# The Loud House: Revamped

**By: Jamesdean5842**

This is my own version of the Loud House where I move to Royal Woods, Michigan. When I move to Michigan and Meet the Loud Kids, The Entirety of the Universe will change forever. Get ready evil, Justice has many brand new faces. The Universe now has a bunch of new Champions. Self Insert OC story. Crossovers with other shows later on. Mixed genres. Multi-crossover. Harem later on.

Status: complete

Published: 2017-11-06

Updated: 2024-02-20

Words: 16777215

Chapters: 2328

Rated: Fiction T - Language: English - Genre: Humor/Romance - Characters: Lincoln L., OC - Reviews: 15,831 - Favs: 596 - Follows: 504

Original source: https://www.fanfiction.net/s/12715870/1/The-Loud-House-Revamped

Exported with the assistance of FicHub.net

# The Loud House: Revamped

- Introduction
- Loud House Revamped Prologue
- Origins Part 1: Moving and Meeting
- Origins Part 2: Left in the Dark
- Heavy Meddle
- The Butterfly Effect
- Battle for the Sweet Spot
- Raw Deal
- Sleuth or Consequences
- Change of Heart
- Not a Loud
- Brawl in The Family
- April Fools Rules
- Get the Message
- A Tattler's Tale
- Tricked
- Power of the Wind
- L is For Love
- Fool's Paradise
- Snow Bored
- The Woodpecker Friend
- The Windy Catfight
- Toads and Tiaras
- The Loud's and The Ed's
- Space Invader
- Spell it Out
- Homespun
- Tornado Aftermath (Homespun Part 2)

No Guts, No Glori
Roughin' It
Laney's Revenge
The Price of Admission
Darkness Falls
One Flu Over the Loud House
Ed-Ventures of The Past
Enter Linka Loud
Lightning Strikes Twice
Fury of the Earth
The Loudest Mission: Relative Chaos
Fool Me Twice
The Light Shines Forth
The Light VS Magic (Simulator Test)
Simulator Part 1: Knudson VS Uchiha
Simulator Part 2: Lana & the Magiswords
Simulator Part 3: The Gem of Water
Simulator Part 4: Into Dante's Inferno
Simulator Part 5: Fire VS Adult Tyranny
Simulator Part 6: Nature VS Pollution
Simulator Part 7: The Jedi Resurrection
Simulator Part 8: The Cyclone Avenger
Simulator Part 9: 2 Lightning Rescuers
Simulator Part 10: The Treacherous Cold
Simulator Part 11: Power of the Earth
Simulator Part 12: Humans & Dinosaurs
Simulator Finale: The Dark VS Evil
Sound of Silence
Lincoln Loud: Girl Guru
Louds and Ninjas
The Problem with Trolls
An Evil in the Past

The Lion's Angel
The Ed's Strike Back
IT'S RIPPING TIME!
The War for Skylands
The Ocean of Te Fiti
The Case of the Missing Riley
Snow Way Out
The Nature Sisters Cometh
Loud's and Ninjas Cont
Fire in the City of Cats
Muscle Beach Loud's
Read Aloud
End of the Terror of the Snake
11 Loud's a Leapin'
Dance, Dance Resolution
Soldiers from the Planets
The Shinobi from Another Time
Carol's Redemption
Lightning Strikes Brutally
No Spoilers
An Antidote for Addiction
Changing the Baby
Plan for Babysitting
Varie the Swordmistress
Laney Ascends to New Heights
Hot Sauce Louds
Pox is No Fun
A Novel Idea
Mall of Duty
A Town of Ghosts
The Last of the Addams
The Swordmistress Flies Forth

The Duel Academy Corruption
Lynner Takes All
Mystery at Yokai Academy
The History of the Tudors
Bird Humans and Tech Powers
Plants VS Kakashi
Rock A Doodle Doo
Minisode 1: The Grape War
Minisode 2: NSL Aftershoot
Minisode 3: Slice of Life
Minisode 4: Deuces Wild
Minisode 5: It's Just a Phase
Minisode 6: Nightmare
Minisode 7: Van Hangout
Minisode 8: Songs In The Storm
Minisode 9: Loud House News
Minisode 10: The Dark Stanley Carnage
Minisode 11: Wrath of King Kong
Minisode 12: Lori's New Car
Minisode 13: William the Protector
Joke Minisode 1: Sports Craze
Joke Minisode 2: Prank Calls
Joke Minisode 3: Loud's Bad Day
Pulp Friction
A Spoiled Brats Vendetta
A Woodpecker's Revenge
It's Time For Adventure!
Monsters and Humans Unite
Along Came A Sister
Facing Demons
The Angel Shinobi Part 1
The Angel Shinobi Part 2

The Loud Files
World War Blue
The Night Shines Forth
Power of The Kaiju
A Highrise Inferno
Forecast: Raining Food
Cereal Offender
Lucy's Quest
How Do You Kill A Toon?
Patching Things Up
Worse Than A Psycho
The Keys to The Light
It's Payback Time
Canada Mutant Island P1
Canada Mutant Island P2
Canada Mutant Island P3
Canada Mutant Island P4
Canada Mutant Island P5
Canada Mutant Island P6
Canada Mutant Island P7
Canada Mutant Island Finale
Ninja VS Wizard
Youth Gone Wrong
Jungle Babysitting
Princess VS Evil Witch
Vince's Journey P1
Vince's Journey P2
Vince's Journey P3
Vince's Journey P4
Vince's Journey P5
Vince's Journey Finale
Cat-Dog Fusion

The Flames of Insanity
A Spy's Adventure
A Volcanic Threat
Dawn Strikes Back
Samurai Loud's Part 1
Samurai Loud's Part 2
Samurai Loud's Part 3
Samurai Loud's Part 4
Samurai Loud's Part 5
Samurai Loud's Part 6
Samurai Loud's Part 7
Samurai Loud's Part 8
Samurai Loud's Part 9
Samurai Loud's Part 10
Samurai Loud's Part 11
Samurai Loud's Part 12
Samurai Loud's Part 13
Samurai Loud's Part 14
Samurai Loud's Part 15
Samurai Loud's Part 16
Samurai Loud's Part 17
Samurai Loud's Part 18
Samurai Loud's Part 19
Samurai Loud's Finale
Family From the Future
Cream of Life
New Neighbors from Another Dimension
Interstellar Bounty Hunter
20,000 Years of Terror
Magic Book, Magic Island
The Great Krypton Rescue
Denmark in Danger

Comedy of The Past
Lock N Loud
Dethroning The April Fool
Horror from The Frozen Tundra
White Hare
Angel's VS Androids
A Fridge too Far
Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm p1
Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm P2
Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm P3
Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm p4
Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm p5
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P6
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P7
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P8
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P9
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P10
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P11
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P12
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P13
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P14
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P15
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P16
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P17
Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm Finale
Interstellar Babysitting
End of A Buzzard
Sam Strikes Back
No More Evil Babysitters
The Sky Fell
Planets VS Evil P1
Planets VS Evil P2

Planets VS Evil P3
Planets VS Evil P4
Planets VS Evil P5
Planets VS Evil P6
Planets VS Evil P7
Planets VS Evil P8
Planets VS Evil Finale
Celtic Babysitting
Secret Meadow
Knudson VS Uchiha (Done Right)
A One-Eyed Sea Menace
Shinobi of Carnage Part 1
Shinobi of Carnage Part 2
Shinobi of Carnage Part 3
Shinobi of Carnage Finale
Lily Loud - Sponge-Cano!
Lakebottom Trouble
Kids & Fire VS Adults P1
Kids & Fire VS Adults P2
Kids & Fire VS Adults P3
Kids & Fire VS Adults P4
Kids & Fire VS Adults P5
Kids & Fire VS Adults P6
Kids & Fire VS Adults P7
Kids & Fire VS Adults P8
Kids & Fire VS Adults P9
Kids & Fire VS Adults P10
Kids & Fire VS Adults Finale
The Lone Hunter
Toons Have Had Enough
Danger of Gotham
Night of The Weresharks

Viciousness Thy Name is The Sinister 6
No More Stupid Shows
Spice of Life
Angel VS Devil
Phone Trouble
Bully Dinosaurs VS WereDogs
A She-Hulk Teacher
A Sports Nightmare
Volcanic Trip Part 1
Volcanic Trip Part 2
Volcanic Trip Part 3
Volcanic Trip Part 4
Volcanic Trip Part 5
Volcanic Trip Part 6
Volcanic Trip Part 7
Volcanic Trip Part 8
Volcanic Trip Part 9
Volcanic Trip Part 10
Volcanic Trip Part 11
Volcanic Trip Part 12
Volcanic Trip Part 13
Volcanic Trip Part 14
Volcanic Trip Part 15
Volcanic Trip Part 16
Volcanic Trip Part 17
Volcanic Trip Part 18
Volcanic Trip Part 19
Volcanic Trip Part 20
Volcanic Trip Part 21
Volcanic Trip Part 22
Volcanic Trip Part 23
Volcanic Trip Part 24

Volcanic Trip Part 25
Volcanic Trip Part 26
Volcanic Trip Part 27
Volcanic Trip Part 28
Volcanic Trip Part 29
Volcanic Trip Part 30
Volcanic Trip Part 31
Volcanic Trip Part 32
Volcanic Trip Part 33
Volcanic Trip Part 34
Volcanic Trip Part 35
Volcanic Trip Part 36
Volcanic Trip Part 37
Volcanic Trip Part 38
Volcanic Trip Part 39
Volcanic Trip Part 40
Volcanic Trip Part 41
Volcanic Trip Part 42
Volcanic Trip Part 43
Volcanic Trip Part 44
Volcanic Trip Finale
Monkey See, Doggie Three
Lion's Savior
No Place Like Homeschool
Reuniting a Sister
The Water From The Dragon
Carnage is Chaos
Fiery Babysitting
Wrath of The Evil Supercomputer
The Sly Loud's Part 1
The Sly Loud's Part 2
The Sly Loud's Part 3

The Sly Loud's Part 4
The Sly Loud's Part 5
The Sly Loud's Finale
Revenge of The Trix
Darkar's Revenge
Sand VS Fire
The Pit of Immortality
Gangreen Terror
Dakota City Metahuman Mayhem
Fire VS Ice
Angel VS Vampires
Lingering Sentiment
The Revenge of Dark Stanley
Witch Descendent VS Witch
Welcome to Jurassic Park
Befriending a Lumpkins
The Negative Energy of The Orichalcos
Creation of a Fusion Twin
Mewberty's Relentlessness
The Wrath of Ed-Zilla
Mother's Reunion
A Chili of Death
Frying Some Eggs
Justice for Eddy
A Rich Girl Party Pooper
The Hate of An Owl Part 1
The Hate of An Owl Part 2
The Hate of An Owl Part 3
The Hate of An Owl Part 4
The Hate of An Owl Part 5
The Hate of An Owl Part 6
The Hate of An Owl Part 7

The Hate of An Owl Part 8
The Hate of An Owl Finale
Malevolence of Pandora's Box
A Mermaid's Daughter
The Homicidal Orphan
The Magic of Mermaids
Mermaid War is Inevitable
Panda's VS Leopard
Down With Abusers
The Redemption Squad Cometh
A Mermaid's Revenge
The Cat's Prowl
Horror of The Scarecrow
Bruce's Inner Demons
Wrath of The Lizard
A Villain with a Split Personality
The Ultimate Cold Shoulder
Stellar Babysitting
End of LexCorp
The Lost World of Atlantis
The Prom Psycho
The Underpants Crusader
Moth-er of All Reunions
The Road to Quahog's Destruction
Lincoln's Big Family
In The Depths of Madness
Carol's Greatest Birthday
The Fury of Doomsday
Griffin Humiliation
Power of The Angels
The Rise of JD the Nocturnal
Wars of Science

Here Comes the Cheetah
The Red Lanterns Cometh
More Griffin Humiliation
The Fear of Sinestro
Fandom Pains
Attack of The Evil Circus
Cult of The Wolf Moon
Never Play With Fire
No Evil Deed Goes Unpunished
Fishy Magic
Welcome to Chowder's World
Not A Better World
An Earth of Machines
A Canadian's Revenge
Revenge of A Parasite
I HATE COCKROACHES!
Explosive Griffin Humiliation
Another Canadian Revenge
Multiple Voices
A Girl's Night Out
The Moon of The Night Breed
Nobody Likes A Sore Loser
A Keyblader's Test
A Wolf of The Past
A Villain from A Topsy-Turvy World
A Cephalopod of Terror
Arabian Tales
Kraven's Greatest Hunt
A Future of Batman
A Dangerous Royal Flush
More Humiliation
Monsters Inc Fun

Revenge of The Joker
Escape From Hollow Bastion
Corrupt Businessman Meltdown
Superhero War II
Vince's Greatest Birthday
A Family of Bears
The Hunter of The Concrete Jungle
Mustard O' Mine
The Omnipotence of The Brain
An Adult in a Kid Body
A Supercomputer Army
Bad Parents Get Their Just Desserts
The Illusion of Pain
The Dark Angels VS The Ultimate Vampire
Fairies and Angels Win Over Evil
A Date of Redemption
Wrath of The Gangster Toys
Into The Gaming Cyberverse
Planet of The Symbiotes
Tripped
Revenge Humiliation
The Plague of Dark Water
Alien Gold Conspiracy
A Mad Hatter's Mockery
A General's Vendetta
Wrath of The Red Hood
Tripped (Prequel)
A New Ghost Boy
Night of The Living Meat
Assault on The Evil Dragon Castle
Vigilantism of Sidney Poindexter
The Angry Monster House

The Annoyance of The Box Ghost
The Hunt of Skulker
The Green Thumb of Undergrowth
The Wishes of Desiree
The Nightmare of The Fright Knight
13 - The Misfortunate Number
The Sadism of Warden Walker
The Mad Splicing of Dr Animo
Nocturne's Nightmare of Terror
The Matrix of Technus
Negative Emotions of Penelope Spectra
The Mind Games of Freakshow
Animals of The Future Part 1
Animals of The Future Part 2
Animals of The Future Part 3
Animals of The Future Part 4
Animals of The Future Part 5
Animals of The Future Part 6
Animals of The Future Part 7
Animals of The Future Part 8
Animals of The Future Part 9
Animals of The Future Part 10
Animals of The Future Part 11
Animals of The Future Part 12
Animals of The Future Part 13
Animals of The Future Finale
Maria's Nightmare
Eclipsing The Guys In White
The Storm of Vortex
The Revenge of Dark Danny
The Reign Storm of The Ghost King
Connor's Humiliation

A Loud and Ed in The Bush
JD's Greatest Birthday
One Man's Hatred on Mutants
Wrath of The Psycho Toys
The Shadow of Michael Myers
The Mask of Jason Voorhees
The 24 Personalities of Crumb
The Killing Spree of Ghostface
Mystery of The Friendly Ghost
Fire From The Mind
The Shapeshifter Clown Demon
The Man with The Leather Face
The Black Hills Forest Monster
The Treasure of Candyman
The Nightmare of Freddy Krueger
The Chi Dragon Terror
Wolverine VS Sabretooth
The Shadow of Slender Man
The Volcano of Pyro
Strength of Juggernaut
The Castle of The Cursed Prince
TLPS VS The Titans of Hades
Love of The Star Sapphire
The Concrete and Slime Villains
Burning Down the HIVE
Halloween in Salem
The Shapeshifter of Evil
Angels and Birds VS Stupid Pigs
Nature's Babysitting Adventure
The Little Pink Dream Warrior
Bounty Hunters From the Stars
Worms VS Fish

The Malevolence of Evil the Cat
Monkey Business
The Insane Crow
A Giant Slug Falls
Terror of The Boogeyman
A World of Bionicle
Revelations and Humiliation
End of The King of The Monsters
Angels VS Accusers of The Universe
The Mystery of Cyberspace
Honor of The Bushido
Gargoyles and Spy Girls
A Supercomputer Robot
The Seductress Gorgon
Thanksgiving Tussle
Black Friday Wars
Demon in The Mattress
The Clutching Foot
Dome of Doom
Cajun Wars
Night at The Katz Motel
The Uncommon Cold
Goat Pain
Conway the Contaminationist
Le Quack Balloon
Justice for Francesca
Night of The Weremole
Bad Hair Day
King Ramses' Curse
Hard Drive Courage
ROTCFOS
Queen of The Black Puddle

Windmill Vandals
King of Flan
Journey to The Center of Nowhere
Snowman's Revenge
Feast of The Bullfrogs
The Magic Tree of Nowhere
Human Habitrail
The Precious WAL Duckling
Evil Weevil
Mad Dog's Revenge
Freaky Fred
Shirley The Medium
Remembrance of Courage Past
The Duck Brothers
House Calls
The Tower of Dr Zalost
The Fry Cook Games
A Red Herring In Hot Water
The Power of 4
Arrow and Canary
A Delinquent Anodite
Locks and Plants
Christmas With The Wet Bandits
Speed Demon Loud's
Party Down
Dating a Robot?
Radioactive Turtle Brothers
Saiyan VS Metallo
Journey Into The Underground
Planet of The Xenomorphs
Slaying The Purple Dragons
Crisis on Dinosaur Planet

Vampires Down Under
Babysitting in Darkness
Shredding Shredder
Guardians Together, WITCH Forever
Prisoners of Colonial America
Twas the Fight Before Christmas
Shop Girl
Terror of The Lich
No Mercy from The Green Goblin
The Devil's New Years
Closing St Olga's
Saiyan and Angel VS Android
Ghost of Comet Kohoutek
The Friendly Iron Giant
Angels and Plumbers VS Dinosaurs
Conjunction of The 3 Suns
The Vain Roadhog
The Curse of Imhotep
Eternia's Problems
The Price is Right
Adventures and More Adventures
Something Stinks!
Krabby Patty Creature Feature
Allergy Mayhem
Three Uneducated Delinquents
The Fastest Hedgehog
Monkeys VS Crocodiles
The Dangerous Robot Mad Scientist
Assault on Asgard
The Vengeance Express
Robots In Disguise
Volcanic Race

Fall of A Candrakar Tyrant
No More Hook
The Long Hair From The Sun
Jungle of The Ape Man
Really Loud Music
Off-Roading Racers
Snow White and TLPS
China Fight For the Moon
Race Around the Planets
Cyborg Lincoln and the Evil Flames
Extinguishing the Fire of Evil
The Corrupt Iron Man Partner
War of The Transformers
Bullies and Doubt Ghost Princes
Adventures Across the Stars
Godzilla Attacks New York
Valentines Day Dates
Prehibernation Week
Guardians of Candrakar to the Rescue
Unfinished Business with MAD
TLPS and Plumbers VS Mud Aliens
Burger-Recordrama
Frozen Fever
Extraterrestrial Morphers
Hawaiian Aliens
Magnetic Mutant Monster
Crimes of Fashion
Spice of Death!
The Devil's Bounty Hunter
The Jeweled Techno-genius Richboy
The 6 Heroes of San Fransokyo
Poacher in Australia

The Final Blast Off
Bikini Bottom's Robot Invasion
Dethroning the Queen of Hearts
The Queen from The Moon's Dark Side
Tournament in The Demon World
Phoenix's In Toyland
Phoenix's and Insects VS Grasshoppers
The POW Chicken Farm
A University For Monsters
The Mysterious Wardrobe
The Robot Cop
Severed Brain Conqueror
The Time-Traveling Scientist
End of A Cheapskate
Scream of The Irish Banshee
Fight With Kyurem
Face your Fear in Rome
Spicy Moroccan Death
Tropical Dancing
Chinese Fireworks Fun
Victorian Era Spector
Jungle Rescue Extravaganza
The Battle of Pride
Video Game Surprise
Magic From The Zodiac
Princesses VS Evil Stepmothers
Back in Black
Paradise Freezes Over
Volcanic Illusion of Entei
Adventures Into The Unknown
Fall of A Rogue Agent
Angel VS Antichrist

April Fools Mayhem!
Freezing the Flare
A Pokemon Trainer Imposter
The Darth Vader Vegan
The Universe is In Danger
Invasion of The Tiny Criminals
CANDY STEALING BEES
The Wrath of Cyborg Lincoln
Supersonic Speed of Rodan
The Broccoli Aliens From Space
The Great Race in A Cave
Alien Hero of Metro City
Racing Hearts
The Funny Minions of Gru
Stage Plight
The Radioactive Planet Villain
The Deforestation Planet Villain
The Air Pollution Planet Villain
The Animal Danger Planet Villain
The Toxic Waste Planet Villain
The Ultimate Form of Pollution
The Hateful Eco Villain
Fight For Earth Day
The Transformer Devil Cometh
The Shark Sibling Mutants
Neighborhood In Danger
Journey Into San Lorenzo
The Evil Lioness of Africa
Wrath of The Parallel Krabs
Clash of Fire & Water
Estate Invasion
The Freak Named Gill Moss

A Much More Evil Queen
A Shrink Ray Accident
The Mad Dentist
The Deadly Doll Quartet
Cinco De Mayo Celebration
The Plant Kaiju Human Spirit
The Great Valley Adventure
The Most Evil Fairy Hunter
Wrath of The Scorpion King
Fury of The Monkey
MORTAL KOMBAT!
The War Against the Machines
Happy Mother's Day
Executing the Twisted Princesses
The Tiger that Hates Man
Warrior Princess Femme Fatale
Frog Wild
Never Mess With Voodoo Magic
Race Through the Mariana Trench
Bringing Down the Moose
London Heist Race
The Genocidal Misogynists
Rise of The Dark Gundam
The Most Hated Unfit Family
The Emotionless Pixies
The Lost Mouse in America
A Birthday Party for a Saiyan
The Destruction of Atlanta
The Lylat System in Peril
A Very Sick Lori
Krabs's Army
The COBRA Strikes

Send in The Clones
Someone Needs to Diet
WRESTLING WITH THE JACKAL!
Venusian Race
Italian Racing Frenzy
A Cataclysmic Prophecy
Adventures Adventures Adventures
House For Imaginary Friends
The LOSERS Revenge
Battle of The Bears
Sitting Bull
Curse of The Haunted Mask
The Fathers From Hell!
Mystery in Mexico
A Duckberg Reunion
A Sociopathic Imaginary Friend
Friends Possessed By Vikings
A Hellish Dystopian World
An Electrified Maniac
A Maniac Fashion Designer
The Bloodthirsty Peaches
A Mermaid Kidnapping
Fruit-tastic Shenanigans
Curse of The Black Cauldron
A Tournament for Extremeasaurs
Alien Dragon World Rescue
Camp Squirrel Bean Adventures
The Slimy Magical Blood
Haunted Auditorium Phantom
4 Psychological Elemental Forces
Invaders on The 4th of July
Imaginary Friend Mall Shopping Spree

The Chicken That Saved the World
The Evil Nanite Queen
Down 1 Rich Duck
War of The Titans & Gods
A Priceless Millennia Treasure Hunt
An Awful White Cat
The Nightmare from Bald Mountain!
Amusement Park From 100 Hells
An Old Friend in Need
Lincoln's 12 Personalities
Night of The Swamp Werewolf
The Mad Inventor
An Adorable Kingdom
Being Robin Hood
CUATLPSATSPOSPSP
College Revenge
A Miserable Crybaby Scientist
An Island of Trains
The Global Super Race
Curse of Princess Khana
Terror of The Necromorphs
Mystery of the Loch Ness Monster
A Blisteringly Hot Day
An Insane Pink Imaginary Friend
SpongeBob's Big Birthday Blowout
Curse of The Goosebumps Sorceress
The Mysterious Clow Cards
A Male Princess Morbucks
A Bad Photo Moment
Sportz
A Girls Truth and a Monster Librarian
A Parallel Earth's Evil Empire

A Bad French Teacher
Extreme Spots
A Revenge-Obsessed Octopus
A Bad Animal Control Officer
Into the World of Pirates
The Malevolent One-Wing Angel
An Evil Girlfriend
The Zodiac of Gravity Falls
Hawaiian Mystery Mayhem
Orphans & The Wishing Star
Showdown At The Green River Corral
A Bad Cop Gone Worse!
Magic of The Shrunken Heads
Magic of The Slumberland Dreams
Food Animal Island
An Evil Medieval Executioner
A Bad Beauty Pageant Star
A Birthday-Wedding Adventure
A Genetic Teenage Scientist
Exorcism of an Evil Mermaid
Jurassic Park Chaos
CUATLPSATTPOTCWTSBF
Enter the Punished Dragon
Legend of The Gobblewonker
Thief of Cleopatra's Cursed Tomb
An Evil Gelatinous Tyrant
Shell of A Man
A World of Fairy Tales
A Powerful 20,000 Year Spice
Battle with A Corrupt Gem
A Solarian Conspiracy
Malevolent Aliens of The 31st Century

Money Can't Buy Everything
DOGS VS CATS
NIGHT OF THE ZOMBIE TOWN!
Into the Forest of Bambi
Eve of War and Fight a Ghost
The Great War of Friday the 13th
The Lunar Clow Guardians Test
A Medieval Fair to Remember
Bermuda Triangle Pirate Mayhem
Two Insane Mad Scientists
A Bad Street Girl Bounty Hunter
The Bloodthirsty Legendary Super Saiyan
Judgement of The Shadow Dragons
Invasion of The Creeps
OPHELIA SHROUD!
A Cult of Robots
Battle for Dinosaur Leadership
Volcanic Activity in Los Angeles
A Prehistoric Villain
Any Given Sundae
Revenge of The Invisible Man
Himalayan Mountain Mystery Mayhem
Robinson's Lost In Space
The Voracious Ravenous Blob
The Legendary Ghostbusters
Nightmare Of The Thing
The Ooze Of Carnage
Supernatural Cult of Silent Hill
THEM!
THE RAVENOUS SHARK NAMED JAWS
Revenge of Krudsky
Season Of The Witch

Return of The Addams Family
The Giant Woman Cometh
Curse of Moonscar Island
Journey Into The Digital World
The Scarecrow Walks at Midnight
Abracadaver, the Magical Zombie!
The Girl and the Half Demon
PANCAKES VS WAFFLES
Attack of The Cat Crystal Colossus
Washed Up
Night of The Pumpkinhead Ghost
Cooked
The Water Bear Corrupted Gem
Return of Revolta
Scooby and The Three Stooges Ghosts
Attack of The Jack-O-Lanterns
Attack of the Neitherworld Sandworm
Be Stella My Heart
Squishing an Extraterrestrial Bug
The 2nd Nightmare Before Christmas
Attack of The Mad Plant Clone
Day of The Dead Celebration
TLPS & Monsters VS Aliens
The Unrest of The Pool Corpse
An Apocalyptic World of Dragons
Attack of the Cannibal Hillbillies
The Loudest Yard
Banned In Bikini Bottom
Revenge of The Hammer
A City for Animals By Animals
The Flatulence of Fartor
Wrath of The Lich King

Recipe For Disaster
Inferno of The Fire Ghost
The Lost Mattress
Curse of The Sword of Doom
Race Around Mars
Revenge of The Lawn Gnomes
Fixing Nico's Broken Soul
Making a Mess in Inkopolis
2097 in Peril - Ties of Friendship
Operation: Miraculous Reunification
Historical Babysitting Adventure
A Bad Paris Butler
The Thanksgiving Rogue Alpha
Night of The Gryphon
The Good Old Hero Days
1970's Disco Villain
Evil Animatronic Animals
The Ultimate Aerial Dogfight
The Cursed Snake Hockey Star
A Freezing Cold Battle
The Living Lightning Vampire
HATRED OF THE KISENIAN BLOSSOM
A Christmas Race
Attack of the Mole People
Welcome to Camp Scare!
Death to Dark Kat
Attack of the Shapeshifting Mutant
Trouble at Superhero Academy
The Hankering for Chum! YUCK!
The Undiscovered Country
Attack of The ZIT FREAK
A Rhinoceros Hard Gangster

Night of The Hospital Vampires
Tails of Woe
Holiday Guardians VS Fear
The Phoenix Infinity War!
Legend of The Phantosaur
The Owls of Ga'Hoole
Sweetness of The Chocolate Factory
An 800,000 Year Future Trip
Packrat Thieves
Roller Coaster Cowards
Night of the Sausage Cult
ET Phone Home
Viper's Destructive Nature
A Rogue Gorilla
A World Ruled by Evil Powerpuffs
Crime Spree of the Bulleteers
Yeti Krab Visiter
A Battle in the Future
A Pimple Plan
Invasion of the Robo-Gills
Infinite Ways to Kill a Monster
The Evil Plant Sorcerer
A Puppet Boy and a Huge Whale!
A Musical Vampire Mystery
A Super Far Cold Race Around Pluto
Undersea Day of Carnage
GIANT Robots VS Squidfaces
A Bad Misogynistic Plant Girl
Bad Music Stars Revenge
Shutting Down a Ruthless Prison Carnival
Gods of An Apocalyptic World
The Malevolent Demon Vampire - Nosferatu

Evil Kids Group of a Parallel Universe
Attack of The Robot Mantises
Robots that Control the Weather
The Dark Wrath of Darkstar
The Living Snowman Heylin
Operation: GASEOUS RELIEF
Werewolf of the Big Top
TLPS and the Cryptic Warriors
Christianity Taken Way Too Far
Wisdom of The Pagemaster
Healing of the Dragon Heart
America VS Russia - TLPS Style
101 Dalmatians and a Bad Fur Lover
Leni Loud - Demolition Doofus
The Destroyer of Worlds Cometh
Dragons and Humans Unite
A Hotel For Monsters By Monsters
Last Loud On Earth
A Perfect Pebble Wished on a Star
Dragon Hero of New York City
Into the Awesome World of Ants
The Worlds Most Dangerous Race
The Mask of The Blue Falcon
An Evil Imaginary Friend
Fury of the Ghost Dogs
The Wrath of The Vengeful Peacock
NIGHT OF THE BROWNIE LIVING DEAD
AQUA'S RUTHLESS DARK SIDE
Phoenix Angels VS Vampires
Insanity All Over Again
Wrath of The Invisible Scientist
Going to The Dogs

Interdimensional Race Battles
Welcome to The Bikini Bottom Triangle
A Whole City Full of Robots
An Interstellar Treasure Hunt
STAGE FRIGHT
Friend Or Foe
A Deadly Underwater Rogue
Evil Mirror-Verse Twins
A Mystical World of Powerful Creatures
Louisiana Bayou Rescue
Back to The Underground City
The Calm Before the Magic Storm
WAR OF WIZARDS
Offer of the Pastmaster
Huntik VS The Organization
Fury of The God Pokemon
A Future Avatar of The Elements
Sacrifices to Kali Ma
Wrestling Mystery Mayhem
Bear, Bird and Phoenixes VS Witch
It Came From Lake Huron
TDG 1 - Battle of Pandora
TDG 2 - Klendathu Extermination
TDG 3 - Space General Chaos
TDG 4 - Destroying a Cyborg Race
TDG 5 - Portal To An Amazon World
TDG 6 - Planet of Apes and Monkeys
TDG 7 - 9 Planets of Hell
TDG 8 - Challenges of Planet Zebes
TDG Finale - Justice to Billy McLean
War of Galaluna
Trouble at The Smithsonian

Flying with The Storm Hawks
Revenge of Scooby's Enemies
Gotham Royal York's War On Crime
April Fools Mayhem 2020
More Evil Clowns
Wrath of The Haunted Piano
The Awesome Voyage of Sinbad
Storm of The Thunderbird
Rampage of Mechagodzilla
Fear of A Lynn-Sagna
Attack of The Murk Raiders
Cats in Hollywood
SCHOOL'S OUT FOREVER!
Easter & Pirates
Monster Tamer Protectors
The Legend of El Dorado
Moon Monster Madness
Nintendo's Awesome Angel Kid
The Sky Destroys Team Plasma
Into the Duel Monsters World
Dogs Can Be Angels
The Explorations of The Thornberry's
Colombia's Most Evil Scarfaced Gangster
Saving FernGully for Earth Day
An Alien Pokemon
An Interstellar Board Game
The Nitwitting
Miguel of The Underworld
Grown Up Rugrats in Paris
Darwin IV Exploration
ROCK ON KISS MYSTERY!
The Ghost Neighbor Next Door

A Ruthless Serial Killer
Exploring the Extraterrestrial Blue Moon
The Great Star Wars Adventure!
Digimon Adversaries of the Past
NIGHT OF THE LEPUS
A Mouse Detective in Victorian London
Exploration of Aurelia
Angel of Fire VS Angel of Evil
Fall of the Red Eagles
Revenge of The Vexicons - Bat Imp
Into the World of Tron 2010
War With The Negamoon Clan
Evil of the Pyramid of Light
WWE RACING MYSTERY MAYHEM!
THIS IS SPARTA!
Curse of the Were-Rabbit
Mewtwo Strikes Back
HOLES, HOLES AND MORE HOLES!
Loanshark Mayhem
A School All for Animals
Perim in Ultimate Peril
Conspiracy of Rotwood and Morton
Forest of the Jersey Devil
Wrath of the Dragon Emperor
The Dark Isolation of Dark City
EVIL OF THE ONE RING
REVENGE OF EVIL TYRANT KING MARKOV
Camping Episode Loud House Style
Old West Mystery Showdown
Greasy Buffoons
Into a World of Living Cars
Saving Monsters from the Evil Moo

Mystery of Samiya the Sea Temple
Magic of The Wind
Marvels of the Great Ice Age
Chaotic Rogue Players Revenge
Ink Lemonade
I Live in Your Basement!
Terror of the Evil Executioner
Skies of the Atmospheric Beasts
Revenge of the Cyclonian Violinist
Surfs Up with Frankie Dude
Brute Strength of Atlas
Mystery of the Crimson Cloak
Ruthlessness of Jigsaw
LET THERE BE LIGHT!
Into the Bowels of a Colon Madman
Wrath of The Evil Cat Girl
Father's Day Adventures
CUATLPSATSSOTSS
Power of the Tree of Beginning
Wrath of Ivan Ooze!
Exploration of The Year 3000
A Monster Tamer's Crazy Aunt
Organic Supercomputer Doomsday
The Curse of the Black Licorice
UNDERDOG IS HERE!
Mystery of the Gourmet Ghost
War with Van Bloot
Into the World of Living Planes
Tyranny of Beach King Sandy
Independence Day Fun and Battles
Wrath of the Dark Avatar
NASTY BURGER!

Neptune Crusaders VS The Big One
Enter the Armagedroid!
The Mexican Superhero
Dark Magic of the Werewolf Skins
Rescue and Battle in the Spirit World
An Evil Demon in Oregon
LUCHADORE MAYHEM!
The Ocean Terror of the Kraken
Unfinished Business With the 13th Ghost
Dance of the Boogeyman
COMEDY OF THE FREAKAZOID!
The Story About Johnny Applesauce
Planet of the Jellyfish
Who is the Strongest in Street Fighter?
Princess of Swan Lake
LYNN VS EVIL LYNN
The Beating Heart of Mechanical Hate
MY LEG!
Neptune Crusaders and the Worm
Meeting the Time Squad
The Dark Sentinel
The Case of the Apple Crumble Pink-Eye
The Twisted Trio of Hate
Return to Zombie Island
The Final Birthday of the DCFDTL
Loud Borg
MERMAID MAN AND BARNACLE BOY
Adventures in Mon World
Vengeance of The Car and Christine
Crimes of the Phone Police
End of Mad Scientists
The Battle of Royal Woods

Pirates and Curses of the Sea
Ruthless Cyclonian Military Sergeant
Wonderbeasts Age
Video Game Glitches
Trolberg Adventures
TURNIP MAYHEM
Kicking Butt with Kick Buttowski
Night of the German Chocolate Monster
The Awesomeness of Max Steel
The Kids Next Door Traitor
Prelude to War - Starfire's Past
WAR WITH THE ROYAL DEFENDERS
Vengeance Spree of Timmy the Vilgilante
Sports Babysitting Fun
Planet of The Robot Beasts
Underwater Lab Cootie Outbreak
FORTUNE HEIRESS IN PERIL
Exorcism of Witch Way
SUDS
The Search for The 4th Flavor
War with Vitog
Genius Inventor Kids
Revenge of Big Brother
Interdimensional Crossover Battles
Crusade of Robin Food
Wrath of the Dark Earth Golem
TORNADO CHASING POWER
VIVA PIÑATA FILLED WITH FUN!
Malevolence of Dark Ace
The Cute World of Ponies
Legend of the Mermaid of Malaysia
Old Teen Codger Freaks

9-11 and Revenge of the Mad Fallen Angel
REMNANT'S DEVIL WITCH
Nico Chan - Saiyan Avenger
The Awesome IGPX Mechsuit Race
Memories are Supposed to be Kept
A Volcanic Numbuh
Army of the Dinosaur Hybrids
TLPS and the Warriors of Eberron
Mystery of the Alien Stonehenge
Night of the Were-Dogs
Beavers VS Scientists
Revenge of the Bubble Popping Gang
In a Swampy World of Frogs and Toads
Never Play Mother Mae-Eye
The Battle for the Future of Atmos
Yeti VS The Roc
Interdimensional Alien Conquest Troubles
The TND Frameup
The Evil Motorcyclist Thug
Journey Into the Heart Part 1
Journey Into the Heart Part 2
Journey Into the Heart Part 3
Journey Into the Heart Part 4
Journey Into the Heart Part 5
Journey Into the Heart Part 6
Journey Into the Heart Part 7
Journey Into the Heart Part 8
Journey Into the Heart Part 9
Journey Into the Heart Finale
Wild Man of the African Jungle
The Amazing Avengers Disks
Magical Adventure of the Half Genie

Into the Lands of Demons
Wrath of the Cyborg Stitch
Ninja of the 9th Grade
Freeing Etheria from Evil
The Awesome Superhero Family
Rampage of the Zombie Argentinosaurus
The Apocalyptic World of Zombies
Paranormal Activity on Mars
28 Burger Zombies Later
A Zombie World of Darkness
Facing the Funny Armies of the Undead
Dawn of the Milwaukee Zombies!
The Zombie Infested Neighborhood
The Dice from Hell
An Old Demon Returns
Chowder's EXER-cism (RIMSHOT)
Lincoln the Scaredy Coward
Kate Lloyd's Nightmare Relived
Fear Spree of the Scarecrow
FOODON FIGHT!
Ending the Terror of the Collectors
Apples, Cactuses and Pizza don't Mix
An Interstellar Virus Invasion
The Last of The Vexicons
The Illuminati Demon of Fear
International Heroes of All
Numbuh 274's Crazy Parents
The Time of the Great Giving
Lynn's Mid-Sports Crisis
Veterans Day Alien Mayhem
Nobody is Perfect
The Vengeful PTA Organization

Jealousy of the Earl of Sandwich
Job of the Time Detective
WAR WITH NECRAFA
Evil Sasuke Mayhem
Nobel Wartime of Evil
Mean Aunt Grandma
The Main Drain
Who is the Better Thief?
Legends of The Hidden Temple
Unshrinking a Small Lincoln
A Ripping Day at The Beach
Whirly Brains
Thanksgiving 2020 Adventure
The Modern Stone Age Family
Meeting the Jetsons
Russia's Most Evil Monster
Insanity From Fruit
Shenanigans of the Lincoln Gang
SpongeBob's Nyctophobia
Excalibur and Magic
Extremism of the Christmas Devil
Revenge of a Billionaire and an Owl
Vigilantism of the Spank-Happy Vampire
Pearl Harbor Day Battle
Journey Through The Mists
Krabs à La Mode
ARMAGEDDON
Baby Fiasco
The Awesome Power of Mamodos
Global Cuisine Babysitting Adventure
Mystery of The Crystal Palace
Neurotomic Protocore Ego Trip

Biological Warfare with Saiyans
Potty Mouth
Unity and Love of Dolphins and Humans
Sausage Billionaires
WAR WITH THE DARKNESS
Whatever Happened to SpongeBob?
Armageddon from December 21st, 2012
The North Pole Train
TLPS - A Christmas Carol
CHRISTMAS WITH TLPS
Battle With Thanos Anniversary
THE FLU IN LINCOLN
Subzero Fury of Siblings
Radioactivity of the Xenothium Creature
The Cannibal Fast Food Restaurant
Trigon's Armageddon
New Years 2021 Recap
The Tragic Abuse of Brushogun
Hockey Ring Mayhem
A Town Where Robots and Humans Live
The PLOOP Princes Cometh
Taking Down A So-Called Tyrant Father
Robots and Humans As Partners
War With An Evil Emperor
An Evil Time Alien
Meeting the Tick and Arthur
A World of MTG Wonder and Amazement
Rescue From The Deep
Enchanted Sword Wars
Light and Hearts Part 1
Light and Hearts Part 2
Light and Hearts Part 3

Light and Hearts Part 4
Light and Hearts Part 5
Light and Hearts Part 6
Light and Hearts Part 7
Light and Hearts Part 8
Light and Hearts Part 9
Light and Hearts Part 10
Light and Hearts Part 11
Light and Hearts Part 12
Light and Hearts Part 13 - Finale
Mystery of the Luminous Whale
Rock-A-Doodle Doo Revamped
An Apocalyptic Ocean World
Redemption of Cozy Glow
Family Bonding
Attack of The Wedgie Bandit
Mystery of The Alien Flying Island
End of The Sullen 6
Crazy Shenanigans of Samson
VALENTINE'S DAY
Skills of The Black Ninja
The Crazy Shenanigans of The Mask
The Apocalyptic Maze World
Hunt of the Lion Men
Attack of the Killer Jellyfish Pokemon
MLP 3- The Hooffields and McColts Feud
Death to a Machine Terrorist Group
Hand Me Down Loud's
The Murderous Insane Chihuahua
An Alien Dogfight on Chrystallis
CUATLPSATUROCB
Revenge of the Menacing DoodleBob

The Blood-Spilling Appalachians Feud
Nightmare of the Crystal Empire Tyrant
Battle with Super Android 13
MLP 5: Darkness of Nightmare Moon
Mystery of The Ghost Pirate Treasure
An Old Treasure Hunter Villain Returns
The Legendary Lost City of Atlantis
Crises of Atlantis
MLP 6: Vengeance of The Mean 6
CUATLPSATROTRTT
Dark Matter in The Dream World
Greedy Businessman in the 41st Century
Interstellar Rockstar Princesses
TLPS, Tigeroid & Dragonoid War
Celebi - Voice of The Forest
Saint Patrick's Day Party
Revenge of Boris the Animal
Terror of The Midnight 13 - Morocco
Terror of the Midnight 13 - Iceland
Terror of the Midnight 13 - Dubai
Terror of The Midnight 13 - Russia
Terror of the Midnight 13 - Botswana
Terror of The Midnight 13 - Kazakhstan
Terror of the Midnight 13 - Croatia
Terror of the Midnight 13 - Sri Lanka
Terror of The Midnight 13 - Nova Scotia
Terror of The Midnight 13 - Alaska
Terror of the Midnight 13 - Japan
Terror of the Midnight 13 - India
Terror of the Midnight 13 - The Maldives
April Fools Moon Prison Mayhem
Future Perils of the 28th Century

Barbarian Adventure
Easter Fun and Adventure
Pirates and Mermaids of Adventure
THE GREAT WAR OF FRIENDSHIP
A World of Crystal
The Legendary Eon Pokemon
Pickles, Piranhas and Kung Fu Chickens
EVO's In A Bug Jar
Crystal World Destroying Nightmare
King of Dinosaurs VS Space Pirates
Interstellar Sigil Masters and Defenders
Robots in San Francisco
Genocide of The Irken Empire
Earth Day Adventure in the 29th Century
Battle of the April Supermoon
The Mad Cosmetics Mogul
The Money-Hungry Dumb Scientist
71st Century Rescue Adventure
Comet of the 1,000 Year Pokemon
Battle with the Evil Prince of Light
ATTACK OF THE FART MONSTER
Rodeghan Knight Vengeance
Twin Bully Robot Haters
The Malevolent Cat from Another World
The Crazy Animal Detective
Mothers Day Atlantis Mayhem
The 12th Millennium Earth in Peril
Rebels of Hair VS Cueball Tyrants
Women of Power VS The Night Dragon
The Magical Cat Girls
WRESTLERS FROM ANOTHER PLANET
The Japanese Cops & Robbers Rangers

The Apocalyptic Dragon of Azaroth
The Dark WarGreymon Returns
A Magic Castle For Witches
Revenge of The Evil Emperor Talpa
The Universal Armageddon Pokemon Fight
Nico's Birthday Bash and Train Rangers
The Interdimensional Imposter of Iron
Hot Air Buffoon and Dictator
Jabberjaw and The Neptunes
Search For The Sword of The Sun
The Curse of the Telephone of Despair
Camp Everfree Buttkicking
Medieval World of Dragons and Riders
Breath of Vampires
A Family of Evil Vampire Neighbors
The Boy and the Ginormous Peach
Cloudy With A 100 Chance of Gluttony
MLP 10 - Camping in Winsome Falls
The Mystery of NIMH
Dreams Turned Into Nightmares
Old West Heist
Birds & Pigs Working Together
Wolfwalkers and Joker Poisoned Thugs
Old West Troubles
The Elf With 10 Elemental Warriors
Revenge of the 13th Century Mongul
Burning Fury of The Hellfire Club
The Lost Yeti In Pasadena
Sentencing the Judge of Evil to Death
The Genocidal Digimon Mad Scientist
Wrath of The Volcanic Lava Demon
Japanese Rock Star Mayhem and Action

The Genocidal Mute Destroyer
Wrath of The Nightmare Entities
The Bad Disney Android
A Sick Ben and An Evil Wolf
Dying For Pie and A Frog Tyrant
A Game in The 9 Levels of Hell
PIGS, PIGS, PIGS, PIGS, AND PIGS!
In The Darkness of The Wolf Moon
The Treacherous Black Swamp Race
The Planet Destroying Aliens
The Animated Transformers Problems
4th Of July 2021 Invasion
The Bad Illusion Pokemon Usurper
Into the World of One Dragon
Knudson and Whistler Vendetta
Dark Magic Empress VS Duck of Evil
Interstellar Warlord Battle
Adventures with the Iconic Space Ghost
The Owl Witch of the Demon World
The Xenophobic Alien Destroyer Man
Meet the Replacements
The Rampaging Bus Driver from Hell
The World of the Eternity Sword
Sky War of Arcadia
War of Lodoss
Captain Falcon VS Black Shadow
Unfinished Business With Snake's Tail
20th Anniversary War With Grandfather
WAR OF THE HEART PART 1
WAR OF THE HEART PART 2
WAR OF THE HEART PART 3
WAR OF THE HEART PART 4

WAR OF THE HEART PART 5
WAR OF THE HEART PART 6
WAR OF THE HEART PART 7
WAR OF THE HEART PART 8
WAR OF THE HEART PART 9
WAR OF THE HEART PART 10
WAR OF THE HEART PART 11
WAR OF THE HEART PART 12
WAR OF THE HEART 13 - FINALE
The Girl From The Ocean
Mystery of The Witch's Flower
Protecting The Borrowers and Littles
Princess of The Wolf
Mystery of The Floating Castle City
WAR OF THE GODS
MLP 15: Drained Color of Hope Hollow
Tiger VS Dragon In Iceland
Into the World of Minimoys
Heidi's Babysitting Adventure
1st Anniversary of The Royal Defenders
Into The World of Lego Ninjas
The Warriors of The 12 Chinese Animals
The Space Dinosaur Defenders
Wrath of The Last of The Thalionians
The World's Fastest Snail
Island of The Children of Disney
Into The World of Aligned Transformers
The Wild Power of the Zyuohger
Martial Arts Bunnies VS Evil Bat Tyrant
The Rangers of the 88 Constellations
Into the World of Magi-Nation
The Future Robot Hero

Skateboard and Surfing Friends
The Muppet Frog Imposter
Kaiju Fury
Kong Fury
World of Animals VS Evil Rat Criminal
The Underground World of Slugs
Into a Virtual Hellzone
WRATH OF THE FART FIEND!
911 Anniversary and Evil Schools
Fiore Grim Reaper Mania
Revenge of Ulube the Dark Gundam
The Black Red-Skull Ripoff
The Sleep-Deprived Boy Dreamer
OPERATION: CHEDDAR WARS
Bringing Down The White Fang
Evil General of The Dragonoids
The Girl As Tiny as Your Thumb
The Curse of The Water Demons
Mysterious Legendary Viking Treasure
Mystery of The Idaho Snow Creature
The Fort Knox Gold Mystery
Terror of The Scooby Snax Batter Monster
The Miniature Golf Clown Horror
Turkish Archaeological Mystery
The Steam Demon of Seattle Mystery
The Case of The Mansion Thief
The Electrifyingly Cold Case
Welcome to The Night Shift
Courageous Cure
Courage's Greatest Mystery
Battle in The Mud
Wrath of The Augmented

The Mad Gingerbread Man
Video Game from The World of Dreams
The Forbidden Hat of Gold
The Hidden Abilities of Flubber
Camped
Scottish Castle & TLPS VS TDPS
Werecats of New Orleans
ZOMBIE APOCALYPSE HIGH SCHOOL HELL
The New Groove of The Emperor
Horror of The Romanian Cave
The Anti-Hero of Dark Sight
A NUCLEAR KAIJU MELTDOWN
Cult of The Corn
Revenge of Slappy The Dummy
Wrath of King Ghidorah
Scotland's Canniballistic Clan
A GODZILLA OF DEATH
GODZILLA FROM SPACE
THE TOWNSVILLE GODZILLA
The Dark Armageddon of HIM
The Insane Man and The Giant Axe
17th Century High Priestess of The Devil
Wrath of the Alpha Nanite
The Wonderful World of Oz
The Evil Princess of 3,000 BC
Adventure with The Scorpion King
2021 Halloween Fun
PATRICK'S TANTRUM
Day of The Dead Awesome
Zeta and Kobra
Muppet Pirate Adventure
The Gangster Twins of Remnant

Revenge of The MetalliKats
TOMORROW NEVER DIES
The Case of The Stolen Gold Teeth
Gorgonites VS COMMANDO ELITE
Little Blue Friends
Underwater Versions of The Smurfs
A MEAT EATING PONY!
MASK OF THE TRAUMA CAT
Adventures of Stormalong Harbor
Spy Friends And Evil Monsters
Over the Minnesota Hedge
The Missing Sister of Princess Cadance
The Girl and The Ghost
Lunar Eclipse Demon Mayhem
In the Sights of The GoldenEye
Lewis Travolta's Tab
GLOBAL SHOPPING TRIP
Into the Mustard Mines
Sandy's Birthday and Neptune's Moon
Thanksgiving Birthday Adventure
BLACK FRIDAY SHOPPING EXTRAVAGANZA
PRETTY PATTIES
Revenge of Reuben and Truffles
1st Day of Hanukkah Art
Farming Terror in Iowa
Wrath of Mechanikat
Oil Rig Game Show from Hell
ONE BAD PIECE OF SPACE MEAT!
RACE AROUND HALLOWEEN TOWN
RACE AROUND SATURN
RACE AROUND PANDORA
Payback Time On The Platypus Brothers

The Heart in My Stomach
RACE AROUND CORUSCANT
FAIRY TALES HOODWINKED!
RACE AROUND EQUESTRIA
Home, Home on The Range
RACE AROUND MUSTAFAR
Hunting Season is Cancelled!
RACE AROUND THE SAHARA DESERT
The Gentle Bull VS The Mad Matador
RACE AROUND NABOO
GOING UP TO PARADISE FALLS
RACE THROUGH THE AMAZON RAINFOREST
Jungle of Anansi and Prowl of Osebo
WINTER SOLSTICE RACE AROUND HOTH
Duplicates of The Naljian Destructor
FRIENDS OF WHOVILLE
A MUPPET CHRISTMAS CAROL!
CHRISTMAS AND HEARTHSWARMING
2ND ANNIVERSARY OF THANOS BATTLE
RACE AROUND TATOOINE
RACE AROUND JUPITER
RACE AROUND URANUS
RACE AROUND MERCURY
NEW YEARS EVE RACE AROUND NEPTUNE
NEW YEAR 2021 RECAP
INTO THE WORLD OF BLUE DRAGON
The Scary Camp on Another Planet
WRATH OF THE SHADOWMAN
UNFINISHED BUSINESS IN YOKAI
WARTHOGS VS GUINEA FOWL
Magi Nation Babysitting Adventure
Arderial Angel Fury

NFL RUSH ZONE ADVENTURE
Orothe Rescue Adventure
Volcanic Rescue in Cald
Naroom Forest Rescue
Invasion of Mook Island
Fury of The Fire Digimon
Temporal Convergence in Toy Town
Master of The Yokai Watch
JUICY ADVENTURE IN THE DK WORLD
1st Anniversary of The 20 Days
Destruction of Rethink Avenue Aftermath
BAD HUMILIATION SPREE
Desert of D'Resh Rescue
Paradwyn Fairies and Gangster
FULL SPEED AHEAD WITH HERBIE
ICE COLD RESCUE IN NAR
Animatron Elemental Rescue
Tai Chi Fight in Ireland
Krabby Patty Eating Contest
Battle with Unimon
TREASURE IN THAILAND POWER
ATOMIC BETTY HERE TO SAVE THE WORLD
A Rich Girl Opens Up
CHEESE INVASION
WAR WITH BAGRA
REVENGE OF THE BLOODBENDER
DUMB LUCK
Return of The Lady Dragon
THE HANKERING
INTO THE YOST WORLD
Quadruple Humiliation Spree
VALENTINES DAY FUN

Crimes of the Doppelganger Dragon
World of The 9 Stitchpunks
ARMAGEDDON OF YOG-SOTHOTH
GRIM TURNS HUMAN!
Undersea Mermaid Shenanigans
A Friendship In Trouble
RESCUE BOTS TRANSFORM
Rent-A-Phoenix
Humiliation Extravaganza
FANTASIA IN PERIL
Revenge of The Tattletale Strangler
Mystery of The Planet of Meat
INVASION OF THE MUCUSONIANS
The Apocalyptic 57th Century World
The Krabby Patty That Ate Bikini Bottom
KARATE ISLAND ADVENTURE
SCOTT PILGRIM VIDEO GAME ADVENTURE
A Dog Superhero Superstar
NOBODY LIKES DRY CEREAL
AWESOME HUMILIATIONS OF LAUGHTER
Charlie Brown and The Evil Pumpkin
HUMANS VS HOT DOGS
CHICKEN WING WARS
A MURDEROUS FIGHTERS REVENGE
NIGHT OF THE WERE-SKUNK
EGGSCELLENT BATTLE
25,000 YEARS OF CAVEMAN FURY
2012 TMNT Battle
Buzz Lightyear in the 523rd Millennium
NIGHT OF THE SPEED DEMON
2022 Saint Patrick's Day Fun
Bahamas Rest Before the Storm

MARVEL FOLD WAR!
RIDONCULOUS RACE 2022 1 - Kyrgyzstan
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 2 - Palau
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 3 - Mauritius
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 4 - Comoros
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 5 - Cayman Islands
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 6 - The Maldives
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 7 - Bahamas
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 8 - Venezuela
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 9 - Colombia
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 10 - Brazil
RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 11 - French Guiana
RIDONCULOUS RACE FINALE - Mexico
April Fools 2022 Shenanigans
THE ULTIMATE HEIST OF LUPIN III
GREEN ACRES IS THE PLACE TO BE
The Picnic Basket Stealing Bear
Mermaid Melody Unfinished Business
REVENGE OF QUAHOG
WAR WITH A SUPERVILLAIN ARMY
TRIWIZARD TOURNAMENT FUN
NIGHT OF THE LIVING VIDEO GAMES
BOGUS HEROICS OF TEAM BUKTU
Ugly VS Perfection
1st Anniversary of the April 12th War
Stardew Valley Battle
BATTLE OF DETROIT DELUXE
RETURN OF PRESIDENT KOOPA
Peril in The World of Twelve
Easter 2022 Awesome
EGGS MEAT AND FRIENDS
Birthday Gundam Battle

LETS GET READY TO BAKE
THE LEGO WORLD OF CHIMA
EARTH DAY 2022 AWESOME
JUMANJI
PARK VS THE MUSIC
RA'DOS FURY WITH THE LADIES
HUMILIATIONS OF AWESOME FUN
MLP: BRIDAL GOSSIP
TRANSFORMERS BATTLE OF FURY!
Cow and Chicken 1: Happy Meat VS Ketchup
Cow and Chicken 2: Who Supercow Is
Cow and Chicken 3: Cow Has Glasses
Cow and Chicken 4: Folsom Prison Trip
Cow and Chicken 5: The Legend of Sailcat
Cow and Chicken Final - COMET!
ENCANTO CINCO DE MAYO 2022 FUN
FARTOR RETURNS - THE STENCH IS BACK
THERE'S A NEW SHERIFF IN TOWN!
MOTHERS DAY HUMILIATION
CARNAGE AND A PLANET OF DIAMONDS
MORGAN AND THE DESSERT PLANET
VEGETOR AND THE PLANET OF BURGERS
JOHNNY AND THE PLANET OF PEPPERS
Nature Pants
BEYBLADE! LET IT RIP!
WELCOME TO THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE
CIA GUINEA PIGS VS CYBORG AND CLONES
SPONGE-CANO 2: THE MISERY RETURNS
MICE AND COOKING GALORE
GHOST TRUCKERS ON 18 WHEELS
SUN BLEACHED
45 YEARS OF RANGERS

BAUDELAIRES VS OLAF
DUCKS VS PYTHONS
A World of Pacman
TRENCH BILLIES
SPONGICUS
MONSTER GIRLS ON NICO'S BIRTHDAY
YOST X-MEN APOCALYPSE
HAPPY DEATHDAY TO YOU
JOURNEY OF THE LONE RANGER
RETURN OF MORGAN LE FAY
DEATH SANDWICH CHALLENGE
MAY ON THE WARPATH OF HUNGER
REVENGE OF THE CREEPS
RETURN OF THE MINISTRY OF PAIN
RICH BATTLES AND CRAZY FIANCEES!
The Swords of Justice VS Kyurem
DINOSQUAD BATTLE
GHOSTS OF THE BEACH
WRATH OF THE BAD LUCK SPONGE
THE GHOST OF CAMP COLDLAKE
MYSTERY OF THE HAUNTED SCHOOL
CHICKEN TROUBLE
FLYING BOY AND FLYING FISH
KIRAMAGERS AND DREAMS
OBSTACLE COURSE ISLAND FROM HELL
The Treasonous Terrorist Supplier
VILLAGE OF THE FURIOUS DOOMED
TEA TALE HEART
FATHERS DAY SIBERIA BATTLE
Mermaids On Their 13th Birthday
YOST AVENGERS VS RED YOST HULK
LANTERN PLANET ADVENTURES 1 - RAGE

LANTERN PLANET ADVENTURES 2 - AVARICE
LANTERN PLANET ADVENTURES 3 - FEAR
LANTERN PLANET ADVENTURES 4 - WILL
LANTERN PLANET ADVENTURES 5 - HOPE
LANTERN PLANET ADVENTURES 6 - COMPASSION
LANTERN PLANET ADVENTURES 7 - LOVE
Camping At Winsome Falls 2
YOST SPIDERMAN - GOBLIN SLAYER
2022 AMBASSADOR MISSION PARTY
15th Century Battle From The Future
TREASURE HUNT WITH THE GOONIES
4TH OF JULY FUN 2022
OCEANS AND VOLCANOES VS LIGHTNING
FIREWORKS GONE ROGUE
SOUND OF THE HIBIKI RIDERS
BRUSSELS SPROUTS AND CACTUSES
NACHOS AND REANIMATED NINJAS
CARTOON CROSSOVER FUSION POWER
DUCK AMUCK LHR STYLE
RETURN OF THE SHARK PEOPLE
WEIRDNESS GOING TO THE DOGS
KABUTO VS WORMS
SEAFOOD BATTLE ON THE SUSHI PLANET
SWEET BATTLE ON A JAWBREAKER PLANET
BROCCOLI PLANET INVASION
SWEETNESS OF THE LICORICE PLANET
INSANELY SPICY CURRY ADVENTURE
1st Anniversary of The Grandpa War
DEN-O TIME TRAVEL BATTLE
THE TREASURE OF FERNGULLY
TREASURE IN THE DISTANT FUTURE
TREASURE HUNT IN MAGIC THE GATHERING

TREASURE HUNT MOONLAND SHENANIGANS
TREASURE HUNTS OF MERMAID ISLANDS
TREASURE HUNT IN THE HELHEIM FOREST
Vampire Hunting with Kiva
WE'LL BE THERE! BEAR POWER
LITTLE TOTAL DRAMARAMA VS LUCHADORE
QIN'S BIRTHDAY SPICY EXTRAVAGANZA
13 Days of Kamen Riders 01 - Decade
1st Anniversary of Xehanort's Fall
13 Days of Kamen Riders 02 - W
13 Days of Kamen Riders 03 - OOO
13 Days of Kamen Riders 04 - Fourze
13 Days of Kamen Riders 05 - Wizard
13 Days of Kamen Riders 06 - Gaim
13 Days of Kamen Riders 07 - Drive
13 Days of Kamen Riders 08 - Ghost
13 Days of Kamen Riders 09 - Ex-Aid
13 Days of Kamen Riders 10 - Build
13 Days of Kamen Riders 11 - Zi-O
13 Days of Kamen Riders 12 - Zero One
13 Days of Kamen Riders 13 - Saber
FOODFIGHT!
APPLES AND SQUIRRELS VS BIRDS
LETS ROCK AND ROLL!
INTERSTELLAR REBELS OF PLANETS
Haven City In Trouble
EARTHBOUND MAGIC TROUBLE
2nd Anniversary of The Royal Defenders
SNAKES VS FOXHOUNDS
TERRORISTIC GEOSTORM
The Apocalyptic City Size Vehicles
The Moving Castle of The Sorcerer

SPIDERWICK'S WORLD OF MAGIC
LUCHARAN LIBRE!
Rekindling the Pyrokinetic Inferno
SPACE NEMESIS BATTLE
KRABBY PATTY PLANET VENGEANCE
Brutal Fights and Bad Cats
POKEMON DETECTIVES
Land of The Elemental Elves
THE CASE OF THE GOOD SON INN
THE CASE OF THE SPY TRAIN
THE CASE OF THE LOUISIANA SWAMP MONSTER
THE CASE OF THE GHOST OF PRISON
THE CASE OF THE GIANT PLANE GREMLIN
White House Mystery - 1911
A PIRATES LIFE FOR ME - 1717
PASTEUR CHEMICAL MAYHEM - 1888
WORLD WAR II NUDIST RALLY - 1941
BILLY THE BABY - 1877
3rd Anniversary of Friday The 13th
FLESH EATING ROBOT MISTAKE - 1793
TLPS And The Brave Little Toaster
THE GREAT EQUALIST WAR
JURAI EARTH LOVE BATTLE
CRAZY MARS SHENANIGANS
ELLA ENCHANTED WITH HUMILIATIONS
Frell In Peril
HAUNTED MANSION TROUBLE
ZOMBIE APOCALYPSE WAR OF FURY
HELLBOY VS THE GOLDEN ARMY
OUT OF THE DARKNESS COMES SPAWN!
Barnyard VS Coyotes
Halloween of The Bakemon

CHILI CON CARNAGE INFERNO MAYHEM
KND WEDDING 1 & 362
The Magical Super Nanny
Pizza Planet Toy Attack
5000 Years of Justice from Egypt
HOT DOG PLANET MAYHEM
BEANS, WEENIES AND FARTS! OH MY!
TLPS VS TDPS ANNIVERSARY
Carrots are Good for Your Eyes
BORSCHT AND DELIGHTFUL CHILDREN
Code Geass Epic Adventure
BIRTHDAYS AND TITAN ATTACKS
I HATE FLIES!
PSYCHIC EVILS OF MIDWICH
KILLER TOMATO ONSLAUGHT
VOLCANIC SPIDER TROUBLE
DOLLS AND WITCHES OF LONELINESS
NIGHT OF THE FRANKENSTEIN ANIMALS
ADDAMS FAMILY TROUBLE
HUNT OF THE GUATEMALA PREDATOR
Alice Liddell's Tragic Past Returns
REVENGE OF THE FLYING DUTCHMAN
PUMPKIN COMEDY HALLOWEEN
INVADERS FROM MARS ATTACK
FOULMOUTH GHOST BONANZA
MALARIA STORM DARKNESS
HALLOWEEN WITH SCARY GODMOTHER
The Kid that can Talk to Ghosts
HALLOWEEN BATTLE OF GOOSEBUMPS
ANTZ ARE AWESOME
STEEERIKE THREE! YOU'RE OUT!
Race of Equestria II - Zebras Join

ALVIN AND THE CHIPMUNKS ROCK!
FLIGHT OF STUART LITTLE
Lasagna Loving Cat Mayhem
Dinosaurs and Humans Coexist
BULLY THRASHING NANOBOTS
CHEESE MINER RUSH
DINO FURY 45 UNLEASHED
VETERANS DAY RECAP AND HUMILIATION
BUTTERNUT SQUASH SOUP PLANET
BREAD PLANET MAYHEM
MASHED POTATOES AND GRAVY WORLD POWER
CRANBERRY SAUCE MAYHEM
SWEET POTATO FART GANGSTERS
CORNISH GAME HEN DELICIOUSNESS
Pie Planet Battle
Pizza Planet Roadkill
THE DARK CRIMES OF QUEEN OPALINE
Clean Cars VS Lemons
Any Generation of Cars is Good
Pre-Thanksgiving Humiliations
Thanksgiving 2022 Evil Turkey Trouble
BLACK FRIDAY ROACH MAYHEM
Wild Animal Nature Order
Himalayan Journey Home for a Yeti
The Time Traveling Genius and Son
ISLAND SAVIOR OF THE SEAS
SPORTS HEROES VS MAD DOCTOR
Driving Miss Hazy
TLPS VS TLES
HUMAN AMONG ELVES OF CHRISTMAS
LUCK GOES BAD
SPAGHETTI PLANET MAYHEM

TIME TRAVEL FUTURE MAYHEM
WHICH CAME FIRST
REINDEER GRANDMA MYSTERY
MAILING LETTERS IN NORWAY
CRISIS AT THE NORTH POLE
EGG NOG RACE OF DELICIOUSNESS
APPLE CIDER RACE FUN
PANCAKES AND WAFFLES RACE FUN
FRUIT CAKE PLANET JOKERZ BUTTKICKINGS
GINGERBREAD HOUSE RACE BATTLE
COOKIES AND MILK RACE
CAKE LOVE GALORE
CHRISTMAS IN DANGER
1 Christmas is Plenty
WINTER SOLSTICE HUMILIATION SPREE
SANTA CLAUS VS JACK FROST
The Moose is Loose on a Hamburger Planet
CHRISTMAS EVE COOKIE FUN
Christmas Day Nutcracker Power
2022 ANNIVERSARY OF THANOS BATTLE
ANKLE BITING BABIES
PLANET LILLY IN TROUBLE
STUPID AND IDIOTIC KAIJU HUNTERS
RESCUE RANGERS OF DISNEY
NEW YEARS EVE POUND CAKE MAYHEM
NEW YEARS DAY RECAP 2022
EXTREME GHOSTBUSTERS EXORCISM
MIND CONTROL OF MAGNACAT
DOOGAL - DOG OF ADVENTURE
PENGUINS AND TERMINATOR POROMON
MAD HATTER WONDERLAND CHAOS
SURF'S UP WITH HAWAIIAN PENGUINS

HOT TAMALES HOT TAMALES
XENOC RACE FOR THE ENERGY
Revenge of The Space Fight
The Evil Mad Wizard of Castle Mountain
ASSAULT OF THE BIRTHDAY SUIT NINJA
SURF'S UP 2: THE BIG ONE RETURNS
ANTARCTICA UNDER ICEBERG MAYHEM
S'Mores Planet Campout
INTERSTELLAR VIRTUAL BATTLE
CHINESE NEW YEARS ACTION
20 Days of Darkness Anniversary 2
RAGE OF THE RED SENTIENTS
Drunk Teddy Bears and Spoiled Brats
Night of The World War I Bear
AUTO SHOW FUN
Construction Fun with The DinoTrux
VENGEANCE OF THE BLOOD SPIRAL
Company of The Living Tofu
Pokemon Traitor
COMEDY AND FUNNY LAUGHTER FUN
2000TH ADVENTURE! GHOST MANSION
Bad Guys Have No Happy Endings
The Torturer of Toys Revenge
SYNTHOID ATTACK
VANILLA PUDDING RESCUE MANIA
BEYBLADES VS BLACK SUN
The Tragic Apocalypse of Z-One
SPACE CHIMPS AHOY
WOLVES OF THE PACK
GAME BOYS
VENGEANCE OF THE BLADE
RETURN OF THE WARSTAR AND ARMADA

Valentines Day 2023 Amour
ADVENTURES OF THE CAT OUTLAW
Journey of The Wingfeathers
Wrath of The Puckerberry Overlords
Chowder's Nuclear Spicy Predicament
ALASKAN BULL WORM MAYHEM!
Mascots Day of Fun
The Cops Catch and Kill the Evil Fox
The Virus Revenge
JOURNEY OF ART OF EPIC POWER
Revenge of the Cocoon Eating Alien
Frankenstein of Disney
REVENGE OF THE KRABS
Treasure Hunt In A Tanzanite Cave
Riders of 50 Years Unite
A Ninja's Swiftness Against Magic
REVENGE OF THE FANGS - WAR ON AERWIAR
The Lizardmen Yokai Return
The Dark Undersea Master Cometh
THE STRESS MONSTER OF SKIPS
Treasure of The Wingfeathers
ANGELS VS DEMONS OF JAPAN
The Explosive Demolition Villains
Blood from Scarlet Overkill
SUPERHERO FAMILY VS INSANE BROTHER
NO MORE QUEEN BEES
UNDERWATER SEA SHARKS AND FUN
DANCING AND BAND FUN
108 Tribes of Animals Unite
The Seven Headed Dragon of Fear
OPERATION NUDIBRANCH EXTERMINATION
Saint Patrick's Day Fun 2023

SNOW ESCAPE
CODE 555: TIME TO AVENGE
RIDONCULOUS RACE 2023 PART 1 - THAILAND
Ridonculous Race 2023 Part 2 - Colombia
Ridonculous Race 2023 Part 3 - India
Ridonculous Race 2023 Part 4 - Indonesia
Ridonculous Race 2023 Part 5 - Congo
Ridonculous Race 2023 Part 6 - Brazil
Ridonculous Race 2023 Part 7: Cambodia
Ridonculous Race 2023 Part 8: Venezuela
Ridonculous Race 2023 Part 9: Madagascar
Ridonculous Race 2023 Part 10: Sri Lanka
Ridonculous Race 2023 11: Philippines
Ridonculous Race 2023 Final: Costa Rica
THE LAUGHING - WERECLOWN CURSE
Trolls and Evil Sorceresses Clash
PHOENIX VS IMMORTAL APOCALYPSE DRAGON
Race Around The World 2
BATTLE WITH AN OLD BULLY
Return of The Squirtle Gang
31st Century Hero Legion
EMPEROR GRUMM DETHRONED
EASTER 2023 FUN
BATTLE OF TERRA - BONDS OF TERRA
MENACE TO SOCIETY BANG BABY
APRIL 12TH WAR ANNIVERSARY
TRIPLE WEDDING HUMILIATION FUN
PAYBACK ON STANKFOOT
EXTINCTION OF MESOGOG
Battling the Delores Umbridge Queen
SON OF DR EVIL
Looney Tunes VS Blue Monkey

A BAD OTTER CON MAN
Treasure Hunt In The Food Caves
Magic and Dragons Equals Peace
REVENGE OF BARODIUS
BATTLE IN THE BARION WORLD
The Mail from Planet X
BATTLE WITH THE DREJ 2
DINOSAURS ARE BACK AND FUN
SLUMBER PARTY FUN AND LAUGHTER
WORLD WAR II OF THE BIRDS
THE DARKNESS OF SPACE AND SHADOW MONKEYS
Triathlon of Fire Forgiveness
NICO'S BIZARRO CLONE
WRATH OF THE BODYBUILDERS
DEATH TO CITIESVILLE
STAR WARS BATTLE WITH KYLO REN
CINCO DE MAYO 2023 FUN
The Fire Monkey Pokemon Battle
AVATARS OF 46 YEARS OF RANGERS
YEAR 3000 MUTANT SCIENTIST
OFF WITH THE QUEENS HEAD!
The Iconic Dr Seuss Character
Under the Giant Bubble Dome
THE ROTTEN TOOTH MALODOROUS FREAK
The Mascots Go Undercover
FURY OF THE AGITO
REVENGE OF BEDLAM OF THE 41ST CENTURY
Narnia VS Telmarines
Awesome and Funny Daycare Shenanigans
THE WORST BOSS EVER!
DRAGONS VS GORGONS
The Mascots and the Haunted Car

PPG, PPGZ and TLPS VS HIM Z
TRAKEENA'S REVENGE
Return of The Giant Fish Balloon
The Color-Draining Clown
The Movie Fraud Scam
Tough Love TLPS Style
Nico's 2023 Birthday Bash
GALE OF DARKNESS AND LIGHT VS CIPHER
APOCALYMON RETURNS FOR REVENGE
PokePark Part 1
PokePark Part 2
PokePark Part 3
PokePark Part 4
PokePark Part 5: Finale
Red and Blue Make Purple Pokemon
Plight of The 300 Million Year Pokemon
The Mascots Undercover 2
RED AND BLUE MAKE PURPLE PAIN
SPEED VS DIVATOX
The Compass of The Multiverse
TERROR OF SHIPS ON THE OCEAN
THE INFERNAL FURY OF BOWSER
RETURN TO NOTRE DAME
GIRL POWER 2: THE SUPERPERVERT BANDIT
ARRIBA YIYIYIYIYIYIY! RIO PARTY!
Revenge of the Zeo Machines
Annoyance of The Summertime Song
The Invisible Madman Strikes Back
THE MOOSE STRIKES BACK
Tabloid of Intangibility
CAMPING IN WINSOME FALLS 3
FAIRY TALE'S UNITE!

THE SHREDDER'S REVENGE
TEXAS VS HOCKEY
ANGELS OF HEAVEN VS CHERNABOG
TEACHERS PET VS MAD SCIENTIST
NIGHT OF THE STAG MAN
MASCOTS VS TERRORISTS
KAMEN RIDERS OF AMERICA & JAPAN UNITE
2023 AMBASSADOR PARTY
THE OOZE IS BACK FOR ROUND 2
THE SONG OF THE FIREBIRD
VIDEO GAMES VS DYSTOPIAN SOCIETY
THE FIGHT TO SAVE THE DUCKS
4th of July 2023 Adventure and Fun
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 1
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 2
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 3
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 4
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 5
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 6
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 7
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 8
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 9
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 10
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 11
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 12
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 13
INTO THE SPIDERVERSE PART 14 - FINALE
KICKBUTT TLPS STYLE
JULY 20TH ANNIVERSARY PARTY
BLOBS OF COLOR VS BLOBS OF COLORLESS
GOTHAM ROYAL YORK VS MOBSTERS OF NYC
Battle with The Bad Game Store Owner

THE FREE SPIRIT OF THE CIMARRON
KINGDOM OF THE DIRTY MATTRESS
DEXTER'S ROBOT IS A JERK
GOOEY ALIENS PARASITES AMONG US
DEXTER & DEE DEE VS RUDENESS
Dexter's Clean Clothes Dilemma
Awesome Disney Dogs and a Rat Problem
HUMILIATIONS OF JERKS GALORE
The Vandal of The Park
Anniversary And Meat Baddy Mayhem
Return to The Museum of Awesome
Avenging a Space Prison Friend
Return to The Jungle of Jumanji
ATTACK OF THE 50 FOOT GREASE MONSTER
JUMANJI: REVENGE OF VAN PELT
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 1
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 2
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 3
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 4
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 5
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 6
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 7
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 8
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 9
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 10
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 11
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 12
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 13
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 14
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 15
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 16
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 17

GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 18
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 19
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 20
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 21
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 22
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 23
GOOSEBUMPS HORROR PART 24 - Finale
SANCTUARY
THE PARK RUSSIA SPY RING
THE STINKY POOPPANTS PROFESSOR
IMMORTAL DEADPOOL VS PAINLESS AJAX
The Fish Rescue
BABY DAHL REDEMPTION
Fish Rescue 2 - Finding Dory
KICKING FRAT JERKS BUTTS
GRAVITY FALLS VS THE SHAPESHIFTER
COMEDIAN DOGS VS GANGSTERS
STAR TREK PART 1: PLANET KILLER
STAR TREK PART 2: SALT VAMPIRE
STAR TREK PART 3: CULT OF THE ONE
STAR TREK PART 4: BORG QUEEN REVENGE
STAR TREK PART 5: FINAL VOYAGE OF V'GER
Anniversary of September 16th
AN APOCALYPTIC FLOODED WORLD
MONSTER TRUCKS GALORE
LEGO MARVEL PART 1
LEGO MARVEL PART 2
LEGO MARVEL PART 3
LEGO MARVEL PART 4
LEGO MARVEL PART 5
LEGO MARVEL PART 6
LEGO MARVEL PART 7

LEGO MARVEL PART 8
LEGO MARVEL PART 9
LEGO MARVEL PART 10
LEGO MARVEL PART 11
LEGO MARVEL PART 12 - FINALE
Night of The Haunted Car
NIGHT OF THE GIANT KRABBY PATTIES
SquidBob TentaclePants
RAMPAGE OF THE SEA BEARS
ANNIVERSARY PARTY FUN
Return of The Bog Monsters
THE CASE OF OLD IRONFACE
THE CASE OF THE CHEESE MONSTER
THE CASE OF THE ELVIS GHOST
THE CASE OF THE COW WRESTLER
THE CASE OF THE HAUNTED HAMBURGER
THE CASE OF THE FRANKENSTEIN CHICKEN
THE CASE OF THE ICE DEMON
THE CASE OF THE BAD HAIR
THE CASE OF THE GHOST DOGCATCHER
THE CASE OF THE BOOGEY BIKER
THE CASE OF THE HEADLESS SKATEBOARDER
THE CASE OF THE WEREDOO
THE CASE OF THE ASTRONAUT GHOST
THE CASE OF THE TOY STORE ALIEN
NIGHT OF THE SHARKNADOES!
TLPS VS SET
TLPS VS THE FOREVER PURGE
CHICKEN NUGGET COOTIES
Darkness of Vampires
HALLOWEEN 2023 FUN
NAVIGATING THE FUTURE

FOXES VS BAD FARMERS
EYE SEE YOU NOW
SABER VS FORCED MARRIAGE
WILDS VS PETS
TOYS VS BEAR
THORNBERRY'S VS POACHERS
THE REVENGE OF CATS
COSMIC FURY PART 1
COSMIC FURY PART 2
COSMIC FURY PART 3
COSMIC FURY PART 4
COSMIC FURY PART 5
COSMIC FURY PART 6
COSMIC FURY PART 7
COSMIC FURY PART 8
COSMIC FURY PART 9
COSMIC FURY PART 10
COSMIC FURY PART 11
COSMIC FURY PART 12 - FINALE
ANNIVERSARY OF OPALINE AND PARTY
KRAKENS VS MERMAIDS
THANKSGIVING 2023 FUN
ELEMENTAL BLACK FRIDAY SHOPPING
KID VS NORTH KOREA WET BANDITS
NATURE VS NORTH WIND
TOYS VS DINOSAUR TOYS
THE SNOWMAN COMETH
THIEVES ON TRAINS FUNNY FUN
NIGHT OF THE WERE-MASCOT
THE VENGEFUL ELF SCIENTIST
TOYS VS EVIL OLD MAN
THE SNOWMAN RETURNS

SILENT NIGHT, VIOLENT NIGHT
RACE AROUND KYLMYYS
RACE AROUND PYROS
RACE ON TERRADINO
RACE AROUND ENCEPHALONUS IV
RACE AROUND AEROPELA
RACE AROUND TESSLOS
END OF THE APAROIDS
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 1
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 2
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 3
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 4
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 5
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 6
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 7
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 8
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 9
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 10
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 11
ENDGAME OF XEHANORT PART 12 - FINALE
CHRISTMAS EVE SHOWDOWN ISLAND
CHRISTMAS ADVENTURE GALORE
4th Anniversary of Thanos
WET BANDITS REVENGE
REVENGE OF LUMPUS THE BARFBRAIN
40 YEARS OF PAIN ON WALTER PECK
DEATH TO A BOY HATING GIRL
GALACTUS DOOMSDAY
2024 NEW YEARS RECAP

# Loud House Revamped Prologue

Prologue opens out in the distant void of space.

Narrator: The Infinitely vast reaches of Space, a place of infinite wonder,

We see lots of planets, stars, galaxies and nebulae.

Narrator: Infinite beauty, and only one Planet Earth.

We zoom in on Earth and we see the cities bustling and moving.

Narrator: An oasis in the very galaxy we call home. But it's also plagued by infinite evil.

Bank Robberies, bad guys and alien invaders were destroying everything! Bad Guys were blowing stuff up and causing mayhem and chaos! Banks were being robbed! And Aliens from distant planets and galaxies were destroying everything.

Narrator: Who will protect us from all of the evil forces that threaten our world and universe? Who will confront the destructive forces from other worlds and different dimensions? Who will be the defenders of the universe?

But then one alien monster explodes and it shows us as Team Loud Phoenix Storm making an entrance.

Narrator: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! That's who!

A newspaper shows us defeating all the evil.

Narrator: Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

We are flying out of our estate headquarters to save the day once again.

Narrator: Nothing can stop them. James Dean Knudson and his family, Lincoln Loud and his sisters, Riley Anderson, Hercules and

Zoe Weatherly and their many friends, many superheroes from comics and different worlds and reformed villains. Together with the help of advanced futuristic cutting edge technology…

We were using highly advanced cutting edge technology from thousands and hundreds of years into the future.

Narrator: Advanced scientific tools…

Lisa, Nicole and our scientists were working in the lab with all kinds of chemicals and machines.

Narrator: Their super vast wealth and fortune…

Our safe was filled with gold and jewels.

Narrator: And their incredible omnipotent superhuman powers, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is on a mission to obliterate the evils that threaten the entire universe.

We are battling all kinds of monsters that were destroying the cities, terrorizing the areas around us, and ruining lives everywhere. We were tearing bad guys apart and throwing them in jail or killing them.

Narrator: There is no rest for evil. It's time for action!

I punched a bunch of villains and they went flying.

Narrator: It's time for Justice!

Lincoln blasted a bunch of bad guys with lightning and electrocuted them into ash.

Narrator: It's time for adventure!

We went to all kinds of distant planets in galaxies in our ships.

Narrator: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! They may be kids, but they are smart! Powerful! And Ready to kick some evil butt!

We fired a powerful blast of energy at a monster and blew it to pieces.

Narrator: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! They fear nothing and are your defenders!

Me: Watch out forces of evil! Justice has a new name!

We are standing on a building as a phoenix forms behind us in a fiery explosion.

Narrator: The Loud House Revamped! Rise of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

THE GREATEST ADVENTURE HAS JUST BEGUN!

# Origins Part 1: Moving and Meeting

'''Origins Part 1: Moving and Meeting the Louds."

---

Me and my family are moving to Michigan. My name is James Knudson but my friends call me J.D. Me, my mom and dad, my sister, brother-in-law, niece and nephew are moving into our new multi-million dollar mansion in Royal Woods, Michigan.

Me: I'm going to check out the neighborhood.

Sumner: Be safe.

As I checked out the neighborhood, I walked along Franklin Avenue and found one house that was really Chaotic. It was 1216 Franklin Avenue.

Me. Boy that house is hectic.

Then I accidentally bumped into someone.

Me: Oof! Oh my gosh! I'm so sorry. I wasn't looking where I was going.

But it was a boy named Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's okay. It happens to me too. Oh you must be new here. I'm Lincoln Loud.

Me: (I shake his hand) It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm James Knudson. But call me J.D. Me and my family just moved here from Castle Rock, Colorado. We live in that mansion 1 block southwest of here. (I Pointed behind me to my Mansion)

Lincoln: Wow! That's awesome. Let me introduce you to my family.

Me: Okay.

Lincoln took me inside his house. It was about as big as where I used to live.

Lincoln: Welcome to the Loud House. Let me show you around.

In the kitchen, Lincoln introduced me to his parents.

Lincoln: Mom, Dad, I'd like you to meet J.D. Knudson. He just moved here from Castle Rock, Colorado.

Lynn Sr.: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. I'm Lynn Loud Sr. and This is my lovely wife Rita.

Me: (I shake their hands) Pleasure to meet you both.

Rita: So how do you like it here in Royal Woods?

Me: It's Awesome so far.

Lynn Sr.: Well welcome to the neighborhood.

Me: Thank you.

Lincoln: Come on J.D. Let me show you our pets.

Me: Okay. It's nice to meet you both

Lynn Sr.: Pleasure is ours.

Lincoln showed me his pets: a dog, a cat, a canary and a hamster.

Lincoln: These are our pets. The dog is Charles, the cat is Cliff, the canary is Walt and the hamster is Geo. We named them after cartoon characters.

Me: They're so cute.

Lincoln: I know. Let me show you my room.

Lincoln took me upstairs to his room. It was small.

Lincoln: This is my room.

Me: It seems rather small.

Lincoln: Yeah it's a converted linen closet but I'm happy with it.

Me: Well whatever works out. You got a lot of cool stuff.

Lincoln: Thanks. Also I have 10 sisters.

Me: (Shocked) 10 Sisters!? Holy Guacamole!

Lincoln: I know. Would you like to meet them?

Me: Sure.

* * *

Lincoln took me into another room and he introduced me to the youngest sister.

Lincoln: This is the youngest: Lily. She's 15 months old.

Me: Aw! She's so cute.

Lily was about to cry.

Me: Oh I think I know what you want.

I hand Lily her Lavender Blankie.

Lincoln: You're great with babies J.D.

Me: I've had some experiences. (I hold her) (Baby Talk) You want to see some silly faces? (I make a lot of funny faces and she laughs)

Lincoln: Wow, you are great with that.

I put Lily in her crib and the second youngest sibling came in.

Lisa: Greetings elder brother. Who is this fine gentleman you have with you?

Lincoln: This is my friend J.D. Knudson. J.D. this is Lisa.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Lisa.

Lincoln: Lisa is the genius of us. She's 4-years-old and she has a PhD and won a Junior Nobel Prize.

Me: Wow. That's amazing. I've noticed all sorts of high-technology equipment when we came in here. Lisa are you trying to figure out how to cure every disease known to man and invent new ways to benefit all of humanity?

Lisa: Yes I am. I've recently came up with a cure for Escherichia Coli, street name: E-coli.

Me: Wow! That is incredible.

Then a voice screamed.

Lola: LAAANAA! STOP IT!

Lana: Make me!

Lincoln: We got another twin fight.

Me: Twin sisters huh? Cool.

---

Lincoln took me into the twins room.

The twins were fighting in a cloud.

Me: Does this happen a lot?

Lincoln: Yep it does.

Lincoln broke up the fight.

Lincoln: Guys I'd like you to meet my friend J.D. He just moved here.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both. Can you tell me about yourselves?

Lola: My name is Lola Loud. I like Tea Parties, the Color Pink, and photo shoots. I compete in Beauty Pageants.

Me: I can see that. You have a lot of Pageant Crowns and trophies. You have quite the talent.

Lola: Why thank you.

Lana: My name is Lana Loud. I like mud, animals, and I'm a handyman. (Hands me a business card) I do toilets, sinks, showers and automobiles.

Me: Wow!

Lana's frog friend Hops leaps onto her shoulder.

Lana: This is my friend Hops.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Hops.

Hops high-fives me with his tongue.

Lincoln: Lana & Lola are both 6 years old and they have different traits.

Me: That's all right with me.

The 4th youngest came in.

Laney: Lincoln can I ask you a quick question?

Lincoln: Sure Laney. But first let me introduce you to someone. This is my friend J.D. Knudson. He just moved here from Colorado. J.D. This is Laney Loud. She is 7 years old and she is our artist.

Laney: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: Likewise.

Lincoln: Sorry J.D. I miscounted. I have 11 sisters.

Me: That's alright. It happens to me too. So what kind of pictures do you paint?

Laney showed me her paintings and they were beautiful. She had a lot of talent.

Me: Laney, your pictures are beautiful.

Laney: Thank you.

Lincoln: So what did you want to ask me?

Laney: I forgot. I'm sorry.

Me: That happens to me too. I hate it when that happens.

The 5th youngest appeared out of nowhere and scared us as a pipe organ plays.

Lucy: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey Lucy. This is my friend J.D.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Lucy. I take it you're into vampires and dark stuff?

Lucy: That's right.

Me: I'm a fan of the band Within Temptation. They're awesome.

Lucy: Interesting. I'm into poetry and I have my own funeral service.

Lucy handed me a business card.

Me: Lucy's Lament. I'll have to call you when one of my family members kicks the bucket so to speak.

Lucy: Thank you. I need a word that rhymes with "rain".

Me: Poetry really wasn't my thing but I know a few. How about Gain, Drain, Train or Chain?

Lucy: Thank you. (Walks off)

Me: Lucy is pretty cool.

Lincoln: Yeah but to me she can be spooky.

Me: Well that's okay

Lynn Jr.: (Offscreen) Heads up!

A football flew in and I caught it.

Lincoln: Wow! You got quick reflexes.

Me: Thank you.

The 5th oldest came in.

Lynn Jr.: You caught my football? Cool.

Lincoln: Lynn this is my friend J.D. J.D. this is Lynn. She's 13-years-Old and she's the Sports Fanatic and Athlete.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lynn Jr.: Same here.

She shakes my hand and she has a strong grip.

Me: Wow. You have a strong grip. What sports do you play?

Lynn Jr.: Basketball, Baseball, Soccer, Football, Hockey, And More.

Me: Wow. You have a tremendous love of sports. I watch a lot of football and baseball on t.v. But I mostly watch crime documentaries.

Lynn Jr.: Cool.

Lincoln: We still have more sisters to meet.

* * *

As we were about to enter Luna and Luan's room, Lincoln pulled out an umbrella as a bucket of water dumped on us. We didn't get soaked.

Me: The old water bucket over the door trick. A classic.

Luan: Come on Lincoln. I thought we were Pails. (rimshot) (laughs)

Me: (Laughs) Good one.

Lincoln: (Groans) J.D. This is Luan. She's 14 years old and she is the jokester.

Me: It's a pleasure and I can tell you have quite the sense of humor.

Luan: Thank you. I have a (shakes my hand and zaps me) Shocking Personality. (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) You are so Funny!

Luan: (Reveals a Joy Buzzer) Thank you I know what Buzzes you. (Rimshot) (Laughs)

Me: (Laughs) Lincoln, Luan is Hilarious! (Laughing Hysterically) Call a doctor! I'm about to bust a gut!

Lincoln: J.D. just moved here from Colorado Luan.

Luan: Wow. I've heard it's beautiful there.

Me: (Calms Down) Sorry about that. It is beautiful. The Mountains are gorgeous.

Electric guitar music played and we saw the 3rd eldest Luna playing.

Me: Rock on Dudette!

Luna: Thanks Dude!

Lincoln: (Luna Stops Playing) Luna this is J.D. He just moved here from Colorado. Luna is 15 years old.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Luna.

Luna: Likewise dude.

Me: So you're the rockstar of the family?

Luna: Yep. My idol Mick Swagger is my inspiration and it's Rockin! (Guitar Strum) Yeah!

Me: Rock on!

---

We went to the last room and out came the 2nd eldest.

Leni: Oh hello there. Are you Elvis?

Me: (Laughs) No I'm not. But a lot of people say that I look like Elvis brought back as someone else.

Lincoln: Leni this is J.D. He just moved here. J.D. This is Leni. She's 16 years old.

Me: It's a pleasure.

Leni: Same here.

Me: You sure are pretty Leni.

Leni: Oh why thank you J.D.

She left and We met the eldest sister.

Lincoln: Hey Lori.

Lori: Whatever it is, I'm busy.

Me: You must be the eldest of the Loud sisters. I'm J.D. I just moved here from Colorado.

Lori: Oh. It's a pleasure. I'm Lori. I was texting Bobby.

Me: I take it he's your boyfriend?

Lori: Yes he is.

Lincoln: Lori is 17 years old and she's the bossy one.

Me: I see.

Lori: So how beautiful is Colorado?

Me: The mountains are gorgeous. I loved Colorado and lived there for my entire life. I'm going to love Royal Woods even more. I got to get home and finish moving in to my huge mansion.

Everyone came out and were amazed and started bombarding me with questions.

Me: Whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa! One at a time people.

Lola: How did you get a mansion?

Me: My family won the Jackpot of the Colorado Lottery and we're now filthy rich.

Lori: Can you show us?

Me: Sure.

---

I led the Loud family to our huge multi-million dollar mansion and they were in awe.

Me: Welcome to my Humble Abode.

Lori: You live in the old Morbucks Estate?

Me: Yep. I take it they were the previous owners of this mansion?

Lola: Yeah. Princess Morbucks was the worst, spoiled rotten and snobbiest child ever known here in Michigan. She went to our school at Royal Woods Elementary and after she went on several crime sprees she became homeless.

Lisa: All their assets were seized and they were evicted and forced to live on the streets.

Me: I hate people like that. She got what was coming to her.

Inside I showed the Loud's around and we saw numerous rooms.

The Loud's were amazed.

After the Loud's went back to their house I finished unpacking my stuff and got into bed.

Me: I'm gonna love it here in Michigan.

THE END.

---

There you have it folks. This is my first fanfiction ever created. I inserted myself and my family as OC's and used the Morbucks Estate from The Powerpuff Girls as my new home.

I added Kinghammer Publishing's Fanfiction Character Laney Loud to add more interest. I'm sorry if I stole your character.

All characters belong to Nickelodeon Studios

Laney Loud belongs to Kinghammer Publishings

The Morbucks Estate and Princess Morbucks belongs to Cartoon Network.

Also I would like to thank Thomperfan for the ideas and inspiration.

# Origins Part 2: Left in the Dark

## Origins Part 2: Left in the Dark

---

Hunter Spector: Do you believe in Ghosts? Join me, Hunter Spector Spectre Hunter Leader of the Academy of Really Good Ghost Hunters or ARGGH! as I descend into the scariest place in any home: THE BASEMENT! Sunday night at 8:00 PM. Don't miss it or you'll be left in the dark. ARGGH!

I am over at Lincoln's house and just bursting with excitement.

Lincoln marks today on his calendar.

Lincoln: It's finally here! The live season finale of the GREATEST, SHOW, EVER!

Me: Oh Yeah! ARGGH!

Lincoln: Alright, I know you're probably saying to yourself 'Lincoln, with 11 sisters, there's no way you're going to get to watch your favorite show.' And you'd be right. Every sunday at 8, it's the same thing.

(Cuts to a flashback of his sisters fighting over the remote) End Flashback

Me: I bet it's like going into a lion's den.

Lincoln: Yep. Tonight, I have a plan. (Busts out his walkie-talkie and calls Clyde) Cadet Lincoln calling Cadet Clyde, do you read me?

Clyde: (on the Walkie-talkie) This is Cadet Clyde, I read you loud and clear! I'm so excited! We finally get to watch ARGGH together. And by together, I mean you at your house and me at mine, right?

Lincoln: (to me) For such a landmark event, we decided that it'd be best for us if we watched it separately. Clyde's got a huge crush on my sister Lori.

Me: Your oldest sister?

Lincoln: Yep. It gets awkward.

Clyde: (Looking dreamily at a drawing of Lori) Hubba Hubba.

Lincoln: Clyde? Clyde? Do you read me?

Clyde: Uh, You better hurry Lincoln. It's almost 8:00!

Lincoln: It's time to put Operation: Distract My Sisters So That I Can Get to the TV First and Watch the Special Live Season Finale of ARGGH and Think of a Shorter Name For This Operation into action.

Me: Whoo! That's a mouthful. How about Operation: ARGGH Distraction?

Lincoln: That's perfect.

Me: How are we gonna pull this off? (He gives me two frogs) What do we need frogs for?

Lincoln: Follow Me.

I follow him over to the twins room

Lola & Lana came out of their room.

Lola & Lana: Cartoons! Cartoons! Cartoons! Cartoons!

Lincoln: Did someone say tea party? (reveals a tea pot and a box of cookies)

Lola: Eeeee! Thank you Lincoln! (Takes the items and goes back into her room)

Me: (in my head) Oh I see how he's doing it.

Lana: Hey, I don't want to be part of some dumb old tea party, I want to watch TV!

Me: Not even if (pulls out something from behind him) these guys are invited? (holds out the two frogs; one croaks)

Lana: Eeeee! Thanks J.D.! (takes the frogs and goes back to her room)

Lincoln: Hey Luan!

Luan: I was just heading downstairs to watch TV.

Lincoln: You might want to grab your video camera instead. The twins are at it again.

Lola & Lana are fighting

Luan: This is totally going to go viral! (goes in to record the brawl) Thanks Linc.

Me: Hey Luan. Why couldn't the 11-year-old get into the Pirate Movie?

Luan: Why?

Me: It was Rated ARR! (closes one eye, Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Me: No offense Lincoln.

Lincoln: None taken J.D. but that was a good one.

Me: Thank you.

Laney came out of her room with a book in her hands.

Lincoln: Oh! Hey Laney!

Laney: Oh, I was just going to the living room to read my book in peace. I can't focus with Lola and Lana fighting next door.

Me: No problem

I pull out some earmuffs and place them onto Laney's head.

Laney: Gee, Thanks J.D.

Laney went back into her room and Lisa and Lily came out and I grab Lily.

Lincoln: Hey Lisa, I saved you a trip downstairs and got that stuff you needed.

Lisa: The lactose, triticum protein, sodium chloride crystals, sucrose and galus galus ovum.

Me: Milk, flour, salt, sugar and eggs? (Lincoln holds out said ingredients)

Lisa: You say tomato I say solanum lycopersicum. Thank you. (Takes the ingredients and goes back into her room)

Lynn: Yeah! Two Minutes to game time! Whoo!

Lincoln: Hey Lynn, check it out. (holds out a football that starts floating) I filled it with helium for the extreme player who demands more.

Lynn: I demand more!

Leni comes out

Me: Go Long! (I throw the ball into Lynn's room. Lynn struggles to get the ball)

Lynn: Get over here you!

Lincoln: Oh my gosh! Leni!

Leni: What is there a spider on me? (Frantically rubs her head) Get it Off! Get it Off! Get it Off! Get it Off!

Me: I have some awesome clothes you can make. (I pull out a piece of paper with fashion designs on it, unfold it and give it to Leni) Here.

Leni: Oh these are totes adorbes! I'll go make them right now. (Leni heads back into her room)

Luna comes out.

Luna: Hey bros! TV tonight is gonna be rockin'! (strums her guitar) Yeah!

Me: Rock on Luna!

Lincoln: Or you can have your very own flashlight rock show in your bedroom. (Holds out a colorful flashlight and Luna takes it)

Luna: That is sweet! Thanks Linc! (goes back into her room)

Lori came out

Lori: Has anyone seen my phone? I need to live-tweet my show!

Me: (takes out the phone and presses buttons on it) I got this. (I run over to Lori and give the phone to her) Lori! Here's your phone. I found it in the bathroom and figured you accidentally left it there.

Lori: Oh. Thank you J.D. How are you it liking here?

Me: It's awesome. (Lori's phone rings)

Lori: Hello? Oh, Hi Bobby. (Laughs) No, I didn't text you to call me. But I'm glad you did. (to me) Thanks for finding my phone J.D.

Me: No problem Lori.

We see Lily sleeping.

Me: Aww she's tired. Watch this Lincoln.

I use the Force and bring Lily's blanket over to me and wrap her in it.

Lincoln was amazed

Lincoln: How did you do that?

Me: I have lots of unique powers. I'll go put Lily in her crib and meet you in the living room.

Lincoln: That was Awesome!

I put Lily to bed and run downstairs.

Me: Am I on time?

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: I have this feeling we forgot something.

Lincoln: Like I said, I might not be the fastest, and I might not be the strongest, but to get all of my sisters out of the way, it pays to have a plan.

Lucy: You forgot me.

Lincoln and I got scared as a pipe organ plays, we fall to the ground.

Lincoln: Lucy! I always forget about Lucy.

Lucy: Story of my life.

Me: Hey Lucy. You need some words for your latest poem?

Lucy: Not this time. It's the season premiere of my favorite show, "Vampires of Melancholia". How you liking it here in Royal Woods, J.D.?

Me: It's awesome Lucy. Thank you for asking.

Lucy: You're welcome.

Lincoln: This is the episode of ARGGH that everyone is going to be talking about at school tomorrow! Please let us watch it? Pretty please with a black cherry on top?

Me: I would've chosen a black rose.

Lucy: Those are my favorite flowers J.D. but I'm sorry guys but you know the rule. I was here (in slow motion) First.

Lincoln: NOOOOOO! (Looks at the remote and licks it) Ha!

Me: Ew!

Lucy: (holds up another remote) That's the old remote that Lily threw in the toilet.

(Lincoln gags, rubs his tongue, and spits out the germs. He then weeps and I console him.

Lucy: Sorry Lincoln. I can't miss my vampires. Edwin is so cold, tormented and mysterious. Sigh. If only he wasn't from another century.

Lincoln: Another century! (He whispers something to me and I smile and wink and give him the thumbs up) That's okay, lucy. You watch your show on the big color TV. I'll go watch my show on dad's crummy, old black-and-white TV.

This got her attention.

Lucy: Black and White are my favorite colors

Me: Yeah, It'll make watching my show a little more spooky!

Lucy: Spooky is also my favorite color.

Lincoln: Well enjoy your vampires.

Lucy: Wait! I'll take the old TV.

In Lucy's room I carried in the old TV and put it on Lucy's bed.

Lincoln: Wow. J.D. you are strong.

Me: It's not that heavy. I help dad around the yard a lot.

Lincoln: Now to plug it in.

I noticed the plug is all dented, bent and had electrical wires exposed.

Me: This plug needs to be fixed. But we'll try it anyway. (I plug it in and the power goes out) Oh Tire Logs!

The Loud kids were murmuring in confusion about why the power was out.

Lori: All right! All right! Everybody just calm down!

Leni: Guys! I can't see anything! I think I've gone blind!

Lori: No you didn't go blind. What the heck happened?

Lincoln: Me and J.D. were just plugging in the old TV for Lucy and it must've made the lights go out.

Lori: Of course it was your fault, Lincoln.

(All the other sisters complain about what their brother did)

Laney: Girls please! I'm sure Lincoln didn't mean to cause a blackout.

Lincoln: Yeah! All I did was plug in some dumb old TV!

Me: (coming to Lincoln's defense) Yeah, We didn't mean to make the lights go out!

Luan: Hey! I know the reason why the lights went out! Cause they liked each other! (me and her laugh as her siblings sigh) Get it? Get it?

Me: (Laughing) Yeah, good one Luan.

Lisa: That one was so good it deserved a cookie. (Hands her one)

Luan: Oh thanks. (eats it) So anyway, what did one light bulb say to the other light bulb? (suddenly starts glowing)

The rest of the siblings and I gasp.

Me: Whoaaaa.

Lincoln: You're glowing.

Luan: Oh. I already told you that one.

Luna: No dude. YOU are glowing.

Me: Yeah. You look like a human light stick.

Luan: Hey, wow!

Lori: Everyone back away from Luan. (The siblings step back) Lisa, Mom and Dad said you're not allowed to use your siblings as experimental guinea pigs anymore.

Leni: Yeah! Not after what you did to me!

(cuts to a flashback of Leni and Lisa with Leni experiencing side effects from Lisa's experiment. Her face is extremely swollen and covered in blemish like substances)

Leni: My face feels funny.

Flashback ends

Me: It was some kind of experimental cream that was created to get rid of acne forever, right Lisa?

Lisa: Affirmative J.D. Classic. All I did was infuse the bioluminescent DNA of the Aequoria Victoria Jellyfish into a cookie. I call them Gloweos. Besides, now we can see.

Me: How Illuminating. (Luan and I Laugh and the others sigh) Lisa your experiment worked successfully.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lori: Okay, Everyone huddle around Luan. (We do as Lori says)

Luan: I always knew I was the light of your life. (Luan and I laugh as the rest of her siblings sigh)

Lincoln: Okay. So how about we get the power back on?

Lori: Hey. When mom and dad are out, I'm in charge. So first we need to get a head count to make sure we're all here.

Me: Everybody's all present and accounted for except for Lucy.

Lucy appears and scared Lincoln.

Lucy: That's right.

I help Lincoln up.

Lincoln: Can I go flip the circuit breaker before Lucy gives me a heart attack?

Lori: Again, in charge. I'll do it. Where's this circuit breaker thingy?

Me: It's usually down in the basement.

We all arrived at the basement and Lori's shadow peers over the basements darkness.

Lori: Why am I the one who has to do this?

Me and everyone else: Because you're in charge!

Me: You even said so yourself.

Lori: All right, all right! Come on, Luan. Light the Way.

Luan: That's the brightest idea you've had all day! (Me and Luan laugh, Lori pulls her away from her siblings. After doing so, Luan's glow goes away. The rest of us gasp) Oooh. I thought I was staying in tonight, but I guess I'm going out. (Luan and I laugh while the rest of her siblings sigh)

Laney: No! Please don't go out! I don't wanna go down there! (Shakes Luan)

Lori: Lisa, give her another one of those cookies. We won't tell.

Lisa: (On her clipboard) Negative. That was the only one. Prototype.

Me: Aw Cheese Logs. I wanted to try one of those.

Lori: Just great… (hears a wooden creak and it scares her) There's something in the basement! I'm not going down there!

Lynn: (taunts) Ooh! you're scared of the dark!

Lori: I am not! You're the one who's scared.

Lynn: I'm not afraid of anything.

Lucy: Boo!

Lynn: AAH!

While most of the girls start arguing, the twins start to treble with fright.

Lola & Lana: THERE'S A GHOST IN THE BASEMENT! (sobbing)

Lincoln: Guys! I'm running out of time! It's really important that I… I… I…

Me: Lincoln, Your sisters are really scared. We have to do something.

Lincoln: (sighs in realization) You're right J.D. I need to fix this. OKAY, QUIET! (The Girls stop) Come here you too. It's okay. There's nothing to be afraid of. (Hugs the twins to comfort them)

Me: It's okay Laney. I will make sure nothing happens to anyone. (hugs me)

Lincoln: Your big brother and best friend will protect you. If fact… we will protect all of you! For I am Cadet Lincoln! **CADET LINCOLN** Highly trained student of the Academy of Really Good Ghost Hunters or A.R.R.G.H.! **A.R.R.G.H.!**

Me: And I'll protect all of you too for I am Cadet James! **CADET JAMES** Elite Lightsword Specialist of the Academy of Really Good Ghost Hunters or A.R.R.G.H.! **A.R.R.G.H.!** (Lightning strikes in the background)

My eyes glow green and Lincoln puts on his night goggles and busts out his Walkie-Talkie.

Lincoln: Cadet Clyde this is Cadet Lincoln. Forget the plan. I'm going to need backup.

Enter Clyde

Clyde: Cadet Clyde reporting for duty. (Notices Lori and gets aroused) L-L-L-Lori? (Starts acting like a Malfunctioning Robot) RED

ALERT. RED ALERT. DOES NOT COMPUTE. CIRCUIT OVERLOAD.

I snap my fingers and Clyde snaps out of it.

Clyde: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem Clyde. Is that what you meant by awkward Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yep. (prepares to enter the basement) I will now descend into the scariest place in the house: the basement. **BASEMENT** But fear not, with my official ARRGH! Branded night vision goggles, I can see in the dark. (begins to head down but slips down the stairs and loses his walker-talkie. I run to the door.)

Me: Lincoln, are you okay?

Lincoln: The bad news is, my goggles are just a toy and do not really see in the dark! The good news is they cushioned my face from the hard basement floor.

Luan: Hey I think my video camera has a night vision setting.

Lincoln: (rushes back up) Sweet! (takes it) It's just like the cameras they use on ARRGH! I'm going in.

Me: No! Let's all go, together.

I then ignited my lightsaber. It has a green blade.

Lisa: (gasp) Is that a real lightsaber?

Me: It sure is.

Lynn: Cool. Can I touch it?

Lynn's hand was near the green blade of light and I stop her.

Me: Don't touch the blade Lynn. It's a blade of pure energy and it's powerful enough to cut through anything like a hot knife through butter. Don't worry. I'm very careful with it.

The basement, Lincoln was leading the way with Luan's camera as his guide.

Lincoln: You may want to stay close. There's no telling what could be lurking down here in the dark.

Luan: There's nothing funny about this situation. Although, I do like dark humor.

Leni: Is someone touching my hand?

Lynn: You're touching your own hand

Me: I've trained for this guys. Everything is gonna be okay.

Lori: I hate basements.

An eerie sound comes.

Lori: (Gasps) What's that moaning?

The girls all gasp and Lincoln, Me and Clyde turn to the source

Lincoln: Don't freak out. It's just the pipes settling

Another scary sound.

Leni: What's that scratching?

The girls gasp again and I turn to the source

Me: It's alright. It's Cliff the Cat scratching a scratching post. (Cliff is using his scratching post and meows)

Lynn: (plugs up her nose) What is that smell?

The girls gasp again and Clyde sees the source.

Clyde: It's just Lily with a full diaper.

Luna is holding Lily and understandably grossed out by her baby sister

Lily: (giggles) Poo-poo!

Me: I'll have to change her later.

Another ominous noise occurs, surprising us.

Me: What is it?!

?: J.D., Lincoln, Clyde…

Me, Lincoln and Clyde: (Terrified) IT'S THE GHOST AND IT KNOWS OUR NAMES!

We start running around and screaming. Except for Lucy.

Lincoln: (Bravely) I'LL SAVE YOU, SISTERS! (Charges at the ghost)

The lights come back on and it turns out Lincoln is attacking the Laundry basket.

Lincoln: Hi-yah! Take that evil spirit!

Me: (after finding the circuit breaker and turning the lights back on myself) That's not a ghost Lincoln, it's everybody's laundry.

Lincoln emerges from the laundry and sheepishly grins; it also turns out that the sound was coming from his walkie-talkie. It was our friend Liam.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Lincoln, Clyde, J.D. Everything okay at that there house? All you're lights were gone.

Lincoln: Liam? Yeah we're alright. All the power's back on.

Leni: (with her eyes closed)

Lisa: Open your eyes.

Leni: (opens her eyes) IT'S A MIRACLE!

Lori: First one to the TV is couch commando.

Lincoln: I can still get there first! Come on Clyde, J.D.!

Lincoln hurried to the couch dragging me and Clyde along with him so we can be the first ones and races and passes all his sisters; we manage to get there first and Lincoln grabs the remote and turns on the TV only to find out that the show is now over

Hunter: WOW! Wasn't that by far the best episode of ARRGH! ever. I'd hate to be you if you missed it!

Lincoln, Clyde and I gasp.

Lincoln and Clyde: (shocked) NOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Me: (Disappointed) Aw Fish Sticks! And I didn't even get to see it.

Lincoln: (lamenting): I can't believe I missed my show.

Lincoln and Clyde started to break into tears and Lincoln's sisters saw how miserable they are and feel pretty bad for them.

Lori: (hands us some popcorn) Sorry you missed your show guys.

Luan: But you just lived it. Check it out. (plugs her camera into the TV and shows us what Lincoln filmed. We all watch and enjoy our little adventure on film and me, Lincoln and Clyde are happy to have actually lived the show instead of just watching it.)

Me: I guess we did live it, didn't we?

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Lincoln: (to the Viewers) You know, I may have missed my show. But sometimes, it's not about being there first. Sometimes it's about being there together. All of us.

Me: You said it.

Lucy: You forget me.

Lincoln, Clyde and the girls get startled by her appearance.

Me: Oh yeah, You too Lucy. (I check the Time) Oh my gosh! Look at the time! Wow you guys, this has been so exciting. I can already tell we're going to be the best of friends.

Lincoln: I think so too.

Lori: It's literally been nice having you here.

Luna: You're one Rockin Dude.

Me: (makes Rock on fingers) Rockin!

Lynn: I'll admit. You're alright J.D.

Lucy: Yeah you are pretty cool. For a mortal man.

Lola: Because I enjoy your company so much, you're welcome to all of my tea parties. But you better not be late to all of them or I'll

Lana Pushes Lola.

Lana: What Lola meant to say was, we look forward to having you here more.

Lisa: Affirmative. We could really use another male unit in this household.

Luan: Yeah. Anyone who laughs at my jokes is A-OK in my book.

Lily: A.D! (laughs)

Leni: You're really sweet J.D.

Me: (Smiles) Thanks Leni. I think you girls are all sweet too.

Lincoln: Come on guys. Group Hug!

We all hugged.

Me: Oh Wow. Well, I gotta go. See you guys Tomorrow.

Loud kids: Bye J.D.

I started walking home

I got to my house.

Me: Yeah. I think I'm really gonna like it here in Michigan.

THE END

---

My 2nd fanfiction is completed.

Yes I am a Jedi in all my fanfictions. But I was trained on Earth.

Lots of great adventures await. I'm 15 in my fanfictions but biologically in real life I'm 30.

Until next time. This is J.D. signing off.

Loud House belongs to Nickelodeon Studios J.D. is me. Star Wars elements belong to Lucasfilm

# Heavy Meddle

It starts at Royal Woods Elementary [Lincoln's School; Lincoln opens up his locker, but someone pantses him.] **Lincoln:** [to someone off-screen] "Really?" [The other kids laugh at and take photos of his expense; after class; Lincoln gets out of his desk, but the same kid tied his shoelaces together and he trips.]

**Lincoln:** [sarcastically] "Oh, real original!" [The other kids laugh and photograph this, too; at lunch, Lincoln sits down in his favorite lunch seat only to make a fart noise and find he sat on a whoopee cushion.]

**Lincoln:** [sarcastically] "That's real mature!" [The other kids laugh and photograph again; the bell rings and he checks his locker only for a pile of garbage to fall onto him; the kids do what they did before again.]

I make the scene

Me: (yelling) Don't you Buzzard Faces have anything better to do!?

They all run off

**Lincoln:** [opens up a door from the trash; not taking it anymore.] "All right! That's it! Thanks for sticking up for me J.D.

Me: No problem buddy. That's what friends do.

---

[Lincoln, Me and Clyde are walking home from school.]

**Clyde:** "So, you really confronted that bully?"

**Lincoln:** "That's right. I said to meet me at 3:30 in front of my house, and we're gonna settle this."

**Clyde:** [worried for his friend] "Whoa! You're gonna fight?!"

**Lincoln:** "I'm not an animal, Clyde. I'm going to deliver a strongly worded speech… as soon as I write it."

Me: Good Thinking.

**Clyde:** [noticing something] "Looks like that bully left you a note of their own."

**Lincoln:** "Huh?" [sees a sticky note on his head, pulls it off, and reads it.] " **Lame-O.** " [There's also a piece of gum in Lincoln's hair.]

**Clyde:** [sniffs the gum] "Ooh! Watermelon lime!"

**Lincoln:** "Better not let my sisters see this, 'cause then they'll want to get involved and make things worse, the way they always do."

**Clyde:** "I don't know. Maybe they'd be helpful. Your sister Lori gives great advice. She told me to never be myself. I love that woman." [looks lovesick]

**Lincoln:** "Aw, Clyde. Sweet, innocent Clyde. [to the viewers] He has no idea what it's like to have ten meddling sisters."

Me: It can't be that bad Lincoln

[Flashback to what looks like Lincoln being sick; Lori puts a thermometer in his mouth and checks his temperature; Lisa comes in with an X-Ray machine and takes his X-rays, leaving him with glowing radiation; Luan dressed as a doctor with a clown nose and Luna bandaged him up real tight; Lincoln muffles and Luan removes the bandages covering his mouth so he can breathe.]

**Lincoln:** "Phew."

**Leni:** [carrying a bowl of piping hot soup] "Here comes the airplane!" [spills it all over Lincoln's crotch] "Oopsie."

**Lincoln:** [agonized] "AAAHHH! IT BURNS!" [as Leni walks off screen embarrassed.] [Luna and Luan bandage up his crotch; end flashback.]

**Lincoln:** [holding up a finger with a bandage wrapped around it.]

"And that was just a paper cut!"

Me: Okay I stand corrected.

**Clyde:** "Well, then, you'd better get that gum out. You wanna look intimidating for that bully."

**Lincoln:** "I was born intimidating." [tries to pull it out, but it's too grody to touch for him.] "Ew, ew! Gross!"

**Clyde:** "You know, peanut butter will get that gum out."

**Lincoln:** "Should I use chunky or smooth?"

**Clyde:** "Well, if you use chunky, you're gonna have to use smooth to get the chunks out."

**Lincoln:** "Good point. Thanks, pal."

---

[Lincoln goes into his house and looks around to see if any of his sisters are lurking; the coast is clear and he steps in and puts his backpack on the floor; just then, a news broadcast weather board appears next to him with his face in the sun.]

**LHN 6 LIVE**

WEATHER REPORT: CLEAR SKIES

LINGERING BUTT-INS

KEEP UMBRELLA HANDY

**Lincoln:** "The National Weather Service reports clear skies with only a 20% chance of meddling sisters. But we advise keeping your umbrella handy."

Me: Good Thinking.

[Lily is playing with some of her toys and notices Lincoln coming in.]

**Lincoln:** "Shh…" [steps on a squeaky toy and lifts his foot up with some squeaking aftershocks from said toy.]

**Lily:** "Shh…"

Me: Shh…

**Lincoln:** "Shh…" [sneaks off]

Laney: Why are we shushing? [Lincoln jumped]

Lincoln: [Nervously] Uh, Laney! What are you doing here?

Laney: I always read my book in the living room. And why do you have gum stuck in y-

Lincoln covered her mouth before she could say anything else

Lincoln: Shhh! [whispers] Please don't tell the others! I got bullied at school and I don't want anyone else to know! You know how my sisters can be when it comes to these problems.

Laney: [whispers] Oh I do. One time they found out I was being bullied at my school and they tried to help me stand up to him. And their meddling was so critical, it almost gave me whiplash!

Me: [whispers] That's awful Laney. Just a forewarning Laney, I have this powerful vigilante complex. It comes out whenever one of my friends are being threatened.

Laney: [Whispers] I understand J.D. Thank you for telling me.

Me: [whispers] You're Welcome.

Lincoln: [Whispers] So you won't tell?

Laney: [Whispers] Not a soul.

Me: [whispers] We owe you one Laney.

Lincoln: [Whispers] Great! Now where can I find some peanut butter?

Laney: [Whispers] In the Fridge.

Me: [Whispers] Thank you Laney.

**Lori:** [from the other room] "Hold it right there!" [Lincoln thinks Lori has spotted him, but she's really talking to a friend of hers on her phone.]

**Lori:** "He wore cargo shorts on your date? That is literally the worst thing I have ever heard."

Me: That was close.

**Lincoln:** "Phew." [sneaks into the kitchen and gets to the fridge and looks for the peanut butter.] "Peanut butter, peanut butter… where's the peanut butter?"

Me: (Hears Luna singing) (Whispers) Luna's Coming! [Luna comes in humming a tune and Lincoln hides the gum by sticking his head in one of the crisper drawers.]

**Luna:** "Hey, bros.

Me: Hey Luna.

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Luna. What's the haps?"

**Luna:** [seeing Lincoln's position] "Rad way to chill out, bro."

**Lincoln:** "Right. Totally rad."

**Luna:** "Hey, hook me up with some pudding."

**Me:** Let Me get it for you. [feels around for a pudding cup and touches a piece of broccoli.] Hmm Broccoli [Takes a piece of broccoli, finds a pudding cup and hands it to Luna.]

**Luna:** "Thanks. Stay cool." [leaves]

Me: Rock on Dudette! (Makes Rock on Hand Sign) [Eats the Broccoli' **as Lincoln gets his head out of the crisper drawer with a head of cabbage on the gum and shakes it off; he finds the peanut butter jar.]**

**Lincoln:** "Peanut butter!" [opens the jar and discovers that it's empty; frustrated.] "Ah! Why do people put empty jars back in the fridge?!" [puts it back in despite what he just ranted about]

Me: It's a bad habit of some people. [I take the empty peanut butter jar and throw it in the trash]

Lincoln: "I need a Plan B."

**Lori:** [still on the phone] "Socks and sandals? Cut it out!"

**Lincoln:** ""Cut it out." That's it!" [sneaks past Lori] Hey, Laney, where do we keep the scissors?

Laney: In mom and dad's room.

**Lori:** "Now that is literally the worst thing I have ever heard." [Lincoln sneaks into his parents' room and grabs a pair of scissors to cut the gum out with; as he makes his way to the staircase, Luan is coming down]

Me: [whispers] Luan's coming!

[Lincoln sticks the gum to the wall to hide it.]

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Luan."

**Luan:** "Hey, Lincoln. Hey J.D. What do you think of this joke? "If I were you, I'd go for the baboon!""

**Lincoln:** [puzzled] "I don't get it."

Me: That one I don't get.

**Luan:** "Oh. Well, that's just the punchline. I still gotta think of the setup."

Me: You'll think of it Luan. After all you're the funniest person I know. Oh that reminds me. What do you call 2 Bananas?

Luan: I don't know. What?

Me: You call them a pair of Slippers! (Rimshot) (Luan and I Laugh)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D. That one had lots of AP-PEAL! (Rimshot) (Me and Luan Laugh some More)

Lynn Sr.: (Offscreen) [Laughs] Good ones you two!

Me: Thank's Mr. Lynn. [Luan Walks away and We heads up the stairs and make it to the door to Lincoln's room, but his mother calls Lincoln.]

**Rita:** [off-screen] "Lincoln, honey! I need you to take out the trash!"

**Lincoln:** "Okay, Mom! Five minutes!"

**Rita:** "Not five minutes! Now!"

**Lincoln:** "I will! Just give me three minutes!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Lincoln, listen to your mother!"

Me: I'll Take it out for you Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

I take the trash can out to the backyard and I put a trash can lid on my head. Then Leni comes out.

Me: Hey Leni.

**Leni:** "Hey, J.D. Is my desk lamp in there? I can't find it anywhere."

**Me:** [Opens the trash can and doesn't see it] Nope. Have you tried looking on your desk in your room?

**Leni:** "So smart!" [sees the lid on my head] "What's up with that hat?"

**Me:** "Oh, this?" [striking a few poses] "I used to wear trash can lids as hats when I was a little kid. It's funny.

**Leni:** [inspired] "Hmm…"

I Rush up to Lincoln's room and find him talking to Lisa.

**Lisa:** "Greetings, human. There's Liquidambar Styraciflua in your follicular area."

**Lincoln:** "A what in my who now?"

**Me:** She means you've got gum in your hair Lincoln. Hey Lisa. You need some help with any scientific experiments today?

Lisa: Unfortunately no J.D. but thank you. Now back to Lincoln.

**Lincoln:** "Oh, yes. I'm sure it's just-"

**Lisa:** "I assume that being of average intelligence, you didn't place it there yourself. Therefore, I can only deduce that someone has been picking on you."

**Lincoln:** [begging his genius sister] "Lisa, please! You can't tell! I don't want everyone getting involved."

**Lisa:** "Don't worry. I do not have enough room in my brain for this kind of tomfoolery." [walks away]

**Lincoln:** "Phew." [enters his room]

* * *

[Lincoln takes out the scissors and snips the gum out.]

Me: I sense a disturbance in the Force, Lincoln. Lisa will tell your sisters and they will come up here in 3… 2… 1…

[But just as Lincoln's about to dispose of the gum, Lynn kicks the door open with every sister there.]

**Lynn:** "You're being picked on."

Laney: I didn't tell them Lincoln. I swear!

Me: I know you didn't Laney.

Lori: Wait! You knew about this?!

**Lincoln:** [irritated] "Lisa, I thought you weren't going to say anything."

**Lisa:** "No. What I said was I did not have room in my brain for your secret. Hence, I removed it and transferred it to Lynn, whose brain apparently has ample room."

**Lynn:** "Thanks." [beat] "Hey!"

Me: No Lynn, she didn't mean that as an insult. She meant that your brain has enough space to store more information. Because your brain needs alot of knowledge. When your body grows your mind changes and your brain is always learning. Because Knowledge is Power.

Lisa: Precisely.

Lynn: Oh. Thank you.

Me: You're Welcome.

Luan: Now Back to Lincoln

**Luna:** "So, you are being picked on."

Leni: I bet it was the same jerk who bullied Laney!

**Lincoln:** [nervous] "Of course not!"

Me: (Angry) If it was then I'd pulverize him into a pulpy pancake! (Calms Down) See Laney? That's my vigilante complex.

Laney: I see what you are talking about J.D.

Lana: That is cool J.D.!

**Luan:** "Back to Lincoln. [points to the gum] Then what's that in your hand?"

**Lincoln:** "That's just my gum." [chews it trying to cover it up but obviously disgusted by it.] "Mmm… watermelon lime. AND HAIR!" [Lincoln coughs it out]

Me: Blech!

[the girls start demanding him to let them help him.]

Laney: Please girls! Don't help Lincoln! You'll only make it worse!

**Lincoln:** [begging them] Please stay out of this! You'll only make it worse!"

**Lori:** "If by worse you mean better, I agree."

**Lola:** "You should go straight to the school principal!"

Me: That's the mature choice Lola. Thank you. We should've done that before we came home though.

Lola: Oh. Well it's too late now and you're welcome.

**Lori:** "Forget that. You should literally text an embarrassing picture of him to all his friends."

**Luan:** "I'm gonna write an insult comedy routine that will leave him in tears!"

**Lynn:** [flips at Lincoln] "HOO-WAH!" [I Block a Kick meant for Lincoln] "Good defense J.D. Basic stealth ninja kick. That's how you're gonna take him down."

Me: Thanks Lynn. You have quite the fighting spirit. But Lincoln is not gonna fight.

Laney: I-I-I-I-I-I-I-I-I-I-… [Smoke begins puffing out of her ears; her eyes started spinning around]

[Lincoln gives us an update on the weather of his life with storm clouds coming in over his face.]

**SISTERNADO WARNING: CATEGORY 1 BUTTING IN**

PRIMARY RISK: Making things worse for me

Damaging childhood

Bad advice

BREAKING NEWS: FIRST ALERT SEVERE SISTWISTER THREAT

**Lincoln:** "Well, folks, the National Weather Service has just released a Category 1 Sisternado Watch. We advise boarding up your windows and preparing your emergency supplies."

[Lynn suddenly grabs me and has me in a hold.]

**Lynn:** "That's the camel clutch. Another good option for ya."

Me: [Grabs Lynn and reverse twist and pins her to the floor] Not bad Lynn. But I'm a 9th degree Black Belt. I'm impressed though.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

**Luan:** "We'll start with some basic dumb jokes. Like, "You're so dumb you locked yourself inside your car." That kind of thing."

Laney: [Stammers Gibberish]

**Lola:** "Ooh I know! I'll invite him to a tea party and make him use the chipped cup!" [has a sinister smile with a sinister sting to accompany it] "I'm so evil, sometimes I scare even me."

Me: You're gonna have to do better than that Lola. [I notice Lynn standing in a strange pose.] "What are you doing?"

**Lynn:** [pulls my shirt over my face] "SURPRISE MIME ATTACK! I invented that one myself."

Me: Nice. Clever sneak attack!

**Lincoln:** "Lynn, I'm not going to fight. I-"

**Lynn:** "Ugh! Fine! I'll take care of this myself." [walks off]

**Luna:** "You should do this!" [I cover my ears as Luna slams a pair of cymbals right in Lincoln's ears] "His ears'll be ringing for days!"

**Luan:** "Ugly jokes are always good, too. Like, "You're so ugly, you have to trick-or-treat over the phone!""

**Lincoln:** [his ears still ringing] "WHAT?!"

Laney: [continues to stammer gibberish]

[Lynn returns with a boy and is carrying him by the seat of his pants.]

**Lynn:** "Look! I found him!" [The girls surround him and are not very happy with him.]

**Lori:** "How dare you bully our brother! Only we get to do that."

**Lana:** [spits the gum right into Lincoln's hand] "Smoosh your watermelon lime gum in his hair, Lincoln!" [sees Lincoln is too hesitant to do it] "Fine. I'll do it."

**Lincoln:** "Wait! Stop! This guy isn't my enemy! Although, thanks to you, he probably will be now." [The boy growls at him for what he's been put through.]

I look right into his eyes with pure hate and growl at him and bear my teeth at him in a ferocious manner.

Me: [Threateningly] Don't even think about it you chump! (Roars like a Tiger at the boy)

The boy was so scared that he peed his pants.

**Lynn:** "Whoa! That was awesome.

Me: Thank's Lynn.

Lynn: [kicks the boy out] "Why are you still here?"

**Lana:** "I can't believe I almost wasted perfectly good gum on him." [takes gum back and chews it]

**Lynn:** "I'll go get another boy." [proceeds to do so]

**Lincoln:** "No! Lynn, stop! IT'S NOT EVEN A BOY!" [Lynn suddenly stops surprised at that fact and the others are perplexed.]

**Leni:** "Is it a dog?"

**Lincoln:** [sighs] "It's a girl…" [The girls are flabbergasted and gasp to hear the news, but then, all of them except Lisa start squealing with delight. All Laney did was faint]

**Lincoln:** [perplexed] "What?"

Me: Okay why is everyone squealing like a bunch of giddy fangirls?

[All the girls except Lisa give him a big group hug and suffocate him.]

**Lisa:** "Normally, I don't care for inane human emotions, but…" [squeals just as delighted as they did and joins the hug.]

**Luna:** "Lincoln! Why didn't you tell us you had a girlfriend?"

**Lola:** "She sounds so pretty."

**Lincoln:** [suffocating] "What is happening?" [They all release Lincoln from their hug.]

**Lori:** "When a girl picks on you, that only ever means one thing: she likes you~." [The girls all squeal again and Lincoln is just dumbfounded at this explanation.]

Me: I always thought that was nothing more than a fairy tale. Her name is Ronnie Anne Santiago.

Lori Gasped when she heard that name.

Lori: Bobby's little sister is picking on Lincoln and she likes him?

Lincoln: (to Lori) Your boyfriend's little sister is picking on me and you think she likes me?

Lori: That's right.

**Lincoln:** [Disbelieving] "That's ridiculous! She shoved a sandwich down my pants! I was picking sesame seeds out of my butt for days!"

Me: Ew! [The girls swoon over such a flirty prank.]

**Leni:** "So romantic…"

**Lori:** "That's a classic."

**Lincoln:** "You guys are nuts! She hates me! I'm gonna meet her today and give her a piece of my mind!"

**Lori:** "You need to give her a piece of your heart instead."

**Lincoln:** [scared] "WHAT?!"

**Leni:** "I think he needs to kiss her." [Lily makes kissy faces in agreement.]

**Lincoln:** [petrified] "WHAT?!"

Me: (Terrified) Uh-Oh!

**Sisters minus Laney:** "KISS HER! KISS HER! KISS HER!" [At that moment, as the girls continue chanting Lincoln to kiss his bully, they all start forming miniature tornadoes around them and merge together to create the Sisternado; a weather warning pops up with the tornados taking over Lincoln's space.]

**SISTERNADO RED ALERT**

BREAKING NEWS

S.O.S./TAKE COVER/#AAAHH!

**Lincoln:** "This just in from the National Weather Service! The Sisternado watch has been upgraded to a Sisternado warning. TAKE COVER IMMEDIATELY!"

**Sisternado:** "KISS HER! KISS HER!" [traps Lincoln inside] "KISS HER! KISS HER!" [Lincoln escapes]

Me: [I grab Laney] Lets run for the bathroom!

[We run into the bathroom to seek shelter]

Me: What's wrong with Laney, Lincoln?

Lincoln: She's having an episode.

Me: I've seen this before. This is stressful confusion overload.

I get a cup of water and splash her and she's cured.

Laney: What happened?

Me: You were having a stressful confusion attack because of your sister's overprotective meddling. I know you did your best to look out for Lincoln, Laney. The girls became the SISTERNADO and I brought you here in the bathroom for shelter.

Laney: Thank you J.D. You're a true friend. But I'm so embarrassed! I do that every time I get confused. I wanted to help back there, but I didn't know what to do. And… and I-I…

Me: (I put my hand on her shoulder) I'd do anything for my friends and it's alright. I know it can be hard live in a big family and there will be times where you don't have the solution to everything. But we will always be there for you and we will never give up on you. Because siblings and friends always know the right thing to say.

Laney hugs me.

Laney: Thank you J.D.

Me: Anything for a friend.

**Lincoln:** "[picks up his radio.] MAYDAY! MAYDAY! Clyde, do you copy?"

**Clyde:** "Roger. I mean, this is Clyde, not Roger. But yeah. Roger, it's Clyde."

Laney: What's Lincoln calling Clyde for?

Me: For advice. The girl that's bullying Lincoln is Ronnie Anne Santiago, Lori's boyfriends Little Sister and your sisters think that she's picking on Lincoln because she likes him.

Laney: I thought that was a fairy tale.

Me: I was thinking exactly the same thing.

**Lincoln:** [panicking] "My sisters have lost their minds! They think the bully likes me! They want me to kiss her!"

**Clyde:** "I don't know. Maybe they're right, Lincoln."

**Lincoln:** "My sisters are never right! All they do is meddle."

**Clyde:** "They're girls, Lincoln. They know more about these things than we do. It's a scientific fact."

**Lincoln:** "Yeah, but there's no way that-" [suddenly starts considering the possibility] "Wow. Me? You really think she might like me? How would I know?"

**Clyde:** "There's only one way to find out."

Me: Oh boy. I have a feeling that this is not gonna end well.

Laney: Lets go with him to support him.

Me: You read my mind. [Lincoln goes out to confront the Sisternado.]

**Sisternado:** "KISS HER! KISS HER! KISS HER!"

**Lincoln:** "Hold it!" [The Sisternado comes to a stop and the sisters turn back to normal.]

**Lincoln:** "So am I going to kiss this girl or what?" [smirks] [The girls sans Lisa squeal again.]

**Lisa:** "Again…" [squeals again]

---

**3:30**

**Lincoln:** "It's 3:30. Lola, lip balm." [Lola applies it] "Lana, breath mint." [Lana puts it in his mouth] "Let's do this." [heads on out to meet the girl of his dreams.]

**Lynn:** "Go get her, Romeo."

**Lori:** "You so got this, little bro."

**Lola:** "Aw, our little Lincoln."

**Lana:** "All grown up." [Lola hands Lana a tissue for her to blow her nose.]

**Leni:** [wearing the trash lid on her head having been inspired by me.] "All the bridesmaids should wear these hats at Lincoln's wedding. These are all the rage right now." [Lincoln, me and Laney step outside, Lincoln marches up to Ronnie Anne, and gives her a kiss.]

**Sisters:** [sweetly] "Aww…" [The bully, however, responds to this romantic gesture by **trying to punch Lincoln in the face and J.D. grabs Ronnie Anne's arm]**

Me: Ronnie Anne, please don't do that and hear us out. This was something that was not supposed to happen. Lincoln's sisters minus Laney here were totally overprotective of Lincoln and Laney and they were doing everything in their power to protect him and her.

Laney: You see, Ronnie Anne we have a big family. Lincoln's our only brother. 1 boy 11 girls, me included and it gets really overpowering.

Me: Also Ronnie Anne, bullying is wrong on so many levels. It destroys lives and tears families apart and Lincoln's sisters minus Laney thought that you were picking on him because you have a crush on him. That's not how it works. Bullying is still bullying. I've seen people lives ruined because of it.

Ronnie Anne started feeling guilty about what she has done to Lincoln and tears started welling up in her eyes and she bursted out crying and embraced Lincoln in a tearful hug.

Inside the Loud House, Ronnie Anne explained why she bullied Lincoln.

Ronnie Anne: You see, the reason I started bullying Lincoln is because ever since Bobby started dating Lori, whenever Bobby's not busy, he spends practically all his free time texting and making goo-goo eyes at Lori and barely spends time with me. So I figured if I pick on Lincoln, then Lori will be upset about it and break up with my brother permanently.

Rita: I understand, but this is not the way to go about it. Talk to Bobby and ask him to find some special time with you.

Lori: Mom's right. I understand and Bobby needs some free time with you.

Ronnie Anne: I'm sorry Mrs. Loud. I didn't mean any harm to Lincoln. I was just so fed up with Bobby spending more time with Lori than me.

Lincoln: It's alright Ronnie Anne. I forgive you. But I'm concerned that if anyone saw us together, they would make fun of me.

Me: Let them try. Because I'm not only Lincoln's best friend and brother figure. I'm also a protector for him. Because I will be his guardian angel. Watch this.

I show everyone my greatest gift. I spread black angel wings that are darker than the night. Everyone gasped at this.

Lincoln: J.D. You're an angel?

I nod my head.

Lincoln then hugged me and he was so happy.

Luna: Dude you are more awesome than ever.

I smile and make the Rock on Hand Sign.

THE END

Me: Wasn't that a great episode everyone?

Loud's: Yeah.

Me: Now Remember kids. It is never okay to bully someone. If someone you know is a victim of Bullying, do not hesitate to help. Get an adult to help as well.

Lori: You can make a difference in the fight against bullying.

Laney: Friends are always there for you even in rough times.

Me: You have the power to make sure bullies never win. Until next time. Stay tuned to another great episode of the Loud House

EVERYONE: Good-Bye!

This message is brought to you by Stomp Out Bullying.

---

My 3rd fanfiction is complete.

I despise bullying with a grudge. IT makes me sick.

Loud House owned by Nickelodeon Studios

Star Wars Elements owned by Lucasfilm

J.D. owned by me

# The Butterfly Effect

The scene opens up on an exterior shot of the Loud House on a sunny day; Lincoln leaps out of his room to perform for the viewer.]

**Lincoln:** "Watch in awe, as The Amazing Lincoln displays his unbelievable yo-yo skills! I shall now "walk the dog"!"

[Charles enters the scene, carrying a leash in his mouth.]

**Lincoln:** "Not you, Charles. I meant the yo-yo."

[Charles wimpers, and he walks out of the scene; Lincoln does his "walk the dog" trick.]

**Lincoln:** "I shall now go "AROUND THE WORLD"!"

[Charles enters the scene, carrying a suitcase.]

**Lincoln:** "Sorry, still talking about the yo-yo."

[Charles whimpers, and he walks out of the scene; Lincoln attempts to do the "around the world" trick, but the yo-yo flies off his finger, ricochets around the hallway, and flies into Lisa and Lily's room, causing a crash.]

**Lincoln:** [nervous] "The Amazing Lincoln will now take a brief intermission."

[Lincoln and Charles look into the room, and they see that the bottles on Lisa's desk have been broken, with their contents spilled.]

Laney: Lisa, whatever experiment you're doing do you think you can keep it down a - [Laney sees the mess in Lisa's room and gasps] Lincoln! What have you done!?

Lincoln: Uh, I was doing a yo-yo trick and then it smashed right into Lisa and Lily's room! It was an accident, I swear!

Laney: Well accident or not, you need to tell Lisa what happened.

Lincoln: Are you kidding me?! You know what she'll do if she ever finds out?!

Laney: I'm sure it won't be that bad…

[flashes into Lincoln's imagination, where Lisa observes the damage in a dark, stylized environment.]

**Lisa:** [turning red with anger, with her teeth sharpened.] "You've completely DESTROYED MY LIFE'S WORK! I DESPISE YOU, AND YOU NO LONGER EXIST TO ME!"

[a wall of fire burns in the background behind her, along with a Satanic cultist choir, as the scene flashes back to Lincoln.]

**Lincoln:** No! She musn't know about this!

**Charles:** [wimpers]

**Lincoln:** "Oh, come on, Charles. When did you get a conscience? I've seen you poop on the couch!

Laney: But Lincoln, you can't just walk away from something you've done! Not telling the truth can have dangerous consequences!

Lincoln: You worry too much Lanes. Besides, if I just walks away, what's the worst that can happen?"

[Charles glances at the viewers; Lincoln takes the yo-yo from the damage.]

**Lincoln:** "I'll just remove the evidence, and they'll be none the wiser."

[Lincoln, Laney and Charles walk out of the room; a drop of one chemical falls into a puddle of another chemical, causing an explosion that raises the roof.]

I was walking to the Loud House when I saw the explosion.

Me: Whoa!

I rush into the Loud House worried.

---

[transitions to Lisa, who is examining the damage on her desk.]

Laney: Is everything all right?

**Lisa:** "I am not quite sure. I don't understand what went wrong.

Laney: I wouldn't know…

Me: I saw the explosion and I knew something happened.

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa: Science is a fickle mistress."

[Lori is looking over a hole in the wall causes by the explosion, which leads to the closet in her's and Leni's room; Leni pokes her head through the hole.]

**Leni:** "Hi, Lori! Have we always had a window in our closet?"

**Lori:** "Ugh, it's not a window. Lisa's experiment blew a hole in the wall." [notices a picture frame peeking out from the other side.] "What's this?"

[Lori sees that the frame contains a signed photo of Bobby.]

**Lori:** "' **To my bodacious babe'?** Leni, why is this picture Bobby hidden on your side of the closet?"

**Leni:** "Oh, there is it is! That was a surprise present from Bobby for your 88-day-iversary. He asked me to hide it for him, but I forgot where I put it."

**Lori:** "That anniversary was eight days ago, and Bobby gave me socks! I can't believe this! You're literally seeing Bobby behind my back! You are no longer my sister!"

**Lincoln:** [walks into the room] "Everything okay after that unexpected and totally random explosion that I know nothing about?"

[Lori shouts in anger, marches out of the room, and slams the door; a coat rack in the closet falls onto Leni, knocking her out; a shelf also tips over, causing several pairs of shoes to fall on her.]

Me: Ooh! Lets get her onto Lisa's bed.

---

[Leni opens her eyes as she regains consciousness on Lisa's bed; Me, Lincoln, Laney and Lisa are looking down on her.]

**Leni:** "What happened?"

**Lincoln:** "A shelf fell on your head."

Laney: You got hit in the head with a lot of shoes.

Me: Are you all right Leni?

**Leni:** "Of course! Everyone knows that an object falling at a velocity of 9.8 meters per second squared will result in a temporary loss of consciousness."

Laney: Why is Leni talking like Lisa?

**Lisa:** "I knew that. The question is, how did you?"

**Lincoln:** "Hey, I saw this in a movie once. I bet getting hit on the head altered Leni's brain and made her smart."

Me: I've seen this before too.

**Lisa:** "Lincoln, you seem unable to distinguish between scientific fact and preposterous Hollywood schlock."

**Leni:** "I don't get it."

**Lisa:** "See? Same old Leni. Can't even understand simple English."

**Leni:** [walks over to Lisa's chalkboard, which contains a complex equation.] "No, I don't get why you multiplied your "Z" polynomials before solving your non-negative integer exponents."

[Lisa looks over the equation, and gasps loudly as it dawns on her that Leni is right.]

**Leni:** "Now, if you'll excuse me, I'm off to disprove Newtonian physics. Buh-bye!"

**Lisa:** [collapses to the floor, crestfallen]" My world no longer makes sense."

Me: Lisa it's not the end of the world for you. You are a great scientist and no matter what you will always be a great scientist.

Lisa: Thank you J.D.

[Charles looks up and growls at Lincoln.]

**Lincoln:** "Don't you have a couch to poop on?"

---

[cuts to Lincoln finishing cleaning up the couch.]

**Lincoln:** "Charles, that was a rhetorical question!"

[Lynn enters the house, screams loudly, and pounds her fist against the wall; she hyperventilates as Lincoln walks up to her.]

Me: Lynn what's the matter?

**Lincoln:** "What are you so upset about?"

**Lynn:** "I just got kicked off all my sports teams because I'm failing school!"

Me: What? What happened?

**Lincoln:** "How could you fail? Doesn't Lisa tutor you?"

**Lynn:** "She used to, until she dropped out and got a job as a gas station attendant at Flip's Food & Fuel."

**Laney & Lincoln:** "She WHAT?!"

Me: Why would she drop out like that?

**Lynn:** "UGH, WITHOUT SPORTS, MY LIFE IS MEANINGLESS!" [kicks her soccer ball hard]

**Lola:** [walks down the stairs] "I present to you your new "Miss Cute and-" [the ball hits her in the face] "OH, MY NOSE!"

Laney: Lola! (Walks up to her) Are you okay?

[Lola looks into a mirror, and sees that her nose has severely swollen up.]

**Lola:** [gasps] "How can I be okay?I am a hideous… monster."

**Lincoln:** "It's not that bad, Lola."

**Lola:** "MY PAGEANT CAREER IS OVER!"

[Lola runs up the stairs, and she trips and falls on her face when she reaches the top.]

Me: Ooh! That must've hurt bad!

**Lola:** "OH, MY TEETH!" [cries]

Laney: [Turns to Lincoln] I told you there would be consequences for your actions! See how much trouble you caused!

[Charles looks up at Lincoln, and he shakes his head in disapproval.]

**Lincoln:** "Fine, I'll fix it."

Me: What did Lincoln do?

Lincoln: I'll explain on the way.

---

[I fly and Lincoln & Laney rides their bikes over to Flip's Food &

Fuel, and we see Lisa wearing a gas station attendant's uniform.]

**Lincoln:** "Lisa, why are you doing this?"

**Lisa:** "Flip's the only guy who will hire four-year-olds with no experience."

**Lincoln:** "No, I mean, why are you doing any of this? Come home. Lynn needs you!"

**Lisa:** "Why don't you get Miss Smartypants to help her!" [Leni drives up in a purple convertible.] "Speak of the Devil. Regular or unleaded?

**Leni:** [brandishes a certificate] "Oh, I don't need gas. I just won the Nobel Prize for inventing a car that runs on apple juice."

Laney: Wow, that's impressive.

**Lisa:** "Of course you did."

Me: That is amazing!

**Leni:** [hands Lisa a juice box] "Fill 'er up, please."

[Lisa opens up the fuel tank, and squirts the box's contents into it.]

**Lincoln:** "And then we'll all get in Leni's juicemobile, go home, and forget all this nonsense."

**Leni:** "Can't! I'm off to Harvard! Au revoir, adios, auf Wiedersehen, and aloha!"

**Lisa:** "A-HA! "Aloha" means "Hello"!"

**Leni:** "It also means "Goodbye"!" [speeds off]

**Lisa:** "Dang it. I used to know that."

[Flip, the owner of the station, opens a window and calls out to Lisa.]

**Flip:** "Hey, Chatty Cathy, BACK TO WORK!"

Me: No Flip you Cheapskate! She's coming home with us and we're gonna get everything on track again!

Flip: She belongs to me! She will work until I tell her to stop for my money!

Me: We'll see about that! As of right now Lisa's quitting!

[the station's payphone rings; Lincoln answers it, and he hears barking on the other end.]

**Lincoln:** "Hello? Charles? She's WHAT?! Alright, I'm on my way!"

Laney: Who was that?

Lincoln: That was Charles! Lola's trying to move out!

Laney: WHAT?!

Me: WHAT?!

Laney: How can a dog use a phone?

Me, Lincoln and Laney run back to the Loud House.

---

[Lincoln enters Lola's room, holding an ice pack.]

**Lincoln:** "Look who it is, Miss Soon-to-heal."

[Lola, who is trying to stuff a bunch of clothes into a suitcase, turns to Lincoln; she still has her swollen nose, and all but one of her teeth are gone.]

**Lola:** "WHAT DO YOU WANT?"

**Lincoln:** "AAAAAHHH!

Me: Jumping Knife Blades!

Lincoln: I mean, you're looking better!"

**Lola:** [with a lisp] "Oh, nice try, Lincoln, but I am out of here!

Laney: Lola, you're making a big mistake!

Lola: The only mistake I'll ever make is staying here where I'm constantly reminded of my former self!" [looks up, sadly, at old photos of herself.] "My beautiful, beautiful self."

**Lincoln:** "But… But…"

[Lola struggles to pull her stuffed suitcase, and the handle breaks off, causing her to fall on her face and black both her eyes.]

**Lola:** "I'll send for this!" [grabs the ice pack, puts it over her eyes, and walks out into the hallway.]

**Lincoln:** "Lola, wait!"

[Lincoln tries to run for her, but he bumps into a plastic bubble containing Lana.]

Laney: Do I have to ask?

**Lana:** "Careful guys. You could get seriously injured!"

Me: Lana? What are you doing in a plastic bubble?

**Lincoln:** "Yeah Lana, what are you doing in there?"

**Lana:** "I saw what happened to Lola. Life is a fragile thing. I don't want to take any risks."

**Laney:** But I thought you liked taking risks

**Lana:** "Not anymore. From now on, I'll stay in here, where it's safe! You know what I'm talkin' about, huh, Geo?"

[Geo rolls by in his hamster ball.]

**Lincoln:** "Lana, you can't be serious!" [Lana rolls past him] "Lana?!"

[We suddenly hears Luna singing.]

**Luna:** [singing] "Things have gotten drastic / Now, my sister lives in plastic / Where did it all go wrong?"

**Lincoln:** "Luna?

**Luna:** [shows Lincoln a laptop] "Check it, bro. I uploaded a song I wrote about our family going down the Highway to-HELLO! I just got fifty more hits!"

Me: That's rockin' dudeette!

[the ceiling breaks open, and Mick Swagger descends, holding into a rope ladder from a helicopter.]

**Luna:** [gasps] "Mick Swagger?!"

Me: Mick Swagger! Awesome!

**Mick:** "Your singing is amazing! You gotta join my tour"! [holds Luna's hand and Laney hugs Luna tight]

Laney: Please don't go! This family is falling apart!

**Luna:** "Sorry sis, Luna is IN!"

[the rope goes up though the hole in the ceiling, carrying both away.]

Laney: NO!

**Luna:** [from the helicopter] "SORRY, DUDE!"

[the helicopter flies away]

Me: This is awful. This is getting out of hand really fast!

Laney: Everyone of my sisters are going away… (Tears begin to flow)

Lincoln: Laney? Are you- (Laney looks at Lincoln angrily)

Laney: THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT! (Runs off)

Lincoln: Laney wait! Oh no!

---

[Lincoln and me go into his room, and he decides to contact Clyde with his walkie-talkie.]

**Lincoln:** "Clyde, this is Lincoln! Come in! I've got a Code Blue!"

[the screen splits in half to show Clyde's location.]

**Clyde:** "Code Blue?! You did something wrong and lied about it, and now everything is all messed up?!"

**Lincoln:** "Affirmative! Can you come over?!"

**Clyde:** "Negative. I've got a Code Green!"

**Lincoln:** "You showed up to school in your underwear?"

**Clyde:** "No, that's Code Orange? Hang on."

[Clyde's is revealed to be skydiving with Lori, and he takes a picture of them with his camera phone; Lincoln gets the picture via text message on his phone, and he jumps up in surprise.]

**Lincoln:** "SWEET MOTHER OF… What are you doing with Lori?!"

**Clyde:** "I've been trying to tell you! A Code Green; Lori broke up with Bobby, and I'm the rebound guy!"

**Lori:** "Happy eight-minute-iversary, Snookie-Booboo-Sugarbear."

[Clyde leans in for a kiss, but Lori deploys her parachute, causing Clyde to kiss a flying bird instead.]

**Lincoln:** [gags and throws away the walkie-talkie.] "WHAT IS HAPPENING TO MY FAMILY?!"

Me: It's being destroyed that's what.

[Luan shows up, solemn and depressed, and knocks on Lincoln's door.]

**Luan:** "Knock-knock."

**Lincoln:** "Who's there?"

**Luan:** "This is not a joke, Lincoln. Do you know what's going on in the world? Here, take Mr. Coconuts. He just reminds me of all the trees being cut down in the rainforest."

**Lincoln:** "Wait, Luan, what brought this on?"

**Luan:** "Well, ever since Luna left, I've had no one to try my jokes out on. So, I've been watching a lot of cable news, and what I've seen is horrific. So, I've decided to become… an ACTIVIST!"

Me: Luan that's crazy!

**Lincoln:** "Don't be ridiculous! You're a comedian!" [takes out a pie and throws it into his face.] "See? Funny, right?"

[a horde of wild animals stampedes past Lincoln.]

**Lincoln:** "What the heck was that?!"

**Luan:** "They're just Lana's pets. I liberated them. And now, I'm off to heal this ticking time bomb we call Earth."

**Lincoln:** "Wait, Luan, you can't be serious!"

[a monkey appears, spooking Lincoln, and it takes Mr. Coconuts.]

* * *

[the monkey and a big snake are in the living room; Lincoln chases Izzy, who hides under the couch.]

**Lincoln:** "Get back here, Izzy!"

[the snake hisses at him, and hides behind the couch.]

**Lincoln:** "Izzy, come to Uncle Lincoln!"

Me: And uncle J.D.

**News Reporter:** [on the TV] "And now, for tonight's top stories. Former rising star Luna Loud was kicked off the Mick Swagger tour for destroying a hotel room."

[the news cut to footage of Luna screaming amidst the wreckage of her hotel room.]

**Luna:** [in a British accent] "ALL I WANTED WAS A BLEEDING PILLOW MINT!"

**Lincoln:** "Luna?"

Me: That's like what happened with the band "The Who".

Lincoln: What happened J.D.?

Me: In 1967, The Who trashed their whole Holiday Inn hotel room and were banned for life from it.

Lincoln: That's very similar.

**Reporter:** "In a related story, former comedian turned activist Luan Loud has chained herself to a giant redwood tree."

[the news cuts to footage of Luan chained to a giant redwood tree, while onlookers record her with their mobile devices.]

**Luan:** [chanting] "Hey-hey, ho-ho! Keep your hands off, let it grow!"

Me: That is suicide!

**Lincoln:** "Luan?!"

[Izzy, the snake, and the monkey join him in viewing.]

**Reporter:** "I'm being told we have breaking news."

**Lincoln:** "Please don't be one of my sisters!"

[the news cuts to a reporter on the scene at Flip's Food & Fuel, with Lisa drinking a "Flippee" ice drink right next to her.]

**Reporter:** "Tucker, I'm here at Flip's Food & Fuel, where two unknown bandits have just made off with a carload of beef jerky and a cotton candy machine!"

**Lisa:** "They're not unknown, they're my sisters." [sips] "Their betrayal hurts more than this brain freeze."

**Reporter:** "I'm getting word that the bandits are currently leading police on a slow-speed chase!"

[cuts to an army of police cars chasing Lola's kiddie car through the desert; Lola, her face now covered in bandages, is driving, while Lynn is in the passenger seat, eating cotton candy.]

[Lincoln and the animals look on in shock; Izzy, Lincoln, and the monkey take on the familiar "wise monkey" poses.]

**Lincoln** "WHERE DID IT ALL GO WROOOONG?!"

Me: That's like the 1991 movie "Thelma & Louise"!

Lincoln: What's that about?

Me: It's about these two best friends and they go on a cross-country crime spree. They did horrible crimes and then in the end the police cornered them and they knew that they were gonna go to prison for the rest of their lives and in one last act of desperation they drove off the edge of the Grand Canyon and killed themselves.

Lincoln: (Shocked) WHAT!?

**Reporter:** "One has to wonder, where did it all go wrong for these girls? And why is a four-year-old working at a gas station?"

[Flip takes hold of the camera.]

**Flip:** "Interview over! Wait, don't forget to come down to Flip's Food & Fuel, home of the Flippee! Now the interview's over." [puts his hand over the camera.]

Me: What a cheapskate and a selfish skinflint! That's why I'm gonna report him to the Michigan Better Business Bureau.

[Lincoln turns off the TV; Lucy suddenly appears next to us.]

**Lucy:** "I was watching that."

**Lincoln:** [screams and jumps up in terror] "Lucy! At least you're still normal!"

[Lucy looks toward Lincoln, and smiles wide to reveal a pair of vampiric fangs as she hisses.]

**Lincoln:** "D'AAH! NOT NORMAL!"

Me: VAMPIRE!

**Lucy:** I was bitten by Lana's liberated vampire bat! Greatest! Day! EVER!" [turns into a bat and flies away.]

Me: Lucy's dream is to become a vampire.

We then see Laney by the couch.

Lincoln: Laney! Oh thank goodness you're okay! (Laney began to float up in the air) Not okay!

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: What happened?

Laney: Well, I ran into Lisa's room to see if Lily's okay. Then I slipped on some of Lisa's Chemicals and the next thing I knew I got superpowers!

Me: That is awesome!

Lincoln: Yeah. What kind of superpowers?

Laney: Mostly flight… (Lifts up the couch)

Me: (Awestruck) Whoa!

Laney: And Super Strength.

Me: Incredible!

Lincoln: How is this possible?!

Laney: You're asking me? After your little accident made all this possible?

Me: Laney you'd better stay with us so we can help you. I would be more than happy to train you.

Laney: I'd like that J.D. I'll stay here.

**Lincoln:** Thank you Laney and I'm so sorry.

Laney: I know Lincoln.

They hug.

Lincoln: "Nine sisters lost, but there's still one I can save!"

Me: Lets go.

---

[Me, Lincoln and Laney enters Lisa and Lily's room, and he looks into Lily's crib; he finds that she is not in it.]

**Lincoln:** "Lily?"

Me: Where is she?

[the roof is lifted up from outside by Lily, who has grown to gargantuan size; she looks down at Lincoln, and she giggles.]

**Lincoln:** "LILY!"

Me: HOLY SAUSAGE LINKS! SHE'S HUGE!

[Lincoln sees a trail of Lisa's chemicals leading from her desk to the crib.]

**Lincoln:** "Oh no, Lisa's chemicals! What have I done?!"

**Lily:** "Mmmm… yum yum!"

[Lily reaches down for Lincoln as he tries to run away; he gets caught, and Lily opens her mouth.]

**Lincoln:** "DON'T EAT ME, LILY!"

Lincoln screams as Lily lifts him toward her mouth; his open mouth fills the camera, turning the screen black. But then when she was about to eat him, she stopped giving a yip of pain. She then dropped Lincoln and suddenly started shrinking down. Lincoln landed on Lisa's bed relieved but confused of what just happened. He just laid there for a moment collecting himself when Lisa still wearing her gas station attendant's uniform entered carrying Lily who was back to her normal size. Lincoln sits up seeing them.

Lincoln: Lisa! Your back!

Lisa put Lily back in her crib. She then gave Lily a band-aid on her left heel and a lollypop which made her happy. She then showed a makeshift syringe gun.

Me: What made you come back?

Lisa: I heard the ruckus all the way from Flip's and ran over to see what was happening. When I saw that Lily gained the size of a titan, I figured it was because of my chemicals and quickly whipped together an antidote with whatever I could find in the garbage.

Laney: You arrived just in the nick of time Lisa.

Lincoln then ran up and hugged her.

Lincoln: I could not be more grateful.

Lisa: I know. I can't believe I forgot how great I am at science. I should not have let Leni suddenly getting smart get to me. Just cause she pointed out one mistake I made in a formula doesn't mean she became smarter then me. I mean I could make a apple juice car if I wanted.

Lincoln: So you're back to being your old self?

Lisa: (nodded) It's what I really enjoyed. Working for Flip was miserable.

Me: I know. That idiot is a cheapskate and he only cares about no one other than himself.

Lincoln: Also, you don't really need a job at your age.

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa: That too. Of course I'm keeping the uniform. It's surprisingly resistant to corrosive substances and that could be useful.

Later, Me, Laney, Lisa and Lincoln were cleaning up the chemical spill around and on her desk.

Lincoln: Done. Not sure what we will do about the roof being ripped off.

Lisa: I think we can hire someone to fix it. (sigh) If only my experiment didn't explode for some unknown reason.

Lincoln felt guilty and he saw Charles in the doorway shaking his head.

Me: Lincoln I think you'd better come clean.

Lincoln: Yeah. (sigh) Lisa, I gotta come clean. I was the cause.

Lisa: (shocked) What?!

Lincoln: I was playing with my yo-yo, and it got out of control, and it wrecked your experiment, and I'm really, really sorry!

Lisa: Well you should have told me in the first place!

Lincoln: I know. I didn't think it would cause so many chain events to tear our family apart .

Lisa: I would not even have been mad at you to be honest. I would have even hugged you in joy.

Lincoln: (confused) Huh?

Me: (Confused) What?

Lisa: You would have proved my hypothesis. Your recklessness would be the one variable my ridged-controlled experiment sorely needed.

Lincoln: (shocked) Seriously!? That means… I had nothing to worry about if I told the truth in the first place! I could have avoided having my family split apart.

Lincoln was overtaken by guilt and fell to his knees with tears coming out of his eyes. Lisa went up to him and wipes the tears.

Me: Lincoln it's not your fault.

Laney comforted him.

Lisa: It's OK Lincoln. No one would have guessed all this would happen. Sometimes our actions have unforeseen consequences no one can predict. All we can do is learn from them and move on.

Lincoln: (crying) But… how can I live with the guilt that our sisters are…?

Then Lana rolled in screaming as her bubble smashed into a wall in the room. She then threw up in her ball.

Lana: Aw man! Hey! Can you guys help me out of this stupid ball?

Me, Lincoln and Lisa then helped opened the plastic bubble and Lana jumped out wiping the puke off her overalls.

Me: Lana! Are you all right? Boy, you're a mess.

Lincoln: I'm guessing the bubble didn't work out the way you planned.

Lana: Nope! When I wasn't rolling uncontrollably and getting nauseous, It was actually boring in there. I guess I missed the risk in my life. I mean it doesn't matter to me if I do end up like Lola. An ugly mug won't stop me from doing what I enjoy. Speaking of which, I should round up my animals and then get to fixing the roof.

Lana runs out to her room.

Lisa: Well I guess we did find someone to do that.

Laney: We sure did.

Then we hear the front door opening and hear Leni's voice.

Leni: Hello? Anyone still here?

Me, Lincoln, Laney, Lana and Lisa run downstairs to see Leni with her suitcase. She smiled seeing them.

Lincoln: Leni, you're back! But what about Harvard?

Leni: Funny thing is I got hit on the head again by a falling tree branch and suddenly I wasn't smart anymore. Like it just disappeared.

Lisa: (annoyed) That makes even less sense!

Leni: I know, right? Luckily, I'm not back to being a total idiot. I'm at least average intelligence. Also, being a genius was pretty boring. I'd rather stick with fashion.

She then kneels down to Lisa.

Leni: But I wanted to say I'm sorry, Lisa. I didn't mean to mock you for possibly being smarter then you. I guess it was because I realized how you used to mock me for being an idiot and wanted to get you back. It was not right to mock my own sister for any reason.

Lisa: It's OK, Leni. I was wrong to mock you too for being an ignoramus.

Leni smiled and hugged Lisa who hugged back.

Leni: Awww! You're sweet!

She then let's Lisa go and gets up.

Lincoln: Good for the both of you.

Leni: Thanks, Linky!

Me: Welcome back Leni.

Leni: Thank you J.D. Luckily, It wasn't a total loss cause I was able to sell the rights to my apple juice car for lots of money!

Laney: Wow!

Me: Way to go Leni.

Lincoln: How much?

Then Lynn and Lola walked in the door. Lola still had her face heavily bandaged.

Lynn: Enough to pay our bail for starters!

Lincoln was happy to see Lynn and Lola back that he hugged them. But then he let go realizing something.

Lincoln: Wait, didn't you guys just steal snacks? That doesn't seem like an arrestable offense.

Lynn: Well… it's also cause we resisted arrest and assaulted some of the officers with baseball bats. I mean we had nothing to lose at that point.

Lincoln: You still had us.

Lynn: Yeah, we forgot that at the time. We were just running from our issues when we should have stuck with our supportive family. Anyway, we are free now and Leni even has enough money left over to get Lola surgery to fix her face to the way it was.

Me: Let me fix that for you Lola.

I fire a blast of water from my hand and it enveloped Lola in a ball of water and fully healed her.

Lola: What happened?

I form a mirror of water and Lola was shocked.

Lola: I'M BEAUTIFUL AGAIN!

Lola hugged me with joy.

Lola: Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem Lola. Glad to have you both back.

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME! J.D. I didn't know you have water powers.

Me: It's one of my many powers.

Lisa: Lynn, I would like to say I'm sorry for abandoning you in your time of need. I can go right back to tutoring you and hopefully get you back on your sporting teams.

Lynn smiled hearing this and hugged Lisa tightly.

Lynn: You will?! Oh, Thank you! Thank you! Thank you, Lisa!

Lisa: (In pain) You're… crushing my epidermis!

Me: Lynn I'll talk this over with the police and get you a clean slate.

Then they see Vanzilla pulled in and out came Lori, Luna and Luan. Lincoln and the others were really happy to see them.

Lincoln: Guys, your back too!

Me: Lori, Luan, Luna! Thank goodness.

Laney: Big sisters!

All three walked up and Lincoln and Laney hugged them tightly.

Lincoln: So Lori, are you still… with Clyde?

Lori: Heavens no! I was literally only dating him to make Bobby jealous. Totally worked! I did let Clyde down gently and at least now he doesn't faint or do the robot thing to me anymore. The nosebleeds however still an issue though. Also, I'm sorry for getting mad at you, Leni. It was Bobby I should have been upset with since he didn't remind you to give me my gift.

Leni smiled and nodded.

Me: Glad you're back Lori.

Lori: Thank you J.D.

Lincoln: Hey Luna! Sorry it didn't work out with Swagger.

Luna: (looking down) Yeah, it was my fault for forgeting you're not supposed to wreck the hotel room until after you're a big star and you're able to pay for the damage. The irony is the pillow mint I raged over just fell off the pillow before I saw it.

We laughed a bit.

Me: (Laughs) Oops!

Luan: Man, I missed hearing you guys laugh.

Me: I missed hearing you laugh too Luan.

Luan: Thank you J.D.

Lincoln: What happened to being an activist, Luan?

Luan: Oh… I didn't know what I was doing. I knew nothing on how to fix the world's suffering. Also, that redwood tree I chained myself to wasn't even being threatened. It was actually in a tree preserve and I was made a laughing stock. Not in the good way I was used to. I think I'll go back to intentionally making people laugh because it's more enjoyable and leave the world's problems to people who know what they're doing.

Me: Good for you Luan.

Lincoln: You will need this then.

Lincoln handed her back Mr. Coconuts.

Luan: Great! Glad to see you again, Mr. Coconuts! (As Mr. Coconuts) Don't you give me that horse radish! You are to never abandon me again with Lincoln! His room smells like old socks!

We all laugh at this. Then Lincoln realized what Mr. Coconuts just said.

Lincoln: Hey!

Me: Sorry Lincoln. It's good to have Luan back and her jokes will always make us laugh. [To Luan] Hey Luan, Why are Tree Huggers bad at playing cards?

Luan: I don't know J.D.

Me: They like to avoid the flush. (Rimshot and Everyone Laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Lincoln: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Laney: It's great that the family is back together.

That night, they all got together in the dining room and had Pizza for dinner. Then Lincoln got everyone's attention.

Lincoln: Everyone, let me just say I'm happy to have you all back and I'm sorry for causing all this crazy stuff to happen. I was so scared of Lisa getting mad that I tried to hide it and the situation got worse and worse as time went on. If I could go back and tell Lisa the truth about what happened to her experiment I could if it meant keeping my family together.

Sisters: Awww!

Lori: We forgive you, Lincoln.

Me: Fear has a really nasty way of causing people to do really strange things.

Laney: Yeah.

Luna: Plus, it wasn't all bad in the end. Even if I'm not with Mick Swagger anymore, I still got noticed by the public and my Eyetube channel is getting popular. I'll just keep making songs on there and become a bigger star that way.

Me: Good for you Luna. Besides you were rockin' today. (Makes the Rock On Hand sign)

Lynn: I know I'll get back to my sports eventually.

Leni: And I'm not stupid! Oh… And I'm rich!

Lynn: Lola I'm so sorry I kicked my soccer ball right into your face.

Lola: It's okay Lynn. (Threatening) But don't do it again or I'll make sure you never play sports again!

Lana: Hopefully when I'm done with the roof, we can put the bad stuff behind us.

Me: Yeah.

Laney: And I now have these awesome superpowers and who knows what else I can do.

Me: Chemical accidents are one of the most prominent causes of people getting superpowers in the comic books.

Laney: That's interesting.

Lincoln: Yeah. So everything is fine for you all? (They nod) That's good to hear.

Then a bat flew down next to Lincoln and suddenly turned into Lucy.

Lucy: You forgot me! (Everyone but me screams and jump in terror as a pipe organ plays)

Lincoln: Oh right! Lucy is still a vampire.

Me: Yeah.

Lori: Seriously?

Lucy: Yes. Thanks to Lana's vampire bat biting me.

Luan: That actually worked?

Me: I was shocked myself.

Lola: Ew! That is really creepy.

Lisa: After today's events, nothing surprises me anymore.

Lincoln: So… How is it going for you, Lucy?

Lucy: Awesome! Even better now that you guys are back.

Me: So how does it feel to be a vampire Lucy?

Lucy: It is awesome!

Lynn: No offense Lucy, but how do we know you won't try to suck our blood while we sleep?

Laney: That's what worries me.

Lucy: You don't need to worry for I would never do that to my own loving family. Also I heard it's a bad idea to drink blood of relatives as they become mindless ghouls or something. I'll find outlets for my need for blood. Of course it is gonna be awkward to explain to our parents when they come home.

Me: Also Lucy we'll find a way to help you avoid getting burned in the Sunlight and we'll minimize the garlic intake around you.

Lucy: Thank you J.D.

Lincoln put a arm around Lucy's shoulder.

Lincoln: Don't worry, Lucy. We got your back.

Me: Yeah.

Lucy: (Smiles) Thanks guys.

Me: Also Lucy I'm gonna stop by at a local blood bank from time to time and get you some fresh blood for you.

Lucy: Thank you J.D.

Lincoln: I can't believe that all this happened.

Me: Yeah. Have you all ever heard of something called the Butterfly Effect?

Everyone but Lisa was shaking their heads.

Me: The Butterfly Effect is a name for The Chaos Theory. When a butterfly flaps its wings over in China, a tornado will destroy a part of Kansas.

Lisa: Exactly. The Butterfly Effect is a dangerous thing. It can spell disaster for a part of the world.

Laney: That's exactly what happened today. We experienced the Butterfly Effect.

Lincoln: And my hiding of the truth is what almost caused my whole family to nearly fall apart.

Me: Yeah. But maybe we all learned a lesson from all of this.

So Me, Lincoln and the sisters enjoyed the pizza that night. Charles sat there in the doorway to the living and nods his head happy that things worked out.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do this one for a while but I didn't know how to set it up. The Butterfly Effect was a strange episode. I found it to be a very interesting one and it was really freaky and cool. Kinghammer having Laney getting superpowers because of Lisa's chemicals was awesome. Also Thomperfan loves this episode more than any other episode. I did this to show my support to him. Also I'm sorry I didn't show Laney's powers to everyone earlier. It was a huge secret and more. Laney will have more than just plant powers now and it's gonna be awesome. But let me know what you all think. I'm still working on my Planets VS Evil series but I'm gonna take a break from that for a while.

See you all next time.

# Battle for the Sweet Spot

6:00 AM

Lincoln was in an extremely serious predicament. The Road Trip starts in one hour and Lincoln managed to find a seat on the van that he calls "The Sweet Spot" which is the middle far left seat in the family van, "Vanzilla" and Lincoln's sister minus Laney want it for themselves and it's now become a DEFCON 1 fight over it. Lincoln's sisters minus Laney and Lily were watching him like a hawk to make sure he doesn't get out before they do.

Lincoln was in his room pacing and Laney and Lily were sitting on his bed.

Lincoln: (To himself) This is Bad! I can't let them get that sweet spot. (Gets an idea) I know who can help me.

I am asleep in my bedroom and my cell phone rings and wakes me up at 6:05 AM.

Me: Hello?

Lincoln: J.D. it's Lincoln.

Me: Lincoln. What's up?

Lincoln: I'm sorry to call you so early, but I found this awesome seat in Vanzilla called the Sweet Spot.

Me: (Gasp) Let me guess, your sisters minus Laney and Lily found out about it and they want it for themselves.

Lincoln: That's exactly right.

Me: Say no more. I'm on my way. (Hangs up)

I grab my packed backpack for the roadtrip and put on my clothes and run to the door to get my shoes. Our butler Alfred comes. (No it's not Alfred from Batman)

Alfred: Master J.D. what are you doing up so early?

Me: Sorry to wake you Alfred but my friends over at the Loud House are having Sweet Spot trouble.

Alfred: Ahh. I see what's going on master J.D. Be careful. I'll let your mom and dad know.

Me: Will do Alfred and Thank you.

I put on my shoes and run out the door and spread my wings and fly towards the Loud House. I arrive in 5 minutes and tap on Lincoln's window.

Lincoln: (opens the window) Thank goodness you've come J.D.

Me: (I squeeze through) Anything for my friends. So what's going on?

Lincoln explains the situation with me and he opens the door and peers out and I listen.

Lynn: Don't even think about it Lincoln. I'm watching you.

Lori: Well I'm watching you

Lola: And I'm Watching you!

Lana: And I'm Watching you!

Lincoln closes his door.

Lincoln: Did you hear that?

Me: I sure did Lincoln. I believe you. Boy, this is worse than I thought. Once that clock hits 7:00 it's going to erupt into a full scale war.

The clock said 6:20 AM

Laney: I don't want my sisters to fight over a petty seat in the car.

Me: Have you tried talking to them, Laney?

Laney: Yeah, but they wouldn't listen to me.

I start thinking and I got an Idea.

Me: I have an idea. Lincoln, who are the nicest sisters other than Leni, Luna, Laney and Lily?

Lincoln: Lucy and Lana. Why?

Me: I'm going to send a message to Leni, Luna, Lucy and Lana telepathically.

Laney: (Amazed) You can do that?

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Me: Now I need to concentrate.

I sit in a lotus position and concentrate and send a message to Lana.

Me: (To Lana inside her head) Lana can you hear me?

Lana: (In her head) J.D. is that you? I can hear you but I can't see you.

Me: I'm speaking to you inside your head. I have telepathic powers as well.

Lana: (In her head) That is amazing.

Me: Thank you. Lana there's a reason why Lincoln wants the Sweet Spot in Vanzilla and it's not for himself. Let me show you why through images of the past.

An image montage played in Lana's mind about whats been going on to Lincoln in Vanzilla in different seats:

Lily: [Lincoln is seen reading his book. Offscreen, Lily's saliva gets on it. Giggling, Lily throws a beet, juice, and finally another beet at Lincoln. The boy is rendered unconscious.]

Lola & Lana: [Lola and Lana fight near Lincoln. The fight stops shortly with Lincoln looking messy]

The Springy, The Slanty, The Soggy and the Sticky Seats.

Luan: Plays silly jokes on Lincoln.

Lynn: Plays Auto-Attack and punches Lincoln several times.

Lisa: Complains about the dangers of car travel.

Lori: Throws up on Lincoln after texting Bobby due to Car Sickness which Luna calls her as THE PRINCESS OF PUKE.

And More.

Lana was in shock.

Lana: Okay I get the idea. Fighting over a seat is really dumb.

Me: I'm glad you know. I'm going to relay the same message to Leni, Luna, and Lucy.

Lana: Okay.

I did so and Leni, Luna and Lucy decided to let Lincoln and Laney have to sweet spot.

Lucy: (Inside her Head) Thank you for setting us straight J.D.

Me: (Telepathically) No problem Lucy. I already told Luan and Lisa and they don't want the Sweet Spot either.

Back in Lincoln's Room

Me: All right. The message has been delivered. Your mom and dad know too.

Lincoln: Thank You J.D.

7:00 AM

Lynn Sr. called everyone into the Living Room.

Lynn Sr.: Now our road trip to Grand Venture State Park is still on. However some of you are not going and are grounded until we get back.

Rita: If J.D. hadn't arrived in time we would've had to cancel the entire road trip completely and punish you all.

Me: I'm glad I was able to help Ms. Rita

Lynn Sr: What really astounded me was that J.D. has telepathic powers.

Me: There are lots of things you don't know about me Mr. Lynn.

Luan: Talk about a Mindreading experience! (Rimshot) (Me and Luan Laugh and the other siblings groan)

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan. It was truly a Predictable moment! (Rimshot) (Luan and Me laugh)

Lynn Sr. and Rita laugh.

Lynn Sr.: Good ones you two.

Rita: Yes. Now the ones who are grounded are Lori, Lynn Jr. and Lola. Leni, Luna, Luan, Lincoln, Lucy, Laney, Lana and Lisa will be going on the round trip.

The mentioned Loud siblings not grounded cheered while Lori, Lynn and Lola walked away defeated.

After everything was loaded into Vanzilla, They were on their way. I was invited to go on the roadtrip and I accepted a while back.

THE END.

My 4th Fanfiction is completed.

I wanted to do a peaceful approach to the last couple parts of The Sweet Spot. I won't go into the details on how bad this could've gone had I not go with it.

You guys will see more of my powers in future stories.

I'm going to do a sequel to this story.

Until next time. This is J.D. signing off.

# Raw Deal

The Loud Family is driving in Vanzilla on their way to Grand Venture State Park

**Lana:** "Dad, are we there yet?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Not yet, kiddo. A few more hours."

**Lana:** "Oh, okay." [beat] "Are we there yet?"

[Lincoln is looking at a guidebook of the place the family's visiting.]

**Lincoln:** [to the viewers] "Today, we're going to Grand Venture State Park, and it's gonna be awesome! We're gonna hike, and fish, and check out the caves…" [As he explains what they're gonna do, imaginary panels of him doing those activities appear.]

Me: Thank you for letting me come with you guys to Grand Venture State Park Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: You're Welcome J.D. You are going to love this place.

Me: I heard it's Michigan's version of Yosemite National Park in California.

**Leni:** "And I can't wait to see Pop-Pop!"

[Her siblings look at her confused.]

**Leni:** "The guidebook said there was an old geezer in the park."

**Lincoln:** "Geyser, not geezer. See? Here it is." [shows her the actual geyser in the guidebook.]

**Luna:** "I hope we get to see it blow. That would be rockin'!"

Me: That would be really cool!

**Lisa:** "I wouldn't hold my breath. It's been inactive for years."

**Leni:** "So, it is like Pop-Pop."

**Lana:** " Now are we there yet?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Lana, stop asking."

**Lana:** "Well, Hops is asking, not me!"

**Rita:** "Why don't you guys play some car games?"

Laney: How about we play I Spy? I'll go first, I spy with my little eye, something that is Red.

Me: Your scarf.

Laney: You got it J.D.

Me: I'm sorry Lori, Lynn, and Lola can't come on this trip. I could tell that they've been looking forward to this.

Lynn Sr: I know but they'll be fine..

**Lucy:** "I have a new deck of fortune telling cards. I could give everybody readings." [shuffles the cards] [Her siblings agree to that and want their fortunes told. She puts on a turban as the background changes to a spacial setting.]

**Lucy's Siblings:** "Me first!" / "Over here, Lucy!"

**Lucy:** "It's Madame Lucy."

**Lucy's Siblings and Me:** "Ooh!"

[The cards are dealt. The first shows a heart floating towards an angel]

Lucy: J.D. Love will find you in the Park today.

Me: Ooh. Mysterious.

[The next card shows a knight on his steed facing strong winds.]

**Lucy:** "Luan, you will soon be blown away."

**Luan:** "How fortunate!" [laughs as her siblings groan at her joke.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [laughing] "Good one!"

Me: Sorry guys. I got no joke this time.

Luan: You'll think of something J.D.

[The next card shows a twinkling star.]

Lucy: Laney, you will encounter something in the park that will change your life forever.

**Lisa:** [disbelieving] "Poppycock. Could these predictions be anymore non-specific?"

[The next card shows a wizard with a crystal ball.]

**Lucy:** "Lisa, you will make an amazing scientific discovery before entering the park today. Is that specific enough for you?"

**Lisa:** "Specific, yes. Plausible, no. As a woman of science, I cannot take any of this seriously."

**Lucy:** "Well, the cards don't lie. [tells the rest of the sisters' fortunes before finally telling Lincoln's.] Last but not least: Lincoln." [draws the card and gasps at what she sees.]

Me: Uh-oh. I don't like the sound of that.

**Lincoln:** [concerned] "What? What does it say?"

**Lucy:** [changing the subject] "So, uh, who wants to play I Spy?" [grins casually]

**Lincoln:** [desperate] "Lucy, come on! Tell me!"

**Lucy:** "Fine. Your day at the park will end in…" [reveals the card to show the grim reaper.] "… tragedy."

[A suspenseful music sting plays for the card as Lynn Sr. is looking through the radio.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Ooh, a radio station of music stings! Neato-burrito!"

Me: Uh-oh. The Grim Reaper Card. Lincoln's not gonna (Gulps in Fear) Die is he?

Lucy: No he is not.

Lincoln and I sigh in relief.

[The music sting plays again as Lincoln worries about his fortune.]

---

[The family stops at Ed's Gas & Snack.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Okay, kids, ten minutes for bathroom and snacks. If you miss the cut-off, I can't promise I'll still be here."

[Lincoln's sisters get out of the car, but he closes the door, much to Lisa's disbelief.]

**Lisa:** "Aren't you coming?"

**Lincoln:** "Nope. I'm staying right here."

**Lisa:** "Oh, you're not worried about Lucy's silly predictions, are you?"

Me: Lincoln it's alright. As long as you're with me, you'll be safe.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem buddy.

Laney: Here Lincoln. You can hold my hand.

Lincoln: Thanks Laney.

[Lincoln gets out and Me, Lincoln and Laney hear Luan giggling.]

**Luan:** "Let me know if you get tired, Dad."

I laugh with Luan.

Me: Good One!

**Lynn Sr.** "Good one, honey. That's why you're my heir." [hits Luan with a jet of air that sends her flying into a bunch of tires.]

I rush over to Luan.

Me: Are you alright, Luan?

Luan is having trouble getting out of the tires.

Luan: Yeah. I'm okay.

Me and Lynn Sr. help Luan out.

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, sorry, sweetie. Your dad's just an air-head."

[Me, Lynn Sr. and Luan laugh as the other kids look on apathetically.]

**Lucy:** [appearing next to them and startling them.] "Fortune number two: "You will soon be blown away"." [All except Lisa gasp in astonishment. The rest of the girls except Lisa head into the mini-mart.]

**Lisa:** "More like coincidence number two."

**Lucy:** "We will see."

[As the rest head in, a charming man named Mr. Universe opens the door for us.]

Me: Good day to you Mr. Universe. One sec. May I take a picture with you?

Mr. Universe: (Russian Accent) Certainly my friend.

Me: Hey Luna can you snap one of us?

Luna: You got it man.

I hand Luna my phone and she Snaps a photo of me and Mr. Universe on my cell phone doing the rock on hand sign and smiling.

Me: Thanks Luna and thank you Mr. Universe.

Mr. Universe: No problem.

Mr. Universe Left.

**Lucy:** That was supposed to be Lola's fortune.

Me: I wanted to give Lola a good photo as a souvenir. It's the least I can do to make it up to her.

Lincoln: She'll love it. You're a good friend J.D.

[Inside the store, there's a long line for the ladies' room.]

**Leni:** [holding a pair of pink boots with bows.] "OMG! These boots are totes adorbs!"

Me: Those are perfect for you Leni.

Leni: Thank you J.D.

**Lana:** [comes out of restroom] "Ha! I found a dollar in the toilet!"

Me: Lucky you Lana!

**Lucy:** "Just like I predicted." [reveals the next card which shows arrows piercing a heart.] "Leni, you will fall in love." [reveals the next card showing a bunch of coins.] "Lana, you will become filthy rich."

[The two gasp in shock]

**Lucy:** "What can I say? The cards don't lie."

**Lisa:** "[points to Leni] "That's hyperbole." [points to Lana] "And that's gross exaggeration." [puts on rubber glove and takes dollar from Lana.] "Filthy, yes. Rich, no."

**Lana:** [Takes back dollar] "Ugh. It's about quality, not quantity!"

**Luna:** "Oh yeah! The vending machine gave me an extra bag of chips! The best things in life are free, bros!" [pops open a bag and wolfs down some chips.]

Me: Rock on Luna!

**Lucy:** [shows a card with two people holding chalices.] "You will be rewarded double."

We are back in the van and we arrived at Grand Venture State Park.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Alright, kiddos, welcome to Grand Venture State Park!"

We all get out and wait by the gate for Lisa.

Me: Are you coming Lisa?

**Lisa:** "Sorry. I had to finish that chapter."

[Just then, a giant egg drops right between them and hatches.]

**Lisa:** [gasps] "Sweet mother of scientific discoveries! It's an owl with deer antlers!"

Laney: Wow, It's so cute.

**Lisa:** "Lucy, I concede that your psychic predictions are uncannily accurate. And now, I'm off to show this fascinating creature to the park ranger. See you later, Lincoln!"

---

[The family heads toward the caves.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "All right, gang. First stop is the Grand Stalactite Caverns."

**Lucy:** "Ooh. If it's dark, I'm in."

Me: You ready Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yeah. Lets go.

We all enter the cave and it was truly a magnificent spectacle.

Laney sees a mysterious light coming from another room and goes to check it out. In the room she finds it completely covered in plants and a green emerald diamond on a pedestal was in the middle of the room.

Laney: Ooh! Beautiful.

She touches the diamond and leaves blow around her in a tornado.

Moments later Laney finds herself outside the cave entrance.

Laney: (Groans) What? How did I get back outside? Whoa. I feel really strange.

She then touched the ground and got up and discovered an ivy vine growing out of the ground and following her hand.

Laney: (Gasps) How did I do this?!

Laney caused a blackberry bush to grow by her feet. She grew a strawberry bush too.

Laney: (Gasps) I… I have plant powers and Lucy's fortune. It came true!

The rest of us then came outside and we found Laney.

Me: Laney, how did you get outside?

Laney: Guys, you are not going to believe this! Watch.

Laney then turned a little blade of grass into a full fledge apple tree. We all gasped in sheer astonishment.

Lincoln: Laney, how did you do that!?

Laney: I somehow got plant powers!

Me: Laney, how did you get these powers?

Laney: Well. I saw a mysterious light coming from another room in the cave and I went to check it out. I saw a room covered in plants and in the middle of the room was a green diamond. I touched it and leaves swirled around me and everything went black afterwards.

Me: Green diamond? Let me check here.

I get a book out of my tote bag and scroll through it and found a shocking discovery.

Me: (Gasps) Laney, you have no idea how lucky you are. You've found the Diamond of Gaia. According to legend it says that whoever touches the diamond will be given plant powers, the ability to talk to animals, and even fly. But it says that only those who are pure of heart can be given these powers.

Lincoln: Laney, this is amazing!

Laney: I know and it's also my fortune. Right, Lucy?

Lucy: It is.

---

[Lisa is showing this new species of owl to the park ranger.]

**Lisa:** "I call it the "Dowl"."

**Park Ranger:** "Remarkable. I'll arrange a press conference immediately. Lucky for us, I always carry bunting." [holds up the bunting]

---

[The family is swimming at the lake.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Ah, Grand Sparkling Lake."

**Lana:** "Come on in, Lincoln! We got the whole lake to ourselves!"

Lincoln: Here I come

Lincoln dives into the water and everyone is having fun. But then I sense something in the Lake.

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

Me: Guys I sense a Mermaid.

Laney: A Mermaid? Where?

Me: Here in this Lake.

Lana: You can sense Mermaids?

Me: Yeah. I call it Mermaid Sense.

I touch both of my temples to feel her presence and then a giant fountain of water erupted out of the lake and I spot a figure in the sky and it comes toward me. It was a mermaid with aqua green hair, beautiful blue eyes, an aqua blue shirt and a beautiful blue fish tail. I spread my black angel wings and I walk on the water and I approach her as she created a pillar of water and sat on it.

Mermaid: J.D. of Royal Woods?

Me: (Shocked) That's right. But how do you know my name?

Mermaid: When I was born, it was prophesized that the man for whom I was destined would come today when the noon Sun hangs above this very lake.

Me: I take it you mean me?

Mermaid: That's right. Our meeting was fated you see?

Me: And I believe it. It's like my trip here was drawing us together. What's your name?

Mermaid: Varie.

I hold out my hand and she places her hand on mine.

Me: Varie, will you come with me back to Royal Woods?

Varie: Yes J.D. I would be honored.

Me (In my head) Lucy your fortune has come true for me and thank you for finding love for me.

Lincoln was in tears of happiness, Laney was happy for me, Lana was smiling, Luan was in tears of happiness, Leni was so happy, Luna was in tears of happiness and Rita and Lynn were in a happy state for me.

Lucy: That's fortune Number 1.

Varie's tail became legs and we walked back to shore.

---

[Now they're visiting a gorge.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Presenting Grand Vista Gorge. The most beautiful view north of the Rio Grande."

**Luan:** "Beautiful? Don't you mean GORGE-ous?" [laughs]

**Me:** (Me, Varie and Lynn Sr. Laugh) Good one Luan.

Laney: Wow, this is wonderful.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Next stop, Grand Current River."

[The family is fishing. While everyone has their lines in the river, Leni has hers in the bush.]

**Luna:** [to Lana] "Hey, little dudette, hook me up with another worm."

**Lana:** [eating the worms] "Sorry. All out."

---

[The family is having a picnic.]

**Lana:** [patting her belly] "Ugh. I wish I hadn't filled up on worms."

Me: Good food Ms. Rita.

Varie: Very good.

Rita: Oh why thank you Varie.

Lincoln: You said it J.D. (High-Five)

**Lynn Sr.:** "Ah, what a day. Grand Venture State Park, you always know how to show us a grand time."

Me: You said it Mr. Lynn. This was awesome!

**Lynn Sr.:** "Come on guys lets head to Lisa's press conference,

**Lisa:** [at podium] "Members of the press, I have made a discovery that will forever alter our understanding of the animal kingdom. I give you…" [reveals Dowl] "… the Dowl! Or Loudicus Lisa, if you prefer."

[The rest of her family and the press are amazed while Lincoln flinches and screams at the flash of the cameras.]

**Lisa:** "As you can see, the antlers of the Dowl are…" [Suddenly, the little bird shakes off the antlers and Lisa makes another discovery, one not so scientific.]

**Lisa:** "… **Made in China?** "

Laney: What?

[The park ranger does a spit take.]

**Park Ranger:** "Excuse me. I just remembered I, uh… left the iron on in the park ranger station. Forest fires are no joke." [proceeds to leave]

**Lisa:** [stopping him] "Hold it right there, bub! What gives?"

**Park Ranger:** [sighs] "Okay. I concocted the whole thing. I bought the antlers at a yard sale and glued them on the owl."

**Lisa:** [livid] "You think science is some sort of a joke?"

**Park Ranger:** "No. It's just that ever since the geyser stopped erupting, no one comes to the park anymore. I thought a little publicity would bring people back."

[Lisa goes back to the podium.]

**Lisa:** "My apologies to you all. Obviously, the Dowl is a fake."

**Lincoln:** "A fake?"

Me: Oh that stinks. I'm sorry, Lisa.

Lisa: It's alright J.D.

Lincoln: [gasps] "So Lucy's prediction for you wasn't true!"

**Lisa:** "That is a logical conclusion."

**Lincoln:** "Which means mine wasn't true either!"

**Lisa:** "Second logical conclusion."

---

[The family's getting ready to go home.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Okay, kids, you have five minutes to get in the car. And if you miss the cut-off, no guarantees."

[Before he heads to the car, the ground starts shaking and there's a rumbling sound. Me, Lincoln, Varie and Laney rush over and sees something amazing.]

**Lincoln:** "It's the geyser! Whoa!"

Laney: It's erupting! And… it's beautiful!

Varie: That is a magnificent sight!

Me: Not as magnificent as sharing it with you Varie.

We kiss and it was my first kiss.

[We look on to see the geyser's majestic eruption in awe. I take some pictures. All of a sudden, the car's horn honks and the rest is leaving without them.]

**Lincoln:** "He really is leaving us behind.

Laney: What, you think he was kidding?

Lincoln: Sheesh. I always thought that was an empty threat." [chases after them] "GUYS! WAIT!"

[The car stops and we gets in.]

**Lincoln:** [jubilant] "Guys! Guys! You won't believe what happened! I just saw the geyser go off!"

[His sisters are getting some sleep after a fun day.]

**Leni:** [groggily] "Ugh. Lincoln, you told me Pop-Pop wasn't gonna be here."

**Lincoln:** "Leni, it's not… never mind. This turned out to be the best day ever." [goes to sleep for the ride home.]

**Me:** You said it buddy. Sleep well everyone. You've all had a long day.

Lynn Sr.: Not as big as yours and Laney's, J.D.

Laney: Lucy, your cards really worked. You are gonna make a great fortune teller one day. Lisa, I got plant powers because of Lucy's fortune. Watch.

Laney grew a blue rose from her hand.

Lisa: (Gasp) So you do! But I find that getting superpowers because of Lucy's Fortunes to be a 100% scientific impossibility.

Me: It's true Lisa. Laney got plant powers because of the mystical Diamond of Gaia. (I show Lisa the diamond in my book called "Legends of the World")

Lisa: (Reads the Book) Hmm. Fascinating.

Varie: Wow. J.D. I didn't know Laney can do that.

Me: Laney is very lucky.

Lucy: You really think I'm a great fortune teller Laney?

Laney: Of course Lucy. You already are a great fortune teller.

Lucy: Thanks Laney. That really means alot to me.

Lucy and Laney hug.

The Van drives down the road into the sunset.

EPILOGUE:

11:30 PM

The Van arrived back at the Loud House and we all got out.

Me: Boy that was a great trip. Well, I got to get back home and get Varie settled in. See you guys tomorrow.

Loud's: Bye J.D. Bye Varie.

Me and Varie arrived at my mansion and I knock on the door and Alfred answered.

Alfred: Ah. Master J.D. Welcome back. How was your trip sir?

Me: It was awesome Alfred. I'll tell you all about it tomorrow.

Alfred: I can't wait to hear it. Who is your friend?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. Varie this is Alfred. He's our butler and my friend.

Varie: Pleasure to meet you.

Alfred: Likewise Ms. Varie.

Me: She's my fiance. But the marriage won't be official until my 20's.

Alfred: I understand.

Me and Varie go up to my room and I pull out the extra bed for her.

Varie: [Whispering] J.D. your house is fantastic!

Me: [Whispering] Yep. It's a magnificent house.

Me and Varie get under our covers and hit the sack.

The next morning at 9:30 AM, me and Varie were telling my mom and dad and my sister and Alfred about our trip. I invited the Loud Family over and Clyde and his dads Howard and Harold McBride, Bobby and Ronnie Anne were with them. Along with Zach, Liam and Rusty.

Me: And then me, Laney, Lincoln and Varie saw the geyser blow and after we got in the van we came home.

Everyone was amazed.

Lynn: Boy. You've had an amazing time! Lanes, this must be a really big shock for you to suddenly have plant powers.

Laney: It's a really big change for me. I was given a great gift and with great power comes great responsibility.

Howard: I'll say. You be careful with your powers Laney.

Laney: I will Mr. McBride.

Harold: Boy it sounds like you've had quite an adventure.

Me: Indeed we have Mr. McBride. But the best part of this whole trip was me and Varie meeting and coming together.

Me and Varie kiss.

Everyone: AWW!

Bobby: Boy you two are perfect for each other. Right babe?

Lori: I can tell Boo-Boo Bear.

Howard: I can agree on that one.

Ronnie Anne: Boy, I wish I could've gone with.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Yeah. That there park sounded like a perfect paradise.

Rusty: This was a road trip you'll never forget.

Zach: No kiddin'.

Clyde: Our therapist Dr. Lopez says "A vacation is a perfect time to unwind and relax."

Me: Amen to that Clyde.

Lola: I'm literally jealous you got to have a photo taken with Mr. Universe. But thanks for this amazing picture.

Me: You're welcome Lola. Look on the back.

Lola looked on the back and there was a note.

Me: (Voiceover) Dear Lola, I'm sorry you couldn't go with us on our trip so I hope this picture makes up for the loss of the trip. I got a picture with Mr. Universe and I was thinking about you when this came. Love your best friend J.D. P.S. Keep winning those beauty pageants and make your friends and family proud.

Lola was touched and she came and hugged me.

Lola: Thank you J.D.

I hugged her back.

Me: You're Welcome, Lola.

Me: And the best part was I got to share it with all my best friends.

The Loud kids, Clyde, Rusty, Liam, and Zach and me and Varie group hugged.

The Iris in closed.

THE END.

---

My 5th fanfiction is completed.

I got the idea for the Diamond of Gaia from one of my books I wrote at home.

I invented Mermaid Sense back when I was a kid. It gives you the ability to sense when a mermaid is near.

I also decided to use some Escaflowne Elements and add a romantic scenario similar to how Lord Gaou and Varie met and fell in love.

I promised a sequel to my 4th fanfiction and I delivered.

Until Next Time this is J.D. signing off.

Vision of Escaflowne elements belong to Sunrise Studios and FuniMation.

# Sleuth or Consequences

It starts with me and Varie arriving at the Loud House and we head in and up to Lincoln's room

We go in and we get a surprise

[Lincoln is dressed up in a costume next to a poster of one of his favorite superheroes: Ace Savvy.]

Me: Lincoln?

**Lincoln:** "I'm not Lincoln today. I'm Ace Savvy, the world's savviest crime fighter. A man of few words, and fewer emotions. Except for today." [dancing with excitement] "Because today is the day of the big Ace Savvy comic book convention! YEAH!"

Me: Right on. I forgot that was today.

Varie: Ace Savvy must really be awesome.

Lincoln: He is! [stoically again] "And now to call my trusty sidekick." [breaks out walkie talkie] "One-Eyed Jack, this is Ace Savvy."

**Clyde:** [dressed in his costume] "This is One-Eyed Jack. Just putting the finishing touches on my costume. And when it's ready, I'll be keeping one eye out for crime." [pulls an eyepatch over his glasses and lets go, causing the impact to smack the lens of his glasses.] "Ow!"

**Lincoln:** "Roger that. I'll meet you at 4:00 when it's time to…" [bursts out of room] "… deal out some justice!" [pulls out a deck of cards that spill all over the floor.] "Dang it."

Me: You'll get it Lincoln. It takes practice. But I think your sisters minus Laney would laugh at you because of your costume. Lets fix that.

Me and Varie make a whole new costume for him. Lincoln now looks more like Ace Savvy.

Me: There. Now you look perfect.

Varie Makes a mirror of Water and Lincoln is ecstatic.

Lincoln: This is Awesome! I Look just Like Ace Savvy. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're Welcome buddy.

[Cuts to outside of Lincoln's room]

Lola: "Ok ladies, once he's out of his room, get ready."

Luna (tries hard not to chuckle): "I feel bad for him wearing something as ridiculous as that."

Lori: "I'm sure he can handle our teasing. It's just a silly outfit after all."

Lincoln: "Ace Savvy Assemble!" (bursts out his door)

Lola (mocking): "Hey girls! Get a load of this!"

Luna: "Woah… (sincere) Rad costume, bro!"

Lana: "COOL!"

Lori: "That is literally the best costume I've ever seen!"

Laney: Your costume is Awesome, Lincoln!

Lola: "Wait-Wait… What? Weren't we suppose to make fun of-(Lana nudges her elbow on Lola)-Ow!"

Lincoln: "I can't wait to go to the convention! It's my first one! A dream come true!… Were… were you guys waiting for me so that you could tease me?"

Luan: "To be frank, we were about to, but after seeing this, you sure shut us up."

Lynn: "Your costume is awesome, man. I mean if you had underwear worn outside of it then yeah… it would look lame."

Lincoln (nervously): "Uh yeah. I mean… totally lame, right. Hehehe."

Me: Me and Varie made the costume for Lincoln. We figured we could make it look 100% authentic.

(Luna walks up to Lincoln and pats his shoulder)

Luna: "Have a good rockin' time there, buddy."

Lincoln: "I will. Ace Savvy… (jumps towards the stairs) Away-WOAH! (trips and falls down the stairs)-GAH-DOH-BLARGH-UH-OW-OUCH-CRUD-DANGIT-WHYARETHERESOMANYSTAIRS?!" (THUMP)

(The sisters look down the stairs with concerned looks on their faces)

Luna (worried): "Are you ok, bro?!"

Lincoln: "I'm ok! Dad conveniently broke my fall!"

Lynn Sr (in agony): "… My back… My leg… My everything."

Me: By the way Laney, hows control over your powers coming along?

Laney: They're great. I now have full mastery over them. Lincoln's comic books provided me the answer. Love is the key as well as concentration.

Varie: Way to go Laney.

Me: You're a fast Learner, Laney.

Lincoln comes back up the stairs.

Lincoln: I'll be with you in a second. I've got to use the bathroom.

Me: Okay. We'll wait out here.

(Lincoln enters the bathroom, water from the toilet gushes out)

Lincoln: (screams) What the?!

Laney: What happened to the bathroom!?

Me: So this is what happens when a toilet gushes water.

Varie: It's not a pleasent sight.

I go downstairs to get Lincoln's sisters.

Me: Uh girls? We have a little situation with the toilet. It's clogged.

The other sisters rushed upstairs and see all the water.

Lori: You're right! The toilet is literally clogged!

Lynn: But How?!

Lola: I bet it was Lincoln!

The sisters minus Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa, Lily, Me and Varie, all glare at Lincoln.

**Lincoln:** "What makes you think I did it?"

**Luan:** "Maybe because you made more clogs than a Dutch shoe factory!" [laughs during rimshot]

Me and Varie laugh with her.

Me: Good one Luan and Lincoln I'm only laughing at Luan's joke.

[cut to a few flashbacks of Lincoln clogging the toilet; Flashback #1: Lincoln is scraping his gross dinner into the toilet.]

**Lincoln:** "So long, liverwurst loaf!" [flushes the toilet only for it to back up.]

**Lola:** [bursts in] "I'm telling Dad!"

[Flashback #2: Lincoln is holding an embarrassing sweater his mother made him.]

**Lincoln:** "Mom can't make me wear you if she can't find you." [flushes it down the toilet only for another clog to occur.]

**Lola:** [bursts in] "I'm telling Dad!"

[Flashback #3: Lincoln is pouring a bunch of CD's into the toilet.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [off-screen] "Has anyone seen my CD's? I gotta practice for karaoke night!"

[as Lynn Sr. practices his singing, Lincoln flushes them down the toilet only for the obvious to happen.]

**Lola:** [bursts in] "I'm telling Dad!"

[end flashbacks]

**Lincoln:** "All true. But this time, it wasn't me. I swear!"

Me: I believe you, Lincoln.

Lori: J.D., did you not remember all the times Lincoln clogged the toilet?!

Me: I've lived here for 2 weeks and I wasn't here to witness all those times.

Lori: Oh. You have a point there.

Lola: Whatever, I still think Lincoln did it and I'm telling Dad!.

Laney then forms a cage made of vines around Lola.

Lola: Hey! Let me out of here, Laney!

Laney: Sorry, Lola but not this time.

Lincoln: (Angry) I'm sick of you babbling me out! I'll tell dad!

Lola: No! I will! Now let me out of here!

Laney: No!

In the kitchen Lincoln approached Lynn Sr.

Lincoln: Dad?

Lynn Sr.: What's wrong son? Ooh! I love your Ace Savvy costume, son. Did you make it?

Lincoln: Thank you Dad but no I did not. J.D. and Varie made it for me. Anyway, I came here to tell you that someone clogged the toilet.

Lynn Sr.: What?! Did you do this Mr. Flush-My-CD's-Down-the-Can?!

Lincoln: No! I didn't do it! I swear!

Me: He's telling the truth Mr. Lynn, and Laney couldn't have clogged the toilet because she only uses the bathroom to brush her hair. She told me so herself.

Lynn Sr.: That's true. But someone did it. Toilets just don't clog themselves! Until one of you fesses up, everyone but Lincoln and Laney are grounded.

The Sisters minus Lincoln and Laney complain.

Me: (I have a plunger in my hands) You need this plunger Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: Ah! Thank you J.D.

I hand it to him.

**Lana:** [grabs the plunger and busts out an even heavier plunger known as Big Bertha.] "Forget that pitiful plunger, Dad. This is a class 5 clog. You're gonna need Big Bertha!"

Varie: Wow! Lana's quite the little handyman.

Me: When it comes to the houses internal and external plumbing, cars and boats, Lana can fix them right up.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Until I know who did the crime, you're all doing the time!"

[the sister's minus Laney complain even more]

**Lana:** [entering the bathroom with her father and Big Bertha.] "Big Bertha coming through!"

**Lincoln:** "Well, My sisters are not doing the time for this crime. I'm gonna find out who the real clogger is… Ace Savvy style!" [pulls out his deck and drops it again.] "Dang it."

Me: No Lincoln, we'll find out who that clogger is together.

---

Lincoln: Okay Laney, I know you're not one of the suspects because you only use the bathroom to brush your hair like J.D. said.

Laney: I have a system.

Me: That leaves us with 10 suspects.

[Lincoln is shuffling a deck of cards and places various cards he put drawings of his sisters on onto his desk.]

**Lincoln:** "One of you is the perp… but which one?"

**Lucy:** [comes out of nowhere] "Hey guys." [scares Lincoln and Laney] "I might have a tip for you."

Laney: Well, what is it? Who- [Lincoln interrupts her]

**Lincoln:** "Really?" [suspicious] "Wait. Why do you wanna help?"

**Lucy:** "I don't care about being grounded. My life is just an endless mental prison, anyway."

**Lincoln:** "So, what have you got?"

**Lucy:** "Lynn has eaten spicy meatball subs for ten days straight. You know what that does to your digestive system?"

Laney: [Disgusted] Don't remind me…

Me: Ew!

Varie: Lynn likes spicy food like I do.

Me: Great minds think alike.

**Lincoln:** "That's disgusting, but also a lead! I like your instincts, kid. You wanna team up?"

**Lucy:** "Sure. I've got nothing else to do. Besides bear the weight of the world on my shoulders."

Laney: You never cease to amaze us with your unwavering sense of optimism, Lucy.

---

[in the kitchen, Lynn is indeed eating a meatball sub; suddenly, Lucy shines a flashlight in her face.]

**Lynn:** "Hey! What's with the light?"

**Lincoln:** "Why don't you admit it, Lynn? You jammed the john!"

**Lynn:** "I think that new costume is cutting off oxygen to your brain."

**Lincoln:** "Oh yeah? Then explain this!" [dumps discarded sub wrappers on the table.] "Nobody can eat this many subs and not wreak havoc on the plumbing!"

Laney: Don't be so hard on your own sister Lincoln! [To Lynn] Please ignore my partner, he tends to be a little hasty. We just want to talk about why the toilet's clogged. Did you make any stops today?

**Lynn:** "Nice try, geniuses, but my favorite roller derby is playing tonight and I never bomb the bowl before the big game. It's bad luck! If I go number 2, we won't be number 1!"

**Lucy:** "Gross."

Laney: Going to the bathroom isn't bad luck.

Me: You're really superstitious when it comes to sports, huh Lynn?

**Lynn:** "Yeah. I know. I can't help it. If you wanna know who plugged the porcelain, why don't you ask Lisa? She keeps a log of all our bathroom habits. Pun intended."

**Lincoln:** "Of course! Lisa's weird poop study! Let's go see this joker!" [holds up the wrong card]

**Lucy:** "That's the 2 of Diamonds."

**Lincoln:** "UGH!"

Varie: Keep trying Lincoln.

---

[Lisa and Lily's room]

**Lincoln:** "I need the file from last night from 1 to 4 AM."

**Lisa:** [looks for the requested file] "1 to 4 AM… Hmm. It seems to be missing."

Me: Huh. That's weird. I wonder where it went.

**Lucy:** "Missing? How convenient! Clearly, you did it! Case closed!"

Varie: Let's not jump to conclusions to fast, Lucy.

**Lisa:** "Oh, please! I haven't used the family lavatory in years! It takes too much time away from my studies. I prefer to use Lily's training potty."

**Lincoln:** "Well, it looks like your story's clean… but your training potty's not."

**Lucy:** "What about Lily? She's always dumping her dirty diapers in the toilet."

**Lincoln:** "Aha!" [slides right into and knocks over Lily's diaper genie and reveals a plethora of pooped padding.]"Nope! I'd say they're all here! That clears these two."

**Lucy:** "What about Lori?"

**Lincoln:** "Of course! She was so quick to point the finger at me, and you know what they say, "She who dodged it, lodged it!"

[Lincoln goes to interrogate Lori; just then, a stretch and snap sound effect is heard; Lincoln returns revealing that Lori gave him an atomic wedgie to prove her innocence.]

**Lincoln:** "Lori did not do it!"

Varie: Watch this.

Varie then fired a jet of water from her hand and it smelled like rotten fish and it splashed Lori and soaked her from head to toe.

Lori: (Screams) I'm all wet and I smell horrible.

Laney: Wow! Varie, I didn't know you have water powers.

Varie: It's one of my many powers over water. That water I splashed Lori with smells like rotten fish. The smell will linger for a few days.

---

[The bathroom; Lana, Lynn Sr., and Big Bertha are searching for the bowl's barricade.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Oh! Big Bertha's got something!"

**Lana:** "I wanna see! Is it something really grody?" [Dad hands her the object] "Paper? It's gotta be something bigger than that!" [tosses paper out the window] "Move over, rookie! Some jobs require you to get your hands dirty!" [takes over]

[the paper falls daintily as Clyde makes his way to the Loud House.]

**Clyde:** [singing] "One-Eyed Jack. One-Eyed Jack. Villains better watch their back." [gets his glasses struck by the paper Lana discarded.] "GAH! MY CRIME EYE!" [crashes into the van and gets catapulted into the tree in the front yard.]

---

**Lincoln:** "Better put a pot of cocoa on. We've only got 2 more hours until the convention and 5 more suspects to go."

Laney: I'd like some cocoa.

I put a tea kettle of water on the stove and 3 minutes later it was ready. I make 4 cups of cocoa.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Laney: Thank you.

Lucy: Thank you.

Varie: Thanks honey.

[Their next suspect is Luan.]

**Luan:** "It wasn't me! I was asleep the whole time and I can prove it! I film myself sleeping in case I say something funny I can use in my act."

[Video footage shows such an event.] **Luan:** [sleep-joking] "What do you call a sleeping bull? A bulldozer!" [laughs during rimshot]

Me: (laughs)

[They cross off Luan and move onto Leni.]

**Leni:** "Ooh! You wanna do an interview? Okay! My favorite color is zebra and the secret to a great smile is…"

[They cross off Leni who proves to be too dumb to pull off such an act and move onto Lana.]

**Lana:** "Wish I could take the credit. I've been trying to dam up the dumper for years."

[They cross of Lana and move onto Lola.]

**Lola:** "I would never get up in the middle of the night. It disrupts my beauty sleep."

[They cross off Lola and move onto their final suspect, Luna.]

**Luna:** "I was at a rock concert, dudes."

**Lucy:** "Prove it…"

[Luna turns on the TV to a news report of last night's concert where she is shown chasing Mick Swagger on stage.]

**TV Luna:** "MICK! WAIT! I JUST WANT A LOCK OF YOUR HAIR!"

[Lincoln and Lucy are just speechless at Luna's alibi.]

Laney: Yeah, that's her. She loves that guy

**Lucy:** "Okay, that proves it."

Me: Well her alibi is iron clad.

**Lincoln:** "GAH! We're running out of time and we've got nothing!"

**Lana:** "WE'VE GOT SOMETHING!" [finds the source of the clog.] "Here's the culprit!" [hands it to Lincoln]

**Lincoln:** "Aha! A break in the case!" [sees that it's a book] **Princess Pony: The Touching True Story Of A Delightful Pony Who Changes The World With Her Horse Sense**

Me: That is a really girly book.

Laney: Who would read something like that?

**Lucy:** "There's only one person who would read this: Lola!"

**Lincoln:** "That lying scoundrel!"

**Lana:** "You guys do remember that was just down the toilet, right?"

[Me, Varie, Lincoln, Lucy and Laney revile in disgust and go back to Lola; Lincoln kicks the door open only for it to close on his face; he then enters normally.]

**Lincoln:** "We know you did it, Lola! We found your book in the toilet!" [shows evidence]

**Lola:** "Barf! That is not mine! I may be girly and pink, but I do have standards!"

Laney: She's right.

**Lincoln:** [convinced] "I think she's telling the truth."

**Lucy:** [doubtful] "I don't! She's sweating more than a vampire in the sun!

Me: Vampires don't sweat in the Sun, Lucy. They burn. The Sun will incinerate them.

Lucy: Never knew about that. But let me take a run at her!" [kicks down Lola's tea party table.] "We know you did it! ADMIT IT! CONFESS! If you don't tell the truth… YOUR HEART WILL NEVER BE SET FREE!"

Me: (I pull Lucy away) Whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa. Calm down, Lucy.

Varie: Just relax, Lucy.

**Lincoln:** [holding back an enraged Lucy] "Whoa! Easy there, spooky!"

**Lola:** [looks at Laney, unfazed from Lucy's outburst] "You're cleaning that up." [Laney sighs as she held out a cloth]

---

Laney went back to her room.

[The doorbell rings and me, Varie and Lincoln answer the door.]

**Lincoln:** "One-Eyed Jack?"

**Clyde:** "Sorry I'm late, Ace. I would have been here sooner, but I was thwarted by this dastardly piece of paper that flew from your bathroom window."

**Lincoln:** [looks at paper and sees something familiar.] "This looks like a page from Princess Pony. " **If you don't tell the truth, your heart will never be set free.** " Where have I heard that before?" [suddenly realizes those are the exact same words that Lucy told Lola and finds out who the culprit truly is.] "LUCY! You solved the case, One-Eyed Jack! Thanks to you, the city can flush without fear!"

[Clyde does some victory poses]

Me: Come on inside, Clyde. Well explain along the way.

* * *

5 minutes earlier.

Laney was walking back to her room. But once she got there, she saw Lucy hiding something in the ceiling lamp.

Laney: Lucy?

Lucy: Laney!

Laney: What are you doing?

Lucy: [Nervously] Uh. Checking the blub in the lamp…

Laney: [Suspicious] What are you hiding?

Lucy: Nothing you can prove.

Present.

**Lincoln:** [kicks the door open] "IT WAS YOU!"

**Lynn Sr.:** [off-screen] "LINCOLN! STOP KICKING DOWN THE DOORS!"

Me, Lincoln, Varie, and Clyde came in.

**Lincoln:** "You're the Princess Pony lover!"

**Lucy:** "That's absurd!"

**Lincoln:** "Then you won't mind if I search the premises." [searches but fails to find any evidence.]

**Lucy:** "Are you done?"

**Lincoln:** "I'll be done when I'm-" [notices something on the floor] "That's an odd shadow." [looks up to the ceiling lamp and finds a clue.] "Aha! Lisa's missing bathroom files!"

**Lucy:** "Lynn must have put that there! You've got nothing on me!" [just then, her gloomy macabre poster peels off and reveals a Princess Pony poster from behind.] "Dang it…"

**Lincoln:** "You've been lying to me this whole time! Why?"

Me: You might as well come clean, Lucy.

**Lucy:** [readjusts macabre poster] "I couldn't let our sisters know I read Princess Pony. You know how they are. They'd make fun of me for the rest of my life."

**Lincoln:** "So, why do you read it?"

**Lucy:** "Even I need a break from the darkness every now and then."

**Lincoln:** "So, how'd it end up in the toilet?"

**Lucy:** "The bathroom is the only place I can safely read it." [flashes back to last night]

**Lucy:** " **I was reading it last night. And when I heard someone coming, I panicked.** " [Through her panicking, Lucy tossed the book into the toilet and hid in the bathtub when a groggy Lincoln came by to use the toilet and flushed it; as soon as he left, it gave Lucy the chance to escape and save her secret; end flashback.]

Me: Do you have a sleepwalking problem, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Not that I know or remember.

Laney: But Lucy, I'd never make fun of you. Why didn't you tell me?

Lucy: I'd thought you'd make fun of me like the rest.

Laney: Lucy, I'm your sister. It's basically my job to be there for you. We're supposed to understand eachother.

Lucy: Thanks Laney.

Me: I would never do such a thing to you, Lucy. It's not in my nature. You're one of my best friends and if you like Princess Pony then that's fine with me.

Laney: Me too.

Clyde: Me too, Lucy.

**Lincoln:** "That's great guys but Lucy, you have to tell everybody. They still think I did it!"

**Lucy:** "But they'll tease me even worse than they tease you! You can probably handle that, but I can't!"

**Lincoln:** "I'm about to miss the convention! Either you tell them, or I will!"

**Lucy:** [admitting defeat] "Sigh… I'll tell them…"

Me: No. We'll all tell them.

---

[Downstairs, Lori and Leni are texting each other, Lola's fixing her hair, Lana's arranging her tools, Lynn's doing push-ups, Lisa's reading, and Luan and Luna are fighting over the TV remote.]

[Lori's in the dining room because she smells like rotten fish]

**Luan:** "Give it back!"

**Luna:** "It's mine!"

[Enter Laney, Me, Lincoln, and Varie with Lucy, ready to confess]

**Lucy:** "Guys. [gets their attention and reveals the book.] "This is what totaled the toilet."

**Lisa:** "Princess Pony?!"

[the sisters laugh]

**Lynn:** "Which one of you lame-o's does that belong to?"

**Lisa:** "Certainly not me! It's so sickeningly sweet I get a toothache just looking at it!"

**Leni:** [terrified at Lisa's exaggeration] "Can that really happen?"

**Luan:** "Whoever that belongs to is gonna be the laughing stock of this house!"

**Lori:** "Yeah! They are literally worse than Lincoln!

[The other sisters laugh some more and Lucy knows she has to face the music]

**Lucy:** "Actually… the book belongs to me.

**Luan, Leni, Lynn, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lori, and Luna:** [flabbergasted] "YOU?!"

Me: There's a reason for it. Just let her explain.

Lucy explained her reasons why the toilet clogged up.

Lynn Sr. Came in and was saddened by her confession.

Lucy: [Just finishing her confession] And there you have it. I didn't want to tell you because I was afraid you would all laugh at me.

Lynn: Luce, I would never laugh at you. We share the same room.

Lynn Sr.: Lucy, I would never laugh at my little dark angel. Everyone has their own hidden hobbies.

**Lori:** That's right, Lucy. Some of us have stuff we want to keep hidden.

Me: Even if they are extremely girly.

Lynn Sr.: Well you're all officially ungrounded.

[the other sisters cheer and celebrate their freedom.]

Lynn Sr.: Why is Lori in the dining room away from you guys?

Varie: Lori gave Lincoln an atomic wedgie as he was interrogating her and I used my Water Powers and drenched her with water that smells like rotten fish.

Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lola and Lily: EW!

Lana: Cool!

Lisa: It's true fellow siblings. Myself, Lucy, Laney, Lincoln and Lily witnessed Varie firing H2O down the hall at Lori.

Me: It's also payback for Lola gathering everyone to tease Lincoln about his costume.

Lynn Sr.: Well that's not nice. Lola you are grounded for a week.

Lola roared in anger and went up to her room.

Me, Varie, Lincoln and Clyde went to the comic book convention and got his book signed. Lincoln also won a special contest for having the best Ace Savvy Costume and he got a medal and an official Ace Savvy deck of cards. The Same thing with Clyde for the best One-Eyed Jack Costume.

[Later that night in Lincoln's room.

**Lincoln:** [perfects the card trick] "I did it!"

Me: All right! I knew you could do it.

[Enter Lucy with something in her hands.]

Lucy: Hey Lincoln. [Lincoln jumps and screams] I'm glad you guys all had fun at the convention and congratulations on winning that contest.

Lincoln: Thanks Lucy.

Lucy: I have something for you.

Lucy hands Lincoln her own comic book that she made and we see that it has a lot of dark images.

Me: Lucy, this is really good. Have you ever thought about making your own comic books?

Lucy: It's not really my thing. But thank you.

[Outside Lincoln's room]

Lucy's break from darkness was over and Laney went back to your room, knowing that the mystery was finally solved.

**Lynn:** [ecstatic] "WOO-HOO! MY TEAM DID IT! WE'RE NUMBER 1!" [feels intestinal distress] "Ooh… time for Number 2…" [hurries to the bathroom]

**Lana:** "DAD, I THINK WE'RE GONNA NEED BIG BERTHA AGAIN!"

THE END.

My 6th Fanfiction is complete.

Varie has lots of powers that use water. She has Cosmic Hydrokinesis. She can fly too.

The next story is gonna be good but it's gonna take some time for me to think about it so until then, this is J.D. Signing off.

# Change of Heart

It Starts in the Loud House Dining Room.

[Lincoln is reading a book and having some carrot sticks, I am reading todays newspaper and eating potato chips, Laney is reading a book and eating apple slices, and Varie is reading a book and eating some celery sticks. Lincoln vacuums a carrot stick in his mouth right when doorbell rings.]

**Lori:** [on the phone] "Whitney, wait till you see my new shoes. They will literally blow your mind!"

[She opens the door and it turns out to be Clyde who is struck by her beauty.]

**Clyde:** [nervously infatuated] "L-L-Lori?"

Me: (Senses what's to come) Uh oh! Here it comes!

[Clyde gets a nosebleed which spills on Lori's shoes, making her scream so loud the crows fly away, and faints. Me and Laney grab Clyde before he falls to the floor]

**Lori:** [aggravated] "Ugh. Never mind, Whitney." [hangs up] "Guys, this is the fourth pair of shoes Clyde's ruined this month!"

Me: I'm sorry, Lori. But he can't help it when he's around you.

Varie: How many nosebleeds has Clyde gotten over the month?

[Series of flashbacks of all the other pairs Clyde ruined. First, Lincoln and Clyde are reading comics in his room. Enter Lori with the luandry basket.]

**Lori:** "Lincoln, do you have any laundry?"

**Clyde:** [sees Lori] "L-L-Lori?" [nosebleeds and gets her shoes ruined, making her scream.]

[Next, the boys and Laney are looking in the fridge for a snack and take out a dish with Lori right behind them.]

**Lori:** "Hey, you'd better not eat all the leftover gazpacho."

**Clyde:** [nervous] "L-L-Lori?" [starts acting like a robot] "SYSTEM OVERLOAD. DOES NOT COMPUTE. SYSTEM OVERLOAD. DOES NOT COMPUTE. SYSTEM SHUTTING… DOWN…"

[His shut down knocks the gazpacho out of Lincoln's hand and lands on Lori's shoes.]

**Lori:** "GAH!"

[Now, Lori is in Vanzilla.]

**Lori:** "Mom, Dad, I'm off to practice!" [notices Clyde in there for some reason; startled.] "Clyde?! What are you even doing here?"

**Clyde:** [shaking] "L-L-Lori?"

[His nose blood squirts right onto her shoes. Lori just bangs her head on the steering wheel's horn. End flashbacks as they put Clyde on the chair.]

**Lincoln:** "Maybe you should try wearing red shoes." [sees Lori growling at him; scared.] "Right. Bad idea, Lincoln."

Me: (Roars like a Bear) Sorry Lori. You were growling like a Wolf. One of my favorites by the way.

**Lori:** [calm] "Ugh. I just wish Clyde could act normal around me." [leaves]

Lori comes back briefly.

Lori: Thanks for the compliment J.D.

Me: You're welcome, Lori.

**Clyde:** [comes to] "So do I, my sweet angel. So do I." [opens a locket of a picture of a startled Lori.] "But how am I supposed to act normal around such a beautiful, flawless…" [starts nosebleeding again]

**Lincoln:** [shoves carrot sticks up his friend's nose.] "Don't worry, buddy. We'll figure something out."

Laney: You got to calm down when you're around Lori, Clyde.

Clyde: I know, Laney. But it's hard.

Varie: Maybe one of Lincoln's other sisters knows how to help Clyde.

**Mr. Grouse:** [from outside; talking to Leni] "Dang blast it! Eberhardt's dog went number two on my lawn again!"

**Leni:** "Try doing what I do, Mr. Grouse. I'll name all 40 states, and by the time I'm done, I've forgotten why I was mad."

**Mr. Grouse:** "Well, actually, it's 48. But I'll give it a try." [starts naming them in alphabetical order] "Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California…"

[Lincoln had watched it from the window.]

**Lincoln:** "Actually, Clyde, I may know someone who can help you!"[Cut to Leni in the living room.]

**Leni:** "Sure! What do you need my help with?"

**Clyde:** [stammering] "L-L-L-L…"

**Leni:** "Lemons?"

Me: No.

**Clyde:** "L-L-L-L…"

**Leni:** "Leggings?"

Laney: No.

**Clyde:** "L-L-L-L-L…"

**Leni:** "Of course! Loofahs! Well, first of all, natural fibers are the way to go."

**Lincoln:** "He's talking about Lori."

**Leni:** "Oh. She doesn't use a loofah." [whispering] "That's why she has bacne."

[Lincoln, Me, Laney and Varie facepalm]

**Clyde:** "No. I want to learn how to act normal around her, or at least just stop bleeding on her shoes."

**Leni:** "Have you tried shoving carrot sticks up your nose?"

**Clyde:** "Yes! And bread sticks, and pretzel rods, and corn dogs, which you really need to let cool down first."

Me: Ouch.

**Leni:** "Well, no worries. I know other ways to help you." [takes Clyde]

---

[Later, Lori peeks her head from the second floor and sees Lincoln and Me playing video games.]

**Lori:** "Lincoln, is Clyde still here? This is literally my last pair of wearable shoes."

**Lincoln:** "Don't worry about Clyde. He's hanging out with Leni."

Me: And Varie and Laney are going to be with them.

**Lori:** "Really?"

[From the kitchen, Leni and Clyde are laughing. Lori peeks in to see it.]

**Clyde:** "Oh, Leni."

**Lori's Thoughts:** "Leni and Clyde? That's… weird."

---

[Outside, Lori is practicing her golf swing.]

**Lori:** [narrating to herself] "If Lori Loud can sink this four-footer, she'll literally win the Masters."

**Lynn:** "Heads up!"

[A frisbee comes by and Lori ducks and swings. Lana and Lynn laugh and chase after their disc. The golf ball lands right next to the cellar window.]

**Clyde:** [inside the basement] "And if I don't get a nosebleed, I'm usually doing this." [does his robot impression]"SYSTEM OVERLOAD. DOES NOT COMPUTE." [mimics power down]

Laney: Usually J.D. snaps him out of it with a snap of his fingers.

[Lori witnesses it]

**Lori's Thoughts:** "Hmm… I only thought Clyde acted like an awkward robot around me."

[The frisbee hits Lori]

**Lori:** "Oof!" [falls into a hole]

**Lucy:** [holding a shovel] "Do you mind? This grave is spoken for."

[Lana notices what happened and sheepishly leaves.]

---

**Lori:** [on her phone] "Carol did what? Hang on, Whitney. I literally need chips for this story."

[Leni and Clyde are in the kitchen.]

**Leni:** "So, when somebody makes me nervous, I just stare at their left ear and recite my ABC's."

**Clyde:** "Got it! Great tip." [writes it down]

**Lynn:** [from outside] "Heads up!"

[The frisbee flies into the kitchen and hits Clyde in the nose.]

**Clyde:** "Ow!" [starts bleeding from his nostrils and covers it up.]

Laney: Clyde, are you alright!?

Clyde: Yeah.

[Lori enters giggling and sees them and hides.]

**Leni:** [with blood on her shoes] "My shoes!"

[Lori had seen it]

**Lori's Thoughts:** "Now he's getting nosebleeds on her shoes?" [Lori gasps] "This can only mean one thing: Clyde likes Leni!"

**Lori:** [jubilant] "I'm free! I'm free!" [gasps with joy and runs to Vanzilla.] "Oh, I am going shoe shopping!" [drives off]

Back in the kitchen Varie grabs an ice bag for Clyde.

Varie: Here you go, Clyde.

Clyde: Thanks Varie.

---

[Later, Lori returns with new shoes. Leni gets a call and answers.]

**Leni:** "Oh, hi, Clyde. What a nice surprise."

**Lori's Thoughts:** "Oh, poor Leni. I wouldn't wanna be in her shoes. Literally. Ooh! Lori, that was good."

**Leni:** "Thanks for the shoe cleaning supplies. It was totes sweet of you. You're the most thoughtful person I've ever met, Clyde."

[Lori looks at some gifts Clyde gave her in the past.]

**Lori's Thoughts:** "Well, I will give him that. He is pretty thoughtful."

[A series of flashbacks of her receiving those gifts is shown. First, there's a telescope with a note on it and she reads it.]

**Lori's Thoughts:** " **Congratulations. A new star has been named after you: Corona Lori-alis.** "

[Lori looks into the telescope and an arrow points to the star in question. Clyde falls out.]

**Clyde:** "Whoa!" [thuds] "Oof!"

[Next flashback takes place in winter where Clyde has made a literal snow angel that looks like Lori, but Charles runs up to it to pee on it.]

**Clyde:** "Charles, no! Not on my snow angel!"

[The next flashback shows Lori coming home defeated in a golf game. She finds a teddy bear on the steps and reads the note on it.]

**You may have lost your golf tournament, but you'll never lose my heart.**

[Lori presses the bear]

**Teddy Bear:** "I love you fur-ever."

[Lori doesn't like it very much. End flashbacks. She presses the bear again.]

**Teddy Bear:** "I love you fur-ev…" [breaks down] "… er…" [pops an eye]

**Lori's Thoughts:** "[gasps] What am I thinking? I have to get Clyde back!"

---

[Downstairs, Me, Lincoln, Clyde and Leni are all playing video games together and Laney and Varie are Reading books. Enter Lori with a pitcher.]

**Lori:** "Oh, hey, guys. Just wondered if anyone wanted some lemonade."

Me: No thank you Lori. I'm good.

[Her very presence puts Clyde in a paranoid state as he tries to act normal.]

**Lori:** [confused] "Clyde?"

**Lincoln:** "Ooh! I'll take some!"

**Lori:** [angrily] "Get your own." [tosses glass aside]

[Clyde relaxes]

**Leni:** "Great job, Clyde. You were in the same room as Lori and no nosebleed."

Me: Good job, Clyde

**Clyde:** "Yeah. Your ABC's trick really worked."

**Leni:** "It always does… unless you have to go past the letter P 'cause then it gets really hard. Okay, now let's work on the next step: eye contact."

[The sun is blazing, but Lori is wearing a wintery scarf.]

**Lori:** "Brr! Boy it is chilly today. So glad I have this cozy scarf Clyde made me."

**Lincoln:** "It's 85 degrees, and you're sweating."

**Lori:** [growls like a lion at Lincoln; sweetly to Clyde.] "Clyde, wherever did you learn to be such a great knitter?"

Me: (Roars like a Leopard) Great Lion roar, Lori.

Lori: Thanks J.D. You've done all sorts of animal sounds.

Me: Not to brag, but Predatory Animals are my specialty.

[Clyde stares at Lori, holds his breath, and runs back inside.]

**Leni:** "It worked?"

**Clyde:** [exhales] "Yup. I just held my breath, like you said."

**Leni:** "Great! You're ready for the final step: conversation! But that one we'll need to train for."

**Clyde:** "Just give me a moment." [hyperventilates into his paper bag.]

---

[Clyde's house]

**Clyde:** [petrified] "Okay, I'm ready. Let's do this!"

**Lincoln:** [knocks on one of the support beams; acting.] "Oh, someone's at the door. Who could it be? Why, it's my eldest sister, Lori."

[Enter Leni dressed like Lori]

**Leni:** [Lori impression] "OMG. Bobby, texting, literally."

I am holding my laughter in.

[Unbeknownst to them, the real Lori is coming over with a comic.]

**Lori's Thoughts:** "Clyde can ignore the lemonade and the scarf, but this limited edition Ace Savvy comic will definitely do the trick."

**Clyde:** [shaking] "H-h-h-hi, Lori. H-h-h-how's it going?"

**Leni:** "Super job, Clyde!"

Me: Great job, buddy.

**Lincoln:** "Yeah! You sounded totally natural!"

**Clyde:** "Thanks." [shows an ice pack under his shirt] "The ice pack was a great idea." [removes it] "It really kept me distracted; though I can't feel my bellybutton."

[Lori approaches the door]

**Leni:** "This has been totes fun. You're such a great guy, Clyde."

**Clyde:** "Thanks, Leni. And may I say, you've never looked more beautiful."

**Leni:** "Oh, Clyde!" [giggles]

**Lori:** [tosses the comic and growls] "That does it!"

---

[In the bathroom, Lori is changing her appearance to look more like Leni.]

**Lori's Thoughts:** "So, Clyde likes the way Leni looks? Fine! I can look like Leni!"

[She tries brushing her hair, but the brush snaps to her annoyance. Outside, her sisters are waiting impatiently and demand that she come out.]

**Lori:** [opens the door] "LEAVE ME ALONE! I'M BUSY!"

[The other sisters gasp at the sight of the firstborn.]

**Lynn:** "Uh… why do you look like Leni's messed up twin?"

**Lori:** "Because I'm trying to win Clyde back!"

**Luan:** "Win him back? He's obsessed with you."

**Lori:** "No. He's obsessed with Leni now. But not for long."

**Lana:** "Why do you even care?"

**Lucy:** "Yeah. You hide when he comes over and throw his gifts in the trash."

**Luan:** "You use his homemade cookies as doorstops."

**Lori:** "Well, yes, but-"

**Lola:** "Do you like Clyde now?"

**Lori:** "Of course not!"

**Lana:** "Well, then why are you trying to win him back?"

**Lori:** "I just need him to like me. Now stop asking questions! I know what I'm doing!" [goes back in the bathroom, takes a look in the mirror, realizes and sighs.] "What am I doing?"

**Lori's Thoughts:** "You're trying to win back Clyde. Now stop farting around and straighten that hair!"

**Lori:** "No, I don't need to win Clyde back. I need to apologize to him."

**Lori's Thoughts:** "Don't be a fool!"

**Lori:** "Shove it! I'm not listening to you anymore."

[The other sisters except Lola slowly inch away from hearing Lori talk to herself.]

**Lola:** [uncomfortable] "I don't think I need to tinkle after all."

---

[Back at Clyde's house, Clyde steps out with confidence.]

**Leni:** "Okay, Clyde, your training is complete. You ready to go have a normal conversation with Lori?"

**Clyde:** "You know it!" [holds up a fish from his shirt] "I just hope this frozen salmon takes longer to melt than that ice pack did."

[Clyde salutes to his trainer. She and her brother give him a thumbsup and he makes his way to Lori. Lori steps out of the bathroom and sighs. Clyde is being followed by a pack of cats who smell the salmon.]

**Clyde:** [nervous] "Nice kitties."

[He sheepishly smiles and runs screaming with the cats in pursuit. Lori descends the stairs and Clyde approaches the door. Lori opens it and sees Clyde standing on the step.]

**Lori:** "Clyde! I was just on my way to see you. There's something I really wanted to tell you. First, I wanted to apologize for never appreciating how kind and thoughtful you are. And second, I wanna thank you for making me feel so good about myself all these years. You're a special guy, Clyde, and literally anyone would be lucky to be your crush."

[She hugs him, and this causes his nostrils to bleed all over her shoes, much to her fright. Lincoln catches his unconscious friend.]

**Lincoln:** "Lori, what happened?"

[They bring Clyde to the sofa.]

**Lori:** "I don't know. I was just telling Clyde that I'm okay with him liking Leni now, and-"

**Lincoln:** "What are you talking about? He doesn't like Leni."

**Lori:** "But I saw them in the kitchen. He got a nosebleed all over her shoes."

**Lincoln:** "Yeah, because he got hit in the nose."

Me: Lynn's frisbee hit him in the face and Varie grabbed him an ice bag.

**Lori:** "Well, why was he acting like a robot with her?"

Varie: He was just showing us what happens when he's around you.

**Lori:** "But I was just over at his house. I heard him say she was beautiful."

Laney: Because Leni was dressed like you.

**Lori:** "What? Why were they doing all this?"

**Lincoln:** "Because Leni was helping Clyde learn to act normal around you, just like you wanted."

Me: Yeah and we were trying to help him.

**Lori:** "So… he never stopped having a crush on me?"

[We shake our heads no and Lori looks at Clyde with joy.]

**Lori's Thoughts:** "HA! I knew it!"

**Lori:** "No you didn't!"

**Lincoln:** [disturbed] "Uh… who are you talking to?"

**Lori:** "No one."

[Enter Leni still in her Lori costume]

**Leni:** "Oh, no! Poor Clyde."

[Clyde suddenly comes to and sees the real Lori and Leni in her costume.]

**Clyde:** [nervously infatuated] "T-T-T-Two Lori's?" [goes into robot mode] "SYSTEM OVERLOAD. EE-OO."

I snap my fingers and Clyde returns to normal.

Clyde: Thanks, J.D.

Lori: (Amazed) Wow. That literally works.

Varie: Leni you can take off your Lori costume now.

Leni: Okay. (Leni changes back into her normal appearance)

Laney: Boy, this has been one strange day.

Me: You said it Laney.

THE END.

My 8th fanfiction is complete.

I wanted to do this before Not A Loud but I got ahead of myself.

Also I'm sorry if my different version didn't turn out like you had expected it to. But don't worry. It's all trial and error.

Until next time, J.D. Signing off.

Laney belongs to Kinghammer Publishing on

# Not a Loud

[Lincoln, Clyde and Laney are looking around in the attic]

**Clyde:** "Check this out!" [showing Lori's baby book with a photo of her talking into a toy phone with unusual features] "Our little Lori was born with a pointy head, no hair, and webbed toes." [swooning] "Gosh. She was perfect from day one."

**Lincoln:** [snaps his friend out of it] "Focus, Clyde. We're supposed to be looking for my birth story."

Me and Varie then came in.

Me: Hey guys.

Lincoln: Hey J.D., Varie.

Varie: What are you guys doing?

Lincoln: "Everyone in our class has to do a report about the day they were born, and tomorrow is my turn. Should be a cinch because Mom and Dad keep detailed baby books for all of us." [shows his sisters' books in order]

Me: Cool.

Varie: Can we take a look?

Laney: Sure.

Me and Varie come up and join them.

Lincoln "Here's Luna's…" [which shows baby Luna with a guitar] "

Me: Music Star from day one. Boy she was adorable.

Lincoln: Here's Lynn's…" [which shows baby Lynn working out with a dumbbell] "

Varie: Boy she was a Strong baby. I can tell she had alot of energy from Day 1.

Lincoln: Here's Lucy's…" [which shows baby Lucy folding her arms and wearing a winter cap hiding her eyes and her photo is a little damaged]

Me: Born into Darkness from Day 1.

Laney: Here's mine… [which was a brighter red book and it shows baby Laney with a paintbrush and with brown paint on her arms and the walls had animals painted on them]

Varie: You're a talented artist from day 1.

Lincoln: "Aha! Here's mine!" [which shows him wearing a white cap similar to Lucy's and holding Bun-Bun.]

Me: You were adorable Lincoln.

Lincoln opens it but finds no pictures.

Lincoln: "Huh. The section for my birth story is blank.'

Varie: That's weird.

Me: Huh. I wonder why.

Lincoln: That's okay. I'm sure Mom and Dad remember it."

---

[Jump to the parents; Lynn Sr. spits out his coffee on Lincoln]

**Lynn Sr.:** [flabbergasted] "Your birth story?!"

Me, Varie and Laney were listening from the stairs.

**Lincoln:** [wipes the spewed coffee off his faces] "Yyyyyeah. It's not in my baby book."

**Rita:** [uneasy] Uh, that's weird." [chuckles] "What do you wanna know?"

**Lincoln:** "Well, what time of day was I born?"

[Rita and Lynn Sr. answer at the same time]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Morning."

**Rita:** "Night."

**Lincoln:** [confused] "Okay… how much did I weigh?"

[The parents answer at the same time again]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Nine pounds."

**Rita:** [holding up a certain number of fingers] "Seven pounds."

[Lincoln and Clyde look to each other suspiciously]

**Lincoln:** "What was the doctor's name?"

[Another simultaneous answer]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Dr. Bernstein!'

**Rita:** "Dr. Patel!"

**Lincoln:** "What is going on?"

**Parents:** [through gritted teeth] "Nothing!"

**Lincoln:** "At least you agree on that one."

* * *

[Lincoln's room]

**Lincoln:** "That story had more holes than my underwear.

Me: Yeah. Actually it had more holes in it than Swiss Cheese.

Laney: Mom and Dad were very secretive. This is not like them.

Varie: I wonder why.

Me: Whatever it is, its got something to do with Lincoln's birth and it must be very big.

Lincoln: Well, my parents are obviously hiding something, and I'm gonna get to the bottom of it!"

**Clyde:** "No, we are! You're my best bud and future brother-in-law, and I need to know how you came into this world."

Varie: Me too.

Me: Lets do some detective work!

---

[Lori and Leni's room]

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Lori, do you remember anything about the day I was born?"

**Lori:** "Sure. Pop Pop was watching us. A car pulled up and a scientist wearing a mask and gloves stepped out holding you."

**Lincoln:** [baffled] "A scientist?"

**Clyde:** [outside the room trying not to see the first born daughter] "Did you say a scientist?"

**Lori:** "Oh. Hi, Clyde!"

**Clyde:** [acting like a robot outside] "SYSTEM OVERLOAD. ABORT."

I snap my fingers and he goes back to normal.

Clyde: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome, Clyde. I'll tell you why Clyde does that later, Varie.

Varie: Actually, I think I already figured it out.

[Back in Lincoln's room]

**Clyde:** "I hate to question my future bride, but that story makes no sense. Scientists don't deliver babies."

Me: Unless they were trained in the fields of genetic and reproductive medical science.

Laney: That's true and Lisa is a scientist.

**Lincoln:** "Wait a minute! What if that scientist didn't deliver me? What if she created me…" [takes out one of his DVD movies] "… like **Larry the Lab-Boy** ?"

**Clyde:** "Of course! And it would totally explain the white hair." [flicks Lincoln's cowlick and chuckles]

**Lincoln:** "Only one thing. Larry had superpowers, and I don't."

Me: Laboratory Experimentation is a definitive cause of people getting superpowers.

Laney: I got my powers because of a mystical artifact.

Me: I was born with superpowers. You all have seen what I can do and I still have more powers to show you.

Varie: I was born with my powers too. But I don't think Lincoln has superpowers either.

**Clyde:** [intrigued] "Or, do you have superpowers, Lincoln?"

**Lincoln and Clyde:** "FIELD TEST!"

---

**Clyde:** "First up, super strength."

[A bunch of heavy objects are bundled up together over Lincoln's head on a branch]

Laney: I don't know about this Clyde. Lincoln could get hurt.

**Lincoln:** "Okay, Clyde, let's do this!"

[Clyde cuts the rope and the objects drop right on top of Lincoln who screams in pain, debunking the super strength test.]

I lift the stuff off Lincoln with no problems and set it aside. Clyde and Laney were amazed.

Varie was healing Lincoln with her water powers.

Lincoln: Wow. Varie, I didn't know you can heal people with water.

Varie: It's one of my special abilities. Water is said to be a purifying and healing force.

20 minutes later.

**Clyde:** "Now that you're upright, let's try testing your super speed.

Me and Lincoln were in racing stances.

Clyde: On your mark, get set, run like the wind!"

[Lincoln takes off and I run faster than a bolt of lightning]

Lincoln, Clyde, Varie and Laney were awestruck.

I came back 3 seconds later soaked in sweat with a tote bag on my shoulder.

Me: Time!

Clyde: 3.54 seconds! Wow! You have super speed J.D.!

Me: Yep.

I pull out some stuff from different countries.

Me: Got you some good stuff from different countries. Clyde, I got you these cool Maracas from Mexico, Laney, I got you this cool Artist Beret from France, Varie, I got you this beautiful necklace from Russia, and Lincoln, I got you this cool Sherpa hat from Nepal.

Clyde: Awesome! Thanks J.D. (Takes his gift)

Laney: Thank you J.D.! (Takes her gift)

Varie gives me a kiss and I put her necklace around her neck. It was beautiful blue diamond heart. (Heart of the Ocean from Titanic)

Lincoln: Awesome! Thanks J.D. (Takes his gift)

**Clyde:** "I think you just proved to Lincoln that he's definitely not as fast as a boy made in a lab."

**Lincoln:** "Ah. Let's go check with Leni."

---

**Leni:** "I totes remember that day! We were at home waiting to meet you. And then you were carried in by an eagle. Well, off to the mall!" [leaves]

**Lincoln:** [doubtful] "An eagle? That's crazy!"

Laney: I've heard of storks delivering babies but never Eagles.

Me: The Stork delivering babies was proven to be a myth.

**Clyde:** "Maybe she said beagle."

**Lincoln:** "How is that better?" [gets an idea] "Wait a minute!" [gets out another DVD] "Remember this?"

**Clyde:** "Of course! **Erik the Eagle Boy** ! He was half eagle and half boy. That would explain the white hair." [pulls on the cowlick]

Varie: Lincoln's hair would have to be made of Feathers, Clyde.

Me: Plus, Humans can't lay eggs like chickens. Also, being born in the jungle has been proven to give superpowers.

**Lincoln:** "True. But Erik could do all that, you know, eagle stuff."

**Lincoln and Clyde:** "FIELD TEST!"

---

[A bunch of pillows are on the ground]

**Clyde:** [into walkie] "McBride to tower, we're ready for take off! Over.

I am in a nearby tree.

Me: [Into Walkie] Tower to McBride, your clear for take off! Over.

Clyde: 1… 2… 3! Fly, Eagle Boy!" [Lincoln takes off] "Fly like-"

[Lincoln is unable to stay airborne and crashes onto the pillows]

**Clyde:** [unimpressed] "-a rock."

Laney: Good thing those pillows were there to cushion his fall and I can fly.

Laney floats and flies in the air and does some aerial tricks and stunts.

Lincoln, Clyde and Varie are awestruck.

[The dining room]

**Clyde:** "Open wide, Eagle Boy. Here's lunch." [holds up a can of worms]

Varie: Ew.

Me: I think I'm gonna be sick.

[Lincoln gulps nervously and tastes a worm. Immediate segue to me and him throwing up in the toilet and the sink]

Laney: That was so disgusting!

**Clyde:** [thinking] "Hmm. Maybe it was beagle." [holds up a can of food] "How about some turkey giblets and gravy?"

[Lincoln and me get more nauseous and we throw up again]

---

[We are now talking to Luna about the story]

**Luna:** "Your birth story? Totally remember it, brah. A car pulled up to the house, and Mom and Dad stepped out holding you."

**Lincoln:** "Huh. Nothing suspicious about that."

**Luna:** "And then all these dudes in dark suits and sunglasses jumped out, surrounded the house, and started talking into their watches. It was pretty rad. Later!" [leaves]

**Lincoln:** "Well, now I'm even more confused.

**Clyde:** [hands Lincoln another DVD]

**Lincoln:** " **Alan the Alien Boy** ! Of course! Those guys Luna saw were government agents bringing me to Mom and Dad."

**Clyde:** "That would explain the white hair."

Me: There's one crucial difference. Alan was either born on another planet or in Area 51. Lincoln was born here in Michigan.

Laney: What's Area 51?

Me: Area 51 is a top secret Government Extraterrestrial Research Facility. It's located in Nevada. It's very Secretive.

Varie: Sounds very suspicious.

**Lincoln and Clyde:** "FIELD TEST!"

---

[The hallway in front of the bathroom door]

**Clyde:** "Alan could open doors with his mind.

Me: People that have Superpowers usually come from Alien Planets. Like Superman from Krypton or Starfire from Tamaran.

Clyde: Let's see what you've got."

[Lincoln tries opening the door using mind powers, and after a few seconds, it does open]

**Lincoln, Clyde, Laney, Me and Varie:** "It worked!"

[The toilet flushes and out comes Lana with a newspaper]

**Lana:** "I'd give it a minute before going in there. Whew!"

Me: I can do all that with the Force.

**Clyde:** "Well, scratch that. The next test is the ability to regenerate lost limbs. Do you have a stick you could bite on?"

Varie: Clyde, we're not cutting off one of Lincoln's arms or legs.

Me: Humans can't grow back their lost limbs like reptiles can.

**Lincoln:** [reluctant] "Yeah I think it's pretty obvious I'm not an alien."

Laney: Lets move on.

---

[We are now talking to Luan about it]

**Luan:** "Well, I was really little, but I do remember how excited we were to finally have a brother. We thought for sure you'd be a girl."

**Lincoln:** [confused] "Why would you think that?"

**Luan:** "Mom and Dad already had your room decorated for one. At first, we thought they'd brought home the wrong baby!" [giggles and leaves]

[Dramatic beat]

**Lincoln:** "Clyde, that's it!" [holds up another DVD] "It's just like **Ricky the Wrong Baby** Ricky's so-called "parents" wanted a boy so badly, they paid a doctor to switch babies. My parents already had five girls. It makes total sense!"

Me: Lincoln, that's kidnapping and according to the Michigan State

Sentencing Guidelines, a person who maliciously, forcibly leads or entices a child under the age of 14 with the intent to detain, conceal the child from a parent or legal guardian can be found guilty of a felony and punished to life in prison.

**Clyde:** "It would explain the white hair."

Varie: Maybe, but maybe not.

Laney: I don't think our parents would resort to that. That's too extreme.

**Lincoln:** "Come on, Clyde. We have to get to the bottom of this."

[They rush off]

---

[We are checking the hospital's birth records online]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, here are the local birth announcements from the day I was born. We need to find all of these families and see if one of them could be mine."

Me: That's like trying to find a needle in a haystack.

Varie: Yeah. It could be any one of them.

Laney: I don't think this is a very good idea guys.

Me: We won't know until we try.

**Clyde:** "Great plan, Lincoln." [suddenly concerned] "Or, I mean, whatever your name really is." [sighs] "This is gonna be an adjustment."

---

[Elsewhere, we are hiding in a bush]

**Lincoln:** "Okay guys, first house on the list!"

[They spy a family of blondes with their kid being a tall girl]

**Clyde:** "Maybe you were switched with that really tall girl." [The parents stand up to reveal to be just as tall as she is]

Lincoln: Or maybe not.

Me: That family is really tall.

Laney: Wow. They could be basketball stars.

**Lincoln:** "Next!"

[We head off to the next house and spy on a family with a father with a hairdo like Lincoln's and a girl with a familiar laugh]

**Lincoln:** "Hey! That girl laughs just like Luan! She must be a Loud, and I must belong in that family!"

[The family reveals to have long noses]

**Clyde:** "Or maybe not.

Varie: Nope. Their noses are too long.

Lincoln: Next.

[The next family is gardening on their front lawn]

**Lincoln:** "Maybe she's the one! She's into dirt, just like Lana."

[The family takes off their gardening hats and reveal to have red curly hair]

**Clyde:** "Or not."

Me: Nope. They have red hair.

Varie: Next.

[The next family's lawn is filled with cacti, which Lincoln pokes out of in pain]

**Lincoln:** "Ow! I hate these drought-resistant lawns!"

Me: I know. They hurt.

Laney: Yeah. Bad.

**Clyde:** "I sure hope it's not this house, because we'd be going to different schools. Just thinking about that makes my feet sweat."

[A car horn honks and is parking in the driveway]

**Lincoln:** "I wouldn't worry about it, Clyde. With the luck we're having-"

[The parents reveal to have white hair]

**Lincoln:** "Gah! The white hair!"

Me: Well I'll be a monkeys uncle!

[The daughter they have reveals to look eerily familiar]

**Lincoln:** "And look at her hair! It looks just like Lori's!"

Me: She Looks like a younger verson of Lori.

[Clyde takes off his shoe and lets out all the sweat that his feet let out in a saddened state]

**White-haired woman:** "What does everyone want for dinner?"

**White-haired family's daughter:** [excited] "Spicy subs! Spicy subs!"

**Lincoln:** "Hair like Lori's, plays guitar like Luna, eats like Lynn… that girl is a Loud!"

Varie: She is definitely a Loud.

Laney: Just when you think you know some people.

**Clyde:** [in heartbroken denial] "We don't know that!" [sniffles, sighs, and wrings out his sock]

**Lincoln:** "Let's face it, Clyde. Those white-haired people are my real parents. I'm gonna have to move here and start my life all over."

**Clyde:** "You can't! How are we gonna stay best friends? Do walkie-talkies even reach this far? Will your new parents even let me sleep over?" [starts hyperventilating into his paper bag]

Varie: (Slaps Clyde) Pull yourself together Clyde! You're spiraling!

Clyde: Thanks Varie. I needed that.

**Lincoln:** "[angry] "Now I have some choice words for my so-called parents!"

---

[Back at the Loud House, Lincoln steps in front of his parents and cracks his neck a little]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Can we help you, son?"

**Lincoln:** [incredulous] "Son. That's an interesting choice of words."

**Clyde:** [pops up from behind the armchair's left arm] "Yeah!"

[The Loud parents look at Clyde confused and he just waves to them]

**Rita:** "Is there something wrong, guys?"

**Lincoln:** "Yes. I know my real birth story."

**Lynn Sr.:** [shocked] "You do?!"

**Lincoln:** "Yep. You really had another girl, but you didn't want another girl, did you? You wanted a boooyyy! So, what did you do? You paid off the hospital to look the other way, then you made the ol' switcheroo with some poor unsuspecting family across town! What do you have to say for yourselves?"

**Clyde:** "Yeah! For shame!"

Me: Tsk! Tsk! Tsk!

[The parents take a second and start laughing]

**Lincoln:** [sarcastic] "Oh, I'm glad you find ruining my life funny."

[The parents are still laughing and soon Rita stops]

**Rita:** "We're sorry, honey." [nudges her husband to stop] "We don't mean to laugh. It's just that you're way off base."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Oh, Lincoln, of course you're our son. Why don't you sit down? It's time you know the real story of your birth."

[Lincoln sits down, as does Clyde, Laney, Me and Varie]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Okay, you too, guys."

**Rita:** "Well, the day you were born got off to a pretty normal start. My water broke, we called Pop Pop, he came over to watch your older sisters…"

**Lynn Sr.:** "I drove your mother over to the hospital in Vanzilla, but not surprisingly, she broke down." [realizing what he said] "Uh, the van, not your mother. And that's when things stopped being normal."

[Flashback to that day with Lynn Sr. calling for a ride]

**Rita:** [narrating] "We were afraid you were going to be born on the side of the road, but thankfully, a black limo pulled up."

[The window rolls down to Lynn Sr.'s request]

**Lynn Sr.:** [narrating] "Could have knocked me over with a feather, it was the President and the First Lady! When I told them what was going on, they offered to give us a ride to the hospital."

[Lynn Sr. gets in, remembers his wife and brings her over. She is surprised to see who it is]

**Rita:** [narrating] "Everything was looking fine again, but you weren't a very patient baby. We weren't going to make it to the hospital. You were going to be delivered by the President, until he passed out. Then the First Lady took over."

[The action shown during the narration is shown as told. End flashback]

**Lynn Sr.:** "What an amazing woman. She was so cool under pressure."

**Rita:** "Of course, you had to hear that from me, since you were passed out, too."

**Lynn Sr.:** "That's not how I remember it."

**Rita:** "Anyway, she delivered you right there in the limo. When we saw you for the first time…" [sighs] "… our hearts just melted."

I was amazed.

Me: Wow! Lincoln that is considered a major league honor.

Varie: Boy, That's quite a revelation.

Laney: President George W. Bush delivered my big brother? Incredible!

**Lynn Sr.:** "The reason we never told you was because the President-" [pauses and whispers] "… because the President was heading to his top secret safe house in Royal Woods. No one knows about it, and no one can."

**Rita:** "We had to sign an agreement saying we'd never discuss it."

Me: Now I understand. You couldn't tell Lincoln because you both were sworn to secrecy.

Lynn Sr.: That's right.

**Lincoln:** [amazed] "Wow! That's amazing! But wait. Somethings still don't make sense. Luan said you decorated my room for a girl. It sure sounds like you were expecting one."

**Rita:** "We already had five girls. We were just using the baby stuff we had."

Varie: Oh you couldn't afford baby stuff for a boy because of a tight budget.

Rita: That's right, Varie.

**Lincoln:** "What about the men in black suits and sunglasses that Luna told me about?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "They were secret service."

Me: Oh wow. They work for the United States Department of Homeland Security.

Rita: That's right, J.D.

**Lincoln:** "Lori said there was a scientist in gloves and a mask."

**Lynn Sr.:** "That was the First Lady. She got that stuff from the first aid kit in the car."

Laney: Boy, First Lady Laura Bush knew what to do didn't she?

Rita: She sure did sweetie.

**Lincoln:** "Okay, but what about what Leni said, that was I carried by an eagle?"

Me: Which I found to be totally Farfetched.

**Rita:** "Mm, you were wrapped in a blanket with the presidential seal on it."

**Lynn Sr.:** "In fact…"

[He goes to the corner of the room, tears off a piece of the carpet, reveals a secret compartment with a briefcase, takes out the briefcase, opens it, and reveals the aforementioned blanket]

**Lincoln:** [convinced] "Holy cow! I can't believe it! I was delivered by the First Lady!"

Me, Laney and Varie Salute the Presidential Seal.

**Clyde:** "I believe she's referred to as FLOTUS. Lincoln, wait until you tell this story to our class! It's totally gonna blow away the story about Liam's water birth!"

**Rita:** "Sorry, sweetie, but you can't tell your class. Remember? It's top secret."

**Lincoln:** [disappointed] "Oh. Right."

Me: That's right, Lincoln. This is a huge government secret. Once Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita told us this, we too became sworn to secrecy as well. We cannot tell anyone, PERIOD.

Laney: You have our word that we won't tell a soul mom and dad.

Varie: We won't tell anyone.

Rita: Thank you, guys.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Sorry about that, son."

**Lincoln:** "It's okay, Dad. I'm just glad you can still call me that."

**Rita:** "Aw."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Bring it in, kiddo."

[Lincoln and his parents hug it out]

**Clyde:** [crying with happiness] "It's just too beautiful." [before he can blow his nose in the blanket, I take it and replace it with a handkerchief and he blows his nose in it]

Me: Sorry about that, Clyde but this Blanket is very important.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Yeah. This is a piece of American history."

I hand the blanket to Mr. Lynn.

---

[We are reading comic books in Lincoln's room]

**Clyde:** "It's great we know the truth, Lincoln. But we still haven't solved the mystery of your white hair."

**Lincoln:** "True." [thinks] "Wait a minute!" [picks up another DVD] "I think I have the answer." [shows it to us]

**Clyde:** "Of course! **Ron the Radioactive Boy** ! His hair turned white after that gamma ray explosion!"

**Lincoln:** "But he also got all those weird mutant abilities."

Me: Nuclear Radiation is one of the most prominent causes of getting superpowers.

[The boys are inspired for another… ]

**Lincoln and Clyde:** "FIELD TEST!"

Laney: (to the viewers) Here we go again. (winks at the screen and it Iris in)

THE END.

My 7th Fanfiction is complete.

What I said about government secrets is true. We do not want another Edward Snowden situation.

Also if you read this Kinghammer Publishing, I think I gave you your next idea.

This turned out to be a really good one for me.

Until next time, J.D. signing off

Superman and Starfire mentions belong to DC Comics.

Laney belongs to Kinghammer Publishing on

Heart of the Ocean diamond and Titanic mention belong to James Cameron, Paramount Pictures, Lightfoot Studios and 20th Century Fox.

# Brawl in The Family

The infamous Brawl in the Family episode. Many of you are wondering why I'm doing this one. Well I thought it would present a very good challenge because my last fanfiction "Change of Heart" didn't turn out so good. So fasten your seatbelts and get ready to enter SIBLING WAR 1.

---

It starts with me and Varie knocking on the Loud House Door. Lincoln answers the door.

Lincoln: Hey guys come on in.

Me: Thanks Lincoln.

Varie: Where are your sisters?

Lincoln: They're around.

Our stomachs growl.

Me: Can we go get a snack?

Lincoln: Sure.

[We walks over to the kitchen, only to find out that Luna is blocking the entrance.]

**Luna:** Sorry dudes, kitchen's off limits. Lori's in there cooling off. She and Leni had a major throwdown.

Varie: Oh no. How come?

Luna: It's complicated Varie.

**Lincoln:** Yeah, sad story. But I'm hungry.

Me: Yeah we won't talk to her. We'll just go in, get something to eat and come back out.

**Lisa:** [As we were about to walk into the kitchen.] Fear not, male sibling and male and female friends. You should be able to satiate your appetite by forging under the couch cushions. [holds out the bagel] See what I scored?

**Lincoln:** Ooh, an everything bagel. [eats the bagel]

**Lisa:** [takes the bagel from Lincoln] Mmm… correction, a plain bagel with lint, dog hair, [gasps] Gadzooks! Is that a booger?

Me: I think I'm gonna be sick.

[Lincoln, horrified and disgusted at what he just ate, runs to the bathroom to throw up and me and Varie follow]

**Lincoln:** [To Lana] Do not eat the couch bagel.

**Lana:** Sorry, bathroom's off limits. Leni is in there cooling off from the fight. [hand Lincoln a bucket.] Here, use this.

**Lincoln:** A bucket? [gulps]

**Lana:** Don't knock it till you try it.

[Lincoln gives a look of discontent]

---

[In the living room, Lola, Lynn, Laney and Lucy are reading. Me, Varie and Lincoln enters the room with a bowl of popcorn and wearing monster truck fan attire. Varie has a book on fish. Lincoln is about to take the remote. His sisters, minus Laney, after staring at me and Lincoln, beat us up then continue reading.]

Me: OW! What the heck was that for?!

**Lynn:** Sorry, TV's off limits.

**Lincoln:** [annoyed] Aw, come on! Why?

**Lola:** Lori and Leni are on edge. You watching a Monster Truck

Rally is not going to help them.

Varie: I don't watch TV, I read books.

**Lincoln:** This is ridiculous! What are they even fighting about?

Laney: Leni and Lori have the same dress and now they won't speak to each other.

[Flashback: The sisters (except Lori and Leni) are sitting on the couch, doing their usual things. Lori enters the room.]

**Lori:** Guys! Guys! Guys! [pulls out her dress] Check out this dress I found at the mall. It's literally one of a kind. [squeals]

**Lori's sisters:** Oooohh…

**Leni:** [enters the room with her dress] O-M-Gosh, you guys! Look at this dress I found at the mall!

[The sisters gasp due to Lori and Leni having the same dress]

**Leni:** [walks up to Lori] Ooohh… when did we put a mirror in the living room?

**Lori:** That's not a mirror, that's me! Now go take your dress back!

**Leni:** What? No! You take yours back!

Laney: Wait! Can't we just agree to disagree?

Lori: Okay. I agree that this dress is better on me and disagree that it's better on her! [Points to Leni]

Leni: Leni? Well, that dress makes you look like Aunt Ruth!

Lori: Take that back!

Leni: Take that dress back! [The two growl at each other]

Laney: Guys, wait! We shouldn't fight! There's gotta be something I can do to fix this! [Luna grabs Laney]

Luna: Don't get involved in politics, Lanes.

[The other sisters whistle and head upstairs]

[End flashback]

**Lincoln:** That's it? You gotta be kidding me! Clyde and I wear the same shirt on picture day, and we didn't care. [flashback to where he and Clyde wear the same shirt on a school picture day.

End flashback]

**Lucy:** It's a sister thing. You wouldn't understand.

Me: Lola, what color was the dress?

Lola: Hmm. I think it was an Ocean Blue but I'm not sure.

Varie: I think they both would look cute wearing the same dress.

Me: I agree.

Laney: I should've said that, but they wouldn't listen.

**Lincoln:** Well, let's go help them work it out. So we can have our house back. [Lynn stops him with her hockey stick] Oof!

**Lynn:** Negative. In this family, we have a sister fight protocol. Butt out, and let them resolve it on their own.

Varie: What is a Sister Fight Protocol?

Me: I've heard about this. It's a special family movement that prevents sibling rivalry fights from escalating into violent massacres.

Lisa: Precisely and this is the threat level we're at now: THUNDERSTORM.

I look at Lisa's Threat Level Chart and it had an interesting set up.

Me: Hmm. Interesting setup, Lisa. It shares the same principals as the United States Armed Forces DEFCON System but on a smaller scale. I'm guessing Field of Flowers must be DEFCON 5, The

Lowest level. And Exploding Volcano must be DEFCON 1, The Worst level.

Lisa: Correct. Technically it's Field of Daisies as the lowest and Erupting Volcano as the Highest.

Varie: And we're at Thunderstorm so we must be at DEFCON 4.

Lisa: Exactly.

Varie: Wow. You guys prepared for this.

Me: Indeed. But these protocols never work out at 100%. They always make things worse.

Varie: Oh man. This protocol is asking for this family to be torn asunder. We got to stop this.

Laney: Exactly! But I know I can resolve this! This family needs my voice of reason!

Lola: Your heart's in the right place, Laney. But you're playing with fire.

Laney: But someone has to go up there and calm them down!

Lynn: You don't even know what you're doing. Stand down before you have another one of your episodes.

Laney: [Stands up] You'll see! I'm going to stop this silly feud, without the help of your protocol!

Me: No Laney. We all will. Me, Varie, Lincoln and You. Divided we are weak. But United we are strong!

We Walk up to Lori and Leni's room.

Lincoln: I have a protocol, too! Which is I don't like pooping in a bucket!

Me: And also I have a protocol which is I don't like seeing 2 of my best friends fight over something so petty. By the way Lincoln, Did you know about this Sister Fight Protocol before now?

Lincoln: No, I didn't.

Varie: That's weird. Don't you think it's kind of odd that they bothered to tell your younger sisters about it, but not you?

Lincoln: Yeah, a little bit.

Me: Laney, were you told about this?

Laney: Yes, I was. But I always thought it was a bad idea.

Varie: Can't argue with that.

Lincoln: But it doesn't matter, because we're going to fix it.

[Lincoln knocks on Lori and Leni's bedroom door and opens the door as we walk in] Hey guys. Now look, I know you've been having a little problem, so we-

Lori: Guys can you tell Leni that the only way we can work it out is if she takes that dress back to the store?

Me: Come on you two, it's just a dress.

Varie: That I think you both would look really cute in.

Leni: Aw, Thanks Varie, but Laney, can you tell Lori that taffeta makes her look fat?

Me: Hey, Hey, Hey, Hey! You guys.

Lori: [angrily] WHAT?! How dare you call me fat!?

Laney: Uh, Okay! Lets calm down for a moment and think this over. You two have been very close together. Are you gonna break it up because the two of you have the same dress?

Lori & Leni: YES!

Lori: Well if Varie and Laney are on your side, Then Lincoln and J.D. should be on my side!

Me: No. We're not on anyone's side. We're here to help you guys work it out.

Lori: No help needed. I'm just waiting for Leni to apologize to me!

Leni: What?! You should be the one apologizing to me!

Varie: How can you fight over something so petty?!

Lori and Leni don't listen to us and continue arguing.

Lori: You know what?! I think blue makes you look washed out.

Leni: [Gasps] Oh Yeah?! Well, I think taffy makes you look like Aunt Ruth!

Lori: [Gasps] I cannot believe you!

Leni: I can't believe you more!

Lori: You're the worst sister in the world!

Leni: You're the worst sister in the Universe!

[She and Lori continue arguing at each other. Me, Varie, Laney, Lincoln looks scared as we get out of their room, and shuts the door. Just then, the other sisters were angry at us for making the fight worse. We fall.]

**Lynn:** Ugh, nice job guys! We told you to stay out of it!

Me: They didn't even hardly give us a chance to talk, Lynn.

Punching and crashing, screaming and roaring comes from Lori and Leni's room meaning that the fighting has escalated into violence.

**Lisa:** Based on rising decibel levels, I'm uping the threat level in the house from Thunderstorm to Hissing Cats.

Varie: We're now at DEFCON 3 people.

Lisa: Sisters, to your stations!

**Lincoln:** Uh, what's going on?

**Lola:** Let us handle it.

Me: We got to do something guys, Otherwise this whole fight will escalate into World War III.

---

[The next scene, me, Lincoln, Laney and Varie are in Lincoln's room reading manga. Luna and Luan enter the room, which scares us.]

**Luna:** Scram, dudes! We need your room!

**Lincoln:** What? Why?

**Luan:** Lori's approaching the sector, and we can't risk a run-in with Leni.

[Luna pushes us out of his room as walks back in, as Luan pushes Leni in there.]

**Luna:** Coast is clear, brah.

**Lucy:** Copy that. [allows Lori to go upstairs] You may proceed.

[Lori walks upstairs to her bedroom. Luna gets out of Lincoln's room, and Luan pushes Leni out. Lori gets out of her room while texting on her phone.]

**Lucy:** [voice] Abort, abort. Leni is headed back up. [Luna and Luan pushes Lori into Lincoln's room.]

**Lori:** Ah!

**Lincoln:** [As Luna and Luan enter the room with Lori.] Ah!

**Luan:** Lincoln, J.D., Varie, Laney, make like a drum and beat it! [chuckles] Get it? But seriously, out.

Me: [Laughs] Good one, Luan. But we're going. [We are kicked out of Lincoln's room. Leni walks back upstairs and goes to her room as she slams the door.]

**Lincoln:** [sighs]

Varie: This is just ridiculus

[Later that night, it is dinner time.]

**Lynn Sr.:**… And then Mort realized he was drinking regular, not decaf! [starts laughing]

Me: [Laughing] That's funny Mr. Lynn.

Varie: Mmm. Delicious spaghetti Ms. Rita.

Rita: Thank you, Varie.

**Lori:** [Rises up from her chair] Dinner was delicious, Mom.

**Rita:** Thanks, sweetie!

[Lori walks out of the dining room]

**Lincoln:** Yeah, thanks, Mom. I am stuffed.

**Rita:** Well, I hope you saved room for dinner.

**Lincoln:** [confused] Wait, what?

Laney: But didn't we just have dinner?

Me: Sister Fight Protocal, Right?

**Lynn Sr.:** Yep. Lori and Leni dine separately.

**Rita:** And we have to eat with them both. So they don't think we're taking sides.

Me: Why not. I love this spaghetti.

Varie: Me too.

Me: I'll have to see if our Chef back at our mansion can give you some good recipes to go with this.

Rita: That's very thoughtful of you J.D. Thank you.

Lola: [From the kiddie table] I didn't know you had your own chef at your house J.D.

Me: He is the best, Lola and he cooks all sorts of really great food.

[In the next scene, they dine with Leni.]

**Lynn Sr.:** And then Mort realized he was drinking regular, not decaf! [laughs]

**Leni:** [laughs as well]

Laney sighs.

Rita: Laney, you've barely touched your second dinner. What's wrong?

Laney: I'll tell you what's wrong. All this is wrong! Something's got to be done about this!

Lynn Sr.: Honey, you have to respect the protocol. Let Lori and Leni solve this on their own.

Laney: But I'm a sister too! I know I can help! Siblings are supposed to be there for eachother!

Me: Mr. Lynn can I have a word with you? In private?

Lynn Sr.: Sure.

Me and Lynn Sr. go into his bedroom.

Me: I'm sorry to pull you away like this Mr. Lynn

Lynn Sr. That's okay J.D.

Me: I don't think this protocal is working at all Mr. Lynn. Earlier this morning, Lori and Leni were practically tearing each other apart. They wouldn't let us talk to them to try and reason with them. The threat level was raised to DEFCON 3 because of our so called "INTERFERENCE" and me, Varie, Laney and Lincoln are worried that this fight could explode into a violent massacre.

Lynn Sr.: You maybe right on that J.D.

Me: You and Ms. Rita are the parents and you make the rules in this house right?

Lynn Sr.: Yes.

Me: I respect your authority. But I have a very bad feeling that the fight is going to escalate rapidly into DEFCON 1 and I'm worried that some of the girls if not all of them are going to get hurt and I can never forgive myself if that happened. What's worse is I don't want Lincoln, Varie, Laney or myself to get caught in the crossfire.

Lynn Sr.: You're right. But what can we do?

Me: Tell everyone we're going to destroy everything of the Sister Fight Protocal. I'll explain the situation to Lincoln, Laney and Varie and if the fight begins, Laney will use her plant powers to restrain the girls.

Lynn Sr.: And the rest will be up to the parents meaning me and Rita.

Me: Bingo. We don't want another situation like this happening again like with THE SWEET SPOT FIASCO.

Lynn Sr.: You may have saved this family again J.D.

Me: Thank you Mr. Lynn. Friends always look out for eachother. Also, I have a plan.

I whisper everything into his ear.

Lynn Sr.: That's perfect. Okay it's time to put Operation: Induce More Fighting So That Laney can Use Her Plant Powers and Restrain the Girls So We Can Punish Them and Think of A Shorter Name For This Operation, into Action.

Me: Whoa! That's a mouthful. Now I know who Lincoln got it from. How about Operation: Plant Restraint Punishment?

Lynn Sr: That's perfect.

Me: This'll take 24 hours, but we can pull this off if we all do our part.

---

Later That night.

I explain the plan to Lincoln, Laney and Varie and it began.

[Lincoln walks to his bedroom, until he realizes that his sheets and blanket are missing. He walks out of his bedroom. Lana whistles while she walks out of the bathroom with her plunger.]

**Lincoln:** Hey, what gives? What happened to my sheets and blanket?

**Lana:** Sister fight protocol. We used them to make a divider in Lori and Leni's room.

**Lincoln:** Well, what am I supposed to sleep under?

[Lana shoves him to his room.]

**Lana:** Try this. [Dumps all the dirty laundry clothes on Lincoln and laughs]

**Lincoln:** [Fed up] Alright, that's it!

**Lana:** Lincoln, what are you doing? [knocks on every door for every sister younger than Lori and Leni] Guys, we have a situation.

Laney: What now?

[Lincoln angrily walks into Lori and Leni's room and takes down the divider. Lori and Leni gasp while the others watch.]

**Lincoln:** I'm done with this! You guys and your stupid fight have ruined the whole day! It's time to get over it and make up!

**Luan:** Lincoln, this has to run it's course. Sister fight protocol.

**Lincoln:** Forget sister fight protocol!

**Leni:** Well, I'm not sleeping in here with her!

**Lori:** I'm not sleeping in here with her, either!

Laney: Everybody calm down! I have a solution! Lets sleep in different rooms. Leni, you sleep in Luan and Luna's room and Lori can sleep here.

Lincoln: Great idea, Lanes.

**Leni:** Works for me!

**Lori:** Me too!

[Leni grabs her pillow to sleep in Luna and Luan's room.]

Laney looks at me hiding in Lincoln's room and I gave her the thumbs up and wink.

**Luna:** You're playing with fire! [The other sisters (except Laney) all talk at once]

[The other sisters all talk at once in agreement]

Me: That's a chance I'm willing to take.

**Lincoln:** Listen. Laney knows how to solve problems in this house. By tomorrow, Lori and Leni will have cooled off, and you'll be thanking me! [He whistles, as Lily babbles at him for the idea.]

Lincoln and Laney returns to Lincoln's room.

11:15 PM

Everyone was asleep except for Me, Varie, Lincoln and Laney.

Lincoln: [Whispering] Everyone asleep?

Me: [Whispering] Yes. Phase 1 complete. [Pulls out a headset] Now for Phase 2. Dark Angel to Night Owl, Do you read me? Over.

Lynn Sr.: [Whispering] Night Owl to Dark Angel. Loud and clear and ready to move in. Over.

Me: Excellent. Proceed with Phase 2. Over.

Lynn Sr. Roger that. Over.

Lynn Sr. was dressed in a black sweater with a black hood and he snuck up the stairs and into Lisa's room and found the files for the Sister Fight Protocal in her closet. He grabbed the box and went to his and Rita's bedroom.

Lynn Sr.: I got the files containing the Sister Fight Protocal. Over.

Me: Is it the right box? Over.

Lynn Sr. opens the box and it is all the stuff for the Sister Fight Protocal.

Lynn Sr.: Affirmative. It is all the stuff. Over.

Me: Copy that. Phase 2 complete. Hold on to the box and await further instructions. Over.

Lynn Sr.: Roger that. Proceed with Phase 3 in the morning and J.D., Good Luck. Over.

Me: Thank you Mr. Lynn. Over and Out.

Laney: [Whispering] Did he get the files?

Me: [Whispering] Yes. Everything is going according to plan. We do Phase 3 in the morning.

[The next day, Lincoln, Me, Varie and Laney wake up.]

**Lincoln:** Hmmm, peaceful. Sounds like good ol' Lincoln saved the day.

**Luan:** [voice] Just admit you're wrong!

**Luna:** [voice] You're wrong, dude!

**Lincoln:** Or not. [sighs] Wait a minute, that didn't sound like Lori and Leni.

Me: That sounded like Luna and Luan. Phase 3 is a go.

[sees Luna and Luan arguing.]

**Luna:** Lori had the dress first! She told me the whole story last night!

**Luan:** Well, Leni told me her side, and she clearly had the dress first!

**Luna:** Ha! That's funnier than most of your lame jokes!

**Luan:** Oh I'm sorry, I couldn't hear you! I've gone partially deaf from your horrible guitar playing!

**Lincoln:** Guys, guys.

[Luna and Luan growl at him. Lori, Lynn, Lisa, Leni, Lana, and Lucy have got out of their rooms.]

**Lynn:** [on a megaphone] SISTER FIGHT PROTOCOL! DIVIDE AND ISOLATE!

[Lola is on her princess car, in which she gets Luna on.]

**Lola:** You're paying for new shocks, Lincoln!

[Luan is holding Lincoln by his shirt, getting ready to pummel him]

**Lana:** [Grabs Luan with her rope, and pulls her to Lincoln's room.] This room is now off limits! [Shuts the door, and the off limits sign is on the doorknob.]

**Lincoln:** Come on! Why is it always my room?

**Lisa:** Congratulations, elder brother. Thanks to you, the threat level is now a Stampeding T-Rex.

Varie: We're now at DEFCON 2 People!

Me: (in his head) Just as we had planned.

**Lynn Sr.:** Stampeding T-Rex?! [Acting with screams and boards up the door to his bedroom] Alright, we'll ride out the storm in here.

**Rita:** [puts Lily down on the drawer] (Acting) Did you remember the bucket?

**Lynn Sr.:** Dang it!

**Lisa:** [Is bringing Lori into the bathroom] Commencing T-Rex protocol. I've got Big L, and we're on the move.

**Lucy:** [coming out of Luna and Luan's room with Leni] Roger that.

**Lana:** [With Luan] We're headed for the red zone.

**Lola:** [With Luna] Copy that, we're headed for the green zone.

[Both parties are unknowingly heading into each other's paths, and end up bumping into each other, with Luna and Luan snarling at each other.]

**Lana:** Lola, what are you doing? This is the red zone. The door is red.

**Lola:** Uh, hello! The carpet is green.

[Now the twins are also arguing, as the four of them argue, as Lincoln, holding a bowl of cereal, walks into the room, but immediately backs away. Bobby is coming by to deliver pizza, and immediately rushes to the parents' bedroom window, and knocks.]

**Bobby:** Here you go, Mrs. Loud.

**Rita** [pays and tips him] Thanks Bobby. Just the large pepperoni for us, you can deliver the rest to the front door.

**Bobby:** Do I have to? Lori told me the threat level is at Stampeding T-Rex.

The Doorbell rings and I answer it.

Me: Oh hello Bobby. What's up?

Bobby: J.D. what are you doing?! The Threat Level is at Stampeding T-Rex!

Me: I know. It's part of our plan. (I beckon him and explain what we're doing)

Bobby: That's brilliant amigo. I don't want to get caught in the crossfire. Tell Lori I said Hello.

Me: I'll make sure she gets the message. [I hand him a $100 tip.] Here you go.

Bobby: Thanks man. Be safe in there.

Me: No Problem compadre.

I take the pizzas and put them on the table.

Me: Lori! Bobby says Hello!

Lori: [offscreen] Thanks for telling me J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

**Lucy:** Okay, first seating will be Leni, Luan, and Lana.

**Lisa:** [Off screen] Roger! Copy that.

[Lucy walks into the dining room, only to find Lynn slacking off while eating pizza]

**Lucy:** Gasp! What are you doing? You're supposed to be watching Lori, Luna, and Lola.

**Lynn:** Can't I have a break? I've been working for nine hours.

**Lucy:** So have I, and you don't see me complaining.

**Lynn:** Oh yeah, cause you're always such a ray of sunshine.

**Lucy:** At least I don't smell like crusty athletic socks.

**Lynn:** Please! Like Eau De Death is better.

[Lisa walks into the dining room with Leni, Luan, and Lana, as Lucy and Lynn begin to argue]

**Lisa:** Oh, boy. Here we go. We are now at Erupting Volcano, people!

**Lana:** ENOUGH WITH YOUR DUMB CHART! [Grabs the chart from Lisa, and takes a big bite out of it.]

**Lisa:** How would you like to eat that hat?!

[The rest of the sisters enter the scene, and all of them are arguing now, which ends up with them fighting.]

**Me:** Laney, Now!

Laney slams her hands onto the floor and causes vines to grow and they entangle the sisters in them.

Lori: Laney, let me go or I will turn you into a human pretzel!

Laney: I don't think so.

Lynn Sr. and Rita came in and Lynn Sr. whistled.

Lynn Sr.: This has gone on long enough!

Rita: Everyone but Lincoln, J.D., Varie and Laney into the Living room, Now. But untie them first, Laney.

Laney: I've got a better idea.

She had the vines place the girls onto the sofa.

In the Living Room

Rita: Now this fighting is completly unacceptable. Lori and Leni how could you two fight over something so petty as a dress?

Lori: Leni and I had the same dress mom.

Rita: It doesn't matter. Everyone but Lincoln and Laney are grounded for 3 weeks.

Lynn Sr.: You all should be ashamed of yourselves. J.D. told me what was going to happen last night and he came up with this plan.

I explained the plan down to the last detail.

Me: And then Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita gave you your punishment.

Laney: That Sister Fight Protocol is a menace to this whole family!

Me: Girls, turn over all the stuff related to that protocal. Mr. Lynn, burn that box.

I give Lynn Sr. a book of matches and everyone turns over the protocal gear and Lynn Sr. goes to burn the box.

Lisa: I should've never made that Protocal to begin with. It just makes things worse.

Leni: It's all my fault! Lori, I AM SUCH AN IDIOT! (Crying)

Varie: Don't say that, Leni. Like I said before. You both would look really adorable in that dress.

Me: Girls, that protocal threatened to tear this family apart. It only made things worse for everyone including your friends and neighbors.

Laney: That's what I've been saying.

Lincoln: That's right.

I explained what's been happening with Lincoln in his room and more and everyone felt really guilty.

Luan: Lincoln we're really sorry we kicked you out of your room.

Luna: Yeah. Sorry dude.

Lincoln: It's okay. I've already forgiven you.

Varie: You can let go of them now, Laney.

Laney releases them.

Me: Well guys, thanks to us we won't have to worry about that protocal again.

Lincoln: Yep. Especially when Lynn says she needs-

Laney covers Lincoln's month before he could finish that sentence.

Laney: Keep practicing so she can be a sports star some day.

Lynn: Oh yeah! I'm goin' for the gold! [Laney removes her hand from Lincoln's mouth]

Laney: Next time you better let me do the talking. Lincoln.

After everyone but Lincoln and Laney went back to their rooms, Lynn Sr. took me, Lincoln, Varie and Laney out to the backyard and I doused the box with gasoline and we set the box on fire.

Me: Mission Accomplished Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Yes indeed.

Laney: Good riddence to bad rubbish.

THE END.

---

Whoo! My 9th Fanfiction is completed and this one took a good while.

This was truly a challenge. The infamous episode done my way.

I'm going to do an original episode next time.

Until then this is J.D. signing off.

Laney belongs to Kinghammer Publishing at

# April Fools Rules

It starts with me and Varie walking over to the Loud House for a sleepover. We have our night stuff and some fun stuff.

I go up and knock on the door and Rita comes and opens it.

Rita: Oh, J.D. and Varie! You're Here! Quick! Come in!

She pulls us both in.

Me: Uh, ok? Thanks Ms. Rita.

We go upstairs only to see the sisters who are all looking like they're going into a war

Me: Hey girls. What's up?

Lynn: J.D., Varie! What are you doing here?! Go, before it's too late!

Me: Haven't you guys forgotten? We're sleeping over with you guys for the weekend. Hey, Where's Luan?

Lola: Oh No! Is she coming?!

Varie: I don't know so that's why we're asking you.

The sister's all go back to preparing. We shrug and then go to Lincoln's Room, but we find out that the door is locked and I knock on the door.

Me: Lincoln, it's me and Varie.

Lincoln opens the door.

Lincoln: Oh hey J.D., Varie, come on in.

We both walk in and Lincoln shuts the door.

Varie: What's going on Lincoln? Everyone looks scared and loaded with Paranoia.

Me: Yeah and they all look like they're going into war.

Lincoln: (sighs) I forgot to tell you

Me: Tell us what?

**Lincoln:** [marks April 1st on his calendar] Tomorrow is April Fools' Day.

Me: Yeah. So?

Lincoln: Every year my sister Luan creates a prank apocalypse and no one is spared!

Varie: You mean like whoopie cushions, squirting flowers and stuff like that?

Lincoln: Oh no. It's way worse than that. I present to you Luan Loud's April Fools' Highlight Reel. [He begins showing us a montage of Luan's April Fools' Day pranks on the Loud Family. First, the siblings are looking at their furniture, which is tacked upside down to the ceiling.]

**Luan:** "I'd say this prank's a little over your head!" [laughs] [Now they open the door to find the room full of chickens]

**Luan:** "Seems to be your clucky day!" [laughs]

[Now the kids are looking at their house all wrapped up in wrapping paper.]

**Luan:** [rips through a window] "I guess that's a wrap!" [laughs]

[Now the siblings are trapped in a humongous gelatin.]

**Luan:** "Aww, look at the Loud Family gettin' jiggly with it!" [laughs]

[The pets' fur and Walt's feathers got shaved off.]

**Luan:** [holding a buzz shaver] "I shaved the best for last!" [laughs]

[The video ends and me and Varie are horrified]

Me: Luan did all of that?!

**Lincoln:** "See what I mean? Nobody's safe from that evil pranking genius. But this year's gonna be different. Luan is not gonna prank me! Because I've got an April Fool proof plan.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thank you. [Looks towards his door] You're not the only one who can make a pun, Luan!" [opens his door to reveal Lily wearing a watermelon helmet and diaper, Lynn putting on padding, Lola coating herself and Lana in bubble-wrap.]

**Lana:** "Bubble-wrap me next!"

**Lucy:** [enters with her head inside a gargoyle head.] "I need more armor."

Laney: [Searches in her backpack] Okay, helmets: Check. Cleaning supplies: Check. Protective padding: check.

**Lynn:** [as Lisa enters in army gear] "Where's my helmet!?"

**Lori:** [talking on her smartphone] "Bobby, we have to cancel all our plans in April." [Bobby asks why] "Because Luan might shave my eyebrows off again! And it takes a month for them to grow back."

**Luna:** [following Lisa] "C'mon Lisa! Let me hunker in your bunker!"

**Lisa:** "You should've been more prepared. We'd known this storm was coming for 364 days."

**Luna:** [dropping to her knees and begging] "PLEASE! GIVE ME SHELTER!"

[Me, Varie and Lincoln walk by whistling when Lola dashes out in front of us.]

**Lola:** "Arms up, you three! Your turn for bubble-wrap.

**Lincoln:** [puts his hand in front of Lola.] Not this year, Lola. I'm not getting pranked.

[Loud girls chatter]

**Lola:** It's never been done!

**Lynn:** Are you crazy?

Laney: Don't be a fool! No one is safe from Luan's pranks!

**Lincoln:** Ladies! Ladies! I got a plan! Me, J.D. and Varie are simply gonna lock ourselves in my room till the day's over. I've got snacks, video games and a hose to pee in, which I call the Tinkle Tube. Patent pending.

**Lori, Leni, Luna, Laney, Lynn, Lucy, Lola and Lily:** Ew!

**Lana:** Cool!

**Lincoln:** [points to his window] It goes out the window!

Me: But what if we have to go #2?

Lincoln: Well, We'll cross that bridge when we come to it. The point is, We'll never have to leave my room so Luan will never get us.

Laney: But what if she pranks you guys from in your room?

Varie: How can she do that?

Laney: Never question Luan's dark arts of practical jokes.

[The kids are frightened by the sound of a sausage hitting the stair rails]

Laney: She's here…

[The siblings look frightened as Luan comes upstairs while holding a sausage.]

**Luan:** Ooh! It's Pranksmas Eve… and I'm just bubbling with excitement. [pops a piece of Lola's bubble wrap and walks away.]

Varie: Whoa! Who knew Luan could be that scary?!

Me: I'm not scared of her.

**Lola** : I'm gonna need more bubble wrap! And a fresh pair of undies.

**Lincoln:** Thanks for the lumber, Lana! I'll return it on April 2nd. [walks away with lumber.]

**Lana:** Mahogany was a good choice. That'll hold nicely.

[Me and Varie follow Lincoln into his room. Lincoln closes his door, uses a nail gun to pound the nails and Mahogany on it, then puts a chair by the doorknob.]

**Lincoln:** [takes out his radio] Clyde, wanna hang out tomorrow? I built us a fortress with snacks, games and a Tinkle Tube. Patent pending.

**Clyde:** On Pranksgiving? No way! Not after what happened last year.

[Flashback to what happened during the past April Fool's Day where Clyde steps on a rope as one of Luan's prank traps. Water sprays on his face and he is covered in hay. Luan's laughing can be heard. Then, a flock of crows come to attack him as he screams. End flashback as Clyde looks a little scared.]

**Lincoln:** But nothing's gonna happen this year. I've got an April Foolproof plan. [ringtone sounds] Hang on Clyde, Ronnie Anne just texted me. [checks his phone] She said she's coming over tomorrow with a present for me. [gasps]

Varie: That's not good.

Lincoln: She can't come over tomorrow! She'll get nailed by Luan's pranks and then pulverize me!

**Clyde:** Just tell her to come over another day.

**Lincoln:** I can't do that! That will definitely get me pulverized!

**Clyde:** You gotta get Luan to call off Prankapalooza. Appeal to her humanity. Beg if you have to!

**Lincoln:** Good idea! Just as soon as I get the Mahogany off the door!

[Me, Varie and Lincoln pull off the wood and go in Luna and Luan's room, we arrive and Luan turns around in a Jester chair to face Lincoln while she has Cliff on her lap.]

Me: Wow Luan. You look really awesome in that chair. It makes you look like Dr. No from James Bond.

Luan: Thank you J.D.

**Lincoln:** That is pretty cool, but Luan! You gotta call off Prankageddon! Please! Ronnie Anne is coming over tomorrow and I can't let her get pranked!

Me: Yeah. She'll get nailed by your pranks and then pulverize him!

**Luan:** Okay.

**Lincoln:** Really! Wow that was easier than I…

**Luan:** APRIL FOOLS PRACTICE! Lincoln, you know the April Fools Rules. Anyone who sets foot on our property is fair game. Speaking of which, is Clyde coming over? 'Cause I'd love to just say HAY! [chuckles insanely]

[We storm back to Lincoln's room, put the Mahogany back on his door and Lincoln's call Clyde.]

**Lincoln:** Clyde! Pleading with Luan did not work! She's an animal! [hears a cat noise] What was that?

**Clyde:** Oh, that's Cleopawtra. She's been feisty lately so we put her in a timeout crate.

**Lincoln:** Timeout crate. That's it!

Me: Of course. We cage her up like an animal and she can't pull any pranks.

Lincoln: [runs away to brainstorm his idea and tries to pull the Mahogany off the door.] Why did I choose Mahogany?

* * *

[At the basement, Lincoln flicks the lamp on.]

**Lincoln:** [to me, Varie and his sisters who are not Luan] Okay, we're all here?

Me: Wait. Let me do a headcount.

I counted heads except for Luan.

Me: Okay. We're all present.

**Lola:** Shh! She's got ears everywhere! [turns on the washing machine] I saw this in a mob movie once. She won't hear us over the noise.

Varie: Good thinking, Lola.

**Lincoln:** We all know tomorrow is going to be awful. But it doesn't have to be. If we combine forces, we can prevent Luan from setting up any pranks in the first place.

**Lynn:** Uhhh, how exactly are we gonna do that?

Lincoln: Laney, you have prepared for every prank Luan can think of every year right? Do you have anything for containment?

Laney is seen rummaging through her supplies

Laney: Sure. I think it's next to the insect repellant.

Lincoln: Great! Now let me tell you all my plan.

**Lisa:** Better make it snappy. We're almost done with the spin cycle.

* * *

[Later that night in Luna and Luan's room, Luan is snoring. Luna then gets up and gives a bird-like call to signal that Luan is asleep. We then enter the room. Luan then opens her eyes as we all tie her down, trap her in a cage, and keep her fingers together with Chinese finger traps.]

**Luan:** [enraged] LET ME [starts screaming her words] OUT OF HERE!

**Lincoln:** Okay.

**Luan:** Really? Wow! That was easier than I…

**Lincoln:** APRIL FOOLS! We aren't letting you out until April 2nd! [Me, Varie and The other sisters begin to cheer.]

**Lynn:** That was a crate plan, Lincoln! [We laugh during a rimshot.]

**Lori:** I've been crating for this moment all my life! [We laugh again.]

**Lana:** Well, better crate than never! [We laugh again.]

Laney: That was off the chain! [We laugh again]

Me: You've been sent into the Crate Beyond! [We laugh again]

Varie: More like the Crate Unknown! [We laugh again]

**Leni:** You're in a crate! [The other siblings don't seem to get it.] Get it?

**Lincoln:** Maybe we should just go to bed.

[The next day, Luna is heard screaming. The cage is now broken, meaning that Luan just escaped, much to the horror of everyone.]

**Lola:** [panicked] We're doomed! Luan escaped, and now she's gonna be mad!

**Lincoln:** How could this have happened?!

**Luna:** She's a black magic woman, dude!

**Lincoln:** [holds up a loose chain] I gotta get my money back for these.

[As Lincoln pulls the chain, it sets up a bucket full of honey that's about to spill on him but I use the Force and send the honey splattering into the wall. Feathers followed and I quickly grab an empty pillow case and fill it with the feathers]

Laney: It begins.

**Lisa:** Peace out. I'll be in my bunker. [dashes off]

**Lincoln:** Everyone else to my room! We'll be safe there. [As we all run towards Lincoln's room, the parents show up by the stairs. Rita is wearing a padded gear while Lynn Sr. is wearing bubble wrap.]

**Lynn Sr.:** What's all this ruckus about?

**Lori:** Luan's on the loose! TAKE COVER!

**Rita:** But we thought you locked her up!

Varie: She busted out!

Me: Head for the hills you two!

**Lynn Sr.:** Plan B! RETREAT! RETREAT! [He and Rita run back downstairs.]

**Lincoln:** [ringtone sounds as he checks his phone.] Oh no! Ronnie Anne's on her way? Could this day get any worse? [He bangs his head on the wall. A rope on the wall is attached to the vacuum cleaner that's taped on the ceiling and its bag opens up. I take a trash can in Lola & Lana's room and the dust falls into it above Lincoln's head]

Lincoln: Whew! Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem, buddy.

Lincoln: But on the plus side, that's one less prank Ronnie Anne could suffer. [gets an idea] That's it! If I set off all the pranks in the house, there won't be any left for her.

Me: Good plan. It's a big risk but I'm willing to take it with you.

**Lynn:** Lincoln, J.D., Varie, It's not safe out there!

**Lincoln:** Save yourselves! I got a job to do.

**Lucy:** Don't worry, Lincoln, I'll plan your funeral.

Me: Luan has terrorized this house for far too long and we're going to put an end to it for good.

Laney: Wait! [All eyes were on Laney] I'm coming with you.

Lori: Laney! Don't be a fool! You won't stand a chance out there!

Laney: Yes I will! Because I have prepared for every last practical joke Luan has concocted for this day. I have the wits to protect Lincoln, and do what we should've done years ago and stop Luan's reign of terror!

Me and Varie clapped for her.

Lola: (touched) Laney, you're a brave soul. I'm gonna miss you.

Lucy: I'll plan all four of your funerals.

[The sisters close Lincoln's bedroom door and puts Mahogany on it. Lincoln puts on a helmet and takes out the house map and circles kitchen.]

**Lincoln:** We'll start by de-pranking the kitchen.

---

[We go downstairs and look at a sign that says "Kitchen this way" while it points the open front door.]

**Lincoln:** Kitchen this way? Ha! Does she think I'm dumb enough to fall for that?

Laney: No, but she knows who is.

I use my lightsaber and cut the sign down.

Me: That takes care of that.

[We take the original route and go into the kitchen and find grease on the floor.]

Varie: She slicked up the floor with grease.

Me [I see something on the ceiling next to the doorway] There's a boot contraption.

I use the Force and pull it out of the ceiling.

Laney: Good thinking J.D.

**Lincoln:** Well, here goes nothing.

Varie: Be careful, Lincoln.

[Lincoln cautiously walks on the grease. But he slips and slides into the fridge. But before a box could fall onto his head, I use the Force and pull it to me. As Lincoln gets up, he slips on the grease, opens the fridge door, and is socked right in the face by a boxing glove on a spring.

Me: Ooh! Ouch!

[The force of the impact propels him into the stove.]

**Lincoln:** "OW!"

[His helmet breaks apart, and a bunch of vicious raccoons pop out of the stove and attack Lincoln as he screams in pain.]

**Luan:** [popping in from the other room.] "I made that dish from scratch!" [laughs]

Laney: [Whistles, attracting the attention of the Raccoons] Come and get it! [holds out a steak and lures the raccoons out of the house. Me, Varie and Lincoln give her the thumbs up]

---

[In the backyard, the Loud siblings' parents are at Lisa's shelter.]

**Rita:** [As Lynn Sr. knocks on the shelter.] Lisa Marie Loud! Let us in!

**Lisa:** I'll need some of your assurances in return! One, I will never again be punished for the explosions in or around the house!

**Luan:** [with a pile of Lily's stinky diapers.] Happy April Stools! [She prepares to aim one with a slingshot towards her parents.]

**Rita:** Are those diapers? She wouldn't!

**Lynn Sr.** [frantically pounds the shelter.] Whatever you want! Just let us in!

**Lisa:** [opens the shelter while holding a contract.] Sign here, here and initials here.

[After the parents sign their names, they hide while Luan shoots diapers at them and Varie appears and fires a big wave of water from her hands and splashes Luan and gets her covered in Lily's diapers]

Varie: Now that is a stinky defeat! [rimshot]

---

Me, Lincoln, Varie and Laney are heading towards the bathroom.

**Lincoln:** [looks at the map and finds a flying flour in the bathroom and screams.] Ha!

Me: This flour bag is rigged to explode!

I cut the rope with my lightsaber and throw the flour down the hall and it explodes by Lincoln's door. We checked the faucet and found that Luan clogged it with toilet paper. I unscrew the faucet nozzle and clean it out.

Varie: Nice try, Luan.

I sense raccoons nearby and fire Force Lightning at a towel rack and they scampered away.

Laney: Force Lightning? Awesome!

We head to the next room.

**Luan:** Don't give up. No one likes a critter. [chuckles]

Laney: I'm not giving up ever! [Laney follows me, Varie and Lincoln into the Living Room]

---

**Lori:** I think if we ration the food, we should be okay.

**Lana:** What does "ration" mean? [eats a bag of chips and drinks apple juice. The others glare at her.]

**Lola:** [scoffs] Typical. Now someone has to go into the kitchen for more supplies.

[Lori, Leni, Luna, Lynn, and Lucy all talk at once]

**Lana:** [gasps] Let's draw straws!

**Leni:** [sighs] I'll just go. I know I'm gonna lose. I'm a terrible artist.

**Lucy:** Actually, that's not what-

**Lola:** [covers Lucy's mouth] Good luck, Leni! [She and the other girls shove Leni out of Lincoln's room and put the Mahogany back on the door.]

Leni goes into the kitchen.

---

**Lincoln:** [looks at map] Okay. Living room. So far, so good. [then a red line comes when Lincoln crosses it and a projecter is switched on, showing an embarrassing video of Lincoln kissing a balloon with a face on it while Clyde is beside him.]

**Lincoln:** I think this is how you ki-

I use Force Lightning and short out the video projector system.

Varie: That was close. If Ronnie Anne saw that she would destroy you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yeah. No kidding.

Lincoln then goes to the couch.

Laney: Lincoln, No! [But the couch has a spring and Lincoln goes up the ceiling and gets stuck by sticky flypapers. He falls down to the couch and goes back up.]

**Luan:** Looks like spring is in the air. [chuckles]

Laney: Get out of here!

Varie splashes the fly paper with water and it falls off the ceiling.

Me: These pranks are brutal!

**Lincoln:** [looks at the map] Just got to finish the bedrooms! Laney, you take downstairs.

Laney: Right!

Lincoln: J.D., Varie, you two take the attic!

Me: Right!

[the house's exterior is shown as Me, Varie, Lincoln and Laney get attacked by Luan's pranks. Afterwards, the four of us are tired, beat up and dirty as Lincoln gets a call from Clyde.]

**Clyde:** Lincoln! What's happening? Lucy just invited me to your funeral.

**Lincoln:** [takes a mouse trap out of his eye and screams.] OW! I've been setting off all the pranks in the house so Ronnie Anne doesn't get hit. J.D. Varie and Laney have been helping me. [Lifts his shoe as sand pours out.] I've gone through every room except Leni and Lori's. [Clyde hangs up] Clyde? Hello!?

[the doorbell rings as Lincoln goes downstairs to open the door.]

**Clyde:** I volunteer to clear Lori's room.

Me: Go get them tiger!

[Clyde goes to Lori and Leni's room offscreen as he gets attacked by Luan's pranks.] It was worth it. Lori's room smells like apple cinnamon.

**Lincoln:** That might be this pie. [points to the pie on his head]

Clyde: Wait, what about Laney? Did she make it out okay?

Laney: What do you think? [Laney is shown completly covered in garbage and food, one eye blackened with a raccoon gnawing on her leg]

Me: Jumping Tuna Buckets!

Lincoln: Man! You've had it worse than me!

Laney: It was worth it. I survived April Fools Day. And call me crazy, but I found going through these pranks were kinda invigorating.

Clyde and Lincoln: You're crazy.

Laney: Right. I'm never doing that again.

Lincoln: Well, that's aside. The Loud House is prank free. [We high-five as Clyde walks away and faints. Ronnie Anne arrives and is surprised when Clyde faints, before looking annoyed.]

**Luan:** [chuckles as Ronnie Anne arrives] I won! You thought you'd outsmart me, but you got the worst pranking ever!

Laney: Give it up, Luan! We've cleared this house of all of your deadly practical jokes. You're finished!

Me: You wanted a prank battle and you got one and we won.

**Lincoln:** Yeah! We only set off those pranks because Ronnie Anne was coming over. [Ronnie Anne looks rather touched at hearing her crush say this.]

**Luan:** Yeah! Well who do you think invited her over, genius? [Ronnie Anne's expression turns to a confused look.]

Laney: No…

Me: This was all a set up!

Varie: You double-crossed us!

Luan: I knew I had to lure you out of your room, so I called Ronnie Anne, and told her how much you loved April Fools' Day. And here she is, to deliver the final blow. [Lincoln turns to Ronnie Anne, who pulls out a pie, with a villainous-looking smile on her face. Lincoln braces for impact, and a splat is heard… but he isn't hit.]

**Lincoln:** Huh? [As Lincoln opens his eyes, he finds out that she instead threw the pie in Luan's face.] But why'd you do that?

**Ronnie Anne:** You took all those pranks for me. It's the least I could do. Come on, let's draw some eyebrows on you and go get a milkshake.

Me: Ronnie Anne, I guess we owe you one.

Ronnie Anne: It's the least I can do for setting me straight, J.D. Bobby says "Hi" to Lori by the way.

Me: I'll make sure she gets the message.

Ronnie Anne: Thank you J.D. and we're even.

I smile and give her the thumbs up.

[The two leave the house.]

**Luan:** That girl's a keeper! But J.D. what did she mean by "we're even?"

Me: You know how we set her straight with when she was picking on Lincoln?

Luan: Yeah.

Me: Well we took all of your deadly jokes to protect her from getting hit by them. So we're even.

Luan: You're a true friend J.D.

---

Me: It's all clear everyone!

[The family come out of their hidings and are relieved that the prankfest is over.]

**Lynn Sr.:** I think it's over!

[The other nine sisters agreed]

**Rita:** Boy, you all took a major beating!

Me: Me, Varie, Laney and Lincoln took all of Luan's pranks head on because Luan invited Ronnie Anne over to prank Lincoln by having a Banana Cream Pie thrown into his face. Lincoln was afraid Ronnie Anne would get hit and she would pulverize him into oblivion. So we all took Luan's pranks to avoid having Ronnie Anne get hurt.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! You guys did all that for Ronnie Anne and us?

Varie: It's what we had to do. Also I found this in Vanzilla.

[Varie pulls out a blue paint bomb]

Varie: It's a blue paint bomb. I found it attached to the ignition switch. It was to go off when the van started.

Rita: Good thinking Varie. Where's Lincoln now?

Laney: He's getting a milkshake with Ronnie Anne and getting patched up.

Loud Sisters: AAAAWWWWWW!

Me: Oh Bobby says "Hi" Lori. Ronnie Anne told me to tell you that from Bobby.

Lori: Thank you for telling me J.D.

Varie: Also Lori, Clyde volunteered to clear out your room of pranks so he took them all for you. He came out and his head was shaved off.

Lori Gasped

Lori: Clyde took all those pranks for me?

Varie: Mm-hmm. He saved you from losing your hair.

Lori: He is a true friend. Tell him I said "Thank you".

Varie: I'll relay the message.

I start feeling exhausted and disoriented.

Me: I'd love to tell you guys more but as you can see this whole experience has left me tired, weak and disoriented so I'm gonna take a nap for a while.

I pass out and Varie catches me.

Lisa checks me out.

Lisa: He's alright. It's just exhaustion from all of Luan's pranks. He'll be right as rain tomorrow morning.

Lynn Sr.: I'll take you two home.

Varie: Thank you Mr. Lynn

Lynn Sr. drives me and Varie back to my mansion and tucks me into a bed at our infirmary. Lynn Sr. revealed everything to my mom and dad.

8:30 AM the Next Morning

I woke up and I have bandages on my face, arms and my eye.

Me: I'm home? In an infirmary? I didn't know my mansion had an infirmary.

Varie was there by my bedside and she had fewer bandages than me.

Varie: J.D. you're awake!

Varie hugs me.

Me: Yes. I'm okay my love.

My dad comes in.

Sumner: You gave us quite a scare there J.D.

Me: Sorry, dad. I wanted to…

Sumner: I know. Lynn told me everything. You guys are heroes.

Me: I had to do what I had to do. I think I risked my life for my friends. Luan's pranks nearly killed us.

Sumner: I know. She got a stiff punishment for it.

Me: That stinks.

Sumner: You got someone to see you.

My dad leaves and in comes Luan with a bouquet of daffodils.

Me: Hey Luan. Those flowers for me?

Luan: Hey J.D. and yes they are.

I take the flowers and sniff them.

Me: Mmm. Daffodils are one of my favorite flowers. How did you know?

Luan: Yellow is my favorite color and I figured you would like them.

Me: Thank you Luan.

Luan: Also the reason I came here is to apologize.

Me: What for?

Luan: For hurting you and Varie with my pranks.

Me: I've already forgiven you Luan. But to tell you the truth, me and Varie had lots of fun yesterday. Sure it was dangerous but it was fun. But those pranks could've killed us Luan. I know you want to be the funniest person in the world and you definitely have what it takes to be that. But true humor comes from the heart.

Luan: (touched) Thank you J.D. I'll try to tone it down next year.

Luan and me hug.

Me: When are cooks mean?

Luan: I don't know?

Me: When they beat the eggs and whip the cream! (Rimshot) (Me, Luan, Varie and Dad laugh)

Luan: Good one, J.D. That's one of Egg-citing Taste! (Rimshot) (Luan, Me, Varie and Dad Laugh)

Sumner: Luan, you are hilarious!

Me: Told you she's a riot, dad. Luan, there's one thing that puzzles me.

Luan: What's that J.D.?

Me: Lincoln showed me and Varie a montage of pranks you pulled on April Fools a while back and we saw that you stapled all the furniture to the living room ceiling upside-down. How did you do that without help?

Luan: That one was funny. One of my masterpieces. I had some favors done by my friends at Clown school.

Me: Ah. I see. That one was really Topsy-Turvy! (Rimshot) (Me, Luan, Varie and Dad Laugh) That joke you said was hilarious. It really went OVER THEIR HEADS! (Rimshot)

Me, Luan, Varie and Dad laugh some more.

Sumner: You two are really funny.

Me: Thanks Dad. (to the viewers) Boy, I have quite the sense of humor don't I? [to Luan] Luan, I'm sorry we put you in that cage.

Luan: It's okay. I guess I deserved it. Well get better J.D.

Me: I will Luan. See ya.

Sumner: Get some rest, J.D.

Me: Okay, dad.

Varie, Luan and Dad left as I sat back and watched TV.

THE END.

All done. My 10th fanfiction is completed.

I know it's not April Fools Day but I wanted to write an action packed version of this. This was awesome.

Luan's pranks were truly dangerous and it was like entering a funhouse from the Netherworld.

I wanted to give my dad a longer appearence in this story.

Until next time this is J.D. signing off.

James Bond mention owned by Ian Fleming, Eon Productions, MGM, Columbia Studios, United Artists and Sonny Pictures.

Loud House owned by Nickelodeon Studios.

Laney Loud owned by Kingfisher Publishing at .

Varie of Visions of Escaflowne created by Sunrise Studios and FuniMation.

# Get the Message

It starts with Varie and Laney reading books in the Living Room. But then they are both interrupted by Lincoln who was playing on his virtual reality glasses. The game was fighting zombies with breakdancing.

**Lincoln:** "Take that, zombie!" [twerks] "Feel my twerk, you evil jerk!" [killing zombies; does a pelvic thrust.] "HOO!"

Me: Go Lincoln! Show those Zombies what for! Whoo!

Laney: (Thoughts) Lincoln must be playing games on his glasses again. Must be so cool to play in virtual reality. Maybe I can ask him if I can have a turn.

[Lincoln continues to breakdance; he goes up the stairs and does more moves in the hallway where he then enters one particular room.]

**Lori:** "Lincoln!"

**Lincoln:** [takes the goggles off and sees Lori making an angry face at him.] "AAAAAAAHHHHHH!"

Me: Oh! Are we in your room Lori? I'm sorry. Lincoln accidentally wound up in here while playing VR Games.

**Lori:** "There's only one rule in this house: Stay out of my bedroom! If I catch you in here again, I will literally turn you into a human pretzel!" [on the phone] "No, not you, Bobby." [giggles] "One sec, okay?" [kicks Lincoln out of her room.]

Me: Well that was not nice.

[Lincoln puts his goggles back on and continues to dance the zombies away.]

**Lincoln:** "OH, YEAH!"

[goes into the bathroom; realizes what he's doing in there.] "Zombies don't need to see this." [takes the goggles off and sets them on the sink.]

Me: Excuse me, Lincoln.

I turn my back to him and face the wall.

[There's a knock at the door.]

**Lincoln:** "Occupied!"

[The knocking then turns into a pounding.]

**Lincoln:** "I can't believe some…" [answers door to see Lori is there.]

**Lori:** [on the phone] "Bobby, you'll never guess what Whitney said to me today."

**Lincoln:** [rhetorically] "That you don't respect a man's privacy?"

Me: Yeah Lori. We were in here first.

**Lori:** [ignoring Lincoln and kicking me and him out.] "No, silly! Not even. She was all like…"

[Me and Lincoln go to Lincoln's room and realizes something.]

**Lincoln:** "Oh no! My gaming glasses!"

Me: Let's go back and get them!

[We rush to the bathroom but we are stopped by Lola and Lana who are dressed in some kind of authority attire.]

**Lana:** "No running in the hallway!"

**Lincoln:** "Huh? What are you talking about?"

**Lola:** "Lana, is this maggot giving you lip?" [writes Lincoln up]

**Lana:** "We're the new hall monitors at school, so we're practicing at home."

Me: You two look very official. But something's missing. (gets an idea) I know!

I pull out two police hats and put them on their heads.

Me: There. Now you two look official. I got those hats on a class field trip to the police station. They gave them to me.

Lana: Cool. Thanks J.D.

[They give Lincoln a ticket.]

**Lola:** "I got to admit we do look official but If we catch you two speeding again, you're going downtown! We already locked up Luan for telling bad jokes." [reveals Luan in a cardboard jail cell.]

**Luan:** "Hey! Did you hear the one about the thief who stole a calendar? He got twelve months!" [laughs to rimshot] "Get it?"

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan. What did the robber say when he held up a pizzeria?

Luan: What?

Me: He said "Gimme all your dough!" [Rimshot]

Me, Lincoln, Luan and Lana laugh

**Lola:** "That's five more minutes, dirt bag! But that was a good one J.D."

Me: Thank you Lola.

Lana: By the way J.D. are you fully healed after April Fools Day Last week?

Me: Getting there. My eye still hurts but I should be at 100% in 2 days.

Lola: Well that's good but no more speeding okay?

**Lincoln:** "Okay, okay. I'll walk within the speed limit. I swear."

**Lana:** "NO SWEARING!"

Me: No Lana. He means we promise.

[As they leave for their room/office, Me and Lincoln go to the bathroom to find that Lincoln's goggles are now totaled.]

**Lincoln:** "Someone stepped on my glasses! NOOOOOO!"

[Since Lori kicked him out when he left them in there, he automatically blames her and sees that she left in the family van.]
**Lincoln:** [enraged] "LORI! YOU DIRT BAG!"

---

[Later, Me, Varie and Clyde is being told the story of the incident.]

**Lincoln:** "One minute I'm electric-sliding with the undead, and the next…" [groans] "IT'S ALL LORI'S FAULT!"

Varie: Lincoln just calm down. I'm sure Lori didn't mean to step on them.

**Clyde:** [holding the goggles] "I can't believe it!"

**Lincoln:** "I know! She didn't even say sorry!"

**Clyde:** [lovestruck] "No. I can't believe these were touched by Lori's beautiful tootsies…" [cradles the glasses]

Clyde was immediately snapped out of it when they head a knock on Lincoln's door.

Lincoln: Come in

Entering was sweet little Laney.

Lincoln: Oh, hey Laney. What are you doing here?

Laney: I couldn't help but notice earlier today that you were playing on your game glasses and I was hoping I could have a turn on there. But maybe with a game that doesn't have zombies in it?

Lincoln: I wish I could Laney, but I can't. Lori broke it. [shows Laney his broken glasses]

Laney: Oh no! Why would she do that?

**Lincoln:** "I'll tell you why! All she cares about is talking on her stupid phone! Well, I'm going to give her a call she'll never forget…"

**Clyde:** "What are you gonna say?"

[Lincoln looks in his drawer and pulls out a sheet of paper and shows it to us.]

**Me:** " **Why 'blank' is the worst sister ever?** "

I read the rest of it quietly and I gasp in shock.

Me: Lincoln, don't you think this is a bit too extreme?

**Lincoln:** [evilly] "I knew this would come in handy someday. I just didn't know which sister would be getting it."

Laney: Not me, right?

Lincoln: Oh no Laney. You're the only sister that isn't the worst… [writes Lori's name in the blank.] "But you, Lori Loud, have made my decision very easy." [dials Lori's phone number on his duck phone.]

Me: I sense trouble coming.

Varie: Me too.

[While Lincoln is waiting, Luna is jamming, and riffs to the last note of Lori's ringtone.]

**Lincoln:** [impatient] "Agh. Must be charging her phone. No worries. I'll just leave it on her voicemail."

**Voicemail:** "Hey, this is Lori. You know what to do." [Beep]

Me: Here it comes. Laney, Varie, cover your ears.

Me, Laney and Varie do so

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Lori. It's your dear brother, Lincoln. There's something I've been meaning to tell you. You are…" [goes into a blindingly raging rant about Lori; Luna comes into his room and rocks out to censor the harsh and foul message for any profanity it may contain, all the while Clyde watches in despair as his dream girl is getting roasted; finishing up.] "AND THAT IS WHY YOU ARE THE WORST SISTER EVER!" [hangs up] "What do you think, Clyde?"

[Clyde faints; enter Lori]

Me, Varie and Laney uncover our ears.

**Lori:** "Hey, bro. I just wanna say I'm so sorry I stepped on your stupid toy. So I went out and bought you a stupid new one."

**Lincoln:** [shocked at her generosity] "You did what now?"

**Lori:** [hands him new glasses] "Also, I'm very impressed you didn't freak out over this. Very mature."

**Lincoln:** [nervously chuckles] "Yep. That's me. Mr. Mature."

Laney could only shake her head at his mistake.

[As Lori leaves, Lincoln realizes he made a terrible mistake.]

Me: Well that was nice of her.

**Lincoln:** "Clyde! What have I done? I called Lori a-" [guitar riff] "-when she's actually a-" [harp string] "What am I gonna do?! You're right! Lori clearly hasn't listened to the voicemail yet, or I'd be a human pretzel. We gotta delete the message!"

Me: Yeah but how?

**Clyde:** [comes to] "Huh?" [falls over]

**Lincoln:** "Good talk."

---

[Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney and Clyde are peaking out the door; Lola and Lana are tracking a trail of poop that leads from Lynn and Lucy's room to Luan and Luna's; Lori has locked up her room and entered the security password and leaves.]"

Me: Security in her room must be very tight.

Varie: Lori really doesn't like people going into her room.

**Lincoln:** "Perfect! Lori doesn't have her cell which means it's still in there charging. Our mission is to infiltrate her room and delete the message before she gets back."

**Clyde:** "But Lori's room is off limits."

**Lincoln:** "I know. That's why I need you to be a lookout for her."

**Clyde:** "That's easy. I'm always on the lookout for Lori."

**Lincoln:** "Then let's do this!"

Laney: Wait! What can I do?

We thought about it, then looked outside to see the twins still patroling the hallway.

**Lana:** "I know poop when I see it, and that's definitely some poop."

Lincoln: Got it! You can distract Lola and Lana. Make sure they don't see me. Can you handle that?

Laney: I'll try.

Lincoln: Great! [puts on a black snow hat] Go time!

[Lincoln sneaks by while the twins check the sound he made only to see he's nowhere. Then Laney came in to act as the distraction]

Lola: You got a hall pass young lady?

[She see's Lincoln hiding up on the top of the doorway]

Laney: I think I see Geo making a run for it.

[Points the other way and while the twins were looking she pulls a hamster treat out of her pocket and tosses it behind her. Making Geo the hanster go after it]

**Lana:** "Hey, fur ball! No speeding!"

[The twins give chase to Geo.]

**Twins:** "Hey! What did we just say? Get back here!"

[Laney gives Lincoln an OK signal, then he sneaks into the vent.]

**Lincoln:** "I'm in."

**Clyde:** [with a schematic of the house] "Great. Proceed two clicks north, hook a left, and you should be right over the target."

[Lincoln heads down that pathway.]

**Lincoln:** "I've got eyes on the package."

[He breaks into Lori's room and finds the phone still charging.]

Me: Copy that.

**Clyde:** "Lincoln! Lori's coming!"

**Lincoln:** "You're going to have to stall her!"

**Clyde:** "Roger that…" [draws a mustache on his upper lip with a marker and tears off his shirt, revealing a white tux underneath it and acts so suave as Lori approaches.] "Hey, beautiful, you take these stairs often?"

**Lori:** [throws her arms around him and swoons] "I will now… handsome~…" [winks to him]

[Lincoln grabs the phone and starts playing the message.]
**Message: " Hey, Lori. It's your dear brother, Lincoln.** "

[Lincoln deletes it]

**Phone:** "Message deleted."

[Lincoln sneaks out right before Lori enters; and it turns out it was all just a dramatization of what could happen.]

---

**Lincoln:** "And that's how we're gonna do it!"

Varie: Nice plan.

Me: It just might work.

**Clyde:** "I love it! Especially the part where I get to talk to Lori." [starts applying perfume onto him.]

**Lincoln:** [coughs] "Is that perfume?"

Laney: [coughs] What kind of perfume is that?

**Clyde:** "It's my Nana's."

Varie: You should've brought some cologne.

**Lincoln:** "Here are the blueprints for the vents." [hands Clyde a drawing of them with some red stuff all over it.]

**Clyde:** "Are these food stains?"

**Lincoln:** "I eat ketchup-sandwiches while I floor-plan."

Laney: [whispers to Clyde] Don't ask why.

[They hear a door opening]

Laney: Lori's coming!

[Lori locks the door to her room and enters the security password just like in the dramatization.]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, let's do this."

Me: Lets go.

**Clyde:** [hops over to the position from the dramatization.] "I'M IN

POSITION!"

Varie: Ow. Copy that.

[The loud feedback on the other end knocks Lincoln back.]

**Lincoln:** "Roger that." [sees Lola writing Lily up for not wearing her diaper.]

**Lola:** "No, I can't let you off with a warning!"

**Lily:** [laughs]

[Lincoln sneaks by, but Cliff gets on his hat and starts padding it; Lincoln shoos him off only for the cat's tail to hit his nose and stifles a sneeze with Lily's diaper.]

**Lola:** "Next time, remember. This is a mandatory diaper zone!"

[Lincoln realizes he just used it and throws up; this gets the twin guards' attention and he's hiding up the doorway, Then Laney came in to act as a distraction, problem was she didn't know what to do.]

Lana: And where do you think you're goin'?

Laney: Uhhh… Umm… [Sees Lincoln slipping on top of the doorway]

**Lincoln:** "Gah… ketchup fingers…"

Laney: Uhhhh… [Then sees Lily crawling away without wearing a diaper]

**Laney:** "SHE'S MAKING A CRAWL FOR IT!"

Lola: You just got lucky!

[They chase after her; Lincoln manages to sneak into the vents.]

**Lincoln:** "Clyde, Me and J.D. are in."

[Lucy is right next to him.]

**Lucy:** "Hey, Lincoln, Hey J.D.."

**Lincoln:** [screams] "Lucy! What are you doing in here?"

**Lucy:** "I come here to think. I actually just wrote a new poem called "Ventilate".

**Inside the wall** I choose to be alone If I ever get stuck Please listen for my moan. **"**

Me: Very good, Lucy.

**Lincoln:** [nervous] "Riiiiight." [chuckles] "Clyde, get me to Lori's room, now." [creeps away from Lucy] **Clyde:** "Go three clicks, and a right. Or was it three rights and a click? Wait. What's a click?"

Laney smacks her forehead

Me: Just follow me, Lincoln.

We crawl through the vents and take a left and we made it to Lori and Leni's Room.

**Lincoln:** "I've got eyes on the package."

**Clyde:** "Package? What about Lori's phone?"

Me: That is the package Clyde.

I open the vent and drop down a red rope and enters Lori's room via the rope; however, it seems to be coming undone.]

**Lincoln:** "Clyde, what kind of rope is this?"

**Clyde:** "Cherry licorice rope."

Laney: Why would you use Licorice?

Clyde: It was the only rope I could find.

[Lincoln screams and thuds onto the floor; this gets Lori's attention as she heads up the stairs to check it out.]

**Clyde:** [frantic] "Lincoln! Lori's coming!" [suave] "Don't worry, I'll stall her." [draws a fake mustache on his upper lip and takes his shirt off and approaches Lori only to be stunned by her beauty.]

**Lori:** "What?"

[Clyde suddenly gets a nasty nosebleed from his shyness.]

**Lori:** "Ugh! Gross!" [runs to her room]

Varie: Oh Clyde.

[Lincoln is just about to delete the message when he hears Lori just about to come on; she enters and looks around with an displeased look on her face; Lincoln is hiding under her bed; Lori kicks off her shoes right under them and they hit Lincoln in his face.]

**Lincoln:** "Ugh!" [shuts his mouth]

**Lori:** [suspiciously checks under her bed] "So, this is where all my shoes are." [sees all her shoes under her bed]

[Lincoln had escaped her line of sight and tries reaching for the phone, but Walt perches right onto it and bites Lincoln's finger, making him hold in his yelp of pain; Lori's phone finishes charging.]

**Lori:** "Finally." [takes phone] "Ooh! New messages! I'm so loved!" [leaves]

**Lincoln:** [panicking] "Mission is compromised! The package is on the move? Clyde?"

[Clyde has covered his nostrils with tissues to clear up the bleeding.]

**Lincoln:** "Clyde! Do you read me?!"

Laney: Um, Clyde is unable to speak with you right now.

Varie: He's unconcious due to a nosebleed, Lincoln.

[Lori is listening to all of her messages she got.]

**Message 1:** "Hey, babe. It's Bobby. Do you think we'll always be together?"

**Lori:** "Aww! Totes saving that one!" [saves it]

[Clyde faints again]

**Message 2:** "Hey, babe. It's Bobby again. Should our couple name be Bori or Lobby?"

**Lori:** [saves it] "Saved."

[Lincoln hurries to stop Lori from getting to his message, but the twins stop him.]

**Lola:** "We warned you, dirt bag!"

**Lana:** "It's the clink for Linc!"

I jump out of the vents and go into Lana and Lola's room and break Luan out of the box.

Me: Run like the wind, Luan!

**Lincoln:** "Look! Luan's making a jailbreak!"

[The twins turn around and Lincoln makes a break for it downstairs.]

**Lana:** "Hey!"

Luan ran passed them like a wild animal.

Luan: You'll never take me alive, Coppers!

Lana and Lola give chase to Luan.

[Lincoln gets downstairs and finds out that he's too late and Lori is already listening to his hateful message.]

**Message:** "Hey, Lori. It's your dear brother, Lincoln."

**Lincoln:** "Lori!" [slow motion diving at her] "NOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" [thuds at normal speed] "Ugh!"

**Message:** "There's something I've been meaning to tell you. You are…"

[Lincoln looks on in horror, but Lori deletes it before the rant can begin.]

**Lori:** "Ugh! Delete! Lincoln, there are two rules in this house: stay out of my room, and never call my phone! My voicemail is full enough without useless messages from you!"

**Lincoln:** [sarcastically relieved] "Gee, Lori, I'm sorry."

**Lori:** "But, I'm gonna let it slide this time 'cause you were so mature when I broke your stupid toy."

**Lincoln:** [sheepishly chuckles] "Yeah, right. That's me. Mr. Mature."

[Lori gets a call and answers it.]

**Lori:** "Bobby. Only 12 messages today? I thought you cared about me."

Me: Whew. That was a close one.

Laney: Oh thank goodness. I thought you were a goner down there.

**Lincoln:** [sighs with relief; to the viewers] "Next time I have a problem with one of my sisters, I'll just talk to them instead of leaving a message or writing a nasty letter." [realizing] Speaking of which, where is that letter?" [looks around for it but can't find it.]

Varie: Uh oh.

**Lori:** [plucking nose hairs while talking to Bobby] "If you want our couple name to be Lobby, you're going to have to show a little-" [sees something on the floor] "What's this? **Why Lori is the worst sister ever?** Bobby, I gotta go. I'M ABOUT TO TURN LINCOLN INTO A HUMAN PRETZEL!" [reveals the letter to Lincoln and is enraged] "LINCOLN! WHAT IS THIS?!"

**Lincoln:** "Well, it's time to do the official dance of the Loud House: the Running Man!" [puts on his new game goggles and starts dancing away from Lori's wrath.]

**Lori:** "WHEN I GET MY HANDS ON YOU, I'M GONNA-" [Luna rocks out to censor Lori's rant of revenge, just like she did for Lincoln.]

Varie then fired a stream of water at Lori and it froze and entombed Lori in a block of ice and froze her.

Laney: Whoa. Varie, I didn't know you could freeze people.

Varie: I also have the ability to raise and lower the temperature of water.

Me: That is awesome.

Lynn Sr. came back after going to the store for groceries.

Lynn Sr.: Can't Luna play anything quieter?

Me: Mr. Lynn we need to tell you something about Lori.

I told Lynn Sr. whats been happening and he was shocked.

Lynn Sr: Lincoln didn't know that Lori went out to buy another game for him?

Varie: Yes and that's what drove him to do the unthinkable.

Lynn Sr.: I see. Lincoln you can't play video games for 2 days. Varie, I had no idea you could freeze people too.

Varie: Yes. I can freeze or boil water.

Lynn Sr.: Boy you made her into a Frozen Lori-cicle! (Rimshot!)

Me, Varie and Luan Laugh.

Luan: Good one dad.

Me: Yeah. Good one Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Can you please thaw out Lori? I'll talk to her.

Me: Okay. But we're gonna need a very big bucket to prevent the house from flooding.

Lisa then came out with a big washtub.

Lisa: I believe this is the appropriate size for a human sized frozen individual.

Me: Thank you, Lisa. This is perfect. Laney, can you use your plant powers and take Lori to the Living Room?

Laney: I can do that.

I place the tub by the fireplace and Laney grows a bunch of vines from her hands and they wrap around the Ice block and she placed it in the tub.

Me: All right. Everyone stand back.

I then fired a blast of fire at the ice block and it melted in 10 seconds.

Lori was shivering and she sneezed.

Everyone else was awestruck.

Lynn: You have fire powers J.D.?

Me: Yep. But I only use them when the time is right. Fire is an extremely dangerous force.

Leni and Luna pulled Lori out of the water and dried her off and I wrapped her in a blanket and brought her to the couch.

Lori saw Lincoln and she was still enraged.

Lori: [Shivering] L-L-Lincoln, I'm g-g-going to grind y-y-you into dust f-f-for that l-l-letter.

Lori sneezes.

Lynn Sr.: You will do nothing of the sort, Lori. Lincoln had a good reason to be angry with you. But he didn't know that you went out and bought him a new game goggle set.

Laney: Also why are you being so rude today? You kicked Lincoln out of your room when he went in there on accident?

Lori: The r-r-reason I was so m-m-mean to you guys is b-b-because F-F-Flip made m-m-me work like a s-s-slave.

Me: Lori, how can you stand working for that jerk?

Laney: Yeah, he's a total cheapskate.

Varie: Who is Flip?

Me: He owns a gas station down the road and he only cares about himself. He hardly even pays his employees anything.

Lynn: He works his employees into the ground without a break. Not even for lunch.

Me: I've seen how he treats his employees too. He's a total Taskmaster. I'm planning on reporting him to the Michigan Better Business Bureau and the Michigan Department of Labor.

Lynn Sr.: So you were taking your frustration out on everyone because of your job, Lori?

Lori: [Sneezes] Yes. I'm s-s-sorry guys. I hate my j-j-job and…

Lori breaks down crying and I comfort her.

Lynn Sr.: We'll continue talking about this later, Lori. I got to make dinner.

Lynn Sr. went into the kitchen.

Me: Lori if I may make a suggestion. How about you work at Gus's Games and Grub? I'm sure Gus would be more than happy to let you work there.

Lori: Okay. I'll see if I can apply for it.

Over the next week, Flip was reported to the Michigan Department of Labor and the Michigan BBB and was arrested. Flip's was shut down for good.

Flip was ordered to pay Lori $250,000.00 in restitution for his unfair treatment to her. He was sentenced to 10 to 20 years of Hard Labor.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction completed.

Hooray for the Houston Astros folks! Whoo!

This one was a challenge. Not as big as Brawl in the Family but right up there. Also, I don't like Flip. He got what was coming to him in the end.

Also I would like to Thank TotalDramaFan3452 AKA Kinghammer Publishing for letting me use Laney in my stories. I promise to not abuse her and you have my support and trust.

You rock man.

# A Tattler's Tale

*[Episode begins at night with the Loud siblings, Me and Varie in Lori and Leni's bedroom. Lynn and Lana are having a pillow fight, Luna is bouncing Lily, Luan is braiding Lucy's hair as she reads an Edgar Allen Poe book, I am reading a book on the movie of 2016 Moana and Varie is reading a book on fish, Leni is painting Lori's toenails, and Lincoln is speaking with Lisa.]*

**Lincoln:** "So then, bam! My remote control plane smashed right into Dad's disco ball, and it broke into a million pieces!"

**Lynn:** *[gasps]* "Oh no!" *[ducks as Lana whacks Leni with a pillow, knocking her off the bed.]* "The one he got from winning the Royal Woods "Dance Your Pants Off" contest?! He's so proud of that thing!"

**Lincoln:** "I know. If he ever finds out, I'll be as dead as disco!"

**Lori:** "Don't worry, you're not the only one hiding something from Dad."

**Luna, Lisa, Lynn, Lana and Lily:** "Ooooooooh!"

**Lori:** "I accidentally scratched the car with my rhinestone purse!"

*[Flashback. Lori is seen driving up to a parking space, and turns the car off. When she opens the door, she accidentally dents the car next to her. Realizing this, she tries to inch herself away, unknowingly leaving jagged scratches on the side of the van with her purse. End flashback.]*

**Luna** : "You think that's bad? Remember the blackout last week?"

*[Flashback. Luna sets the volume on her speakers to "Super Max" and strums her guitar once, causing a citywide blackout. End flashback.]*

*Me: That explains why it was so dark back then.*

**Lucy** : "I rather enjoy the darkness. Speaking of which, does anyone know how to get black paint out of lace? I painted Mom's wedding dress for my dark betrothal to Edwin."

*[Flashback. Lucy is seen descending the basement stairs wearing Mom's wedding dress, completely repainted in black. In the basement are a bunch of disfigured dolls looking towards Edwin, Lucy's vampire bust. End flashback.]*

Varie: I'm sure you were a beautiful bride of darkness in your moms wedding dress, Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks Varie.

Lori: Anyone else? [Laney raises her hand] Yes, Laney?

Laney: Ok. Now, I never showed you this but I have a scar on my neck.

Me: You never told me about a scar, Laney.

Laney: Yes. [Takes off her red scarf, revealing her scar and Varie gasps]

The scar was on the right side of her neck and it looked like someone had slashed her.

Varie: Oh my gosh.

Me: Geez, Laney how did you get that?

Laney: Well it all started a year ago, mom and dad were away and I decided to do a spinning plates act in the kitchen, because you all remember I was going through a circus phase. [Everyone but J.D. and Varie nods in agreement]

Me: The old dish drill trick. I've seen that on TV, but I wasn't here at the time.

Laney: Yes

Flashback. Laney was spinning plates in the kitchen, she balanced four sticks on her arms and one on her nose

Laney: So anyway, I tried to keep my balance. Until I tripped… [Laney falls, dropping the plates and they break] And then as the plates break, one of the shards flew into my neck and sliced right through it! [a piece of broken plate flies into Laney's neck, making a small cut] I tried holding in my cries of pain. [Laney ran into her room and scoured into her chest, until she found a red scarf] I had also tried to hide my wound. [Laney wraps the scarf around her neck, Flashback ends] And I've been wearing this scarf ever since.

Loud Siblings: Oooooh.

Me: Man, you're lucky that didn't sever an artery Laney.

Varie: Yeah.

Leni: So that's what happened to mom's special china.

Laney: What?! Oh my goodness, I didn't know!

Me: But you're not the only one that has a scar, Laney.

Laney: Really?

I show her a one inch long cut scar on my right pointer finger.

Laney: How did you do that?

Me: I accidentally slashed my finger with a broken umbrella spike. It was back when I was 11. I had to wear a bandage for a month. My parents already know about this so it's not a secret.

Laney: Wow.

**Lincoln** : *[to the viewers]* "What can I say? We're not angels. Sometimes, we mess up. But the great thing is, if you need to get something off your chest, you can always trust your siblings."

Me: Ain't that the truth.

*[a knock at the door is heard]*

Lincoln: "Well, not all of them."

Me: I have a feeling I know who that is.

*[Lincoln walks up to the door and opens it, revealing to be Lola. She enters the room.]*

**Lola** : "Whatcha guys talkin about?"

**Lisa** : "Quantum physics!"

**Lynn** : "Monster trucks!"

**Lori** : "Bobby!"

**Leni** : "Politics!"

**Lynn** : "Baseball!"

**Luan** : "Jokes!"

**Lana:** "Global warming!"

Laney: A diversion?

**Lola** : "You're telling secrets again, aren't you? It's not fair! I never get included!"

**Lincoln** : "That's because you're a tattle-tale, Lola."

**Lola** : *[scoffs]* "I am NOT!" *[Lincoln and the others look at her with disbelief while a cricket chirps.]* "Okay, I'll admit I *used* to be a tattle-tale, but I changed!"

Me: I'll believe that when pigs fly.

Leni: Can pigs really fly?

Me: No Leni. It's just a figure of speech. It means I'll believe it when I see it.

*[Everybody agreed with me and they still don't believe Lola as they murmur to each other. Lola growls loudly and tosses her tiara aside*

*in fury.]*

Lola: "MOM! THEY WON'T LET ME IN THEIR SECRET SECRETS CLUB!"

*[As Lola storms out of the room, Lincoln quickly shuts the door. Lisa checks her list of secrets.]*

**Lisa** : "Mmm. So where were we?"

**Lincoln** : "I broke Dad's disco ball, Luna caused the blackout, Lori scratched the car, and Lucy ruined Mom's wedding dress, and Laney broke mom's plates and got herself cut. [Laney blushes] Who's next?"

Lori: J.D., do you have any secrets?

Me: Unfortunately no. I've got nothing to hide.

Varie: Me neither.

**Lana** : *[raising her hand]* "Ooh! Ooh! So you know how Dad was yelling at Charles for chewing up his boots?" *[giggles]* "That was me!"

*[The siblings begin laughing.]*

**Luan** : *[with realization]* "Wait a second. Weren't those steel toe?"

---

*[The next day. Lincoln wakes up and sees Lola looking at him with a wide smile. Lincoln yells in shock.]*

*Me: Oh. Hey, Lola.*

**Lola** : "Morning, J.D. Morning, Linky!" *[pulls out a fancy suit]* "I need a butler for my tea party. You're it Lincoln."

**Lincoln** : "Yeah. That's not happening." *[he puts his bedsheets back on.]*

**Lola** : "Oh, really?" *[she swipes the bedsheets off of Lincoln. He* *looks up.]* "I hate for Dad to find out who broke his precious disco ball!"

**Lincoln** : *[gasps loudly, realizing that Lola knows his secret.]* "Who told you about that?!"

Me: [Suspiciously] How did you know that?

*[Lola shrugs her shoulders, pretending not to know. Lincoln is seen wearing the suit Lola provided.]*

**Lola** : "Top me off, Linkington." *[Lincoln tips the teacup over.]* "I don't hear any tea!"

*[Lincoln sighs, and tips the teacup over while making a whooshing sound to make it sound like tea is pouring out.]*

*Me and Varie wonder how she got ahold of that info.*

---

*[Backyard. Lucy is writing in her poem book, and Lola approaches her with her princess car.]*

**Lola** : "Hey, Luce. Want to play "Drive me around while I practice my pageant wave"?"

**Lucy** : "Hard pass."

**Lola** : "Okay." *[drives around for a little bit.] "* Maybe I'll go play "Dress Up" with Mom's wedding gown instead." *[Lucy looks up with realization as a crow caws. Lola gasps.]* "Oh, wait. I can't, because someone ruined it."

**Lucy** : *[gasps loudly, realizing she knows about her secret.]* "Who told you that?" *[Lola shrugs her shoulders, pretending not to know. She moves into the passenger seat as Lucy sits down on the driver's seat. Lola motions Lucy to start driving.]* "Sigh."

*[Lucy dons a chauffer's cap, and begins driving as Lola begins waving.]*

*Me and Varie overhear everything from the back door.*

---

Later in the dining room, Laney was writing something as Lola approaches

Lola: What'cha writing?

Laney: Well, I figured if Lucy can write disturbing poems, I can write something of my own, a story perhaps. Here's what I got so far.. [Lola stops Laney]

Lola: Yeah, that's great. Speaking of stories, I was hoping you could read some to me. I like fairytales and princesses, but make me the princess and don't forget the voices. [Hands Laney a book]

Laney: Maybe you should just read it yourself.

Lola: Or maybe mom should know why you wear that scarf all the time. [Pulls down Laney's scarf revealing her scar]

Laney: How did you- [Lola smirks, Laney sighs.

*[Living room. Lori is texting on her phone, Luna is watching TV, and Lynn Sr. is reading a newspaper. Lola enters.]*

**Lola** : "Luna, can I have the middle?"

**Luna** : Sorry, little dudette. *I* snagged it first."

**Lola** : Oh, okay. I hope your show doesn't, you know, like, *end* suddenly. I hear there have been a lot of blackouts lately."

*[Lola turns back at Luna with a wicked grin.]*

**Luna** : *[realizing Lola knows her secret.]* "Who told-"

*[Luna stops talking, realizing that her father is right next to her. Luna reluctantly places Lola on the couch as she angrily sits down on the floor.]*

**Lola** : "Lori, can I have head scratchies?"

**Lori** : "No. I need both hands for texting."

**Lola** : "Oh, I just thought you wouldn't mind since you've been *scratching* a lot of things lately." *[Lori gasps, realizing Lola knows about her secret. She begrudgingly begins to scratch Lola's head.]* "Two hands, please." *[Lori looks on with disdain.]*

*Me and Varie saw the whole thing from upstairs and look at Lola suspiciously.*

---

In Lincoln's Room, Me and Varie are having a private meeting.

Me: Varie, something is seriously wrong. Lola somehow knows everyones secrets and she's blackmailing her siblings into doing her bidding.

Varie: Yeah. I smell a rat and it's probably Lola.

Me: Yeah. I have a feeling you're right. We got to get to the bottom of this. Come on.

I opened the door and me and Varie sneak into Lori and Leni's room and we start searching.

There was nothing in the closet, under the bed or in Leni's dresser.

Me: Find anything?

Varie: Nothing.

I then spot something on the floor next to the foot of Lori's bed.

Me: Wait a minute. It's Lola's tiara.

I then notice something suspicious attached to it. It was a microphone.

Me: That little sneak!

Varie: What is it?

Me: Lola put a bugged tiara in the room and eavesdropped on the meeting while we weren't looking.

Varie: She's a cunning little weasel. We got to tell everyone.

Me: No. We can't let Lola know that we're on to her. We'll tell everyone at the next meeting. I have a plan.

I whisper the plan into Varie's ear.

Varie: Honey that's genius.

*[Lana and Lola's room. By now, Lola has forced all of her siblings into doing menial tasks for her. Luna is playing a mandolin, Lynn is painting Lola's toenails, Lana is dressed fancy, and Lincoln is back to being Lola's waiter.]*

**Luna** : *[playing the mandolin, irate* ] " With a moo moo here, and a moo moo there- "

**Lola** : *[correcting Luna]* "Uh… I believe I said he had a *pig* ".

**Luna** : *[through clenched teeth, more irate]* " With an oink oink here, and an oink oink there… "

Laney: [reads] And the brave knight said to the fair princess Lola, "Fear not mi-"

Lola: Voices!

Laney: [Irritated, reads in a deep voice] "Fear not, Mi'lady! I'll save you from this great evil!"

**Lola** : "Wonderful. How's my homework coming, Lis?"

**Lisa** : *[pulling up a sheet of paper that has the letters of the alphabet made up of different shaped pasta noodles.]* "I'm up to the letter " **S** "."

**Lola** : "Hmm. Make the macaroni a little crooked. I don't want my teacher getting suspicious." *[chuckles. Claps twice]* "Jester! How about a joke?"

**Luan** : *[dressed as a jester, unenthusiastically]* "Why do chicken coups only have two doors? 'Cause if they had four, they'd be chicken sedans. Ha ha ha ha ha. Get it?"

**Lola** : "Yes!" *[laughs]* "Isn't this fun, everyone?" *[As Lola laughs at the fun she's having, her siblings all grumble in frustration, knowing they're **not** having fun.]*

---

*[Lori and Leni's room. The kids are having another meeting.]*

*Laney: I can't take another second of this! Do you know how hard it is to do a male voice? VERY HARD!*

**Lori** : "Steele down! Now, I think we all know why we're here. Lola knows our secrets, and she's literally torturing us!"

**Lynn** : *[suspiciously]* "Clearly, we've got a rat!"

**Leni** : *[thinking Lynn is referring to a real rat, horrified.]* "EW! WHERE?!"

**Lisa** : *[to Leni]* "No, Leni. A "rat" is an informal term for a "snitch".

Me: And her name rhymes with "Granola."

**Leni** : "Lisa?"

**Varie:** No Leni, it's Lola. [holds up the bugged tiara] She put this bugged tiara in your room and eavesdropped on our meeting.

*[Flashback to yesterday. Lola growls loudly and tosses her tiara aside in fury.]*

**Lola** : "MOM! THEY WON'T LET ME IN THEIR SECRET SECRETS CLUB!"

*[As Lola was yelling at her Mom, her tiara landed on the floor. The camera zooms in on the tiara, revealing the microphone. End flashback.]*

Laney: Why that little…

Varie: Calm down, Laney.

**Lori** : "Well, now we know who the rat is. But what do we do about it?"

**Lana** : "Yeah, she still has all our secrets!"

**Me:** I'm glad you asked. I have a plan.

I whispered the plan to everyone.

---

*[The next morning, we put our plan into action. Lisa is sorting cereal bits for Lola, the pink marshmallows in a bowl marked "YES" while the regular bits go in another bowl marked "YUCK".]*

**Lisa:** "Just 10 more minutes, and I'll have all your cereals separated for you, Lola."

**Lola:** "Oh, good job, Lisa. Don't let any of that icky bran mix with those yummy marshmallows." *[Looks up at Luna playing a double bass.]* "Uh, smooth jazz, Luna?" *[chuckles]* "Nice try. How 'bout a little adult contemporary instead?"

**Luna:** *[acting]* "Sure! Anything for you, sis!" *[She plays a different line; Lynn is now painting Lola's toes.]* **Lynn:** "Almost done with the second coat! Then onto the third!"

Lola: Laney! Storytime!

Laney: Excellent! I got just the story for you that is no way a diversion. It stars you as a princess and-

Lola: [excited] Read it to me! Read it to me!

Laney: [starts reading] Once upon a time, there was a beautiful princess named Lola, she was the most perfect princess in all of the land…

*[Lynn gives Lincoln and me the signal. Lincoln sneaks into Lana and Lola's room and I sneak outside by flying out the window. Lincoln searches every nook and cranny until he finds a secret note under Lola's mattress.]*

**Lincoln:** "Aha!" *[grabs the note]*

**"If you're reading this, you must be snooping. Get out of my room… or else. XOXO Lola**

**Lincoln:** "If you're reading this, you must be snooping. Get out of my room… or else. Signed, Lola"

*[He disregards the warning and crumples up the note and finds another note in the wastebasket.]*

**I said GET OUT OF MY ROOM! XOXO Lola**

**Lincoln:** *[reading it]* "I said GET OUT OF MY ROOM! Signed, Lola." *[growling]* "Err!" *[sees something on her nightstand]* "Lola's diary!" *[opens up a page]* " **Today, I broke Mom's most prized possession.** " *[smiles thinking he's got her]*

**Just kidding. Only a MORON would write secrets in a diary. NOW GET OUT OF MY ROOM! XOXO Lola**

**Lincoln:** "Just kidding. Only a MORON would write secrets in a diary. NOW GET OUT OF MY ROOM! Signed, Lola." *[closes diary]* "Man, she's good! *[grabs Lola's tiara]* What *is* your secret, Lola Loud?"

Laney: [from downstairs] Lola, wait! Don't you want to hear the end!?

**Lynn:** *[from downstairs, feigning concern]* "Lola, come back! Don't you want me to put more of that pink crud on your toenails?!"

*[Lincoln gasps knowing Lola is coming and hides the bugged tiara in his cap. Lola comes up to her room and gasps in shock.]*

**Lola:** *[angry]* "BUSTED!" *[She's actually scolding her teddy bear.]* "I said, no sweets before dinner, Mr. Sprinkles!" *[shivers]* "Brr! It's cold in here."

*[She sees her window open while Lincoln is holding on by the sill and closes it on his fingers. Lincoln falls and screams and lands on a cactus.]*

**Lincoln:** "YOWCH!" *[groans]* "Where the heck did this cactus come from?" *[sees another note attached to it.]* **If you landed here, it means you were snooping in my room. Enjoy the pricklies. XOXO Lola.**

**Lincoln:** "If you landed here, it means you were snooping in my room. Enjoy the pricklies. Signed, Lola." *[sighs in defeat]*

---

*[Miss Liza's Pageant Training Center; I am talking with some of Lola's pageant rivals.]*

**Me:** " *No one* has dirt on Lola Loud?" *[Lola's competitors scream in fear upon hearing Lola's name and run away.]*

Me: "Jumpin Geronimo! What did she do to these girls?"

**Lindsey Sweetwater?:** "Psst! Over here!" *[I turn around and sees a pair of eyes sticking out of a closet door. With no one looking, I approache the closet, and a pair of hands drag me in. The room is pitch black and only the eyes are visible.]* "Hey. I'm going to help you. Not because I like you, but because I'm tired of always coming in second place to Lola!"

**Me:** Cool. What do you got?

*[Lindsey whispers a secret to me, causing me to gasp loudly.]* "Holy mother of Dark Chocolate! Thank you for telling me this. Oh wait till everyone hears this!"

---

*[Back at the Loud House, I reveal what Lindsey Sweetwater told me]*

**Luan** : "Holy Shamoley!"

*[I had just told Lincoln and all his sisters Lola's secret, leaving them completely flabbergasted.]*

**Lynn:** *[off-screen]* "Man, that is juicy!" *[the sisters look over to Lynn, who is actually referring to the burger she's eating.]* "And you got some really good dirt on Lola, too."

*[The sisters all lower their eyebrows in annoyance, except for Luan, me and Varie. Luan snaps her fingers at her for telling such a good joke.]*

**Lincoln:** "Yep, and now, it's time to take her down!"

*[The sisters begin cheering.]*

---

*[Lana and Lola's room]*

*We confront Lola about the secret we learned.*

**Lola** : *[after hearing the secret about her.]* Holy shamoley!" *[all her siblings are surrounding her angrily. She grabs me by my shirt.]* "Who told you about that?!"

*[Lola looks at me, Varie and her siblings, demanding an answer. We all shrug our shoulders, pretending not to know.]*

**Lincoln:** "If you tell Mom and Dad *our* secrets, we'll tell them yours! Now if you'll excuse us, those of us who can trust each other are going to go hang out."

*[The siblings, me and Varie leave while Lola looks on with disappointment, realizing we got the upper hand.]*

---

*[Lori and Leni's room. The siblings are back to telling secrets.]*

**Lisa:** "So then, kaboom! Mom and Dad's bedspread was burnt to a crisp!"

**Luan:** *[barging into the room with a bowl of popcorn.]* "Guys! I just saw Lola marching into Mom and Dad's room! I think she's ratting us out!"

*[The kids begin to chatter nervously.]*

**Lincoln:** "She wouldn't dare!"

**Lori:** "If she's taking us down, we're taking *her* down with us!"

Me: Lets get her!

*[The siblings all rush downstairs and approach their parents' bedroom. Lola walks out with a depressed expression.]*

**Rita:** "Thank you for telling the truth, sweetie. But you know I have to punish you. You're grounded for a month."

*[Rita pats Lola on the head and closes her door. Lola glumly walks away while the others look on dumbfounded.]*

**Lincoln:** " *You're* grounded? Wait, what's going on?"

Me: Yeah, I don't understand.

**Lola:** *[sighs]* "You guys are off the hook. I took the blame for all the stuff you did."

[ *The siblings gasp in shock.]*

*Laney: Even the scar?!*

*Lola: No. But i did take the blame for the broken plates. [Laney sighs in relief]*

**Lincoln:** "What? Why would you do that?!"

**Lola:** *[sighs]* "Cause all I really wanted was to be included in your group."

**Lincoln:** "Then why'd you threaten to tell on us and make us do all that stuff?"

**Lola:** "It was the only way I could get you to hang out with me! But then I realized I went about it the wrong way. Instead of using your secrets against you, I should have tried to earn your trust." *[heading upstairs]* "So from now on, that's what I'm going to work on." *[voice breaking]* "If anyone needs me, I'll be up in my room for the next 30 days. Care packages welcome."

*[Lola sadly parts off, as her siblings look on with sadness.]*

*Me: You know guys, I feel really bad for her. Maybe we should give her a chance.*

---

*[In her room, Lola is playing a dirge on a harmonica and is now wearing a denim prison uniform and a pink bandana with her hair now more curled. Lincoln knocks on her door and comes in.]*

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Lola, you know, we talked it over, and decided… you're in! You've earned our trust!"

**Lola:** *[gasps happily, rips off her uniform and reveals her normal outfit and starts dancing with joy.]* "OH, YES YES YES YES!"

*[The club comes in to talk about their secrets with their new member.]*

**Lynn:** "Aw, so you guys won't believe how bad I messed up the other day!" *[her siblings' me and Varie* 's *curiosity are piqued]* "I was in the living room, practicing my pile driver with Mom's ironing board."

*[As Lynn talks about her secret, Lola is so happy to hear every detail. Soon, the meeting is over and the kids are all wrapping up as they head back to their rooms while Lana goes into the bathroom.]*

**Lola:** Aw, you guys! That was so fun! Thanks! *[waving goodbye]* "Everybody get home safe!"

Laney: Lola? [Lola turns to Laney, who walks up to her] It's important that you do not tell anyone else about my scar! I'm very embarrassed about it, so please keep it to yourself!

Lola: You don't have to worry about a thing. From now on, all your secrets are safe with me…

*[Laney leaves and Lola closes the door and starts talking to someone.]* "So, you'll never believe what Lynn did!"

*[It's revealed that she's whispering Lynn's secret to her stuffed animals. She then looks at the viewers.]*

**Lola:** "Well, what did you expect? I'm Lola Loud! It's not like they'll tell anyone!" *[turns to her stuffed animals]* "So, anyway…" *[continues to tell them Lynn's secret.]*

*The End.*

*Another Fanfiction completed.*

*Remember folks. No one likes a tattle tale.*

*What happened to me with my pointer finger is all true. I don't remember the exact time I slashed my finger but it was before I moved to Castle Rock.*

# Tricked

HAPPY HALLOWEEN EVERYONE!

---

Act 1

Me and Varie are walking over to the Loud house.

Me: [To the viewers] Hello, everyone. Today is none other than October 31st, A.K.A. Halloween. One of my favorite times of the year. Lucy has a special corn maze set up and I have a feeling that this years Halloween is gonna be awesome. I have a tremendously scary surprise in store for it.

Varie: [To the viewers] Me too. We are going to have an awesome time.

[The Loud House is covered in Halloween decorations as the entrance of a corn maze sits next to it. Offscreen, a fridge door opens, and a scream is heard, as bats fly out of the house and towards the screen, darkening the picture. Zoom out to a close up of Lynn Sr. screaming in horror after seeing a fake severed head with fake blood in the fridge]

**Lynn Sr.:** "I hate Halloween!"

[He exits right. A moment later, Lucy enters, walking towards the fridge and picking up the head.]

**Lucy:** [smiles] "I love Halloween."

**Head:** "Bleh".

[She exits]

---

[Dining Room. In counter-clockwise order, we see Luan fashioning a sign reading "HAUNTED CORN MAZE" in red-stained corn cobs, Leni hanging black curtains, Luna, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, and Lynn Jr. carving pumpkins, Lisa making fake blood in a bucket, Lily playing with pumpkin innards and Charles resting against a corn cob. We pan left as Lucy enters.]

**Lucy:** "Excellent fake blood, Lisa. Add some molasses for better consistency."

**Lynn:** "Hey, Luce! Check out our pumpkins! Whaddya think?"

[Each turns their jack-o-lanterns around, showing each gruesome carved face.]

**Lucy:** "Hmm…" [points to a spot on Lynn's pumpkin] "More blood here, "[motions around Lola's pumpkin] "few more gashes on this one," [flicks out a tooth on Lana's pumpkin] "knock out a tooth," [points to the scabs on Lincoln's pumpkin]"add some more ooze to those scabs," [pats Luna's pumpkin] "dampen the head wounds. [Looks at Laney's Pumpkin, which has sewed eyes and mouth and has cuts all over it] Hmm."

Laney: Sorry, Lucy. I'm not very good at making Jack O Lanterns

Lucy: I don't know, Laney. Add some blood on the mouth and eyes and I think we got something.

**Luna:** "Halloween's kinda crazy with a spooky little girl like you!"

**Leni:** "Totes! I'm so glad Mom finally let you do your haunted corn maze!"

**Lucy:** "As am I. I've been waiting my whole life to do this. Not to mention my past lives"

Me and Varie come in.

Me: Hey guys!

Loud siblings: Hi J.D., Hi Varie.

Varie: Hey guys.

Me: You guys ready to have the greatest Halloween ever!?

Loud Siblings: Yeah! (Cheering)

Me: Right on!

I walk over and check out their pumpkins.

Me: You guys made some really gruesome pumpkins.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Laney: I'm not very good at making Jack O Lanterns.

Varie: [Looks at Laney's Pumpkin] Laney, you did a really great job.

Laney: You really think so, Varie?

Varie: I know so.

Lucy: [Lucy walks off screen to Luan, who has just finished her sign] "Fantastic sign work, Luan. Just the right mixture of corn and gore."

**Luan:** "Ah, shucks! It's just something I cob-bled up together from a kernel of an idea!" [dances a little, laughing] "Oh Yes! A triple!"

Me: [Laughs] That's funny, Luan.

[Lucy and the others groan as a jack-o-lantern is thrown onto Luan's head]

**Luan:** [through pumpkin] "I'd expect more support from my "pumpkin!" [laughs as the jack-o-lantern's grin grew wider]"Get it?"

Me and Varie Laugh.

**Lucy** : [facepalms] "Sigh…" [turns to the others, as the screen zooms out to show Lincoln] "Thanks for all your hard work, guys. This is gonna be the best Halloween ever. I'm so excited." [her face shows a little change in the emotion]

**Lincoln:** [to the audience] "Trust me." [points to Lucy] "She's excited."

Laney: I know how you feel Lucy. I just love Halloween too.

Lucy: Really? Do you like the part where all the monsters come out of the darkness and scare people?

Laney: That's cool. But I'm more into going out in costume and get lots of sweet, chocolatey, toothache inducing candy… [drools, Lucy snaps her fingers and she snaps out of] Well, good luck with the maze Lucy. I'm going to get ready for tonight. [Leaves]

Me: Hey, Lori. Can we use the bathroom to change into our costumes?

Lori: Go right ahead you two.

Varie: Thank you.

Me and Varie go upstairs to change.

[static is heard]

**Clyde:** [offscreen, through walkie-talkie] "Jack-o-Lincoln! Do you copy?"

[The static goes off again as Lincoln fishes out his walkie-talkie, turning away from Lucy]

**Lincoln:** "Speaking of the best Halloween ever, Clyde and I have some pretty big plans, too." [He puts his walkie-talkie to his ear, to Clyde] "I copy, McBride of Frankenstein. Meet you at the rendezvous point in fifteen. Over."

[A thump is heard off screen]

**Lynn Sr.:** [offscreen] "AAAAAH! I hate Halloween!"

**Lucy:** "Oh." [everyone looks at her] "Dad must have found the severed limbs I stored in his closet."

* * *

Time skip to later in Laney's room. Laney was in the process of picking out a costume while Cliff was resting on her bed

Laney: Okay, Cliff. I want your honest opinion. Which one of my costumes would be perfect? [Laney comes out in a fairy princess costume. Cliff shakes his head] Your right, Too frilly but my plant powers make me look like a magical fairy. [Laney goes back inside the closet and comes back out in a mummy costume. Cliff shakes his head again] Your right, such a waste of toilet paper. [Laney goes back in; off screen] Okay, how about this? [Laney comes out in a witch costume holding a broom, Cliff comes up to her and purrs] I knew you'd like it.

[The sun changes from high up to setting. Lisa checks the distance on her protractor]

**Lisa:** [squeals] "Seven minutes till sunset!" [gets into the rest of her kangaroo costume and hops into the hallway] "Siblings, assemble! It's almost time for the annual ritual of deception versus confection; street name, trick or treating!"

Laney: Oh Boy! [Leaves her room and sees Lisa in a kangaroo costume] Wow, Lisa. You look cute in that kangaroo costume.

Lisa: That's the idea, dear sister

[Enter the twins in their costumes. Lana is Abraham Lincoln and Lola is the Statue of Liberty]

**Lana:** "Four score and seven pieces of candy ago."

**Lola:** "Give me your tired, your poor, your delicious treats yearning to be in my tummy!"

**Lisa:** "Hmm… patriotic, but unlikely to generate maximum candy confection."

Laney: Wait a minute. I thought you two were going as salt and pepper shakers.

**Lola:** "We are!" [tears off her Lady Liberty costume while Lana tears off her Honest Abe one, both revealing new costumes] "We're also a mermaid and a pirate."

**Lana:** "And salt and pepper shakers."

[They tear off the sea costumes and reveal the seasoning ones]

Laney: Isn't it easier to wear just one costume?

**Lola:** "This way we can hit each house three times."

**Lana:** "That means three times the candy."

**Lisa:** "Yes. I am familiar with basic multiplication. Your strategy is cute, but mine is far superior."

**Lana:** "Going as a kangaroo." [scoffs] "I doubt it."

**Lisa:** "Kangaroo plus baby roo." [reveals Lily who is dressed as her joey and cooing]

[The twins gasp over the amazingly adorable sight]

**Lisa:** "Precisely. That aw factor will increase my candy revenue exponentially. And the best part is, she only has one tooth, so I don't have to share."

Laney: Clever girl.

Varie: [off screen] I think you all look really adorable.

Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily gasp seeing Varie.

Varie is in her mermaid form in a floating ball of water and she has spines on her arms and back, her hands are webbed and have claws, her teeth are razor sharp and her eyes are red like blood and slitted.

I come out with her dressed in my normal clothes.

Laney: Wow. Varie you look incredible.

Varie: Thank you, Laney.

Me: Varie is going as a Dark Side Mermaid.

Lola: There's a dark side to The Legend?

Me: Yes, Lola. The Dark Side is said that for Centuries, People believed that mermaids were evil, blood-thirsty monsters that lured and drove sailors to their doom.

Varie: We got the idea from when we we're watching "Pirates of the Caribbean 4: On Stranger Tides".

Lana: Whoa. We saw that movie and those mermaids were scary.

Lisa: I must say Varie. You really do personify the dark side of the mermaid perfectly.

Varie: Thank you, Lisa.

Lola: But J.D. where is your costume?

Me: I have a special surprise in store for Lucy's corn maze.

**Lola:** "Lincoln! Clyde! Get your butts out here!"

[The boys open the door and reveal to be dressed as British masters]

**Lola:** "I thought you guys were going as Ace Savvy and One-Eyed Jack."

**Lincoln:** "Uh, we are. We're Ace and Jack undercover, trying to crack the cause of the missing crumpets."

**Lisa:** "Boy, you guys really don't want candy, do you?"

**Lincoln:** "Yeah, you're right. We probably won't get much this year."

[The two snicker slyly]

Laney: Is it me or are those boys up to something?

Me: It's not just you, Laney.

Lola: Eh. It's probably nothing.

**Lana:** "Alright, let's get some candy. Has anyone seen Dad?"

[They hear someone whimpering off in the distance. Lola groans and barges into the bathroom]

**Lynn Sr.:** [whimpering] "Everything's scary. I don't know why everything's scary."

[Lola opens the shower curtain and finds him in the bathtub]

Me: Are you okay, Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: I'm so scared of Halloween.

Lana: He gets really scared on Halloween, J.D.

Lisa: Every Halloween it's the same thing.

Varie: It's alright Mr. Lynn. There's nothing to be afraid of. It's just people dressed in costumes.

Lynn Sr.: I'm too scared.

**Lisa:** "Let's go, Father! Chop chop! These candy bags won't fill themselves. Though, I am working on a prototype which will do exactly that."

**Lynn Sr.:** [nervous] "Uh, sorry, kids. I can't go. I think I have the flu. Or the plague. Or a Charley Horse."

**Lola:** [exasperated] "Ugh. We go through this every year!"

Laney: All right, grab a limb.

[The twins and Laney grab him as Lisa hops off]

**Lynn Sr.:** [screams reluctantly] "I don't wanna! I don't wanna!" [gets dragged off]

**Clyde:** [to Lincoln] "Your Dad's doing better this year."

[They follow. Outside, the kids start chanting candy while Lynn Sr. is terrified of going out. Lincoln and Clyde fist bump and prepare to break away from the group]

**Lola:** [suspicious] "Hey, where are you two going?"

**Lincoln:** "Nowhere. We, uh, just decided to go through the neighborhood counterclockwise this year."

[He and Clyde nervously grin]

**Lisa:** "Seems like an odd, pointless choice. Much like your costumes."

Laney: I'm telling you, those two are up to something.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Have fun, boys." [sees something on his shirt and freaks out] "AH! Spider web!"

**Lola:** "It's a loose thread on your shirt." [plucks it off]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Well, I guess I can't trick-or-treat if my shirt's falling apart, right?"

**Lola:** [not buying it] "Nice try." [grabs and drags him as he yelps]

Laney: Want me to hold your hand, Dad?

Lynn Sr.: Yes please! [Laney holds his hand]

Later that night, Me, Varie, Laney and her younger sisters accompanied by their petrified dad, began their trick-or-treating route. With Laney being the most excited about it, especially the part where people give out candy.

Laney: Wow! Look at all the people in costumes. There's a psycho killer, a frankenstein, oh and a werewolf!

Me: Boy, everybody looks great in costumes.

Lola: You know Laney, I'm surprised your not as scared of Halloween as dad.

Laney: That's because they're not real monsters, just people in costumes. Believe me, nothing scares me.

[Enter Joey Anderson in a Dr. Jekyll/Mr. Hyde Costume]

Joey: [British Accent] Hey, Laney.

Laney: AAH! [Hides behind Lynn Sr.]

Lana: Almost nothing.

Joey: Relax, Laney. It's just a costume.

Laney: [Nervous] Uh, yeah. I know that… heh.. So, uh, what are you doing here?

Joey: Same as you, Trick-Or-Treating. [Looks at Varie] Ms. Varie, you look amazing as a mermaid.

Varie: Thank you, Joey.

Me: She's going as a mermaid from the Dark Side of the Legend. You look great as Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, Joey. One of my favorite stories.

Joey: Truly amazing and thank you J.D. Where's your costume?

Me: I have a special surprise saved up for Lucy's corn maze at the Loud House. It will scare you to death.

Joey: I can't wait to see it. [Looks at the Twins costumes] And what adorable costumes you have.

Lola & Lana: Thank you.

Laney: Care to join us? We're about to hit the next house.

Joey: Sure! I could always go for more candy in my bag.

Lola: Hah! I doubt you could get more candy than us!

Joey: What do you mean?

Lana: We have a system.

Lola: Watch and Learn. [The twins go up to the first house with their patriotic costumes and knock as the door opens]

**Lola and Lana:** "Trick or treat!"

**Diem Doan:** "Oh, aren't you two adorable." [gives them their candy]

[As the door closes, there's another knock with the twins now in their aquatic outfits]

**Lola and Lana:** "Trick or treat!"

**Diem Doan:** [easily fooled] "So cute!" [gives them more candy]

[Another knock and the twins are in their condiment costumes]

**Lola and Lana:** "Trick or treat!"

**Diem Doan:** [still believing] "Great costumes." [gives them more candy]

**Lola and Lana:** "Thank you!" [leave]

**Lana:** "And that is how it's done. One house, six pieces of candy."

Me and Varie come back and our pillow cases are full of candy.

Me: Great job you two.

Lana: And that is how it's done. One house, six pieces of candy.
[The twins high five]

Joey: Impressive.

Laney: You should see how Lisa does it.

Joey: Does she wear three costumes at once too?

Me: Nope. She has an ingenius tactic.

[Lisa hops up to the door and knocks as it opens]

**Lisa:** "Trick or treat!"

**Diem Doan:** "How sweet. A kangaroo." [prepares to give her her candy]

**Lisa:** "And a baby roo."

[Lily pops out of Lisa's pouch and coos]

**Diem Doan:** [overcome by the adorableness] "Aww!" [gives Lisa every piece in her bowl]

**Lisa:** [hops away] "Thank you!" [contently to the twins] "Ha. One house, eighty-seven pieces of candy."

Joey: Wow, Laney. Your sisters are very clever.

Laney: Thanks. But if you ask me, I like doing it the old fashioned way. [Walks up to the door and knocks on it. Diem Doan opens it]

Laney: Trick or Treat.

Diem Doan: I love your little witch costume. But I'm afraid I'm all out of candy. That cute little kangaroo got every last one. [closes the door]

Laney: [walks back downtrodden] Aw.

Lola: No worries Laney. The night is still young. There are plenty more houses to go.

Me: Here Laney, you can have some of mine.

I give her half of the candy in my pillow case full of candy and it had full size candy bars and some mini candy bars.

Laney: Wow! Thanks J.D.! You're a true friend.

Me: Let us show you where we got all this.

We walk to a house 3 doors down with the door open and we go inside and there was a giant cauldron filled with candy to the brim with a sign on it that said "Help yourselves"

Varie: Behold!

Laney: JACKPOT!

Laney, Joey, Lana & Lola and Lisa fill their pillowcases.

We come outside 5 minutes later and go to Lynn Sr.

Lynn Sr. Wow! You guys hit the motherlode!

Lola: There's a treasure trove of candy in that house over there Daddy. [points to the house with the open door]

[The wind blows eerily behind Lynn Sr.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [screams] "A ghost just touched me!" [faints]

**Lola:** [shaking his face] "Daddy, wake up!"

**Lisa:** [pulls in a wagon] "Never fear, siblings. I have prepared for this eventuality."

[We drag Lynn Sr. on the wagon for the rest of the hunt]

Joey: Is your dad always like this?

Laney: He is always scared of Halloween.

I sense something.

Me: Uh-oh! I sense a disturbance in the Force.

Laney: What's wrong J.D.

I see two familiar faces. It was Hawk and Hank of Hazeltucky High School.

Me: [Gasp] It's Hawk and Hank and they're here to destroy our Halloween. Come on, lets head back to the Loud House.

We run back to the Loud House and made it back safely.

We hide our candy in the basement.

[Lincoln and Clyde run off in their direction. On the intersection of

Franklin and Olive, kids are out trick-or-treating as Lincoln and Clyde arrive, but they hear Hank and Hawk laughing and hide in the bush]

**Hank:** "Franklin Avenue. Ha! Score!"

[He and Hawk put on disturbing baby masks, laugh, and head down Lincoln's street. The boys pop out as soon as they leave]

**Clyde:** [terrified] "Boy, those baby masks sure are creepy."

**Lincoln:** "Yeah. But little do they know where the real score is. Right, buddy?"

**Clyde:** "I can't wait to tell Dr. Lopez about this. But should I tell her in group, or wait for our one-on-one?"

**Lincoln:** "Definitely group. You might inspire someone." [They head off to the manor]

---

[A flock of bats transitions back to the Loud House where Lucy steps out and turns on the lights for her corn maze and carries in a bucket of fake blood]

**Lucy:** [into a megaphone] "Okay, everyone, places."

Me: Love your Grim Reaper Costume, Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks J.D.

[Rita steps out looking like a zombie, moaning and groaning]

**Rita:** [chuckles] "How's that?"

**Lucy:** "Hmm… not quite there. I think we need to lose a limb." [takes out a chainsaw]

**Rita:** [panicking and flinching] "NO, LUCY, NO!"

[Lynn comes out looking like a masked serial killer]

**Lucy:** "Here, Lynn. Don't forget your chainsaw."

Me: Tear some heads off Lynn.

[Lynn takes it and runs into the maze]

**Rita:** [relieved] "Ah."

**Lucy:** [pulls her mom's shirt sleeve up to cover up her arm] "A little homemade blood, and you're good to go." [rubs it on the armless sleeve]

**Rita:** "You're a real pro, honey. I should have let you do this years ago."

**Lucy:** "That's okay, Mom. I'm just glad to finally get my chance. I'm so thrilled, I can barely contain myself."

[Once again, her face hardly shows any change]

**Rita:** "I know, honey. I can see it all over your face."

Me: You look great as a zombie Ms. Rita.

Rita: Thank you J.D.

[Enter Lori dressed as a vampiress]

**Lori:** [Transylvanian accent] "I literally vant to suck your blood." [flips her hair and is stopped by Lucy]

Me: [Transylvanian accent] Countess Loricula. You can suck my blood anytime. [Lori and me Laugh malevolently]

Me and Lori hiss at eachother.

Me and Lori then laugh in our normal voices.

Me: Lori, you look amazing and truly terrifying as a Vampiress. Bobby would love you like this.

Lori: Thank you J.D.

Me: Ms. Rita can you take a picture of me and Lori? I want to make some pictures for Bobby.

Rita: Sure.

I hand Ms. Rita my phone and she takes 3 photos of Me and Lori. 1 was us smiling. The 2nd was us hissing and the final one was us looking at eachother with menacing faces.

Rita: Perfect.

Me: Thanks Ms. Rita.

**Lucy:** "Hmm. Missing something." [megaphone] "Fangs, here!"

[Fangs flies in and perches on Lori's shoulder, making her scream]

**Lucy:** "If you wanna make it more authentic, he could bite your neck."

**Lori:** [objectively] "No! I mean, this is fine."

Me: I have a better idea. [I dip 2 fingers into some fake blood] Here Lori.

Lori: Oh I get it. [Lori shows her neck and I dab fake blood onto her neck to make bite marks]

Me: There. Now you look like a real vampiress.

Lori: Thanks J.D. [goes into the maze]

[Enter Luan as Dr. Frankenstein with Mr. Coconuts as her Frankenstein monster as Luan laughs evilly]

Me: I love your Mad Scientist costume, Luan. You look INSANELY SCIENTIFICAL! [Rimshot]

Luan: [Laughs] Thanks J.D.

Me: Luan, Why did the skeleton go to the Library?

Luan: Why?

Me: To BONE UP on a few things! [Rimshot]

Me and Luan Laughed.

**Lucy:** "Hang on, Luan. Your monster needs more stitches." [draws some on Mr. Coconuts]

**Luan:** "That's sew much better!" [laughs] "Get it?"

Me: [Laughs] Good one.

**Lucy:** "No puns in the maze."

[A disappointed Luan goes in. Enter Leni dressed as Marie Antoinette with her head missing. She trips over the stairs since she can't see where she's going]

**Lucy:** "Looks great, Leni. But don't forget this." [takes out the head that was in the fridge earlier]

**Leni:** [pops her head out, gasps from lack of air, and sees the head] "Why do I have to look so pale?"

**Lucy:** "You've just been decapitated."

**Leni:** "Well, I'd still put on some blush."

Me: You look great as Marie Antoinette, Leni. A very famous French historical figure really is perfect for this.

Leni: Thank you J.D.

Me: Make alot of Heads Roll, Leni. (Rimshot)

Luan: [Laughs from in the maze] Good One J.D.!

Me: Thanks Luan!

[Geo rolls in and Lucy puts the head on his hamster ball. Leni takes a deep breath and hides her head as she and Geo go into the maze. Out come a pipe organ and Luna dressed like a skeleton]

**Luna:** "Ready to rock, oh, mistress of the dark." [starts playing]

Me: Let's make this [I hold a flashlight under my face for a more dramatic and horrific effect] [DIABOLICAL VOICE] A HALLOWEEN TO REMEMBER! (DEMONIC LAUGHTER)

**Lucy:** "Great diabolical laugh J.D. and Luna, Drop down an octave and try it in D minor. That's the spookiest key."

[Luna plays it as such and Lucy busts out her megaphone]

**Lucy:** "Okay, guys, the Loud Family haunted corn maze is officially open. Let's bring on the screams, people." [picks up her hood, scythe, and blood and creeps into the maze]

Me: Me, Varie and Laney are going to find Lincoln and Clyde

---

[Huntington Manor's gate. Lincoln and Clyde come walking by in their disguises]

**Clyde:** [British accent] "Fancy visiting a few flats and loading up on some proper sweets?" [Lincoln looks at him confused; normal voice] "Didn't you read the British study guide I sent you?"

**Lincoln:** [takes out the guide] "Sorry. I only got through the first ten pages."

[They walk up to the gate and Wyatt notices them]

**Wyatt:** [tips his hat] "Master Nigel. Master Alister. I thought you were in England." [opens the gate]

**Lincoln:** [British accent] "We got all the way over there, and then we realized we forgot to feed Nigel's fish."

**Clyde:** [British accent] "So, we flew back straight away, and Bob's your uncle. Well, ta ta."

**Wyatt:** [suspicious] "Not so fast, boys."

[Lincoln and Clyde stop and think they're busted]

**Wyatt:** "Next time, call me and I can feed your fish." [hands Clyde a card]

**Lincoln:** [British accent]' "Thanks. Well, shredded wheat, old boy."

**Clyde:** [quietly in his normal voice] "It's cheerio."

[They run into the neighborhood and take off their master costumes and reveal their hero costumes]

**Lincoln:** "We're done with the tricks. Now for the treats." [They fist bump]

---

[Meanwhile, Lincoln and Clyde are walking down the street with their sacks loaded]

**Lincoln:** "What a haul! Maybe we should take it to your house, because my sisters will pounce on it."

**Clyde:** "Well, if we take it to my house, my dads will lock it up and only let me have three ounces a week."

**Lincoln:** "Hmm. We need a Plan C." [They bury it underground. Bat transition to the intersection of Franklin and Olive as they arrive]

**Lincoln:** "Our hard work paid off, Clyde. Best Halloween ever."

Me, Varie, Laney and Joey arrive.

Me: Lincoln, Clyde, thank goodness we found you. The corn maze is starting.

Lincoln: Thank you for telling us guys. Lets go

[We high five and turn the corner and find, to their shock, that the jack-o-lanterns are smashed, toilet paper is in the trees, candy wrappers are all over the ground, and all of Franklin Avenue is a complete mess]

**Lincoln:** [shocked] "Well… maybe not for everyone."

Varie: What happened here?

[End of Act 1]

---

Act 2[1]EDIT

[The girls are closing up the maze]

**Lincoln:** "Guys, what's going on? Why are the streets deserted, and why are you taking down your maze?"

**Lucy:** "Nobody showed up. All my work for nothing. Not a single scream. Sigh."

**Clyde:** "Nobody showed up? Why not?"

**Lola:** "Because two big stinkers came along and ruined everything!"

**Lana:** "Yeah! They TP'd all the trees and smashed all the Jack-O-Lanterns.

**Lola:** "And worst of all, they stole everybody elses candy!"

[Lincoln and Clyde huddle up]

**Clyde:** "Two big stinkers? You don't think it was the guys we told to come here, do you?"

**Lincoln:** "No way, Clyde. There's plenty of big stinkers in our neighborhood."

**Clyde:** "True."

**Lana:** [anguished] "I'll never shake the sound of their big dumb laughs."

**Clyde:** "Wait. Didn't those guys have big dumb laughs?"

**Lincoln:** "Clyde, plenty of people have big dumb laughs."

**Clyde:** "True."

**Lola:** [vengeful] "And I'll never forget those creepy baby-faced masks!"

**Clyde:** "Wait. Didn't those guys-"

**Lincoln:** "Okay, Clyde, it was them."

**Lisa:** "Ugh. All Hallow's Eve, street name Halloween, is clearly ruined."

[The other sisters go back inside greatly upset of what happened. Lily crawls by sighing with despair]

**Lincoln:** [riddled with guilt] "This is all our fault, Clyde! We led those stinkers right to my street!"

**Lincoln and Clyde:** "We ruined Halloween!"

**Clyde:** "Why didn't Dr. Lopez tell me the pitfalls of looking out for me?"

**Lincoln:** "We gotta fix this, Clyde."

**Clyde:** "I'm with you. But how?"

Me: This time Hawk and Hank have gone too far! Luckily they didn't take all of our candy. We hid it good. Come on everyone. Lets get them!

* * *

[Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney and Clyde now out of our costumes, are walking the streets]

**Lincoln:** "First, we gotta find those guys. But it won't be easy. We don't even know where to start looking."

**Clyde:** [notices something] "How about that trail of candy wrappers?"

**Lincoln:** [sees said trail] "That should work."

[We follow the trail until a gust of wind blows the wrappers away]

**Lincoln:** "No, our trail!"

**Clyde:** [shaking Lincoln vigorously] "What are we gonna do now?"

[Some familiar laughter goes off]

**Lincoln and Clyde:** [gasp] "The big dumb laughs!"

Me: I've got an idea

I call Lucy on my phone.

**Lucy:** [answers] "You rang?"

**Me:** "Lucy, how would you like to have your haunted maze after all?"

[Lucy emerges from her coffin and gives off a slight smile]

We arrive at Hawk and Hanks Treehouse.

I walk up to the base of the tree and deliver a powerful chop that slices through it and it falls.

Me: TIMBER!

The tree crashes to the ground

Hawk and Hank get up out of the rubble.

Hank: Our treehouse!

Me: Hello Jerks!

Hawk and Hank look at me and see me cracking my knuckles.

Hank: J.D. what are you doing here?

Me: I'm here to kick your butts all the way to the Moon.

Hawk: You think you can beat us?

Me: We won't know until I try.

**Hawk:** "Let's get him!"

[They leap out of the treehouse rubble and charge at me and I punch Hawk in the face and kick Hank in the stomach and punch him in the mouth and kick Hawk in the nose. Hawk and Hawk went down and Me, Varie, Laney and the boys run.]

Me: Lets go!

Hawk: Those guys are dead!

[We climb over a log, but the stinkers plow right through it. We hop over stones on a lake, but the stinkers charge on top of the water. We cross another log acting as a bridge, and when the stinkers try, their combined weight breaks the bridge, making them fall, scream, and climb up with their bare hands. Soon, they arrive back into town]

**Hawk:** [stops in pain] "Ugh, stomach cramps!"

**Hank:** "Aw, man! If you get a cramp, I'll get a cramp."

Me: [Taunting] What's wrong Buttfaces? Can't run as fast as your stomachs can carry you?

**The stinkers growled at me.**

**Hawk:** You are Dead!

Varie: [Taunting] Catch us if you can, Losers!

**Lincoln:** "Go!"

[The chase resumes all the way to the corn maze with the stinkers getting ready to pummel us as we rush in]

**Hank:** "They're ours now."

[Lincoln and Clyde duck into a few corn plants and lose them]

**Clyde:** "It worked! We got them in here."

[The stinkers are still looking]

**Hawk:** [a little scared] "It's really dark in here."

**Hank:** "Man up, bro! I want that candy." [Laney was in the corn maze watching the stinkers]

Laney: All right Stinkers. Lets see what scares you… [The Lights turn off]

Hank: "What's that?"

---

[Luna is playing on her organ]

**Luna:**

"When darkness falls on the house of Loud

Around every corner, new terror abounds

You don't want to lose your head! Ha ha ha!"

You can run, but you can't hide

They know that you taste better alive

I don't think that they've been fed

In a long, long time

Every corner, every floor

Watch out, they ain't herbivores

Ghastly ghouls out for blood

Sorry, bud

You got tricked

You got tricked

You got punked and pranked with a spooky twist

Before you wet your pants, better get out quick

Tricked, tricked, tricked

You got… tricked

Beware of fangs and bloody fur

A Loud House chainsaw massacre

There's no chance that you'll get out

Ghosts writing your eulogy

Heads are rolling literally

So, who needs their mommy now?

Spilling guts on the floor

Clean up on aisle four

Why you running off so soon?

Sorry dude

You got tricked

You got tricked

You got punked and pranked with a spooky twist

Before you wet your pants, better get out quick

Tricked, tricked, tricked

You got… tricked

[During the montage, the Loud Sisters scare the stinkers with everything they throw at them. Luan brings Mr. Coconuts to life, Lisa and Lily act rabid, Lori acts like she's been feasting on Rita, Lynn turns on her chainsaw, Lola appears like a corpse, Lana acts as her ghost, Leni walks around blindly under her dress with Geo rolling in his ball with the fake head still on, Laney was stirring a monster filled pot and cackled like a real witch,

Varie was in her dark side mermaid form and she terrified the stinkers by snarling and hissing and spraying the stinkers with water that smelled really horrible,

I unveiled my surprise. I had my eyes covered by my hair and I start to change. I become a hideously gruesome and horrific monstrosity loaded with blood, guts, body parts, tentacles and more. I was a fusion of every single horrific monster from the movie THE THING! The monsters were from the 1982 and 2011 movies and the 2002 Video Game. Lightning flashed behind the monstrosity and flames from the Netherworld flickered around it and it scared the stinkers so bad that it made them soil their pants 3 times,

and everything else in the maze terrifies them to the point where the sounds of their screams catches the attention of the other kids on the block and their screams also catch the attention of a nearby police car, and the stinkers run into Lucy who is blocking the exit]

---

**Lucy:** "The crimes you have committed this night shan't go unpunished. You reap what you sow."

[She slashes a rope with her scythe, dumping a bucket of fake blood on them, making them scream]

**Hank:** "Blood!"

**Hawk:** "I'm gonna puke!"

**Hank:** "If you're gonna puke, I'm gonna puke!"

A tentacle with a scary flesh flower covered in blood and slime appears in front of their faces and tentacles come out and slap their faces and the stinkers vomited all over the ground.

[As they run out screaming, Lucy gives a small smile of satisfaction]

**Hank:** [nauseous] "We're not… coming back here… again…"

[He and Hawk run off and a police car drives up and the officers come out]

**Luna:** [finishing her song] " You got… tricked. "

Officer Stacy: You two are under arrest.

[Everyone cheers for a successful maze scare]

**Lana:** "That was awesome!"

**Leni:** "That was so awesome!"

**Lincoln:** "Thanks, guys. I think we taught those two big stinkers a lesson."

**Lucy:** "No, thank you and J.D. for bringing them here. You totally made my Halloween. I've never been happier."

[Once again, little to no change of emotion on her; Clyde examines it]

**Lincoln:** "Trust me, she's happy.

We see the officers slap the handcuffs on Hawk and Hank.

Officer Stacy: Nice corn maze you guys got here.

Me: Thanks Officer Stacy.

Officer Paul: We saw the whole thing. Great job guys.

Rita: Thanks officers.

Me: These buttfaces had it coming. They ruined everyones Halloween by TP-ing the trees, destroying our pumpkins and stealing all our candy.

Officer Stacy: Is that right? [to Hawk and Hank] Well you two are in for some hard time.

Me: How about 5 to 10 in the pokey?

We all laugh.

Officer Paul: Great corn maze guys. Let's go you two.

Hawk: Anything! Get us out of here!

Officer Stacy: Happy Halloween everyone.

Me: Happy Halloween Officers.

They drive off.

Lincoln: J.D. Your. Surprise. Was. AWESOME!

Varie and the Louds cheered wildly.

Me: Thanks guys. I have shape-shifting powers. I wanted to do something really special tonight.

Clyde: What was all that that you turned into?

Me: It was a fusion of every single gruesome monster from my favorite Science-Fiction Horror Movie: The Thing. This movie was made in 1982 and in 2011. It's about an extraterrestrial shape-shifting alien organism that can imitate lifeforms perfectly and it terrorizes 2 camps down in Antarctica and kills alot of people. I decided to do a scary transformation where I become all the monsters in both the movies and the Video game all in one.

Laney: That was truly an awesome transformation J.D.

Me: Thanks, Laney.

Lincoln: Hopefully, next year, your maze will have more than two customers, Lucy."

**Rita:** [notices something] "Looks like we won't have to wait till next year."

[Every kid in the neighborhood showed up]

**Lucy:** [on megaphone] "Places, everyone."

[The girls go back in the maze. Joey runs in with the other kids]

Joey: Laney!

Laney: Joey!

Joey: I saw everything! Whatever's in that maze really scared those blokes straight!

Laney: Yep! And you can thank these guys for making all this come back from the dead.

Joey: J.D. that transformation of yours really was smashing!

Me: Thanks Joey. Those two had it coming.

**Lincoln:** "And Thanks, Laney. But too bad nobody got any candy."

**Clyde:** "Are you thinking what I'm thinking?"

**Lincoln:** "Let's go get our shovels!"

---

[Lincoln, Me, Varie and Clyde are giving out the full-size bars Lincoln and Clyde got to the kids who had their candy stolen]

**Ballerina girl:** "Trick or treat!"

[Lincoln gives her one]

**Clyde:** "Here you go."

Me: Lovely Ballerina Costume.

Ballerina Girl: Thank You.

**Harry Potter boy:** "Trick or treat!"

**Lincoln:** [gives him one] "And here you go."

Varie: Great Harry Potter Costume.

Harry Potter Boy: Thanks.

**Robot kid:** [in a faux metallic voice] "TRICK OR TREAT."

[Lincoln gives him one and the younger sisters are next]

**Lola, Lana, Laney and Lisa:** "Trick or treat!"

[Lincoln gives each of them one]

**Lola:** "Ooh!"

**Lana:** "Full-size candy bars? No way!"

**Lisa:** "Wow. Where did you acquire these magnificent specimens?"

**Lincoln:** "It's a long story. Let's just say next Halloween, we have a great place to take you guys trick-or-treating."

**Clyde:** "You'll just need a British accent."

Laney: [Bites into her chocolate bar] Mmmm! So good!

[The sisters run off and a boy as a mummy comes up next]

**Mummy boy:** "Trick or treat!"

[Lincoln gives him one.]

Varie: Great Mummy Costume.

Mummy Boy: Thank you.

[Lola and Lana come back in their salt and pepper shaker costumes]

**Lola and Lana:** "Trick or treat!"

**Lincoln:** [too smart for the trick] "Nice try."

Me: Good try you two.

[The twins walk away foiled. A girl dressed as a hot dog is the last one]

**Hot dog girl:** "Trick or treat!"

[Lincoln gives her one]

Me: Great Hot Dog Costume.

Hot Dog Girl: Thank you.

**Clyde:** "That's everybody."

**Lincoln:** "Great. And the rest of the candy bars are all ours."

**Clyde:** "Well…" [reaches in and pulls out a single fun size bar] "…there's actually just this one."

**Lincoln:** "Eh, that's all right. Giving them out was just as fun as getting them. Splitsies?"

**Clyde:** "Sure."

[They split the bar and take their halves]

**Clyde:** "Thanks, Jack-O-Lincoln. Happy Halloween."

**Lincoln:** "Happy Halloween, McBride of Frankenstein."

Me: This has truly been the best Halloween ever. But the best part was I got to share it with Varie and my best friends.

Lincoln, Varie, Laney, Lola, Lana. Lisa and Clyde all hug me.

Me: Happy Halloween everyone.

Varie and the Loud Kids: Happy Halloween, J.D.!

[Lynn Sr. finally comes to and wakes up]

**Lynn Sr.:** [relieved] "Oh, thank goodness it's over." [hears a thump and screams] "What was that?" [sees the Marie head, still rolled by Geo underneath, hitting the wagon and screams one last time] "I HATE HALLOWEEN!"

Hawk and Hank were both found guilty of vandalism, and Grand

Theft Candy.

They were sentenced to 3 years in the Detroit Juvenile Correctional Facility and 1500 hours of community service. (8 hours a day = 187 days and 12 hours)

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I know it's late for Halloween but I wanted to make a special version of it.

I watched the movie The Thing from 1982 and 2011 and they both scared the living daylights out of me. I played the video game from 2002 and it scared me just as bad. I didn't complete it though. I got scared the worst from both movies. But as I watched them over and over I realised that it's not real. Plus I wanted to make the Loud House Halloween very special by adding elements from both movies and the video game of The Thing.

I hope you guys like it and Have a good night.

The Thing of 1982 and 2011 belong to Universal Pictures, John Carpenter, Eric Heisserer and David Foster.

The Thing Video Game belongs to Vivendi Universal Games, Konami, Microsoft, Sonny and Black Label Games.

Pirates of the Caribbean 4: On Stranger Tides is owned by Disney Studios

# Power of the Wind

The Knudson Estate, Daytime

Me, Varie, Lincoln and Laney are sitting on the sofa in my room. Me and Lincoln are playing video games and Varie and Laney are reading books.

Laney suddenly got a strange thought.

Laney: Hey guys, I've been thinking.

I paused the game.

Me: What's up Laney?

Laney: Well, I got my plant powers from the Diamond of Gaia and I have a very strong feeling that other diamonds like that are out there. I'm beginning to wonder what it would be like if my entire family was given superpowers.

Varie: That is a big thought and I have a very strong feeling that you're right Laney.

Lincoln: That is a possibility and that would be very cool.

11:00 PM

Lori was waiting to fall asleep in her room and a nasty wind storm was going on outside. The winds were blowing at 45 miles per hour. When suddenly something smashed through her bedroom window.

Lynn Sr., Rita and Lori's siblings came in and they saw Lori in a tornado made of blue wind.

Laney: This is exactly what happened to me when I found the Diamond of Gaia!

When the tornado disappeared, Lori was laying on the floor in her room.

Lori: Wha? What happened? Whoa. [She got up and fell backwards onto her bed] I feel strange.

Lori then felt a bad pain coming from her back and everyone saw an incredible sight.

Lori sprouted blue angel wings from her back and inadvertently fired a blast of wind from her hand and it blew a huge hole into the wall.

Laney: Lori, you have Wind Powers!

Lori regained her composure and gasped.

Lori: I do?

She fired another blast of wind out the window and it blew some of the leaves off a tree in the front yard.

Lori: I do! But why does my back feel so heavy?

Lana: You grew wings from your back.

Lola: Yeah! You're an Angel like J.D.

Lori saw the blue wings and screamed in horror.

Lincoln: Hang on Lori, I'll call J.D.

My house at 11:13 PM.

My cell phone rang, I woke up and I answered.

Me: Hello?

Lincoln: J.D. something has happened to Lori!

Me: What happened Lincoln?

Lincoln: Lori sprouted blue angel wings and she has wind powers!

Me: [gasp] We're on our way! [Hangs up] Varie, we got a code Goddess Diamond!

Varie wakes up and we get dressed and we go over to the Loud House.

We arrived in 2 minutes and Lori told us every last detail.

Lori: I was about to go to sleep when something smashed through my window and then I was in a blue tornado and then I blacked out and the next thing I knew I have Wind Powers and these wings.

Me: Hmm.

I pull out my book on Legends of the World and find an interesting discovery.

Me: Lori, you were given these powers by the Wind of Ga-oh.

Laney: Who is Ga-oh?

Me: The Spirit of Wind in Iroquois Mythology.

Lisa: The Iroquois Indians in New York?

Me: Yes. Once every 200 years, it is said that Ga-oh will send blue wind to bestow his powers of wind. But only those that are part of or descended from the Iroquois Tribe can get these powers. Mr. Lynn, does the Loud family have any ties to the Iroquois Tribe in New York by blood?

Lynn Sr.: Hmm, Yes I am part Iroquois. But I not really sure what the rest of our family heritage is.

Varie: Hmm. We'll have to check. Lisa, can you get a sample of everyones spit for DNA testing and country ties?

Lisa: I can do that.

Lisa came back with 12 Petri dishes.

Lisa: Please provide saliva samples here.

Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn Jr., Lincoln, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa, Lily Lynn Sr. and Rita all put spit in each dish. 1 dish for each member of the family.

Lisa: I'll have the results for you first thing in the morning.

Lincoln: Thank you for telling us this J.D.

Me: No problem, Lincoln. Lets get some sleep.

The next morning Lisa call us all into the kitchen for the results of the Heritage test.

Lisa: Here are the results. We are 45% Iroquois, 22% British, 15% Norwegian, 10% German, 7% Irish, 6% Icelandic, and 5% Scottish.

The Loud's were shocked.

Lori: I had no idea our heritage was tied to that many cultures.

Me: You guys have a big multi-cultural heritage. But Iroquois is the strongest culture you have.

Varie: Yeah. That's quite an ancestry.

Rita: But I had no idea we had Iroquois in our blood.

Lynn Sr.: I actually moved here from Harlem, New York 30 years ago.

Me: I've heard alot of good things about Harlem and the Legendary Harlem Globetrotters.

Lynn: I love the Harlem Globetrotters!

She spins a basketball on her finger and does all sorts of tricks.

Me: Whoo! Way to go Lynn!

Lynn Sr.: You go Jr.!

Me: Lucy, are you also part Transylvanian?

Lucy: I don't really know. But Vampires usually live in Transylvania.

Varie: Lori, this must be a huge shocker to have powers like me, J.D. and Laney.

Lori: Yeah. What will Bobby think?

Me: I'm sure he will accept this. He and Ronnie Anne accepted that me, Varie and Laney have powers.

Lincoln: That's true, Lori.

Varie: You've been given a great gift, Lori and with great power comes great responsibility.

Lori: You're right guys. Thank you. But I don't think I can control my powers well.

Laney: I can answer that for you. Love is the key to controling your powers. Your love for Bobby is very strong. It's worked for me because I love my family and my friends.

Lori: You're right. I love all of you and I may be a bossy brat sometimes but I still love all of you.

Lincoln: Let's get Bobby and Ronnie Anne over here. They have to know.

10:35 AM

Bobby and Ronnie Anne arrived and Bobby knocked on the door.

Lori answered it.

Bobby: Hey Babe.

Lori: Hey Bobby Boo-Boo-Bear. Come on in.

They came in.

Ronnie Anne: [To me] Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Ronnie Anne. Now the reason we called you here is because alot of things have happened over the last 12 hours. But it primarily affected Lori the most.

Bobby: What happened Babe?

Lori sighed and she spread her blue angel wings and formed a mini tornado in her hand.

Bobby and Ronnie Anne were shocked.

Bobby: Babe, You're an angel?

Ronnie Anne: [Excited] Lori, you have wings and Wind Powers!? Cool!

Lori: Yes, I do.

Me: She was blessed by the Wind of Ga-oh.

Bobby: What is the Wind of Ga-oh?

Me: It's Wind from Ga-oh the Spirit of Wind in Iroquois Mythology. It gave Lori the powers of Wind and Winged Flight.

Lincoln: We found out that we're descended from the Iroquois Indians of Northern New York.

Varie: Mr. Lynn moved here from Harlem 30 years ago.

Luna: It threw us all for a loop dude.

Ronnie Anne: Lincoln, I had no idea that you are part Indian.

Lincoln: Neither did me or my sisters.

Laney: I was shocked too.

Bobby: Babe. You are even more amazing with these powers.

He kissed Lori and it was truly a romantic sight.

Ronnie Anne: I've always wanted a big sister figure like Lori.

Me: Things just got a lot different.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a special fanfiction involving some references of Native American Myth.

I also wanted to do a special situation like from one of my books at home.

Until next time this is J.D. signing off.

# L is For Love

Me and Varie are heading over to the Loud House and we saw Lincoln getting Todays mail.

Lincoln: Hey, guys.

Me: Hey Lincoln, Getting todays mail?

Lincoln: Yep.

[Lincoln gets the mail and skims through it until he discovers something in it]

**Lincoln:** [gasps and runs inside] "Emergency sibling meeting! I call an emergency sibling meeting!"

Me: Whoa! Wait for us!

Me and Varie run inside with him.

[The sisters arrive in Lori and Leni's room slightly annoyed]

**Luan:** "Come on! I was working on a joke."

[Lori lifts up her shoe and bangs it]

Me and Varie sit on the floor.

**Lori:** "I hereby call this meeting to order. Lisa, can you read the minutes from the last meeting?"

**Lisa:** [reading] "Item 1: It was resolved that in the matter of Lily's diaper pail-"

**Lincoln:** [takes the previous meeting's minutes and crumples it up] "Forget that! We need to discuss…" [takes out what he found in the mail] "… this! It's a love letter, and it's addressed to L. Loud."

[The sisters gasp]

**Lana:** [coughs] "Oh, dang it. I just swallowed my gum."

[Lori takes the letter out and starts reading it]

**Lori:** "Dear L. Loud, Day after day, I hope and I pine, I'm too shy to come forward, but I wish you were mine. Signed, your secret admirer?"

**Lynn:** "W-w-wait! Who's it for? L. Loud could be any one of us."

Me: Just to tell you, Varie, I did not write that letter.

Varie: I know you didn't J.D.

**Lori:** "Clearly, the letter's for me, and it's from Bobby. I mean, duh, right?"

**Luan:** "No, not duh! That letter could be for any of us!"

Lincoln: I know it's not from Ronnie Anne. She gives me hugs in person.

[Begin a series of flashback to various times Lori's siblings have come across someone they happen to like. First, Luan is practicing her pantomime at school when a boy mime bumps into her box she's trapped in. The two act it out. Next, Lana is working in a repair garage with a boy mechanic. Lana looks in her toolbox for a wrench, but can't find one. The boy gives her his wrench. Change to Leni at the mall tryng to decide between two matching sweaters, one pink and one purple and having trouble choosing. Chaz clears his throat to get her attention and shows her the sweater with purple and pink stripes, which Leni loves. Cut to Lola performing a baton twirling routine in a pageant. One judge gives it a 9, another gives it an 8, and another gives it another 9. One boy about Lola's age gives it a 10. Lola blushes and smiles. Switch to Lucy attending Embalm Con and looking at the booth for R.I. Pete's Coffins & Urns. Lucy sees and gasps at the sight of such an amazingly crafted coffin. A fellow goth boy admires it with her. Meanwhile, in Ms. Shrinivas's class, Lisa is mixing chemicals which explode. A fellow genius her age squeegees her lenses clean to her gratitude. Next, at the baseball field, Lynn's team and another team are giving their regards for a good game. She stops to see one boy on the opposing team spit in his hand. She spits in her hand and the two of them shake. Now, Luna is rocking out in the cafeteria in school and turns to another guitarist along with a friend of his. Luna's friends throw up the goats as she rocks on. Finally, Lily is taking a nap in her crib when her teddy bear falls on her. She gives it a hug. End flashbacks]

**Lily, Lola, Lana, Lynn, Luan, Luna, and Leni:** [dreamily sigh]

**Lucy:** "Sigh… ~"

Laney: [Twirls her hair and smiles] You guys are so lucky to have someone special.

Lola: You should know, Laney. [nudges her] Huh? Joey?

[Flashback to Laney in art class with Joey. She dropped her paintbrush and went to pick it up. But Joey picked it up for her. Laney smiles at him and he smiles back. End Flashback]

Laney: [Blushes] What?! No! We're… just friends.

Lana: But we saw you confess that you like him.

Laney: I said like, not love. Those are two relationship sensed words!

**Lori:** "Needless to say. We all want the letter to be for us. How do we figure out who it's really for?"

Me: We could walk all over town and see who wrote it that way.

Varie: But that would take too long and that would be like trying to find a needle in a haystack. So theres got to be another way.

Me: By the way Lori, how are you in controlling your powers?

Lori: I have them fully mastered thanks to Laney's advice.

Laney: You're welcome, Lori. Now how do we figure it out?

**Lucy:** "Simple. Since the writer is clearly shy, we each need to send a signal to the person we think who wrote it, letting them know we're interested. Then they'll probably send a second letter, giving us more information."

Me: That's perfect, Lucy.

**Lori:** [confused] "Um… how do you know all this?"

**Lucy:** [holds up a book called "Immortal Secrets"] "Vampires send a lot of secret admirer letters. They may be passionate, but they're also painfully insecure."

Varie: Oh yeah. Vampires are very shy too.

Me: They may be dead but they still have feelings.

**Lori:** "Sending a signal it is!"

Laney: [Thoughts] Could Joey really feel the same way I do? Only one way to be sure…

---

[At the cemetery at night, the boy Lucy met is sitting on the stone wall]

**Silas:** "Sigh."

[Lucy suddenly appears right next to him and he slips and falls upon her appearance]

**Lucy:** "Ah, the futility of life. Am I right, Silas?"

[Silas groans in pain. Cut to the mall where Chaz is putting mannequins in the display window. Leni is acting like a mannequin till Chaz comes to put her on display]

**Leni:** "Hi."

[Chaz flails and crashes into the mannequins. Leni winks at him. Switch to Ms. Shrinivas's classroom where all the kids are taking their naps. A shadow looms over the boy Lisa likes, and it happens to be Lisa]

**Lisa:** "Based upon the fluttering of your gorgeous eyelids, you must have had quite a REM cycle." [The boy falls out of his cot in a fright and Lisa winks at him. At Lynn's next game, she throws the ball at the boy she likes who is batting right into his arm and winks at him. At the arcade, the girl Lincoln likes is playing Dance Battle]

[Meanwhile, in Lily's room, Lily crawls up to her teddy bear, winks at and hugs it.]

---

The next next day at school.

Laney went over to her art class where she meets up with Joey. Laney was determined to go to the next level with the boy.

Laney: [thoughts] Okay, Laney. Remember what Lori said. You got to be subtle. [clears throat]

Laney: [To Joey] So, Joey… uh… Read any good books lately?

Joey: Uh. No. Not lately?

Laney: Well, I've read a great romance novel call "Love Letters". Where the two lovers express their feelings with letters.

Joey: Well, That sounds like a great read.

Laney: Yeah, I'm really fond of the ending. [Got close to Joey] Where the couple finally found each other and kissed.

Joey: [Uncomfortable] Uh… [Laney winks in her left eye]

Laney: [whispers] You can't tell but I'm winking. [Joey looks to the viewers confused and then walks away] Was I too subtle?

---

[The next meeting]

**Lori:** "Meeting called to order."

**Lisa:** "I'll begin with the minutes from the last meeting." [reads them] "Item 1: No one would let me read the minutes from the previous meeting, so-"

**Lola:** [snatches the minutes] "And we still won't!" [crumples them up and tosses them aside] "Now, did everyone send their signals?"

**Lori:** "I texted Bobby a series of romantic emojis."

Me: Great.

**Luan:** "Yep! I toot-ally sent mine to Benny."

[Flashback to Luan and Benny rehearsing for a school play. She slips a whoopee cushion onto his throne which he sits on. He blushes and gives Luan an embarrassed grin and she gives him a wink. End flashback]

Me and Varie laugh at Luan's joke.

**Lola:** "I let Winston know the score."

[Flashback to the playground where Winston goes down the slide, but botches the dismount. Lola gives him a 10 nonetheless and winks to him. End flashback]

**Lana:** [wiping her hands] "And I let Skippy know I'm game by souping up his ride."

[Flashback to Skippy riding his bike which now has turbo engines on it down a hill while screaming for his life. Lana winks as he goes by. End flashback]

Me: You put turbo jet engines on Skippy's bike? Lana, that's crazy!

Laney: I don't think that was much of a signal. More like a restraining order waiting to happen.

Varie: I agree.

Lori: Laney? Any Luck with Joey?

Laney: I don't know. Was I too clingy when I mentioned romance novels him?

Varie: I don't know.

**Lori:** "Good work, everyone. Now, we just have to wait for-"

[Enter Luna with the next letter]

**Luna:** "Dudes! The second letter! You called it, Luce Change!"

[Lucy shrugs off what Luna called her. Lori opens it up and finds a rose falling out of it in slow motion. Her siblings gasp]

**Lana:** [coughs] "Dang it, I swallowed my gum again !"

**Lori:** "Okay." [reads the letter] "Roses are red, they brighten our town, like your sweet smile, and your hair, which is…" [beat; upset] "… brown?"

[The brunettes are surprised while the others are disappointed]

Laney: The romance novels worked!

**Leni, Lucy, Lola, and Lana:** "Aw, dang it!"

**Lily:** [just as upset] "Ah, poo-poo."

**Lori:** [angrily texting] "I have some different emojis for Bobby now!"

Me: No sweat, there's still plenty of other fish in the sea. Metaphorically speaking of course.

Varie: I know what you mean, Honey.

**Lincoln:** "So, the secret admirer contest is down to Luna, Luan, Lynn, and Lisa."

[Luan, Lynn and Lisa cheer, but Luna doesn't]

**Leni:** "Luna, why aren't you cheering?"

**Luan:** "Yeah. And come to think of it, you never told us the signal you gave Sam."

**Luna:** [insecure] "That's 'cause I didn't give one. The more I thought about it, the more I realized… Sam's way out of my league, dudes."

[The others disagree and encourage her]

**Lincoln:** "No way. That's not true."

**Lori:** "Yeah, Luna, you are totes still in this. Okay, Lucy, what's the next step?"

[Lucy consults her book]

**Lucy:** "Well, since the secret admirer sent a rose as a token of their affection, we need to deliver a token in return. Then there should be a third and final love letter requesting a rendezvous."

[The brunettes start cheering]

**Luna:** "Rockin'!"

**Luan:** "This is so exciting!"

**Lynn:** "I hope it's me!"

**Lisa:** "Me too!"

**Lola:** [wearing a large brunette wig] "Me three!"

**Lana:** [takes Lola's wig off her] "Nice try, Blondie."

[Lola concedes]

Me: Got to give her an "A" for effort though.

* * *

The next day at school…

[Joey was walking by until he saw Laney leaning on the Lockers]

Joey: Oh hello, Laney.

Laney: Hey Joey! I have a surprise for you!

Joey: Really? What is- [Laney grabs Joey's hand and they run through the halls] Whoa! [They stop in the cafeteria in front of something hidden under a tarp]

Laney: To commemorate our friendship, I have made you this lovely piece just for you. Behold! [She pulls out the tarp and reveals it to be a sculpture of Joey made out of Mashed Potatoes]

Joey: Wow, Laney. You made all of this?

Laney: Yep. Out of all the mashed potatoes in the cafeteria.

Joey: Oh…

Laney: Is something wrong?

Joey: No, no. It's fine, it's just that… I don't really like mashed potatoes.

Laney: What? Ah! I should've known! [smacks herself in the head three times] Stupid! Stupid! Stupid!

Lunch Lady: [off screen] Hey! [Pans to the lunch lady who's angry at Laney] What are you doing with my mashed potatoes you creep?! [Throws a ladle at Laney]

But I show up and grab the ladle out of the air.

Me: Nobody hurts my friends while I'm here!

I turn the lunch lady over to principal Huggins.

[Lisa gives the boy she's crushing on a box with a note]

**Lisa:** "For you."

[The boy takes it and reads the note]

**David:** "Your flowers and poem were a decent start, my token for you is a beating heart." [opens the box to see that there really is a beating heart in there]

**Lisa:** "It's from a pig in the biology lab."

[David screams and runs away]

**Lisa:** "Eh. Guess he's more of a chemistry guy."

[Meanwhile at middle school, Lynn is getting ready to show her affection to her crush]

**Lynn:** "Because I think you really rock, I give to you my lucky jock." [fires her jock at him which lands on his face and blinds him] "She shoots, she scores!" [sees him fall into a trash can] "Oops. Flag on the play." [laughs nervously]

[Meanwhile, in the auditorium, Luan walks up to Benny who's working on the set for the play]

**Luan:** "It's true that I do a whole lot of jokin', but I have feelings too, and this pie is a token." [takes out pie and hits Benny with it]

[Benny, blinded by the pie's cream, stumbles into the stage backdrop and gets buried under it]

**Luan:** [getting a glare from Benny] "I guess you really fell hard for me!" [laughs] "Get it? Ooh!" [serious] "Stop it, Luan. We're trying to find love here!"

[Meanwhile, at the high school, Luna is waiting for Sam on the bus]

**Luna:** [sighs and practices] "Roses are red, Mick Swagger is sick, my token for you is my favorite pick." [Sam and the other music lovers pass by Luna who was too shy to give Sam her pick]

**Luna:** [sighs] "Dream on, Lunes. You're the owner of a lonely heart."

---

[In the living room, another meeting is being held]

**Lori:** "Okay, brown-haired Louds, did everybody deliver their tokens?"

**Lynn:** "Check!"

**Luan:** "You betcha!"

**Lisa:** "Affirmative!"

Laney: [despondent] Yeah.

Lincoln: What's wrong, Laney?

Laney: I'll tell you what's wrong! I messed up! Both figuratively and literally! How was I supposed to know Joey doesn't like Masked Potatoes? [sighs] I was nearly assaulted by the lunch lady. J.D. defended me and got the lunch lady fired.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: You got our lunch lady fired, J.D.?

Me: What she did was child abuse and I would not stand for it. So I had to do the right thing.

Varie: We returned the mashed potatoes and I used my powers to make them fresh again.

Laney: Thanks for that guys but now I'm not sure that Joey doesn't feel the same way I do.

[The other sisters disagree]

Lori: Don't say that. We all do crazy things for love. Luna, how about you? We're you successful with your token?

**Luna:** "I didn't give a token. I bailed, dudes. I'm telling you, there's no way Sam digs me."

**Lola:** [grabs Luna's shirt collar] "Some of us blondes would kill to still be in the running! [Luna looks scared] Don't you quit now!"

[Leni screams in surprise]

**Leni:** "O-M-Gosh, you guys! The secret admirer is the mailman!" [takes out another love letter] "He just handed me this letter! I don't feel the same way about him, so I let him down gently."

[Everyone looks at Leni dumbfounded for a second. Lori takes the next letter and opens it]

**Lori:** [reading] "Dear L. Loud, Here's a third letter, 'cause I'm still feeling skittish, I dig your sweet sounds, and love of all things British."

[Everyone gasps at the sound of it, especially Luna]

**Lincoln:** "Luna! It's definitely you!"

**Lori:** "Guys, Lucy was right about what happens next! Listen!" [continues reading] "I think it's time we put love on the menu" [pauses] "Aw." [continues] "Meet me tonight at Banger's & Mosh, the British eatery and rock venue."

**Luna:** [surprised] "Whoa! This is really happening! What do I wear?"

[Her siblings cheer and carry her upstairs except Leni]

**Leni:** "I'll be right there! I-I just wanna make sure the mailman is okay."

---

[At Banger's & Mosh, Me, Vaire and the kids are looking around for Sam]

**Luna:** "Guys, I don't see Sam anywhere."

**Lana:** "Maybe Sam's hidden behind that dork in the big British hat."

**Lynn:** "Whoa! That dork is sitting with Mom!"

Laney: That's dad.

Lynn: [realizes] Oh.

Me: Boy. Mr. Lynn looks awesome in a British Royal Guard hat.

[The kids, Me and Varie approach their parents]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Kids? J.D.? Varie? What're you guys doing here?"

**Lincoln:** "Luna got a secret admirer letter from Sam telling her to meet here."

**Lana:** "We're here for moral support."

**Lola:** "And dessert."

Me: You look awesome in that British Royal Guard hat Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Thank you J.D.

**Rita:** "[to Luna] Oh, honey, I'm so sorry. There's been a mix-up. That letter was meant for your father."

**Leni:** "Wait. Sam likes Dad?"

**Rita:** "No, sweetie. I sent the letter."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Secret admirer letters are kind of our thing. It's how we met."

**Rita:** "Back in the day, I had a wicked crush on your father."

[Flashback to the day Rita and Lynn Sr. first met]

**Rita:** [narrating] "Every morning, at my crossing guard job, I'd listen for his melodious voice." [British accent] "And when he talked to me in that cute accent-" [normal voice] "-he picked up from his semester in England, I'd swoon."

**Young Lynn Sr.:** [British accent] "Ello, love! Pip-pip! Mind the gap!"

[Young Rita sighs with admiration. Just then, some cars come by wanting to cross and Rita quickly picks up her stop sign she dropped from admiring her future husband]

**Rita:** "But I was too afraid to speak to him because I thought he was out of my league. So, I started slipping notes in his pocket as he passed by."

[Young Rita puts a note in his pocket as he plays the cowbell]

**Lynn Sr.:** [playing and unaware of the note; scats] " Crossing "

[Young Rita swoons. Cut to Banger's & Mosh]

**Rita:** "By my third note, I got up the nerve to ask him to meet me here."

[Young Lynn Sr. arrives with the note and Young Rita holds up her stop sign and flips it over with a "signal" saying "Go". Lynn Sr. sits down with his new love. End flashback with the two of them in the same position from the past]

**Rita:** "And my boldness paid off, because here we are, celebrating the 20th anniversary of that first date."

**Lynn Sr.:** "[British Accent] Best day of my life, love."

[Rita swoons and giggles hearing that accent; her husband kisses her on the cheek]

Me: I always wondered how you two met. That is a great love story.

Lynn Sr.: Thank you J.D.

**Rita:** "Luna, I'm sorry that letter wasn't for you. I hope you're not too disappointed."

**Luna:** "Well… I was at first, but now that I've heard your story, I'm totally inspired. If you took a risk with Dad, why can't I take a risk with Sam?" [turns to her siblings] "Why are we sitting around waiting for them to come to us? We should go to them!"

[Her siblings cheer in agreement]

Me and Varie smile.

**Lynn Sr.:** "This is cause for celebration! MEAT PIES FOR EVERYONE!"

[The other restaurant attendants cheer, thinking he's buying for all]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Uh, I-I meant just for my family."

[The attendants groan in disappointment]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Oh, come on! There's 14 of us!"

Me: Hey, no sweat everyone. [Holds up a credit card] Dinner is on me!

The attendents cheer.

---

[Cut to a montage of the kids sneaking love notes to their crushes. Lynn sneaks one under Francisco's helmet. Skippy gets one in his toolbox. Lana smiles with her finger near her mouth because it was from her. Benny finds one on the stage floor and tries to pick it up, but it gets pulled he gleefully chases after it, it's revealed to be from Luan who's using a fishing rod to tease him. Lisa lures herself down on grappling wires and sneaks one under David's microscope, which he discovers to his joy. Chaz finds one in a pair of jeans for sale and Leni smiles disguised as a mannequin again. Lucy slips one in a coffin that Silas is resting in. Silas rises out of the coffin and smiles. Winston finds one in the sandbox and admires it. Lola looks dreamily at his response. Lily gives to her teddy bear a drawing of the two of them and hugs it again. At the High School, Luna takes a deep breath and slips her note into Sam's locker and bolts. The musicians pass by and, surprisingly, Sam happens to be a girl stopping at the same locker while her friends walk off]

**Female Musician:** "See you later, Sam."

**Sam:** "Okay, see ya!"

[Sam opens her locker and the note falls out. She picks it up, reads it, and smiles contently at it. Luna, hiding in the corner and having seen it all, smiles, too, knowing that she may have a chance with Sam after all]

At Laney's art class, Laney slipped a note into Joey's hoodie pocket. Once the class ended, Joey reached into his pocket to find the note inside and he reads it. As Laney went up to her locker, Joey Went to her.

Joey: Laney. Did you write this?

Laney: Yeah. What do you think? [Joey looks at the note and smiled]

Joey: I think it's lovely. Just like you are. [Leaves; Laney smiles]

EPILOGUE

The notes we sent worked. The Louds have started hanging out with their crushes more. A few days later, Me, Varie, Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lucy, Laney, Lola & Lana and Lisa are hanging out in the living room with our Respective crushes, except for luna. Lincoln and Ronnie Anne are playing video games, Lori is taking Bobby on a fly around the city, Leni and Chaz are in Leni's Room trying on different clothes, Me and Varie are snuggling on the couch, Luna is strumming her guitar, Luan and Benny are going over lines for their play, Lynn and Francisco are playing football in the front yard, Lisa and David are doing experiments in her room, Lucy and Silas are reading a vampire novel in the fireplace, Laney and Joey are reading books on the greatest paintings in the world, Lana and Skippy are playing with toy trucks and Lola and Winston are playing with dolls.

Me: [to Luna] Boy, you guys all had crushes all across the board.

Luna: Yeah we sure did dude.

Varie: Hey, Luna where's Sam? I'm excited to meet this person.

Lincoln: Yeah, you said Sam would be here.

Luna: Don't worry dudes, she'll be here in a few minutes. [The doorbell rings] Oh, that must be her now.

Me, Lincoln, Leni, Luan, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola: Her?

Me: I see what's going on.

Luna opens the door to see Sam. They hug.

Luna: Dudes, this is Sam. Sam these are my siblings and my best friend, J.D. and his fiance Varie.

Sam: Hi, I'm Sam.

I walk up to her.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Sam.

Sam: Same here J.D. I've heard so many good things about you.

Me: It's mutual and Also…

I pull out a business card from my wallet with the Rainbow Flag of Gay and Lesbian Pride on it and show it to her.

Me: I'm a huge supporter and advocate of same sex rights. Racism, Bigotry and Discrimination go against everything I believe in.

Sam: Bless you J.D.

Luna: You rock dude.

Varie and the Loud's cheer for me. Luna introduces Sam to everyone.

THE END.

Me: Wasn't this a great episode?

We all cheer.

Me: Now it is never okay to judge someone on their appearence, color of their skin, religion, beliefs or sexual orientation. Bigotry, racism, persecution, and discrimination is wrong on so many levels.

Lori: It ruins peoples lives and more.

Laney: You can make a difference in this world and put a stop to all this hatred.

Lola: There have been numerous incidents in the past involving this.

Me: You have the power to stop all this madness. If someone you know is getting judged because of race or hatred, do not hesitate to help out. Call the police and help in any way you can.

Luna: It's wrong on so many levels, dudes.

Varie: You can make a difference in the fight against hate.

Me: We hope you had a great time with us and see you again soon. Until then,

Everyone: Bye!.

This message is brought to you by Stop Racism.

Another fanfiction completed.

It's true everyone. I despise bigotry, racism and discrimination with a terrible grudge. It's totally Anti-God and it goes against everything I believe in.

Until Next Time, this is J.D. signing off.

# Fool's Paradise

*[The siblings sans Luan are talking about something in Lori and Leni's room.]*

**Lisa:** *[showing a cold sleep chamber]* "And that's why I propose we cryogenically freeze Luan for April Fool's Day. She can't prank us if she's frozen solid." *[Lori, Leni, Luna, Lynn, Lucy, Lana, Lola, and Lily all look at her shocked at such a suggestion.]* "Oh, come on! She'll maintain brain function. Well, a little."

Me: It would be cool if we froze her until the year 3000. I saw that in a silly sitcom cartoon at one time.

Laney: [Pushes Lisa] Well, Thank you Lisa for that suggestion. We'll keep in touch. Okay, anyone else?

*[The twins look at each other.]*

**Lola:** "Lana and I have an idea."

*[Lisa moves her chamber out of the way and the twins place a standing spot. Lincoln comes in wearing some kind of hazmat suit. They spin him around on a platform like a model]*

**Lola:** "We call it the Prank-Me-Not Poncho." *[pulls a cord, causing the suit to inflate a bit.]* "The inflatable lining cushions you from all manner of pranks."

*[An automated boot kicks Lincoln.]*

**Lincoln:** "Ow!" *[gets hit by a spring-loaded boxing glove]* "Ooh! Ow! I can feel that!"

**Lola:** "Not a problem. We just need a little more air."

*[Lola pulls the cord again, but it comes off, causing the suit and Lincoln to float up to the ceiling.]*

**Lori:** "Does anyone have an idea that will actually work? April Fool's

Day is this weekend, and I am not losing another eyebrow." *[rubs her brow]* "They're starting to grow in coarse."

**Luna:** "I say we post bad reviews of Fanny's Prank Emporium, and force them out of business!"

**Lynn:** "Ooh, that's good. We eliminate her supplier, we eliminate the problem."

**Lincoln:** "We're too late for that. Luan got her prank supplies shipped to an offshore warehouse months ago." *[The other sisters look at him speechless]* "She told me that to scare me. It totally worked."

Laney: Well I say we put her in restraints again.

Lynn: That won't work! She escaped last time!

Laney: That's because we put her in a crate. This time we put her in a straitjacket! She can't prank us if she can't move her arms.

Varie: Good idea, Laney.

Lucy: What if she doesn't use her arms to prank us?

Laney: Already thought of that. We'll also lock her up in her room until April 2nd.

Me: Good thinking.

Lucy: But what if she escapes from her room and gets out of the straitjacket?

Laney: Then we'll evacuate into the van before she gets there and… I'm not gonna win this argument, am I? [The siblings shake their heads No. Laney sighs in defeat.]

**Lori:** *[notices Leni reading a magazine]* "Leni, are you even paying attention?"

**Leni:** "Oh, sorry. I was just reading this ad for a clown camp that takes place over April Fool's Day weekend." *[shows them said ad]*

**Leni's Siblings:** *[angry]* "WHAT?!"

**Lincoln:** *[grabs the magazine and looks at the ad.]* "This is perfect! If we send Luan to this camp, she'll be two states away from us." *[notices the price]* "Oh, but it costs 500 bucks."

I start having suspicions about it but don't show it.

*[The sisters look at each other. Cut to Rita looking at the ad.]*

**Rita:** "Well, that is a lot of money, but if it means we don't have to spend April Fool's in these suits, I'd say it's worth it."

*[It's revealed that she and Lynn Sr. are stuck on the ceiling wearing Prank-Me-Not Ponchos their size.]*

**Lynn Sr.** "Agreed. Someone toss me my checkbook."

---

*[Later that night at dinner]*

**Luan:** *[looking at the pamphlet for the camp.]* "A weekend at Funny Farm's Clown Camp? Oh, this is my dream come true! Oh, thank you, thank you, thank you! But what's the occasion?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Why do we need an occasion to spoil our favorite little comedienne, huh?"

**Luan:** *[joyfully hugs her dad, but realizes]* "Oh, wait. It's on April Fool's weekend."

**Lynn Sr.** *[suddenly does a spit take on Lisa]* "Is it? I, uh-I didn't realize."

**Luan:** "I don't know if I can be away from my family on my favorite holiday."

**Lynn:** "Ah, but think about all that fresh meat at the camp just waiting to be pranked."

Laney: That camp is aching to see your comedic genius.

**Luan:** *[enlightened]* "Oh, you're right! Well, in that case, I *camp* wait!" *[laughs]* "Get it?"

*[Everyone else laughs nervously]*

**Lincoln:** *[feigning amusement]* "That is hilarious! Where do you come up with this stuff? Oh, I swear, I'm gonna pee."

**Lucy:** "Lincoin, don't oversell it."

---

The next morning, The Loud's left in Vanzilla for Funny Farm and me and Varie go into the Loud House and sneak into Luna and Luan's room. We begin searching it.

Varie: What are we looking for?

Me: Something is seriously wrong and suspicious. Luan has something big planned for April Fools Day and we have to know what it is.

In Luna and Luan's Closet I see blueprints rolled up.

Me: Huh? Blueprints?

I put the blueprints on Luan's bed and unroll them.

Varie: What are these?

Me: Plans for a very cheap hotel.

I analyze them and discover that the hotel is really a pranking death trap.

Me: The hotel is a death zone rigged with all sorts of deadly pranks.

Varie searches through Luan's notebook and finds a horrific plan in it. She gasps.

Varie: J.D. you'd better take a look at this.

I look at the plans and was shocked.

Me: Oh no! We got to get to our friends as fast as we can! Varie, Get Laney's anti-pranking supplies.

Varie: Right!

She hands me Laney's backpack.

Me: Lets go!

Me and Varie spread our wings and fly to the camp. *[Vanzilla arrives at Funny Farm and the family drops Luan off.]*

**Luan:** "Well, guys, this is it. I'm really gonna miss you, but-"

*[The rest of the family eagerly bid her farewell.]*

**Luan:** "Wait, wait! I changed my mind!"

**Luna:** *[horrified]* "PUNCH IT, DAD!"

*[Luan opens the door and her siblings scream in horror.]*

**Luan:** *[holds up pink shoes]* "I want the blue clown shoes, not the pink ones."

*[Her siblings sigh with relief]*

**Lynn:** *[gives her the blue shoes in a hurry]* "Here, take them all!"

**Leni:** *[gives her her own shoes in a panic]* "Take mine, too, just to be safe!"

*[Vanzilla drives off with the rest of the family cheering. Luan shrugs off and heads inside the camp.]*

---

*[Later that night, Vanzilla suddenly breaks down in the middle of the road.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Ah, dang it. Sorry, guys. Looks like Vanzilla just died on us."

**Lana:** "I'm on it, Dad!" *[checks under her seat and gets nothing.]* "Huh, that's weird. I thought I packed my toolbox."

**Lynn Sr.:** "It's okay, sweetie. We'll just get a tow in the morning. There's a motel right there."

BUTTZ MOTEL

**FREE WI-FI**

COLOR TV

AIR COND

**Lola:** *[scoffs at the motel's condition]* "Lola Loud does not stay in two-star motels!"

*[One of the stars on the signs breaks off.]*

**Rita:** *[smug]* "Well, there you go. Now it's a one-star, so you're good."

Laney: I don't care that it has 40 stars! As long as I'm not with Luan!

*[Lola pouts. The family is now in one of the rooms, all sleeping except Lana.]*

**Lana:** *[praying]* "And please watch over Cliff, Charles, Geo, and Walt, and Izzy, Hops, Bitey, Fangs, El Diablo-"

**Lori:** *[wakes up crankily]* "Lana!"

**Lana:** "But I didn't get to my ant colony yet."

**Lori:** "Good night!"

*[Lori goes back to sleep and Lana curls up and goes to sleep, too. Just then, a cricket starts chirping non-stop, waking Lincoln up.]*

**Lincoln:** "Seriously? That's not bothering anyone else?"

**Lynn:** *[in a hammock]* "Oh, my bad. Those gas station burritos always get me going."

**Lincoln:** "Not that, the cricket." *[starts walking across the room, stepping on his sisters sleeping in the spots along the way.]*

**Lisa:** "Ouch!"

**Luna:** "Seriously, dude?!"

**Lincoln:** "I'm sorry. I can't see anything. Let me just turn on a light." *[flips the switch only to somehow turn on the TV at full volume.]*

**Sisters and Parents:** *[wake up furiously]* "LINCOLN!"

**Lincoln:** "Sorry." *[frantically pulls the knob on the TV which somehow activates his parents' bed's vibrating setting.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[vibrating]* "Lincoln!" *[falls out of bed]* "Oh!"

**Lincoln:** "I'm sorry! I can't figure out how anything works in here!"

*[As Lincoln keeps trying to shut everything off, the alarm goes off and Lynn turn it off, and the coffee machine starts leaking.]*

**Rita:** "Lincoln, stop hitting switches! You're making things worse!" *[looks for the plug]* "Now, where is the dang plug for this thing?" *[gets hit by a following wall light]* "Ow!"

**Leni:** "I'll get some more towels to clean up that coffee!" *[runs to the bathroom and gets sprayed by a blast of water and screams.]*

Laney: I got it! [Walks over to the leak, but she slips on the coffee and falls down] Ow!

*[Suddenly, everything stops]*

**Lana:** "Well, that should do it. Whoever wired this place had no idea what they were doing." *[shows she wired everything properly]*

**Lincoln:** *[skeptical]* "I think they knew exactly what they were doing. Look what I found." *[holds up a synthetic cricket with a familiar logo.]* "This cricket is a fake! It's from Fanny's Prank Emporium!"

*[Everyone else gasps]*

**Lori:** "That's where Luan gets all her pranking supplies!"

**Lynn:** *[gasps]* "You don't think she's behind this, do you?"

Laney: [Nervous] No… No it can't be.

**Rita:** *[scoffs at the notion]* "She can't be. She's at camp. I'll call her right now." *[calls Luan]*

**Luan Voicemail:** " *Hello, family. I hope you're enjoying your stay. Buckle up. There's mo-telling what's gonna happen next.* " *[evil laugh]* " *Get it?* "

Laney: WE'RE ALL GONNA DIE!

*[Everyone except Lynn Sr. screams]*

*Lincoln: Laney, why are you panicking? Don't you have your anti-prank equipment?*

*Laney: No! I left it at home because I thought I didn't have to worry about Luan anymore now that she's at camp. But she's not at camp! She's here! Pranking us! [Shakes Lincoln!] I'm not ready, man! I'M NOT READY!*

---

*Me and Varie arrived at the Buttz Motel and we see Vanzilla there and we hear the Loud's screaming.*

*Varie: We're too late. The pranks have begun.*

*Me: No they haven't. I sense that nobody got hit yet. Come on!*

*Me and Varie smash through the ceiling of the room the Loud's were staying in.*

*Me: Hey guys.*

*Lincoln: J.D., Varie? How did you guys find us?*

*Laney: We're saved!*

*Me: We found out what Luan was planning and we set out to save you.*

*Varie: This whole hotel is a very elaborate rues. It's part of her biggest April Fools Day Prank.*

Me: She has someone on the inside of this whole scheme. She put a fake ad for a Funny Camp in one of Leni's Magazines and set up this whole hotel to become a pranking death trap. Isn't that right, Mr. Lynn?

Everyone looked at Lynn Sr. and he was sweating bullets.

Lynn Sr.: [Nervously] I… I have no idea what you're talking about.

Varie: Drop the act Mr. Lynn. We know what Luan was planning for this day.

Me: Me and Varie searched through Luan's things and discovered everything that shes planned. You were in on this whole thing. Ms. Rita, read this and you'll know.

I hand Rita Luan's notebook and she and the Loud siblings read it and they are shocked and turn to Lynn Sr.

Rita: Honey, is this true?

**Lynn Sr.:** "Okay, I admit it! I've been in on Luan's scheme the whole time. A few weeks ago, she came to me…" *[Flashback to Lynn Sr. driving in Vanzilla. He is whistling casually only to see Luan in his rear-view mirror sporting a malicious grin. He screams at the sight of her.] … and said she needed an inside man to pull off her biggest April Fool's ever. It was a very sophisticated operation. First, we planted a fake ad in one of Leni's magazines. Then we set up a fake clown camp. Now, that wasn't as easy. Do you have any idea how much it costs to buy land? We faked the van breaking down with a little help from one of Luna's fog machines. And, of course, Luan wasn't gonna miss seeing you all get pranked. The manager? That's her. She's been watching everything on the security cameras. " [All the events explained are shown with Lynn Sr. looking guiltily with the operation going by. When Luan checks the cameras, she takes off* *her disguise and laughs evilly. End flashback.]*

**Lincoln:** "Dad, how could you sell out your own family like that?"

**Lynn Sr.** "Luan promised me a prank-free decade! A DECADE, KIDS!"

Laney: And you believed her?

**Lincoln:** *[betrayed]* "I hope it was worth it."

Me: For shame Mr. Lynn.

**Lynn Sr.:** *[guilty]* "Oh, it was not worth it. I feel terrible! What kind of father am I? What kind of…" *[sobs]* "… husband?" *[starts crying in shame]*

**Lincoln:** *[consoling]* "It's okay, Dad. You're not the bad guy here. Luan is."

**Lynn Sr.:** "No, no, son. I'm just as guilty. I went along with her!"

Laney: That's because she tempted you. But that's okay, you still have a chance to stop all this.

Me, Varie Rita and the Loud kids agreed.

*Lynn Sr.: [realizes]* "You're Right. Maybe it's not too late to redeem myself. What do you think of putting Operation: Team Up and Get Back at Luan for Causing Years of Emotional Damage and Also Think of a Shorter Name for This Operation into action?"

Me: I'm in and how about Operation: April Fools Retribution?

Lynn Sr.: That's perfect.

Varie: I'm in too

**Lincoln:** *[determined]* "I'm in!"

Laney: Me too!

Me: Here Laney. You'll need this.

I hand Laney her Anti-Pranking Supplies.

Laney: My Anti-Prank Supplies. You're a true friend J.D.

Me: I'd do anything for my friends.

Lori: I'm in too. I'm going to literally turn Luan into a human pretzel!

Leni: I'm totes in!

Luna: Save seconds for me dudes!

Lynn: I will pulverize her for this!

Lucy: The spirits will never forgive her for this.

Lana: I'll put raw sewage in her pants!

Lola: I'll give her an injury she will never heal from!

Lisa: Affirmative!

Lily: Poo-poo!

Rita: Lets get her!

Me: It's payback time! [Cracks knuckles]

* * *

*[Back in the security room, Luan watches as her mother and father, siblings and best friends have now teamed up against her]*

*Luan: Drat! My friends and family have turned against me.*

*An explosion blasts a hole into the security room and in came Me, Varie, and the rest of Luan's Family and with angry faces on.*

*Me: It's over Luan.*

*Lori: You've tormented us long enough!*

*Varie: Welcome to the corner of pay and back.*

*Laney uses her plant powers and entangles Luan in vines and Varie fires a torrent of water that smells like rotten fish at her.*

*Lana threw mud globs at Luan and Lola sprayed Luan with dandelion* perfume.

Luan: Gah! I'm allergic to dandelions! [sneezes uncontrollably]

Me: I didn't know Luan was allergic to Dandelions.

Lola: You figure some things out, J.D.

Varie: Lisa, did you make homemade Dandelion perfume for Lola?

Lisa: Affirmative.

*A drop of glowing blue water from the sprinkler system lands on Lily's head and she glowed a neon aqua blue and was in a tornado made of pure water. Lily started to change. She became a beautiful little lady. She looked like she was 10-years-old and had lavender and black clothes. She landed on the floor.*

Lily: Wha? What happened? [Gasp] I can talk!

Lily goes to a mirror and looks at herself.

Lily: I… I'm a kid like Lincoln. Whoa. I feel weird. Wait.

Lily then raises her hand and fires a blast of glowing blue water.

Lily: [Gasps] I have water powers like Varie!

Lily then went over to everyone and fired a huge jet of high pressure water

Me: [Gasp] Lily? Is that you?

Lily: It sure is J.D. I don't know how this happened, but I'm now almost at Lincoln's age.

Rita: Oh, Lynn. Our youngest is all grown up.

Varie: Lily, you look amazing.

Laney: Lily, you have become a beautiful young woman.

Me: I'll have to look this up when we get back home.

We stopped and Luan was completely drenched and she smelled horrible and was still sneezing.

Laney: Maybe now you learned your lesson about why your pranks hurt, Luan!

I then notice a calendar hanging on the wall and discover a strange surprise.

Me: Wait a minute.

I walk over and discover that it was June.

Me: It's not April, it's June. Luan duped us.

Rita: Luan, you're in trouble when we get home.

Me, Varie and the Loud's got in Vanzilla and drove back home.

We arrived back home and in the living room Lynn Sr., Rita and Luan's siblings looked at her with angry faces. She got 2 months of grounding.

Varie discovered that Luan changed all the calenders in the house to 2017's calendar's 6 months early and played everyone for fools.

I looked up the source of how Lily became this and I was surprised at what I discovered.

Me: Lily was blessed by the Glowing Water of Coventina, The Celtic Goddess of Water in Irish Mythology. Once every 50 years she bestows her powers of water onto a worthy soul descended from Ireland. It chooses babies mostly and they become 10-years-old because of it.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! That's amazing.

Lincoln: Yeah. Lily, this must truly be a huge change for you.

Lily: Yeah. It is. But I have alot to learn now that I'm a 10-year-old.

Me: We'll help you get through it, Lily.

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa: Biologically, you're still 15 months old. I have a theory that when you hit 10 years of age for real, you'll start aging normally again. But we'll do everything we can to help you.

Me: I agree.

Lily: Thank you guys.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction done.

I wanted to do a more action packed fanfiction for you guys.

Until next time this is J.D. signing off.

# Snow Bored

*[The Loud House. It is nighttime, and snow is falling. Inside, Lincoln and his sisters are watching the tv news.]*

**News Anchor:** "Good evening, everybody. Now stay warm and stay tuned . Because we'll have tonight's weather right after this."

Laney: Snow day. Snow Day. Snow Day. Snow Day. Snow Day. Snow Day.

**Lucy:** *[wishing]* "Oh, spirit in the sky, grant my wish."

**Lori:** *[her fingers are crossed]* "Fingers crossed."

**Luan:** *[her arms and legs are crossed.]* "Everything crossed."

**Lily:** I hope we get a snow day.

**Lola:** "I got my lucky rabbit's foot."

**Lana:** "I got my lucky booger. This baby got me through preschool."

**Lynn:** "And I got my lucky jock" *[stretches it, slinging it into Lincoln's face.]*

**Lincoln:** "Ugh!" *[to the viewers]* "You may be wondering what the heck is going on here. I'll show ya'." *[opens the front door and steps outside.]* "See that? Snow, beautiful snow. And if it keeps coming down, we can be in for a snow day tomorrow. So tonight, we're doing everything in our power to make it happen."

Me and Varie walk to the house in our winter clothes.

Me: Hey, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey, J.D. Hey Varie.

Varie: It's really snowing isn't it?

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: You all hoping for a snow day?

Lincoln: We sure are.

**Luna:** "Dudes! The weather's on!"

Me: Whoa wait for us!

Me and Varie run in with Lincoln.

*[Lincoln runs back in and cross his fingers. Me and Varie sit on the floor with him.]*

*Me: Hey girls.*

*Loud sisters: Hey J.D. Hey Varie.*

*Lori: It's on!*

**Patchy Drizzle:** "Patchy Drizzle here. Takin' on the weather, myself. Rollin' up my sleeves" *[rolling his sleeves up]* "Takin' it on."

*[Me, Varie Loud kids watch it seriously.]*

**Patchy Drizzle:** "Better put on the old snowshoes, folks, 'cause we could be getting up to twenty four inches of Mother Nature's dandruff. I regret saying that." *[takes a piece of paper]* "Ahem. The following schools will be closed tomorrow."

**Me, Varie and the Loud kids:** *[hopeful]* "Royal Woods! Royal Woods! Royal Woods!"

**Patchy Drizzle:** "Beaverton, Hazeltucky, Huntington Oaks and…"

*[We all look on in awe.]*

**Patchy Drizzle:** "… that's it."

Me: Oh Pancake Stacks!

Varie: No Way!

**The Loud kids:** *[sad]* "Awwww…"

**Lola:** *[angrily]* "WHY YOU LOUSY-"

**Patchy Drizzle:** "I'm just kidding. You too, Royal Woods!"

*[Aerial view of the house and the whole neighborhood; we all start cheering and jumping up and down.]*

**The Loud kids:** *[excited]* "HOORAY! WOO HOO! Snow Day! Snow Day! Snow Day!"

Me: Snow Day! Snow Day!

Varie: Snow Day! Snow Day!

**Patchy Drizzle:** "Snow Day!"

*[Lisa appears and turns off the TV.]*

**Lisa:** "This just in. There will not be a snow day tomorrow."

*[Her sibling, me and Varie are surprised and stop cheering.]*

Laney: Why?

**Lisa:** "Once I spray my super strength salt across the city roadways, we shall have no trouble accessing school."

*[We all boo at Lisa and throw pillows at her.]*

**Lola:** *[angrily]* "WHY WOULD YOU RUIN OUR SNOW DAY?!"

**Lisa:** "Ahem." *[pulls a chart down]* "For every school day you miss, your brain functionality decreases by approximately point 0.006 %"

Me: Come on Lisa. Everyone needs to have some fun every once in a while.

**Leni:** "Yeah Lisa, snow days are F-O-N, fun!"

**Lisa:** *[presses a button and the chart goes up.]* "I rest my case. Besides, I fail to see how frolicking in frozen temperatures like a bunch of nincompoops is fun."

Laney: You're just saying that because you've never experienced a snow day yourself!

Varie: Snow days are awesome.

**Lincoln:** "Yeah! What if we could show you how fun snow days can be? Then would you call off the salt?"

Me: Good idea Lincoln.

Lily: I like that big brother.

*[The Loud kids agree with Lincoln and are excited to help Lisa]*

**Leni:** "Yeah! F-O-N! F-O-N!"

**The Loud kids:** "F-O-N! F-O-N!"

**Lisa:** "Fine! But only because I can't stand to hear you spell erroneously."

*[Me, Varie and The Loud kids cheer as they walk off.]*

**Leni:** *[stops walking]* "Wait, I thought we were spelling "fun"."

---

*[The next day, everybody is getting out of the house to have fun in the snow.]*

Laney: [Approaches Lisa] Hello Lisa, I'll be your guide through the many fun things you can do on a snow day.

**Lisa:** "Okay, you've got four hours. Dazzle me or it's back to school for you truants." *[puts on her snow goggles.]*

---

*[Lincoln runs while pulling Lisa on the sled.]*

Laney: Nothing screams snow day like sliding down steep hills on a sled. A recommended activity for young thrill seekers.

**Lincoln:** "Woo! Sledding! What do you think, Lis?"

**Lisa:** "I think my buttocks are cold."

*[The sled hits a rock and Lisa accidentally gets off it while yelping.]*

*Me: Ooh! Ouch!*

**Lisa:** "And now bruised."

---

*[Lincoln finishes building an igloo.]*

Laney: When you bury yourself in the snow, make yourself at home with an old-fashioned snow fort.

Lincoln: Come on in. You gotta check out the built in cup holders." *[goes in]*

**Lisa:** "Hmm… lacks crossbeams, low baring walls, a solid foundation…"

**Lincoln:** "All choices that I made."

**Lisa:** "Hardly up to code."

[After Lisa touches the igloo, it falls apart.]

**Lincoln:** "It's collapsible too."

Laney: Not a fan of forts huh?

Varie: Look at mine.

Laney, Lisa and Lincoln are amazed to see that me and Varie had built an exact replica of the Neuschwanstein Castle in Germany entirely out of ice and snow.

Me: Me and Varie built it.

Lincoln: Wow! J.D., Varie, this is incredible!

Lisa: The architectural structure is 100% accurate and the inside is 95.007% accurately replicated.

Me: Colorado is known for having gorgeous winter weather and the snow days are perfect. I had lots of fun there before moving here.

Laney: There's still lots to do on a snow day.

[Lana comes]

**Lana:** "How about letting old Lans take the reins?"

Laney: I don't see why not.

**Lincoln:** "Knock yourself out. My buttocks are cold. And bruised."

---

*[Lana made a snowman.]*

**Lana:** "Say hello to Mr. Twig Arms!"

Laney: Hi Mr. Twigarms!

**Lisa:** "Huh. So, what does Mr. Twig Arms do?"

**Lana:** "Uh… nothing. But, he's awful jolly."

**Lisa:** Perhaps if you valued your education, you could build something with more pizazz." *[presses a button and a robot appears out of the garage.]* "Say hello to Mr. Reinforced Titanium Alloy Arms."

Laney: Is that our mailbox?

*[The robot is searching for a target to destroy and thinks the snowman is the enemy and shoot lasers at Mr. Twig Arms.]*

**Lisa:** "Sorry, I forgot he has jolly seeking lasers."

---

*[Varie and Lola are ice skating.]*

**Lola:** "Here's the returning champion, Lola Loud! About to execute a triple salchow!" *[performs her triple salchow and sticks the landing.]* "Come on, Lisa! It's your turn!"

**Lisa:** *[counting formulas]* "Based on water density, air temp, and the weight of a small human, that ice should give way in 3, 2…"

*[The ice breaks and Lola falls into the water.]*

**Lola:** "Dang it."

**Lisa:** "Dang it's right. I was one second off."

Varie helps Lola out of the water and warms her up with warm water.

---

*[Lisa, Laney and Lucy are making snow angels.]*

**Lisa:** "What exactly are we doing?"

Laney: Making snow angels.

**Lucy:** "No we're not. We're playing corpsicle. It's my favorite snow game."

**Lisa:** "How do you win? By getting hypothermia?"

**Lucy:** "Yes."

---

*[Luan is holding a bucket full of snow.]*

**Luan:** "Watch this, Lis. You're gonna love snow pranks."

Laney: I don't remember snow pranks being an activity.

Luan: It's an activity to me! [The three *siblings walk up to Lincoln who is rebuilding his snow fort. Luan winks at Lisa, who is confused* *and puts snow balls on Lincoln's butt.]*

**Luan:** "FROST BUTT!"

**Lincoln:** *[panics and shivers]* "Cold, cold, cold, cold, cold, cold!"

Laney: [Laughs] That is funny!

**Luan:** *[laughs]* "Oh, man. Classic Luan."

**Lincoln:** *[still shivering]* "Cold, cold, cold, cold, cold!"

**Lisa:** *[researching on her phone]* "Uh… as the famous Shackleton expedition has shown us, losing a buttock to frostbite is no laughing matter."

**Luan:** "Eesh, I'd really like to make a *crack* right now. But, it's *snow* time to be *cheeky* ." *[laughing]* "Get it?"

Me: [Laughs] Good one. Talk about a FROSTBITTEN ENDEAVOR! [Rimshot]

Luan laughs.

Luan: Did you get that one?

**Lisa:** "Unfortunately, yes."

**Lincoln:** *[still shivering]* "Cold, cold, cold, cold, cold!"

---

*[Lynn and Lisa are on a bobsled while their siblings watch.]*

**Varie:** Oh boy. This is very dangerous.

Lily: Yeah.

**Lynn:** "Representing Royal Woods in the World Bobsled Finals, it's Lynn and Lisa Loud! Oh, yeah!" *[starts the sled on the slope.]*

**Lisa:** "Woah, woah, woah… Stop!"

**Lynn:** *[slips and accidentally lets the sled move away.]* "Uh-oh."

Me: Oh, crud!

**Lisa:** "I can't see this ending well."

*[Lisa goes really fast and gets off from her sled screaming in panic and falls in the snow. Her siblings gasp and come to her location.]*

**Lincoln:** "Umm.. Snow angels?"

Me: Are you alright, Lisa?

**Lisa:** "Yes, I'm okay, but it's over, guys. Snow days are both pointless and a health hazard. Ergo, I shall unleash the salt."

**Lisa's siblings:** "NOOOOOOOO!"

---

*[The Loud kids complain at Lisa.]*

Laney: Please Lisa! Give us one last chance!

**Lincoln:** "Aw, come on! Seriously?"

**Lisa:** "My decision is final. You cannot talk me out of it."

*[Someone throws a snowball at Lisa.]*

**Lisa:** *[angry]* Alright, who did that?"

Me: Wasn't me.

Varie: Me neither.

*[The Loud kids move away and reveal that it was Lana.]*

**Lana:** "Aw, you finks!"

**Lisa:** "You've poked a bear, my friend."

**Lana:** "Haha. What are you going to do…"

*[Lisa throw a snowball at Lana.]*

**Lisa:** "Huh. That was actually quite satisfying."

*[Lisa makes another snowball.]*

**Lynn:** *[helping Lana up with Lincoln]* "Here, Lana."

Me: Boy, she nailed you.

Varie: She got you good.

**Lincoln:** "Let's help you up."

*[Lisa throws a snowball at Lana again, and the others as well.]*

**Lisa:** "Hey, this is kind of…"

**Laney:** "Fun?"

**Lisa:** "Yes, F-O-N, fun."

Me: Oh it is on!

Varie: Bring it on!

*[The Loud kids are having fun with snowballs.]*

*We have done it! We turned Lisa's thoughts on snow days around.*

---

*[Later at nighttime, Lincoln is blowing hot air at his hot cocoa.]*

**Lisa:** "Hey, Lincoln, Laney, J.D., Varie, Thanks for today. You made a snow day convert out of me."

Me: Anything for our favorite little scientist.

Laney: No problem, Lisa. I'm just glad you had fun with us today.

**Lincoln:** "Me too. Especially since Patchy said back to school tomorrow."

Varie: I don't want this to end. This was too much fun.

*[Lisa gets surprised and smiles.]*

---

*[The next day, me, Varie and the Loud sisters come into Lincoln's room while he is still sleeping.]*

**Lynn:** "Lincoln, wake up! It's a snow day miracle."

**Lincoln:** "Lynn, what are you talking about?"

**Lori:** *[joyful]* "Look outside!"

*[Lincoln looks out the window to see it's another snow day.]*

**Lincoln:** "What in the what? How is this even possible?"

**Lana:** "Oh, my lucky booger worked again!"

**Lisa:** *[imitates buzzer]* "Incorrect. I called some friends at NASA. They pulled a few strings, and a little cloud-seeding later, we have ourselves another snow day."

**Lincoln:** "That is awesome! Thanks, Lisa."

Me: Right on, Lisa!

**Lana:** "Aw, I still think that was you, Lucky B." *[Kisses her booger]*

---

*[Outside, Lincoln is sledding.]*

**Lincoln:** "YEAH!"

*[Suddenly, Lisa blasts snowballs at him and Lincoln crashes into a tree where a pile of snow falls onto him.]*

**Lisa:** *[laughs]* "There's nothing like another whole day of lobbing frozen projectiles. WOO HOO! Snow day!"

---

*[Lana is making another snowman.]*

**Lana:** "Ah. Even better."

*[Suddenly, Lisa starts firing snowballs and makes a hole on Mr. Twig Arms Jr.]*

**Lana:** *[gasps]* "Mr. Twig Arms Jr.!"

**Lisa:** *[laughs]* "Look alive, Lana! Mr. Twig Arms sure doesn't."

[Laney is making snow angels when suddenly a shadow appeared and a big pile of snow falls on her]

Lisa: Heads up!

Laney: [muffled] Arrgh…

---

*Me, Varie and Lily are grinding on lines of ice made by me as I use my water powers to form them. We invented a new sport called ice grinding. Lily was wearing a dark blue coat with black snow pants.*

Me: [To the viewers] In case you're wondering why Lily has my old snow clothes on, I'm letting her wear them for a while until she has her own clothes. Her closet is full of baby clothes and she's too big to fit in them. The only clothes she has in her size are the ones she got during the whole April Fools Travesty.

Varie: YEE-HAW!

Lily: Yeah! Whoo!

But we then are under attack as we see Lisa firing snowballs at us with her tank.

Lisa: Yoo hoo! Go ahead! Snow my day!

Varie: Good shots Lisa!

Me: So that's how you want to play. Bring it on!

Me, Varie and Lily form lots of snow balls with our powers and rain them down on Lisa and she's buried.

Lisa pops out of the pile of snow and she sees that we have vanished. She sees us up in the air.

Me: Prepare to drop snowballs on my mark.

Varie: Right.

Lily: Roger.

We fly over the Loud House.

Me: Now!

Me, Varie and Lily drop snowballs from 50 feet in the air and Lisa gets pelted and buried.

Me, Varie and Lily had performed a successful snowball air strike.

Lily: Lisa had it coming.

[Lynn is riding her sled when suddenly Lisa appears on her own one.]

**Lisa:** "Hey, Lynn!" [busts out a snowball gatling gun] "Say hello to my not-so-little friend." [laughs as she throws snowballs at her sister.] Snow daaaaaaaaaaaaay!

[Lynn falls into Lincoln's fort.]

**Lincoln:** "Dang it."

---

*[Lisa comes by with a bazooka loaded with snow.]*

**Lisa:** "Hey, guys! I want to show you my latest invention: the Ultra Snowzooka! Patent pending." *[Looks around]* "Guys? Where'd they go?"

[Me, Varie and the other siblings are inside the house.]

Laney: Where did it all go wrong! All we wanted to do was show Lisa how fun snow days are!

**Lincoln:** "But now, We've created a monster!"

**Lori:** "At least we're safe in here."

**Lucy:** "Yeah. It's not like she can bring snow inside the house."

Me: [Looks at something and gasps] I wouldn't be so sure! Duck!

*[Lisa shoots snow at them and they yelp at their ambush.]*

**Lisa:** "Behold, my latest *latest* invention! Indoor snow! Patent pending!"

Me: RUN!

*[Lisa starts shooting snowballs and laughs while her siblings run off terrified and me, Varie and Lily form slingshots made of water and we fire Lisa's new snow at her]*

---

*[Lori is hiding in her room's closet.]*

**Lori:** *[to Bobby on her tablet]* "Boo Boo Bear, Lisa is literally out of control." *[pants in fear]*

**Lisa:** *[opens the door]* "On the contrary, I've never felt more *in* control, or more alive!" *[to Bobby]* "She'll have to call you back, Boo Boo Bear."

**Lori:** "I love you."

*[Lisa shoots Lori with snow, but before the snowballs could hit her, Lily flies in and grabs Lori and takes her out of the closet and flies out of the room with her.]*

Lori sees Lily flying with wings made of pure glowing blue water.

Lori: Lily, you can fly?

Lily: Yes, Lori.

Lily then forms her slingshot and fires more snowballs at Lisa. Pelting her.

---

*[Lana is checking outside of her room and runs to the bathroom. In the bathroom, Lisa shoots snow.]*

**Lana:** *[runs out of the bathroom with her dungarees down while screaming.]* "Is nothing sacred?!"

*[Lisa laughs evilly]*

Me: Hey Lisa!

Lisa sees me standing in the doorway of Lincoln's Bedroom.

Me: Don't you know anything about respecting someones privacy?

I form my slingshot and fire snowballs at her.

---

Lincoln and Leni are hiding in the fireplace.

Lincoln: We should be safe under here.

Leni: [holds up a bag of brown nuts] I brought chestnuts for roasting.

Lisa: [Up the chimney] YOO HOO! Here's Jack Frost nipping at your nose!

Lisa points the bazooka down the chimney and shoots snow down it

Lincoln: Aw, shoo!

I use the Force and pull Lincoln and Leni out before the snow could hit them.

Me: Are you two okay?

Lincoln: Yes. Thanks to you J.D.

*[Lucy is hiding in the vent.]*

**Lucy:** "That maniac will never find me here."

**Lynn:** *[Shows up]* "Mind if I join you?"

**Lucy:** "It's pretty crowded up here with me and the spirits. But I think there's room next to Great Grandma Harriet."

**Lynn:** *[sits next to her sister]* "Phew! Oh, safe at last!"

*[A giant snowball is rolling towards Lynn and Lucy. They panic and run away from it.]*

**Lynn:** "Move it, Grandma!"

Varie pulls the grate off the vent and Lynn and Lucy got out.

Lynn: Whew! Thanks Varie.

Varie: No Problem.

*[In Laney's room, Laney was hiding under her bed]*

Laney: Okay. Lisa can't find me. I'll just hide here until spring… [Just then, Lisa enters the room with her snow-zooka]

Lisa: [Ominous Voice] Laaaaaaaney… Come out and plaaaay. [Laney was petrified and tried not to make a sound. Lisa walks around Laney and Lucy's Bunk. She looks around, shrugs, then leaves]

Laney: Whew… [She turns around and Lisa's snow-zooka was pointed at her face]

Lisa: Peek-a-boo!

But before Lisa fired a ball of water enveloped Laney and phased through the floor and she disappeared as Lisa fired. Laney appeared in the kitchen and she sees Varie.

The ball of water vanished and Laney was a little wet.

Laney: Whew! Thanks Varie.

Varie: You're welcome, Laney.

Laney: How did you get me into the kitchen?

Varie: I have a unique power called Water Intangibility. It allows me to go through any object, the walls, ceiling or floor unharmed. I can also do this to other people.

Laney: Very clever.

*[Later at night, Me, Varie the Loud kids are at the living room and wish to end snow days.]*

**Lucy:** "Oh, spirit in the sky. End this madness."

**Lori:** *[fingers crossed]* "Please, please. No more snow!"

**Luan:** *[arms and legs crossed]* "Yeah, I can't take another day of this."

Laney: [shivering, with a blanket wrapped around her] I'm ready for Spring now…

**Lily:** No more snow days. Please.

**Lola:** "How do you reverse a rabbit's foot?"

Me: I don't think it works that way, Lola.

**Lana:** "Lucky B, You've gone too far!"

**Luna:** "Dudes! It's on!"

**Patchy Drizzle:** "Well, no one saw this coming but it looks like we're in for another foot of snow tonight! And that's gonna mean…

*[The Loud kids gasp.]*

**Patchy Drizzle:**… School closings!'

*[The Loud kids groan sadly.]*

*Varie: Oh no!*

**Lisa:** "YESSS! Thank you, NASA! You punks ready for tomorrow? 'Cause my snow powered tank sure is!" *[clicks a button]*

*[Outside, the tank sends more snow.]*

**Lisa's Siblings:** "NOOOOO!"

**Lincoln:** "Lisa, please, enough! You have to call off the snow day."

**Lisa:** "Sorry, bub. Cloud-seeding isn't exactly reversible."

**Laney:** "Then use your special salt!"

**Lisa:** "But I'm really looking forward to another snow day. You guys convinced me, they are F-O-N, fun!"

**Lincoln:** "I think we've had enough fun" *[The sisters beg Lisa to call off the snow day.]*

**Leni:** "Please! We gotta go back to school!"

**Luan:** "Bring on the learning!"

Me: I think we've all had enough snow days for a while.

Varie: Yeah but we all had a lot of fun.

Lily: I agree. This is my first ever snow day as a 10-year-old and I got to have a lot of fun.

Lincoln: I'm glad you had a lot of fun Lily.

**Lisa:** "Well, I'm quite crestfallen. But if that is the consensus, I'll submit to the will of the majority."

**Leni:** "So… going back to school?"

*[Lisa nods and me, Varie the sisters cheer.]*

**Leni:** "S-K-O-O-L! S-K-O-O-L!"

**Lincoln:** "Thanks, Lis."

**Lisa:** "No problem, Lincoln. Best get ready for bed. School day tomorrow."

---

*[The next morning, Lisa is sitting in her tank, which now shoots the salt.]*

**Lisa:** *[to the viewers]* "Well, Houston, mission accomplished. My master plan was a major success. I'm pretty sure my siblings won't be wanting anymore snow days." *[rises out of the tank]* "And now that I've repurposed my snow tank to a salt-spraying, snow-melting de-icer, it's time for some real F-U-N, spelled correctly, I might add."

*[Lisa makes the tank move forward and spray salt as me, Varie and her siblings follow her.]*

**Lisa's sisters:** "School day! School day! School day!"

**Lincoln:** *[to the viewers; confused]* "Wait. What just happened? "

Laney: I don't know, but I'm glad it's over.

Me: Me too.

Varie: Same here.

THE END

Well another Fanfiction Completed.

Snow days are fun but only when recommended because of the weather.

# The Woodpecker Friend

Today I want to do something different. I'm going to do a crossover with the Loud House and Woody Woodpecker. Woody Woodpecker will be a new addition to the show and my stories. Enjoy.

The Loud House - 12:00 PM

Me, Varie, and the Loud Kids are firing dart blasters at Lynn Sr. and Rita in the backyard.

Me: We're gonna get you guys!

We were hiding behind a barrier made of bramble vines from Laney's Plant Powers. We were firing a hail of rubber darts.

Lynn Sr.: Oh you missed me!

Me: Lori, Lily, fly above and let them have it.

Lily: Good flanking maneuver.

Lori: Got it.

Lori and Lily spread their wings and flew above Lynn Sr. and Rita and fired darts at them.

Lynn Sr.: Hey, that's not fair!

Me: Tell it to yo mama, Mr. Lynn! [Fires more darts]

Varie: There are no rules in war. [Fires Darts]

Then our games was interrupted by the sounds of sobbing and crying.

Me: Do you guys hear that?

Varie: Sounds like someone's crying.

Rita: It's coming from the front yard.

Lincoln: Lets go check it out.

We all go to the front yard and we find an unusual sight.

It was famous cartoon star legend Woody Woodpecker crying and sitting by the sidewalk.

Me: (Gasp) [In excitement] Woody Woodpecker!? What are you doing all the way out here?

Woody: Oh hello. I was made homeless 2 months ago because of my stupid next door neighbors Wally Walrus and Ms. Meany.

Lincoln: You were kicked out of your own house!? Why would they do that?

Woody: They said I was a total menace to them and… [Crying] They teamed up and kicked me out of my home and my town!

Lola: Those dirtbags!

Lana: We watch your show all the time and they threw you out like garbage?! That is completely disgraceful!

Me: I've known you and your show for years Woody and that is totally barbaric the way they treated you.

Varie: I agree.

Me: We're gonna help you. You can live here now if that's all right with all of you guys.

Lynn Sr.: That's fine with us.

Rita: You can live here Woody.

Me: By the way we never introduced ourselves. I'm James Knudson but call me J.D.

Varie: I'm Varie. J.D.'s Fiance.

Me: The marriage won't be official until we reach our mid 20's.

Lynn Sr.: I'm Lynn Loud Sr. and this is my lovely wife Rita.

Rita: Hello.

Lynn Sr.: These are all our lovely and wonderful children.

Lori: I'm Lori, The eldest. I'm 17 years old and I like texting on my phone.

Leni: I'm Leni. I'm 16 years old and I like fashions.

Luna: I'm Luna. I'm 15 years old. It's a Rockin' honor to meet you dude. I'm the rock star.

Luan: I'm Luan. I'm 14 years old. I'm the jokester of the family.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Jr. But call me Lynn. I'm 13 Years old and I'm the Sports Master.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln. I'm 11 years old and I'm the only son.

Lucy: I'm Lucy. I'm 8 years old and I like the darkness.

Laney: I'm Laney. I'm 7 years old and I'm the Artist.

Lana: I'm Lana. I'm 6 years old and I'm the handyman.

Lola: I'm Lola. I'm 6 years old and I'm the Beauty Pageant Queen.

Lana & Lola: We're twins.

Lisa: I'm Lisa. It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance. I'm 4 years old and I'm the Scientist.

Lily: And I'm Lily Loud. Biologically I'm 15 months old but I look like I'm 10 years old because of special circumstances.

Woody: Well it's a pleasure to meet you all. Thank you for taking me in.

Me: No problem.

We got to work and built a nice treehouse in the front yard tree. It was an exact duplicate of Woody's old house in where he used to live. But with a bunch of added features. Lana has finished setting up all the internal and external plumbing.

Lana: There you go Woody. Plumbing's all set. But go easy on her first. No heavy meals. Kitchen sink and dishwasher is all set.

Woody: Thanks Lana. You're quite the handyman.

Lana: Thanks Woody.

Me: What do you say we call Wally and Meanie and rub it in their faces?

Woody: Count me in.

I set up my laptop computer in the living room and video call Wally.

At Wally Walrus's house in Indianapolis, Indiana, he heard the telephone ring and he picked it up.

Wally: (Swedish Accent) Hello?

But he saw a video call coming in.

Wally: Oh It's a video call. I've never got one of these before.

He answers it and It was me, Varie and the Loud Kids on the screen.

Me: Hello there. Wally Walrus. I've heard alot about you.

Wally: Well, J.D Knudson. I've heard alot about you. You won that huge multi-billion dollar jackpot in the Colorado Lottery, Ja?

Me: Nice to know that news of our wealth has traveled across the country. But we didn't call you to tell you that I have more money than you. It's not my style, Wally.

Wally: Well, What did you call me for?

Me: It concerns a certain woodpecker former neighbor of yours that use to live next door to you and Ms. Meanie.

Ms. Meanie then appeared into the room with Wally

Wally: WOODPECKER!? We kicked him out and we don't want him back!

Ms. Meanie: We're glad he's gone and we don't want him back in our lives ever!

Me: Try telling that to his face.

Woody comes in and sits in between Lana and Lola.

Woody: Hiya Wally, Meanie. I now have a new home and new friends.

Woody does his trademark laugh.

Me, Varie and the Loud Kids all do the eyelid pull taunt at Wally and Meanie.

Wally and Meanie: WOODPECKER!

Ms. Meanie: We will find you and pulverize you!

Me: Good luck with that you clods! You want to get to him, you got to get through us first!

Varie: And that won't be easy.

Me, Varie, The Loud Kids and Woody all blow raspberries at them and the call ended.

Me: What a dope.

Woody: You said it and I have a feeling that this is the beginning of a beautiful friendship with all of you guys.

Me: You said it.

We all did Woody's trademark laugh.

THE END.

Another fanfiction completed.

I wanted to add Woody Woodpecker to the series to show love and support and fandom to the Woody Woodpecker Show. One of my favorite shows that I've known since I was a kid.

Until next time this is J.D. signing off.

Woody Woodpecker is owned by Walter Lantz.

# The Windy Catfight

I wanted to do an original episode centered mostly around Lori and her rival Carol Pingrey. But this will be an action packed episode.

Me, Lincoln and Lily were playing video games in the living room and Varie and Laney were reading books when the door flew open and in came Lori, crying her eyes out.

Me, Lincoln and Lily grow concerned.

Me: Lori, what's wrong?

Lincoln: Lori, are you alright?

Lori: No I'm not alright! Just leave me alone!

She runs up to her room crying hard.

Me: I wonder what happened.

Woody Woodpecker came in.

Woody: J.D. I saw Lori running home as she was crying. What has her so upset?

Me: I don't know Woody. But we got to find out.

We went upstairs and found Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lana & Lola and Lisa standing in the hallway.

Me: What's going on girls?

Luna: Lori and Carol had a nasty fight and Lori got hurt bad.

Me: Carol did this to her?! What is wrong with that girl?

Woody: Who's Carol?

Varie: Her name is Carol Pingrey and she and Lori hate eachother with a terrible vendetta.

Lola: Lori and Carol used to be best friends a while back.

Lana: But they started showing an extremely fierce rivalry about 2 years ago.

Me: I go to school with Lori and Carol and I've seen them both fight intensly. It gets really fierce. Carol has been better than Lori at everything.

Woody: Oh man. That's not a rivalry. That's a violent feud.

Leni: Yeah. But Lori looks like shes been mugged.

Me: Let us go talk to her.

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Woody open the door to Lori and Leni's room.

Varie: Lori? Are you alright.

Lori was still crying.

Lincoln: We were told everything and you can't let this go.

Me: Lori, you can't let Carol get away with hurting you like this.

Lori: [Crying] No matter what I do, Carol will always be better than me at everything!

Me, Varie and Lincoln sit with her on her bed and Woody, Laney and Lily sit on the floor.

Varie: Lori, you know that's not true.

Lincoln: Yeah, Lori. You're great at lots of things.

We see that Lori has some bruises and cuts and a black eye.

Varie: These injuries are bad. I can't believe Carol did all this to you.

Varie starts healing Lori.

Lily: She went from rival to a heartless sociopath.

Lincoln: What's a sociopath?

Me: It's someone that can't feel empathy, remorse or guilt. They do terrible things and don't care who it hurts.

Lincoln: That's terrible.

Varie: Lori you are the strongest person in this household both physically and mentally.

Laney: Also there's 5 things you have that Carol never will have.

Lori: [Calms Down] Like what?

Lincoln: 1) You've got 10 sisters and 1 brother that are always here for you.

Me: Carol doesn't have any siblings.

Varie: 2) You've got alot of best friends and a great boyfriend.

Lincoln: Bobby is like my big brother too.

Me: Carol only has popularity and that doesn't give you true friendship.

Laney: 3) You also have superpowers like me, Lily, J.D. and Varie.

Woody: Whoa! I didn't know you have superpowers.

Lily: It's a long story Woody.

Me: Carol doesn't even know what Lori is really capable of with superpowers.

Lily: 4) You have the love and support of everyone who cares about you.

Me: Carol will never experience what true love is all about.

Varie: And a true friend never hurts another friend and by the extent of these injuries I can tell that this was personal.

Me: Yeah. And the most powerful thing she'll never have is the drive and deterimination to protect everyone who they feel is precious to them.

Laney: That's right. A Heart of Darkness can never understand true love, friendship, compassion or remorse.

Lori feels better and decides that enough was enough.

Lori: You're right guys. I've been so worried about what I could be best at that I stopped believing in myself. Now I want to show Carol that I am strong and better at everything than her.

Me: That's the spirit, Lori!

Laney: Show her what you're made of!

Lincoln: We're with you all the way!

Lori then had eyes of determination.

Lori: Lets show that viper Carol that I am stronger than her.

In the park the next day, Carol was sitting on a park bench quite proud of herself for how she thrashed Lori. When she heard Lori call out to her.

Lori: Carol!

Carol saw Lori and she was ready to fight.

Carol: Well, well. Hello Lori. Haven't had enough I see.

Lori: You've humiliated me for the last time. I will now prove to you that I am stronger and better than you.

Carol: Yeah right. I have always been better than you.

Lori: True but I have something that you don't.

Carol: Oh yeah? What?

Lori: This.

Lori spread her blue angel wings and had mini tornadoes in her hands.

Carol: [Gasp] Lori what happened to you?

Lori: I've been given a gift and I have another thing you'll never have.

Carol: What?

Me, Varie, Laney, Lincoln, Lily and Woody arrive.

Me: You'll never have true friendship.

Varie: Or true love.

Lincoln: Or brothers and sisters.

Laney: Or true compassion.

Laney then floats in the air and vines grow from her hand and become a baton.

Lily: Or a loving family and the Drive and Determination to protect everyone you love.

Lily spreads her water wings and water spirals around her arms.

Woody: All you care about is no one but yourself and that is the sign of a truly worthless human being.

Lori: Get ready Carol. It's payback time.

Carol was enraged and she charged at Lori intending to kill her. But Lori punched her in the face and threw a ball of wind at her. It blew her into a nearby tree and she hit it and as she got up, Laney called a bunch of squirrels, chipmunks, and rabbits and they threw nuts and rocks at Carol. Laney then called a Round of Robins and they went after Carol like a bunch of divebombers and pecked her. Laney quickly called a bunch of skunks and they sprayed Carol and she screamed so loud that it could be heard all across the galaxy as the scene transitioned out of the Milky Way. It went back to the fight. Carol was drenched in skunk oil.

Varie: Here, Let me clean you up.

Varie then fired a torrent of water that smelled like raw sewage and it drenched Carol. Laney entangled Carol in some poison ivy vines and Carol was itching like crazy. Chrysanthemum flowers grew on the vines and Carol saw them.

Carol: I'm allergic to chrysanthemums! [Sneezing uncontrolably]

Laney let go and Lori fired a blast of arctic wind at Carol and Lily fired a torrent of glowing blue water and it froze Carol in a big block of glowing blue ice.

Me: Now that is a Frozen Defeat. [Rimshot] [Lori, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Woody laughed]

Lincoln: Boy, we sure showed her.

Me: We sure did buddy.

Woody pecked the ice block and cracked it open and freed Carol and she was shivering.

Carol: I HATE YOU ALL!

Lori: Love is stronger than hate Carol.

Lincoln: You've brought all this on yourself Carol.

Me: You've had this coming for a long time Carol. Lori is a much better person than you ever will be.

Varie: Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Lori: Good-bye Carol Pingrey. Never come near me and my family again.

A woman then came to the site of the fight and it was my teacher

Mrs. Harrington.

Me: Mrs. Harrington. Small world huh.

Mrs. Harrington: Indeed J.D. I saw and heard everything. You all were fantastic. Lori, I'm very sorry. Carol cheated in the ranks for homecoming queen and I hereby name you Homecoming Queen of The Year.

Lori: Thank you Mrs. Harrington.

Mrs. Harrington: You're welcome. As for you Carol. You are going to be in alot of trouble when school starts next monday. Go to the principals office at the start of school.

Carol: [Defeated] Yes, Mrs. Harrington.

Mrs. Harrington: I'll see you next week J.D., Varie and Lori.

Me: Okay, Mrs. Harrington. Test 1st thing tomorrow, right?

Mrs. Harrington: You got it. But Lori, how did you get those wind powers?

Laney: Lori got them because of the Winds of Ga-oh, the Wind Spirit from Iroquois Myth.

Lincoln: Me and my family are 40% Iroquois in our ancestry.

Mrs. Harrington gasped.

Mrs. Harrington: So the legend is real. I've heard of the Winds of Ga-oh from members of my tribe.

Varie: I didn't know you're an Iroquois, Mrs. Harrington.

Me: Me neither.

Mrs. Harrington: Yes. My people have lots of history. Lori, you have been given a great gift and may you have the blessings, strength and knowledge of our people.

Lori: Thanks Mrs. Harrington. See you next week.

Varie: Same here, Mrs. Harrington.

Me, Varie, Lori, Lincoln, Laney, Lily, and Woody left the park and went back home.

As we sat down at dinner, and Lori explained what happened with Carol.

Lori: And then Carol got sent to the principals office first thing on Monday and Mrs. Harrington knew about the legend of the Winds of Ga-oh and gave me the blessings of the Iroquois.

Lynn Sr.: Well it sounds like Carol got what's coming to her.

Me: Yeah. Lynn, you've heard of that saying "Cheaters Never Prosper" right?

Lynn: I've known that saying for a long time, J.D. I may love sports but I never cheat.

Varie: That's good.

Lori: J.D., Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lily, Woody, I can't thank you enough for everything you did for me.

Me: It's no problem, Lori. That's what friends and siblings do. They look out for eachother.

Laney: You would've done the same for us, Lori.

Woody: Friends are always there when you need them.

Woody then did his trademark laugh.

Lily: You said it Woody.

Rita: It sound's like you've all had quite an inspirational day.

Me: We sure did Ms. Rita.

The screen Irised In.

Carol Pingrey was suspended from school for three weeks and was banned from all social media web sites. She was also ordered to do some community service.

THE END

Another Fanfiction completed.

I noticed that Carol Pingrey had not been getting much attention in the show so I decided to do an original episode where Lori gets retribution on her for being better than her. I wanted to make it an action packed fight episode loaded with lots of inspiration.

The Moral of this story is that friends and brothers and sisters are always there to help you no matter what.

# Toads and Tiaras

It starts with Lincoln and Lola practicing for something.

[Lola is showing her posture.]

**Lincoln:** [on a megaphone] "Good. And turn…" [Lola turns to the viewers.] "… and wave." [Lola waves to the viewers.]"More teeth." [Lola gives an oversized grin.] "Less teeth." [Lola turns it down a bit with a nice pearly white smile.]"Excellent! Keep it up!" [wearing a headband that says "GO LOLA!" on it.]

Me and Varie walk to the Loud House and we see Lincoln helping Lola.

Me: Hey, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey J.D, Varie. You might be wondering why I'm helping Lola practice for a beauty contest. Well, tomorrow is the Little Miss Prim and Perfect Pageant, and the winner gets the greatest prize ever: two season passes to Dairyland A-Moo-sement Park! That's one for Lola and one for coach. I've been working my butt off all week to make sure she wins."

[A montage shows Lincoln prepping up Lola. First, he applies blush onto her face.]

**Lola:** "AHCHOO!"

[Her sneeze gets glitter all over Lincoln. Second, she spits out her two front teeth retainer for Lincoln to brush.]

**Lincoln:** [grossed out] "Oh… oh, Gah!"

[He starts brushing. Third, he irons her dress with his left hand, brushes her hair with his right, and paints her nails with his right foot as she lays in bed in a robe, with cucumbers on her eyes and white bunny slippers. End montage. Lincoln uses a lint catcher as Lola poses.]

**Lincoln:** "It's been a long, hard road. But once we get to Dairyland, it'll all be worth it."

Me: Boy it sounds like you've been busy.

Varie: I have a feeling that it will all pay off.

Me: I've never been to Dairyland before. It sounds like a really fun place.

Varie: Me neither.

[A frog passes by, and Lana is chasing it.]

**Lana:** "Get back here, Hops!"

[Lana passes by Lincoln and Lola, unknowingly splashing mud onto them. Lincoln quickly raises Lola to prevent her from getting dirty, causing him to get covered completely in mud. He lowers Lola, as she looks back at Lincoln.]

**Lincoln:** "Lana, watch out! Do you know how hard it is to steam clean chiffon?"

**Lana:** "Blah blah blah blah blah." [goes back in the house.]

**Lincoln:** [wiping off the mud and reading a book.] "Okay, Lola, let's move onto your walk. Remember what Gil DeLily says in his best-selling book: " **Unlocking Your Inner Pageant Queen** ", **To win the day, you must sashay.** "

**Lola:** "I know how to walk, Lincoln.

[As she practices her walk, Lincoln notices a loose bottle of hairspray on the ground.]

Me: Uh-oh!

[Lola steps and slips and the rest of the scene plays in slow motion.]

**Lincoln:** "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!" [tries to save Lola but is too late.]

Lola lands on the ground with a nasty thud.

Me: (Winces) OOOHH! That's gonna leave a mark!

Lola starts crying and Varie takes her inside and places her on the sofa.

Rita comes into the living rooms and she sees Lola crying.

Rita: What happened?

Varie: Lola slipped after stepping on a can of hairspray and she hit the concrete.

Lola: [Crying in pain] It hurts!

Varie: What hurts, Lola?

Lola: My arm and leg!

Varie looks at her left arm and right leg and they are purple and swollen.

Varie: Oh yeah. They're broken. This should make the swelling go down.

Varie used her water powers and made the swelling go down.

Me: Ms. Rita can you go get the first aid kit?

Rita: Sure. Varie are you a nurse?

Varie: No but I want to become one. I've been taking lessons from Lisa.

Rita: You definitely know what you're doing.

Me: Lisa, can you bring your X-Ray machine?

Lisa came with her X-Ray machine and took a picture of Lola's arm and leg.

Lisa: [Looks at the X-Ray] It appears to be a hairline fracture in the left ulna of the arm and the right fibula of the leg. She'll have to rest for 3 weeks.

Varie: Thank you Lisa.

Rita comes back with the first aid kit and Varie wraps Lolas arm and leg in a cast and takes her up to her room and put her leg in a sling.

Varie: Now you get plenty of rest Lola. Those bones need to heal.

Lola: [Sniffles] Thanks Varie.

Varie: Anytime, Lola.

Me: I know of a good solution.

I pull out a special remote control.

Me: This is a call buzzer, Lola. Now if you need anything just push this red button.

I press it and it makes a shrill buzz.

Me: It can be heard anywhere in the house and Mr. Lynn, Ms. Rita or one of your sisters will come to you.

Lola: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome little princess.

---

[Lola is now severely injured and resting in bed.]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, minor setback. We can still win this thing."

**Lola:** "Wake up and smell the hairspray, Lincoln. It's over!"

**Lincoln:** [desperate] "You can't just quit! We worked hard on this!"

**Lola:** "There will be other pageants, you know."

**Lincoln:** [forlorn] "But not with Dairyland tickets."

**Lola:** "Lincoln, I need my beauty rest. As your pal, Gil DeLily would say, **I can't recover if you're going to hover.** "

[Lincoln is gathering up all of the pageant supplies.]

**Lincoln:** "I can't believe I learned to French Braid for nothing."

Me: I'm sorry, Lincoln.

Varie: But Lola's gonna be okay.

[Lana picks up the practice tiara.]

**Lana:** "Hey, Lincoln. You done with this? I could use the scrap metal for welding."

[Lincoln takes a look at Lana, gasps with inspiration, and switches her cap out with the tiara. A heavenly image with four comic strip characters as angels tooting horns appears as a choir sings.]

**Choir:** " **HALLELUJAH!** "

[Lincoln looks on with hope in his eyes.]

**Lana:** "Uh… why are you looking at me like that?"

**Lincoln:** "Lana, how would you like a season pass to Dairyland?"

[The same heavenly background appears again with Lana gasping with joy.]

**Choir:** " **HALLELUJAH!** "

**Lana:** [fighting the temptation] "Don't toy with me, Lincoln!"

Me: [In my head] Oh I see what he's gonna do.

**Lincoln:** "I'm not! All you have to do is one teensy, tiny, little thing."

**Lana:** [desperate] "What is it? I'll do anything!"

**Lincoln:** "You just have to take Lola's place in the Little Miss Prim and Perfect Pageant and win."

**Lana:** [nauseated] "Are you kidding me?! Bleh! Do you know who you're talking to?"

**Lincoln:** [determined] "Someone who's going to love Dairyland's newest ride…" [shows a pamphlet of the ride] "… the Milk Shaker. It's so fast, you can barf, fly around a loop, and get hit in the face with said barf."

Me: Whoa! That's like a NASA Gravity Simulator Centrifuge.

**Lana:** [giving in] "Darn you, Lincoln! I am in!" [worried with realization] "But wait. What if Lola finds out? You know what she's capable of."

[An image of Lola looking on demonically with hellfire in the background is shown as a Satanic cultist choir chants. Me, Varie, Lincoln and Lana shudder with terror.]

Me: [Gulps in terror] She will kill us if she finds out.

**Lincoln:** "She won't find out. I promise."

[They shake on it with Lana getting mud on Lincoln's hand.]

**Lincoln:** "Bleh. First off, we gotta clean you up. **Dirt on your face gets you last place.** "

---

[Lincoln sneaks into the twins' room and takes out one of Lola's dresses. She wakes up.]

**Lola:** "What are you doing with that?!"

**Lincoln:** [nervous] "Oh, this?" [chuckles] "Just, uh… getting it dry cleaned. You keep healing, sunshine."

[Lincoln leaves and Lola looks on still suspicious. Lana is now wearing the dress.]

**Lana:** "What is this weird sparkly towel?"

**Lincoln:** "It's called a dress, Lana. Now, hold still while I work my magic." [sprays and combs Lana's hair.]

**Lana:** "Ugh! It smells like princess farts!"

Me: It's supposed to smell like that, Lana.

[The spray makes its way over to the twins' room. Lola smells it and heads to the bathroom with a sinister look on her face. She barges in and finds Lincoln with his shirt off and spraying his armpits with the spray.]

**Lincoln:** "Oh, hey, Lola! Your hairspray makes a great deodorant. It really covers up that musky man smell."

**Lola:** "Hmm…" [leaves]

[Lincoln and Lana sigh with relief.]

Varie: Whew. That was a close one.

**Lincoln:** "Help me get my arms unstuck."

**Lana:** "You're gonna feel some slight discomfort and…"

[Lana rips Lincoln's arms apart from their pits which makes him scream in agony.]

Me: [Winces] Ooh! Ouch!

Varie: Yikes!

---

[Lincoln's room]

Laney, Lily and Woody are with us.

Laney: I don't know about this guys. If Lola finds out she will destroy us.

Woody: Yeah, Lola has a fiery temper.

**Lincoln:** "Don't worry. She won't find out. Time to work on what Gil DeLily calls the Three W's: **Walk, Wave, and Work it** ."

[Lana walks and waves with a smile.]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, we're walking, we're waving… but we're just not working it."

[Lana tries posing attractively, but some tools fall out of her dress.]

**Lincoln:** "Tools in your dress? Seriously?"

**Lana:** "Handyman's code, Lincoln. Always be prepared."

Varie: That's true. And a good doctor must know exactly what to do as well.

**Lincoln:** "You are not a handyman! You are a pageant queen!"

[A snow shovel pours out of Lana's dress and Lincoln looks at her disappointed.]

**Lana:** "What? It's supposed to snow tonight!"

Me: She's right. I can feel it.

[Lincoln facepalms. Now they're rehearsing the Q&A portion of the pageant.]

**Lincoln:** [using a hairbrush for a mic] "Lola, what can a six-year-old do to make the world a better place?"

**Lana:** "Um…" [starts scratching her butt]

**Lincoln:** "Lana, you can't scratch your butt!"

**Lana:** "What? It helps me think!"

**Lincoln:** "Well, knock it off! **Those who scratch lose the match** ."

[The talent portion]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, talent portion. Whatcha got?"

[Lana plays a ditty with her armpit.]

Me and Varie laugh.

Me: Good one Lana.

**Lincoln:** "Impressive, but I'm gonna pass." [pulls out something from his supplies.] "How about a ribbon dance? It shows elegance and poise."

**Lana:** [reluctant] "Excuse me while I go barf."

**Lincoln:** "Lana, I'm busting my hump trying to turn you into a pageant queen, and all I'm getting is lip. Do you want those Dairyland tickets or not?"

**Lana:** "Okay, okay, you're right!"

**Lincoln:** "As Gil says, **She who gives 'tude-** "

**Lana:** [slaps the book out of his hand.] "I ALREADY AGREED!"

[A training montage commences. Lincoln performs a perfect ribbon dance, but Lana gets tied up in her ribbon. He teaches her how to curtsy, and she lifts her dress up too high. He shows her how to walk elegantly, and she gets the hang of it but trips and regains her composure. She masters curtsying, the three W's, and the ribbon dance. Lincoln is so moved at her improvement and the toys all give her a perfect score.]

**Lincoln:** "Whoo-hoo! Lana, look at you! You've done it! You're prim and perfect."

**Lana:** "I never thought I'd say it, but this feels pretty good. I don't even mind the sparkly towel."

**Me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Woody, Lincoln and Lana:** "DAIRYLAND, HERE WE COME!"

---

[The next day at the pageant, Me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Woody, Lincoln and Lana arrive and Lana is a little worried about the competition.]

**Lana:** "Whoa. Look at those girls! They're all so clean and sparkly."

Varie: They are so cute.

**Lincoln:** "Well, so are you. You're as good as any of them!"

[A cameraman walks by.]

Me: Wow. It's gonna be broadcasted? Neat.

**Lincoln:** "I didn't know this was going to be on TV. Good thing we don't get the Princess Channel."

[Unfortunately, Mr. Loud has just ordered the Princess Channel so that Lola can watch the pageant and is treating her with milk and cookies to make her feel better.]

**Lola:** [sweetly grateful] "Thanks for getting me the Princess Channel, daddy!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "No problem, sweetie. It was either that or the Sports Channel. And who needs that, huh?" [walks off lamenting]

[The pageant starts]

**Donnie:** "Welcome to the Little Miss Prim and Perfect Pageant! I'm your host, Donnie Dufresne. Let's meet America's junior sweethearts. Hailing from Royal Woods, Miss Lola Loud!"

[Lana waves. Lola spits out her milk in shock and gasps.]

**Lola:** "What is going on?!"

**Lana:** "I'd like to thank my coach and brother, Lincoln!"

[Lincoln waves to her and the camera.]

**Lola:** [furious] "Lincoln! I should have known!"

**Lana:** "And I just want to say it is great to be here!" [belches] "Sorry you were downwind of that, Donnie." [nudges Donnie's arm]

**Lola:** "THEY'RE RUINING ME! AND THEY WILL PAY!" [lividly limps off to the pageant.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [changing the channel order] "WOO! Sports Channel, here I come!"

---

In the audience chairs I sense something.

Me: [Gasp] I sense a disturbance in the Force!

Varie: What is it?

Laney: Oh no! Has Lola found out?

Me: Yes, she has.

Woody: Oh boy. Here comes trouble.

Lily: Oh no. We got to get Lincoln out of here.

[Lana has finished up her introduction and heads backstage.]

**Lincoln:** "Lana, what were you thinking? Remember what Gil says, **If you belch on stage, the judges will rage.** "

**Lana:** "Gil actually has a rhyme for that?"

**Lincoln:** "That's why he's a pageant powerhouse. Now, the evening gown competition is next. If we wanna win those tickets, we cannot afford anymore slip-ups."

[Lana nods in agreement. As she performs her evening gown, she steps on a loose floorboard and stops.]

**Lana:** "Whoa. Hang on, everybody! Loose floorboard!" [takes out her hammer and nails it back into place.] "That'll hold. Carry on!"

[Her opponents condescendingly giggle at her handyman skills.]

**Lincoln:** "Lana! What was that?! We talked about the tools!"

**Lana:** "I couldn't help it! Fixing stuff is what I do!"

**Lincoln: "** You're supposed to be prim and perfect! Now, do you want to go to Dairyland and get hit in the face with your own barf or not? I know you can do this. The interview is next. Go out there and nail it!" [Lana takes out her hammer.] "Not with that."

[The interview portion]

**Donnie:** "Lola, what can six-year-olds do to eliminate the national debt."

**Lana:** "Um…" [prepares to scratch her butt to think.]

**Lincoln:** [frantic] "No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no!"

[Fortunately, Lana controls herself.]

**Lana:** "Plenty, Donnie. Just because we're six doesn't mean we can't make a difference."

[The audience applauds. Just then, Hops hops out of Lana's dress.]

**Lana:** "OH! HOPS!"

[The frog lands on the judge's desk and Lana lunges at him to get him back, causing a ruckus. Lola has made her way to the pageant hall still enraged.]

**Lincoln:** "Lana, what is the problem? We went over everything in Gil's book, and the companion DVD, and the podcast! How are you still not getting it?"

**Lana:** "I'm sorry, Lincoln. No matter what I do, I can't be prim and perfect like these girls. Maybe there's something wrong with me." [starts to feel bad about herself to the point where she'll cry.]

[Hops hops on top of her and looks on at Lincoln, ashamed of his behavior and intention. Lincoln realizes his follies.]

**Lincoln:** "Lana! Wait. There's nothing wrong with you. I'm the one who messed up. I got so caught up in winning those tickets, I turned into Gil DeLily… who, when you stop to think about it, probably needs to get a life."

**Lana:** "Yeah, but still, why can't I be like them?"

Me: Now's our chance to warn Lincoln. Come on.

Me, Varie, Laney, Woody and Lily sneak into the backstage.

**Lincoln:** "Because you're you. You're messy and muddy and keep a lot of reptiles in your pants. But that's what makes you awesome. And I was crazy to try and change you."

**Lana:** [hugs her brother in forgiveness] "Aw… thanks, Lincoln."

**Donnie:** "Ladies and gentlemen, Miss Lola Loud and her fabulous ribbon dance!"

**Lana:** "Well, that's me. I'll do my best."

**Lincoln:** "Forget the ribbon dance. Why don't you go do your own talent?"

**Lana:** "Really? Okay, but we can kiss those Dairyland tickets goodbye."

**Lincoln:** "I don't care about them anymore. Go be yourself."

[Lana takes off her prim and perfect outfit and returns to her own appearance, ready to take the stage.

Me, Varie, Laney, Woody and Lily arrive.

Me: Lincoln you're in grave danger. Lola is coming.

Lincoln: What? How do you know.

Me: The Force told me.

[Lola barges in and looks for Lincoln. Lana is on stage with Hops.]

**Lana:** "Yo, Hops! Give me a bassline!"

[Hops starts croaking and Lana starts doing a little jam while snapping her fingers, doing fart noises and scratching her butt.]

Varie: Come on, we got to get out of here Lincoln.

Lincoln: But I can't leave Lana. She's my sister.

But it was too late.

**Lola:** [grabs him and holds Lincoln against the wall with her crutch.] "AND THIS IS YOUR OTHER SISTER!"

**Lincoln:** "Wait! It's my fault, not Lana's! It was all my idea!"

[Lana finishes her talent act and the crowd goes wild.]

**Lola:** "I have worked four years to build my pageant reputation! AND YOU JUST RUINED IT!"

Laney: Lola, calm down.

**Lincoln:** "Lola! Listen!"

**Donnie:** "And the winner is… Lola Loud!"

**Lincoln:** "Whoo-hoo!"

[Lola smiles in amazement. Lana comes in with the victory tiara on her head and sees her twin.]

**Lana:** [gasps] "Lola! I'm so sorry I pretended to be you! Please don't be mad at me!"

**Lola:** "I don't like what you did, but you did win. And I respect a winner."

[Lana hugs her in relief.]

**Lana:** [takes the tiara off] "I think this belongs to you."

**Lola:** "No. You earned it. You both did. And the Dairyland tickets."

[Lincoln and Lana both look on in awe at Lola's magnanimous gesture with the heavenly image once again accompanying this triumph.]

**Choir:** " **HALLELUJAH! HALLELUJAH!** "

**Me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Woody, Lincoln and Lana:** [hug each other] "WE'RE GOING TO DAIRYLAND!"

The doors opened and a snowflake and a little flickering flame came in and they fly backstage. The snowflake landed on Lana and the flame landed on Lola and they glowed. Lana was in a tornado made of snow and ice and Lola was in a tornado of pure fire. Lola's injuries were being healed.

Me: What's going on?

Laney: Another choosing process is happening.

The tornadoes died down and Lana got up first.

Lana: Whoa. What happened? I feel weird.

Laney: Lana this is what happened to Lori and Lily. A snowflake touched you and you were in a tornado of snow and ice.

Lana: What? Let me see here. [Lana then threw a blast of snow and the wall became frozen in ice]

Lana: Wha? I have Ice Powers!? Awesome!

Me: Let me check here.

I check my Legends book and find something interesting.

Me: Lana you've gotten Ice powers because of the Snowflake of Khione, the Goddess of Snow in Greek Myth. Once every 500 years, Khione sends a snowflake that is imbued with her powers and winged flight and a worthy soul is chosen by the purity of their hearts.

Lana: Neat!

Lola got up next.

Lola: What hit me? [Sees that her arm and leg are healed] I'm all healed up. But I feel weird.

Lola touched the wood floor and they saw smoke coming from her hand.

Lily: [gasp] Lola, you're burning the floor!

Lola saw this and she saw a black burned handprint on the floor.

Lola: What's happened!?

Laney: Lola you went through the same thing as Lori and Lily. A small flame touched you and you were in a tornado of fire.

Lola: What? Are you sure, Laney?

Laney: I'm positive.

Lola: Let me see. [Holds out her hand and a fireball is shot out at the wall and it sets it on fire and Lily extinguishes it with her water powers]

Woody: Whoa! That is hot!

Lola: [Gasps] I have Fire Powers!

Varie: It appears you do.

I look through my book.

Me: Lola, you got fire powers because of the Flame of Gabija, the spirit of Fire in Lithuanian Mythology. It says that once every 750 years, a person that has intense rage and a massive fire burning inside their heart will be chosen and be imbued with the powers of fire as well as winged flight.

Lola: This is so weird. But how will I explain this to everyone back home?

Laney: We'll think of something. But Lana, Lola, the key to controling your new powers is love. It worked for me, Lori and Lily and it can work for you both as well.

Me: Come on guys, lets go to Dairyland.

---

[Dairyland. Me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Lincoln and Lana are getting on the Milk Shaker.]

Woody couldn't go because there was a height limit.

**Lincoln:** [to the viewers] "Well, I've learned two very valuable lessons. One: You should never try to turn someone into something they're not. And two: If you ever ride the Milk Shaker, keep your mouth closed."

Me: True to that.

[The ride starts and everyone on it gets green around the gills and Lincoln throws up and gets hit by his own barf.]

**Lana:** "Awesome!"

Me: Oh, Yuck!

**Lincoln:** "My mouth was open!"

THE END

Another Fanfiction completed.

Lola and Lana now have powers too.

I have some more things planned and I hope you like them.

Until next time this is J.D. signing off.

# The Loud's and The Ed's

WARNING: This Fanfiction contains mentions of Rape.

It starts at Royal Woods Elementary School as everyone was getting ready for the first period.

Lincoln just came in and sat down.

Mrs. Johnson: Okay class, I have a special announcement. We have 3 new students joining our class today so please give a warm Royal Woods welcome to Ed, Edd, and Eddy. They moved here from Peach Creek, Georgia so make them feel welcome. Ed, why don't you sit next to Liam, Edd, why don't you sit next to Lincoln and Eddy why don't you sit next to Zach.

Ed: Don't mind if I do.

Edd: I'd be delighted.

Eddy: Sure.

The Eds took their seats.

Lincoln decided to become friends with them.

Lincoln: [to Edd] Hello, I'm Lincoln Loud.

Edd: It's a pleasure to meet you Lincoln. My name is Eddward but with 2 "D"s. My friends call me Double D.

Lincoln: Good nickname. What was Peach Creek like before you moved to Royal Woods?

Edd: It was a great place to call home but due to recent events we decided to move away.

Lincoln: What happened?

Eddy: We don't like to talk about it very much. Anyway, the name's

Eddy. It's a pleasure to meet you Lincoln.

Lincoln: Same here Eddy.

Ed: My name is Ed. I can tell we're going to be good friends Lincoln.

Me and Varie were then having lunch with Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Clyde, Rusty, Liam, Zach, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola and Lisa and the 3 Eds.

Me: So you guys moved here? That's cool. Welcome to Royal Woods.

Ed: Thank you J.D.

Varie: What are your favorite foods Ed?

Ed: I like Buttered Toast, Gravy and Jawbreakers.

Clyde: Are they those tiny jawbreakers?

Eddy: No way. Those are pathetic. We like the big ones that are the size of basketballs.

Laney: That big? Those must be really good.

Edd: They are delicious, Laney.

Liam: So Double D, why do you wear that hat all the time?

Eddy: He never takes it off because he has a hideous feature that he hides. Sorry Double D.

Me: It can't be that bad. Can it?

Edd sighed and he took off his hat and we saw a hideously horrific sight that's so hideous that we can't show it.

Me: [Screams and covers his eyes] AAAHH! MY EYES! THEY BURN!

Varie: I THINK I'M GONNA BE SICK!

Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Laney, Lucy, Lily, Lola & Lana, Lisa, Clyde, Liam, and Zach went to the trash cans and threw up. Edd put his hat back on and we all sat back down.

Me: Okay, I stand corrected. I'm sorry we asked Double D.

Edd: No it's alright J.D.

Me: Okay, so what made you want to move to Royal Woods?

Eddy: Well it was because we had three delinquent sisters that lived in a trailer park not far from where we used to live.

Edd: Their names were Lee, Marie and May Kanker.

Me: The Kanker Sisters? I've read about them. They were arrested and sentenced to 4 years in the Atlanta Juvenile Correctional Facility for 1st Degree Attempted Rape.

Eddy: Yeah. That's them.

Lincoln: What's Rape?

I whisper what rape is into Lincoln's ear and he turned red and hid under the table.

Ed: We were chased out of the Cul De Sac when Eddy's latest scam for money to buy Jawbreakers went wrong because of me.

Varie: You scammed your friends to buy Jawbreakers?

Edd: Yeah and because of that we had to run.

Eddy: Kevin, Jonny 2x4, Rolf and Nazz set out to hunt us down like wild animals.

Me: The Vengeance Express was out to get you.

Lucy: And they wouldn't stop until they pulverized you into oblivion until there was nothing left.

Edd: We decided to seek Sanctuary in the house of Eddy's Brother.

Eddy: Jimmy and Sarah told the Kankers and they found us at Mondo A Go-Go Amusement Park.

Me: You went all the way to the Mondo A Go-Go Seaside Amusement Park all by yourselves? That's crazy.

Lincoln came back out from under the table.

Eddy: I know but we found my Brothers home in the amusement park. He lives in a mobile home that's shaped like a whale. But everyone in our neighborhood showed up and I was happy to see my brother when he came but he was a complete and total jerk to me throughout my childhood. The reason I became a greedy and selfish jerk was because my brother bullied me alot and it ruined me. I made everything up about my brother because I wanted everyone to think I was cool. He did teach me how to scam kids but everything else was a lie. He used to beat me up all the time when I was young.

Me: Eddy, that's horrible!

Ronnie Anne: It's times like these I'm glad that I stopped being a bully.

Varie: What your brother did, Eddy was completely unforgivable.

Lincoln: What a jerk.

Lola: That's horrible!

Lana: What a monster!

Lisa: Eddy's brother is not even allowed to be called a Homo Sapien, Street Name: Human Being.

Lily: I'm so sorry that happened to all 3 of you.

Ed: Yeah but the worst part came next.

Edd: The Kankers kidnapped us and took us into Eddy's Brothers Mobile Home and glued the door shut and started torturing us. Jimmy, Sarah, Jonny 2X4, Kevin, Rolf and Nazz tried to rescue us and they almost succeeded but the Kankers tied us all up. But at the last second Eddy's Brother came and saved us. He did love Eddy and the police was called.

Me: Boy you guys narrowly escaped having to endure a fate worse than death.

Laney: Those Kanker's were monsters and they make Attila the Hun look like a cute kitten.

Edd: That's a good analogy Laney.

Sarah sat with us.

Sarah: I'm glad those stupid Kankers got what they deserved.

Me: You must be Sarah, Ed's little sister.

Sarah: That's right. We're you talking about what happened to my friends and big brother?

Me: Yes we were Sarah.

Lucy: Sarah is in my class.

Varie: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: What can you tell us about your friends in Peach Creek?

Eddy: Well there's Jonny. He always talks to a piece of wood named Plank.

Lisa: Hmm. Inanimate Object Communication is a way to prevent Social Phobias.

Edd: Lisa, you are very smart for someone your age.

Lincoln: Lisa is the Genius in my family.

Eddy: Then there's Kevin. He was a total jerk. All he cared about was his bike. His father has a job at the Jawbreaker Factory and he has a garage full of Jawbreakers.

Me: Wow! That's a lot of Jawbreakers.

Edd: Nazz is a beautiful and extremely kind and lovely girl. She's an angel from heaven.

Zach: She sounds like a very nice girl.

Eddy: Then there's Rolf. He was from another country and he had a farm with Chickens, Pigs, Cows and Victor who is a Goat.

Liam: I sure would like him.

Ed: His chickens were very cuddly.

Lana: You sure like chickens Ed.

Ed: I LOVE Chickens Lana.

Sarah: Then there's Jimmy. He's my best friend. He loves doing all sorts of things with me.

Me: Sounds like you two were very close.

Sarah: We were. But our moms moved us here to get us away from the past.

Me: Oh yeah. I'm sorry we reopened old wounds like this but we want to do everything we can to help you. That's what friends are for.

Eddy: Thanks guys.

The bell rang and it was time for the next class.

On the walk back home, Ed, Sarah, Edd and Eddy showed us where they lived.

Eddy: We live in those houses over there.

Eddy pointed to 3 houses across the street from the Loud House.

Ed: The Green one is my house.

Edd: The Red one is my house.

Eddy: And the Blue one is my house.

Me: Wow. You guys live right next door to eachother.

Varie: That's cool.

Ed: Let me introduce you to our parents.

Ed took us to meet his parents at his house.

Ed: Mom, Dad?

?: In the Kitchen son.

In the kitchen we met Ed's Mom Angela and Ed's Dad Tim.

Ed: Mom these are my friends. We met them at school today.

Angela: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Angela and this is my husband Tim.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. I'm James Knudson but my friends call me J.D. Me and my family moved here to Royal Woods 6 months ago.

Varie: I'm Varie. J.D.'s my fiance. We won't be married until we turn 25.

Angela: Congratulations you two.

Me: Thank you.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud. I live across the street from you.

Tim: It's a pleasure to meet you.

At Edd's House Edd had us remove our shoes.

Me: Why do we have to remove our shoes Double D?

Eddy: Double D likes being very tidy and clean.

Me: Oh, I get it. I respect that Double D.

We remove our shoes and come inside.

Edd: Mother, Father?

?: In the bedroom upstairs, son. Be right down.

We then met Edd's parents, Carla and Lennard.

Edd: Mother, Father, you know Ed and Eddy. I have more friends over from school.

Carla: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Carla and this is my husband Lennard.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm James Knudson but call me J.D. Me and my family moved here 6 months ago.

Varie: I'm Varie. I'm J.D.'s Fiance. We won't be married until were 25.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud. I live across the street.

Lennard: It's a pleasure to meet you all. We usually aren't home most of the time so we communicate via sticky notes.

Me: I can see that. You guys got tons of sticky notes plastered all over the place.

Carla: It's a tradition we have.

At Eddy's House, we came in and in the Living room Eddy introduced us to his parents, Jack and Jessica.

Eddy: Mom, you know Ed and Double D. These are more friends.

Jack: It's a pleasure. I'm Jack. Eddy's Father.

Jessica: I'm Jessica. It's a pleasure.

Me: Pleasure's ours. I'm James Knudson but call me J.D. Me and my family moved here 6 months ago.

Varie: I'm Varie. J.D.'s Fiance, the marriage won't be official until we're 25.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud. I live across the street from you.

Me: Eddy's a great guy. I can tell we're gonna be best friends.

This was the beginning of a beautiful friendship.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to make Ed Edd and Eddy apart of the series and include them in many adventures to come.

Until next time this is J.D. Signing off.

Ed Edd N Eddy is owned by Danny Antonucci and Cartoon Network.

# Space Invader

[Me, Varie, Ed, Edd and Eddy and the girls are all in the bathroom getting ready to go to bed; Leni's brushing her hair, Luan's flossing, Lily, Lola and Lana are brushing their teeth, Lori's applying dabs of ointment, Luna's rubbing some purple facial cream, Lucy and Lynn are fighting over the toothpaste, and Lisa's jotting down notes.]

**Luna:** [singing] " I'm washin' my face, 'cause it makes me feel so beautiful. "

**Luan:** [gets floss stuck in her braces] "Hey, look! I'm at a floss for words!" [laughs]

*Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.*

*Eddy: (Laughs) You are too funny Luan.*

*Luan: That's why I love you Eddy. [Kisses Eddy]*

*Varie: Eddy, you are one lucky guy.*

**Leni:** "I brush my hair exactly 50 times a night to keep it beautiful. 34… 35… 36…"

**Lori:** "Hey, Leni, how old was that boy that asked you out?"

**Leni:** [losing count thanks to Lori] "16… 17… 18…"

[Lori smiles slyly at her little joke, we see Laney at the sink trying to reach for her toothbrush]

Laney: Hey, Leni can you hand me my toothbrush? It's the orange one with the number 2 written on it.

Leni: [Gives Laney her toothbrush, but loses count again] 2… 3… 4…

Varie: How's control of your powers coming along Lana, Lola?

Lana: We have full mastery over them, Varie.

Lola: Laney's help really worked.

Varie: That's great.

Lily: I'm so glad you two.

Ed: I didn't know some of you have superpowers.

Lori: Me, Laney, Lana & Lola, Varie and J.D. have powers Ed.

Me: It's a long story Ed.

Ed: Oh. Mum's the word.

**Lynn:** "Hey! I had the toothpaste first!"

**Lucy:** "No, I did."

**Lynn:** "Keep your spooky hands off it!"

[While the girls get ready, Lincoln pops in and looks around and snatches the toothpaste out of Lynn's hand.]

**Lincoln:** "I'll take that."

**Lynn:** "Hey! Learn to share!"

Me: [To Lincoln] You excited for our sleepover tonight, Lincoln?

**Lincoln:** I sure am, J.D. [accidentally dabs toothpaste into the sink and hands the tube back to Lynn; to the viewers.] "Space… the final frontier. As you might imagine, with eleven sisters, space is limited." [notices he missed his toothbrush and gets the toothpaste out of the sink.]

Me: You sound like Captain Kirk at the beginning of Star Trek, Lincoln.

Lincoln: "I know. Everywhere you go, you gotta deal with the crowds."

Me, Varie, Ed, Edd and Eddy head to Lincoln's room.

Eddy: [to Lincoln] It must be really hard living in a huge family in a small house.

Lincoln: Yep. But being the only boy in the family comes with a perk." [enters his room and pauses] "You hear that?

Me: Nope.

Varie: I don't hear anything.

Ed: Uh uh.

Edd: No.

Eddy: Nope.

Lincoln: Me neither. While my sisters all have to share bedrooms, I get my own. Sure it's just a converted linen closet, but it's my own space. My own little oasis in the sands of the Loud House. And I wouldn't give it up for the world."

Eddy: I don't blame you Lincoln.

Ed: Sarah has to put up with me all the time.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

[Before Lincoln starts brushing his teeth, at that very moment, a loud thud is heard, Me, Varie, Lincoln, Ed, Edd and Eddy go up to Lynn, Laney and Lucy's room where the other girls are listening; Lynn and Lucy are having a fight.]

**Lynn:** "You're always Miss Gloom and Doom! Like, would it kill you to smile once in a while?!"

**Lucy:** "It would."

**Lincoln:** "What's going on?"

**Lori:** "Lucy and Lynn are going at it. Again."

Laney: I wouldn't worry about it. This happens all the time.

Eddy: Does this happen alot?

**Luan:** "It's always like this Eddy. I'd make a joke about fighting, but I can't think of a good punchline." [laughs] "Get it? Get it?"

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one, Luan.

Me: (Laughs) Funny.

**Lisa:** [recording] "Human subjects seem to be proving Charles Darwin correct."

Edd: Violence is part of the Homo Sapien nature. It's been that way for thousands of years.

**Leni:** "I can't bare to watch!" [puts cucumber slices over her facial mask] "That's better."

Me: Incoming!

[A jock strap comes flying out of the room and the others duck in time to avoid it.]

**Lori:** "I'd hate to get in the middle of this one."

Me: Me too. I may be a fighter but I have my limits.

**Lincoln:** "I totally agree." [goes back to his room while the jock and goth of the family continue their quarrel] "Another perk to having my own room, guys? I don't have to get involved."

Me: Good for you, buddy.

[Before he starts to brush, someone's knocking on his door and it's revealed to be Lynn holding a pillow.]

Me: Hello Lynn.

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Lynn. What's up?"

**Lynn:** "There's no way I'm staying in the same room with the

Duchess of Darkness. Can I bunk in your bedroom tonight?"

Me: Well if you need to be away from Lucy for a while, I don't see why not. But it's up to Lincoln though.

**Lincoln:** "Uh… I'd say yes, but it's not really a bedroom, per se. There's barely enough space for me; tiny, small, cramped."

**Lynn:** [downtrodden] "Ugh… I guess I'll just go sleep in the bathtub."

**Lincoln:** "That's a great idea! Problem solved. Goodnight."

[Right before he closes the door, Lynn makes a sad baby doll eyed face.]

**Lincoln:** [relieved] "Aah…" [guiltily sighs and opens the door] "All right, you can stay. But just for one night."

**Lynn:** "Thanks, Lincoln!" [busts out fist]

**Lincoln:** [flinches] "Ah!"

**Lynn:** "Two for flinching!" [playfully punches his arm twice and goes in, laughing.]

**Lincoln:** "It's just for one night. What's the worst that could happen?" [goes in] "Okay, we'll have to establish a few ground rules. One, keep your hands off my…" [notices Lynn is using his toothbrush.] "… stuff."

[Lynn spits out the toothpaste into his wastebasket and hands them to him; Lincoln tosses his toothbrush in there now that someone else has used it.]

Me: Good thing I always carry a spare.

*I open my jacket and pull out a spare unused orange toothbrush and give it to Lincoln.*

*Me: Here Lincoln.*

**Lincoln:** "Thanks J.D. Now as I was saying-" [sees Lynn playing with his giant robot action figure and stops her.] "Let's just set this down." [Lynn messes with his doodads.] "Careful!" [Lynn touches his clock.] "Please don't!" [Lynn tosses Bun-Bun in the air.] "Bun-Bun!" [catches him] "You okay? Did the mean girl hurt you?"

**Lynn:** [looking around] "You know, I'm noticing a complete lack of balls in this room." [Lincoln makes a discomforted face at that remark.] "No Soccer balls, no footballs, no baseballs, no balls. Good thing I brought my own!" [dumps sports balls out of her pillow case onto the floor.]

**Lincoln:** [yawns] "Would you look at the time? Let's just turn in and get this night over with."

Me: Do we have to?

**Lynn:** "What do you mean? It's still early, and you have a fun new roommate!"

**Lincoln:** "Yeah-"

**Lynn:** [puts a wrestling mask over Lincoln's head] "Lucha Libre!"

**Lincoln:** "I can't see anything!"

Me: Oh it is on! [pulls out a red, orange and yellow wrestling mask and puts it on]

**Lynn:** "It's Lunatic Lynn off the third turnbuckle!" [leaps off the foot of Lincoln's bed]

**Lincoln:** "What? What? I can't hear anything, either!"

*Me: Here comes Fenix James! [Jumps and grabs Lynn and pins her. But Lynn reverse flips and grabs my leg and pulls on it and I start pounding on the bed]*

*Lynn: Say it J.D.*

*Me: Never! [Reverse flips and pins Lynn.]* "Uno, dos, tres! You're out. Yeah! Fenix James is El Campeón del Mundo!"

Lincoln: Can we please go to sleep? There's no pain involved.

**Lynn:** "Not when you're a sleep fighter like me!" [busts out fist]

**Lincoln:** [flinches] "Ah!"

**Lynn:** "Two for flinching!" [playfully punches his arm twice and laughs; Lincoln sighs.]

[Later, the four are ready to go to bed; but as Lincoln turns off the lights, Lynn starts ricocheting a tennis ball off the wall.]

**Lincoln:** [irritated] "What are you doing?"

**Lynn:** "What? It helps me fall asleep."

**Lincoln:** "Well, it doesn't help me. Can you knock it off?"

[Lynn throws the ball at Lincoln's head]

Me: [to the viewers] In case you're wondering where Ed, Double D and Eddy are, whenever we have a sleepover, they sleep in different rooms. [pans to Lisa and Lily's Room] Double D sleeps in Lisa and Lily's Room, [Pans to Lana & Lola's Room] Ed sleeps in Lana & Lola's Room, [Pans to Luna and Luan's Room] and Eddy sleeps in Luna and Luan's Room. Eddy and Luan have a budding romance going on after Luan and Benny broke up. It was sad to hear that.

[as they're starting to sleep, Lynn lets out a big fart from under the covers and laughs.]

**Lincoln:** "Ugh! Lynn!"

Me: [Senses what's gonna happen next] Uh-oh!

**Lynn:** [pulls the covers over Lincoln.] "DUTCH OVEN!" [laughs as Lincoln cries in distress over the gas she let out; sets him free as he breathes heavily.] "Goodnight, Lincoln."

Varie: [Sternful] Not funny, Lynn.

**Lincoln:** [agonized] "Goodnight…"

[Later, Lynn is snoring so loud and drooling so much, Lincoln just can't get any sleep and gets out of bed and takes his pillow with him.]

Me: [In my head] She snores just as loud as dad does.

[The next morning, Lori wakes up and goes into the bathroom and gets ready to take a shower, but as she turns on the water, someone is already in there and screams over the wet awakening; Lori opens the curtains to see that it's Lincoln who took Lynn's idea of sleeping in the bathtub.]

**Lori:** [irked] "Lincoln! What are you doing?"

**Lincoln:** [more irked] "Getting my room back." [leaves the bathroom]

Lincoln walks passed Luan and Luna's room dripping wet as Luan opens the door and Eddy is with her.

**Luan:** "Mornin', Linc. Wet's up?" [laughs]

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one, Luan.

[Lynn is getting out of bed and feels refreshed and sees Lincoln. I follow her.]

**Lynn:** "What a great night's sleep. You look terrible."

Me: Did you go sleep in the bathroom?

Lincoln: Yep.

Lynn: [Lincoln starts pushing her] "Hey!"

**Lincoln:** "Thank you for staying at Chateau Lincoln, where we have a one night maximum stay. Thank you." [pushes her back into her own room and his to his; but off in the distance… ]

**Lucy:** "What are you doing here?"

**Lynn:** "What am I doing here?" [gets kicked out]

Me: Uh oh.

**Lucy:** "Get out!"

**Lynn:** "What do you mean "get out"? Fine! I'll just stay in Lincoln's room again! He's a way cooler roomy, anyway!" [goes back in Lincoln's room]

**Lincoln:** "But-" [Lynn closes the door] "Lucy! Please make up with Lynn!"

**Lucy:** "I'd rather wear pink."

Me: Come on Lucy. Give her another chance.

Lucy: I'd rather wear pink and sparkle with pink glitter.

**Lincoln:** "But-"[Lucy closes the door and Lincoln sighs.]

Varie: This is crazy.

Me, Varie, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lincoln, and Clyde are walking to school.

**Lincoln:** "What do I do, Clyde? I can't just kick her out. She is my sister, but she's invaded my space."

**Clyde:** "Can you blame her for staying, Lincoln? You're just too good a roommate."

Laney: This is madness Clyde. Lucy and Lynn won't make up and it's getting rather tough without Lynn in our room.

Lola: I hear you Laney.

Me: We got to think of something.

Varie: This is crazy.

**Lincoln:** [getting an idea] "But… what if I was a bad roommate? I've got a plan!" [runs back home]

**Clyde:** "Wait! But we still have school."

**Lincoln:** [turns around back to school] "Right. I'll just execute my plan after school."

Laney went to Lincoln's room where Lynn was bunking in. But once again she found herself in a weird situation.

Laney: Uhm Lynn? Do you… [she was speechless to find Lincoln in Goth Attire and reading poems like Lucy]

**Lincoln:** [despondently] "Hey, Lynn. Wanna hear my new poem? It's called "Space". [starts reading] **Space: deep, black, endless, like my heart. Space, mine invaded. Torn apart.** This is the real me, Lynn. I can understand if you don't want to be my roommate anymore."

**Lynn:** [upset] "Oh…" [suddenly laughs, surprising Lincoln] "Oh, that is the best impression of Lucy ever!" [wraps him around her arm] "You are so funny, roomy!" [laughs some more]

Laney: Uhm… Nevermind. [Closes the door]

[Lincoln chokes under her wrap; another sleepless night for him; the next night, as Lynn enters… ]

**Lincoln:** "Campeón del Mundo Loco Lincoln!" [with his wrestling mask on, surprise attacks Lynn and pins her down.]"One, two, three! You're out! Yeah! Rah! Whoo!"

**Lynn:** "Hey, that's cheating. I like the way you think!"[laughs]

[Lincoln sighs and has to put up with her some more; later, he lets out a really big fart like Lynn did before]

Me: [In my head] Now she's in for it. *[Lincoln pulls the covers over her.]*

**Lincoln:** "DUTCH OVEN!" [laughs as Lynn cries in distress this time.]

Varie snickers.

**Lynn:** [furious] "That is it!" [gets out of bed and leaves, making

Lincoln smile in belief that his plan finally worked and he has his space back]

Laney was reading a book called Hug & Make-up: Tips on how to Reconnect with Others. She was reading it to try and find a way to bring Lucy and Lynn back together.

Laney: [Lynn comes back in] Lynn! You..

Lynn: Hey Lanes, just here for my stuff. [grabs her stuff] Thanks!

Laney sighs as Lynn left and continued reading.

Lynn: [Returns with all her stuff; cheerful.] "You really are the best roommate ever! I'm moving in! Permanently!"

[Lincoln will now have to endure sleepless nights with Lynn as his roommate forever.]

Me: [Telepathically to Lincoln] I know it's rough Lincoln. But we'll think of something.

[The next morning, another showering awakening occurs courtesy of Lori; Lincoln goes out the bathroom and notices Lucy ricocheting one of Lynn's balls across the wall.]

**Lucy:** "Sigh…"

**Lincoln:** "Good morning, Lucy."

**Lucy:** [denying] "Ball? What ball?" [tosses ball away and it hits her head.]

[Lincoln starts to get suspicious and finds Lynn sighing sadly while reading Lucy's poetry.]

**Lincoln:** "Good morning, Lynn."

**Lynn:** [denying] "Book of Lucy's poems?" [tosses book away] "What book of Lucy's poems?"

[The book hits her head; Lincoln is extra curious about this.]

*Me, Varie, Ed, Double D, and Eddy were in the Living room playing video games while Laney was reading her book on the sofa. She bumped into Lincoln on his way upstairs.*

*[At the same time]*

*Lincoln: Laney!*

*Laney: Lincoln! So.. How was your day?*

*Lincoln: Fine. Yours?*

*Laney: I don't want to talk about it..*

*They both took a deep breath and said simultaneously…*

*Lincoln: I want Lynn out of my room!*

*Laney: I want Lynn back in my room!*

Lincoln: What?

Laney: I couldn't stand seeing my roomies fight like this. And also it's getting very uncomfy sleeping in Lynn's bed.

Lincoln: Why couldn't you just sleep in your bed?

Laney: Call it a friendly gesture. But I was just keeping Lynn's bed warm for her. Though even I think it was a bit unnecessary. I just want things to go back to the way they were… [Lincoln sees the book Laney was reading]

Lincoln: Hey can I see that book?

Laney: Oh sure. [Gives Lincoln the book, he flips through the pages until he finds something interesting]

Lincoln: Hey Laney. I think this little number may do the trick. [Shows Laney a certain page and she smiled] J.D., Varie, guys, I got a plan.

Me, Varie, Ed, Edd, and Eddy gathered and we hear Lincoln's plan.

Later that night, Lincoln executes his plan; he slips two little invitations into specific spots: one in Lucy's poetry book and the other under his door. As we go to hide, the two get the invitations and know why they're there and decide to get dinner over with and after a long pause.

**Lucy & Lynn:** "I'm glad you finally wanna apologize to me." [angry] "What? Me apologize to you? You're here to apologize to me!"

[Lincoln realizes his plan is now going south from there as they are about to go at it yet again.]

**Lucy:** "You are absolutely crazy."

**Lynn:** "What? Are you crazy? Absolutely not!"

**Lucy:** "I don't understand why you think this is my fault!"

**Lynn:** "I mean, really!"

**Lucy:** "You are absolutely wrong."

**Lynn:** "Just respect the space!"

[The commotion grabs the attention of the other sisters.]

**Lori:** "Yikes. I'd sure hate to get in the middle of that."

Laney: Do you think they like the dinner I made for them?

Lori: I doubt they're going to use it for eating.

Luna: Yeah, hate to be apart of that fight. Don't know how ya do it Lanes.

Me: This is ridiculous.

Laney sighs and went inside knowing what to do.

**Lucy:** "It's just ridiculous."

**Lynn:** "I'm not the one who started it! You're the one who started it!"

**Lucy:** "Please."

**Lynn:** "Don't even get me started!"

**Laney:** "ENOUGH!" [gets their attention] "I made this dinner so that you two would make up."

[The feuding roommates feel offended.]

**Lynn:** "You did this?"

**Lucy:** "Why?"

**Laney:** I've been in this family for quite a long time. And I know it can be hard to share a space, It's hard to share, period. But we're siblings, and we're always there for eachother. And I know deep down you two miss said eachother, you're just too stubborn to admit it.

[The two then see what he means.]

**Lucy:** "I guess I do have trouble sleeping without a ball banging against the wall."

**Lynn:** "And I guess I do miss hearing you sigh heavily as you write your poems."

Me: [I come in] It's very hard. I may not have a big family like all of you do. But you're all my friends and I care about you all just as much as my biological family.

**Lincoln:** "Laney and J.D. are right. Now you two make up, because if I have to spend one more night with "Snorezilla" over here, I'm going to go insane!" [Lynn throws a meatball at him.]

**Lucy:** "Ha! Nice throw."

**Lynn:** "You like that?" [throws another one at Laney.]

*Laney: Oh yeah?* [throws it back and Lynn ducks and it hits Lucy instead and Lynn laughs at it and Lucy hits her with one into her mouth.]

**Lucy:** "Ha ha."

[The two of them grab some spaghetti and look like they're about to take their fight to a whole new level.]

**Me, Lincoln & Laney:** [look at eachother worriedly] "Uh-oh…"

[But the fight is more for their enjoyment than their frustration and they start laughing. Me, Lincoln and join in on the fray.]

**Lori:** "Well… I'm outskies."

**Luan:** "Yeah. It's way pasta our bedtime." [laughs]

Eddy: [Laughs] Good one, Luan]

[The other sisters just sigh at Luan's pun as they head off to bed; the food fight is now over and the jock and goth are satisfied.]

**Lynn:** "So, I can move back in?"

**Lucy:** "Nothing would make me happier."

**Lynn:** [busts out fist] "Two for flinching!" [but Lucy didn't flinch] "Dang! It never works on you."

[They hug]

**Laney:** Well, I'm glad you two finally made up. But how are we supposed to sleep with all this mess?

[They made quite a mess from their food fight and it got all over their beds.]

**Lucy, Laney & Lynn:** "Lincoln?"

[Lincoln's room]

**Lincoln:** [to the viewers] "Space… the final frontier. Sure, I'm lucky enough to have a room to call my own, but in the Loud House, we all know when we need to share."

Me: You said it buddy.

Varie: I agree.

[It's revealed that both Lynn, Laney AND Lucy are sleeping with Lincoln in his room tonight until they have time to clean up the mess they made.]

**Lincoln:** "But just for one night!" [slips on his Loco Lincoln mask] "Buenas noches!"

Me: [Waves to the viewers] God Natt Venner. [Norwegian for "Good Night Friends"]

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I hope this one is a good one.

Star Trek mentions are owned by Gene Roddenberry and the crew and stars of Star Trek.

# Spell it Out

It starts with Lucy and Fangs returning home from their nightly walk.

*[Lucy and Fangs come walking home at night, and enter the house with lightning flashing for their entrance.]*

**Lucy:** *[content]* "I so enjoy our nightly strolls, Fangs."

*[Fangs squeaks in agreement.]*

*Me, Varie, Lily and Laney are sitting on the couch reading books.*

*Laney: Oh, hey Lucy.*

*Lucy: Hello Laney, J.D., Varie, Lily.*

*Me: Have a nice walk?*

*Lucy: Yes. It was quite enjoyable.* Anything happen while we were away?

Laney: Well, you could say that. Pro tip: Don't go in the bathroom.

Lucy: Why would I do that?

**Leni:** *[off-screen]* "Guys, this looks so good!"

**Lori:** *[also off-screen]* "We should literally be interior designers!"

Varie: You'll find out when you see it.

*[Lucy goes upstairs to see what they're talking about and finds her siblings painting the bathroom pink; Fangs flies away.]*

**Lucy:** "Hey, guys." *[her siblings gasp in surprise at her appearance.]* "Why are you painting the bathroom my least favorite color?"

**Lynn:** "Uh, duh! We all voted on it at the sibling meeting, remember?"

*[Flashback to the meeting; Me, Varie, and all the siblings but Lucy are gathered.]*

**Lori:** "So, based on the leftover paint in the garage, are options are pink…" *[giggles]* "… or black. All in favor of pink?"

**Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lana, Lola, and Lisa:** *[raise their hands]* "AYE!"

Lori: All oppose?

Me, Varie, Laney and Lily: Nay! [We Raise our hands]

**Lori:** "It's unanimous. *[squeals]* Pink it is!" *[End flashback]*

**Lucy:** "Sigh. Well, I wasn't there. But of course, as usual, no one noticed."

Me, Varie, Laney and Lily walk upstairs.

Me: Me, Varie, Laney and Lily voted against the pink and went for black.

Lucy: Why?

Me: I don't really like the color pink. No offense Lola.

Lola: None taken J.D.

Varie: We were outvoted.

Lucy: I know. No one noticed.

**Lola:** "Oh, come on! Exaggerate much?"

*[While Leni is painting, she accidentally hits Lucy, stroking her with pink paint.]*

**Leni:** "Whoops. Sorry, I didn't notice you." *[Pokes Lucy's nose. Laney wipes the pink paint off Lucy]*

Laney: Believe me, Lucy. I tried. But it was 9 against 4. Besides, they didn't notice me either.

Lucy: What makes you think that? [Leni accidentally strokes Laney with pink paint]

Leni: [offscreen] Oh, sorry Laney. Didn't notice you either. [sighs]

*[Lucy, Fangs, and the pets are performing a séance in the den.]*

**Lucy:** "Oh, spirits, I summon thee-"

*[Lori suddenly shrieks.]*

**Lori:** *[on her phone]* "What?! No, she did NOT!"

*[Lucy and the animals disregard it and resume their séance.]*

**Lucy:** "Oh, spirits, I summon thee-"

*[Lincoln comes screaming in with his laptop while wearing viking attire.]*

**Lincoln:** *[to his online friends]* "Okay, first we send in recon falcons to assess the enemy's firepower!"

**Lucy:** "Grr…" *[regains her composure]* "Oh, spirits-"

*[Enter Lynn practicing as crew coxswain with the twins rowing.]*

**Lynn:** *[on a megaphone]* "Easy on starboard! And stroke! Stroke! Stroke!"

**Lucy:** "Ugh!" *[goes into the living room to talk to her siblings who are doing their things at once.]* "Guys, could you keep it down? I'm trying to contact-" *[gets hit by Lily's oar and is sent flying back into the den.]* "Oof!"

Laney: Are you okay, Lucy?

Lucy: [Offscreen] What do you think?

Laney: [To her siblings minus Lily] Hey, what's the big idea? You can't just- [gets hit by Lana's oar] OOF! [Flies into the den.

*[The dinner table]*

**Lynn Sr.** "Last slice of pie." *[holds it up]* "Who wants it?"

*[Lucy raises her hand, but Lola comes rolling down the table.]*

**Lola:** "AY-YI-YI-YI-YI-YI-YI-YI-YI!" *[grabs the slice]*

*I take the slice from Lola.*

*Lola: Hey! I had that first!*

*Me: Sorry, Lola but Lucy called it first.*

*I hand Lucy the slice.*

*Lucy: Thanks J.D.*

*Me: You're welcome, Lucy.*

*Laney: You're a true friend J.D.*

*[The sofa area. Lisa is working on her chemicals and Me, Varie and the others are coming in to watch TV.]*

**Lynn:** "Excuse me."

**Lucy:** "I call left armrest."

*[Lana pounces on Lucy and takes the armrest. Lucy brushes herself off, places her book of poems on the coffee table and turns the TV on to her favorite show.]*

**Announcer:** " *Next on Vampires of Melancholia…* "

**Edwin:** "Griselda, I know you're only seeing that werewolf to make me jealous."

*[The others look bored at it and Lynn makes a buzzer sound on her megaphone.]*

*Lana: We want to watch a show!*

*Me: Tough cookies. Lucy was here first. So she gets to watch what she wants.*

*The siblings minus Laney and Lily complain.*

**Luna:** "We voted on tonight's TV show at the sibling meeting."

Me: Too bad. You know the rule. Lucy was here first.

Lucy: What about Lisa? She was in here before me.

Me: True. But she's doing her experiments.

Lucy: Laney, you like Vampires of Melancholia, Right?

Laney: It's a great show, Lucy.

Varie: This is a really cool show.

**Lucy:** "Will someone please hand me my poetry journal? I have some very strong feelings to express."

*[Lisa accidentally spills her chemicals. But I grab the book before they got on it and hand it to Lucy]*

*Me: Careful, Lisa. Here you go, Lucy.*

*Lucy: Thanks J.D. You're a true friend.*

*After the show ends, Lucy decides to go someplace else to write in peace. Me, Varie, Laney, and Lily couldn't help but feel bad for Lucy*

*[Lucy and Edwin go up into the attic and me, Varie, Laney and Lily decide to go check on her.]*

Laney: [Offscreen] Lucy? Are you up here?

Lucy: What do you want? [Me, Varie, Laney and Lily walk in] Oh. It's you guys.

Me: Sorry about your siblings unfair treatment towards you.

Laney: I'm sure they didn't mean to do it.

**Lucy:** *[groans]* "But they did guys. No matter what I do, my siblings walk all over me. At least when things get bad, I can go to my secret dark place." *[notices something wrong with her dark place.]* "Which they've filled with their junk. Typical. Sigh."

Laney: We'll help you with that. [Me, Varie, Laney, Lily and Lucy push all the junk away] Look, Lucy. Just because they don't listen to you doesn't mean they don't love you.

Lucy: "It's more than that, Laney. They barely notice me. I just wish I can get back at them somehow. [They come across an old chest and notice a tag on it] Oh, look. This trunk belonged to Great Grandma Harriet.

Varie: This was your great grandmothers trunk, Lucy?

Lucy: [Lucy opens it] She was a pretty cool lady." *[holds up a photo of Harriet, who looks identical to Lucy but in period-accurate clothes.]* "See?"

Me: Wow. She looks just like you, Lucy.

Laney: Well she does bare a resemblance.

Varie: No kidding.

Lily: You showed me an older photo of her when I was a baby.

*Lucy: Yeah. [takes out a crystal ball and skulls and notices a secret compartment.]* "Ooh. What's this?" *[opens it and finds a book, picks it up and blows the dust off.]*

Laney " **Ancient Book of Spells"?** .

Lucy: "Whoa." *[looks at the book's array of spells.]*

Me: She was into light and dark magic like me.

Lucy looks at me.

Lucy: You can use magic, J.D.?

Me: Yes. Watch.

I find a good object.

Me: **Menusteu Hestion Xanzia!** [A purple lightning bolt fired from my hand and it hit a bunch of old phonograph records and turned them into a huge pile of gold coins] Ta-da!

Laney: Whoa! That was incredible!

Lily: I didn't know you were capable of doing that, J.D.

Laney went over to the coin pile and picked one up.

Laney: [Notices a wrapper and peels it off] Chocolate Coins! My favorite!

Lily: Cool.

Me: I had a feeling you would like that.

Lucy: "Hmm. If I can't get through to my siblings, maybe a little magic will." *[starts reading]*

*Laney: Something tells me I'm not going to like where this is going.*

*[The living room]*

**Lori:** *[on her phone]* "It's like, Carol got eyelash extensions and suddenly she's too good for us?" *[pause]* "I know!" *[pause]* "I KNOW!"

*[Lucy is watching her from the den.]*

*Me: So Carol is trying to regain her social status even after the Homecoming Queen Scandal.*

*Laney: Yeah. Some people just can't take a hint.*

*Varie: She was suspended for 3 weeks and she is at it again.*

*Lily: I can't believe her.*

**Lucy:** "So, you like disrupting my séances with your inane phone calls?"

Laney: Do you think that spellbook actually works, Lucy?

*Lucy: Only one way to find out… [reads an incantation]* " **Eye of newt and toe of frog, Cease this endless dialogue!** "

*[Lori's phone suddenly hangs up.]*

**Lori:** "Whitney? Whitney? Hello? What? No! This can't be happening!"

*[She goes upstairs and Lucy smiles at the outcome while Me, Varie, Laney and Lily are bewildered on what just happened]*

*Me: Well I'll be.*

*Laney: I can't believe it! Those spells really worked! I never thought it would, but it did!*

*Lucy: Oh. You haven't seen anything yet…*

*[Lana is watching TV on Lucy's spot.]*

*Me, Varie, Laney, Lily and Lucy are on the staircase.*

**Lucy:** *[from the staircase]* "So, you like putting my muddy butt on my favorite seat?"

Laney: Lucy, are you sure this is a good idea?

*Lucy: [reads a spell]* " **Lizard's leg and howlet's wing, Bring vengeance with an itchy sting!** "

*[Lana suddenly jumps off the armrest and starts scratching her butt vigorously, Lucy smiles proudly.]*

*[Lisa is in her room working on her experiments and humming a tune while Lucy watches her from the vent.]*

**Lucy:** "So you can't help spilling your chemicals on my stuff?" *[reads]* " **Gall of goat, slips of yew, Turn clumsy fingers into glue!** "

*[Lisa spills another one of her chemicals.]*

**Lisa:** "Oopsie." *[picks it up and gets her hand stuck to her flask.]*

"Hmm. That's atypical."

*[She tries to get it off but keeps crashing into her chemicals while Lucy laughs at her misery. There's an explosion leaving Lisa in a mess.]*

**Lisa:** "Of course, now I have to tinkle."

As Lucy stood proudly on her revenge on her sisters, Laney begins to worry. Even if Lucy's Magic was real, it shouldn't be used to get back at someone. Later, Me, Varie and Laney were sitting by the staircase watching Leni and Lily watching TV in the Living Room. They then met up with Lucy again.

[Lucy walked downstairs]

Lucy: Laney, you should've seen it. I've used a spell on Lisa and made her all sticky. She's a total mess.

Me: I don't think you should abuse magic like this, Lucy.

Laney: Uh, yeah. Are you sure we should be using those spells to get back at our siblings just because they didn't notice you? I mean, this is the kind of stuff that has unexpected consequences.

Lucy: Don't be like that, Laney. Besides, you know very well they abused you too.

Laney: What are you talking about?

Lucy: I'm talking about all the times they walked all over you.

Laney: No. They would never do that to me.

Lucy: Oh yeah? What about the time Leni rooted through your chest?

[Flashback to Laney going into her room and shocked to find Leni using paint on her ballerina costume]

Leni: OM Gosh! This tutu totes looks prettier in Red [paints Laney's tutu red, Laney snatches the tutu from Leni]

Laney: What do you think you're doing?! You've ruined my tutu!

Leni: More like made it better! It is so your color, Lorraine. [Pinches Laney's cheek. Laney growls furiously.]

Cuts back to the present and Laney's face burns red with rage at the very memory

Me: Uh-oh.

Laney: [Furious] She called me Lorraine! [Lucy smiles and lends the book to Laney] Give me that! [Snatches the spellbook from Lucy and goes and gets up from the staircase and begins to perform a spell] I'll teach you to go through other peoples stuff! [Reads an incantation] **"Bird of fowl and feathers pluck, become a chicken, Cluck Cluck Cluck!"** [Leni gets up from the couch and starts acting like a chicken]

Leni: Bawk. Ba-ba-ba-Bagawk!

Lily Laughs Hysterically

Laney couldn't help but smile at this.

Laney: [laughs] That was incredible! These spells are great! With this I can finally get the respect I deserve!

Lucy: Welcome to the Dark Side.

Varie: I got a bad feeling about this.

[Laney spent most of her day using spells to get back at the other siblings minus Lily. She used one onLola and a patch of hair falls from her head and she screams. Laney giggled. Next she used a spell on Lincoln and he froze like a statue. Laney laughed even more wickedly. Lastly, she casted a spell on Luna and as she was playing her guitar, it stopped making sound. She strummed her guitar and no music played and she was distraught. Laney continues to evilly cackle. Later, Me, Varie, Lily and her were walking downstairs to see Lucy and Edwin]

Laney: Lucy! You should see what I did to Luna! I made her lose her jams and probably her mind!

Lucy: Can't talk. [As Lucy walks up to the attic, we notice the bald spots on the back of Lucy's head]

Me: Ooh! That stickiness spell on Lisa got on her.

We walk up to the attic.

Laney: Why the long face? You should be happy! Thanks to those spells, things are finally going our way!

Lucy: [Takes the book from Laney] Things are going YOUR way. But even if I use the spells, nothing changes around here for me.

Me: What's wrong?

**Lucy:** They backfired on me. Lori's talking to her friends in person instead of crying over her phone, Lana used Edwin as a butt-scratcher. [Points to her bust] Those lips touched her butt! [Groans] It's so frustrating! *[tosses the book which bounces off a trampoline and hits her in the face, revealing another spell.]* "Gasp! Laney, Lily, J.D., Varie, Look at this! [we look at the spell]

Varie: That's too extreme!

Laney: Ohhh! This spell is too perfect!

Lucy: I know! It has to work!" *[to the photo]* "Thanks for giving me a sign." *[rubs her head]* "Though next time, a simple flickering light will do."

*[She and Laney begin working on some kind of powder and are humming some kind of chant for it as several candles are arranged in a circle around her. Lincoln pops up.]*

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Luce! Hey, Lanes!"

*[Lucy quickly flips the circle for her powder below the floor and swaps it out with Lola's tea party set.]*

**Laney:** Oh! Hello Lincoln. We were just having a little tea party.

**Lincoln:** "Uh okay. Well anyway. Come on. Time to visit Pop-Pop."

**Luan:** *[pops up from under Lincoln who's now on her head.]* "We voted on where to sit in Vanzilla, and you got the soggy seat!"

Lincoln: Sorry, Laney. But the only seat we have left for you is the springy seat.

Laney: [angry] SPRINGY SEAT?! WHY YOU- [Lucy stops her]

**Lucy:** "You guys go without me. I'm in the middle of something important."

Me: But tell your grandpa we wish him the best.

Luan: We will.

*[Lincoln and Luan leave and Lucy flips the spot back to her powder and turns to the book.]*

*Me: [To the Viewers] In case you're wondering where Ed, Double D and Eddy are, They are out of town and won't be back until the day after tomorrow and Woody is over in his house watching TV.*

*Laney: [Steaming] Springy seat indeed…*

**Lucy:** "Don't worry, Laney. Once this is over, we'll see who sits in the soggy and springy seats from now on."

*[That night, the two starts sprinkling the powder on all of her siblings' minus Lily's pillows.]*

**Lucy and Laney:** " **Round about the bedrooms go, on their pillows, spell dust throw. By sunrise, they will have no choice, but to listen to my voice.** "

Laney: [In her Pajamas] Do you really think that spell will work?

*Lucy: [in her pajamas] Guaranteed.*

*Laney: [Climbs into her bed] Well, Goodnight Lucy, J.D., Varie and Lily.*

*Me: Good night.*

*Varie: Good night.*

*Lily: Good night.*

*Lucy: Good night guys. [to the Harriet photo]* "Night-night, Great-Grandma Harriet. Yawn." *[opens up her coffin only to find Lynn's sports equipment stored in it.]* "Ugh! Lynn!" *[dumps the equipment out]* "This spell cannot work fast enough."

*[The next morning, Me, Varie, Laney, Lily and Lucy go to the newly pink bathroom to see the others brushing their teeth.]*

Me: Morning girls.

*Laney: Morning. [whispers] Lets surprise them. [Lucy nods]*

**Laney and Lucy:** "Hey, guys."

*[The siblings are startled by their appearance as usual, but when they scream, no sound comes out, much to her content.]*

*Laney: It worked! [high fives Lucy]*

*Me: It did work.*

*Varie: Incredible.*

**Lucy:** "Yes! Now everything is gonna change around here."

*[Lucy is now holding a sibling meeting.]*

**LUCY'S SIBLING MEETING: REPAINT THE BATHROOM**

**Lucy:** "Next item of business: repainting the bathroom. All opposed to black, say "nay"."

*[Her siblings try to say something, but can't without their voices. Me and Varie are smiling.]*

**Lucy:** "No one?" *[shrugs]* "Black it is!" *[pulls up the tarp revealing black paint cans.]*

*[The others look on at them, upset. Later at dinner, Me, Varie, Lily, Lucy and Laney are eating the leftovers while her siblings glare at us.]*

*Laney: How's that leftover turkey leg?*

**Lucy:** *[talking with her mouth full]* "Num, num, num. I can't believe no one else wanted this."

Lily: Lola can you pass the mashed potatoes?

*[Now they're watching Vampires of Melancholia.]*

**Edwin:** "Griselda, you're back. I see you've come to your senses."

**Griselda:** "No, I just found out I'm allergic to wolf hair."

*[Edwin looks unimpressed at that revelation while Lucy's siblings look unimpressed at her for this decision. Laney's smiling as she watched this. Back in the attic.]*

Laney: Man. Today has been the best day ever.

**Lucy:** Yep and we have Great Grandma Harriet to thank for that

*[Suddenly… ]*

**Rita:** *[off-screen]* "Lynn, what's wrong?"

*[Lynn is beating on her punching bag which Rita is holding.]*

**Rita:** "Oh, now, come on, kiddo." *[Lynn delivers a mighty blow to the bag.]* "Whoa! Your crew meet can't have gone that badly."

Me, Varie, Lucy, Laney and Lily come in.

Me: What happened Ms. Rita?

*[Lynn takes out her phone to show them a recording of her crew meet where she couldn't tell her teammates to stroke while the opposing team passes them.]*

**Rival Coxswain:** "Stroke! Stroke! Stroke!"

*[Lynn's team's canoe goes in a circle and they lose the race. They get angry at Lynn, toss her off the canoe and into the lake.]*

*Varie: Those ingrates!*

**Rita:** *[furious]* "They literally kicked you off the team? That is not fair!" *[tosses Lynn her phone and starts punching the bag to let out all that tension her daughter did.]*

*[Lucy and Laney have witnessed that and hears her dad off-screen.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Lincoln, you got one of your friends killed?"

*[Lincoln shows his dad what happened in Swords & Cyborgs.]*

**Clyde:** "Commander Loud, what's our move?"

*[Lincoln couldn't say the command and tries to gesture incoherently.]*

**Clyde:** "You want us to… frost a birthday cake?"

*[Lincoln and Rusty are not amused.]*

**Rusty:** "I think he wants us to attack. I'm just gonna attack." *[as Lincoln tries to protest, Rusty has his character lift his sword and charge into the enemy fortress.]* "RUSTY SPOKES!"

**Clyde:** "RUSTY! NOOO!"

*[Rusty's character gets attacked by cyborgs.]*

**Rusty:** "Uh-oh."

**Clyde:** "It's an ambush! Oh, the horror!"

*[Lucy and Laney look on with worry and hears her mom talking to Lori.]*

**Rita:** "Lori, honey, I'm sure it's not the end of the world."

*[through mascara-smudged tears, Lori shows her mom the message.]*

**Voicemail:** " *What's with the silent treatment, Lori? Do you think you're better than us? Ugh! Whatever. Friendship… over.* "

**Rita:** *[trying to console her]* "No worries. You can always hang out with your old mom. You can join my book club."

*[Lori just wants to cry and covers her face with her pillow. Lucy and Laney look on with despair over what she has done.]*

[Back in the Attic]

Laney: What have we done Lucy? I knew those spells would have consquences and I casted them anyway.

Me: There has to be something we can do to fix this.

Varie: Yeah.

**Lucy:** I didn't mean to ruin everyone's life. I just hope there's a way to undo the spell." *[finds a shocking small printing]* "Gasp! Laney, Lily, Look **To put a spell back on the shelf, transfer the effects onto yourself.** Whoa. Lucy, Laney and Lily look at eachother]"

*[Lori and Leni's room for another sibling meeting, all Loud kids are assembled.]*

**Lucy:** "Okay, don't worry, guys. *[Her siblings glare at her and Laney]* We didn't call this meeting to force anymore resolutions on you. I just want to make a confession.

Laney: You see, Lucy and I were getting really fed up with the way you guys walk all over us.

Lucy: So we cast a spell to take away your voices."

*[The others look confused.]*

*Laney: I know you're mad at us for it, but there is a way to fix this. The Ancient Book of Spells says we can transfer the effects onto ourselves.*

**Lucy:** "We're really sorry, but don't worry. Yes, We'll never speak again, but I guess we deserve it for-"

*[Before she can finish, the others all silently show laughter.]*

**Lucy:** *[confused]* "Why are you laughing?"

Laney: Or at least I think it's laughter. Hard to tell because you don't have any voices.

*[Lincoln pokes to his throat and moves his hands up and down.]*

**Me:** You want us to frost a birthday cake?

*[Lincoln looks unimpressed. Lori takes out a pad and a pen and writes something down and hands it to Lucy.]*

**Lucy:** *[reading the message]* "We didn't take away your voices?"

*[The others shake their heads.]*

**Laney:** "Then why are you so silent?"

*[Luan hands her sisters her phone, showing a recording of Albert in a shuffleboard game with other people. Once their Pop-Pop wins, the siblings cheer loudly.]*

**Lincoln, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lana, Lola, and Lisa:** *[lifting him up and chanting him]* "POP-POP! POP-POP! POP-POP!"

*[The video ends]*

**Lucy:** "You lost your voices at Pop-Pop's shuffleboard match?"

*[They nod]*

*Me: Your grandpa won! Way to go!*

*Varie: Congratulations to him!* But you all got Laryngitis from it?

[They nod]

Me: That stinks. You strained your voices too hard.

**Lucy:** "But what about my other spells? Lori, I killed your phone."

*[Lori points to her phone charging.]*

**Lucy:** "Oh. So the battery just died.

Me: Boy, I hate it when that happens.

Lucy: But Lana, what about my spell to make your butt itch?"

*[Lana shows her some poison ivy outside by a tree and makes a circular motion with her finger.]*

**Lucy:** "You rolled around in poison ivy again?"

Me: Ooh! That is painful. One time my dad took me onto the golf course to collect golf balls lost in the woods and I accidentally touched some poison ivy with my leg and I was itching like there's no tomorrow.

*[Lana starts dragging her butt across the carpet still suffering from the itch. Charles pops out from under Lori's bed and joins Lana in butt dragging.]*

*Laney: Okay.. But what about you, Lincoln? I casted a spell and turned you into a statue.*

*[Lincoln shakes his head and he and Lynn chased around the room, Lynn touches him and Lincoln freezes up like a statue]*

*Laney: Oh, you were playing Freeze tag? [Lynn and Lincoln nod]*

*Me: I love Freeze Tag. Play that all the time in gym class.*

*Laney: But What about Lola? I made her lose her hair.*

*[Lola shakes her head and holds out a green bottle]*

*Varie: What's that stuff? Hair gel?*

*[Lola points to Lisa]*

*Laney: Oh, Lisa's experimental Hair Gel. [Lola nods and uses Lisa's*

*Hair Gel and more of her hair falls out. Lola is silently shocked]*

*Laney: Wait! Luna! I made a spell to remove your music from your guitar.*

*[Luna shakes her head and pushes in the amp from her room and tries to play her guitar, but no sound was coming out. She banged on the amp]*

*Me: There's something wrong with your amp? Let me take a look at it.*

*I look at the wiring and I discovered that a wire has been burned.*

*Me: Here it is. Luna, this wire right here got burned bad. You shorted out the speaker.*

*Luna sees a green wire that leads to her speaker totally charred.*

*Me: [to Lisa] Lisa, can you get me some wire clippers, electrical gloves and a spool of green wire?*

*Lisa went and got me said stuff and I put on the gloves and cut out the burned wire and replace it with a new green wire* .

*Me: There. Try it now.*

*Luna strums on her guitar and it plays sound again.*

*Me: Hey it works again!*

*Luna and me High Five.*

*Laney: You're quite the electrician J.D.*

*Me: I help my dad alot around the house with the wiring.*

*Laney: But, Leni. I made you cluck like a chicken! [Leni shows Laney a cartoon about a chicken on her phone. Then acts like one to entertain Lily]*

*Lily: You do a really good chicken, Leni.*

*Varie: Oh, you were acting like a chicken for Lily? [Leni nods]*

**Lucy:** "Well, what about you, Lisa? Didn't my spell make your fingers sticky?"

*[Lisa shakes her head and brings in her board showing a complex equation.]*

**Lucy:** "I… don't understand any of that."

Me: Looks like some kind of formula for a new type of medicine.

*[Lisa holds out a tape recorder and plays a recording.]*

**Recording:** " *Day 1,482 in the lab: accidentally spilled new formula, but turns out to be excellent adhesive. Apply for patent immediately.* "

*[The recording ends]*

*Me: You inadvertently made some kind of new super glue. No wonder it was so strong.*

**Lucy:** "Okay. Well, I'm still sorry for casting those spells, even if they didn't work. I should have made more of an effort to tell you guys how I felt."

Laney: We were just so tired of you all treating us like we don't exist. And when I found out about the spellbook I… got a little crazy.

Me: It happens to some of us, Laney. It's called Temporary Insanity.

*[Lincoln then writes something on the other side of Lisa's blackboard and flips it over to show it.]*

**Lucy:** " **We're sorry, too.** " *[Luan adds something]*

Laney: [Reads] " **We'll try not to walk all over you anymore.** "

*[Leni goes up to the board and draws a Tic-Tac-Toe grid with an X in the lower left square.]*

**Lucy:** "Uh… okay. Thanks, Leni."

*[Luna notices the time on the alarm clock and signals Lucy by pretending to have fangs.]*

**Lucy:** "What? Oh! My show's on?"

*[The others signal her to come along.]*

**Lucy:** "You guys want to watch it, too?"

*[They give her a thumbs-up]*

*Me: Let me cure your voices. Watch this.* [Chant an Incantation] **Vestiga Piyona Serrisa!**

Rainbow light comes out of my hands and it hits Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lincoln, Lana & Lola and Lisa and their voices came back.

Lana: My voice. It's back!

Lori: What did you do, J.D.?

Me: I can use Light and Dark Magic for real.

Laney: Me and Lucy saw J.D. cast a spell up in the attic and it turned a stack of phonograph records into chocolate coins.

Lily: Let's show you.

We go into the attic and Lola takes alot of chocolate coins.

Me: See?

Lincoln: Wow! This is amazing!

Me: Lets go downstairs guys.

**Lucy:** "That's awesome. We'll be right down. I just have to take care of one thing."

*[Lucy and Laney are putting all the things she found in the trunk away.]*

*Laney: Well, I certainly learned my lesson. Next time I'll just talk to my siblings before doing anything rash like casting spells on them. Even though they never worked, but still. It sure was great to finally know that magic is actually real.*

*Lucy: For all it's worth, you would've made a great witch.*

*Laney: Thanks, but I wouldn't use the term "Witch". So, you coming?*

**Lucy:** Yeah, just a minute. I'll catch up. [Laney walks downstairs. Lucy then talks to the photo of Great Grandma Harriet] "Well, Great-Grandma Harriet, I guess this book of spells didn't work after all." *[holds up a photo of her and her siblings.]* "But that's okay. because I got a pretty magical result all the same."

*[She puts the photo of her and her siblings next to Harriet's. Just then, a lightning flash occurs, and the photo of Harriet mysteriously changes her expression from a frown to a smile.]*

*THE END*

*Another great fanfiction completed.*

*I decided to show that I can use Light and Dark Magic. I got the idea from my books at home.*

*See you next time.*

# Homespun

It starts at Me, Varie, Ed, Double D and Eddy walking up to the Loud House. I knock on the door and Lincoln answers it.

Lincoln: Hey guys. Come on in.

Eddy: So what's happening Lincoln?

Lincoln: Just doing my chores for the day.

Eddy: Snoresville!

Me: Need some help?

A Crash is heard.

Lori: "AAH! DANG IT!"

[In the kitchen, Lincoln is taking out the trash when we hear Lori scream.]

Lincoln: "Sounds like someone got trapped in the bathroom again."

Varie: Uh oh.

Upstairs, Laney runs out of her room and towards the bathroom.

Laney: Is everything okay in there?

[Inside the bathroom, Lori, wearing a bathrobe and towel on her head, is holding the doorknob to the bathroom door, which just broke off. She growls at this.]

Lori: "No! I'm locked in the stinking bathroom! Now let me out! Bobby's coming over to study, and I only have three hours to get ready!" [Laney tries to open the door, but the knob broke off and sees through the hole. Lori struggles to open the bathroom door, when suddenly, she slips. She grabs hold of the shower curtain, but it rips off. The pole holding the curtain bonks Lori on the head. Lori growls even louder at this string of events.]

Laney: [Bashes through the door] Hang on Lor- [falls down a hole in the bathroom floor] EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

I catch Laney as she fell.

Me: Are you alright, Laney?

Laney: Yes, J.D. Thanks to you.

Lori: "THIS HOUSE IS LITERALLY FALLING APART!"

Lincoln: [to the viewers] "Lori's right. With 12 kids, four pets… and two parents who insist on fixing everything themselves, our house is a bit of a, how do I put this nicely, disaster."

Me: It's sounds like you guys have alot of house problems.

Lincoln: Yep.

[Flashback to Lana and Lola brushing their teeth.]

Lincoln: [voice-over] "You've got the faulty water pressure."

[Lana puts her mouth under the faucet, and turns the water pressure on, but nothing comes out. Lola is ticked off at Lana's uncouth method of rinsing her mouth.]

Lana: [leaving the bathroom] "Eh. I'll go borrow some water from Charles' bowl."

Lola: "Try to have a little digni-"

[As Lola was talking, the increased water pressure from the pipes breaks loose, spewing water onto Lola, flinging her into the trash can. Flashback to Luna arriving home late at night with her music equipment.]

'Lincoln: '"And the creaky floorboards."

[As Luna enters the house, she gives a "hang loose" hand gesture and tiptoes over to the staircase. She steps on the first step, making a loud creaking sound. This alerts Lynn Sr., scaring Luna.]

Lynn Sr: "Lori? Leni? Luan?"

Lincoln: "Don't forget about the rotting wood."

[Luna tries to grab hold of the handrail, but the entire staircase breaks apart. As Luna stands back up, Lynn Sr. flashes a light at her.]

Lynn Sr.: "Luna!"

[Flashback to Lincoln adding the finishing touches to a model pirate ship.]

Lincoln: "Then there's the clunky furnace." [Lincoln has just added the captain on the ship.] "Well, Captain. After 13 weeks of careful construction, your ship is finally ready."

[As Lincoln looks on with pride, the furnace begins rattling. As Lincoln holds his model ship in fear, the furnace spews out some soot, covering Lincoln with it and damaging his model ship. Flashback to Lynn Sr. adjusting the TV antenna on a windy day.]

Lincoln: "And the crummy TV signal."

[Inside the house, the kids are complaining that the TV is fuzzy again. Rita is outside putting pillows on a trampoline just in case Lynn Sr. falls off. A sheet of foil lands on Lynn Sr.'s face, blinding him. His vest gets caught on the TV antenna, causing him to get tangled in the antenna.]

Lynn Sr.: [panic-stricken] "Something's got me!"

[Inside the house, the TV signal is back, as a "Peanuts"-esque show appears on the screen.]

Luan: "Wait! Wait! That's perfect!"

[As the Loud kids cheer at the signal being back, Lynn Sr. falls off the roof, along with the TV antenna, causing the signal to be lost again.]

Loud kids: "Aww."

[Flashback to a series of moments where doorknobs and door handles broke off.]

Lincoln: "And the doorknob situation."

Lisa: [doorknob] "Dang it."

Leni: [fridge door handle] "Dang it."

Lynn: [doorknob] "Dang it."

Lucy: [attic cord] "Dang it."

Lori: [doorknob] "Dang it."

Lily: [Faucet Handle] Dang it.

Luna: [flusher handle] "Dang it."

Lincoln: [doorknob] "Dang it."

Laney: [doorknob] OH COME ON!

[End flashback]

[Lincoln has just gotten the trash to the curb, where the mailbox is all banged up and patched up.]

Me: Boy it sounds like you guys are in need of some serious home repair.

Varie: Yeah

Eddy: No kidding.

Lincoln: "Yeah. [thinking] And I feel like there's something I'm leaving out." [The mailbox falls onto his foot.] "YAH! Right. The mailbox." [puts it back up] "Ridiculous. There wasn't even a breeze!"

[Cut to Lisa with a weather machine and wearing a slicker and hat.]

Lisa: "Actually, according to my meteorological instruments, a big storm's a-brewin'. Perhaps a tornado."

Me: [Gasp] A Tornado?!

Lincoln: [doubtful] "What? No way!"

[Cut to the TV with a weather report.]

Patchy: "Patchy Drizzle here with an urgent weather bulletin! A tornado watch has just been issued for the Royal Woods area!"

[Everyone except Lisa gasps]

Lisa: [sighs] "Try and keep up, Patchy."

Rita: "Alright, kids, everyone down to the basement. Your father and I have to secure the TV antenna."

Lynn Sr. "I call trampoline!"

[The basement. Lisa's weather machine is set and the kids and pets are all secured with pillows for comfort on the hard floor and chatting about the situation with concern.]

Me: This is bad. This is Bad. This is very, very bad!

Varie: Yeah.

Ed: [Holds up a pickle] Pickle?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Twins: [holding each other tight] "I'm scared!"

Lisa: "Fear not. A tornado watch doesn't mean a twister's coming, but rather that conditions are right for one. Besides, most residential structures can withstand wind speeds of up to 80 mph."

Luan: "Or, in the case of our house, 2 mph!" [laughs and everyone else, except Laney, laughs with her.]

Eddy: [Laughs] Good one, Luan.

Laney: What do you mean?

Lynn: "Maybe this old heap will blow away, and then we can get a new house!"

Laney: What?!

Lola: [sighs dreamily] "I'll finally get my castle!"

Lori: [texting on her phone] "Ugh. I can't believe I have to postpone my study date with Bobby after I did…" [showing her bod] "… all this."

Laney: Wait! Maybe you're being too hard on the house. This place has gotten us through some bad times.

Lori: Mostly because IT caused all those bad times!

Me: Come on guys. A mans home is his castle.

Varie: Yeah. You guys have lived here for a while.

Luna: "Dudes! Remember the first time Bobby came over to Casa Loud?"

[Flashback to Bobby's first visit to the Loud House. He is dressed maturely with a white shirt and tie and carrying an Italian gift basket. He approaches the door but falls through the porch and gets stuck. Lori and her parents open the door with the oldest sister looking on with concern.]

Bobby: "Mr. and Mrs. Loud. Heh. It's an honor to finally meet you." [extends hand which is now covered in marinara sauce.]

Lori: [gasps] "Boo-Boo Bear! You're literally bleeding!"

Bobby: "Oh." [chuckles and shakes sauces off] "No worries, babe. It's-it's just marinara sauce. Ahem. Could I please use your restroom?"

[In the bathroom, Bobby is trying to use the sink, but the water isn't coming out. Suddenly, a shake and rattle comes out and a jet of water blasts Bobby against the wall. Lucy can see him through the hole in the bathroom floor next to the toilet.]

Lucy: "So, you're Lori's new love interest."

[Bobby yelps and flinches and grabs the doorknob only for it to come off.]

Bobby: "Dang it."

[End flashback. Lori reminisces with passion and her siblings laugh.]

Lori: [sighs dreamily] "Fortunately, our love was strong enough to overcome any obstacle. [sternly] Including creepy sisters who spy on my dates." [referring to Lucy]

Lucy: "Please. You can't expect to have privacy in this house."

[Flashback to Lucy and Lynn trying to sleep.]

Lucy: [inhales] "Sigh." [inhales] "Sigh." [inhales] "Sigh."

[This wakes Lynn up]

Lynn: "Okay, you've been doing that for ten minutes. What's wrong, Luce?"

Laney: You can tell us.

Lucy: [rises up] "Don't tell anyone, but…" [shows Lynn a book called "Hungry Like a…" with a werewolf on the cover.] "… I've been reading this new book series about a werewolf, and it feels like I'm cheating on Edwin." [shows her Edwin poster with a little drawing of her taped to it.]

Laney: Well you shouldn't be, because you're not really cheating on anyone. I mean, Edwin's just a creepy old headpiece.

Lucy: You take that back!

Lola: [having overheard this from her room] "I'd stick with the vampire. Werewolves are hairy and gross. Yech!"

Lana: "Which is exactly why she should go for one!" [howls]

Lori: [having overheard it, too] "But Edwin was her first love!"

Me: [Also overhearing it] Yeah and even though Vampires and Werewolves are both awesome creatures of the night, Edwin is way cooler than a werewolf.

Varie: Mermaids are just as awesome as Vampires and Werewolves

Laney: How can you guys hear that?

Lori: These walls aren't exactly made of steel.

Lynn Sr. [also having overheard it] "Don't these books sound a little old for Lucy?"

[Rita is reading The Mom Jeans Ultimatum.]

Rita: "Of course not, dear. When I was a girl, I read a series about a cute lumberjack."

[Lucy places her pillow over her face and falls back.]

Lucy: "Groan."

[End flashback. Everyone except Lucy is laughing.]

Lucy: [inhales] "Sigh…"

Lisa: "I still fail to grasp your dilemma, as both would-be suitors of Vampires and Werewolves minus Mermaids are mythological beings."

Lucy: "My point was that our walls are ridiculously thin."

Me: Yeah, these walls in this house are as thin as paper. You can punch a hole in them and not get hurt.

Leni: "Yeah! Not to mention leaky !"

[Flashback to Leni working on a new dress. The roof starts to leak.]

Leni: "Uh-oh."

[She stops it with her ruler, but then the leak comes in through the wall. She stops it with her foot. Eventually, all different spots in the room are leaking and she covers the last one with her pincushion in her mouth.]

Leni: "Got it." [hears her phone vibrating] "Dang it!"

[End flashback]

Leni: "And it wasn't even raining! Someone just flushed the upstairs toilet!"

Luan: "Urine trouble then!" [laughs to rimshot] "Get it?" [her siblings groan for the umpteenth time, while me, Varie, and Eddy laugh] "Aw, come on. It was funny!"

[The weather machine is going off and Lisa has the results.]

Lisa: "Good news. Wind speeds have decreased significantly. We should be out of this asbestos-ridden dungeon soon."

[Her siblings and the pets cheer.]

Laney: Do we have to say goodbye to our home?

Lynn: Why not? Didn't do any good for us.

Me: Well if this house gets destroyed, you all can stay at my mansion. We got lots of room.

The Loud siblings hug me.

Lincoln: Thank you J.D. You're a true friend.

Lily: I love you J.D.

Me: Thanks guys.

Lori: "At least it's not flooding like it did in the last big storm."

Me: What happened?

[Flashback to the aftermath of the previous storm Lori mentioned. The entire basement is flooded with the faucet leaking.]

Lisa: "I'll get the buckets."

[Many buckets later]

Lori: "Last one."

[She passes it to Leni, who passes it to Luna, who passes it to Luan, who passes it to Lincoln, who passes it to Lucy, who passes it to Lana, who passes it to Charles, who passes it to Lola, who passes it to Lisa, who passes it to Laney, who dumps the water in the backyard. Pause flashback.]

Laney: "But don't you guys remember what happened after that?"

[Resume flashback. After the last bucket, Lynn gasps and notices something.]

Lynn: "Hey, guys! Check it out!"

[They made a swimming hole in the backyard from the storm water.]

Lynn: "CANNONBALL!" [dives right in]

[Everyone except Lori jumps in.]

Lori: "Ew! I'm not swimming in grody basement water!"

[Lynn resurfaces]

Lynn: "Hey, Lori! I found your missing earring!" [holds up said earring.]

Lori: [gasps] "The one from Bobby? CANNONBALL!" [dives right in]

[End flashback. The kids were happy to remember that time.]

Me: You guys made a swimming hole in your backyard with the flood water? Neat.

Ed: Cool!

Edd: If I saw it I would gladly build a fully functional swimming pool for you all.

Lincoln: Thanks Double D.

Lynn: "Yeah, I guess sometimes, living in a crummy house isn't all bad."

Lincoln: "Yeah, like the time possums got in through the holes in the roof and chewed up the wiring."

[Flashback to that time. The last possum has just fled through the hole. The family is up in the attic where Rita has some bad news.]

Rita: "Sorry, kids. Till we get new cables, there's gonna be no TV or internet."

[The kids respond with despair.]

Laney: Hm. I never needed TV or internet to have fun.

Lynn Sr.: "She's right, kids. In fact, I think I know how to possum the time. Ha-ha!" [His kids, even Luan, groans at his joke.]

Laney: Wow. Even Luan didn't think that was funny.

Lynn Sr.: "Guess what ol' Dad found?"

Lori: [hopeful] "A wireless hotspot?"

Lynn Sr. "Even better!" [shows them a series of books] "My old Pioneer Boy books from when I was a kid! They're about a plucky young lad and his family crossing this great nation in a covered wagon. You guys are gonna love 'em!"

[The kids except Laney all have unimpressed and bored looks on their faces. Later, they're seen reenacting the pioneer days inspired by the books and dressing the part. Lincoln is riding in a toy wagon with his Starship Groupers sleeping bag as a cover, Luna and Lana are playing bluegrass music with Lily dancing to the beat, Leni and Lola are trying on old showgirl outfits as Leni laughs, Laney was dressed as Annie Oakley and was shooting pop guns at aluminum cans, Lori has embroidered a hoop of Bobby, while Lucy has sewn one of a cow skull, Lynn is pushing a hoop with a stick, Luan is juggling horseshoes, and Lisa is making different kinds of old fashioned tonics. Luan drops one of her horseshoes on her foot.]

Luan: "Ow!"

Lisa: [in a Southern accent] "Fret not, lassie. One drop of my mugwump elixir will soothe every ache and pain."

[End flashback]

Lori: "That did turn out to be fun."

[The others agree]

Lisa: "Yes, indeed."

Lynn: "That was pretty cool."

Me: You guys will have to do it again sometime so I can see what it was like.

Eddy: I play a really good John Wayne.

Lola: "That was almost as fun as the time the air conditioner went crazy, and Dad couldn't turn it off."

[Flashback to that time where Lynn Sr. is struggling with the AC. It blasts a bit and he runs off in fear. Inside, the living room has become a winter wonderland for the kids who are in their winter clothes and having fun ice skating, building a snowman, and having a snowball fight. End flashback.]

Luna: "You know, dudes, maybe we've been too hard on the ol' crib. It's got some perks. Like the wicked slanty floors."

[Flashback to a good meal with Lincoln and his older sisters at the grownup table.]

Luna: [leaning chair toward the kitchen and the kiddie table.] "Yo, Lans! Pass the gravy."

[Lana puts the gravy boat on the floor and it slants over to Luna. End flashback.]

Luna: [laughs] "You never have to get up to grab some grub!"

Lynn: "Or a fresh roll of TP."

[Flashback to Lynn using the toilet while reading the sports section without any toilet paper.]

Lynn: "GUYS! I NEED A RELOAD!" [one of them tosses her a roll from the hole and she grabs it.] "And she makes the snag."

[End flashback with them all laughing.]

Eddy: [Raising his Hand] Oooh! Oooh! I have a memory I'd like to share and it's about that tree in the backyard.

Lincoln: Oh yeah, That tree has gotten us through some good times, hasn't it?

We all agree

Eddy: Well, this one is about me and Luan.

Luan: Really?

Eddy: Yeah, it was a few days ago. You had just showed me some good jokes for a special comedy company, but they didn't like them at all. They rejected you. You felt awful and you wanted to quit.

[Cuts to a flashback of that moment. Me, Varie, and All the Loud kids minus Luan are standing in the living room looking worried. Just then, Eddy comes in with a sign that says "WELL DONE, LUAN" on it]

Eddy: Woo-Hoo! Yay Luan! Yeah-(Eddy notices their worried looks) Uh, guys what's going on? Why do you look so worried? And Where's Luan?

Lincoln: [Worried] She's outside in the backyard, Crying.

Me: [worried] The people at the comedy company hated her jokes. [Angry] Bunch of Imbeciles! They wouldn't know good comedy if it hit them in the nose!

Lucy: She hasn't stopped crying since she got back.

Eddy: Oh no! Well let me go talk to her.

Eddy ran outside to the backyard with a box of tissues in his hand and sees Luan sobbing under the tree. Her joke notebook was right next to the tree. He goes up to her.

Eddy: Luan? Are you okay?

She turns and instantly hugs him

Luan: (Sobbing Hard) Oh Eddy! It went horrible! They said my jokes are stupid and atrocious! They're a total disgrace! Like the worst kind of jokes ever known!

She continues to sob and Eddy continues to hug her

Eddy: (sighs) I'm sorry Luan.

They touch noses

Luan: Do you think my jokes are funny, Eddy?

Eddy: They are more than just funny. They're Hilarious! You showed them to me yesterday and I thought they were comedy gold. And if that company can't see that, then they're just a bunch of humorless nimrods!

Luan: I don't know, They said I wasn't worth following in Comedy Footsteps. Maybe I should just quit comedy.

Eddy: (Gasp) Luan! Don't say that! You love Comedy and you're really good at it. Don't let those humorless nimrods at that company tell you that you're not good. Keep going, keep doing what you love. I would feel awful if you gave up.

Luan: (sniffs) Thank you Eddy.

Eddy: (hands her the box of tissues) Tissue?

Luan: Sure.

She uses the tissues and hugs Eddy.

Luan: Eddy, there's something I need to tell you.

Eddy: Sure Luan. You can tell me anything.

Luan: When I was at that building and I thought I was gonna bomb, there was only one person who I was thinking of, and it wasn't who I thought it'd be. It was you Eddy. I kept thinking: I hope I make it through this so I can see my little Eddy's face again.

Eddy: Really?

Luan: (moves closer to him and takes his hands) There's only one boy who's always been there for me. Who makes me feel like I'm more than I ever thought I could be. Who helped me get better after I broke up with Benny. That I'm just… Me. And that's okay. The truth is… I love you. (She gazes into Eddy's eyes and sheds a tear) Oh, I love you so much, Eddy!

She grabs Eddy and kisses him on the lips. This lasts for about 2 minutes. The moment she lets go he moans.

Eddy: Luan, I just have one thing for you.

Eddy goes up to her and starts making out with her again. Cuts back to the present where Luan's siblings are aw-ing at the flashback while Eddy and Luan hug eachother.

Loud Siblings minus Luan: Awwwwwwwwwwwwwwww!

I shed tears of happiness for them

Me: (Sniffs and wipes away the tears) That was beautiful!

Varie: Yes it was. I'll never forget that.

Ed: Isn't love beautiful Double D?

Edd: It sure is Ed. I can tell that Eddy and Luan were made for eachother.

Laney: I agree Double D.

Eddy: Best 2 minutes of my life.

Luan: (To Eddy) Me too.

They kiss again.

Laney: Lets review some more memories.

Lincoln: "The broken doorbell can come in handy, too."

[Flashback to a time they ordered pizza and the delivery guy presses the doorbell only to be shocked by its faulty wiring. He drops all the boxes meant for the Louds and runs off. The kids answer and smack their lips with hunger. End flashback.]

Lincoln: "I can't remember the last time we paid for pizza."

[The kids laugh some more.]

Laney: And don't forget the super springy couch!

[Flashback to when Laney was reading a book, when she got excited at a certain moment, she started to bounce lightly, when she noticed this she started jumping on it and she started to giggle, until it bounced her so high that she smashed a hole in the ceiling]

Luna: [offscreen] Occupado!

Laney: Sorry, Luna.

[Flashback ends and we all laugh again]

Lynn: "Guess that explains why we have that hole. And boy did that come in handy."

Lori: "Um, we got it, Lynn."

Lynn: "Oh. Okay. Just wanted to be sure."

Lily: [Walks up to the wall] I have a great memory, it was Mom and Dad's anniversary weekend."

[Flashback to said weekend. The parents are driving off and the kids wave goodbye.]

Kids: "BYE! HAVE FUN!"

Lincoln: "Okay, guys, it's time to put Operation Paint The Peeling House To Give Mom And Dad The Greatest Anniversary Gift Ever And Also Think Of A Shorter Name For This Operation… into action!"

[The kids go into the garage.]

Lucy: "I still think adjacent burial plots would have been a better gift. Nothing says romance like eternity." [The others just slowly inch away from Lucy after hearing that. Later, as Lincoln puts on the last coat, the horn sounds.]

Lincoln: "They're back! Paintbrushes down!"

[Their parents step out of the car and find their house completely covered in a rainbow nightmare.]

Loud Kids: "SURPRISE! HAPPY ANNIVERSARY!"

Lynn Sr. and Rita: [appalled] "Good… gravy…"

Lincoln: "So, you like it?"

Lynn Sr. and Rita: "Uh…"

[The kids are immediately painting the house back to the way it was before. Lily paints a hand print on the side of the quick, and the others follow suit, each colored handprint matching their themed color.]

Lynn Sr. [tear-stricken] "Best… anniversary gift… EVER!"

[End flashback]

Luan: "That was a great story, Lily."

Lily: Thanks Luan.

Me: That operation would've been Operation: Rainbow Anniversary.

Lincoln: That's a perfect name.

[We all laugh again. Just then, Lisa's weather machine goes off again.]

Me: Uh oh! I don't like the sound of that!

Lori: [concerned] "What's going on? Is the storm over?"

Lisa: "Uh. Actually, wind speeds have increased significantly. Meaning the tornado watch is about to become a tornado warning ." [The siblings gasp in fear, and a siren on Lisa's weather machine begins blaring.] "And there it is."

[Rita and Lynn Sr. enter the basement.]

Lynn Sr: "NOBODY PANIC!"

Thunder roars outside.

Varie: Here it comes!

Lynn: [regretful] "I guess it's not such a bad house after all."

Lisa: "Definitely."

[As the sisters agree with Lynn's statement, the sound of thunder begins roaring like crazy, causing the light in the basement to begin flickering and wind starts blowing violently.]

Lana: "I don't want our house to blow away!"

Lynn: "Me neither."

Lisa: "I take back what I said before."

Luan: "Yeah, we have so many memories in these walls."

Luna: "I'm sorry I ever ragged on this place."

Lynn: "Me too."

Leni: "We're so sorry, house!"

Lola: "Me too!"

Lana: "Me three!"

Laney: We've been through so much together! I don't wanna lose you!

Lincoln: Me neither! [confessing] "You might be old and creaky and full of leaks, but you're ours. And we love you!"

Me: It was a pleasure to be in your presence!

Varie: Same here!

[As the winds increase with power, Me, Varie, Ed, Edd, Eddy the siblings and the pets begin trembling in fear at the impending doom that's about to hit us. After eight seconds of cowering, the winds suddenly cease, the thunder stops roaring, and the light stops flickering. Lisa checks her machine.]

Lisa: "All clear!"

Me: Wow! That was quick.

Lincoln: "Let's go check on the house!" [the siblings expect Lynn all run upstairs out of the attic.] "I hope the house is okay!"

Lynn: [with a roll of toilet paper] "I'll check the hole in the bathroom floor."

[Outside. The neighborhood is littered with rubble all over. The siblings and parents are looking at their house with deep concern. A passing bicyclist approaches them.]

Bicyclist: "Yikes. You guys were hit hard."

[The house and Woody's house are revealed to be just the same.]

Lincoln: "Nope, this is how our house always looks. And we wouldn't want it any other way."

Me: You said it buddy!

Laney: And lets keep it that way.

Varie: I agree.

Ed: Me too.

Edd: I concur.

Eddy: Same here and I wouldn't have it any other way.

Me: Me and Varie are going out to survey the damage and see if anyone needs help.

Varie: We'll be back in a few.

Lynn Sr.: "All right. Be safe. Everyone, back inside."

Me and Varie fly off.

[Lynn Sr. attempts to open the door, only for the door handle to break off.]

Loud Family: "Dang it!"

Edd: Oh for the love of!

THE END

Two fanfictions done in one day.

That's a record for some. I want to thank ThomperFan for the idea for the romantic scenario to add for this one. This was truly an interesting one.

See you next time.

# Tornado Aftermath (Homespun Part 2)

It starts out with Me and Varie flying over Royal Woods. We see that there was only some minor damage done to some of the houses.

Me: Boy, hardly any houses got hit at all.

Varie: Yeah. We were lucky.

Me: [To the Viewers] The city had just been hit by a tornado and me and Varie are out surveying the damage and looking for anyone that might need some help. Luckily, Me, Varie and our friends the Loud's and the Ed's were in the basement of the Loud House when it hit. Tornadoes hardly ever hit Detroit and the last one we got was back in 1997.

Varie: Yeah. Thank goodness.

We fly over a bunch of houses and we see a shocking sight.

The Santiago residence was completely destroyed and Bobby, Ronnie Anne and their mom Maria Santiago are sitting on the sidewalk crying.

Varie: Oh, man. That's Bobby's house.

Me: What's left of it. It's gone. They took a direct hit.

Me and Varie land.

Me: Bobby, Ronnie Anne. Thank goodness you guys are alright.

Bobby: J.D. amigo. Thank you. But our house is not! (Crying)

Ronnie Anne: We lost everything in the tornado. We have no place to go.

Me: Varie, you better get Lori and Lincoln down here.

Varie: I'm on it.

Varie pulls out her clamshell cell phone and dials Lori's phone.

Lori: [On Varie's Phone] Hello?

Varie: Lori, it's Varie. Bobby and Ronnie Anne's house has been completely destroyed.

Lori: (Gasp) Are they alright!?

Varie: Yes. They are.

Lori: Me and Lincoln will be right over!

Varie: Okay. [Hangs up]

Me: Are Lori and Lincoln on their way?

Varie: Yes, they are.

10 minutes later, Vanzilla pulls up and Lori and Lincoln are in it.

Lori: Bobby Boo-Boo Bear!

Lori and Lincoln get out and Lori hugs Bobby.

Lincoln: Thank goodness you guys are okay.

Ronnie Anne: Yeah we are okay. But we lost everything. Look.

Ronnie Anne shows us the destroyed house.

Lincoln: Man. You guys got hit head on.

Me: Yeah. It was a direct hit on them. Lets search through the rubble and see if we can find some stuff that we can save.

Maria: Okay.

We dig through the remains of the destroyed Santiago residence and find the stove, refrigerator, and all the food in the pantry still intact. Ronnie Anne's room is still there but Bobby's is completely gone. Maria's room was half destroyed but some of her clothes and furniture were still intact. Bobby's work clothes are still intact.

Me: Well some of the house is salvageable. But the rest is completely gone. Mrs. Santiago, do you guys have Homeowners Insurance?

Maria: I'm afraid not, J.D. Bobby's jobs provide the money for my family including my job as a nurse at the hospital.

Me: Oh man. Well. Our only option is to have you guys live in the Loud house until you guys get back on your feet. Lori would like that. Right?

Bobby: I think she would. What do you think babe?

Lori hugs Bobby.

Lori: I would love that Bobby Boo-Boo-Bear.

Lincoln: I would like having Ronnie Anne in my house.

Ronnie Anne: Me too, Lame-o.

Bobby: J.D. we're other houses hit besides ours?

Me: No. We surveyed the whole area of Royal Woods and found that only your house was a near total loss.

Varie: We'll have to talk this over with Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita.

Back at the Loud house, Vanzilla drives up with Lori, Lincoln, Maria, Bobby and Ronnie Anne. Me and Varie land and we all see that Double D had fixed up the entire Loud House completely good as new. It was also expanded and made bigger than before. We were shocked.

Me: What happened to the house while we were gone?

Edd: [Offscreen] I renovated the whole place while you were gone.

Varie: Double D. You are amazing. You should be a home contractor.

Edd: Thank you Varie. I figured because the Loud family lives under such small accomodations and poor housing mechanics, I decided to expand and upgrade the house.

Me: I'm not surprised. It looks great Double D.

Lincoln: I guess our home repairs have been fixed. What do we owe you Double D?

Edd: No charge Lincoln. I build alot of stuff so I figured I could help out.

Lincoln: Thanks Double D. You're a good friend.

Varie: Lets go check it out and get Maria, Bobby and Ronnie Anne settled in after talking to Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita.

We all check it out and the living room had better furniture, larger television, a great video game system and nice decorative furniture. The kitchen now looked like a commercial restaurant kitchen, All the siblings rooms were bigger and Lincoln now doesn't live in a converted linen closet anymore. Lola and Lana's Room have a glass divider wall with a door in the middle. Lana's room is a jungle filled with all kinds of plants and her animal friends. Lola's room is now a pageant stage and princess castle. Lucy's Room is a dark vampire crypt. Lisa's room is now a fully functional high tech laboratory. Lori's room is now a make up studio. Leni's room is now a full fledge fashion design studio. Luna's Room is now a rock and roll recording studio. Luan's room is now a comedy gag studio and April Fool's pranking simulator. Lynn's room is now a sports practice room loaded with equipment. Lily's room is now a huge beautiful aquarium with lots of colorful fish. Laney's room is an art studio and library. Lincoln's room is now an arcade and has lots of space to have fun. The walls are thicker and sound can't get through them. The pipes are now stronger than ever and the air conditioner is fixed, and more.

Me: Wow! Double D. You've really made this house a great paradise.

Edd: Thank you J.D.

Me and Varie later told Lynn Sr. and Rita what happened to Maria, Bobby and Ronnie Anne.

Lynn Sr.: So their house has been destroyed?

Me: Yeah. Almost nothing left.

Rita: Well of course you three can stay here.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah. Welcome to the Loud House. Friends.

There were separate rooms down in the basement. Maria lives in the 2nd Master Bedroom. Bobby and Ronnie Anne each have their own room in the basement. Bobby's room is a special room that has all sorts of gadgets and his work clothes and more and it has a special communication view window that goes into Lori's Room. Ronnie Anne's room has all her stuff from home in it like her clothes, pictures of her and Lincoln and more.

It was a grand time for the Loud's and the Santiago's.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to make a sequel to the episode Homespun. It's an original episode within an episode if you will.

Until next time. See you then.

# No Guts, No Glori

It starts out with Me, Varie, Woody and Eddy arriving at the Loud House.

I knock on the door and Lynn Sr. opens the door.

Lynn Sr.: Hello guys. Come on in.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn.

Eddy: Hey L Sr. What's up?

Lynn Sr.: Not much Eddy. Where's Ed and Double D?

Eddy: Oh they couldn't come today. They decided to spend time with their mom and dad.

Lynn Sr.: Oh that's okay.

We go up to Lincoln's room, where he is enjoying a nice glass of lemonade with a crazy straw.

Me: Hi, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey guys.

Varie: Whatcha doing?

Lincoln: "Well, it's Friday night. You survived another week of school. Now it's time to kick back, forget your troubles, and crack open a brand new video game." [gets out a copy of Super Mega Brawlers Turbo Fighter and smells it.] "Love that new game smell." [Suddenly picks up another scent; and we do too.]

Me: Uh, that doesn't smell like new video games.

Varie: It smells like fresh flowers in the springtime.

Woody: It smells really good.

Lincoln: "Wait a minute." [sniffs again] "Is that… Oh no!"

[Soon, his sisters start picking up the scent as well.]

Lucy: "Sniff. Sniff."

Lincoln: "Mom's expensive perfume. Which can only mean one thing." [checks the calendar and finds out what tonight is… ] "Date night! Which can only mean one other thing!"

Rita: "Lori's in charge! Do as she says! Bye!" [leaves]

Lincoln: "NOOOOOOOOO! She gets a sick thrill from bossing us around! In this house, we call her the Queen of-"

Lori: [from upstairs] "NO!" [unplugs Luna's amplifiers] "NO MUSIC!" [tosses Lana's mud pie in the trash] "NO MUD PIES!" [approaches Leni who's talking on the phone] "NO-"

Leni: "Way! That's totes cray cray!"

Lori: [hangs up Leni's call] "No phone calls." [Takes away Laney's book] No reading.

Laney: Hey! You can't just-

Lori gave Laney an intimidating look.

Laney: Nevermind…

Lori: [takes away Lincoln's game] "AND NO VIDEO GAMES!"

[Lori dresses up in a military uniform and blows a whistle that summons Me, Varie, Eddy, Woody and Lori's siblings, Bobby, Ronnie Anne and the pets to the front room. I stand in attention saluting her]

Lori: "At ease!" [Everyone feels calmer now and I still stand in attention] "JUST KIDDING! NOBODY IS TO BE AT EASE IN MY PRESENCE!" [the others regain their forms] "As you know, Mom and Dad left me in charge. That means, you have to do as I say, whether you're tall, short, or covered in fur and can only understand the word "sit"."

[Charles, Cliff, and Geo sit down on command, but Walt tips over in his attempt and knocks Geo's hamster ball to the side.]

Lori: [busts out a chart of tonight's schedule] "Now, here is our schedule for this evening. 6:00 to 7:00: Sitting on bed with arms folded. 7:00 to 7:30: Chow. 7:30 to 8:00: Thorough cleaning of mess hall. 8:00: Staring at wall until falling asleep. Everyone got that?"

Me, Varie, Woody, Eddy, Bobby, Ronnie Anne, Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Laney, Lola, Lisa, and Lily: "MA'AM, YES, MA'AM!"

Lana: "SIR, YES, SIR!"

[Lori glares at Lana for calling her "sir".]

Me: [I salute] General Lori Ma'am?

Lori: General Lori. I like the sound of that. What Is it soldier?

Me: You would make a great military commanding officer for the Army, Ma'am!

Lori: "[to me] THANK YOU! [To everyone else] Everyone but J.D., DISMISSED!"

[Everyone but me rushes back to their rooms while Geo hops in his ball up each step.]

Lori: Why did you call me General Lori, J.D.?

Me: Sorry, Lori. It's a force of habit. Whenever I get involved in a military type scenario I pretend like I'm part of the military.

Lori: Oh I get it. Well that's okay. Thanks for the military rank. Do you think I would be a good General?

Me: You definitely have what it takes. My grandfathers both fought in World War II and I carry them close to my heart and in memory.

Lori: That's very thoughtful. Anyway. DISMISSED!

I salute and march up to Lincoln's room.

In Lincoln's room, Me, Varie, Woody and Lincoln are sitting on Lincoln's bed with our arms folded.

Me: This sucks eggs. I thought we were gonna have fun tonight. I guess it's gonna be a boring day.

Lincoln: [Determined] Not if I have to say anything about it!.

[Lincoln opens his door and puts a note in Geo's hamster ball.]

Lincoln: "Hey, Geo. Want a snack, boy?" [tosses the snack over to Lola and Lana's door.]

[Geo rolls over, opens his ball, gets the treat, and gets the twins' attention; Lincoln does this with his other sisters; the note tells them to meet in Lincoln's room and they sneak over to Lincoln's room; Luan and Eddy had camouflaged themselves with the wall and sneak in; Leni is the only one who still hasn't snuck out of her room; she begins to sneak by her while wearing a scarf.]

Lori: [suspicious] "Leni, what are you doing?"

Leni: "I'm not Leni. I'm wearing a scarf."

Lori: [not fooled one bit] "You've got five minutes to do your business."

[Leni goes out and sneaks over to Lincoln's room to join the others for a big meeting.]

Lola: This better be good. You know how much trouble we'll be in if Lori finds out we're not in our rooms?"

Eddy: Lincoln, I didn't know Lori was so strict about having everyone in their rooms when she babysits.

Lincoln: "Rooms? More like prison cells! Every time Lori's left in charge, she makes our lives miserable. Well, I say no more! It's time to take back our Friday nights! Luna, do you like it when Lori unplugs your amp mid-jam?"

Luna: "It's way harsh."

Lincoln: "And Lana, how about when Lori throws out your mud pies?"

Lana: "I work hard on those!"

Lincoln: "And Lily, what about when Lori won't let you read about fish and talk to your mermaid friends when they visit?"

Lily: Those mermaids are like my sisters.

Lincoln: "Then let's do something about it!"

Me, Varie, Woody, Eddy, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lola, Lana, Lisa, and Lily: "YEAH!"

Laney: WAIT! [we all look at her] Um, I know you guys have a problem with Lori's rules but we shouldn't resort to breaking them.

Lana: Yeah right! Like we will take advice from a suck-up!

Me: [scolding] Hey! Lana, that was totally uncalled for!

Varie: Yeah. We have enough already to deal with.

Laney: Suck-up? What are you talking about?

Lana: You've never broken a rule in your life! Always puttin' on a goody goody routine for Lori.

Laney: Hey! I can be a rulebreaker to Lori.

Lana: Then why can't you?

Laney: Ummm. Maybe, because there are some specific rules…

Lana: Or maybe, you're afraid of her!

Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lola, Lisa and Lily: Ooooh!

Laney: [Furious] THAT'S IT! COUNT ME IN!

Lincoln: All right now here's the plan…

[Back in Lori room, Lori is trying to paint her toenails like in Sixteen 1/2 Magazine, but she doesn't seem to have gotten it down; suddenly, Luna's jam is back on, which Lori does not take well as it's going against her orders.]

Lori: [sees Lily playing] "Lily? What are you-"

[Just then, there are some creaks and Lori notices that we are right behind her; we tackle her and she screams for help; just then, it's revealed that we tied her up to a chair.]

Lori: [furious] "Hey! What is going on?"

Lincoln: "Your power trip is over! We're taking back our Friday nights!"

Lori: "Power trip?"

Lincoln: "Just admit it. You get a sick thrill out of bossing us around."

[Me, Varie, Woody, Eddy and The other sisters concur.]

Lori: "You think I enjoy this?

Me: Well yeah. What else would we think?

Lori: Well, unfortunately, I'm the only one who can keep this house from ending up in a pile of rubble! It's not like any of you could do it."

Lana: "Yuh-huh. Lincoln could."

Lincoln: [surprised] "I could?"

Laney: Yeah! He's twice the better babysitter than you! We're thinkin' Lincoln!

Me: You can do it buddy.

Me, Varie, Woody, Eddy, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lola, Lana, Lisa, and Lily: "WE'RE THINKIN' LINCOLN! WE'RE THINKIN' LINCOLN!"

[Lincoln and Lori are flabbergasted at this.]

Lori: [condescendingly] "Lincoln in charge? Ha! He couldn't lead Cliff to the litter box."

[Cliff is right next to his little box and suddenly goes right on the carpet.]

Varie: We got three words for you: BRING. IT. ON!

Lincoln: "Challenge accepted!" [takes the whistle] "Take her away!"

[the other sisters carry her to her room.]

Lori: "You won't last five minutes!" [laughs maniacally] HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA!"

Me: [shuts the door] "Lola, guard this door. No one goes in, no one comes out."

[Lola nods in agreement and gets a Golf club to guard the door while dressing up as a security guard.]

Lincoln: "Say goodbye to the Queen of No…" [tosses whistle on the floor] "… and hello to the King of Yes!"

[Me, Varie, Woody, Eddy and The sisters cheer in victory; Luna is finally jamming out.]

Lincoln: "Yes to music!" [cranks the tunes and puts a happy face on Lana's mud pie.] "Yes to mud!"

Leni: [on the phone] "Seriously?"

Lincoln: "Yes to phone calls! [Gives Laney her book] Yes to reading! And yes to video games!" [turns his game on]

SUPER MEGA BRAWLERS TURBO FIGHTER XXIV

Game announcer: "Round 1: Fight!"

[But just before Me, Woody, Eddy and Lincoln can finally start playing, Leni screams and Lincoln pauses the game and we go to see what's wrong; it turns out that Luan is chasing Leni around with a rubber spider.]

Lincoln: "Uh… okay. Have fun. Just don't get too crazy."

Eddy: [Laughs] Luan you always are so funny! That's why I love you!

Luan: [Chasing Leni] Thanks Eddy my Joker King.

[Just then, Luna's amps are at a really high volume.]

Lincoln: "RAD SOUNDS! MAYBE NOT SO LOUD!" [turns it down a little which Luna doesn't understand.]

[Me, Woody, Eddy and Lincoln try to get back to our game, but there's a suddenly explosion and the smoke alarm goes off and we go check it out; Lisa comes out of her room.]

Lincoln: [concerned] "What was that?!"

Lisa: "It's science. You wouldn't understand." [just then, a tentacle grabs Lisa and drags her back in.] "AAH!" [the door closes.]

Me: That was awesome.

Eddy: Geez louise!

Me: As Ed would say: Cool.

Lincoln: "Just keep it on a leash!"

[Just before we can resume his game, we finds Lana casts a fishing rod right into the fish tank.]

Lincoln: "Lana! You can't fish in there! Those are pets."

[Lynn comes in with a bucket of dirt and pours the dirt on the floor.]

Varie: "Lynn! What are you doing?"

Lynn: "Can't ride a dirt bike without dirt."

Laney: Dirt bike? You can't ride a dirt bike in the house!

Lynn: What are you gonna do? Tell Lori? [chuckles]

Lincoln: "Give me that bucket!"

Annoyed by the thought of her being a rule-following suckup, Laney went to the fridge and grabbed some leftover pizza and went to the dining room. She hid under the table and spotted Lana.

Laney: Hey Lana! Would a suck-up do this?

She then throws a slice of pizza, but Lana dodged it and it hit Lucy instead. It was silent for a moment. Then Lucy had some waffles in her hands.

Lucy: Game on.

They all smiled and they commenced a food fight.

[Suddenly, Me, Varie, Eddy, Woody, and Lincoln are in a crossfire of pizza slices and waffles tossed by Lana, Laney and Lucy who are having a food fight; he shields himself with a cookie sheet and the pizza and waffles plaster all over it and make a rather gorgeous painting which impresses him.]

Varie: Ooh. That's a colorful work of food art.

Meanwhile at the messed up table, Laney couldn't help but laugh at how much fun this was.

Laney: That. Was. GREAT!

Lana: I knew you'd come around.

Laney: Why stop here? We got the whole night to ourselves! What do you say we get reeeeeeeeally crazy!?

Lana: Now your talking!

[Lynn is pouring water from the hose all over the carpet and then gets pegged by an incoming gourd; the hose then starts going wild;

Leni is on the phone while Luan is still chasing her with her rubber spider.]

Leni: "Hi, exterminator guy! Do you do spiders?" [sees the hose] "Ew! What about water snakes?"

[The hose squirts Luan but she resumes chasing Leni; Lincoln trips over the telephone wire and lands in the mud and notices Lucy built a fort of Lily's spare diapers and me, Varie, Eddy, Lily and Woody are with her.]

Lincoln: "Lucy! What are you doing with all those diapers?"

[Lana screams like a madman and fires a barrage of meatballs.]

Lucy: "Incoming." [gets down]

Lincoln: [takes cover with her only for their fort wall to be damaged.] "Diaper wall breach!"

[I fire a ketchup squirt bottle gun at Lana as she fires a cupcake at them, but Lucy stops it by plugging up the hole with a bunch of spare diapers]

Eddy pulls out a gun that he, Ed, and Double D made at the Junkyard in Peach Creek while living Ed's favorite movie "Robot Rebel Ranch" and fired mustard at Lana and it drenched her.

Lily: Nice shot Eddy.

Eddy: Thanks Lily.

Luna: "FOR THOSE ABOUT TO ROCK!" [sets her amps to "Super Max" and has fireworks all set up for a big finale.]

Me: Duck and cover!

Lincoln: "LUNA!" [slow motion] "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO-"

[Too late; Luna plays a chord and the noise blasts Lincoln right into the wall which leaves a dent of unsightly residue; just then, Lori's taunting words echo in his mind.]

Echo Lori: "Lincoln in charge? Ha! He couldn't lead Cliff to the litter box."

[Cliff is right next to his litter box, but I grab him and place him in the litter box.]

Me: Now you go in the litter box from now on Cliff.

Cliff meows and I pet him.

Lincoln: "Thanks J.D." [Sees the destruction and gets steamed up; unplugs Luna's amps] "No guitar playing…" [takes Lana's food]"… no food fights…" [stops Lynn from riding her bike in the house] "… no dirt bikes, and no science experiments!" [takes Lisa's beakers and tosses them, causing an explosion.]

[The others aren't too happy with Lincoln suddenly changing his mind.]

Lynn: "Who do you think you are? Lori?

[His sisters minus Laney and Lily start laughing at him and go back to enjoying their Friday night.]

Lincoln: "No. I'm not." [realizing] "Lori! J.D., Varie, Eddy, Woody, Laney, Lily! Come on! We got to get Lori!"

Me: We're right behind you.

Varie: I've had enough fun for one night.

Laney: Me too.

Lily: Same here.

Woody: Yeah.

Eddy: Sure. Why not. Luan?

Luan: Yes, Eddy?

Eddy: I've had enough fun for tonight.

Luan: Me too. I'll go with you.

[Me, Varie, Eddy, Woody, Luan, Laney and Lily head to Lori's room only to be stopped by Lola.]

Lola: "Hey! No one goes in, no one comes out! Boss's orders!"

Me: "Those were my orders! Let me in!"

Lola: "I'm gonna need you to step back. All of you."

Lincoln: "Sorry about this, Lola." [charges at Lola with a war cry; Lola is about to whack him with the golf club but I use the Force and pull it out of her hands and I grab it.]

Me: Sorry Lola. But Mr. Lynn would be really mad if we ruined his golf club.

Luan: Yeah. This wouldn't amount to a good slice! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie and Eddy Laugh.

Me: Good one, Luan!

Varie: Funny.

Eddy: That was a good one.

[Meanwhile, Lori has somehow already broken free of her rope bindings and is filing her nails when the door opens and in comes Me, Varie, Lincoln, Eddy, Woody, Laney and Lily.] Lincoln: "Lori! Lori!"

Lori: "Ha! I knew you wouldn't last five minutes."

Lincoln: [despondently] "It's only been five minutes?"

Laney: Actually it's been more than 5 minutes, Lori.

Lincoln: [gets it together] "It's a mad house down there! You've got to help me!"

Lori: "Nah. I'm thinkin' Lincoln. You handle it."

Lincoln: "I can't! You're the only one who can keep this house from ending up in a pile of rubble." [Luna's fireworks go off] "Or ashes."

Lori: "And?"

Lincoln: "I couldn't lead Cliff to the litter box."

Me: Actually I did and he knows where to go from now on.

Lori: "Oh. Well good work J.D. And?"

Lincoln: "I'm sorry."

Me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Eddy and Luan apologize too.

Lori: "That's all I needed to hear." [puts on military shades] "Let's roll!"

Me: [Salutes] Right with you General Lori!

[We open the door with Lola still standing guard.]

Lincoln: "I don't know how to get past her. She's an animal."

[Lori covers his mouth, holds up a pile of glitter, and blows it in Lola's direction.]

Lola: [giddily chases after the sparkly cloud] "GLITTER!"

Me: Very clever.

Lincoln: [impressed] "Glitter. Nice."

Luan: That sure SPARKLED. [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Eddy: [Laughs] Good one, Luan!

[We go downstairs where Lincoln shows Lori the chaos caused by their sisters' antics.]

Lincoln: [scared] "See what I mean?!"

Lori: "Observe." [busts out her whistle and blows it and gets their attention.] "MOM AND DAD ARE GONNA BE HOME IN 10 MINUTES!"

[The other sisters hurry and get to cleaning up the mess they made.]

Lincoln: "Brilliant."

Lori: "Yeah, you learn a few tricks as you get older."

Me: I misjudged you Lori. You really do know what you're doing.

Lori: Thank you. [hears her phone ringing and answers it] "Hello? Uh-huh. Sure. Okay. Bye." [hangs up]

Lincoln: "Who was that?"

Lori: "Mom and Dad. They're gonna be home in 10 minutes."

Me: UH OH!

Lincoln: [panicking] "WHAT ARE WE GONNA DO?!"

Lori: "I got this. Luna. A little clean up music?"

Luna: "You got it, sis!"

[Three colorful boxes, one red, one yellow, and one purple are shown with Luna preparing to start the montage; she is also colored in to match the boxes like in the show's opening.]

Luna: "1, 2, 3!"

[Lori blows her whistle and everyone does what they can to clean the house; Lana puts the fish back in the tank, Lisa scrubs up the living room with a soap cannon and the help of her tentacle friend; Leni and Luan untangle the phone wire; Lynn uses the hose to clean the kitchen and then puts it outside; Lola ties up some trash and Lynn yanks it up on her dirt bike; they do the finish touches and carry everything else away as if the house was the same as it was when their parents left.]

Luna: "GOODNIGHT, LOUD HOUSE!"

[The other sisters go back to their rooms after a crazy Friday night; their parents are approaching and just as it seems all is well, there's still a dent in the wall from Lincoln's impact caused by Luna's power chord.]

Lincoln: [gasps] "The wall!" [sees the painting from the food fight] "Lori! Catch!" [tosses it to Lori.]

[Lori catches it and puts it right over the dent; their parents enter.]

Lynn Sr.: "Wow! I can't believe the house is still standing!"

Lincoln: "What'd you expect? Lori's in charge."

Me: Mm-hmm! General Lori knows how to handle things.

Lynn Sr.: General Lori. I think that's a good title for her.

Rita: "So, what are you guys up to?"

Lori: "Oh, we were just about to play a video game. You can't say "no" all the time."

Rita: "Oh, and look at this lovely piece of food art the kids made."

[Me, Varie, Laney, and Luan read some books and Lori, Lily, Eddy and Lincoln begin to play some Super Mega Brawlers Turbo Fighter XXIV.]

Lana comes down and she had a look of guilt on her face.

Lana: Laney?

Laney: What's wrong Lana?

Lana: I'm sorry I called you a suck-up. It was so wrong of me to call you that.

Laney: Apology accepted Lana.

Laney and Lana hugged.

Lana: Eddy, J.D., I saw those cool sauce blasters you had. Did you make those?

Me: Double D showed me how to build stuff out of everyday objects and junk. I invented a Ketchup squirt gun that fires ketchup like a pistol.

Eddy: Ed gave me his old junkyard blaster from when we were living out one of Lumpy's science fiction movies. I turned it into a mustard blaster.

Lana: That is cool. Double D should teach me how to do that some day.

Me: I'm sure he would be happy to.

Woody: You got to admit this was one crazy night.

Varie: It sure was Woody.

Me: Well. It sure was fun though.

Woody does his trademark laugh.

THE END.

Another fanfiction done.

I wanted to do this one for quite a while. Everything about my grandfathers is true.

See you next time.

# Roughin' It

[Episode begins with the show Dream Boat playing.]

Narrator: "Will our captivating captain find her first mate, or will it be man overboard? Find out tonight as we set sail for love on… The Dream Boat."

[Shows Me, Varie, Ed, Double D, Eddy, Woody, Lincoln and his sisters watching, mouths open.]

Lori: [excited] "Eeeee! Karen should totes pick Bronson, he's… so gorge, I can't even…"

Luna: "No way, dude! What about Brock? He wrote her that sweet jam."

[Flashback to an episode where Karen is listening to Brock play the accordion.]

Edd: His talent with the accordion was neutral at best.

Varie: I play a good panflute.

Lucy: "I like Bram."

[Flashback to another episode; Bram comes out from behind a beach chair looking sneaky.]

Ed: Cool.

Lola: "Eww! He gives me the creeps!"

Lucy: "Exactly."

Me: I would pulverize that freak into next week because he looked like he would hurt Karen in any way, shape or form.

Laney: I like Barry. He made that beautiful painting for her.

[Flashback to another episode; Barry paints a picture of Karen in the beauty of the amber glow of an ocean sunset.]

Eddy: That painting was very beautiful. But not as beautiful as you Luan.

Luan: (Giggles) Oh Eddy. You know how to PAINT a picture of Love. [Laughs] Get it?

Eddy: [Laughs] Good one.

Me: [Laughs] Good one, Luan.

Leni: "I like Bryant!" [sniffs a rose] "He's so romantic…"

[Flashback to another episode; Karen is with Bryant on the ship's deck.]

Bryant: "Karen, I'll be your North Star." [sighs] "'Cause no matter where this journey takes you, I'll always be there to guide you home."

Lisa: "'North Star'? Ach, poppycock. Tree moss is a far more reliable means of navigation, given that it only grows on the north side of trees."

[The sisters grumble and toss their popcorn at her.]

Me: I agree with Lisa. The North Star Polaris hasn't always been extremely reliable over the centuries.

Varie: Plus. Bryant was making Karen feel a little uncomfortable.

Lily: I like Bruno. He caught a really big fish for her.

[Flashback to another episode; Bruno pulls in a huge Mahi Mahi as big as a car. Fast forwards to the two eating it]

Me: That was a really big fish, huh, Lily?

Lily: It sure was.

Lynn: "I like Blaine!" [Flashbacks to Blaine in another episode.] "I bet he can bench 300 pounds, maybe 320 with a spot!"

Me: Not to brag but that's nothing compared to what I'm capable of lifting.

Lincoln: "Blaine? But he wore flip flops to their first date! I mean, I can't even…"

[We all chatter]

Lori: "Lincoln, it's so much fun watching this show with you, you're like… literally one of the girls!"

Lincoln: [gasps in shock] "One of the girls?!"

[Flashback to Lincoln's time hanging with his sisters. First, he hangs out in the bathroom with Lori wearing their bathrobes.]

Lori: [applying mud to Lincoln's face.] "This mud mask is both cleansing and invigorating."

Lincoln: "Oh, my pores are tingling!"

[Now Lincoln is giving Lucy a manicure in her room while he has headlight over her painted nails.]

Lucy: "Thanks, Lincoln. I always mess up my right hand."

Lola: [suddenly in the room] "HEY! Someone put her funeral dress in the wash…" [shows her splattered dress] "… with all my pageant gowns!" [Growls and stomps over to Lucy, who pretends to die; she bonks her on the head.] "UGH! I can't rip you apart if you're already DEAD!"

[Now Lincoln is knitting something with Luna.]

Lincoln: "Back two over one."

Luna: "You got it, bro!" [tries on the headband she knitted.] "These accessories will make our outfits rockin'!

Lincoln: [having knitted fringes on the jacket he's wearing.]

"Rocking!"

[Now Lincoln is working on a poncho Leni is wearing.]

Leni: "Lincoln, how's that hem coming?"

Lincoln: "Almost done!"

Leni: "Thanks! I can wear this poncho for all five seasons!"

[Lincoln rolls his eyes at this; end flashback.]

Lincoln: [to the viewers] "Yikes! Is spending all my time around girls turning me into one? Nah, I'm sure It'll turn out fine."

Me: Me too Lincoln.

Lynn Sr.: [wearing a pink apron and holding pink muffins.] "What did I miss? Did Blaine finally put on some loafers?"

Lincoln: "This show's lame. Let's watch guy stuff." [changes the channel]

Sisters: "HEY!"

Male TV Announcer: "A lifetime in the extreme wilderness has made Rip Hardcore as tough as a two-dollar steak."

Lincoln: "Now this is my kind of show."

Lori: [scoffs] "Since when?"

Me: Now you're speaking my language, Lincoln.

Laney: This is more my kind of show.

Lily: Mine too.

Lynn Sr.: "Oh no, turn it back! We're gonna miss the anchor ceremony!"

[The sisters minus Laney and Lily start fighting Lincoln over the remote.]

[The next day, Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Clyde are walking into the woods with our backpacks.]

Clyde: "Let me get this straight. You think living with the girls has made you unmanly so we're spending a weekend in the extreme wilderness so we can turn into steaks?"

Me: Something like that, Clyde.

Lincoln: "Eh, close enough. Now are you ready to get extreme?"

Clyde: "You know it!"

Me: Yeah!

[Me, Lincoln and Clyde chest bump each other]

Laney: I don't know guys. This looks dangerous.

Lily: Come on Laney. Where's your sense of adventure?

[Lincoln starts to continue his descent into the woods.]

Clyde: "Wait! I promised my dads I'd stay in their sight line."

[Camera pans out to reveal Howard and Harold at a nearby B&B.]

Clyde: "It's supposed to be a really nice B&B."

Me: It is a nice Bed & Breakfast.

Lincoln: [facepalms] "Clyde! How are we supposed to toughen up with your dads watching over us?" [drags Clyde into the woods]

Clyde: "But they were willing to bring us some of their complementary welcome scones."

[Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Clyde approach a wooded area by a stream.]

Lincoln: "Now this spot looks perfect.

Me: Oh yeah.

Clyde: [reads the sign] "But the sign says 'No Camping here! Extreme Danger!'"

Lincoln: "Exactly. Extreme! Our first order of business: securing shelter."

Varie: Right.

Clyde: [gets out a tent] "My dads used this tent on a safari last year. It has it own veranda."

Laney: Neat.

Lincoln: "Tough guys don't sleep on verandas, Clyde." [picks up some twigs] "They build their own shelter."

[The next scene, Lincoln and Clyde's shelter simply consists of the twigs propped up against a tree.]

Clyde: "What a beaut."

Lincoln: "All in a manly day's work.

Me, Varie, Laney and Lily make a fort out of trees and leaves

Lincoln: Now that is better.

Laney: Thanks guys. My plant powers sure are useful.

Lincoln: Now, how about we rustle up some grub."

Clyde: "Great." [picks up a picnic hamper] "My dad made my favorite: Swiss Chard Frittata."

Lincoln: "Forget the frittata, Clyde. Tough guys eat beans." [holds out a can of beans]

[Clyde has prepared a stove and is now putting on an apron.]

Clyde: "Were you thinking chili or more of a cassoulet?"

[Cut to Me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Clyde and Lincoln eating the beans raw but they're clearly not enjoying it.]

Lincoln: [feigning delight] "Mmm-mmm-mmm! Good stuff, right?"

Clyde: "Very… tasty."

I form a flame in my hands and cook the can over it and the beans boil.

Laney: Very clever J.D.

Lily: Using your fire powers for that is genius.

Me: Thanks guys.

I do the same thing with Lincoln and Clyde's beans and they ate them.

Lincoln: "Well, we're burning daylight here. Better get started on our campfire."

Clyde: "Way ahead of you." [gets out an artificial campfire] "This baby's got LED lights, sick flames and realistic crackling sounds."

[Clyde turns on the artificial campfire but Lincoln turns it off.]

Lincoln: "Clyde, tough guys make real fires."

Me: I got this. [I make a ring of rocks and Laney gathers some sticks and I light them on fire]

Clyde: Perfect J.D.

[Clyde makes a farting sound.]

Me: [Laughs] Clyde.

Clyde: "Sorry! Must have been the beans."

Lincoln: "No need to apologize, Clyde. Tough guys let it all out." [lets out a fart.]

Varie: [Laughs] Lincoln.

Clyde: "Well, in that case…"

[Lincoln and Clyde have so much fun belching and farting. I join them until a bird drops from the sky.]

[The scene changes to nighttime as me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Lincoln and Clyde are laying their sleeping bags on the ground.]

Clyde: [yawns] "All this extreme ruggedness has worn me out." [set up an inflatable mattress.] "What level of firmness do you want?"

Lincoln: "We don't need that. The ground will be our mattress."

Clyde: "Oh, so extra firm."

Me: This is how I sleep when I go camping.

[Lincoln and Clyde proceed to get into their sleeping bags, start shifting around in them and ultimately end up lying down on top of the inflatable bed inside them.]

Lincoln: "We're tough guys, not animals." [Clyde nods] "I'm really glad we did this, Clyde. Out here in the woods, away from all the girls. I'm starting to feel like a real man."

Clyde: "Me toot." [Proceeds to pass gas as he makes the pun and starts laughing.] "Oh, I think I just found a way to stay warm." [Passes gas one more time as Lincoln gives him a disapproving look and turns away from him.]

[Scene switches to morning.]

Lincoln: [Yawns] "Nothing like waking up in-"

Clyde: "WATER! We're in the water!" [Both of them scream.]

Me: We're on a raging river!

Laney: Oh no!

Lily: Holy mackerel!

Lincoln: "How did this happen?"

[Flashback to our bed being taken away by rising water levels, then back to Lincoln and Clyde's un-amused faces. We notice a waterfall up ahead and scream in terror.]

Varie: WATERFALL!

Lincoln and Clyde: "Paddle!"

[As we frantically try to paddle, some familiar debris flows down the river.]

Clyde: "Hey, isn't that our shelter?"

Lincoln: "It's making a dam!"

[We celebrate]

Lincoln: "We're saved, and all because we built our own shelter like the-"

[Inflatable bed blows up and sends Clyde into a thorn bush]

Me, Varie, Laney and Lily are flying.

Clyde: "Lincoln! Are you okay?"

Lincoln: "I'm fine, I landed on a really soft rock." [Moose gets up in anger.] "Not a rock, moose!"

Me: Moose are very territorial! RUN!

[We proceed to scream in panic and run away from the charging moose, climbing a tree for safety in the process.]

Lincoln: "Ha, nothing two tough guys like us can't handle. Right Clyde?" [Moose starts ramming the tree, sending us flying.] "Clyde, are you okay?"

Clyde: "I'm fine, I landed on a really soft rock." [Bees come out of the hive.] "Not a rock, a bee hive!"

Laney: RUN!

[We proceed to running away screaming from the bees as Lincoln and Clyde get stung.]

Lincoln: "This is still nothing tough guys like us can't handle. [They stop running] At least it's not raining." [Rain starts coming down] "Is that all you got!?"

[Mud slide drags us down the mountain as we continue screaming. We then start panting.]

Clyde: "Lincoln, I know this probably sounds lame to a tough guy like you but I'm hungry and wet and cold and I kinda wish I were with my dads at the BMV eating welcome scones."

Me: Yeah.

Laney: This is really tough.

Lily: I'm no toughie like Rip Hardcore.

Lincoln: [Sighs] "I was kidding myself, Clyde. I'm no tough guy. After all those years around all those women, it's too late for me. Now if you don't mind, I'm gonna lie down on this nice, soft rock." [Rock turns out to be a bear.] "Not a rock! Bear!"

[We scream as the bear roars.]

Lincoln: [Gets an idea] "Guys, quick, play dead!"

[We pretend to be dead as the bear checks for signs of life, then leaves when he thinks we're dead. We proceed to run away as soon as the bear leaves.]

Me: Lincoln, that was genius buddy!

Laney: Way to go big bro!

Lily: Thanks big brother!

Clyde: "Lincoln, that was amazing! How did you know to play dead?"

[Flashback to the Lucy and Lola moment.]

Lola: "I can't rip you apart if you're already dead."

[Back to the present; Me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Lincoln and Clyde panting.]

Me: That was a close one.

Lincoln: "It's something I learned from Lucy."

Me: That's our little Vampiress.

Varie: We owe you one, Lucy.

Laney: Thank you Lucy.

Lily: Even though she's not here.

Clyde: [shivering] "Does she know anything about keeping warm?"

Lincoln: "No, but Leni does."

[Flashback to the Leni and Lincoln moment.]

Leni: "I can wear this poncho for all 5 seasons. The key is the faux fur lining."

[Back to the present; we are wearing ponchos made out of leaves.]

Me: Ooh. This is really comfy.

Clyde: "Wow, it is so toasty."

Laney: Yeah. This is perfect for fall weather.

Lincoln: "The key is the birch bark lining. Now come on, Clyde, we're going home."

Clyde: [Looks around] "Which way?"

Lincoln: "Why it's just…" [Look around lost] "… this way!"

[We start running]

Lincoln: [looks at the moss] "Lisa said that moss only grows on the north side of trees."

Varie: So it is far more reliable than the North Star.

Lily: Lisa was right.

Clyde: "My dads are staying at the North Valley B&B. Follow that moss!" [As we take off running, we later stop in front of a hill.] "How do we get up there?"

Me: Boy that's a long way up.

[Flashback to the Luna and Lincoln moment.]

Luna: "You got it, bro! These accessories will make our outfits rocking!

Lincoln: "Rocking!"

Luna: "And if you braid the strands real tight, they're strong enough to use as ropes. Right, Chunk?"

Chunk: [pulling on a rope] "Right as rain, love." [Notices the Piano is too big for the window.] "We're gonna need a bigger window, though."

[Back to the present]

Lincoln: "Back two, over one." [Pulls rope to test it.] "That'll hold."

Me: Brilliant idea, Lincoln.

[We start climbing up]

Laney: These ropes are really strong.

Clyde: "This is great, Lincoln. What did you make this rope out of?"

[Lincoln realizes what the rope is made out of and scene switches to us next to a mud pit.]

Lincoln: "This should help the poison ivy."

Me: This is very soothing.

[Flashback to the Lori and Lincoln moment.]

Lincoln: [With mud on his face.] "Oooh, my pores are tingling."

Lori: "It also soothes sunburn, poison ivy, and mild to moderate acne."

As we were running, I hear someone screaming somewhere in the forest.

Me: Guys, wait!

We stop and I put my hand to my ear.

Lincoln: What is it?

?: HELP ME!

Laney: It sounds like someone's in trouble.

Varie: [Points to a clearing] It's coming from over there!

Me: HELLO?! ARE YOU OKAY?!

?: HURRY! I'M SINKING!

Me: [Gasp] COME ON! LETS GO!

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Clyde, Laney and Lily run to the clearing and we saw a girl waist deep in quicksand.

The girl was Jessie Bannon from "The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest"

Me: [Gasp] Jessie Bannon! Hang on! Stay calm. Don't move.

Jessie: Help me.

Me: Laney, form a vine rope. Quickly.

Laney formed a vine rope and I tied it into a lasso and I swung it around and threw it at Jessie. It landed by her.

Me: Tie that around your waist.

Jessie did so.

Me: Everyone grab on. Pull!

We all pull on the vine rope and we pull her to the land.

We pull her out safely.

Me: Are you alright?

Jessie: Yes. Thanks to all of you.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

Me: We should introduce ourselves. My name is James Knudson. But everyone calls me J.D.

Varie: My name is Varie, J.D.'s fiancé.

Lincoln: My name's Lincoln Loud and these are my sisters Laney and Lily.

Laney: Pleasure to meet you,

Lily: Same here.

Clyde: My name is Clyde McBride.

Jessie: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: How did you wind up here in Michigan?

Jessie: I'm in Michigan? I'm supposed to be with my dad, Dr. Quest and my friends in Colombia.

Me: Dr. Benton Quest, the world famous inventor?

Jessie: That's him.

Varie: I've heard a lot about his scientific achievements.

Me: Me too.

Laney: What's that medallion you have there Jessie?

Jessie: Oh this? I found it on a dig in some ruins in Colombia.

Me: I recognize the symbol on it. It's Quetzalcoatl the Feathered Serpent in Mayan Mythology.

Jessie: Yes. 2 men were after it and they chased me and I lost them and I met you guys.

Me: We're just lucky we heard you call out.

Jessie: Yes. I owe you all my life.

Me: A life is never owed when saved out of friendship.

Jessie: Thank you all. Laney, how did you form that vine rope?

Laney: Oh, I have plant powers because of a special circumstance.

Clyde: Laney got her powers from the Diamond of Gaia.

Me: It's a special mystical diamond that can bestow plant powers, the ability to talk to animals and flight to a person who is pure of heart.

Jessie: Wow. That's amazing.

Me: I don't know how you got here, but we got to find out and call Dr. Quest. But first we got to get out of this forest. Lets go.

[Me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Jessie and the boys come across a rock they can't move.]

Clyde: "How are we gonna move this bad boy?"

[Lincoln starts thinking of a solution.]

[Flashback to a Lynn and Lincoln moment, as the latter struggles to move a trash can and makes struggling noises as Lynn comes into the scene.]

Lynn: "Step aside, I got this." [spits on her hands and rubs them together, proceeding to grab the trash can.] "You gotta lift with your legs, not your back. you see?" [Throws the trash can out and hits her dad in the process.]

Lynn Sr.: "OW!"

[Flashback to the present as Lincoln and Clyde move the rock out of the way.]

Me: Lift with your legs. Never your back.

We keep running and we come across a log going across a cliff and Me, Varie, Laney and Lily fly over to the other side of the cliff.

Clyde: [Comes across a log over a cliff and tries to cross it.] "Whoa!" [Loses his balance and hugs the log to prevent himself from falling off while Lincoln tries to think of another plan.]

[Flashback to Lola and Lincoln moment as the former practices her catwalk as she curtsies her dress in her high heels while having three books on her head.]

Lincoln: "How do you balance in those?"

Lola: "Eyes forward! Chin up! Tushie clenched!" [Grunts after showing a balance method.]

[Back to present where the boys are walking across the log safely.]

Clyde: "Good tip, Lincoln. It really works!" [As he walks along the log smiling and waving.]

Jessie runs across the log with very little problems

Me: You're fast Jessie.

Jessie: I know.

Lincoln: "I don't think you have to do the wave, Clyde."

[Clyde shrugs, air kisses and takes off behind Lincoln. We run through the woods until they arrive safely at the B&B.]

Me: We made it.

Lincoln: "Clyde, we did it! We made it back!" [falls to the grass and sighs in relief.]

Laney: Thank goodness.

Clyde: "I'm pooped. I'm just gonna sit down, and wait for my dads on this nice soft rock."

[Lincoln and Clyde remember their experiences with "soft rocks" and panic as Clyde jumps into Lincoln's arms as they realize… ]

Clyde: "Oh, this one's really just a rock."

Me: [to Jessie] We had some run ins with a moose, a beehive and a bear and we thought they were rocks.

Jessie: That's rough. How did you guys know what to do?

Varie: We had to retrace our steps and overcome the obstacles with the help of everything Lincoln learned from his sisters.

Jessie: Good thinking.

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Jessie were over in Lisa's room and we explained what went down

Lisa: It was a portal from another dimension that teleported you here, Jessie.

Jessie: I'm in another dimension?

Lisa: Exactly.

Me: A Transdimensional Portal took her here?

Lisa: Precisely. Jessie was teleported here from another dimension through a Transdimensional Portal from Colombia in her dimension to ours.

Lincoln: That is very strange.

Me: I've read a lot about parallel universes, dimensions beyond all of time and space and all that.

Varie: How are we gonna get her back to her own dimension?

Lisa: That's the problem. It could be any one of them. There's an infinite number of dimensions across the fabric of time and space and she could've come from any one of them.

Me: That's like trying to find a needle in a haystack. A haystack that's as big as an infinite number of Universe's put together.

Lisa: Precisely.

Lily: That is really complex for me.

Laney: So Jessie is gonna be stuck here?

Lisa: Unfortuneately yes.

Jessie: [Voice breaking] I'll never see my family again.

She starts crying and Lincoln comforts her.

Lincoln: It's not the end of the world Jessie. You already have friends here in this dimension.

Me: Yeah.

Varie: We're your friends and we will do everything we can in our power to help you.

Jessie: [Calms Down] You will?

Lily: Sure.

Laney: That's what friends do.

Me: We will be there to help.

Laney takes Jessie's hands.

Laney: We will never give up on you and we will help you in any way we can.

Jessie: Thank you all. Thank you.

[Scene changes to the Loud House at night.]

Jessie was taken in by the Loud Family.

Lincoln: [Working on muffins; to the viewers] "I thought spending so much time around my sisters was a problem, when actually it's just the opposite. If it wasn't for them we'd probably be moose meal by now." [Walking in the living room towards me, Varie, Woody, Ed, Double D, Eddy, Jessie and his sisters.] "And now that I don't have to worry about what's manly or girly or any of that junk I can go back to enjoying this." [offers muffins to his sisters and dad, me, Varie, Jessie, Woody, Ed, Double D and Eddy.] "Who wants strawberry muffins?"

[Me, Varie, Woody, Jessie, Ed, Double D, Eddy, Loud Sisters and their dad all say "I do" multiple times as we completely clean up the tray. They proceed to start eating the muffins as Lincoln sits in between them to watch Dream Boat, he embraces Leni's legs, Lola hugs him and his dad rubs his hair.]

Me: You make really good muffins, Buddy.

Varie: Delicious.

Woody: Mmm. You make delicious muffins, pal.

Ed: Yum!

Edd: I concur. These muffins are sure tasty.

Eddy: These are delicious, Lincoln.

Jessie: Very tasty.

Lincoln: "Thanks guys. Oh Blaine, please tell me you're not wearing clogs."

Woody does his trademark laugh.

---

THE END!

Another Fanfiction completed.

I wanted to add a scenario from one of my books and from one of my favorite TV shows from the past. It was Hanna Barbera's The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest, Episode: "The Mummies of Malenque". One of my favorite episodes of that show. I've known it ever since I was a kid.

Until next time. J.D. signing off.

The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest and Jessie Bannon are owned by Hanna Barbera and Cartoon Network.

# Laney's Revenge

It starts out at Royal Woods Elementary School in the Cafeteria.

Me, Varie, Woody, Ed, Double D, Eddy, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily are having Lunch when a boom box starts playing. Into the Cafeteria comes none other than Chandler Henderson; mine, Lincoln's and the Loud's arch nemesis.

Me: [menacing] Chandler! I HATE THAT FREAK!

Varie: Me too.

Woody: That guy makes kids everywhere look bad.

Ed: He is so stupid.

Eddy: You got that right, Lumpy.

Laney: Oh no.

Chandler walks up to them.

Chandler: Hey K.D.

Me: It's J.D., for your information.

Chandler: I see you have Larry and scarfy with you.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln.

I notice something involving Laney and Chandler.

[Flashback to when Lincoln's sisters came in to his room when he was being harassed by Ronnie Anne.]

Leni: I bet it was the same jerk who bullied Laney!

Flashback ends.

Me: So you're the one that's been bullying Laney!

Chandler: [Proudly] So what if I am?

Me: You just bought yourself a one way ticket to HURTVILLE!

Lola: You've been picking on Laney?!

Lana: You filthy little Parasite!

Lucy, Lola & Lana, Lisa and Lily pounced on him and pulverized him.

Me: Laney, how would you like to get your revenge on Chandler?

Laney: I'm not going to fight him.

Varie: Laney, he's tormented you alot. You're not gonna take that anymore are you?

Laney has flashbacks of all the torment she had to endure at the hands of Chandler and her face turned red with blazing rage and hatred.

Laney: [Furious] Let me AT HIM!

Laney walked around the table and Lucy, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily stopped fighting.

Laney: I've had it with you Chandler. You've tormented me for the last time and I will have my revenge!

Lincoln: Go get him Laney!

Everyone in the lunchroom gathered around them and chanted "FIGHT"

Laney takes her scarf off revealing her scar on her neck and she ties the scarf around her waist.

Laney: It's payback time.

Chandler gets up.

Chandler: So you've finally decided to face me like a tough girl. Well I bet you can't land a first punch.

Laney punched Chandler in the face and kicked him in the stomach, punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth, Laney bit his fingers, kicked him where the Sun doesn't shine and punched him right in the nose.

Laney: That was all for me. You've tormented my life for the last time. I'm not afraid of you anymore. You used my brother for your own selfish purposes, used and manipulated people into doing your bidding all for your own sick ways, you nearly got alot of kids poisoned at the sewer plant, the list goes on.

Chandler got up and then he started laughing psychotically.

Chandler: And I'm glad I did all that. I don't care about anyone. All that was too much fun. It was all part of my plan to get rid of this school once and for all.

Me: What do you mean by that?

Chandler: I am so sick of the same old thing all the time and I needed some excitement. Everything was going smoothly until you came J.D.

Me: How am I part of your insane scheme?

Chandler: My birthday was at the sewage plant because I wanted to poison as many kids as possible.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: Thank goodness me and Clyde didn't go.

Varie: You tried to poison some of our friends!?

Chandler: Yes. When that didn't work. I decided to have a celebration at the nuclear power plant. But you stopped it J.D.

Me: That would've caused Gamma Radiation Poisoning.

Chandler: My grand master plan was nearing completion until now. I was to trick Professor Thompson into doing it as a scapegoat, but you were on to me and I was about to burn down this whole school and frame you and Lincoln for the crime.

Everyone gasped

Me: You're a monster Chandler! People like you belong in a mental hospital.

Principal Wilbur Huggins then came in.

Principal Huggins: I agree with you on that J.D. I heard everything. Chandler Henderson, you are hereby expelled from Royal Woods Elementary!

Everyone cheered and picked me, Varie, Woody, Ed, Double D, Eddy, Ronnie Anne, Lincoln and his sisters up and we were all treated like heroes.

Chandler was arrested and put in a straitjacket, placed on a gurney in restraints and headed for the Kalamazoo Regional Psychiatric Hospital in Northville, Michigan.

[Scene change to the Loud House]

Me, Varie, Woody, Jessie, the Eds, Bobby, Ronnie Anne Lincoln and his sisters, Lynn Sr., Rita and Maria are watching the news on TV.

News reporter: In other news, Chandler Henderson, local former student of Royal Woods Elementary was arrested for attempted arson, attempted 1st Degree Murder, 1st Class Conspiracy and attempted Terrorism. He was expelled from the school and sent to the Kalamazoo Regional Psychiatric Hospital where he'll remain for the rest of his life. Local residents James Knudson, Varie Knudson, Woody Woodpecker, Ed, Edd & Eddy, Ronnie Anne Santiago, Lincoln Loud and his little sisters Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily Loud are being hailed as heroes for their brave and courageous actions and saving a local school from a terroristic plot. Principal Wilbur Huggins tells us that Chandler is a complete danger to everyone around him and himself and is now declared a violent psychopath and is extremely dangerous.

Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan and Lynn cheered.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! Way to go guys.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn. But the real hero is Laney. She finally got the courage to stand up to Chandler and put an end to his insane plans.

Laney: I had a little help. Thank you J.D. I owe you and Varie one.

Varie: No problem, Laney.

Lori: How did you all know the school and kids were in danger?

Me: We didn't. Lucky guess I suppose.

Varie: I guess you figure some things out as you go along.

Laney: We're lucky we figured it out before lots of people got hurt.

Rita: That's good. I can't believe that kid.

Me: I hope Chandler has a nice long life in a maximum security padded cell.

Lily: Yeah. He's a menace to society.

Scene changes to the Kalamazoo Hospital.

Chandler was locked in a Supermaximum Security Padded Cell. On his cell door were a bunch of evil symbols and more. These were his marks of eternal torture and an automatic eternity of torture and suffering in the Netherworld. His cell was to be kept under constant guard 24/7 becuase he is too extremely dangerous to be let out among the other patients. He was laughing, ranting and raving like a complete and total homicidal maniac.

Chandler: [Psychotic Laughter] I will destroy everyone and get my revenge. Especially you Laney!

Guard 1: Shut up in there!

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

To be honest I don't like Chandler. He is evil in it's purest form and I have a feeling that something is wrong with him in the show. I wanted to add the Star of Satan and symbols of evil but it would not be right. But nonetheless, this story probably gives us a clear view into the mind of a dangerous psychopathic insane patient. I got the idea for this story from Samtastic 3.0's Burning Secret and it became my source inspiration for this.

This is J.D. signing off.

# The Price of Admission

[Episode begins with a trailer of The Harvester opening up with a dismal farmer.]

Narrator: "He was a humble farmer until a drought ravaged his land." [the farmlands have dried out and a tumbleweed passes by.] "Now, he's found a new crop…" [the farmers eyes turn red with pure evil and he suddenly starts killing innocent victims by slashing them apart with his scythe, killing them and harvesting their organs in a cooler.] "… human organs! He is…

Me in a Diabolical Voice and the Narrator: "The Harvester!"

I laugh Diabolically.

Narrator: "Opens this Friday."

[The title of the movie is bloodstained on the blade of the scythe. Lincoln has shown his mother the trailer on his phone. I am sitting on the floor with Varie, Ed, Double D, Eddy and Woody.]

Rita: "Uh-uh, Lincoln, you are not seeing that movie. It is too scary for you. He pulls around a cooler full of organs!"

Lincoln: [disappointed and groaning] "Mom!"

Rita: "You know how you get. You'll have nightmares. You'll think something's out to get you. You're just like your father."

[As she walks away, Lynn Sr. comes out from behind the sofa with a teddy bear.]

Lynn Sr. "That is a total exaggeration! On a completely different note, that trailer is never to be played in this house again." [walks away fidgeting in fear.]

Me: [In my head] What a coward.

Ed: I love Slasher Horror Films.

Edd: Those kinds of movies can cause a very traumatic fear of certain aspects of the movie and make you think that.

Lincoln: "Come on, Mom. I'm not a baby. I can handle it."

Rita: "'No' is my final answer."

[Lincoln looks on disappointed.]

Rita: Great diabolical voice and laugh, J.D.

Me: Thanks Ms. Rita. I always add a Diabolical voice and Malevolent Laughter to add a horrific and scary effect to the movie. You know, to make it sound like the Devil himself made that movie.

Rita: That's really good.

Eddy: You have a great talent when it comes to Horror J.D.

[The Royal Woods Cinema. Me, Varie, Laney, Lily, Ed, Double D, Eddy, Woody, Lincoln and Clyde are inside.]

Clyde: "I'm fine not seeing The Harvester. It looks way too scary. And now, we get to see the new Blarney movie!"

Me: Slasher movies aren't really my cup of tea, Clyde.

Varie: Mine too. Those are sick people.

Ed: They are great.

Edd: I'm fine with J.D.'s decision.

Eddy: Halloween is usually when all the scary stuff comes out and we get some good candy.

Laney: Horror movies like that really scare me.

Lily: Me too.

[An usher is carrying around some Blarney hats.]

Usher: "Blarney beanies! Get your free Blarney beanies!"

Clyde: "Ooh, free Blarney hats? I'll take two!"

Lincoln: "One is fine."

[Clyde grabs and puts on a Blarney hat.]

Usher: "Get your free Blarney beanies!"

Lincoln: "It's not fair. My parents think I can't handle a scary movie."

[Rusty, Flat, and Papa all walk into the theater playing The Harvester.]

Lincoln: "Aw, man! Rusty gets to see The Harvester? That guy cried when a bird flew into the gym!" [gets an idea] "Maybe I should just go and not tell my parents. It's not like they'll find out."

Me: I don't think that's a good idea, Lincoln

Clyde: "You know, Blarney has a song about that, Lincoln. Every time you lie / A leprechaun will cry. "

[Two little girls join in]

Clyde and Little Girls: " A fib to Mom and Dad / Well that's just twice as bad! "

Lincoln: "Yeah, that decides it. I'm going to The Harvester."

Clyde: "Come on, fellow Blarnadoons!"

[He and the little girls go to the Blarney movie while Lincoln goes to The Harvester. The doors shut tight.]

Me: We'll wait out here until it's done.

Varie: Good idea.

Ed: Okay.

Edd: Good idea.

Laney: I brought some books.

Lily: Cool.

Woody: Neat.

Me: [I pull out my CD player] Here's some music for you to listen to Eddy.

Eddy: Thanks J.D. [Listens to the music]

97 MINUTES LATER

[All of the movie attendants except Lincoln come out talking about how much they enjoyed the movie.]

Me: Movie must be done.

Varie: Thank goodness.

[We see Lincoln slink out of the theater scared totally out of his mind and Clyde touches his shoulder.]

Lincoln: [screaming with fear] "PLEASE DON'T TAKE MY GALLBLADDER!"

Varie: Lincoln it's only us.

Clyde: "Guess I don't have to ask how the movie was."

Laney: Are you okay Lincoln?

Lincoln: "I had no idea a man in overalls could be that scary."

Edd: Lincoln is now in a total state of terror.

Eddy: I'm glad I didn't see the movie.

Lily: That movie must've scared you bad.

Lincoln: It did.

Clyde: "I'd say "I told you so", but Blarney has a song about that. When someone is wrong, don't make a note / The truest friends should never ever gloat "

[The little girls join in again.]

Clyde and Little Girls: " Just cause you're the wiser- "

Lincoln: "DUDE! I get it."

[Me, Varie, Ed, Double D, Eddy, Woody, Lincoln, Laney, and Lily have just gotten home and Lincoln is still shaken up from the movie.]

Clyde: "You gonna be alright?"

Lincoln: "My parents can not find out that I went to see The Har… Har… Har… you know, that movie."

Laney: We're here for you Lincoln.

Eddy: You're safe with us bud.

Clyde: "Good luck, buddy. If you need me, I'm here 24/7. But not on Channel 2. That's for Blarnadoons only. Later." [goes home]

[Me, Varie, The Eds, Woody, Lincoln, Laney and Lily step in]

Rita: "Hey guys, how was the movie?"

Lincoln: [frantic] "What? I didn't see the movie!" [calmly] "Oh, you mean the Blarney movie. Which I did see."

Lynn Sr. "Oh, terrific! Hey, can you go get the ceramic pumpkins? We're putting up the Fall decorations."

Lincoln: "Sure, Dad. Where are they?"

Lynn Sr. "In the basement."

Lincoln: [struck with panic] "The basement?"

Lynn Sr.: "Yeah, in the far back corner by the light that burned out. You know, where Lana's snake went to die."

Me: Oh, boy.

[Lincoln nervously gulps and opens the door to the basement. He tries to turn the light on, but it doesn't shine.]

Lincoln: "Seriously?"

[Me, Varie, the Eds, Woody, Lincoln, Laney and Lily go down the steps and we hear a voice.]

Voice: "I will get you…"

Lincoln: [screams] "Who said that?" [notices he's stepping on a talking doll.]

Doll: [in a deep voice] "I will get you…" [in a happy tone] "… another cup of tea."

Varie: Oh, that must be one of Lola's dolls.

Lincoln: [sighs] "Get a grip, Lincoln. It's just a doll."

Lily takes the doll and I ignite my lightsaber to provide some light.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem.

[We get to the bottom, and we see a giant cobweb]

Me: That's a big cobweb.

I strum it and it makes music like a harp.

Me: Wow. It's so tight that you can play music on it like a harp.

I play a melodic tune on it and when I stop everyone claps.

Varie: Great playing J.D.

Edd: You have quite the talent J.D.

Me: Not bad for someone whose never had a lesson, huh?

[Lincoln falls into a few things that sets a Hockey stick to come at him, screams and gets out of the way] "THE HARVESTER!"

Me: Calm down, Lincoln. It's just Lynn's hockey stick.

Lincoln sees me holding Lynn's Hockey stick.

Lincoln: Oh.

Lynn Sr.: [from upstairs] "Guys, come back up! I just remembered the pumpkins aren't in the basement." [Lincoln rushes back upstairs] "They're in the attic."

Lincoln: [frightened] "The… attic?"

Lynn Sr.: "You know, that far, far back corner where there's no windows or light?"

Me: Oh boy.

Varie: It's gonna be one of those nights.

[Lincoln gulps again. As we prepare to enter the attic, we notice one of the sisters.]

Lincoln: "Hey, Lola! Wanna go look for decorations in the attic with me?"

Lola: "No way. It's creepy up there."

Lily: Oh Lola, I think this is yours.

Lily handed Lola the doll.

Lola: (Gasp) Raggedy! I've been looking everywhere for you. Thanks Lily.

Lily: Anytime sis.

Lincoln: "How about you, Lucy? You might find a bat."

Lucy: "I know we will, but none of them are vampires. So what's the point?"

Me: Well. Here we go.

[We all go up and Lincoln reluctantly follows us into the attic and gets his shirt caught on a loose nail.]

Lincoln: "AH! THE HARVESTER'S GOT ME!"

[I ignite my lightsaber and see that he got his shirt caught in a loose nail and his shirt came off and he gets hit by a bunch of whoopee cushions.]

Lincoln: "AH! HE'S GOT MY SISTER'S COLONS AND THEY'RE STILL FARTING!"

Luan: [off-screen] "LINCOLN, STOP MESSING AROUND WITH MY WHOOPEE CUSHIONS! I MEAN, I KNOW THEY'RE A GAS!" [laughs]

Me, Varie, The Eds, and Woody laugh.

Me: [Laughs] GOOD ONE, LUAN!

Eddy: [Laughs] That was really good, Luan!

Luan: [off-screen] Thanks Eddy!

Woody: Luan always cracks us up.

Ed: She sure does.

Rita: [from downstairs] "Guys, I just remembered! Those pumpkins aren't in the attic! They're in the garage!"

[Lincoln gulps again and we sneak toward the garage.]

?: "I got hearts, kidneys, and ears!"

I ignite my lightsaber again we see Mr. Grouse tending to his garden.

Me: Oh hello, Mr. Grouse. Tending to your garden I see?

Mr. Grouse: "Yep. Hearts of romaine, kidney beans and ears of corn."

Varie: You grew lots of good vegetables.

Mr. Grouse: Thank you Varie.

We open the garage door and we find no decorations.

Me: No decorations.

We head back inside the house.

Lincoln: "They're not in the garage."

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, that's right. They're under the porch, in that dark claustrophobic crawl space where the walls feel like they're closing in on you the deeper you get." [Lincoln gulps once more.] "I'll just get them tomorrow. Sorry to make you run around, guys."

Me: That's alright Mr. Lynn.

Lincoln: "Phew."

[Later, everyone is going to bed and turning off the lights. Lincoln is making his way from the bathroom to his room.]

Lincoln: [to the viewers] "Well, better get to bed before Mom and Dad think of anymore infested places to send me." [gets to his room and turns off the light.] "You know, I think I'm doing better. It's been a full 10 minutes since I thought about the Har… Har… you know who I mean."

Me: Here Lincoln.

I hand Lincoln something

Me: This used to be my nightlight. Whenever I got scared I would turn it on to help me not be scared anymore.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D. [He plugs it in and turns it on] That's… [It flashes and it burns out] better.

Me: The light bulb burned out and all my replacement bulbs are at home.

Varie: Oh man.

[As soon as he's nice and safe in his bed with the door open and the hallway light on, the hallway light turns off.]

Me: Lincoln, don't turn on the hall lights.

Varie: Lets go see if one of your sisters will let you stay with them.

Lincoln: Good idea.

[Me, Varie and Lincoln go into Lola and Lana's room. On Lola's pink side Lincoln taps on Lola's sleeping mask and then stretches it and makes it snap on her eyes, making her growl and open her eyes.]

Lincoln: "Hey, Lola, wanna watch some of your pageant videos?"

Lola: [delighted] "Ah!" [suspicious] "Okay, weird. Why would you want to do that?"

Lincoln: "Because I'm a huge fan of youth-oriented, glamor-based competitions."

Lola: "Oh, cut the crud, Lincoln. What is up?"

Lincoln: "Okay, I saw a scary movie today and I'm afraid to be alone."

Me: He saw "THE HARVESTER"

Lola: That movie? Lincoln, why would you go see that?

Varie: He wanted to see if he could handle it. But it scared him badly.

Lola: "Oh that's a shame. Well, just go sleep with Mom and Dad. That's what I always do."

Lincoln: "Uh… that's not an option."

Lola: "Well, neither is losing my beauty sleep. Goodnight to you, sir!" [goes back to sleep snoring.]

[We go to Lana's jungle side and we see that Lana's bed is filled with different animals.]

Me: Wow. It's like Lana is one with the Jungle.

Lincoln: "Hey, Lana-" [the animals wake up growling at him.] "Never mind."

I roar like a lion and it scares the animals and wakes Lana.

Lana: J.D.?

Me: Sorry to wake you Lana but Lincoln has something to ask you.

Lana: Oh. Cool Lion roar by the way J.D.

Me: Thank you. Like I said with Lori, Predatory Animals are my specialty.

Lincoln: Lana, I saw a scary movie and I'm afraid to be alone.

Varie: He saw "The Harvester."

Lana: Oh man. That movie is scary. I'd let you sleep next to me but Ed is with me.

We see Ed by Lana's bed and he is awake.

Me: Oh, sorry Ed. We didn't see you there.

Ed: That's okay guys. Nighty Night.

[Next we goes over to Lori room and we find Lori texting in her bed.]

Lincoln: "Hey, Lori."

Lori: "Whatever it is, I'm busy."

Lincoln: "Too busy to give girl advice?"

[Lori gasps and eagerly pulls Lincoln right under her covers and we sit on the floor.]

36 MINUTES LATER

Lincoln: "Okay, question 63: What does "going dutch" mean? And does it have anything to do with Dutch ovens?"

Lori: "Hmm…" [hears her phone beeping and gasps] "Session's over, Lincoln. I have to talk to Bobby. He started his new pizza delivery job tonight."

Me: Cool. Tell Bobby we wish him the best.

Lori: I will J.D. Let me guess. Lincoln saw "The Harvester"

Me: You hit the nail right on the head, Lori.

Lincoln: How did you?

Lori: Intuition. I know you're scared but movies like that are not real. Now I have to talk to Bobby.

[shoves Lincoln out of her covers.]

Bobby: "Check it, babe. I spelled your name with pepperonis."

[The pepperoni says "LORY" which is incorrect, and the pizza slides right out of the box.]

Bobby: "That's coming out of my paycheck."

[Lincoln now has a groggy Lynn shooting hoops with him in his room. Lynn shoots a hoop.]

Lincoln: "That's 52-0, you." [notices Lynn is standing asleep] "Dang it."

Me: I'll take her back to her room.

I pick her up and use my super speed to take her back to her room.

[Now Lincoln is escorting Leni to the kitchen.]

Leni: "I don't get it. If it's morning, why is it still dark?" [yawns]

Lincoln: "It's, um… Daylight Savings Time."

Leni: [yawns] "Well, I love savings."

Lincoln: "So, what do you want for breakfast?" [looks in the fridge]

[Suddenly, he hears Leni going out the door with her backpack.]

Lincoln: "LENI!"

Leni: "I'm late for school. Bye, Linky."

Lincoln: "Leni, stop!" [immediately notices a cooler and a silhouette dragging him, making him believe it's you-know-who.] "IT'S HIM! WITH HIS COOLER FULL OF HARVESTED ORGANS!" [closes the door] [It's just Mr. Grouse with his fishing gear.]

Mr. Grouse: "What's the matter, Loud? Never heard of night fishing?" [leaves]

[Lincoln retreats back to his room and picks up his radio.]

Lincoln: "Clyde! Come in! I really need somebody to talk to!"

[Clyde is sleep singing.]

Clyde: " Close your eyes, go to sleep / Blarney helps you count the sheep "

Lincoln: "What happened to 24/7? Who else could be awake right now?"

[A little while later, there's a knock at the door and Me and Varie go see who it is.]

Lincoln: [answers door] "Bobby! Congrats on the new gig! What do you say we celebrate by splitting this pie?"

Bobby: "I wish, bro. I still got six more houses to hit." [gives Lincoln his pizza and drops another on the floor.] "Make that five."

[Back in his room, Lincoln's eyes are wide open from lack of sleep and he's now talking to his pillows that he drew faces on. Me and

Varie have earmuffs on and we're asleep]

Lincoln: [hysterical] "Thanks for staying up with me, guys. Hey, you cool with onions, Todd? No? How are you going to grow into a real man if you won't eat your onions, Todd? It'll put hair on your chest!" [whistles and hears a muffled banging.] "You guys hear that? Any volunteers to go check it out?" [the pillows obviously can't volunteer because they're pillows.] "Oh, sure. You'll eat my pizza, but when I need something, you sit there like a bunch of stuffed-" [hears the banging again and gasps.] J.D. Wake up.

[He shakes me awake]

Me: Huh. What is it?

[We sneak downstairs with the steps creaking, grab a fireplace brush, and look in the kitchen to find someone.]

?: "I'm gonna slice you right down the middle." [laughs evilly]

[Lincoln gasps and runs away and it turns out to be Lynn Sr. holding a snack. I pull out a flashlight and shine it on him and he was holding a Carrot Cake]

Me: AHA! I caught you red handed Mr. Lynn. That cake is for the school fundraiser.

Lynn Sr.: "I got a case of the munchies"

Me: [sternly] Mr. Lynn. Don't make me get Ms. Rita.

He panics and puts it back and runs back to his bedroom.

I smile proudly and head back to Lincoln's room

[Lincoln, with nowhere else to turn, goes up to his room, blocks the door with his chair, and hides under the covers.]

Lincoln: [trembling with immense fear] "There's no such thing as the Har… Har… Har…" [keeps trembling "Har" all the way to sunrise.] "… Har… Har… Har…"

I arrive at the door and discover that it's blocked.

Me: Boy he's really scared.

I turn into a puddle of water and slip under the door and reappear.

Lincoln screams.

Me: Shh! Lincoln it's me.

Lincoln: Oh sorry. Was that the Har… Har…

Me: No Lincoln, it wasn't the Harvester. It was your dad trying to sneak off with your moms carrot cake for the School Fundraiser.

Lincoln: Oh. Well that's a relief. [notices the sun is up and sighs with relief.] "Well, that was the worst night ever. But at least it's over."

[In the kitchen, Lynn Sr. is working on the ceramic pumpkins and Rita is checking the fridge.]

Rita: There's the carrot cake.

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney and Lily come in.

Me: Morning Mr. Lynn, Ms. Rita.

Rita: Morning guys.

Lynn Sr.: "Lincoln! There you are."

Rita: "Sweetie, your father and I have been talking and we think you're right. You're not a baby anymore, and it's time we stopped treating you like one."

Lynn Sr.: "Hey, look. If you say you're ready to see to see that horror movie, we believe ya."

Rita: "In fact, we bought three tickets. We're going with you."

Varie: Oh no.

Lincoln: [extremely afraid] "The Har… Har… Har…"

Rita: "Lincoln, what's the matter?"

Lincoln: "I can't do it!

Me: Ms. Rita, Lincoln has something to tell you

Lincoln: "Mom, Dad, I'm sorry. I saw the movie yesterday, even though you told me not to. And you were right. I'm not ready. I was so terrified I didn't sleep all night. Please don't make me watch it again."

Me: I tried everything I could to help him but he was just absolutely terrified.

Laney: I was against this idea.

Lily: Me too.

Rita: "Well, I'm not happy you saw the movie without our permission. But it sounds like you've been punished enough."

Lincoln: "I won't do it again."

Lynn Sr.: J.D. how come you didn't see The Harvester?

Me: Slasher films aren't really my cup of tea. Science Fiction Horror Movies are more my thing. Plus Me, Varie, the Eds, Woody, Laney and Lily waited outside the theater for Lincoln. By the way Lincoln, how did The Harvester end?

Lincoln: There was this brutal fight in the movie between a teenage kid and the farmer and it was extremely savage. In the end, he took the farmers scythe and cut the farmers head off. The police arrived and the credits rolled.

Varie: That's a gruesome way to die.

Me: No kidding. But at least the Harvester died in the end. [To Lynn Sr. and Rita] I'm sorry if we revealed any spoilers.

Lynn Sr.: No that's alright.

Laney: I'm glad I didn't watch that movie.

Lily: Me too.

THE END.

---

Another fanfiction done.

I wanted to do my own ending of the movie in the show The Harvester. It was a little gory but I hope it works out. This takes place before the events of Roughin' It. Sorry if I got a little ahead of myself.

See you next time.

# Darkness Falls

It starts out on a dark, rainy and stormy night at the Loud House.

Me, Lincoln and Lily are playing video games and Varie, Jessie and Laney are reading books.

Me: Boy it sure is coming down out there.

Thunder rumbles.

Lincoln: Yeah. It sure is.

Lily: The rain just keeps on pouring.

A scream was heard and it came from Lucy's room.

Laney: That sounds like Lucy.

Varie: She sounds like she's in trouble.

Me: Lets go!

We rush up to Lucy's crypt room and we see a strange sight. Lucy had her eyes showing and they were red like blood, her hair was deep orange and her skin was scaly.

Lucy: **(DEMONIC VOICE) Won't you join me?**

Me: That's not Lucy talking.

Her head turned around all the way and it snapped off and we screamed.

Lucy: **Oh. Can one of you guys give me a hand?**

At midnight Me, Varie, Jessie, Mr. Lynn, Ms. Rita, Lincoln and his sisters minus Lucy are in Lori's room for a meeting.

Lori: Guys, something is seriously wrong with Lucy. That is not her.

Me: I know. I've seen this before. We have a case of Demonic Possession on our hands.

[Low moaning comes from Lucy's crypt room]

Rita: Demonic Possession?

Varie: Yes. Have you guys seen the movie "The Exorcist"?

Rita: I have and that was a scary one.

Me: We need to exorcise the demon out of Lucy.

Luna: How do we do that dude?

Me: I know an exorcism incantation. Varie, Lincoln, Laney, you 3 come with me. The rest of you stand ready should the demon try to attack us.

Lori: Right.

Jessie: I hope you know what to do.

Me: Don't worry Jessie. Lucy will be fine.

Me, Varie, Lincoln and Laney go into Lucy's room and we approach her.

Demon: **Lincoln. Closer. [Lincoln comes closer] Closer. [Lincoln comes closer] I need a new word for my new… latest… POEM!**

The Demon pulls back the covers and reveals Lucy's poetry book in it's lap and Lincoln screams like Courage the Cowardly Dog.

Lincoln: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH! What have you done with my sister Lucy!?

Demon: **She's in here with us.**

Lucy temporarily regains control.

Lucy: Guys Help Me!

The Demon takes over again.

Demon: **Whoops. Ha Ha Ha. That one slipped out.**

Laney: Let her go Demon!

Demon: **Never! She's mine.**

Me: You won't get away with this Demon!

Demon: **Oh yeah? What are you gonna do about it?**

Me: This.

I throw Holy Water onto her and it burned the Demon. Then a black lightning bolt hit Lucy and the Demon was expelled from her and Lucy was in a tornado of pure darkness.

Laney: Another elemental choosing.

Me: Yeah.

The demon revealed itself and it was really Pazuzu from "The Exorcist" in the form of Regan MacNeil who was possessed by him long ago.

Me: Pazuzu!

Pazuzu: **That's right. I'm back and here to get my revenge.**

Me: We won't let you.

I then fire a stream of blue fire at him and it burned him bad as I hold a cross up to him.

Me: The power of Christ compells you!

Pazuzu was burning in blue flames as Lucy got up and she saw the fight.

Lucy: So that was the freak that was possessing me. I feel weird. Gasp. Have I been given powers too?

Lucy then held out her hand and a bolt of black lightning fired from her hand and it hit Pazuzu and it hurt him badly.

Laney: Lucy you have Dark Powers!

Lucy: I do.

Lucy then felt a pain on her back and a pair of black angel wings sprouted out.

Lucy saw them and she knew she can now fly. She flew at Pazuzu and punched him and fired more Dark Lightning and it destroyed his head.

Me: Here we go.

Exorcizamus te, omnis immunde spiritus, omni satanica potestas, omnis incursio

infernalis adversarii, omnis legio, omnis congregatio et secta diabolica, in nomini et

virtute Domini nostri Jesu Christi, eradicare et effugare a Dei Ecclesia, ab animabus

ad imaginem Dei conditis ac pretioso divini Agni sanguini redemptis.

Amen!

In an instant, Pazuzu turned into a ball of red light and exploded and went back to the Netherworld forever and the storm was gone too. Lucy walked up to us.

Lucy: Thank you guys for saving me.

Me: It was our pleasure. You got Dark Powers.

Lucy: I know. It feels great.

I look it up in my legends book and discovered something interesting.

Me: You've been blessed by the Black Lightning of Nott the goddess of the Night in Norse Myth. She bestows her powers of Darkness to anyone worthy. But they can only be given to someone who is possessed by a Demonic Force.

Lucy: That's unusual and I was possessed by that demon.

Laney: That was Pazuzu. The Demon from the movie "The Exorcist"

Lucy: That's weird. But this is a blessing for me.

Varie: You look like a true Angel of Darkness with those wings. Like J.D.

Lucy: Thanks, Varie.

We then explain what went down and everyone was shocked and we then went to sleep at 3:30 AM.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to have Lucy get the powers of Darkness after being possessed by Pazuzu.

See you next time.

Courage the Cowardly Dog elements owned by John Dilworth and Cartoon Network

The Exorcist is owned by Warner Bros. and William Friedkin and Hoya Productions.

# One Flu Over the Loud House

It starts with Me, Varie and Eddy walking over to the Loud House. We knock on the door and no one was answering.

Me: That's weird.

We go in and see that everything is quiet.

Me: Hello? Anyone here?

Varie: Where is everyone?

Me: I don't know. It's usually never this quiet.

Eddy: That's weird. The van's still here. Maybe they're sleeping in today.

Me: Maybe, maybe not.

We walk upstairs to Lincoln's room and knock on his door.

Lincoln: Come in.

We open his door.

Me: Hey Lincoln. How's it going?

Lincoln: Hey guys.

Varie: It sure is quiet around here.

Lincoln: [yawns] "Ooh, the sweet sound of silence. That never happens on a Saturday. I must be the first one up." [notices the time] "Wait a minute! 10:00 AM? How could it be this quiet this late?"

Eddy: I don't know, Lincoln. It was quiet when we came in here.

Lincoln: That's weird.

[He opens the door as he puts his clothes on and we come out. We then notice the upstairs hallway is all wrecked.]

Me: Whoa. The hallway wasn't like this when we came in.

Lincoln: "Uh, hello?" [Suddenly, a strange noise is heard coming from Lola and Lana's rooms.] "Hey guys!" [Lola come out of her room and she looked sick, and looked like a zombie.]

Me: What's wrong with you Lola?!

Lincoln: [Lincoln laughs nervously and walks back to Leni.] "Oof! Leni, I think something's wrong with Lol…" [Leni looks sick and there were flies around her. Varie and Lincoln scream. There is a sick Lynn as well. He tries to back away and tries to open Lisa bedroom door. Lisa opens the door, and she pulls Me, Varie, Eddy, and Lincoln inside as we scream, with Lori, Luna, Luan, Ronnie Anne, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lisa, Lily and Jessie holding us.] "What the?"

Me: [droning] Head toward the Light.

Laney: Are they okay?

Luna: "They look okay, but we better check them."

Lori: [checks us with a temperature scanner] "98.6 degrees. They're good. Let them go."

Me: Hey girls.

Eddy: Hey girls. Hey Luan.

Luan: Hi, Eddy.

Lincoln: "Will someone please tell me what the heck is going on?!"

Varie: Yeah, Everyone looks like a bunch of Zombies.

Lisa: "Haven't you heard? This morning our house became infested with an acute, febrile, contagious virus. Or, as it's known on the street," [suspenseful music plays] "The flu."

Me: THE FLU?! Uh-Oh!

Lincoln: [to me] "With 14 Louds, 3 Santiago's and 1 Jessie packed into 4500 square feet, when someone gets sick, it spreads like the plague. We're not just talking flu, we're talking… a zombie apocalypse!"

Eddy: A ZOMBIE APOCALYPSE?!

Lisa: "The first virus sighting was in Leni's room."

[An old time movie reel complete with countdown starts with Rita checking Leni's temperature with the scanner.]

Rita: "You have got a fever, young lady. You need to get right back in bed."

[Leni sneezes and her mucus gets all over Lynn's basketball. Lynn picks it up, spins it on her fingers, gets Leni's germs on her, sneezes, and catches the flu. As she groans, she goes down to the kitchen and drinks orange juice straight from the carton.]

Lola goes and gets a drink of orange juice and pours a glass and drinks it with germs in it and she gets sick and groans.

[End flashback]

Me: Oh, man. This is bad and I've never been sick a day in my life.

Varie: Me neither.

Eddy: Same here.

Lisa: "Okay, the only survivors are you three, me, Lori, Laney, Luan, Ronnie Anne, Luna, Lily, Jessie and Lucy."

[The group is shown altogether.]

Lincoln: [panicking] "Wait! Lucy's infected!"

Lucy: "Incorrect. I always look like this."

Lincoln: But what about Laney? Usually she's the first one with the flu.

Laney: Don't worry about me. I've never been better! [stretches]

Lisa: "If we wanna live to see another day, I suggest we initiate escape protocol ASAP."

Lincoln: "I'm on it." [gets his radio and calls Clyde] "Healthy Loud to Safe Haven. We've got a level four outbreak."

[Clyde spits out his cereal.]

Clyde: "The flu?! Lincoln, give it to me straight. Did Lori make it?"

Lori: I'm okay Clyde.

Clyde: "[Acts like a robot] System overload. Sys… [I snap my fingers] Thanks J.D. Sorry. I'll have everything ready. Cot, medical supplies, and my patented heal meals. How many survivors?"

Lincoln: "11." [Luan sneezes] "Make that 10."

Luan: "Guys, no! It's snot what you think!" [laughs and then turns sick and groans.]

Me: [Chants an incantation] Vestiga Piyona Serrisa!

Rainbow Light cures Luan in an instant.

Luan: Thank's J.D.

Me: No problem, Luan.

Lily: I wish I can learn magic like that.

Varie: "Guys, don't you think we should take care of the sick? After all, they're still our family."

Laney: I wish we could, Varie. But there's nothing we can do.

Luna: "She's right, dude. It's too late for them, but not for us."

Jessie: Yeah. We need to get out of here fast.

Ronnie Anne: I'm right behind you.

Lincoln: "Everyone, out of the house! Let's move."

Lisa: "Wait! We can't just go out there with our proverbial keisters hanging out." [presses a button that opens up her and Lily's closet equipped with water guns, grabs one, and fills it with some kind of substance.] "In case we're attacked, this concoction will slow down the infected." [blasts Lincoln]

Lincoln: [tasting the concoction] "Tastes like chicken soup."

Lisa: "That's because it is chicken soup." [hands gun to him]

I start loading a pistol with tranquilizer darts.

Jessie: What's in those darts, J.D.?

Me: Codeine. It's a narcotic. It will make them tired. But this is only a small dose so it should be okay. Here. [gives Jessie a gun] We only have 10 shots each so we have to make them count.

Eddy was filling water balloons with something.

Luan: What you filling those water balloons with, Eddy?

Eddy: Orange juice with extra pulp. It will slow them down a little.

Luan: Orange you glad you thought of that? [Laughs with Rimshot] Get it?

Eddy: [Laughs] I get it.

Lucy, Lana, Luan, Laney, Ronnie Anne, Lori, Lisa, Lily, and Luna each grab one of the remaining guns. Lisa gets more soup and puts on a headband. The remaining 10 are ready to take the fight.]

Varie: I'm ready guys.

Lisa: "LOCK AND LOAD, PEOPLE!" [her siblings follow suit]

Me and Jessie cock our guns.

Lana: Lets go kick some Zombie Butt!

Eddy: This is more Ed's department. But I love the excitement.

[Lincoln looks around and gives the clear signal and we move into the hall.]

Lincoln: "Look sharp. They can be anywhere."

Me: I'm always on the alert.

[We move onward and Luna signals them to stop. Luan's unicycle comes rolling out of her room and onto the floor. Just then, Lincoln spots something.]

Lincoln: "Luna! Three o'clock!"

[The infected Leni is coming toward them and Luna shoots some chicken soup into her mouth, causing Leni to fall over.]

Lincoln: "Lisa! Six o'clock!"

[The contaminated Lola is approaching in her car.]

Lisa: "EAT HOT SOUP!" [shoots it in Lola's mouth, causing her to crash while distracted by the taste.]

Lincoln: [notices another one] "Lori! Nine o'clock!"

[Lori sees Lynn coming and she fires soup into her mouth]

Me: Good shot Lori.

Laney: Guys, Trouble! [She points to Luna being surrounded by a sick Lynn and Lola]

Luna: [panicking] "Dudes! Help!"

[Me and Jessie fire darts and they hit them in the arm and they were knocked out]

Luna: Thanks J.D. and Jessie.

Me: No problem.

Jessie: You're welcome.

Lincoln: "EVACUATE!"

[We head for the stairs and go down them]

Me: We're almost there guys.

Laney: Yeah.

Lincoln: "We're tasting freedom in three, two-"

[As he opens the door, we discover that Charles, Cliff, Walt, and Geo are contaminated as well.]

Lincoln: "AAAHH! THE VIRUS HAS JUMPED SPECIES!"

Eddy: Eat orange juice flea bags!

Fires an orange juice bomb from his sling shot and it splatters orange juice all over the pets and they fall asleep.

Me, Varie, Eddy, Jessie, Ronnie Anne, Lincoln and his sisters run to the sidewalk.

Me: I'll quarantine the house. [Chants an incantation] Fenorica Vekouxa Gamseno!

A giant dome enclosed the Loud House and it was kept under tight quarantine.

Me: That should hold. Now lets get to Clyde's house where we can wait until the virus has run its course.

Laney: Yeah. Good thinking.

[Scene changes to Clyde's House]

Clyde: [to J.D.] It's good you all got out of there. I thought I lost you all.

Me: What started as a visit turned into a rescue mission from the Flu.

Varie: Yeah. But we should've stayed and watched over them.

Me: I know it was the right thing to do but nobody likes getting sick. Especially with the flu.

Eddy: I don't think the Loud House can get Flu Shots.

Lori: You're right Eddy. Dad is too scared of needles and he doesn't want us all to get them.

Me: Boy, he's got a nasty case of Belonephobia a.k.a. the fear of Needles. What about Ms. Rita? Is she scared of needles?

Lori: No. Mom is not.

Varie: Those two are the exact opposites of eachother when it comes to Horror Movies and Needles.

Lana: Yeah. Being sick is not fun. How long will it take for the Flu to go away?

Lisa: Influenza, street name: The Flu, usually goes away after about 2 to 3 days.

Ronnie Anne: I'm glad we got out of the house.

Jessie: Me too.

Luan: I'm glad we're safe.

3 days later at 8:00 in the morning, as we are all sleeping in the living room, the telephone rang.

Me: I'll get it. [I answer the phone] Hello?

Lynn Sr.: J.D.? It's Lynn Sr.

Me: Hello Mr. Lynn. Is everyone feeling better?

Lynn Sr.: Yes we're all okay now. You all can come back now.

Me: Oh good. But we'll stay protected just in case. See ya.

[Scene change to the Loud House]

Me, Varie, Eddy, Jessie, Ronnie Anne, Lincoln, Lori, Luna, Luan, Lucy, Laney, Lana. Lisa and Lily are standing outside the dome and I make it vanish.

Me: It looks safe.

We sneak up to the house and open the door and we see Lynn Sr., Rita, Leni, Lynn, and Lola all better.

Me: You guys are all better. Thank goodness.

Lynn Sr.: Yes we are.

Me: [Suspicious] But how do I know this isn't a biological trap?

Rita: There is no trap here, J.D. We're fine.

Me: I don't sense any lies. Okay.

We put our weapons away and head into the kitchen for some breakfast.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction completed.

I hope this one turned out good. It might not have gone the way you might've hoped but that's alright.

See you next time.

# Ed-Ventures of The Past

It starts at the Loud House.

Me, Varie, Jessie, Woody, Lincoln, his sisters, Ronnie Anne, Sarah and the Ed's were in the living room eating hamburgers, hot dogs, and french fries.

Lincoln: So what kind of adventures did you guys have in Peach Creek, Eddy?

Eddy: We had lots of crazy adventures, Lincoln. We call them Ed-Ventures.

We all laugh.

Sarah: Remember when you guys made Jonny into a pest?

Eddy: Oh yeah. That was funny.

Me: How did you guys turn him into a pest?

Eddy: I put a purple suit on him and Double D brushed his teeth with Anchovy Paste.

Laney: Anchovy Paste!?

Loud kids: EW!

Lana: Cool!

Edd: It smelled really bad.

Ed: I glued a block of wood to his foot.

Edd: Which I thought was disturbing.

Eddy: I told him that people like it when you say "Why" all the time and Ed told him that people like it when you poke them on the head. Jonny would yell "Yee-Haw" and blow fish breath out. The most terrible part was when Jonny cracked his knuckles.

Me: Like this?

LOUD CRUNCH!

I crack my knuckles really loudly and Ed covered his ears.

Ed: Yep, That's it.

Sarah: Boy, was that stupid.

Varie: It didn't work out in the end didn't it.

Edd: No it did not.

Eddy: Rolf had some unusual stuff from his culture tied in to Jonny being annoying.

Lincoln: Unusual. What else did you guys do?

Eddy: Kevin dared us to go into an abandoned house on our block for a jawbreaker.

Edd: It was all a trap set up by the Kankers for a forced wedding.

Lola: Boy, that is Crazy!

Sarah: I agree with you on that, Lola. And that was before the Vengeance Express was after them.

Jessie: What kind of scam did you guys do before you went into that house?

Eddy: We tried to sell Tacos made with paper plates, grass, and crayon for cheese. Plus I added my brothers special Armenian Secret Hot Sauce. [Pulls out a jug full of his brothers hot sauce] Here's the stuff.

Me: Ooh that looks tasty. Can I try some?

Eddy: Sure, why not.

I take the top bun off my burger and he puts some on and I take a bite and I start boiling red and steam shoots out of my ears like a steamwhistle.

TOOOOOOOOOOOTTTTTT!

Me: Mmm. Delicious. Your brother makes really good hot sauce Eddy.

Lynn: May I try some too?

Eddy: Sure, Lynn.

Eddy puts some on Lynn's sub sandwich and she takes a bite and her face turns red and fire blasts out of her mouth and she screams and runs outside and turns on the hose and drinks alot of water.

We all laugh.

Varie: Poor Lynn was no match for the level of spice from your brother Eddy.

Eddy: [Laughs] Yeah.

Luan: This was one story that SPICED things up! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Jessie, Woody and Eddy Laughed.

Eddy: [Laughs] Good one Luan!

Varie: What else did you do?

Ed: Well there was this time when we were in the Junkyard and we found a box of Turkey Basters.

Edd: Oh yeah. We called them Canadian Squirt Guns.

Sarah: We had lots of fun with those. Eddy was like a male version of Annie Oakley.

Eddy: Thanks Sarah. But those stupid Kankers ruined it later on.

Lily: Boy, those dumb Kankers loved ruining everything.

Ed: You said it Lily.

Woody: What was the worst thing that happened to the entirety of Peach Creek?

Sarah: That's easy. It was a terrible event called the Destruction of Rethink Avenue.

Lucy: The Destruction of Rethink Avenue?

Sarah: We all called it the Kanker Hissy Fit. Ed sleepwalked and accidentally took the Kankers Ship in a Bottle and the Kankers went on rampage and destroyed our entire neighborhood.

Me: Oh man. I've heard about that. That was destructive. Is this what happened?

I look up the event on my phone and it was devastating. The whole cul-de-sac was completely destroyed and all the houses were leveled.

Sarah: Yep. That's the very event.

Me: Boy, that was terrible. It's a miracle no one was hurt or worse.

Lincoln: Let me see.

I show Lincoln the picture.

Lincoln: Whoa. That was horrible.

Luna: That looked like a terrible event, dudes.

Woody: That sure was awful.

Me: No kidding. Was there anything that you guys did with Rolf?

Edd: Hmm. Let me see here. Rolf was feeling homesick and we decided to make him feel like he was back home and also learn about his culture by using the construction site and build a replica of an old world village. But it went south when Jonny showed up.

Ed: He taught us a really cool folk song called "That's My Horse".

Eddy: Ed loved to dance. [Laughs]

We all laugh.

Lana: Boy it sounds like you had alot of fun with that.

Ed: We sure did Lana.

Luna: What about with Jimmy, dudes?

Eddy: That's one I'll never forget.

Sarah: I had a ballet lesson that day and I put Ed in charge of looking after Jimmy while I was away.

Eddy: It was not working out until I started teaching him everything I know about scams. He made a good scam. He made a trampoline of old sheets and dolls and charged 25 cents for 25 seconds. But he kept all the money for himself and Ed blew the whistle she gave Jimmy and Sarah came and he made up a lie where we made him eat dirt and Sarah pulverized us.

Me: Wow. The student surpassed the master.

Edd: Indeed.

Lori: Double D. Was there any adventures around you?

Edd: Yes Lori, there was. I was tasked with delivering Ed and Eddy's report cards to their parents.

Eddy: I remember that. I can't believe me and Ed went after you to get them back Double D.

Edd: No hard feelings, gentlemen.

Leni: What happened?

Eddy: Ed and I were very upset that Double D was delivering our report cards to our parents. I called Double D a Low-Down, Miserable, Two-Timing, Double-Crossing Slimeball and a

Backstabbing Jerk.

Jessie: And you didn't want your report cards to be delivered to your parents?

Eddy: Yeah.

Lola: What was on your report cards that you didn't want your parents to find out?

Eddy: Me and Ed got all F's on our report cards and it was awful.

Ed: Me and Eddy got punished real bad guys. I was afraid I was gonna have to live with my aunt. She has a mustache, her cat makes me sneeze, she never butters my toast, she smells like cabbage and makes me use toothpicks.

Lincoln: Your aunt sounds like a more stricter version of our Aunt Ruth, Ed.

Ed: She is, Lincoln.

Eddy: I was sent to a reform school for 3 weeks. So to make sure we didn't want that to happen, I tried to change my grades with a hand me down from my brother. But Double D stopped me.

Edd: I know guys but I was trying to do the right thing.

Ed: We know Double D.

Lisa: What was the most strangest thing thats happened to you Ed?

Ed: Hmm. Well there was that time when I was sleepwalking and eating everyones food.

Edd: Oh I remember that. You were eating my food and I thought you were an intruder. I woke up Eddy and we followed you and you did all kinds of talented stuff.

Eddy: Yeah, Ed. You scarfed a whole fridge and ate Jimmy. But you spit him back out. You bilked the whole neighborhood of it's food.

Ed: Oh yeah. That was so crazy of me.

We all laugh.

Me: Boy it sounds like you guys have had alot of crazy adventures.

Eddy: We sure did, J.D.

Lynn: What was your most painful adventure?

Eddy: That was when we turned Jimmy into a Sumo Wrestler.

Lynn: Sumo Wrestlers are cool! What happened?

Eddy: Well Jimmy made a wish in our Wishing Well Scam. He said he wanted to be a star. So we helped him out.

Ed: It was because of me actually. I watched some Sumo Wrestlers on TV and Eddy got the idea.

Eddy: Yep. We fed Jimmy until he got big. I made him eat an entire fridge full of his private stash of Peaches and Cream. But we had another problem. Sumo Wrestlers are respected all the way in Japan. So we tried to go all the way to Japan by catapulting ourselves with a street light. But Jimmy was too big and heavy and he crushed me and Ed. I was in a full body cast and Ed only had a few casts.

Sarah: I got Jimmy exercising after that. He was dripping sweat like no tomorrow.

Me: That was cool.

Lana: What was the grossest adventure you had?

Edd: That's easy, Lana. It was when we were catching frogs for our Frog Jumping Derby.

Eddy: Oh yeah. We couldn't do that because Ed had a wedge of rotten cheese named Sheldon in his jacket pocket.

Me: Rotten Cheese?! That would smell like puke.

We all reville in disgust minus Lana.

Lana: Cool.

Eddy: We tried to get rid of it by having Ed take off his jacket and have Double D put it in a jar.

Ed: Yeah. I also had a fish carcuss named Angus that I wore around my neck like a pendant.

Everyone but Lana: "Ew!"

Lana: Cool.

Luan: What was your funniest adventure, Eddy?

Eddy: Oh man. That's a tough one. But I would say my funniest adventure would be the Prank Master Horrors.

Sarah: Oh yeah. I remember that.

Eddy: I made a bet that before sunset I could prank the cul-de-sac. Our first pigeon was rolf and he got trapped in a wooden barrel with a weather vane on him. It had a card on his head. It was a joker card with the Joker crossed out and replaced with the words Prank Master on it. Everyone claimed that the Prank Master was terrorizing the neighborhood.

Ed: The next victim was Jonny and we saw him in a diaper hanging from a tree and we laughed at him for that.

Edd: We then saw Sarah fall through a trap door.

Eddy: Kevin got hit with a big flyswatter.

Ed: Jimmy got scared by a huge clown balloon.

Laney: Ooh, I wouldn't like the sound of that. Sorry I'm scared of clowns.

Edd: I'm sorry, Laney. Jonny then got catapulted by a giant spring.

Eddy: And lastly, Kevin got his butt caught in a giant bear trap. We thought that me, Double D and Ed would be next so we armed ourselves for defense.

Ed: I found a jawbreaker on the sidewalk.

Eddy: But I thought it was a trap.

Sarah: Me and Jimmy found it and it wasn't a trap.

Ed: So me, Double D and Eddy wedgied eachother and everyone laughed at us. Turns out there was no Prank Master.

Eddy: That got me mad and I decided to get even by making the El Mongo Stink Bomb. My Brother showed me how to make it. We set it to explode in the street but it got stuck in my garage and exploded in there.

Ed: It had some of my stinky socks on it.

Me: That would smell like a thousand rotten corpses enhanced 1000 fold. No offense Lucy.

Lucy: None taken.

Edd: It did.

We laugh some more.

Luan: That's what I call a STINKY Defeat! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

We all laugh.

Eddy: [Laughs] I get it.

Lynn: What was the adventure where you got hurt the most Eddy?

Eddy: That's easy, Lynn. It was when I challenged Rolf for the hardest badge he had in the Urban Rangers.

Edd: The Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge. Jonny said that no one had earned that badge in 50 years.

Me: Boy that sounded like a really tough badge to earn.

Varie: What did you have to do to get it?

Eddy: I had to endure a series of tests.

Ed: The first test was The Wax of Wailing. We put wax on Eddy and Rolf's legs and pull the wax off with a leather strip on Jimmy's Signal.

Lincoln: That must've really hurt.

Me: That's like pulling super glue duct tape off of your leg and tearing your skin off.

Lana: Ouch.

Edd: Yeah. The second test was The Bumping of The Funny Bone. Eddy and Rolf had to slam their arms into an open file cabinet drawer.

Lynn: That must've hurt.

Eddy: It tickled a little. The Third test was called The Bramble Bush of Bellyache. Me and Rolf had to run through a bramble bush naked.

Lola: Yikes! That must've hurt. But that is gross.

Eddy: It did and I agree with you Lola. I came out with alot of bleeding cuts.

Edd: The fourth test was The Pendulum of Protest. Eddy and Rolf were in between three boulders tied to the swingset in a Newton's Cradle and Eddy and Rolf had to last as long as they can while the boulders swing back and forth with kinetic motion.

Lisa: Fascinating. A Giant Newton's Cradle Endurance Test.

Ed: The final test was the toughest one. It was called The Tour of Tears. Eddy and Rolf dove off a cliff, into a watertower into the path of an oncoming train down a railroad track into a sofa slingshot and they get launched and crash land in the Circle of Supremacy. He had a lot of broken bones because of it.

Me: Ooh. That must've really been painful.

Edd: Yes. But the good news is that Eddy won.

Me: Eddy won!?

We all cheer for him.

Lincoln: How Eddy?

Eddy: It turns out I passed out one second after Rolf.

Luan: You gave Rolf a PAINFUL defeat. [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

We all laugh.

Eddy: [Laughs] I get it Luan.

Me: I will say this Eddy. You may have a love for Jawbreakers, but you have a body that's as tough as a block of reinforced steel.

Jessie: I agree.

Sarah: I saw the whole thing and it was extremely rough.

Woody: You guys have been through alot.

Ed: Yeah. But we all had fun.

Me: What happened to Rolf and the Urban Rangers after you won that badge Eddy?

Eddy: Rolf was so disgraced that he locked himself in his house and never came out. That is until our biggest scam went wrong and the Vengeance Express came after us. And the Kankers torturing us.

Lily: Well at least everyone forgave you and became your friends afterwards.

Eddy: Yeah that's true.

We continued to talk about all sorts of fun adventures and more throughout the rest of the day.

THE END

Another fanfiction completed.

The Episodes I had them talk about are as follows:

01: Shoo Ed.

02: Honor thy Ed.

03: Know it All Ed.

04: Run for Your Ed.

05: Wish You Were Ed.

06: Ed in a Halfshell.

07: Mission Ed-Possible.

08: A Glass of Warm Ed.

09: One Size Fits Ed.

10: Thick As an Ed.

11: Fool on The Ed.

12: The Good, The Bad, and the Ed.

The episode that made me laugh the hardest was Shoo Ed. That one was extremely funny. I wanted to do a special reminiscing episode of Ed, Edd, & Eddy's adventures in Peach Creek. I did a twist on The Good, The Bad, And the Ed by having Eddy win the Badge where in the show he lost. It's a shame that they can't make anymore episodes of Ed, Edd N Eddy. But it will always make us laugh in our hearts and in our memories.

See you next time.

Ed, Edd N Eddy is owned by Danny Antonuchi and Cartoon Network.

# Enter Linka Loud

It starts with me and Varie at the Loud House watching cartoons in the living room with Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Jessie. Laney is reading a book.

We then laugh at a funny moment.

Me: [Laughs] Boy, he sure got hit good.

Lincoln: Yeah. That coyote just won't quit going after that roadrunner.

Lily: Yeah. What a goof.

A whooshing sound was heard and we saw a strange light appear on the ceiling.

Varie: What is that?

The light became a strange portal and out came a girl with white hair like Lincoln's with a hair clip in it and she was dressed in an orange summer shirt and a denim skirt and she landed on the rug in front of the TV.

Me: [Gasp] Lincoln! That girl looks like a female version of you.

Lincoln: Yeah she sure does.

?: Where am I?

Me: You're in the Loud House.

She sees Lincoln and screams

?: You look like me!

Eddy and the girls ran downstairs.

Eddy: What's all the commotion about?

Lori: Who is that here?

Lola: And why does she look like a female Lincoln?

Me: That's what me and Lincoln were wondering.

?: Oh I'm sorry. My name is Linka Loud.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you, Linka. I'm James Knudson. But call me J.D.

Varie: I'm Varie. J.D.'s Fiance.

Eddy: My name is Eddy. I moved here from Atlanta with my friends Ed and Edd. We call Edd "Double D."

Linka: It's a pleasure. You all look like female versions of my 11 brothers.

We were shocked to here that.

Laney: 11 brothers!?

Me: You're from a flipped gender universe.

Linka: I guess so.

Lori: It's a pleasure to meet you Linka. I'm Lori Loud. Who's your brother version of me?

Linka: His name is Loki and he's the oldest.

Me: He's named after Loki, the God of Mischief in Norse Mythology.

Linka: Yes. That's right.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud. It's totes a pleasure. Who's my brother?

Linka: His name is Loni.

Luna: I'm Luna Loud. Pleasure dudette. Who's my brother?

Linka: His name is Luke and he has a mohawk hair style.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud. Who's my brother?

Linka: His name is Lane. And he's a jokester too.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr. and I guess we share the same name.

Linka: Yes and the love of sports.

Lucy: My name is Lucy Loud: Is your brother version of me a goth too?

Linka: Yes but his name is Lars.

Laney: My name's Laney Loud. Who is my Male version?

Linka: His name is Larry and he's quiet and shy.

Lana: My name is Lana Loud. Who's my brother version?

Linka: His name is Leif and he likes to be filthy.

Lola: My name is Lola Loud. Who's my male side?

Linka: His name is Lexx and he likes to play rough and be clean. Plus he has a camouflage car.

Lisa: I'm Lisa Loud and it's a pleasure to make your acquaintance. Who is my male counterpart?

Linka: His name is Levi and he's a scientist too.

Lily: My name is Lily Loud. Biologically I'm 15 months old but because of special circumstances I look like I'm 10-years-old. Who is my counterpart?

Linka: His name is Leon and he's a baby.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud and I'm the only son. I guess you and I are both very similar.

Linka: Yes we are, Lincoln. I am the only daughter, my best friend is Claudia.

Varie: Sorry to interrupt but is that a female version of Clyde?

Linka: Yes she is. I like reading comics, playing video games, and peace and quiet.

Jessie: You and Lincoln have alot of things in common. Sorry I'm Jessie Bannon. I'm from another dimension too.

Linka: That's interesting.

Me: If I may ask how did you get thrown into that portal?

Linka: My brothers all were having a fight over a baseball card.

Varie: A Baseball Card?

Laney: Why something so petty like that?

Linka: It started with Loki and Loni getting the same card. It was a 1954 Ted Williams.

Me: I'm not into baseball cards, No offense Lynn, but that card is worth $50,000.00.

Lola: Wow! All that money on one baseball card!?

Me: Yeah.

Lynn: None taken by the way J.D. I don't collect baseball cards anyway. I play the sports.

Linka: Yeah. But the fight exploded into Erupting Volcano and they decided to [Sniffles, Voice Breaking] to get rid of me for good!

Linka started crying hard.

Laney came and comforted her.

Lori: They had Sister Fight Protocal too?

Me: Or in Linka's case, Brother Fight Protocal. And that is far worse than Erupting Volcano or DEFCON 1. I call that Jonestown Massacre or DEFCON 0.

Varie: What's DEFCON 0?

Me: It's something I made up. It means that there is no defensive readiness and everything has been totally destroyed.

Lisa: Technically it's not an actual DEFCON level but that is the correct way to put it.

Varie: We got to help Linka.

Jessie: I know. But like me it's like trying to find a needle in a haystack.

Varie: Linka is now stuck here. But don't worry Linka. We will do everything we can to help you.

Linka: You… [Sniffs] You will?

Me: Sure. That's what friends are for.

Linka came over to me and hugged me.

Linka: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Lynn Sr. and Rita came in through the door.

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys. We're home.

Me: Welcome home Mr. Lynn. We have a rather interesting development for you.

Me, Varie and Linka explained everything to them and Lynn Sr. and Rita were shocked.

Lynn Sr.: That's horrible.

Rita: What your brothers did was absolutely horrible.

Linka: Yeah but I feel like I'm happier here than I was at home.

Me: Let's see what's going on. Watch. [Chants an incantation]

**Litiumou Sepuxui Kylmyysis!**

Blue fire formed a dimensional viewing window into Linka's Dimension and we saw Lynn Sr. and Rita's counterparts crying as the older boys were taken away in police cars and the younger boys minus Larry and Leon were taken away by Child Protection Services.

Linka: My brothers minus Larry and Leon are being taken away?

Laney: Whoa. That is rough.

Me: This is probably what would've happened if we never got rid of the Sister Fight Protocal. From the looks of things, Me and Varie are not in that dimension at all.

Varie: Yeah. I can tell that this is really bad already.

Lola: You were right J.D. That protocal did only make things worse.

Lisa: And not just for us but for the entire neighborhood and our friends and relatives.

Lynn Sr.: And this version of you guys were fighting over a baseball card?

Me: Not just any baseball card Mr. Lynn. It was a 1954 Ted Williams. It's valued at $50,000.00 according to 2016 Standards.

Rita: That's a lot of money for one little card.

Varie: There's a difference between Loki & Loni and Lori & Leni. Lori and Leni were fighting because they had the same kind of dress. Loki and Loni were fighting because they both had 1954 Ted Williams Cards. That's $100,000.00 for both cards.

Laney: That is alot of money. But I'm glad we got rid of the Sister Fight Protocal.

Lily: Me too.

Everyone agreed and I closed the window.

Lucy: By the way J.D. Could they see or hear us through that window?

Me: No they could not, Lucy. It was a viewing window that lets us look into that dimension.

Lucy: Oh, I see.

Linka was now a member of the Loud Family in our dimension and she and Lincoln now share the same room.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to make a special story where Linka comes into the Loud Family because of a disasterous Protocal. Linka wasn't getting anymore attention on the show. So let me know what you think.

See you next time.

# Lightning Strikes Twice

It starts in another dimension.

The Teen Titans were fighting their nemesis Slade Wilson AKA Deathstroke. He was proving to be one doozy of a challenge.

Robin: It's over Slade. Your terror on the city is over.

Slade: It's just beginning Robin.

Starfire punched Slade in the face and fired lasers from her eyes and burned his back. Slade screamed in pain. Robin, Beast Boy, Raven, Cyborg and Terra combined their abilities and blew him apart. Destroying him completely. Then without warning, Starfire was hit by a bolt of green lightning from out of nowhere and in a vortex opened up and she, Raven, and Terra were sucked into it and were gone.

Robin: STARFIRE, RAVEN, TERRA!

Beast Boy: Dude. Where'd they go?

Cyborg: That vortex lead to another dimension. Maybe we can find out where they have been taken to.

Me, Varie, the Eds and Woody were over at the Loud House as a thunderstorm was going on outside. It was raining a lot.

Me: Rainy days are sure boring, huh?

Varie: Yeah. But what can you do?

Laney: Hey, look over there.

We all see lightning bolts coming out of one spot in the storm. This was totally unheard of.

Me: I don't think I've ever seen lightning come out of a localized spot in a storm before. It's just coming out of that one spot.

Lori: Me neither.

Edd: That is strangely peculiar.

I sense something coming.

Me: [Gasp] EVERYONE GET DOWN!

Lightning struck through the window and hit Lincoln & Linka head on.

It vanished 2 seconds later and we get up and we see that Lincoln and Linka are unharmed.

Me: Lincoln, Linka, are you two alright?

Linka: Yeah. I'm alright.

Lincoln: Me too, but I feel strange.

Laney: That's weird. There's no tornado. Usually whenever one of us gets powers a tornado envelopes us. I was in a tornado of Leaves.

Lana: Mine was snow and ice.

Lola: Mine was fire.

Lori: Mine was Wind.

Lucy: Mine was Darkness.

Lily: Mine was Glowing Water.

Me: Lincoln, Linka, can you see if you can do anything?

Lincoln: We'll try.

Lincoln and Linka held out their hands and they fired a bolt of lightning that hit 2 chairs and reduced them to splinters.

Ed: Cool!

Eddy: Whoa!

We were all amazed.

Me: Lincoln, Linka, you both have Lightning Powers!

Lincoln: We do!

Linka: Yeah we do!

Lincoln: How is this possible!?

Laney: That lightning strike did it.

Me: Let me check. [I check my Legends book and find a rather peculiar discovery] Lincoln, Linka, you guys have lightning powers because of the Lightning of Hinon, the Iroquois God of Thunder. According to this, he will grant two people his powers of lightning when a hole in the fabric of time, space and dimensions is opened up during a thunderstorm. It also says that you will also gain winged flight, super strength, and the ability to travel through any electrical current. It is also said that it will give lightning powers to anyone struck by lightning on the other side of whereever the hole either leads to or is coming from.

Lincoln: That's incredible!

Linka: No kidding?

Luan: This is truly a SHOCKING development! [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it?

Me: [Laughs] Good one, Luan.

Eddy: [Laughs] Yeah. That was funny.

Varie: But where will this hole come from?

Me: Guess we'll have to go and find out.

Me, Varie, Jessie, Woody, The Eds, the Loud Kids, Bobby and Ronnie Anne went to the spot where the hole appeared over and we saw an amazing sight. It was actually a wormhole from another dimension leading into our dimension. Lightning was lining the spinning walls of the wormhole and putting on an incredible display. We also could see right into it. It was an extremely long tunnel that leads from another dimension to ours.

Me: Wow. What a sight! It's like a white hole!

Lisa: That is a good identification J.D.!

Me: This is a wormhole! I've seen these in Science Fiction movies!

Edd: This is absolutely amazing guys!

Varie: I can't see anything on the other end!

Lincoln: This is amazing! I thought these weren't real!

Linka: Me too!

Lynn: Wow! What a sight!

Lori: Boo-Boo-Bear, this is incredible!

Bobby: I know babe!

We heard screaming coming from the wormhole.

Jessie: Something's coming through!

I squint and I see three figures coming through.

Me: I see three figures!

They came closer and I recognized them immediately as the wormhole closed up and they fell from the clouds.

Me: [Gasp] That's Starfire, Raven and Terra! Varie, Lori, come on!

Me, Varie and Lori spread our wings and flew up and we caught them.

Lori: Lets take them back to the house.

Me: Right.

We take them back to the house and lay them on the floor and they start waking up.

Me: Are you okay?

Starfire: Yes. We are.

Raven: Where are we?

Me: You're in the Loud Residence in Michigan.

Terra: Michigan? How did we wind up here guys?

Starfire: I do not know.

Varie: You were taken from your dimension through a wormhole to our dimension.

Terra: [gasp] I remember. We were sucked in through that wormhole after Starfire got hit by that green lightning.

Lori: Green Lightning?

Me: I don't know how that happened.

Starfire: We should introduce ourselves. My name is Starfire. I come from the planet Tamaran.

Me: I've heard alot about Tamaran. It's a beautiful planet in the Centauri System.

Starfire: Yes. My real name is Koriand'r and I am the Princess of Tamaran.

Varie: Wow. A princess. That's cool.

Starfire: It is.

Raven: My name is Raven. I come from the dimension Azarath.

Me: I've heard of Azarath. It's a parallel dimension loaded with magic and a dark history.

Raven: Yes. My real name is Rachel Roth. I like magic.

Lucy: I like your style Raven. You like dark and mysterious things like I do.

Raven: Thank you.

Terra: My name is Terra. I was born here on Earth. I have Earth Powers.

Me: You have Geokinesis. I've heard about that.

Terra: Yes. My real name is Tara Markov and I originally came from the Kingdom of Markovia. I'm the lone survivor of an extinct country.

Me: [Gasp] I'm so sorry Terra.

Terra: It's okay.

Me: Well we should introduce ourselves. My name is James Knudson but call me J.D. I have lots of powers.

Starfire: What kind of powers?

Me: Winged Flight, Superhuman Strength and Speed, Shape-Shifting, Elemental Control, Telepathic and Telekinetic powers and Light and Dark Magic. There's more that I haven't shown everyone.

Raven: Interesting.

Varie: My name is Varie. J.D. is my fiance.

Terra: Congratulations you two.

Me: Thanks Terra. But it won't be official until 10 years from now.

Raven: That's cool. What powers do you have Varie?

Varie: Winged Flight, Shape-Shifting, Cosmic Hydrokinesis, Aquatic Communication and more.

Starfire: Glorius.

Jessie: My name is Jessie Bannon. I too am from another dimension.

Raven: How did you get here?

Me: We found Jessie in the forest sinking in quicksand while retracing our steps to get back to a bed and breakfast and rescued her.

Jessie: Yes. I don't have any powers but I am a 9th degree black belt.

Raven: That's interesting.

Woody: My name is Woody Woodpecker. I don't have any powers. But I can peck through hard wood and solid concrete.

Terra: Wow. That's tough stuff.

Ed: My name is Ed. I don't have any powers but I have a knowledge of Science Fiction, Fantasy and Horror books.

Raven: Fascinating.

Edd: My name Is Edd but with 2 D's. But you can call me Double D. I don't have any powers but I have smarts.

Starfire: You must be very smart.

Eddy: My name is Eddy. It's nice to meet you.

Raven: Same here.

Eddy: I don't have any powers but I do like making people laugh.

Terra: That's okay.

Lori: My name is Lori Loud. I'm the eldest child of my family. I have Winged Flight and Wind Control.

Lori spreads her wings and forms tornadoes in both her hands.

Starfire: Glorius. How did you get your powers?

Lori: I was blessed by the Winds of Ga-oh. Ga-oh is the Spirit of Wind in Iroquois Mythology.

Laney: We have Iroquois in our heritage.

Terra: That's cool. I have a strong curiosity when it comes to Native American Cultures.

Leni: My name is Leni Loud. I'm the 2nd child. I make great fashions.

Me: Leni doesn't have any powers but her fashion designs are awesome.

Starfire: I'll have to see them.

Luna: My name is Luna Loud. I'm the 3rd Child. I don't have any powers. But I like to play rock and roll.

Raven: That's cool.

Luan: My name is Luan Loud. I'm the 4th Child and I'm the jokester.

Eddy: Luan is my girlfriend. She and I have a POWER-ful bond! [Rimshot] [Laughs]

Luan: [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Starfire and Terra Laugh.

Me: [laughs] Good one Eddy.

Terra: You are funny, Eddy.

Raven: [laughs] Oh I just got it. That one was funny.

Lynn: My name is Lynn Loud Jr. I am the sports master.

Raven: You like playing sports?

Lynn: Yeah. It is Awesome!

Terra: What sports do you play?

Lynn: Basketball, Baseball, Hockey, and more.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud and she's Linka Loud. We became twins.

Linka: We have Lightning Powers, Super Strength, Winged Flight and the ability to travel through electrical currents.

Me: Lincoln and Linka got hit by the Lightning of Hinon. Hinon is the God of Thunder in Iroquois Myth.

Terra: That's interesting.

Lucy: My name is Lucy Loud. I have Dark Powers because of the Black Lightning of Nótt, the Goddess of the Night from Norse Mythology.

Raven: You are truly blessed Lucy. I have dark powers too. Watch. [finds an object and Chants an Incantation] Azarath Metrion Zinthos! [A stream of pitch black energy comes out of her hands and it turns a plant pot into a pile of dust]

Me: Whoa!

Lucy: Wicked. Maybe you can help me learn some more powers Raven.

Raven: I'd be happy to teach you Lucy.

Laney: My name is Laney Loud and I have plant powers. I got them from the Diamond of Gaia. Only those that are pure of heart can be granted them. Watch. [Laney grows vines from her arm and they became a sword]

Terra: That is neat.

Lana: My name is Lana Loud. I have Ice powers because of the Snowflake of Khione, the Goddess of Snow. [Spreads her ice wings and has snow in her hands]

Lola: My name is Lola Loud. I have Fire Powers because of the Flame of uh… What was it J.D.?

Me: The Flame of Gabija, the Spirit of Fire in Lithuanian Myth.

Lola: Thank you. [Lola spreads her fire wings and has Flames in her hands]

Me: Lola and Lana are twins.

Starfire: Glorius. Fire and Ice are perfect for them.

Lana: Thanks Starfire.

Lisa: My name is Lisa Loud. It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance. I have no powers unfortunately. But I am a scientist.

Raven: Interesting.

Lily: And my Name is Lily Loud. Biologically I'm 15 Months old. But I was blessed by the Glowing Water of Coventina, the Celtic Goddess of Water in Irish Myth and it transformed me into a 10-year-old.

Terra: That's unusual.

Lily spread her Wings of Glowing Blue Water and she had water swirling around her hands.

Raven: That's cool.

Bobby: It's a pleasure to meet you all. My name is Bobby Santiago and this is my mom Maria and my little sister Ronnie Anne.

Raven: Pleasure.

Me: So what were you all doing in your dimension before you arrived here?

Starfire: We were fighting Slade.

Me: Slade Wilson AKA Deathstroke?

Raven: That's him. He was out to destroy the city and we destroyed

him.

Terra: Slade caused lots of problems for us back home. We combined our abilities and finished him for good.

Lincoln: Well that's good. I'm glad he's gone forever.

Me: Me too. I've heard a lot about his skills in martial arts and how cunning and evil he is.

Raven: Yes. He was our most dangerous enemy.

Terra: He got what was coming to him.

Raven: Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Starfire, Myself and Terra combined our abilities and destroyed him for good.

Varie: Wow. He got what he deserved big time.

Starfire then felt a pain in her back and she suddenly sprouted green angel wings.

We all gasped.

Me: It's an effect of the Lightning of Hinon.

Back in the Teen Titans dimension Cyborg found out which dimension Starfire, Raven and Terra were in.

Cyborg: All right. I found the dimension and I built us a dimensional transporter into each of our communicators. But it's a one time use. Once we use it we will be stuck there forever.

Robin: That's a chance I'll take.

?: Wait!

In came Kole, Bumblebee, Volcana and Argent.

Kole: We're coming with you.

Bumblebee: Yeah. We got your message and we want to be with our friends again.

Robin: Okay, but what is Volcana doing here?

Argent: Me and her met up and I decided to help her renounce her criminal ways.

Volcana: I want to redeem myself and I want to help people in need.

Cyborg: Well you made the right choice.

Robin: All right. Lets go.

A dimensional portal opened up and they went in.

Back in the Living Room at the Loud House, everyone was talking when a portal opened up.

Me: Now what?

Out of the portal came Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Kole, Bumblebee, Argent and Volcana.

Me: Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Kole, Bumblebee, Argent and Volcana!

Starfire: Robin! [Hugs him]

Robin: I'm so glad you're okay Star and you look even more beautiful with wings.

Starfire and Robin kissed.

Terra: Beast Boy! [Hugs Him]

Beast Boy. I'm glad your okay Terra.

Terra: Me too.

Raven: Cyborg. I'm glad your here. Kole, Bumblebee, Argent. It's great to see you again.

Kole: You too Raven.

Argent: Same here.

Bumblebee: Glad you're okay Raven.

Cyborg: We're glad you three are okay.

Starfire: [suspiciously] Why is Volcana here?

Argent: She wants to redeem herself for all the wrongs shes caused by helping people in need.

Raven: Well that's good.

We later sit down in the living room and had a nice chat and dinner. Lola asked Volcana to teach her some more fire powers and she accepted. Lots of stuff went down. The Teen Titans now live in the Loud House. I used my magic to make the Loud House bigger than before.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to add a crossover with Teen Titans and a little bit of Justice League to the mix. Also I wanted to have Volcana set on the path to redemption. Tell me what you all think.

See you next time.

All characters of Teen Titans and Justice League are owned by DC Comics and Cartoon Network.

# Fury of the Earth

This episode starts 2 days after a soccer match between Lynn and her enemy Betsy Davis. Betsy broke her leg and now it becomes personal for her. I would like to thank JFMstudios for the idea and inspiration.

Me, Varie, Eddy, Lynn's siblings, Volcana, Starfire, Argent, Raven and Terra, Jessie and Clyde were trying to help Lynn after Betsy Davis broke Lynn's leg with a powerful kick to her shin.

Lynn: This stinks! I can't play sports for 8 to 10 weeks! That stupid Betsy! I will destroy her for this!

Lynn had vowed to get revenge on her for breaking her leg.

Lincoln: Why would Betsy break your leg like this Lynn?

Lynn: She's jealous of me that's why.

Starfire: That girl needs to be taught a lesson in respect and friendship.

Me: I can't argue with that Starfire. What she did was completly unacceptable.

Varie: I agree. Lynn, I'm going after her.

Lynn looked at her with shock.

Raven: Why Varie?

Varie: Betsy needs to pay for this. She deprived Lynn the use of her leg and we can't let her get away with this. Sports are Lynn's life and we have to make sure Betsy gets what's coming to her.

Terra: I agree with you on that, Varie.

Me: She may have henchmen with her so we'll go with you.

Linka: Yeah! We'll be Lynn's avenging angels, so to speak.

Me: Avenging Angels. I like the sound of that.

I pick up the phone and dial Betsy's number and she answers it.

Betsy: Hello?

Me: Hello is this Betsy Davis?

Betsy: This is she.

Me: Hello Betsy. My name is J.D. Knudson and I'm a friend of Lynn Loud. The girl whose leg you broke.

Betsy: Oh. Called to congratulate me on breaking that losers leg?

Me: No. I called because we challenge you to a fight. [Taunting] Unless of course you're a LOSER CHICKEN! [Clucks like a chicken]

Betsy gets enraged.

Betsy: [Infuriated] Oh It is on! I will destroy you! Name the place and I will be there!

Me: Royal Woods Park 20 minutes. And bring some friends. Be there or be square! [Hangs up]

Me: Lets move out!

20 minutes later, Me, Varie, the Eds, The Loud kids, Starfire, Volcana, Argent, Raven, Terra, Jessie and Clyde were at the park and we saw Betsy coming and she had 10 friends with her. They were all delinquent thugs.

Lynn was with them in a wheelchair.

Me: So you all came. Good and we see that you know a street gang. Perfect.

Betsy: Yes. Now we will destroy you. I see Lynn is with you. Is she here to fight too?

Me: No. She's gonna sit back and enjoy the show while we fight you to the finish. [Cracks knuckles]

Varie: Luna, Leni, Luan, Lisa, Eds, you guys stay back and watch Lynn. The rest of you come with us. This is gonna be rough.

Luna: Kick their butts dudes!

Me: We intend to. Varie, you take Betsy. We'll take the rest.

Varie: You got it.

Betsy: GET THEM!

We charge and the fight erupts into a full scale massacre.

Battle 1: Jessie VS Max

Jessie delivered a punch to Max's face, a kick to his crotch and stomach and a haymaker to his back and an uppercut to Max's chin.

Max tried to fight back but Jessie blocked all his strikes with no problems. Max then pulled out a Jackal Dagger and tried to slash her but she hit his hand and knocked it out of his hand and leg sweeped him and kicked him in the back and sent him into the air and he landed on the ground with a big thud.

Max was knocked out.

Jessie took his knife and kept it as a trophy.

Lynn: Whoa. I don't think I've ever seen Jessie fight like that!

Luna: She's a 9th degree black belt dude.

Luan: She can PUNCH their lights out! [Rimshot and laughs] Get it?

Eddy: [Laughs] Good one Luan.

Battle 2: Lori VS Megan

Lori punched Megan in the nose and used her Wind powers and blew her into a tree. Megan got up and charged and Lori dealt multiple kicks to her face and Megan was weak and tired and Lori headbutt Megan and knocked her out.

Lori: Wow! That felt good.

Leni: Lori is amazing.

Lynn: No kidding. She pulverized her.

Battle 3: Lincoln and Linka VS Tori and Kori

Lincoln: You guys are twins too.

Tori: Eh. It's a living.

Kori: We make the best out of it. Now lets see what you got.

Linka: With pleasure.

Lincoln and Linka worked together and punched them in the face, kicked them in the stomach, uppercut their chins, kicked their arms, and electrocuted them with their lightning powers. Knocking them out.

Luna: Right on Bro and sis!

Lynn was proud of her little brother and sister.

Battle 4: Lucy VS Gaz (Not Invader Zim's Gaz)

Lucy: So you're a goth girl too.

Gaz: Yes I am and I will destroy you.

Lucy: Bring it.

Lucy spread her wings and punched Gaz in the mouth and knocked out her teeth and fired Black Lightning at her and it burned Gaz's burned a hole in her clothes and Lucy saw bruises and more.

Lucy: Gasp! The gang has been abusing you haven't they?

Gaz: Yes they have. How did you know that?

Lucy: I can tell because of the bruises on your back. These are bad. I can also sense pain in you.

Gaz: How would you know!? You've never had your parents beat you up on a daily basis! You've never had to run away!

Lucy: Gasp! That is terrible what you've been through. You're right. I didn't experience what you went through but I can tell that you've had it worse than most people.

Luna came over.

Luna: That is awful what you went through dude. Gaz I am so sorry for what your parents did to you. Lets go sit down and you can tell us what happened.

Gaz: Okay.

As Lisa was looking Gaz over, she explained her background.

Gaz: My past has always been a dark one. My family has always been abusive to me. I come from the Chicago Projects.

Luan: I've heard about the Chicago Projects. Living there is a death sentence.

Gaz: For me it was a nightmare. My father was a raging drinker and my mother was a drug addict. But they started all that when I turned 8 years old. My parents would beat me up all the time because they saw me as a monster that needs to be destroyed. [Crying] I ran away and I started a life of crime to vent my hatred towards my parents. I hate them!

Luan came and hugged and comforted her.

Luan: That is just awful. I'm sorry that happened to you Gaz.

Gaz: My real name is Shannon Deluthe.

Lynn: I'm so sorry Shannon. We'll do everything we can to help you. What your parents did to you was unacceptable.

Lucy: I agree. Do you have any family you can turn to?

Shannon/Gaz: No. My dad killed them all! [Crying hard] He destroyed and ruined everything for me!

Eddy: Oh man. That is horrible.

Edd: Shannon I am so sorry. No one should ever have to go through that.

Ed: I agree with you on that Double D.

Shannon let out all her pain and sadness and was starting to feel better.

Battle 5: Laney VS Yuki (a Girl that looks like Tenchi Universe's Yuki)

Laney was fighting Yuki and she headbutt her in the nose and punched her in the mouth. Laney kicked her in the stomach, punched her in the back and roundhouse kicked her in the leg. Laney used her plant powers and made a whip of poison ivy and lashed her across the back and poisoned her with the chemical in poison ivy. Yuki was itching like crazy. Laney then knocked her out with a spinning axe kick to her face.

Laney: How's that for girl power?

Lynn: Wow. That was awesome. Laney got her good.

Battle 6: Lana & Lola VS Boomer, Brick and Butch (No it's not the Rowdyruff Boys but some kids that look like them)

Lana & Lola fought the three boys and pulverized all three of them and blasted them with their fire and ice powers until they were knocked out.

Battle 7: J.D. VS Tone.

I was facing Tone and I punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth and kneed him in the chin and grabbed him and threw him into a tree. Knocking him out.

Me: That's for me, just for making me mad.

Final Battle: Varie VS Betsy

Varie punched Betsy in the nose, kicked her in the leg and sweeped her and kicked her in the back. Betsy went into the air and landed on the ground with a big thud.

Varie: That must've hurt.

Without warning, a massive earthquake rattled the park.

Me: An Earthquake!

I check my phone and see that the epicenter is right on top of where Lynn is and it measured at 9.5 on the richter scale.

Me: Terra you're not causing an earthquake are you?

Terra: No it's not me guys.

Me: If it's not you then who?

A tornado of dirt, rocks and dust swirled around Lynn.

Laney: Another elemental choosing!

When the tornado died down, Lynn was totally healed up.

Lynn: What happened? I feel weird. Wait a second!

Lynn held out her hand and caused a pillar of rock to form out of the ground.

Me: Lynn, You have Earth Powers!

Lynn: I do. Now it's time for some fun.

Lynn then had a bunch of rocks float around her she threw them at Betsy and they all hit her and she was knocked out.

Me: We all won!

We all start cheering as the cops arrive.

Betsy and her delinquent friends minus Shannon/Gaz were arrested.

Officer Paul: Nice work guys. We've been after this street gang for years.

Me: Thanks Officer Paul. Betsy called on that street gang and we fought them and Betsy. Betsy broke Lynn's leg and she should be getting the maximum penalty allowed.

Officer Paul: I can't argue with that. Are you guys okay after that earthquake?

Me: Yes we're all fine. Make sure those clods get it big time.

Officer Paul: Oh we will.

Me: We became Lynn's avenging angels and challenged Betsy and that gang to a fight after Betsy broke Lynn's leg and I can tell that all of our training literally paid off.

Officer Paul: It sure did. Well were off to file charges on these clowns.

Betsy: You will pay for this Lynn. I will break out of jail and I will get even!

I have my hand at her face.

Me: (Imitating Arnold Schwarzeneggar) Talk to the Hand.

The cops all drove off.

Back at the Loud House, I was explaining what went down at the park.

Lynn Sr: So you guys all fought and took down the ruthless Black Daffodil Gang?

Me: Is that the gang we fought?

Varie: Black Daffodil? These guys sound evil.

Rita: They caused a huge number of problems over the last 5 years and they terrorized Detroit.

Me: Whoa. That's terrible!

Varie: I had no idea we were fighting a vicious gang like that.

Jessie: Lynn, I had no idea Betsy was part of such a vicious gang.

Lynn: I had no idea either.

Me: None of us did. But I'm glad we took them off the streets and ended their reign of terror.

Terra: That's good. But how did Lynn get Earth Powers like me?

Me: Let me check here.

I look at my legends book and discover a very strange occurence.

Me: Lynn was blessed by the Earthquake of Guabencex, the Goddess of Volcanoes and Earthquakes in the Caribbean Tainos Tribe. Once every 100 years, Guabencex grants anyone worthy her powers of Earth. They are given the powers of the Earth and can form mountains, volcanoes, islands and hills as well as crystals, rocks and minerals and possess winged flight. But it can only happen 2 days after a worthy soul has been injured.

Varie: And Lynn got injured 2 days ago.

Lynn: Yeah.

Terra: Wow. That's amazing.

Raven: I had no idea there were so many legends around the world and most of these are how some of you guys got your powers?

Lori: It literally surprised us Raven. Laney was the first of us to get powers.

Volcana: This family has been blessed in more ways than one.

Me: Earth is a very destructive and powerful force.

Lynn: Yeah. Terra, do you think you can teach me how to learn more of my powers?

Terra: I'd be more than happy to.

Robin: When we first met Terra, she couldn't control her powers completely. We managed to figure it out.

Terra: Oh I had no idea Robin. I'm sorry.

Robin: It's okay.

Beast Boy: I was shocked myself.

There was a knock at the door and I answered it. It was the police Chief Douglas Molonex.

Me: Chief Molonex. What can we do for you?

Chief Molonex: The mayor has called you and everyone in this household to a special award ceremony at city hall.

Me: We're on our way.

At Detroit City Hall, The mayor had Me, Varie, Jessie, Starfire, Argent, Volcana, Raven, Lynn, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana and Lola there as he made his speech. My family was there too.

Mr. Mayor: It is with great pride in the city of Detroit that I give The Key to The City to you J.D. Knudson, Varie Knudson, Jessie Bannon, Starfire, Argent, Volcana, Raven, and Lynn, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Laney and Lana & Lola Loud for outstanding heroism in the capture and apprehension of the nefarious Black Daffodil Gang.

He hands us each a Key to The City and everyone applauded for us. My family is weeping tears of joy.

Me: Thank you Mr. Mayor. It's truely a great honor. In all honesty we had no idea that we we're fighting a dangerous and vicious gang thats been terrorizing the city.

Mr. Mayor: It happens most of the time.

The members of the Black Daffodil Gang were found guilty of numerous crimes including murder, assault and battery, arson, armed robbery, several weapons violations and numerous counts of theft. They were all sentenced to 5 consecutive sentences of life in prison without parole plus 4,982 years. Betsy Davis was found guilty of assault and battery and 1st class conspiracy. She was sentenced to 25 years in prison and ordered to pay the Loud House $3,000,000.00 in restitution. Shannon Deluthe had her former parents arrested and she testified against them. They were found guilty of 4 counts of 1st Degree Murder and were sentenced to 4 consecutive life terms plus 850 years for Child Abuse, Drug Possession, and more. Shannon was adopted into the Loud House and was in a new good home.

THE END

Another fanfiction completed.

I wanted to add an action packed fight to this story that involved everyone. Shannon's past was way dark but I hope it doesn't sadden some people. The adding of a dangerous gang was totally not planned but it was the first idea that came to my mind for the end of the story.

Anyway tell me what you all think.

See you next time.

# The Loudest Mission: Relative Chaos

This is going to be a hypothetical episode on what might've happened had that tornado didn't destroy the Santiago House. It takes place after the events of Homespun. Act 1

[Episode begins with Vanzilla driving away.]

Me, Varie, Eddy, Lincoln, Laney and Lori are driving to the Santiago House.

**Lincoln:** "Can't I just stay in the car?"

**Lori:** "No. You are saying goodbye to your girlfriend in person!"

**Lincoln:** "Ronnie Anne is my girlfriend but we aren't that close like you and Bobby and it's not good-bye. They're only going away for the weekend.

**Lori:** [sobbing] "It might as well be forever. I don't know what I'll do without my Bobby Boo-Boo Bear!" [takes her hands off the wheel and covers her face.]

**Lincoln:** [grabs hold of the wheel and steers.] "Lori! Get it together, woman!"

Me: Hold on tight Lincoln!

---

[The Santiago's residence. Lori and Bobby are holding each other while crying]

**Bobby:** "Here, babe. This is for you." [takes out a hoodie with a cat dressed as a businessman.] "I wore it all week under my uniform."

[A cat's meow sound is played.]

**Lori** : "Ah, Boo-Boo Bear." [embraces it] "It smells like love. And corndogs."

[As they cry again, Me, Varie, Lincoln and Ronnie Anne are watching them, having gotten tired of it.]

**Ronnie Anne:** [looks at her watch] "Ugh. It's been 20 minutes. I'm calling it."

[Lincoln nods in agreement and the two of them go up to their older siblings and me and Lincoln try to pull Lori away and Ronnie Anne tries to pull Bobby away, which proves to be a task with them holding each other tightly.]

**Me:** So Ronnie Anne, you excited to visit your grandparents?

**Ronnie Anne:** [to Me and Lincoln while prying Bobby] "Yeah. And my aunt and uncle, and their four kids. It's crazy. You'd like it."

Varie: I had no idea you have a big family like Lincoln does.

Ronnie Anne: Yeah. I know. It's crazy.

**Lincoln:** "How are you gonna deal with it?"

**Ronnie Anne:** "It's only two days, then everything's back to normal."

**Lori:** [wailing] "TWO DAYS!"

Eddy: Okay this is getting tiresome.

[Me, Eddy, Lincoln and Ronnie Anne finally pry their older siblings away, but just as Lincoln is leaving while dragging Lori, she sticks herself in the doorframe.]

**Lori:** [devastated] "BOBBY!"

**Bobby:** [dejected] "LORI!"

**Lori:** "I'LL THINK OF YOU EVERY MINUTE!"

**Bobby:** "EVERY SECOND !"

[Lincoln pries out Lori and the oldest Loud girl runs back to Vanzilla crying while Bobby looks out the window downtrodden.]

Eddy: Whoo. I thought we would never pry those two apart.

Laney: Yeah. But have a nice trip Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: I will Laney.

Eddy: Be safe out there.

Ronnie: Will do Eddy.

Me: Have a good time at your relatives Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: [Fistbumps me] I will Lame-o.

Varie: Bye, Ronnie Anne. You and Bobby have fun.

Ronnie: I will Varie.

**Lincoln:** "Well, have a nice trip."

**Ronnie Anne:** [punches Lincoln's shoulder playfully] "Smell you later, Lame-o."

**Lincoln:** [chuckles] "Not if I smell you first." [leaves]

[Ronnie Anne waves as she closes the door, Bobby walks away still sniveling over not seeing Lori, and Ronnie Anne's mother comes home.]

**Maria:** "Hi, sweetie." [hugs her daughter] "Oh, sorry I had to work a double shift again. I wish I didn't have to leave you on your own so much.

**Ronnie Anne:** "I don't mind. I mean, how many kids get to practice kick flips inside the-" [her mother looks at her suspiciously] "Uh, I'll get our bags."

**Maria:** [surprised] "You packed for us? How did I get so lucky with you?"

**Ronnie Anne:** "I also made us sandwiches and put a toy bag together for Bobby. You know how bored he gets in the car."

**Bobby:** [insulted and still sad] "You make me sound like a baby!" [sniffles] "Did you pack my sticker books?"

---

[In Toledo, Ohio at the Casa Grande Corner Market and Apartment Complex, the Santiago's arrive.]

**Maria:** "We're here!"

**Bobby:** [with his face covered in stickers.] "Ho-ho! The bodega's looking good!"

**Maria:** "Are you ready to spend two wonderful days with your family?"

[Inside the building, grandpa Hector is taking decorations from apartment 2A to apartment 2B with his toddler Carlitos mimicking him. His wife Rosa comes out of 2B with a pot and Carlitos starts mimicking her.]

**Rosa:** "Hector, you were supposed to put up all the decorations this morning!"

**Hector:** "I was helping customers."

**Rosa:** "You were gossiping with the customers."

**Hector:** "I do not gossip! By the way, did you hear Vito Filliponio whitens his teeth?"

**Rosa:** "Ugh."

[As they take care of business, pet parrot Sergio comes out of 2B with a bone.]

**Sergio:** [squawks] "Too slow!"

[Big dog Lalo chases after the bird.]

**Rosa:** "Sergio! Give Lalo back his toy!"

[Enter only daughter Carlota with her hair all frizzy.]

**Carlota:** "Carl! Did you use all my hair product again?!"

[Enter self-proclaimed stud Carl.]

**Carl:** "This kind of handsome doesn't happen on its own."

[Carlota grabs Carl and starts rubbing his hair against hers.]

**Carl:** "STOP IT! YOU'RE SMOOSHING THE FLAIR!"

[Their mother Frida takes a picture of them fighting.]

**Frida:** [overjoyed] "I love seeing my babies play so sweetly." [gets tears in her eyes and cries into the next apartment with Carlitos following and mimicking her.]

[Carl and Carlota fix their hair and go their separate ways. Enter one more kid named CJ wearing a cape.]

**CJ:** "I'm Super CJ!" [makes whooshing noises and pretends to fly with Carlitos mimicking that.]

[Enter the father Carlos reading a book.]

**Carlos:** "Okay, Super CJ, just watch where you're going." [walks into a wall] "Oof! Huh, whoopsie." [clears throat and reads his book.] "Ooh! Did you know that sea anemones glow when they're scared."

**Carlota:** "Dad, it's the weekend. You're not supposed to be doing professor stuff."

**Carlos:** "Oh, this isn't for work. It's just for fun."

**Sergio:** [squawks] "Nerd alert!"

**Rosa:** [hands Carlos a casserole dish] "Carlos, put this on the table for me, please."

[While Carlos is too busy reading his book, Lalo eats up the casserole which Carlitos imitates. CJ continues playing his superhero game.]

**Frida:** [with a curtain] "Where should we put this?"

[Everyone starts arguing about the arrangements.]

**Casagrande's:** "No no no!" / "Right here!" / "Why did we wait so long to do this?" / "They're gonna be here any second!"

**CJ:** [seeing someone] "Bobby!"

[The rest of the family gasps and CJ whooshes into Bobby's arms.]

**Bobby:** "CJ!" [catches CJ] "Oof! How ya doing, buddy? You grow anymore, and you're gonna have to carry me!"

[The rest of the Casagrande's take the Santiago's luggage while Ronnie Anne is with Rosa.]

**Rosa:** [pushes Ronnie Anne into her bosom.] "Oh, mija, I'm so happy I get to have you for two whole days!"

**Ronnie Anne:** [unenthusiastic with a fake smile] "Yay. Two whole days."

---

At the Loud House Me, Varie, Eddy, Lincoln and the Girls are all standing outside of Lori's room. Lori had been crying ever since we got back.

Me: Boy, I don't think I've ever seen or heard Lori cry this much. Shes been in there for 2 hours. Do you think she'll ever get tired?

Luna: Who knows, dude?

Lynn: The last time she was this upset, she stayed in her room for 2 days.

Lola: That girl has it bad for that guy.

Laney: I agree, Lola. Me and Joey never act like that.

Eddy: I'm glad I have you Luan. You know how to always make me happy.

Luan: Me too Eddy. By the way J.D. where did they go?

Me: They're going to see their grandparents, aunt and uncle and their four cousins. Ronnie Anne says it should be chaotic. Kinda like this family.

Leni: Ronnie Anne has a big family like ours? That is totes cool!

Varie: I hope Lori gets better soon.

Lincoln: Well, I'm out.

Me: I hope Lori and Bobby get back together soon. I don't know how much longer I can stand seeing Lori cry like this.

Varie: I wonder how they're doing now.

Back at the Casa Grande building in Toledo.

[In the apartment, a door is jutting.]

**Hector:** "There's room for your luggage in the hall closet." [opens the door and quickly tosses the luggage into the closet before it collapses.] "Plenty of room."

[In the living room, while the Casagrande's are getting things ready, Bobby gets some food from the table.]

**Rosa:** [gasps] "Roberto! You're all bones and skin!" [adds more to Bobby's plate] "Eat! Eat!"

[Bobby turns around and sees the parrot, much to his shock.]

**Bobby:** [scared] "Sergio…" [chuckles] "You're still alive."

[Sergio hisses at Bobby.]

**Ronnie Anne:** [laughs at Bobby] "Looks like your little buddy missed you."

[Lalo pounces on Ronnie Anne and starts licking her.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "Lalo, get off me!"

**Bobby:** [laughs at Ronnie Anne] "Looks like your little buddy missed you, too."

[Ronnie Anne gets Lalo off her and stands up with her hair sticking up from all that licking. Just then there's a knock at the door. Maria goes to answer it and opens the door to reveal two kids who look like Me and Varie except they're are dressed in Russian Attire and taller. The boy has a black Russian fur cap, red shirt and orange sweatpants and the girl has a white Russian fur cap, dark green summer shirt and a red skirt.]

Boy: [Russian Accent] Hey, guys!

Casagrandes: Hi, Johann! Hi Varya!

Varya: [India Accent] Hello guys.

Ronnie Anne: Uh, who're they?

Carlota: That's Johann and his fiance Varya. Johann moved into the neighborhood in the apartment next to ours a few months ago and he's been coming over ever since. He and his family moved here from Russia.

Johann: [to Carlitos] Hey Carlitos! How's my favorite little man doing?

Carlitos laughs and the 3 of them hug

Johann: [to Carl] Carl, my comrade! How's it going?

Carl: Eh, so-so.

The fist bump

CJ: Johann! Varya! I missed you!

CJ gives Johann and Varya a big hug and lets them go.

Johann: You're growing strong CJ.

Varya: You'll have to carry us if you keep growing.

Johann: Zdravstvuyte Carlota, how's my favorite fashion designer girlfriend doing?

Carlota: Oh (Giggles; sweetly) I'm fantastic now that you're here.

Johann, Varya and Carlota kiss.

Ronnie Anne: Uh, you three like each other?

Carlota: Yeah. It happened a month ago. He told me that he liked me and I realized I like him too. I'm okay with sharing him with Varya. [to Johann] Johann, Varya, this is Bobby and Ronnie Anne, the cousins we were telling you about.

Johann: These are Bobby and Ronnie Anne?! [to the Santiago Siblings] Hello my name is Johann Nyyozanovsky. I am 16 years old and I'm pretty sure we're gonna be best friends. Me and my family moved here from Russia.

He and Bobby shake hands.

Varya: My name is Varya Nahasapeemapetilon Nyyozanovsky. I met Johann in an ancient temple in the Bombay Jungle in India.

Ronnie Anne: Wow. It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Carlota: Oh, guys, there's this thing I wanted to show you.

As the kids leave, Frida and Maria are talking in the kitchen.

**Frida:** "So, have you told the kids yet?"

**Maria:** [closes the kitchen shutters] "No. Not yet. And please keep it a secret."

**Frida:** "Ay, don't worry. I won't tell anyone."

**Hector:** [opens the shutter] "Are you talking about the secret?"

**Frida:** "I might have told Papa."

**Rosa:** "Hector! I said to be quiet about the secret!"

**Frida:** "And Mama."

**CJ:** "Are we talking about the secret?"

**Frida:** "Okay, I told everyone!" [chuckles guiltily]

Johann: Are you guys talking about the secret?

Frida: And Johann and Varya.

**Maria:** "Guys, please don't say anything. I haven't found the right moment to talk to Bobby and Ronnie Anne. It would be such a big change. I want to make sure they're on board."

**Frida:** "I will help convince them."

**Maria:** "I appreciate it, but-"

**Frida and CJ:** "We'll all convince them!"

Johann: And me too!

**Hector:** "Great idea!"

**Rosa:** "I will light my…" [holds up a candle with a decoration of Elvis on it.] "… special candle. It works every time."

[Maria looks nervous about this.]

---

**Hector:** "You guys are going to love all the changes we've made to the bodega."

**Ronnie Anne:** "As long as you still got those ice pops I like." [gets pulled away by Carlota] "Whoa!"

**Carlota:** "Ronnie Anne, you don't wanna go to the boring bodega. Ugh."

[Bobby opens the door]

**Hector:** "No, Bobby!" [closes the door] "There's a vicious new street gang in the neighborhood!" [notices Lalo whimpering] "Even Lalo is terrified of them!"

[Lalo shows his fear. Hector gets out a tin of sardines and opens it up. He opens the door and tosses the tin outside. At that moment, a pack of vicious cats starts tearing at the tin.]

**Hector:** "Now's our chance!"

[The boys run for the bodega.]

**Bobby:** "So, the gang has cats?"

**Hector:** "The gang is cats!"

[They enter the bodega safe and sound.]

---

[Carlota's room]

**Carlota:** [looking through her wardrobe] "Check it out! I found some really cute dresses at the thrift store for you." [holds out two black blouses with yellow streaks.] "I even found two of these so we can match." [Transition to them wearing the outfits which consist of the blouse, a matching top, matching shoes, a matching hat, and hoop earrings.]

**Carlota:** "Ooh! Now you're gonna get all the boys' attention."

**Ronnie Anne:** [uncomfortable with the new look] "Uh, Carlota, this isn't really my-"

**Carlota:** [holding perfume] "Here. This covers up the moth ball smell." [sprays Ronnie Anne who coughs from the fumes.] "Wouldn't it be fun if we could do this everyday?"

**Ronnie Anne:** "That would be kinda hard since we live in different states."

[Frida takes a picture of the girls bonding.]

**Frida:** [excited] "Oh my gosh." [chuckles] "You two already look like sisters." [breaks out into tears]

**Ronnie Anne:** [confused] "Wait. What?"

**Carlota:** "Oh, hey, hey! I have a fun idea." [gets out some kind of papery substance.] "Let's wax our legs!"

[Ronnie Anne grasps her leg in fear.]

---

[The Bodega. CJ is playing around with the door which causes the bell to go off.]

**CJ:** "Look, Bobby! We got a new bell!" [closes door]

**Hector:** "Okay, CJ, let's not wear it out. It cost me $12."

**Bobby:** "Grandpa! I love what you've done with the place, but have you ever considered putting the milk in the rear of the store? Then, other people would buy other things on their way to it. It's called "impulse shopping". I learned that at my supermarket job."

**Hector:** "You're a genius!"

**Carl:** [scoffs] "Yeah, but can he do…" [grabs a watermelon, struggles to hold it, and lifts it up feebly.] "… THIS?!" [gives in and drops the watermelon on top of him while struggling to get up.] "LOOK AWAY!"

**Carlos:** [reading his book] "Did you know that male seahorses are the ones who give birth? Look at that."

---

[Back in the apartment, Ronnie Anne leaves Carlota's room after having her leg waxed.]

**Ronnie Anne:** [limping] "Ow, ow, ow."

**Carlitos:** [imitating] "Ow, ow, ow, ow."

Just then Johann and Varya come up.

Johann: Hello Ronnie Anne! Listen, now that we're gonna be new comrades, we need to show you something.

Ronnie Anne: Uh, What?

Johann: Come, we will show you!

Johann and Varya drag Ronnie Anne to Johann's apartment and up to his attic.

Johann: Behold.

Ronnie saw in amazment a miniature wood-carved replica diorama of the city of Moscow, Russia with buildings from all over Russia's History and it had a model train set in it.

Ronnie Anne: Wow!

Johann: It took me 3 months, some landscaping and almost all of the tables we had, but I finished it and this was the end result. So, what do you think?

Ronnie Anne: Wow. This is… Neat.

Johann: Come on, let's go play with it!

Johann drags Ronnie Anne and the 3 start playing.

LATER

Johann and Varya are happily playing with the trains while Ronnie Anne looks uninterested.

Johann: This was SO awesome. Wouldn't it be great if we could do this every day?

Ronnie Anne: Yeah, it sure would, but it would be kinda hard since we're going back in two days. Now I gotta go back to my apartment.

Ronnie Anne leaves but doesn't notice the stairs.

Johann: Watch out for the…

Ronnie Anne trips and falls down the stairs and lands with a thud

Johann: Stairs.

Ronnie Anne: [weakly] Ow.

Ronnie Anne goes to the kitchen in the apartment through the back window limping.

**Ronnie Anne:** [limping] "Ow, ow, ow."

**Carlitos:** [imitating] "Ow, ow, ow, ow."

**Ronnie Anne:** [from the kitchen window] "Shh, Carlitos! I'm just getting a snack. We don't want grandma to find out."

**Carlitos:** "Shh!"

[Ronnie Anne closes the kitchen shutters, opens the fridge and gets an apple, but when she closes the fridge, Rosa suddenly appears as if Lucy would.]

**Rosa:** "Aha!"

**Ronnie Anne:** [startled] "Aah!"

**Rosa:** "I always know when someone in my house is hungry."

[Rosa sits Ronnie Anne down at the table for food.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "But, but-"

**Rosa:** "Sit." [sits Ronnie Anne down and puts out the kitchenware and some food for her granddaughter.] "Don't you wish Grandma could cook for you everyday?"

**Ronnie Anne:** "It'd be great, but by the time it got to Royal Woods, it would be a little cold."

**Rosa:** [having misheard that] "What?! You've got a cold? You know what really opens up the sinuses? Hot sauce!"

[She pours the sauce on Ronnie Anne's food, and it causes a miniature explosion.]

---

[Back at the bodega, Bobby is dealing with a customer who did a little impulse shopping.]

**Customer:** "I just came here for milk. How did I spend $150?" [takes his groceries and leaves.]

**Hector:** "That milk trick really worked! You are a natural!" [hugs his grandson] "You'll be running this store in no time!"

**Bobby:** [suspicious] "Wait. What?"

**Hector:** [changing the subject] "I mean, did you hear Vito Filliponio whitens his teeth?"

---

[Back in the apartment, Ronnie Anne is stuffed from Rosa's food.]

**Ronnie Anne:** [nauseous] "Ugh… I think I have a stomachache."

**Rosa:** "I have an old Casagrande remedy for that: lick your finger…" [licks her finger] "… and put it in your bellybutton."

**Ronnie Anne:** [not wanting that and puts her sweater down.] "I'm suddenly feeling better!"

**Carlota:** "Ronnie Anne!" [comes into the living room] "I just had another great idea. Let's pierce your ears!" holds out the tweezers and piercing gun.]

**Rosa:** "Not now! She's eating!"

**Frida:** "Okay, smile with your eyes!" [takes another photo and looks at it] "Ronnie Anne blinked. One more!"

**Carlota:** "Now now, Mom! I'm about to pierce her bellybutton!"

**Ronnie Anne:** "Wait! You said ears!"

**Rosa:** "She's not done eating!"

**Frida:** "I only need two seconds. Come on!"

[While the Casagrande ladies are arguing, Ronnie Anne ducks out and goes to the sofa to relax, opens a magazine and sighs with relief.]

**Sergio:** [squawks] "Showtime!"

[The Casagrande's suddenly arrive and sit down.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "Uh… what's happening?"

**Carlota:** "Ooh! Our show's on! The Dream Boat!"

**Bobby:** [joins in] "This is Lori's favorite show. And so it's mine, too."

**Announcer:** "Next on **the Dream Boat**, who will Karen send overboard tonight?"

[Brock, Bryant, and Blaine are showcased.]

**Carlota:** "Ugh. I hope it's Brock. He has no style."

[Everyone starts arguing over that statement.]

**Frida:** [takes a picture of the argument; to Ronnie Anne.] "Oh, sweetie, wouldn't it be nice if we could do this everyday?"

**Ronnie Anne:** "Why does everyone keep saying that?"

[Lalo jumps onto the sofa and Ronnie Anne while the others in the sofa have made room for the big dog.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "I have to go to the bathroom." [pulls herself free from Lalo and goes.]

---

[The bathroom. Ronnie Anne is getting some peace and quiet with her magazine, but the family starts coming in unannounced.]

**Carlota:** "Ronnie Anne, you missed it! Blaine walked the plank."

Johann: Good riddence to him.

**Frida:** "How much do you love the show?"

**Johann:** "Who do you think Karen will pick tomorrow night?"

**Hector:** "It'd better be Brock!"

**Bobby:** "He doesn't deserve her!"

[They all start arguing again.]

---

[Later that night, Ronnie Anne is sleeping in the guest bed with Maria, who tosses and turns on her. Ronnie Anne grabs her pillow and goes to sleep on the sofa.]

**Ronnie Anne:** [exhales] "Finally, some peace and quiet."

[At that moment, a train sounds its horn and passes by the building, leaving a loud sound and some rattling in the apartment. Ronnie Anne sighs and tries to get some sleep, but the cat gang starts meowing and she shuts the window to shut the noise up. But then, she finds Lalo has taken the sofa while she was up.]

**Ronnie Anne:** [irritated] "Really, Lalo?"

[She tries to push him off to no avail, takes her pillow, finds Bobby sleeping in an awkward position on his bed, opens the closet, gets piled underneath the junk, goes to the bathroom to sleep in the bathtub and opens up the curtain to find Sergio who squawks at and startles her.]

**Sergio:** "I'm naked!"

[Ronnie Anne closes the bathtub curtain, goes under the table, and sighs as she goes to sleep.]

---

[The next morning, another train goes by and everyone's having breakfast.]

**Bobby:** "This weekend's gone by so fast. I'm really gonna miss everybody."

[Ronnie Anne smiles that at least she'll be going home soon.]

**CJ:** "Nuh-uh."

**Bobby:** "Yes-huh, CJ. I'm gonna miss you."

**CJ:** "Nuh-uh. 'Cause you're not leaving ever! Mom said so! As a secret!"

**Ronnie Anne:** [baffled] "Wait. We're not leaving? Mom, what is CJ talking about?"

**Maria:** "Okay. Well, here goes. Ronnie Anne, Bobby… I've been thinking about this for a long time. I hate that you guys have to be alone so much, and we have this great family here. So, when I found out that I could get a job at the city hospital, I thought maybe we could move here?" [beat] "What do you guys think?"

[Ronnie Anne drops her spoon from hearing that.]

**Ronnie Anne:** [flabbergasted] "But, but… where would we even stay?"

**Rosa:** "You can live with us! We have plenty of room!"

Johann: And we'll live right next door to each other, new comrade!

**Bobby:** "That sounds awesome! Maybe I could work at the bodega!"

**Hector:** "You can take over the bodega. I mean, after I retire."

**Carl:** "And after I retire. Until then, you work for me."

**Rosa:** "This calls for a celebration. A moving in party! I will make a feast and a giant cake!"

[The others are all in agreement with this decision and Frida takes another photo of Ronnie Anne, who looks on distraught and dismayed.]

Act 2

**Me, Varie, Eddy and Lincoln:** [shocked from hearing the news] "You're WHAT?!"

[We're talking to Ronnie Anne on video chat.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "Believe me. It's not my idea."

**Me:** "Well, did you tell your family you don't want to?"

**Ronnie Anne:** "They're not gonna listen to me. It's ten against one."

**Lincoln:** "I've been there before.

Me: Me too. We tried several times.

Varie: Yeah. It never works.

Eddy: Yep. Been there done that.

Lincoln: Well, don't worry. You've called the right person."

**Ronnie Anne:** "I know. Put Lori on."

[We're disappointed he's not the one she wanted help from, puts Lori, who is wearing the businesscat hoodie, on video chat.]

**Lori:** "Hey, Ronnie Anne. What's up?"

[Cut to outside the Loud House after she hears the unfortunate news.]

**Lori:** [furious] "YOU'RE WHAT?!"

[Lori angrily drags Lincoln to Vanzilla and Me, Varie and Eddy follow them. Just then Luan, Laney and Lily come up]

Luan: Hey Eddy. where you going?

Eddy: Me, J.D., Varie, Lincoln and Lori are going to the Casagrande house in Toledo, Ohio. You can come with us if you want Luan.

Luan: I'd be delighted Eddy.

Leni: Ooh. Can I come too?

Eddy: Sure Leni.

Leni: Yay!

[We follow Lincoln and Lori. Cuts to us driving all the way to the Casagrande's]

Lori: "[Furious] I don't know what Bobby's thinking, but I am gonna tell him what he should be thinking!"

**Lincoln:** "I still don't get why we have to come along."

**Lori:** [rioting] "BECAUSE RONNIE ANNE'S YOUR GIRLFRIEND!"

**Lincoln:** "She is my girlfriend but we're not that close!"

Me: Well we're coming with you just to make sure we don't get ourselves killed by Lori's rage. Plus Eddy and Luan wanted to come with and Laney, Lily and Leni wanted to come with to see this place. I've never been to Toledo, Ohio before so this'll be a first for us.

Varie: Yeah. It sounds cool but Lori, Ronnie Anne and Lincoln aren't as close as you and Bobby.

**Lori:** "Guys, we are literally crossing a bridge. Do you really want to get into an argument WITH ME RIGHT NOW?!" [makes an intimidating face to her brother, sisters and best friends.]

Me: Lincoln, Lori can be really scary at times.

[The 9 of us realize just how furious the oldest sister is and just stops. Eddy and Luan hug eachother]

Laney: Guys. When Lori is like this she can be a monster.

---

[Back at the Casagrande's, Rosa is finishing up the cake and everyone else except Ronnie Anne is getting ready. She hears Me, Varie, Eddy, Luan, Leni, Laney, Lily, Lincoln and Lori drive up and is happy to see them.]

Me: I sense a disturbance in the Force.

The vicious cat gang comes out.

Varie: I got this.

Varie roars like a Tyrannosaurus from Jurassic Park and it scares all the cats away.

We were all amazed.

Me: Wow! Varie I didn't know you can do dinosaur roars.

Varie: You learn some things from others as you go on.

**Ronnie Anne:** [acting] "Oh, I wonder who that could be. I'll just let them in."

[She presses the buzzer, hears the 9 of us knock, and lets us in.]

**Lincoln:** [coming in] "Did you guys know there's a vicious gang of cats trying to get in here?"

[Lalo whimpers in fear. Carl notices Lori and pretends to have done a lot of one-armed push-ups.]

**Carl:** [feigning] "Five thousand-" [sees Lori] "Oh. How embarrassing. I didn't see you guys walk in."

**Ronnie Anne:** [ignoring Carl] "Anyway, this is Lori, Bobby's girlfriend." [hearing that last part upsets Carl] "And this is Lincoln."

**Frida:** [excited] "Your boyfriend!" [takes a photo of them]

[Lincoln and Ronnie Anne start sweating nervously.]

Me: They're close but not as close as Bobby and Lori.

Ronnie Anne: And these are their sisters Leni, Luan, Laney, and Lily and their best friends J.D., Varie, and Eddy.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Varie: Same here.

Eddy: Hello to all of you.

Laney: It's a pleasure.

Lily: Same here.

Luan: Eddy is my boyfriend and he and I are close. What did the Chile Pepper say to the other Chile Pepper?

CJ: I don't know. What?

Luan: You really SPICE me up. [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: [Laughs] That was funny Luan.

Eddy: [Laughs] That had a lot of Spice to it. [Rimshot]

Varie: [Laughs] Good one.

**Ronnie Anne:** "[introducing the Casagrande's to the Loud's] "This is my mom's brother, Carlos, his wife, Frida, their kids Carlota, CJ, Carl, and Carlitos, and my grandma and grandpa. Oh and that's Johann and his fiance Varya, they live next door. Anyway, Lori, you must really miss Bobby. He's in the bodega. Let's go." [takes Lori to the bodega, leaving Lincoln with the rest of the family.]

**Rosa:** "Kids, after such a long drive, you must be famished."

Me: Why not.

**Lincoln:** "I could eat."

Eddy: I'm starving.

Varie: Me too.

Luan: Same here.

Laney: I'm hungry too.

---

[In the bodega, Bobby is labeling the items prices with a pricing gun, with his face covered in price tags. Enter his sister and girlfriend.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "Bobby, look! It's your beautiful, devoted girlfriend. She came all this way to see you." [leaves the two of them alone.]

**Bobby:** "Wow, babe, this is the best day ever. First, I get a sticker gun, and now you're here?"

**Lori:** [serious tone] "Bobby, what is all this about you moving away?"

**Bobby:** "I know it may seem like a shock, but don't worry. I have everything figured out. My grandpa said I could work in the bodega with him, and this place is really rad. Let me show you around. You're gonna love where I put the milk." [takes her]

**Lori:** [stammering over his talking.] "But-but-but…" [gets pulled into the tour.]

---

[Lori now has price tags on her face.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "What do you mean you didn't convince him?"

**Lori:** "He talked about the bodega for 40 minutes until the beef jerky guy showed up, and at that point, I had literally reached my limit."

**Ronnie Anne:** [sighs and ponders] "We need to do something to get Bobby's attention."

[Flashback to her wearing those outfits with Carlota.]

**Carlota:** "Ooh! Now you're gonna get all the boys' attention."

[End flashback]

**Ronnie Anne:** [gasps] "I know!" [grabs and pulls Lori's arm.]

**Lori:** "What is with this family and the arm pulling?"

---

[We have just finished Rosa's food and are feeling bloated.]

Me: [Satisfied] Mmm. Boy Ms. Rosa, You make really good food and the spiciness was Mucho Delicioso and Muy Caliente.

Rosa: Gracias!

Me: Denada.

Lincoln: I didn't know you speak Spanish, J.D.

Me: I know some words but not the full Language in its entirety.

Varie: [satisfied] Mmm. I'm full.

Luan: Boy that was delicious.

Eddy: You said it Luan.

Laney: Ah. I don't think I've ever had good food like this.

Lily: Me too.

**Lincoln:** [pats his belly and groans nauseously.] "I think I ate too much."

[Enter CJ acting like a pirate.]

**CJ:** "Hey, Lincoln, wanna play Pirates?"

**Lincoln:** "Aw, I'd love to play Pirates, CJ, but I have a stomachache."

**Rosa:** "I can take care of that." [licks her finger and puts it in Lincoln's bellybutton.]

**Lincoln:** "What are you-" [suddenly feels better] "Oh." [to CJ] "Let's do this!" [starts playing with CJ] "En garde!"

Me: Wow. That's an ingenius method.

The two start playing while Me, Varie, Eddy, Luan, Leni, Laney and Lily look at them.

Me and Varie: Awwwwwwwww!

Just then, Carlotta, Johann and Varya come up

Carlota: They do look cute don't they.

Me: Yes they do.

Carlota: You must be Leni and Varie.

Leni: Yeah that's us. I LOVE your outfit. It is totes chic.

Varie: It is beautiful

Carlota: Thanks! Your dresses look totes fabs too.

Varie: Thank you.

Leni: Oh, you're too kind!

The 3 girls giggle and run to Carlota's room. Me and Johann just stand there

Me and Johann: (In unison; sigh) What a woman. (We look at each other) You're dating her? No, we're getting married to her in 10 years.

Johann: Allow me to properly introduce myself. My name is Johann. I'm 16 years old.

Me: Oh, well, I'm J.D. I'm 15 years old.

We shake hands

Johann: You like Russia?

Me: I've done alot of history reports on Russia and I went there when I was 11.

Johann: Neat. Then come with me.

[Johann takes me to his apartment]

Meanwhile Carlota, Varie and Leni are trying on outfits when suddenly Ronnie Anne and Lori come in.

Leni: Oh! Hi Lori.

Varie: Hey Lori.

**Ronnie Anne:** "Carlota, I need you to do a makeover."

**Carlota:** [cheers] "Finally! We'll start by throwing out all of these clothes." [tugs on her cousin's clothes] "I usually donate, but nobody is gonna want these."

**Ronnie Anne:** "Not me, her!" [referring to Lori]

[Lori waves to Carlota.]

**Carlota:** "Oh. See, I didn't mean that. You have just a really… unique look. It's sorta rugged, yet-"

**Ronnie Anne:** [irritated and fed up] "Dude, move on."

---

Meanwhile Johann is taking me up to his attic.

Johann: OK, Here we are.

I look and gasp. It's his Moscow Train Set.

Me: [in awe] Awesomeness!

Johann: So you wanna play with it?

Me: Heck yeah I do!

[In the bodega, while Bobby is stocking some of the fruit, Carl takes a peanut out of his pocket and hits Bobby with it. Bobby turns and Carl whistles casually. As Bobby walks off, Lori comes in with an all new look, which catches Carl's eye.]

**Carl** [infatuated on a stool] "Va-va-voom! Bonita chiquita! Forget about Bobby. You're too beautiful for him. You're a ten! He's a four."

**Lori:** "You're very cute, but I really need to talk to Bobby."

**Carl:** "Ah, playing hard to get? Challenge accepted. You will be the gazelle, and I will be the puma." [roars playfully and then trips over the store, knocking over the flour and covering Lori in it.]

**Bobby:** "Whoa, babe! Are you okay?" [notices the mess] "Uh… I'm gonna have to charge you for that flour." [Lori looks annoyed by that.]

---

**Ronnie Anne:** [pounds her fist on the table.] "We need a new plan, and fast."

**Lori:** "But what?"

[A promo for the Dram Boat finale comes on.]

**Announcer:** "Tune in tonight for the finale of **the Dream Boat** . Can Bryant keep hope afloat with his one-on-one dinghy date with Karen? Or will it be man overboard?"

**Sergio:** [squawks] "Dinghy date!"

[This gives Lori and Ronnie Anne an idea.]

---

[On the rooftop, Lori, dressed in a sailor get-up, brings a blindfolded Bobby up and he takes the blindfold off.]

**Lori:** "Ta-da!" [shows him a replica of the dinghy date.] "A one-on-one dinghy date. Sort of."

**Bobby:** "Wow. Just like the Dream Boat. It's so romantic, babe."

**Lori:** "I know. Because we're so romantic. I mean, we literally have such a great connection. Don't you think?"

**Bobby:** "Totally. And I was gonna tell you-"

**Delivery Guy:** "HELP!"

[Bobby sees that the delivery guy's cargo is being attacked by the cat gang.]

**Delivery Guy:** "Ay, my mangoes!"

**Bobby:** "My mango guy's in trouble! I'm sorry, babe. Bodega business calls."

[He leaves and Lori sighs with disappointment.]

---

[Ronnie Anne and Lori sneak into her grandparents' room.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "You keep an eye out for my grandma." [checks under the bed and finds a case.] "She's got cures and potions for everything. There must be something for clueless boyfriends. Hmm." [holds up a bottle in a heart-shaped vale.] "This looks interesting."

[Later, they have a cookie with Bobby's name on it and Ronnie Anne dabs the love potion on it with a heart-shaped smoke cloud coming out.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "Remember, it's very important that you're the first person Bobby sees after he eats this."

**Lori:** "Got it."

[Outside the bodega, Lori goes to Bobby who is sweeping the area, sneaks up behind him and gives the OK to Ronnie Anne.]

**Lori:** [feigning casualty] "Hi, Boo-Boo Bear. I thought you might be hungry. I baked you a cookie."

**Bobby:** "Oh, chocolate chip! Score!"

[Enter another customer]

**Vito:** "Uh, excuse me. Can you tell me where you put the milk?" [smiles with his teeth giving off a gleam.]

**Bobby:** "You must be Vito."

**Vito:** "How did you know?"

**Bobby:** "Uh, just a lucky guess." [to Lori] "One sec, babe. I gotta help this customer." [goes to help Vito]

[Both Lori and Ronnie Anne groan in complete frustration and Sergio comes flying out the window, snatches the cookie off the plate, eats it, and sees Bobby.]

**Bobby:** "Alright, Mr. Filliponio, have a great rest of your day."

[Vito leaves with a big smile on his face. Bobby turns and sees Sergio eyeing him romantically.]

**Sergio:** [under the power of the love cookie; squawks passionately.] "Who's the hunk? Hubba, hubba!"

[Bobby doesn't like the sound of that and runs away with Sergio in hot pursuit.]

---

[Lori is dragging Lincoln by his arm. Me, Varie, Eddy, Luan, Leni, Laney, and Lily are following them]

**Lincoln, Me, Varie, Leni and Lily:** "We're leaving?

Lincoln: But Mrs. Casagrande's baking a cake."

Me: And Johann hasn't showed me the best part of his Russian train set yet.

**Lori:** [heartbroken] "Lincoln, I literally just lost my boyfriend." [angrily] "Do you really wanna argue with me right now?"

Laney: Come on Lori, he still Loves you no matter

[Enter Bobby covered in feathers thanks to Sergio.]

**Bobby:** "Babe, where are you going?"

**Lori:** [furious] "What do you care? Why don't you just go back to your precious bodega? You obviously care about it more than you care about me!" [starts sobbing]

Me: We'd better go back inside.

**Lincoln:** "I'm just gonna go help Mrs. Casagrande with the frosting." [chuckles and we rush back into the apartment following Lincoln.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "Guys, what's happening out there?"

**Lincoln:** "We don't know. But it was too much drama for me."

**Ronnie Anne:** [notices something] "Wait a minute. They're hugging, and Lori's smiling. She must have finally convinced him! Yes!"

---

[Lori comes back in and Ronnie Anne comes running up to her.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "Thank you, thank you, thank you!" [hugs Lori] "I knew we could do this! I'll go pack up my stuff."

**Lori:** [sheepishly] "Uh, actually…"

**Ronnie Anne:** [not happy] "What?"

**Lori:** "I know I came here to convince Bobby not to move, but after talking to him, I think he should stay."

**Ronnie Anne:** [aghast] "After he totally forgot about you?"

**Lori:** "But he didn't. He's actually been thinking really hard about how we can make this work. We'll only be apart for a year, and then we can both go to the college here where your Uncle Carlos teaches."

**Ronnie Anne:** "Well, that's great for you guys, but what about me? Lincoln, come on, help me out here."

**Lincoln:** [licking the leftover frosting on the whisk.] "I don't know, Ronnie Anne. I think your family's pretty awesome." [licks the frosting again] "I mean, who can make a cake like this?"

**Ronnie Anne:** [smacks the whisk out of Lincoln's hand.] "UGH!" [stomps away]

---

[Later that night, Ronnie Anne is sitting outside on the steps upset that nothing worked.]

**Maria:** [comes outside] "Are you okay, honey? Lincoln said you were out here."

**Ronnie Anne:** "Mom, I don't wanna move. I like my life back home. I have my own room. I can do my own thing. Here, I can't even go to the bathroom without an audience."

**Maria:** "I know it would be an adjustment, but think how nice it would be to be part of a big family, and they all love you so much."

**Ronnie Anne:** "I love them, too. I just…" [makes big pleading eyes]

**Maria:** "Honey, I would never make you move if you didn't want to. I really wanted this to feel like home for you, but if it doesn't, it doesn't. Why don't you pack up while I break the news?"

**Ronnie Anne:** "Thanks for understanding, mom."

[They hug and step back into the building, but they forgot to close the door with a note attached to it.] **DON'T FORGET TO LOCK THE DOOR !**

[At that moment, the cat gang sees this as an opportunity. Ronnie Anne runs to the closet to get her things, but to her surprise, it's been converted into her own room, just like Lincoln's.]

**Carlos:** "So, what do you think?"

[Frida takes a photo of Ronnie Anne in her new room.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "What is this?"

**Carlos:** "Well, we thought you might need a space of your own."

**Carl:** [referring to the skateboards and skateboarding posters.] "I put those up. And if you ever wanna go skating, I have been known to shred like a boss."

**Carlota:** "And I picked out some hoodies for you. We'll work our way up to dresses."

**Hector:** "And I stocked the fridge with those ice pops you like." [shows her a mini-fridge with them in it.] "You can pay me back later."

**Rosa:** [nudges her husband for that last statement and holds up an incense container.] "I cleansed the room of evil spirits." [holds up a container of bug spray.] "And spiders."

**Frida:** [showing her photos] "And I hung some pictures of our beautiful family." [points to a specific one] "I even put up one of you and your boyfriend."

Me: They're close but not as close as Lori and Bobby.

**CJ:** [holding up a sign] "And I made this. It says **Ronnie Anne's Room: Keep out!** " [gives it to her]

**Ronnie Anne:** [touched] "Wow, guys. This is incredible. I don't know what to say."

**Maria:** "Don't worry, honey. I'll handle it. I'm sorry, everyone, but I think we're going to-"

**Ronnie Anne:** [interrupting] "Need more snacks for the moving in party!"

**Rosa:** [screams in a panic] "THERE ARE NOT ENOUGH SNACKS?! I AM SO EMBARRASSED!"

[The others, Me, Varie, Eddy, Luan, Leni, Laney, Lily, Lincoln and Lori go to help with the snacks while Maria and Ronnie Anne stay behind.]

**Maria:** "So, you wanna stay?" [Ronnie Anne nods] "What changed your mind?"

**Ronnie Anne:** "You're right, Mom. It is gonna be an adjustment, but maybe it will be nice being part of a big family. Especially this one."

[They hug again, but the precious moment is cut when a thud is heard.]

**Ronnie Anne and Maria:** [horrified] "Oh no. WE LEFT THE DOOR OPEN!"

Me: AYE CARAMBA!

[Lalo hears it and the cats barge into the apartment much to the dog's horror. They shred up Carlos and go after the others. Rosa and Carlota attack with brooms, but the cats get them and they run away. Lincoln and CJ attack with their pirate play. The cats strip Hector of his pants, revealing he wears chili pepper boxers.]

**Bobby:** [notices them] "Grandpa, sick boxers!" [takes his pants off revealing a pair of his own.] "We should sell them at the bodega!"

**Hector:** "Great idea!"

**Frida:** [screaming and taking a quick photo.] "I'M ALLERGIC ON TOP OF EVERYTHING!" [wails] [The cats chase Lalo who runs under the table and knocks the cake into the air.]

**The Casagrande's:** "THE CAKE!"

**Ronnie Anne:** [runs in] "I've got it!" [catches it]

[The Casagrande's sigh with relief, but the cats pass Ronnie Anne, making her trip and drop the cake on her.]

Varie: I got this.

Varie fires a torrent of water that smells like fish and the cats follow it out the door and I close it.

Me: Whew!

[The next day, Lori and Bobby are hugging farewell.]

**Lori:** "I'm really gonna miss you, Boo-Boo Bear, but I'm so excited about our future together."

**Bobby:** "Me too, babe. I'll be counting down the days until I see you again."

**Carl:** [hugging Lori's legs] "As will I."

**Bobby:** [chuckles] "Carl, could we have a minute?"

**Carl:** "Fine. But remember, my gazelle, if he ever mistreats you…" [opens his jacket and reveals a tattoo of Lori on his stomach labeled "Mi Amor."] "… this puma will be ready to pounce!"

**Carlota:** [angrily off-screen] "WHO USED UP ALL OF MY LIMITED EDITION BLACK EYELINER?!"

**Carl:** [covers himself up and chuckles sheepishly.] "Gotta run!" [goes back inside]

[Lori and Bobby chuckle at that little moment and hug one more time. Lincoln is getting his and Lori's stuff into Vanzilla.]

**Lincoln:** [to Ronnie Anne] "So, I guess this is goodbye."

**Ronnie Anne:** [holds her fist out] "Yeah. Smell you later, lame-o."

Me: We'll miss you Ronnie Anne. But we'll always keep you in our hearts.

Varie: Yeah. But it's gonna different in Royal Woods without you.

Eddy: Yeah but it was fun.

Luan: I agree.

Laney: It was awesome with you.

Lily: Yeah. We'll miss you.

Ronnie Anne: I'm gonna miss you all.

Me: Maybe you'll come back to us one day for a visit. We would all like that.

Lincoln: Me too.

Leni: Totes!

[Lincoln flinches at the possible punch, and then Ronnie Anne hugs him instead, and he hugs her back.]

**Lincoln:** "Whoa. You've never hugged me before."

**Ronnie Anne:** "Don't get used to it."

[Lincoln prepares to leave but stops.]

**Lincoln:** "Oh, before I go, here's something that might help you out. It always helps me." [whispers it into Ronnie Anne's ear.]

**Ronnie Anne:** "Really?"

**Lincoln:** "Trust me."

---

Back at the Loud House at the present day we were doing a simulation in Lisa's virtual reality machine on what would've happened.

SIMULATION ENDED.

Me: I'm glad that was a simulation and not the real thing.

Ronnie Anne: I know. But I'm glad that my family is moving into a house across the street from you and Johann and Varya are with them too as roommate families.

Me: Me too Ronnie Anne. Now we're next door neighbors. Thank you for letting us use your Virtual Reality Simulator, Lisa.

Lisa: My pleasure J.D.

Me: [To the viewers] This turned out to be an amazing experience.

Not only are the Casagrandes and the Santiago's next door neighbors but also Johann and Varya now live with them. This is now the beginning of a beautiful friendship. Right Johann?

Johann appears and puts his hand on my shoulder.

Johann: Right comrade.

Me and Johann: [To the Viewers] DASVIDANIYA!

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to do a hypothetical episode on what would've happened had the Santiago house not been destroyed by the tornado in Homespun. Also it doesn't tell us where the Casagrande building is located in the show or what city and state it's a part of so we had to use our imagination. I made this into a simulation episode to provide the hypothetical view. I know Johann is not a Russian name but I thought it would be cool.

This proved to be as big a challenge as Brawl in the Family.

See you next time.

# Fool Me Twice

It was March 31st and tomorrow was the most feared day in the Loud House: April 1st, A.K.A. April Fools Day; The Day where Luan tortures her family with deadly pranks that can land people in the hospital and she gets a good laugh from all of their pain.

[A Bus stops in the middle of a street and Lincoln comes out, wearing a coat, a hat, and a glasses with a fake mustache, he then hides behind a dumpster, then in a tree, (which he accidentally falls out of) then he rides a scooter to a local highway.]

**Lincoln** : [Makes a bird call] Ca-ca! Ca-ca! [Me, Varie, The Eds, Woody, Jessie and The Loud family sans Shannon and Luan appear out of our hiding places in our disguises]

**Lynn Sr.:** [slowly and with an affected deep voice] What animal does Mary have?

**Lincoln:** [also with an affected voice] A lamb with the fleece as white as snow.

[Everyone sans Lincoln, sighs in relief and they remove their disguises]

**Lynn Sr.** : Oh, good. It's really you, son. Are you sure Luan didn't follow you?

**Lincoln** : Definitely. I took 4 different buses. Plus, I've got Clyde doing some surveillance on her.

[At Sunset Canyon retirement home, Luan is entertaining the elders, with Clyde disguised an elder, monitoring Luan.]

**Lynn Sr.** : Great! Now let's get down to business. April Fools day is tomorrow, and we still don't have a plan to stop Luan from pranking our butts off! So, who's got an idea?

**Lori** : Oh, Bobby said we could hide in the basement of the bodega, we just have to watch out for the rat traps… and the asbestos. After we moved the Casagrande Apartment building here we had everything set up.

**Rita** : [unimpressed] You're really selling it, honey.

Me: Asbestos is poisonous insulation and it can destroy you.

Eddy: I had no idea that my girlfriend can cause all sorts of deadly pranks like this.

Varie: It's no pretty picnic Eddy.

**Lincoln** : There's an island off the southern tip of Guam. You can only get to it by submarine.

**Lynn** : [Imitates a buzzing sound] We don't have passports, Stinkin'!

Linka: Yeah.

Me: Guam is way too far away from here guys. Plus we have to worry about Typhoons in the Western Pacific Ocean.

**Lisa** : Pending some grant money, I could build a ship that could take us to Europa, one of Jupiter's moons.

Varie: That's way too risky.

Ed: Going to Europa would be cool.

Edd: I agree. I've always wanted to study Jupiter's Icy moon.

**Lana** : Or we can dig a system of tunnels under the house.

Woody: That would be really cool. I'm not much of a digger though.

**Leni** : Why don't we just ask Luan to stop, but like, REALLY nicely?

Jessie: It's not gonna work Leni.

Laney: Guys! You're missing the point! For far too long we let Luan make us her Pranking Targets! I'd say we prank her back!

Lori: Laney! You're literally forgetting the last time we did that. Luan just picked herself up after we grounded her and she vowed to get revenge.

Me: I remember that.

Laney: I know but maybe it will be different this time. I've been doing some planning since last year. [Holds up some blueprints] Okay, so the boxing gloves will go here, then the raccoons will burst out through the bathtub, then we…

**Lynn Sr.** : Laney, please. Nothing we do will ever stop Luan. Maybe it's hopeless!

Lily: No! It will never be hopeless as long as we work together!

[A movie producer appears]

**Producer** : Excuse me, do you folks mind? We're trying to shoot a movie here.

Me: Oh sorry sir.

[The family walk away]

**Lola** : Yeah guys! Outta the shot! [Lola poses] Okay, I'm ready for my close up!

**Producer** : Sorry, little girl, you need to get outta the shot, too. We're filming a dangerous stunt.

**Lola** : [Scoffs] Your loss!

[She walks away as well]

**Director** : And… ACTION!

[A man in a red suit and matching motorcycle come crashing through a boarded window on a high speed chase, and leaps over an area full of police cars with an explosion following suite. He crash lands to the ground.]

**Director** : CUT!

[The man recovers from the crash, and removes his helmet. His appearance is similar to Lynn Sr.'s.]

**Lynn** : Man, that guy can really take a beating!

**Leni** : He looks just like Dad!

**Lynn Sr.** : Too bad I can't just hire him to take all of Luan's pranks for me.

[Everyone stares at Lynn Sr.]

**Lynn Sr.** : I wasn't being serious.

Me: You know Mr. Lynn that's not a bad idea.

**Lincoln** : Yeah Dad, maybe that's the perfect plan! We hire a bunch of stunt doubles to take all the hits for us, and we get off pain free.

Varie: Yeah that's brilliant.

Laney: But Lincoln. What about our doubles? We don't really want them to suffer Luan's terrible pranks.

Lincoln: It'll be fine Laney. Besides, you haven't done a pretty good job stopping Luan. This plan is our only shot.

Me: Yeah. Lets do it.

[The family talks it over and agrees to the plan]

---

**Leni** : Wow, these doubles look just like us!

**Rita** : No, honey. Those are the doubles. [Points towards the actual stunt doubles]

**Leni** : Oh, well, they're good too.

Me: It's like looking at yourselves in the mirror.

**Lynn Sr.** : So, uh, what's this gonna cost me?

[Lynn Sr.'s stunt double hands him the bill]

**Lynn Sr.** : [Gasps] Is this in dollars?!

I look at the bill.

Me: That's considered small pocket change to me.

**Lincoln** : I don't understand. Why is my double old?

Linka: Mine too.

**Lynn Sr's stunt double** : You're 11 and you have white hair. I did the best I could.

**Lincoln's stunt double** : I came out of retirement for this gig. These days, I mostly just sit around reading in my underwear.

**Lincoln** : Never mind, he's perfect.

Varie: Got to give them an "A" for effort.

Jessie: Agreed.

**Lynn Sr.** : Okay, famo. Now that everyone's got a double, it's time to teach them how to look and act just like us. We gotta work fast! Luan gets home at 5, and if she finds the house empty… [Looks at his double] Are you picking up on this? I talk with my hands. Big hand talker right here.

---

[Later, the Loud Family are teaching the doubles what to do and how to act like them]

**Lana** : Really get that mud up in your face. Don't be afraid to eat a little.

**Lisa** : Now in addition to English, I speak Mandarin, Latin, Swedish, and West Cost Rap.

**Rita** : So, this is the novel I'm working on. In case Luan asks you about it, you probably read the whole thing tonight.

Laney: [Shows her double her paintings] Okay, so here's all my paintings. As you can tell I am a great artist.

Laney's Stunt Double: Well can't you tell me? Since I'm trying to be you and all.

Laney: Oh, well. Alright…

**Leni** : Okay, so let's see the walk.

[Leni's stunt double attempts to imitate Leni's walking motion]

**Leni** : Almost, but you forgot part of it.

[Leni walks and crashes into the wall; Leni's double repeats this]

**Lincoln** : First thing in the morning, I usually rush to the bathroom to beat the crowd.

**Lincoln's double** : Oh, same here! There're some pushy blue hairs at the senior center!

**Lincoln** : Then, before school, I'll sometimes stop for a Flipee. Watermelon Lime's my favorite.

**Lincoln's double** : It's my favorite flavor of gelatin!

---

**Lynn Sr.** : [Narrating] Okay gang, here's the plan, at Midnight, we sneak out of the house, and switch places with the doubles. They'll take it from there. J.D. Varie, Ed, Double D, Eddy, Woody and Jessie will be watching the house from the castle tower at the Knudson estate. [Rita and Lynn Sr. go to wake up the kids. When they go to wake up Luna, Lynn steps in to help.]

**Lynn** : I've got this! [Makes a paper airplane, and throws it at Luna.]

[The Louds sneak outside to switch places with the doubles]

**Lynn Sr.** : Good luck to you guys! Are you sure you're ready?

**Lynn Sr.'s double** : Don't worry about us, we're gonna be A-Okay.

---

[Morning. Inside the garage, the Louds peek out the garage, Lynn Sr. is making pancakes, Lily is sitting in on the floor, and Lisa is looking over a giant monitor.]

**Lisa:** "Family, gather 'round." [the family walks up to the monitor] "We can follow the action via the cameras I installed in everyone's room last year…" [the family look at Lisa with suspicion, and Lisa attempts to correct her blurt.] "Er… last night." [notices something] "Oh! We have movement in the twin's room!" [Lisa hits a button labeled "CAM 8", and the monitor shows Lana and Lola's stunt doubles about to leave the bedroom.]

**Lana and Lola:** "Here it comes!"

[Lana and Lola's stunt doubles exit the room, but mysteriously, nothing happens.]

**Lana:** "Huh. I thought for sure Luan was going to nail them with a bucket of grease."

**Lola:** "Or a sock full of quarters!"

**Lisa:** "Old Lincoln is on the move… slowly."

[Lisa switches the monitor to showcase Lincoln's room. Lincoln's stunt double sits up, cracking his back.]

**Lincoln:** Oh, man, I can't watch. What's happening? Did he get injured?"

[Lincoln's stunt double walks out of the room, and still, nothing happens.]

**Rita:** "Well, he did hurt his back, but it seems unrelated."

**Luna:** [suspicious] "What's the dealio? Why aren't they getting pranked?"

**Lucy:** "Any why are they leaving the house?"

Me: (On the Radio) Knudson Watchdog to Loud Birds, over.

Lynn Sr. picks up a walkie talkie.

Lynn Sr.: Loud Bird Sr. here, over.

Me: Something is not right. Your doubles aren't being pranked. I can see them going out of the house. Over.

[On the monitor, each one of the stunt doubles is seen leaving the house. Realizing something, the family gasps, and quickly rush to the garage door, and peek out the windows, seeing the doubles head off in different directions.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [peeved] "What the heck?! I paid good money for them to get their butts pranked off!"

[Rita has a sudden realization.]

**Rita:** "Wait a minute, I get it. Luan's prank was to not prank us at all."

**Lincoln:** What do you mean, Mom?"

**Rita:** Ha! She knew we'd go crazy trying to protect ourselves, so she just let us chase our tails."

**Lori:** "Oh, you're right. She is good."

[The family laughs, realizing the trouble they went through.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Well, I may have burned through all our savings, but at least it's over!"

**Luan:** [off-screen] "Over? It's just getting started!" [the family turns around, and scream in horror when they see Luan on the monitor, looking on devilishly.] "You know, family, I had a whole different plan in mind for today, but I'll save that for next year, because once I saw the amazing doubles you guys found, I was inspired to do something even better. So stay tuned, because the rest of this day is going to be doubly special!" [laughs evilly.] "Get it? You don't now, but you will."

[The monitor shuts off.]

**Lucy:** [worried] "What is she talking about?"

**Lynn:** [panicking] Ah! Ah! Ah! We gotta stop her!" [she tries to open the door, but it won't budge.] "She welded the door shut!"

[Lincoln and Lana try the windows, but they too won't budge.]

**Lana:** "And the windows!"

**Lori:** "I'll try the garage door. Who's got the remote?"

**Leni:** [peeking out the garage window] "Oh, Luan does, she's outside!"

[The family rush to the garage door, and peek out the windows. They scream in horror upon seeing Luan with the garage remote. Luan, on her jester's chair, turns around, revealing to have Cliff on her lap.]

**Luan:** "Don't look at me, look at the monitors! I put cameras everywhere so you can enjoy the show. Ta-ta!" [Luan tries to roll away but she gets stuck] What the? [The Chair won't budge] Well this is embarrassing…

Laney's stunt double (?): So is this! [Throws a pie at Luan's face]

SPLAT!

Me: Whoa! We got some action guys.

Eddy: Laney's double nailed her good.

Varie: She sure did.

Ed: What is she gonna do?

Woody: Lets watch and see.

Lynn Sr.: What is Laney's Stunt Double doing?

Luan: You? But I thought I sent you to Joey's house! [Luan gets off her chair but she slips on a banana peel and down the garage road just as a truck full of trampolines passed by. She bounced off one and landed by the front door]

Varie: A truck full of Trampolines? That's unusual.

Jessie: Yeah.

Me: But it was convenient for her.

Luan: Grr! [Stands up] Listen you! The family may have paid you, but I gave you instructions to go over and humiliate Laney and…

A trap rope snags Luan's leg and pulls her inside the house. Edd switched to the monitors and we saw Luan getting hit by numerous pranks. Luan first crashed into the stove where she was mauled by raccoons, then a punching glove punched Luan into the basement and she landed in a bunch of pies. Then a rope pulled her back upstairs and into the living room where she got stuck on sticky flypaper. Then she was pulled upstairs where she got pelted with flour, garbage, rotten eggs and dust from the vacuum, and sprayed by a skunk. We all laughed as we witnessed this through our monitors as Luan was being pelted and pulverized by other pranks offscreen. She landed back on her chair completely bruised, gooped, tattered, skunked and shocked. Laney's Stunt Double (?) grabbed the remote and opened the Garage door. Me, Varie, Woody, Jessie and the Eds and the Louds came out and cheered.

Me: That was awesome!

Varie: Luan sure got a taste of her own medicine.

Lincoln: That was amazing! I can't believe that Laney's double is such a pranking genius.

Jessie: Me neither. She is awesome.

Lynn Sr.: How can we ever thank you stranger that looks like our daughter?

Laney's Stunt Double (?): No thanks needed dad.

Lynn Sr.: Uh okay. You can stop pretending now.

Laney: Who's pretending? [Laney wipes off the freckles revealing it was the real her. We all gasped]

Siblings: Laney? [Laney passed the tissue to her double and wipes off the paint revealing her freckles]

Lola: But how the heck did you pull it off? You were supposed to swap with your stunt double like the rest of us!

Me: That's what we're wondering too.

Laney: Simple… [Flashback to Last night; Voice over] Just as we all left with our stunt doubles in our places, I got a call from my double saying she overheard Luan's plans for April Fools. She was going to use our stunt doubles to humiliate us. And that wasn't a joke at all, more like incredibly cruel and horrible. [Cuts to Laney placing traps all over the house] That's when I got to work on my ultimate plan to prank Luan back a thousand fold… [Cuts to Laney shaking hands with her double and they walked away separately] And then I undid my switcheroo. [End Flashback] And I did it! I finally gave Luan a taste of her own medicine! [To Luan] How does it feel Luan? To be painfully messed with and humiliated for amusement? Not good huh?

We were amazed.

Me: (Amazed) Laney that was pure genius!

Varie: You beat Luan at her own game!

Edd: I agree. She used Reverse Psychology! [Pulls out a book on Reverse Psychology] We tried this before with the Kanker's. [Reads a verse] "In order to defeat your Enemy, you must become your enemy".

Laney: That's right.

Eddy: You sure showed her Laney.

Ed: That was cool!

Woody: That was impressive Lanes.

Me: You were as sly as a fox Laney.

Laney: Thanks.

Luan: I have to admit it Laney. You've really got into the pranking game. I didn't even know you had it in you.

Laney: Well I did. And what I did taught you a lesson. That your pranks are insane and harmful, even to your own family. And when you tried to humiliate my family, that was a step too far! I did this to you to show you how much your April Fools Day Rampages hurt each and everyone of us! To make sure that you never go this far to prank us ever again!

All: YEAH!

Me: That prank you were about to pull was not funny at all Luan. It was downright cruel and evil.

Woody: Yeah Luan.

Eddy: I can never stay mad at you for your bad pranks Luan but Laney sure got you good didn't she?

Luan: (Laughs) She sure did. Look guys, I'm sorry for all that I've done to you. I promise to tone it down next year.

Lily: Let me check something here.

Lily checked her phone and discovered another revelation.

Lily: Wait a minute. It's not April 1st. It's August. She duped us again.

Everyone checked their cell phones and saw that Lily was right.

Me: Just like last time with that hotel death trap.

Linka: But what about the rest of the doubles?

Laney: Oh I don't think you need to worry about them. I called them all and rerouted their destinations. They're now taking all of your places for the day. But hopefully you've learned your lesson Luan.

Lynn Sr.: I agree. You're in trouble young lady.

Rita: You're grounded for 2 months and no more pranks!

Luan: Aw man.

Me: Lets hope that you've learned your lesson Luan. That your pranks on April Fools are deadly.

Jessie: That's right.

Varie: Yeah.

Me: And don't even think about crossing your fingers behind your back.

I made the finger sign that said I'm watching you.

Me: But where's Shannon?

Luan: Oh I spared her from this because she's still recovering from her ordeal as a Black Daffodil.

Luna: That's very noble of you brah.

Luan: Thanks.

Me: But we're still watching you.

Woody: (Trademark Laugh)

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete

I saw this episode 3 months ago and the prank Luan pulled was not funny at all. It was downright cruel and evil. Being humiliated like that is breaking someones dignity. Kinghammer's twist in the second half of this episode was genius and funny and was awesome. Laney sure gave Luan a run for her money and beat her at her own game. She used the saying "In order to defeat your enemy, you must become your enemy" which is a famous phrase from the famous Chinese Military Philosopher Sun Tzu. I can tell that Laney knows this phrase all too well because of how she can fight against Luan's pranks. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Light Shines Forth

It starts at the Loud House. Me, Varie, Jessie, Eddy, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Argent, Volcana, Woody, Shannon, Lincoln & Linka, Laney, Lily and Luan are in the living room watching TV and reading books.

Laney: Boy it sure is peaceful outside.

Volcana: Yeah.

Me: Lets hope it stays that way.

Luan then got a massive headache.

Me: Luan, what's wrong?

Luan: [groaning in pain] I don't know. It feels like my head is about to explode.

Me: [Senses something and gasps] I sense a dark force coming from Luan.

Eddy: What is it?

Me: I can't make it out.

Raven: Is it a demon?

Varie: I can sense it too and this is not a demon. This is something else.

Linka: Yeah. I feel it too.

A pitch black aura covered Luan and it came out of her as a big blob of black and took the form of another Luan but she had eyes that are red like blood.

Me: [To the 2nd Luan] Who? Who are you?

2nd Luan: **I am Luan's Dark Side but you can call me Dark Luan**

**and I am the source of all the turmoil that Luan caused to you all every April Fools Day.**

Lincoln: [Angry] So you're the cause of Luan's dangerous pranks!

Laney: This is truely a wonder all on its own. I had no idea Luan had a 2nd personality that takes over every April Fools.

Shannon: I had no idea Luan had this dark persona inside her.

Woody: Me neither.

Me: None of us did. I didn't even know that Luan had another personality inside her. I've seen this before on several TV Shows. The most prominent example is 2016's Split. That movie was freaky.

Dark Luan: **Yes. I was created when Luan was being bullied back in 6th grade.**

We gasp in shock.

Varie: Luan was being bullied back then?

Dark Luan: **Yes. They made fun of us because of the braces and what not. I was created as a result and Luan got into comedy and made lots of funny jokes. But I would surface on April Fools Day to do all those deadly pranks on all of you.**

Laney: You would take control of Luan and do all those pranks?

Me: That's insane.

Woody: You're a monster!

Eddy: You plagued my girlfriend and my best friends for too long! It's time to end it!

Eddy lunged at Dark Luan and they wrestled and Eddy put a Joy Buzzer to her head and zapped her.

Eddy: That's what Buzzes you! [Rimshot]

We all laugh.

Me: [Laughs] Good one.

Dark Luan throws a cherry pie at Eddy but he ducks and I get hit in the face.

I slurp off the cherry pie from my face.

Me: Mmm. Cherry. My favorite.

Eddy throws a whoopie cushion and it explodes in Dark Luan's face and covers her in garbage.

Eddy: Kind of gives you a Stinky Defeat huh? [Rimshot]

We all laugh again.

Varie: [Laughs] Good one Eddy.

Dark Luan had a box and it opened and in it was a spring loaded metal boxing glove with spikes on the knuckles.

Me: Duck!

We all duck and the glove punched a powerful hole in the wall and this alerts Ed, Double D, Lori, Leni, Luna, Lynn, Lucy, Lana & Lola and Lisa, Lynn Sr., Rita, Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Kole, Ronnie Anne, Johann and Varya and they all come into the Living Room.

Lori: What's going on?

Luna: Dudes! Is that a 2nd Luan!?

Me: Yeah. That's Luan's Dark Side and she's responsible for all the deadly April Fools Days we all had to endure.

Varie: Luan had a split personality created inside her because she was bullied back in 6th grade.

Starfire: Eddy and Dark Luan are fighting right now.

Lynn Sr.: Luan was being bullied back in 6th grade?

Rita: Why weren't we told about this?

Me: I don't know Ms. Rita but we'll find out later.

Luan was on the floor and she suddenly started glowing in a faint rainbow light as she started opening her eyes.

Luan: [Weakly] I've got to help Eddy.

Eddy and Dark Luan got into a nasty fist fight and Eddy was fairing really well.

Me: Wow. Eddy's training is really paying off.

Eddy was then pinned to the wall and Dark Luan had a blackberry pie in her hand.

Dark Luan: **You faired really well Eddy. Too bad though.**

Dark Luan was tapped on the shoulder and she saw Luan glowing in rainbow light and she squirted hot sauce in her eyes.

Dark Luan let Eddy go as she was blinded.

Luan: No one hurts my brother and sisters and best friends on my watch! Especially my boyfriend!

Me: Look at Luan! She's glowing in rainbow light.

Lynn: Lisa this isn't another one of your Gloweos Experiments is it?

Lisa: Negative Lynn. I wish it was, but unfortunately it is not.

Me: This is the work of something else.

Woody: Look guys!

Luan then shocked us all by forming a pterodactyl of pure light and it squawked and picked up Dark Luan and took her outside. Luan followed suit and fired a beam of blue light from her hand and it burned Dark Luan.

The Light Pterodactyl went high into the air and dropped Dark Luan from a huge height and Luan sprouted wings that were Yellow and flew into the air and punched Dark Luan in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

Luan fired a beam of green light and it went through Dark Luan's left leg and burned it off.

Dark Luan hit the ground with a tremendous thud.

Me: OOOHH! That's gonna hurt.

Woody: No kidding.

Dark Luan then exploded into red particles of shining glitter and was gone forever.

Luan landed on the ground and Eddy went out to her

Eddy: Luan!

Eddy held Luan close and he was amazed.

Eddy: Luan, you were incredible. You were…

Luan kissed Eddy and it was amazing for him.

In the Living room, We were all talking to Luan.

Me: Luan you were amazing!

Varie: Yeah. You have Light Powers and you destroyed your dark self.

Luan: Yeah. I don't know how this happened but somehow it did.

Me: Let me check here.

I pull out my legends book and make a surprising discovery

Me: Luan you were given Light Powers because of Sulis, the Goddess of the Sun in Celtic Myth. Her powers can only be given to anyone who has separated from his or her dark side persona. You have Cosmic Light Control, You can create beasts of light, have winged flight and can use light magic.

Luan: Wow. That's incredible.

Jessie: I had no idea such powers were possible.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Raven: What really horrified us was the fact that you were bullied back in 6th grade.

Lynn Sr.: Luan, why didn't you tell us this?

Luan: I was too afraid to tell you all.

Woody: Luan, We're your friends and you can tell us anything.

Me: Luan, you can tell us. We are always here to help you.

Luan: I know. I'm sorry. The bullying was so bad that I decided to hide my pain and tell funny jokes and make my own business as a result. This bully would always make fun of me because of my braces. Her name was Abigail Sanchez. She hates my guts completely. [Crying] I'm sorry guys! I didn't mean to hurt all of you! It's just that because of Abigail I vented my frustration on you through pranks! I'm so sorry!.

Eddy comforts Luan.

Eddy: Luan, I'm so sorry. I didn't know you were going through all that.

Kole: Luan has been through some very rough times.

Volcana: That is harsh.

Luna: [angry] When I see Abigail, I'm gonna deafen her so bad that she'll be in a clinic for the criminally deaf!

Lynn: Save seconds for me!

Lincoln: Now guys we can't resort to such acts.

Laney: Yeah. Lets let our parents decide what to do.

Rita: Lincoln and Laney are right. But we can't let Abigail get away with this.

Varie: Yeah.

Woody: Yeah. Violence is always not the answer.

Starfire: But Luan. We will gladly help you out when you have problems.

Robin: Star's right, Luan. You're not in this alone.

Cyborg: Yeah little missy. You are the funniest person I know next to BB. You definitely can make lots of people laugh.

Beast Boy: That's right Luan. You are funny.

Terra: I agree.

Raven: Me too.

Me: You're never alone in this Luan.

Luan: But I hurt you guys on April Fools Day and nearly hurt you all with dad and nearly got you all humiliated with stunt doubles!

Laney: That wasn't you Luan. That was that Dark Self of yours.

Lily: If anybody's to blame for all this it's Abigail. She was the match that lit the fuse to creating that evil persona inside you.

Jessie: Yeah. We need to make sure she doesn't get away with everything she did.

Woody: What she did makes her the lowest of the low.

Luan: You're right. Also Eddy, I saw that you fought to protect my siblings and my friends when my Dark Self separated from me. I thought that was extremely brave and heroic of you.

Eddy: I would do anything for you Luan.

Eddy and Luan Kissed

Everyone: AAAAAWWWWWWWW!

Lynn Sr. calls Abigail and reveals everything that happened to her parents and the police are called and they arrest Abigail for assault and battery.

Luan testified against her at her trial and Abigail got sentenced to 18 months in the Michigan Juvenile Correctional Facility and 3000 hours of community service (8 hours a day = 375 days). Abigail was also ordered to pay $500,000.00 in restitution to Luan.

At dinner the next week, we all sat at the table eating spaghetti.

Luan: Guys I can't thank you enough for giving me the courage to stand up to Abigail.

Me: No problem Luan. That's what friends and siblings do.

Laney: So Luan, how does it feel to have powers?

Luan: It feels awesome. But this is really ENLIGHTENING! [Rimshot and laughs]

We all laugh.

Me: [Laughs] Good one.

Eddy: [Laughs] Oh Luan, I love you.

Luan: I love you too Eddy.

Me: You got to remember Luan that with Great Power comes Great Responsibility.

Luan: I know.

Me: I got some books on Light magic that you can borrow Luan.

Luan: Thank's J.D.

Me: Anytime.

We had a great dinner and went into the living room to watch The

Dream Boat.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to give Luan Light Powers because I thought they were cool. I got the idea for it 65rogeryork's Super Louds. Thank you for the inspiration and the idea. You rock dude.

I thought these powers would be perfect for her. I also want to thank the author That Engineer for the idea of Luan's bully problems in his story Syngenesophobia and thank you for the inspiration. Great story dude.

See you next time.

# The Light VS Magic (Simulator Test)

It starts at the Loud House and Lisa has gathered me, Varie, Jessie, Woody, The Eds, her siblings, the Santiago's, the Casagrande's, Johann, Varya and The Teen Titans for a special presentation.

Lisa: My friends and fellow siblings I have gathered you all here for a special unveiling.

She leads us all into a unique room.

Lisa: Behold my virtual reality training simulator room. With this we can use our powers and abilities in any kind of scenario, on any difficulty, and in any setting, time or in any planet, city, or environment.

Me: Cool! This is gonna be sweet! And you brought us all in here so we can give it a field test.

Lisa: Precisely. But one of you will be testing it today and if it works we will be using it more often.

Varie: Awesome.

Lisa: So who wants to try it out?

Me: How about we let Luan give it a test drive? She recently acquired her powers and just finished her training.

We all agree.

Luan: This is gonna be interesting for me.

Eddy: You can do it Luan. I know you can.

We all give her supportive sentences.

Luan: All right. I'll do it.

Starfire: Glorius.

Terra: This is gonna be so cool.

Lisa: Excellent. You stay in here Luan. J.D. do you have a scenario in mind?

Me: Yes I do.

The rest of us leave the room and Luan stays. In the control room Lisa is at the controls and I whisper everything in her ear.

Lisa: Excellent scenario, setting and danger.

Lisa punches in the settings and activates the room.

Luan was in the final battle scene of 1994's The Swan Princess where Prince Derek was about to fight the evil sorcerer Rothbart.

Luan: Cool. I'm in the Swan Princess. That's one of my favorites. I love this movie. It feels so realistic.

Outside the simulator in the control room.

Lisa: Excellent choices J.D. The Swan Princess is one of my favorite musical animation movies.

Me: I'm glad. I wanted to give your simulator a test run with this scene.

Varie: This is my favorite scene.

Volcana: This is gonna be awesome.

Cyborg: I see what Luan is going to do. She's going to fight Rothbart in Derek's place.

Me: Exactly. I wanted to test it with this.

In the Simulator.

Luan saw prince Derek about to confront Rothbart.

Derek: Don't let her die!

Rothbart: Is that a threat?

Derek: Don't you dare let her die!

Rothbart: Oooh! It is a threat!

Derek: You're the only one with the power. Now do it!

Rothbart pushes him to the ground and Luan comes out and faces him.

Luan: You're time has come Rothbart! You will pay for your crimes! Revive Princess Odette!

Rothbart: Only if you defeat… me!

Luan: With pleasure.

Rothbart then transformed into the GREAT ANIMAL, a horrific demonic animal that's a fusion of a wolf, a bat, an eagle and a lizard. It had a wolfs head, a bats wings, an eagles talons, and a lizards tail and it's eyes were red like blood and filled with pure evil. It screeched and roared with insane bloodlust.

Derek: The Great Animal!

Luan: Lets dance!

Luan spread her wings and punched him in the mouth and knocked out a tooth. Rothbart flew into the air and Luan chased him and Luan formed a flock of swallows made of pure light and they went at Rothbart like divebombers and went through his wings and Rothbart fell to the ground. He crashed through a tree and landed with a big thud.

Luan landed and she and Derek decided to team up and the Great Animal was a challenge.

Luan fired a beam of red light through its left arm and it jumped and slashed Luan's face over her right eye.

Luan: Ow! My face!

Luckily her eye wasn't cut.

Outside the simulator.

Me: Ooh! That's gonna hurt.

Varie: You can get seriously hurt in this thing.

Robin: No kidding.

Beast Boy: This is a perfect machine and it works really well.

Lisa: So far yes.

Lori: Lets wait for Luan to finish.

In the simulator.

Luan: No more Ms. Nice Girl!

She flew and grabbed Rothbart and took him over the lake and fired a beam of light that went through his black heart and he fell and hit the lake and exploded.

Rothbart was destroyed.

Luan saw Derek and Odette and she was revived.

The simulation ended and Luan came in and we cheered for her.

Me: Way to go Luan!

Eddy: You were awesome Luan!

Lisa: I agree. Your performance was one of amazing valor and courage.

Luan: Yeah! It was truely a Simulating Experience! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: [Laughs] I get it.

Varie: But lets take a look at that cut.

Varie looked at it and it was a good one.

Varie: Luckily it missed your eye.

Varie used her water powers and healed it and it was gone.

Me: Well Lisa. Your new training simulator is a 100% success. It works perfectly.

Lisa: Indeed. Thank you all for testing it.

Luan: It was our pleasure.

Me: I have a feeling that we can use the simulator more often.

THE END

Another fanfiction completed.

I wanted to add the use of a special Training Simulator to the story. I got the idea from my books that I write at home.

I have a special series of parts planned for the Simulator.

See you next time.

The Swan Princess is owned by New Line Cinema and Warner Bros.

# Simulator Part 1: Knudson VS Uchiha

It starts at the Loud House. Me and Varie are in the Training Simulator doing a special exercise. I am going to fight Sasuke Uchiha from my favorite Japanese Animation Series: Naruto.

Lincoln and Linka are with us.

Varie set the scenario settings and the simulator activated.

I was at the Final Valley where the Leaf's Founding Fathers Hashirama Senju the 1st Hokage and Madara Uchiha the Leader of the Uchiha Clan fought with everything they had.

Me: Wow. This is incredible. I've always dreamt about what it was like to be apart of my favorite anime show. It's everything I've always imagined. Maybe there's still time to help Sakura see the light.

I use my telepathic abilities and send a message to Sakura Haruno in the Hidden Leaf. Telling her everything about Naruto's achievements and everything he's done for her along with his past and background. Including his heritage and more.

I do the same with Fu in the Hidden Waterfall, Kakashi Hatake, Hinata Hyuga, Ino Yamanaka and Ayame Ichiraku in the Leaf.

Me: I hope they all got my message.

I see a figure on the statue of Madara Uchiha.

Me: There he is. Sasuke Uchiha. Soon he will know everything.

Just then, Naruto arrived on the scene.

Me: Naruto is here too. Perfect.

I telepathically talk to him.

Me: [Telepathically] Naruto. I'm talking to you inside your head.

Naruto: [In his head] Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson. I came to help you. I stopped time for a short while to tell you that there's more you should know. Sakura's love for Sasuke is a lie.

Naruto: What do you mean?

Me: I sent Sakura a telepathic message and revealed everything about you. Let me explain. I know you're the 9-Tails Jinchuriki and you've been cursed with a big burden that no one wants. But the 4th Hokage did it for a reason. The 4th Hokage Minato Namikaze did it because he couldn't place this burden on anyone elses child. The reason for that Naruto is because Minato Namikaze, the 4th Hokage was your Father.

When I told Naruto this he was shocked about this revelation.

Me: I'm not lying Naruto and before you jump to conclusions let me explain. When your parents found out that they were expecting you they were so happy and they couldn't contain their excitement. When you were born they were just over the stars that you came into their lives. But then the 9-tails attack happened. It was caused by a Rogue Uchiha wearing a mask that was impersonating Madara Uchiha whose been dead for a long time. He was controlling the 9-Tails and he forced it to attack the village against it's will and made it kill 1,200 people including your father and mother. Your mother was the previous Jinchuriki of the 9-Tailed Fox before you, Naruto and the Rogue Uchiha used your delivery to his advantage. When a female Jinchuriki is pregnant, the chakra that normally nurtures the child is divided between it and the Seal and when she gives birth, so much chakra is directed to the child that the seal weakens and a Seal Master must be present to maintain and repair it afterwards. The rogue Uchiha used this to his advantage and held you hostage to get Minato away from your mother Kushina so he can rip the 9-tails out of her. The reason your heritage was hidden from you was because of your parents enemies. Your parents made quite a name for themselves during the 3rd Great War and if they found out that Minato and Kushina had a son they would come after you and get revenge by either kidnapping you or killing you.

It took Naruto 2 minutes to digest all the info I told him.

Naruto: Thank you for telling me J.D. Thank you. Now I know that my parents didn't die in vain.

Me: You're welcome Naruto and I would never think of you as a monster, demon or a freak. It's not my style and in my nature. I would gladly look after you like a big brother if given the chance. It's what your parents would've wanted.

Naruto: I appreciate that. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome. Now lets take down Sasuke together.

Naruto: Lets.

I resume time and fly over to Naruto.

Naruto: SASUKE!

Me: Are you gonna run away from us you Coward!?

Sasuke turned to face us and we saw a disturbing sight. He had black flame marks on part of his face and his left sclera was pitch black and his eye was yellow.

Sasuke: So it's you. Hopeless little knucklehead. I see you're not alone.

Me: Sasuke, before we fight I want to tell you why Itachi killed the Uchiha Clan.

Sasuke: He did it to test the limits of his power!

Me: No. That's not the real reason. He did it because he was forced to.

Sasuke: What do you mean?

Me: Your clan was going to launch a revolt to overthrow the Hokage and take over the government. This would've resulted in a Civil War and it would've left the vilage completely vulnerable to enemy ninja attacks and ultimately start the 4th Great Ninja War. The 3rd Hokage tried to talk them out of it peacefully. But all the talks failed. When Itachi swore the oath of the ANBU, he swore to protect the entire village from all threats inside and out. Itachi acted as a double agent for the Hokage and he would report to him the plans for the revolt. After all the talks failed there was only one action left: GENOCIDE. BUT, Lord 3rd originally wanted Itachi to kill only those that were going to launch the revolt. Not the entire clan in general. But one of the elders on the Council, Danzo Shimura, went behind the 3rd Hokages back and ordered Itachi to wipe out the entire Uchiha clan completely and leave no survivors and that included you. He gave Itachi an ultimatum: Protect the Village or Protect the Clan. And Itachi went with the village. But he begged to have you spared because he could never bring himself to kill you because he loves you too much. He wanted to atone for his deed by having you kill him and avenge the clan and be a hero. Danzo's act of treachery lead Itachi to become a False Rogue Ninja if you will.

Sasuke was in absolute shock.

Me: Whether you believe me or not is entirely up to you but it is the truth.

He now knows the truth and he breaks down crying.

Sasuke: [Crying] Itachi! I'm sorry! Please! Take me back!

Naruto makes Shadow Clones and they carry Sasuke and we all head back to the Leaf.

As we were running through the forest, Naruto looked at me.

Naruto: J.D. what did you tell Sakura?

Me: I told Sakura everything you did for her and more. I'm sure she'll accept you.

Sasuke: J.D. Thank you for helping me see the light.

Me: No problem, Sasuke. I'm sorry about your clan. I wish that some of them could've been spared. But it's too late now.

Sasuke: I know. But when we get back I'm gonna go to jail for desertion.

Me: I know.

Naruto: They'll put you in prison?

Me: They have to Naruto. It's the law. Also Naruto those imbeciles at the Academy minus Iruka sabotaged your education so they can make sure you never become a shinobi. Bunch of Buttfaces.

Naruto: I had a feeling they were doing something.

We arrive at the gates of the Leaf and we see Kakashi Hatake waiting for us.

Kakashi: Naruto, thank goodness you're alright.

Naruto: Thanks sensei. But thank J.D. here. He helped me get Sasuke back.

Me: It's truly a pleasure to meet you Kakashi. My name is J.D. Knudson.

We shake hands.

Kakashi: Likewise and it's a pleasure. You have my thanks in helping Naruto and Sasuke.

Me: Think nothing of it. We need to talk with the Hokage and don't worry I'll make sure that nothing happens to Naruto. If these villagers try anything. Well it won't be pretty.

Naruto: Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem, little brother.

We walk into the village and it was truely a sight to behold. The Hokage mountain was an amazing spectacle.

I saw some of the villagers looking at Naruto with a hateful nature.

Me: [Menacing] What are you looking at, Dummies?

Kakashi: It's been like this for Naruto since he was 3.

Me: I know and Naruto knows everything about his parents. I told him telepathically.

Naruto: Yes sensei. I know my heritage, my parents and why they did what they did.

Kakashi was shocked.

Sasuke: I was shocked too sensei. But I've come to accept it and also my Curse Mark is gone.

Sasuke showed that the Curse Mark on his neck is gone.

Kakashi: Well have to explain how this happened.

In the Hokage building we entered the Hokage's office.

Kakashi: Naruto and Sasuke are back safe Lady Hokage and they had some help.

Lady Tsunade: Send them in.

Me, Naruto and Sasuke came in.

Lady Tsunade: Glad your safe kid.

Naruto: Thanks Grandma Tsunade.

Lady Tsunade: Don't call me that. [to me] Now, Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I helped Naruto get Sasuke back. No I don't have any ninja experiences but I managed to help Sasuke come back by revealing the truth about the Massacre. And I have a lot of sources about how I know about this because I'm from another dimension.

Lady Tsunade, Shizune and Kakashi were floored.

Naruto: It's true. J.D. is from another dimension and he helped me.

Me: Yes. I telepathically told Naruto who his parents are. He knows why they did what they had to do and more.

Lady Tsunade: I see. [To Naruto] (Sadly) Naruto.

Naruto: It's alright. I know they had to do what was right for the protection for the village.

Me: Also, Sasuke needs to have some answers.

Sasuke: Yes. Is it true Lady Hokage? J.D. told me everything. Was my clan going to launch a revolt and destroy the village? Was Itachi ordered to kill the Uchiha that were only going to launch the revolt?

Lady Hokage: [Sighs] Yes it is Sasuke. Everything J.D. said is correct.

Sasuke: [Sad sigh] Thank you.

Sasuke left the office.

Naruto: Sasuke?

Me: Let him go little brother. He needs to have some time to himself.

Lady Tsunade: Little brother?

Me: I made Naruto a part of my family because of his rough treatment at the hands of these doo-doo brains that are villagers. Also I have more bad news.

Lady Tsunade: What is it?

Me: I know who instigated the massacre. It was Danzo Shimura.

Lady Tsunade, Shizune and Kakashi were shocked.

Me: I wouldn't make any accusations to anyone unless I had proof. But Danzo has been behind a lot of terrible crimes. I know he's watching us.

I walk up to the wall and use my telepathic powers and pull out an ANBU with a blank mask.

Me: A Root ANBU. Got your hand caught in the cookie jar I see.

Shizune: So Danzo has his Root ANBU still active after he was told to disband it.

Me: Yep. But this is just one thing. Lady Tsunade can you darken the room? I want to show you something.

Lady Tsunade closed the blinds in the windows and my eyes glowed and projected the Root ANBU'S Memories like a movie projector. It showed everything from the Root ANBU's Point of View

Danzo: Has Itachi killed all the Uchiha?

Root ANBU: [Emotionless] Yes Lord Danzo. Sasuke Uchiha is in the Hospital healing as we speak.

Danzo: Excellent. Soon Hiruzen, I will be Hokage and you will obey me.

Root ANBU: What about Orochimaru my Lord?

Danzo: His usefulness is nearing completion. Soon his invasion will come and I will rule the Leaf and destroy our enemies. And with Lady Tsunade out of the village after I killed her brother and lover, our weapon will have no one to protect him. Continue your spying and report everything about the Demon Boy to me.

Root ANBU: Yes my Lord.

The projection disappeared and everyone was horrified.

Naruto: That was cool J.D.

Me: Thank you Bro. This was my first time doing that. I didn't know I had this kind of power. But from what we all saw, I uncovered some huge crimes Danzo had been doing.

Kakashi: You sure did J.D. He murdered Nawaki Senju and Dan Kato, Conspired with Orochimaru for the Sand-Sound Invasion and nearly destroyed the Uchiha.

Me: You want me to kill this Root scum Lady Tsunade?

Lady Tsunade: Please.

I break the Root ANBU's neck and kill him.

Lady Tsunade: J.D. you may have saved the entire village here. ANBU!

4 ANBU came out of the walls undetected.

Me: Wow. So these guys are the ANBU?

Lady Tsunade: Yes they are. [To the 4 ANBU] Have Danzo Shimura report to me at once.

They nod and head out.

5 minutes later, Danzo came in.

Danzo: You wanted to see me Tsunade?

Lady Tsunade: That's Lady Hokage to you. ANBU! Arrest him!

The ANBU slapped the Chakra Cuffs onto him.

Danzo: Tsunade what is the meaning of this?

Me: Danzo Shimura, you are under arrest for the murders of Nawaki Senju and Dan Kato, the Genocide of the Uchiha Clan, High Treason, and Conspiracy Against the Leaf Village. [To Lady Tsunade] I'm sorry Lady Tsunade. I hope those are the right charges.

Lady Tsunade: Yes. Those are all right.

Me: Oh good. Lets see what's under these bandages shall we?

I rip off Danzo's bandages and we see a horrific sight. Danzo had an ugly right arm and he had 10 Sharingan Eyes imbedded into it and in his right eye socket was another Sharingan.

Me: You truely are the worst of the worst Danzo. You made Itachi kill the Uchiha Clan and took their Sharingan for their Forbidden Jutsu and you took Shisui Uchiha's Mangekyo Sharingan for his most powerful genjutsu so you can bend others to your will without them knowing it. But I bet there's more to it.

I put my hands on his head and project his memories. He manipulated the Cloud, Mist and Rock villages into launching a joint attack on the Hidden Eddy Village which started the 2nd Great War and scattering the Uzumaki Clan across the world, Manipulated Hanzo of the Salamander to join him and more.

Lady Tsunade: Anything you want to say for yourself, Danzo?

Danzo: I did all that for the good of the village! I wanted to make it strong.

Me: Good of the village my butt. All you've done is make things worse because of your own selfishness and greed.

Lady Tsunade: Get him prepped for execution immediately.

They take him away.

2 hours later, everyone was gathered in the Chunin Exams Stadium.

Lady Tsunade came out and announced to the village populous the full extent of Danzo's treachery.

Danzo came out tied in chains and was put on the chopping block.

Lady Tsunade: J.D., we can't thank you enough for helping us expose this traitor.

Me: Glad I could help Lady Hokage.

Lady Tsunade: Sasuke, Naruto, since he affected you the most, would you like to help J.D. execute him?

Naruto: It would be a pleasure Grandma.

Sasuke: I would be honored.

Me, Naruto and Sasuke had swords and we stood in a triangle formation.

Me: Any last words?

Danzo: Everything I've done was for the good of the village. I'm trying to save it.

Me: I don't buy it. But you can have a lot of fun where you're going.

Me, Naruto and Sasuke slashed him to pieces. He died in an instant.

Me: Good riddence to bad rubbish. Sasuke would you like to burn the body?

Sasuke: It would be my pleasure.

Sasuke made the Tiger, Ram, Monkey, Boar, Horse and Tiger hand signs and used **Fire Style: Fireball Jutsu.**

It completely incinerated Danzo's body in seconds and his ashes blew away in the wind.

Me: Give my regards to the Netherworld.

Sakura then came down and was crying hard.

Naruto: Sakura what's wrong?

Sakura embraced Naruto in a tearful hug and was crying hard.

Sakura: [Crying] Naruto! I'm so sorry! I should've never hurt you all those times. I was so wrong. I now realize that you're the one for me. J.D. opened my eyes. He told me everything and I had no idea you were going through all that pain and suffering.

Me: I'm glad my message got through to you.

Hinata and Ino came down too.

Hinata: J.D. told me too. You see Naruto I've had a crush on you since we were in the Academy and I love you.

I smile in happiness.

Ino: I knew you were very special Naruto and I was wrong about you.

Sakura: [To Me] Thank you for opening my eyes J.D.

Me: You're welcome Sakura.

Sakura and Naruto kissed and Sakura's parents Mebuki and Kizashi Haruno came.

Mebuki: Sakura, I wanted you to be with Naruto. The reason I pulled you away from Naruto was to protect you and prevent you from having to endure the same treatment he was going through. I should've told you.

Sakura: Thank you mom and I forgive you.

Fu then arrived by flying in the air. She had green hair and was dressed in all white clothes.

Me: Fu. Did you recieve my message?

Fu: I sure did. Thank you for helping me get away from my former village.

Me: No problem.

In the Hokage's office Naruto was placed in the CRA of Clan Restoration Act and he already had Sakura, Ino, Hinata and Fu as his future wives. But it won't be official until he's 16 years old.

Suddenly a dimension wormhole appeared and sucked in Me, Naruto, Sakura, Ino, Hinata and Fu. We wound up back home in my dimension.

Naruto: Where are we?

Me: We're back home in my dimension.

Lisa: Yes. I created that dimensional wormhole and brought you and your friends here.

Me: Thank you Lisa. I'm glad you did.

In the living room I did introductions and Lisa surprised us by showing us that the Leaf I went to was on an island in Lake St. Clair. It was going to be a great feeling for all of us. The Hidden Leaf is now in the United States of America. Naruto, Sakura and Fu now live in my mansion.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Done.

This is part 1 of my Simulator Saga. I'm sorry if it is not as action packed as you were hoping it to be. I wanted to bring the Hidden Leaf to the world so we can be closer. Also I'm sorry I haven't focused mainly on any Loud House Character but I will make it up to you.

I am a huge Naruto Fan as well as a huge Loud House Fan. I've known Naruto ever since 2010 even though it came out in 1999. I'm a die-hard Sasuke hater. I hate his guts to the 100th power. That was my main intention on this story but I wanted to give that a break. Just this once. Someday I plan on bringing one of the Loud Kids with me into the simulator. I have lots of things planned for the simulator in the future.

See you next time.

Naruto and Characters belong to Masashi Kishimoto, Shonen Jump and VIZ Media.

# Simulator Part 2: Lana & the Magiswords

Lana was in the Simulator and me, Varie, Lola and Lisa were at the controls.

The Simulator activated and Lana found herself in the Kingdom of Rhyboflavin in the world of Lyvsheria.

Lana: Wow. What a cool place.

She was walking through the Rhyboflavin Bazaar and she saw a long red hair man with a hat and mustache robbing stands with silly looking swords.

Lana: That is cool. But he's causing a lot of problems.

Lana spread her wings and went at him and punched him in the face and knocked the sword out of his hand.

Lana grabbed it and it was a sword in the shape of an Acorn.

Lana: Cool! I like this sword.

?: Hey! That's my Magisword!

Lana: Magisword? Is that what this thing is?

?: Yeah. Haven't you ever heard of them?

Lana: No I'm actually new here.

?: Oh I see.

Lana then had a memory flashback.

[Cuts to a flashback and we see me and her watching our favorite TV Show "Mighty Magiswords"]

Lana: Prohyas and Vambre sure kick butt with those Magiswords.

Me: They sure do.

[Flashback Ends]

Lana: [in her head] I'm in the world of Mighty Magiswords! Awesome! Now I can kick butt like Prohyas and Vambre! [Out Loud] I know you. You're Nohyas. Prohyas's imposter!

Nohyas: That's right and meet my sister Vambre.

Nohyas has a hand puppet that looks like Vambre for his left hand.

Lana: That's not Vambre. That's just a stupid hand puppet.

Hambre: That's mean.

Lana: I think you were born without a brain, Nohyas.

Nohyas: Boy you sure are mean.

Lana: Well get ready cause I'm going to kick your butt into the next century.

Nohyas: We'll see.

Announcer: CELERY MAGISWORD!

Lana: Try this.

Announcer: ACORN ARSENAL MAGISWORD!

Lana fired a bunch of Acorns at Nohyas and they hit him in the head and he was hurt bad.

The Celery Magisword flew out of his hand and Lana grabbed it.

Lana: Chew on this!

Lana fired a bunch of Celery sticks at Nohyas and he got a good beating.

Nohyas got up and he was mad.

Nohyas: You little girl!

Announcer: BACON MAGISWORD!

Nohyas fired lots of bacon strips at Lana and Lana dodged them all and fired a beam of ice lightning from her hand at Nohyas's hand and flew in and kicked the Bacon Magisword out of his hand and grabbed it.

Lana: You don't deserve to use Magiswords. Where did you get all these anyway?

Nohyas: We stole them from a House of Swords in another part of the world.

Lana: You're a fiend.

Nohyas: No. I'm evil and self-loathing.

Lana: You're pathetic.

Lana then shook him and took all the Magiswords he stole. Nohyas had stolen a huge array of Magiswords.

Lana: You know I've always wanted to start my own Magisword collection. And as for you-

Lana excapsulated Nohyas in a block of ice.

Lana: He's all yours officers.

The Rhyboflavin police took him away.

Lana: Well that takes care of that.

?: [Southern Accent] Thank you for saving the Bazaar.

Lana saw Buford, the owner of the Rhyboflavin Bazaar.

Lana: You must be Buford.

Buford: Yes in Broccoli-Pickin-deed.

Lana: It's a pleasure. I'm Lana Loud.

Buford: Pleasure to meet you young lady. Thank you for saving my Bazaar and here's a reward for ya.

Buford gave her a bag of Jemms, the currency in Rhyboflavin and Lyvsheria.

Lana: Thank you. But where are Prohyas and Vambre?

Buford: [sighs] Their landlord Mr. Packard kicked them out of their home and closed them down. We haven't seen them for 2 weeks. They moved back in with their parents.

Lana: I got to do something to help out.

Buford: If you can do that then I'm sure they would be forever grateful.

Lana: Where are their parents?

Buford: They own a broccoli farm up that way.

Buford pointed to the North Northwest direction.

Lana: Thank you Buford.

Buford: You're welcome Lana.

Lana then walked all the way and found the Warriors Broccoli Farm.

Lana saw a huge farm with a huge garden full of lots of broccoli.

Lana: Wow! That's a lot of broccoli and I always eat my vegetables.

Lana walked up to the front door and knocked on it and answering it was Norman Warrior, Prohyas and Vambre's father.

Norman: Yes?

Lana: Are you Prohyas and Vambre's dad?

He sees Lana.

Norman: Why yes I am.

Lana: My name is Lana Loud and I heard about what happened to Prohyas and Vambre.

Norman: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Norman Warrior. Yeah, they've been in a tight situation ever since that jerk Packard closed them down. Come on in.

Lana came in and she saw Prohyas and Vambre sitting on the couch crying.

Lana sat on a chair and decided to talk to them.

Lana: Prohyas, Vambre, my name is Lana Loud. I heard what happened from Buford.

Vambre: [British Accent] I know. Our lives are ruined.

Lana: It's not the end of the world. You guys are the greatest. I even defeated that clown Nohyas and his dumb hand puppet Hambre at the Bazaar.

Prohyas: You took down Nohyas?!

Lana: Not bad for a 6-year-old girl huh?

Vambre started to feel better.

Vambre: How did you do it?

Lana: I froze him in a block of ice with my ice powers after I took his Magiswords.

Lana showed them her magiswords.

Vambre: Where did Nohyas get all of these?

Lana: He said he stole them from another House of Swords in another part of the world.

Prohyas: THIS IS AMAZING!

Lana: I've always wanted to start my own Magisword collection and it's awesome.

In came their dragon friend, Grup.

Grup: Ooh! Are you guys feeling better?

Vambre: We sure are dear Grup.

Lana: You must be Grup. I'm Lana.

Grup: Ooh. Pleasure to meet you.

Lana: Same here. Vambre, how did this all start?

Vambre: It started dear Lana when that dastardly thief Phil the Pilferer stole all our Jemms and our rent was due that day.

Prohyas: That little pest ruined our lives. [Enraged] AND WHEN I FIND HIM I WILL RIP HIM TO SHREDS!

Vambre: Calm down dear brother.

Lana: Were any of your Magiswords taken?

Vambre: No thankfully but we lost our business.

Lana: That's terrible. But my guess is that Phil wanted to get revenge on you somehow.

Vambre: I have a feeling you're right Lana.

In came Prohyas and Vambre's mom, Kablamica

Kablamica: [Minnesota Accent] I see my darlings are feeling better Don't ya know?

Vambre: Yes mum, we're feeling better now that Lana came.

Lana: It's a pleasure. I'm Lana Loud.

Kablamica: Same here. I'm Kablamica Warrior.

Lana: Now it just became personal because we will find Phil and make him pay.

Prohyas: I agree. It's time to make that jerk pay.

Lana: Also we're gonna need some help from your friends.

Vambre: I see what you're gonna do.

Prohyas and Vambre pull out their Magimobile phones and made a few phone calls.

First call was to Princess Zange.

Castle Rhyboflavin

Princess Zange: What's up Buds?

Indistinct Chatter

Princess Zange: [Determined] Count me in.

Slug Burger

Witchy Simone: Prohyas what's up?

Indistinct Chatter

Witchy Simone: [Enraged] I will make that little twerp pay!

Her boss, Mr. Spoony, came.

Mr. Spoony: Witchy Witchy Witchy Witchy Simone! What's all this yelling!?

Witchy Simone: Sorry Mr. Spoony. But Phil the Pilferer destroyed my friends business and we're forming an angry mob to take him down for good.

Mr. Spoony: [Angry] Count me in too girl! No one messes with our friends and gets away with it!

Ralphio's House of Swords

Ralphio: Ralphio's House of Swords?

Indistinct Chatter

Ralphio: [Enraged] WHAT!? Wobbles! Lets go!

Printed Page Book Shop

Noville: Printed Page.

Indistinct Chatter

Noville: Anything for you Vambre!

Pumpkin House of Mysterious Hooded Woman

Mysterious Hooded Woman: Hello?

Indistinct Chatter

Mysterious Hooded Woman: Count me in my friends.

All the citizens and friends of Rhyboflavin were called in and they were armed with all sorts of makeshift weapons and torches. But while everyone was getting ready to join an angry mob, Morbidia and Gateaux of the Warriors Rival business Witch Way, Flonk, Mr. Packard, The Snowmanpires, Frostferatu, The Long Underwear wolves, Man Fish the Fish Man and the pirates of Keelhaul Cove teamed up with Phil to fight.

This was going to erupt into a full scale war.

Lana stood in front of everyone and made a speech.

Lana: Phil picked the wrong people to fight and it's time to show him and your enemies what you all can do. It's time to get rid of them once and for all! Are you all with me?

Everyone cheered.

Lana: We attack at Dawn!

As dawn broke the following morning, Lana and everyone in

Rhyboflavin were marching into battle.

They saw Phil and all the bad people on the next hill.

Lana: CHARGE!

Phil: CHARGE!

And so the Great War for Rhyboflavin begin. Lana and friends were called the Broccoli Allies and Phil and his army were called the Rotten Broccoli Axis.

Lana and her army quickly gained a strong foothold. Phil and his army had monsters with all sorts of powers on his side and they were nearly gaining to upper hand when suppenly out of the blue, a huge volley of spider web blasts pulverized the Rotten Broccoli Axis. Lana and army saw that Terry and all her children had arrived to help out. This became a decisive factor in the war and it turned the tide of the war in Lana and the Broccoli Allies favor and quickly brought an end to all the fighting.

After all the fighting had ceased, Princess Zange had all the villains gathered. The reason: to exile them to an unknown part of the world.

Princess Zange: You all have done unforgivable things to the entirety of Rhyboflavin. You all are hereby banished to the outlands forever!

But they all swore revenge.

Morbidia: You all will pay dearly for this!

Gateaux: Dearly.

Morbidia: We will come back some day and reclaim what is rightfully ours!

Gateaux: Ours.

Princess Zange pointed behind them and told them to go. Morbidia and Gateaux had been stripped of all their magic and were now rendered powerless.

All the baddies left, never to return.

Everyone cheered wildly for Lana, Prohya and Vambre and it was a joyous time for Rhyboflavin.

Lana was getting ready to head back home.

Prohyas: Are you sure you can't stay with us Lana?

Lana: I wish I could Prohyas but I have to get home to my sisters and my big brother and friends. I'm glad I was able to help you all out but I have family back home.

Vambre: We'll miss you Lana.

Lana: I'll miss you guys too.

A dimensional wormhole appeared and sucked Lana in.

The exercise ended. She has all the magiswords she took from Nohyas on a special bracelet on her right arm. She also had all of Morbidia and Gateaux books on dark magic in a bag.

Me: You did a really good job Lana.

Varie: You were amazing.

Lana: Thanks guys.

Lana gave all the books to Lucy and Raven.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Done.

This is part 2 of the simulator saga.

I wanted to add a crossover with Mighty Magiswords to add excitement. I love Mighty Magiswords. It's one of my favorite shows and I've seen all the episodes and they are awesome. I love the Magiswords and they are cool and funny. I started watching it back in 2016 and it is awesome.

Anyway. I got part 3 in development.

See you next time.

Mighty Magiswords belongs to Kyle A. Carrozza and Cartoon Network.

# Simulator Part 3: The Gem of Water

Varie is in the Training Simulator.

Me, Luna, Jessie, Starfire, Terra, Volcana, Lucy, Laney and Lisa are in the control room.

The simulator activated and Varie found herself in Beach City, California in the world of Steven Universe. This is Varie's favorite show.

Varie: Wow. I'm in Beach City. But where is everyone?

Varie walked around town and she saw that everyone was on the beach and the ocean was gone.

Varie: [Gasp] Where's the ocean?

She then sees a van, and a pink lion driving and running into the vast desert.

Varie: I'd better go with them.

Varie spread her wings and flew after them.

Varie caught up and to her surprise it was her friends Steven Universe, Connie and the Crystal Gems Garnet, Pearl and Amethyst.

Varie: Hey it's been a while.

Garnet: Varie. It has been a long time.

Amethyst: Neptune Varie! It's been a while!

Varie: It's good to see you again Amethyst and you too Pearl.

Pearl: Things sure have been different without you Varie.

Varie: I know. Who's that with you all?

Garnet: That is Steven Universe. He's the son of Rose Quartz and with him is Connie.

Varie: Wow. I missed out on a lot. Where's the ocean?

Garnet: This is all the work of Lapis Lazuli.

Varie: [Gasp] Lapis? She's alive?

Garnet: Yes. I take it you and Lapis are very close.

Varie: We are very close Garnet. We are like sisters and I'm so glad she's alright.

Pearl: Well her gem is cracked and we are on a mission to get the ocean back.

Varie: Oh no. I'm gonna do everything I can to help her.

Garnet: We would greatly appreciate it Varie.

Varie flew to Steven.

Varie: So you are Rose Quartz's son?

Steven: Yes I am.

Varie: My name is Varie Knudson. I used to be a member of the Crystal Gems before I left.

Steven: It's a pleasure. I'm Steven Universe. I'm a Crystal Gem in training.

Varie: You've inherited your mothers powers and you've already become so strong. I can feel it.

Steven: Thank you Varie. Are you from the Gem Homeworld?

Varie: No. I was born here on Earth. I was born in the ocean as a mermaid but I have very special powers. I joined the Crystal Gems before you were even born.

Steven: Wow. That's amazing.

Connie: I didn't know you were a Crystal Gem Varie.

Varie: Yes. Lapis is like a sister to me. We met a long time ago when I was a little girl.

[Flashback to Varies Past]

Varie: (Narrating) My parents were killed by 2 mermaids from the dark side of the legend. I managed to survive and escape and I wound up on a beach. That's when I met Lapis Lazuli and we became very close. We did all sorts of good deeds and our bond became stronger and stronger. But then the time came where she had to go back to the Gem Homeworld.

Lapis: Varie, You are more than just my best friend. You are like a sister to me. I will always treasure them very close to my heart.

Young Varie: Me too Lapis. I'll never forget you.

Lapis: Me neither.

Varie: (Narrating) I promised to always hold a very special place in my heart for Lapis Lazuli.

* * *

Varie: After Lapis went back home. I never saw her again. It's been almost 11 years since I saw her last.

Connie: Wow. I had no idea that you two were very close.

Varie: Yeah. I'm gonna try to help her in any way I can. She saved me from my pain and now It's time I save her.

Steven: I know you can do it Varie. But what does she need the ocean for?

Varie: My guess is Lapis is trying to get back home to the Gem Homeworld by using all the ocean water as a pillar to try and reach it. But the Gem Homeworld is 5 Lightyears away from Earth and getting there with little water like that would be impossible.

Steven: You're right.

Varie: Steven. If I may ask. How did you find Lapis?

Steven: Her cracked gem was on a mirror I found at home. I pulled it out and I freed her.

Varie: Hmm. That's weird.

20 minutes later Varie, Steven, Connie and the Crystal Gems arrive at an enormous column of water thay went miles up into the sky.

Varie: Whoa.

Connie: Whoa. It's like an aquarium.

Varie: Lapis is here. I can feel it.

Lapis: You shouldn't be here!

Garnet: She sensed us.

Steven: Lapis Lazuli! It's me Steven!

Lapis's face formed from the Water Column.

Lapis: Go away! Before I make you.

Steven: But we're beach summer fun buddies.

Lapis: [Steven's Voice] Nooooo! [Normal Voice] You're one of them. One of the Crystal Gems.

Amethyst and Pearl growled and Garnet held this back.

Garnet: Easy.

Varie: [In her head] Her gem is too cracked and it's warped her mind.

Steven: What do you mean? We're all Gems right? Just let us help you.

Lapis: You don't understand. Just leave me alone.

Steven walked up to the column.

Steven: We're not leaving Lapis. Not until you give us back our ocean.

A water hand grabbed Steven and a Water Steven materialized.

Lapis: [Through the Water Steven] I said Leave Me Alone!

She hurled Steven to Garnet and Garnet caught him.

A Water Pearl, Amethyst and Garnet materialized and it was a fight.

Varie: I'm going up to talk to Lapis.

Garnet: Okay. Be careful.

Varie nodded and jumped into the water column and turned into her mermaid form and swam up.

Varie swam up for what seemed like miles and she popped up out on top of the column and charged to her human form and was standing on top. The Column reached high into the upper atmosphere. She saw Lapis Lazuli.

Varie: Lapis.

Lapis saw Varie.

Varie: Lapis? Do you remember me?

Lapis: Do I know you?

Varie: It's me, Varie. We met 11 years ago.

Lapis gasped.

Lapis: But you can't be Varie. She's a little one.

Varie: I've grown up from those days Lapis. But I held you very close to me in my heart. You once taught me this: A true friend must always look after, protect and treat their friends like family.

Varie and Lapis: Even in times of great peril, danger or sadness.

Lapis suddenly remembered and instantly recognized Varie.

Lapis: It is you. Varie!

Lapis and Varie then hugged and were reunited for the first time in over a decade.

Lapis: I thought I would never see you again.

Varie: I'm glad you're okay Lapis and I'm gonna help you. Your gem is cracked and maybe I can fix it.

Lapis: How?

Varie: I have healing powers.

Varie put some water on Lapis's gem on her back and it glowed and wings made of pure water sprouted from her gem.

Lapis: Thank you Varie.

Varie: Anytime my sister.

Lapis hugged Varie again.

Varie: Lapis, I don't want us to be separated again. Will you come with me to where I live with my friends?

Lapis: I would be honored.

Varie: But first can you return the ocean to Earth?

Lapis then let the water column go and it was starting to collapse.

Varie: Shall we help our friends?

Lapis: Lets shall.

Varie and Lapis flew down the collapsing tower and created a ball of water that entombed the Universe Van, Lion, Connie, Steven, Mr. Universe, Garnet, Pearl and Amethyst inside it and got them out as the ocean started to fill up.

Back in Beach City, the mayor was crying as he futiily tried to fill the ocean back up with a garden hose. But the ocean came back in and Varie and Lapis had the van in tow and placed them back on the land.

Varie: Well. I'm glad the ocean's back and the best part is I'm now reunited with my best friend.

Lapis: Me too.

A dimensional vortex appeared and Varie and Lapis got sucked in as they waved good bye.

The Exercise ended and Varie revealed everything and more.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to do a crossover with Steven Universe in the 3rd part of the simulation saga. My favorite episode of the show is Ocean Gem. That's my only favorite episode of the series. I don't know why. It's just like that. Anyway. I got something special planned for part 4 of the Simulator Saga.

See you next time.

Steven Universe belongs to Rebecca Sugar and Cartoon Network.

# Simulator Part 4: Into Dante's Inferno

WARNING: This chapter contains alot of gruesome scenes and alot of blood, screaming, and more.

Me and Lincoln & Linka are in the Simulator for a special exercise

Me: [To the Viewers] Lincoln & Linka have to do a special history report at school in 2 days. I am going to help them out.

Lincoln: [To the Viewers] Our history report is about the people in Dante Alighieri's Inferno.

Me: So I figured we use the Simulator to take us to the very place of all evil: The Netherworld.

Varie, Lisa, Lily, Lola & Lana and Laney were in the control room.

The exercise Activated

The 1st Circle of the Inferno - Limbo.

Me, Lincoln and Linka were walking through a citadel.

Lincoln: What is this place?

Me: This is the 1st Circle of the Inferno - Limbo. Here suffer those that didn't sin or didn't have the required faith.

In the citadel we saw numerous famous people.

Linka: Who are all these people?

Me: These are the great rulers and philosophers of the Golden Ages

We met Hector, Orpheus, Pontius Pilate, Electra, Julius Caesar, King Latinus, Plato, Socrates and Aristotle.

Hector was the Chief of the Trojan Army and the greatest fighter for Troy in the Trojan War.

Orpheus was a musician that descended into the Netherworld to bring his beloved wife, Eurydice back from the dead.

Pontius Pilate was the man that ordered Jesus Christ to be Crucified.

Electra was the Princess of Argos that killed her mother Clytemnestra and stepfather Aegisthus for the murder of her father.

Julius Caeser was the famous Emperor of Rome

King Latinus was the Trojan Hero and king of Latium.

Plato, Socrates and Aristotle were famous Greek Philosophers.

Me, Lincoln and Linka walked down a hall and we see another soul.

Lincoln: Who is this?

Me: This is Saladin. The Sultan of Syria and Egypt. In 1193 AD during the Crusades he conquered the holy city of Jerusalem in Israel and is a very famous figure in Arabic Lore.

Lincoln: I didn't know that.

As they pressed on they saw numerous souls of the forsaken.

We then arrived at a huge monster.

Linka: What is that?

Me: That's King Minos. He was once a king of Crete before Daedalus boiled him in his own bath. Now he forever judges the forsaken and sends them to one of the 8 circles below.

King Minos: Who comes into my House of Pain?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and these are my friends Lincoln & Linka Loud. We're here to do a school report for Lincoln & Linka's school.

King Minos: Hmm. I understand. Proceed to the circles but be careful.

We proceed on to the next circle.

The 2nd Circle of the Inferno - Lust

As we descend into the 2nd Circle, storm clouds raged on and rain and strong wind blew around.

Lincoln: What is this place?

Me: This is the 2nd Circle of the Inferno - Lust. To this circle are condemned those that are total uh… You know.

Linka: I think I get it.

We walked on a tall bridge heading to a tower and we see lots of forsaken souls.

Me: See her? That's Helen of Troy, the Queen of Troy. Very famous during the Trojan War. There's Semiramis the Queen of Assyria, Francesca da Polenta and Paolo Malatesta, There's Paris the King of Priam, There's Marc Antony a Roman Politician that fell in Love with Cleopatra VII.

?: That's right.

Out came Cleopatra VII herself.

Me: Cleopatra VII, the Last of the Pharaoh's and one of the Greatest rulers of Egypt.

Cleopatra: That's right J.D. I have lived a glorius life until I was bitten by an asp in 30 BC.

Me: I've read about that. Your legacy still lives on and you have numerous amounts of inspiration in books, art, literature and entertainment.

Lincoln: What was it like to be a ruler in Egypt?

Cleopatra: It was glorius Lincoln. All the power and royalty. It was amazing but I let my lust control me.

Lincoln: You're also one of my favorite Pharaoh's. You made Egypt great.

Cleopatra: Yes. I did.

Me: Until the Battle of Actium destroyed everything you worked hard for.

Linka: The Battle of Actium?

Me: It was the Battle that destroyed the rule of the Pharaoh's back in 31 BC.

Cleopatra: Yes. I lost everything back then. And now here I sit in this tower.

Me: If I could I would gladly bring you back to life and you can share your history with everyone.

Cleopatra: Yes.

Linka: Thanks for sharing your time with us.

Cleopatra: You're welcome.

We pressed on.

The 3rd Circle of the Inferno - Gluttony

We were walking through a revolting landscape.

Me: Ugh! This place reeks.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Linka: It's like I'm walking through my own intestines.

Me: Yeah. This is the 3rd Circle of the Inferno - Gluttony.

We then ran into the legendary Cerberus - the 3-headed Dog that guards the gates of the Underworld in Greek Myth.

Lincoln: What is that!?

Me: That is Cerberus. The 3-headed dog that Guards this circle.

Me, Lincoln and Linka saw him eat numerous souls at a savage level.

Lincoln: I think I'm gonna be sick.

Me: I know it's unpleasent but we have to stay strong. The true Circle of Gluttony is inside of Cerberus.

Linka: Oh man. Well. Lets head in.

I use the Force and Cerberus opens up and we go inside him.

Inside was an extremely revolting, disgusting and gross place.

Me: This is gross. I can't believe the kinds of punishments these people have to endure for eternity.

Lincoln: No kidding.

?: J.D. I heard about everything you've done.

Me: I know you. You're Ciacco. An anonymous citizen from Florence, Italy.

Ciacco: That's right. Gluttony was my offense and here I remain mere skin and bones.

Me: That is just sick. I can't believe the Devil would be this evil and let all of you suffer like this. Let me try something.

I walk up to him and place my hand on his head and a blinding white light envelopes him and he returns to life in his clothes from the 13th Century.

Me: Wha? You've been brought back to life!

Ciacco: I have! [hugs me] Thank you J.D. You gave me a second chance at life.

Me: You're welcome Ciacco. I didn't even know I had this kind of power.

The forsakened screamed as the ground started shaking.

A black shadow figure with glowing blue eyes appeared.

It was the Devil, Lucifer himself in a shadow form.

Lucifer: How dare you free the fallen!? They deserve torment for wasting their pitiful lives.

Me: So you're Lucifer.

Lucifer: Yes I am.

Me: These people don't deserve this kind of pain. It's not fair.

Lucifer: They do deserve it because humans are demons.

Me: That's a lie. God made us in his own image. Sure we are all flawed but God gave us all challenges to overcome.

Lucifer: God is the true evil and his power wanes over the world.

Me: I don't believe you.

Lincoln: Yeah. You've cause enough problems and we will put an end to it for good.

Me: You better get ready for a fight Lucifer because that is exactly what you are gonna get.

Linka: We won't let you ruin our home any longer.

Me: You plagued our world that God gave us for far too long Lucifer. And it will end.

Lucifer: Then you better get me.

He vanished.

We pressed onward and Ciacco is with us.

The 4th Circle of the Inferno - Greed

We landed in some kind of factory.

Lincoln: Wow. There's a lot of gold here.

Linka: No kidding.

Ciacco: What is this place?

Me: This is the 4th Circle - Greed.

We saw countless souls being melted in molten gold, crushed and mutilated in a factory and buried in huge piles of gold coins.

Me: Greed is a cardinal sin and they say that The Love of Money is the Root of All Evil.

I walk over to a pile of coins and see that the fallen are being buried in ancient Florence Crown coins.

Me: These are Crown Coins. We haven't used these in a long time.

A hand reached out and I jump away.

?: That's my gold!

Me: Gessius Florus. You were a procurator known for your insatiable greed and you're also the main reason for the Great Jewish Revolt back in the 1st Century.

Gessius: That's right J.D.

Me: People like you make me sick.

I punch him in the face and fire a fireball at him.

Lincoln: Boy that guy was evil.

Linka: No kidding.

Me: I can't believe that people only care about themselves more than they care about others.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We press onward.

The 5th Circle of the Inferno - Anger

We were in some kind of dark swamp.

Lincoln: This place is bad.

Me: We are in the 5th Circle - Anger. This place is for the Wrathful and Sullen.

Linka: I can feel the rage that's flowing in here.

Ciacco: Me too.

Me: Don't let it get to you. Stay strong.

We walk on and we find Tarpeia - the daughter of Spurius Tarpeius who betrayed Rome to the Sabines and was crushed to death in a double crossing act.

We meet Hecuba the Queen of Troy and we get to the dock of the River Styx - the River of Hate.

I form a force field bubble and we float across.

We see another familiar face.

?: Who are you that comes here before your time!?

Me: Filippo Argenti. A 13th century politician known for having a nasty temper. You opposed the return of Dante Alighieri and exiled him.

Filippo: That's right! Come here J.D. and face an enemy of Florence!

Me: I don't think so.

We press on.

The 6th Circle of the Inferno - Heresy

We were walking through the 6th Circle of the Inferno - Heresy.

Everywhere we saw numerous tombs and countless heretics burning in fire.

Lincoln: Wow. This place is hot.

Me: Yeah. It's the Tombs of Heresy.

Ciacco: It's times like these that I'm glad I didn't do that.

Me: Me too. I would never join an evil cult or anything like that.

Linka: Me neither.

Along the way we encounter Emperor Frederick II. A King who had a neverending thirst for war.

We also encounter Cavalcante de Cavalcanti who was denouced as a heretic for his atheist beliefs.

?: Oh brave people who walks through this place so decorously know that I am Farinata.

Me: Farinata degli Uberti. An Italian Aristocrat and member of an Epicurus Cult.

Farinata: Know this: the fallen can foresee the future but can never know the present. Your future J.D. is filled with death and destruction. Lucifer will reign supreme over the world and you will join us forever.

Me: I wouldn't count on it.

I fire a beam of light at him and he explodes.

Ciacco: I don't like him at all.

The ground suddenly starts shaking violently.

Lincoln: What's happening?

Me: It's the Harrowing! Jesus Christ's death forever quakes this circle. Lets go!

We run as fast as we can and we got out of the circle.

## The 7th Circle of the Inferno - Violence

We have arrived in the 7th Circle.

Lincoln: Whoa. That river looks fierce.

Me: Yes. We are in the 7th Circle - Violence. This circle is divided into 3 parts. Those who have done violence against others forever boil in the blood they have shed. This is for those that have done murder and all that.

Linka: Boy this is really scary.

Ciacco: Incredible.

I form a force field bubble and we cross the Phlegethon River in it.

We see lots of people.

Alexander the Great the greatest conqueror whoever lived.

Dionysius I of Syracuse a Sicilian Tyrant.

Attila the Hun the Scourge of the Earth.

Timothy McVeigh, known for the Oklahoma City Bombing in 1995.

Napoleon Bonaparte the 19th Century Conqueror.

Countess Elizabeth Bathory the 16th Century Murderess

Peter the Great, the Tsar of Russia.

Ivan the Terrible, the 1st Tsar of Russia.

Vlad III of Walachia.

Many more.

We arrive at a weird forest and walk through it.

Linka: What is this forest?

Me: This is the 2nd part of the 7th Circle. Those that have done violence to themselves. This is the Wood of Suicides.

Lincoln accidentally breaks a twig.

?: Why do you break me? Have you no pity?

Ciacco: Bella Abati?

Bella: Yes Ciacco. I too am among the Forsaken.

Lincoln: Who is Bella Abati?

Me: She's Dante Alighieri's mother. When a soul takes it's own life, Minos judges it to this circle. Here it sprouts, shoots up like a sapling. No body. Only pain. But Bella from what I remember you died of a disease.

Bella: No J.D. I despised Alighiero's cruelty but I was too weak to defy him. And so I took my… I can tell that you all have gotten strong and you have the power to destroy Lucifer.

Me: I know. I want to make him pay for causing eons of death, destruction and sin.

Bella: You have a strong and pure heart J.D.

Me: I'm going to restore you and give you a 2nd chance.

I place my hand on her head and a blinding white light envelopes her and she is fully restored.

Bella: I am fully restored? How?

Me: I don't know exactly myself. But I somehow have the power to restore the dead.

Bella hugged me.

Bella: Thank you J.D. You gave me a second chance.

Me: You're welcome Bella.

We later press onward and we arrive at a desert with lots of ancient ruins and fire raining from the sky.

Lincoln: Are we still in the 7th Circle?

Me: Yes. This is the 3rd part, The Abominable Sands. It's here that the fallen commited violence against God.

A small earthquake was felt and we all saw multiple Crusaders from over 1,000 years ago rise out of the sand.

Me: It's the Crusaders from 1,000 years ago.

Bella: But why are they being punished?

Me: They thought the Crusades were done in the name of God.

A blast of sand exploded out of the ground and a figure started coming into view.

?: The Bishop Lied. Did he not J.D.?

Me: Francesco Portinari, I presume?

Francesco: God never condones violence of any kind. There was no holy war. Don't you understand? The priests lied.

Me: I've known that for years Francesco. But what lead you to be down here?

Francesco: It was you! You did this to me!

Me: Hey I wasn't even born back a thousand years ago!

But Francesco didn't believe it.

Francesco: You don't deserve the life given to you. You don't deserve anything. And now you will join us here forever where you belong!

Francesco unsheathed his sword and he came at me.

A white light shines down on me and a sword appears in front of me.

?: Take it.

I take the sword and I feel an incredible power increase. A huge golden yellow light erupts out of me and when it faded I had a golden yellow aura and my hair was golden yellow and my eyes were ocean blue.

Me: I… I feel incredible. What is this power surging through me?

Lincoln: J.D. What happened to you?

Me: I don't know Lincoln.

Me and Francesco clashed and my sword broke through his and slashed his head off and blood splashed out of him.

Me: Whoa.

Francesco and the Crusaders disintegrated into the sand.

Me: Well that was close.

I revert back to normal and get tired.

Lincoln and Linka came to me.

Lincoln: Are you alright J.D.?

Me: Yeah I'm okay. I don't know how this happened but I somehow got an incredible power boost.

Bella: You were amazing J.D.

We press onward.

The 8th Circle of the Inferno - Fraud

We were now in the 8th Circle - Fraud.

Bella: What is this circle?

Me: This is the Circle of Fraud.

Lincoln: Fraud?

Me: It means you lied and cheated in order to get what you want.

Linka: Boy. This circle looks really bad.

Me: Yeah. This circle has 10 parts. Everyone stay with me.

We walked over each part of the circle.

The Parts are as follows:

1) Panderers and Seducers - This is where prostitutes and people that gratify distastful desires or habits to such a person go.

2) Flatterers - People that give excessive and insincere praise are stewed in filth.

3) Simonists - People that buy or sell pardons or benefices are buried upside-down with their feet sticking up and lit on fire.

4) Diviners - Fortune tellers walk with their heads twisted backwards.

5) Grafters - Corrupted Politicians are boiled in black tar.

6) Hypocrites - People that claim to have moral standards to which one's own behavior does not conform wear super heavy lead cloaks and walk around the 6th part.

7) Thieves - Thieves are constantly attacked by snakes.

8) Evil Counselors - They are totally engulfed in flames and can only speak in fire.

9) Sowers of Discord - They walk around bearing horrible, disfiguring wounds on them inflicted by a demon with a sword.

Finally 10) True Falsifiers - They endure different punishments and use disease.

We made it out of the 8th Circle.

The 9th Circle of the Inferno - Treachery

We are now in the 9th Circle

Lincoln: Why is it so cold?

Me: We are in the 9th Circle of the Inferno - Treachery. This is home to the Traitors. The ice is Lucifer's tears for when he was casted out of Heaven. This circle has 4 parts.

Linka: Whoa. This place is scary.

Bella: It's gonna be okay Linka.

Ciacco: We won't let anything happen to you.

Me: Lets go.

We walked through the 1st part of the 9th Circle - Caina. Named after Cain who killed his brother Abel. Here are those that have betrayed their families. We saw lost of souls up to their faces in ice.

We walk through the 2nd part - Antenora. Named after the Trojan General Antenor who betrayed Troy to the Greeks even after they had ransomed him from the Greek Army. Here are those who betrayed their homelands. We saw the frozen giants of Legend. Nimrod - Builder of the Tower of Babel, Ephialtes of Trachis - who betrayed Greece in hopes of receiving a reward from the Persians. And Antaeus - The invincible son of Mother Earth.

We walk through the 3rd part - Ptolomea. Named after Ptolomy, son of Abubis who invited Simon Maccabaeus and his sons to a banquet and then killed them. Here are those who betrayed their guests.

We go through the 4th part - Judecca. Named after Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Jesus Christ. Here are those who betrayed lords, masters and benefactors.

We soon arrive at the center pit of the 9th Circle and we come across LUCIFER HIMSELF! He was a huge monstrosity with six bat wings, and 3 faces.

Lucifer: Welcome great J.D. Welcome to your final resting place: The Circle of Traitors.

Me: We'll see about that.

I unsheath my sword and fly up to him and slash him in half.

Lucifer: What have you done to me?

Lucifer fell down and we thought that I won. But a growth appeared on Lucifer and cracked open and out came his true form. He was an ancient, muscular, supernaturally tall humanoid demon with black skin and had several glowing scars around his body. He had glowing red/orange/yellow eyes, two large horns on his head and small spikes on his shoulders and chest. He wore a bronze/gold armlet on his right arm in the shape of a serpent and his legs appeared to be those of a goat (Similar to a Satyr). His angelic wings were torn off with only smoking stumps left and he was tremendously endowed.

Me: So this is your true form.

Lucifer: That's right. Thank you J.D. I am very impressed. Many have tried and many have failed me. Ulysses, Alexander, Attila, Lancelot, truely you are the greatest of all my minions.

Me: Sorry but I don't serve you.

Lucifer: You freed me from my eternal torment.

Me: This was originally supposed to be stuff for a school report.

Lucifer: Ah yes. Knowledge is important. But it was you I wanted all along. Don't you see? I was bound by God in this frozen pit. Only my shadow self was allowed to roam from. It took a mortal to release me. And that was you.

Me: So you lured us here? Hmm. Impressive. But like I said before. I'm going to make you pay for causing so much chaos and destruction to the very planet God gave us. Time for me to destroy you Lucifer.

Lucifer: Destroy an Angel of God? You arrogant gnat!

Lucifer forms a whip made of fire

Lucifer: Such vanity. Such pride. I could've slain you the moment you first came here.

I slash the whip and slash Lucifer's right leg off and kicked him in the face.

He goes crashing into the ice wall.

Lucifer sees the sword I have.

Lucifer: That's the Sword of Michael!

Me: Is that what this sword is?

Lucifer: Yes. It's the most powerful weapon created by God.

Me: Now I know. Archangel Michael is the leader of God's Angel Army.

I slash Lucifer in the left arm and slash both his eyes out and stab him right in his black heart.

Me: That's for everything you've done!

I spread my wings and ignite my Golden Yellow Aura and my hair turns Yellow and the sword glows white as I fly towards Lucifer.

Me: It's time for your corruption and terror to end!

I was overflowing with so much power that it was unbelievable and I slash Lucifer's head clean off and he explodes into absolute nothing.

Lucifer - the Devil and the Enemy of the Universe was destroyed forever.

Lincoln, Linka, Ciacco and Bella cheer wildly for me.

I power down and it was over.

Me: Come on guys. Lets go home.

A vortex appears and sucks us in and the exercise was over.

2 days later, Lincoln & Linka come home and they got A+ on their reports.

I was proud of them

Ciacco and Bella now live in my mansion.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Done.

This was a crossover with the Loud House and Dante's Inferno. I beat that video game 10 times. I love Dante's Inferno and when I first started playing it I was scared but I was compelled to keep on going. Also I didn't want to use swear words in this because it's a kids story. History was one of my favorite subjects when I was in school along with science. They were also my strongest subjects. This was a very tough chapter. I had to use the internet and my books as guides to help me.

Let me know what you all think.

See you next time

Dante's Inferno belongs to Visceral Games and Electronic Arts and Jonathan Knight.

# Simulator Part 5: Fire VS Adult Tyranny

Lola was in the Simulator for an exercise.

Me, Varie, Starfire, Volcana, Lana, and Lisa were in the control room

As the Simulator activated, Lola found herself in the World of Codename Kids Next Door.

Lola: Wow. So this is Sector V from Kids Next Door. I had no idea that they live in huge treehouses.

A figure flew by her and it was the Principal.

Principal: Parent Teacher Organization Of Eradicating Youngsters, attack!

Lola spread her wings of fire and flew after him and threw a ball of fire at him and incinerated him.

Lola: Now to help out.

She flew into the treehouse and saw five kids fighting Adult Villains.

Mad Dad: Mad Dad MAD! You get bad report card again!

Mad Dad is the archtype of the abusive Father.

Numbuh 4 hit him with a S.P.L.A.N.K.E.R. and Lola kicked Mad Dad in the back and fired a fireball at him and burned him bad.

Numbuh 4: Hey thanks.

Lola: No problem.

Lola flew out and saw the Terrible Tutor.

Terrible Tutor: You cannot defeat the Terrible Tutor.

He fired books at the treehouse and Lola kicked them away and threw a fireball at him and it exploded and blew him apart.

The Heliteacher came flying in and Lola flew up to her.

Lola: Hey Heliteacher, You should work in a fiery steel mill.

Lola fired a stream of fire and incinerated her.

Midwestern Mom slammed onto the floor.

Midwestern Mom: Naughty Children make Midwestern Mom ANGRY!

Lola lifted her up with no problems.

Lola: You give loving mothers everywhere a bad name!

She threw her a huge distance away.

They cheered for Lola.

Numbuh 1: Thanks alot. We owe you one.

Lola: No problem. My name is Lola Loud.

Numbuh 1: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Nigel Uno. But call me Numbuh 1. I'm the Leader of Sector V of the Kids Next Door.

Numbuh 2: I'm Hoagie P. Gilligan but call me Numbuh 2. I'm the 2x4 Technology Officer.

Numbuh 3: I'm Kuki Sanban. Call me Numbuh 3. I'm the Divisionary Tactics Expert, Medics specialist and Hamster Caretaker.

Numbuh 4: I'm Wallabee Beatles, Numbuh 4. Hand to Hand Combat expert.

Numbuh 5: And I'm Abigail Lincoln, Numbuh 5. Second in Command.

Lola: It's a pleasure.

Numbuh 1: So Lola, how did you get those Fire Powers?

Lola: I was blessed by the Flame of Gabija, the Spirit of Fire in Lithuanian Myth.

Numbuh 3: That sounds cool.

Lola: It is. My favorite color is pink but today I decided to wear fire clothes.

Numbuh 2: How old are you, Lola?

Lola: 6-Years Old.

Numbuh 4: Whoa. You sure kicked some butt.

Numbuh 2: More like Burned Some Butt.

Lola: [Laughs] You're funny, Numbuh 2.

Numbuh 2: Thank you Lola. I have a lot of good jokes.

Lola: My big sister Luan is the Jokester in my family. She would love your jokes.

Numbuh 2: I'm sure she would.

Lola: So what does the Kids Next Door Organization do?

Numbuh 1: We try to maintain a balance in the world for both kids and parents by fighting adult tyranny. The Adult Villains as they are called want to destroy all kids everywhere.

Lola: That's crazy! That's also Genocide. Wiping out all the kids will result in the extinction of mankind.

Numbuh 1: That's right. Without kids humanity has no future.

Lola: Who is the Leader of the Adults?

Numbuh 1: Follow me.

They went into the archive room and Numbuh 1 pulled up a file of their most dangerous enemy: FATHER.

Numbuh 1: This is him. Father.

Lola: He looks pure evil.

Numbuh 5: He is beyond pure evil. Those fire powers of his are dangerous beyond all known comprehension.

Lola: He has fire powers like me?

Numbuh 1: Yes. And your fire powers are just as strong as his. Maybe stronger.

Lola: I got some special training.

Numbuh 2: We faced Father before and he is one dangerous adversary.

Lola: That is terrible. We got to destroy him.

Numbuh 1: He's too strong for us. But we have a feeling that you can face him Lola.

Lola: I have a feeling I can too.

They walk back to the rec room and in came another enemy: GRANDMA STUFFUM!

Grandma Stuffum: [German Accent] Oh look at all the skinny childrens. You need to eat.

Grandma Stuffum pulled out a pot and made some disgusting food creatures.

Lola: Who is she Numbuh 1?

Numbuh 1: That's Grandma Stuffum. She is obsessed with fattening up kids by force-feeding her food to them, believing that fat kids can't get into trouble if they can't move.

Lola: That is disgusting but I could use a little snack.

Lola spread her wings and had fire in her hands.

Grandma Stuffum: Attack!

Lola toasted and fried all her food and she ate a Deep Fried Boar.

Lola: Mmm. You make really good food.

Grandma Stuffum: Why thank you dearie.

Numbuh 2: I'll say. [Eating some fried food]

Lola: But we've had enough.

Lola punches Grandma Stuffum in the face and it sends her flying into the Delightful Mansion.

They cheered for Lola.

Numbuh 5: Lola you are amazing.

Lola: She makes good food but her habits are gross. Whose house is that over there?

Lola pointed to the Delightful Mansion.

Numbuh 1: That's the Delightful Mansion. That's where Father and the Delightful Children From Down The Lane live.

Lola: Who are the Delightful Children?

Numbuh 2: They are another one of our most dangerous enemies. They were originally Sector Z's operatives until they vanished.

Numbuh 1: I found out why. Father kidnapped them and used the Delightfulization Chamber on them. It went wrong and enhanced the effects eleventy-billion-fold and created the Delightful Children.

Lola: So the Delightful Children are Kids Next Door operatives turned evil?

Numbuh 5: Yep. That's how the adults know how we work.

Lola: Father turned them into traitors.

Numbuh 1: They were made this way against their will Lola. Father was too strong for them. Sector Z was the most elite sector in the Organization.

Lola: Wow.

In the kitchen, they were having a nice snack when another voice was heard.

?: Kids Next Door! Prepare to be flushed by the mighty TOILETNATOR!

Lola: Toiletnator? That's a stupid name for a villain.

Numbuh 2: Yeah. Not all villains pose that much of a major threat.

The Toiletnater fired toilet paper at a branch in the room and climbed up and Lola grabbed the paper and yanked it off as he was near the window. She spread her wings and carried him out.

Toiletnator: Hey. Who are you? I've never seen you before.

Lola: A friend of the KND and someone who doesn't want to waste fire on you. Have a nice trip and see you next fall!

Lola let him go and he fell from 50 feet and landed with a big thud.

Toiletnator: Ouch.

Numbuh 3: That's showing him Lola!

Numbuh 2: Good jokes by the way.

Lola: Thank you. If you ask me that guy lost his brain somewhere in a dumpster far away from here.

They all laugh.

The alarm sounds and they go the briefing room.

Numbuh 1: We have just received word that our enemy the Common Cold is trying to make kids sick again. He's at a playground in our sector. Lets go!

Lola and Sector V went to the playground and fired decongestant and Orange Juice at him.

The Common Cold was firing snot blasts at them.

Lola was firing fireballs at him.

Common Cold: [Nasally] Surrender Kids Next Door! There's no cure for The Common C.. C.. KYA! I'm the Common Cold. (Sneezes)

Lola: Oh yeah? Well chew on fireballs!

Lola threw a bunch of fireballs at the Common Cold.

Common Cold was dodging them like crazy.

Common Cold: Whoa! You really shouldn't play with fire.

Lola: And you are one gross bucket of vomit!

Lola fired another fireball and it hit him and exploded.

Lola: Luckily I just got over the flu.

The Common Cold fell to the ground.

Lola fired another fireball and it hit his jet pack and exploded.

The Common Cold was sent flying and he hit a tree head on and crashed through it. He crashed into a street light and bent it badly.

Lola: Ooh. That's gonna hurt.

Numbuh 1: Nice work Lola.

Lola: Thank you.

Back at the treehouse, they were celebrating their victory.

But a big drill machine appeared inside and opened up and in a glass dome on top was the Delightful Children From Down The Lane.

DCFDTL: [All in Monotone] Well hello Kids Next Doomed.

Lola: So you five are the Delightful Children.

DCFDTL: That is correct and you are?

Lola: My name is Lola Loud and I incinerated some adults.

DCFDTL: So it was you that destroyed the PTOOEY Squad, Grandma Stuffum and the Common Cold.

Lola: That's right. Now it's your turn.

Lola fired a stream of fire and it broke through the dome and hit them and they changed.

The Delightful Children reverted back to the Sector Z Operatives.

Ashley: The Members of Sector Z thank you.

Numbuh 3, 4, and 5 were shocked.

Numbuh 5: I don't believe it! They really were Sector Z!

Numbuh 4: Unbelievable!

Numbuh 3: Will someone please explain what's going on here!?

Bruce: Father kidnapped us and Delightfulized us with the Delightfulization Chamber.

Lola: Father will pay for this.

Numbuh 1: How did you break their Delightfulization, Lola?

Lola: Fire is a cleansing and renewing force as well as a destructive and dangerous force.

David: We owe you a big debt of thanks, Lola.

Lenny: You broke our curse and freed us from Father's evil grasp.

Lola: How long were you guys Delightfulized?

Constance: 18 months.

Lola: A year and a half? Now it's personal.

Without warning gum wads busted in through the walls.

Numbuh 5: Stickybeard is at it again.

Lola saw the treehouse being fired at by a pirate ship called the Sweet Revenge.

Lola boarded the ship and formed a sword of fire and slashed all the pirates and kicked all their butts into the next millennium.

?: You clobbered me entire crew little lassie.

Lola saw the Nefarious Candy Pirate CAPTAIN STICKYBEARD!

Lola: So you're Captain Stickybeard.

Stickybeard: That be right little lassie. What be yer name?

Lola: My name is Lola Loud. I'm helping the Kids Next Door destroy the Adults before they destroy the entire Human Race.

Stickybeard was shocked.

Stickybeard: What? That's what Father is planning on doing?

Lola: Uh yeah. No kids means no humans and no humans means no candy or anything.

Stickybeard: I can't believe this. All this time I thought stealing candy for adults was a joy. But I was wrong.

Lola: How about doing it the other way around. Steal it from the Adults and give it to the children and keep some for yourself.

Stickybeard: Hmm. I like that little lassie. Men, we're leaving!

The candy pirates left and had a new oath.

Lola changed the pirates for the better.

At Gallagher Elementary School, Lola was having lunch with Sectors V and Z when a charge horn sounded and in came a bunch of men and they were stealing all the kids food. But Lola was fighting them all and protecting their lunch including Numbuh 1's Lunch with Rachel McKenzie who is Numbuh 362 the Supreme Leader of the Kids Next Door.

Numbuh 362: Wow. Lola is quite a fighter.

Numbuh 1: I told you she was good.

?: Yo-Ho!

Lola saw the leader of the men - ROBIN FOOD!

Lola: Robin Hood?! What are you doing here?

Robin Food: Ah alas my dear, I am not Robin Hood. I am Robin Food.

Lola: Are you stealing food from the rich and giving it to the poor?

Numbuh 362: It's the opposite. He steals lunch food from the kids here and gives it to the elderly at Sure Wood Forest Senior Center.

Numbuh 2: My grandma goes there and she doesn't like this guy.

Lola: I can tell. But Robin Hood is one of my favorite Princess Folk Tales.

Robin Food: Why thank you and he's my hero and inspiration.

Lola: Lets dance.

Lola forms a bo staff of pure fire

Robin Food: Yo Ho!

Robin Food charged and he and Lola clashed and more and the fire staff burned his bo staff and Lola kicked him in the face with extreme force and knocked out his teeth.

His men the Hungry Men grabbed him and retreated.

Lola: Yeah, you better run!

Numbuh 362: Wow. Lola you were incredible.

Lola: Thank you Numbuh 362.

Numbuh 362: I think we just found a way to get rid of Father once and for all.

Lola: I'd be more that happy to take him down.

That night as Sector V was getting ready for the fight against Father a dark swirl of darkness came in. It was the evil Spank Happy Vampire - COUNT SPANKULOT!

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) Those who fight at schools and hurt alot of people are bad and must be punished. Prepare to feel the stingy wrath of Count Spankulot!

Lola: I don't think so!

Lola then enveloped herself in a ball of fire and became a blinding white mini Sun.

Sectors V and Z shielded their eyes because of the intense brightness.

The light from Lola blasted him and he screamed in excruciating pain as Lola's sunlight burned him and incinerated him.

Count Spankulot disintegrated into a pile of ashes and Lola scooped them up and threw him in the trash.

Lola: Another Vampire dead. My sister Lucy would hate me for what I did. She loves vampires.

A hole in the roof was punched in and in came THE PROPER PATROL!

Numbuh 2: It's the Proper Patrol!

Sergeant Sensible and Major Mrs. Manners were coming and Lola fired two streams of fire and they hit their jet packs and exploded and they both crashed through the floor and onto the ground.

Numbuh 1: How is it that you are not exhausted Lola?

Lola: I have cosmic pyrokinesis and my power never runs out.

Numbuh 3: That is neat.

Lola: Let's go get Father.

At the Delightful Mansion, Father was enjoying some peace and quiet when an explosion blasted through the ceiling of the living room.

In came Sectors V and Z and Lola.

Father: Kids Next Door, what an unpleasent surprise.

Numbuh 1: We aim to please.

He saw that Sector Z had been restored and he got angry and released a huge aura of fire.

Father: [Roar] You broke the Delightfulization!

Ashley: Yes. Thanks to Lola here we're now free from you.

Lola: Your reign of terror and destruction is over Father. Prepare to die!

Lola spread her fire wings and she had fire in her hands.

The Battle that will decide the fate of the Human Race has begun.

Lola flew and punched Father in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into a wall.

Father got up and fired a stream of fire and Lola fired a stream of fire and their blasts collided and exploded with incredible power and blew half of the mansion apart.

Father: My beloved house!

He roared in extreme fury and threw numerous fireballs at Lola and she did the same at Father. The explosions were so powerful that they blasted the entire mansion to rubble. Lola was punching and kicking Father and they clasped hands and flared up their Fire Auras to an extreme intensity and the power they both had was so powerful that it caused the area around them to quake. People were running for their lives as houses, trees and grass were exploding into flames. Sector V was turning into a warzone. Sector Z was guiding everyone to safety. Sector V was being protecting in a powerful force field Dome that covered most of the neighborhood.

Outside the simulator Me, Varie, Starfire, Volcana, Lana and Lisa were cheering her on as the battle was getting intense and exciting.

Lola punched Father in the face and they both went at eachother with incredible power.

They separated and Father and Lola fired huge blasts of fire and the blasts collided and a massive explosion followed. The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it destroyed the entire neighborhood. It carried the destructive power of a million fire bombs.

When the smoke cleared, everything in Sector V was completely destroyed and totally on fire. The only things left standing were Sector V Treehouse and a bunch of houses. Luckily Sector V and Z were in the Treehouse and had got their parents and all the local children in there safely.

Father and Lola were standing in the fiery rubble and Father was panting heavily from exhaustion and Lola didn't seem in the least bit tired.

---

CONTROL ROOM

Me: Wow. Lola is truly a force to be reckoned with. She has brought Father to his knees.

Volcana: Yeah. All that training is really paying off.

Varie: Lola has him right where she wants him.

---

SIMULATOR

Lola was walking towards Father and he was shaking in absolute fear and terror.

Lola: What're you so afraid of Father? My power is far stronger than yours and as you can see it rendered you homeless and more and now that you've seen it, you're afraid because you know that I'm going to destroy you!

Father then tried to fight back but all his efforts were in vain and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire right through his chest and in an instant he was incinerated.

Lola had won everyone was cheering for her victory.

Out of the blue came a bunch of ninjas. It was actually the TEEN NINJAS!

Lola: Who are all you guys?

One of them revealed themselves and it was Cree Lincoln, Numbuh 5's older sister.

Cree: We are the Teen Ninjas and we will now have our revenge on you for killing Father.

Lola: He got what he deserved and the terror of the Adults is over.

The Teen Ninjas charged and Lola fought all of them to an incredible degree. Lola punched a black haired boy in the mouth, punched and kicked a girl in the head and stomach, axe kicked another boy in the back, threw another girl into another girl with devastating force, dealt a spinning axe kick and uppercut punch to a blond hair boy and used several fighting techinques and more.

The Teen Ninjas fired lasers at her but Lola's flame hands deflected the blasts back at them and hit them.

The fight was extremely intense. All the Teen Ninjas were defeated. One of them, Maurice, former KND Operative Numbuh 9 was part of a top secret program to plant spys into the Teens and he was fighting the remaining Teen Ninjas.

* * *

After the battle, Lola was in the KND Moonbase for a special award ceremony.

Numbuh 362: Lola Loud, On behalf of the entire Kids Next Door Organization, I present you with our organizations highest honor, The Kids Next Door Medal of Supreme Valor. Including the title "Hero of the Kids Next Door."

Lola was awarded a 24 karat gold medal with the Kids Next Door Emblem on it and it was placed around her neck.

Everyone cheered.

Numbuh 362: This has never before been given to a person who is not in the Kids Next Door and its the first time ever.

Lola: I am truely honored Numbuh 362. I'm glad I was able to help out.

Numbuh 362: You saved not only the Kids Next Door but also the entire human race from extinction. We are all forever grateful to you.

Lola: I wish that the Kids Next Door can be apart of my dimension where I come from. And I have a feeling that we will meet again someday.

Numbuh 362: I know.

A dimension wormhole appeared.

Lola: I'll never forget our time together.

Numbuh 1: Me neither.

Everyone agreed.

Lola waved good-bye and left and the exercise was over.

Me, Varie, Starfire, Volcana, Lana and Lisa cheered wildly for her and we were so happy.

But a big surprise came when we saw all the Kids Next Door Tree Houses from all around the world in different spots across all of Royal Woods. The Moonbase was there too. Lola's wish had come true thanks to Lisa.

This was going to be an epic series of adventures with the Kids Next Door.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

This maybe one of my most explosive and action packed chapters. I watched Codename: Kids Next Door and it was awesome and is one of my favorites. It will always carry a special place in my heart and my memories. I wanted to do a special chapter where Lola teams up with the Kids Next Door and destroy all the Evil Adult Villains and save Sector Z. This was a good one for me so let me know what you think.

See you next time.

Codename Kids Next Door is owned by Tom Warburton, Curious Pictures and Cartoon Network.

# Simulator Part 6: Nature VS Pollution

Laney was in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Me Varie and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and Laney found herself in a beautiful Tropical Rainforest.

Laney: I know this rainforest. I'm in FernGully. This was one of my favorite movies.

Laney walked around the forest and she saw a blue light coming towards her. It was a tiny blue light no bigger than the size of her pointer finger.

Laney held out her hand and it landed and the light was really a fairy.

Laney: Wow. A fairy. Crysta?

Crysta: Yes. How did you know my name?

Laney: I guessed.

Crysta: Are you really a human?

Laney: I sure am. But I also have powers.

Crysta: What kind of powers?

Laney: Plant powers.

Laney held out her hand and some tiny blades of grass became fully grown trees.

Crysta: That's amazing!

Laney: Yeah.

Crysta: You have a name?

Laney: My name is Laney.

Crysta: It's a pleasure. Have you ever been in FernGully?

Laney: No this is my first time.

Crysta: I was gonna see what it was like above the canopy.

Laney: Lets go together.

Laney and Crysta flew above the Canopy of the rainforest and saw a magnificent marvel. The forest went on for miles and they both saw smoke near a mountain.

Laney: I know that mountain. That's Mount Warning. FernGully is located in Australia.

Crysta: What's Australia?

Laney: It's where we are now. But that smoke is not supposed to be there.

Crysta: What's smoke?

Laney: It's bad air that comes from different things.

Crysta: Like what?

Laney: There are lots of things we have built, Crysta. That could be a fire though.

Crysta: Fire?

Laney: Yeah. We might as well check out where that smoke is coming from.

Crysta: Yeah.

Laney and Crysta then flew to the outskirts of the forest and into a grassland. They saw the smoke up ahead and went into a grove of trees and they had red X's on them.

Laney swiped one of them with her finger.

Laney: It's red paint.

Crysta: What's paint?

Laney: It's what we use to make good pictures.

Laney and Crysta saw red X's on most of the trees and knew what was going on.

Laney: Oh no.

Crysta: What is it?

Laney: This is a clear cutting area.

Crysta: What's clear cutting?

Laney: It's where we cut down an entire area of trees.

Crysta: That's terrible.

Laney: Yeah. It's one of the biggest ecological disasters on the planet.

Crysta: What can we do?

Laney: These trees have been here for a while.

Laney puts her hand on a tree and it glows neon red.

Laney: They're all in a lot of pain. Not just from pollution but from the dust of time.

Crysta: Can't you do something?

Laney: I could grow new ones in their place. But I don't think I've ever tried that before.

?: Hey what are you doing here?

Laney saw a tall man with blond hair, blue shirt and blue jeans.

Crysta hid in Laney's scarf.

Laney: Oh I'm sorry. I saw smoke coming from here and I thought a fire was burning.

Zak: No there's no fire here. My name is Zak by the way.

Laney: Laney. It's a pleasure to meet you. What are you guys cutting down these trees for?

Zak: It's just for a logging company. I came up here for a Summer job.

Laney: Oh I see. I was just concerned that's all. I thought a fire was burning.

Zak: No problem.

Laney then saw a tree about to fall on top of Zak.

Laney: Zak, look out!

Crysta had to act fast and she shrinks Zak to her size and Laney jumps out of the way and she grabs Zak and Crysta and flys back to FernGully.

Laney: Crysta, are you alright?

Crysta: Yes.

They arrive back in FernGully and Zak wakes up.

Zak: What happened?

Laney: Zak, Crysta here unintentionally shrank you.

Zak: Shrank.

He looked at Laney and saw that she was right.

Zak: [Screams] What happened to me? I'm only three inches tall!

Laney: Like I said. She shrank you.

Crysta: Yeah.

Laney: This was totally unintentional. But a tree was about to crush you and she had to think fast.

Zak: I see. Thank you both for saving me.

Crysta: Yes. But Magi Lune will fix you.

Laney: Good idea.

Laney, Crysta and Zak went to find Magi. But she was away from her tree and they had to wait. What they don't know however is that the machine that cut down the tree, The Leveler, cut down the tree that imprisoned Hexxus, the Spirit of Pollution and Destruction and released him. Hexxus took control of the Leveler and is now on his way to Fern Gully.

* * *

The next day, Laney felt a major disturbance.

Laney: Crysta, Zak, I sense an evil force heading our way.

Crysta: What is it?

Laney: I don't know.

Zak saw a tree losing leaves and the water was turning brown.

Laney saw this too.

Laney: Oil. That machine is coming.

Zak: It's the Leveler.

Laney: I can feel it. We got to warn everyone.

Laney, Crysta and Zak went to the center of FernGully and told everyone what's happening.

Magi then appeared.

Magi: The humans have released Hexxus.

Laney: Hexxus? Oh no. Magi, Let me help you all out.

Magi: Of course. Gather everyone in the circle.

Laney, Crysta, Zak and the fairies went to Magi's tree

Magi: Laney. Sit in the center of the tree and meditate.

Laney: Okay.

Laney did so and Magi made a speech.

Magi: Since the beginning of time, we have been the guardians and the healers of the forest. We have too long forgotten the Magic Powers of Nature. The time has come to call on them again.

Magi picks up a seed from a fig pod.

Magi: Remember: All the magic of creation exists within a single tiny seed.

The seed glowed and a choir singing and the rumble of thunder was heard. All the trees started glowing and green energy from all of the forest was pouring in to the tree and flowing into Magi and the tree twisted around and closed.

Laney was in a state of total concentration as all of Natures Life Energy flowed into Magi.

Crysta flew to Magi.

Magi: Look for the hero inside yourself Crysta. Look to the good and loving heart in you and all others. For just as every seed holds the power and magic of creation, so to do you and every other creature in this world. Laney, Protect Crysta and all my family with your life.

Crysta: Magi don't leave me.

Magi: I love you. [Echoing] I'll always be with you.

Magi turned into blue energy sparkles.

Magi: We all have a power and it grows when it is shared. Remember what you've learned Crysta.

Magi dispersed and all her power touched everyone. A Blue Sparkle landed on Laney's forehead and a green leaf appeared in the middle.

Laney: I… I understand Magi and I will protect everyone.

Zak realized that life is far too precious to everything plant, animal or human and he decided to stop destroying the environment and help protect, conserve and make it grow and last forever.

The tree unwound.

Crysta: Oh Magi.

Laney got up and Machinery Whirring was heard.

Laney: It's here!

Everyone saw on top of the Leveler a ghostly smoke creature. It was HEXXUS!

Hexxus: [Evil Laugh] I'm back!

Crysta: Hexxus!

Laney stood in front of the Leveler.

Ralph: Hey Tone. What's that little girl doing?

Tony: I don't know.

Laney put her hands on the ground and a huge tree lifted the Leveler off the ground and made it immobile.

Laney: My powers have gotten stronger.

Tony and Ralph didn't know that they weren't moving.

Hexxus talked to them through the windshield and they got out of the Leveler and vines formed and got them down to the ground safely.

Laney then felt a pain in her back and she saw wings made of flower petals sprout from her back.

Laney: I have wings now? H… How? I'll have to find out later.

Laney flew up to the Leveler door and opened it and went for the ignition key.

Laney: Sorry Hexxus. But your spree of destruction is over.

Laney turns off the Leveler and leaves.

Hexxus was getting weaker and weaker by the second.

Hexxus: What happened to the energy?

Hexxus disintegrated as Laney got back onto the ground.

There was an earthquake and the Leveler roof was on fire and out of the roof arose Hexxus in his true form.

He was a giant skeleton creature made of sludge and oil and burning with fire. Pollution was making him stronger.

Laney: So this is his true form. Hexxus just doesn't know how to quit.

Crysta knew what she had to do. She took a seed and went into Hexxus's mouth and plants started to grow out of him.

Laney: Now I see what Crysta's doing.

Laney flew up to Hexxus and grew plants out of him with the Magical Powers of Nature and all the fairie's joined in and Hexxus was now a tree again and he was sealed away. This time for good.

They all thought that Crysta was dead. But a flower bloomed and it turns out Crysta was okay.

Crysta and Zak hugged.

Crysta: We did it Zak. Now Hexxus can never harm FernGully again.

Zak: But humans still could. That's why I have to go back. There's a part of me that wants to stay.

Crysta: There's a part of you that will always stay.

Crysta gave Zak a seed and it glowed in his hand.

Crysta: Remember Zak. Remember everything.

Crysta flew up to Laney and Laney held out her hands.

Crysta: Laney, you were incredible.

Laney: I couldn't have done it without all of you. We all did it together.

Zak left and Crysta undid his shrinkage and he planted the seed.

Crysta: Laney, you should grow this one.

Laney: Thank you.

Laney touched the ground and her hand glowed neon blue and the seed started growing and the tree that Hexxus was sealed in started growing lots of life and the trees that were cut down all grew back and the forest was fully restored.

Zak, Tony and Ralph left the forest and Zak changed their ways.

Laney: Crysta, would it be alright if you come with me to where I live? I know this is your home and I would never take that away from you. But you are my friend and you hold a very special place in my heart.

Crysta: I've decided to go with you Laney.

All the fairies were confused.

Pips: Why Crysta?

Crysta: Laney and I are close. Very close and I want to learn more about humans and their world.

Laney: You all are like my family. I hold you all a special place in my heart. I love you all. But I belong in a place called Royal Woods, Michigan. It's my home and I have family there. I love all of you.

Pips: We love you too Laney. We will miss you both.

Crysta: I will miss you too. Bug brain.

Laney: We will miss you all.

A dimension vortex appeared and Laney and Crysta went in and the exercise ended.

Me: Laney, you were awesome.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction done.

FernGully was one of my first childhood movies. I love how Batty was played by Robin Williams and I'm sorry I didn't get him into the story. I've known this movie for years and a lot of people call it one of the forgotten movies. I figured that Laney and her plant powers would be perfect for this. I've also known all of Robin Williams movies. They were awesome. It's a shame that he died but I will always treasure his movies.

Rest In Peace Robin Williams. You will always be remembered in our hearts and our memories.

See you next time.

FernGully the Last Rainforest is owned by 20th Century Fox.

# Simulator Part 7: The Jedi Resurrection

I am in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Varie, Jessie, Lincoln, Linka, Lily, Laney & Crysta and Lisa are in the control room.

The simulator activated and I was on the Planet Naboo.

I was running through the palace of Queen Amidala and I saw Qui Gon Jinn and young Obi Wan Kenobi fighting the ruthless Darth Maul.

Qui Gon was fighting him alone as Obi Wan watched from behind a laser barrier. Darth Maul blocked a strike and just as he was about to deliver the fatal blow, I swooped in and blew him into a metal wall with the Force.

Me: Is this a private party or can anyone join?

I ignite my lightsaber and fired Force Lightning at Darth Maul and it electrocuted him.

Qui Gon: You can use Force Lightning?

Me: Yes I can.

Qui Gon: Who are you?

Me: J.D. Knudson, Gray Jedi from planet Earth.

Qui Gon and Obi Wan were shocked.

Qui Gon: That's impossible. No Gray Jedi has existed in over 4,000 years.

Me: Not until now.

Obi Wan came after the barrier deactivated and ignited his blue blade lightsaber.

Obi Wan: We appreciate you arriving.

Me: No problem.

Darth Maul got up and jumped and I fired more Force Lightning at him and he fell down a shaft and his double red bladed lightsaber landed on the floor.

I take his lightsaber as a trophy.

Me: Master Qui Gon. Anakin Skywalker is the Chosen One that will destroy the Sith. The Force told me. Make sure he doesn't fall into the hands of Darth Sideous at all costs or Anakin will be lost to the Dark Side.

Qui Gon: I will. Thank you.

Me: I got to go now. But we will meet again in the future.

The simulator fast forwarded to the battle of Geonosis in Petranaki Arena.

In the halls of the arena, I saw Master Qui Gon, Obi Wan, Anakin Skywalker and Padme Amidala tied to some posts about to be executed by a Ylesian Reek, a Cholgannan Nexu, and a Vendaxan Acklay.

Me: Oh no.

I jumped down, ignited my lightsaber and fired Force Lightning at the Viceroy and killed him and I saw that Count Dooku AKA Darth Tyrannus was up there.

Count Dooku: Master Knudson. I've heard alot of big things about you. You're the first ever Gray Jedi in over 4,000 years.

Me: The feeling is mutual.

Count Dooku: You are quite a formidable foe. You defeated Darth Maul.

Me: Nice to know I've made an impression and the Viceroy paid for his treachery when he tried to attack Naboo.

Numerous robot droids came out and fired and I deflected all their shots. Numerous Jedi came out and ignited their lightsabers.

On the Balcony was Jedi Knight Mace Windu and he ignited his purple bladed lightsaber.

I threw my lightsaber and with the Force I controlled it and cut Qui Gon, Obi Wan, Anakin and Padme free and tamed the Reek, Nexu and Acklay and they disappeared and became tattoos on my left arm. Lots more droids came and it was a brutal battle. It was also intense.

Jango Fett landed onto the battleground and fired blasters at me and I deflected his fire and slashed his head off.

Count Dooku was trying to get away and I chased after him as a Clone Ship arrived and got all the Jedi out safely.

I faced Count Dooku.

Me: You will pay for all the Jedi that were killed today Dooku.

I fire Force Lightning and it blew him into a rock wall and a rock point skewered him all the way through his heart and he died in an instant.

I take his lightsaber as a trophy.

Master Yoda arrived.

Me: Master Yoda.

Yoda: J.D. Knudson. So rumors are true I see.

Me: Yes. I am a Grey Jedi. First in 4,000 years.

Yoda: Long way you have come. The Light and Dark Sides I sense in you.

Me: I come from the planet Earth I actually pick up alot of stuff on the fly.

Yoda: Powerful you are.

Me: I have to stop the Sith at all costs.

The Simulator Fast Forward and I was on the planet Mustafar. A volcano world.

I sensed that Anakin had turned to the Dark Side and I warned Ahsoka Tano and Aayla Secura about it with my telepathy.

5 hours later I see Anakin Skywalker on the landing ports talking to Padme who was pregnant. Obi Wan was on the ship and he saw him and Anakin was enraged.

Anakin: You're with him! You brought him here to kill me!

Just as he was about to choke her I blow him into a bunch of barrels and land by her.

Me: Are you alright Padme?

Padme: Yes I am. Anakin, what's happened to you?

Me: That is not the Anakin that you know anymore, Padme. Hes been corrupted by Chancellor Palpatine, Darth Sidious himself and he now serves him.

Obi Wan: Yes. We've totally lost him Padme. He's now gone to the Dark Side.

Anakin got up.

Anakin: You turned her against me! All of You.

Obi Wan: You have done that yourself.

Another ship landed and it opened and out came Ahsoka, Aayla, Yoda, Qui Gon and Mace.

Aayla: We thank you for telling us what happened J.D.

Me: No problem Aayla.

Ahsoka: Master Anakin, what's happened to you?

Anakin: I've had a change for the better Snips.

Me: Your change is one of evil.

Anakin: You will not take Padme away from me!

Yoda: Too late for that it is.

Obi Wan: Your anger and your lust for power have already done that. You have allowed Palpatine to twist your mind until now you have become the very thing you've sworn to destroy.

Anakin: Don't lecture me Obi Wan. I see through the lies of the Jedi. I do not fear the Dark Side like you do. I have brought peace, freedom, justice and security to my new empire.

Me: By killing innocent lives? I don't think so.

Obi Wan: Your new empire?

Anakin: Don't make me kill you all.

Obi Wan: Anakin my allegiance is to the Republic. To democracy!

Me: Palpatine has filled your head with lies and poisoned your mind with wrong ideas. I will make sure that Palpatine pays the ultimate price for his crimes.

Anakin: I won't let you.

Me: Obi Wan. Let me face him.

Obi Wan: Of course.

Me: Only a Sith deals in Absolute. I will do what I must.

Anakin: You will try.

I ignite my lightsaber and Anakin opens his and we get into a savage lightsaber fight.

I kick him in the face and punch him in the stomach and he went flying down a hall into the Mustafarian control room.

I run after him and fire Force Lightning and he deflects it and it hits the controls for the heat blocking system and destroys them.

I run out onto a blocker and we fight over the lava and Anakin was on a blocker as it melted and fell into the lava and we were on it. I spread my wings and fly onto the land by the lava river. I sensed Anakin coming and he was not going to stop until he killed me.

I jump onto a hover platform on the lava and Anakin was on the head of a robot and we clashed some more.

We stopped for a bit.

Me: I don't understand you Anakin. How can you believe all of Palpatine's lies so easily? Are you really that gullible?

Anakin: He told me that the Jedi were trying to take over.

Me: That is a crock of lies. Palpatine is evil in its purest form. He's the Devil Incarnate.

Anakin: From my point of view the Jedi are evil!

Me: Then you are lost!

Me and Anakin were on the Lava river staring at eachother and ready to fight some more.

Anakin: This is the end for you my friend.

Me: It's just beginning.

Anakin and I were fighting some more. I jumped away as he tried to slash me and landed back on the land by the river.

Me: It's over Anakin. I have the high ground.

Anakin: You underestimate my power.

Me: Your overconfidence will be your undoing.

Anakin jumped over to me and I slashed his legs and left arm off and he rolled down the hill and was close to the lava river edge.

Me: How can you be that stupid Anakin? How can you fall for the lies of an evil man like Palpatine? Don't you see that he's using you and when he's done with you he will toss you aside like yesterdays garbage? You're a pawn in all his diabolical plans and ambitions.

But Anakin refused to believe it.

Anakin: I HATE YOU!

Me: You can hate me all you want. But like it or not that is the truth.

Anakin started to realize the error of his ways as the heat from the lava ignited his leg and started to burn him. I use my ice powers and put him out and picked him up.

Me: I'm sorry Anakin. But I can't let you fall farther into the Dark Side.

I walk over to the ship Obi Wan took and we all board it.

Obi Wan: You really did a number on him J.D.

Me: I know. But I have a feeling that he's gonna pay for his crimes.

Anakin: Master Obi Wan. I'm… I'm sorry.

He started crying.

Padme: Ane. I'm glad you're back.

Padme hugged him.

Ahsoka: Padme you should take a seat. We got to let Master Anakin rest.

Padme: Okay.

Anakin: Snips. I'm sorry.

Ahsoka: I know master. It wasn't your fault.

Anakin: I know. J.D.?

Me: Yes Anakin?

He held out his right prostatic arm.

Anakin: Thank you for saving me from the Dark Side. You have earned both my respect and support.

I give him a handshake of friendship.

Me: It's good you're back on the Light side.

Qui Gon: Now save your strength. We have a long journey ahead of us.

Anakin: Where are we going?

Me: We're going to my home planet: Earth. We can restore the Jedi there and ready our forces.

Mace: That sounds like a good plan.

A wormhole appears and we go in it.

The Simulator ended as we arrive at Earth and our ship lands in the Loud House Backyard.

We disembark and I find the perfect place for rebuilding the Jedi Temple. It was the sight of the Abandoned Baseball Stadium in Detroit.

Anakin was rushed to the hospital and given new prostatic legs. He has to go through rehab and burn treatments and all that.

As Anakin was getting fixed up, Padme went into labor and gave birth to Luke and Leia Skywalker.

I was with Varie and revealed everything to my friends.

Lincoln: So you all escaped from the Galaxy?

Me: It was to retreat until we have enough power to go back and destroy Emperor Palpatine once and for all.

Linka: Ah. You need to regroup and wait.

Me: Yes. It will take a few years. But we have all the time in the world.

A new Jedi Temple was built in place of the old Baseball Stadium and almost right away, a bunch of kids and people wanted to become Jedi.

The Jedi Resurrection was fully underway.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do the prequel trilogy for Star Wars and add it to the series. I loved Star Wars III Revenge of the Sith. I loved the battle between Anakin and Obi Wan on Mustafar. That was awesome. I wanted to include Mace, Qui Gon, Aayla, Ahsoka, Yoda, and Padme in this because I thought it would be cool to add some unique alien creatures and cultures to the story.

I hope you guys like it and tell me what you all think.

See you next time.

Star Wars characters and elements belong to Disney and LucasFilm.

# Simulator Part 8: The Cyclone Avenger

Lori was in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Bobby, Ronnie Anne, Lincoln & Linka and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator Activated and she found herself in the world of the movie Anastasia.

The year was 1917 and the February Revolution was underway. Luckily the simulator doesn't do time travel.

Lori: I've studied about this. This is the February Revolution and the abdication of Tsar Nicholas II.

Lori arrived at a train station and she saw the train about to leave and Tsar Nicholas' daughter Anastasia Nikolaevna was about to fall onto the tracks and hit her head when Lori spread her wings and flew and Anastasia vanished.

Lori had Anastasia in her arms and she was flying in the air.

Lori: Are you alright?

Anastasia: Yes. Thanks to you.

Lori: You're welcome. My name is Lori Loud and I'm from America.

Anastasia: It's a pleasure. My family ran because of Rasputin.

Lori: [Gasp] Grigori Rasputin? The evil sorcerer?

Anastasia: That's him.

Lori: That demonic freak! I will make him pay for this!

Anastasia: Me too.

Lori and Anastasia both vowed to get revenge on Rasputin and put an end to his evil for good.

At a house near St. Basil's Cathedral, Lori and Anastasia were hiding until all the fighting died down.

Lori: Anastasia how did this all happen?

Anastasia: It started with my family celebrating the 300th anniversary of the Romanov Dynasty. My grandma gave me this beautiful music box.

Anastasia showed Lori her music box and used her necklace to open it and it played a beautiful song.

It played "Once Upon a December."

Lori: That is beautiful.

Anastasia: Yes.

Lori: I've read alot about the Romanov Tercentenary Anniversary. It was celebrated in 1913.

Anastasia: Yes. That's right.

Lori: Why would Rasputin want to destroy Russia?

Anastasia: He was banished for treason and he casted a curse on my family.

Lori: He wants to destroy the Russian Royalty and he sold his soul to The Devil for the power to destroy the Tsarhood.

Anastasia: Yes. Rasputin fell through some ice on a lake and I took this.

Anastasia pulled out an evil Reliquary.

Lori: This has pure evil written all over it.

Anastasia: Yes. I've seen what it can do. It can create ice, lightning, fire beams of light, bring objects to life and create monsters.

Lori: And without a doubt Rasputin's life force is bound to this. If it were destroyed he would die.

Anastasia: Yes. I have a feeling you're right.

Lori: Rasputin you are truly a Satanic beast. Luckily I know someone that taught me how to purify and use it as my own.

Anastasia: You can do that?

Lori: Yes. Watch. [Lori chants an incantation] **Matteenma lumne Niinkyoyya Jatonna Sezframo Tomatine!**

A blast of wind magic fired from her hand and hit the reliquary and extracted Rasputin's Soul and it left and went back to his body. Lori can now utilize it at will and it turned into an amulet of wind.

Lori: Perfect.

Lori now has all of the Reliquary's powers and it can now find Rasputin.

At the Lake, Rasputin crawled out of the water and his soul went back into his body.

Rasputin: Aah! No! My soul is back in me. That little brat took my amulet and someone used magic to break my deal. I will make whoever did it pay with their life!

Back in Moscow, Lori and Anastasia were over at the Kremlin and they found it abandoned.

Lori: Looks like the people of Russia want the Tsarhood gone forever.

Anastasia: Yeah.

Lori: Lets see if we can find anything we can use to fight Rasputin.

Lori and Anastasia looked around and Lori found a medieval sword from England.

Lori: Anastasia, did your family like to travel alot? I found this longsword here.

Anastasia: Oh. Daddy found that when he went to England.

Lori: It's a Scottish Claymore. Nice quality.

Lori sheathed it onto her back. Lori also found an old 18th century Russian Flintlock.

Lori: I could use this.

Lori put it in her pocket and she was ready.

The doors bursted open and in came Rasputin.

Rasputin: Where are you you little brat?!

A gunshot was fired and a bullet went into Rasputin's leg and he screamed in pain.

He saw Lori with her gun and smoke was coming out of it.

Lori: That was for the Romanov Family.

Rasputin: You stupid woman! Do you have any idea what you've just done!?

Lori: Destroyed your reign of terror that's what. You will now pay for your crimes Rasputin!

Rasputin: Not if I kill you first!

Rasputin unsheathed his sword and Lori unsheathed her sword and she and Rasputin got into a powerful swordfight.

Sparks were flying and some of the Kremlin got set on fire.

Anastasia then got behind Rasputin and stabbed him in the back and Lori stabbed him in the head and killed him.

Lori: Give my regards to the Netherworld.

Anastasia then broke down crying and Lori comforted her. Lori and Anastasia both avenged the Romanov Dynasty and all of Russia.

Anastasia: [Crying] Lori! I don't have anywhere to go! I… I…

Anastasia was orphaned.

Lori: You can come live with us where I'm from.

Anastasia: You'd… You'd do that for me?

Lori: Sure. It's the least I can do for helping you out.

Anastasia hugged Lori and was so grateful.

Anastasia packed some of her things and a dimension wormhole appeared and Lori and Anastasia went in through it.

The exercise ended and Lori revealed everything. Anastasia now lives in Lori's room and Anastasia had everything from her Russian Heritage with her.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to do a tribute to the 1997 movie Anastasia. That movie is about Anastasia Nikolaevna - the Grand Duchess of Tsar Nicholas II of Russia and one of the biggest mysteries of the 20th Century. I've always been fascinated with the history of Russia and my favorite event is the Russian Tercentenary Anniversary and the February Revolution - 100 years ago this year. The 400th Anniversary of the Romanov Dynasty was back in 2013 and I love all of Russia's buildings and food. My favorite building is the Catherine Palace. Beautiful building. I hate Grigori Rasputin. He helped create the Soviet Union and lead Russia into the age of Communism. No offense to you Russia but communism stinks. I've always been truly fascinated with lots of things in Russia and it is neat.

Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Anastasia 1997 is owned by Don Bluth and Gary Goldman and 20th Century Fox Animation and Fox Animation Studios.

# Simulator Part 9: 2 Lightning Rescuers

Lincoln and Linka are in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Lynn Sr. Rita, Lori, Anastasia, Leni, Luna, Eddy, Luan, Lucy, Lana & Lola, Laney & Crysta, Lily and Lisa were in the Control Room.

Lynn Sr.: So how does this Simulator Work?

Me: It's been like our doorway across the very fabric of Time, Space and Dimensions. This is a very prominent tool to help test out our skills in our powers.

Lisa: Precisely father and this has proven to be a huge success.

Varie: Luan provided the testing stage and it worked perfectly.

Me: We decided to have Luan test it out because she acquired her powers recently.

Luan: I was in the Swan Princess.

Rita: Oh that is so cool!

Luan: It was truely a SIMULATING VICTORY! [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Lynn Sr. Rita, Anastasia, Eddy, Lily, and Crysta laughed while Leni, Luna, Lana & Lola, Laney and Lisa groaned.

Me; [Laughs] Good one.

Eddy: [Laughs] That is funny.

Varie: Luan's test was a success.

Luna: That is so sweet dudes.

Leni: I still don't get it.

Lily: I hope Lincoln and Linka do well.

Laney: Don't worry Lily. Lincoln & Linka will be okay. We have faith in them right Crysta?

Crysta: I'm with you on that, Laney.

The Simulator activated and Lincoln and Linka found themselves in New York City, New York in front of a Morningside Orphanage.

Lincoln: Morningside Orphanage? (Gasp) We're in the movie "The Rescuers"

Both: Our favorite movie!

Lincoln and Linka walk in and saw two mice talking to a cat named Rufus.

Linka: It's Bernard and Ms. Bianca. Lets go help them.

Lincoln: Come on.

Lincoln and Linka talked to them and help them out.

Bernard: We appreciate you two helping us out.

Lincoln: You're welcome Bernard.

Rufus: Yes. Please save Penny.

Linka: We will do everything we can.

Later at a pawn shop down the street, Lincoln & Linka, Bernard and Ms. Bianca went inside and looked around quietly.

The telephone rang and they hid in the closet. Out came a red hair woman named Madam Medusa.

She answered the phone.

Madam Medusa: Madam Medusa's Pawn Shop Boutique? Snoops! [excited] Don't tell me Snoops! Let me guess. You found it! [Laughs] You've found the Diamond?

Lincoln: [Whispers] What diamond?

Linka: [Whispers] I forgot.

Medusa: Give you time? You bungler! You have been down there for 3 months. [Snoops talking indistinctly] Bottles? What bottles? [Angry] You caught Penny sending messages in bottles!? You blundering fool! Can't you control a little girl!? Shut up! [Slams her fist on her desk] I am taking the next flight down to Devil's Bayou!

She slams the phone on the receiver.

Medusa packed a suitcase and left.

Lincoln, Linka, Bernard and Ms. Bianca looked around and in Medusa's study they saw a bunch of maps and books on Louisiana, a picture of an Old Abandoned Dixie Paddle Riverboat.

Lincoln looks at the Riverboat Picture.

Lincoln: This must be where she's holding Penny.

Bernard: But what is she after and what does she want with her?

Linka: [Gasp] I remember! She's after the largest diamond in the world: The Devil's Eye. It's as big as a human head and it's priceless.

Lincoln: That diamond is huge and it would make anyone rich beyond their wildest dreams.

Ms. Bianca: They couldn't find Penny because she's not in New York. She's in Louisiana.

Linka: That's over 1,300 miles away. I don't remember on how to get to it but we need to get to Devil's Bayou first.

Lincoln: Let's go.

Lincoln, Linka, Bernard and Ms. Bianca set out for Devil's Bayou in Louisiana.

---

They got there by Lincoln & Linka flying and they arrived in 1 hour and they saw the abandoned Riverboat.

Lincoln: That's the Riverboat all right.

Linka: Sure looks old.

Bernard: It looks like it's been here for years.

Ms. Bianca: It sure has. Penny must be in there.

Lincoln: She is. I know it.

Linka: How are we gonna get her out?

Lincoln: We'll think of something.

As they waited and planned they saw Madam Medusa driving a swamp-mobile to the riverboat. They met 2 local mice named Ellie Mae and Luke, a Dragonfly named Evinrude, a rabbit named Deadeye, a turtle named Gramps, a mole named Digger, and an Owl named Deacon Owl.

Ellie Mae: I'd like to give her a few whacks with my Rolling Pin!

Luke: We swamp folks are gonna run her clean out of our bayou.

Lincoln: If it's a fight she wants then it's a fight she'll get.

Linka: We are here to rescue Penny.

Deadeye: That little girl Medusa has with her?

Lincoln: Yes.

Linka: How is Penny part of Medusa's plan to get the Devil's Eye Diamond?

Gramps: Penny is small enough to squeeze down a small hole that goes into a pirates cave on the coast. But it's hard to get to because the tide comes in fast and floods the cave quickly.

Lincoln: Medusa really wants that diamond. Bad.

Linka: Probably either for herself or for selling it on the Black Market.

Bernard: We got to get Penny out of here and quick.

Lincoln: Guys, someone is coming out of the boat.

Lincoln pulls out his binoculars and he sees Penny trying to make a run for it.

Lincoln: That must be Penny.

Linka: Let me see. [Lincoln hands her the binoculars] Oh. She's so young.

Ms. Bianca: It's Penny. Oh how terrible.

The lights in the Riverboat came on.

Medusa: Penny? Penny? Penny answer me. Penny!

Lincoln: Medusa's calling out for her.

Linka: Ellie Mae. Do you know if there's a place where we all can hide?

Ellie Mae: There's a cave over there.

Ellie Mae pointed to a cave on a cliff above the coastline.

Lincoln: Perfect. Lets go.

Ellie Mae: Evinrude. Go with them.

Evinrude buzzed in agreement.

Ellie Mae: Send Evinrude back as soon as you need help.

Lincoln: Right. Lets go.

Lincoln, Linka, Bernard, Ms. Bianca and Evinrude went to Penny.

Lincon saw Penny hiding behind a tree.

Lincoln: Penny! Over here!

Penny saw them.

Linka: Penny we mean you no harm. Come on over here, quickly.

Penny did so.

Penny: Where'd you come from?

Lincoln: We'll explain later. Lets get over to that cave and hide.

Lincoln points to the cave and they went for it.

Suddenly, fireworks went off.

Linka: On no. They're using fireworks to illuminate the swamp to find us.

Lincoln: Hurry!

* * *

20 minutes later they all arrived and went inside the cave.

Lincoln lit a lantern and it lit up the room.

Penny: Thank you for saving me.

Lincoln: No problem. We should introduce ourselves. My name is Lincoln Loud.

Linka: I'm his twin sister Linka Loud and this is Evinrude.

Evinrude buzzed.

Bernard: My name is Bernard.

Ms. Bianca: And I am Ms. Bianca.

Bernard: We found the bottle with your message and we've come to rescue you.

Penny: Did you hear that Teddy? Our bottle worked!

Lincoln: Yes it did.

Penny: Didn't you bring someone big with you like the Police?

Lincoln: No. It's just the 5 of us.

Linka: I promise you Penny we will try and get you out of here. We got to work together.

Penny: I will help you.

Lincoln: Okay.

They felt rumbling.

Lincoln: What's that?

They heard water sloshing coming from behind a cave wall further down.

Linka: It's coming from behind this wall here.

Lincoln pressed his ear against it and heard the water splashing.

Lincoln: There's water behind here.

Bernard: There's water dripping from that rock sticking out.

Lincoln: Stand back.

Lincoln kicked the wall and it shattered and water splashed into the cave room and a human skull tumbled in.

Lincoln: That rock was a skull.

Linka: Wait a minute. I see something in it.

Lincoln picked it up and looked in it and they saw a huge diamond.

The Devil's Eye Diamond.

Lincoln: [Gasp] Jumping King of Lightning! It's the Devil's Eye!

Penny: We found the Diamond Medusa wants.

Bernard: Holy mackerel! That… That's it!

Ms. Bianca: The Devil's Eye.

Linka: It's enormous.

Lincoln shattered the skull and grabbed the diamond.

---

Outside the simulator we were shocked.

Me: Look at the size of that diamond!

Varie: It's huge!

Me: That diamond has to be worth a huge amount of money.

Lisa: A diamond of that size, color, clarity, and class would be worth $582,647,842,334,550.00

Me: Sweet mother of all things great and small. That is more money than anyone could ever imagine.

Varie: A Diamond like that belongs in a museum.

Luna: A high security museum dudes.

Lucy: I'd rather enjoy the darkness and if it was a black diamond I would keep it.

Lori: They do say "Diamonds are a girls best friend" but I would not want a diamond that big.

Lola: Yeah. That diamond would make us filthy rich but we would be the target of numerous thieves.

Me: I agree Lola.

Eddy: No kidding. I'm glad I saw the error of my ways and I don't want all that money. Besides I met and now love the girl of my dreams and I'm happy with what I got.

Luan: Aw Eddy.

Eddy and Luan kiss.

Everyone: AAAAAWWWWWW!

Me: Eddy I'm so happy for you.

Varie: Me too.

Anastasia: I come from a Royal Family and I don't want all the fame and notoriety. Money can be good or bad.

Me: I agree with you all. That diamond would attract more thieves than anything. We would have to have security as tight as Fort Knox in order to keep it.

Varie: Yeah.

Lynn Sr.: I'm proud of all of you. Having all the money in the world doesn't make you popular and all that.

Me: I agree Mr. Lynn. There are some things money can't buy. Like love, friendship, and more.

* * *

Lincoln: This diamond is huge.

Linka: We better hide this thing.

Lincoln put it in his backpack and the water receded.

Lincoln: Look.

They saw the Pirate Cave that Penny was going into.

Linka: Is this the Pirate Cave you were going into Penny?

Penny: Yeah.

Lincoln: We just found a back way into the cave. Lets check it out.

As they walked in Linka saw a big hole in the floor.

Linka: What's this hole?

Penny: That's where the water comes in. I'm afraid to go near it.

Linka: So this is how the cave gets flooded. High tide comes in and the water splashes into the cave.

Bernard: It sounds very dangerous.

Ms. Bianca: You can drown in here.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lincoln and Linka flew over the hole and Penny was on Linka's back and they saw lots of chests full of treasure.

Linka: Boy there's enough treasure here to make anybody rich.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Bernard: Did Medusa have any need for these smaller diamonds?

Penny: No. She doesn't want those little ones.

Linka: Penny how did you know this was a pirate's cave?

Penny: Him.

Penny pointed to the skeleton of a dead pirate thats been in there for a long time.

Ms. Bianca: [Gasps in Horror] Oh dear!

Lincoln: Whoa! He looks like he's been here for a long time.

Linka: Centuries no doubt.

Me: Boy that skeleton looks hundreds of years old.

Varie: I don't recognize him. Mermaids are said to be immortal but I don't know anything about pirates.

Me: Pirates have been a huge problem in the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean Sea for Centuries just like pirates from Somalia have been terrorzing the Indian Ocean. Wait a minute.

I look at the skeleton closer and I recognize him.

Me: I don't believe it! That's the skeleton of Benjamin Hornigold. He disappeared back in 1719.

Lynn Sr.: Wow. That's amazing. It's a blast from the past.

Rita: Lincoln, Linka and Penny found the lost treasure of Benjamin Hornigold? Amazing. I'm so proud of them.

Luan: And they did it all without a map? Incredible! A TREASURE worth FINDING! [Rimshot and laughs] Get it? But seriously this is amazing.

Eddy: [Laughs] I get it and yeah. They will go down in history.

Laney: Wow. This is a huge discovery.

Lily: Lincoln and Linka should bring that skeleton to Lisa for analysis.

Me: I agree.

I send a telepathic message to them and teleport a body bag to them along with some gloves.

Lincoln and Linka put the skeleton in the bag and I teleport it to us. Lisa took it to her lab.

Lincoln: Lets take the treasure with us.

They gathered all the treasure and put it in a scroll.

Lincoln and Linka were taught how to store stuff in scrolls.

Linka: That's all the treasure.

Penny: There's some on the Riverboat that I brought to Medusa.

Lincoln: We'll have to wait on those.

Lincoln looked up through a hole leading to the surface and saw the Sun rising.

Lincoln: It's already dawn.

Linka: Have you thought of a plan of attack on Medusa yet?

Lincoln: Yes I have. Here's what we do. But first lets get out of here.

Lincoln, Linka, Penny, Bernard, Ms. Bianca and Evinrude went back to the cave they were hiding in as water splashed into the cave.

Lincoln: High tide just came back in.

Linka: Yeah. Close one. Okay bro. What do you got?

Lincoln whispered the plan and it was a good one.

Lincoln was going to lead a frontal attack with Ellie Mae, Luke, Deadeye, Gramps, Deacon Owl, Bernard and Ms. Bianca. While Linka and Penny launch an aerial attack.

At Ellie Mae's house Lincoln explained the plan.

Linka gave Penny a laser gun.

Lincoln: All right does everyone know what to do?

Ellie Mae: We sure do.

Lincoln: Ready?

All: [In Unison] Ready.

Lincoln: Evinrude, sound the charge.

Evinrude: (Buzzing) Da-Da-Da-Da-Da-Daaa!

All: [In unison] CHARGE!

Lincoln ran towards the boat and fired a bolt of lightning and it hit the boat and exploded when it hit the roof and the roof of the boat was on fire.

Medusa and Snoops came out.

Medusa was armed with a 12 gauge shotgun.

Deacon Owl plugged it with a firecracker and it exploded as she fired. Medusa's rifle was destroyed.

Linka: Eat lightning Medusa!

Linka fired a bolt of lightning and it electrocuted Medusa.

Penny fired laser beams at Medusa and Medusa ran.

Lincoln took all the treasure Penny brought up from the cave.

As he left Deadeye and Deacon Owl lit all the fireworks in the engine room at once and the area turned into a war zone.

Linka tamed Medusa's pet crocodiles Brutis and Nero and they vanished and went for Lana.

Linka was turning on Medusa's swamp-mobile and it wouldn't start.

Linka: What's wrong with this thing?

Lincoln was standing on the side and Penny was holding on to Linka's waist.

Linka finally got it to start and Medusa grabbed a rope and tried to get to Penny. But Ellie Mae hit Medusa's hands with her rolling pin and she let go and went flying and Medusa grabbed the rope. She was water-skiing without skis. The Riverboat suddenly exploded and sunk to the bottom of the river.

KABOOOMMM!

Lincoln: That did it!

Linka: Good riddance.

The explosion could be heard all the way to New Orleans.

Police boats were dispatched.

Linka: Lincoln, when I say "Now" Cut the rope.

Lincoln: You got it.

Linka turned to the Riverboat.

Linka: Now!

As Linka turned, Lincoln cut the rope with a lightning bolt and Medusa was skidding on the water and she hit the engine chimney of the sunk riverboat.

Lincoln: We did it everyone.

Linka: Yeah! Mission accomplished!

Bernard: We did it Bianca!

Ms. Bianca: Hooray! Oh Bernard! Bernard, You're wonderful!

Lincoln pulled out the Devil's Eye Diamond and Medusa saw that Lincoln had it and she was devastated as Lincoln, Linka and Penny drove off into the Morning Sun.

Medusa: There goes my [Crying] Diamond!

The police arrived and arrested Medusa and Snoops on the spot.

As they drove up to New Orleans, they went to the Police station and reported in.

Linka: That was lucky.

Officer: What can I do for you guys?

Lincoln: Yes officer. We just rescued Penny here from Devil's Bayou.

Officer: Devil's Bayou!? That place is a death trap. Wait a minute.

The officer recognized Penny.

Officer: You're the orphan girl that disappeared from New York. Penny right?

Penny: Yes officer.

Linka: Madam Medusa kidnapped her and took her to Devil's Bayou to find the lost treasure of Captain Benjamin Hornigold. She was after the Devil's Eye Diamond.

Lincoln pulled out the diamond and the Officer was amazed.

Officer: So the Legend is real. That diamond has be worth millions.

Lincoln: More than that officer.

Linka: You must've heard the explosion from Devil's Bayou.

Officer: We heard something.

On a radio a call came in saying that they've arrested Madam Medusa and Mr. Snoops.

Officer: You were right kids. We've been after Madam Medusa for years. She and her partner Mr. Snoops are wanted for the theft of priceless treasure from pirates caves all over the Gulf of Mexico.

Lincoln: Wow! That's amazing!

Madam Medusa and Mr. Snoops were brought in and taken into custody.

Penny: That's them officers. They kidnapped me and made me find the diamond.

Linka: And we rescued Penny from their clutches.

Officer: Well I'll be. You guys saved a young life and brought her captors to justice.

Lincoln: Yeah. My name is Lincoln Loud and this is my twin sister Linka Loud.

Officer: It's a pleasure to meet you both. Madam Medusa is also wanted in Mississippi, Alabama, Western Florida, Louisiana, and Southeastern Texas.

Lincoln: Wow! She's wanted practically all over the Gulf Coast.

Officer: Yeah. You all did a great job. Louisiana owes you big time.

Lincoln: We had to do what needed to be done officer. We're glad to help.

News of Medusa's capture spread across the nation like wildfire and the Devil's Eye Diamond and the Treasure of Benjamin Hornigold were donated to the Smithsonian Institution in Washington D.C. Turns out the Simulator took Lincoln and Linka to New York and Louisiana for real.

In New York City, Penny got the best news of her life the following week. She was getting adopted into the Loud Family. This was the best day of her life.

Lincoln and Linka were given rings for Distinguished Service for their heroic deed in the capture of Medusa.

Penny was now part of the Loud Family.

Me: Lincoln, Linka I'm very proud both of you.

Lincoln: Thank you J.D.

Me: Remember this: A true hero isn't measured by the number of good deeds they've done or by the size of his strength and power, but by the strength of his or her heart.

Varie: That's right.

Lynn Sr.: We're very proud of both of you son. You all saved a life.

Penny: I can't thank you enough. Big brother.

Penny hugged Lincoln and Linka.

We were all so happy that Penny is a part of the family.

Back in Michigan I beamed the Loud House over to my Mansion and Double D helped out and built an expansion to the home.

The Knudson Estate was forever transformed into the Knudson-Loud Estate. I beamed The Santiago-Casagrande house next door to us and it was great for them.

I couldn't be anymore happier.

Medusa and Mr. Snoops were both found guilty in 5 states of numerous counts of Grand Theft (10 counts of Grand Theft each in Florida, Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama and Texas) They were both sentenced to 300 years in Florida, 200 years in Alabama, 100 years in Mississippi, 100 Years in Louisiana, and 990 years in Texas for Grand Theft for a total of 1,690 years. In New york they were found guilty of Aggravated 1st Degree Kidnapping. They were sentenced to Life in Prison. They were also ordered to pay $10,000,000.00 in restitution.

I got a special idea for the Rescue Aid Society organization. Bernard and Ms. Bianca now live in my mansion in a special room and I built a Pneumatic Tube system for them to get to New York very quickly should they be called in.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to do a chapter with the Rescuers. This is one of my favorite childhood movies from back when I was a kid. I've seen this movie countless times and I still remember all the fun times with this movie.

I have some more good ideas planned.

See you next time.

The Rescuers is owned by Walt Disney and Buena Vista Distribution and Wolfgang Reitherman, John Lounsbery, and Art Stevens.

# Simulator Part 10: The Treacherous Cold

Lily was is the Simulator and she was wearing a fur parka.

Me, Varie, Lori, Lana & Lola, Laney and Lisa were in the Control room.

The Simulator activated and Lily found herself in the cold of Alaska.

Lily: I'm in Nome, Alaska.

Lily had a thermometer device on her arm and it said the temperature was -35 degrees.

Lily: 35 below. That's cold.

Lily walked around and saw that no one was on the streets.

She saw the local hospital and went in. Lily saw lots of children that were extremely sick and near the verge of death.

Lily: Oh man. I'm in the 1925 Diphtheria Epidemic. Good thing I've had a Diphtheria shot.

Lily went back outside and saw the famous wolf dog Balto.

Lily: Balto?

Balto: Yeah.

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and I want to do everything I can to help the children.

Balto: I had a feeling you would. Lets go.

Balto and Lily set out to find the lost sled dog team with the medicine for the children. The hospital urgently requested more Diphtheria Antitoxin from Anchorage, Alaska. They tried to send it by sea but pack ice from the Bering Sea came in and made that impossible. They tried delivering it by plane but Blizzards and Whiteout conditions made visibility zero and grounded all planes until conditions improve. The antitoxin was shipped by rail from Anchorage to Nenana, 550 miles away from Anchorage. The Sled Dog team that was sent from Nome to Nenana had to deliver it back from Nenana, 550 miles away from Nome and 550 miles back. The Sled Dog team was 100 miles away from Nome.

They walked over lots of snow and ice. The temperature was dropping the further they went.

Balto sniffed their scent.

Balto: Come on Lily. Steele and his team passed this way.

Lily: We've got to hurry.

As Balto and Lily kept going they went through blowing snow and extreme cold.

They eventually found the lost sled dog team at the bottom of an ice hill.

Lily: There they are.

Lily and Balto slid down the hill and the dogs saw them.

Star: Balto!

Nikki: Is that?

Kaltag: Balto, how did you find us and who is she?

Balto: Is anyone hurt?

Star: We're all okay but our musher hit his head and he didn't get up.

Kaltag: And he's not moving.

Lily: Oh man. I'm Lily Loud and we came to help you.

Balto: Where's Steele?

Ronul: He abandoned us.

Nikki: Steele is a traitor!

Balto: Typical. All right lets load up. Lily you be Musher.

Lily: Okay. I'll try.

Balto, Kaltag and Star load the musher onto the sled and Balto was lead dog.

Lily checked for a pulse on the musher and he was still alive.

Lily: Balto, being part wolf may have been a weakness for some. But for you it's a great gift.

Balto: Why do you say that, Lily?

Lily: Because you have the power and the strength to help and become a great inspiration. You can do it Balto. I believe in you. All you have to do is believe in yourself.

Balto then began to realize that being part wolf is not a weakness but a powerful strength.

Lily: Ready Balto?

Balto: Ready.

Lily: What about the rest of you?

All: Ready.

Lily: All right. Mush!

---

And off they went. They were braving the treacherous conditions of the Alaskan wilderness. The temperature was -50 degrees, whiteout conditions and blizzards almost made it impossible to see ahead of them, the wind chill was -85 degrees and it was cold.

They entered a forest and saw numerous scratch marks were in the trees.

Star: There's marks all over the trees.

Lily: It must be Steele. He's trying to throw us off the trail.

Balto was sniffing the air and he found the right road and pointed with his ear to the west northwest.

Balto: This way.

Lily: Mush!

They went on and they had to cross over the Rocky Mountains.

They crossed over an ice bridge and Lily heard the bridge cracking.

Lily: Uh oh! The bridge is cracking! Mush!

They ran and got off the bridge just in time as it fell apart.

Balto: Whew! That was a close one. Good call Lily.

Lily: Thanks guys. Lets keep going.

As they kept on going Balto accidentally tickled Star's nose and Star sneezed.

Kaltag: Gesundheit.

The sneeze triggered an avalanche of snow on a nearby mountain and Lily saw it coming.

Lily: Avalanche! Mush!

They all ran and the avalanche was closing in and Balto saw a cave entrance and they went inside it.

As they went deeper and deeper into the cave they saw that it was a big ice cave.

Lily: Wow. What an ice cave.

Balto: It truely is a beautiful sight.

Nikki: Yeah.

As they walked on a drop of water landed on Balto's head and saw that the icicles on the ceiling looked like they could fall with the slightest of noise.

Balto: Shh!

Lily: (Whispering) We have to stay quiet.

They went deeper into the Ice Cave and Lily was walking beside the sled.

The sled then made a thump as it landed off a step and it made an icicle fall and it hit the arch in the sled.

The ceiling was about to fall.

Balto: Mush!

Lily grabbed hold of the sled and got on as they ran and icicles fell and Lily used her Water Powers to swat away falling icicles from the sled and medicine.

They saw the exit and a bunch of icicles broke off and they got out just in time.

---

Back in Nome, everyone thought that the medicine wouldn't get there and hope was lost. Until Balto started howling.

Lily and the team came over the hill and they saw Nome up ahead and someone had created an artificial Aurora Borealis to be used as a signal beacon.

Hope has Arrived.

Lily: There it is. Hang on Children! We're almost there!

Balto: Jenna.

The lantern at the telegraph station was lit and all the lights in the town came on and all the townsfolk came to the track and cheered wildly as Lily and the team came in and parked in front of the hospital.

Doctor Curtis Welch came out and saw Lily on the sled.

Dr. Welch: Thank you. Thank you so much miss?

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and you must be the doctor.

Dr. Welch: Yes I am. Lily. You, Balto and the Sled dogs have saved us all.

Lily: We did what we had to do for Nome.

20 minutes later, the Antitoxin was administered to the children and a man came out.

?: Lily, Balto?

Lily: Yes?

?: I'm Rosy's dad. She wants to see you both.

He took them both into the hospital and Rosy just woke up.

Rosy: Mommy?

Rosy's mom: Rosy darling.

Rosy: I fell asleep.

Rosy's mom explained what happened and Lily was invited over.

Rosy: Are you Lily?

Lily: Yes I am.

Lily sat on Rosy's bed and Rosy hugged her.

Balto got Rosy's musher hat and brought it over to her.

Rosy saw Balto.

Rosy: Balto. I'd be lost without both of you.

Lily: I'm so glad that you're okay Rosy. We had to do what we had to do.

Rosy was so happy.

---

At the White House, President Calvin Coolidge awarded Lily and Balto the Congressional Gold Medal for their heroic deed in saving all of Nome from total destruction. Even though Alaska wasn't made an official state until 1959, it was still part of the US Territories.

In a local newsstand in Washington D.C., Lily saw herself in the paper and purchased one.

A vortex appeared and she left and the exercise ended.

---

At dinner Lily revealed everything that went down and Lynn Sr. and Rita were so proud of Lily. Lily was sitting by the fireplace warming up.

Lynn Sr.: Boy I'm so proud of you Lily.

Lily: [Shivering] I h-h-had to do w-w-w-what I had to d-d-do dad. I'm so cold.

Rita: Alaska gets really cold during the winter. But you were very brave out there.

Lily: I know m-m-mom.

I walk over and put 2 blankets on her and give her a cup of hot cocoa.

Lily: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem Lily.

Lily was shivering and really cold. But Lily is a true hero.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Done.

I've loved the movie Balto since I was a kid. It literally was truely a masterpiece. I love Siberian Huskies, Alaskan Malamutes and Wolves. Alaska is an amazing state. I also love the Iditarod Dog Sled Races. They race 1100 miles from Anchorage to Nenana to Nome and it is truely a magnificent wonder. I brought the idea of commemorating the 1925 Serum Run and the Iditarod Races to Skycliff where I go with my friends. It is so cool.

See you next time.

Balto from 1995 is owned by Universal Pictures, Amblin Entertainment and Amblimation and Steve Hickner.

# Simulator Part 11: Power of the Earth

Terra and Lynn are in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Starfire, Raven, Laney & Crysta, Lana & Lola and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and Terra and Lynn found themselves in a cave. It went on for miles and they trekked until they reached an enormous air pocket and it had lots of life and more.

Terra: Oh wow.

Lynn: We're in Journey to The Center of The Earth. One of my favorite stories.

Terra: Mine too.

They explored the pocket and found lots of magnificent wonders. They saw glowing blue birds, enormous fossilized mushrooms, giant plants everywhere. Even some prehistoric life.

Lynn: Terra have you ever seen a place like this?

Terra: No I haven't. But I've read alot of stories about it.

They continued to explore and they saw a vast ocean.

Lynn: Shall we cross?

Terra: Lets shall.

Terra and Lynn lifted big rocks up and they were on floating rocks and they crossed the ocean.

A blue glowing bird was on Lynn's shoulder and Terra had one too.

They got to the other side in 20 minutes and when they got there they saw mysterious blue plants on the side of the cliff and Lynn spotted a girl with red hair looking at them curiously.

Lynn: Terra, I see someone up there.

Terra: Yeah. I see her too.

Lynn and Terra climbed the cliff and saw the girl heading into a blue plant forest. This was unlike anything they've ever seen before.

Lynn: Whoa. Terra this is incredible.

Terra: Yeah. I've never seen plants like these before. But lets see if we can find that girl.

Lynn: Yeah but stay close. I have a feeling that there's something dangerous in this forest.

Terra: Yeah. I have a feeling you're right.

Terra and Lynn went deep into the Blue Jungle and it was an amazing sight.

There were blue palm trees, ferns, grass, and more.

Keeping their senses on full alert.

Unknown to them, something was watching them with Inferred Vision.

Terra and Lynn were following the forest further and further down and they saw a small village.

Terra: This must be the village where that girl came from.

Lynn: Yeah. Think they're friendly?

Terra: Lets go find out.

Terra and Lynn go into the village and they are approached by the warriors.

Terra: Whoa! Take it easy. We mean you no harm.

The Chief came out.

Chief: You talk with the language of the surface.

Terra: Yes.

Chief: What are your names?

Terra: My name is Tara Markov. But everyone calls me Terra.

Lynn: And I'm Lynn Loud Jr.

Chief: Ralna here says that she saw you two on floating rocks.

Terra: Yes. We have earth powers. Watch.

Terra and Lynn lift up some rocks and threw them into the jungle and one hits something and tumbles down a hill. It was a reptilian man.

Terra: That is one ugly man.

Chief: He is one of the Solaroids.

Lynn: Solaroids?

Chief: Yes. They are evolved ancestral life forms. They hunt by the fire of our bodies.

Terra: They hunt by seeing our heat.

Chief: Yes. Our tribe is at war with them. We've been at war with them for centuries.

Lynn: That's a long time.

Chief: It is.

The Solaroid suddenly woke up and Terra kicked it in the back and Lynn and Terra fired beams of yellow energy and pinned it to the wall and it turned it completely to stone.

Lynn: Whoa! We just petrified it.

Terra: Yeah. I didn't know we could do that.

Chief: You both are indeed very powerful.

They celebrated a feast in their honor 20 minutes later.

There was tribal dancing, singing and more.

Terra: So chief how did you all come here?

Chief: That was a long time ago Terra. It was because of an event call the Spanish Conquest.

Terra: That was back 500 years ago.

Chief: Yes. Our people were dying and when we tried to do human sacrifices to appease the gods it only made things worse. We are what's left of the Mayan's, Incan's and Aztec's of Central and South America.

Terra: But that's impossible! The Mayan's, Incan's and Aztec's were all wiped out by extreme drought, and deforestation back 500 years ago during the Spanish Explorer era.

Chief: That's correct. Because of that and with the arrival of Spanish Explorers we all had no choice but to go deep underground in exile. Never to return.

Lynn: So you went into hiding out of fear?

Chief: No. We did everything we could. But it wasn't enough.

Lynn: It sounds like you all have been around during that time.

Chief: That's correct. These blue plants here have a special property that grants immortality. We have been here for over 500 years.

Terra and Lynn were amazed.

Terra: Wow. That's incredible.

Lynn: That is amazing.

Chief: It is.

Terra: I have so many things I want to know. Have there been any other people besides us that have been here?

Chief: Yes. There is. A girl explorer arrived before you did. She went to that pyramid over there.

The Chief pointed to a pyramid off in the distance.

Terra and Lynn levitated two rock chunks and floated on them and they saw the pyramid.

Terra: That pyramid over there?

Chief: Yes. It's in Solaroid territory.

Terra: Lynn, we got to go see that pyramid.

Lynn: Right.

Terra: Chief, we're gonna go check out the pyramid.

Chief: Be careful my friends.

Terra: We will.

Terra and Lynn were off and they went into the pyramid and saw some incredible statues and hieroglyphics.

Terra: These Hieroglyphics all tell a story.

Lynn: What do you think they say?

Terra: I'm no archaeologist but lets see here. It says "Long ago when the great asteroid crashed into the Earth, many of our ancestors were destroyed and our race went deep underground. We continued to evolve into the people called Solaroids and have lived here ever since the great asteroid."

Lynn: Whoa. So the Solaroids are the descendents of the Dinosaurs from the Chicxulub Extinction.

Terra: It would appear so.

Lynn: So these Hieroglyphics tell us about the history of the Solaroids.

Terra: Yes. The asteroid that killed the dinosaurs slammed into the Yucatan Peninsula in Mexico 65 million years ago.

Lynn: There has to be some kind of connection between the Solaroids and the Mayan's, Incan's and Aztec's that live here.

Terra: There might be. But who knows?

Lynn: Look at this one. What can you make of this one?

Terra: Lets see. It says "We had dug up the asteroid that destroyed our ancestors and found a mysterious crystal inside it that contains a powerful energy that makes us immortal and invincible. We built this pyramid to protect it and the statue that houses it is full of dangerous traps."

Lynn: So the Solaroids have this crystal and the Mayan's, Incan's and Aztecs have the blue plants.

Terra: Yeah. This is so strange.

Terra and Lynn continued exploring and in the main room of the pyramid they saw a huge statue with a big red Crystal in the claws.

Lynn: That is a huge crystal on that statue.

Terra: Yeah. I've never seen a crystal that big.

Lynn: What do you think that is?

Terra: If I had to guess I'd say that's the crystal from the asteroid that crashed into the Earth 65 Million years ago.

Lynn: Wow. It's beautiful.

Terra: Yeah.

The red crystal glowed and fired two beams at Terra and Lynn and it hit them and they somehow got an immense power boost.

Terra suddenly sprouted angel wings.

When it died down Terra and Lynn got up.

Terra: Wha? What happened?

Lynn: I don't know Terra. [Sees Terra's wings and Gasps] Terra you have wings.

Terra saw them.

Terra: [Gasp} I do!

They heard a voice cry out for help.

?: Help!

Terra: Sounds like someone's in trouble.

Lynn: It's coming from down over there.

Lynn pointed to a room with sand waterfalls.

Terra: Lets go!

They flew over and in the room they saw a blonde hair girl sinking in quicksand.

Terra: Hang on! Stay calm and don't move!

Terra and Lynn flew over to her and grabbed her hands.

Terra: Pull!

They pull her out and carry her back to the statue.

Terra: Are you alright?

?: [British Accent] Yes thanks to you.

Lynn: You must bt the explorer we heard about.

?: Yes. My name is Gabrielle. I don't have a last name because I'm an orphan.

Terra: Oh no. I know how you feel. My name is Tara Markov but everyone calls me Terra.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr. Call me Lynn.

Terra: How did you lose your parents? I'm sorry if it's too painful to talk about.

Gabrielle: No it's alright. My parents died in a tragic fire. I had no one to turn to.

Terra: That's terrible. I know how you feel. My entire country was destroyed in a destructive war. My people are all gone. I am the lone survivor of the Markovia Genocide.

Gabrielle: I'm so sorry Terra.

Terra: It's okay. I have lots of great friends that call me part of their family.

Gabrielle: That's good news.

Lynn: What are you doing in this pyramid?

Gabrielle: I was looking for that red crystal.

Gabrielle pointed to the crystal.

Terra: That's the Chicxulub Heart. It's a crystal that was inside the asteroid that destroyed the dinosaurs 65 million years ago.

Lynn: The Solaroid's found it and they keep it here in this pyramid.

Gabrielle: That's incredible.

Lynn: We got hit by beams of light from it and it affected our powers somehow.

Terra: I got wings.

Gabrielle: I didn't know it could affect you like that.

Lynn: Me neither.

The Crystal fired another beam and it hit Gabrielle and she got angel wings too.

Terra: Gabrielle you now have angel wings!

Gabrielle saw the wings.

Gabrielle: I do!

A bunch of Solaroids came in and with them was their leader, the King of the Solaroids.

King Solaroid: **You Humans have tainted our sacred pyramid!**

Terra: We did no such thing. We went to find Gabrielle here and we saved her.

King Solaroid: **Kill them!**

All his soldiers charged and Terra and Lynn caused a wave of Lava to explode out of the ground and it melted some them.

Gabrielle flew into the air and fired lightning at the Solaroid King and he ran away.

Terra: You've been given lightning powers Gabrielle.

Gabrielle: I sure have.

They left the pyramid and went back to the Mayan's village and revealed everything.

Chief: I see. I find this hard to imagine. But it's good you all came back safely.

Terra: Me too Chief. I wish we could stay but we got to get back to the surface.

Chief: I understand. Travel safe my friends. Maybe one day we will meet again.

Lynn: I have a feeling we will someday.

Terra, Lynn and Gabrielle left for the surface and a dimension vortex appeared and they went in and the exercise was done. Gabrielle was adopted into the Knudson-Loud Family.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to add a special Journey to the Center of the Earth theme. This style was a fusion of 1999 and 2008's versions. The one from 1999 was a 3 hour 2 part miniseries that showed on NBC. The one from 2008 had Brendan Fraser and that one was cool. I've loved Journey to The Center of the Earth ever since I was a kid. My favorite one was the original movie from 1959 with James Mason, Arlene Dahl, Pat Boone and Peter Ronson. That movie was filmed in Carlsbad Caverns National Park in New Mexico. It's one of my dads past movies from when he was a kid. I hope you guys like it and tell me what you think.

See you next time.

Journey to The Center of The Earth from 1999 belongs to Thomas Baum and Hallmark Entertainment

Journey to The Center of The Earth from 2008 belongs to Beau Flynn, Walden Media and New Line Cinema.

Journey to The Center of The Earth was made by Jules Verne.

# Simulator Part 12: Humans & Dinosaurs

Me, Fu, Lincoln and Laney were in the Simulator.

Varie, Starfire, Jessie, Padme, Anakin and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in a prehistoric landscape.

Me: Oh wow. We're in the Land Before Time.

Lincoln: This is one of my favorites.

Laney: Mine too.

Fu: I've heard about these movies. They were awesome. What year does this all take place?

Me: From the looks of things Fu, I would have to say about 100 million years ago.

Laney: It's a magnificent wonder.

As we walk around we heard some screaming and we saw a young apatosaurus and triceratops and a human girl being chased by a huge Tyrannosaurus.

Me: That's Littlefoot and Cera.

Laney: Who's that with them?

Fu: I don't know. But that Tyrannosaurus is malevolent. The Murderous Intent coming off of him is unbelievable.

Me: I remember him. That's Sharptooth.

Lincoln: Oh no. I remember this. Littlefoot's Mother fights Sharptooth and is wounded badly.

Me: Come on.

We ran to the fight and Littlefoot's mom hit Sharptooth with her tail and he went into a cliff wall with huge force. As Littlefoot's Mother, Littlefoot, Cera and the girl were trying to get away, Sharptooth jumped into the air and as he was about to land on Littlefoot's mother's back, I punched Sharptooth in the face and sent him flying down a hill and we ran to safety. Fu and Lincoln fired bolts of lightning and electrocuted Sharptooth. Fu now has sprouted butterfly wings.

Me: Are you all alright?

?: Yes. Thanks to you all.

Without warning a massive earthquake rattled the land.

Laney: An earthquake!

The earthquake measured at 10.8 on the richter scale. It was so strong that it tore some of the land apart.

Sharptooth got up and tried to chase the girl, Littlefoot and Cera and they were running up a crumbling cliff and the girl fired an arrow into Sharptooth's left eye.

Me: Wow. Good shot.

Littlefoot's mother whacked Sharptooth and he fell into a deep canyon that was as deep as a mountain.

Laney rescued the girl and we got to safety again.

The destruction the earthquake was causing was terrible. Mountains were upheaving, canyons were forming, cliffs were rising and more. The families and heards were greatly affected. Families and heards were separated and divided. Littlefoot, his mother and cera were separated from their heards and parents.

When the earthquake stopped we regrouped and set up camp.

Me: Are you all okay?

Littlefoot: Yes. Thanks to you all and Aylene here.

Me: I'm glad. We should introduce ourselves. I'm James Knudson. But everyone calls me J.D.

Aylene: I've heard about you. You moved to Royal Woods after winning all that money. Sorry I'm Aylene Carter. I moved to Royal Woods 2 months ago.

Me: I thought you looked familiar. I saw you at my school a while ago. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud. It's a pleasure.

Fu: My name is Fu. I don't have a last name. I'm a ninja.

Aylene: Neat.

Laney: My name is Laney Loud. I'm one of Lincoln's 14 sisters.

Aylene: Wow! You have a big family.

Littlefoot: My name is Littlefoot and I'm a Longneck.

Cera: I'm Cera, a Threehorn and Threehorns never play with Longnecks.

Sona: And I'm Sona, Littlefoot's mother.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Why was Sharptooth after you all?

Sona: Sharptooth is known as the Walking Terror. No one knows why he became like this and he has killed anyone that got in his way.

Me: Whoa. You guys are very lucky to escape him.

Fu: Aylene how did you get here in the time of the dinosaurs?

Aylene: It was because of my necklace. It's called the Time Stone.

Me: That's cool. Let me check here.

I pull out my legends book and found the Time Stone.

Me: Here it is. It says here that the Time Stone was forged from a human that went to the age of the dinosaurs under mysterious circumstances. The woman's name is Elaine.

Aylene: That's my grandmother. She's been here before?

Me: That's what it says in the book and it appears so. Only a worthy bearer can possess its power and can travel to and from their own time to this time.

Aylene: Incredible.

Littlefoot: So humans have been here before?

Aylene: I think so.

Me: Where are you all trying to go?

Sona: We're are heading to the Great Valley. It is filled with lots of good food, fresh water and many of our kind.

Me: Wow.

Sona: We have to follow the Sun passed the Great Rock that looks like a longneck and passed the mountains that burn.

Me: It sounds like a long way.

Fu: But we will help you get there.

Aylene: You will?

Lincoln: Sure. Friends always are there for eachother.

Laney: Yeah.

Cera: Okay.

Littlefoot: Lets do it.

The next morning the 5 Humans and the 3 dinosaurs set off for the

Great Valley.

Fu: Aylene? How do you like it in Michigan?

Aylene: It's totally different than where I used to live Fu. My family and I moved in with my Grandparents. We used to live in Charleston, West Virginia. Michigan is totally new to me.

Me: I know how you feel Aylene. Michigan was new for me too. But I met Lincoln and his sisters and we've developed a very strong bond.

Lincoln: J.D. is like a big brother to me and he is a great friend.

Aylene: That's awesome.

Laney: You have a good shot in archery too, Aylene.

Aylene: Thanks Laney. Oh. I saw you and Fu shoot Lightning from your hands Lincoln. How did you do that?

Lincoln: I have Lightning Powers.

Fu: And I have Lightning Magic.

Aylene: Cool! Fu can you teach me how to do Lightning Magic?

Me: I have the perfect magic for you.

I pull out a book on Fire Magic.

Aylene: Fire Magic? Neat.

Aylene studyed the book.

We arrived at a small lagoon by a lake to rest.

Me: Cera why can't Threehorns play with longnecks?

Cera: I don't know. My dad never really told me the reason.

Fu: That's strange.

Lincoln: If you ask me, I think being with only one of your kind doesn't seem very fair.

Cera: I agree with you Lincoln.

Sona: I'll try to see if we can get together.

A swimmer jumped out. It was Ducky.

Ducky: Hello.

Me: Oh hello.

Ducky: What are you all doing?

Me: We're resting before we continue on to the Great Valley.

Fu: Have you been separated from your family too?

Ducky: Yep. I lost my family in the big earthshake.

Lincoln: Oh no.

Laney: I'm sorry.

Aylene: The earthquake took your family away too? That's terrible.

Sona: I'm sorry little one.

Littlefoot: You want to go with us?

Ducky: Yeah! Oh. Oh yes, yes, yes. I do. I do.

Sona: All right but you have to keep up.

Ducky: I will keep up. I will.

After they introduced themselves they continued on.

Along the way they met an aerophobic Pteranodon named Petrie and a baby Stegosaurus Ducky named Spike.

There had never been such a heard before. 5 humans, 2 Longnecks, a Swimmer, a Flyer, a Threehorn and a Spiketail all together.

After having some food they rested for the night.

In the morning Cera woke up and heard a Tyrannosaurus roar.

I heard it too.

Me: It can't be.

I fly up and I see Sharptooth alive.

Me: Guys wake up! It's Sharptooth! He's still alive!

We ran and got away from him.

Me: [Panting] That was close.

Aylene: How could Sharptooth have survived a huge fall like that?

Lincoln: I don't know.

Littlefoot: I don't know but we're safe now.

Sona: Thank goodness.

They wound up at a sight they were supposed to go to.

Littlefoot: Hey. It's the rock that looks like a Longneck.

Me: One of the landmarks we're supposed to go passed in order to reach the Great Valley.

Aylene: We're on the right track.

Sona: Yes we are.

We climbed up a rocky hill and we saw a huge canyon.

Me: This place is creepy.

Aylene: Hey look. Those footprints.

Lincoln: These tracks belong to other dinosaurs.

Littlefoot: You're right Lincoln.

Me: We're getting very close.

Sona: We still have to pass the Mountains that Burn.

We pressed on and we arrived in a big volcano field.

Me: These are the Mountains that Burn? This is a volcano field.

Aylene: Yeah. This place is really dangerous.

Sona: Everyone stay together. We can't get separated.

Aylene: Okay Mrs.

Littlefoot: Yes mother.

We made it passed the Volcanoes and crossed a big pond but then we heard a familiar roar.

Petrie: AAAHH! SHARPTOOTH!

We hid behind a rock and Sona hid in the mountains.

Littlefoot: It's Sharptooth all right.

Aylene: He must've followed us.

Cera: Of course he followed us! I told you: once Sharptooth chooses his prey, he won't stop until he gets it!

Aylene: Oh I believe you on that one.

Me: I don't know about you guys but I have had it with this creep.

Fu: Me too.

Littlefoot: Lets get rid of him once and for all.

Aylene: I'm with you Littlefoot.

Me, Fu, Lincoln and Laney agreed.

Cera: Are you guys crazy?! No one has ever defeated Sharptooth before! Sure we've managed to escape from him, but that was mostly pure luck! We should just find a way around him.

Me: No. If we do that he'll just continue to chase us, even if we get to the Great Valley.

Aylene: I agree with you J.D. and frankly, I'm sick of this monster. I'm not going to let him hunt us down anymore.

Fu: Me neither.

Lincoln: If we work together, I'm sure we can defeat him.

Laney: Yeah. There's strength in numbers.

Ducky: But what'll we do?

Littlefoot scanned the area around them. Once he had a good view of what was available to them he got an idea.

Littlefoot: Look. We'll coax him to the deep end of the pond. He can't swim with those scrawny arms. Cera, Spike and I will go up there and push that big rock on top of his head and then he'll fall off into the water.

Me: Good plan Littlefoot. The rest of us will provide cover fire.

Aylene: Good idea. Petrie, you whistle when he's just at the right spot: where the water gets dark.

Petrie: You can count on Petrie.

Cera: What about you Aylene?

Aylene pointed to a ledge just above the pond. It was the opposite of the ledge with the boulder that Littlefoot was planning to use.

Aylene: I'll station myself up there and cover you guys with my fire magic and arrows. If Sharptooth attacks you, we'll distract you.

Me: Good idea, Aylene. Me, Fu, Lincoln and Laney will provide aerial cover fire.

Littlefoot: Perfect. Now we just need some bait.

We all turned our heads to Ducky.

Ducky: ME?! Oh no! No, no, no, no! No, no, no, no!

Cera: Relax, Ducky. All you have to do is lure him out here and we'll take care of the rest.

Aylene: Besides, once you get out here, you'll be in your element. You can swim and he can't. You'll have the advantage.

Aylene looked out from behind the rock and saw that Sharptooth was climbing up higher toward the peak of the small mountain. She followed the line of his intended direction and saw a black opening in the side of the mountain.

Aylene: Looks like he's heading for that cave, If we're going to do this, then we better get ready while we can.

Lincoln: Okay. Operation: Destroy Sharptooth Once And For All, is a go.

Me: Lets do it.

Cera: Wait. Where's Littlefoot's mom?

Me: Oh she's over there.

I pointed to where she's hiding.

Me: Okay. Lets go.

Ducky was all alone as she made her way up towards the cave where Sharptooth had just entered. Keeping herself in the shadows, she tip-toed to a rock big enough to hide herself and ducked down.

She shivered and crouched as Sharptooth suddenly stopped and growled. She peeked over the rock and noticed that he was looking in the opposite direction. She knew she had to get him out of the cave and down near the pone where the others were waiting. The question was how to do it without becoming his next meal.

She took a deep breath and prepared to do something that would be considered desperately stupid.

Ducky: AAAAAHHHHH!

She quickly fell behind the rock again as her scream caught Sharptooth's attention. He jerked up in alert and began to scan the cave.

Shivering and her heart pounding hard, Ducky peeked over the rock again. This time Sharptooth was gone. She didn't hear him make any steps, but he had somehow snuck away. She began to listen for him, but the sound she heard was water dripping down from the ceiling.

She thought that Sharptooth had just vanished. As she stepped back slowly she was losing her nerve and decided to leave. When she was about to turn…

BOOM!

Sharptooth had leapt behind the little Swimmer from out of nowhere!

Ducky ran and they both slid down the slope and she and Sharptooth crashed into the Shallows of the pond.

Ducky swam underwater and hid under some rocks.

Petrie gave the whistle to alert Littlefoot, Cera and Spike that Sharptooth was where they needed him to be. After about four tries he finally succeeded.

Littlefoot, Cera and Spike started pushing.

I fired a a red beam of light and it hit Sharptooth in the side and burned him.

Me: Take that!

Fu fired a lightning bolt and it him in the mouth and made his jaw hang open numb.

Aylene fired a stream of fire and it hit him in the leg and burned him.

Laney entanged Sharptooth in bramble vines that were sharp and they were hurting him like crazy.

Sharptooth's tail hit the rock Aylene was on and nearly knocked her off.

But she got back on and she saw that Littlefoot, Cera and Spike had almost pushed the rock off.

Aylene was looking at the intense battle with terror and knew she had to do something or it would spell disaster for her friends. She got to her hands and knees, Shook her head and looked up fearfully and saw the situation. She had to do something and she had to do it now.

Aylene: I promised!

She desperately reached deep inside and seized her inner strength.

Aylene: I PROMISED!

She grabbed her bow, quickly stood up took out an arrow and strung the arrow with all the strength she had.

Sharptooth was in just the right position she needed to make this shot work. She only has one chance at this. She had to make it count.

Aylene: SHARPTOOTH!

Sharptooth turned in her direction and she released the arrow and it hit it's target.

Right through Sharptooth's heart.

Me: Bullseye!

Lincoln: Yes!

Laney: All right Aylene!

Fu: Way to go!

Sharptooth let out a howl of pain and the monster staggered. Littlefoot, Cera and Spike pushed the rock off the ledge and it hit Sharptooth in the head. The T-Rex's life was just about drained.

Me: Laney, now!

Laney: You got it!

Laney lifted Sharptooth up with her vines and threw him into the water with a tremendous splash.

We all watched as Sharptooth sank down to the bottom of the pool. As the giant ripples faded, there was a stream of dark red emerging from the depths.

Me: We did it. We won!

But then the sound of crackling was heard and I saw the rock Aylene was standing on beginning to topple. The rock tipped over and Alene plummeted into the water along with the ledge disappearing under the surface.

All: AYLENE!

We all raced towards the pool and Sona came out.

Cera: Can Aylene swim?

Littlefoot: I don't know! I hope so.

Aylene's bow was floating on the surface. But there was no sign of Aylene herself. Sadness began to grow as we thought we lost her.

But suddenly, from the center of the pool, small bubbles began to form. With each second more and more appeared. We all stepped back fearful about what might come from those bubble.

Finally to our amazement, Aylene bursted out of the water like a mermaid and gasped for air.

Me: Aylene!

Laney: She's alright!

We all cheered for joy and relief as Aylene grabbed her bow and swam to shore. When she got there, she crawled out, coughing up water and struggling to fill her lungs with air again.

Me: Aylene!

I hugged her.

Me: Thank goodness you're alive!

Aylene: Of course… I'm alive. [Shivering] It'll take more… than a drop in the water… to keep me down.

Littlefoot: We're so glad you're alright. You had us worried there.

Aylene: I'm sorry.

Aylene embraced all of us.

Aylene: I'm just glad you're all okay.

Lincoln: Me too.

Cera: What about Sharptooth?

Aylene: He's dead. I saw him sink to the bottom. He won't be troubling us anymore.

We went to the cave in the mountain to rest for the night. At long last: Sharptooth, the "Walking Terror" of the land, was finally defeated.

The greatest miracle was that Petrie can now fly.

The next morning we continued on and we went up a hill and we saw an enormous landscape. Just below them was a huge valley with lush green meadows, lots and lots of trees of varying sizes, and several waterfalls flowing down crystal blue rivers and streams. A sweet, heavenly smell of wildflowers swept up in the wind as if to welcome them to their new home.

It was the GREAT VALLEY.

Littlefoot: The Great Valley!

Me: We found it!

Cera: We sure did!

Ducky: Yep, yep, yep!

Sona: Welcome home everyone.

Littleffoot: We did it! We did it together!

We rushed down the cliffs and spread out.

Ducky and Spike headed straight towards a stream of fresh water and plunged in.

?: Ducky, is that you?!

The little swimmer snapped her head up and looked at the voice that called her name. Happiness rushed through her as she saw her mother and siblings near the edge of the river. She had found her family and they were safe.

Spike skidded to a stop near the family of swimmers and smiled.

Ducky: This is our new brother Spike!

Spike was adopted into Ducky's family.

Petrie flew up to the top of the trees and found his mother as well as his siblings. All of them were safe and sound.

Petrie: Mama! I a flyer!

Petrie's mom caught him as he flew into her arms and embraced him with joy and happiness. The flyer's siblings all cheered as they all saw that their brother had finnal returned.

Cera: Daddy!

Cera's Dad: Cera?!

Cera raced straight through a patch of flowers and when she reached her father, he looked at her with astonishment. He then gave a genuine smile and lovingly nuzzled her, and she returned the gesture.

Me, Fu, Aylene, Lincoln, Laney, Sona and Littlefoot found Littlefoot's Grandma and Grandpa.

Littlefoot: Grandma! Grandpa!

Both: Littlefoot! Sona!

Littlefoot's grandpa and grandma were happy that they were both alright.

Littlefoot: Aylene, J.D., Fu, Lincoln and Laney helped get us both here.

We bowed modestly.

Me: We we're happy to help.

Grandma: Thank you so much.

Aylene: You're welcome.

I revealed how to use the Time Stone for Aylene and it proved to be a way to travel back and forth from our world to the age of the dinosaurs.

A vortex appeared and sucked Me, Fu, Lincoln and Laney in and the exercise ended.

Surprisingly I discovered that Aylene and her family live right next door to us.

Me and Varie walk over and she saw me.

Aylene: J.D.!

She hugged me.

Me: I didn't know you live right next door to me, Aylene.

Aylene: Neither did I. [Sees Varie] Oh, I don't believe we met.

Varie: My name is Varie. I'm J.D.'s fiance.

Aylene: Congratulations you two.

Me: Thank you.

Aylene: Let me introduce you to my family.

Aylene took me and Varie into her huge mansion.

Aylene: J.D., Varie, This is my father Jonathan.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Varie: Same here.

I shake his hand.

Jonathan: Likewise J.D. I've heard so many big things about you.

Me: I can tell alot of people have heard about us.

Aylene: This is my mom, Elinor.

Varie: It's a pleasure.

Elinor: Same here. Are you and J.D. close?

Me: We are engaged and we have 10 years to prepare.

Jonathan: Congratulations you two. You have alot of planning.

Me: I know.

Aylene: This is my brother Derek.

Me: I know your brother. We go to gym class together.

Derek: Yeah. J.D. and Varie are truly a force to be reckoned with.

Aylene: That's cool. These are my grandparents Elaine and Richard.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Elaine: Same here J.D.

Aylene: Grandma, we need to talk. You, Me, and J.D.

Me: Varie can come too.

In Aylene's room, Aylene told Elaine what happened with her in the Dinosaur World and how we all defeated Sharptooth.

Elaine: Did you say his name was "Sharptooth"?

Me: Yeah we did. Did you encounter him before?

Elaine: Just continue on. I'll tell you once you are done.

Aylene continued on with her story. She told her how we met, Sona, Littlefoot, Cera, Petrie, Ducky and Spike, our Journey to the Great Valley, our Encounters with Sharptooth, and how we defeated Sharptooth for good.

Aylene: After that, we found the Great Valley and the Time Stone allowed me to come home.

Elaine was bewildered and amazed.

Aylane: Grandma?

Elaine: Aylene, you, J.D. and your friends are going to become legends in that world.

Aylene: What do you mean?

Elaine: Sharptooth has plagued that land for many years. Many have tried to take him down. But they were unsuccessful. That is until now.

Me: Whoa. I had no idea Sharptooth was that ruthless.

Varie: Me neither.

Aylene: How do you know that?

Elaine: Because, I fought Sharptooth before.

Aylene gasped.

Me: I did not know that.

Elaine: Yes. When I was a little bit older than you Aylene, my dinosaur friend - who was a Diplodocus - and I tracked Sharptooth down and found him attacking the Great Valley.

Aylene was shocked. Sharptooth had been to the Great Valley before?!

Elaine: It was a long battle, but I managed to get a few shots in him and my friend managed to knock him down into the gorge.

Me: Wow. That's incredible. So we aren't the only ones that went to the Dinosaur world.

Aylene: Yeah. But wait, I didn't know you knew archery.

Elaine: Believe me, you didn't just get your skills from grandfather.

Aylene: Does grandpa know about this?

Elaine: No. I met him after all these events happened. I have thought about telling him several times, but I just never knew how. Plus, I can't exactly show him either.

Aylene: Why not.

Elaine: When my friend and I found out that Sharptooth was still alive, we planned to track him down and defeat him once and for all. Although he was injured from our previous battle, he was still a threat to that world. But before we could do anytrhing, the Time Stone stopped working for me. I couldn't go back no matter how hard I tried. The only thing I could think of was that I had become too old or that… it was time to pass the stone onto the next successor.

Me: And we helped Aylene after she arrived there and helped her, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike defeat Sharptooth once and for all. Finishing what you couldn't accomplish.

Elaine: That's right. And I am truely grateful for that.

Aylene: I know how you feel grandma.

Elaine: Oh Aylene, you're still young. The Stone should still work for you.

Aylene: What, Really?!

Elaine: I didn't just use the Time Stone once, you know. I may not know why it stopped for me, but you should still have the ability to use it.

Elaine taught Aylene to use the command "Portal Open" and it will help her get to the Dinosaur World and back.

Aylene now called that world **The Land Before Time.**

THE END.

Another fanfiction completed.

I wanted to do a Land Before Time themed chapter. I've known the Land Before Time since I was a little kid and it was one of my first movies as a child. The sad part with Littlefoot's Mother dying was really sad. So I made it turn out differently. Also her name was never revealed in the series so I made one up. I got permission from EliseLowing to use her OC Aylene in my stories. Thank you for that Elise. You Rock.

I'm going to add more adventures with Aylene in the future.

See you next time.

The Land Before Time series is owned by Don Bluth, Amblin Entertainment, Universal Pictures, Steven Spielberg and George Lucas.

# Simulator Finale: The Dark VS Evil

Lucy was in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Lori, Lynn Sr., Rita, Lori, Laney & Crysta, Aylene, Starfire, Raven, Silas and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and Lucy found herself in a Parking Garage.

She walked around and she heard someone screaming.

Lucy turned the corner and saw a girl being pulled into a puddle.

Lucy: I'm in Poltergeist III. Wicked. That's Carol Anne Freeling!

Carol Anne: Hurry! Help me!

Lucy: Hang on!

Lucy spread her black angel wings and flew to her and grabbed her hand and pulled her out of the puddle.

Lucy: Carol Anne, hang on to me and don't let go.

Carol Anne: Okay.

Lucy fired black lightning at the puddle and out came the spirit of Henry Kane, an insane priest and leader of a 19th Century Satanic Utopian Cult that wants to destroy the world.

Lucy: Henry Kane.

Kane: Yes. How did you know my name?

Lucy: I have my sources.

Kane: Carol Anne, don't be afraid. You are the only angel who can lead us into the light.

Carol Anne: No! You only want to use me for evil!

Kane: I don't want to hurt you.

Lucy: I won't let you have her you monster!

Lucy then pushed her bangs back and revealed that she had red evil eyes!

Lucy: You want to get to Carol Anne, you got to go through me.

Me: Whoa! I didn't know Lucy had Red Demon eyes.

Laney: That's the reason why she hides them? I had no idea.

Silas: Lucy's eyes are beautiful.

Lynn Sr.: The reason we grew her bangs out was because her eyes… [Terrified] Really scared us!

Rita: They could give you nightmares for life!

Me: I don't think that at all. Lucy's eyes could literally scare the living daylights out of the most evil of people.

Varie: I agree.

Aylene: Me too. I think Lucy is gifted in all things that are dark.

Lori: You guys really care for all of us.

Laney: Yeah. I don't care if Lucy has red scary eyes. I think they're perfect for her.

Silas: Me too.

Starfire: Friend Raven, Lucy is very talented in the Dark Arts. Isn't she?

Raven: She's more than that Star. She has lots of unique powers that make her very special to the family.

Aylene: I agree Raven.

Me: Me too.

Varie: Same here.

Lucy was ready to face Kane.

Lucy: Kane, you're crimes against the world and the Spirit World will never be forgiven. You will pay for everything you've done.

Kane: I'm not afraid of you.

Lucy: You should be.

Lucy fired a black fireball at Kane and it hit him in the leg and burned it off and he screamed in pain.

Kane: How? I'm dead.

Lucy: My powers can kill a spirit.

Kane growled and regrew his leg and vanished. But Lucy's demon eyes glowed and she saw him trying to get behind her and grab Carol Anne.

Lucy grabbed Kane's hand and he was still invisible.

Lucy: Nice try Kane.

Kane: How? No human can grab a spirit.

Lucy: Guess I'm special.

Lucy threw Kane into the wall behind the puddle and fired Black Lightning and electrocuted him.

Kane got up and he was infuriated and he changed into his true form.

Lucy: You are really a monster Kane.

Kane roared and Lucy fired a Black Fireball and it hit his head and blew it off.

Lucy: You are going back where you belong you monster!

Lucy fired a huge blast of black fire at Kane and it started ripping him apart. Carol Anne put her hands on Lucy's shoulders and concentrated and it made Lucy's powers stronger.

Bruce Gardner, Pat Gradner, Donna Gardner, and Tangina Barrons arrived.

Lucy: Join your hands and channel your power into me. Come on, the fate of the world depends on it!

Tangina: She's right. Lets go.

Bruce, Pat, Donna and Tangina put their hands on Carol Anne's shoulders and concentrated and it made Lucy's power stronger than ever and Kane was forever obliterated completely.

Lucy: Enjoy oblivion Kane. You're finished forever.

Lucy, Carol Anne, Bruce, Pat, Donna and Tangina killed Kane.

Lucy turned to them and smiled.

Carol Anne hugged Lucy and cried hard into her.

Lucy comforted her and Carol Anne and her family were finally free of Kane and his evil forever.

In Carol Anne's room, Carol Anne decided to reveal the truth.

Carol Anne: The truth is I've actually had an encounter with Kane before.

Lucy: When was this Carol Anne?

Carol Anne: It was 6 years ago. My family used to live in Cuesta Verde in California. It was a good time for me, my brother Robbie, My big sister Dana, and my mom and dad. But Cuesta Verde had a dark secret. It was built over a cemetary and the bodies were never moved. A storm rolled in and me and Robbie were in bed with mom and dad. The TV was done broadcasting for the night and I heard some voices calling me. I touched the television screen and a ghostly figure came through our TV and went into our house.

Strange things happened. During another storm, A tree came to life and took my brother and I was taken into the spirit realm through my closet.

Tangina: Yes. I remember that. I assisted a team of Parapsychologists and saved Carol Anne that night.

Carol Anne: But then our house got destroyed and we went to live with my grandmother. But Kane found us and he would not stop tormenting us. I was sent to live here in Chicago.

Lucy: That's terrible Carol Anne. I'm glad Kane is gone forever.

Pat: Me too. He sounded extremely evil.

Bruce: Yeah. You saved Carol Anne and you may have saved everyone. But we never got your name.

Lucy: Oh I'm sorry. My name is Lucy Loud.

Carol Anne: How are you able to communicate with spirits, Lucy?

Lucy: I have heightened Spiritual Awareness and I can see, talk, and hear the dead and I was given special powers that can kill ghosts.

Tangina: You are truely one talented girl Lucy.

Lucy: Thank you Tangina. I'm glad I was able to help out. But what happened to Carol Anne's Mom and Dad?

Pat: Diane and Steven were both found to be insane and were sent to an insane asylum.

Bruce: Robbie and Dana were placed into the foster care system.

Lucy: Whoa. That's bad. Carol Anne, I'm sorry.

Carol Anne: It's okay, Lucy. Thank you for your concern though.

Lucy: You're welcome. Carol Anne, I hope all this doesn't scar you for life now that Kane is gone.

Carol Anne: I have a feeling it will. I've been through so much over the past 6 years.

Lucy: I wish there was something I can do to help.

The lights started flickering.

Pat: Is that Kane again?

Lucy: No. This is someone else.

A light came in and it was the spirit of Carol Anne's Grandmother, Jessica Wilson.

Pat: Mom.

Carol Anne: Grandma!

She hugged her and cried.

Jessica: You've grown so much Carol Anne. I'm very proud of you. It's thanks to you and Lucy that we can now rest in peace.

Carol Anne: I know Grandma. I miss you so much. But Kane destroyed my family.

Jessica: I know. He ruined our lives. But he's gone now and he will never terrorize our family again.

Carol Anne: I know. But I miss everyone.

Jessica: I know. [to Lucy] Lucy, you have saved not just my family but the entire afterlife.

Lucy: I'm glad I could help out Jessica.

Pat: Mom. I miss you so much.

Jessica: I know Pat. I miss you and Diane too. Donna, You are growing up really fast. I wish I could see how you will progress.

Donna: Me too grandma. We all miss you.

Jessica: I know. Carol Anne? You are a strong girl and never forget that I will always be with you. I will never leave you wherever you go.

Carol Anne: I know. Thank you Grandma. I love you.

Jessica: I love you too. I have to go now. Never forget that I will always be with you.

Carol Anne: I won't grandma.

They hugged one last time.

Jessica: Take care of Carol Anne, Pat.

Pat: I will mom. I love you.

Jessica: I love you too Pat.

Jessica then vanished and went back to the Afterlife.

Me: That was beautiful.

Varie: I'm glad that everyone can rest in peace now that Kane is gone forever.

Aylene: Me too. Carol Anne and her family have been through so much.

Raven: Kane deserves to stay in oblivion for all eternity. He destroyed that family beyond repair.

Starfire: That man is a monster.

Me: No kidding Star.

Lynn Sr.: Well now Kane can enjoy Oblivion forever.

Rita: I agree.

Lucy went back home and a wormhole appeared and she went in and the exercise was done.

The simulator was now running at maximum power.

THE END

Another Chapter Completed.

This is the final chapter of the Simulator saga.

I wanted to do a Poltergeist III themed chapter for Lucy. Poltergeist was a very strange movie trilogy for me. I never really understood the full concept of it completely. That curse that reered it's ugly head with it ruined the lives of the cast and crew. I wasn't scared of this series hardly at all. Surprisingly these three movies were the only Supernatural Paranormal Horror Films that did not scare me.

But this 13-part series was truely a huge amount of work. I hope you all like it.

See you next time.

Poltergeist I, II & III are owned by Steven Spielberg and Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer.

# Sound of Silence

[The title card has a ton of noise going on over the intro music such as objects breaking and crashing, dog barking, cat yowling, Luan laughing, and Lola and Lana yelling; enter Lincoln who is holding a new comic book.]

**Lincoln:** [kicks off shoes] "Shoes off." [takes off shirt] "Shirt removed." [removes belt and drops pants] "Pants, be gone." [enters room] "Whoo-hoo! It's New Comic Wednesday! And there's no better way to read comics than in my undies! Ultra rare comic? Check. Optimal reading attire? Check." [puts on gloves] "Comic protection? Check. Well deserved and much desired peace and quiet? Check."

[However, Lucy is on his bed's headboard.]

**Lucy:** "I have to tell you about this dream I had last night." [Lincoln yelps at her presence.]

**Lincoln:** "I'd love to hear it, but as you can see, I'm-"

**Lucy:** "So, I'm hanging out in this coffin, and all of a sudden…"

[Lincoln knows she won't stop and goes under the grownup table to read his comic.]

**Lincoln:** "Peace and quiet? Check. Again."

[But suddenly, a lizard comes crawling over his comic.]

**Lana:** "Izzy! Where are you?"

[Lincoln screams and hits his head under the table.]

**Lincoln:** "Ow!"

**Lana:** [looks under the table] "There you are! Oh, hey, Lincoln! I see you met my new lizard, Izzy. Wanna pet him?"

[Lincoln glares at her and moves to the houses vents.]

**Lincoln:** [growing irritated] "Peace and quiet. Check. Again."

[All of a sudden, Luna plays a really loud guitar riff and causes Lincoln to fall out of the vent and into her room.]

**Luna:** "NICE STAGE DIVE, BRO!" [continues playing, making Lincoln shake over the noise's vibrations.]

[Lincoln is now in a dark place where only his eyes can be shown.]

**Lincoln:** [starting to lose it] "Finally, peace and quiet! Check! AGAIN!" [turns on a flashlight]

[It is revealed that he is reading in the garbage can outside, and Luan lifts up the lid with a garbage bag.]

**Luan:** "Oh, hey, Lincoln. What has four wheels and flies? A garbage truck!" [laughs] "I would talk trash, but I refuse." [laughs again as Lincoln just rolls the garbage can away in frustration.] "Now we're both on a roll!" [laughs some more and bangs the lid on her walks into the living room picking trash off him]

Laney: [Is seen reading a book with Penny] Lincoln? Are you alright.

Lincoln: How can I be? There's no place in this house where I can read without any interruption!

Penny: I know big bro. It's very hard.

Laney: Well, here's qu-

**Lincoln:** Is it too much to ask for a little peace and quiet so that a guy can read his comic in his undies?" [walks over to the sofa to sit down; to the viewers.] "Sadly, when you've got 13 sisters, it's almost impossible to get a moment's peace."

[An ad comes on TV.]

**Announcer:** "Do you find it almost impossible to get a moment's peace?"

**Lincoln:** [exasperated] "Yes." [suddenly intrigued] "Wait! Yes!"

**Announcer:** "Then you need the Noise-B-Gone 2000 Earbuds! With 12 different soothing sounds, tune out that noisy world and enjoy a little me time. Only $19.95. Call now."

**Lincoln:** "SOLD!" [Goes around looking for some of his money he has been saving up in various places he would keep it and gets the exact total he needs and gets on the phone with customer service.] "Same-day delivery? How much more is that?" [As he's told, he gets out some more money and has enough for the same-day delivery.] "Yeah, let's do it."

---

[In just a short amount of time, a delivery drone comes by with Lincoln's package; Lincoln answers the door and picks up his package.]

**Lincoln:** "Ah, Noise-B-Gone 2000. Take my money!" [Hands the drone the amount due.]

[The amount is too much for the drone to lift and it crashes down on the porch; Lincoln opens up the buds and puts them in while seeing the ruckus his sisters are causing.]

**Lincoln:** "Noise… be gone." [presses buttons on buds and suddenly gets a wind chime sound over his sisters' commotion; tries other settings like trickling water, chirping birds, and waves crashing and is relieved.] "Goodbye, pesky, noisy sisters. Hello, me time."

[Lori comes in to talk to Lincoln about something, but since Lincoln's earbuds have canceled out her dialogue, it is unknown what she is telling him.]

**Lincoln:** [not paying attention] "Whatever you say, sis!"

[Next, Luna comes in to show off a rocking solo, but Lincoln doesn't hear it.]

**Lincoln:** [ignoring] "Cool jams!"

[Finally, Lana and Izzy come in and Lana has something to tell Lincoln, but she is muted out like Lori and Luna.]

**Lincoln:** [too focused] "You know it, girl!" [takes buds off as Lana leaves.] "Noise-B-Gone, you… are… AWESOME!

Me, Varie and Aylene come in.

Me: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: Oh hey guys.

Varie: What are you doing?

Lincoln: I was reading comics in my underwear. I bought these Noise Cancelling earbuds. [Lincoln shows them to us] See?

Me: I've heard about those. They really work.

Lincoln: When I put them on, I hear Wind Chimes, a Peaceful Pond, the ocean and more.

Me: Hmm. That's like a White Noise machine in the form of earbuds.

Lincoln: That's kinda what it is.

Aylene: You need peace and quiet when reading comics? You and I are alike Lincoln. My brother Derek bugs me whenever I read about Dinosaurs.

Lincoln: That's too coincidental.

Varie: Where's Linka?

Lincoln: Downstairs playing video games.

Me: Eddy is with Luan so we wanted to come and see you like always.

Lincoln: That's fine.

Me: Can we come with and see if these work?

Lincoln: Sure. So, why stop at comics?" [puts them back on] "Let the quiet times roll!" [while working on a model plane with Eddy and Luan telling some of her comedy material.] "Funny! Funny stuff!"

Me: [To Eddy] Just so you know, he's not ignoring you. He only wants some peace and quiet. He bought these really cool White Noise ear buds that tune out all the noise. He just want's some time to himself.

Eddy: That's understandable. I had a lot of noise problems back in Peach Creek and it was not pleasent.

Luan: Thank you for telling us this J.D. It sure is NOISY in here [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene and Eddy laugh.

Me: Good one, Luan.

Eddy: [Laughs] I got it!

Raven was with them too.

Raven: [Laughs] NOISY. [Laughs] I just got it.

Lincoln: [while Me, Varie, Aylene, and Linka play video games with him and Lynn is watching.] "You betcha, Lynn-arino!" [while working on a magazine puzzle; we walk by Lucy.] "Uh-huh!" [past Leni] "I hear that!" [across Lisa who is holding some beakers.] "Abso-tutely!" [goes into his room to shoot some hoops.]

Laney comes in and I tap Lincoln on the shoulder and he turned off the ear buds and looked at her.

Laney: Hey, Lincoln. I know you find it tough to find a moments peace in this house and don't get me wrong, I know what that's like so I just want you to know that you can come to me for some quiet time.

Lincoln: Thanks Laney. I appreciate that.

Laney: You're welcome. Hey, maybe you can help me with my hobbies. Tomorrow morning sound good?

Lincoln: Sure.

Laney: Thanks, Lincoln. [Walks off]

Aylene: Laney is a great sister.

Me: Oh yeah. She's the voice of reason for the Loud's.

Aylene: I heard that she beat up a kid and got him expelled for Terrorism.

Varie: Yeah. She beat up an insane lunatic and got him put away.

Lincoln: His name was Chandler Henderson. He was a very popular kid at my school.

Me: He was also a psychotic sociopath. He hated the entirety of Royal Woods Elementary with a terrifying vendetta and he tried to hurt alot of our friends. He had his birthday party held at the sewage center. We didn't go.

Varie: Next he tried to throw a party at the Nuclear Power Plant. But we stopped that.

Lincoln: Lastly, we got Laney to stand up to him and she beat him up bad and we inadvertantly made him spill the beans about his evil plans.

Me: He was going to start a fire in the science lab and burn down the school and make us take the blame. But luckily that didn't happen.

Aylene: Whoa! When you said he was insane you weren't kidding.

Linka walks in.

Linka: I heard about that. You guys are true heroes.

Me: Well. It was an accidental heroic deed. We had no idea that he was going to pull something that heinous.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Me: Lincoln, We're going to the kitchen to get some water. Do you want us to get you anything?

Lincoln: No thank you.

[Me, Varie, Aylene and Linka leave the room and Lola comes in to talk to Lincoln about something important, but thanks to the buds, he can't understand her; what Lola's talking about is worrying her, but he just tunes her out more.]

**Lincoln:** "Aah…"

---

[Bedtime]

Me, Varie and Aylene are in our sleeping bags ready for bed.

**Lincoln:** [takes buds off] "Thanks for a silent day, guys." [polishes them] "You're my new best buds." [puts them away and awaits to use them again tomorrow.]

Me: Night, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Night guys.

I sense something.

Me: [In my head] I sense a disturbance in the Force. It's probably nothing.

We go to sleep.

---

[The next morning]

**Lola:** [barges into Lincoln's room] "LINCOLN!" [Lincoln screams and falls out of bed]

I am in a sleeping bag on the floor.

Me: Oh, morning Lola. You need help setting up another beauty pageant practice run?

Lola: No thank you J.D. but thanks for offering. But Lincoln, don't forget you promised to do that thing for me by 3 o'clock today!"

**Lincoln:** [obviously confused] "Huh?" [notices his ear buds are on the floor and quickly hides them.]

**Lola:** [Suspiciously irked] "You didn't forget, did you?"

**Lincoln:** [chuckles] "Of course I didn't forget, Lola."

I notice Varie and Aylene's sleeping bags are empty.

Me: Where's Varie and Aylene?

**Lola:** "Good, because you wouldn't want to make me MAD! Oh. Varie and Aylene are in the kitchen eating breakfast J.D.

Me: Ah. Thank you Lola.

Lola: You're welcome. [walks off]

**Lincoln:** [worried] "Now, what did I promise?"

[enter Lynn]

**Lynn:** "Hey, Lincoln!"

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Lynn. You don't happen to know what I promised-"

**Lynn:** [grabs him] "Come on, it's go time!"

**Lincoln:** "For what?"

Me and Linka follow them and Lily accompanies us.

[Lynn takes him out into the backyard and we arrive seconds later.]

**Lincoln:** "Lynn, what's happening?"

**Lynn:** "HIYAH!" [hits Lincoln with a dropkick but I block it.]

**Me:** You have a great kick, Lynn. But what's all this about?

**Lynn:** "Thanks. Practicing my kickboxing! HUAH! Yesterday, you said you'd be my sparring partner." [throws more kicks at me and I block them.] "Remember? HIYAH!"

**Me:** "I guess I did. [Lynn delivers a powerful kick to me but I block it.]

Lincoln: "So, uh, do you know where Lola went today?"

**Lynn:** [hits me with another powerful kick but I block it.] "Nope. Why?"

**Lincoln:** "Well… I guess I promised to do something for her, but I sort of forgot what it is."

**Lynn:** [jumps over me and punches him, but Lincoln blocks it ] "WHAT?! You'd better remember! You know what happens when you make Lola mad! Did I ever tell you about the pudding incident?"

**Lincoln:** "No."

Me: Pudding Incident? What happened?

[Flashback to the pudding incident.]

**Lola:** [notices there's no more pudding in the fridge and Lynn has the last cup.] "So, you ate the last pudding, huh?"

**Lynn:** [realizing] "Oh, did I? I don't know. Guess so."

**Lola:** [with a demonic grin on her face] "Oh, that's okay…"

[Later, as Lynn is getting ready for bed, she notices something under her blanket, lifts it up, and discovers that Lola popped her Soccer ball with a soft knife and screams in horror; end flashback.]

Me: Lola popped your Soccer Ball with a soft knife and hid it under your covers?

**Lincoln:** [terrified] "And all because you ate the last pudding?"

**Lynn:** [suddenly calm] "Yep. Now stay focused. HIYAH!" [kicks Lincoln right into her Soccer goalie net.] "GOAL!" [runs off]

**Lincoln:** "Whew."

Varie: You alright Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yeah.

[Enter Leni]

**Leni:** "Lincoln, come on! I need you."

**Lincoln:** "For what?"

**Leni:** "Don't be a dope. We talked about this tomorrow. I mean, yesterday."

[Lynn seems content about this.]

Me, Linka and Lily follow them.

---

[In Leni's room, Leni is using Lincoln as a mannequin for a new design.]

Me, Varie, Aylene, Linka and Lily are watching.

**Leni:** [sewing] "I think my design for the Manotard is really working. Thanks for agreeing to be my model." [pokes Lincoln with needle.]

**Lincoln:** "Ow! Yeah, sure. So, um, let me ask you a hypothetical…" [realizing Leni would not know what "hypothetical" means.] "… I mean, a what-if question. Say you promised Lola you'd do something for her, but you forgot what it was."

**Leni:** [shoving needle into Lincoln in shock.] "LANDON! You're in huge trouble!"

**Lincoln:** "My name is Lincoln."

**Leni:** "You know what happens when you make Lola mad. Did I ever tell you about the tiara crisis?!"

Varie: Tiara Crisis?

Aylene: What happened?

[Flashback to the tiara crisis; Leni sits down in the chair only to hear a crunching sound and finds out she sat on Lola's favorite tiara; Lola sees the aftermath.]

**Leni:** "Oops. Sorry, Lola."

**Lola:** [with the same demonic grin from Lynn's flashback] "Oh, that's okay…"

[In Lori and Leni's room, all of Leni's stuff is gone.]

**Leni:** "WHERE'S ALL MY STUFF?!"

**Lola:** [outside] "Step right up, ladies and gentlemen! Free stuff!"

[Leni looks outside and notices that Lola is giving away all her stuff and gasps in demise.]

**Lola:** "My sister doesn't need this stuff, but you do!"

[End flashback]

Me: Lola sold all of your stuff!?

**Lincoln:** [petrified] "All because you accidentally broke her tiara?"

Linka: Lola is a madgirl!

**Leni:** [finished] "And viola! Okay, girls, fashion show!"

**Lincoln:** [embarrassed] "What? Girls? No way!"

**Leni:** "You promised."

[Leni's friends pop in and ogle Lincoln in the manotard; one of them even takes a selfie with him much to his embarrassment.]

I shield Lincoln in a dome of darkness and cover him.

Me: Sorry ladies, Fashion show is over.

Ladies: Aww!

They left.

In Laney's room.

Lincoln: Are you sure you can do this? [Laney is seen wearing a ballerina tutu]

Laney: Totally! Just like you said! [Laney takes a running start and then leaps to Lincoln, where he catches her and then falls] Oof! We should really work on that.

I am playing on the violin, Varie is on the flute and Aylene is playing the Clarinet.

We are playing Igor Stravinski's the Rite of Spring.

Lincoln: You're all really good at playing that.

We stop.

Me: Violin is one of my favorite instruments and to be honest I've never had a lesson in my life.

Laney: You are really talented J.D.

Me: Thanks Laney.

Lincoln: You're all talented. But Laney, when did you even start ballet?

Laney: Just a hobby I'm working on. You said you'd help me.

Lincoln: Yeah I did. You're very graceful Laney.

Laney: Thanks.

Crysta: Laney has quite the talent. She can dance really well and gracefully.

Laney: Thank you Crysta.

Lincoln: Well anyway, I promised Lola something and-

Laney: WHAT?! Do you remember what it was?

Lincoln: I was hoping you knew.

Laney: Oh no. This is not good! You should never make Lola mad! Have I ever told you about… The Slip?

Me: Oh no. I have a feeling I'm not gonna like this one.

[Flashback to The Slip, Laney was painting something in the hallway and some red paint dripped as Lola was on her pagaent walk and she slipped on the paint getting it all over her back]

Laney: Oops! Sorry, Lola!

Lola: [With the same demonic grin from Leni's flashback] Oh, that's okay. I can wash that off…

[Minutes later, after Laney washes her hands in the bathroom, she gasps in horror to see that her painting was destroyed. Then she followed a trail of paint footprints to see that her chest was smashed to pieces with the easel, which made Laney scream in horror. End Flashback]

Me: Holy ketchup stains!

Varie: Lola is a monster.

Lincoln: [trembles in fear] She did that?

Laney: Yes. And I don't even wanna know what she's gonna do to you if you don't do what she asks you to!

Me: Let her try.

Aylene: I won't let her.

Lincoln: Thanks guys!

[Lincoln runs off but Laney stops him]

Laney: Wait. We have one more performance.

Me: I know just the song for it. Be right back.

I run out and I bring in a cello.

Me: Luna's letting me borrow her Cello. My grandma on my dads side played the cello.

Lincoln: Neat.

We play Pyotr Ilyich Tchaikovsky's Arabian Dance from the Nutcracker Suite.

Laney: Ooh. That's one of my favorites.

Me: Mine too. The Arabian Dance from Tchaikovsky's The Nutcracker Suite is an amazing dance.

Laney: Yeah.

Lincoln and Laney continue dancing.

---

**Lincoln:** "You sure I agreed to do this?"

**Lori:** "I believe your exact words yesterday were, "Whatever you say, sis"."

[We are in Lori's room It is shown that Lincoln is being used as an ottoman for Lori to paint her toenails.]

Me: Trust me, Lincoln. My sister uses me as an Ottoman to paint her nails all the time and I'm used to it.

Lincoln: Oh. That's all right.

**Lori:** "So, I hear you got a little Lola problem."

**Lincoln:** [surprised that she knew] "How did you-"

**Lori:** "Word gets around. Now, listen to me, Lincoln. You know what happens when you make Lola mad, so you'd better figure out what you promised her! Did I ever tell you about… Sneeze-ageddon?"

[Flashback to Sneeze-ageddon; Lola and Lori are sitting on the couch bored; Lola suddenly sneezes.]

**Lola:** "Achoo!" [notices Lori right next to her and clears throat.] "I didn't hear a 'bless you'!"

[Lori ignores her and Lola gets that demonic grin again; cut to a pot of boiling water on the stove that Lori passes by.]

**Lori:** "Has anyone seen my phone?" [notices the pot, opens the lid, uses tongs to pull out a familiar object, gasps to see that it's her phone now destroyed and screams in panic; end flashback.]

Me: Lola destroyed your phone because you didn't say "Bless You"?

Lori: Yep.

Me: Geez! This is like that one episode of The Twilight Zone!

Lori: The Twilight Zone? What's that?

Me: It was an old show that was made back from 1959 to 1964. It was created by Rod Serling. It's one of my dad's favorite shows from his past. It's about what happens to people that go through paranormal, futuristic or supernatural events. Sometimes too complicated for the human mind to fully comprehend. These incidents involving you guys and Lola remind me of the episode "It's a Good Life".

Lincoln: What was that about?

Me: It's was made back in 1961. It's about a young boy the same age as Lola & Lana and he has omnipotent mental powers, including Mind-Reading. He can do anything with his mind. He lives in a fictitious town called Peaksville, Ohio and he isolated the whole town from the rest of the Universe. He ruled over that whole town and everybody fears him and if they don't show respect for him, he banishes them into a neverending cornfield from which there is no return.

Lori: Whoa. That is terrible.

Me: Yeah. Lola has Fire Powers but she doesn't use them like that.

Varie: Thank goodness.

**Lincoln:** [fearing immensely] "If she did all that stuff to you guys, what is she gonna do to me?"

**Lori:** "Maybe you should talk to Lana. I'm sure she'll be able to help you."

**Lincoln:** [relieved] "Of course! Thanks!" [gets ready to go]

**Lori:** "Ah ah ah! I haven't done my top coat yet."

[Lincoln resumes his ottoman position.]

---

[Lana's room]

**Lana:** "You… WHAT?! You know what happens when you make Lola mad! I don't know what she wants you to do, but you'd better figure it out. Did I ever tell you about… the Frog Fiasco?"

**Lincoln:** [fearing immensely] "Do I wanna know about the Frog Fiasco?"

[Flashback to the frog fiasco; Lola is trying to apply some mascara when a frog croaks from behind her and makes her mess up.]

**Lana:** "Aww! You're a burpy-durpy today. Isn't he the cutest?"

**Lola:** [chuckling menacingly under demonic grin] "So cute…"

[Later, Lana is getting ready to feed her frog.]

**Lana:** "Who's hungry?" [notices he's not in his tank] "Seymour? Where'd you go?" [hears Lola whistling and notices her carrying a shovel, seeing that Lola killed and buried Seymour.] "NOOOOOOOOOO!" [end flashback]

**Lana:** "I mean, I can't prove she took out Seymour… but I never saw him again."

Me: This is turning into a Nightmare.

**Lincoln:** [desperate and scared] "Lana, what am I gonna do?! It's almost 3:00! YOU GOTTA HELP ME!"

**Lana:** "Okay, okay. Take it easy." [thinks for a second] "I know! Why don't you just think of everything she might want you to do and then do it?"

**Lincoln:** "Everything?"

**Lana:** [despondently] "Remember Seymour?"

[Lincoln realizes he has no other choice and gives it a try; we polish Lola's tiaras and beauty pageant trophies, clean her side of the room and princess mobile, mow the lawn, and clean the gutters.]

**Lincoln:** "Why does Lola care whether the gutters are clean?"

**Lana:** "I know. It's crazy, right?"

Varie: Well, this'll prevent water from pouring over the side.

[Lincoln has even repaved the driveway.]

**Lana:** "Lola does love a smooth driveway."

[Lincoln even makes topiary sculptures in Lola's honor to the point where he's too tired to keep doing these tasks.]

**Lincoln:** [fatigued] "Phew… I did it…"

Me: Whew! I'm beat.

**Lana:** [sees the time] "One minute to 3:00. Good luck, guys." [prepares to leave]

**Lincoln:** "Wait! Where are you going?"

**Lana:** "Somewhere safe. You know… just in case." [closes door and leaves]

[The time has come, and… Lola is not pleased… ]

**Lola:** "LINCOLN! IT'S 3 O'CLOCK! YOU'VE FAILED ME!" [bursts in] "YOU KNOW WHAT HAPPENS WHEN YOU MAKE LOLA MAD!" [sports her demonic grin and has flames of fury in her eyes and an aura of fire around her.]

Me, Varie, Aylene and Linka stand ready to defend Lincoln

**Lincoln:** [begging for mercy] "I'm sorry! I would've done what you asked me, but I didn't hear you!" [reveals the buds] "I was wearing these. All I heard was the sound of waves. Or was it crickets? Doesn't matter! The thing is-"

**Lola:** [goes from blind with rage to suddenly calm and merciful.] "I know you didn't hear me."

**Lincoln:** "Huh?"

[Eddy, Jessie, Lapis, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Volcana, Woody and The other sisters sans Lisa pop in with satisfied smiles. But Laney and Luan didn't have smiles on]

**Lola:** "You're not as clever as you think, Lincoln Loud."

Me: Okay. What's going on?

[Flashback to what Lola was trying to tell Lincoln yesterday.]

**Lola:** [comes into Lincoln's room] "Lincoln, is this too much mascara? Be honest. It's super, super, super important!"

**Lincoln:** [having muted Lola out] "Aah. I couldn't agree more!"

**Lola:** [confused] "Agree with what?"

**Lincoln:** "Right back at ya!"

**Lola:** "Okay, you're weird."

[Lincoln's basketball shoots out of bounds and knocks over his wastebasket revealing the Noise-B-Gone package, which Lola notices, making her make that demonic grin she made in all those other flashbacks.]

**Lola:** [slyly] "So, Lincoln, are you the biggest dork in the world?"

**Lincoln:** [unable to hear her] "You can say that again!"

**Lola:** "And do you love the taste of dog poop?"

**Lincoln:** "You know it!"

[Lola slyly smiles and tells the other sisters about the earbuds.]

**Lori:** "So, he's been tuning us out all day?"

[Lola nods]

**Luna:** "No wonder he didn't help me restring my guitar."

**Lucy:** "Or come to my séance."

**Luan:** "Eddy and I knew about it."

Eddy: J.D. told us about it and we respected his wishes.

**Lynn:** [violently] "I'm gonna go rip out those earbuds and-"

Laney: Wait! There's gotta be a non-violent way to teach Lincoln a lesson.

**Lola:** "Oh, there is!

Laney: You can think of it but I'm out.

Luan: Me too.

Eddy: Friends don't hurt friends.

[End flashback]

**Lincoln:** "So, all that stuff you guys made me do today… that was all made up?"

[the sisters minus Luan and Laney nod]

**Lola:** "Yep."

Laney: Mine wasn't. Your part was true and I didn't want to participate. Lola threatened me but I knew she was using that as an incentive.

Luan: I didn't want to do it because it was wrong.

Eddy: I didn't want to do it either.

Me: You guys did the right thing. This was a very elaborate setup.

Aylene: This was pure genius.

Varie: I agree.

Linka: Me too.

Jessie: This was truely a good plan.

**Lincoln:** "I can't believe you guys pranked me like that."

**Luna:** "You had it coming, little bro. You can't just ignore us. We're your family."

**Lori:** "And remember, you're not the only one who has to live in a noisy house. We all do."

Lily: I didn't want to participate either. Because I can never hurt my big brother.

Varie: Good for you Lily. But Lincoln. Family comes first. Always.

**Lincoln:** "True."

Me: Hey, where's Lisa? Was she part of this too?

Penny: No. She was doing some strange stuff.

Me: Oh she's in her lab.

[But then Lisa rushes in in a panicked state.]

**Lisa:** "LINCOLN! LINCOLN! YOU WERE SUPPOSED TO HELP ME WITH MY LAB EXPERIMENT!"

**Lincoln:** [thinking she's in on it] "Okay, Lisa, you can give it a rest. I know all about your little joke."

**Lisa:** "What joke?" [notices earbuds] "I'm gonna need those." [takes them, puts them on, and hides under Lincoln's bed]

[There's a rumbling going on in Lisa's room and it causes a giant explosion that blows the entire roof off the house and it lands back on top the house, upside down.]

When the smoke cleared, I had everyone protected in a force field that cancelled out the loud noise of the explosion.

I release the force field.

Me: Is everybody okay?

Woody: Yeah. We're fine.

Aylene: But the explosion flipped the roof upside-down.

Lisa comes out.

Lisa: Is everyone alright?

Me: Yes, we're okay Lisa.

Lynn Sr. and Rita walked in.

Lynn Sr.: Why is the roof Upside-Down!?

We all walk down to the living room.

Me: Lincoln, you explain everything and I'll go fix the roof.

Lincoln: Okay.

I fly up and Lift the roof off and flip it right side up and put it back on the right way.

10 minutes later Lincoln finished explaining what went down.

Lincoln: And that's what happened, and all because I just wanted some quiet. I wasn't trying to ignore anyone, I just wanted to read my comics in peace. I could've just left the house and do that if I didn't need to strip down to my underwear to feel more comfortable doing it.

Eddy: J.D. told me and Luan and we respect his need for quiet L Sr. In Peach Creek I had alot of noise problems and it got on my nerves.

Laney: Lisa, Me, Penny and Luan had no involvement in all this.

Me: Neither did Lily, Lapis, Jessie, Woody, Starfire, Raven, Volcana or Terra.

Lynn Sr.: Lola, did you honestly think that was necessary?

Lola: He needed to be taught a lesson.

Rita: I think some need it more than others, Lori, Leni, Luna, Lynn, Lucy, Lana, and Lola, you are grounded for a week. So no Texts or calls unless it's an emergency, and no music. As for you Lincoln, you're off the hook.

Lincoln: Really? But, I'm the one that caused all this.

Lynn Sr.: After what you've been through, that'd be beating a dead horse.

Lincoln: What does that mean?

Me: That means you've been through enough already and adding a grounding to that would be like having to endure a fate worse than death.

Lynn Sr.: That's right son. That's a bit extreme but that's right.

Lola: THAT'S NOT FAIR! [Jumps onto the coffee table]

Me: You did all this Lola. It's called Karma.

Rita: J.D.'s right. You can't take these matters into your own hands, Lola. Now you march up to your room and think about what you've done.

Lola stomped away in a huff.

Lori: Lincoln, I'm sorry I used you like an ottoman.

Lincoln: I forgive you Lori. Next time you should trim your toenails.

Lori: Noted and Dad, J.D. said this whole thing was like an episode of The Twilight Zone.

Lynn Sr.: The Twilight Zone? I haven't watched that show in a long time.

Rita: Me neither. What episode was it like, J.D.?

Me: It was like "It's a Good Life."

Lynn Sr.: I remember that one. That was about the little boy with omnipotent mind powers?

Me: Yep. That one was weird.

Lynn Sr.: I loved that one.

Me: Great minds think alike huh Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: They sure do.

Rita: This was all very similar in some sort of way to that episode.

Me: Yeah. But Lola doesn't have mind powers and we don't have a cornfield.

Lynn Sr.: True.

Me: Dad got me hooked onto that show and it was weird.

Laney: I never heard of that show.

Lori: It was made back in the 1960's Laney.

Laney: Oh.

Leni: Linky, I'm sorry about what I did. Pricking you with those needles hurt me as well.

[Leni leaned in and gave Lincoln a kiss on his forehead, Making Lincoln smile]

Lynn: Me too. I thought beating you around like that would be fun, but being made to do it pretty much killed it.

Lincoln: I'm feeling a little reluctant about forgiving you now.

Me: Lynn you are a good fighter. I know I said that when you did all that stuff to me when Ronnie Anne was hurting Lincoln. But you definitely have what it takes to be a world championship kickboxer.

Lynn: Thanks J.D. That means alot to me.

Me: No problem.

Lincoln gave Lily the earbuds.

Lily: Why are you giving me these, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Because I figured you could use them for getting some quiet with tranquil sounds. You need them more than I do.

Lily: Thank you Lincoln.

After the whole Earbud Incident, I decided to build Lincoln a big treehouse in the backyard to help him have his own little sanctuary to read comics and have some peace and quiet. Lincoln loved it. It had everything. It was like a little mancave outside for him.

Lincoln: [To the Viewers] If you have a problem, don't try to avoid it, especially if you're family has the same problem. It definitely helps to keep your ears open when someone needs your help. And definitely don't try something to "teach someone a lesson", both just might bite you in the backside.

Lincoln then pulled a cord that extended a slide from the back which he went down and made his way in the house while Lisa watched from the Kitchen Window.

Lisa: And that's why it's always a good idea to get the smart one involved in your plans.

Me: You said it Lisa.

Varie: That's our little scientist.

Lapis: I agree.

Aylene: Me too.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I did this one earlier but I lost everything when my computer went to sleep. But I got it all back. The Twilight Zone was one of my dad's favorite TV shows back when he was a kid. In the episode summary references I put the Twilight Zone in as a reference.

See you all next time.

The Twilight Zone is owned by Rod Serling and CBS.

# Lincoln Loud: Girl Guru

It starts out with me, Varie, Lincoln, Aylene, Linka, Laney, Lily and Clyde in the Kitchen

**Me, Lincoln and Clyde:** " Ohhhhhhhhh… Mama's little baby loves short'nin'. Short'nin' Mama's little baby loves short'nin'… "

**Clyde:** " Breeeeeeeaaaaaad! "

**Lincoln:** "Very nice, Clyde!" [to the viewers] "Clyde and I have a week to start a successful business for class. So we're gonna sell homemade chocolate pie!"

**Clyde:** "We've never baked before. But how hard could it be? Everybody loves chocolate pie. My nana says that if they don't, you can't trust them."

Laney: I agree Clyde. Pie and Chocolate are the 2 best things ever. [Slurps]

Linka: I love chocolate as much as anyone.

Me: Me too. Anybody that doesn't like them both is not human. [To Starfire] No offense Starfire!

Starfire: None taken J.D.

Me: No offense guys.

Varie: None taken J.D.

**Lincoln:** [opens shelf, seeing nothing but… ] "What? Empty wrappers. I should have known."

**Clyde:** "It wasn't me! I was with you the whole time."

Laney: I didn't have any chocolate either. I may love chocolate like everyone else but I control myself.

Me: Me too.

Varie: Same here.

Lily: I didn't have any chocolate either.

Aylene: I love chocolate too but I control myself.

**Lincoln:** [closes shelf] "I know guys. It was the rest of my sisters. They're well-known chocoholics."

Me: Don't forget Ed, Double D and Eddy. They love all sweets as much as Jawbreakers.

[Flashback to the sisters enjoying the chocolate bars.]

**Lori:** "Mmm."

**Luna, Eddy and Luan:** "Mmm."

**Edd, Leni, Penny, Lynn, Lucy and Lisa:** [sighing]

**Ed, Lana and Lola:** "Mmm."

[Flashback ends]

**Clyde:** "Well, what are we gonna do? I already rolled out 84 pie crusts!"

Me: Luckily I came prepared.

I have a Magisword Bracelet like Lana's on my right arm and spin it and pull out a Magisword.

Announcer: CHOCOLATE BAR MAGISWORD!

I restock the chocolate bars and we get baking.

Linka: You can use Magiswords now?

Me: Lana got me into it.

At Royal Woods Elementary.

We sell our pies like hot cakes and raked in a lot of dough.

At the Knudson-Loud Estate.

Me: Whoo-hoo!

Lincoln: Boy, we sold all of our pies and made all this money.

Linka: Yeah.

Laney: Maybe we can sell lots of other stuff too.

Varie: Good idea Laney.

**Clyde:** "How about we sell hugs? My dads say I'm an excellent hugger."

**Lynn Sr.:** [frustrated cleaning the van] "Aw, dang bird poop! Don't you feather-brains have somewhere else to hang out?"

**Lincoln:** [gets an idea] "Clyde, that's it!"

**Clyde:** "Bird poop?"

**Lincoln:** "We can sell birdhouses!"

**Clyde:** "Oh! Great idea! But wait. We don't know anything about woodworking."

**Lincoln:** "Eh, how hard could it be?"

Me: I make some really good birdhouses guys.

Laney: Lets give it a try.

[pounding and whirring' We made multiple luxurious birdhouses that look like mini-multi-million dollar mansions]

Lincoln: Whoa! These birdhouses are incredible guys.

Me: I do a lot of wood work in the woodshop at school. Plus, I help dad with the woodworking.

My birdhouses look like the Biltmore Estate in North Carolina, the Lace House in Blackhawk, Colorado and the Antilia Billion Dollar home in India.

Laney: We have a lot of talent don't we?

Laney's Birdhouses look like the Taj Mahal in India, The Great Pyramids in Egypt, and The Saint Basils Cathedral in Russia.

Varie's birdhouses looked like Atlantica from Disney's the Little Mermaid, The Neuschwanstein Castle in Germany and the Sagrada Familia in Spain.

And many more.

Linka: Let's get selling.

Back at school, we sold all our birdhouses and made a fortune.

At home I was counting all the money.

Me: $9997, $9998, $9999, $10,000.13.

Laney: Wow! We made alot of money selling all those birdhouses!

Aylene: We sure have a lot of booming business.

Linka: Yeah. No kidding.

Lincoln: Yeah. What else can we sell?

**Clyde:** "How about we sell smiles? My dads say I have a million-dollar smile." [smiles]

Me: You have a smile that's $1,000,001 Clyde.

Clyde: Thank you.

**Lincoln:** "Well…"

[door clicks and thuds.]

Luan and Eddy come in.

**Luan:** [dressed as a clown, counting money earned.] "98, 99…"

**Lincoln:** "Whoa! Where'd you get all that money, Luan?"

**Clyde:** "Did you sell… laughter?"

**Luan:** "Ha! Laughter? It's my pleasure to give that away for free. This is from selling balloon animals. Observe. [She blows a large pink balloon and shapes it into… ] "A dog! Now pick up the pace, Fido! It's the leash you can do!" [laughs as she goes upstairs; comes back for a minute.] "No charge."'

Eddy: I heard you guys have been very busy.

Me: Yep. We sold Chocolate Pies and we sold hand crafted birdhouses. We made $10,000.13.

Eddy: Wow! That's a lot of moolah!

Varie: Did you just get back from another birthday party?

Eddy: Yep. Luan and I are in business together. We're funny stuff. See you guys.

Me: See ya Eddy.

**Lincoln and Clyde:** "We'll sell balloon animals! How hard could it be?"

Me: It takes a lot of practice.

---

[However, it's not as easy as Luan makes it look. Lincoln tries to work on a balloon until it pops.]

**Lincoln:** "Ah!"

**Clyde:** "Lincoln! Look professional! We've got a customer!

**Liam:** "Uh, I'll take the, uh, cheeseburger?"

**Clyde:** "It's a bunny rabbit."

**Liam:** "Even better!" [whispers] "It's for a girl I like."

**Lincoln:** "You know, Liam, if it's for a girl, you should get her chocolate. All my sisters love it."

Me: Trust me. They do.

**Liam:** "Oh, cool! Thanks Lincoln." [runs off]

**Clyde:** "Lincoln, you just lost our only customer."

**Lincoln:** "Relax, Clyde. There's still plenty more."

Me: Let me see if I can make some.

I take some balloons and make lots of balloon animals.

Varie, Aylene, Lincoln, Linka, Clyde, Laney and Lily are shocked.

Lincoln: [Flabbergasted] You can make balloon animals, J.D.?!

Me: Luan has been teaching me. She is a pro.

Clyde: Perfect timing too cause we have more customers.

The kids all flock to us and we hand out more balloon animals and make lots more money.

Liam comes back.

**Liam:** "Hey, Lincoln!"

Me, Varie, Aylene, Lincoln, Linka, Clyde, Laney and Lily see him.

**Liam:** "She loved the chocolate! We have a date this Friday!"

Me: Way to go Liam!

**Lincoln:** "Oh, great! I guess with 14 sisters. I've learned a few things about girls."

**Liam:** [grabs Lincoln's face] "Oh, don't be so modest. You're like a girl guru." [leaves]

**Lincoln:** "Clyde, I think Liam-" [picks up Clyde] "I think Liam just gave us our next business idea."

**Lincoln and Clyde:** "How hard could it be?"

**GIRL GURU: $1.00 PER QUESTION**

**Clyde:** "Step right up and ask the Girl Guru. He's got the goods on the gals, the facts on the females, the lowdown on the ladies."

[exotic instrumental music]

I play a sitar, Varie and Laney play the bongos.

**Customers:** [gasping] "Me! Me!"

**Andrew:** "Oh, Girl Guru, I'm hanging out with Jordan later, and I really want it to go well. What do girls think is fun?"

**Lincoln:** "Hmmm."

[A flashback shows Lynn doing the Dutch oven on him while he's playing video games in a blanket.]

**Lynn:** "Hey, Lincoln. What's more fun than a Canadian microwave? A Dutch oven!" [wraps herself with Lincoln and blows a fart so big it inflates the blanket with them underneath it.]

**Lincoln:** [yells]

**Lynn:** [laughing]

**Lincoln:** [grunting]

[flashback ends]

**Lincoln:** "Dutch ovens."

**Andrew:** "Really?"

**Clyde:** [pushes Andrew away] "The Girl Guru has answered your question, and as you can see, many other boys await his wisdom." [to Lincoln] "You do know what you're doing, right?"

**Lincoln:** "I don't know. Why don't you ask Liam?"

[Liam and his girlfriend pass by; Liam's girlfriend, who's chewing on a chocolate bar at the moment, kisses him on the cheek, leaving a heart-shaped chocolate smudge.]

**Liam:** "Hee-hee!"

**Clyde:** "And that's why you're wearing the robe and I'm wearing the fanny pack. Who's next?"

**Rusty:** "How do I get a girl to fall for me?"

**Lincoln:** "Omm…"

[A flashback shows Lynn Sr. telling a bedtime story to Lola.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "And so the young knight returned Princess Taylor to her tower five minutes before curfew, and no one was punished, and everything worked out great. The end. Good night, sweetie."

**Lola:** [wakes up] "Hey, where do you think you're going? More knight and horsey stories!"

[flashback ends]

**Lincoln:** "You're going to need a stallion and a suit of armor."

**Rusty:** "Oh, thank you, Girl Guru. Thank you. Thank you."

**Zach:** "Oh, Girl Guru, I like this girl. But she doesn't think I'm good enough for her. How do I change her mind?"

[A flashback shows when Lisa was talking to Lily about a boy.]

**Lisa:** "Dylan Cornheiser tried to hold my hand at recess. I told him, learn basic chemistry, and then we'll talk."

[Lincoln was listening on the side of the door; flashback ends.]

**Lincoln:** "Simple. Learn basic chemistry."

**Zach:** "Oh, man, I stink at chemistry. What about kickball?"

**Clyde:** [pushes Zach away] "The Girl Guru has spoken."

---

**Lincoln:** [speaks to Papa Wheelie] "Nothing makes my sister Lana happier than a frog in her pants." [speaks to Flat Tire] "Take her to a funeral. My sister Lucy swears by it." [speaks to Coach Pacowski] "Roses are fine, but squirting flowers will really make her day." [Speaks to a random kid] "Read a good book." [Speaks to another random kid] "Read comic books."

**Coach Pacowski:** [writing that down] "Squirting flowers… make… her… day. Thanks, Loud. See you in gym."

---

[bell rings]

**Lincoln:** "Clyde, our business is killing it! I think we're looking at an A." [spins with Clyde] "Worst-case scenario, A minus."

**Clyde:** "Tell me about it. I had to triple up on fanny packs just to hold all the money we made."

Me: I got a bad feeling about this guys. I have a feeling that Lincoln's advice is not gonna work.

**Andrew:** [farts]

**Jordan:** [screams and coughs] "You jerk!"

Varie: Uh-oh!

**Andrew:** "But the Girl Guru said you'd love a Dutch oven."

**Jordan:** "Maybe you'd love an American wedgie!"

**Andrew:** [screams and runs]

**Lincoln:** "Well, you can't expect advice to work 100 percent of the time." [closes locker with Clyde]

[frog croaking and jumping on Joy's head.]

**Joy:** "Ew, ew, ew, ew! Gross! Get it off!"

**Papa Wheelie:** "But the Girl Guru said-"

**Joy:** "Get him, girls!"

**Girls:** [growling] "Get him!"

[They chase Papa Wheelie across the hall.]

**Lincoln:** "That is not on us. He must have picked a bad frog."

**Clyde:** [popping out of a trash can] "Let's just get back to class before they come back."

---

[Mrs. Johnson's classroom]

**Flat Tire:** "Hey, Mollie, you want to go on a date with me?"

**Mollie:** "Um, yeah."

**Flat Tire:** "Great! I'm gonna need you to wear this." [puts veil on Mollie] "Ah, there's the hearse. We're going to a funeral. How strong are you? They might need an extra pallbearer."

**Mollie:** [disgusted] "Ew! Yuck! Get away from me, you morbid weirdo!"

[Flat Tire stares at Lincoln and Clyde who gulp in response.]

**Coach Pacowski:** "This is for you, Agnes."

**Mrs. Johnson:** "Daisies are my favorite!" [gets squirted] "Ah!" [pushes Coach Pacowski away] "You yokel! I just had my hair done."

**Coach Pacowski:** "But, Agnes, the Girl Guru said-" [points at Lincoln and Clyde] "Hope you boys like push-ups!"

Me: Oh no.

**Lincoln:** "Uh, Mrs. Johnson, can I have the boys' bathroom pass?"

**Clyde:** "And I'll take the girls'."

[They're both running down the hallway.]

**Kat:** [yells]

[explosion]

**Zach:** "I was trying to impress you with my basic chemistry skills."

**Kat:** "You burnt my braids, you doofus!"

**Zach:** "He told me to do it!"

**Kat:** "What?"

[Lincoln and Clyde laugh nervously and run to the boys' room.]

**Clyde:** "Lincoln, I'm starting to lose feeling in my toes. I think it's a panic attack."

**Lincoln:** "It's okay. Just breathe into your paper bag."

**Clyde:** [picks up paper bag and gasps] "Mmm. Oops." [chuckles] "Wrong bag. That was my lunch." [switches bags and inhales and exhales sharply.] [Horse neighs]

**Rusty:** [wearing a suit of armor] "Whoa, White Lightning, stop! Sadie, do you want to go to the movies?"

[picks up Sadie]

**Sadie:** [screams]

[White Lightning crashes and Rusty's armor flies everywhere.]

Me: Looks like your advice didn't work.

Aylene: Yeah.

Laney: This is bad.

**Lincoln:** "Let me have the bag." [Clyde hands it to him and he starts breathing heavily.]

**Clyde:** "Lincoln, we gotta get out of here."

**Kat:** "The next time I see that Girl Guru, I'll totally destroy him!"

**Joy:** "Yeah, and his weird little friend too."

I walk up to them.

Me: You'll have to go through me first.

Laney: And me!

Aylene: Count us in too!

Varie and Lily join in.

Kat and Joy back away slowly and run away.

[The trash cans sprout legs and move across the hallway; reveal to be Lincoln and Clyde hiding in them popping their heads out and seeing their customers groaning in pain; they hide and a girl puts a plastic water bottle in Clyde's trash can.]

**Clyde:** [pops out] "Um, excuse me. That goes in the recycling."

**Lincoln:** "Clyde! Keep it down!"

**Student:** "Hey! It's them!"

**Student:** "Stop!"

**Lincoln:** "Give them their money back." That'll stop them.

[Clyde throws their money.]

**Clyde:** "Here! Take it, you wild animals!"

[The enraged males ignore their refunds, too determined to get back at Lincoln and Clyde.]

**Lincoln:** "Huh, didn't stop them."

**Clyde:** "I know what to do." [stops running] "Free hugs!"

[The mob doesn't seem eager to stop for free hugs.]

**Clyde:** "Uh, on second thought, there may not be enough of me to go around." [continues running]

Laney forms a wall of bramble vines and it provides an opportunity for us to escape.

---

[Later that night at the Knudson-Loud Estate, the girls are watching TV and Starfire, Raven, Terra, Volcana, Argent, Kole, Bumblebee, Lapis, Jessie, Ed, Edd and Eddy are with them. until they notice Lincoln and Clyde panting and covering the curtains and Me, Varie, Aylene, Linka, Laney and Lily come in and we are panting and we fall to the floor.]

Me: [To the group, Exhausted] Oh, hey guys.

**Lori:** "Oh, boy. What did you all do now?"

**Clyde:** "L-L-L-Lori?" [breathing sharply and moaning and I snap my fingers and snap him out of it] Thanks J.D.

Me: Don't mention it.

**Lincoln:** "Um, you wouldn't be interested."

**Lola:** "Oh, we're interested. Spill!"

**Lincoln:** "Well, Clyde and I had to start a business for school, so we kind of, uh, charged boys for my advice about girls."

Me: Now, before you start making any judgements, let us explain. This wasn't our original idea to begin with.

Varie: Our original plan was to sell homemade chocolate pies, but you ate all the chocolate bars.

Me: Luckily, I had the Chocolate Bar Magisword and restocked the chocolate bars and we made alot of pies and it was a successful business. We made $500.00 as a result.

The Loud girls minus Laney and Lily all started to look slightly guilty after I said that.

**Varie:** Our second business was birdhouses and we made beautiful birdhouses that raked in the money. We made $10,000.13 because of that.

Aylene: We tried making balloon animals and we thought it wasn't going to work. But J.D. made lots of Balloon Animals in the end thanks to Luan's teachings. We made $1675.62 in the end.

Linka: Then one of our friends Liam, came and ordered one because he wanted to impress a girl that he liked. Lincoln suggested that he should give her chocolate and it worked.

Laney: Liam said that Lincoln was like a girl guru, and that's what gave us the idea.

Lily: But for some reason the advice we tried to give people didn't work and now our customers are gonna kill us!

The Loud Sisters all had sympathetic looks, then they all sigh sympathetically. Lori puts her arms around Me, Clyde and Lincoln and Leni puts hers around Varie, Aylene and Laney and Luna hugs Lily.

**Lori:** "Guys, we understand completely. But really, what do you guys know about girls?"

**Lincoln:** "Well, I just thought that since I had 14 sisters-"

**Luan:** "Look, Lincoln. What's true for us isn't gonna be true for every girl. We're not all the same."

Luna: Yeah dudes. All girls are different just like all boys are different.

Penny: That's right.

Eddy: Luna's right. Everyone has a different personality that sets everyone apart.

Lisa: Precisely.

Lincoln: Whoa. I never thought of it that way.

Me: I completely forgot about that.

Aylene: Me too.

**Lola:** "I'm not like Lana!"

**Lana:** "And thank goodness for that." [high fives Lola]

**Lincoln:** "Oh, man, you're right. What have I done? I've doled out terrible advice, and now everybody at school hates us."

Lynn: [Sighs] Lincoln, don't be so hard on yourself. It was kind of our fault too.

Leni: Yeah. We were the ones who ate the chocolates that you were going to use for your business.

Lucy: Sorry, guys. We feel ashamed.

Lily: It's not your fault guys. I know you guys like chocolate and you just couldn't control yourselves.

We all hug.

Me: It's alright guys. We don't care about that anymore.

Starfire: If those kids are going to hurt you, I won't let them!

Raven: Me neither.

Me: But we still need to figure out what to do.

Linka: Yeah or we will get an "F".

**Lynn Sr.:** "A kitchen full of pie? I guess it's ol' Dad's lucky day!" [laughs and takes a bite as his stomach grumbles in nausea.] "Ooh, bad!"

Me: Those were the back up pies we made just in case.

Varie: They're made with salt and vinegar.

**Lincoln:** "We went a little overboard on the salt."

**Lynn Sr.:** "I'll say. It's an as-salt on my senses!" [Rimshot]

Me, Varie, Aylene, Eddy, Luan, Raven, Terra and Bumblebee laugh.

Luan: [Laughing] Good one, dad.

Me: [Laughing] Yeah, good one, Mr. Lynn.

Eddy: [Laughs] Funny, L Sr.

Terra: [Laughing] That was funny.

Raven: [Laughs] That's funny.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Ah, sorry, J.D. We're just gonna have to toss the whole batch."

**Licnoln:** "Toss them? That's a great idea, Dad. Guys, we're back in business."

[Dollar sign transition]

---

**Lincoln:** "[To the viewers] How hard can it be to start a business? Pretty hard, actually. The key is to find something you're really good at, and it turns out for me that thing is…" [gets hit with a pie] "Taking a pie in the face."

**Clyde:** "Step right up and get your revenge on the Girl Guru. 2 dollars a pie."

[people start paying Clyde while speaking at once.]

**Mrs. Johnson:** "Great job, guys! This is a fantastic business idea!"

**Clyde:** "Thanks, Mrs. Johnson."

Me: Thanks Mrs. Johnson.

Laney: Thanks Mrs. J.

**Mrs. Johnson:** "One pie, please." [pays]

**Coach Pacowski:** "And two for me." [pays]

**Clyde:** "You know, we're running a special. Buy four and get the fifth free!"

**Coach Pacowski:** "Ah, even better." [throws more money] "Heck, I'll take them all!" [cackles]

**Lincoln:** [worrisome] "Clyde!"

**Clyde:** "Business is business, Lincoln. Let 'er rip!"

[An iris is about to close on Lincoln but stops; Lincoln gulps and pies splatter on him and he falls off his seat.]

The day is over and everyone has left except for me, Varie, Aylene, Lincoln, Linka, Clyde, Laney and Lily. Lincoln is still lying down from all the pies that were pelted at him. Me and Varie come to help him up.

Me: You alright buddy?

Lincoln: Yeah. I'm fine. At least it worked. But now everyone at school still hates me.

Clyde: Don't worry, Lincoln. I'm sure they hate us too.

Me: Yeah. But if they try something we'll defend you.

Laney: Yeah. We won't let them hurt you.

Lincoln: Thanks, guys.

Varie: That's what friends are for.

We share a hug.

Lincoln: Come on guys. Lets go home.

We all walk home. Inside, the rest of the siblings, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Volcana, Kole, Argent, Lapis, Jessie, Bumblebee, Ed, Edd, and Eddy are all doing their own things, when we come in. They all crowd around us.

Lynn: Guys, you're back!

Lana: How'd it go?

Leni: Are you guys OK?

Lola: Do you guys need any help?

Lincoln: Guys! Guys! I'm fine!

Me: Yeah, although Lincoln will probably need to take a bath.

Varie: I don't think you would want to smell like salt and vinegar for a while.

Lincoln: Yeah, you're right.

We all laugh.

Luna: Come on bro. I'll help you.

Lincoln: Thanks, Luna.

Lincoln and Luna go upstairs.

THE END

Another fanfiction completed.

I didn't know how I was gonna do this one but I hope everyone likes it.

See you next time.

# Louds and Ninjas

Me, Lincoln, Laney, Naruto, Sakura and Fu are in the Simulator.

Varie, Lana & Lola, Sasuke and Lisa are in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we are in the Leaf village on the day Naruto tries for a 3rd time to become a genin. Naruto has improved greatly ever since I revealed everything to him. I taught Naruto lots of good things and he improved in all the shinobi fields. He even learned stuff never before thought possible.

Same with Sakura and Fu.

We are in the academy waiting for Iruka-Sensei to show up.

Me: So this is the Leaf Ninja Academy.

Naruto: Yep. This is where we had to start in order to become a shinobi.

Sakura: In order to become a shinobi we have to take a test to see if we qualify to become a Genin.

Me: I see.

Lincoln: This is totally new for me. So you'll have to walk us through it.

Laney: Me too.

Naruto: Okay.

The kids started walking in and started getting settled in.

In came Sasuke Uchiha himself and this was an extremely evil version of himself.

He looked at me and he had a look of pure hate, overconfidence, arrogance and evil directed at me and Naruto.

We ignore him.

Naruto: [Whispers] I can't believe Sasuke is that evil.

Me: [Whispers] Just ignore him little brother. He'll get what's coming to him in time.

Lincoln: [Whispers] This Sasuke must be extremely evil.

Laney: [Whispers] Yeah. I can feel it.

Sakura: [Whispers] It's all right guys. This Sasuke is gonna get it in time.

Fu: [Whispers] It's just a matter of time.

Iruka-sensei and Mizuki came in.

I look at Mizuki.

Me: [In my head] I forgot about him and today's the day he tricks Naruto into stealing the Forbidden Scroll of Sealing.

Iruka: All right class. Today is the genin exam.

They start with the Written Test. On it was a series of questions.

Me: [whispering] Interesting questions.

I go through them 1 at a time and answer them all right.

I notice a chakra signal on Naruto's Paper. Naruto could tell there was a genjutsu on his test and he got rid of it and he looked at me and I gave him the thumbs up.

Lincoln and Laney figured it all out.

Sakura and Fu got all the answers right.

Me: Iruka-sensei, I'm done.

Naruto: Me too.

We finished ten minutes in.

Iruka: That was quick you two. Take a break and wait while everyone else finishes.

Me and Naruto pull out some books.

I was reading a book on Fire Magic and Naruto was reading a book on Sealing Jutsu.

As I was reading, I saw Mizuki come in and he handed Sasuke a pre-written test with all the correct answers on it.

Me: [In My Head] So that's his little game. Sasuke is cheating. Wait till the 3rd Hokage hears about this.

I send a message to him telepathically.

20 minutes later the Written Test was done and we were now in the Weapons Test.

Iruka: All right. Time for Shuriken and Kunai. First up, J.D. Knudson.

I walk up and take the weapons and threw them all at the training post and it hit their mark on the Head, Arms, Legs, Chest, Feet and even the crotch.

Me: There are more points to hit than just the heart. The key is to immobilize your opponent so they can't attack or get away. You hit the legs, they can't run. You hit the hands they can't use jutsu. If they have visual jutsu you hit the eyes. An immobile and sightless shinobi is a dead shinobi.

Iruka was floored.

Iruka: That's… That's true. Well done J.D. You get a perfect score and bonus points for identifying other key points to hit.

I bow and Naruto is up.

I manage to see something attached to the kunai and shuriken Naruto has.

I spotted little chakra strings attached to them and they were being controlled by Mizuki.

Me: [In my head] Not so fast, Mizuki.

I cut the strings with my telepathy and Naruto threw the Shuriken and Kunai and hit them all in the same spots as me.

Me: [In My Head] I'm watching you Mizuki. You're not hurting my little brother on my watch.

Sakura, Fu, Lincoln and Laney got the same scores.

Everyone elses scores varied.

In the Taijutsu part Iruka had the class divided by Boys VS Boys and Girls VS Girls. The Civilian girls were pathetic and they were in more like a catfight than a real fight.

Sakura won against Ino and Fu won against a random fangirl.

Laney won against a random fangirl.

Me and Naruto were facing Sauke.

Sasuke: You both should give up and quit. There's no way you can beat me, an Uchiha. We are the elite and the best there is.

Me: Are you done yapping or are we gonna fight?

I vanish from sight and reappear in front of Sasuke and punch him in the face with powerful force and kick him in the chest and punch him in the mouth and I dealt him a huge number of punches and kicks to his face and body and I kick him in the stomach and send him flying toward a training post.

Naruto kicked him in the back of the head and Sasuke belched out a big amount of blood along with some of his teeth.

Iruka: This is incredible. Their teamwork is amazing and they're overwhelming Sasuke.

Me and Naruto do a combined punch and punch him in the face and Sasuke went flying and he crashed into a cart full of melons.

Iruka: Winners, J.D. and Naruto.

Everyone but Sasuke's fanclub cheered.

Sasuke's Fanclub screamed bloody murder.

Lincoln was facing Kiba and he won with ease.

In the Jutsu part we demonstrated some of the jutsu we know.

Me: This one is a little destructive so you may want to hold on to something.

I focus on a training post and cup my hands to my side.

Me: **KA! ME! HA! ME! HA!**

I thrust my hands forward and a blue beam of energy fires from my wrists at the training post and it hit it and obliterated it in a huge explosion.

When the smoke cleared all that was left of the training post was a small black charred crater. Everyone was floored.

Iruka: What was that?

Me: That was the Kamehameha Wave. A blast of Ki.

Iruka was flabbergasted.

Iruka: Ki!? That's impossible! No ninja alive has ever been able to utilize the Physical Component of Chakra.

Me: Not until now. Me, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lincoln and Laney can use Ki. And we can use Spirit Energy and Chakra. Ki is far more destructive than Chakra and it possesses enough power to destroy an entire planet. But luckily I have full control over my power. I have another technique.

I hold out my right hand and form a sword made of pure black and green fire.

Me: **SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!**

I slash another training post into a thousand pieces and they were incinerated in seconds.

Me: This is one of my Spirit Energy techniques, Sword of the Darkness Flame. It forms a sword made of pure fire from the Netherworld and it's hotter than the surface of the Sun. Anything it cuts through will be incinerated in an instant.

Iruka and the class were flabbergasted.

Iruka: That's insane. I never even knew you were capable of all that.

Me: Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lincoln and Laney have the ability to do so too. Here's another one.

I envelope myself in an aura of Lightning and channel it into my hand and it made the sound of birds chirping.

Me: **LIGHTNING STYLE: CHIDORI MISSILE!**

I fire a beam of lightning from my hand and it pierces through the last training post and it exploded with incredible power.

It was reduced to nothing but toothpicks.

Iruka: Wow! You invented a variation of Kakashi's Chidori?

Me: Yes. It's called Lightning Style: Chidori Missle. The Chidori when you use it relies on extreme speed and creates a tunnel vision effect on the user. So I invented a way to get around that. By turning it into a ranged assassination jutsu.

Iruka: That's incredible. You earned extra credit for this great demonstration.

Naruto decided to demonstrate a jutsu.

Naruto channeled Chakra into his right hand and it spiraled around very fast and Naruto channeled Lightning and Wind Chakra into it and it became a pitch black Rasengan crackling with thunder and Lightning.

Naruto: **STORM STYLE: RASENGAN!**

Naruto slammed it into the ground and it became a huge thunderstorm crackling with lightning and really loud thunder that shattered all the windows near the academy.

Iruka and the class were covering their ears.

When it died down, Naruto came back.

Iruka: [Shocked] Naruto you know the 4th Hokage's Jutsu?

Naruto: I do Iruka-Sensei and I completed it. It's a Triple S-Rank secret.

Iruka: I understand.

Sakura demonstrated her Earth Style: Earth Dragon, Fu used Water Style: Water Dragon, Lincoln demonstrated his Lightning Powers and Laney demonstrated her Plant Powers.

In the Ninjutsu test, we did the 3 Ninjutsus: Transformation, Substitution and Clone.

Iruka: Okay, J.D. First do the Transformation Jutsu.

Me: Okay. Let me see here. Ooh! I know.

I transform into Tobirama Senju the 2nd Hokage.

Iruka: Great job J.D. Bonus points for no handsigns. Now do the Substitution.

Me: Okay. Ready bro? Naruto is gonna help me with this one is that okay?

Iruka: That's fine just as long as it's part of the test.

Naruto: Ready.

I stand ready and Naruto threw a Paper Bomb with the kanji for spicy on it and I substitute with Mizuki and the Paper Bomb exploded and Hot Sauce splashed onto Mizuki's face and into his eyes.

Mizuki: [In pain] AAAHHH! My Eyes!

The Entire class was laughing at him. Except for Sasuke.

Iruka saw me on the desk.

Iruka: What was that?

Me: Our patent pending Hot Sauce Paper Bomb. We made lots of different paper bombs that do different things.

I pull out lots of different Paper Bombs and they have different Kanji on each of them.

Me: I have one for, Acid, Lava, Garbage, Toxic Waste and the list goes on.

Iruka: You guys thought of everything. Now do the Clone Jutsu.

Me: Okay. I can't do the regular Clone so here's a different version. **FIRE STYLE: CLONE!**

A bunch of flames appeared and became copies of me.

Iruka popped one and they exploded into a huge pillar of fire.

Iruka: Whoa! These are like Shadow Clones!

Me: Whenever they pop, they explode with the power of 2 pounds of Napalm.

Iruka: That's deadly. But you pass.

Everyone cheers for me and I take a headband and put it on my arm.

Naruto transformed into his dad

I threw a bear trap Paper Bomb at him and Naruto substituted with Sasuke and it exploded and a Bear Trap snapped onto Sasuke's butt.

He screamed in huge pain.

We all laugh at him and Iruka takes the trap off.

Naruto used Shadow Clone and passes.

Sakura, Fu, Lincoln and Laney pass too.

The simulator fast forwarded to the day of team placements.

Me, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lincoln and Laney walked into the Academy classroom and we see Sasuke looking at us with extreme hate.

Me: Nice try CHEATER.

Naruto: Your little helper Mizuki is now in prison for his crimes CHEATER.

As we sat down, Sasuke wondered how we found out about how he cheated.

Iruka came in.

Iruka: All right. Today is the day you are placed on teams. Before I announce Team Placements, lets announce this years Rookie Shinobi and Kunoichi of the year. First us is Rookie Kunoichi of the Year. We have a 4 way tie. This years Rookie Kunoichi are Sakura Haruno, Ino Yamanaka, Fu and Laney Loud.

We cheer for them.

Naruto: Way to go girls.

Sakura: Thanks Naruto.

Ino: Thank you Naruto.

Fu: Thanks Naruto.

Me: Way to go Laney.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: Way to go sis.

Laney: Thanks Lincoln.

Iruka: Now then lets move on to who earned the Rookie Shinobi of the Year.

Sasuke's fangirls squealed believing that their Sasuke had the Rookie Shinobi in the bag.

Naruto: [Whispers to Me, Lincoln, Kiba, Choji, and Shino] Guys, I don't know who will actually take the award but I did manage to get wind of who wasn't going to get it.

Me: [Whispers] I have a feeling I know who it is too.

Iruka: This years Rookie Shinobi are… Well we have another tie. This time with 3 people. They are Lincoln Loud, J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki.

The boys, Sakura, Hinata, Ino, Fu, and Laney cheered but Sasuke's fangirls were outraged.

Sasuke: [Seething] Excuse me?

Me, Naruto and Lincoln accepted the award and went back to our seats.

Sasuke: You better have a good explaination why that deadbeat is Rookie of the Year instead of me!

Iruka had enough of Sasuke.

Iruka: Do you honestly think that I would give such a prestigious award to a **cheater** ?

Sasuke froze in horror.

Kiba: So THAT'S what Naruto and J.D. were talking about earlier.

Iruka: If they hinted at something earlier then yes, that's what they meant, Kiba. That's not all Sasuke. The Hokage is well aware of what transgressed last week and he is HIGHLY displeased with you, with not only last week but your entire Academy Career. Apparently Mizuki has been giving you perfect scores throughout your time here. I can't bar you from becoming a genin since there seems to be no proof that the other instructors did the same. However in the meeting I attended this morning, it was decided that not only were you to be taken out of the running for Rookie Shinobi of the Year, but as of now your records will show that you have the worst grades in the class. In other words, you are this years dead last.

Me, Naruto, Lincoln, Laney and Fu blow raspberries at him.

Sakura: I guess that makes you the BRAINDEAD LAST! [Rimshot]

The Class Laughs.

Me: [Laughs] Good one Sakura.

Lincoln: That was funny Sakura.

Sakura: Thank you.

Iruka: [Laughs] That was pretty funny. Now onto teams.

Teams 1 - 6 are not important.

Iruka: Team 7 will be J.D. Knudson, Naruto Uzumaki, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Lincoln Loud, Laney Loud and Sasuke Uchiha.

Me: Oh shoot!

Iruka: I know you guys don't like eachother but you'll have to put up with it. Your sensei will be Kakashi Hatake. Team 8 will be Hinata Hyuga, Shino Aburame and Kiba Inuzuka. Your sensei will be Asuma Sarutobi. Team 9 with Might Guy is still in circulation. Team 10 will be Ino Yamanaka, Shikamaru Nara and Choji Akimichi. Your sensei will be Asuma Sarutobi. Your senseis will pick you up after lunch. Take care.

After lunch all the other senseis and teams have left but us.

We are waiting for Kakashi to arrive.

Lincoln: When is Kakashi-Sensei gonna get here?

Laney: Yeah it's been over an hour and a half.

Me: [Sighs] It's something we're gonna have to put up with for a while. Kakashi-Sensei has an extremely annoying habit of showing up late to everything by 2 hours.

Naruto: Yeah. It really gets on our nerves. Right Sakura?

Sakura: Yep.

Me: Luckily I have a bargaining chip should it arise. But also, I'm willing to bet 100 bowls of Ramen that those dumb Buttfaces on the Civilian Council ordered him to train Sasuke and ONLY Sasuke.

Laney: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Lincoln: Me too. Those people are total menace's to this entire village.

Sasuke: If it will please me in getting ultimate power than so be it. So SHUT UP.

Me: Go suck on a doorknob you idiot.

The door opened and in came Kakashi Hatake.

Kakashi: Are you all Team 7?

Me: Yes we are.

Kakashi: My first impression is that you're all slow and I hate you.

Me: Sticks and stones sensei.

Naruto: You're late sensei.

Kakashi: Sorry, I got lost on the road of life.

Me: I know what you mean. That road has a lot of twists and turns that make it very easy to get lost.

Kakashi: I know. Meet me on the roof in 5 minutes.

Kakashi vanished and we run up to the roof.

We got there in 30 seconds.

Kakashi: You guys are fast.

Me: Speed is an important part. Also, Sasuke is a menace.

Kakashi: Why do you say that?

Me: You saw how Sasuke was deprived of his Rookie Shinobi rights I take it. I have a very strong feeling that Sasuke will go Rogue in the next couple of months.

Kakashi: What is the chance?

Me: 98.5%

Kakashi: That bad huh?

Me: Yep.

The door opened and onto the roof came Sasuke.

Me: What kept you Turtle Duck?

Sasuke: Shut up!

Kakashi: Okay that's enough. Let's start by introducing ourselves. I want you to tell us your name, likes, dislikes, hobbies if any and goals for the future.

Lincoln: How does it go?

Kakashi: My name is Kakashi Hatake. My likes… My dislikes… My hobbies are personal. Goals for the future…

Me: Sheesh. Some resumé. All right. My name is James Knudson but everyone calls me J.D. I like my friends, my family, and hanging out with my friends and family. I don't like bullies, perverts, rapists, murderers, corruption, gangs and especially SASUKE! [I look at Sasuke with intense hate] My hobbies are training, playing games, reading, helping my family around the house and more. My dream is to become the greatest fighter and force for good in the world.

Kakashi: You definitely have what it takes J.D.

Naruto: My name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. I like ramen, my dad, my mom, my friends, Sakura, Fu, Ino, Hinata, my tenant, learning new techniques, swordfighting, gardening, reading, writing, quilting, archery and dancing. I HATE murderers, thieves, traitors, rapists, perverts, corruption, oppression, and SASUKE! My hobbies are trying new ramen, playing games, pranks, hanging out with my friends, and well, that's it. My dream is to become Hokage in honor of my father Minato Namikaze, have a loving family and bring the world together in a new era of peace, love and unity.

Kakashi was floored.

Kakashi: [In his head] He knows who his parents are along with his Jinchuriki status?! I'm gonna have to have a talk with the Hokage about this.

Sasuke: There's no way that loser is the son of the 4th Hokage! He can't be!

Me: Shut your trap Sasuke! No one asked for your opinion Ducklicker!

Sakura: My name is Sakura Haruno. I like Naruto, Gardening, Reading, Writing, my mom, Quilting, and Cooking. I HATE, traitors, murderers, thieves, perverts, rapists, corruption and SASUKE! My hobbies are training, archery, swordfighting, playing games and hanging out with my friends. My dream is to become the most powerful Kunoichi in the world and have a family with Naruto.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud. I like my 14 sisters, my friends, comics, games, some sports and flying. I don't like sibling fights, and I agree with J.D., Naruto and Sakura's dislikes. Plus I HATE Sasuke! My hobbies are collecting comics and playing video games. I don't know what my dreams for the future hold.

Laney: You'll think of something big brother. My name is Laney Loud. I'm one of Lincoln's little sisters. I like reading, writing, my sisters and brother, gardening and all of nature. I don't like murderers, bullies, perverts and Sasuke. My hobbies are gardening and making things grow. I don't know what I want to do for the future.

Me: You guys will think of something. There's plenty of stuff to do out there.

Lincoln: That's true.

Kakashi: Wow. You two have a very big family.

Fu: My name is Fu. I don't have a last name. I like bugs, butterflies, dragonflies, my tenant, gardening and reading. I agree with Naruto's Dislikes. I also hate my former village the Hidden Waterfall and I HATE SASUKE! My hobbies are flying and swordfighting. My dream is to become one of the most powerful kunoichi in the world and have a family with Naruto.

Sasuke: My name is Sasuke Uchiha. I hate everything and I don't like anything at all. My only hobby is getting power. What I have is not a dream because I will make it a reality. I'm going to restore my clan and destroy 3 certain someones.

Me: [In my head] Like that'll ever happen.

Naruto: [In his head] What a monster.

Kakashi: [In his head] I've got an interesting group. A powerful lover of his friends, Sensei's son, A Flower Princess, An Insect Queen, A Hobbiest, A Gardener and Mr. Dark and Broody. [Out loud] All right now we will have our first mission. Survival exercise.

Me: Ha! I know what you're trying to do sensei.

Kakashi: And what might that be?

Me: You're going to give us our True Genin Test. The Academy was to see if we had what it takes to qualify as Genin. Your test will see if we are worthy to be Genin. 66% failure rate and only 9 of us will pass. But because we're a team of 6, that makes 12.

Kakashi: How did you know all that?

Me: Doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure you out Kakashi-Sensei. Also…

I pull out from my tool pouch a Make Out Paradise Book.

Me: You like these books right?

Kakashi looked in his tool pouch and saw that his book wasn't there.

Kakashi: That's mine! How did you get that?

Me: That's my little secret. Now [I snap my fingers and my thumb has a little flame on it like a match] You will give us our test today or your book burns.

Kakashi was scared.

Kakashi: Okay, okay, okay! Meet me at training ground 7 in 10 minutes! Just don't hurt my book!

Me: Wise choice. Don't be late.

I hand the book back to him and we all leave for the training ground.

Me, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lincoln and Laney arrive.

Lincoln: Was that your bargaining chip you told us about?

Me: Yep. But that was only half of it. Listen.

I snap my fingers and Kakashi screamed in sadness.

Kakashi: [From a distance] NOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Me: [Sinister Chuckle] Stooge.

Sasuke arrived 5 minutes later.

Kakashi arrived another 5 minutes later and he was not happy.

Kakashi pulls out 5 bells from his tool pouch.

Kakashi: Now for your test. You have until 6:00 PM to get these bells from me. If you don't, you fail and you'll be sent back to the academy. Ready? Begin!

Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lincoln, Laney and Sasuke hide while I face Kakashi.

Kakashi: You know you're supposed to hide right?

Me: I know. But I want to show you what I'm capable of. Just a forewarning, I won't be holding back.

Kakashi: Well in that case, [Lifts up his headband and reveals that he has a Sharingan in his left eye] Neither will I.

Me: So that's the Sharingan or Copy Wheel Eye. Now I've got something to show you.

I start charging up my power and my aura flares up and it turns yellow.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I transform and my wings are spread and my hair is golden yellow and my golden aura was active.

Me: I didn't know it was gonna be that kind of fight.

Kakashi was floored.

Kakashi: [In his head] What is he? I've never seen this kind of transformation. The level of chakra I'm sensing off of him is mindboggling. He makes even Madara Uchiha look like a joke.

Me: I can tell by your reaction Sensei. This is my ultimate transformation. I unlocked this somehow when I was fighting in the Netherworld. I call it Super Angel.

Kakashi: Incredible.

Sasuke was seething with extreme rage and jealousy.

Sasuke: [In his head] How can he have more power than me!? It's not fair! I should have all this power! I'm an elite! I deserve everything! I will go to the council and make him give me his power!

Me: [To Sasuke] You will not have my power Sasuke even if you get the Council to make me give it to you!

Sasuke was floored.

Sasuke: Did you just read my mind!?

Me: Yes I did. Here's how I got these powers. When I was a baby, I was playing in my backyard at home when a storm come in. Suddenly out of nowhere, I was exposed to Cosmic Radiation, Radiation from Outer Space. I was forever changed. I have immortality, invincibility, winged flight, element control and numerous other powers. I trained at a rigorous and extremely hard level to control my powers and it was a brutal process.

Lincoln: Whoa. J.D. was born with these powers because of Cosmic Radiation? Amazing!

Laney: Unbelievable.

Sakura: Cosmic Radiation? I had no idea such a thing even existed.

Fu: Me neither.

Naruto: Same here.

Me: It's confusing guys. I know. Cosmic Radiation travels all over the infinitely vast distances of the Universe. It's incredibly powerful and its effects are completely unpredictable. You never know what could happen.

Kakashi: That's incredible. Lets continue on.

Me: Sorry.

I dash toward Kakashi and punch him in the face and he went flying and skidded and I leg sweeped him and kicked him high into the air and teleport up to him and axe kick him in the stomach. It sent him crashing into the ground.

Kakashi got up and Naruto grabbed him and threw him into the air and Sakura punched him in the stomach and face.

Fu punched Kakashi in the stomach and crotch and threw him into the ground.

Laney used her plant powers and swung Kakashi around at Mach 1 and it made him sick and he threw up in his mask.

Lincoln fired some lightning at Kakashi and it electrocuted him and Laney threw him into the ground.

Kakashi was knocked out cold and I took the bells and we passed.

The simulator ended and I powered down and we turned in for the night.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a Naruto exercise where we do some elements from my books and I added the techniques from Dragonball Z, and Yu Yu Hakusho into my arsenal of powers. I even made some of my own techniques. You'll see some more of those later on. In these stories I got all my powers because of Cosmic Radiation and I got the idea for that from Cow & Chicken. The episode "The Legend of Sailcat" sparked the idea. Sailcat got his powers from "Strange Radiation from Outer Space" or Cosmic Radiation. So I got the idea from that. I hope you guys like it.

See you next time.

Dragonball Series Elements belong to Akira Toriyama, Shonen Jump and Many Media Companies.

Yu Yu Hakusho elements belongs to Yoshihiro Togashi, Shonen

Jump and Viz Media.

# The Problem with Trolls

It starts in Lori's room and Lori and Naruto were on the computer.

Lori and Naruto had just created a video of Lori flying in the sky and she made a message to Bobby saying "Bobby, Will you Marry Me?" in the clouds. They recently uploaded it on social media.

Lori: Thanks for helping me with this video for Bobby, Naruto.

Naruto: No problem Lori. When you can fly, you can do anything in the air.

Lori: That's true. [Beep] Finished uploading. I hope I receive alot of likes.

I am on my computer and I saw Lori's video.

Me: Wow. This is really good. Lori and Naruto did a great job. I got to send them a comment.

I type on my laptop.

Lori got my comment.

My profile name is FlyingCosmos3001.

Lori: It's from J.D. "Great video Lori. You and Naruto did a fantastic job. I hope Bobby likes it." He left a thumbs up and a happy face emoticon. Aw. That's so sweet of J.D. to comment. [Beep] Another one.

It was from Bobby. His profile name was RobertoBusyBee6000.

Lori: It's from Bobby!

It was actually a video comment.

Lori: Oh it's a video comment.

Naruto: Lets watch it.

Lori clicks the link.

Bobby: [On the computer] Hey babe. I saw your video and of course I will marry you. I love you more than anyone in the world.

He turns the camera and it shows him proposing to her and he had a beautiful ring.

Lori was crying in tears of happiness.

Naruto: Congratulations Lori.

Lori: Thanks Naruto. I couldn't have done this without you. [Beep] Another one. From J.D. "Congratulations, Lori. I saw Bobby's proposal and I'm so happy for you. I can't wait for the wedding." Thank you J.D. [Beep] Another one. It's from no one I know.

But this one was going to ruin everything.

Lori: "This message is so stupid." [Gasp] Who would say such a thing!?

Naruto: I don't know. [3 Computer Beeps] Three more came in.

Lori: Lets see. "You two are so pathetic it makes me sick." "Lori is a dumb blonde idiot" "Bobby belongs in a Mental Hospital"?

Lori broke down crying and cried into her pillow on her bed.

Naruto: That guy's a monster! [Beep] Another comment from J.D. "Hey! Who the heck do you think you are?! You can't talk to Lori and Bobby like that! I oughta come over there and bash your brains in!"

Lori: [Crying] That creep! He ruined me!

Me, Varie, Aylene, Lincoln and Laney come in.

Me: Lori! We saw those comments and you are dealing with an Internet Troll.

Lori: An internet troll? What's that?

Varie: It's a slang term for someone that upsets people on the internet by being a total jerk and post mean comments and all that stuff.

Aylene: Trust me. They are pests.

Lincoln and Laney came to her and comforted her.

Lincoln: Lori you should ignore people like that. They will only make things bad for you if you paid attention to them.

Laney: Lincoln's right. I saw your video and I thought it was pretty good.

Lincoln: Me too.

Varie: I saw it too.

Aylene: Same here and congratulations Lori.

Lori: Thanks Aylene. But who is this guy?

Me: Let's see here.

I look at his account name and it was a kooky one.

Me: His name is PizzaPocket666?

Lincoln: That's a stupid name.

Me: He has the Armageddon Number in it. Fitting. Let me see if I can trace him.

I type in a code and trace the account name to the computer it came from and it gave me a map and it drew a line all the way to an unknown address.

Me: 2123 Kirby Dr.?

Lori knew that address.

Lori: That's Carol's house.

Varie: But I thought she was banned from all social media sites.

Me: She must've found a loophole in her ban and got a friend to do it. That cunning little viper.

Lori: [Infuriated] When I find Carol, I'm gonna grind her into dust!

Varie: She's now an internet troll.

The doorbell rang and I answered it and it was a boy with blonde hair, glasses and dressed in a shirt, tie, blue jeans and fancy shoes. It was my computer club friend Charlie McDonnell.

Me: Charlie. How's it going man?

Charlie: [As Eddie Deezen] I've been monitoring the computer signals and found an internet troll sending messages to Lori.

Me: Yeah. I found out too. It's Carol Pingrey.

Charlie: Carol?! I thought she was gone after the Homecoming Queen Scandel.

Me: That's what I thought too. Come on in.

We head into Lori's room.

Lori: Charlie.

Charlie: Hello Lori. I saw your video and I thought it was beautiful. Congratulations on the future wedding.

Lori: Thank you.

Lincoln: Hey Charlie.

Charlie: Hey Lincoln. How have you been doing?

Lincoln: Great thank you.

Charlie: You're welcome. Laney, you're doing well.

Laney: Thanks Charlie.

Varie: Good to have you here Charlie.

Charlie: Thanks Varie.

Lori: Carol's been sending me mean messages.

Charlie: Yeah. J.D. told me. Carol needs to be taught a lesson.

Aylene: I agree.

Me: Lets brainstorm.

We start thinking and just when I was about to get an idea, an RV Slams through the wall and opened up and out on a slide came Uncle Grandpa.

Uncle Grandpa: Good Morning!

Me: Uncle Grandpa! Wow!

Uncle Grandpa: That's right J.D. I heard you guys got an internet troll problem.

Me: It's worse than that. The troll is Carol Pingrey, Lori's arch nemesis.

Uncle Grandpa: Well I'm more than happy to help out. Lets pay Carol a visit. Mr. Gus, Giant Realistic Flying Tiger, Pizza Steve, Tiny Miracle, it's action time.

Me: Lets go.

We all rush over to Carol's house and I knock on the door. Uncle Grandpa hid Varie, Aylene, Naruto, Charlie, Lincoln, Laney, Mr. Gus, Giant Realistic Flying Tiger, Pizza Steve and Tiny Miracle inside Belly Bag and Belly Bag was on my waist.

Her dad answered.

Mr. Pingrey: Oh hello, J.D.

Me: Hello Mr. Pingrey. Can I talk to Carol?

Mr. Pingrey: Sure. Come on in.

Me: Thank you.

I walk in and saw Carol's room down the hall.

Belly Bag: That must be Carol's room.

Me: It sure is Belly Bag.

We tip toe up to the door and I knock on it.

Carol: I'm busy.

Me: [In my head] I better disguise my voice. [Out loud and imitating Pat Sajak] Carol Pingrey you won an appearence on America's Game, Wheel of Fortune.

Carol let out a squeal of joy and opened the door and found us all outside and ready to fight. Uncle Grandpa changed the room into a medieval castle with lots of warriors.

Carol: Lori, what are you doing here?

Lori: You sent those evil messages to me and you will pay big time!

Carol: You deserve it Lori! I hate your guts after everything you did to me!

Me: You had it coming Carol!

Uncle Grandpa: Carol what you're doing is wrong. You hurt Lori's feelings. Bobby and Lori are getting married in a while.

Mr. Gus: Internet Trolls should never use the internet.

Pizza Steve: Pizza Steve can't argue with that. You are one nasty dumb blonde!

Carol: WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

Pizza Steve: You heard me! Pizza Steve called you a nasty dumb blonde!

Carol: [Enraged] YOU'RE ALL GONNA GET IT!

I unsheathe my sword, Lori, Lincoln, and Laney spread their wings and destroyed all the warriors and Lori fired a blast of tornadic wind and it hit Carol and blew her into a wall and she crashed through.

Uncle Grandpa: Here Lincoln.

Uncle Grandpa hands Lincoln one of his magic swords.

Lincoln: Thanks Uncle Grandpa.

Lincoln slashes more warriors and they explode into balls of lightning.

Lincoln: Cool!

Charlie: Chew on this.

Charlie fired a bunch of lasers from a laser gun and vaporized some of the warriors

Naruto: Eat all of us! Believe It!

Naruto formed a bunch of Shadow Clones and formed a bunch of Rasengan and destroyed most of the warriors.

Aylene: Eat these!

She fires lots of arrows into the warriors and skewers them.

Uncle Grandpa: Laney, you could use this.

He hands Laney another magic sword and she slashes more warriors and they turn into numerous types of fruit and vegetables.

Laney: A produce sword. Cool!

Pizza Steve: Eat this!

Pizza Steve throws globs of hot cheese at the warriors and they cover their view.

Giant Realistic Flying Tiger: [Roars]

Giant Realistic Flying Tiger flies and splatters the warriors with a rainbow trail.

Mr. Gus: Eat This!

Mr. Gus blows fire from his mouth and fries the warriors.

Tiny Miracle turns into a killer cyborg and blasts them with lasers.

Lori and Carol were ripping eachother apart.

Carol: I have always been better than you Lori.

Lori: Not anymore Carol.

Lori fired a blast of wind and blew Carol through more walls and knocked her out.

Lori: Don't ever use the internet again.

Me: We did it.

Later we told Carol's parents what went down and Carol was taken away to a special reform school.

Uncle Grandpa was getting ready to leave.

Me: Thanks for all your help Uncle Grandpa. We all owe you one.

Uncle Grandpa: Anytime J.D. Lincoln, Laney, you can keep those swords.

Lincoln: Thanks Uncle Grandpa. This is awesome!

Lori: Thank you for helping me Uncle Grandpa.

Uncle Grandpa: Anytime Lori. And congratulations to you and Bobby. Well see ya.

Uncle Grandpa's RV flew away.

Me: Wow. That was awesome.

Varie: It was. Uncle Grandpa is a great guy.

Me: Yeah. I just hope that Carol learns a lesson from all of this.

Lori: And what's that?

Me: Never be a jerk on the internet or there will be terrible consequences.

Lincoln: You said it.

Laney: True to that.

Aylene: Mm-hmm.

Naruto: Believe it.

THE END.

Another fanfiction done.

I got the idea for this one from the Uncle Grandpa Episode "Internet Troll". I also love Uncle Grandpa. He's funny and has alot of awesome adventures helping kids. I did a crossover chapter with Uncle Grandpa because I thought it would be cool. Let me know what you all think. Also the account names I put on were made up.

See you all next time.

Uncle Grandpa is owned by Peter Browngardt and Cartoon Network.

# An Evil in the Past

I am in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Varie, Lady Tsunade, Shizune, Kakashi, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Fu, Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Anastasia, Penny and Lisa are in the control room.

The Simulator activated and I found myself at the Kannabi Bridge.

Me: I'm in the 3rd Great War during the Kannabi Bridge. Maybe I can save Rin.

I see a young Kakashi and his teammate Obito Uchiha about to head off to rescue Rin Nohara.

Me: I better follow them.

I sneak around quietly and arrive at the mouth of a cave as Kakashi and Obito go in. They rescued Rin from the Rock Ninjas and one of them causes a cave in and I see Kakashi do an act of pure evil and treachery.

Kakashi pushed Obito under a boulder and Obito got crushed.

Me: That monster!

I run and kicked Kakashi in the back.

Kakashi crashed into a bunch of rocks and landed onto the ground. He got up and saw me.

Me: Kakashi, you little monster! How could you betray your team like this?

Kakashi: [Insane Laughter] Obito is just a deadbeat idiot in my way in my path to power and Rin is just a slave to me.

Me: You are insane Kakashi. Rin is not a piece of property for your own selfish needs. Obito is your friend and you betrayed him.

Kakashi: I don't care.

Outside the simulator, Lady Tsunade and Kakashi were shocked.

Lady Tsunade: This version of you Kakashi is pure evil.

Kakashi: He's more than that Lady Hokage. He's a homicidal maniac. He cares about no one other than himself.

Fu: No kidding. He is a monster.

Naruto: He is a true demon. No offense Fu.

Fu: None taken.

Sasuke: I didn't know Obito Uchiha was on your team Kakashi-Sensei.

Kakashi: Obito was more than just a teammate Sasuke. He was my best friend. He was a goofball idiot like Naruto was. He's the one that taught me what I told you.

Naruto: "Those who break the Rules are Trash. But those that abandon their teammates are worse than trash." Right Sensei?

Kakashi: That's right Naruto. He too wanted to become Hokage like you.

Naruto: I've got alot to learn about my predecessor teammate. He and I have a lot in common. Minus the Jinchuriki stuff.

Shizune: You sure do Naruto.

Back in the somulator I was facing Kakashi. Rin threw a tri-prong kunai and in a flash of yellow light came Minato Namikaze the Yellow Flash.

Minato: I'm here Rin. Where's Obito?

Me: He's under that rock Minato. Kakashi here pushed him under it as the Rock Ninjas caused a cave in.

Rin: It's true Minato-Sensei. Kakashi pushed Obito under a falling rock and crushed him. This stranger here kicked Kakashi into the rocks.

Minato: I see. [To me] Who are you by the way?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. I'm J.D. Knudson. You want me to kill this traitor?

Minato: Be my guest. Kakashi, you are no longer my student and you are no longer a ninja of the Hidden Leaf. You are now an S-Rank Criminal.

Kakashi: NO! I am a ninja of the Leaf and I won't let you stop me on my path to power!

Me: Enough you Freak!

I go Super Angel and Minato and Rin are astounded by my Transformation.

Me: Kakashi Hatake, Your time has come.

I teleport and kick him in the face and Kakashi crashes into the rocks and out the other side of the mountain.

Kakashi is on the rubble.

Kakashi: Dang him! [Gets up and Growls with rage] He's so dead!

Kakashi dashes to me and I teleport as he punches and I teleport behind him and I teleport again as he kicks.

I teleport in front and I grab his punch and kick him in the face and he throws a kunai with a paper bomb and it explodes. Kakashi skidded and saw the smoke from the explosion.

When the smoke cleared, I was completely unharmed.

Minato: Wow. His power is incredible. He took a Paper Bomb and it didn't even phase him.

Rin: Incredible.

Kakashi: [Infuriated Growl] I HATE YOU!

My aura flared to extreme intensity.

Me: You hate the fact that you're completely powerless to stop me. That you're completely outmatched. Your father was a total disgrace just like you are now. Imagine feeling what he felt when he returned home from his mission after he abandoned his team. Fool! How do you think he felt when he returned home to the village and was shunned for abandoning his team? He was a total disgrace and he killed himself because of it. Well now it's your turn. I hope you enjoy it.

I dash and kick him in the face and flip into the air.

Me: YAH! [Fires a Ki Blast]

The Ki Blast hit Kakashi head on and completely obliterated him in a huge explosion.

Me: See you in the Netherworld Kakashi.

I powered down and Minato and Rin were okay.

Minato: You are incredible J.D.

Me: Thank you Minato.

Rin: Is Kakashi?

Me: Yes. Kakashi's energy signal has completely disappeared. He's dead.

Rin was devastated and she broke down crying and I comfort her.

Me: I'm sorry Rin.

Minato: I created a monster. Kakashi was one of my best students and I…

Me: Don't blame yourself Minato. You had no idea that Kakashi was that evil to begin with.

Minato: I know. But lets go see Obito.

We walk over to the cave in and saw that he was alive but he was hanging on by a thread.

Obito: [Weakly] Is Kakashi?

Me: Yes. Kakashi is dead.

Obito: Good. Rin. I'm so sorry. I wish I could be here for you. But I guess I'm not.

Rin: [Crying] It's okay Obito.

Me: Obito, I can't believe Kakashi did this to you. He was a monster.

Obito: Yeah. Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson.

Obito: J.D. I want you promise me something.

Me: Name it.

Obito: Please take care of Rin for me. I love her more than anything and I want her to be safe with you.

Me: I promise Obito. You have my word of honor.

Obito uses the last of his strength and lifts up his hand and I take it.

A yellow light glows around Obito and I feel some strange power flow into me.

Obito: J.D., I transfered all of my abilities and my Sharingan into you through my Chakra.

Me: I had no idea all shinobi had this kind of power.

Obito: It's my first time doing it actually. We can only use it when we're near death. Rin, I love you and I will always be with you.

And with that Obito died.

Rin was crying hard.

Minato was comforting her as I lift the rock off of him and I knelt down and closed his eyes in respect.

Me: I promise I will look after Rin. [Tears drip down] Goodbye Obito Uchiha.

I fire a blast of fire and incinerate the body.

We head back to the Leaf and I deliver the bad news to Kushina and she cried too.

Me: I'm sorry Kushina.

Rin was crying hard.

As they grieved for Obito, I remembered something.

Me: Minato, Kushina. I have some strange news to tell you.

Minato: What is it?

Me: I actually come from another dimension in the future. In my dimension where I come from, Obito is still alive and he was fixed up by Madara Uchiha.

Kushina: Madara was alive?

Me: Yes. I don't know how but he survived. He fixed Obito up by infusing the cells of Hashirama Senju the 1st Hokage into him and Obito went out to be reunited with Kakashi and Rin. He saw Kakashi kill Rin after she was made the 3-Tails Jinchuriki against her will and she was to be used as a trojan horse to unleash the beast when she got into the village. Madara did all that and made Obito fall into despair and Obito was gonna get revenge on Kakashi for killing her. In 2 and a half years you're going to have a boy named Naruto. You name him after the main character in Jiraiya's book that didn't sell well: "The Tale of the Utterly Gutsy Shinobi." When Naruto was delivered on October 10th, Obito held Naruto hostage in order to get you Minato away from Kushina and he rips the 9-Tailed Fox out of you Kushina. He unleashes the beast onto the village and it kills 1200 people. You had no choice but to sacrifice yourselves and made Naruto the 3rd Jinchuriki of the 9-Tailed Fox. I don't know what you were thinking when you wanted Naruto to be viewed as a hero for containing the fox, but Naruto should've had his Jinchuriki status kept secret at all times.

Minato: Wait. He's been born in your dimension?

Me: Yes. He is 13 years old now and is an incredible shinobi. He inherited your looks Minato and he inherited Kushina's personality and knack for creating jutsu. But his life wasn't a very pleasent one. He was kicked out of the orphanage at the age of… Well. I might as well have him come and explain.

A vortex appeared and Naruto came in.

Naruto: Hello Mom. Hello Dad. It's nice to finally meet both of you.

Minato: Naruto? You are our son!

Minato and Kushina hugged him.

Naruto met his parents for the first time in his life.

As we sat down, Naruto revealed everything. The 3rd Hokage Hiruzen Sarutobi was with us.

Naruto: My life has been horrible from day one. I was kicked out of the Orphanage at age 3. I was forced to live on the streets and dig through the garbage for food. Everywhere I went the villagers would look at me with extreme hate. They would talk behind my back, call me names like freak, Demon, 9-Tails Brat, Monster, the works. They would say hurtful things like You need to die, Go back to the Netherworld, Die, I will kill you, and more. They would throw stuff at me like rocks, sticks, and more. Deny me service at restaurants and stores and overcharge me for expired food. But the worst of it was the Angry Mobs. I spent most of my life in the hospital because of those attacks. The worst of them happened on my birthday, October 10th, the anniversary of the 9-tails attack. I also had numerous assassination attempts on my life. Some of them were from enemy shinobi and ANBU with blank masks.

Lord 3rd: Danzo's Root ANBU.

Me: Yeah. Danzo still has his Root ANBU active and he's done numerous crimes around the world. But we'll talk about that later.

Naruto: So to hide my pain, I put on a mask and did all sorts of pranks. I dyed the Hyuga's hair pink, I put itching powder in the Inuzuka Kennels, I vandalized the Hokage Mountain, I did it all.

Me: I saw Naruto's pranks and they were funny.

Kushina: Naruto has my prankster habits? [Laughing]

Lord 3rd: [Laughing] That takes me back. Kushina used to be a great prankster. Always made me laugh. But you are right. Jinchuriki usually are never looked at as normal people but the monsters that they carry.

Naruto: That's right Grandpa. But I have lots of friends and J.D. here is my big brother.

Me: That's right little bro. We have a lot to tell you about the dimension we now live in. But we'll take you all there if you like.

I snap my fingers and merge the Leaf with the Leaf in Lake St. Clair and the exercise ended. We explained numerous events that have taken place in Naruto's dimension. Numerous things happened that made sure those events never came to pass. Rin was now one of Naruto's future wives.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to do a Simulator exercise where I travel back in time in a simulator environment and use my powers to make the events that happened not happen. I won't bore you with the details. It turns out I have omnipotent powers in my stories. I used a scenario from Dragonball Z where Trunks kills Android 17 & 18 in the future he came from and made it my style. I saw an evil Kakashi in a bunch of fanfiction stories and incorperated that into this. I hope you all like it.

See you next time.

# The Lion's Angel

Varie is in the Simulator.

Me, Aylene, Jessie, Anastasia, Woody, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Ino, Rin, Hinata, Lincoln, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny and Lisa are in the Control Room.

The Simulator activated and Varie found herself in the Shinjuku District of Tokyo, Japan. She saw half of the Shinjuku City Hall Tower engulfed in a weird red mass.

Varie: Oh man. I'm in the battle against the D-Reaper.

Me: The D-Reaper? This is terrible.

Lana: What is the D-Reaper?

Me: It was a program created to control the growth of Artificial Intelligence. The D-Reaper was created and programmed to delete programs that exceeded their original perameters. It was based on the Reaper Program that was designed to destroy the Morris Worm Virus back in the 80's by the United States Department of Defense.

Lisa: Exactly. The Reaper Program was designed for that purpose. But this D-Reaper sounds like it poses a serious threat to the world.

Lola: Technology is not my strongsuit, no offense Lisa. It's interesting but not for me.

Lisa: None taken Lola.

Aylene: Technology was never my strongsuit. It's too complicated for me.

Laney: I know how you feel Aylene.

Lana: This is really weird.

Penny: This is really fascinating for me. Computers are neat.

Jessie: I find all this interesting. But why would the D-Reaper want to attack the world?

Me: I don't remember the full story but we'll find out in time. Let's watch and see.

Varie walked up to the red mass of the D-Reaper.

Varie: This is bad. I got to destroy this thing.

?: Human beings are insignificant creatures and don't deserve to live.

Varie: Who said that?

Out of a bush came Jeri Katou but there was something wrong with her.

Varie: Jeri? Wait a minute. You're not Jeri. You're one of the Agents of the D-Reaper.

ADR 001: Correct, subject Varie Knudson.

Varie: What have you done with the real Jeri?

ADR 001: Your concern is illogical. The D-Reaper has therefore concluded that all humans only desire destruction. Emotions such as love, sadness, anger and happiness do nothing more than make you weak.

Varie: I don't believe that. Love makes you stronger.

Varie dashed and punched the clone in the face and sent her crashing into a building.

She arose from the rubble and was in her true form.

Varie: So this is your true form. You sure are ugly.

ADR 001: Yes. Human beings do not deserve to exist. Humans are worthless creatures that only cause destruction. They created Digimon to fight battles and load data so that they'll get stronger in strength in ability. Humans and Digimon must be deleted immediately.

Varie: Shut up! You have no right to decide that! We have a right to live and to protect the people we care about! That's something a warped freak like you can never understand!

ADR 001: Human beings wage war, destroy other human beings and therefore their existence is pointless.

Varie: SHUT UP!

The Agent continued to talk its head off and Varie got angrier and her hair flashed Aqua Blue and back to Aqua Green. Her eyes were flashing to purple and back to blue. The ground started shaking violently and lightning was striking the ground around her.

She then unleashed a new transformation in a massive explosion of Aqua Blue light and Varie became a Super Angel. She had Aqua Blue Hair, Purple Eyes and an Aqua Blue Aura that was emitting extreme power and her energy levels had skyrocketed dramatically and her Wings were spread.

---

In the Control room we were flabbergasted.

Me: [Gasp] Varie became a Super Angel!

Lana: Whoa! Varie looks awesome!

Anastasia: She looks amazing.

Lola: How did she unlock this power?

Me: It must've been the constant babbling done by the agent about how the D-Reaper will wipe out Humanity. It triggered something in Varie. Her power is incredible. She can win now.

Hinata had her Byakugan active and she looked away.

Fu: What do you see Hinata?

Hinata: Her energy is so strong that it's like looking at the Sun.

Rin: Wow! Varie's power increased dramatically.

Ino: Incredible.

Sakura: Yeah. Incredible. We've seen J.D.'s Super Angel transformation and he overwhelmed Kakashi-Sensei without any problems.

Naruto: Yeah.

Jessie: This is unbelievable.

* * *

Back in the battle.

Varie: I won't let you destroy the planet you monster!

Varie fired a Ki blast and it hit the Agent in the head and the Agent was destroyed.

Varie: That takes care of that. Now to find Jeri.

Varie looked around and sensed something in between the two towers of Shinjuku City Hall and flew out to it.

As she flew, she saw a big fight going on. Lots of explosions destroyed numerous agents and more.

Varie: Looks like the Tamers have their hands full. I hope they pull through.

Varie felt something invisible.

Varie: There's something here.

Beelzemon and Calumon show up.

Varie: Beelzemon and Calumon? What are you doing here?

Beelzemon: Same thing you are. Calumon thinks he knows where

Jeri is.

Calumon jumps onto the invisible field.

Calumon: Can you break this open?

Varie: We'll try. Get on me quick.

Calumon did so and Varie fired a Ki ball and Beelzemon fired his guns and they saw a giant red sphere appear and it was suspended in mid air between the towers of the Shinjuku City Hall building.

Varie looked into a crack and couldn't see anything.

Varie: Beelzemon can you widen this crack big enough for me and Calumon to get through?

Beelzemon: I can try.

Beelzemon widened it big enough with his strength.

Beelzemon: There. Varie, bring Jeri back safely. I did a horrible thing to her and I want to redeem myself. I can't change the past. But I can try to help her.

Varie: I will try to help her.

Varie and Calumon got through and swam down and they saw another orb and inside it was Jeri Katou.

Varie: Jeri. Thank goodness.

They got into the orb and landed by her.

Varie: Jeri, thank goodness you're alright.

Jeri didn't look up.

Varie: Jeri what's wrong?

She didn't answer.

Calumon: Jeri it's me Calumon. Aren't you glad to see me?

Varie: She's sad for some reason.

Varie then decided to go into her mind and see what's wrong.

Varie used her psychic powers and entered her mind. She saw a horrific and dark past. Her mother died of a terminal disease when she was 5 and it devastated her. Her father Tadashi tried his very hardest to look after her, but it was never enough for her and he remarried and Jeri never got along with her stepmother or her stepbrother. She wore a mask to hide her pain and made Lots of Friends. Takato Matsuki has a crush on her and she became a tamer and her partner was Leomon. But a tragic day befell her in the Digital World. Beelzemon destroyed Leomon and it devastated her a lot. She blamed herself for what happened and thought her destiny was to always be alone.

Varie snapped out of it.

Calumon: Varie, what's wrong?

Varie: Jeri, are you sad because of what happened to your mother and Leomon?

Jeri got up and looked at her.

Jeri: How did you know all that?

Varie: Because like you I too have a dark past. When I was 5 years old, My parents were killed by Evil Mermaids from the Dark Side of the Legend.

Jeri: But mermaids aren't real.

Varie: Mermaids are real. But I have special powers that enable me to do all sorts of things. But I saw your past and I can tell that you've been through a lot.

Jeri: You've never had your Digimon Partner destroyed by an evil Digimon! How would you know!?

Varie: You're right. I don't have a Digimon Partner but I can tell that you and Leomon were very close. I also can tell that you and your mother were close too. I know how hard it is to lose a member of your family and I know how much it hurts. The pain never goes away. I can tell. But your destiny is to never be alone. That's not how it works. Everyone has the power to change their destiny and it lies within your heart. Everyones destiny is never set in stone.

Jeri: Maybe my destiny was to always to be alone.

Varie: No. That's not true. You have a lot of friends and you made them apart of your life. Takato loves you more than life itself. Hes always been there for you. Takato has strong feelings for you. He just never showed it. You can't let the past haunt you like this. Losing my parents was rough but I know that they will always be with me in my heart and in spirit. I have learned how to let go of the past and move on towards the future.

Jeri: How can I?

Varie: You can start by being with your friends and let go of your sadness, guilt and regret. You can't live your life in sadness. You can't blame yourself for what happened to your mom and Leomon. It wasn't your fault. Beelzemon is on the path to redemption. He feels so terrible about what happened and he wants to save you. I know how much Leomon meant to you but he will always be with you in heart and in spirit as long as you remember everything he and your mother taught you. You'll never be apart as long as you believe in yourself and keep them in your memories and your heart and spirit.

Jeri then started to realize everything Varie said and she broke down crying and hugged Varie.

Varie: Just let it all out Jeri. Let it all out.

Jeri: I hate being alone! [Crying hard] I want to be with everyone!

Varie: I know Jeri. It's okay.

---

In the control room.

Sakura: Oh poor Jeri.

Fu: She's been through a dark life too.

Hinata: That's sad.

Ino: Poor girl.

Rin: Oh man.

Naruto: I feel her pain. She's had dark past too. Like most of us.

Me: I know little bro. Her past was a tragic one.

Lola, Lana, and Penny were crying and Aylene was comforting them.

* * *

Varie was comforting Jeri as she cried for 30 minutes. She began to feel better.

Jeri: Thank you for helping me get over my grief Varie.

Varie: It's no problem Jeri.

Calumon floated over to Jeri.

Calumon: Jeri you're back!

Jeri: Calumon. It's so good that you're okay.

Calumon: Thanks to Takato and my friends. You too Jeri.

Varie: Jeri, Calumon, lets get out of here shall we?

Jeri: Lets.

Varie: Stay close to me.

Varie and Jeri held hands and Varie flared up her aura and outside, aqua blue beams of light ripped through the red orb and it exploded with incredible power. When the smoke cleared Beelzemon saw that Varie, Jeri and Calumon were okay.

Beelzemon: Thank goodness you're all okay. Jeri, I'm so sorry. What I did is beyond forgiveness. I don't need anyone to tell me that. But I can't change the past.

Jeri: I forgive you Beelzemon.

Beelzemon felt grateful.

Varie: Lets go.

Varie, Jeri, Calumon and Beelzemon flew to the Building where the Monster Makers are at.

They arrived and went into the office and everyone was shocked to see Jeri okay.

Beelzemon reverted back to Impmon and Varie explained everything.

Everyone was horrified.

Mr. Yamaki: That's terrible. Jeri I'm very sorry about what happened to you. Losing a family member is really tough. Take it from me.

Riley: I know how you feel Jeri.

Tally: Me too.

Takato, Henry, Rika, Ryo, Kazu and Kenta came in and Jeri was reunited with them.

Henry: Jeri, thank goodness you're back.

Rika: Wait a minute. Didn't we see Jeri go home?

Varie: No Rika. That was not Jeri. It was one of the D-Reapers Agents that was made to look like her. She was planted as a spy to gather information and learn how humans work.

Suddenly a massive earthquake rattled the area and the D-Reaper changed into it's true form: The Mother D-Reaper.

Varie: That must be it's main core. It's power is unreal. I don't think we've ever faced a monstrosity this powerful before.

Takato: What to we do?

Varie: What else? We fight.

Then a golden light shined down on Jeri and a sword appeared. It had a golden yellow blade with a lion etched into it and the runes were in a strange language that were in the word Lionheart.

Leomon's voice was heard.

Leomon: Jeri, can you hear me?

Jeri: [Gasp] Leomon? Is that you?

Leomon: Yes Jeri. It's good to hear your voice again.

Jeri: Me too.

Leomon: Jeri take the sword. It belongs to you.

Jeri: But I don't know anything on how to fight with a sword.

Leomon: Trust me and remember, you have a lions heart.

Jeri took the sword and she suddenly sprouted yellow angel wings and on her forehead was a lion symbol. She was imbued with all of Leomon's strength and power as well as the knowledge on how to fight with and without a sword.

Jeri: I'm ready.

Varie: Lets go!

**BIOMERGE DIGIVOLUTION!**

Takato: BIOMERGE ACTIVATE!

Guilmon: Guilmon Biomerge to…

Takato and Guilmon merged together and they turned into Guilmon's Mega Level Form.

Takato and Guilmon: **GALLENTMON!**

Henry: BIOMERGE ACTIVATE!

Terriermon: Terriermon Biomerge to…

Henry and Terriermon merged together and they turned into Terriermon's Mega Level Form.

Henry & Terriermon: **MEGAGARGOMON!**

Rika: BIOMERGE ACTIVATE!

Renamon: Renamon Biomerge to…

Rika and Renamon merged together and they turned into Renamon's Mega Level Form.

Rika & Renamon: **SAKUYAMON!**

Ryo: BIOMERGE ACTIVATE!

Cyberdramon: Cyberdramon Biomerge to…

Ryo and Cyberdramon merged together and they turned into Cyberdramon's Mega Level Form.

Ryo & Cyberdramon: **JUSTIMON!**

Kazu: BIOMERGE ACTIVATE!

Guardromon: Guardromon Biomerge to…

Kazu and Guardromon merged together and became…

Kazu & Guardromon: **HIANDROMON!**

Suzie: BIOMERGE ACTIVATE!

Lopmon: Lopmon Biomerge to…

Suzie and Lopmon merged and became Lopmon's Mega Form.

Suzie & Lopmon: **CHERUBIMON!**

Varie: Humans and Digimon working together. Perfect. Lets go!

The Battle that will decide the Fate of Humanity and Digimon has begun and they went out and fought with incredible power.

MegaGargomon: **MEGA BARRAGE!**

Numerous green energy missiles were fired and they hit numerous agents with lots of explosions.

Sakuyamon flew up.

Sakuyamon: **AMETHYST WIND!**

Sakuyamon released a purple energy flower petal wind and it obliterated some more agents.

HiAndromon: **ATOMIC RAY!**

A blue energy beam went through numerous agents and destroyed them. A huge explosion followed afterward when it hit the D-Reaper mass.

Cherubimon: **STORM OF JUDGEMENT!**

A huge lightning storm appeared and numerous lightning bolts struck the D-Reaper mass and lots of agents. The Mother D-Reaper was hit lots of times.

Gallentmon: **SHIELD OF THE JUST!**

A huge blast of red energy fired from the Shield and hit the Mother D-Reaper in the face head on with a huge explosion.

Varie, Jeri and Beelzemon were flying over the mass.

Varie: Let's attack it together with our strongest attacks.

Beelzemon: You got it!

Jeri: Right.

Varie: **KA! ME! HA! ME!**

Beelzemon formed a pentagram with his blaster.

Beelzemon: **CORONA DESTROYER!**

Jeri: **FIST OF THE BEAST KING!**

Varie: **HA!**

They fired at the same time and the attacks combined and when they hit the Mother D-Reaper the powerful attack exploded with incredible power.

The Explosion was so powerful that the Mushroom Cloud covered 1 tenth of the area.

Jeri: Did it work?

When the smoke cleared, the Mother D-Reaper had been 75% blasted apart.

Varie: That did it.

Mother D-Reaper: **Negative, subject Varie Knudson.**

A figure emerges from the remaining structure of the Mother D-Reaper and it was the Jeri Agent. But this time it was faceless.

Varie: This one again? Wait a minute. It's different and it's more powerful than when I faced it. Let me face it.

Varie went out and she and the Agent clasped hands.

Mother D-Reaper: [Through the Agent] **Humans and Digimon exist only to destroy or be destroyed. An exercise in futility. Humans desire total annihilation therefore their existence is pointless.**

Varie: Like I said before. You have no right to decide that.

Varie punched the agent in the face and a vicious and ferocious fight began.

Varie punched it in the stomach and the agent punched Varie in the face and Varie kicked it in the mouth. The Agent punched Varie in the face again.

Mother D-Reaper: **You are persistent.** [Punches Varie in the head] **But you're only delaying the inevitable!**

The Agent kicked Varie in the stomach and kicked her in the head.

Varie belched out a small amount of blood.

Jeri: Varie!

Jeri flew in.

The Agent punched Varie in the face and kicked her into the D-Reaper Mass.

Mother D-Reaper: **YOU DO NOT DESERVE TO EXIST!**

Varie exploded out of the mass and Jeri slashed the agents cable.

Varie: We do deserve to exist!

Varie punched the agent in the stomach with devastating force.

Varie: You don't!

The agent disintegrated.

Varie: Thanks Jeri. Now. [turns to the rest of the D-Reaper] I've had enough of this.

Varie raised her hands into the air.

Varie: People of the Earth and Digimon of the Digital World, share your energy with me.

* * *

In the Control Room.

Me: Varie's using the Spirit Bomb.

Aylene: Spirit Bomb?

Me: It's the ultimate attack. I saw it on Dragonball Z. It draws energy from every living thing around. The trees, water, all life and even the Sun and the Moon. When it's strong enough, It's released as one massive ball of energy.

Aylene: Incredible.

Lana: But will it be strong enough to take out the D-Reaper for good?

Me: Yes it will Lana.

---

Everyone on Earth raised their hands and everyone in the Digital World channeled their energy and the energy from both worlds poured into Varie at an accelerated rate.

A massive energy ball the size of the Moon formed and Varie condensed it to the size of her hand. Making it more concentrated and more powerful.

Varie: D-Reaper, this is the power of Humans and Digimon working together. Now perish! **SPIRIT BOMB!**

She threw it into the heart of the D-Reaper Mass and it exploded with enormous power.

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely obliterated the entire D-Reaper on Earth. The explosion also went down to the Digital World and obliterated it completely there. The explosion traveled throughout the network and erased all traces of the D-Reaper from it completely.

When the smoke cleared, a huge crater with a tube hole was where the mass was. It was a hole that led to the Digital World.

Varie powered down and she was a little tired.

Varie: At last, it's finally over. The D-Reapers energy signal has completely disappeared.

Luckily, the building everyone was in was protected by a heart bubble created by one of MarineAngemon's heart bubbles.

The merged Digimon changed back and they all cheered.

The city was under repair and Varie, Takato, Henry, Rika, Jeri, Kazu and Suzie were heroes.

---

In the control room, we were cheering wildly.

Me: She did it!

Aylene: Way to go Varie!

Anastasia: You rock girl!

Jessie: She is awesome!

Lisa: Affirmative. She is awesome.

Varie, Takato, Henry, Rika, Jeri, Kazu, Kenta, Susie, the Monster Makers and the Digimon were heroes.

Varie offered to have the Tamers, the Digimon and their families move to Detroit and they accepted.

The exercise ended.

Jeri now lives in my mansion. Turns out she, her stepmom and stepbrother now have a close bond. The Digimon Sovereign Zhuqiaomon, Azulongmon, Baihumon and Ebonwumon now live in castles at the Cardinal Points on the Detroit and Royal Woods City Perimeter. Takato and Jeri are now boyfriend and girlfriend after Jeri revealed her feelings for him.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Done.

I watched Digimon back when I was a kid. Seasons 1, 2, 3 and 4 really were exciting. I had numerous favorite Digimon so it was extremely hard to pick just one. The reason is because there's over 1190+ species of digimon and the number is still growing with each season. Digimon also have a name derived from a subject at random. One of my favorite is BurningGreymon from Season 4. His Japanese name Vritramon is derived from Vritra - the Evil Dragon God of Fire in Hindu Mythology. I started watching Digimon back in the year 1999 and it was the Advertisments that got me hooked on it. I stopped after season 4. This chapter was a little dark when Jeri's past was revealed. I had no idea that Jeri went through all that. She had a dark background. The strangest episodes I remember were Season 1 Prophecy and Season 3 Azulongmon Explains it All and His Kingdom For a Horse. Prophecy was very enigmatic. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Digimon series is owned by Akihoshi Hongo, Toei Animation, ViZ Media, Bandai, Fuji Television and more.

# The Ed's Strike Back

It starts out with me, Varie, Aylene, Lapis, Jessie, Woody, Anastasia, Jeri, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Volcana, Argent, The Eds and the Loud siblings, Sam, Ronnie Anne and Bobby watching TV. It was interrupted by a Special News Report.

News Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

News Reporter: The Kanker Sisters - May, Marie and Lee Kanker have escaped from the Atlanta Juvenile Correctional Center and are now on their way to Detroit, Michigan.

We all gasp.

Me: The Kankers busted out of prison!?

Varie: Oh no!

News Reporter: It is unknown how they did it but they are going after their boyfriends Ed, Edd, & Eddy and these girls are considered armed and extremely dangerous. They were known for destroying the Peach Creek Neighborhood and the torture and attempted rape of the 3 boys. They are now in Nashville and the Police are in pursuit. We will keep you posted.

I turn off the TV.

Aylene: I've heard about the Kanker Sisters. They are ruthless.

Jessie: Yeah. I was told about them too.

Jeri: How can those girls be that despicable?

Me: I don't know. But come on guys.

We all head to downtown Detroit and go into the Mayor's office.

Mr. Mayor: So the Kanker Sisters pose a serious threat?

Me: Yes Mr. Mayor. The Kankers are extremely dangerous and once they set their sights on something they will stop at nothing to get it and they will destroy anyone or anything that gets in their way. They destroyed the entirety of Peach Creek in Atlanta to retrieve their Ship-in-a-bottle and they completely reduced it to rubble.

Mr. Mayor: This is bad. The whole city is in danger.

Me: We need to block off all the streets leading into the state and the city and evacuate everyone in Detroit.

Mr. Mayor: I have a feeling I know what you're all about to do. Be careful guys. This state owes you big time.

Me: We'll be all right Mr. Mayor.

And with that the Mayor officially declared a state of emergency and ordered for everyone in Detroit to evacuate immediately. The roads leading into the City were blocked off and the National Guard and the military were called in. Evacuation was completed and tanks, missile tanks, laser tanks, and more came in.

Me: All right guys, start building your weapons. The Kanker's want a fight, we'll give them World War III!

Aylene: Yeah.

Anastasia: Those Kanker's are gonna wish they were never born.

Lincoln: You said it.

Laney: Those Kanker's are going down.

Lucy: Their funeral will be one never remembered.

Lori: By the time we're done with them their names will be Mud.

Leni: Are their names really Mud?

Luna: No dude. It's a figure of speech.

Luan: What a MUDDY development. [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Eddy, Jessie, and some of the Military laughed.

Lisa: Now's not the time for jokes, Luan.

Raven: [Laughs] Muddy development. [Laughs] I just got it.

Starfire: The Kanker's will meet their end.

Volcana: That's right.

Terra: You ready to have some fun Lynn?

Lynn: I was born ready.

We start building our weapons out of everyday objects. We built guns and blasters out of all sorts of stuff.

2 hours later.

Me: Everything is ready General?

General Rhoda: Yes. We're all set.

Me: Okay.

We all kept a close eye out for the Kankers. Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Rin, Fu, Kakashi, The Kids Next Door and the Digimon were with us. Radar was watching out for them in a 200 mile perimeter.

Suddenly on the radar we spotted 1 red blip moving in fast.

Lisa: It's the Kankers! Their signature has been detected moving toward us at 120 miles per hour. South, Mark 180 degrees.

General: To all units, to all units, Contition Red. Target approaching South on I-75. Repeat. Target approaching South on I-75. Repeat, Condition Red.

Me: Battlestations everyone!

We see a car driving toward us and it was plowing through multiple road blocks. It was the Kankers and they had stolen a car.

Me: Fire at Will!

General: Fire at Will!

We fire everything we got at the car.

We bombard it with lasers, missiles, bullets, energy blasts, fireballs, rocks, water balls, lightning balls and more.

Explosions rang out and set everything on fire. The Kankers got out of the car as it exploded.

Me: General, hold fire.

General: Hold your fire!

Me: Let us face them now.

General: Be careful guys.

Me: We will.

Me & Varie, Eddy & Luan, Double D & Linka, and Ed & Leni went out to face them. We were ready.

We walked up to them and we were facing Lee, Marie and May Kanker.

Me: Kanker Sisters right?

Lee: That's right. Who are you dummy?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson. Your worst nightmare.

Marie: I see you have our boyfriends with you.

Varie: For your information, Ed, Double D and Eddy are not your boyfriends.

Eddy: Yeah, so go back to prison and get lost Kankers! I have a loving girlfriend, Luan Loud here.

Luan: Yeah, so make like a rocket and TAKE OFF. [Rimshot]

[Laughs] Get it? But seriously, leave!

May: Your jokes are terrible!

Luan: Why you littl…

Me: Luan, calm down. They like to talk and get you worked up.

Lee: You little metalmouthed freak! Eddy is my boyfriend and you can't have him!

Luan: Shut up you red headed freak! Your mother blows sand into your mouth!

Lee: Oh that's it!

Lee tried to punch Luan but Luan punched Lee in the face and she crashed into Marie and May.

Marie: Oh that's it! You girls are dead! We're taking back our boyfriends and finishing what we started back at that Amusement Park!

Me: You want to get to them, you'll have to go through us. Normally I don't fight girls but in this case I'll make an exception.

Ed: Me too!

Edd: Same here!

Eddy: Yeah! Your times have come Kankers!

Varie: Don't expect any mercy from us.

Leni: People like you give us girls a bad name.

Linka: Yeah. You 3 make me sick!

Me: Come on guys. It's Butt-kicking Time!

A nasty and ferocious fight broke out.

The fight was extremely savage and brutal. They were punching, kicking, pulverizing, sucker-punching and more. Using every dirty trick and ferocious fighting move in the book.

The fight was so savagely ferocious and brutal that it was unbelieveable.

Then in a surprising twist, we got the drop on the Kankers. Lee, Marie and May were hogtied.

We had lots of bruises, bleeding cuts, blood was dripping out from different spots and our mouths.

Me: You Kanker's are under arrest. Again.

Everyone cheered wildly and we were rushed to the hospital.

1 week later, everyone was allowed to come back to Detroit.

The Kanker's were sentenced to Life Without Parole for causing lots of destruction in the country and were relocated to another prison built in Lake Vostok Antarctica, the Coldest Place in the World. They were declared to huge a danger to roam around the country and were banished from the country forever. The Kanker's were also ordered to pay $300 Billion in damage restitution.

THE END!

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a chapter in which the Ed's fight back against the Kankers. I hated the Kankers on Ed Edd N Eddy. They made me sick! Lake Vostok is the coldest place in the world. The Temperature can drop to -130 degrees Fahrenheit. I hope it all turned out good. Let me know what you think.

See you next time.

# IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Luna and Lincoln are in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Sam, Jessie, Anastasia, Ahsoka, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Volcana, Lori, Eddy, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Linka, Laney & Crysta, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lily and Lisa are in the control room.

The Simulator Activated and Luna and Lincoln found themselves by RIPCOT (The Really Impressive Prototype City Of next Tuesday) and the home and laboratory for the legendary RIPPING FRIENDS.

Lincoln: We're in the Ripping Friends! One of my favorite shows.

Luna: Mine too bro. This is gonna be rockin'!

They heard a loud Fart and saw the Ripping Friends Chunk, Slab and Rip under attack by Citracett who had now been transformed into Stinky Butt.

Lincoln: That's Citracett!

Luna: Yeah bro! And he's using farts as dangerous weapons.

Lincoln: I remember this episode! This one with Stinky Butt always made us both laugh the hardest.

Luna: Me too. Lets help them out.

Lincoln and Luna ran to them.

The Ripping Friends stood ready.

Stinky Butt: [European Accent] Have a taste of my Hot Pepper Grenades, Ripping Fellows!

Stinky Butt farted out farts that looked like chili peppers at Slab, Chunk and Rip and Luna and Lincoln appeared and Lincoln fired a bolt of lightning and ignited the peppers and they turned into flames and fizzled out and the lightning hit Stinky Butt and electrocuted him.

Stinky Butt fell to the ground sizzling.

Chunk: Did you see what that kid just did?

Slab: Yeah. He got Stinky Butt with lightning.

Rip: Way to go kid!

Lincoln: Thanks guys! Me and my sister Luna here watch your show "The Ripping Friends" all the time and it is awesome!

Luna: It is rockin' dudes! [Makes the rock on hand sign]

Crag came down.

Crag: Looks like you guys need some help.

Lincoln: Crag! I'm glad you came. By the way I'm Lincoln Loud.

Luna: And I'm his big sister, Luna.

Stinky butt got up.

Stinky Butt: You little bratty urchins! Prepare to feel the power of my invincible arsenal!

Luna: I don't think so!

Luna punched Stinky Butt in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the nose and mouth.

Luna: You need to lay off the beans for a while stinky dude!

Luna kicked him and he went flying and crashed into a tree head on.

Rip: Oooh! Man that's got to hurt.

Chunk: Your sister is one good fighter Lincoln.

Lincoln: We've had a lot of training Chunk.

Stinky Butt got up and he was infuriated. But out of the blue a ball of water with a rainbow music note inside it appeared out of nowhere and touched Luna and she was in a tornado of water and glowing musical notes.

In the Control Room.

Me: Another choosing process.

Laney: Yeah. I can sense it.

Ahsoka: How did you guys get all of your powers if I may ask?

Laney: We were given different powers from the gods of different Myths from all over Earth. I got my plant powers from the Diamond of Gaia. But only those that are pure of heart can get them.

Lori: I got my Wind Powers from the Wind of Ga-Oh, the Spirit of Wind in Iroquois Myth.

Lily: I got my Glowing Water Powers during the April Fools Travesty from the Glowing Water of Coventina, the Celtic Goddess of Water in Irish Myth. It made me into a 10-year-old as a result.

Lana: I got my Ice powers from the Snowflake of Khione, the Goddess of Snow in Greek Myth.

Lola: I got my Fire Powers from the Flame of Gabija, the Spirit of Fire in Lithuanian Myth.

Lucy: I got my Dark Powers from the Black Lightning of Nott, the Goddess of the Night in Norse Myth.

Linka: Me and Lincoln got our Lightning Powers from the Lightning of Hinon, the Iroquois God of Thunder.

Lynn: I got my Earth Powers by the Earthquake of Guabencex, the Goddess of Volcanoes and Earthquakes in the Caribbean Tainos Tribe.

Luan: And I got my Light Powers from Sulis, the Goddess of the Sun in Celtic Myth.

Ahsoka: Wow. This family is like a magnet for superpowers of different types.

Me: Yeah it sure is. I was given my powers because of Cosmic Radiation.

Sam: Well now it looks like Luna will have Superpowers too.

Varie: Lets see what happens.

The Water tornado was emitting divine singing and rock music. When it died down, a blue comet appeared by Luna and it was a sea dragon. It was the Skylander, Echo.

Luna: [Groan] What hit me? I feel strange.

Echo: You've been chosen by an Unknown force Luna Loud.

Luna saw Echo.

Luna: A sea dragon? Cool!

Echo: It's a pleasure to meet you Luna. I'm Echo.

Luna: Same here dude. Wait. I've been given powers too. I wonder what I got.

Luna held out her hand and a stream of Water singing Divinely shot out and hit Stinky Butt and he was enchanted by it. In encased him in a ball of water and it was emitting Rock and Roll Music.

Echo: Rock on Luna! That is some awesome noise.

Luna: Thanks Echo. This is Rockin'!

Echo: That's like my Call of the Siren technique.

Luna: Rockin'!

Lincoln: Luna, That. Was. AWESOME!

Luna: I know bro. Echo this is my brother Lincoln.

Echo: Nice to meet you.

Lincoln: Same here.

The Ball of water popped and Stinky Butt was madder than ever.

Stinky Butt: I've had it with all of you! Prepare for the dying. I will now finish you all Twice and For Once!.

Lincoln: That's "Once and for all" you brainless farting monkey!

Crag: Let us help you all.

Lincoln: Sure Crag.

Crag: Come on guys!

All: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They all slammed their fists together and a powerful surge of power was felt in them and they charged.

Stinky Butt fired a big stream of fart gas and Lincoln fired a lightning bolt and ignited it and the flaming gas followed Stinky Butt right back to him and exploded in his butt with a powerful force at point blank range. It sent him crashing into a nearby building. Crag, Chunk, Slab and Rip began pulverizing him in a brutal manner and Stinky Butt blew them away with a cloud of stinky fart gas. Luna and Echo fired a stream of music and it hit him and Stinky Butt screamed in pain as his ears began bleeding.

Lincoln fired a ball of lightning and it hit Stinky Butt and electrocuted him.

Echo: Good shot Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Echo.

Crag: How did you like that Stinky Butt?!

Crag punched him in the nose. (BLAM!) Kicked him in the stomach. (CRASH!) Kicked him in the crotch. (WHAM!)

Chunk: Take this you menace to the Earth!

Chunk punched Stinky Butt in the mouth. (BIFF!) Headbutted him. (CRACK!) Kneed him in the stomach. (ZONK!)

Rip: You Like that? How about some more?

Rip punched Stinky Butt in the back. (SMASH!) Leg sweeped him (TRIP!) and kicked him into the air. (WHAM!) Rip jumped up and Pile Drived him into the ground with incredible force. (KRABLAM!)

Slab: Take this you Living Whoopie Cushion!

Slab punched Stinky Butt in the multiple times. (POW BIFF CRACK BASH THWACK ZONK WHAM KATOW WHOMP BLAM CHOMP QUACK!)

Lincoln: Try this on for size. It will shock you to the core.

Lincoln formed some lightning on his fist and punched him with a 1 billion volt shock. (ZAP!)

In the Control Room.

Me: Ooh! That must've really hurt.

Luan: That was truely SHOCKING! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Eddy, Ahsoka, Starfire, Sam, Jessie, Raven and Anastasia laughed.

Me: [Laughs] Good one!

Eddy: [Laughs] Good one, Luan.

Raven: [Laughs] Shocking. I just got it.

Ahsoka: That was funny. Luan you know how to make people laugh.

Luan: Thanks Ahsoka.

Sam: Luan is always a hoot.

Then the door opened and in came a small flame and it touched Sam and she was inside a tornado of fire and a red light came in and it was the Skylander, Sunburn.

When it died down, Sam got up.

Sam: What happened and I feel weird.

Sunburn: You have been chosen by a force Sam.

Sam saw Sunburn.

Sam: A phoenix dragon? Cool!

Sunburn: My name is Sunburn. It's a pleasure.

Sam: Same here. I must've gotten powers of Fire too. Like Lola.

Me: That could be the case. I'll have to look this up later.

Stinky Butt was defeated and he was laying on the ground in total defeat, disgrace and humiliation. He returned to Citracett.

Rip: He's back to Citracett again.

Crag: Yes. When we all defeated him he was stripped of his powers and reverted back to his weak and powerless self.

Lincoln: Good riddence.

Citracett got up and he was weak. He didn't hear the whole conversation.

Citracett: You haven't… Beaten me yet Ripping Fools. I still have my invincible arsenal.

Citracett let out a fart but nothing formed or happened.

Citracett: Wha? What happened? Where is my fart monster?

Luna: You lost your powers dude.

Lincoln: You've now been rendered powerless dude.

Luna: It's over Citracett. You're finished.

Citracett: I will never surrender to the likes of you all! Euroslavia will conquer everything!

Lincoln: You should learn how to accept defeat like a man instead of always fighting like a coward.

Citracett: I will never stop fighting!

Crag: Are you really that desperate, Citracett?

Slab: How can you be so stupid?

Rip: Yeah man. What's your deal?

Chunk: Yeah.

Echo: You're starting to sound like a stupid annoying pipsqueak buffoon we all don't like in Skylands.

Luna: Who is that, Echo?

Echo: I'll explain later, Luna.

Citracett: I will not stop until I destroy all of you and then the world will be mine!

Luna: We'll see about that.

Police cars drove up and arrested Citracett and took him away.

Citracett was sentenced to Eternity in the Los Angeles CryoPrison. Never to be released ever.

Crag: Luna, Lincoln, Echo, we can't thank you three enough for helping us defeat Citracett.

Luna: It's no problem dudes.

Echo: We did what we had to do for the world.

Slab: We all owe you one big time.

Lincoln: It's no trouble guys.

Rip: You guys are awesome man.

Chunk: Yeah. You guys are amazing.

Crag: We couldn't have done it without all of you.

Crag gave Luna and Lincoln brown rings with the Letter R on them.

Crag: Luna and Lincoln Loud, you are now honorary members of the Ripping Friends.

Luna: Thanks Crag.

Luna and Lincoln put the rings on and they were happy.

A vortex appeared and Luna, Lincoln and Echo left.

The Exercise was done.

In the Living Room I looked up what had happened to Luna and Sam and it was interesting.

Me: Luna, you were given Water Music Powers by the Water of the Sirens of Greek Myth. Whoever gets these powers will have the same powers as the sirens as well as the ability to control water. They will also get Sound Control and a divine singing voice and well as winged flight and the ability to breath and fight underwater.

Luna: Dude. That's amazing.

Echo: No kidding. She has powers that are very similar to mine.

Me: Yeah. Sam was given Fire Powers because of the Fire of Pele, the Hawaiian Goddess of Fire and Volcanoes in Hawaiian Myth. Once every 100 years, Pele sends a small flame to someone who has a massive love for music. That person will have fire powers such as cosmic pyrokinesis, Winged Flight, Volcano Synthesis, Lava Control, Immortality, Invinciblility, Flaming Teleportation, Create Beasts of Fire and more.

Sunburn: That's incredible. Some of those powers are very similar to mine.

Me: But one thing still puzzles me. How did some of the Skylanders end up here on Earth?

Echo: We were fighting Kaos and he banished us here. Kaos was once Master Eon's apprentice and he became powerhungry and driven to conquer all of Skylands no matter what the cost was. We banished him to the Outlands but in the process he banished us all here. He destroyed the Core of Light which was our tool to keep an evil force called The Darkness at bay.

Sunburn: Kaos has been a huge problem for all of us for years. He will stop at nothing to take all of Skylands and kill us all.

Me: That's pure evil!

Lincoln: We got to stop Kaos for good!.

Varie: Are there anymore Skylanders besides you guys?

Echo: Yes. There's lots of us.

Me: That's the key then. If we team up, we can take him down for good.

Echo: I like that.

Sunburn: Lets do it.

Me: First we got to find your friends and comrades, go to Skylands and take Kaos down for good. He picked the wrong people to mess with. It's gonna take some time but we can do it.

Varie: Kaos will pay the Ultimate Price for his crimes.

Me: You hear that Kaos?! We're Coming FOR YOU!

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I love the Ripping Friends and the Skylanders Video Games. All the episodes of the Ripping Friends were really funny. They all made me laugh. I've played the Skylanders Video Game Series since it came out in 2011. I beat all 6 games and they are awesome. I hate Kaos with a terrible grudge and he talks way too much. He's a stupid malignant bald-headed buffoon as I call him and I wish he would just shut up. But yeah. My favorite Skylanders Game bar none is Skylanders Imaginators and it is awesome. I love how you can create your own Skylanders and it is awesome. It's a shame the Ripping Friends hasn't been on that long. I would've loved it if they made more episodes. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

The Ripping Friends is owned by Spumco and John Kricfalusi - Creator of Red and Stimpy. Skylanders Franchise is owned By Activision, Toys For Bob, Vicarious Games, Nintendo, Sonny, and Microsoft

# The War for Skylands

Me, Varie, Aylene, Woody Jessie, Jeri, Lapis, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Volcana, Argent, Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Ino, Hinata, The Ed's, the Loud Kids, Crysta, Ronnie Anne, Sam, Ahsoka, Obi Wan, Yoda, Aayla, and the Skylanders had all gathered in the Simulator. Lisa calibrated the Simulator to teleport us to Skylands.

Me: All right guys. We're going to Skylands and destroy Kaos for good. Are you all ready?

Varie: I'm ready.

Aylene: Me too.

Woody: Ready, willing and able.

Jessie: I'm right behind you.

Jeri: I'm with you all the way.

Lapis: I'm Ready!

Starfire: I'm with you.

Raven: Count me in.

Terra: I'm with you.

Volcana: Kaos will pay with his life.

Argent: I agree.

Robin: Lets do it.

Cyborg: Boo-Yah!

Beast Boy: I'm with you too dude.

Naruto: Believe it!

Sasuke: Hm!

Sakura: Cha!

Fu: Nobody messes with us!

Rin: I'm with you all the way.

Ino: Lets kick some Kaos butt!

Hinata: Lets do it!

Ed: No Shirt No Shoes No Service!

Edd: I'm with you!

Eddy: Lets get him!

Lori: I will turn that little malignant bald headed pipsqueak into a Human Pretzal!

Whirlwind: Rainbows will shine on him!

Jet Vac: Capital!

Warnado: For the Wind!

Swarm: Bring the Sting!

Blades: Let Blades rain down!

Fling Kong: Monkey See, Monkey Doom!

Lightning Rod: Lightning Shall Strike!

Pop Thorn: Wind Points to Defeat!

Scratch: The Luck of the Claw!

Sonic Boom: Full Scream Ahead!

Wild Storm: The Storm Comes Forth!

Stormblade: Lets make Kaos fly!

Air Strike: From the Skies we Strike!

Gusto: Gusts of Glory!

Thunderbolt: A storm is Coming!

Boom Jet: Lets bomb that menace!

Free Ranger: Lets whip up a Storm!

Lori had a belt of Air Traps made of pure Traptanium around her waist.

Leni: Lets make Kaos pay!

Luna: Lets Rock and Roll!

Luna had a belt with Water Traps around her waist.

Sam: We're With You all the Way!

Sam had a belt with Fire Traps around her waist.

Luan: Lets Light Things Up! [Rimshot to Laugh] Get it? But seriously, lets make that little buttflake pay!

Spotlight: Lets Shine on!

Knight Light: Lets bring the Light!

Aurora: Lets make Skylands Proud!

Astroblast: Lets do it for Skylands!

Luan had a belt with Light Traps around her waist.

Lynn: Lets Rock On!

Flashwing: Lets Bring the Radiance!

Prism Break: The Beam is Supreme!

Dino-Rang: (Australian Accent) Come Rang or Shine!

Fist Bump: Lets pound some Earth!

Bash: Rock and Roll

Rocky Roll: Lets roll on!

Scorp: Lets sting that little Parasite!

Slobber Tooth: Lets Clobber and Slobber!

Terrafin: It's Feedin Time!

Crusher: It's Crush Hour!

Barbella: Lets make him work out!

Tri-Tip: Lets Charge!

Head Rush: We're With you all the Way.

Wallop: Lets pound his face in!

Smash Hit: Lets mash some Kaos Butt!

Doom Stone: Count me In!

Rubble Rouser: Me too!

Lynn had a belt with Earth Traps around her waist.

Shannon: Lets bury that little twerp in an unmarked grave!

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) No Rest for the Wicked!

Chop Chop: Slice and Dice!

Cynder: Volts and Lightning!

Fright Rider: Fear the Spear!

Funny Bone: I've got a bone to pick with Kaos!

Ghost Roaster: No Chain, No Gain! (Laughs)

Grim Creeper: His Time is Up!

Hex: Fear the Dark!

Roller Brawl: Lets give him a painful Jam Session!

Eye Brawl: (Transylvanian Accent) Lets Poke his eyes out!

Night Shift: I'll punch his lights out!

Rattle Shake: Go ahead! Sssnake my Day!

Krypt King: Lets put him in a tomb!

Short Cut: I will cut him down!

Fiesta: (Spanish Accent) Lets dance with Victory!

Chopscotch: Can't stop the Chop!

Pit Boss: The Ssscales of Jussstice!

Shannon had a belt of Undead Traps around her waist and she now has Necromancy Magic.

Lucy: Lets bring the Darkness to Kaos!

Blackout: Darkness Falls!

Knight Mare: Nowhere to Hide!

Nightfall: Lets Darken his day!

Starcast: The Dark comes forth!

Lucy had a belt with Dark Traps around her Waist.

Laney: Nature shall pulverize him!

Crysta: Lets do it together Laney!

Bumble Blast: The Perfect Swarm!

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Lets make Fruit Punch out of Kaos!

Food Fight: Lets stuff him till he explodes!

High Five: Lets give him a painful defeat!

Shroomboom!: He Shoots, He Spores!

Stealth Elf: Silent but Deadly.

Stump Smash: Drop the Hammer!

Zoo Lou: (African Accent) Nature Calls!

Zook: (Jamaican Accent) Locked and Loaded! Ha Ha Ha HA!

Tree Rex: Be afraid of the Bark!

Grilla Drilla: If there's a Drill, There's a Way!

Stink Bomb: (Japanese Flute Plays) Clear the Air!

Bushwhack: Axe to the Max!

Tuff Luck: (Irish Accent) We'll make that Idiot pay for this!

Thrilipede: Lets Fly in and Bomb him!

Donkey Kong: (Pounds his Chest) OOOOOOOHHHHH!

Ambush: Let the seeds bloom!

Boom Bloom: Lets make that freak pay!

Crash Bandicoot: YEAH!

Laney had a belt with Life Traps around her waist.

Lana: Lets freeze that freak of puke!

Boomer: Bring the Boom!

Chopper: Dino Might!

Countdown: I'm the Bomb!

Drill Sergeant: (Robotic Voice) License to Drill!

Drobot: (Robotic Voice) Seek and Destroy!

Sprocket: The Fix is In!

Tread Head: Tread and Shred!

Trigger Happy: Kaos will be Sorry he messed with us!

Wind-Up: All Wound Up!

Bouncer: Lets get that freak of nature!

Magna Charge: Lets Attract his death!

Spy Rise: Classified to the Point of Death!

Gearshift: All Geared Up!

Jawbreaker: Lets get that freak!

High Volt: I will Mangle him up!

Chain Reaction: Lets mangle that moranic mule!

Ro-Bow: Arrows are going into his heart!

Lana had a belt with Tech Traps around her waist.

Lola: Lets burn him up! (Forms flames in her hands)

Eruptor: Born to Burn!

Flameslinger: Let the Flames Begin!

Fryno: Crash and Burn!

Hot Dog: See Spot Burn!

Ignitor: Lola, My Sword is Yours!

Lola: Thank you Ignitor!

Smolderdash: A blaze of Glory!

Sunburn: Roast and Toast!

Torch: Fire it Up!

Trail Blazer: The Mane Event!

Hot Head: Lets cook that freak till he's charred!

Blast Zone: Blast and Furious!

Fire Kraken: Burn to Be Wild!

Ka-Boom: Boom Time!

Wildfire: Bringing the Heat!

Hammer Slam Bowser: (Evil Laughter)

Spitfire: Fuel the Fire!

Ember: Fan the Flames!

Flare Wolf: Ready to Rocket!

Penny: Lets show him what happens when you mess with our friends.

Lisa: I'm ready for this Magical Algorithm that will lead to Kaos's Capture or Demise.

Lisa now knows magic.

Cobra Cadabra: Charmed and Ready!

Deja Vu: Lets do it!

Double Trouble: Boom Shock-a-Laka!

Dune Bug: (British Accent) Can't beat the Beatle!

Pop Fizz: The Motion of the Potion!

Spyro: All Fired Up!

Star Strike: Shoot for the Stars!

Voodood: Axe First, Questions Later!

Wrecking Ball: Lets roll all over him!

Ninjini: Lets make him pay!

Hoot Loop: Lets Ruffle some Feathers!

Trap Shadow: Lets trap him!

Blastermind: Minds Triumph over All!

Enigma: Kaos will be Out of our Sight!

Splat: Lets make him a mess!

Buckshot: Quiver with Fear!

Mysticat: Lets make him a forgetable mystery.

Lisa has a sash with Magic Traps on her.

Lily: Lets drench him to the Marrow! (Lily has water form around her arms)

Chill: (Russian Accent) Lets chill him to the Bone!

Echo: Lets deafen him! (Rock Music Plays)

Flip Shock: Making Waves!

Gill Grunt: Fear the Fish!

Punk Shock: Amp it Up!

Lily: Chill, Punk Shock, Lets make Kaos all Wet!

Punk Shock: I like it!

Chill: Lets.

Rip Tide: Go Fish!

Slam Bam: Armed And Dangerous!

Wham-Shell: Brace for the Mace!

Zap: (Gurgling Voice) Ride the Lightning!

Thumpback: Hail to the Whale!

Freeze Blade: Lets Skate some Ice!

Wash Buckler: Eight Legs and No Pegs!

Lob Star: Star Bright, Star Fight!

Snap Shot: (Australian Accent) Croc and Roll!

Dive-Clops: Lets Torpedo Him!

Grave Clobber: A Watery Grave Awaits!

King Pen: Lets frost him up!

Tidepool: (Australian Accent) Lets make Sushi out of Him!

Lily has a belt with Water Traps around her Waist.

Ronnie Anne: I'm with you all the way.

Ahsoka: Lets go get him guys!

Obi Wan: I'm with you all.

Yoda: With you, I am.

Aayla: Lets go and May the Force be with us.

Me: All right. Lets go. Mission Begin!

The Simulator Activated and it took all of us to Skylands.

Our first priority was to repair the Core of Light.

We trekked across all the floating lands and repaired it with lots of different pieces.

Lynn used an Earth Trap and trapped the Stone Golem that was terrorizing Stonetown. Lana used a Tech Trap and trapped the Troll Super Tank from the Battlefield. Lily trapped the Evil Water Minions which are evil versions of the Skylanders Zap, Gill Grunt and Slam Bam into 3 Water Traps. Lola trapped the Evil Fire Minions which are evil versions of Sunburn, Eruptor and Flameslinger into 3 Fire Traps. Laney trapped the Evil Life Minions which are the Evil Versions of Stump Smash, Stealth Elf and Zook into 3 Life Traps and Shannon trapped the Evil Undead Minions which are the Evil Versions of Chop Chop, Ghost Roaster and Hex into 3 Undead Traps.

The Core of Light was put back together. Now it was time to go after Kaos.

We arrived at his lair and we saw Kaos himself and he was expecting us.

Kaos: Well, well, well. Isn't this a treat. The Skylanders have returned and this time they have some ridiculus help.

Me: Are you Kaos?

Kaos: Yes that's me fool! I take it you've come to stop my Reign of Awesomeness!

Aylene: Reign of Awesomeness my sorry little butt!

Varie: It's over Kaos. Your Finished!

Spyro: We are gonna stop you once and for all Kaos!

Gill Grunt: Yeah!

Sprocket: Your done for Kaos!

Lola: Prepare to burn you freak!

Kaos: Oh I don't think so fools! For I Kaos will be the one that burns you all! For I Kaos will be sending you all to Oblivion! Meet my ultimate creature of destruction the Hydra! (Evil Laughter)

Me: This guy literally can talk his mouth off alot.

Naruto: Yeah and I thought Sasuke's evil self was all talk. This guy is worse.

Sasuke: No kidding.

Then a 4-headed Hydra appeared and it had four heads representing Fire, Water, Life and Undead.

Me: Lets Power up Team.

Me and Varie went Super Angel and we fired a combined energy blast that hit the Hydra and immobilized it.

Me: Now for the finale!

I pull out a special Kaos Trap and trap the Hydra into it. But Kaos got away.

Me: Kaos Got away. But lets go get him.

We all trap many villains in Trap Crystals and foil all of Kaos's evil plans. In the Final Battle with Kaos it was just me and him.

Me: It's over Kaos. You have nowhere left to run and I have a special trap just for you.

I pull out a special trap that had his head on it. I captured his mother Kaosandra earlier.

Kaos was enraged and he went at me and tried to punch me and I punched him in the face and Kaos went flying and he rebounded and I kicked him in the back and crippled him.

Me: Now. It's time for your Reign of Terror to end.

I trap him in the crystal and Skylands was now free.

We all cheer wildly.

Me: Who's the Minion Now!?

We all laugh.

We all stood before Master Eon.

Master Eon: We can't thank you enough for all of your heroic deeds done for all of Skylands, J.D.

Me: It was no trouble at all Master Eon. Kaos is now trapped inside this Traptanium Crystal.

Master Eon: I see. I can now officially say that we have now seen the last of Kaos and The Darkness.

Varie: We had no idea that The Darkness was out to destroy not only Skylands but also the Entire Universe.

Starfire: I've heard legends about The Darkness.

Raven: He makes my father Trigon look like a saint compared to him.

Terra: I'm glad they're both gone. I hope they never surface again.

Argent: Me too.

Fu: Kaos deserves to be trapped in Traptanium. I hope he learns to like it.

Sasuke: Yeah.

Spyro: Skylands is now officially at peace thanks to all of us.

Me: Yeah. But it won't last forever. There are more villains out there and there will always be more bad guys that will threaten the balance.

Master Eon: That is true.

Me: We would love to stay but we have to get back to Earth. It's our home.

Flynn: I got to say J.D. You are one Awesome Guy! BOOM!

Me: Yeah Flynn. BOOM!

Varie: Yeah. Cali, it was great to work with you.

Cali: Same here Varie. Congratulations to you both on the future wedding.

Varie: Thank you.

Cali: Lori, congratulations to you too.

Lori: Thanks Cali.

Me: Well we got to get back.

Master Eon: J.D. I have something for you.

Master Eon gave me a special bracelet.

Master Eon: Should Skylands be in trouble again, this bracelet will glow red and it will let you know.

Me: Thank you Master Eon.

A vortex opened up and we went through it. This was an awesome adventure. The Traptanium Crystal containing Kaos and his Mother were placed in a wall safe with a big thick door and only I know the combination to get into it. Plus it has a Retina and Fingerprint scanning system.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Completed.

This turned out to be really good for me. I played Skylanders for more than 6 years now and it is still an awesome game. I can't wait to see what Skylanders 2018 will hold. Skylanders took a break and did not release a game in 2017 because they decided to take a break. But let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# The Ocean of Te Fiti

Lily was in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Starfire, Laney & Crysta and Lisa were in the Control Room.

The Simulator Activated and Lily found herself in the Middle of the Ocean.

She walked on the water and she saw a blue light on a boat. The boat was a Polynesian Sailing Canoe.

Lily: I'm in the movie Moana. One of my favorites. I love this movie.

Lily walked over to the boat and she saw Moana hugging the spirit of her Grandmother.

Moana: I tried, Gramma. I couldn't do it.

Lily: Moana. You can't give up. You've come this far and you can't give up on your people.

Moana: Who are you?

Lily: My name is Lily Loud. I came to help you.

Lily got onto the boat.

Moana: Lily I tried my hardest but it was too much for me.

Lily: I know. But you have a strong spirit and a strong will and love for everyone on your island.

Moana: I know. But the question is Who am I?

Lily: [Singing Divinely] You are a girl that loves your Island and a girl that loves the sea.

Moana: [Singing] It calls me.

Lily: You are the daughter of the village chief. You are descended from voyagers who found their way across the world.

Moana: They call me.

Glowing Blue Polynesian Sailing Canoes appeared and they had the spirits of Moana's Ancestors on them.

Lily: You've delivered them to where you are. You have journeyed farther. You are everything you've learned and more.

Moana: Still it calls me. And the call isn't out there at all it's inside me.

Lily: It's like the tide always falling and rising.

Moana: [to her Grandmother] I will carry you here in my heart you remind me that come what may.

Lily: You know the way.

Moana: I am Moana!

Moana dove into the water and swam down to the bottom and retrieved a glowing green stone. It was the Heart of Te Fiti. The song ended.

Moana got back on the boat.

Moana: Lily. Thank you for reminding me.

Lily: It's no trouble at all. Now we got a job to do.

Moana: Right.

Lily: Lets do it, Together.

Lily extended her hand and she and Moana shook hands.

They both fixed Moana's boat and Lily made a horse of Glowing Water.

Lily: Ready?

Moana: Lets go.

They both went to the island where Te Fiti is said to be.

---

When they got there they saw black clouds with ash and soot blowing around.

Lily: Is this it?

Moana: Yes. We have to go passed the Barrier Islands. We do that, we make it to Te Fiti. But Te Kâ the Volcano Demon is going to prevent us from getting there. Te Kâ can't follow us into the water.

Lily: Okay.

As they approached, Ash clouds, lava and red hot smoke billowed up and they saw a fiery monster.

Lily: Is that Te Kâ?

Moana: Yes.

Lightning flashed in Te Kâ's ash clouds and smoke and she was going to make sure they don't get passed her.

Lily fired a blast of water and it hit Te Kâ in the chest and cooled her down and she screeched in pain.

Lily: That oughta cool you down!

Ta Kâ reheated her chest and threw a ball of lava at them and Lily threw and ball of Water at it and cooled it down.

It hit the rocks nearby.

Lily: Is that all you got you overgrown sack of hot air!?

Te Kâ got mad and the lightning in her clouds intensified as she roared.

Moana: Lily here she comes!

Te Kâ fired a stream of Fire and Lily fired a blast of water and the blasts collided and the fire turned into steam and the water hit Te Kâ in the face and she screeched in pain.

They made it passed the Barrier Islands and Te Kâ extended her arm out and was about to grab them when an Eagle came and transformed into the legendary demigod Maui and slashed off Te Kâ's arm and he landed on the boat with us.

Moana: Maui. You came back.

Maui's chest tattoo friend smiled in proudness.

Lily: Maui I presume?

Maui: That's right and you are?

Lily: My name is Lily Loud.

Maui: It's a pleasure.

Moana: But your hook. One more hit and…

Maui: [Chuckles] Te Kâ has got to catch me first. Now get to the island chosen one. Go save the world.

Moana: Maui, thank you.

Lily: We owe you one.

Maui: You're welcome.

Maui then transformed into some kind of bug and flew up to Te Kâ and turned into a whale and made a big splash.

It hurt Te Kâ and Lily and Moana made it to the island and went up the mountain and in the lagoon they saw a hole that looked like someone was resting.

Moana: Te Fiti. It's gone.

Lily: What happened?

Lily and Moana saw Te Kâ and in her chest was a spiral pattern and it matched the spiral on the Heart of Te Fiti and they instantly connected the dots.

Lily: Te Fiti and Te Kâ, they're both one in the same. Te Kâ is Te Fiti.

Moana: Yeah. Now we know.

Maui got Te Kâ extremely angry and Moana held the heart up and it emitted a bright glow and a loud hum.

Lily and Moana walked to the ocean edge.

Moana: Let her come to us.

The ocean in the lagoon split and allowed Moana and Lily to cross and Te Kâ rushed to them without feeling any water.

Lily and Moana were walking on the sand of the ocean floor.

Lily: [Singing] We have crossed the Horizon to find you.

Te Kâ was getting closer.

Moana: [Singing] We know your name.

Lily: They have stolen the heart from inside you.

Moana: But this does not define you.

Lily: This is not who you are.

Te Kâ began to realize that she was made into someone she was not.

Lily and Moana: You know who you are?

Te Kâ leaned in closer and Moana put her head on her head as the song ended.

Moana: Who you truly are.

Te Kâ closed her eyes and Moana placed the heart in the spiral and it glowed green and began cracking apart as leaves, flowers and life grew on Te Kâ and after the rocks broke off they saw Te Fiti, fully restored.

Lily and Moana: Te Fiti.

They were amazed. Te Fiti the spirit of life was fully restored and bringing new life to the island.

Te Fiti was forever indebted to Lily and Moana and she forgave Maui for his recklessness and actions and his hook was repaired. Maui left to go see the world.

As Lily and Moana left for Moana's island, Te Fiti went back to her rest.

Lily and Moana arrived back at Moana's island Motonui and her mom and dad, Sina and Chief Tui arrived onto the beach as they got on.

Moana: Mom! Dad!

Sina: Moana!

Moana hugged her mom and dad.

Moana: I may have gone a little ways past the reef.

Chief Tui: [Chuckles] It suits you.

Moana: Oh mom, dad. This is Lily Loud. She helped me on my journey.

Lily: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Sina: Lily, we can't thank you enough for helping Moana.

Moana: Lily was a big help.

Lily: You are so welcome Sina.

The villagers came and were excited to see Moana back safe and sound.

They cheered for both Lily and Moana.

Moana: Lily. I couldn't have done all of this without your help. I thought I was gonna have to turn back but you helped me regain my courage and strength.

Lily: True courage and strength only comes from what's inside your heart. Never forget that.

Moana: I won't.

Moana surprised Lily by taking off her necklace and placing it around Lily's neck.

Lily: You're necklace? But this is yours.

Moana: It's yours now Lily. You helped me save the world and I couldn't have done it without you. You will always have a friend here on Motonui.

Lily was surprised and hugged Moana.

Lily: Thank you Moana.

A vortex opened up.

Lily: I have to go home now. But I will never forget you Moana.

Moana: Me neither.

Chief Tui: Take care, Lily. You will always be welcome at our island.

Lily: Thank you Chief.

Lily waved as she entered the vortex and arrived back home.

The Simulator turned off.

Me: Lily, you were amazing and I didn't know you can sing really well.

Varie: I didn't know either.

Lily: It's a hidden talent I guess.

Starfire: You were amazing Lily.

Laney: I'm so proud of you Little Sis.

Laney and Lily hugged.

Lily: Thank's Laney.

Crysta: I agree with Laney.

Lily: Thank you. All of you.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I recently saw 2016's Moana with my friends and it is Awesome! I loved the epic battle with Te Kâ. The Singing in this movie was awesome. I wanted to start the chapter at the Dark Part of the movie where Moana nearly gives up on her journey. This was a good chapter in my opinion. Let me know what you think.

See you next time.

Moana is owned by Disney Studios.

# The Case of the Missing Riley

It starts in my room at the Knudson-Loud Estate.

I am looking at my computer and in a California news web site I saw a strange story.

Me: "Riley Anderson runs away from home. Police baffled." [Gasp] That's awful. "Riley Anderson moved to San Francisco, California from Minneapolis, Minnesota and she is believed to be running away from life." Oh no. We got to help her.

I rush over to Lincoln and Linka's room and explain everything.

Lincoln: (Shocked) What?! Why would she run away from home like this?

Me: My guess is she wants to go back to Minnesota and have her old life back.

Lincoln: That could very well be the reason. But it's not right to run away.

Linka: That's awful and you moved here from Colorado and you are fine with it.

Me: Yeah. I know. Come on lets find her and help her out.

Lincoln: Yeah. Lets do it.

Linka: Lets get the girls involved.

We gather the rest of the Loud Siblings, Varie, Aylene, Starfire, Jessie, Woody, Ed, Edd and Eddy and explain everything.

Lori: That poor girl.

Luna: That is awful dudes.

Laney: I don't blame her. I'd be really sad and upset too if I moved away from home.

Lola: Me too.

Luan: We got to help her.

Eddy: But how? The USA is a big place. She could be anywhere.

Lisa: Siblings and Friends, I have the solution. Follow me.

Lisa took us to her laboratory and we were in front of a super high tech computer.

Me: Wow. This is a huge computer.

Lisa: Yes. It's my super Q-4000 Quatroplex 500 Pentabyte Supercomputer. With it we can find Riley Anderson.

Me: Wow! That is a fancy schmancy computer. Lets see it action.

Lisa: All right. Lets type in her name and where she was from and her personal information.

In seconds it pulled up a map of Minnesota and a photo of her appeared and a red blinking dot appeared and it showed that she was already at her old house in Minnesota.

Me: She's over at her old house already.

Varie: Poor girl.

Lisa: Hang on. It says she's on the move.

Me: She must've gone to a friends house.

Lisa: She's on the move again.

Me: They must've turned her down for a place to stay.

Lori: Shes got nowhere else to go.

Lana: She's miles away from home.

Lily: What are we gonna do?

Me: Only one thing we can do: We got to help her by bringing her here and take care of her until her parents come and get her. Lets go!

I teleport us all to Riley's former home block

We arrive at Riley's old home block.

Me: Hmm. Interesting place.

We see her.

Me: There she is.

Riley was crying hard.

Riley: (Crying) Mommy, Daddy!

Me: Riley.

Riley saw us.

Me: It's all right. We mean you no harm.

Varie: Riley, I know it's hard to move away and it can change you.

Riley: How would you know?

Me: Because like you I had to move from Castle Rock, Colorado to Royal Woods, Michigan. It's a suberb of Detroit. I know it's tough but I quickly adjusted to it. I know you miss everyone here and it's tough to adjust in a new place that you don't know but these things take time.

Lincoln: That's right, Riley.

Linka: Yeah. Just give it some time to adjust.

Riley: Wait a minute, I've seen you all before. You're J.D. Knudson and the Loud Siblings.

Me: That's right.

Riley: You guys are awesome! I heard you all defeated the evil Black Daffodil Gang.

Varie: That's right.

Riley: Let me see if I can figure you out. (to Lori) You're Lori Loud, the eldest.

Lori: That's right. I'm 17 years old.

Riley: Cool. I heard you have awesome wind powers.

Lori: That's right.

Me: Show her Lori.

Lori spread her wings and had mini tornadoes in her hands.

Riley: Awesome! (To Leni) You're Leni Loud. I saw your fashions in magazines and they're awesome.

Leni: Thank you. I'm totes glad!

Ed: Hello my name is Ed. Leni is my girlfriend.

Leni: That's right Ed.

Riley: Aw. That's so sweet. (To Luna) You're Luna Loud.

Luna: That's right dudette. It's rockin to meet you.

Riley: Same here. I love your music. You rock! (Makes the Rock On hand sign)

Luna: I'm glad I have a fan. I also have Water Powers from the Sirens. Watch.

Luan spreads her wings of Water and she fired a ball of water at a tree and it entombed it in a ball of water and sang to drumbeats. The singing was so enchanting that it attracted criminals from all over like a magnet and pulverized them and police cars arrived and arrested them and drove off.

Riley: That was awesome! (To Luan) You must be Luan. You are the funniest person in the world. I love your jokes.

Luan: I'm glad you think so. This is one thing you can never RUN AWAY from. [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene, Starfire, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Jessie, Woody, Riley and Leni laugh while the other siblings sigh.

Riley: (Laughing) Luan you are hilarious!

Luan: Thank you. I also have Light Powers. Watch.

Luan spread her Yellow Wings and formed a Fairy, a Mermaid, an elf and a Dragon of pure light and they spiraled around and went up into the air and exploded into a dazzling display of fireworks.

Riley: Awesome!

Eddy: Luan is my girlfriend. By the way, the name's Eddy. I like Jawbreakers and Jokes.

Riley: It's a pleasure. Are you talking about the tiny jawbreakers?

Eddy: No way. Those are pathetic. I'm talking about the jawbreakers that are as big as basketballs. Those are the best.

Riley: Wow! Those are huge and they must be really good. (To Lynn) You must be Lynn.

Lynn: That's right. I'm the sports star of the family.

Me: When it comes to sports for Lynn, Riley, there's no stopping her.

Riley: Wow! You have a lot of talent in sports. I play Ice Hockey.

Lynn: Cool. That's one of my favorites too.

Riley: Awesome!

Lynn: Yeah. I also have Earth Powers. Watch.

Lynn spread her wings and an earthquake shook the area and formed a bunch of crystal clusters of many colors.

Riley: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lynn: It was huh. I got my powers when we fought the Black Daffodil Gang.

Riley: Wicked cool! (to Shannon) I don't think I've seen you before.

Shannon: I was adopted into the Loud Family. My name is Shannon "Gaz" Loud. Former member of the Black Daffodil Gang.

Me: Shannon's parents were serial killers and they abused her terribly. She became a member of the Black Daffodil to get revenge on them.

Riley: Oh man. That's terrible.

Shannon: It's okay. It's all water under the bridge. I've forgiven them.

Riley: That's good. (To Lucy) You must be Lucy. The Dark Goth of the Family.

Lucy: That's right. I'm into vampires and everything dark.

Riley: I heard you destroyed Henry Kane in Chicago.

Lucy: That's correct. He was an evil monster that needed to be destroyed forever. I have Dark Powers. Watch.

Lucy spread her black wings and her eyes turned into the Demon Eyes and she found a man holding a woman at knifepoint and she fired a blast of Black Lightning at him and zapped him and the woman got away.

Lucy: Let fear consume you for your crimes.

The man started seeing everything as a horrific place and a paddy wagon arrived and 2 men wrapped him in a strait jacket and took him away to a mental institution.

Riley: Wow! That was awesome. What did you do to that man?

Lucy: I competely destroyed his mind and sanity with fear and paranoia. I zapped him with my Black Lightning and it consumed him with fear, distrust and paranoia.

Riley: Whoa. That is powerful. I heard you can also kill spirits.

Lucy: Only when they deserve it.

Riley: Wow. That is cool. (To Laney) You must be Laney.

Laney: That's right. I'm the bookworm, artist and gardener of the family.

Riley: Neat. I like reading books and gardening too. I heard you have awesome plant powers.

Laney: You heard right. Watch.

Laney spread her wings and touched the ground and grew a tree that actually grows money in the middle of the cul de sac.

Riley: Laney, that's amazing. I've heard of that expression "Money Grows on Trees" and you made it literal.

All the kids and people came out and grabbed alot of money.

Laney: That's not all. Watch.

She then grew a bunch of fruit trees and bushes.

Riley: Wow. Laney you have an amazing green thumb.

Laney: That's what I get told by everyone. Oh. This is my friend Crysta.

Laney had Crysta on her left shoulder.

Riley: Oh wow. It's a pleasure.

Crysta: Same here.

Laney: I can also do this.

Laney called a bunch of Loons with her animal communication powers and they flew in and did all sorts of aerial tricks and Laney flew up and she and the Loons did a message in the air. It said Lori and Bobby 4Ever.

Laney: What do you think?

Riley: That was awesome!

Lori: Laney that was so sweet.

Laney: Thanks Lori.

Riley: (To Lana) You must be Lana. The little handyman.

Lana: That's right. I do toilets, sinks, showers and cars.

Riley: You're quite the mechanic.

Me: When it comes to the houses internal and external plumbing, Lana can fix it all.

Lana: Yep. I have ice powers. Watch.

Lana spread her wings and she had ice and snow swirling around her hands. She saw a policeman chasing after an armed robber and she fired a blue beam and froze him in ice.

Policeman: Whoa. (Sees Lana wave at him) Hey thanks a lot!

Lana: You're welcome!

The Policeman called for a truck and the truck came and they lifted the ice block into it and went off.

Riley: Wow. That is awesome.

Lana: I know. It's a perfect way to freeze the competition.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Lana.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Riley: (Laughs) That was a good one. (To Lola) You must be Lola, the Beauty Pageant Queen.

Lola: That's right. I have won lots of Beauty Pageants and more. I also have fire powers. Watch.

Lola spread her wings and saw a burgler trying to break into a home in broad daylight.

Lola: Oh no you don't.

She fired a flame laser at his sneakers and set them on fire.

Burglar: Aaaahh! Fire!

Starts running around and the family comes out and put him out and wrestles him to the ground.

A Police car shows up and arrests him.

Riley: Wow! Lola that was intense.

Lola: I know. Fire is a very dangerous force. It can destroy everything in it's path.

Riley: I know.

Penny: My name is Penny. I was adopted.

Riley: Oh wow. It's a pleasure.

Penny: I was saved by Lincoln and Linka.

Riley: I heard about that. You were kidnapped from New York to find the largest diamond in the world.

Penny: That's right.

Me: Madam Medusa and Mr. Snoops were known as the Gulf Coast Bandits. They stole treasure from pirate caves all over the Gulf Coast from Florida to Texas.

Riley: That's big. (To Lisa) You must be Lisa, the scientist.

Lisa: That is correct. It is a pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Riley: Same here. I heard alot about your achievements in the scientific and medical world.

Lisa: That's correct. Being a genius is both a blessing and a curse though I believe in neither.

Riley: I can understand that. (to Lily) And you must be Lily.

Lily: That's right. I'm 15 months old but I look like a 10-year-old because of the Glowing Water of Coventina.

Riley: Wow.

Lily: Watch.

Lily spread her wings and fired a blast of glowing blue water at a kid bullying a kid and it got him all wet to the bone. The bully ran away screaming for his mommy.

Lily: Yeah you better run!

Riley: Whoa! That water has the same kind of light as Chel.. Cherne..

Lisa: Cherenkov Radiation. It's the blue glow of an underwater nuclear reactor.

Riley: Cherenkov Radiation. Thank you Lisa.

Lisa: You're welcome.

Lily: Yeah. That's unusual isn't it?

Riley: Yeah. But that's awesome. (To Lincoln) You must be Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right. I'm the only son in my family.

Riley: Oh wow. I may not have a big family like yours but you guys are totally gifted.

Lincoln: Thank's Riley. I have lightning powers.

Linka: Me too. I'm Linka Loud by the way. Lincoln's twin sister from an alternate dimension.

Riley: That is too complicated for me.

Linka: It was complicated for me too.

Lincoln: But watch this.

Lincoln and Linka spread their wings and they see a man and woman driving a car and shooting at police as they drove by and fired lightning from their hands at the car and melted it and their guns. The police arrested the couple.

Lincoln: That showed them.

Riley: Wow! That was electrifying!

Lincoln: I know.

Varie: My name is Varie Knudson. I'm J.D.'s fiance.

Riley: Wow. It's a pleasure to meet you. Congratulations by the way.

Varie: Thank you. The wedding is not for 10 years.

Starfire: It's a pleasure to meet you Riley. My name is Starfire.

Riley: THE Starfire? You're one of my favorite superheroes.

Starfire: I am honored that I have a fan.

Riley: You are an awesome superheroine.

Aylene: My name is Aylene Carter. I moved to Royal Woods from West Virginia.

Riley: It's a pleasure.

Aylene: I'm the dinosaur adventurer and archer.

Riley: That's cool.

Jessie: My name is Jessie Bannon. I'm an adventurer and future scientist.

Riley: Cool.

Woody: I'm Woody Woodpecker.

Riley: Woody Woodpecker!? Awesome. I watch your show all the time. It's awesome.

Woody: It's nice to know I have lots of fans.

Riley: It's really nice to meet you all. But I don't think I'm ready to go back to San Francisco.

Me: Well. You can come stay with us until you're ready to go or you can wait until your parents come and get you.

Riley: Thank you J.D.

5 different color lights shined out of Riley and out came the embodiments of her emotions: JOY, SADNESS, ANGER, DISGUST, and FEAR.

Riley saw them.

Riley: Wha? Who are all of you?

Joy: We are your emotions. I'm your Joy.

Disgust: I'm your Disgust and is that a money tree? Ew!

Anger: I'm your Anger! Hey shut up over there!

Sadness: I'm your Sadness. I'm sorry.

Fear: And I'm your Fear. (Screams) What's that?

Me: This is amazing. These are the physical embodiments of her emotions.

Lisa: Indeed.

Riley: But how are you guys out here and not inside me?

Joy: We don't have any idea ourselves. But running away is not a good idea. Its ruined your parents.

Riley: I know. But I can't go back to San Francisco. It's so hard for me.

Sadness: It's sad. (Crying)

Me: Come on. Lets all go back to our house.

We all beam back to the Knudson-Loud Estate and Riley was amazed at where we live. Riley was given a tour. She was allowed to stay in one of the guest bedrooms for a while or until her parents came.

I got on the phone and called Riley's parents.

San Francisco, California.

At the Anderson's house, Riley's mom and dad were very nervous.

The phone rang and Mr. Anderson picked it up.

Mr. Anderson: Hello?

Me: (On the Phone) Hello is this Mr. Anderson?

Mr. Anderson: This is he.

Me: Good day to you. My name is J.D. Knudson and I have good news. We found your daughter Riley. She was all the way up in Minnesota.

Mr. Anderson let out a sigh of relief knowing Riley was safe.

Mr. Anderson: That's wonderful news. Wait. Did you say you're J.D. Knudson as in J.D. Knudson and the Loud Siblings that defeated the Black Daffodil Gang?

Me: That's Right.

Mr. Anderson: It's an honor to talk to you. I'm so glad that Riley is safe. She must be with you in Royal Woods, Michigan.

Me: That's right. Would you like to talk to her?

Mr. Anderson: Please.

Me: Riley.

Riley picked up the phone.

Riley: [On the Phone] Hello dad.

Mr. Anderson: Thank goodness you're safe sweetheart.

Riley: (Crying) I'm sorry I ran away dad. I hate San Francisco and I want my old life back in Minnesota. I went back to Minnesota to get it back but it was all for nothing. My old friends don't want anything to do with me anymore! I don't want to go back to San Francisco! I want my old life back!

Mr. Anderson: Honey I know it was a big adjustment and I'm sorry. I never should have pushed you into liking it. We love you honey and I tell you what. We'll pack up and move to Michigan with you.

Riley: Really?

Mr. Anderson: Of course. We love you honey.

Riley: Thank you dad.

Mr. Anderson: You're welcome honey. Put J.D. back on.

Riley: Okay.

Me: (On the Phone) I'm so sorry Riley ran away Mr. Anderson.

Mr. Anderson: Call me Bill. We're going to move to Royal Woods and be with Riley. I can tell she likes you guys.

Me: That's wonderful Bill. We like Riley too. She's a huge fan of ours and I can tell she has a strong spirit. If I may make a suggestion, how about moving into one of our guest houses. We would love to add another family to our estate.

Bill: That's wonderful. It will take some doing but we'll be right over in 1 week.

Me: I'll talk it over with my mom and dad and we'll see… Actually here's my dad. Here dad.

Sumner: (On the phone) Hello.

Bill: Are you J.D.'s dad?

Sumner: Yes, I'm Sumner Knudson.

Bill: It's a pleasure to talk to you. I'm Bill Anderson, Riley's dad. J.D. and the Loud Siblings found our daughter in Minnesota and she is with you guys.

Sumner: That's right.

Bill: J.D. suggested that we move into one of the guest houses to be with Riley. Is that all right with you?

Sumner: That's fine with me. I can tell Riley is happier here than in San Francisco.

Bill: Oh great. We'll be right over in a week.

Sumner: See you then. Bye.

1 Week Later.

Bill and Jill Anderson, Riley's mom and dad were reunited with Riley and Dad showed them around the 1st Guest House and they loved it. They moved in immediately and Riley felt right at home. Riley now goes to Royal Woods Elementary School in the 6th Grade. Joy, Disgust, Sadness, Anger, and Fear have the ability to change into jewelry and they chose a bracelet. Riley met Raven, Terra, Argent, Kole, Bumblebee, Volcana, Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Jeri, the Jedi, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Hinata, Ino, Tenten and our friends Clyde, Rusty, Liam, and Zach.

Riley was fast adjusting to her new home in Royal Woods. It was great for her.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I got the idea for this chapter from 2015's Inside Out. This was an interesting movie. Psychologists called this movie a textbook example of what a person is thinking. I didn't see this movie but I heard it was a great movie. I saw the ending at WalMart and it was sad. No spoilers to those that have not seen it. This was truely a fascinating one for me. I was having a nasty case of Writer's Block until I got the idea for this chapter. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Inside out belongs to Disney and Pixar Studios.

# Snow Way Out

It was a snowy day and it started at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson Estate.

[Inside the house, Leni turns on her dryer and points it to a pot of goulash, as her way of defrosting it.]

**Leni:** "Dinner's almost ready, guys!"

[The camera zooms out, showing Me, Varie, Aylene, Riley, Jessie, Starfire, Raven, Terra, the Ed's, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Ino, Hinata and the Loud siblings (except Lana and Lily) watching what Leni is doing.]

**Lincoln:** "Uh, Leni, what are you doing?"

**Leni:** "Defrosting the goulash Dad left us."

Me: I don't think a hair dryer is gonna do you any good.

Laney: Yeah. That'll take hours.

Jessie: I tried this once and it didn't work.

**Lori** : "Maybe you should try the stove."

**Leni:** "Good idea. I was worried this would give goulash split-ends, anyway."

**Lana:** "Forget the goulash! My favorite racecar driver Bobbie Fletcher is holding a contest tonight at the Burpin' Burger!"

Me: Bobbie Fletcher? The world famous NASCAR Racing Champion?

Lana: That's right J.D. [fantasy of Lana winning the wrapper appears.] "Whoever finds a burger with a tire mark wrapper gets to be an honorary member of her pit crew!"

**Bobbie** : [in Lana's imagination, opens the window of her car and the window of her racing helmet.] "I see you got the winning wrapper! Welcome aboard, Lana!"

[Lana, in a racing outfit, holds a burger wrapper with tire tracks that reads **WINNER** . End fantasy with Lana in the same pose]

**Lana:** "I know what you're gonna say. Mom and Dad left us plenty of food to eat while they're away for the weekend, but-"

[The horn on Vanzilla honks. Lana notices her we all left and are now in the car. Starfire, Naruto, Sakura, Fuu, Rin, Ino and Hinata are flying and Terra is on a chunk of floating rock]

**Lincoln:** "You had us at "Burpin' Burger"!"

**Lana:** [eagerly grabs her coat] "HOPS! JACKET JUMP!"

[Hops hops right into Lana's jacket and winks at Lana]

**Lana:** [rushes out the door] "Whoo-hoo! Yeah!"

**Lisa:** "Everyone, I'd like to call your attention to the rapidly descending ice crystals, street name, snow!"

**Lana:** "Fine, Lis. You can stay here and eat the goulash."

**Lisa:** "I call shotgun!" [rushes in]

Me: Wait. Where's Lily?

Lori: Oh, she's got a small cold and Sasuke is taking care of her.

Me: Oh man. That stinks. I hate it when people get sick.

Lincoln: Yeah. It's no fun.

Naruto: That's very nice of him. I'll have to tell him Thank you when we get back.

---

[Burpin' Burger. Lori parks Vanzilla and the we get out to the promotion stand]

**Announcer:** "Please welcome racing champion, Bobbie Fletcher!"

[Bobbie's car comes up onto the stage with the crowd cheering. She gets out and takes off her helmet]

Me: Whoo-Hoo! Bobbie!

**Lana:** "Yes!"

**Lola:** "There she is!"

**Bobbie:** "Thanks for coming out, racing fans! I wanna give a huge thanks to my sponsor, Burpin' Burger. Let me tell ya, you can't get past the starting line without quality fuel, and mine is right here." [holds up a burger] "The Big Belcher with extra pickles." [takes a bite]

[The crowd cheers some more]

**Bobbie:** "I can't wait to have one of you folks on my pit crew. All you gotta do is find the burger wrapper that looks just like this." [holds up the wrapper with tired tracks that reads **WINNER** ] "Ladies and gentlemen, start your stomachs!" [waves the green flag]

[A horn blares and the crowd rushes into the restaurant]

Employee: Welcome to Burpin Burger.

**Lana:** "We'd like 30 Big Belchers please."

**Employee:** "Okay, that'll be $50. Wait a minute. J.D. Knudson?"

Me: That's right. (I am in a fur parka covering my head leaving my face visible)

Employee: Oh wow! You are a legend all over Michigan and the United States. I almost did not recognize you.

Me: Sorry. It's cold out there.

Employee: That's alright. Heroes get a discount. That'll be $25.

**Lana:** "Uh, don't worry, guys. I got this." [rummages through her pocket and picks out a gross wad with a bunch of stuff stuck to it] "Let's see. My gum collection… banana peel… owl's foot… ah, here it is." [gives the employee a coupon]

**Employee:** "Oh. One of our Kids Eat Free coupons. Great." [beat] "Wait. Did you just say owl's foot?"

**Luan:** "Yeah! Isn't she a hoot?" [laughs]

Me, Varie, Aylene, Riley, the Ed's, Raven, and Terra laugh.

Me: (Laugh) Good one Luan.

Raven: (Laughs) Hoot. I just got it.

**Employee:** [unimpressed] "Next."

---

[We are waiting and Lana brings them their burgers]

Laney: Oh boy. I love these burgers.

**Lana:** "I know you do Lanes. Alright, guys, dig in."

[We all chow down on our burgers. When we finish, Lana looks for the wrapper, but none of them are the one]

**Leni:** "Sorry we didn't find the winning wrapper, Lana."

Terra: Yeah. It's not here.

Me: Sorry, Lana.

[Hops wipes a tear from Lana with his tongue. Lisa is observing the snow]

**Lisa:** "The frozen precipitation is accumulating rapidly. I suggest we skedaddle."

**Lana:** "Wait! Don't you guys want another round?"

**Lynn:** [astonished] "We can have seconds?"

Laney: Why not. I'm still hungry.

Me: Me too.

Varie: I could go for another round.

**Lincoln:** "How are we gonna pay for it?"

---

[Lana peeks out from behind the trash bin and notices the coupon still jutting out from the register]

**Lana:** "Hops. Sticky snag."

[Hops grabs the coupon with his tongue]

**Lana:** [snatches it] "Bull's eye." [goes to the counter] "I'll take more burgers, please. And I have another coupon." [gives it to the employee]

**Employee:** [groans with the coupon stuck to his hand] "Why is it so sticky?"

[Lana and Hops wink. Another round of burgers later, everyone except Me, Varie, Aylene, Laney, Starfire, and Lana look queasy from eating their seconds. Lola belches]

**Lana:** "Ugh. Still nothing. We have to order more burgers!"

Laney: Lana, I think I've had enough.

**Lisa:** "Uh, in light of the worsening meteorological conditions…" [burps] "… perhaps we should follow the lead of the other patrons and amscray."

[The others are leaving]

**Hefty Blonde:** "Come on. Hurry, hurry, hurry."

**Unknown Woman:** "I do not like the look of that sky."

**Lana:** "Oh, let them leave. That'll make our chances even better. Come on, you guys, one more round."

[The others groan in nausea]

**Lincoln:** [queasy] "I can't eat anything else."

**Luan:** [nauseated] "I can't even joke about burgers right now."

**Lana:** "You don't have to eat 'em. Hops and I will take them home for breakfast."

[Hops burps and the others minus Naruto, Fu, Starfire, Hinata and Riley sigh]

Me: Good thinking Lana. I could use a little snack for down the road.

Varie: Me too.

Aylene: Same here.

Riley: I'll take some home.

Laney: Good thinking Lana.

**Lana:** "Great. Be right back. Don't move." [grabs Hops and steps on Leni's legs out of the booth to the dumb blonde's shock]

---

[Lana is behind the bin again and the coupon is still jutting out. Hops fires his tongue, but this time, the employee puts a meal on the counter, causing his tongue to hide the shake dispenser, pouring shake on the floor and making the employee slip and fall]

**Lana:** "Let's try that again, buddy."

[Hops lands his tongue on the coupon this time, but the employee grabs it]

**Employee:** "Hey, you little sneak!" [tears up the coupon] "You want more burgers, you gotta pay for them!"

Lana: [nervous] "Okay, um, not a prob." [gathers up loose change under the booths, in the potted plants plus a worm for Hops, under the table with some gum, and in the ball pit; pours little change and some junk on the counter] "30 more burgers, please."

**Employee:** [grossed out] "Jeez." [reaches for one of the pieces of junk]

**Lana:** [grabs it] "Whoops. That's my chicken beak."

[The employee, disgusted, takes the rest, puts it in the register, and gives Lana the burgers]

**Employee:** "Are you guys almost done? I wanna get outta here. I rode my bike to work."

**Lana:** "Don't worry. We'll be leaving soon. I got a great feeling about this batch."

---

[All the wrappers are unwrapped]

**Lincoln:** "Sorry, Lana. I don't have it."

**Luna:** "Me neither, dude."

Laney: It's not here either.

**Luan:** "Same here. I guess that's a wrap!" [laughs and realizes the bad timing] "Oh. Sorry."

[Only one wrapper left. Lana opens it up, and it's not the winner]

**Lana:** [heartbroken] "Dang it. I guess I'm not gonna be on Bobbie Fletcher's pit crew."

**Me:** Lana, is this the wrapper you're looking for?

[I am actually holding the winning wrapper]

**Lana:** [overjoyed] "J.D.! YOU FOUND IT! YOU FOUND IT!" [takes it and laughs]

Laney: All right J.D.!

**Employee:** "Finally." [puts on his helmet and closes up the counter]

**Lana:** [laughs some more] "Finding this wrapper means the world to me. Thanks for all your help, guys."

Me: No problem Lana.

Varie: It was our pleasure.

Aylene: I'm glad we could help out.

Riley: Me too.

Starfire: It was Glorius.

Raven: I'm glad we could help too.

Eddy: Same here.

Laney: Glad to help sis.

**Lynn:** "Alright, now let's get home so I can let 'em rip in privacy."

**Lucy:** [gags; to Luna and Luan] "Can I bunk with you guys tonight?"

[They're about to leave. Leni opens the door and walks into some white stuff, making us all gasp]

**Leni:** "Oops. This must be the closet where they keep their snow."

**Lincoln:** "No, Leni. We're snowed in."

[Outside shows that they are indeed trapped]

Me: The snow piled up really fast and now we're trapped!

**Luna:** "Aw, man. Are we gonna be stuck here all night?"

**Employee:** [devastated] "No! I just worked a 12-hour shift! I can't take another second in this greasy dungeon!"

[He tries to cycle his way through the snow, but it's useless. The kids pull him out and put him in a chair]

**Luan:** "Sorry, buddy, there's snow way out!" [giggles]

[The employee starts crying.]

Me: Don't worry guys. I got this. Stand back. Lola, care to help?

Lola: You bet J.D. (Lola spreads her fire wings)

Me: How about you Starfire?

Starfire: It would be my pleasure. (Her eyes glow green and her wings are spread)

Me: Let's Fire it Up!

Me and Lola fired Fire blasts and Starfire fires her laser vision at the snow and it melts some of it and it clears the doorway.

Aylene: Let me help.

Aylene fires a stream of fire and it hits the snow and clears the way.

Employee: Wow! You guys are incredible!

Lori: I know. We get that alot.

Lisa: This snow is still fresh.

Naruto: Let me blow some of it away!

Me, Lola, Starfire and Aylene stop.

Me: Go for it little brother.

Naruto: **WIND STYLE: GREAT BREAKTHROUGH!**

Naruto fired a huge blast of wind and it blew some of the snow away.

Lori: Nice job Naruto. Let me help.

Lori spread her wings and fired a wind blast and blew some of the snow away.

Employee: Wow! You guys have lots of superpowers.

Terra: We're all unique in a sort of way.

Terra and Lynn form a scoop-shape rock each and they shovel the snow away.

Fu: Let me help out.

Naruto: Go for it Fu.

FU: **THUNDER FUNERAL: FEAST OF LIGHTNING!**

Fu fired 3 lightning bolts and they melted the snow on contact.

Me: Good shot Fu!

Raven and Lucy use their dark powers to move, melt and blow the snow.

Lucy: Raven you are incredible.

Raven: Thank you Lucy.

Laney uses her plant powers and forms giant bulldozers and they push the snow away.

Crysta: Good thinking Laney.

Laney: Thanks Crysta.

Luan: Let me light things up.

Luan spread her yellow wings and fired a light beam and melted some of the snow.

Eddy: Go Luan!

Edd took a flashlight out.

Edd: Drat! I left my Magnifying Glass at home!

Lana: Here try this Double D.

Announcer: MAGNIFYING GLASS MAGISWORD!

Edd: Bless you Lana.

Lana: You're also gonna need a stronger flashlight. Here.

Annoucer: FLASHLIGHT MAGISWORD!

Edd: Perfect.

Edd held the Flashlight Magisword and shined the light into the Magnifying Glass Magisword and it focused the beam of Light and created a powerful laser that melted all the snow on contact.

Edd: That was pure genius Lana.

Lana: Thanks Double D.

Lincoln: I admit it was. Linka, lets do this!

Linka: You got it.

Lincoln and LInka spread their lightning wings and fired lightning at the snow and melted some of it.

Sakura: Lets help out Ino!

Ino: You got it Sakura!

Sakura and Ino use Lady Tsunade's Super Strength and use an outdoor dining table as a plow and push the snow away.

Hinata: I got this.

Fu: Get em Hinata!

Hinata: **GENTLE FIST!**

She landed a Gentle Fist Strike and it blew some of the snow away.

Me: Nice job Hinata.

We melt all the snow around the area and Vanzilla is visible.

Me: We're free!

---

[We are now in Vanzilla]

**Lori:** "We literally did it guys!"

Me: Aw. It was nothing.

**Lola:** Good thinking J.D.

Me: Thank you.

Varie: We sure did a good job huh?

Ed: You said it Varie.

Edd: I concur.

Eddy: This was awesome guys!

Laney: We all pulled together and got out.

[Lori tries to start the engine up, but it doesn't start]

**Lana:** "Hmm… better check the engine block." [opens the hood] "Of ice?"

[The others groan]

Me: This engine is totally frozen solid.

**Lori:** [groans while looking at her phone] "There's no signal here! I'm gonna warm up inside and use the landline!"

Lola: Don't worry guys we got this.

Me and Lola use our fire and thaw the engine out.

Lola: Lori! The engine's thawed out!

Lori gets in and starts Vanzilla.

Lori: It works again!

We all cheer and we were driving down the road home when we see a car broken down on the side of the road and the driver is none other than Bobbie Fletcher.

**Lana:** "Wait! That's Bobbie Fletcher! Stop, guys! We have to help her!"

Me: Let's go.

We drive back.

**Lana:** "Excuse me, Ms. Fletcher? What happened?"

**Bobbie:** "Engine died. This baby can hit 210 in the straightaway, but throw a little snow at her and she conks out."

[Lana looks at the engine]

**Lana:** "Mind if I-"

**Bobbie:** "It's all yours."

---

[Lana is working on the engine]

**Lana:** "See if she'll turn over now."

[Bobbie tries it and it works]

**Bobbie:** "Dang. My pit crew isn't even that fast. What's your name, sport?"

**Lana:** [proud] "Lana Loud."

**Bobbie:** "Well, thank you, Lana Loud." [gives Lana her business card] "Give me a call when you're 18. I could use someone like you on my team. Congratulations on winning the contest. Hold onto that when you're 18. You're going far."

**Lana:** "Wow! Thanks! I will!"

[Her siblings cheer]

**Lori:** "Way to go, Lana."

Me: That's our Little Handyman. She has lots of talent.

Bobbie: Thanks for all your help guys. You guys are amazing with those powers. I saw you guys melting the snow. It was awesome.

Me: Thanks Ms. Fletcher.

Varie: I'm glad we were able to help get everyone out of the snow.

Aylene: Me too.

Bobbie: You're welcome. See you next race.

Me: Go burn some rubber!

Bobbie: I will.

Bobbie zooms off.

We all cheer for her as she races off.

We arrive back home and warm up by the fireplace drinking hot cocoa. I am drinking hot tea with Lola and Sakura.

Me: This was an amazing winter experience.

Varie: You said it.

Jessie: This was an adventure all on it's own.

Aylene: No kidding Jessie.

Riley: The best part was that Lana got a job offering on Bobbie Fletcher's Pit Crew. She is gonna rock NASCAR.

Lana: You said it guys. Thanks for all your help.

Me: It was our pleasure.

Laney: You said it.

Laney winks at the camera and it iris in.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to do this one after some thought. The snowstorm in this one reminded me of the March 2003 Snowstorm. When I used to live in Perry Park, Colorado near Larkspur, 6 feet of snow fell in 3 days. It was intense. We called it the Storm of the Century back then. It broke a lot of trees and damaged a lot of houses. Also what really surprised me about this episode was that Bobbie Fletcher was voiced by Karsyn Elledge, the niece and granddaughter of NASCAR Racing Legends Dale Earnhart Sr. and Dale Earnhart Jr. She is amazing. I also love Danica Patrick. She is awesome. I hope you guys like this one. This one was a good challenge for me. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# The Nature Sisters Cometh

It starts with Riley and Laney were reading books in Laney's Jungle Room while listening to music on the Radio.

Laney: This sure is peaceful huh Riley?

Riley: You said it Laney. Reading is a perfect way to take your mind off everything stressful.

Laney: True to that.

As they read, the music was interrupted by a news report.

News Reporter: Attention! Attention! We interrupt this program to bring you this urgent warning. Chandler Henderson has just escaped from the Kalamazoo Regional Mental Hospital. He is extremely dangerous and the police believe he is out for revenge. Lock all your doors and windows immediately.

Laney: (Panicked) Chandler has escaped?!

Riley: Who is Chandler?

Laney: You would hate him Riley. He's a kid that went to my school a while back. He is the worst bully in my school. His favorite target was me. He used to beat me up all the time until I stood up to him. I beat him and he revealed a diabolical plot to burn down the school and frame J.D. for it. He is a homicidal maniac and he tried to hurt some of my friends by having his birthday party at the Sewage Treatment Plant and have another party at the Nuclear Power Plant.

Riley: Whoa! This guy sounds like he's a monster.

Laney: He is really bad. He makes the worst kid killers look like saints compared to him. Even though he hasn't killed anyone.

Riley: We have to stop him!

Laney: Yeah. Lets. But lets tell everyone first.

Laney & Crysta and Riley went to tell us.

Lori: Are you serious!?

Luna: That narcissistic psycho Chandler escaped and is out to get us!?

Luan: That little jerk just can't take a hint!

Lynn: I'm gonna go pulverize that arrogant little jerk into oblivion!

Leni: Save seconds for me!

Laney: Guys! This is my fight. It's me he wants. I'm the one that beat him up so it's my fight.

Lincoln: Okay. Lets let Laney fight him. She beat him before and she can do it again.

Linka: I agree.

Starfire: If Laney can do it then we can't stop her.

Robin: I agree.

Cyborg: Me too. You can do it Little Missy.

Laney: Thanks guys.

---

20 minutes later, Laney was standing outside in the block where the Loud House once stood and she was ready for action. She had her scarf tied around her waist and her wings were spread.

As she waited everyone in the block was locking their doors and closing their windows tight.

?: Laney.

Laney saw her neighbor Mr. Grouse.

Laney: Mr. Grouse. Good to see you again.

Mr. Grouse: You too. Go pulverize that menace to society.

Laney: I will. I'll make him pay for everything he has done.

Mr. Grouse closed his window and locked it tight.

Laney was waiting until she saw a fence shatter and out of the dust was Chandler.

Laney: Hello Chandler.

Chandler: Scarfy. How nice of you to save me the trouble of having to hunt you down.

Laney: I thought we were rid of you for good Chandler. How did you escape from the Asylum?

Chandler: It's quite a story if you don't mind my bragging. [Cuts to a flashback. Chandler sees that his cell was left unguarded for a while and he used a lockpick made from a discarded bobbypin that he kept in his pants pocket and he picked the lock and open the door and knocked out a guard and took his billy club. Then he disabled the guards and got out fast as the Lockdown alarm sounded. Flashback ends]

Laney: That was genius. You surprised me. But I will not be holding back like I did in the school!

Chandler: I won't go easy on you either.

Laney: Bring it on you Psycho!

Laney charged and punched him in the face and kicked him in the nose. Blood was pouring out of Chandler's nose.

Chandler: You bratty girl! You broke my nose!

Laney: I'm about to break more than that!

Laney kicked him in the stomach and punch him in the mouth and knocked some of his teeth out. Laney then used her plant powers and vines wrapped around Chandler and they threw him into the sky and Laney flew up and pile drived him into the street with incredible force.

KRABOOM!

Me: Holy mackerel

Varie: Unbelievable!

Aylene: Laney destroyed him!

When the dust and smoke cleared Chandler was in a crater mangled up.

Laney: You're finished Chandler. You will never terrorize all of Royal Woods again.

Laney started walking away. But Chandler somehow got up out of the hole and was in a lot of pain. Laney saw this.

Laney: How did you survive that beating?

Chandler: I've gained some new tricks since we last fought. You see, I made a deal.

Laney: What deal?

Chandler: I sold my soul to the Devil for the power to destroy all of my enemies. I now can do this.

Chandler then shocked everyone by forming evil plant monster vines that were thirsty for blood and they had spit dripping from their mouths that was acid.

Laney: You now have plant powers like me!

Chandler: Yes I do. But the name Chandler Henderson is no more. Call me Carnivora! (Evil Laughter)

Laney: So this is what it's like to have an Arch Nemesis.

Chandler/Carnivora: So it is.

Laney notices something around Chandler's neck. It was an evil looking medallion.

Laney: [In her head] That medallion must be the source of his power and I'll bet that his life force is linked to it. Destroy it and Chandler dies.

Laney formed a plant vine and ripped the monster apart.

Riley was watching the battle in sheer amazement from a different angle. But she started thinking about how to help Laney.

Riley: (In her head) I have to do something to help Laney. I wish I had the power to help her out.

A leaf suddenly appeared out of nowhere and touched Riley on her forehead and leaves, flower petals, and blades of grass swirled around her in a tornado.

When it died down Riley was forever changed. She had green clothes that were like Rey's in Star Wars VII and she had wings made of leaves and she had a green leaf emblazoned on her forehead.

Riley: Whoa. I feel strange and why does my back feel so heavy?

Riley's eyes were now emerald green and she saw her wings and she was in shock.

Riley: Where'd these wings come from!? Wait a second.

Riley then grew a blueberry bush with her left hand.

Riley: I have plant powers like Laney. This is awesome! (Sees her clothes) I have awesome clothes. Green was never my favorite color but I like it now. Now it's time to help out!

Riley flew over to Laney and she formed a cactus pistol and fired a cactus ball and it hit Chandler in the head and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Riley: Laney!

Riley landed by Laney and Laney gasped in shock.

Laney: Riley, you have plant powers too?

Riley: Yeah. I just got them. I don't know how this happened but I now have plant powers like you do.

Laney: I can see that. Maybe J.D. can look this up when we get back. He has a really cool book about all the legends of the world and he may tell you how you got your powers.

Riley: Maybe. But lets kick Chandler's butt into oblivion!

Laney: Yeah!

Chandler pulled the cactus ball out of his head and Laney and Riley dealt him a flyswatter kick and sent him flying and they both formed vines and they entangled Chandler and two more vines appeared and they had mouths and they squirted acid into Chandler's eyes and burned him as he screamed in excruciating pain.

Laney and Riley flew up to him and punched and kicked him into the next century.

Laney ripped the necklace off of him and the vines let him go.

Chandler felt that his necklace was gone.

Chandler: Give me my necklace back!

Laney: Not this time. Join the rest of your family in the Netherworld!

Laney dropped it onto the ground and crushed it. Shattering it into a thousand pieces.

A beam of light hit Chandler and he became a skeleton and became a pile of dust.

Riley: Whoa. What happened to him?

Laney: When I destroyed the necklace the deal he made was broken. His life force was linked to it and the Devil took him to the

Netherworld.

Riley: Well good riddance

Laney: Yeah. I'm finally free.

Laney broke down crying and Riley comforted her. Her nightmare was finally over.

Riley: It's all right Laney. Just let it all out. Just let it all out.

Me, Varie, Aylene, Jessie, Woody, Jeri, Naruto and the girls, Sasuke, Kakashi, Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Kole, Bumblebee, Volcana, Argent, The Ed's, The Loud Siblings, Lynn Sr., Rita and Joey came over. Riley revealed everything.

Laney was still crying and I looked up how Riley got her powers in my Legends book. The police were with us.

Me: I found it. Riley was given plant powers because of the Leaf of Ninsar, the Goddess of Plants in Sumerian Mythology. She gives her powers over all of plants to anyone who is more than willing to help others in need. But they can only be given to that person when they are witnessing a battle with another who has been given plant powers because of the Diamond of Gaia.

Lori: That's amazing. Riley, this must be a huge shock to you.

Riley: Yes it is. I now have powers like most of you.

Bill: This is quite a shock. Jill what do you think?

Jill: I think Riley looks awesome with plant powers.

Lynn Sr.: Trust me Bill. We were shocked to discover that Laney got Plant Powers because of the Diamond of Gaia. But soon some more of our family started getting powers one by one.

Bill: I can believe it Lynn. Your family is amazing.

Luna: Poor Laney. She must be so overjoyed now that her nightmare is over.

Riley: Actually, she destroyed Chandler. Not only is her nightmare over but she technically made her first kill.

Laney: (Crying hard) It's true guys. I killed Chandler. I'm so sorry.

Luna: Oh Laney, it's not your fault dude.

Me: Laney, you had to do what was right. You saved a lot of people today.

Naruto: J.D.'s right Laney. I know what it's like to make your first kill. When you're a shinobi, killing is part of our job. We have to do whatever it takes to protect everyone.

Sakura: That's right. We may not like it but sometimes we will have no choice but to kill.

Sasuke: Yeah. I know it's hard but we are still human.

Kakashi: It's hard Laney. Sometimes people will have to kill to not only protect themselves but also to protect those that they care about the most.

Officer Paul: I know how you feel Laney. But the truth is that Chandler was one of those people that will never change.

Officer Stacy: He's right. Chandler was a total maniac and a criminal that will never be rehabilitated. You and Riley saved us all Laney. We can't thank you enough for it.

Laney starts to feel better.

Laney: Yeah. You know your right. I am still human with or without plant powers. Thank you guys. I feel much better now. But I think I may need to go see a counselor at school.

Me: That's a very wise decision Laney.

Officer Paul: I agree.

Officer Stacy: Me too.

Varie: Nonetheless I'm glad Chandler's gone for good. In all honesty his parents created a monster.

Lincoln: I can't argue with that. He was a jerk and I'm glad he got what he deserves.

Linka: I think his parents were spoiling him rotten big time and it destroyed his mind. He was a terrorist in the making.

Luan: I agree with you on that Linka.

Luna: Me too Dudes.

Lucy: Me too. The spirits told me that he's in the Netherworld as we speak suffering for the consequences of his crimes.

Lisa: I concur with Lincoln on this one. Chandler was a ferocious homicidal maniac and I also concur with the officers. Some criminals cannot be changed or reformed in the criminal justice system.

Lana: Yeah. They just keep ruining everyones lives and the world is better off without them.

Lola: Yeah. Those creeps are monsters that need to be destroyed!

Lily: Indubitably.

Penny: I can't argue with that.

Officer Stacy: Well have a good rest of your night everyone.

Me: Bye officers. Thank you again.

The next week, Laney went to the school Counselor every day for the week at 1:30 PM and she was cured after some sessions.

Laney was now the biggest hero of the 2nd Grade and a big celebrity but she didn't let the fame and notoriety go to her head. Laney and Riley were now known as the SISTERS OF NATURE!

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This idea just came out of the blue. I found this to be an interesting one for me. But the ending of this chapter was a little dark. This was a challenge for me. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Star Wars VII mentions belong to Disney and Lucasfilm. STAR WARS VIII IS NOW IN THEATERS HOORAY!

# Loud's and Ninjas Cont

This chapter is going to continue where Loud's and Ninjas left off. Only this time, Rin, Riley and Jeri will be joining the frey.

---

In the Simulator, Me, Lincoln, Laney, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Jeri and Riley are continuing where we left off after our Genin Test was done and we passed. Lisa calibrated the Simulator to where 1 day is 1 minute and more.

The Simulator Activated and we were doing the preposterous D-Rank Chore missions.

We did it all and Kakashi took our training very seriously and only focused on Me, Lincoln, Laney, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Jeri and Riley. Kakashi trained us except for Sasuke in everything he knew and we were getting stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate. He trained us in all the fields of the Shinobi. For 3 agonizing months, which is an hour and a half, we learned and did it all.

In the forest we were out to catch Tora, the cat that belongs to the wife of the Fire Daimyo. This cat has been the bane of all Genin in the Leaf ever since it started.

Kakashi was communicating to us via a radio set as we hid behind some trees.

Kakashi: Incredibly Cool Kakashi here. What's your distance from the target?

Me: Divine Cosmos here. 15.4 feet. I'm ready and awaiting your orders. Over.

Lincoln: Thunderbirds Lightning here. I'm ready. Over.

Laney: Garden of Beauty here. I'm ready. Over.

Naruto: Foxflame Knight here. I'm in position.

Sakura: Cherry Blossom Storm here. I'm ready.

Fu: Hurricane Locust here. In position.

Rin: Firestorm Justice here. Ready.

Jeri: Lion's Blessing here. Ready.

Riley: Garden of Virtue here. Ready. Over.

Sasuke: (Snarling) Loser of Evil and Darkness here. Ready. I hate you J.D.

Me: Go kiss your brother Sasuke.

Kakashi: Focus everyone. Okay… NOW!

We all jump out and Laney and Riley trapped it with a cage made of vines.

Laney: We got her.

Kakashi: Can you verify the ribbon on the right ear?

I look at the Cat and confirm it.

Me: Confirmed, we have a positive Identification. It is lost pet Tora. Completed in 12 minutes and 52.9 seconds.

Kakashi: Excellent. Lets head back to the Hokage Tower.

At the Hokage Tower we return the cat and see Madam Shijimi hugging Tora too tightly.

Me: Um, excuse me milady. You're hugging Tora way too tight. That's why she's running away so much. Here.

I take Tora from her and show her the proper method.

Me: Pet her gently like this [Pets Tora perfectly] and scratch behind her ears like this. [I scratch her ears and she purrs.] See?

Madam Shijimi: Oh is that why Tora is running away? Oh Tora, I'm so sorry. I should've been gentler with you.

I give Tora back to her and she does what I showed her and Tora was happy.

Madam Shijimi: Thank you young man. I'm so glad Tora is happy.

Me: Happy to help milady.

Madam Shijimi gave Team 7 a bonus for it and left. The Hokage and Iruka were floored.

Lord Hokage: J.D., Tora has literally been the Bane of All Genin since this village started. You are great with cats.

Me: I may not own a cat but they are cute. I know how to handle them right.

Lincoln: Me and Laney have a cat back home Lord Hokage and we care for him a lot.

Laney: Yes sir. His name is Cliff and we love him.

Lord Hokage: I can see that. You saved all of our Genin from having to catch Tora.

Me: Yeah. We did didn't we? No thanks to the Civilian Council Buttfaces Pet over there. (Points to Sasuke)

Lord Hokage, Iruka, and Kakashi laugh.

Sasuke: Shut up! All of you!

Me: Your clan bites noses!

Sasuke: I WILL KILL YOU!

Lord Hokage: Sasuke that's enough! You're already on thin ice. One more outburst and you will be removed from the Shinobi Program permanently.

Sasuke: You can't do that!

Me: He is the Hokage, He makes the rules and his word is law. You got a problem with that, you can go jump off a cliff.

Lord Hokage: That's right. Thank you for backing me up J.D. But I've got things under control.

Me: Sorry sir. I just wanted to remind Mr. Arrogant Loser here that you are in charge.

Lord Hokage: That's alright. Now your next mission is to harvest potat…

Naruto: Um with all due respect Grandpa but these chores aren't what people call missions for Shinobi of our caliber.

Me: I agree. Chores are for… Hey I've got it. Iruka-Sensei, do you think it would be perfect for the Students at the Academy to do these Chore Missions? This will be a perfect way for the students to earn some money to get supplies and tools for their future shinobi careers and buy the everyday essentials like food, clothing and more.

Iruka: Hmm. That's not a bad idea. What do you think Lord Hokage?

Lord Hokage: I think it's a great idea. Iruka, from now on you are to have your students do D-Rank Missions.

Iruka: Yes Sir. Good thinking guys.

Me: Thank you Iruka-Sensei.

Lord Hokage: Kakashi are they ready for a C-Rank?

Kakashi: I think they are ready sir.

Lord Hokage: All right. I've got just the mission for you. Tazuna you can come in now.

The door opened and in came Tazuna from the Land of Waves.

Me: [In my head] Oh man. I remember him. His village is under turmoil because of that tyrant midget, Gato.

Tazuna: This is the protection I get? A bunch of kids?

Me: I assure you Tazuna that we are more than capable of handling things. Plus Gato will pay for his crimes against the Wave.

Lord Hokage: Gato? As in Gato of Gato Shipping and Transport? He's one of the richest shipping magnates in the 5 Great Nations.

Me: Yes. But that's just a front. He is one of the meanest crime bosses in the Criminal Underworld. He went to the Land of Waves and cut off all Shipping Connections to the mainland. Hes been ruling over the village with an Iron Fist and has been taxing everyone in the village to the point of poverty.

Tazuna: Yes. The last person that faced him was executed in front of the village and he took all of our hope. I'm actually building a bridge that will connect us to the mainland.

Naruto: And it will bring Gato's Empire crashing down.

Sakura: He sees you as a threat to his operation and has hired rogue ninjas to kill you.

Tazuna: Yes. I only had enough money to afford a C-Rank because Gato nearly bankrupted our treasury.

Lord Hokage: That's terrible. This mission is now an A - S-rank Mission.

Me: And Team 7 will answer the call for help.

Naruto: Yeah. We will do everything we can to help you.

Sakura: That's right.

Fu: We won't let Gato get away with this.

Rin: Yeah. He will pay for his crimes.

Lincoln: Gato must pay.

Laney: Yeah. Sic Sempur Tyrannus!

Riley: What does that mean?

Me: It's a very famous latin phrase. It means "Thus Always to Tyrants." It was used a lot over the centuries.

Riley: Oh. We will make him suffer for this!

Jeri: Yeah. The Lion will destroy him.

Tazuna: Oh thank you all so much. You don't know how much this will mean for the Wave.

Kakashi: All right then. Meet me at the gate in 45 minutes.

Me: Yes sensei. And don't be late or else.

Sasuke: Just don't get in my way or I'll kill you.

Me: Shut up Sasuke.

Tazuna: What's his problem?

Laney: Don't ask.

* * *

45 minutes later.

Kakashi arrived on time and we were off. As we got to the edge of the Land of Fire 20 minutes later, we saw two puddles and it had not rained in a while.

Me: Wait. I got this.

I fire a Ki blast and it hit the ground and exploded and out of the explosion came two figures: Gozu & Meizu, the Demon Brothers.

Kakashi: Gozu & Meizu, the Demon Brothers. C-Rank Rogue Ninjas from the Mist.

Gozu and Meizu got up.

Me: Dead ones now. [Points to Them] **DEATH BEAM!**

A red Ki beam fired from my finger and it went right through their hearts and killed them instantly before they could even react.

Naruto: Good riddence.

Kakashi: Good job J.D.

Me: Thanks sensei. Not to sound arrogant but that was just a small sample of my power.

Kakashi: I believe it. I can tell that you have many more tricks up your sleeve J.D.

Tazuna: J.D. is a true force to be reckoned with.

Me: Thank you.

Sasuke: (In his head) How can that freak have more power than me? I'm an elite. I should have all that power so I can kill my brother and kill Naruto!

Me: Sasuke shut up. I can read your thoughts. Remember? I will never let you have my power.

Naruto: Yeah. So back off.

Lincoln: If you know what's good for you.

Naruto sealed the bodies of Gozu & Meizu into a scroll.

Sakura: What are you doing Naruto?

Naruto: Sealing them into scrolls for their bounties. They have a bounty of 20 Million Ryo on their heads and a 5 Million Ryo bonus with their weapons included.

Sakura: I see.

Me: Good thinking little brother.

Naruto got done and we pressed onward. We took a boat to the Land of Waves and came in quietly. We saw Tazuna's bridge that he was working on and it was truely a sight to behold.

We got to the mainland and were walking to Tazuna's house.

Naruto: (In his head) This is the meeting spot where we faced Zabuza and Haku.

We hear rustling in the nearby bushes and I walk over and pick up a little white rabbit.

Me: Oh it's a little bunny.

We hear a whooshing sound getting closer.

Kakashi: GET DOWN!

We all duck and we see a giant sword spinning past us and it embedded itself into a tree. And standing on the handle was none other than Zabuza Momochi.

Zabuza: Well isn't this a treat. Kakashi Hatake the Copy Ninja. I take it these kids you have are your genin team.

Kakashi: Zabuza Momochi, the Demon of the Mist. A-Rank Rogue Ninja wanted for the Attempted Assassination of the 4thh Mizukage.

Me: Zabuza. I've heard a lot about you. You killed your entire graduation class at the Mist and became a deadly member of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist.

Zabuza: That's right kid. What's your name?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson. I have a message for Gato. Tell him this: We are his angels of death and we are coming for him and we are going to kill him and send him off to the Darkest Parts of the Netherworld.

Zabuza: I will tell him. Who are the rest of your friends?

Naruto: My name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze - Son of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage and Kushina Uzumaki the Red Death. I'm also the 9-Tails Jinchuriki.

Zabuza was floored.

Zabuza: I had no idea that Kushina was your mother kid. She was extremely powerful and was the most incredible Swordmaster that ever lived. She became the 1st person in history to take on all the members of the Seven Ninja Swordsman and win.

Naruto: That's wicked. I had no idea mom was that strong.

Zabuza: Indeed. I've also heard about the terrible calamity of the 9-Tails Attack on the Leaf. That was awful.

Naruto: I know and it nearly ruined my life because of Bias-Motivated Corruption.

Zabuza: I can tell.

Sakura: My name is Sakura Haruno.

Zabuza: Civilian born right?

Sakura: That's right. I'm the first ever shinobi from a Civilian Clan.

Fu: My name is Fu. I'm the 7-Tails Jinchuriki.

Zabuza: Don't you live in the Hidden Waterfall?

Fu: No. I hate that village and I want nothing to do with it anymore.

Rin: My name is Rin Nohara. Veteran of the 3rd Great War.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm his little sister Laney Loud.

Riley: I'm Riley Anderson.

Jeri: And I'm Jeri Katou.

Zabuza: Its a pleasure. Now hand over the bridge builder and you'll all live. Wait. Who's the broody kid?

Me: Oh that's Mr. Dark, Depressing and Vengeful Loser, Sasuke Uchiha.

Zabuza: An Uchiha? I heard that clan was wiped out by one of their own, Itachi Uchiha.

Me: That's Sasuke's older brother. He wants to kill him but Sasuke is the Civilian Council's Pet and a total arrogant Megalomaniac.

Zabuza: I know how that feels. Those Civilian Councils are a menace to the 5 Great Nations.

Me: I can't argue with that and I agree.

I get ready to fire at Zabuza and I flare up my aura and fire a powerful shockwave from my hand and it hit him with devastating force and sent Zabuza crashing through 5 trees and he skidded on the water and he had nasty bruises in some spots.

I go Super Angel and fly at him and elbow him in the face and he got sent flying and I kick him in the back and send him up into the air and I teleport and deal an axe kick to his stomach and he hit the water with incredible force and made a huge splash that went hundreds of feet into the air.

Kakashi was floored.

Kakashi: (In his head) J.D. your power is unbelievable. You defeated Zabuza like he was nothing.

Me: (In my head) I know sensei. But I'm not letting overconfidence and all that cloud my mind.

Zabuza surfaced and collapsed on dry land.

I land in front of him.

Me: Have a nice swim Zabuza?

Zabuza: Ha. You are incredible J.D. You defeated me. Go ahead. Kill me.

Me: Ha. Nice try. Even I'm not that naive. You were waiting for me to walk over to you so I can deliver the fatal blow and you will strike at me without warning when I'm least suspecting.

Zabuza: Ha. Can't blame me for trying.

Me: However I will let you live. Just be sure to deliver my message to Gato and we'll see you in a week.

Zabuza: See you then. Haku! We're going!

Haku Yuki who was disguised as a Mist Hunter Ninja appeared by Zabuza and they both left.

I powered down and teleported back to Kakashi and group.

Me: Sorry about that Kakashi-Sensei. I hope I didn't go overboard.

Kakashi: No you didn't. Great job J.D.

Sasuke then walked up to me.

Sasuke: I demand that you give me your power and techniques.

Me: Not in a million years you imbecile!

Sasuke: I deserve that power! I need it to kill my brother!

Naruto: You are not getting my big brothers power Sasuke. So back off!

Sasuke: Then I will take them from your dead corpse!

Sasuke pulled out a kunai and he charges and he was aiming to kill me.

Laney and Riley wrap Sasuke in bramble vines and they hurt him.

Sasuke: Ow! Let me go! I will kill him!

Kakashi: Sasuke that's enough! You are completely out of control and you are not fit to be a shinobi.

Laney: I agree Kakashi-sensei. Sasuke is totally mentally unstable. From the looks of things he has Antisocial, Narcissistic, Borderline and Histrionic Personality Disorders.

Kakashi: I think you may be right Laney. Are you interested in psychology?

Laney: Psychology is one of my interests. Yes. It fascinates me.

Kakashi: I can believe it.

Me: But you'll need 12 years in Medical School for that Laney.

Laney: Yeah.

Naruto sealed Sasuke into a scroll until they got back to the Leaf.

Naruto: In all honesty sensei I think he should've been barred from being a Genin for a while.

Sakura: I agree Naruto. Sasuke is evil in it's purest form.

Fu: I agree too.

Rin: Same here.

Lincoln: I can't believe Sasuke is that evil. What do you think made him this way?

Kakashi: It was the pandering of the Civilian Council, Lincoln. They poisoned his mind with so much powerlust.

Tazuna: I can't believe those people on the council. They need to be stripped of their power.

Me: I agree Tazuna. They've taken too much power from the Hokage and they've been abusing it for their own selfish purposes. But we'll talk about this later on. How much farther is it to your house Tazuna?

Tazuna: (Points over a hill) Just over that hill, half a mile up over there.

Kakashi: All right. Lets go.

We all arrive at Tazuna's house and Tazuna entered the door.

Tazuna: Tsunami I'm home!

Tazuna's Daughter, Tsunami came and she hugged him.

Tsunami: Dad, I'm glad you're back.

Tazuna: Thanks to these brave super ninjas that escorted me back.

Tsunami: You have my eternal thanks for helping my dad. I'm Tsunami.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm his little sister Laney Loud.

Jeri: I'm Jeri Katou.

Riley: And I'm Riley Anderson.

Kakashi: And I'm their sensei Kakashi Hatake.

Tsunami: It's a pleasure. I was just going to start dinner. Come take a seat.

Me: We also have another member of our team. His name is Sasuke Uchiha and he is pure evil. Trust me.

Tsunami: I see.

We waited for dinner and Tsunami's son Inari came in.

Tsunami: Inari welcome home.

Inari: Hey mom. Grandpa!

Tazuna: Inari.

They hugged.

Tazuna: Inari these are the brave ninja's that are here to help us.

Inari looked at us with disdain.

Inari: You all should leave and get out of here while you still can.

Tsunami: Inari that was rude! Apologize now.

Inari: Well it's true! No one can stand up to Gato.

Inari walked up to his room.

Me: Man what's his problem?

Tazuna: Gato killed his stepfather Kaiza. He and Inari were very close. Gato took all our hope.

Naruto: Oh no.

Jeri: Let me go talk to him.

Jeri walked up to Inari's room and found him crying.

Inari: (Crying) Daddy!

Jeri went in and sat by him on his bed.

Jeri: Tazuna told us what happened. I'm so sorry Inari.

Inari: Gato is too strong! He killed my father and no one can stand up to him.

Jeri: You're wrong Inari. Gato will pay for his crimes. We've been sent to kill him. You've suffered long enough.

Inari: What do you know about suffering!? You've never had to experience what all of us have been through! There's no such thing as heroes!

Jeri: You're wrong about that too Inari. Like you I too know what it's like to lose a member of my family. My mother died of a terminal illness and I was devastated. My dad tried his hardest to take care of me. But it was never enough. He remarried and I didn't like my stepmother and stepbrother because I thought dad was trying to erase mom from my life. I wore a mask to hide my pain and I made a lot of good friends. I then became a powerful force of good and went out to save a friend with my friends. My friend was killed by a force of evil and I was devastated even more. I always thought that my destiny was to always be alone. But now I know that the power to change our destiny lies within our hearts. I will never let what happened to my friends happen to anyone else. I know now that my mother and my friend will always be with me in my heart, in my memories and in my spirit.

Inari was shocked.

Inari: I had no idea you've had such a dark past.

Jeri: It's been a very dark one. But I promise you that Gato will pay with his life. I promise on the Heart of The Lion.

Inari: Thank you. But I don't know your name.

Jeri: It's Jeri. We will never forgive Gato for his crimes.

Inari: Jeri, thank you for helping me see that there is hope. I want to help you all fight Gato.

Jeri: You're welcome and I'm sure we would be more than happy to help you get strong. Lets go eat.

Inari: Okay!

Jeri and Inari came down to the table.

Me: I see you're full of hope Inari.

Inari: Yes. Jeri gave me my hope and courage back.

Tsunami: That's great Inari.

Inari: I'm sorry I lashed out at you all like that.

Naruto: It's alright, Inari. Trust me. I know how hard it is to lose a member of your family.

Inari: You do?

Naruto: Yes. Have you ever heard of the 9-Tails Attack on the Leaf?

Inari: I don't think so.

Tsunami: I've heard of that event. That was terrible.

Tazuna: That was a terrible event. The Leaf was almost wiped out by the 9-Tailed Fox. But the 4th Hokage killed it from what I remember.

Naruto: Yes. But my dad did not kill it. You can't kill a creature made of Chakra.

Tazuna and Tsunami were shocked.

Tsunami: The 4th Hokage, Minato Namikaze was your father!?

Tazuna: Now that you mention it Naruto you look exactly like your father. The resemblence is completely uncanny.

Naruto: Yes. October 10th, was the night I was born and that was the night a Rogue Uchiha killed my mom and dad along with most of our village. You can't kill a creature made of pure chakra. So the only option dad had was to seal the 9-Tails.

Kakashi: That's right. Minato Namikaze was my Sensei. Me and Rin were his students.

Rin: Minato-Sensei treated me, Kakashi and Obito like we were part of his family and Kushina loved me like her own child.

Inari: That is a very strong bond.

Kakashi: It is.

Naruto: Yeah. Dad and Mom were awesome. But after the calamity was over, I was made the current 9-Tails Jinchuriki. For 13 years I was viewed as an outcast in my village because of Bias-Motivated Corrupted Counselmen and Women and imbecilic villagers that will believe anything. My Jinchuriki status was supposed to be kept a secret but some doo-doo buttflakes leaked it to the public and fabricated all those lies about me being the "9-Tails Reincarnated." They did all kinds of terrible things to me. Called me names, Threw things at me, Talked behind my back, denied me service at stores, restaurants and more, overcharged me for expired food and what's worst is that I've had numerous assassination attempts on my life. Angry mobs, some of the ANBU, Genin, Chunin and Jonin and even enemy ninja's from outside the village. Mostly it was shinobi that were from the Uchiha Clan. Itachi Uchiha was one of the ANBU that was protecting me. The attempts stopped when I became a shinobi.

Me: If anybody tries anything on Naruto I will destroy them.

Sakura: Naruto's life has been a constant nightmare ever since he was a baby and we're going to find that Rogue Uchiha and bring him to justice.

Fu: Yeah. I'm the 7-Tails Jinchuriki and my life was a nightmare too.

Me: Jinchuriki are not viewed at as normal people but the monsters that they carry.

Inari: That's horrible!

Tsunami had tears trickling down her face.

Tsunami: Naruto, is everything you said true?

Naruto: Yes.

Me: We will find that rogue Uchiha and we will make him pay the Ultimate Price.

Inari: What's the Ultimate Price?

Me: Your life. He will pay dearly for everything hes done.

Lincoln: Yeah. Anybody that can do that to someone on the night they were born is just pure evil.

Laney: Yeah. That rogue Uchiha is a monster and he must pay.

Riley: Yeah.

Inari: Well I hope he does. No one should ever be without their parents!

Me: I agree.

After dinner we went to bed.

The next Day Kakashi was training us some more over the week and Inari joined us. He was already at B-Rank power by the time the week was over. During the course of the week I went over to the Hidden Mist to stop the Bloodline Holocaust while some Shadow Clones of Me trained with Kakashi. I saw a girl being attacked by Mist Shinobi. I fly in and rescue her.

Me: Are you alright?

?: Yes. Thanks to you.

Mist Shinobi 1: We will kill you Pakura!

Me: Pakura of the Scorch Style? I've heard alot about you. You stopped the Sand-Rock feud and were hailed as a hero to the Hidden Sand.

Pakura: That's right. But now I know the Sand sent me to my death.

Me: It was those bozos on the Sand Civilian Council that did it. The Civilian Councils of the 5 Great Nations have taken too much power from the 5 Kage and they are abusing it for their own selfish purposes.

Pakura: I have a feeling you're right.

Me: Oh I'm sorry. My name is J.D. Knudson.

Pakura: Pleasure.

Me: The Bloodline Holocaust is going on right now.

Pakura: That's what I heard.

Me: I got this.

I fire a Ki ball at the 3 Mist Shinobi and it hit the ground and exploded and vaporized all 3 of them in the explosion.

Me: Have a nice time in the Netherworld. Pakura, how would you like to have asylum in the Leaf?

Pakura: I'd like that. I can't go back to the Sand.

Me: Okay. We'll talk to the Hokage about it. But first lets end the Bloodline Holocaust.

We both go into the village and we see that the village is in total turmoil.

Me: This village is a mess. I wonder why the 4th Mizukage would let it go this far.

Pakura: I don't know. But lets find out.

We fly over to the Mist Administration Building and go in. We walk over to the Mizukage's office and I knock on the door.

?: Come in.

We go in.

Me: Excuse me? Are you the 4th Mizukage?

He turned around in his chair and it was Yagura, the 3-Tails Jinchuriki and the 4th Mizukage.

Yagura: Yes I am. My name is Yagura.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Lord Yagura. I'm J.D. Knudson. (In my Head) I sense a genjutsu on him. The chakra signature is that of the Rogue Uchiha's. I'd better do something.

Pakura: And I'm Pakura of the Scorch Style.

I activate my newly acquired Sharingan and release the genjutsu.

Yagura was on the floor and he woke up disoriented.

Yagura: What? What happened?

Me: Lord Yagura, you were being controlled by a genjutsu. It made you plunge the Hidden Mist into a war against all the users of Kekkei Genkai. Look. (I point behind him)

Yagura saw that I was right.

Yagura: This is bad. I've got to stop this. [Yagura gets on to the P.A. System] Everyone stand down! This whole Civil War was completely out of my control. I was being controlled by a genjutsu that made me start this false war.

Yagura then gathered everyone in the Mist for a speech.

Yagura: My people of the Mist Village, J.D. Knudson of the Village Hidden in the Leaves here sensed that I was in a genjutsu that made me launch an all out war against all people that have Kekkei Genkai against my will and the genjutsu was that of a Rogue Uchiha. This Rogue Uchiha was believed to be responsible for the 9-Tails Attack on the Leaf 13 years ago. I humbly apologize for launching this Holocaust and I accept full responsibility for this act of irresponsible leadership. Therefore I have decided to step down as the 4th Mizukage. My final act as the 4th Mizukage however is to name J.D. Knudson here the Hero of the Mist for his Valor in saving me from my own false ill will against users of Kekkei Genkai. I also award you this. (Yagura had a blue starfish medal with a sapphire heart in the middle and I kneal down) J.D. Knudson, I award you the Village Hidden in the Mist's highest honor, the Sapphire Star of the Heart of Water.

He places it around my neck and I stand up and everyone applaudes for me.

Me: I'm honored Lord Yagura. Thank you.

Yagura: You have the eternal debt and gratitude of the Hidden Mist Village. Also my people I have decided to seek asylum in the Hidden Leaf because I fear that some people will try to kill me for my false crimes. Therefore I have named my Successor: Mei Terumi will you come up here please?

A woman with long red hair dressed in all blue beautiful clothes comes up to where we are standing.

Yagura: Mei Terumi you are now the 5th Mizukage.

Everyone cheered for her.

Mei: I'm honored and I promise to lead the Village Hidden in the Mist down the path of peace. J.D. will you give this to Lord Hiruzen? [She hands me a piece of paper] It's an alliance treaty. My first act as Mizukage is to reinstate our alliance with the Hidden Leaf.

Me: I will see that he gets it Lady Mei. I'm glad that I arrived when I did. If I hadn't Pakura would've been killed because of the foolishness of the Sand's Civilian Council and Yagura would have still been under that Genjutsu. I wish I could stay to help out in repairing the village but I have to get back to my team. We're on a mission in the Land of Waves to destroy Gato. He has the Wave under his tyrannical rule and we have to make sure that he pays for his crimes.

Mei: I understand J.D. Yagura, you be safe.

Yagura: I will Mei.

Me: You two ready?

Pakura: Yes we are.

Yagura: I'm ready.

I place my fingertips on my forehead temple and me, Yagura and Pakura beam over to the Land of Waves with INSTANT TRANSMISSION.

We appear in the middle of training with Kakashi and the rest of the team and my Shadow Clones dispelled.

Kakashi: J.D. you're back.

Naruto: Where'd you go?

Me: I went to the Hidden Mist to stop the Bloodline Holocaust. We'll explain everything inside.

Kakashi: Lord Yagura, it's an honor to meet you.

Yagura: You too Kakashi. I'm no longer the Mizukage, I've stepped down.

Kakashi: I see. Pakura of the Scorch Style. I've heard many good things about you.

Pakura: Same here Kakashi.

Me, Yagura and Pakura explained what went down over lunch and everyone was floored.

Back in the present Me, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Lincoln, Laney, Jeri, Riley, Inari, Kakashi, Yagura and Pakura were on the bridge ready to fight Gato. Naruto left some Shadow Clones back at Tazuna's house to make sure that Tsunami is safe.

We saw 2 familiar faces on the bridge.

Zabuza: Well, nice of you all to show up.

Me: Zabuza. Did you deliver my message?

Zabuza: Yes I did and Gato is extremely infuriated with you all. He's on his way here as we speak.

Me: Good. Let him come.

Naruto: Gato has tormented this land long enough.

Sakura: He will pay.

?: I will pay with what?

We all see a short little man with an army of thugs by his side.

Me: So you are Gato.

Gato: That's right you stupid kid.

Me: You are gonna pay for everything you've done to the Land of Waves.

Gato: I don't think so. You are all going to die.

Me: Gato I will give you this one chance. Surrender and leave these lands immediately and never return.

Gato: That's very sporting of you but I'll pass. This land is mine and will always be mine. Tazuna, this bridge you're building is nothing but an illusion to a dream that can never come true. You will now die along with the rest of this Lands freedom.

Inari: SHUT UP YOU STUPID MIDGET! You killed my daddy and you will pay for it!

Gato: Why you little brat! Kill them all! Zabuza included!

I fire a Ki wave and it obliterated some of the thugs instantly.

Me: You're not getting to Tazuna under my watch!

I go Super Angel and the fight for the Liberation of the Wave began. We all killed the thugs until Gato was left.

Inari decided to face him.

Gato: So you will be avenging your dear daddy huh?

Inari: I will never forgive you for everything you've done!

Gato: You little brat! [His unsheathed his cane sword] DIE!

Inari unsheathed his sword and he and Gato engaged in a deadly swordfight. Inari surprised Gato by knocking his sword out of his hand and he carved his name into Gato's forehead.

Me: A "Mask of Zorro" move. Well done Inari.

Inari: That was for my dad and this is for the village!

Inari slashed Gato's eyes out and cut off his left leg and Gato screamed in excruciating pain.

Gato: YOU WRETCHED LITTLE BRAT! I WILL KILL YOU!

?: I don't think so Gato!

We all turn and we see that all the villagers had risen up against Gato and they want him gone for good.

Fu: Everyone has risen up against Gato.

Lincoln: Yeah. We have him beat.

Me: Yes. Gato, you're all washed up. Inari you did a great job. Me and Naruto will take it from here. Come on little brother. Lets finish this monster for good.

Naruto: With pleasure.

We both charge at Gato and kick him into the air and flew up after him and dealt a hand chop to both sides of his ribs. Then we had out hands out in front of his face.

Me: Good bye Gato!

Naruto: Go to the Netherworld and stay there!

Me and Naruto: **GENOCIDE BREAKER!**

Me and Naruto fired a Ki blast and it vaporized Gato instantly.

Gato's reign of terror had been silenced forever.

The entirety of the village cheered wildly for all of us.

Me: Zabuza, I ended the Bloodline Holocaust in the Mist and it's safe for you to go back there now..

Zabuza: I appreciate that. I'll go back to the Mist but on one condition.

Me: Name it.

Zabuza: Take Haku with you back to the Leaf. She deserves a much better home with you guys.

Me: I understand.

Haku: But Master Zabuza I must stay by your side.

Zabuza: I know Haku. I did teach you some good things. You are like the daughter I've always wanted. But I have taught you all that you needed. You deserve a better life in the Leaf. We can't keep running.

Haku: I understand Master Zabuza. [Haku hugs Zabuza] I will miss you.

Zabuza: I know.

Me: I will not let anything happen to her Zabuza. You have my word of honor.

Zabuza: I know you won't J.D. Thank you.

I nod.

Yagura: Zabuza, I'm so sorry for my actions against you and the Seven Ninja Swordsman. My actions were not of my own.

Sakura: He was under the influence of a genjutsu that was controlling him.

Riley: It was from the same Rogue Uchiha that killed Naruto's parents.

Zabuza: That's terrible. Thank you for telling me Lord Yagura.

Yagura: I am no longer the 4th Mizukage, Zabuza. I stepped down.

Mei Terumi is now the 5th Mizukage.

Zabuza: Lady Mei is the 5th Mizukage? I always had a feeling she would become the Mizukage.

Yagura: (Chuckles) I did too.

Zabuza: Thank you for telling me. I'll see you all around.

Zabuza left for the Mist.

3 weeks later, the Bridge was done and Tazuna called it the Great Leaf Bridge of Hope and a bronze statue was erected in our honor. It had all of us standing in a formation and holding 7 diamonds of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow in our hands. On the statue was a plaque and it said "Dedicated to the heroic actions and valor of the brave Shinobi of Team 7 from the Village Hidden in the Leaves: J.D. Knudson, Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Rin Nohara, Lincoln Loud, Laney Loud, Jeri Katou, Riley Anderson, Kakashi Hatake, Yagura, Pakura and Haku Yuki." Tsunami and Inari decided to come with us to the Leaf so they can be with Naruto.

We all head back to the Leaf and we arrived in 2 hours. When we approached the gates we unsealed Sasuke and had him chained up.

Sasuke: You can't chain me up! The council will hear of this offense!

Me: Shut up Sasuke! It's your own superiority complex that got yourself into this. When you tried to kill me that was the final straw that broke the camels back, so to speak. You brought all this on yourself.

We walk to the gates and the guards Kotetsu and Izumo stop us.

Kotetsu: Halt!

Me: Hello Kotetsu, Izumo. Team 7 returning from a mission to the Land of Waves.

Kakashi: All right everyone. You head to the Hokage and I'll sign us back in.

Me: Yes sensei.

We made it to the Hokage Tower and I knocked of the Hokage's Office door.

Lord Hokage: Come in.

We head in.

Lord Hokage: Welcome back Team 7.

Me: Good to be home Lord Hokage. The Mission to the Land of Waves was a success and we've had some bonus scenarios come in. We headed out and had a run in with the Demon Brothers of the Mist. They were using the Hiding in Water Jutsu in the road for an ambush style attack. I fired a Ki ball and the explosion drew them out.

Lord Hokage: I thought I heard an explosion when you all left.

Me: Sorry about all the noise sir. I killed the Demon Brothers with 2 Ki lasers through their hearts. [I pull out the scrolls containing the Demon Brothers bodies] Here's the bodies of the Demon Brothers. [I hand the scrolls to Lord Hokage]

Lord Hokage: Ah, Thank you.

Naruto: We crossed the ocean to the Land of waves and had a run in with Zabuza Momochi.

Lord Hokage: (Shocked) The Demon of the Mist?

Naruto: That's right Grandpa. He was hired by Gato to kill Tazuna.

Me: I told Zabuza to deliver a message from me. I told him to tell Gato that we are his Angels of Death and we will kill Gato and send him to the Darkest Parts of the Netherworld. Surprisingly we found out that Kushina Uzumaki fought all the members of the Seven Ninja Swordsman of the Mist and won.

Lord Hokage: (Laughs) Yes. Kushina was a force to be reckoned with. Please continue.

Me: I fought Zabuza and overwhelmed him and let him go. We promised to meet in a week. Tazuna and his family gave us good food and a place to stay while we help him with the bridge.

Tsunami: Yes. My name is Tsunami and this is my son Inari.

Inari: It's a pleasure to meet you sir.

Lord Hokage: The pleasure is all mine.

Tsunami: Naruto is an amazing young man and we came with Team 7 to be with Naruto. I've developed feelings for him.

Lord Hokage: I'm happy for the 3 of you.

Naruto: Thank you Grandpa.

Lord Hokage: Please continue.

Jeri: Inari has a dark past like I do and he was distraught over the loss of his stepfather Kaiza. I cheered him up by revealing my past and how I become a good person after overcoming my grief. Inari is now full of hope and courage.

Inari: Yeah. I also got some training in by Kakashi-sensei and he is a great teacher.

Lord Hokage: (Laughing) I'm glad for you.

Me: We trained for a week and I left some Shadow Clones to train while I did a daring feat: Stopping the Bloodline Holocaust. When I got to the outskirts of the Hidden Mist I saw Pakura here being attacked by 3 Mist Shinobi. She was sent on a Fake Envoy mission to her death by those buttlickers on the Civilian Council in the Sand. I saved Pakura and blasted the 3 Mist Shinobi and we went into the Mist and saw it in total turmoil because of the Bloodline Holocaust. We went into the Mist Administration Building and into the Mizukage Office and I sensed that Yagura was under a Genjutsu and it was making him do the Bloodline Holocaust against his will. I sensed that the Chakra Signature on the genjutsu was that of the Rogue Uchiha that unleashed the 9-Tails onto the village on the night Naruto was born.

Lord Hokage: (Shocked) Are you serious!?

Yagura: He's telling the truth Hiruzen. That Rogue Uchiha made me do the terrible things I've done to the Mist.

Lord Hokage: That's awful. I had no idea.

Me: For my deeds in saving the Mist and Yagura I was awarded the Sapphire Star of the Heart of Water. Yagura and Pakura here decided to seek asylum in the Leaf because Yagura will be hunted down for his crimes and Pakura can't go back to the Sand because of their Bias Actions. Oh! [I pull out the Alliance Paper] Here's an Alliance reinstatement treaty from the newly appointed 5th Mizukage Mei Terumi. [I hand him the treaty]

Lord Hokage: Ah. Thank you J.D.

Me: When we got back to rejoin the team we faced Gato and his thugs. I offered him a chance to surrender and never return. But he refused and we destroyed all his thugs and me and Naruto blasted Gato into oblivion completely. Inari slashed off Gato's leg and cut his eyes out and carved his name into Gato's forehead before we killed him. 3 weeks later the bridge was completed and it was called the Great Leaf Bridge of Hope and a bronze statue of us was erected in our honor. Here's a photo of it. [I hand him a photo of us standing in front of the newly constructed bridge and the statue.]

Lord Hokage: Well it sounds like you all have made quite an inspiration for the Land of Waves. Well done to all of you. Now why is Sasuke wrapped in chains?

Naruto: Well that's the bad bonus scenario that we have acquired.

Me: Sasuke tried to kill me after I overwhelmed Zabuza in my fight with him. He demanded that I give him all my power and techniques and I told him not in a million years and he decided to try and kill me.

Laney: Me and Riley entangled him in bramble vines and I found him to be completely mentally unstable. In my view he has Antisocial, Narcissistic, Borderline and Histrionic Personality Disorders. Sasuke is completely out of control. He doesn't care about anyone except himself.

Lord Hokage: I see. I think you have what it takes to be a great psychologist Laney. Good thing you all came and saw me instead of the council. Unlike them I do not tolerate having my own shinobi hurt my own shinobi. ANBU! Have Sasuke's chakra sealed and stripped of his Shinobi Status and have his shinobi license revoked permanently. Also place Sasuke into the ANBU Prison until I decide the appropriate sentence for him.

Sasuke: YOU CAN'T DO THIS TO ME! I'M THE BEST OF THIS VILLAGE! I NEED MY POWER TO RESTORE MY CLAN!

Me: There is no future for the Uchiha. They had their chance and they blew it.

Lord Hokage: It is obvious that you are not the appropriate role model for a shinobi of the right cause and we will be restoring your clan our way. Take him away.

Sasuke: You will pay for all of this! I will kill all of you!

Me: Go kiss your brother!

I activate my Sharingan and Sasuke saw this and he was enraged.

Sasuke had to be restained with a strait jacket.

Me: You don't deserve to be a shinobi. **TSUKUYOMI!**

Sasuke found himself in the Tsukuyomi realm. I had him strapped to a table and had an illusion of Itachi torment Sasuke with his clan being killed over and over and over again times 10,000. The Torment would last for 120 hours.

Sasuke was taken away for good.

Lord Hokage: Well done everyone. The bounties of Gozu and Meizu will be added to your pay and you all get S-Rank Mission Pay.

Me: Thank you sir.

Lord Hokage: You're welcome. Everyone but Kakashi, Yagura, Pakura and Haku may go.

After we left Naruto took Tsunami and Inari on a tour of the Leaf.

As the days pass, we continued training. Things became hectic after Sasuke was put into prison. The council demanded he'd be released and reinstated as a shinobi. But Lord Hokage refused and disbanded the Civilian Council. Itachi was called back and he was reinstated as a Leaf shinobi. It was then decided that Sasuke was to spend the rest of his life in the Leaf Prison without possibility of parole under 24/7 watch and guard. But Sasuke swored revenge. He vowed that he would break out of prison and leave the Leaf and get stronger so he would come back and destroy everything and kill everyone. I promised to make sure that would never happen. I sent telepathic messages to some of the kunoichi and they agreed to become part of Naruto's family. The simulator ended and everyone in Naruto's family now lives in one of my guest houses in my mansion.

THE END

Another Fanfiction completed.

I wanted to finish where Chapter 54 left off and make it a long one. I found this one to be a challenge for me. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# Fire in the City of Cats

Aylene and Lola are in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Konan, Lincoln, Linka, Laney, Lana, Penny and Lisa are in the control room.

The Simulator activate and Aylene and Lola found themselves in a city populated by Anthropomorphic Cats.

Aylene: (Gasp) I know this place. It's Megacat City from "Swat Kats: The Radical Squadron." I love this show.

Lola: What is it about Aylene?

Aylene: It centers around a city full of Anthropomorphic Cats and two mechanics that are really the Swat Kats.

Lola: What does Anthropomorphic mean?

Aylene: It means that they are animals that have human characteristics. [An explosion was heard] Sounds like we've got big problems!

Lola: Yeah. Look!

Aylene and Lola saw a bunch of police cats called The Enforcers fighting two villainous robot cats.

Aylene: Oh man. It's the Metallikats, Mac and Molly Mange, the most ruthless husband-and-wife criminal team in all of the city.

Lola: Why are they robots now?

Aylene: They drowned while trying to escape from Alkatraz prison when their boat was hit by a larger boat. Their bodies were found by Professor Hackle and he made them into robots. They're out to get revenge on Mayor Manx.

Lola: We got to stop them!

Aylene: Lets. Come on!

Aylene and Lola ran to the scene and The Enforcers were firing bullets at the Metallikats and they couldn't stop them.

Mac: You cannot stop us Feral!

As Mac was about to fire his laser gauntlet, a fireball hit him and blasted his arm off and he screamed in pain or whatever robots feel.

Molly: Mac! Are you alright!?

Another fireball hit the ground and exploded and blew Molly into a dumpster 1 block away.

Mac saw Aylene and Lola with smoke coming out of the palms of their hands.

Lola: The game is over you stupid tin cans!

Aylene: You two should've stayed dead when you both tried to escape from Alkatraz!

Mac: Who are you kids?

Aylene: My name is Aylene Carter.

Lola: And my name is Lola Loud.

Aylene: And we've come to destroy you both.

Mac: Oh yeah. Not if we destroy you first.

Lola then lunged at Mac and ripped him apart piece by piece and she crushed his head with a powerful jump stomp and she blew him up in a huge fiery explosion.

As Lola was fighting Mac, Molly got out of the dumpster and she saw Lola destroy Mac in the explosion.

Molly: MAC!

When the smoke cleared Lola was standing on Mac's melted robot body victoriously and Molly was enraged and she charged toward Lola and she was going to kill her. But Aylene unsheathed her sword that she had found in the Land Before Time and it was a sword made from a meteorite with indestructible properties in the blade. They both clashed and Aylene and Molly were fighting in a nasty and savage swordfight. Sparks were flying everywhere and some of the buildings in the area got set on fire. Molly surprisingly was a good swordfighter and Aylene was getting tired. She was covered in sweat.

Molly: You can't win you foolish little girl! You will be gone like Mayor Manx.

Aylene: (In her head) She's too strong. I can't beat her like this. I need more power.

An enormous explosion blasted out of a nearby oil refinery and a snake made entirely of pure fire emerged and flew to Aylene. It entered her body and she was in a powerful tornado of pure fire and it blew Molly into a nearby building.

Lola: It's a choosing process!

Aylene's energy levels were rising exponentially and when the fire tornado died down, Aylene was forever changed. She had sprouted wings made of pure fire and her sclera in her eyes were glowing orange.

Aylene: What happened to me? I feel strange.

Lola: Aylene, you now have fire powers like me!

Aylene: I do? [Aylene swings her hand and she threw a fireball and it hit a nearby building and the building exploded into flaming splinters] (Gasp) I do have fire powers and it looks like my powers are stronger. [She looks behind her and sees a pair of fire wings] I have wings too.

Molly got up and was even more enraged and the Swat Kats - T-Bone and Razor arrived, and they saw Aylene with fire wings.

T-Bone: Razor are you seeing this? That girl has wings of fire and she's fighting one of the Metallikats.

Razor: Yeah. I see it T-Bone.

Lola spread her wings too and the Swat Kats and the Enforcers were amazed.

Razor: That little girl has wings of fire too?

T-Bone: Incredible! Those two are like living infernos. Lets help them out.

Razor: Affirmative!

T-Bone and Razor arrived and were ready to fight.

Aylene: Wow! The Swat Kats! T-Bone and Razor!

T-Bone: That's right.

Razor: You've both did a great job fighting the Metallikats.

Aylene: Lola destroyed Mac there. [Aylene pointed to the melted remains of Mac]

Lola: Not bad for a 6-year-old girl huh? My name is Lola Loud.

Aylene: And I'm Aylene Carter. We are now known as the SISTERS OF THE INFERNO!

T-Bone: Not a bad name for you two. Now lets destroy this tin foil criminal.

Lola: With pleasure.

Aylene: Lets get her!

Lola and Aylene fired fireballs at Molly and blasted her arms off.

Razor: Mini-Slicer Missiles, deploy!

T-Bone and Razor fired small missiles and the metal shells opened up and some razor sharp blades came out and they sliced off

Molly's legs. She fell to the ground in a clanging mess.

Aylene: Now to finish her off with teamwork. Ready guys?

T-Bone: Always ready.

Aylene and Lola charged up a big fireball.

Razor: Mini-Matchhead Missiles, Deploy!

T-Bone and Razor fired missiles with red heads on them and they ignited and Aylene and Lola fired the big fireballs and the fireballs and missiles combined and formed a powerful power move: FLAMING IGNITION BOMBS!

The Fireball Missiles hit Molly and exploded with incredible power and Molly was vaporized in an instant. But in the process a small part of the city was incinerated.

When the smoke cleared, nothing was left of Molly. The Metallikats were destroyed.

Aylene: That takes care of that.

Lola: Yep.

The Spirits of Mac and Molly were on standing before them.

Mac: Hey Molly, we're dead again.

Molly: I can't believe we were beaten by those meddling Swat Kats and two stupid kids.

Aylene: You may want to look below you.

A bunch of evil demonic hands erupted out of the ground and grabbed Mac and Molly and dragged them down into the Netherworld and a malevolent laugh was heard.

T-Bone: Whoa. That was scary.

Razor: You said it buddy and the good news is that Mac and Molly Mange are gone forever.

Aylene: Indubitably.

Lola: Good riddence.

T-Bone: Thanks for helping us defeat the Metallikats Aylene.

Aylene: It was no problem at all T-Bone, Razor.

A vortex appeared and Aylene and Lola went in and the Simulation ended.

In the Living room I look up how Aylene got fire powers in my Legends book!

Me: Here it is. Aylene got fire powers because of the Fire Snake of Hino Kagutsuchi - the God of Fire in Japanese Myth. Once every 500 years, the snake of fire will answer the call of a person fighting an extremely formidable foe. That person will be given Wings of Fire and winged flight, Enhanced Cosmic Pyrokinesis, Superhuman Strength, night vision hence the glowing orange sclera, create beasts of pure fire, immoratality, invincibility, and other powers associated with fire. But they can only be given to someone that has learned fire magic. That's interesting. When we were in the Land Before Time I gave you a book on Fire Magic and you got it down in a matter of hours.

Aylene: That's true. This is a really big change for me.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Linka: With great power comes a great responsibility.

Aylene: Yeah. But I need some training and I need to learn how to control my powers.

Me: No sweat. Volcana and Lola can train you.

Lola: It's what friends do Aylene.

Aylene: Thank you guys.

Aylene's life was forever changed.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a fanfiction with the Swat Kats. This was one of my favorite shows growing up. I liked most of the episodes. My favorites were Destructive Nature, The Metallikats, Chaos In Crystal, The Ghost Pilot, The Ci-Kat-A, Mutation City, Volcanus Erupts and Caverns of Horror. I have a series of chapters planned for the Swat Kats. I hope you all like it and tell me what you think.

See you next time.

The Swat Kats - The Radical Squadron is owned by Hanna-Barbera and Robert Alvaraz.

# Muscle Beach Loud's

It starts at the beaches by Lake Michigan

Lynn Sr. is driving Me, Varie, Aylene, Jessie, Riley, Jeri, The Teen Titans, Minato, Kushina, Kakashi, Naruto and the girls, The Ed's and the Loud Siblings in a modified and larger Vanzilla. We call it Vanzilla 2.0. Woody is driving in his car and his nephew and niece Knothead and Splinter are with him. The Santiago's and Casagrande's are driving in their purple Minivan and Clyde and his dads are driving in their van.

Me: Thank you for taking us to the beach Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: No problem J.D. You are going to love it.

Me: I have a feeling I am. Lake Erie and the Great Lakes are like miniature oceans in the North America mainland.

Lisa: That is the exact term to describe them. Like you said. Everyone needs to have some fun in a while.

Leni: Totes! I'm gonna have some F-O-N, Fun.

Varie: We all are.

Aylene: Yeah. This is gonna be fun.

Shannon: This is gonna be really fun. I've never been to the beach before.

Laney: You will love it Shannon.

We all arrive at the beach and unload and set up spots for us to sit back and relax.

Lynn Sr.: All right guys lets put on your sunscreen.

Me: Okay.

We all put on our sunscreen to avoid getting burned by the sun.

Me: [To the Viewers] Remember kids, always put on your sunscreen when you're at the beach or outside having fun. The Sun's Ultraviolet Radiation can hurt you and is a bad cause of skin cancer.

Lisa: Exactly. The Sun may be a sphere of burning hydrogen and helium gases but its radiation is considered a dangerous thing.

Me: Can't argue with that Lisa.

Naruto: This is gonna be so cool J.D.

Me: I know little brother. This is gonna be fun. [to the viewers] In case you're wondering where Sasuke is, he's sick with a cold and he couldn't come with.

Naruto: Yeah. That stinks. But we'll tell him all about it when we get back.

Me: Yeah. This is gonna be fun.

Sakura: You said it J.D.

Fu: This is gonna be fun.

Jeri: You said it Fu.

Rin: I love the beach. Right Minato-sensei?

Minato: We all do Rin.

Kushina: As long as Jiraiya isn't here with us. Last time we were here, I caught him peeking on Mikoto and pulverized him badly.

Me: Boy he really is a pervert. I can tell that he is a menace to all women in general. Let me check and see if he's here.

I concentrate and scan the surroundings for Jiraiya's energy signal and it shows that he is on the beach hiding.

Me: I sense his signal. [I point to a nearby bush 200 yards away] He's over there hiding in that bush.

Kushina: Are you sure?

Me: My energy sensing abilities have never proven me wrong. If I may ask though Kushina how did you pulverize Master Jiraiya?

Kushina: Oh, I found a sign at the beach that said that Jiraiya was not allowed on the beach due to harassment of women and I found him in a bush and beat him to a pulp ya know.

Me: I can believe it and I find that to be coincidental. Master Jiraiya is here at this beach like he was at the beach you went to.

Lincoln: Has Master Jiraiya ever been beaten up by Lady Tsunade for his antics?

Me: Oh yeah. Lady Tsunade told me so herself. She pulverized him practically into oblivion when she caught him at the hot springs and he had both his arms and legs and 6 ribs broken and a handful of organs were ruptured.

Laney: Holy mackeral! That is unbelieveable!

Me: I know Laney. I was floored when I heard it from Lady Tsunade. It's a shame she couldn't come with us. Lady Tsunade and Shizune both deserve a vacation.

Kushina: You're right about that. But all that paperwork is making it impossible ya know.

Me: I can believe it. If only… (I Gasp as I get an idea) I just got an idea! I'll be right back.

I run over to Lynn Sr.

Me: Mr. Lynn? I got to make a quick stop to the Leaf.

Lynn Sr.: Okay J.D. Be back in 10 minutes

Me: Okay.

I use Instant Transmission and beam over to the Leaf.

In the Leaf.

Lady Tsunade is overworked doing all the paperwork when I appear.

Lady Tsunade: J.D. you sure surprised me.

Me: I'm sorry to appear like this Lady Tsunade but I have some good news for you. I've figured out a way for you to defeat the most dreaded enemy of all Kages: Paperwork. I can tell its been piling up in here.

Lady Tsunade: I know and it's giving me a small headache.

Me: Well worry no longer. Have you ever thought about using Shadow Clones to get the job done?

My idea sparked some thought in her and her face turned red.

Lady Tsunade: I had no idea that can be done. Would you please leave the office for a second?

Me: (Fearful) I have a feeling I know what you're about to do. One sec. [I pull out a walkie-talkie] Naruto! Code Red-Brown! Code Red-Brown! [I put my walkie-talkie away] Okay. Let her rip!

I run away quickly out the door and covered my ears and the ANBU and Shizune joined me and they covered their ears with me.

Lady Tsunade went into a blind rage and loudly ranted and it could be heard from over 5 miles away.

Lady Tsunade stopped 3 minutes later.

Lady Tsunade: You can all come back in now!

Me: [Opens the door] Are you feeling better Lady Tsunade? [Sees multiple Tsunade Clones working] Sweet Mother of French Toast! You broke out 20 clones!

Lady Tsunade: Yep. And I figured I deserve a vacation. Shizune. We're going to the beach!

Shizune: Yes Milady.

Lady Tsunade: J.D., we're going to change into our swimsuits and we'll be right out.

Me: Okay. I'll wait outside.

I left the office and five minutes later, Lady Tsunade and Shizune came out. Lady Tsunade was in a beautiful purple one-piece swimsuit and Shizune had a black bikini.

Me: You two look amazing.

Lady Tsunade: Thank you.

Me: Just a forewarning. I sensed that Master Jiraiya is at the Beach we are at and he's up to his old tricks as usual.

Lady Tsunade: Thank you for telling me J.D.

Shizune: We appreciate it.

Me: No problem. Stay close to me.

Lady Tsunade and Shizune put their hands on my shoulders and I use Instant Transmission and beammed us to the beach.

Back at the Beach.

Me, Lady Tsunade and Shizune all appeared.

Me: Hey guys! I'm back and Lady Tsunade and Shizune are with me.

Naruto: Hey Aunt Tsunade! Shizune!

Lady Tsunade: Hey Naruto. J.D. is an amazing guy. I now have lots of free time thanks to the Shadow Clones.

Sakura: That's great Tsunade-Sensei. We got Naruto's warning.

Lady Tsunade: That reminds me. J.D. what was Code Red-Brown?

Me: Oh. I mean no insult Lady Tsunade. But that's a color code for a Lady Tsunade Temper Rant. Lincoln introduced me to a special Color Code Warning System he and Clyde created and I introduced it to Naruto and everyone.

Lady Tsunade: I see. Good thinking J.D. Lets now relax.

Me: Lets.

We were relaxing and Naruto made some Shadow Clones to protect Lady Tsunade from Jiraiya.

As me and Varie were relaxing, it was interrupted by the loud crashing of a huge heavy weight bar being lifted and slammed onto the ground by a heavy lifting body builder named Hunk Hardbody and he was trying to get the attention of a lot of beautiful girls in swimsuits.

Hunk: Yeah! Pump it up! [Twirls the weight on his fingertip] Well what do you girls think!? Is this great or what?

Ladies: (Bored) Great.

Hunk: Lets hear it for Hunk Hardbody! (He flexs his muscles) Pump it up! (Train Whistles on his back and arms) I'd be so great. I'd be so great.

Me: Looks like those girls are bored with that big behemoth.

Varie: Yeah. They sure are.

Me: I think I'll show that oversized palooka a thing or two about how to not overexert your pride and narcissism.

I walk over to the spot.

Varie: Go get him J.D.

Me: I will. [To the viewers] I may not look strong on the outside. But I'm a superpowered powerhouse on the inside and I have a feeling that I will have a huge fanclub by the time I'm done here.

Hunk: What the matter with you girls!? Don't you know greatness when you see it? I am the most Colossal, the most Stupendous, the most Sensational…

I make the scene.

Me: [To Hunk] And the most obnoxious, overinflated palooka that ever lived. [Hunk's body deflated to hanging fat] Sorry to intrude like this, but you were interrupting our relaxation. Put a sock in it please. Thank you. [to the girls] Hello ladies.

Lady 1: Oh he's so dreamy!

Lady 2: He's so cute!

Ladies: Our hero!

Hunk was enraged and he turned red and blew his stack.

Hunk: [To Me] Hey you little punk! I'll pulverize you into mush for stealing my girls!

Me: I'd like to see you try you overgrown tub of bad protein.

Steam shot out of Hunk's nose and red face and he tried to punch me and I grab his punch.

Me: Ladies you may want to stand back. [The girls got out of the way and I slammed Hunk into the floor on both sides of me. I yawned as I was doing it. Then I tied him into a ball and made some giant sand bowling pins.] Watch this Ladies. J.D. Knudson for a perfect game. [To the viewers] What can I say? Sometimes I like to show off. [I roll Hunk down the beach and he hits the sand pins with incredible force and knocks them all down and the CRASH onomatopoeia appeared as he crashed and the Ladies cheered for me] Thank you, thank you.

Lifeguard: [Clapping] Bravo J.D.! Bravo!

Naruto, Lady Tsunade and everyone was cheering for me.

Luan: That was one to Strike Up! [Rimshot to Laugh] Get it?

Varie, Eddy, Starfire, Leni, Ed, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Rita, Lady Tsunade, Shizune, Rin, Sakura, Fu, Ino, Hinata and Naruto laughed and the rest of Luan's siblings sighed

Lynn Sr.: [Laughs] Good one!

Eddy: [Laughs] Funny Luan!

Hunk had birds and stars swirling around his head as he was in a pile of sand.

Me: Thank you. Thank you. [to the viewers] If this were a real bowling tournament I would surely win.

Announcer: All right Beach goers! It's time for the Lake Erie Muscle Beach powerlifting competition!

Me: Ooh! Sign me up!

Hunk then came to me.

Hunk: You think you can lift more than me!? I'm the greatest thing since Beta Caratene!

Me: We shall see. Right ladies?

Lady 1: Go get him J.D.!

I wave and the competition started.

ROUND 1: The Weight Bars

Hunk was lifting a bar that weighed 200 pounds.

Hunk: Beat that wimp! [Weight crashes as he drops it]

I lifted up a heavy weight that had 6 ton anchors for weights with ease.

Me: Ta Da! [Everyone cheered for me]

Announcer: J.D. Knudson wins!

Hunk: Oh yeah!? Watch this! [Hunk walks over to a weight bar that had 9 ton giant weights on it and he was having trouble lifting it]

Me: Let me try. [I walk over and lift it up without any problems and everyone cheered wildly]

Varie: Way to go J.D.!

Lincoln: All right J.D.!

Lynn: Whoo! That's my friend there!

I put the weight down.

Me: [To the viewers] I may love to show off, but I don't let it go to my head and I'm not in it for the fame and fortune, I just like doing it for fun.

ROUND 2: Weight toss.

The next game was to toss a heavy weight as far as you can into Lake Erie and whoever throws the farthest wins.

Me and Hunk along with 4 other muscle bound guys had one 10 ton weight each. The weights had a red buoy tied to it.

Announcer: First up, Don the Whale Lift.

Don threw his weight and it splashed far into the lake.

A man rowed out on a kayak and measured the distance.

Measurer: 200 Yards!

Announcer: Fantastic! Next up. Larry the Typhoon Blower.

Larry spun the weight around and he threw it out a huge distance and it splashed.

Measurer: 210 yards!

Announcer: Great job! [3rd contender not important] Next, Sandy the Texas Bull!

Sandy threw the weight into the air, spun around and kicked it and it splashed into the lake at a huge distance.

Measurer: 510 yards!

Me: Wow! Great throw Sandy!

Sandy: (Southern Accent) Thanks J.D. Good luck.

Me: Thank you.

Announcer: Fabulous! Next, Hunk Hardbody!

Hunk threw his weight and it splashed near the same spot where Sandy's weight was.

Measurer: 510 Yards!

Announcer: Wow! It's a tie!

Hunk: Let's hear it for Hunk Hardbody!

The crowd did not cheer and the sound of crickets was the only thing that was heard.

Announcer: Last Contestant, J.D. Knudson.

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Me: All right. Here goes.

I grab my weight and twirl it around at a fast speed and kicked it far. It splashed down farther than Sandy's and Hunk's.

Measurer: 725 yards!

Announcer: Unbelieveable! What a throw! J.D. Knudson wins the Lake Erie Muscle Beach Championship!

Everyone cheered wildly for me and I was lifted up in a mesh net by the ladies and Sandy was with them.

Hunk: I will never give up against you J.D.! I am still the greatest!

Me: Sheesh buddy give it a rest already.

Hunk Hardbody's name was now Mud.

In Vanzilla, we were driving home and I had a nice solid gold trophy with a muscular arm on it and I was given a check for $500,000.00.

Lynn Sr.: Boy, J.D. you really dominated that whole competition! Awesome job!

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn. But I wasn't in it for the fame, fortune and notoriety. I did it because it was fun.

Lynn: You were awesome J.D. I don't think I could've won that contest.

Me: You can do it Lynn. You just have to train hard and believe in yourself and show them how it's done the right way.

Rita: That's right Jr. You already are great at sports. You can be great at everything with a lot of training.

Lynn: Thanks mom. Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem.

Varie: J.D. you were incredible.

Me: Thanks Varie. This was a great trip to the beach.

Lori: You said it J.D.

Aylene: This was fun.

Naruto: You said it.

Laney: This was a fun trip to the beach. One I will never forget.

Crysta: Me neither.

Lana: Same here.

Laney: None of us will ever forget this one. [Winks and the screen iris in]

THE END

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a Muscle Beach chapter for a while now. I got the idea for it from the Tom & Jerry Kids episode "Muscle Beach Droopy." I've added some elements from the Spongebob Squarepants Season 1 episode "MuscleBob BuffPants" and I thought it would add some excitement. That's one of my favorites. I watched Tom & Jerry and Tom & Jerry Kids all the time when I was growing up. My favorite segments are the Droopy episodes. I have some more past cartoons chapters coming up. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Tom & Jerry Kids elements belong to Hanna-Barbera and Turner Entertainment Co.

SpongeBob Squarepants elements belong to Nickelodeon Studios and Stephen Hillenburg.

# Read Aloud

It starts out with me, Varie, Aylene, Jessie, Woody, Riley, Jeri, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Argent, Kole, The Ed's, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Ino, Hinata and the Loud Siblings in the Living Room and Lincoln is showing us an exciting activity.

**Lincoln:** "Guys, you're not gonna believe this! The library's having a contest. We can win an entire night at Spunk E. Pigeon's!" [shows his family the flyer for the contest.]

Linka: Yeah. It's gonna be Awesome!

[Transition to a commercial for the place.]

**Announcer:** [narrating] "Spunk E. Pigeon's Pizza Palooza Paradise! Starring your favorite video games! Your favorite toppings! And your favorite hits!"

**Spunk E.** [metallic tone] " Ooh, girl, if I could- "

**Anamatronic Fish:** " Ooh, girl "

**Spunk E. and Fish:** " Give you the world, girl "

**Announcer:** "Spunk E. Pigeon's Pizza Palooza Paradise! You'll lose your mind!"

[End commercial]

Me: Awesome!

Varie: Now you're speaking my language, Lincoln.

**Sisters and parents:** [excited] "YOU MEAN ALL OF IT?!"

**Lincoln:** "Yeah! All to ourselves! We just have to read as many books as we can as a family."

Aylene: This is gonna be awesome!

Starfire: I agree friends.

Raven: This could be fun for me.

Terra: Me too.

Jeri: I love to read.

Laney: Me too! Finally. A test of my wonderful reading skills!.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Well, hot dog, kids! We've got some reading to do!"

**Rita:** "To the library!"

**Lisa:** [worried] "Uh-oh. My overdue fines!"

[Everyone starts heading out the door.]

**Everyone except Lola:** [chanting] ""Spunk E. Pigeon! Spunk E. Pigeon! Spunk E. Pigeon!"

**Lola:** [nonchalantly] "Reading, huh?"

[Lincoln's expression changes to one of shock.]

---

[The library]

**Everyone minus Lola:** [chanting inside] "The library! The library! The library!"

**Librarian Wetta:** "Shh!"

**Rita:** [quietly] "Whoops! Hush tones, kids."

Me: [Whispers] Sorry Ms. Rita.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Hut hut!"

[The family spreads out all over the library and goes to get their books. I walk around the Library and look at some books]

Me: Lets see here. [Finds a certain book and gasps] "Volcanoes Around the World, An Encyclopedia on the World's Volcanoes"?! I love volcanoes and I want to know more about all of them.

Varie: Okay. [Finds a certain book] Ooh. "Legends and Myths of the Ocean." Interesting.

Aylene: [Humming and she finds abook she likes] "Dinosaurs of The World." My favorite.

Jessie: Lets see here. [Finds a certain book] "Space Machines and Mechanics?" Right on!

Woody: Hmm. So many to choose from. [Finds a certain book] "Encyclopedia of Trees." Cool!

Riley: Lets see here. [Looks around and finds a good book and gasps] My favorite! "Seashell Encyclopedia"!

Jeri: Lets see what they got. [Finds a certain book] "Lions and How they Live." Neat.

Starfire: Lets see what they have here. [Finds a certain book] "Space Weather"? Fascinating.

Raven: Okay. There are lots of books I like here.

Raven cleans out the whole shelf of Dark Occult Books.

Terra: Lets see. [Finds a bunch of books] I can read all of these.

Terra cleans out the whole shelf on Earth, Rocks, Minerals and Geology.

Argent got a book on Nuclear Physics and her native homeland, New Zealand.

Kole got a couple of books on Light Science.

Ed got a book on Science Fiction Monsters.

Edd got a bunch of Psychology and Science Books.

Eddy got a couple of joke books.

Naruto got a couple of recipe books on Ramen and more.

Sakura got some medical books.

Fu got some books on insects.

Ino got some Psychology Books.

Hinata got some books on flowers.

[Laney walks through the library and looks at the books]

Laney: Lets see. [Takes a book] "Life in The Navy"? [Takes the book back] No. [Takes another one] "Kiss Me in New York"? [Takes the book back] Never liked romance. [Finds a certain book and gasps] "John Ruby and the Strange Time Capsule"?! My favorite mystery series! [Runs over to the librarian] Oh, Ms. Wetta. I'd like to check this book out.

Librarian Wetta: Ah. A "John Ruby" book huh?

Laney: Yeah, I'm a bit of a fan. [Librarian Wetta checks out Laney's book]

Librarian Wetta: Here you go.

Laney: Thank you.

As Laney leaves she notices Lisa wearing a cowboy hat and a mustache.

Laney: Huh?

**Librarian Wetta:** [suspicious] "You look familiar."

**Lisa:** "Oh, uh-" [fake Texan accent] "No, ma'am. I'm brand new to these here parts."

Laney: [Thoughts] Really, Lisa?

**Librarian Wetta:** "Hmm… I swear I've seen you somewhere before."

[We all come in with a plethora of books to check out.]

Me: Wow. We practically cleaned out the whole library.

Varie: Yeah. We sure did.

**Librarian Wetta:** [on desk phone] "Emilio, I'm gonna need backup."

---

[Back home]

I was reading my book on the sofa.

Lincoln: What book did you get J.D.?

Me: I got a book on Volcanoes of the World. Earth's Volcanoes have always been very fascinating to me ever since I was little.

Lincoln: I can tell.

Lincoln walked around the house and everyone was reading different books. He decided to ask what they got starting with Lori.

In Lori's room.

Lincoln: Hey Lori. What book did you get?

Lori: A great mystery novel. "Rumor Has It!"

Lincoln: Sounds neat.

In Leni's Room

Lincoln: Hey Leni. What's your book you got?

Leni: "The Story of Fashion" It is totes amazing!

Lincoln: I can tell.

In Varie's Room.

Lincoln: What book did you get Varie?

Varie: "Legends and Myths of the Ocean". It's really interesting. The one that really fascinates me is the Bermuda Triangle.

Lincoln: I've heard about that legend. Lots of planes, ships and boats from over the centuries disappeared because of it.

Varie: Yeah.

Lincoln asked everyone what books they got until he got to Lola.

**Lincoln:** "What did you get from the library, Lola?" [Lola shows him a roll of stickers.] "Stickers? Uh, I'm not sure those count as something to read."

**Lola:** "Hmph. Reading's boring."

**Lincoln:** "No, it's not. And we can't win the pizza party unless everyone in the family reads at least one book."

**Lola:** "Well, tough tiaras, 'cause I'm not gonna do it!" [goes upstairs]

Me: I didn't know Lola doesn't like to read.

Varie: Yeah.

**Luna:** "Dudes, Lola's gonna blow our pizza party! What are we gonna do?"

Aylene: Yeah and I love pizza as much as all of you guys.

**Lucy:** "Easy. We chain her up in the attic and tell the librarian she never existed. Lana just has to pretend she has a split personality."

**Lana:** "I can do it!"

**Lynn Sr.:** [unsure] "Seems a little extreme?"

Terra: Yeah that sounds a little too drastic.

**Rita:** [shakes her husband] "Honey, there's pizza at stake here!"

Laney: No! Isn't there another way we can get Lola to read?

**Lincoln:** "Maybe there is. You heard Lola; she just thinks that reading is boring. So we need to help her see that it's not."

Naruto: Good plan Lincoln.

Fu: It's worth a try.

**Rita:** "You're right. That makes more sense." [whispers to Lucy] "Just in case, keep your chains handy."

---

[The kitchen. Lynn Sr. is reading the cookbook he checked out as Lola comes in.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [stagily excited] "Whoa! You can make pancakes with just eggs and a banana? Boy, I tell ya, these cookbooks are a nonstop thrill ride. You wanna read one?"

**Lola:** [with a bowl from the fridge] "No. But when you've made those pancakes, give me a holler. Lola out." [leaves for the dining room]

**Luan:** [stagily laughing] "This book is a hoot! I'm gonna have to get some ice for my knees, I've been slapping them so hard! Care to read one?"

**Lola:** "Sorry. Mom says I do too much slapping already. And biting. And shin kicking. And hair pulling." [leaves]

Eddy: [Laughs Hysterically] Hey Lola, you got to check out this book on candy jokes. They are loaded with Sweet Humor! [Rimshot]

Luan: [Laughs] Good one Eddy!

Eddy: Thanks Luan!

Lola: I do love candy but jokes aren't my thing. [leaves]

Laney walks over to Lola holding her book

Laney: Wow! I just came back from reading the latest "John Ruby" book. And it blew my mind! Especially the part where it was revealed in the picture frame John found in the principal's desk that… Oh, look at me being a spoiler. Wanna read it for yourself?

Lola: No thank you. Mysteries hurt my brain.

[Upstairs, Lana is fixing up Lola's car with the aid of her mechanic manual.]

**Lana:** "All fixed! It is amazing what you can learn from these auto repair books. Wanna read one, Lola?"

**Lola:** "Why? That's what I pay you for." [tosses Lana a sack] "Eight crickets, as agreed." [goes to her room, puts her bowl on her tea party table and sits down.] "Ugh."

[Lucy appears right behind her.]

**Lucy:** "Hey, Lola." [Lola yelps and falls out of her seat.] "Wanna check out volume one of the greatest romance of all time? He's a dark, brooding vampire. She's a misunderstood girl from the wrong side of the cemetery."

**Lola:** "No thank you. I prefer Prince Charming to Prince Alarming."

[Enter Lincoln dressed as Ace Savvy and Linka dressed as Lady 10.]

**Lincoln:** "Well, how about volume one of the greatest crime-fighting duo of all time? He's an undercover hero with an ace up his sleeve." [holds up the Ace of Spades on cue.] "His sidekick is-"

**Lola:** "Ugh! Stop!" [shoves Lucy, Linka and Lincoln out of her room.] "For the last time, I am not interested in reading any of your books!"

---

Edd: I've never seen Lola not wanting to read any books. What has gotten into her?

Riley: I don't know Double D.

Starfire: We've got to do something for friend Lola.

**Lincoln:** "We were going about this all wrong! Of course Lola's not interested in any of our books. We need to find ones that are right for her."

[The others agree with that statement. Lola is in the basement steam pressing her dress when Lincoln pops his head out of the mannequin.]

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Lola! I know you don't want to read about Ace Savvy, but this time I have something that's perfect for you: the Bossy Twins!" [gives Lola a Bossy Twins book.] "They're first graders just like you and Lana, and they solve mysteries!"

**Lola:** [looking at the cover; snidely] "Do they ever solve the mystery of who gave them those hideous haircuts?"

[Lincoln looks frustrated. Lola is making tea on the dining room table when Lincoln pops up.]

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Lola, I've got the perfect book for you! It'll answer all of your burning questions about tea party etiquette."

**Lola:** [scoffs] "I don't have any questions. I'm an expert."

**Lincoln:** "Oh yeah?" [opens a page] "Do you know the proper serving temperature for Earl Grey?"

**Lola:** "208 degrees Fahrenheit."

[Lincoln looks it up and, judging by the look on his face, finds out she's right. Lola is now watching TV and Lincoln pops up with another book.]

**Lincoln:** ""Frankie the Friendly Fairy"?"

**Lola:** "Pass. I'm into unicorns now."

**Lincoln:** "Aha! Then you love…" [takes out another book] "…"Unicorn University"!"

**Lola:** "I've already seen the movie. Ugh. That's 99 minutes I'll never get back." [gets up and walks away] "Now, if you'll excuse me, I gotta tinkle."

[Lincoln goes upstairs and blocks the bathroom door.]

**Lincoln:** "Come on, Lola! The contest ends tomorrow and you're letting everyone down! I'm not moving until you agree to read a book!"

**Lola:** " [reluctantly grabs one] "Fine. Just give me the princess one." [goes into the bathroom and shuts the door.]

---

[The library]

**Loud Family:** "WE'RE FINISHED!"

Me: We're all finished too.

**Rita:** "The Knudson-Loud-Anderson Family would like to report 517 books read."

**Librarian Wetta:** "Very impressive. The next highest family total is 23, and the contest ends at 5:00." [adds the Louds' name and total to the board in the lead.] "You've got this wrapped up."

[We all cheer except Lola.]

**Librarian Wetta:** "I'll just need you all to prove you read the books by giving you a book-by-book quiz."

**Lynn Sr.:** [determined] "We're ready for anything!"

**Librarian Wetta:** [takes Lynn Sr.'s cookbook.] "You. Bread crust in a meatloaf: how much?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Half a cup!"

**Librarian Wetta:** "Very good!" [takes Lori's mystery novel] "You! Twist ending! Go!"

**Lori:** "So, it turns out it wasn't even a student running the blog, it was a teacher! And he literally tried to frame Gabby with a laptop in her-"

**Librarian Wetta:** "That's enough. Very good." [takes Lily's book on Mermaids] "Mermaids are said to be what?"

**Lily:** "Immortal! They can live for thousands of years!"

**Librarian Wetta:** "Very good!" [takes Lincoln's Ace Savvy book.] "Ace Savvy's real name?"

**Lincoln:** "Spade Nifty!"

Librarian Wetta: [With Linka's Weather Book] What was the strongest Hurricane in the 2005 Atlantic Hurricane Season?

Linka: Hurricane Katrina! Winds at 175 Miles Per Hour and $108 Billion in 2005 USD.

**Librarian Wetta:** Very Good! [with Rita's book] "What time was Mr. Darcy's party?"

**Rita:** "8:00 PM sharp!"

**Librarian Wetta:** [with Lisa's science book.] "Einstein's wives?"

**Lisa:** [still in her cowboy disguise and accent.] "Mileva, 1903-1919. Elsa, 1919-1936… y'all."

Librarian Wetta: [With Shannon's Crime Book] Who was the First Female Serial Killer in the England?

Shannon: Mary Ann Cotton! Killed 21 people and was hanged on March 24, 1873!

**Librarian Wetta:** Very good. That was terrible what she did. [with Lana's auto repair manual.] "Four-stroke engine cycle consists of-"

**Lana:** "Intake, compression, power, exhaust!"

**Librarian Wetta:** [with Luan's joke book.] "Sis boom bah!"

**Luan:** "The sound made when a sheep explodes!"

Librarian Wetta: [Holds Penny's Diamond Book] What is the most famous diamond in the world?

Penny: The Hope Diamond!

**Librarian Wetta:** Very good! [with Luna's rock music history book.] "Mick Swagger owes his entire career to-"

**Luna:** "Delta blues musician Murky Bottoms!"

**Librarian Wetta:** [with Leni's fashion history book.] "Fashion began with-"

**Leni:** "Charles Frederic Worth! First to sew a label!"

**Librarian Wetta:** [with Lynn's sport history book.] "The greatest of all time?"

**Lynn:** "Muhammad Ali! Also prettiest!"

Librarian Wetta: [With Laney's Mystery Novel] Why was the picture of John's missing parents found in the principal's desk?

Laney: Principal Davidson used to work for them before the slime incident. In which he had a hand in.

**Librarian Wetta:** [with Lucy's romance novel.] "The night the vampire cried?"

**Lucy:** "Trick question. He cried every night."

Librarian Wetta: [With J.D.'s Volcano book] Krakatoa erupted on which date?

Me: August 26-27, 1883! Killing 36,000 people!

Librarian Wetta: Very good! [With Varie's book] The Bermuda Triangle is at which key points?

Varie: Bermuda Island, Miami, Florida and Puerto Rico!

Librarian Wetta: [With Aylene's Book] Meanest Dinosaur that ever lived was what?

Aylene: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

Librarian Wetta: [With Jessie's book] The Voyager 2 Spacecraft was launched when?

Jessie: August 20, 1977!

Librarian Wetta: [Hold's Gabrielle's book on American Folklore] Johnny Appleseed was known for what?

Gabrielle: [British Accent] Planting acres of apple trees all over Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Ontario, Canada.

Librarian Wetta: [Holds Woody's book] Tallest tree in the world is what?

Woody: Hyperion Redwood Tree at 379.3 feet!

Librarian Wetta: [Holds Riley's book] Most common type of seashells in the ocean are what?

Riley: Gastropods and Bivalves!

Librarian Wetta: Impressive. [Holds Jeri's book] A group of lions is called a what?

Jeri: A Pride!

Librarian Wetta: [Holds Starfire's book] The Wind speed on Neptune is what?

Starfire: 1,300 Miles per hour!

Librarian Wetta: [Holds one of Raven's books] Who wrote the "History of the Necronomicon?"

Raven: Horror writer Howard Phillips Lovecraft!

Librarian Wetta: [Holds one of Terra's Books] What mineral is used in fireworks?

Terra: Celestite and Strontianite!

Librarian Wetta: Interesting. [Holds Argent's book] What is the world heritage site of New Zealand?

Argent: Fiordland National Park!

Librarian Wetta: [Holds Kole's Book] How fast does light travel?

Kole: 186,000 Miles Per Second!

Librarian Wetta: [Holds Ed's Book] "This Island Earth" was made in what year?

Ed: 1955!

Librarian Wetta: [Holds Edd's Book] What part of the brain stores memories?

Edd: The Hypothalimus!

Librarian Wetta: [Holds Eddy's Book] What country did candy come from?

Eddy: Sweeten! [Rimshot]

We all laugh.

Librarian Wetta: [Laughs] That was funny. [Holds Naruto's Book] What's the most popular flavor of ramen?

Naruto: Roast Chicken!

Librarian Wetta: Tasty. [Holds one of Sakura's Books] The most difficult medical surgery is what?

Sakura: Septal Myectomy for Hypertrophic Cardiomyopathy!

Librarian Wetta: Wow. That sounds potent. [Holds Fu's book] Dragonflies can live for…

Fu: 7 months depending on habitat and location!

Librarian Wetta: [Holds Ino's book] The 4 Personality traits are what?

Ino: Choleric, Phlegmatic, Melancholic and Sanguine!

Librarian Wetta: Interesting. [Holds Hinata's book] The Largest Flower in the World is what?

Hinata: The Rafflesia!

**Librarian Wetta:** "Well, I am impressed. Clearly you've done all the work."

Me: Thank you.

**Lola:** "Phew."

**Librarian Wetta:** "Oh, wait. We missed one family member. That's you, sweetie." [takes Lola's princess book] "Tell me about Princess Martha and what she wore on her head."

**Lola:** [nervous] "Oh, uh… she was a princess, all right. Oh yeah. It was a crown! She wore a crown. On her head. Crown. Final answer."

**Librarian Wetta:** "True, but what was so interesting about it?"

**Lola:** "Oh. Uh, it was interesting 'cause… it was made of… chocolate?"

**Librarian Wetta:** [puzzled] "Chocolate?"

**Lola:** [irritated] "What is this, an interrogation?!"

**Librarian Wetta:** "Little girl, did you even read this book?"

**Lola:** "No! I didn't read it!"

[We all gasp.]

**Librarian Wetta:** "The rules officially say that every member has to read at least one book. Little girl, I'm afraid if you didn't read this book, your entire family is out. Except for J.D. Knudson and his friends."

[Librarian Wetta erases the Loud family's spot on the board and they groan at Lola for her blunder and subtracts the number down to 270 books.]

**Lola:** "I told you I didn't wanna do this stinking challenge!" [walks away]

**Leni:** [devastated] "Huh, so long, Spunk E. Pigeon!"

**Luan:** "Yeah! I'd like to give Lola a pizza my mind! [Laughs] Get it? But seriously, she ruined everything."

Me: [Laughs] Good one Luan. But I don't know why Lola won't read.

Laney: I don't understand it! Why would Lola not read a book?

Eddy: I don't know Laney.

**Lincoln:** "Guys, wait! Remember, Librarian Wetta said the contest closes at 5:00." [checks his watch] "It's only 3:00. We still have two hours!"

**Lori:** "What about Lola? There's literally no point if she won't participate."

**Lincoln:** "Leave everything to me. I'll get her to read that book by 5:00."

Laney: Me too! If Lola's too stubborn to read a book, there's gotta be a reason. And I'm gonna find out what!

Crysta: We both will Laney.

Me: Eddy, Luan, you wanna help us?

Eddy: Sure. I want to help.

Luan: Me too.

Lincoln: It's time to put Operation: Get Lola To Read So We Can Have The Best Pizza Party At Spunk E. Pigeon's And Think Of A Shorter Name For This Operation, into Action.

Me: How about Operation: Lola Reading Pizzapalooza?

Lincoln: That's perfect.

Laney: Let's do it.

---

[The rest of the family is leaving Lola, Me, Varie, Aylene, Eddy, Luan, Laney and Lincoln at the library.]

**Leni:** "You got this."

**Lisa:** "We'll be back in two hours."

[Vanzilla drives off]

**Lincoln:** "Alright, what's the deal, Lo? Won't you just read one book?"

**Lola:** "Ugh!" [mockingly] "Won't you just read one book? No! I won't!"

**Lincoln:** "Well, why the heck not?"

Laney: Don't you understand how much pizza is at stake here?

Luan: Yeah. It's a Cheesy Situation! [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene and Eddy laugh and Lincoln, Lola, and Laney sigh.

**Lola:** "Okay, Lincoln, I guess it's time I told you the truth." [beat] "I just don't like pizza."

Laney: Seriously?

[Lincoln suddenly recalls photographic memories of Lola actually liking pizza, such as her eating a slice on the table, tucking a slice into her toy bed like a doll, kissing a pizza box, and fighting Charles over a slice.]

**Lincoln:** [doubtful] "Yeah, not buying that.

Me: Me neither.

Varie: I don't believe that.

Aylene: I don't believe one word of that either.

Lincoln: I know you don't like reading books, but everyone's counting on you. It's time to be a team player."

**Lola:** "Well, I'm not moving. So, good luck getting me back in there."

Me: Our hands have been forced.

[Lincoln brings Lola inside the library by pushing her on a book cart.]

**Lola:** "NOOOOOOOOO!"

[Now Lola is on the floor.]

**Lincoln:** "Alright, you're not leaving until you read this whole book in front of me." [gives her the princess book]

Me: And we're going to watch you do it.

Laney: Don't be so hard on her guys! [Kneels down to Lola's level] Come on, Lola. Take it from me when I say that reading is a wonderful experience. Maybe you'll understand it better in the form of a song.

Lola: Please don't.

Laney: [Sings]

You may think books are boring and mild,

But it makes your imagination run wild!

You can be whatever you want to be my dear child.

In your case, you could be a princess,

Longing for a prince to bless,

'Cause that's how amazing books can be,

Take it from me! [I play my violin]

All you got to do, is read!

Luan: [Sings]

Sure, you'd rather watch TV all day, When you can read the day away.

There's the fun in the pages than a shiny screen.

Lincoln: [Sings]

You can learn a lot from reading these things,

Like Cooking, Building, even how to sing.

Eddy: [Sings as Aylene play her Ocarina]

It all comes down to using your head,

Just say the words and you'll see what I mean.

Eddy, Luan, Lincoln and Laney: [Singing as Varie plays her panflute]

So now you see the importance of books,

There is more to it than the looks.

Open up one and you'll have everything you'll need!

And all you have to do is reeaaaaaaaaaaaad!

Librarian Wetta: Shh!

Me, Varie, Eddy, Luan, Lincoln and Laney: Sorry.

[Through the song, Eddy, Luan, Lincoln and Laney toured the library showing Lola books about princesses, pirates, mermaids, spacemen, superheroes, cooking and how to sing. And imagining what it would be like to be in the story]

Laney: So. What do you think? Ready to give it a try? [Hands Lola her book]

**Lola:** Wow, guys. I never realized how important reading is. I guess all I can say is… [Points the other way.] "BOOKS!"

**Me, Varie, Aylene, Eddy, Luan, Lincoln and Laney:** [turns around] "Where?" [realizes Lola distracted him and ran away.] "Dang it."

Me: Pickle Slices. She got away.

Laney: I told you the Ad-libbing won't work! We rehearsed this!

Lincoln: We never rehearsed this.

Me: Who cares? [sees her running past a shelf.] "Hey, get back here!" [We give chase]

**Lola:** "I told you, I ain't reading, okay?!" [comes to a dead end]

**Lincoln:** "We have you now!"

**Lola:** "Like heck!" [attacks us]

Me: Lola, why won't you read a book?

Laney: Please Lola. Just read the book already! We want pizza!

**Lincoln:** "What is wrong with you? Is it that hard to read one measly book?!"

**Lola:** "Yes, it is!"

[The fight stops]

**Lincoln:** [surprised] "Wait, what?"

Varie: What do you mean Lola?

Aylene: I don't understand.

**Lola:** [sad] "It's too hard for me to read, so I never do.

Laney: Wait. You mean you… can't read? [Lola sadly nods] That's terrible.

Lola: Don't you think I wanna read about American princesses and unicorns and the bossy twins, even if they have terrible hair?"

Me: Oh Lola. It's all right. That's nothing to be ashamed of. Lots of kids don't know how to read yet.

Aylene: That's right.

Varie: Trust me. I know how you feel.

Eddy: Me too Lola. I didn't like reading either. I know how to read but I found it boring until I started reading joke books.

Luan: I didn't know how to read either. I found reading fun after reading some joke books.

**Lincoln:** "What if we helped you?"

**Lola:** "Are you sure? I'm so slow. And we don't have much time. Doesn't it end at 5:00?"

**Lincoln:** [looks at his watch to see that it's now 4:00pm.] "We'll get through it together. And you'll see, the more you read, the easier it gets. Come on, sis. I'll show ya."

[We all take Lola to show her how to read.]

---

[The library's study room]

**Lola:** [trying to read the book] " **O-o-once… yew…** "

**Lincoln:** "You got it! Once uh-puh…"

**Lola:** " **Upon! Once upon a t-t-t**… okay, this word looks weird."

**Lincoln:** "Sound it out. There's the T, so "tuh". Then I…"

**Lola:** "Tuh… I… oh, time! **Time** ! **Once upon a time.** "

[Lincoln looks at the clock to see it's a quarter to 5:00. Soon, the clock changes to 5:00pm, the deadline.]

**Lola:** [still reading] " **And-and**…" [sees the time] "Oh, Lincoln, it's 5:00 o'clock! What are we gonna do?"

**Lincoln:** "Don't worry about that. Let's finish reading."

[Later]

**Lola:** [reading] " **And they lived hap-pee-lee… ever…** " [gasps] " **Happily ever after! The end!** " [closes book] "I can't believe it! I read a whole book!" [hugs us] "Oh, thank you, thank you, thank you!"

Laney: [Hugs back] Don't mention it Lola. I'm just glad you finally know how to read.

Me: We're proud of you Lola.

Varie: That's our beauty pageant princess.

Aylene: You've made us proud.

Eddy: We knew you had it in ya. Right Luan?

Luan: You've READ my mind! [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene and Eddy laugh.

Me: [Laughs] Good one.

Varie: That was funny.

[They step out of the study room.]

**Lincoln:** "So proud of you, sis."

[Everyone else is right there angry for missing the deadline.]

**Luna:** "Lincoln, it's 5:30! The contest ended half an hour ago!"

**Lincoln:** [taking blame] "Totally my fault. It's just so quiet here. I must've fallen asleep."

**Lori:** "Well, you literally blew it."

**Lynn:** "Lincoln, you lost the contest for all of us!"

**Lincoln:** "Yeah, We know."

Laney: We're sorry.

Me: It was totally our fault everyone and there's a reason for it.

**Lola:** [to the family] "This is my fault. They spent the whole time helping me to read, 'cause, well, it's hard for me. But I like it now. And I'm going to keep practicing because it's not as hard as I thought!"

[Everyone apologizes and forgives Lola.]

**Lana:** "We're so sorry."

Starfire: We understand Lola.

Terra: I know how you feel Lola. I didn't like reading either. It was hard for me too.

Argent: It's hard to read for some people and it can be frustrating for them.

Kole: It was tough for me too.

Edd: Lola, it's nothing to be ashamed of. Lots of people in your age group don't know how to read.

Linka: That's right and it was hard for me too when I was 6 years old.

Gabrielle: I found reading to be difficult for me too. But now I love it and it's a fun activity for me.

Shannon: I had problems reading too. But I found reading to be fun. But when I became a Black Daffodil, I forgot how fun some things were.

Me: And that was before.

Shannon: Yeah. Now I have everything fun back in my life again.

Penny: Me too.

Ed: I used to not read too, Lola. I now find reading fun.

Jessie: The point is Lola, even though some kids don't like reading, reading is a doorway into the vivid wonders of the imagination.

Woody: And it is a fun activity.

Jeri: Reading is essential for the mind to grow.

Naruto: Yeah. I love reading now.

Sakura: I've always been the bookworm in the Academy and I love to read.

Ino: Me too.

Hinata: We're sorry Lola. We had no idea you didn't know how to read.

**Lola:** "It's okay. I'm sorry I cost Spunk E. Pigeon for you guys."

**Rita:** "Aw, sweetie, that doesn't matter now."

**Lisa:** "Yes. The important thing is that you're now able to enjoy the wonders of literacy." [takes off her disguise]

**Librarian Wetta:** [furious] "I knew I recognized that voice! The one with the fines!"

**Lisa:** [aware she's busted] "Peace out!"

Me: Wait Lisa. Ms. Wetta, how much does Lisa owe?

Librarian Wetta: $50,000.00.

We were floored.

Me: Jumping Tomato Slices! Well. Luckily it's good to be filthy rich. Checks or credit cards?

Librarian Wetta: Credit Cards work. It's nice of you to pay Lisa's fines.

Me: I know.

Lisa: Thank you J.D. You are a true friend.

Me: You're welcome Lisa. [I pay Lisa's fines and her Library record was flaw free]

Librarian Wetta: Thank you J.D.

---

[The Spunk E. Pigeon commercial is playing again.]

**Spunk E.** [metallic tone] " Ooh, girl, if I could- "

**Spunk E. and Anamatronic Skunk:** " Ooh, girl, give you the, world, girl "

**Announcer:** "The fuzz-a-rockin' explodaganza appears every six minutes!"

[We are all watching it]

Lana: I'm sorry you gave up the Pizza Party J.D.

Me: I know Lana. But helping Lola read was much more important than the contest.

Varie: I agree.

Aylene: Me too. Lola needed our help.

Laney: Maybe it was for the best. Those anamatronics really creep me out.

**Leni:** "You know, this commercial is so realistic, I totally smell pizza."

[We all sniff around and find the smell to be coming from Lola's room which is packed with toy ovens. Lola is in a chef's outfit and reading one of her dad's cookbooks.]

**Lola:** "Hey, guys! Now that I can read, I thought I'd make us all some pizza! Pepperoni's in the oven, and next up is…" [looks at the book] "… pineapple!"

Me: Wow! You really broke out the Pizza oven's.

Varie: This is amazing!

[The timer goes off much to our delight. Later, everyone is eating Lola's pizza.]

**Rita:** "Well, isn't this just great?"

**Lincoln:** "Just as good as Spunk E. Pigeon's!"

Me: You said it.

Varie: Mmm! Delicious Lola.

Aylene: Yummy.

Terra: Just as good as the pizza we like back in our dimension.

Argent: Mm-hmm.

Laney: Lola you make great pizza.

Eddy: That's our little princess.

Luan: This is a good SLICE of Life for Lola. [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene, Eddy, Terra, Jessie, Naruto, Sakura and Leni laugh.

Me: I get it.

Raven: [Laughs] Slice of life. I just got it. Great pizza Lola.

Lucy: This pizza is delicious. If I had a heart it would be jumping with joy.

Gabrielle: An extraordinary and flavorful enjoyment.

Shannon: It taste's just like the great pizza we ate when I was a Black Daffodil. We ate pizza all the time.

Linka: I don't even want to know what being a Black Daffodil was like. No offense Shannon.

Shannon: None taken Linka.

Penny: Good.

Lynn Sr.: Our little princess is growing up fast.

Lisa: Indeed father unit.

Laney: Guess we had our own little pizza party after all huh?

Me: Yep we sure did. [to the viewers] Reading is both a fun adventure and a great learning experience for your brain and everyone around you. It's your ultimate doorway into the vast power of your imagination.

Lincoln: [To the Viewers] That's right. Reading is a great thing for you. It builds up your smarts and your memory.

Laney: [To the Viewers] That's right because Knowledge is Power! (Winks and the screen iris in)

THE END

Another Fanfiction completed.

This one was on my mind for a while. I wanted to add some of my strongest subjects in school to the books. I had to look up on the internet some of the answers to the questions Librarian Wetta was asking and it was not easy. I haven't been giving much attention to Gabrielle lately and I'm sorry about that. But I have plans later on. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# End of the Terror of the Snake

I am in the Simulator.

Varie, Aylene, Lori, Lola, Lana, Lincoln, Laney, Crysta, Riley, Gabrielle, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Ino, Hinata, Fu, Rin, Lady Tsunade, Kakashi, Karin, Konan, and Lisa are in the control room. Lisa calibrated the Simulator so that 1 day is like 1 minute.

The Simulator activated and I found myself on the day Lady Tsunade went out to heal Orochimaru's arms.

Me: This is gonna be good. [I see Lady Tsunade about to hand a ball of Chakra to Orochimaru] Oh no you don't! [I fly over and kick both Orochimaru and Kabuto away from Lady Tsunade] Is this a private party or can anyone join?

Lady Tsunade: Thank you. I did not want to do this anyway.

Me: You're welcome Lady Tsunade. My name is J.D. Knudson by the way.

Lady Tsunade: It's a pleasure to meet you. Thank you for saving me from having to make a stupid decision.

Me: You're welcome. Now we got a traitorous snake to destroy. But first… [I snap my fingers and Lady Tsunade reverted back to when she was 15-years-old and she has red angel wings with green feathers and a longsword.]

Lady Tsunade: What happened to me? I feel young and stronger than ever and why does my back feel so heavy?

I create a water mirror and Lady Tsunade gasped.

Lady Tsunade: I… I… I'm young again! How!?

Me: This is my first time doing this. But I used my omnipotent powers to make you young again and give you wings.

In the Control Room

Lady Tsunade: I must admit, I look really cool with wings.

Lori: I agree Lady Hokage.

Lincoln: I always wondered what you were like back when you were a kid Lady Tsunade.

Laney: Me too. You were beautiful as you are now.

Lady Tsunade: Thank you Laney.

Kakashi: Lady Tsunade is a very skilled woman. She was very powerful back then as she is now.

Varie: I can't argue with that Kakashi.

Naruto: I don't think any of us can.

Sakura: No kidding. Tsunade-sensei you were beautiful then as you are now.

They all agreed.

Back on the battlefield

Shizune: LADY TSUNADE!

Shizune, Naruto and Master Jiraiya arrived on the scene and they were shocked by her transformation.

Jiraiya: Tsunade!? Is that really you!?

Lady Tsunade: It's still me Jiraiya you pervert.

Jiraiya: It is you. But you look as you were back 35 years ago.

Me: I used my omnipotent powers and made her young again.

Lady Tsunade: I also have some bonus features.

Jiraiya: I can see that. The wings make you look like an angelic goddess among all women. I've got to write th…

I elbow Jiraiya in the stomach and he fell down.

Me: Sorry Master Jiraiya but there will be none of that here. Right now we've got a traitorous snake and his right hand man to destroy.

Jiraiya got up.

Jiraiya: Yeah you're right. By the way. What's your name kid?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson. I have some new tricks up my sleeve. I now have the ability to go beyond a Super Angel. Watch. [I get in my stance and flare up my power to an extreme intensity and lightning flickered around my body. The ground started shaking violently as Orochimaru and Kabuto got up and they saw my hair turn golden yellow and my wings sprout.] HHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! [The light from my power was so bright and powerful that it blinded everyone. When the dust cleared, I was emitting a power that was so extremely powerful and mindboggling that it made all the most powerful shinobi in the world combined together look like civilians without chakra compared to it. My yellow aura now had lightning flashing around my body] Well here it is. What do you all think?

Jiraiya: Unbelieveable! What are you?

Me: I'm just a normal human. But I was given my powers because of Cosmic Radiation, Radiation from Outer Space. I have all sorts of powers now because of it. I was given the Super Angel Transformation when I fought in the Netherworld.

Lady Tsunade: Your level of Chakra is intense. But I also sense something else.

Me: Yes. I can use Ki and Spirit Energy.

This revelation flabbergasted them.

Shizune: But that's impossible! No ninja alive can use Ki or Spirit energy.

Me: Not until now. Jiraiya, Naruto, Shizune. You 3 will take Kabuto. Lady Tsunade, you come with me. Orochimaru is ours.

Lady Tsunade: With pleasure.

Naruto then started feeling intense pain.

Jiraiya: Naruto, what's wrong kid?

Naruto: I.. I don't know Pervy Sage.

A huge array of Seals appeared on Naruto and Master Jiraiya analyzed them.

Jiraiya: Hinderence and Power Limit Seals. The Council and a few shinobi did this to him.

The Seals broke and Naruto's true power was unleashed. He also had the intelligence and IQ beyond that of a Nara. His energy levels were 20,000 times stronger than that of Master Jiraiya and he had sprouted orange angel wings. He became taller and his orange jumpsuit was replaced with a black sleeveless battle gi, black ANBU pants, a dark orange shirt and black shoes. He went unconcious afterwards.

Me: My energy must've destroyed the Seals put on him and unleashed Naruto's true self.

Lady Tsunade: Maybe. We'll have to figure this out later.

Orochimaru and Kabuto walked up to us.

Orochimaru: Tsunade I thought you wanted to be reunited wi…

Lady Tsunade: Shut up you Snake Traitor! You killed Sarutobi-Sensei and ruined so many lives! You will now pay the ultimate price for your crimes!

Me: You're time has come Orochimaru!

Orochimaru: I don't know who you are but your body is far more powerful than that of Sasuke. With your body I will become a god!

Me: Not gonna happen you Homicidal Megalomanic Pedophile!

I dash and I punch Orochimaru in the stomach and kick him in the crotch and uppercut punch him in the chin with devastating force and Orochimaru went skidding and he was in a lot of pain and it hurt really bad. Orochimaru tried to get up but he was almost without breath. He tried to get up again but he fell back and belched up a huge amount of blood.

Orochimaru: This can't be happening! How did one brat knock me down so quickly and why do I feel so damaged?

Kabuto was frozen in absolute terror.

Kabuto: (In his head) How horrifying! He dealt 3 powerful attacks and Lord Orochimaru is knocked down. What is this kid?!

Me: (In my head) I'm someone you don't want to face Kabuto.

Lady Tsunade appeared behind Orochimaru and kicked him in the back of the head with devastating force and I jumped onto Orochimaru's stomach and dealt him an extremely powerful stomp kick that had devastating power.

Orochimaru was so badly mangled up and he looked incredibly sick.

Orochimaru: What have you done to me? [Orochimaru's face, chest and stomach puffed up and he looked like he was gonna throw up]

Jiraiya: Something's happening to him.

Shizune: He's sick.

Orochimaru's life force was dropping fast and his neck inflated and then he puked out the contents of his stomach times 10.

Me: Yuck! [Orochimaru puked out a young woman with Neon blue hair and she had a purple sleeveless shirt, a purple skirt with purple cherry blossoms on, purple arm sleeves and no shoes and he also puked up a longsword] Oh man!

Jiraiya: What!? Who is that!?

Shizune: I don't know but she was inside Orochimaru!

Me: Lady Tsunade help that girl and get her to safety fast!

Lady Tsunade: Right! [Lady Tsunade grabbed the girl and got her to Jiraiya and Shizune]

Orochimaru then started to change. His hair turned as white as a ghost and he started getting wrinkles and an old and decrepit appearence.

Me: Whoa. He became really old and his energy levels had decreased tremendously and his life force is still fading.

Jiraiya: Look at Orochimaru!

Shizune: He is really old now.

Lady Tsunade: Yes. J.D. has won. Orochimaru was no match for him.

Kabuto was absolutely petrified with horror and fear.

Orochimaru got up and he was enraged.

Orochimaru: You wretched monster! YOU'VE MADE A FOOL OF ME!

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so.

Orochimaru then tried to power up his jutsu and suddenly without warning he belched up a tremendous amount of blood and died on the spot. Orochimaru's reign of terror had been silenced forever.

Me: Orochimaru's energy signal has completely disappeared. He's gone. But we still have a lot of loose ends to tie up.

Me, Master Jiraiya and Shizune faced Kabuto.

Me: You're next Kabuto.

Suddenly a Chakra Chain appeared out of nowhere from behind them and wrapped Kabuto up and electrocuted him and incinerated him. We all see that the chain came from Naruto who had just woke up and he had fox ears and 9 flaming fox tails.

Naruto: Am I too late to join the party guys?

Me: Nope. We were just starting to finish up.

Lady Tsunade: You look amazing Naruto.

Naruto: Yes. I am now a Kitsune Hanyou and my power is now infinite. Me and Kurama the 9-tailed Fox are now one. My mom and dad's Sealing Jutsu was designed to merge me and Kurama into one. My mom and dad believed in me and I will always love them and keep them very close to my heart. I met my parents while I was unconcious. They sealed a small amount of their chakra into me and revealed why they chose me as the 9-tails Jinchuriki and their background stories. I am now the proud son of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage and Kushina Uzumaki the Red Death and I will always be proud of my parents too. I love my parents and my love for Sakura Haruno is real and I will never deny that.

Jiraiya: You are one amazing shinobi kid. Minato and Kushina would be proud of you.

Naruto: I know Jiraiya-Sensei. They already are and I have told them everything and they understand the reasons why you weren't around and they've forgiven you. And you too godmother.

Naruto let out tears of happiness for them and hugged them both.

Me: The good news is that Orochimaru and Kabuto are now gone for good.

Shizune: Yep. Good riddence.

We got back to the Leaf and Lady Tsunade straightened out the entire village by revealing what went down during the Uchiha Clan Massacre, the corruption of the Civilian Council and the treachery and crimes of Danzo Shimura and the elders. She disbanded the Civilian Council and threw Danzo, Koharu and Homura into prison to await punishment. Naruto was awarded the rank of Elite Jonin. I was with Naruto and we found Sakura heading for the hospital.

Naruto: Sakura.

Sakura saw Naruto and she gasped.

Sakura: Naruto? Wha… What happened to you?

Naruto: I'm now an elite Jonin and me and J.D. here killed Orochimaru and Kabuto.

Me: They're gone for good and Orochimaru's reign of terror has been silenced forever.

Sakura: That's awesome! Naruto I'm so happy. Congratulations on your promotion.

Naruto: Thank you Sakura.

Sakura: Maybe Sasuke will go back to normal.

Me: That's one of the reasons we came to find you Sakura.

Naruto: Instead of telling you I'll show you.

Naruto went Kitsune Hanyou and Sakura gasped in sheer amazement.

Sakura: Naruto you look amazing!

Naruto: I'm now a Kitsune Hanyou. Now let me show you what I know. [Naruto placed his hand on Sakura's forehead and she saw everything that Naruto did and more. She saw Naruto saving her from bullies years ago, Transforming into Sasuke during the Academy and complimenting her on her forehead and looks, saving her from Gaara's Rampage during the invasion, showing her that Sasuke is an evil, arrogant, heartless, cold-blooded, remorseless, pitiless, monster and how Kakashi was only focusing on Sasuke and only Sasuke because of those buttfaces on the council including her own mother, how Sasuke could care less about Naruto, Sakura or anyone in the village and wanted nothing more than to see the entire world burn, and how Naruto and J.D. killed Orochimaru and Kabuto and ended their reign of terror for good. In the Process a seal on the back of Sakura's neck disintegrated and vanished and all of

Sakura's correct memories came flooding back to her. Naruto took his hand off and Sakura hugged Naruto and cried really hard into his shirt] Sakura, what's wrong?

Sakura: [Crying] I remember everything! Sasuke didn't save me from bullies. It was you and you did everything for me! Naruto I'm so sorry I was such a jerk to you! I never should've done all those things to you! I'm so sorry Naruto! Please forgive me!

Naruto's heart ached seeing her cry.

Naruto: Sakura, I've already forgiven you. I know you weren't yourself and I've been trying to help you since the Academy.

Sakura: You were?

Naruto: Sure. Because you are the smartest and most beautiful girl I know and you also have the greatest potential to become the most powerful kunoichi in the world. I love you Sakura.

Sakura was overjoyed to hear that.

Sakura: I love you too Naruto.

Naruto and Sakura kissed and they were now officially boyfriend and girlfriend and I had tears of joy for them.

Me: Naruto, I'm so happy for you both.

All three of us went into the hospital and our first stop was Kakashi Hatake.

Lady Tsunade was there and she healed him from Itachi's Tsukuyomi.

Kakashi: Wha… Lady Tsunade? Is that really you?

Lady Tsunade: It sure is Kakashi. You sure have grown from that little squirt I knew from all those years ago.

Kakashi: But how? You look like you're a kid again.

Me: I used my powers and made Lady Tsunade 35 years younger. It was my first time doing that. Sorry, I'm J.D. Knudson. It's a pleasure to meet you Kakashi Hatake.

I shake his hand.

Kakashi: It's a pleasure to meet you too J.D. [Sees Naruto and gasps] Naruto is that you? You look like a seasoned veteran shinobi.

Naruto: It sure is Kakashi-Sensei. I'm now an Elite Jonin.

Kakashi: Congratulations Naruto. I'm very proud of you.

Naruto: Thanks sensei. Me and J.D. killed Orochimaru and Kabuto.

Kakashi was floored.

Kakashi: You both killed Orochimaru!?

Me: Orochimaru was totally overwhelmed by my power. He didn't stand a chance against me.

Lady Tsunade: J.D. dealt him 5 powerful attacks and brought him to his knees and he died trying to power up his chakra.

Me: That reminds me. How is our mysterious friend doing?

Lady Tsunade: She's in a coma and she will wake up in a few days.

Naruto: That's good news. [to Kakashi] Kakashi-sensei. I understand your reasons on why you trained Sasuke and only him. You were ordered by those buttfaces on the Civilian Council.

Kakashi: Yes. I was ordered to pass "Lord" Sasuke no matter what and I was told by my teammate Obito Uchiha to train his legacy. I made a promise to him. I also saw alot of myself in Sasuke and I felt I could understand him and turn him away from his evil ways and revenge. I know what it can do and how it tears you apart and I did not want to see Sasuke go through the same pain I did.

Sakura: I had no idea you were like Sasuke, sensei.

Kakashi: I was a milder version of Sasuke, Sakura.

Naruto: I understand your reasons sensei but I don't like them. Instead of dwelling on your past, you should move on and look forward towards the future. As for Sasuke. I can understand honoring a vow to your dead teammate and I respect that. But Sasuke is not worth it sensei. Let me show you.

Naruto went Kitsune Hanyou and Kakashi was shocked.

Kakashi: Naruto, you look amazing.

Naruto: I'm now a Kitsune Hanyou sensei. I'll explain later. [Naruto put his hands on Kakashi's head and Kakashi saw how evil and ruthless Sasuke really is and he also saw how Naruto met his parents and how he and J.D. killed Kabuto and Orochimaru. Naruto let go of Kakashi]

Kakashi: Naruto. That was unbelieveable. I should've never trained Sasuke. He's a monster. I should've focused on just you and Sakura.

Naruto: Don't blame yourself sensei.

Lady Tsunade: If anybody is to blame Kakashi it's the Civilian Council. Their corruption had gone on long enough and I disbanded it.

Kakashi: That's good. Now I can redeem myself.

Me: Good thinking Kakashi.

Naruto: Yeah. As to how I became a Kitsune Hanyou, J.D. powered up to an incredible level and I had lots of Hinderence Seals placed on me.

Me: My energy from my power broke them and unleashed the true Naruto. He and Kurama the 9-Tailed Fox merged and Naruto became a Kitsune Hanyou. His power is now 20,000 times stronger than Master Jiraiya's.

Lady Tsunade, Shizune, Kakashi and Sakura were floored.

Sakura: That's unbelieveable. Naruto you truly are the most unpredictable shinobi.

Shizune: Now he's a hanyou to boot.

Naruto: That's right Shizune. It's good that you're all right sensei.

Kakashi: Me too Naruto and I promise I will make up for my blatent show of forced favoritism.

Sakura: Okay. See you later sensei.

We go to Sasuke's room next and Lady Tsunade healed Sasuke and he woke up.

We saw that his Curse Mark is gone.

Sasuke: Wha? What happened?

Naruto: Welcome back to the land of the living Sasuke.

Sasuke: Naruto? What happened?

Me: Lady Tsunade healed you.

Sasuke: You're Lady Tsunade? But I thought you were much older.

Lady Tsunade: I was made young again because of J.D. here.

Sasuke: How?

Me: It's was my first time doing it actually.

Sakura: Get some rest Sasuke. You'll be out of here shortly.

We all left the hospital and sat at Ichiraku Ramen for a quick bite and Asuma Sarutobi was with us.

Teuchi: Congratulations on your promotion Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks Teuchi.

Me: I'm also glad that we killed Orochimaru and Kabuto.

Asuma: I'm glad they got what they deserved, but you two should probably lay low for a while.

Me: Why Asuma? What's wrong?

Asuma: Anko wanted to kill Orochimaru herself and you took that away from her.

Naruto: Uh oh.

Sakura: Why did Anko want to kill Orochimaru?

Me: From what I remember, Anko was once Orochimaru's student years ago. When Orochimaru placed the Curse Mark on her, she was found and brought back to the Leaf and was treated like an outcast because everyone thought she was the student of a traitor. She had a terrible vendetta against Orochimaru for all the things hes done.

Naruto: And we took that away by killing him and Kabuto. She gonna be infuriated.

Sakura: That's terrible.

Me: Thank you for warning us Asuma. We'll keep our eyes on alert.

Asuma: You're welcome.

Ayame: I've known Anko for a while and I can't believe she went through all that.

Me: That was terrible. I have a feeling Orochimaru and Kabuto are now paying for it in the Netherworld for all eternity.

Sakura: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

45 minutes later after they ate their lunch and paid for it, they went back to Naruto's apartment to talk things over.

Me: I have a bad feeling about this. I think Sasuke is gonna go rogue in the next 24 to 48 hours.

Naruto: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Sakura: Me too. Why do you think he's gonna go rogue J.D.?

Me: Because we killed Orochimaru and robbed him of the power of the Curse Mark. When Sasuke first used the Curse Mark's power he was exhilarated by it. He wants more power in order to kill Itachi and he will stop at nothing to get it. When Itachi put him under the Tsukuyomi Genjutsu, that set the events into motion that Sasuke will leave the village. Sasuke cares about no one other than himself, to him everyone is beneath him and simply pawns in his mind. He holds no loyalty to the village or us.

Naruto: Yeah and it infuriates him every time I show myself to be better than him and I would not put it past him that he will try to kill me when I stop him on a future mission.

Sakura: I also have a feeling that Sasuke is going to fight you down the road somewhere.

Me: I have a feeling you're right Sakura. My guess is he's going to fight Naruto on the roof of the Hospital. When he felt that his Curse Mark was destroyed he must've known right after we left that Orochimaru is dead. I also have a very strong feeling that Orochimaru sent some of his followers to get him.

Naruto: Yeah. You're right. I can sense them. They're hiding their chakra really well.

Me: Lets play the Sound Ninja's game.

I whisper my plan to Naruto and Sakura and we set it into motion.

At the Hospital, Sasuke was resting in his room and he was having thoughts about Itachi and everything he said. He also was having thoughts of pure hatred toward Naruto.

As we walking down the hall, Lady Tsunade announced on the P.A. System about Naruto's heritage.

Me: Sasuke is gonna be enraged when he hears this.

Naruto: Yeah. I can feel it.

Sakura: Me too.

Me: Lets go.

When it was finished announcing, Sasuke was enraged beyond all known imagination and we came in.

Me: Hello Sasuke. Getting enough rest?

Sasuke: (Snarling) Why do you care?

Naruto: We just wanted to check up on you.

Sakura: Yeah. Like teammates should.

Sasuke: [Points to Me] I know you killed Orochimaru! He was the source of my power to kill Itachi and you ruined my revenge! FIGHT ME!

Me: You want a fight? I'll give you one. Lead the way.

Sasuke lead me to the hospital roof.

Once there I was facing Sasuke and he had his Sharingan active and he had a look of furious hatred directed at me.

Sasuke: How did you kill Orochimaru!?

Me: That's none of your business. Orochimaru got what he deserved and I show no remorse for killing him.

Sasuke: You don't deserve that kind of power! I'm an elite! I deserve everything! I'm an Uchiha!

Me: You're just an arrogant little punk from a clan of thieves, murderers and traitors that needs to be destroyed completely. The Uchiha was doomed from the start and their own greed, selfishness, hatred, and delusional ambitions lead to their own demise.

Sasuke: How dare you talk about the Uchiha that way!? I am your superior and you will do as I command you to!

Me: I can talk about them however I please and I don't take orders from a worthless little piece of dirt like you!

Sasuke: (Enraged) I WILL KILL YOU!

Sasuke charged and I block all his punches and dodge all his kicks with lightning fast speed and I punch him in the stomach with incredible force and knocked all the air out of him.

Me: Just look at you. Knocked down by one punch. You're pathetic. If your clan could see you now they would laugh at you.

Sasuke: (Growls Furiously) YOU'RE DEAD! [Jumps up and flies through hand signs] **FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!**

I blow the fire away and teleport away.

Sasuke saw that I had disappeared and he looked around for me. I was right behind him standing on one of the pillars of the Hokage Tower with my arms crossed and smiling at his humiliation.

Me: Ha! What an idiot and a total coward.

Sasuke saw me standing on the tower and dashed after me screaming like a madman.

I fire a psychic wave at him and it hit him in the mouth with incredible power and sent him flying and he crashed into a water tower on the hospital roof and it exploded and splashed all over the roof and drenched him.

I teleport and stand on the fence of the hospital roof and Sasuke saw me. I have lightning flickering around my body.

Me: If this is all you're made of Sasuke, it's pathetic. Just give up Sasuke. You can never defeat me.

Naruto appeared by me and was standing on the fence.

Naruto: I'm also not the same as I was before Sasuke. [Naruto goes Kitsune Hanyou] I am now a Kitsune Hanyou and my powers have far surpassed yours and all the most powerful shinobi in the world combined.

Me: [I go Super Angel 2] I have now become a Super Angel 2 and I destroyed Orochimaru with this power. He was completely powerless against me.

Sasuke was completely infuriated and he was completely inferior.

Sasuke: I WON'T LOSE TO YOU! I WILL TAKE YOUR POWER EVEN IF I HAVE TO KILL YOU BOTH! [Sasuke went through hand signs] **CHIDORI!**

Me: You stole that move from Kakashi-Sensei didn't you?

Sasuke dashed toward us and Kakashi appeared and grabbed his arm and slammed it into the wall.

Naruto: Nice timing Kakashi-Sensei.

Kakashi: Thanks Naruto. Sasuke you are no longer my student. I was a fool to teach you and pass you. As of right now you are hereby being sent back to the Academy and starting over from Day 1 and you're no longer fit to be a shinobi.

Sasuke: YOU CAN'T DO THIS TO ME! I'M AN UCHIHA! I NEED MY POWER TO KILL MY BROTHER!

Me: You are completely out of control Sasuke. You deserve to be punished to the full extent of the law.

Sasuke: I AM THE LAW!

Naruto: No you are not. [Naruto teleported to him and placed his hand on his head and stripped him of his Sharingan, Chakra and all his jutsu]

Sasuke tried to activate his Sharingan but nothing happened.

Sasuke: What have you done? I can't use my Sharingan!

Naruto: I took away your Sharingan, Chakra and all of your Jutsu and made them my own. You're now completely powerless and you don't deserve to be a shinobi.

Sakura came out.

Sakura: And that means I can now do this. [Sakura punched Sasuke in the face with incredible force and knocked out most of his teeth] I don't know what my mom was thinking when she said I should marry you but you are a worthless little cretin and a disgrace to the Leaf.

Me: Nice shot Sakura.

Sakura: Thank you.

Naruto: You're finished Sasuke. The days of the Uchiha Clan are finished forever. They had their chance just like you did and you all blew it. You're now a civilian and you will never be able to become a ninja ever again.

The ANBU Came and took Sasuke away. Lady Tsunade then decided to call a meeting and the Shinobi Council decided that it was time for Sasuke to be punished for his crimes. It was time to show that it doesn't matter who you are, what you are or what clan you are from that you can't do whatever you want in the village. Sasuke was to be sent to the Blood Prison for all Eternity and if he escapes, he will be marked as a Triple S-Rank Rogue Ninja and an International Criminal with a kill on sight order. Rumors had flown around the world that the inmates of the Blood Prison hate the Uchiha Clan with a terrible vengeance and they will probably kill Sasuke when he enters the prison. As everyone was gathered at the gates they saw Sasuke being held by the ANBU.

Taka: Any last words Uchiha?

Sasuke: Yes. I've decided that I will not only get revenge on my brother but the entire Leaf village too. I will destroy everything and kill everyone! Including you J.D. and Naruto! I will get you Hidden Leaf! I swear it!

I go Super Angel 2 and Naruto goes Kitsune Hanyou.

Me: It will be a cold day in Oblivion before we let that happen you buttface! Also if you ever escape which I highly doubt, I will look for you, I will find you and I will kill you! I swear it!

Sasuke was taken away never to be seen again. Sasuke was now the true demon and everyone saw that. They didn't want him back at all. Itachi was called back and reinstated as a Leaf Shinobi. I beamed the Blood Prison over to the Bang Kwang Maximum Security Prison in Thailand when Sasuke got there. Sasuke was placed in an underwater cell and kept under 24/7 watch at all times. If he ever tries to escape he will be killed on the spot. I merged the prisons into one. I resurrected Mikoto Uchiha, Itachi and Sasuke's mother with a snap of my fingers. The girl that was in a coma woke up after Sasuke left and her name was Mikari Shijoin and she has the Crystal Style Kekkei Genkai and the Rinnegan. She became one of Naruto's future wives.

Naruto was now merged with Naruto outside in the control room and he now has all of the skills the Naruto in the Simulator knows. The simulation ended and we all went into the kitchen for a snack. Sasuke and Itachi were reunited with their mom and it was joyous for them. Kushina and Mebuki had their best friend back. The Young Tsunade now lives in my mansion with us. Same with Mikari.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I got the idea for Super Angel 2 from Dragonball Z and the similar fight and lines I got were from Gohan's fight with Cell. I got the idea of me powering up like this from when Gohan powers up to Super Saiyan 2 at the Tournament. The Blood Prison is like Alcatraz Island Prison in San Francisco, California. I've been to Alcatraz with my family when we went to San Francisco on vacation and it was amazing and terrifying at the same time. It was awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# 11 Loud's a Leapin'

It starts out with me working in my room and I see the viewers.

Me: [to the Viewers] Oh hello everyone. Today is December 24th, AKA Christmas Eve and I can't wait for tomorrow. I'm just putting the finishing touches on all my gifts to Varie and my friends. I've been working on them since early November. This is my 1st ever Christmas here in Michigan. My grandma, Aunts and Uncles and relatives are coming over from Colorado and my dad went to go pick them all up at the airport. Varie is helping mom with cooking the Christmas dinner and Naruto is helping around the Loud House [I get back to work and finished my work] Perfect. Everything is ready. Now to go see my friends and get ready for Christmas.

I slide down a tube that leads from my room into Lincoln's Room.

[the whole mansion and the guest houses are decorated with a whole bunch of Christmas decorations, then zooms into Lincoln and Linka's room.]

**Lincoln:** [pulls on his snow pants and talks to the viewers.] "It's the day before Christmas" [puts an orange sweater on over his head.] "and there's no better time to be in the Loud House." [puts on a Charlie Brown Christmas-esque cap. I slide in and greet him]

Me: Hey Lincoln. Are you excited to have the greatest Christmas ever?

Lincoln: I sure am J.D. I can't wait.

Me: Where's Linka?

Lincoln: She's around. Lets go look for her.

[Me and Lincoln exit his bedroom and pulls off Lana's scarf, causing her to spin into the bathroom. I use the Force and stop her from spinning.]

Lana: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem Lana.

**Luna:** [singing] " Christmas time is totally rad / I want those gifts, so I won't be bad! " [stops her song and groans] "Aww! Come on!"

Me: I thought that was pretty good Luna.

Luna: Oh thank you J.D.

**Lincoln:** "Having trouble with this year's Christmas song, Luna?"

**Luna:** "Bros, I'm stuck like Santa in a chimney!" [inspired] "Ooh! That's not bad!" [starts singing a new song] " I'm stuck like Santa in a chimney! I've been good all year, so gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme! " [stops yet again] "Aww, rubbish!"

Me: You'll figure something out Luna.

**Luan:** [pops out, dressed as a reindeer. Luna glares at her] "I'll say! Those lyrics make no frankincense! [chuckles in a Santa Claus tone] "That's one!" [clicks on a remote resulting in a counter appearing with the number 1 on a Christmas tree.]

I laugh at Luan's pun.

Me: Good one Luan.

Luan: "Thanks. My twelve puns of Christmas are off to a great start. I've only got to come up with eleven myrrh!" [chuckles] "Make that ten!" [clicks her remote and the counter now says 2.]

I laugh again and Eddy appears.

Eddy: Don't worry Luan! Yule get to 12! [Chuckles like Santa] That's three of our 12 Puns of Christmas.

[Counter with a 3 appears]

I laugh at Eddy's pun.

Me: Good one Eddy. Is Christmas your favorite holiday?

Eddy: [Sighs] No it isn't J.D. Christmas got bad for me because all I ever got was clothes.

Me: Oh. That can get pretty monotonous can it?

Eddy: Yep. But that doesn't matter anymore cause the greatest gift I've ever got was moving here to Royal Woods and being with Luan.

Luan: Oh Eddy. [Eddy and Luan Kiss]

Me, Lily and Lincoln: AAAAWWWWW!

Lily: You two are so cute together and I can tell you both were made for eachother.

Eddy: Thanks Lily.

**Leni:** [walks up the stairs wearing a red and green dress and ornament earrings.] "Hey, J.D., Lincoln! I just made the perfect Christmas outfit."

Me: You look beautiful in that dress Leni. Where's Ed?

Leni: He's in the Living Room helping mom put up the decorations.

Me: Oh. Okay.

**Rita:** [off screen] Hey, has anyone seen my plaid Christmas table cloth?

[Leni looks down and notices that she used the table cloth, then shushes Lincoln as she walks into her room.]

Eddy: Double D is downstairs in the kitchen helping L Sr. with the Christmas dinner.

Me: Okay. We were just about to head downstairs anyway.

**Lori:** [on her phone, talking to Bobby] "Oh, don't worry about buying me a gift, Bobby Future Hubby Boo-Boo Bear. I mean, sure, it's our very first Christmas together" [split screen widens to show Bobby, Lori's voice is still heard over the phone.] "and I'll probably remember what you give me for the rest of our lives, but no pressure."[zooms away from Bobby in the calendar section of the mall, holding two calendars. He switches his phone to his other ear.]

**Bobby:** [on his phone, talking to Lori] "Right. Uh, no pressure, Babe." [chuckles and hangs up before falling on his knees and crying.]

[return to the Knudson-Loud-Anderson House where Lincoln is at the bottom of the steps. He pulls out two different boots out of a pile that are each one of his sisters.]

[Laney is seen in the Living Room writing a letter and Crysta is watching her]

Laney: "Dear Santa, I've been a very good girl this year and I think I should get…" Hmm… What do I want this year…? Ooh! "A new fashionable beret"… No wait I already got that one. [Crosses it out from the letter] Maybe a… no got that too.

Crysta: Asking for stuff from Santa must be tough.

Laney: It sure is Crysta. I don't know what to ask for. I'm trying to think. [Me and Lincoln come down the stairs and Laney and Crysta come to us] Hey guys. Can you help me? I'm writing a letter for Santa, but I can't decide what should I get this year.

**Lincoln:** "Relax Laney. I'm sure you'll think of something.

Me: You've been awesome this year Laney. I have a feeling he will give you something good.

Laney: I have a feeling you're right J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome. [to Crysta] Is this your first ever Christmas, Crysta?

Crysta: It sure is. What is Christmas again?

Me: It's the day we celebrate the birthday of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. He was born on December 25th the year Zero. I am a very religious person and a strong follower of Jesus Christ. [Scene transits with me standing under the cloudy sky with light rays shining through the clouds and the divine chorus of angels from Heaven sings as I stand with my hands in a prayer position and I have a halo over my head.]

Laney: Wow. I can see that.

Crysta: Me too.

Lincoln: [Pulls out two different boots out of a pile that are each of one of his sisters.] Oops! Wrong ones!" [throws the boots out of the way; to the viewers.] "Excuse me. This might take a while."

Me: No problem Lincoln.

[Lincoln prepares to dive into the boot pile when Lola zooms in.]

**Lola:** [appearing very innocent] "Hey there, favorite big brother! Allow me to dive into that pile of smelly sweaty footwear and find your winter boots for you. "[curtsies, then dives into the pile.]

[Lincoln looks on in confusion. Lola then emerges from the pile with two brown boots.]

**Lola:** [gasps for air] "Here you are, good sir!" [puts Lincoln's winter boots on his feet.] "Two big brother boots. Boy, these are stylish!"

Laney: Wow, Lola. That's oddly nice of you?

Lola: Why thank you, dear sister.

**Lincoln:** [suspicious] "Okay, what do you want?"

**Lola:** [quiet voice with an evil grin on her face.] "To get a good haul from Santa." [normal voice] "See, contrary to popular belief, I am no angel. So, if I'm going to get on Santa's nice list, I have one day to undo twelve months of naughty!"

Me: Technically you already are an angel because of your powers.

Lola: That's true. I do have wings and I have done some good deeds but I want to undo all my naughty stuff.

**Lisa:** [off screen] "You're wasting your time." [wheels in a whiteboard with equations as she comes on screen and begins pointing to sections with a candy cane.] "Factoring in sleigh speed, time zone changes, and reindeer bathroom breaks, it is scientifically impossible for this so-called Kris Kringle to deliver gifts to the approximately one billion qualifying children. As you can see, X equals no stinkin' way." [bites into her candy cane.]

Me: Actually there's currently 1.7 billion children around the world according to the 2016 census and the number is still growing.

Lisa: Ah. You are correct about that. Thank you.

Laney: [Gasps] Are you saying there's no such thing as Santa?

Lisa: Precisely.

**Lola:** [growls] "You're lucky I'm being nice right now!"

Me: Don't listen to her guys. Of course there is such a thing as Santa. I've always known.

Laney: Really?

Me: Sure. As long as you believe and have a strong faith. Also, lets just say that I've even met him personally myself along with several other children that didn't believe it at first.

Laney: [Shocked] You've met Santa Claus!?

Me: Yep. Not to brag but I've had an awesome event happen to me back when I was 7. I'll tell you all later.

Laney: Okay.

[Geo, in a Santa cap with a bell on it, rolls on screen and passes the Christmas tree. Charles is sleeping underneath, dreaming of sugarplums, and Cliff is batting at the lights on the tree. Both of them are in Christmas sweaters. The screen pans to Walt in a scarf flying to a partridge in a pear tree decoration. He lands on the branch and flirts with the fake partridge before it falls down.]

Ed and Lily are helping Rita with the decorations.

Lily: Here mom. [Hands Rita her purple stocking]

**Rita:** Thank you sweety. [nailing a purple stocking for Lily to the wall at a distance from the fireplace where the other Louds' stockings are hung and next to a pink one for Lola.] "You know what I want for Christmas? A bigger fireplace."

Me: I think I can arrange that Ms. Rita. Stand back. [Rita stands back and I Chant an Incantation] **Lecaria Nexmortun Rylium!**

I fire a rainbow stream and the fireplace grew to the size of a mansion grand fireplace. It was the same size as my Grand Fireplace in the main living room of my mansion.

Rita: Thank you J.D.! This is incredible! It's absolutely breathtaking.

Me: You're welcome Ms. Rita.

Ed: This is a beautiful fireplace.

Me: It's an exact replica of my grand fireplace in my dads study.

Rita: It's amazing.

**Luan:** [pops up, holding a holly berry] "What's that, Mom? I can holly hear you!" [chuckles and clicks her remote] "That's four!"

[The counter says 4]

Me and Ed laugh.

Me: Good one Luan.

Ed: Funny!

**Lily:** Very funny.

**Luan:** "Lily, are you [picks up her yellow stocking] stocking me?" [off screen after the screen pans to Lincoln, chuckles and clicks her remote.] "That's five!"

[Counter says 5]

Laney walks over still deciding her gift and Crysta is flying by her.

Laney: Maybe I can get a new canvas? Hmm…

[Laney joins up with me and Lincoln and they turn around a corner to find Lynn lifting a dresser and Lucy looking underneath.]

**Lynn:** "See anything?"

**Lucy:** "Nope."

[Lynn puts the dresser down and winds her arm.]

Laney: Are they looking for gifts too?

Me: Looks like it.

**Lincoln:** "Mom and dad's gifts specifically. [whispers] Have you checked Dad's underwear drawer?"

**Lynn:** [sarcastically, walking away] "Have we checked Dad's underwear drawer?"

**Lucy:** "Lincoln, please. This is not our first rodeo."

Me: I can tell you want gifts from your mom and dad Lynn, Lucy.

Lynn: Yep.

Laney: At least you guys don't have trouble finding gifts. [Smells something from the kitchen] Mmm. What's that smell?

Me: (Sniffs) It smells delicious.

[Me, Lincoln and Laney walks in the kitchen wondering what the smell was. We see Lynn Sr., Anastasia, Gabrielle, Double D, and Linka cooking in the kitchen]

**Lynn Sr.:** [singing] "Dashing to the stove… [stops singing] Hey J.D., kids! You're just in time to try the Crown Jewel of Ol' Dad's Christmas Eve feast… [Opens the pot and smoke comes out all over the kitchen.]… The Figgy Pudding!"

[Smoke comes through the window.]

Me: It looks delicious Mr. Lynn but I want to wait until dinner.

**Lincoln:** [chuckles] "And ruin the surprise at dinner? I don't think so!"

Laney: [Coughs] I think it may be a bit- [Lincoln covers her mouth]

Lincoln: Better than last year! [nervously grins; whispers to Laney] He's very emotional when it comes to Christmas cooking.

Laney: [Whispers] Oh, Sorry.

Anastasia: Here guys. Try my blintzes. Romanov recipe. [Anastasia comes over with a plate of blintzes filled with cream cheese and jelly]

Me: Ooh. I haven't had blintzes in a while. [I try one and it was delicious] Vkusno.

Anastasia: Spasibo.

Me: Pozhaluysta.

Linka: I didn't know you learned how to speak Russian J.D.

Me: Johann has been teaching me how to speak Russian. It's a hard language, but he is a great language teacher.

Linka: I can believe it. I'm making an India Allahabadi cake. It's an Indian Christmas Rum Fruit cake. Varya taught me how to make India Food of different holidays.

Lincoln: That looks really tasty Linka.

Linka also has a big pot by her.

Linka: I'm also making Louisiana Shrimp and Crayfish Gumbo.

Laney: Oh boy! I love Louisiana food.

Linka takes a spoon and dips it in the pot and hands it to Laney.

Linka: Try some.

Laney slurps it and licks her lips and loves it.

Laney: Yummy. Spicy and delicious.

Linka: Thank you, Laney. I want to be a chef like dad and hes been teaching me. So I wanted to help him with our dinner.

Me: That's awesome. [I see Naruto cooking a big pot of ramen and Teuchi and Ayame are with him] Hey little brother, Teuchi, Ayame.

Naruto: Hey J.D.

Teuchi: Hey J.D. Naruto called us over to cook dinner for you all.

Ayame: We were honored to help out.

Me: I can see that. We have an international flare going on this year don't we?

Edd: We sure do. And I think it's wonderful to share different foods for Christmas Dinner.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is Double D.

A teapot starts whistling and Gabrielle takes the tea pot off and pours a couple of cups of tea. She brings one over to me.

Gabrielle: [British Accent] Here J.D. It's Darjeeling Tea.

Me: Ohh. Very strong British tea. I haven't had this in a while. [I extend my pinky and take a sip and it was good] Good tea Gabrielle. [British Accent] Jolly Good.

Gabrielle: Thank you J.D. darling.

Lynn Sr.: Everyone is loving Christmas huh?

Me: You said it Mr. Lynn

**Luan:** "Look at Dad getting figgy with it! [chuckles and clicks her remote] Number six!"

[Counter says 6]

Me: [Laughing] Good one.

**Lynn Sr.:** Ah, I love the 12 Puns of Christmas. Luan, you wanna try my pudding?"

**Luan:** "Sorry, Dad. Yule have to ask someone else. Get it? Yule? That's seven!

Eddy: We just sleigh ourselves! Ooh, eight!" [Luan clicks her remote twice]

[The counter goes to 7 and 8 as we laugh.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Sleigh!"

Me, Naruto, Eddy, Anastasia, Linka and Gabrielle laugh.

Me: That was funny.

**Lincoln:** [to the viewers] "Yup. Everyone around here is full of Christmas cheer".

**Mr. Grouse:** "[From down the street] LOUDS! What's that awful stench?"

**Lincoln:** "Well, everyone except for our crabby old neighbor, Mr. Grouse. He really lives up to his name. Especially around Christmas."

Me: You're former Next Door Neighbor?

Lincoln: Yep. He is crabby every time.

Laney: Don't say that guys. No one can be that grouchy during the holidays.

**Mr. Grouse:** "LOUDS! Turn down that annoying music! LOUDS! Shut off all those horrible lights!"

Lincoln: You were saying?

Crysta: [To Laney] What is wrong with your neighbor?

Laney: I don't really know Crysta. I think he just doesn't like us for some reason.

**Lincoln:** "Sheesh. [Walks outside] Well, I'm not gonna let Mr. Grouse take away our Christmas cheer. We've got a week off school, ten inches of fresh snow, and this guy! [referring to a snow sled] The Fearsome Flyer 8000! Or as I affectionately call him, "Big Red".

Me: Right on! And me neither.

Lincoln: Yep. We've been waiting all winter for the perfect sledding conditions. So if you'll excuse us…" [runs off shouting but suddenly gets caught in a net.]

Me: Lincoln!

**Lana:** "Woo-hoo! My reindeer net worked! Sorry, Lincoln. I'm just getting ready for tonight. [gets her brother out of the net] I'm gonna catch one to keep as a pet!"

Me: I hope you succeed Lana.

[Car tires screech and then crashes and the horn blares.]

**Lana:** "Woo-hoo! My reindeer pit worked! Uh, don't worry, buddy! I got a winch!" [Runs off to the car with her winch.]

[Later, Laney is seen once again in the Living Room trying to write her letter to Santa]

Laney: Maybe I should try for a more chill approach. [Writes] "Hey, Santa. What's up? How's the wife doin'?" Oh! [Crumples up the paper and throws it away] That will never work. [Just then, Lynn and Lucy come in]

Lucy: We need the sofa. [Lynn picks Laney up and sets her away from the sofa. Lynn and Lucy begin to look under the cushions. Lynn lifts the couch to see if there's any presents under it] No presents for us under here.

Laney: Still trying to find mom and dad's presents huh?

Lynn: Yeah. [Drops the sofa] And we still cant find anything!

Lucy: We could look in the basement. How do you feel about lifting up the water heater?

Lynn: [Tightens her belt] Lets do this!

Lynn and Lucy leave as Varie comes in and sits by Laney.

Varie: Hey, Laney.

Laney: Oh hey Varie. Did you just finish helping J.D.'s parents with the Christmas Dinner?

Varie: Yep. They're still working on it but Sakura, Hinata and Fu decided to take over for me. You writing a Christmas Letter to Santa?

Laney: [sighs] Yep. But it's so hard. I don't even know what I want.

Varie: I know it's tough. But you'll think of something.

[Lori pops up as the Waltz of the Sugar Plum Fairy plays. She tiptoes to the row of stockings and takes a yellow and red present out of her mother's pink stocking. She sniffs it and sighs in satisfaction. Laney grows suspicious]

Laney: Uh, Lori? What are you doing with that present?

Lori: Uh… [Hides the present behind her back] Nothing.

Laney: Hmm… [Slowly walks away]

**Lori:** "I don't think Mom will mind if I just peel back the corner a little." [tugs on the ribbon]

**Luan:** [off screen] "Hold it! [camera pans to show her] You are mistletoe-tally busted!" [Lori's eyes narrow as Luan chuckles and clicks her remote.] That's nine!"

[The counter reads 9]

Varies laughs at Luan's pun.

Laney: Ah-ha! I knew it! You're trying to get an early start on presents again, aren't you?

**Lori:** [high-pitched sigh] "I can't help it. The sound of the paper tearing, the smell of the tape, that moment when you stick the bow in your hair. [tackles Luan] Gimme that! [Laney pulls her back]"

Laney: Heel!

**Luan:** "You gotta kick this habit, Lori. We don't want a repeat of last year."

Varie: Does this always happen alot with Lori?

Laney: Lori is very impatient when Christmas comes around.

[Lori's eyes widen as a flashback of the previous Christmas starts: tearing sounds are heard as the Loud siblings, sans Lori, look on. The view changes to show Lori, rocking in an unwrapped box with several bows in her hair. Many unwrapped presents are in the background.]

**Flashback Lori:** [laughs] "You guys got some great stuff!"

[Flashback ends]

Laney: I wanted to unwrap that present. You spoiled the surprise.

**Lori:** "You're right, Luan. I gotta fight this!"

**Luan:** "Well, there's no time like the present! [chuckles and presses her remote] That's ten."

[Counter reads 10]

Varie laughs at Luan's pun.

Varie: That was funny Luan.

**Lori:** [returns the present to her mother's stocking] "I can be strong. I will not open another gift until Christmas morning."

Laney: That's the spirit, Lori! Besides, how hard can it be?

[The doorbell rings. Lori opens the door.]

**Short Delivery Man:** "Delivery for Miss Lori Loud." [stuffs a giant green and red present through the door.]

**Lori:** [reads the tag] " **To Lori. Open immediately.** [stops reading and groans] Universe, you are literally testing me."[The Short Delivery Man walks away but yells as a crash is heard. Letters fly off and Lana comes outside.]

**Lana:** "Woohoo! [runs over to see the Short Delivery Man in a metal cage.] My reindeer cage works!"

[Lori is now pushing her big present inside.]

Laney: Uh.. I'm gonna go see what J.D. and Lincoln are doing. [Walks over to the front door, puts on her coat and heads outside]

Varie: I'll come with you.

Outside, Me and Lincoln are having fun in the snow doing some sledding, snowball fights, building igloos and grinding on Ice Rails made by Lily.

Laney and Varie arrive and decide to join the fun.

Mr. Grouse: LOUDS! STOP SPLASHING SNOW ON ME!

Me: Sorry Mr. Grouse.

Mr. Grouse: Sorry's not good enough sometimes.

I walk over to Mr. Grouse's house to speak to him.

Me: [Defensive] Mr. Grouse why do you hate the Loud's so much? We haven't done anything to you.

Mr. Grouse: You wouldn't understand J.D.

Me: What would I not understand? Wait a minute. You have a big family like we all do and you seeing us reminds you of them?

Mr. Grouse: Yes. That's right.

Laney: Oh no.

Lincoln: Is that all true Mr. Grouse?

Mr. Grouse: Yes, Lincoln. It is.

Me: I'm sorry.

Mr. Grouse: JUST LEAVE ME ALONE!

Me: Come on guys.

Back at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson House, everything was hectic.

**Leni:** [comes down the stairs in a white dress made of tinsel.] "Hey guys! Forget what I was wearing before. This is the perfect Christmas outfit."

**Rita:** [from the dining room] "Has anyone seen all my tinsel?"

**Leni:** [shushes Lori and Luan]

**Luan:** "Oooh! I'm gonna tell!"

**Leni:** "No no no!"

**Luan:** [pulls on the ribbon on Leni's dress.] "Just ribbon ya! [chuckles as Leni sighs and presses her remote.] That's eleven! One more to go!"

[Counter says 11]

Eddy: You can do it Luan!

[Lola has approached her mother in the dining room.]

**Lola:** [feigning kindness] "Oh, mother. You've done so much to make this glorious holiday perfect. Allow me to look for the tinsel and after I find it, I'll rub your tired, aching tootsies."

**Rita:** [pulls paper dolls out of a box] "Thank you, Lola. That's very nice of you."

**Lola:** [gasps and faces skyward shaking her fist.] "Did you hear that, Santa? She said "nice"!"

**Lisa:** [walks in the background with her candy cane, speaking in a sing-song tone.] "Wasting your time…"

**Lola:** [to herself] "Control yourself, Lola. She's not worth it."

**Luna:** [strumming and singing] " Merry Christmas, honey / If you don't have a gift, I'll gladly take money / I wrote it down on my Christmas list / If I don't get my prezzies, I'm gonna get- [gets cut off by Mr. Grouse.]

**Mr. Grouse:** "LOUDS! KNOCK OFF THAT RACKET!" [leaves his house]

---

ACT 2

[Inside the Loud House, Lola is vacuuming and dusting, Luan is making a popcorn string, Lisa is still reading her book, and Lucy is contacting spirits as Lynn watches on with hope.]

**Lucy:** "Oh, Ghost of Christmas Past… reveal to us where the presents are hidden."

**Lynn:** [anxious] "What'd he say? What'd he say?"

**Luan:** "You two definitely have the Christmas spirit!" [chuckles and presses her remote] "YES! That's Twelve! We did it!"

[The counter now reads 12.]

Eddy: All right Luan! [Eddy and Luan kiss]

[Cliff avoids a bear trap Lana laid out.]

**Lori:** [stir-crazy] "Can't take it any longer! MUST OPEN!" [rushes toward her present]

**Lana:** [lassos her with the lights] "Whoa, girl!" [drags her back]

**Luna:** "Guys, can you chill? I'm trying to write and I'm down to the wire!" [inspired] "Ooh! Maybe that's it!" [starts playing and singing] " Down to the wire / Santa's on fire " [groaning] "I'm never gonna get this!"

[Me, Varie, Lincoln Laney and Lily come inside]

**Lincoln:** "Guys!"

[Little does he know that a lot has been happening since he was outside upon seeing the insanity. Enter Leni with yet another new Christmas outfit.]

**Leni:** "Okay, forget that old rag I was wearing before. This is the perfect Christmas outfit!"

**Rita:** [noticing something amiss by the chimney.] "What happened to the stockings? Seriously, why does everything keep disappearing?"

[Leni shushes everyone again]

**Lincoln:** "GUYS!"

[He still can't get their attention and Lily pops out of one of the stockings on Leni's outfit.]

[Enter their dad with the figgy pudding.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Hey hey hey! I need a taste tester for my figgy pudding!"

**Lola:** "I'll do it, Daddy! Your figgy pudding is always the highlight of my Christmas!" [looking skyward desperately] "You're seeing this, right, Santa?"

**Lisa:** [almost done with her candy cane] "Truly pathetic."

'[Her dad feeds Lola some of the pudding.]

**Lola:** [chews it forcefully] "Mmm… figgy!"

**Lincoln:** "GUYS! WOULD YOU JUST STOP AND LISTEN TO US FOR A SECOND?!"

[The girls stop and notice their brother, sisters and friends.]

**Lincoln:** "We were just in Mr. Grouse's House…"

[The girls start complaining about their neighbor.]

**Lola:** "That big meanie?"

**Leni:** "He dresses, like, horribly!"

**Lori:** "He is literally awful!"

Laney: Guys, please! He's not that bad.

**Lincoln:** "Well, he is, but now we think we know why."

Lily: Here's what we learned.

[Cut to an exterior shot of the house as time passes and back inside with Lincoln finishing explaining to everyone why Mr. Grouse is the way he is.]

**Lincoln:** "… And then he told us to leave."

[His sisters' heartstrings are tugged at upon hearing this.]

**Lori:** [on the verge of tears] "That is literally so sad!"

**Lana:** [downtrodden] "I can't believe he has a big family, too."

**Luan:** [heartbroken] "And he can't be with them? That's awful!"

Eddy: I had no idea he has a big family either.

Gabrielle: That is sad. I had no idea.

Linka: Me neither.

Edd: I don't think any of us knew about this.

**Leni:** "Seeing all of us together must make him miss them even more."

Shannon: I know.

Ed: That's sad guys.

**Lisa:** "Usually, I'm impervious to human emotions, but…" [bursts into tears and sobs over the news. Laney comforts her]

**Lola:** [remorseful] "No wonder he's such a grumpy-butt this time of year."

**Luan:** "How did we not notice this?"

**Lori:** [pushes her present aside] "Maybe because we've been so caught up in the hustle and bustle of the holidays."

**Lynn:** "Yeah. We were so worried about what we were getting."

**Lucy:** [blows out her candles] "When we should have been worried about what we were giving ."

**Lola:** "And isn't that what Christmas is all about?"

Laney: Exactly! Someone needs to show him that you need presents to have a holiday.

**Luna:** [gasps with inspiration] "Dudes! That's it! No wonder I couldn't nail my song! I've been going about it all wrong!" [goes upstairs to write it]

**Lincoln:** "We need to do something for Mr. Grouse."

Me: I agree.

Laney: All in favor?

**Sisters:** "Yeah!"

Lily: Lets do it!

**Lori:** "But what can we do?"

**Lincoln:** "I have a plan!" [huddles up with them] "Okay, the first thing we do…"

After the plan was revealed I run to my mom and dad. My Aunt Mikki, Aunt Cheryl, Uncle Tony, Aunt Ginger, Grandma Mayme, cousins Ciera, Lauren and Nick and tell them everything. I tell Riley and her parents, the Teen Titans, Jessie, Aylene and her family, the CasaGrande's and Santiagos Woody, as well as everyone in the Leaf our plan and we got ready.

---

[Later that night, Mr. Grouse is getting some sleep in his lounger until a mysterious sound wakes him up.]

**Voices:** " Oooooooh "

**Mr. Grouse:** [waking up] "Huh? Who? What? Can't get a moment's peace." [turns on the light and goes outside to see something that surprises him.]

[The Knudson's Loud's, Andersons, McBrides, Leaf Shinobi, The Ed's and Sarah, the Teen Titans, The Santiagos and CasaGrandes and everyone are all caroling in front of his house.]

**Everyone:** " Oooooooh "

**Luna:**

" I used to think that Christmas was

About the wish list filled with stuff

I never really needed, anyway "

[Lori presses a button and lights up Mr. Grouse's house and yard with decorations.]

**Luna:**

" But as long as we're together

It's a holiday "

[Everyone joins in as Luna starts strumming her guitar.]

**Everyone:**

" It's not what you get, it's what you give

We've got the spirit, clear and loud

Ditch the list, hug who you're with

'Cause that's what Christmas is all about!

It's what you give, not what you get

We've got the hard part figured out

This year will be the best one yet

'Cause that's what Christmas is all about!

Merry Christmas from the Louds!

HO!"

[Mr. Grouse is still standing surprised from their caroling.]

**Lincoln:** "Merry Christmas, Mr. Grouse."

Terra: We all heard about what went down.

**Lana:** "So We all chipped in and got you something."

[Lincoln gives him the present and Mr. Grouse opens it.]

**Lynn:** "It's a bus ticket."

**Luan:** "So you can go see your family for Christmas tomorrow."

**Rita:** "And since you can't be with them tonight we're bringing our family to you."

**Lynn Sr.:** "How 'bout it, neighbor?"

Me: How about it friend?

[Everyone huddles together and smiles.]

**Mr. Grouse:** [sternly] "EVERYONE!" [thankfully] "You've made this the best Christmas ever. Thank you. I'd say you all landed permanent spots on Santa's nice list."

**Lola:** [joyfully] "Even me?"

**Mr. Grouse:** "Even you."

Me: Think nothing of it Mr. Grouse.

[Lola runs up and hugs Mr. Grouse's leg.]

**Lisa:** "Once again…" [bursts into tears and sobs again.]

I comfort Lisa.

**Mr. Grouse:** "Well, what are you waiting for? Everyone inside!"

---

[Inside Mr. Grouse's house, to the tune of We Wish You a Merry Christmas, the twins are setting the table for Christmas dinner, Lily flew up and put the star on top of the tree, and everyone is doing what they can to make the house more festive.]

**Luan:** "There, Mr. Grouse. Now it's not so gloomy in here."

**Lucy:** "Yeah, you ruined it."

**Leni:** "Guys, I finally made the perfect Christmas outfit!"

[Everyone looks at the outfit wondering why it's not Christmas themed.]

Laney: Not so Christmas-y, don't you think?

**Leni:** "It's not for me. It's for Mr. Grouse. You can wear it on your trip tomorrow." [puts it on him]

**Mr. Grouse:** "Well, thank you." [notices something] "What happened to my curtains?"

[Leni shushes him]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Chow time in five, people!"

**Mr. Grouse:** "Before we sit down, there's something I'd like to say."

**Lynn:** [chanting] "Speech! Speech! Speech!"

[Lori nudges her to stop]

**Mr. Grouse:** "Well, I know I haven't always been the friendliest neighbor, and I'm sorry about that. You've all given me so much tonight, now I'd like to give something to you."

**Lola:** "We take checks."

[Lori nudges her for that statement. Mr. Grouse opens his closet and reveals all the stuff that landed in his yard and he took as his own.]

**The Loud Sisters:** [gasp] "ALL OUR STUFF!"

[They all gather to get their stuff back with cheers.]

**Lana:** [holding up her plunger] "PLUNGEY!"

Me: Wow. That's a lot of Stuff Mr. Grouse had taken before we all merged houses.

Starfire: You said it J.D.

**Howard:** [overjoyed] "Oh, Hare-Bear. Isn't this the most wonderful thing you've ever seen?"

**Harold:** "Now, Howie, remember what Dr. Lopez said about-" [shaking it off] "Oh, forget Dr. Lopez! This is the most wonderful thing I've ever seen!"

[Both Clyde's dads walk off sobbing with happiness. Lori walks up to Clyde.]

**Lori:** "Clyde, you know what you're standing under, don't you?" [points to a mistletoe]

[Clyde realizes this and starts shaking. Lori gives him a smooch on his cheek.]

**Lori:** "Merry Christmas, Clyde."

**Clyde:** [blushing and lovestruck] "And to all a good night." [faints]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Come on, everybody, sit! Dinner is served! And save some room for the figgy pudding!"

[Everyone rushes over to the table to join for dinner.]

---

[December 25th, Christmas morning]

**Loud Family:** "MERRY CHRISTMAS!" [open up their presents]

[Lisa got a new meteorite, Gabrielle got a new tea kit from England, Luna got a new banjo, Lincoln got a new video game, Lily got a new dart blaster, Anastasia got a 3-D puzzle of the St. Basils Cathedral, Lucy got a glittering Edwin bust and some new spell books, Shannon got some books on law, order, crime and punishment, Luan got a magic and comedy kit, Linka got a new video gaming console, Penny got a book on rocks and minerals, Lynn got new cleats, Leni got new high-heel shoes, Lana got a medieval war fortress play set, Lola got a princess castle play set and Laney got a new painting kit.]

Me, Varie, Aylene, Riley, Jessie, the Ed's, Sarah, Jeri, Maria and Ronnie Anne, Woody, Naruto and the girls, Sasuke, Mikoto, Minato and Kushina, the Teen Titans and Clyde come in and we all have

Christmas hats on.

Me: Ho ho ho! Merry Christmas everyone!

Loud's: Merry Christmas guys!

Me: I got you guys each something.

Lincoln and the girls: You did?

Me: Yeah. For you Lincoln, I made you a comic book.

Lincoln: Oh really? What's it about?

Me: It's about all of us and how we went on great adventures all over the world. Fighting numerous bad guys and more. Read the back. There's a special dedication.

(Lincoln reads the dedication on the back)

Lincoln: "This book is dedicated to a great man, Lincoln Loud. A great, kind-hearted, intelligent, happy-go-lucky man of lightning who keeps his cool and has a plan for every situation and my true best friend." [Lincoln's eyes tear up and he hugs me.] Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome buddy.

Ronnie Anne approached Lincoln.

Ronnie Anne: Lame-o this is from me.

Ronnie Anne kissed Lincoln.

Everyone: AAAAAWWWWWWW!

Me: That is so adorable. For you Lori, I made you a picture.

Lori opens the package and gasps. It was a picture of Lori and Bobby Flying and Ronnie Anne was hugging her and holding on tight.

Lori: Aaaaawwww! "Lori and Bobby, Husband and Wife and loving family." Thank you J.D.! I'll treasure it forever! [Lori kisses me on the cheek]

Me: You're welcome Lori. Leni I made you a beautiful winter dress.

Leni opens the package and gasps. It was a Sea Foam Green Russian Style Fur Coat.

Leni: Thank you so much J.D. [She kisses me on the cheek too]

Me: You're welcome. Luna, this for you.

Luna opens her gift and it's a CD.

Luna: A CD?

Me: Listen and you'll see.

Luna puts in the CD and it was Mick Swagger.

Mick Swagger: [Brittish Accent] I'd like to dedicate this song to my Number 1 fan Luna Loud and here to help me sing it is J.D. Knudson.

Me: Merry Christmas Luna Loud! YEAH!

Mick: [Singing] It was a hot June night when she saw the light.

Me: [Singing in British Accent] Up until then she didn't know what was right.

Mick: She showed up at the show all confused and alone.

Me: She had no idea what was about to unfold.

Me and Mick: TRANSFORMATION / TRANSFORMATION.

Mick: A Citizen of the Rock and Roll Nation.

Me and Mick: TRANSFORMATION / TOTAL MUTATION.

2 minutes later we all cheered and Luna was in tears of joy and she hugged me.

Luna: Thank you dude. You are awesome.

Me: I went to a Mick Swagger concert on December 22nd and told Mick it was for you. I sent copies to all your friends. It was awesome going to a Mick Swagger Concert.

Luna and Me did the Rock on Hand Sign.

Me: For Luan I made you a joke book. I put in every single joke I know. You can use them for your next gig.

Luan: Thanks J.D. [Luan hugs me]

Eddy: I have something for Luan too. [He walks up to Luan and gives her a rose] I also have a poem for you. Lucy helped me make it. I call it the Prank Shop Angel.

"You're as funny as clowns at the fair, yet your jokes raise me higher than the air, You are an angelic light that shines in the prank shop of love and I will always treasure you my funny little turtle dove."

Everyone: AAAAWWWW!

Luan: Eddy I love you!

Luan jumps into Eddy's arms and kisses him passionately.

Me: [Sniffs and wipes away a tear] That was beautiful.

Starfire: Robin that was so romantic.

Robin: It sure was.

Kole: That was sure beautiful.

Me: For you Lynn.

I give her the present, she opens it and gasps.

Lynn: Wow! It's a bunch of golf balls! They're the only balls I don't have.

Me: Those are some extra golf balls I've had in my golf bag for a while. I found those years ago and I figured you might like them.

Lynn: Thanks buddy!

Lynn gives me a great hug.

Me: [Squished] Don't mention it.

She lets go of me.

Me: Gabrielle, this is for you.

Gabrielle opens the package and gasps.

Gabrielle: A music box. [It was shaped in the form of Planet Earth. She winds it up and it opens and it shows Terra, Lynn and Gabrielle in a crystal cave going around different areas and it plays Celine Dion's "My Heart Will Go On" from "Titanic"]

Terra: That is so cool!

Lynn: That is beautiful.

Gabrielle: love it!

Me: I made that myself in woodshop at school before Christmas break. It took me 7 days to make it. What gave me the idea for it was when Terra and Lynn went into Journey to the Center of The Earth.

Gabrielle hugged me.

Gabrielle: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Shannon, I got you this.

I hand Shannon a big package and she opens it and gasps.

Shannon: It's a punching bag and it has a picture of the Black Daffodil Gang on it.

Me: I put that on there so you can vent out frustration on your old gang. Think of it as a stress reliever.

Shannon: Cool! Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Linka, this is for you. But it's outside.

We all head outside and Linka saw a tesla ball there.

Linka: Oh I see what I have to do.

Linka put her hands on the ball and channeled Lightning into it and fireworks went off and spelled a message in the sky. It said "Merry Christmas Linka from J.D. and Double D."

Me: Me and Double D planned this all out for you.

Edd: It was mostly my idea Linka. I wanted to tell you that I did this gift all from my heart.

Linka: Oh Double D. I love you!

Linka and Double D kissed.

Everyone: AAAAAAWWWWWWW!

Back inside I resumed my gifts for everyone.

Me: Lucy I have this for you.

Lucy opens my gift and it was a spellbook on Dark Magic.

Lucy: Gasp. It's a spellbook.

Me: Yep. I found that one and figured you might like it. I also have a poem written for you. Ahem. I call it: "Lucy the Dark Angel."

"You're as Dark as night, have hair like tar. And Sometimes we may forget where you are. You're an angel of darkness that killed Reverend Kane and some people may find that you are insane. But you are you. You are the only one who knows how to turn dark things into fun. So here's a poem for my very best friend. Who I will continue to root for and support until the end. Evil spirits better watch out, for Lucy Loud the Dark Angel is out and about."

Lucy had tears in her eyes and she ran and hugged me.

Lucy: Thank you 2nd brother.

Me: Anytime my Angel of Darkness. I also have someone here to see you.

The door opened and in came Silas.

Lucy: Silas.

Silas: Merry Christmas Lucy. I brought you this. [Silas pulled in a handcrafted coffin.]

Me: I helped Silas build that coffin for you. It's made out of mahogany and walnut wood and look on the side there. I added something special.

Lucy and Silas saw a piece of duct tape hiding something. They pulled it off and it was a skull with a black heart in the middle of it's forehead and it said "Lucy and Silas forever in darkness and love" in white letters.

Silas: Thank you J.D. If I had a heart, it would die with joy.

Lucy: Same here.

Me: You're both welcome. For Laney I made this.

Laney opens up the package and it was a painting of all of us standing under the beauty of the curtains of the Aurora Australis over Torres del Paine in Patagonia, Chile.

Laney: J.D. this is beautiful!

Me: I drew that in art class and I started it on November 5th and finished it on December 18th. I call it "Family in Patagonian Beauty".

Laney: Thank you J.D.

Laney hugs me and I hug her back.

Me: You're welcome. Now for the twins. I made you each something. Here's yours Lana.

Lana opened her present and it was a picture of an ice castle in an ice cave. Lana is with Elsa from 2013's "Frozen" and they are using their ice powers to fight off an evil army of Snow Demons.

Lana: This is awesome! I look amazing with Elsa!

Me: I figured you and Elsa would be perfect. I made that image on the computer. Those snow demons you two are fighting are evil monsters from the Netherworld. There's a message on the bottom left.

Lana: "Lana, you are the strongest handyman I've ever known and you definitely can get the job done. Your love for animals is as strong as your heart. The Cold will never bother you as long as you believe in yourself. My little Handyman of Ice." This is awesome! [Hugs me] Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Now for Lola.

Lola sees that it's a picture of her with 2010's Rapunzel from "Tangled" and they are fighting Gothel in a Volcano field and Lola is using fire powers and Rapunzel is using a frying pan during the fight.

Lola: I look awesome fighting with Rapunzel! Princesses VS Evil Villains.

Me: There's a message on the bottom right.

Lola reads it

Lola: "Lola, you are an awesome princess and beauty pageant hero. Keep winning all those beauty pageants and make all your friends and family proud and your tea parties will forever be awesome. My little Princess of Fire." [Lola hugs me] Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Lola. Here's your gift Penny.

Penny opened her gift and she gasped.

Penny: A friend for Teddy! [It was a grey hand-sewed teddy bear]

Me: I made it myself. Teddy looked a little lonely so I decided to make him a friend.

Penny: Thank you J.D. and Teddy thanks you too.

Me: You're both welcome Penny. Look on his left arm.

Penny saw a diamond and two mice under it and a message saying "Merry Christmas Penny from the Rescue Aid Society".

Penny: I love it. Thank you. [She hugs me]

Me: You're welcome Penny [I look at a hole in the wall and saw Bernard and Ms. Bianca and winked at them.] Lisa, this is for you.

Lisa opened a small package and it was a ceramic trophy and in it was a 14 karat gold class ring with the insignia for Michigan State University on it and it had an emerald stone.

Lisa: "And the award for the Smartest Person I know goes to Lisa Loud."

Me: I made that trophy in Ceramics Class and I bought that Class ring for you. Your fingers are too small now but you'll grow into it.

Lisa: Once again… [Bursts into tears and sobs again and I comfort her]

Me: Let it out Lisa. Let it all out.

Lisa calms down.

Lisa: Thank you 2nd big brother unit.

Me: You're welcome my little scientist. Last but not least Lily. I have this for you.

Lily opened a small package and it was a ring with the symbol for Gamora on it.

Me: That is a very special ring Lily. It's a back up call ring.

?: It's used to call me.

Out of the shadows came Gamora from Guardians of the Galaxy.

Lincoln: Oh my gosh! Gamora the Most Dangerous Woman in the Universe!

Lily: Wow! You're my favorite Superhero!

Gamora: I'm glad I have some fans. Lily, you can now call me should you get in a tight spot. But only do so when it's like that. Just shine the ring up to the sky and I will arrive.

Lily: I will Gamora. I promise. [Lily puts the ring on her right ring finger and Gamora disappears]

Raven: So the Marvel Superheroes are real?

Me: Yep. I found that ring a long time ago.

Lily got up and hugged me.

Lily: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome kiddo.

Everyone had some presents to give.

**Rita:** "Well, that's all the Christmas presents. Time to start decorating for Valentine's Day!"

**Lori:** "Wait! I still have one more!" [shows her giant present she's been waiting to open.] "I saved the best for last!" [shakes it]

**Present:** "Ow!"

[Everyone looks on awkwardly over what made that noise. Lori opens it up and reveals it to be her boyfriend.]

**Bobby:** [weary] "Merry Christmas, Babe…"

**Lori:** [gasps] "Boo-Boo Bear?"

**Bobby:** "I couldn't find anything good enough to buy you for our first Christmas together, so I decided to give you myself."

**Lori:** "Ah. That's literally the perfect gift." [hugs him] "Oh, I got you a present, too."

**Bobby:** "I hope it's food and water."

Varie: Come on Bobby, I'll heal you up.

Bobby: Thanks Varie.

Varie takes Bobby to the couch and Lori sits by him and Varie ran to the kitchen and she brought out a warm turkey leg and some water.

Varie: Here Bobby.

Bobby: Thank you Varie.

Bobby starts eating.

Laney: [Off-screen] Wait! There's something in my stocking! [Laney reaches into her stocking and pulled out a letter and she reads it.]

"Dear Laney, I've been hearing about what's been going on with you and your family. And I am very impressed. What you did was a very nice deed. And I'd like to say thank you for believing in me. I guess there's still a little holiday magic in your house. Even when I'm not there. Never stop believing in yourself.

- Santa Claus"

We were at awe by this letter

Lincoln: Wow, Laney. You got a letter from Santa!

Laney: Not a letter, Lincoln. A reply! I wrote him a letter saying what we did for Mr. Grouse! And by the looks of it, he's very happy!

**Lisa:** "Indeed, Santa sure was good to us this year."

**Louds:** "SANTA?!"

Laney: Whatever happened to "There's no such thing as Santa"?

**Lola:** Yeah. I thought you didn't believe in him."

**Lisa:** "I didn't until I spied him leaving a present behind the couch last night." [shows a picture of what appears to be Santa labeled "SANTICUS CLAUSIMUS".] "Behold!"

[Everyone gasps at the photo]

Laney: Wow! It really was Santa. He really wrote the letter!

Me: He sure did.

Laney: By the way J.D. how did you meet Santa?

Me: That is an adventure I will never forget. It was 8 years ago today. I was standing outside at midnight when I saw the legendary Polar Express come. The Polar Express is the train ride to the North Pole for kids to meet Santa. I was one of the lucky ones to meet him. I still have my ticket. [I pull out a golden ticket with some marks on it and it was a ticket for the Polar Express]

Everyone: Whoa!

Lori: So the Polar Express is real?

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: That's incredible!

Jessie: I agree. A train to the North Pole sounds like fun.

Aylene: I think it's really cool.

Jeri: Same here. I've read the book the Polar Express and it was amazing.

Beast Boy: That does sound awesome bro.

Cyborg: Yeah it does.

Me: Trust me. It was. This has been the best Christmas for all of us and the best part of it all was I got to share it with Varie and my very best friends. Merry Christmas everyone!

Everyone hugged me.

Everyone: Merry Christmas J.D!

[The end credits play an instrumental version of That's What Christmas is All About in a snowy field.]

THE END

Another Fanfiction completed.

I've had this one planned ever since Thanksgiving. I love Christmas. It's my favorite time of the year. One of them. I wanted to include some of my relatives in my story. I'm sorry I couldn't write some quotes from them but I wanted it to center around me and my friends. Let me know what you all think. I'm gonna take a little break for a while but have a Happy Holidays, Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

See you all next time.

Frozen and Tangled mentions belong to Disney Studios and Gamora belongs to Marvel Comics.

# Dance, Dance Resolution

[Lincoln's school; the cafeteria. Me, Varie, Riley, Aylene and the Eds. are having lunch with Zach, Liam and Rusty. Zach, Rusty, and Liam are grooming themselves. Suddenly, the doors open up and some girls approach.]

**Rusty:** "Oh, here they come! These ladies are definitely gonna ask us."

[They pose for the girls, but they just walk right past them to their disappointment.]

**Liam:** "Man, we're never gonna get dates."

Zach: Hold it! Here comes a girl.

Rusty: No, it's just one of Lincoln's sisters. [Laney walks by]

Laney: What's the occasion boys?

Liam: Tonight's the school's Sadie Hawkins Dance and we boys are trying to score hot dates.

Laney: A dance? [Thoughts] If Joey sees my dance moves, he'll see that I'm cooler than before!

Rusty: I don't suppose you want to reconsider asking me?

Me: Sorry Rusty, Laney's already spoken for.

Rusty: Aw.

Eddy: I remember going to a school dance when we lived in Peach Creek. I didn't have a date. So we went to impress everyone.

Edd: Oh yeah. I get really nervous and scared at these kinds of things. But the best part was I got to dance with Nazz at the dance.

Me: I'm happy for you Double D.

Ed: I got to dance with Rolf's pig Wilfred. It was weird and strange.

Eddy: I'm gonna see if I can ask Luan to the Dance.

Me: I'm sure she would love to Eddy.

Riley: I know how you feel guys. I don't have a date either. But I have someone on my mind.

Varie: Neat.

Me: This is gonna be fun. I've never been to a school dance before.

Varie: Me neither.

Aylene: I've been to one and I like to dance.

Me: This should be fun for all of us.

Liam: I hope we all can get dates for the dance.

**Lincoln:** [from under the table] "Don't give up hope, guys. And can someone pass the ketchup?"

[Lincoln is under there with Clyde, I hand Lincoln the ketchup bottle and Rusty looks under.]

**Rusty:** "Why are you guys under the table?"

**Lincoln:** "I'm hiding from Ronnie Anne so she can't ask me to the dance."

**Clyde:** "And I'm here for moral support."

**Rusty:** "Lincoln, I thought you love Ronnie Anne."

**Lincoln:** "I do, but there's a two-for-one deal at the arcade tonight, and there's no way I'm missing it."

Me: I know you like the arcade but you should ask Ronnie Anne to the dance Lincoln. I'm sure she would be more than happy to dance with you.

Lincoln: Maybe you're right J.D. But what if everyone teases me?

Me: We won't let that happen buddy.

Varie: We promised to protect you no matter what.

Lincoln: Thanks guys. [Ronnie Anne enters the cafeteria.] "GAH! Here she comes. Okay I'm gonna ask her."

Lincoln pops out from the table.

**Ronnie Anne:** "Hey, guys. Hey Lincoln"

Lincoln: Hey Ronnie Anne. I was thinking maybe you would like to go to the Sadie Hawkins Dance with me tonight?

Ronnie Anne blushed when she heard that and a bunch of other kids ran over to tease them. Sarah joined me.

Me and Sarah: Back off Fish Faces!

The kids ran away frightened.

Me: Wow. That was great Sarah.

Sarah: Thanks J.D. Ed did some weird stuff when we lived in Peach Creek so I figured I could help you out.

Me: Neat. Thanks Sarah. [To Ronnie Anne and Lincoln] Sorry you two. Continue.

Ronnie Anne: That was cool. I would be glad to go with you Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thank you Ronnie Anne.

Liam, Rusty, Zach and Sarah cheered for Lincoln.

Me: Way to go buddy.

Varie: I knew you could do it.

Aylene: You are gonna have a really fun time.

Laney: I'm so happy for you big brother.

Rusty: I'm so happy for Lincoln. But we don't have any dates.

Me: No sweat guys. I know some people that can help you out.

---

Me, Varie, Aylene, Riley, Lincoln, Laney, Clyde, Zach, Liam, and Rusty were walking home.

Me: Okay. Zach, Liam, Rusty and Clyde, We're gonna try to hook you all up with dates. [We walk up to the front door] Clyde you'd better stay out here because of how you get around Lori.

Clyde: Okay.

Laney: Just in case though I brought a bottle of smelling salts. [Laney pulls out a bottle from her backback]

Clyde: Thanks Laney.

Laney: You're welcome, Clyde.

I open the door and we see that all of Lincoln's Sisters are there.

**Lincoln:** "YAH!"

[His sisters are there eagerly awaiting to hear the news.]

**Leni:** "So? Did Ronnie Anne ask you to the Sadie Hawkins Dance?"

**Lori:** [jubilant] "I bet she was so excited. The Sadie Hawkins is literally the most important dance in a girl's life."

Lincoln: She is and J.D. and Sarah stood up for me when we were about to be teased.

The Loud Sisters cheered.

Luan: Way to go little brother!

Lynn: All right J.D.!

Me: Thanks Lynn. But also we have another reason why we're here. [I turn and reveal Zach, Liam and Rusty. Clyde is standing outside on the porch.] You all remember Zach, Liam and Rusty?

Shannon: Oh yeah. Awesome guys.

Me: [to Lori] Clyde is outside because of how he gets around you Lori.

Lori: Thank you for telling me J.D. Hi Clyde.

Clyde: [Goes into Robot Mode] SYSTEM OVERLOAD ABOR… [I snap my fingers and he reverts back] Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem Clyde.

Luna: Boy that really does work dude. I wish we all could do that.

Me: You can. It just takes practice. But we're getting off topic here.

Luna: Right. I know someone that can help out.

Luan: Me too.

Lynn: Same here.

Lucy: I know someone too.

Clyde: I was originally staying with Lincoln for moral support. But now that he's going to the dance I'll go with him. I don't have a date either. Lori would you like to go to the dance with me?

Lori: I'd love to Clyde but… [Shocked at Clyde's Question] Wait! Did you just ask me to go to the dance!?

Clyde: Yes. I did.

Me: Hmm. It seems that when I snap my fingers to break Clyde out of his robot mode, it gives him more courage and confidence when in Lori's presence.

Lisa: That is a very fascinating hypothesis. I managed to notice this during that power outage we had a while back when Lincoln plugged in the TV for Lucy.

Lori: That is cool. But I would love to go Clyde but I've already been to the Dance when I was your age.

Clyde: Oh. That's okay.

Lucy: I know someone who can go with you Clyde.

Laney: I'm going to the dance to impress Joey even more.

Gabrielle: [British Accent] That's great Laney. I hope he dances great like you do.

Laney: Thanks Gabrielle.

Liam: Lola are you going to the dance too?

Lola: I can't because I have a pageant tonight.

Lana: I can't go because I don't like dancing.

Me: Well that's okay. Hey Luan, how about you and Eddy go? I'm sure he would love it.

Luan: Eddy already asked me and I said Yes. We will Dance the night away! [Rimshot to Laugh] Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene, Anastasia, Gabrielle, Shannon, Penny, Zach, Liam, Rusty and Clyde laughed and the other sisters sighed.

Me: Good one Luan. Linka did Double D ask you?

Linka: Yes he did and I'm going too.

Me: Awesome. Leni how about you and Ed?

Leni: I told him yes.

Me: Are you going with us Penny?

Penny: No I can't. I don't know how to dance.

Laney: Hey I can teach you how to dance when we get back.

Penny: Thank you Laney.

Me: Laney is a great dancer Penny. This is gonna be exciting. What about you Anastasia?

Anastasia: I'm going too. This is gonna be fun for me.

Me: It's gonna be fun for all of us.

---

[That night]

**Lincoln:** "Mom, we're off to the dance at school!" [heads for the door]

Rita: [offscreen] Have fun Lincoln!

Lincoln is dressed in an orange collared shirt, brown Khaki pants and black shoes.

I am standing by the door with Varie, Aylene, Anastasia, Ronnie Anne, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Naruto, Zach, Liam, Rusty and Clyde.

Me: Looking sharp buddy.

I am wearing a red collared shirt with orange and yellow flames on the bottom and blue khaki pants and black shoes.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Varie: This is gonna be fun. I've never been to a dance before.

Varie was wearing an aqua blue dance dress and she had a blue hibiscus flower baret in her hair and aqua green dance shoes.

Lincoln: I know.

Ed: I'm so excited guys.

Ed was wearing a green hawaiian collared shirt with white and orange flowers and had red khakis and tennis shoes on.

Edd: I'm excited too gentlemen.

Edd was wearing an orange Hawaiian Collared Shirt with red and yellow flowers and had blue khakis and tennis shoes on.

Eddy: Me too. I can't wait to bust some dance moves.

Eddy was wearing an aqua blue Hawaiian Collared Shirt with blue and purple flowers and had green Khakis and tennis shoes on.

Luan: I'm ready Eddy.

Luan had let her hair down and she was in a yellow dance dress and she had yellow dance shoes on.

Eddy was awestruck by her beauty.

Eddy: You look beautiful Luan.

Luan blushed.

Luan: Thanks Eddy.

Naruto: You look fabulous Luan.

Naruto was wearing a white trenchcoat that had red flames on the bottom and it had the kanji for the 4th Hokage on the back. He was also wearing a black shirt, blue khakis and black shoes.

Luan: Thanks Naruto. Is that your father's jacket?

Naruto: It sure is. Dad's letting me borrow it for the dance and he put a Sealing Jutsu on it that shrunk it to fit me.

Me: You look amazing wearing your dads jacket bro.

Naruto: Thank you J.D. Sakura, Hinata, Ino, Fu, Tenten and Mikari are gonna meet me there.

Ronnie Anne: That's cool. But how are you gonna dance with 6 girls Naruto?

Ronnie Anne had a purple dance dress on and she had purple dance shoes on. Zach, Liam, Rusty and Clyde had their normal clothes on.

Naruto: Shadow Clones. When you can use them you can be in multiple places at once.

Ronnie Anne: Good thinking.

Anastasia: This is gonna be fun.

Anastasia was wearing a blue Russian dance costume called an Allenka.

Leni: I'm ready guys. [Came down the stairs]

Leni had her Sea Foam Green Fur Coat on and she had an aqua green dance dress and aqua green dance shoes on.

Ed: Wow. Leni you look incredible.

Leni: Thanks Ed.

Me: The fur coat I made for you really ties the whole thing together.

Leni: Thanks J.D.

Laney: I'm ready guys. [Came down the stairs]

Laney is wearing a red Sparkily dress with a Snow White gown and she has black dance shoes.

Aylene: You look adorable Laney.

Aylene just had her normal clothes on. The only thing she had was a Green Hibiscus Flower Baret in her hair.

Laney: Thanks Aylene.

Linka: I'm ready too.

Linka had an orange Dance Dress and Orange Dance Shoes.

Edd: Linka you look positively radiant.

Linka: Thanks Double D.

Me: Okay. I got the files and we are all set. I have a ride that's gonna get us there.

We walk outside and there was a fancy limousine waiting.

Everyone but J.D.: A limousine?

Me: Yep. This is our driver Franklin.

Franklin: [French Accent] Pleasure to meet all of you monsieurs and mademoiselles. Maitriser J.D. it is always a pleasure to provide for you.

Me: You're welcome Franklin my friend.

We get in and drive to the school.

---

[The dance. Everyone is out on the dance floor and we are getting a raffle ticket from Lincoln's teacher.]

**Mrs. Johnson:** "And here's your raffle ticket."

Me: Thanks Mrs. Johnson.

**Lincoln:** "Ooh! There's a raffle?"

**Mrs. Johnson:** "Yep. The winner gets to have lunch with me in the teachers' lounge."

[Lincoln's facial expression shows he doesn't like that prize.]

Me: Cool!

Liam: Neat. I've always wanted to see that there Teachers Lounge.

Rusty: This is gonna be awesome.

Clyde: I know.

Luan: Hey Mrs. J. It's been a while.

Mrs. Johnson: Luan Loud. You sure have gotten big the last time I saw you.

Luan: I know. I've had lots of fun times here. It's a shame that TIME FLIED. [Rimshot to Laugh] Get it?

Mrs. Johnson, Me, Varie, Eddy and Aylene laughed.

Mrs. Johnson: That was funny. I've missed your jokes Luan.

Luan: Thank you.

Leni: Mrs L. It's been a while.

Mrs. Johnson: Leni Loud. You look amazing and It's Mrs. J.

Leni: Thank you.

Sakura: Naruto!

Naruto saw Sakura, Ino, Hinata, Fu, Tenten and Mikari dressed in matching dance dresses of their favorite colors.

We walk over.

Naruto: Girls you all look amazing.

Ino: Thanks Naruto.

Hinata: [Blushes] Thank you Naruto.

Fu: You ready to start dancing?

Naruto: You bet!

Me: Go bust some moves little brother.

Naruto takes Sakura, Ino, Hinata, Tenten, Fu and Mikari to the dance floor.

Me: "Okay. Lets start by finding your dates and then we can start dancing. [I point to a girl with purple streaks in her hair] That's Luna's friend, Tabby. She loves sweatin' to the oldies, turning it up to 11, and her ideal date is soundproofing a wall with egg crates."

Liam: Hot diggety dang! She sounds like the girl for me. [Liam walks up to her] Howdy Tabby. I'm Liam.

**Tabby:** [rapidly shakes his hand] "Good to meet ya! Wanna jam?"

**Liam:** "Yeah! [to the DJ] "Hot diggity dang! Turn it on up to 11!" [plays air piano]

**Tabby:** [ecstatic] "I love turning it up to 11!"

[The two of them start rocking out.

**Tabby:** "Rockin' that piano! You got some chops."

Liam and Tabby were now in love and dancing like no tomorrow.

**Me:** Way to go Liam!

Tabby notices me.

Tabby: Wow! J.D. Knudson! I saw you at that Mick Swagger Concert and you really brightened up Luna's day.

Me: It was truely an honor to perform a song with Mick Swagger. He is awesome.

Tabby: I know. Thanks for hooking me up with Liam here.

Me: You're welcome Tabby. I'm no Matchmaker but I pick up on stuff like this. [Liam and Tabby go dance.] [To everyone else] Okay. I think Zach will like Luan's friend from Clown School, Giggles. A Virgo with an infectious laugh, Giggles' ideal date is trying to figure out how many people she can cram into one car."

I point to Giggles and Zach thought she was cool.

We walk up to her.

Luan: Hey Giggles.

Giggles: Hey Luan. You here to dance?

Luan: Yep. This is my boyfriend Eddy

**Giggles:** "Pleased to meet ya!" [shakes hands with Eddy and zaps him with a joy buzzer.] "I heard a lot of buzz about you!" [laughs]

**Eddy:** "[Laughs] Good one! You got something on your shirt." [points to it and Giggles looks down, he then flicks her red nose.] "Boop!"

**Giggles:** [laughs] "Touché!"

Luan: Eddy is the greatest. He made a good poem for me on Christmas.

Giggles: I heard about that. Way to go to the both of you.

Eddy: Thanks Giggles.

Zach: My name is Zach and I…

Zach walks up to her and is about to shake her hand when he trips on his shoelaces and crashes into a pie on a nearby table.

**SPLAT!**

Giggles laughs at this and knew that Zach was just as funny as she was in love with him. Zach approved too.

Giggles: You are hilarious.

Zach: Thank you. Wanna dance?

Giggles: Sure. Thank you for hooking us up guys.

Me: No problem Giggles.

Giggles and Zach left to go dancing.

**Me:** Okay now. Lucy's friend, Haiku, is an up and coming poet. Her dislikes include kittens, sunlight, and people who smile too much. So we'd better act depressing for her. I think Clyde would be perfect for her."

Clyde: I think so too.

[We walk up to her Clyde puts on a frown to make a good impression on her.]

**Clyde :** [feigning a melancholy nature] "Hi. I'm Clyde."

**Haiku:** "Hi, Clyde. Wanna hear my poem? **Empty, lonely, dark. The universe is weeping. I have no tissues.** Okay, your turn."

**Clyde:** "Uh… **Jack and Jill went up a hill to fetch a pail of water.** "

**Haiku:** "Oh, yes. The futility of teamwork. Deep stuff."

**Clyde:** "Haiku, I have to be honest. My heart belongs to an older woman." [shows her a picture of Lori]

**Haiku:** "That's okay. My heart belongs to an older man." [opens a locket showing a picture of Count Dracula.] "He just turned 200."

**Clyde:** [nodding in agreement] "Unrequited love. Am I right?"

[Haiku smiles in agreement.]

Haiku: J.D., Lucy told me the poem you wrote for her. It was really good.

Me: Thank you Haiku. Lucy is my little Angel of Darkness and she calls me 2nd Brother.

Haiku: I can believe it. You have good poetry skills even though you're not into poems.

Me: That's alright with me.

Clyde: So Haiku you want to dance with me?

Haiku: I would love to Clyde.

Haiku and Clyde go to the Dance floor.

Me: That's 3 out of four. Lastly is…

[Polly comes rolling in and gives me a surprise roller derby attack which launches me into the wall.]

**Me:** [in pain] "Ouch. I found her."

**Polly:** "Nailed ya, bro! In roller derby, that's a move I like to call the Booty Block!" [shakes her booty on the name and grabs me.] "And this is the Helicopter!" [starts spinning him over her head.]

**Me:** Whoa-oa-oa-oa!"

[Polly drops me on a mat.]

**Polly:** "Wow! You didn't even barf! I'm impressed."

**Me:** [in more pain] "Ow. Thanks…"

I get up and Varie comes over and heals me.

Me: Ow. You must be Polly Pain. You have a lot of Daredevil Roller Skating Tricks.

Polly: That's right.

Me: I'm impressed. You really got the drop on me. I did not see that coming.

Polly: Thank you J.D. Lynn told me all about your fighting skills and I wanting to see if it was all true.

Me: You heard right. Polly I'd like you to meet my friend Rusty Spokes.

Rusty: Hello.

Polly: Lets see what you've got.

Polly does the Booty Block and launches him into a nearby snack table and breaks the table.

Rusty: Gee. That Polly is quite a handful and I like it!

Me: Go get her tiger!

Rusty goes over to Polly and they dance.

Me: That's everyone. All right. Let's dance!

---

Me and Varie were dancing.

Anastasia was dancing with a boy named Ivan Hordiyenko. Ivan is from Ukraine and he's part of a special Foreign Exchange Program.

Anastasia: You are a magnificent dancer Ivan.

Ivan: [Ukrainian Accent] Thank you Anastasia. You are an amazing dancer too.

Riley was dancing with a boy named Ben Tennyson. (Yes it's Ben Tennyson from Ben 10 but It's Ben 10 Alien Force Ben)

Riley: Have you ever danced before Ben?

Ben: I have Riley. I practiced with my cousin Gwen at my cousin Joel's wedding.

Riley: Cool. [Notices something on Ben's left arm] What's this?

Ben: Oh, it's called the Omnitrix. It's an alien device that allows you to transform into a lot of aliens from across the galaxy.

Riley: That's amazing. I've seen those aliens on TV and they were awesome.

Ben: It's rough work though. Being a hero is very tough.

Riley: I know. I helped Laney destroy Chandler.

Ben: I've heard about that. It must've been rough for Laney when she made her first kill.

Riley: It was. But she's better now. Lets rest for a bit.

Ben: Okay.

I walk over.

Me: Hey Riley. Having a good time?

Riley: I sure am J.D.

Me: That's good.

Ben: So you're the famous J.D. Knudson.

Me: That's right. (Gasp) I know you. You're Ben Tennyson. I've read a lot about your achievements and how you fought the evil Vilgax.

Ben: That's right. Vilgax was one of my most formidable adversaries ever.

Riley: Who is Vilgax?

Ben: He's an evil Warlord from another planet that wants the Omnitrix to conquer the Universe.

Me: I've seen how powerful he was and he was also very ruthless. Are you here with any of your family, Ben?

Ben: Actually me and Gwen are here. But we got sucked into an unknown Wormhole.

Me: A transdimensional wormhole took you both here. We've had that happen here once. It took Starfire, Raven and Terra to our Dimension.

Ben: That sounds crazy. But we don't know how to get home to our dimension.

Me: That's the problem. There's an infinite number of dimensions and universes across the very fabric of time and space. You could've come from either one of them and finding your dimension is like trying to find a needle in a haystack as big as the infinitely vast reaches of the cosmos.

Ben: So we're stuck here?

Me: I'm afraid so. We have another that's going through the same problem. Her name is Jessie Bannon. But she is used to it here.

Ben: I see. But I have a feeling I'm gonna like it here because Riley here is an amazing girl.

Riley: [Blushes] Thanks Ben.

?: Ben, I see you have made more friends.

Ben: J.D. this is my cousin Gwen.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Gwen.

Gwen: Same here. It's truely an honor.

Me: I heard you can use magic like me.

Gwen: That's right.

**Mrs. Johnson:** [on a microphone] "Attention, everyone! The lucky student who gets to have lunch with me in the teachers' lounge is…" [draws the winning student's ticket] "… Lincoln Loud! Uh, Lincoln? Oh, where are you?"

[A spotlight shines down on Lincoln]

Me: Way to go Lincoln!

Then we all heard the sound of Thunder crashing.

I open the door and saw that it was snowing hard and thunder and lightning was in the storm. Lightning flashed and thunder rumbled.

Me: Wow! So this is Thundersnow! I've never seen this happen before.

Laney: What's going on J.D.?

Me: It's a freak snowstorm.

Liam: The weather didn't call for this did it?

Me: I don't think so. Sometimes weather like this happens without warning. [I check on my phone and it showed that the storm was indeed there] Yeah it's there.

A stream of snow and lightning hit Liam and he was in a tornado of snow and lightning.

Laney: It's another elemental choosing!

Joey: [British Accent] Oh wow! So this is how you got your powers Laney?

Laney: Yes, but mine was made of Leaves.

When the tornado died down Liam was unharmed. Liam got up.

Liam: Man. What happened? I feel like I was run over by the Alabama Railroad.

Me: You've been hit by a stream of snow and lightning from a Thundersnow Storm.

Liam saw snow and lightning come out of his hand.

Liam: Jumping Peas in a Pod! I have Lightning and Ice Powers!

Me: It seems you do.

A horse winney was heard and out of the darkness of the storm came a horse of fire and it came in and approached Zach.

Zach: Wow. You are a magnificent horse.

Zach pet it and they instantly became friends.

Suddenly Zach was in a tornado of fire. When it died down Zach got up.

Zach: Man I feel weird.

Me: You had an encounter with a horse from the Netherworld.

Zach: Wow. I wonder.

Zach held out his hand and a flame appeared in his hand.

Zach: I have fire powers!

Me: Incredible!

A jet of water erupted out of the floor and it was laughing water.

Me: Laughing Water? This is weird.

It hit Giggles and she was in a tornado of water.

Laney: It's an elemental choosing fiesta!

Me: Everyone remain calm! This is how some of us got our powers!

The Laughing Water Tornado died down and Giggles got up.

Giggles: What happened? I feel like I was hit with lots of pies. Wait a sec?

Giggles got up and she fired a ball of water and it hit a teenage kid picking on a little kid and the Teenage Kid was laughing uncontrollably.

Giggles: I have water powers!?

Luan: You do Giggles.

A raven suddenly flew in and it had glowing red eyes and it perched onto Haiku's left shoulder and Haiku was in a tornado of black feathers and moonlight. When it died down, Haiku got up.

Haiku: I feel really strange. Clyde, what happened?

Clyde: You were chosen to receive powers by some force.

Haiku: Let me see.

Haiku fired a wave of darkness that became a huge murder of crows.

The crows pecked a criminal running from a policeman. The crows flew away when the policeman arrested the criminal.

Haiku: Gasp! I have dark powers.

Clyde: Your Dark Powers are different from Lucy's.

A rainbow suddenly shined in and it became Iris the Greek Goddess of Rainbows and she stood before Tabby.

Me: Iris, the Goddess of Rainbows!

Iris: Tabby, you have been chosen to receive my powers of the Rainbow.

Iris gave her rainbow sash to Tabby and she was enveloped in a rainbow light. When it faded Tabby dropped to the ground.

Tabby: I feel weird. Wait.

Tabby fired a ball of rainbow light and it hit a tree and made it shine.

Tabby: I have rainbow light powers! Jammin'!

Then an angel came in and she had a torch in her hands. She stood before Polly.

Me: Nike, the Goddess of Victory!

Nike: Polly Pain, you have been chosen to receive my Torch of Victory. Use it's power well.

Nike gave her torch to Polly and she was in a tornado of fire.

When it died down, Polly got up.

Polly: I feel stange. Wait.

Polly swung the torch and out came a blade made of pure fire and it slashed a nearby tree in half down the middle.

Polly: Wow! I have Fire powers.

A living clock suddenly came in and approached Clyde.

Clyde suddenly was in a tornado of clocks and the sounds of ticking was heard.

When it died down Clyde was standing.

Clyde: That was weird. Wait a second.

Clyde fired a beam of light and it hit the wall and disintegrated that part of the wall very quickly.

Clyde: (Gasp) I have time powers!

Me: Incredible!

A stream of fireworks suddenly flew in and hit Ronnie Anne and she was in a tornado of fireworks and it was like the 4th of July. When it died down, Ronnie Anne was on the ground. She got up.

Ronnie Anne: What happened? I feel weird. Wait a second.

Ronnie Anne held out her hand and fired a burst of fireworks and it was a dazzling display.

Ronnie Anne: I have Firework Powers!?

Me: That's like Jubilee's Powers!

Ronnie Anne: Jubilee from X-Men? Awesome!

A phoenix of pure water flew in and landed on Rusty's head. He was in a water tornado. When it was done he was on the ground. He got up.

Rusty: That was weird. Wait a second.

Rusty held out his hand and a blast of water fired and became a bird of water and splashed Hawk and Hank as they sat in their prison cells.

Rusty: I have water powers now!? Awesome!

This was some unusual dance.

2 hours later we returned to the mansion and I looked up the powers in my book. Ben and Gwen were with us.

Me: Lets see here. Liam you got Snow and Lightning powers from the Storm of Qailertetang the Inuit Goddess of the Weather. Once every 600 years, she grants a worthy person her powers over Snow, Ice and Lightning to that person. They can also fly with wings, communicate with animals of the air and sea, and even control the weather.

Liam: That's amazing!

Ben: I had no idea that some of you got powers because of different circumstances.

Lucy: We got our powers by lots of Mythological sources.

Gwen: Incredible.

Me: Yeah. Zach, you have fire powers because of the Fire Horse of War, one of the 4 Horsemen of The Apocalypse in Christian Mythology. It is said that War's Horse will escape from him and grant the powers of fire to anyone that can tame him. That person can also ride him whenever he is needed.

Zach: That's amazing!

Laney: I had no idea such a thing even existed.

Aylene: Me neither.

Me: Yeah. That is surprising. Giggles you have water powers because of the Laughing Water of Veles, the god of Water and Mischief in Slavic Mythology. Once every 2,000 years, Vales grants a worthy bearer the ability to control water that makes anyone it touches laugh uncontrollably. You can also use regular water and even grow forests. You can also fly with wings and talk to plants. So you have plant powers too.

Giggles: Wow. I had no idea all sorts of powers even existed.

Lori: Most of us got our powers from different deities and mythological sources.

Luan: Yeah. I had no idea many gods and goddesses existed in several cultures.

Varie: Me neither.

Me: It is surprising huh? Haiku, you were given dark powers because of the Raven of Hodr, the God of Darkness in Norse Myth. Once every 300 years, Hodr sends a raven with glowing red eyes to a worthy bearer and imbue a that bearer with his powers of darkness, fly with black angel wings and even communicate with birds. But there's a catch. That bearer has to have a heritage from Norway, Sweden or Finland.

Lucy: Strange. Haiku do you have any ties to those places?

Haiku: Yes I do. I found out over a year ago.

Raven: That is stange. But neat.

Me: Yeah. Tabby, Iris gave you Rainbow Powers because she chose you. Once every 375 years, she journeys down from Mount Olympus, the abode of the Gods of Greek Myth and appears in person to bestow her rainbow powers to that bearer. They can also fly with wings and they have the ability to grow and control plants.

Tabby: That is neat!

Luna: Dude, you have no idea how great this is. You have powers like me and Sam.

Tabby: I know. It's awesome.

Me: Polly, Nike gave you Fire Powers when she gave you her torch. Once ever 1,800 years, she journeys down from Mount Olympus and gives her torch to a worthy bearer. It gives them fire powers, the ability to fly with wings made of pure fire, and have superhuman strength, speed and agility.

Lola: Wow. That is neat Polly.

Polly: I know.

Lynn: Polly, this is a tremendous gift. With great power comes a great responsibility.

Polly: Yeah.

Me: Rusty, you were given Water Powers by the Water Phoenix of Chalchiuhtlicue. That's a hard name to pronounce. She's the Aztec Goddess of Water, Lakes, Rivers, Seas, Streams, Storms and Horizontal Waters. Once every 750 years, she bestows her powers over all water to a worthy bearer. They have control over all water, winged flight and the ability to talk to fish.

Rusty: That is cool. I always wondered what it would be like to have powers.

Lincoln: It's not all fun and games Rusty.

Linka: Yeah.

Me: Ronnie Anne you got Fireworks Powers because of Zhurong the God of Fireworks in Chinese Mythology. He grants his powers of fireworks to anyone that loves fireworks on the 4th of July or New Years Day. That's coming up soon. You also have winged flight, numerous abilitie's attributed to fireworks and lots of fire powers attributed to it.

Ronnie Anne: Wow! This is incredible!

Liam: But how will we tell our parents?

Me: You can tell anyone who you feel is trustworthy.

Varie: Yeah.

Me: And lastly Clyde, you got Time Powers because of the Clock of Chronos AKA Father Time, the personification of Time. According to legend he will grant his powers over time to anyone with a good cause. That person will get the ability to fire time rays that can destroy anything on contact, fly with wings, and even reverse the age of anyone they choose.

Clyde: Incredible!

Lincoln: Clyde, this is incredible!

Linka: I agree.

After the information was given out, things went south very fast for some of them. Liam, Zach, Tabby, and Haiku got disowned by their parents when they told them about their powers and we decided to take them in. I just could not believe that they would disown them like that. But they were right at home with us. Clyde, Ronnie Anne, Rusty, Polly and Giggles parents were okay with their children having powers. Ben and Gwen now live with us in one of the guest houses. This was a memorable yet weird Sadie Hawkins Dance for us.

---

THE END.

Another fanfiction done.

I wanted to do this one for a while and it came to me when I was at the mall. I wanted to do a 9 way power infusion so to speak. This was a tough one. Also I would like to thank Nflemingful for giving me the idea for Clyde's Time Powers. Thank you man. You rock. The ending of this chapter was a little dark but It was worth it. I've included Ben and Gwen from the original Ben 10. One of my favorite shows of the past. I used to watch that show all the time. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Jubilee mention belongs to Marvel Comics.

Ben 10 2005 belongs to Man of Action and Cartoon Network.

# Soldiers from the Planets

Me, Naruto, Lincoln and Laney are in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Lisa calibrated the Simulator so that one day is 1 minute in life.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in Tokyo, Japan. We heard some screaming coming from a jewelry shop and saw an evil monster woman holding a brown hair girl hostage and lots of people were on the floor.

Me: We're in Sailor Moon. I watched this show all the time. Lets go!

We run into the store and I kick the monster away and saw the girls forehead glowing and it had the symbol of planet Earth on it.

Me: She's a Sailor Soldier for Earth. [I look at the monster] Morga. I should've known Queen Beryl was behind all this.

Morga got up.

Morga: **Yes. I assumed that girls mothers form to gather energy for the Negaforce.**

Naruto: You are one ugly monstrosity. Has anyone ever told you that?

Me: I have a message for your master.

A man dressed in purple appeared.

Me: Jadeite I presume?

Jadeite: That's correct. And you are?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: And I'm his little sister Laney Loud.

Jadeite: It's an honor to know the name of my enemies. What is your message for her majesty?

Me: Tell her that in the near future, we are coming for her and she will pay for her crimes done to this planet. Sailor Moon has returned and we and the Sailor Soldiers are coming for her. The Dark Kingdom will fall.

Jadeite: Very well. I will see to it that she gets the message. But we won't let you destroy her. Morga, kill them. [Jadeite disappears]

Morga: **Yes Master.**

Me: Lets dance you freak.

I go Super Angel.

Naruto goes Kitsune Hanyou.

Lincoln and Laney spread their wings.

?: I will not let you get away with everything you've done.

We see Sailor Moon standing in the Windowsill.

Me: Sailor Moon.

Naruto: Wow. You are beautiful.

Sailor Moon: Thank you. May I know your names?

Me: Of course. I'm J.D. Knudson, The Angel of Justice and Virtue.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, Ninja Defender of the Innocent.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud, The Thunder of Peace.

Laney: And I'm his little sister Laney Loud, Protector of Nature, Beauty and Life.

Sailor Moon: It's a pleasure to meet you all. You've come to help me?

Me: Yes we have. [Points to Morga] This monster here was impersonating another woman.

Sailor Moon saw Morga and screamed.

Sailor Moon: She is ugly!

Me: Sailor Moon. You can't let fear control you. Fear is your strongest enemy. I know you just returned but you have to let go of your fear.

Morga: **Enough talk! It's time for you all to die!**

Me: I think not.

Naruto fires a ball of fire and it burns off her left arm.

Lincoln fires a blast of lightning and electrocutes her.

Laney entangles Morga in bramble vines and slams her into the walls.

I teleport and deliver numerous punches and kicks to Morga in her face, stomach and body.

With Sailor Moon was her cat Luna.

Sailor Moon: [Amazed] Wow. Luna they are good.

Luna: [British Accent] Indeed. You'd better go help them out too. Remember what J.D. said. You have to fight too.

Sailor Moon: But I don't know how to fight.

Luna: You've got a lot to learn Serena. Now go.

Sailor Moon jumped down she ran and punched Morga in the face. She was surprisingly strong.

Me: Good shot Sailor Moon.

Sailor Moon: Thank you.

The girl we saw earlier got up and Luna was speaking with her.

Luna: Molly, you are the Sailor Soldier of Earth.

Molly: A talking cat!? This is weird.

Me: This is not just weird Molly. It's real.

Molly: Wha? That's the monster that took on my mommas appearance!

Luna went up into the air and flipped around and magically created a special necklace with the symbol of Earth on it and it had wings.

Luna: Molly, take this and shout out Earth Prism Power!

Molly: Okay. EARTH PRISM POWER!

Molly transformed and she was a Sailor Soldier.

Molly was now Sailor Earth.

Morga: **No! That brat is a Sailor Girl too!? Minions, kill them all!**

The customers that were on the floor were mindless slaves.

Me: Oh no you don't!

I release a shockwave the blew all of them away.

Me: Nice try Morga. Now to finish you off for good.

Sailor Earth: That's right. You will pay for impersonating my mother! EARTH WIND SLICER!

Molly fired a stream of leaves that were infused with razor sharp wind and they slashed Morga apart.

Me: Nice shot Molly!

Naruto: Very impressive.

Luna: Yes. Sailor Moon, Use your tiara and shout out Moon Tiara Magic.

Sailor Moon: Right.

Sailor Moon took off her tiara and it became an energy frisbee.

Sailor Moon: MOON TIARA MAGIC!

Laney let go of Morga and the Tiara hit Morga and incinerated her.

Me: [Powers Down] Have a nice time in the Netherworld.

All the Life Energy that was stolen from the customers returned to them and they started to wake up.

Me: Lets get out of here.

We all run and set up a meeting place. It was in Serena's house.

Me: Okay, I think you all know why we are here. Serena and Molly are now Sailor Soldier's the most powerful warriors in the Solar System.

Serena: I still am having trouble figuring all of this out.

Molly: I know. This is new for me too.

Me: Trust me. I know it's hard when you get new powers. Take it from me, Naruto, Lincoln and Laney here.

Serena: I see. So how do we become great fighters and smarter too?

Me: Leave that to us. We will teach you in everything we know.

THE DARK KINGDOM

Queen Beryl got the message I sent her through Jadeite.

Queen Beryl: So Sailor Moon has returned. No matter. We will still gather energy for the Negaforce. This J.D. Knudson poses no threat to us. Continue your work at once Jadeite.

Jadeite: Yes your Majesty.

Jadeite disappears.

3 Months pass and Me, Naruto, Lincoln and Laney train Sailor Moon and Earth in all forms of Combat. We were also building Sailor Moons smarts too. She studied and is now doing better in school. Along the way we encountered Sailors Sun, Mercury, Mars, Jupiter and Venus. One by One we destroyed all of Queen Beryl's minions. Nephlite betrayed Queen Beryl and joined the side of good. Sailors Saturn, Uranus, Neptune and Pluto joined us too. Naruto and Neflite developed a brother-like bond and he and the Sailors all developed romantic feelings. Now it was time for us to fight Queen Beryl.

Me: All right. Time to fight. Queen Beryl's castle is up at the North Pole. Lets go.

All: Right!

Me: Get ready Queen Beryl. Your time has now come!

We all fly to the North Pole and arrive at a smoking crater. We come across a malevolent looking castle.

Me: At last. The Castle of the Dark Kingdom.

We all blast in and surprisingly Queen Beryl was expecting us.

Me: Queen Beryl. So we meet at last.

Queen Beryl: Yes so it would seem. You all have become a major thorn in my side.

Me: Nice to know we've made an impression. But we didn't come here to chat. We came here to destroy you. You're gonna pay for everything you've done.

Queen Beryl: (Enraged) No one talks to me like that! You will all die!

Me: Bring it on you tyrannical witch!

I go Super Angel 2.

Naruto goes Kitsune Hanyou.

Lincoln and Laney and the Sailors spread their wings and Nephlite unsheathed his sword.

The Battle that will decide the Fate of the World had begun.

Queen Beryl threw a big black crystal at us.

But we dodged it and I punched Beryl in the stomach and Sailor Moon kicks her in the face.

Sailor Moon: That was for my Mother!

Sailor Mercury: This is for the Moon Kingdom!

Sailor Mercury kicks Queen Beryl in the back.

Sailor Mars: This is for all the pain you've caused to innocent people!

Sailor Mars dealt a powerful chop to Queen Beryl's side and broke her ribs.

Sailor Jupiter: We will never forgive you for your crimes!

Sailor Jupiter punched her in the back of the head.

Queen Beryl belched out a huge amount of green blood.

Naruto fired a blast of fire and burned off her legs.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted her.

Laney formed some plant fists that had spikes on them and punched Queen Beryl hard in several places.

Sailor Moon: Now Queen Beryl, it's time to atone for your crimes.

Me: Yeah. Everyone, channel your power into me.

They all joined hands and placed their hands on my back as I charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Sailor Moon: Moon Prism Power!

Sailor Earth: Earth Prism Power!

Sailor Mercury: Mercury Power!

Sailor Mars: Mars Power!

Sailor Jupiter: Jupiter Power!

Sailor Venus: Venus Power!

Sailor Sun: Supreme Sun Power!

Sailor Saturn: Saturn Star Power!

Sailor Uranus: Uranus Star Power!

Sailor Neptune: Neptune Star Power!

Sailor Pluto: Pluto Star Power!

Neflite: Power of the Stars!

Naruto: Kitsune Flame Arise!

Lincoln: Lightning Strikes Forth!

Laney: Nature Endures!

Me: OMEGA COSMOS KAMEHAMEHA!

I fire a massive wave of purple energy and it hit Queen Beryl head on and completely obliterated her in an instant. At the same time the entire castle of the Dark Kingdom exploded with incredible power. The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it could be seen all the way from space as a huge mushroom cloud that broke through the planets atmosphere. When the smoke cleared all that was left of the Dark Kingdom was a massive smoldering crater. I was panting mildly from exhaustion.

Me: That's it everyone. Queen Beryl's energy signal has disappeared. It's over.

Sailor Moon: Yeah. Good riddence. We did it mother. We got justice for you and avenged everyone.

Then the spirit of Queen Serenity appeared.

Me: Queen Serenity. [We kneel to her] Your majesty.

Queen Serenity: Yes. Thank you J.D. You all have done a fantastic job. It's thanks to all of you that I can now rest in peace.

Me: We had to do what needed to be done your majesty. Queen Beryl's crimes were completely unforgivable.

Queen Serenity: That's right. I'm so glad. Serenity. You've become a great warrior. All of you have. I'm so proud of all of you.

Sailor Moon: Thank you mother. I miss you so much.

Sailor Mercury: Thank you your Majesty.

Sailor Mars: It's good to see you again your Majesty.

Queen Serenity: You too Sailor Mars.

Neflite: Your majesty, I'm so sorry I helped Queen Beryl in destroying the Moon Kingdom. She poisoned my mind with lies and turned me evil.

Queen Serenity: And you redeemed yourself Neflite. You are forgiven.

Me: If I may ask your majesty. What drove Beryl to become pure evil?

Queen Serenity: It was jealousy. Queen Beryl was in love with Prince Endymion and Princess Serenity was in love with Prince

Endymion. She was corrupted my Queen Metalica and she led a revolt and war against the Moon Kingdom. She destroyed it completely. All of my people were dying and I had no choice but to send my people into the future at the cost of my own life. But Queen Beryl followed them and I knew it was in the hands of all of you.

Me: That's horrible your Majesty. I'm so sorry this all happened. If I could I would turn back the clock and go to the Moon Kingdom and destroy Queen Beryl and her forces before any of this ever happened.

Queen Serenity: I know. But thank you all. You all have gotten strong my friends. There are still more enemie's out there that pose a great danger to Earth and the Universe. So be ready for anything that comes your way.

Me: We will your majesty.

Queen Serenity's spirit went back to the afterlife.

Me: Well guys we have to be ready for anything coming our way. As long as evil exists in the universe, nothing and no one will ever be safe. We have to train hard and fight with everything we've got.

All: Right!

A portal appeared and we all crossed into it and went home as the exercise ended. The Sailor Soldiers and Neflite now live in one of my guest houses.

THE END.

Another fanfiction completed.

Sailor Moon was one of my favorite Anime Shows. It was the first ever Japanese Animation Cartoon I watched back when I was a kid. It wasn't as intense as Dragonball Z but it was just as good. I have some plans in the future for Sailor Moon and the Sailor Soldiers. It's one of the shows that got me into one of my strongest subjects in school: Astronomy. The villain I hated the most on Sailor Moon was Nehelania. She just will never learn. Anyway. I wanted to do a crossover with Sailor Moon. I was thinking about this one for a while.

Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Sailor Moon Anime Series is owned and created by Naoko Takeuchi, Dic, Toei Animation, ABC, Fox Kids, YTV, Cartoon Network, ViZ Media and more.

# The Shinobi from Another Time

Me, Naruto and Lincoln are in the simulator.

Lisa calibrated the Simulator so that one day would be 1 minute. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the Hidden Leaf during the day of team placements at the academy.

Me: Okay. Here we go guys. It's team placements today.

Naruto: Yep. I hope we get Sakura on our team.

Lincoln: I have a feeling we will as long as it's not an evil Sasuke.

Me: Don't worry guys. If it is, he will get what's coming to him.

Naruto: And I have a feeling that Sakura had been forced into being someone she is not.

Lincoln: I have a feeling you're right Naruto.

Me: Well, lets get this over with.

We sat at our desks and waited. As Sakura and the girls came in I fired an energy beam at the back of Sakura's neck.

Me: (Telepathically to Naruto) Naruto, I put a delay-activated Sealing Jutsu Destroying Energy Flow into Sakura. I have it set for when she goes to sleep later tonight.

Naruto: (In his head) Perfect. Good thinking big bro.

Iruka came in and announced the teams. After lunch everyone but us was picked up. Me, Naruto, Lincoln, Sasuke and Sakura were waiting for Kakashi Hatake. After he picked us up we did introductions and he told us to meet him at Training Ground 7 at 8:00 AM. But we knew that he would be late so this would give us some time to plan.

The next morning, we were coming up with a battle plan to catch

Kakashi-Sensei off guard.

At 7:30 AM at the Haruno Residence, Sakura woke up and she realized that everything about Sasuke was a lie and she threw away everything about him and cut her hair and put her diet aside.

Sakura: Today is the day a new Sakura emerges and not a fangirl Sakura. I will do my best for your love Naruto.

Sakura ate a hearty breakfast and left out the door.

As we were waiting, Sasuke arrived and he looked at us with a hateful glare. But we ignored it. Sakura arrived seconds later.

Sakura: Naruto!

Naruto: Sakura, Wow! You cut your hair. It looks great on you.

Sakura blushed when she heard that.

Sakura: Thank you Naruto.

Sakura then broke down crying and hugged Naruto tight.

Naruto: Sakura what's wrong?

Sakura: (Crying) Naruto! I'm so sorry I was so mean to you! My mom was forced to brainwash me because of my evil stepfather! I was made into someone I was not! I was forcibly made a Sasuke Fangirl because of my stepfathers selfishness and powerlust! He doesn't care about me! All he ever wanted was money and power so he wanted me to marry Sasuke against my will so he can kill us both and acquire our money! I'm so sorry Naruto!

Naruto's heart ached when he heard her cry. He hugged her.

Naruto: Sakura it's okay. Shh, shh, shh. I have already forgiven you. I was trying to help you ever since. I knew something was wrong ever since I saved you from bullies 5 years ago.

Sasuke was shocked after heard everything and he walked up to us.

Sasuke: Sakura, is all that true?

Sakura: (Crying) Yes Sasuke. It's all true.

Sasuke: I've been such a fool.

Lincoln: What do you mean Sasuke?

Sasuke: Those dumb imbeciles on the Civilian Council. They've been pandering to my every whim and boosting my ego, arrogance, hatred and powerlust for an unjust reason. Ever since my brother killed my entire clan it's been like that. I never should've listened to them. They are not helping me revive the Uchiha Clan, they are trying to make me revive the Uchiha to destroy the village so that it's an Uchiha Only village.

Me, Naruto and Lincoln gasp. Kakashi heard it from the trees and came down and ran to us.

Kakashi: Is all of that true Sasuke?

Sasuke: Yes it is sensei. I can't believe that those fools made me into a monster.

Kakashi: We've got to report this to the Hokage.

Me: The Hokage might not be able to do anything Kakashi-Sensei. The Civilian Council has taken way too much power from him and they are abusing it for their own selfish purposes. Our only chance is the Fire Daimyo.

Kakashi: Good thinking J.D.

Sasuke: Kakashi-sensei, I'm sorry I acted like a jerk to everyone. It was because the Civilian Council made me that way. I promise to work hard for all my power and work together with (Looks at Me, Naruto, Sakura and Lincoln) my friends.

Me: That's truely admirable Sasuke. We all will work together.

Naruto: Believe it!

Sakura was still crying.

Naruto: Sakura's under a lot of sadness because of her stepfather.

Kakashi: I can see that.

Lincoln: I will work hard with all of you too,

Kakashi: I'm very proud of all of you. You all pass and Team 7 is now official. But we still have to take our test.

Me: I understand sensei.

Kakashi: Okay. Sakura how about you go sit by a one of the poles and sit this one out okay?

Sakura: No sensei. I'm fine now.

Naruto: Are you sure Sakura?

Sakura: Yes Naruto. I'm all better now.

Naruto: Okay.

Kakashi explained the bell test and it began.

Me, Sakura, Lincoln and Sasuke hid in the trees and Naruto was facing Kakashi.

Kakashi: You do know that you are supposed to hide right?

Naruto: Yes, I know sensei. But watch this.

Naruto went Kitsune Hanyou and Kakashi, Sakura and Sasuke were shocked.

Naruto: This is my Kitsune Hanyou form. Dad's Sealing Jutsu from the night I was born was to merge me and Kurama the 9-Tailed Fox together into one when I reach a certain age. But because of certain circumstances the process was accelerated and I am now a Kitsune Hanyou as a result. I now have infinite Chakra, my strength and power is now 20,000 times stronger than that of Master Jiraiya of the Legendary Sannin and I have numerous fire powers too.

Kakashi: Unbelievable. Naruto you are truly the most hyperactive knuckleheaded unpredictable shinobi.

Naruto: I know sensei. But just so you know I'm not gonna hold back.

Kakashi lifted up his headband and revealed that he had a Sharingan Eye in his left eye socket.

Kakashi: Then neither will I.

Sasuke saw this and he was shocked.

Sasuke: Kakashi-sensei has a Sharingan too?

Me: Yes. But that's a transplanted Sharingan. He got that as a parting gift from his teammate Obito Uchiha.

Sasuke: Ah. I see. I've read alot about Obito. He was a goofball.

Me: Yes he was. (In my head) I can't let everyone know that Obito is now the leader of an evil organization that's gonna destroy the world. It would break Kakashi's spirit. And not just him but also all the people that knew him.

Sasuke: J.D. how does Naruto's birth and the 9-tails attack connect together?

Me: I'll tell you all later.

Naruto: You ready sensei?

Kakashi: Ready.

Naruto dashed and kicked Kakashi in the face and Kakashi went flying and Naruto spread his wings and flew toward Kakashi at incredible speed. Naruto punched Kakashi into the ground with incredible force.

When the dust cleared Naruto saw a busted log in the crater.

Naruto: He substituted. I can sense his energy signal though. He's underground.

Naruto flew up just as Kakashi's hands popped out to grab him and Naruto threw a huge fireball at him and it exploded when it hit the ground and blew Kakashi out and he went flying and skidded into a huge rock.

Kakashi: Ow! Wow! Naruto you might have already surpassed me.

Naruto: I may already have. But lets not get overconfident. Now!

Me: Everyone follow my lead!

We all dash and split off in 4 different directions and we start throwing punching at Kakashi at blazing fast speed. Kakashi was blocking most of our attacks and he was in quite a predicament. Some of our attacks caught him off guard. Naruto joined in the frey and Kakashi was literally overwhelmed by our teamwork. The timer went off.

Kakashi: Okay that's it. You've all pass already. Your teamwork is amazing and I'm very proud of all of you.

Later at lunch Naruto explained his background and Sasuke now had a tremendous respect for Naruto. Sakura was shocked that all happened to him and she was glad that Naruto was okay because of that. I made a letter for the Daimyo and sent it to him and he was on his way to the Leaf. I revealed why Itachi killed the Uchiha clan to Sasuke telepathically and Sasuke now saw Itachi as a hero instead of a murderer.

Suddenly a bright light appeared in front of us and it flickered and exploded and out came a girl with black hair and she was dressed in red clothes, had red glasses, a red headband, had grey shorts and black shoes. With her was a boy with blonde hair and he had blue eyes, a scar over his right eye, whisker marks, and he had black and white clothes. Also with him was a girl with indigo hair, blue eyes, whisker marks, yellow and pinkish-red clothes and a red headband.

Me: What is going on here?

?: Do not be afraid. We mean you all no harm.

Naruto: Who are you three?

?: We should introduce ourselves. My name is Sarada Uchiha.

?: I'm Boruto Uzumaki.

?: And I'm his little sister Himawari Uzumaki.

Sasuke: But that's impossible. There are no Uchiha left but me and Itachi.

Sarada: Actually. This may be a shock to you Sasuke but I am your daughter from the future.

We all gasp.

Sasuke: I'm your father?

Sarada: Yes. We came here from 25 years into the future.

Me: 25 years? Then that must mean something big is going to happen. Usually when people time travel from the future to the past it's to warn us of an impending Cataclysmic Event that's gonna happen down the road.

Himawari: Yes and that is the case.

Naruto: I can tell that you are my son and daughter Boruto. You've become a very strong shinobi son.

Boruto: Thanks dad. We have to speak with all of you in the Hokage's office.

Kakashi: Lets go.

In the Hokage's office

Lord Hokage: I see. So you 3 came from 25 years into the future to warn us of a cataclysmic event that will happen like it did in your time?

Himawari: Yes Grandpa.

Me: What's gonna happen?

Sarada: All right. In 25 years on the morning of June 14th at 11:00 AM, a vicious organization will appear and destroy everything in the Hidden Leaf and kill everyone. They all have horribly destructive power even by my standards. They're monsters guys. That's the only way we know to describe them. They're monsters! Once this organization surfaces this whole planet and everyone we all know will be gone for good.

Me: Are they aliens from another planet?

Boruto: No. They are all an organization of Androids created right here in the 5 Great Nations. Their creator is Kabuto Yakushi, Orochimaru's right hand man. He doesn't know anything about robotics yet but in 15 years he will.

Naruto: Oh man. That's terrible.

Sakura: What are androids?

Me: They're robots designed and created to look like humans. They have a metal body and have artificially created componentsthat make them human like. They have programming that tells them what to do.

Sarada: Yes, that's right.

Me: What were they designed to do?

Boruto: They were created to wipe out all of the shinobi in the world so that they can rule the world completely uncontested.

Sakura: That's horrible!

Sarada: Yes. Kabuto was infuriated with the way Master Orochimaru turned out after the end of the 4th Great War. He thought he was getting weaker because he abandoned his evil plans. In 15 years, Kabuto will put his plans on making the androids into action. But he will work on them in secret. We couldn't find his Laboratory in time before he was going to unleash the Androids. It's hard to describe how powerful they are guys. They are unlike anyone in this time or ours have ever faced. Nothing even comes close to rivaling the technology that gave them birth.

Himawari: Yeah. Their strength is unimaginable.

Sasuke: That is horrible.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: What's Kabuto's plan? What's he trying to accomplish with these Androids?

Sarada: We have no idea. But the moment they were able to think for themselves they rebelled.

Lincoln: They turned on Kabuto?

Boruto: Yes. And they have had their own twisted and merciless agenda ever since then. There's no rhyme or reason for what they do. Their first act after being born was to turn on their own creator, Kabuto Yakushi himself.

Sasuke: That's horrible.

Himawari: Yes. These Androids are ruthless. They delight in causing pain and chaos. Living in the time we came from was like living in a nightmare from the Netherworld. Always running and hiding and looking for a way out.

Sakura: That's horrifying.

Me: Yeah. That's like a Post-Apocalyptic Nightmare of epic proportions. From what I can tell these Androids must have power levels that are stronger than all the strongest Shinobi in the world combined.

Boruto: Yes.

Naruto: That's horrible son. What about all of us? Aren't we helping you?

Boruto: No dad. They killed everyone including you and mom. They all caught us completely off guard. The only survivors are me, Himawari and Sarada. We are all that's left. We came to this time to run and to warn you all to prepare for this.

Me: That's horrible!

Lord Hokage: I agree. You all have been through something nobody should ever have to go through in 10,000 lifetimes.

Boruto: Yes. But there's one person that trained us for this. That's my master and best friend Sasuke Uchiha. He trained us 6 months before the Androids were unleashed but it just wasn't enough. They kill him 3 days before we left. DRAT! Those monsters are far too strong!

Naruto: Oh man.

Me: That's a nightmare no one should ever have to go through. I may be the most powerful fighter in my dimension but even I don't think I'm ready to fight these Androids if they are as strong as you all say they are. Even with all my power I might not stand a chance.

Naruto: Yeah. None of us are strong enough to beat those Androids now but maybe we can stop Kabuto from unleashing the Androids before they could be created by killing Kabuto before that happens.

Lord Hokage: That's good thinking. But Orochimaru is always a slippery one.

Me: Orochimaru is a grave threat to the village only. But Kabuto in the next 25 years is a danger to the entire world in general and we have to stop him before he can unleash those monsters.

Lord Hokage: I'll send a message to my student Jiraiya and have the ANBU find and capture Kabuto.

Me: No Lord Hokage, we can't risk that. Kabuto knows the Hidden Leaf's ANBU like the back of his hand and he knows how they work. Plus Orochimaru can detect even the faintest of Chakra Signals no matter how good they hide. I have a more appropriate solution. Watch.

I form a small energy ball on my index finger that's no bigger than my pinky toe nail.

Me: This little ball of Ki should do it.

I open the window and fire it and it flies toward Kabuto like a heat-seeking missile. Miles away it finds Kabuto and it goes into his body totally undetected.

Orochimaru: So you know what to do right Kabuto?

Kabuto: Yes my lord.

Back in the Leaf we were waiting for the bang.

Lord Hokage: What happens now?

Me: Wait for it.

Kabuto started convulsing violently and Orochimaru was looking at him when all of a sudden Kabuto exploded without warning with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Back in the Leaf we all heard the loud explosion from the Land of Sound.

The Shockwave shattered lots of windows and only dealt minor damage to the village.

Naruto: Jeez! What was that!?

Me: That was the explosion.

An ANBU came in.

ANBU: Lord Hokage you got to see this!

We went onto the roof of the tower and we all saw a huge mushroom cloud over in the Southeast.

Me: Wow! What an explosion!

Naruto: Incredible!

Lincoln: Holy Mackeral!

Sakura: Nobody could've survived an explosion of that magnitude!

Sasuke: Unbelievable!

Lord Hokage: No kidding.

Me: Let me check here.

I use my energy sensing ability and deliver some good news.

Me: Orochimaru and Kabuto's energy signals have completely vanished guys. It worked!

We all cheered wildly.

Sarada, Boruto and Himawari decided to stay in the past and rebuild their lives.

I check the Land of Sound from the air and I saw a massive smoking crater in its place.

Me: Wow! What power. I can't believe that explosion was powerful enough to cause this much damage.

A vortex opened up and I merged everyone with their counterparts back home.

The Exercise ended.

THE END.

Another fanfiction done.

I wanted to add a scenario that was like where Trunks came from the future and warned Goku about the impending attack of the Androids from his time from Dragonball Z. It was awesome. I thought this would be a good story for this. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# Carol's Redemption

It was a rainy day and it starts out with me, Lincoln, Linka and Lily playing video games and Varie, Aylene, Gabrielle, Lucy and Laney are reading books.

Me: I've got you now!

Lily: I don't think so J.D.!

Linka: I'm coming in!

Lincoln: We'll see about that!

We were playing a racing game and Lily beat us.

Lily: Yes I won!

Me: Oh man! Lily you are awesome!

Lily: They don't call me the Queen of Games for nothing.

Linka: I can't argue with that.

The doorbell rang.

Laney: I'll get that.

Laney walked up to the door and opened it and on the porch stood Carol Pingrey and she was wet, cold, shivering and crying. Her clothes were shredded and her hair was a mess.

Laney: Carol!? Why are you here?

Carol: (Crying) I got disowned by my parents and I have no where to go!

Laney: Oh man.

Me: You got disowned? That's horrible!

Varie: Come on.

We took her to the kitchen and brought her some food and water.

I made her some spaghetti and meatballs. She was eating and we decided to talk to her.

Me: What drove your parents to kick you out?

Carol: I got back from reform school 3 days ago and I got into a horrible argument with my father and they kicked me out of the house. When I was living on the streets, I discovered that I had another version of me inside of me.

Varie: Another you?

Laney: Like a split personality?

Carol: Yes Laney. She comes out when I get angry. I call her Morgan. She made me do all sorts of terrible things as her. How did you know about that?

Laney: I want to become a forensic and criminal psychologist when I grow up. It's always been one of my key interests.

Carol: I can believe it. Morgan is very ruthless and I can't control her. Now she's appearing whenever she wants.

Carol's eyes turned red.

Carol: I can do anything I want. I've always been better than Lori!

Carol comes back.

Carol: See? That was Morgan.

Lucy: Wicked. I've read that book "The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde" and it was very interesting. Split Personalities have caused alot of problems for alot of people around the world.

Aylene: This is very serious.

Laney: I thought you like Vampires, Lucy.

Lucy: I'm actually into all the monsters and themes of Horror.

Lincoln: I can believe it.

Gabrielle: [British Accent] This Morgan persona is a very dangerous creature and we have to stop it.

Lisa comes in.

Lisa: I believe I have the solution friends and siblings. Follow me please.

We all follow Lisa into her laboratory and she shows us a strange machine.

Lisa: This is my prototype Persona Remover. I just finished it 5 days ago.

Aylene: Cool.

Laney: I don't know Lisa. Are you sure this is safe?

Lisa: It is elder sister. I tested it on a person with Dissociative Identity Disorder, Street Name: Split Personality, and removed 4 personas from that person and cured him.

Me: Wow!

Varie: That's amazing Lisa.

Gabrielle: Incredible! This could be a new giant step in the fields of mental medicine.

Lisa: It is.

Carol: Well if this will help me get rid of Morgan then I'll do it. I want to redeem myself and rebuild my friendship with Lori and rebuild my life.

Me: I want to see this in action. This looks really cool. Plus Luan got Light Powers because her evil persona got out of her on its own.

Carol: I've heard about that.

We put Carol in the machine and turn it on. A red smoke covered her. In the recesses of her mind it went in and grabbed Morgan. On the outside in the second pod the red smoke manifested into Morgan. When it was done, Carol was forever changed and the machine opened up.

Me: How do you feel Carol?

Carol: I feel great. I can't hear her anymore! I'm cured!

Me: It really worked!

Varie: I can't believe it!

Laney: Incredible!

Lucy: Wicked.

Lily: That is cool!

Lincoln: This is amazing!

Linka: No kidding!

Gabrielle: Wait! Look!

We all see in the second pod and it opened up and revealed Morgan. She was a red haired Carol and she had red eyes and red clothes.

Morgan: Where the crud am I?

Me: So we finally meet on the physical plane Morgan.

Lisa: This is exactly what has happened when I tested it. My machine separates the evil personalities of a person with a Split Personality from the original host. It creates a physical manifestation of that persona and makes them a separate being. Their life energy is not linked and we can destroy them without any fatal repercussions to the original host.

Varie: So we can fight her without causing any harm to Carol?

Carol: That's great. Now I can make this low life pay for ruining my life!

Lisa: I will gladly assist you Carol.

Morgan: I will kill you both and take over as Carol forever!

Me: Wait! Lets have you fight in the simulator. I know just the scenario too.

Carol: Simulator? What's that?

Varie: We'll show you. Aylene, you go get Lori. She's gonna want to know about this.

Aylene: Okay. [Aylene leaves to get Lori]

Lori's Room

Lori was texting Bobby on her phone when her door opened.

Aylene: Lori! I'm sorry to come in like this but we have a big problem. I'll explain on the way to the Simulator. Come on.

Lori got up and grabbed her sword and joined Aylene as they ran.

Lori: So what's up Aylene?

Aylene: You're gonna think I'm crazy, but Carol Pingrey has a Split Personality that made her do all sorts of terrible things.

Lori: That viper Carol is a monster that deserved what she got!

Aylene: I'm not kidding Lori. It made her do all that. It made her destroy your friendship with her and it made her into someone she's not.

Lori: Are you serious Aylene!?

Aylene: Yes. Carol told us and Lisa just removed Carol's evil persona who she calls Morgan with her new Persona Remover machine and Carol and Lisa are going to fight her.

Lori: I won't believe it until I see it, but I have a feeling you're right.

Aylene: It also made her parents disown her 3 days ago and made her homeless.

Lori: What!? Are you serious!?

Aylene: Yes I am.

They entered the Simulator Control Room and Lori saw Carol looking at Morgan with intense rage and vengeful hatred.

Lori: Is that red haired girl Morgan?

Aylene: Yes. She's a physical embodiment of Carol's rage, arrogance, narcissism, pride and sociopathic nature. She's extremely ruthless.

Lori went into the Simulator.

Lori: Carol!

Carol: Lori! [Hugs Lori and cries] Lori! I'm so sorry I broke off our friendship! It was because I had a split personality. [Points to Morgan] She made me do all those horrible things to you and ruined my life!

Lori: Carol, I can now see that it all wasn't your fault.

Carol gets better.

Carol: Yeah.

Lori: Now lets destroy this demon!

Carol: Yeah! [Lori and Carol High Five]

In the control room I punched in the scenario.

Me: Coming online girls.

THE SIMULATOR

The Simulator activated and Lori, Carol and Lisa found themselves in the movie Dragonheart from 1996.

Lori: I remember this. It's the final fight from the movie "Dragonheart". I used to watch this movie all the time when I was growing up.

Carol: Me too. I love dragons.

Lisa: Great minds do think alike for some people even though dragons are mythological beings.

Lori: Well. Lets show this monster what the power of friendship can do.

Lori spreads her blue wings and unsheathes her Scottish Claymore.

Carol: Lets get her.

Lori, Carol and Lisa charged and Carol punched Morgan in the face and Lisa kicked her in the stomach. Lori then slashed Morgan in the face with one swing of her sword and fired a blast of wind that sent her crashing into the wall of the fortress they were in. Morgan got up and charged toward them in a blind rage. Lori kicked Morgan in the chin and Carol punched her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth. Lisa kicked Morgan in the back and sent her flying up into the air. Lori flew up and dealt an axe kick and sent her crashing through the castle floor. Morgan got up and she was enraged beyond all forms of human comprehension.

Morgan: I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

Lori: You brought all this on yourself Morgan. You destroyed my friendship with Carol, got her in alot of trouble at school, ruined her social status, and you even destroyed her family and made her homeless! It's over for you!

Suddenly out of the blue, a strange blue cloud appeared out of nowhere and it enveloped Carol.

The geiger counter in the control room showed that it was radiation.

Me: That's Cosmic Radiation!

Carol suddenly started glowing and she was in a blinding flash of blue light. When it died down, Carol was on the ground.

Carol: I feel really weird. What happened?

Lori: I think you have powers like me Carol.

Carol: I do? Let me see here.

Carol held out her hand and she fired an orange heat ray and it hit the wall and exploded into a huge inferno.

Lori: WHOA!

The explosion caused some of the castle to collapse as Bowen and Einon were swordfighting and the rubble collapsed onto Einon. Burying him under a pile of stones. The explosion blew Morgan into another wall.

Me: Jumping Fireballs!

Lincoln: What power!

Linka: Incredible!

Laney: Wow!

Aylene: Wait! I've seen that heat ray before. It was from the Godzilla Franchise.

Me: Godzilla!? [I remember a scene from one of my favorite Godzilla movies and it was from "Godzilla VS Space Godzilla". Godzilla had an enhanced atomic breath ray that was orange and it destroyed Space Godzilla] I saw that heat ray too. It was awesome. That Cosmic Radiation must've given Carol some of the powers of some of the Godzilla Monsters.

Varie: It must have.

Gabrielle: Unbelievable!

Back in the Simulator, Carol was shocked.

Carol: Incredible! I now have powers like you Lori.

Lori: J.D. will have to look this up when we get back.

Lisa: Precisely. Lets finish our fight.

Bowen: Let me help you all.

Lori: Sir Bowen. We greatly appreciate it.

Bowen: You're welcome.

?: Let me assist you too.

Kara came out.

Carol: Kara. Thank you.

Kara: You're welcome.

Lori: Bowen, Einon will not die that easily. As long as Draco lives he is immortal. That explosion may have slowed Einon down, but it was not enough to kill him.

Bowen: I realise that now. But I can't kill Draco. He's my friend.

Lori: I know a way around it. But first let's destroy this wretch.

Bowen: We heard your fight up here and you've done a good job.

Lori: Thank you. Lets go.

Morgan got up and she has a sword now.

It was a claymore.

Morgan: Now you all die!

Morgan charged and Lori and Morgan clashed. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting the whole castle on fire.

But Lori caught Morgan off guard and stabbed her in the heart and killed her.

Lori: That was for Carol.

Morgan exploded into a cloud of red glitter.

Einon showed up and he was mangled up really bad.

Einon: You have not beaten me yet. I'm immortal.

Lori: Not anymore you're not. [Chants an incantation] **Jastestiga Nomleqmin Edxeuyp Krynsega Solomeras Nor!**

The soul of Draco exited Einon and went back to Draco and he was whole again.

Einon: What happened?

Lori: You're mortal again. You've lost Einon.

Bowen: We've won Einon. Your reign of terror is finished forever.

Draco suddenly broke out of the chains that were holding him down and he flew up and landed behind Bowen, Kara, Lori, Carol and Lisa and roared.

Draco: I am now whole again and it's over for you. Our link has been severed and I can now do this.

Draco blew a stream of fire out from his nose and it set Einon on fire and he was screaming in excruciating pain. Carol fired a heat ray and the castle exploded from underneath him and incinerated him.

Carol: That's it for him.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Lori: I hope he has a nice time in the Netherworld along with Morgan.

Carol: Yep. Lori, Lisa, thank you. I am now free.

Bowen: We couldn't have done all this without you.

Lori: It was our pleasure Sir Bowen. We come from another time and it's complicated.

Bowen: I see. Thank you all.

The simulator deactivated and Lori, Carol and Lisa went into the living room with all of us.

I looked up how Carol got powers but surprisingly it was not in my book.

Me: Weird. It's not in my book. Carol, you got your powers from Cosmic Radiation. It's effects are completely unpredictable.

Carol: Weird. I don't even know what else I can do.

Carol suddenly felt a sharp pain in her back and she suddenly sprouted purple angel wings and we all gasped.

Carol: Whoa. That was weird. But why does my back feel so heavy?

Lori: You've sprouted wings Carol.

Carol saw the wings and gasped.

Carol: I have! I have a lot to learn now that I've got powers like some of you. But I have nowhere to go now that I've been disowned by my parents.

Me: Lets talk to Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita then.

We called Lynn Sr. and Rita in to the Living Room.

Lynn Sr.: So what's up guys?

Lori: Mom, Dad, we found out that Carol had been disowned by her mother and father after having a terrible argument. Carol is here with us.

Carol stood before them.

Carol: Hello Mr. and Mrs. Loud.

Lynn Sr.: Why would your own family disown you?

Carol: It's a complicated story.

Me: I've called in the Principal Mr. Livingston and our teacher Mrs. Harrington so we can tell them too.

When they arrived we explained everything and Principal Livingston, Mrs. Harrington, Lynn Sr. and Rita were shocked.

Rita: Carol that is horrible. We had no idea.

Me: Nobody knew about it until it was too late.

Principal Livingston: Carol we had no idea you were going through all of that.

Carol: I didn't even know about it myself Mr. Principal.

Principal Livingston: I can tell. [to Me] Thank you for calling us over J.D. We can now help Carol deal with this evil personality problem of hers.

Mrs. Harrington: Yes. I can tell she's also been through a terrible ordeal.

Me: Yes and you're welcome. But that won't be necessary. Lisa here invented a machine that removed this evil personality and we fought it and destroyed it.

Mrs. Harrington: Interesting. May we see this machine please?

Lisa: Certainly. This way please.

We all show them the Persona Remover machine and Lisa explained how it worked.

Mrs. Harrington: This is an amazing piece of machinery.

Principal Livingston: Indeed. Lisa you are a great inventor.

Lisa: Thank you Principal Livingston. I am always available whenever my siblings, friends, and parental units require my help.

Principal Livingston: I can believe it. School starts next Monday everyone.

Me: Understood sir. See you then.

Principal Livingston and Mrs. Harrington left and Lynn Sr. and Rita decided to have Carol be part of the family. She now lives in Lori's room as a roommate and after 2 and a half years they've finally reconciled their friendship.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

This one was a good one for me. The idea for this one appeared out of the blue. I watched Dragonheart alot and I love dragons. They are awesome creatures. Dragons are my number one favorite mythological creature. Carol Pingrey having a split personality was another out of the blue idea for me. But I figured it would suit this chapter perfectly. The Godzilla movies are awesome. I got the idea for Carol's powers from the Godzilla Franchise. Godzilla is now 63 years old going on 64 years in 2018 coming up. I love Godzilla and all the monsters. They are awesome. I think 2016's Godzilla is wicked cool and he is awesome. Let me know what you all think. Have a Happy New Year and be sure to watch the ball drop in New York City before 10:00 PM Mountain Time.

See you next time.

Godzilla Franchise is owned by Toho Studios and more companies.

Dragonheart is owned by Universal Pictures.

# Lightning Strikes Brutally

Gabrielle was in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Aylene, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Lori, Carol, Luan, Eddy, Shannon, Lincoln, Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny and Lisa are in the Control Room.

The Simulator activated and Gabrielle found herself in from of Crunchem Hall Elementary School in Pasadena, California.

Gabrielle: [British Accent] I'm in the movie "Matilda". One of my favorites.

Gabrielle walked around the school and she saw that it was an old building loaded with antiquity. She saw a picture on the wall in the hallway next to the entrance. It was a picture of the most brutal principal in history: Ms. Agatha Trunchbull. Above it, it said "Shot put, Javelin, Hammer Throw".

Gabrielle: I remember her and she is evil to the core. I may be 15 years old and I have tremendous power, but I would never hurt a child.

She continued to walk around and she sensed that the entire school was totally in the grip of pure fear.

Gabrielle: This place is filled with fear. I got to find Ms. Trunchbull and put an end to all this madness.

Ms. Trunchbull: Stand up straight, stomachs in, shoulders back!

Gabrielle: That's her.

Gabrielle walked up to a door and placed her ear up against it and listened in.

She heard Ms. Trunchbull say that she will make sure that she kills whoever owns a hair ribbon.

Gabrielle: That does it!

Gabrielle stepped back and charged and slammed through the door and landed on the floor and stood ready to fight.

Gabrielle: Agatha Trunchbull you will harm no more children today or ever!

The children cheered.

Lavender: We're saved!

Ms. Trunchbull: Who are you and what are you doing here you malignant monster?

Gabrielle: My name is Gabrielle Elizabeth Loud and I'm here to stop you from hurting anymore children you monster! Ms. Honey, this monster here murdered your dad and hurt lots of kids and she has to go.

Matilda: I had a feeling that Magnus didn't kill himself.

Ms. Trunchbull: That little man deserved it so I can get all his money and house and everything he owns!

Ms. Honey was infuriated and she punched Ms. Trunchbull in the face.

Ms. Honey: You killed my Father! You will pay for this!

Gabrielle: Wait Ms. Honey. Calm down. She will pay for it. You call the police and me and Matilda will handle this.

Ms. Honey: Yeah you're right.

Matlida: I will gladly help you. No more Ms. Nice Girl.

Gabrielle: Indubitably. Ms. Honey you need to evacuate the building. This is gonna get rough.

Ms. Honey: Okay. Come on children lets go.

The children ran and Ms. Honey knocked on all the doors and got everyone out of there.

Ms. Trunchbull got up and she had a nasty black eye.

Gabrielle: It's over Trunchbull. You are through.

Gabrielle spread her wings and had lightning arching around her hands.

Matilda: Wow! You look like a true angel from Heaven, Gabrielle.

Gabrielle: I know.

Gabrielle dashed and punched Ms. Trunchbull in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Gabrielle then placed her hand on the floor sent lightning flowing through it and it electrocuted the Trunchbull and she fell to the floor and was numb.

Gabrielle: Matilda it's your turn.

Matilda: You got it.

Matilda used her telekinesis and lifted the Trunchbull and threw her onto a big globe. She spun her around and Gabrielle fired lightning at the globe and it added an electromagnetic field that sped up the globes rotation speed. The globe threw the Trunchbull into the wall and she crashed into it and went through it and into another classroom. She got up and was dizzy. Seconds later a bunch of police cars arrive and a SWAT Team bursts into the classroom and slaps the handcuffs on the Trunchbull.

Officer: Agatha Trunchbull you are under arrest for 1st Degree Murder, multiple counts of Child Abuse Resulting in Grievous Bodily Harm, Multiple Counts of Attempted Murder and Child Abuse resulting in death.

The kids and Ms. Honey all cheered wildly knowing that the Trunchbull is going to prison for a long, long time. Ms. Honey moved back into her father's home after the police tracked down her Father's Will and Matilda and Gabrielle were having tea and cookies.

Unfortunately another surprise arrived. Harry and Zinnia Wormwood, Matilda's crime dealing mother and father came.

The FBI had more than enough evidence to prosecute them for Possession and sale of Stolen Property, and more.

Zinnia: Hey you. Hey come on we're leaving lets go. Get in the car. Hurry up.

Gabrielle intervened.

Gabrielle: You're not taking her anywhere.

Zinnia: Who are you?

Gabrielle: Someone you don't want to know. [Pulls out an FBI Agent Badge] Junior Agent Gabrielle Elizabeth Loud, FBI.

Zinnia: You're a speedboat salesman too?

Gabrielle: No. I'm not. I'm here to arrest you and relinquish Matilda from your custody and place her into the care of Ms. Jennifer Honey.

The cars from the FBI pulled up and arrested Harry, Zinnia and Michael Wormwood.

FBI Agent 1: Harry Wormwood, you and Zinnia are under arrest for possession and sale of stolen property, fraud, child abuse and several counts of neglect. You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law.

Matilda smiled at her parents being taken away.

FBI Agent 2: Good work Junior Agent Loud.

Gabrielle: Thank you. The new tracer badge is working like a charm.

FBI Agent 2: It sure is. We've got to go. These two are in for some hard time.

The FBI Agents drove off with the Wormwoods in custody. Ms. Jennifer Honey officially adopted Matilda. Matilda now has an awesome mother and is now a brilliant and loving girl. Ms. Honey is now the new principal of Crunchem Hall Elementary School. Gabrielle made a huge offer to have the whole school district merged with the Royal Woods School District and the superintendent accepted. I used my powers to beam the district to Michigan and all the kids and families moved to Royal Woods. The Honey residence now lives in my neighbor hood by our mansion.

Agatha Trunchbull was found guilty on all charges. They found out that she was a nasty serial killer responsible for the deaths of 25 kids. She is believed to be responsible for even more killings. She was sentenced to 30 terms of Life in Prison without Parole plus 5,834 years. Because her case was so high profile they moved her to a prison outside of the country. She was placed in the Lake Vostok Maximum Security Prison in Antarctica. Harry and Zinnia Wormwood were found guilty on all their charges and sentenced to life in prison without the possibility of parole for 50 years. Michael was placed into the foster care system.

Matilda now has lots of friends and she became friends with the Loud Siblings and is one of Laney's best friends.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I watched the movie Matilda all the time back when I was a kid. Mara Wilson was awesome in this movie. It's a shame she can't act in movies anymore. I love how they drove Ms. Trunchbull away in the end. I read alot of fanfictions about what had happened to Matilda's parents in the end. Danny DeVito is awesome. He's one of the godfathers of Crime Films because of his gangster-like tone. (Imitating Danny DeVito) You gotta beef with me!? You talkin' to me!? Huh? You talkin' to me!?

I love those lines. Danny you rock. Pam Ferris did a really good job as Ms. Trunchbull. Rhea Perlman did a good job too along with Embeth Davidtz. Anyway let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Matilda was based on the book by Roald Dahl.

Matilda the movie from 1996 is owned Danny DeVito, TriStar Pictures and Jersey Films.

# No Spoilers

[Leni is on the sofa with Cliff who is blinking to her through a looking hole.]

**Leni:** [gasps at Cliff's blinking] "O-M-Gosh! What does that mean?"

[It's revealed that Lincoln is viewing them through a periscope. He retracts it and heads into Lori and Carol's room where the other sisters and their dad, Me, Varie, Aylene, Lapis, Matilda, Jeri, The Ed's, Haiku, Tabby, Gabrielle, Liam, Zach, Riley, Naruto and the Girls, Ben and Gwen are gathered and closes the door.]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, Leni should be occupied for a while. I told her she can communicate with Cliff by blinking."

Me: Good thinking buddy.

Varie: Lets hope she doesn't come up here too soon.

**Lori:** [bangs her shoe gavel] "I call this meeting to order!"

Carol: Operation: Rita's Surprise Party, is a Go

**Lincoln:** [to the viewers] "We've tried throwing a few surprise parties in this family, but it's always gone wrong. And we all know why. Or should I say, who ?"

[Flashback to one surprise party. Lynn is watching from the door's window and gets down.]

**Lynn:** "Okay, she's coming. Everyone hide."

[Lincoln, Luna, Luan, Lucy, Lana, Lola, and Lisa hide and Lily covers her eyes. Leni is outside with a party hat and present and Lori walks up to the door.]

**Lori:** "Leni, what are you doing?"

**Leni:** "Shh! I'm hiding for your surprise party."

[Everyone inside groans at the spoiler. Flashback to another ruined surprise with Lisa looking angry and holding something.]

**Lisa:** "Siblings, I am perplexed as to why I have just received an invitation to my own surprise birthday party."

**Leni:** "Oh! I sent that. I wanted to make sure you'd be there."

[Lori shuts her up and the others groan disappointed. Switch to another flashback with Leni talking to Luna and holding dresses.]

**Leni:** "Luna, should I wear the pink or blue dress to your surprise party?"

**Luna:** [upset] "Dude!"

**Leni:** [clueless] "What?"

[Enter Luan wearing two yellow and brown striped party hats.]

**Luan:** "I pink you just blue the surprise!" [laughs] "Get it? But seriously, you ruined it."

[End flashbacks]

**Lincoln:** "Well, this year, we want to throw a surprise party for Mom, which means, as much as we love her, we have to keep Leni out of it."

**Lori:** [showing a card of her and Carol cleaning up] "Okay, guys, let me break it down for you. Me and Carol will do the cleaning." [switches to a card of Penny, Sakura, Fu, Matilda, Lola and Lynn with treats.] "Penny, Anastasia, Sakura, Fu, Matilda, Lola and Lynn are on food." [switches to a card of Edd, Gabrielle, Naruto, Ino, Linka, Haiku, Lucy and Lana with balloons and streamers.] "Double D, Gabrielle, Naruto, Ino, Linka, Haiku, Lana and Lucy will do the decorations." [switches to a card with Aylene, Tenten, Eddy, Shannon, Mikari, Luna and Luan performing and Ben, Gwen, Jeri, Hinata and Lisa with a list.] "Aylene, Tenten, Eddy, Shannon, Mikari, Luan and Luna will handle entertainment. Ben, Gwen, Jeri, Hinata and Lisa will be in charge of the guest list." [switched to a card of Laney, Riley, Crysta, and Lily with a clipboard] Laney, Riley, Crysta and Lily will plan the whole party. [switches to a card of their parents leaving the house.] "And Dad, Tabby, Lapis, Liam and Zach will get Mom out of the house."

**Lincoln:** "What about me? What's my job?"

Me: What's our job?

**Lori:** "You, Ed, J.D. and Varie have the most important job of all." [switches to a card of Leni with a caption that says "Just make J.D., Ed, Varie and Lincoln do it".] "You four have to keep Leni distracted till Mom comes home. If she's coming our way, just yell a code word. Let's make it "daffodil"."

Me: [Salutes her] You can count on us General Lori!

Varie: We will not fail.

Ed: Leni is my girlfriend and I'm always willing to be with her!

**Lincoln:** "Uh, can it be something cooler? Like serpent or quasar or-"

[Leni comes in and we all scream, as does Leni.]

**Leni:** "Is this how we're saying hello now? I like it! Don't mind me. Just getting my polish." [grabs her polish] "Cliff blinked that he wants me to do his nails. Oh, by the way, while I have you guys, it's Mom's birthday today! I was thinking we should throw her one of our famous Loud Family surprise parties. If everyone agrees, I'll go tell her right now!"

Me: No! Uh, I mean Maybe Ms. Rita doesn't want a party this year.

**Lori:** "Yeah, J.D.'s right. Let's just keep it low-key."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Yeah. Totes."

**Sisters:** "Definitely. Low-key."

**Lincoln:** "Uh, hey, Leni, while you're here, We have some urgent fashion questions for you."

[While Me, Varie, Ed and Lincoln have Leni distracted, the rest of the family sneaks out of the room.]

**Leni:** "Guys, all fashion questions are urgent."

---

[Downstairs, the other sisters see their parents, Tabby, Liam, Lapis and Zach leaving.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [acting] "Okay, kids, we're leaving now! I'm taking your mother shopping because I love to shop!"

[goes out the door, winks to them, and closes the door.]

**Lucy:** "We should stop including Dad in the surprise party planning, too."

Me: He's not that bad.

[Later, Laney, Riley, and Lily were putting on glasses, neckties, and holding clipboards]

Laney: Official Party Planners Laney, Riley, Lily and Crysta reporting for duty! [Reads clipboard] Lets see here. Decorations. [Walks over to the living room and sees Lucy, Naruto and Ino putting up black, Orange and Purple streamers and Double D, Gabrielle, Linka, Lana and Haiku were inflating Red, Blue, Orange, Brown and Black balloons] Uh Great Job guys. But do you think we should use all the colors of the rainbow for these decorations?

Lucy: We have to keep it low key remember?

Laney: I know but it doesn't scream party yet.

---

[Back in Lori and Carol's room, Leni gets out a plaid fabric.]

**Leni:** "And this is plaid."

Me: Pretty.

Varie: Plaid is my favorite. I've always wanted to make Scottish Kilts for all of us.

Leni: That is totes adorbs!

Ed: Aw Leni, I love it when you make great clothes.

Leni: Thanks Ed.

**Lincoln:** "So, um… is there a difference between plaid and checkers?"

**Leni:** " Huge difference! But to really help you understand, I should go get some samples from downstairs."

Me: [Gasps] Wait Leni!

**Lincoln:** [blocks the door so she can't get out.] "No! I mean, I have a more important question. Is it ever okay to wear jorts?"

**Leni:** [shocked] "O-M-Gosh, Lincoln! We need to go back to square one."

[We all sigh relieved. Leni grabs him and puts him on the bed.]

**Leni:** "I need to hydrate before we start." [leaves the room]

Me: Rose! No! I mean, BUTTERCUP!

**Lincoln:** [panicking] "TULIP! I MEAN, DAISY! The heck was that word?"

[Lucy, Naruto, Ino, Gabrielle, Edd, Haiku, Linka, and Lana are doing their decorations when they notice Leni.]

**Lucy:** [panicking] "Ah!"

Naruto puts up a genjutsu and Leni doesn't even know its all there under the cover of an illusion.

A Fart noise is heard.

**Leni:** [thinking she farted] "Oh, sorry, guys. Must've been something

I ate." [goes to the kitchen]

Ino: Good thinking with the genjutsu, Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks Ino.

[In the kitchen, Lola and Penny are frosting the cake, Sakura and Lynn pouring hot sauce on a sandwich, Matilda and Fu are making a pizza. Enter Leni.]

**Leni:** "Hey, guys!"

[The food making group yelp. Fu puts up a Genjutsu to hide everything and Leni doesn't see it all.]

**Leni:** "Oh, right. I forgot our new greeting." [screams and gets a glass of water; stops with inspiration.] "Even if we're not throwing Mom a party, maybe we should make her favorite cake."

**Lynn:** "You heard what Lori said. We're keeping it low-key."

[Enter Lincoln sweating and still panicking.]

**Me, Varie, Ed and Lincoln:** "DAFFODIL!" [breathes heavily]

**Leni:** [misinterpreting] "You're not ready for floral prints, guys."

---

[Back in Lori and Carol's room]

**Leni:** "Well, that covers everything!"

[Her whole room is filled with different design fabrics.]

**Lincoln:** "Literally."

Me: Yeah.

Ed: I love all of these colors.

**Leni:** "I'm gonna go gossip with Cliff."

**Lincoln:** "Wait!" [blocks the door] "Uh, hey, you're always looking for a dress model. Well…" [grins nervously] "… I'm your guy."

Me: Me too.

Varie: Same here.

Ed: Me three.

[Leni gasps and is now working on a new outfit with us as said models.]

**Lincoln:** [disgruntled] "My sisters owe me big time."

**Leni:** "What was that?"

**Lincoln;** "Uh, I said, I think we need to redo the hemline." [grins nervously again]

Scene shifts to me wearing a red, orange and yellow plaid Scottish Tartan Kilt that goes down to my ankles.

Me: Boy I look amazing in a Scottish Kilt.

Varie is wearing an Aqua Blue, Aqua Green and Dark Blue plaid Scottish Tartan Kilt that goes down to her ankles too. Leni made kilts of varying colors for everyone.

---

[Aylene, Tenten, Eddy, Shannon, Mikari, Luna and Luan are getting their props for the show and close their door loudly.]

**Lori:** [from the bathroom in a cleaning outfit.] "Keep it down, guys. Leni will hear."

Carol: [from the bathroom in a cleaning outfit as well] We don't want her to hear us.

Eddy: [Whispers] Sorry.

[They all nod and start tiptoeing down the hallway, but Luan's joke teeth fall out. Luna trips over it, yelps, lands with a thud and drops her instruments, making a loud crashing sound.]

**Leni:** [having heard the commotion] "What was that?"

Me: Nothing!

**Lincoln:** "Nothing! I didn't hear Luna drop her cymbals!" [realizes what he said] "Uh, I mean…" [sees Leni heading for the door] "DAFFODIL! DAFFODIL!"

[Aylene, Tenten, Eddy, Shannon, Mikari, Luan and Luna hide their props and stand casually as Leni comes by with Lincoln behind her.]

**Lincoln:** "Guys, you gotta-" [slips on Luna's drum, falls down the stairs, and lands with Walt flying around his head like a cartoon bird; dazed.] "Daffodil…"

[Edd, Gabrielle, Naruto, Ino, Linka, Haiku, Lucy and Lana stop their work under the genjutsu and help Lincoln up.]

Laney: Are you okay Lincoln?

Ino: Boy that was a nasty fall. Let me look you over.

Ino uses her Medical Chakra to look him over.

Naruto: I hope you didn't get a concussion Lincoln.

**Lisa:** "Lincoln, you need to get your proverbial act together."

**Lucy:** "Yeah. We'll never get this done if we have to keep starting over."

[Me, Varie, Ed and Leni come down the stairs with Lori and Carol right behind us.]

Me: Are you alright Lincoln!?

**Leni:** "Yeah. Are you okay, Lincoln? If you wanna jump down the stairs, I have just the thing: parachute pants! I know we're not having a party, but shouldn't we at least do a little decorating for Mom's birthday?"

**Lisa:** "To repeat, keeping it low-key."

Ino: He's all right everyone. He's just a little dazed but he will be okay.

**Lincoln:** Thank you Ino. [gets an idea] "But you know what we could use? A great card! Maybe one with a camel, in a space suit. Uh, that's also scratch-and-sniff. And that also says "Happy birthday from all of us"."

**Leni:** "Adorbs! But where would I find one?"

**Lincoln:** "The Hazeltucky Party Outlet!"

**Leni:** "Hmm. That's, like, three bus rides away. But it's for Mom, and she's totes worth it.

Ed: [gets an idea] Boing! And I'll come with you!

Leni: You will?

Ed: Yes I will. (Whispers to us) I'll make sure nothing bad happens to Leni.

Leni: Oh Thank you Ed my dumpling! I knew I could count on you. (Kisses his cheek) Bye!" [drags Ed and leaves]

**Lana:** [locks her brother into a playful noogie] "Nice thinking, big brother!"

Me: Way to go buddy.

Laney: Yeah! There's no possible way she'll ever find a card like that.

**Lucy:** "Can someone help me with the streamers?"

[Leni comes back and we all gasp. Lori grabs Lucy and tosses her to the other side of the room.]

**Lucy:** "Ah!" [crashes off-screen]

**Leni:** "I forgot my shoes!" [looks down and sees she's wearing them]

"Oh, wait. No I didn't. 'Kay, bye!" [leaves again]

[Everyone sighs relieved]

**Lori:** "Okay, we lost some valuable time, but we can still do this. Everyone back to work!"

Me: [Salutes her] Yes Ma'am!

Lori: [Notices my kilt] That is a great kilt J.D.

Me: Thanks Lori. Leni made it.

* * *

[Edd, Gabrielle, Naruto, Ino, Linka, Haiku, Lucy and Lana resume decorating after Naruto released the Genjutsu and Lana comes across a problem.]

Laney: How are we doing everyone?

**Lana:** "Not so good Lanes. I'm out of balloons.

Laney: Well, can you find a way to get some more?

Lana: Hmm… Ooh, I know! My emergency stash of ABC gum!"

[She gets some gum from under the banister, chews a piece, and blows a grody bubble to act as a balloon. Laney Shudders]

Laney: Uhh.. Okay. We can work with this.

Edd: That is a little unsanitary Lana. But we can work with that temporarily.

[Lucy runs out of streamers and uses some of Lana's emergency toilet paper from her pocket to act as a substitute. Lana walks away.]

[In the Kitchen, Riley looks at Lynn who is working on her sandwich and dumps a jar of jalapenos on it.

Riley: Isn't that a little too spicy for your mom Lynn?

**Lynn:** Nah. I know the mom-ster. She can handle anything [She takes a taste, gets her face red, feels steam coming out of her eyes, screams, and thuds.] [normal] "Still not hot enough." [pours more Tabasco sauce on it]

Me: Here Lynn. Put this on it.

I hand Lynn a bottle of hot sauce.

Lynn: [Reads the Label] "Chernobyl Nightmare Carolina Reaper Death Sauce, Caution, X-Tremely Hot" Now we're talking! Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Pours the whole bottle on it.

[Riley looks at Lola's Cake.]

Riley: Lola, what kind of cake is that?

[Lola takes a taste of her cake and suddenly gets a serious sugar rush while running around and wailing like crazy.]

Varie: Whoa! Now that is a Sugar Rush!

Sakura: No kidding.

**Lola:** [normal] "Mm… still not sweet enough." [pours a sack of sugar onto the cake.]

---

[Meanwhile, Ed and Leni are riding the bus to the Hazeltucky Party Outlet]

Leni: Thanks again for coming with me sweetie.

Ed: No problem.

Leni: I'm glad we can get a card for Mom's birthday. She's the best mom in the word and I wish we could throw her the best party ever. But for some reason everyone keeps saying we need to go low key.

I just don't get it.

Ed feels really bad for Leni. All she wants to do is throw her mother a great party. Ed decides to tell her the truth.

Ed: [Takes a deep breath] Leni listen, I have a confession to make. We ARE planning Mrs. Loud a surprise party. We were just trying to make sure you didn't find out.

Leni: (Gasps) Why?

Ed: We were worried that you were gonna spoil the surprise.

Leni looks down.

Ed: But hey, I've noticed something. Leni, you may spoil surprises but you also know how to throw a good party, you think about what other people like and take the time to come up with new ways to make it better.

Leni: (Blushing) Aww, Ed!

Ed: You know what? Forget going low-key! When we get back home, we're gonna throw Mrs. Loud the best surprise party shes ever had.

Leni: Oh thank you Ed! You're the best boyfriend in the whole world! I love you!

Ed: I love you too Leni.

They kiss on the bus in front of everyone.

Everyone on the bus: AAAWWWWW!

[Later, we all is finished with our plans and are waiting for the guests when the doorbell rings.]

**Lisa:** "The guests have arrived."

Laney: Oh! Good! At least we all got that taken care of. [Lisa opens the door]

[Enter Flip eating a bag of chips and smacking his fingers like a slob.]

**Flip:** "How do!

I walk over.

Me: Flip!? What are you doing here!?

Laney: Yeah.

Officer Paul was with him.

Official Paul: He's on a special work release program for prisoners. Me and Officer Stacy are tasked with watching over him 24/7 and if he does anything cheap or anything like he was doing a while ago it's back to the Clink.

Me: Oh well. That's different.

Laney: As long as he doesn't cause any trouble.

Flip: Yep. Flip has a policy of never showing up empty-handed, so here!" [hands Lisa his gift and she can't lift it up because it was too heavy.]

**Lisa:** "Gadzooks! What is in this!?"

I lift it up and it was heavy.

Me: Geez! This present weighs a ton! [I shake it and hear coins jingling and metalic clanking] It sounds like loose change and something else is in here.

Officer Stacy: Flip found all that while he was working and we decided to give it to Rita Loud for her birthday.

Me: Oh. Cool. Thanks Flip. Thanks officers.

Officer Paul: You're welcome.

**Flip:** "You're welcome." [belches] "Eh, where's the grub?"

[Enter Mr. Grouse]

**Mr. Grouse:** "Eh, someone turn on the boob tube." [sits down next to Lana and turns on the TV.] "Ooh, color. Fancy."

[Enter Dr. Feinstein]

**Lisa:** "Dr. Feinstein! Greetings."

[Dr. Feinstein tips his hat to her and gives her a toothbrush.]

Me: Hello Doctor. I've been keeping my teeth clean. See? [I smile and my teeth are as white and sparkly as diamonds]

Dr. Feinstein: Good job J.D. [Gives me a toothbrush] Keep it up. See you in 4 months.

Me: Will do doc.

**Lucy:** "How in the world did you come up with this abysmal guest list?"

**Lisa:** "According to my algorithm, the people Mother encounters most are her employer, our cantankerous neighbor, and the owner of our local convenience store."

Me: Flip's is gone Lisa.

Lisa: Oh yeah. I forgot about that.

Laney: That happens to me too.

**Lucy:** "Just because she encounters them doesn't mean she likes them."

**Lisa:** "Well, just because she uses toilet paper doesn't mean she'll find it a suitable party decoration."

**Lana:** "Ugh, I told you we should've just stuck with my brown balloons."

**Lynn:** [sarcastic] "Yeah, because everyone wants their party to look like Cliff's litter box."

Laney looks like she's about to break down.

Lincoln: Laney are you feeling okay?

Laney: [With a forced Smile] I'm fine Lincoln. Maybe… Luan's having better luck.. finding good jokes?

[Enter Luan down the banister.]

**Luan:** "Hey, guys, I got some great jokes for the party." [clears throat] "Boy, Mom is so old, her social security number is 1! I would have invited guests for Mom's first birthday party, but they're all extinct!"

I laugh at Luan's joke.

Laney: Those are not the jokes I had in mind.

**Lori:** "I don't think Mom wants to hear jokes about how old she is."

Eddy: Yeah. You're right Lori.

**Luna:** "Boss man's got a point, dude. Why don't we just stick to my jams for the entertainment?" [strums her guitar wildly and wails at the top of her lungs.]

**Lola:** [unplugs the guitar] "Um, Mom is going to hate that! It'll make her ears bleed!"

**Luna:** "Right after her teeth fall out from eating your cake!"

[Flip eats a piece of Lynn's sandwich from the buffet table and due to its extreme spiciness, gets his mouth burned and he runs around screaming like a little girl and Officers Paul and Stacy are laughing hysterically as he frantically searches for water.]

**Lincoln:** "Lynn, what did you put in that sub? You're going to burn off Mom's taste buds!"

Me: Let me try some.

I try a piece of Lynn's sandwich and a massive Thermonuclear

Explosion goes off behind me in the background.

Me: Now that's good spice. Great job Lynn.

**Lynn:** "Thanks J.D. [To Lincoln] Don't criticize my job when you could barely do yours!"

[They all start arguing]

Laney: [Screams] ENOUGH! [All our eyes were on her]

Luna: Whoa! What's you're deal, Lanes?

Laney: I'll tell you my deal! The food's apalling, the entertainment is bad, the guests are awful! Sorry officers and doctor.

Flip: Hey, I resent that! [Burps]

Laney: And this does not look like a birthday party for mom! [Takes off her glasses and tie] I had one job with Riley and Lily to make sure mom had the best surprise party of her life. And we blew it! [Laney breaks down crying]

Varie comforts Laney

Lori: Yeah. This party literally stinks."

**Lincoln:** "You're right."

**Lola:** "Look at this mess."

[We all agree]

**Luan:** "I don't get it. Where did we go wrong? We've never thrown a bad party before."

**Luna:** "Are we missing something?"

**Mr. Grouse:** [changing the channels] "Yeah! A decent sports package!"

Me: By the way, how was your Christmas, Mr. Grouse?

Mr. Grouse: It was good J.D. thank you for asking. My family was so happy to see me.

Me: I'm so glad.

**Lincoln:** "[gasps in realization] "It's Leni! She may spoil all the surprises, but she's the only one who knows how to throw a good party."

Me: Leni? But doesn't she just spoils the surprise?

**Lynn:** "Lincoln's right. Leni actually thinks about what people like."

Varie: Yeah.

**Lori:** "We need to call her and get her back here right now." [calls Leni]

[Over at the Hazeltucky Party Outlet, Ed and Leni is looking at the different cards and opens one. But at the same time, her phone rings, making her think something.]

**Leni:** [oblivious to her phone ringing] "Ooh! A musical card!"

Ed: Cool!

[closes it and opens it again at another ringing cue.]"Mm. I don't think Mom would be into that." [puts it back] "I like it, though. I should make it my ringtone."

Ed: You do that my cinnamon roll.

[Back at the house]

**Lori:** "She's not answering!"

**Lincoln:** "We have to go get her!"

Me: I will stay here with everyone else.

Varie: Me and Laney will stay here too.

[The kids go to get Leni.]

[It's late and the kids return without Leni.]

**Lincoln:** "I guess we really blew it. We couldn't find Leni, and now we can't give Mom an decent-"

[As he steps in and turns out the light, someone familiar greets him.]

**Leni and Ed:** "SURPRISE!"

[Leni has a present, decorations are everywhere, cheesy brass music is playing in the background, and guests include Aunt Ruth, Albert, Pam, Ronnie Anne, Bobby, Maria, Bill and Jill, Mom and Dad and two other women. Flip, Mr. Grouse and Dr. Feinstein were still there along with officers Paul and Stacy]

Me, and Varie are talking to Albert and Laney is talking to Aunt Ruth.

**Leni:** "Oh. It's you guys. Hurry up and hide. Mom will be home any minute."

**Lori:** "Leni, what's going on?"

Riley: Yeah.

**Leni:** [guilty] "Don't be mad. I know you wanted to go low-key, but I found all this great stuff at the store, and I decided maybe we should go high-key. Doesn't Mom totally deserve it?"

Ed: (Also Guilty) And I was the one who convinced her to do it. Sorry guys.

Leni: [puts the present down and holds up the card Lincoln requested.] "Plus, I found that card you wanted me to get. It is totes cute. And it's a scratch and sniff, too!" [scratches the camel]

**Lola:** [takes the card, sniffs it and gags] "Ugh! Camel!"

**Lana:** "Give me that!" [takes it, smells it, and feels intoxicated.] "Ah, camel…"

[At that moment, they hear their dad outside.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [acting] "I guess I'll put in the key and open the front door now!"

**Leni:** [gasps] "Mom's here!"

[Everyone gets into a hiding spot and the parents come in and the guests burst out.]

**Us, the Kids and guests:** "SURPRISE!"

**Rita:** [gasps with joy] "Oh my goodness!"

**Leni:** "Happy birthday, Mom!"

Me: Happy Birthday Ms. Rita.

**Rita:** "Oh, kids, you've really outdone yourselves. Look at these decorations. You remembered violet is my favorite color." [smells something] "And do I small pad thai?"

**Leni:** "Yep. And German chocolate cake for dessert."

**Rita:** "Thank you so much, kids. This is the perfect party."

**Lincoln:** "Actually, you should thank Leni. We tried to do this without her, but it was a disaster."

**Leni:** Don't worry guys. I know about that. Ed told me.

Ed: (Guilty) Sorry.

**Lincoln:** "Uh… yeah. We're sorry, Leni. We were afraid you'd spoil the surprise. We didn't realize you're the only one of us thoughtful enough to make a party really special."

**Lori:** "In fact, from now on, how would you like to be our official party planner?"

Leni: But I thought Laney was the Party planner along with Riley, Lily and Crysta.

Laney: Not anymore. I thought we could handle the pressure of planning the perfect party

Riley: But we don't even know what Ms. Rita likes.

Lily: [Hands Leni her Clipboard] Here Leni. You deserve this more than us.

**Leni:** [claps excitedly] "Yay! Thanks, you guys." [to her father] "You hear that, Dad? I'm planning your surprise party next! But don't worry. I'll send you an invitation."

[Everyone else in the room facepalms from Leni's big spoiler.]

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do this one before the beginning of the new year. Let me know what you all think. I hope this all turned out as good as I had hoped. Happy New Year Everyone and may you all have a happy 2018.

See you next time.

# An Antidote for Addiction

This is a fanfiction created by my friend Harburton81 twisted from my perspective.

(It's very early at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson House. Lana wakes up, yawning, she see's Lola sleeping with her sleeping mask on)

**LANA:** Lola always needs her beauty sleep. So, that leaves me to get breakfast to myself.

(Lana got out of bed and stretches her back, she slides on the banister and land on the couch)

**LANA:** (to the viewers) You may know why I slide on the banister, it's better than walking on the stairs, and it's faster too.

(Lana went to the kitchen and look for something to eat, she look in the freezer for waffles, nothing. She then check in the breadbox to make toast, but no loaves, she check in the pantry, nothing)

**LANA:** Uggh, I can't find anything!

(She punches the pantry in anger, and a box of dog biscuits fell on her, she got up and look at the box)

**LANA:** (sighs) I got nothing left to lose.

(Lana opens the box and take a dog biscuit out, she tries one and she then devours it)

**LANA:** Eh! Not bad! These are great!

I come in.

Me: Morning Lana. Are you eating dog biscuits?

Lana: Yep. I couldn't find anything to eat so I'm eating these and they are good.

Me: I ate these long ago when I was three and they were nasty.

Lana: It's not so bad.

Me: For you maybe, but not for me. But enjoy them.

I leave after getting a glass of water.

(Lana then begins eating all of the dog biscuits, she then lie on the floor with a full stomach, she rubs it and burps)

**LANA:** That was so good. (burps) Yeah.

FIVE MINUTES LATER

(Everyone else wakes up and head downstairs to the kitchen, they find Lana on the floor, with her stomach full)

**LINCOLN:** There you are, Lana. We was all looking for you.

(Lori then sees the empty box of dog biscuits next to her foot, she picks it up)

**LORI:** Lana, did you literally eat all these dog biscuits?

**LANA:** Yep, the whole box. I couldn't find anything to eat, so I tried one and they're really good.

(Lori shakes the whole box and it's nothing but crumbs)

**LINCOLN:** I was gonna make you all pancakes.

**LANA:** No need, I already eaten the dog biscuits, but your pancakes are so good, I'll guess I get them a go.

(Lana sits at the dinner table with the others and Lincoln serves them, including himself, each a stack of pancakes, they eat their breakfast)

Varie: Lincoln, your pancakes are always very good.

Lincoln: Thanks Varie.

Aylene: I agree. You make awesome breakfasts.

Laney: Yep. You make delicious food with love big brother.

TWENTY MINUTES LATER

(Everyone went upstairs to get dressed, Lana puts her hat on and comes out of her room and into Lori's room, Lori put her slip-on shoes on her feet)

**LORI:** Hey, Lana, what can I do for ya? - Lori ask

**LANA:** Can you drive me to the pet store real quick? - Lana ask

**LORI:** Sure, meet me outside near the van in 5 minutes. - Lori accepted

**LANA:** Thanks, Lori! - Lana said happily

(Later, in Vanzilla, Lori drives Lana to the pet store and she runs inside the store)

**CLERK:** What can I do for you, sweetie?

**LANA:** I need dog biscuits! I need them, now!

**CLERK:** Aisle 1, sweetie. (She frantically runs to the first aisle and grab a box of, none other than, dog biscuits. Lana put them on the counter and she give the clerk a $20, she gives Lana a receipt and she runs to the car, Lori looks at the bag)

**LORI:** Dog biscuits, it has to be dog biscuits.

(She then drives the two back home and Lana runs inside, she see Charles with his bowl empty, meaning he's hungry)

**LANA:** Sorry, Charles, these are for me.

(Charles winces in sadness, Lana felt sorry and gives the dog a box, she opens it and fills his bowl with dog biscuits)

**LANA:** Eat up, Charles. (Lana pets Charles on his head and leaves)

(In Lana's room, Lola walks in and see's crumbs all over her floor, she glares at Lana, who's eating a box of dog biscuits)

**LOLA:** Lana, what is the meaning of this?! I just vacuumed your floor!

**LANA:** Just having a little snack.

**LOLA:** Where the boxes at?

(Lola see's the empty boxes on Lana's bed. Enraged, Lola tackles Lana and Me, Laney and Lincoln see this and we run in there and break them up)

Me: All right you two that's enough!

Laney: What's going on here?

**LINCOLN:** Yeah! Why are you too are fighting?

**LOLA:** Lana got her stupid dog biscuits boxes all over her bed! And I just cleaned her room!

(We see's all the empty boxes)

Me: Holy Jars of Peanut Butter!

**LINCOLN:** How many boxes have you eaten?!

**LANA:** I dunno, maybe, two or three boxes.

(Lincoln and Lola glares at Lana)

**LANA:** Okay, seven boxes! Now, if you need me, (pulls out a newspaper) I need to tinkle!

(Lana zooms to the bathroom, Me, Varie, Laney, Lola and Lincoln stare at each other; It shows them cleaning up Lana's room, Lincoln is vacuuming the floor, as Lola is putting all the empty boxes in a waste bin)

The next scene shows me, Varie, Aylene, Laney and Lincoln cleaning Lola's Room.

**LOLA:** Thanks for helping me clean my room, guys.

Me: No problem my little princess.

**LINCOLN:** You're welcome, it's the least we can do.

Varie: I agree. I love helping out.

Laney: Anything for my Little Sis.

(Lola and Lincoln hug each other, they walk out of the room to see a trail of crumbs on the floor. Suspicious, We follow the trail downstairs and outside, we find the trail and it leads to the garage, we open it and find Lana eating another box of dog biscuits, we glare at her)

Varie: More Dog biscuits!?

Laney: Lana! Come On!

**LOLA:** Are you kidding me?! You need to stop this!

**LANA:** Hey, I love dog biscuits and that's that!

(Lana take her boxes and leaves in anger, Me, Varie, Aylene, Laney, Lola and Lincoln take the empty boxes and we throw them in the trash bin)

**LOLA:** Man, why won't she stop eating these?!

**LINCOLN:** It's Lana, Lola, she loves eating gross and/or weird things, she eats moldy pudding, but she refuses to eat a PB & Sauerkraut sandwich!

**LOLA:** (livid) I'm gonna do something about this!

**LINCOLN:** (put his hands on Lola) Calm down, Lola. Calm down. What's the worse that can happen?

A WEEK LATER

(A montage shows that a bunch of mishaps has happened with Lana's addiction to dog biscuits, Lincoln went to his room and reads a comic, he finds crumbs inside of his comic, as well the other comic books he has, he accidentally inhales and suck up the crumbs, leading him to cough and fall; Lori went downstairs to the living room to watch TV, she reaches for the remote, but it wasn't the remote, it was a wet dog biscuit, she jerks away in disgust, Leni, in her bathrobe, is about to take a shower, she pulls the curtains to find the bathtub full of dog biscuits, she was shocked and fainted. Luna is in her room, looking for a guitar pick, she finds an almost eaten dog biscuit, she sighs and ends up using it, but it cut her strings on her guitar, angering Luna. Gabrielle is enjoying a cup of English Tea and reading a book on rocks and minerals. She puts her cup down on a saucer and reaches for a cookie and when she bites into it she reviles in disgust and notices that it's a dog biscuit and spits it out. Outside, Luan, in her swimsuit, is sunbathing and Eddy is splashing around in the little pool Lincoln bought a while ago, Luan removes her sunglasses and lounges in the pool with Eddy, they found something in the water and they're dog biscuits in it, they ran in disgust. Lynn is in the kitchen looking for something to drink, she found the blender full of a brown drink, she shrugs and get a glass from the cabinet and pour the drink in it, she took a long sip and she was grossed out, she looks at the counter and found out that the drink is made of, you guessed it, dog biscuits, she holds her stomach, rushes to the bathroom and vomits in the toilet, Shannon is looking for a good spot to read her book on crime and she goes out to the back deck and sits on a patio chair and she feels something weird and she sees, you guessed it, dog biscuits, Linka is brushing her teeth in the bathroom and when she reaches for the toothpaste she grabs, you know it, a dog biscuit, she sees it and faints, Lucy is writing poems in her room, she finds dog biscuits on her books, she sighs in annoyance, Laney is reading books on the couch with Riley in her room (Laney's room is big enough) and she turns the page and finds crumbs all over it, Lola walks in her room and find, once again, many boxes of dog biscuits, this infuriates Lola into throwing the boxes out of the window, she then slip on one of the boxes and fall on the floor, Penny is playing with Teddy and her friend in her room and she finds that they are covered in dog biscuit crumbs, Lisa went to her room for some studying and she finds they're dog biscuits in each of her beakers, she kicks her chair over in anger and many boxes of dog biscuits fall on her. Lastly, Lily is looking for food for her fish friends and a snack for herself, she picks up the fish food and she finds something and starts biting on it, she found out it's a dog biscuit, she throws it away and reviles in disgust; In Lori and Carol's room, everyone sans Lana and Lincoln, are having a meeting)

Carol: I think we all know why we're here. Lana has eaten lots of dog biscuits and it's getting on our nerves.

**LORI:** This is literally a bad thing, Lana's addiction to dog biscuits has annoyed us, too far!

**LENI:** Is she turning to a dog?

Ed: Aw! Can we name her Lana? (Laughs)

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

**LUNA:** (facepalms) No, dude, Lana has been eating dog biscuits. She has an addiction.

**LUAN:** She doggone it!

(Me, Varie, Carol, Eddy and Luan laugh, as the others sigh in annoyance, Lincoln then walks into Lori and Carol's room)

**LINCOLN:** Sorry I was late you guys, I was changing my clothes because they had crumbs all over them.

(Lincoln then slips on a dog biscuit and fall on his back, he screams)

**LINCOLN:** Ah, dang it!

**LYNN:** Oh my gosh, are you alright?!

**LINCOLN:** Yeah, this dog biscuit made me fell.

**LOLA:** This has gone far enough! (Everyone marches to Lana's room, We kicked the door down to find Lana, who is very sick, Lincoln helps Lana on her feet)

**LINCOLN:** Lana, are you okay?!

Me: She doesn't looks so good.

**LANA:** I think I ate too much. (Stomach growls loudly) Oh no…

(She grabs a bucket and vomits in it. Lisa checks the label on the box for ingredients)

**LYNN:** What are in these things?

**LISA:** Well, there's Manganese Oxide, Bacon Fat, Wheat Bran, Folic Acid, and a bunch of other harmful ingredients. These are very bad for humans and their health.

Laney: Lana needs help fast!

**LORI:** Call 911, she needs help!

I go to the phone and call 911.

Operator: 911 what's your emergency?

Me: Hello we have a little girl sick from eating too many dog biscuits and we need an ambulance immediately.

Operator: (skeptical) A little girl ate dog biscuits? That's unusual.

Me: I agree, but we think she might be poisoned.

Operator: We're sending an ambulance over. What's the address?

Me: 1142 Harrington Ave.

Operator: The Knudson-Loud-Anderson Estate? They should be right there now.

Me: Thank you. Bye.

Sirens were heard and the EMT's came in with a gurney.

EMT 1: Where is she?

Me: This way. (I lead them to her room) Her name is Lana Loud and she is 6 years old and she ate numerous boxes of dog biscuits.

EMT 1: That's weird. This has happened before.

Me: Really? When was this?

EMT 1: It was 3 years ago. A kid had eaten a lot of boxes of dog biscuits and died from severe Manganese Oxide Poisoning.

Me: That's terrible.

We go into Lana's room and she was responsive and we lifted her onto the gurney and Lisa and Varie checked her with the EMT's.

(Later At the hospital, Lana, in a hospital gown, is in a hospital bed, she wakes up and sees Me, Laney, Varie, Lincoln and Lola)

**LANA:** J.D.? Varie? Laney? Lincoln? Lola? Where am I?

**LOLA:** You're at the hospital, Lana.

**LINCOLN:** You gotten sick from eating dog biscuits.

Laney: We're lucky we got you here in time.

Me: You got mild Manganese Oxide Intoxication. If we hadn't got you here in time, well… I don't even want to say it.

**LANA:** Oh, yeah. Guys, I'm sorry for my addiction. I don't know what came over me with those dog biscuits.

**LOLA:** We forgive you, Lola.

Laney: Me too Lana.

Me: It's not your fault Lana.

(Lola and Lincoln hugs Lana, Lincoln handed Lana a glass of water and she drinks it)

**LANA:** Thanks, I promise, no more dog biscuits.

**LOLA:** I'm proud of you, Lana.

**LINCOLN:** Me too.

Laney: Same here.

Me: The doctor said that you'll have to stay here for about a month to make sure that you're okay Lana.

Lana: That's okay.

(We hug Lana once more, she sips her water)

Varie: Get some rest okay?

Lana: I will Varie.

A MONTH LATER

(We are all watching TV in the living room, Lori walks in through the front door)

**LORI:** Hey guys, we have a visitor from the hospital.

**LANA:** (walks in) Hey guys. I'm back from the hospital.

**LINCOLN:** Lana!

(Lincoln runs to Lana and hugs her)

**LINCOLN:** It's good to have you back, Lana.

**LANA:** It's good to be back, Lincoln. C'mon, let's watch TV.

(Everyone watch TV)

**LUNA:** It's good to see you not eating dog biscuits, dudette.

**LANA:** Thanks, I'm gonna leave them to Charles. Speaking of Charles…

(Lana has a dog biscuit and toss it to Charles, he jumps and ate his treat, Lana rubs Charles' head and walk away)

Me: Glad you're back Lana.

**LANA:** Me too. I'm gonna get something from the kitchen, be right back.

**LORI:** Okay, Lana.

Lily: I'll come with you.

(Lana and Lily walk in the kitchen and to the fridge)

**LANA:** (to the viewers) I've learned my lesson, my addiction to dog biscuits can annoy my sisters and brother, but I've given up on it and now, I'm over dog biscuits.

Lily: That's great.

(Lana and Lily have a peanut butter and sauerkraut sandwich and Lana checks if no one is looking and she takes a bite of the sandwich)

**LANA:** That's so good.

**LINCOLN:** (walks in with his sandwich) Is it, Lana. I knew you like them.

Lily: Lincoln introduced me to this sandwich when I was still a baby before I got my powers.

Lana: I didn't know that Lily.

**LANA, LILY AND LINCOLN:** Cheers.

(They clink their sandwiches, Lana, Lily and Lincoln eat their sandwiches and they each burp, they share a laugh with each other)

**THE END**

**AND NOW A SPECIAL MESSAGE FROM THE LOUD HOUSE**

Me: Wasn't that a great episode everyone?

We all cheer.

Me: Now Addiction is never a good thing for everyone folks. Lots of people take lots of bad things and get addicted to it.

Lincoln: Smoking, Cocaine, Heroin, Meth, Alcohol, you name it. It's all very addicting and it can mess you up bad. Drugs and Alcohol can even land you in prison for a long time.

Laney: Addiction ruins your life, your family and even hurts your friends and neighbors.

Me: Addiction is not just a major problem, it's a disease. You have the power to stop using these things. If someone you know has a problem with addiction, tell them to get help fast. Remember to say "No" to drugs and all that.

Luna: That's right dudes.

Me: See you all next time.

Everyone: (Waves) Bye!

The Message was brought to you by the Foundation of Alcoholism Research, The United States Drug Enforcement Agency, and the National High Organization.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I would like to thank Harburton81 for letting me use his fanfiction "An Antidote for Addiction." This was a great story he wrote. I did not eat dog biscuits in real life but they taste awful.

See you all next time.

# Changing the Baby

It starts out in the Living Room. Me, Varie, Aylene, Laney and Lily are laughing as we're looking through a photo album. Lincoln comes in.

Lincoln: What are you guys doing?

Me: We're looking through a photo album of some of Lily's fun times.

Lincoln: Neat. Can I look too?

Me: Sure. The more the merrier.

Lincoln sat down with us and saw one photo in particular.

Lincoln: I remember that. I was trying to show Lily all the things I like.

Lily: I remember that.

[Flashback]

**Lily:** [starts mashing buttons and giggles.]

**Lincoln:** "That's it! You don't have your own things yet! You're like an unformed lump of clay! But if I can mold you, then someone in this house will finally like the things I like!"

[Enter Clyde]

**Clyde:** "Hey, Lincoln! What has two thumbs and totally wants to hang out with his best friend?" [points to self]"This guy!"

**Lincoln:** [shoves Clyde out the door] "Sorry, Clyde. I'm in the middle of something important. I'm changing the baby."

**Clyde:** "'Something important'? But what's more important than hanging out with this guy?" [points to self again on "this guy" and looks in the window.]

**Lincoln:** "It's just you and me, Lily! We're gonna have the best time together!"

[Lily giggles and Clyde's thumbs deflate.]

**Clyde:** "Lily?!"

[Lincoln's room; Lincoln is showing Lily all of his material possessions.]

**Lincoln:** "Here are all the things that make life worth living."

**Lily:** [reaches for her blanket] "Blankie!"

**Lincoln:** [takes blanket away] "No, no, no. You don't like this. You like this." [turns on a movie] " **Starship Groupers** ! My favorite underwater intergalactic adventure." [playing with model of the ship from the movie.] "Pew-pew-pew! Check this out. It's a 500-piece replica of the starship." [to the viewers] "Built by yours truly." [sees Lily's interested in it.] "Oh, you like it? Here you go!" [gives it to her]

**Lily:** [giggles and starts playing.] "Pew-pew! Pew-pew!"

**Lincoln:** "That's right! Pew pew pew!" [Lily starts shaking it.] "Uh, Lily? You gotta, you know, try to be…" [Lily tosses it into the air.] "…careful!"

[The model crashes onto the floor and shatters.]

**Lily:** "Pew-pew…?"

**Lincoln:** [holding back angst] "That's okay. I wanted to get the 600 piece model anyway."

[Flashback ends]

Lily: Sorry I broke your model big brother.

Lincoln: That's alright Lily. [Sees another good photo] I showed you my coin collection in this one.

[Flashback]

[Lincoln shows off his coin collection to Lily.]

**Lincoln:** "Coin collecting is an awesome hobby, Lily. You collect coins from all around the world, then spend hours of fun carefully organizing them by country and denomination." [picks up his Zloty] "Who loves a Zloty? Lily does!"

[Lily looks at the Zloty then grabs and shakes the entire collection book.]

**Lincoln:** "Uh, Lily?"

[Lily stops shaking and smacks Lincoln with the book.]

**Lincoln:** "Thanks Zloty…"

[Flashback End]

We laugh.

Lily: I remember that. You got me into collecting coins. [Lily pulls out a coin book and it had a vast array of coins from many countries around the world and there were some bills from several countries as well]

Lincoln: Wow! You've been busy Lily. I didn't even know that there were different dollar bills from around the world too.

Me: There are different kinds of currency from around the world Lincoln. The United States Dollar is not the only form of currency.

Lincoln: That's true.

Lily: [Notices another photo] Here's another one. You introduced me to your favorite sandwich.

[Flashback]

[Lincoln is giving Lily lunch with his favorite sandwich.]

**Lincoln:** "This is my favorite sandwich, Lily. Peanut butter and sauerkraut. You can't chew it yet, but…" [blends it up and pours it in her sippy cup.] "… you can drink it!"

**Lily:** "Poo-poo!" [giggles]

**Lincoln:** "Cheers!"

[They eat and drink their sandwiches, belch and laugh.]

[Flashback Ends]

We laugh again.

Lily: Mmm. Peanut Butter and Sauerkraut.

Me: I don't like sauerkraut that much.

Aylene: Me neither.

Laney: I don't like sauerkraut that much either. I like it on my hot dogs but not by itself.

Varie: Well. Everyone has their own tastes.

Lily: That's true. [Notices another photo] Here's a good one. You introduced me to comic books.

[Flashback]

[Lincoln is showing her an Ace Savvy comic book.]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, Lily, this is my favorite crime fighter, Ace Savvy. And this is an Ace Savvy mobile I made for you." [spins mobile] "Now look into the mobile. You will love Ace Savvy. You will love Ace Savvy."

[Lily's eyes start going into what looks like a hypnotic state.]

**Lincoln:** "Yes! That's my girl!"

[Lily suddenly throws up revealing she was just dizzy from watching the mobile spin.]

**Lincoln:** "I guess we should have done this before the peanut butter and sauerkraut."

[Flashback ends]

We all laugh.

Lily: Sorry I throw up on you Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's alright.

Lily: [Notices another good photo] Here's how I became the Queen of The Arcade.

[Flashback]

[Lincoln and Lily are at the arcade, and Lily wins a ton of tickets on a game.]

**Lincoln:** "Way to go, Lily!"

[Lily giggles cheerfully while Clyde spies on them in a toy grabbing game; Lincoln and Lily hit the hobby shop where Lily gets a toy plane and makes propeller sounds and Clyde is wearing a mask disguised as a news stand man while watching them]

[Flashback Ends]

Me: Wow. You literally dominated the Arcade.

Lily: I know. [Notices another photo] Here's us at the Clothing Store at the mall.

[Flashback]

**Lincoln:** "Put your arms up."

[Lily does so and Lincoln puts an orange shirt just her size on her.]

**Lincoln:** "Let's see if we can find you a white wig."

[Lily forgot her blanket and grabs it.]

**Lincoln:** "Hurry up, Lily."

[Flashback End]

Laney: Wow. Orange looks really cool on you Lily.

Lily: Thanks Laney. [Points to another photo] Here's us at the park.

[At the park, Lincoln and Lily are playing Chess with some senior folks and Lily wins her game, leaving her opponent in shame.]

**Lincoln:** "Amazing! You really are the best!"

**Lily:** [reaches for her blanket] "Blankie!"

**Lincoln:** "You don't need this anymore, Lily." [tosses Lily's blanket in the trash.]

[Flashback Ends]

Lily: That was my first ever Chess win.

The other siblings, Carol, the Ed's, Matilda, Naruto, Sakura and Fu, Terra, Starfire, and Raven came over.

Lori: Hey guys. What are you all doing?

Me: We're just looking through a photo album.

Lily: It's all my past adventures.

Lynn: Oh I remember this book. Good times. [Notices a photo] Here's one I remember.

[Flashback]

**Lincoln:** "Rise and shine, Lily! We've got a lot to do today." [discovers that Lily's not in her crib and panics.]

**Lynn:** [outside] "Now batting, Number 2, Lily Loud!"

**Lincoln:** [peeks out to see Lynn is training Lily to play Baseball.] "Huh?" [rushes outside and dodges a fastball.]"Wah! Lynn, what are you doing?"

**Lynn:** "Dude, you're not the only one in this family who doesn't have anyone to do stuff with. Lily's gonna be my sports buddy."

**Lincoln:** "Hey! This was my idea, and I want her back!"

**Lynn:** "You don't own her! She wants to hang with me!"

[Flashback End]

We all laugh.

Lily: Yeah you got me into the sports world Lynn. I am now a baseball star like you. Let me show you.

Lily and Lynn walk over to the Loud Trophy case and Lily pointed to a gold trophy with a baseball on top.

Lily: See?

There was a writing on it.

Lynn: "Lily Loud for Winning the Royal Woods Baseball Championship." Wow! Lily, I'm so proud of you!

Lily: Thanks Lynn.

They go back into the Living Room.

Luan notices a photo.

Luan: I remember this one.

Lily: Oh yeah.

[Flashback]

**Luan:** "Introducing Luan Loud and her amazing dummy, Lil Lil!" [holding Lily who is dressed like Mr. Coconuts in the same position as him.] "Say, Lily, who's your favorite singer? Lady…"

**Lily:** "Gaga!"

**Luan:** "What's your favorite Hawaiian platter?"

**Lily:** "Poo-poo!"

[Flashback ends]

Me, Varie, Aylene, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Carol, Eddy and Luan laugh.

Eddy: (Laughs) Poo-Poo Platter! That was too funny.

Carol: That was hilarious!

Lily: You got me into jokes Luan. What song did they play when the cookie got married?

Luan: I don't know. What?

Lily: Here CRUMBS the bride! [Rimshot]

We all laugh.

Eddy: (Laughing Hysterically) That was too funny!

Luan: (Laughing) Good one Lily.

Carol: (Laughing) That was funny.

Lily: Thank you. [Notices a photo with 2 photos underneath it] I remember this one. Lucy you got me into ghosts.

[Flashback]

[Lucy is dressing Lily up in goth fashion and showing her photos of the deceased.]

**Lucy:** "This is Grandma Harriet. And this is Abraham Lincoln."

[Flashback Ends]

Lucy: I remember that.

Lily: Me too. Lucy, I now can see ghosts and talk to them like you can. [Lily holds up three photos of historical figures] These are them.

Lucy: [Looks at the photos] Gasp! William Howard Taft, Thomas

Alva Edison and Margaret "Molly" Brown? Wicked.

Me: America's 27th President William Howard Taft, Thomas Alva Edison the Inventor of the Light Bulb and the Unsinkable Molly Brown who helped the survivors of the Titanic? That's cool.

Laney: Those are all some of my favorite historical figures.

Naruto was scared out of his mind and he was hiding under the table.

Me: Naruto? Are you okay?

Naruto: (Scared) Guys please. No more talking about ghosts please!

Me: I had no idea that ghosts scare you little brother.

Naruto: I know. I can't help it. They scare me.

Lily: I'm sorry Naruto. We had no idea.

Naruto: It's okay guys. You didn't know.

Edd: Being scared of ghosts and spirits is quite normal for some people. It's scary for most people because of their own personal fears.

Me: That's true.

Sakura: It's okay Naruto. You can come out now.

Naruto: I'm sorry guys.

Fu: It's alright Naruto.

Lori: I remember this one [Points to a photo]

Lily: Oh yeah. You got me hooked on your favorite romance show.

[Flashback]

[Lori is showing Lily her favorite reality show.]

**Lori:** "Now, Dylan can only pick one girl to spend the rest of his life with. And it'd better be Marisol."

**Lily:** [blows a raspberry of disagreement.]

**Lori:** "Yeah, you're right. Maybe he will be happier with Tiffany."

**Lincoln:** [slides down the banister] "Give her back, Lori!"

**Lori:** "Why should you get her? I've literally been waiting 17 years for someone in this family who likes the things I like!"

[Flashback Ends]

We all laugh.

Terra: That sounded like a cool show.

Anastasia: It's one of my favorites.

Leni: I showed Lily my fashion magazines too.

Lily: Oh yeah.

[Flashback]

**Leni:** "HELP!"

[Lori and Lincoln rush to Leni's rescue and discover she's stuck in Lily's crib.]

**Leni:** "Oh, thank goodness. I got in here to show Lily my fashion magazine, but now I can't get out of this baby prison!" [bawls like a baby]

[Lincoln and Lori help her out.]

**Lincoln:** "Upsy-daizy."

**Lori:** "There you go, Leni."

**Leni:** [grateful] "Agoo."

[Flashback Ends]

We all laugh.

Ed: Aw Leni. You are always so adorable.

Leni: Thank you Ed.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Lisa: [Lisa points to a photo] Here's a peculiar moment.

Lily: Yeah you had me hooked up to all sorts of science equipment.

[Flashback]

[Lisa suddenly starts laughing evilly and has Lily strapped to one of her machines to use her as a test subject.]

**Lily:** "Poo-poo?"

[Lisa is about to throw the switch but Laney stops her.]

**Laney:** "Lisa, Are you nuts?!"

**Lisa:** "Come on, Laney! No one in this family ever willingly lets me do experiments on them!"

Laney: Yeah. For a reason!

**Lincoln:** "Lisa! She's a baby!"

**Lisa:** "I was going to give her a sucker afterward." [holds out a lollipop to which Lincoln facepalms.]

[Flashback Ends]

Me: Was that an intelligence enhancing machine, Lisa?

Lisa: Affirmative. I wanted to increase Lily's brain capacity and let her use the full potential of her brain power.

Matilda: Interesting machine Lisa. Humans can only use 10% of their brain power and if we unlocked it all we would be able to reach omnipotent levels.

Lisa: Precisely.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I saw that potential. Matilda can use 68% of her brain power according to our standards.

Me: Wow. That's incredible.

Varie: No kidding.

Penny: All that stuff hurts my head.

Me: It's complicated Penny but you figure how it works over time.

**Luna:** [Points to another photo] I remember this one dudes.

Lily: Oh yeah. You got me into music Luna.

[Flashback]

[Luna is jamming with Lily on drums and gets up on her bunk bed.]

**Luna:** "STAGE DIVE! WOO!" [dives off her bed right towards Lily who has a bad feeling about this and Lincoln and their sisters push her out of Lily's way.] "WOO!"

**Lincoln, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, and Lisa:** [see she's gone again] "Where's Lily?!"

[Flashback ends]

Lily: I'm now in a band. I'll be right back.

Lily goes to her room and comes back with her instrument. She plays the trumpet.

Me: The trumpet. Cool.

Lily: Yep. Here's one of my favorites.

Lily plays Tchaikovsky's "March Of The Toy Soldiers" from The

Nutcracker Suite and Laney is dancing to it.

Me: This is one of my favorites.

Varie: Mine too.

Lisa: "March Of The Toy Soldiers." Brilliant choice.

I play along with her on my violin and when the song was finished we applauded.

Lori: Great performance!

Luna: Bravo dudes!

Lisa: Affirmative it was a sensational performance.

Lily: Thanks guys.

Lincoln: Great dancing Laney.

Laney: Thanks Lincoln.

Shannon: You dance really well Lanes.

Laney: I know.

Linka: You are a great dancer Laney.

Edd: Bravo ladies.

Aylene: I agree.

Starfire: Glorius!

Raven: Beautiful music guys.

Lily: Thanks guys.

Lana: The rest went south from there. I wanted to introduce you my habits and Lola wanted to introduce you her habits.

Laney: Everyone wanted to make you their own version of them.

Lily: I know and in the end I learned everything from you guys. But it was Lincoln that taught me the most. [Lily hugs Lincoln.] Thank you big brother.

Lincoln: You're welcome sis.

Everyone: Aaaawwwwwwww!

THE END.

Another fanfiction completed.

I would like to thank Vinjedi1995 for the idea of the flashback chapter. Thank you man. To tell you all the truth I wanted to do this chapter for a while but I didn't know how to set it up. Thanks again for helping me with this man. This was a good one for me. But Vinjedi1995 deserves most of the credit. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time. And have a Happy New Year and Happy 2018!

# Plan for Babysitting

It starts out with me, Varie and Lincoln waking up in Lincoln and Linka's room.

[Lincoln wakes up]

**Lincoln:** "Ah, Sunday mornings. My homework's done, my chores are complete, and I'm looking forward to a whole day of freedom!" [gets out of bed and starts dancing with joy.]

Me: Woo! You said it buddy.

Varie: I can't wait to have some fun.

Linka: Me too!

**Rita:** [from downstairs] "RISE AND SHINE, KIDS! WE'RE GOING TO AUNT RUTH'S TODAY!" [Her news causes Lincoln to stop dancing.] "YAY!"

**Lincoln:** [frightened] "Aunt Ruth's? Today? NOOOOOO! Visits to Mom's aunt are torture."

Me: Why do you say that Lincoln?

Varie: Yeah. It can't be that bad.

Linka: Going to Aunt Ruth is a total nightmare. In my dimension where I'm from we called her Uncle Rudy.

Me: That's different. But What's so bad about your Aunt Ruth?

[A montage of all the things they do at Aunt Ruth's is shown. First Aunt Ruth is laying in her chair and the Loud Siblings are bored out of their minds as they are looking at a slide show.]

**Lincoln: " She makes us look at a million pictures of her cats."**

**Ruth:** "Here's Mittens in Egypt. We were going to visit the pyramids, but Mittens hates the heat." [cuddles Mittens]"Don't you, baby?"

[Cut to them eating something questionable.]

**Lincoln:** " **She feeds us gross food.** "

**Lori:** "Ew. When was this pudding made?"

**Lisa:** [examining the can] "Seeing as this flag on the label only has 48 stars…"

[Cut to Lincoln cleaning out the cats' litter box.]

**Lincoln:** " **And she always singles me out to do special chores.** "

**Linka: Uncle Rudy did the same thing to me in my dimension.**

**Ruth:** "And when you're done scooping, you can start rubbing these bunions. Don't forget my extra toe!"

[A sixth toe protrudes from her left foot.]

[Lincoln cringes in disgust.]

**Lana:** "Lucky."

**Lincoln:** " **The only Louds who get to skip out on Aunt Ruth's are Lily and Dad.** "

[Lily pulls on one of Ruth's cats' tails. End montage.]

Me: Okay I stand corrected. Geez! That is a nightmare from H-E Double Hockey Sticks.

Varie: No kidding.

Linka: Yeah.

**Lincoln:** "Aunt Ruth still doesn't trust Lily around her cats even though she's now a 10-year old and has powers. So Dad stays home and babysits her. Lucky."

Me: Boy it's a miracle you all haven't gotten botulism from the pudding. If the label said it only had 48 stars on the flag of the USA then that means it was made in the early 1950's before Alaska and Hawaii officially became states.

Linka: YUCK!

Varie: That's disgusting!

Me: No kidding. (Gets an idea) I have an idea! Lets go talk to Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita. [Scene cuts to Me, Varie, Lincoln and Linka in Lynn Sr. and Rita's room] So I was thinking that maybe we can have a baby-sitting plan. Where one of us will babysit some of the kids while the rest go to Aunt Ruth's.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Hmm. You know J.D. that's not a bad idea. I think it will be perfect for the family.

Rita: That's a wonderful idea. We will set it up right now. Who is going to babysit first?

Me: Well it was my idea so I'll go first.

Lynn Sr.: All right. Who do you want to stay back?

Me: Hmm. Luna, Gabrielle, Lynn, Shannon, Anastasia, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily.

Rita: That's perfect.

Me: By the way, how often do you guys go to Aunt Ruth?

Rita: Once every 3 weeks.

Me: That's perfect.

Rita: Are you all sure you can handle it? Babysitting is a huge responsibility.

Me: I know. I'm ready for it.

**Lincoln:** "Yeah and I've learned a ton about babysitting from Lori, Carol and Leni. Not to mention the real pros: you guys."

**Rita:** "He's got a point, honey. And talk about a win-win. You'll get to spend the whole day with Ruthie!"

[Lynn Sr. drops his coffee mug in despair.]

---

Me, Varie, Luna, Gabrielle, Lynn, Shannon, Anastasia, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily are standing by the door and Lynn Sr. and the rest of the girls, Liam and Zach await the inevitable with Ruth.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "If I have to see that extra toe, so help me…"

**Lori:** [bitterly to us] "Lucky…"

**Lincoln:** "It's not luck. It's strategy. Have a great day!"

Me: I'm sorry Lori. But try to stay sane. Next time you and Carol will stay back and be with us.

[Lori sighs and heads to the car. Lincoln closes the door and the Loud Kids cheered.]

Luna: This is an awesome idea dude!

Gabrielle: [British Accent] Agreed. I can't wait to have some fun.

Lola: I'm so glad I'm not looking at pictures of cats right now.

Laney: Me too. This was a genius plan J.D.

Lily: I still don't understand why Aunt Ruth still doesn't trust me even though I'm grown up.

Me: Paranoia I think.

Lisa: It's possible that her love for her cats is so strong that she is willing to protect them by any means necessary. Even by having you stay back Lily.

Lily: I see. Well that's all right. I love being with you all.

Anastasia: This is gonna be fun guys.

[Just then, Clyde contacts Lincoln.]

**Clyde:** "Come in, Lincoln! It's Clyde. Are we hanging out today?"

**Lincoln:** "I'd love to, buddy, but I'm helping J.D. with babysitting part of the family and you probably don't want to-"

**Clyde:** [excited] "Are you kidding? I'm great with baby-sitting. I'll be right over." [beat] "And out. Over and out."

Clyde is over with us.

Me: Okay, our first activity is half an hour of music playing.

Luna: Rockin'!

Lily: I love music!

Me: I know.

Luna's Room

We each have several instruments and we play one of my favorite songs: Lorenna McKennitt's "The Mystic's Dream."

As we play and Lily sang, an illusion forms around us being in some of the most beautiful places on the planet. First we are in Torres Del Paine in Patagonia, Chile.

The Mountains of the area were absolutely beautiful.

Next, we were in China over the Guilin Mountains.

These were my favorite mountains in all of China. They provided some of the most breathtaking scenery in the world.

We were now playing Walking In the Air by Chloe Agnew and we were flying over the Quin Abbey Castle in Ireland, One of Ireland's most ancient castles.

It was truly an amazing experience for us and we got to see some of the most beautiful places in the world.

The illusion dropped and we cheered wildly.

Lola: That was awesome!

Lincoln: Yeah.

Linka: Thoses songs were amazing and Lily I didn't know you were a great singer.

Lily: It's a hidden talent I have.

Laney: I recognized all those places. We were in Torres Del Paine in Patagonia, Chile. The Guilin Mountains in southern China and lastly we were over Quin Abbey Castle in Ireland.

Lisa: Exactly Laney.

Lola: I thought that castle was cool. But it looked a little run down.

Me: It was built back in 1403 to 1433 and it's one of Ireland's Ancient Castles.

Lola: That's true.

Luna: Ireland has really good food too. Shepherd's Pie is Mick Swagger's favorite food, dudes.

Varie: Shepherd's Pie is an Irish staple over there.

Lynn: Ireland sure is beautiful.

Lisa: The rock formations of Torres Del Paine were an amazing and geologically artful spectacle.

Penny: I know.

Lynn: I think Chile is beautiful too.

Clyde: Those rock formations in China were amazing too.

Gabrielle: The Guilin Mountains are a beautiful masterpiece of nature.

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Shannon: I've always wanted to see some of the world and it felt like we were actually there.

Lincoln: Yeah it sure did.

Me: That Illusion did make it feel that way didn't it?

10:30AM

Me: [My Watch Beeps] Oh. It's time for our game. We're gonna be playing a game called "Princess Rescue."

Lola: Ooh! That sounds like fun. How do we play?

Me: You rescue and team up with Disney Princesses to fight the villains in the movie. Our first princess is Rapunzel from 2010's Tangled.

Lola: Eeeee! That's awesome! Like in the picture you made for me!

Me: I thought you would like that Lola. We go to the Simulator to do it. Lets go.

We go to the simulator and Lola was in the Simulator and Lisa set the scenario and the Simulator Activated.

Lola was in front of the tower Rapunzel was held in.

Lola: That's Rapunzel's tower. (Excited) I can't believe I'm in "Tangled"! There's no time to lose.

Lola spread her wings and flew up into the tower. It was dark and she found Rapunzel tied up and gagged.

Lola: Rapunzel! [Goes to her and cuts her free] Are you okay?

Rapunzel: Yes. Thank you.

Lola: You're welcome. My name is Lola Loud. I came here to save you.

Rapunzel: I appreciate that. Gothel's been using me my entire life just to preserve her immortality.

Lola: Where is she now?

Rapunzel: Shes gone out to wait and see if Eugene is coming and then she's gonna kill him when he comes in here.

Lola: Gothel is a terrible monster and she needs to pay for her crimes.

Rapunzel: I agree.

Lola senses something.

Lola: Gothel's coming. Quick, pull up your hair.

Gothel saw Rapunzel's hair go up and she knew that someone is helping her.

Gothel: Rapunzel! Let down your hair!

Lola threw a fireball at her and Gothel dodged it and the ground exploded and sent her flying. Gothel hit a cliff and got up and she saw Lola and Rapunzel land on the ground. Rapunzel had her hair braided. Lola had fireballs in her hands ready

Gothel: Rapunzel what are you doing!? Get back up in the tower!

Rapunzel: NO! I'm through with you Gothel! You are finished!

Lola: You are just a heartless evil witch that needs to be destroyed!

Gothel: You think you can stop me you ugly little girl?

Gothel just made a huge mistake!

Lola: UGLY!?

Control Room

Me: UH OH!

Luna: That woman is in for it now dudes.

Lucy: Never call Lola U-G-L-Y or you are asking for a death sentence.

Laney: At school, A big kid called Lola that and she went ballistic. She beat him up real bad and got him sent to the hospital in the Intensive Care Unit.

Varie: Holy Tuna Fish!

Crysta: I saw that incident too. It was terrible.

Me: I saw it myself too and I was petrified with fear. That word is Taboo for Lola. Lola beat up that kid in a blind rage as a result. This was before Lola got her powers though.

Lincoln: I've heard about that incident. Lola got grounded for 2 weeks because of it.

Linka: That's bad.

Lynn: I've heard about it too. Lola got sent home from school for three days because of it.

Gabrielle: Gothel has just signed her death warrent.

Shannon: Yeah. Lesson here: Never call Lola U-G-L-Y.

Anastasia: Or you'll be asking for trouble.

Clyde: I'm glad I'm not on the receiving end of it.

Lincoln: Me too.

Lily: same here.

Lisa: Indeed.

Simulator

Lola's face turned red with pure rage and her fire aura exploded out with extreme intensity. Massive explosions were destroying the whole landscape and setting everything on fire. Rapunzel was not being affected by Lola's rage and fire.

Lola: (SCREAMING IN EXTREME RAGE) NO ONE! CALLS! ME! UUUGGGLLLYYYYYY!

Lola went completely ballistic, she dashed and brutally pulverized Gothel with a barrage of punches, kicks, and more. She fired blasts of fire, fireballs, fire punches and more. When she stopped, Lola calmed down and she saw the horrific sight before her. Lola, in a blind and ferocious rage had mercilessly and brutally mutilated and torched Gothel.

Lola was horrified at what had taken place and broke down crying. Rapunzel came and comforted her. But Gothel was still alive and was immobilized. Gothel's injuries were starting to heal and Eugene appeared and hit Gothel on the head with a frying pan and knocked her out.

Lola got better right away and tied Gothel up.

Rapunzel: Lola you were amazing.

Lola: I know but I could've hurt you Rapunzel!

Rapunzel: You didn't. You saved me and I thank you for that.

Lola: You're welcome Rapunzel. Lets get you home.

Rapunzel was returned home to her kingdom in Corona. The King and Queen were so happy that Rapunzel was back safe and sound. Gothel was sentenced to death for her crimes and she was beheaded.

Lola was awarded a medal that had the symbol of Corona on it.

The simulator turned off and we all cheered for her.

We still had time before lunch to do one more exercise. Lily went in and the Simulator activated and she found herself in the movie "The

Little Mermaid" from 1988.

Lily was underwater.

Lily: Wow. I'm in The Little Mermaid. One of my favorites. Hey! I can breathe underwater. It must be because of my powers.

Lily swam around and she saw Ariel being held by 2 eels Flotsam and Jetsam. King Triton is facing the evil sea witch Ursula.

Lily: I got to stop this.

Lily formed a sword of pure glowing blue water and swam toward them.

King Triton: Let her go!

Ursula: Not a chance Triton! She's mine now! [Holds up a glowing paper] We made a deal.

The paper gets cut in half and disintegrates. Lily appears and kicks Ursula in the face and sends her crashing through a rock.

Lily: This deal is now null and void.

Lily slashes apart Flotsam and Jetsam and frees Ariel.

Ariel: Thank you.

Lily: You're welcome Ariel.

Ariel: How do you know my name?

Lily: The water tells me everything.

King Triton: How can a human breathe and fight underwater?

Lily: When you have the powers of Coventina the Goddess of Water, anything is possible. My name is Lily Loud, Guardian of all Merfolk.

King Triton: It's a pleasure to meet you. I've heard legends about the Glowing Water of Coventina. Anyone given that kind of power must be extraordinarily special.

Lily: I must be one of those people.

Ursula got up.

Ursula: You little brat! Who do you think you are!?

Lily: Someone who is going to destroy you. My name is Lily Loud and my name will be the last thing you hear before you die.

Ursula: We shall see!

King Triton: It's over Ursula. You are finished. Never again will you terrorize my family or any other merfolk!

Lily fired a blast of glowing water and it turned into a spear and it impaled Ursula all the way through her. King Triton fired a blast of energy from his trident and it obliterated Ursula completely.

Lily: Have a nice time in the Netherworld.

Ursula's magic was completely destroyed and all her merfolk that she held prisoner were free.

Later Eric and Ariel were married and it united the Human and Merfolk worlds.

The Simulation ended and it was later time for lunch.

12:00 PM Noon. Lunch time.

Me: Okay, what do you guys want for lunch?

Everyone: PIZZA!

Me: Good choice. What toppings?

Luna: Sausage.

Gabrielle: Pepperoni.

Lynn: Steak.

Shannon: Ham.

Anastasia: Articokes.

Lincoln: Cheese for me.

Linka: I'd like Chicken.

Lucy: Blood Sausage.

Laney: I'm feeling luxurious. Garlic Chicken.

Lola: I'll have Onions and Olives.

Penny: Sausage.

Lisa: Hawaiian please.

Lily: Spinach and garlic.

Varie: Mushrooms and Onions.

Clyde: Cheese and garlic please.

Me: Coming right up.

I spin my Magisword bracelet and pull out a Magisword.

Announcer: PIZZA MAGISWORD!

I create a 48 inch pizza pie with all of our choices on 1/15th of the pie each.

Me: I got Chicken Garlic Parmasan. Lets dig in everyone.

45 minutes later, we ate the whole pizza and we were patting our bellies and belching.

Me: Boy that was delicious. (Belch)

Lola: (Belch) You said it J.D.

Lincoln: I don't think I'll be (Belch) eating for the rest of the day.

Linka: (Belch) Me neither.

Laney: (Belch) Excuse me. That Pizza Magisword is a great Magisword.

Me: Yep. It's a Pizza Party all the time with it.

Luna: That was great dudes.

Clyde: (Belch) It was delicious.

Lucy: The Blood Sausage part was great. If I had a heart it would be swelling right now.

Lisa: Agreed. It was all (Burps) quite satisfying.

Gabrielle: Indubitably Lisa.

Penny: I loved my pizza.

Me: We all did.

Varie: Hey guys maybe we should give everyone else a pizza when they all get back.

Me: Good idea Varie. That will wash the taste of 60-year-old pudding off.

2:00 PM. Living Room.

We are watching our favorite show, "The Dream Boat" when we see Vanzilla pull up.

Me: They're back.

Varie: Let's set everything up.

Lynn Sr., Rita, Lori, Carol, Luan, and Lana came in and they saw the dinner table with a pizza on it.

Me: Hey guys.

Lynn Sr.: Where did you get the pizza?

Me: With the Pizza Magisword, it's a pizza party all the time.

Lana: Awesome! I can't wait to eat!

Lori: I'm starving!

Leni: Totes! Lets eat!

The gathered at the table and ate it.

Rita: Good pizza J.D.

Lori: It's delicious!

Eddy then comes in.

Eddy: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Eddy.

Luan: Hey Eddy. Want some pizza?

Eddy: Oh boy! Do I?

Eddy sits by Luan and eats some pizza with her.

Luan: This is a really CHEESY Slice of Life. [Laughs to rimshot] Get it?

Me, Varie and Eddy laugh and all the other siblings sigh.

Me: Good one.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Rita: So how was J.D. everyone?

Lola: I give him a 10/10. He is a great babysitter.

Laney: Yeah. We played music in Luna's room and did two adventures in the Simulator.

Clyde: J.D. is a great babysitter and the Pizza he made us with the Pizza Magisword was delicious.

Rita: Looks like the Babysitting plan is a success. Who's turn is it next?

Me: It's Varie's turn.

Varie: All right!

Lily: Yep. I can't wait for that.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I got the idea for this one from my books I write and I thought that this would be perfect for the Episode Two Boys and a Baby. I thought a babysitting plan would be perfect for this. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Little Mermaid and Tangled belong to Disney Studios and the songs belong to their owners.

# Varie the Swordmistress

Varie is in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Me, Aylene, Lori, Luna, Gabrielle, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Ino, Hinata, Fu, Tenten, Mikari, Lincoln & Linka, Lana & Lola and Lisa are in the control room. This is gonna be a different exercise.

The Simulator activated and Varie found herself on a strange planet. She saw a strange man fighting a menacing pink creature and he cut it in half with his sword. But the creature fired a blast of energy and killed him instantly.

Varie: I'm in Dragonball Z. I love this show. I got to help.

Varie flew around and grabbed the sword and slashed the creature apart and fired a Ki blast and obliterated the creature completely. Her sword looks like this.

Varie: That takes care of that.

?: You killed my creation!

Varie saw a green little man with ugly features and an M was on his forehead.

Varie: Bibidi. I've heard alot about you.

Bibidi: So you have. How would like to join me?

Varie: No thanks.

Varie slashed Bibidi apart and killed him.

Varie: That's for all the countless lives you've butchered and all the planets you destroyed. [Looks at the sword] Hmm. You know I could use this.

Varie sheathed it and a portal opened up and Varie went through it. She was in the World of Shinobi and she was flying over the battle of Jiraiya and Tsunade VS Orochimaru.

Varie: This is gonna be good.

Varie flew in and as Orochimaru was about to deliver a punch to Jiraiya, Varie unsheathed her new sword and slashed Orochimaru's head clean off and killed him instantly. She fired an energy blast and vaporized him completely. Nothing remained.

Varie: Have a nice eternity in the Netherworld and tell them that Varie Knudson sent you.

Jiraiya: Thank you. Who are you?

Varie: My name is Varie Knudson.

Back in the Leaf, the effects of Orochimaru's death was felt across the world like wildfire. Evil Sasuke, who was put into the Tsukuyomi Genjutsu by Itachi was suddenly woken up by a nasty burning and he felt his Curse Mark that he got from Orochimaru disintegrate and was gone forever. Sasuke was infuriated.

Evil Sasuke: My power is gone! When I find out who took it away I will kill them!

In the battle Naruto slammed a Rasengan into Kabuto Yakushi and sent him crashing into a rock and Varie swooped in and stabbed Kabuto in the heart and killed him instanty.

Varie: Serves you right you monster.

Naruto: Hey thanks for killing him.

Varie: You're welcome Naruto. Kabuto and Orochimaru are both dead.

Naruto: They are!? HA! Good riddence!

Varie: Now to rid you of all those hinderence seals on you. [Snaps fingers]

Seals appeared on Naruto and were destroyed in an instant and

Naruto's full potential was unleashed.

Naruto now had access to all the 5 main Elemental Natures, had all the Bloodline Elements and he had intelligence that was beyond that of the Nara Clan. He also had Chakra Levels that were far stronger than all the most powerful Shinobi in the world combined together 20 million times over and he had omnipotent powers.

Varie: How do you feel Naruto?

Naruto: Awesome. I will make the Uchiha Clan pay for killing my mom and dad and destroying the lives of countless people.

Varie: I will gladly help you little brother.

Naruto: Thanks sis. I need some new clothes. These are preposterously disgusting.

Varie: Lets go shopping then.

The headed back to the Leaf and Naruto now was wearing a black sleaveless battle Gi, black ANBU pants, Black combat boots, and black fingerless gloves.

They entered the Leaf and Lady Tsunade was coronated as the 5th Hokage and she straightened out the village with the help of the Fire Daimyo. The Civilian Council was disbanded, the Elders Danzo, Koharu and Homura were executed for treason, Naruto's heritage was announced and the people that hurt him were either fired from their jobs, made homeless, thrown in jail or ordered to pay restitution to him. Naruto was made Elite Chunin and he was given a black Chunin Flak Jacket.

At the hospital, Varie and Naruto were walking down the hall to Sasuke's room when they saw Sakura fly out of his room and slammed into the wall.

Evil Sasuke: GET AWAY FROM ME YOU WORTHLESS ANNOYING AND USELESS FANGIRL!

Vaire and Naruto rushed over and Naruto picked Sakura up and she was crying hard into his chest.

Naruto: Sakura? Are you alright?

Sakura: Naruto! Why did Sasuke do that? I thought I loved him!?

Naruto: It's all right Sakura. He will pay for this. [Notices that Sakura's right arm is slashed] You've been cut.

Sakura: I know. He hurt me!

Naruto's hand had water around it and he healed Sakura's wound. Sakura saw this.

Sakura: Naruto! How did you do that?

Naruto: It's a strange story Sakura. But lets just say that it was a must needed improvement.

Sakura: I can tell and Black looks really good on you.

Naruto: Thank you. I also have good news for you too.

Sakura: I know. Orochimaru is dead. We all heard it.

Varie: And I killed both him and Kabuto. Sorry Sakura. I'm Varie Knudson. It's a pleasure.

Sakura: Same here. I hate Sasuke now and I want him to burn.

Naruto: Welcome to my world Sakura. I want the Uchiha to pay completely for killing my mom and dad on the night I was born.

Sakura: I heard about that. I can't believe the Uchiha are that evil.

?: I can.

A hooded figure stood in the hallway and it slide the hood off and it was Mikoto Uchiha, alive and well.

Naruto: Mikoto. You're alive!

Mikoto: I know. Naruto you have grown so much. Kushina would be very proud of you.

Naruto: I know. I have a feeling she already is.

Sakura: Lady Mikoto it's so good that you're okay.

Mikoto: You don't have to call me Lady Mikoto, Sakura. Just Mikoto is fine.

Sakura: Sorry. Sasuke hurt me.

Mikoto: I know. I saw it all. That monster is not my son anymore. Fugaku and the Civilian Council killed the son I once knew by poisoning his mind with so much hatred, selfishness, powerlust, arrogance and evil. It's been rendered broken beyond all repair.

Naruto: Yes. I know. The whole village knows and they all now see Sasuke as the true demon and me as the hero.

Sakura: I heard about that.

Varie: Mikoto, I'm sorry to say this but Itachi was forced to kill the entire Uchiha Clan against his will by Danzo.

Mikoto: I know. He told me before he killed them.

Varie: Let me guess you put a Blood Clone in your place and faked your death.

Mikoto: That's right.

Naruto: That was very crafty and sly.

Mikoto: (Giggles) It sure was.

Varie: Lets go face the new Sasuke.

Mikoto: (Puts her hood up) Lets.

They walk into Sasuke's room and they saw that the whole room was trashed completely.

Varie: Looks like a bomb went off in here.

All over the walls there was red words that said "Kill Naruto and

Itachi" and they saw Evil Sasuke in the corner sitting and mumbling.

Naruto: Hello Sasuke.

Evil Sasuke got up and he saw Naruto and snarled viciously at him.

Evil Sasuke: You've made a complete fool out of me! I HATE YOU NARUTO!

Naruto: I hate you more than life itself Sasuke! And do you know why? Your evil clan killed my mom and dad and I will make sure that there are no more Uchiha, PERIOD!

Evil Sasuke: We shall see! FIGHT ME!

Naruto: All right. But not here. Training Ground 7. 10 minutes.

10 minutes later.

Naruto and Evil Sasuke were facing eachother. The Evil Sasuke had a look in his eye that was blazing with so much extreme rage and fury and hatred directed at Naruto that it was unbelievable. Naruto on the other hand was looking at him with no emotion and stoicism.

Evil Sasuke: I will kill you for ruining my revenge!

Naruto: I've been waiting a long time for this. I'm not the same Naruto that you faced in the Academy. Now I'm going to destroy you.

Evil Sasuke: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY TO ME!?

Naruto: You heard me. I'm going to finish you off once and for all. Your clans crimes will not go unpunished. They've terrorized this world for far too long and I'm going to end it by starting with you.

Evil Sasuke: HOW DARE YOU TALK THAT WAY TO ME!? I WILL KILL YOU!

Naruto: I can talk about them however I want. You don't know this but I have something that you don't.

Evil Sasuke: WHAT!?

Little pebbles started lifting off the ground and an orange aura flared up around Naruto and his hair was standing up and waving around him. The ground was shaking violently and the sky darkened and lightning was striking around the training ground. Suddenly Naruto unleashed the full extent of his potential in a massive explosion of power.

Naruto: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

A blinding flash of light illuminated the whole village and the Training Ground and when it died down, Naruto was forever changed. His hair was orange and his eyes were yellow and he had angel wings that were orange and glowing with righteous fury. Red Lightning was flickering in his orange aura and his power level was incredible.

Varie, Sakura and Mikoto were watching and they could not believe it.

Sakura: What happened to Naruto!? He's changed and the level of Chakra I'm sensing off of him is incredible.

Varie: Naruto has transformed into a Super Angel. It's the ultimate power that I have. Naruto had lots of Hinderance Seals on him and I broke them and unleashed his full power.

Mikoto: Incredible!

Varie: Naruto can also use Ki and Spirit energy.

Mikoto: (Shocked) Ki? The physical component of Chakra? That's impossible!

Varie: Not anymore. Ki is far more destructive than Chakra and it possesses enough power to obliterate this entire planet.

Sakura: Unbelievable!

Evil Sasuke was seething and fuming with extreme rage and jealousy.

Naruto: Get ready Sasuke. Because there's going to be one less Uchiha in the world.

Naruto held his hand out and blew Evil Sasuke away with a powerful shockwave that sent him flying and he crashed into a tree on the other side of the training ground. He got up and was enraged.

Evil Sasuke: I WILL KILL YOU!

He dashed with blazing speed and Evil Sasuke tried to punch and kick Naruto with all of his might. But Naruto was dodging all his strikes with super fast speed that was so fast that not even the human eye can keep up.

Evil Sasuke punched Naruto in the face but it didn't even phase him or make him flinch. Evil Sasuke backed away and went through hand signs.

Evil Sasuke: **FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!**

He fired a fireball directly at Naruto. But Naruto deflected it right back at him and it exploded in Evil Sasuke's face. When the smoke cleared there was a charred log in Evil Sasuke's place.

Naruto: Substitution.

Naruto sensed him behind him and Evil Sasuke charged up a Chidori and dashed at him. Naruto teleported up into the sky and flew above the training ground.

Naruto: Attacking someone from behind is the sign of a spineless little coward and a truly dishonorable fighter. I pity you Sasuke.

Evil Sasuke: Save your pity for the weak! I will not stop until I kill you!

Naruto: All right then.

Naruto teleported and without warning, Evil Sasuke was punched in the stomach with devastating force and Naruto delivered a powerful uppercut to him and he belched up a huge amount of blood. Naruto kicked him in the crotch and kicked him in the mouth and punched him in the nose.

Sakura: Wow! What incredible power!

Mikoto: Unbelievable!

Varie: Sasuke's no match against Naruto's power. He's completely helpless against him.

The Hokage, Jonin, Chunin and the Genin arrived and they could not believe what they were seeing.

Lady Tsunade: Is all that Chakra coming from Naruto?

Varie: It is but that's not just Chakra. It's also Ki and Spirit Energy.

Everyone gasped.

Kakashi: But that's impossible!

Asuma: No ninja has ever been able to utilise Ki.

Varie: Not until now.

Kurenai: Incredible.

Guy: How can Naruto have that much power? It's inconceivable!

Varie: The Civilian Council and the Elders placed Hinderance Seals on Naruto and I destroyed them and unleashed the full extent of his power. As you can see, Sasuke is no match for him.

Tenten: It's incredible.

Neji: I can't even look at him with my Byakugan. His level of power is so great that it's like looking at the Sun.

Hinata: Yes. It's too much for me too.

Ino: Unbelievable. How can Naruto generate that much power?

Shikamaru: What a drag.

Choji: Incredible.

Back in the fight, Evil Sasuke was severly injured,

Naruto: It's over Sasuke. You're finished!

Evil Sasuke was enraged.

Evil Sasuke: HOW DARE YOU!? ME!? FINISHED!? NO ONE SAYS THAT TO ME! I WILL DESTROY YOU IF IT'S THE LAST THING I DO!

Evil Sasuke then charged up a Chidori to maximum power and went at Naruto.

Naruto: The Netherworld awaits you. [Cups his hands to the side] **KA! ME! HA! ME! HAAAA!**

Naruto fired a Kamehameha Wave from his wrists and Evil Sasuke plunged the Chidori into the energy blast and it exploded with incredible power the moment he jabbed it.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

The explosion was so devastating that it completely destroyed the entire training ground. When the smoke cleared all that was left of the training ground was a massive smoldering crater. Sasuke was no where to be seen. Varie had everyone protected in an aqua blue force field.

Naruto: That's it. He's gone.

Lady Tsunade: Wow! What Power!

Asuma: So that's the awesome power of Ki.

Kurenai: It's far more powerful and destructive than Chakra.

Kakashi: But where's Sasuke?

Varie: Sasuke's energy signal has completely disappeared. He's dead.

Sakura: Good riddence.

Mikoto: I never want to see that monster again. Good bye you wretched spawn from Satan!

Mikoto broke down crying and Sakura comforted her.

Naruto powered down and the sky was stormy and Lightning struck around the area.

Naruto: Good bye Sasuke. I hope you have a nice time in Oblivion. People like you deserve to be forgotten and never to be remembered again.

After Evil Sasuke was gone, Varie trained Naruto and Sakura vigorously in everything she knew and Fu was transfered to the Leaf from the Waterfall and she trained her too.

Varie merged Naruto, Sakura and Fu with their counterparts and they were stronger than ever before. The exercise ended. Varie was now a powerful swordswoman.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to make Varie a powerful swordswoman in this one and have an explosive ending to this chapter. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# Laney Ascends to New Heights

Laney was in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Me, Varie, Aylene, Naruto and the Girls, Haiku, Lori, Gabrielle, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lily, and Lisa are in the control room.

The Simulator activated and Laney found herself on the Lookout in Dragonball Z. She approached the Guardian of Earth, Kami.

Laney: Are you Kami?

Kami: Yes, I am.

Laney: My name is Laney Loud. I want to train hard to protect all my loved ones and my friends. I want to learn everything in a short amount of time.

Kami: I understand. Please follow me.

Kami lead Laney to a room and it was a strange room.

Kami: This is the Hyperbolic Time Chamber. Here you can get 1 years worth of training done in 1 day.

Laney: Wow. That's quick. I have a feeling it will work.

Kami: It will.

Laney went in and she had some company. It was Goku.

Goku: Hi. My name is Goku.

Laney: I've heard alot about you. I'm Laney Loud. I want to get strong so I can protect everyone.

Goku: You came to the right person. I will gladly help you. Your power is incredible. I can tell that you've already come far.

Laney: I know.

Goku: All right. Lets get started.

36 hours had passed and Laney continued to train vigorously and learn everything Goku had learned like a sponge. Her energy levels continued to increase rapidly at an accelerated rate. Her plant powers were stronger than ever before and she now looked like a 10-year-old girl. The Hyperbolic Time Chamber can age people. Laney's clothes were shreded and she had a stronger physique. Her hair was longer and in a ponytail. She knows Ki and Spirit Energy and her Chakra Levels increased exponentially and she knows a vast array of jutsu and skills. Most of them are ones she made up and more.

When they were done, Laney came out a whole new person.

Laney: I feel incredible. But I need new clothes.

Laney fired a clothes ray at herself and she now had larger versions of her clothes at home.

Laney: That's better. I wonder what Joey will think of me now. But it's time to put my strength and skills to the test.

A portal opened up and it was leading to the Final Valley in the World of Shinobi and Naruto is fighting Sasuke there.

Laney: It's showtime.

Laney spread her wings and flared up a green Super Saiyan aura and flew through the portal.

WORLD OF SHINOBI

Sasuke had grabbed Naruto and charged up a Chidori.

Sasuke: This is as far as you go Loser. You can join your family in the afterlife you dumb fool!

Just as Sasuke was about to stab Naruto, Laney swooped in out of nowhere and without warning, Sasuke was kicked in the face with devastating force and sent crashing into the cliff.

Laney: You will pay for everything your clan has done Sasuke. No more will the name Uchiha mean anything but failure.

Laney's energy made Naruto better and a bunch of Seals were on Naruto and they broke and Naruto started changing. Naruto became a girl and his name was now Naruko. This was who he really is.

Naruko: What? What happened?

Naruko looked at herself and she was amazing.

Naruko: I look incredible. Now to make that Uchiha pay.

Naruko spread her wings and they were made of pure fire and she had fox ears and 9 flaming fox tails.

She stood by Laney ready to fight.

Sasuke got up and he was enraged.

At the same time, Laney's energy was spreading around the area and it fully healed Shikamaru, Kiba & Akamaru, Neji and Choji and it even healed Tayuya who was pinned under a log and it destroyed her Curse Mark.

Kakashi was running towards the battle and he felt the tremendous power Laney was emitting. He even felt Naruko's power and it was incredible.

Kakashi: Naruto's Chakra has increased tremendously. I hope he's okay.

Back in the fight, Sasuke was infuriated.

Sasuke: This wasn't your fight you stupid girl!

Laney: It is now.

Sasuke saw Naruko and he was floored.

Sasuke: Wait a minute. Naruto? Is that you?

Naruko: It's Naruko now you brainless fool! Your clan killed my mom and dad.

Sasuke: What are you saying?

Naruko: My real name is Naruko Uzumaki Namikaze, Daughter of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage and Kushina Uzumaki the Red Death and I will avenge their deaths by killing you.

Sasuke: That's a lie! You can't be the child of the 4th Hokage! And what do you mean avenging their deaths? I haven't done anything.

Naruko: True. But your entire clan is to blame. On October 10th, 13 years ago, a rogue Uchiha ripped the 9-Tailed Fox out of my mother and made it go on a rampage and killed many lives. It was because of the Uchiha Clan that my Mom and Dad were forced to sacrifice themselves to save the village and I became the 3rd Jinchuriki of Natsumi the 9-Tailed Kitsune. She was forced into going on a rampage and I will never forgive the entire Uchiha Clan for killing my family. The Uchiha Clan ruined my life and made me an orphan. The only Uchiha that had no involvement was your mother and my mom's best friend Mikoto. I can never bring myself to kill her. Right Mikoto?

A figure appeared and it Mikoto Uchiha alive and well.

Sasuke: Mom? You're… You're alive!

Mikoto: Yes son. I faked my own death when Itachi killed the Uchiha. I never wanted to be a part of an evil clan of thieves, traitors and murderers. I hid in the shadows and watched Naruko here fight you. I can't believe I gave birth to an evil monster that was poisoned by the hatred, powerlust, pride, lies, arrogance and evil of a bunch of monsters called the Uchiha and the Corruption of the Council. I never wanted to marry Fugaku. I hated him and I wanted to be with Naruko and raise her right. But I never got the chance because of those fools on the Council! Now I'm going to correct my mistakes. I'm going to kill you Sasuke! I brought you into this world and now it's time for me to take you out!

Laney: And I will gladly help you Mikoto. Sorry I'm Laney Loud.

Mikoto: It's a pleasure.

All three of them dashed forward and savagely overwhelmed Sasuke in a ferocious battle. Sasuke died in seconds after Laney pierced him with razor sharp vines and Naruko and Mikoto incinerated Sasuke's body to nothing.

Naruko: That's it for him.

Mikoto: Good riddence.

Laney: I hope he has a nice time in the Netherworld.

Kakashi arrived and he was floored by seeing Naruko and Mikoto.

Laney revealed everything that went down.

Kakashi was floored.

Kakashi: I can't believe Sasuke was that evil. I created a monster.

Laney: It's not your fault Kakashi.

Naruko: If anyone is to blame it's those monsters on the council and the Uchiha Clan. No offense Mikoto.

Mikoto: None taken Naruko. I've severed my ties to the Uchiha and I'm so sorry Kakashi. Now we have to hurry.

They dashed over to the Leaf and arrived at the Hokage Tower in minutes.

Laney revealed everything that went down and everything that's been happening in the Leaf because of the Council's corruption. Sakura, Ino, Hinata, Tenten and Tayuya were with them. They were all floored by all this info.

Sakura: I can't believe this. My own mother used me.

Laney: It's not just you Sakura. The Civilian Council used all of their children and put them in grave danger.

Ino: Those people are animals that need to be destroyed!

Tayuya: I agree with you on that Ino. I can't believe that the Leaf has this many issues involving corruption and treachery. What a bunch of pieces of trash and scum!

Tenten: You said it Tayuya.

Naruko: It's because of the Uchiha that I never knew my mom or dad. I can never forgive them.

Hinata: The Uchiha hurt many lives and I'm glad Sasuke is dead.

Sakura: Me too. I don't ever want to think about that loser ever again.

Ino: In all honesty I don't know what I was thinking.

Laney: It's complicated.

Lady Tsunade: Indeed it is. I'm glad everyone's okay. Laney we owe you a big thanks and Mikoto I'm so glad that you are okay.

Laney: Thank you Lady Tsunade.

Mikoto: It's good to be home Tsunade. I missed you.

Lady Tsunade: Me too.

After the meeting, Lady Tsunade decided to set a bunch of things straight. She announced what had really happened during the 9-Tails Attack, disbanded the Civilian Council, executed Danzo, Homura and Koharu for high treason, announced Naruko's heritage and more.

The Uchiha Clan was viewed as a clan of evil and the Uchiha District was burned down. Sakura's mother Sayuri Haruno was arrested for treason and was executed. The Haruno residence was destroyed because Sayuri made a huge number of enemies. Naruko took Sakura into the protection of the Namikaze Clan.

Laney made Naruko her big sister. Naruko released Natsumi and she was very beautiful.

Natsumi: It feels so good to be outside again.

Naruko: I can tell.

Laney: I'm glad the Uchiha are now ostracized from humanity. They can burn in the Netherworld.

Naruko: I agree.

I merged everyone except Naruko and Natsumi with their counterparts and the exercise was done.

Laney, Naruko and Natsumi came out.

Me: Laney, I'm so proud of you.

Lincoln: Me too.

Linka: I'm proud too.

Lily: Me too Laney. You look amazing.

Lisa: Biologically she's still 7-years-old but when she hits 10 for real she will age normally again.

Laney: That's true.

Naruto: You know Naruko, I've always wanted a twin sister.

Naruko: Me too.

Naruko and Naruto hugged.

Natsumi: I'm so happy for both of you.

Sakura: Me too.

Fu: I'm happy too.

Varie: This was a great exercise.

We all went to the kitchen for a little snack.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction done.

I wanted to start it off with a Dragonball Z style training scenario. I made Laney stronger and smarter than ever. I hope you all like it and tell me what you all think.

See you next time.

# Hot Sauce Louds

It starts with Me, Varie, Aylene, Jessie, Anastasia, Gabrielle, Matilda, The Ed's, Carol, Bobby, The Loud Siblings, Ronnie Anne, Starfire, Terra, Raven, Argent, Volcana, Riley, Naruto, Naruko, Sasuke, Sakura, Fu, Ino, Hinata, Mikari, Tenten, Tayuya, Johann, Varya, Woody, Sam, Clyde and Lady Tsunade having a nice lunch at the dinner table in the grand dining room of my mansion. We were sitting at a long table that can seat 200 people.

We are having a Louisiana Creole Lunch. Laney loves Louisiana Food.

I am having a bowl of Jambalaya and a po'boy sandwich.

Me: I love Louisiana food. My favorites are the gumbo, crawfish etouffee, jambalaya and more.

Laney: I love all the food of Louisiana.

Varie: It's all really good food.

Carol: Mmm. It's so good.

Lincoln: I know. I love the spiciness.

Aylene: I can tell.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I know. The French and the Spanish founded New Orleans almost 300 years ago back in 1718.

Lisa: Exactly. It's one of the oldest cities in the continental United States.

Matilda: I've always found Louisiana to be a most fascinating state in America.

Penny: Me too. The food is good and I learned a lot when I was there with Lincoln and Linka.

Linka: Same here. I love the culture.

Jessie: I once was the target of a Demonic Creature in New Orleans on the night of a Lunar Eclipse.

Lucy: A demon? What kind was it?

Jessie: It was a demon that takes over as another person and drains people of their life energy to live forever.

Me: That is terrible. I'm glad she's gone. Did this happen before you were teleported here and we saved you?

Jessie: Yes. I'm glad that monster is back in the Netherworld.

Varie: Me too.

Lady Tsunade: I don't think any of that is real. Ghosts, spirits and demons are a bunch of hooey.

Me: Trust me Lady Hokage. We all have seen lots of strange things and it was weird.

Laney: Yeah. A demon possessed Lucy and she got her powers because of it.

Lori: That was the scariest night we'll never forget.

Haiku: I've heard all about that. What was it like to be possessed by a demon Lucy?

Lucy: It was awful. But I still have all my memories from that night.

Lincoln: That was weird for me.

Naruto: Yeah. It was really weird for me too.

Naruko: Same here.

Sakura: Yeah. But all this food is really good.

Ino: You said it Sakura. The spice is perfect.

Fu: Yeah. It's delicious.

Sam: You said it Fu.

Me: Yep. Another great food in Louisiana is Hot Sauce.

Aylene: I love hot sauce and I put it on my burgers.

Lynn: I love hot sauce too. I put it on my sub sandwiches.

Lincoln: I bet I can handle more spice than Lynn.

We all gasp.

Lori: He wouldn't dare!

Me: I have a feeling he will.

Lynn: Oh it is on!

Lynn and Lincoln were facing eachother and I lay out some food for them.

Me: Okay here's how the competition will go. You have a small plate of food and it's going to be covered with one of my hot sauces and we're going to do it from the mildest to the hottest. If you scream you lose automatically. Laney is gonna be the referee.

Laney comes out with black and white referee clothes on.

Lincoln: This is gonna be fun.

Lynn: I got this in the bag.

Me: Okay. You got some Jambalaya and here's the first hot sauce: SAMBA PARTY BRAZILIAN JALAPEÑO Hot Sauce.

The bottle has the country and flag of Brazil on it with fireworks and a girl dancing the Samba on it. A jalapeño pepper is by the bottle

I splash it onto their Jambalaya and stir it in.

Me: You all ready?

Lincoln: Ready.

Lynn: Bring it on.

Me: Go!

Lincoln and Lynn ate the whole little bowl and it didn't even hurt them.

Lincoln: Yummy.

Lynn: Is that all you got?

Laney: We have a tie for round 1.

Me: You guys liked that one huh?

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: It's my own recipe.

Lynn: You make your own hot sauces?

Me: Yep. Here's round 2. You have Shrimp Creole and it will have this: INDUSTRIAL HEAT SERRANO Hot Sauce.

The bottle has a picture of a man working in a steel mill and fire is around him. A serrano pepper is by the bottle. I splash the creole and stir it in.

Me: This one's a little hotter. Can you handle it?

Lynn: I can handle anything.

Lincoln: Bring it.

Laney: All right. Eat!

Lincoln and Lynn ate it all and tears poured out of their eyes.

Lincoln: Delicious.

Lynn: Not hot enough.

Laney: Tie for round 2.

Me: You guys are strong but how about this? Here's round 3. You have Ettoufee and it will have this: SAHARA TONGUE DANCE CAYENNE Hot Sauce.

The bottle had a picture of a Belly Dancer on it dancing in the Sahara Desert and fire was by her feet. A cayenne pepper was by the bottle and real fire was burning in the background. I splash the sauce in and stir it in.

Me: This is hotter than the last one. Ready?

Lincoln: Ready.

Lynn: I'm ready.

Laney: Eat!

Lincoln and Lynn ate the whole plate and their faces turned red and they didn't even flinch.

Laney: Wow! You guys are tough. Round 3 is a tie.

Lori: You guys are tough.

Luna: Come on bro! You can beat her dude!

Me: All right. I didn't want it to come to this but we're skipping to the boss level.

I go into the kitchen and come back with a black safe. I dial in the combination and open the safe and it had a case with the radioactive sign on it. I put it on the table and put on a welding mask and heat gloves.

Me: This is my most powerful hot sauce.

I open the case and it had a bottle that was glowing neon red and it had a picture of nuclear explosion with a devilish evil skull that had glowing red eyes and flames around it.

Me: This is my SATAN'S UNHOLY GENOCIDE DEATH SAUCE! It's made with the Ghost Chili, the Trinidad Moruga Scorpion, the Carolina Reaper and the newest hottest pepper in the world: The Dragon's Breath Pepper! It's the hottest hot sauce I ever made in the world.

A Star going Supernova was in the background behind the bottle and a wall of super hot flames roared behind it and Lightning struck around it too. Malevolent laughter was heard too as if the sauce was made from the fiery pit of the Netherworld itself.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror.

Ronnie Anne: This is not gonna be pretty!

Lola: How in the world can anyone eat that!?

Lana: That stuff is pure fire!

Laney: That stuff will kill you!

Lisa: A hot sauce of that magnitude will destroy you from the inside out!

Fu: That is pure insanity!

Edd: I agree Fu. But some people like all this.

Ed: This is gonna be tough!

Sasuke: I would die if I ate that!

Carol: Me too!

Tayuya: I don't like peppers but this is gonna be awesome!

Woody: This is gonna be good!

Starfire: Agreed friend Woody.

Terra: I love spicy food too. But that is too strong for me.

Argent: That is really potent stuff.

Volcana: No kidding!

Raven: I may be half demon but that is to strong for my standards.

Riley: That is really dangerous.

Clyde: I'm not allowed to have hot sauce. But this is too good to watch.

Luan: This is gonna SPICE up the Competition! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene, Naruto, Sakura, Eddy, Lady Tsunade, Carol and Anastasia laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Raven: (Laughs) SPICE up the competition. (Laughs) Good one.

Leni: I thought this was spicy.

I put two crackers on their plates.

Me: This is like handling a nuclear fuel rod.

I take some tongs and pick up the bottle and put two drops on their crackers.

Lincoln: The heat coming from the bottle is intense.

Me: Yeah. It's deadly. All right. Ready?

Lincoln: Ready.

Lynn: Ready.

Laney: Go!

Lincoln and Lynn ate their crackers and their bodies glowed red and were rising like a thermometer dipped into the core of the Sun and it burns off their eyebrows. They were sweating waterfalls and pouring sweat out of their bodies like crazy and nuclear explosions appeared in their eyes and without warning Lynn screamed and a blast of fire exploded out of her mouth and she frantically searched for water while screaming. Lincoln shocked everyone by surviving it and he was a strong lover of hot sauce. Steam shot out of his ears and he whistled loudly like a steamwhistle.

Lincoln: (Wheezing) That was great spice!

Laney: Winner, Lincoln!

We all cheered wildly.

Me: Lincoln you are incredible!

Varie: Way to go Lincoln!

Ronnie Anne ran to him and hugged him.

Ronnie Anne: LINCOLN I LOVE YOU!

Lincoln and Ronnie Anne kissed.

Everyone: Aaaaawwwwwww!

Lily: Way to go big brother!

Bobby: (To Lori) That was amazing babe.

Lori: You said it Boo-Boo-Bear.

Bobby: That's our Little Brother!

Johann: (Russian Accent) You were amazing my comrade.

Varya: (India Accent) I agree Lincoln.

Liam: Way to go Lincoln!

Tabby: Right on MATE!

Haiku: Lincoln is a spicy man.

Zach: That's our brother!

I give Lincoln some milk.

Lincoln: (Wheezing) Thanks J.D. [Drinks the whole jug of milk] (Normal Voice) That's better.

Me: You are one spicy and tough man Lincoln.

Woody: I got to admit Lincoln. You are one spicy and tough man. You have one tough mouth and stomach.

In Lincoln's room, Lincoln showed us how he conquered the spiciness of my sauces. Lynn had an ice cube on her tongue.

Lincoln opened up a fridge he had under his desk and it was chalked full of the hottest hot sauces in the world.

Lincoln: This is my secret stash of hot sauces. I trained for this. I saw Lynn eating spicy foods and figured that I can beat her. So I trained my mouth and stomach in secret and built up my spice tolerance and immunity bit by bit.

Me: Wow! I'm impressed.

Varie: You sure have prepared for this.

Laney: You have some really good hot sauces Lincoln. I have a confession to make. Follow me.

We follow Laney and she opens up a fridge that she has under her desk as well and in it was a bunch of bottles of hot sauce.

Me: You like hot sauce too Laney?

Laney: Yep. Let me show you something else too.

Laney takes us to a wall and she opens a panel that had a hidden keyboard and retina scanner. She punches in a code and scans her eye.

Computer Voice: Access granted. Welcome back Laney.

Laney: Thank you.

The wall opened up and it revealed a huge greenhouse loaded with many different pepper plants.

Me: Wow! You have your own greenhouse and you're growing pepper plants.

Laney: Yep. I make my own hot sauces too.

Laney shows us a bottle of hot sauce.

Laney: This is my latest creation. I call it VENUS FLY PAIN! It's a Ghost Chili Sauce.

Laney puts some on a cracker and she gave it to me.

Laney: Try some.

I eat the cracker and steam shoots out of my ears and my face turns red and I sweat.

Me: Whoo! That is good Laney. You make really good hot sauce.

Laney: Thank you J.D. I'm gonna try to sell these at the grocery stores. I use only peppers and no chemicals.

Varie: All natural and organic.

Laney: That's right.

Lola: That sounds like a perfect way to make some money. I don't like super spicy food but I would only sell lemonade myself.

Laney: That's alright Lola.

Lynn walks up to Lincoln and steam is coming off of her tongue.

Lynn: Lincoln I'm so proud of you. You love hot sauce and super spicy food as much as I do.

Lincoln: Thanks Lynn.

Lynn: You're welcome. J.D. you make really good hot sauces. But don't ever give me that sauce again.

Me: Sorry Lynn. You wanted a super nuclear hot sauce and you got one. But I'm glad you like my other hot sauces.

Lynn: I know and thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Linka: This was one SPICY day. [Rimshot]

Me, Varie, Aylene, Lincoln, Laney, Eddy and Luan laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Linka.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Me: That was funny.

Laney: But it just goes to show you that some of us love super spicy food. (Winks at the viewers and the screen irised in)

THE END

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a spicy theme chapter. I love Nuclear Hot Spicy Food. I tried the Ghost Chili and it was so deadly that I nearly died. But I grew to like it over time. I tried all sorts of Nuclear Hot peppers like the Trinidad Moruga and the Carolina Reaper and I love them. You build up an immunity to them over time because your brain memorizes the pain from the spice. But they can burn a hole in your stomach and cause ulcers. In otherwords what's good for some in brain power can have consequences on your digestive tract. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Pox is No Fun

It starts out with me and Laney watching TV. Laney got sick with a cold and I was tasked with watching her while she gets better.

Laney: I can't believe I'm sick (Coughing).

Me: I know Laney. It's no fun. I have never been sick a day in my life and I am as healthy as an ox.

Laney: I know (Sneezes).

I hand her a box of tissues and she blows her nose.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

I see something out the window. It was Lincoln and Lana was with him.

Me: Hey Lincoln's back early.

Laney: I wonder why.

I see a shocking sight. Lincoln has ugly red spots all over him.

Me: (Gasp) Uh-Oh! Hes got the Chickenpox!

Laney: Oh man! (Coughing) I heard its been going around lately.

Lana opened the door and she and Lincoln walked in.

Lana: Lets get you to bed big brother.

Lincoln: Thanks Lana. (Scratching) Ow! Ow! Ow! Ow!

Lana: Don't scratch it Lincoln. I know it hurts but you can't scratch it.

Me: Boy Lincoln how did you get the Chickenpox?

Lincoln: Some kid in Lisa's class had it and sneezed on me in the hallway.

Laney: That's gross.

Me: I got a Chickenpox Vaccine when I was 12 and I'm immune. [Walks over to Lincoln] Lets get you into bed.

Lincoln: Okay.

Me: Lana, how come you didn't get the Chickenpox?

Lana: I got the Chickenpox Shot when I was 5.

Me: That's good. You're immune too.

We open Lincoln's door and took him in and tucked him into his bed. Lana got the medical stuff and the thermometer scanner. Lana scanned Lincoln.

Lana: 102 degrees. He has to stay in bed.

I put gloves on him to make sure he doesn't scratch.

Me: Lincoln, I'm going to put up this sign on your door okay?

Lincoln: [Reads the sign] "Quarantine. Do not enter. Chickenpox." Okay J.D.

Me: If you hear banging that's me nailing this sign to your door.

Lincoln: Okay. Ow!

Lana: I know it hurts but you can't scratch it.

I hand Lincoln a remote control.

Me: This is a call remote Lincoln. If you need anything just press this button and one of us will come.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Me and Lana leave and I close the door and nail the sign onto it.

Me: There. Okay I'd better call Lori, Ms. Rita and Mr. Lynn.

We go into the Living Room and I use the telephone and dial a number.

It rings and someone answers. It was Lori.

Lori: Hello?

Me: Hey Lori. Sorry to call you during class but Lincoln has the Chickenpox.

Lori: He does!?

Me: Yeah. Lana brought him home.

Lori: It's good she did. Put Lana on.

I hand the phone to Lana.

Lana: Hey big sis.

Lori: How is Lincoln?

Lana: Some kid in Lisa's class had the Chickenpox and sneezed on him and now Lincoln has it. I brought him home and me and J.D. put him in his room.

Lori: Thank you for telling me. We'll be right over. (Hangs up)

Lana: Lori, is on her way and she's bringing everyone.

Me: Okay. Thanks Lana.

Royal Woods High School

Varie, Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Sam, Gabrielle, Jessie, Luan, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Volcana, and Argent got ready.

Lori: Mrs. Harrington? I'm sorry but our little brother has the chickenpox and we have to go and take care of him.

Mrs. Harrington: Oh no. Well I hope Lincoln gets better.

Lori: Thank you.

Leni: See you tomorrow.

Luna: See you dudes.

Dana: See you guys. I hope Lincoln gets better soon.

Lori: I know he will Dana.

Bobby: See you babe.

Lori: Bye Boo-Boo-Bear.

Starfire: I hope friend Lincoln is okay.

Raven: He is Star. It's the Chickenpox. It's caused by a virus that makes you itchy and weak.

Terra: It is not a pleasent thing.

Varie: I've seen it and it is not pretty. You itch like crazy and it drives you nuts.

Argent: Yeah. It is very painful and unbearable.

Volcana: I've never been sick in my life but I heard that Chickenpox is not pleasent and fun at all.

Jessie: Isn't Lisa trying to cure it?

Gabrielle: (British Accent) She's trying to. But I don't know all the science stuff like she does.

Luan: This is a SICKENING sight! (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it? But seriously. Chickenpox is not a pleasent thing. I hope Lincoln is alright though.

Carol: I've had it too and it was not a good thing.

At the Dentist Office, Rita was helping Dr. Feinstein with a patient when the phone rang.

Dr. Feinstein: Can you get that for me Rita?

Rita: Sure. [Goes and answers the phone] Hello?

Me: Hello Ms. Rita. Sorry to bother you while in the middle of cleaning the Pearly Whites. (Laughs)

Rita: (Laughs) That's okay J.D.

Me: Anyway. Lincoln has caught the Chickenpox and Lana brought him home. Some kid in Lisa's class had it and he sneezed on him and Lincoln has it now.

Rita: Uh-Oh! Thank you for telling me. I'll call Lynn and tell him and we'll be on our way.

Me: Okay. Lincoln is in his room and it's quarantined.

Rita: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Ms. Rita. Bye. (Hangs up)

30 minutes later.

Vanzilla 2.0 pulled up and Starfire, Raven, Terra, Argent and Volcana flew in and everyone went inside.

Lynn Sr.: [To Me] So Lincoln got sick with the chickenpox?

Me: Yeah. He's in his room resting.

Lori: Thank you for telling us. I'll go start an oatmeal bath for him.

Leni: Are you gonna cook him?

Varie: No Leni. Oatmeal baths soothe the itching in Chickenpox.

Me: Yeah. They are very soothing. Plus you'll need these. [I pull out a remote control and pressed a green button on it. A hidden closet opens up and it had hazmat suits for everyone.]

Rita: Good thinking. [Walks over to Laney] How are you feeling sweetie?

Laney: Still stuffy.

Rita: I know but it's just a cold.

Linka: Since Lincoln has the Chickenpox and I can't go into our room can I bunk with one of you guys until he gets better?

Me: That's a good idea Linka. But we'll have to take a vote.

Lana: Linka can stay with me. She likes my jungle room.

Linka: Thanks Lana.

Lori: Usually we would argue but taking care of Lincoln is more important.

Lola: Yeah. That's right. He is our big brother.

Lisa: Correct. Viral Varicella, Street Name: Chickenpox is a highly contagious illness so we have to be careful. So we have to make sure that we don't spread it throughout the rest of us.

Me: I'm immune because I got the Chickenpox Vaccine.

Lana: Me too.

Lynn: I'm immune too. I got the shot when I was 12.

Varie: I have a powerful immune system that renders me immune to all diseases of humans.

Me: Wow! That is powerful!

Starfire: Friend Raven have you ever gotten sick?

Raven: No I have not. I'm actually half demon and the only diseases that get me sick are the ones from the Netherworld.

Terra: That's cool!

Argent: That is neat.

Over the course of 7 days we all take turns watching over Lincoln and take care of him.

The oatmeal baths really helped out and the additions of aromatherapy oils added some good scents and relaxing healing and soothing properties.

On a Sunday morning Lincoln woke up and he looked in the mirror and saw that he was clear.

Lincoln: I'm all better! I'm cured.

Lincoln walks out of his room and is happy. He walks down to the kitchen and joins everyone for breakfast.

Lincoln: Hey guys.

All: Lincoln/Linky!

Me: Glad you're feeling better buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks to all of you. I feel like a million bucks.

Varie: That's great.

Lucy: We're glad you're okay brother.

Laney: Same here. Chickenpox is not fun.

Aylene: By the way Lisa, who was it that sneezed on Lincoln?

Lisa: It was my friend unit Cheryl Henderson. She is the younger sister of Chandler Henderson.

Me: I've seen her before. She is the exact opposite of her brother.

Laney: And she's one of my best friends. I may be 7-years-old and look like a 10-year-old girl but she treats me like a big sister. She had a very strong dislike towards her brother for the way he was.

Me: I don't blame her. Chandler was a monster and a terrorist.

Lincoln: Oh man. I think it was an accident and she didn't mean to get me sick.

Varie: Yeah.

Lisa: She is 6-years-old and is very smart like Matilda and Laney.

Me: I believe it. But once you get Chickenpox you can never get it again.

Lisa: Affirmative. It's a once in your life disease.

Lincoln: Well that's a relief. [Phone beeps and Lincoln looks at it] It's a text from Ronnie Anne. She wants to meet me at the arcade.

Me: Have fun Lincoln. I'm glad you're okay buddy.

Laney: Me too.

We all agree.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one from Harburton81's fanfiction "A Pox Among Us" which is the sequel to "Two Boys and a Baby". I got the inspiration for it from that. Thanks for that man. Trust me guys, I may have never had Chickenpox but I heard it's not very pleasent. I did get the Chickenpox Vaccine back when I was 12 and it was a painful poke. Anyway, let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# A Novel Idea

It starts out at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson estate and Lynn Sr. opened the door.

**Lynn Sr.:** [cheerfully] "C'mon, girls, it's time for Take Your Daughter To Work Day!"

[All his daughters and Sailor Saturn stampede down the stairs.]

**Girls** : "Yay!"

I am sitting on the couch with Varie.

Me: Have a fun time girls!

[Lincoln strolls by elegantly, wearing a lavish girly outfit.]

**Lincoln:** "As another one of your daughters, I too cannot wait for this day."

I snicker quietly

[Lynn Sr. traps Lincoln with his hand as Lincoln is about to exit the doorway.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Hold it right there."

**Lincoln:** "What's wrong, Daddy?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Nice try Lincoln, but it's Take Your Daughter To Work Day."

**Lincoln:** [takes off his wig, disappointed.] "Come on, Dad. Every year, they get to go with you to work and have an awesome time, and I get stuck at home."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Sorry, pal. Besides, my office isn't that awesome."

**Luna:** [eagerly excited] "Hurry, Pops! We don't wanna miss the donut cannon!"

Me: Donut Cannon? That sounds awesome.

**Lynn Sr.:** It is! [just as excited] "I'll bring you back a jelly-filled!" [heads to the car]

[The girls cheer and the van heads off for the office.]

Varie: I wish we could go. The girls always have a fun time

Me: From what I've heard they always have a fun time on Take Your Daughter To Work Day.

**Rita:** "They do guys. [To Lincoln] You know, it's not fair that you should have to miss out on Take Your Daughter To Work Day."

**Lincoln:** "Really?" [puts wig back on and applies lipstick.]

**Rita:** "Yep. So I'm officially making today Take Your Son To Work Day. You're coming with me."

**Lincoln:** "Wait. To the dentist's office? I don't know, Mom."

**Rita:** "Hey, come on. I know it's not as exciting as Dad's office, but you're Lincoln Loud. You can make anything fun."

Me: Come on Lincoln, this will be really fun. Can we come too?

Rita: Of course.

Varie: Great!

**Lincoln:** "Well, I guess that's true. Okay. I'm in." [goes off in his lavish girly disguise.]

Me: Wait Lincoln. You'd better go change first.

Lincoln: Yeah. Good idea.

Lincoln runs back in to change.

[The dentist's office. Some patients have had some really bad dental work. Dr. Feinstein's patient Tara comes out after having a really bad tooth taken out.]

**Dr. Feinstein:** "Okay, Tara, the pain will go away in a few days. In the meantime, here's a lollipop." [gives Tara a lollipop and turns to his assistant, Lincoln's mother.] "Good morning, Rita."

**Rita:** "Good morning, Dr. Feinstein. You remember my son, Lincoln?"

**Dr. Feinstein:** "Sure I do."

Me: Hello Doctor.

Dr. Feinstein: Hello J.D., Varie. Alright Lincoln, Let's see how those permanent teeth are coming in. Open." [pulls Lincoln's nose and opens his mouth; sees some plaque building up.] "Mm-hm. Have you been flossing?"

**Lincoln:** "Uh-huh. Every night."

**Dr. Feinstein:** [disbelieving] "Sure you have." [goes back into his office.]

[A vacant office.]

**Rita:** "Okay, guys, while I'm working, you can hang out in here and read comics." [hands Lincoln some dental comics.]

[Lincoln looks excited and then disappointed.]

**Lincoln:** " **Teddy Toothbrush VS the Evil Ninjavitis** ?"

Me: Dentist comics. Cool.

**Rita:** "Mm-hmm. My favorite issue is number four: **Fastest Gums In The West** ." [imitates whip motion and noise.]

Varie: Neat.

**Lincoln:** "Can't I hang out with you while you work?"

[Enter Dr. Feinstein]

**Dr. Feinstein:** "Rita, I have an abscess that needs to be drained. Bring a bucket."

Me: Ooh. Those are painful.

**Lincoln:** [gags a little] "Actually, I'm good here."

[Rita is writing something.]

**Rita:** "Be right there, doctor." [leaves]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, I can make this fun."

[The Blue Danube Waltz by Johann Strauss II plays as Lincoln lifts himself up in a patient's chair, pretending to be an astronaut in space.]

**Lincoln:** "This is Captain Loud to Ground Control." [makes radio hiss sound] "I can see Uranus from here, and boy, is it gassy.

Me: [Hiding behind the counter and makes radio hiss sound] This is Ground Control, Roger that Captain Loud, we copy.

Lincoln: This is one small step for man, one giant leap for-" [notices something] "Lana?!"

[It turns out his father's office is across the street from the dentist's office. Lana and Lynn are spinning around in office chairs and laughing. Gabrielle, Carol, Tabby, Lily, and Luna have 5 donut cannons and are firing donuts everywhere.]

**Luna:** "YEAH!"

Lily: (Imitating Scarface) SAY HELLO TO MY LITTLE SWEET FRIEND!

**Lincoln:** "Dad's office is across the street? No fair! I can't compete with that!"

Me: Man it sure is. That's just a short run from here.

Varie: Yeah.

[The supply room]

**Rita:** "Let me show you one of the other neat things we've got here." [opens up a cabinet] "We call it Dr. Feinstein's Cabinet Of Fun."

Varie: That's a lot of stuff.

**Lincoln:** [disappointed] "Oh. Dental supplies."

[Enter Dr. Feinstein]

**Dr. Feinstein:** "Rita, we have a couple of teens with their braces stuck together."

Me: Ooh! That's not fun.

**Rita:** "Be right there, doctor." [writes something down and leaves.]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, what have we got here? Dental floss, surgical masks, gloves… I think I can work with this."

[The room is now set up like a jewel heist with the floss acting as a laser security system.]

**Lincoln:** "Langley, this is Agent Loud. I've got eyes on the president's tooth.

Varie: Roger that Agent Loud. We have visual.

Lincoln: Security's tight, but tell POTUS I'm bringing that molar home." [sneaks past the floss lasers and grabs the novelty tooth.] "Just another routine job for Agent-" [sees the girls] "OH, FOR CRYING OUT LOUD!"

[The girls and their father are all having a suction cup dart fight. Luna goes in for a side shot. Leni has hers pointed at herself and Lisa changes it so that she's firing correctly. Anastasia is firing at Lynn Sr. while swinging on a rope from the ceiling. Laney is hiding behind the cubicle walls and a coworker is helping her fire at Lynn Sr. He sneaks past the crossfire.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "HA! YOU MISSED ME!"

[Lincoln trips over the floss and the supplies from the cabinet of fun fall on top of him.]

**Lincoln:** "Dang it."

[The break room]

**Rita:** [walks Lincoln over to a fish tank.] "The fun isn't over yet! Let me introduce you all to our office mascot."

**Lincoln:** "Whoa. What is it? A piranha? A barracuda? A Great White?"

[A guppy swims by, thus disappointing Lincoln further.]

**Rita:** "Not exactly. Heh. We call him Fisher."

Me: A little goldfish. He sure is cute.

[Enter Dr. Feinstein]

**Dr. Feinstein:** "Rita, I need you." [with hands covered in caramel] "We've got a caramel apple emergency."

Varie: Ooh. Sticky.

**Rita:** [writes something down] "I'll be back, Lincoln. Do me a favor and feed Fisher." [hands Lincoln fish food]

**Lincoln:** "You got it." [pretends to be an Australian wildlife explorer with a faux accent.] "Crikey! It's a rare Patagonian dental fish. These babies are known to be fierce predators. I'd better be extra careful feeding them or it's bye-bye, pinky."

Me: (Australian Accent) Right-o Mate. Proceed with extreme caution.

Lincoln: [adds in fish food but drops too much.] "Whoops! That's a few too many shrimps on the barbie for this little guy." [tries to get it out.] "Fisher!"

Varie: I got him. [Grabs Fisher and puts him back in]

[Fisher slips out of the tank and through a trunk. Lincoln looks for him and Fisher flails into his pants. Lincoln shakes Fisher out and the guppy flies off the wall and back into the tank which Lincoln seals up.]

**Lincoln:** "I guess it's J.D. Knudson, Varie Knudson and Lincoln Loud: one, little fishy: zip-" [sees something in his father's office.] "-line ?!"

[Lucy, Lily, Penny, Matilda, Sailor Saturn, Riley, and Leni are zipping on a zipline over the cubicles while the co-workers are annoyed by their antics.]

**Lucy:** "Wheeeeeeeeeeeeee!"

Sailor Saturn: Woo-hoo!

**Lincoln:** [sighs] "Why do I even try? This place will never be as fun as Dad's."

Me: No but I have an idea. [I pull out a scroll and unseal some laser tag blasters] Lets have some fun with these.

Varie: I see what you're gonna do. We're going over there and have fun with them.

Me: You hit the nail right on the head. First we got to tell Ms. Rita.

Enter Rita.

**Rita:** "We're gonna be another half hour or so, guys. There was more caramel than we thought." [gets her glove stuck to the way on her hand gesture.] "Think you can keep yourselves amused?"

Me: Sure Ms. Rita. We're gonna go over to Mr. Lynn's office and have some fun with the girls.

Rita: (Slyly) Oh I get it. It's payback for not letting Lynn take Lincoln on Take Your Daughter To Work Day.

Varie: Bingo. We're gonna have a Laser Tag fun fest.

Rita: I see. Go get them! Just be sure you're back by five.

Me: With pleasure and we will.

It was 11:25 AM and I set my watch for 4:30 PM.

Me: Lets roll.

We exit the building and fly cross the street below the view of the window of Lynn Sr.'s office and land on the sidewalk. We see an unexpected surprise. It was Bobby, Eddy and Ronnie Anne.

Me: Hey Bobby, Ronnie Anne, Eddy!

Bobby: J.D. amigo! What's up?

Ronnie Anne: Hey Lame-o's.

Lincoln: Hey Ronnie Anne.

Eddy: J-Train! What's happening?

Me: We were just heading over to Mr. Lynn's office for a little laser tag payback time for Lincoln not going on Take Your Daughter To Work Day.

Ronnie Anne: I love Laser Tag!

Bobby: That's cool! I work at that arcade behind you.

We look behind us and we see an arcade.

Varie: That is really coincidental.

Me: Is it your day off today?

Bobby: It sure is.

Ronnie Anne: Bobby now has so much free time because he doesn't text Lori too much after work.

Varie: That's cool.

Lincoln: Yeah. You want to come with us guys?

Ronnie Anne: I would like that Lame-o.

Eddy: If Luan is there than it would be perfect. I bought a jawbreaker for her at the candy store at the mall and I wanted to give it to her.

Me: She'll love it. Lets go.

We go inside the building and take the elevator to the 2nd floor.

Me: This is gonna be good.

The elevator opened up and we go to the door and see the girls and Lynn Sr. having fun.

Me: Ready? One… Two… Three!

We open the door and stand ready.

Me: (Imitating Arnold Schwarzeneggar) It's showtime!

Varie: Laser tag style!

Bobby: Hey babe.

Lori: Bobby Boo Boo Bear!

Luan: Hey Eddy!

Eddy: Hey Luan! Got you a present. [Takes the jawbreaker the size of a basketball and throws it to her and she catches it]

Luan: Oh wow! These Jawbreakers are huge! Thank you!

Eddy: You're welcome my Angel of Comedy!

Laney: Lincoln! [Runs over and hugs him] It's never fun without you big brother!

Lincoln: I know Laney. You can be on our team. [Hands her a laser tag blaster]

Laney: Thanks Lincoln. Lets get them!

Me: Lets. Attack!

We fire our lasers and the girls are dodging the beams and laughing with so much fun and joy.

Me and Varie were using old ambush style tactics and hiding behind the cubicle walls and getting the drop on Lori, Leni, Luna, Gabrielle, Lynn, Shannon, Linka, and Penny. Eddy was having trouble getting a clear shot at Lana and Lola.

Eddy: I can't get a clear shot.

Laney: Here Eddy. [Spins her new Magisword Bracelet and pulls out a Magisword]

Announcer: BAT WING MAGISWORD!

This Magisword looked like a bat wing and Laney fired a beam of light at Eddy and he sprouted Bat Wings.

Eddy: What the!? [Sees the wings] I have Bat Wings!?

Luan: Eddy you look incredible with Bat Wings!

Eddy: I kinda do don't I? This reminds me of that time we were playing Truth or Dare and Ed dared me to do a stupid dare by having me Sprout the Wings of a Bat and Stomp Like a Zombie while whistling "Row Row Row Your Boat" through a carwash.

Luan: (Laughs) That is a very crazy dare.

Eddy: Yeah. But I see what Laney wants me to do.

Eddy flew above the cubicles and did a flanking maneuver by firing lasers at the girls from above.

Luan: All right Eddy! [To Laney] Are you into Magiswords now Laney?

Laney: Yeah. Lana got me into it.

Luan: I can tell.

Eddy lands back down by Luan.

Eddy: BATS All for them. (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Eddy! You were BATTASTIC! (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Eddy: (Laughs) I get it. Thank for the wings Laney.

Laney: You're welcome Eddy. Those wings are permanent though. But you can sprout them and hide them at will.

Eddy: Cool!

Eddy hid the wings and continued firing with Luan.

Me, Lily and Lynn Sr. were firing at Lori and Bobby.

Me: Take this Bobby! [Fires a laser beam and it misses Bobby]

Bobby: Nice try amigo! [Fires 2 shots at J.D.]

Lily: I got this. [Spreads her wings and flies over them and fires shots at Bobby and Lori]

Me: Nice Flanking Maneuver Lily!

Lynn Sr.: All right Lily! [to Me] So J.D. what made you want to bring Lincoln, Bobby, Ronnie Anne and Eddy here?

Me: Lincoln was getting bored over at the dentist and we saw how much fun you all were having here. So we decided to bring some fun over here as…

Lynn Sr.: As payback for not taking Lincoln on Take Your Daughter To Work Day?

Me: You hit the nail right on the head Mr. Lynn. [Fires at Ronnie Anne]

Lynn Sr.: Oh man. [To Lincoln] Son I'm sorry I couldn't take you with me. I wanted to but I couldn't.

Lincoln: That's alright dad. Mom made today Take Your Son To Work Day at the dentist.

Me: We saw your office across the street from the Dentist and it made the trip with Ms. Rita boring. We ran into Bobby, Ronnie Anne and Eddy on our way here.

Lynn Sr.: That's cool. Well you all made this day so much fun!

Me: Happy to provide Mr. Lynn. [Fires at Lori]

Lincoln: We're gonna get you guys! [Fires at Bobby]

Me: Not today buddy! [Fires at Lincoln]

Lily landed by me and Lynn Sr.

Lily: I'm going after Lola & Lana.

Me: Okay. Be careful Lily.

Lily: I will. Linka! Come with me!

Linka: You got it Lily.

Linka spread her wings and she and Lily flew over the cubicles for an aerial attack.

Back at the Dentist's office, Rita and Dr. Feinstein were watching the laser tag war. Small lights were flickering in the windows of Lynn Sr.'s office.

Rita: They sure are having fun over there.

Dr. Feinstein: They sure are. You know what Rita how about you go over there and have some fun too? I'll take over for your shift today.

Rita: (Gracious) Thank you Doctor.

Dr. Feinstein: You're welcome. Go kick some butt.

Rita: I will.

Rita dons a commando style uniform and she had a laser tag blaster of her own.

Rita: It's time to kick some butt!

Rita ran over there and got to the entrance of the office building.

The battle was intense as Lily and Linka flew over where Lana & Lola were and fired from above.

Linka: Hey Princess and Dirtpool! Up here!

Lily and Linka fired multiple lasers and Lola & Lana hid under a workers desk.

Lana: [To a worker] Sorry sir.

Worker: That's all right. You guys are all having alot of fun. Go get them!

Lola: With pleasure. [To Linka and Lily] SAY YOUR PRAYERS LINKA AND LILY!

Lana & Lola roared and spread their wings and flew after them.

Linka: They are on our tails!

Varie spread her wings and flew after Lana & Lola.

Varie: I'm on them Linka. Hold on.

Varie fires her laser and Lana and Lola went down.

Linka: Thanks Varie.

Lana: This is so much fun sis!

Lola: Yeah!

Back with Me and Lynn Sr.

Me: This is like fighting in a science fiction war movie!

Lynn Sr.: It sure is.

Riley suddenly entangled us in vines and she, Luna and Haiku were pointing their laser blasters at us.

Me: Nice sneak attack you three.

Riley: Thank you

Luna: Thanks dudes.

Haiku: Say your prayers.

?: I think not! [Fires lasers at Riley, Luna and Haiku]

They went down and the vines let us go and we saw Rita ready to fight.

Me: Ms. Rita? Wow! Great shooting!

Rita: Thank you J.D.

Lynn Sr.: You got off work early?

Rita: Dr. Feinstein gave me the rest of the day off so I can have fun with you all.

Me: That was nice of him and you look awesome in a Commando Uniform Ms. Rita.

Rita: Thank you J.D. Now Lets get them!

Me: With Pleasure. [Fires more shots]

Rita was using Parkour and jumping all over the place and moving fast and firing multiple shots.

Laney: Woo-hoo! Go Mom!

Lynn: Mom has some nice and sick moves!

Leni: Is she starting to get sick?

Lisa: No Leni. It means that her speed and arcobatic movements are fast and amazing.

Leni: Oh yeah.

Matilda: I agree. Her moves are fast and swift.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) Indubitably.

Carol: They are awesome.

Rita was overpowering the competition and she won.

6:00 PM.

We all were back at the house eating dinner. We were having an Indian Curry Feast.

Lana: J.D. you made this the best Take Your Daughter To Work Day Ever!

Everyone agreed.

Me: We're glad we could help Lana.

Lola: Where's Aylene? How come she didn't come?

Varie: She's sick and is staying at home.

Laney: That stinks but we all had lots of fun.

Lisa: Yes indeed. Thank you for making this a fun experience for all of us 2nd big brother unit.

Me: You're welcome Lisa.

Lucy: I agree. Also Eddy, those bat wings you have are really cool.

Eddy: Thanks Lucy. Laney gave them to me with the Bat Wing Magisword. It reminded me of a dare you gave me a while back Ed.

Edd: I remember that. I told Ed to do a more reasonable dare.

Ed: Yep. I dared Eddy to be Double D.

Me: The Swap Dare. Let me guess, Double D, you dared Ed to be Eddy and Eddy, you dared Double D to be Ed.

Eddy: That's right.

Edd: That's correct.

Varie: We're your imitations that good?

Me: Can we hear them?

Eddy: Sure. [Imitating Edd] Please Eddy. You're invading my personal space.

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughing) That was really good Eddy.

Luan: (Laughing) That's good Eddy.

Varie: That was really good. How about you Ed?

Ed: Let me see here. [Pushes his eyes closer] [Imitating Eddy] I have caused discomfort cause I'm Eddy! (Laughs like him)

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh gosh Ed! That is too funny!

Lincoln: (Laughing) That was really funny!

Lori: You guys crack us up!

Laney: What about you Double D?

Edd: Okay. [Pulls his face and his eyes are further apart] [Imitating Ed] Buttered Toast!

We all laugh hysterically.

Me: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh that was so funny! You're killing us!

Varie: (Laughing) That was hilarious!

Linka: (Laughing) That was funny!

Luan: That was funny!

Anastasia: That was hysterical!

Me: I'm guessing you guys took the dare too far after that.

Eddy: Yep. Kevin beat me up in Double D's room.

Edd: Sarah thought I was Ed and made me clean his room. I landed in a tub of Gravy in Ed's bathroom.

Lori: EW! A tub of Gravy? That's gross.

Lola: I agree with you Lori.

Ed: I had some weird habits before the Vengeance Express.

Laney: That's unusual.

Sarah: It was weird.

Ed: Jonny dared me for a quarter. I was to be Plank and Plank was to be Eddy.

Me: Weird. But were you a good Plank, Ed?

Ed: I was.

Varie: Talk about a huge case of mistaken identity.

Edd: I agree Varie.

Lisa: That was a very elaborate dare you all put on.

Eddy: Yeah. Truth or Dare may be one of my favorite games but we took it way too far back then.

Me: These things happen Eddy.

Varie: Yeah. It's normal in the developing mind.

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Sailor Saturn: I agree. But we all had lots of fun.

Varie: We sure did.

Lynn: And worked up a good sweat.

Me: You said it.

Laney: This was all really fun for us.

Anastasia: I agree.

Shannon: Me too.

Jessie: It sounds like it.

We all ate our dinner and got ready for bed.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I've had this one on my mind for a little while. I got the idea for the Laser Tag war at Lynn Sr.'s office from my books that I write at home. I wanted to include Ms. Rita in the battle and have her demonstrate some of her sports skills. The episode of Ed, Edd N Eddy we were talking about was "Mirror Mirror On The Ed". One of my favorites. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Mall of Duty

[The Rip Hardcore show is on; he is leaping through the trees]

**Rip:** "Now, remember, Rippers, if you want to hunt down critters, use the four D's: Droppings, Disturbances, Dens and Diet." [comes across a pile of poop and smells it] "Mmm… emu droppings. And it's still warm. With a little luck and my tracking bandanna…" [puts on said bandanna] "… I'll be eating emu stew in no time." [howls]

[It's revealed that Me, Varie, Lincoln & Linka and the younger sisters are watching it]

**Lola:** "Ew! Who is this poop sniffing weirdo?"

**Lincoln:** "Rip Hardcore is not a weirdo, Lola. He happens to be the world's leading expert in wilderness survival." [holds up his book with such a title] "And a pretty cool guy to boot."

Me: He is a great survivalist and he knows everything about survival. It was thanks to him that my family survived being stranded on a remote island 6 years ago.

Lana: You and your family were stuck on a remote island?

Laney: Wow!

Me: Yep. We were on a cruise in Indonesia and a Tsunami capsized our boat and Me, my mom and dad were stuck there for 7 weeks and it was a nightmare I never want to have again. It was thanks to everything I learned from Rip Hardcore that we survived.

Linka: Wow! That's incredible!

Lincoln: That's amazing!

Lily: That is an adventure all on its own.

Varie: No kidding.

Lola: "That sounded like an intense challenge."

Penny: I'm glad you're all okay.

Anastasia: Me too.

Me: Thanks guys.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Lynn Jr., let's go! You're late for Rugby!"

[Lynn comes down the stairs in her Rugby gear]

**Lynn:** "Think fast, Dad!" [chucks her ball at her dad] "AWOO!" [runs to the car]

**Rita:** "Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Gabrielle, Luan, hurry up! The school Open House started five minutes ago! Ugh, these kids. Where are they?"

[Vanzilla honks and it's revealed that the aforementioned daughters are already in; Lori waves to her mom]

**Rita:** "Oh. They're waiting for me."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Thanks for helping Lincoln take care of the younger kids today, J.D. You're really helping us out of a jam."

Me: No problem Mr. Lynn. I would help Lincoln watch over everyone here like they are my own.

Varie: Me too.

**Rita:** [looks at her watch] "We'll be back by 5:00. We are proud of you all for being so responsible."

[The parents leave and a commercial comes on a second later]

**Rip:** "Hey there, Rippers. My Hardcore Mall Tour is coming to a mall near you. Today…"

**Robotic voiceover:** "Saturday."

**Rip:** "… I'll be signing copies of my new survival guide at…"

**Robotic voiceover:** "The Royal Woods Mall."

**Lincoln:** [gasps] Rip is at the Royal Woods Mall today?

Me: Awesome!

Lincoln: I gotta go get my book signed!

Me: Yeah, Lets go.

Laney: But Lincoln, We need to be here and you have to watch us.

Lincoln: No worries Lanes. If we're home by 5:00, they'll never have to know. [to his younger sisters] Who wants to go to the mall?"

Laney: I've got a bad feeling about this.

---

[The mall; we are all waiting in line]

**Lana:** "Ugh. Lincoln, this is lame. Can't we go do something fun?"

**Lincoln:** "Right after we wait in this really short line to get Rip's autograph."

**Lucy:** "Is the really short line at the end of this really long line?"

[Pan-out to show the ridiculous length of the line]

Me: This line is REALLY long.

Laney: Maybe we can do something to pass the time.

Varie: Good thinking.

**Lincoln:** "How about we play a game? I Spy. I'll go first. I spy…"

**Lisa:** "Someone who is not keeping his sisters intellectually stimulated."

**Tough guy:** [laughs] "Burn."

Me: Shut up!

[Lincoln glares at him]

**Lincoln:** "How about 20 Questions? Lola, you first. Person, place, or thing?"

**Lola:** "Person."

**Lincoln:** [covering his baby sisters ears] "Alive or dead?"

**Lola:** [looks at her brother, observingly] "Alive… for now. But he's pushing his luck!"

Varie: Lola! That's not nice.

Lola: Sorry.

**Lincoln:** "Okay…" [takes out his yo-yo] "… how about we take a trip around the world?" [twirls it around and slips it right on the tough guy's eye] "Oh. Sorry." [takes his yo-yo back]

**Lucy:** "Lincoln, you've tortured us long enough. We're leaving."

[The younger sisters sans Lily prepare to leave]

**Lincoln:** [stops them] "No, wait!"

**Flip:** "Flippees for sale! Buy one, get a second one at the exact same price!"

Laney: Flip. Why can't he ever learn?

Me: Some people are just like that.

[Lincoln goes to the Flippee stand and gets some for his sisters]

**Lincoln:** "Okay…" [hands two to Lola and Lana] "… you two get raspberry…" [gives two to Lisa and Lily] "… you two get lime…" [gives one to Lucy] "… you get black grape…" [gives one to Laney] "You get cherry." [Gives three to me, Varie and Anastasia] "J.D. gets blue raspberry, Varie gets blueberry and Anastasia gets grape." [Gives one to Linka] "You get Orange" [gives one to the big guy] "…

and a lemon Flippee for the good-natured gentleman in back of us."

Me: Thanks Lincoln. Blue raspberry is my favorite.

Varie: Blueberry is good.

[The guy takes a sip, but… ]

**Tough guy:** "This isn't lemon. It's banana."

**Lincoln:** "Well, who doesn't love banana?"

**Tough guy:** [breaks out in hives] "People who have banana allergies!"

Me: Sorry we didn't know.

Varie: Lincoln you should've checked.

Lincoln: Sorry.

Laney: Don't worry sir. [Reaches into her backpack] I think I have an epipen in here somewhere… [Finds three epipens] Um. I don't think I have one for banana… Sorry.

Me: I got this Laney. [Chants an Incantation] **Vestiga Piyona Serrisa!**

Rainbow light fired from my hands and it hit the tough guy and cured him.

Tough Guy: Hey that was awesome! I'm all cured! Thanks kid.

Me: No problem sir.

**Lana:** "I finished my Flippee! I gotta pee."

**Lucy:** "Me too."

**Lola:** "Me three!"

**Lisa:** "Uh, I, too, need to see a man about a horse."

Lincoln: Uh, Laney? Can you hold our spot?

Laney: Sorry, I can't. I finished mine too…

**Lincoln:** [frantically thinking] "Uh… um…" [to the big guy] "Can you save our place while we take them to the bathroom? Please?"

**Tough guy:** "Sure, kid. No problem."

**Lincoln:** "Thanks. Let's go."

[They all rush to the bathroom]

---

[They come back]

**Lincoln:** "Thanks again."

Tough Guy: No problem kid.

**Lincoln:** "I'm really sorry about that."

**Tough guy:** "It's all right."

Laney gives the tough guy a lotion.

Laney: Here. This should treat the hives.

Tough Guy: Thank you.

**Lady:** [coming by with her signed book] "Oh, yes! That two-hour wait was so worth it!" [howls]

**Scoots:** "Two hours? Rip's my BAE, but nobody keeps Scoots waiting. I'm getting a soft pretzel." [drives off]

Linka: This is insane!

Me: I know.

Varie: I hope we get this done soon.

**Lucy:** "Forget it, Lincoln. We're done with this line."

[The train ride toots its horn, catching Lincoln's attention]

**Lincoln:** "Yes you are!"

[The little sisters are now in the train]

**Lincoln:** "All aboard!" [gets out a quarter] "It's my treat." [puts it in the slot and the ride starts]

**Lola:** "Lincoln, we're bored."

Lily: I love trains.

**Lincoln:** [warily] "Of course you're bored. You aren't wearing your conductor hats!" [gives them each a hat which only Lily likes]

**Lola:** "This is unsanitary."

**Lisa:** [sarcastic] "Oh, yes. This makes all the difference."

**Lincoln:** "Then let's go for the 20-ride special!" [puts all his quarters in the slot, causing it to shake a little]

Laney: Uh, Lincoln? Are you sure it's a good idea to put all those quarters in?

Lincoln: Of course it is Laney. And besides, you'll be there to watch over them. Later! [Runs back to the long line]

Laney: [Crosses her arms; sarcasstically] Oh wow. You're doing a great job being responsible, Lincoln. [She then notices the train getting faster]

Sisters: Wooooaah!

Laney: Uh oh! Hang on guys! [Holds on to a part of the train as it goes faster] Uhhh! I knew this was a bad idea! Okay, stay calm! I'll get you all out of here! Just remain seated while I find the- [She then smashes into the meter and everything goes black]

[Cuts to Me, Varie, Lincoln and Linka in the long line at the bookstore and we wait a while till we're next] "Yes! we're next!" [to his sisters still on the train] "Hang tight, guys! I'll be right back!" [goes in nervously]

**Rip:** "How's it going, guys?" [gets no response from Lincoln] "I, uh, see you've got a copy of my book there. Would you like me to sign it?" [still no response] "I'll just take that." [takes Lincoln's book and signs **Your mate, Rip Hardcore** in it and gives it back] "Rippin' to meet ya."

Me: It's a great pleasure to meet you Rip. I'm J.D. Knudson and I am one of your biggest fans. It was thanks to everything I learned from your survival skills that I was able to help my family survive on an uncharted island for 7 weeks 6 years ago.

Rip: (Shakes my hand) Way to go J.D. I'm proud of you. You have the making of a great survivalist.

Me: Thanks Rip.

[Lincoln scuttles out of the book store, and we follow him regains his nerves, and looks at his watch]

**Lincoln:** "Now we just gotta grab our sisters and get home."

Me: I sense a disturbance in the Force.

Varie: Yeah I sense it too.

Lincoln: [goes back to the train ride] "Okay, guys, now we can do whatever you…" [sees the train is gone] "Where'd they go?"

Me: The train is gone! [Sees Laney on the floor groaning] Laney!

We run over to her.

Varie: She's gonna be okay. Laney, are you alright?

Laney: [Woozy] Woah man… I had the strangest dream. I was on a speeding train with seven kids…

Lincoln: The kids! Laney, what happened?

Laney: [Confused] Laney? Who's Laney?

Linka: What are you talking about? You're Laney.

Laney: [Still confused] I'm sorry guys. You must me confused for someone else.

Me: Oh man. I've seen this before. Laney has amnesia.

Varie: I know this all too well.

Me: Laney do you remember who I am? I'm J.D. Knudson. You got plant powers because of the Diamond of Gaia in Grand Venture State Park.

Laney: Plant powers? How could I have gotten… [She remembers and gasps] J.D.! [Hugs me] I remember now! I do have plant powers because of that! And Varie! We met at the park after that!

Varie: That's right.

Lincoln: Laney, Where are the other siblings?

Laney: Umm… Are you lost or something? [Rubs her head] Oh, my Head! [We notice the big red bruise on her forehead]

Me: Oh man! That must've really hurt!

Varie: That is a nasty bruise!

Lincoln: [Shocked] You do have amnesia! Oh, what have I done!? [panicking] Okay! Okay! No problem! [Looks at his watch] We still have an hour and a half to fix this! Okay, Laney. You have to remember, It's me. Lincoln.

Laney: Lincoln? What kind of parents name their son after some dead president?

Lincoln: Oh I am so dead.

Linka: These things take time Lincoln. Laney's memory will recover.

Lincoln: [keeps calm] "You're right Linka. Don't panic. Just follow the wheel marks." [follows them, but bumps into a janitor who is cleaning the floor with a floor sweeper] "How am I ever going to track them down?"

Me: That's it! [Looks in the book] Lets see here. " **How to purify urine… how to build a fire with toenails…** Ah! " **How to track animals in the wild** ." With a little luck, my tracking bandanna, and the Four D's, we'll find your sisters in no time."

Laney: Sister's? I have sisters?

Lincoln: Yes Laney. 10 of them. All girls and I'm the only boy.

Laney: Only boy? How does that… [She Remembers something and gasps] Lincoln! [Hugs Him] I remember now! I do have a brother!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Laney: And I have 10 sisters!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Laney: And you're completely irresponsible.

Lincoln: [less happy] Yeah… But we're gonna fix this!

Me: We will help you remember!

Linka: Laney do you remember me? My name is Linka. I came here from a dimension where I had 11 brothers.

Laney: I don't remember seeing… [She remembers something and gasps] Linka! [Hugs her] I remember! You are my 12th sister!

Linka: I'm glad Laney.

Lincoln: [howls and begins the search] "Disturbances, dens, diet…" [notices something] "Oh! Droppings." [dips a half-eaten corn dog in the droppings and it disintegrates] "Just as I suspected: Lisa's chemicals. She can't be far."

Laney: [Still Amnesiac] Lisa? Is she one of my sisters you're talking about?

Lincoln: Yes. Remember? She's the genius one. Always making chemicals and inventions and solves complex math equations.

Varie: That's right and she's inventing new things that will benefit all of humanity.

Laney: Wow. She sounds like a University Professor. Are you sure she's my sister.

Lincoln: Trust me. [The trail leads us to the appliance store that a ton of people flee in terror screaming, revealing a robot created by none other than Lisa]

**Lisa:** "Greetings friends, brother and sisters. The devices in this store were highly inefficient. They only performed one task each. So I combined them into one appliance that can do anything."

Me: Awesome robot Lisa.

Lisa: Thank you.

**Appliance Robot:** [showing some demos] "CRUSHED ICE? PRESSED SHIRT?"

Laney: Speaking of ice. Do you think I can have some? My head is pounding… [rubs her head. Lisa then notices her bruise]

Lisa: Hmm. You seem to be suffering severe head trauma Laney. Luckily my robot is also programmed for first aid. [Lisa's robot shows some bandages]

Appliance Robot: BANDAGE? GAUZE?

Laney: Uh. I still don't see how she's my sister.

Lincoln: [To Lisa] Shes got amnesia.

Me: We're trying to help her remember everything.

Lisa: I see. Then again that probably happened because of your irresponsibility. Laney, might I recommend you take some thiamin? It's a common vitamin that can help treat retrograde amnesia.

Laney: Retrograde amnesia?

Lisa: Indeed. It's very common for people to have this and not remember anything prior to their injury.

Laney: [Confused] I can't seem to understand all that… [Gasps and realizes] Science talk! Lisa! Now I remember! [Hugs Lisa] Where would I be without that big brain of yours?

Lisa: I can dream can't I?

Me: Our little scientist does it again.

Varie: You said it.

**Lincoln:** "Okay, that's enough of that. Where are the others?"

**Lisa:** "I am uncertain. I was ejected from the train when we took a sharp turn at the sofa store. It was clearly overstimulated by the excessive quarters you fed it."

Me: That was kinda stupid Lincoln. Sorry.

**Lincoln:** "No, I deserve it. Come on! We have to find them!" [takes Lisa and Laney and moves out; finds another D] "Oh! Disturbances."

**Lisa:** "What are you babbling about?"

**Lincoln:** "Rip says…" [he quotes as a picture of Rip appears in the corner of the screen] "… you can tell if an animal has been around by a disturbance in the environment. Look!"

[They look at a clothing store and find one mannequin wearing a gothic style outfit accompanied by a familiar spooky fanfare]

Laney: Ugh… Creepy. Who'd put that on display?

**Lincoln and Lisa:** "Lucy."

Me: This has Lucy written all over it.

Varie: Yep.

Laney: Lucy?

Lincoln: Yeah. She's the creepy one.

Linka: She's into Vampires and everything dark.

Laney: I see that…

[Lucy is giving Flip a fortune]

**Flip:** "Alright, little psychic girl, give me some good news."

**Lucy:** [looking into her crystal ball] "Ohmmmm… your business will soon make a big splash."

**Lincoln:** [grabs her] "Sorry, folks, no more fortunes today."

**Flip:** "Sweet! A great fortune, and I don't have to pay!" [drinks his Flippee]

Me: Flip you need a big vacation.

Laney: [Looks at Lucy oddly] So… You're my sister huh?

Lincoln: [to Lucy] She's got amnesia.

Lucy: Sigh… Of course. We're all victims of memory, constantly fading away. Like our existences mean nothing more than figments of imagination.

Laney: [Down] Wow… that sounds. [realizes again] Depressing! [Hugs Lucy] Lucy! It is you! [feels awkward as Lucy just stares at her] Um… maybe I should stop with the hugging…

**Lincoln:** "Perfect! We're one step closer to fixing everything. But we still need to find all my sisters. Hmm… No droppings, no disturbances…" [stops] "Wait a minute. Den! Rip says…" [Rip square appears again] "… you can track a creature by finding its natural habitat."

[Rip gives Lincoln a thumbs up and they notice the Princess Palace]

**Me, Varie, Lincoln, Linka, Lisa and Lucy:** "Lola."

Laney: Lola?

Lucy: I think the princess castle should be explanation enough.

Me: Yeah.

[They go inside and find a bunch of kids looking at Lola who is sitting on a throne]

Me: Our little princess is now a queen.

**Lincoln:** "Lola, playtime's over. We gotta go."

**Lola:** "That's no way to speak to your queen! Send him to the dungeon!"

Laney: [Remembers] Oh yeah… now it's coming back to me.

[The other kids get ready to attack Lincoln]

**Lincoln:** "Lola, wait! I just came to tell you, uh… there's another queen outside who says she's more powerful than you."

**Lola:** "What? Well, I'll have her head!"

[They charge out of the store and find nothing]

**Lola:** "There's no one here. You lied! Well played, sir."

Laney: I just wish I can forget how much of a brat she is…

Lola: Brat!?

Me: Lola don't hurt her. She has amnesia.

Lola: Bah! I bet she's just pretending so she can get out of paying Luna that 20 bucks she owes her.

Varie: No she's not Lola. She hit her head bad and she can't remember anything. We're helping her remember.

Laney: [scratches her head in confusion] Are you sure I even belong in this family? You guys are crazy!

**Lincoln:** "Trust me. You get used to it. Let's move out."

[We all follow while Lola stops]

**Lola:** [to her subjects] "Take care of my kingdom!" [leaves]

[We continue and Lincoln finds some bones]

**Lincoln:** "Aha! I found another D: Diet!"

**Lucy:** "Lincoln, that's not human food."

**Lincoln:** "It is if the human is…"

[We all notice they're right by the pet shop]

**Lincoln, Lisa, Lucy, and Lola:** "Lana."

Laney: Do I even have to ask about this one?

Me: I had a feeling Lana would be here at the Pet Shop. I hope she's not eating dog biscuits again. [Shudders]

Varie: Me too.

Linka: Blech! That was horrible!

[Me and Lincoln enter and we find Lana in a duck pen]

Me: (Laughs) Lana. You are so funny.

**Lincoln:** "Lana, out. Let's go."

**Lana:** "No can do guys. I gotta keep these duck eggs warm."

[The eggs hatch into ducklings; Lana comes out of the pen]

**Lincoln:** [shakes her hand] "Congratulations."

Me: Way to go Lana.

Laney: Awww! they're so cute! You really have a thing for animals don't you Lana? [Gasps as she remembers again] Lana! I forgot how much you love animals!

Lana: What's up with Laney?

Me: She has amnesia and we're trying to help her remember.

Lana: How did that happen?

Lincoln: It was all my fault. I sped up that train with all those quarters and made it go fast. I'm so sorry I caused all this. I should've watched out for you guys more and I'm so sorry.

Lisa, Lucy and Lola came in and forgave Lincoln.

Lana: Aw we forgive you Lincoln.

Lola: It's okay Linky.

Lucy: We forgive you.

Me: Lincoln I know how much you wanted to get that autograph from Rip and I know it meant alot to you but you have to know that family is always important. Plus we can learn from our past mistakes and make sure that we never do them again.

Varie: That's right.

Laney: Wow Lincoln. That's great accepting responsibility for your actions like that. [Remembers for one last time] I remember everything! Well, at least what happened today. Thanks Lincoln. I guess you can be responsible.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

[They leave and the ducks come out of their pen]

Me: Okay, lets find Lily, Anastasia and Penny and we can go home.

**Lincoln:** [looking at his watch] "Right, we still have time to get home before Mom and Dad."

Lily: Here we are guys.

We see Lily and Penny over at a nearby clothing store and they had lots of bags of clothes.

Varie: Thank goodness you're both safe.

Lily: Yeah. We jumped out of the train before it crashed into that stand over there. [Points to Flips Smoothie stand in the nearby fountain]

Penny: It was great to fly with Lily.

Me: Good thinking. Laney has amnesia and we're trying to help her remember everything.

Lily: Oh man. I've seen that happen before with someone else. I helped her with it.

Varie: Good for you Lily.

Me: Where's Anastasia?

Penny: She's over at the food court.

Varie: That's good.

Me: That's a lot of clothes you have.

Lily: Yeah. They're for Lori, Carol and Leni. I figured they could use some new clothes to go with their old ones.

Me: Cool.

**Lincoln:** "Let's go home."

Linka: Yeah. Lets.

[They get ready to leave]

**Appliance Robot:** "May I come with?"

**Lisa:** "Negatory. Your services are needed more here than in my home. This mall requires a thorough clean-up. Make me proud."

[She leaves and the robot gets to work]

---

As soon as we all got home, we got to work on regaining Laney's memory. It wasn't before long until everything was back to normal as if the whole mall episode never happened.

[Back home, we are doing what we did before we left as if nothing happened. Laney holds an ice pack on her head. I am reading a book on space, Varie is reading a book on medicine and cures. Lucy is reading a book, Lola, Lincoln & Linka are watching TV and Lisa, Anastasia, Lana, Penny and Lily are playing a board game.

Me: I'm glad you're okay Laney.

Laney: Me too.

Lincoln: Again Laney, I'm sorry that my irresponsibility caused you to lose your memory.

Laney: That's okay Lincoln. Today you proved that you can be a responsible brother after all. Well, in your own weird way. But I still like my way better. No one gets hurt that way.

Me: Trust me Laney. Amnesia is no pretty picnic. It even happened to me.

Laney: Really? How?

Me: It was 4 years ago. I was in gym class doing a daredevil gymnastics move and I hit my head on a metal bar. I woke up in the hospital and my mom and dad were by my bedside. I couldn't remember anything. I had total amnesia. I couldn't remember who I am, where I came from, where I was, anything. I was a blank person. A shadow walking in a world I did not remember at all. The doctor's thought I was never gonna get my memory back. But then as I was coming out of the movie theater with mom and dad I saw a man being robbed at knifepoint and I confronted him. This gave enough time for the man to escape but the robber punched me in the head. He knocked me down, but surprisingly my memories returned to me and I remembered everything again. I got up and I knocked the robber out and tied him up and I was back to my old self again.

Lincoln: That's incredible!

Linka: I agree.

Lisa: Memories can sometimes be restored in patients with amnesia after a second blow to the cranial area.

Varie: Yes. I've seen it happen.

[Their parents and older sisters return]

**Rita:** "Hey, guys. We're home."

Me: How was the school open house Ms. Rita?

Rita: It was great J.D. Thank you.

Lynn Sr.: Thank you for looking out for everyone J.D.

Me: You're welcome Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: We got you something.

Lynn Sr. handed me a special necklace that was in the shape of a dragon and it had 3 red stones on it.

Me: Mr. Lynn it's beautiful and I love dragons.

**Rita:** "A little thank you for helping us out today. It's so great that we can count on you."

Lincoln: Actually we have something to tell you. The truth is…

**Lana:** [shuts him up] "He let us jump on the bed."

**Lucy:** "But only because we kept bugging him."

**Lisa:** "Lincoln was a top-rate babysitter."

Anastasia: Yes he is.

Laney: And might I add, very responsible.

**Lola:** "I give him a 9 out of 10."

**Lynn Sr.:** [chuckles] "I think we can live with that."

[The parents leave]

**Lincoln:** "What'd ya do that for?"

**Lana:** "That was my little thank you for letting us keep the ducklings."

**Lincoln:** [aghast] "Wait, what?!"

[Lucy, Lola, and Lisa each hold up a duckling, showing that they came with them and mama Lana]

Laney: Yay! New pets!

Me: I'll have Double D build a special duck pond in the backyard.

Varie: Perfect.

Lily: They are so cute!

THE END

Another Fanfiction done.

I wanted to do this episode for a little while. When Kinghammer wrote that Laney got amnesia because of Lincoln's irresponsibility that sure surprised me. I found it to be a great version of this. This one was quite a challenge for me. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# A Town of Ghosts

It starts out with me in my room. I am looking up some news reports on my computer when I spot one in particular.

Me: This is unusual. "Vlad Masters An Outcast, The former mayor of Amity Park is now the most hated man in the world because of his crimes against the country and his attempts to sow discord and destruction. New evidence points that he had acquired all his wealth and fortune with his Ghost Powers." Ghost Powers!? That's unusual. "Vlad Masters is now wanted for all of his crimes and a bounty of $750 Billion is on his head. He is considered to be armed and extremely dangerous. He can shoot Lasers, Replicate himself, form shields, go intangible, fly, and is believed to have many powers. He is the most dangerous enemy of world famous hero Daniel Fenton aka Danny Phantom and has been known to be charismatic, charming and a master manipulator." Lucy would like this.

I close my computer and take it with me as I slide down a black slide to Lucy's crypt room. I have slides set up for each of the Loud Siblings in each of their favorite colors and they go into their room. 1 for each sibling. I arrive in Lucy's room and knock on her coffin.

Lucy: Yes?

Me: Sorry to bother you Lucy, but I want to ask you something.

Lucy opened the coffin and rose up like Dracula.

Lucy: What's up J.D. my 2nd brother?

Me: Have you ever heard of a man named Vlad Masters?

Lucy became angry.

Lucy: Where did you hear that name!?

Me: I found it on a news report on my laptop and I wanted to see if you know about him. Here. [I open my laptop and Lucy looks at what

I found out]

Lucy: Gasp! I'm glad Vlad is now an ostracized monster.

Me: It sounds like you have a personal vendetta against him.

Lucy: Yes I do. It was before you came here J.D. When I got word about Vlad's dictatorship I made it my mission to hunt him down and destroy him by any means necessary. You see, I love my ghost friends but I am also a hunter of Evil Ghosts.

Me: You're a ghost hunter?

Lucy: Yes. Come with me.

Lucy led me to a wall and she opened a hidden panel and it had a code panel. She typed in a code and the wall opened up and we went into a room with all sorts of high tech weapons and technology.

Me: Woah! What is all this stuff?

Lucy: This is all my ghost hunting equipment. I am a member of an organization called S.H.E.G.

Me: S.H.E.G.?

Lucy: It stands for the **S** ociety of **H** unters of **E** vil **G** hosts. We are an organization of bounty hunters and our mission is the go after the most evil of ghosts and turn them in for the biggest bounties.

Me: Wow. That sounds very profitable.

Lucy: It is. But our biggest bounty that we have yet to collect is that of Vlad Masters A.K.A. Vlad Plasmius.

Me: Wow!

Lucy showed me a room of all her greatest catches.

Lucy: These are all the ghosts we caught. They are all jars of ectoplasm. Do you recognize any of them?

Me: Hmm. These are some of the enemies of famous hero Danny

Phantom. That's Nicolai Technus the ghost of science and technology.

Technus: That's right! It is I, Technus, master of all things electronic and beeping.

Me: You sound almost perfectly like one of my favorite actors Gilbert Gottfried. Has anyone ever told you that?

Technus: I do sound like him don't I?

Me: You sure do.

We walked on and we met another ghost.

Lucy: This is Ember McLain. She's a rock and roll ghost.

Me: I love her song Remember.

Ember: I'm glad I have a fan.

Me: I also heard that you died in a tragic house fire back in the 1970's and became a ghost.

Ember: Yes. I was supposed to go on a date with a boy to the movies but he never came and I went home so exhausted and died in that fire.

Me: That's horrible. That was over 40 years ago and I'm very sorry that happened to you.

Ember: Thanks for your sympathy. I was an unpopular high school girl that dreamed of becoming a rock star.

Me: That's a big dream. Luna wants to be a rock star like her idol Mick Swagger and she has lots of great songs.

Ember: That's what I've heard. She has really great talent. I wish I could join her band.

Me: Maybe you can. What happened to you should've never happened at all. Lucy what do you think?

Lucy: I think she's perfect for Luna.

Me: All right.

I take the jar Ember was in and smash it and she rematerialized.

Me: Ember McLain.

Ember: That's right. I'm back.

Me: Here.

I put my hand on her head and a blinding white light enveloped the room and when it faded Ember was fully resurrected.

Ember: I'm alive again! [Hugs me] Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Ember. I discovered that I have the power to bring the dead back to life. I found this out when I was helping Lincoln and Linka for their school project.

Ember: That is wicked. What year is it now?

Me: It's 2017 and a lot has changed since when you died.

Ember: I know. Lucy, I'm so sorry I caused a lot of hurt. I want to redeem myself.

Lucy: It's okay Ember. I'm glad you're on the path to redemption.

Me: Lets see more ghosts.

We walk some more and Lucy reveals a small jar.

Me: Why is this jar so small?

Lucy: This ghost is Youngblood. He's a kid ghost.

Youngblood: That's right.

Me: Are you one of those people that was killed in the Amityville Murders?

Youngblood: How did you know that?

Me: I just guessed. Actually there's a lot of kids that were killed over the centuries and their murders have never been solved.

Youngblood: That's true and yes I was killed by my brother. He killed my entire family.

Me: That's awful. It was back on November 13, 1974. Robert DeFeo Jr. killed his whole family because of drug abuse. It drove him crazy. His crimes are unforgivable. He's now spending the rest of his life in prison. All his appeals and parole hearings were denied.

Ember: I heard about that. That was awful. That was 2 years before I died.

Youngblood: Good. I hope he burns in the Netherworld. But he's still my brother and I love him.

Me: I agree with you and I'm very sorry he killed you. Are you the youngest sibling John Matthew DeFeo?

Youngblood: Yes. I am.

Ember: Weren't you 9-years old when you died?

Youngblood: Yes. I was a hyper kid. I love playing dress-up. I like pirates, cowboys, you name it.

Me: I can believe it. You have quite an adventurous imagination.

Youngblood: That's true.

Lucy: Some ghosts are not evil. There are lots of ghost that have helped Danny in the past. Like princess Dorathea. We call her Dora.

Me: I've heard about her. She wears a strange amulet that turns you into a dragon when you get angry.

Lucy: That's correct. And her brother Prince Aragon is a ruthless monster.

Me: Whoa and I love dragons and over the centuries they've been viewed as evil, ruthless, blood-thirsty monsters and Prince Aragon takes evil to a whole new level. But the real question is how do we kill a ghost like Vlad Plasmius without killing Vlad Masters?

Lucy: I have the answer for that. Follow me.

Lucy lead me and Ember to a room and pulled out some strange claw gloves.

Me: What are these?

Lucy: These are ghost gauntlets. They can be used to separate a ghostly being from a human body.

Me: Exorcisms in glove form. Nice. [puts the gloves on] Now we need to gather an army.

Over the next 18 hours we gathered up an army of ghosts. We called in Princess Dorathea, Frostbite, Danny Phantom, Tucker Foley, Sam Manson, Danielle "Dani" Fenton, Valerie Grey, Jazz Fenton, Cujo, and Wulf. Varie, Aylene, Haiku, Lincoln & Linka, Laney, Lana, and Shannon wanted to join too.

Danny: So Plasmius has come back huh?

Me: Yep. It's time to take him down once and for all.

Tucker: It's truly an honor to help you J.D.

Sam: Same here.

Dani: I'm glad to help too.

Me: I know.

Lana: This is gonna be awesome!

Danny: Plasmius will pay for everything hes done and more 10 times over.

Me: Hes plagued this world for far too long.

Laney: We don't even know where he is.

Me: Actually I do. I can sense him all the way in Colorado. My old home.

Haiku: I can feel it too.

Dora: Lets get him team.

Jazz: Yeah, lets.

Ember: This is gonna be awesome!

Wulf: Jes! Ni faru ke monstro salajro!

Me: He said "Yes! Lets make that monster pay!"

Danny: I didn't know you understood Esperanto.

Me: It's an auxillary language. I studied it in the library.

Valerie: We're with you all the way J.D.

Varie: This is gonna be awesome.

Aylene: Yeah I want to put my powers to the test.

Lincoln: Okay! Operation: Get Vlad Masters/Plasmius is a go!

Linka: Yeah! Let's get him!

Danny: I'm going Ghost!

Danny transformed into Danny Phantom and Dani did the same as well.

Me: Awesome!

Outside, Dora became a dragon and Wulf, Cujo, Sam and Tucker got on.

Me: Lets roll!

We all flew out to Colorado. 2 hours later we were over the San Juan Mountains near Telluride.

Me: I've always wanted to see Telluride. It's beautiful.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: We'll sightsee later.

We arrive at Vlad's beautiful mansion near Montrose.

Me: Wow! Vlad sure has a nice house. Too bad he's a monster that belongs in jail.

Lincoln: No kidding! This mansion would be perfect for my house.

Me: It sure would be. But we'll worry about that later. Lets go.

We bust in through the front door and go in. The interior was gorgeous.

Linka: He sure has a lot of nice stuff.

Varie: Yeah. No kidding.

Dora turned back into her human form.

Dora: Vlad sure knows how to live.

Desiree: He sure does.

Wulf: Vlad estas viro kun stilo. Ju pli frue ni lin jetos en malliberejon pli bone.

Me: He said "Vlad is a man with style. The sooner we throw him in jail the better"

Danny: That's right. I agree.

Cujo barks.

?: Well well well. Daniel and his friends are here.

We all see Vlad Masters standing by a door.

Me: Vlad Masters I presume?

Vlad: That's correct. You must be J.D. Knudson the famous multi-billionaire hero that saved Royal Woods from the Black Daffodil Gang.

Me: You heard right. I found out on my computer that you are wanted all over the world and you have a $750 Billion bounty on your head.

Lincoln: And We're aiming to collect it.

Laney: Yeah! So say you're prayers!

Vlad: Laney Loud. I heard you killed Chandler Henderson.

Laney: He got what he deserved just like you will.

Vlad: We'll see.

Vlad transformed into Vlad Plasmius.

Danny: I've said this a million times but you are one seriously crazed up fruit loop.

Me: Nice one Danny.

Dani: (Giggles) That is really funny.

Me: I am ready.

I put on the Ghost gloves and we fought ferociously outside.

Dora blasted him with blue fire, Wulf slashed him with his claws, Cujo bit him when he became a monster big dog, Lana froze him in ice, Shannon had ghosts fly around him and pulverized him, Aylene fired blasts of fire at him, Laney entangled him in bramble vines and crushed him, Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a murder of ravens and they pecked him, Frostbite froze him in ice, Danny and Dani fired energy blasts at him, Lucy fired black lightning at him, Sam, Tucker and Valerie fired energy beams at him, and Lincoln & Linka fired lightning at him.

Me: Good job everyone. Now it's my turn.

I plunge the gloves into Vlad and rip out his ghost self and Danny sealed the ghost half into his thermos. Vlad was now completely powerless.

Me: It's over for you Vlad.

The police arrived and arrested Vlad.

I beam Vlad's Mansions to Royal Woods and Merged our houses together. The house was now a massive super mansion.

Vlad Masters was found guilty of numerous counts of fraud, theft and robbery. He was sentenced to 753,762 years in prison without parole and was ordered to pay $4 Trillion in restitution. The $750 Billion bounty was given to the Knudson-Loud-Anderson Estate and we expanded the mansion and made it much bigger.

Danny, Dani, Sam, Tucker, Valerie and the crew now live in one of the guest houses. Ember and Luna became best friends. Sam was happy to meet her. Wulf was now free from having to go back to Walker's prison and Dora was now free from her brother. Frostbite went back to his people, Cujo lives with Danny, Sam and Dani, and Valerie moved her father out of that apartment and into a bigger house in Royal Woods.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Done.

I wanted to do a Danny Phantom episode. I watched Danny Phantom and it was awesome. I liked all the episodes and it was hard to choose just one. But I liked Urban Jungle the most. Quite frankly I despised Vlad Masters and he was evil in its purest form. He should've never had all those powers to begin with. Martin Mull did a fantastic job voicing him from 2004 to 2007. I'm glad we defeated Vlad in my story. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Danny Phantom is owned by Butch Hartman and Nickelodeon.

# The Last of the Addams

It starts out in the Knudson-Loud-Anderson Super Estate. I was looking up stuff on my computer when I heard a huge explosion in the distance.

Me: Whoa! That was not one of Lisa's explosions. That was something else.

I look out my window in the tower and I see smoke in the distance.

Me: Something happened over there and we'd better check it out.

20 Minutes Later, me, Varie, Laney, Lily and Lana arrived at a burning mansion and put it out.

Me: I know this house. It's the Addams Family house.

Lily: The Addams Family, the creepiest family in the world?

Me: Yep.

Varie: This is sad. Lets take a look around.

We searched through the rubble of the destroyed house and found out that this was all an accident.

Varie: Boy Uncle Fester really blew this whole house up and took the whole family with it.

Laney: I know the Addams Family and Uncle Fester loved working on explosives. He must've been testing a new explosive and it backfired.

Lana: What a mess.

Me: Yeah.

Lily was walking around the destroyed house and saw someone under a plank.

Lily: We have a survivor here!

She lifted it and we ran over and it was Wednesday Addams.

Lily: Wednesday! Thank goodness.

Wednesday: Lily. I'm glad you found me.

Lily: What happened here?

Wednesday: Uncle Fester was testing out a new explosive but it went wrong and destroyed everything.

Lily: No kidding.

Laney: Looks like my suspicions were confirmed.

Wednesday: Yes Laney. They were. I am now the last of the Addams family.

Me: That's terrible. We heard the explosion all the way from our house. We're just glad you're okay.

Wednesday: Yes. I'm glad too. But I have nowhere to go.

Varie: You can live in our house now Wednesday. Lucy would love that.

Wednesday: Yes. She would.

Me: Lets see what else we can find here that's salvageable.

We search throughout the rubble and found that the bookshelf is still intact.

Me: I remember all these books. These are some cool ones. This one is my favorite.

I pull out a book called "Gone With the Wind" and open it and a huge blast of wind blows in my face. I close it and blubber.

Me: Wow. I remember that. Let me see here.

I find a book called Greed and pull it and it was a secret passage. We all go in it and down a set of stairs.

Me: I remember this. It leads to the vault.

Wednesday: Yes. It's my family's fortune.

We saw a slide and go down it and it lead into a huge tomb.

Varie: Wow. This must lead to the vault.

We fly over the water and Lily was carrying Wednesday.

We arrive at a huge safe.

Laney: This must be the vault.

Wednesday: Yes it is. I usually am not allowed down here.

Me: I believe it. From what I remember the Addams Family fortune has literally been the most coveted and most sought after fortune in the country over the decades.

Wednesday: Yes. And our family is also the most darkest and most hated family in the world.

Varie: Why's that?

Wednesday: Because we've always been persecuted for so many things we did not do and they killed us in many ways.

Lily: That is sick.

Laney: Yeah. That is evil and stupid.

Wednesday: You're telling me.

Me: Lets see here. From what I remember the combination is [turns the dial] Right 2, [Turns the dial] Left 10, [Turns the dial one last time] and Right 11.

The Vault door clicked and I opened it. We went into a room and saw lots of old stuff.

Varie: Wow. Look at all this stuff.

Wednesday: This is dads private section. He showed it to me once.

Me: Amazing. Let me see if I can find where the fortune is.

Laney: From what I remember its behind that wall over there. [Points to a bar]

Me: That's very clever.

I use my psychic powers to move the wall and we see a massive vault full of gold.

Me: Whoa! Look at all that gold!

Varie: Holy mother of all water!

Lily: Geez! That is a lot of gold.

Laney: That is a kings ransom.

Wednesday: Yes it is. I've only seen it once.

Me: It is true what they say: "The Love of Money is the Root of All Evil"

Varie: Indubitably. Let's beam all of this over to our vault.

Me: Yeah. Wednesday is now the last Addams and there's no need for it to be here anymore.

Laney: Let's also build a memorial for the Addams Family too.

Lily: Good idea Laney.

I beam all the gold into our vault and empty it all out.

Me: Never again bad people. Lets see if we can find anything else that's salvagable.

Laney: Okay.

We searched the remains of the house and found a bunch of Wednesday's possessions and many more of her family's stuff.

After we searched, we packed up all of the stuff and went back to the Knudson-Loud-Anderson house and Laney was helping Wednesday get comfortable.

Laney: Wednesday I'm so sorry about your family. But you can't keep your sadness buried.

Wednesday: I know. I miss everyone. This is the worst day ever!

Wednesday broke down crying and Laney comforted her. Lily had built a special memorial site for the Addams Family.

Wednesday was adopted into the Loud House.

It was a good time for her.

THE END

Another Fanfiction completed.

I wanted to make a dark chapter of The Addams Family for my story. Wednesday Addams is my favorite member of the Addams Family. I know it's sad but I wanted to make this a good chapter at the end. I used to watch the 1991 movie when I was a kid and it was awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Addams Family is owned by MGM Television, David Levy, Paramount Pictures, and Orion Pictures.

# The Swordmistress Flies Forth

Varie was in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Me, Aylene, Lincoln & Linka, Laney, Lisa, Lily, Sakura, Fu, Ino, Minato, Kushina, Naruto and Naruko were in the control room.

The Simulator Activated and Varie found herself in the Leaf during the reign of the 3rd Hokage when Kushina was in the Academy.

Varie: The Leaf was not very big back during this time. I hope I can find Kushina and help out.

Varie was at the Academy and she was looking through the window and saw a bunch of kids teasing a young Kushina.

Kid 1: Tomato! That's your new name!

Kid 2: From now on your name is Tomato!

Varie was appauled by those kids immaturity.

Varie: Some kids are so stupid.

Kushina grabbed a kid and was enraged.

Kushina: Who're you calling Tomato!? Now you listen here I hate tomatoes just as much as you ya know!

She threw the boy around like a rag doll and pulverized more boys.

Varie: Whoa! Kushina sure has an explosive temper. I got to help her out.

Hours later, Kushina was running down a forest of Cherry Blossom Trees and she was facing a genin and his little brother was one of the boys that she beat up.

Varie swooped in out of nowhere and slashed the genin apart and killed him. She looked at the boy with a nasty glare.

Varie: You'd better run unless you want to end up like him.

The boy screamed in fear and ran.

Varie: What a woose.

Varie looked at Kushina and extended her hand to her.

Varie: Are you okay?

Kushina: Yeah. I'm okay.

Varie: You must not really like it when they treat you like that.

Kushina: No I don't.

Varie: I'm gonna help you. I'll explain everything along the way.

Varie opened up a portal and it lead into the Hyperbolic Time Chamber.

The went in and Varie trained Kushina in everything she knows and more in 36 hours. Kushina got stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate. When it was done Kushina was forever changed. She had red angel wings, longer red hair, stronger physique, fox ears, and 9 flaming fox tails. She has a powerful sword on her left hip, and she knows, Ki, Spirit Energy and numerous jutsu and she has infinite chakra. Her clothes are now a red battle dress and green ANBU pants and black shoes.

Varie: Kushina you look incredible.

Kushina: Yes. It was thanks to you Varie. Lets go destroy this Sasuke in the future.

Varie: With pleasure.

A portal opened up and it lead to when Naruto, Shikamaru, Choji, Kiba & Akamaru and Neji were about to head out to retrieve Sasuke. With them was Satsuki Uchiha, Sasuke's twin sister.

Varie: Lets go.

Varie and Kushina jumped through the portal and landed by them.

Naruto: Who are you two?

Varie: Some friends. (Snaps her fingers)

Naruto instantly changed. He was much stronger than ever before and he had Fox Ears, Orange Angel Wings, 9 Flaming Fox Tails, Black and orange clothes and his IQ was now beyond that of a Nara. He even had a stronger physique and strength that would rival that of a god.

Naruto: I feel incredible. I now know everything and why my mom and dad did what they had to do. Kushina, you are my mother from long ago.

Kushina: Yes Naruto.

Kiba: [Shocked] What!? Naruto this woman is your mother!?

Naruto: Yes. She's my mother from her days in the Academy. My real name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, son of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage and Kushina Uzumaki the Red Death. My parents sacrificed themselves to save the village from the 9-Tails. They were actually forced to sacrifice themselves because of a Rogue Uchiha. The entire Uchiha clan minus Satsuki and Mikoto are to blame for my parents deaths. The Uchiha are nothing but a bunch of selfish, greedy, thieving monsters that only care about power and their delusional ambitions to destroy the world.

Neji: Naruto that's horrible!

Choji: How can the Uchiha be that evil!?

Satsuki: They just are. I may be an Uchiha but I am not that easy to be lured into darkness. Quite frankly I despised everything that my clan has done. It's been poisoned with evil ever since the time of the Sage of The Six Paths.

Kiba: That's insane. The Uchiha are a clan that's been driven to extinction.

Varie: That's right Kiba. The Uchiha are a menace to the world. Satsuki and Mikoto are the only two exceptions.

Naruto: Yes.

Kushina: Mikoto was my best friend and the actions and evil of the Uchiha took her away from me.

Satsuki: I know. I can never forgive them for that.

Varie: Well lets head out.

Sakura: Wait!

Sakura showed up.

Sakura: Wait. Naruto you have to know something.

Shikamaru: Lady Hokage told us everything. I'm sorry Sakura, but I can't take you on this mission. I know you tried, but even you couldn't convince Sasuke could you?

Naruto: I'm sorry Sakura but Sasuke is a Rogue Ninja now and he's a danger to all of us.

Varie: We have no choice but to force Sasuke to come back Dead or Alive.

Satsuki: If we have to fight my brother then so be it.

Shikamaru: I'm sorry but there's nothing else you can do for him.

Varie: I'm sorry Sakura, but he went to Orochimaru of his own free will and for that he must answer for his crimes.

Sakura was crying.

Kushina: Poor girl.

Sakura: (Crying) Naruto, this is a once in a lifetime request. Just bring him home. Please bring Sasuke back to me! I did everything I could. I tried but I couldn't stop him from leaving the village. At this point there's only one person who can stop him. Only one who can save him. Naruto it's all up to you.

Varie: (In her head) Those words will forever haunt me and my family for many generations to come, but I can't let Sakura keep living this lie. (Telepathically to Naruto) Naruto you have to help her.

Naruto: (Telepathically) I know Varie.

Naruto walks up to Sakura.

Naruto: Sakura, I know you care for Sasuke, but your love for him is a lie. Let me show you.

Naruto places his hand on her forehead and shows her everything hes done for her. He saved her from bullies, transformed into Sasuke and complimented her on her forehead, saved her from Gaara's rampage, and saved her from drowning in the Land of Tea and more.

Sakura was shocked.

Sakura: Naruto, that was all you?

Naruto: I love you Sakura. I love you more than life itself and I would never give up on you because you are the most beautiful, smart and most amazing girl I've ever known. I never once thought of you as a useless girl and I think you are an incredible kunoichi and you have what it takes to be the most powerful girl in the world.

Sakura was floored to hear all that and she hugged Naruto and cried hard.

Sakura: (Crying) Naruto! I love you! Thank you for helping me open my eyes! Sasuke is a monster! He's evil!

Naruto: You're welcome Sakura. I will be back. I promise.

Sakura: You'd better be back. I'll have a Ramen feast for you.

Naruto smiled and kissed her forehead.

Naruto: I've always wanted to do that. I will be back.

Naruto walked back to the team and he was ready.

Naruto: Lets go.

Varie: Lets roll!

Varie, Kushina and Naruto spread their wings and flared up their aura and everyone was off. Sakura looked on as they left.

Sasuke was in a barrel and the Sound 4 had strengthened his Curse Mark

Varie and Kushina smashed through the roof of the cabin the Sound 4 were in and swiped the barrel and flew out of the cabin.

Varie: So long suckers!

Naruto put his hands in a tringle shape.

Naruto: TRI-BEAM!

A yellow blast of Ki fired from his hands and hit the cabin and it exploded with amazing power.

KRABOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosion could be seen from the Leaf.

When the smoke cleared all that was left of the cabin was a smoldering crater.

Shikamaru: Is that it for them?

Varie: Yes, their energy signals have disappeared. Lets go.

They dashed and flew back to the Leaf. But when they got to a field they were stopped by Kimimaro Kaguya, the last surviving member of the Kaguya Clan.

Varie: Kimimaro Kaguya I presume?

Kimimaro: That's correct.

Kushina: I've heard alot about the Kaguya Clan. They have the ability to change and use their bones as weapons by channeling their Chakra into them. They lived in the Land of Water and were a savage and fierce battle-hungry and war-loving clan and they tried to show off their ferocity by attacking the Mist. But they were completely outmatched and they were all killed off.

Kiba: That is crazy. I had no idea a clan like that even existed.

Naruto: That does sound crazy.

Kimimaro: You all heard right. My clan was savage and barbaric. We loved every second of the fight. But I only fight when it is necessary. (Coughs Violently)

Varie: Oh man! That cough doesn't sound very good. Are you alright?

Kimimaro stops coughing 20 seconds later.

Kimimaro: I have a terminal disease that is attacking my lungs.

Varie: Let me see if I can help out.

Varie sends a wave of water and entombs him in a ball of water and she finds a disturbing and sickening source.

Varie: Oh man. Orochimaru put a lethal poison into him that is slowly destroying him.

Kiba: Orochimaru poisoned him!?

Varie: Yeah. I'm gonna get it out of him.

Varie had the water pull out a strange purple liquid and Varie pulled out a jar and had the poison flew into it and she sealed it.

Varie: There. Now to heal him.

Varie's water healed Kimimaro good as new and it splashed back down and Kimimaro was on the ground.

Kimimaro got up and he can breathe right again.

Kimimaro: I, I can breathe again! How did you do that!?

Varie: Water is a very powerful and purifying force. I found this in you. [Hands the jar to him] That was no disease you had. It was a lethal poison that was destroying you. If I hadn't got it out of you, you would've been dead probably in less than an hour.

Naruto: That is some deadly stuff. Kimimaro how long have you been sick with this?

Kimimaro: Probably 2 years. But I am forever in your debt and I will go with you to the Leaf and tell you everything you want to know about Orochimaru.

Kiba: You will?

Kimimaro: Yes. After finding out that I've been poisoned by Orochimaru, I will gladly sell him out and tell you everything.

Satsuki: We greatly appreciate that Kimimaro.

Choji: Yeah. Thank you.

Kushina: Uh we have bigger problems. [Points to something] Look!

We all see that the Barrel Sasuke was in was shaking and it bursted open and a purple light erupted out along with purple smoke and out came Sasuke and he was laughing Maniacally.

Sasuke made a break for it.

Varie: He's getting away! After him!

They all chased him and 45 minutes later they arrived at the Final Valley.

Naruto: The Final Valley. The very sight where our villages founding fathers Hashirama Senju the 1st Hokage and Madara Uchiha fought with everything they had.

Kiba: I never thought we would face Sasuke here.

Kushina: Yeah.

Neji: I've never been here before.

Varie: [Points to Something] There!

They see Sasuke standing on the statue of Madara Uchiha.

Naruto: That's him all right.

Varie: Leave this to me. If things go south, I want all of you to help out.

Kushina: Right.

Naruto: You got it.

Varie flew over and confronted Sasuke.

Varie: Sasuke! Where do you think you're going!?

Sasuke turned around and Varie saw that Sasuke had black flame marks on his face and his left eye had a black sclera and a yellow iris.

Sasuke: What are you doing here, girl?

Varie: We've been sent to bring you back.

Sasuke saw Kushina, Naruto, Shikamaru, Kiba, Choji, Neji, Satsuki and Kimimaro hiding in the trees.

Sasuke: She sent all of you huh? Like I already told Sakura, It's over. Just leave me alone.

Varie didn't show any emotion.

Sasuke: (Chuckles Maliciously) Look at you. You look like you're ready to snap.

Varie: I'm not intimidated by your taunts. You're just a bunch of talk and that is a sign that you are nothing but a true coward.

Sasuke was angry when she said that.

Sasuke: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY TO ME!?

Varie: You heard me. I don't understand you Sasuke. Why are you leaving the Leaf? It's your home.

Sasuke: Why should you care what I do? It's my concern not yours. I have my own path to follow now and neither you nor anyone else can steer me from it. I will tell you this much: My days of playing ninja with you kids at the Leaf village, are done.

Varie: You're overconfident Sasuke and that will be you're undoing.

Varie teleported and punched Sasuke in the face when he turned around and sent him splashing into the water with tremendous force.

Sasuke surfaced and he was infuriated.

Varie: You're a coward that just solves his problems by running away and that is a sign of a truly powerless fighter. You're just as pathetic as the rest of your clan was when Itachi killed them.

Sasuke was enraged when he heard that and he jumped out of the water and landed by Varie and tried to punch and kick Varie. But she dodged all of his strikes and she punched him in the stomach with tremendous force and kicked him in the face and she sent him crashing into the wall nearby.

Sasuke got up and Varie fired an energy blast at him and the wall exploded with incredible power when it hit.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared Sasuke was weakened considerably and he was burned badly. His bones in his legs were protruding from them. Sasuke was in a huge amount of excruciating pain.

Varie landed by him and he looked at her with intense rage.

Varie: What a waste of my time. Lets go Sasuke. It's time to answer for your crimes.

Varie wrapped him in water and restrained him.

Back in the Leaf 1 hour later, they dropped Sasuke off at the hospital and filed their report at the Hokage's office.

Not a detail was missed.

Lady Tsunade: I see. Good job to all of you. Kushina, it's so good to have you back.

Kushina: It's good to be home Tsunade.

Kiba: I hope Sasuke get's what's coming to him.

Shizune: I have a feeling he will. Sasuke is now an S-Rank Traitor and he will be punished severely.

Varie: I'm glad. But we also have some matters concerning the council. Primarily the Civilian Council and Danzo, Koharu and Homura.

Varie went over what's been happening over the last 13 years and Lady Tsunade was outrage.

Lady Tsunade: Unacceptable! ANBU! Call a council meeting. It's time I set everything straight.

The Council was called in and Lady Tsunade arrested Danzo, Koharu, Homura and the entire Civilian Council and had them all executed for treason. Sakura's mother Mebuki was spared because she did not have any involvment in their crimes. Danzo called the entirety of the shinobi in the village a cancer that needed to be destroyed and he claimed that everything he had done was for the good of the village. But everyone didn't believe it. Koharu and Homura revealed that they were the true masterminds behind the destruction of the Hidden Eddie Village and had revealed that they manipulated the Rock, Mist and Cloud villages into launching that joint attack that led to it's destruction and the scattering of the Uzumaki Clan. This horrified and outraged the people of the Leaf and Danzo, Koharu and Homura were named the ENEMIES OF THE 5 GREAT NATIONS, the ultimate traitors and menaces to the entire planet.

Varie, Naruto, Kushina and the Genin were named the ultimate heroes of the 5 Great Nations and awarded the highest honor of the Land of Fire: The Emerald Star of the Will of Fire.

Varie merged the Leaf with the Leaf Village on Lake St. Clair after training Sakura, Naruto, Ino, Kushina, Tenten, Hinata, and others. Satsuki was now one of Naruto's wives along with the young Kushina. Sasuke was now permanently crippled and his career as a shinobi was ended forever. The Evil Sasuke is now bound to a wheelchair for the rest of his life and he was subjected to all sorts of humiliating pranks and more. Evil Sasuke Uchiha was now the ultimate laughingstock of the Leaf Village.

The exercise ended and Varie was given a hero's praise and we went into the kitchen for a snack.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to include a young Kushina to Naruto's family as well as a female Sasuke. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Duel Academy Corruption

Miles away on a place called Duel Academy.

A spy is monitoring some corruption on the island in the Staff quarters. One person caught his eye and it was Dr. Vellian Crowler. He was looking through all his files and saw a nasty scheme.

?: So he wants to get Jaden and Syrus expelled just because he's a sore loser? I'd better call the boss.

4:45 AM. My Mansion.

At my mansion I was fast asleep when my laptop buzzed.

Me: [Groggy] Huh?

I see my laptop buzzing.

Me: I wonder what's up.

I press a button and it was my friend Charlie Nottingham. Charlie is a friend of mine from computer club and he is a master in spying and espionage for good.

Charlie: I found some disturbing information on a man here at Duel Academy.

Me: What have you got Charlie?

Charlie: He kidnapped Alexis Rhodes and Jaden was able to defeat her captor in a duel at the Abandoned Dorm and he was able to rescue her. But I found out that Dr. Vellian Crowler is planning to frame both him and Cyrus for the crime and get them expelled for it.

Me: Good work Charlie. You go tell Alexis and Bastion and wait for further instructions. I'll send you some more information when I get it.

Charlie: You got it boss.

The screen he called from clicked off and I hack into the security system at Duel Academy and scan the security footage around the island from over the last 12 hours. I hit paydirt.

Me: Bingo.

I forward the info to Charlie.

Duel Academy

Charlie got the info and went to the Obelisk Blue Girls Dorm. He knocked on Alexis's door.

Alexis answered it.

Alexis: Yes?

Charlie: Alexis I'm sorry to bother you but your friends Jaden and Cyrus are in big trouble.

Alexis: What's up Charlie?

Charlie: Dr. Crowler is behind your abduction in the abandoned dorm and is planning on framing Jaden and Syrus for it.

Alexis: (Gasps) That's crazy!

Charlie: Yeah. He wants to get them expelled because he's a sore loser. He also sent that fake love letter to Syrus telling him to meet you here.

Alexis: I knew there was something bad about that man! Thank you for telling me. I'll go get ready and we'll head over to the office.

Charlie: Okay. Just to tell you. I am a spy that was planted in here by my boss and one of my best friends J.D. Knudson.

Alexis: J.D. Knudson? The world famous billionaire hero?

Charlie: That's right. I'll explain everything.

8:00 AM.

Charlie, Bastion and Alexis were in the duel auditorium watching Jaden and Syrus dueling against the Paradox Brothers.

Bastion: (Whispering) Are you sure that Crowler is behind all this Charlie?

Charlie: (Whispering) Yes Bastion. [Talks to me in a radio watch] Boss are you here?

Me: I'm across from you.

Charlie sees me and I wink at him.

Charlie: Roger that. When it's Jaden's turn we reveal everything.

Me: Copy that.

When Jaden's turn came up I stood up.

Me: (SCREAMS) STTOOOOPPP!

The whole stadium was silent.

Me: I'm sorry to interrupt, but this whole duel was planned and set up by a madmans plot to get even! You've all been deceived!

Alexis stood up.

Alexis: This whole duel is a fraud!

Bastion stood up as well.

Bastion: Yes. It was all an elaborate setup!

Charlie stood up too.

Charlie: That's right! We have definitive proof the Dr. Crowler set this whole thing up and lied about everything. Can someone turn down the lights for a second please?

Alexis's friend Jasmine did so.

Charlie: Thank you Jasmine.

A holographic image from Charlie's watch appeared and projected everything we found out and the entire class and the staff gasped in sheer shock.

Charlie: This whole thing was a revenge plot done by a sore loser named Dr. Vellian Crowler. You can turn the lights back on Jasmine.

The lights came on.

Chancellor Sheppard: Is this all true Crowler?

Dr. Crowler: (Nervous) Of course not.

?: I disagree and I am very disappointed in you Crowler.

We all see Seto Kaiba come in.

Jaden: Seto Kaiba!?

Alexis: That's Seto Kaiba!

Bastion: He's the President and CEO of Kaiba Corp. and the Superindendant and Owner of Duel Academy.

Seto: J.D. and Charlie showed me everything and called me over. I'm glad he did.

Me and Charlie walked over and greeted him.

Me: Hello Seto. Thank you for coming out.

We shake hands.

Seto: My pleasure J.D. and thank you again for helping me realize what an arrogant jerk I was.

Me: I'm glad I could help.

Seto: [To Crowler] As for you Crowler, you're fired and you are also going to prison for a long time. Get him out of here.

Kaiba's men appeared and arrested Crowler.

Crowler: No! You did this Jaden! I will destroy you if it's the last thing I do!

Me: Not while I'm present you won't.

They take him away.

Seto: Sheppard. I will be launching a thorough investigation of this facility for the next 3 weeks to see if there's anymore corruption among the staff. Classes are put on hold till then.

Chancellor Sheppard: Yes sir Mr. Kaiba.

Seto: Thank you for your help J.D.

Me: You're welcome Seto.

Seto Kaiba leaves.

Chancellor Sheppard: J.D., Charlie, Jaden, Syrus, Alexis and Bastion, could you come with me into my office please?

20 Minutes Later:

We are in his office.

Chancellor Shepherd: First off Jaden and Cyrus, I would like to apologize for putting you both through this. We were all fooled by Crowlers lies.

Jaden: It's alright sir.

Syrus: I forgive you sir.

Chancellor Sheppard: Good. Now Charlie how did you know about Crowlers corruption?

Charlie: That's easy sir. I'm a spy working for J.D. He's not only my best friend but he's also my boss.

Me: Yes sir. I have my own spy organization. I call it the Alpha Spy Watchers Club or ASWC for short. We watch over the most powerful figures around the world and make sure that they don't cause any chaos and if they do we gather as much information as we can on them and expose them with the latest in cutting edge technology, espionage skills and tactics, stealth and martial arts.

Chancellor Sheppard: I see. That's quite a network.

Alexis: I agree. That's very cool.

Bastion: That is awesome.

Jaden: That is cool. J.D. do you duel?

Me: Unfortunately no I don't. I just collect the cards.

Jaden: That's okay.

Me: Also I have to warn you all. There's an evil organization called the Society of Light out there and their goal is to destroy the entire universe.

They gasp.

Alexis: Why do they want to do that?

Me: They worship a malevolent celestial entity called The Light of Destruction whose ultimate ambition is to destroy all life in the entire universe. This Light was responsible for causing numerous unholy calamities over the centuries like wars and dictatorships. An evil Cult Organization was formed to worship this dangerous force. It's called the Society of Light and its leader is a fortuneteller named Sartorius. His goal is to help the Light of Destruction brainwash the entire planet. But what he doesn't know is that he will ultimately destroy the entire planet.

They all gasp.

Jaden: So the entire world is in great danger?

Me: Not just the world, but the entire Universe. For countless eons the battle between darkness and light has raged on. It was a fierce battle between the Gentle Darkness and the Chaotic Light. Jaden, your ancestor the Supreme King was the one that was capable of wielding the power of the Gentle Darkness and destroying the Chaotic Light. Let me show you.

I put my hand on his head and Jaden saw his ancestral past. He saw what he was destined to do. He saw the card he first had, Yubel, be transformed into the card he had when he was a child. The card that he sent into space. He even saw that Yubel was back on Earth and is looking for him.

Jaden: So I was destined to stop the Light of Destruction from destroying everything?

Me: Yes. It's a dangerous task but I can help you do it.

Jaden: Thank you J.D. [To Syrus, Alexis, Bastion and Charlie] You guys want to help me out?

Syrus: I'm in Jaden.

Alexis: Me too.

Bastion: Count me in too.

Charlie: I will gladly help out.

Chumley, Blair, Jasmine, Mindy, Zane, Chaz, and Professor Lyman Banner came in along with Tyranno Hassleberry, Jim Crocodile Cook, Adrian Gecko, Axel Brodie and Jesse Anderson.

Chumley: We'll help too.

Blair: I will help my friends.

Jasmine: Count me in too.

Mindy: Me too.

Zane: I will help out as well.

Chaz: Don't get used to me helping you slackers out.

Professor Banner: I will gladly assist you too.

Tyranno: We are stronger together!

Jim: That's right.

Adrian: I will help you all.

Axel: Me too.

Jesse: Lets go partners!

Me: All right. We are now the Army of the Gentle Darkness and our mission is to stop the Society of Light and destroy the Light of Destruction. This is gonna get intense. [Senses something] Uh oh!

We rush over to the window and we see that the Obelisk Blue Dorm is all white.

Mindy: What happened to the Obelisk Dorm!?

Jasmine: It's all white!

Me: I sense a tremendous power and it's evil. They're here. This is it guys. First we have to find Yubel. Get ready Society of Light! The Darkness is coming for you!

All: YEAH!

We search all over the island for Yubel and we found the pod she was in and all that was left of her was her left forearm.

Me: Whoa! She had a nasty crash on reentry.

Jaden: Yubel I'm so sorry.

Me: I got this. [Chants an Incantation] **Guyistona Nagnifri Tokadestras!**

I fire dark lightning from my hands and resurrect her completely.

Yubel: **I'm fully reborn!**

Jaden: Yubel it's great to see you again.

Yubel: **Jaden, we're finally reunited.**

Jaden: Yes. The Light of Destruction is here and we have to stop it.

Me: We are the Army of the Gentle Darkness and we're going to destroy the Light of Destruction once and for all. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Charlie: I'm Charlie Nottingham.

Alexis: I'm Alexis Rhodes.

Bastion: I'm Bastion Misawa.

Tyranno: I'm Tyranno Hassleberry.

Zane: I'm Zane Truesdale.

Syrus: I'm his little brother Syrus.

Chaz: I'm Chaz Princeton.

Jesse: I'm Jesse Anderson.

Axel: I'm Axel Brody.

Jim: I'm Jim Crocodile Cook.

Adrian: I'm Adrian Gecko.

Jasmine: I'm Jasmine.

Mindy: I'm Mindy.

Blair: I'm Blair Flannigan.

Professor Banner: And I'm Professor Lyman Banner.

Yubel: **Pleased to meet you all.**

Jaden: Yubel, we have to work together to stop Sartorius and the Society of Light.

Me: The Society of Light is an evil cult that worships the Light of

Destruction and they're going to destroy the entire planet and the entire Universe if we don't stop them.

Yubel: **Yes. I was chosen to be Jaden's guardian and protector so I can help him get ready to fight the Light of Destruction. I will gladly help you all.**

Me: We appreciate it. Now this battle is going to be rough. We have to evacuate the entire island.

Jaden: Good thinking.

Me: Lets go.

Chancellor Sheppard's office.

Chancellor Sheppard: So we have to evacuate the island?

Me: Yes sir. This battle is gonna get extremely ferocious and we don't want anybody to get caught in the crossfire.

Chancellor Sheppard: I understand. I'll evacuate the school at once.

Me: Thank you. Let us know when everyone but the Obelisk White Dorm has been evacuated.

Chancellor Sheppard: Will do.

We leave and hide in Alexis's dorm room.

The alarm sounded.

Chancellor Sheppard on the PA: Attention everyone, the entire school is under attack by a terrorist organization. This is not a drill. Repeat, this is not a drill. Everyone Evacuate the island immediately!

1 hour later.

The last of the boats had left.

Chancellor Sheppard on my walkie talkie: J.D. everyone but the White Obelisk Dorm has been evacuated.

Me: Excellent.

Chancellor Sheppard: Be careful guys and J.D., Good luck.

Me: Thank you. [Puts away the walkie talkie] All right. Army of the Gentle Darkness, lets move!

We all run to the White Dorm and burst in through the door. But the dorm was all empty.

Jaden: There's no one here.

Me: Stand your ground everyone. I sense that Sartorius is expecting us.

Yubel: **Sartorius?**

Me: He's the leader of the Society of Light. He will stop at nothing to destroy the Earth. Stay with me.

We sneak around the dorm quietly looking for him.

I concentrate with my energy sensing powers active and look for his signal like a radar. I found his signal in a room at the end of the hall.

Me: (Whispering) His energy signal is in that room at the end of the hall. Follow me.

We tip toe quietly up to his door.

Alexis: (Whispering) If he is a fortuneteller then won't he be able to predict us coming?

Me: (Whispering) Yes but my energy is preventing us from being detected by him.

Syrus: (Whispering) Very clever.

We arrive at the door and I count down with my fingers.

3… 2… 1…

I kick in the door and we found him.

Me: Sartorius, so we meet at last.

Sartorius: J.D. Knudson, how nice of you to join us. Now I can make you see the light.

Me, Charlie and crew flare up an aura of pitch black darkness around us.

Me: I don't think so. The Darkness has come for you.

I fire a Force blast and Sartorius crashes through the wall and outside.

We all see him floating in the air and he was in an aura of pure white light.

Sartorius: You all ruined everything!

Me: And we show no remorse in doing so. This is a battle that's as old as the entire universe itself. The battle between Light and Darkness. Let's get him team!

We all fly towards him and the Battle That Will Decide the Fate of The Universe had begun. I punched Sartorius in the face and sent him crashing into the ground. Mindy teleported and kicked him in the back and he flew into the air and Mindy fired a blast of dark energy at him and it exploded and sent him crashing into a rock on the ground. Jasmine fired some darkness blades with a swipe of her arms and slashed Sartorius. When the dust cleared Sartorius had nasty bleeding gashes on his back. Sartorius got up and the ground was shaking and he was uppercuted by a surprise attack from Jim.

Jim: How did you like that!?

Sartorius was up in the air and he was infuriated.

Sartorius: I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

Me: I don't think so. [Cups hands to the side] **KA! ME! HA! ME HAAAA!**

I fired a black Kamehameha Wave and Sartorius fired a blast of white light and the Kamehameha Wave overpowered it and it hit Sartorius in the bottom of his body and blew it to smithereens and exploded and blew him into the dorm and it exploded.

Sartorius screamed in excruciating pain and he belched up a huge amount of blood. When the smoke cleared Sartorius was in a crater and was half the creature he used to be.

Syrus: That's it for him.

Me: Everyone lets… Wait look.

We saw that the Light was regenerating his body and when it was done he got up and he was infuriated.

Sartorius: You have not beaten me yet! (Enraged Growl) You wretched brats! How dare you!? (SCREAMING IN EXTREME RAGE AND FURY) HOW DARE YOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUUU!?

Sartorius then released the full extent of the Lights evil power and bulked himself up to gargantuan proportions in a massive explosion of insane rage and fury. Sartorius was now completely out of his mind with so much rage, fury, madness, hatred, and evil that it was unbelievable. He flew up to them and tried to land a punch or kick but he was too big. We were dodging all his attacks with ease.

Zane: He can't land a punch on us.

Me: Yeah. He might have power but he can't catch us.

Charlie: He's too bulky. His size is slowing him down.

Alexis: Lets attack him together!

We all fight as one and land numerous punches and kicks on him and overwhelm him with intense force and power. Massive Shockwaves were being emitted from our punches and kicks and they could be heard all the way from Domino City.

The battle was so extremely intense that even the entire Universe itself was shaking. When we stopped Sartorius was on his last legs and we weren't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over Sartorius. You're finished. Everyone together!

We all cup our hands to the sides.

ALL: **GENTLE DARKNESS KAMEHAMEHA!**

We fire a massive black Kamehameha Wave and it hit Sartorius head on and completely obliterated him and the Light of Destruction got completely destroyed in an instant. The blast went out into outer space and dissipated harmlessly.

We powered down and landed on Duel Academy island.

Me: We did it everyone. The Light of Destruction has been completely destroyed.

Jaden: Good Riddence.

Alexis: Yeah.

Charlie: That takes care of that boss.

Me: You said it Charlie. Well done.

Jesse: We sure did it guys.

Axel: Yep. It's all over.

Jim: The Darkness has won.

Yubel: **It sure has.**

Me: Yep. But we lost the Obelisk Blue Dorm. Nonetheless the Gentle Darkness has triumphed after all these years.

Yubei: **Yes. But there are more evils out there and we must always be ready.**

Jaden: Yeah.

Me: We must be ready for anything.

I later offered to have Jaden, Yubel, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Syrus, Chumley, Bastion, Chaz, Tyranno, Professor Banner, Zane, Blair, Adrian, Jim, Axel and Jesse move to Detroit to live with all of us in my mansion and they accepted they live in one of my guest houses and I built a teleporter that takes them to Duel Academy. It was perfect for them.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a Yu-Gi-Oh! GX themed Chapter. I watched Yu-Gi-Oh! all the time but I stopped at Yu-Gi-Oh! 5 Dragons. I wanted to do it as a Dragonball Z style fight. I did not like Dr. Crowler in Yu-Gi-Oh! GX. He was a totally sore loser that didn't learn from anything. I collected the cards too and built up a huge collection. I learned alot of things about each card and the things that they are all based off of. Some are based on tales and creatures of mythology, people and inventions from history, nature, places, physics, medicine, astronomy, paleontology, religion and more. It's really awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Yu-Gi-Oh! Franchise is owned by Konami, Kazuki Takahashi and Toei Animation.

# Lynner Takes All

It starts with me in my room. I am reading a book on space and astronomy when my watch beeps. I look at my watch.

Me: Time to go see Lincoln. You coming Varie?

Varie: Wouldn't miss it.

We both got up and slide down 2 orange slides.

Lincoln's Room

Lincoln is reading comics when we slide in.

Me: Hey Lincoln, what's up buddy?

Lincoln: Hey J.D., Varie. Just reading comics.

Lynn bursts in.

**Lynn:** [eager] "You ready, Stinkoln' and Stinka? It's go time! WOO!" [runs off]

Me: Actually it's Lincoln and Linka

**Lincoln:** [to me] "Tonight's game night in the Loud House. Sounds fun, right? Not when you have a sister like Lynn."

**Lynn:** [knocking on Lola and Lana's door.] "Yo, twins! Hope you read the menu, 'cause you're about to get served!"

Me: Oh, do you guys not like playing board games?

**Lincoln:** [continuing] "No, It's not that the rest of us don't like playing games. Heck, we don't care that Lynn wins every time. It's just, she's not exactly a "good winner"."

Lynn: [Bursts through Laney's door] GAME NIGHT! YOU READY TO GET SMOKED?! WOO! [Runs downstairs and Laney groans]

Laney: I hate game night.

Me: Let me guess, Lynn always rubs her victories in your faces all the time.

Lincoln: Yep.

[Flashback to the last game night they had. Lynn is doing a victory dance on the table.]

**Lynn:** "Oh yeah, baby! I win! Lynn-er, Lynn-er, chicken dinner!"

**Leni:** "I thought we were having salmon."

[Lynn plays and wins another game.]

**Lynn:** "YES! I WIN! HA!" [flips the board off the table and leaves.] "Losers clean up!"

[End flashback]

**Lincoln:** "And if you think that's bad, last week she waited till everyone fell asleep and then wrote "loser" on their foreheads. Fortunately, I got out of that one." [turns around and unknowingly reveals that Lynn shaved "Loser" on the back of his hair. Me, Varie and Linka look shocked by this]

Lincoln: What's wrong guys?

Me: Nothing.

---

[The kids have gathered at my long table for their games.]

Lincoln: Hey guys. Look who's here to play with us.

Me, Varie and Aylene come in.

Me: Hey guys.

Varie: Hello everyone.

Aylene: What's happening?

Everyone does a greeting.

Eddy comes in.

Eddy: What's happening guys?

All: Hi Eddy.

Luan: Hey my funny king of Jawbreakers.

Eddy: [Walks over to Luan and kisses her] Hey Luan my Angel of Comedy.

Me: It's game night here Eddy. Want to play with us?

Eddy: Sure.

**Lynn:** "Hey, I was just wondering. Do you guys know any good therapists?"

**Lincoln:** "Well, Clyde recommends-"

**Lynn:** [taunting] "To help you deal with your loss tonight? BURN!"

[The others sigh in exasperation.]

**Lori:** [walks up to the shelf] "Okay, guys, what'll it be tonight?"

**Lily:** "Lets play Go Fish!"

**Lori:** "Good choice, Lily. Go Fish it is." [gets the cards]

Me: [I Pull out some extra card decks] I have some extra cards for us.

Lori: Good thinking.

---

[Later into the game]

Me: Lets see. Wednesday, do you have any fives?

Wednesday: I do not. Go fish.

I draw a card.

Wednesday: Laney, do you have any Kings?

Laney: 2 of them. [Gives them to Wednesday]

Wednesday: Lucy, do you have any 8's?

Lucy: I do not. Go fish.

Wednesday draws a card.

Lucy: Carol, do you have any 2's?

Carol: Sorry Lucy, go fish.

Lucy draws a card.

Carol: Lisa do you have any 3's?

Lisa: Negative Carol, Go Fish.

Carol draws a card.

**Lisa:** "Lynn, do you possess any sevens?"

**Lynn:** "Hope you've got gas in your boat."

**Lisa:** "Pardon? I have no aquatic vehicles."

**Lynn:** [taunting] "'Cause you're going fishing!"

[Lisa draws a card]

**Lynn:** "Lori, you seemed pretty interested in deuces last round. Got any?"

[Lori sighs and gives her her two.]

**Lynn:** [slams her cards on the table.] "Boom! Welcome to Losertown! Population: all of you!" [she says as she points to all of us simultaneously.]

**Lincoln:** "Well, now that that's over with."

[He and everyone proceed to get up.]

**Lynn:** [stopping them] "Wait-wait-wait, hold on. Tonight's special. It's my…" [presses a button revealing a celebratory tarp.] "… 300th win in a row! I am unbeaten by you chumps!" [busts out a bazooka that fires confetti at them and runs off.] "WOO!"

**Luna:** [coughs from the confetti and sees something familiar.] "Dudes, this confetti's made from our homework! Bogus!"

Me: Lynn beat you that many times!? She's unstoppable!

Anastasia: I know.

Penny: She's a force to be feared.

Laney: I'm so tired of that athletic annoyance always rubbing it in our faces!

**Lola:** [sighs] "Tell me about it! She is so obnoxious."

Liam: Yeah. I don't know if I can take anymore of this.

**Lincoln:** "If only we could beat her just once, maybe she'd stop gloating."

Linka: Yeah. That's a great idea.

Lily: I agree big brother.

**Lori:** "How are we gonna do that when she's better at every game on the shelf?"

**Lincoln:** Maybe we need to try a game that isn't on the shelf; something that Lynn doesn't know, something that one of us is really good at."

Varie: Great idea.

**Lola:** [inspired] "I think I might have just the game."

[The game is a pageant themed game.]

**Lynn:** " **Pretty, Pretty Pageant Queen** ? I don't even know how to play this."

Me: That sounds like Pretty, Pretty Princess. An old game from a long time ago.

**Lola:** "Oh. Okay. If you're afraid of losing-"

**Lynn:** "I'm no loser! It is on!"

---

[Later, Lola is dominating Lynn at the game. She moves her piece onto a perfect sash space.]

**Lola:** "Oh! Just earned my sash! Just two spaces from being the pretty, pretty pageant queen!"

**Lynn:** [checks the rules] "Hold up. It says in the rule book that if you can roll three tens at once, you get three tens from the judges and an automatic win." [picks up the dice, spits on them and rattles them.]

**Lisa:** [scoffs] "Good luck. The odds of such an occurrence would be 1 in 1,720-"

**Lynn:** [rolls the dice] "Did it!"

[The dice show that she really did roll three tens in a row; her siblings gasp in astonishment.]

Varie: [Shocked] How the!?

[Lola faints from such a humiliating defeat.]

**Lynn:** [does her victory dance] "Unh! Lynn-er, Lynn-er, chicken dinner!" [clucks]

**Lucy:** "We will never beat her… at anything."

**Lana:** "I know a game I can beat her at!" [shows her favorite board game.] " **Plumbing Pro** ! You have to remove all the objects form the plumbing without touching the sides."

Varie: That's like Operation. One of my favorite concentration games.

Aylene: Yeah but toilet style.

**Lynn:** [scoffs] "This looks easy. I'll start by removing the hairball from the shower drain." [attempts to but touches the side and feels the vibration.]

**Lana:** "Uh-oh! You touched the side. One more buzz and you lose."

**Lynn:** [growling with rage] "'Scuze me a second." [steps outside and starts doing push-ups.] "You wanna lose, Lynn? Huh, huh? You wanna be the mayor of Losertown? Then get your head in the game!" [gets up, pounds her chest, tosses the trash can and roars.]

[The others have witnessed it.]

**Lucy:** "She's coming back in."

[They all sit down as Lynn returns.]

**Lynn:** "Let's do this!" [shouts and removes every single piece of clogging from every piece of plumbing in the game making the toilet flush showing it's clear.] "YES! Another win for Lynn!"

[The moment she leaves, the game breaks into two.]

Me: Whoa!

Eddy: Jeez Louise!

Gabrielle: (British Accent) Lynn is a monster when it comes to games.

**Lincoln:** [gets an idea] "Guys, I don't know why I didn't think of this earlier. The Ace Savvy trivia game! There's no way she can beat me!"

* * *

[Lori is giving the questions.]

**Lori:** "Okay, guys, whoever answers this last question right wins."

[Somehow, Lynn is calm and Lincoln is nervous. The other sisters are scowling at him.]

**Lola:** [whispering] "Lincoln, what the heck? You haven't gotten a single answer right."

**Lincoln:** "It's not my fault. Lynn keeps getting in my head."

**Lori:** [reads the question] " **Who is Ace Savvy's sidekick?** "

**Lincoln:** [buzzes in] "Oh, that's so easy."

**Lynn:** [manipulative] "Oh, is it? Are you sure? It could be a trick question. I'm just sayin'." [chuckles] "Game's riding on this. It'd sure be a shame if you choked." [pretends to choke]

**Lincoln:** [cracked under pressure] "MASSACHUSETTS!"

**Lynn:** [buzzes in and scoffs] "Even I know this one. It's One-Eyed Jack."

**Lori:** [defeated] "Correct."

**Lynn:** [victorious once again] "Boom! I win! Better get outta here before I breathe in too many loser fumes." [leaves]

**Lincoln:** [disappointed] "Sorry, guys. I totally choked."

Me: It's not your fault buddy.

**Lori:** "It's okay, Lincoln."

Me: I got a game I know I can beat her at. But we have to do it in my Gymnasium. Lets go.

We all head over to the gymnasium and I bring out a huge bag of dodgeballs.

Me: Dodgeball. One of my favorite sports. We play this all the time in gym class.

Everyone is on the bleachers.

Aylene: Go get her J.D.

Lynn: This is a cinch! I can beat you at this!

Me: We shall see. [I dump the bag of balls out in the middle of the floor and stand on one side of the court and Lynn is on the other side] Laney, would you like to be referee?

Laney: Sure. [Goes up and sits in a volleyball watch seat] All right. Go!

We run and grab some balls and threw them and dodged, evaded and more. I hit Lynn 2 times and she summoned up all her strength and threw three balls at me and they hit me in the face.

Laney: (Sighs) J.D.'s out and Lynn wins.

Lynn: Yeah! Lynner Lynner Chicken Dinner!

Me: Wow! She is good.

Laney: I've got an idea. We haven't tried this yet.

Varie: What is it Laney?

Laney: [smirks] If we can't find a game Lynn can't beat us at, we'll just make one up. Messed up rules will mess up her mojo.

Me: That's brilliant!

Linka: Yeah, we'll make a game so ridiculous that Lynn can't possibly win!

Lucy: And it will even the odds in our favor.

Aylene: All right guys, lets brainstorm ideas.

Laney: No need. I already have one. It's all here in my dream journal. [Shows said journal to us]

Luna: Wow. You've got some weird dreams, Lanes.

[Later we were in the backyard. Lynn and Lincoln were on unicycles with three balloons tied to their backs, holding tennis rackets and beach balls. Laney is still wearing her referee uniform. The rest of us are sitting in rows like bleachers.]

Laney: All right everybody. The name of the game is called "Beach Unicycle Racketball". The rules are simple: get the ball over the opponent's post while dodging their traps they throw at you using the objects around you and keep your balloons from being popped. But! You have to do it all without leaving the unicycle. And if all of your three balloons are popped, you're out!

Me: Wow. So one balloon popped is like a strike in baseball.

Laney: That's right.

Lynn: Piece of cake.

Laney: We'll see about that. Play ball! [Laney throws up the ball and Lynn and Lincoln begin serving it back and forth to eachother like in tennis until the ball hits the ground as Lynn tries to hit it. Laney then blows the whistle]

Lynn: What the heck was that about?

Laney: Did I forget to mention that you're supposed to keep the ball from touching the ground? That's an immediate penalty. [Holds out a thumbtack and pops one of Lynn's balloons. Lynn growls]

Varie: That's strike one on Lynn.

Laney: Play ball! [Tosses the ball and Lynn and Lincoln begin to play again. Lynn sees Luan holding a pie and Lynn takes it from her and throws it at Lincoln's face. Laney then blows her whistle again]

Lynn: Now what!?

Laney: Illegal use of banana cream pie! That's strike two! [Pops another one of Lynn's balloons]

Lincoln: [smug] One balloon left Lynn. One more pop and you're out. [Lynn grows frustrated]

Lynn: Time out! [Lynn jumps off her unicycle and leaves. In the front yard, Lynn was once again doing pushups] Don't listen to them Lynnster! They're trying to psyche you out with their made up rules and their ridiculous game! It ain't gonna work! You're not a loser, you're a winner! SO START ACTING LIKE ONE! RAAAAAAH! [pounds her chest like a gorilla]

[Back at the backyard, Lynn returns.]

Aylene: Here she comes.

Lynn gets back on the unicycle.

Just then, Lynn throws a tire from the tire swing and uses it as a ramp as she rides her unicycle up to Lincoln's goal in slow motion. She hits the ball through the goal.

Laney: [Shocked] She… won?

Lynn: YEAAAAAAAAH! In your faces! I won! You lost!

Laney: What was that?! Who said you can use that tire?

Lynn: Technically you said to use whatever's around me to throw at my opponent. And that tire swing was the only thing around me at the other yard.

Laney: But I didn't say you can- [Lynn does her victory dance]

Lynm: Oh yeah! Uh huh! Go Lynn! It's my birthday! Oh yeah… [Dances off. We were all speechless]

Lori: It's hopeless.

Lana: No matter what we do, Lynn will always find a way to beat us.

Lola: And rub it in our faces! [Lincoln muffles under the tire]

Lucy: We are doomed to forever suffer her gloating. [Lisa gets an idea]

**Lisa:** Maybe not. It appears that Lynn has no trouble taking on one of us at a game. But what if she takes on all of us?" [shows them her favorite board game.] "Behold! **The Settlers of Cat-Land** ! The objective is to build as many cat structures as possible. But here's the kicker: one cannot do so without forming alliances. Ergo, if we freeze out Lynn, she is bound to go down in proverbial flames."

Me: Oh I see. Divided we are weak but united we are strong.

[We all get cunning looks in their eyes and decide to go with this plan. Later, the game is not going in Lynn's favor.]

**Lynn:** [frustrated] "What?" [stammering] "Seriously?! No one has a yarn ball to trade me for some catnip?"

[The others mutter and moan that they do not have a single yarn ball.]

**Lynn:** [groans] "I can't build squat! This game bites it! HARD!"

[The cat timer meows and rings.]

**Lisa:** [turns it off; satisfied] "Well, I see our time is up." [checks the score] "We have a twenty-two-way tie for first, with Lynn in a distant second."

**Lynn:** "COUNT IT AGAIN!"

**Lisa:** [smug] "Lynn, I do not make errors."

Me: BURNED!

[This flabbergasts Lynn. We all leave cheering that they finally defeated her.]

**Lisa:** "Well, that ought to stop Lynn's competitive behavior."

**Lincoln:** "And all of her gloating."

Varie: You said it Lincoln.

**Luan:** "Yeah. I'd say we really got her gloat.

Me: [Laughs] We put her on a gloaten-free diet.

Luan: [Laughs] Unless she's a gloaten for punishment."

[The others just leave not wanting to hear anymore.]

**Eddy:** "[Laughs] Hey, where are you going? I'm just gloatin' started!"

---

[The next day, Lincoln and Linka get some milk from the fridge and they drink it from the carton, but Lynn comes in with a carton of her own.]

**Lynn:** "I can chug faster than you!" [chugs the whole thing down, belches in Lincoln and Linka's faces and smashes the carton on her forehead.] "I win! In ya face, Milk-coln's! WOO!"

[Leni is heading upstairs, but… ]

**Lynn:** "Race you to the top!" [charges upstairs and shoves Leni.]

**Leni:** "Ow!"

**Lynn:** [makes it to the top] "WOO-HOO! I win! Ho ho, you went down hard!"

**Leni:** [stuck to the wall and still trying to walk.] "I thought I was going up."

[Lily is building with blocks, and Lynn has built a tower with some of her own.]

**Lynn:** [dancing] "Yes! I win. I stacked more blocks than you." [twerks right on Lily's blocks, making them fall on her.]"Uh-huh! Uh-huh uh-huh uh-huh uh-huh!" [dances away]

[Lily comes out of her blocks

Lily: Not funny Lynn!

Lisa is mixing chemicals, but so is Lynn who makes hers explode.]

**Lynn:** "BOOM! I win! Made an explosion first."

**Lisa:** "I wasn't trying to make an explosion!" [her chemicals explode anyway] "Dang it."

[Lynn and Lucy are washing the dishes.]

**Lynn:** "I can wash faster than you." [starts washing the dishes rapidly.]

[Lola is brushing her teeth and Lynn appears.]

**Lynn:** "I can brush faster than you!" [brushes insanely quick with multiple toothbrushes, shows her pearly whites and loses a tooth much to Lola's disturbance.]

[Later that night]

**Lynn:** "I CAN GO TO SLEEP THE FASTEST!" [her siblings groan] "I CAN ALSO SNORE THE LOUDEST!" [snores obnoxiously much to her siblings' annoyance.]

[The next morning.]

**Lynn:** "Woo! I was up first! [The living room. Lori comes in.] Ha, ha! Lori, I totally ate more bacon than you. Loser!"

[Lori groans aggravated and opens the door.]

**Lincoln:** "Where are you going?"

**Lori:** "Anywhere I can be away from Lynn!"

**Lynn:** "Pancake challenge! Right now! Which one of you lame-os is gonna man up?"

**Lucy:** [rises up; begging] "Please. Take us with you."

[The others are riding in Vanzilla for some peace and quiet.]

**Luna:** [sighs contentedly] "This is sweet, right, dudes?"

[The others agree]

**Luan:** "I really need a break from her."

[But then… ]

**Lynn:** "Come on, Lynn! Push it! Push it! Dig deep!"

[It's revealed that Lynn is riding her bike right past Vanzilla.]

**Lynn:** "Yeah! You lose! Eat my dust!" [pedals away]

[Her siblings groan.]

---

[A sibling meeting is taking place in Lori and Carol's room. Lori bangs a shoe to order.]

**Lori:** "We all know why we're here. The Lynn situation is literally the worst thing that's ever happened."

Linka: Yeah. She is even more obnoxious than ever!

Me: She didn't bother me and the rest of us at all. I think she was doing it to you all mostly.

**Lucy:** [moans] "We never should have beat her at that cat game."

**Lincoln:** "I say we challenge Lynn to a rematch; only this time, we throw the game. That way, she'll feel like a winner again and stop driving us crazy."

Varie: Good idea Lincoln.

[Everyone except Luna and Lola likes the sound of that. Cut to them having challenged Lynn.]

**Lynn:** "A rematch, huh? Well, this place is gonna be spotless… after I wipe the floor with you! Booyah! Let's do this!"

[Cut to later in the game.]

**Lynn:** "Will anyone trade me a scratching post for a laser pointer?"

[The others offer her their scratching post cards.]

**Luan:** "Will anyone trade me a cat bed for a litter box?"

[The others intentionally decline.]

**Lola:** "I gave my last one to Lynn."

[Lincoln secretly moves a card from his pocket and puts it that the top of the deck.]

**Luna:** "Your turn, Lynn."

**Lynn:** [draws; to her amazement] "Yes! Ball of twine, chumps!" [rolls the die and gets a one] "One? GAH! Come on!"

[Lisa bangs the table hard enough to make the die switch to six.]

**Lisa:** "Are you sure you read that right?"

**Lynn:** [sees it] "Six all day long, baby!"

[Later, Lynn has pretty much everything else in the settlement.]

**Lynn:** [confident] "Hope you guys are hungry, 'cause it's almost time Lynn-er, Lynn-er, chicken dinner! Ding-a-ling-a-ling-a-ling!"

[While most of them smile knowing their plan is working, Leni starts looking nervous. She grabs the board and tosses it out the window. The others ask her why she went and did it.]

**Leni:** "What? The plan was to throw the game, and no one else was doing it!"

Me: Leni, that's not what we meant!

**Lynn:** [suspicious] "Wait a sec. Throw the game? You guys were trying to lose to me on purpose?"

**Lincoln:** "Okay, yes we were. We just thought if we let you win, you'd stop being so insanely competitive with us."

**Lynn:** "I was just trying to get my edge back after losing to you guys."

**Lisa:** "Well, to be completely transparent, the only reason you lost is because we all teamed up against you."

**Lynn:** "What? Why would you do that?"

**Luna:** "'Cause after your 300 wins…"

**Lynn:** [interrupting] "Well, technically, 306, but who's counting?"

**Luna:** [aggravated from Lynn's interruption.] "… we couldn't take your gloating anymore, dude."

Laney: You are such a poor sport! You can't take losing well, and whenever you win you do that stupid victory dance!

**Luan:** "Yeah. We were all in the same gloat. We were tired of eating your gloat-meal."

**Lori:** [not in the mood] "Not now, Luan."

Eddy: [Laughs] Love the jokes Luan but not now my funny angel.

Luan: Oh sorry.

[Luan stops]

**Lynn:** "Wow. So, you're saying I'm a bad loser and a bad winner?"

**Lisa:** "Precisely."

**Lynn:** "You all feel this way?"

**Lynn's Siblings:** "Yeah. / Kinda. / Afraid so. / We feel this way."

**Lynn:** "I'm sorry. I didn't mean to be a jerk. I just love playing games, especially with you guys. Look, if you give me another chance, I promise to be a better sport. What do you say?"

[The others think for a moment and agree.]

**Lori:** "Why not?"

**Lola:** "Okay, Lynn."

**Lynn:** [victoriously] "Yes! First to apologize!"

Laney: Really?

Lynn: [realizes] "Uh, sorry. That was the last one. Better sport, starting… now."

---

[Later, a card game comes to an end.]

**Lynn:** "That's all my cards. So I guess…"

[The others all have looks of nonchalant accepts on their faces.]

**Lincoln:** "You can say it. You win."

**Lynn:** "Okay, cool. I win." [shakes Lincoln's hand] "Good game, guys. Good game. And J.D. those skills you showed in dodgeball were awesome."

Me: Thanks Lynn.

[Lynn gives the peace sign, leaves, steps outside and… ]

Laney: Wow, she really learned to be a good sport. I'm proud of her. [We all look outside]

Lincoln: Think again.

**Lynn:** [celebratory] "YEAH! I RULE!" [starts dancing.] "Lynn-er, Lynn-er, chicken dinner!" [does the worm]

[The others are watching from the window.]

**Lincoln:** "At least it's not to our faces."

Varie: Yep.

[We all agree, stating that Lynn has a long way to go to stop gloating entirely.]

**Lynn:** [rips the sleeves off of her jersey and shouts in victory.] "WINNER!"

Me: That's our sports athlete.

Laney: You said it.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I love sports as much as anyone else but rubbing it in someones face is not cool.

Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# Mystery at Yokai Academy

Me and Naruto are in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Varie, Aylene, Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Ember, Sam L., Jeri, Sam M., Danny, Eddy, Luan, Lynn, Shannon, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Wednesday, Haiku, Laney, Penny, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa, Lily, Liam, Tabby, Zach, Sakura, Ino, Fu, Hinata, Mikari, Tenten, Kushina, Tayuya, Rin, Isaribi, and Sasame were in the control room.

The simulator activated and Me and Naruto found ourselves in the Yokai Realm.

Me: We're in the world of Rosario + Vampire. Another one of my favorite animes.

Naruto: I believe it. This forest is really creepy.

Me: I know. Stay close to me.

Me and Naruto walk through the forest and we hear a bike bell coming.

Me: Jump!

Me and Naruto jumped and we see a girl with pink hair and a green school uniform on ride passed us and she fell to the ground.

We land and rush over to her.

Me: Miss. Are you okay?

?: Yeah. I'm a little dizzy.

Naruto saw her fangs and knew that she was a vampire.

Naruto: You're a vampire aren't you?

?: Yes.

Naruto cuts his hand with a kunai and blood comes out.

Naruto: Here. Have a drink.

?: Thank you.

The girls takes a big drink and was all better.

?: That's better. Sorry I'm Moka Akashiya.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Moka. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: And I'm his little brother Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Moka: It's a pleasure. I was on my way to Yokai Academy.

Me: That's where we're headed.

Naruto: Yep. Can we walk with you?

Moka: I would like that.

As we all walked, I asked Moka a question about her past.

Moka: I don't like talking about my past very much. I come from a powerful Vampire family and I was ostracized because of my habits.

Naruto: I know how you feel Moka. Like you I have a dark past. My whole village minus a few have treated me like I was a plague. I'm the Jinchuriki of the 9-Tailed Fox. My parents were killed on the night I was born and I was made the Jinchuriki of the Fox. My village hated my guts and it was not pleasent.

Moka: That's horrible Naruto. I'm so sorry.

Naruto: It's no big deal Moka but thank you.

Me: I met Naruto during a battle and I made him my little brother.

Naruto: I now became a Kitsune Angel Hanyou. I'm half human-half kitsune. But I also have Angel abilities. I have enormous power as a result.

Moka: That's incredible Naruto. What about you J.D. do you have powers too?

Me: Yes I do Moka. But I was born a normal human. But I was given my powers because of Cosmic Radiation, Radiation from Outer Space. It gave me omnipotent powers and more.

Moka: That's incredible!

Me: It is. I have tremendous power and with Great Power comes Great Responsibility.

Moka: That's true.

Naruto: Moka, I think you're very beautiful as you are and I can even tell that you have great power deep down inside.

Moka: Thank you Naruto. But this is not my real self. My rosary cross I have around my neck holds my inner self. If I were to take this off I would turn into my true form, the truly terrifying vampire.

Me: That's incredible. That rosary must suppress your true power and keeps it from escaping.

Moka: That's right. I wish I could remove this seal permanently so that way my true self and my outer self could someday live as one instead of two separate beings.

Naruto: I'm sure you'll find a why to break the seal for good someday.

Me: Me too Moka.

Moka: You're not afraid of me? How come?

Naruto: Trust me Moka, we are no strangers to everything in the worlds of the paranormal and supernatural.

Me: Also Me and Naruto are not the kind of people to judge people like that. We would never do something like that.

Naruto: Especially to a pretty and beautiful girl.

Moka: (Blushes) Thank you guys.

We arrived at the school and it was an amazing place.

Me: So this is Yokai Academy. It looks like a Japanese Castle.

Naruto: It kinda does.

We find our homeroom and we saw numerous students.

Me: (In my head) They all look human but I'll bet that they are all monsters in disguise.

We met our teacher Shizuka Nekonome.

Ms. Nekonome: Welcome. You must be the new students. I'm your homeroom teacher Shizuka Nekonome.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze his little brother.

Me: We're not related by blood. It's something we like to keep hidden.

Moka: And I'm Moka Akashiya.

Ms. Nekonome: Please take your seats.

We took your seats and Me and Naruto scanned the students. One student caught our eye. It was a girl named Fenikkusu Megami. She was a Phoenix.

Me: (In my head) She's a Phoenix. One of my favorite creatures of myth. I'll have to ask her to join us.

Naruto saw a kid named Saizō Komiya and he looked like he could hurt Moka in any way, shape or form.

Naruto: (To me telepathically) That kid Saizō is a menace and he's planning on making Moka his own.

Me: (To Naruto Telepathically) Thanks for telling me bro. We'll deal with it when we can.

Naruto nodded.

At lunch we were talking and Fenikkusu came.

Fenikkusu: Hey. Can I sit here?

Me: Sure.

She sat by Naruto.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson.

Fenikkusu: I know. My name is Fenikkusu Megami and I heard alot about you and how you defeated the notorious Black Daffodil Gang.

Me: It's a pleasure and news about that sure has traveled fast around the world hasn't it?

Fenikkusu: (Chuckles) It sure has.

Moka: You defeated a gang J.D.?

Me: We sure did. Me, my fiance Varie and my friends the Loud Siblings defeated them. The Black Daffodil Gang was terrorizing all of Michigan for 5 years and we ended their reign of terror.

Moka: That's amazing!

Naruto: Yeah. It was awesome.

Fenikkusu: You must be the famous Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Naruto: I am.

Fenikkusu: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Fenikkusu.

Naruto: It's a pleasure.

Me: So Fenikkusu, are you a phoenix?

Fenikkusu: How did you know that?

Me: Your name means Phoenix and it's one of my favorite creatures. The legendary firebird that represents Fire, Immortality, Reincarnation, Resurrection and Renewal.

Fenikkusu: That's all correct. I'm impressed you know all that. Yes I am a phoenix and I have amazing fire powers and I can fly with wings.

Me: That's amazing. I'm an Angel.

Fenikkusu: That's cool. I can tell that you and Naruto have a lot of power.

Naruto: That's right.

Then Saizō came over.

Saizō: Hey Moka, how about you ditch these Losers and come with me?

Moka: No thank you.

Saizō: Maybe I didn't make myself clear.

Naruto grabbed his arm as he was about to grab her.

Naruto: You stay away from her pretty boy!

Saizō: Let go kid! Moka is mine!

Naruto: Moka is not a piece of property for your own amusement you Chauvinistic Numbskull!

Saizō: That's it!

Saizō punched Naruto but he dodged it and Naruto punched Saizō in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Me: Nice shot bro.

Moka: Way to go.

Fenikkusu: Your strength is truly impressive.

Naruto: Thanks guys.

Later at sunset we were heading to our dorm rooms when Saizō confronted us again.

Saizō: You will pay for that punch!

Me: You just will never learn will you?

Saizō: I will now kill you and Moka will be mine.

Saizō then transformed into an Orc.

Me: So you're an Orc. I've read alot about your kind in books and on computer games.

Saizō: **Yes and now you will die!**

Naruto punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a tree.

Naruto: You'll have to get through us first.

Naruto goes Kitsune Hanyou, I go Angel, and Fenikkusu went Phoenix.

Naruto: Wow. You look awesome Fenikkusu.

Fenikkusu: Thanks Naruto. But you can call me Kusu.

Naruto: All right. Lets get him together.

Saizō got up and he was mad.

Saizō: **You all will die!**

I punch him in the stomach and kicked him in the back of the head.

Naruto grabbed him with his tails and lifted him up and slammed him into the ground with incredible force.

When Saizō got up, Fenikkusu fired a stream of fire at him and burned him bad.

Fenikkusu: The Flames of justice shall cleanse the soul.

Naruto then charged at him and accidentally tripped and stumbled after Moka and he accidentally took off her rosary. A powerful transformation happened. Moka was enveloped in a bright pink light and the sky turned dark and bats covered Moka. She became like a goddess and her hair turned silver and her eyes turned red and slitted.

Saizō: **Hey, what's going on here? That's not the same Moka.**

The bats came off her and her true form was revealed.

Saizō: **Oh man! The tales, they're true! The Red eyes, the silver hair, the overwhelming energy! She's an S-Class Super Monster! A real Vampire!**

Naruto: Whoa! So that's Moka's true form!

Me: Unbelievable! Her power is completely unreal!

Fenikkusu: Incredible! So this is the legendary vampire.

Moka: So then I suppose the one that woke me up was you huh?

Naruto: That was me by accident.

Moka looked at Naruto.

Moka: So we meet at last Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Naruto: Yes.

Moka: You 3 have done very well against this maniac. I'll handle the rest from here.

Me: He's all yours.

Fenikkusu: Show him what happens to those that hurt other women!

Moka: With pleasure.

Saizō: **Get it together man! You would be a legend if you beat a**

**vampire.**

Moka: (Yawns) It's time for you to know your place.

Moka kicks Saizō in the face and sends him crashing into the cliff with devastating force.

Me: Holy Mackeral!

Naruto: What power!

Fenikkusu: He sure was asking for it.

Moka: That takes care of him. [To us] I must admit your power is all very impressive.

Me: Thanks Moka. Your power is impressive too. You want us to finish him off?

Moka: That won't be necessary. He's learned his lesson.

Naruto: I hope so. He gives boys everywhere a bad name.

Me: You said it bro.

Fenikkusu: I agree.

Moka: I couldn't agree more. Also, when you removed my seal Naruto your chakra merged my personalities together. We are now one thanks to you.

Naruto: You're welcome Moka.

Me: That's awesome Moka! Way to go bro!

Naruto: Thanks.

Me: We should get to our dorms and explain everything.

At their dorm room Fenikkusu revealed her background and it was not pleasent. She came from the Phoenix clan, a clan of Phoenix's that was known for fire control, immortality, and bringing the dead back to life. They were wiped out by an evil clan of fox demons called Yoko's. Fenikkusu is the last of her clan and she swore to get revenge on the Yoko's. She was adopted by a farmer in Japan.

Me: Kusu that's horrible!

Moka: I agree. The Vampires and the Yoko's had been at war with eachother for centuries.

Naruto: You're not the only one thats lost a clan Kusu. My best friend Sasuke Uchiha lost his clan too. The Uchiha Clan was killed by his older brother Itachi and Sasuke swore to kill him and avenge the entire clan.

Me: It was because of the Hidden Leaf Council's corruption that Itachi was forced to kill the entire clan.

Fenikkusu: That's horrible!

Me: Yeah. But after the truth was revealed he changed and is now trying to put the Uchiha on the right path.

Moka: That's good.

Me: Yeah. But we have a lot of work to do. I sense that this whole school is having lots of problems with it's students and staff.

Fenikkusu: I can sense it too.

Naruto: We've got our work cut out for us.

The Next day, as we were walking to class we heard someone gasp and we saw a girl with neon blue hair and a beautiful appearence.

?: Please help me.

Naruto ran over and helped her.

Naruto: Are you all right?

She looked at Naruto and she has purple eyes.

?: Yes I am.

Naruto: You're Kurumu Kurono aren't you?

Kurumu: Yes. How did you know that?

Naruto: I saw an empty desk in our homeroom and I figured it was yours.

Kurumu: That's right and you are my destined one.

I fired a Force blast at her and sent her into a true.

Me: Get away from my little brother!

Kurumu: You ruined everything!

Kurumu sprouted bat wings and a tail.

Me: She's a Succubus, the beautiful demons of Medieval Folklore.

Fenikkusu: The Phoenixes and the Succubi have had a nasty rivalry and it's been that way for centuries.

Kurumu: That's right and I'm here on an important mission. The fate of my race is at stake!

Me: Mission? What for?

Naruto: Fate of your race? What do you mean?

Kurumu: The reason we Succubi seduce men is so we can meet our destined one. My kind are few in number. So in order for our race to survive we must carefully choose our destined one from a large pool of men that we've bewitched with our love charm.

Me: I've read about that. It's called the Spell of the Succubus. It's a very powerful charm that works on the most weak-minded of men. It's been used by succubi for centuries.

Fenikkusu: It's a very dangerous weapon of the Succubi and we Phoenixs are immune to that charm.

Kurumu: That's correct. I had almost done it too! [Her nails become long claws and she slashes at us] But you got in the way of that

J.D.! That's why I can't let you live!

I dodge all her attacks.

Moka: So that's it? That's why you picked a fight with us? Big mistake.

Moka grabbed her tail and spun her around and kicked her in the face and sent her crashing through 3 trees and she hit another one and slumped on the ground.

Kurumu: I'm sorry. I'll stop I promise.

Naruto: Moka that's it. She's had enough. She's in alot of pain like me. Lets try and help her out.

Moka: You're right Naruto. We have our own mission too.

Kurumu broke down crying and Naruto formed a Shadow Clone and comforted her.

Moka: How could you tell that she was in pain Naruto?

Naruto: Through her eyes.

Fenikkusu: That's right. They say the eyes are the window into the soul and I can tell that Kurumu has been through some tough times.

2 hours later, Me, Naruto, Moka, Fenikkusu and Kurumu were checking out our test scores and we saw that we are all tied for number one with someone called Yukari Sendo. We then see three boys picking on a little girl in witch attire.

Boy 1: That stupid witch costume is against the rules.

I walk up to them.

Me: Leave her alone you filthy parasites! Who the heck do you think you are picking on her?

Naruto: Yeah, she's a little girl you know!

Boy 2: Who are you two?

Me: Someone you don't want to get mad. Now get out here and if we catch you picking on this little girl again we will kill you!

Naruto: Yeah! Consider this your first and last warning!

Me, Naruto, Moka, Fenikkusu, and Kurumu met Yukari Sendo.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Yukari. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Moka: I'm Moka Akishiya.

Fenikkusu: I'm Fenikkusu Megami.

Kurumu: And I'm Kurumu Kurono.

Yukari: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Yukari I can tell that you have amazing smarts and you have a great talent in the mystic arts like me.

Yukari: You can use magic too?

Me: Light and dark magic. Also I can sense that you are in pain too. I can tell that no one accepts you because of your gifts.

Kurumu: That's really sad.

Naruto: Trust me Yukari I know how you feel. I too was not liked and more.

Fenikkusu: That's right. You don't have to worry about that anymore. We'll be your friends.

Yukari was shocked by this and she broke down crying and Naruto comforted her.

?: Hey!

We saw the same three boys from before.

Me: Those jerks again!

Naruto: What do you three morons want!?

Boy 3: Making friends with a witch is against the rules and you will pay for that!

They transform into lizardmen.

Me: Lizardmen!? I thought they existed only in B-Movies!

Tadeshi: No we are real and we will kill you for befriending a witch.

Me: Bring it on. I could use a lizardskin wallet to give to my fiance. But not in here. Lets take this outside.

Tadeshi: Good thinking.

We all go outside to the forest and a savage fight began. We all overwhelm the Lizardmen and me and Naruto blasted them and killed them. I take my sword and slash the dead bodies and turn them into a wallet and purse.

Me: Perfect.

Yukari: You sure stayed true to your threat J.D.

Me: Yep. They were asking for trouble and they got it.

I sealed the wallet and purse into a scroll.

The Next day we were looking for a club to sign up for.

Me: Lets see. What sounds like a perfect club?

Naruto: How about the swimming club?

Me: That would be a perfect club for us but I don't think Moka and Kusu would like it.

Moka: Yes. You are correct.

Me: From what I remember Vampires can't get wet with water because the purities in it will weaken them and Kusu, Phoenixes can't get wet because it will extinguish them.

Fenikkusu: That's right. It won't kill us because we're immortal.

Moka: Yes. I can't get wet.

Me: So that's out.

We hear screaming coming from the pool.

Me: Sounds like trouble. (Senses Something) Whoa! My Mermaid Senses are going haywire!

Moka: You can sense Mermaids?

Me: Yeah. It's one of my childhood powers. There must be alot of them. I have a feeling that the swim club is full of mermaids. Moka, Kusu, you'd better sit this one out when we get there. Naruto, Kurumu, Yukari, you come with me. Lets go!

We ran to the pool and we saw mermaids sucking people dry of their blood.

Me: (Gasp) Mermaids! I was right. These must be mermaids from the dark side of the legend. Lets go!

Me and Naruto ran onto the water and Kurumu flew above it. We were fighting blood-thirsty mermaids.

Varie arrived at the pool and she saw us fighting.

Me: (Signal Whistle) Yo! Everyone out of the pool!

The club members got out of the pool.

We met a mermaid named Tamao Ichinose.

Me: You must be Tamao Ichinose.

Tamao: That's right. J.D. Knudson, I've heard alot about you.

Me: The feeling is mutual.

Varie: I have a question for you all.

We see Varie.

Me: Varie, I was just about to call for you but you beat me to it.

Varie: I know. [to the mermaids] My parents were killed 11 years ago by 2 mermaids from the dark side of the legend. Do any of you know who they are?

A Mermaid raised her hand. Her name was Mingyo. She had red fins and a red tail and a blue bikini and red hair and blue eyes.

Mingyo: Yes. I do. My name is Mingyo and they're my parents and they told me what they did. I never wanted to become a mermaid for the Dark Side of the Legend. I wanted to help people out. I'm so sorry my parents killed your parents.

Varie: I can tell you aren't lying. Thank you for telling me.

Mingyo: I will gladly have them brought here.

We all gasp.

Me: Mingyo you're gonna turn on your own parents?

Mingyo: Yes. Those monsters are not my parents anymore. They are cold-blooded murderers.

Naruto: That is harsh. But they deserve to face justice.

Kurumu: No kidding.

Mingyo created a whirlpool and out of it came a mermaid and a merman.

Me: So you two are the ones that killed Varie's parents.

?: Yes. I'm Nikora and this is my husband Taketa. Mingyo why have you called us?

Mingyo: Payback time!

Varie: You monsters killed my parents and I will have my revenge!

They saw Varie.

Nikora: What!? That little brat is alive!?

Varie: No! I escaped and survived.

Naruto: Tamao, you'd better get everyone out of here. This is gonna get brutal. We'll talk later.

Tamao: Right.

The swim club got out and ran.

Varie went Super Angel and pulverized Nikora and Taketa into oblivion. She then threw them up into the air.

Varie: This is for my mother and father! Now die! KA! ME! HA! ME! HAAAAAA!

She fired a Kamehameha Wave right at them and it engulfed them and vaporized them in an instant.

Varie powered down and landed by the pool. She pulled out a locket she had around her neck and opened it up and in it was a photo of her family.

Varie: You can now rest in peace Mom and Dad. I love you both. (Kisses the photo)

Varie broke down crying and grieved for her family and I comforted her.

Me: It's okay Varie. Just let it all out.

Varie was crying hard into my chest.

Me: It's okay. it's okay.

Tamao: She got revenge on the people that killed her parents?

Naruto: Yeah. Her past was very tragic.

Tamao: That's horrible.

Mingyo: I can't believe my own mother and father would do this to her. They are monsters.

Kurumu: No kidding. Varie has been through something no one should ever have to go through.

Varie cried for 2 hours and she calmed down.

Varie: Thank you J.D. I love you.

Me: I love you too Varie.

Me and Varie kissed and everyone cheered.

In the cafeteria, we were having lunch and Tamao and Mingyo were with us.

Tamao: I'm so sorry about your parents Varie.

Varie: It's all right Tamao.

Mingyo: I never wanted to become a mermaid for the Dark Side of the Legend. It's a horrific Lifestyle.

Me: I know. It's not pleasent.

Naruto: I can tell that you are lonely Tamao. Like I once was.

Tamao: Yes. I don't have any friends because I was treated like an outcast.

Naruto revealed his background and Mingyo and Tamao were shocked.

Tamao: Naruto that's awful.

Naruto: Yeah. But I now have my family back and it's thanks to my big brother here.

Me: I'm glad I could help bro.

Tamao: I'm so glad.

Varie: Tamao, you look very familiar to me.

Tamao: Same here. I once had a little sister named Varie. But she disappeared after my parents died.

Varie: Really?

Varie pulls out her locket and pulls out her photo and finds that the picture is folded. She sees that there was a young Tamao by her mother. This shocks her.

Varie: Tamao. You're my big sister.

She shows the photo to Tamao and she gasped.

Tamao: It is you! Varie!

Tamao and Varie hugged for the first time in 11 years.

Tamao: I thought I would never see you again!

Varie: I've missed you so much big sis!

We were shocked by this revelation. But we were also joyous that family has been reunited.

Kurumu: I'm so happy for them.

Fenikkusu: Me too.

Me: I'm so happy for both of you.

Naruto: Me too.

Tamao and Varie had a lot of catching up to do.

We decided to sign up for the Newspaper Club.

The next day we were handing out Newspapers to everyone in the school.

After they all were handed out we were talking.

Me: That's all of them.

Naruto: Yep.

Varie: You all did a great job.

Tamao: Yes. Great job.

Kurumu: Thanks Varie. Are you and Tamao fully caught up?

Varie: Almost Kurumu.

Tamao: We have a lot to talk about still.

Yukari: I'm so happy that you are reunited with your sister Varie.

Moka: Me too. I'm glad. I wish I was reunited with my sisters.

Me: Maybe someday.

A girl with lilac hair and blue eyes walks up to us.

?: You people are all buddy buddy aren't you? You newspaper clubers.

We see the girl and I look into her eyes.

Me: (In my head) She's got loneliness issues too. Poor girl. (Out loud) You've been through alot. I can tell. Sorry we should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson. J.D.'s fiance.

Tamao: I'm Tamao Ichinose. Varie's big sister.

Moka: I'm Moka Akashiya.

Fenikkusu: I'm Fenikkusu Megami.

Kurumu: I'm Kurumu Kuruno.

Yukari: And I'm Yukari Sendo.

Mizore: It's a pleasure. I'm Mizore Shirayuki.

Me: Shirayuki? Is your mother Tsurara Shirayuki?

Mizore: Yes. How did you know?

Me: My mom and your mom know eachother and are really good friends. You must be a snow woman.

Mizore: That's correct.

Naruto: You've probably had a very similar background like mine.

Me: You can tell us all about it if you want and maybe we can help you.

Mizore: Okay.

We go into our dorm room and Mizore tells us a horrifying background of her life.

Me: Mizore that's horrific.

Naruto: Living like that is a fate worse than death.

Varie: No kidding.

Kurumu: I agree.

Tamao: Mizore I'm so sorry.

Yukari: Me too.

Me: Boy everyone we've met here has had tragic or horrible backgrounds and when we arrived we've essentially became the light at the end of the tunnel for them to start a better life.

Moka: That's an interesting way to put it.

Mizore: I've heard about your achievements not just in the world but here as well.

Me: Our work here is not finished yet. I sense that an even greater evil is coming and we're gonna have to fight it with everything we have.

Naruto: Yeah.

Me: So I'm going to train you all in everything me and Varie know.

Moka: Okay.

Yukari: We have to be ready for the Public Safety Commitee.

Me: Who are they?

Yukari: They are very ruthless people and they have a nasty grip over the school. They instill order with fear and anyone that doesn't follow their rules will be killed.

Me: So they're a tyrannical organization. All right, we train and take the fight to them.

I open up a portal into the Hyperbolic Time Chamber and me and Varie trained them for 36 hours in everything we know and more. When it was done Moka, Fenikkusu, Kurumu, Yukari, Tamao, and Mizore were forever changed. They had numerous powers and have mastered Ki, Spirit Energy, Chakra and more. Moka had demon bat wings, Mizore had Ice Angel Wings, Tamao had wings made of pure water and Yukari had black angel wings. With us was a fairy named Lilith, a witch named Ruby Tojo and a former member of the Public Safety Committee named Deshiko Deshi and she's a Jiang Shi, a zombie from Chinese Myth.

Me: All right team. Lets go.

We go walk around the school and search for anything out of the ordinary. Until a voice stopped us.

?: You guys sure caused alot of trouble haven't you?

We saw a girl dressed in black and she had purple hair.

Me: And you are?

Keito: My name is Keito and you are in big trouble by the Public Safety Committee.

Me: (In my head) I sense an energy imbalance in her. It's like she's under someones control. (Out loud) If I may ask, who is in charge of the Public Safety Commitee?

Keito: That would be Kuyō. He's on his way here.

Me: He's going to pay for everything hes done here and we will destroy him.

Keito: You'll have to get passed me first and that won't be easy.

She grew spider legs from her stomach.

Me: (Gasp) You're a Jorōgumo! The Spider Women from Japanese Folklore.

Keito: That's right.

Me: If my friend Leni saw you like this she would freak out. She hates Spiders.

Keito: That's a shame. Now you will die!

She got on eight legs and jumped and I snapped my fingers and broke whoever was controlling her.

Keito's eyes returned to normal purple.

Keito: What happened?

Me: You were being controlled by someone.

Keito: Yes! I remember now. Kuyō, he was controling me and I did so many terrible things.

Naruto: It wasn't your fault. He made you do all that against your will.

Kurumu: He will pay for this!

?: Then come and get me.

We see Kuyō himself.

Me: So we meet at last Kuyō. You're gonna pay for everything you've done to this school.

Naruto: Your crimes are unforgivable!

Moka: It's scum like you that should never walk the world.

Fenikkusu: You're a Yōko and you're race killed my people and I will make sure you die.

Kurumu: Yeah.

Yukari: You rule with fear and we will never tolerate that.

Varie: We will never forgive you for everything you've done!

Deshiko: You will pay for everything you've done!

Kuyō was enraged and he transformed into his true form. He was a Yōko, a demon fox spirit from Japanese Myth. He had 4 blue flaming fox tails.

Kuyō: How dare you talk to me this way!?

Me: We can talk about you however we want. Your reign of terror ends right now!

Me and Varie go Super Angel 2 and Naruto goes Kitsune Hanyou, and the girls spread their wings.

Me: It's over Kuyō. You're finished!

We fly and punch him and kick him and ferociously attack him.

When we stop 20 minutes later, Kuyō was badly wounded and he was even more enraged.

Kuyo: All that you've done to me I'll pay you back 10 times. No… 10 million times! You wretched losers! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

Me: GO TO HECK!

Kuyō was completely enraged and totally out of his mind. He charged up his Vortex of Fire to maximum power and I charge up a Kamehameha Wave.

Me: KAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE!

Kuyō: Now you all die! Vortex of Fire!

Kuyō fired a tremendous blast of blue fire at us.

ME: You first Kuyō! HAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and the blasts collided and the energy blast overpowered Kuyō's fire and hit him head on and engulfed him and vaporized him completely.

Kuyō: CURSE YOU J.D.!

Those were the last words he said before he was completely obliterated in an instant.

We powered down and it was over.

Me: Enjoy the Netherworld Kuyō.

After Kuyō was destroyed, his mind control was broken and everyone was free.

Naruto: It's over. We won.

Ruby: Yeah. Good riddence.

Lilith: You said it Ruby.

Deshiko: I'm finally free.

Me: Lets go home.

We all head through a vortex home.

The battle completely destroyed Yokai Academy.

The exercise ended and Moka, Kurumu, Yukari, Tamao, Mizore, Fenikkusu, Ruby, Lilith, Deshiko and Keito were made some of Naruto's Future Wives in his family. This was an epic adventure.

THE END

Another Fanfiction completed.

I wanted to do a Rosario + Vampire chapter for a while. It was a strange anime series but it proved to be interesting because of all the mythological creatures from myth and fantasy. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Rosario + Vampire is owned by FuniMation, Hiroshi Yamaguchi, and Gonzo Studios.

# The History of the Tudors

It starts with me, Varie, Lincoln & Linka, Laney, Lana & Lola and Penny watching TV in the Living Room. We were watching one of my favorite shows "Histeria" and the episode was the Terrible Tudors.

Laney: This is a cool show but it's making fun of the worlds history.

Me: That's how this show was made.

Varie: The Tudor Dynasty was the most complicated empire in all of England and in the world.

Lola: I find it to be an unusual Dynasty but I would never be like Henry VIII.

Lana: He was a terrible King that's for sure.

Me: The Tudor Dynasty was probably the worst Dynasty in the history of the world. It started after the War of The Roses ended and Henry VII married Elizabeth of York in 1485. They gave birth to Henry VIII in 1491 and he became king in 1509. He married his first wife Catherine of Aragon. Mary the First was born in 1516.

Laney: Yeah. From what I remember The King could not accept a girl getting the throne.

Lola: That is an outrage!

Lana: Henry VIII was a mean king!

Me: Yes he was. In 1527 he went to see Pope Clement VII to see if he can grant a divorce. But he refused and Henry VIII started his own church and the divorce went through. He married Anne Boleyn in 1533 and she had a daughter, Elizabeth I and she was investigated for High Treason. She was beheaded 4 days later. Modern historians today ruled the charges today as unconvincing and unjust.

Lola: That's terrible! Anne Boleyn was beautiful.

Me: Yeah.

Penny: She sure was. Right Rufus?

Rufus: I agree with you Penny.

Rufus is Penny's cat.

Lincoln: Why would Henry VIII accuse her of that?

Me: Henry VIII was a sociopathic king back then and he literally abused his power and forced the whole country of England to abandon their religion and it's why he made his own church. He wed Jane Seymour in 1536 and she had King Edward VI in 1537. She died shortly after giving birth and Henry VIII grieved and ate until he was overweight.

Linka: That is sick and disgusting.

Varie: That is.

Lola: He should've had more class!

Me: Yeah. Later in January of 1540 he married Anne of Cleves from Germany. But the marriage was annuled in July the same year.

Lana: That didn't last long huh?

Laney: No it didn't.

Penny: That is a very short marriage.

Varie: It was because Henry VIII said so.

Me: Yep. Henry VIII married his 5th wife Catherine Howard. But in 1542 he found out that she was cheating on him and Adultery was the same as high treason back then and he had her beheaded.

Lola: That dirtbag woman!

Varie: Yeah.

Penny: How could she!?

Me: So in 1543 he married his 6th wife Catherine Parr. She made it all the way to when Henry VIII died on January 28, 1547.

Lucy appeared.

Lucy: That's right. [We jump at her appearing and a spooky organ plays]

Lincoln: Hey Lucy.

Lucy: Hey Lincoln. I was listening to you all talk about King Henry VIII.

Lola: It's really interesting learning about the history of England.

Lucy: Henry VIII is in the Netherworld and is burning as we speak. The Spirits told me.

Me: Lets see. [Chants an Incantation] "'Xyturmnicta Hextiganta Mortium Spiritasta!"'

Fire crept over the floor and converged by the tree and formed a viewing window that showed us that Henry VIII is indeed in the Netherworld being boiled alive in the river of blood.

Lucy: Wicked.

Varie: That's him all right.

Lola and Lana were hugging eachother and shaking in fear.

Lana: THAT IS SO SCARY!

Lola: YEAH! BUT I'M GLAD THAT HE'S IN THE NETHERWORLD!

Laney: Henry VIII doesn't deserve to go to Heaven. He was a monster.

Linka: You said it Laney.

Lincoln: I agree.

Lucy: That's right.

The window closed and vanished.

Me: Sorry I scared you guys.

Lana: That's all right J.D.

Lola: Next time will you warn us?

Me: I will. But the Tudor dynasty was not finished then. Edward VI became king after his father died. He was only 10-years-old when he took the throne. He was not the youngest king in the history of the world but he was one of them. He died of a bad disease back in 1552 at age 15. He was followed by Lady Jane Grey who was also known as 9-days-Jane because her reign as Queen only lasted 9 days. She was deposed as queen and in 1554 she was executed for High Treason.

Laney: That's terrible.

Me: Yeah. Her reign as Queen is the shortest reign in the history of the world. Mary I was made Queen in 1553 and she gave the Catholic Religion back to England. She died however in 1558. She was followed by Elizabeth I and Elizabeth made England one of the greatest Nations in the world. She was a very famous Queen. The Tudor Dynasty came to an end in 1603 and it became one of England's most famous and influential families in the country and all of Europe.

Lincoln: That is amazing. But I can't believe that Henry VIII was that bad.

Linka: Me neither.

Gabrielle came in.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I can't believe it either. I may be from England but if I were Queen I would never abuse my power like that.

Me: I agree Gabrielle. Are you by any chance a descendant of any member of the Tudor Family?

Gabrielle: Yes I am. I'm a direct descendant of Mary Tudor, the youngest daughter of Elizabeth of York.

Me: That's a big ancestry. She was the 3rd wife of King Louis XII of France and she married Charles Brandon the 1st Duke of Suffolk. And she was also the grandmother of Lady Jane Grey.

Gabrielle: That's right.

Lola: I didn't know you had some royal ties Gabrielle.

Gabrielle: Me neither. Lisa did a DNA test and helped me find out. I am from England but I also have a family tree that dates back to Mary Tudor.

Varie: Wow!

Laney: That's incredible.

Lucy: I find all this to be very interesting.

Laney: Me too. We all have quite an interesting heritage.

Me: Yep. It's a fascinating thing to learn about.

Lincoln: I agree.

The screen irised in

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a history theme chapter. One of my favorite events was the Tudor Dynasty's reign from 1485 to 1603. I like learning about all sorts of events throughout all of history. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Histeria! is owned by Warner Bros. Studios and Tom Ruegger

# Bird Humans and Tech Powers

It starts with Vanzilla 2.0 going down the highway.

Lynn Sr.: We're almost there guys.

Me: [To the Viewers] Me, Varie, Aylene, Eddy, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Hinata and the Loud Kids are on our way to Yellowstone National Park in Wyoming and it is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: I know. We're gonna check out all the geysers and everything in the park!

Varie: I hope we all get to see Old Faithful blow. That would be awesome!

Me: I know.

Aylene: I've heard that it erupts every 64 minutes.

Lisa: Yellowstone is a big Supervolcano that's scheduled to erupt in the future. Its been 640,000 years since it last erupted.

Me: That's what I've seen and read in science documentaries. I heard that if it blows it will plunge the world into the next ice age.

Aylene: I believe it.

Lori: That's not gonna happen for a while yet. Right?

Naruto: Probably not for another few thousand years.

Sakura: Yeah. Lets hope it doesn't erupt now.

Me: If it did we would be in serious trouble.

Lana: I heard the mud pits are awesome!

Lola: For you maybe but they're too hot.

Lily: I've never been to Yellowstone. This is gonna be fun.

Leni: And I can't wait to see Pop Pop.

Me: Leni, your grandpa is not gonna be there.

Luna: He's right dudes. It's a geyser field.

Lynn: This is gonna be cool! I can't wait to throw some rocks in the geysers.

Fu: I don't think they'll allow you to do that Lynn.

Hinata: I agree with Fu.

Luan: This is gonna be fun! I remember the Last trip was very FORTUNATE! [Rimshot] [Laughs]

Me, Varie, Aylene, Eddy, Gabrielle, Naruto and Sakura laughed and the others sighed.

Lynn Sr.: [Laughs] Good one!

Eddy: [Laughs] Good one Luan!

Me: Thank you for taking us to Yellowstone Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: You're welcome J.D. Have you ever been here before?

Me: Back when I was 8. This is my second time.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) That's cool J.D. You'll have to show us around.

Me: I don't know this whole park like the back of my hand, but I've seen most of it with my parents.

Laney: This is gonna be a blast. I've always wanted to go to Yellowstone. The geysers and the scenery are supposed to be beautiful.

Me: It is. But the sulfur smell all over the park is rank.

Linka: I heard it smells like rotten eggs.

Everyone but Lana: EW!

Lana: Cool!

Lynn Sr.: We're here everyone!

We park and got out. We arrive at the admission desk, paid for our visit and went in.

We saw lots of people in front of Old Faithful, the most famous geyser in Yellowstone and we all saw it erupt.

It was an amazing sight just like I remember.

Lori: That is so cool!

Me: It's just like I remember.

Varie: Amazing!

Aylene: It's just like I've seen in pictures.

Luna: Amazing dudes!

Eddy: This is so cool!

We go around the park and we saw lots of cool geysers. We saw Anemone Geyser, Grotto Geyser, Aurum Geyser, Castle Geyser, Lion Geyser, Beehive Geyser, Sawmill Geyser and more. The geysers were so beautiful and breathtaking.

We were all taking lots of pictures, selfies and romantic photos and buying lots of souvenirs and postcards.

We arrived at the Midway Geyser Basin of Yellowstone and we saw the largest spring in the park and the United States: The Grand Prismatic Spring.

It was truly a beautiful sight as I had remembered it.

Me: This is so beautiful.

Leni: This has to be the largest Pop Pop I've ever seen.

We facepalm. But then we hear a whoosh high above us and we see a wormhole open up and out of it came 3 girls. The strangest thing was that they had wings.

Me: We've got a code Dimension Jump! Varie, Aylene, Laney, come with me!

I spread my black wings, Varie spread her water wings, Aylene spread her fire wings and Laney spread her Leaf Wings and we flew up to the girls and caught them as they were falling.

Me: They're unconcious but they're gonna be all right. [I see the wings on their backs] Incredible. These wings are real bird wings.

Varie: I wonder how they got them?

Aylene: Good question.

As we were about to land, a gear appeared out of nowhere and flew to Lisa and it touched her. She was in a tornado of gears, sprockets and springs.

We landed and we saw Lisa in the tornado.

Laney: We got another elemental choosing in progress!

Me: Yeah.

When the tornado vanished, Lisa was on the ground and we saw that she has angel wings made of small gears. She got up.

Lisa: What just happened? I feel very strange and my back feels heavy.

Laney: You've been given powers Lisa.

Lisa saw the gear wings and gasped.

Lisa: I do have wings! A gear suddenly touched me and I was in a tornado of gears and springs.

Me: A gear huh? I'd look it up but we got my hands full here.

Lynn Sr.: Lets go back to the hotel so we can take a look.

1 Hour later we got to our room in a hotel on the border between Montana and Wyoming. We rented a penthouse suite.

We placed the girls on the couch and I pulled out my book and looked it up.

Me: Here it is. Lisa you've been given Technokinetic powers by the Gear of Hephaestus the Greek God of Blacksmiths, metalworking, carpenters, craftsmen, artisans, sculptors and metallurgy. Once every 3,500 years, he grants his powers over all things buildable and more. But there's a catch. He can only grant these powers to someone who has an IQ greater than 230.

Lincoln: Lisa, that's incredible!

Lisa: Indeed dear brother. This is quite an astounding change for me. I'll have to learn how to control my powers like all of you have.

Lana: Our visitors are waking up.

?: (Groans) Wha… Where am I?

?: What happened?

?: I don't know.

Me: We saved you from falling as you came out of a wormhole.

?: Oh we appreciate that.

Me: We should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson. J.D.'s Fiance.

Aylene: I'm Aylene Carter.

Eddy: My name is Eddy.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Me: Naruto's my adopted little brother.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Hinata: I'm Hinata Hyuga.

Lynn Sr.: I'm Lynn Loud Sr. and this is my wife Rita.

Rita: Hello.

Lynn Sr.: These are our kids.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud, the eldest. I'm 17 years old.

Carol: I'm Carol Loud. I'm adopted.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud. The fashion designer. I'm 16 Years old.

Luna: I'm Luna Loud. The Rock Star. I'm 15 years old.

Gabrielle: I'm Gabrielle Elizabeth Loud. The Adventurer. I'm adopted.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud. The Jokester. I'm 14 Years old.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr. The Sports Star. I'm 13 Years Old.

Shannon: I'm Shannon "Gaz" Loud. Former Member of the Black Daffodil Gang. I'm 12 years old.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud. The only son. I'm 11 years old.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud. Lincoln's Dimensional Twin. I'm 11 too.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud. The Vampire Goth Poet. I'm 8 years old.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud. The Bookworm and Gardener. I'm 7 years old.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud. The Tomboy Twin. I'm 6 years old.

Lola: I'm Lola Loud. The Beauty Pageant Twin. I'm 6 years old too.

Penny: I'm Penny Loud. I'm adopted. I'm 5 years old.

Lisa: I'm Lisa Loud. The Scientist. Pleasure to make your acquaintance. I'm 4 years old.

Lily: And I'm Lily Loud. I'm 15 months old but because of special circumstances I look like I'm 10.

Max: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Maximum Ride. Call me Max. I'm the Leader of The Flock.

Nudge: I'm Nudge.

Angel: And I'm Angel, the Youngest of the Flock.

Me: The Flock? That's a cool name.

Max: Yes.

Varie: Your wings are very beautiful.

Angel: Thanks Varie.

Nudge: We got our wings because of a government experiment.

Aylene: Government Experiment?

Sakura: What happened?

Max: There were 6 of us and we were part of a project called The Angel Experiment. We were in a facility called The School. They spliced out DNA with bird DNA. We are now 98% Human and 2% bird.

Me: That is insane. These people are playing with fire. You mess around with Mother Nature and there will be horrible consequences.

Max: Yes. The purpose of the School is to create powerful mutants for World Domination.

We all gasp.

Varie: World Domination!? That's madness!

Angel: Yes. But we did not want to be a part of such a plan.

Nudge: So we escaped.

Aylene: That's good.

Laney: Being used like that is a fate worse than death.

Max: That's right Laney. The world we lived in was not a pleasent place to call home. It was a post apocalyptic nightmare. Our world was hit by a meteor and humanity had to rebuild everything from the ground up. We were in the School 500 years after that event. We just spent our entire lives running and fighting the mutants of the School.

Me: That is horrible!

Laney: You guys have been through a horrific experience.

Eddy: That's like one of my friend Ed's Zombie Comics.

Luan: That is awful.

Varie: No kidding.

Fu: You guys have been through something that would make my life look like childs play.

Naruto: Yeah.

Max: It was a nightmare. We were fighting some wolf people and we were knocked unconcious as Fang, Izzy and Gazzy fought to protect us. Then we wound up here with you guys.

Me: You went through a wormhole from your dimension to ours.

Angel: A wormhole?

Varie: It's a dimensional bridge that connects one dimension to ours. It sucked you three in and took you here.

Lisa: Exactly.

Nudge: That's very complicated for me.

Aylene: It was complicated for most of us.

Lori: Yeah. We saw a wormhole once and it was an amazing sight.

Luan: It was weird and cool. You might say that it was a Dimensional Wonder! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene, Eddy, Naruto, Max, Nudge and Angel laughed and everyone else sighed.

Max: [Laughs] That was funny.

Me: Luan is really funny.

Angel: I can tell.

Max: But we still have to figure out how to get back home.

Me: I'm afraid that's gonna be a big problem. There's an infinite number of dimensions and parallel universes across all of time and space.

Laney: Yeah and finding the dimension is like trying to find a needle in a haystack as big as the infinitely vast reaches of the cosmos.

Lisa: Exactly Laney.

Varie: Linka is from a dimension where everyone in her family is the opposite Gender.

Naruto: Me, Sakura, Fu, Hinata and my entire village are from a world where we all are Shinobi.

Hinata: But we are different from the Ninja's of Japan.

Me: We also have Starfire, Raven and Terra who were sucked in through a wormhole from their dimension when Lincoln and Linka got their powers of Lightning.

Lincoln: Jessie Bannon was also teleported to our dimension too.

Max: That's very strange and I guess we're stuck here.

Aylene: I'm afraid so.

Max: Well I guess we'll have to adapt to it.

Nudge: Yeah at least we're free from the School.

Angel: Yeah.

Max: But we don't know where we'll live.

Rita: That's simple. You can stay with us.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah. You guys have been through alot and you would be perfect for the family.

Me: We all live in a super huge mansion in Royal Woods, Michigan. We have lots of room. Me, Varie and my friends here are on vacation here in Yellowstone National Park in Wyoming.

Max: Thank you all so much.

Varie: You're welcome Max.

Lori: It's gonna be cool having you in the family.

Leni: Totes!

Luna: Rockin Dudes! [Makes the Rock On hand sign]

Lynn Sr.: We still have 6 days before we head home. So lets have some fun.

We all cheer.

6 days later we drove home and arrived in 2 days. We go to our rooms and unpacked and put our dirty clothes in the wash. The next day we go to Royal Woods Mall and get Max, Nudge and Angel some new clothes. Lisa made gash holes in them so they can sprout their wings out without tearing their clothes. Max, Nudge and Angel

were right at home and they go to Royal Woods Middle School and Royal Woods Elementary School. It was a much better life for them.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction completed.

I've been to Yellowstone National Park when I was 8 and it was so much fun. But the sulfur smell was horrible. It smells like rotten eggs. I also wanted to add Max, Nudge and Angel from the book series Maximum Ride to my stories. I thought it would bring some excitement. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Maximum Ride is owned by James Patterson.

# Plants VS Kakashi

Laney is in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Me, Varie, Aylene, Max, Nudge, Angel, Naruto, Itachi, Sasuke, Sakura, Ino, Fu, Hinata, Rin, Kushina (Young), Tsunade (Young), Tayuya, Mikari, The Loud Kids, Eddy, Kakashi, Shizune and Lady Tsunade were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and Laney found herself in the hills outside the town of Tanzaku Gai. It was on the day Lady Tsunade went to Orochimaru for his offer. She saw Lady Tsunade about to hand a ball of healing Chakra to Orochimaru.

Laney: Not on my watch!

Laney spread her wings and flew at him. Orochimaru was about to grab the ball of Chakra when without warning he and Kabuto were both kicked in the face and sent flying and they crashing into a huge rock with devastating force.

Lady Tsunade: What are you doing!?

Laney: Saving you from making a stupid mistake.

Lady Tsunade: Orochimaru was going to bring my brother and beloved back to life.

Laney: No he wasn't. Orochimaru would never uphold his end of the bargain. He would kill you after he got what he wanted. He's a worthless snake. Pun intended. He deserves only one thing and that is a one way trip to the Netherworld.

Lady Tsunade: You're right. Orochimaru is a traitor and he will pay for killing Sarutobi-Sensei.

Laney: I agree. Sorry I'm Laney Loud. It's a pleasure to meet you Lady Tsunade.

Lady Tsunade: Pleasure is all mine. I like your wings. They are beautiful. It's like you're an angel born from Nature itself.

Laney: It kind of does feel that way.

Shizune: Lady Tsunade, Don't do it!

Shizune, Master Jiraiya and Naruto arrived.

Lady Tsunade: It's all right Shizune. Laney here stopped me.

Jiraiya: It's good she did.

Naruto: Thank you Laney.

Laney: You're welcome.

Orochimaru and Kabuto got up and they saw Laney standing by Lady Tsunade, Jiraiya, Shizune and Naruto.

Orochimaru: I don't know who you are but you will pay for that.

Laney: You're the one who's gonna pay Orochimaru. I'm gonna get justice for all the lives you've destroyed and ruined. You seem to delight in seeing other people suffer and you treat life like a disposable commodity. You destroy homes, you take the lives of so many innocent people, you even take the lives of children. All this just to satisfy your own twisted goals and amusement. Well, Now it's your turn!

Orochimaru: We shall see about that little girl.

Laney: Hmm. Lets see how you like it when I unleash my full power.

Laney stood ready and little pebbles started to lift off the ground and her hair stood up and waved around. The area started shaking extremely violently as her energy levels were increasing dramatically. Green lightning flickered all around her body and her eyes turned emerald green.

Laney: HHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!

Then a blinding green light illuminated the area and when it died down Laney was forever changed. She had her Green Aura flared up and green lightning flickered around her. Her wings were now made entirely of leaves. Her hair was waving in spots and it was emerald green and the level of power and energy she had was absolutely mindboggling.

Jiraiya: Incredible! Her Chakra Levels are mindboggling!

Lady Tsunade: She transformed and it's incredible!

Shizune: What is she? Her power! It's amazing!

Jiraiya: Yeah. And it makes Orochimaru seem like nothing.

Naruto: Unbelievable!

But Naruto suddenly felt a massive energy increase from within him and he was enveloped in a blinding white light and a massive vortex of leaves swirled around him and it went high into the sky at an incredible speed. Naruto's energy levels were skyrocketing at an astronomical rate. The Leaf vortex formed a dragon high above the planet and it roared. All over the planet the entire continent of the 5 Great Nations changed dramatically. Everything was completely covered in Forests, jungles and more. The energy affected lots of people. Anko felt her Curse Mark get destroyed, Sasuke woke up from the Tsukuyomi Genjutsu and his Curse Mark was gone too. He was forever grateful to Naruto. Kakashi woke up too and he was enraged at Naruto. When the Leaf vortex vanished Naruto was forever changed. He had green fox ears, green sleeveless battle gi, dark green ANBU pants, 9 green flaming fox tails, a strong muscular physique, and angel wings made entirely of leaves. His headband was gone and he had a green dragon with a leaf emblazened on his forehead and his eyes were now green and slitted.

Naruto: Orochimaru, I will never forgive you for any of your crimes! Your time has come!

Jiraiya: Naruto? What happened to you!?

Naruto: I'll explain later sensei. Right now we have a snake freak to destroy.

Laney: Let's get him!

Orochimaru couldn't even use his jutsu. Naruto appeared and without warning he punched Orochimaru in the stomach with devastating force and Laney kicked him in the face. Lady Tsunade punched Orochimaru in the back with her super strength and Shizune slashed Orochimaru's legs with a kunai. Jiraiya blasted Orochimaru with a powerful Fire Style Jutsu.

Orochimaru fell to the ground badly burned. Kabuto rushed over to his aid.

Kabuto: Hang on Lord Orochimaru!

Naruto fired an energy blast and vaporized him completely.

Naruto: Have a nice time in the Netherworld, Traitor. Now for you Orochimaru. This is for all the pain and suffering you caused.

Laney: The time has come for atonement Orochimaru!

Laney cups her hands to the side.

Laney: **NATURES VENGEANCE KAMEHAMEHA!**

She fires a green Kamehameha Wave at Orochimaru and it was causing all sorts of new trees and plants to grow as it sped toward Orochimaru.

Orochimaru: This can't be happening to me! I am the Immortal Orochimaru! I am invincible!

It hit Orochimaru head on and exploded with incredible power as he was completely vaporized in an instant. The explosion turned into a massive tree that was 6,000 feet high and 20 miles wide at the base.

Laney and Naruto powered down.

Naruto: Orochimaru is now gone forever.

Laney: Yep, but look. [Laney lead them to the base of the tree and they saw a face on it] That's Orochimaru. He is now cursed to be forever entombed in this tree for all eternity.

Naruto: That's intense. But good riddence.

Jiraiya: He sure got what he deserved big time.

Lady Tsunade: I'm glad. But you all can now start calling me the Lady Hokage from now on.

Naruto: Yes milady.

Lady Tsunade: Lets all go home.

As they were walking to the Leaf Naruto asked Jiraiya a question.

Naruto: Jiraiya-sensei, what was it like to train my old man?

Jiraiya and Lady Tsunade were shocked.

Lady Tsunade: You know of your parents Naruto?

Naruto: Yes I do milady. I met them in my subconcious when I was powering up. They told me what had happened on the night I was born, how they met, their accomplishments and their reasons for my heritage being hidden. They both made a huge number of enemies during the 3rd Great War and it was all for my own protection. They encoded their chakra into the seal they put on me so that they would tell me. They told me that Orochimaru was the one that unleashed the 9-Tailed Fox onto the village that night. He was controlling it.

Jiraiya, Lady Tsunade and Shizune gasped.

Jiraiya: Orochimaru was controlling the fox!?

Naruto: Yeah.

Laney: Orochimaru is not just a monster, he is a devil!

Naruto: True to that Laney.

Jiraiya: I'm glad he's now gone forever. Training your dad was truly an amazing experience kid. He was like a son to me.

Laney: You two were very close Master Jiraiya.

Jiraiya: We sure were Laney. Wait what's to stop Orochimaru from breaking out of that tree or having some of his followers break him out?

Laney: That's completely impossible Master Jiraiya. The tree is covered with a powerful magical energy that acts like an extremely powerful Seal. The tree is now impervious to all attacks great and small. And besides Orochimaru is now dead. So he can't do anything.

Jiraiya: Very Clever. At least we never have to worry about Orochimaru ever again.

Shizune: That's true.

They arrived at the Leaf and it was still the same.

Lady Tsunade was made the 5th Hokage and Laney and Naruto went to the Hospital to check on Sasuke.

They entered Sasuke's room and saw that he was awake.

Sasuke: Naruto!

Naruto: Sasuke, I'm glad you're all right.

Sasuke: Me too. I can't hear Orochimaru anymore.

Laney: Let me see.

Laney saw that his Curse Mark is gone.

Laney: You're Curse Mark is gone. Sorry Sasuke, I'm Laney Loud. I'm the one that killed Orochimaru.

Sasuke: I'm forever grateful to both you and Naruto, Laney.

Naruto: Glad we could help out.

Sasuke: I did not come to you to fight Itachi, I came to warn you about Kakashi.

Laney: What for Sasuke?

Naruto: What happened?

Lady Tsunade came in.

Lady Tsunade: So you're Sasuke Uchiha? I've heard alot about you.

Sasuke: Lady Tsunade, it's truly an honor to meet you.

Lady Tsunade: Same here.

Naruto: Sasuke was about to tell us some disturbing info about Kakashi-sensei.

Sasuke: Yes. Kakashi has been a fraud to us from day one. I overheard him talking as he was fighting my brother. He said that he never wanted to train me, you or Sakura. He was using us this whole time and he was going to kill us when we reached a certain level. "Just like when he killed his wretched teammate Obito" he said.

They all gasped.

Naruto: I knew something was up with Kakashi. We walked by his hospital room and I sensed alot of Negative Emotions coming from him.

Lady Tsunade: Kakashi is now a monster. But we don't have any proof that he did all that.

Naruto: That's right milady. We can't act without having any evidence against him.

Sasuke: When did you become so smart and respectful Naruto?

Naruto: It was because I had Hinderence Seals on me and Laney's energy during our fight with Orochimaru broke all those seals and unleashed my true self. Let's just say that it was a tremendously must needed improvement.

Sasuke: That's incredible.

Sakura came in

Sakura: I agree. I'm so glad you're all right Sasuke.

Sasuke: Me too Sakura.

Sakura: Naruto, I heard everything. Is it all true? Is Kakashi-sensei really that dangerous?

Naruto: I'm afraid so Sakura. He's a complete homicidal maniac.

Sakura: Naruto, you look incredible! So this is your true self?

Naruto: It sure is. But my love for you is completely real.

Sakura: You love me?

Naruto: I do. I saved you from those bullies back when we were kids, I transformed into Sasuke and complimented you on your beautiful forehead, and I saved you from Gaara's rampage during the invasion. But let me show you.

Naruto placed his hand on her forehead and showed her everything through his memories up to where Orochimaru met his end.

Sakura was in absolute shock.

Sakura: You did all of that!? For me!?

Naruto: Yes I did. Orochimaru is gone forever and is no longer a threat to all of us.

Sakura had then realized everything about Naruto and tears welled up in her eyes and she hugged Naruto and cried hard.

Sakura: (Crying) Naruto, I'm so sorry I did all those terrible things to all of you in the Academy! I was so wrong about it all! I knew you were the one for me and I was too blind to realize it! I'm so sorry Naruto!

Naruto: It's all right Sakura. I've already forgiven you.

Sakura was comforted and she was happy.

Lady Tsunade: Well I'm happy for you both. Now we have to figure out what to do about Kakashi.

Laney: I think I have a solution. How about I fight him and get him to confess that way?

Lady Tsunade: The old get it out through violence trick. That's brilliant Laney. All right. Laney Loud you are to fight Kakashi at Training Ground 7 in 2 hours.

Laney: You got it Milady.

2 Hours Later, Laney was standing on training ground 7 facing Kakashi Hatake. All the Jonin, ANBU and Genin were hiding in the bushes and trees. Naruto set up a sound broadcasting Sealing Jutsu array that lead into the PA system in the Training Ground and it was gonna play the whole thing.

Laney: You ready to do this Kakashi?

Kakashi: As you wish.

Laney spread her wings and flew at Kakashi with blazing speed. She punching him in the face and he blocked it and Laney kicked him in the side and he blocked that too.

Laney: Kakashi I want to know (Punches him in the chest) something. Why do you not like Sasuke, Naruto and Sakura? They're (Kicks him in the face) your students. They learned (Punches him in the elbow) from you right?

Kakashi: Yes, they (Blocks Laney's punch) did, but I never wanted to train them ever. (Blocks her kick) Those brats are never going to be as good as (Blocks a punch) me! They will never learn at all just like that wretched doofus Obito did when I killed him!

Everyone all over the village gasped when he said that.

Kakashi: I never cared about teamwork, comradery or anything like that! All I ever wanted was power and to destroy the entire village for killing my father!

Laney: Wasn't your father Sakumo a hero?

Kakashi: Yes he was. But everyone shunned him for abandoning his team! When he killed himself I vowed to get revenge on the entire village and burn it all to the ground!

Laney: You're a monster Kakashi! [Goes Super Angel 2] I will never forgive you for everything you've done to the village!

Lady Tsunade, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, and everyone came out.

Lady Tsunade: It's over Kakashi. We all heard the whole thing.

?: I heard everything too!

A hooded figure came out and pulled down the hood and it was Rin Nohara and she threw her cloak aside.

Lady Tsunade: Rin! You're alive!

Rin: It's good to see you again Lady Tsunade. I did not die in the 3rd Great War. I was training away from the village to learn how to master the power of the 3-Tailed Turtle.

Naruto: You're a Jinchuriki like me Rin?

Rin: Yes. I was forcibly made one by some Mist Shinobi. I was originally made to be a Trojan Horse that would unleash the 3-Tails onto the Village when I entered it. So when Kakashi was about to kill me, I put up a genjutsu to make it look like he killed me and I ran away to master my friend Isōbu's power. I met Killer Bee the 8-Tails Jinchuriki and he took me to a place where I could learn how to do it. After 13 long years I finally did it and me and Isōbu are now full fledge partners and best friends.

Rin suddenly changed and she had a blue-green flaming trench coat, blue clothes and a sword of pure water in her hand.

Laney: Whoa!

Naruto: Incredible. Her power level is unreal.

Lady Tsunade: No kidding. It's good to have you back Rin.

Rin: It's good to be home Lady Tsunade. Now lets take out this piece of traitorous trash that I once called a teammate.

Laney: With pleasure.

Laney flew towards him and punched Kakashi in the face and sent him flying and Rin kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into the ground. Rin then formed a Rasengan made of pure water and it made the roaring sound of a megatsunami.

Rin: I never want to see you again Kakashi! This is for Obito!
**WATER STYLE: MEGATSUNAMI RASENGAN!**

Rin hit Kakashi in the back with it and a huge explosion of water blasted upward and enveloped Kakashi in a huge swirling dome of water. The water chakra was pulverizing him all over his body with numerous strikes that carried the devastating force of a megatsunami wave. When the dome cleared Kakashi was in a deep crater bleeding profusely and bones were sticking out from his arms, chest, legs, head and even his back.

They all looked in the crater and he was a total mess.

Lady Tsunade went in and scanned him.

Lady Tsunade: He's dead. That technique broke all of his bones in his body, shreded all his muscles into nothing and ripped apart all of his organs.

Laney: Holy mackeral!

Naruto: That was unbelievable! Rin just totally mutilated him!

Sasuke: No kidding!

Sakura: I saw Kakashi get hit with what looked like small hammers made of water and they were too numerous to count.

Lady Tsunade: The Water Style: Megatsunami Rasengan shapes the Water Chakra into a blizzard of miniature Water Hammers that pack the tremendous force of numerous megatsunami's. They hit his body with such incredible force that it ripped him apart from the outside in.

Laney: Wow! What power!

Naruto: Unbelievable! That's like getting hit by the shockwave of an exploding meteor.

Rin: Yeah. That is unbelievable power. But I never want to see this madman again.

Sasuke: You want me to burn the body Lady Tsunade?

Lady Tsunade: Please Sasuke.

Lady Tsunade jumped out of the way and Sasuke went through some handsigns.

Sasuke: FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!

Sasuke blew a stream of fire out of his mouth and it hit Kakashi and incinerated him and his ashes blew away in the wind.

Laney: Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Naruto: Yeah. He was truly an incompetent teacher and a homicidal maniac to boot.

Sasuke: Yeah. He can join his father in the Netherworld.

Sakura: Good riddence.

Laney later explained that she was from another dimension and she told Rin that the Kakashi she knows is not like the Kakashi they fought.

I merged everyone's counterparts with their counterparts in our dimension except for the adult Rin and the exercise ended. Kakashi and the Adult Rin are now dating and it was romantic for them. We were all so proud of Laney.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction completed.

I originally wanted to do an Evil Sasuke Chapter but I figured Kakashi would suit this one. I've read alot of fanfics where Kakashi doesn't train Naruto and Sakura and focuses only on Sasuke. So I'm not just a die-hard Sasuke Hater, I'm also a Kakashi basher sometimes. The reason for this is because of his laziness and his incompetence. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# Rock A Doodle Doo

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lola and Lisa were in the Simulator.

Aylene, Jeri, Jessie, Tamao, Moka, Kurumu, Eddy, Luan, Luna and Lana were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves on a building in a huge rainstorm. The entire town was in a huge flood.

Me: Whoa!

Varie: My gosh. What is going on?

Lisa: It seems to be massive flooding caused by the storm.

Lola: We're in the movie Rock-A-Doodle! One of my favorite movies.

Laney: I've never seen this movie before.

Me: I have. It's one of my childhood movies. [I point to something] Look.

We see a toy box with a sail attached to it and in it was a kitten, a dog, a magpie and a mouse.

Me: That's Edmund. A boy transformed into a kitten because of the Grand Duke of Owls.

Laney: We got to help them.

Lincoln: Yeah. But where are they going?

Me: They're going to the city to find Chanticlear. A rooster that has the power to raise the Sun with his crowing. From what I remember Chanticlear lost his ability to crow because of a mean rooster sent by the Duke. The Duke used his magic to make it look like the Sun was rising on its own and the farm made fun of him because of it.

Lincoln: That is pure evil.

Varie: That is. We have to stop the Duke at all costs.

Me: We will. First we got to help find Chanticlear and help him remember how to crow.

Lola: That's right. And no owl will stand in our way.

Lisa: Affirmative!

Varie: Listen.

We hear an owl humming Ride of The Valkyries and we see 5 owls heading to the toy box.

Me: Lets go!

We spread our wings and flew to the owls and punch their beaks in.

Me: Leave them alone you overgrown chickens!

Varie: Here's something to Brighten your day. [Puts her pointer and middle fingers on her eyebrows] **SOLAR FLARE!**

A blinding bright white light as bright as a thousand Suns shined right in their faces and incinerated them.

Me: Nice one Varie.

Patoo: Great one guys. We owe you one.

Me: You're welcome Patoo. Edmund let me help you return to your human body. [Chants an Incantation] **Metogataska Nestiniro Krysoton Mortus!**

I fired a beam of rainbow light at Edmund and he changed back into his human form. A boy with blonde hair and he had his pajamas on. Patoo, Snipes, and Peepers were shocked.

Snipes: He is a little boy!

Peepers: Edmund I was wrong. I'm so sorry.

Edmund: It's alright Peepers. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Edmund.

Peepers: I wish to be human too.

Me: If that is what you want Peepers. [Chants an Incantation]
**Nagitantum Naurito Kestiga Mortum!**

I fired a beam of rainbow light at Peepers and she became a beautiful young girl.

Edmund was instantly smittened by her and so was peepers and they fell in love in an instant.

Varie: Lets get you all to the city and help you all out.

Edmund: Thank you.

Varie formed a bubble of water and lifted the toy box over an aqueduct area and they saw the city. It was a beautiful sight for them. All they had to do was find Chanticlear. That was gonna be a challenge.

We searched most of the city and found out that Chanticlear is now a tremendous music sensation.

Me: So he's called The King? This is gonna be tougher than we first thought. But now that the Duke's owls are no longer pursuing us we can make sure that we can get him back to the farm uncontested.

Laney: That's true.

Lincoln: So how are we gonna get to him?

Edmund: I have an idea.

Edmund wrote a note to him and it said that they were sorry. They signed it from Patoo, Snipes and Peepers.

They met Goldie Pheasent and gave the note so that she could give it to him.

Edmund: So what do we do now?

Me: We wait.

2 hours later we saw that Chanticlear had got the note.

Me: Perfect. He got the note. He's getting into an argument with Pinky. Lets go!

We all jumped down and smashed through the window on the roof.

Me: This picture is cancelled!

Snipes: Yeah!

Peepers: It's over for you Pinky!

Chanticlear: I'm through with you Pinky. I'm going back home.

Pinky: This studio is your home and you ain't going nowhere.

Lola: He is! [Fires a blast of fire and ignites part of the set]

Chanticlear: Come on. Goldie, come on.

We ran as fast as we could.

Pinky: Stop those guys!

A bunch of strong frogs on motorcycles rode after us.

Me: I have an idea. Lets hijack Pinky's helicopter.

Lisa: Brilliant! Lets go.

We flew to the copter and took off.

Lisa: Lets modify this baby.

Lisa used her technokinetic powers and modified it into a science-fiction style fighter jet.

Me: Lets go.

We flew toward the farm and we arrived in 2 minutes. We were hovering over the farm and Varie lifted all the flood water and put it in the ocean far away.

Varie: All the water is gone.

Me: Excellent. Weapons online. Target the Duke's castle mountain.

Lisa: Roger that.

Laney flips a switch.

Laney: All weapons are locked and loaded.

Me: Okay. Fire!

Laney pressed a red button and fired a laser and 5 rockets and they hit the mountain all at once and exploded and the mountain came crashing down.

Laney: Direct hit!

Me: Great shot Laney.

Lisa: Confirmed.

Varie: We're not done yet. Here comes Mr. Dark Bird himself!

We saw a big bird and it was the Grand Duke of Owls.

Me: The Grand Duke of Owls.

Edmund: That's him! He's the one that turned me into a cat!

Patoo: So he did!

Snipes: I can't believe this guy!

Chanticlear: The Duke!

Goldie: He is really bad.

Lincoln: He's pure evil.

Me: Lets land and fight him.

We land by the barn and stand ready.

Grand Duke: I know it's wrong to appear like this but are you ready to have the fight of your life?

Me: It'll be your last when we turn you into fried chicken.

Varie: Lets dance.

I fire a blast of fire at him and it burned his feathers up.

Chanticlear was trying to remember if he ever crowed or not and suddenly he remembered how to crow and he launched into the air and crowed.

Chanticlear: COCKADOOOOOO! COCKADOOOOOOOOO!

The Sun rose and a beam of light pierced the darkness and hit the duke.

Grand Duke: AAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

He spun around fast and he shrunk down to the size of a Canary.

Me: I got this.

I put him in a birdcage and he was now my prisoner.

Me: You're now going to pay for everything you've done. Dukey.

We all laugh at him.

The Sun was free to shine again and the farm was back to normal.

Turns out we found out that the Farm Edmund lives on is 10 miles northeast of Warren, Michigan. That's very close to us.

Edmund goes to the same school Lincoln, Laney, Lola and Lisa do. Now Peepers does too.

The exercise was done and we took a break. The Grand Duke is now in Lucy's Room as her prisoner.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Rock-A-Doodle was one of my first childhood movies when I was a kid. Glen Campbell did a really great job in that move 25 years ago. I loved his song Rock-A-Doodle. He was a great singer. I loved Christopher Plummer in that movie too. Owls are one of my favorite birds and they are awesome. I love how Christopher Plummer played General Chang in Star Trek VI: The Undiscovered Country.

(Imitating Chang) To Be or Not To Be.

I'm a huge Trekkie (Star Trek Fan) Because my dad got me hooked on it. I did this chapter as a tribute to Glen Campbell and you will always be remembered in our hearts, memories and in music and in spirit.

RIP Glen Campbell.

Let me know what you all think and See you next time.

Rock-A-Doodle is owned by Don Bluth Studios.

# Minisode 1: The Grape War

It starts with Me, Varie, Lincoln, Linka and Laney bringing in the groceries.

Lincoln: Thanks for helping us carry in the groceries J.D.

Me: No problem Lincoln. Having a big family means lots of food and more.

Linka: Yep.

Laney: We have a lot of mouths and stomachs to feed in a big family.

Varie: You said it.

We get to the fridge and unload and put all the groceries away.

I notice a box of popsicles on the floor.

Me: Hey popsicles.

Lincoln: Yep. New groceries means a fresh box of popsicles.

Me: Neat.

Laney: Can I have a watermelon?

I reach into the box and pull out a watermelon flavored popsicle and give it to Laney.

Me: Here you go Laney.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Varie: Can I have Cherry?

Me: Sure. [Reaches in and pulls out a cherry flavored popsicle] Here you go. [Gives it to her]

Varie: Thanks.

[I reach into the box and pull out my favorite flavor]

Me: Strawberry for me.

Lincoln: New groceries means a fresh box of popsicles and that means I get the one and only Grape. [Pulls out the only Grape Flavored Popsicle] Want to share it with me Linka?

Linka: Sure.

But just as Lincoln and Linka were about to unwrap the grape popsicle we heard the girls coming.

Lori: I call dibs on Grape!

Lana: Nuh-uh! It's mine! I literally smell new popsicles.

Lincoln: Uh-oh!

Laney: Quick lets hide!

We hide in the living room as Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Shannon, Lucy, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily come in.

Leni: The Grape is gone!

Luna: Dudes, I found shoe prints!

Lana: I smell J.D., Varie, Lincoln, Linka and Laney!

Me: Run!

Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Shannon, Lucy, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily are armed with Pitchforks and Torches like an Angry Mob out for blood.

Lola sees us running.

Lola: GET THE GRAPE!

Me: You'll never take us alive!

Me, Varie, Lincoln & Linka and Laney are running all over the Loud House of the Knudson-Loud-Anderson super mansion and we made it outside safely.

Lori: Where'd they go!?

Luan: I want that grape!

Me: (Whispers) Guys they will kill us if they see us with this grape popsicle.

Laney: (Whisper) I know. I wish we could all share it but there's only 2 popsicles on each flavor.

Me: (Whispers) I've got an idea. [whispers the plan in their ears]

Varie: That's brilliant.

Me: (Acting) We have the only grape in the box Lincoln and your sisters want it.

Lincoln: Yes. We will go away from them and eat it in the upper atmosphere of the sky above the city.

Lori: Come on girls!

Lori, Carol, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily spread their wings and carried Leni, Shannon and Penny with them. They flew up into the sky.

Me: Coast is clear. Lets go.

We go back inside and enjoy our popsicles.

Laney: That was pure genius J.D.

Me: I know. An angry mob is too focused on one thing to worry about another.

10 minutes later.

Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Shannon, Lucy, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily came in and they saw us on the sofa watching

TV and there were popsicle sticks on the coffee table.

Me: Hey girls. What took you so long?

Lola: You all ate the popsicles including our Grape!?

Laney: It's what you get for fighting over it.

Varie: So to avoid any violence we sent you on a wild goose chase by feigning that we were up in the sky enjoying our popsicles.

Linka: Sorry girls.

Lincoln: Better luck next time.

Me: But I have something for you all. Wait here.

I go into my room and open a freezer and grab a box of grape popsicles. I slide back down and the girls saw that I had grape popsicles.

Everyone but Varie, Lincoln & Linka and Laney.: GRAPE POPSICLES!

Me: It's my own secret stash. I have a whole freezer full of hundreds of boxes of grape popsicles.

They run for them but I stop them.

Me: Uh uh uh uh! Wait. [They stop] You all have to promise that you will stop fighting over the only grape flavor in the box. I know you guys like grape but you act like a bunch of wild animals when it comes to it. So please can't we all just share?

Lori: Oh you're right J.D. We literally get so out of control over some petty stuff like food and more.

Luna: We promise we will share dude.

Lola: We promise and then next time all the popsi… [Lana nudges her] Ow. We promise.

Lisa: We promise.

Me: Good job girls. [Holds the box up to them] Help yourselves.

They grab one grape popsicle each and we all sit on the sofa and we watch TV.

Luan: Thank you for helping us J.D. We were out of control back there.

Me: Don't mention it girls.

Lincoln: [To the viewers] In the Knudson-Loud-Anderson House, We all gotta do what we can to survive and get the grape.

Me: [To the Viewers] And always have a secret stash ready just in case.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I'm going to be doing a series of minisode chapters in my series. I got the idea for this one from the Loud House Comic Book "There Will Be More Chaos", the chapter: "Popsicle Problems". I like popsicles on a hot day and my favorite flavors are Blue Raspberry, Strawberry and Grape. Coincidental isn't it? But the trouble is that they are louded with sugar. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# Minisode 2: NSL Aftershoot

Just to let you all know this is the Aftershoot episode of the infamous episode No Such Luck. I would never do that episode even if you paid me to do it. That episode sucked eggs and it was probably the most abyssmal episode of season 2 if not the entire show. Not as bad as the infamous Brawl In The Family episode. No, this episode was worse. So I'm going to show you all what happens to people that abuse people and make them do all sorts of bad stuff like that. So on with the show

Chris Savino: Cut and That's a wrap! Great job Louds!

Lynn Sr.: Mr. Savino can we talk to you for a minute?

Chris Savino: Sure.

Lynn Sr., Laney, Lynn and Lisa raised a verbal rant on him.

**LYNN SR.:** Alright, Savino. What is the meaning of this script? Or this entire episode? Just what type of people do you take my family for?! We would NEVER do any of this to one of our own!

LANEY: Lincoln is our brother! How could you have us treat him like that!?

**LYNN:** (through tears) Look, Chris! I might enjoy winning and all that, but I know better than to act like such a poor loser! I would never direct the blame of my losses towards my siblings! Especially my brother!

LISA: And I do not approve of breaking character and being degraded from a woman of science and knowledge to a close-minded simpleton who makes immediate assumptions. And I'm quite certain the rest of my family does not approve either.

SAVINO: Look, people. First of all, you want to blame somebody, blame Karla. She's the one who wrote the script, not me. Secondly, your kid lied to you for his own benefits. Doesn't he deserve some form of punishment?

**LYNN SR.:** Not for being kicked out of the house just because of something so trivial! We're not monsters!

(on the other side of the soundstage, Rita and the girls surround a depressed Lincoln)

**RITA:** Lincoln? Sweetie, are you okay?

LINCOLN:… Eh… I'm alright…

**RITA:** (sighs and puts hand on Lincoln's shoulder) Lincoln, I know that filming this episode has been too hard for you. And I understand if you're upset. But I want you to know this right now. Your father, your sisters, and I would NEVER do any of this to you. Do you know why? Because you are my son.

**LOLA:** (hugs Lincoln) And our brother!

**LORI:** And we love you no matter what.

LILY: That's right big brother.

**LINCOLN:** (smiles; voice breaks)… I love you all too.

Suddenly Me, Varie, Aylene, Gabrielle, Shannon, Jessie, Jeri, The Eds, Naruto and the girls, The Teen Titans, Minato, Kushina (Adult) Sasuke, Kiba, Shino, Shikamaru, Choji, Lee, Neji, Linka, Penny, Anastasia, and a bunch of angry fans burst in to the studio and we are armed with torches, pitchforks, swords, axes and clubs.

Me: Hey guys. Just to let you know we are not an angry mob after you. We are an angry mob after Chris Savino.

Lincoln: That's good J.D. Thank you. You're a true friend.

Me: Think nothing of it buddy. [To Chris] Chris Savino that episode No Such Luck was a complete and total Abyssmal Catastrophe! We give it a negative 200 on our fan base.

All: Yeah!

Varie: That episode was the worst ever! How could you put Lincoln through such heinous abuse!?

Chris: Because it was in the script Karla wrote.

Me: We know it was in the script but that gives you no right to have Lincoln do it.

Aylene: Yeah! He is our friend and we would never treat him like that.

Naruto: He's also like my little brother and I would never do something like that to him.

Sasuke: Me neither!

Sakura: Same here and for all of us.

?: And he never will do so again.

A woman with brown hair and green eyes dressed in nice black clothes came out. It was Cyma Zarghami the President and CEO of Viacom and Nickelodeon Studios.

Me: You must be the President and CEO of Nickelodeon Studios Cyma Zarghami.

Cyma: I am. It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Great job working with Lincoln and his family. Keep it up.

Me: Yes Ma'am. I will and thank you. Everyone stand down. Lets let Ms. Cyma do her thing.

Cyma: Thank you. Chris Savino?

Chris: M..m… Ms. Zarghami.

Cyma: I agree with J.D. This episode was horrible but that's not why I'm here. You have been accused of multiple allegations of Sexual

Harassment.

We all gasp and murmur.

Me: Whoa! That's bad.

Varie: I did not know that.

Cyma: Turn in everything and leave the studio. You're fired.

We all cheered wildly.

Chris was forever disgraced.

Later we all got back to work on what we all love best: Having awesome adventures with Lincoln and his sisters.

There you all have it. Again this is an aftershoot of the Episode and not the real episode. Like I said: I would never do No Such Luck even if you paid me to do it. That episode really sucked eggs to the core. Let me know what you all think. I got the idea for this from Ezmanify's No Such Luck - Post Production on Deviantart. Great Job man.

See you next time.

# Minisode 3: Slice of Life

(we open on a scene from one of Lincoln's manga comics; two characters are having a confrontation, and one character "speaks" in Lincoln's voice.)

**Character #1:** "If we cannot decide who gets the triangle of power, then we must…"

J.D. Speaks in the 2nd character's voice.

**Character #2:** "BATTLE!"

(the two characters power up and leap toward a pizza-shaped artifact and shout "YAAAHHHHHHH!" as the caption is spelled out.)

(cut to Me and Lincoln on his bed reading a manga comic.)

**Lincoln:** "Ah, nothing like a little manga-reading before dinner."

Me: You said it buddy.

**Rita:** (offscreen) "KIDS! PIZZA'S HERE!"

Me: Oh Boy!

(cut to an exterior view of the Knudson-Loud-Anderson house; a pizza delivery truck with a sign that says "DELIVERY IN 30 MINUTES OR ELSE" is seen driving away.)

---

(cut to Me, Varie, Jeri, Sakura, Fu and Lincoln walking down the stairway.)

**Lincoln:** "[To the viewers] In a family this big…"

(Lincoln moves to the side of the stairway to avoid his sisters stampeding down; Lana then comes sliding down the banister.)

**Lori, Leni, Luna, Gabrielle, Laney, Riley, Anastasia, Penny, Linka, Shannon, Lily, Lola, Lisa, Lynn, Lucy, and Luan:** "PIZZA!"

**Lana:** "OOH, PIZZA PIZZA PIZZA, YEEES!"

**Lincoln:** "… getting seconds is rare." [runs down]

(cut to a pizza box getting set down on the dining room table.)

**Lincoln:** "Especially when it comes to pizza."

Me: How so Lincoln?

Lincoln: I'll show you.

(Lincoln opens the box to reveal a 36 inch pizza pie; we all reach in and take out a slice each, leaving only one remaining.)

**Lincoln:** "With 23 slices and 22 kids, there's always one slice left. Who gets the last slice? Well, that's always the problem. Let me tell you about…"Lincoln Loud's ABCs to Getting the Last Slice". (the title appears as he speaks it.) "First, "A"; we argue."

**Lori:** "I'm the oldest, so I should get it!"

**Lola:** "No way! Beauty before age!"

Varie: It's age before beauty Lola.

Lola: Oh. Never thought of it that way.

**Lana:** "Oh, then I guess I should get it."

**Lynn:** "You don't need it! You'll just eat your boogers instead!"

**Lana:** "Hmm, true."

Laney: I wish we could share it but it's one slice and it wouldn't get us much.

**Luan:** "This is bad news anyway you slice it." (laughs) "Get it?"

**Lily:** Very funny Luan.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Jeri: Pizza is very good. But I don't know if we should fight over the last slice.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I love pizza but I prefer tea and crumpets this time of day.

Shannon: I love pizza too. But I think I should get it.

**Lucy:** "I know. I'll just contact the spirits and have them decide."

**Luna:** "Dude, dinner's kinda crazy with a spooky little girl like you."

Sakura: Luna, that's not nice.

Fu: I agree. But we can split the slice Sakura.

Sakura: Good thinking Fu.

**Lisa:** "Perhaps I can use my calipers to equally measure us all a piece."

**Leni:** "Who needs caterpillars? All we have to do is split it evenly 40/40."

Varie: It's 50/50 Leni.

Leni: Really?

Riley: She's right Leni.

(Everyone but me, Varie and Lincoln are still arguing in the background with various speech balloons indicating random objects as if they are cursing.)

**Lincoln:** "Arguing never works. So if we can't decide who gets the last slice, it brings us to "B"; we must…"(in his imagination, Me, Varie and Lincoln spin around and are enveloped in shiny rays of light; the light breaks away to reveal Me, Varie and Lincoln in an anime-esque form and we have lightning arching around our hands.)

Me, Varie and Lincoln: "(Echoing)… BATTLE!"

(images of fantastic anime versions of the Loud sisters and Riley appear; Jeri, Sakura and Fu already are in anime-esque form and always will be; we shout as we circle the pizza slice and jump for it.)

(cut to the exterior view of the house.)

**Lynn Sr.:** (offscreen) "KIDS! There's no need to fight!"

(cut back to the dining room; the kids, in reality, are piled on top of each other from their fight; Lynn Sr. shows them a second pizza box and opens it.)

**Rita:** (offscreen) "We got a second pizza for free!"

**Lincoln:** "Of course we always forget about "C"; coupons."

Me: Good thinking. And if that fails I have a back up factor: Magiswords.

Announcer: PIZZA MAGISWORD!

(the kids zip out of the scene, causing the one slice to drop to the floor, I grab it and eat it.)

THE END.

Another Minisode Fanfiction done.

I've been wanting to do this one for quite a while. But I didn't know how to plan it until I started the Minisodes.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Minisode 4: Deuces Wild

NOTE: THIS TAKES PLACE BEFORE THE BATTLE OF THE SWEET SPOT.

[Me, Lincoln, Laney and Clyde are running into Lincoln's room holding comic books in their hands.]

**Lincoln:** [sniffs his comic] "Ah. There's nothing like the smell of a new Ace Savvy comic."

Me: You said it buddy.

Laney: I love Ace Savvy comics.

**Clyde:** [sniffs his comic] "Mmm. It's like recycled paper and justice."

[In the hallway, a mysterious essence comes in and passes by Clyde's nose.]

**Clyde:** [smells the stench] "Ugh! What is that smell? It's like sauerkraut and hot garbage!"

Me: Ugh! That is nasty!

Laney: Yuck! That smell is horrible!

**Lincoln:** [fanning the stench away] "There's only one way to find out: we'll have to investigate…" [holds up an Ace of Spades and poses heroically.] "… Ace Savvy style!"

[The Ace of Spades wipes to the city at night as Lincoln as Ace Savvy, Me as the King of Flaming Hearts, Laney as Lady Solitare and Clyde as One-Eyed Jack enter the crime scene.]

**Clyde:** "The gas is everywhere! There's no way to tell which direction it's-" [steps in something; disgusted] "Ugh." [picks up what he stepped in] "I seem to have stepped in some sort of lumpy, viscous ooze!" [points to a trail of the stuff.] "Look!"

Laney: It's a trail of that slime.

**Lincoln:** "Follow that ooze!"

[They follow it]

**Clyde:** [holding his nose] "The gas is thicker here."

Me: No kidding.

**Lincoln:** "Then we must be getting close. Keep a sharp eye out, guys!"

**Clyde:** [points to his eyepatch] "I'm way ahead of you."

[They continue to follow the trail to an alley to reveal the culprit: a giant sentient gas cloud.]

**Clyde:** "A giant gas monster! I should have recognized its foul stench!"

Me: [To the monster] You are one ugly freak of nature.

**Lincoln:** [holds out some cards] "It's time to deal out some justice!"

**Me, Lincoln, Laney and Clyde:** [leaping into action] "YAAAAAAAAAH!" [literally pass the gas and hit the wall.] "Oof!"

Me: Ouch!

[They fall off the wall and back into the stench.]

**Clyde:** [gasps] "We pierced right through him!"

Me: It's a creature made entirely of gas.

Laney: It's intangiable!

[The monster grabs us]

**Lincoln:** "Yet he's somehow able to grab us!"

[The monster chortles]

**Clyde:** "Looks like we have to fold!"

**Lincoln:** "This game's not over yet, Jack! It's time to call in…" [holds up more cards] "… the whole deck!"

[The cards reveal the High Card, the Eleven of Hearts, the Night Club, the Joker, the Strong Suit, the Eight of Spades, The Royal Flush, The Queen of Diamonds, and the Card Counter face-up. The girls arrive in the van to help.]

**Lori:** "All right, girls, let's shuffle up and deal with this gas bag!"

[The rest of the team leap into action.]

**Luan:** "Obviously, you're not playing with a full deck!"

[The monster notices the Joker, drops Ace and Jack, and tries to grab her, but she gets out of the way in time.]

**Luna:** "Time to jam!" [unleashes a loud note on the monster, piercing its ears as it roars in agony.]

**Lola:** "Time to gem!" [releases her diamonds' radiance on the monster's eyes, blinding it.]

**Lana:** "Nothing beats a royal flush!" [opens up a hydrant and sprays water out.]

**Lynn:** [holding up a manhole cover and reflect the water.] "This water will suit you just fine!"

[The monster gets hit with the water and its face is all messed up. The Eleven of Hearts' sash snares the gaseous gossamer ghoul.]

**Lucy:** "I really dig what you're wearing."

**Leni:** "It really makes your eyes pop!"

[The two of them tug on the sash extra tightly and squeeze the monster as a container comes underneath the monster's position.]

**Lisa:** "It's time to contain this gastroenterological beast!" [presses the button that activates the container and seals the monster away as it farts one last time.]

---

**Lily:** [giggles]

[The scene turns into Lisa and Lily's room. It's revealed that Lily was the cause of the so-called monster.]

**Lincoln:** "Thanks to all of you, the world can breath easy once more. The gas monster is contained, and Lily has a fresh diaper!" [to the viewers] "When the chips are down, I can always count on my sisters to help save the day."

Me: You said it buddy.

Laney: I'm glad we could help out big brother.

**Rita:** [from downstairs] "Kids! Time to take out the trash! It's really piling up down here!"

[At that moment, Lincoln holds up even more cards and turns to a new threat: a garbage monster, roaring as the gang gets ready to take on the trashy threat.]

**Me and Full House Gang:** "YAAAAAAAAAAH!"

THE END

Another Fanfiction Done.

I saw the short for this on Youtube and it was AWESOME! I love the trash monster in the end. Let me know what you all think.

See ya next time.

# Minisode 5: It's Just a Phase

Note: This takes place after Raw Deal.

It starts with me and Varie reading a book when we saw the Loud Siblings and they looked like they were mugged and thrown into a meat grinder.

Me: Holy Sassafras Leaves!

Varie: What happened to you all!?

Lucy: Lily that's what.

Lincoln: She beat us all up and we don't know why.

Me: How can she beat you all up like this? She's just a baby.

Laney: It's worse than that.

We were in front of Lynn Sr. and Ms. Rita who were sitting on the couch.

Leni: Lily is a monster!

Lisa: She hit me!

Lynn: The cursing!

Luna: She's the Devil in disguise!

Lucy: She ruined my coffin!

Laney: She hit me with my paints!

Lola: Lock her up!

Lynn Sr. and Rita laughed at this.

Lynn: I am one "Ha" away from calling the cops on Lily!

Lynn Sr: Oh, kids. Lily is just going through a normal stage commonly known as the Terrible Ones.

Me: Isn't it called the Terrible Twos?

Lynn Sr.: Yes. It's just a phase and she will be over it in no time.

Rita: And we have proof to show you all.

They showed us a photo album and in it were pictures of what the Loud Siblings were like going through the Terrible Twos.

Rita: Lori's excessive flatulence and blaming others…

Lori farted a lot and she was blaming Fenton the Feel Better Fox.

Rita: Leni's fashion crimes…

Leni made a bad Victorian Era dress and is in time out.

Rita: Luna being too loud…

Luna is screaming at the top of her lungs.

Rita: Luan's drive-by-pie-ing…

Luan is riding her tricycle and she throws a pie into the mailmans face.

Rita: Lynn Jr. being too competitive…

Lynn is standing victoriously on top of a bunch of kids with the last cookie in her hands.

Rita: Lincoln refusing to wear pants…

Lincoln is running with no diaper on.

Rita: Lucy having trouble letting go…

Lucy is burying a Geo from a while back.

Rita: Laney painting on the walls…

Laney is splattering paint all over the walls.

Rita: Lola and Lana giving the casa Loud a new face lift…

Lana covered one half of the house with mud and Lola covered the other half of it with super sparkly glitter.

Rita: And Lisa with her experiments.

Lisa created a crazy fusion animal.

Varie: Wow! You all were so cute back then and you all did some silly stuff.

Lynn Sr.: Yep. So like we said it's just a phase. All of you go through it. So will Lily.

Lori: Uhh dad, Minus myself, we literally still do all that.

Laney: I don't paint on walls anymore.

Me: (In my head) Lori is in denial.

Luan: You mean to tell me Lily's reign of terror will never be over?!

Lola: Lock her up!

Rita: Everybody calm down. After all she's just a toddler. How bad can she be?

We found out the hard way as Lily locked the door and we saw that she readied her punching fist and she was gonna destroy us.

Lily: Poo Poo!

Varie: UH-OH!

Me: RUN FOR YOUR LIVES!

Lynn Sr: EVERYONE FEND FOR YOURSELF!

The sounds of violent crashing, punching and more were heard as the screen faded out.

THE END

Another minisode done. This was a strange one. The Terrible Twos are no laughing matter. It's a stage in every babies life where they rebel against their parents and it drives them crazy. It's times like these that I'm glad I don't remember what I was like as a baby. I got the idea for this from the comic Live Life Loud. Let me know what you think.

See you next time.

# Minisode 6: Nightmare

Note: This takes place after Spice of Life

---

2:30 AM

Lincoln was sleeping and he was thrashing around in his bed and sweating hard.

Lincoln: No. No.

Lincoln was dreaming a horrible scene. He saw everyone in his family turning against him and saying some horrible things about him.

Dream Lynn Sr. and Rita looked at Lincoln with incredible disdain.

Dream Lynn Sr. & Rita: We never wanted a son!

Dream Lori: We literally hate you Lincoln!

Dream Leni: Uh… Who's Lincoln?

Dream Luna: (Singing) I HATE! EVERYTHING ABOUT YOU!

Dream Luan: Looking at you is enough to wipe the smile off my face!

Dream: Lynn Jr.: I wouldn't even waste a Dutch Oven on you!

Dream Lucy: You're worse than the black plague.

Dream Laney: We despise you!

Dream Lola: Blegh!

Dream Lana: Yeah, What she said!

Dream Lisa: You're the lowest Lifeform of Life I can imagine.

Dream Lily: (Raspberry)

Lincoln: No! No! I love you all!

Natilee came in to his room.

Natilee: Lincoln! Lincoln! Wake up!

Lincoln woke up and screamed.

Lincoln: (Bloodcurdling Scream) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!

Natilee: Lincoln it's okay. You were having a bad nightmare.

Lincoln: I love you all!

Natilee: Lincoln it was only a nightmare. It's all over. Tell me what happened.

Lincoln: Natilee it was horrible!

Natilee: Lets go down to the living room and you can tell me all about it.

Lincoln: (Voice breaking) Okay.

They went down to the sofa and we all gathered around him.

20 minutes later Lincoln was done telling us his nightmare and he was crying hard and we were horrified. Natilee was comforting him.

Natilee: Lincoln it was just a nightmare. It's not real.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah son we would never say such horrible things about you.

Rita: Oh sweetie that must've been a horrible nightmare.

Natilee: It was.

Me: Last time I heard Lincoln scream in a bloodcurdling scream like that was when Lincoln had a bad dream about The Harvester.

Varie: Yeah.

Jessie K.: Lori were you all in Lincoln's nightmare?

Lori: No we weren't.

Nicole: So Lincoln was the only one affected.

Luna: That's right Nicole. When he had a bad dream like this it was about The Harvester and our friends Carrie and Morgan were in it.

Natilee: That's strange. But Lincoln your family would never say things like that.

Luna: Yeah bro. It's not in our nature.

Lucy: It's true Lincoln. I may enjoy the darkness but hurting you is something I would never do.

Laney: I would never do that to you Lincoln.

Lana: Me neither Lincoln.

Lola: Linky I'm sorry you had a bad nightmare.

Penny: Me too.

Lisa: Nightmares can forever scar the individual for life and can have lasting aftereffects. We have to do our very best to help our brother.

Leni: That's right. Linky it was a bad dream and it's not real.

Most of us gasped.

Leni: What!? There's more in my head than just air you know!

Lincoln: Natilee how did you know that I was having a horrific nightmare?

Natilee: I have a special power that makes me completely one with the dream world and whenever one of my friends or family is having a really bad nightmare I just know.

Luan: This is a power you can DREAM up. (Rimshot and Laughs) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Varie: That was funny.

Lily: We have to go back to bed now. I have work in the morning.

Lori: Yeah. Sorry you had a bad dream Lincoln.

Lincoln: Will I be all right?

Linka: It's a bad dream Lincoln. It's not real.

Janeen: Yeah.

Lincoln: Okay.

Natilee: Lets get you to bed.

We go back to sleep and Lincoln had a much better dream this time.

---

7:30 AM

At breakfast Lincoln came down as I was making pancakes.

Me: Hey buddy. How did you sleep this time?

Lincoln: I had a much better dream than the last one.

Me: Well that's a relief. I'm making pancakes for everyone.

Eddy was with me making his famous omelettes.

Eddy: And you haven't lived till you try one of my omelettes.

We sat at the table and ate breakfast 20 minutes later.

Lori: These are literally good pancakes J.D.

Me: Thanks Lori.

Luan: And these omelettes are delicious. They really bring some eggcitement! (Rimshot and Laughs) Get it?

Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Lincoln, Linka, Lynn Sr., Rita and Lilly laughed and everyone else sighed.

Aylene: That was a good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Luan: Thanks Eddy. Your omelettes are awesome!

Eddy: Thanks Luan.

Lincoln: (To the Viewers) Even after having a really bad dream I can always have my friends, my darling fiance and my family to make me feel better.

Me: You said it buddy.

THE END.

Another Minisode complete.

I got the idea for this one from SithVampireMaster27's Lincoln's Worst Nightmare on DeviantArt. I wrote a chapter for it in my books at home. Great job on a great drawing man and thanks for the idea and inspiration. Nightmares are a horrible thing in the dream world and they can scar you for life because of the fear and horror that they cause. We all have them and they are not pretty. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Minisode 7: Van Hangout

Note: This takes place after Sound of Silence

---

Me, Varie, Aylene, Laney, the Eds and Lincoln are enjoying some quiet time in Lincoln's new treehouse.

Laney: Boy Lincoln your new treehouse is awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: I built it for Lincoln as his little sanctuary for some quiet time.

Lincoln: It's great J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Lincoln.

Ed: It's really cool Lincoln.

Eddy: I wish we had our old hangout van to go with it.

Me: Hangout van?

Edd: It was an old van we had in the Peach Creek Junkyard. It was a van that was our hangout.

Eddy: It had awesome shag carpeting and a nice waterbed.

Ed: I remember that.

Me: Hmm. I think I know what you're talking about.

The next day after everyone was getting breakfast I fly into the backyard and I was carrying an old van.

Lana: Hey guys look at this!

They all rush over and saw the van I was carrying. I set it down on the ground near Lincoln's Treehouse. It was an old purple retro-style van with flames on the sides with a drop of water shape window and the tires are gone.

Me: There.

The Loud Kids came out.

Lana: This is an awesome van J.D.!

Me: Thanks Lana.

Lori: Where did you literally get this J.D.?

Me: I got it from the Peach Creek Junkyard in Atlanta. Eddy said that he wished they had their old hangout van to go with Lincoln's treehouse.

Laney: That's right. I heard him say that.

Luna looked at the inside.

Luna: The inside is rockin dudes! I love the interior.

They saw the interior and it was awesome.

Lola: It's like a home on wheels.

Lily: It sure is.

Lucy: I'd rather enjoy the darkness of a cave myself.

Lori: This would literally be perfect for a 2nd car.

Linka: It sure would.

Lisa: In the condition it's in it wouldn't travel a very long distance.

Lynn: This is a sweet ride though.

Lana: After breakfast I'll make this baby look like new again.

Me: And we'll surprise the Ed's with it.

Luan: It sure is Van-tastic! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good one.

Varie: That was funny.

Laney: That was a good one.

After Breakfast we got to work. We kept it under a tarp while we worked on it and Luan, Linka and Leni's job was to keep the Ed's occupied while we worked. So they took them to the park for a picnic. We put new tires on, new engine, new carpeting on the inside, new transmission, new water for the waterbed, new speakers, new windshield, new paint job and more. We even added a TV and more to it.

---

4:00 PM

We finished the van and it looks completely brand new and like it was fresh off the assembly line.

Me: All done. (I look at myself) Boy I'm a mess. I'm covered in transmission fluid and filth.

Lana: But we sure did a great job J.D. I didn't know you were good at repairing cars.

Me: I help my dad with the cars.

Lana: It's ready.

Me: Okay guys!

Luan, Linka and Leni lead the Ed's out to the backyard. The Ed's were wearing blindfolds.

Eddy: I wonder what our surprise is.

Luan: You'll love it guys.

They stopped.

I nod and give the signal.

Luan, Linka and Leni took off the blindfolds.

Luan, Linka & Leni: Ta da!

The Ed's were surprised and ecstatic!

Eddy: Our old hangout van!

Edd: How did you guys get it here!?

Me: I brought it here from Peach Creek and me and Lana spruced it up and made it new again. I brought it here so you can have a hangout next to Lincoln like you wanted.

Eddy hugged me.

Eddy: Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem buddies.

They went into the van and it was all brand new. Eddy honked the horn and it played La Cucaracha.

Eddy: This is awesome guys!

Lana: Glad you like it Eddy.

Laney: This is much better than before.

Me: By the way Eddy how did you find this van?

Eddy: We were living out Ed's favorite movie "Robot Rebel Ranch" and we found it in the junkyard.

Ed: Oh yeah. I remember that.

Edd: This van is like our special pad.

Me: I can believe it.

Varie: We also put in this old can phone for you to talk to Lincoln.

There was a can phone system attached to Lincoln's treehouse.

Ed: Cool!

Edd: Just like old times.

Eddy: It sure is.

THE END

---

Another Minisode Complete.

I've had this one on my mind for a while and didn't know where to place it. The Van the Ed's used in Ed, Edd N' Eddy was an awesome car. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Minisode 8: Songs In The Storm

Note: This takes place before LakeBottom Trouble.

---

It was a stormy, wet and rainy night. We were all bored out of our minds.

Laney: Rainy days are so boring.

Lori: I know Laney. It's no fun at all.

Natilee: (Gets an idea) How about we pass the time by singing a song?

Leni: That's like a great idea!

Luna: That's a great idea Nats.

Natilee: Thanks Luna.

In the living room Natilee had a microphone ready.

A song played and there was an illusion of a Lighthouse shining on the coastline in the middle of a violent storm.

Natilee: (Singing Divinely)

The waves crash in and the tide pulls out

It's an angry sea but there is no doubt

That the lighthouse will keep shining in the night

To warn the lonely sailor

The lightning strikes and the wind cuts cold

Through the sailor's bones, to the sailor's soul

'Till there's nothing left that he can hold

Except the roaring ocean

But I am ready for the storm, yes oh ready I'm

I'm ready for the storm, I'm ready for the storm

Give me mercy for my dreams, 'cause every confrontaion

Seems to tell me what it really means to be a lonely sailor

But when the sky begins to clear and the sun it melts away my fear

I cry a silent, weary tear at those that mean to love me

And I am ready for the storm, yes oh ready I'm

I'm ready for the storm, I'm ready for the storm

And distance it is no real friend, and time will take its time

And you will find that in the end it brings you near a lonely sailor

But when you take me by your side, you love me warm and you love me

And I should've realized I had no reason to be frightened

And I am ready for the storm, yes oh ready I'm

I'm ready for the storm, I'm ready for the storm

The song was done and the area reverted back and everyone cheered.

Lincoln: That was awesome Natilee!

Natilee: Thanks Lincoln. That song was called Ready For The Storm. It's a Celtic Song that tells us about the dangers of being a Sailor in a violent Sea Storm.

Luna: That is rockin Dudette.

Lincoln: I have a song I would like to play. Luna can I borrow your violin?

Luna: You got it bro.

Luna got her violin and gave it to Lincoln. Lincoln was playing Nearer My God To Thee. One of the most gut-wrenching songs of all time and the last song they played on the night of the Tragic Sinking of The Titanic.

Lincoln was playing it really well and the room became some of the most beautiful landscapes in the world and the most tranquil and peaceful.

When Lincoln was done his siblings were crying and we were in tears.

Me: (Sniffling) That was so beautiful.

Lori: (Crying) Oh Lincoln! That was literally the most beautiful song I've ever heard!

Leni: (Crying) Totes!

Carol: (Crying) Oh Linky!

Lilly: Linky that was amazing!

Luna: (Crying) Linky that was rockin bro!

Lola: (Crying) Oh Linky!

Jessie K.: I know that song all too well. It was Nearer My God To Thee. One of the most gut-wrenching funeral songs of all time and it was the final song they played during the tragic sinking of the Titanic in 1912. It means that even though I am near death God will always be with me to the end.

Lincoln: That's right. When we brought Jack back to the world I decided to practice playing this song. So I would practice with Luna's Violin in secret for it.

Me: That was really well done buddy.

Linka: Yeah.

Luan: That was amazing bro. I'm so proud of you.

Me: That song was my grandpa Jimmy's favorite song.

Natilee: Lets play one more song.

Nicole: I know just the one. I learned this one from World of Warcraft: Wrath of The Lich King.

Nicole stood ready and the song played. The area turned into a frozen wasteland on the planet Azeroth and a vicious battle was taking place.

Nicole: (Singing Divinely)

Comilito equinus

orbitas lacuna.

G'odhun al korokh

boda uhm.

Boda uhm ron'kashal

detrmentum a do sola diatas.

An Karanir Thanagor,

Mor Ok Angalor.

Mor Ok Gorum

Pala Ah'm Ravali Ah'm.

Comilito equinus

orbitas lacuna.

G'odhun al korokh

boda uhm.

Boda uhm ron'kashal

detrmentum a do sola diatas.

An Karanir Thanagor,

Mor Ok Angalor.

Mor Ok Gorum

Pala Ah'm (Holds her Sword Up) Ravali Ah'm!

Nicole's sword glowed blue and she was incredible.

The song ended and everyone cheered wildly.

Me: Nicole that was amazing!

Nicole: Thanks dad. That song is one of my favorites from World of Warcraft: Wrath of The Lich King.

Lincoln: Nicole and I have played that game and it is awesome!

Nicole: I've been giving Lincoln some awesome tips in alot of video games. They don't call me the Goddess of Video Games for nothing.

Varie: I believe it. That was amazing.

Linka: It sure was.

Lily: You think you can give me some tips Nicole?

Nicole: Sure Lily.

Later the storm cleared up and we went outside to play and have fun.

THE END.

Another Minisode Complete.

This one appeared out of the blue for me. Rainy days can be boring and no fun at all.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

World of Warcraft belongs to Blizzard Entertainment.

# Minisode 9: Loud House News

Theme song plays

---

Me: This is Loud House News. Good afternoon everyone. I'm J.D. Knudson and Welcome to another series of great reports done for one of the most chaotic families in Michigan: The Loud House. We now go over to Lori Loud live at the scene.

---

Lori: Lori Loud here. Live in my room in the Loud House. I do most of my time texting to my sweet boyfriend Roberto Santiago. I call him Bobby or Boo-Boo-Bear. He moved away to the big city and in the future I will be moving to the big city to be with Bobby in college. Back to you J.D.

---

Me: Thank you Lori. We now go over to our favorite fashionista Leni Loud.

---

Leni: Like Leni Loud here. I am the Fashion designer of the Loud's. My favorite color is Zebra. I like do all kinds of fashion designs and all kinds of favorites are the plaid and more. It's totes trending right now. Back to you J.D.

---

Me: Thank you Leni. Always a pleasure. Things are now getting Loud in the Loud House. We now go over to the loudest of the Loud siblings: Luna Loud.

---

Luna: Thanks dude. Luna Loud here and I am working on my latest song. I am called the Loudest sibling because the Rock & Roll Bug is on me and it will never let go. My idol Mick Swagger says it's about having fun. Back to you J.D. dude. (Strums Guitar) Yeah!

---

Me: (Laughs) Thank you Luna. Now we're following a Breaking News story. Luan is now going on an April Fool's Rampage and she has a lot of pranks in store for her family. We now go live to Luan Loud now showing us what she's going to do.

---

Luan: Luan Loud here. Reporting in. J.D. (evil laugh) I am now going to unleash a hot sauce water balloon barrage on Lori.

Luan loads a makeshift catapult with lots of balloons full of super spicy hot sauce and she pushes it into Lori's room.

Luan: Hey Lori!

Lori saw Luan.

Luan: These will spice you up!

Luan fired the hot sauce water balloons and they pelted Lori and some hot sauce got in her mouth and on her eyes and she was screaming as fire bursted out and burned her eyes.

Luan: Looks that really Burns! (Evil laughter) Get it? Back to you J.D.

---

Me: Ooh! That looked really painful and that was not funny Luan. This just in we just received word that Lynn won a Hot Dog Eating contest. We now go live to Lynn Loud Jr.

---

Lynn: Lynn Loud Jr. here. I ate 400 hot dogs and won national hot dog eating championship. I'm now waiting in line for the bathroom to let those puppies out. Back to you J.D.

---

Me: Thank you for sharing that with us Lynn. We are just receiving word that Lucy is finding words for her latest poem. We now go to Lucy Loud.

---

Lucy: Thank you J.D. I call my poem report.

**Report. I give my times of info to those who want to know, In times of darkness I share my lines for those who lay low. Report.**

Back to you J.D.

---

Me: Good poem Lucy. We now go back to the Breaking News and we just received word that Laney Loud is fighting Luan and putting a stop to her evil pranks. We now go to Lincoln Loud who is on the scene.

---

Lincoln: Lincoln Loud here. My sister Laney is fighting Luan as we speak. She and Luan are wrestling around and Laney just shoved a banana creme pie into Luan's face. Laney just dodged a spring boxing glove and she has a skunk in her hand and it sprayed Luan. We'll keep you updated with this as the fight goes on. Back to you J.D.

---

Me: Whoo! That is getting intense. I hope Laney wins against the evil of Luan's pranks. This just in Lana and Lola Loud are getting ready to assist Laney in putting a stop to Luan's reign of evil pranks. We now go live to Lana & Lola on the scene.

---

Lana: Lana Loud here. I am preparing mud bombs, bear traps. snare traps and pit falls for Luan. The Pit falls are filled with rotten eggs and they smell awesome.

Lola is in a hazmat suit.

Lola: I have a raw sewage hose ready for Luan.

Lana: Nice work sis. (They high five) Back to you J.D.

---

Me: Looks like a prank war is now in full swing. Lisa is now preparing super stink bombs for Luan. We go to Lisa Loud.

---

Lisa: Thank you J.D. I have bags filled with a volatile concoction that smells like a thousand decomposing corpses and this formula is for the stink bombs I'm making for Luan. It's also enhanced with Lily's dirty diapers.

Lily: Poo-poo.

Lisa: Luan's April Fools reign of terror will end once and for all. Back to you J.D.

---

Me: Sounds like they're all prepared for an act of retribution against Luan. Will this be the end of the Evil Queen of Pranks? Lets watch and see.

---

Laney flipped Luan into the Pit fall with rotten eggs. A spring hurled her out and a bear trap snapped on her leg and Lana & Lola fired their mud bombs and raw sewage at her and it smelled horrible. Lori, Leni, Luna, Lynn, Lincoln, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola put the stink bombs all around Luan and Lisa had everyone in her bunker and a detonator plunger was with her.

Lisa: Make my day.

Lisa pushed the plunger and it exploded the stink bombs.

KABOOM!

When the smoke cleared Luan was completely covered from head to toe in everything that smelled horrible.

---

Me: That was intense! I have a feeling that Luan is not gonna like that at all.

---

The Loud's came out of the bunker and they were in hazmat suits and they were glaring at Luan who was puking her guts out because of the horrible smell.

Lori: You literally deserve this Luan!

Leni: Totes. You like have been asking for this for a long time!

Luna: Your pranks go too far bra!

Lynn: We've had it with your pranks Luan!

Laney: Yeah. Maybe now you've learned your lesson about why your pranks hurt!

Everyone: YEAH!

Rita: That's right young lady and from now on you are never to do any pranks on April Fools day ever again! We're taking away your pranking supplies and stuff on the last week of March.

Lincoln: Well J.D. Luan the evil queen of April Fools has been defeated and she will never terrorize us on April Fools day.

---

Me: Amen to that. Well folks you've heard it and witnessed the defeat of the evil Luan Loud the Queen of April Fools. Her reign of terror has been silenced forever. That's all the time we have here. Untill next time This is J.D. knudson on Loud House News. Good night.

THE END

---

Another Minisode Complete.

Me and my friend Rachel AKA bubblegumsurpr1 role played and she came up with the idea for the news report episode where we are all reporters. Great story. Let me know what you all think. Credit goes to you Rachel.

See you all next time.

# Minisode 10: The Dark Stanley Carnage

Note: This takes place before Tricked.

---

Me, Varie and the Loud Kids were telling ghost stories around a campfire.

Luna: And the kids found the skeletons of dead rock stars in the closet!

But we weren't scared at all.

Me: That's not scary at all.

Varie: No it wasn't.

Lincoln: That's right.

Me: You want a scary story? I've got one. (I hold a flashlight under my face) It's the story of the Dark Stanley Carnage!

THUNDERCLAP!

Laney: I don't think I'm gonna like this one.

Me: The Story takes place in Springfield, Oregon at Springfield Elementary School. Years ago Stanley Degroot was a chef that worked in the cafeteria.

Scene turns into the story.

Me: (Narrating) All the kids made fun of him because he never graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Kids: Stanley, Stanley no degree! 2 credits short at M.I.T.! (Taunting Laughter)

Me: It was really stupid and humiliating. But then one day he went

HOMICIDAL!

Stanley's eyes turned red with pure evil.

Me: He picked up a cleaver and put a new entree on the menu. He chased down the kids and cut their heads off! Then he served them in a delectable little dish called Kids Head Soup!

Dark Stanley: (Evil Laughter) (Tastes the soup) Needs more girl. (Laughs Maniacally)

Scene reverts back to the campfire.

The Kids and Varie screamed and surprisingly Mr. Grouse heard the story too and he screamed.

Mr. Grouse: That's a really scary tale J.D.

Me: I know Mr. Grouse.

Lori: What happened to him?

Me: They executed him for Capital Murder and buried him in an unmarked grave. But the next day, the whole cemetary was gone!

Everyone but Varie screamed in fear and ran back into the house.

Varie: That was a really scary story J.D.

Me: I know Varie. I learned that tale from this book. (I hold up a book called Evil Urban Legends)

Varie: "Evil Urban Legends".

Me: Yep. Legends say that his deeds were so vile that not even the Netherworld would accept him and his evil ghost still haunts Springfield Elementary to this day.

Rita: That was a great story though J.D.

Me: Thanks Ms. Rita.

Mr. Grouse came.

Mr. Grouse: Good job telling that tale J.D. I was there when it happened. It was 50 years ago today.

FLASHBACK.

Mr. Grouse: I was working as a volunteer security guard at the school when I saw Stanley killing all those kids. He killed 75 people that day and me and him got into a terrible fight. He chopped me in the arm and I hit him in the head with a billy club and knocked him out. I got him arrested and sentenced him to death. He vowed to get revenge on me from beyond the grave. So I moved away from Springfield here to Royal Woods.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Me: Whoa! That's horrible Mr. Grouse.

Mr. Grouse: Yep. Here's the scar.

Mr. Grouse revealed a huge scar on his right arm that was 6 inches long.

Varie: That's a dousy.

Me: Jumping Candy Corns! That's a hefty scar. I'm sorry to reopen old wounds like that Mr. Grouse. Pun intended.

Mr. Grouse: It's all right J.D. You didn't know.

Rita: Glad you're all right Mr. Grouse.

Mr. Grouse: Thanks Rita.

He went back home.

We then hit the hay.

THE END.

---

Another Minisode complete.

I got the idea for this one from The Simpsons episode Yokel Chords from Season 14 in 2007. The story of the Dark Stanley Murders was one of the craziest things I've ever heard in the series. But it was a cool one. Bart did a great job with telling that story. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Simpsons is owned by Matt Groening and 20th Century Fox, and Gracie Films.

# Minisode 11: Wrath of King Kong

Note: This takes place after Darkar's Revenge.

---

It starts in Lisa's lab

Lisa: Excellent! My new growth formula is finally ready. Now to choose a viable test subject.

Lisa saw a baby gorilla.

Lisa: Ah Bobo!

A gorilla named Bobo came.

Lisa injected it into the gorilla and it made it grow. The Gorilla was huge.

The gorilla was 50 feet tall and he roared.

Luna: Lis what's happe… (Sees the giant gorilla) WHOA!

The gorilla grabs Luna and she screams.

The gorilla ran off.

Me: Lisa what happened!?

Lisa: I might have made an error.

Varie: What did you do?

(We see bobo giving Luna flowers)

Luna: thanks, but I don't accept gifts from strangers.

Rachel: Hey I think he has a think for Luna.

Me: He sure looks like it but how did Bobo get so big?

Rachel: What a time to develop a crush. And I do mean crush!

Me: No kidding. Lisa what did you do to make Bobo so big?

Lisa: It was all part of my experiment for my new Growth Formula.

Me: Growth Formula? That's so cool!

Bobo hoots and he held his hand over me for a high five.

Me: Yeah.

We high five.

Bobo then ran off with Luna.

Rachel: We gotta stop that ape before it terrorizes the neighborhood!

Me: Yeah!

I pull out my cell phone and dial a number.

Me: Ms. Rita, fire up the Biplane. We got to save Luna!

(The ape messes with Luna's hair)

Luna: Hey! Stop that!

Police cars came and Bobo started climbing up the tallest building in Royal Woods.

That's when Rita and Me arrived and we were in a WWI style Biplane.

We circled around the building as Bobo was on top of it.

Rita: All right J.D. we're closing in. Get ready to fire.

Me: You got it.

I arm the gun and fire.

Me: (Laughs like Peter Griffin while firing)

Rita has a minigun and she fires.

Rita: Giggity Giggity Giggity Giggity Giggity Giggity Giggity Giggity Giggity!

The bullets hit the building and were pelting Bobo and he dropped Luna and she was hanging on. Luna saw that it was a long way down and Bobo roared.

Rita fired the planes machine guns at Bobo and we flew around him and he roared again. I fire from the back at Bobo.

Me: Eat Lead King Kong!

Bobo swiped at the plane and hit the wing. We spun and sputtered but regained our momentum.

Rachel and Sam flew over and Sam got Luna and flew away.

Rita fired at Bobo and he tried to swipe us again but we dodged it and I fired from the back. We circle back and fire again at Bobo and he fell off the building and landed on the street with a tremendous thud.

CRAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSHHHHHH!

Me: Geez! That must've hurt.

Rita: It sure did. Lets land.

We landed and saw that Sam rescued Luna.

Me: Great job girls.

Rachel: Thanks J.D.

Sam: That was awesome flying.

Rita: Thanks Sam.

Bobo got up and saw me. Suddenly he shrunk back down to normal size.

Me: Looks like Lisa's growth formula is only temporary.

I pick up Bobo and give him a banana.

Me: Sorry Bobo. No hard feelings.

Bobo: That's all right J.D.

Me: So how was it to be giant?

Bobo: It was awesome. I loved it.

Me: I believe it. You might say that all of this was a fight of gigantic proportions.

We all laugh.

THE END

---

Another Minisode Complete.

Me and Rachel were roleplaying with a King Kong Scenario. Thanks for this. It was funny and awesome. I included a Family Guy type scene to the mix. It was from the episode where Peter and Quagmire were flying a biplane and they were fighting a rampaging android of Miley Cyrus. That was funny. Let me know what you all think. See you all next time.

# Minisode 12: Lori's New Car

Note: This chapter takes place after Gangreen Terror.

---

It starts at the estate and Clyde knocks on the door.

Me and Rachel answer it.

Rachel: Hey Clyde.

Me: How's it going?

Clyde: Hey Rachel, J.D. Is L.. L.. (Blubbers) Get it together Clyde.

Me: You want to talk to Lori?

Clyde: Yes. Is she there?

Me: One sec.

Rachel: Lori!

Lori came down.

Lori: What's up Rachel?

Rachel: Clyde wants to see you.

Lori: Oh. Hi Clyde.

Clyde: H… Hi Lori. I wa.. want to t..talk to you about something.

Me: At least he's improving right Rach?

Rachel: Totally.

Clyde: I have a surprise for you.

Lori: Oh really. What is it?

Clyde: You'll see but you have to put this blindfold on.

Lori: Okay.

Lori did so.

Me: This is gonna be interesting. Lets go with them Rach.

Rachel: Okay.

We go with them and Clyde lead Lori to the park and he had something under a tarp.

Clyde: Ta da!

Clyde took the tarp off and Lori gasped in shocked when she saw that it was a brand new van. (Veronica from Vantastic Voyage)

She gasps. On the side of the van is the name Lori-mobile.

Lori: Clyde what is this new van for?

Clyde: It's my gift for you.

Me: It's a really spiffy car.

Rachel: It sure is.

Me: How much did a car like this cost?

Clyde: Oh me and my dads built it and we have a lot of free time.

Everyone: Wow!

Me: Your dads really have a lot of free time Clyde.

Rachel: What do you think Lori?

Lori: Clyde you are absolutely the best and I literally love my new car!

She kisses him repeatedly and he his face was covering in lipstick marks and he was sweating like a pig and steaming as he was laughing goofily.

Me: You really made her happy Clyde. Lets check out the van Rach.

Rachel: Okay. How do you feel Clyde?

Clyde was still laughing silly. He was still covered in sweat and he had hearts in his eyes.

Me: (Chuckles) I think he's okay.

We go into the van.

Me: Wow. Clyde and his dads did a really great job.

Lori: They sure did. It's literally always been my dream to have my own van.

Rachel: You should probably hold him til he's ok.

Me: Good idea. Lets take Clyde with us to show Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita what he did for Lori.

Lori: That's literally a good idea.

We drove up to the estate and pulled into the driveway. Lori honked the horn and it sounded like La Cucaracha.

Rachel: Hey Mr. and Mrs. Loud!

Lynn Sr. and Rita came out and they saw the new van.

Lori rolled down the window.

Lori: What do you think of my new wheels?

Lynn Sr.: Where did you get this van Lori?

Me: Believe it or not Mr. Lynn, Clyde built it for her.

Rachel: Isn't that sweet?

Lynn Sr.: This new van is awesome!

Rita: It's a magnificent van Lori.

Lori: Thanks guys.

Me: Clyde and his dads have way too much free time.

Lori: Lets take this baby for a spin.

Lynn Sr.: Lets do it! Come on kids!

Lincoln and the rest of the siblings came out and they were in awe of the new van.

Lincoln: Where did we get a new van?

Me: Clyde and his dads built it for Lori.

Rachel: It was nice of him.

Laney: This is a great new car!

Lana: Lets go for a ride!

Luan: It sure is a Vantastic car. (Laughs) Get it?

Me and Rachel laughed while everyone else groaned.

Me: That was a good one.

Clyde woke up.

Clyde: What happened?

Me: You were kissed all over by Lori after giving her the new van and you were covered in sweat and laughing silly.

Lori: Clyde I literally love my new van!

Me: Lets go for a spin.

Everyone: YEAH!

We get in the van and we go for a drive around the neighborhood.

Mr. Grouse: Nice ride Louds!

THE END

---

Another Minisode Complete.

Me and Rachel made this during our roleplaying. It gave me the idea for another Minisode. Thanks Rach. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Minisode 13: William the Protector

Note: This minisode takes place after the events of The Ultimate Cold Shoulder

---

MARIA

At a local bar Maria and William were having lunch.

Maria: Thanks for taking me to Lunch William.

William: No problem babe.

The bartender gave Maria her drink. But William noticed a strange white powder in the soda.

William: Wait Maria don't drink that soda.

William took a spoon and using his device he got from Lisa, he analyzed it. The results were shocking. Someone tried to poison her with Thallium Nitrate.

William: That's Thallium Nitrate. Someone tried to poison you. And I bet I know who!

William looked at a man that was the bartender and he went over grabbed him and pinned him to the wall.

William (angry at the guy who tried to kill his girlfriend with a soda): Here's what's going to happen. You're gonna get rid of every single drop of this soda. Because if I come back here tomorrow and find any, I'll burn your stall down with you inside. Do you understand? (jerk is too scared to answer and he pulls him close to his face) DO YOU UNDERSTAND?! (the goon nods and he drops him)

Maria (starts to cry): I'm sorry, William! I had no idea what that soda contained.

William (hugs her): No, baby. I'm the one who should be sorry. I should have known ahead of time what these guys like to make a living with illegal activities. And I may have overreacted when I saw what you were about to drink.

Maria (smiles): Next time I go for a drink, you'll be with me at all times. Sounds fair?

William (smiles back): It sure does.

---

## STEWIE

William and Stewie were fighting the Giant Monster Blowfish.

William fired a lightning beam from his blaster and Stewie was firing lasers.

Stewie: My gosh what is this monster made of?

William: I don't know but it's amazing.

Stewie went to study the monster. But just as he was about to get a sample of the creature it ate him whole.

William: Stewie!

William then gained an incredible amount of strength and he charged towards the monster and punched the monster with devastating force and the monster exploded all over the place as a pile of blood and guts. They were blue.

Stewie (covered in the monster's insides): I can't believe you killed a huge monster just to save me.

William (covered in the monster's insides): Well, I would do anything to save my friends. Now, we're going to get back to the house and take showers. And then, you're never going to do research on monsters again. Not even with sticks! Ok?

Stewie: Relax. I've learned my lesson.

William: Good for you. Lets go get cleaned up.

Stewie: Good idea.

---

RIKU

William and Stewie were being held hostage by the notorious men hating Femme Fatale.

William: Femme Fatale why do you hate all men so much? What have we ever done to you that would warrent such despicable behavior?

Femme: Why? Because men have been getting more popular than women! And that's why there are hardly any female supervillains. So I figured that I would show the world that women can be great villains too!

Riku: You raise a good point there but what you're doing is wrong on so many levels.

Femme: Maybe so but (points her gun at Riku's head) you won't live to tell me otherwise little man.

William then snapped and broke out of the ropes and beat her up. Bad.

William just finished beating Femme Fatale to a pulp.

Riku: Are you alright?

William: I'll be fine.

Riku: That was reckless and dangerous taking her on unarmed. You could have been killed.

William: Well, she shouldn't have threatened you.

Riku: I know. Thanks for that.

William: Don't mention it. We should be heading back now.

After she was arrested, me and Lincoln visited her in the Antarctica prison.

Femme: Well if it isn't the famous J.D. Knudson and Lincoln Loud. Let me guess you came here to rub it my face that you're better than me?

Me: No. That's not my style. We just came here to ask you a question.

Femme: All right. What is it?

Lincoln: Why do you hate men so much?

Femme: Like I told your friends it's because men have been getting more popular than women. There are hardly any Female Supervillains out there so I figured that I would show the world that women can be great villains too.

Me: You do raise a good point there. And you are right. Women are not getting enough attention and its been that way for a long time ever since the middle 19th century. The Womens Rights Era should've said something but we just kept on ignoring it and claimed that we will always be better than women. But that goes against my beliefs. All people regardless of gender are created equal and no matter what gender you are you are just as good as the other.

Lincoln: That's right. I would never treat women differently. They are awesome partners and great people.

Me: I have supported womens rights around the world and I believe that women are just as strong as men are.

Lincoln: That's right.

Femme: You are both very strong people boys.

Me: Maybe after you get out of here you can become a womens rights activist.

Femme: I would like that. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Try to survive in here. You're already as strong as a man.

Femme: Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

We left and Femme Fatale had a lot to think about.

## VENOM, KILLER FROST & ELENA

Killer Frost and Elena were tied up by some of the Joker's former goons.

Goon: I think we'll have some fun with you before we kill you.

What they didn't know was that William and Venom were hiding behind some crates and they jumped out and started pulverizing and killing the goons all over the place.

William was facing the goon.

Goon: Seriously, where'd you pick this symbiotic moron up? Guy's got muscle but less brain cells than a stoned worm with a concussion. Bet you pay him in doggy treats and write his orders on the back of his hand so he can remember them. You should really…

Venom was about to punch the goon's lights out for his comment but William beat him to it, resulting in the jerk's teeth being knocked out.

William: Looks like we're going to have to find another lead.

Venom: Guess so. Thanks for sticking up for me, Wililam.

William: No problem. And don't listen to what that jerk said. You're not our pet. You're our teammate.

William and Venom untied them and Killer Frost and Elena took off their blindfolds.

Elena and Killer Frost looked at all the dead bodies of the Joker goons with wide eyes.

Elena: Whoa! You did all this?!

William: I didn't have a choice.

Killer Frost: What did they do to make you mad? Threaten to give you a wedgie?

William: When I snuck down here, I was able to keep myself just out of sight. It was a good vantage point because I also happened to be able to hear everything the guards were saying. They were talking about what they were planning to do to you two. They described it in great detail.

Killer Frost: You killed an entire room of thugs for us?

Elena: He sure did. Beware Papa Bear.

Killer Frost: Thanks guys.

William: It was the least we could do.

THE END

---

Another Minisode Complete.

Me and NicoChan11 worked on this one. Thanks for that man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Joke Minisode 1: Sports Craze

This is a Joke Minisode.

---

LORI

Me, Rachel and Lori were playing golf at the golf course.

Me: This is awesome.

Lori: It literally is. Golfing is a great way to have fun.

Rachel: It sure is.

Me: My dad taught me how to golf a long time ago and it's fun.

I was teed up and had my driver on the par 4 12th hole. I hit the ball and drove it to the hole and I got a hole in one on a par 4.

We cheered wildly.

Me: WHOO! MY FIRST HOLE IN ONE!

Lori: That was literally awesome J.D.!

Rachel: Way to go J.D.!

Me: Thanks girls.

---

LENI

Leni, me and Rachel are hitting a punching bag.

Me: (Grunting) So do you like this Leni?

Leni: Totes. It's perfect for relieving stress.

Rachel: It sure is and we're working up a sweat storm.

Me: We sure are.

We were dripping sweat like no tomorrow.

LUNA

Me, Luna, Sam and Rachel are jamming on electric guitars and shredding like no tomorrow.

Me: YEAH! ROCK ON!

Luna: ROCKIN DUDES!

Rachel: YYYEEEEEEEAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!

Sam: AWESOME SHREDS GUYS!

LUAN

It was another insidious April Fools Day and Prank War III has broken out at the Loud House. Me, Rachel, Lincoln and Paige were going all out against Luan on April Fools Day. We're hitting Luan with everything we've got at her. Banana cream pies, spring-loaded boxing gloves, all kinds of crazy shenanigans. We were firing pie bazookas, condiment squirt pistols and cannons that fire bags of flour and potatoes at Luan and Luan was firing pies and Spring-loaded boxings gloves at us.

Me: Never again Luan!

Luan: You'll never stop me. I am the Queen of April Fools! (Evil Laughter)

Rachel: Not for long.

Rachel pulled out a special grenade and pulls the pin.

Rachel: Fire in the hole!

We ducked and the grenade exploded and splattered hot sauce everywhere.

KRASPLAT!

Luan: AAAHHH! MY EYES! I CAN'T SEE!

Me: Hit her with everything we got!

Lincoln: You've been asking for this for a long time Luan!

Paige: So say your prayers!

Lori and the rest of the sisters came and fired garbage, mud, dandelion spray, mousetraps, pies and, the works at Luan and she then was buried in a pile of filth. She waved the white flag of surrender and at long last, Luan Loud, the evil Queen of April Fools was defeated.

Me: It's over guys. We won. Great job guys.

We cheered wildly.

Laney: Maybe now Luan has officially learned her lesson about why her pranks are insanely deadly.

Rachel: One can hope Laney. One can hope.

---

## LYNN

Me: Lets play some sports guys.

Lynn: Cool! What are we gonna play?

Me: Basketball.

Me and Lynn were at the park and at the basketball courts and we were neck and neck as the rest of the Loud kids were cheering for both of us.

I did a daredevil move and did a slam dunk that won the game for me.

Lynn: Way to go J.D.!

Lori: J.D. That was literally awesome!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: Thanks guys.

---

LUCY

Lucy, Me and Rachel were playing baseball.

Lucy: You have a good hit J.D.

Me: Thanks Lucy. You play baseball really good just as you write poems.

Rachel: Throw one right down the middle Lucy.

Lucy did and I hit the ball out of the park.

CRACK!

Me: It's out of here.

Rachel: It sure is.

Out in Space an alien spacecraft was hit with the baseball through the window.

Alien: (Alien Language) Rotten Earth Kids!

---

LOLA

Me, Lola and Rachel were jump roping.

Lola: Great job guys. Keep it up.

Me: (Panting) Will do.

Rachel: This is awesome.

We jumped alot.

---

LANA

Me, Lana and Rachel were mud wrestling.

Me: This is fun!

SPLAT!

Rachel: Yeah!

KERSPLAT!

Lana: I'll make mud pies out of you!

KERSPLAT! PLOP! SPLAT! PAFF! PLOP!

Lana had beaten us.

Lana: Yeah! That was great mud Wrestling. (Cracks her neck)

---

LISA

Me and Rachel were with Lisa in her lab mixing some chemicals.

Me: Steady.

I was pouring into a beaker some potassium disulfide and Nitric Trihydrate. It didn't explode.

Lisa: Good job 2nd big brother. Nitric Trihydrate is a very dangerous chemical mixture.

Rachel: It sure looks like it.

Me: Yeah it is. When you use chemicals like this you're playing with fire.

Rachel: Yeah.

My chemicals exploded.

BOOM!

Me: (Coughs) Dang it.

---

## LILY

Lily, Me and Rachel were building a castle with her blocks.

Lily: Poo-poo.

Me: I know Lily. It's fun building with your blocks isn't it?

Lily nodded.

FART!

Lily then soiled her diaper.

Me: Uh oh. Time to change you little one.

Rachel put her on the diaper changing table and I take the dirty diaper off and put it in the diaper bin and change her with a new one.

Me: There you go Lily.

Lily: Poo poo.

Rachel: You much better?

Lily nodded.

We resumed building.

---

LINCOLN

Me, Rachel and Lincoln were playing video games.

Me: I've got you now!

Lincoln: You and what army?

Me: Me and my super deluxe combo!

Game announcer: Super Burger Flip!

I won with that move!

Game Announcer: J.D. Wins!

Me: Yes!

Lincoln: That was awesome J.D.!

Rachel: It sure was.

Me: Thanks guys.

---

LANEY

Me, Rachel and Laney are painting landscapes in the backyard.

Me: What a beautiful day for painting a picture

Laney: It sure is.

Rachel: It's so serene.

Laney: It sure is.

---

CLYDE

Me, Rachel and Clyde were gardening at his house.

Clyde: I like gardening. It's my kind of sport.

Me: It's awesome Clyde. You have an awesome garden.

Rachel: It sure is.

Clyde: Thanks. My dads grow only the finest in fruit and vegetables.

Me: I believe it.

Rachel: Me too.

THE END

---

My first ever Joke Minisode complete.

Me and Bubblegumsurpr1 made a roleplay for sports with the Louds and friends. Credit goes to you for an awesome RP.

Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Joke Minisode 2: Prank Calls

It starts with Me, Rachel, Lincoln and Laney relaxing at the park.

Rachel: Aah. This is nice.

Me: You said it. But you know what would liven it up?

Lincoln: No what?

Me: Lets make some (pulls out his cell phone) Prank calls!

Rachel: Aww yeah! First Lori.

Me: This is gonna be good. (Dials Number)

---

LORI

Lori's cell phone rings.

Lori: Hello?

Me: Is Mr. Freely there?

Lori: Who?

Me: Freely. First initials I.P.

Lori: Let me see here. Hey girls do any of you know anyone named I Pee Freely!?

All of her sisters laugh at her.

Lori: (Growls) (to me as we are laughing) I will find you and literally turn you into a human pretzel! (Hangs up)

Lincoln: That was really funny J.D.!

Laney: That was hilarious!

Rachel: Now Leni.

Me: Okay. Rachel you do this call.

Rachel dials.

---

LENI

Rachel: (Falseto) Hey, this is chuck, the lead singer of Boyz Will Be Boyz. I was wondering if you would like to sing with us!

Me: (whispering) Ooh. Good one.

Leni: (Squeals in excitement) I would be so totes happy to do that!

Rachel: Great, just tell everyone that the tickets are coming to you by mail from Ms. Tinkle. First name "Ivana".

Me: (snickering quietly)

Laney: (giggling quietly)

Leni: Ivana Tinkle got it.

Lori: Ew! Leni go do that in the bathroom!

We laugh hysterically.

Me: That was a good one Rach!

Rachel: (Hangs up) That was funny!

Me: Oh that was rich!

Rachel: It sure was. Lincoln you do Luna.

Lincoln: Okay. (Dials a number)

---

LUNA

Luna answers.

Luna: Yo?

Lincoln: (Falseto British accent) Hello is this Luna Loud?

Luna: What's up mate?

Lincoln: Congratulations you won tickets to the Mick Swagger Concert.

Luna: (Squeals in excitement) (Calms down) Wait. What's the catch?

Lincoln: All you have to do is say this to your family. "Lori farts in your faces"

Luna went to say it.

Luna: Yo dudes! Lori farts in your faces!

Everyone laughed at Lori.

We laughed at that after hanging up.

Me: That was awesome buddy!

Rachel: That was hilarious! Lets do Luan.

Me: Luan will know it's a prank call right off the bat and she knows pranks better than anyone else. They don't call her the Queen of Pranks for nothing. So we'll save her for last.

Rachel: Good idea. How about Lynn?

Me: Lincoln should do this one.

Lincoln: Oh yeah. (Dials phone)

---

LYNN

(Lynn Answers)

Lynn: Yo LJ here.

Lincoln: (Cowboy Voice) Howdy there Ms. Lynn. I am a member of the National Stupid Head Ugly Butt Committee and we had just nominated you for President!

Lynn: What!? Why I oughta! You can't talk to me that way!

(Me, Rachel and Laney laugh as Lincoln hangs up)

Me: (Laughs) Oh brother. That was a good one Lincoln.

Laney: That was really funny.

Me: Rachel what did you think?

Rachel: That was great! Now lets do Lucy.

---

LUCY

Me: Okay. (Dials number)

Lucy: (Answers phone) Hello?

Me: (Transylvanian accent) Good day to you Lucy. You have just won a lifetime membership to the Vampires Forever Club.

Lucy: Woo hoo. I'm so excited I could die.

Me: All you have to do is tell you sisters this: I ate Lola's stuffed teddy bear.

Lucy: Will do.

Lucy went down to tell her sisters.

Lucy: Hey guys.

Everyone jumps and gets scared as a pipe organ plays.

Lucy: I ate Lola's suffed Teddy Bear.

Lola: (Enraged) YOU DID WHAT!?

Lola jumps Lucy and beats her up bad in a dust cloud and Lori pulls them away.

Lori: That's enough you two!

Me, Rachel, Lincoln and Laney were laughing.

Lincoln: That was funny.

Me: Thanks. What did you think Rach?

Rachel: (Laughs) That was Awesome! Now Lola!

---

LOLA

Me: Glad you liked it. Lets see here. Ooh! I know. I was saving this one for Lana but why not Lola? (Dials number)

(Lola answers)

Lola: Hello?

Me: (Clears throat) This is P.U. Poopenhauser and I am conducting a national survey. Tell me do you smell like dog Doo-Doo or just look like it?

Lola: (Enraged) WHY YOU!? I WILL FIND YOU AND BEAT YOU INTO A BLOODY PULP!

Lori: (Scolding) Lola! Stop it!

Hangs up.

We laugh hysterically.

Laney: Oh gosh that was funny!

Lincoln: That was hilarious!

Me: What did you think Rach?

Rachel: That was too good! Now Lana.

---

LANA

Me: Okay. I've been wanting to do this one for Lana. She hasn't taken a bath in 7 weeks.

Lincoln: That is disgusting.

Laney: Yuck!

Me: Here goes. (Dials Number)

(Lana answers)

Lana: Yo?

Me: Yeah I'm looking for 2 friends of mine there. One is named Bath first name Anita and the 2nd one is Mya last name Buttreeks.

Lana: Let me go see.

Lana went downstairs.

Lana: Hey girls, My butt reeks and I need a bath.

Lori: It's about time.

Lori picks up Lana and takes her to the bathroom.

Me, Rachel, Lincoln & Laney laughed hysterically.

Lincoln: That was hilarious!

Me: Lana oughta be smelling as fresh as a daisy when she's done.

Laney: That's true.

Me: What did you think Rach?

Rachel: (Laughs) Great! Now Lisa!

Me: Okay. (Sees somthing) Oh wait here she comes. Greetings Lisa.

Lisa had Lily with her.

Lisa: Greetings elder brothers and sister and Rachel.

Lincoln: Hey Lisa.

Laney: Hey Lisa.

Me: What brings you to the park?

Lisa: Just bringing our youngest sibling to the park for some relaxation. Hence because of all the crazy shenanigans going on at our abode.

Lily: Poo poo.

Me: We were doing all that with our phones.

Lisa: Let me guess. You were doing some humorous telecommunications shenanigans; Street name: Pranks calls.

Lincoln: We sure were Lisa.

Me: We wanted to liven up our relaxation here at the park with some pranks calls.

Laney: We called our sisters to give them prank calls.

Me: Yep. We were about to call you but since you're here we might as well call Luan.

---

LUAN

Me: Here we go. (I dial)

Luan: Hello?

Me: Yes I'm looking for a Mr. Tabooger. First name Olea.

Luan: Ha! You think I'm that naive? I know it's you J.D. Nice try pranking me though.

Me: Can't blame me for trying though Luan. Your sisters fell for it though.

Luan: I saw and heard. Great prank calls though.

Me: Thank you. We were doing this as a way to liven up our relaxation here at the park.

Luan: I know. You are a telephony. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) I get it. (Hangs up) I had a very strong feeling that Luan would know it was a prank call.

Lincoln: You were right J.D.

Laney: Yep.

Back at the Loud House Luan was telling her sisters about my prank calls.

Lori: So J.D., Rachel, Lincoln and Laney were prank calling us?

Luan: Yep.

Lynn: WHY THOSE ROTTEN LITTLE! I'M GOING TO RIP THEIR ARMS AND LEGS OFF AND SHOVE THEM DOWN THEIR THROATS!

Luan: No, I have a better idea.

They had looks of mischief on their faces.

However what Luan didn't know was that Rachel had planted a hidden microphone in Luan's ponytail that recorded her conversation with her sisters.

Rachel: (Gasp)

Me: What is it Rach?

Rach: Luan and the girls are gonna prank us to get vengeance when we get back home.

Lincoln: Oh no.

Laney: It's the Earbud Incident all over again.

Lisa: The sisters are likely going to bombard us with the same method that we used to prank them

Me: I also had a very strong feeling that Luan was going to tell everyone. Me and my big mouth.

Lily: Poo poo.

Me: Thanks Lily. Turn off your cell phones and don't answer them.

Laney: Right.

Me: If it's a prank war they want, it's a prank war they'll get! (My Eyes glow red) And I know just the person to help us. (Rachel Dials)

Rachel: Ronnie Anne? It's Rachel.

Ronnie Anne: Hey Rach. What's up?

Rachel: Me, J.D. Lincoln and Laney were doing some silly pranks calls here at the park to the rest of the sisters minus Lisa & Lily but Luan revealed everything after we called her and she is enlisting the sisters help to get us in vengeance.

Ronnie Anne: Not on my watch they won't. You called the right girl Rach. Let me work my magic.

Ronnie Anne walks over to the Loud House and at the park we were watching the Loud House from the Park. The sounds of fighting, punching and screaming were heard.

Me: Ooh! That must've really hurt! I hope Ronnie Anne wasn't too hard on them.

Lincoln: Lets go see.

Me: Okay. I think that's enough relaxing for today. Lets head home.

Lincoln: Good idea.

We walked back home from the park. When we got to the Loud House we saw Ronnie Anne come out of the Loud House with a smile.

Me: Hey R.A.

Ronnie Anne: Hey J.D.

Lincoln: Did you talk to my sisters?

Ronnie Anne: Lets just say that they will never think of anything mischievious ever again. Not while I'm around.

Laney: We owe you one Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: Glad I could help Lanes.

Lincoln: Thanks Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: (Playfully punches Lincoln in the shoulder) Smell you later Lame-o.

Rachel: Lets hope they're all right.

Ronnie Anne left and we went inside the Loud House and saw the sisters on the floor and couch roughed up real bad. Their clothes were torn, they had black eyes and some missing teeth and blood dripping from their mouths.

Me: Holy Bologna Slices! Ronnie Anne sure did a number on all of you!

Rachel: Ronnie Anne did all this!?

Me: Oh that's right Rachel. You just moved here. Ronnie Anne is a strong girl and she pulled all these pranks on Lincoln and I helped her stop bullying him.

Laney: That's right.

Rachel: Wow! I didn't know Ronnie Anne was that strong and tough.

Me: Yeah. Lets get them to their beds and start healing them.

Rachel: Okay.

Lisa: Affirmative.

* * *

Lori: I can't believe that Ronnie Anne beat us up like this.

Rachel: Well call me a snitch but I found out about Luan's plan to get back at us to get revenge for the prank calls but we didn't expect Ronnie Anne to be this rough on you for some harmless prank calls.

Lori: I know. (Groans in pain) It hurts bad.

Lisa: I know elder sister but I would say that this is what you get for wanting to prank our brother for vengeance.

Lori: Yeah. I guess we literally deserve it.

Lincoln: I'm sorry Lori. They were harmless prank calls.

Laney: We're sorry Lori.

Lori: It's okay. But some of us got a good laugh out of it.

Leni: That's totes right. (Groans in pain) Ow.

Me: I know.

We checked on the Loud girls and they were in pain and we were gonna make sure that they got better.

THE END.

---

Another Joke Minisode Complete.

This is my 2nd Joke Minisode and Rachel and I did this one as a roleplay act. It was really funny. I got some of the prank call ideas from The Simpsons and The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy. It was perfect for this. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Joke Minisode 3: Loud's Bad Day

This is my third Joke Minisode and it's gonna show what happened when the Loud Kids, Me and Rachel are having a bad time. It's gonna work in reverse order.

---

LINCOLN

Me and Rachel are watching tv when Lincoln came in and he had a sour look and he was beaten up. Bad.

Me: (Gasp) Lincoln what happened to you!?

Rachel: You look like you came out of a dumpster.

Lincoln: Chandler and his goons beat me up again! I hate those jerks!

Me: (Growls) Oh that does it!

I get up and Lincoln saw me get ready for something.

Lincoln: Where are you going J.D.!?

Me: To pulverize those monsters into Oblivion!

Rachel: Oh boy. Men.

20 minutes later I came back and I had a badly beat up Chandler in my hands.

Lori: You beat up that monster Chandler!?

Me: (Proudly) Yep. You girls can finish him off.

I throw him to them and Chandler got up.

Lori: How dare you bully our brother!? Only WE get to do that!

They brutally and savagely beat up Chandler at a ferocious level.

I sit down with Rachel and Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks for beating up Chandler for me J.D.

Me: No problem buddy.

Rachel: You did it.

Me: Yep. (laughs) Nobody messes with my friends and lives to tell about it.

Lincoln: You said it J.D.

We all laugh.

Chandler: (As the screen fades out) HELP ME!

---

## LILY

Me and Rachel were watching TV when we heard Lily crying. We went up to her room and saw her crying in her crib.

Me: Aw Lily. What's wrong?

I hold her and comfort her.

Rachel: Ouch. Look at her finger.

Lily's thumb was red and throbbing.

Me: Ooh what happened Lily? Did you hurt your wittle finger? Oh I'm sorry.

I kiss it and make it better.

Me: There. All better?

Lily nods.

Me: Good.

I put Lily back in her crib.

Me: Be careful next time Lily.

Lily nodded again and I gave her blankie to her and she fell asleep..

Rachel: You're great with babies J.D.

Me: Shh. (Whispers) I've learned from these things Rach.

We left her room and I closed the door.

---

LISA

Lisa came in and she was crying hard. She was beaten up bad, her glasses were broken and her clothes were torn.

Me: (Gasp) Lisa!

We go over and see her.

Me: What happened?

Lisa: (Crying) I got assaulted by some bully colleagues at the university! They tormented me and hurt me bad!

Me: Oh your poor girl.

Rachel: I got this. Magic Winx!

Flora came.

Flora: Oh no. Lisa what happened?

Me: Some colleagues at the University beat her up bad.

Flora: Oh Lisa. Let me help you.

Flora used her magic and she healed her. Lisa was healed completely.

Lisa: (Sniffles) Thanks Flora.

Me: Let me take care of this.

I left the house for the University.

2 Hours Later.

I arrived back home clapping the dust off my hands.

Me: That takes care of that.

Rachel: What did you do?

Me: I pulverized those bozos and got them expelled.

Lisa: Well done 2nd big brother.

Me: Thanks Lisa. No one messes with my friends and lives to tell the tale.

We laugh.

---

## LANA

Lana came home and she was crying hard and she had claw marks, black eye, torn clothes and no shoes.

Me: (Gasps) Lana!

We went over to her.

Me: What happened?

Lana: (Crying hard) I was walking home when I w..was attacked by a p..pack of Wolves!

Me: Whoa! Rachel get help fast!

Rachel: Yo! Musa!

Musa came down.

Musa: What's wrong Rach!? (Gasp) Lana!

Me: She was attacked by a pack of wolves. She got really hurt.

Musa: Oh man.

Musa picked up Lana.

Musa: Oh Lana. You poor thing.

Rachel: Don't worry. I got bandages.

Me: Great.

Lincoln came.

Lincoln: (Gasp) Lana!

He came over.

Me: She got attacked by a pack of wolves. She's hurt bad.

Lincoln: Oh man.

Lincoln helped put the bandages on Lana and she was all better.

Lana: (Sniffles) Thanks big bro.

Lincoln: No problem Lana. You have to be careful when you go outside.

Lana: I'll remember that for next time.

They hugged.

---

LOLA

Me and Rachel were watching TV with Lincoln when we heard screaming coming down the street. We looked out the window and saw Lola being chased by her beauty pageant rival Lindsey Sweetwater who was armed with a baseball bat that has spikes on it and we knew that she was gonna try to kill Lola.

Me: (Gasp) Come on!

We rush outside and Lola got behind Rachel. I grab the bat out of Lindsey's hand.

Me: Lindsey have you completely lost your mind!?

Lindsey: I've come in 2nd place to Lola for far too long and the only way to make sure I win again is to destroy Lola!

Rachel: Magic Winx!

Bloom came flying in.

Bloom: What's going on here?

Me: Lindsey Sweetwater here has lost her marbles. She wants to kill Lola because she's sick and tired of coming in 2nd place to her.

Rachel: Do Something!

Bloom picked Lindsey up by her back on her dress and held her up to Lincoln's Eye level.

Lincoln: Lindsey Sweetwater, you may be Lola's rival but no one messes my sisters on my watch! (Whistles)

The rest of the sisters came and they had angry looks on their faces.

Me: You mess with one Loud, you mess with ALL of them. Show no mercy girls.

They pounced on Lindsey and tied her up to a huge rocket and lit the fuse.

Lola: Happy trails Lindsey.

The rocket flew high up into the sky and exploded into a beautiful fireworks display. Lindsey's head appeared.

Lindsey: I HATE YOU LOLA LOUD!

Me: What a sore loser. No offense Lynn.

Lynn: None taken J.D.

Lola: Thanks guys. And thank you Linky.

Lincoln: No problem Lola.

Me: That little twerp got what she deserved.

Rachel: You said it.

---

## LANEY

Laney came in and she was all beaten up, her clothes were shredded and she had a black eye and bleeding cuts and bruises.

Me: (Gasp) Oh my gosh! Laney!

Laney collapsed and I caught her.

Me: Laney who did this to you?

Laney: (Spits out a tooth and some blood) It was Chandler and his cronies.

Lincoln arrived.

Lincoln: Chandler did this to you Laney!?

Me: And his cronies. We have to stop this. Rachel get help.

Rachel: Yeah. Hey Mrs. Loud!

Rita came in and she gasped in horror.

Rita: LANEY! (She ran over and held her) WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU!?

Me: She was savagely beatened up by Chandler and his cronies.

Lincoln: Chandler and his goons have gone too far this time!

Me: They sure have! Lets get em. Rachel, you stay here and help Laney.

Rachel: Right. Come on, Laney. I'll get you some ice.

Laney. Okay.

45 minutes later Laney's sisters were nursing her back to health when me and Lincoln come in with Chandler and his goons.

Lincoln: You're gonna pay for this Chandler.

Chandler: I'm glad I beat up Scarfy.

Me: Try telling that to the faces of Laney's sisters! You buttfaces!

Lori: How dare you bully Laney!?

Lucy: What you did was unforgivable.

Lisa: You will pay for this!

Me: They're all yours.

We threw them on the floor and the girls pounced on Chandler and his cronies and mercilessly pulverized them into dust. Me and Lincoln sat by Laney, Rachel and Rita.

Laney: Thanks guys.

Me: No problem Laney.

Lincoln: You mess with one Loud…

Rita: You mess with all of them. LET ME AT THEM!

Rita dives into the cloud and joins in the frey.

Me: Lesson here: Never mess with a Loud or you will face all of their wrath.

We laugh.

Chandler: HELP ME!

The screen irised in.

---

LUCY

Me and Rachel were heading into the living room to watch TV when we saw Lucy lying on the sofa sad. She had a dark cloud over her head and she was crying.

Me: Lucy what's wrong?

Lucy: (Sniffles) Lynn destroyed Edwin and I beat her up.

We gasped.

Lucy showed us her Edwin bust and it was shattered into a million pieces.

Me: Oh man. I'm sorry Lucy. I know how much he means to you. But you still have him on Vampires of Melancholia.

Rachel: I know how I can put him back together. (Snaps fingers)

In an instant Lucy's Edwin Bust was good as new.

Me: Whoa! Rachel how did you do that?

Rachel: My powers as a Winx enable me to do anything.

Me: That is so cool!

Lucy: Gasp! Oh Edwin I'm glad you're back together. Thank you Rachel.

Rachel: You're welcome Luce.

---

## LYNN JR.

Lynn came in and she was beaten up and screamed and punched the wall in rage.

Me: Lynn! What happened to you?

Lynn: I lost my game because of the meatheads Hawk & Hank and they beat me up for the fun of it!

Me: Those Jerks! I'll make them eat spiders for this!

Rachel: They will pay for this!

Me: They will.

I walk out of the house and they all heard the sounds of savage punching, fighting and violence.

I come back 10 minutes later with a smile on my face.

I clap my hands and got the dirt off.

Me: That takes care of that.

Lynn: Did you beat them up?

Me: Yep. And lets just say that I ended their sports careers.

At the hospital, Hawk & Hank were in their beds and they were groaning in extreme pain as they were wrapped in casts, had black swollen eyes, teeth missing, bruises, bleeding cuts, scrapes and bruises and broken noses.

Hawk: I hate my life.

Hank: If you hate your life, I'll hate my life.

What a couple of losers.

---

## LUAN

Luan came in and she was covered in tomatoes, pies, a bucket full of vomit was on her head and she was covered in cuts, bruises, some of her teeth were missing and she had a black eye, shredded clothes and the words "Not Funny" were on her shirt.

Me: (Gasp) Luan!

We rush over and look her over.

Me: What happened to you?

Luan: (Crying hard) My act was at a comedy club and everyone hated it! They humiliated me and ruined me!

Me: Those humorless nimrods! They wouldn't know great comedy if it bit them in their sorry butts! Rachel get help quick!

Rachel: Right. Layla!

Layla came down.

Layla: (Gasp) Luan!

Me: Luan was savagely thrashed at a bad comedy club and they humiliated her and beat her bad.

Layla: Oh no. Let me help. Healing Water!

Layla healed Luan with her water and she was all better.

Me: That was awesome Layla. Come on Rachel. Lets teach those Humorless nimrods a lesson they'll never forget.

Rachel: Ok.

We set out to the building where the comedy club was as and we threw Molotov Cocktails and Bottles of Nitroglycerin in it and the whole building exploded into flaming rubble.

KRABOOOM!

Me: Laugh to that you humorless nimrods.

We found out that the Comedy Club was a club for people that are stupid and Luan tried to cheer them up but it didn't work and she got the worst humiliation of her life.

We left a note in front of the destroyed building for them. It said "Laugh at this you Filthy Humorless Dirtbags!"

---

LUNA

Luna came home all bloody and bruised and her eye was black and swollen and her clothes are shredded and she was crying hard.

Me: (Gasps) Luna!

We went over.

Me: What happened to you!?

Luna: (crying hard) My concert went horribly wrong and a rival band beat me up'

Me: That's horrible! Luna who was this band?

Luna: It was Negative Swagger! They are the enemies of Mick Swagger! They hate us with a vengeance and want to take over the music world! They sabotaged my concert and beat me up and humiliated me! (Crying)

Me: Those monsters! Rachel get help. Then we're gonna destroy those monsters.

Rachel: Magic winx!

Musa came down and gasped.

Musa: Luna! What happened!?

Me: A bad band group that hates Mick Swagger with a terrible vengeance called the Negative Swagger ruined her concert and humiliated her really bad. They hate all Mick Swagger fans with a merciless vendetta.

Musa: These guys sound like they're trouble and they must be stopped at all costs.

Me: Word! Come on Rachel!

Rachel: Ok!

We set out and went after them.

2 hours later we came back and we pulled a wagon that had their broken and battered bodies on them

Luna: That's them dudes!

Rita, Lori and her siblings came

Lori: Nobody bullies our family and lives to tell about it!

They jumped them and savagely pulverized them in a huge dust cloud as the sounds of punching, kicking, biting and screaming were heard.

Luna: Thanks dudes.

Me: No problem Luna. Let's hope these losers learn their lesson where they're going and it won't be pretty.

We laugh as the fighting raged on.

---

LENI

Leni came back from the mall and she was brutally beatened up and crying hard.

Me: (gasps) Leni!

We went over and comforted her.

Me: Leni what happened to you?

Leni: (crying) I was beaten up by other people for getting my Wardrobe! It was totes awful!

Me: Oh that is it! Rachel get help! I'm going to the mall!

Rachel: Ok.

I walked to the mall.

3 hours later I came back completely unscathed and I had multiple bags of clothes in my arms.

Me: I have returned.

At the mall the store was a total mess and the customers were battered and bruised and hurt bad.

Customer: Ow.

---

## LORI

On a rainy day Lori came home and she was in a really bad mood and she had nasty bruises, cuts, black eye, torn clothes and missing one shoe.

Me: Lori! What happened to you?

Lori broke down crying.

Lori: (Crying hard) Bobby and I literally had a huge fight and he beat ME UP BAD! (Bawling)

We go over and I comforted her.

Me: Oh Lori it's okay. There has to be a reason behind it.

Lori: (Crying) He was upset that I chose a poor restaurant for our date and… HE SNAPPED AND WE BROKE UP!

Me: Oh Lori. It's not the end of the world.

Lori: (Crying) It is for me! He's now in prison on assault & battery and attempted murder charges and held without bail. I never want to see that monster again!

Lori's siblings came down and so did Lincoln.

Me: Lori it's all over. It's gonna be okay. Rachel help heal Lori.

Rachel: Okay. Crystal Voice!

Rachel fired a stream of sound at Lori and it healed her instantly.

Me: That was so cool!

Luna: That was rockin dude!

Me: Yeah but what're we gonna do about Bobby? He was Lori's love of her life and now Lori has no one because he's in jail.

Laney: Clyde has a mondo crush on her. We know that so why not him?

Lincoln: Lets give it a shot. What do you think Rach?

Rachel: Yeah!

We called Clyde and told him what went down and he came over as soon as he got the message and almost instantly they became smitten. It was a happy time for them.

---

RACHEL

Me and Lincoln were watching TV when Rachel came in and she had lots of bruises and cuts, her clothes were shredded she had a black eye and was crying.

Me: (Gasp) Rach!

We went over to her.

Rachel: Ow! I was biking and I rode over a rock!

Me: That must've hurt. (I Whistle and Laney came)

Laney: What happened?

Me: Rachel rode her bike and hurt her leg.

Rachel: Help!

Me: How bad is it Rach?

Rachel: Super bad!

Me: Let me see.

I look at her leg and it's swollen and purple.

Me: Yeah it's broken.

Lisa: It appears to be a fracture of the fibula bone. She'll need to rest for 8 to 12 weeks.

Me: Whoa. We got to get it looked at. Lets get her to the hospital. Magic Winx!

Bloom arrived.

Bloom: What's up J.D.?

Me: We think Rachel broke her leg after hitting her bike on a rock.

Bloom: Lets get her to the hospital.

Rachel: Ouch!

Me: I know it hurts but we'll get it looked at.

In the hospital the doctor showed us Rachel's X-Ray of her leg. The right leg was broken and it would take 10 to 12 weeks to heal.

Me: Jeez. That's a really bad fracture.

Lincoln: Yikes! That must've really hurt.

Lynn: No kidding.

Doctor: Well Rachel is a really lucky girl. She'll have to rest for 10 to 12 weeks and she'll be in a wheelchair for that long.

Me: That's gonna be stressful.

Lily: Poo poo.

Rachel: I don't think I can walk again.

Me: Yes you can Rach and we'll be there to help you out.

Lori: That's right Rachel. We'll literally be there for you.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: That's right dudette.

Luan: We've got your back and wheel help you out. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously we'll help you get through this.

I laugh but everyone sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one though.

Lynn: You can count on us Rachel.

Lincoln: We'll help you out.

Lucy: We won't let anything else happen.

Laney: You need us now more than ever.

Lana: That's right!

Lola: Yeah!

Lisa: Affirmative!

Lily: Poo poo!

Rachel: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome Rach.

---

J.D.

I walk into the house and I was holding my leg in pain.

Me: Ow! MY LEG!

Rachel: J.D.! Are you ok?!

Me: I THINK MY LEG IS BROKEN! IT HURTS BAD!

I had tears coming out of my eyes as the pain is really unbearable.

Rachel: Guys! J.D. is hurt!

The Loud Siblings came and Lisa was looking me over.

Lisa: Now J.D. I need you to show me where it's hurting you.

Me: (Groans in pain) Okay.

I lift my hands away and they gasped seeing that my leg was blue and purple and had blood coming out of what looked like a bullet wound.

Lisa: You've been shot and it shattered your fibula.

Rachel: Eww!

Lori: Somebody get help!

Rachel: I got this. Hearing Voice!

Rachel sang a song that fired a beam of light at my leg. It was healing me and the bullet slug came out and my leg was fully healed.

Me: That was awesome Rach! My leg is fully healed!

I look at the Bullet slug and pick it up.

Me: I can't believe this was in my leg. It's hard to imagine that they can hurt and kill people.

Rachel: I know.

Me: Thanks Rach. I owe you one.

Rachel: No problem.

Me: Now it's personal.

I found the man that did this to me and beat him up bad and threw him in jail.

THE END

---

Another Joke Minisode Complete.

Me and Rachel did this one as a role play. This was a great RP and it was funny too. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Pulp Friction

[The episode opens up on a city at night. In a warehouse, Lincoln as Ace Savvy, Ronnie Anne as Lady Ace, Clyde as One-Eyed Jack and Laney as Lady Solitaire are hanging over a shark tank with the shark leaping up, trying to devour them.]

**Wild Card Willy:** [laughing evilly] "Game over, Ace Savvy, Lady Ace, One-Eyed Jack and Lady Solitaire!"

**Ace Savvy:** "Think again, Wild Card Willy! I've got a few more cards up my sleeve!"

[Ace drops a handful of cards on the ground with his sisters and friends on them. Just then, a horn blazes and the van comes in with Lori's persona at the wheel.]

**The High Card:** "Alright, girls, [lifts up her mask] let's deal with these losers!"

THE HIGH CARD

[The van opens up revealing the rest of the girls in their Ace Savvy personae.]

A massive fiery explosion blasts a hole through the warehouse and through the flames came Me, Varie, Aylene, Jessie, Jeri, Eddy, Naruto, Sakura, Ino, Fu, Rin, Hinata, Tenten, Pakura and Kushina (Young) and we landed on the floor in our Ace Savvy Personae.

The King of Flaming Hearts: Time to Burn some Bad Guys!

THE KING OF FLAMING HEARTS

**Wild Card Willy:** "Eep!" [hides behind one of his henchmen.] "Get them!"

[We all leap into action with Lily and Lola's personae starting the fight off.]

**Henchman #1:** [to his partner] "You take the baby, I'll take the princess."

**The Queen of Diamonds:** "Excuse you. I am the queen." [She flicks her hair as her tiara sparkles.]

THE QUEEN OF DIAMONDS

[The Queen tosses her diamond tiara and knocks out Henchman #2. Henchman #1 comes charging at them as Lily holds up a rocket launcher.]

The Deuce: Take a whif of this!

THE DEUCE

[The Deuce fires her stink bombs and they smell really bad and she nails the other goon. Luna's persona turns up the volume.]

**The Night Club:** "Get ready to do the Bad Guy Shuffle!"

THE NIGHT CLUB

[The Night Club blares her guitar at the minions and knocks them into a hole dug up by Lucy's persona.]

**The Eight of Spades:** "No aces in this hole."

THE EIGHT OF SPADES

Ember's persona has a flaming axe guitar and she cranks up the volume to super max.

The Blazing Day Club: Time to feel the burning shuffle!

THE BLAZING DAY CLUB

The Blazing Day Club blares her guitar and flaming sound waves incinerate some of the thugs.

Jessie's persona is pulverizing some goons with a series of kicks, punches and furious headbutts at a blazing speed.

The Furious Six: A Fight for Justice!

THE FURIOUS SIX

Carol's persona is fighting 5 thugs and she is pulverizing them with a bunch of martial arts moves and firing fireballs at them.

The Swift Quattro: These moves will burn!

THE SWIFT QUATTRO

Woody Woodpecker's persona is flying fast and pecking thugs at a rapid pace, grows trees around them and he pecks on the metal roof of the warehouse and a metal circle plate falls onto the trees and traps them.

The Jack of Wood: How's that for Pecking away your troubles. (Trademark Laugh)

THE JACK OF WOOD

Aylene's persona was fighting 7 thugs and with her were Littlefoot, Ducky, Cera, Petrie, Spike, Chomper, Ruby and Moe and they had Earth, Fire and Wind control powers. Aylene was slashing some thugs with her sword. They pulverized and blasted and slashed all the thugs.

The Samurai Six: For the Honor and Justice of the Game!

THE SAMURAI SIX

Penny's persona is fighting 3 thugs and she traps them in a giant cage made of diamonds.

The Five of Diamonds: This will make you shine!

THE FIVE OF DIAMONDS

Shannon's persona has numerous ghosts flying around her and she sends them at more thugs and they get caught in a ghost storm that tears them apart.

The Ghost of Six's: The Afterlife Awaits.

THE GHOST OF SIX'S

Riley's persona fights four thugs and she hits them with shuriken and kunai made of flowers and poison ivy. The thugs were itching and sneezing like crazy.

The Six Flowers: This will make you itch!

THE SIX FLOWERS

Linka's persona was fighting more thugs and she threw a 3 made entirely out of lightning and it electrocuted them.

The Lightning of Threes: That's a Shocking Trifecta!

THE LIGHTNING OF THREES

Gabrielle's persona was fighting two thugs.

Henchman 1: You won't last against us woman.

The British Four: (British Accent) Want a bet?

THE BRITISH FOUR

She fires a deluge of super hot tea at the first thug and forms a hammer made of a giant spoon and hits the second thug with tremendous force.

Pakura's persona is facing more goons and she fires superheated vapor at them and they shrivel up like raisins into mummies.

The Heat Spade: This will dry you out!

THE HEAT SPADE

[Lynn's persona charges via comic panels into the goons with a headbutt.]

**The Strong Suit:** "52 Pickup!"

THE STRONG SUIT

[One of the goons lands on a pile of other defeated minions with Lisa's persona keeping an accurate count.]

**The Card Counter:** "Or more precisely, six." [smashes another henchman's face with her calculator.] "Make that seven."

THE CARD COUNTER

Fu's persona zooms around at a blazing speed and fires lightning at some more goons. Electrocuting them.

The Card Zap: Electrifying Justice!

THE CARD ZAP

Jeri's persona had a pride of lions with her and she ran on all fours and she and the lions pounced on multiple goons.

The Diamond Pride: A pride of Justice! (Roars like a Lion)

THE DIAMOND PRIDE

Tenten's persona was bashing lots of goons faces in with a bo staff and hammer.

The Weapon of Nines: The Fury of 9's suits you.

THE WEAPON OF NINES

Rin's persona was firing powerful blasts of fire and water at more thugs and incinerating and melting them.

The Seven of Fire & Ice: This is Burning you up!

THE SEVEN OF FIRE & ICE

[As Ace and Jack draw closer to the tank, they notice Leni's persona.]

**The Eleven of Hearts:** "Hey, guys, check out my new outfit. It's perfect for fall weather and springing into action!" [uses the sash on her outfit as a utility rope, swings over the tank and saves the quartet.] "Ugh, these belts are so 90's!" [pulls their chains off and sets them free, she drops them.]

THE ELEVEN OF HEARTS

[Wild Card Willy makes for the exit.]

**Ace:** "Wild Card's getting away!"

[Lana's persona is working on the shark tank.]

**The Royal Flush:** "Hey, Willy, go fish!" [loosens the bolt on the pipe.]

THE ROYAL FLUSH

[The tank comes loose with the water and sharks coming out; Wild Card evades it but gets knocked back by a jack-in-the-box style weapon set up by Luan's persona.]

**The Joker:** "I see your bet and raise you!" [laughs]

THE JOKER

Willy is sent flying into the air and Eddy's persona appears and pummels him with a barrage of jawbreakers moving at blazing speed. The Jawbreakers knocked out all of Willy's teeth.

The Ten's Jawbreaker: Try not to Bite off more than you Can't Chew! (Laughs)

THE TEN'S JAWBREAKER

The Joker: (Laughs) Good one my love!

The Ten's Jawbreaker: Thanks my Joker.

Varie's persona appears surfing on a wave of water.

The Queen of Water Spades: These fish really bite!

THE QUEEN OF WATER SPADES

Varie fires a torrent water loaded with piranha's at Willy and it entombs him in a ball of water and the piranhas bite him all over.

Naruto's persona is armed a Chopstick sword and he summons a geyser of ramen broth and noodles and it hits Willy and burns him.

Willy: YEOW!

The Ramen Club: Burn from Broth! Believe it!

THE RAMEN CLUB

Sakura's persona punches Willy in the face with devastating force and sends him flying toward the wall.

The Punch Card: How does that Punch you!?

THE PUNCH CARD

Ino's persona entraps Willy in a terrible illusion of him facing a sumo wrestler. Turns out he's terrified of Sumo Wrestlers.

The Illusion Diamond: Face what you fear!

THE ILLUSION DIAMOND

Willy screamed and ran around like a little girl as Hinata's persona appears and lands powerful slaps to his face.

The Gentle Club: This is the gentle side of justice!

THE GENTLE CLUB

A glowing yellow chain wrapped around Willy and he was thrown into the air by Young Kushina's persona. Willy then crashed into the ground with a big thud.

The Chain of Furious Habaneros: How does that suit you?

THE CHAIN OF FURIOUS HABANEROS

Wild Card Willy: You haven't won yet Savvy! I have one trick left up my sleeve! [Willy holds out a gun]

Lady Solitaire: So have I!

LADY SOLITAIRE

[With a flash of lightning, Lady Solitaire grabbed the chain and dashed through Willy's minions and tied the villain up.]

Lady Ace: Lets finish this!

LADY ACE

Lady Ace punches Willy in the face so hard that it made him woozy.

Ace: Excellent work Lady Solitaire. You too Lady Ace.

Lady Ace: Think nothing of it.

The King of Flaming Hearts: We all pulled through Ace.

One Eye Jack: We couldn't have done it without you all.

The Queen of Water Spades: All in a days work.

Ace: Good job everyone. [Ace, Lady Ace and Jack jump over to the captured villain] Willy, why do you always have to play dirty cards?

**Willy:** "'Cause that's the only way to clean up. So, I guess it's off to jail for me."

[It then shows Willy in a jail cell with a caption reading END in the lower right corner and it was a comic Me, Varie, Lincoln and Clyde made, they were showing it to Liam, Girl Jordan, and Rusty.]

**Lincoln and Clyde:** "The end."

**Liam and Girl Jordan:** "Awesome!"

**Rusty:** "That was sick. Where'd you get the idea for all those butt-kicking super friends?"

**Lincoln:** "From my sisters and my friends and Ronnie Anne. They've always got my back. [perturbed] Except for Lola. You never turn your back on Lola."

Girl Jordan: I really like Lady Solitaire. She's so smart and quick. Which sister inspired her?

Lincoln: Laney. Because out of all my sisters, she, Lily, and Gabrielle are real heroes. Actually, they're all heroes.

**Liam:** "So, if you fellas win the contest, they'll make this here into a real Ace Savvy comic?"

**Clyde:** "And we'll get to meet the creator, Bill Buck!" [holds out a photo of said creator.]

**Heavenly voice:** "Bill Buck~…"

**Girl Jordan:** "Well, I think your comic's totally gonna win."

**Liam:** "Darn tootin'."

**Rusty:** "Word."

[At that moment, Principal Huggins grabs the comic book away from them but I get it back from him.]

**Principal Huggins:** "Knudson, Loud, McBride, school time is meant for learning, not for doodling degenerate fantasies!

Me: School is also for having fun when it is needed.

**Lincoln:** "But Principal Huggins, you can't take our comic!"

**Principal Huggins:** "Oh, and now you're giving me sass? That's detention! Today! Till 5:00!"

Varie: Nobody gives detention to my friends on my watch!

Ronnie Anne: Yeah!

**Clyde:** "But we have to get to the post office by 4:00. That's the contest deadline."

**Principal Huggins:** [sarcastically] "Oh, I didn't realize. I'll just give it back to you. [serious] NOT! Now give me that comic!"

Me: You can take it over my dead body! [to the viewers] I can't die just so you know.

Principal Huggins: That can be arranged. For all of you!

I whistle and Jeri, Woody, Carol, Jessie, Lori, Leni, Luna, Gabrielle, Ember, Luan, Eddy, Lynn, Shannon, Linka, Lucy, Laney & Crysta, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa, Lily, Naruto and the girls arrive and stand ready to fight Principal Huggins and I cross my arms and have a sinister smirk on. Also Rita came in and she had a menacing face.

Rita: What did you just say to my children?

Principal Huggins was in fear.

Principal Huggins: I… I… I didn't say anything.

I pull out a tape recorder and play the whole thing.

Ember: That was not cool man!

Rita: I cannot believe this. Everyone will you please leave while I have a "chat" with the principal here?

Me: Certainly Ms. Rita.

We all leave the classroom and the violent sound of punching and kicking, crashing and smashing can be heard.

Ms. Rita came out.

Rita: He will never threaten you all again. I've made sure of it.

Me: As long as you weren't too hard on him Ms. Rita.

Rita left and Principal Huggins came out all battered and broken. He had a nasty black eye and his clothes were all shreded and he had bruises and bumps all over him.

Principal Huggins: (Comedic Stupid Talking) No harm done Lincoln. You all enjoy the rest of your day.

He limped back to his office.

Me: Whoa! I was hoping Ms. Rita would talk to him. Not mangle him into Oblivion.

Lori: Mom's always had some grip on the school ever since THE PHONE STAMPEDE.

Aylene: What's the Phone Stampede?

Lincoln: It was back when Lori was in 3rd Grade. I heard that mom pulverized her teacher after she took her phone away.

Lori: That's exactly what happened Linky.

We all gasped in shock.

Me: Sweet Mother of Onion Burgers!

Lori: Yep. And stories spread around the district like wildfire about mom since then.

Varie: That is what I call extreme overprotection.

Aylene: No kidding.

Lucy: Ever since then, everyone has literally been afraid of mom and if anyone even calls her, those people will be in serious trouble.

Laney: That's our mom for you.

Lola: Yeah. She is a fierce protector.

Lily: No kidding.

Lisa: Precisely. Our mother unit has instilled fear and terror into the school district through us. And if we call her there will be horrific consequences.

Jessie: That is wicked cool.

Jeri: Nonetheless I hope Principal Huggins learns a valuable lesson from all of this.

Liam: And what be that lesson?

Lynn: Never take away someones comics. Especially our brothers.

Naruto: Or you're asking for a death sentence from one of us.

Girl Jordan: I can't argue with that and you all make really good comics.

Me: You know guys, I have a feeling that there's more to Principal Huggins than we know. Let's go see.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We all go to Principal Huggins office and I knock on the door.

Principal Huggins: Come in.

We go in.

[Principal Huggins drops something in his state of surprise.]

**Lincoln:** [pointing at it] "Is that a comic book?"

**Principal Huggins:** "A what? No!"

Me: You're hiding something.

[Lincoln picks it up.]

**Clyde:** "It is a comic book! **The Adventures of Ace Savvy and the Principal Valiant by Wilbur T. Huggins.** "

**Lincoln:** [gasps] "You're entering the Ace Savvy contest?"

**Clyde:** "And your name is Wilbur?"

Laney: Wow, Mr. Huggins. I didn't know you're into comics.

Varie: That's cool.

**Principal Huggins:** [pointing the other way] "Look! Free hot dogs!

Me: Nice try but we're not falling for that.

**Lincoln:** "So, that's why you wanted to confiscate our comic book and put us in detention: to knock us out of the running!"

Varie: That is bad!

**Principal Huggins:** "Okay, okay, I did it. But I had to. When I heard how great your comic was, I knew mine wouldn't stand a chance."

**Clyde:** "But, sir, why is a comic book contest so important to you? You're a successful school administrator. You've got your own golf cart."

**Principal Huggins:** "Yes, it's true. I have it all. But it wasn't always this way."

[Flashback to Huggins' childhood]

**Principal Huggins:** [narrating] "When I was your age, I didn't have a lot of friends. But I had Ace."

**Young Wilbur:** [reading his comic] "Yeah, get 'em, Ace! Way to deal out some justice!"

[The other kids playing baseball hit the ball through his comic book and laugh at him.]

**Batter:** "Look at him!"

[End flashback]

**Principal Huggins:** "Those comics meant the world to me. I wanted to win the contest so I could meet Bill Buck and thank him for getting me through a lonely childhood. But I went too far. I'm sorry, boys. You deserve to win, not me. As Ace Savvy would say, deal me out." [takes his comic and leaves forlornly.]

**Clyde:** "Wow. I guess there's more to Huggins than meets the eye."

Laney: It must be so sad to not have friends when growing up.

Naruto: Yeah it is Laney. Because of my dark past I never had one friend until I was 8.

Sakura: I remember that.

Me: I knew I was right. But sir you have a great talent. [Looks at Principal Huggins Comic] This is really good. You definitely have what it takes to be a great comic book writer like me, Lincoln, Linka and Clyde.

Principal Huggins: You really think so J.D.?

Me: I know so.

**Lincoln:** "Yeah. And his story just gave us an idea."

Linka: It sure did.

**Clyde:** "Yeah. Like when Lori first got together with Bobby. It was a rainy Tuesday. I wore suede shoes. That was a mistake."

**Lincoln:** "I think he gets the idea, Clyde." [to Principal Huggins] "And we're not mad, because you just gave us a much better ending for our comic."

**Principal Huggins:** "I did?"

**Clyde:** "You did." [checks his watch] "We only have 2 hours left though."

**Principal Huggins:** "Plenty of time and I'm sorry everyone."

Me: We forgive you sir. Now lets get to work.

---

[Return to the comic with the new ending.]

**Ace:** "Willy, why do you always have to play dirty cards?" [takes off his handkerchief.]

**Willy:** [downtrodden] "I'm not an evil guy. I was just dealt a bad hand. As a lonely kid, the only game I knew was Solitaire. So, I guess it's off to jail for me."

**Ace:** "I have a better idea."

[Cut to a heist having been pulled by Scoots' Ace Savvy villain persona.]

**Jack:** "The Old Maid's making off with the jackpot!"

**Old Maid:** "You'll never catch me, Savvy!" [laughs]

**Ace:** "Oh, I wouldn't be so sure, 'cause we've got a new card to play."

[Willy appears by Ace, Lady Ace, Lady Solitaire and Jack.]

**Willy:** "Time to deal out some justice!"

WILD CARD WILLY

[The comic stops with Buck Bill reading it in his studio.]

**Bill:** "I love the ending! Especially when we learn Wild Card was a lonely kid. I read a lot of entries with great action sequences, but none with this kind of heart."

**Lincoln:** "It was inspired by our principal here. He really wanted to meet you."

**Principal Huggins:** [speechless] "Sir, it is an honor. I just never-ah, this is the best day of my-" [passes out from the excitement]

Me: It's truly an honor to meet you Bill. Me, Lincoln, Linka and Clyde here are your biggest fans.

Bill: It's a pleasure to have awesome fans that create awesome comics.

[Lincoln and Clyde just shrug it off; enter Lincoln's sisters.]

Laney: What did you think of Lady Solitaire?

**Lola:** "Hey, what did you think of the Queen of Diamonds? Wasn't she your favorite part? Here! Let me show you some of my ideas for an action figure and a bed sheet set."

[The rest of the kids gather around Bill and talk to him about the comic.]

**Bill:** "Whoa! This is kind of a… full house!"

We all exit the studio.

Lincoln: Thanks to all of you guys, my comic is gonna be a bestseller.

Me: No problem buddy.

Lola: And so are all the eventual merchandising!

Laney: It's so awesome just to be part of your adventure Lincoln.

Ronnie Anne: I know Lame-o. It's awesome!

Ember: It's really cool being in a superhero comic. I looked really cool as the Blazing Day Club.

Luna: Me too dude.

Me: Someday we should include Sam and all of our crushes as part of the team and some as people in perilous situations and reveal who we all are to them down the road.

Lincoln: That's a great idea J.D.

Laney: That is awesome.

Varie: I agree. That would be cool.

Everyone agreed.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction completed.

I wanted to do this one for a while but I didn't know how to set it up. I loved the persona's that they did in Deuce's wild and in Pulp Friction. They were awesome! I love comic books and more. Buck Bill is a parody of world famous creator of Marvel Comics Stan Lee. I love Marvel Comics and it's amazing that he still makes comics in his 90's. He is awesome! Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# A Spoiled Brats Vendetta

It starts out with Me, Varie, Woody, Jeri and the Loud Kids over at the supermarket shopping for groceries and we run into a face we all don't like.

Lola: (Snarling) PRINCESS MORBUCKS!

Princess: That's right. You all made a complete and total fool out of me! I lost everything because of you Lola Loud!

Lola: Well you deserved it because you give people everywhere a bad name!

Princess: I do not!

Lola: Yes you do!

Princess: I do not!

Lana: Yes you do!

Lisa: Affirmative, you do.

Princess: I do not!

Laney: Yes you do!

Me: So you are Princess Morbucks. Lola told me all about you.

Varie: Who is that J.D.?

Me: That little girl is Princess Morbucks. She and her dad used to live in our house and she went to Royal Woods Elementary a little over a year ago before I moved here to Michigan. She went on several crime sprees and got turned in by Lola. All of her assets were seized and she and her dad were evicted from their home because of it.

Varie: Oh wow! So she's a former rich girl.

Princess: So you're the rich boy that now lives in MY house!

Me: It's not your house anymore. You got what you deserved Princess.

Princess: You know what I wanted more than anything else? To be a Powerpuff Girl!

Me: The Powerpuff Girls? I heard alot about them. They live in Hazeltucky and they made headline news all over the world because of their crime fighting adventures.

Varie: Me too.

Lola: I love the Powerpuff Girls! They go to Royal Woods High School with Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Gabrielle, J.D. Varie, and Luan.

Me: Cool! I saw them there and they are very famous and popular.

Princess: It's because of them that I couldn't be a Powerpuff Girl!

Lola: Princess lived in New York City and I heard she did some incredibly terrible things over there.

Lana: One time she bought the city and legalized crime.

Me: (Shocked) WHAT!? That would've destroyed all of civilization!

Varie: That's insane! That's total Anarchy!

Lola: And she hired Mojo Jojo to try and destroy the Powerpuff Girls.

Lana: But they stopped them.

Luan: I also heard that she gave them a bomb on their birthday.

Luna: She even teammed up with Mojo Jojo, Fuzzy Lumpkins and Him and went on a crime spree. But they were stopped Dudes.

Me: That's good.

Lola: They also tricked a friend of ours named Robin into stealing and she tattled on her. And I thought I was a bad enough tattle-tale.

Lynn: And I also heard that she tried to ruin Christmas for everyone around the world by changing the lists. She went to the North Pole and put everyone on the Naughty List and made her the only girl on the Nice list. The truth came out and now she's on the Permanent Naughty Plaque and is considered the worst child in the history of the world.

Me: Whoa! Princess here is worse than a spoiled brat. She's a true heartless Sociopath!

Lana: What's a sociopath?

Me: It's someone that can't feel Empathy, Remorse or Guilt.

Laney: They do all kinds of terrible things and they don't care who suffers for it.

Lisa: Precisely.

Princess: And your point is?

Me: You're a spoiled brat and a truly evil person with no conscience.

Lola: And another point is that you got what you deserved Princess and we're glad that you're now on the streets for the rest of your life!

Me: In a way princess, after me and my family won the Colorado Lottery, we got all your assets and are now in Luxury. But remember this: Money can't always get what you want and there are some things that money will never buy.

Lincoln: Like power.

Linka: Friendship.

Varie: Happiness.

Woody: Or Love.

Me: Remember that.

We leave and Princess was seething and fuming in extreme rage.

She kicked over a shelf and was mad.

The store owner saw this and threw her out.

Woody: Boy that girl is a total menace to society.

Lola: You said it Woody. Her father made her into a spoiled brat monster.

Woody: No kidding.

Lisa: Greed can warp a persons mind beyond all point of psychological repair and those people don't care about anything other than themselves. Like the evil Sasuke's that we despise.

Me: Indubitably.

We all go home and Princess swore to get revenge.

Princess worked hard and rebuilt her battle suit from her first fight against the Powerpuff Girls and she went after Lola.

Lola was playing outside with Lana and she saw Princess in her suit.

Princess: (Enraged) LOLA LOUD!

Lola: Princess? Nice armor.

Princess: I will now have my revenge on you! If I can't be a rich girl, No One Can!

?: I don't think so Princess!

3 streams of Pink, Aqua Blue and Spring Green Light appeared and blew Princess into a tree. Sure enough, it was the Powerpuff Girls and they were all grown up.

Lola: Blossom, Bubbles and Buttercup! It's great to see you all. (Hugs them)

Blossom: (Hugs Lola) Same here Lola.

Bubbles: You still are as pretty and cute as we remember.

Buttercup: And a fierce pageant queen.

Lola: Thanks girls.

Blossom: [to Princess] Princess Morbucks. You haven't changed at all.

Buttercup: It's hard to imagine you look exactly as you were back when we were in kindergarten.

Lola: That really surprises me. How did that happen?

Bubbles: The Professor found out she has an extremely rare condition called Systemic Hypoplasia or Baby Dahl Disease. It's a disease that keeps her from aging.

Lola & Lana were shocked.

Lana: So we had a teenager in kindergarten this whole time!?

Lola: That's really weird!

Blossom: That is weird isn't it?

Princess: It's not fair! How come you're older and I still look like I'm a kid?

Bubbles: Because you're too stupid to know anything about medicine.

Lola: All that money and always being a spoiled brat destroyed your mind to that of an underdeveloped soynut!

Princess: (ENRAGED) I WILL MAKE YOU PAY 1000 TIMES OVER!

Lola spread her wings of fire and Lana spread her wings of Ice.

Princess saw this and gasped.

Princess: Lola, Lana, you now have superpowers?

Lola: That's right. We got fire and ice powers. I got my Fire powers from the Flame of Gabija, the spirit of Fire in Lithuanian Myth.

Lana: And I got my Ice powers because of the Snowflake of Khione, the Goddess of Snow in Greek Myth.

Blossom: That's very interesting. I had no idea that you can get powers because of the blessing of Mythological Deities.

Lola: It's happened to most of our family Blossom.

Lana: Yeah. We got our powers from gods and goddesses of myths from all over the world.

Bubbles: That's amazing. I even heard that a girl with plant powers killed a kid here.

Lola: Yeah. That was our sister Laney. She was given her plant powers by the Diamond of Gaia.

Lana: The kids name was Chandler Henderson and he was a terrorist Laney fought and beat in our school.

Buttercup: Oh man. That's terrible.

Princess: Now I can get revenge on all of you!

Lola: Just try it!

Princess fired a blast of pink energy and everyone flew into the air as it hit the ground and exploded. The explosion got our attention and we came outside and found Lola and Lana fighting alongside the Powerpuff Girls.

Me: Whoa! The Powerpuff Girls!? Awesome!

Lori: This is awesome!

Blossom punched Princess in the face and sent her flying towards Buttercup. Buttercup fired a light green light ray at Princess and it blasted off her left arm armor in a fiery explosion.

Princess: This can't be! You're stronger and faster than ever!

Buttercup: We're not the same as we were back in kindergarten

Princess.

Lana: So how about you take a Chill Pill. [Fires Ice Lightning at Princess]

The Ice Lightning froze her in a block of ice and it cracked and shattered and her armor came off in thousands of pieces.

Bubbles: Now to finish you for good. We've had it with you Princess.

Blossom: You'll get all the money you ever want where you're going.

Buttercup: And that is the Netherworld.

Blossom, Bubbles and Buttercup fired pink, aqua blue and light green light ray at her and they hit her.

Lola: Lets see what burns you up!

Lola fired a stream of fire at Princess.

Lana: Lets see you Chill!

Lana fired a beam of Ice Lightning and the powers mixed and Princess exploded all over the place into burning embers.

Blossom: We did it!

Bubbles: That's the end of the worst spoiled brat in the world.

Buttercup: Yeah. Good riddence.

Lola and Lana were horrified by what they had just done.

Lola: We just made our first kill.

Lana: Yeah we did.

Lola & Lana: We're murderers! (Crying Hard)

Laney came out and comforted them.

Laney: It's all right girls. It's all right.

Blossom: Are you Laney?

Laney: Yes I am Blossom.

Blossom: I heard you killed a terrorist kid named Chandler Henderson.

Laney: Yes I did and that kid was a monster.

Blossom: I believe it. Quite frankly he got what he deserved just like Princess did.

Laney: That's right. Princess is now gone forever and I hope she loves the Netherworld.

Bubbles: Yeah. Good riddence to another villain.

We all come out.

Me: Hey girls.

Buttercup: Hey J.D., Varie.

Varie: We saw the whole fight and it looks like Lola & Lana made their first kill.

Laney: Yeah. They sure did.

Blossom: Princess moved here to Michigan and continued her crime spree and her assets which were worth $75 Billion were seized. She was disowned by her father and was force to live out on the streets. But we also heard that Lola revealed everything she was doing and got her thrown in prison before she was made homeless.

Me: That's harsh but she deserved it.

Varie: Indubitably.

We take Lola & Lana into the living room and console them and they got better and were gonna see a counselor during school. 1 week passed and they were better.

Blossom, Bubble and Buttercup now live in one of the guest rooms.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I loved watching the Powerpuff Girls from 1998 to 2005 and it was an awesome show. But now there's 2016's Powerpuff Girls and I can't decide which is better. I hated Princess Morbucks. She is probably by far the worst Spoiled Brat ever known and I think she deserves to be in prison forever. But far down in Antarctica. But that's my opinion. Also the Powerpuff Girls was made by Craig McCracken 20 years ago when Chris Savino was on the production crew for the show in Cartoon Network. I hated all the villains in the Powerpuff Girls but the worst of them all was by far HIM and he is the ultimate personification of pure evil. I hate him with a terrible vengeance to the 10,000th power. The 2nd worst villain was Mojo Jojo. I hate that tyrannical monkey. Fuzzy Lumpkins is a funny and strange one. But I feel sorry for him because he doesn't like visitors or has any friends and lives in total isolation. What a lonely and poor soul. I also hate the Gangrene Gang - They are the worst bullies that ever walked the planet and they are the scum of the Earth. I hate Sedusa the Medusa-Like Femme Fatale criminal. She gives all women everywhere a bad name. I also hate Femme Fatale - the criminal woman that got the girls into hating boys. I hate people like that. And so on and so on. Technically I hate all the villains of the Powerpuff Girls and the only villain I have sympathy for is Fuzzy Lumpkins.

Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

The Powerpuff Girls is owned by Craig McCracken and Cartoon Network

# A Woodpecker's Revenge

Lincoln and Woody Woodpecker were in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Aylene, Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily were in the Control Room.

The Simulator activated and Lincoln and Woody found themselves in the neighborhood Woody used to live in. They saw the treehouse in the tree that Woody used to live in was cut down.

Woody: That dumb Wally cut down my old tree!

Lincoln: He sure did and he and Meanie are gonna get it! Big time!

Woody: You said it Lincoln! Those two are gonna pay for this! For everything they did to me!

Lincoln: Yeah.

They later saw Wally Walrus in his yard working and Lincoln and Woody jumped the fence and ran and Lincoln kicked Wally into the air and Woody jumped up and pecked him on his head and punched him in the nose.

Woody: That was for kicking me out of town!

Lincoln: This is for being a pathetic neighbor!

Lincoln fired a beam of lightning at Wally and electrocuted him with a billion volts of electricity. Wally screamed in pain as he was electrocuted.

Meanie came out of her house and she saw the fight.

Meanie: What's going on up there?!

Wally all burned and black crashed on top of Meanie with a big thud.

CRASH!

Meanie: WALLY GET OFF OF ME!

Wally: (Swedish Accent) I vould Ms. Meanie but I'm a little crispy and can't move. Ouch!

Woody: Just the woman we wanted to see.

Meanie popped out from under him and she saw Woody and Lincoln land.

Meanie: Woodpecker!? I thought we ran you out of town!

Woody: You did and I have new friends now!

Meanie: Ah yes I saw you with this boy and J.D. Knudson.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud and we're here to make you pay for kicking Woody here out of his home.

Woody: You both ruined my life and now I'm gonna return the favor!

Meanie: We'll see about that!

Lincoln: Meanie, you are the worst woman that ever lived and your brother sucks whale blubber!

Meanie got completely enraged and Lincoln gets into the Tree Stance and Lightning arches all around him.

Meanie charges at Lincoln and Lincoln opens his eyes and they have a raging thunderstorm in his sclera and he channels lightning into his foot and crane kicks Meanie in the face and sends her crashing into her house with devastating force. It was so powerful that it reduced Meanie's house into Sawdust.

Lincoln: How do you like that Shocking Attack!?

Meanie arose from the dust pile and she was completely enraged. Her face is as red as blood, her body is raging hot and all the arteries and veins in her eyes are showing and she was growling ferociously.

CONTROL ROOM.

Me: Whoa! Ms. Meanie is really mad now!

Lola: Now kidding! She is in for it now!

SIMULATOR.

Meanie charged at Lincoln and roared at the top of her lungs completely out of her mind with so much extreme rage that it was unbelievable. Lincoln did all sorts of punches and kicks to her and did all kinds of stunts like in Kung Fu Panda.

Woody: Woah! Look at Lincoln go.

Wally: Ja. I didn't know he vas this good at Martial Arts.

Woody: Me neither. [Pecks Wally's head and kicks him in the face]

Lincoln blocks a punch and kicks Meanie high into the air and she crashes back down with a tremendous thud.

Lincoln: Ooh! That looked painful.

Meanie got up and she was weak and tired.

Meanie: You haven't (Slurred) won yet! You're just a stupid little brat!

Meanie tries to chop Lincoln but he grabbed her index finger with his thumb and Index Finger.

Lincoln: I'm not a stupid little brat. I'm the man with the plan. [Lincoln raises his pinky finger]

Meanie: The Wuxi Finger hold!?

Lincoln: You know this hold.

Meanie: I thought that hold was just a myth! Nobody could've taught you that!

Lincoln: Nope. I figured it out. [puts his pinky finger down] Eat this!

A massive golden shockwave covered over the area and it was awesome.

Woody: Wow! He won!

Wally: He sure did. But where's Ms. Meanie?

Lincoln: The Wuxi Finger banishes the target to the Spirit Realm for all eternity.

Wally: Incredible! I never even knew such a move even existed. Voodpecker I'm so sorry I sent you away. It was all Meanie's idea. She hated you the most.

Woody: I had a feeling it was too Wally. No hard feelings.

Wally: No hard Feelings. But I promise to send you video calls every once in a while.

Woody: Okay.

Wally: I deserve that beating but it was for the best.

Lincoln: That's all right Wally.

Wally: By the way Lincoln, how did you learn how to fight like that?

Lincoln: My sister Lynn and my best friend J.D. taught me.

Wally: J.D. Knudson? He's now worth billions and he's your teacher? That's awesome. Ja?

Lincoln: That is awesome.

Woody: Well we got to head home.

Lincoln: Lets go.

Turns out they actually were fighting in Woody's old town for real.

Woody finally got justice against Meanie and she was now gone forever.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Completed.

This one totally came out of the blue for me. I wanted to have Lincoln do some of the moves from Kung Fu Panda. I love Jack Black in that movie. It was awesome!

Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Kung Fu Panda elements belong to Dreamworks Studios.

# It's Time For Adventure!

Me, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Pakura, Naruto, Sakura and Fu were in the Simulator.

Varie, Aylene, Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Ember, Luan, Eddy, Lynn, Shannon, Laney, Lana & Lola and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the show Adventure Time.

Linka: Awesome! I love Adventure Time.

Lincoln: Me too.

Me: It's one of my favorite shows too.

Lucy: This show is always very interesting to me. It shows the adventures of the last human in a Post-Apocalyptic World.

Naruto: Whoa! What happened here?

Me: Nuclear Holocaust. It was 1,000 years before the start of the show. A terrifying event called the "Great Mushroom War", another name for the Nuclear Holocaust that destroyed the entire human race happened and changed the inhabitants of Earth into different people. Finn is the only Human left. This is what the planet looks like.

I show a holographic image of the Planet Earth in Adventure Time.

Lincoln: Whoa! The Earth has been changed forever!

Me: Yeah. About 15% of the planets structure has been blasted to space dust.

Lucy: That is really strange.

Pakura: No kidding. I don't think anyone could ever be alive after a cataclysmic event of that magnitude.

Sakura: That's horrible. But this whole world has now fully recovered and it looks like a Post-Apocalyptic Paradise. But without humans.

Naruto: This is too weird. So everything was destroyed by nuclear bombs and now the whole world is totally changed as a result?

Fu: That is very strange. But I can still sense some forms of life here.

Lincoln: Me too.

Me: Hey look over there.

I point to a strange kingdom made entirely out of candy and it was a breathtaking sight.

Naruto: That kingdom is made of candy. Weird.

Sakura: And the landscape around it is made entirely out of candy too.

Me: Enough sugar to give the entire United States diabetes 100 times over.

Lincoln: That's weird.

Linka: No kidding.

Me: Lets go check it out.

We walked over to the Candy Kingdom and we go in and saw lots of people made entirely out of candy and there were guards made of bananas.

Me: Wow! What a kingdom.

Lucy: It's all too pink. My most disgusting color. No offense Sakura.

Sakura: None taken Lucy.

Lincoln: We know Lucy.

We then see the leader of the kingdom Princess Bonabelle

Bubblegum in a trance-like state and she was heading to the Ice Kingdom.

Lincoln: What's wrong with her?

Me: I don't know. But come on.

We follow her and she is with a woman named Patience St. Pim.

Me: I know that woman. That's an Ice Elemental named Patience St. Pim. She's insane and she wants to rule the world.

Fu: We got to stop her.

Me: Yeah. Come on.

We arrive at the Ice King's mountain and she had Flame Princess and Slime Princess with her.

Lucy: Gasp! I know what she's trying to do. She's going to change the world with a ritual that will change it into an elemental dystopian nightmare.

Me: We got to stop her! Come on.

We fly in and I kick Patience in the back and send her crashing into a bookcase.

Ice King: Hey what's going on here?

Me: The world is in danger Ice King. I'm going to cure you. [Chants an incantation] **Hepitonsa Nesstiga Moreus!**

I fire a rainbow ray and it destroyed his crown and cured him and he reverted back to what he was 1000 years ago and he still has his powers and he can use them without losing his sanity.

Simon: I'm back to normal again. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Simon. Now we have to destroy this evil witch once and for all.

Naruto: Yeah. We won't let you destroy the world Patience!

I go Super Angel and fire an energy beam at her and it hit her in the leg and broke Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Slime Princess out of her control.

Flame Princess: What happened?

Slime Princess: I don't know.

Princess Bubblegum: Patience St. Pim. She was controlling us and we've been set free.

Me: We won't let you get away with everything you've done Patience. [Fires an energy blast]

The blast hit her and exploded and blew her leg off.

Flame Princess: Payback time for using us to destroy the world! [Fires a blast of fire from her hands at Patience]

The fire burns her arms. Fiery explosions were destroying everything in the Ice Kingdom and setting everything on fire at an alarming rate.

Sakura: Take this.

Sakura fires a Ki blast and it hit Patience and blew her out of the mountain and she crashed into the ground.

Me: Let's see how you like this! [Flares up a red aura] KAIO-KEN * 3!

I go at her with blazing speed and deliver a powerful barrage of punches and kicks to her.

Naruto, Sakura, and Fu fired a barrage of Ki blasts at Patience and I got out of the way. Patience was totally pinned down and Lincoln, Linka and Lucy fired lightning blasts at her.

Princess Bubblegum fired a huge blast of jellybeans and Slime Princess fired a blast of slime at Patience. Patience was getting ripped apart and she wasn't even standing a chance against their awesome power.

We stopped and Patience was on the ground and was on her last legs.

Me: Now for the grand finale. It's time for you to pay for your crimes! [cups hands to the side] **KA! ME! HA! ME! HAAAAAA!**

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at Patience.

Naruto formed a Rasengan that was surging with Wind Style Chakra and it had 4 blades on it.

Naruto: **WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!**

He threw the Rasenshuriken.

Sakura formed a Rasengan on the tip of her index finger and channeled Earth Style Chakra into it.

Sakura: **EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN!**

She fired a powerful Rasengan that went at Patience with the speed of a laser.

Fu formed a Rasengan and it was made of Storm Chakra.

Fu: **STORM STYLE: SUPERCELL RASENGAN!**

Fu threw the powerful Rasengan at Patience.

Lincoln formed a Rasengan and channeled Fire Style Chakra into it.

Lincoln: FIRE STYLE: FIRESTORM RASENGAN!

Lincoln threw the Fiery Rasengan at Patience and the techniques combined.

Me, Naruto, Sakura, Fu and Lincoln: **ELEMENTAL RADIENCE KAMEHAMEHA!**

Patience saw the attack coming.

Patience: This can't be happening to me! This world is mine!

The blast hit her head on and exploded with unbelievable power.

KKRAAAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely obliterated the entire Ice Kingdom. All that was left of it was a huge smoldering crater.

Out on the ocean, Finn and Jake saw the massive explosion from a few miles away and Jake grew to a huge size and he had Finn on his head and they walked onto the continent. They saw the destruction of the Ice Kingdom and it was completed destroyed.

Jake: My grod! What do you think caused all this?

Finn: Glob! I don't know Jake.

Me: That would be us.

Finn and Jake saw us and were amazed.

Jake: You guys did all this!? Holy Grod!

Finn: What power!

Me: You must be Finn, the Last human of Ooo.

Finn: That's right.

Me: [to Jake] And you must be Jake the Dog.

Jake: That's right bud!

Me: It's a pleasure. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud. Lincoln's dimensional twin sister.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud. Lincoln and Linka's Little Sister.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. J.D.'s adopted little brother.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Pakura: My name is Pakura.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Finn: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Princess Bubblegum, F.P. and S.P are you all okay?

Princess Bubblegum: Yes Finn we are all okay.

Flame Princess: Patience St. Pim tried to destroy our world. She was controlling us and she was gonna make us do a ritual that will change the world.

Slime Princess: She was gonna change it into a totally corrupted world and make everyone into people they're not.

Finn: That is horrible!

Simon: Yes. It was.

Finn: Simon, you're back to normal again.

Simon: Yes. Thanks to J.D. here. He destroyed the Ice King's crown and restored me. I can now use the Ice King's powers without losing my sanity.

Finn: That's awesome! So the Ice King is gone for good?

Simon: Yes. No more Ice King.

Lucy: Thank goodness.

?: Guys!

Flying over to us was Marceline the Vampire Queen.

Finn: Marceline!

Marceline: Finn, Jake, you're back! I'm glad you're okay.

Finn: Me too.

Marceline: I saw a massive explosion destroy the entire Ice Kingdom.

Me: No one is hurt Marceline. We were fighting Patience St. Pim, A crazy Ice Elemental that wanted to change all of Ooo in her own image.

Lucy: Exactly. She was going to change all of Ooo into this.

Lucy drew a picture of Ooo from an alternate time and showed us an image of what would've happened to the Land of Ooo had we not stopped Patience St. Pim.

We see the image and it was weird.

All: Whoa.

Me: So that's what would've happened. I'm guessing each zone represents a different element.

Lucy: That's right. Candy, Slime, Fire and Ice. Also the zones represent the four primary personality traits.

Me: The 4 Personality Traits in Proto-Psychology? Mega freaky.

CONTROL ROOM

Laney: I've read about this. It's the four primary personality traits that are said to make each of us what we are. They are Choleric, Phlegmatic, Melacholic and Sanguine. They also represent the four elemental forces of Nature: Earth, Air, Fire and Water.

Luna: That's amazing Lanes. I had no idea such a thing even existed.

Ember: No kidding.

Lola: What does each personality represent?

Laney: Choleric entails rage, irritability, aggressiveness, irascibility, and dominance and it embodies the Element of Fire. Phlegmatic entails being relaxed, peaceful and quiet and it embodies the

Element of Water. Melacholic entails Sadness, depression, pessimism, and negativity and embodies the Element of Earth. Lastly Sanguine entails Happiness, Joy, Enthusiasm, and Positivity and embodies the Element of Air.

Lana: That is very strange. I didn't know all about this.

Luan: Yeah. That is weird. How truly Psychological! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Varie, Carol, Aylene, Eddy, Ember and Shannon laughed and the others sighed.

Varie: [Laughs] Good one Luan.

Eddy: [Laughs] That was funny.

Carol: That was funny.

SIMULATOR

Lucy explained what would've happened and it was not pretty.

Me: Jeez Lucy. That's horrible.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Linka: It's times like these that I'm glad we stopped Patience St. Pim.

Naruto: Me too.

Finn: Yeah.

Princess Bubblegum: I agree. Thank you for saving all of us from having to endure a fate worse than death.

Me: You're welcome Princess Bubblegum.

Later we walked all over the Land of Ooo and found some unusual stuff. We went to the Fire Kingdom, Wildberry Kingdom, Breakfast Kingdom, Marceline's House, and more.

We found all sorts of traces of Mankind from all over and beamed them all over to the house. We found numerous old arcade games and more in an old building. We beamed those over to the house as well. Naruto and Flame Princess developed feelings for eachother and Flame Princess was made part of his family. We also found Simon's fiance Betty Grof and she was so happy to see him back to normal. Finn and Jake went home and we went home too. Lisa got all the Arcade games working again and installed them in our rec room and in Lincoln and Linka's room. Flame Princess now lives in the Leaf with Naruto.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Adventure Time was a strange and very interesting show but I like it. I found it very shocking that a Nuclear Holocaust destroyed all the Humans and Finn is the only Human left. It must be really scary being the only Human left on the planet after a massive Cataclymic event like that. My favorite episodes are well alot of them. But I loved the one where Finn fights the Lich, Ooo's Ultimate Evil. Ron Perlman voiced him an he did a tremendously great job voicing bad guys over the years like Slade Wilson in Teen Titans 2003 to 2006 and the Lich in Adventure Time. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Adventure Time is owned by Pendleton Ward and Cartoon Network.

# Monsters and Humans Unite

Lucy was in the Simulator.

Lincoln & Linka, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny, and Lisa were in the Control Room.

The Simulator activated and Lucy found herself at a dump in New York City at night.

Lucy: Gasp! I'm at the dump in AAAHH! Real Monsters. One of my favorite shows. I sense that the Monsters are in trouble.

Lucy went into a washing machine that was actually the entrance into the Monster Academy. She went down in an escalator cage and got off in a hallway. There she ran into three monsters: Ickis, Krumm and Oblina.

They screamed at the sight of her.

Ickis: A HUMAN!? WHAT ARE YOU DOING IN HERE!?

Lucy: I'm here to help you all out.

Oblina: Wait a minute. I've seen you before. You're Lucy Loud. The Goddess of Horror. You're a living legend among the monster world.

Krumm: But she's a human!

Ickis: Yeah! How can a human be that scary!?

Oblina: I've seen her in action. She is awesome! She literally scared an entire assembly at a talent show a little over a year ago.

Lucy: That's right. I came here because I sensed that the monster world is in danger.

Oblina: Yeah. We haven't seen hide nor hair of our archnemesis Simon in over a year.

Lucy: Gasp! Simon the Monster Hunter!? I've heard alot about him. He wants to show the whole world that monsters exist. He even wants to use them in all kinds of disgusting things.

Krumm: Yeah. He's a menace to all of us.

Lucy: I have a feeling that he's up to something and we have to stop him.

Ickis: Yeah I know.

In the classroom the Gromble was talking to Lucy and the students.

Gromble: Simon the Monster Hunter, the number 1 threat to the monster world. We haven't heard from our nemesis in over a year.

Lucy: Yes. He's up to something. I can feel it.

Gromble: I can feel it too Lucy. We must send someone to see what he's up to.

Lucy: I have a better idea. [Chants an incantation] Dorcora Necconna Hetexra!

Black fire appeared and converged and made a circle viewing window that showed them Simon's house.

Simon: The time has come to unleash the ultimate monster hunting machine! THE SIMONMOBILE! (Laughing Maniacally)

A huge robot was unveiled as his garage opened up.

The monsters were horrified.

Ickis: WE'RE ALL GONNA DIE!

Lucy: No one is gonna die on my watch!

Simon got in the robot and went to the dump.

Lucy: He's coming.

Simon got closer and Lucy stood right in front of him.

Simon: What are you doing little girl? Get out of the way!

Lucy: Not a chance!

Lucy then spread her black angel wings and revealed her red demon eyes.

Lucy: I won't let you hurt my monster friends!

Simon: You don't have any idea who you are facing here girl. I am the great Simon the Monster Hunter!

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning at the robot and turned the whole thing into a huge flock of geese and Simon fell onto the dump.

Simon: (Shocked) How did you? What the? (Enraged) You ruined everything!

Lucy: Be consumed by what you fear.

Lucy fired another bolt of lightning at Simon and he was screaming like a little girl and he ran into the city like a frightened chicken. 1 hour later he was picked up by a Paddy Wagon and locked up in an insane asylum.

The monsters came out and cheered for Lucy.

Gromble: Lucy we are forever grateful to you for saving the monster world.

Lucy: I'm glad I could help Gromble.

Ickis: What did you scare him with Lucy?

Lucy: He was scared of teddy bears and everything cute. Blech.

Krumm: That is very weird.

Oblina: But we're amazed that you put Simon in his place Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks. But he was a threat to all monsters everywhere. He had to be stopped before it was too late.

Gromble: I agree with you Lucy. Now lets get back to bed we have more class coming up. [Class groans] BACK TO BED!

Lucy: Sigh. Time for me to head home too.

A vortex appeared and Lucy went in.

The exercise took Lucy to the dump in New York City for real. It ended.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a tribute to the show AAAHH! Real Monsters and it was a funny show 25 years ago. I loved all their scaring and more. Lucy was perfect for this. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Aaahh! Real Monsters belongs to Gabor Csupo and Peter Gaffney and Nickelodeon Studios

# Along Came A Sister

[The story begins in Mrs. Johnson's class, and there's a spider in a tank that the students are eyeing.]

**Lincoln:** "Hey, Frank."

**Classmate:** "Frank! Over here, buddy!"

**Clyde:** "He's so cool!"

Keito: He is such a cutie.

Me: I agree Keito. Frankie is a cute little spider.

**Mrs. Johnson:** "Now, before we pack up, I need a volunteer to look after Frank this weekend while I'm out of town."

[The kids all volunteer to look after him, especially Lincoln.]

**Lincoln:** "Come on, please, Mrs. Johnson! Me! Me!"

**Mrs. Johnson:** "Lincoln."

**Lincoln:** "Yes!"

**Clyde:** "Way to go, Lincoln!"

Me: All right Buddy.

[All the other kids moan in disappointment.]

**Mrs. Johnson:** "Now, Lincoln, this is a major responsibility. Frank needs to be fed twice and under no circumstances should he be let out of his cage. Unlike me this weekend." [chuckles]

[The kids all awkwardly glance at each other over what their teacher meant on that last part and the bell rings.]

**Lincoln:** "Well, see ya Monday, Mrs. Johnson." [grabs Frank's cage and heads home.] Check it out Laney! I get to watch Frank this weekend. Cool huh? [Laney was uncomfortable as she looks at Frank]

Laney: Yeah that's great Lincoln… Now do you mind if you put that tank away from me?

Lincoln: What's wrong? Don't like spiders?

Laney: No it's not that I don't like them. It's just that they creep me out. No offense Keito.

Keito: None taken Laney.

---

Later, Me, Varie, Aylene, Keito, Lincoln, Laney and Clyde were walking home.

**Lincoln:** "This is gonna be the best weekend ever!"

Me: I know.

Varie: I'm more concerned about Frank being around everyone.

**Clyde:** "Yeah. I'm not sure your sister Leni will think so. Remember Halloween 2 years ago?"

[Flashback to Halloween from 2 years ago; the doorbell rings.]

**Leni:** [dressed as a flamingo] "I got it!" [answers the door to see Clyde in a spider costume.]

**Clyde:** "Trick or tre-"

**Leni:** "AAAHH! SPIDER!" [sprays bug spray everywhere and runs out the door while trampling Clyde.]

**Clyde:** "I'm all right…"

[End flashback]

**Clyde:** "She hid in her room for three weeks."

Me: I saw that. It was back during the Bossy Lori Fiasco. She has an extreme case of Arachnophobia - the Fear of Spiders.

Keito: Yeah. I remember when we were fighting at Yokai Academy that you said that Leni is terrified of Spiders.

Me: That's right Keito.

[Lincoln stops and turns to the viewers.]

**Lincoln:** "If I had to worry about my sisters every time I wanted to do something, I'd never do anything." [to Clyde] "Besides, I have a plan. Stealth mode." [waves his hand in front of his face and changes his expression and sneaks into the house.]

**Clyde:** "Now I'm worried."

Laney: Me too.

Varie: Same here.

Aylene: Lets follow him just in case.

[Lincoln opens the door to see if Leni is around.]

**Leni:** "SPIDER!" [being chased by Luan holding a rubber spider over her face.] "GET IT AWAY! GET IT AWAY!"

**Luan:** "Aw, come on. It's fake."

Eddy: (Laughs Hysterically) Luan, you always know how to make me laugh!

[Lincoln conceals Frank's tank with a trench coat and hears Walt chirping and covers up his cage with a hoodie; Me, Varie, Aylene, Keito, and Lincoln make it to his and Linka's room and uncovers Frank's tank.]

**Lincoln:** "There you go, buddy."

Linka is in bed sick with the Stomach Flu.

Linka: Hey Lincoln. (Groans) Uh oh! [Grabs a trash can by her bed and vomits in it]

Me: Boy that's a nasty stomach bug.

Linka: No kidding.

[Someone's knocking at the door and reveals to be Lana with Lola's doll.]

**Lana:** "Can I borrow the big kid scissors?" [sees Frank and gasps] "Hey, what's that? Oh-ho! He's so creepy! Can I play with him? Can I?"

**Lincoln:** "No, no. Frank stays in the cage."

**Lana:** "Aw…"

[Enter an angry Lola]

**Lola:** "Lana, give me back my dolly!" [sees Frank, gasps and squeals] "He's so adorable!"

**Twins:** "Has Leni seen this?"

**Lincoln:** "No. And we want to keep it that way, don't we? So, shh."

Me: We're trying not to let that happen.

[Enter Lisa]

**Lisa:** "Excuse me, some of us are trying to solve for Y." [sees Frank] "Ooh! Is that an aphonopelma chalcodes?"

**Lincoln:** "Uh… it's a tarantula. My class calls him Frank."

Me: He's Lincoln's classes pet spider and Mrs. Johnson has given Lincoln the task of having him watch over him for the weekend.

**Lisa:** [gets a closer look, along with the twins in awe.] "Fascinating specimen. Has Leni seen this?"

**Lincoln:** "No! That's why I'm trying to keep him a…"

[In no time, all of the other sisters who are not Leni, Jeri, Naruto, Sakura, Ino, Fu, Hinata, Pakura, Jessie, Woody, and Eddy are gathering around Frank's tank and ogling him.]

**Lincoln:** "… secret."

[The girls keep looking at him.]

**Luna:** "Has Leni seen it?"

**Lincoln:** "Guys, for the last time! Leni's not gonna see-"

[Leni opens the door.]

**Leni:** "See what?"

**All:** [covering up Frank's tank] "NOTHING!"

[Leni gasps and her siblings gasp back.]

**Leni:** "Oh, my gosh! Are you planning a surprise party for me?! Wait! Don't tell me. I wanna be surprised." [leaves]

[The others sigh with relief.]

Varie: Whew! That was a close one.

**Lori:** [leaving with the others] "That was close. You'd better know what you're doing, Lincoln." [leaves Lincoln to it]

Lily: Me too big brother.

Me: Me, Varie, Aylene and Keito are going downstairs Lincoln.

Lincoln: Okay guys.

We leave his room.

[Lincoln looks in the tank to see that Frank is looking a little upset.]

**Lincoln:** "Hey, you look a little sluggish, buddy. Bet you'd really like to get out and stretch your legs. I guess a few minutes wouldn't hurt." [carefully places Frank out of his tank and onto his drawer.]

"Now, where did I put those crickets?" [gets them out of his backpack.] "Maybe this'll cheer you up." [notices he's gone] "Frank? Where'd you go? Frank, come out! This isn't funny!" [beat] "Crud…" [gets out a magnifying glass and looks for Frank.] "Where are you, Frank? Where are you? Where are you? Where are you?" [bumps into the twins]

**Twins:** "Where's who?"

**Lincoln:** [faking relief] "There you are! The two cutest twins in town! Found 'em! See ya!" [takes off]

**Lola:** "He was talking about me."

**Lana:** "I sure hope so."

[The twins go back to skipping rope; Lincoln checks Lisa's research table and knocks over a few of her beakers.]

**Lisa:** "What in Schrödinger's Cat?!"

**Lincoln:** "Sorry, Lis! I'll clean it up later."

[An explosion occurs which blows Cliff away and Lynn comes running out of her room playing Basketball, which worries Lincoln.]

**Lincoln:** "Lynn! Freeze!"

**Lynn:** [freezes] "We're playing Freeze Tag? Cool!"

[Lincoln checks Luna and Luan's room and gets bonked by Luna's drumstick during her jam session.]

**Lincoln:** "Ow!"

**Luna:** "Dude!"

**Lincoln:** "Really dig what you're laying down there, sis!" [checks their closet and sees a spider and thinks it's Frank.] "Gotcha!"

**Luan:** [she takes off her Groucho Marx glasses while she was reading a Comedy for Dummies book.] "What are you doing with my fake spider?"

**Lincoln:** "Fake? Oh, nothing." [hands it back] "Here. And here's your fake dog poop."

**Luan:** "I don't have any fake dog poop." [Lincoln reviles in disgust.] "Just kidding!"

[They both laugh and Lincoln resumes his search.]

**Lincoln:** "Where are you. Where are you? Where are you?" [checks under the bathroom door.]

**Lori:** [bursts open the door] "What are you doing, you weirdo?!"

**Lincoln:** "I'm… uh… looking for my contact lens! Oh! There it is!" [picks up a lint ball and pits it in his eye, making it squint.] "That's better." [runs off to his room past Lynn who's still standing still.]

**Lynn:** [through clenched teeth] "Can I unfreeze now?"

---

Me: [Senses something] Uh oh! I sense a disturbance in the Force!

Varie: Me too.

**Lincoln:** [frantic] "Crud, crud, crud!"

[The others open the door.]

**Lori:** "Alright, Lincoln! You don't wear contacts! What is going on?"

**Luna:** "You've been acting even weirder than usual, bro."

**Lola:** "Yeah. There's no way you think Lana is cute."

[Lana picks her nose in agreement and they demand answers.]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, I'll tell you! Well, Frank was looking sluggish, so I took him out of his cage to get a little exercise, and then I turned to get the crickets, and he was gone."

Me: (Gasp) Lincoln!

[The girls ramble about Lincoln's idiocy and worry about Leni finding out about Frank; Leni appears.]

**Leni:** "What are we whispering about? Oh right! My surprise party! Don't worry. I won't tell me!"

[The second she turns around, Frank is shown to be on her back and the others scream in horror and follow them to the kitchen.]

**Leni:** "See? I know nothing. Just making a smoothie." [opens the fridge to get her ingredients.]

[When her back is turned, it's revealed that Frank is gone again; they mutter about the issue at hand and fear what could happen next.]

**Leni:** "Oh, I need milk." [opens the fridge where Frank happens to be on the milk bottle.]

Me: Leni!

**Lisa:** "Wait!" [slams fridge shut] "You're lactose intolerant!"

**Leni:** "No, I'm not. I'm tolerant of everyone, whether they lack toes or not." [opens the fridge again]

**Siblings:** "NOOOO!" [notice Frank's not in that spot anymore.] "Huh?" [sigh with relief]

[Frank is scurrying across the floor and Luna traps him under a pot; Leni turns around to see what's going on and Luna and Lily pretend to have a jam session by banging pots and pans and utensils together; Leni digs the beat; as she's too distracted by the tune, they look under the pot to see Frank escaped again.]

**Leni:** "So, who wants to try my new recipe? It's curds and…" [takes a sip while Lincoln notices Frank on the ceiling light.] "… way, way too much spinach!" [her siblings gasp] "Ugh! I know! What was I thinking?"

[Frank plops right onto her glass.]

**Leni:** [thinking it's fake] "Ha! Nice try, Luan, but I'm not falling for another one of your fake spiders. Though, this one looks pretty real."

Me: Uh. (Panicking) THAT'S BECAUSE IT IS REAL!

[Frank blinks, leading Leni to realize… ]

**Leni:** "AAAHH! SPIDER!" [busts out the bug spray.]

**Varie:** Oh no you don't!

[Varie fires a blast of water and forms of protective bubble around Frank as Leni unleashes a massive spray cloud to ensure she got Frank.]

**Leni:** [running off in fury] "WORST SURPRISE PARTY EVER!"

The gas cleared and the water bubble is there and Frank is okay.

Varie: That was a close one.

Keito: Nice save Varie.

Me: Yeah. Lincoln go get Frank's cage. We'll make sure Leni doesn't come back.

Lincoln: Okay. [Lincoln leaves and goes into his room and comes back with Frank's cage]

---

Lincoln has Frank's cage with Frank in it.

**Lori:** "Yeah! This is all Leni's fault!"

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I agree. Leni can't get over her fear of Spiders.

[The others agree except Lincoln.]

**Lincoln:** "Guys, this isn't Leni's fault. It's mine."

[Meanwhile, in the kitchen, Leni is washing her hands to wash away any and all tracings of Frank.]

Laney: [Places her hand on his shoulder] I know you wanted to take care of him but I can tell it was a huge responsibility. I wish I could've helped you despite my dislike of Spiders.

**Leni:** "Ew! Ew! Ew!" [overhears Lincoln]

**Lincoln:** "No Laney it's all my fault. I knew Leni was afraid of spiders, but I brought Frank home, anyway. It was a bad idea. I guess I deserve to have my whole class hate me."

Keito: If they will hate you they're gonna have to hate me too. I may be a Jorōgumo but I have feelings and compassion.

Lincoln: Thanks Keito.

[Cliff prematurely coughs up a hairball.]

**Lola:** "Ew! Gross, Cliff! Show some respect!"

Me: He's a cat Lola. It's what they do.

**?:** "AAAHH! SPIDER!"

**Lincoln:** "Is there another spider in there?"

**Clyde:** "I don't think so and that wasn't Leni. I know that scream."

Me: Yeah. That was Mr. Lynn.

[Another flashback to last Halloween; Clyde had come to after Leni had mistaken him for a spider and attacked him.]

**Clyde:** [coughs a little] "Oh, hi, Mr. Loud. Trick or tre-"

**Lynn Sr.:** "AAAHH! SPIDER!" [tramples Clyde and runs after Leni.]

**Clyde:** "I'm all right."

[End flashback]

**Luna:** [grinning] "Dad's afraid of spiders?"

Varie: Now I know who Leni got it from.

[A pest control van pulls up out front.]

**Lori:** [concerned] "And it looks like he's got the exterminator on speed dial!"

**Keito:** Uh-oh!

[The kids watch as the exterminator gets out of his van and notices two caterpillars.]

**Exterminator:** "Oh, hello, cute little caterpillar family." [shots them with bug killer and laughs wickedly.]

**Lincoln:** "It's okay, sir. There's been a misunderstanding. You don't need to kill the spider."

**Exterminator:** "Huh. What are you, a spider hugger? Nobody stops me from getting my spider…"

[heads into the house to find and kill Frank.]

**Lincoln:** "I gotta go stop him!"

**Lynn:** [still in her freeze tag pose and through clenched teeth.] "We can help!"

**Clyde:** "I can help, too!"

[They all request Lincoln to let them help him.]

**Lincoln:** "Okay. Let's go!."

[The others head in to do their job, but Lynn is hopping about; Lincoln runs up to her and tags her.]

**Lincoln:** "Unfreeze."

[Lynn now hustles]

---

Exterminator: [sees a sign] " **Spider This way"**

The arrow is pointing to the Simulator. The Exterminator was in the Simulator and Keito, Lola, Laney, Lana, Luan and Varie were there.

Me and Lisa were in the Control Room.

Me: This is gonna be good.

The Simulator activated and they were in a huge dense forest.

Exterminator: Hey where am I?

Laney: You're about to get your butt kicked. If you want to get to the spider, you've got to go through us. Let's see what you fear the most. [Makes Mice noises and a huge swarm of mice crawled toward him]

Exterminator: AAAAAAAHHH! MICE! [Climbs up a tree in total fear]

Luan: How about this Batty Development?! [Forms a colony of Bats made of Pure Light and they flew around the exterminator]

Exterminator: BATS! AAAAAHHH! [Falls off the tree with a big crash]

Lola: How about this? **FIRE STYLE: RED SPIDER!**

Lola formed a giant spider of pure fire and it charged toward the Exterminator and he jumped out of the way.

Exterminator: That was not funny you UGLY Brat!

We all gasp. He just made a huge mistake!

Luan: Uh-Oh! He's in for it now!

Lola was enraged and her face turned blazing red and her aura of fire exploded out and ignited all the trees in the area and everything was on fire.

Lola: (SCREAMING IN EXTREME RAGE AND FURY) NO ONE!

CALLS! ME! UUUGGGGLLLYYYY!

Lola went after the exterminator and savagely pulverized him into oblivion with incredible fury and rage and more. When she stopped twenty minutes later Lola snapped out of it and realized what had happened and broke down crying and Laney comforted her.

The exterminator was rushed to the Hospital and he now had what's called LOLA SHOCK SYNDROME!

The exercise ended. It was all a ruse.

Lincoln: That takes care of that.

**Leni:** "I heard what you said outside. And besides, maybe spiders aren't so bad after all.

**Lisa:** "I always thought Frank was a strange name for a female spider."

**Lincoln:** "Frank's a girl?"

**Lisa:** "Mm-hmm. I can tell from the markings. Plus, female spiders always get sluggish before they give birth."

Me: That's quite a revelation. I didn't know about the markings either.

**Clyde:** "Frank's gonna be a mommy?"

Keito: All right.

**Sisters:** "Aw…"

---

[Monday; Frank has now been renamed Frances and all the sisters who are not Leni bid farewell to her.]

**Lincoln:** "I'll miss you, Frank, but I'm glad things are gonna be back to normal around here."

[In her room, Leni is brushing her hair.]

**Leni:** "20… 21… 22… 23…"

[However, it seems Frances laid her egg sac in the vents; the babies hatch and scurry into Leni's room.]

**Leni:** "AAAAAAAHHHHH! SPIDERS!"

[Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Jeri and Keito have looks on our faces that just reads "Uh-oh"]

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do this one for a while. I made up the fight with the Exterminator and made it a more exciting fight. Let me know what you all think. I was having a small case of writers block. But I'm back baby!

See you all next time.

# Facing Demons

It starts late at night in Lincoln and Linka's rooms. It was 2:00 AM and Linka was asleep and having a beautiful dream. But Lincoln was sweating and thrashing around in his bed.

Lincoln: No don't take…

Lincoln was having a horrific nightmare. Lincoln was running with a couple of teenage girls and they were running from the psycho farmer in THE HARVESTER!

The farmer had them pinned against the wall and he swung his scythe at them.

Lincoln woke up and let out a terrifying and bloodcurdling scream of sheer horror.

Lincoln: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

The scream woke everyone up.

Me and Varie heard it.

Me: Oh No!

Me and Varie slide down to Lincoln and Linka's room.

Linka: Lincoln! Are you alright?

Lincoln was in a total state of horror and fear. He was totally scared out of his mind.

Me and Varie arrive in his room and sat by him.

Me: Lincoln are you alright?

Lincoln: The Har… Har… Har…

Me: You had a Nightmare about The Harvester?

Lincoln: Yeah. It was horrible.

Lincoln hugged Varie and cried hard.

Lincoln's sisters and his mom and dad came in.

Lori: Lincoln, we heard you scream! Are you alright?

Varie: He had a horrific nightmare about "The Harvester".

Lynn Sr.: That's horrible.

Linka: It must've been really scary in order to cause him to scream like that.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) What's The Harvester?

Me: It's a really scary slasher horror film about a farmer that went mad and became a Homicidal Maniac. He slashes apart his victims and kills them and takes their organs.

Laney: We were at the movie theater and Lincoln was scared out of his mind because of it when he came out.

Rita: I remember that. Lincoln should not have gone to that movie.

Me: Yeah. Lincoln how many nightmares have you had about "The Harvester"?

Lincoln: (Terrified) Te… Te… Ten. Over the last 6 days.

Varie: Were they all the same nightmare?

Lincoln: Yes. And getting worse every time.

Laney: Lincoln's having Recurring Nightmare problems.

Lisa: Lincoln is highly likely to develop Somniphobia if this keeps coming on.

Lori: Somniphobia?

Me: It's the fear of going to sleep. It can damage your mind psychologically.

Laney: Yeah. It can cause mood swings, irritability, panic attacks and it can sometimes even kill you because of extreme lack of sleep.

Lucy: We can't let Lincoln keep suffering like this.

Lily: We have to help him.

Me: Yeah. We have to stop this. Me, Varie, Gabrielle, Max, Nudge, Luan, Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily are gonna go into Lincoln's nightmare and help him face his nightmare.

Lisa: And I have the solution on how we can do it Siblings and friends. Follow me.

Lisa led us to the Simulator and we had Lincoln in a bed and he had some wires on his head.

Lisa: I've hooked up Lincoln to my prototype Dream Environment Machine. It's hooked up to the Simulator and it will allow us to fight in Lincoln's dream and eliminate the very source of his nightmares.

Me: That's perfect.

Lincoln: Is this going to help me guys?

Lisa: Don't worry Elder Brother. It will work no problem.

Me: Get some sleep buddy.

Lincoln: Okay.

---

The Simulator activated as Lincoln fell asleep and Me, Varie, Gabrielle, Max, Nudge, Luan, Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily found ourselves in the farm of The Harvester.

Me: We're in.

Varie: Whoa. This place looks totally dry and desolate.

Lisa: It seems to have been ravaged by an extreme drought.

We hear a scream coming from the farmhouse.

Laney: They're in the farmhouse.

Me: Lets go! We don't have a moment to lose!

We run into the farmhouse and we all see the farmer chasing after Lincoln and 2 teenage girls. He has them cornered and I swooped in a kicked the Farmer in the back.

Me: Is this a private party or can anybody join?

Lincoln: J.D., Varie, guys? How did you all get here?

Me: This is all a dream Lincoln. In here you can do anything you want.

Lincoln: Really?

Varie: Yeah. You got to fight The Harvester and you can't let him plague you anymore!

Lincoln then was surging with courage and valor.

Lincoln: You're right! I'm Lincoln Loud! Shinobi, proud brother and hero of Royal Woods!

Me: That's the spirit buddy. Lets get him!

Lincoln: If this is a dream then I can do this.

Lincoln goes Super Angel 2 and he had an orange aura and his hair was orange and waving around and his eyes were teal blue and his wings were neon orange.

The Farmer got up and he was enraged and his eyes were glowing red with pure evil.

I punched him in the face and sent him crashing through the wall and he landed outside. I picked up his scythe that he dropped and broke it on my leg.

Me: Never again you psychotic homicidal butcher!

We went outside and faced the farmer.

Laney saw the Farmers cooler and fired an energy ball at it and vaporized it in a fiery explosion.

Farmer: (Enraged) YOU ALL RUINED EVERYTHING! THAT WAS MY NEW CROP AND I WAS GONNA MAKE MILLIONS!

Me: You're nothing more than a homicidal maniac that has absolutely no regard for the value human life at all. It's time for you to die!

Lincoln flew out and he was ready to fight.

Lincoln: You've plagued my life for far too long you monster!

Laney: It's payback time for all the suffering, pain and death you've caused to innocent people.

Laney went Super Angel 2.

Varie: We won't let you get away with hurting our best friend.

Lucy: And our brother.

Luan: You're heading to the Harvester! (Laughing) Get it? But seriously you're gonna pay for hurting my little bro!

Me: Love the jokes Luan, but now's not the time.

Varie: Lets go.

Varie went Super Angel 2 and we went at the Farmer and I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Penny kicked him in the back and leg sweeped him and kicked him into the air.

Lily: Nice one Penny.

Penny: Thanks Lily.

Lily flew up to him and dealt a spinning axe kick to his stomach.

Max and Nudge spread their wings and pulverized him with a barrage of punches and kicks

The Farmer landed on the ground and Lola threw lots of fireballs at him and fired a stream of fire at him as well and set the whole farm and area on fire. The farmer ran into his barn and the fire hit his grain silo and set it on fire and it exploded. Destroying the barn and flaming debris rained down and the Farmer was on the ground and he found a machete. Luan fired a beam of red light from above and it burned through his left shoulder and she even created hummingbirds made of pure light and they went at the Farmer. The Farmer ran and the light hummingbirds exploded and blew him into a shed. Varie fired a blast of water and blew him into his tractor. Lana fired numerous icicles at him and they embedded in the tractor. One of them cut a wire on it and another hit the fuel tank and the tractor exploded as the Farmer ran and it blew him away and he landed on the ground. Lucy formed a scythe made of black lightning and cut the ground and she called upon the ghosts of all the farmers victims and they went after him and went into his body. They lifted him up and slammed him into the ground with incredible force. The ghosts exited his body and the farmer got up. Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at the farmer and he ran and a chain of explosions followed him. Laney formed a sword made of bramble vines and she and the Farmer engaged in a savage and brutal swordfight. Sparks were flying everywhere and one landed on a propane tank by the farmhouse and it exploded into a raging fireball. The farmhouse exploded with it and it was completely destroyed. The teenagers Carrie and Morgan looked on in awe as we were making sure that the farmer pays for his crimes.

Carrie: Wow. These guys are amazing!

Morgan: Yeah. But lets help them out. If this is all a dream then we can do anything we want too.

Laney slashed the farmers hand off and acid from her sword burned him bad as he screamed in excruciating pain.

Laney: That was for all the people you killed.

Lincoln: This is for me for terrorizing me as I watched you on the big screen!

Lincoln headbutted him and he kicked him in the crotch and kneed him in the face. Gabrielle, Lincoln & Linka fired a blast of lightning at the Farmer and electrocuted him.

Me: It's over farmer. You're finished!

Carrie and Morgan came and punched and kicked the farmer and did all kinds of martial arts moves at him.

Carrie: This is for my boyfriend!

Carrie punched the Farmer in the stomach and kicked him in the mouth and blasted him with black fire.

Morgan: This is for my best friend!

Morgan kicked him in the face and took a pocket knife and slashed his eyes out and formed a sword made of liquid metal and slashed his remaining arm off.

The farmer screamed in pain and he was even more enraged.

Lisa used her technokinetic powers and made a lava gun out of debris and fired a glob of lava into the farmers face.

Lisa: That was for the terror and horror of your crimes against humanity. I don't think prison would be an appropriate place for you.

Lincoln formed a disk made of pure energy.

Lincoln: This is for terrorizing my life! **DESTRUCTO DISK!**

Lincoln threw the disk at the farmer and it sliced him in half right down the middle and killed him instantly.

Lincoln: Have a good time in the Netherworld and never again!

Lola: Great job Linky!

Lincoln: Thanks Lola.

Lana: I got to admit Lincoln, you literally are the bravest big brother we know.

Lola: Let me incinerate the body.

Me: Go for it Lola.

Lola fired a stream of fire and she incinerated the farmer's body.

Carrie: That takes care of that monster.

Morgan: Yeah. Good riddence. Lincoln, you are the bravest and most amazing boy we've ever met. We can't thank you enough for saving both of our lives.

Carrie and Morgan kissed both of his cheeks and he blushed an atomic bright red.

Lincoln: Thanks girls.

Me: We're very proud of you buddy. You've finally conquered your fear of the movie "The Harvester".

Lincoln: Thanks guys. I owe it all to all of you. It should be time for me to wake up now.

Carrie: Me too.

Morgan: Same here. J.D. it was really cool seeing you here in our dream.

Me: Same here Morgan. You too Carrie. See you both at school.

Turns out Carrie and Morgan were in the dream too. The Simulator deactivated and we went back to Lincoln in the bed. He woke up better than ever.

Lincoln: Hey guys.

Me: How do you feel Lincoln?

Lincoln: Better than ever. I'm no longer afraid of "The Harvester". I can't believe I let my fear consume me like that.

Lisa: It was probably some dormant thoughts that reawokened the horrific fear of the slasher film in you.

Lincoln: That might be it.

Linka: I'm glad you're alright Lincoln.

Me: Me too buddy.

Lola: I'm glad you're not afraid anymore Linky. Now I need to go get some more beauty sleep.

Lincoln: I'm sorry I woke you Lola.

Lola: It's all right. You had a bad dream and we had to help you out.

Laney: I'm glad we all could help you out big brother.

Luan: Me too Lincoln. This was one thing you could never DREAM OF. (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Varie, Gabrielle and Penny laughed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Rita: We're glad you got help and conquered your fear sweetie.

Lincoln: Thanks mom. Lori do you know 2 girls named Carrie and Morgan?

Lori: Yeah they go to school with me and they're 2 of my best friends. Why?

Lincoln: I think they saw "The Harvester" and were scared out of their minds too.

Laney: That's interesting.

Varie: I didn't expect you, Carrie and Morgan to appear in the same nightmare all at once.

Lori: That is unusual. What are the odds of that?

Lisa: Probably an astronomical number. With 7.4 billion plus people on the planet and the number still growing, the odds of such an occurance would be quite high.

Lynn: That's probably right.

Leni: But I'm glad you're all better Linky.

Luna: Me too dude.

Me: Lets all get some more sleep. It's 5:35 AM.

Lincoln: Yeah. But this turned out to be a really good adventure for all of us.

Ember: It sure was dude.

Shannon: Glad you're all right bro.

We all go back to sleep and at 8:00 AM we woke up and got some breakfast and we went to school.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Completed

This one came out of the blue for me. The power of the dream world has an infinite number of possibilities and more. In a dream, you can do anything you want. There are dreams that are good and there are Nightmares and they are the worst kind. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# The Angel Shinobi Part 1

Me and Varie are in the Simulator. Lisa calibrated it so that 30 seconds is 1 day.

The Simulator activated and we both found ourselves in the Leaf during when Naruto, Sasuke and Sakura were having their True Genin Test at Training Ground 7.

We hid in the trees on the opposite side of the training groung and we see Naruto, Sasuke and Sakura bored out of their minds as they waited for Kakashi.

Kakashi arrived and went over the test and it began. Naruto was facing Kakashi.

Varie: Is this when we move?

Me: Almost.

during the fight Sakura saw Kakashi behind Naruto.

Sakura: Naruto watch out! He's going to destroy you!

Kakashi: Too late. LEAF VILLAGE SECRET FINGER JUTSU!

I snap my fingers and as Kakashi was about to poke Naruto in the butt, Naruto was enveloped in a blinding white light as bright as a million Suns and a massive vortex of white fire enveloped him and exploded high into the sky. The sky rapidly darkened with storm clouds and golden rays of the Sun shined through and the divine singing of Angels was heard all over the village.

Sakura: What's happening?

Kakashi: I have no idea. Naruto's Chakra is rising fast.

Sasuke: Where is he? I don't see him!

Naruto's Chakra and energy levels continued to rise at an astronomical rate. When the white fire vortex faded a figure came down from the clouds. It was Naruto and he was forever changed. He had longer blonde hair in a cronmage, his eyes were still blue but they had the blue sky and blowing clouds in the sclera, black shirt and ANBU pants, black combat boots, Dark Blue trench coat with the sleeves torn off, he had a super strong physique like Goku's, and he had angel wings that were Sky Blue. He had the kanji for Champion of The Leaf on the back of his coat, the symbol for Anti-Uchiha on it and the kanji for "Death to Uchiha" and the kanji for his motto "The Only Good Uchiha is a Dead Uchiha". Naruto landed on the ground and Kakashi and Sakura were floored.

Kakashi: Naruto? Is that really you?

Naruto: It still is me brother Kakashi.

Kakashi: What happened to you? You look like a seasoned veteran shinobi.

Naruto: Lets just say it was a must needed improvement.

Sakura came out and she was aroused by his change.

Sakura: Naruto? What happened to you? You've completely changed into a whole new person.

Naruto: It was for the better Sakura.

Me: You can thank me for it.

Me and Varie walked up to them.

Kakashi: And you two are?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and she's my fiance Varie.

Varie: We want to help out and train Team 7 into becoming a powerful force for good.

Naruto: I had lots of Hinderance Seals placed on me and they suppressed my true potential as well as my full power. When I was powering up I met my mom and dad in my subconcious. My real name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, son of Kushina Uzumaki the Red Hot Habanero and the Leaf's Red Death and Minato Namikaze the Leaf's Yellow Flash and the 4th Hokage.

Kakashi and Sakura gasped.

Sasuke: There's no way that you are the son of the 4th Hokage! It can't!

Lord Hokage appeared.

3rd Hokage: It's all true Sasuke. Naruto is indeed the son of my successor Minato Namikaze, the late 4th Hokage and his heritage was hidden because of his enemies over in the Hidden Rock.

Naruto: Hey grandpa.

3rd Hokage: Naruto, I love your new look. You look like seasoned veteran shinobi.

Naruto: I believe it.

Me: Naruto had lots of Hinderance Seals placed on him that suppressed his true self.

Varie: And I'm willing to bet 50 bowls of Ichiraku Ramen that it was those imbeciles on the Civilian Council that put them on him.

Kakashi: I have a feeling you're right Varie.

Sakura: Kakashi-sensei, Naruto looks exactly like the 4th Hokage. I can't believe we all missed that.

Me: The resemblence is completely uncanny isn't it?

Sakura fell to the ground in a state of shock.

Naruto: I do look like dad don't I?

Kakashi: You sure do Naruto. Minato Namikaze was also my sensei when I was a genin.

Me: That was back during the 3rd Great War.

Kakashi: Yes.

3rd Hokage: That's right. Kakashi Hatake, Rin Nohara and Obito Uchiha were your fathers students Naruto. He treated his entire team like they were part of his whole family.

Naruto: I can believe it.

Sasuke however refused to believe it.

Sasuke: This is all a bunch of lies! That loser is and always will be a loser!

Kakashi: Sasuke shut up!

Me: I have a very strong feeling that those dumb buttfaces on the Civilian Council ordered Kakashi to train Sasuke and focus ONLY on Sasuke and ONLY him and leave Naruto and Sakura trailing through the mud.

Varie: Those stupid fools!

3rd Hokage: I have a feeling you both are right.

Kakashi: They are Lord Hokage. I was ordered by the Civilian Council to pass the team no matter what and train their precious Sasuke and ONLY him.

3rd Hokage: Those fools.

Me: Their corruption must be stopped.

Varie: They've taken too much power from the Hokage and they are abusing it for their own selfish purposes.

3rd Hokage: I believe it. They have too much control.

Naruto: You need to take back control of the village Grandpa. Enough is enough. You make the rules around here and your word is law. You run this village. Not them.

3rd Hokage: You're right Naruto. It's time to take back all the power of the Hokage.

Me: Go get them.

3rd Hokage: Kakashi team 7 is now official but Sasuke is now removed from the ranks of being a shinobi and is to start over in the Academy from day 1.

Kakashi: Yes sir.

Sasuke was infuriated.

Sasuke: You can't do this to me! I am an elite! I'm the best!

Me: Go kiss your brother loser!

3rd Hokage: Just for that one Sasuke you are hereby dropped from the Shinobi Program permanently.

Sakura was under a huge amount of shock and she was thinking about everything bad she did to Naruto. She couldn't believe that she was such a witch to him and she had no idea that she was hurting the son of the 4th Hokage. Her heart suddenly opened up and she realized that her love for Sasuke was a lie and that her own mother was using her as a pawn in her diabolical plan to get power and money and she began crying.

Naruto: Sakura what's wrong?

Sakura got up and she hugged Naruto and cried hard.

Sakura: (Crying) Naruto! I'm so sorry I hurt you all those times! I had no idea that you were related to the 4th! I'm so sorry! My mom made me into someone I'm not and she used me!

Naruto: She used you? How?

Sakura: (Crying) She told me lots of believable things about Sasuke that weren't true and made me into a fangirl and it was all for money and power! I'm so sorry I hurt you! It's all my fault! I'm so sorry! I'm sorry!

Naruto's heart ached as she was crying.

Varie: Poor Sakura.

Me: Yeah.

Naruto: It's all right Sakura. I've always known that you were not yourself and I have already forgiven you. I would never do anything to hurt you or anything.

Sakura: Naruto. (Crying) How can you be so forgiving after everything I've done to hurt you?

Naruto: Because I'm more than willing to make sure that you, the girl I love more than life itself has a second chance.

Naruto surprised everyone but me and Varie by growing a red rose in his hand. Sakura saw this.

Sakura: (Gasp) Naruto how did you do that?

Naruto: I now have many powers.

Sakura: Naruto it's beautiful. I love roses.

Naruto: And I love you even more Sakura.

Naruto and Sakura then kissed and Sakura had neon pink angel wings.

Sakura: Thank you for helping me Naruto, my love.

Naruto: I'm glad I could help.

Kakashi: Naruto, Sakura I'm so happy for you.

3rd Hokage: Me too Naruto. I knew you had a crush on Sakura and I couldn't be any happier for you my boy.

Naruto: Thanks everyone.

Kakashi: We start our first mission tomorrow at 7:00.

Me: We'll be there sensei.

The next day we were doing the incidious D-Rank Chore Missions. We did it all. Dog walking, painting fences, gardening, and more.

These chores were getting monotonous fast in a matter of days. Me, Varie and Kakashi trained Naruto and Sakura vigorously in everything we know. They got stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate. Naruto was placed into the Clan Restoration Act and he told Ino, Hinata and Tenten as well as Ami, Yugao (Captain Cat), Anko, Ayame and Hana were now some of Naruto's future wives. But Naruto made it clear that he would not marry anyone unless it was true love and that he got to know them more. Naruto's heritage was announced to the village and everyone started to feel guilty about everything they've done to him. Naruto moved in to a mansion that his parents owned. Everyone made it up to him by giving him lots of fruit baskets and ramen packages. Some however still held resentment to him. But after the dreaded Capture Tora mission we got a C-Rank mission. We escorted Tazuna to the Land of Waves and destroyed Gozu and Meizu the Demon Brothers and Gato and freed the Land of Waves. As a bonus we saved the Hidden Mist and stopped the Bloodline Holocaust. We filed our report and Tsunami, Tazuna's daughter and Inari, Tsunami's son and Tazuna's grandson were now part of Naruto's family. Pakura of the Scorch Style is now part of Naruto's family too.

However as we all trained, a certain evil Uchiha trained in secret wanting to get stronger so he can kill us. But little doe he know that no matter how powerful he becomes, Sasuke will never match up to our power.

7 days later it was time for the Chunin Exams and the Leaf was hosting them. Kakashi-sensei signed us up for it.

Me: So it's time for the Chunin Exams. This is gonna be sweet.

Varie: Yeah. I can't wait to become a higher rank Shinobi.

Naruto: Me neither.

Sakura: We can't get ahead of ourselves. We have to prove ourselves to see if we have what it takes.

Me: That's true.

Konohamaru appeared behind us.

Konohamaru: Hey boss!

We saw him and his friends Moegi and Udon.

Naruto: Hey Konohamaru, Moegi, Udon. What's up?

Konohamaru: You were supposed to play ninja with us.

Naruto: Sorry guys I can't. We have to head over to the Academy for the 1st part of the Chunin Exams. They started today.

Moegi: Oh yeah. Be careful guys. This year we have a lot of competition.

Udon: Lots of genin from different villages have arrived.

Konohamaru: But good luck guys.

Me: Thanks guys.

Konohamaru: Oh yeah one more thing. I overheard from one of my friends that those buttfaces on the disbanded Civilian Council have put Sasuke back into the Ninja Program and they've given him some special training. He's now in the Chunin Exams and he wants to kill you Naruto.

We gasp.

Me: We appreciate you telling us this Konohamaru.

Varie: We'll be on the watch for him.

Naruto: Thanks little bro. I promise I'll teach you all some stuff after the exams are done or we have a break. 1 of those two.

Konohamaru: Thanks Boss.

Naruto: No problem.

We left for the Academy.

We walk down the hall and we saw Neji, Tenten and Lee trying to get passed a hallway.

?: Turn back now. No one has ever survived the Chunin Exams.

Me: Hey Neji, Tenten, Lee, come here will ya?

Lee: J.D., Varie, Naruto, Sakura, good to see all of you.

Me: You too.

Tenten: Naruto. (Kisses him)

Naruto: Hey Tenten.

Varie: That's all a genjutsu set up by the gate guards Kotetsu and Izumo.

Naruto: I got this.

Naruto walked up to the door.

Naruto: Drop the Genjutsu. I know you're trying to trick us and it won't work.

Kotetsu and Izumo dropped the genjutsu.

Sakura: Naruto! That was to help reduce the competition!

Naruto: I know.

Me: Besides what good would these exams be if we didn't have some good competition?

Sakura: Oh. You all have a point there.

Sasuke: So you losers are all here.

Sasuke arrived and he stood in front of us.

Me: Well if it isn't the Duck Face Arrogant Jerk.

Sasuke: Shut up! I came here to win and kill you all.

Me: We'd like to see you try.

The Chunin Exams began.

To Be Continued in Part 2.

# The Angel Shinobi Part 2

The Chunin Exams were on.

The people were settle in to their seats at the classroom and Me, Varie, Naruto and Sakura were looking at all the Genin from the Mist, Sand, Cloud, Rock, Waterfall, Rain, Snow, Grass, and Sound Villages.

Me: Wow. The whole world is practically here.

Naruto: No kidding.

Sakura: Yeah.

I scanned some of the Genin minds and saw some interesting stuff in their pasts. But one genin caught my mind and it was a Grass Genin. It was really Orochimaru in disguise.

Me: (In my head) Orochimaru is here. Just as I suspected and knew he was gonna be. But I sense a small spark of good in Sasuke. Maybe I can separate it from him and destroy his evil side later on.

I told, Varie, Naruto and the girls telepathically. I sent a message to Lord Hokage too and he put all the ANBU on high alert.

Ibiki Morino came in.

Ibiki: Hello everyone. I'm Ibiki Morino and I'm the proctor for the first part of the Chunin Exams: The Written Test.

Ibiki went over the rules and handed out the test. The Chunin went into the walls and hid.

I looked at the walls and my eyes turned orange and I could now see everything with Inferred Vision.

Me: (In my head) They've hidden themselves well but I can still see their heat signatures. But I see what we have to do.

I relay a message to Varie, Naruto, Sakura, Ino, Hinata, Tenten and the rest of the genin telepathically except for Orochimaru. We all finished 20 minutes in and waited.

1 hour later.

Ibiki: All right time's up.

Ibiki played mind games on all of us.

But I was too smart for him and was not gonna fall for it.

Me: You don't have the authority to keep us as Genin forever Ibiki. Only the Hokage has that kind of power. Plus if that's the case then we'll find other ways to become Chunin.

Naruto: I agree.

Sakura: Me too!

Everyone agreed.

Ibiki: You're all not as stupid as you look. You all pass.

Ibiki went over why this test was made and revealed that his head was horribly mangled and scarred. Everyone but Me, Varie, Naruto and Sakura were horrified.

Me: Boy I still haven't gotten over that Ibiki-sensei. But I'm glad you made it out all right.

Varie: Me too.

Naruto: Same here big brother.

Sakura: Me too.

Ibiki: Thanks for your concern guys. But this is what happens on a mission sometimes.

Me: I still believe it.

Then a black ball smashed through the window.

It was Anko doing one of her entrances.

Anko told us to go to Training Ground 44 for the 2nd part of the Chunin Exams.

We arrived 20 minutes later at training ground 44 AKA the Forest of Death and Anko explained the rules of the test and each team was given a Heaven or Earth Scroll.

The test began and we were off. Me, Varie, Naruto and Sakura had a Heaven Scroll. So we needed an Earth Scroll. We encountered a Rain Genin team and destroyed them by firing energy beams at them. They had the scroll we needed. Along the way we encountered a team of Waterfall Shinobi and they turned on their teammates Fu the 7-Tails Jinchuriki and another boy. We killed their so-called team and saved Fu and the boy. We met Sansho, Fu's older brother. They came with us. We pressed on and suddenly had a run in with Sasuke and we hear malevolent laughter. Out of the trees came the disguised Orochimaru.

Me: So we finally meet Snake Sannin Orochimaru.

Orochimaru revealed himself.

Orochimaru: I'm impressed that you know me J.D. How did you know?

Me: That's for me to know. Now I'm going to destroy you.

I go Super Angel.

Me: This is my ultimate Transformation: Super Angel. And this…

I ascend to Super Angel 2.

Me: This is my Super Angel 2 transformation. And this IS TO GO EVEN FURTHER BEYOND!

I power up at such an extreme magnitude and my energy levels were rising at an accelerated rate. The planet started shaking extremely violently and the entirety of the 5 Great Nations was feeling the sheer ferocity of my power. The sky darkened with massive and powerful storm clouds and deadly lightning struck everywhere and more.

Varie: Unbelievable! How is J.D. generating that much power!?

Naruto: It's completely unreal!

Sakura: Incredible!

Fu: What is he!?

Sansho: Geez!

Miles away in another part of the 5 Great Nations, a hooded woman was feeling it and knew something was going down in the Leaf and she went to the village. Then in a massive and blinding flash of golden yellow light my ascension was done. When it faded I was forever changed. Orochimaru saw my transformation and was in a state of shock. I had longer golden hair that went all the way down to my ankles and my eyes now has the infinitely vast reaches of space in the sclera. My wings now had golden yellow light waves around them and much more powerful and stronger lightning was arching and flickering around my body.

Me: (Deeper voice) I'm sorry that took so much longer than the others. But I haven't had much occasion to practice this one. This is what I call a Super Angel 3.

Orochimaru was completely petrified with fear. I am now far more powerful than ever before.

Naruto: Unbelievable! What power!

Sakura: No kidding!

Sasuke was seething and fuming in sheer rage, jealousy and fury. However deep in his mind someone broke free from their prison and released a huge blinding light that overpowered the very darkness that consumed him. On the outside Evil Sasuke was enveloped in an aura of white light and it left his body and took form. It was a female Sasuke and she had a blue battle kimono and a blue skirt and blue shoes. She had black hair that went down to her lower

back.

Naruto: What the? Who is that with Sasuke?

Sasuko: My name is Sasuko and I am the Sasuke's twin sister. [Points to Sasuke] That is my evil twin. Our "Father" sealed me away into Sasuke. Sasuke is pure evil.

Sakura: Sasuko! [Hugs her] I thought I would never see you again!

Sasuko: Me too Sakura. I'm so proud of you.

Sasuke: No! You wretched girl! You've been set free!

Sasuko: You are no longer my brother Sasuke! You no longer exist to me!

Orochimaru then extended his neck and bit Sasuke on his neck and gave him the Curse Mark of Heaven.

Me: So you gave him the Curse Mark.

Orochimaru: Yes and soon he will come to me in search of more power.

Me: I don't think you Homicidal Megalomanic Pedophile!

I teleport and kick Orochimaru in the face and send him crashing through multiple trees all at once. I fired an energy blast at it hit Orochimaru and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

When the smoke cleared, Orochimaru was in a smoldering crater and his legs, left arm and a chunk of his chest had been blasted off and he is bleeding profusely.

Orochimaru used the Body Shedding Jutsu and became whole again.

Orochimaru: You may have won this time. But I will be back. I will destroy everything in the Leaf!

Anko and the ANBU arrived.

Anko: I don't think so! Arrest him!

The ANBU placed the Chakra cuffs on him and took him in.

Anko: Well done all of you.

Me: Thanks Anko. I hope Orochimaru gets what's coming to him.

Later we go through the forest and find Karin who is weak and exhausted. We arrived and Karin was in the infirmary with Sasuke.

We told Lord Hokage what went down and more and he was floored. Sasuke was allowed to continue in the Chunin Exams and there was a special battle planned for him.

5 Days later the Chunin Exam Preliminaries were on.

Battle 1: Naruto Uzumaki VS Sasuke Uchiha

Everyone was not expecting this.

Naruto got down there and he was facing Sasuke.

Sasuke: You dead last loser! You ruined everything for me!

Naruto: You deserve it because your evil clan killed my father.

Sasuke: What do you mean?

Naruto: 13 years ago on October 10th, the night I was born a Rogue Uchiha wearing an orange spiral mask and a black cloak appeared and held me hostage to get my father away from my mother who was the previous 9-Tails Jinchuriki before me. He ripped the fox out of my mom and made it go on a rampage and because of that evil rogue Uchiha, I lost my parents and was cursed to be a Jinchuriki and I was also a victim of those dumb bias-motivated buttfaces of the council and the village except for some. I can never forgive the entirety of the Uchiha Clan for killing my mom and dad. The only exceptions are Mikoto, Sasuko and Itachi. I hate the entire Uchiha Clan for everything they've done to not only me but also this entire planet and they will pay for everything! I'm going to make sure that there are no more Uchiha in the world.

Naruto had vowed to destroy the entire Uchiha Clan completely.

Sasuke: I WILL KILL YOU FOR SAYING THAT YOU WRETCHED DEMON! I SHOULD'VE KILLED YOU BACK IN THE ACADEMY!

Naruto: You're just as pathetic as the rest of your evil clan!

They both charged at eachother.

Sasuke: DIE YOU MONSTER!

Naruto: YOU FIRST YOU FREAK!

Naruto punched Sasuke in the face and kicked him in the crotch. Naruto then kneed Sasuke in the mouth and knocked out a tooth. Naruto then kicked him in the mouth and dealt a spin kick and sent Sasuke crashing into the wall. Sasuke got up and he and Naruto locked hands. Naruto and Sasuke flared up their auras. Naruto's aura was yellow and he had rainbow beams of light in it. Sasuke's aura was pitch black and purple. Naruto and Sasuke's aura's were clashing and the entire arena and building was shaking extremely violently at a powerful level. The level of power they both had was incredible.

Me: Holy mackeral! Their power is unbelievable!

Sakura: No kidding. It's so frightening.

Fu: Their power is causing the whole area to shake.

Sansho: Incredible.

Varie: How can they both have that much power?

Fu: I don't know.

Naruto and Sasuke's power was extremely intense. Naruto punched Sasuke in the nose and they went at eachother some more and were punching and kicking at an extremely ferocious and savage level. Naruto flew up into the air and fired a red beam of light and it burned Sasuke in his right leg. Naruto then kicked Sasuke in the stomach, punched him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head. Sasuke belched up a huge amount of blood. Sasuke's Curse Mark was spreading fast and he was laughing like an insane madman.

Sasuke: (Laughing Insanely) I will not stop until I kill you Demon! Your own mother is nothing but a tomato-headed freak!

Then the statue decoration suddenly exploded into a huge cloud of dust and thunderous footsteps were heard. Out of the dust appeared Kushina Uzumaki and her hair was waving around like 9 tails and her eyes were glowing yellow.

We all gasped.

Me: Kushina's alive!?

Varie: How can that be?

Sakura: I don't know but she is beautiful.

Fu: She sure is.

Naruto was shocked.

Naruto: M… Mom? Is that really you?

Kushina calmed down and she saw Naruto.

Kushina: Na… Naruto? It is you. (Joyful Cry) Naruto my son!

Naruto and Kushina hugged for the first time in 13 years.

Kushina: Naruto. I thought you were dead.

Naruto: I thought you were dead too.

Kushina: We'll catch up later. [Returns to Habanero mode] Who called me a tomato!?

We all point to Sasuke.

Kushina walked up to Sasuke and grabbed him by the shirt.

Kushina: One Smashed Tomato coming right up!

Kushina brutally pulverized Sasuke with a series of powerful punches and smashed his face in. With one last punch Sasuke was one broken and battered mess and Naruto had won.

Everyone cheered wildly for him.

Sakura came and hugged him along with the girls.

Sasuke was taken to the infirmary and placed under guard. The doctor looked him over and found out that he was completely insane. He had him under restrait in a straitjacket

The other matches came and gone. Sakura won against Ino, Fu won againsgt Gaara, Sansho won against Temari, etc, etc.

The Chunin Exam Preliminaries were done and everyone had 3 months to train and prepare.

Once that was done the Finals came and Me, Varie, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Sansho, Hinata and Shikamaru made the rank of Chunin.

The exercise ended after we merged everyones counterparts and the evil Sasuke was thrown into the Blood Prison down in Lake Vostok, Antarctica. We built a 2nd Blood Prison down there.

THE END.

Another fanfiction done.

I did a 2 parter chapter. I wanted to include the Chunin Exams in this one. I'm sorry I was too fast on this one but I wanted to get it done so that I can work on more chapters that have different shows. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# The Loud Files

(X-Files Theme Plays)

It starts out in my room. I was looking up stuff on my computer when I found a strange news report.

Me: What's this? "Series of unexplained murders have been petrifying Columbia, Maryland. Government facility believes that the murders are because of alien DNA that is inside astronaut hero Patrick Ross, son of United States Senator Judson Ross who made the first ever successful manned trip to Mars. Ross is impregnating women like crazy and is believed to be making children that will do the same and destroy the Earth." That's horrible! We have to stop him.

A mysterious blue light appeared out of nowhere and I heard a voice.

?: J.D. Knudson of sector 2814.

Me: Who said that?

?: Up here.

I saw where the blue light was coming from. It was from a Blue Lantern Power Ring. But this one was different.

Me: (Gasp) A Blue Lantern Ring.

Ring: Yes J.D. You have the capacity for great hope and the ability to instill hope into others. Should you choose to accept, you will be enrolled into the Blue Lantern Corps as the last Blue Lantern.

Me: Last Blue Lantern? What happened?

Ring: The Blue Lanterns were wiped out by the Red Lanterns in the dimension where this ring came from. As a last resort, it was created as an experiment to provide it with unlimited power and will never need recharging.

Me: That's terrible. I'm so sorry. I will carry on the Blue Lantern legacy and rebuild the Blue Lantern Corps.

I held out my hand and the ring went onto my right middle finger.

Me: IN FEARFUL DAY, IN RAGING NIGHT; WITH STRONG HEARTS FULL OUR SOULS IGNITE; WHEN ALL SEEMS LOST IN THE WAR OF LIGHT, LOOK TO THE STARS FOR HOPE BURNS BRIGHT!

I now had a Blue and black sleeveless body suit and it had a sash that had the Blue Lantern emblem on it and the symbol of the Blue Lantern Corps was emblazened on my forehead.

I look at myself in the mirror and I saw that my eyes were ocean blue instead of green.

Me: Wow look at me. I look awesome as a Blue Lantern. Now I got to get a team together and if there are anymore Lantern Rings around then I have a feeling I know who they are for.

I slide down a the orange slide.

Lincoln was reading comics when I came in.

Me: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey J.D. whoa! You're now a Blue Lantern!? This is amazing.

Me: I was shocked myself. Blue was never really my color but I look great.

Linka: I believe it.

Me: I have a story to tell. Lincoln can you get the girls, Naruto, Sasuke and team? I've got quite a story to tell.

Lincoln: Sure.

10 minutes later, everyone was gathered.

Lynn: J.D. you look incredible.

Me: I know. I'm actually the last Blue Lantern.

Linka: There are no more Blue Lanterns at all?

Me: No. The ring I have came from a another dimension. The Blue Lanterns were wiped out by the Red Lanterns.

Lori: Where does the Blue Lantern Corp come from?

Me: They were based on the Planet Odym. A beautiful jungle planet that has lush jungles, beautiful oceans and is considered a very peaceful world.

Luna: That sounds amazing dudes.

Starfire: The planet Odym is a very beautiful planet. It's considered a vacation paradise for the people of Tamaran.

Raven: I've heard alot about Odym. It's beautiful and is considered as one of the most peaceful planets in the Universe.

Terra: That's amazing.

Luan: What does the Blue Lantern Corps do?

Me: Well that is a long story. Ever since the beginning of time, 7 rainbow lights that embody certain emotions were spread throughout the vast distances of the cosmos. These lights became known as the Emotion Spectrum. From Red to Violet. Red represents Rage, Orange represents Avarice, Yellow represents Fear, Green represents Will, Blue represents Hope, Indigo represents Compassion and Violet represents Love. Blue is what I am. I am a Blue Lantern of Hope.

Varie: That's incredible honey.

Jessie: Yeah. I never even knew such a power even existed.

Lynn: None of us have.

Lola: I wish I could be a Lantern.

Me: It doesn't work that way Lola. You have to emit a very strong emotion on the spectrum on the emotions I've said. Naruto, you have alot of hope in you. Would you like to become a Blue Lantern?

Naruto: I would be honored big bro.

Me: Ring, can you replicate yourself so that other members can join?

Ring: Yes I can.

Me: Great. Please replicate.

The ring became another Blue Lantern ring like mine.

Naruto held out his hand and the ring went on to Naruto's middle finger. Naruto recited the oath and his clothes were now blue and black.

Naruto: I look awesome.

Sakura: You sure do Naruto.

Then a violet light shined in.

?: Sakura Haruno of Sector 2814.

Sakura: Who's there?

Me: Sakura look above you.

I pointed above her and she saw a Violet Lantern Power Ring.

Sakura: Are you a Violet Lantern Ring?

Ring: Yes Sakura. You have great love and have felt great loss in your heart.

Sakura: Yes. But I love Naruto as much as we all do.

Ring: Yes. You can help him. Take our ring and recite our oath.

The ring went onto Sakura's middle finger and she recited the Violet Lantern oath.

Sakura: FOR THOSE WHOSE HEARTS ARE FULL OF FRIGHT, FOR THOSE ALONE IN BLACKEST NIGHT, ACCEPT OUR RING AND JOIN OUR FIGHT, LOVE CONQUERS ALL WITH VIOLET LIGHT!

Sakura now had a violet sleeveless battle suit and skirt and she had purple boots and her headband had the Star Sapphire Symbol on it. Sakura looked in the mirror.

Sakura: I look incredible.

Naruto: Sakura you do look amazing.

Sakura: Thank you Naruto.

Me: Star Sapphire's have the same function to replicate their rings. Star Sapphires come from the planet Zamaron. It's a crystal planet home to a warrior race.

Starfire: Zamaron is widely feared on Tamaran. My people and the Zamarons have been in an endless verbal war with eachother.

Laney: A interstellar cold war. I've seen these in science fiction novels.

Starfire: Yes. They are very powerful people and they have immortality and cosmic level energy manipulation powers.

Naruto: Wow. That's incredible.

Fu: No kidding.

Sakura replicated her ring and made one for each of Naruto's future wives.

Everyone received a power ring from each of the Lantern Corps. Lynn, Flame Princess, Kiba, Moka, Volcana, Ronnie Anne, and

Sasuke received Red Lantern Rings. They came from the Planet Ysmault.

Lola, Lori, Lady Tsunade (Young), and Lisa received Orange Lantern Rings. They came from Planet Ookara.

Rock Lee, Laney, Leni, Jessie, Clyde, Woody, Beast Boy, Robin, Liam, Cyborg, Zach, Gabrielle, and Penny got Green Lantern Rings.

Lana, Jeri, Aylene, Kushina (Young), Terra, Riley, Boruto, Lily, Kole, Lincoln, Edd, Ed, Linka, and Luna were now Blue Lanterns.

Lucy, Luan, Shino, Itachi, Sasuko, Argent, Raven, Choji, Eddy, Bumblebee and Tabby were now Yellow Lanterns.

Sansho, Kushina (Adult), Hinata, Sarada, Himawari, Varie, Max, Nudge and Angel received Indigo Lantern Rings.

Me: All right now that we're all Lanterns we have a new mission. An alien presense has been terrorizing Columbia, Maryland and the culprit is Patrick Ross.

Laney: Patrick Ross? Didn't he just get back from Mars?

Lisa: Affirmative Laney. He became the 1st ever man to land on Mars and collect samples of the soil and dust.

Me: That's right. He was infected by alien DNA and his humanity was destroyed. He wants to bare children that will replace humanity as the dominent species of this planet.

Starfire: That's horrible!

Terra: Yeah. We have to stop him.

Linka: And we will.

Me: All right. We are now known as Team Rainbow Emotion! Lets roll!

We all fly to Columbia, Maryland and in 2 hours we arrive at a government research facility.

Lincoln: What are we doing here J.D.?

Me: Patrick is here. I can sense it.

We all run in and we saw Patrick attacking the crew in order to get to a woman named Eve.

Patrick: Open the door! NOW!

I fire a blue beam at Patrick and it analyzed him.

Ring: Analysis confirmed. Patrick Ross has been contaminated with DNA from the Xenosian Species. Xenosians are a predatory hybridized race that have been notoriously feared throughout the Universe. Their goal is to replace all life in the Universe with their kind and make it all populated by only their kind.

Me: That's crazy! That's intergalactic bigotry! Ring what planet do the Xenosian's come from?

Ring: The planet they come from is located in the Andromeda Galaxy. It's name is Xenos IX.

Me: The Andromeda Galaxy? That far away? That's amazing.

Lincoln: We have a lifeform from the Andromeda Galaxy? Incredible!

Lola: How can these creatures be that evil?

Laney: They just are and they need to be wiped out.

Moka: Agreed.

Me: Ring can you cure Patrick and make him human again?

Ring: Negative. Patrick is too far infected to be cured. Termination is highly recommended.

Me: Well then lets blast him.

I fire a stream of fire at him and it burned him bad. But he regenerated and revealed his true form.

Varie: [To Patrick] You're one ugly freak of nature.

Laney: Whoa! He is ugly!

Me: He is really ugly. And I thought Orochimaru was hideous.

Lana: Me too. He is worse.

Me: Varie you go help the woman over there. We'll hold him off.

Varie: Okay.

Varie ran to her and I fired lightning at Patrick.

Laney entangled Patrick in bramble vines and he was trying to break out of them.

Laney: He's really strong.

Me: You can do it Laney!

Press and Dr. Laura came and helped us.

Press: Eat this you freak! [fires his gun at Patrick's head]

But the bullets weren't having any effect on him.

Lola: Bullets can't stop him! Lets see how he likes fire. [Throws a fireball and it hits Patrick and his head explodes] Gotcha!

But Patrick regenerates his head.

Lana: He grew his head back. How about some ice? Mizore?

Mizore: Don't mind if I do.

Lana and Mizore fired a stream of blue wind and it froze Patrick's arms and they shattered off and he roared in pain. But he regenerated his arms.

Lana: Ice won't work either.

Me: What will it take to kill this monster?

Ring: Xenosians absolutely dislike diseased human blood and any small amount of it will kill them.

Me: That's interesting. Diseased blood.

Dr. Laura: We have blood samples in storage.

Me: Go get them quick!

Dr. Laura ran and went to get the blood. Lisa went with her.

Varie was talking to the woman.

Varie: So you were crafted by Xenosian DNA infused into an embryo Eve?

Eve: Yes.

Varie: That's very interesting. But I want to tell you. Patrick is a monster that wants to destroy all of mankind.

Eve: Yes. I realize that now. I don't want to reproduce and mate anymore. I want to help humanity out and make the world a better place. But I can't fight my mating urges.

Varie: I might be able to help you with that.

Eve: Okay. Go for it.

Varie: Here goes.

Varie fired a blue ring beam and it made her sterile.

Varie: It worked.

Eve: Now get me out of here. I want to help you all.

Hinata appeared and she gave Eve an Indigo Lantern Ring.

Hinata: You can help us all out with this.

Eve: Okay. Thank you.

Eve put the ring on her right middle finger and recited the Indigo Lantern Oath.

Eve: TOR LOREK SAN BOR NAKKA MUR, NATROMO FAAN TORNEK WAT UR, TER LANTERN KER LO ABINSUR, TAAN LEK LEK NOK FORMORROW SUR!

Eve now has an indigo staff and animal hide clothes and tattoos of the Indigo Tribe on her body.

Eve: Thank you for helping me Hinata.

Hinata: Nok. Your welcome Eve. Now lets get Patrick.

Eve: Lets.

Varie: Come on.

Varie, Eve and Hinata went back to the fight and hit Patrick with light beams.

Lisa and Dr. Laura arrived with the blood.

Lisa: Okay I hope this is enough to destroy him.

Dr. Laura: Yes Lisa. This blood has HIV in it.

Naruto took out a kunai and handed it to me.

Me: Thanks bro.

I take the blood and coat the kunai in it.

Me: Lets see you taste this Patrick!

I throw the kunai and it impaled him in the back and it was burning him like acid.

Varie: Whoa! Diseased blood burns Xenosians like acid!

Eve: That is very potent.

Hinata: Nok. It'll be the end of him in a few seconds.

Lola: Nonetheless at least we won't have to see Patrick's ugly face ever again.

Lucy: Agreed. He really was a monster. A true monster that needed to be destroyed.

Aylene: Yeah. I don't like aliens. No offense Starfire.

Starfire: None taken Aylene.

Me: Lets finish him off. Lisa can I have the rest of the blood?

Lisa: Certainly J.D.

She hands me the blood pouch.

Me: Hope you're thirsty.

I threw the blood and it splashed all over Patrick and completely dissolved him into green slime.

Lola: Gross!

Penny: That was yucky!

Lily: No kidding. It's hard to imagine that he went from hero of man to a ruthless and remorseless alien killer.

Leni: I'm glad he totes got what he deserved.

Luna: No kidding dude.

Luan: He sure was Alienated! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene, Eddy, Jeri, Jessie, Naruto and Sakura laughed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Lincoln: But how did this facility get alien DNA all the way from the Andromeda Galaxy?

Me: Yeah. That's what we would like to know. The Andromeda Galaxy is 2.3 million lightyears away from Earth.

Press: Well it was back when we sent a message into space with SETI.

Dr. Laura: It was with the Arecibo Message.

Lisa: Fascinating and yes I am familiar with the Arecibo Message. It's an interstellar radio message that was sent into space.

Me: I've read about that. It's a radio dot code message that shows information by color. It was created in 1974. White is the numbers 1 through 10, purple is the atomic formulas of Hydrogen, carbon, nitrogen, oxygen and phosphorus, Green is the nucleotides sugars and bases, Blue & White is the DNA double helix structure, Red, Blue/White & White respectively is a human, the physical height and dimensions of a human and the number of people on Earth, Yellow is the Sun and our Solar System's 9 planets and Purple, White and Blue is the Arecibo Radio Telescope where it was sent from in Puerto Rico.

Dr. Laura: That's right. We received a message back and it was a genetic code and we replicated it and experimented with it.

Varie: That's dangerous. You guys were playing with fire.

Press: Yes. We had an encounter with this alien before. It was 3 years ago. We almost got ourselves killed because of it.

Laney: It sounds like the Xenosians have been nothing but trouble to you all.

Dr. Laura: Yeah.

Eve: I can't believe that I'm a hybrid of a race that wants to destroy the Universe.

Varie: Not destroy. Replace. The Xenosians want to replace all life in the Universe with only their kind.

Lucy: That is just despicable. I may be a girl of darkness but that is going way too far.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I agree Lucy.

Press: Well hopefully we've seen the last of the Xenosians.

Me: Not quite. Patrick has children at his home and they're coming here.

We turn toward the exit and we all see lots of young boys turning a corner in a hall.

Me: Whoa. Patrick sure was busy all by himself. I can't believe he killed so many people and all these boys are the result.

Lincoln: How many are there?

Sakura counted them.

Sakura: There's 30 of them.

Linka: Patrick sure has moved fast.

Eve: They have to be destroyed.

Aylene: I agree. There's only one place for them: The Sun.

Varie: Go to it Aylene.

Aylene had a blue aura around her and she entombed all the boys in a blue bubble and she took off.

She went into space and approached the Sun.

Aylene: Wow! I didn't know the Sun was this big up close.

She released the bubble and the alien boys were vaporized instantly.

Aylene: That's that.

She went back and landed.

Later we decided that the Xenosian DNA was too dangerous to use for all of Humanity and it all had to be destroyed immediately. We all gathered up everything from the experiments and DNA and Lola, Flame Princess and Sasuke incinerated everything related to it. Eve decided to help everyone in Team Rainbow Emotion. We had a press conference in Washington D.C. and explained everything. Everyone all over the world was shocked and horrified. But we saved the entire Universe from a horrible and disgusting fate.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The theme from the X-Files gave me the idea for this one. I wanted to do a Green Lantern crossover for a while now. I also included the Aliens from the movie Species from 1995 and Species II from 1998. These two movies were both scary and weird. Surprisingly they were one of the Science Fiction Horror Movies that don't scare me hardly at all. Those aliens were ugly and weird. Xenosian was an alien species that I made up along with the planet in the Andromeda Galaxy. Species from 1995 was a hit where Species II was a box office disappointment. This one turned out to be really exciting for me. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Species series belongs to MGM Pictures and Roger Donaldson. Green Lantern belongs to DC Comics. X-Files belongs to 20th Century Fox

# World War Blue

Me, Naruto, Lincoln, Laney, Lisa, Fu, Moka, Mizore, Jeri, Jessie, Max, and Starfire were in the simulator.

Varie, Aylene, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Gabrielle, Lynn, Shannon, Linka, Lucy, Lana & Lola and Penny were in the control room.

The simulator activated and we found ourselves in Tokyo and it was almost completely underwater.

Me: What happened here?

Lincoln: This whole city is underwater.

Laney: Something cataclysmic happened here.

Lisa: Affirmative. This is definitely a Post-Apocalyptic Scenario.

Moka: Wait a minute. I've seen this before. We're in one of my favorite shows. It's called "Blue Submarine No. 6". It's about a brilliant scientist named Zorndyke and he decided that humanity wasn't worthy of inheriting the world and he melted the polar ice caps and flooded the planet and much of the planet was underwater. He created a nasty horde of creatures that are half human-half animal. He made people that are half deer, half goat, pretty much every animal you can think of. But he created aquatic humans and more.

Laney: Whoa! This is like one of my favorite books by H.G. Wells, "The Island of Dr. Moreau".

Me: Yeah. But with a post-apocalyptic flare.

Max: This is a terrible place.

Lisa: Affirmative. I may be one of the youngest scientists in the world. But gene splicing is never my thing. My goals are to help all of humanity.

Max: I believe it.

Fu: This is just awful.

Naruto: Yeah. Another Orochimaru is running amok.

Me: Yeah. Just what the world needs.

Explosions suddenly rang out and we saw a robotic machine about to attack.

Me: Lets help them out!

All: Right.

We flew and we saw lots of people running. As it was about to attack I fire an energy ball at it and it exploded. The machine crashed onto the ground and opened up and out of a hatch came a girl that was part human, part fish. It was Mutio.

Lincoln: Whoa! So this is one of Zorndyke's creations?

Moka: Yes. This is Mutio. She's an aquatic human creation of Zorndyke.

Naruto: She sure is pretty.

Jessie: This is amazing. I think she should help us.

Jeri: I agree.

?: Get away from that thing!

We see a girl with pink hair and she had a gun pointed at Mutio.

Mutio woke up and she saw Naruto defending her.

Naruto: We mean you all no harm. We came to help you destroy Zorndyke. He plagued this world for far too long and he must be stopped.

?: I can tell. My name is Kino Mayumi and I am working to help stop Zorndyke. But that thing is one of Zorndyke's creations.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Kino. My name is J.D. Knudson and we know that. She's scared and lost.

Naruto: That's right. I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. Ninja and the 9-Tails Jinchuriki.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name. I'm the 7-Tails Jinchuriki.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my younger sisters Laney and Lisa.

Laney: It's a pleasure.

Lisa: Greetings.

Moka: I'm Moka Akashiya. I'm a Vampire and a powerful fighter.

Mizore: I'm Mizore Shirayuki a Snow Woman.

Jeri: I'm Jeri Katou. I'm a Lion Shaman.

Max: I'm Maximum Ride. Call me Max.

Jessie: I'm Jessie Bannon. Martial artist.

Starfire: And I'm Starfire. Princess of Tamaran.

Kino: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Me: We mean you no harm and Mutio here doesn't mean harm either.

Mutio: Yes. I'm just lost and scared.

We gasp in astonishment.

Me: You can speak. Mutio, can you tell us where Zorndyke is so we can take the fight to him?

Mutio: Of course. He's at the South Pole.

Naruto: That's far from here but we can now take the fight to him.

Kino: Yes. It's time to destroy Zorndyke once and for all.

Me: And we will. Mutio you lead the way.

Mutio: You got it.

We fly out and Naruto was carrying Kino with a Shadow Clone.

We arrive at Antarctica and it was a forest instead of an icy landscape.

Me: Zorndyke sure has been busy out here.

Lincoln: Yeah. We have to destroy him at all costs.

We walked around and saw an old man with a young girl that was half human half deer.

Me: Zorndyke!

The old man was indeed Zorndyke.

He saw us and he was impressed.

Zorndyke: So you finally found me.

Me: In a way yes. Why did you flood the planet? The whole world is now a Post-Apocalyptic Dystopian Nightmare because of you!

Zorndyke: Mankind has grown too large. I do not accept this world. To it I shall always say "No".

Lincoln: You're a monster Zorndyke!

Laney: Yeah! You could've used your science and knowledge for good and to help benefit all of the world.

Max: But you chose to destroy humanity and the world!

Zorndyke: The world will not be destroyed. It will merely be changed.

Naruto: You think you can play God? You're a monster that has no idea what he's doing!

Fu: You're playing with fire Zorndyke! Horrible consequences are about to befall onto you.

Max: She's right. You mess around with Mother Nature and there will be horrific consequences. Like what had happened to me.

Max spread her wings and the Deer Girl was shocked.

Max: My DNA was spliced with bird DNA and now I'm 98% Human and 2% bird. Me and 5 others were going to be used in World Domination.

Starfire: You want to annihilate all of humanity and we can never allow that Zorndyke!

Kino: I can never forgive you for everything you've done Zorndyke! You killed my mother and father and I will see that justice is served.

Mizore: We all will.

Moka: Get ready Zorndyke because it's time for you to know your place.

Me: I couldn't agree more Moka.

I go Super Angel, Laney goes Super Angel 2 and Naruto goes Kitsune Hanyou and we spread our wings.

A fish monster came and it was an ugly monster.

Moka: Verg.

Me: Half Human-Half Shark.

Verg: **You want to get to father, you all have to go through me!**

Me: With pleasure.

I fire an energy blast and vaporize him in an instant.

Me: That was a waste. Now for you Zorndyke.

Zorndyke tried to run but Laney grabbed him by entangling him in vines.

Kino: You're gonna pay for your crimes Zorndyke.

Mutio: I couldn't agree more "Father".

The deer girl came up to them and cried hard and Mutio comforted her.

A bunch of animal people came and it was truly an unusual experience.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Wow! It really is like "The Island of Dr. Moreau"! This is so cool!

Lisa: Affirmative Laney.

Naruto: No kidding. This is like Orochimaru's work on a whole new level.

Rabbit girl: Let our father go.

Me: I'm sorry but we can't do that. Zorndyke may have created all of you, yes. But he destroyed much of the world and is planning on destroying mankind and we can't let him get away with that.

Mutio: He's right my friends. Zorndyke flooded the world and tore much of it apart. He filled your heads with lies about humans.

Jeri: That's right. Mankind is a great species. We have evolved in more ways than one and we have helped create our world into a great civilization and made lots of wonderous and magnificent marvels.

Lisa: Affirmative. Man is a wonderous creature. We've built lots of great cities and made advancements in scientific technology, medicine and more.

Laney: We're also trying to help the planet grow back what it had lost and restore parts of nature. We're also trying to maintain peace by putting criminals and people that instill chaos, death and destruction away for life. But only to those that deserve it.

Jessie: Yes. This war between us and you all is pointless. We all should be working together to help everyone. Zorndyke melted the Polar Ice Caps and destroyed much of the planet and flooded everything at Sea Level. It's gonna take hundreds of years for the planet to recover. But if we all work together we can help get the planet fully recovered much faster.

Goat man: You know they're right.

Rabbit girl: Lets do everything we can to help everyone out.

They all cheered and made animal noises.

Later we restored the polar ice caps and returned the sea levels to normal and fixed everything after moving all the animal people to Tokyo. For our heroic deeds we were awarded the Blue Moon of Valor, the highest honor in World War Blue as it was called. We called a meeting with all the worlds ambassadors at the United Nations building and explained our findings and more. Zorndyke was sentenced to eternity in the new Lake Vostok Triple Supermaximum Security Prison in our dimension. A new no daylight prison that is only reserved for the worlds most dangerous criminals. A new country was created for the animal people we now call the Natureites. It was called Naturma. It's located in Northern Myanmar.

We went home and the exercise was over. Mutio now lives in Lake St. Clair by the Leaf Village island.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction completed.

I wanted to do a Blue Submarine No. 6 themed chapter for a little while. I found it to be a strange show that aired on Toonami back in the year 2000. It was a cool show though. I don't know if any of you all have seen this show but it was a 4 part miniseries. But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Blue Submarine No. 6 is owened by Satoru Ozawa and Gonzo Studio.

# The Night Shines Forth

It starts out with Vanzilla 2.0 driving down the road in the plains.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: You said it buddy.

Lincoln: [To the Viewers] Today is August 21st and we are going to Tryon, Nebraska to see an extremely rare event. A total Solar Eclipse. Lots of people are going to go see it in the line of totality.

Me: I know buddy. I've never seen a total Solar Eclipse before. This is gonna be awesome.

Clyde: This is gonna be so exciting buddy. I've never seen a Total Solar Eclipse before.

Varie: I've never seen a Solar Eclipse before either.

Tamao: Me neither.

Lisa: The last Sun, Moon and Earth Alignment, Street name: Total Solar Eclipse that was over the United States was back on September 10th, 1923 and it was over western California.

Riley: Wow! That is cool.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome. It's too bad Lori, Leni, Luna, Lynn and Shannon couldn't come with us.

Carol: I know Laney. But I find this to be totally awesome.

Me: Me too Carol. The coolest part of a Total Solar Eclipse is that when the Sun is totally overshadowed by the Moon, the stars will be visible in the daytime sky. But it will only last for a few minutes. You have to be in the right spot in order to see that. The Solar Eclipse Umbra is only 150 to 170 miles in diameter.

Lucy: This eclipse sounds like a fantastic event. Even though I enjoy the darkness.

Haiku: A Solar Eclipse is an interesting event for me. I've never seen one before.

Luan: That is very cool. How does the Sun get its hair cut?

Linka: I don't know Luan.

Luan: Eclipse it! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene, Tamao, Eddy, Carol, Gabrielle, Rita and Laney laughed.

Me: [Laughs] That was funny.

Varie: [Laughs] Eclipse it. I get it!

Lynn Sr.: [Laughs] Good one!

Eddy: [Laughs Hysterically] That was too funny!

Laney: That was a good one.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) This will be the first ever Solar Eclipse I've ever seen.

Rita: It will be the first for all of you Gabrielle. I remember when we saw a Total Solar Eclipse. It was back on our honeymoon over in Europe when I was pregnant with Lori. It was back in Germany in 1999.

Me: You saw the August 11th, 1999 Total Solar Eclipse Ms. Rita?

Rita: We sure did J.D. and Lori was born exactly on that day at that time in Romania.

Laney: That's amazing mom. I had no idea Lori was born during a Solar Eclipse.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Clyde: I didn't know that either Mrs. Loud.

Rita: It was considered a blessing for me and Lynn.

Varie: Lori's an Eclipse Baby. That's really cool.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is.

Carol: I had no idea that Lori was born on the day of a Solar Eclipse.

Me: Not just any Solar Eclipse, Carol. The August 11th, 1999 Total Solar Eclipse was one of the most Spectacularly viewed events in the world. Here's a picture of it.

I showed them a picture of the August 11, 1999 Eclipse.

Carol: That is beautiful.

Me: Yeah.

Lynn Sr.: That was the most memorable honeymoon w've ever had.

We arrived in Tryon, Nebraska at 11:15 AM.

Lynn Sr.: We're here guys. Lets set up our camp.

We set up our camp and waited outside. At 12:03 PM the Eclipse started. The minutes ticked by and at 1:07 PM we had 100% totality and everyone cheered wildly.

I decided to do a special song for this. I set up a concert stage and got ready.

Me: I would like to celebrate this momentus event with a song. I'm going to be playing my favorite song: B.E.R.'s "The Night Begins To Shine". If anyone has a video camera they can tape it for us. Ready? 1,2,3,4..

I began playing on my electric guitar and it was a nice song.

I saw you dance. From the corner I caught Your name,

In a Conversation. Playing Hard to Get. But I can't Understand.

When I look at you, I see the story in Your Eyes. When we're dancing.

The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins to Shine. The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. When We're Dancing, The Night Begins To Shine.

Talk til dawn. My heart was racing. I took you home in the driving rain.

I had my mind made up. I wanna feel your touch.

When I look at you, I see the Story in your eyes.

When we're dancing The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. When We're dancing the Night Begins to Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine (The Night Begins To Shine)

I had my mind made up. I wanna feel your touch.

When I look at you, I see the story in your eyes.

When we're dancing the Night Begins to Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. The Night Begins to Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. When We're dancing The Night Begins To Shine.

---

The Night Begins To Shine.

The Song wrapped up as the eclipse was ending and everyone cheered wildly for me.

Me: (Makes Rock on Hand Sign) THANK YOU EVERYONE!

Lana: That was so awesome!

Lola: YAY!

Carol: J.D. you are awesome!

Eddy: You rock J.D!

Penny: J.D. is an awesome singer.

Lily: He sure is Penny.

Anastasia: J.D. has lots of talent.

Lisa: Indeed. J.D. sure knows how to jam as Luna would say.

Me: I would like that thank you all for letting us all come out here to witness this extremely rare and momentus event.

Everyone cheered.

Me: This has literally been one of the most spectacular events in our history. We will probably never have another event like this ever again in our lifetimes. This has truly been an extremely unforgetable day for all of us. I hope you all have had as much fun as I had.

Everyone cheered wildly.

Later we packed it all in and headed home in our van that was in Jet Mode. We arrived back home and landed in our driveway. In the living room I showed Lori, Bobby, Leni, Luna, Ember, Lynn, Shannon, Danny, Sam M., Sam L., Dani, Tucker, Valerie, Jeri, Jessie, Aylene, Ronnie Anne, Naruto and the girls our time during the Eclipse.

Luna: J.D. You were Rockin' dude!

Ember: Awesome song and rockin' tone dude!

Me: Rockin'!

Lynn: That song you sang was awesome J.D.

Lori: It sure was.

Bobby: You have quite the talent amigo.

Me: Thanks compadre.

Leni: Totes! You sure can sing J.D.

Ronnie Anne: I got to admit J.D. You sure have a lot of talent. And the song you played was perfect for the Eclipse.

Jessie: That was a great song and it was perfect for it.

Jeri: I agree.

Me: Thanks guys. I figured it would be perfect for it and bring some excitement and entertainment for the Eclipse. But let me tell you this was a truly unforgetable and memorable event for us. We will never see an eclipse like this ever again in our lifetimes. But I have a feeling we will because I also have a feeling that there's more to our powers that we don't know about.

Laney: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Varie: Yeah.

Aylene: This was a great event.

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Lucy: I would rather enjoy the darkness but J.D. made it very exciting.

Luna: He sure did dudes.

Ember: You were amazing out there J.D. Is this a hidden talent?

Me: I don't really know. But it probably is now.

Lincoln: It's great J.D.

Linka: It sure is.

Me: Thanks guys. We all made this momentus and extremely rare event memorable.

Headline news reports around the country and the world were astounded by the concert during the Eclipse and everyone was amazed and more.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I saw the Eclipse on August 21st, 2017 and it was awesome. I've never seen a Total Solar Eclipse before and it was an amazing spectacle. Where I live in Colorado, I saw the eclipse with my friends and 93% of the Sun was overshadowed. It was an amazing sight. I wanted to do this kind of chapter for a while. I wanted to add my favorite song from Teen Titans Go, "The Night Begins To Shine" to it and add some excitement. The song fits perfectly with the eclipse. I know I'm getting ahead of myself. It's actually February in 2017 in my previous chapter. But let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Power of The Kaiju

Carol, Sasuke and Laney were in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Aylene, Naruto, Sakura, Lori, Lana & Lola and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and Carol, Sasuke and Laney found themselves in the site where Lady Tsunade was about to give Orochimaru her healing chakra.

Carol: I don't think so! Come on team!

Carol, Sasuke and Laney spread their wings and flew at Orochimaru. As Orochimaru was about to take the Chakra, he was kicked in the face without warning and was sent flying and he crashed into a tree.

Sasuke fired a blast of black fire at Kabuto and it incinerated him.

Sasuke: I always knew you were a traitor Kabuto.

Laney grabbed Orochimaru with vines and lifted him up and slammed him into the ground with devastating force.

Laney: Lady Tsunade, you can't give your healing Chakra to this madman. He will kill you after he got what he wanted. Orochimaru will never live up to his end of the bargain. He's the Devil in human form.

Sasuke: She's right Lady Tsunade. Orochimaru has destroyed many lives and killed so many people. He cares about no one other than himself and his powerlustful desires.

Lady Tsunade: (Sigh) You're right. Thank you. You must be Sasuke Uchiha. I've heard about you from Naruto.

Sasuke: I know.

Carol: It's a pleasure to meet you Lady Tsunade. I'm Carol Loud.

Laney: And my name is Laney Loud.

Lady Tsunade: It's a pleasure to meet all three of you. But Sasuke I thought you were in the hospital.

Sasuke: That is my evil self. He was put under the Tsukuyomi genjutsu by my brother. I know everything about what had happened when my clan was destroyed.

Lady Tsunade: I see.

Shizune: LADY TSUNADE!

Shizune, Naruto and Master Jiraiya arrived.

Naruto: Sasuke? What are you doing here? I thought you were in the hospital.

Sasuke: That's not me Naruto. That version of me is my evil counterpart.

Naruto: I don't understand.

Sasuke: That version of me that you think of as your friend is a pure evil monster. Everything you know about him is all lies. He's evil in its purest form. He doesn't care about teamwork or comradery or the Leaf. He only cares about himself.

Naruto was shocked. He thought about how he will explain all of this to Sakura.

Sasuke: I know what you're thinking. You're thinking how you want to explain this to Sakura. I will talk to her and explain the truth for you.

Naruto: Thank you Sasuke. I owe you one.

Lady Tsunade: Shizune. We're going home. I've now seen the error of my ways and Carol, Sasuke and Laney here helped me realize what a fool I was. Kabuto is dead too.

Naruto: Kabuto is dead? I knew he was a traitor to begin with.

Carol: Come on guys. Lets go home.

Orochimaru got up and he was enraged.

Orochimaru: You're not going anywhere! You're mine Sasuke!

Sasuke: Not anymore!

Sasuke revealed that his Curse Mark was gone forever.

Orochimaru: What!? That's impossible! The Curse Mark can't be removed!

Sasuke: I am not the Sasuke you marked. The one you marked was a Sasuke of pure evil.

Orochimaru: So you are a Sasuke from a parallel universe.

Sasuke: In a way and we won't let you get away with all the pain and suffering you caused to innocent lives.

Sasuke spread his pitch black angel wings and he had a sword made entirely out of black fire in his hand.

Sasuke: I am now far more powerful than lots of you. Watch.

Sasuke flared up a black Super Saiyan like aura and storm clouds darkened the sky and lightning struck everywhere.

Sasuke: HHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

He became a Super Angel.

Sasuke: Get ready Orochimaru for I am your angel of death.

Carol: You're crimes are completely unforgiveable!

Carol spread her purple wings.

Laney: You're gonna pay for everything you've done!

Laney spread her wings and went Super Angel 2.

Laney: It's over for you Orochimaru. You're finished!

Naruto then suddenly felt a massive power increase and he was enveloped in a blinding white light and a massive vortex of water enveloped him and shot up high into the sky and formed into a beautiful winged mermaid. It sang divinely and its beautiful aria was heard all over the 5 Great Nations. All over the continent, massive energy spikes were rising at an astronomical rate. In the Leaf, Evil Sasuke woke up and his Curse Mark was gone forever.

Evil Sasuke: No! My power is gone! (Snarling Ferociously) Naruto! You will pay for this 1,000 times! I WILL KILL YOU!

Sakura heard it and she clutched her head in pain and a Memory-Altering Seal on the back of her neck disintegrated and she was renewed and she went to a nearby bench and cried hard.

Sakura: (Crying Hard) Naruto! I'm so sorry! PLEASE FORGIVE ME!

Kakashi woke up as he heard the Aria and he realized that he had been tricked by the Civilian Council and was forced to train Evil Sasuke and ONLY him.

Kakashi: No more. I'm going to train my students all right.

Rock Lee was in rehab at the hospital and he heard the Aria and was fully healed in an instant.

Rock Lee: I'm all better! This is such a Youthful Development! Wait a second.

Rock Lee performed Fire Style Jutsu and discovered that his condition was fully cured.

Rock Lee: I can now use Jutsu! My condition is now cured!

Kushina Uzumaki who was in a coma at the hospital for 13 and a half long years finally woke up.

Kushina: (Gasp) Naruto! Where is he!?

Rin Nohara who was in the Forbidden Scroll of Sealing was released from it and was on the floor of the Hokage's office.

When the water vortex faded, Naruto was forever changed. He had aqua blue highlights in his blonde hair, a blue sleeveless shirt, blue ANBU pants, Blue combat boots and he had blue angel wings. He also had the image of a winged mermaid on his back.

Naruto: I feel incredible!

Jiraiya: Naruto!? Is that really you?

Naruto: Yes Jiraiya-sensei. I'll explain everything later. Right now we have a Snake Traitor to eliminate.

Jiraiya: You're right kid. Lets go.

Carol: Lets make this worthless low life pay!

Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning at Orochimaru and it exploded when it hit his arms and blew them off.

CONTROL ROOM

Me: King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning? Awesome!

Aylene: "Ghidrah the Three-Headed Monster" is my favorite. That movie was made in 1964.

Varie: It's one of my favorites too.

Lori: Carol seems to have all the powers of the Godzilla Monsters.

Lisa: The Japanese people call them Kaiju.

Me: That's right Lisa. The Kaiju possess unimaginable power and that's why they have enough power to destroy whole cities in a day.

Lana: That is incredible.

Lola: No kidding.

SIMULATOR

Laney fired plant barbs at Orochimaru and they were coated in a powerful poison that was 500 Million times more powerful than Strychnine and they hit Orochimaru in the chest.

Orochimaru: Is that all you're made of?

Laney: Think again. Those barbs are poisonous.

Orochimaru: (Malevolent Laughter) I'm immune to all poi… (Coughs and gags in excruciating pain) What's happening to me!?

Laney: Those barbs have a deadly Super Poison that is 500 Million times more powerful than Strychnine and there is no antidote. It attacks the heart and it spreads to the brain and kills you in 2 minutes.

Orochimaru: This can't be happening! I am the immortal Orochimaru! I'm invincible! Only I alone can unlock the secrets of Nature!

Naruto: You are nothing!

Carol: All you are is nothing but a bunch of talk!

Orochimaru then vomited extremely hard and out came a body, a summoning scroll and his sword. The body was a girl and she had purple hair and purple clothes.

Naruto picked her up and Carol picked up Orochimaru's sword.

Carol: I've always wanted to be a swordmaster.

Laney: The Snake Summoning Scroll. This was stolen from the Leaf when Orochimaru when rogue.

Jiraiya: Yeah. Good work Laney.

Orochimaru was lying on the ground completely lifeless and his body dissolved into nothing until all that was left was his skeleton.

Laney: Jeez. That poison was enough to kill 50,000 people and it completely destroyed him from the inside out.

Jiraiya: No kidding. But I'm sorry old friend. This is the price you have to pay for your selfishness and delusional ambitions.

Lady Tsunade: That poison was really powerful. Orochimaru was immune to almost all poisons.

Carol: But this one was something that he was not immune to.

Laney: It's a powerful poison I created with my plant powers. I call it Strychnine Omega. It's Strychnine poison enhanced to the power of 1 million.

Lady Tsunade: That's deadly.

Shizune: Orochimaru and Kabuto both got what they deserved.

Carol: Yeah. Good riddence.

Naruto: Yeah. Lets go home.

Laney: Lets.

Sasuke: I can't wait to go home.

They all went home and arrived at the Leaf and Lady Tsunade was coronated as the 5th Hokage. Lady Tsunade set the whole village straight by announcing Naruto's heritage, the reason behind the Uchiha Massacre, the entirety of the crimes of the Uchiha Clan, how Danzo, Koharu and Homura were responsible for all the corruption in the entire village in general and starting numerous events that caused alot of pain and chaos, how an Uchiha was behind the 9-Tails Attack and how the Hidden Cloud and the Hyuga Elders conspired together. Lots of things happened as a result. Everyone started started feeling guilty for how they treated Naruto, the Uchiha Clan was now viewed as the most evil and most hated clan in the entire world, Danzo, Koharu and Homura were executed for treason, the Hyuga Elders were put in prison forever, the Caged Bird Seal was abolished, the Main and Branch families of the Hyuga were now one and the Civilian Council was disbanded.

In the Hokage's office, Lady Tsunade had Carol, Laney, Naruto, Sasuke, Shikamaru, and Shino with her.

Lady Tsunade: Now the reason why you're all here is for your outstanding performance in the Chunin Exams. You are all hereby awarded the Rank of Chunin.

Naruto: (Bows) It's an honor Lady Hokage.

Shino: We will do our very best Lady Hokage.

Shikamaru: What a drag. More work and less Cloudwatching.

Laney: I will gladly do my best Lady Hokage.

Carol: Me too Lady Hokage.

Sasuke: It's an honor Lady Hokage.

Lady Tsunade hands them Chunin Flak Jackets and Naruto got his in Aqua Blue and it had a Winged Mermaid on it.

Naruto: Nice color. Thank you godmother.

Shino: That surprises me Naruto. We all had no idea that Lady Tsunade is your godmother.

Naruto: Yeah. She trained my mother years ago.

Lady Tsunade: That's right Naruto.

Kushina was heard down the hall.

Kushina: I don't need an appointment to see the Hokage. I'm gonna give that old man a piece of my mind and make him a smashed tomato for everything that's happened!

Sasuke: Sounds like someone is in a major league bad mood over everything that went down.

Lady Tsunade: I know that voice all too well.

Kushina bursted into the office ripping the door off its hinges. Then she calmed down and saw Lady Tsunade.

Kushina: Tsunade-sensei?

Lady Tsunade: You sure haven't changed alot you little fireball.

Kushina and Tsunade hugged.

Kushina: I missed you sensei.

Lady Tsunade: Me too Kushina. But you have a special someone here for you.

Naruto: Hey mom.

Kushina saw Naruto and she was shocked. She had tears stream down her face.

Kushina: Naruto? Is that really you?

Naruto: It sure is mom. It's nice to finally meet you.

Kushina: NARUTO!

Kushina and Naruto hugged for the first time in almost 14 years.

Kushina: My sweet baby boy. You sure have grown up since that night. How old are you now?

Naruto: 13 years and 6 months.

Kushina: You've gotten so big.

Naruto: I know mom and I have a lot to tell you.

Naruto revealed everything that went down and more and Kushina was floored.

Kushina: So Orochimaru killed the 3rd Hokage and nearly destroyed the village.

Carol: Yeah. But in the end Me, Sasuke and Laney here killed both him and his right hand man Kabuto Yakushi.

Kushina: I always knew Orochimaru was a dark man but I never even knew he was that evil.

Shikamaru: Yeah. He was completely delusional and he wanted to destroy the very village that he came from.

Sasuke: Orochimaru wanted the power of the Uchiha so he can get all the Jutsu in the world with the Sharingan. But he picked a major league rotten apple.

Naruto: And that rotten apple is Sasuke's evil self.

Kushina: That's horrible. Mikoto gave birth to a terrible monster.

Shino: He's worse than a monster Kushina. The Evil Sasuke is a heartless and truly evil person with absolutely no conscience at all. He's a remorseless, pitiless, and absolutely despicable menace.

Naruto: That's right.

2 days later they just got word that Evil Sasuke had left the village. Carol, Naruto, Sasuke, and Laney are in pursuit. They found him at the Final Valley and he was standing on the statue of Madara Uchiha.

Carol, Naruto, Sasuke and Laney landed on the opposite side.

Carol: Where do you think you're going you coward!?

Evil Sasuke turned and faced them with a look of extreme hate and rage.

Evil Sasuke: So you all came. Now I can kill all of you for ruining my vengeance!

Laney: Orochimaru is now dead thanks to all of us.

Carol: And you will be joining him!

Naruto: It's over you evil monster! You're finished!

Carol, Naruto, Sasuke and Laney went Super Angel.

Evil Sasuke was enraged!

Evil Sasuke: How dare you!? Me!? FINISHED!? NO ONE SAYS

THAT TO ME! I'M AN ELITE AND I WILL ALWAYS WILL BE THE BEST!

Sasuke: All you are is an evil monster that cares about nothing but himself. You have disgraced the Uchiha Name and for that you will pay big time!

Naruto: The Uchiha are nothing more than a bunch of heartless thieves, murderers and traitors. (to Sasuke) No offense Sasuke.

Sasuke: None taken Naruto.

Evil Sasuke: I WILL DESTROY YOU FOR SAYING THAT!

Carol: Come and try it!

Carol fires a Micro-Oxygen ray at Evil Sasuke and it blasted his left leg off and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Carol: That was just for starters.

She fires an orange enhanced Atomic Ray and it completely destroyed the statue of Madara Uchiha in a tremendous fiery explosion.

CONTROL ROOM

Me: That was Destoroyah's Micro-Oxygen Ray and Burning Godzilla's heat ray.

Aylene: That was an awesome and explosive movie from 1996. That's one of my favorites. Godzilla was gonna explode and destroy the whole planet in that movie.

Me: Yeah. I remember that.

Lola: That's terrible.

Lana: No kidding.

Varie: That would be a cataclysmic nightmare.

SIMULATOR

Evil Sasuke was buried under a pile of rocks and only his head, arms and torso were visible. He was trying to get out.

Evil Sasuke: I WILL DESTROY YOU ALL FOR THIS HUMILIATION!

Naruto: That's all you are. You are nothing but a bunch of talk. All bark and no bite.

Sasuke: Just a true piece of trash.

Laney: That deserves only one place and that is the Netherworld for all eternity.

?: I agree with all of you.

A hooded figure appeared and landed by them.

Sasuke: Who are you?

It pulled down the hood and it was Mikoto Uchiha alive and well.

Naruto: Mikoto Uchiha!

Sasuke: Mom!

Sasuke and Mikoto hugged.

Mikoto: Sasuke my sweet boy. You've grown up so big and I'm so proud of you. [Glares at evil Sasuke] As for you you wretched disgrace. You ruined my clans reputation and dishonored my family.

Evil Sasuke: How dare you talk to me like that!?

Naruto: Shut up you piece of filth!

Mikoto: Can you please get rid of him?

Carol: Gladly.

Carol fires a swirling Corona Ray and it incinerated the Evil Sasuke into nothing.

CONTROL ROOM

Me: That was Space Godzilla's Corona Ray.

Aylene: Another one of my favorites. 1995's "Godzilla VS Space Godzilla" was awesome.

Lola: That was cool.

SIMULATOR

Mikoto: I'm so proud of all of you.

Naruto: Thank you Mikoto. It's great to see you again.

Mikoto: You too Naruto. You've gotten so tall since the last time I saw you.

Naruto: It feels like forever ago huh?

Mikoto: It sure does.

Sasuke: Mom, Itachi was forced to kill the Uchiha Clan against his will.

Mikoto: I know son. He told me so himself.

Carol: We're glad you're all right Mikoto. Sorry, I'm Carol Loud.

Laney: And I'm Laney Loud.

Mikoto: It's a pleasure to meet you both. Yes. I faked my death by putting a Blood Clone in my place 6 hours before the massacre.

Sasuke: Very clever mom.

Later at the Leaf Carol, Naruto, Sasuke and Laney filed their report and Mikoto was reinstated back into the village. Kushina was reunited with her.

I merged everyones counterparts in the Leaf with everyone in the Leaf in our dimension and the exercise ended.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to show off more of Carol's powers in the Godzilla Monsters. Plus Vinjedi gave me an idea of Sasuke going Super Angel and facing Orochimaru and Kabuto. We will see more of Sasuke's powers in time. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# A Highrise Inferno

Me, Lola, Laney, Lisa and Lily were in the Simulator.

Varie, Aylene, Jeri, Jessie, Lori, Carol and Sakura were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and Me, Lana & Lola, Laney, Lisa and Lily found ourselves in San Francisco, California.

We saw behind us a massive and tall highrise skyscraper and it was on fire.

Lola: That building is totally on fire!

Me: I know this building. We're in the movie "The Towering Inferno" from 1974. I used to watch this movie all the time and it's one of dads favorite movies from his past.

Laney: Wow! What's that movie about?

Me: It's about a tall superhighrise multipurpose building that is on fire because of faulty electrical wiring in a storage room on the 81st floor. This building is 1,800 feet high and it was on the grand opening ceremony for the building and it turned into a night of tragedy and the demonstration of the heroic actions of the firefighters.

Lily: That's horrible.

Lana: If this building was set on fire because of faulty wiring then that means that whoever built it sure had no idea what they were doing.

Me: You're probably right Lana.

Lisa: Faulty wiring is a very proficient cause of electrical fires in buildings and back in the 1970's we weren't trained to fight highrise structure fires of this kind.

Laney: That's not right.

Me: I agree. Also the 1970's was known as the Decade of the Disaster Movies. "Earthquake", "The Poseidon Adventure", "Avalanche", "Hurricane", "The China Syndrome" and much more. But California has filmed more disaster movies than anyone else.

Lily: That's really cool.

Lana: Neat.

Me: Yeah. But lets help these people out!

Lisa: Affirmative.

Lola: Lets go!

We flew up and saw the building engulfed in flames and some people were trapped inside. We saw an elevator go down the building and an explosion blasted the elevator off it's track and the people inside knocked out a window and a woman fell out and Lola rescued her.

Lola: Are you all right ma'am?

Mrs. Mueller: Yes I am. Thanks to you.

Lola: My name is Lola Loud and we came to help out.

Mrs. Mueller: Thank you Lola.

Lola landed on the ground and Mrs. Mueller was safe.

Lily: Good save Lola. Now we got to help get those people in the elevator down.

Lola: Right.

Me and Lisa were on top of the elevator.

Me: It's hanging by it's cable.

Lisa: Yes. We're gonna have to cut it and set the elevator onto the street.

Me: Got it.

Lisa: I'll cut it with my cutting laser and you lift it and bring it down to the street.

Me: Right.

Lisa pulled out a Cutting Laser and cut the cable.

Me: That did it. Okay everyone, hold on tight!

I pull the elevator out and flap my wings and hover down to the street.

10 minutes later, I landed the elevator on to the street and all the firefighters were cheering for us.

Me: It was our pleasure to help you all. Now we have to save the other people up near the roof.

Me and Lisa flew up to the Promenade Room and we see a Breaches Buoy carrying people to the building across from the tower.

Me: That's a clever method.

Lisa: Indeed.

We go into the Promenade Room.

Lola and Lily are putting out the fire around the building.

Lily fired some glowing water at numerous flames and extinguished them.

Lily: Lola can you absorb fire?

Lola: I don't know. Let me check.

Lola flew into the building and surprisingly she can absorb fire.

Lola: Well what do you know? I CAN absorb fire.

Lola ran down the halls of many floors and absorbed as much fire as she could. She was helping and saving as many people as possible.

Lana and Laney were in the control and utility room and she was looking over the wiring. She found numerous wires in one power box that were really messed up.

Lana: They sure did have no idea what they were doing. These wires are all corroded and broken.

Wess: No kidding. How do you think they got that way?

Lana: There's acid on them and they were cut with a knife.

Wess: So someone wants this whole building to burn?

Lana: From the looks of it I'd say yes.

Laney: That's arson and whoever did all of this is gonna be booked on numerous charges.

Wess: Well the man that installed all these wires in the building is Roger Simmons. He's the electrical engineer and Mr. Duncan's son-in-law.

Lana: He REALLY had no idea what he was doing and he put all these peoples lives at risk.

Laney: Yeah. We need to get him down and tell everyone.

Lana: Lets go sis!

Lana and Laney ran and they got outside and spread their wings and flew up to the Promenade Room.

They got there and helped get the people down.

Me: Okay we got everyone down.

Lana: That's good. Mr. Duncan we found out some very startling info.

Mr. Duncan: What did you find out and thank you for saving us.

Lana: You're welcome. Me and Laney found that some of the electrical wiring was corroded by acid and cut with a knife and that was responsible for the fire. Simmons here is responsible for starting the fire and the deaths of 180 people.

Roger: That's absurd!

Laney: Don't play games with us! We know you did it Simmons. The writing is on the wall.

Lana: Yeah. I found this in your pocket as we were carrying you down.

Lana pulled out a bottle of sulfuric acid.

Mr. Duncan: (Enraged) I will hang you for this!

Me: Mr. Duncan he will face trial for his crimes. Right now we need to investigate and see if anymore wiring systems had been affected. This was done out of spite and hatred towards Mr. Duncan.

Laney: I have a feeling you're right J.D. and killing all those people might have been collateral damage.

Lana: Well lets go.

We fly into the building and did a thorough sweep of it and saw that all the electrical and junction boxes all over the building have corroded wires and it was the reason why the sprinker system doesn't work.

Lana: This is worse than what we thought. Simmons probably wanted Duncan dead so he can get all of his money.

Laney: You're right Lana.

Lana and Laney report their findings and the police booked Roger into the jail without bond.

His trial began and lots of witnesses came forward. The trial lasted for 2 days and Roger Simmons was found guilty on all charges including 1st Degree Murder, 1st Degree Manslaughter and Aggravated Arson. He was immediately sentenced to death.

Me, Laney, Lana & Lola and Lily got our pictures in the paper and it said "Heroes of San Francisco Highrise Fire". Roger Simmons was executed the following day in the gas chamber.

The exercise ended and we went into the kitchen for dinner.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a chapter based on "The Towering Inferno" from 1974. This was a wicked movie back then and was a big hit back then. It's one of my dads movies from his past and it was awesome. How scary would that be to be stuck on an 1,800 foot high skyscraper while it was on fire? It would be a total nightmare. Almost all the stars in that movie are all dead. Paul Newman, Steve McQueen, William Holden, Faye Dunaway, Richard Chamberlain, Susan Blakely, Jennifer Jones, and even O.J. Simpson starred in that movie. I don't know if any of you saw that movie since it was made 44 years ago and I think some of your family might know this movie. But if they do let me know. This chapter is to pay tribute to those that starred in the movie. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

The Towering Inferno is owned by Irwin Allen the Master of Disaster, Warner Bros. Studios and 20th Century Fox.

# Forecast: Raining Food

It starts out with me in my room looking up stuff on the computer. Something of interest catches my eye.

Me: This is unusual. "Swallow Falls is hosting the Grand Opening of Sardine Land amusement park". Eww! I hate sardines! "Swallow Falls is a small island that was once known as one of the great sardine exporters. But the Baby Brent Sardine Cannery closed it's doors permanently after everyone in the world found out that Sardines are "Super Gross". I don't blame them. Sardines taste really awful even though they are really good for your heart. "Everyone in Swallow Falls now eats all the sardines that no one even wants"? That's horrible! These people are starving. We have to do something.

I got up and slid down to the Living Room. Varie, Lucy, Anastasia and Laney were reading books, Lincoln & Linka, Lily and Gabrielle were playing video games and Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lady Tsunade (Young), Luna, Luan, Eddy and Lori were playing card games.

Me: Guys, we have an island in trouble.

Varie: What's wrong?

I put my computer on the table and show them the article I read.

They gasped.

Lori: That is horrible.

Lincoln: Swallow Falls can only eat Sardines? That's horrible!

Linka: Those people are starving. We have to help them.

Laney: Yeah. I love sardines but those people need our help.

Fu: I agree. Nobody should ever have to eat the same thing over and over again forever right?

Sakura: That's right Fu.

Lucy: That can get pretty boring from time to time.

Luna: Yes it can dudes. We have to help them out.

Me: All right everyone. Lets roll!

Me, Varie, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lady Tsunade (Young), Luna, Gabrielle, Luan, Eddy, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Laney, Anastasia, and Lily were off to Swallow Falls.

When we arrived we saw that the whole town was gloomy.

Me: This place spiraled downhill fast.

Lincoln: I can't believe the mayor is not doing anything about all of this.

Anastasia: Either the Mayor is one lazy slob or he just doesn't care.

Laney: I think it's option 2 Anastasia.

Lucy: I may enjoy times of darkness but this is just too dark for my standards.

Naruto: I agree Lucy.

Sakura: We got to help all these people.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Laney: I'll get us started.

Laney places her hand on the ground and lots of fruit and vegetable trees grow instantly near all the buildings.

Varie: Great job Laney.

Laney: Thank you.

I see someone heading to the docks.

Me: Look guys. He sure looks down.

Varie: Yeah.

Luna: Lets cheer him up dudes.

We go over to the docks and we see the man sitting on the ladder sad.

Me: Are you okay?

?: Yeah I'm all right.

Laney: You don't look all right to me.

?: I'm trying to find a way to help my home by inventing a machine that turns water into food. But it went up into the sky.

Me: That explains the rainbow smoke stream that we saw when we arrived. We should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

?: J.D. Knudson? THE J.D. Knudson!? The Famous Multi-Billionaire Hero that saved all of Michigan from the ruthless Black Daffodil Gang?

Me: That's right.

Flint: It is such an honor to meet you. I'm Flint Lockwood the local inventor.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Varie: Same here. I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s fiance.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, J.D.'s adopted younger brother.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Lady Tsunade: I'm Tsunade Senju, the granddaughter of the 1st Hokage.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud, the only son of the Loud family.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud, Lincoln's twin sister from a parallel universe.

Luna: I'm Luna Loud, the Rock Star. It's a pleasure to meet you dude.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I'm Gabrielle Elizabeth Loud, Explorer and Adventurer.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud, the Jokester and Comedian.

Eddy: I'm Eddy. Luan is my Girlfriend.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud, the Dark Goth.

Anastasia: I'm Anastasia Nikolaevna Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud, Bookworm, Gardener and Psychologist in Training.

Lily: And I'm the youngest of the Loud Siblings, Lily Loud. I'm 15 Months Old biologically but when I got my powers it made me look like I'm 10-Years-Old.

Flint: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Varie: So you were inventing a machine that can turn Water into Food? That is so cool.

Flint: Yeah but I lost it.

Lucy: Here comes someone.

We saw a girl down in the dumps.

Me: Miss? Are you all right.

?: Yeah I'm fine but my whole career was ruined by some crazy jerk with a homemade rocket!

Varie: That was an accident. Flint Lockwood here is trying to help his town here with a cool machine.

?: That's cool. Sorry I'm Sam Sparks.

Varie: My name is Varie.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Sam. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Sam: The Famous Multi-Billionaire Hero of Michigan!?

Me: That's right.

Sam: Oh wow! I heard you all defeated the ruthless Black Daffodil Gang! And you all must be Naruto (Naruto nods), Sakura (Sakura Nods), Fu (Fu Nods), Lady Tsunade (Lady Tsunade (Young) Nods), Lincoln & Linka (They Nod), Luna (Luna Nods and gives the Rock On Hand Sign), Gabrielle (Gabrielle Nods), Luan (Luan Nods), Eddy (Eddy Gives her the thumbs up), Lucy (Lucy nods), Anastasia, (Anastasia Nods), Laney (Laney Nods) and Lily (Lily Nods).

Laney: That's right.

Sam: Incredible! I've heard so many good things about all of you.

Varie: It's mutual.

Sam: Flint what is wrong with your feet?

Flint: Spray on Shoes. They uh don't come off.

Me: That's interesting.

Laney: That's really cool. I thought something was happening to you.

Sam: Cool! (Grabs Flint's foot) This could solve the untied shoes epidemic!

Me: Untied Shoes Epidemic?

Laney: It's a slang term for a nasty epidemic of shoelaces that have been coming undone all the time without many people noticing.

Me: Oh man. I hate it when that happens. Good thing I tie my shoes and zip up the shoe.

I have on black combat boots that have a zipper on the shoelaces.

Sam: That's interesting. What are these spray on shoes made of some kind of elastic biopolymer adhesive?

Flint was struck by cupids arrow when he heard her say that.

Flint: Yeah. Exactly.

Me: That's an interesting chemical composition. From the looks of things I can tell that Flint's feet have had those on for a long time.

I pull out a chemical case and pick a chemical.

Me: This should do it. Acetone.

I splash it on Flint's feet and the spray on shoes melted off and Flint's feet were finally free for the first time in 15 years.

Flint: I'm finally rid of those shoes! Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Flint.

Laney: I think I have a replacement pair of shoes in your size Flint.

Laney looked through her backpack and pulled out some shoes that are his size.

Laney: Here you go.

Me: Wait Laney. Let's let him wash his feet off before we put them on.

Laney: Good thinking.

Steve: Steve!

Sam: Is that a monkey thought translator?

Steve: Steve.

Laney: That is really cool.

Steve: Thank you Laney, but I don't like this thing on my head.

Laney: Lets get it off of you then.

Me: Laney has the power to talk to animals.

Sam: That is so cool. Flint did you make that?

Flint: I sure did.

Then we heard something splash into the water.

We saw that it was a pickle slice.

Me: A pickle slice?

Lincoln: Where did that come from?

Something splats me in my right cheek.

I lick it with my tongue.

Me: Mustard?

Suddenly we all looked up and start gasping in sheer astonishment as rainbow storm clouds appeared out of nowhere and it was raining Cheeseburgers.

This was completely unimaginable and I held my hand up and one landed in my hand. I took a bite and it was the best cheeseburger I've ever had.

Me: DELICIOUS!

Varie and everyone got the same reaction.

Flint ate one and he was ecstatic.

Flint: My machine works! IT REALLY WORKS!

Varie: This is absolutely unbelievable!

Lucy: If I had a heart it would be jumping with joy.

Lily: This is so Delicious!

Later at Flint's house we met his dad Tim.

Me: You must be Flint's dad.

Tim: I sure am. The name's Tim. Pleasure to meet you J.D. I've heard so many big things about you.

Me: It's mutual.

In Flint's Laboratory he showed us the machine.

Flint: So here's how it works. Water goes in the top and food comes out the bottom.

Me: Very interesting device.

Flint: Yes it is.

Sam: So when you shot it up into the Stratosphere you figured it would induce a molecular phase change in the vapor from the cumulonimbus layer.

Flint: That's actually a really smart observation.

Me: I agree. Most of the Earth's water vapor and clouds are up in the Stratosphere.

Laney: That's right.

Varie: But for that to work wouldn't it need a huge amount of electrical energy?

Flint: That's right. My house didn't have enough so I had to use the towns electric power plant.

Me: That explains what that rainbow smoke stream was when we got here.

Luna: Yeah.

Flint: The machine uses a principle of Hydro-Genetic Mutation.

Water Molecules are bombarded with microwave radiation which mutates their genetic recipe into any kind of food you want.

Me: Wow! That's interesting.

Laney: That is so cool.

Lucy: This is all too complicated for me.

Sam: So Pizza?

Flint: Yes.

Sam: Mashed Potatoes?

Me: Pretty much any kind of food you could think of.

Sam: How about Jell-O?

Flint: Do you like Jell-O?

Sam: I LOVE Jell-O

Flint: I love Jell-O too. Oh, and peanut butter right?

Sam: Oh, no, no, no. I am severely allergic to peanuts.

Laney: I have Epinephrine Shots in my bag for peanut allergies just in case.

Sam: Thanks Laney.

Me: What's the machine called Flint?

Flint: Oh right. It's called the Flint Lockwood Diatonic Super-Mutating Dynamic Food Replicator. Or for short: The FLDSMDFR!

Varie: That's a mouthful name but I like it.

Me: The short name is hard to pronounce. I would've picked a simpler name like the Flint Lockwood Fooderizer.

Flint: That's not a bad idea. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Lincoln: This is a really interesting device. But can you communicate with the machine to make it rain more food?

Flint: I can't yet.

Later Flint built a radio antenna that will contact the machine.

He typed in a program and it was fully operational.

Me: We have a radio antenna for the machine.

Flint: Yep. What do you guys want for breakfast?

Steve: I would like just fruit.

Laney: What kind of fruit Steve?

Steve: Blackberries.

Laney: Steve wants some Blackberries.

Flint: Good choice.

Sam: How about eggs.

Flint: And toast.

Sam: Orange Juice.

Both Sam and Flint: And Bacon!

Luna: Great minds think alike huh dudes?

Flint: They sure do.

Flint types in some codes and goes and presses a red button that leads to the antenna and it sent a signal to the machine. It activated.

Machine: Bacon.

Water changed into delicious succulent strips of juicy smoked bacon.

The Next Day, it was raining breakfast food.

(Lesley Gore's Sunshine, Lollipops and Rainbows plays)

We were having a blast catching and eating our favorite breakfast.

The mayor of Swallow Falls came to us and formed a special plan and it was a genius one. Over the next 3 weeks we were making it rain lots of different food and then some. Sam was giving her weather reports and everyone had different requests. The whole town was renamed Chewandswallow and it was no longer a gloomy Sardine town and was now a bustling food utopia. But as it went on we saw that the mayor was a severely overweight and an overzealously gluttonous pig. He tried to manipulate Flint into doing a stupid thing but we stopped him.

The opening of Food Land came and suddenly a storm came in and a tornado made entirely out of Spaghetti touched down.

When it stopped we knew something was seriously up and we found the mayor ordering something majorly big. He pressed the red button and the antenna exploded.

Me: Mayor, what have you done?

Flint: That was the only way to communicate with the machine.

Varie: What did you order?

Mayor: A Vegas-Style All-You-Can-Eat Buffet?

I grab him by the shirt and pinned him to the wall.

Me: Are you out of your mind!? With an order of that size and magnitude there's no telling what could happen! You probably doomed us all mayor and it's all your fault!

Mayor: You'll never pin it on me!

Me: No, but I can try.

Varie: Flint, you get to work. We're going up to the machine and stop it for good.

Flint: Right.

We go out into the town and the Perfect Food Storm was right over us.

I pull out a radio and contact Lisa.

Me: Lisa! Code Red emergency! Activate defensive measure 081 now!

Lisa: Affirmative!

In Michigan, Lisa activated a force field generator and it covered all of the United States.

A giant watermelon slammed into the old cannery and destroyed it. Giant donuts were rolling down the street and chased some people. A man had a giant macaroni noodle on his head. Huge amounts of giant food were raining like crazy and destroying everything they slammed onto. Everyone was running in sheer panic.

Me: EVERYONE! [Everyone stopped] The Mayor's the one responsible for this whole catastrophe. He put in an order on Flint's machine for a Vegas-Style All-You-Can-Eat Buffet. Because of that the entire planet is now in grave danger and we can't let him get away with this!

Varie: That's right. But we'll worry about it later. We have to evacuate the island.

Lincoln: Yeah. Earl. You tell everyone what to build and more.

Earl: You got it Lincoln. Flint may have made all the food for all of us but it was all made with love. And it was made to order. And now it's time for all of us to pay the bill.

Everyone cheered.

Earl: Lets go build some boats!

Lori arrived in Vanzilla 2.0 in Jet Mode.

Lori: Thought you all could use some help.

Me: Perfect timing Lori.

Flint arrived in his new Flying Car 2 now with wings.

Flint: Here J.D. This flash drive has a kill code.

Me: Perfect. Thank you Flint.

I take the flash drive and put it in my pocket.

Sam: I'm coming with all of you. You're gonna need someone to help you navigate through that storm.

Me: We greatly appreciate it Sam.

Brent: I'm coming too.

Varie: I guess you've now realised the error of your ways huh Brent.

Brent: Yes I have.

Lola: But first put some clothes on!

Brent: Sorry.

Brent put his blue track suit back on.

Luan: Lets go get something to EAT. (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Varie, Eddy, Flint, Sam and Brent laughed.

Me: Good one Luan. All right guys. Lets go.

Me, Varie, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lady Tsunade (Young), Lori, Luna, Gabrielle, Luan, Eddy, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Laney, Anastasia, and Lily went into Vanzilla 2.0 and Flint, Sam, Brent and Manny got into the Flying Car and we were off.

We flew through some pea soup fog and we broke through it and found that the machine was inside a massive meatball.

The Meatball was as big as a small moon and it was taking in a tremendous amount of water from the atmosphere. It was a horrific and absolutely unbelievable sight.

Me: That is one enormous meatball!

Varie: The Mayor created a terrible monstrosity.

Aylene: His Gluttony has warped his mind completely.

Lisa: Gluttony has now been confirmed to render a persons mind to beyond that of all psychological repair.

Lynn: That is one juicy and delicious looking meatball.

Sam: (On the Radio) I don't think that's just a meatball guys. Take a closer look.

We got closer and saw that the meatball was actually a giant mass of numerous kinds of food.

Carol: It's all lots of giant food put together.

Linka: Unbelievable!

Fu: This is the result of ones own gluttony gone wild.

Ino: No kidding.

Flint: (On the Radio) I can't believe the Mayor.

Me: He will get what's coming to him when we're finished here.

As we got close to the Meateroid, Pizza Slice missiles went after the Flying Car 2.

Sam: Anybody order pizza?

Luan: Not me.

Flint: Hold on!

Flint tried evasive maneuvers

Brent: The Pizza's chasing us!?

Flint: Sentient Food!? That's impossible!

Lisa: Fascinating.

Sam: Unless its molecular structure has been mutated into Superfood!

Me: (On the Radio) That could be right and it's been genetically engineered to protect the machine.

Flint: That's right.

Laney: Look out!

Flint, Sam and Brent screamed.

Me: Fire lasers!

We fired lasers at the pizza and blew them away.

We go to the top of the Meateroid and Flint, Sam, and Brent dove in and I followed them. Lori took the wheel and Manny was piloting the Flying Car.

Flint formed a torch from a marshmallow on a stick and lit it on fire.

We went over a river of Fry Oil and down lots of tunnels until we came across a shaft lined with Peanut Brittle.

Sam: That's peanut brittle.

Me: Yeah. Thank goodness I'm not allergic to peanuts. Flint, you come with me. Sam, Brent you two get out of here. We'll handle the rest from here. I know you and Flint have strong feelings for eachother Sam. But I promise you that we will be okay. You get out of here and hurry.

Me and Flint went down the shaft and we saw the machine and it was the Heart of the Meateroid.

Me: There it is.

Flint hid in a ledge and grabbed a shrimp and a spaghetti noodle and threw it like a graplling hook and tied it to a donut and waited. As the machine puffed up it released a huge blast of food vapor and Flint swung and tied the machine up and I flew up to the machine.

Me: Sorry friend. The kitchen's closed.

I insert the flash drive into the machine and it deactivated. The Meateroid crumbled and I grabbed the machine and we went through the escape exit on the bottom.

Me: Mission Accomplished everyone!

We go through the exit and catch up to everyone as the Meateroid Exploded like the Death Star 2 in "Star Wars VI".

Me: YEE HAW!

We all land back on Swallow Falls and the Food Storm vanished completely.

The entire town was completely destroyed because of a food-alanche from all the food that accumulated in a lake the Mayor built called Lake Leftovers.

Me: Whoa. This whole town is gone. But the good news is that everyone is safe.

Lisa: Indeed.

Everyone in Swallow Falls cheered wildly for us.

We were now heroes and we saved the world from Total Destruction.

Flint: This machine did save my home but our mayor used it for his own greed.

Me: It's not your fault Flint. You saved everyone here and we stopped a madmans plot to destroy the world.

Everyone agreed.

Flint: Thank you everyone. I couldn't have done all of this without all of you.

Me: That's what friends are for Flint. We all help eachother.

Varie: That's right. But you got to admit though. This turned out to be one extremely exciting adventure.

Sam: It sure did.

After we cleaned up Swallow Falls and fixed everything, we put Flint's Machine to good use and built a special control board that will deliver food to anyone that will need it. We built a special delivery system that will take that food to that country. One thing was for sure, World Hunger was now forever gone. The Mayor was arrested and was condemned to the Lake Vostok Triple Supermax Prison for eternity.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a chapter with a Cloudy With A Chance of Meatballs theme. I read the book constantly ever since I was in Kindergarten. It was an awesome book. The Movie was just as awesome too. Bill Hader, Ann Ferris, Andy Samberg, Benjamin Bratt and Neil Patrick Harris were awesome in both movies. Mr. T the great wrestler and motivational speaker was great in the first movie. I PITY THE FOOL WHO DOESN'T RESPECT ANOTHER PERSONS AWESOME IMAGINATION! I love his motivational speeches. Terry Crews played Earl in the 2nd movie. He used to play for the St. Louis Rams, the San Diego Chargers, the Washington Redskins and the Philadelphia Eagles before he retired. No offense to you Washington. This was before the Rams and Chargers moved to Los Angeles. I hope they make a 3rd Cloudy With A Chance Of Meatballs movie. That would be awesome and I hope it's Pickles To Pittsburgh. But we'll have to wait and see. The 2nd movie was a really unusual one but it was awesome. The food became Food Animals and that was really cool. The battle had somewhat of an

"Avatar" speech to it and that was cool. The island of Swallow Falls was forever changed in that movie too. It was sweet. No Pun intended. Anyway let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Cloudy With A Chance Of Meatballs is owned by Columbia Pictures and Lots of People and is based on the book by Judi Bennett.

# Cereal Offender

[Lincoln is eating cereal and watching a commercial for a new one.]

**Announcer** : "Bored of the same old breakfast?"

**Lincoln** : [looks down at his cereal] "Yes…"

**Announcer** : "Then try Zombie Bran! The cereal that turns you into the walking fed!"

[A box of Zombie Bran appears on-screen and the kids in the commercial have turned into zombies from eating it.]

**Zombie Girl** : [zombie voice] "Braaaaan!"

**Zombie Boy** : [zombie voice] "Braaaaan! BRAAAAAN!"

**Lincoln:** [filled with desire] "Must… have… Zombie Bran!"

I slide down and I have someone with me.

Me: Hey Lincoln. I have someone I'd like you to meet. This is my friend Vince. He just moved here to the neighborhood and I'm showing him the ropes.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you Lincoln. I've heard so many big things about you and your family. My name is Vince Pusateri. I moved here from Missouri.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure to meet you Vince.

Me: Vince shares the same likes as your sisters and we have so much in common. Also show him what you can do.

Vince: Sure.

Vince places his hand on the floor and blood red Ruby Crystal Clusters grew out of the floor and became a beautiful crystal formation.

Lincoln: Vince that's amazing!

Me: Vince has Crystal Powers. He can grow any kind of mineral crystal with touch or his thoughts. And he can grow them on any surface or out of the air.

Lincoln: That's incredible!

Me: So whats been going on Lincoln?

Lincoln: I just saw this commercial for a new cereal called "Zombie Bran"! And it turns you into the Walking Fed!

Me: It sounds tasty and you want to ask Ms. Rita to get some.

Lincoln: Yep. Lets introduce you to mom and dad Vince.

Vince: Okay.

[In the kitchen, Rita is using a plunger to unclog the sink.]

**Rita:** "What on Earth is down here?"

**Lincoln:** "Mom, I'd like you to meet Vince. He just moved here.

Rita: It's a pleasure to meet you Vince. I'm Rita. Welcome to the neighborhood.

(Vince and Rita shake hands)

Vince: Thank you Mrs. Loud. You sure are very pretty.

Rita: (Blushes) Oh why thank you. You can call me Ms. Rita.

Vince: Okay.

Me: Vince has Crystal Powers.

Vince: Yep. Watch.

Vince held out his hand and a beautiful trillion cut Tanzanite gemstone the size of the palm of his hand appeared and it had a blue necklace chain.

Vince: For you.

Rita: This is beautiful! Tanzanite is one of my favorite gems.

Me: He has an amazing power. I think he was exposed to Cosmic Radiation like I was.

Vince: That's right J.D. I got my powers because of that.

Me: I was born 7 years after he was but that is truly amazing.

Rita: That's interesting. Vince how did you know that Tanzanite is one of my favorite gems?

Vince: I have a unique power called Aura Sight. It allows me to analyze what people like and feel through their spiritual aura.

Me: I've heard about that kind of power and that is a very powerful metaphysical ability.

Rita: That is really interesting.

Lincoln: That is so cool. Can we please get Zombie Bran cereal? "[cutely pleading] "Please please please please please please?"

**Rita:** "Sorry, sweetie. We've got a very tight budget. And by the time I get everything on my grocery list, there's no money leftover for treats."

[The grocery list is shown to be very long.]

Me: Boy that's a long grocery list.

**Lincoln:** "Hmm…" [gets an idea] "What if I could get everything on here and still have enough money leftover for Zombie Bran?"

Vince: That's a great idea Lincoln.

Me: I agree.

**Rita:** "You wanna do the shopping for me? I don't know, Lincoln. It's a big responsibility; I'm not sure you can handle it."

**Lincoln:** "I can, Mom! I promise!

Me: Yeah. And think of what you could do with all that time to yourself.

[Rita suddenly imagines herself at a spa where she has gotten a facial with cucumber slices covering her eyes, getting a massage and a manicure and enjoying a smoothie.]

**Rita:** "Mmm… ah, yes…"

[She belches upon sipping her smoothie and sighs with relief; end fantasy.]

**Rita:** "Deal. But just this once, okay?"

**Lincoln:** "YES!" [acts like a zombie] "Braaaaan… BRAAAAAN!"

[Rita finds the source of the clog in the sink, which is Luan's multiple handkerchief prop.]

**Rita:** "Oh, so that's it!" [pulls out all the handkerchiefs] "LUAN, NO MORE COMEDY PROPS IN THE SINK!"

---

[Lincoln is checking the shopping supplies.]

**Lincoln:** "Reusable bags, calculator, more reusable bags…"

[Enter Lori]

**Lori:** "Lincoln! I'm going shopping with you! Bobby literally just got a job as a stock boy."

[Starfire, Terra, Raven, Argent, Riley, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Eddy and the rest of his sisters join in and wanna come along.]

Me: Oh guys, there's someone I want you all to meet. This is my friend Vince and he just moved here.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Don't tell me. (To Lori) You must be Lori.

Lori: That's right.

Me: Lori's the Eldest of the Loud's Siblings and she has awesome Wind Powers.

Vince: I've heard about that.

Me: Show him Lori.

Lori spread her wings and had mini tornadoes in her hands.

Vince: That is so cool!

Vince saw Carol and was instantly smitten by her.

Vince: (Nervously) You must be Carol.

Carol was smitten by him.

Carol: (Nervously) That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Vince.

Vince: Same here.

Me: I can tell that Cupid's Arrow struck and you two have feelings.

Vince: You're right J.D.

Me: Carol is one of the adopted siblings.

Carol: I'll tell you what happened when I can.

Vince: That's all right. You can tell me when you're ready.

Me: Carol has powers as well and she got them from Cosmic Radiation too.

Vince: Awesome! (To Leni) You must be Leni.

Leni: That's right.

Vince: I love your fashion designs. (Pulls out a magazine) I saw them in my favorite clothing magazine called the Fashion Enquirer.

Leni: Thank you. I am totes glad you love them!

Vince: Thank you. (To Luna) You must be Luna.

Luna: That's right dude.

Vince: I love your songs and (British Accent) MICK SWAGGER IS ROCKIN' LOVE!

Luna: (British Accent) RIGHT ON LOVE!

Me: I made a song for Luna for Christmas. I got to perform with Mick in order to make it.

Vince: I've heard about that. That was awesome dude! (To Ember) (Gasp) You're Ember McLain!

Ember: That's right.

Me: Ember was killed in a tragic fire over 40 years ago and she became a Rock & Roll Ghost.

Vince: That's what I heard. I love your song Remember.

Ember: Thanks man. I've been given a 2nd chance thanks to J.D.

Vince: That's awesome!

Me: Luna has Water Powers from The Sirens.

Luna: That's right. Watch.

Luna fires a ball of singing water at a bottle and it envelopes it in a ball of water and it emits a divine song.

Vince: That is so awesome! (To Gabrielle) You must be Gabrielle.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) That's right.

Vince: I've heard alot about your adventures and how you went into the Center of the Earth.

Gabrielle: That's right. It was an amazing adventure.

Vince: I can believe it. That must've been really cool. (To Luan) You must be Luan.

Luan: That's right. I can tell that you've been wanting to MEET me. (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Vince, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Argent, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Carol, Leni and Eddy Laugh and everyone else sighed.

Vince: Luan is so hilarious!

Me: Luan is a comedy genius. She literally can make anyone laugh.

Vince: I can believe it. What do you call a cow with no legs?

Luan: I don't know. What?

Vince: Ground Beef! [Rimshot]

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Ground Beef! That was funny!

Raven: (Laughs) Ground Beef. That was a good one.

Luan: That one had lots of BEEF. [Rimshot] (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Vince, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Argent, Carol, Leni, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Leni and Eddy laugh while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Raven: (Laughs) Lots of Beef. I just got it.

Me: Luan always cracks us up. She even has Light powers. It gave her a GLOWING PERSONALITY. [Rimshot]

We all laugh.

Vince: (Laughs) Good one!

Luan: (Laughs) Good One J.D. And yes I have Light powers. Watch.

Luan formed a Blue Bird of Paradise made of pure blue light in her hand. She released it and it became a message that said "Welcome Vince".

Vince: That is so cool!

Luan: Thanks.

Vince: You're welcome. (To Eddy) You must be Eddy.

Eddy: That's right. It's nice to meet you Vince.

Vince and Eddy shake hands and Vince got zapped.

Eddy: I know what buzzes you. (Laughs)

Eddy revealed a joy buzzer on his hand.

Vince: (Laughs) That's a classic!

Me: Luan and Eddy are Boyfriend and Girlfriend. They are known as the king and queen of comedy.

Vince: Oh wow.

Me: Eddy is one of our friends and he and Luan have their own birthday party comedy entertainment business called FUNNY BUSINESS. It's really successful.

Vince: That's so cool. (To Lynn) You must be Lynn.

Lynn: That's right. I'm the sports star of the family.

Vince: I play lots of sports. I play Basketball, Baseball, Football and Wrestling.

Lynn: Sweet! I play lots of sports.

Me: Lynn has lots of energy and strength. She wants to master every sport you can think of. She even has Earth Powers.

Lynn: Yep. Watch.

Lynn caused a wave of lava to hit the fireplace and she lit it.

Vince: That is so awesome!

Me: Whoo! (Sweating) The heat from that was intense.

Lynn: Sorry.

Vince: No kidding. But that was amazing. (To Shannon) You must be Shannon.

Shannon: That's right. I'm a former member of the Black Daffodil Gang.

Me: Shannon became a member of the Black Daffodil to get revenge on her parents. They were nasty Serial Killers that lived in the Chicago Projects.

Vince: Oh man. That's horrible. I'm sorry that happened to you.

Shannon: It's okay. It's all water under the bridge.

Me: We adopted her after we took down the Black Daffodil Gang.

Lynn: And it was the day I got my powers.

Vince: That is cool! (To Linka) You must be Linka.

Linka: That's right. I'm Lincoln's female counterpart from a parallel universe.

Me: Linka came from a Flipped Gender Universe and she had 11 brothers. They got into a nasty DEFCON 1 fight and threw her into our dimension.

Vince: That's weird but interesting.

Lincoln: Linka is now my Twin Sister in dimensional terms.

Vince: Wow. I was gonna say you two look like identical twins.

Me: That's cool huh? Gabrielle, Lincoln and Linka have Lightning Powers. Show him.

Gabrielle, Lincoln & Linka have lightning arch in their hands

Vince: That is so cool! (To Lucy) You must be Lucy.

Lucy: That's correct.

Me: Lucy is the goth girl of the family. She loves Vampires, bats and darkness. She has her own funeral service called Lucy's Lament. People find her to be spooky. No offense Lucy.

Lucy: None taken J.D. I also like poetry.

Vince: I like writing poems too. I'm a bit of a lover of darkness myself.

Lucy: That's interesting.

Vince: I also heard that you fought the spirit of an insane priest in Chicago.

Lucy: That's correct.

Me: She killed the spirit of Reverend Henry Kane. He was an insane 19th Century Satanic Cult Leader that wanted to destroy the world. He was after a young girl named Carol Anne Freeling and he died and was going to destroy the Afterlife.

Vince: That is pure madness!

Lucy: I used my powers of Darkness and destroyed him. Watch.

Lucy fired a bolt of black lightning at a chair and it exploded into sawdust.

Vince: That is awesome!

Me: Lucy has the power to kill spirits but she told me that it was only if they deserve it.

Vince: Interesting. (to Riley) You must be Riley Anderson.

Riley: Yes I am.

Me: We met Riley in Minnesota when we found out she ran away from San Francisco.

Vince: I've heard about that.

Riley: Yeah but that's behind me now. Also I have plant powers. Watch.

Riley grew a cherry tree outside in the front yard.

Vince: That is so awesome!

Me: Riley got her powers when she watched a fight with Laney and a kid we all despised.

Vince: That's interesting. (To Anastasia) You must be Anastasia.

Anastasia: That's right.

Lori: I helped Anastasia during the February Revolution back in 1917. We both fought against Grigori Rasputin and destroyed him and avenged the Tsarhood.

Vince: That's amazing. But that was back 100 years ago.

Me: Yes it was 100 years ago this year. But we have our own Simulator that takes us to different places across the very fabric of the Space-Time Continuum.

Vince: That is really cool! Also from what I remember the disappearence of Anastasia Nikolaevna was one of the greatest mysteries of the early 20th Century.

Me: Yes. It was.

Vince: Awesome!

Anastasia: I am the Grand Duchess and Daughter of Tsar Nicholas II of Russia and my family was destroyed by Grigori Rasputin.

Vince: That's amazing! I've heard of Rasputin. He was said to have started the Soviet Union back in 1920.

Me: Yes. He was one of the people that helped start it and he also helped Russia go into the age of Communism.

Vince: That's wrong on so many levels.

Lori: I agree. So I adopted Anastasia as my little sister.

Vince: That's very noble Lori. (To Laney) You must be Laney.

Laney: Yes.

Vince: It's a pleasure. I heard you have awesome plant powers.

Laney: I sure do.

Laney grew a bush that grows meat.

Vince: That is awesome!

Me: A bush that can grow meat? That is weird but cool.

Eddy: That is so cool Laney. This also brings back some memories. Back when I lived in Peach Creek, Rolf took my stuff for a fake money tree and I tried to trick him in the same way with something like this.

Laney: That is too coincidental Eddy.

Me: And he didn't fall for it I'll bet.

Eddy. Yep.

Vince: It sounds like it. I also heard that you killed a terroristic kid here.

Laney: Yes I did.

Me: His name was Chandler Henderson. He once went to Royal Woods Elementary and he was a total lunatic. He bullied Laney a while back and Laney stood up to him with some encouragement from Varie and she fought him and won.

Lucy: He also told us that he planned to burn down the whole school and frame J.D. for the crime.

Me: Yeah. He was a terrorist in the making.

Lincoln: He also busted out of an insane asylum in the western side of the state and Laney fought him and she killed him.

Me: Chandler made a deal with the Devil and he sold his soul for the power to destroy Laney. He had this evil amulet and Laney crushed it and killed him.

Vince: That's horrible!

Laney: Yeah. But I'm over it now.

Vince: Laney I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Laney: It's okay Vince. But thank you.

Vince: You're welcome. (To Lana and Lola) You must be the twins Lana & Lola.

Lana: That's right. I'm Lana and I'm the handyman of the family. (Hands Vince a business card) I do toilets, sinks, showers, electrical wiring and automobiles.

Me: When it comes to the houses internal and external plumbing, Lana can fix it. She is the oldest twin and she has a love for animals.

Lana: Yep. Yo Hops, El Diablo! Come on down here!

Hops and El Diablo came down. Hops landed on Lana's hat.

Lana: This is Hops.

Vince: It's nice to meet you Hops.

High Fives Vince with his tongue.

El Diablo slithered down the stairs and wrapped around Vince and nuzzled his left cheek.

Lana: Aww. El Diablo likes you.

Vince: I love snakes. El Diablo is a nice snake.

Lana: Yep. You two go back to my room now okay?

They went back to Lana's room.

Me: Lana also has Ice Powers.

Lana: Yep. Watch.

Lana fires a beam of Ice Lightning and she formed an ice sculpture in the shape of The Burj Khalifa in Dubai.

Vince: That is so awesome! I love that building the Burj Khalifa.

Me: It's the tallest building in the world. 2800 feet high.

Lana: Yep. I'm also a user of Magiswords. Check it out.

Lana spins her bracelet and pulls out a Magisword.

Announcer: CHEESE MAGISWORD!

Lana: What do you think Vince?

Vince: That is so cool!

Me: Magiswords are awesome. There are so many different kinds of Magiswords and they have lots of amazing shapes and powers.

Lana: Check it out. Cheddar!

Lana formed a wedge of Cheddar Cheese in her hand.

Vince: Cheddar Cheese. My favorite.

Lana gives it to Vince.

Vince: Thanks. (Eats the Cheese) Delicious. (To Lola) You must be the princess Lola.

Lola: That's right. I'm the youngest twin. I compete in beauty pageants and I do tea partie's and photoshoots.

Vince: I can tell. From what I've heard you have a lot of talent.

Lola: Yep.

Me: Lola is the Ultimate Beauty Pageant Princess Queen and she is loaded with skill. Lola also has fire powers.

Lola: That's right. Watch.

Lola forms a fireball in her hand and shoots it at the fireplace and lights the ashes in it.

Vince: That is awesome! Lana & Lola the twins of Fire & Ice. That's perfect for you two.

Me: I was thinking exactly the same thing.

Lana: We get that alot around here.

Lola: It's perfect for our personalities.

Me: Just a forewarning Vince, never and I mean EVER call Lola U-G-L-Y. It's taboo for her. She put a kid in the hospital because of it.

Vince: Oh man. I know taboo words.

Lola: Yeah. Thank you for warning him J.D.

Me: You're welcome Lola.

Vince: Thank you for warning me J.D. (To Lisa) You must be Lisa the genius.

Lisa: Correct. It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance Vince.

Me: Lisa is the scientist of the Loud Siblings. She has a PhD, a Junior Nobel Prize and is a great inventor. She is trying to invent awesome ways to further benefit all of mankind.

Vince: That is awesome. Have you invented cold fusion and warp drive?

Lisa: Affirmative. Cold fusion was technically the easiest thing for me to invent and my prototype warp drive engine is still in the development stages.

Vince: That is cool.

Me: Lisa also has Technokinetic powers. She can create all kinds of machines with the power of her mind.

Lisa: Yes I do. Care for a demonstration?

Vince: Sure.

Lisa gathered some spare junk and turned it into a ray gun.

Lisa: This is a crystal transmorgifying ray. It can turn any object into any mineral or crystal. Just set it to that particular mineral and…

Lisa turned a dial and fired it at a stool and it became a stool made entirely out of pure emerald crystal.

Lisa: Success!

Vince: That is so cool!

Lisa: Indeed.

Me: That was awesome and they do say that Diamonds are a Girls Best Friend. Right Lori?

Lori: True to that.

Vince: I can believe it. (To Lily) And you must be the youngest, Lily.

Lily: That's right. I became a 10-year-old because of the Glowing Water of Coventina.

Vince: That's cool.

Me: Most of the Loud Siblings were given their powers because of deities from myths all over the world.

Vince: That's interesting.

Lily: Yeah. That's what astounded me too. Watch.

Lily fired a ball of glowing blue water and it went into a plant pot and watered the plant.

Vince: That is so cool!

Me: It was a complete surprise for us when Lily became a 10-year-old. Biologically she's 15 months old.

Vince: That's cool and unusual. I have powers too. Watch.

Vince grew a sapphire crystal cluster from the floor and it was sparkling.

Lori: That is amazing!

Lynn: You have Crystal Powers!? That is sweet!

Me: Vince got his power because of Cosmic Radiation as well. But he got his powers 22 years ago.

Vince: Yeah. (To Naruto) You must be the famous Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Naruto: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Vince: Same here.

Naruto: I'm a ninja from the Hidden Leaf Village. We have a different fightning style than the ninjas of feudal Japan in the 17th Century.

Me: Naruto's my adopted little brother. He has a very dark background. But the shinobi lifestyle the Leaf uses a powerful energy called Chakra and it's what they use in their techniques. Watch.

I stand in position and form a sword made of pure lightning that was chirping.

Me: LIGHTNING STYLE: CHIDORI LONGSWORD! What do you think?

Vince: That is awesome!

Lincoln: Me, Linka, and Laney are shinobi too Vince.

Vince: That is cool. (To Sakura) You must be Sakura Haruno.

Sakura: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Vince.

Vince: Same here. You're hair is very pretty and it goes perfect with your namesake: Cherry Blossom.

Sakura: Thank you Vince.

Vince: You're welcome: (To Fu) You must be Fu.

Fu: That's right. I don't have a last name. It's a pleasure to meet you Vince.

Vince: Same here. (Sees Starfire, Raven, Terra and Argent) No way! Starfire, Raven, Terra and Argent!? Awesome! You're some of my favorite superheroes.

Starfire: I'm glad we have a fan.

Raven: It's a pleasure to meet you Vince. That joke was a funny one.

Luan: Raven likes our jokes.

Vince: I can believe it.

Terra: It's a pleasure to meet you Vince. I can tell we're gonna be really good friends.

Argent: Same here.

Vince: I can tell.

**Lincoln:** "Anyway. Sorry, guys. I'm a man on a mission and you'll just get in my way."

Laney: I'll help you shop Lincoln.

**Lynn:** "Yeah. Us too!"

[The others agree with Lynn; Lincoln takes a look at the long list.]

**Lincoln:** "Okay, fine. I guess I could use a little help."

**Sisters:** "YAY!"

[The Loud's arrive at Super Mart.]

**Rita:** "Alright, Lincoln. Here's the list, and here's exactly $500." [gives him the list and money; excited] "I'll be back in an hour! I'm off to get my first pedicure in 17 years!"

Me: Bye Ms. Rita.

[Lincoln enters the store, and there's a sign promoting Zombie Bran.]

**Lincoln:** "You will be mine." [his sisters enter] "Ready, guys?"

[Enter the manager]

**Manager:** "Whoa, whoa! What do you hooligans think you're doing?"

**Lincoln:** "We're shopping for our mom, sir."

I start looking at the manager and I see something familiar about him.

Me: (In my head) I've seen this guy before. But where?

**Lori:** [notices Bobby and gasps] "Bobby Boo-Boo Bear!"

[Bobby is stocking paper towel rolls.]

**Bobby:** "Babe!"

[They hug]

Laney: I don't believe this, he works here now?

**Lori:** "I love a man in uniform!"

**Bobby:** "It's okay, boss. I know them."

**Manager:** [hostilely] "Very reassuring, Boo-Boo Bear. [checks their list] "Huh… **eggs, milk**… okay, okay. Looks legit." [threateningly] "But any monkey business, and you're all out on your keisters!" [leaves]

I glare at him.

Me: Bobby amigo!

Bobby: J.D. compadre! What's up man?

Me: We're here to shop for the family.

Bobby: Cool man. Well I have to get back to work.

Me: Okay. Oh! Bobby this is my new friend Vince. He just moved here. Vince this is Bobby Santiago, Lori's boyfriend.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you Bobby.

Bobby: Pleasure to meet you too amigo. Welcome to Royal Woods.

Vince: Thank you.

**Lincoln:** "Alright, guys, you heard him! You all have to be on your best behavior! Now, if we each take a section of Mom's list-"

[The girls run over him and go off into different sections of the store.]

**Lincoln:** "I should have known… I've been played…"

Laney: Don't worry Lincoln, I'll keep them under control. You just complete that list.

Lincoln: I can always count on you Laney. [Laney runs after her sisters]

---

[The list reads for eggs that are not cracked, milk that's not spoiled, instant noodles, onions and potatoes.]

**Lincoln:** "I've got $500. I just need a way to save $4." [finds a dented can of tomato sauce.] "Ooh! 10 cents off the dented one! A couple more savings like this and I'll have enough for my Zombie Bran!"

[Lynn is speeding on a shopping cart.]

**Lynn:** "YIPPEE-KI-YEE, MARKET SHOPPERS! YAYAYAYAYAYA-WOO!" [runs into and picks up Lincoln.]

**Lincoln:** "Lynn!" [Looks at Laney from inside the cart] Laney! I thought you were watching over our sisters!

Laney: Uhh… minor setback?

Lincoln: [notices the manager polishing a chicken rotisserie and gasps.] "Eject! EJECT!"

[The cart goes wheeling by and the manager goes after it; Lynn has landed in the marshmallow bin.]

**Lynn:** "Ah, nice! Ha ha! Soft landing."

[Lincoln has landed in the pineapple box.]

**Lincoln:** "Ugh. Maybe for you."

[A kid who looks eerily identical to Lincoln with bleach blonde hair, an orange shirt, blue jeans and a white beanie notices him and laughs at his painful landing.]

Laney: (In her head) Is it my imagination or does that kid look a lot like Lincoln?

Me: (To the kid) What are you laughing at?

[The kid ran and Me, Vince, Laney and Lincoln continue shopping]

Laney: Maybe it's safer if I just help you with your shopping. We'll keep down our crazy sisters that way.

**Lincoln:** Good idea Laney. [finds out he still has a pineapple on the seat of his pants and pulls it out, leaving some painful aftershocks.] "YEOWCH!" [tosses pineapple away and checks the list.] "Okay. Where were we? Milk." [In the dairy section, Luan is juggling eggs.]

**Luan:** "Step right up, folks, to see some eggs-cellent juggling!" [laughs] "Get it?"

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Vince: That's something made EGG-citing! [Rimshot]

Luan: (Laughs) Good one. [drops the eggs on a passing customer.] "Whoops! Oh, looks like the yolk's on you! [laughs again]

Me: Sorry sir. (Snaps fingers and the eggs are all fixed)

Customer: Hey that was cool. Thanks kid.

Me: You're welcome.

Vince: I didn't know you could do stuff like that with just a snap of your fingers.

Me: Cosmic Radiation gave me omnipotent powers. It's effects are completely unpredictable.

Vince: I can believe it.

**Lincoln:** "Luan! Cut it out!" [we notice the manager checking inventory.] [Now Luan is balancing eggs on her head.]

**Luan:** "Whoa! How's this for a balanced breakfast?" [laughs some more]

Me: (Laughs) That is part of balanced breakfast. No Yolks about it. [Rimshot]

Luan: (Laughs) Good one.

[Lincoln grabs her and the manager slips on the egg yolks and lands on the pineapple Lincoln disposed of.]

**Manager:** "YEOWCH! WHO DID THIS?!" [looks around] "We've got a hooligan in our midst… and they will pay with their lives. (Shows a gun in his pants pocket)"

I suddenly remember who the manager was.

Me: (Gasp) Oh no. This store is in grave danger.

Vince: Why do you say that?

Me: That manager right there. He's known as the Holligan Killer. He's wanted by the FBI as one of the most notorious serial killers in the country. He's wanted in connection with the murders of 40 people in 5 states.

Lincoln: Are you serious J.D.?

Me: I sure am.

I pull out an FBI wanted poster and show it Lincoln, Luan, Laney and Vince.

Me: His name is Cain Torres. He's an escaped prisoner that broke out of San Quentin Prison in California. He was convicted of 20 previous murders and was on Death Row.

Lincoln: That's crazy!

Luan: So we've got an escaped Death Row Inmate in the store?

?: That's right.

We see a man dressed in a trench coat and a fedora hat.

Me: And you are?

?: My name is Abel Torres and Cain Torres is my brother.

Me: Cain and Abel Torres? This is like something out of the Bible.

Vince: It feels that way huh? Abel, why is your brother killing so many people?

Abel: Jealousy. I became a famous author. He wanted to become a chef but failed. So he became a serial killer to make our family suffer.

Laney: That's terrible. We have to stop him.

Me: And we will. Vince, you call the police. We'll evacuate the store.

Vince: You got it. (Gets his cell phone)

Me: Lincoln you get everyone and tell them what's going on.

Lincoln: Right.

Me, Laney and Abel run to a checkout clerk.

Me: Miss you have to evacuate the store immediately. We have an escaped Death Row Inmate here posing as the manager. Look.

I show her the wanted poster and she gasped and sounded the alarm.

Clerk: (On the P.A.) ATTENTION SHOPPERS WE HAVE AN EMERGENCY SITUATION HERE! EVACUATE THE STORE IMMEDIATELY!

We regrouped.

Me: All right everyone we've got a fight on our hands. Lets get him.

Cain: Come on out you holligan! So I can kill you.

Me: How about you die first Cain!?

Cain: J.D. Knudson. So you figured me out.

Me: Yes I did and we're gonna stop you.

Abel came out.

Cain: Abel?

Abel: Yes Cain. You have to go back to prison so you can face justice here and with God.

Cain: Never! You ruined everything for me Abel! It's because of you that I failed to become a chef and I became a serial killer! I HATE YOU ALL MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!

My aura flared up to such an extreme intensity.

Me: It's over Cain.

I get on one knee and prayed to God in Hebrew.

אלוהים אדירים, יש לנו אדם שברח בשם קין טורס והוא הרג ארבעים אנשים. אנחנו הולכים לעצור אותו ואתה יכול בבקשה לסמן אותו עם סימן זהה שנתת קין בספר שלך טוב? זה להראות שהוא ננטש לנצח.

Translation: Dear God, we have a man that escaped named Cain Torres and he killed forty people. We are going to stop him and can you please mark him with the same mark you gave Cain in your good book? It's to show that he is forever forsaken.

Cain suddenly got struck by lightning and he got up and he had a red mark emblazened in the middle of his forehead. It was in the shape of a tree.

Me: So that's the infamous Mark of Cain. It's fitting for you Cain Torres.

Vince: He's now forever forsaken.

Lincoln: And the only place for him is the Netherworld.

Laney: Yep.

Me: This mark is your curse Cain. Just like in the Bible, you can't be killed and whoever does so shall invoke the Wrath of God 7-fold.

Lori: If I were you I would turn yourself in.

Cain: Never! I will kill you all!

I punched him in the face and knocked the gun he had out of his hand and grabbed it and put it in my pocket.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it electrocuted him.

But he was far from done and Laney wrapped him in plant vines and slammed him through the floor.

Cain got up and he was enraged. He put on some knuckledusters and I did the same and I punched him in the stomach. I have them on both my hands and Cain has the same. We let loose a flurry of ferocious fisticuffs and sparks were flying all over the store and setting everything on fire. Explosions blasted through the ceiling and parts of the roof collapsed. Lola fired a ball of fire and burning Cain's leg. Gabrielle fired a bolt of lightning and electrocuted him. Explosions rang out and destroyed everything in their path and fire broke out everywhere.

Laney: This whole place is gonna blow! Lets grab Cain and get out of here!

Me: Right!

Laney wrapped him in bramble vines and we all ran and got out of the store just in time as the whole store exploded into a raging fireball.

KRABBOOMM!

Me: Whoa! That was a close one.

Vince: Whoo yeah! That was an awesome blast!

Lori: You said it.

The Police cars were there and they arrested Cain without incident.

Me: You're gonna pay for your crimes Cain.

Cain: I HATE YOU J.D.!

Me: Eat my shorts and drop dead!

Vince: Yeah! Remember this: No matter what you do for your last few days of life you'll always be garbage!

Me: Well said Vince. (To the officers) Get him outta here.

They took him away.

Officer Paul: Nice work J.D. We've been after Cain for 10 years.

Me: I can't believe he was able to elude you all for so long. He should be executed immediately after he gets back to California.

Officer Paul: You're right about that.

?: J.D. Knudson?

Me: Yes.

?: Agent Waco, FBI. Great job in catching Cain for us. He's the 584th fugitive on the FBI's top ten Most Wanted Fugitives list.

Me: Glad to help out.

Later we went to a different supermarket and got all of our groceries. Turns out Cain had a bounty of $50 Million on his head and it was given to the Loud Family.

We pick out lots of groceries and more.

Me: So Vince what did you think of all this?

Vince: It was awesome dude! I have a feeling we're gonna be awesome friends and partners.

Lincoln: That's great!

Vince: I'm also planning on taking Carol on a date.

Me: I had a feeling you were.

Back at the Loud House, Carol was coming down dressed in a beautiful purple dress and she had beautiful jewelry on.

Vince: Carol you look amazing.

Carol: Thank you Vince.

Me: Have a fun time you two.

2 Hours later Vince and Carol came back.

Carol: I had a really awesome time with you Vince. You are a very sweet man.

Vince: Thanks Carol. You're sweet and beautiful. You also can dance really well.

Carol: Thank you.

Me: How did it go you two?

Vince: It was awesome. Carol and me are now boyfriend and girlfriend.

Me: Way to go guys!

Lori: I'm so happy for you Carol.

Carol: Thanks Lori.

Vince: I've got to get home. See you on our next adventure J.D.

Me: Will do partner.

Vince went home and we all turned in for the night. Cain Torres death sentence was commuted to 40 Life Sentences With No Hope for Parole. He was transfered to the Lake Vostok Triple Supermax Prison where he now works in making doilies. He was forever cursed by me with a fate worse than death: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth. This curse will be with him until his 40 Life terms are done.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction complete.

I asked VinJedi1995 if he wanted to be part of my stories and he said yes. I am so glad he's in my stories and it's gonna be awesome. Welcome aboard my man. Also I did not like that manager and I decided to add an FBI style flare to the episode. Anyway let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Lucy's Quest

Lucy was at the dump in New York City. She walked over the garbage piles and more. She then heard what sounded like someone snoring. And she found a puddle of sludge bubbling.

Lucy: Ickis? Is that you?

A mass came up and it was Ickis.

Ickis: Lucy? What are you doing here?

Lucy: I sensed that something is about to go down here in the next few minutes.

Oblina came.

Oblina: Ickis what are you doing out here?

Ickis: I was getting my ugly sleep.

Oblina: Hey Lucy.

Lucy: Hey Oblina. I sensed that something is going down here.

Suddenly a Solar Eclipse began.

Lucy: Gasp! It's a Solar Eclipse.

The Gromble, Krumm and some monsters came out.

Oblina: Is this the end of the world?

Gromble: No, it's a sign. A message to the Monster World. Follow me.

The Gromble too them to a poster and he pulled it off and unlocked a door and opened it.

Gromble: The time has come for a young monster to enter this passageway and journey in search of the Ancient Garbage Cans.

All but Lucy: The Holy Pail.

Lucy: What's the Holy Pail?

Oblina: It's said to be a magical artifact that can grant any monster the power to instill traumatizing fear into any human they come across.

Lucy: Sounds like a very powerful item.

Gromble: It is.

Oblina: I guess it should be me who should go after all I have the best overall grade average. Mm-hmm.

Gromble: In this case and in this case only your performance in class is not important. We must wait for a sign to see who is chosen the Golden Monster.

Oblina: Well it should be based on grades.

Krumm: Yeah base it on grades. I don't want to go. Sounds like too much work.

Ickis: Work? (Laughs) What is it with you guys? This isn't work. It is adventure. Why if I was chosen, I'd march Boldly into the unknown, face every danger and be back with the Holy Pail before dinner.

Lucy: I may be the goddess of horror to the Monster World but Adventure is also my strongest suit.

A paint can levitates and it floats above Lucy.

Ickis: Would you look at that. What is making it do that?

Gromble: (Gasp) That's the sign!

Ickis: (Points to the can) That?

Gromble: No. (Paint pours onto Lucy) That.

Lucy was standing next to a river of sludge.

Gromble: In this crate Lucy is everything you shall need for a successful journey. The Monster Manual refers to this as the "Box of Really Useful Stuff". Snorch?

Snorch grumbles and dumps the stuff out.

Gromble: First a ball of string. Then of course a trash can lid, another trash can lid. Something that goes sproing and of course the sort of human thi… Oh just take it.

Lucy: A ball of string, 2 trash can lids, an exercise spring and a window shade. I have a feeling I know that this stuff will come in handy.

Lucy got in the crate and she had a backpack on.

Krumm: Good luck Lucy.

Gromble: Now legend says you must pass through the Sludge Cascade to Pick-A-Door Cave and beyond. And I can tell you this. Tread lightly through Belchsplat Caverns and be careful Lucy. The Wall Warriors are more dangerous than they look. Go to the top of the heap. That's where you'll find the Holy Pail.

Lucy: I will be back Gromble. I have a feeling that there is a Holy Pail.

The crate went down the river and she went over some sludge rapids and she arrived at the Sludge Cascade.

Lucy: The Sludge Cascade. Gross.

Lucy spread her wings and covered herself as she went ashore.

She found herself at Pick-A-Door Cave. It was a bunch of broken airplane bodies connected together to form an endless hall of doors.

Lucy: So this is Pick-A-Door Cave. You can get lost very easily in here. But lets see here.

Lucy takes out the ball of string and rolls it on the ground and it goes through the doors and leads Lucy to the right passage. She found herself in Belchsplat Caverns. It was a cave filled with volcano-like chimneys.

Lucy: So this is Belchsplat Caverns. I wonder why they call it that.

A chimney erupted and it made a belch and glowing red slime came out and it landed by Lucy with a big splat.

Lucy: Now I see why it's called that.

A malevolent Laugh was heard and she heard it coming from an evil-looking temple.

Lucy: Guess that's where I have to go.

Lucy spread her wings and flew to the temple and got into a minecart. She went down a track and she saw warriors on the walls of the mine tunnel.

Lucy: These must be the Wall Warriors.

Spears hit the cart and more spears came and Lucy grabbed them. She arrived at a ladder and climbed it and she arrived at the Ancient Garbage Cans.

Lucy: These must be the Ancient Garbage Cans. Incredible.

She made the spears from the Wall Warriors normal size Spears and she climbed up to the top of the heap and she found an old monster meditating.

Old Monster: I hate this thing. Has it been 400 years already? Time flies when you're bored out of your skull huh? (Gets up and is stiff) Oh wow! Ouch. I got to remember to move around at least every 100 years or so.

Lucy: My name is Lucy Loud and I've come for the Holy Pail and I know you have it.

Old Monster: You're right. I do have it. Follow me.

Lucy was lead to a special vault and the monster pulled out a golden bucket that had the M of the Monster World on it.

Old Monster: Here it is.

Lucy took it.

Lucy: Thank you. Now I can head back to the Academy.

Lucy put the Pail in her backpack and went back.

Old Monster: That's quite a journey up here huh? Here Lucy for your trouble. (Hands her his toothpick) Hope you enjoyed it as much as I did.

Lucy: Thank you.

Lucy takes the toothpick and heads back.

She arrived back at the classroom 45 minutes later.

Krumm: Lucy! You're back!

Lucy: Yes. And I've returned victorious.

She pulls out the pail and everyone gasped. The Gromble was flabbergasted.

Gromble: It… It's Real? (Faints)

Everyone cheered and went to Lucy.

Oblina: So what was it like Lucy?

Lucy: It was an amazing adventure. My little sister Lana would've liked this. I used my wings to cover myself from the Sludge Cascade, I went through Pick-A-Door Cave, I flew over Belchsplat Cavern and I protected myself from the Wall Warriors. I made it to the top of the heap in the Ancient Garbage Cans. I met an old Monster and he actually had the Holy Pail in a vault. All it took was a little persuasion.

Krumm: That's incredible!

Ickis: You've become even more of a legend in the Monster World.

Krumm: So what are you gonna do with the pail?

Lucy: Take it home and put it on display in my crypt room.

Oblina: It is your choice Lucy.

Gromble: (Groans) What a dream. I could've sworn that Lucy found the Holy Pail.

Lucy: That was no dream Gromble. I did find it.

Gromble: That's amazing Lucy. Congratulations. You have succeeded where so many monsters have failed.

Lucy: Thank you.

Ickis: It's true your Grombleship. Lucy braved everything and successfully found it.

Krumm: She met an old monster in the Ancient Garbage Cans and persuaded him to give it to her.

Gromble: I'm so proud Lucy.

Lucy: Thank you. Now I have to head home and tell everyone about my adventure.

Gromble: See you later Lucy. Now everyone, BACK TO WORK!

Lucy got back home and took a bath and told us about her adventure.

Lucy: And then I brought the Pail back and was made a bigger legend.

Lana: Wow Lucy that was incredible! Trekking through a garbage dump like that must've been tough.

Lola: That is really gross!

Lucy: Yes I know. But it was considered a quest I will never forget.

Me: I can believe it. That must've been a great adventure. Albeit a disgusting one.

Lucy: Yes. It was.

Laney: I'm glad I didn't come with.

Lucy: You probably wouldn't like it Laney.

Lynn: I'm glad you had a great adventure Luce.

Lucy: Thanks Lynn.

Lucy had an awesome adventure in the monster world and we have a feeling that there are more adventures in the Monster World.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I based this chapter off of AAAHH! Real Monsters episode "The Quest For The Holy Pail". That's one of my favorite episodes in the show. At the end Ickis didn't get the pail because the Old Monster was hiding it and he was that gullible to believe it. So I did a twist to the episode and made it where Lucy succeeded. Belchsplat Caverns was funny. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# How Do You Kill A Toon?

Me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln, Laney and Woody were in the Simulator.

Aylene, Carol, Eddy, Luan, Lori, Bobby, Ronnie Anne and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the ACME Factory.

Me: We're in "Who Framed Roger Rabbit".

Vince: This is one of my Childhood Movies.

Laney: Oh wow.

Woody: I know this movie all too well.

Lincoln: So do I.

We hear some clattering and we peer over a pile of junk and find a fight going on. Detective Valient was fighting Judge Doom.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Varie: Yeah we sure did.

Woody: Lets help him out!

Me: Come on!

We ran to them and I kick Doom in the face and he went crashing into a wall.

Laney: Guys we've got big problems! Look!

We saw a massive vehicle with a huge tank filled with the Dip (Turpentine, Acetone, Benzene). The vehicle was called the Dipmobile and Judge Doom was gonna destroy all of Toontown.

Me: We have to stop that thing.

Doom: You'll have to get passed me first!

Vince: I'll hold him off. You guys go for it.

Me: Be careful Vince.

Me, Varie, Valient, Lincoln, Laney and Woody went to the Dipmobile and Vince formed a sword of diamond in his hand and he and Doom engaged in a powerful swordfight. Sparks were flying everywhere as they clashed and as we were about to get near the Dipmobile, a spark from Vince and Doom's fight went into the tank full of the Dip and ignited it and a huge massive fiery explosion blew apart the whole ACME factory with the power of 40 tons of Nitroglycerin.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Flaming debris rained down on the city and a powerful shockwave from the explosion leveled 25 city blocks. When the smoke cleared I had us protected in a force field.

Me: Is everyone all right?

Valient: Yeah. We're all okay.

Varie: What an explosion!

Vince: Unbelievable.

Valient: I had no idea that the Dip was explosive.

Me: It's very flammable. Turpentine, Acetone and Benzene can explode. All it takes is just one little spark.

Roger Rabbit: Jeepers! No kidding!

Jessica: I'm glad we're okay.

Lincoln: Hey look.

Lincoln pointed to something and we saw Toontown.

Laney: Wow! So that is Toontown.

Valient: Yeah. It's beautiful isn't it?

Varie: It sure is.

Vince: Hey guys look at Doom.

We see that Judge Doom is a black human cinder.

Me: Hes been incinerated. That explosion destroyed everything.

The hard ashes flaked away and he revealed his true form. He was really BARON VON ROTTEN - THE MEANEST AND MOST, RUTHLESS, MALEVOLENT, PSYCHOPATHIC, DIABOLICAL, HOMICIDAL MANIAC TOON EVER KNOWN!

Me: Baron Von Rotten!

Vince: I remember you!

Lincoln: I've heard of this freak!

Woody: Yeah. He is the most evil toon of all time and is said to be the ultimate embodiment of the Ultimate Homicidal Maniac!

Valient was scared.

Von Rotten: (To Eddie) Remember me Eddie? When I killed your brother I talked (Screeching Voice) JUST… LIKE… THIIIIIIIISSSSS!

His eyes became razor sharp daggers that glared at us with such extreme hatred, fury and madness that it was unbelievable!

Me: Now that's what I call glaring daggers. Lets get him team!

Vince: Yeah!

I go Super Angel and we dashed at him. I punched Von Rotten in the face and sent him flying. Vince teleported and kicked him high into the sky.

But he rebounded and he went at me and he kicked me in the stomach and punched me in the face and kicked me in the stomach with devastating force and I belched out a huge amount of blood. I got back at him and engaged him in an extremely savage, ferocious and brutal fight.

Von Rotten formed his hand into an anvil and he punched me in the face with incredible force and sent me flying and I crashed into a fire hydrant and broke it open. Water sprayed everywhere. He then formed his hand into a spinning sawblade and grew it to the size of a car. It was extremely sharp and he slashed at me and I dodged by rolling over and I unsheathed my sword and clashed it with his blade and numerous sparks flew everywhere. He pulled back and slashed my face over my left eye.

Vince: J.D.'s getting hurt real bad. We have to help him!

Lincoln: Yeah but what can we do?

Laney spots a barrel of Dip untouched by the explosion.

Laney: I've got an idea!

They go to the barrel.

Laney: Open this up for me Vince.

Vince: Okay.

Vince did so.

Laney: Lincoln you got your squirt gun?

Lincoln: Sure do. I think I see what you're going to do Laney.

Lincoln handed her his squirt gun and Laney filled up the tank with Dip. She dashed and pumped the gun.

Laney: Von Rotten! Have a drink!

Laney fired the Dip right into his face and it burned him like acid.

Me: Good shot Laney.

I punch him in the face and kick him in the crotch and kicked him in the stomach as well as punched him in the mouth.

Vince: Varie give me a hand here.

Varie: Okay.

Vince and Varie picked up the barrel of dip and carried it.

Lincoln: Laney hold him down with your plants.

Laney: Got it.

Laney grew spiked vines out of the ground and they tied up his arms and legs like in the Rack.

Vince and Varie got behind him.

Vince: Have a nice Dip!

They Dunked him like in a football game and he was burning and in so much excruciating pain.

Von Rotten: OH NO! (SHRIEKING) I'M MEELLLTTING! (SHRIEKING) I'M MELTING! MELTING!

He quickly became nothing more than a puddle of pure ink.

Vince carried me on his shoulder.

Vince: Boy he sure did a number on you J.D.

Me: Yeah he did.

Lincoln: Jeez J.D.! You look like you've been through a meat grinder.

Varie: No kidding.

Me: Yeah. (I see that Vince got cut too) He got you in the arm Vince.

Vince: Oh that's nothing. Watch.

Vince's wounds healed in seconds.

Me: Accelerated healing factor.

Vince: Yeah. But J.D. you were awesome.

Me: Thanks man.

My wounds healed just as fast without me even knowing it. But everyone saw it.

Lincoln: (Gasp) J.D. your wounds healed instantly!

I look at my body.

Me: You're right Lincoln. (To Vince) I guess when I saw you heal your wound with your accelerated healing I somehow acquired it myself.

Vince: That could very well be the reason.

Me: Well nonetheless Baron Von Rotten got what was coming to him.

Laney: Yes he did.

Me: That was very clever with the Dip guys. Well done.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

The police cars arrived and they all saw the destruction.

Eddie, Lt. Saltino, Dolores, Roger and Jessica Rabbit and Benny the gab saw the mess.

Dolores: What happened here?

Me: We fought Judge Doom and he was really a diabolical toon named Baron Von Rotten. He was going to destroy all of Toontown and build a highway. What a stupid idea.

Valient: Yeah. And this is the rope from the safe that was dropped on Acme.

Lt. Saltino: Judge Doom killed Marvin Acme.

Valient: And R.K. Maroon and my brother.

Lt. Saltino: Geez. That's what I call one seriously disturbed toon.

Vince: Homicidal is more like it.

Me: Lets burn his ink. Stand back.

I fired a fireball at the ink and Dip and ignited it.

Laney: Good riddence to a very bad toon.

Lincoln: You said it Laney.

Varie: I hope we never see Baron Von Rotten's ugly face ever again.

Vince: I agree.

Me: We fought him and he destroyed much of the city in the process. Look at all the destruction.

Valient: I can't believe that he would cause so much damage.

Me: No kidding. But he got what he deserved.

Lincoln: Yep.

Vince: Lets go home.

The exercise was over and we got out of the Simulator.

Carol: Vince you were incredible!

Vince and Carol hugged.

Vince: I know. But I'm not one to gloat.

Luan: You sure showed that freaky toon what for. He sure got DIPPED. (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln, Laney, Woody, Eddy, Bobby, Carol, Aylene, Lori, Lisa and Ronnie Anne laughed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one.

Woody: That was a funny one.

Laney: Nonetheless we got to go in one of Vince's favorite movies. It was awesome.

Vince: It sure was. We should do this more often.

Me: It's an adventure worth remembering on a grand scale.

Woody: You said it. (Does his trademark laugh)

Laney: I agree. (Winks at the screen)

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

VinJedi1995 requested that I do a Who Framed Roger Rabbit crossover episode. This is one of my favorite childhood movies. Bob Hoskins was awesome in this movie. I loved all the movies he starred in. Hook, Balto, Super Mario Bros. and more. Those were my all time favorites with Bob Hoskins. You will never be forgotten Bob. You will always be remembered in our hearts, our memories and in spirit.

RIP Bob Hoskins - 1942 to 2014.

Who Framed Roger Rabbit was Mel Blanc's final role before he died in 1989. I love all his voices in cartoons that he did. I imitate most of his voices almost perfectly. I even imitate some other cartoon voices perfectly too. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Who Framed Roger Rabbit is owned by Touchstone Pictures, Amblin Entertainment and Robert Zemeckis.

# Patching Things Up

**Lola:** "Okay, tea set, glitter spray, and backup hair clips. As it says in the brochure, Bluebell Scouts have to be prepared for anything."

**Lana:** "Yep. That's why I packed my toolbox, bug spray and backup roll of TP."

**Lola:** "I can't believe we're gonna be Bluebells!"

**Lola & Lana:** "Together! EEEEE!"

Varie: I'm so excited for you two.

Lana: Thanks Varie.

Varie: Did you girls know the Scoutmaster at Camp Bluebell is my mother?

Lola: (Shocked) She's your mom!?

Varie: Not by blood. She adopted me 7 years ago. I've been very close to her. [Pulls out a photo of her when she was 8 and the Bluebell Scoutmaster hugging and smiling] She is a wonderful parent.

**Lola:** "I believe it Varie. But we can't get ahead of ourselves. We gotta pass the tryouts first. Which is why I'm giving you my lucky princess wand." *[holds up said wand]*

**Lana:** "Aww, thanks sis." *[takes the wand]* And I'm giving you my lucky plunger." *[holds up said plunger as a foghorn sounds and gives it to Lola]* "Oh,don't worry, I only use this one for sinks."

Just then Carol and Laney entered Lola's room wearing official Bluebell Scout Uniforms. As you can see, Carol is a Master Bluebell and Laney is an Intermediate Bluebell and they were so excited to see two of their sisters become scouts too.

Laney: Are you girls ready to join the Bluebell Scouts?

Lola & Lana: Yes Ma'am!

Carol: I'm so excited for the both of you.

Laney: Yeah. Me too. It's gonna be so great having you guys join the ranks of us Bluebells. When I was younger, I enrolled in camp and I worked my way up to getting every badge they had. [Shows Lola and Lana her sash that was full of badges] The Mountain Climbing Badge, the bird calling badge, the arts and crafts badge…

Lana: [Points at a red badge with spots on it] Ooh! Is that your bug catching badge?

Laney: No that's just a ladybug.

Varie: Allow me. [Takes the Ladybug and Carol opens the window and releases it] There you go little guy.

Carol: You're so gentle Varie.

Varie: I have to be.

Lola: Oh, That sash is gonna look so good on me!

Carol: Well Ladies, lets hop to it!

*[Carol, Varie, Laney, Lola and Lana get out from the room, but Me, Vince, Lincoln and Clyde are in their way]*

**Lincoln:** "Are we doing this, ladies?"

**Lola & Lana:** "We?"

**Laney:** "Um, Bluebell Scouts are for girls only."

Me: Good luck Lola, Lana.

Lola & Lana: Thanks J.D.

Me: My grandfather on my dads side of the family was in the scouts. He was one away from Eagle Scout.

Vince: That's really cool J.D.

Laney: That sure is.

Carol: This is gonna be really cool for them.

**Lincoln:** "I know. But can't a guy just want to support his sisters and cheer them on at tryouts?"

**Clyde:** "I thought we were going for the cookies."

**Lincoln:** *[shuts Clyde's mouth]* "What Clyde means to say is, support, number one. But if we do happen to come across some of those world-famous Bluebell Scout cookies…"

**Clyde:** "The ones with crisp vanilla wafers, chocolate drizzle and toasted coconut crunchies…"

*[The boys start drooling like waterfalls]*

*Me: They really love those Bluebell Scout Cookies.*

*Varie: I can tell.*

**Lola & Lana:** "A Bluebell is always prepared!" *[they take their umbrellas and duck under the drool-falls and Carol and Laney putt on galoshes so their feet won't get wet and Varie floated above them]*

---

*[Camp Bluebell]*

*Varie, Carol, Laney, Lola & Lana arrive and they we're ready.*

*Scout Leader: Well look who's here. Varie.*

*Varie: Hey mom.*

*They hug and were reunited for the first time in 7 years.*

*Scout Leader: It is so good to see you.*

Varie: Me too mom. These are my friends Carol, Laney and Lola & Lana Loud. Lana & Lola want to become Bluebells too.

Scout Leader: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lana: Same here.

Lola: (Eagerly) I can't wait to be a Bluebell.

Varie: Shall we get started Mom?

**Scout Leader:** "We shall. Who's ready to become a Bluebell?! Now if you wanna wear the periwinkle sash, you'll need to earn five different patches today."

**Lola:** "Only five? Oh, we got this!"

*[Lola and Lana bump fists]*

Scout Leader: Now, before we begin we have an expert and a master in our midsts. From North Hazeltucky Bluebell Camp, say hello to Laney Loud. And we have a master too. Say hello to Carol Pingrey.

Varie: Mom, Carol had a situation happen to her a while ago. She's now Carol Loud. She doesn't like to talk about it.

Scout Leader: Oh no. I'm so sorry Carol.

Carol: It's okay. I've moved on and I've forgiven my real parents.

Scout Leader: That's wonderful. Now Varie, Carol and Laney are gonna be helping me with getting your badges.

Laney: Thank you. Now our first badge is Wilderness Protection. [Holds up said badge]

**Scout Leader:** "To earn it, we're gonna hike up in the friendship trail and pick up all the icky sticky litter we find."

*[Both Lola and Lana gasp; Lola horrified and Lana thrilled]*

**Lola & Lana:** *[at the same time]* "We have/get to pick up trash?"

Varie: This was my first badge that I earned back when I started.

*[Lana is collecting a lot of garbage and picks up an old sandwich]*

**Lana:** *[sniffing]* "Mmm, Spicy Italian."

*[Lola is staggering while collecting her trash]*

**Lola:** "Ew, ew, ew, ew, ew, ew, ew!" *[she screams then runs away]*

**Scout Leader:** "All right. rubbish wranglers. Let's see how we did." *[sees Lana's pile]* "That's trash-tastic, Lana!" *[gives Lana her first patch]* "Now, how about your sister?"

*[Enter Lola in a hazmat suit holding a soda can by a stick, still stagger]*

*Laney: Oh Lola…*

**Scout Leader:** "Ooh. I don't think you got this one, honey."

*[Lola gets sad]*

**Lana:** Don't worry. You'll get the next patch."

Varie: We still have all day.

*[The trainees walk off and it cuts to a pair of binoculars]*

**Clyde:** "You see anything?"

Me: Nope.

Vince: Negative.

**Lincoln:** *[searching]* "Not a crumb."

**Clyde:** "I don't get it. This is the Bluebells. They gotta have cookies."

**Lincoln:** "Maybe we need to get closer."

*[Clyde stands closer to Lincoln, much to his confusion]*

---

**Scout Leader:** "To earn the Car Care patch [holds up said badge], you must change a tire on the Bluebell bus."

**Lana:** *[holding a power ratchet]* "Oh, oh! Me first!" *[She changes all the tires, tunes up the engine and starts the bus]* "Might wanna get that fan belt checked."

**Scout Leader:** *[gives Lana the patch]* "Now aren't you just the cutest little grease monkey!

Varie came back carrying an old junkyard car.

Varie: Here Lana. Try restoring this old car.

Lana: Piece of cake.

37 Minutes Later.

Lana: Done.

Lana had fully restored a 1937 Model J Duesenberg to brand new perfect mint condition.

Laney: This car is very beautiful!

Varie: That's a 1937 Model J Duesenberg. These cars are worth millions.

Scout Leader: That's amazing. Okay, Lola, let's see how you change a tire."

*[Lola holds out a business card]*

**Lola:** "My auto club. Ask for Darcy, she is terrific."

**Scout Leader:** "Hmm, sorry dear, That's not the Bluebell way."

**Lana:** "Come on, Lols. You gotta up your game if we're gonna be Bluebells together, You got this girl." *[slaps her]*

**Lola:** *[in pain]* "OW!"

---

**Laney:** "To earn the Rod and Reel patch [holds up said badge], You must catch a fish."

*Scout Leader: '* ***[pulling out a bucket full of worms]*** **"Everybody grab a squiggly wiggly worm!"**

*[Lola, on the verge of throwing up, runs off the dock and vomits into a tote bag a couple times]*

**Scout Leader:** *[off-screen]* "That's a real whooper there!"

*[Lana returns with a fish and another patch]*

**Lana:** "Three down, two to go. Caught him with my bare hands so I could keep this guy for myself."

Varie: Well done Lana.

Carol: You're quite the little fishergirl.

*[She prepares to eat a worm she saved. Lola feels nauseous at this sight, and vomits into the tote bag once again. Lincoln and Clyde are resuming their cookie search. They spot the tote bag in the distance]*

**Lincoln:** "Target sighted, Clyde. I'm going in!" *[hands Clyde the binoculars and sneaks around to get to the tote bag]* "Let me wallow in your tasty morsels…" *[He looks in the bag, but he sees something not so tasty]* "GUUUUHHHH!" *[returns to Clyde and starts to gasps deeply]*

**Clyde:** "What happened? No cookies?"

**Lincoln:** "Oh, there were cookies. But not the kind you eat, the kind you toss."

Me: Oh sick!

Vince: Took the words right out of my mouth.

*[The boy's cheeks puff up, knowing that they're disgusted]*

**Scout Leader:** "Now, for the Primitive Survival patch [holds up said badge]. To earn it, you must dig a latrine."

**Lola:** "That sounds French. A latrine, what is this?"

**Lana:** *[smiling widely]* "It's a hole you poop in!"

Laney: Here we go… [Puts on noise cancelling headphones]

Carol: Oh no. [Carol and Varie did the same]

*[Upon hearing that, Lola screams in sheer horror at the top of her lungs. Her scream was so incredibly loud, that it echoes and scares the birds away. All the girls are now having lunch at the picnic area. Lola shaking in terror]*

**Lana:** "Lola, the day's half over and you don't have any patches yet. If you don't start trying harder, we're not gonna be Bluebells together."

**Lola** : *[in little anger]* "I am trying! I just didn't know we'd have to do all this gross… poop and worm stuff!"

Varie: Trust me Lola. When I started out I had to learn how to survive too. It's not easy.

Carol: I know how you feel Varie. But I didn't let it bother me.

*[Lana starts eating the Spicy Italian she collected]*

**Lana:** *[with her mouth full]* "Aww, come on. It's not so bad."

**Lola:** "Yeah, for *you*, the girl who eats trash hoagies."

**Lana:** *[belches]* "You know. sometimes you just gotta step out of your comfort zone."

**Lola:** "I'm already out of my comfort zone! I am eating without a tablecloth!"

Laney: Don't worry Lola. I'm sure you'll get your chance at these patches. You just need to find something you're good at.

Lola: You really think so?

Laney: I know so.

---

**Scout Leader:** "Our next Bluebell Challenge will be the Fashion Forecast patch." *[holds up said patch]*

*[Lola gasps and Lana sulks at the mentioning of fashion]*

**Scout Leader:** "Bluebell scouts are prepared for any kind of weather. So I'll give you a forecast, and you'll have to put on the proper attire." *[opens up trunk of different outfits and lola is excited]* "Varie is gonna help me with this one. First, Snow and ice."

*[Varie uses her weather control powers and Snow starts to blow. Lola shows off her outfit consisting of an Ushanka, a scarf, a snow robe, and shades. She lowers her shades. Lana digs up from the snow in her usual outfit]*

**Scout Leader:** "Sunny and hot." *[turns on a heat lamp]*

*[Lola wears sunglasses, a dress and a sunhat. But Lana only wears sunglasses while lounging on a rock with a lizard]*

**Scout Leader:** "Rainy and wet."

*[Varie forms a rain cloud. Lola wears a raincoat and uses an umbrella. But Lana rolls in mud]*

**Scout Leader:** "Well, aren't you the prepared fashionista! Great work, Lola!" *[She spots Lana in her original clothes] "* Oopsie daisy. Those don't look like the proper rainy day clothes."

**Lana:** "These are "all weather" clothes. I don't need to change into no silly outfits!"

**Scout Leader:** "Oh, sorry, sweetie. That's not the Bluebell way."

**Lola:** "Don't worry, Lans. You'll get the next one. You got this, girl!" *[she slaps her]*

**Lana:** *[in pain]* "OW!"

*[The moment they leave, Lincoln and Clyde pop out of the trunk in fashion items]*

**Lincoln:** "There's no cookies in here either."

**Clyde:** "I'm starting to lose it, Lincoln. The crisp vanilla wafers…"

**Lincoln:** "The chocolate drizzles…"

**Clyde:** "Toasted coconut crunchies…"

*[both moan in ecstasy]*

*Me:* [on the radio] *Pull yourselves together guys.*

**Scout Leader:** "Whoopsie doodle, almost left all those goodies behind!" *[retrieves her backpack]*

**Lincoln:** *[gasps]* "Of course! She's had them on her the whole time."

**Clyde:** "Follow that backpack!"

*[They jump out of the trunk while Clyde is still wearing the dress he got stuck in]*

**Lincoln:** "Uh… Clyde?"

**Clyde:** "Oh, right, what was I thinking?"

*[Clyde puts on a tiara, lifts his dress up and charges off. Lincoln looks to the viewers confused and follows]*

---

**Scout Leader:** "To earn the Music Makers patch [holds up said badge], you must perform the Bluebell song. Ready, Lola?"

Laney: [Test the microphone] Testing… Okay, Lola. Ready when you are.

Varie: You can do it Lola.

**Lola:** "Ahem. *We are the Bluebells / Loyal, kind, and true-bells / A better friend you'll never know!* "

**Scout Leader:** *[applauds Lola]* "Next up. Lana!"

**Lana:** *[on a mic, singing poorly and off-key]* " *We are the Bluebells, uh, uh… Loyal glue and shoebells E-I-E-I-O!* " *[makes noises with her armpit and drops the mic]*

*[The Scout Master is aghast at Lana's performance]*

**Lola:** "Lana, what was that?"

**Lana:** "You know I'm not good at this prissy sing-y dress-y junk!"

**Lola:** "Well, maybe you just need to… step outside your comfort zone!"

*[She walks off. Lana is shocked at what she said and blows a raspberry at her]*

---

**Scout Leader:** "To earn the Sewing Smarts patch [holds up said badge], you must make a comfy-womfy sit-upon." *[shows a sit-upon]* "Bluebells take these on camping trips so we don't have to *sit upon* the wet ground."

*[Later, Lola shows her sit-upon]*

**Scout Master:** "Very good, Lola! Excellent use of pom-pom fringe!" *[gives Lola the patch]*

**Lola:** "Lana, where's your sit-upon?" *[Lana is covered in tears, scratches, and sewing equipment from failing to make a proper sit-upon]*

**Lana:** "This is dumb! I already have a sit-upon! It's called my butt!" *[sits down]*

---

**Scout Leader:** "Time for the Fitness Fun patch!" *[wears an aerobics outfit, turns on the music, and puts her backpack aside]*

*{Lincoln and Clyde peek behind the curtain]*

**Lincoln:** "Goodies in range!"

**Scout Leader:** "To earn this patch, get your buns in gear and boogey oogey woogey!"

*[She and the trainees are doing aerobics. While the rest are doing fine, Lana keeps tripping over and falls on Lola]*

**Lana:** *[losing balance]* "Whoa!"

*[A push broom pulls in the backpack, courtesy of the boys]*

**Lincoln:** "Yes! We finally got the-" *[opens the bag only to find sashes]* "What? It's just a bunch of blue sashes!"

**Clyde:** "Actually, they're more of a periwinkle."

*[Lana trips one more time, knocking all the trainees and the scout leader about. The Scout Leader grabs hold of the curtain which tears down and reveals Lincoln and Clyde]*

**Laney:** Ahem! [Lincoln and Clyde see Laney not happy about destroying the stage]

Lincoln: Hey Laney. How are the twins doing? [Laney continued to glare at them as she grabbed back the sashes]

Clyde: Uh, We weren't looking in that bag for cookies or anything. [Lincoln nudges him]

Scout Leader: Laney dear. I'll handle them.

*[Cut to the camp gate]*

**Scout Leader:** *[off-screen]* "AND STAY OUT!" *[kicks Lincoln and Clyde out]*

**Lincoln and Clyde:** *[land in a bush]* "OOF!"

Me: They found you two huh?

Lincoln: (Groans) Yeah.

---

**Scout Leader:** "Well, girls, only one patch to go. And this one's a mystery challenge." *[holds up five envelopes]* "You must choose an envelope and complete the task inside."

*[The girls all get their envelopes]*

**Lana:** "We each got four patches, so we both have to get this last one."

**Lola:** "I know, so please don't blow it."

**Lana:** "Me? You don't blow it."

**Lola:** "I'm just saying, you'd better hope the challenge doesn't require you to act like a proper lady, or we're never gonna be Bluebells together."

**Lana:** "Well, you'd better hope it doesn't require you to get your precious princess paws dirty, or we won't be Bluebells together."

**Lola:** *[angry]* "Maybe I don't want to be Bluebells together!"

**Lana:** *[angry as well]* "Maybe I don't either!"

**Lola:** "FINE!"

**Lana:** "FINE!"

*[The two then part ways to do their challenges]*

**Lola:** " **Your challenge is to host a fancy schmancy tea party!** YES! Now, where'd I pack that sugar bowl

*[rummages through her backpack]*

*[Meanwhile]*

**Lana:** " **Your challenge is to set up a cozy wozy campsite!** YES! Now where'd I pack that bug spray?" *[rummages through her backpack]*

**Lola:** "I am totally in! I don't care if Lana makes it or not."

**Lana:** "Oh, I"m totally in! I don't care if Lola makes it or not."

*[Just then, to their surprise, they pull out from their packs the lucky charms they gave each other]*

---

*[Later, the Scout Leader is checking on Lola's tea party]*

**Scout Leader:** "Oh! Well, this looks yummy yummy in my tummy!"

Laney: Wow Lola. Very Elegant.

**Lola:** "Cop a squat. Tea's getting cold." *[chugs the whole kettle and belches]* "And now, the entertainment!" *[pulls the tablecloth and spills the dining ware and makes noises with her armpit]*

*[The Scout Leader looks disappointed with Lola's performance and moves onto Lana]*

**Scout Leader:** "Hey, sunshine, where's your campsite?"

**Lana:** *[holds out a business card for a motel]* "Uh, right down the road. Super 9 Motor Inn. Ask for a clean ice bucket."

*[The Scout Leader looks perplexed]*

---

**Scout Leader:** "Lola, you failed the tea party challenge. And Lana, you failed the campsite challenge. So I'm afraid neither of you gets a patch."

**Lola and Lana:** *[shocked]* "WHAT?!"

**Lana:** "You had a tea party? How'd you mess that up?"

**Lola:** "And you had a campsite? How could that go wrong?"

*[The two of them pick up each other's lucky charms]*

**Lola and Lana:** *[at the same time]* "I thought you might have the same challenge as me and you'd never be able to do it and I didn't wanna be a Bluebell without you! Really? Aw!" *[hug each other]*

**Lola:** "Sorry for being so hard on you today."

**Lana:** "Me too. We're just good at different stuff."

**Lola:** "Bluebells or not Bluebells, I don't care. As long as we're together."

*[They hug again]*

Laney: Actually you two earned your Bluebell Petals after all.

Lola & Lana: We did?

Varie: You touched moms heart.

**Scout Leader:** *[touched and in tears]* "You two cutie patooties just earned your fifth patch after all…" *[holds up a special patch]* "… for your Faithful Friendship." *[puts sashes on them]* "Oh, congratulations. You are both Bluebells. Now if you'll excuse me…" *[bawling]* "… I HAVE TO GO CALL MY SISTER WISTER!" *[runs off to do so]*

*[The twins start celebrating]*

**Lola:** "Woo-hoo!"

**Lana:** "We did it!"

**Lola:** "Bluebells!"

**Lana:** "We rock! Yes!"

---

*[The twins are carrying boxes]*

Carol: Congratulations you two.

Varie: We're all now Bluebells.

Laney: I'm so proud of you girls today. Now we can all be Bluebells together.

**Lola:** "Thanks Laney. If we sell both these boxes…"

**Lana:** "… we get the sixth Bluebell patch!"

*[The boys leap out of the bushes and land with a thud]*

**Lincoln:** "You got the cookies? How much are they?"

*[He and Clyde take out their money]*

**Lola:** "What you have in your hands will do."

**Lincoln and Clyde:** "Take our money!" *[pays up and takes the boxes]*

*[Inside the boxes are not cookies, but some kind of different treat]*

**Lincoln:** "Reduced sodium Kale Puffs? Where are the cookies?"

**Laney:** Oh I forgot to tell you. It's our new Bluebell healthy eating initiative.

*[The twins start walking away with their money]*

**Lola:** "All sales are final."

**Lana:** "No refunds."

Varie: Now don't despair boys. I asked mom and she let me have these for you.

Varie pulls out a big box and in it was boxes of cookies.

Carol: Enjoy boys.

**Me, Vince, Lincoln and Clyde:** *[Joyful and ecstatic]*

"YYEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEESSSSSSSSS!"

*[The sound echoes so loudly that it scares the birds away]*

*THE END*

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a twist to the ending of Patching Things Up. Let me Know Whart you all Think.

See you all next time.

# Worse Than A Psycho

It starts out with Me, Varie, Aylene, Vince, Carol, Lori, Gabrielle, Naruto, Sakura, Hinata, Lincoln Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, and Lisa flying over to a remote area near Phoenix, Arizona.

Vince: So why are we all heading out to Phoenix, Arizona?

Me: The Cold Case Unit in Phoenix called me. I don't know what it's for but it's something big.

We arrive in 3 hours and we were standing by the infamous Bates Motel.

Lucy: Gasp! That's the infamous Bates Motel. This hotel was the site of the notorious Bates Motel Murders.

Laney: It's also the setting of Alfred Hitchcock's Psycho.

Vince: I watched the Psycho Series and Norman Bates was one really screwed up guy.

Lori: No kidding.

Lisa: Norman Bates had what's called Dissociative Identity Disorder. Street name: Split Personality. He killed his own mother and kept her body in her bedroom and made the illusion that she was still alive. He was arrested years ago and sent to a maximum security Insane Asylum for life.

Carol: That guy had some major league screws loose.

Me: No kidding.

Naruto: I think we've been called here to investigate where Norman buried the bodies of his victims and see if he's connected to the murders of more victims that people don't know about. If there are any.

Vince: Lets check out the hotel and search the area.

Me: Good idea.

We go into the hotel and we saw that it was a nice hotel.

Lana: This is a nice hotel.

Lola: I would give it 3 out of five stars.

Laney: It's hard to imagine that Norman would turn such a beautiful hotel into a killing trap.

Naruto: No kidding.

Sakura: He needed to be stopped or he was just gonna keep on killing.

Hinata: I agree.

Linka: How are we gonna find any evidence?

Laney: From what I know in Forensic Science, homicide detectives spray the place with a chemical called Luminol. It reacts with the iron component in blood and when viewed under ultraviolet light it glows a neon aqua blue.

Lisa: Exactly. [Hands a bottle to me] Here's some Luminol.

Me: Thanks Lisa. Okay.

I spray the whole interior of the house from top to bottom.

Me: Okay it's all sprayed. Now watch this.

My eyes glowed neon blue and what I saw was absolutely horrifying.

Me: Sweet gravestones! This whole house is completely saturated in blood.

I form a viewing window with my magic and everyone saw what I was seeing.

Lucy: Gasp! This whole house is inundated in blood.

Laney: This is horrifying!

Lola: That is so disgusting!

Lana: No kidding.

Vince: How many people did Norman Bates kill?

Me: The reports said it was 8 but I have a feeling that there's much more.

Varie: I have a feeling you're right.

Aylene: How are we gonna prove he killed more people?

Me: We'll have to scan the area around the hotel and inside the place for spots that were missed.

Sakura: Good idea.

Me: Lets start outside.

We all head outside and I fly up with Naruto and he was carrying Hinata.

Me: Okay this should be high enough. Hinata can you use your Byakugan to find anything?

Hinata: I can try. BYAKUGAN!

Her eyes activated and she sees a horrific sight.

Hinata: This is horrifying! There's bodies scattered all over the area of the hotel!

Me: How many of them are there?

Hinata counted and she found over 1200 bodies.

Hinata: 1,212 bodies.

Me and Naruto gasped.

Me: This is worse than what we all thought. I'd better make a map and mark the locations.

I take a piece of paper out and with my magic I make a viewing window and draw the area and mark the locations of the bodies with red X's.

Me: Okay. Now lets call the detectives.

We do so and I tell them everything. In a period of hours we all dug up the 1,212 additional bodies and got them for Forensic Anthropology and autopsy. They were all stabbed to death.

Me: This is very bad. Norman Bates could go down as the most prolific psychotic serial killer of all time.

I immediately called a press conference in Washington D.C.

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your everyday activities. As you all know, Norman Bates the psychotic serial killer responsible for the murders of 8 people in the Bates Motel in Arizona was sent to a maximum Security Insane Asylum. Me and my friends here along with the Arizona State Detectives have just recently confirmed that Norman Bates has killed an additional 1,212 people. Here's the pictures of all the people killed with the help of my friend Lucy Loud and Forensic Anthropology. Lucy has already identified all of them with her powers. Here's a list of all their names and where they were from.

A list was shown and it had their names and where they were from. Norman Bates now had numerous charges of murder added to his rap sheet. His trial was a long one and was broadcasted around the world. He was found guilty on all charges and he received 1,220 Life Sentences Without Parole plus 12,753,812 years in prison. But because his case was so high profile, he was to serve his sentence in the Lake Vostok, Antarctica Triple Supermax Secure Psychiatric Prison Unit. In the end I cursed him with immortality so he can live in the prison for all eternity. He was also placed on 24/7 guard and monitoring.

Back home I showed everyone what has happened with Norman

Bates. I had a viewing window open and we saw Norman thrashing around in his bed while being restrained in straps and in a straitjacket.

Me: That's him guys.

Lincoln: That guy is one insane psychotic madman.

Varie: More like a madman to the 10 millionth power.

Leni: Is he really that mad?

Me: No Leni. He's completely insane. It means that he had absolutely no idea what he was doing at the time.

Luna: I'm glad he's gone for good dudes. But in my opinion he should've gotten the Death Penalty.

Me: Yeah he should've gotten that. But the judge ruled that he was too incompetent to face the Death Penalty. So they sentenced him to all that time in Antarctica.

Varie: I agree. I've always been a strong believer of Capital Punishment. But I think the Death Penalty is too easy for him.

Lincoln: You're right about that.

Vince: From what I remember, Arizona is one of the states that does the Death Penalty.

Lisa: That's correct.

Lisa shows a chart of the United States that had the states that do the Death Penalty.

Lisa: These are currently the states that currently do Capital Punishment. Street name: The Death Penalty.

Me: There are currently 38 states that do the Death Penalty and 12 states don't have it. The reason that it's not working out so well is because of money. We don't have enough money to pay for the chemicals and equipment needed. So it's best to let the criminals rot in prison for the rest of their lives and let them suffer.

Linka: You're right J.D.

Me: Yep. If those criminals down in Lake Vostok ever escape, they will freeze to death down there. The temperatures can plummet to -130 degrees fahrenheit with -165 degree wind chill, whiteout conditions and zero visibility.

Aylene: That is bone-chilling.

Luna: No kidding dude.

Luan: That guy was a psychopath on steroids. He got what he deserves.

Lucy: That's right Luan.

Carol: I have a feeling that he is not gonna love living in the asylum down in Antarctica.

Varie: Me too but he deserves it.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Lola: The Netherworld is also where he's heading too next.

Me: Yep.

Vince: All we can do is wait.

Me: Yep.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a Psycho themed chapter. That movie was another movie from my dads past and it was the birth movie of the Slasher Film genre in Horror. This movie was made in 1960 and it starred Anthony Perkins. Psycho III was a strange one along with Psycho II. Norman Bates was one screwed up and insane nut. He was not only pure evil, he was a total homicidal maniac. I hate people like that.

But this was one of Alfred Hitchcock's greatest works. Insane people are a complete and total menace to society and they only deserve to be put away for life. They are a complete danger to not only everyone around them but also themselves. Schizophrenia is a source of insanity because of hallucinations, delusions, and your brain is slowly dying. I saw on a documentary that people that have it have shorter life spans. Schizophrenia shortens your life span by 25% and people usually don't live passed their 50's because of it. Bipolar Disorder is bad too. You're like a roller-coaster emotionally. Personality problems are a major handful. Dissociative Identity Disorder is where you have multiple personalities in you and it is very confusing and more. Autism is what I have and every day with it is a constant challenge and presents a new obstacle to overcome. But I've come to accept my problem. But anyway let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Psycho belongs to Alfred Hitchcock and Paramount Pictures

# The Keys to The Light

Me, Vince, Varie, Carol, Lori, Lincoln Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily were in the Simulator.

Varie, Aylene, Naruto and the girls were in the control room.

The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in the Universe of Kingdom Hearts.

Me: Wow! We're in the Kingdom Hearts Universe.

Vince: Awesome! This is one of my favorite Video Game Series.

Lincoln: What is Kingdom Hearts about?

Me: It's a crossover series with Final Fantasy and Disney Characters. It's about a boy named Sora and his friends Riku, Kairi along with King Mickey, Donald Duck and Goofy and they try to maintain peace in the universe by enforcing the Light in some sort of way.

Linka: That's interesting.

Lily: It's one of my favorite video games. I recently beat Kingdom Hearts Dream Drop Distance.

Me: I'm proud of you Lily. I beat it too. I found out a very dark and grim revelation. Master Xehanort plans to reasemble the original keyblade - the χ-Blade. It was shattered into 20 pieces: 7 of Light and 13 of Darkness. He plans to reassemble it and use it to balance light and darkness into one. But I put everything together very quickly as I was playing it and found out that if that plan comes into fruition it will destroy the entire universe.

Everyone but Me and Vince gasped.

Lincoln: That's insanity!

Linka: He's going to destroy the entire Universe!?

Vince: Yeah. My guess is he's going to destroy the Universe and recreate it in his own image.

Lori: That's probably right.

Carol: We've got to stop him.

Lana: But how are we gonna do that?

Me: Our best chance is to team up with Sora, Riku, Kairi, Mickey, Donald and Goofy. Divided we are weak but United we are strong.

Lola: That's a good idea.

Laney: Yeah. We're with you all the way J.D.

Me: Now lets find them.

As we looked around we saw that we were in the World That Never Was.

Me: We're in The World That Never Was. That castle is home to the malevolent Organization XIII.

Vince: I remember those guys. They were powerful and tough. They wanted to become human and they're trying to summon a false Kingdom Hearts.

Me: We have to destroy that moon. Everyone together!

We cupped our wrists to our sides.

All: KA! ME! HA! ME! HAAAAAAA!

We fired a combined Kamehameha Wave directly at the Heart-Shaped Moon and when it hit it exploded with incredible power and completely obliterated it.

Me: That takes care of that.

Lily: Yep. It was also the source of power for Sai'X. Without the Moon he's completely powerless.

Laney: Good thinking.

Me: Now we have to head for the castle. Come on!

We all ran and slashed apart any Heartless and Nobody that got in our way. When we got to the base I sensed something.

Me: Wait!

Lana: What is it J.D.?

Me: I sense something and someone's calling me.

Laney: Where?

Vince: Shh.

I concentrate and I hear a voice calling me from somewhere.

?: Can Anyone hear me? I'm in the Realm of Darkness.

Me: I know that voice. It's Aqua. She's trapped in the Realm of Darkness.

Lori: How are we gonna get her out?

Vince: Aqua is one of the Original Keybladers and was Kairi's predecessor. She met Kairi when she was a little girl.

Lily: I remember that.

Me: I think I have an idea. I'm going to beam her here with my magic.

Lori: Can that really work?

Me: Only one way to find out. Hold on Aqua! [Chants an Incantation] "'Jestikaga Monotekkala Nesstiga Serrizan Marokekat Herrida Noromorus Nor!"'

I fired a beam of rainbow light and it opened up a portal into the Realm of Darkness.

Laney: It worked!

Lincoln: He did it!

Lily: All right!

Lucy: Wicked.

Vince: Incredible!

Me: I can't hold this for long! Aqua can you hear me!?

REALM OF DARKNESS

Aqua: I hear you and I see the opening!

Me: Run to it. I can't hold this forever! Aqua ran and the portal was starting to close and just as it was about to shut completely, Aqua got through it at the last possible second and made it through.

Lola: She made it through!

Carol: All right!

Me: She's falling! Carol get her! Quick!

Carol: Right!

Carol spread her wings and flew out and caught Aqua.

Carol: Are you all right Aqua?

Aqua: Yes. Thank you.

Carol flew back to us and she let Aqua down.

Me: I'm glad you're all right Aqua.

Aqua: Yes. Thanks to all of you.

Me: I'm glad we could help. We should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson. J.D.'s fiance.

Carol: I'm Carol Pingrey Loud.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud and these are my younger siblings Lincoln, Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily.

Aqua: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: We have really big problems. Xehanort is going to reassemble the χ-Blade and destroy the entire Universe with the power of Kingdom Hearts.

Varie: He's going to recreate it in his own image.

Aqua: I always knew that Master Xehanort was a bad man that was always up to no good.

Me: It's worse than that. He was behind everything thats happened. He's now going to start the next Keyblade War and we can't let that happen.

Aqua: We have to stop him.

Lori: And we will.

Me: We have to find Sora, Riku and Kairi. as well as King Mickey, Donald and Goofy.

Lincoln: Right.

Me: Come on!

We go into the Castle of Organization XIII and we ran into Larxene the Savage Nymph.

Me: Larxene the Savage Nymph!

Larxene: That's right.

Aqua: Elena!

She gasped when she saw Aqua.

Larxene: Aqua! Your alive!

Aqua: I would've been trapped in the Realm of Darkness if it weren't for J.D. here.

Me: So that's your real name. Elena you were poisoned with lies by Xehanort. He's going to destroy the entire universe.

Elena/Larxene started to realize whats been going on.

Elena: Hes been using me this whole time.

Aqua: Lets face Xehanort together my friend.

Aqua holds out her hand and Elena takes it.

Elena: Lets.

Elena then got a cool Keyblade made entirely out of lightning.

Me: That is an awesome Keyblade.

Lincoln: It's really cool.

?: Let me help you all.

A figure came out and it was Xion

Elena: Xion!

Xion: Yes. I'm sick of Xehanort and I want to help you stop him.

Me: We could use all the help we need.

Lincoln: (Suspicious) But how do we know this not a trick?

Lola: Yeah how do we know that this isnt a trap?

Xion: I assure you that this is no trap. I overheard you talking to Aqua and I realized that I was used for the wrong purpose.

Vince: From what I remember Organization XIII is actually the remnants of Xehanort's Soul.

Me: So they are the very pieces of his evil and twisted heart.

Vince: Yes and if we kill all the members then we destroy him.

Me: If only it were that simple.

?: You will pay for this treachery Xion.

A figure came out and it was Marluxia the Graceful Assassin.

Me: Marluxia the Graceful Assassin.

Maxluxia: That's correct.

Laney: That's a nice scythe you have there.

Marluxia: Thank you.

Laney then got the drop on him and kicked it out of his hand and slashed him in half right down the middle. Killing him instantly.

Me: Nice work Laney!

Laney: Thank you. I think this scythe would be perfect for me.

Varie: It suits you perfectly.

Vince: Marluxia uses flowers as his power. That scythe is called the Graceful Dahlia.

Laney: Dahlia flowers are one of my favorite flowers.

Me: I remember. Lets continue on.

We ran through the castle and faced all the members of Organization XIII and killed them all except for Lea who was Axel in the Organization and he was known as the Flurry of Dancing Flames. He joined us in our cause. Ansem the Wise, Sora, Riku, King Mickey, Donald and Goofy joined us too.

Me: That takes care of Organization XIII. Now we have to find Kairi.

?: I know where Kairi is.

We saw a beautiful girl dressed in white. It was Namine.

Me: Namine.

Namine: That's right. Follow me.

We followed her and she lead us to a wall.

Namine: Kairi is behind this wall.

Me: Okay. Stand back.

I fired a laser and cut a hole into the wall. The circle fell off and Kairi saw us.

Sora: Kairi!

Kairi: Sora!

They hugged and were reunited.

Sora: I'm so glad you're all right.

Kairi: Me too.

Me: Kairi it's such a pleasure to meet you.

We introduced ourselves and revealed everything that Xehanort was planning.

Kairi: That monster. We have to stop him now.

Me: I couldn't agree more. Lets go!

We ran to the throne room and we saw a huge white door.

Me: He's behind this door. I can sense him.

I push the giant door open and we go in and we saw Xehanort expecting us.

Xehanort: So you all came.

Me: Xehanort. So we meet at last.

Xehanort: Yes so we meet J.D. Knudson.

Me: You're gonna pay for everything you've done.

Sora: Yeah! It's over Xehanort. We won't let you destroy the Universe.

Riku: You're going down!

Kairi: We won't let you get away with all the pain and suffering you've caused to so many innocent people!

Xehanort: We shall see. (To Ansem) Ansem my friend. You haven't changed at all the last time we saw eachother.

Ansem: And it will be the last time my old friend. We won't let you get away with everything you've done.

Lincoln: You're gonna pay for your crimes Xehanort!

I unsheath my sword and we all stood ready to fight.

Me: Lets do this.

Xehanort had his own keyblade.

Xehanort: Lets dance.

I go Super Angel 3, Laney goes Super Angel 2 and Varie goes Super Angel. We all rushed at him. The Battle that will Decide the Fate of the Universe had begun. It was an extremely violent clash and we were fighting Xehanort with everything we had. Xehanort was an extremely formidable adversary. Sparks were flying everywhere and massive explosions were destroying the castle. Massive shockwaves from our punches and kicks were blasting apart the whole castle bit by bit. And if that weren't enough, the whole city was being destroyed by our extremely ferocious and savage battle. The battle was shaking the entire fabric of the entire universe with so much power and ferocity that it was completely unbelievable.

I punched Xehanort and sent him flying and he jumped toward me and I dodged and kicked him in the back and sent him crashing through the wall and he got up and he was infuriated.

Xehanort: I HATE YOU ALL!

Our auras flared up with extreme intensity and I kicked him in the face. Vince elbowed him in the stomach and Laney slashed off his left arm and Xehanort screamed in excruciating pain.

Laney: You've been disarmed.

Me: Now it's time for you to pay Xehanort. You're going to face up to your crimes.

I raised my hands into the air.

Varie: Spirit Bomb!

Me: Everyone share your energy with me!

From all over the Universe everyone raised their hands up and their energy came flooding into me and a massive energy ball the size of the Moon formed. Xehanort saw this and he went at me and slashed at me and then in a startling development, Xehanort's Keyblade smashed against my body into a million pieces.

Me: This is it!

I threw the Spirit Bomb at him and he tried to push it back. But it was far too strong for him to control. He landed on the ground and the Spirit Bomb hit him and it exploded with devastating power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xehanort was completely obliterated in an instant and in the process The World That Never Was was completely destroyed. When the smoke cleared Varie had all of us floating in the endless void of space in a force field bubble. I wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Sora: Is it over?

Me: Yes Sora. Xehanort's energy signal has completely disappeared. It's finally over.

King Mickey: Thank goodness.

Goofy: Garsh. It's finally over guys.

Donald: Yeah! We won!

Kairi: Thank goodness it's finally over.

Varie: The power of the entire Universe working together was too much for him to handle.

Vince: You said it.

Carol: I can't believe that Xehanort was that evil.

Ansem: Me neither. As far as I know the Xehanort I knew long ago died ages ago.

Riku: I know.

Lea: But it's finally over.

Elena: Yeah. Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Me: Lets go home.

We later arrived at Sora's island. The Destiny Islands.

Me: Wow! So this is the Destiny Islands.

Sora: Yep. This is our home.

Varie: It's beautiful.

Vince: It sure is.

Sora: J.D. We can't thank you all enough for helping us destroy Xehanort and putting a stop to all of this madness.

Me: It was our pleasure Sora.

Lincoln: I'm glad we can help you all. The entire Universe was in danger and we couldn't let Xehanort's plan become a reality.

Riku: Yeah.

Sora: I wish we could go to your world and stay with you guys.

Me: I think I can arrange that.

I snap my fingers and beam the whole island over to Lake St. Clair.

The Simulator ended and we were all back home.

Sora: So where are we?

Me: This is where we all live. You're now on Planet Earth in our home dimension. There's lots of things to do and see here.

Varie: This is a place called Lake St. Clair.

Sora: It's beautiful and that city is amazing.

Me: That's Detroit, Michigan. We'll show you everything later.

Kairi: Sora I have something to tell you. Can you come with me?

Sora: Sure Kairi.

At sunset on the tree in the Secret Place, Sora and Kairi were watching the Sun set.

Kairi: Sora there's something you should know. Ever since this whole adventure began I feel like I've gotten closer to you more than ever before. You saved me from being used as a Princess of Heart and you saved my life more times than I can ever count. But now I realise that I have more than just a friendship towards you.

Sora: What are you saying Kairi?

Kairi: Sora, I love you. I love you with all of my heart and I want to spend the rest of my life with you.

Sora was shocked and he smiled.

Sora: Kairi I love you too.

They then surprised all of us and they kissed. It was a truely romantic sight.

Everyone: AAAAWWWWW!

(Sanctuary by Utada Hikaru plays)

Me: I always had a very strong feeling that they were made for eachother.

Vince: Me too J.D.

Lily: I've had that feeling too.

Me: Well guys. Lets go home.

Lori: Yeah. I have alot to tell Bobby.

Lana: I wonder what's for dinner.

Lola: I hear that dad's cooking his Lynn-sagna today.

Aqua: Your dad sounds like he makes really good food.

Me: His food is the best Aqua. You will love it.

Vince: Oh yeah.

We all head back to the house.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've been wanting to do a Kingdom Hearts Crossover chapter for a while. I am so excited for Kingdom Hearts III to come out. It's gonna serve as the Final Chapter in the Dark Seeker Saga. I played the Kingdom Hearts Series on Playstation 2, Playstation 3, Nintendo 3DS and now Playstation 4. It is awesome. I've played the games for 17 years. I can't wait for Kingdom Hearts III to come out. But this one was a really explosive and action packed Chapter. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Kingdom Hearts series belongs to Square Enix Software, Disney Interactive, and Tetsuya Nomura.

# It's Payback Time

Me, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily were in the Simulator.

Varie, Vince, Aylene, Woody, Carol, Gabrielle, Shannon, Penny, Starfire, Terra, Raven, Argent, Kole, Bumblebee, Volcana, Naruto and the girls were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in front of the Loud House?

Me: It feels like we didn't go anywhere.

Linka: Yeah I know. We're back in my dimension.

Lori: It sure looks exactly the same as home.

Lincoln: It sure looks that way.

?: Linka?

We all see Clyde's female counterpart Claudia.

Linka: Claudia!

They both hugged and were reunited.

Claudia: I thought you were dead.

Linka: No I'm not Claudia and I'm all right.

Claudia: I heard what happened to you.

Linka: I know. I was thrown into a portal that lead to another dimension.

Me: That portal lead to our dimension.

Claudia saw us and she was shocked.

Claudia: Whoa! So you're all from the dimension Linka went to?

Me: That's right. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Lincoln: I'm Linka's male dimensional twin Lincoln and these are my 11 sisters.

Lori: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Lori.

Leni: I'm Leni.

Luna: I'm Luna.

Luan: I'm Luan.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Jr.

Lucy: I'm Lucy.

Laney: I'm Laney.

Lana: I'm Lana.

Lola: I'm Lola.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa.

Lily: And I'm Lily.

Claudia: It's very nice to meet all of you. But Lily aren't you supposed to be a baby?

Lily: I get that alot. Biologically I'm 15 months old but due to me undergoing a powerful transformation I now look like I'm 10-years-old.

Claudia: That's cool. What kind of Transformation?

Me: Some of us got powers because of gods and goddesses from different myths from around the world.

Claudia: That is so cool!

Linka: Claudia we came back home to get payback on my so-called brothers except for Lars, Leif, Luke, Larry, Loni and Leon.

Claudia: Count me in!

?: And me too.

We all see Ronnie Anne's male counterpart Ronaldo Santiago.

Linka: Ronaldo!

They both hugged and kissed.

Everyone: AAAAAAAAAAAAWWWWWW!

Lincoln: I'm so happy for you both.

Linka: Me too Lincoln.

Ronaldo: So you all are from a parallel dimension?

Me: That's right.

Ronaldo: Oh wow!

Me: I can tell that your bond is so strong that not even the gap between dimensions can break it. We came to help out Linka. It's payback time!

Ronaldo: Count me in!

Me: Lets get them. (Cracks Knuckles)

Everyone else: Lets!

We go into the Loud House and we went in and saw that only Lynn Sr. and Rita's counterparts were at the table with Larry and Leon.

Me: Hello Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita. We have some stuff to tell you.

Linka: Mom! Dad!

Linka ran to them.

Both Parents: Linka! You're all right!

She hugged them and cried hard and Larry and Leon hugged her too.

Larry: We all thought you were dead!

Leon: Winka!

Rita: Linka we're so glad your safe.

Linka: Thank my brother Lincoln, my best friends and my sisters here for looking out for me.

They saw us and they were shocked.

Me: Linka was thrown into our dimension from this one and she became part of our family very quickly.

Lori: Yeah. She is an amazing sister. By the way, we're her brothers female counterparts. I'm Lori and these are my sisters and brother Leni (Leni nods), Luna (Luna gives the Rock on Hand Sign), Luan (Luan nods), Lynn (Lynn makes the fistpump), Lucy (Lucy nods), Laney (Laney nods), Lana (Lana nods), Lola (Lola curtsies), Lisa (Lisa smiles), Lily (Lily nods) and Lincoln. (Lincoln nods)

Me: And my name is J.D. Knudson.

Rita: Thank you all so much for taking care of Linka.

Me: Your welcome.

Lori: It was our pleasure.

Luna: We also came here to teach her brothers minus Larry, Lars, Luke, Loni, Leon and Leif a lesson they'll never forget.

Lynn Sr.: Well usually I'm against violence but we see what's about to happen. Boys! Come down here.

Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Lynn, Lars, Leif, Lexx, and Levi came down.

Loki: What's up dad?

They gasped and they saw us.

Lori: You must be Loki. Well I'm gonna literally turn you into a human pretzel for throwing Linka into that portal and fighting over such petty things! (Cracks Knuckles)

Lola: You must be Lexx! That Brother Fight Protocal ruined this family!

Lisa: Levi, so at last we meet. It's time to show you the error of your ways with sheer brute force!

Luan: You must be Lane. I'm going to Punch Your Lights Out! [Rimshot] (Laughs) Get it? But seriously I'm going to pulverize you into a pulpy pancake for everything you did to Linka!

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan! But seriously Save seconds for all of us!

Lynn (Female): We may share the same name but your time is up! (Cracks Knuckles)

Lucy: So you are Lars. The darkness has not been kind to you hasn't it?

Lars: No it has not.

Leni: So you are Loni. Those clothes are totes adorbs on you.

Loni: Thank you.

Luna: Luke. You have a rockin' style!

Luke: Rock on!

Lana: So your Leif. Watch this. Here's mud in your eyes!

Lana throws mud at Lexx and it hits him in the face.

Lana: That makes you even more uglier.

The Loud Boys gasped.

Lexx became enraged and Lola punched him in the face and he crashed into a garbage can.

Lola: How's that for girl power?

Me: Lets take this outside.

Loki: Good thinking.

We all go outside.

Me: All right girls choose your counterpart.

Lori faced Loki.

Lori: Lets dance Loki.

Loki: I couldn't agree more.

Lori spread her blue wings and fired a wind blast at him and it blew him into a pile of garbage.

Lori: That's wind power for you.

Luan faced Lane.

Luan: Get ready Lane.

Luan spread her wings and fired a blinding white light at Lane and he screamed.

Lane: MY EYES! I CAN'T SEE ANYTHING! I'M BLIND!

Luan: You deserve it for everything you did to Linka.

Lynn (Female) was facing her male self.

Lynn (Female): Lets fight.

Lynn (Female) spread her wings and threw a lava bomb at her male self and it hit the ground and exploded. It burned his leg bad.

Me: That must've hurt.

Lola: You give all beauty pageant girls a bad name Lexx!

Lola spread her fire wings and threw a fireball and it hit his car and it exploded and he landed in a pile of sludge built by Lana and Leif.

Lana: Nice work Leif.

Leif: Thanks Lana! (High fives)

Lisa: Your treatment towards Linka is completely unacceptable!

Lisa spread her metal wings and built a freeze ray with her technokinetic powers and froze him in ice.

Me: This is what you guys get for being mean brothers.

Lucy: I agree.

Lars: We should've never sent Linka into that dimension. We let our rage get the better of us.

Laney: It's not your fault Lars. It's that stupid protocal.

Lars: I agree with you Laney.

Me: I called the fight you all had DEFCON 0 or Jonestown Massacre.

Luke: What's Jonestown Massacre?

Luna: It was a nasty event from back in the 70's bro.

Me: Yeah. It happened in Jonestown, French Guiana. 900 people died from suicide by Cyanide poisoning.

Leni: That is totes terrible.

Loni: Yeah.

Larry: By the way Laney do you have powers?

Laney: I sure do. I have plant powers. Watch.

Laney touched the ground and apple tree.

Larry: That is so cool!

Lars: That is wicked.

Lucy: I have dark powers. Watch.

Lucy fired a bolt of Black Lightning at Lexx.

Lucy: Let fear consume you.

Lexx saw everything completely covered in mud and garbage, filth and crud and he screamed like a little girl and ran inside.

Lars: Wicked. What did you do to Lexx?

Lucy: I cursed him so that when he steps outside everything he sees will be only garbage and filth.

Lars: Gasp! That is wicked.

Leon: Wily.

Lily: Yes Leon my name is Lily. I became like this because of my powers.

Leon: Powa?

Lily: Yes. I have glowing water powers.

Lily forms a fountain of glowing blue water in the middle of the driveway.

Leon: Ooohh!

Lily: I know.

Claudia: I didn't know that some of the Loud Siblings you know now have powers Linka.

Linka: We have lots of unique abilities. Me and Lincoln have Lightning Powers.

Lincoln: Yep. Watch.

Lincoln and Linka spread their wings and fired a bolt of lightning at Lane and he got electrocuted.

Lane was a smoking mess.

Lane: (In pain) Ouch.

Claudia: Wow! That was awesome!

Lincoln: That was cool huh?

Claudia: Does my male self have powers?

Lincoln: He sure does. He has time powers.

Claudia: Time powers!? That is so cool!

Linka: It is.

Ronaldo: Does my female self have powers?

Me: She sure does. She has Firework Powers.

Ronaldo: That is so cool!

Lincoln: I know.

Leif: Lana you sure know how to live.

Lana: I know. I also have Ice powers. Watch.

Lana spread her ice wings and fired ice lightning at Loki and encapsulated him in a block of ice.

Leif: That is cold and awesome!

Lana: I know.

Luke: Luna do you have powers too?

Luna: I sure do dude. Watch.

Luna fired a ball of singing water and it landed by Levi and Lexx and they were entranced by the enchanted singing and Lola and Lisa kicked them into the sludge pile.

Lincoln: Nice shot Luna. Want to help me with this one?

Luna: You got it bro.

Lincoln and Luna stood ready.

Lincoln and Luna: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They held their R rings up and a portal opened up and out came the Ripping Friends.

Crag: Luna and Lincoln. It's been a while.

Luna: That is has Crag.

Chunk: So what's the problem guys?

Lincoln: We're pulverizing Linka's brothers to get payback on them for sending her to our dimension because of being bad silblings.

Rip: I see.

Crag: You called us at the right time. Come on fellas!

Crag, Rip, Slab, Chunk, Lincoln and Luna: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They pulverized Loki, Lane, Lynn (Male), Lexx and Levi into pulpy pancakes and left them seeing pretty cartoon birds, stars and flowers orbit around their heads.

Loki: (Stupidly Dazed) Mommy can you please read me a bedtime story?

Slab: We sure beat them up good!

Luna: You said it Slab.

Linka: That was too funny.

Later after the beating was done, Loki, Lane, Lynn (Male), Lexx and Levi were in full body casts in their rooms.

Linka: Guys I'm sorry I can't stay and it's gonna take me quite some time for me to trust Loki, Lane, Lynn, Lexx and Levi and forgive them.

Rita: We understand sweetie.

Lynn Sr.: But just remember that no matter where you are you will always be our little girl.

Linka: I know dad. I love you guys.

Linka hugged her family.

Me: I have something for you Mr. Lynn.

I gave him a special watch that Lisa made.

Me: This special watch can open a door from this dimension to ours. So you can visit Linka anytime you want.

Mr. Lynn: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Lori: Ready to go Linka?

Linka: You bet Lori.

We all enter a vortex and head home. Linka had gotten justice for the treatment at the hands of her mean brothers.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a special chapter where Linka gets justice for what her mean brothers put her through. This time they include the girls and show the boys no mercy. I wouldn't call this revenge. I would call it Retributive Justice. Let me know what you all think. I had to tell each of Lynn's counterparts apart because they share the same name and are both sexes.

See you next time.

# Canada Mutant Island P1

It starts in my room. I am packing for a very interesting reason.

Me: [To the Viewers] Oh hello there. In case you're wondering why I'm packing up, I got accepted onto a cool reality TV show up near the border between the United States and Canada. It's on an island near Muskoka, Ontario, Canada. The show is called [Holds up a poster] Total Drama Revenge Of The Island, Hosted by Chris McLean and the grand prize is $1 Million in Canadian money which is $797,480.00 in USD. This is gonna be awesome! I'm gonna be gone for 8 weeks and after I finish telling my friends I'm off. [I finish packing all of my things] Okay. I'm all packed. Now to tell my friends.

I slide down to the living room of the Loud's and I have my suitcase with me.

Me: Guys! I just came to tell you that I'm off.

Lori: It is gonna be so cool seeing you on Total Drama Revenge Of The Island!

Lana: It's my all time favorite show and I heard that the competition is gonna be fierce this year.

Me: I know. Now I know you're probably gonna say "What are you all gonna do while I'm gone?" But I've already thought ahead of that. Varie is gonna be with you all. Anyway. I'm not gonna be that far away from you guys. I'm going to Wawanakwa Island near Muskoka, Ontario, Canada.

Lisa: That is 338.1 miles northeast across the United States-Canada Border and is in Lake Huron.

Me: That's right. But we'll still talk to eachother on my laptop. Well guys I got to go. I'll see you all in a few weeks.

Everyone: Bye J.D.!

I get in a cab and it drives me to Lake Huron.

Naruto is with me too.

Naruto: I'm really excited to be on Total Drama Revenge Of The Island with you.

Me: Me too little bro. I got clearence via my passport.

Naruto: Me too.

We both hold up our passports.

Cab Driver: I'm jealous of you two. Total Drama is my all time favorite show and I always wanted to be on that show.

Me: I believe it.

We arrive at a dock by Lake Huron.

Me: Thanks man. What do we owe you?

Cab Driver: It's free man. Go win that cool mill J.D.!

Me: I will. Thanks man.

The cab drove off.

Me: Ready bro?

Naruto: You bet.

We ran on the water to Camp Wawanakwa and we arrived in less than an hour. We arrived at Wawanakwa Island.

Me: So this is Wawanakwa Island. It's beautiful.

Naruto: It sure is.

?: Guys!

We both saw the host of the show Chris McLean.

Me: Chris McLean. It's such an honor to meet you man.

Chris: Same here. J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. I've heard so many good things about you guys.

Naruto: We get that alot wherever we go.

Chris: You guys are two hours early and the other competitors won't be here until then.

Me: I had a feeling we were early. Being a ninja has its perks.

I look into the islands forest.

Me: Wow! The forest is completely different from what I remember seeing on Total Drama Island.

Naruto: Yeah it looks like it's been mutated.

Chris: That's because I've done some tweaks to the show.

Me: I can't wait to see them. Chris I loved the songs you all did on Total Drama World Tour. That was awesome. Everyone has great singing talent.

Chris: I'm glad you like that J.D. Let me give you both a tour of the island.

Me: Okay.

We go into the mess hall.

Chris: This is our Mess Hall where you can talk to all the campers and have some time before the challenges I'll be giving you all.

Naruto: It's really nice man.

Chris: Thank you. This is my friend Chef Hatchett.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Chef Hatchett Sir!

Chef Hatchett: Pleasure is all mine soldier.

Me: I had a feeling that Chef Hatchett was a soldier or sergeant for the Canadian Army so I had to be respectful.

Chris: That's okay.

Chris showed us our cabins where we'll be staying for the next 8 weeks as well as the ceremony site.

Chris: That's the campsite for you.

Me: It's really cool man. Also we have something to tell you both about Naruto's background.

Chris: All right.

In the cafeteria Naruto took Chris and Chef into his mindscape and explained the full depth of his dark background to Chris and Chef and were crying.

Chris: (Crying) Naruto that is really horrible!

Chef: That kind of stuff would give even the hardest soldier nightmares for life. I'm sorry that happened to you man.

Naruto: It's all right Chef. But thank you for your concern.

Me: Naruto is now my adopted little brother. He and I are very close to eachother.

Chris: I can tell.

A boat horn is heard.

Chris: Oh. The other campers are here.

Me: I can't wait to meet them.

We go to the beach and we saw a boat come in and it had new players on it.

Chris: Welcome to Season 4 of Total Drama folks and we're back where season 1 took place: Camp Wawanakwa! Anyway, I'm Chris McLean and we have another great series of epic challenges for all of you! The rules of the game are still the same and things have totally changed around here in a TOTALLY DEADLY WAY! We have lots of life threatening challenges for everyone and last one standing wins ONE, MILLION, DOLLARS! Please welcome our campers! Meet Jasmine!

Jasmine was an adventurous Australian girl.

Jasmine: (Australian Accent) Wow! This island sure is a beaut! Chris it's such an honor to meet you mate!

Chris: You too.

Jasmine came to us.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Jasmine.

Jasmine: J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze! I've heard so much about you both and you adventures!

Naruto: We're very well known throughout much of the world.

Me: Are you from Australia?

Jasmine: I sure am.

Me: (Australian Accent) I love Australia mate. Welcome to Total Drama.

Jasmine: Ripper!

Me: (Normal Voice) I actually went to Australia and saw lots of cool landscapes and Sydney is awesome.

Jasmine: It sure is mate.

Chris: Here's Scott!

Scott: Just stay out of my way.

Me: Sheesh. What's his problem?

Naruto: He sounds a lot like Sasuke was before we changed him.

Me: No kidding.

Chris: Mike who is also Manitoba Smith, Svetlana, Chester and Vito!

Mike: It's such an honor to be here Chris. (Gasps and voice changes) (Elderly Voice) DAGBLAST IT! YOU WHIPPERSNAPPERS ARE ALWAYS LIKE THIS! (Gasps and Voice Changes) (Italian Accent) Put your hands up! (Gasps and Voice Changes) (Russian Accent) Lets give them a challenge! (Gasps and Voice Changes) (Australian Accent) G'Day Sheila's. (Gasps and reverts back) Okay guys we have to stay in control. J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze? It's an awesome pleasure to meet you both!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Mike. You have Multiple Personality Disease?

Mike: Yes I do.

Me: I actually know someone that once had that. But we cured her.

Mike: That's what I heard man. It's gonna be awesome having you both here.

Naruto: I can't wait.

Chris: Here's Dawn!

Dawn walked up to us and she was a pretty girl and butterflies were fluttering around her.

Dawn: (Talking to a butterfly) What's that? J.D. and Naruto are here? I can see that. J.D., Naruto it's such a pleasure to meet you both.

Me: Same here Dawn.

Dawn: Your auras tell me that you both have done so much good for both nature and the world.

Me: Interesting. You have aura sight too.

Dawn: That's right.

Me: You would like my friend Vince. He has aura sight and Crystal powers.

Dawn: I'll have to meet him someday.

Naruto: He is great Dawn.

Dawn: I'm sure and (To Mike) I've never seen so many different colors before.

Me: He has Multiple Personality Disease and I think it's cool for him.

Dawn: That's interesting.

Chris: Here's Lightning!

A Boy in a blue jersey came out of nowhere and landed by us.

Lightning: Hello everyone! LIGHTNING IS IN THE HOUSE!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Lightning.

Lightning: J.D. Knudson! I've heard so many big things about you. And Naruto it's such a pleasure to meet you.

Naruto: It's mutual.

Me: I can tell you have a huge love for sports. I should introduce you to my friend Lynn Loud Jr. She is a powerful sports master like you.

Lightning: I'm honored that you know another sports star J.D.

Me: Thank you. What sports do you play Lightning?

Lightning: All of them! I'm number 1 dude!

Me: Go get em dude!

Naruto: Yeah!

Chris: Amy and Samey!

Two twin cheerleader girls came.

Sammy: My name is pronounced Sammy.

Sammy was the nice twin and I could tell that Amy is the evil twin.

Amy: Stop complaining Samey.

Me: Lola & Lana in teenage form.

Sammy: J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze? It's is so awesome to meet you.

Me: Same here Sammy.

Amy: Stop wasting my time Samey!

Me: I take it you're Amy?

Amy: Yeah. Just don't get in my way.

She walked off.

Naruto: Sheesh what is her problem?

Sammy: Amy has always been the superior twin next to me. I've always been 2nd class.

Naruto: She's like an Evil Female Sasuke.

Me: I can believe it bro.

Mike: That's horrible Sammy. I think you have a great talent in everything like Amy does. She's just too blind to see it.

Me: I agree. We'll do our best to help you.

Sammy: Thanks guys.

Chris: Here's Leonard!

Leonard was a wizard kid.

Leonard: It's an honor to meet you Chris. I might cast a spell on you if I don't win.

Chris: Okay.

Leonard: J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze? I've heard so many good things about your achievements.

Me: It's mutual. Are you wanting to become a magician?

Leonard: I am a magician it's just that my spells haven't been working out at all.

Me: Hey I'll help you when I can man.

Leonard: Thank you J.D.

Chris: Sugar!

Sugar: (Southern Accent) Oh my Lord! It's a real honor to be here! J.D. Knudson! You are awesome!

Me: It's mutual. It's a pleasure to meet you Sugar. Are you from the south in the U.S.?

Sugar: I sure am. I'm from Alabama.

Me: Awesome. Always a pleasure to see a fellow countrywoman.

Sugar: Same here darling.

Chris: Ella!

A girl dressed in a Snow White Princess gown landed onto the dock as birds were carrying her.

Ella: (Singing) We've just landed on the dock and I bid you all ado from the bottom of my heart. (Normal Talk) It's such an honor to meet you Chris. J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. You are both princes that are perfect for anyone.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Ella. You have a beautiful singing voice.

Ella: Thank you.

Naruto: You would love our friend Lola Loud. She's a beauty pageant queen and a princess.

Ella: I'm sure she would be an awesome friend.

Chris: Shawn!

Shawn was a paranoid kid.

Shawn: Was that a zombie!?

Me: There are no zombies here man.

Shawn: J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze? It's an awesome honor to meet you both.

Me: Same here. Are you training for a Zombie Apocalypse?

Shawn: Yes I am.

Me: Me and my friends at the Loud House had the flu and it made them act like Zombies. It was weird.

Shawn: The Zombie Flu. That's unusual.

Me: It was. It was the influenza virus that was making them act like Zombies.

Shawn: That is weird.

Naruto: Yeah it was. But everyone got better in a couple of days.

Shawn: That's a relief.

Chris: Cameron!

A short boy came.

Cameron: It's a pleasure to meet you Chris. J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze? I've heard so many good things about you.

Me: It's mutual. Are you an inventor like our friend Lisa?

Cameron: I invent lots of interesting things and you know Lisa Loud?

Me: Yes we do. She's one of our best friends.

Cameron: That's awesome! We are both friends in the science world and we have an awesome knack for science.

Naruto: I can believe it.

Chris: Here's Zoey!

Zoey was a sweet girl that had a flower in her hair.

Zoey: I'm kinda nervous about all of this.

Me: It's okay Zoey. This is new for all of us too.

Zoey: J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze? This is awesome! It's gonna be so cool to work with you guys.

Naruto: I believe it.

Chris: And our final new contestant: Alan!

Alan: It's so cool to see you Chris.

Me: (Gasp) Alan!? Is that you?

Alan: J.D.! Hey bud!

We both hug.

Me: Alan it's so awesome to see you here on Total Drama!

Alan: I know. Who Brought the Tartar Sauce?

Me: (Imitating Ed) Ah Ha Ha Ha!

Alan: (Imitating Ed) Eggs, eggs, eggs, eggs, eggs, eggs, eggs.

Me: (Imitating Ed) If only we had a sack of Potatoes.

Alan: It's mine Ed!

Me: Bro this is Alan Bushman. He's my best friend from Colorado.

Naruto: It's a pleasure to meet you Alan.

Alan: Same here.

Me: We met when I started 9th grade. He's one year behind me.

Alan: Yep.

Naruto: That's cool.

Alan: Yeah. Anyway I'm here to win the million dollars for me and my family.

Me: Right on dude.

Chris: Great reunion guys. And finally we have some members of Season 1's cast returning. Here's Gwen.

Gwen was a goth girl.

Gwen: You know how much I hate coming here Chris. (Sees me and Naruto) J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. I've heard so many big things about you both.

Me: We get that alot. I saw you on Season 1 and congratulations on winning the 100K.

Gwen: Thanks J.D.

Chris: Duncan!

A boy with a green mohawk arrived.

Duncan: Stuff it Chris. J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze? Awesome!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Duncan. Way to kick butt in Season 2.

Duncan: Thanks man. I feel very bad for Courtney though. Maybe I should talk to her.

Me: I saw that on Season 3. That was horrible.

Duncan: Yeah. But I'm hoping I can reconsile with her.

Naruto: You can do it man. And if that fails there's plenty of other fish in the sea.

Duncan: That's true. Thank you.

Chris: Courtney!

A girl in grey came.

Courtney: I have my lawyers ready for you Chris. Just in case. (Gasp) J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze! This is so cool!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Courtney. I'm so sorry that Duncan did what he did on Season 3. But he wants to try and make it up to you somehow.

Courtney: I appreciate you telling me this J.D.

Me: No problem.

Chris: Here's Heather!

All: OH NO!

Heather arrived as flames appeared in the background behind her.

Heather: Chris you know how much I hate this show.

Me: So you're Heather. I've seen your dirty tricks.

Heather: Just do what I say and we'll have an understanding.

Me: Sorry but I don't take orders from you.

Naruto: Me neither.

Heather: You are so gonna regret it.

Me: Do your worst.

Chris: Here's Izzy!

Swinging on a vine came Izzy and she was a girl of the wild.

Izzy: Hey guys!

Me: It's an awesome honor to meet you Izzy. My friend Lana would love you.

Izzy: It's such an honor to meet you J.D. I'm sure she would love me too.

Me: Lana is a girl that loves all animals and she loves the wild.

Izzy: She sounds awesome.

Naruto: She may be 6 but she is awesome.

Izzy: I can believe it Naruto.

Chris: Here's Owen!

A big guy came.

Owen: Woo-Whoo! It is so awesome to be back guys.

Me: Owen! How's it going dude?

Owen: J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze!? Awesome! It's an honor to finally meet my pen pals.

Me: Same here dude.

Naruto: It's awesome to meet you in person man.

Owen: Same here Naruto.

Chris: A lot of reunions are happening today huh? Finally here's Bridgette!

Surfing on a wave was Bridgette. A blonde surfer girl.

Bridgette: It's so cool to be back. J.D. Knudson and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze are here too? Awesome!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Bridgette. How are things with you and Geoff?

Bridgette: Geoff is an awesome and sweet guy. I want to win the million so we can start our family. I'm now engaged to him.

She shows a diamond engagement ring.

Me: Congratulations Bridgette.

Naruto: Awesome.

Gwen: Way to go Bridgette.

Owen: Congrats Bridge.

Bridgette: Thanks guys.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome. I can't wait to have some fun.

Me, Naruto, Alan, Jasmine, Scott, Mike, Dawn, Lightning, Shawn, Amy & Sammy, Leonard, Ella, Sugar, Cameron, Zoey, Gwen, Bridgette, Owen, Heather, Duncan, Izzy and Courtney stood ready.

Chris: And we are going to start right now. It's time for our first Challenge. Something I call Obstacle Course of Mayhem! (Evil Chuckle)

We were placed onto our teams. Me, Alan, Naruto, Izzy, Dawn, Gwen, Mike, Zoey, Sammy, Ella, Bridgette, Shawn, Jasmine and Courtney were called the ATOMIC OWLS! And the rest were called the NUCLEAR BEARS!

The Atomic Owls logo was an owl with 3 eyes and 2 sets of wings and the Nuclear Bears logo was a grizzly bear that had 6 arms and a mouth in its stomach.

We later saw an intense obstacle course. It was totally over a mud field that had mutant beavers and it had a bridge, a spinning log, bounce balloons, a weaving course and more.

We had to go through the course while carrying our teams mascots.

I went first and I was against Scott.

Scott: I got all of this in the bag.

Me: Your overconfidence will be your undoing.

Scott: We'll see.

Chris: Go!

We ran and got onto the bridge and I pushed Scott over the side and he fell face first into the mud and the beavers chased after him.

Me: Loser.

I got to Naruto at the spinning logs.

Me: Here bro.

Naruto: Thanks J.D.

Naruto takes the owl gently and he ran across the logs no problem.

Naruto: Here Alan.

Alan: Thanks Naruto.

Naruto gave the mutant owl to Alan and Alan jumped across some tall rock spikes. He got to the other side and handed the mutant owl to Dawn.

Dawn: Thanks Alan.

Alan: You're welcome Dawn.

Dawn swung on a rope and weaved around some giant baseball bat sculptures and she landed in a baseball glove.

Chris: The Atomic Owls win!

We all cheer and the Nuclear Bears were disappointed and glaring at Scott.

At the campfire ceremony the Nuclear Bears were voting while we were watching.

Chris told them that whoever gets the Toxic Marshmallow of Loserdom is the one that can never come back.

Everyone but Scott got a marshmallow and Scott got the radioactive Marshmallow and it burned him bad.

Chris: Scott it's time to go.

Scott: This can't be happening.

Me: It is loser!

Amy: J.D. you're not supposed to be here.

Me: I know. I just like to watch. Besides I knocked him into the mud and we won. I'm just enjoying his pain. Schadenfreude.

Chris: Funny.

Me: But you're not gonna take them out of here by boat are you?

Chris: No, I've got something even better.

Chris showed us a big catapult.

Chris: Behold the patent pending Catapult of Losers. Or as I call it the Hurl of Shame.

Me: Cool.

Chris: J.D. since you knocked Scott out you get to do the honors.

Me: With pleasure Chris.

Scott got in the Catapult and he was enraged.

Scott: You haven't heard the last of me J.D. I will have my revenge!

Me: Go blow it out your nose, Buttface!

I pull a lever and Scott was hurled a long distance.

Me: (Whistles) That's a long distance. I hope his lungs can be used as pillows.

Chris: (Laughs) Well done J.D.

Me: Thanks Chris.

Chris: See you next challenge man.

Me: Will do.

At our cabin I had my laptop computer out and called Lincoln.

Lincoln answered.

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Lincoln. Did you guys see us on T.V.?

Lincoln: We sure did and you all were awesome!

Me: Thanks buddy. Oh guys I want you all to meet someone. This is my best friend Alan Bushman. We went to school together over in Colorado.

Alan: Hello.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure to meet you Alan.

Alan: Same here. I've heard all kinds of awesome things about you.

Lincoln: Well it's all mutual.

Me: Yeah. Hey guys come here and meet my friend.

Everyone gathered and they saw Lincoln.

Courtney: So you're Lincoln Loud. It's a pleasure. I'm Courtney.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Sammy: I've heard alot of good things about you and your sisters Lincoln.

Lincoln: I know. I saw your sister on T.V. She's like an evil female version of Sasuke.

Sammy: Who is Sasuke?

Naruto: He's my best friend and he's a ninja. He has a very dark past and he used to have this bad avenger complex in him until we changed him.

Jasmine: Oh I've seen him before and he was awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah. Amy is like a much more evil Sasuke. Female style.

Sammy: That's a good way to put it Lincoln.

Lincoln: Congratulations on winning the first challenge guys.

Me: Thanks buddy. We have a long road ahead of us and it's gonna be tough.

Lincoln: Good luck guys and I hope you win J.D.

Me: I plan on having the whole team win. I found a loophole that if the whole team wins without losing a single contestant, that team wins automatically.

Lincoln: That's a good strategy.

Bridgette: It is. I hope we all win.

Me: Me too. Well See ya buddy we got to get some shut eye.

Lincoln: Okay. We'll be rootin for you all. Bye.

Me: Bye Lincoln.

The call clicks off and we all hit the hay.

Continues in part 2.

# Canada Mutant Island P2

Week 2

Me, Naruto, Alan and team were at the Mess Hall table having breakfast. Courtney was having a delicious eggs benedict and Me, Naruto and Alan were having french toast and waffles. Everyone else but the Atomic Owls was having bad gruel.

Suddenly the P.A. system came on.

Chris: Attention campers. Meet out in the docks for todays challenge. You are gonna love it.

We go out to the docks and Chris was waiting for us.

Chris: Now today's challenge is something I like to call Face Your Worst Enemy.

Me: Bring it on Chris.

Chris: I had a feeling you would like this one J.D. The rules are simple. I call your name and you step into the ring. I spin this wheel and whatever it lands on, that will be your opponent. You win against your opponent your team gets a point.

Naruto: This is gonna be cool.

Chris: I know. J.D. you go first.

I go into the ring and Chris spun the wheel and it landed on a dark blue Silhouette of none other than…

Chris: Here's your opponent. From Season 1's original cast is EVA!

All: Oh No!

Eva came out onto the arena and raging flames roared in the background behind her.

Eva: So I'm back and now I can get my revenge.

Me: Eva. So you're my opponent.

Eva: Yeah I am. You got a problem with that loser!?

Me: Yeah I got a problem with that! You're gonna pay for wanting to hurt Bridgette.

Eva: So you're protecting little miss backstabbing traitor huh? Well I'm going to kill you myself.

Me: Not if I kill you first! You Ugly Sociopathic Piece of Dirt!

Everyone gasped.

Eva: What did you just call me?

Me: You heard me or is your brain so tiny that you don't even know anything and need a brain transplant.

Eva: You are so dead!

Me: I've heard better comebacks from a turkey sandwich. Normally I'm not supposed to hit girls but in this case I'll make an exception.

I dashed and punched her in the face and she went out of the ring. She was knocked out.

Me: That was a waste.

Chris: J.D. wins a point!

An Atomic Owl logo gets a 1 on the scoreboard.

Chris: Next up Gwen VS Heather!

Gwen: I've been wanting some payback.

Naruto: Go get her Gwen!

Gwen and Heather were in the ring.

Heather: Well well. Gwen. How have you been?

Gwen: I've been wanting to pound your face in since season 2 and 3.

Heather: Then come and try it.

Gwen dashed and punched Heather in the nose and kicked her in the mouth and knocked out a tooth from her.

Heather screamed.

Heather: My tooth! You will pay for this!

Gwen kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face and kicked her in the back and Heather was knocked down.

Gwen: You've been asking for this for a long time.

Chris: Gwen wins!

We cheered.

Chris: Next is Samey.

Naruto: It's Sammy.

Sammy got up onto the arena and Chris spun the wheel and it landed on what looked like a man on all fours.

Chris: Ooh. You're not gonna like this one guys. It's our old friend Freak-zekial.

Out on the arena came Ezekial from Seasons 1 and 3 and he was completely feral.

Me: That's Ezekial!

Naruto: Oh man and he's completely Feral.

Alan: No kidding. I saw what happened to him on Total Drama World Tour and he was considered the worst contestant ever.

Me: No kidding bud. He was considered a chauvinistic narcissist and he makes all boys everywhere look bad.

Gwen: I agree.

Courtney: Me too.

Sammy: So you're Ezekial. Lets play.

He lunged at her and she dropped and flung him over the island with her legs.

Me: Whoa!

Chris: Samey wins!

We cheer wildly.

Amy: Samey is still a weak and pathetic girl.

Me: Shut up Amy!

Chris: The Atomic Owls win!

We won the challenge.

At the campfire ceremony everyone but Heather got marshmallows.

Chris: Heather gets the Toxic Marshmallow of Loserdom.

Chris gave her the Radioactive Marshmallow and her hair fell out.

Heather: (Screams) My hair!

Me: That's quite an improvement for you. Loser!

Heather: I cannot believe this! Cheated out of a million dollars again! I hate this show!

Me: Go blow it out your nose Heather.

Heather: You all will be hearing from my lawyers!

I blow a Raspberry at her and she got on the Catapult and was hurled away.

Me: So long LOSER!

Naruto: What a pathetic loser.

Me: You said it bro. I think her parents would be a lot better off without her. She's a total sociopath.

Alan: Yeah.

We go back to our cabin and I mark on the wall with an X stamp on Heather's face.

Me: 2 Down 9 to go.

Jasmine: (Australian Accent) Yeah. Good riddence to that snake Heather. She really gave all us girls everywhere a bad name.

Me: You said it Jasmine.

I pull out my Laptop and call Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Lincoln. Victory number 2 for the Atomic Owls.

Lincoln: We saw and we're very glad that Heather is out. She gave girls everywhere a bad name.

Me: Jasmine said exactly the same thing.

Lincoln: Yeah. Also great job socking it to Eva. That girl has a lot of anger problems.

Me: No kidding. She was on Season 1 and if she doesn't get her temper under control she could become a menace to society here in Canada.

Laney: I believe it. Eva seems to be suffering from Borderline Personality Disease. It's a personality disorder in where any little thing will make you mad with explosive rage.

Me: I can believe it Laney.

Bridgette: Eva called me a backstabbing traitor and she was gonna kill me in season 1.

Courtney: Yeah. But I heard that she was voted off a second time.

Laney: It sounds like Eva has caused alot of problems for all you guys.

Gwen: You don't know the half of it. She was a major problem to all of us.

Lincoln: From what I saw, Heather stole her MP3 player and made Eva go on a rampage in the camp.

Everyone but me and Naruto: WHAT!?

Gwen: Heather did all of that!?

Lincoln: Yeah. We watch Total Drama here in the U.S. and we all saw Heather do all sorts of evil things to all of you. She tricked Lindsey and Beth and even sabotaged Gwen and LeShawna's victories.

Me: Looks like I was right about the Sociopath part.

Sammy: She is pure evil.

Jasmine: That is bad. But something tells me that we have not seen the last of Heather the Evil.

Me: Good nickname for her Jasmine.

Jasmine: Thank you mate.

Laney: Heather also seems to be suffering from Narcissistic and Antisocial Personality Disorders. She only cares about no one other than herself and is constantly wanting to be the absolute center of attention.

Me: That could very well be the case Laney.

Courtney: How do you know so much about Psychology, Laney?

Laney: I want to be a forensic and criminal psychologist when I grow up and it's a really cool job.

Gwen: That is so awesome.

Bridgette: I have a feeling that you can do it Laney.

Laney: Thanks Bridgette.

Lincoln: I can't wait to see what you guys do in Challenge 3.

Me: I have a feeling it's gonna be a good one. We got to hit the hay. See you next week guys.

Lincoln: See you guys. We're rooting for you.

Me: Thanks buddy. Bye.

The call clicks off and we hit the hay.

Continues in part 3.

# Canada Mutant Island P3

Week 3

It was Week 3 of Total Drama Revenge Of The Island. Chris walked out and blew an airhorn in his megaphone.

We all woke up and got dressed.

Chris: Morning campers.

Me: Hey Chris. What challenge do you have for us today?

Chris: I'm just gonna get to that. First it's time for a 20 Kilometer run around the lake. Now lets go!

We all ran and we were getting our legs in shape and 1 hour later it was time for breakfast and it was a buffet table.

We ate all the food and it was delicious.

Me: Boy that was great. (Burps) Excuse me.

Naruto: You said it. I ate 80 bowls of Ramen.

Alan: I ate all the turkey.

Me: We're stuffed.

Chris: That's good cause it's now time for the AWAKEATHON!

Me: Oh I've seen this one. This was a funny one. I'm literally impressed that you all stayed up for almost 4 days.

Gwen: Ugh. Don't remind me. But thanks.

We got started.

12 hours later.

Chris: (Like a nature documentary narrator) We are now 12 hours in and our campers are getting started.

Owen: Whoo-woo! I can stay up like this all the time!

Owen fell asleep. It was the last camper standing that wins the challenge.

48 hours later.

Me and Naruto are still awake and we weren't even in the least bit tired.

Me: 60 hours and I'm not sleepy at all.

Naruto: Me neither.

Gwen: (Yawns) How do you do it guys?

Me: We both have powerful stamina. One time I stayed up for 12 whole days non-stop.

Gwen: That's incredible.

Courtney: You guys are strong.

Alan: No kidding.

Dance of the Sugar Plum Fairy plays and Chef Hatchett is dressed like a fairy and dancing ballet.

Me: Oh that is just wrong on so many levels.

Naruto: Yeah.

36 hours later.

Me: Jeez. 96 Hours and I'm still not tired.

Gwen: (Yawns) No kidding. What is your secret?

Me: It's no secret Gwen. I just look up at the sky and the clouds, the Sun and the stars and the Moon. They provide me with unlimited

energy.

Gwen: That is so cool J.D.

Gwen falls asleep.

I grab a blanket and put it on her and sit back down. Then I saw that Duncan standing there completely still. Me and Duncan were the only ones still awake.

Me: Whoa. Duncan hasn't moved the whole time.

I got up and I saw that his eyelids were painted.

Me: His eyelids are painted!

Chris: Shut up! I've got to see this.

Chris went over and saw it and Duncan opened his eyes.

Chris: That is so wicked cool! Justin did this back in Season 1. You're still out dude. J.D. wins!

Me: Whoo-Woo!

Chris: That was so AWESOME J.D. You literally have set an all time record in the Awakeathon. 100 Hours and 12 minutes.

Me: Hard to believe huh Chris?

Chris: No kidding.

Me: I think everyone's gonna be too tired for the Campfire Ceremony.

Chris: You're right. Lets round everyone up and have them get some sleep.

Me: Good thinking. (Forms A Hand Sign) SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

20 Shadow Clones of me appeared and we carried everyone back to their cabins.

2 days later at the Campfire ceremony the Nuclear Bears were voting yet again.

Duncan was given the Toxic Marshmallow of Loserdom and was hurled.

Back in the cabin I stamped Duncan's face and I pulled out my laptop and went out to a picnic table.

I called Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: J.D. that was awesome how you stayed up for 100 hours.

Me: It was a walk in the park for me.

Lynn: I can believe it. Your stamina really is powerful.

Me: I can believe it. But anyway I'm out here at a picnic table while letting everyone gets some sleep. I have a feeling that everyone is gonna sleep for 2 maybe 3 days after all of that.

Lincoln: No kidding. If I did that challenge, I would be asleep 8 hours in.

Me: I can believe it. Just try going for 12 whole days.

Lynn: Even I can't go that long without sleep. I may be a sports master and have lots of stamina but yours is far more powerful than mine J.D.

Me: Well I don't know about that Lynn. Not to brag but you're right.

Lincoln: So how many campers are left on the Nuclear Bears?

Me: 8 and we have them right where we want them. Our strategy is working so far.

Lincoln: That's good. What do you plan to do with the million once you win?

Me: I haven't thought that far. But to Rockefeller he would call $798,000.00 small change. One million Canada dollars is that much in USD.

Lincoln: That's true. I forgot about that. But anyway I have a feeling that you're tired after all that.

Me: You're right buddy. (Yawns) See ya next week buddy.

Lincoln: Will do J.D.

The call clicks off and I head back into the cabin and go to sleep.

Continues in Part 4

# Canada Mutant Island P4

Week 4

We were all in the mess hall for our 4th challenge.

Chris: Campers welcome to your challenge. Now you all remember my favorite time during season 1. We are going to do THE BRUNCH OF DISGUSTINGNESS.

All: OH NO!

Me: I remember this challenge. Chris did a Battle of The Sexes version of this challenge.

Owen: That's right J.D. The Brunch of Disgustingness was the grossest challenge we all ever did.

Courtney: I heard you guys hurled your guts all over the place.

Alan: Oh man.

Naruto: This is not gonna be good.

Chris and Chef snickered.

Chris: All right campers. This is also gonna be a double-elimination round. Here's the rules. We will not be doing a Battle of The Sexes theme this time. You will be in your teams. You will each be given a 9-Course Meal and it will be gross and the dish you had will be grosser than the last. The team that finishes the most dishes wins.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Chris: I love that confidence J.D. First some hordearves.

Me: From what I remember the 1st dish was Bull Cahones.

Chris: An interesting way to put it. Heres the dish. Ants. White ants.

Me: Interesting. The people in Uganda eat these.

I eat them and they taste like chicken.

Me: Tastes like chicken.

Naruto: That's cool.

Naruto eats them and the team ate them too.

Chris: Team Atomic Owls wins round 1.

We cheer.

Chris: Good job Owls. J.D. how did you know that the Uganda people eat white ants?

Me: Me and my family traveled all over the world and I learned all sorts of unique cultures and more. Tried all sorts of weird food and more. It was an invigorating and educational experience.

Chris: I can believe it.

Me: I wish I could've gone with you guys on Total Drama World Tour. That would've been awesome.

Chris: I know. Next course: Soup. Moroccan Spicy Stew.

Me: I love Morocco Stew. The people in Morocco have some of the spiciest spices in the world and some are so strong that they can burn your stomach on the inside.

We had bowls of Morocco Stew in front of us.

Me: (Sniff) It smells really good.

I drink the whole bowl and a blast of fire explodes from my mouth.

Me: Yummy!

Chris: You are one tough guy J.D.

Me: I know. Plus I've been to Morocco and it's really good food and an interesting culture.

Chris: I believe it.

Chef Hatchett: I can tell that you have one love for super spicy food J.D. We salute a super spice maniac.

Me: It's true. And I'm flattered. But thanks.

Everyone ate their soup and endured the spice.

Chris: The Owls win Round 2!

We cheer.

Chris: You guys like pizza?

Me: Love the stuff.

Gwen: When we had this challenge in Season 1 he gave us Pizza with Jellyfish, live grasshoppers and live anchovies.

Me: Yuck! I saw that and that was gross.

Chris: Then how about the same thing guys?

Chris gave us a pizza with Grasshoppers, Anchovies and Jellyfish.

Me: Me and my big mouth.

Naruto: That is nasty.

Alan: I know.

Dawn: I believe your auras are fluctuating because of the gross food.

Me: I know Dawn.

Courtney: I heard that Trent didn't like this.

Me: I saw that. But lets eat it.

I ate a slice and it wasn't that bad.

Me: Different. But tasty. At least I'm not eating the jellyfish on Peanut Butter Sandwiches.

Mike: Peanut Butter and Jellyfish? Yuck!

Zoey: That is gross.

Sammy: I agree.

Me: That was a joke but it's the truth.

Amy: You're such a disgraceful wimp Samey!

Me: Shut up Amy. No one asked for your opinion.

We ate the whole pizza.

Chris: The Atomic Owls win Round 3!

We cheer.

Chris: Now for course 4: Spaghetti! Well earthworms covered in snail slime sauce and hairballs.

Me: I ate a worm on a dare back when I was 5 and it taste like chicken.

Bridgette: We ate this in this challenge and it was gross.

Me: But Geoff ate it right?

Bridgette: That's right.

I eat the worms and it was good.

Me: Yummy. My friend Lana eats worms and she loves them.

Gwen: Lana is one brave little girl.

Me: She sure is.

We all ate our plates clean.

Me: Done.

Chris: The Atomic Owls win round 4!

We cheer.

Chris: There are 5 more dishes left. Bon Apetite!

A montage plays and it shows us eating all kinds of disgusting food and the Atomic Owls ate them all. Dish 5 was rotten onion meatballs, dish 6 was Chum Smoothies, Dish 7 was Icelandic Rotten Shark shish-kababs and Dish 8 was Snake stuffed with squirrels.

Chris threw up and it was gross.

Chris: Oh man you guys are so gross!

Me: Sorry Chris. It's a good challenge.

Chris: All right then. It's time for desert and we'll have an eat off. J.D., Amy, join me.

We sat down and Chris gave us a dessert glass that had radioactive marshmallows in them.

Me: The Toxic Marshmallow of Loserdom?

Chris: Normally yes but it's for dessert. Now whoever eats theirs first wins the challenge.

Me: Interesting.

Chris: Yes it is. Ready? Go!

I picked up the Marshmallow and it didn't affect me.

Me: Radiation doesn't burn me. I have radiation immunity.

I ate the marshmallow and it was weird.

I gulp and suddenly I felt a nasty pain in my butt and then I felt something.

Me: Ouch!

I see that I had a tail and it was Punk Shock's tail.

Me: Cool! I have a tail! And it's surging with electricity.

Chris: The Atomic Owls win!

We all cheer.

Amy: I don't feel so good.

Amy projectile vomits everywhere and it set off a chain reaction of projectile vomiting and I projectile vomit all over Amy.

At the bonfire we saw Amy and Owen get eliminated and hurled.

Back at our cabin we were getting ready for bed, I stamped red X's on Amy and Owen's faces and I pulled out my laptop and called Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: That was seriously some gross food we saw you ate.

Me: I know. But some of it was from my travels from around the world.

Lincoln: I believe it. That tail you got is really cool! What do you think you can do with it?

Me: We'll have to find out later.

Lincoln: Lana said it was the coolest and most awesome challenge you've ever done J.D.

Me: I can believe it. But everyone will probably think I'm very crazy after eating all kinds of disgusting food like that.

Lincoln: No we know it was part of the challenge and you were awesome!

Me: Thanks buddy. (Someone vomits in a bucket) We're very sick to our stomachs and it is not pleasent.

Lincoln: I can hear that. But congratulations on winning challenge 4 guys.

Me: Thank you. 5 down 6 to go.

Lincoln: Good luck J.D. We're rooting for you.

Me: Thanks buddy. See you next time.

The call clicked off and I hit the hay.

Continues in part 5.

# Canada Mutant Island P5

Week 5

I was jumping in the trees testing out my new tail to see what it can do.

I fell off a branch and my tail grabbed the branch.

Me: Whew! My tail's prehensile. Cool.

I flip up and landed on the ground.

I got on all fours and point my tail like a Scorpion at a tentacled alligator and it fired a laser of lightning at it and it yelped as it was burned.

Me: Wow! That was like an electron laser. My lightning powers have been enhanced because of it. Let me see here.

I stab the ground with my tail and zapped the ground and out of the ground came a bunch of mutant gophers.

Me: Wow! Chernobyl Earthworm Style. [To the Viewers] That's how they draw earthworms out over in Chernobyl, Ukraine. I saw it on TV.

Chris: All campers get ready for todays challenge.

Me: Time to get to work.

At the campsite Chris was telling us our challenge.

Chris: Today campers your challenge is something I call Heroic Phobia Factor. This was given to me as an idea. Four of you will be heroes. 2 for each team and save the other campers from their own fears.

Me: I gave Chris this idea.

Chris: That's right J.D. and since it was your idea, you and Naruto will be the heroes of the Atomic Owls.

Me: All right.

Naruto: This is gonna be awesome bro!

Chris: And Leonard, Lightning. You two will be the heroes for the Nuclear Bears.

Lightning: All right! Lightning is gonna win! J.D. may the best man win.

Me: You too Lightning. (I shake his hand) I saw the Phobia Factor Challenge and it was intense. I'm sorry you guys went through all that.

Gwen: No it's all right J.D. But we saw your adventures in the headlines and they were awesome.

Courtney: Besides we know you can save all of us.

Me: Thanks guys.

Chris: J.D., Naruto, Lightning, Leonard, please come into my quarters while everyone gets set up.

Me: Okay.

We went to Chris's luxurious mansion on the other side of the island.

Me: Wow! Nice mansion Chris.

Chris: Thank you. This is where the campers that lost Season 1 stayed.

Me: It's beautiful. It's like my mansion back home in Michigan.

Chris: Your mansion is much nicer than mine though. But that's not important.

We were in Chris's room and having some juice.

Chris: Now J.D. we went through with your challenge because is was a great idea. Now the objective for you four is to rescue as many campers as possible. We've set up a dangerous obstacle course full of booby-traps for all of you to clear to rescue each camper.

Me: I love a good challenge Chris.

Leonard: We will use magic to rescue our campers.

Lightning: Not now Leonard. But your magic works now.

Me: I've been helping him. Great job Leonard.

Leonard: Thanks J.D. I owe it all to you.

Me: You're welcome.

Chris: Anyway. You all have until sunset to rescue as many campers as possible be it your team or the other. We start the challenge when I get the signal. [A beep was heard] They're ready. Follow me.

We were lead to a starting line and we got into position and Chris gave us a list of what every camper.

Chris: Are you ready?

Me: Ready and raring.

Naruto: Believe it!

Lightning: Lightning is always ready.

Leonard: Lets mystify them.

Chris: All right. On your mark. Get set. (Air Horn Blast)

We ran and split off.

Me: Lets start with our team. We'll start by looking for Gwen. Her fear is being buried alive.

Naruto: Okay. Lets look on the beach.

Me: Okay. Lets go!

We ran on the sand and saw a bunch of mounds in a circle around something.

I find a rock and threw it and it hit one of the mounds and it exploded.

KABOOM!

Me: Land mines!

Naruto: Chris sure knows how to make a challenge exciting.

Me: He sure does. **WIND STYLE: GREAT BREAKTHROUGH!**

I fire a blast of wind from my hand and blew the sand away and part of a glass box was revealed in the middle of a circle of exposed land mines.

Naruto: Nice work bro.

Me: Thanks. Come on!

We go to the middle of the circle and start digging. Naruto got the glass box uncovered and opened it and out came Gwen and she hugged Naruto and cried.

Naruto: It's okay Gwen. It's okay.

Gwen: Thank you Naruto.

Naruto: You're welcome.

Me: We have to move. Lets find Izzy. From what I remember she hates flying.

An airplane flies over us and it is being protected by Flying Mutated Mountain Goats.

Me: Lets go.

Naruto: Right. SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto made a Clone and it held Gwen bridal style.

We flew into the air and the goats saw us and breathed streams of fire at us.

Me: Look out!

We dodged and flew away.

Me: Those goats can breathe fire? This is madness.

Naruto: I know. We need a diversion.

Me: I got it. I'll distract them and you rescue Izzy.

Naruto: Got it.

I fly to the goats and they chased me and Naruto opened the plane door and got Izzy out.

Izzy: Thanks Naruto. You are awesome when you fly dude.

Naruto: You're welcome Izzy.

Naruto makes another clone and it carries Izzy.

I fly back to him.

Me: Good job bro.

Naruto: Thanks J.D.

Gwen: I saw Courtney at the theater.

Me: Then that's where we're headed. From what we remember she's afraid of Green Jelly. Lets go!

Me, Naruto, Gwen and Izzy ran and we got to the theater and saw Courtney on a diving platform with no ladder suspended 20 feet into the air over a giant tank of green jelly and the platform was slowly being pulled back and it was being guarded by a giant beetle that had boxing gloves on.

Naruto: I'll take care of him. You go for Courtney.

Me: Right.

I spread my wings and fly up to Courtney and Naruto pulverizes the beetle and scares him away.

I take Courtney off the platform but it was rigged to explode.

Me: Uh oh!

It exploded and I created a force field as it exploded and it splattered Green Jelly everywhere.

Naruto got some on his face and licked it off.

Naruto: Mmm. Green apple flavor.

Courtney: Thanks guys.

Me: No problem.

I land and put Courtney down.

Me: Okay. Next is Jasmine. It says that she's afraid of being in small places.

Naruto: She's claustrophobic.

Courtney: I saw her being taken that way. [Points to the southeast]

Me: That's where we're headed. Lets go!

We head southeast onto the docks over the lake and we saw a small diving sphere being protected by Fang the amphibious shark.

Me: I got this one. Lets just say that I owe Fang a favor. (Whistles) Hey Fang. Got a treat for you.

I hold up Scott who was bound and gagged and Fang was excited.

Me: Enjoy your meat.

I throw him into the lake and Fang swam up to me and shook my hand.

Me: You're welcome Fang.

He dove back in and chased Scott and we all laughed at him.

Naruto: That was funny. But where did you find Scott?

Me: He tried to swim back to the island as I was testing out what my tail can do.

I pull up the diving sphere by its rope and just as I was about to get it up the rope broke and it sunk to the bottom of the lake.

Me: Oh no!

I dove in and swam after it. I made another discovery.

Me: Hey! I can breathe underwater. Cool! It must be because of my tail.

I swam down and opened the hatch and grabbed Jasmine.

Me: Are you okay Jasmine?

She gave me the thumbs up signal.

Me: Awesome. I can breathe underwater now.

We go up to the surface.

We surfaced and Jasmine was coughing. We got onto the docks.

Naruto: Thank goodness you're all right Jasmine.

Jasmine: (Australian Accent) Thanks to J.D. mate.

Me: Okay that's 4 out of 12. Lets find Bridgette. From what I remember she is afraid of being alone. So she's out in the forest.

Jasmine: Lets find her.

Me: Right.

We go into the forest and we saw Bridgette sitting alone in the forest and she was petrified.

Naruto: There she is.

Me: Wait. It's too easy.

I throw a stick and saw that the area around her was covered in bear traps when a trap snapped.

Me: Bear traps.

Jasmine: Chris sure knows how to put peoples lives in peril.

Me: That's why I love this show. Naruto you go fly over and rescue her.

Naruto: Got it.

Naruto spread his wings and flew out to her and picked her up bridal style and carried her over to us.

Bridgette: Thanks Naruto.

Naruto: You're welcome Bridge.

Me: Okay now lets find Mike and Zoey.

Zoey: Help! Can anyone hear me!? Help!

Me: We found Zoey. WHERE ARE YOU!?

Zoey: Over here!

Jasmine: It's coming from down there. [Points down the path to a clearing]

Zoey: I'm sinking! Hurry!

Me: (Gasp) COME ON!

We all ran down the path and saw Zoey waist deep in quicksand.

Me: Okay Zoey stay calm and don't move.

Gwen: I got this.

Gwen unveiled a hidden secret. She spread wings that were as black as the night and we gasped.

Me: Gwen? You're an angel?

Gwen: I'll explain later.

She flew out to Zoey and grabbed her hand and pulled her out.

Me: Way to go Gwen!

Gwen carried Zoey over and put her down.

Zoey: Thanks Gwen. That was awesome!

Gwen: You're welcome Zoey.

Naruto: Gwen that was amazing.

Courtney: I agree. Those black wings are perfect for you Gwen.

Gwen: Thanks Courtney.

Me: So you're afraid of quicksand Zoey?

Zoey: Yeah. It's a complicated story.

Me: We'll have to hear it later. Lets find Mike now.

Zoey: I saw him being taken into the boat house.

Me: Okay. Lets go.

We ran to the boat house and I kick the door down and a bucket dumps out and it was filled with acid.

Me: Sulfuric acid. That was close.

We see Mike in a pretend padded cell in a straitjacket and was gagged and surrounded by mutant gophers.

Me: Oh man.

Zoey ran and kicked the gophers away from Mike and they ran.

Me: Zoey that was amazing.

Zoey: Thanks.

I untie the straitjacket and Mike gets out and pulls the bandana off his mouth.

Mike: Thanks guys.

Me: No problem Mike. You're afraid of insane asylums?

Mike: I'd rather not talk about it.

Me: That's okay man. Lets find Alan now. We're gonna need Manitoba Smith's adventuring skills.

I pull out a Fedora hat and place it on Mike's head and he gasps.

Manitoba Smith: (Australian Accent) No problem mate. Leave it to me. (Sniffs the air) He's this way.

We follow him and we found Alan surrounded by a bunch of squirrels that were bald.

Me: Squirrels?

The squirrels saw us and they shot lasers out of their eyes. I shielded us in a force field.

Me: Squirrels that have Laser Vision? Weird. But cool.

Naruto: I believe it.

Manitoba Smith: I got this one mates.

He jumped out and dodged all of the squirrels fire and lept in and picked up Alan.

Manitoba Smith: Hold on tight mate.

Alan: Okay.

Manitoba Smith climbed up a tree and a squirrel shot lasers at a tree branch and they both fell and Manitoba Smith landed on the ground and I caught Alan.

Me: You all right bud?

Alan: Yeah. That was awesome!

Deep in Mikes subconcious all of his personalities got together.

Manitoba Smith: Do you feel it? The Malevolent One! He's coming!

A portrait of Mike gets caught on fire and an evil personality comes out. His name was Mal and he is PURE EVIL.

Outside I sense Mal's presence.

Me: Guy's I sense an evil force inside Mike. I'm gonna get it out of him.

I use my powers and pull out Mal and he manifested on the physical plane.

We all gasp and Mike woke up. He saw Mal.

Mike: (Gasp) You!

Mal: (Evil Chuckle) At your disservice.

Mike: But I got rid of you in Juvie!

Me: You were in Juvenile Detention Mike?

Mike: Yeah. This creep was making me do all kinds of terrible things and he was running the place. His name is Mal and he is my pure evil personality.

Me: That's horrible.

Naruto: I can't believe that this clod was the one making you call all the shots.

Courtney: This guy must be evil to the core.

Izzy: Yeah. He smells like rotten meat and bat guano.

Me: That's a good analysis.

Dawn arrived.

Dawn: I saw a black aura inside Mike when we got here. It was pure evil.

Me: That's this guy Dawn.

Dawn looked at him and saw that he was completely covered in an aura of pure pitch black color.

Dawn: His aura is pure evil.

Naruto: It's like we're facing the Devil himself.

Mike: No kidding.

Mal: Enough chitterchatter.

Me: Lets dance.

I punch him in the face and sent him crashing into a tree.

Mike felt that punch.

Mike: OW! GEEZ THAT REALLY HURT!

Me: (Gasp) We can't hurt him or it will hurt Mike. They're connected somehow. Wait. I got it! Mike you are the only one who can stop him. He may be a part of you, but you don't need this jerk anymore. You have to let go of the past and erase the monster that your own body created.

Mike: (Determined) You're right J.D. It's time to move on.

Mike concentrated hard and in his subconcious he and his personalities were together in front of a strange button.

Mike: What is this button?

Vito: (Italian Accent) It's a reset button.

Manitoba Smith: You have to press it and we all can stop Mal together.

Svetlana: (Russian Accent) Once you press it we will all be one with you.

Mike was about to press it but he stopped.

Mike: I… I just can't. If pressing this thing is gonna get rid of you guys then I can't do it.

Vito: Hey don't sweat it there.

Manitoba Smith: We'll all still be a part of you in a way.

Svetlana: It's worth it to stop Mal.

Vito: You'll always have us no matter what inside your heart.

Chester: All right guys enough with the blubbering. Lets get this over with.

They all put their hands on Mike's hand.

Mike: Thank you guys. Thank you.

They pressed the button and in a blinding flash of Light, Mike was made completely whole.

Mike: We are now one. Thank you J.D.

Outside Mal was starting to fade.

Mal: What's happening?

Mike: You're fading away Mal.

Mal: What? No! Don't do this! No one will ever cross paths with me around. I'm a part of you.

Mike: Yep. A part of me that I don't need anymore. Goodbye Mal.

Me: Have a nice time in the Netherworld.

Mal: No! It's my time! (Echoing) MIIIIIIIIIINNNNNEEEEEEEEE!

Mal faded away and was never going to be seen again.

Me: Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Naruto: Yeah.

Me: How do you feel Mike?

Mike: Better than ever J.D. We're all one. I have all my personalities strengths and abilities in one person.

Me: Awesome! Way to go buddy.

Zoey: Oh Mike! I'm so happy for you.

Mike: Thank you Zoey.

Me: Sorry I punched you man.

Mike: That's okay.

Me: Lets find the others.

Naruto: Okay.

We ran and we found Sammy facing Amy in the swamp and Amy was covered in slime and algae.

Sammy: You always treated me like dirt Amy and I won't tolerate it anymore!

Amy: I've always been the superior twin and I will always be better than you!

Zoey swooped in and kicked Amy in the face and she crashed into a tree.

Zoey: Are you all right Sammy?

Sammy: Yes thanks to you Zoey.

I pick up Amy and open a portal that leads to the Yukon.

Me: I think you need a nice cool down.

I throw Amy in and the portal closed.

Shawn arrived.

Shawn: Guys! Are you all okay?

Me: We were just about to look for you Shawn.

Shawn: Chris sent robot zombies after me and I beat them all.

Me: Good work buddy.

Shawn: Thanks man.

Me: Lets find Ella. If I'm not mistaken she's in that castle tower up there on the high cliff. [I point to the tall cliff]

Naruto: Looks like it.

Me: Lets go!

We all ran up the cliff hill to the tower and it was a high tower.

Me: I think I know what Ella is afraid of. Being trapped in a tower like the princesses of all those fairy tales I like.

Alan: I have a feeling you're right.

Gwen: Let me handle this one.

Gwen spreads her black wings and flies up to the castle window.

Gwen: Ella are you all right?

Ella: I'm okay Gwen. I have my animal friends to keep me company.

Gwen: That's great. I came to get you down.

Ella: Thank you Gwen.

Gwen takes Ella's hand and they go down and landed.

Me: Great job Gwen.

An air horn buzz was heard.

Chris: The Atomic Owls win the Challenge!

We all cheer.

At the campfire ceremony Chris was ready to hand out the Marshmallows.

Chris: Before we start I have an announcement. The Atomic Owls were spectacularly awesome in todays challenge! The producer called and said that they loved it so much that they will put it in the Legacy of Total Drama. Great job guys.

Me: Thanks Chris. I'm glad my idea was such a huge success.

Chris: You're welcome J.D. Now on to the marshmallows.

Everyone but Leonard received a Marshmallow and Leonard was hurled.

At our cabin we settled down and I stamped Leonard's face.

Me: You all were terrific today.

Alan: You were awesome yourself J.D.

Me: Thanks bud.

I pull out my laptop and called Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Lincoln. Today was awesome.

Lincoln: We saw the whole thing and you guys were incredible!

Lana: Yeah! It was awesome!

Me: Thanks guys.

Lincoln: Gwen, we saw your black wings and they are beautiful.

Gwen: Thanks Lincoln.

Me: How did you get those wings Gwen?

Gwen: My father is from Earth and my mom is from the planet Havania. The Havanian's are a race of peaceful angel people of great beauty and they are amazing. I was born half human half Havanian.

Me: That's awesome. Havania is a beautiful planet. I looked it up and it is a paradise.

Lincoln: That's amazing Gwen. You're a hybrid.

Gwen: That's the right way to put it Lincoln.

Laney: That is incredible.

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: Those rescues you all did were awesome guys.

Courtney: Thanks Lincoln.

Lincoln: Also Mike I had no idea that you had an evil personality that was controling you the whole time.

Mike: Yeah. Mal was the source of all my suffering and misfortune. He was also the reason I went to Juvie.

Laney: That's terrible. I'm glad you're cured though.

Mike: Thanks Laney.

Laney: You're welcome Mike.

Lucy: I'm sorry Leonard got eliminated. I love all the magic you taught him.

Me: It's all right Lucy. But you know what they say: Life goes on.

Lucy: Sigh. That's true.

Me: This turned out to be an awesome challenge for all of us and it was a huge success for the Total Drama Legacy.

Lincoln: That's what we saw and heard. Way to go guys.

Dawn: Thank you Lincoln.

Shawn: It was an awesome challenge though.

Me: I agree. We've had a long day.

Lincoln: I can tell. See you guys next week.

Me: Bye guys.

The call clicks off and we hit the hay.

Continues in Part 6.

# Canada Mutant Island P6

Week 6

Me, Naruto Alan and Team were sitting in our cabin reading books and playing card games.

Me: So Zoey what happened that caused you to be afraid of quicksand. You never told us last time.

Zoey: I'm sorry guys. When I was 10 years old I was walking in the forest in Saskatchewan and I was out looking for rare butterflies.

Flashback to a younger Zoey playing in the grass and chasing after butterflies.

Zoey: (Narrating) It was a happy time for me. Until I spotted a rare Blue Sapphire butterfly on a flower in the middle of what looked like a sandbar. I walked on it to go see and I suddenly started sinking. I realized that I was in quicksand. I called out for help and I was up to my head and someone appeared and grabbed my hand and I was saved. I was traumatized because of it and I cried hard into my savior. I've been afraid of Quicksand ever since that day.

End flashback.

Me: Zoey that's awful.

Mike: I'm so sorry Zoey.

Zoey: It's all right guys.

Dawn: You were very fortunate to be saved back then Zoey.

Zoey: I know.

Me: Me and my friends have saved a few people from quicksand.

Courtney: That's what we all heard J.D.

Me: I know. When I got my powers, every day in my life has always been a tremendously awesome adventure with an amazing challenge and new obstacle to be met and overcome.

Shawn: I can believe it dude.

Naruto: It's always been that way for me too.

Mike: That's amazing guys.

Chris: Attention campers. Meet me at the Theater for todays challenge.

Me: Time to get to work.

Izzy: Lets make some heads roll!

At the theater Chris explained the challenge to us.

Chris: Today's challenge is a talent show.

Me: A talent show. Right on.

Chris: I know. Now the show will begin in 3 hours so you all have some time to choose what you want to do and practice. Myself, Chef and 2 members from the original cast will be the judges. Please welcome back Noah and Heather!

Noah came and he was not happy.

Me: Noah it's such a pleasure to meet you.

Noah: It's a pleasure to meet you too J.D. I've heard so many big things about you.

Me: We get that alot wherever we go.

Noah: I believe it. Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. It's such an honor.

Naruto: Same here Noah. It's a pleasure to meet you.

We saw Heather wearing a wig from Total Drama Action's caveman episode.

Me: That is a really silly wig.

Heather: You have no sense of good taste lifewrecker.

Me: It's called Karma, Heather. Get used to it.

Heather: I will make you pay for my humiliation!

Me: Bring it on ugly!

Chris: Okay enough!

We go practice and I decided to do a singing act.

Me: Lets see. I think I'll do a sea shantie. And I know just the one. What will you do bro?

Naruto: I'm gonna be doing a ninja technique magic show.

Me: Interesting. Can't wait to see it.

Bridgette: I did this show at one time and I was trying to stand on my head and I lost my lunch because of it.

Me: Yuck!

3 hours later the talent show was on.

Chris: Okay. First up is J.D. Knudson.

I walk onto the stage and I had a banjo in my hand.

Me: I'm going to be singing a sea shantie. It's called Sailing Over The Dogger Bank.

Chris: Cool! I love sea shanties.

Me: This is gonna be weird but I discovered another unique power.

I sprout 8 octopus tentacles from my butt and they had an accordion and 2 violins in 6 arms.

Chris: That is Awesome!

Me: All right here goes.

I start playing my banjo.

*Sailin' over the Dogger Bank: Oh, wasn't it a treat?*

Wind a-blowing east-nor'-east, we had to give a sheet!

You ought to see us runnin' the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby.

*Watch out, twigger, she's a proper ju-be-ju.*

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip we're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin', the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby!

*Our captain he's a Shanghai roush, he loves a pint of good ale.*

Our mate he is a road stone-inspector, been seen in many's a jail.

Our third mate he's a bush ranger, he comes from the African Isle.

And take a look at our old cook it gets the bugger wild!

*Watch out, twigger, she's a proper ju-be-ju.*

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip we're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin', the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby!

*Watch out, twigger, as down the street she came.*

High heels and painted toes, Jenny is on the game.

Jenny is one of your flash girls, can't she cut a shine?

She can do the double shuffle on the Knickerbocker line!

*Watch out, twigger, she's a proper ju-be-ju.*

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip we're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin', the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby!

*We are the boys to make a noise when we come home from sea.*

We get right drunk, we roll on the floor, we have a jubilee- Eee!

We get right drunk and full of beer, we roll all over the floor,

And when our rent it is all spent we go to sea for more.

*Watch out, twigger, she's a proper ju-be-ju.*

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip we're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin', the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby!

As the song played, Jellyfish made entirely out of water came and they were surging with electricity and they swam around the stage. One stung Heather really badly and electrocuted her. The song finished and everyone cheered. Chris, Chef and Noah were in tears and cheering wildly.

Chris: (Sniffling) J.D. that was so awesome!

Chef: (Crying) That was so beautiful!

Noah: J.D. you have lots of talent!

Naruto: Way to go big bro!

Chris: Lets see the scores.

The score was off the scale and I got a beyond perfect score. Heather gave me a score of 0.5 but one of the Jellyfish stung her again and she changed it to 11.

Chris: The Atomic Owls win again!

We all cheer.

Chris: However I would like to see the rest of the acts just for kicks. That was a great song choice J.D. My cousin in Newfoundland loves sea shanties.

Me: Thanks Chris.

Chris: You're welcome. Next up Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Naruto came onto the stage.

Naruto: I'm going to do a Ninja Technique show. I have a dazzling display for you all.

Chris: Okay. Go for it.

Naruto: Here goes.

Naruto formed a ball of energy and lifted it into the sky and color streams appeared around it and orbited around the energy ball in an atomic formation. The streams were made out of fire, water, earth, lightning, wind, light and darkness. They became elemental creatures. The fire stream became a phoenix, the water stream became a mermaid, the earth stream became a Mongolian Death Worm, the lightning stream became a dragon, the wind stream became a fairy, the darkness stream became a wolf and the light stream became an angel.

Gwen: Whoa!

Izzy: Amazing!

Dawn: Incredible!

Courtney: Unbelievable!

Mike: This is amazing!

Shawn: No kidding!

Naruto then made dragons out of Wood, Lava, Storm Clouds, Steam, Scorching Heat, Ice, Black Fire, Metal, Crystals, Dust, Magnetic Energy, Explosions and Sand and they orbited around the main core of the atomic form.

Me: Incredible!

Alan: Wow!

The level of power coming off the technique was incredible.

Naruto: Get ready for a beautiful fireworks show.

Naruto threw the technique high up into the sky and it exploded into a dazzling fireworks display of epic porportions and it spelled a message saying "Chris is One Awesome And Amazing Guy".

When it was done we all cheered wildly.

Chris: That was so beautiful and AWESOME!

Naruto: I'm glad you love it Chris.

Naruto got a perfect score like me.

After the whole contest was done we had another Campfire Ceremony.

Chris: Today's talent show was the most Awesome I've ever seen guys. It was even better than Season 1.

Me: Lets hope the next challenge will bring as much excitement as the next and last 2 challenges.

Chris: I have a feeling it will. Now for Marshmallows.

Everyone but Sugar received marshmallow. Sugar was hurled.

At our cabin we were getting ready for bed and I stamped Sugar's face with an X.

Me: 7 down 2 more to go and it's Lightning and Cameron.

Naruto: Yep. I have a feeling that Chris is gonna set up a terrifying challenge for the decisive moment.

Me: I have a feeling too.

I pull out my laptop and call Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: You guys were awesome in that talent show!

Dawn: Thanks Lincoln.

Me: We're down to two campers and we win automatically.

Lincoln: I hope you all succeed. That song you played was awesome.

Me: Thanks Lincoln. It's an old sea shanty that was made in the 1890's. Somewhere around there.

Lincoln: I believe it.

Luna: No kidding. It was rockin' dude!

Me: Thanks Luna. [Makes the Rock On Handsign] Rockin'!

Courtney: Lets hope that Cameron goes next.

Me: Yeah. That is actually our next target.

Lincoln: Well go get him guys. But go easy on him. He is a fragile guy and he's one of Lisa's friends in the Science World.

Me: I know. Well we'll see what happens.

Lincoln: Yep. See you next week guys.

Me: See you buddy.

The call clicks off and we go to bed.

Continues in Part 7

# Canada Mutant Island P7

Week 7

We were in the Mess Hall eating our breakfast.

Cameron: So guys. I have a feeling that you're eliminating me next. But just go easy on me okay?

Me: We will Cameron. A friend of Lisa is like a member of our family.

Cameron: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Chris: Attention campers, meet me in front of the flagpole for todays challenge.

Me: Time to get to work.

Chris went over the challenge.

Chris: All right todays challenge is something I would like to call Mine Search. You have to search for the Gilded Chris award I've put down in the old mine over there. Somewhere down in that mine is where it is. Be careful though. There's lots of radioactive materials dumped in there and the level of radiation will probably kill you in 45 minutes.

Me: I love a dangerous challenge.

Naruto: Me too.

Chris: I had a feeling you would. Now you will be wearing these arm bands and it will tell you how much longer you have before it hits the fatal point. Green means you're all right. Orange is moderate. Red is critical and black with the skull and crossbones is dead.

Everyone gasps.

Gwen: This is insane.

Me: Lets do it.

We all get armbands on our left arms and it was on.

Me: Okay here are some walkie-talkies for all of us.

I hand out each member of the team a Walkie-Talkie and we went in.

We all split up to cover more ground. Me, Naruto, Alan and Gwen were in the deepest part of the mine. But it was so dark.

Me: Boy it's dark. But I got this.

I turn my vision to infrared.

Me: All right. Stay with me.

15 minutes in we were getting closer.

Me: We should be getting close.

Gwen: I hope so. Our bands are in the orange.

Me: We better hurry. Even though I'm immune to radiation I always have to be careful.

Naruto: I can't see where it is.

Me: I think I can help.

I form a ball of light on the tip of my tail and it shines a beam of light at where we're looking.

Me: That is cool.

Gwen: Very clever.

Naruto: I see something over there.

Naruto points to something shiny on a rock in the middle of a lake.

I shined the light on it and it was the Gilded Chris.

Me: There it is!

Gwen: I got it.

Gwen spread her wings and flew out and got it. She flew back to us.

Me: Good work Gwen. Now lets get out of here. (On the Walkie-Talkie) Atomic Owls we got the Gilded Chris. Regroup outside.

Dawn: Roger that J.D.

We all get out of the mine and we won the challenge.

Chris: The Atomic Owls win again!

We all cheer wildly.

Later at the Campfire Ceremony, Cameron was eliminated just as we had thought.

In our cabin I stamped Cameron's face with an X and I pulled out my laptop and called Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: That mine was filled with radioactive stuff and you all could've been killed.

Me: I know. But we weren't. I have a feeling that it's gonna be a deadly challenge tomorrow. It's now the Atomic Owls VS Lightning, the sole member left of the Nuclear Bears.

Lincoln: That's amazing. But we have a feeling that you all will win. You've all come so far and there's no turning back now.

Me: That's true. But I can tell that this whole show has changed all of us. They hate it with a grudge.

Lincoln: I believe it. Lets hope that you won't be on this show ever again after next week J.D.

Me: We all hope that.

Courtney: I agree Lincoln. We hate this show. I'm going to have my lawyers shut it down after it ends.

Lincoln: Lets hope so. Good luck next week guys. All of the United States is rooting for you.

Me: Thanks buddy. See ya.

The call clicks off and we hit the hay.

Continues in the Finale.

# Canada Mutant Island Finale

FINALE

The day had finally come. It was the finale of Total Drama Revenge Of The Island.

Me: This is it team. The Atomic Owls are all gonna triumph.

We all cheer.

Chris: Attention campers. Meet me at the flagpole and get ready to diet. Sorry typo. Ahem. Ready to die.

Me: Bring it on Chris.

We were in a cart being taken to the challenge site.

Chris took us to a field and it had a bunch of huge balloons and they each had one of the campers from all the seasons in them. We had to shoot down as many balloons as possible and whoever we get out of the balloons is on our teams.

Chris: All right. J.D., Lightning, choose your weapons.

Me: I don't need one and you'll see why shortly.

Chris: Okay.

Lightning: I choose this leach gun.

Chris: All right you guys have 1 minute. Starting now!

I fired energy lasers at the balloons and freed Noah, Lindsey, Blaineley, Tyler, Beth, Duncan, Cameron, Sierra, Cody, Owen, Amy, Heather, LeShawna, Harold, Katie & Sadie, Eva, Alejandro, Leonard, Trent, Tylar, DJ, Justin, Geoff, Sugar and Scott.

Chris: That was AWESOME! Times up. J.D. freed everyone and they are all on the Atomic Owls.

Eva: If you think I'm gonna be working with him then I will kill you Chris!

Me: Chris you can put Eva, Scott, Heather, and Amy with Lightning? They hate my guts and they'll get what's coming to them in time.

Chris: Okay. Now it's time for the challenge. Follow me please.

We were lead to something really big.

Chris: Welcome to THE MOATS OF DOOM! (Lightning Strikes in the Background)

Me: (Whistles) Very impressive.

Chris: Thank you. Now these moats have three layers. The Bottom moat is filled with Toxic Waste.

A fly lands in it and comes out a mutant.

Chris: The Second Moat is filled with boiling hot lava.

The mutant fly touches the lava and its butt is on fire.

Chris: And the 3rd moat is plain ordinary swamp water.

The Mutant fly extinguishes its butt and sighs in relief.

Chris: But we've added some old friends into it.

Fang eats the mutant fly.

Chris: Now after you cleared the moats you have to climb up the tower to the alter and pull the Sword of Victory from the stone. Whoever pulls the sword from the stone first will win One Million Dollars and eternal Total Drama Glory.

Me: This is gonna be insane. But I love a good challenge.

Chris: I know. Now J.D. requested that he take on this challenge all by himself and take on Lightning, Amy, Eva, Scott and Heather all at once for this. So his request is granted.

Me: All right!

Naruto: Go get him big bro!

I gave him the thumbs up.

Chris: Everyone get ready.

We stand at a starting line.

Lightning: J.D. either way may the best man win.

Me: You too Lightning. (We shake Hands)

Chris: Ready? Set? GO!

We ran and I already got up to the top of the moats.

Chris came up to me while riding a jet pack.

Chris: J.D. you can go for the sword.

Me: I know but I want to give everyone a chance to catch up.

Chris: That's very sporting J.D.

Me: Thank you.

10 minutes later Lightning, Eva, Scott, Heather and Amy got up to the top.

I was ready to fight and I pulverized Amy, Scott, Eva, Heather and Lightning and I grabbed the Sword and pulled it out successfully.

Me: YES! I DID IT!

Chris: J.D. and the Atomic Owls win the Million Dollars and Total Drama Glory!

Everyone cheered wildly as Chris gave me a case full of Canadian Dollars.

Lightning: Way to go J.D. You are awesome man.

Me: Thanks Lightning. You too.

Heather: I can't believe this! (INFURIATED GROWL) I HATE THIS SHOW!

Amy: You will pay for this J.D.!

Eva: We will have our revenge!

Me: That will be the day. Come on guys. Lets go home.

At the docks we were getting ready to leave.

Owen: Are you sure that you can't come with us to the party J.D.?

Me: I wish I could Owen but Lincoln has a special secret surprise for me and Naruto back home in Michigan. But it was awesome being here with all of you.

Harold: Thanks J.D. It was so awesome having you here with us.

Justin: You are one amazing guy J.D. The Atomic Owls literally dominated this whole competition.

Me: I know. But we weren't in it for the fame and glory. We were just in it for the fun.

Chef Hatchett: Spoken like a true player J.D. You have the makings of a fine soldier and a truely great contestant.

Me: Thanks Chef. It was so much fun guys. Wait a minute! How about you all come with me to our party?

They all cheered.

Naruto: That looks like a yes to me.

Me: All right! But lets give Chris the final goodbye announcement.

Chris: Thank you J.D. Well another awesome time here on Total Drama. We will be back next season with a whole new cast. Until next time I'm Chris McLean and this has been TOTAL. DRAMA. REVENGE OF THE ISLAND!

Me: Everyone stay close to me.

I use Instant Transmission and beam us all to the front of my mansion in Royal Woods.

Me: This is our home guys.

Gwen: Your house is amazing J.D.

Me: Thanks Gwen.

I open my door and we go in and it was dark.

Me: The lights are off. Let me find a light switch.

The second I flicked the Light switch we all get an incredible shock.

Everyone: SURPPPPRRRRRRIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIISSSSSSSSSSSSSSSEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

It was a congratulatory party for our victory on Total Drama Revenge Of The Island.

Me: OH WOW!

Lincoln: It's a congratulations party J.D.

Lori: Way to go on your victory guys!

Me: Thank you everyone. Lets party!

We all cheered.

We were having a really good time eating, playing games, and chatting. It was an awesome party. It went on until 9:30 PM and I beammed everyone but Gwen, Dawn, Izzy, Sammy, Courtney and Lindsey home. They wanted to stay with Naruto.

The next day I changed the Million in Canada Dollars at a Currency Exchange to United States Dollars.

This was an awesome 8 weeks for all of us.

THE END.

This was an 8-Part Fanfiction. Whoowee! What a long story. I watched all of Total Drama and it is awesome. I liked all the episodes. Especially where all the evil characters get their just desserts in the end. Karma literally bit them hard on their sorry butts. I hated Heather most of all throughout the whole show including Eva. But this was all really good for me. The Brunch Of Disgustingness episode was really funny and it made me laugh alot. Especially where everyone projectile vomited everywhere. I included some elements from The Ridonculus Race into the fanfic and it was funny. But in the end me and my team all emerged victorious. Chris put everyone in that whole series but the Ridonculus Race through all kinds of perilous danger and trouble. It's a miracle no one got killed in that show or he would be in jail for life without parole for 25 years. They have different laws in Canada than we do. Pahkitew Island probably took place somewhere in the west coast of British Columbia. But anyway let me know what you all think. Alan is indeed my best friend in real life and we have known each other since I was in 9th grade. He was 1 year behind me.

See you all next time.

Total Drama series belongs to TeleToon and Jennifer Pertsch.

# Ninja VS Wizard

Rin, Aylene and Lola in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lisa, Lily, Sakura, Hinata, Ino, Fu and Pakura were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and Rin, Aylene and Lola found themselves in the world of Harry Potter and Hogwarts Castle had been completely destroyed.

Rin: Whoa!

Lola: Holy princess ponies! What happened here?

Aylene: I've watched all the Harry Potter movies. This is the Battle of Hogwarts. Voldemort and the Death Eaters are behind all of this.

Rin: We have to stop this. Lets go.

Rin, Aylene and Lola went inside and found the halls destroyed and all the staff of Hogwarts was killed.

Lola: What happened here?

Aylene: The Death Eaters did this. They killed all of the staff.

Rin: This is horrible.

They walked around and found some wizard kids on the floor. Barely alive. Some were dead.

Rin: These kids are dead.

A kid groaned.

It was a girl with blond hair and she had a broken wand in her hair like a pen.

Aylene: She's still alive.

?: (British Accent) Who are you all?

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara.

Aylene: I'm Aylene Carter.

Lola: And I'm Lola Loud.

Rin started healing her.

?: My name is Luna Lovegood and we're under siege by Voldemort and the Death Eaters.

Lola: We can see that.

Luna: He caught us all completely off guard and he killed everyone. Harry Potter is dead and we lost. Thanks Rin.

Rin: No problem.

Aylene: Voldemort is a wizard that's pure evil and he wants to take over the world finish what Salazar Slytherin started by ruling over the world with an iron fist and take away everyone's free will.

Lola: That's horrible!

Rin: Living in a world without free will is a fate worse than death.

Rin takes two steps up the stairs and ignites her aura of fire.

(Super Smash Bros. Zero Two theme plays)

Rin: Luna, find any survivors and get them out of here. I'm going to face Voldemort myself.

Aylene: Go get him Rin!

Lola: Show no mercy!

Rin: I won't.

Rin released a super powerful fire aura and she spread her wings made of pure fire.

On the roof in the courtyard Hermione Granger and Ginny Weasley were hiding.

Voldemort: I know you're all here. (Evil Laughter) You can't escape.

Suddenly massive explosions and jets of fire exploded out of the floor and walls and engulfed everything in a massive conflagration of raging fire. The flames killed Bellatrix LeStrange and the Death Eaters in an instant. All the Slytherin kids were killed as a result. Satanic music played as Voldemort was looking for a way out and he saw a figure in the fire. Rin came out of the fire and she was like the devil himself.

Voldemort: The Devil Himself!

Rin: Wrong! I'm a shinobi and you're going to pay for your crimes Voldemort.

Voldemort: (Evil Laughter) You can't win you stupid girl!

Rin threw a fireball and it hit Voldemort in the face and burned him.

He dropped his wand and Rin grabbed it and it glowed and suddenly turned into a sword. It was a fire blade sword and the hilt was red gold and had flame jewels and the blade had fire around the blade.

Rin: What a cool Sword. It's over Voldemort. You're finished.

Voldemort: I will never be finished! I will continue Salazar Slytherin's work.

Rin: You're "Work" is a world without free will and we can never allow that to happen.

Voldemort: There will only be wizards and the muggles will be our slaves. The weak will die and the strong survive.

Rin: That is a crock of lies. Now you will die!

Rin swung the sword and a blade of pure fire went at him and sliced off his left arm and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Voldemort: You wretched girl! I will kill you, resurrect you and then kill you again 1,000 times over!

Rin: I don't think so. You are an absolute disgrace to the world of wizardry and magic. People like you belong in only one place and that is the Netherworld for all eternity.

Voldemort then formed a green energy sword in his right hand and regenerated his left arm.

Rin: Now we end this.

Rin and Voldemort got into a savage and ferocious swordfight. Sparks were flying everywhere and massive explosions and blasts of fire devastated the whole landscape. Rin and Voldemort were firing fire and magic blasts at eachother and it was a devastating battle. The whole area was now a massive conflagration of hellfire. The entire area of Hogwarts was now a massive raging inferno on an epic scale. The battle was so intense and ferocious that it was shaking the entirety of the world to the very core.

Rin then got the drop on Voldemort and skewered him all the way through his black heart.

Rin: Go to the Netherworld and take all of your friends with you!

Rin sliced up through his head and backed away. Voldemort started to disintegrate.

Aylene, Luna and Lola arrived and they saw Voldemort disintegrate.

Aylene: Go back to Oblivion and stay there! And don't even dream of resurrecting again!

Lola: Never again Voldemort!

Luna: Never again.

Hermione: (British Accent) It's over.

Ginny: (British Accent) It's finally over.

Luna: We won.

Rin: This is unbelievable. So many casualties of war.

Luna: Yeah. We lost our families and more. Me, Ginny and Hermione have nowhere to go now.

Lola: I wouldn't say that. We have lots of room where we are.

Ginny: You would do that for us.

Aylene: Sure.

Rin: We have lots of room.

A vortex opened up and they went in and they were back in Michigan.

Luna: We're in Detroit.

Rin: That's right. It's where we live now. Lets get you all settled in and get you all citizenship here in the U.S. tomorrow.

Ginny: Okay.

Rin took them into the mansion and they saw their rooms and they were rooms with stars, moons, planets and magic symbols. There were three beds and lots of books on magic and more.

I went before the High Council of The Ministry of Magic.

Me: As you can see honorable high council of magic, Hogwarts has been completely destroyed and there is nothing left of it. There are only three survivors out of this whole devastating and catastrophic tragedy: Luna Lovegood, Hermione Granger and Ginny Weasley. Harry Potter, Ron Weasley and many others have lost their lives in the savage onslaught.

Counselor 1: Yes it was a horrific tragedy. After all these years we thought we would never see He Who Must Not Be Named again.

Counselor: It's just terrible.

Head Wizard: I am officially declaring this horrific event as Genocidal Holocaust and from now on and forever more all acts of magic outside of the wizarding world are now legal and can only be used in self defense.

Me: It shall be noted honorable council. I apologize for coming in on such short notice.

Head Wizard: It's all right J.D. but we appreciate you telling us this. However we should've identified the warning signs that Voldemort was gonna come back and put a stop to all of it sooner.

Me: We have to make sure a catastrophe like this never happens again.

Head Wizard: And we will. You're free to go.

Me: Thank you.

I left and went back home.

The next day we got citizenship for Luna Lovegood, Hermione Granger and Ginny Weasley.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a Harry Potter crossover for a while now. Voldemort was by far the worst villain ever created. He is the Devil Incarnate. He makes even the worst of the worst look like saints compared to him. And in the end Harry Potter beat him and killed him and sent him back to the Netherworld. I hope he stays there for good this time and never terrorizes our world again. But yeah. I loved the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th movies because of the special effects and the awesome computer graphics. It's one of the most popular franchises in the world. Richard Harris starred in the 1st and 2nd movies and the 2nd movie was his final movie before he died in 2002. He made my dads favorite song MacArthur Park.

RIP Richard Harris 1930-2002. You will always be remembered in our hearts, memories and in spirit.

Voldemort was the character I hated the most in the whole series. I can't believe that Tom Marvelo Riddle would sell his soul to the Devil for the power to rule over everything forever. He was a monster. J.K. Rowling did a magnificent and fantastic job on this whole book series. The movies were just as awesome as the books. Hopefully we've seen the last of the monster named Voldemort. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Harry Potter Books belong to J.K. Rowling and movies belong to Chris Columbus and Warner Bros. Studios.

# Youth Gone Wrong

It starts in Lisa's laboratory and she was working on something.

Lisa: Excellent. Now to add the final ingredient and my new Fountain of Youth Serum will be finished.

Lynn: (Offscreen) Heads up!

As Lisa was about to grab the last ingredient for her serum, a football flies in and hits Lisa and she drops a test tube and it explodes and a purple gas spreads throughout the house.

When it cleared Lori got up and it showed her shadow doing so.

Lori: (Younger Voice) What happened? Why does my voice sound different?

She went into the mirror and she saw that she was younger and she screamed in horror.

Me, Varie and Vince hear it and we slide down to the living room.

Me: Guys, what's going on?

We gasp and we see that Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Ember, Gabrielle, Luan, Lynn and Shannon were now 6 years old!

Me: What happened to you girls? You look like you're 6-years-old.

Lori: I don't know. This strange purple gas covered everything and the next thing we know we're younger.

Lisa: Siblings this was my doing. Lynn threw her pig skined sports ball, street name: Football, into my room and it hit me in the back of my cranium and I dropped my experimental Fountain of Youth Serum.

Me: Fountain of Youth Serum? That's cool.

Varie: It sure is.

Vince: But why weren't Lucy, Anastasia, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny, you and Lily affected?

Lisa: It's because I put the older siblings minus Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Anastasia, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny, myself, and Lily's DNA into the Serum as a field test.

Me: Interesting.

Lincoln: It kinda feels like that I'm the eldest sibling now.

Linka: Me too.

Laney: It does doesn't it?

Me: It sure feels like it. Lisa is there any way for you to synthesize an antidote?

Lisa: Affirmative. But according to my calculations it's gonna take some time.

Varie: How long do you think it will take?

Lisa: 7 days.

Luna: (Younger Voice) 7 Days!? I got a rock concert coming up dudes!

Luan: (Younger Voice) I've got a comedy gig coming up!

Lynn: (Younger Voice) And I have a baseball game!

Me: We're gonna have to figure something out. This is one heck of a predicament.

Lily: Yeah. I can't stand my sisters having to be barred from the things they love.

Laney: Me too.

Lucy: Since we weren't the ones affected we'll have to fill in for

them.

Varie: Good Idea Lucy.

Lily: I can fill in for Luna because of my band.

Lucy: I can fill in for Lynn because I was on a baseball team at one time.

Laney: I can fill in for Luan because I learned a lot of jokes from her, J.D. and Vince.

Me: That sounds like a plan. What about you the rest of you? You all don't have any plans this week do you?

Leni: (Younger Voice) No I don't.

Carol: (Younger Voice) I don't either.

Lori: I was supposed to go on a date with Bobby in 4 days.

Me: I'll tell him everything and we can reschedule it.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Varie: What about Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita?

Lisa: Our parental units are out of town for the week.

Me: Okay. That's perfect. It'll give us time to fix this before they get back.

Lana: It kinda feels weird seeing all of you our age Lori.

Lori: It does doesn't it Lana.

Ember: (Younger Voice) Boy I completely forgot what it was like being a kid again. When I died back in the 1970's I lost all my memories of my childhood.

Lola: We'll gladly help you Ember. That's what siblings do.

Ember: Thanks Lola.

Gabrielle: (Younger Voice and British Accent) I have no plans.

Shannon: (Younger Voice) Me neither.

Vince: This is kinda cool though.

Me: It sure is. All right guys. We have 7 days before Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita come home and Lisa makes her antidote. I'm setting my watch for 156 hours. [I set my watch for 6 and a half days] Starting now.

The watch counts down from 156 hours.

The next 6 days had been very fruitful.

On Day 2, Lucy won for Lynn's team the National Championship.

On Day 3, Laney won best comedian ever for Luan.

On Day 5, Lily won best performer of the year and got an autographed poster of Mick Swagger.

Earlier on Day 4.

As I was watching TV and babysitting the Young Loud's there was a knock at the door and I answer it.

Bobby: J.D. amigo.

Me: Bobby compadre. I was just about to call you. We have something to tell you. Come on in.

Lori: Bobby Boo-Boo-Bear.

Lori hugged Bobby.

Me: We had a bit of an accident involving one of Lisa's experiments and it made everyone but Lincoln & Linka, Lucy, Anastasia, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily younger.

Bobby: That is unusual.

Bobby picks Lori up.

Bobby: Babe you are so cute as a little one.

Lori: Thanks Boo-Boo-Bear.

Bobby: You're welcome.

Me: Lisa is working on an antidote to reverse the effects as we speak. But we have 3 more days.

Bobby: I completely understand J.D. We'll have to reschedule our date until it's done.

Lori: Sounds good Boo-Boo-Bear.

Present day.

On Day 6, Lincoln & Linka and Leni made all kinds of awesome clothes and more with Leni, Lana and Ember were playing in the mud and Lola and Shannon were having tea parties and pageant training lessons.

The 7th day came and me and Lisa were in her lab.

Lisa: There! I have the antidote!

Me: We'll have to make it in essence form with a dropper.

Lisa: Good plan.

I make some spaghetti and meatballs for them and prepare dinner.

Me: Come and get it!

During the filling of Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Ember, Gabrielle, Luan, Lynn and Shannon's bowls of spaghetti, I put one drop of the antidote into their food.

I hand them all their bowls and they ate it all.

Lynn Sr. and Rita came back just as the antidote was taking effect and the kids were back to normal.

Me: It worked.

But their clothes were shredded.

Me: Oops. Here!

I hand them their robes and Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Ember, Gabrielle, Luan, Lynn and Shannon put them on.

Lori: (Normal voice) Thanks J.D. We're normal again.

The door opened and in came Lynn Sr. and Rita.

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys. We're home.

Me: How was your trip Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: Ah It was great J.D.

Rita: I'm sorry you all couldn't come but it was a boring business trip.

Me: That's all right. But we have had quite a week. Lisa can explain it.

Lisa: Yes. Mother, Father, I was creating a Fountain of Youth Serum for Pop Pop. But Lynn's football hit me and I dropped it and it exploded and made Lori, Carol, Leni, Luna, Ember, Gabrielle, Luan, Lynn and Shannon 6-years-old again. I synthesized an antidote the entire time you were gone and got them back to normal.

Me: Here's a picture of what went down.

I show them a photo of all of us together in the backyard in Lincoln's treehouse.

Rita: Aaaww! I forgot how cute you all were as little ones.

Lynn Sr.: Time sure has flown by.

Me: Lori was supposed to be on a date with Bobby 3 days ago but he came and I explained everything.

Lori: Bobby said I looked really cute as a little one.

Rita: I believe it.

Me: Luna was supposed to be at a rehearsal. Lily filled in for her with her band and she got best performer.

Lily: It was awesome and I got an Autographed poster of Mick Swagger.

Luna: That really made me flip brah.

Lynn Sr.: That's our little music masters.

Me: Luan was supposed to go to a comedy gig. Laney filled in for her.

Laney: They liked all my jokes and they gave me a trophy for it and I signed it for Luan.

Rita: That's wonderful Laney.

Me: Lynn was supposed to be at a baseball game. Lucy filled in for her and they won the National Championship.

Lucy: It was from when you were trying to make us perfect people like the Yates.

Lynn Sr. and Rita cheered for her.

Lynn Sr.: Way to go Lucy!

Rita: I'm so proud of you!

Lynn: I'm proud too. Way to go Luce.

Lucy: Thanks Lynn.

Me: Lisa whipped up the antidote and we served it in the spaghetti dinner. But not in everyone elses Spaghetti. Here's the stuff.

I hand Rita the antidote.

Me: But this turned out to be a great experience for us. We got to see what Lori, Carol, Leni, Gabrielle, Luna, Ember, Luan, Lynn and

Shannon were like when they were younger.

Lynn Sr.: That's true.

Rita: Nonetheless Lisa has to be punished for this. Lisa no experiments for 2 days.

Lisa: Yes mother.

Rita: However I'm very proud of all of you for filling in for your siblings when they had things planned.

Lucy: Thanks mom.

Laney: I'm glad we could help mom.

Me: In a way Lincoln & Linka were now the eldest siblings but they didn't get payback against Lori or who knows what would've happened.

Lincoln: Yeah. I think I would've turned her into a Human Pretzel.

Lori: You've learned some of what I do as the eldest huh Lincoln?

Lincoln: I guess I picked up some things from you Lori.

Linka: We both did.

We all laughed.

Me: Well lets eat guys.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah. We should.

We all ate our spaghetti and got ready for bed.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

This one came out of the blue for me. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Jungle Babysitting

It starts with Me and Varie in Lincoln & Linka's room waking up.

Lincoln: Ah. Sunday mornings.

Me: Yep. Time to have some fun.

Rita: (Offscreen) RISE AND SHINE KIDS! WE'RE GOING TO AUNT RUTH'S TODAY! YAAAYYY!

Varie: It's Aunt Ruth today and that means it's my turn for babysitting.

Me: Yep. Who do you have?

Varie: Lets see. [Looks at the Babysitting Plan board] I have Lori, Carol, Shannon, Luan, Lucy, Lana and Lily.

Me: Right on.

Lincoln: Aw man.

Me: Vince is babysitting next time. You and Linka will be with him next time.

Lynn Sr., Rita and the Loud Kids were going out the door and I was going with them.

Me: Have fun honey.

Varie: I will.

Me and Varie kiss.

They left and Varie closed the door.

Varie: Well guys this is gonna be a blast.

Lori: You said it Varie.

A knock was heard and Varie answered the door and it was Eddy.

Eddy: Hey Varie.

Varie: Hello Eddy.

Luan: Hey my King of Comedy.

Eddy: My Angel Queen of Comedy.

They hugged and kissed.

Eddy: So where's everyone else?

Varie: I'm babysitting Lori, Carol, Luan, Shannon, Lucy, Lana and Lily while everyone else is at their Aunt Ruth.

Eddy: Oh that's all right. I had a babysitting scenario back when I lived in Peach Creek. I saw that Nazz was at my house and I thought she was there to take me on a date. But later I discovered the hard way that she was there to babysit me.

Lori: That's interesting Eddy.

Varie: It sure is. Here's our first activity: Jungle Rescue. It's a game where we go around a Jungle and find people in distress and rescue them.

Eddy: Cool!

Lori: That sounds like fun.

Lana: I know just the place to play it.

Lana took us to her jungle room and she opened a hidden panel.

Lana: You guys are gonna love this.

Lana pulled a lever and a door opened up and it revealed a massive greenhouse that was like a super dense jungle with lots of trees, vines, shrubs, moss, waterfalls and lots of birds, butterflies and animals. The temperature was hot and the humidity level was intense.

Varie: Whoa!

We went in and saw the sheer beauty and majesty of Lana's jungle.

Eddy: Wow! Lana you have a jungle in your room?

Lana: I sure do. It's my greenhouse and it's a dense jungle.

Luan: This is amazing. It's a Jungle In Here. [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Varie and Eddy laughs.

Varie: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Lucy: The jungle is an amazing place. I've seen it in pictures and it is one of the most amazing places in the world as well as one of the most painful and depressing.

Varie: That's true. It's like the Amazon in here. So here's how we play. We can either swing on vines or fly and we keep an eye and ear out for any cries for help. Or if you're really skilled you can grind on the vines.

Lana: Cool! I'm good at that.

Varie: All right. Who wants to swing on vines?

Lori, Carol, Lucy, Shannon and Lily raised their hands.

Varie: Lori, Carol, Lucy, Shannon and Lily. Okay. Who wants to fly?

Eddy and Luan raised their hands.

Varie: Eddy and Luan. I'll fly too. Ready guys? Lets go!

Varie, Eddy and Luan spread their wings and Lori, Carol, Lucy, Shannon and Lily grabbed some vines and Lana got on a vine and grinded along it.

They were off.

Lori: Woo-whooo!

Eddy: This is amazing!

Carol: This is so much fun!

Lana was grinding on the vines and was in front of us.

Lana: I had a feeling you guys would like my jungle.

Lucy: This is really fun.

Shannon: This is awesome! Whoo!

?: Help! Help me!

Varie: Sounds like someone is in trouble. It's coming from over there. [Points to a clearing] Lets go!

They saw a girl with dark blue-green hair in pink and black clothing sinking in quicksand and she had a nasty spider-like creature by her.

Varie: That's Dawn from Poke'mon and that's an Ariados with her.

Lucy: I got this.

Lucy fired a black lightning bolt and sent the Ariados back to it's dimension that it came from.

Varie: Dawn! Grab my hand!

Dawn reached up and grabbed Varie's hand and Varie pulled her out. But she lost her boots.

Dawn: My shoes!

Varie: They're gone now. Lets sit down so we can talk.

Dawn: Okay.

We were sitting by a tree eating some mango fruit for a snack. Piplup, Dawn's partner Poke'mon was with her.

Dawn: So we went through an interdimensional portal Varie?

Varie: Yeah. I don't know how this happened but it did. Were you running from someone?

Dawn: Yeah. I was running from Team Rocket. I was with my friends Ash and Brock. (Crying) Team Rocket killed them and tried to go after me! I lost my best friends and I'll never see my family again!

Varie comforted her and she was saddened.

Varie: I'm so sorry Dawn.

Dawn: It's all my fault! I wasn't strong enough to protect them! (Crying) It's all my fault!

Varie: Don't blame yourself Dawn. It's not your fault. What happened was completely unavoidable. But you're still here and you now have a chance to get stronger and fight for what you believe in. I know you miss Ash and Brock but they will always be with you in heart, memory and in spirit as long as you remember everything you learned with them on your journey. In a way you'll never be apart.

Dawn started to feel much better.

Dawn: Thank you Varie.

Varie: You're welcome Dawn.

Dawn: I want to become stronger so I can bring the people that killed my friends to justice.

Lana: That's the spirit Dawn.

Lucy: We will gladly help you.

Dawn: Thank you all. Thank you.

Suddenly out of nowhere a shining purple star flew in and touched Dawn's forehead and she was enveloped in a vortex of stars.

Lana: We have an elemental choosing in progress!

The vortex changed Dawn and gave her dark blue angel wings, and a moon tattoo was on her left cheek.

When the vortex died down, Dawn was on the ground and she got up.

Dawn: What happened? I feel really strange.

Varie: You went through a massive power up. You now have powers like me and my friends.

Dawn: I do?

Dawn held her hand out and fired a beam of cosmic light.

It hit a tree and exploded.

Dawn: Whoa!

Varie: Unbelievable! You have Cosmic Energy Powers.

Dawn: This is incredible! But why does my back feel heavy?

Varie: You have wings like we do.

Dawn saw her wings and she was shocked.

Dawn: I do have wings! They're beautiful.

Varie: They are. You have the powers of a deity from another part of the world. We'll have to look it up later. My fiance J.D. has a big book on Legends of the world.

Lucy: It's how we found out where we got our powers from. Most of us got our powers from Gods and Goddesses of myths from all over the world.

Dawn: That's really interesting.

Luan: This is a really Godly situation. [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Varie, Eddy and Dawn laughed.

Varie: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That's funny.

Dawn: (Laughs) Dudes! Luan is hilarious!

Varie: Her jokes always crack us up. Lets continue playing and make one more sweep before our next activity.

Lana: Okay.

They swung on vines, flew and grind and they were looking around the jungle.

?: Help!

Dawn: Another call for help.

Varie: Lets go!

They swung, grind and flew and saw a woman tied to a post in the middle of a tribe of natives.

Varie: Those natives are gonna sacrifice her. Wait a minute. That's Ursula, wife of George Of The Jungle in Africa.

Lana: George of The Jungle is one of my favorite shows but how did Ursula get here?

Varie: I don't know but let's help her.

They hear a Tarzan Yell and sure enough they saw George of The Jungle swinging on a vine!

Varie: Wow! There he is!

Lana: I can't believe it! He really is here in my Jungle Greenhouse! George you are awesome!

George: Thank you friend.

He then crashed into a tree head on.

CRASH!

Varie: Oooh! Thats gonna leave a mark!

Lana: Nah. He's used to it.

They go into the village and fight the natives and pulverize their faces in.

Dawn: Here Ursula.

Dawn formed a sword of stars and cut her free.

Ursula: Thank you.

Dawn: You're welcome. Look out! (Dawn shields Ursula and herself with her wings and the spears that were thrown at them shattered into a million pieces when they hit]

Ursula: That was close.

Dawn went at the natives and slashed some of their masks and spears apart.

Lucy: This is what you get for sacrificing innocent people.

Lucy fired black lightning at them.

Lucy: Let fear consume you all.

The natives screamed like a bunch of little girls and hid in their huts.

Varie: That takes care of that.

George: George owe you guys for saving Ursula.

Varie: You're welcome George.

Lana: You are awesome George. We love how you crash into a tree like that. It's funny.

George: Thank you.

Later it was time for the second activity.

Varie: Okay. Our next activity is a game I call Villain Fight. We go to the simulator for it.

Luan: Cool.

Eddy: This is gonna be fun.

They went to the Simulator and Eddy and Luan went first.

Varie: Okay. Eddy, Luan I have the perfect scenario for you two.

Varie types a scenario in and the Simulator activated.

Varie: Coming online guys.

Simulator

Eddy and Luan found themselves in Peach Creek.

Eddy: Wow! We're in Peach Creek.

Luan: So this is where you used to live?

Eddy: Yeah. It was home sweet home before the Vengeance Express drove us away.

Luan: It sure is a nice place to live. It's absolutely Peachy! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

?: Jawbreaker Ed Boy? Is that you?

Eddy and Luan saw Rolf.

Eddy: Rolf! How's it going stretch?

Rolf: It's so good to see you again Ed boy. How's Bundt-Cake-For-Brain Ed Boy and Double D Ed boy?

Eddy: They're doing awesome thank you. Oh this is my girlfriend

Luan Loud. She is a funny comedian.

Luan: Nice to meet you Rolf.

Rolf: Likewise. Congrats on finding a girlfriend instead of that redhead Kanker girl.

Eddy: Luan is the best. She is as funny as me and loves Jawbreakers too.

Rolf: Great minds think alike.

Eddy: They sure do.

?: Eddy?

They saw their friend Kevin.

Eddy: Kevin! What's up man?

Kevin: Not much dude. We saw you move away and we were sad to see you go.

Eddy: I know. I miss you guys alot. This is my girlfriend Luan Loud. Luan this is Kevin. His father works at the Jawbreaker Factory.

Luan: It's a pleasure to meet you Kevin.

Kevin: Same here. Way to go on getting a girlfriend bud.

Eddy: Thanks man. How's Nazz doing?

Nazz: How about you ask me yourself.

Eddy: Nazz. You are still the most beautiful girl in the cul-de-sac.

Nazz: Thanks Eddy. Who's your friend?

Luan: I'm Luan Loud. Eddy's my boyfriend.

Eddy: It's true. We've been dating for a while and doing all sorts of fun stuff together.

Nazz: Awesome! It's a pleasure to meet you. I've heard so many big things about you and your family.

Luan: We get that a lot.

Eddy: It's great to see all of you again. Where's Jimmy and Jonny?

Nazz: They went gokarting.

Luan: That's okay.

Then a house collapsed and out of it came the Kanker Sisters.

Eddy: Kankers!? How did they escape from the Lake Vostok Prison?

Luan: Wait! I sense that Marie wants to seek redemption.

Eddy: How can you tell?

Luan: I just know for some reason.

Eddy: Lets go check it out.

Eddy and Luan confront them.

Eddy: Kankers!

Lee: Well well. If it isn't my little man.

Eddy: I already told you I'm no longer your boyfriend Lee. I love Luan now.

Lee: You still love that metalmouth freak!?

POW!

Eddy had punched Lee in the nose and knocked her down.

Eddy: Don't you dare call Luan that! She is a much better girlfriend than you!

Lee: I love a tough man.

Eddy: Lets dance.

He spread his bat wings and kicked Lee and May in the face at the same time and bonked their heads together. Knocking them out.

Eddy: That takes care of that.

Luan was facing Marie.

Luan: Marie I can sense that you are in a lot of pain mentally and spiritually.

Marie: What do you mean?

Luan: My light powers allow me to see into a persons soul and I can tell that you've had a very tramatic childhood at the hands of Lee and your mother.

Marie: How did you know that?

Luan: Like I said. I saw your past and it was not pleasent. I may not know your past completely but it's bad.

Marie: What do you know!? You've never had your own mother beat you up on a daily basis and beat you senselessly to the verge of death!

Luan gasped in sheer horror.

Luan: Marie that is horrible!

Marie: It is! Our own mother is a monster and Lee is worse than her. I hate them both. I keep trying to get away but I can't. To make it worse, mom killed all three of our dads and she hates me the most.

Luan: (Horrified) Marie that's so awful! Now I see why you made everyones lives all miserable. You were venting out all of your hatred directed at Lee and your mom on everyone because of your abuse. (Angry) That heartless monster and worthless witch! She gives loving mothers everywhere a bad name!

Eddy: Marie we had no idea you were going through all of that.

Kevin: That's horrible!

Nazz: I had no idea that the Kanker sisters mother was that bad and what shes been doing to them is absolutely not cool!

Rolf: Rolf will mangle up that wretched woman like a fowl zit that infests Wilfred's posterior!

Eddy: Easy Rolf. I know you want to get vengeance on their mother but we got everything under control.

Kevin, Nazz and Rolf were shocked.

Kevin: Eddy you've completely changed into a whole new person. What happened to you?

Eddy: Lets just say that the Vengeance Express, Our attempted Rape, meeting our new friends in Michigan and having Luan as the most awesome girlfriend in the world changed me a lot for the better in a good way.

Nazz: It really is awesome dude.

Kevin: We believe it man.

Rolf: Way to go Bat Ed Boy.

Luan: That's right. Marie, you got to sever your ties to your "Mother" and you got to make her face justice for her crimes.

Marie: But how?

Luan: We will help you.

Eddy, Luan, Marie, Kevin, Rolf, and Nazz went to the Park N' Flush trailer park with Lee and May tied in chains and they saw the Kanker's trailer.

Eddy: That's it.

Luan: What a small dump.

Marie: I'll stay out here.

Eddy: Okay.

Eddy and Luan walked up to the trailer and picked up a rock and threw it through the window.

A woman came out and it was the Kanker's mom, Bebe Kanker.

Eddy: Mrs. Kanker we're getting justice for all the rough treatment that you've subjected Marie to.

Bebe: Is that so? Then come and try.

She pulled out a gun and Luan fired a beam of light that burned her hand off and she was in alot of pain.

Luan picked the gun up and pulled out her phone and called the police.

Marie then broke down crying and Luan comforted her.

The police arrived and arrested Bebe and Rearrested Lee and May.

The Simulation ended and Eddy, Luan and Marie went into the control room.

Lucy was up next and she went in and Varie typed in the Scenario.

Varie: Here we go.

The Simulator activated and Lucy found herself in the show Star VS The Forces of Evil and she saw Star and Marco fighting Star's ex boyfriend Tom Lucitor.

Lucy: Gasp! I'm in my favorite show Star VS The Forces of Evil. I hate that guy Tom. It's time I teach him a lesson he'll never forget.

Lucy spread her wings and flew at Tom.

Tom: (Demonic Voice) You will not get my girlfriend!

Star: I am not your girlfriend anymore Tom! Why can't you see that?

Lucy: I would listen to her Tom.

Lucy fired a bolt of black lightning at Tom and sent him crashing into a wall.

Lucy fired more black lightning at him.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

Tom saw everything as an endless black horrible void of darkness and it went on forever.

Tom's 3 eyes were blank and totally white and he was now rendered totally permanently blind.

Tom: Where are you all? I can't see anything!

Star: What's happened to him?

Lucy: I stripped him of his ability to see completely and now he's forever blind.

Marco: That is powerful.

Lucy: Not as powerful as this.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Tom was sealed inside a black unbreakable crystal structure and he was chained inside it.

Lucy: You are forever banished into the depths of space for all eternity and you shall never again return. All of your fire powers now belong to Marco and he will have a bonus.

The black crystal flew into space and was never seen again. Tom had been stripped of his powers, disgraced and forever exiled into the infinitely vast reaches of space for all eternity.

Star: That takes care of him.

Marco: That was incredible! How did you do all of that?

Lucy: I have Dark powers. Darkness is what I do.

Star: I saw that and it was awesome.

Lucy: I know. My name is Lucy Loud. It's a pleasure to meet you Marco Diaz and Star Butterfly.

Star: Same here.

Marco: Likewise.

Lucy: Tom was completely obsessed with you Star and he wasn't gonna stop until he got you and destroyed Marco.

Star: I can believe that Lucy. Thank you for saving us.

Lucy: You're welcome. I live over in Michigan in Royal Woods. You can come visit us sometime.

Marco: Thank you Lucy.

The simulator ended.

Later it was time for lunch.

Varie: Okay everyone what do you want for lunch?

Lana: There was pizza last time. How about spaghetti?

Everyone agreed.

Varie: Spaghetti it is.

Varie had a Magisword Bracelet on and she spun it and pulled a Magisword out.

Announcer: SPAGHETTI DINNER MAGISWORD!

Varie created a big bowl filled with spaghetti and they ate it all.

Varie: Ahh. That was delicious.

Lana: (Burps) Yeah. It's a shame that Magisword Food has no nutritional value at all.

Luan: That's a shame.

Eddy: Yeah.

Marie: It was good spaghetti though.

Dawn: I agree.

Lucy: It was tasty.

Lori: You said it guys. It's just as good as dads.

Carol: I love spaghetti. It's one of my favorite meals especially with sausage, clams and mussels.

Varie: Sounds tasty.

Shannon: That does sound good.

Varie: Lets make a spaghetti dinner for everyone else when they get back.

Eddy: Sounds like a plan.

Luan: It's was Pasta due. [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Eddy, Varie, Dawn and Marie laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Marie: I was wrong Luan. You're funny.

Dawn: I agree.

Later they were watching reruns of The Dream Boat and at 4:30 PM Vanzilla 2.0 came back.

Varie: They're back.

They came in and found the dinner table full of bowls of spaghetti.

Varie: Hey guys. Dinner's ready.

They cheered.

Me: So how was everything Varie?

Varie: It was awesome and we had a bunch of developments happen.

Me: Like what?

Varie told us everything and we were shocked and horrified.

Me: So Dawn lost her friends at the hands of Team Rocket?

Dawn: Yeah.

Me: She got Cosmic Energy Powers when a purple star appeared and touched her?

Varie: She sure did.

Me: Let me see here.

I pull out my Legends book and found an amazing discovery.

Me: Dawn you have no idea how lucky you are. You were given the powers of the stars by the Star of Asteria, the Goddess of the Stars in Greek Myth. She can only grant her powers to someone that has an overwhelming sense of justice, purity and love towards everyone. They get powers that can shape the heavens themselves.

Varie: That's incredible!

Dawn: So I can do anything to the Universe?

Me: Yeah. But this is incredible power Dawn and with great power comes great responsibility.

Laney: That's right Dawn.

Lola: Trust me. It is not an easy thing.

Dawn: I believe it. I've got a lot to learn.

Luna: And we will help you dude.

Dawn: Thanks guys.

Me: What really shocked me the most is that the Kanker's mom Bebe is a cold-blooded and heartless murderer.

Laney: She's a total psychopath.

Me: No kidding.

Lynn: Marie we're very sorry that happened to you.

Marie: It's all right guys. But now I have some closure knowing that mom is going to prison for life and Lee and May are back in Antarctica.

Me: Hopefully for good.

Edd: Marie I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Ed and Edd were with the Loud Kids.

Marie: It's all right Double D. My love for you has been a lie. I'm hoping I can move on and find the right person for me and not go after him like a pack of wolves.

Edd: I'm proud of you Marie.

Marie: Thanks Double D.

Me: We're proud of you Marie. You've taken your first steps to redemption.

Later I called a press conference in Washington D.C. and explained the ferocity of Bebe Kanker's crimes. She was found guilty of all her crimes and was sentenced to Death. She was executed the following morning. Lee and May were put in the Triple Max Lake Vostok Prison and this time with a terrible curse: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

Varie's babysitting adventure was awesome. I wanted to add Dawn from Poke'mon Diamond and Pearl to the mix. She's cool. I used to watch Poke'mon all the time back when I was a kid and it was awesome for a while. I also put in George of The Jungle from 1967 into the mix. That was funny. Not as funny as the movie but just as good. The redemption of Marie Kanker and the Reunion in Peach Creek was completely out of the blue for me. I also will be adding more adventures of Lucy, Star and Marco in the future. Star VS The Forces Of Evil is a funny and adventurous show. I'm hooked on it now. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Poke'mon Series is owned by 4Kids Entertainment, Lots of networks and Takeshi Shudo.

Star VS The Forces Of Evil is owned by Disney and Daron Nefcy.

George of The Jungle 1967 is owned by Jay Ward, Jay Ward Productions and NBCUniversal Television Distribution.

# Princess VS Evil Witch

Lola was in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Vince, Laney, Lana and Lisa were in the control room.

The simulator activated and Lola found herself in the world of Maleficent from 2014.

Lola: Oh wow! I'm in Maleficent. One of my favorite movies.

Lola explored the world of Fairies and she found in a tree a Young Maleficent.

Lola: Wow. It's Maleficent from when she was Young.

Lola spread her wings of fire and flew up to her.

Lola: Maleficent.

She looked at Lola.

Lola: My name is Lola Loud.

Maleficent: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lola: Same here. I have a powerful warning for you. King Stefan is a powerhungry madman that will stop at nothing to kill all fairies.

Maleficent: How do you know that?

Lola: I have my own sources. Also there's an alternate version of you that I've seen that is evil in it's purest form and is full of hatred, evil and bitterness. She… Well let me show you.

Lola puts her hand on Maleficent's head and shows her everything she knows and how from her time and more. Maleficent saw King Stefan take her wings and she cursed Aurora with an eternal sleep curse when she turned 16 and she got her wings back as well as kill King Stefan and even her evil self fighting Prince Phillip.

When it was done it took 2 minutes for her to digest all the info.

Maleficent: That's absolutely horrible.

Lola: Yeah.

Maleficent: I can't believe that Stefan is going to be king and he's going to take my wings and I curse his own daughter with an eternal sleep spell.

Lola: Yeah. Stefan is evil but the one in where your evil self is is a loving and benevolent king.

Maleficent: He sure is and that's different. And I can't believe that my alternate self is that evil.

Lola: Hard to imagine.

Maleficent: We have to stop my evil self.

Lola: And we will.

Lola forms a portal and it leads into the world of Disney's Sleeping Beauty. They went in and found themselves in front of the Forbidden Mountain. It was a dark and extremely dangerous place.

Lola: Her castle is up there.

Maleficent: Lets go.

They flew up to the top and came up to an evil castle.

Maleficent: This is where my evil self lives?

Lola: Yeah.

They both bust in to the castle and they both saw Maleficent's Evil Self.

Lola: Maleficent! It's over for you!

Evil Maleficent: So you fools have come to rescue the young Prince?

Maleficent: You will pay for everything you've done. We won't let you get away with everything you've done.

Lola: It's time to finish you off once and for all.

Evil Maleficent: You poor simple fools. You think you can defeat me? Me the Mistress of All Evil?!

Lola: We don't think we know.

Lola fired a blast of fire at her and burned her face.

Maleficent created a spiked vine rope and lashed the Evil Maleficent in the face.

Lola kicked her in the stomach and uppercut her and fired a blast of fire at her back.

Maleficent punched her evil self in the mouth and kicked her in the face.

While the fight was going on, the good fairies freed Prince Philip and armed him with the Sword of Truth and a powerful shield. He escaped the dungeon and got on his horse and rode back to the castle.

Lola and Maleficent flew with him and the Evil Maleficent saw them getting away and she fired purple lightning blasts at them.

Lola fired blasts of fire and blew apart the tower. But evil Maleficent was standing.

Maleficent: That only slowed her down.

Lola: We have to hurry!

Prince Phillip: Yes come on!

The evil Maleficent decided to delay them.

Evil Maleficent: A Forest of Thorns shall be his tomb, born through the skies on a fog of doom, Now go with a curse and serve me well, Round Stefan's castle cast my spell!

She formed a storm over Stefan's castle and purple lightning struck around it and a huge wall of thorn bushes formed.

Lola: Uh-Oh!

They were stopped and the Evil Maleficent laughed malevolently.

Maleficent: She hasn't won yet.

They slashed and burned through the thorns without any problems.

Evil Maleficent: No! [Enveloped herself in a green fire aura] It cannot be!

She flew towards them and as they got to the bridge she appeared before them and was enveloped in an aura of intense green fire.

Evil Maleficent: Now shall you all deal with me and all the powers of Hell!

A massive boom was heard and she laughed malevolently and she transformed into an Evil Dragon!

Lola: She became an evil dragon!

Maleficent: The evil I'm sensing from my evil self is intense.

Prince Phillip: How can she be that evil?

Flora: We don't know Phillip.

Lola forms a sword of pure fire.

Lola: She's about to become a dead dragon. Lets slay this monster!

Maleficent formed a sword of Razor Sharp vines.

Maleficent: Lets!

They flew and ran at her and she breathed a stream of green fire at them and destroyed the bridge.

Lola fired a stream of fire at evil Maleficent and it hit her in the eye.

Flora: Now Sword of Truth fly swift and sure that evil die and good endure!

Phillip threw the sword and it skewered the Evil Maleficent into her black and twisted heart.

As she was about to fall down, Maleficent grabbed the sword and the evil Maleficent was dead. She was nothing more than a stain of black on the ground.

Maleficent: That's it for her.

Lola: Yep. Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Merryweather: You said it Lola.

Fauna: Lets go save the princess.

In the castle tower they saw Prince Phillip kiss Aurora and the curse was broken and she awoke and kissed him.

It was a joyous and romantic sight.

Lola and Maleficent were heroes in Stefan's kingdom.

Lola: Maleficent, I couldn't have done all this without your help.

Maleficent: I was happy to help Lola.

Maleficent decided to go to the Loud House with Lola and learn more about the world.

The simulation ended and Lola introduced Maleficent to all of us.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction completed.

I wanted to do a mix of Maleficent from 2014 and Sleeping Beauty from 1959. Angelina Jolie went from Tomb Raider to the Mistress of All Evil in 2014's Maleficent. She was awesome in that movie and she did an outstanding and fantastic job in that movie. There's a difference however with both movies. Maleficent from 1959 was killed near the end and she was pure evil from the very start. Maleficent from 2014 was born good and the Queen of The Moors and she had magnificent wings to boot. But King Stefan was the true villain in that movie. Kind of a weird twist but really cool. Maleficent got her heart of stone because of King Stefan cutting off her wings. What a heartless and evil monster! But nonetheless they were both great and awesome movies. 2019 marks the 60th anniversary of Sleeping Beauty. I hope they make more Live Action varients of our favorite Disney movies in the future and I have a feeling that they will. What I would really like to see is The Little Mermaid. But anyway let me know what you all think.

See you Next Time.

Sleeping Beauty and Maleficent belong to Walt Disney Studios.

# Vince's Journey P1

Vince is in the Simulator for an exercise and we are preparing him for it.

Me: [To the Viewers] We're helping Vince prepare for his exercise. We placed a Sealing Jutsu on him that prevents him from aging in the Simulator. We've calibrated the simulator so that 15 seconds is equal to one year.

We finished preparing him.

Vince: Thank you guys.

Me: No problem. Now this exercise is going to start at when Naruto was born. You're gonna go on all of Naruto's adventures from day one and train him in everything you know and more.

Vince: I understand.

Me: Good luck partner.

Vince: Thank you J.D.

Vince got into the Simulator and I activated it and Vince found himself in the World of Shinobi on October 10th, the night of Naruto's birth and he saw the 9-Tailed Fox attacking the Leaf.

Vince: Looks like I got here just in time. J.D. is right. I sense that someone is controlling the Fox. I can also sense that Minato is fighting the man that's responsible.

Vince spread his wings and flew to Minato. He found him fighting a Masked Man.

Vince: It is a Rogue Uchiha!

He flew down and destroyed his mask with a devastating kick.

Minato: [To Vince] Who are you?

Vince: My name is Vince Pusateri. I came to help you.

Minato: I greatly appreciate it Vince.

The masked man got up and revealed his face and sure enough it was Orochimaru.

Minato: (Shocked) Orochimaru!?

Vince: I knew Orochimaru could never be trusted.

Orochimaru: That's right Minato. I wanted the position of 4th Hokage. But you wouldn't give it to me. So I decided to get even by destroying the very village I call home.

Minato: You're heart was full of darkness Orochimaru and Sarutobi was right to give me the title.

Vince: A Hokage's heart and motives must be pure and they must be willing to protect everyone they care about and throw their life on the line to protect the village and that's something a warped freak like you can never understand.

Minato: I agree with you Vince and I couldn't have said it better than myself.

Orochimaru: You're wrong! I will be back and I will destroy the Leaf! I swear it!

Vince: And I will be ready for you.

Vince flared up his aura without transforming.

Vince: You will pay for your crimes.

Orochimaru ran away.

Minato: Lets go help the village.

Vince: Right.

They went back to the village and Vince snapped his fingers and teleported the Fox away from the village.

Vince: All right we have to seal the fox into Naruto. But I'm not letting you take your own lives so Naruto will have no knowledge of his parents and become an outcast and made a weapon for the councils own selfish purposes. Let me handle this. [Chants an Incantation] **Kyomiga Moriyan Lextixa Huitiga Jestinora Nor!**

Vince fired a blast of rainbow light and it hit the 9-Tails and turned it into a ball of energy and he sealed it into the infant Naruto and he was forever changed. He had fox ears and 9 fox tails and his Chakra Levels were astronomically powerful as a result.

Kushina was in the hospital recovering.

Minato and Vince came in with a little Naruto.

Kushina: (Weakly) Is it over?

Minato: Yes honey it is. Vince here saved us all and sealed the 9-Tails into Naruto.

Kushina: Thank goodness.

Vince: Kushina that masked man was really Orochimaru.

Kushina gasped.

Kushina: Orochimaru caused all of this?

Vince: Yes. He was infuriated that he didn't get the title of the 4th Hokage and he vowed to destroy the village by any means necessary. My guess is that someone leaked the info on where the delivery of Naruto was taking place and he used this to his advantage to get to the 9-Tails.

Minato: That could very well be it.

Vince: We have to let everyone know and why and explain the reasons behind it and we also have to explain why Naruto has fox ears and 9 fox tails.

Minato: You're right Vince. Everyone has a right to know.

Vince: And if they try to hurt Naruto in any way, shape or form, they'll answer to me.

Minato: Good thinking. They'll also answer to me and Kushina too.

After everyone was gathered and Vince fixed the village Minato revealed everything and everyone was horrified. Orochimaru was now declared the most dangerous traitor in the history of the world. He was placed in the Bingo Book with a major bounty and a kill on sight order. Minato revealed everything thats happened with Naruto and they were expecting him to be hated but it was the exact opposite.

After everything was explained Vince was in Lord Minato's office.

Minato: We can't thank you enough for helping us in this catastrophe Vince.

Vince: It's no problem Minato. How many people were lost in this event?

Minato: Thanks to your rescue efforts only 100.

Vince: That's good but at least it wasn't thousands.

Minato: That's true.

Vince: I have a request I would like to make.

Minato: And what is that Vince?

Vince: I want to train Naruto in everything I know in secret when the time comes. I have a very strong suspicion that some people will be strongfully resentful towards Naruto. So I want to help him and train him in everything I know.

Minato: That's very good thinking and I have a feeling that you're right Vince. I will allow it.

Vince: I have an awesome training schedule set up for him.

Minato: You can train Naruto when he turns 4.

Vince: Got it.

4 Years Later

Naruto was learning everything from Vince and getting stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate with each passing day. Vince trained Naruto in several taijutsu styles, numerous ninjutsu techniques, lots of Genjutsu techniques, numerous Sword Jutsu techniques and attacks and Minato and Kushina trained him in Sealing Jutsu. All of the ANBU, elite Jonin, Chunin and Genin trained Naruto in everything they know too. Naruto now has a powerful Kekkei Genkai he calls Thunderwing. This is where Naruto has the ability to sprout wings made of pure lightning and it possesses enough power to power several million cities for thousands of years. He also has intense lightning powers and they far surpass the most powerful Lightning Style users by 100,000 times. He also has the ability to fly and he can use Ki and Spirit Energy and his power never runs out.

Vince: Good job Naruto. That's it for now. Lets continue tomorrow.

Naruto: Thanks brother Vince.

As they walked home they saw a man in the Hyuga compound carrying a black bag.

Vince: Uh oh! We got trouble! Lets go!

Naruto: Right!

They followed the man and confronted him.

Vince: I knew the Hyuga council was up to no good. They conspired with the Cloud Civilian Council to give the Cloud the Byakugan.

Cloud Ninja: That's right. I was sent as a phony ambassador to kidnap the Hyuga Heirous.

Naruto: Then we will rescue her by force.

Naruto fired a bolt of lightning and immobilized and electrocuted him.

Vince: Good job Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks brother Vince.

Vince picked up the Cloud Ninja and Naruto opened the bag and in it was a young Hinata.

Naruto: It's all right. We won't hurt you. We saved you.

Hinata: Thank you for saving me.

?: Hinata!

Lord Hiashi Hyuga and his brother Hizashi came and he saw them with Hinata.

Vince: It's all right Lord Hyuga. We rescued Hinata from having to endure a fate worse than death. This Cloud Ninja was sent here as a phony ambassador to kidnap Hinata so the Cloud can have the Byakugan.

Hiashi: I have a feeling you're right Vince. Lets get the Cloud Ninja to Inoichi and confirm everything.

Naruto: Okay.

Hiashi: Naruto thank you for saving Hinata.

Naruto: You're welcome Lord Hiashi.

Vince sensed something.

Vince: Uh-oh. Something is going down at the Hyuga Compound.

They ran to the Hyuga Compound and they got there in 10 minutes and saw in the room of Hitomi Hyuga, the wife of Lord Hiashi a member of the Hyuga council had a syringe in his hand and it was filled with some kind of purple liquid.

They bursted in and Vince fired a laser from his finger and blew the syringe out of his hand.

Vince: You're under arrest for attempted murder.

Naruto took the syringe and looked at it.

Naruto: It's poison.

Lord Hiashi: You tried to poison my wife!

Vince: Looks like we got here just in time.

Hitomi: You sure did.

In the Hokage's office they told Minato everything that went down and it turns out that everything Vince and Naruto found out was 100% correct and the Hyuga Council was arrested and thrown in jail forever. Minato sent a message to the 4th Raikage and he was so enraged that he killed the Cloud Civilian Council and because of the damage done to the Cloud's reputation because of their corruption, the 4th Raikage decided to transfer one of his shinobi to the Leaf. He sent Yugito Nii the 2-Tails Jinchuriki to the Leaf along with several Lightning Style Jutsu. Naruto and Samui were dating and Hinata was dating him too. Naruto was placed into the CRA or Clan Restoration Act and Naruto made it extremely clear that he will not love unless it is true and he gets to know them first.

3 Years Later.

Vince and Naruto were having lunch in the park.

Vince: After Lunch we're gonna do more training under Kakashi.

Naruto: Okay brother Vince.

?: Look at the size of that forehead!

They saw some kids picking on a young Sakura Haruno.

Vince: Those dumb kids.

Naruto: I got this.

Naruto walked up to them.

Naruto: Hey! Leave her alone!

Kid 1: Why are you defending this ugly freak?

Naruto: She's just a beautiful girl to me.

Sakura blushed when she heard that.

Naruto: You guys are supposed to be ninjas? You're just a bunch of worthless little punks that hurt people they don't know for your own amusement.

Kid 1: (Angry) What did you just say to us?

Naruto: You heard me or are your brains so tiny that you need a brain transplant?

Kid 1: (ENRAGED) WHY YOU!? I'LL SHOW YOU WHO NEEDS A BRAIN TRANSPLANT!

The kid dashed and Naruto punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth. The kid was knocked out.

Kid 2: You stupid fool! Now you're gonna get it!

Naruto got into his phoenix stance and the kids charged and Naruto punched the kids in the stomach and chopped them and broke their ribs. They were down and they got up.

Kid 3: That kid's crazy! Lets get out of here!

They ran.

Naruto: And don't let me catch you picking on people again or I will kill you!

Vince: Good work Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks Vince.

Sakura: Thank you for saving me.

Naruto: You're welcome.

Sakura: My name is Sakura Haruno.

Naruto: It's a pleasure to meet you Sakura. I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: The famous son of Lord Minato. It's a great honor.

Naruto: I get that alot.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri. Naruto's teacher, brother and mentor.

Sakura: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Vince: Same here.

Naruto: So are you going to join the Academy? I start in 3 weeks.

Sakura: Yes I am. I start at the same time.

Naruto: Cool. Sakura your hair goes perfectly with your namesake and you have a beautiful forehead.

Sakura blushed intensly and she knew that Naruto was perfect for her.

?: I'm glad you put those hooligans in their places guys.

They saw a Weasel-Masked ANBU.

Vince: Hello Weasel.

Naruto: Hey brother Itachi.

Itachi: Hello Naruto, Vince.

Vince: How are things with your family?

Itachi: Worse than ever. Sasuke is now a powerhungry sociopathic monster and thinks he's so entitled to everything. He has a massive superiority complex and he is being treated like royalty. Mom is doing good and Satsuki and Haruna are doing great. Father on the other hand is causing a lot of problems for the Uchiha.

Vince: I'm sorry Itachi. But Fugaku and Sasuke will get what's coming to them in the end.

Itachi: Thank you.

ANBU: Captain Itachi, Lord Hokage has called for you.

Itachi: I'm on my way. See you round guys.

Naruto: Bye Itachi. [Itachi Vanished] Sakura would you like to train with us after class?

Sakura: I would be honored Naruto.

Vince: Awesome.

Later that night Minato, Itachi, Shisui, Jiraiya and a bunch of high ranking shinobi raided the Uchiha District and killed all the Uchiha except for the civilians and children. Satsuki, Mikoto, Haruna, and Sasuke were sparred. Sasuke was placed into the Tsukuyomi Genjutsu by Shisui and was told that Naruto killed the Uchiha and this broke him beyond all repair.

Sasuke recovered in the hospital and he swore to get revenge on Naruto and he will stop at nothing to kill Naruto. But what he doesn't know is that Naruto is far more powerful than Sasuke ever will be in a million lifetimes.

5 Years Later

Vince, Naruto and Sakura were heading to the Academy.

Vince: So today is our Genin Test.

Naruto: It sure is. I hope we all pass and get on the same team.

Sakura: I have a feeling we will.

Vince: This is gonna be really good and I hope we put Sasuke in his place.

Naruto: Yep.

Sakura: This is gonna be good.

Vince: Should we do an entrance?

Naruto: Yeah. That's fun.

Sakura: I can't resist a good entrance.

As the class was settling down Iruka and Mizuki came in.

Iruka: All right! Good morning class.

Class: Good Morning Iruka-Sensei.

(2002's Nautilus Plays)

A massive flood of water suddenly came in without warning and turned the whole classroom into an underwater environment filled with fish and mermaids. Vince came swimming in and he was holding the hand of a mermaid that looked like Carol and he swam to his spot and Carol sang a beautiful melodious song that put everyone in a state of Euphoria.

Everything vanished.

(Loreena Mckennitt's The Mystic's Dream plays)

A massive bolt of lightning exploded out of the back of the room and hit the chalkboard and it turned into a Sprite, a kind of Upper Atmospheric Lightning. They are shaped like red jellyfish. The Red Sprite exploded and Naruto emerged and he was in his Thunderwing Kitsune Hanyou form as he calls it.

(Sarah Brightman's Scarborough Fair plays)

Vines, flowers, bushes, and trees grew along the floor and made a giant tree in the middle of the floor of the classroom and a bunch of butterflies and birds fly around it and a pod grew down to the floor and opened up like a coccoon and out came Sakura and she had beautiful neon pink butterfly wings with blue, green and yellow spots and she had two antennae coming out of her forehead. Her eyes were emerald green and they had teal sclera. Sakura has the power to control all of nature.

Vince: Hello Iruka Sensei. Are we on time?

Iruka: You all made it just in time Vince. Awesome entrances as always.

Vince: Thank you.

Naruto: Morning brother Iruka, hello Mizuki.

Iruka: Morning Naruto.

Mizuki: Hello Naruto.

Sakura: Morning sensei.

Iruka: Morning Sakura. Take your seats please.

They took their seats and they got started on the test. Mizuki handed out their Genin Written Test and Vince, Naruto and Sakura finished in 1 minute.

They decided to read until everyone else is finished. Naruto kept an eye on Sasuke as Mizuki gave him his test and what he saw was atrocious. He saw Mizuki give Sasuke a prewritten test with every single answer written for him.

Naruto: (In His Head) So Sasuke is a dirty rotten cheater. That little weakling! Wait till dad hears about this.

Naruto sent a telepathic message to Lord Minato and he was shocked.

Minato pulled out his crystal ball and looked through it from Naruto's memories and discovered that he was right.

Minato: I can't believe this. ANBU!

Eagle: Yes milord?

Minato: Arrest Mizuki at once.

Eagle: What would be the charges sir?

Minato: Military Sabotage and conspiracy.

Eagle: Yes sir.

He vanishes.

Minato: (Telepathically to Naruto) Son, thank you for telling me. The ANBU are on their way.

Naruto: (Telepathically) You're welcome dad. (Telelpathically to Vince) Bro, Sasuke's been accepting Prewritten tests and is a dirty rotten cheater.

Vince: (Telepathically to Naruto) I always knew he was weak. Good work bro.

Naruto: (Telepathically) Thank you.

The ANBU arrived.

Weasel: Mizuki you are under arrest for Military Sabotage and Conspiracy.

Mizuki: Hey I haven't done anything!

Eagle: Shut up. We have a silent witness. Take him away.

Later it was time for the Weapons Test.

Iruka: All right. It's time for the Weapons test.

Vince went first.

Vince: Watch this everyone.

Vince formed some kunai and shuriken made out of red crystal and threw them at the Training Dummy and hit the arms, legs, head, neck, chest, stomach, hands, feet and the crotch.

Vince: There are more points to hit than just the chest sensei. You hit the hands the enemy can't use jutsu, you hit the feet and legs they can't run, and if they have a visual jutsu they can't see or attack with it. An armless, legless, blind shinobi is a dead shinobi.

Iruka and the class but Naruto and Sakura were flabbergasted.

Iruka: That's true Vince. Everything you said is true. You pass with a perfect score and you get bonus points for identifying more spots to attack.

Vince: Thank you Sensei.

Iruka: You're welcome. Now Naruto? You're up.

Naruto: Okay.

Naruto did exactly the same thing except with lightning kunai and shuriken and he got a perfect score and bonus points.

Iruka: Sakura your turn.

Sakura: Okay.

Sakura did the same except with Leaf kunai and shuriken and she got a perfect score and bonus points as well.

Everyone got varying scores and Sasuke was enraged. Satsuki and Haruna did better than him as did Hinata and Yugito.

Next was the Taijutsu Test.

Iruka: All right. It's time for the Taijutsu Test. We will split you up boys VS girls.

First the girls were up and some of the matches were absolutely pathetic. The Civilian Girls were in more of a catfight.

Vince: This is pathetic.

Sakura: You said it Vince.

Iruka: I know guys. All right Sakura Haruno and Ino Yamanaka.

Sakura and Ino went up to the arena.

Ino: You will never be as good as Sasuke is Billboard Brow.

Sakura: Ino pig listen to yourself. Sasuke is the Devil Incarnate and he only cares about no one other than himself.

Ino: You just made that lie up so you can get Sasuke all for yourself.

Sakura: No Ino you are the liar. You don't even realize how blind you are to the truth.

Sakura punched Ino in the face and she went crashing into the wall and was knocked out.

Iruka: Whoa! Sakura's strength is incredible. Sakura wins!

Later Vince was facing Kiba Inuzuka.

Kiba: You ready for this Vince?

Vince: I was always ready for anything.

Vince got into his Storm of Justice stance and he kicked Kiba in the Leg and punched him in the Solar Plexis and kneed him in the face all with devastating force and he knocked him out. Lightning and Thunder came out of his attacks.

Iruka: Wow! What a unique Taijutsu style.

Vince: I call that my Storm of Justice Taijutsu Style. It's extremely powerful. Think of it as a Lightning Style Varient of Lady Tsunade's Hundred Strengths Jutsu.

Iruka: Incredible! Great job Vince. I think you made a new Taijutsu Style. You pass.

Vince: Thank you.

Iruka: Naruto and Sasuke.

Naruto and Sasuke stood in the arena and Sasuke had a look of extreme rage and hate directed at him.

Sasuke: I will now kill you for killing my clan!

Naruto: They got what they deserved Sasuke. They were going to start a war and that would've left us completely vulnerable.

Sasuke: I don't care! I want you dead and I will destroy you with all of my HATRED!

Sasuke charged at Naruto and Naruto blocked all of his strikes without even moving from where he was standing. Sasuke then backed away and threw a kunai and Naruto caught it with just his fingers.

Naruto: Pathetic.

Iruka: Weapons are not allowed. Sasuke is disqualified. Naruto wins by default.

Naruto: Wait Iruka-sensei. Let me handle this.

Iruka: All right.

Naruto dashed and kneed Sasuke in the stomach with devastating force and it knocked Sasuke down.

Naruto: What a weakling. You've wasted enough of my time already.

Naruto walked away.

After the Taijutsu test Iruka asked if anyone had any jutsus they would like to show and lots of people did.

Vince: Okay I have 7 techniques I want to show you but the first one is way too destructive. Lets go to a training ground to do it.

Iruka: Good idea.

At Training Ground 10 Vince stood ready and everyone was watching.

Vince: All right. Brace yourselves.

Vince got into a stance and cupped his hands to his side.

Vince: **KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

He thrusted his hands forward and fired a red Kamehameha Wave at a Training Post and it completely obliterated the entire training post and part of the training ground in a huge thunderous explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

When the smoke cleared a huge smoldering crater was covering part of the training ground.

The whole class was floored and flabbergasted.

Shikamaru: Wow! What power!

Choji: That was unbelievable!

Shino: Incredible. The power from that blast is making my insects scared.

Iruka: What was that?

Vince: That was the Kamehameha Wave. A stronger varient of it. It's a blast of Ki.

Iruka gasped in shock.

Iruka: Ki? That's impossible! No ninja alive can use the physical component of Chakra.

Hinata: Um what is Ki?

Sakura: Ki is the physical component of Chakra. It's far more destructive than Chakra and it possesses enough power to destroy an entire planet.

Ami: Are you serious Sakura?

Sakura: Yes I am Ami.

Shikamaru: Unbelievable!

Iruka: Amazing.

Minato arrived and the ANBU were with him.

Minato: We heard a massive explosion and thought we were under attack.

Vince: Sorry about that Lord Minato. I was demonstrating for Iruka-Sensei my ability to use Ki.

Minato: (Gasps) Ki? That's impossible.

Iruka: I was thinking exactly the same thing Lord Hokage. Vince can use the Physical component of Chakra in its entirety and he caused this kind of damage to the Training Ground.

Minato: Incredible.

Vince: I'm sorry for bringing cause for alarm.

Minato: That's all right Vince but that was amazing.

Vince: Thank you. Okay here's technique number 2. But I'll need a volunteer for it and I don't want to hurt any of my friends.

Minato: I know just the person. Be right back.

Minato disappeared in a Yellow Flash and got back in a split second and with him was a criminal.

Minato: This is Wakumi "FACEMAULER" Kobaiyashi. He's called the Facemauler because he eats peoples faces off.

Vince: Yuck! So this guy is a cannibal. He's like Hannibal Lector from "The Silence of The Lambs".

Naruto: That is disgusting and he was one of the first ever criminals I've ever caught.

Sakura: I've heard about that Naruto.

Minato: Yes. Well done on that son.

Naruto: Thanks dad.

Vince: Well he's perfect for my 2nd Technique.

Minato: It was his death sentence anyway.

Vince: Perfect.

Sakura formed a wooden training post and Minato tied Wakumi to it.

Minato: Okay. Ready to go.

Vince: All right. Here's my 2nd technique. It's a Spirit Energy technique.

Vince held out his hand and surrounded it in electricity.

Vince: **STORM OF TORMENT!**

Vince fired a powerful blast of lightning at Wakumi and it hit him with incredible force and incinerated him into absolutely nothing.

Minato: Incredible!

Vince: That takes care of him.

Choji: That was intense!

Yugito: That was amazing. I've never seen Lord A use a technique like that when I lived in the Cloud.

Vince: It's a Spirit Energy Technique, Yugito. I surround my hand with Lightning and it's normally used as a charge and punch move. If your opponent dodges it, the lightning from it will hurt them. Escape from this technique is completely impossible. I made another varient of it where I fire it as a blast of lightning. Even if you dodge the blast the lightning and shockwave from it's power will blow you away and shock you at the same time.

Iruka: That is amazing.

Vince: All right Here's number 3. First: Fire.

Vince focused on a training post.

Vince: **FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO COBRA!**

Vince threw a ball of blue fire at the training post and it became a Blue Fire Egyptian Cobra. It hissed viciously and bit the post and incinerated it and the snake fizzled out.

Iruka: That was incredible! Well done! No hand signs too.

Minato: Very impressive.

Vince: Thank you. Now for number 4: Water.

He focused and formed a ball of water in his hands.

Vince: **WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSUNAMI BRACHIO!**

A wall of water exploded out of his hand into the air and it formed a Brachiosaurus made of pure water and it fell on the training post and crashed into it with incredible force with a huge splash and it filled up the crater with water. Essentially making it a huge swimming pool. The Training post was reduced to matchsticks.

Iruka: Incredible! What power!

Sakura: That was intense.

Ami: No kidding.

Minato: What was that creature?

Vince: It was a Brachiosaurus. It was a prehistoric creature that lived millions of years ago.

Minato: I heard about those creatures.

Vince: Yeah. Here's Number 5: Earth. You may want to shield yourselves for this one.

Everyone hid behind the trees and Vince lifted up a huge chunk of earth and it became a giant Crystal Spiked Boulder.

Vince: **EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL BOULDER SLAUGHTER!**

Vince threw it at another training post that was formed and it exploded when it hit and covered the ground with shards of crystal. Crystal shards and shrapnel embedded into the trees.

Vince: That was an enhanced variation of the Sphere of Graves jutsu.

Iruka: Incredible.

Minato: Very impressive. Good thinking on telling everyone to hide themselves before you did the technique.

Vince: Thank you. Here's Number 6: Lightning.

Vince formed a ball of Lightning in his hands and held it up into the air.

Vince: **LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: STORM CROW MURDER!**

The Lightning ball turned black and it split into numerous smaller balls of lightning that became a huge Murder of Crows made of pure lightning. They went at a newly formed training post and they hit it and exploded with a massive explosion of lightning.

Minato: That was incredible!

Vince: Lastly, Number 7: Wind.

Vince formed a ball of wind in his hand and aimed it at the sky.

Vince: **WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TORNADO WINDSTORM!**

A huge tornado fired out of his hand and went high into the sky and blew away a cloud with incredible force.

Iruka: Wow! Very impressive.

Vince, Naruto, Sakura and everyone had some jutsu and they got bonus credit.

In the Ninjutsu portion of the test Vince was up.

Iruka: All right. Vince do the Transformation Jutsu.

Vince: Okay. [Transforms into Carol]

Iruka: Who is this?

Vince changed back.

Vince: That's my girlfriend Carol.

Iruka: Aw. That's very sweet. Now do the Substitution.

Vince: Okay now lets see here. I know.

Naruto threw a rock at him and Vince substituted with Sasuke and the rock hit him in the nose.

WHACK!

Sasuke: OW!

Iruka: Ooh. That's gotta hurt. Well done Vince. Now do the Clone.

Vince: Okay. SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

6 Shadow Clones of Vince appeared.

Iruka: Shadow Clones? Well done. You pass with flying colors.

Vince: Thank you sensei.

Naruto was up next.

Iruka: Okay Naruto first do the Transformation.

Naruto: Okay.

Naruto transformed into Minato.

Iruka: You sure have a lot of respect for your old man huh Naruto?

Naruto: (Changes Back) I love my family more than anything.

Iruka: I can believe it. Now do the Substitution.

Naruto: Okay. Ready brother Vince?

Vince had a bowling ball bazooka that he made with him.

Vince: Ready bro.

Naruto: You may fire when ready.

Vince: Okay. Everyone you may want to plug your ears. This bang is gonna be big.

Vince puts on Noise-Cancelling headphones and everyone covers their ears. Vince aimed it at Naruto's stomach.

Vince: (Imitating Clint Eastwood) Go ahead. Make my day.

Vince Fired.

KABOOM!

A bowling ball was fired and it went flying faster than a bullet fired from a gun and Naruto substituted with Sasuke and the Bowling Ball hit Sasuke with incredible force and it sent him crashing through the wall.

CRASH!

Sakura: (Winces) Oooh! Thats gonna hurt!

Iruka: Nice shot. Well done Naruto. Now do the Clone Jutsu.

Naruto: Okay. SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto formed 6 Shadow Clones.

Iruka: You pass with flying colors Naruto. Well done!

Naruto: Thanks Iruka-Sensei.

Sakura was up next.

Iruka: Okay Sakura. Transformation.

Sakura: Okay. Lets see here. I know! (Transforms into Sasuke) (Imitating Sasuke stupidly) My name is Sasuke Uchiha and I have a haircut in the shape of the butt of a duck, I smell like rotten onions, like power, hate everything and I wear a big stinky diaper as well as kiss other boys.

Everyone was laughing wildly at this.

Vince: (Laughing Hysterically) SAKURA! STOP IT! YOU'RE KILLING ME!

Naruto: (Laughing Hysterically) THAT'S ALL TRUE BUT HILARIOUS!

Satsuki: (Laughing Hysterically) THAT'S A GOOD WAY TO DESCRIBE STUPID SASUKE!

Haruna: (Laughing Hysterically) STUPID SASUKE!

NUCLEAR BURN!

Iruka: (Laughing Hysterically) THAT IS TOO FUNNY! (Calms Down) Okay that's enough. Good job Sakura. That was really amusing. Now do the Substitution.

Sakura: Okay. Ready guys?

Vince and Naruto had a giant slingshot ready and loaded a rotten watermelon into it and pulled it back.

Vince: Ready.

Sakura: Whenever you're ready.

Naruto: I'm ready bro.

Vince: Okay. Ready? Let her go!

They fired the watermelon at her head and Sakura substituted with Sasuke and the Watermelon hit him square in the head.

SPLAT!

Sasuke was completely covered from head to toe in rotten melon, juice and seeds and it smelled like puke. Everyone was laughing at him some more.

TOTAL HUMILIATION!

Iruka: Nice shot.

Vince: How do you like them melons?

Naruto: That's an improvement if you ask me. Also that watermelon was 2 years old. The grocery store owner gave it to me for free and it was perfect for this.

Iruka: I can believe it. Well done Sakura. Lastly do the Clone Jutsu.

Sakura: Right. SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Sakura made 7 Shadow Clones.

Iruka: Well done Sakura! You pass.

Everyone passed with flying colors.

Vince, Naruto and Sakura went to the Hokage's office and knocked on the door.

Minato: Come in.

They went in.

Minato: Vince, Naruto, Sakura. How did it go?

Vince: We all passed with flying colors Lord Minato.

Minato and Kushina were excited.

Kushina: Guys that's awesome you know.

Minato: We're so proud of you son. We're proud of all of you.

Naruto: Thanks dad.

Vince: We got Sasuke really good and you guys would love the pranks we pulled.

Minato: Lets see.

Minato pulls out the Crystal Ball and replays everything that happened to Sasuke.

Minutes later Minato and Kushina were rolling on the floor laughing their heads off.

Minato: (Laughing Hysterically) That was too funny!

Kushina: (Laughing Hysterically) My prank senses were tingling!

A chunin came in and he was in panic.

Chunin: Lord Hokage! Mizuki has stolen the Forbidden Scroll of Sealing!

Minato: I knew he couldn't be trusted! Vince, Naruto, Sakura, how would you like to complete your first mission?

Vince: It would be an honor Lord Minato.

Naruto: Lets get him.

Sakura: Right.

They ran off and found Mizuki speeding through the trees and then Vince swooped in out of nowhere and kicked him in the face.

POW!

Mizuki crashed into a tree and was knocked out. Naruto entangled him in Ninja Wire and Mizuki was powerless.

Vince: That takes care of that.

Naruto was looking through the scroll and he found a strange Seal in it.

Naruto: I wonder what this Seal is.

Vince: Only one way to find out. Unlock it.

Naruto: Okay.

Naruto unlocked the Seal by putting blood on it and it glowed and out came Rin Nohara who was inside the scroll the entire time.

Naruto: It's Rin Nohara.

Vince: Lets get them back to the Leaf.

Vince picked up Mizuki and Naruto carried Rin and Sakura carried the Scroll.

Back in Minato's office Vince, Naruto and Sakura came in.

Minato: You're back already? That was fast.

Vince: We knew where he was gonna head to and we've had an unexpected development.

Naruto: Yeah dad. I read the scroll and found a Seal in it and I unlocked it and Rin Nohara was in it.

Minato:(Gasp) Oh man! I completely forgot about that! You see guys Rin was devastated when Obito died during the 3rd Great War and Rin couldn't take it and she decided to go away for a while to get her head on straight. I sealed her into the Forbidden Scroll and she was placed in a state of suspended animation and time stood still for her. Only a member of the Namikaze clan could unlock the seal.

Naruto: And I'm guessing the 9-Tails Attack and everything that's been going on over the last 12 years made you forget.

Minato: That's right son.

Rin: (Groans) Where am I?

Kushina: Rin. Thank goodness you're okay.

Rin: Kushina!

She hugged Kushina and she was so happy.

Kushina: It's so good that you're back.

Rin: I missed you sister.

Kushina: Me too.

Rin let go and she saw Minato.

Rin: Minato-sensei!

She hugged him.

Minato: It's so good you're back Rin.

Rin: Me too sensei.

Vince: Naruto here freed you from the Scroll.

Rin saw Naruto.

Minato: Naruto is my son Rin.

Rin: He looks so much like you Minato-Sensei.

Naruto: I do have an uncanny resemblence huh?

Vince, Naruto and Sakura explained what's been happening over the last 13 years and Rin was shocked. But nonetheless she was glad to be home.

Continues in part 2.

# Vince's Journey P2

Vince, Naruto, Sakura and Rin were walking towards the Academy.

Vince: Are you all excited to become ninjas guys?

Naruto: I sure am big brother.

Sakura: I can't wait to see who's on our team. I hope it's all four of us.

Rin: Me too. I can't believe that I have to start over as a Genin.

Naruto: We know Rin. But hey, you made it Chunin once. You can do it again.

Rin: Thank you Naruto.

Naruto: You're welcome.

Vince: This is gonna be awesome. I hope we get Kakashi as our sensei.

Naruto: Me too.

Rin: I wonder how much he has changed since I was gone.

Naruto: He's now 27 years old and he's an Elite ANBU Captain.

Rin: That's so cool!

Sakura: It sure is.

Back in the classroom everyone got settled in and all of Sasuke's fangirls were by Sasuke making eyes and more at him. They had hearts and stars in their eyes.

Naruto was reading his book that he got from Minato, "The Tale of The Utterly Gutsy Shinobi" by Jiraiya of the Sannin.

Sakura: What's that you're reading Naruto?

Naruto: It's Jiraiya-sensei's book that didn't sell very well, "The Tale of The Utterly Gutsy Shinobi".

Rin: I've read that book and it was a great story.

Naruto: It sure is. The main character is my namesake.

Vince: That is really cool Naruto.

Naruto: I know. Dad gave it to me as my graduation gift and mom gave me her sword.

Rin: That's awesome.

Iruka came in.

Iruka: All right. It's time to announce team placements. But first lets announce the Rookie Shinobi and Kunoichi of the Year.

Hinata: I'm so nervous about this one.

Naruto: Don't be Hinata. I have strong faith that you'll be Kunoichi of the Year.

Hinata: Thank you Naruto.

Yugito: That's very sweet of you Naruto.

Naruto scratches the back of his head like Goku does.

Naruto: Thanks Yugito.

Iruka: That is really sweet of you Naruto. Now this years Rookie Kunoichi is… We have a 4-way tie. They are Hinata Hyuga, Ino Yamanaka, Sakura Haruno and Akiko Suzuki.

Akiko Suzuki is one of Naruto's future wives and one of the most amazing Kunoichi in the Leaf. She has 2 rare and extremely powerful Kekkei Genkai called Nebula Style and Nebula Transmorgrification. Nebula Style is where she can control Hydrogen Gas like in Nebula's in the Universe and use it as a powerful weapon. Nebula Transmorgrification is where Akiko can change the area into another part of the galaxy.

Everyone but Sasuke cheered.

Naruto: Way to go girls. You all earned it.

Ino: Thank you Naruto.

Akiko: Thanks Naruto.

Hinata: Thank you Naruto.

Sakura: I had a feeling you were right Naruto.

Naruto: Thank you. Also this is the second year in a row that a member of the Hyuga Clan won the Rookie of The Year.

Iruka: That's right Naruto. Very perceptive. Last years Rookie Shinobi of The Year was Neji Hyuga. This is 2 Years in a row that a Hyuga has won. Now for Rookie Shinobi of The Year.

Naruto: (Whispering) Hey guys. [Kiba, Vince, Shino, Shikamaru, Choji, Vince, Hinata, Akiko, Sakura and Rin listened in] I don't know who will actually take the award but I did manage to get wind of who isn't going to win it.

Vince: (Whispering) And I have a feeling I know who it is.

Sakura: (Whispering) Me too.

Iruka: This years Rookie Shinobi Of the Year is…

Sasuke got up and began walking towards the front of the class to accept the award… or so he thought.

Iruka: Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze!

Everyone but Sasuke and some of his fangirls were shocked and the rest of the class cheered wildly for him.

Vince: Way to go Naruto! You've earned it.

Naruto: Thanks Vince. I owe it all to all of you guys except for Sasuke.

Akiko came and hugged Naruto and she was happy for him.

Akiko: Congratulations Naruto.

Naruto: Thank Aki.

Sasuke: (Enraged Growl) You better have a good explanation as to why that loser is Rookie Of The Year instead of me.

Iruka has had enough.

Iruka: Do you honestly think that I'm going to give such a prestigious award to a CHEATER?

Everyone but Vince, Naruto, Sakura, Rin and Akiko gasped in sheer horror.

Sasuke: (In his head) How… How did he find out?

Kiba: So THAT'S what Naruto was talking about earlier.

Iruka: If he hinted something earlier then yes, that's what he meant Kiba.

Akiko: I always knew that Sasuke was a major league rotten apple.

Iruka: (Laughing) That's a good way to put it Akiko. How did you know about that?

Akiko: The Stars and the Universe know all.

Iruka: Interesting. That's not all Sasuke. The Hokage is well aware of what you've been doing here at the Academy and he is HIGHLY displeased with you with your entire Academy career. Apparently Mizuki has been giving you perfect scores throughout your time here. I can't bar you from becoming a Genin since there seems to be no proof that the other instructors did the same. However in the meeting that I attended earlier this morning it was decided that not only were you to be taken out of the running for Rookie Shinobi Of

The Year, but as of now your records will show that you have the worst grades in this class. In otherwords you are this years deadlast.

Vince, Naruto, Sakura, Rin, and Akiko blew raspberries at him and everyone else but his fangirls minus Ami and Ino laughed at him.

Ino was shocked as she realized that everything Sakura had said was 100% true. Sasuke is nothing more than the Devil in human skin and is the true Prince of Darkness.

Ino: (In her Head) THIS is what I was chasing all of these years? Sakura, Ami and Naruto were right. Sasuke, no, The Uchiha freak is a Grade A monster and freak! Trying to earn this monster's love was not worth sacrificing my friendship with Sakura.

Sasuke: (In his head) I know you had something to do with this humiliation you demon murderer! You will pay dearly for this A MILLION TIMES!

Iruka: All right. Now that that's out of the way lets annouce the teams.

Teams 1 through 6 are not important.

Iruka: Team 7 will be Vince Pusateri, Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, Sakura Haruno, Rin Nohara, Akiko Suzuki, Yugito Nii, Satsuki Uchiha, Haruna Uchiha and Ami Mitarashi.

They cheered.

Iruka: I had a feeling you guys would like that. Team 8 will be Hinata Hyuga, Shino Aburame, and Kiba Inuzuka.

Hinata: I wanted to be with Naruto.

Naruto: It's okay Hinata. We'll still see eachother.

Iruka: That's right. Now Team 9 under Might Guy with Neji Hyuga, Tenten Higurashi and Rock Lee is still in circulation. Team 10 will be Ino Yamanaka, Shikamaru Nara, and Choji Akimichi.

Shikamaru: What a drag. But why does Team 7 have 9 shinobi?

That's not fair. It alters the balance of power.

Iruka: You have a point there. But unfortunately due to the lack of available Jonin Instructors I had no choice. I know it might not seem fair Shikamaru, but we had a bunch of extra Kunoichi in our class this year. Lord Hokage decided it.

Vince: That's okay then. We need all the help we can get. There's strength in numbers.

Iruka: That's right Vince. You're Jonin instructors will arrive after lunch. Good luck to all of you.

After lunch the Jonin arrived.

Kurenai Yuhi was the first to show up.

Kurenai: Team 8?

Kiba, Hinata and Shino went with her.

Naruto: Good luck Hinata and Kiba watch out for her while I'm away.

Kiba: You got it Naruto.

They gave eachother the thumbs up.

Kurenai: You guys have a very strong bond huh Naruto?

Naruto: It's what we do Kurenai-Sensei.

They left and Asuma Sarutobi came in.

Asuma: Team 10?

Naruto: Ino be careful out there. Asuma is like another father to me. So is his dad.

Ino: I will Naruto. Thank you.

Naruto: You're welcome. And Shikamaru good luck man.

Shikamaru: What a drag, but thanks man.

Naruto: You're welcome.

Everyone left and Team 7 was left. They were waiting for 1 hour.

Vince: I guess Lord Minato stuck us with Kakashi Hatake.

Naruto: Yeah. Dad sure knows how to surprise us.

Satsuki: That he does.

Ami: Kakashi is an amazing Shinobi. Anko told me that he retired from the ANBU to teach a team of Genin.

Yugito: That's cool. Kakashi Hatake is a force to be reckoned with. He's well known throughout the Hidden Cloud.

Vince: I can believe it.

Rin: Kakashi sure has come a long way.

Naruto: He sure has. I wonder if he'll still remember you Rin.

Rin: I'm sure he will.

Sakura: Lets just hope he can teach all of us at once.

Vince: I have a feeling that because our team is so big, he'll probably have to have some help.

?: That's right guys.

They saw Kakashi Hatake standing in the doorway and with him were Yugao Uzuki and Hayate Gekko.

Vince: Kakashi-Sensei, Yugao-Sensei, Hayate-Sensei. It's been a while.

Hayate: (Coughing) It sure has Vince.

Yugao: It's awesome to have you all as our students.

Kakashi: Meet us on the roof in 5 minutes.

Vince: We're on our way.

Vince vanished in a ball of Water, Naruto vanished in a ball of Lightning, Sakura vanished in a ball of water, Yugito vanished in a ball of blue fire, Akiko vanished in a ball of nebula gas, Rin, Satsuki, Haruna and Ami vanished in a puff of smoke.

They got to the roof in 20 seconds.

Kakashi: You guys got here in 20 seconds. Very impressive.

Yugao: Now lets start with introductions. I want you to tell us your name, likes, dislikes, hobbies and dreams for the future in that order.

Vince: I'll go first. My name is Vince Pusateri. I love my friends, my family, listening to music, my girlfriend Carol and my little brother Naruto. My dislikes are anyone that hurts my friends, traitors, perverts, and especially Sasuke! My hobbies are playing video games, reading comics, and learning new techniques for my powers. My dreams for the future are to have a family of my own with Carol, and become the greatest fighter in the universe.

Kakashi: That's a powerful dream and with all the powers you have Vince, we're sure you'll achieve it.

Vince: Thank you Kakashi-sensei.

Naruto: My name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. I like my family including my little sister Mito. I also like ramen, my moms cooking, playing my guitar, Sakura, Ino, Hinata, Tenten, Akiko, Yugito, Satsuki, Haruna, and all my future wives, I also like flying, reading, writing, gardening, cooking, blacksmithing, carpentry and more. I strongly dislike murderers, rapists, traitors, thieves, corruption, oppression, tyranny, perverts and especially SASUKE! My hobbies are learning and creating new techniques, and bounty hunting. My dreams for the future are becoming Hokage like my father, have an awesome and wonderful family, find Orochimaru and an evil organization and bring them to justice, and usher in a new era of peace, love, friendship and unity.

Yugao: That is a very powerful dream Naruto. We know you can do

it.

Naruto: Thanks Yugao-sensei.

Sakura: My name is Sakura Haruno. I like my mom, Naruto, reading, gardening and cooking. I HATE Sasuke, and I agree with Naruto's dislikes. My hobbies are learning and creating new techniques and my dreams are to become one of the most powerful kunoichi in the world and have a family with Naruto.

Rin: You know me Kakashi.

Kakashi: Hmm? (Sees Rin and gasps) R… Rin? You're alive!

Rin: I was gone for 15 years because of Minato-sensei's accidental forgetfulness.

Yugao: It's great to see you again Rin. You haven't changed at all since we last saw you.

Rin: It's good to be home Yugao. I wasn't dead and I had to go away because Obito's death devastated me. I had to get my head on straight.

Vince: Lord Minato told us that because of everything thats been going on over the last 15 years, he forgot that Rin was in the Scroll of Sealing.

Sakura: That's right.

Hayate: (Coughing) Well that's all right.

Kakashi: It's good to have you back Rin.

Rin: Same here Kakashi. But anyway My name is Rin Nohara. I like strawberries and collecting seashells. I hate Sasuke and fangirls. No offense.

Satsuki: None taken Rin.

Haruna and Ami nodded.

Rin: I want to have a loving family with Naruto and become the most powerful medic and kunoichi in the world.

Satsuki: My name is Satsuki Uchiha. The eldest twin. I like my younger twin Haruna, my brother Itachi, mom and Shisui.

Haruna: My name is Haruna Uchiha. The youngest twin. I like my older twin Satsuki, my brother Itachi, mom and Shisui.

Satsuki & Haruna: We hate Sasuke and the evils of our clan and we want to have a family with Naruto, and put the Uchiha clan on the right path.

Kakashi: That's a great goal. You two are the antipode of Sasuke.

Haruna: That's right.

Akiko: My name is Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula. I like Naruto, the beauty of the Universe, planets, stars and more. I don't like Sasuke at all and I agree with Naruto's dislikes. I want to become the strongest Kunoichi in the world and have a loving family with Naruto.

Kakashi: That's a very powerful dream Akiko.

Ami: My name is Ami Mitarashi. I like swordfighting, sword jutsu, my sister Anko, torture, and being sadistic. I hate Sasuke for everything he is and I want him to burn for everything. My hobbies are sword jutsu, training and hanging out with my sister. My dream is to become a powerful shinobi and help Anko kill Orochimaru.

Vince: I have a feeling you can do it Ami.

Ami: Thanks Vince.

Yugito: My name is Yugito Nii, former ninja of the Hidden Cloud. I like cats, sushi, fish, and my friend Matatabi. I don't like dogs and Sasuke Uchiha. My hobbies are learning and creating new techniques and sword jutsu. My dream is to become a super strong shinobi and have a loving family with Naruto.

Kakashi, Yugao and Hayate told them to meet them at training ground 7 for their True Genin Test.

The next day at Training Ground 7 they met Kakashi, Yugao and Hayate at 10:00 AM after they arrived at 8:00 AM.

Kakashi: Hey guys.

Sakura: YOU'RE LATE!

Kakashi: Sorry about that. We got lost on the road of life.

Vince: I know what you mean. That road is full of twists and turns that make it very easy to get lost.

Kakashi: I know what you mean Vince.

Yugao: First we're going to evaluate your skills before the True Test. Vince, you're first.

Vince: Okay.

Kakashi was facing Vince.

Vince: Just a forewarning I won't be holding back.

Kakashi revealed his Sharingan Eye.

Kakashi: Then neither will I.

Vince: So that's the Sharingan Eye. All right then. Now I've got a trick.

Vince flared up his aura and it turned neon blue and he spread his wings and lightning arched around his body.

Vince: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Vince went Super Angel 2. His hair turned Neon Blue and his eyes were neon purple and lightning was arching all over him.

Vince: I didn't know it was going to be that kind of fight.

The entirety of the Leaf felt the enormous ferocity of Vince's incredible power and they were concerned. Sasuke felt it and decided to go see.

Kakashi: (In his head) What is he? He transformed and how can he generate that kind of power?

Sasuke arrived and he saw Vince transformed.

Vince: I can tell by your reaction senseis. You're wondering how I can get this kind of power. Like my friend J.D. Knudson back home I was exposed to Cosmic Radiation back in my dimension 22 years ago when I was a baby and it mutated me and gave me awesome powers. I have enormous power as a result. This transformation is called Super Angel 2.

Kakashi: Incredible!

Yugao: Unbelievable! This kind of power makes all the strongest shinobi in the world combined together feel like nothing.

Hayate: (Cough) It's incredible.

Kakashi: All right. First up is Taijutsu.

Vince: Okay.

Vince got into his Storm of Justice Stance and went at Kakashi and lightning blasted out of his fists upon impact. Kakashi was knocked down and he got up.

Kakashi: Very good! Your speed is unbelievable. I didn't even see you move.

Vince: Extreme speed is essential for being a shinobi.

Kakashi: Lets move to Genjutsu.

Vince: All right. Here we go.

Vince gets behind Kakashi with blazing speed.

Vince: GENJUTSU: DESPAIRS FIRE!

Kakashi saw himself surround by a huge wall of intense fire and he saw figures moving around.

?: Kakashi.

Kakashi: Who's there?

He saw a figure emerge and it was Sakumo Hatake, his father.

Kakashi: Father.

Sakumo: Why couldn't you save me son?

Kakashi: I wasn't strong enough. How could I?

Sakumo: You have become the man I did not want you to become.

Kakashi: What are you… Wait. This is all a genjutsu. RELEASE!

The genjutsu vanished.

Kakashi: Great Genjutsu Vince.

Vince: Thanks Kakashi-sensei. Despairs Fire is one of my how you say Accidentally Created Jutsu. I was making my own jutsu that completely destroys the targets sanity. That technique was a complete success. I inadvertantly made my own secondary jutsu of that technique as a result.

Kakashi: I can believe it. Now it's time for Ninjutsu.

Vince: Okay. I might as well start it big.

Vince put his hands up to the left. One hand was up and the back of the other was facing his palm. A purple energy ball appeared.

Vince: **GALICK GUN!**

Vince thrusted is hands forward and fired a powerful purple energy blast from his palms and it went toward Kakashi. He jumped away and it exploded with amazing power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared there was a small crater in the training ground and Vince sensed that Kakashi was behind him and he flew up into the air.

Vince: **FIRE STYLE: ROARING ELEPHANT STAMPEDE!**

Vince fired a huge jet of fire at Kakashi and he dodged and ran as the flames raced toward him and turned into a stampede of Elephants made of pure fire.

Just as Kakashi was about to be trampled and burned he Substituted and Vince saw him high in the air.

Kakashi: **FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!**

Vince countered his attack.

Vince: **WATER STYLE: TRIPLE WATER DRAGON!**

Three dragons made of pure water flew from his hands towards the fireball and one fizzled it out and the other two hit Kakashi head on.

Kakashi fell to the ground and crashed into it with a big thud.

Later Kakashi, Yugao and Hayate tested everyone and determined that everyone was all elite Genin. They were all given said title. Sasuke was infuriated when he heard this and he took a kunai out and charged towards them.

Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I WILL KILL ALL OF YOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUU!

Sasuke was completely out of his mind with so much rage and fury that it was unbelievable.

Naruto punched Sasuke in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

POW! SMASH!

Sasuke was knocked out and the ANBU took him away.

A council meeting was called and it was determined that Sasuke was too mentally unstable and he was considered a total menace and flight risk. Sasuke was stripped of his shinobi license, jutsu and had his visual jutsu sealed, he was permanently removed from the Shinobi Program and kept under 24/7 Guard by the ANBU in his own home. Sasuke was now completely disgraced. He swore to get stronger so he can kill Naruto no matter what the cost may be. Sasuke was now viewed as a total outcast among the Leaf and they treated him in the same manner as a Jinchuriki. His fangirls left him and are now in love with Konohamaru. It was kind of an ironic twist. Naruto is the hero where he would've been the villain had his parents died and Sasuke is now the Villain because of Naruto.

---

During the missions they did those insidious D-Rank Chore missions. Vince trained everyone in the team for 6 whole months. After the Capture Tora mission it was time for the Land of Waves Mission.

Tazuna the Bridge Builder came in to the Hokage's office.

Tazuna: These brats are my… (Looks at Naruto and Vince) Naruto and Vince aren't you a sight for these sore old eyes.

Vince: It's good to see you again Tazuna.

Naruto: It's been a while you old drunk.

Vince: We had to do most of our training away from the village because most of our techniques and powers are very destructive.

Minato: Yes I remember that. I got your letters on how you met Tazuna and many Shinobi during your training.

Kakashi: All right. Meet us at the gate in two hours.

Vince: You got it senseis.

They waited by the gate for Kakashi, Yugao and Hayate.

Naruto: So how have things been in the Land of Waves, Tazuna?

Tazuna: Not good Naruto. The Land of Waves is under the tyranny of Gato and I only had enough money for a C-Rank mission.

Sakura: Gato? THE Gato of Gato Shipping and Transport? From what I remember he's the richest shipping magnate in all of the 5 Great Nations.

Tazuna: Yes. But that's just a front. He showed up 6 months ago and cut off our shipping ports to the mainland and took control of the entire village. My son-in-law Kaiza stood up to him but he was executed in public and Gato completely robbed us of all our hope and demoralized the entire village completely. That's why I'm building a bridge. It will connect the Land of Waves to the mainland.

Ami: And it will bring Gato's entire operation crashing down.

Tazuna: Yes it will. Gato no doubt has rogue ninjas working for him. I'm sorry I lied about the mission perameters but the only kind of mission I could afford was a C-Rank Mission. Because of Gato our treasury is bankrupt.

Vince: It's all right Tazuna. We will gladly help you out and make Gato pay for his crimes.

Naruto: That's right. Nobody hurts those that are precious to us and gets away with it.

Sakura: That's right! We won't let him get away with this.

Vince: Team Thunder Angel, lets get him!

They put their hands in on top of eachother.

ALL: Lets get him!

Kakashi, Yugao and Hayate had tears of joy for them. They decided to sit this one out and see if they can work this out all by themselves while watching from the shadows.

Vince: All right lets move out team.

Naruto: Lets.

They were off. 20 minutes later they arrived at the border and saw 2 puddles of water even though it hadn't rained in over a week.

Vince: Wait. This is a trap.

Ami: I got this.

Ami fired a Fire Ki blast at the puddles and it exploded when it hit them

KABOOM!

Out of the explosion arose Gozu & Meizu the Demon brothers, C-Rank Rogue Ninjas from the Mist. They were knocked out when they hit the ground.

Vince: Good work Ami. Lets tie them up.

Naruto: Okay.

They did so and Naruto sealed them inside a scroll for their bounties.

Tazuna: That was awesome guys.

Vince: Thanks Tazuna. We sealed them in a scroll for their bounties. They have a bounty of 5 Million on their heads.

Tazuna: That's good money.

Sakura: By the way Naruto you said that you like doing Carpentry. Did you learn it from Tazuna?

Naruto: I sure did. Tazuna is a great Carpenter and a great teacher.

Tazuna: (Laughing) Naruto is a great apprentice.

Satsuki: I believe it.

Haruka: You sure have been busy Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks girls.

Vince: Lets continue on. Zabuza Momochi is sure to follow after the Demon Brothers.

Sakura: I have a feeling you're right Vince. I sense a powerful Chakra Signal in the Land of Waves.

Naruto: That's him.

They went on and took a boat to the Land of Waves and they arrived.

Vince: Okay everyone stay close.

They heard some rustling in the bushes.

Naruto: Hold on.

Naruto went to the bushes and picked up a white rabbit.

Naruto: It's Haku's little white rabbit.

Sakura: He sure is cute.

They hear a whooshing sound coming towards them.

Vince: Everyone GET DOWN!

They all ducked as a giant swords hurled above them and embedded into a tree and standing on the blade was Zabuza Momochi - The Demon of The Mist.

Zabuza: So we have a bunch of Leaf Kids protecting th… Well I'll be. (Laughing) I never knew that you would be protecting the Bridge builder Vince and Naruto.

Vince: It's good to see you again Zabuza. You sure have a knack for doing those awesome entrances. I take it Gato hired you too?

Zabuza: He sure did.

Naruto: I believe it. Is Haku here?

Zabuza: She sure is.

Haku came out and she was dressed in Mist Hunter Ninja attire.

Haku: It's great to see you again Naruto, Vince.

Vince: You too Haku. We met Zabuza and Haku on our Training Trip and they were being pestered by Hunter Ninjas and we scared them off.

Zabuza: (Laughing) You sure did Vince.

Sakura: We believe it.

Vince: The Bloodline Holocaust sure hasn't been kind huh? That's why we're going to stop it. Me and Naruto are going to fly over to the Mist and stop it by helping the rebels. Maybe we can also get our alliance with the Mist back as well.

Zabuza: I have a feeling you both can do it. Look for the leader of the Bloodline Rebels, Mei Terumi.

Vince: We'll keep an eye out.

Zabuza: Rumors have been going around in the village that Lord Yagura is being manipulated somehow.

Naruto: We have a feeling you're right.

Zabuza: We'll see you in a week when we take down Gato.

Vince: Great. Can you send a message to Gato for us?

Zabuza: You got it.

Vince: Tell him that "Team Thunder Angel is coming for him and we will make him pay the Ultimate Price for his crimes".

Zabuza: You got it.

Haku: We'll see you in a week guys.

Naruto: Take care.

Zabuza and Haku left and team Thunder Angel proceeded onward.

They all arrived at Tazuna's house.

Tazuna: Here we are.

Tazuna opened the door.

Tazuna: I'm home!

A woman came and it was Tsunami, Tazuna's daughter.

Tsunami: Dad you're home.

She hugged him.

Tazuna: It's thanks to these awesome shinobi here.

She saw Vince and Naruto.

Tsunami: Vince and Naruto! It's so good to see you again.

Vince: You too Tsunami.

Naruto: Same here.

Tsunami: Who are your friends?

Sakura: It's a pleasure to meet you Tsunami. I'm Sakura Haruno.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki.

Satsuki: I'm Satsuki Uchiha.

Haruna: And I'm Haruna Uchiha.

Satsuki and Haruna: We're twins.

Yugito: I'm Yugito Nii.

Ami: And I'm Ami Mitarashi.

Tsunami: It's such a pleasure to meet all of you.

Akiko: The pleasure is ours Tsunami.

Naruto: They're all of my future wives.

Tsunami: (Shocked) That's incredible Naruto!

Naruto: I'm in the Clan Restoration Act and I made it very clear that I would not marry someone unless I got to know them and see if we are compatible.

Tsunami: That's wonderful. I was just starting to make dinner.

Vince: I could eat. We had a long journey here.

Tsunami: I can believe it.

?: I'm home!

Tsunami: Welcome home Inari.

Inari: Thanks mom. Grandpa!

Inari hugged Tazuna.

Tazuna: Hey! I'm okay Inari. Thanks to these awesome Shinobi.

Inari looked at them and saw Vince and Naruto.

Inari: Brothers Vince and Naruto?

Vince: It's been a while Inari.

Naruto: You've gotten so big.

Inari hugged Naruto and cried hard into him.

Naruto: It's okay Inari. Just let it all out.

Vince: Tazuna told us what happened to Kaiza. I'm very sorry about what happened to him and you have our condolences and sympathy.

Tsunami: Thank you Vince. Inari was never the same as he was

back then.

Vince: We won't let Gato get away with everything hes done here. We're going to capture him and take him back to the Leaf so he can be tried for everything hes done here.

Tazuna: We would be forever grateful Vince.

Naruto: First we're going to stop the Bloodline Holocaust in the Mist and help everyone there.

Tsunami: I have a feeling you will.

Vince: Thank you. Me and Naruto are gonna leave some Shadow Clones to train everyone while we're away.

Sakura: That's a good plan guys.

Akiko: I agree with that.

Rin: Me too.

Ami: Lets do it.

Satsuki & Haruna: We're in.

Vince: It's unanimous bro.

Naruto: Yeah. Inari is starting to fall asleep. I'm gonna go tuck him in.

Tsunami: Okay.

Naruto picked up Inari and tucked him into his bed in his room.

Inari: (Crying) Big brother. Why did Gato kill daddy?

Naruto: It's greed and power bro. It can consume you and destroy you completely. I'm so sorry bro.

Inari: (Crying) It's all my fault. I wasn't strong enough to face him!

Naruto: It's not your fault Inari. You let fear control you. Gato loves to control people with his greed and he rules over them by instilling fear. Would you feel better if I sang you a lullaby?

Inari: I'd like that big bro.

(Lord of The Rings: The Two Towers Evenstar Plays)

Translation:

This is not the end…

It is the beginning.

You cannot falter now

If you trust nothing else

Trust this, Trust love.

Everyone was enchanted by Naruto's divine singing.

Naruto: (Speaking Elvish) Sleep eithel dilthen gwanur. Hi will all n-nia soon. Im ber cin.

Inari was fast asleep and Naruto left.

Vince: You have a beautiful singing voice Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks big bro. It's a hidden talent.

Sakura: It's really good Naruto.

Akiko: You were amazing Naruto.

Satsuki: What was that language you learned?

Naruto: It was Sindarian. I went with Vince to the Lord of The Rings World. That is where I became a powerful swordsman of Lightning and Air. Elrond gave me his ring Vilya the Ring of Air.

Naruto held up he hand and he had Vilya on his right middle finger.

Haruna: That ring is beautiful.

Naruto: Yes. It's power is immeasurable. I learned from the Elves of Middle Earth when Vince took me on our training trip and I was endowed with Immortality.

Vince: We learned from Lady Galadriel that Middle Earth has a terrible history.

Ami: What happened?

Vince: It started 3,000 years ago in Middle Earth. It was with the Forging of the Great Rings. Three Rings were given to to the Elves, Immortal, wisest and farest of all beings. These rings were Vilya, the ring Naruto has, Nenya the ring of Water and Narya the Ring of Fire. Seven rings were given to the Dwarf Lords, great miners and craftsmen of the mountain halls. And 9 rings were given to the race of Men. They were the kings and rulers of the world who above all else desire power. Within these rings was bound the strength and will to govern each race. But little did they know, another ring was made. In the Land of Mordor, in the fires of Mount Doom, the Dark Lord Sauron forged in secret a Master Ring to control all others. And into this ring he poured his cruelty, his malice and his evil will to dominate all of life. There's an inscription written on it. It said "One Ring to Rule them All, One Ring To Find Them, One Ring to Bring them All, And In The Darkness Bind Them". Essentally this ring was made by the Devil Himself. Sauron is beyond evil in its purest form. He wanted to control everything. But some resisted against him. A huge alliance of Men and Elves faced the armies of Mordor on the slopes of Mount Doom and they fought for their freedom. Victory was close. But at the last possible second Isildor son of King Elendial took up his fathers sword and defeated Sauron. The ring was passed to him and he had this one chance to destroy all evil forever. But the ring was too strong for him and it made him not do it. In the end Isildur was killed by an ambush. It was left untouched and forgotten for 2,500 years. But it was found by the creature named Gollum and the Ring consumed him. It gave him unnatural long life and for 500 years it poisoned his mind. But the Ring was destroyed by a hobbit named Frollo. He and his best friend and brother figure Samwise Gamgee destroyed the Ring and Golllum. That was it for him and Middle Earth was forever free from Sauron's reign of terror.

Sakura: That was terrible.

Ami: I can't believe that all happened to that world.

Vince: Yeah. It was horrible.

Later the next day Vince and Naruto were flying over to the Mist. They arrived at a forest by the village and they saw three Mist shinobi attacking a Sand Kunoichi.

Vince: Oh Man. That's Pakura of the Scorch Style. Lets go!

Naruto: Right!

Vince and Naruto charged and punched and kicked the Mist Shinobi and blew them into a tree and they crashed through it.

Vince: Rotten Parasites!

Naruto: [To Pakura] Are you all right?

Pakura: Yes. Thank you.

Vince: Pakura, there's a bloodline Holocaust going on in the Mist.

Pakura: Yes I know. The Sand sent me to my death.

Naruto: It was all because of the Sand Civilian Council. They're the ones that sent you to your death.

Pakura: Yes. I knew there was some form of corruption going on in the 5 Great Nations Councils.

Vince: Yeah. It was because of them that this whole planet is in the grip of chaos.

Pakura: That's just the start. I saw the delivery of the Kazekage's youngest son Gaara from the Shadows. I saw that Chiyo was poisoning Karura and after Gaara was born I substituted Karura's body with a clone that looked like her. I told Karura everything that Lord Rasa might do to Gaara and they tried to get rid of me to prevent me from telling anyone about what they were going to do.

Naruto: I knew something was seriously evil about that old witch.

Vince: Me too.

Pakura: Thank you both for saving me by the way.

Vince: You're welcome. The name's Vince Pusateri.

Naruto: And I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Pakura: The famous Son of The 4th Hokage and Vince of the Cosmos.

Vince: That's right.

Pakura: It's truly an honor. I don't think I'm ever gonna go back to the Sand after everything thats happened to me.

Vince: It's all right Pakura. We can ask Lord Minato to see if he can give you asylum in the Leaf.

Pakura: You would do that for me?

Naruto: Sure Pakura. The Leaf is a perfect home for Kekkei Genkai Wielders. My dad would be happy with it.

Pakura: Thanks guys. I owe you all one.

Vince: We're on a mission in the Land of Waves stopping Gato's reign of terror and as a bonus Me and Naruto are here to stop the Bloodline Holocaust.

Pakura: I will gladly help you out.

Naruto: Okay. Lets go.

They went into the Mist Village and saw that the village was in total turmoil. Everything was destroyed and damaged.

Vince: Wow. This is terrible.

Naruto: This is really bad. I can't believe that the 4th Mizukage let it go this far.

Pakura: How did this happen?

Naruto: We heard rumors from Zabuza that the Yagura is being controlled somehow.

Vince: Yeah.

Pakura: We have to stop all this madness.

Vince: And we will.

?: You there!

They saw the leader of the Bloodline Rebels, Mei Terumi.

Vince: Are you Mei Terumi?

Mei: That's right.

Vince: My name is Vince Pusateri and this is my little brother Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Naruto: It's a pleasure to meet you Mei.

Pakura: And my name is Pakura of the Scorch Style. I was sent here on a fake envoy mission.

Mei: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. I've heard lots of good things about both you and Naruto, Vince.

Vince: We get that alot. We saw Zabuza in the Land of Waves on our mission and we told him that we're going to stop the Bloodline Holocaust. He told us to find you.

Mei: It's good he did.

Naruto: We heard rumors flying around that Yagura might be under someones control somehow.

Mei: You heard right. We don't know what or who it is but its what led Lord Yagura to launch the Holocaust.

Vince: Let us handle it Mei. We want to talk to him and confirm our suspicions.

Mei: I have a feeling that you can do it Vince. Good luck and Naruto I want to talk to you.

Naruto: Okay.

Vince: You go with her Naruto. I'll handle this.

Naruto: Okay.

Vince went to the Mist Administration building and he knocked on the door of the Mizukage office.

?: Come in.

He opened the door and he saw Yagura.

Vince: Are you Yagura the 4th Mizukage?

Yagura: Yes I am. It's a pleasure to meet you Vince Pusateri. You are well known throughout the 5 Great Nations.

Vince: It's mutual. Anyway I have reason to believe that you are under someones control.

Yagura: How do you know that?

Vince: Rumors have been flying around. Let me help you and see if I can figure out who or what is causing this.

Yagura: All right. You've got 5 minutes.

Vince: I only need 3.

Vince then channeled his energy and went inside Yagura's subconcious. What he saw for Yagura's mindscape was a vast ocean.

Vince: He has the ocean for his mindscape.

Vince saw a strange red glow and found that the moon is a Mangekyo Sharingan Eye. But it was a pattern that he saw before.

Vince: That's a Mangekyo Sharingan. So an Uchiha is controlling him. Wait a second. I know that pattern all too well. That's the same as Kakashi-Sensei's Mangekyo. Not only that, but J.D. told me that there's only one person that has that pattern: OBITO UCHIHA! But this is impossible! Obito should be dead. He died 15 years ago.

Vince has a memory flashback and he saw that Obito survived by being repaired by an elderly Madara Uchiha and he put him back together and Obito set about his path of darkness because of him. Now he's out there trying to destroy the entire planet with an evil Organization called Akatsuki.

Vince: Oh no! This is worse than what we thought. I have to stop this.

Vince flared up his energy and fired a Ki blast at the Moon in Yagura's mindscape and completely obliterated it. Freeing him from Obito's control.

Vince: That did it. Time to go.

Vince vanished. Yagura was disoriented.

Yagura: What? What happened?

Vince: You were under the influence of a genjutsu from an Uchiha. It made you start a civil war against all the users of Kekkei Genkai.

Yagura: What!?

Yagura saw what was happening and he was horrified.

Yagura: I have to stop this.

Yagura gathered everyone up and announced what went down. Vince and Naruto were with him.

Yagura: Now the reason I called you all here is because I am putting a stop to this unreasonable conflict. I was under the influence of a genjutsu from a member of the Uchiha Clan. A rogue Uchiha actually. He controlled me and my actions were not my own. It was all against my will and I couldn't stop myself. But thanks to the brave actions of Vince Pusateri and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze here, I am back to my old self again.

Everyone cheered wildly.

Yagura: Vince, Naruto, you both saved me from myself even though I wasn't in control of my actions and you both saved the Mist from total destruction. So we have a special honor for you both.

Yagura had a shinobi come up and he had a box with him and Yagura opened it. In it were blue star medals.

Yagura: Vince Pusateri, Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, I Yagura Karatachi the 4th Mizukage of the Village Hidden in The Mist bestow you our Lands highest honor: The Sapphire Star of The Heart of Water.

Everyone cheered wildly for them as Yagura placed the medals around their necks.

Vince: I'm truly honored Lord Yagura.

Naruto: It's a great honor.

Yagura: You both earned it. Also I have another announcement to make. My actions may not have been my own but it does not excuse my carelessness. I have therefore decided to step down as the 4th Mizukage. I have decided that I will seek asylum in the Leaf because of my crimes and I fear that my enemies will hunt me down and kill me. I have named my successor. Mei Terumi is now hereby named the 5th Mizukage.

Everyone cheered for Mei and it was wild.

Mei later gave Vince a scroll that was a reinstatment of alliance for the Leaf and the Mist.

Vince: We'll guys lets go to the Land of Waves and get back to Tazuna's house.

Naruto: You got it.

Vince: Stay close to me.

Vince used Instant Transmission and they beamed over the Tazuna's house.

They arrived and opened the door and Sakura and Akiko came.

Sakura: Naruto!

Akiko: Naruto, Vince!

They hugged them.

Sakura: Thank goodness you're all right. How did it go?

Vince: The Bloodline Holocaust is over. We have some guests with us.

Yagura: It's a pleasure to meet you Sakura. I'm Yagura, former 4th Mizukage.

Sakura: Same here Lord Yagura.

Yagura: You don't have to call me Lord Yagura. Just Yagura is fine.

Sakura: Sorry. [To Pakura] And you are?

Pakura: I'm Pakura of The Scorch Style.

Akiko: Oh wow! I heard a lot about you. You stopped the Rock/Sand Feud and was named the Hero of The Sand.

Vince: Until the Sand Council's Corruption tried to destroy her. We have quite a tale for you all.

Akiko: Can't wait to hear it.

At the table they were having dinner and Vince and Naruto revealed everything.

Sakura: So the Bloodline Holocaust was caused by an Uchiha?

Vince: Yeah. It wasn't just any Uchiha. It was Kakashi-sensei's and

Rin's thought-to-be-dead teammate Obito Uchiha.

Everyone but Yagura gasped and they were in shock and horror.

Rin: Obito's alive?

Vince: Yeah. Obito is alive and well. He's the true mastermind behind not only the Bloodline Holocaust but also the 9-Tails Attack on Naruto's Birthday.

Naruto: I heard that Orochimaru was responsible for it.

Vince: Yes but he was coerced into doing it by Obito in his quest for Ultimate Power. So that makes Obito the true mastermind for that as well. But that's not the worst of it.

Ami: Why? What's up?

Vince: He's the true leader of an evil organization called The Akatsuki.

Naruto: Red Dawn. That's an interesting name. How will we know who to look out for?

Vince: They wear black cloaks with red clouds on them and their headbands have gashes through their village symbols.

Satsuki: So they're an organization of Rogue Ninjas?

Vince: Yes. They're all S to Triple S-Rank in power and they pose a very catastrophic threat to the entire planet.

Haruna: How do they plan on destroying the world?

Vince: Their plan is called Project Tsuki no Mei meaning Project Moon Eye. They have to capture all 9 Jinchuriki and extract the Tailed Beast from within them. This will ultimately result in their death.

They gasped.

Yagura: So that means I'm a target for this Akatsuki.

Vince: That's right Yagura.

Yugito: That means that I'm a target too because I hold Matatabi the 2-Tailed Wraith Cat.

Vince: Yes. You both are Jinchuriki. Yagura, You hold Isobu the 3-Tailed Turtle. The Akatsuki plan on capturing the Tailed Beasts and fuse them all back into their original form.

Akiko: Their original form? What is that?

Vince: Their original form is called the 10-Tails. This is what it looks like.

Vince used his magic and showed what it looked like in a hologram.

Everyone but Vince gasped.

Naruto: That thing is hideous!

Sakura: Unbelievable.

Vince: Yes and its power is almost infinite.

Akiko: How can a creature like that have that kind of power?

Vince: It's the progenitor of where all the Chakra came from. It's a primordial creature that is the Original Tailed Beast. Obito plans on becoming it's Jinchuriki. A Jinchuriki of pure evil and his power will be unreal. He plans to use its power to plunge the world into an eternal Super Genjutsu called Infinite Tsukuyomi. By reflecting the creatures eye on the Moon he will plunge the world into an eternal false peace. Obito plans on doing all of this in the name of true peace. But what he doesn't know is that the Infinite Tsukuyomi will destablize the planets core and it will cause the planet to explode.

Everyone but Vince gasped.

Naruto: That's insane!

Pakura: That is not true peace.

Sakura: Yeah. That's Total Annihilation!

Rin was horrified.

Rin: Obito. (Crying) What has happened to you?

Akiko comforted her.

Akiko: Why would Obito want to destroy the entire planet?

Vince: Madara Uchiha. That's what. I don't know how Madara survived his battle with the 1st Hokage but somehow he did.

Tsunami: But Madara died a long time ago.

Vince: Maybe he did, maybe he didn't. But somehow Madara was alive this whole time and he brainwashed Obito into destroying the entire planet. Madara is not only the Devil in Human Form, but he's also the worst man that ever lived.

Naruto: It's hard to imagine that he is gonna destroy the planet by using Obito like that. His plan is absolutely pure evil.

Sakura: Yeah. Madara is pure evil incarnate.

Vince: Yeah. He makes even the Devil himself look like a Saint compared to him. [Reaches into his pocket] Here are some photos of the members of the Akatsuki.

Vince layed some photos out on the table and they saw them.

Naruto: So these are the members of the Akatsuki. I know these three.

Naruto pointed to 3 Photos.

Naruto: [Points to the red hair man] That's my moms older brother Nagato Uzumaki, and my uncle. [Points to the blue hair girl] That girl is Konan. She has a bloodline that enables her to control paper. [Points to the orange hair man] And that guy is Yahiko. These three were Jiraiya-Sensei's previous students before he taught dad.

Sakura: I had no idea that Master Jiraiya taught your uncle Naruto.

Vince: It surprised me too. Nagato was the leader of the Akatsuki before they turned evil.

Ami: I believe it.

Pakura: I know him. [Points to a photo of another man with red hair] That's Sasori of the Red Sands. He was a former member of the Sand's Puppet Brigade.

Vince: Yes. He went rogue 15 years ago.

Pakura: They call him Sasori of the Red Sands because he would stain the sands of the desert red with his enemies blood and that's what gave him the moniker.

Naruto: He must be a very formidable puppet master.

Pakura: He sure is.

Yagura: [Points to a picture of a blue-skin man that looked like a shark] I know him. That's Kisame Hoshigaki, The Scourge of the Mist and the most powerful member of the Seven Ninja Swordsman.

Naruto: Why is he called the "Scourge of The Mist" Yagura?

Yagura: He wields the sword Samehada, the Shark Skin and it absorbs the chakra of his targets and gives it to him to provide an accelerated healing factor. He is said to possess as much power as that of a Tailed Beast hence giving him the nickname "The Tailless Tailed Beast".

Naruto: That's incredible.

Haruna: That is amazing.

Naruto: [Points to a photo of Orochimaru] I know him. That's Orochimaru of the Sannin.

Vince: That's right Naruto. He almost killed Minato and Kushina and he would've had I not arrived.

Naruto: It's good you did.

Sakura: Orochimaru is a member of the Akatsuki?

Vince: Yes but according to Master Jiraiya's spy network he just defected for some unknown reason.

Tsunami: I can't believe that a member of the 3 Legendary Sannin went rogue and is now the most dangerous enemy in the world next to Madara Uchiha.

Inari: It's just hard to imagine.

Vince: Yeah.

Yagura: Who's that with the facemask?

Vince: [Points to a man with a facemask] That's Kakuzu of The 5 Hearts.

Sakura: What was he known for?

Vince: Kakuzu originally came from the Hidden Waterfall and he was sent on a mission to try and assassinate the 1st Hokage. This was 60 years ago. But the 1st Hokage was too strong for him and he returned to the village in failure. He was going to be punished for it. While he was imprisoned, he developed a very vengeful and violent hatred and grudge towards the entire Hidden Waterfall. He broke out and stole the Hidden Waterfalls most dangerous Forbidden Jutsu: Earth Grudge Fear. It essentially turned him into a human ragdoll and gave him the ability to use all 5 Elemental Natures.

Ami: He can use all five natures!?

Vince: Mm-hmm. And he gets them by ripping peoples live beating hearts out of their bodies and eats them.

Everyone but Vince: EEEEEWWWWWWWW!

Naruto: That is sick!

Vince: I know and as a result it extends his lifespan and he gains those elements depending on what element they have. He gets the elements by showing what mask they are on his back.

Sakura: That is weird.

Vince: But he has one weakness that we can exploit and that's his love of money.

Naruto: That is a powerful weakness and they do say that "The Love of Money is the Root of All Evil".

Vince: That's correct.

Haruna: Who is this? [Points to a photo of a gray hair man with a triple-bladed scythe]

Vince: That's Hidan of Jashin.

Akiko: A Jashinist? I thought that they were wiped out ages ago.

Naruto: I was thinking exactly the same thing Akiko.

Vince: Yeah. They are nothing but trouble. Hidan comes from the Hidden Hot Water Village and is part of a cult that worships the evil God of Destruction, Jashin. He's immortal and he can survive practically anything we throw at him and he will still live. He kills his victims as sacrifices to Jashin. But to do that he needs to get some of their blood. He drinks it and draws the symbol of Jashin on the ground and he becomes like a living Voodoo Doll. A stab to his heart is all it takes to kill his victims.

Satsuki: That is sick.

Vince: No kidding.

Naruto: If he really is immortal like me then we have to cut off his head and completely destroy the rest of his body so we can capture him.

Vince: That's a good idea bro. I was just about to suggest that.

Haruna: Great minds think alike.

Tsunami: I agree.

Inari: Who is this guy? [Points to a blond longhair man]

Vince: That's Deidara the Mad Bomber.

Sakura: Why is he called the "Mad Bomber"?

Vince: That's the rough part. He's a homicidal maniac. He comes from the Hidden Rock and is a former member of the Rock's Explosion Corps. They possess the Explosion Style Kekkei Genkai and they are very deadly. Deidara is a powerful shinobi and a dangerous one. He is also completely insane and he thinks that his explosions are a major artistic achievment.

Naruto: That is insane.

Sakura: He has some major screws loose.

Vince: No kidding. He once was trained by Onoki the 3rd Tsuchikage. He was enraged that his so-called art wasn't getting enough acceptance and he stole the Hidden Rock's Forbidden Jutsu. He uses clay for his bombs and he channels Chakra into his clay sculptures that turns them into living bombs and they can range in power from a small stick of dynamite to that of a powerful Nuclear Explosion which possesses enough power to completely obliterate an entire village and wipe it clean off the map.

Ami: Whoa! That is powerful!

Vince: Yeah. After he stole their Jutsu he went on a bombing spree and annihilated 75% of the entire Hidden Rock. He sold himself out to terrorist organizations and killed thousands of innocent people.

Tsunami: This guy's a true monster!

Vince: No kidding. This guy is a strange one. [Points to a man with one side of his skin white and the other was black and had a Venus Fly Trap appearence] This is Zetsu. He is the spy for the Organization.

Sakura: He sure looks weird.

Naruto: He looks like he's two people squeezed together.

Vince: That's exactly what he is. The white half of Zetsu is really an artificial creation of the mighty God Tree, the original form of the 10-Tails.

Naruto: So he was originally born from the 10-Tails?

Vince: Yes. Have you all ever heard of Kaguya Otsutsuki?

Satsuki: I have. She was known as the Rabbit Goddess. 1,000 years ago she became known as the 1st ever person to use Chakra.

Vince: That's right. This is a photo of her.

Vince pulled out a photo of Kaguya Otsutsuki.

Sakura: She was beautiful.

Satsuki: She sure was.

Vince: Yeah. Zetsu is a husk of one of the first Shinobi that became one of Kaguya's servants. He became a servant of Madara Uchiha not long after he was defeated by the 1st Hokage.

Haruna: Zetsu is a servant of Madara Uchiha? That's unusual.

Vince: Yeah. His black half is the manifestation of Kaguya's Will. Kaguya's 3rd son if you will. Kaguya Otsutsuki had two sons, Hagoromo and Hamura Otsutsuki. Hagoromo would later become christened as the mighty Sage of The Six Paths. During the warring times 1,000 years ago Kaguya ate the Forbidden Fruit of the God Tree and was given incredible power and she put a stop to all the fighting. She gave birth to her two sons and became known as a benevolent goddess. Eventually the power of the God Tree's chakra became too strong for her and it corrupted her and destroyed her sanity. She plunged the world into the Infinite Tsukuyomi and enslaved the planet. Hagoromo and Hamura stood up to her and she merged with the God Tree and transformed it into the 10-Tailed Beast. Hagoromo sealed the entire beast into him and became it's first Jinchuriki. He knew that Kaguya would escape and terrorize the world again when he died. So to make sure that never happen he used a powerful jutsu to divide the 10-Tails Chakra into 9 pieces and scattered them throughout the world. Those 9 pieces are the 9 Tailed Beasts.

Sakura: The Tailed Beasts are the fragments of the 10-Tails?

Vince: Yes. After the battle, Hagoromo and Hamura banished Kaguya into the Moon along with the husk of the 10-Tails Body. Black Zetsu was created as a result. He has one main objective and that is to resurrect Kaguya.

Everyone but Vince were shocked.

Naruto: So that's what the Akatsuki is gonna do. Not only are they gonna destroy the entire planet, but they're also going to resurrect Kaguya so she can rule over the world with an iron fist.

Vince: That's exactly right. The planet survived the first Infinite Tsukuyomi, but it won't survive another. After Kaguya was banished, Black Zetsu set all the events into motion. He manipulated Hagoromo's oldest son Indra who was the first Uchiha, into believing that power is stronger than love. This is what sparked the Uchiha's Curse of Hatred.

Satsuki: So our clans hate was sparked because of Black Zetsu?

Vince: Yes. It was all because of Black Zetsu that the world is now in grave danger.

Akiko: That is terrible. We can't let the Akatsuki do this.

Naruto: We've got to warn everyone and prepare for them.

Vince: We can do that but we can't let everyone in the world know about the Akatsuki's plan and that we are on to them. Our best chance is to destroy them 1 pair at a time. They travel in pairs. Our first target is Zetsu.

Akiko: That's a good plan. We'll have to train harder than ever.

Tsunami: We know you all can do it guys.

Pakura: Thanks Tsunami.

Yagura: We have to in order to save our future.

Vince: And we will. Now lets get some sleep. We have a big day tomorrow.

Later Team Thunder Angel was on the bridge waiting for Gato and they were playing cards to pass the time. Zabuza and Haku arrived.

Zabuza: So you guys arrived.

Vince: We sure did. Did Gato receive our message?

Haku: He sure did and he was enraged. He's on his way now and he'll be here in 15 minutes.

Vince: Excellent. Our trap is all set. Now we wait. Want to play some cards with us?

Zabuza: Oh you're on.

They played card games and waited. Naruto made Shadow Clones to watch over Tsunami and Inari.

15 Minutes Later, Gato arrived and he was enraged.

Gato: Zabuza!? Why are you playing cards instead of killing them!?

Vince: Because you all fell right into our trap Gato!

He clapped his hands and a barrier trapped Gato and his thugs.

Vince: Gato you are under arrest in the name of the Village Hidden in the Leaves.

Gato: Then come and get me! Triple Pay for killing them all. But leave the women alive. I'll use them for entertainment.

Vince: Like heck you will!

The thugs charged and they slashed all of them apart and in the fight Zabuza was mortally wounded and he was still fighting. The thugs were all killed and Gato was captured by Naruto and wrapped in chains and ninja wire.

Zabuza layed on the ground dying and Vince, Haku and Naruto approached him.

Vince: It's over Zabuza. Gato is in our custody.

Zabuza: (Weakly) That's good. Gato deserves to face trial for his crimes. Haku please fulfill my last request.

Haku: (Crying) What is it master Zabuza?

Zabuza: You were like a daughter that I've always wanted and I will love you always. But be with Naruto and give him all of your love. Vince. Take care and look after Naruto and Haku. Do that for me as my last request.

Vince: You have my word of honor Zabuza. Naruto is like my little brother in everything but blood. Haku will be like my own little sister. I promise to look after her.

Zabuza: I know you will. Naruto take my hand.

Naruto took his hand and Zabuza glowed yellow.

Naruto: Whoa! What happened? I had a rush.

Zabuza: I transfered all of my techniques and abilities into you Naruto. You are worthy of them. Yagura I'm sorry I attacked you.

Yagura: You have already been forgiven Zabuza. I will always love you like a brother.

Zabuza: Thank you. (Breathing stops)

Vince: Goodbye Zabuza.

Vince closed his open eyes in respect.

Haku was crying hard and Naruto was comforting her.

Naruto: It's okay Haku. It's okay.

Later after the bridge was completed it was christened as the Bridge of Team Thunder Angel. It was named in honor of the Heroic Actions of Team Thunder Angel. The Bridge also had a beautiful statue in solid bronze and it was shaped with the members of Team Thunder Angel holding bolts of Lightning in their hands.

Vince: Well guys we did it. Mission accomplished.

Naruto: You said it Vince. I wonder if our senseis were watching.

Kakashi: We sure were guys.

Kakashi, Yugao and Hayate appeared.

Vince: Hello senseis.

Kakashi: We saw the whole mission from the shadows and you all did a very spectacular job.

Yugao: We're very proud of all of you.

Hayate: (Coughing) You did a great job. All of you.

Naruto: Thanks senseis.

Sakura: We also captured Gato and he will pay for everything hes done out here.

Gato: Ha! You'll never get anything out of me and I will never talk.

Vince: We don't have to lift a finger to do so. We have someone that will do that for us.

Later in the Leaf, Team Thunder Angel went into the Hokage Office and they filed their report. Kakashi was in a state of shock after he found out that Obito was alive and is trying to destroy the planet. The friend he mourned for and prayed to for all these years was alive and well and is going to destroy everything.

Minato: That is incredible! You all have made me so proud. I'm especially very proud of you son.

Naruto: Thanks dad.

Minato: I just can't believe that Obito is alive and he's out there trying to destroy the planet.

Vince: Blame Madara for that. He's out there and is going to kill all of us if we don't stop him.

Minato: And I'm glad you captured Gato. ANBU! Take Gato to Inoichi and tell him to show no mercy.

Frog: Yes sir.

They took Gato away to be interrogated.

Minato: Not only did you complete the mission but you also set history here. Never before has a Genin Team complete a C-Rank turned Triple S-Rank mission. Congratulations to all of you. Now you are all dismissed. Yagura, Haku and Pakura you stay so we can see if you want to become Leaf Shinobi.

Vince: See you next mission Minato.

Minato: Will do.

Afterwhich they went home for a nice long rest. Tsunami and Inari went with them and Tsunami is now one of Naruto's future wives and Inari is his son. Pakura and Haku are now Naruto's future wives too. It was a truly amazing mission.

Continues in Part 3.

# Vince's Journey P3

Vince, Naruto, and the girls were at Training Ground 7 training very vigorously under Kakashi, Yugao and Hayate. They were continuing to get stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate. Vince also had a hand in their training. Haku is now a combat Medic Ninja for Team 9, Pakura is now a Jonin Sensei for Konohamaru, Moegi and Udon and Yagura formed the Hidden Leaf Navy Seals - a group of land and sea shinobi that travel the world and sail the oceans for pirates, bandits and threats of all kinds. Inari was enrolled in the Academy and he has a crush on Moegi

Vince: Good job guys. Lets take a break for lunch.

Naruto: Okay Vince.

Sakura: Good idea.

They rested by a tree and had lots of good food.

Vince: Boy we sure have been busy and the Chunin Exams are coming up in 3 Weeks.

Sakura: They sure are.

Rin: Time sure went by huh?

Satsuki: It sure did and I can't wait to rub it in stupid Sasuke's face that we're all Chunin and he never will be.

Haruna: Yeah. What a loser.

Ami: You said it guys.

Yugito: Also I heard that Ino is now training extremely hard now that everything about Sasuke is a lie.

Vince: That's good. She needs to train hard. Fangirls are the pondscum of the Shinobi World.

Naruto: That's a good way to put it.

Akiko: I don't like fangirls at all. They make all us kunoichi look bad.

Rin: Can't argue with that Akiko.

An ANBU appeared.

Eagle: Team Thunder Angel, Lord Hokage has called for you.

Vince: We're on our way Captain Eagle. Well guys time to go to work.

Sakura: You said it.

They arrived at the Hokage's office in 2 minutes.

Minato: Thank you all for coming in guys.

Naruto: No problem dad.

Minato: We have a client who has a mission for you.

They saw a man with brown hair and aqua clothes and he was from the Waterfall. It was Shibuki, the Feudal Lord of the Hidden Waterfall.

Shibuki: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Shibuki, the Feudal Lord of the Hidden Waterfall.

Vince: Pleased to meet you Lord Shibuki. I'm Vince Pusateri.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Minato: Naruto is my son Shibuki.

Shibuki: I believe it Minato. He looks exactly like you.

Naruto: I get that a lot.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi.

Yugito: I'm Yugito Nii.

Satsuki: I'm Satsuki Uchiha.

Haruna: And I'm her twin sister Haruna Uchiha.

Akiko: And I'm Akiko Suzuki.

Shibuki: I'm very pleased to meet all of you.

Minato: Your mission is to escort Shibuki back to the Hidden Waterfall. He was here to discuss alliance treaty forms and help benefit between our villages.

Vince: We'll get right on it Minato.

Shibuki: Thank you all. You're welcome to come into the Village and look around.

Naruto: Thank you Shibuki.

Vince: All right guys lets move out.

Sakura: You got it.

20 minutes later they were off. They all trekked through the forest in the Land of Rivers and they heard a noise that scared Shibuki.

Naruto: It's just some birds Shibuki.

Shibuki: I'm sorry guys I'm really timid.

Vince: It's all right Shibuki. We will make sure nothing happens to you.

Shibuki: Thank you all.

Vince: We have arrived.

They arrived at a Waterfall.

Sakura: It's a beautiful waterfall and I'm guessing that the village is behind it.

Shibuki: That's right. Follow me.

Shibuki took them behind the waterfall and they saw a series of pools.

Shibuki: These pools lead to the village.

Shibuki dove in.

Vince: Time to get wet.

They all dove in and swam into a lake and they surfaced and they saw an enormous tree in the middle of the lake on an island and it covered the whole village. It was truly a magnificent sight to behold.

Vince: Wow! This village is amazing.

Sakura: It's a true secluded village. It's beautiful.

Ami: There are only 9 secluded Villages throughout the 5 Great Nations and I have a feeling that we will see more of them soon.

Akiko: I have a feeling we will too.

Vince: I agree. Lets get to shore and dry off.

They did so and decided to walk around.

Vince: The shops are extravagant. The forests of Saskatchewan, Canada would be perfect for this village.

Naruto: It sure would.

Yugito: Hey look at this.

Yugito showed them something very unusual. On the window of a store was a sign that had a red X over a bug.

Vince: This is a peculiar sign.

Ami: Yeah it's on all the stores and restaurants.

Sakura: This is weird.

Akiko: I wonder why.

They went into a grocery store.

Vince: Hello?

Storeowner: Oh hello there. What can I do for you all?

Vince: We have a question about that sign over there on your window. Are you guys having an extreme roach infestation?

Storeowner: (Laughing) No I wish we were. But that sign was put up there to keep out a Demon Insect we all hate.

Naruto: Demon Insect? What are you talking about?

Man: GET OUT AND STAY OUT! YOU'RE SCARING AWAY ALL OF MY CUSTOMERS!

They saw a girl with mint-green hair and dressed in white clothes run from the store.

Sakura: Sheesh what was that about?

They saw the man glare at the girl with a hateful nature.

Vince: (Whispering) Does this look familiar to you Yugito?

Yugito: (Whispering) It sure does Vince. That girl is a Jinchuriki like me, Naruto and Yagura.

Naruto: (Whispering) We have to get her out of here.

Vince: (Whispering) Right. (Out loud) Thanks for your time sir.

Storeowner: You're welcome.

They exited the store and decided to walk around some more.

Vince: That girl is in a lot of trouble here.

Naruto: Yeah. Her life is obviously worse here than Yugito's and Yagura's.

Sakura: We have to get her out of here.

Ami: But the question is where are we gonna find her here?

Vince looked toward the Sacred Tree of the Waterfall.

Vince: I think I know where she's at. I have a plan.

Vince huddled everyone together and whispered his plan.

After it was revealed they went to the Sacred Tree. They got to the bottom of the huge tree.

Naruto: She lives in the tree. I can sense her presence.

Vince: Yep and the only way is up.

Vince, Naruto, Sakura, Rin, Satsuki and Yugito spread their wings and Ami, Haruna, and Akiko ran up the tree trunk. They went into a hole in the tree near the top and saw a major league run down cabin made out of junk and all that.

Ami: This is where that girl lives?

Sakura: What a dump.

Akiko: This is really bad. The sooner we get her out of here the better.

Vince: Come on.

They walked up to the door and Vince knocked on it.

?: Go away! I'm sick and tired of you ungrateful and stupid idiots!

Vince: (In his head) This is worse than we thought. (Out loud) We mean you no harm. We came here from the Leaf Village to get you out of here.

?: How do I know you're not gonna try to kill me like all the others?

Naruto: Because like you I am a Jinchuriki.

Yugito: So am I.

The door opened and the girl came out.

?: Oh wow! You're the famous Team Thunder Angel. I've heard so many awesome things about you all. My name is Fu.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you Fu. I'm Vince Pusateri.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze the 9-Tails Jinchuriki.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi.

Yugito: I'm Yugito Nii the 2-Tails Jinchuriki.

Satsuki: I'm Satsuki Uchiha.

Haruna: I'm Haruna Uchiha, Satsuki's twin sister.

Akiko: And I'm Akiko Suzuki.

Fu: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Vince: Same here.

Fu: How about I explain my background?

Vince: Okay.

Fu took them into her cabin and they sat down and she explained her background and it was horrifying.

Naruto: Fu that is absolutely horrible!

Fu: (Crying) These people are monsters! They hate me!

Akiko was comforting her.

Akiko: These people ruined her life guys. We have to get her out of here now.

Sakura: She's right. No one should ever have to suffer like this.

Vince: I agree. All right lets get her ready.

Fu: Thank you get getting me out of this dump.

Naruto: You're welcome Fu.

Fu: But I want to get somethings first.

Vince: Okay.

Fu went down the tree and she later came back with what looked like a jug of water. She had a bunch of scrolls with her too.

Fu: Okay I'm all set.

Vince: What's all this?

Fu: This is the Waterfall's most powerful treasure. The Hero's Water.

Naruto: So this is the Hero's Water I've heard about.

Fu: Yes. It only comes from the Sacred Tree once every 100 years. Whoever drinks it will have their Chakra increased 10-fold. Maybe 1,000-Fold. The Hero's Water has gotten the Waterfall through the toughest of battles. But drinking the Hero's Water comes with a terrible price. Whoever drinks it has their life shortened by the amount that was increased. They all died not in battle, but from the Water's effect. So they locked it away, hoping to never use it again.

Vince: That's a deadly consequence.

Rin: Yeah. It puts an incredible strain on the users body and it drains your life force at an accelerated rate when you drink it.

Akiko: That is terrible.

Vince: No kidding. Are you ready to go Fu?

Fu: I am.

Vince: Okay. [Pulls out a scroll and unrolls it and places it on the ground] Stand on the Seal array.

Fu: Okay.

Fu did so and she went into the Scroll.

Vince put the Scroll away.

Vince: All right. [Senses something] Uh-Oh!

Naruto: What is it?

Vince: We couldn't have timed it perfectly. A Squad of Waterfall ANBU are coming.

Sakura: Lets get out of here!

Vince: Everyone stay close to me.

They grouped together and Vince put his fingers left index and middle fingers on his temple and when the ANBU got there they beamed out of there with Instant Transmission.

ANBU 1: Where did they go?

ANBU 2: Find them and bring our weapon back.

---

At night by the gate of the Hidden Leaf they appeared inside the village.

Naruto: We made it.

Vince: We sure did.

Vince pulled out the scroll and unsealed Fu.

Fu: That was cool. Are we in the Leaf?

Naruto: Yes we are Fu. This'll be your new home from now on.

Fu hugged Naruto in total gratitude.

Fu: Thank you so much guys.

Naruto: You're welcome Fu.

Vince: We were glad to help. Lets get to the Hokage and tell him everything.

Fu: Okay but first.

Fu took off her headband around her arm and dropped it on the ground. She took out a Kunai and slashed through the symbol of the Waterfall.

Fu: Good bye Waterfall Scum! This is my resignation.

Fu put her headband back on her arm. She had now completely severed her ties and loyalty to the Waterfall.

Vince: Good for you.

In the Hokage's office they went in.

Minato: Welcome back team Thunder Angel. How was the escort mission?

Vince: It was a success Minato. Shibuki got there without any incident. Also we've had a bonus scenario happen that caused us to do something crazy.

Fu came up to them.

Fu: It's a pleasure to meet you Lord Minato. I'm Fu and I'm the 7-Tails Jinchuriki.

Minato: It's a pleasure to meet you Fu.

Kushina: You're a Jinchuriki too?

Fu: Yes. (Crying) My whole life at the Waterfall was a complete nightmare! They all treated me like I was a plague and a complete outcast! I hate the Waterfall and I never want to go back there! I hate that village!

Kushina came and comforted Fu.

Kushina: It's okay Fu. It's okay.

Vince: Fu's life was a complete and total nightmare ever since she was five. The Waterfall Council killed her own mother and forcibly made her the 7-Tails Jinchuriki in order to make her a weapon. Dumb moronic mules.

Minato: That is just absolutely horrible.

Naruto: Yeah. People are just absolutely stupid and consumed by their own hatred, ignorance, stupidity and selfish desires and they don't care who to step on to get what they want.

Minato: I agree with you there son. You guys did the right thing by getting her out of there. But this might start a war with us and the Waterfall. They will try and get her back.

Vince: Let them try. We won't let the Waterfall touch her.

Kushina: That's right!

Minato: Fu you are now a Leaf Shinobi. You will be placed on Team Thunder Angel.

Fu: (Sniffles) Thank you Minato.

Minato: You're welcome Fu.

Fu was taken to her room at the enormous Namikaze-Uzumaki estate and for the 1st time in her life she was home.

3 weeks later it was the day before the start of the Chunin Exams.

Team Thunder Angel was walking around the village.

Naruto: Well guys the Chunin Exams start tomorrow.

Vince: Yep and I can't wait.

Sakura: Me neither. This is gonna be a challenge.

Satsuki: I heard that we're in for quite a heck of a competition this year.

Akiko: That's what I've been hearing too.

Vince looked behind him and saw a box shape rock with eyeholes in it.

Vince: Don't look now guys but we've got a pet rock following us.

They looked behind them and saw it.

Naruto: Nice try Konohamaru. But we know it's you in there.

Konohamaru: (Laughs) You saw through my disguise again boss.

The box exploded and a huge cloud of smoke covered them.

Konohamaru, Moegi and Udon were revealed and they were coughing.

Konohamaru: Udon I think you used too much gunpowder.

Udon: Sorry Konohamaru.

Sakura: Hey guys.

Konohamaru: Hello Sakura. What have you guys been doing?

Vince: We're walking around the village and preparing for the Chunin Exams tomorrow.

Moegi: Oh wow. The competition is gonna be really fierce this year.

Vince: How's your training under Pakura coming along?

Udon: Pakura-sensei is awesome. She has taught us things we never even knew about.

Fu: That's great guys.

Naruto: We're proud of you.

Konohamaru: Thanks boss. Also those dumb buttfaces on the disbanded Civilian Council have reinstated Sasuke as a Shinobi and hes been training in secret by some crazy ANBU in blank masks.

They gasp.

Vince: How did you find this out?

Konohamaru: We overheard the Civilian Council members talking to Sasuke in a restaurant. They said that they were gonna have someone train him in a secret place and make him strong so he can kill you all. We saw the ANBU come in and they had blank masks and showed no emotion hardly at all.

Naruto: Danzo's Root ANBU.

Akiko: Those fools! They just will never learn.

Sakura: Yeah.

Vince: We appreciate you telling us this Konohamaru. We've got to tell the Hokage and you'd better come with us to confirm what you saw.

Konohamaru: You got it brother Vince.

Vince: Lets go!

Team Thunder Angel, Konohamaru, Moegi and Udon went to the Hokage.

Minato was talking to the Jonin about who is going to the Chunin Exams when the door bursted open.

Vince: We're sorry to burst in like this but we have a situation here.

Minato: What's wrong Vince?

Vince: Konohamaru told us that Sasuke Uchiha has been reinstated as a Shinobi by the disbanded Civilian Council and is getting secret training by Danzo's Root ANBU.

They gasped.

Lord Third: Do you have any proof on this Konohamaru?

Konohamaru: I overheard it at a restaurant and they were there with Sasuke.

Vince: I think I have a way to show us. We need to darken the room here. Konohamaru you're gonna have to trust me on this.

Konohamaru: Okay.

Vince put his hands on the sides of his head and the room was darkened. Vince's eyes were opened and he displayed everything from Konohamaru's memories about what he saw like a movie projector.

Kakashi: That is really cool.

Yugao: This could be a very clever way to get information out of our enemies.

Hayate: (Coughing) That is cool.

They saw and heard everything Konohamaru saw from his point of view and when it was done they recognized everyone in the restaurant.

Minato: Thank you for showing us this. ANBU arrest all those people for conspiracy, corruption and high treason.

Naruto: Dad I want to face Sasuke in the Chunin exams. I want this to be exciting for all of us as I rub Sasuke's name through the mud and humiliate him forever.

Kushina: Ooh my Prank Senses are tingling!

Minato: (Laughing) I see where you're going with this son. Go get him son!

Naruto: With pleasure dad!

Vince: Adding insult to injury. Very clever.

They left and resumed their walk.

Konohamaru: Hey boss can we play Ninja with you?

Naruto: Sure Konohamaru. [Takes out a fake kunai] Go get it!

He threw the kunai and Konohamaru chased it and he accidentally bumped into someone. It was Kankuro of the Sand.

Kankuro: Ow! Watch where you're going you brat!

Kankuro picked up Konohamaru.

They ran to him and saw the scene.

Naruto: Hey! Put him down now!

Kankuro: Try and make me.

Naruto had his sword blade against Kankuro's neck.

Naruto: (Menacing) Put him down now.

Kankuro let Konohamaru go.

Naruto: I had a feeling that a bunch of shinobi from different villages would be present.

He sheathed his sword.

Naruto: I know you're in that tree stupid Sasuke. Get out of there now!

Sasuke came out and he was snobby and arrogant as always.

Sasuke: You have a lot of nerve Naruto. I'm going to kill you for killing my clan and we will fight in the exams!

Naruto: I'm looking forward to that. [To the Sand Siblings] I take it you are here for the Chunin Exams.

?: That's right. We've heard a lot about you Naruto. I'm Temari and this is my brother Kankuro.

Naruto: It's a pleasure to meet you both. Also I bet that's your friend in the tree behind me. Come on out, Shukaku!

A cloud of sand appeared and out came a red hair boy with no eyebrows and he had what looked like a tattoo in the shape of the kanji for love on the left side of his forehead. It was Gaara the 1-Tail Jinchuriki.

Naruto: (In his head) Whoa! He looks like he never slept even once in his life. I sense a huge energy imbalance in Shukaku's brainwave patterns. Something must've happened to him that caused him to become an unstable Jinchuriki.

Gaara: So you know of me Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Naruto: Yes. You must be the 1-Tail Jinchuriki.

Gaara: I am. I'm Gaara of The Desert.

Naruto: It's a pleasure to meet you Gaara. I'm a Jinchuriki like you.

Gaara: I see. What number do you hold?

Naruto: Number 9. But I'm different from other Jinchuriki.

Gaara: How so?

Naruto: I never had to endure the same pain and suffering that all Jinchuriki are subjected to.

Temari: You're one lucky guy Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks Temari. Gaara, I sense a huge energy imbalance in Shukaku. Lets all go to the park and work things out.

Temari: What do you mean Naruto?

Naruto: I'll explain along the way.

They went to the park and Vince and the girls caught up to them and Naruto told them that Gaara is an unstable Jinchuriki because of something wrong with both the Sealing Jutsu placed on him and that something is wrong with Shukaku. Baki was with them and he was the Sand Siblings sensei. This revelation horrified them.

Gaara was on laying on a park bench and Naruto was looking at his Seal on his chest.

Naruto: Whoever did this Seal did a really terrible job. This is a 3-Trigram Seal and its been tampered with and it's causing Shukaku to manipulate Gaara in some sort of way. Also I sense another presence inside Gaara other than just Shukaku.

Baki: Are you sure Naruto?

Naruto: Yes Baki. My energy sensing powers have never proven me wrong. I'm gonna have to go into Gaara subconcious and destroy whatever is causing this.

Kankuro: Can you do that?

Vince: We have to have faith in him Kankuro. I taught Naruto and the girls here everything I know and then some.

Temari: You are one awesome teacher Vince.

Vince: Thank you Temari.

Naruto: All right. Here I go.

Naruto placed his hands on Gaara's head and he went into his subconcious. He was in a vast desert that went on for what seemed like forever.

Naruto: Gaara's mindscape is a huge desert. Shukaku is just up ahead.

Naruto spread his wings and flew towards Shukaku's signal. He found him and he was a big tan Raccoon.

Naruto: So that's Shukaku and he's a Sandstorm Raccoon. Wait a minute.

Naruto saw something unusual on Shukaku's head. It was an elderly man and he was laughing like a total homicidal maniac. Gaara was also in Shukaku's paw and was trying to get out.

Naruto: So that's it. Shukaku is being controlled by that insane old man and it's the reason why Gaara is an Unstable Jinchuriki and how he hasn't gotten any sleep at all.

Naruto flew towards the old man and punched him in the face with devastating force and knocked him clear out of Shukaku's head and Shukaku returned to normal.

Shukaku: **What? What happened?**

Naruto: You were under this mad old man's control and he turned you into and Gaara into savage bloodthirsty monsters. Pun intended.

Shukaku: **Where's Gaara?**

Gaara: I'm in your paw.

Shukaku let Gaara go.

Gaara: Thank you Naruto. I've read about that mad priest. That's Shukaku's first ever Jinchuriki, Bunpuku. He was the first Jinchuriki of Shukaku and he was hated by the entirety of the Sand and was locked up his entire life.

Naruto: So he was caged like an animal forever?

Gaara: Yes. But he went mad and vowed to destroy everything with Shukaku through Shukaku's future Jinchuriki. He's a total Homicidal Maniac.

Naruto: I believe it. They somehow sealed his evil spirit inside you and it made you crazy. He must pay for his crimes.

Naruto fired a powerful blast of Lightning at Bunpuku and it hit him and he exploded into absolute nothing.

Naruto: Give my regards to the Netherworld.

Gaara: Naruto thank you for saving us both from that madman.

Naruto: You're welcome Gaara. See you outside.

Naruto vanished. Back on the outside Gaara woke up.

Naruto: How are you feeling Gaara?

Gaara: I'm better than ever. Shukaku is no longer influencing me.

Sakura: That's great.

Naruto: It was an old man named Bunpuku that was controlling Shukaku and he made Gaara into an Unstable Bloodthirsty Jinchuriki.

They gasp.

Baki: Bunpuku!? I thought we had seen the last of him.

Sakura: Who is Bunpuku?

Baki: He was Shukaku's first ever Jinchuriki and he was one crazy man who wanted nothing more than to see the world burn.

Fu: That's madness!

Ami: No kidding.

Kankuro: I've heard legends of Bunpuku but we don't know hardly anything about him.

Baki: That's because everyone in the village hated his guts completely and it destroyed his mind. We've all essentially forgotten about him.

Naruto: That's pure evil.

Temari: Naruto we thank you for helping Gaara. Also we have some disturbing info.

Vince: What's up Temari?

Temari, Kankuro and Gaara revealed that Orochimaru is going to launch an invasion during the Finals to destroy the Leaf with a joint attack with his village the Hidden Sound and the Hidden Sand. Orochimaru is also going to assassinate the 3rd and 4th Hokage's.

This was very startling and they all went to Minato again and revealed the info that they learned of. Now the entire Leaf Village was on full alert and all the Sound Shinobi coming in were closely monitored at all times.

---

The next day it was time for the Chunin Exams and they went into a classroom for the 1st part: The Written Test.

Vince: This is it guys. We are gonna become Chunin and destroy Orochimaru and make Sasuke's name worse than mud.

Sakura: This is gonna be good.

Naruto: Sasuke is gonna meet his maker when we're through here.

Rin: You said it.

They walked through the hall of the Academy and found a bunch of kids in front of a door being blocked. They also saw Neji, Tenten, Lee and Haku by the door.

Vince: Hey guys!

Team 9 saw them.

Lee: Vince, Naruto, Team Thunder Angel. How are you all this youthful day?

Vince: Great Lee. How's all your training coming?

Tenten: It's been brutal Vince. But Guy-sensei is teaching us alot.

Vince: I can believe it.

Neji: How have you been Lord Naruto?

Naruto: Neji I don't like formalities. Just call me Naruto and I'm doing good thank you.

Neji: You're welcome.

Haku: You've been doing all right everyone?

Rin: We're doing great Haku.

Akiko: Just so you all know this is a genjutsu that's used to weed out the weaker contenders.

Fu: Oh I see.

Vince walked up to the door in a genjutsu.

Vince: Open the door for us to get through right now!

?: You don't understand. Those that have participated in these exams all have died.

?: So leave now while you have the chance.

Vince: Maybe I didn't make myself clear. [Prepares a ball of Ki in his hand and aims it at the door] Let us pass through here or I'll blast the door down.

The "kids" were scared and the genjutsu was broken and the doors opened. Vince powered the Ki ball down and lowered his arm.

Vince: Thank you.

Rin: That was to weed out the weaker opponents!

Vince: I know but what fun would this be if we didn't have some decent competition?

Rin: Oh, you have a point there.

They went on to the classroom and saw everyone there.

Kiba: So you all made it here too? Awesome.

Naruto: Good to see you Kiba. Shino how have things been with you?

Shino: Been going good Naruto. I heard that you all completed your first ever Triple S-Rank mission as Genin all by yourselves.

Sakura: You heard right Shino.

Kiba: That's amazing guys!

Hinata hugged Naruto in joy.

Hinata: Naruto that's incredible!

Naruto: Thanks Hinata.

?: It's been a while Naruto.

They saw a group of Cloud Shinobi. It was Karui, Omoi, Samui and Killer B.

Naruto walked up to Samui and kissed her.

Naruto: I missed you my Queen of Cool.

Samui: And I missed you my King of Heat.

Naruto: It's great you're all here. Karui, Omoi you're doing good.

Omoi: Thanks Naruto.

Karui: It's great to see you again Naruto.

Killer B: Yo number 9 how ya doing this time of fine? (They fistbump)

Naruto: Doing good Number 8. Great on this fine date. (Laughing) Sorry I couldn't resist.

Killer B: That's okay Naruto. You excited for the Chunin Exams today?

Naruto: We sure are.

Vince: It's great to see you all again Killer B.

Killer B: You too Vince.

Karui: Yugito!

Yugito and Karui hugged.

Yugito: It's great to see you again Karui. Omoi, Samui, you've both grown fast the last time I saw you.

Omoi: We miss you Lady Yugito.

Yugito: I miss you all too.

?: You might want to keep it down. You're making a scene.

They saw a gray hair kid with glasses.

Vince: (In his Head) Kabuto Yakushi.

Naruto: (In his Head) I had a feeling he was coming. Wait a second.

Naruto scanned Kabuto's mind with his telepathy and he saw a horrific past. He's a survivor from the Battle of Kikyo Pass during the 3rd Great War and he got amnesia from it. He was adopted by a caretaker at the Hidden Leaf Orphanage named Nono Yakushi and Naruto saw that she was indeed his biological mother. But she attack Kabuto and he was forced to defend himself and he fatally wounded Nono. Naruto saw that Orochimaru and Danzo did this and made Nono not recognize him. Orochimaru used Kabuto's grief to his advantage and made him his right hand man and spy.

Naruto: (In his head) Whoa! Kabuto has had it much worse than any Jinchuriki and Orochimaru and Danzo killed his family. We have to help him at all costs.

Kabuto: I have info cards that might help you all out.

Kabuto gave a demonstration.

Sasuke: Give me info on Vince Pusateri, Naruto Uzumaki and Gaara.

Kabuto: You know their names? That's no fun.

Kiba: Naruto, I thought Sasuke was removed from the Shinobi Corps because he tried to kill you.

Naruto: He was Kiba, but those dumb Butteaters on the former Civilian Council reinstated him behind dads back and he got secret training.

Vince: The Civilian Council was arrested and thrown into jail for treason and they're heading for the chopping block.

Satsuki: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Haruna: Yeah.

Naruto: Kabuto wait. I need to talk to you in private.

Kabuto: Certainly Naruto.

In the bathroom Naruto revealed everything he discovered and Kabuto was shocked. He immediately severed his ties to Orochimaru and swore to stop Danzo and help the Leaf by any means necessary.

Ibiki Morino suddenly appeared.

Ibiki: All right everyone into the classroom.

Naruto: Hey brother Ibiki. Get any info from our scumbag friend Gato?

Ibiki: (Laughing) We sure did Naruto. He has a huge empire across the 5 Great Nations and hes done lots of ruthless and horrible things across the world.

Naruto: What a worthless man. Good job torturing him.

Ibiki: You said it and thanks. Get into the classroom.

In the classroom Ibiki explained the rules and the test began. As everyone was filling out their test, Vince got finished 2 minutes in and he turned on his infrared heat vision and he saw the Chunin hidden in the walls and looking out over the participants.

Vince: (In his head) They've hidden themselves very well but I can still see their body heat.

Vince scanned the students and he saw that one of the students had an abnormally cool body temperature.

Vince: (In his head) That's unusual.

Vince zoomed in and he analyzed him and the Predator Triangle Target centered onto him.

Vince had an audio analyzer bar appear on the left and it was linked to his telepathic powers.

Orochimaru: (In his head) Soon Sasuke you will be mine and no one will be able to stop me once I get the power of the Uchiha and then the Hidden Leaf along with Minato and Sarutobi-sensei will all die! (Laughing Malevolently)

Vince: (In his head) I won't let that happen Orochimaru. Your time has come and you will pay for your crimes.

Vince's vision turned back to normal.

Naruto scanned the minds of the other genin from different villages and that of a girl from the sound named Kin Tsuchi and he found a horrifying past and lifestyle.

Naruto: (In his head) That is just absolutely sick and disgusting! Orochimaru ruined and destroyed so many innocent peoples lives and he brainwashed them as well as conduct all those inhumane experiments on them. The Hidden Sound is a village of barbarians and mutants that have no remorse, pity, guilt or any regard for the value of human life. Orochimaru you will pay for everything you've done.

Naruto telepathically relayed everything he saw to Vince and the girls along with his friends and they were horrified and he even sent a message to Minato and Hiruzen. He even told Kin telepathically that she should abandon the Sound and help to destroy Orochimaru.

The first test was done and Ibiki played mind games with them. But everyone was too strong and they all passed.

Suddenly a black ball smashed through the window and a flag attached to the chalkboard. In came Anko.

Anko: Get ready everyone cause the sexy Anko Mitarashi Namikaze is here!

Ami: Hi sis.

Anko: Hey Ami. Still learning hard I see.

Ami: Oh yeah. Vince is an awesome teacher.

Anko: He sure is. Everyone passed? You're getting too soft Ibiki.

Vince: How have you been Anko?

Anko: Doing great Vince. Thanks for bringing in Gato for me to play with. He was bawling like a baby.

Everyone laughed.

Vince: I'm glad you like your new chew toy.

Anko: I sure do. (Licks her lips) And his blood was tasty.

Naruto: I'm sure it was. I wish I could cut off one of his legs and eat it.

Anko: That's my future husband.

Some people got up and vomited all over the hallways.

Sakura: Naruto you are really sadistic.

Naruto: Not as sadistic as Anko but I'm right up there.

Fu: You sure are.

Akiko: That is awesome.

Anko: All right. Everyone meet me at Training Ground 44. Don't be late.

Anko smashed through another window and she left.

Vince: Here comes the 2nd test guys. Lets get moving.

Naruto: You got it.

Yugito: Lets show em.

Continues in Part 4

# Vince's Journey P4

Vince and Team Thunder Angel, and numerous Genin Shinobi from various villages were walking over to Training Ground 44 and they arrived in 10 minutes and Anko was waiting for them.

Anko: Welcome to Training Ground 44 or as I affectionately call it The Forest of Death.

Horrifying music plays and everyone gulps in fear.

Vince: Me and Naruto have been in here before guys and we know this forest like the backs of our hands.

Sakura: I can believe it Vince.

Akiko: Me too.

Samui: That is cool.

Fu: This is gonna be awesome.

Anko threw a kunai at Vince and he bent his head to the left and he grabbed the blade with his fingers.

Anko: Good catch Vince.

Vince: Thanks Anko.

Anko: Also Sakura that was a great prank you pulled in the Academy during your test. I don't think I've ever seen you all laugh so hard before.

Sakura: Thanks Anko-sensei.

Anko: Lord Hokage and Kushina-sensei told me all about it and I was laughing my butt off so hard I just couldn't stop.

Sakura: I had a feeling that would humor all of us.

Anko: One more thing. Is it true that Sasuke smells like rotten onions?

Sakura: Oh yeah and he also smells like dirty socks and week-old used underwear.

Everyone all laughed at that.

Anko: (Laughing) That was too funny and true.

Sasuke: HOW DARE YOU ALL TALK ABOUT ME LIKE THAT!?

Anko threw her kunai and it slashed Sasuke in the cheek. She got behind him.

Anko: You have a tenacious personality. I like that.

Anko licked Sasuke's blood and it tasted so bad that it made her throw up.

Anko: (Vomiting) Oh yuck! You guys weren't kidding. He does smell and taste like all that.

Vince: Yuck! When we said that he smells like that we didn't expect him to smell like it for real.

Kabuto: Me neither Vince. But this is too weird.

Vince: I agree with you Kabuto.

Sasuke: SHUT UP!

Naruto: You first Sasuke!

Anko: All right that's enough! Now I'm gonna go over the rules for the test.

Anko explained the rules of the test and she handed each team a scroll. The scrolls were Heaven and Earth and Team Thunder Angel got the Heaven Scroll.

Anko: All right. The 2nd test will begin in 10 minutes so until then decide how you're gonna want to go through the forest.

Team Thunder Angel decided to have Samui, Omoi and Karui team up with them along with Teams 8, 9 and 10. Sasuke decided to go alone and jeopardize everything.

After everything was done, they all got to their posts and the test began.

They rested by a tree for a moment.

Vince: You guys are gonna love my new ride. (Whistles)

A loud roar was heard and out came a dragon and it was not just any dragon. It was a Marianas Dragon.

Naruto: Wow! What a dragon!

Sakura: That is one awesome dragon.

Rin: I agree.

Yugito: She sure is beautiful.

Vince: Thanks guys. Anyone want a ride?

Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Satsuki and Samui accepted.

Marianas: Hold on tight now.

Ami: She talks?

Vince: Yep. Don't worry guys. I have more rides for all of you. (Whistles)

Horse neighs were heard and out came a bunch of horses made entirely out of lightning.

Ami: Thundermares!? Awesome.

Rin: This is so cool.

Samui: It sure is.

Omoi: This is gonna be sweet.

Karui: I agree.

The rest of them got onto their Thundermares and they were ready.

Vince: All right. Lets ride!

(B.E.R.'s The Night Begins to Shine plays)

Vince and Marianas took off.

Ami: All right. Hyah!

They galloped and they were dashing through the forest at a blazing speed.

As they rode along the way they saw a girl with red hair being attacked by a huge grizzly and Vince and Marianas picked her up. She was unconcious. They also saw an unconcious Sasuke on the ground and they picked him up too. They also had Kin Tsuchi with them and she had abandoned her teammates. She had her own dragon too and it was a Sage Dragon.

Kin: This is so awesome! I always wondered what it would be like to be a rider of a dragon!

Sage: I'm glad you like it Kin.

They arrived at the tower in less than 10 minutes and they landed and stopped and they rushed the girl and Sasuke to the infirmary.

They all passed the 2nd part of the Exams with 5 days to spare. Sasuke had a run in with Orochimaru and he got the Curse Mark of Heaven.

Later the Chunin exam Preliminaries were underway. Hayate Gekko was the proctor and the first match came up.

Battle 1: Vince Pusateri and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze VS Sasuke Uchiha.

Vince: A 2 on 1 battle. Nice.

Naruto: This is gonna be good.

Vince and Naruto were looking at Sasuke and Sasuke was looking at them with extreme rage, fury, hatred, madness and explosive insanity.

Sasuke: I'm going to kill you both for ruining my life!

Vince: We show no remorse in doing so.

Sasuke: I WILL KILL YOU FOR SAYING THAT!

Naruto: You're exactly like your pathetic father when I killed him.

Sasuke: TAKE THAT BACK!

Naruto: The apple doesn't fall far from the tree. They all got what they deserved Sasuke and so will you.

Vince: You're not the only person who tried to rule the Universe with a sword of injustice. They all failed and so will you.

Vince snapped his fingers and the arena changed into a completely different world unlike any before. Volcanoes were erupting all over the place, lightning was striking high in the clouds and it was raining sulfuric acid and lava globs. It was a nasty volcano planet.

Naruto: Whoa! Where are we?

Vince: This is an alien planet I learned about when I acquired my powers. It's called Valmorg.

Planet Valmorg is a Volcano planet located in the galaxy NGC 3987 approximately 214 Million Light-Years away from Earth in the constellation of Leo the Lion. It is a nasty volcano planet that has a surface temperature of 1931 degrees fahrenheit and it is a truly inhospitable world. Volcanoes erupt all over the planet all the time and a runaway greenhouse effect made the world like Venus on steroids. The super thick carbon dioxide rich clouds and atmosphere trap its parent stars radiation and it heats the surface to ferocious levels. Valmorg has rainstorms that rain down sulfuric acid and the lightning it has is much more powerful than on Earth.

Vince had everyone protected in a powerful force field and it protected everyone from the planets searing heat and it provided oxygen for them and it was raining sulfuric acid and lightning was flashing in the clouds at a ferocious rate. The planet itself is a physical manifestation of the very evil inside of Sasuke's heart. It was a world that showed how evil Sasuke really is.

Naruto: This planet is intensely fierce. It's like a Satanic version of home.

Vince: That's what I first thought too. This world is like Venus on steroids and it's perfect for the battle.

Sasuke: Enough talk! I'll make sure you never plague my life again! [Charges toward them at a blazing speed] YOU'RE BOTH FINISHED!

Vince punched Sasuke in the face and Naruto kneed him in the stomach and punched him in the mouth and knocked out some more of his teeth. Vince kicked Sasuke in the back of the head and Sasuke belched up a huge amount of blood. Vince then uppercut Sasuke in the face and he sent him crashing through a rock with incredible force.

Sasuke got up and he was mangled up bad. His curse mark was spreading fast and he was laughing like a totally insane homicidal maniac to the 50th power.

Sasuke: (Insane Laughter) I will kill all of you!

Vince: We'd like to see you try you moronic barfbag.

Vince went Super Angel 2 and Naruto spread his wings of Thunder and Lightning.

Naruto fired a bolt of lightning at Sasuke and it hit him in the leg and Naruto kicked him in the face. Vince fired a blast of fire at Sasuke and he countered with his Fire Style: Fireball. Vince's fire overtook the fireball and it went at Sasuke. He dodged it and it hit the ground and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion sent Sasuke crashing into a nearby mountain and it collapsed and buried Sasuke under a huge pile of rocks.

Naruto: That's it for him.

Vince: Wait. Look.

Sasuke got up from the rocks and he was completely out of his mind with so much rage that it was unbelievable.

Sasuke: I've had it with both of you! (GROWLING) You wretched monsters! How dare you!? (ENRAGED SCREAMING) HOW DARE YOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

Sasuke released the full extent of the Curse Mark's power and bulked himself up to maximum power in a massive explosion of insane rage. He was completely out of his mind with so much rage, fury and psychotic madness that it was unbelievable and all the arteries and veins in his eyes were showing.

Vince: So that's how you want it to go down.

Vince decided to take it up to the extreme and he was in a whole new transformation. His skin was covered in dark blue fur, he had a tail that looked like Sunburn's phoenix tail from Skylanders and he had yellow eyes and fiery sclera and his wings were pitch black and they had black fire around them and he had a dark blue aura.

Vince: (Deeper Voice) I was saving this form for when I destroy Orochimaru but I figured it would be perfect for destroying you Sasuke. Like my friend J.D., I will call this form Super Angel 4. It will be a good warmup for me.

Sasuke was completely blind with so much rage and fury that he had no idea what he was doing and he charged toward Vince and Vince punched Sasuke in the stomach with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and Vince kicked Sasuke in the face.

Sasuke was sent flying and he rebounded he and Vince and Naruto engaged in a savage, brutal and ferocious fight of unimaginable power. The fight was so intense and savage that it was rattling the very fabric of the universe to the very core. Thunderous punches, shockwaves and explosions were shaking the very foundation of planet Valmorg to the very core and everyone was absolutely terrified by the sheer magnitude and ferocity of their power. It was so intense that it was unbelievable.

They stopped 25 minutes later and Sasuke was getting madder and madder by the second.

Sasuke: (SCREAMING IN RAGE) I HATE YOOOOUUUUUU!

Vince and Naruto's auras flared up with such extreme intensity and they both kicked Sasuke in the back and punched him in the face and kneed him in the stomach and elbowed him in the back and mouth and chin with devastating force.

Sasuke was on the ground bleeding profusely and he had extremely severe wounds and injuries.

Vince and Naruto stood ready to fight some more and Sasuke was completely enraged beyond all known forms of human imagination and comprehension.

Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) ALL THAT YOU'VE DONE TO ME I'LL PAY YOU BACK 10 TIMES! NO! 10 BILLION TIMES!

Thunder Crashes in the sky

Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) YOU WRETCHED AND STUPID LOSERS! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

They stood ready as Sasuke was bleeding profusely and the skies of the planet raged with thunder and lightning and raining sulfuric acid and lava made it more terrifying.

Vince and Naruto got out of their stances.

Vince: It's done.

Sasuke: Huh? What do you mean?

They stood there saying nothing as lightning and thunder roared in the sky.

Sasuke: You said "It's done". What do you mean!?

Vince: Your energy level is decreasing with every blow. In fact you're not even a challenge to us anymore. It wouldn't be fair to keep fighting you. We're satisfied now. Your pride and arrogance have been torn to shreds.

Naruto: You've challenged and lost to 2 fighters that were superior to you in every way and to make it worse, we're both "losers". Right?

Sasuke was absolutely demoralized and totally flabbergasted at what they said. He was completely shocked and dispirited.

Vince: It would be meaningless to fight you now. You're too scared and ashamed. Live with the shock.

Vince reverted the arena back to what it was and he and Naruto powered down.

Vince: You're now just a total waste of our time and you will never be a match to our strength and power.

Naruto: You are now the true loser Sasuke. You now have all the time in the world to think about your defeat.

Vince: And we never want to see you again.

Vince then grabbed Sasuke's arms and took all of Sasuke's powers and chakra and completely destroyed his Curse Mark.

Sasuke: What happened? What did you do to me!?

Vince: I stripped you of your Sharingan, Jutsu and Chakra. You are now just a normal human being that is completely powerless and a worthless waste of space and a true coward. [Rips off Sasuke's Leaf Headband] You don't deserve to wear this. [Puts it on the ground and slashes through the Leaf Symbol] You have blatently disrespected the Will of Fire, insulted all the Leaf's shinobi, tarnished everything a Leaf Shinobi stands for and betrayed everyones friendships. You are now a worthless waste of a life.

Sasuke: HOW DARE YOU TALK TO ME THIS WAY!? I AM AN ELITE! THE BEST THERE IS!

Vince: Not anymore. People like you deserve to be forever forsakened.

The ANBU came and grabbed Sasuke and took him to the ANBU prison medical wing.

Naruto: What a loser.

Vince: You said it bro. Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Naruto: Yep.

Hayate: (Coughing) Winners Vince and Naruto.

Everyone cheered wildly and they went back up to the balcony.

Vince: Great job bro. I'm very proud of you.

Naruto: Thanks Vince. All that training sure has paid off.

Vince: It sure has.

Hinata: Naruto! (Hugs him and kisses him) You were awesome!

Naruto: Thanks Hinata.

Akiko: You were amazing out there.

Naruto: Thanks Aki.

Kakashi: Naruto I'm very proud of you. You may have not only surpassed me but you may have surpassed sensei as well.

Naruto: Thanks Kakashi-sensei. I owe it all to all of your support and everyone I love with all my heart.

Sakura: Thanks Naruto.

Ami: You are a true shinobi.

Naruto: Thanks girls.

Haruna: What was that place the arena became Vince?

Vince: That was the volcano planet Valmorg. We were 214 million light-years from home and that world was completely inhospitable.

Yugito: I can believe it. But that barrier protected all of us from its dangerous landscape.

Fu: Yeah.

Rin: That was a really awesome planet though. I had no idea that there are different planets like that.

Satsuki: Me neither.

Samui: That was really cool. My brother Atsui would love it.

Kin: I'm sure he would Samui.

Battle 2: Sakura VS Ino.

Sakura Haruno and Ino Yamanaka were in the arena.

Sakura: I heard that you've been training very hard now that everything about Sasuke is a lie Ino.

Ino: Yes I was and I was such a fool to sacrifice our friendship to that stupid monster.

Sakura: It's nice that we have reconsiled our friendship. But lets see how far you've come.

Ino: Wouldn't have it any other way.

Vince: I have just the planet for this.

Vince snapped his fingers and the arena turned into a beautiful forest planet completely covered in trees and super tall mountains and it was teaming with all sorts of different life unlike anything ever seen before. They were all protected in a force field because the planet has a poisonous atmosphere. They saw that the sky was emerald green and 5 moons were in the sky orbiting around it.

Naruto: Wow! What a planet.

Ami: It's beautiful. I had no idea that there was life on planets other than ours.

Vince: No one has. It's been one of humanity's biggest mysteries for eons. 2 of mankinds biggest questions were "Are we alone in the Universe and is Earth the only planet that has life?".

Haruka: And the answer is now "No we are not."

Vince: That's right Haruka.

Magnificent creatures graced the skies, in the trees and on the ground. They were on the planet Criam.

Planet Criam is a Forest planet located in the galaxy NGC 6792 approximately 200 million Light-Years away from Earth in the constellation of Lyra the Harp. It is completely covered in Swamps, Dense Forests, Wetlands and Mountain Ranges and it has a dense atmosphere that is poisonous to human life. It orbits an F-Class Yellow-White dwarf star and it's surface temperature is 77 degrees fahrenheit. The planet is also home to indigenous fairy-humanoid people called the Firara. They have pink-skin, all have golden blonde hair, butterfly wings and they wear elf clothes. They also have extremely powerful plant powers and they can grow anything whether they would be from Earth or other planets. They are very friendly with all things great and small and have a very strong love for nature as well as a great desire to protect everyone and everything they care about. They are also friendly with creatures that are not even from their world. They can also survive on any planet no matter how inhospitable the environment or atmosphere.

Sakura: This planet sure is beautiful. The flowers are so colorful and the leaves are magnificently shaped.

Ino: I've never seen these kinds of flowers before. I guess there is an infinite number of possibilities that life comes in many different shapes and sizes and can come in things we only see in dreams.

Sakura: That's right Ino. Now lets dance.

Ino: You got it.

Sakura and Ino dashed and they engaged in a powerful fistfight. The fight ended when Sakura punched Ino in the stomach and she collapsed from exhaustion.

Sakura: You did really well Ino. I'm very proud of you and I'm glad you're my best friend again.

Ino: Thanks Sakura. You took the words right out of my mouth.

They shook hands.

?: Is everything okay here?

They all saw a Firara and she was beautiful. She had beautiful orange, red, yellow and blue butterfly wings and magnificent golden blonde hair as well as an awesomely crafted sword.

Vince: Yes we are all okay. We are in the middle of a competition to decide who becomes a Chunin level Ninja. By the way I'm Vince Pusateri. Leader of Team Thunder Angel. I am from the planet Earth in the Milky Way Galaxy.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, genin of the Leaf and these are my future wives Sakura Haruno, Ino Yamanaka, Hinata Hyuga, Tenten, Rin Nohara, Yugito Nii, Ami Mitarashi, Satsuki & Haruka Uchiha, Pakura, Haku Yuki, Fu and Akiko Suzuki. We are from a different planet Earth in the Milky Way Galaxy.

Kakashi: I am their teacher Kakashi Hatake.

?: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Neyhara and believe it or not Humans have actually been here on the planet Criam before.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you Neyhara and how can that be? Our planets are 200 million Light-Years apart from eachother and we live in different galaxies.

Neyhara: The humans accidentally got here because of an interdimensional wormhole that lead from their dimension to ours. They are two girls and one is about 16 years of age and the other is 10 years of age.

Vince: That's interesting. Where are they?

?: Neyhara? What's going on here?

The two girls appeared. One was dressed in blue denim clothes and she had blonde hair and beautiful blue eyes and a scythe on her back as well as blue, cyan and turquoise butterfly wings and the other girl with brown hair and she had green eyes and was dressed in green and blue clothes and she had purple, pink and orange butterfly wings. When Vince saw them he gasped.

Vince: (Gasp) M… Megan, Sarah? Is that really you?

Megan: Vince? (Gasp) Big brother!

Sarah: Big bro!

They ran and hugged him and they were crying in a joyful reunion.

Megan: Vince! (Crying) I thought we would never see you again!

Sarah: We missed you so much big bro.

Vince: I missed you both too. We thought something horrible had happened.

Megan: I know.

Naruto: So these are your little sisters big bro?

Vince: Yes Naruto. Guys I'd like you all to meet my little sisters Megan and Sarah Pusateri.

Naruto: It's a pleasure to meet you both. I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Ino: I'm Ino Yamanaka.

Hinata: I'm Hinata Hyuga.

Tenten: I'm Tenten.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara.

Satsuki: I'm Satsuki Uchiha.

Haruna: And I'm her twin sister Haruna Uchiha.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi.

Pakura: I'm Pakura.

Haku: I'm Haku Yuki.

Yugito: I'm Yugito Nii.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Akiko: And I'm Akiko Suzuki.

Megan: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Sarah: Same here.

Vince: How long have you guys been here on the planet Criam?

Megan: 8 Years.

Naruto: 8 Years!? That's a long time. [To Neyhara] How long is the orbital period of planet Criam?

Neyhara: It's 2.36 of Earth's years Naruto.

Sakura: So that's eight and a half years our planets time.

Sarah: Yeah. But this was all an invigorating and educational experience for the both of us.

Ami: Yeah I'll bet. Being stuck on a faraway planet for 8 years must've taught you alot.

Megan: It sure did Ami. We can now breathe on any planet no matter the environment and we learned all kinds of fighting moves and we now have plant powers.

Vince: That's great girls. I'm so glad that you both are safe.

Megan: Me too big bro. I thought we would never find our way home but we never stopped praying for you to find us and bring us home.

Naruto: And your prayers have been answered after all these years.

Neyhara: I would like to come with you all.

Megan: Are you sure Neyhara?

Neyhara: Yes. I was told many good things about Earth and I want to see it.

Sarah: If that is your choice then it's all right with us.

Vince: Lets all go back home.

Vince snapped his fingers and they were back in the Chunin Exams arena.

Megan and Sarah inhaled the Earth air for the first time in almost 9 years.

Megan: (Exhales) It feels good to breathe our air again.

Sarah: You said it sis.

Vince: We have a lot to talk about but Neyhara, welcome to planet Earth.

Neyhara: Thank you Vince. I have a feeling I'm gonna like it here.

Battle 3: Tenten VS Temari

Tenten was facing Temari in the 3rd Match and this was gonna be an interesting one.

Tenten: Lets show them what we're made of.

Temari: Lets.

Vince: This is gonna be awesome and I know just the kind of planet for this.

Vince snapped his fingers and the arena changed into a vast ocean. The sky was aqua blue and it had 8 moons in orbit around it. A force field was protecting them from the atmosphere.

Naruto: Wow! This ocean is huge. What planet is this Vince?

Vince: This is the Ocean planet Skyla.

Planet Skyla is an Ocean Planet located in the galaxy NGC 983 approximately 204 million Light-Years away from Earth in the constellation of Trianglum the Triangle. It's surface is completely covered in water that make up a massive planetwide ocean. The temperature is 104 degrees fahrenheit. However the atmosphere is poisonous to human life and violent thunderstorms, megatsunamis, super violent hurricanes and cyclones and torrential rainfall plague this world. It orbits a class G star like our Sun and it is home to lots of unique alien fish that are unlike anything we have ever seen before. The water is also home to a race of beautiful Mermaid creatures that are really friendly to all, very curious about all kinds of things and very protective of all their fish friends. Some of the fish are creatures that we even know on Earth.

Temari: I got to admit learning about all these planets across the Universe is really an educational experience for all of us.

Tenten: It sure is. I had no idea that there were planets in the universe that had different environments and different features.

Temari: Neither did I. This has truly been educational for all of us.

Tenten: I agree. Lets do this.

Tenten pulled out a bo staff and she clashed with Temari's fan and Temari blew her back and Tenten skidded on the water and the waves from the skids got some of us wet.

Naruto: (Blubbering) Whoo! This water is warm.

Vince: Yeah. The water temperature is 84 degrees fahrenheit. But it's scalding hot in some spots. At night the water temperature can drop to 33 degrees.

Sakura: That's cold but the warm water feels good.

Tenten: (In her head) She's a Wind user. I have to get the drop on her somehow. I have an idea and it just might work. (Out loud) Hey what's that behind you!?

Temari: [Looks behind her] Where?

Tenten dove underwater and she swam underneath her and exploded up from behind her like a whale breaching and she kicked Temari in the face and she whacked her with her staff several times. Tenten sealed it and pulled out a mace and she whacked Temari with a mace in the stomach. Temari was weak and tired and she tried to get up, but she was too weak and she collapsed to the water and was knocked out.

The arena reverted back and Hayate checked Temari out and he saw that she was knocked out.

Hayate: (Coughing) Tenten wins.

They all cheered wildly for her.

Naruto: Way to go Tenten!

Sakura: All right Tenten!

Akiko: Yeah! Awesome job Tenten!

Tenten gave the victory finger pose.

Vince: I got to admit though, diving underwater for a sneak attack was genius.

Ami: It sure was. That got the drop on her.

Haruka: Very clever.

Satsuki: That was awesome.

Tenten came up onto the balcony and she hugged Naruto.

Naruto: You were awesome Tenten.

Naruto and Tenten hugged.

Tenten: Thank you Naruto for believing in me.

Naruto: You're welcome Tenten.

Battle 4: Akiko VS Zaku

Akiko was facing the Sound Ninja Zaku Abumi.

Zaku: This is gonna be sweet. I'm going to kill you and give your body to Lord Orochimaru.

Akiko: We'll see about that. Orochimaru will pay for everything hes done to our village and the world.

Akiko then activated her Kekkei Genkai and changed the arena to the Trifid Nebula.

Naruto: (Echoing) Whoa! We're in Outer Space!

Sakura: (Echoing) This is amazing! But where are we?

Vince: (Echoing) This is the Trifid Nebula in the constellation of Sagittarius the Archer, located 6,000 Light-Years from Earth.

Ami: (Echoing) It's beautiful! I've never seen a Nebula up close before. And the stars in it are like diamonds floating in it.

Neyhara: (Echoing) This is incredible.

Akiko: (Echoing) It is beautiful isn't it? This is part of my bloodline. I have the ability to change the area into a nebula from another part of the galaxy and this is the amazing part. I discovered that all shinobi have the ability to breathe in the infinitely vast distances of the endless vacuum of space.

Haruka: (Echoing) That is amazing.

Satsuki: (Echoing) I saw Akiko use her abilities in action when we were sparing and it was awesome. She took us both to a strange blue nebula in the shape of a Boomerang.

Vince: That was the Boomerang Nebula.

Naruto: Boomerang Nebula?

Vince: Yeah. It's located in the constellation of Centaurus the Centaur, located 5,000 light-years away from Earth. It is also the coldest natural known place in the Universe. It has a temperature of -457 degrees fahrenheit.

Fu: (Echoing) That's amazing. I had no idea such a place even existed.

Samui: (Echoing) No kidding. It's really cool.

Yugito: (Echoing) I agree. This whole experience has been really educational.

Back on the battle Akiko stood ready to face him.

Zaku: (Echoing) I must admit, this is really awesome. I didn't know that there were clouds in the Universe.

Akiko: You figure a lot of stuff out as you learn about it. Now lets dance.

Akiko dashed at a blazing speed and she punched him in the face with incredible force and Akiko teleported and kicked him in the back.

Zaku: You wretched girl! SLICING WAVES!

Nothing happened.

Zaku: What's going on? My jutsu can't activate.

Akiko: That's another benefit of my Kekkei Genkai. The Nebula's hydrogen gas produces an electromagnetic field that neutralizes my enemies Chakra and it even clouds Visual Bloodlines rendering them completely useless. Jutsu is also completely disabled as well.

Pakura: (Echoing) Whoa! That is a powerful benefit of her Kekkei Genkai.

Satsuki: Yeah. I saw the effects in action and I was completely helpless against her.

Kakashi: (Echoing) I must admit that is an amazing ability.

Akiko punched Zaku in the back and he was sent flying up and Akiko formed a little Sun in her hands from the Hydrogen and Helium gas in the nebula.

Akiko: Now it's time for you to die. **NEBULA STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR OBLITERATE!**

She threw the mini Sun at Zaku and as it got closer to him it started vaporizing him and he screamed in excruciating pain and he was completely obliterated in less than 5 seconds. We were shielding our eyes from the intense brightness. We couldn't see anything. When the light faded we saw that Zaku was completely gone. All that was left of him was his Sound Ninja headband.

The arena reverted back and Hayate saw that Zaku was gone.

Hayate: (Coughing) Akiko wins!

They cheered wildly for her.

Kakashi: That was an amazing display.

Vince: It sure was Kakashi-sensei.

Akiko came up to the balcony and she and Naruto hugged and kissed.

Naruto: You were awesome Aki.

Akiko: Thanks Naruto.

Battle 5: Vince VS Dosu

Vince was facing Dosu Kinuta.

Vince: You're gonna pay for hurting Kin.

Dosu: We shall see. Now lets dance.

Vince dashed and kicked Dosu in the face and the arena changed into a purple grassland planet named Mulila.

Planet Mulila is a Grassland Planet located in the galaxy NGC 6097 approximately 442 Million Light-Years away from Earth in the Constellation of Corona Borealis the Northern Crown. The surface is completely covered in purple dense grasslands. This is because the planet orbits a Class F star and it absorbed a tremendous amount of energy from the star and the plants now absorb less energy making them purple. Like Criam and Skyla, the atmosphere of Mulila is poisonous to human life and the alien creatures on this planet are extremely predatory and very hostile. Violent Rainstorms, Thunderstorms and extremely powerful tornadoes ravage the surface and it is intense.

Everyone was protected in a force field because of the poisonous atmosphere.

Vince kicked Dosu in the stomach and punched him in the back and kneed him in the nose.

Megan: Whoo! Go get him bro!

Sarah: Yeah! Show no mercy!

Vince fired a blast of fire at Dosu's right arm and it hit him with a powerful explosion and it went flying clean off of him and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Naruto: Ooh man! That must've really hurt.

Sakura: No kidding.

Ami: OUCH!

Vince: So much for the use of your arm.

Dosu: (Enraged Growl) You will pay dearly for that!

Vince: Come.

Dosu charged toward him and when he got close, Vince punched Dosu in the chest so hard that it went all the way through his chest and out through his back. Dosu was gagging and coughing and he coughed up a huge amount of blood. Vince had Dosu's beating black heart in his right hand. Vince killed Dosu instantly.

Vince: That must've been painful for you. You can have a nice time in the Netherworld.

Naruto: That is disgusting.

Choji, Kiba, Shikamaru and Ino went to the bathroom and they puked their guts out.

Dosu fell to the ground and Vince's arm was covered in blood.

Vince: That was gross but Dosu here deserved it.

Hayate came over and he saw the carnage before him and he checked him over.

Vince: You're wasting your time Hayate-sensei. I have Dosu's beating heart here in my hand. He's dead.

Hayate: (Coughing) Yes it would be pointless then. Winner Vince Pusateri!

Everyone cheered wildly for him as the arena reverted back.

Vince: Thank you everyone.

Vince walked over to Dosu's severed arm and he saw the Resonating Echo Speaker and he took it off.

Vince: I could use this.

He put it on his right arm and went back up to the balcony.

Battle 6: Ami VS Kankuro.

Ami was facing Kankuro in match number 6.

Kankuro: So a swordmaster is who I'll be facing.

Ami: That's right Kankuro. What can you do?

Kankuro had the bandages on an object on his back come off and then a strange puppet came to life and Kankuro had strings of Chakra coming from the tips of his fingers and they were controlling it.

Kankuro: This is Crow and he's coming for you.

Ami: So you're a puppet jutsu user. I've heard about them.

Kankuro: Yes. The Sand is known for having the Elite Puppet Brigade.

Ami: So I've heard. Also I'm afraid to tell you this but Chiyo is responsible for the supposed death of your own mother.

Everyone gasped at this revelation.

Pakura: It's all true everyone. I witnessed the birth of Gaara from the shadows when Lady Karura delivered him prematurely. I saw Chiyo about to inject Karura with a fatal dose of poison and I Substituted her with a Clone and explained everything to her. She went into hiding as a result.

?: That's right.

A hooded cloak figure came out and pulled down the hood and it was Karura herself. Alive and well.

Temari came down and she was shocked.

Temari: Mom? Is that you?

Karura: Yes Temari. I am alive and well.

Temari: Mom!

She ran and hugged her and cried in an emotional reunion.

Temari: (Crying) I missed you so much mom.

Karura: I missed you too Temari. Look at you. You've become a beautiful young woman. I'm very proud of you and your brothers. I watch you all fight from the shadows and I'm really angry at Rasa, Chiyo and Yashimaru and they nearly took you all away from me and I will never forgive them for it.

Naruto: I will never forgive them for it either. They abused Gaara to the brink of insanity because of their own selfishness.

Karura: I know Naruto. I heard everything that's happened and what they did against my children is unforgivable.

Sakura: I agree.

Fu: Same here.

Vince: We'll deal with them later Karura.

Ami: That's right. Now I have to resume my match.

Karura: Right I'm sorry.

They all went back to the balcony and the match resumed and Vince snapped his fingers and the arena changed into a Volcano field. They were on the planet Alhmacan.

Planet Alhmacan is a volcano planet located in the radio galaxy Centaurus A approximately 13 million light-years away from Earth in the constellation of Centaurus the Centaur. Volcanoes erupt on the planet all the time and it is a truly volatile and inhospitable planet. It is tidally locked meaning that one side of the planet always faces it's parent star and the other always faces out into space. Lava oceans and rivers completely cover the planet and nasty firestorms rage wildly on the planet all the time. The planet is inhabited by very dangerous and nasty fire dragon creatures that are very dangerous and they are in a constant battle for supremacy with Phoenix Creatures. It's locked in a nasty and epic battle for survival.

A powerful force field was protecting them. Ami slashed at Kankuro with her sword and severed the Chakra Strings and she punched Kankuro in the face and knocked him out with just that. A phoenix came in by diving into the lava and it surfaced and surprisingly it changed. It turned into a beautiful girl with fiery red hair, red eyes, wings made of pure fire and beautiful red clothes and she landed by them.

Ami: Wow. You are beautiful.

?: Thank you. My name is Merani. But you can call me Mera.

Ami: It's a pleasure to meet you Mera. I'm Ami Mitarashi and I'm a shinobi from the Planet Earth in the Milky Way Galaxy.

Mera: It's a pleasure to meet you Ami. I have heard so much about Earth and I would like to go with you to Earth.

Ami: I'm sure that would be all right.

Mera came with Ami as the arena reverted back and she won her match.

Several other matches came and Team Thunder Angel won. Neji won against Hinata, Shikamaru won against Misumi Tsurugi, Shino won against Yoroi Akado, and more.

The Finals were a month away and Minato gave everyone a month to train and practice.

Continues in Part 5.

# Vince's Journey P5

It was the month long break before the finals of the Chunin Exams. Vince was training Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Rin and Yugito at an extremely vigorous and powerful level. He was training them in all the fields and more.

After an intense week of training Vince and Naruto walked around and they saw a man with long white hair peeping into the bath house.

Vince: (Sigh) Master Jiraiya you just will never learn.

Naruto: Watch this Vince.

Naruto tip-toed up to him from behind and he kicked him in the butt and sent him crashing through the wall and he landed in the springs.

Woman: (Screams) You disgusting old man!

They slapped, bit, punched and kicked him.

Jiraiya: Now ladies plea… (Slap) OW!

Naruto: Sorry about that ladies. Pervy Sage just doesn't know how to behave.

Woman 2: That's okay Naruto. Thank you for flushing this disgusting old man out.

Naruto: You're welcome. Make sure you play nice.

Woman 3: Oh you can count on it.

Naruto: Have fun ladies.

Naruto joined up with Vince who was laughing hysterically and rolling on the ground.

Vince: (Laughing Hysterically) That was too funny bro! (Laughing)

Naruto: Glad you had fun bro.

Vince got up and calmed down.

On a bench in the park, Vince and Naruto were watching the clouds.

Vince: You sure put pervy Jiraiya in his place.

Naruto: Yeah. He deserved it. (They high-five) Mom told me that Pervy-Sage peeked on her and dad during their honeymoon and she told me kick his butt for them.

Vince: (Laughing) One thing is for sure he sure got what was coming to him.

Jiraiya came to them and he was growling ferociously at them. He was dripping wet, had red handprints, bite marks and bruises all over him.

Jiraiya: You little punks! Do you have any idea what you have just done!?

Vince: Give you your just desserts for being a stupid pervert?

Jiraiya: NO! You ruined my beautiful research!

Vince: "Research" my butt. It's just some pathetic excuse for you to peep on girls.

Naruto: Yeah. Is this all you've been doing now a days Jiraiya-sensei?

Jiraiya: (Gasp) Wait a second. Naruto? Is that you?

Naruto: Who were you expecting, my father or Tiny Tim?

Jiraiya: Wow! You look like a full fledge seasoned veteran Shinobi kid. Vince sure has been teaching you alot.

Vince: I sure have Master Jiraiya. Naruto and Team Thunder Angel has been getting stronger and stronger by the second with each passing day over the last 10 years.

Jiraiya: That's what I heard. I also heard that you both ended the Bloodline Holocaust.

Naruto: You heard right Jiraiya-sensei. Yagura was under the influence of a Genjutsu caused by a rogue Uchiha.

Vince: I'm afraid you won't like everything we have to say. It concerns about the Akatsuki Organization.

Jiraiya: Tell me everything and don't leave anything out.

20 minutes later all the info on the Akatsuki was given and Jiraiya was floored.

Jiraiya: So the Akatsuki are going to destroy the entire planet!?

Vince: Yeah. They think it will be the way to true peace but it's actually a path to Total Annihilation. Everybody knows about it and the entire planet is now in grave danger and the whole world is now on full alert.

Jiraiya: That's terrible. I can't believe that they pose that big a threat to the world. Did you all find out who is part of the Akatsuki?

Naruto: We did and I'm afraid you're not gonna like it sensei.

Vince showed him the photo's of all the members and he recognized all of them. He gasped in sheer horror when he saw Nagato, Yahiko and Konan.

Jiraiya: I can't believe it. Yahiko, Nagato, Konan. How could you believe the lies of a madman like Obito Uchiha?

Naruto: Madara Uchiha poisoned Obito's mind completely beyond repair with lies and Obito manipulated them into doing his bidding. Obito is gonna destroy the entire planet if we don't stop them.

Jiraiya: This is a total disaster. Obito will pay for this.

Vince: We won't let him do this. He will pay for his crimes like Orochimaru will.

Naruto: Yeah. Orochimaru is here in the Leaf as we speak and he is gonna try to destroy us and kill dad and grandpa 3rd.

Jiraiya: We have to warn them.

Vince: They already know. I have Shadow Clones transformed into mice doing some recon and installing countermeasures for the attack.

Jiraiya: Good thinking. I also heard you both disgraced that evil Uchiha kid.

Naruto: Oh yeah sensei. Sasuke got what was coming to him.

Vince: I stripped him of his powers and Chakra as well as his Sharingan. He is now a normal human. Plus he was banished from the Uchiha Clan forever and he now lives in an apartment building in the slumbs of the village. The landlord there is brutal from what I heard.

Naruto: Yeah. We did our Preliminary matches on different planets from across the Universe.

Jiraiya: That's what I've heard guys. It's just hard to imagine that there really is life on worlds other than our own.

Vince: Like I said, It's been one of humanity's biggest questions for eons.

Naruto: The question is "Are we alone in the Universe?" and the answer is No, we are not.

Jiraiya: I can believe it. I'm very proud of both of you.

Vince: Thanks Master Jiraiya.

Naruto: Your book "The Tale of The Utterly Gutsy Shinobi" is awesome sensei. How come it didn't sell very well?

Jiraiya: It just didn't kid and I went into making the "Make Out Paradise" series. But I'm glad you like my book.

Naruto: I know.

Jiraiya: So what are all of your skill ranks at?

Vince: You wouldn't believe us even if we told you.

Naruto: We have skills that far surpass the most powerful Shinobi and Kunoichi in the world combined together 50,000 times over. Vince is a really great teacher and we are called Team Thunder Angel.

Jiraiya: That's what I heard guys. You are all in the Bingo Book.

Vince: Really?

Jiraiya pulled out a black book and handed it to Vince.

Vince: It's an Assassination Book.

Jiraiya: That's right. You guys are on pages 8 through 19

Vince scrolled through the book and found his profile.

Vince: (Reading) **Name: Vince Pusateri Age: 22 Years Old Rank: Super S-Rank Genin.** Moniker: Vince the Angel of Destruction. Village of Origin: Village Hidden in The Leaves. Elemental Affinities: All of them. Threat Level: Flee on sight. **Bounty: 750,000,000,000 Ryo.** Additional Info: Vince possesses all kinds of unique powers that have enough power to reshape the landscape. His power is said to rival all of the strongest and most powerful Shinobi throughout all of history combined together a million times over.

That's amazing for my profile and that's an amazing price they put on me.

Jiraiya: It sure is.

Vince read Naruto's profile.

Vince: (Reading) **Name: Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. Age: 13 years old.** Rank: Super S-Rank Genin. Moniker: Naruto the Angel of Lightning. Special Features: Jinchuriki of Kurama the 9-Tailed Fox.

Village of Origin: Village Hidden in the Leaves. Elemental Affinities: Super Strong Lightning and Wind Threat Level: Kill on Sight and report to the Tsuchikage immediately. Bounty: 745,000,000,000 Ryo. Additional Info: Possesses a never before seen Kekkei Genkai called Thunderwing and has a powerful Lightning Style Nature that far surpasses that of the Raikage and all the strongest Lightning Style users.

You got quite a bounty and more bro.

Naruto: I sure do bro.

Vince: (Continues reading) **Name: Sakura Haruno. Age: 13 years old.** Rank: Super S-Rank Genin. Moniker: Sakura of the Red Cherry Blossoms. Village of Origin: Village Hidden in The Leaves. Elemental Affinities: Water, Earth, and Wind. Threat Level: Kill on Sight. Bounty: 743,000,000,000 Ryo. Additional Info: Possesses a much stronger form of the Wood Style that is said to never need Chakra and can grow lots of plants in a matter of seconds. She is known to have killed hundreds of bandits that have stained Cherry Blossom flowers red with their blood.

Sakura has become a force to be reckoned with. She has an impressive bounty as well.

Naruto: That is impressive.

Jiraiya: It sure is.

Vince: (Continues reading) **Name: Rin Nohara.** Age: 27 but looks 13. Rank: Super S-Rank Genin. Moniker: Rin the Angel of Fire. Village of Origin: Village Hidden in The Leaves. Elemental Affinities: Fire. Threat Level: Kill on sight. Bounty: 741,000,000,000 Ryo. Additional Info: Veteran of the 3rd Great War that disappeared shortly after the Battle of the Kannabi Bridge. Has the most powerful Fire Style Nature in the world and it is said to be 10,000 times more powerful than that of Madara Uchiha and all the Uchiha Clan put together. Also has a powerful Kekkei Genkai called Blazewing, where she has the ability to fly with wings made of pure fire.

Wow! That's amazing for Rin.

Naruto: It sure is.

Jiraiya: I'm very proud of her. She sure has come far.

Vince: She sure has. (Continues Reading) **Name: Yugito Nii.** Age: 27 years old. Rank: Super S-Rank Genin. Moniker: Yugito Nii of the Wraithwing. Special Features: Jinchuriki of Matatabi the 2-tailed Wraith Cat. Village of Origin: Village Hidden in The Cloud. Affiliation: Village Hidden in The Leaves. Elemental Affinities: Fire. **Threat Level: Flee on Sight. Bounty: 742,000,000,000 Ryo.** Additional Info: Yugito Nii was transfered to the Leaf because of Hyuga Affair and the corruption of the Cloud Council. She has a full fledge partnership with her tailed beast and they are both a deadly duo in battle.

Yugito sure has some skills and amazing feats. Her bounty is impressive too.

Naruto: It sure is.

Jiraiya: I can't believe that those Hyuga Council members were willing to go that far just to satisfy the Cloud's need of wanting the Byakugan.

Naruto: No kidding. Bunch of animals and that was considered our first mission before we started.

Vince: Yeah. (Continues Reading) **Name: Ami Mitrarashi. Age: 13 Years old.** Rank: Super S-Rank Genin. Moniker: Ami the Angelic Sword of Wind. Village of Origin: Village Hidden in The Leaves. Elemental Affinities: Wind. Threat Level: Kill on Sight. Bounty: 741,000,000,000 Ryo. Additional Info: Ami is the little sister of Anko Mitarashi, former student of Orochimaru of the Sannin. She possesses a very powerful and devastating Wind Style Nature that is far more powerful than the most powerful Wind Style Users to date and it is said that she can reduce even the strongest of Jonin to bloody ribbons with just one swing of her sword.

That's quite a feat for Ami.

Naruto: It sure is.

Jiraiya: That's amazing that she can do that with a sword.

Vince: That is amazing huh? (Continues Reading) **Name: Satsuki & Haruna Uchiha.** Age: 13 years old. Rank: Super S-Rank Genin. Moniker: The Dark Angel Twins. Village of Origin: The Village Hidden in the Leaves. Elemental Affinities: Fire, Wind and Lightning. Threat Level: Approach with Extreme Caution. Bounty: 399,000,000,000 Ryo each. Additional Info: Satsuki & Haruna are from the Uchiha Clan in the Leaf. They possess an extremely rare Kekkei Genkai that enables them to sprout black Angel Wings. They also have the ability to use the Mangekyo Sharingan without it destroying their vision.

That's amazing. That also literally astounds me.

Jiraiya: I never even heard of the Uchiha that can do that.

Vince: The Mangekyo Sharingan or Kaleidescope Copy Wheel Eye according to their history is the ultimate form of the Sharingan and it is said to have unimaginable power. It is said to even possess the ability to control Tailed Beasts. But the Mangekyo Sharingan comes with a dangerous drawback. The more you use it, it rapidly deteriorates the users vision to the point of permanent blindness.

Naruto: That is a dangerous backlash. If Sasuke got the Mangekyo Sharingan he would probably be reckless with it in trying to kill me and be forever blind.

Vince: That's right bro. (Continues Reading) **Name: Fu. (No last name)** Age: 13 years old. Rank: Super S-Rank Genin Rogue Ninja. Moniker: Fu of the Scales. Village of Origin: Village Hidden in The Waterfall. Special Features: Jinchuriki of Chomei the 7-Tailed Horned Beetle. **Elemental Affinities: Wind, Water and Lightning.** Threat Level: Approach with Extreme Caution. Bounty: 710,000,000,000 Ryo. Additional Info: Fu went rogue from the Hidden Waterfall under mysterious circumstances because of her rough treatment at the hands of the village and she has developed a vendetta against the Waterfall.

I'm not surprised. If I was treated like that I would hate the place I came from too.

Naruto: Me too. I'm glad we got her out of there when we did.

Jiraiya: I heard about that. It's good you did.

Vince: Yeah. (Last page) **Name: Akiko Suzuki.** Age: 13 Years Old. Rank: Super S-Rank Genin. Moniker: The Maiden of The Nebula. Village of Origin: Village Hidden in The Leaves. Elemental Affinities: Lightning. Threat Level: Flee on Sight. Bounty: 747,000,000,000 Ryo. Additional Info: Possesses a very powerful Kekkei Genkai that allows her to change the area into a cloud of gas in another part of the Universe. Is said to render her enemies completely powerless for easy attack.

We saw that first hand. It was amazing.

Naruto: We sure did. It was an amazing sight to see clouds of gas like that in deep space.

Jiraiya: That must've been an amazing experience guys.

Vince: It sure was Master Jiraiya. And we found out that Shinobi can literally breathe in the Endless and infinitely vast Vacuum of Space.

Jiraiya: That is really interesting.

Minato arrived shorty after.

Minato: It's nice that you guys are catching up.

Naruto: Hey dad.

Minato: Hey son. I'm glad you found Jiraiya-sensei.

Vince: We found him peeping in the womens hot springs and Naruto kicked him in the back.

Naruto: I made sure he got what was coming to him after what happened on your honeymoon.

Minato: Good for you son. Jiraiya-sensei how have you been?

Jiraiya: Been doing great Minato. Your kid is amazing. He is gonna go really far.

Minato: That's what I heard. Jiraiya-sensei, I'm so sorry about what Yahiko, Nagato and Konan have become.

Jiraiya: I know Minato. But I believe that there's still good inside them.

Vince: I believe that too and I sense that we will encounter her and a member of the Akatsuki with her on a mission in the future.

Naruto: You may be right big bro and if we do we will explain what Obito plans to do and how it will destroy the planet.

Minato: If anyone can talk to her I know you can.

Naruto: Thanks dad.

1 month later it was time for the Finals of the Chunin Exams and everyone was there. Lord Minato welcomed everyone and the ANBU were keeping an eye out for anything out of the ordinary and watching out for when the attack begins.

Genma Shiranui was the proctor and he went over the rules. the first match was Vince Pusateri VS Gaara. But Vince and Naruto have not arrived yet.

Genma: Vince if you don't arrive in 10 seconds you will be disqualified.

At the last possible second, Vince's dragon Marianas was flying over the stadium and she breathed a blast of blue fire and the ghosts of the souls of the Netherworld that Team Thunder Angel killed over the last 7 months spiraled around a hole on the arena floor and out of it came Vince and Naruto. The blue fire vanished and everyone cheered wildly as fireworks went off signaling that they had arrived.

Vince: Are we on time?

Genma: You made it just in time Vince. That was an awesome entrance guys. Vince you stay on the arena floor and Naruto you go up to the Proctor's box.

Naruto: Yes sensei. Good luck Vince.

Vince: Thanks bro.

Naruto left and Vince stood ready.

Vince: You ready to give them an amazing show Gaara?

Gaara: Yes Vince. Lets go.

The match began and Vince dashed and punched Gaara in the face and he crashed into a tree. Gaara had cartoon birds, raccoons and pyramids spiraling around his head.

Gaara: (Stupidly) Mommy you have really good cookies and I don't want to go to school.

Vince: Uh Genma-sensei? (Chuckles Sheepishly) I think I knocked him stupid.

Genma looked him over.

Genma: (Laughing) You sure did. Winner Vince!

Everyone cheered wildly.

Naruto's match was next and it was against Neji. Naruto won with ease. Suddenly feathers started to rain down and it was the Temple of Nirvana Jutsu. The invasion began when a huge explosion blew apart a small building.

Naruto released the genjutsu.

Vince: It begins. COME ON YOU APES! YOU WANNA LIVE FOREVER!?

Team Thunder Angel went after all the Sound Shinobi and just as they all had planned, Vince, Minato, Kushina, Hiruzen, A, Mei and Onoki were facing Orochimaru, who had been disguised as the Kazekage. The Sand realized that they were betrayed and they went after all the Sound Shinobi. Temari and Karura were facing Chiyo. This was to get justice for not only trying to kill Karura but also for the rough treatment Gaara had to endure. Vince, and the girls were killing all the Sound Shinobi and Kin saw a purple barrier on top of a building and she saw a red hair girl in one of the corners of the barrier. It was her best friend Tayuya and Kin then knew that everything about Orochimaru was all a lie and she went to her.

Kin: Tayuya!

Tayuya saw her and she was absolutely shocked.

Tayuya: Kin! You're alive!

They both hugged and were reunited.

Kin: I thought you were dead.

Tayuya: Same here. I thought you were dead as well.

Kin: Orochimaru lied to both of us. He's a monster that deserves to die.

Tayuya: I agree.

Vince: Orochimaru, your time has come. I've been saving this for you.

Vince spread his wings and lightning arched in them as he now had a dark blue Super Saiyan-like aura.

Vince: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Vince went Super Angel 2 and he was incredibly powerful.

Vince: Get ready Orochimaru. Your time has come.

Vince fired a bolt of lightning at Orochimaru's arms and blasted them both off and he put his hand on Orochimaru's head and Naruto appeared and sucked him completely dry of all of his jutsu and chakra and he lost all of his snake features.

Orochimaru: What have you done to me you brats!?

Orochimaru suddenly got extremely sick and he inflated big and suddenly without warning he exploded and all of his blood, guts and organs splattered all over the place. Out of his blown apart body were three bodies, 2 males and 1 female and a sword.

The effects of Orochimaru's death was felt across the entirety of the 5 Great Nations like a fast moving wildfire as the Curse Marks he put on all his experiments were completely destroyed. Orochimaru's spirit was put back together and was standing before Vince, Naruto and the Kage.

Orochimaru: I can't believe this. Beaten by 2 stupid loser brats!

Vince: These "Stupid Loser Brats" are far more powerful than you ever will be in this life or the next.

A flaming portal opened up and hands grabbed Orochimaru. They were the hands of the Inferno and they pulled Orochimaru into the fiery depths of the Netherworld for all eternity.

Naruto: Enjoy the Netherworld Orochimaru and good riddence to bad rubbish.

Lord 3rd surprised everyone by showing that he was 50 years younger.

Minato: Hiruzen? You look like what you were back during the 1st Great War.

Naruto: Yeah. Look.

Naruto formed a mirror and Hiruzen was shocked. He was young again.

Vince: My energy must've had a powerful effect on you and it made you young again.

Hiruzen: (Younger Voice) That could very well be. I look amazing. It's all coming back to me. My strength, speed, power, and my body is stronger than ever.

A: This is amazing.

Mei: I agree A. This is incredible. Naruto is just full of surprises.

The invasion was a total loss. All of the Sound Ninjas that invaded minus Tayuya were all killed and the Sound was dealt a devastating and crippling Shock and Awe blow. Orochimaru was now forever erased from the Leaf's history forever. Temari and Karura killed Chiyo and Temari and Karura decided to stay with Naruto as his future wives.

After the invasion was over, Team Thunder Angel was made Elite Chunin and Vince and Naruto were made Special Jonin. Now it was time for another mission: to bring Lady Tsunade back to the Village.

Continues in part 6

# Vince's Journey Finale

Vince, Naruto, Sakura, Fu and Jiraiya were on their way to find Tsunade of the Sannin. They decided to rest in a hotel and Jiraiya was away doing his thing.

Naruto: That is so typical of Pervy Sage.

Sakura: Yeah, he is a pervert isn't he?

Vince: He's a self-proclaimed super-pervert and he writes those cruddy books that Kakashi-sensei likes.

Fu: That's weird.

Naruto: No kidding.

There was a knock on the door.

Vince: I sense two powerful energy signals. It's the Akatsuki. Let me handle this.

Vince opened the door and Naruto, Sakura and Fu were hiding. The Akatsuki members at the door were Kisame and Konan, just as Vince first thought.

Vince: Konan and Kisame Hoshigaki. It's an honor to meet the Scourage of the Mist and the most powerful member of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen and the Angel of The Rain.

Konan: The pleasure is ours Vince Pusateri. We've heard so much about you.

Kisame: I'll try not to disappoint you Vince.

Konan: Is Naruto and Fu in there?

Vince: Why don't you come in so we can talk.

Kisame: All right.

They came in.

Naruto: So you're Jiraiya-sensei's student Konan.

Konan: That's right Naruto. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Naruto: The pleasure is mine. You sure are beautiful but Konan, the Akatsuki's plan will destroy the entire planet.

Konan gasped in sheer horror.

Konan: I knew that Project Tsuki no Mei would not be the answer to true peace.

Naruto: No it's not. That plan will cause the entire planet to explode if it happens. That man with the orange spiral mask is a rogue Uchiha named Obito Uchiha, one of my fathers students that is presumed dead. He supposedly died during the 3rd Great War,

Kisame: I had a very bad feeling about that man.

Konan: I knew that man couldn't be Madara. He is under the guise of Madara Uchiha and now he's going to destroy the world? This is a terrible disaster.

Fu: It is Konan. We can't let Obito get away with wanting to do this. He will destroy this planet if we don't stop him.

Konan: I agree with you on that Fu. I don't know what I was thinking becoming a member of an organization that wants to destroy the planet. It's evil in it's purest form.

Konan threw her cloak away and she was beautiful without it.

Naruto: Wow! Konan you are incredibly beautiful.

Konan blushed.

Konan: Thank you Naruto.

Kisame: The Akatsuki is fighting for a wrong cause and I'm gonna go back to the Mist and correct everything wrong I've done.

Vince: Good for you Kisame.

Kisame left and Jiraiya came back after he was gone. Jiraiya was shocked at how beautiful Konan had become. Vince took Konan's Akatsuki Cloak.

Vince you know I could use this.

Vince took the sleaves off and made a symbol out of one of the Akatsuki Clouds. It was an X over the Akatsuki Cloud. It was on the Cloak and he made an armband. The sleaves of the Cloak were torn off.

Vince: How do I look guys?

Naruto: You look awesome Vince.

Sakura: You sure do.

Vince: I also added this on the back.

He added an Anti-Sasuke symbol too.

Naruto: That suits that evil freak.

Sakura: It sure does and he deserved it.

Fu: I agree.

Jiraiya: Well lets get some sleep and go resume our search in the morning.

The next morning they arrived at Tanzaku Town and they asked around until they decided to rest at a bar and pub.

Jiraiya saw a woman that looked like her.

Jiraiya: Huh?

?: Huh?

Jiraiya: Tsunade!

Tsunade: Jiraiya!? Wha… What the heck are you doing here?

Jiraiya: Finally. We've been looking all over for you.

Naruto saw her and she was beautiful.

Naruto: So you are Lady Tsunade of the Legendary Sannin.

Tsunade: That's right. Who are you kid?

Naruto: My name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Lady Tsunade gasped when she heard that name.

Tsunade: Na… Naruto?

She ran and hugged him.

Tsunade: I thought you were dead.

Naruto: Do I look dead to you?

Tsunade: An ANBU told me that you died during the Sealing Process.

Naruto: Did this ANBU have a blank mask with the symbol of Root on it?

Lady Tsunade realised that she was completely duped and she was enraged. She punched a hole through the wall of the restaurant with devastating force.

Tsunade: (Enraged) WHEN I SEE THAT OLD WARHAWK I'M GOING TO OBLITERATE HIS WRINKLY OLD FACE INTO ABSOLUTELY NOTHING!

Vince: Save seconds for us Lady Tsunade. But calm down and let us explain everything.

Vince snapped his fingers and the restaurant wall was fixed instantly.

They sat down and went over everything thats happened over the last 13 years and Lady Tsunade and Shizune were flabbergasted.

Shizune: You guys did all of that over the course of 10 years?

Vince: That's right Shizune. If you don't mind our bragging.

Shizune: That is all absolutely amazing.

Tsunade: It's hard to imagine that you all became so strong and you did all sorts of things that many shinobi can only dream of.

Vince: Yeah. Also me and the Kage both killed Orochimaru and sent his scaly butt off to the Netherworld. Naruto stripped Orochimaru of all of his Jutsu, Chakra and destroyed all of his snake features and made him human. But he suddenly became extremely sick and exploded all over the place as a big pile of blood, guts and gore.

Naruto: He told me everything about that. Three bodies came out of his bloody mess and we took them to the hospital and Fu now uses Orochimaru's Sword.

Tsunade: That is amazing.

Sakura: Yeah. Orochimaru's spirit was in front of them and they saw demonic hands appear and they dragged him down to the darkest pits of the Netherworld for all eternity.

Fu: Yeah. I saw it from a distance and it was horrifying.

Konan: That's what I heard. But I'm glad Orochimaru got what he deserved.

Shizune: I'm glad Orochimaru is gone forever.

Vince: Me too. Now we have to clean up his mess and destroy all of his experiments.

Tsunade: Yeah.

Naruto: When we stripped Orochimaru of all of his power we gained all his knowledge of everything he was up to over the last few years. Here's a map of his entire operation.

Naruto pulled out a rolled up piece of paper and it had a map of the entire Hidden Sound Village and as it turns out the Hidden Sound Village stretched all the way across the entirety of the 5 Great Nations in a network of underground caves, tunnels and temples.

Naruto: Vince gave this to me.

Shizune: So this is how Orochimaru got into all the villages completely undetected and did all of his evil activites.

Vince: That's what really astounded me. Orochimaru was slippery all in capital letters.

Jiraiya: No kidding Vince. Orochimaru is now gone for good and we can now destroy everything he tried to do completely unchallenged.

Tsunade: That's good.

Sakura: I can't believe that Orochimaru was that evil and crafty. He deserved what he got.

Fu: I agree Sakura.

Konan: Can't argue with that.

Tsunade: [Pulls out a deck of Playing Cards and Shuffles them] So what was the reason you all came to find me other than just tell us about your achievements?

Jiraiya: I'll cut right to the chase. [Shuffles the cards some more] Tsunade, Minato has decided to step down from the 4th Hokage and he decided to name you the 5th Hokage.

Tsunade was shocked. She had no idea that she was going to be chosen as the 5th Hokage.

Naruto: I know this is a big shock for you Lady Tsunade but it's what dad wants to do.

Tsunade: I believe it Naruto. [Drops her hand of cards] But that's impossible. I decline.

Jiraiya had a smile on his face.

Jiraiya: You know it's kind of funny. That rings a bell. I remember you saying those very words the first and only time I ever asked you out.

Naruto: Deja Vu huh Jiraiya-sensei?

Jiraiya: It sure is kid.

Sakura: I can believe it. Naruto only asked me out once and I told him I needed time to accept and a week later I said "Yes".

Tsunade: That is interesting Sakura.

Konan: I can believe it too.

Naruto: It is Deja Vu. Also Lady Tsunade I know that you are the granddaughter of the 1st Hokage and that also means that you are also half Uzumaki like me. Also dad told me everything that happened to your brother Nawaki and your lover Dan Kato. I'm very sorry that happened.

Tsunade: Thank you for your concern Naruto.

Naruto: You're welcome. Also I'm afraid you're not gonna like this. My dad has kept alot of dirt on his enemies and he told me to show you this.

Naruto handed Lady Tsunade two slips of paper and Shizune was horrified at what they were.

Shizune: (Gasp) Those are Contract Killing Documents!

Naruto: Yes. When dad was a Chunin he found these and saw that they were made 20 Years ago. [Points to the first sheet] This one was made before the start of the 3rd Great War. Homura Mitokado hired a Rock Ninja from the Shadows to murder Nawaki Senju. And [Points to the 2nd Sheet] This one is a contract kill order that was put on you Lady Tsunade by Koharu Utatane for failing to heal her son.

Lady Tsunade was enraged and she punched a hole through the wall again with devastating force and shattered the whole wall this time.

Tsunade: (ENRAGED) WHEN I GET MY HANDS ON THOSE 2 OLD BATS I'M GOING TO RIP THEIR HEADS CLEAN OFF OF THEIR SHOULDERS AND FEED THEM TO THE BUZZARDS!

Vince: Lady Tsunade calm down. I promise you that justice will be served but getting angry about it won't solve anything. I promise they both will pay for this but we have to figure out how to expose them and get them to talk.

Tsunade: You're right Vince.

Vince snapped his fingers and fixed the wall.

Tsunade: Shizune we're going home.

Shizune: Yes milady.

Jiraiya: That's the spirit Tsunade.

Tsunade: From now on you will address me as Lady Hokage.

Vince: Yes Lady Hokage. Lets go home.

Naruto: I have an awesome ride for all of us. (Whistles)

A dragon of fire came flying down and landed by them. It was a Phoenix Dragon named Aetrix.

Naruto: Guys meet Aetrix. She's a Phoenix Dragon and an awesome partner.

Aetrix: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Tsunade: Same here.

Shizune: Dragons exist after all?

Fu: They sure do Shizune.

Vince called Marianas and they got on her.

Naruto: Care for a ride back Lady Tsunade, Shizune?

Lady Tsunade: Sure Naruto.

Shizune: This looks fun.

Shizune and Lady Tsunade got on with Naruto.

Vince: Lets ride!

They flew out to the Leaf and they arrived in 20 minutes.

They landed and Lady Tsunade went into the Hokage's Office and was reunited with Kushina and Minato. They she raised all of heck on Homura and Koharu and after she was made the 5th Hokage, she put Homura and Koharu on the chopping block and executed them.

Afterwards it was time for a little payback against the Uchiha for all of their crimes. Vince, Naruto, Satsuki, Haruna and Lady Tsunade were walking around.

Vince: I think it's time we demoralize the Uchiha even further by destroying the entire Uchiha District.

Naruto: That's an awesome idea.

Satsuki: I agree. Lets bring my stupid brother down even further by having him watch.

Haruna: That's perfect.

Vince: I'll have all the civilian's and children relocated in new permanent housing Lady Tsunade.

Tsunade: Of course. This is gonna be perfect.

2 hours later everyone in the Uchiha district was evacuated and all clear.

Tsunade: All right everyone is all evacuated.

Sasuke was being held in place in a strapped chair and he had his eyes held open and kept under watch by Satsuki, Haruna and Mikoto. With Mikoto was her new daughter Nayu Uchiha who is 5 years old.

Satsuki: Are you ready to see an action packed demolishing of our former home little sis?

Nayu: Yeah! Go get em Naruto, Vince!

Tsunade: All right boys, start demolishing.

Vince and Naruto fired fireballs and Ki blasts at the houses and they exploded into a flaming mess.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOOMM!

Vince: Payback time for all the crimes you have done against the world Uchiha Filth!

The houses exploded into flaming splinters and toothpicks and Sasuke was screaming in pure rage and hatred directed at Vince and Naruto and also the entire Hidden Leaf.

Naruto: This is for hurting my Great Grandfather!

Naruto fired a Ki blast at Sasuke's old house and obliterated it.

Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) NOOOOOOO! (YELLING IN INTENSE RAGE AND FURY)

Nayu: Let me help you guys.

Vince: Go for it Nayu.

Nayu went through handsigns.

Nayu: FIRE STYLE: GREAT FIRE ANNIHILATION!

Nayu fired a massive blast of fire at 3 houses and completely destroyed them in a huge fiery explosion.

KABOOM!

Naruto: Great job Nayu. That was awesome.

Nayu: Thanks big bro.

Tsunade: That was impressive for her learning an A-Rank Fire Style Jutsu at such a young age.

Shizune: It sure was milady.

35 minutes later the entire Uchiha District was completely reduced to rubble and flaming debris.

Tsunade: Good work boys. We'll clean up everything here and take care of the rest.

Vince: Yes milady and thank you.

Nayu: That was awesome big brothers!

Naruto: Thanks Nayu. I'm glad you had fun too.

Sasuke was completely enraged and completely ruined for life.

Later that night Sasuke was packing up his backpack and decided right then and there that the Leaf Village has taken away everything he wanted and more and no longer cares about him. So he decided to leave and go get the power he desperately wants and he was gonna go rogue in order to get it.

Sasuke: This village will pay for everything its done to me. Vince, Naruto, Leaf Village, You all will pay dearly for this.

Naruto was heading home from Ichiraku Ramen after having a snack and he saw Sasuke with his backpack on.

Naruto: Sasuke? Is he back in the program? I've got to check this out.

Sasuke was about to get to the gates when he was stopped.

Naruto: Going somewhere Sasuke? Wait a minute, you're gonna go rogue so you can go get the power needed to kill me.

Sasuke: That's none of your business you murderous loser!

Naruto: I just made it my business Uchiha and from the looks of it, you're going rogue and that is a capital crime against the village and as Elite Jonin of the Leaf I can't allow that.

Sasuke: (Enraged) They made you Elite Jonin!? It's not fair! You being an elite Jonin just made my decision all the more clearer. This disgraceful village took everything from me and I will destroy everything and kill everyone!

Naruto: You're forgetting just one thing Sasuke. Vince stripped you of your powers and completely destroyed everything you need to be a shinobi and made you a normal human with no powers.

Sasuke: I'll show you!

Sasuke went through Hand Signs.

Sasuke: FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!

Nothing happened.

Sasuke: What happened? Why can't my jutsu activate?

Naruto: I told you Sasuke. You have no Chakra at all and you are now completely powerless and not a threat to anyone.

Sasuke: I refuse to believe you Murderer!

Sasuke charged and he tried to punch Naruto and his fist made contact with Naruto's face but it didn't even make Naruto flinch and it hurt Sasuke's knuckles.

Naruto: Sasuke you're completely weak.

Sasuke: I will kill you if it's the last thing I ever do!

Naruto: All that hatred and rage inside you and you also have no soul, no heart, no conscience, no empathy, no remorse. You're a heartless and ruthless monster. I pity you Sasuke.

Sasuke: Save your pity for the weak you murderer! You Leaf shinobi are all worthless losers and your "Will of Fire" is nothing but a bunch of worthless words that mean absolutely nothing! I will destroy everything and kill you all! I'm gonna go find Orochimaru and he will give me the power I need to kill you all.

Naruto: All you are is nothing but a bunch of talk Sasuke. That's all you are. You don't care about anyone but yourself and that is the sign of a worthless and powerless fighter.

?: I agree.

Lady Tsunade had arrived and with her were the ANBU.

Naruto: Thank goodness you arrived milady.

Tsunade: Yes. I heard everything. Arrest him.

The ANBU arrested Sasuke.

Naruto: You're too late for that Sasuke. Orochimaru is dead. Me and Vince killed him. Orochimaru got what he deserved. You will now pay the ultimate price for your crimes Sasuke.

Tsunade: I agree. Take him away.

Sasuke was now declared a traitor and he was going to be executed. 1 Week later, Sasuke was tied to a post in the arena of the Chunin Exams stadium. Everyone was wearing red for this occasion.

Tsunade: Shinobi of the Leaf Village, we are here to witness the death of a disgraced ninja who disrespected the Will of Fire. He spat on our ways and deemed us weak. He has seen that we are not weak and we are more powerful united. This traitor will now pay the Ultimate Price and it will be a message to anyone who does not respect the Will of Fire that our ancestors built this village upon. Vince, administer the brand.

Vince: Yes milady.

Vince took a red hot branding iron in an odd triangle shape and placed it on Sasuke's forehead and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was burned.

He had an ugly symbol burned onto his forehead.

Naruto: What's that symbol in his forehead?

Vince: It's the Sigil of Lucifer, the Devil Himself. It's his mark of Eternal Torment in the Netherworld.

Naruto: That symbol looks evil.

Vince: It is. Also I'm going to place the worst ever curse on Sasuke.

Naruto: What is that?

Vince: It is called the Hom-Dai. It's the worst of all ancient Egyptian Curses.

Naruto: What's the Hom-Dai?

Vince: It's a terrible curse reserved only for the most evil and blasphemous. In my dimension I've read about it. If a victim of the Hom-Dai ever is reborn from the Dead he or she would bring the 10 Plagues of Egypt, the very same plagues that Moses used with the power of God to convince Pharaoh Rameses to let his people go in the Book of Exodus.

Naruto: I've read about those plagues in your Bible and they were terrible. How long has it been since this curse was invoked?

Vince: Over the course of Egypt's history, they never used it that much because they greatly feared it. Also if they are ever reborn because of the Hom-Dai they would arise a walking disease with untold power over the elements, immortality and terrible power that can destroy the world.

Naruto: Whoa! That is a terrible risk. So how do we do this Hom-Dai?

Vince: First we have to cut out his tongue.

Vince took a dagger out and pulled on Sasuke's tongue and he cut it out.

Vince: Next we wrap him totally in bandages like a real mummy.

Naruto: So we mummify him alive in a way.

Vince: Yes.

They wrap Sasuke up in bandages from head to toe and covered everything and they put him in a sarcophagus.

Naruto: Okay now what?

Vince: We put live flesh-eating Scarabs on him.

Shibi Aburame came out and he had a vase full of scarabs.

Shibi: Here you go Naruto.

Naruto: Thank you Mr. Aburame.

Shibi poured the scarabs all over Sasuke and he was screaming in excruciating pain while being muffled by the bandages and Vince and Naruto put the top on the sarcophagus. Vince opened a strange key and turned a dial that locked it.

Vince: There. Now we seal him into three more coffins like a Russian nesting doll.

They did so and it was a bunch of big coffins. Sasuke's coffin was an amazing feat. It had the sigil of Lucifer on top of it and it had the kanji for "The Infernal One Who Shall Never Be Named" on top of it.

絶対に決まってはいけないインファーナルな人

Naruto: That's it.

Vince: Now we bury him where he will never be found, discovered or disturbed. And I know just where to put him.

Vince snapped his fingers and the Sarcophagus was beamed all the way over to the Lake Vostok Prison in Antarctica and placed in a super tight room under very close guard, lock and powerful key for all of time. Vince, Naruto and Team Thunder Angel did it all over the next 3 years. They destroyed all of Orochimaru's labs and experiments; some were very useful to the Leaf, they rescued the Fuma Clan from his clutches, stopped Dr. Amachi's pirate ring, killed the Wandering Ninja, stopped Akahoshi in the Star Village, stopped Haido from using the Gelel Mines to destroy the planet, freed the Land of Snow, saved the Hidden Moon, restored Takumi Village, saved the Land of Greens, helped Yakumo face her Id Monster, rescued Gaara and killed all the Akatsuki and arrested Obito. Obito was condemned to prison for all time. The world was now at peace thanks to Team Thunder Angel. Naruto now has multiple future wives as a result.

The simulation ended as Vince merged everyone with their counterparts except for the evil cursed Sasuke. Vince's family had Megan and Sarah back for the first time in 8 years and they were introduced to the Loud Kids. Neyhara and Mera were right at home on Earth.

THE END.

Another Miniseries fanfic completed.

Whoo-wee! What a series. Vinjedi1995 gave me the idea for this whole miniseries and I wanted to start the whole thing from when Naruto was born and have him teach Naruto in everything he knows. I also want to show everyone how evil Sasuke is to the core and how Vince used the evil Hom-Dai curse from the 1999 movie The Mummy. That movie with Brendan Fraser was awesome and the special effects were incredible. I also wanted to have the 4th part go to different planets across the Universe to add some excitment. Also Vinjedi1995 gave me some awesome ideas for this whole thing and it was an amazing experience. It took me two agonizing weeks to complete this miniseries but it was all worth it. Let me know what you all think and I hope you all like it. I would also like to thank Vinjedi1995 for the amazing idea for the miniseries. I'm sorry I had to cut it so short from the Shippuden parts but I wanted to work on more chapters that center around me and the Loud family. Also I would like to thank Mindsebbandflow on DeviantArt for letting me use her Naruto OC Akiko Suzuki. I'm sorry if I didn't mention this earlier. It slipped my mind.

See you all next time.

The Hom-Dai and the Mummy references belong to Universal Pictures.

# Cat-Dog Fusion

Me, Lincoln, Luan and Eddy were in the Simulator.

Vince, Carol, Luna, Sam L., Lynn, Lucy, Marie, Dawn, Naruto, Pakura, Courtney and Lola and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in the city of Nearburg in the show CatDog.

Luan: Awesome! We're in CatDog.

Eddy: This is one of my favorite shows.

Lincoln: I watched this show all the time with Luan and it is funny and awesome.

Me: It's really funny huh?

?: Get that CatButt!

They saw three nasty tough dogs chasing CatDog.

Me: That's CatDog and those clods chasing them are the Greaser Dogs!

The Greaser Dogs - Cliff, Lube and Shriek, are the most nefarious and most ruthless gang ever to terrorize Nearburg. They hate CatDog with a terrible vengeance and want nothing more than to see them suffer by pounding the living daylights of the them.

Luan: I hate the Greasers. They give dogs and people everywhere a bad name.

Lincoln: I hate them just as much.

Me: Lets pound them and see how they like it. But this time we will pound them into Oblivion.

Eddy: Yeah. As my friend Kevin would say, they are 3 big Dorks!

Lincoln: That's right. As the Ripping Friends like to say-

Me, Luan, Eddy and Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went after the Greasers and they cornered CatDog in an alley and just as they were about to pulverize CatDog, I kick Cliff in the face and send him crashing into a wall.

WHAM! CRASH!

Luan punched Shriek in the mouth and knocked out all her teeth.

POW! SMASH!

Lincoln kicked Lube in the back of the head and sent him flying into the wall and he was squished like a bug.

BLAM! SPLAT!

Cliff: (Blubbering) Why you brats!? Now we'll pound yous too!

Me: You're very poorly educated aren't you? You guys must've left your brains in a garbage dump thousands of miles from here stupids.

Lube: (Stupidly) Hey! My brain is duh right here. [Points to his head]

Lincoln: Yeah. You were born with no brain.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at the Greasers and it electrocuted them.

ZAP!

Their skeletons were showing when they got electrocuted.

Cliff: Ow!

Luan: Lets see you handle these dogs? (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, these dogs will hurt.

Luan formed some wolves made of pure light and they mauled the Greasers to shreds.

The light wolves vanished.

I entangle the Greasers in vines and pulverize them by slamming them into the walls of the buildings with tremendous force.

POW! BLAM! WHAM! SMASH! CRASH!

Cliff, Lube and Shriek were groaning in extreme pain and agony.

Me: That oughta teach you Greaser losers.

Eddy: Yeah. You dorks give people everywhere a bad name. You three are true pieces of trash.

Cat: Wow! That was amazing! You all just pounded the Greaser Dogs like they were nothing.

Dog: Yeah! Hi-ho-diggety that was awesome!

Me: Thanks Guys. We should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and this is my sister Luan.

Eddy: And I'm Eddy. Luan's boyfriend.

Cat: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I take it you know our names?

Me: That's right Cat. You and Dog are funny.

Cat: (Laughing) Why thank you J.D. but you guys were amazing. How did you guys do all that with the light and lightning and the plants?

Me: We have all kinds of unique powers. I was given my powers because of Cosmic Radiation.

Cat: Radiation from Outer Space? That's incredible.

Luan: I was given Light powers by Sulis, the Goddess of The Sun in Celtic Myth.

Lincoln: I was given Lightning powers by Hinon, the Spirit of

Lightning in Iroquois Myth.

Eddy: I got my Bat Wing powers because of the Bat Wing Magisword.

Dog: That's amazing guys.

?: What's going on here?

They saw a green rabbit dressed in a blue suit.

Me: Rancid Rabbit.

Rancid: Yeah? What's it to ya?

Me: Payback time. You're nothing more than a thief, a conartist and a dirty double-crosser. You conned everyone out of their money, made their lives miserable and destroyed and ruined so many lives.

Rancid: I have not!

Lincoln: Yes you have.

Rancid: Name one time!

Me: You charged CatDog $34,000 for an all you can eat buffet. What a Rip-off!

Lincoln: You put them in jail for doing a cannonball while being a stupid lifeguard.

Luan: You denied them service at Mr. Taco's by banning them.

Me: You became a false cop and prohibited Farburg Burger Bones like in the 18th Amendment of the Constitution that was repealed.

Rancid: And your point is?

Me: The point is Rancid, you're a greedy heartless sociopath that doesn't care about anyone other than himself and only loves money more than anything else and you don't care who to step on to get what you want.

Rancid: No on talks to me like that!

?: Rancid Rabbit you are under arrest. We heard everything he said and you're looking at some very hard time.

Rancid was taken away and the Greasers were placed under arrest as well.

The mayor of Nearberg gave Me, Luan, Lincoln, Eddy and CatDog the key to the city for stopping the Greasers and Rancid Rabbit. I offered CatDog to move away from Nearberg to Royal Woods and they accepted. The Ingrid Twins - their girlfriends were with them too. They kicked Winslow out and their house now lives next door to ours. The Greasers - Cliff, Lube and Shriek were found guilty of gangsterism, numerous counts of assault and battery, attempted murder and grand theft. They were all sentenced to 17 Life Sentences with no parole and an additional 700,344 years. They were also ordered to pay $750,000,000.00 in restitution to CatDog. Rancid Rabbit was found guilty of corruption, grand theft, fraud, false imprisonment, kidnapping, wire fraud, racketeering, money laundering, embezzlement, obstruction of justice and false arrest. He was sentenced to 8 Life Sentences without Parole plus 50,245 years and was ordered to pay $500,000,000,000.00 to CatDog and the Knudson-Loud-Anderson Family. CatDog was now made filthy rich and they can now start a whole new life without the Greasers and Rancid plaguing their lives. They expanded their house and made it bigger than ever. It was the beginning of a brand new life.

The Simulation ended and we took a break for lunch.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

CatDog was one of my favorite cartoons and also a very famous Nickelodeon cartoon. I watched the whole series and it was awesome. Jim Cummings did a lot of Voice Acting over the last 35 years and he is one of my favorite voice actors. The Greasers and Rancid sure got what they deserved. I hated those freaks on CatDog. But they will never again plague CatDog. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

CatDog is owned by Peter Hannan and Nickelodeon Studios.

# The Flames of Insanity

It starts with Me, Varie, Vince, Carol, Naruto, Sasuke, Fu, Lincoln & Linka and Laney flying over the East Coast of Maine in the evening. Marie and Leni were riding on Marianas.

Naruto: So why are we flying over to Maine?

Me: I sensed a very strange disturbance in the Force coming from a small town in Maine and I want to go investigate what it was.

Vince: I have a very bad feeling about this J.D. I sense that something is seriously wrong.

Laney: Me too.

And Vince and Laney's suspicions were confirmed when we arrived. We saw that the town of Chamberlain, Maine was completely engulfed in flames and the destruction was absolutely terrible. A high school was totally on fire, burning bodies littered the ground, buildings were burning, and more.

We all gasp in sheer horror.

Naruto: What happened here?

Fu: What in the world caused all of this?

Me: So much destruction. This was the work of terrorists.

Sasuke: No. Terrorists did not do this. This was all done by one person.

Vince: Are you serious Sasuke?

Sasuke: Yes. This was all done by one person driven by hate and revenge.

Lincoln: This is absolutely horrible guys. Who did you think did all of this?

Marie: (Gasp) I know what's going on. I've seen all this before when I was in prison.

Leni: What is it Marie?

Marie: This was all done by Carrie White.

Laney: Carrie White!? Like from the book by Stephen King and the movies from 1979, 2002 and 2013?

Marie: That's right Lanes. Her mother was an insane fanatic. Carrie went through a massive amount of bullying at the hands of Chris Hargensen and her delinquent boyfriend Billy Nolan.

Naruto: That makes me sick.

Fu: But how did she cause all this destruction?

Marie: She has telekinetic powers.

Me: I've seen the movies and they were absolutely despicable and they made me mad. Bullies are known as the Scum of The Earth and they make me sick just looking at them.

Vince: I agree. We have to help her.

Me: Right. I see someone up ahead. Lets go.

We flew towards a burning building and we saw a girl in a prom dress completely covered in blood and she was in a state of rage.

Me: Carrie White.

Carrie: That's right. Are you all going to die?

Me: No, we came to help you.

Carrie: I don't want your help!

Vince: We know what you're going through and we care about you.

Carrie: Nobody cares about me!

Me: Whoa, whoa, whoa! Slow down! That's not true. We care and we want to help you. What Chris and your mother did was completely unforgivable.

Laney: I know it's hard but they will face justice for everything they did to you and this whole town.

Linka: But you can't stay here anymore. This whole town will try and kill you and we can't let that happen.

Leni: That's right. Let us help you.

Carrie calmed down and she broke down crying and Naruto came and comforted her.

Naruto: It's okay Carrie. It's okay. Lets get you cleaned up.

Varie: I got this.

Varie splashed her with water and it made her really radiant and clean.

Me: We all should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm his fiance Varie Knudson.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri.

Carol: I'm Carol Pingrey Loud.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud, Lincoln's female twin from another dimension.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Marie: And I'm Marie Kanker Loud.

Carrie: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Now lets make my mother and those wretches pay!

Me: You know it.

A car was coming towards us and it was Chris and Billy.

Chris: Kill that girl Billy.

Naruto dashed toward the car and punched it and destroyed it. All that was left was the seats and in them were Chris and Billy.

Me: Good work bro. [To Chris and Billy] You two are under arrest.

Chris: You can't arrest me! My dad is a lawyer!

Me: Not even he will help you out of this one.

The police came and slapped the handcuffs on them both.

Chris: You can't do this to me! My dad's an attorney!

Naruto: Tell it to the judge.

Me: Get them outta here.

Billy: You will pay for this J.D. Knudson!

Chris: I will kill you for this Carrie and I will make sure that you suffer a thousand times over for everything you've done.

Officer: Just for that one you're looking at spending the rest of your life rotting in prison!

* * *

Later we went to Carrie's house and we found Margeret White in the Living Room.

Laney wrapped Margeret in a straitjacket and tied it up really good.

Laney: Steady Margeret.

Naruto put an anti-telekenetic headband on Margeret's head.

Margeret: What's going on here?

Me: Margeret White you are under arrest for child abuse, assault and battery, Capital Murder and Arson.

Margeret was taken away in a paddy wagon and she was laughing like a homicidal maniac.

Carrie: At last. My ordeal is over.

Carrie broke down crying and let all her pain and grief.

---

After all the destuction was fixed I called a press conference in Washington D.C.

Me: Good morning everyone. I'm sorry to interupt all your activities but a major tragedy has befallen the small town of Chamberlain in Maine. Due to bullying that got completely out of control, young Carrie White here went on a ballistic rampage and completely destroyed the town. Christina Harginson and her boyfriend Billy Nolan were responsible for this whole tragedy that left 260 men, women and children dead. Carrie White's own mother Margeret White is also responsible for this horrific event. Margeret is insane. She has Post Traumatic Stress Syndrome and Schizophrenia. She also has delusions that cause Religious Ideation and it made her into an insane Christian Fanatic. All three people were arrested. Margeret White will no doubt be found completely incompetent to stand trial and will be considered an extreme danger to everyone around her and to herself. Carrie White has been through a nasty and terrible ordeal at the hands at these three people. No, these monsters and they deserve to be punished at the maximum extent of the law. The President of The United States of America has ruled last nights horrific tragedy as an act of genocide.

The press and the country were horrified. The whole world saw the press conference and it was horrifying. Margeret was indeed incompetent to stand trial for her crimes and she was declared criminally insane. They call her a female John Hinckley Jr. to the 10th power. She was commited to the Los Angeles County Jail in the Twin Towers Maximum Security Mental Hospital for the Criminally Insane. Chris and Billy were found guilty on numerous counts of Arson, Assault and Battery and domestic terrorism and 260 counts of Capital Murder. Billy Nolan was sentenced to death and Chris because she was 17 at the time of the crime, she was sentenced to 660 consecutive terms of life without parole plus 30,874,837 years in federal prison. The Guinness Book of World Records made her prison sentence the Longest Prison Sentence ever recorded in the history of man and also the youngest person to serve said sentence. Her case is so high profile that she can't even serve it on Earth. So a special prison was recently built on the place they least expected it, THE MOON. The Moon prison was also known as the Alcatraz of Space because an escape attempt is 150% impossible. The reason for this is because if they escape, the endless vacuum of space will kill them in seconds. It's the ultimate supermaximum security prison. Chris was disowned by her family and stripped of her reputation, and more. I also placed a terrible curse on Chris, Eternal life as a Spoiled Brat Child of 6 years old. That was considered a much bigger fate that's worse than death. Chris was also forever bound to the prison and she can never leave the facility. Billy was executed the next morning after his sentence was announced. Chris was now forever labeled as a "Female Charles Manson" and a "Female Devil Incarnate".

Carrie decided to move on and she was adopted into the Loud Family. She now is undergoing special training to help her with her powers. She forgave Margeret and is now a Stephen Minister at a local church. She is also helping kids and families through tough times. Carrie adopted two twin girls named Leia and Katie. They were twins. Carrie now has a loving family and a whole new loving life ahead of her.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do a Carrie theme chapter. Carrie is one of Stephen Kings awesome books. I absolutely am horrified that Carrie is the daughter of an insane psychotic woman. Margeret White is a psycho on steroids. They should've arrested her and lock her away in an Insane Asylum for life. They also should've terminated her parental rights right there on the spot. Also Chris makes me sick. She gives all humans everywhere a bad name. I can't believe she did all that to Carrie. She is beyond evil in it's purest form. Well now that they are locked away for all eternity Carrie now has a whole new life ahead of her. Also I have some plans for Carrie coming up later. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Carrie is owned by Stephen King and United Artists and Metro Goldwyn Meyer.

# A Spy's Adventure

It starts out with me, Varie, Lincoln & Linka waking up.

Me: Another magnificent Sunday.

Rita: (Offscreen) RISE AND SHINE KIDS! WE'RE GOING TO AUNT RUTH'S TODAY! YAY!

Me: Auth Ruth's is today.

Varie: 3 Weeks already?

Lincoln: Yep and it's Vince's turn.

Everyone was getting ready for Aunt Ruth as Vince came in.

Vince: Hey guys.

All: Hi Vince.

Carol: Vince!

Vince and Carol kissed.

Vince: Hey Carol. I got your text and it's to babysit while you guys are at Auth Ruth today.

Carol: It sure is.

Lynn Sr.: Okay Vince who are you gonna babysit?

Vince: Lets see. Carol, Carrie, Leia & Katie, Luna, Ember, Luan, Marie, Lynn, Dawn, Lincoln, Wednesday, Lucy, Laney, Lola and Lisa. And Lily too.

Lynn Sr.: All right. Well is everyone ready?

Lori: (Bored) Yes dad.

They left for Aunt Ruth and Vince was placed in charge of Carol, Carrie, Leia & Katie, Luna, Ember, Luan, Marie, Lynn, Dawn, Lincoln, Wednesday, Lucy, Laney, Lola, Lisa and Lily.

Vince: All right guys. It's time for our first activity.

There was a knock at the door and Vince answered it. It was Eddy.

Eddy: Hey Vince.

Vince: Oh hello Eddy.

Luan: My King of Comedy has arrived.

Eddy: And my Queen Angel of Comedy is always as beautiful as ever.

Eddy and Luan kissed.

Eddy: So what's happening Vince?

Vince: I'm babysitting while everyone else goes to Aunt Ruth. They go every three weeks.

Eddy: Cool.

Luna: I'm glad I'm not eating 60-year-old pudding right now dudes.

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Carrie: That must taste really awful. It's a miracle you all haven't gotten botulism from it.

Lincoln: J.D. told me the exact same thing Carrie.

Vince: By the way Carrie how are you doing healing after your whole ordeal?

Carrie: I'm much better now that Chris is in prison forever and Billy is dead.

Leia: I'm so glad mommy.

Katie: Me too.

Carrie: Thanks girls.

Carol: I'm so happy for you Carrie. Have you gotten full control of your powers?

Carrie: I sure have and it turns out my powers were given to me because of hatred and rage. But now my love for my family has made me stronger than ever.

Eddy: That's awesome Carrie. I heard what happened to you and that was terrible.

Carrie: I know Eddy. I'm glad I moved on.

Vince: Me too. Now Our first activity is what I like to call Spy Partnership. We go to the simulator to do it. We're going to be in awesome spy movies and team up with and take down the villains trying to take over or destroy the world.

Lynn: Cool! I love spy movies.

Laney: Me too.

Lisa: Spy movies are a very magnificent source of entertainment.

Lincoln: My favorites are the James Bond movies.

Luan: This is something worth spying for! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Vince, Carrie, Carol, Ember and Dawn laughed and everyone else sighed.

Vince: Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

In the simulator they got ready.

Vince: Okay so who wants to go first?

Lincoln: I will.

Lynn: You can do it Lincoln.

Vince: Also I invited someone special over.

Ronnie Anne came in.

Lincoln: Hey Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: Hey Lame-o. I heard you are gonna have a spy adventure and I came to watch.

Lincoln: Cool.

Lucy: This is gonna be an interesting experience for us. Vampires and Spy Movies are my favorite things.

Laney: That's interesting Lucy.

Lily: I agree.

Lincoln went into the simulator and Vince typed in the scenario.

Vince: Coming online Lincoln.

Lincoln found himself in a jungle and he saw a hanging radio transmitter.

Lincoln: I'm in the movie Goldeneye! My all time favorite. James Bond needs my help.

Lincoln slid down the dish and went in through a hatch into a lair and then an explosion blasted apart part of the lair.

KABOOM!

Lincoln ran all over the lair as it was falling apart and he was killing all kinds of henchmen all from Russia with his Lightning powers. Lincoln went into the control room and found the Goldeneye console.

Lincoln: It's the Goldeneye Console. Now I got to get it out. I hope my technical skills pay off.

Lincoln typed in a code and the disk ejected and he grabbed it and got the keys and put them in the case they came in and he put it in his backpack.

Lincoln: Now to go help James and kill Alec.

Alec grabbed an AK47 Assault Rifle and went after James as he was making his way to the Transmitter.

Lincoln took an AK47 from a down man.

Lincoln: This spell should provide me with a fighting edge. [Chants an incantation] Kestinyro Mingyuja Kretta!

Lincoln's lightning magic gave the AK47 an infinite ammo supply and he put the gun on his back and took the elevator to the transmitter.

Lincoln: This is so awesome.

The elevator opened up to the top and he was running on a bridge to the transmitter and he saw Alec shooting at James.

Lincoln: Oh no you don't!

Lincoln took his gun and fired at Alec.

GUNFIRE!

Lincoln: Eat red-hot lead Alec!

Lincoln got him in the leg and ran up to him as he climbed onto the transmitter and punched him in the mouth and knocked out a tooth.

Lincoln caught up with James.

Lincoln: James!

James Bond saw him.

James: (British Accent) You managed to slow down Alec?

Lincoln: I sure did. I'm Lincoln Loud. I'm from America and I came here to help you.

James: It's a pleasure to meet you Lincoln. You slowed Alec down?

Lincoln: I sure did. I shot him in the leg.

James: Impressive.

Lincoln: Not bad for an 11-year-old kid huh? Plus I got the Goldeneye Disk and Keys and killed all of Alec's men.

James: Good work.

Lincoln: Thank you. Lets blow this thing to pieces.

They got into the gear room and Lincoln took a pipe and jammed it into the metal track and welded it together with his powers.

In the destroyed lair, Boris was working on the computer.

Boris: (Russian Accent) Yes! I am invincible.

He typed in a command and the Transmitter was online. But the transmitter jammed and it was gonna explode any minute. Alec was slowly catching up to them.

The satellite reentered the Earth's atmosphere over the Atlantic Ocean and exploded.

Lincoln and James beamed to the ground and Alec was with them and Lincoln punched Alec in the stomach and kicked him in the face. James punched Alec in the mouth and nose and leg-sweeped him and kicked him in the back. Then the Transmitter exploded into a huge fireball.

KABOOM!

Alec: (Russian Accent) No!

Lincoln: You lose Alec.

Natalya Simonova came and she had a gun pointed at Alec.

Natalya: (Russian Accent) It's over Alec. You and Boris are through.

Lincoln: I agree. We have you surrounded. There's nowhere to run.

Alec: It's never over. I will destroy England for what they did to my ancestors.

Lincoln: You can join them in the Netherworld!

Alec: For England guys?

James: No.

Lincoln: For the world.

They fired at him.

GUNFIRE!

They pumped his guts full of lead and killed him.

Natalya: That takes care of him.

Lincoln: No kidding. I'm glad he's gone for good.

James: Me too. He was my friend and in the end he became a traitor.

Lincoln: I can't believe that.

James: I couldn't have done this without you Lincoln. You and Natalya were great.

Lincoln: I'm glad I could help James.

Natalya: I agree.

They both kissed.

The exercise was done and Lincoln came out and they all cheered for him.

Ronnie Anne: Lincoln you were amazing!

Lincoln: Thanks Ronnie Anne.

Vince: Good job Lincoln. What are you gonna do with the GoldenEye program?

Lincoln: I'm gonna put it in a special vault where it will never be used again.

Luan: Good thinking Linc.

Eddy: That was really awesome Lincoln. You sure showed Alec who's boss.

Lincoln: Thanks Eddy.

Carrie: That was really cool how you did him in.

Lincoln: I know Carrie. Alec was gonna pludge the world into a Global Financial Meltdown by stealing all of Englands money and GoldenEye will erase all the records of the transactions. A pretty ingenious scheme.

Lisa: It certainly was. Alec's scheme of gaining world domination was totally genius. Russia sure has developed a very prominent tool of disorder.

Vince: They sure have Lisa. Also Lincoln be careful with that AK47. It's a dangerous weapon.

Lincoln: I know. I'll have to see if I can get a gun safe for it.

Luna: Good thinking dude.

Carol: Okay. I think I'll go next.

Vince: Okay Carol. We're going to do another cool game called History Adventure. We go into the Simulator and we join the event from that year.

Carol: Cool! History is one of my favorite subjects. Same as Lori's.

Lincoln: I can believe it Carol.

Carol went into the Simulator and it activated and she found herself in the Hundred Years War in the year 1431. Luckily the Simulator doesn't do time travel.

The Hundred Years War lasted from 1337 to 1453 and it was an intense war that was for the control over the Throne of France. The House of Valois of France and the House of Plantagenet of England were in a fierce battle that lasted 116 years and it was brutal.

Carol: Wow! I'm in the Hundred Years War. This is one of my favorite events in history.

Carol checked a device on her arm and it was really May 30th, 1431.

Carol: Oh man. Today's the day they burn Joan of Arc at the stake for Heresy. I've got to stop it.

Carol saw the castle Joan was gonna be executed at and she spread her wings and flew to the castle. From above, she saw Joan being tied to the stake and they lit it on fire and Carol swooped down and cut her free and rescued her.

Carol: Are you alright Joan?

Joan: Yes I am. You have saved me.

Carol: They were persecuting you for Heresy. That is wrong on so many levels.

Joan: I agree. Thank you.

Carol: My name is Carol Pingrey Loud. They don't even know what the power of an angel is capable of.

Joan: I agree. Lets show them and put an end to this horrific war.

Carol and Joan landed and Carol fired a heat ray at the soldiers coming for them and vaporized them completely and destroyed much of the castle in a fiery explosion.

Joan: Your power is amazing, Carol.

Carol: I was given my powers from an amazing source. It's hard to explain Joan. I'm actually from an alternate time almost 600 years into the future. It's complicated.

Joan: I can believe it. But I owe you my life Carol.

Carol: A life is never owed when saved out of friendship and love.

Joan: Thank you Carol. I want to go with you to where you live and share what I know to all of you.

Carol: If that is your choice you are more than welcome to.

The simulation ended and everyone they met Joan of Arc.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you Joan. I'm Vince Pusateri.

Carol: Vince is my boyfriend. He is the most awesome boyfriend ever.

Ember: I'm Ember McLain Loud. I was adopted.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Luna: It's a pleasure to meet you Joan. I'm Luna Loud.

Luan: Pleasure Joan, I'm Luan Loud.

Eddy: I'm Eddy. Luan is my girlfriend.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lola: I'm Lola Loud. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lisa: I'm Lisa Loud. It's a pleasure to make your acquantance.

Lily: And I'm Lily Loud.

Lincoln: Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Laney, Lola, Lisa and Lily are my sisters.

Joan: You have a big family Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Ronnie Anne: I'm Ronnie Anne Santiago, Lincoln's girlfriend.

Wednesday: I'm Wednesday Addams Loud. I've been adopted after my family was killed in an explosion.

Joan: That's terrible. I'm so sorry.

Wednesday: It's okay. Thank you for your concern.

Carrie: I'm Carrie White Loud. I've been adopted too. These are my little girls Leia and Katie.

Leia: It's a pleasure Joan.

Katie: Same here.

Joan: The pleasure is all mine.

Marie: I'm Marie Kanker Loud. I was adopted too.

Dawn: I'm Dawn. I come from another dimension.

Joan: That's interesting. I have so much to learn about the year I'm in now.

Vince: You're in the year 2017, 586 years into the future.

Joan: Wow! I have a lot to learn. But I have a feeling I'm gonna like it here.

Carol: I'm glad Joan.

Vince: Whose turn is next?

Lucy: I'll go.

Lucy went into the simulator and it activated and she found herself in

Salem, Massachusetts.

Lucy: Gasp! I'm in the Salem Witch Trials in 1692.

The Salem Witch Trials was one of the darkest events in America's history back in the 17th Century. People believed that the Devil was walking the Earth and the people of Salem persecuted numerous people and killed them for Witchcraft. Most of them were innocent people. It was a time of total fear and persecution.

Lucy: This is an absolutely horrific event. I may be a goth girl and I love things that are dark and gloomy but I would never stoop this low.

Lucy walked around the town and she saw a woman in the dunking chair. It was a tool used back then.

Crier: Confess Witch! You are working for Satan!

?: No! I swear, I am not!

She was dunked again.

Lucy saw the woman and she saw that she looked an awful lot like Lori.

Lucy: (In her head) Gasp! That's our ancestor Lorraine Newton Loud. She was innocent and was burned at the stake the following night.

Crier: Talk witch!

Lorraine: I am not a witch!

Lucy: (In her head) I have to stop all this.

Crier: Burn the witch tomorrow!

After everyone went to sleep Lucy crept into the town jail and broke open the jail cells.

Lucy: Are you all okay?

Lorraine: Yes thanks to you.

Lucy: My name is Lucy Loud. I am your descendent from 325 years into the future. I'm from the 21st century.

Lorraine: That's interesting. Thank you for freeing us Lucy. It's nice to know that I have family in the future. This whole town has gone mad. They are killing hundreds of people for witchcraft.

Lucy: I know. This is absolutely sick and we have to stop this. Lets rally up everyone that's been wrongfully persecuted and stand up for ourselves. If they want a fight with Witchcraft then they will get one.

Lucy gathered everyone together and they all became an unruly mob armed with torches, guns, swords, axes and books.

At dawn the next morning, they all fought against the very town that destroyed their lives and ruined them. They decided to make sure that persecution never plagues them ever again and they killed the town crier and more. They destroyed everything and burned the whole town down. The town deacon was left for Lucy.

Lucy: This is all your fault deacon. You persecuted all these innocent people because of your own fear and ignorance.

Deacon: I don't care! They were witches and they needed to burn in the Netherworld!

Lucy: You don't know what the power of a witch can do.

Lucy fired a bolt of black lightning at the deacon.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

The Deacon saw witches everywhere and he ran into his house like a frightened chicken.

The Salem Witch Trials were over and the people of Salem built the whole town anew and never again were witches and persecution going to plague the town.

The simulation ended and Lucy came back and they were proud for

her.

Vince: You were awesome Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks Vince.

Laney: It's my turn.

Vince: I know just the event for you Laney.

Laney went into the Simulator and it activated.

Laney found herself in France during a nasty war.

Laney: Wow! I'm in the French Revolution.

The French Revolution was a terrible war that lasted from May 5, 1789 to November 9, 1799 and the outcome of it was the fall of the French Monarchy and the rise of emperor Napoleon Bonaparte.

Laney unsheathed her scythe and looked at her device on her arm. The date was October 16, 1793 and it was the day Marie Antoinette was going to be executed.

Laney: I got to help Marie Antoinette.

Laney rushed to the Placa de Concorde and there she saw Marie Antoinette about to be beheaded by guillotine.

Laney: I don't think so.

Laney rushed in as the blade as at the maximum height and when it was coming down Laney grabbed Marie and formed an illusion that made it look like the blade killed her.

Marie: That was a close one. Thank you.

Laney: You're welcome Marie. I'm Laney Loud. I came here from 224 years into the future.

Marie: That's a long time from now. I am forever in your debt Laney.

Laney: Think nothing of it. Your death at the hands of these cretins is unacceptable.

Marie: I agree. The rebels killed my husband Louis XVI and the French Monarchy is gone forever. I never wanted to abuse the rebels like that.

Laney: I understand Marie. But it's not safe here for you anymore.

Marie: Yeah. I want to go with you to learn more about the future.

Laney: That's your choice.

The simulation ended and Marie Antoinette was introduced to everyone.

Vince: Welcome to the future Marie.

Marie: Thank you Vince. What year is it?

Lincoln: It's 2017.

Marie: I have a lot to learn then.

Lola went next.

Lola was in the simulator and it activated and she found herself in the castle of Count Dracula in the 19th Century in Transylvania.

Lola: Whoa! I'm in the Castle of Dracula. Lucy is gonna hate me for what I'm about to do but I get to destroy Count Dracula.

Lola walked through the castle and she found a woman sitting next to the window.

Lola: Are you all right?

?: Yeah I am. I'm being held prisoner here by Dracula.

Lola: I came to rescue you. My name is Lola Loud.

?: It's a pleasure to meet you Lola. I'm Catherine Vale. I'm a vampire and I don't like being with Dracula.

Lola: That's horrible Catherine. Dracula is evil incarnate and claims to be the Prince of Darkness. But he doesn't know that the true Prince of Darkness is really the Devil, Lucifer himself.

Catherine: That's true. I can't control myself. The endless thirst for blood and being afraid of the Sun, holy water, the Cross of Jesus, garlic, I can't control it.

Lola: It's tough I know. My big sis Lucy is into Vampires and I'm sure she would be willing to help you as long as you stay in the darkness.

Catherine: Thank you Lola. What year do you come from?

Lola: I'm from the year 2017. How did you know I wasn't from this time?

Catherine: Being a vampire includes lots of powers you never even knew you have. Like immortality, enhanced strength and speed and even knowing things no one can even know from the future.

Lola: That's interesting.

?: (Transylvanian Accent) So we have a guest here in my castle.

Lola saw Count Dracula himself.

Lola: Count Dracula I presume?

Dracula: That's right and you're Lola Loud from the future.

Lola: That's right.

Lola pulled out some garlic bulbs and put them around her neck.

Lola: It's all right Catherine. I'm not gonna let anything happen to you. I also have powers that Count Dracula fears himself. Watch.

Lola spread her wings of fire and Dracula gasped.

Catherine: Woah! Lola you look like a true angel of fire.

Lola: I get that alot and my powers are said to come from the fiery pits of the Netherworld itself.

Lola formed a flame in her hand and she molded it and it became a trio of flame girls.

Lola: I saw this in a movie at one time.

Lola formed the flame girls into life size people and they danced around Dracula and attacked him and they burned him bad.

Catherine: Fire is one of Dracula's weaknesses and a stake will kill him.

Lola: I've read about that.

Lola pulled out a silver stake and went at him and stabbed him through the heart. Killing him in seconds and he exploded into dust.

Lola: That was wicked.

Catherine: It sure was.

The Sun started rising and surprisingly when the Sun's light hit her it didn't burn her.

Lola: Catherine! You're free and you're human again. I think.

Catherine looked at herself in the mirror and she saw that she still had her fangs and she had a reflection again.

Catherine: Yes I am free! But I still have my fangs.

Lola: It must be a permanent thing for your teeth if you get turned into a vampire.

Catherine: Maybe and I still have all my knowledge of everything I'm not allowed to know.

Lola: That's weird. But we will never have to worry about Dracula again.

Catherine: No we won't.

Catherine decided to go with Lola and she was happy to be at home on Earth in the 21st Century. Catherine was introduced to everyone.

Lola: Lucy I'm sorry I killed Dracula. I understand if you'll hate me for it.

Lucy: It's okay Lola. Dracula is my least favorite Vampire. But I'm glad that you destroyed him.

Lola: Thanks Lucy.

Vince: Our next activity is Songs in Luna's Room.

Luna: Sweet dudes.

In Luna's room they got their instruments ready.

Vince: First we're going to sing one of my favorite songs: Within Temptation's Jillian.

Lucy: That sounds like a cool song.

Vince: It is. It's a goth song.

The song began and the room turned into a dark nightmarish castle.

Lucy sang the song and they saw that she has a voice that sounds perfectly like the lead singer of Within Temptation: Sharon den Adel.

Bats and creatures of evil danced around the castle as the song went on and it was a ferocious scene.

When the song ended the room reverted back and they applauded for Lucy.

Vince: Great job Lucy!

Eddy: That was great Lucy. I didn't know you can sing so good.

Lucy: Thanks Eddy. It's a hidden talent.

Lincoln: You sound just like the Sharon den Adel from Within Temptation and that was awesome.

Lucy: I never noticed that until now to tell you the truth.

Luan: You have a great voice too Lucy.

Luna: Yeah it was rockin brah!

Lola: I agree.

Wednesday: Same here.

Laney: How come you never sang before Lucy?

Lucy: I just don't like to sing Laney. Because I was afraid you would all think I'm weird.

Carrie: No way Lucy. You were amazing.

Leia: You were awesome.

Lucy: Thanks guys.

Joan: You're welcome Lucy.

Vince: I have a good song for you all. It's called It's Terror Time Again by Skycycle.

Lincoln: Ooh! I heard that song on the movie Scooby Doo on Zombie Island and that was awesome.

Vince: Get ready to rock.

Vince had an electric guitar and he began playing and the room turned into a dark forest.

You hear the screeching of an owl

You hear the wind begin to howl

You know there's zombies on the prowl, and

It's terror time again

They got you running through the night

It's terror time again

And you just might die of fright

It's a terrifying time

You hear the beating of your heart

You know the screaming's gonna start

Here comes the really scary part, cause

All the trees begin to moan

And the monsters grunt and groan

Rotting faces full of slime

Don't you know it's terror time? And…

It's terror time again

They got you running through the night

It's terror time again

And you just might die of fright

It's a terrifying time!

During the song, zombie versions of all of the bad guys we killed over the course of the last 3 months emerged and started dancing wildly with the beat. Lightning and thunder crashed and echoed loudly as they danced.

The song wrapped up and they all applauded and the room reverted back.

Luna: That was rockin Dude!

Carol: Vince I didn't know you could sing very well.

Vince: I have some awesome talents.

Vince's watch beeped and it was time for lunch.

Vince: Okay guys. What do you all want for lunch?

Lily: We had pizza the first time with J.D. and we had spaghetti with Varie.

Laney: How about burgers?

Everyone agreed.

Vince: Good choice. I have a job at a restaurant as an awesome fry cook and I have a friend that taught me how to be a great fry cook like he is.

Vince brought out a grill like the one Spongebob uses at the Krusty Krab and he put some delicious homemade burger meat on the grill with his own secret ingredients. He grilled them to perfection and served them in a huge pyramid made entirely out of burgers.

Vince: Dig in everyone.

They all took a bite and they were in heaven.

Lincoln: Wow! It's just like at the Burpin' Burger!

Laney: Delicious!

Carrie: Yummy!

Luna: You make awesome burgers dude.

Vince: Thanks Luna. I actually work at the Burpin' Burger.

Luan: You work at the Burpin' Burger!?

Vince: Yep. Quite a shock huh?

Lola: I'll say.

Lucy: Maybe you can give us a discount.

Vince: I'll have to work something out for you guys.

The whole pyramid was gone and they were all belching.

Vince: Boy those burgers are (Belch!) always delicious.

Lisa: (Burps) Affirmative Vince. They were quite satisfying.

Laney: Boy I haven't had burgers that awesome in a while. (Belch!) Excuse me.

Lola: (Belch) Delicious.

Carrie: You're a great chef Vince. (Burps) Excuse me.

Carol: (Belch) I agree Vince. You are absolutely the most awesome boyfriend ever.

Vince: (Blushes) Aw Carol thank you.

They kiss.

Luan: These burgers are really a flipping experience. [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Vince, Carol, Joan, both Marie's, Catherine, Eddy and Lincoln laughed.

Vince: (Laughed) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny. (Belch) Excuse me.

Joan: Luan is really funny.

Vince: Oh yeah. She knows how to make people laugh. Lets make burgers for everyone when they get back.

Luna: That's a great idea dude.

Wednesday: I agree. It'll wash the taste of 60-year-old pudding out of their mouths.

Dawn: Yuck! That is gross.

Later they were watching Nature Documentaries on TV while Laney, Joan, Catherine and Wednesday were reading books when Vanzilla 2.0 pulled up.

Vince: They're back.

Lincoln: Lets get cooking.

They made all the burgers and the dining table was set up. Lynn Sr., Rita, the girls, Me and Varie came in and we all had faces that said that we were bored out of our skulls.

Vince: Welcome home guys.

We saw the burgers.

Me: You made all those Vince?

Vince: We sure did J.D. Go ahead guys.

We ate the burgers and we were satisfied.

Lana: Man Vince, we didn't know you were a fry cook at the Burpin' Burger.

Lincoln: It surprised us too Lana.

Vince: It's the best job ever.

Lynn: I can believe it Vince.

Varie: So how was everyone while we were gone?

Vince: They were awesome Varie. We discovered some very interesting developments in the Loud history.

Lucy: We found out Lori, that you're descended from Lorraine Newton Loud who lived back in Salem, Massachusetts during the Salem Witch Trials in 1692. She was burned at the stake for witchcraft.

Lori: That is terrible. How did you find that out?

Lucy: We were in the Simulator and I did a history exercise and went to the Salem Witch Trials.

Lynn Sr.: That was a very dark time back in the 17th Century.

Marie A.: It sure was. I've read about that event.

Rita: That is hard to imagine that we are descended from people in the Salem Witch Trials.

Me: No kidding. That was a dark time of persecution, darkness and fear.

Varie: Yeah.

Shannon: I've read alot about the Salem Witch Trials and as it turns out I am actually a direct descendent of the nefarious Sanderson Sisters.

We all gasp.

Linka: The witches in the movie Hocus Pocus?

Shannon: Yeah. That's how I know Dark Magic. I am a witch and I use Dark Magic for good.

Lori: Well that's a relief.

Penny: That's really cool though.

Lincoln: Yeah. Whose turn is it next?

Me: My sister Jayme.

Lynn: Awesome!

Shannon: Can't wait to have fun with her.

Me: Great job partner.

Vince: Thanks partner. It was really fun babysitting for the Loud's.

Rita: We're glad you had fun Vince.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This one was quite a challenge. I had to look up on the internet about the events in history that I presented. GoldenEye is one of my favorite James Bond movies and it was intense. My sister Jayme is going to babysit next time so I'm gonna have to figure out what to do and show her the ropes. But anyway this was a fun one for me. Lots of interesting developments and more. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Movies and songs belong to their respected owners.

# A Volcanic Threat

It starts with me looking up stuff on the computer. I was on an app that detects Volcanic and Seismic activity. Something caught my eye in Washington state.

Me: Uh-oh. Earthquakes in the small town of Dante's Peak.

I pull up a satellite map and found out that the whole town is right next to a volcano that's scheduled to erupt in the next 24 to 72 hours.

Me: (Gasp) This is bad! We got to move.

I slide down into the Living Room where the Loud Kids, Naruto and the girls, Dawn, Jeri, Jessie, Joan, Varie, Aylene, and Vince are playing games, reading books, and playing card games.

Me: Guys we have a volcanic destruction alert in Washington state. A small town named Dante's Peak is in grave danger.

Sakura: What's wrong?

Me: Dante's Peak is a small town that has a volcano 2 miles northeast of it that's gonna blow within the next 24 to 72 hours.

Varie: What!? Why haven't they left yet?

Me: It says here that evacuation orders are being made. We have to go there and help people. Who wants to come with?

Vince: I will gladly help partner.

Me: I had a feeling you would.

Lincoln: I will go too.

Linka: Same here.

Fu: I'm in.

Sakura: I'll go too. People may need some medical help as well.

Naruto: I'll go too.

Hinata: I'll help too.

Tenten: Me too.

Ino: I'll go too.

Lily: I'll help too.

Laney: I'll go too.

Lucy: I'll come with too.

Dawn: Same here.

Marie: I want to help out too. This'll show that I'm on the path towards redemption.

Varie: I'm coming too.

Carol: Me too.

Me: Wow. I've got a lot of volunteers. All right lets go.

We flew out towards Washington State and we arrived in 1 hour.

The whole town was in the high school gymnasium and the streets were quiet.

Me: It sure is quiet here.

Varie: It's an evacuation meeting.

Then without warning a huge earthquake rattled the area

Me: It's begun.

Less than a minute later the Volcano erupted.

KABOOOMMM!

Ash clouds and rocks went high up into the sky and it was an incredibly intense sight.

Me: WHOA!

Vince: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: That is one of the scariest things I've ever seen.

Me: No kidding.

Carol: This is not good guys.

Fu: Yeah.

Me: All right guys we have to evacuate everyone within a 20 mile radius of the volcano. Help as many people as possible. Go up the volcano and get people down from it. Lets go people! Lets go, lets go, double time, lets go!

We split off and rescued as many people as possible as the earthquakes were getting worse. The sky was getting dark as the volcanic ash plume was creating a dirty thunderstorm. Lightning was illuminating the ash clouds and ash was snowing down. The whole town was totally in peril. People were trying to drive out and some were running on foot. The town was crumbling apart and everything was being destroyed.

Varie was getting people out when she saw a little girl sitting on the porch of a blue house crying and she had a kitten with her.

Varie: Are you all right?

?: (Crying) No. My parents are gone and I'm scared. Me and Lila are afraid.

Varie: It's okay sweetheart. Everything is gonna be all right.

Naruto: Varie! We're heading to that hotel over there for shelter.

Varie: Okay. [to the girl] You'd better come with us.

?: Okay. I'm Claire.

Varie: It's a pleasure. I'm Varie.

Claire came with them.

Fu and Sakura came down from the Volcano and with them was an elderly woman and her dog Ruffy.

In a hotel room that had lots of seismographic equipment and computer gear they met Paul Dreyfus, Stan, Nancy, and Greg.

Paul: Oh my goodness.

Claire was still crying as Varie was comforting her.

Ruth: What is happening out there?

Sakura: Ruth, that mountain is a volcano and it's gonna destroy the whole town with the fury of Mount St. Helens.

Ruth: (Shocked) What?

Me: Varie!

Varie: In here.

Me and everyone else came in.

Lincoln: Everyone has been evacuated.

Ruth: Wait a minute where's Rachel, Lauren and Graham?

?: (On a Radio) Paul? Paul it's Harry. Can anyone hear me?

Me: I got it. [Picks up the radio] Harry? We hear you. My name is J.D. Knudson. Me, Varie and my friends here came and got everyone within a 20 mile radius out of the town.

Harry: You saved this whole town from destruction J.D. and we owe you all big time. Where's Paul?

Me: He's right here.

I hand the radio to him.

Paul: Harry, where are you?

Harry: We're up at Mirror Lake at the lodge. The road's down but we're okay.

Paul: This is turning into something really catastrophic. I'll send the helicopter as soon as the ash clouds clear away.

Harry: Listen Paul get the heck out of there before it's too late okay? Don't wait for us.

Me: Let me talk to him. [Paul gives me the radio] Harry, we're gonna come up there and get you so hang tight. Is Rachel, Graham and Lauren with you?

Harry: Yes they are. Graham and Lauren went up the mountain to get Ruth. Where is she?

Me: She's right here with us in the hotel room. She and her dog Ruffy are okay. Fu and Sakura brought them down. Just hang on Harry. We're on our way.

Harry: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome. [Puts the radio down] Varie, you get everyone out of here at sunrise. Vince, you see if there's anything worth saving here in town when the ash stops.

Varie: You got it. Be careful.

Vince: You can count on me partner.

Me: Fu, Sakura, Naruto, you three come with me. Lets go!

We ran off and flew towards the Volcano. Over the forests we saw the road gone.

Me: A rockslide wiped out the road. No wonder.

We then saw numerous trees on fire caused by lava flows and the entire lodge was burning.

Sakura: The lodge is on fire!

Fu: [Points to the lake] Look. Waves on the water. They must've taken a boat onto it.

Me: Maybe, lets move!

We flew out over the lake and saw that it was green and all the fish are dead.

Naruto: All the fish are dead.

Me: This is not a good sign.

I take a beaker out and put some water into it and discovered that it was acid.

Me: This water has been turned into acid because of volcanic activity.

Naruto: They went on a lake of acid?

Sakura: That's crazy!

Me: Lets go!

They flew farther and they saw a boat heading for a nearby dock and someone was paddling with something.

Me: That's them! Come on!

Naruto: SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto made four Shadow Clones and they flew towards the boat and picked up the people.

Me: It's Harry, Rachel, Graham and Lauren.

They got to the shore and we looked them over.

Me: Are you Harry?

Harry: Yes. I'm Harry Dalton, Volcanologist.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Fu: And I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Rachel: We've heard so much about you all. Is the whole town evacuated?

Me: Yes. The whole town is evacuated. Ruth and Ruffy are in the hotel we're at and Varie is having everyone leave at Sunrise.

Graham: Thank goodness. We thought they died in the lava.

Naruto: No they didn't. Now we have to get you guys out of here.

Me: Yeah. I sense an even bigger eruption on the horizon in the next to 12 hours.

Naruto: Yeah. I can feel it. Lets go guys.

Sunrise came and we picked them up and flew towards the sight where Varie, Vince, Carol, Lincoln, Linka, Laney, Lucy, Lily, Marie, Hinata, Ino, Tenten, and Dawn were at. The National Guard was called in and FEMA and the American Red Cross were called in too.

Me, Naruto, Sakura and Fu were carrying Harry, Rachel, Graham and Lauren and just as we entered the town the Volcano exploded with a powerful Lateral Eruption.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Me: WHOA!

Varie: Look at that!

Me: Let's hightail it guys!

We flew out of town just in the nick of time as Pyroclastic Clouds raced down the volcano at a blazing speed and destroyed the entire town completely.

We landed by Varie, Vince and team.

Vince: J.D.! Thank goodness you're safe man.

Me: Yeah. That was intense.

Varie: J.D.!

Varie hugged and kissed me.

Varie: Thank goodness you're okay.

Rachel: J.D. you have no idea how grateful we are that you saved all of Dante's Peak.

Me: I'm glad we could help Rachel.

Lauren: Claire!

Claire: Lauren!

Lauren and Claire hugged and it turns out that Claire and Lauren are best friends in school.

Lauren: What happened to you Claire?

Claire: My parents are gone. I have nowhere to go.

Rachel heard this.

Rachel: You poor thing.

Me: Rachel? What are you gonna do now? Are you gonna rebuild Dante's Peak from the ground up or move on and live somewhere else?

Rachel: We're gonna move somewhere else.

Laney: That's a wise choice. Volcanoes destroy everything and have hurt and killed numerous people over the centuries.

Carol: Yeah. Volcanoes only destroy because of intense pressure.

Marie: This was absolutely horrible. I can't believe how much power Volcanoes have. Were there any fatalities?

Me: No. We got everyone out and we suffered no casualties. But some people have bad injuries. Seattle has built a shelter for all the people.

Graham: That's good. Now we all can recover and move on.

Ruth: Thank goodness.

Hinata: I'm just glad that everyone is all right.

Ino: Me too. But lets look over the injured and see if they need any help.

Sakura: Right.

Later in Seattle they were looking over the injured and there were lots of hurt people.

?: Claire?

Claire saw a woman with brown hair.

Claire: Mommy!

She hugged her mom and cried hard.

Varie: Are you Claire's mom?

?: I sure am. I've heard so many good things about you Varie. I'm Heather.

Varie: It's a pleasure to meet you. Claire has been forever scarred by this whole catastrophe.

Heather: I know. We don't have a home anymore. It's all gone.

Varie: We have lots of new houses going up in Royal Woods, Michigan. I figure it would be perfect for you all to start over there.

Heather: That's a great idea. We have nowhere to go.

After all the people recovered we had a press conference in Washington D.C.

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your activities again but less than 24 hours ago, a massive volcanic eruption of Mount St. Helens strength completely destroyed the little town of Dante's Peak in Washington state. The volcano produced a powerful level 6 Eruption on the Volcanic Explosivity Index chart and there is nothing left of the whole town. Me, Varie and my friends Vince Pusateri, Naruto Uzumaki, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Hinata Hyuga, Ino Yamanaka, Tenten, Dawn, and the Loud siblings all responded to this catastrophe and got everyone out of there. There are no casualties but the whole town of Dante's Peak in it's entirety is a complete and total loss. The evacuation warnings came too late and it was mass panic among the entire town. That volcano completely destroyed the entire town and there is nothing left of it now.

A newspaper article showed the whole catastrophe and it was terrible. The volcano now has a striking resemblence to Mount St. Helens and the entire southwestern side of the summit of the volcano was completely blown apart in a powerful lateral eruption. This means that the volcano is lying dormant yet again for the next few thousands of years.

The people of Dante's Peak now live in Royal Woods and Detroit and they now live in a new home.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction complete.

Dante's Peak was an intense movie that I've known since I was a kid. I've always loved learning about all of Earth's Volcanoes and how they affect everyone. I can't believe that Dante's Peak was right by that volcano and it completely destroyed the whole town with all that pressure its built up over the centuries. Pierce Brosnan from James Bond did a fantastic job and so did Linda Hamilton from Terminator. Can you imagine how scary that would be to see a volcano erupt 3 miles from your home and then have a Mount St.

Helens eruption later on? That would be a nightmare on a whole new level. I've seen volcanoes erupt in documentaries and they have enormous power. Histories most famous volcanic eruptions over the centuries have claimed more lives than any other natural disaster ever known on the planet. Funny thing about Dante's Peak is that the volcano in that movie doesn't exist and they used a special permit on Mount St. Helens National Park to film it. The Town is real, it was filmed in a small town in Idaho called Wallace. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Dante's Peak from 1997 is owned by Roger Donaldson and Universal Pictures, Sonny Pictures and Pacific Western Productions.

# Dawn Strikes Back

Vince, Naruto, Dawn and Lucy were in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Aylene, Linka, Luan, Ember, Marie, Eddy, Luna, Carrie, Laney and Lisa were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in the world of Pokemon.

Dawn: I'm back home. Now I can destroy Team Rocket for killing my friends.

Vince: Get ready Team Rocket, we're coming for you!

Lucy: The spirits will never forgive you for everything you've done.

Naruto: I agree Lucy.

They walked around the forest and they then saw a Pikachu running towards them.

Pikachu: Pika!

Dawn: Pikachu!

Pikachu saw Dawn for the first time in a while.

Pikachu: Pikachu!

Pikachu hopped into Dawn's arms.

Dawn: I'm so glad you're safe Pikachu.

Pikachu had tears in it's eyes.

Dawn: I know Pikachu. Ash and brock were murdered by Team Rocket.

Naruto: And we're going to make them pay for it.

Lucy: It's all right Pikachu. We won't let them get away with this.

Pikachu agreed.

?: Where is that Pikachu!?

Vince: That must be Meowth.

Naruto: I sense Jessie and James coming.

Lucy: Were they the ones that murdered Ash and Brock?

Dawn: No. It was another two members of Team Rocket. One had bluish-green hair and the other had golden blonde hair.

Vince: That's Butch and Cassidy.

Jessie: I thought we would never find you Pikachu.

Vince: Jessie, James and Meowth. I knew you 3 would be coming.

James: Well it seems you know us already.

Jessie: And the twerp girl has some new friends.

Meowth: Wait a minute. Where are the other twerps?

Dawn: They're dead. You're friends Butch and Cassidy killed them.

When Jessie and James heard those names they were enraged.

Jessie: Cassidy, this is a whole new low that you've done.

James: You see guys, Butch and Cassidy aren't our friends. They are more like enemies on Team Rocket.

Vince: That's completely different.

Pikachu: Pika.

Meowth: By the way twerpette where were you?

Dawn: I was teleported to another dimension where I met Vince, Naruto, Lucy and all my friends. It's a strange story.

Jessie: I can believe it. Who are your friends?

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Lucy: And I'm Lucy Loud.

James: Pleasure.

Dawn: Butch and Cassidy will pay for this. I'm not after revenge. I want justice for their deaths.

Jessie: I agree with you Dawn. I propose a truce.

Vince: A truce?

Jessie: Yes. We'll work with you and take them down. We'll be enemies again after this.

Dawn: You have a deal. But no tricks.

Naruto: Or else.

James: You have our word.

Vince: Now how are we gonna find them? They could be anywhere in the world.

Jessie: I know how to find them.

Jessie pulls out a phone and presses some buttons.

Jessie: I have a good impression of our boss Giovanni.

Vince: Go for it.

Cassidy: Cassidy here.

Jessie: (Imitating Giovanni Perfectly) Cassidy you and Butch are to head over to assist Jessie and James in the capture of some rare pokemon that are said to be worth selling to our investors.

Cassidy: We're on our way sir. (Hangs up)

Jessie: They're on their way.

Naruto: That was really clever.

Jessie: Thank you.

Meowth: Butch and Cassidy hate Jessie and James with a terrible vengeance and they went at eachothers throats during their training.

Lucy: That's not right.

Jessie: They'll be here in 5 minutes.

5 Minutes Later, Jessie, James and Meowth were in the clearing waiting when a jet arrived and out came Butch and Cassidy.

Cassidy: Hello Jessie.

Jessie: (Snarling) Cassidy.

Butch: Where's the rare Pokemon you need help with?

From the bushes a Black Lightning bolt was fired at Butch and it hit him.

Lucy came out.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

Butch saw everything completely on fire and he was in a fetal position crying in absolute fear.

Dawn, Vince and Naruto came out with her.

Dawn: Butch and Cassidy, you killed my friends Ash and Brock. You will pay for this.

Cassidy: So the little brat girl is alive. Now we can finish what we started.

Dawn spread her wings and fired a blast of cosmic lightning and it went right through Cassidy's left leg and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Dawn: I'm not the same as before. I've had a change for the better.

Jessie: Dawn this is an amazing change.

James: I agree.

Meowth: It's like Dawn became a powerful Angel of Justice.

Dawn: Thanks guys.

?: Dawn?

They heard a voice come from the forest and out came much to their shock, Ash and Brock alive and well.

Dawn: (Gasp) Ash? Brock? Is that you?

Ash: It sure is Dawn. We were both shot in the shoulder and we were rushed to the hospital.

Dawn rushed over to them and hugged them as she cried.

Dawn: (Crying) I thought you both were dead!

Brock: No we aren't dead Dawn. But we're so glad that you're all right.

Dawn: Me too Brock.

Vince: It's good that you two are alive and okay.

Pikachu: Pika pi!

Pikachu ran over to them.

Ash: Pikachu! Thank goodness.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you Ash and Brock. I'm Vince Pusateri.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Lucy: And I'm Lucy Loud.

Ash: It's a pleasure to meet you all. But why are you working with Jessie, James and Meowth?

Jessie: We have a truce going on where we team up to take down Butch and Cassidy.

James: They are the people that shot you right?

Brock: Yeah that's right.

Ash: Lets get them!

Ash ran toward Butch and Cassidy and he jumped off a nearby tree and kicked Butch in the face with a powerful kick.

Vince: Great shot Ash.

Ash: Thanks Vince.

Brock: Steelix get em! (Throws a Pokeball)

Steelix came out.

?: Thought you guys could use some help.

Out came Misty.

Ash: Misty!

Misty: Hey Ash. I heard what happened to you and I came to help.

Vince: We need all the help we can get.

?: Let us help too.

May and Max came.

Ash: May, Max! It's great to see you both again.

Max: You too Ash.

Naruto: It's like a reunion.

Lucy: It sure is.

May had a Glaceon with her. Max had a Flareon with him.

Misty: Gyarados come out!

A pokeball opened and out came Gyarados.

A cry was heard and in the sky was Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres - the Legendary Bird Pokemon.

?: You could use some more help guys.

Lunala came and it was like a force of power has come. Dialga and Arceus were with them.

Vince: All right guys. Lets blast these two into kingdom come so they will never bother us all again!

All: Right!

Arceus: Let me get a start.

Arceus activated his Earth power and a rock piller formed and sent Butch and Cassidy high into the air.

Vince: Now lets attack together. KAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE! HAAA!

Vince fired his red x10 Kamehameha Wave at Butch and Cassidy.

Dialga: Roar of Time!

Dialga fired a powerful blue energy blast.

Lunala: Moongeist Beam!

Lunala fired an energy wave of moonlight.

May: Glaceon, Ice beam!

Glaceon fired a beam of Ice.

Max: Flareon, Flamethrower!

Flareon fired a blast of fire.

Moltres: Hyper Flame!

Moltres fired a beam of fire.

Zapdos: Thunder Shock!

Zapdos fired a blast of lightning.

Articuno: Ice Beam!

Articuno fired an Ice Beam.

Misty: Gyarados, Hyper Beam!

Gyarados fired a powerful blast of energy.

Brock: Steelix, Dragon Breath!

Steelix fired a blast of energy.

Ash: Pikachu, Electro Ball and combine with Thunderbolt!

Pikachu created a ball of pure Lightning and threw it and he fired a blast of lightning.

Dawn: Never terrorize us again! KA! ME! HA! ME! HAAAAAA!

Dawn fired a purple Kamehameha Wave.

Lucy fired a blast of Black Lightning and Naruto threw a Wind Style: Rasenshuriken.

The powers combined with Vince's Kamehameha Wave and they hit Butch and Cassidy and exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Butch and Cassidy landed on the ground as burned black charred husks.

Butch: Ow.

Cassidy: That smarts.

Police sirens were heard and on a motorcycle was Officer Jenny. She had a bunch of policemen and women with her.

Officer Jenny: Are you all okay? We saw the explosion.

Vince: We're all fine Officer Jenny.

Dawn: Arrest those two. [Points to Butch and Cassidy]

Ash: They are the ones that tried to kill me and Brock.

Dawn: And they got me sent to another dimension.

Officer Jenny: Is that right?

They got Butch and Cassidy up and slapped the handcuffs on them.

Officer Jenny: They sure did a number on you two. You're under arrest for attempted murder.

Vince: They are also members of Team Rocket.

Officer Jenny: That makes things different. Terrorism, theft and numerous other crimes will be added to their records.

Dawn: But take them to the hospital to get treatment and keep an eye on them. They're tricky and will try to escape from prison.

Meowth: That's right.

Dawn: We formed a truce with Jessie, James and Meowth here and they helped us.

Officer: I can believe it.

Vince: A deal's a deal Jessie, James and Meowth. You are free to go.

Jessie: Thank you Vince. We're enemies again.

Vince: Don't get used to this. But you're welcome.

Jessie and James and Meowth went into their Meowth balloon and left.

Ash: So why was Jessie, James and Meowth helping you?

Vince: We formed an unlikely alliance to help get justice for you and Brock.

Brock: It worked perfectly.

Lucy: It sure did. We got justice for Dawn.

Dawn: We sure did. Guys I can't thank you all enough for everything you've done for me.

Vince: No problem Dawn. It's what friends do.

Naruto: I'm glad we could help you.

Lucy: Same here.

Dawn: You guys are my true friends. Ash, Brock, I can't stay here. I have my friends in another dimension.

Ash: I understand Dawn.

Brock: Me too.

Vince: However you all can come and visit us whenever you want to.

Vince then gave them Dimensional portal watches and explained how they work. They all left afterwards. Butch and Cassidy were both found guilty of Terrorism, Theft, Attempted Murder, Arson and numerous other crimes and were sentenced to eternity in a cryo-prison facility in the Moon Supermax Prison.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I had an idea for a Justice for Dawn chapter and it turned out good. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Samurai Loud's Part 1

"The Quest of the Brave 12 Begins"

Me, Varie, Vince, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Jessie, Laney, Lincoln, Lisa and Lily were in the Simulator. This is gonna be a long exercise and we had seals on our bodies that prevent us from aging.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Samurai Jack.

Me: Awesome! We're in the world of Samurai Jack.

Vince: This show was awesome.

Lincoln: I agree. Jack was flung into the future by Aku and he's now trying to find a way back to the past.

Lisa: What happened to this whole city?

Me: From what I remember Aku changed the planet forever and the landscape has been radically altered.

Varie: No kidding. The whole world has been completely changed as a result.

Laney: These cities are unlike anything any human have ever seen before.

Fu: Why would this Aku do all of this?

Vince: He's the ultimate Evil. Aku is pure evil and he's immortal and invincible and there's only thing that can destroy him forever and that's the sword that Samurai Jack possesses.

Sakura: Wow. That sword must be really powerful.

Me: It is.

A whoosh was heard.

Naruto: [Points to the sky] Look up there guys!

We saw a time wormhole open up and out of it came Samurai Jack himself.

Naruto: It's Jack! I got this!

Naruto spread his wings and flew up and caught him.

Naruto: Are you all right?

Jack: Yes. Thanks to you.

Naruto and Jack landed.

Me: Good save bro.

Naruto: Thanks J.D.

Me: We should introduce ourselves Jack. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s fiance.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Jessie: I'm Jessie Bannon.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my little sisters Laney, Lisa and Lily.

Laney: It's a pleasure to meet you Jack.

Lisa: Greetings.

Lily: It's a pleasure.

Jack: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. Where am I?

Me: You're actually in a city in a radically altered landscape because of Aku.

Jack: Aku?

Vince: Yeah. Aku casted a spell that catapulted you into the distant future.

Lincoln: It allowed Aku's evil to fester and take over the planet.

Jack: I see. So the question is not where I am but when I am.

Laney: Exactly.

Lily: We're gonna help you get back home.

Jack: I would greatly appreciate that.

Me: All right guys we're gonna be known as the Brave 12 and our mission is to help Jack get back to his time in the past.

Jack: Thank you all. I must return to my own time so that I might undo Aku's evil reign before it envelopes the Earth. This ageless demon must be stopped.

Me: And we all will work together to stop him.

Jack: This is all very confusing for me.

Me: I know. Lets go get a drink.

We walked up to a door and I knock on it. 3 sliding windows open up.

Bouncer: What do you want?

Me: We would like to come in for a drink please.

Bouncer: A drink? Of course. Come on in.

The windows closed and the door slide up and there was techno rock music playing.

Me: Wow! That is hardcore rock music.

We went in and saw that the bar was full of alien creatures unlike anything we've ever seen before. Most of them were humanoid.

Varie: These guys are weird.

Vince: No kidding.

Jessie: I must admit. This is really awesome.

Lincoln: I agree.

Naruto: Look at that guy.

Naruto pointed at a creature that looked like a slug commando.

Creature: And what you lookin at!?

He jumped over the table and I punched him in the face as he was about to attack and I sent him crashing into a table.

POW! CRASH!

Me: Don't even think about it slugface!

The creature got up.

Creature: Humans you got some nerve!

Vince: We have not yet begun to fight.

The creature pulled out a weapon and it was a weird sword.

I unsheath my sword and slash the creatures arm off.

It alerted more of his kind and they attacked. They fired missiles and we deflected them all back at them and destroyed they.

In a booth 3 dogs that could talk saw us fight and they approached us.

?: (British Accent) Pardon me fine sir.

I kneel down.

Me: Yes?

?: My friends and I would like to offer the chance to join us.

Me: Certainly. Lets go to a booth and talk.

At a booth we were looking at them with curious expressions. A waitress came.

Waitress: Your refreshments are here.

?: Splended.

She gave us our drinks.

?: My friends I do apologize how rude of us. We haven't introduced ourselves. [Introduces the yellow dog] This is Sir Dreyfus Alexander - Chief of Excavation. Um Dreyfus old boy. You're drooling again.

Dreyfus: Huh, oh! Sorry.

He blubbered and got his drool everywhere but our auras were protecting us.

?: (Scottish Accent) You blasted idiot you're getting everybody wet!

?: And this fine gentleman is Angus McDuffey - Artifact Aficionado. And I am Sir Colon Bartholemew Montgomery Rothchild III or Rothy for short. (Chuckles)

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm James Dean Knudson. But my friends call me J.D.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s fiance.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri.

Jessie: I'm Jessica Bannon. But everyone calls me Jessie.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my little sisters Laney, Lisa and Lily.

Laney: It's a pleasure.

Lisa: Greetings my friends.

Lily: Charmed.

Jack: And my name is Jack.

Rothy: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Jack: This is all very confusing to me.

Rothy: No, no, no, no, no quite all right. Quite all right. Since the beginning of history the immortal Aku has ruthlessly ruled the Earth. Plundering its resources as he sees fit. But it was still not enough. He opened his ports to the galaxy so that he might take the riches of other worlds as well. Since then his otherworldly business affairs have drawn scaths of vicious criminals, mindless stooges, and questionable mercenaries to our pitiable planet. Making the Earth topsy-turvy if I do say so myself.

Me: We believe it. Aku has radically altered the landscape in such a way.

Jack: There are other worlds across the stars?

Me: That's correct Jack. One of humanities biggest mysteries was Are we Alone in the Universe? and the answer is No we are not. We all come from Earth.

Jack: Yes. This world is different from the world that I remember. Even the grandest cities were not as overwhelming as this one. Chariets did not fly and dogs did not speak in human tongue.

Varie: He's right. We mean no insult to you guys. The dogs we have are wonderful companions and they only barked.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Dreyfus gasped.

Rothy: You see the ancient myths are true!

Angus: Impossible! If what you're saying is true, they'd have to be thousands of years old.

Rothy checked Jack and it gave a reading.

Rothy: (Gasp) Astounding! The age-ometer dates your particles all the way back to 25 B.A. 25 Years before Aku enslaved the Earth. You Jack my friend are a living fossil.

Jack: You were right J.D.

Me: Mm-hmm. We are from the year 2017. What year are you from Jack?

Rothy: If I may I believe he would be from the year 200 B.C.

Naruto: That's over 2,000 years ago from our time.

Angus: Right.

Me: What is the year now?

Rothy: It would be in the year 10,533 A.D.

Sakura: We're way in the future.

Fu: No kidding.

Me: We are known as the Brave 12 and our mission is to not only help Jack get back to the past but also destroy Aku.

Lily: Isn't anyone going to hear us in here?

Me: No. I put up a sound barrier that prevents sound from escaping and no one can hear us.

Naruto: Good thinking.

Rothy: Oh I'm so glad we agree on that point. Which actually brings us back to our proposal. You see we are archaeologists trying to dig up the remains of our ancestors to find out more about our past. It was only a few years ago that we had discovered that our ancestors walked upon their legs and their arms.

Dreyfus: Then one day, during our excavation we actually stumbled upon rare jewels.

Angus: Aye. These jewels ended up being a key source of power for Aku.

Rothy: So he enslaved us to forever dig up his jewels thus stiffling our excavation of our glorious past. Which is why we need you.

Me: You called the right people and we will gladly help you.

Rothy: Splended. Well we're off then.

Jack and the dogs took a ship and we flew. Naruto was carrying Jessie. We flew over the landscape and saw that it was altered much worse than what we first thought.

We arrived at the Dogs camp and it was an amazing sight. Lots of old relics from the past were dug up as well as numerous clusters of crystals.

Rothy: Welcome to our camp. As you can see our archaeological dig had unearthed many astounding discoveries concerning the history of canine kind. But unfortunately Aku has shall we say redirected our efforts purely toward the excavation of his precious gems and if Aku's unreasonable quottas are not fully met, I'm afraid terrible punishments are exacted.

We saw lots of dogs crucified to horned structures.

Rothy: My peoples spirits are broken. We simply cannot live like this any longer!

Aku was making the dogs work tirelessly without a break and they were suffering.

Jack: I have seen Aku implement these atrocities before but no more. Even dogs should not be forced to live like dogs.

Me: I agree. No offense Rothy.

Rothy: None taken.

Me: All right. Lets get to work.

Naruto: Right.

Naruto rallied up the dogs together and told them everything about Aku's evil oppression and more. They abandoned their work. The dogs were forever indebted to us. I put up a special barrier that prevents Aku from seeing the dogs not working.

Rothy: Of course J.D. It was truely a noble deed you all have done today and a historic record most worthy of our logs. You have saved all of our pack from the tyranny of Aku. We are forever indebted to you.

Me: Think nothing of it. But it's our mission to oppose the minions of Aku and free everyone under his oppression and our mission to help Jack get back to the past and destroy Aku himself.

Rothy: Thank you so much. Now that we are free we shall take our leave of these forsaken mines. Our pack shall once again continue to unearth new discoveries to our puzzling history.

Jack: I wish you the best.

Jack and Rothy shook hands.

Rothy: We certainly invite you to join us.

Me: I wish we could Rothy but we can't. Aku's wrongs must be righted.

Jack: Yes. Surely there is a way to reverse his spell.

Varie: We will help Jack find a way back to his own time and help him finish what he started centuries ago and defeat Aku's evil before it was ever unleashed.

Vince: And Aku will pay for everything hes done to our planet.

Naruto: Yeah.

Jessie: That's right. We won't let him get away with this.

Me: The Brave 12's Quest has begun.

Samurai Jack Theme Song Plays.

Continues in Part 2.

# Samurai Loud's Part 2

"The Brave 12, the Woolies and the Chritchellites"

We, The Brave 12 were wandering through the forest and stopping for a picnic and we heard a beast roar and a large hairy creature ran. 3 more of the creatures riden by smaller creatures were chasing after it.

Me: Lets go!

Varie: Right!

We ran after the creature and I got on it and we teleported and hid in a barrier that prevented us from being seen.

Creature: Where did it go?

Creature 2: I don't know. He just vanished.

Creature 3: Find it so we can punish it!

They left.

Me: That was a close one. [To the beast] Are you all right?

?: Yes. I have been a slave to those awful creatures for decades.

Varie: That's awful.

Jack: Looks like we arrived at the right place at the right time.

Vince: We sure did.

Lincoln: What kind of creature are you?

?: I'm a Woolie. All will be explained at night.

Later that night, the Whoolie lead us to a gate and it had a big lock on it.

Laney: I got this. I learned it from Leni.

Laney pulled out a bobbi pin from her pocket and picked the lock and it opened.

Naruto: Very clever Laney.

Sakura: I agree.

We gasped as we had seen lots of Whoolies sleeping.

Jack: What is this place?

Woolie: It's where we're kept at night.

The Whoolie lead us to a set of stairs and it lead to a tall platform.

Woolie: Up.

I went up the stairs and saw a huge Whoolie that was hairer than the rest. It opened its eyes and they glowed yellow and fired a beam of light into my eyes. It was a psychic vision.

?: I am Lazzor, the eldest of Woolies. [Shows me a flashback of the Woolies past] (Narrating) Countless seasons ago, before the darkness fell we were a happy people. We have discovered a way of life that most creatures only dream about: Paradise. Ours was not a culture based on technology. [The Woolies were a very peaceful and friendly people that lived in harmony] Our village was prosperous. Then THEY came. A pestilence that rained out of the sky. [A bunch of small rockets from outer space landed in the Woolies village. They opened and an army of those blue creatures from earlier came out] The Chritchellites were upon us. [The Woolies tried to defend themselves with their farming tools] At first we tried to defend ourselves but we were no match for their technology. Using the power of the Orb, the Chritchellites has enslaved us to their service. [A giant yellow orb on top of one of the rockets was used and it made the Woolies too front heavy to travel on their hind legs, forcing them to stand on all fours] For decades they have abused our land and if they are not stopped, I fear my people will soon fade from history.

The vision ceased and I was shocked. The Chritchellites were abusing the Woolies to extinction.

Lazzor: Will you help us?

Me: We will Lazzor. The Brave 12 will gladly help you.

I go down the stairs and reveal the situation to everyone and they were horrified.

Sakura: Those little creatures enslaved the Woolies and are driving them to Extinction!? That's horrible!

Fu: We have to stop this.

Naruto: This is totally unacceptable.

Me: I agree bro.

Lincoln: We have to stop this madness.

Lily: I agree. Life is a precious thing and the Chritchellites are treating it like a disposable commodity.

Vince: You'll get no argument from me Lily.

Varie: [To the Woolie] Can you show us where the Orb is?

Woolie: Of course. Follow me.

He lead us to the Orb rocket and we saw a Yellow Orb on top of it.

Me: That must be it.

We saw that the Chritchellites are all sleeping.

Sakura: They're all sleeping. Perfect.

Me: Lets give them a rude wake up call. Jack watch this.

I get into my stance.

Me: KA! ME! HA! ME! HAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave right at the Orb and it hit it and completely destroyed the rocket in a fiery explosion.

KRABOOM!

The explosion woke up the Chritchellites and they saw that the rocket was completely destroyed.

Chritchellite 1: What? The Orb is completely gone!

Lazzor woke up.

Lazzor: It is time.

The Woolies all woke up and for the first time in decades they were able to stand on their hind legs. They went to where the fight was.

Chritchellite 2: Get them!

We pulled out our swords and slashed their tridents apart and punched the Chritchellites into oblivion. The Woolies came and joined the frey.

Woolie: Your weapons are worthless now. This is our home!

Me: So leave this planet and never return!

The Chritchellites screamed in terror and they got into their rockets and left. Never to come back.

Me: We did it guys.

Jack: Yes we did.

Vince: But our work is not over yet.

Varie: No it is not.

The Woolies were kneeling as Lazzor came down and landed in front of us.

Lazzor: We are forever grateful Brave 12 to your deeds done today.

Me: It was our pleasure Lazzor.

Vince: We had to do what we could to help.

Lazzor: Yes. If there is anything that you seek, please honor us by letting us help you.

Jack: There is one this that we quest for.

An image of Aku showed in Lazzor's eyes.

Lazzor: Yes, I understand. Travel north Brave 12. There you will find a magical place that can help you fulfill your destiny.

We all left North and set out to find this mysterious place.

Continues in Part 3

# Samurai Loud's Part 3

"Brave 12 In Space"

We were walking throught the forest and sitting by a river having a drink when suddenly an explosion occured.

KRABOOM!

It scared the birds away and we ran. We dodged incoming arrows that exploded on contact until we came across a space habitat in the middle of the forest.

Me: Wow! This is really interesting.

Out of the forest came three giant Mantis Robots.

Vince: Wow! Those Mantis Robots are amazing.

The Mantis Robots got their weapons ready and they looked at us.

Astronaut 1: Uh oh!

The Mantis Robots saw the colony.

Mantis Robot: (Robotic Voice) You have been found guilty of breaking Aku law 101 and 203: Habitation in an unauthorized facility and unauthorized construction of an escape vehicle. Your punishment is Extermination.

The Mantis Robots went after the colonists.

Me: I don't think so! Come on guys!

We slashed apart the Mantis Robots like they were nothing and they exploded.

KABOOM! KABOOM! KABOOM!

Astronaut 2: (German Accent) Well according to my calculations our chances of escaping are now 334,872 to 1.

Lisa: Interesting odds.

Astronaut 2: It is.

Astronaut 3: (German Accent) Oh no. After all these years we have to go back to work for Aku. I can't do it! (Crying)

Me: We didn't mean you any harm guys. It's our mission to help free all those that were enslaved because of Aku's tyrannical oppression.

Astronaut 4: That's right so calm yourself Frederick.

Frederick: Oh easy for you to say. You were just a baby when the rest of us were forced to use our scientific knowledge to build Aku's evil robot army and half of his evil technology.

Astronaut 4: My age is irrelevant here. We shouldn't just give up. We still have a chance.

Me: Yes. We are on a mission to not only free those that have been enslaved by Aku but also our primary mission is to help Jack here get back to his time to destroy Aku 10,700 years into the past.

Woman Astronaut: That's interesting. You all must be the Brave 12.

Me: That's right. My name is J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s Fiance.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri, J.D.'s partner and 2nd in Command.

Jessie: I'm Jessie Bannon.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, J.D. and Vince's adopted Younger Brother.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my younger sisters Laney, Lisa and Lily.

Laney: Charmed.

Lisa: Greetings.

Lily: It's a pleasure.

Jack: And Everyone calls me Jack.

Astronaut 5: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Astronaut 4: We could use your help. We need a long enough destraction to get through Aku's Blockade.

Me: We will gladly help you all. But Jack and Jessie don't have powers like we do and can't breathe in the endless vacuum of space.

Astronaut 5: Leave that to us.

Jessie: Thanks for your concern J.D.

Me: You're welcome Jessie.

2 Hours Later, Jessie and Jack were being tested and they were fitted with awesome spacesuits.

Me: Those spacesuits look awesome on you both.

Jessie: Thank you J.D.

Lisa: Indeed.

The next day the rocket lifted off and we were in Space.

Astronaut 4: Ladies and Gentleman, we are entering Aku's Blockade.

Lily: Here we go guys.

Frederick: They're going to launch the 1st Wave. Better get The Brave 12 to the air lock.

The Air Lock opened and we went into Space and it was awesome breathing in space.

Me: (Echoing) Here they come. They're tick robots!

We were slashing and smashing the Tick Robots to pieces and they all exploded.

Sakura: (Echoing) That takes care of the Tick Robots.

Frederick: The fuel level is dropping!

Vince: (Echoing) Look! Mosquito robots!

We slashed and smashed them too.

Loud buzzing was heard and we saw a huge swarm of Hornet Robots.

They fired stinger missiles at use and we dodged them. But they were guided missiles. We had the missles follow us and they hit the Hornet Robots and destroyed them all and we slashed and smashed and blasted the robots into pieces.

Fu: (Echoing) How's that for splatting bugs!?

Astronaut 4: Great job guys!

Me: Thank you.

Astronaut 4: Get in the pod guys!

We did so.

Astronaut 4: Maximum velocity will be achieved in 1.2 minutes.

Astronaut 2: Stabilizing retro rockets.

Woman astronaut: Standing by.

She typed in some commands.

Woman Astronaut: Brave 12, I'm gonna lock you in. This is going to be quite a ride.

Me: Okay.

There were metal straps that locked us in. Outside the Hornet Robots were combining into something.

Frederick: What is that?

Astronaut 4: Looks like the bug bots are forming into a giant gun.

Screens lowered down and we saw the gun.

Naruto: Look at that!

Laney: It looks like an oversized Badminton Birdie.

Me: It kinda does.

Lisa: It's actually a Superlaser Cannon.

Varie: We have to stop that thing!

Vince: Yeah!

We unlock and go after the gun.

Frederick: The Brave 12 are unlocking!

Woman Astronaut: What!?

Astronaut 4: Guys what are you doing? We're almost at top speed!

Me: We can't let the robots fire that gun!

Astronaut 2: The odds of them hitting us at this speed are 325 to 1.

Jack: We cannot take that chance.

Woman Astronaut: But you'll never make it back in time guys.

Lisa: (Echoing) We know. But you guys go.

Astronaut 4: Initiate the countdown!

Frederick: But what about the Brave 12?

Astronaut 4: Darn it there's no time!

The warp drive countdown began.

The gun charged up and I charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Me: KAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE!

Me and the Gun fired at the same time.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAA!

The blasts collided. The rocket went into faster than light travel as my technique overtook the cannons laser and it went into the energy cannon and it exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I protected us in a force field bubble and the explosion blew us towards Earth and we reentered the planets atmosphere and crashed when we hit the ground.

We were unscathed.

Me: is everyone okay?

Vince: Yeah we're fine. Good thinking.

Me: Thanks guys.

In a heroic act of immeasurable sacrifice and selflessness we saved the Astronauts from Aku's oppression and sacrificed our way back to Jack's time to save them.

Continues in Part 4.

# Samurai Loud's Part 4

"The Brave 12 and the 3 Blind Archers"

---

We the Brave 12 were on a boat headed to our next destination when we heard a strange story told by a man.

Man: I alone was the only survivor. My entire robot army, COMPLETELY ANNIHILATED! In my dreams I still see arrows falling like rain.

Man 2: What does the tower hold that would make you sacrifice a whole army? Treasure, gold, rubies?

Man: Bah! Nothing as materialistic as treasure. At the top of the tower is a mystical well, the Well of King Ozric. Those who reach the infamous well are granted one wish. Your greatest desire.

We overheard the whole conversation and we thought it would be worth a shot.

Me: This well could be the key to getting you home Jack.

Jack: It sure looks like it.

Vince: Lets go ask.

We got up and asked the man.

Me: Excuse me? Is the Well of King Ozric real?

Man: Of course! In fact we're passing by it now. There.

The man pointed to the island over to the right.

Man: In the center of that mist-shrouded isle lies the treasure of King Ozric.

Jack: Thank you.

We were about to walk to it but the man stopped us.

Man: Wait! I beg you all. Reconsider. There are only three archers and yet they decimated my whole army.

Me: Thanks for the warning sir. We heard you talking about these archers and they must really be worth a challenge. But that well could very well complete our mission.

Jack: Yes. That well could get me home.

Man: There are other ways to get home.

Vince: Not for Jack here. He's from 10,700 years into the past.

Sakura: And we won't stop until we complete our mission.

We then took a boat across to the island and landed.

Me: Quaint place.

Jack: Yes.

We trekked through the forest and we found the Tower of King Ozric.

Laney: That must be it.

Naruto: It sure is.

Fu: It's just a lone tower.

Varie: Yeah.

Me: If the archers are there then maybe we can get their attention.

I pick up a rock and threw it at the tower and arrows struck it out of nowhere and reduced it to a grain of sand.

Me: Whoa!

Lily: That is really awesome marksmanship.

Lincoln: They all hit their target on the spot.

Vince: They're coming out.

I pull out my binoculars and look at the archers.

Me: The archers are blind!

Varie: Really?

Me: Yeah. Look.

I hand Varie the binoculars and she saw that I was right.

Varie: You're right. So that's how they hit their target with no problems. They rely on sound and feeling the vibrations in the air of all things.

Naruto: Very clever.

Me: This is Aku's handiwork

Jack: Aku? What do you mean J.D.?

Me: He flooded the well with his evil and poisoned it.

Laney: Yeah. I can sense it.

Jessie: Me too.

Jack: Then we have to help the archers.

Sakura: Yeah. They must be people under the curse of the well.

Fu: How are we gonna get near the well? Those archers are going to kill us.

Vince: We must fight on their level.

Me: Oh I get it. Fight fire with fire.

Vince: Exactly.

We put blindfolds on and relying on sound only we had a strong chance.

Me: Lets do it.

Jack: I am ready.

We ran towards the tower and the Archers heard us coming and fired 3 arrows at us. We heard the arrows coming by feeling the vibrations in the air through sound. We dodged them and moved in different directions and dodging more arrows as we ran. We got under the tower and the archers tried looking for us with their ears. We jumped onto the tower and went high into the sky and landed on the tower and the Archers fired arrows at us and we ducked and they struck eachother and ricocheted off eachother and hit the archers head on. We took off our blindfolds and we saw black slime ooze off the archers and the archers were really monks.

The black slime went back into the well and the monks regained who they were.

Monk 1: (Groans) Where? What?

The monks vision returned to them.

Monk 1: I can see!

Monk 2: We're restored.

Monk 3: How is it possible?

The monks saw us and knew that we were responsible for freeing them.

Monk 3: You all have broken our curse! We thank you.

Me: You're welcome. We are the Brave 12 and we originally came to make a wish at this well.

Monk 3: The well is yours.

We approached the well.

Well: (Gurgling Voice) Proclaim your wish great warriors and it will be fulfilled beyond your wildest dreams.

Monk 1: We must warn you all. Any wish granted comes with a price.

Me: We kind of figured that. This well was corrupted because of Aku.

Monk 1: We know. It was forever ago we fought long and hard to reach this well. When we got to it we stood before the well and made our wish: to be the greatest of warriors. The spirit of the well did indeed make us great warriors. But in so doing robbed us of our sight and our minds. Enslaving us as its personal guard. We have lived cursed lives until now.

Me: Yeah. Our original intention was to use the well to help Jack here get pack to his time 10,700 years into the past. But we had a very strong feeling that the well doesn't just give anything for free. We figured out that this was Aku's handywork and we came to free you after figuring it out. Come on guys.

We got our swords ready and stood at 12 sides of the well.

All: EVIL SPIRIT OF THE WELL, YOU WILL NOT CLAIM MORE INNOCENTS! WE WISH THEE DESTROYED!

We stab the well and black slime goes high up into the sky and disintegrates into nothing.

We sheathe our swords and decide to leave the island.

Lisa used her technokinetic powers and built laser guns for us.

In an act of immeasurable sacrifice and selflessness we freed the monks from Aku's evil.

Continues in part 5

# Samurai Loud's Part 5

"The Brave 12 and the Wrath of Mad Jack"

It starts in a local bar in the middle of the forest. A bunch of bounty hunters were playing Russian Roulette with a fork.

A fish bounty hunter had a fork in his fin and licked it and tapped the table and sped up the tapping and then a stab was heard.

THWACK!

Bounty hunter: Yooowwwwww!

Fish Hunter: Pay up sucker!

A bear man paid him and the hunter punched him.

The music in the juke box was changed and that's when we came in.

We walked up to the counter and the Bartender saw us.

Bartender: You all want something?

Me: Tea and hot water please.

The bounty hunters saw this as an insult.

We sat down and Jack took off his hat and we poured our glasses.

The fish bounty hunter pounded on our table.

Fish hunter: Hey! You've got some kind of nerve!

Me: Yeah. What of it?

Fish Hunter: You've got some gump coming in here you know what I'm saying?

Vince: Yeah we know what you're saying.

Fish Hunter: [To Jack] Better finish that drink quick [licks it and drinks it] 'cause you might not live much longer.

Naruto: We're not scared of you.

Fish Hunter: You should be. [Places a wanted poster of Jack on the table] Aku is offering 2 Googolplex on your head Jack. 2 Googolplex, that's a lot of money.

The bounty hunters all drew their weapons and approached us.

Fish Hunter: And we aim to collect it. Right about now.

Jack poured his drink and when the last drop of water fell all the hunters came at us and we drew our swords and slashed them into pieces.

---

The bounty hunters fell apart in a pile of blood and guts.

Sakura: So much for them.

Fu: Yep.

We leave the bar and we saw another bounty hunter in the courtyard.

Hairy Bounty Hunter: SAMURAI JACK! This you? [Holds up the same wanted poster] Yeah, look like you.

He came at us and I kick him and sent him flying and he crashed into the wall.

Hairy Bounty Hunter: (Dazed) Googolplex.

He was knocked out.

Jack: Looks like there'll be no money for you crazy round man.

Lincoln: I agree.

A whoosh sound was heard and we saw a tethered harpoon headed toward us and we jumped out of the way.

We saw that it came from a Three-Eyed monkey bounty hunter.

Three-Eyed Monkey: SAMURAI JACK! [Retracts the harpoon] You're mine!

He was hooting and he jumped down and Naruto kicked him and Sakura smashed him into scrap.

Vince: He was a robot.

A bear dressed in Canadian clothing came and roared.

ROOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRR!

A giant centipede robot emerged from the ground and grabbed Jack. But Jack busted through it and Laney slashed tamed the bear and it vanished and became a tattoo in the shape of a bear on her arm.

The Centipede robot became two and dug into the ground and an ugly elephant appeared and on it was a robot of Huntor from Dexter's Lab.

Me: Geez it's a bounty hunter frenzy!

Jack: No kidding.

Robot Huntor fired at Jack and he deflected his shots and I jumped up and slashed him and Lily slashed the centipedes.

But the Centipede Robot wasn't finished yet as it was now 4 robots. Jack got mad and slashed the robots apart.

Aku was watching Jack from his castle tower.

Aku: USELESS BOUNTY HUNTERS! Is there no fighting style that can defeat his? (Gets an idea) YES! No fighting style CAN defeat his. (Evil Laughter)

When the fight was done Jack was mad.

Jack: (Echoing) WHO ELSE WANTS SOME!?

Me: Calm down jack. They're all gone.

Naruto: Yeah. Just relax.

Jack: (Panting) Yes. Thank you.

But then we saw a wanted poster of Jack glow behind us and it formed into a shape and a form began to materialize. When it finished it was another Jack and he had black clothes and eyes that are red with pure evil. We were horrified.

Jack: What sorcery is this? Who are you?

2nd Jack: Don't be such a fool! I'm you!

Jack: If you are me then who am I?

2nd Jack: (Growls) You're so stupid! You are you also.

Jack: Enough! You are my mirror image yet your speech is fowl with evil and disrespect! Who are you and how have you come to be me?

2nd Jack: I am the son of Aku's magic. He has looked deep within you and has spawned me from your own burning hatred. I am your dark side and I possess all the powers that you wield and I have only one purpose in my existence: to destroy you!

We gasp.

Me: Aku created a physical embodiment of the very hatred and rage that exists within Jack's soul.

Lisa: This is definitely a very similar scenario to what had happened with Carol.

Vince: I heard about that.

Jessie: This is crazy.

Me: Jack, let me face him. He knows everything you do and if you fight him it will be a complete stalemate.

Jack: You're right J.D.

I walk towards him and unsheath my sword and go Super Angel.

Me: Lets dance.

Mad Jack jumped up and unsheathed his sword and went at me. I blocked his strike and slashed his arm.

Me: That must've hurt huh?

Mad Jack: Not as much as this will!

We both engage in a powerful and deadly swordfight. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting the whole forest on fire.

Sakura: The forest is burning!

Fu: This is getting intense!

Laney: No kidding.

Lily: Jack he was born from you and you have the power to stop him.

Jack: Yes I do.

Jack reached deep into his heart and he saw a burning tree completely engulfed in flames. This showed the massive hate and rage burning inside his heart. He covered the tree with the waters of love, kindness and purity and it became a beautiful waterfall.

The fire extinguished itself.

Mad Jack: What the heck is going on!?

Me: You've lost. The battle is over.

Mad Jack: What!?

Jack: You are my inner demon. You were born from the hatred within me. But now that hatred is no more. Thus you do not exist.

Mad Jack: Fool! I am real! Now feel the reality of my cold hard steel!

He screamed bloody murder and went after jack. But Jack made Mad Jack disintegrate into nothing.

Lincoln: Jack you did it!

Jack: I sure did. Thank you all for helping me destroy my hatred.

Me: You're welcome Jack.

Varie: We're proud of you Jack. Hatred is a thing that can destroy your mind beyond all repair.

Jack: I agree.

We later continued on our quest.

Continues in Part 6

# Samurai Loud's Part 6

"The Brave 12 and The Underwater City"

We, The Brave 12 are over at a sea harbor having a drink with a sea captain.

Sea Captain: Aye. I know of such a thing. But a tale must be told. A fishermans tale about the Triceraquin. The most elusive creature in the sea.

A waitress delivered our drinks.

Sea Captain: Yes the Triceraquin.

Waitress: All right who ordered the green tea and waters?

We raised our hands.

Sea Captain: But I caught one once.

Me: When was this?

Sea Captain: It was 7 years ago off of Tempest Point. I braved those waters for three days without a single bite. But on the third day something bit. Something big.

Sakura: You caught one didn't you?

Sea Captain: Aye. I did and on this point you'll have to trust me because I let the Triceraquin go.

Everyone groaned in disbelief.

Sea Captain: Pipe down you gunnysacks! Yes. I let him go and in return he told me about the secret hidden city at the bottom of the ocean: Oceanus. And the treasure that lies within it. A machine, a Time Machine.

Creature: Oh boy.

Me: A time machine? Jack this could be the key to help get you home.

Naruto: Yeah. It could very well be.

Jack: Lets go see.

Sea Captain: It'll take a brave man to make the trip. The Water's passed Tempest Point aren't for the meek. But you all look like a group of brave people. Brave people indeed.

We take a boat and sail out towards Tempest Point. We arrived in 8 hours and the waters were really rough. A huge wave capsized our boat and we dove underwater and a fish grabbed us. Vince, Jack, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lincoln, Jessie, Laney, Lisa and Lily found themselves in a cool transport fish. I was swimming outside and Varie was in her mermaid form.

Me: Wow. That is so cool.

As we traveled across the ocean floor we saw lots of different species of fish that were unlike anything we had ever seen before. We then arrived at the hidden city Oceanus.

Me: There it is. Oceanus.

Varie: It's beautiful.

Laney: It's magnificent.

Lisa: It is a marvelous specticle.

Lily: It sure is.

Jessie: It's beautiful.

Naruto: No kidding.

The fish went passed it.

Naruto: Wait fish!

Naruto did something and the fish turned. He looked at his foot and found that the fish turned when he stepping on a part of its brain.

Naruto: Hmm. Interesting.

Naruto stepped on another part and it turned back.

We went into the city and walked around. At the end of a hall we were in a elevator and it filled up with water and it took us to the top sphere. It opened and poured all the water out and we were on the floor and we saw the Triceraquins.

They extended their hands and we took them and they got us up.

Triceraquin 1: (As Alec Guinness) Don't be afraid little ones. We won't hurt you. Tell us, what are your names?

Me: We are the Brave 12. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s Fiance.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Jessie: I'm Jessie Bannon.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lisa: I'm Lisa Loud.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud.

Jack: And I'm Jack.

Me: Please forgive our trespassing. We have come to…

Guinness: Brave 12? Well, welcome all of you. Welcome to

Oceanus.

We were shown around.

Guinness: We are the Triceraquins, amphibious beings that reside here.

Triceraquin 2: (As Ringo Starr) Congratulations on surviving your journey.

Triceraquin 3: (As Sean Connery) Yes and without gills too. Good show to all of you.

Guinness: Come. You all must be tired.

Ringo: And Hungry too.

Guinness: We were just about to sit down for supper. I'm sure we can make room for 12 more.

A door opened and we saw a huge spread of seafood and sushi.

Jack: Sushi.

Me: What a spread.

We were eating and it was really good food.

Guinness: [Raises a glass] A toast to our new friends. Welcome Brave 12.

All: Welcome Brave 12.

Jack: Thank you.

Me: It's an honor.

Guinness: Due to the nature of our geography it's not often that we receive visitors. In fact you are the first. Of course it wasn't always like this. We were once a very social race. [Places a dumpling in the soup] Our people lived on the surface of the ocean and traded with the locals of the mainland. That was of course before he came and banished us to the bottom of the sea.

Me: Aku. I can't believe he did this to you.

Jack: Aku is pure evil.

Guinness: Yes. We have a feeling you're right. We have a confession. We were told by Aku to set a trap for Jack and Aku promised to raise our city back to the surface.

Jack: I understand but I would not do it.

Me: Aku is the ultimate personification of pure evil in its entirety. Making a deal with Aku is like making a deal with the devil himself. But Aku is 100 times worse than the Devil completely.

Ringo: We agree with you and making a deal with Aku was completely foolish.

Jack: Yes. I understand. There was never really a time machine was there?

They shook their heads.

Me: Well that was a bust. But the least we can do is help you get back to the surface. You all may want to hold on to something.

I focus my powers on the ground and lift up the entire city on a rock platform and form a mountain underneath it that lifted up the city to the surface. For the first time in years, Oceanus is now on the surface once again.

Connery: It's so beautiful.

Guinness: We are forever grateful to you all Brave 12.

Me: Think nothing of it.

Naruto: We have a huge mission ahead of us.

Jessie: Our mission is to help Jack get back home to his own time 10,700 years into the past and destroy Aku once and for all.

Ringo: We know you all can do it.

Me: Thank you.

Later after we got back to the land our stomachs growled and we set up a picnic and had some sushi that the Triceraquins gave us for our travels.

Continues in Part 7

# Samurai Loud's Part 7

"The Brave 12 and the Cursed Lava Monster"

We the Brave 12 were walking through a cold meadow and it was freezing cold. As we were walking through the meadow we heard a mysterious voice call us.

?: Come.

Me: What was that?

Vince: It was probably nothing.

We continued on and we heard the voice again.

?: Come.

Sakura: There it is again.

Fu: Yeah.

We went on and we heard it again.

?: Come to me.

Naruto: Where is that voice coming from?

Lincoln: I don't know.

We went on and the voice was calling us again.

?: Come.

Jack: Who is there?

We saw an owl come out of the trees.

We pressed on and the voice called us some more.

?: Come. Come. Come.

We unsheathed our swords and stood ready.

Jack: Show yourself!

Me: Come on out!

Voice: Come to me!

Jack: Coward.

We ran and the voice still beckoned us. We then came across a burned and charred landscape.

Me: What happened here?

Lily: This whole land is burned and totally desolate.

Laney picked up the soil and it was all ash.

Laney: This land was burned a few millenia ago.

Jack: Yes. Something evil has ravaged these lands. A very familiar evil.

Varie: And I have a very strong feeling that it was Aku that did this.

Me: Me too.

Voice: Yes! Come to me!

We pressed on and we saw lots of old rusted out Viking Ships and the skeletons of viking people that have been dead for thousands of years.

Lisa: Fascinating. These viking ships have been here for 9,000 years even after the Dark Ages had passed.

Jack: I am very familiar with the vikings. They taught me their fighting styles.

Naruto: What caused all these vikings to perish?

Fu: Aku probably.

Vince: Yeah.

Up ahead at a nearby mountain we saw a light coming from the top and we knew that that's where the voice was coming from.

Voice: Come!

We went to the Mountain and got to the bottom and climbed up and we went into a cave that went down into the mountain.

Voice: Come!

Me: This could be a trap or a test.

We step onto the floor and numerous spears were thrown at us and we dodged all of them and Lily grabed most of them. The walls into the next room were closing and I slashed a spike and left an opening. We were in the next room.

Voice: Come!

Me: The voice is calling us further in.

Sakura: Yeah. But what does he take us for?

The floor was rising and raising us towards the ceiling and the ceiling was loaded with stalactites ready to impale us.

Me: A fool we've been!

We ran and got into the next room as the cave closed. We then saw another room.

Voice: Come.

Me: The voice is still calling us.

Lisa: Look at this.

Lisa showed us a skeleton of a viking soldier.

Me: Looks like hes been here for a while.

Lily: Yeah.

Lincoln: What do you think killed him?

Jessie: I don't know.

Jack pulled a web and broke it and crystal shards were flying in both directions of left and right and ready to skewer us.

Me: Everyone stay close.

I encase us in a force field bubble and we ran into the room and the crystals were bouncing off the force field. We got out of the room and slipped on some rocks and fell into a tall room that had sharp stalagmites and we spread our wings and grabbed Jack and Jessie.

Me: That was close.

Lincoln: Yeah but look. More warriors.

Some skulls and skeletons were impaled on the stalagmites.

We go over to a structure that was slamming teeth and we had to time it right.

We jumped through and got through it all. We went down another tall room and it had a death worm like machine and we cut all the teeth.

We were in the very core of the mountain and lava poured into the room and we ran and saw numerous rock platforms in a lake of lava. We flew over to an island in the lake and a rock figure arose and it woke up. He formed a mace made of rock and crystal.

Lava Monster: Welcome to your doom.

We stood ready.

Jack: Many warriors have been lured here to their end.

Me: Why have you done this?

Lava Monster: My purpose is to battle.

The Lava Monster swung his mace at us and we dodged and we slashed him and he screamed and lava poured out of his body.

Lava Monster: Yes! At last, after all these years a worthy opponent.

Me: You've been cursed haven't you?

Lava Monster: How did you know that?

Me: I guessed and I have a feeling that something happened to you that lead you to be down here for a long time.

Lava Monster: You are correct.

Sakura: Tell us what happened.

The Lava Monster fired a beam of light at the ground and a rock tablet formed and there were Viking Runes on it.

Lava Monster: I have engraved a recording of my past so that I would not forget the life I had. The man I was. So that thy people would not be lost to the dust of time. Let me take thee all on a journey into the past.

The Lava Monster told us his story. He was a man that lived back 9,000 years ago in the age of the Vikings. A magnificent kingdom thrived in the countryside and it was prosperous. He lived with a loving family with a wife, 2 sons and a faithful dog. Game was very plentiful and it's what made the kingdom prosper. One day it was on a return from a victorious hunting trip when an omen appeared. A Solar Eclipse happened and it enveloped the whole sky. Just as we had suspected it was in fact Aku that appeared in the mans kingdom and he attacked. The kingdom tried everything to fight back but all their efforts were futile and they all perished. The man tried to face Aku himself but it was useless and Aku dealt the man a fate worse than death, he imprisoned him within an unbreakable crystal. He watched in sheer helplessness and horror as Aku completely destroyed his kingdom and murdered everyone. Then Aku came at him again and picked him up and took him to a mountain. It was the mountain we were in and Aku thrusted the man into the very core of the mountain. The man laid still for 9,000 years, never to rejoin everyone he loves in Valhalla. But he somehow found a way to manipulate the rock around him and he formed the body that we saw him in and he created a passage full of peril and danger that only the greatest of warriors can pass and the only way to get to Valhalla is to fall in battle to another warrior.

Lava Monster:… and thou are the only ones to survive.

Fu: That is horrible!

Sakura: Aku you are a menace to the entire universe!

Naruto: We know how you feel. My best friend Sasuke lost his entire family at the hands of his older brother Itachi and Sasuke was completely obsessed with wanting revenge.

Me: But we helped him by revealing the truth.

Lava Monster: That's good and as written the truth has been told. My fate is at your mercy.

Me: Lets help him guys.

All: Yeah!

Jack: Prepare yourself.

Me: Lets do this.

The Lava Monster formed a sword of crystal.

Lava Monster: At last. The gates of Valhalla open to me!

We clashed and demonstrated our sword skills until Jessie got the drop on him and punched the crystal in his body and shattered it.

Lava Monster: After all these years my freedom has arrived.

He started glowing in a blinding light.

Lava Monster: ACCURSED MONSTER! YOUR SPELL IS BROKEN!

He was totally enveloped in the light and he was free. He was fully restored as a man once again for the first time in 9,000 years.

Man: RRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUGGGGGGHHHHHHH!

We all gasped in sheer astonishment.

Man: I AM FREEEEEEEEEE!

Me: Wow!

Varie: He's free!

Man: Yes! At last my flesh is restored.

Suddenly he was aging rapidly.

Man: (Wheezing) The Curse is lifted.

He dropped his sword and fell to the ground and we went to him.

Me: Warrior!

Jack: I… I…

Man: Don't worry my friends. You all fought valiently. Jessie you deserve to have my sword. You are a brave fighter.

Jessie: Thank you.

Man: Thank you. All of you.

And he died. A bright light shined on him and out of it came the Valkyries on their horses and they picked the warrior up and rode back up to Valhalla. He smiled at us one last time and we gave him the thumbs up.

Man: Thank you Brave 12. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Jessie took the mans sword and I infused it with fire magic as well as the same powers as Jack's sword.

I then carve the word Free into the stone tablet and a picture of him being happy was on it too. We left the mountain and the man was looking down on us with the gods of Valhalla.

Continues in part 8

# Samurai Loud's Part 8

"The Brave 12 and the Scotsman"

We the Brave 12 were walking in the forest and we saw a huge support system and we followed it and heard the ropes creaking.

Me: Wow! That is a huge support system.

Varie: No kidding.

We then came across a long bridge that extends into a deep fogbank.

Me: Hmm. This bridge is small enough for 1 person at a time.

Varie: We'll have to fly on the sides while Jack and Jessie go on the bridge.

Jack: That sounds good to me.

Jessie: I agree.

Me, Varie, Vince, Naruto, Sakura and Fu were on the right side of the bridge and Lincoln, Laney, Lisa and Lily were on the left and Jack and Jessie were walking on the bridge. We walked and flew across the bridge for 18 hours and we suddenly hear bagpipes playing.

Laney: Bagpipe music.

Lincoln: I wonder what's coming our way.

Naruto: We'll find out in a few seconds. I see someone coming.

We saw a figure come out of the fog towards us on the bridge. It was a Scotsman.

Me: A Scotsman.

Lily: What's he doing all the way out here?

Fu: We'll find out shortly.

The Scotsman saw us and he stopped playing.

Scotsman: (Scotish Accent) The Brave 12. I've heard alot about you we lads and lassies.

Me: We don't mean to interrupt you sir but are we closer to the other side of the bridge?

Scotsman: No far from it laddie. I've been walking across this bridge for days now.

Me: Boy this bridge is longer than what we first thought.

A huge explosion was heard and we saw two huge one wheel machines heading towards us down both directions of the bridge. Bounty hunters were after us.

Jack and the Scotsman: They're after me! After you? They're after me!

A pig bounty hunter fired his gun and fired a shackled set at us.

Scotsman: Aku's got a price on me head!

Jack: Aku has a price on my head!

The shackles attached to Jack and the Scotsman.

The bounty hunters were getting closer.

Me: We have to destroy the bounty hunters.

I fired an energy blast at the pig bounty hunter and destroyed his vehicle.

Jessie: I got this.

Jessie unsheathed her sword and fired a fireball and destroyed the farmer bounty hunter and his vehicle.

But the bridge collapsed and we fell and we landed in a swamp.

Scotsman: (Sarcastically) Great job lads and lassies. Do you have any idea where we are?

Me: We're in a swamp.

Vince: We are safe from those bounty hunters for the moment.

Fu: Yeah but we must find shelter before they find us.

Jack: I agree. We are defenseless in this lagoon.

Scotsman: Aye.

We get to shore and went into a forest.

Scotsman: What I don't understand is why Aku is after you?

Me: It's because Jack has a sword that can destroy Aku.

Vince: Yes. We have a powerful mission on our list as our top priority. Our mission is to help Jack get back to the past so he can finish what he started and destroy Aku completely.

Scotsman: Well good luck to you lads. You are all infamous.

We find a metal wall and on it was a wanted poster of Jack.

Scotsman: You laddies were right.

Lincoln: Yep.

I cut a hole in the wall and we saw an abandoned bayou town.

Jessie: This towns been here for a while.

Me: No kidding.

Jessie: Let me see if I can cut you two free.

Jack: Okay.

Jack and the Scotsman extended the shackle chain. Jessie unsheathed her sword and slashed the chain and broke it.

Jack: That did it.

I hear something coming.

We saw a bunch of vehicles coming and it was the bounty hunters.

Me: Here they come!

Vince: Lets get them!

We charged and slashed apart a bunch of gator robots armed with guns and they exploded.

The Scotsman headbutt a bunch of them and they exploded.

It was turning into an explosive fight.

The Scotsman picked up a tank and chased after some bounty hunters and threw it and it landed on them and crushed them and fired at some more bounty hunters and they exploded.

Alligator dog robots bit the Scotsman's arms.

Scotsman: (Laughing) Is that the best you can do?

He slamed them and destroyed them.

A gator bounty hunter fired a machine gun at Naruto and he slashed all the bullets with lightning fast speed.

Jessie slashed the robot and it exploded.

Me: Lets get em!

We charged at the rest of the bounty hunters and did a warcry and we slashed apart all the robots into pieces.

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

The Scotsman used his machine gun leg and destroyed them further.

---

The whole Bayou town fell apart.

We were panting and we sheathed our swords.

Scotsman: I'd say we've wiped out our bounty hunter problem.

Jack: For now.

Scotsman: Aye. For now.

Me: Yeah. But we'll never be safe. Aku will always send bounty hunters and mercenaries after us and we will always be ready.

Varie: Yeah.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Naruto: We will always be ready for them.

Sakura: That's right.

Scotsman: Aye.

Later we went on our way.

Continues in Part 9

# Samurai Loud's Part 9

"The Brave 12, The Gangsters and the Jewel of Neptune"

It starts out at a lavish night club. A man knocked on the door and the bouncer answered by opening a sliding window.

Bouncer: Yeah?

?: Ricko Benny Giordano.

The door opened.

Bouncer: Come on in. Welcome to the Blue Monkey.

There were people playing jazz music and lots of people dancing.

3 people go into the club and we, the Brave 12 follow them in.

Me: Nice club.

Lincoln: Sure is lavish.

Laney: Yeah.

We sit at a table and watch the dancing. I sense something behind me and I saw some robot thugs and they were getting ready.

Me: Uh oh! Showtime!

The robot thugs fired machine guns and the people were running in fear.

I slashed off two thugs arms and Jack pushed them into 2 more thugs.

Jessie saw three more thugs and slashed off their heads and a flamethrower thug came and fired fire at us.

But Jessie's sword absorbed the fire and it became a blade of flames.

Jessie: Whoa! This is awesome!

Lily: That is cool.

Jack: Very impressive.

Jessie slashed the thug in half down the middle and it exploded.

KABOOM!

Me: That takes care of those metalheads.

?: (Like Edward G. Robinson) I agree.

We saw a quintet of gangsters.

Boss: We saw you fight and it was absolutely impressive see. Nyah.

Me: You're Roaring Twenties Gangsters.

Boss: That's right see. Let me introduce the boys. Stitches, Mr. Shine, Mr. Pibbles and Knuckles.

Mr. Pibbles: Uh actually my real name is…

WHACK!

Knuckles: Mr. Pibbles.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. We're the Brave 12.

Boss: We know. We heard alot about you all. We would like you to join us for a little job see. Nyah.

Me: What kind of job do you have in mind?

Back in the Gangsters apartment the boss gave us the rundown.

Boss: Everyone say hello to the Public Works and Utilities Building.

He unveiled a small replica of a big building.

Mr. Pibbles: Hello.

Boss: It's a well known fact that deep inside this building lies the legendary Neptune Jewel see. Nyah. And it's our job to get it out.

Mr. Pibbles: You mean uh we got to get inside that little thing?

Stitches facepalms.

Jack: What is the importance of this jewel?

Boss: Here's the skinny see.

The Mob Boss told us the story of how the Neptune Jewel was made. It was kept inside a tall mountain many eons ago and placed there by an ancient spirit that gave the jewel special powers that would give it control over all the waters of the world. Aku wanted to get the Jewels power so he can control the world. But the spirit of water stopped him with a powerful blast of light and she summoned the elemental forces of Nature to guard the Jewel. She called forth the elementals of Earth, Wind and Fire. For many eons Earth, Wind and Fire have guarded the jewel and made it virtually impossible for Aku to get his hands on it. Since Aku couldn't do it, its been centuries since anyone even attempted it and even thought about it.

Boss: So you see see, you would have to be pretty nuts to try to swipe the Neptune Jewel. At least that's what I thought until we saw the Brave 12 here in action. The way you all cleaned up them robot thugs back at the Blue Monkey made me think we're just nuts enough to pull this one off. So are you game guys?

Me: We'll do it.

At midnight on Sunday we go to the building and Jessie and Lily go in through a pipe and swim through the water and they got to the main chamber. They both saw the jewel on a pedastal and it was beautiful.

Jessie: So that's the Neptune Jewel.

Lily: What a sight.

They swam up and got up on the terrace and a light turned on and the 3 Elementals emerged. A rock wall sealed off the room.

Jessie and Lily got their swords ready and the Earth Elemental formed a hammer of rock and slammed it down and Jessie and Lily dodged. The Fire Elemental formed a sword of fire and slashed at them and they dodged and a huge wall of fire formed. The Wind Elemental formed a whip of wind and lashed it and they dodged again and the Fire Elemental fired a bunch of fireballs and Jessie absorbed them into her sword and she and Lily hid behind a rock and the Earth Elemental caused the stalagtites above on the ceiling to fall and they ran and faced all three of them.

Fire: You will never possess the Neptune Jewel. You will not escape.

Lily: Come and get us!

Fire: Insolent Fool!

They ran and Fire went after them and they ran some more and Fire fired a huge blast of fire and they dodged and it exploded when it hit the wall. Fire fired more fire blasts and one deflected off a rock and hit Wind and Wind became a powerful tornado with a powerful suction.

Jessie saw Fire about to be pulled in and she jumped into Fire's path towards the tornado and she absorbed her and underwent a powerful transformation. Jessie's clothes became glowing pink, red and orange flaming clothes and she had sprouted wings made of pure fire and her power levels were unimaginable.

Jessie flew towards Lily and shielded her as Earth was pulled in and water incapacitated the elementals.

The room was flooding.

Jessie: The Room is flooding. Lily grab the jewel!

Lily: Right!

Lily went to grab the jewel and she grabbed it.

Jessie: Lets get out of here.

They blasted through the building.

Mr. Pibbles: Hey look! They did it.

We cheered wildly for them.

Me: Whoa! Look at Jessie!

Varie: She looks amazing.

Lisa: Something must've given her an amazing power increase.

Laney: Yeah. I can sense it. I also sense the Fire Elemental in her.

Naruto: They must've become one.

Sakura: That could be it.

They landed on the boat.

Lily: We got the Jewel.

Me: Good work you two.

Jack: Very impressive.

Then the jewel floated in the air and went over to Varie.

Varie: What is going on?

Me: I don't know.

The Jewel then embedded itself right into Varie's back and she underwent a powerful energy increase in a blinding flash of aqua blue light.

When it was done Varie was forever changed.

Me: Varie? Are you all right?

Varie: Yes my love. I feel amazing. In fact I feel better than ever. My power is now much stronger than ever.

Lisa: Fascinating. When the Jewel embedded itself into your back it gave you a massive power increase.

Varie: I can feel it.

Laney: It's amazing.

Boss: This is a predicament. We were supposed to give that jewel to Aku.

Jack: Aku!?

Me: Huddle!

We huddled.

Me: Our plan was for them to lead us to Aku after we got the Jewel. But it's time for plan B.

We agreed.

Me: All right boss can you lead us to Aku?

Boss: Well all right.

Hours Later we arrived at Aku's Castle and the Mob members have summoned Aku.

Aku arrived.

Aku: Who dares to summon… Oh it is you.

Boss: Uh yeah boss.

Aku: Do you forget that you are forbidden from coming here?

Boss: Uh yeah boss I know but we have something for you. Some friends of yours are here to say hello.

Aku: And just who might these friends of mine be?

We come out.

Me: Surprise!

Aku was shocked as he saw us.

Aku: You!

We unsheathe our swords and slashed at him.

Aku was down.

But before we can deliver the final blow the Castle and Aku disappeared.

Me: Drat! We were so close!

Jack: There's always next time.

Varie: Well. No matter. Lets just stick to our original plan.

Vince: You're right. Lets get a move on.

Later we all resumed our quest.

Continues in Part 10

# Samurai Loud's Part 10

"The Brave 12 and the Tribe that Jumps Good"

We the Brave 12 were in the forest having dinner at night. As we sat down and rested, a figure grabbed a bowl of soup I had behind me and put it back and it was empty when I saw it.

Me: That's weird. This bowl was full.

Sakura: Hmm. That is weird.

A figure got behind us while we weren't looking and swiped our turkey and we saw it and chased after it. It was jumping in the trees and it was an amazing jumper. We stopped and he appeared to us. It was a man. He had the turkey bones in his hands.

?: Sorry.

Jack took the bones.

Jack: What sort of creature are you?

?: (Laughing) (Jumps behind Jack) I man like all of you.

Jack: I have never seen a man fly without wings.

Man: I no fly. Jump good.

He jumped thousands of feet into the air and it was an amazing sight to behold.

Me: Wow! That is a high jump.

Laney: No kidding.

The man landed with a toe tink.

Jack: Jump really good.

Man: Yeah.

Me: Can you teach us how to jump good?

Man: Tribe show me. I show you all tribe. Tribe show you how to jump good.

We followed the man as he carried Jack and he was jumping through the forest and it was awesome to see this man jump good. We arrived in a clearing and Jack got off after he landed and the man did a call. Monkeys with green faces and white fur landed.

Man: Tribe.

He was talking to them in their tongue.

Me: Wow. These creatures are amazing.

Man: Yeah. They tribe.

Jack: You are one of these creatures?

Man: No I man.

Laney: Then how?

Man: They raise me. They say that long ago I with other tribe.

A flashback shows that long ago he was a slave on a robot tank that had slave propel treads. He was a young boy when a monkey from the tribe found him and he ran away and became a new member of the tribe.

Man: And so I became honorary member of tribe and as you see all tribe jump good so I jump good.

Me: We can see that. It's amazing.

Vince: I agree.

We were later eating a bunch of fruit and it was good fruit.

Lisa: This fruit is delicious.

Laney: Mmm.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Suddenly we heard birds crying as we saw them leaving the trees. The man and the monkeys got up and knew what was happening.

Man: Danger! Must hide!

Me: What's going on?

But the man and the tribe went into the trees. We were eating and we saw a group of red face gorillas with pink fur coming toward us. They knock us away and began eating all the fruit.

Me: Hey that is not your food.

Jack: Leave now and you won't get hurt.

But they took it as an empty threat and laughed at us.

Vince: So that's how you want it to go down.

We each grab a bamboo pole and I threw a pebble at a gorilla and they saw us and roared. They came at us and we hit them in the stomach and head with our poles and beat them bad. The Man and the Tribe of Monkeys were amazed at our fighting power as we scared the gorillas off. The Man and the monkeys came down.

Me: Who were they?

Man: Other tribe.

Jessie: I take it that they don't like you at all.

Man: No they don't.

Jack: Why do you not defend what is yours?

Man: We peaceful like flower. No not how to protect ourselves. (ANGRY) OTHER TRIBE TAKE FOOD, SMASH HOME, NEVER LEAVE US ALONE! We pick up pieces. We plant somewhere else.

We did not like their lack of protection.

Man: We scared. Now like before we find new home.

Me: We could show you how to defend yourselves and how to protect what is yours.

The man was ecstatic and he lept into my arms.

Man: And we show you all to jump good!

He communicated to the Tribe.

They barked.

Man: They agree. We learn how to fight and defend.

Jack: And you will show us how to jump good?

Man: No. I mean yes.

We stood ready.

Brave 12: Lets do it.

We tie a rope vine to a tree and set a snare trap, Set up a log ram trap and made all kings of numerous traps and weapons out of vines and rocks. Next we showed the tribe how to fight with bamboo bo staffs. Now it was time for us to learn how to jump good.

Man: Lets do it!

The tribe tied heavy rocks to our arms and legs and tied heavy boulders to our backs. We had to work our way around very slowly and wait for our bodies to accept the weight of the rocks and boulders. It took hours of blood, sweat and tears to do it. 8 Hours later we jumped over a pole and we did. Our bodies have readjusted to the weight and we now have stronger speed and strength. When the rocks came off we tested it all out. We jumped thousands of feet into the air and it was awesome. We landed back down and our training was complete.

Man: You jump good.

Me: We sure did.

We got ready to go.

Me: Thank you my friend.

Jack: Yes. Thank you for everything you have shown us.

The Man hugged us.

Man: Friends.

We left and just down the way we heard a war cry and went to see. We saw the man and the Tribe fighting the Gorillas and they did really well. They had them all tied up and the man shoved fruit into the gorillas mouths.

Man: Never come again.

They were launched very far away. The tribe had triumphed victoriously. We were very proud of them. We then left the forest. But we know that we would see the man and the Tribe again one day.

Continues in Part 11.

# Samurai Loud's Part 11

"The Brave 12 in the Dome of Doom"

It starts in the forest and we the Brave 12 were resting for the day.

Jack: I'm gonna go look for some food.

Me: Okay Jack. Be careful.

Jack went off and suddenly we heard fighting and we went to see and saw Jack captured by a group of thugs and they have a bunch of strong creatures and Jack shackled by the neck. We're hiding in the forest.

Me: This is bad guys. We have to follow them. Come on.

Vince: Right.

We follow the caravan to a huge dome.

Varie: What is this place?

Me: Looks like some kind of colosseum.

We go in and sit with the spectators.

We sit in the front row and out came a fight.

Me: Here we go guys.

Announcer: And now without any delay, the first challenger of the day, weighing in at a mere 180 septals, Pogal the Pitiful!

Everyone booed.

Announcer: Facing the 12 time champion of the ring, the administer of agony, the baron of brutality, the coroner of Carnage, the dealer of destruction, Gordo the Gruesome!

We saw the fight and it was a brutal fight.

The next fight didn't last long and out came Jack.

Me: That's what this is. It's a fight to the death!

Varie: We have to help Jack.

Me: We will. If things start to go bad we will intervene. Lets watch and see what happens.

Announcer: Welcome to the Dome of Doom! Our talent search has spread throughout the Universe to bring you only the finest quality of challengers to battle the greatest of champions! No injury is too small, no wound is too great, no weapon is illegal.

The arena wall had an interesting array of weapons including Jack's sword.

Me: This is gonna be intense.

Announcer: And now the Dome of Doom presents for your pleasure Two-Sandals the Treacherous.

Everyone but us booed.

Me: Two-Sandals? That is stupid.

Lisa: Agreed.

Laney: This is not a fight to the death, this is a slaughterhouse.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Announcer: Gordo we call upon you to destroy this vile villain.

Me: (In my head) The only villain is you and we will destroy you.

Jack was facing an Ape creature named Gordo the Gruesome.

Gordo: Prepare to suffer Two-Sandals the Treacherous! I will beat you like a drum, I will hang you out like laundry!

Announcer: And now without any…

Gordo grabs the microphone.

Gordo: I am the master mechanic, the Alpha and Omega! I will put a hurting on you slave! I'm gonna tear you up into little shreds and then I'm gonna take those little shreds and tear them up into little shreds! I will make your mother cry! I will make your Aunt Edna from Withershoot proper, south of Barnaby, Cry! ARE YOU READY FOR PAIN TWO-SANDALS!?

Everyone cheered.

Me: Boy, This guy can talk his mouth off all day and never miss it.

Lily: No kidding.

Naruto: This guy makes Sasuke's mouth look like a joke.

Sakura: You're right Naruto.

Fu: I agree.

Jack: I am not intimidated by your shouting. A true warrior fights not with words but…

Gordo punches Jack in the face and Jack gets out of the way of his grab and Jack jumps behind him and Gordo punches the wall and hurts his hand.

Gordo: Ow!

Jack grabs a bo staff and hits Gordo with it several times. Gordo grabs a hook sword and slashes the staff in half and Jack uses this and pounds Gordo.

Me: Very clever.

Announcer: This… This is unprecidented! But wait!

Gordo's eyes turned red and his hands grew claws and he became more ape-like and his teeth became razor sharp fangs.

Announcer: Oh yes. It looks like he's gone primal on us folks! This is it!

Gordo screamed and hooted and roared in extreme fury.

Me: This is gonna get rough guys.

Jessie: No kidding.

Jack took a trident off the wall and twisted Gordo's fingers and Gord slashed Jack in the face with a claw swipe and Jack hit Gordo in the face several times with it.

Gordo was down.

Announcer: This is unwitnessable! Nobody has ever knocked down Gordo!

The referee robot came and counted down and gave the thumbs down when the counter hit zero.

Announcer: He's Out!

Varie: What a Knockout!

Naruto: Way to go Jack.

Everyone booed.

Announcer: I… I have nothing to say… Except BRING OUT THE NEXT CHAMPION!

Everyone cheered.

A tank came out and in it was a man with a helmet and weird equipment on.

Announcer: Deep from within the deepest abyss of the seventh ocean of Amalgomous arose a champion of unimaginable proportions. Half machine, half flesh, all terror, The AQUALIZER!

Me: This is now gonna get interesting.

The Aqualizer got out of his tank.

Aqualizer: (Cybernetic Voice) Dome of Doom, once more have you summoned me to answer your call. I have risen from the depths of the abyss the conquer the ring and to put an end to this lowly amateur.

The Aqualizer swung his staff at Jack but he dodges all his strikes. Jack took two shields off the wall and blocked some of his strikes. He tried to punch the Aqualizer with his bare fist but his helmet was too strong. Jack threw a shield and it slashed off his staff blade.

Everyone booed.

Aqualizer: Do not fear. I have traveled the seven seas and conquered far greater foes than this mere contender.

He fired a hook harpoon and it cut Jacks robe and his chest and Jack ripped it off. Aqualizer then fired a plasma ray at Jack and Jack kicked him down and the ray blasted off the Aqualizer's right arm.

Me: That's got to hurt.

Jack took a pair of nunchucks and the Aqualizer used a sawblade and Jack knocked him around and the saw ripped his robe apart. Jack then cut off the Aqualizer's other arm with the saw. He then slashed open the Aqualizers helmet and in it was slug creature.

Slug: Help me! Heeeeelllllppp!

Everyone was chanting Doom.

Announcer: The Crowd calls upon you Two-Sandals to put the Doom on the Aqualizer.

The Slug was coughing and gagging.

Varie: I got this.

She then used Water Intangibility and phased the Slug to them in a ball of water.

Slug: Thank you.

Varie: You're welcome.

Jack knew what he was gonna do was wrong.

Jack: No! I will not participate in this senseless violence any longer! You'll have to get your entertainment elsewhere.

Everyone was appauled.

Me: Well said Jack.

Fu: I agree. This whole thing is nothing but a total bloodbath.

Announcer: This is a dark moment indeed. Not only has he insulted the ring he has insulted us! We will show no more mercy to this two sandaled heathen!

Thunderous footfalls were felt.

Announcer: Introducing the Champion to end all champions. Weighing in at a mere 700 tons, I give you…

Jack stood in front of a MASSIVE SUMO WRESTLER!

Announcer: SUMOTO!

Me: That is one enormous Sumo Wrestler!

Varie: How can a man like that be so fat and huge!?

Lincoln: He makes Andre the Giant look like a shrimp compared to him!

Lily: And he weighs 700 tons!? That's insane!

Lisa: That's exactly 1.4 million pounds of huge fat.

Jessie: It's like picking a fight with a mountain!

Laney: No kidding!

Vince: This is gonna get rough big time!

Jack: I will not fight.

Announcer: Then you will be destroyed.

Sumoto got into a sumo wrestler stance and thunderous footslams echoed throughout the ring.

Jack: I will not fight you Sumoto.

Sumoto growled and jumped high into the air.

Announcer: It's the Sumoto Swan Dive! No challenger has ever survived!

Sumoto landed on Jack with a huge and thunderous belly flop!

KRAWHAAAAAAAAAMMMMM!

Vince: OOOOHHH! That's gotta hurt!

Me: No kidding! Ouch!

Announcer: Thank you Sumoto for putting the Doom back in the Dome of Doom!

Sumoto: Hai!

But Jack was moving underneath him.

Announcer: (Gasp) It… It can't be!

Jack poked his head out.

Me: I've seen enough. Lets go!

We rush onto the arena and I lift up Sumoto with my super strength.

Me: Need some help Jack?

Jack: Thank you guys.

Me: No problem.

Announcer: We have more challengers in the ring folks!

Varie: And we're here to stop this carnage!

I throw Sumoto out of the dome with incredible power.

Announcer: Who are you all?

Me: We are the Brave 12.

Announcer: Ah yes. We've heard about you all.

Me: We will stop all this madness whether you like it or not.

Announcer: Very well then. If not one champion can bring you down then bring out ALL THE CHAMPIONS!

Me: We got three words for you:

All: BRING. IT. ON!

Announcer: May I present TORTO!

Torto is a turtle-like humanoid.

Announcer: MIOTIS!

Miotis is a bat-like humanoid with wings instead of arms.

Announcer: THE CLAW!

The Claw is a Yeti-Like creature with razor sharp mechanical claw gauntlets.

Announcer: RAPTOR!

Raptor is an amphibious frog-like humanoid creature with a long sticky tongue.

Announcer: MR. ROBOTO!

Mr. Roboto is a Tank robot that has powerful ranged weaponry.

Announcer: And finally GANEESH!

Ganeesh is a multi-armed India swordmaster.

Jack: This must end once and for all.

Me: I agree.

Vince: Lets split em up two against 1 each.

Jessie: Perfect.

Announcer: Let the carnage begin!

Jack flipped back and got his sword and we took on our opponents.

Me and Varie faced Torto and picked him up and rolled him like a bowling ball and he crashed through the wall.

Laney and Lily faced Miotis and Laney used her plant powers and entangled him and Lily formed a ball of glowing water and it splashed Miotis and disintegrated him.

Lily: My water powers are like Holy Water and that is like Kryptonite to him.

Laney: Interesting.

Lincoln and Fu faced the Claw and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him and Fu fired a wind blade and slashed him apart.

Naruto and Sakura were facing Raptor and Naruto and Sakura formed a Rasengan and blasted him apart.

Vince and Jack faced Mr. Roboto and it fired stars and missles at them and dodged them and Vince slashed Mr. Roboto apart.

Jessie and Lisa were facing Ganeesh.

Ganeesh: (India Accent) Wiseman knows everything. A shrewed one everybody,

Jessie was in her Fire Angel form and Lisa fired laser guns. They engaged in a sword and gun fight.

Ganeesh: A true coward runs not from his opponent but from himself.

We regrouped and clashed with Ganeesh.

Ganeesh: Many receive advice. Only the wise profit by it.

We then slashed apart Ganeesh and won the fight.

Everyone cheered and Chanted Brave 12.

Jack: Enough! Is this what you call entertainment? The senseless slaughter of innocents? No more!

Jack looked at the Announcer.

Jack: Set the slaves free!

The announcer backed away.

I jumped up onto the stand and held a dagger to his throat.

Me: Set them free or your head comes off!

The announcer did so.

Me: From now on there will be no more fighting for your entertainment!

A robot goon with a whip let them go.

Goon: You heard him! You're free, go on get out of here!

Jack recognized him.

Jack: You!

Jack slashed him apart.

We the Brave 12 left the stadium. Everyone was touched by our fight for good and we had shown them the error of their ways.

Jack: I am forever in your debt J.D. All of you.

Me: No problem Jack. We even won this nice trophy for the fight.

I was holding a gold trophy and it was an awesome award.

Jack: I can see that. But no more.

Me: I know.

We left the dome and continued on our quest.

Continues in Part 12.

# Samurai Loud's Part 12

"The Brave 12 and the Ultra Robots"

We, the Brave 12 were walking in the desert and we saw a whole village completely destroyed and burning.

We gasp.

Me: What happened here?

Vince: This Whole village has been completely leveled.

Varie: What could've caused all this?

We hear a groan and saw a creature come out of the smoke.

Laney pick him up and Sakura tried to heal him.

Me: What happened here?

Creature: They came from nowhere.

Vince: Who did?

Creature: 8 robots did this. They had huge power and destroyed everything.

A flashback shows what the village look like before it was destroyed.

Explosions ripped everything apart and a clawed gauntlet rip out a chunk of house and buzzsaw blades tore them apart and multitudes of bullets destroyed everything.

Creature: They left as mysteriously as they came.

Me: This is horrible!

Naruto: Which way did they go?

Creature: To the east.

Me: You better come with us.

Creature: Okay.

We continued on with the creature with us.

We came across a robot village and it was completely destroyed. There were toasted robots and burned buildings everywhere.

Me: Another village completely destroyed.

Jack: This is madness.

Fu: No kidding.

We heard a metallic fall and saw a robot still functional but only half destroyed.

Robot: (Robotic Voice) They… They appeared out of nowhere.

Another flashback shows the Robot Village before it was destroyed. It was a high-tech robot city.

Robot: First came explosions.

Explosions destroyed much of the city. It was the same assailants that destroyed the previous village.

They were robots unlike anything we had ever seen before. They had enormously destructive firepower and were capable of destroying anything in their path with such enormous ferocity and without a single shred of remorse or guilt.

A robot fired a cable that exploded when it landed. It was a land mine cable.

Robot: We tried to defend ourselves but our attempts were futile.

The robots fired their guns at the robots but their bullets weren't having any effect. Another robot went invisible and destroyed the little robots instantly.

Robot: And then there was fire.

Another robot unleashed a powerful white hot fire aura and incinerated everything.

Robot: We didn't stand a chance. They were relentless. They destroyed the city, all of it. Then left as mysteriously as they came.

Me: This is insanity!

Jack: Yes. This senseless destruction must be stopped.

Sakura: I agree. Whoever built these robots is in a huge amount of trouble.

Fu: We won't let them get away with all this.

Lincoln: This is all completely unforgivable.

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa: These robots are a danger to the entire planet in general. [To the Robot] Where did they go?

Robot: (Shorting out) They… They left to the east.

The robot died.

We left to the East and found another village completely destroyed.

We searched for more survivors but we could find none. We found some ninja stars all over and they were in a bunch of robots.

Naruto: These are shuriken.

Vince: Looks like we have a robot that uses Shuriken.

Sakura: Yeah.

Creature: I saw it with the robots that attacked us.

Me: We could use these.

We picked up a bunch of them and decided to use them.

We then found robots with clean cut slashes on them.

Me: Looks like we got a robot that can use a sword.

Jack: Is there no end to this senseless destruction?

Jessie: We will find those robots and make them pay.

We then saw footprints and they went out to the east. We then saw 8 baskets in the middle of nowhere.

Me: This is unusual. What are all these baskets doing out here?

Vince: I don't know but looks are deceiving.

The baskets then transformed and they were the robots that we were told about.

Me: So these are the robots.

Lisa: Very fascinating. They are unlike anything that I have ever seen before.

The robots all had an interesting tool on them. The list goes as follows.

1) Claw Chains

2) Buzzsaws

3) Gattling Guns

4) Land Mine Cable

5) Fists and Cloaking Device

6) Flamethrowers

7) Shuriken

8) Katana

These robots were created to destroy and they were very good at it.

Jack: Why? Why did you destroy all of those villages?

Robot 1: (Robotic Voice) To lure you to us.

Robot 5: To draw you out.

Jack: What!?

Robot 3: Yes!

Robot 6: We have been hunting you.

Robot 7: We have come…

Robot 8: To destroy you.

Me: Your search is over.

All: Come and get us!

A Claw Chain was thrown and I grabbed it and pulled the robot towards us and I slashed it in half and it exploded.

Out in the desert on a hill someone was watching the fight.

?: Wow!

Sakura punched the fist robot and bashed his head off.

Naruto slammed a Rasengan into the flamethrower robot and it exploded into pieces.

Fu slashed the Shuriken robot and it exploded.

Lincoln and Jessie fired lightning and fire at the gun robot and it exploded.

Lisa destroyed the buzzsaw robot by ripping it apart with her Technokinetic powers.

Lily and Varie destroyed the land mine cable robot.

All that was left was the Katana robot.

Vince was facing it and it was a vicious swordfight.

Jack tried to slash the robot but his sword didn't even cut him.

Vince: What are these robots made with?

Me: Looks like an indestructible metal.

I then punch the robots head off and it explodes.

Me: That's it for them.

?: I agree.

A scientist came out.

Me: Who are you?

?: I am Extor. The one who created those monsters that you all destroyed.

Me: So you created those robots.

Vince: Why would you do that?

Extor: I set out to construct the ultimate assassins to hunt down Jack and destroy him.

Flashback shows Extor working in his lab on the robots we just destroyed.

Extor: (Narrating) I worked tirelessly day and night until my machines of doom were completed. They each were designed with a unique tool of destruction. Countless days were spent analyzing your fighting technique. They were the deadliest war machines ever created and their power source came from the world's most ultimate evil: Aku!

Aku injected his very evil essence into the robots and activated them.

Aku: You have outdone yourself, Extor. Now to test their power of destruction!

Extor: Wha… Test them? How?

Aku: By destroying your village!

Extor: No! You can't! We had an agreement!

Aku: Fool! Now my children… DESTROY!

The robots completely destroyed Extor's entire village.

Extor: Aku promised to spare my village if I would build the assassins for him. I was a fool to trust him. Now I was going to correct my mistake. But you guys beat me to the punch and already destroyed my creations. I owe you a big debt of gratitude Brave 12.

Me: You're welcome Extor.

Naruto: I just can't believe that you would create such awful monsters for Aku.

Sakura: Aku is the very creature we're trying to destroy after we get Jack back to his time.

Vince: It's our mission.

Extor: Yes. I've heard about that. High five.

We give him a high five.

Lisa salvaged what was left of the robots and built a cool gauntlet for me. It had some of the tools in it and I can use them when I press a certain button.

Continues in part 13.

# Samurai Loud's Part 13

"The Brave 12 and the Challenges of Mount Fatoom"

We, the Brave 12 were walking down a mountain path and we ran into three monks.

Me: Oh hello. We were heading down this path.

Monk 1: Yes.

The monks left and we decided to follow them.

Varie: May we ask where you are headed?

A monk pointed to a really super tall mountain. It was so big that it went high up into the sky.

Vince: That mountain is huge!

Me: No kidding. It makes K2 in Pakistan look like a walk in the park.

Lisa: A mountain of that size and height would be at 35,622 feet. The atmospheric oxygen density around it would have to be as thin as Mount Everest in Nepal.

Jessie: I agree.

Jack: Yes. It appears very difficult.

Monk 1: Yes.

Me: What is up at the peak of this mountain?

Monk 1: Truth.

Jack: Truth?

Monk 1: Legend has it there lies a great power at the Summit of Fatoom. We three have trained for a lifetime to climb this mountain and achieve its power. That is of course if it exists. You see no one has ever reached the Summit of Fatoom.

It was a big challenge for all of us to conquer.

Jack: Not yet.

Me: Lets do it.

We decided to climb Mount Fatoom.

It was an interesting scene. We climbed over lots of interesting rocks and structures.

We took a break and heard a twig snap.

We saw a Goatman.

Naruto: A Goatman. I got this.

Naruto unsheathed his sword and slashed his horns off.

He bleated and this got the attention of more goatmen.

Naruto slashed off all the Goatmen's horns and they ran away.

Naruto: It's all clear guys.

Me: Good work bro.

We continued on and we saw lots of different creatures that lived on the mountain.

Me: These creatures are amazing.

Laney: They sure are.

Laney has tamed and made friends with some of them. They were now tattoos on her hand.

Jack grabbed a rock point and rumbling was felt and heard and the rocks became a rock gorilla and it grabbed Jack and let him go.

Jessie caught Jack and Laney tamed the Rock Gorilla.

Me: Good work Laney.

Jack: Yes. Thank you Jessie.

Jessie: No problem Jack.

We set up camp and a nasty snowstorm came and thundersnow was heard.

It was getting blistering cold. We had our fur parkas on and tried to endure it.

We heard footfalls and it was a Yeti.

He walked by us without wanting to hurt us and we knew that he was very territorial.

Later we resumed our climb and it was an amazing and treacherous one.

In less than 6 hours we made it to the top of Mount Fatoom and it was truly a magnificent sight to behold and the view was incredible.

Me: What a view!

Varie: It's amazing.

Vince: it sure is.

Fu: This is incredible.

Sakura: The Brave 12 are on top of the world.

Naruto: We sure are.

Lisa: Affirmative. It is a magnificent sight to behold.

Lily: It's truly beautiful.

Jack: Yes. We all did it together. We are a team. (Out to the Horizon) AAKKKKUUUUUU! I WILL NEVER GIVE UP! I WILL

RETURN TO THE PAST AND DESTROY YOU!

ME: AND WE'LL BE WITH HIM AND HELP HIM DO SO!

ALL: SO WATCH OUT AKU! THE BRAVE 12 ARE COMING FOR YOU!

That was our Oath of Justice for when Aku will die.

Continues in Part 14.

# Samurai Loud's Part 14

"The Brave 12 and the Farting Dragon"

We the Brave 12 were fishing in a forest and as we were about to fish we saw some dead fish in the river. A blue deer came and it was scared.

Laney: What's wrong little one?

Blue Deer: There's a terrible smell coming and it is horrible! Run for your lives!

The Blue Deer ran away and a bunch of farm animals came and ran passed us.

Me: What's gotten into them?

Laney: That blue deer said that a horrible smell is coming.

Me: I think I see it.

A strange brown stream came at us and when we smelled it it was so bad that it made us gag and throw up.

Me: (Vomiting) (Coughs) OH THAT IS RANK!

Vince: WHAT IS THAT HORRIBLE SMELL!?

Fu: I DON'T KNOW BUT IT'S DISGUSTING!

Lincoln: IT'S MAKING ME SICK!

Lily: We got to find out where it's coming from.

Me: Luckily I brought these.

I reach into my pocket and pull out 12 nose plugs.

Jessie: Nose plugs.

We each grab one and put it on our noses.

Me: (Nasally) Lets find that smell.

We go out of the forest and find a farm village and its crops were totally ruined because of the smell.

Varie: (Nasally) This is really bad.

Sakura: (Nasally) No kidding.

A hand appeared and reached for my arm and grabbed it. It was a man.

Man: Turn back while you still…

He passed out.

Laney: (Nasally) Sir are you all right?

Man: I'm fine but this stench totally ruined our crops and more.

Jack: (Nasally) Tell me. Where is this horrible stench coming from?

Man: They say… They say it comes from…

Before he could answer the smell made him gag and retch.

Naruto: (Nasally) So much for that.

We go into the village and saw that the stench has placed it into total turmoil and incapacitated it.

Vince: (Nasally) This is bad. We have to help these people.

Lincoln: Yeah. We have to do something.

Suddenly a massive fart noise and earthquake was heard and all the people were running in panic as a giant tsunami of the foul stench peared over the mountains.

Me: Uh-Oh!

Man: To the Shelter! To the Shelter!

Me: How far is it to the shelter!?

Man 2: Right around the next block. Hurry!

We saw the stench tsunami getting closer.

Man 3: It's right over here!

Man 4: Oh good gracious help us all! The Shelter, IT'S FULL!

A little cat was in the shelter.

Me: I have shelter!

I form a force field that can block out the smell over the village. The stench tsunami hit and the force field was holding.

Jack: That was a close one. Good thinking J.D.

Fu: That is genius.

We then hear whistling coming from a local scissor smith shop.

We go in and saw the Scissor Smith working on some sausages.

We take off our nose plugs.

Me: Excuse me. Are you the scissor smith?

?: Eh! Somebody say something.

We saw that he had a scar where his nose was.

Varie: What happened to your nose?

Scissor Smith: Oh I lost it but I don't remember.

Vince: Your town is being overrun by a foul stench that has everyone in misery.

Varie: Yeah what is causing all this stench? It's no pretty ride on a wagon.

A crow decided to talk.

Crow: Wagon (Squawk) Rhymes with Dragon!

Me: Dragon?

Scissor Smith: Nothing. (Nervous Chuckle)

Crow: Dragon! Dragon! The Smell comes from a dragon!

Varie: So a dragon is causing this horrible smell.

Jack: So where does this dragon live?

Crow: (Squawk) Spire! Lives on top of the Spire!

Laney: Spire?

Scissor Smith: You mangy pigeon! I'll have you for dinner!

Laney: Calm down sir. [To the bird] Where is this spire at?

Crow: The Spire lies to the East!

Laney: It lies to the East.

Me: Then that's where were headed. Lets go!

We go out of the village and saw a tall rock spire.

Me: That must be it. And the smell is strongest on top.

Varie: The Village is only a few hundred yards from it.

Me: Lets go.

We spread our wings and fly to the top and Jack climbed up the spire and Jack grabbed what looked like a feather in the mountain and the rock crumbled away and it revealed a giant Luna Moth.

Laney: That is a huge Luna Moth. I got this Jack.

Laney tamed it and helped Jack get through the gas cloud and we landed on a cliff that had a cave. It was the lair of the dragon.

The Giant Luna Moth became a tattoo on Laney's hand.

They went into the cave and saw some green glowing eyes and they saw us.

A row of teeth formed and breathed fire at us.

We got out of the way.

Dragon: Ooh! The pain!

We saw the dragon and he was in a lot of pain.

Me: Whoa. You have a nasty stomachache.

Dragon: Yes. (Groans in pain) You all must help me.

Vince: There must be something inside you that is causing this.

Dragon: Yes there is and it's hurting me.

Jack: It's inside of you?

A loud stomach grumbling was heard and we ducked behind some cave columns and held our breath. The dragon released a massive fart and the stench went down the spire and towards the town. Luckily my force field was holding.

Me: That's what the smell is. It's dragon farts.

Varie: At least we now know what that smell is.

Vince: Lets help the dragon.

Me: Right. All right dragon. We will help you.

Dragon: Yes. You have to enter me and destroy whatever is responsible for this.

The Dragon opened its mouth and we knew that we had to go inside.

Me: Okay, Jack you're with me.

Jack: Okay.

Varie: Be careful guys.

Me: We will.

We go in through the mouth and it was weird and we saw two holes in the back of the mouth. One lead to the esophogus and the other lead to the lungs.

Me: Looks like we have two choices.

Jack: Yes.

We went for the right hole but an enormous jet of fire exploded out.

Me: Whoa!

Jack: That hole must lead to the lungs.

Me: Yep. [Points to the left one] This way.

We go down to esophogus and we were in the stomach. Bubbles of acid broke our fall.

Me: This must be the dragons stomach.

Jack: It's huge.

I find the exit to the bowels.

I take Jack to the valve that lead to it.

Jack: Dragon? Are we near the source of the problem?

Dragon: No. You both must go lower.

Me and Jack go deep into the dragon's intestines and we came across some slurping Villi.

Me: These must be the dragon's Villi in the intestines.

Jack: Maybe.

We tried to time our jumping but they grabbed us and sucked us into the bloodstream.

Me: Whoa! We're in the dragons bloodstream.

Jack found what looked like a helmet cell and he put it over his head.

We journeyed through the bloodstream and through the dragon's heart and into the dragon's abdomen. We then found the very source of the problem. It was an egg almost fully hatched.

Me: It's a baby dragon.

It breathed fire and it hit a gland that released the fart gas.

Dragon: Please! Hurry! I CANNOT STAND MUCH MORE!

Me: Come on Jack!

We cut the strands tying the egg down and we ran as more fart gas was released. I put a force field around myself and the baby dragon's fire ignited the gas and it exploded and we were flying out of the dragon with incredibly explosive force.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Dragon: Thank you!

We regrouped as I lifted the force fields around myself and the town and the whole smell was gone.

The Baby dragon was free from the egg and grabbed Jack and we landed in the village.

Man: Look!

The village cheered wildly for all of us.

We explained what was going on to the villagers and as it turns out they forgave the dragon. The weird part about this whole part of our adventure was that we got to learn all about the anatomy of a dragon.

Continues in part 15

# Samurai Loud's Part 15

"The Brave 12 and the Imakandi and the Fight with Demongo the Soul Collector"

On a distant planet far from here, It was a savannah planet, 4 lion humanoid people called the Imakandi were getting ready. A shaman used a ritual to beam them to Earth. It worked and the Imakandi arrived on Earth.

As we the Brave 12 were resting for the day, I sensed that the Imakandi were coming.

Me: Uh-oh! We got problems guys.

Varie: What is it?

Me: Aku has sent the greatest hunters in the Universe to hunt us.

Sakura: Who are they?

Me: The Imakandi. They are a race of Lion humanoids that live for the thrill of the hunt. Once they set their sights on their prey, they will not stop until they either capture or kill us.

Fu: These guys must really be dangerous.

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: They are dangerous and they are good fighters too. Their sense of smell is incredible. They can smell their target from 500 miles away.

Lincoln: That is a really good sense of smell.

Jack: What do they look like?

I see four figures coming toward us.

Me: There!

(I point to the four figures}

Jack: They must be the hunters Aku sent.

Sakura: The Imakandi.

Fu: Lets get out of here.

Me: Right.

I summon our horses and we rode out of the city.

The Imakandi were running after us with incredible speed.

Me: Wow! Their speed is amazing.

Lincoln: They can run really fast.

Lisa: Affirmative. Their speed is amazing.

As we rode the Imakandi were gaining.

Lily: They're gaining on us!

Me: We're about to lose them.

I opened up a portal that lead to another part of the world and we went in and the portal closed behind us.

The Imakandi lost us but they were never going to give up.

We were in another part of the world and we were walking in a canyon.

We sensed a figure behind us.

Me: If you seek conflict, you have found the wrong people to deal with.

?: You are mistaken. I am the Dealer of Destruction, the Merchant of Doom and I seek you Samurai Jack.

We unsheath our swords and stood ready to fight.

Jack: Who are you?

?: Aku has sent me to destroy you.

Jack: Aku!?

?: My master tires of your existence. You are all very powerful foes. Perhaps too powerful for my master but not for me. My name is Demongo.

Me: Demongo the Soul Collector.

Sakura: Who is he?

Me: He's one of Aku's most powerful minions. He has the ability to steal the souls and essence of the mightiest of warriors and the deadliest of beasts.

Demongo: That is correct J.D. Knudson. I have come to capture your Warriors Essence!

Demongo pulled out a skull from his chest and threw it on the ground.

Jack: Merchant of Doom?

Me: No this is just the start.

Vince: Yeah. Watch what he can do.

Demongo fired a beam of energy and it hit the skull and the skull popped and out came a huge monstrosity with 3 glowing blue eyes. It was our old enemy TITAN!

Me: Titan!

Jack: But we defeated you!

Demongo: Yes you did and I control his essence. Titan, Destroy the Brave 12!

Titan: RRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAWWWWWWWWWRRRRRRRRRRR!

He punched the ground and we dodged his attack.

I fly up and punch him in the face and send him crashing into the rock wall.

CRASH!

Titan dissolved into a black mist that went right into Demongo's chest.

Demongo laughed and threw out more skulls and fired four energy beams and out came four more warriors. Warriors that we know.

Me: We know these warriors.

Demongo: They too were once thorns in Aku's side. But now I Demongo control their essence as I will control yours.

Laney: We fought along side them and destroyed most of Aku's minions.

Lily: I can't believe you got them Demongo.

Me: Yeah. Hardball, Shogun, Wildcat and Vishni. I can't believe they are being forced to destroy us.

Demongo: Yes. Prepare yourself Brave 12 for Annihilation.

Hardball fired a spiked ball on a chain at us and I grabbed it and threw it back at him and it hit him and he dissolved into black mist. Wildcat was kicked in the face by Lily, Shogun was slashed by Laney and Naruto slashed Vishni.

Demongo laughed.

Demongo: You cannot win Brave 12. I am more powerful.

Jack: A power fueled only by the strength and skill of the great warriors whose essence you have stolen Demongo! Without that you are nothing.

Demongo: (Chuckles) You are wise Samurai. But who cares? Bleh!

Demongo disappeared and reappeared behind us.

Me: He's playing games with us. Trying to get us all riled up.

Jack: I see that.

Demongo: When I have all of your essence I will be the greatest warrior.

Vince: Want to bet?

Demongo jumped and we went onto the canyon cliff. Four skulls fell and energy blasts hit them. When the smoke cleared it was the same warriors we defeated before.

Jack: It cannot be. How is it possible? We just defeated them.

Demongo: Yes you all did. But they are essence. You cannot defeat essence.

Me: He's right guys. We can't kill spirits. It's impossible.

Demongo: You may defeat them again and again and again, but I command the essence of thousands of such powerful warriors. Even a team as powerful as you all cannot defeat them all.

Fu: We shall see about that.

Demongo then summoned Titan again and he was falling onto us. We ran and got out of the way as he crashed onto the cliff.

The four warriors chased us and we clashed our swords with their attacks and sparks were flying. The whole landscape was being set on fire. We slashed all five of them apart and they dissolved into black mist and went back into Demongo.

Demongo was amused.

Demongo: (Giggles) You still think you can win. How commendable.

We weren't moved.

Demongo: How futile.

Demongo then unleashed hundreds of skulls and we knew what was coming. Demongo fired energy blasts at the skulls and hundreds of warriors appeared. We ran down into the canyon and the warriors and creatures chassed us.

Me: There's so many of them!

Naruto: How can Demongo have this many warriors under his control?

Lily: I don't know but this is madness!

We hid in a cave and they went passed us. There were hundreds of warriors. Some we all Remember.

A creature tried to do a sneak attack and we destroyed him and his essence went back into Demongo.

Demongo: (Screams) There you fools! There! Destroy! Destroy the Brave 12! I want their essence!

Me: Lets get them!

We jump and we slash the machine gun warrior. Lily slashed a big warrior. A Mummy warrior threw ninja stars at us and Fu grabbed them and threw them back and destroyed him.

We ran and slashed as many warriors as possible. It was a fierce battle. We destroyed lots of warriors at a rapid level.

Demongo: Yes! Yes! Fight! Fight! (Evil Laughter)

We were getting nowhere fast as they all just kept on coming. The odds were not stacked well in our favor. But we were persistent.

Me: Geez there's just no end to these guys!

Fu: Yeah!

Lincoln: They just keep on coming!

Me: I know what Demongo is trying to do. He's trying to wear us down to the point of exhaustion by having us fight hundreds of warriors all at once.

Laney: He sure is clever.

Jack: Yes.

Jessie: We can't let Demongo do this anymore.

Laney: Yeah. But how do we stop him?

Me: We have to free the essence!

Jack: Trapped Essence! Without essence Demongo has no power.

Me: We have to free it somehow.

Lily: But how?

We saw the essence go in him.

Jack: From within. How do we get inside?

Wildcat tried to attack and Jack slashed him and Wildcat dissolved.

Jack grabbed the essence and went towards Demongo.

Demongo: Wha? [Demongo saw this] Impossible!

Jack went inside and he was in a pocket dimension inside Demongo. It was a dimension full of all the essence of the warriors Demongo has stolen over the years and they all made him strong. The warriors were trapped in a ring of blue fire.

Jack saw thousands of warriors that were imprisoned by Demongo. He saw Shogun and he looked at him.

Jack: (Echoing) And I free your essence!

Jack slashed the blue fire ring and it severed Demongo's control over Shogun. He destroyed all the rings of fired and on the outside beams of light shined from Demongo's chest and all the warriors rushed out of him like wildfire. Demongo was now an extinguished husk of his former self and he fell to the ground.

Me: Way to go Jack!

Demongo fell to the ground and he saw us and the warriors ready to pulverize him into oblivion.

Me: It's over Demongo! (Cracks Knuckles)

Sakura: Start praying!

Vince: This is gonna be good.

Demongo: NNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Demongo was history.

The warriors went in peace and vanished.

Me: (Senses Something) And just in time too.

Varie: What is it?

Me: The Imakandi found us.

Naruto: They just don't give up.

Lincoln: And they never will from the looks of it.

Jack: We got to run some more.

Me: No, I'm through running.

Vince: Me too. It's time to fight.

We charge after the Imakandi and entangled them in a chain that was unbreakable.

Me: Aku sent you to hunt us right?

Imakandi: Yes. And you all have made this the greatest hunt we ever had.

Me: I believe it.

Imakandi: It is the way of the Imakandi. We live for the thrill of the hunt and whenever we have a prey that has eluded us for a long time, we see that prey as a worthy opponent and we let that prey go.

Vince: We appreciate that.

The Imakandi then disappeared and went back to their homeworld.

Me: Well guys lets continue on our quest.

We all agreed.

Continues in part 16

# Samurai Loud's Part 16

"The Brave 12 and the Scotsman Part 2"

We, the Brave 12 are at a bar having lunch and we saw some bounty hunters looking at us.

Me: What are you all looking at?

They were looking at Jack with intense greed.

They came at us and me and Vince slashed them all.

Varie: That was a waste of our time.

Naruto: Yep.

?: (Scottish Accent) Hey lads and lassies. Remember me?

It was our friend the Scotsman.

Me: It's been a while Scotsman.

Scotsman: Aye. It has. I need your help with something. Me wifes been kidnapped.

Jack: You are married?

Scotsman: Aye. She is the most amazing bonnie lass in the world. I must save her before the Moon is full.

Me: That's tomorrow night.

Jack: Where is she?

Scotsman: The Castle of Boon. (Sniffles) The Celtic Master of the Hunt plans to devour her. She's so dainty and sweet. (Crying) The Master of the Hunt is so very scary!

Naruto: Try and calm yourself.

Scotsman: I cannot. I cannot save her on me own and I am forbidden by ancient custom to seek help from warriors of me own clan. I alone am no match for the army of Celtic Demons that infest the castle. But there's a loophole in the ancient custom. Me clan drew and rolled the bones. They said "Seek the Help of a Stranger". You're the only strangers I know and you're as strange as they come laddies and lassies. And powerful too. Together, you 12 and me, we can save my wife before it's too late! (Crying)

Me: Calm down. We will gladly help you.

We then went to the Highlands and the Scotsman told us all about his wife and lots of good things about her as we ran.

We arrived at the Scottish Highlands.

Me: Wow!

Varie: So these are the Scottish Highlands.

Vince: It's beautiful.

Sakura: It sure is.

Naruto: No kidding.

We then ran to the Scotsman's Clans Castle.

He introduced us to his clan and it was a celebration worth remembering. That night we had arrived at the Castle of Boon!

Scotsman: The Castle of Boon! Getting in will be easy.

Me: Wait. It's too easy.

I pick up a rock and threw it and it landed by the entrance and out came a bunch of strange red demon robots with guns.

Scotsman: Oh. Celtic Demons.

Laney: Those things are ugly.

Lily: No kidding.

Scotsman: It's only 7.

Me: There's hundreds of them in the Castle. We have to find a way around them. I have an idea. Follow me.

Jack: We will.

We climb up the walls and go into the Castle and we find the Scotsman wife in a dungeon. She was a beautiful woman.

Scotsman's Wife: (Scottish Accent) Darling!

Scotsman: Bonnie Lass!

They hugged.

Me: Thank goodness you're safe.

Scotsman's Wife: Me too. Ach the Brave 12. It's such a pleasure to meet you lads and lassies.

Me: It's a pleasure too.

Sakura: We came to rescue you.

Fu: Yeah. We have to go.

Me: Lets get out of this dump.

We ran and we got to the main hall and saw numerous Celtic Demons in our way.

Me: We got to fight our way out.

Scotsman: Lets fight them!

We unsheathe our swords and slash apart lots of demons. We blasted and pulverized many of them until there was nothing left of them.

Me: That takes care of them.

Scotsman: Aye.

?: Silence!

We saw the overlord of the Celtic Demons, the Master of the Hunt.

Overlord: The Moon is Full. Destroy the rest and throw the young woman in the pot.

Me: I don't think so freak!

Overlord: Silence!

I punch the overlord in the stomach and knock him down and I blast him into oblivion.

Me: That takes care of him. Lets go.

We got back to the Castle and we were hailed as heroes. A huge celebratory feast was made for us.

Continues in part 17

# Samurai Loud's Part 17

"The Brave 12 and The Spartans"

We, the Brave 12 were in the mountains climbing over them and when we climbed out of the mountains we saw a huge battle going on. It was a battle between a bunch of Spartan Warriors and a bunch of Robot Ram creatures.

Me: Whoa! Looks like a huge war is going on.

Naruto: Yeah! I wonder how come.

Sakura: I guess we'll find out when we can.

We saw a Spartan soldier being surrounded by a bunch of robots.

Me: That man is in trouble! Come on!

We go and slashed apart all the robots apart and helped the Spartans win. The robots went away after carrying all their fallen.

Me: [To the man] You have won.

Man: No we have not. Come, we go to meet the king.

We go to a camp of the Spartans and the King came.

King: Did you hold the right flank?

Man 2: We suffered many casualties but held our position

King: Hmm. Your numbers have dwindled. I fear you will not survive another attack.

Man 2: No my king! We will never give up! We will fight!

The King was proud.

King: Yes I know you will not fail me.

The king sat on his throne and he saw us.

King: Roha. Who are these people that you have brought before me?

Roha: My king, these are the strangers who aided me in battle.

King: This battle is of no concern to you. Why did you fight?

Me: We saw this warrior outnumbered.

Jack: We meant no disrespect.

Vince: We apologize.

We started to walk away but the King stopped us.

King: Wait! These years of war have made my words harsh and my tone insolent. Anybody brave enough to face these monsters are friends.

Me: What is this war?

Fu: Yeah, what's going on?

The King revealed his story.

King: Long ago a mechanical beast went mad and waged war against all in its path.

A flashback reveals a mysterious robot creature with glowing red eyes going on the warpath.

King: (Narrating) It feeds off the land itself, growing larger, Powerful. All the neighboring kingdoms have fallen. We are the last. The Beast desperately wants our lands, for our home is beautiful, peaceful, rich in resources. The Beast and its robots would've destroyed us ages ago, but our land is protected by the tallest of mountains. And a narrow ravine is the only entrance. It was there, with only 300 men, that we stopped the Beast's armies. The position was easy to defend, and their superior numbers were made worthless. Year after year, the war went on.

For centuries the war between the Spartans and the Beast's Armies raged on. The battle was getting more and more ferocious at a powerful level.

King: And the battle became a stalemate…

Countless robots were destroyed in the process. But the surviving robots carry the destroyed robots away.

King: For this creature strips the battlefield clear of its fallen to rebuild its army again and again. And so it goes.

The Beast's armies kept on coming more and more for centuries and it always produced the same result no matter how hard they tried.

King: And I am the 17th King to defend this gateway. And tomorrow will bring the same.

Me: This war is terrible. It looks like we arrived just in time.

Jack: But there is another way through the mountains.

Everyone was shocked.

King: How wide is this path?

Jack: Wide enough for troops to move through sideways, weapons held in front and behind.

King: How long to complete the journey?

Me: 12 hours.

King: Will you show us this path?

Jack: Of course.

King: This war ends now! 50 of my best men will join me in a strike against the Beast itself while the rest stay here and defend our position. While the monsters attack us, we will attack them!

We got ready for the battle and the King gave us shields.

King: Foreward my brothers!

We went with the king as Jack lead the way. We arrived at the Castle of the Beast at Sunrise and we saw the last of the Beast's army leaving.

King: Look. There. The last of its army has left.

Me: Here we go.

King: OUR TIME HAS COME!

We charge towards the castle. We ran with full determination.

King: Porcupine.

We got into a porcupine pincushion formation and plowed through more of the robots.

We slashed and blasted all the robots and destroyed all of them. It was an extremely fierce and savage fight and it was a powerful demonstration of what we were capable of.

Me: Jack, Your majesty lets go.

Jack: Right.

Me, Jack and the king went into the castle and in the main chamber the Mechanical Beast came down. It was a giant robot spider. More like a ball with eight legs.

Me: Behind us!

We saw the beast and it tried to attack us but we dodged and blocked its attacks and slashed its legs and it screeched. The King slashed a leg but his sword shattered into a thousand pieces.

I pull out a spare sword and give it to the king. It was an indestructible sword. We had the beast against the ropes. Then I fired a Ki blast and it went right through the beast's head and it crashed by us and it exploded.

KRABOOMM!

Me: This whole place is gonna blow!

Outside the robot army exploded. Somehow they were linked to the Beast.

As we got out of the castle the whole castle exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

At long last, the war with the mechanical beast was over.

Sometime in the future, the King that we helped was dying on his death bed and he was finishing his tale about how we helped end the war.

King: The War was finally over. These brave strangers who became brothers and sisters aided us in our time of need and made a difference.

A tapestry was woven in our honor. It was on the wall and it showed the 12 of us aiding the 300 Spartan Soldiers in the war against the Mechanical Beast.

King: Their bravery, valor and strength for everyone helped us all triumph. Their diligence and the sacrifice of the others defeated our enemy, saved our lives and ensured our freedom. They will be honored and remembered forever- the 300 plus 12.

Our legacy will echo throughout the history of the Spartans for many future generations to come. The Brave 12 will forever be remembered in history.

Continues in Part 18

# Samurai Loud's Part 18

"The Brave 12, Flying Prince and Princess and the Rave"

On a distant planet in a Binary Star System, flying fairy-like creatures called the Lepidopterran's were enjoying a great time of peace. But that peace was soon broken when gunships came flying out of the dense clouds and flew towards the villages and started blasted them apart with heavy gunfire.

The King of the Lepidopterrans was worried.

King: Not again! After all these years.

The Soldiers were trying their hardest to stop the attackers. But their efforts were too weak.

Soldier: Your highness, I'm afraid the city guard is no match for these Squoomian Gunships.

King: Contact Admiral Lantana. We must recall our fleet from the Pydian System.

Robot: Sire, the Deep Space Antenna Array has been destroyed. Radio contact with the Star Navy has been severed.

King: Blast those Squoomian Devils!

Queen: We have no sign of them for a decade, yet they resurface just when our defenses our most compromised.

An explosion was felt.

King: Captain, begin evacuation.

The Alarm went off.

Queen: My children, come. Verbina, Astor, you two must get word to Admiral Lantana on Errand deep within the Pydian System. You must bring back our Navy. You are our only hope.

Astor: You can count on us mother.

Verbina: We will not fail our people.

King: Chitron 6, make ready the ship.

Chitron 6: Oh, my! Yes sir!

King: Wing well, my children. Wing well.

Verbina and Aster got in a ship and left. But the Squoomian's followed them.

The ship was damaged by Squoomian gunfire and Verbina and Aster flew towards Earth.

---

Meanwhile we, the Brave 12 were walking through a mountain range.

Me: There's a city up ahead. I sense a slave camp there.

Vince: Me too.

We hear a whoosh and look up.

Varie: That ship is coming in.

Me: Lets go see.

We go check it out and we saw Verbina and Astor get out and they were having a hard time adjusting to Earth's gravity.

Me: Lets go help them.

Jack: Yes.

We run over.

Me: Are you two okay?

Verbina: Yes. We're just having a hard time adjusting to this planets gravity.

Vince: It takes some time to get used to it.

Me: Here. [Chants an incantation] Kostevna Yaominga Porista!

I fire rainbows from my hands and my magic made Verbina and Astor adjust to any planets gravity no matter how heavy or light.

Verbina: Wow. That was amazing.

Astor: I can now stand and fly on this world without any problems.

Verbina: Me too.

Chitron 6: Oh my!

Me: I used my light magic to enable you to do that.

Astor: We greatly appreciate it.

Me: You're welcome.

Astor: Sorry. I'm Astor.

Verbina: I'm Verbina and this is Chitron 6.

Chitron 6: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Me: Same here. We are the Brave 12. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s fiancé.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri.

Jack: I'm Jack. I'm a Samurai.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Jessie: I'm Jessie Bannon.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud.

Lily: And I'm Lily Loud.

Astor: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Me: We saw your ship come in and we decided to see if you need any help.

Verbina: We sure do. Our planet and kingdom are under attack by gunships from our enemies the Squoomian's They caught us completely off guard and began attacking our kingdom.

Astor: We've been sent to retrieve our Navy from the Pydion System on Errand. But the Squoomian's attacked us as a way to prevent us from reaching reinforcements.

Varie: That's terrible.

Verbina: Yes. Our ship has been damaged and it will take a while to fix it.

Me: Also you're in a very dangerous situation here. The planet you're on is Earth, the 3rd Planet in the Solar System. It's under the tyrannical rule and oppression of the evil Shape-shifting wizard Aku. He's pure evil amplified times 1000.

Jack: Yes and we're going to stop him once and for all after we get back to my home time.

Me: Jack here was catapulted by Aku from his time 10,700 years ago to here and it's our mission to help Jack get back to his time so he can destroy Aku once and for all.

Sakura: We won't let Aku get away with all the pain and suffering he has caused over the millennia.

Fu: He will pay for everything he's done to our galaxy.

Verbina: We hope you all succeed.

Me: Thank you. Also we would like to help you fight these Squoomians and make sure they never bother you again.

Astor: Thank you J.D. We greatly appreciate it.

Me: All right.

We stand in a circle around the ship and I use my Instant Transmission to beam us the the planet Chrysalis, home of the Lepidopterrans. We saw that the planet is completely covered in dense clouds.

Me: Wow. So this is your world Verbina, Astor?

Verbina: Yes. And our kingdom is right there.

We saw the kingdom completely under siege.

Vince: They can't last much longer. Lets go!

We flew over to the kingdom and we slashed and blasted the Squoomian gunships apart into nothing. They tried to fire back at us but their attacks were not having any effect. Our power was too great for the Squoomians and they all ran away.

Me: That'll show those scumbags.

Astor: I agree.

Jack: Yes. They sure did a number on this place.

Verbina: Yes. But we are forever in your debt Brave 12.

Me: We're glad we could help out Verbina. What the Squoomians were doing to your home was completely unacceptable.

Astor: That's right.

The people of Chrysalis came out and they were cheering wildly for

us.

The King and Queen had a special award ceremony for us.

King: Brave 12, for saving us all from a terrible fate, we proudly award you our planet's highest honor: The Chrysalis Ring of Valor.

The soldiers slipped rings on our fingers and they were green gold and they had beautiful magenta and green flowers on them.

Me: We are truly honored your highness. We're glad we could help you out.

King: We are forever grateful to all of you J.D. These are no ordinary rings. They are call rings that will call us if you need us. And if the Squoomians attack again we will call you in case we need your help again.

Me: We graciously accept your highness. But our planets are light-years apart from eachother on different sides of the Galaxy.

Queen: Worry not. There are teleporter devices in the rings that will get you all to Chrysalis without worry.

Me: Thank you. We have to get back to Earth now. It's to continue our mission.

King: We understand.

Verbina: I have a feeling that we will see eachother again soon J.D.

Me: I have a feeling we will.

Naruto: Yeah.

Fu: We'll see you all soon.

We vanish and we go back to Earth.

Me: Great job everyone.

Vince: Thanks partner.

Varie: It was a great deed we have done.

Jack: Yes. It was good that we helped out a planet in trouble.

Fu: I agree.

---

We continue on our journey and found a town to rest for the night. We arrive at a hotel and saw a man crying. We approach the desk and we were concerned.

Me: Sir? Why are you crying?

Hotel Manager: (Crying) It's nothing.

Me: We would like a room for the night please.

Hotel Manager: Okay.

We were lead to our room and he showed us our quarters.

Me: Sir? We're very concerned. What's wrong?

Hotel Manager: The music.

The door slammed.

Jack: Music?

Lily: What music?

Suddenly techno rock music was playing in the distance.

Me: I can hear it.

Fu: Sounds like Techno Rock Music.

Naruto: Where's it coming from?

Sakura: Good question.

We look out the window and in the trees we saw numerous pairs of glowing red eyes.

Me: Glowing red eyes!

Lots of shadow figures came out of the forest. They were wearing glowing clothes and there were lots of them.

Me: Look at them all!

Fu: There's hundreds of them!

Lincoln: This is Aku's handiwork. They're all being controlled somehow.

Laney: Yeah. I can sense it. Whoever is behind all this is working for Aku.

Lily: They're all children.

Naruto: How can you tell Lily?

Lily: I can feel it in their glows.

Jack: Yes I sense it too. His evil has now spread to even the youngest of souls.

Me: Yeah. We got to find the source of this and stop it.

We see the children destroying much of the town and causing mayhem.

Me: This is madness.

Varie: Yeah.

Hotel Manager: Olivia? Olivia!? Olivia!?

Me: We have to help him. He's going to get himself killed. Come on!

We go out and help the Hotel Manager. We saw him trying to talk to a girl dressed in purple.

Hotel Manager: Olivia? Don't you recognize me? It's me your father!

We arrive and I put an anti-mind control headband on her and she reverted back to normal.

Olivia: (Gasp) What happened?

Me: You were being controlled by this terrible music somehow. You were a pawn in Aku's Evil.

Olivia began to remember everything and she suddenly hugged her father and they both broke down crying.

Hotel Manager: Thank you strangers. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome. But there's no time to lose. We have to stop this madness. Olivia can you show us where this music is coming from?

Olivia: I would be more than happy too.

Me: Okay but first we have to stop this madness. We know they're children but this has got to stop.

Varie: Yeah.

The music got louder and we attacked the children and knocked them out. The music stopped after the fight.

Jack: That will help slow them down.

Olivia: Yeah. Father, I'm going to help them.

Hotel: Okay honey. Be careful out there.

Me: I'm sorry sir. But we never told you who we are. We are the Brave 12.

Hotel Manager: I've heard about you all. Make sure that whoever is playing that music never plays it again.

Me: With pleasure.

Olivia lead us into the forest and it was there that we found a Rave Party.

Me: A Rave Party!

Jack: What's a Rave Party?

Me: It's a special gathering loaded with all kinds of techno features. It has booming hardcore funky music, laser light shows, people wearing glowing clothes and there's lots of dancing.

Lincoln: It's something Luna would like.

Naruto: This is strange. Why would Aku want to throw a Rave Party?

Me: Probably to have all the children of the world fight against everything against their will.

Fu: Maybe.

The music went silent and out came a Disk Jockey.

Me: (In my head) He must be the ringleader behind this whole thing.

D.J.: Welcome Brothers and Sisters! Can I get a KAZAAM?!

Kids minus us: KAZAAM!

D.J.: I, D.J. Stylbator, am once again here to drop on you all the majestical sounderific beats of the master…

Kids minus us: Aku.

Naruto: (In his head) We won't let you mess around with these kids minds anymore.

D.J.: Skizz, Yeah! Let your ears feast to the flavor of the AKU-ZTIC SOUND!

The music played and it was a funky beat. It made all the kids eyes glow red with pure evil. Luckily we weren't being affected by it because of my magic. I put sound bubbles over our heads that prevented the music from controlling us.

Me: That guy is the ringleader of this whole Rave Party. We have to stop him at once.

D.J. saw us not dancing and he recognized us. The music stopped abruptly.

D.J.: Children of Aku! The Brave 12 are in the House!

Me: He saw us!

Children: Brave 12!

D.J.: And for public enemy Number One, The Scratch in Aku's groove, Brave 12 Whack, Lets mix it up with a taste of the bass, Beats in their face, the brand new hard-core track JACK ATTACK!

Music played and the children were now going to kill us.

Me: Lets dance! (Cracks Knuckles)

The music played and we punched and kicked all the children around like ragdolls. Knocking them all out. I fly over to the stage and blast the D.J. equipment and destroy it. The music was stopped for good.

Olivia: Listen to me everyone! You all have been pawns in Aku's evil!

Lincoln: But now you are free.

Laney: Return to all your homes…

Jack: And Never dance to this evil beat again.

The children all went home.

I was facing D.J.

D.J.: You ruined everything!

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so. Aku's control is now gone.

D.J.: Aku will never be silenced!

Me: He will be and we will see to it that he is. Forever!

D.J. tinked his gold tooth and fired a gold energy laser blast at me. I deflected it back at him and it exploded in when it hit his mouth. I slashed off his headphones. D.J. kept firing laser blasts and I fired energy blasts and they exploded all over the stage and destroyed the speakers. I then punched D.J. in the mouth and knock out his gold tooth. I punch him in the stomach and D.J. did some breakdancing martial arts moves on me and I dodged them all and punched and kicked him around like a ragdoll. I punch him into the wall and knock him out.

Me: No more evil music for you D.J.

I fire an energy blast and vaporized him into nothing.

Me: That takes care of that.

Vince: What a fiend. He gave music lovers everywhere a bad name.

Lincoln: Word! Sorry couldn't resist.

Jessie: That's okay.

Olivia: I can't thank you all enough for helping me and the Children.

Me: It was our pleasure Olivia.

Jack: Yes. We have to get going now.

Me: I have a feeling that we will see eachother again Olivia.

Olivia: I know we will.

Me: See you around.

We left the town and continued on our journey. Planet Chrysalis was beamed to our Solar System and it is a 2nd Moon for Earth.

Continues in part 19.

# Samurai Loud's Part 19

"The Birth of Evil"

As we, the Brave 12 were resting for the night, we began to dream. We were all in the same dream. We were in the beginning of the Universe 12 Billion years ago and we saw a huge black mass come out of a star.

Me: That black mass! It must be Aku!

Jack: That could very well be J.D.

Varie: So Aku has been around ever since the Universe was created by the Big Bang?

Lincoln: That is scary.

The Mass flew away and out of a star we saw the deities of mythology come out. We saw Odin - King of the Norse Gods, Ra - God of Egypt and Vishnu - God of Hindu.

Me: That's Odin, Ra and Vishnu.

Varie: They're heading towards Aku.

The gods readied their weapons and they all fought Aku. Their weapons were pure good and they possessed enough power to hurt Aku and burn him. As they were fighting a fragment broke free and drifted away as the black mass was destroyed. For billions of years it drifted across the Universe and arrived in our galaxy and into our Solar System. It arrived on Earth during the time of the dinosaurs 65 million years ago. It crashed in the mountains of what would become Japan and resulted in the extinction of the dinosaurs in the area.

Me: Whoa! Aku caused the Extinction of the Dinosaurs in Japan.

Vince: Yeah.

We saw tar pits and it was a huge lake of tar.

Me: This is not tar.

Naruto: This is pure evil and it consumes everything and grows stronger.

Jack: Yes.

A thunderous explosion was heard and numerous towering spiked trees arose from the evil.

During the Great Ice Age 500,000 years ago we saw Japan during the times of Prehistoric man. We saw the prehistoric ancestor of the Emperor of Jack's land trying to rescue a friend from the evil. But it wasn't enough and the evil devoured them.

Over the course of history the Evil continued to spread over the land like some kind of cancer. Killing all the life around it. By the time Jack's land became a small city, the whole place had evil trees piercing through the houses and the water was dried up and the land was dying.

We saw Jack's father the Emperor about to leave with a bunch of his men to destroy the Evil that's spreading.

Woman: I do not understand why it must be you to carry out this task.

Emperor: My duties are clear. As the emperor this problem is my responsibility.

Me: [To Jack] Is that woman he's talking to your mother Jack?

Jack: Yes. And the man is my father. The emperor.

Sakura: That's interesting.

Woman: What of your family? Do you not have a higher responsibility unto them?

Emperor: Do not speak of such nonsense. You are most important to me. But the people and my land are also my family. I must go.

Me: So he was going to fight Aku.

Fu: He has no idea what they are about to face.

Jack: Yes. But father was ready regardless.

The woman cried.

Emperor: I cannot let this evil destroy us all.

A man came out with a container of something.

Man: My lord, the elixir is ready. It is the key to extinguishing this devilry.

The emperor put the container in his pouch and bid farewell and promised that he will return.

They got ready and left. They set out into the evil forest.

Me: There they go.

They got to the evil forest and saw that the whole area was covered in those evil trees.

Naruto: Wow! Look at all that.

Fu: The whole area is covered in those evil trees.

Lincoln: Yeah this is terrible.

Sakura: It's like some kind of cancer.

Jessie: And if they don't stop it it will destroy the world.

They go into the heart of the Evil Forest and it somehow knew they were there and began picking them off and devouring the soldiers a few at a time until the Emperor of left.

Me: The whole forest is alive. It's like it has a mind of its own.

Lily: Yeah.

The Emperor arrived at the heart of the Evil Forest. It was a pool of pitch black evil.

Me: Wow! Look at that.

Jack: That pool is evil in its purest form.

Vince: It's like looking into a gateway from the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Laney: No kidding. I can't believe Aku is pure evil. Why can't he be a force of good?

Me: Some things are born the way they are Laney.

Lily: Yeah. Aku's power was forever set in Stone.

Jessie: I can't believe Aku has been on Earth ever since the end of the Age of the Dinosaurs.

Lincoln: Yeah. Aku is immortal and he has lived for 12 billion years.

The Emperor got off his horse and got the elixir out and chanted some magic incantation and dipped an arrow into the elixir. He fired it into the sky and the sun ignited it and it went into the black pool of evil. Some of the Evil Trees went back into it. The Emperor thought that it worked. But it backfired completely and a huge tree exploded out of the black pool and it mutated and it became the very creature that we are going to destroy: AKU!

AKU WAS BORN!

All: AKU!

Aku stretched his body and blocked out the Sun with his magic. He saw the Emperor.

Aku: Oh. You! Thank you!

Emperor: No! My intention was to destroy you!

Aku was amused by this.

Aku: Oh? (Laughs) But it was your poison arrow and your hocus-pocus that set me free. (Laughing)

The Emperor fired more arrows at Aku and he saw them coming and they got absorbed into him.

Aku: Fool! Nothing of this world can harm me, for I am Aku, the Shogun of Sorrow, the Deliverer of Darkness - Your new master. And you will bow to me.

The Emperor slashed Aku with his sword and the sword dissolved.

Me: Whoa! Not even normal weapons can kill Aku.

Aku: (Evil Laugh) Human fool. I see that I must show your world who is master.

Aku sucked the Emperor into the pool of black and the pool became a gnarled tree and the emperor was chained to it.

Aku: Now gaze your eyes upon the full wrath of the mighty Aku.

Aku then went to the Emperors land and the Emperor watched in sheer horror as Aku was destroying his land.

Emperor: NNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

The Emperor was completely helpless as he watched in sheer horror and helplessness as Aku was descimating his entire kingdom.

Me: (Enraged) Aku you monster!

I punch a tree and knock it down.

Me: I will kill you for this Aku! I will destroy you 1,000 times over and make you pay for your crimes against the universe!

I break down crying knowing that I can't do anything until we get back to the past.

Jack: It's not your fault my friend. We will destroy Aku and make him pay for everything he's done.

Me: (Crying) I know! I hate you Aku! I HATE YOU!

Varie: Calm down honey. Calm down. It's not your fault. It's Aku's fault. He will pay for all this.

Naruto: Yeah bro. Aku will pay for this.

Vince: We will help you and Jack destroy him no matter what.

Suddenly a white cloud came and it was Odin's horse, Sleipnir. He got the Emperor down and carried him to the highest mountain. Once there we saw the Emperor go into a temple and he saw 3 monks before him.

The area became the vast emptiness of space and he was standing before Odin, Ra and Vishnu.

Odin: You have been chosen. A force of Ultimate Evil has resurrected itself on thy world.

Ra: This evil must be destroyed.

Vishnu: (India Accent) Only through the strength of the Human Spirit and the virtue of human righteousness can this evil be vanquished.

Odin, Ra and Vishnu fired beams of light at the Emperor and a ball of pure white light came out. The monks had powerful crafting hammers and they pounded away at the light and Odin, Ra and Vishnu poured in their strength and power and formed it into the very sword that Jack now wields. The power we were sensing from this process was incredible.

When it was done, the Sword was created. It floated in front of the Emperor.

Odin: This blade was forged from the Righteous Energy within thee.

Ra: It possesses the power to destroy this evil force.

Vishnu: But be warned: This evil is not of the human world. It has magic beyond your understanding. Trust not what you see, but what you feel.

Me: So that's how your father got the sword Jack.

Laney: The three gods of Norse, Egypt and Hindu created it from his righteousness.

Lisa: That is a very interesting conclusion. Even though I am a girl of science I find all of this to be very interesting.

Jessie: Yeah.

The Emperor took the sword and he now had a powerful armor on. The temple vanished and he was on a floating cloud and he went back toward his kingdom to Aku.

He arrived and Aku saw him.

Aku: What is this? What form of insect is this? (Laughs) It is you.

Emperor: Yes Aku. Your evil cannot abolish the power of righteousness. Your evil grasp on my land and its people ends now.

Aku: (Laughs) Have you learned nothing? Your mortal blade cannot harm me.

The Emperor slashed Aku and he screamed in pain.

Me: Think again.

Aku: (Growls) How can this be?

Emperor: This sword was forged from the strength and power of the Human Spirit. It represents all that is good. It's purpose is to destroy you.

Aku: Bah!

Aku fired lasers at the emperor but he blocked them. No matter how many shots he fired the emperor blocked them. He even dodged them all. The emperor slashed Aku again.

Aku: AAAAAAAHHHH!

Sakura: That must've hurt.

Naruto: Yeah.

Aku became a dragon and chased the Emperor. The emperor slashed off Aku's head and he fell and became a giant hairy spider.

Lincoln: I'm sure glad Leni isn't here to see this.

Lily: Me too.

Aku chased the Emperor and the Emperor slashed and blocked Aku's strikes. Aku then jumped into the air and dispersed and went into the armor suits. He became hundreds of warriors and they all laughed with insanity.

Me: Boy he sure can laugh alot.

Naruto: Somebody shut him up.

Jessie: Yeah.

Aku then attacked and the Emperor was faring well against them.

The Emperor slashed apart some spearmen Aku.

Emperor: (Blocks some spears) Yah! (Spears hit him) AAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!

The attacks kept on coming and they were not letting up.

Archer Aku's were firing arrows and the emperor blocks some arrows but some hit the emperor.

Emperor: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH

Me: Whoa! Now he's mad.

Jack: Come on father.

A Thunderstorm raged as the fight drew to a close. Only one Aku warrior was left. He tried to run away.

Emperor: You will not escape!

The Emperor threw the sword and it hit Aku and sucked him into the blade. The blade turned black and all you could see were Aku's eyes.

The Emperor picked up the sword.

Emperor: Now let the sword forever banish this evil abomination.

He stabbed the Ground and Aku went into the ground.

Aku: I WILL RETTUUUUURRRRNNNNN!

Aku vowed to return one day and finish what he started. Then a huge gnarled tree grew out of the ground.

Me: That did it.

A baby crying was heard and the Emperor found his wife and more women safe and in his wifes arms was a baby. It was little Jack.

Me: Jack you were adorable when you were a baby.

Jack: I sure was. I can't believe I was born on the day Aku attacked. This is a very shocking revelation.

Naruto: That is very coincidental. I was born on October 10th, the day the 9-Tailed Fox destroyed my village.

Jack: You told me about that Naruto. That must've been a very shocking time for you.

Naruto: I don't remember what happened that night because I was only a baby. But it was a terrible event.

Sakura: Yeah. Naruto was treated like an outcast ever since that day.

Jack: I heard about that. Naruto I'm very sorry that happened to you.

Naruto: Thank you Jack.

The Emperor, his wife and little Jack watched from the ruins of his castle.

Emperor: We must learn from this day. We must be prepared should this evil ever return. We must have a plan.

The whole landscape was gnarled and twisted and Aku's tree was there waiting.

Me: And after that horrible day, the events that transpired were set into motion.

Jack: Yes. Aku returned 10 years later after I was born and I had to undergo an intense training plan for 15 years before I could fight Aku.

We saw everything Jack had done over the course of his 15 year training. He trained in Saudi Arabia, Africa, Egypt, Greece, England, Russia, Norway, Tibet and more. Turns out we miscalculated. Jack was born in the year 1,000 A.D. and Jack was teleported 9,000 years into the future 25 years later. We woke up and continued on our quest.

Jack: That was an unusual dream.

Me: That was no dream Jack. It was a vision in the past. We saw everything that happened over the course of history and how Aku's reign of terror came to be. We also saw your training and how you worked hard to get where you're at.

Varie: Yeah. We also saw how you trained hard to get the Sword.

Jack: Yes. I had to work hard as part of a plan father made.

Me: It was very fruitful. It made you strong and into the man you are now.

Jack: That's true.

Lily: So where are we going now?

Me: Who knows? But we'll find out soon.

We continued on our quest.

Continues in part 20.

# Samurai Loud's Finale

"The Fight For the Future"

50 years had passed since we, the Brave 12 arrived in the future. We have done so many good things for the people of Earth and for people and creatures from many different planets. We restored their hope and many people from around the world have risen up against Aku in a huge rebellion. But their efforts alone would never be enough to face Aku.

As for us things weren't looking good. Aku destroyed all the time portals and our chances of getting back to the past were gone. But we refused to give up and we would find a way to go back. Me and Vince trained everyone including Jack at a vigorous and powerful level over the course of 50 Years. Jack did not age because of the magic that brought him to the future. We were now more powerful than ever before. However as we were training hard, a mysterious cult was training too.

25 years ago, a High Priestess of the Cult gave birth to 7 Daughters.

She got up and was before a statue of Aku.

High Priestess: 7 Daughters to do your bidding Master. They will succeed where so many others have failed and we will find favor in your glory.

The girls were trained rigorously from birth and they were trained for only one purpose: To hunt us down and kill us. There was one among them that was always distracted and loved everything and that was Ashi, the eldest of the seven. She loved the world and everything in it.

High Priestess: Bask in the glory of what our master has created. Admire its beauty but know that the Brave 12 are out there leaving a wake of devastation wherever they go. That's why my sweet Ashi, the Daughters of Aku must stay focused. Never relent, Always attack.

After 25 years of intense training, the Daughters stood before their mother.

High Priestess: Your training is complete. Go! KILL!

The Daughters of Aku donned their masks.

High Priestess: You are 7, but now you wear the face of one. One purpose for which you were born: to kill the Brave 12!

The Daughters of Aku were now coming for us.

As we were walking on the path in the forest towards Aku's Castle ready to take the Final fight to him I sensed something.

Me: (Gasp) I sense something coming.

Jack: What is it?

Me: I sense 7 energy signals closing fast.

Naruto: I can feel them too. Whoever they are they are really strong.

Me: Let me see if I can make them out.

I concentrate and I saw the Daughters of Aku heading towards us.

Me: Oh no. We got 7 female warriors heading right at us.

Laney: I feel it.

Lily: Me too. They're really strong.

Jessie: Whoever they are they were trained from a young age to kill us.

Me: Stand ready team. Whoever they are they picked the wrong people to fight.

We saw 7 figures coming. It was the Daughters of Aku.

Me: Here they come.

Vince: Be ready for anything guys. One thing is for sure, these girls won't stop until they kill us.

The girls drew their weapons and we engaged them in a powerful fight and tied them up.

Ashi: Untie us so we can kill you!

Me: No. Lets see who you all are.

We take off their masks and gasp.

Me: You're all human like us.

Ashi: We were sent to kill you for destroying our masters land!

Naruto: Aku sent you?

Ashi: No. Our mother the High Priestess sent us.

Jack: I had a feeling that the Women of Aku were behind all this.

Laney: Me too. You girls were lied to.

Me: We are not destroying this world. We are saving it.

Ashi: Lies! We were told that you were killing everything.

Me: It's not a lie. We have done so much for this world that it's unbelieveable. [A butterfly comes onto my hand and I admire its beauty and let it go] We would never endanger anything. We have helped so many people around Earth and more.

The girls saw how I handle the butterfly and were touched.

Jack: Yes. Our deeds were recognized by many on Earth. We have helped many that were under the tyranny and oppression of Aku.

Me: If you girls need proof we are more than happy to show you all.

Ashi: We… We would like that.

Me: I take it you know who we are.

Ashi: Yes.

Me: We never got your names.

Ashi: I'm Ashi and these are my sisters.

Ami: I'm Ami.

Avi: I'm Avi.

Ara: I'm Ara.

Aki: I'm Aki.

Ana: I'm Ana.

Asia: And I'm Asia.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Lets go to our first stop. But first untie them.

We cut them free and I use Instant Transmission to take us to our first stop: The Dogs Archaeological Site.

Avi: Where are we?

Me: We are at the Archaeological Site of the Dogs.

Rothy: (British Accent) J.D. and the Brave 12 old chaps!

We saw Rothy and his crew.

Me: Rothy its been a while.

Rothy: That it has dear friends.

Me: Girls this is Sir Colon Bartholomew Montgomery Rothchild III. He likes to be called Rothy. We helped his Archaeological Excavation site by freeing all his friends and crew who were enslaved by Aku. They were forced to dig up precious gems for Aku and it put their excavation on hold.

Jack: Yes. They were the first ever people we helped out.

Rothy: That's right and we are forever indebted to the Brave 12.

Ana: That's amazing. How did you all do it?

Varie: We rallied up the dogs and got them together and did a powerful speech that made them stop digging for Aku.

Rothy: Yes and now we stand together against Aku and we will answer the call should we ever be needed to help fight him.

Me: Yes. But this was just the beginning girls. We still have much more to show you.

We beam into the forest of the Woolies and we were greeted by a Woolie.

Woolie: Brave 12 it's good to see you all again.

Me: You too. Girls these are the Woolies. We helped them 50 years ago. They were enslaved by little creatures called the Chritchellites and we risked our lives to free them.

Woolie: The Brave 12 arrived and they risked their lives to save ours. Now we stand ready to fight against Aku for when the time comes.

Me: Yes. Saving the Woolies from the tyrannical Chritchellites was our 2nd accomplishment.

Avi: Amazing.

Jack: Yes. The Woolies are amazing friends.

Me: We still have more to show you.

We go into the forest and we found the astronauts working some more on their habitat. It was much bigger than what it was back 50 years ago.

The Astronauts saw us.

Frederick: (German Accent) Brave 12!

Me: Hey Frederick.

We hug.

Frederick: It is good to see you all again. What brings you all here?

Naruto: We are showing Ashi and her sisters here the accomplishments we did in the war against the tyranny of Aku.

Me: These astronauts were building a habitat and an escape rocket to go back to their home. 50 Years ago we had to help them get through a powerful blockade in the voids of Space. Our plan was to be in the rocket pod to go back to Jack's time when they went into Faster-Than-Light Travel but when the robots in the blockade formed a powerful superlaser cannon we had to stop it at any cost. So we sacrificed our escape to the past to save the Astronauts.

Frederick: Yes. It was an act of immense selflessness.

Me: Yeah.

Frederick: We've been forever indebted to the Brave 12 ever since that day and we now stand ready to fight Aku should the need arise.

Me: Yes. [To Ashi] We have more to show you all.

We go into the forest where we helped the monks.

Arrows were fired at us and we hid behind the trees.

Monk: If you are one of Aku's minions, we suggest you run. If you are another, then reveal yourself.

Me: It's all right.

We came out.

Monk: Brave 12. It is good to see you all again friends.

Me: You too. We are showing Ashi and her sisters here the accomplishments we have done over the years.

Ashi: Yes. We are now starting to believe it.

The monks lead us to their home. It was a bunch of houses on a tall mountain.

Me: Wow! You guys have sure been busy over the last 50 years.

Monk: Yes. None of this would be possible if it wasn't for all of you.

A statue of us was made to commemorate our heroic deeds.

Monk: [To Ashi and her Sisters] We were cursed. Bound to guard a magical portal. That's when the Brave 12 arrived. They were able to defeat us but instead of using it to fulfill their quest, they freed us. An act of unmeasurable sacrifice. We found out there that the curse was of Aku's doing. We now stand against Aku should we ever be needed to help the Brave 12.

Me: Yes. Everyone that we have helped is now forming a huge rebellion against Aku.

Later we showed Ashi and her sisters everything we have accomplished and now the time has come.

Me: The time is now upon us. It's time to take back our planet and finish Aku for good.

Jack: Yes. How are we gonna do it?

We gathered everyone that we all helped together and revealed what we're gonna do and we set out to Aku's Castle. Aku was getting up out of bed and he got ready for another boring day of ruling.

We arrived and saw Aku's Castle. Ashi and her sisters were now in different clothes that were one of each color of the rainbow for each of them.

Me: There it is. Lets give him a rude awakening. [Cups hands to the side] KA! ME! HA! ME! HAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave and it completely obliterated Aku's Castle in a huge fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM!

Vince: Nice shot partner.

Me: Thanks. Lets wait.

Aku got up and he saw that his Castle was completely destroyed.

Aku: Who dares destroy my castle!?

Me: CHARGE!

We ran and the battle that will decide the Fate of the Universe has begun. I go Super Angel 3, Vince goes Super Angel 4 and Varie and Laney go Super Angel 2. Lincoln went Super Angel and Naruto went Kitsune Hanyou Angel. We all hit Aku with everything we got big and small. We fired energy blasts, arrows, bombs and more. We slash him with our weapons and had his chances of attacking numbered. It was an explosive and relentless onslaught.

Me: This is for killing innocent people.

SLASH!

Aku: AAAAAAAAAAAHHHH!

Naruto: This is for enslaving everyone!

POW! SLASH!

We were all destroying Aku until he was the same size as a regular human and I slap him in the back of the head and time portal rings flew out of his mouth.

Me: This is our chance!

We dive into the portal and Ashi and her sisters went with us.

Aku realized that he had been tricked.

Aku: Oh no!

We were traveling through time into the past.

Me: Mission Accomplished everyone!

We cheered wildly.

Past - 1,025 A.D.

Aku: You may have beaten me now but I will destroy you in the future.

Jack: There is no future for you Aku.

Aku: I disagree.

He then used his time portal spell.

Jack: What trickery is this?

The portal sent Jack into the future.

Aku got up.

Aku: Do not worry Samurai. You will see me again. But next time you will not be so fortunate.

10 Seconds after Jack was sent into the future, we arrived.

Aku was shocked.

Aku: You're back already!?

Jack: YAAAAAAHHHHHH!

Jack slashed apart Aku and he sucked him into the sword.

Jack: NNNNOOOOOOOOOOO MMMMOOOOOOOOOOOORRRRRRRRRREEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

Jack stabbed the Castle and it began to destablize and we got outside and the whole castle exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That did it! Go to the Netherworld Aku and stay there!

Jack: It is done.

Me: Yes. Aku is now dead after many eons of pain, death, destruction and suffering and his reign of terror has now finally come to an end. We did it guys! Mission Accomplished!

We cheered wildly.

Jack: I am forever grateful to all of you J.D.

Me: It was no problem Jack. We're glad we could help you.

Lisa: Affirmative. This all has turned out to be one magnificent adventure for all of us.

I use my powers to make the world from the future we went to part of our world. Aku's death was felt throughout the world and the Universe like wildfire and everything that his evil did was completely erased from existence forever. Ashi and her sisters were not affected because of a powerful Sealing Jutsu I put on them that made them immune to the Temporal Change. Days later we saw Jack and Ashi get married and we were guests at their wedding. We were so happy for Jack and Ashi and they were officially married.

Me: Congratulations Lord Jack and Lady Ashi.

Jack: We can't thank you all enough J.D. This was an amazing adventure for all of us.

Me: I agree. Being thousands of years into the future has taught us all a great deal and we all worked together and took down Aku for good and destroyed his reign of terror.

Ashi: I can agree.

Me: We have to go home to our own time. But maybe we'll find you in our books.

Jack: Yes. Thank you again J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure.

I open up a portal and we all head back home to our time in 2017. The simulation ended. We go into the living room and rested.

Me: (Exhales) What an adventure.

Vince: You said it partner.

Varie: Yeah but it's good to be back home.

Lincoln: You said it.

Lori and the other siblings came in.

Lori: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: It was an amazing adventure. We are exhausted.

Laney: We were thousands of years into the future helping Jack get back to his time in the past and it was an adventure worth remembering.

Lily: Yeah.

Suddenly a book appeared on the Coffee Table.

Me: What's this?

I pick up the book and the title was "The 12 Warriors - The Chronicles of the Brave 12"

Me: "The 12 Warriors - The Chronicles of the Brave 12"? So Jack wrote a book about our adventures.

Luna: Lets read it dudes.

I read the book to everyone and it was an awesome memoir of our adventures thousands of years into the future and how we have done a great adventure and destroyed Aku.

After 3 long days we got to the end.

Me: "After the destruction of Aku, the world was finally free of his oppression and the greatest day came for me when me and Ashi got married and my friends of the Brave 12 were at our wedding. In time we had a magnificent family and our kingdom prospered under an Aku-free land full of life." The end. This book is dedicated to the bravery and valor of my friends J.D. Knudson, Varie Knudson, Vince Pusateri, Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Jessie Bannon, and Lincoln, Laney, Lisa and Lily Loud - with blessings Samurai Jack, Ashi and family.

Lincoln: That is an amazing book and dedication.

Lori: That is an amazing adventure guys.

Bobby was there with us.

Bobby: It sure sounds like it babe.

Carol: That is an amazing adventure. I'm so happy for Jack and Ashi.

Me: Me too Carol. That was an adventure we'll never forget. We not only helped Jack get back to the past but we also saved the entire Universe from Total Destruction.

Jessie: Yes. Aku is now gone and his reign of terror has been silenced forever.

Fu: It sure has.

Sakura: This was an adventure worth bragging about.

Me: Yeah. But we don't want to brag too much.

Lola: That's true. But we're glad you all had fun.

Lana: Me too.

Penny: That must've been really neat.

Rita: It sure was.

We went to the kitchen and grabbed some lunch.

THE END.

Another Miniseries Completed.

Whoo-wee! What a series. This one was a really awesome series. I wanted to do this whole miniseries as a tribute to the crew and staff that worked on Samurai Jack from 2001 to 2017. This is also to dedicate to the memory of the original voice of Aku - Mako Iwamatsu who died in 2006 after season 4 came to a close. For 13 long years after episode 52 came in 2004 we had to wait for 13 years until 2017 before the 5th season closed the series. The 5th Season of Samurai Jack was intense and it was on Adult Swim on Cartoon Network at midnight from March 11th to May 10th, 2017. These 10 episodes were loaded with blood, guts, gore and bad language. But it finally answered all my questions with what will happen with Samurai Jack. The tear-jerking part was the ending of the series because of the Temporal Paradox Ripple effect. When Aku was destroyed in the past it erased everything that he did in the future and erased Ashi's existence as well. I don't understand the full effects of time travel. But nonetheless after 16 years we finally concluded a great action-packed show. Greg Baldwin did a really good job taking Mako's place as the voice of Aku. Can you imagine if you were sent into the future like that? That would be the ultimate adventure and nightmare of 50 million lifetimes. Let me know what you all think and see you all next time.

RIP Mako Iwamatsu. You will always be remembered in our hearts and in memory and spirit.

Mako Iwamatsu - December 10th, 1933 to July 21, 2006.

Samurai Jack is owned by Genndy Tartakovsky and Cartoon Network.

# Family From the Future

It starts out on a rainy afternoon. We were sitting in the Living Room.

Me: Rainy days are really boring.

Laney: Tell me about it.

Lola: Nothing to do but watch TV and look at my beautiful self in the mirror.

Lana came in through the door.

Lana: In a couple more hours this mud will be perfect to play in.

Slathers the mud on her face.

Lily: I love rain. It's so peaceful.

Varie: It sure is.

Suddenly a strange light appeared on the ceiling.

Linka: What is that?

Lincoln: I don't know.

It suddenly became a portal.

Fu: It's a portal to another dimension.

Naruto: I don't think that's a dimensional portal Fu.

I sense something coming.

Me: I'm sensing some enormous powers coming through. Whoever they are they're good.

Out of the portal came 13 figures. 10 girls and 2 boys.

?: Ow! That was a wild ride.

?: Yeah.

Me: Who are all of you?

They got up and saw us.

?: Wait a minute. It is you. Um this may seem a little strange but we are not from this time. We came here from 200 years into the future.

Varie: We can see that. We are no stranger to time travel.

?: We should introduce ourselves. I'm Allie Knudson, the eldest.

?: I'm Brittney Knudson, the Goth girl and the Empress of Darkness.

?: I'm Jessie Knudson, the master of Wind.

?: I'm Mary Knudson, famous international chef and master of Earth.

?: I'm Anna Knudson, Master of Lightning.

?: I'm Jared Knudson, Master of Fire.

?: I'm Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon and master of the Stars.

?: I'm Natilee Knudson of the Night.

?: I'm Shanan Abigail Knudson, Queen of Nature.

?: I'm Allenby Beardsley Knudson, I'm married to Jared.

?: I'm Heidi Knudson and these are my young twin siblings Nathaniel and Isabelle.

Nathaniel: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Isabelle: Charmed.

Allie: J.D. this my seem a little strange but me, Brittney, Anna, Mary, Jessie, Jared, Nicole, Natilee and Shanan are your children from the future.

Me and Varie were shocked.

Me: (Gasp) You are my kids.

Varie: How can this be?

Brittney: We came from 200 years into the future against our will.

Me: How?

Nicole: We were fighting a powerful monster and he was too much for us and he was going to send us into the future so he can destroy the world.

Mary: Luckily he wasn't very smart.

Allie: We were thrown into the past and here we are seeing you.

Me: This is amazing. But that is horrible that that happened to you.

Heidi: Yeah grandpa it was awful.

Isabelle: We were fairing really well against this monster but he tricked us at the last second and sent us into the past.

Lincoln: That's awful!

Shanan: Yeah it is.

Naruto: I take it you all have the same powers like J.D. here.

Nathanial: Yes Uncle Naruto. We inherited our powers from Dad and Mom.

Sakura: That's amazing.

Laney: Yeah.

Lily: But how are you all gonna get back?

Mary: That's a very big problem. We don't have any way to get back to our time.

Aylene: That's not good. Looks like you're stuck here.

Allie: Yeah. But now we're a family again.

Me: Yeah. We have some catching up to to do.

Mary: We sure do dad.

---

ALLIE

Allie and Lola were in Lola's room and Lola was showing her all her achievements.

Lola: So as you can see I do Beauty Pageants, Photoshoots and Tea Parties.

Allie: I remember. You have an amazing talent Lola.

Lola: Thank you. So what do you do Allie?

Allie: I am known as the Queen of Light and the Executioner of the Twisted Princesses.

Lola: I do not like the sound of that. What are the Twisted Princesses?

Allie: The Twisted Princesses are the Disney Princesses turned evil. Let me show you.

Allie pulls out an advanced finger computer and shows a holographic image of Rapunzel gone bad.

Lola: Whoa! What happened to Rapunzel?

Allie: That's what the Twisted Princesses are. They are the Disney Princesses turned evil and motivated by Vengeance, Hate and bloodlust.

Lola: That is really scary.

Allie: Yeah. I call the Twisted Princesses the Dark Side of Disney.

Lola: That's really fitting for them.

Allie: It sure is.

Lola: This Rapunzel must've gotten what was coming to her.

Allie: Yep. I fired an energy wave at her and vaporized her in an instant.

Lola: Good riddence. If we ever face the Twisted Princesses we'll burn them into nothing.

Allie: We sure will. Fire and Light against the princesses of darkness.

---

## BRITTNEY

Brittney, Lucy, Haiku and Shannon were looking at books on poetry and dark magic.

Lucy: Brittney how did you get the title the Empress of Darkness?

Brittany: I wasn't always born a goth. My gothic ways started back when I was 7. It was during a class field trip to the Tennessee State Womens Prison 20 years from now. We went to the prison and interviewed the inmates and asked why they did what they did. I interviewed Teen murderess Natasha Cornett.

Lucy: Gasp! The Goth Girl responsible for the murder of the Lillelid Family?

Brittney: That's her. I interviewed her and we became friends. She only became a goth after she was alienated in school. She did drugs and alcohol and it was not a pretty sight and she went down a path of darkness. I embraced the Gothic Subculture after witnessing the execution of Christa Pike in 2037 and it was a pleasent sight to see a Satanic Woman like that die. I hate everything but my friends and family. I am called the Empress of Darkness because of my vast control over the powers of darkness and the use of Dark Magic.

Shannon: That's interesting. You must've heard about how I was part of the Black Daffodil Gang.

Brittney: Dad told me all about that. You became a Black Daffodil to get revenge on your parents who were serial killers in the Chicago Projects.

Shannon: That's right. I too know the Dark Magic Arts because of my ancestry. I'm a direct descendent of the Sanderson Sisters from the Salem Witch Trials in 1692.

Brittney: That's what I heard from Aunt Carol. You have quite the ancestry.

Haiku: I heard about that.

---

## ANNA

Anna, Lynn and Terra were playing basketball in the gymnasium.

Anna: Here I come!

Anna sunk a slam dunk.

Lynn: You are an awesome sports master Anna.

Anna: Thank you. I've always been known as the sports star of the family. I'm also an olympic gold medalist for the Summer Olympics.

Terra: The Olympics are awesome.

Lynn: They sure are. What events do you play Anna?

Anna: I play in the Decathalon, Archery, Shooting, Basketball and Volleyball.

Terra: You are an Olympic legend.

Lynn: That's amazing!

Terra: Yeah. The next Summer Olympics are in 2020 in Tokyo.

Anna: You all know I'll be there. The Lightning will strike again.

Lynn: Yeah! Whoo! You know it's always been my goal to be an Olympic Athlete.

Anna: You can do it Lynn. What event sounds perfect for you?

Lynn: I've always been good at Basketball.

Anna: You have the edge Lynn. You can do it.

---

## MARY

Mary, Lynn Sr., Lincoln and Linka were in the kitchen cooking for dinner.

Lincoln: You're a really good cook Mary.

Mary: Thank you Lincoln. I'm a world famous international chef that's been to every country and cooked really good food.

Lynn Sr.: That's amazing Mary. Maybe you can show me some really good recipes from your book.

Mary: I would be more than happy to Mr. Lynn.

Lincoln: What countries have you been to and what were your favorites?

Mary: I've been to every country around the world and I haven't really thought about that. I also have Earth Powers.

Linka: Earth Powers. Wow!

Mary: Yeah. I use the power of the Earth when I fight. It's a very powerful and destructive force.

Linka: We know. But that's incredible.

Mary: I learned about all of your adventures from dad and they were awesome. I also saw mom and dad's adventures in the future with Samurai Jack. That was an awesome story.

Lincoln: Yeah. It was the greatest adventure we have ever had.

Mary: I know. It was an awesome adventure.

Lynn Sr.: I heard about that and I'm very proud of everyone for helping the world and the Universe in a time of great peril.

Lincoln: Thanks dad.

Mary: I especially thought the way you all destroyed Aku was impressive.

Lincoln: Thanks Mary.

Mary: You're welcome Lincoln.

---

JESSIE

Jessie, Lori, Carol, Joan of Arc, Anastasia, and Gabrielle were in Lori and Carol's Room texting and reading books.

Lori: So Jessie, what do you do for the family?

Jessie: I'm an adventuror and explorer. I've been all over the world going into all kinds of ancient temples and collecting treasure.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) That's interesting. I'm an explorer too.

Jessie: That's what I was told from dad. Terra and Lynn found you in a temple in the Center of The Earth and it was an amazing adventure for you.

Gabrielle: It was.

Anastasia: I take it that you know so much about history too Jessie?

Jessie: Yes I do. I'm a history whiz. History of the world has always fascinated me ever since I was a little girl.

Lori: Do you know about the February Revolution?

Jessie: I sure do. That happened back in 1917 and it resulted in the abolishment of the Tsarhood.

Anastasia: Yeah. I lost my family because of Grigori Rasputin.

Jessie: I've read about that. Rasputin started the Soviet Union and your disappearence was one of the greatest mysteries of the early 20th century Anastasia.

Anastasia: Yes. Are you familiar with Peter the Great?

Jessie: I sure am. Peter the Great was Tsar of Russia from May 2nd, 1682 to November 2nd, 1721 and he was one of the most ruthless and powerhungry Tsars in all of the history of Russia. He tortured and killed 1200 mutineers in the Streltsy Uprising in 1698.

Anastasia: That's right. He was ruthless.

Jessie: He sure was. Joan it must've been really scary having to fight in the Hundred Years War.

Joan: It was. I was actually given a message from God and I was told to fight in the war and stop the siege of Orleans.

Carol: I've read about that. Joan had a message from God telling her to fight in the war and try to save her home.

Jessie: I remember. Also the trial of Joan of Arc was retried in 1456 under orders from Pope Callixtus III and she was found innocent on July 4th, 1456. In 1920, Pope Benedict XV and the descendents of Joan attended the canonization of Joan of Arc. She was canonized on May 16th, 1920.

Joan: So I'm a Saint?

Jessie: Yep. It's an amazing thing.

Anastasia: I agree.

Lori: That is amazing. History is your strongest subject.

Jessie: It sure is.

---

JARED

Jared, Allenby, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Ino, Luna, Ember and Leni were playing instruments. Jared was playing the Violin, Allenby was playing the flute, Naruto was playing the banjo, Sakura was playing the drums, Fu was playing the Trumpet, Ino was playing the Trombone and Leni was playing the Tambourine. They were playing "In The Hall of the Mountain King" by Grieg.

They stopped.

Luna: That was rockin dudes! Jared how did you and Allenby learn how to play so good?

Jared: Me and my older sisters once played in the Minnesota Symphony Orchestra. We played all kinds of classical music.

Ember: That's cool man.

Jared: It sure is.

Fu: So how did you meet Allenby, Jared?

Jared: That is an adventure I will never forget. It was after I inherited the Family Sword and fought in the 4th Great War.

Naruto: You fought in the 4th Great Ninja War?

Jared: I sure did. It was an adventure I will never forget. We all saved the world from the terror of the Akatsuki. After that I was in the Simulator fighting against Kaguya Otsutsuki. She had enormous power the likes of which I had never seen before. She took me to this volcanic world 34,000 Light-Years away from Earth. It was a planet called Pyron. Kaguya had the power to switch between dimensions and take the battle to different planets across the cosmos.

Sakura: That is incredible.

Fu: Yeah. It sure is.

Jared: It was amazing. After I was done the Quicksand Damsel Alarm went off and I triangulated the signal coming from a Swamp in Sweden. I rushed over and ran to the signal source and saw Allenby up to her head in Quicksand.

Allenby: Jared flared up a Rainbow Aura and he rescued me and he was holding me bridal style. His aura was so amazing and from that moment on I knew that Jared was the one for me.

Sakura: That is amazing Allenby.

Naruto: Yeah. You two are made for eachother.

Jared: Thanks bro. It was a romantic rescue. It was a training mission that turned into a rescue that became a match made in Heaven.

Leni: That is amazing.

Luna: It sure is dude.

---

## NICOLE

Nicole, Lisa and Jessie B. were in Lisa's room studying all kinds of science stuff.

Nicole: It's amazing that a 4-Year-old knows all this science stuff.

Jessie B: It sure is.

Lisa: Affirmative Nicole. I was actually born with a very high intelligence quotient.

Nicole: I can believe it Lisa. The two fields of science that have always astounded me are Earth Science and Astronomy. I'm a geologist and astronomer.

Jessie B: Good fields.

Nicole: Yes. But Astronomy has always been my strongest field. The

Universe always fascinates me.

Lisa: Indeed. The Universe is an endless and very fascinating scientific enigma.

Nicole: Yes. It's also the reason why I have my moniker Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon. Because the Stars tell me everything and I can shape my cosmic energy attacks into powerful dragons.

Jessie B: That's a very good moniker. What else do you do Nicole?

Nicole: I'm also an Olympic Ice Skating Gold Medal champion. I participate in the Winter Olympics.

Lisa: Very athletic and very graceful series of sporting events.

Nicole: Yes.

---

## NATILEE

Natilee, Penny and the pets were in Penny's room. Natilee was painting a picture. She was painting a beautiful landscape of an alien mountainous landscape.

Penny: Natilee use sure know a lot about art.

Natilee: I'm the artist of the family. It's always been an awesome talent I have. I have so many awesome things to draw in my mind and I want to share them all with the world.

Penny: That's a beautiful picture.

Natilee: Thanks Penny. I'm also called the Celtic Princess. I know everything there is to know about Ireland. The Irish culture and history has always fascinated me since I was little.

Penny: That's amazing.

Natilee: It is. Ireland has over 7,500 years worth of history for us to learn from.

Penny: Wow.

Charles barked in agreement.

---

SHANAN

Shanan, Laney & Crysta, Lana, Luan, Eddy and Riley were in the Greenhouse playing in the Jungle.

Shanan: [Flying] Whoo-hoo! This is awesome!

Laney: [Swinging on a vine] It is fun.

Crysta: [Flying] This is fun.

Lana: [Grinding on Vines] My jungle Greenhouse is the best.

Luan: [Flying] This is one SWINGING adventure! [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it?

Shanan, Riley and Eddy laugh.

Shanan: (Laughing) That was funny.

Eddy: [Flying] (Laughing) Good one my Angel of Comedy.

Luan: Thanks Eddy.

Riley: [Flying] That was funny. Shanan are you the youngest of your siblings?

Shanan: I sure am Riley. It's awesome. I have a very strong love and bond with all of nature and I have the power to talk to all the plants.

Laney: That is amazing. I have the power to talk to animals.

Shanan: That's what I remember Laney. You have alot of great gifts.

Laney: Thank you.

## HEIDI & ISABELLE

Heidi and Isabelle were with Lily in her aquarium room.

Heidi: Lily you have all kinds of magnificent fish.

Lily: Thank you Heidi. I have a strong love for the Ocean and the water tells me everything.

Heidi: I believe it. Water has always been my powerful weapon too.

Lily: Yeah. Isabelle what are you capable of?

Isabelle: I am actually the youngest twin. I was born 3 minutes after my brother and I'm the Shaman of the family. I have the power to identify a persons spirit animal and I can make rings that have that animal and fuel them with their strength and power.

Lily: That's really cool. What's my Spirit Animal?

Isabelle: Yours is the Dolphin which represents Harmony and Balance.

Isabelle made a ring that had a dolphin in it and Lily put it on her right ring finger.

Lily: Cool! This is amazing. Thank you Isabelle.

Isabelle: You're welcome Lily.

Heidi: Mine is the Wolf for Leadership, instinct, awareness and intelligence.

Heidi showed her ring and it had a wolf on it.

Lily: Cool.

## NATHANIEL

Nathaniel was with Rita sewing and doing the chores.

Rita: So Nathaniel what do you like doing besides helping your father?

Nathaniel: I like helping around the house and play with my sisters and train.

Rita: That's interesting. Your grandpa is an amazing guy. He has saved us all more times than anyone can even count.

Nathaniel: I know Ms. Rita. Grandpa and dad are my heroes. I love them with all my heart. I also want to become a captain of a starship and one day take the Earth on an awesome adventure across the infinitely vast distances of the Universe.

Rita: That's quite a dream.

Nathaniel: I know. One day I will make it a reality.

Rita: I have a feeling you will.

It is really awesome having my children from the future be here with us in the present. It just made everything much more awesome.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This one came out of the blue for me. Allie, Brittney, Anna, Mary, Jessie, Jared, Nicole, Natilee, Shanan, Heidi, Nathaniel and Isabelle are all OC's that I made in my books that I write at home. They are named after some of my friends and some are names that I like. Allenby is actually from G-Gundam that aired in Toonami back in the 2002. The last few episodes of that show were awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

G-Gundam is owned by Yasuhiro Imagawa, TV Asahi and Cartoon Network

# Cream of Life

*[In the Knudson-Loud-Anderson House at night. Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Mary, Shanan, The Ed's, Naruto and the Girls, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Argent, Volcana, Bumblebee and the Loud siblings are watching TV]*

**RITA:** Kids, we got a surprise for you! Come to the dining room!

*[We go inside the Dining room and get excited about what it is]*

**LYNN SR.:** Feast your eyes on this. *[Shows multiple pints of Ice Cream for each of us]* Ice Cream!

**ALL:** WOW!

**RITA:** We've figured since you kids been really good lately and haven't argued or break anything, we decided to give you something special.

**LINCOLN:** That's really nice of you! Thanks!

**LORI:** This is literally great!

Me: I love ice cream!

Laney: Oh boy!

**LANA:** Ice cream, yeah!

**LUAN:** Pinch me, I must be *cream* ing! *[Laughs, then got pinched by Leni]* Ow! Leni!

**LENI:** You said "pinch".

Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Carol, Shannon, Mary and the Ed's laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

*[We all ran to get our frozen treats and then go back to the living*

*room and start eating.]*

TWO HOURS LATER

*[All of us expect for Lucy are stuffed after eating our Ice Cream]*

**LYNN:** *[Burps]* Man, that was the best Ice Cream ever!

**LUNA:** You said it, sis!

Me: (Burp) That was great. Mint Chip is my favorite flavor.

Varie: I love the (Burp) Blue Raspberry flavor.

**LORI:** I am literally full.

Laney: Me too.

Vince: I love Ice Cream. Especially with sharing with you Carol.

Carol: Aw Vincey.

They kiss.

**LILY:** (Chewing Gum) I love the bubble gum flavor. (Blows a Bubble gum bubble and it pops)

**LINCOLN:** I haven't had dessert since the Kiddie Table.

Mary: I love Ice Cream as much as any sweet food.

Mary is glowing in an orange aura.

Lynn: Why is your orange aura glowing Mary?

Mary: It's one of my special powers because of my diet. I eat sweet food like candy or chocolate and it makes me stronger.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) Wow. That is an amazing power. Normally sweets make you fat and give you diabetes, but it doesn't for you.

Mary: Weird huh?

*[We all take our empty pints of Ice Cream and put them in the trash]*

**LOUD KIDS:** Thanks, Mom and Dad!

Me: Thank you Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita.

**PARENTS:** Anytime!

*[We all go upstairs]*

**RITA:** It was really nice to give them a treat. Wasn't it, dear?

**LYNN SR.:** Yeah, it sure was. It's the least we could after they helped us get some alone time. Speaking of treats, is there any left for us?

*[Rita takes out two pints of Ice Cream in the freezer]*

**RITA:** Shall we?

**LYNN SR.:** After you!

*[They run off with their treats]*

*[In Lynn, Terra and Anna's room]*

**LYNN:** Wow! Eating that ice cream was delicious!

Anna: You said it Lynn. I only have one thing of Ice Cream once a year and only eat beans and hot sauce.

Terra: That's an interesting diet. I guess you all have different diets that make you stronger.

Anna: Yep. It's awesome.

[In Lucy, Haiku, Raven, Brittney and Shannon's Room]

**LUCY:** Burp. That dessert was very… immortal.

Brittney: My favorite flavor of ice cream is black licorice. Lots of people hate black licorice.

Haiku: I can believe it Brittney. Black Licorice is an interesting flavor.

Shannon: I've never really been a fan of Black Licorice. It was never my favorite flavor.

Raven: I know how that feels. I may be half demon with a heart of darkness but Black Licorice was never my favorite flavor.

*[In Luna, Ember and Argent's room]*

**ARGENT:** *[sighs]* That ice cream sure went well, didn't it?

**LUNA:** Yeah, dude. It was really nice of Mom and Dad to give it to us. I wish they would've made it.

**EMBER:** But to do that, they'll have to go to make it by hand.

*[Lola comes out of her room in her pajamas and goes downstairs; She stops for a moment and listens]*

**RITA:** I'm sure glad we made our kids happy.

**LYNN SR.:** Yup. If they keep it up being this good, we'll give them another treat. Maybe something that's their favorite.

**RITA:** Well, we're almost short. We'll just give them one thing to share and that's it.

**LYNN SR.:** Well, if you say so.

**LOLA:** One thing, huh? *[Thinks for a moment, gets an idea and runs off]*

[In Lincoln, Linka, Jared, mine and Varie's room]

Me: Uh oh. I sense a disturbance in the Force.

Jared: What's wrong dad?

Me: I don't know son. But we'll find out later.

THE NEXT DAY

*[Lynn Sr.'s scream is heard]*

*[Inside the house, the lamp is broken by something]*

**LYNN SR.:** The lamp! It's broken! How could this of happen? *[Sees one of Lynn's soccer balls by the broken glass pieces]* Of course.

*[Lynn walks downstairs]*

**LYNN SR.:** LYNN JR.!

**LYNN:** Hey, Dad. What's the problem?

**LYNN SR.:** *[points to the situation on the floor]* Care to explain this?

**LYNN:** Hey, there's one of my soccer balls!

**LYNN SR.:** Not the ball! The lamp!

**LYNN:** What?! I didn't have anything to do with the lamp!

**LYNN SR.:** May I need to remind you of the window incident?

*[Flashback from Overnight Success when Lynn is having a sleepover with her friends, spins the soccer ball on her foot, kicks it to the window, breaking it]*

**LYNN SR.:** *[Offscreen]* Aah! LYNN JR.!

*[End Flashback]*

**LYNN:** Point taken. But, Dad! This time it wasn't my fault! I didn't break anything all day!

**LYNN SR.:** Save it, missy! I've heard enough! As your punishment, no more playing sports inside or outside the house! And that involves seeing your sports team.

**LYNN:** But…

**LYNN SR.:** No buts! My decision is final! Now go get a broom and help me clean this.

*[Lynn sighs and runs off to get it]*

*[Later, as she walks in the hall with an angry expression, Lincoln walks up]*

LINCOLN: Hey, Lynn. Do you want… *[She walks past her brother]*

LYNN: *[Unhappy]* Sorry, not in a mood right now. *[She goes into her room and closes the door]*

*[Curious, Lincoln follows her]*

LINCOLN: What's wrong?

LYNN: Dad grounded me because he thinks I broke the lamp with my soccer ball even though I didn't play with anything. *[Sighs]*

Terra: That stinks. I can't believe he would rush to judgement like that.

*[Lincoln, feeling sorry for her, has an idea and runs off]*

TWO MINUTES LATER

LINCOLN: *[wearing his Loco Lincoln mask]* ¡LUCHA LIBRE! Here comes Loco Lincoln!

Anna: Get her Loco Lincoln!

*[He leaps towards Lynn, tackles her, throws her onto Terra's bed and pins her]* One, two, three! You're out! Yeah! Loco Lincoln is El Campeón del Mundo!

Terra: (Laughs) Way to go Loco Lincoln!

Lincoln: *[Celebrates then takes off his mask]* Well, Lynn? What do you think?

*[Lynn got surprised for a moment, then laughs]*

LYNN: Oh, man! I did not see that coming! That was wicked!

LINCOLN: Well, since you like to wrestle, I thought that would cheer you up since you aren't allowed to play sports.

LYNN: Well, it worked! I feel a lot better! Remember the time we did that back when I stayed in your room?

*[Flashback from "Space Invader" when Lynn was in Lincoln's room as Lunatic Lynn wrestling Lincoln in his Loco Lincoln mask]*

*[Next flashback is when Lynn after coming in Lincoln's room got tackled by Lincoln]*

*[End flashback]*

LINCOLN: Yup. Never thought I say this, but that really was fun.

LYNN: It sure was. But Lincoln, why'd you do this for me?

LINCOLN: I was concerned. You may like to play rough with me, but you're still my sister.

LYNN: *[Gets up from Terra's bed and walk towards Lincoln]* Aww. Thanks, bro! *[She hugs her brother tightly, then fists bumps him]*

LINCOLN: Anytime. *[About to leave Lynn's room]*

LYNN: One more thing? How about a rematch sometime?

LINCOLN: You got a deal!

Terra: Can I join you all too?

Anna: Same here?

Lynn: Sure guys.

ANNA, TERRA, LINCOLN AND LYNN: ¡LUCHA LIBRE!

*[Lincoln closes her door]*

Me: That was a good deed you did buddy.

LINCOLN: Yeah. *[to the viewers]* I know wrestling is not my thing, but I have to do something to cheer up Lynn. After all, families look out for each other. *[He walks off]*

Me: You said it buddy.

*[In the kitchen, Rita takes out a hot pie from the oven]*

RITA: There, all done. *[She puts the pie by the open window]* I'll let it cool for a moment. *[Unknown to her as she walks away, Lola shows up, sees the pie and has a clever smile]*

*[Later, Rita comes back]*

RITA: *[Gasps]* Good Gravy! *[She sees her messy pie covered in mud and twigs]* My special pie! Ruined! *[Yells]* Lana!

LANA: *[Offscreen]* Yes, Mom?

RITA: Get downstairs! NOW!

*[Upstairs in Lincoln's room, he is reading one of his comics. A crying is heard]*

Varie: Uh oh!

LINCOLN: What's going on? *[He gets out of bed and opens his door and sees Lana getting teary eyed as he walk up to her]* Lana, what's the matter?

LANA: *[Sniffles]* Mom grounded me because she thinks I messed up her pie with mud even though I wasn't outside playing with it. I was upstairs looking after El Diablo.

Varie: That's not good.

LINCOLN: Did you tell her it wasn't you?

LANA: I did, but she didn't believe me. *[Sighs]* Well, guess I have to live in a mud-free life.

Shanan: No! We won't let that happen.

LINCOLN: Lana, wait here for a moment!

Shanan: We'll be right back.

*[Shanan and Lincoln run back to his room making Lana curious]*

TWO MINUTES LATER

LINCOLN: Here, Lana. *[Gives her a drawing as she looks at it]*

*The drawing was a magnificent drawing of Lincoln and Lana playing in the mud in the jungle with different animals.*

LANA: Wow! Cool! It's me and you playing in the mud and with different animals! I love it! Thanks, Linc! *[Hugs her brother]*

LINCOLN: You're welcome! Anything to help out a sibling.

Lana: Thanks. You too Shanan! [Hugs Shanan]

Shanan: You're welcome Lana. I am also a talented artist.

Lana: I can tell.

*[Lana smiles then goes back in her room with her drawing]*

*[Downstairs, Lynn Sr. comes home with a bouquet of flowers]*

LYNN SR.: My wife will be so surprised. *[He puts them on the vase then walks away]*

*[Upstairs, Lola observes]*

LOLA: Flowers, huh? *[Lola thinks then smiles cleverly]*

*[Later, Rita is sitting on the couch with her eyes closed]*

LYNN SR.: *Here you go, honey!* [Gives Rita the flowers as she opens her eyes]

RITA: Oh, they're lovely! Thanks, dear. *[She sniffs the flowers, but gets sprayed with water]* Is this your idea of a joke?!

LYNN SR.: What? *[He sniffs it, then suffers the same predicament]* How could this have happened? It wasn't like this when I picked this

out!

RITA: Well, if you didn't do this? Who did?

*[They think for a moment]*

PARENTS: LUAN!

LUAN: *[Coming downstairs]* You called? *[She sees her angry parents soaking wet]* Whoa. *Wet* happened to you? *[Laughs]* But, seriously. What happened to you?

RITA: Can the comedy routine, young lady! Replacing real flowers with water ones is not funny!

LUAN: What? But I didn't do anything to these flowers! The only water flowers I use is on my shirt and shoes. And for magic acts.

LYNN SR.: *[To Rita]* She's got a point.

*[Rita glares at him]*

LYNN SR.: I mean, save your excuses for someone else!

LUAN: But I said I didn't…

RITA: We don't want to hear about it! You already give me more work from when you clogged the sink with your magic props! For now on, no more comedy stuff for the entire month!

*[Luan got shocked after hearing that statement]*

*[Upstairs, Lincoln comes out of the bathroom and sees Luan sad and Eddy is comforting her]*

LINCOLN: Luan, what's the matter?

LUAN: Mom and Dad punished me because they think I was the one who replaced their flowers even though I was upstairs doing a magic act.

Me: That stinks.

LINCOLN: Sorry to hear that. Some people just can't take a *soak! [Me, Lincoln, Eddy and Luan laugh at that pun] Water* the odds? *[They laugh again]* Someone should've told them to *wash* out! *[They laugh once more]*

*Eddy: (Laughing) Good jokes Lincoln.*

*Lincoln: Thanks Eddy.*

LUAN: Lincoln, thanks for cheering me up!

LINCOLN: Anytime! After all, siblings look out for each other.

Me: That's right.

*[They both hug and we walk off]*

*[In the basement, Lori is doing laundry]*

LORI: There. *[As she turns on the machine's washer, her phone ring]* Hey there, Boo-Boo Bear! *[As she talks, she goes upstairs]*

*[As she leaves, Lola goes downstairs and check the machine's washer]*

LOLA: Time for some new improvements.

*[Later, Rita walks into the kitchen and checks the floor]*

RITA: Why is the floor wet? *[She opens the door and water gushes out of it]* Of course. LORI!

LORI: *[As she comes back while still talking on the phone]* And I'm really looking forward to… *[Turns and sees her mom looking very unhappy]* Boo-Boo Bear, I'll talk to you later. *[Hangs up her phone; to her Mom]* What is it, Mom?

*[In Lori, Carol, Anastasia, Joan, and Jessie's room, Lori is crying a lot after a conversation with her Mom and me, Varie and Lincoln are there with her]*

LORI: *[Cries]*… and then I was forbidden to use my phone for the entire week!

Varie: It's all right Lori.

Me: Some people are just quick to think.

LINCOLN: Yeah. There, there, Lori. I know what you should do, if you still want to talk to Bobby, you should write him a letter like from when we was reducing our eco-footprint. *[Gives his sister a notepad, a pencil and a tissue]*

LORI: *[Sniffles]* Well, since you were the first one that comfort me… okay. Thanks, Linky!

LINCOLN: Anything for a sibling!

*[They both hug]*

Jessie K.: You're a good brother Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Jessie.

*[Later at night]*

LINCOLN: *[Comes back home]* Thanks for the fun time at the arcade, Ronnie Anne! I'll talk to you soon! *[Closes the door]*

Jared: Hey Lincoln. Did you have fun with Ronnie Anne?

Lincoln: I sure did Jared. After we got done with the arcade we saw a man snatch a womans purse and we stopped him.

Jared: Way to go buddy.

Lisa: Affirmative. That is a big achievement.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

RITA: Kids! Expect the ones who are grounded come downstairs to the dining room!

*[Me, Varie, Aylene, Vince, Naruto and the girls, The Eds, Carol, Joan, Jessie K., Leni, Starfire, Brittney, Haiku, Terra, Raven, Argent,*

*Ember, Shannon, Liam, Tabby, Lucy, Laney, Anastasia, Lola and Lily come downstairs to the dining room and Lincoln & Linka follows them]*

LYNN SR.: We got you a special treat!

LINCOLN: More Ice Cream?

Me: Is it cake?

RITA: Even better! *[Takes out a bowl of white cream]* Its Tapioca pudding! We were short on giving you your own so we decided to give you one thing to share.

LINCOLN: Wow! Thanks!

LENI: That's great!

LILY: Oh boy!

LOLA: *[Sarcastic]* Yay.

Me: You guys go ahead. I don't like Tapioca Pudding. Out of all the flavors of pudding I like, Tapioca is my least favorite flavor.

Rita: That's all right J.D. I know how that feels. Tapioca is not liked around most people.

Jared: I can believe it. Tapioca is a good natural ingredient though.

Varie: That's true.

*[Rita give the pudding bowl to Lincoln then walks away]*

*[From upstairs]*

LORI: Okay! Someone is literally getting us blamed!

Anna: Yeah I smell a traitor among us.

LYNN: Yeah! It's so that we wouldn't get anything special!

LUNA: That is way harsh! Someone is going to regret for putting water on my amps!

LISA: And for messing up my seltzer water experiment! To be clear, it wasn't done yet.

Nicole: That stinks. But if there is one thing that we never tolerate more than anything else, it's Treachery.

LANA: I agree! We're not letting this creep get away with this!

LUCY: Excuse me. *[The other sisters gets startled by her appearance]*

Nicole: Yike! Oh hey Lucy.

Lucy: Are you investigating on who the fugitive is? Count me in. And BTW, I don't like Tapoica, I prefer Blood Pudding.

Mary: I don't blame you Lucy. I may love all flavors of pudding and sweet food but Tapioca pudding is my least favorite flavor too.

LYNN: Thanks, Luce!

LUAN: And I have my video camera! *[Holds up her camera]* Let's hope there isn't a *shot* potato! *[Laughs]* Get it?

Anna, Nicole, Mary and Eddy laughed.

Mary: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

*[Her sisters groan at the pun]*

LUNA: All right, dudes. Let's go catch that traitor!

ALL: YEAH!

*[Back downstairs]*

LINCOLN: Lola, give it back! We're supposed to share the pudding!

LOLA: Back off!

Laney: Lola please share with Lincoln.

Lola: No way!

*[As Lincoln chases Lola, Leni stops the latter ]*

LENI: Ha! Give up, Lorine! There's nowhere to run!

LOLA: It's Lola. And look, there's a spider on your foot!

LENI: Huh? *[Sees a black furry lint]* AAH! SPIDER! GET IT AWAY! GET IT AWAY! AAH! *[Runs away as Lola laughs at her]*

LINCOLN: *[Depressed]* Oh, Leni… *[Continues going after Lola in the kitchen then goes back to the dining room]* Come on, Lola! Please?

LOLA: *[Sweetly]* Okay, Linky! *[Gives her brother the pudding]* Here you go!

LINCOLN: Wow! Thanks! Let's enjoy it together. *[Walks back to the living room]*

LOLA: Sure thing. Not! *[She pulls the rug off her brother's feet as he drops the pudding in surprise]*

*Linka: OH NO!*

*[In slow motion, the pudding heads straight towards Lily who is playing playing a video game. As Lincoln and Lola run, the former saves his baby sister from getting hit and goes after the pudding, but Lola pushes him away to get it instead. However, the bowl flips upside down and the pudding falls on Lola, covering her completely]*

SPLAT!

LINCOLN: *[Gets up and sees the empty bowl]* Dang it. [To Lily] Are you okay Lily?

Lily: Yeah. Thanks big bro.

Lincoln: *[to Lola]* Lola, are you okay? Lola?

*[Lola, covered in pudding gets surprised, then gets enraged]*

LOLA: *[Screams]* THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT! *[As Lincoln runs* *away, Lola chases and pummels him]*

*[Their parents walk in]*

PARENTS: What's going on here?

*[The fighting stops]*

RITA: *[notices her messy daughter]* Lola, what happened to you?

LOLA: It was Lincoln! He did this!

LINCOLN: *[Surprised and angry]* What?!

Linka: No it was you Lola! You pulled the rug out from underneath Lincoln and the pudding landed on you.

LORI: Linka is right!

LYNN: Yeah, she's telling the truth!

Mary: We saw the whole thing.

RITA: Do you have any proof?

LUAN: Does this answer your question? *[Shows her parents the video about what happened downstairs]*

PARENTS: Good gravy!

BUSTED!

LOLA: Uh-oh. *[About to walk away then stopped]*

PARENTS: LOLA LOUD!

RITA: Care to explain yourself, young lady?

LOLA: *[Sighs in defeat]* Okay. I might as well come clean.

TEN MINUTES LATER

LOLA:… And that's all.

LYNN SR.: We are very disappointed in you, Lola! Framing your siblings like that! That was very dishonest!

Me: For shame Lola.

RITA: And not only that, taking the pudding was very selfish! Until you learn proper behavior, you're grounded for the entire week! And that means no toys, beauty pageants and especially your Princess bed!

*[Lola gasps in shock after hearing that statement]*

RITA: *[to Lincoln]* Lincoln, we're really sorry for the mix-up. And thank you for saving Lily.

LINCOLN: That's okay. I'm just glad she's safe.

LILY: Thanks big bro.

LYNN SR.: *[to his other daughters]* And girls, as an apology, you're no longer grounded.

*[The other girls cheer after hearing that statement]*

*[The Loud Parents walk away into their room]*

LINCOLN: Thanks for sticking up for me, guys!

LUNA: Don't mention it, bro!

LUAN: The proof is in the pudding, like Lola! *[Laughs while her nice siblings laugh with her]*

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Oh Luan I love you.

LYNN: Its like you said "Anything for a sibling".

LANA: And we're always here for each other.

LUCY: Ditto.

Varie: That's right.

Naruto: You said it.

*[As we all hug, Leni comes back]*

LENI: Hey, guys! What did I miss?

LINCOLN: Just come in here.

*[Leni shrugs then joins the hug]*

*[Lola sighs miserably at her punishment]*

THE NEXT DAY

*[As Lola wakes up from the couch, she sees her siblings walking downstairs]*

LOLA: Uh, morning?

*[The siblings, still upset at Lola from yesterday, pays her no mind]*

*[Lola sighs in depression then goes upstairs into the bathroom]*

*Me and Laney look at Lola with sadness.*

*[Later, she's in her room having a lonely tea party]*

LOLA: *[To the viewers]* I sure messed up big time. I never should've been so selfish and now my family hates me. How will I ever make it up to them?

*Me and Laney come into Lola's Room.*

*Me: Lola are you all right?*

Laney: We were worried.

Lola: Hey J.D., Laney. (Sniffles)

Me: I know it wasn't your fault Lola. You had a case of Sweet Tooth Sociopathy.

Laney: Sweet Tooth Sociopathy?

Me: It's a term I made up where sweets and candy cause you to do strange things in order to get more.

Laney: Oh. Interesting term.

Lola then hugged me and cried.

Lola: (Crying) J.D.! I'm so sorry I did all those things to everyone and got them in trouble! There has to be something I can do to help out!

Me: It's all right my princess of Fire. I forgive you.

Laney: Me too. Wait! I have an Idea.

*[In the front yard, Me, Laney and Lola are setting up a Lemonade stand]*

LOLA: There! The Knudson Loud Lemonade stand is open for business! *[She looks around both ways but sees nothing but a tumbleweed]* Just great.

LINCOLN: *[Offscreen]* You're selling Lemonade?

LOLA: Yeah, would you like to… *[Turns and sees Lincoln]* Lincoln? *[Gets teary-eyed and hugs her brother]* I'm sorry, Linky! I never should've got you and the others in trouble!

LINCOLN: Well, I was upset about what you did yesterday, but since you apologized, I'll forgive you.

*[Lola smiles after hearing that statement]*

LINCOLN: Why are you selling Lemonade?

LOLA: We're doing this to make it up to everyone for what I did.

Laney: Yeah.

LINCOLN: *[Laughs, then stopped]* Wait, you're joking right?

Me: She's not joking buddy.

LOLA: Yeah, I'm serious. I really am doing this.

LINCOLN: Okay. Well, I can help you sell Lemonade and save money on what we need.

LOLA: Really? You do that?

LINCOLN: Yeah. After all, siblings look out for each other. And that involves younger ones.

LOLA: *[Emotional]* Oh, Lincoln…

Me: Welcome aboard buddy.

LINCOLN: *[To the viewers]* Time to put Operation: Help Lola Sell Some Lemonade To Save Enough Money For Something Special And also Think Of a Shorter Name For This Operation into action!

Me: How about Operation: Lemonade Forgiveness?

Lincoln: That's perfect.

*[Later, a driver drives by and sees a Lemonade sign on a post]*

DRIVER: Lemonade? For Sale? Finally, I was almost getting dehydrated! *[Drives where the sign is pointing]*

*[A young boy and his mom shows up and sees the sign]*

BOY: Look, Mommy! Lemonade! Can we get some?

BOY'S MOM: Sure thing, sweetie!

*[They head off in that direction. Soon after, a lot of people shows up gathering around for Lemonade at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson House]*

Me: Wow! What a line!

LINCOLN: One at a time, people! There's plenty of Lemonade to go around!

Laney: And we have lots of Lemons.

Laney was using her plant powers to grow lots of lemon trees and provide lots of lemonade and the money kept pouring in.

LOLA: *[Offers a Lemonade to a customer]* Here you go, kind sir! Enjoy!

LINCOLN: *[Gets payment from a lady]* Thanks for the sale, ma'am!

EIGHT HOURS LATER

*[All the customers are gone and lots of money filled up 12 huge jars.]*

LINCOLN: Well, we did it. We've sold all the Lemonade!

LOLA: We sure did! Come on, let's go into town.

LINCOLN: I'll get the wagon! But first, we got to clean up. *[Notices his messy clothes]*

*Me: Yeah we're a mess.*

LOLA: Huh? *[Notices her's]* Good point.

*[Later at night]*

*[Rita comes out of her room and goes into the Dining Room]*

RITA: *[Gasps upon seeing something]*

LYNN SR.: *[Comes in]* What is it, honey? *[Gasps as well]*

PARENTS: Kids, come downstairs!

*[Everyone minus Me, Laney, Lincoln and Lola rush downstairs to the Dining Room]*

LORI: What is it? Whoa!

*[The camera shows Ice Cream sundaes on the table]*

LYNN: Ice Cream Sundaes? No way!

LANA: That's way cool!

Mary: I love Ice Cream Sundaes!

LORI: *[To her parents]* You guys made these?

RITA: We didn't make them.

LYNN SR.: I didn't even know about this.

LORI: Well, if you didn't, who did?

LINCOLN: *[From the kitchen]* We did.

Me: They're all for you guys.

Varie came and she kissed me.

Varie: I love you honey.

Me: Thanks love.

LUNA: Rad! You were able to make these sundaes, bro?

LINCOLN: Yup. Plus a little extra help courtesy of someone else.

*[Lola cautiously peeks out of the kitchen and walks up much to her siblings' annoyance]*

LYNN: I'm out.

LINCOLN: Lynn, wait. Lola has something she really wants to say. *[To Lola]* Go ahead.

LOLA: Okay. See Me, Laney and J.D. were selling Lemonade…

LANA: You sell Lemonade? That's a laugh. Ha! *[Lisa covers her sister's mouth]*

LISA: Continue.

Laney: Thank you Lisa

LOLA: Lincoln came by to help and we were able to make enough money after selling it.

Me: 12 jars full of money.

Lola: So we went to the grocery store today…

*[Flashback when Me, Laney, Lincoln and Lola arrived at the grocery store. We pick up different items in different aisles]*

LOLA: Hey, Lincoln! Look! *[Points at something]*

LINCOLN: Wow! Let's get that one as well! *[Me and the three siblings ran off to that section]*

*[End flashback]*

RITA: So you guys did all of this for us?

*[Me, Laney, Lincoln and Lola nod their heads in agreement]*

LYNN SR.: I only got one thing to say… *[Excited while in tears]* Thank you!

RITA: Calm down, honey. *[Pats her husband's back; To Me, Laney, Lincoln and Lola]* Thanks for getting us the groceries, you guys.

ME, LANEY, LINCOLN And LOLA: You're welcome!

LOLA: And also I'm really sorry about what I did to you all yesterday. I never should've been selfish. Will you forgive me?

EVERYONE: NOPE!

*[Lola got shocked for a moment]*

EVERYONE: JUST KIDDING!

*[We all laugh]*

LOLA: Thanks, you guys! Now… who wants Ice cream?

ALL: WE DO!

*[They all take their desserts and runs off]*

LOLA: Hey, Lincoln?

*[Lincoln stops for a moment]*

LOLA: Thanks for helping me out today!

LINCOLN: It's the least we could do. Even though we have situations, you're still my sister and I'm always there for you.

LOLA: Thanks, Linky! *[They both hug]* But wait, where's ours?

LINCOLN: Hold that thought. *[He runs to the kitchen and takes out a special Sundae with pink sprinkles on a medium bowl]*

LOLA: *[Excited]* It's… beautiful!

LINCOLN: *[Takes out two spoons]* Shall we? *[Tosses one to Lola]*

LOLA: Let's.

*[They run off with their sundae and join their family in the living room]*

LOLA: *[To the viewers]* Well, I learned two things: One, don't ever be selfish about desserts. And two: If you're low on food items, always make sure to share it with your family.

LINCOLN: *[To the viewers]* That's my sister!

Me: (To the Viewers) That's my little princess of Fire.

*[We all resume eating their Sundaes]*

THE END

Another Fanfiction completed.

This was a really cute chapter. I would like to thank Jokeman20 for letting me use Cream of Life in my fanfictions. I like Ice Cream just as much as anyone else. My favorite flavors are Mint Chip, Strawberry, Vanilla, Chocolate and many more except for the most disgusting flavors like garlic, pickles and especially VIAGRA! YUUCK! Don't ask what that one is. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# New Neighbors from Another Dimension

It starts out in the backyard. We all were playing games and having fun when we heard a huge moving truck coming.

Me: That sounds like a moving truck.

Naruto: Yeah. Lets go see.

We went to the front yard and saw a huge moving truck park in front of a mansion right across the street from us.

Lola: We have new neighbors moving in.

Lana: Yeah. I wonder who they are.

Laney: Lets go see.

We go check it out and surprisingly it was people that Lucy know.

Lucy: Gasp! It's Star and Marco.

Me: Star Butterfly and Marco Diaz? Cool. But why are they moving here?

Vince: We'll find out now.

We approached Marco Diaz and Star Butterfly.

Marco: Oh hello everyone.

Lucy: Hey Marco, Star.

Lucy scares Marco and Star and a pipe organ plays.

Star: Lucy! (Hugs her) It's so good to see you again.

Lucy: You too Star. You guys are moving to Royal Woods?

Marco: We sure are. We won a huge multi-million dollar jackpot in the California Lottery and moved to Royal Woods after we saw you fight Tom.

Me: That's cool. Varie told me about how Lucy banished Tom Lucitor into space forever.

Marco: Yeah. You must be J.D. Knudson. We've heard so much about you. I'm Marco Diaz.

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure.

Star: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson. News about all of you has spread all over the world and all of Mewni.

Lincoln: Mewni?

Lucy: Mewni is the dimension Star is from. She's the princess of Mewni and is training to become the next Queen.

Laney: That is really cool.

Varie: We should introduce ourselves. I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s Fiance.

Aylene: I'm Aylene Carter, Swordmistress of the Jurassic.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri. I moved here 2 months ago.

Megan: I'm Megan Pusateri, Vince's long lost little sister.

Sarah: I'm Sarah Pusateri, Vince's long lost youngest sister.

Lapis: I'm Lapis Lazuli, A Crystal Gem.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud, the eldest of the Loud Siblings.

Carol: I'm Carol Loud. I was adopted into the Loud Family.

Joan: I'm Joan of Arc, 15th Century warrior.

Jessie: I'm Jessie Knudson, 5th born child of J.D. Knudson.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud, the Fashion Designer.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I'm Gabrielle Elizabeth Loud

Luna: I'm Luna Loud, the Rock Star. It's a pleasure to meet you dudes.

Ember: I'm Ember McLain, Rock Star from the 1970's.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud, the Jokester.

Eddy: I'm Eddy. It's a pleasure.

Marie A.: I'm Marie Antoinette, 18th Century Queen of France.

Catherine: I'm Catherine Vale, 18th Century former Vampiress.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr., the sports star.

Anna: I'm Anna Knudson the 3rd born child of J.D. Knudson.

Terra: I'm Tara Markov, but everyone calls me Terra.

Argent: I'm Argent.

Starfire: I'm Koriand'r, Princess of Tamaran. But everyone calls me Starfire.

Shannon: I'm Shannon "Gaz" Loud, former member of the Black Daffodil Gang.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud, the only son of the Loud's.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud, Lincoln's female twin from a flipped gender dimension.

Raven: I'm Rachel Roth but everyone calls me Raven.

Laney: You already know Lucy. I'm Laney Loud, the Gardener, Bookworm and Psychologist in training.

Brittney: I'm Brittney Knudson, the 2nd Born Child and the Empress of Darkness.

Haiku: I'm Haiku Loud. I was adopted into the Loud family.

Tabby: I'm Tabby Loud. Rockin to meet you.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud, the oldest twin and master of Ice.

Lola: And I'm Lola Loud, the youngest twin and princess of Fire.

Volcana: I'm Claire Selton but everyone calls me Volcana.

Penny: I'm Penny Loud. It's a pleasure.

Moka: I'm Moka Akashiya, a Vampire.

Kurumu: I'm Kurumu Kuruno, a Succubus.

Yukari: I'm Yukari Sendo, Genius Witch.

Fenikkusu: I'm Fenikkusu Megami, Phoenix.

Tamao: I'm Tamao Ichinose, Varie's Lost big Sister and Mermaid.

Mizore: I'm Mizore Shirayuki, a Snow Woman.

Deshiko: I'm Deshiko Deshi, A Chinese Jiang Shi or Zombie.

Keito: I'm Keito, a Jorogumo or Spider Woman.

Lilith: I'm Lilith, a fairy.

Ruby: I'm Ruby Tojo.

Neyhara: I'm Neyhara of Planet Criam.

Mera: I'm Mera of Planet Alhmacan.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud. It's a pleasure to make your acquaintances.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud, the youngest sibling.

Jessie B.: I'm Jessica Bannon. I'm from another dimension.

Shanan: I'm Shanan Abigail Knudson, 9th Born Child of J.D. Knudson.

Nicole: I'm Nicole Knudson, 7th Born Child of J.D. Knudson.

Natilee: I'm Natilee Knudson, 8th born Child of J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, ninja of the Leaf.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Ino: I'm Ino Yamanaka.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Hinata: I'm Hinata Hyuga.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki, the Maiden of the Nebula.

Jared: I'm Jared Knudson, 6th born child and only son of J.D. Knudson.

Allenby: I'm Allenby Knudson. Me and Jared are married.

Heidi: I'm Heidi Knudson.

Nathaniel: I'm Nathaniel Knudson.

Isabelle: I'm Isabelle Knudson.

Riley: I'm Riley Anderson, gardener of virtue.

Marie L.: I'm Marie Kanker Loud. It's a pleasure.

Verbina: I'm Verbina, princess of planet Chrysalis.

Astor: And I'm Astor, prince of Planet Chrysalis.

Star: Wow. It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Marco: We saw all of your adventures and they are amazing.

Me: We get that alot wherever we go.

Star: We know. You all have done so much across numerous dimensions and more. And they are awesome!

Me: Thank you. We have done so many adventures that the number is too great.

Marco: I know.

Lucy: When I banished Tom into the vast distances of the Universe I gave Marco all of Tom's fire powers and the ability to fly with wings made of fire.

Marco: I noticed all of that. These powers are awesome Lucy.

Lucy: I'm glad you like them Marco. But with great power comes great responsibility.

Marco: That's right.

Suddenly a dimensional opening opened up and out came Star's nemesis: Ludo!

Me: Ludo!

Out came Ludo's army of monsters.

Ludo: Get the wand!

I punch a chicken monster in the beak and broke his mouth.

Jessie fired a fireball at a bear monster and burned all his fur off.

Bear Monster: (Screams in Embarrassment)

He covered himself and left.

Lincoln and Linka fired lightning at a lobster monster.

Lincoln: I don't know about all of you but I have a craving for shellfish.

Luan: Me too. This SHELL be one to light up. (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Marco, Star, Varie, Eddy and Ludo laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Ludo: (Laughs) You're jokes are funny.

Luan: Thank you. But the Light shall consume you.

Luan formed a pod of Narwhals made of pure light and they went at a Giraffe Monster and they skewered and flattened him.

Laney used her plant powers and formed a bunch of boxing gloves and pulverized a deer monster.

(Brunuhville's The Wolf and The Moon plays)

Laney made a wolf call and a pack of wolves arrived and they ripped apart the Deer Monster.

Marco: Wow! That was awesome.

Me: It's one of Laney's powers.

Lily fired a blast of glowing water at a two-headed monster and it burned him bad.

Lily: It's like my Glowing Water Powers are Kryptonite for some monsters.

Keito grew spider legs and crawled in front of Leni.

Keito: Leni get on.

Leni: Okay. You have to be the most amazing spider I have ever seen Keito.

Keito: Thank you Leni.

Leni get on Keito's back and She punched some monsters.

Keito wrapped some monsters in web and Lori and Carol kicked them into space and Carol fired Godzilla's orange atomic ray and they exploded in a fiery explosion and embers rained down.

Lori: Nice shot Carol.

Carol: Thanks Lori.

Neyhara fired a poison arrow at a monster and Mera and Lola fired fireballs at it and it exploded all over the place.

Mera: Great shot Lola.

Lola: Thanks Mera.

Akiko was facing a spikeball fist monster.

Akiko: Lets see how you like fighting in the endless vacuum of space.

Akiko activated her Nebula Transmorgrification abilities and they went into the Lagoon Nebula.

The Lagoon Nebula is located 6,000 Light-Years away from Earth in the Constellation of Sagittarius the Archer.

The Spike fist monster was gasping for breath as he couldn't breath and his head exploded.

Starfire flew in and fired a starbolt blast at the monster and it caused it to explode everywhere.

Starfire: (Echoing) Space is an awesome thing.

Akiko: (Echoing) It sure is Starfire.

The area reverted back.

Lucy and Star were facing a monster that had 3 eyes.

Lucy fired black lightning at the monster.

Lucy: Let fear consume you.

The monster was screaming like a little girl and running around like a sissy.

Star: Narwhal Blast!

Star fired a Narwhal that hit the monster.

Star: Honeybee Tornado Swarm!

Star fired a wave of honeybees at the monster and they stung him all over.

Monster: OW OWOWOWOWOWOWOW! Hey that hurts!

Marco: This will hurt more.

Marco fired a blast of fire and it burned the monsters butt.

Monster: YYYYYYEEEEEEEOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOWWWWWWWWW!

Lapis: Let me cool you down!

Lapis fired a blast of water that froze on contact and encapsulated him in ice.

Star: Rolling Thunder Lightning Blast!

Star fired a blast of thunder and lightning at the monster and electrocuted him.

Star: Glowworm Blast!

Star fired blue glowworms and they exploded on impact.

Lucy: Those spells are awesome Star.

Star: Thanks Lucy. Your Dark Powers are amazing.

Lucy: Thank you. The Darkness is my strongest power.

Raven: AZARATH METRION ZINTHOS!

Raven fired a blast of darkness and it vaporized the monster.

Marco: Awesome shot Raven.

Raven: Thanks Marco.

I sprout my tail and fired an electron laser at Ludo.

Ludo: Whoa!

Ludo dodged it.

Ludo: That tail is amazing. How did you get that?

Me: It's a long story Ludo. But I discovered that I can do this.

I sprout my 8 Octopus Tentacles and they fired lightning beams at Ludo.

They electrocuted him and he was torched.

Ludo: Ow! Retreat!

Ludo and the monsters retreated.

Me: And don't ever come back!

The dimensional opening closed.

Star: That was awesome!

Me: We sure showed them and made Ludo's name mud.

Marco: We sure did.

Star: I can tell that we are gonna have so many awesome adventures.

Varie: Me too Star. Welcome to the neighborhood you two.

Marco: Thanks Varie. We start at Royal Woods Middle School tomorrow.

Me: Right on. Can't wait to see you guys for our gatherings at Royal Woods Elementary for Lunch.

Eddy: We have awesome gatherings for lunch at Royal Woods Elementary to hang out with Lincoln and gang.

Star: That is gonna be cool.

Allenby: It's gonna be awesome having you here Star and Marco.

Star: Hugs!

Star hugged Allenby and it was awesome.

We went back to our houses and things in Royal Woods just got a whole lot adventurous and fun.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I had Star and Marco join Lucy in an earlier chapter and I wanted to make Star and Marco a permanent addition to our adventures. It's gonna be awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Interstellar Bounty Hunter

In another dimension a gunship was fleeing from an armada of Space Pirates. It was the gunship of Samus Aran, famous Galactic Federation Bounty Hunter. Samus was piloting it and with her was a little girl with magenta hair and she had purple lightning flowing through her hands.

?: Why are these pirates chasing us mom?

Samus: They want to destroy us sweetheart.

The gunship was weaving and evading all the Space Pirate attacks in an asteroid field. The Space Pirates were destroyed.

?: That was a close one.

Samus: It sure was Janeen.

Computer: Warning! Spacial Anamoly ahead.

A wormhole opened up and Samus's ship was being pulled into it.

Samus: Hang on Janeen!

The ships engines were useless and it couldn't escape and was pulled in.

In our dimension on a stormy and rainy night, we were watching my favorite science-fiction horror movie The Thing from 1982.

Lincoln: So this is the movie you got the idea for your awesome transformation for Lucy's Corn Maze J.D.?

Me: Yep. This is the very one. I saw this movie when I was 12 and it scared the living daylights out of me. I couldn't sleep for weeks and I had nasty nightmares that plagued me for a long time.

Lucy: They must've scared you really bad J.D.

Me: They sure have Lucy. They also scared me so bad that I couldn't even focus in school and focus on anything. So to help me conquer my fear, I watched the movie over and over again for several times and I realized that it all wasn't real and it built up my courage.

Laney: That's awesome J.D. You have to be the bravest guy we've ever known.

Me: Well I don't know about that but thank you Laney.

Laney: You're welcome.

Me, Varie, Lucy, Eddy and Luan were the only ones that weren't scared while watching the movie.

Garry: I know you gentlemen have been through alot. But when you find the time, I'd rather not spend the rest of this winter TIED TO THIS (CENSORED) COUCH!

Me: Bad mouth.

Varie: No kidding.

Lori and Leni were hugging eachother and shaking in fear.

Lori: This sure is scaring me alot.

Leni: Totes.

Then the alarm went off.

Linka: What's that!?

Computer: Alert! Code Dimension Jump!

A computer popped up in the living room.

Me: Triangulating position.

A holographic image of Earth appeared in the middle of the computer and it had a red dot blink on top of our neighborhood.

Naruto: We have something coming at us!

Fu: We sure do.

Me: Lets go.

We go outside and we saw a wormhole over the neighborhood high in the sky.

Sakura: It's a wormhole.

Max: That's just like what we came out of over Yellowstone.

Angel: Yeah.

Nicole: Something's coming out!

We saw Samus's ship coming out of the wormhole.

Lily: (Gasp) I know that ship! That's the gunship of Samus Aran.

Lincoln: From the "Metroid" series? How is that possible?

Linka: I have no idea.

Me: It's out of control and it's gonna crash! Varie, Lori, Aylene, Lincoln, lets go!

Me, Varie, Lori, Aylene and Lincoln flew up to the ship and slowed its descent.

Varie: It's coming in too fast!

Lincoln: Keep holding it!

We successfully slowed it down and landed it gently on the ground. The ship was on fire and it's engines were totally blown to scrap.

Sasuke: Looks like they were on the run from something and it got scrapped.

Ino: Yeah.

Me: Lets get them out.

Me, Varie and Aylene climb on top of the ship and I find a hatch. I go in the ship and I found Samus and Janeen unconcious.

Me: Hang on Samus. You two will be all right.

I pick them both up and got out of the ship.

Varie: They're unconcious but they're gonna be all right.

We walk away from the ship and it exploded into nothing.

Lily: That's it for the ship.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Lana: There was no way that ship would've even made it off the planet anyway.

Lola: Lets help them out.

In the living room we were nursing Samus and Janeen back to health. Samus woke up and saw us putting bandages on her leg and arm.

Samus: Thank you for healing me.

Me: You're welcome Samus. We should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s fiance.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri, one of J.D.'s best friends and partner in his adventures.

Megan: I'm Megan Pusateri.

Sarah: I'm Sarah Pusateri, we're Vince's long lost little sisters.

Aylene: I'm Aylene Carter. Swordmaster of the Jurassic.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud and these are my siblings Carol (Carol Nods), Leni (Leni Nods), Luna (Luna makes the Rock on Sign), Ember (Ember makes the Rock on Sign), Gabrielle (Gabrielle Nods), Luan (Luan nods), Marie (Marie Nods), Lynn Jr. (Lynn nods), Shannon (Shannon nods), Wednesday (Wednesday Nods), Lincoln (Lincoln nods), Linka (Linka nods), Tabby (Tabby makes the Rock On sign), Liam (Liam Nods), Lucy (Lucy nods), Laney, (Laney nods) Lana & Lola the twins, Penny (Penny nods) Lisa (Lisa nods) and Lily (Lily Nods).

Eddy: I'm Eddy. Luan is my girlfriend.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Ino: I'm Ino Yamanaka.

Hinata: I'm Hinata Hyuga.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara.

Jessie B.: I'm Jessica Bannon but everyone calls me Jessie.

Max: I'm Maximum Ride. Call me Max.

Angel: I'm Angel.

Star: I'm Star Butterfly, princess of Mewni.

Marco: I'm Marco Diaz.

Riley: I'm Riley Anderson.

Dawn: I'm Dawn.

Neyhara: I'm Neyhara of the Planet Criam.

Mera: I'm Mera of the Planet Alhmacan.

Allie: I'm Allie Knudson and these are my siblings Brittney (Brittney Nods), Anna (Anna gives the Thumbs Up), Mary (Mary Nods), Jessie (Jessie Nods), Jared (Jared Waves), Nicole (Nicole Gives the victory hand sign), Natilee (Natilee Nods) and Shanan Abigail (Shanan Nods).

Allenby: I'm Allenby Knudson. Jared is my husband.

Heidi: I'm Heidi Knudson and this is my brother and sister Nathaniel and Isabelle Knudson.

Verbina: I'm Verbina, Princess of Chrysalis.

Astor: I'm Astor, Prince of Chrysalis.

Moka: I'm Moka Akashiya, a Vampire.

Kurumu: I'm Kurumu Kurono, a Succubus.

Fenikkuso: I'm Fenikkuso Megami, a Phoenix.

Yukari: I'm Yukari Sendo, genius witch.

Tamao: I'm Tamao Ichinose, a Mermaid.

Mizore: I'm Mizore Shirayuki, a Snow Woman.

Ruby: I'm Ruby Tojo, a witch.

Deshiko: I'm Deshiko Deshi, a Chinese Jiang Shi.

Keito: And I'm Keito, a Jorogumo or Spider Woman.

Samus: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Janeen: Same here. I'm Janeen Aran.

Me: It's a pleasure.

Samus: We were on the run from Space Pirates and we lost them in an asteroid field. Then we wound up going through a strange wormhole.

Me: That was no wormhole. That was a Transdimensional Vortex, a vortex that leads from one dimension to another.

Samus: What dimension is this?

Me: You're on Earth in the Year 2017.

Samus: So we've gone back in time in a sort of way?

Lisa: Precisely.

Lana: What time do you come from Samus?

Samus: We are from the year 2086.

All: Wow!

Me: That's 69 years from now.

Varie: Yeah that's a long time.

Samus: Yeah.

Lincoln: Janeen is Samus your sister?

Janeen: No she's my mother. My real mom died somehow.

Varie: Oh no. We're sorry to hear that.

Janeen: It's all right. But thank you.

Varie: You're welcome.

Samus: Janeen lost her mother to the corruption of a deadly radioactive substance.

Lily: The Phazon Crisis.

Samus: That's right Lily. How did you know that?

Lily: I'll be right back.

Lily came back with a bunch of video games.

Lily: There's a video game series based on all of your adventures. It's called Metroid.

Samus: Wow! I had no idea that there was a game series based on all of my adventures.

Me: Yeah. It's been very popular for 31 years ever since it debuted in 1986.

Lola: How did you become a bounty hunter Samus?

Samus: That started back when I was a child. I was born on the colony planet for Earth, K-2L in 2055. It was an important planet to the Galactic Federation. But when I was only 5 the Space Pirates attacked and destroyed everything. I was the sole survivor of that horrible tragedy. I was face to face with my ultimate nemesis: Ridley.

Me: Ridley? The Ultimate Space Pirate and the most powerful of them all for them?

Lincoln: That creature was a dragon of incredible power.

Janeen drew a perfect picture of Ridley.

Janeen: Is this what he looked like?

Lily: That's him. He was also very deadly.

Samus: That's right. The Colony sent a distress signal and the Chozo intercepted it and they found and rescued me. I was adopted by the Chozo and I developed a powerful hatred towards the Space Pirates. I trained intensively under the Chozo on the Planet Zebes. Zebes was my home planet before it was taken over by the Space Pirates. I trained under the Galactic Federation under my superior officer Adam Malcovich.

Varie: He must've been an important person in your career.

Samus: Yes. He taught me alot and I couldn't get the salute right.

Me: The Thumbs Up salute?

Samus: Yes.

Naruto: That's interesting. What was your first mission?

Samus: My first ever mission was to destroy the leader of the Space Pirates: Mother Brain.

Lincoln: That ugly brain that invaded Zebes?

Samus: Yes. She was the creepiest thing I've ever encountered.

Me: I'll bet. From what I remember she was a tough and formidable adversary.

Samus: Yes. I managed to destroy her and escape. Then the Phazon Crisis Began.

Lily: It began on Tallon IV right?

Samus: Correct. Tallon IV was a Chozo world.

Brittney used her magic and showed us what Tallon IV looked like.

Brittney: This is what it looks like right?

Samus: Yes. It was a strange planet.

Samus pulled out a log book of all the creatures she saw and learned about.

Samus: These are all the creatures I saw on Tallon IV.

It was a paper book and it had pictures of the creatures.

Me: These creatures on Tallon IV are sure strange.

Sakura: Yeah. We've been to different planets across the Universe and these are interesting.

Mera: These are unlike anything we've ever seen before.

Naruto: Yeah.

Samus: I was sent to Tallon IV to investigate a distress signal coming from one of our frigates in orbit. It was from the Orpheon. The crew was all slaughtered by Space Pirates. These pirates however were genetically enhanced and modified. I fought the Parasite Queen and defeated it and it caused the ship to self-destruct. I encountered a cybernetic version of Ridley called Meta-Ridley and he was fierce. My suit was damaged during the escape by an electrical surge caused by an explosion and I had only my original power suit. I chased my nemesis to Tallon IV. When I landed I found out that the planet was struck by meteor long ago and that the Chozo built an ancient temple to seal a "Worm" and the "Great Poison" away forever and that only 12 artifacts can open the temple.

Lily: The Worm must've been Metroid Prime and the Great Poison must've been the Phazon.

Samus: Correct. The Space Pirates were experimenting with Metroids and how to enhance themselves with Phazon to become Phazon-Mutated Omega Pirates. Very sickening sight.

We gasp.

Lori: That is awful and very weird.

Carol: No kidding. How can the Space Pirates be that menacing?

Samus: They just are. I collected all the Artifacts and opened the temple and Meta-Ridley attacked and I was able to defeat him. In the Impact Crater I found Metroid Prime and defeated him. But he took my Phazon Suit and reverted me back to my Gravity suit. I left Tallon IV after that. One year later I was responding to a distress signal from the planet Aether.

Fu: That must've been a weird planet.

Lily: I remember that world. It was a planet completely in flux. It was split into two worlds. One of Light and one of Darkness.

Samus: Yes. The planet is home to the Luminoth. A meteor hit the planet and put it into flux. I found out that the planet was put into flux because of Phazon and it formed an evil race of dark creatures call the Ing. On Dark Aether that's where I met my most dangerous adversary ever. She was gonna destroy the entire universe: Dark Samus.

Lily: Oh man. I remember her. She was created when Metroid Prime fused with your Phazon Suit in order to survive. She fed off of the Phazon on the planet and was a deadly foe.

Samus: Yes. Dark Samus was a deadly adversary. I had to restore the Light Energy on Aether so that Dark Aether could be destroyed. I succeeded.

Kurumu: That sounded like an impossible task.

Varie: Yeah.

Samus: It was difficult. I fought the leader of the Ing, Emperor Ing and I defeated him and I had a final showdown with Dark Samus on Dark Aether and I won. I got off of Dark Aether just in the nick of time.

Lincoln: That must've been a challenge.

Samus: It was. I later returned to our headquarters on planet Norion. After I returned to the homebase we were attacked by the Space Pirates and we found the source of all the Phazon that has been affecting the Planets I've been too: it was coming from Leviathans coming through from a wormhole of unknown origin. Me and my friends Rundas, Ghor and Gandrayda - Janeen's mom, were sent to activate a cannon with enough power to destroy the Leviathan.

Moka: That must've been an incredibly powerful weapon.

Samus: Yes. I went into unconciousness and I woke up in a medical wing. I had new equipment on me. It's called the P.E.D. or Phazon Enhancement Device. What it does is it enables us to use a powerful Hypermode that can fire beams of Phazon.

Verbina: That sounds really dangerous.

Samus: It is. I had a very dangerous disease in me called Phazon Fever. It's a condition where after becoming exposed to the radioactive element of Phazon, I become corrupted. I was in a coma for a month. My friends became terminally corrupted and they turned on the Federation and even me. They even became Dark Samus's pawns. I met Rundas on the planet Bryyo. Dark Samus somehow was controling him and I defeated him and Dark Samus killed him.

Sakura: That's awful.

Sasuke: Dark Samus was a monster.

Samus: Yes. I destroyed the Leviathan on the planet Bryyo and set out to planet Elysia.

Hinata: Elysia? That sounds like a paradise world.

Samus: No it was anything but. Elysia was a storm planet and the Leviathan was planted in the storm clouds. Me and Aurora Unit 217 had a brilliant plan. We would destroy the Leviathan Shield with a powerful bomb equivalent to that of 100 Nuclear Warheads.

All: Wow!

Me: That's the equivalent of 10,000 megatons of TNT.

Lisa does an equation.

Lisa: Actually according to my calculations it is the TNT equivalent of 12,513.5 megatons of TNT.

Varie: That's alot of power.

Samus: It sure is. Before I faced the Leviathan, I encountered Ghor attacking my ship and he was completely mad.

Luna: That's Dark Samus's doing dude.

Luan: Yeah.

Eddy: Dark Samus was a monster on steroids.

Ino: Yeah.

Samus: I defeated Ghor and Dark Samus killed him. After I saved

Elysia I went to the Pirate Homeworld - Urtragia. The sky was raining deadly acid rain and the land was really inhospitable and it was a dangerous world. I was tasked with bringing the Federation landing and demolition party to the surface by bringing down a barrier. I encountered Gandrayda who was corrupted by Dark Samus and she was a deadly foe. She was insane. I defeated Gandrayda and Dark Samus killed her.

Janeen: I hate Dark Samus for taking my mother away from me! (Crying) I never got a chance to know her!

Samus comforted her.

Samus: It's all right Janeen. It's okay.

Me: Dark Samus! You took away a young girls mother and forced her to become an orphan!

Sakura: Yeah.

Samus: Yeah. My journey does not end there. We got into the Leviathan and I destroyed it. We were then tasked to find the source of all Phazon. It turns out that the source of all Phazon is from a distant planet - Phaaze.

Lily: I remember that planet. Phaaze is a sentient planet. I saw what it was capable of.

Lisa: That's a scientific impossibility. Planets can't be sentient and alive.

Fu: That's an unusual thing. Sentience. But how can a whole planet be alive?

Vince: That's what really astounds me. Planets are giant spheres of rock made over the course of millions of years from dust, rock and ice. It is possible that the Phazon originated from a galaxy from far away and spread throughout the planet completely uncontested and unopposed. Making it alive and sentient.

Carol: Wow! That is a very strong possibility.

Samus: That could be. We had to gather a command code from an abandoned Federation Ship that was raided by Space Pirates. They stole the ships Aurora Unit and we went to Phaaze and fought them with everything we had. As I landed on Phaaze it's atmosphere completely corrupted me with Phazon Fever. I thought I was gonna lose my mind, but my will was too strong. I descended into the planets core and faced Dark Samus. I faced her with everything I had and she merged with the stolen Aurora Unit that was corrupted and I beat it. Dark Samus finally met her end and her spree of terror had been silenced forever.

We cheered for her and Janeen hugged Samus.

Naruto: Way to go Samus.

Me: I agree. Good show.

Laney: That is an epic fight all on its own. I can't believe that the Phazon wanted to destroy everything in the Universe.

Crysta: Me neither. People that destroy nature can't be a part of mankind.

Laney: Well said Crysta. Oh this is my friend Crysta. I met her in Australia.

Samus: It's a pleasure. After I destroyed Dark Samus, the Planet Phaaze became completely unstable and we got out of there as the planet exploded.

Me: Whoa!

Varie: That is a narrow escape.

Leni: Totes.

Lynn: That must've been one wild ride.

Linka: No kidding.

Samus: Yeah. The Phazon Crisis was over.

Me: I hope Dark Samus has a good time in the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Varie: Me too.

Samus: But my journey was not over yet. My next mission was the Eradication of the Metroids. I went to planet SR388.

Me: That's the Metroid's home planet.

Samus: Yes. My mission was to completely destroy all the Metroids and leave none of them alive. I did so and killed the Queen Metroid. As I was leaving the planet I found a Metroid Egg and it hatched and it followed me like a confused child.

Me: It must've thought of you as its mother.

Samus: Yes. It must have. After I left the planet with the last Metroid, I took it to a space colony - Ceres, and delivered it to the scientists and researchers. Their findings were astounding and they were proven to be very beneficial for the Human Race. However as I was leaving the Asteroid field, I received a distress signal saying that Ceres station was under attack. I rushed back there and found the scientists dead and I found my old nemesis Ridley with the container holding the Last Metroid. He escaped and the station activated its Self-Destruct sequence. I escaped and went back to my old home planet - Zebes.

Me: Planet Zebes. Where the whole thing started.

Samus: Yeah. I found out that Mother Brain was reborn and found her in the machine zone of Zebes, Tourian. She was an ugly monster and my weapons were useless against it. The Baby Metroid that I knew was a giant one and it bought enough time for me to replenish my energy and save my life. It made the ultimate sacrifice to save me and I used my suits Hyper Beam to destroy Mother Brain once and for all. After that the Planet Zebes was gonna explode. I got out of there and left the planet that was my home and it exploded.

Me: Whoa! That must've been horrible to see the planet that was your home explode.

Samus: Yes. It was. 3 years later, I intercepted another distress signal coming from a space station. It was coming from a ship that looked like a bottle. It was actually a research facility. I was tasked with investigating the cause of the ship to become a death zone. I found out that an android created by a researcher named Madeline Bergman programed it with Mother Brain's intelligence and it developed its own conciousness and decided that all humans are inferior to it and she controlled all the creatures in the station and sent them to destroy us. My superior officer Adam made the ultimate sacrifice to destroy MB as she was called and save the Federation from destruction.

Me: Wow. He's a true hero. He not only saved you, he saved the entire galaxy from destruction.

Samus: Yes. I will always treasure his memory.

Janeen: Mom found me on a planet in a town that was on fire.

Lola: Your village that you lived in was destroyed?

Samus: That's right Lola.

Me: What planet did Gandrayda come from?

Samus: Gandrayda was from the planet Jovia XII and she had lots of unique abilities. She could shapeshift, fire lightning and utilize powerful attacks and more.

Janeen: Just like me. I'm a Human-Jovian hybrid.

Me: Whoa! That's amazing.

Janeen: Yep. Watch.

Janeen fires a purple lightning beam from her hand at a chair and destroyed it.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome.

Mera: It sure was.

Max: No kidding.

Lincoln: Janeen's powers are amazing like mine, Linka and Gabrielle's powers.

Vince: Yeah.

Penny: Those missions were amazing.

Lily: They sure were.

Ember: Rockin' dude.

Samus: We have to go to our ship and get back.

Me: I'm afraid that's gonna be impossible.

Lisa: Your ships engines were on fire and we rescued you both from it.

Naruto: And after we rescued you it exploded and it's completely destroyed.

Samus: So we're stuck here?

Me: I'm afraid so.

Janeen: This is so cool. I like Earth so far.

Samus: It's good to be on Earth again. We'll make it home from now on.

Me: It's good to have you here Samus.

Samus: Same here.

Samus was shown around the house and her room was a regular room. Janeen now lives in Lincoln and Linka's room.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction completed.

I had to cancel my Dark Angel Shinobi series because I lost inspiration for it. I wanted to do this chapter as a tribute to the Metroid Series of Nintendo. It came out 32 years ago and it was one of my first ever video games that I played back when I was a kid. I played Super Metroid, Metroid Prime 1, 2 and 3 and I'm excited for Metroid Prime 4 to come out sometime later this year, I played Metroid Other M and Metroid Fusion but I didn't get far on Fusion. Samus Aran has been through alot over the course of the late 21st Century and more. She can do it all. Those creatures in the Metroid Series were awesome and weird. I think it might be possible that creatures like that may exist in the Universe. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Metroid is owned by Nintendo Video Gaming.

# 20,000 Years of Terror

Me, Vince, Aylene, Nicole, Carol, Janeen, Naruto, Sakura, Ino, Fu, Lincoln, Lori, Verbina, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa, and Lily are in the Simulator.

Varie, Luna, Luan, Eddy, Lynn, Linka, Samus, Sasuke, Hinata, Star, Marco, and Moka are in the Control Room.

The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves on a ship above the planet Tau Ceti E, 11.9 Light-Years away from Earth.

Me: Whoa! This is a strange ship.

Vince: Yeah but look at the planet we're over.

We saw the planet we were over and it looked totally inhospitable.

Nicole: I know that planet. That's planet Tau Ceti E.

Naruto: Where's it at Nicole?

Nicole uses a finger computer and a holographic image shows where it's at.

Nicole: It's located 11.9 Light-years away from Earth in the constellation of Cetus the Sea Monster. It's a world that's totally uninhabitable because of it's stormy atmosphere and weather patterns and a surface temperature of 154 degrees fahrenheit.

Sakura: That is extreme.

Ino: Yeah.

Janeen: This is a strange planet.

Fu: Yeah.

Vince: It sure looks dangerous down there.

Carol: Yeah.

Me: But one thing still puzzles me. How come a human ship is all the way out here near such an inhospitable planet?

?: I can answer that.

We saw a man with blonde hair in white clothes walking toward us.

Me: And you are?

?: Forgive my rudeness my name is Metphies. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri.

Aylene: I'm Aylene Carter.

Nicole: I'm Nicole Knudson.

Carol: I'm Carol Pingrey Loud.

Janeen: I'm Janeen Gandrayda Aran.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Ino: I'm Ino Yamanaka.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud and these are my siblings Lincoln, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily.

Lincoln: Pleasure to meet you.

Laney: Charmed.

Lana: How's it going?

Lola: It's a pleasure.

Lisa: Greetings.

Lily: Pleased to meet you.

Verbina: And I'm Verbina, princess of Chrysalis.

Metphies: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: If I may ask Metphies, why is humanity so far away from Earth?

Metphies: It's because humanity was forced to flee Earth because of Godzilla.

Carol: Godzilla!?

Lori: Why did Godzilla do this?

Metphies: We had no way of preparing for Godzilla's destructive capabilities and we were forced to run and abandon the Earth.

Vince: That's awful.

Laney: If we could speak to whoever is in charge of this ship and maybe we would like to find out more.

Metphies: Of course. Right this way.

We were lead to a room and Metphies put his hand on a device on the door.

?: Yes?

Metphies: It's me and I have some visitors.

?: Enter.

We go in and we met another member of the ship.

?: Welcome aboard the Aratrum.

Me: Thank you um…?

?: I'm Mulu-elu Galu-gu, Chief technician of the Aratrum.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Mulu-elu.

We introduce ourselves.

Mulu-elu: Pleasure to meet you all. Please have a seat.

We sit down.

Mulu-elu: So what brought you all here?

Me: We are actually from another dimension in the year 2017. Our computers revealed that you all were in distress.

Mulu-elu: You could say that.

Vince: Metphies here told us what's been happening to the Human Race after Godzilla forced everyone to run.

Mulu-elu: Yes. We had no way of preparing for Godzilla. He overwhelmed us completely and we were forced to run.

Lisa: When exactly did all of this happen?

Metphies: It was back in the year 1999. Monsters all appeared all over the Earth and destroyed everything mankind has built. We the Exif and the Bilusaludo arrived on Earth offering to help the people of Earth avert destruction and we built weapons to help combat Godzilla and try to kill him.

Mulu-elu: Unfortunately we were too late. We built this ship as an arc to leave Earth and find another planet to call home. But our efforts were all in vain as we drifted through space. We had limited resources and we lost most of our population due to starvation, lost sanity, disease and freezing to death out here in the endless void of space.

We gasped.

Me: That's a nightmare unlike any other.

Naruto: Looks like we arrived here just in time.

Vince: We sure did.

Me: We will gladly help you all out in any way we can.

Mulu-elu: We gratefully appreciate it J.D. We are scheduled to go back to Earth and take the fight to Godzilla and try to kill it.

Fu: That sounds like a suicide mission.

Lily: Godzilla's power is unimaginable and he's indestructible. Impervious to all weapons.

Mulu-elu: Yes we know that. But we received an anonymous data report that Godzilla can be destroyed. We believe he has an organ on him somewhere that produces an electromagnetic shield that renders him invulnerable to all weapons and if we can destroy that organ we can kill Godzilla.

Me: That's a very powerful theory.

Lisa: May we please see this rather compelling data?

Mulu-elu: Certainly.

He hands me a finger computer and on a holographic screen was the data.

Me: Interesting technology. It's far more advanced than anything we know on Earth in our time. This data is very interesting. Whoever sent this sure knows more about Godzilla than anyone else.

Carol: I've done some research on Godzilla and this Electromagnetic Organ is a whole new mystery to me.

Vince: Me too.

Mulu-elu: Yes. We thought this was all crazy at first. Harou Sakaki sent this and he may be on to something.

Me: May we speak to this Haruo?

Mulu-elu: Certainly. Metphies, bring Haruo in here please.

Metphies: Of course.

Metphies brought in Haruo Sakaki and with him was a girl named Yuko Tani.

Me: You must be Haruo Sakaki.

Haruo: Yes.

Yuko: And I'm Yuko Tani.

We introduced ourselves to them.

Haruo: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I take it you know about us heading back to Earth?

Ino: We do. Why are you so bent on wanting to kill Godzilla?

Haruo: He killed my parents and forced us to endure this nightmare!

Me: Revenge. You want revenge on Godzilla for the death of your family.

Haruo: Yes. And for forcing us to abandoned our planet and having to endure this nightmare!

Me: And then what will you do? If you have your revenge you will be left with nothing.

Naruto: J.D. is right. I know someone that was once driven by vengeance. My friend Sasuke Uchiha was obsessed with vengeance. His own big brother Itachi killed his entire clan due to the council of my villages corruption. Sasuke believed it was all done in cold blood and he swore to kill Itachi and he would stop at nothing until he had done so. He wanted to avenge his clan.

Me: Naruto's right. When I met Sasuke, I could tell that he had a painful past. He was filled with hate driven by revenge and he was not going to stop until he got it. It was during a mission that I met Naruto and Sasuke and I revealed everything to Sasuke that the

Council of the Leaf was behind it. They forced Itachi to kill his whole clan in what looked like cold blood.

Sakura: Yes. The reason they were killed was because they were going to launch a revolt to overthrow our leader the 3rd Hokage and take over the government. This would've ultimately made our village completely vulnerable to enemy attacks and plunge the world into war. Itachi is a hero and he saved all of us.

Haruo: How do you know all of this?

Me: We have many sources.

Haruo: How would you know about what I've been through!? You've never had to witness the deaths of your family and watch them die! How would you know!?

Me: Believe me. We have seen more death and destruction than any other person in our lives.

Janeen: Yes. My mother was killed in an interstellar crisis that threatened to destroy the galaxy.

Naruto: My parents were killed in a tragic event on my birthday which was the night I was born.

Fu: The council of my former village killed my mother and forced a terrible burden onto me that left me an outcast from humanity.

Nicole: Me and my siblings, nieces and nephew came from a wartorn future and got hurled into the past from 200 years into the future in our time.

Haruo, Yuko, Metphies and Mulu-elu were shocked.

Mulu-elu: You've all been through many things no human should ever have to face.

Lincoln: It's a nightmare that will forever haunt my friends and my family for many generations to come.

Laney: Yeah. It's all a nightmare that will forever linger with us.

Carol: It's all true.

Haruo began to realize that revenge is never the answer to anything.

Me: Haruo, revenge is never the answer to anything. It's a deadly poisonous blade that saves the most fatal cut for the hand that wields it. Vengeance only breeds more vengeance. If you have your revenge Haruo you will be left with nothing but an empty hole in your heart that will never be filled. All it will lead to is a path to your own destruction.

Yuko: He's right Haruo. Vengeance is the ultimate path towards your own destruction and only death will be your reward.

Fu: Revenge is a double-edge sword and all it will do is kill you in the end.

Haruo: What have I done!?

Haruo broke down crying and he was mourning the loss of his family. Yuko was comforting him.

Me: It's not your fault Haruo. If anybody is to blame it's Godzilla. We will return to Earth and help everyone reclaim our planet. And if that's not possible we will beam you all to our dimension in our time so you can have a home again.

Mulu-elu: That is a brilliant proposal J.D. We graciously accept.

Later we use Faster-Than-Light travel to jump to Earth and we arrived. A landing and scouting party was formed and we landed on Earth and we saw that Godzilla's presence has radically altered the planets Biosphere. Forests covered the landscape.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: This is incredible.

Lisa: Fascinating. Godzilla's presence has had a tremendously dramatic impact on the planets biosphere and the plant life is now completely different from anything we are familiar with.

Vince: Amazing. It's all absolutely amazing.

Lana: They sure are.

Laney: It's like we've stepped onto an alien planet. But this is our home planet.

Carol: Yeah.

Janeen: This must be Japan.

Aylene: Yeah. This is Japan. This is where Tokyo used to be.

Verbina: This is all so amazing. I can't believe that Godzilla did all of this to Earth. I wonder how long its been since everyone left.

Laney: Let me find that out.

Laney went over to a tree and she touched it and the aura she felt from it revealed a very shocking story.

Laney: Everyone has been gone much longer than what they first thought.

Yuko: How so Laney?

Laney: The plants told me that 20,000 years have passed since Humans set foot here on Earth.

Haruo: 20,000 years!?

Yuko: How can that be?

Lisa: Godzilla's presence not only altered the planets landscape and biosphere but it also had a profound impact on everything Earth had on it. These plants were all mutated because of Electromagnetic Particles in the atmosphere, the ground and in the ocean.

Me: So the entire planet is flooded with Atomic Radiation.

Lisa: Correct.

Haruo: That's incredible.

Yuko: It's amazing.

Lori: It sure is. Earth has literally been changed forever.

We go back to the campsite and hear rustling coming toward us at a fast speed and suddenly we saw strange dragon-like creatures coming at us.

Me: We've got company!

Laney: I got this.

Laney flew out to one of the creatures and she hopped onto it and tamed it. It became Laney's friend.

We blasted the others and destroyed them.

Laney: Hey guys.

Me: Laney you are incredible.

Yuko: Laney that's amazing how you tamed it.

Laney: Not to brag but this is one of my powers. I have the ability to talk to and understand animals.

Haruo: That is amazing.

Lincoln: My sister Laney is the first in my family to receive powers.

Yuko: I must admit that is amazing.

We soon head out to find Godzilla and we were flying with the ships and combat bikes as well as the landing ships. Laney was riding the creature called a Servum. She had a horde of them with her. We hear a roar in the distance.

RRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUURRRRRRR!

Me: There!

We all saw Godzilla and he was huge.

Lori: That's Godzilla all right.

Naruto: He's huge.

Sakura: Whoa!

Laney: His power level is incredible. It's unlike anything we all faced before.

Haruo: All units fire at will!

Carol fired her Orange Enhanced Atomic Ray at Godzilla and it exploded when it hit.

Yuko: Whoa! Carol can fire Atomic Breath!? Amazing!

Carol: Yes. I have the powers of Godzilla as well as all the monsters that we have seen over the years.

Lori: It's true. Carol was exposed to Cosmic Radiation and it gave her all of Godzilla's powers.

Haruo: Wow! That's incredible. We have a way to destroy Godzilla for good.

Carol: That's not all I can do.

Carol fires Space Godzilla's Corona Ray and King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and they exploded when they hit Godzilla and she even fired Destoroyah's Micro-Oxygen Ray. Godzilla was being ripped apart. The dorsal spines were the source of the electromagnetic shield and the Power Suit Team stuck Electromagnetic Probes into him and it ran wild and Godzilla exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sakura: That did it!

Lincoln: It's over. We won!

We all cheered wildly.

Haruo: At long last we can go home.

Me: Not yet. I sense another powerful presense. It's far more powerful than the Godzilla we killed.

Haruo: How can that be!?

Yuko: Where is it!?

Huge explosions of dust and dirt erupted out of the ground and we all saw huge dorsal spines rising up out of the ground.

Me: WHOA!

Naruto: It's Godzilla. The TRUE Godzilla!

Lincoln: He's massive! I can't believe he's that huge!

Godzilla was rising out of the ground and he was over 900 feet tall. His power was unlike anything we have ever faced before.

Yuko: Unbelievable!

This was the biggest Godzilla we had ever seen in the history of the world.

Metphies: When those fleeting lives destined to die become arrogant and sing praises of their own narcissistic glory, such will shake the heavens and split the Earth and they shall come to know the wrath of the divine. The Incarnation of Destruction - you've shown yourself at last. For you its been 20,000 years. Its been a while, oh King of the Monsters.

RRRAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR

Me: Lets power up and hit him with everything we got!

Laney: Right!

I go Super Angel 3, Vince went Super Angel 4, Lincoln went Super Angel 2, Laney went Super Angel 2, Naruto went Kitsune Angel Hanyou, Carol went Super Angel 2 and everyone else spread their wings and we blasted the massive Godzilla with everything we got and Godzilla was wounded bad. He fired an atomic breath blast at us and I formed a force field and protected us from it. It was far more powerful than what we faced. Luckily the force field was holding and we resumed firing.

Me: He's weakened. Now to deliver the final blow.

I raise my hands into the air.

Me: Everyone in the Universe, share your energy with me!

Vince: The Spirit Bomb. Lets all raise our hands.

Everyone did so. All their energy went into me and formed into a massive energy ball as big as the moon.

Laney: Wow!

Vince: So that's the Spirit Bomb. It's power is incredible.

Lincoln: He's going to use the Spirit Bomb to obliterate Godzilla.

The Spirit Bomb was ready.

Me: Godzilla, this is for everything you've done to our home and our planet. You're crimes are completely unforgiveable! Feel the power of the Human Race and the Universe working together and perish!

The force field dropped.

Me: SPIRIT BOMB!

I throw the Spirit Bomb and Godzilla fired another atomic breath blast and the Spirit Bomb overpowered the breath blast and it hit Godzilla and carried him all the way up into the endless reaches of space and it completely obliterated him in a tremendously incredible explosion of devastating power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vince: Whoa! What power!

Naruto: Incredible! Is Godzilla dead?

Me: Yes. His energy signal has completely disappeared. It's finally over.

Everyone cheered wildly for us and we were hailed as heroes of Earth and the Human Race. Haruo collapsed on his knees and cried in happiness.

Haruo: We did it mom, dad, grandpa. We did it.

Verbina: That was incredible. Godzilla was no match for the power of the Spirit Bomb.

Janeen: Yes. He was no match for the awesome power of Humans, Angel and creatures from other planets working together.

Yuko: That's right. Our nightmare is finally over. We can now move on with our lives and rebuild everything that Godzilla took away from us.

Me: It's gonna take some time but we have a feeling that you will prevail.

Lisa: Affirmative. You all will be able to succeed.

Lily: That's right.

Ino: I can't believe that Godzilla did all of this to the world and we avenged everyone that Godzilla destroyed.

Me: We have to get back to our time in 2017 and rest up. But it was an honor to be with you all and fight alongside you.

Haruo: Yes. We are forever in your debt J.D.

Me and Haruo shake hands.

Me: It was the least we could do for you all, Haruo.

Yuko: I want to come with you all.

Me: Are you sure Yuko?

Yuko: Yes. I've missed everything on Earth before Godzilla destroyed it all.

Me: It's your choice.

Haruo: I will miss you Yuko.

Yuko: Me too Haruo.

A portal opens up and we go in and the Simulation ended. We rest on the sofa and got some snacks and watched TV. Laney's Servum friend is now a tattoo on the back of her right hand.

Me: That was an amazing adventure.

Janeen: It sure was. I can't believe that Godzilla would change the planet like that in 20 millennia.

Lana: It was pretty cool seeing it and we managed to help the entire Human Race reclaim the world again.

Lisa: Indeed. It was a very successful endeavor.

Lori: It was literally amazing.

Carol: You said it Lori.

Vince: I'm very proud of you Carol. Your power was key in destroying Godzilla.

Carol: Thanks Vincey.

They kissed.

Yuko: I'm so glad to be home on Earth.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

2018's Godzilla Anime movies are the most epic I have ever seen. Godzilla has been very popular ever since 1954 and it was because of the Castle Bravo Nuclear Bomb Test in the Bikini Atoll that gave birth to the Godzilla series. It's been very popular for 64 years and ongoing. My favorite monsters in the Godzilla movies are King Ghidorah from 1964, Biollante from 1988, Space Godzilla from 1995, Destoroyah from 1996, Gigan from 1972, Mothra from 1961 and Godzilla from 2014 and 2016. Godzilla from 2016 was the most horrific of them all. He had the ability to fire atomic lasers from his Dorsal Spines and his tail and even focus his atomic breath into a deadly laser. 2016's Godzilla was awesome. 2018's Godzilla was by far the biggest I have ever seen over the course of his 64+ year history. He was 6 times larger than when he debuted back in 1954. They are making a second part of the Godzilla Anime coming out in May of 2018 and we will soon learn more about the mysterious girl - Miana and where she came from and how she got there. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Godzilla 2018 is owned by Toho Animation and Kobun Shizuno and Hiroyuki Seshita.

# Magic Book, Magic Island

It starts with my daughter Nicole reading a really cool book about pirates on an island in the Indian Ocean.

Laney: What book is that you're reading Nicole?

Nicole: It's called The Magic Island. It's about a magical island that has a mysterious power.

Laney: Looks cool.

Nicole: It is. These Buccaneers are trying to get to a treasure before the evil pirate Blackbeard can claim it.

Laney: Captain Blackbeard the Scourge of the Seven Seas? Wow!

Lincoln: I love pirates and buccaneers. They are awesome.

Nicole: I know. I also love treasure hunts. In the time we came from I am an awesome treasure hunter.

Laney: Awesome.

?: I'll be taking that treasure map from ye now Morgan.

Morgan: Map? I don't have any idea what you're talking about.

?: He lies like a dog Captain.

A page turned in the book and it showed a magical window into the story that showed a swordfight between Morgan and Blackbeard.

Nicole: Wow. There they are. This is awesome.

Laney: Real pirate and buccaneer fights. This is amazing.

Lincoln: I love this.

Later something strange happened. Nicole, Lincoln and Laney were lifted off the ground.

Nicole: Uh oh! Hang on to me!

They go into a portal and fall through the Time-Space Continuum.

Nicole: Hang on.

Nicole, Lincoln and Laney fell through the sky and land and Laney kicked Blackbeard in the face and knocked him out.

Nicole: Good shot Laney.

Morgan: What matter of sorcery is this?

Nicole: Lets go into the jungle and explain everything.

They did so and got into the jungle.

Lincoln: Who are you guys?

Morgan: Prince Morgan Hilldebrant.

Gwyn: I'm Gwyn.

Dumas: I am Dumas.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Nicole Knudson.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: And I'm his younger sister Laney Loud.

Morgan: It's a pleasure.

Nicole: This might seem a little weird but we don't belong here in this time. My book here is a magic book that took us here. (Shows her book)

Lincoln: What year is it?

Morgan: It's actually 1796 of course.

Laney: We're in the 1700's? Whoa!

Nicole: We've actually been teleported here through my book from 221 years into the future.

Morgan: That is interesting. We have no idea how any of this works.

Nicole: It's complicated. We're actually from the year 2017. It's much too advanced.

Gwyn: We understand that.

Lincoln: What can you tell us about this island we're on?

Dumas: That is the magic of it. This island was once home to the evil sorcerer Carbassas. We came for his treasure and to bring it back to our king.

Morgan: Yes. King George happens to be my uncle.

Nicole: King George III is your uncle? That's interesting.

Lincoln: We have an interesting history ourselves and we have seen things that most people can never even begin to fathom.

Laney: It's true.

Morgan: I believe it.

Nicole: Lets see what's going on here.

Nicole pulls out her book and found an unusual sight.

Nicole: That's funny, the pages are blank. Let me go back here. [Finds a filled page] Here we are.

Voice: As Nicole, Lincoln and Laney were invited to join the buccaneers on their quest, Blackbeard and his pirates were hot on their trail.

Nicole: Blackbeard is coming. Lets go.

Gwyn: Of course.

They journeyed along the trail.

Lincoln: So how are we gonna get home Nicole?

Nicole: We have to complete to whole book and follow them on their adventure.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting.

Lincoln: I love a good adventure.

Nicole, Lincoln, Laney, Morgan, Gwyn and Dumas were walking on.

Lincoln was stradling on and he was getting hungry.

Lincoln: Man I'm hungry for a piece of pizza.

Lincoln suddenly smelled pizza and he followed the smell to a sand pool and he found a tree that can grow pizza.

Lincoln: A pizza tree? That's cool!

Lincoln walked over and climbed onto it. But as he climbed it a Sand Shark was by the tree and Lincoln saw it.

Lincoln: A Sand Shark! Wait a minute. I forgot I have powers.

Lincoln spread his wings and flew over the sand pool and landed on the other side. Suddenly a portal opened up and it lead into the ocean. He landed into the ocean and swam. Surprisingly he discovered that his lightning powers enable him to breathe underwater.

Lincoln: Whoa! I can breathe underwater! This is awesome!

Lincoln swam around and he found a mermaid.

Lincoln: Oh hello there.

Mermaid: I never met a man that can talk underwater.

Lincoln: It's because of my powers that I can do it.

Mermaid: Do you have a name?

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud and you are?

Mermaid: You may call me Lilly. That's what the fish call me.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure to meet you Lilly. One sec.

Lincoln flew up and stood on top of the surface of the water.

5 minutes earlier.

Nicole saw that Lincoln was not with them.

Nicole: Guys! Lincoln is not here.

Morgan: Where is he?

Laney: I can find him.

Laney concentrated and sensed where he was.

Laney: He's in the ocean.

Nicole: Lets go.

They go toward the ocean.

Present.

Lilly: So how are you able to breathe underwater?

Lincoln: I was given lightning powers from a powerful source. Watch.

Lincoln demonstrated his lightning powers by firing a bolt of lightning at a nearby rock and it exploded.

KABOOM!

Lilly: That is incredible!

Lincoln: I have many abilities that go with lightning.

Lilly: It's amazing. Your wings are beautiful.

Lincoln: Thank you Lilly. They came with my powers.

Lilly: I can see that.

Lincoln: I came here from another time with my sister Laney and my friend Nicole and we're on a treasure hunt.

Lilly: If you want I can join you.

Lincoln: How can you?

Lilly: You see when a mermaid saves a humans life she's granted a wish to last a sun and a moon.

Lincoln: That's interesting. You can give yourself legs only for 24 hours. But I wasn't in trouble.

Lilly: Yes but I saved someone earlier.

Lincoln: Okay. Lets get to land.

Lincoln and Lilly got to land and Nicole, Laney, Morgan, Gwyn and Dumas saw them.

Nicole: There he is and my mermaid senses are tingling. That girl he's with is a mermaid.

Laney: Wow. She's amazing.

Morgan: She sure is.

Lilly sat on a rock and with a powerful magic spell her fins became legs and she had a beautiful aqua blue skirt on.

They saw the whole thing.

Laney: Whoa. I've read about this in the legend. Whenever a mermaid saves someones life they are granted a wish.

Gwyn: That's interesting.

Lilly: Wha? What do I do now!?

Lincoln: I'll help you out.

Lincoln took her hand and guided her through walking.

Lincoln: Good work. You're getting it.

Lilly is a quick learner. She got walking down quickly.

Nicole: You had us worried Lincoln.

Lincoln: Sorry Nicole. I wound up in the ocean and met Lilly here.

Laney: We saw. It's a pleasure to meet you Lilly. I'm Laney Loud.

Nicole: I'm Nicole Knudson.

Morgan: I'm Prince Morgan.

Gwyn: I'm Gwyn.

Dumas: And I'm Dumas.

Lilly: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Nicole: We heard an explosion. Are you all right?

Lincoln: Yes I'm all right.

Lilly: Lincoln was showing me his powers.

Morgan: Powers?

Nicole: Yeah we have powers Prince Morgan. I was born with my powers.

Laney: I was given my powers through a magical artifact where I'm from.

Lincoln: And I was blessed by a spirit of lightning.

Nicole: It's a strange choosing process.

Gwyn: That's interesting.

Later as they were walking through the forest and Nicole sense Blackbeard and his pirates coming.

Nicole: We have company. It's Blackbeard. Lets fight.

Gwyn: God bless ya Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks Gwyn. We are also powerful warriors.

Lilly: Are you really that good?

Lincoln: We are.

Nicole unsheathed her sword - Luciendar the Sword of Light.

Blackbeard, Sapperstein, Jolly and Duckbone arrived and they were ready for them.

Blackbeard: Well now. This be a surprise.

Nicole: Captain Edward Teach, A.K.A. Blackbeard the Scourge of the Seven Seas. The most ruthless pirate that ever lived. Soon to be a dead pirate.

Blackbeard: Who might ye be wench?

Nicole: I'm Nicole Knudson. Your worst nightmare. Lets dance.

Nicole and Blackbeard clashed swords and they were really going at eachother. Nicole slashed Blackbeard's arm and he was in pain.

Nicole: That's for all the lives you killed over the years. Your reign of terror ends now.

Lincoln fired a bolt of lightning at Blackbeard and electrocuted him and sent him flying. He crashed into the beach.

Lincoln demonstrated his martial arts moves on Sapperstein, Duckbone and Jolly and pulverized them into a big mess.

Laney used her plant powers and tied up Sapperstein, Duckbone and Jolly and took them to the buccaneers ship and put them in the brig.

Laney: So much for them. Now we can go find the treasure.

Morgan: That was impressive!

Gwyn: You guys really are powerful warriors!

Dumas: Most impressive.

Lilly: You guys are amazing.

Nicole: Thank you. We have many skills and we were trained by my father. He is a great teacher and we learned everything from him.

Morgan: We believe it.

Later they were resting for the night and Nicole felt an eerie presense in the forest.

Nicole: This forest gives me the creeps. I sense that we're not alone.

Lincoln: Me too.

Laney: I can feel it.

We saw the water bottle lift up all on its own and the buccaneers were scared out of their wits. It poured the water onto the campfire and the buccaneers ran away in fright. Nicole, Lincoln, Laney and Lilly were hiding behind a rock. They popped their heads out from the rocks and realized that they were on their own.

Nicole: They ran away. Looks like we're on our own guys.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Laney: (Fearful) Guys? If you're over there then whos hand is this on my shoulder?

We saw the source of the hand and it was a pirate skeleton and it was laughing.

Laney and Lilly screamed and Lincoln fired a Force Lightning blast at it and destroyed it.

Nicole: Nice shot Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thank you Nicole.

They sat back down.

Lincoln: Are you okay Lilly?

Lilly: Yes. Thank you Lincoln.

Lincoln: The reason I fight so well is also because I'm a shinobi. I'm a ninja that serves a village with a different lifestyle and a different way of fighting.

Nicole: You see Lilly. Lincoln and Laney are both Shinobi and they were both taught by my father and they have incredible power.

Lilly: So that explains how you are so good.

Lincoln: Yes. We have incredible power and with great power comes a great responsibility.

Lilly: No matter what Lincoln you are the bravest boy I've ever met.

Lincoln and Lilly kissed and Lincoln blushed a huge red.

Laney: That is so sweet. (Whispering to Nicole) But how will we explain this to Ronnie Anne?

Nicole: (Whispering) We'll think of something. (Out loud) Lets find the treasure.

Nicole, Lincoln, Laney and Lilly found an ancient temple and it was where the treasure was.

Lincoln: This must be where the treasure is.

Nicole: Yep. I can feel it.

Morgan: Nicole, Lincoln, Laney, Lilly? Where are you?

Nicole: We're over here!

They found them.

Morgan: Thank goodness you're okay.

Nicole: Yeah. I think we found where the treasure is.

Blackbeard arrived.

Blackbeard: So ye all found the treasure?

Nicole: You just never learn do you Blackbeard? Now I'm going to finish you off for good.

Nicole unsheathed her sword and fired an energy ball at the temple door and blasted a hole into it.

Nicole: Get as much treasure as you can Morgan.

Morgan: You got it Nicole.

Lincoln: Lilly how much time do you have left before you become a mermaid again?

Lilly: I think 10 minutes.

Nicole: We sure are cutting it close. Lincoln, You and Laney take Lilly back to the ocean. I'll hold Blackbeard off and meet you all by the beach when I can.

Lincoln: Okay. Come on Lilly.

Lincoln, Lilly and Laney ran fast and Nicole and Blackbeard clashed. Morgan, Gwyn and Dumas went into the temple and grabbed as much treasure as they could. Nicole was overwhelming Blackbeard and then Nicole stabbed Blackbeard right through his heart.

Nicole: Enjoy your eternity in the Netherworld!

Blackbeard fell to the ground dead.

Morgan, Gwyn and Dumas got all the treasure in bags and got out.

Nicole: You all got the treasure?

Morgan: Yes we did.

Nicole: Good. Now lets go to Lincoln, Lilly and Laney.

They ran to the ocean.

Lincoln, Lilly and Laney were running as fast as they could. They saw the ocean up ahead.

Lincoln: There's the ocean!

Laney: We're almost there.

Lilly: Oh no!

Lilly's legs turned back into fins when they were almost there.

Lincoln: Oh no.

They went back to Lilly.

Laney: The spell is over.

Lilly: You have to get me home.

Lincoln: Okay.

Lincoln picked up Lilly bridal style and spread his wings and flew to the ocean.

Lincoln got his feet into the water and set her in it.

Lilly: It's so wonderful. I feel so good. Thank you.

Lincoln: You're welcome Lilly.

Lilly: Best adventure I had ever had Lincoln. You too Laney.

Laney: We're glad you had fun Lilly.

Lincoln and Lilly kissed one last time and Lilly gave Lincoln a shell as a remembrance and she went back into the ocean. But Lincoln had a very strong feeling that they will see eachother again.

Laney: You were amazing big brother.

Lincoln: Thanks Laney. I have a feeling that we will see her again in our time.

Laney: Yeah. Mermaids are immortal and I have that same feeling too.

Nicole: Hey guys. We did it. It's over for Blackbeard. He's dead.

Lincoln: Good riddence.

Laney: Yeah.

Nicole: Also we completed the story. It's finished.

Laney: We should be able to go home now.

Nicole: Yep. It was great to work with you Morgan.

Morgan: Same here Nicole. You are a very amazing fighter. You too Lincoln and Laney.

Laney: Thank you.

Lincoln: Thank you guys. We have to get back home to our time in the future. But maybe we'll find you all in the history books.

Gwyn: Maybe you all will.

Nicole sensed the portal opening.

Nicole: Take care.

They go forward in time and they landed on the sofa.

Nicole: Wow! What an adventure.

Lincoln: You said it.

Laney: That was an awesome treasure hunt.

Nicole: It was no dream or simulation either. It was all real and we actually went back in time to 1796 and helped them.

Lincoln: Yeah.

A book suddenly appeared on the table.

Nicole: What's this book?

It was a book called "The Buccaneers and The Time Travellers" by Prince Morgan Hilldebrant.

Nicole: "The Buccaneers and the Time Travellers". Wow. Prince Morgan wrote a book about our adventure.

Lincoln: He sure did. Lets read it.

They read the book and finished it in 6 hours.

Nicole: "And we traveled back to England where my uncle knighted us and made me, Gwyn and Dumas Sir Morgan, Dame Gwyn and Sir Dumas." The End.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Laney: Yeah. It sure was.

Lori, Luna and Lana were with them.

Lori: That's an amazing story. I can't believe it literally happened.

Nicole: It sure did Lori. It was an amazing adventure and it was one we'll never forget.

Lincoln: Lori can you please invite Ronnie Anne and Bobby over? I want to tell them something.

Lori: Sure.

Bobby and Ronnie Anne were called over and Lincoln confessed about his kiss with Lilly and Ronnie Anne hugged him instead of hating him.

Lincoln: Why are you hugging me?

Ronnie Anne: You see lame-o I too have a confession to make. My love for you was just a crush. I recently found out that when Bobby and Lori get married I would become another sister to you.

Bobby: That's right little bro. I completely understand.

Lori: Me too Linky. Thank you for telling us this.

Luna: That was a very grand thing for you to do dude.

Lana: We're proud of you bro.

Lincoln: Thanks guys. I had no idea that this would happen when you and Lori marry Bobby.

Bobby: It's cool bro.

Nicole: I'm so happy for you and Lori, Bobby. Congratulations on the future wedding.

Lori: Thank you Nicole.

Nicole: How about I take you all to the beach?

They all cheered.

Nicole used Instant Transmission to beam us all to Hawaii and we are having a great time. Lincoln was thinking about Lilly. He wears the shell she gave him as a necklace.

Lincoln: I miss you Lilly.

But suddenly Lincoln sensed something.

Lincoln: I sense a mermaid. Could it be?

Lincoln saw a familiar face out in the ocean. It was Lilly.

Lincoln: It is. Lilly!

Lilly saw a familiar head of white hair and recognized it.

Lilly: Lincoln!

Lincoln spread his wings and ran out on top of the water and Lilly swam toward him.

Lilly jumped out of the water and Lincoln jumped and Lincoln flew into the air and they hugged in midair.

Lilly: It's good to see you!

Lincoln: Same here Lilly.

Lincoln and Lilly kissed again for the first time in 221 years. Lincoln and Lilly were now engaged like me and Varie and the wedding won't be until they are 18.

Lincoln took Lilly to the beach and we introduced ourselves.

Lilly: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. I am so happy to be reunited with Lincoln.

Lincoln: Me too Lilly.

They kiss again.

Naruto: I'm so happy for you bro.

Sakura: Same here Lincoln.

Varie: That is so beautiful.

Me: I'm proud of you buddy.

An adventure that spans 221 years became an awesome love for our friend Lincoln Loud.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Magic Island was one of my favorite movies that I've known since I was a kid. It's a 1995 movie about a boy named Jack that is given a magic book about the island and he winds up joining a crew of buccaneers in the late 18th century to get a treasure before the ruthless Captain Blackbeard could. It's what's called one of the Forgotten Movies. But I haven't forgotten it. It's 2018 and that movie takes place 222 years into the past. That would be an amazing adventure. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

Magic Island is owned by Moonbeam Entertainment, Full Moon Entertainment and Sam Irvin.

# The Great Krypton Rescue

It starts with me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Janeen, Lori, Carol, Lincoln & Linka, Lilly, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa, and Lily were in Lisa's Laboratory.

Lisa: Siblings and friends I have brought you all here for a special presentation.

Me: What's up Lisa?

Lisa: Behold.

Lisa showed us a magnificent rocket ship she has created. It was a huge starship.

Lisa: This is my new starship the U.S.S. Valor. It's purpose is to go into space and conduct interstellar rescue.

Lincoln: This. Is. AWESOME!

Laney: This is so cool.

Lucy: If I had a heart it would be jumping with excitement.

Lana: This ship looks amazing.

Lola: It does look like fun.

Aylene: You want us to test it for you.

Lisa: Affirmative. We are going on our first interstellar rescue mission. My systems had indicated that a planet like ours is going to explode. It's name is Krypton.

Me: Krypton? But how can that be? Krypton is Superman's home world and it exploded.

Lisa: Affirmative. It did. But this Krypton came from another dimension and it is due to explode in 12 hours.

Vince: I get it. We're going to use the ship as an ark and rescue all the Kryptonians from total destruction.

Lisa: Correct.

Linka: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lilly: I've never been in a starship before. It's gonna be interesting.

Laney: I've always wanted to be on a starship. This is gonna be so cool.

Me: So who is gonna be in command of the ship?

Nathaniel came into the room.

Nathaniel: Captain Nathaniel Knudson reporting for duty!

Me: I had a feeling it would be you Nathaniel.

Nathaniel: I know grandpa. Commanding a Starship has always been my lifes dream.

Varie: And now you're gonna get a chance to fulfill your dream.

Nathaniel: Yep.

Aylene: We're with you all the way Captain.

Later we fired up the engines and left the planet Earth.

Nathaniel: Systems check.

Computer: All systems go Captain Nathaniel. We are leaving the Earth behind.

Nathaniel: Set course for planet Krypton.

We went into Faster-Than-Light Travel and we got to Planet Krypton in 20 minutes.

Lisa: There it is. Planet Krypton.

Me: Wow! It actually is real.

Varie: Incredible.

Vince: And all those people down there are in grave danger.

Carol: Yes.

Me: We have 6 hours before it explodes. Lets open a communications channel and tell them.

Lor: What would you have us do Jor-El?

Jor-El: Look to the stars like our ancesters did. There are habitable worlds within reach. We can begin by using the old outposts.

?: Are you seriously suggesting that we evacuate the entire planet?

?: Council. We have a ship stationed above the planet and they're sending a video message.

Lor: Have it sent through.

On a holographic screen we show ourselves.

Me: People of Krypton we mean you no harm. We are from the Planet Earth, the 3rd Planet in the Solar System and we have come to rescue you all before Krypton Explodes.

Everyone gasped.

Lor: If I may ask who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, 2nd in Command of the U.S.S. Valor. It's a rescue ark.

Jor-El: We greatly appreciate your timely arrival. J.D. You have the thanks of the people of the planet Krypton.

Lor: We will begin evacuation immediately.

Me: We're glad you agree. Krypton explodes in 5 hours.

The link ended and we started beaming up everyone on the surface of Krypton and made preparations for them by helping them adjusting to our atmosphere. 4 hours and 45 minutes later we got everyone off the planet of Krypton except for General Zod and his insurgents. We beamed aboard the Genesis Chamber onto the ship along with some of their ships and technology.

Nathaniel: Is that everything and everyone?

Me: Yes Captain. Everyone has been beamed aboard safely. We have 3 minutes before the planet explodes.

Nathaniel: All right. Warp away.

We saw the planet crumble and break apart and as we got away the whole planet exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

We arrived back at Earth and landed the ship and at the United Nations building Me, Lisa and Jor-El were at a meeting with the ambassadors of the world.

Me: My fellow friends of the world. 6 hours ago my friend Lisa Loud here completed a brand new rescue ark she built called the U.S.S. Valor and we tested it and went into space. We arrived at the planet Krypton. It was going to explode in 6 hours.

We showed them pictures and movies of our rescue mission and they were amazed. Horrified when Krypton exploded.

Lisa went up to the podium and annouced her statements.

Lisa: My friend and 2nd Brother Unit is correct. My computers have found the Planet Krypton and we tested our ship by having it rescue the people of Krypton before it exploded. Our mission was a 100% success.

Everyone cheered for our success.

Me: Thank you everyone. We have a member of the planet Krypton here to tell us what has happened.

Jor-El came up.

Jor-El: Thank you all. My name is Jor-El, leader of the house of El on Krypton. I informed our high council that mining the planets core was suicide. Because of our reckless decision to do that we have doomed our planet and it was going to cause an implosion that would destroy our planet. It was all inevitable. But thanks to the arrival of the U.S.S. Valor of the planet Earth we were saved from an inevitable doom. Therefore to repay his actions we would like to form an interplanetary alliance and share our technology, culture, and our ways with all of you to further benefit all of Earth and mankind.

Everyone accepted and it was a truly joyous time for the people of Earth. Earth had now advanced into a very advanced civilization.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This one came out of the blue for me. I actually got the idea for this when I was watching The Prince of Egypt. Planet Krypton exploding was a terrible sight to watch. Superman not only lost his home but he lost everything including his mom and dad. That was horrible. It not only resulted in the destruction of the planet Krypton it also resulted in the annihilation of the Kryptonians. Krypton is now a part of Earth and they will never do a reckless thing like mining its core again. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Superman belongs to DC Comics.

# Denmark in Danger

It starts with me on my laptop computer checking through the news.

Me: This is interesting. "Copper Miners in Lapland, Scandinavia discovered a prehistoric reptiles tail. It was taken to the aquarium in Copenhagen, Denmark and put on display for all to see." Interesting. A prehistoric reptiles tail. That's fascinating. We have to see this.

I take my laptop and went down a slide to Laney's room. Laney's slide is bright red.

Laney was working on some plants in her room with Riley, Lana and Crysta. I slide in.

Me: Hey guys.

Laney: Hey J.D. What's going on?

Me: Check this out.

I pull up the news I found on my laptop and Riley, Laney, Lana and Crysta were shocked.

Laney: This is interesting. A prehistoric tail found and brought to Denmark?

Lana: That sounds like something I would like to see.

Riley: Me too. Aylene would want to hear about this too.

Lisa came in.

Lisa: Siblings and friends I couldn't help but overhear. (Looks at the story on my computer) Fascinating specimen they've unearthed. We have to go check this out.

Me: Yeah. Lets go see.

2 hours later, Me, Varie, Vince, Carol, Lincoln, Lilly, Riley, Laney,

Crysta, Lana and Lisa were off to Copenhagen. We arrived in 3 hours and we arrived at the aquarium and saw the tail. It was a strange one.

Me: Wow. That is an interesting tail. It's unlike anything we are familiar with.

Lisa: Affirmative. It's a very interesting specimen. I have got to get a sample for study.

Lisa went into the freezer and took a sample of the tail and analyzed it.

Lisa: Interesting. It appears that the creature is 95 million years old and it has remarkable regenerating capabilities that are unlike any reptile from the prehistoric eras.

Carol: That is really interesting.

Me: What kind of creature is it?

Lisa: I am uncertain. I also did an analysis on it's scales and they are made of a stronger substance that makes the creature completely impervious to all modern day weaponry.

Vince: That's incredible. It's scales would be perfect in the production of stronger bullet-proof armor.

Carol: They could be as strong as Godzilla skin.

Lilly: They look like it. We've heard legends about Godzilla.

Varie: This is not Godzilla. This is something totally different.

Riley: Yeah. I can feel it too.

Crysta: This is something I've never seen before. What kind of creature is it?

Lana: We don't know Crysta. It could be a dinosaur or it could be something more ferocious.

Me: We won't know for sure. Unless it completely regenerates.

Lisa: Affirmative. It turns out that the cells of the creature are still alive and they are slowly regenerating as we speak.

Vince: Oh man. I guess we'll know later then.

Me: Yep.

10 hours later we were sleeping in a hotel when we heard an explosion coming from the aquarium.

Me: What was that?

We go outside and we saw the western wall of the aquarium destroyed.

Varie: What could have done that?

We saw that the tail was gone.

Vince: The tail is gone!

Me: It must've fully regenerated and it escaped.

Lisa: That's exactly what it did. It's now loose on the world.

Later we were accompanied by General Mark Grayson and a bunch of soldiers from the Denmark Army. We were in a field and in a tree area we saw a massive dragon creature. It was REPTILICUS!

Me: Whoa! That is an enormous dragon.

Lisa: That creature is what that tail was? Incredible.

Lincoln: How can a creature like that regenerate itself in such a short amount of time?

Varie: I don't know but it is a nasty creature.

Laney: We have to destroy it now.

Riley: I agree.

General Grayson: Fire at will! Give him everything you got!

We fired a hail of bullets at him but they weren't having any effect on him. Those scales were not even affecting him in any way, shape or form.

Me: Those scales are really strong. Let me try.

I fire an energy ball at him and it hit him and exploded.

KABOOM!

When the smoke cleared it didn't even put a dent in him.

Me: Whoa! Not even energy blasts can destroy him. But it did hurt him.

Carol: It sure did. Let me try.

Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it blasted off his foot.

Lincoln: That did it! Good shot Carol.

Carol: Thanks Linky.

Lana: Let me see if I can freeze him.

Lana fired Ice Lightning at Reptilicus and froze him. But he broke out and spit acid slime at us. It landed by us and burned the ground with a loud sizzle and it crawled away.

Me: Whoa! That is some strong acid slime!

Vince: No kidding! Look at how it burns through the ground.

General Grayson: If we get hit with that stuff it's instant death.

Lisa took a sample of it and analyzed it.

Lisa: Interesting. This acidic slime is actually a concentrated jellied sulfuric acid.

Varie: That is some strong stuff. It would dissolve through a wall in seconds.

Riley: Yeah.

Laney went to the creatures severed foot and she saw it regenerate into another Reptilicus and Laney tamed it and it became her friend. This one however can fly and can breath fire. Laney named this creature Nomana. Reptilicus was heading towards Copenhagen and everyone in the city was placed on evacuation order.

We were at a command center set up be General Grayson.

Soldier: 9 D sector. 22 12 F Sector. Reptilicus last observed coordinates 33 19. Present position: Unknown. Repeat: Unknown. Out.

General Greyson: Condition Red.

We were ready for Reptilicus. Laney and Nomana were watching out for him from the air and we were ready. Laney then saw Reptilicus in the southeast heading towards the city.

Laney: Reptilicus is heading toward the city from the Southeast.

General Grayson sounded the air raid sirens.

General Grayson: This is Grayson, all units, all units Fire at Will!

Me: Lets get him.

We hit Reptilicus with everything we got at him and fired bullets, energy, Gravity Lightning, Atomic Rays, Corona Rays, Fire, Ice, Lightning, Earth, Plants and more. The City was completely under fire. Everything was going up in flames and the destruction was terrible. Luckily everyone in the city was evacuated. Acid Slime was being spit everywhere by Reptilicus. He was destroying everything in his path and explosions were blasting everything apart. We were destroying Reptilicus with everything heavy and more and blasting him apart little by little. The whole city of Copenhagen was completely engulfed in raging fire and it was horrible. People were running from the battle and it was like something out of the darkest pits of the Netherworld. Reptilicus is not giving up that easily. He is getting more and more raging by the second. But we were prevailing. A member of the University of Denmark came up with a powerful idea. It was to knock him out with a powerful drug and then we can destroy it completely.

General Grayson: General Greyson to J.D.

Me: J.D. here General.

General Grayson: We have a plan to destroy Reptilicus. We're going to knock him out with a powerful knockout drug that will knock it out and we can destroy him.

Me: That's a brilliant idea. But we would only have to fire it into his mouth at point blank range.

General Grayson: Yes. We'll meet you at City Hall.

Me: Okay.

We regrouped 20 minutes later and General Grayson had a bazooka and in a rock was a gallon of the knockout drug. I held the bazooka ready.

Me: Okay lock and load.

General Grayson put the rocket in and Reptilicus had its mouth open and I fired it and it hit the inside of his mouth and he was knocked out.

Me: It worked! We did it!

We all cheered wildly.

Lilly: We won against him.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Varie: Now lets destroy it.

Laney formed a tree and it catapulted Reptilicus into the air.

Me: Vince, Varie, together!

Me, Varie and Vince: KA! ME! HA! ME! HAAAAAA!

We fired a combined Kamehameha Wave at Reptilicus and it hurtled him right into the Sun and it completely obliterated him in an instant.

Me: That did it. Reptilicus's cells have been completely destroyed in the Sun. He won't be able to regenerate.

Laney: It's all over. Reptilicus will never terrorize the world again.

Me: Yeah. We won.

General Grayson: We sure did. Never again will Reptilicus terrorize us again.

Me: Agreed General. But we saved a whole city from total destruction. We haven't lost any casualties.

General Grayson: No we have not. We couldn't have done all of this without your help J.D. Denmark owes you all their lives.

Varie: We're glad we could help General.

Later we were at an award Ceremony held by the Prime Minister of Denmark and he awarded us the highest military honor in Denmark: The Valor Cross of Denmark.

Me: We are truely honored Mr. Prime Minister. We're glad we were able to help you all.

Varie: We are.

We went back home and we had a nice dinner.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Reptilicus is an old B-Movie from 1961. I did this chapter as a tribute to the crew of the movie and to famous actor Carl Ottosen. He was a Danish Actor that starred in some really cool movies 50 years ago.

He starred in Reptilicus from 1961 and Journey to The 7th Planet from 1962. Those are the only two movies that I know. Carl Ottosen was awesome in those movies. Journey to the 7th Planet was a strange but awesome movie. A trip to the planet Uranus would be an epic adventure. I don't know if any of you saw the movies or you have members of your families that know these movies. But they were awesome back then.

RIP Carl Ottosen - July 18th, 1918 - January 8th, 1972. You will always be remembered in heart, memory and spirit.

Let me know what you all think. See you all next time.

Reptilicus is owned by American International Pictures for USA, Saga Studios for Denmark, Sidney W. Pink for USA and Poul Bang for Denmark.

# Comedy of The Past

Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Carol, Lori, Anastasia, Leni, Luna, Ember, Jessie, Yuko, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Ino, Hinata, Tenten, Luan, Eddy, Lynn, Lincoln & Linka, Lilly, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa, Lily, Verbina, Aster, Nicole, Jared, Brittney, Allenby, Heidi, Nathaniel, and Isabelle were watching TV. It was an old show from the 1930's, 40's and 50's called "The Three Stooges".

Curly: What happened?

Moe: Nothing. (Slaps Larry and Curly)

We laughed at this.

Me: (Laughs) This show made my dad laugh really hard back when he was growing up.

Varie: I know.

Vince: The Three Stooges were hilarious back then.

Carol: They sure were.

Lola: When were they around?

Me: Back in the 1930's, 40's and 50's. They were funny during the Great Depression and World War II.

Lori: They were literally very funny back then.

Laney: They were very popular back then. Their crazy shenanigans really made us laugh back then.

Luan: I'll say. They STOOGE to conquer! [Rimshot] [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Carol, Anastasia, Yuko, Ember, Jessie, Naruto, Eddy, Lilly, Lincoln, Linka, Jared, Heidi, Allenby and Isabelle laughed.

Me: (Laughs) I get it!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Yuko: Luan is sure funny.

Vince: She sure is Yuko. Luan always cracks us up;.

Luna: Not all the time dude.

Ember: She is funny. She knows how to make people laugh.

Lincoln: Believe it or not guys. The Three Stooges were Luan's idols back then.

Me: Really Lincoln?

Luan: They sure were guys. The Three Stooges were very funny back then and they are what got me into comedy.

Me: That's interesting.

Naruto: It sure is. They're your heroes.

Luan: Yep. They were STOOGY as they were then and they were STOOGY in memory. (Laughs) Get it?

We laugh at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That's right Luan. It would be funny to meet the Three Stooges.

Lisa: The Simulator would be perfect for that.

Me: Good idea Lisa. Lets go guys.

We go to the Simulator and Me, Luan and Eddy went in and the Simulator activated. We found ourselves in the episode of the Three Stooges "Horse Collars" from 1935.

Me: Wow. We're in the episode Horse Collars from 1935. I look cool in black and white.

Luan: Me too. I feel like an old cartoon from the Disney Monochrome Era.

Eddy: Me too.

Me: Same here. Lets find Moe, Larry and Curly.

We go into an old saloon in the old west and found them dancing.

Curly: You're very light on your feet.

Me: It's him. Curly. There's Larry Fine dancing and there's Curly's brother Moe. Lets say hello.

We walk up to them.

Me: Curly it's awesome to meet you.

Curly: Oh the pleasure is all mine. Nyuck nyuck nyuck nyuck.

We laugh.

Me: You always crack us up with that silly laugh of yours. Sorry. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud.

Eddy: And I'm Eddy.

Curly: Pleasure to meet you all.

Moe: Hey what's going on here?

Me: Moe it's an honor to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud.

Eddy: And I'm Eddy.

Moe: Oh glad to meet ya. What brings you all here?

Me: We wanted to meet you and you guys are really funny. You see we are from the 21st century and we watch your show the Three

Stooges and you always make us laugh our heads off.

Moe: 21st Century? Wow. That must be an amazing time for you 3.

Luan: It's a fun TIME! [Laughs] Get it?

Me, Eddy, Moe and Curly laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Moe: Hey your jokes are funny Luan.

Luan: Thanks Moe. You guys are my heroes and I'm the comedian in my family.

Curly: You sure make some really funny lines. Nyuck nyuck nyuck nyuck.

Moe slapped Curly.

Moe: Shut up.

Me, Luan and Eddy laugh.

Me: You always crack us up when you do that to Curly, Moe.

Moe: I'm glad you like that. How about this?

Moe punches Curly in the stomach and bonks him on the head and grabs his nose and honks it.

Me, Luan and Eddy laugh some more.

Luan: (Laughs) That is too funny. Let me try.

Luan does the same thing.

BOOF! BONK! HONK!

Moe: (Laughs) You're a natural Luan. You know how to do it.

Luan: You guys are my heroes and I know all your comedy stuff.

Moe pats Luan on the back.

Moe: You're funny Luan. It's nice that we have some fans.

Me: Thanks Moe.

Larry: Hey what's going on here?

Me: Larry Fine. It's an honor to meet you Porcupine.

Larry: Hey watch it.

Me: Sorry I couldn't resist. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud.

Eddy: And I'm Eddy.

Larry: Pleasure to meet you.

Luan: Try this on for size.

Luan slaps Larry in the face, honks his nose and pokes him in the eyes.

SLAP! HONK! POKE!

Moe and Curly laugh and me and Eddy laugh too.

Moe: (Laughs) She knows how we do our job.

Curly: She sure does Moe.

SLAP!

Moe: Shut up.

Me: (Laughs) You guys make us laugh all the time.

Eddy: (Laughs) You said it.

Me: Let me see if I can have some fun.

I slap Moe in the face, bonk him in the stomach, bonked his head and honked his nose.

SLAP! BONK! HONK!

Me: This is one of my favorites. Moe, see that?

I hold my fist by him and he slaps it and I swing it and hit him on the head.

BONK!

Moe laughed.

Moe: You sure do know our stuff J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) We all do Moe.

Eddy slaps Curly in the face and honks his nose and barks at him.

SLAP! HONK! BARK!

Larry: (Laughs) You guys are funny and hilarious.

Moe: They mean the same thing stupid.

SLAP!

Me: (Laughs) We have to get going now. It was an awesome honor to meet the legendary Three Stooges.

Moe: Same here J.D. You all keep making people laugh.

Me and Moe shake hands.

Me: We will.

We left and in the control room we found everyone laughing hysterically and rolling on the floor.

Me: All right guys calm down.

They did so and we revealed everything. It was an awesome honor meeting the Three Stooges. Luckily the Simulator doesn't do time travel.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I wanted to do this chapter as a tribute to the legendary Three Stooges. Moe Howard, Larry Fine and Curly Howard were very funny back in the 1930's during the Great Depression and the 1940's during World War II and they were very funny during then. My dad watched the Three Stooges all the time when he was a kid and he laughed at all of the episodes so hard that he wet his pants. Curly Howard died in 1952 after taking one too many blows to the old noggin, Shemp Howard who took Curly's place in 1947 died in 1955 of a heart attack and Curly Joe DeRita took Shemp's place. Larry died of a stroke in 1975 of a stroke, Moe died in 1975 of Lung Cancer and Curly Joe died in 1993 of Pneumonia. The Three Stooges made a lot of people laugh during those dark times. Bob Hope, Red Skelton, The Smothers Brothers, Laurel and Hardy, Abbott and Costello, all the greatest comedians made a lot of people laugh. But there will be no one funnier than Bob Hope except for Luan Loud. The Three Stooges from 2012 was absolutely hilarious and the party scene made me laugh the hardest. She has what it takes to be a Female Bob Hope. Let me know what you all think.

RIP Moe Howard.

RIP Larry Fine.

RIP Curly Howard. You will always be forever remembered in our hearts, memory and in spirit and make us laugh.

RIP Shemp Howard.

RIP Curly Joe DeRita.

See you next time.

# Lock N Loud

*[The episode begins with Lynn Sr. and Rita pulling in the driveway.]*

**Rita:** "I am so glad we signed up for those ballroom dance classes."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Me too. One tango lesson and I am a pro." *[Scats as he spins Rita but she ends up crashing into a shrub.]*

**Rita:** "Ow! Ow! Thorns!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Doh! Oh, sorry! Sorry! I'll get the first aid kit!" *[Goes to unlock the door but it is already opened and he growls in frustration.]* "Those darn kids!" *[bursts inside the house which attracts me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Naruto and the Girls, the Eds, Lilly, my children and grandkids and the siblings' attention.]* "I have told you guys a million times: you gotta lock the doors at night."

**Luna:** "Come on, Pops. What's the big whoop?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Oh, I'll tell you what the big whoop is. There've been some burglaries in the neighborhood and I don't want us to be next.

Me: Burglars?

Lynn Sr.: Yes. So PLEASE! JUST! LOCK! THE! DANG! DOOR! It's not that hard!" *[He locks the door as he says that and walks off, forgetting about Rita who is still stuck outside.]*

**Rita:** "Uh, honey?"

Laney thought about her dad warning her about the burglars. Cound there really be people who are after her precious chest? That thought filled her with fear.

Laney: Burglars?

---

*[Later, the siblings are in Lori and Carol's room.]*

**Lincoln:** *[concerned]* "Listen, guys. Dad's right. We need to start acting responsible or we're gonna lose all our stuff."

Me: I agree guys. Burglars are no laughing matter and they as crafty and sneaky as raccoons.

**Luna:** *[worried]* "I don't wanna lose my ax." *[Luna imagines a burglar creeping into Luna and Luan's bedroom window and stealing her guitar. Cut back to reality as Luna clutches her guitar.]*

**Lana:** *[worried]* "I don't wanna lose mine, either." *[Lana imagines the same burglar yanking Lana's axe from a stump and falling over in the process. Cut back to reality as Lana clutches her axe.]*

Varie: I don't think a burglar would want your axe Lana.

**Lucy:** *[worried]* "I don't want to lose my soulmate." *[Lucy imagines the burglar grabbing Edwin's bust from the window. Cut back to reality as Lucy clutches Edwin.]*

**Luan:** *[worried]* "And I don't want to lose mine, either." *[Luan imagines herself with Mr. Coconuts until a hand snatches Mr. Coconuts from Luan. Cut back to reality as Luan clutches Mr. Coconuts.]*

**Lisa:** *[worried]* "I don't want to lose my life's work." *[Lisa imagines the burglar popping out from a drawer and swiping Lisa's chemistry set into the bag. Cut back to reality as Lisa clutches her chemistry set.]*

**Leni:** *[scared]* "I don't want to lose mine, either." *[Leni imagines her life's work, which turns out to a kiddie's jigsaw puzzle being swiped by the burglar who is hanging from the ceiling. Cut back to reality as Leni clutches her jigsaw.]*

Laney: And I don't want to lose… My passion… [Laney imagines her whole art chest being hauled off by the burglar who came through the window and threw it out, a breaking sound was heard and the burglar just shrugged. Cut back to Laney shaking with fear from that worrysome thought]

Aylene: I don't think burglars are after your stuff girls. They usually go after stuff that's valuable like money, jewelry, televisions and electronic equipment.

Carol: Aylene is right.

Wednesday: When I lived in my old house we had a lot of attempted thefts on the Addams Family Fortune but they all failed.

Yuko: I had no idea your family's fortune was that coveted Wednesday.

**Lincoln:** "Well, if we wanna protect our stuff, locking the door isn't enough. We gotta lock this place *down* !"

*[They all cheer in delight]*

**Lily:** *[holds her fist up]* "Lets do it guys!"

---

*[The next day, Clyde arrives at the Loud House but is stopped by Bobby who is dressed in his mall cop uniform and riding a Segway.]*

**Bobby:** "State your name and business."

**Clyde:** "Bobby? What's going on?"

**Bobby:** "New security measures. Lori asked me to protect Casa Loud. So come on, Clyde: name and business."

**Clyde:** "Sure, but… wait. You just said my name."

**Bobby:** "Do we have a problem here?"

**Lori:** *[from her bedroom window]* "It's okay, Boo Boo Bear. I'll vouch for him. Go ahead, Clyde."

**Clyde:** *[lovesick]* "Thanks, L-L-Lori. She vouched for me." *[breathes into his paper bag as he walks inside but as he enters, two airhorns blow and a siren goes off, causing him to yelp.]*

**Lisa:** *[runs up and switches the alarms off]* "Splendid! My motion sensors are working perfectly."

Jessie K.: [Writes on a clipboard] Motion Sensors operational.

*[Clyde starts to walk up the stairs but he accidentally sets off a laser beam, which turns the stairs into a slope. Clyde lets out a scream as he tumbles back down.]*

**Lisa:** "Excellent. My staircase ramp is also working.

Jessie K.: Staircase ramp working. Check.

Lisa: Now to check the alligator pit" *[brings out a remote and smiles deviously at Clyde.]*

**Clyde:** *[alarmed]* "Nooooooooooo!" *[quickly races up the stairs]*

---

*[Me, Lincoln, Lilly, Linka, Janeen, Gabrielle are looking through the blinds when Clyde enters the room.]*

**Clyde:** *[salutes]* "Agent McBride reporting for duty."

**Lincoln:** "Welcome to the Command Center, McBride. Anything goes down in Royal Woods, we'll be the first to know about it."

Me: Yep. We're keeping our eyes and ears open for burglars.

**Clyde:** *[presents 6 cups of coffee]* "Coffee?"

**Lincoln:** "You read my mind."

Janeen: Thanks Clyde.

Me: Thank you.

Linka: Thanks.

*[Me, Linka, Gabrielle and Janeen drink the coffee and like it but Lincoln, Lilly and Clyde drink the coffee but hate the taste and end up spitting it back out all over each other.]*

Lincoln: "I'll go get us some juice. And some napkins."

Me: Good cup of Joe.

**Woman over scanner** "Attention, all units! We've got an 11-25 at 7 Mile and Oak."

**Clyde:** "An 11-25? What's that?"

**Lincoln:** *[reads a police code book]* " **Failure to pick up dog poop.** "

**Clyde:** "This used to be a nice town."

Linka: That's only a misdemeanor.

Lilly: No burglars yet.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) Lets hope not.

---

*[Later, Me and Lincoln exit his bedroom and are surprised to see the girls taking their stuff into the basement and when we go take a look.]*

Laney: Okay people! Keep it moving!

**Lincoln:** "Uh, what's going on?"

Laney: It's for the good of our stuff guys. Inside my chest are the many things that made me me. All my creativity, my art, my costumes, I cannot risk all that being taken away by some low down thief.

**Lisa:** "Indeed, if you have valuables to protect, you can store them in the safe room."

**Lincoln:** "Why are you taking your stuff into the basement?

Lisa: Follow me please.

We got to the basement and saw a huge vault door opened and it was a huge vault.

Me: Whoa! That is a giant vault!

Laney: It's massive.

Naruto: It's a 50 ton vault door and it's made out of solid triple thick titanium reinforced steel. It's also protected by an impenetrable security laser shield. If the beam is broken the door will slam closed and seal the intruder inside. The only way to open the vault is by turning these two keys on both sides of the door at the same time.

Me: That's genius.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lincoln: I agree. This vault door is big and heavy and strong too.

**Luan:** *[walks into the vault with Mr. Coconuts]* "I think it's the perfect place to *store* our stuff." *[laughs]* "Get it?"

Eddy: (Laughs) I get it.

Me: (Laughs) I get it too Luan.

Luan: *[as Mr. Coconuts]* "Whoa, Toots! You're leaving me locked in here with Count Creepy?"

**Lucy:** *[sighs]* "Please, Edwin is the one who should be complaining."

**Lincoln:** *[unsure]* "Okay…"

**Lynn:** *[off-screen]* "It's the burglar!"

*[Me and Lincoln, alarmed by this rushes to Lynn's bedroom, only to find Lynn, Ed, Leni, Aylene, Anna, Shannon, Vince, Carol and Lola dressed in karate outfits and a dummy made to look like a burglar.]*

Laney: Don't mind them guys. Ed, Leni, Aylene, Anna, Shannon, Vince, Carol and Lola are training to defend themselves against the burglar

**Lynn:** "Leni, what's your first move?"

**Leni:** *[flirting with the dummy]* "Hey! So, like, how long have you been burgling?"

Ed: (Sad) Leni.

**Lynn:** *[annoyed]* "What are you doing?"

**Leni:** "Breaking the ice. He's cute." *[takes a selfie with the dummy]*

**Lynn:** *[groans]* "Okay. Lola, this burglar just stole your tiaras."

*[Upon hearing this, Lola roars angrily and attacks the dummy, much to Lynn's satisfaction.]*

**Leni:** *[upset]* "Lola! I think he liked me!"

They fought the dummy viciously.

---

*[Me and Lincoln are in the kitchen when a hooded figure tries to break in through the window.]*

**Lincoln:** *[gasps]* "The burglar!" *[grabs a banana which he uses as a gun but the hooded figure is revealed to be Lana.]*

**Lana:** "Chill, banana boy! I'm training Charles to be a vicious guard dog!" *[imitating a burglar]* "I'm the burglar! Attack, boy!" *[But Charles just lies there and yawns so Lana grabs a handful of his dog food.]* "Look, I'm stealing your food!" *[eats the food but Charles lies on his back and falls asleep; frustrated.]* "Charles! Mmm! What is this? Chipped beef?" *[continues to eat Charles' food while Lincoln just stares awkwardly at the audience.]*

---

*[That night, Lynn Sr. and Rita are going to dance class again.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Got my dancing shoes on and I am ready to get down and get back up again." *[does a dance when Bobby comes]*

**Bobby:** "State your names and business. Sorry, new security measures." *[holds up a sheet of paper explaining the new measures.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "You hear that, honey? New security measures. I think I've really gotten through to the kids. Thank you, Bobby."

**Bobby:** "Sorry, Mr. and Mrs. Loud, but before you go dancing, I really do need your names and business."

**Rita:** "Uh, you just said our names *and* business."

**Bobby:** *[facepalms]* "Dang it! I gotta stop doing that."

---

*[Later, Me, Lincoln, Linka, Lilly, Janeen, Gabrielle and Clyde are asleep when a voice on the scanner wakes them up.]*

**Woman over scanner:** "Attention, all units! We've got a 10-15 at 8 Mile and Lindbrook."

**Clyde:** *[horrified]* "10-15? Oh no! I missed my curfew!"

**Lincoln:** "No, Clyde, that's a code." *[reads the book and gasps in excitement before coming out of his room.]* "You guys! They caught the burglar!"

*[Everyone except Leni, cheers in delight.]*

**Leni:** *[looks at her smartphone]* "Oh, Donny, we should have run off to Mexico while we had the chance."

---

*[Later, Lynn Sr. and Rita return from dance class.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "I tell you, honey. One lesson in the hustle and I am a pro." *[Scats as he spins Rita but she ends up falling over and getting covered in mud.]*

**Rita:** "Ow. Why don't you hustle in and get me a towel?"

**Lynn Sr.:** *[Goes to unlock the door but once again finds it is already* *opened.]* "Ah, come on!"

*[The siblings are removing their belongings from the vault.]*

**Luan:** *[as Mr. Coconuts]* "Eddie, baby, call me! We'll do lunch. What? He's spooky but he's got a heart of porcelain."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Guys, I just found the door wide open! What gives?"

**Lincoln:** "Oh, we're sorry, Dad. But we don't have to worry anymore. They caught the burglar!"

Me: Yeah Mr. Lynn they got him.

**Lynn Sr.:** "That's peachy, guys, but there could be other burglars out there."

Laney: Other burglars?

**Lisa:** "Actually, Father, based on Royal Woods' crime rates per capita, that is statistically unlikely."

Varie: I agree with Lisa.

**Lincoln:** "Yeah, I've been listening to the scanner all day and the worst crime I've heard about is someone not picking up their dog poop."

**Lana:** *[excitedly]* "Where? I'll pick it up!"

Carol: Go for it Lana.

**Lynn Sr.** "But kids…" *[The siblings just walk off, telling their father not to worry; annoyed.]* "Why does nobody listen to me?"

*[He goes to lock the door, once again forgetting about Rita who is still stuck outside.]*

**Rita:** "Uh, honey?"

---

*[The next night]*

**Lynn Sr.** "Off to dance class, kids! Please, keep the door locked while we're gone."

Me: Have fun you two.

*[The kids just murmur that they'll do that, Lynn Sr. sighs as he and Rita leave. Just seconds after they've gone… ]*

**Mr. Grouse:** *[off-screen]* "Help! Help! I've been robbed!"

*[Upon hearing this, the siblings quickly rush down the street to Mr. Grouse's house.*

**Lincoln:** "Mr. Grouse, what happened?"

**Mr. Grouse:** *[distraught]* "They cleaned me out! My polka records! My black and white TV! My encyclopedias! All gone!" *[walks back inside and closes the door]*

**Lori:** "I literally don't know what any of those things are."

**Lucy:** "Dad was right. There are other burglars."

**Twins:** *[worried]* "And our house could be next!"

**Lincoln:** *[determined]* "Not if we have anything to say about it!"

Me: Lets build up security levels everyone.

---

*[The siblings place their belongings back into the vault.]*

**Luan:** *[as Mr. Coconuts]* "Eddie, baby! I bought my Pinochle deck!" *[Mr. Coconuts tosses a deck of card in the air but is horrified to see them scatter on the floor.]*

**Leni:** *[holding a bottle of perfume]* "You guys! I found a deadly spray to use against the burglar. See? **"Fatal Encounter"** ."

**Lori:** "Leni, that's a perfume sample."

Fu: That will be perfect.

**Lisa:** "Siblings and friends, I'm enhancing my security system. I need a retina scan." *[scans Lori, Carol, Jessie, Anastasia, Joan, Sakura, Ino, Fu and Leni's retinas before holding some plastic containers.]* "I also need a stool sample."

**Lori:** *[suspiciously]* "For your security system?"

**Lisa:** "Uh… sure, that's it!" *[gives another devious smile]*

---

*[In the kitchen, Me, Jared, Nicole, Heidi, Janeen, Lincoln and Clyde are filling a vat with hot bacon grease.]*

**Lincoln:** " *"Operation Grease Release"* is a-go! Let's get this baby upstairs."

Heidi: Okay.

**Clyde:** "What do we do with all the bacon?" *[the camera reveals a stack of bacon on the table.]*

**Lincoln:** "That's a high class problem to have, my friend."

Nicole and Janeen start eating the bacon.

Nicole: (With her mouth full) Good bacon guys.

Janeen: Yummy.

Lincoln: That problems been solved.

*[Just as Lincoln and Clyde leave with the vat, Charles runs into the kitchen with Lana chasing after him.]*

**Lana:** "Charles!"

*[Suddenly Charles spots the bacon and starts eating it.]*

**Lana:** "You're supposed to chomp burglar butts, not bacon! *[groans]* I should have trained the cat."

---

[In the Front Yard]

Laney: Okay… Monitor. *[Lola has set up a spotlight to monitor the house and gives Laney the thumbs up.]* Check. Ditches. *[Walks over to Lucy, Penny, Sakura, Anna, and Lily digging a ditch. They give her the thumbs up as well.]* Check. How are we doing with the mousetraps and barbed wire? *[Luna places barbed wire around the ditch and Luan, Eddy, Shannon and Allie place several mousetraps off-screen.]*

**Luan:** "These will put a ro- *dent* in the burglar's plan." *[laughs]* "Get it? They're mousetraps."

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

*[Lucy and Lily just look annoyed]*

**Luna:** *[annoyed]* "Really, dude?"

**Luan:** *[gets caught by a mousetrap off-screen]* "Ow!"

Brittney came and she was driving a truck that had a spool of razorwire.

Brittney: Hey Laney I brought some razorwire for the fences.

Laney: Perfect.

Riley: Let me help you Brittney.

Brittney: Okay Riley but this wire is really sharp so wear work gloves.

Riley: Okay.

Riley puts on some work gloves and she and Brittney thread it around the top of the fence and part of the entrance gate.

Jessie was installing a power dynamo to the fence.

Jessie B.: Okay. Dynamo is in place.

She hooked a cable to the fence and threw a switch.

Jessie B.: 20,000 volt Electric Fence is ready.

Laney: Roger that. Yuko are the Laser Turrets ready?

Yuko: They are ready Laney.

Yuko installed ion laser turrets on the four sides of the Knudson-Loud-Anderson house perimeter.

*[Laney was checking the area when Lynn and her Roller Derby team roll up.]*

**Lynn:** "Hey Lanes, my roller derby team is gonna help Bobby patrol."

Laney: Excellent! How are they at Handling criminals?

*[Two of her teammates then proceed to biff into Bobby who falls over.]*

**Bobby:** *[groaning]* "You're hired!"

---

*[Later, Lynn Sr. and Rita return and are shocked to see the now fortified house. Lola shines a spotlight on them but recognizes them and the gate powers down and opens to let them in. Just as, Lynn Sr. and Rita get out of the van, Bobby and Lisa, who is also dressed in police attire, come up to them.]*

**Lisa:** "Good evening, parental units! We are going to need to conduct a routine body search."

**Rita:** *[shocked]* "What in the world is going on?"

**Lynn:** "Mr. Grouse got robbed! We had to beef up security!"

**Lola:** "We used your credit card."

Brittney: I brought the razorwire from a prison. They gave it to me for this.

Jessie B.: I found the power dynamo in the mansion storage room and it was perfect for this.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Kids, I'm glad you're taking this seriously but you may have gone a little overboard."

**Rita:** *[being scanned by Lisa and feeling annoyed]* "A little?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "We don't need all this security. If we just lock the doors and windows, we'll be fine. Now, everyone to bed."

*[The siblings, Bobby and the roller derby team leave.]*

**Lisa:** "I'm still gonna need those stool samples."

---

*[Later, a shadowy figure creeps out of the Loud House from the kitchen, runs past the barricades and comes up to Mr. Grouse's house. The figure is revealed to be Lynn Sr. holding a basket. Lynn Sr. knocks on the door and Mr. Grouse answers.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Thanks for pretending to be robbed. I think my kids really learned their lesson." *[hands Mr. Grouse the basket]*

**Mr. Grouse:** "I would have scared them for free but I'll gladly take your muffins." *[closes the door]*

*[Lynn Sr. runs back to the Loud House.*

*Laney: Don't worry dad. I'm not taking any chances! This time I'm gonna lock the doors! [Goes over to the kitchen and locks the back door and all the windows in the mansion]* Okay, you guys go on ahead. I'll stay down here and stay on guard.

Lincoln: Are you sure you'll be okay, Laney?

Laney: I'll be fine. I'll let you guys know if there's anything to report. Besides, crime doesn't sleep and neither will I.

*[cuts to Laney sleeping on the kiddie table minutes later.]*

*[Lynn Sr. tries to get back inside but groans in frustration as he*

*realizes the door is locked. He then steps onto a tricycle in an attempt to open the window. He struggles for a bit before yelping as he falls over.]*

*[Laney heard something banging on the do or and she saw a mysterious hooded figure and gasped]*

Laney: IT'S THE BURGLAR!

**Lincoln:** *[gasps in horror]* We have a Burglar!

Me: Oh no!

I run over *and push a red button on a clear case that said "In Case of Burglar Push Button" which sets off alarms in the other bedrooms and red sirens flash, thus waking up everyone and Rita. A police badge transition occurs with the scene shifting to all of us standing outside Lincoln's room.]*

Lincoln: "Battle stations, guys! We've got a burglar on the premises!"

*[Everyone gasps in horror]*

**Lori:** *[panicking]* "Oh my gosh! What do we do? He's gonna take all our stuff!"

**Lola:** *[slaps Lori with her glove]* "Get it together, woman!"

**Lori:** "Thanks. I needed that." *[threateningly]* "But I'll get you back."

Me: Lets get him!

*[We waste no time in rushing off to set off their traps but Lana looks at Charles who is just lying there.]*

**Lana:** *[sarcastically]* "Don't trouble yourself or anything, Charles."

*[Lana walks off, leaving Charles to whimper. Meanwhile, Lynn Sr. tries to get back into the house via the basement but Luan blows an air horn, which startles him and he gets covered in Luan's mousetraps, making him yelp "Ow!" a lot. Lincoln and Lynn are holding the vat of bacon grease from Luna and Luan's window.]*

**Lincoln:** "Eat hot bacon grease!"

*[As the vat is tipped, the grease is revealed to have been congealed and Lynn Sr.'s head is stuck inside.]*

**Lincoln:** "Make that *congealed* bacon grease!"

*[As Lynn Sr. gets up, Lola shines a spotlight on him and lasers fire at him. Lynn Sr. backs away but falls into the ditch. Bobby and the Roller Derby team approach him.]*

**Bobby:** "Keep a tight formation, ladies! This is what we trained for!"

*[The Roller Derby team then attacks Lynn Sr. just as the Loud siblings and Rita run up.]*

Laney: I hope that thief has a good lawyer!

Me: Yeah cause he'll be going to prison for 10 to 20 years.

**Rita:** "Wait! Wait! I recognize those dancing shoes! Off! Off!"

*[The Roller Derby team stops attacking Lynn Sr. and Rita helps him out of the ditch.]*

**Siblings:** *[surprised]* "DAD!?"

Me: Mr. Lynn?

**Lynn Sr.** *[nervously]* "I… was just taking a walk and I got locked out."

*[The siblings apologize to Lynn Sr. for attacking him.]*

Varie: All right what's going on here?

**Mr. Grouse:** *[off-screen]* "Hey, Loud!" *[camera pans over to Mr. Grouse's window down the street and his face is incredibly swollen.]* "These muffins got walnuts in them! Next time you want to pay me off for pretending to be robbed, how about giving me something I'm not allergic to?"

**Lincoln:** "Pretending to be robbed?!"

**Siblings:** "Dad!" / "Our own father." / "You lied to us?" / "Bogus move, Dad." / "That's not funny."/ *[The siblings and Rita angrily scold Lynn Sr. for lying.]*

**Lynn Sr.** *[sighs]* "I'm sorry, everyone. I was just trying to teach you to lock the dang door. I just want to protect my most important valuables: you guys."

**Siblings and Rita:** "Awwww!" *[hug Lynn Sr. in forgiveness]*

**Siblings:** "Okay, Dad, we'll lock the door." / "You're the greatest." / "Love you."

*[Suddenly Charles spots two rashers of bacon on Lynn Sr.'s butt and charges. Everyone, except Lynn Sr., get out of the way.]*

**Lynn Sr.** *[as Charles bites him off-screen]* "OUCH!"

**Lana:** *[satisfied]* "Finally!"

Me: Wait look!

I point to a shadowy figure digging a hole in the yard trying to get under the electric fence and I pounce on him and pin him down.

Me: Now lets see who you are.

I pull off his ski mask and it was an old enemy of Naruto's in the Leaf.

Me: Newazashi Yamanaka? What are you doing here?

Newazashi: I came to get revenge on that demon for throwing me into jail! My life was ruined because of you and I'm going to kill you all!

Naruto: I thought you were locked up in prison and you got what you deserved because of your overzealous ego and overinflated superiority complex and you had it coming.

Laney: Who is he Naruto?

Naruto: He's Newazashi Yamanaka. An old enemy of mine and he was formerly next in line to be Heir of The Yamanaka Clan. He has a huge superiority complex as big as Mount Everest in Nepal and it far surpasses that of all the Evil Sasuke's that we know and despise. He is one of the bullies that picked on Sakura when we were 7. He hates my guts because of my Jinchuriki status and he menaces people with a knife.

Sakura: Yeah. I was there when Naruto saved me.

Naruto: Yeah. Newazashi was thrown in prison when he tried to rape a young woman and I stopped him.

Me: I remember that bro. This guy is a heartless psychopath.

Laney: He's Level 18 on the Scale of Evil.

Nicole: Yeah.

Jared: I agree.

Lady Tsunade: I agree too.

They saw Lady Tsunade and the ANBU.

Me: Lady Hokage, Captain Tiger and Frog. I was just gonna call for you. Newazashi here somehow escaped from the Leaf prison to get revenge on us for locking him up in jail. He's one of those doo-doo dunderheads that hates Naruto's guts for being the 9-Tails Jinchuriki.

Lynn Sr.: So you were the burglar that was making us live in fear?

Newazashi: Yes! And I would've done it too if it weren't for you meddling kids and that stupid demon!

Me: Wrong cartoon stupid. Get him outta here.

The ANBU slapped the cuffs on him and took him back to prison. This time he was gonna be transfered to the Moon Supermax Prison.

Me: I'll have my report ready for you first thing in the morning before I go to school milady. We're sorry to disturb you.

Lady Tsunade: That's all right everyone. Have a good rest of your night.

Lady Tsunade went back to the Leaf.

The next day I filed my report at 6:30 AM and went to school at 7:30 AM. Lady Tsunade gave us A-Rank mission credit.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

I am still doing my Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm miniseries and I'm gonna be doing episodes in between chapters of the series. I wanted to do Lock 'N' Loud for a while but I didn't know how to set it up. So I made it a different set up and incorporated a scenario from a chapter in my books that I write at home. I figured it would be perfect to store everything in a big bank vault instead of the bathroom. We may have gone way overboard with the security messures but it's a way to stay safe. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Dethroning The April Fool

It was that time again and the most feared day in the Knudson-Loud-Anderson Family: April 1st A.K.A. April Fools Day. This would normally be the day where Luan unleashes a series of deadly pranks that would land you in the hospital but because she defeated her Dark Side she brought her deadly pranks to a stop and has now been doing harmless pranks like whoopie cushions, squirting flowers, and classic gags. However Luan was still having terrible memories of all the April Fools Days that happened.

Luan was at the table with her family and friends having breakfast. I noticed that Luan was in deep thought and has not touched her waffles.

Me: Are you all right Luan? You seem lost in thought.

Luan: I just keep thinking about all the horrible stuff I did to all of you on April Fools Day.

Naruto: Luan that was not you remember? Even though she was created by you because of Abigail you are not to blame for it all.

Luan: That's true. But I still can't stop thinking about it all. I feel partly responsible for it all.

Eddy: Luan I know that Abigail did some horrible things to you and she's in prison for it but you can't let these things haunt you forever.

Luan: I know Eddy but I can't stop thinking about it.

Me: You're having problems with your inner demons. Maybe a fight in the Simulator will help you get rid of them.

Luan: That's a good idea.

Eddy: Yeah.

After breakfast we went into the Simulator and Luan, Eddy, Lori, Leni, Luna, Lynn, Lincoln, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were doing an exercise.

Me: Okay guys here we go. Coming online.

The Simulator Activated and they found themselves at an old abandoned amusement park. It was Pleasure Island.

Eddy: Whoa!

Luan: I know this place. It's the Pleasure Island Amusement Park.

Lola: From Disney's "Pinocchio"? I love that movie.

Lana: Me too.

Laney: I've read about this. This park has a terrible curse on it that turns boys having a fun time into donkeys.

Lucy: Gasp! That is incidious.

Lincoln: I'm not gonna turn into a donkey am I?

Lisa: Ah Poppycock! That is just a movie and it is not real.

Lily: I agree with you Lisa. Besides, me and Allie have watched Pinocchio and the Curse of Pleasure Island only affects boys and not girls.

Lincoln: Lets hope I don't change.

Luan: You won't Lincoln. Now lets find my dark side.

Leni: Okay.

Lori: When we find her I'm literally going to turn her into a human pretzel!

Lynn: Save seconds for me!

Luna: We will make her pay for this dudes!

They walked around the amusement park and saw that it was a complete mess.

Eddy: What a mess.

Lori: Looks like all the boys partied too much here.

Lincoln: And they became donkeys because of the curse.

Laney: I can't believe that the Coachmen and his lackeys were making all their money by transforming all the boys into donkeys to sell into slavery on the black market and other places with this amusement park as a trap.

Luna: Yeah. That is inhumane and he has no value for human life at all.

Lori: I agree. He's using the parks curse as his own weapon to get rich.

Lucy: This parks curse is powerful. It was placed here through some kind of dark magic. I can get rid of it for good with my magic. [Chants an incantation] Jesmorna Weqmeega Nyunorga Vestorma!

Lucy fired a blast of dark energy at the island and it stripped it of the curse. By the docks the magic destroyed the curse affecting all the boys and they turned back to humans again and were crying their eyes out.

Lori: Nice work Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks Lori.

Luan: Now we can fight on the island without worrying about the curse.

Eddy: Looks like it.

?: **Well well. Look who showed up.**

They saw Dark Luan waiting for them.

Eddy: Dark Luan. So we meet again.

Dark Luan: **Yes it's been a while Eddy. And Luan my light self. How have you been?**

Luan: I have been doing much better without you. But I still can't get over everything you made me do.

Dark Luan: **Good. Now I can terrorize you some more.**

Lori: I don't think so. I'm going to literally turn you into a human pretzel for those pranks you pulled!

Leni: Same here.

Laney: Lets spread our wings and let her have it!

Everyone but Leni did so and Lincoln and Laney went Super Angel 2.

Lincoln: Lets dance Dark Luan.

They went at Dark Luan and unleashed a relentless and ferocious assault of pranks and cartoon style shenanigans at her.

Laney picked Dark Luan up by her feet with a snare trap vine and hung her upside-down and Lori beat her belly with a wooden plank like Foghorn Leghorn does to Barnyard Dog.

---

Lincoln: That's gotta hurt. But lets see you try this.

Lincoln pulled out a Knight Helmet and put it on her head and pulled out a mallet and pounded it several times.

---

Dark Luan took the helmet off.

Dark Luan: Can someone answer the ringing in my head?

Luna: Present for you dude.

Luna handed Dark Luan a big firecracker and it exploded in her face after Luna ran.

KABOOOMMMM!

When the smoke cleared Dark Luan was a charred black husk.

Lynn: You smoke? Have one.

Lynn put a cigar in Dark Luan's mouth, lit it and it exploded.

KABOOOM!

Lola came back with a crate that had a wild cat in it.

Lola: Have fun with this friendly kitty.

Lola opened it and the wild cat went at Dark Luan and mauled her ferociously.

RRREEEEEEEEEEEEOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOWWWWWWWWWWWW

(FEROCIOUS SCREECHING AND GROWLING)

Dark Luan's clothes were shredded and she had lots of bleeding scratches and cuts.

Dark Luan: **Ow.**

A horn honked and Lynn came and she was driving a steamroller.

Lynn: How would you like some pancakes?

Lynn ran over Dark Luan and she was flat as a pancake.

Eddy: Ooh! That must've hurt.

Lori approached Dark Luan.

Lori: Here have a drink.

Lori had a bottle of hot sauce with her. But this wasn't just any hot sauce. This was my newest hottest hot sauce in the world: SUPERNOVA NETHERWORLD STOMACH OBLITERATOR

XXXXXXXXXX-TRA HOT. This sauce was made with Capsaicin Extract from the hottest peppers in the world and it even has hot ingredients in it that many chefs would call Plutonium. The label on the bottle was the Devil being completely obliterated in a supernova explosion in the shape of a chili pepper.

Lori made Dark Luan drink the lethal hot sauce and Dark Luan suddenly exploded into a massive blast of fire that went high into the sky.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Dark Luan landed and she was screaming in pain and agony and she ran to the ocean and dove in and the water was boiling and the fish swam away from the area and Dark Luan came out and she was steaming and was exhausted and her tongue was completely burned off.

Dark Luan: **(Slurred) That really hurt.**

Laney walked up to her and wrapped her in a strait jacket.

Eddy: You're looking at spending a long time in the prison on the Moon.

Luan: Yep.

Eddy and the Loud Siblings: APRIL FOOLS!

The simulation ended and they came out and had Dark Luan captured. Dark Luan was locked in the Moon Supermax Prison for eternity.

Luan: Thanks guys. I feel much better now.

Me: That's great Luan.

Varie: Lets hope that Dark Luan will never terrorize the world again.

Aylene: Yep.

THE END.

I wanted to do an April Fools Day Chapter for a while. I saw the episode Fool Me Twice last month and the joke Luan did was not funny at all. It was downright cruel. So I figured this would be perfect for it. I saw all those silly cartoon violence shenanigans on Looney Tunes and got the ideas for beating Dark Luan with them from them. I took a break from Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm to write this. Let me know what you think.

Happy Easter and April Fools Day everyone.

See you next time.

Pinocchio belongs to Disney.

# Horror from The Frozen Tundra

In another dimension set in 1982 a snowcat was leaving the burning ruins of Thule Station in the frozen wasteland of Antarctica. In it was a woman named Kate Lloyd who had been severely frightened by the nightmare of the terror of THE THING! As she was driving the snowcat the wind picked up and the snowcat was sucked in through a wormhole.

In our dimension we were getting ready for another day at school when the alarm went off.

Computer: ALERT! CODE DIMENSION JUMP IN PROGRESS!

Me: Where is it at this time?

A computer popped up and triangulated the position and it was over by Royal Woods Elementary School.

Me: It's by the Elementary School! How convenient.

We flew out over to the school and saw the snowcat fall out of the wormhole and it closed.

Me: That's an Antarctica Snowcat!

Lincoln: Lets get to it!

Laney: Yeah.

Me, Varie, Vince, Carol and Lincoln caught it and set it on the ground gently. Carol opened it and found Kate unconcious.

Carol: We have someone in here.

Carol checked her.

Carol: She's alive! We got to get her to a hospital!

Me: Right!

Carol takes her out and we rush over to the hospital.

2 hours later Kate woke up in a hospital room in a bed.

Me: Are you all right?

Kate: Yeah. Where am I?

Me: You're in Royal Woods Hospital in Michigan. We found you in a snowcat after landing it in front of the elementary school and brought you here unconcious.

Kate: Thank yo… (Paranoid) Wait a minute you all stay away from me!

Me: Just take it easy we mean you no harm.

Naruto: She's paranoid.

Me: What is your name?

Kate: Kate Lloyd.

I gasped when I heard her name.

Me: You were in Thule Station down in Antarctica?

Kate: How did you know that?

Me: We saw a movie based on what you went through.

I hand her a DVD case for the movie THE THING from 2011.

Kate: There's a movie based on what I've been through?

Me: Yeah. It's about a Shape-Shifting Alien Monster that imitates lifeforms perfectly.

Kate: That's exactly what I've been through. It was horrible.

Me: It's a nightmare no one ever wants to go through in 100,000 lifetimes.

Lola: So the movie The Thing is real?

Lincoln: It would appear so.

Lisa: That is a 100% scientific possibility because of the infinite possibilities in parallel universes.

Lilly: That's horrible.

Me: Kate tell us what happened.

Kate: Well I was called down to Antarctica to look at a specimen that the Norwegian Camp Thule Station found and it was estimated to be around 100,000 years old. We found it in a block of ice, carved it out and carried it back to Thule Station. We decided to take a tissue sample but I thought it was a bad idea.

Varie: And it broke out and began to wreak havoc on the camp.

Kate: Yes. We torched the creature as it was imitating Henrik and we brought it back to the lab for analysis. We saw that it was trying to absorb Henrik. I took a tissue sample and saw the creatures cells imitating him.

Me: The Thing's cells were latching on to the original cells and becoming them.

Kate: Yes. They were imitating him. Copying him perfectly.

Luna: A perfect imitation.

Lynn: Making it incredibly difficult to find out who is human.

Kate: Yes.

Me: That is horrifying.

Kate: Yes.

Me: Is this what you saw?

I use my powers and show the Thing Virus imitating process in action. The Thing Virus latched on to the red blood cell and it destroyed it and transformed into the exact cell.

Luna: That is a perfect imitation dude.

Me: And that one cell was enough to take over him completely.

Kate: Yes. That was amazing how you did that.

Me: Yes. I have many powers.

Vince: Most of us do.

Me: Yeah.

Kate: I believe it. What happened next was a nightmare. I found a huge puddle of blood in our shower and I found fillings from someones teeth. The Thing can copy cells but not inorganic material.

Me: That's an interesting find.

Lana: Weird.

Kate: Yes. It spits them out. You're all still human because you have earrings and jewelry on.

Me: That's right.

Kate: I feared that a helicopter was in danger and I tried to flag it down. But the Thing was on board and it crashed in the nearby mountains.

We all gasp.

Aylene: Oh man. Did anyone make it out?

Kate: Yes. But I'll tell you about that later. I tried to tell everyone that the Thing was still among them and that it could be any of them. If the Thing made it out of Antarctica millions of people would die.

Me: It wouldn't just be millions, it would be the end of the world. The entire human race would be wiped out by the Thing.

Kate: Yeah. Nobody believed that it was still among them. My friend Juliette believed me and we were gonna take the keys to the snowcats and prevent anyone from leaving. But I found out that Juliette was a Thing.

We gasp.

Brittney: Is this what she looked like?

Brittney used her magic and showed the Juliette-Thing.

Kate: Yes that's what I remember.

Carol: That is really horrific!

Sakura: I think I'm gonna be sick!

Lola: That still freaks me out!

Me: I was horrified when I saw that.

Varie: I can't believe that the Thing can turn you into a horrific and gruesome monstrosity.

Fu: I can't either.

Kate: Yes that's what I saw and it killed Karl and we burned her.

Me: The Thing doesn't like fire and it will destroy it's cellular structure.

Kate: That's right. We locked the whole camp down and nobody trusted anybody.

Me: Oh man. That's what the Thing is capable of. It causes dissension among everyone. Because it imitates lifeforms perfectly there's no way to tell who is human and who is not. It turns friends into enemies and causes total distrust among everyone because of fear and paranoia.

Kate: That's right.

Lincoln: That is awful. That's a nightmare worse than the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Linka: No kidding.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) It's a horrific and terrifying sight and scenario.

Kate: Yes. We tried to conduct some kind of test to identify who's human and then we were gonna kill it that way. But the lab was sabotaged and on fire.

Me: How did that happen Kate?

Kate: I have no idea. We found out later that Edvard was a Thing.

Brittney: Is this what he became?

Brittney showed the Split-Face Thing.

Kate: That's him. He was a fusion of Adam Finch and Edvard.

Sasuke: That is so gruesome.

Allie: No lie.

Lucy: That is one wicked monstrosity.

Shannon: It's horrible.

Luan: It's ugly just by looking at it.

Leni: Totes.

Kate: That's right. Me and Carter torched him and in the process the whole camp was up in flames. We found the Thing as Sanders going out towards the Ship we found.

Me: That huge flying saucer?

Kate: That's right. We found it inside and it was hideous.

Brittney: This it?

Brittney showed what the Sanders-Thing looked like.

Kate: Yes. That's him.

Me: That's even more uglier than all the others put together.

Mary: That still scares me to this day.

Me: No kidding.

Kate: I destroyed him by throwing a thermite grenade into its mouth and it exploded. It damaged the ship in the process.

Me: It's good you destroyed him.

Kate: I also found out that Carter was a Thing. I was able to tell because he had an earring in his ear.

Carol: And you incinerated him.

Me: Kate you've been through a nightmare no one should ever have to go through.

Kate: Yes. I went into the Snowcat and set out to find another camp to live in until I could head back to the United States but I was sucked in through a strange vortex and wound up here.

Me: That was a Transdimensional Wormhole, Kate. It's a wormhole that bridges one dimension to another and you wound up in our dimension in the year 2017.

Kate: So I'm 35 years into the future?

Lisa: In a way yes.

Me: We never introduced ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s Fiance.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri.

Aylene: I'm Aylene Carter.

Allie: I'm Allie Knudson and these are my siblings Brittney (Brittney nods), Anna (Anna nods), Mary (Mary nods), Jessie (Jessie nods), Jared (Jared nods), Nicole (Nicole Nods), Natilee (Natilee nods) and Shanan Abigail (Shanan nods).

Heidi: I'm Heidi Knudson and this is my little twin brother and sister Nathaniel and Isabelle.

Isabelle: Pleasure to meet you.

Nathaniel: Same here.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud the eldest of the Loud Siblings.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud, I'm 16 years old and I'm the Fashion designer.

Luna: I'm Luna Loud, I'm 15 years old and I'm the Rock Star.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud, I'm 14 years old and I'm the Jokester and Comedian.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr., I'm 13 years old and I'm the sports athlete.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud, I'm 11 years old and the only son.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud, I'm 8 years old and I'm the dark Goth.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud, I'm 7 years old and I'm the Artist and Psychologist in training.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud, I'm 6 years old and I'm the Handyman.

Lola: I'm Lola Loud, Me and Lana are twins and I'm the Beauty Pageant Queen.

Lisa: I'm Lisa Loud. I'm 4 years old and I'm the Scientist.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud, I'm the youngest of the Loud Siblings. Because of special circumstances I now look like I'm 10 years old.

Riley: I'm Riley Anderson. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud. Lincoln's female twin from a flipped gender

universe.

Lilly: I'm Lilly Loud but with 2 L's and I'm a mermaid from 221 years ago.

Carol: I'm Carol Pingrey Loud. I was adopted because of an incident a while back.

Shannon: I'm Shannon "Gaz" Loud, former member of the Black Daffodil Gang.

Gabrielle: I'm Gabrielle Elizabeth Loud. I'm adopted.

Penny: I'm Penny Loud. I was adopted from New York City.

Joan: I'm Joan of Arc. I'm from another dimension in the 15th Century.

Marie A.: I'm Marie Antoinette. 18th Century Queen of France from another dimension.

Catherine: I'm Catherine Vale, former vampiress from the 19th Century.

Marie L: I'm Marie Kanker Loud. Adopted because of a former bad life style.

Carrie: I'm Carrie White Loud. I was adopted.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, J.D.'s little brother.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Jeri: I'm Jeri Katou.

Sasuke: And I'm Sasuke Uchiha.

Kate: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm sorry I acted so paranoid back there.

Me: It's all right. Fear and Paranoia can cause alot of strange things to happen.

Kate: Thank you all for helping me. But I have no where to go.

Me: I wouldn't say that Kate. We live in a huge mansion with a lot of room.

Kate: I would like that. I have a feeling that I'm gonna need a lot of rest after everything that happened down in Antarctica.

Me: I can tell. The Doctor said that you only had minor injuries but it was nothing serious.

Kate: That's good.

Kate was cleared to leave the hospital and she was shown to her room in the mansion and it was just like her home. Kate was gonna be forever haunted by the nightmare she went through. At dinner Kate was still in a state of fear.

Me: Kate it's gonna be all right. As long as we're here nothing is gonna happen to you. The Thing may have scarred you for life but it's all over now.

Kate: I know. But I'm still so scared.

Varie: It's all right Kate. We won't let anything happen to you. If it makes you feel any better can you tell us where Thule Station was in Antarctica?

Kate: I can do that.

Lisa brought a map of Antarctica and placed it on the table.

Kate: Geography was never my strongsuit. I'm actually a paleontologist.

Nicole: That's one of my fields too.

Brittney: Lets see. Thule Station was right here.

Brittney pointed to a spot on Antarctica and Lisa circled it with a red marker.

Kate: That looks about right.

Me: Near the Nansen Ice Shelf.

Lola: That would be way to cold for me.

Me: It would be too cold for anyone Lola. The temperature in Antarctica can plummet to -100 and to -150 degrees with -175 degree wind chill.

Kate: That's right. It's hard for anyone to live in such frigid conditions.

Me: Where was the ship you all found Kate?

Kate pointed to the line at 5 miles north of Thule Station.

Kate: Right around there.

Varie: That's very close. That's about 5 to 10 miles from the camp.

Aylene: It's horrible what you all went through Kate. I'm so sorry.

Kate: I know. I lost some good friends down there.

Me: It's not your fault Kate. If anyone is to blame it's the Thing.

Varie: That's right.

Vince: We will do our best to help you Kate. What happened to you should've never happened at all.

Kate was suddenly starting to feel better.

Kate: Thank you. All of you. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Kate.

Kate was feeling right at home in the Knudson-Loud-Anderson estate.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a chapter based on The Thing from 2011. The Thing from 2011 scared me just as bad as the original movie from 1982. It was really horrifying and it was bad. It was made by the same people that did Dawn of The Dead and it didn't do very well in the Box Office because alot of people saw it and were scared to death because of it. Both movies of The Thing gave me really bad nightmares for a long time and they were horrible. I know I've said this a million times but The Thing scared me to death and it was a horrifying sight. But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# White Hare

In a another dimension very similar to ours, a rabbit named Warren is getting ready for school to impress the new girl. However in this dimension, Warren has 26 sisters as he is the only male rabbit in a family with 27 children. He was dressed as a hoodlum and was about to sneak out the door when his sisters stopped him.

Rabbit Sisters: [Off-Screen] Hold it!

Warren: Hey, mornin' ladies.

Beatrice: Why are you dressed like a hoodlum from the wrong side of the forest?

Bippa: (British Accent) Yeah, what's the sitch?

Warren: There is no sitch!

Danny: [on the walkie talkie] Warren, I 've come up with some topics for you to discuss with the new girl.

Danny is Clyde as a Beaver.

Rabbit Sisters: New Girl?!

Danny: [on the walkie talkie] Butter lettuce. Is it butter, or is it lettuce? Discuss!

Warren: Danny, I'll call you back. [turns off walkie talkie]

Betty: Tell us everything about her.

Warren: There's nothing to tell Betty. It's a just new girl at school.

Brenda: I hate her already.

Warren: You don't even know her, Brenda.

Bernice: Neither do you, that's why we're helping. Ohhh I love matchmaking!

Bella: What's the use? Life's just an endless stretch of misery. Occasionally brightened by despair.

Bohdi: I think your Chakras need some like realignment, Bella.

Bianca: [Paints a picture] Look guys, I captured the moment in oils, I call it "Portrait of a clueless boy being saved by his Sisters".

Warren: [Pushes his sisters back] Guys, I don't need your help!

[Warren gets a text from Bridget saying "YES YOU DO!"]

Warren: No I don't, Bridget!

Beatrice: Yes you do, by my calculations, the chances of you successfully courting said new girl without our help are an abysmal 26 to 1.

Warren: Yeah, I'm quite used to those odds.

Brooke: [in a state of panic] But what if your plan doesn't work!? What if you ruined your chance to make a good first impression?! What if you grow old and alone?! What if I grow old and alone?! What if the world ends tomorrow?! What if… [Interrupted by Warren]

Warren: Guys, I'm running out of time! Now if you excuse me, I'm leaving.

Bippa: Oh yeah, mate? And just 'ow do you plan on gettin' past the 26 of us?

Warren: Well I plan to… Run!

Betty: Get him!

Barbara: This calls for some chase music!

Bethany: [Checks her list] I didn't have this on my to-do list for the day, but what the heck?

Bernadette: Warren, you stop running this instant or I'm telling Mom!

Warren: Look! Shiny object!

Brandy: [confused] Oooo where? Huh?

[Betty tries to grab Warren, but missed]

Betty: Grab him, Beth!

Beth: Huh, what? [snoring]

[Bailey blows her whistle]'

Bailey: Ugh! Beth, get in the game!

Beth: Go… [Falls back to sleep on the couch]

[Warren heads for the door, when suddenly… ]

Beulah: Yee-haw! Rope them doggies!

[She twirls her lasso, catches Warren before he could escape and hogties him]

Bertha: Gotcha! [Starts to bench press him]

Warren: Put me down, Bertha!

[Bertha carries Warren back and drops him on the floor]

Bebe: What a hare-rasing development! [Laughs] Get it?

[The rabbit sisters groan]

Suddenly the wind picked up outside.

Warren: What's going on!?

A dimensional vortex appeared out of nowhere and sucked in the Loud Rabbits home along with Danny.

Betty: Hang on everyone!

They screamed as they were sucked in to the vortex.

---

In our dimension we were getting ready for another good day at school.

Me: Okay the bus will be here in 45 minutes so I'm making you all breakfast today.

Everyone: Thanks J.D.

The alarm rang.

Computer: ALERT! CODE DIMENSION JUMP IN PROGRESS!

Me: Uh oh!

A computer pops out and I triangulate the position.

Me: The position is right in our backyard.

Naruto: That's unusual.

We go out and saw the vortex right there in our backyard.

Me: Whoa!

Varie: It's right in our own backyard in our garden.

Vince: I wonder who or what is gonna come out.

Carol: We'll find out in a couple of seconds.

The Loud Rabbits house and Danny came out and landed in our garden and the vortex vanished.

Me: That looks like the Loud House before you all moved here.

Lori: It sure does.

Leni: Who lives there?

Me: Lets find out.

Laney: Okay.

Warren and his sisters and parents tumbled out.

Warren: Ow.

Me: It's a rabbit family.

Sakura: Oh wow.

Luan: They are so adorable.

Lisa: They appear to be a family of anthropomorphic Oryctolagus cuniculus.

Me: A family of Californian White Rabbits? Amazing.

Lana: What does "anthropomorphic" mean?

Sakura: It means that they are animals with Human Characteristics.

Clyde: That is so cool.

Lincoln: From the looks of it that rabbit in the black coat is the only son and those must be the girls.

Lincoln counted them.

Lincoln: 25… 26!? Holy moley that's a lot of sisters!

Lynn: No kidding.

Me: Lets go see if they're all right.

Aylene: Okay.

They walked over.

Me: Are you all alright?

Warren saw us.

Warren: Yeah we are. What happened? We saw the wind pick up and we were suddenly lifted up and the next thing we know we're here in a whole new world.

Varie: You've been sucked into a Transdimensional Vortex.

Eddy: It's a wormhole that leads from one dimension to another.

Warren: Oh that is so cool. We should introduce ourselves to eachother. I'm Warren Loud. And these are my 26 sisters.

Betty: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Betty. (Commander Rabbit)

Brenda: I'm Brenda. (Angry Rabbit)

Bella: I'm Bella. (Goth Rabbit)

Bohdi: I'm Bohdi. (Zen Rabbit)

Bridget: (Via text) I'm Bridget. (Text Rabbit)

Bailey: I'm Bailey. (Sports Rabbit)

Blair: I'm Blair. (Fashion Rabbit)

Beatrice: Greetings. I'm Beatrice. (Smart Rabbit)

Bianca: I'm Bianca. (Art Rabbit)

Bernadette: I'm Bernadette. (Megaphone Rabbit)

Beulah: Yee-haw! I'm Beulah. (Rodeo Rabbit)

Bippa: I'm Bippa. (British Rabbit)

Brooke: I'm Brooke. (Paranoid Rabbit)

Beverly: I'm Beverly. (Safe Rabbit)

Beth: (Sleepy) I'm Beth. (Yawns and snores) (Sleepy Rabbit)

Blanch: I'm Blanch. (Sick Rabbit)

Bertha: I'm Bertha. (Exercise Rabbit)

Blanch: I'm Blanch. (Sick Rabbit)

Brie: I'm Brie. (Chef Rabbit)

Brandy: I'm Brandy. (Shiny rabbit)

Barbara: I'm Barbara. (Guitarist Rabbit)

Bebe: I'm Bebe. (Comedy Rabbit)

Belinda: I'm Belinda. (Cupid Rabbit)

Bernice: I'm Bernice. (Luck Rabbit)

Bethany: I'm Bethany. (List Rabbit)

Birdie: And I'm Birdie. (Book Rabbit)

Danny: I'm Danny McBride. Warren's best friend.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm J.D. Knudson.

We all introduce ourselves.

Warren: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: We still have 40 minutes left before we go to school so lets get acquainted.

Naruto: That's fine.

They got to know eachother and as it turns out, some of the Loud Rabbits have things in common with the Loud Sisters. The Loud Sisters quickly became more than friends with the Loud Rabbits.

---

LORI

Lori: So Betty are you the oldest of the Loud Rabbits?

Betty: I am actually. It's a very hard job trying to maintain order in my family.

Lori: Welcome to my world Betty.

Jessie K.: You really have your work cut out for you.

Betty: I know Jessie. But you get used to it.

Joan: I believe it.

Carol: Who is my forest version of myself?

Beverly: Well Carol that would be my rival Catherine. She is a Deer and she beat me out of becoming homecoming queen in the Forest High School Ball.

Carol: Sounds like a gentler version of me before I was cured.

Beverly: What happened Carol?

Carol: I don't want to talk about it.

Beverly: It must've been really bad.

Lori: It was Beverly. Trust me.

---

LENI

Leni, Bippa, Blossom and Blair were making awesome clothes.

Leni: I totes love your dress Blair.

Blair: Me too Leni. You and I have so much in common.

Bippa: It's beautiful dresses.

Blossom: Some of them are shiny and sparkly.

---

LUNA

Luna and Barbara were rockin on their guitars.

Luna & Barbara: STAGE DIVE!

They dove off Luna's bed and landed in Shanan and Sam's arms.

Shanan: Great stage dive you two.

Luna: That was rockin Barb!

Barbara: Thanks Luna. You rock.

Luna: Thanks brah. You have quite the talent yourself using the guitar.

Barbara: Thanks. It's my favorite thing.

Shanan: You two have so much in common.

Sam: I agree with Shanan.

Luna: Thanks Sam.

---

## LUAN

Luan: Hey Bebe why can't a chicken lay a loaf of bread?

Bebe: I don't know Luan. Why can't a chicken lay a loaf of bread?

Luan: She ain't got the crust! (Rimshot and Both Laugh)

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one you two.

Bebe: Where did you learn that joke? It was crusty! (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one. I learned that one from the Three Stooges. My heroes.

Bebe: You like the Three Stooges too? That's awesome!

Luan: We have so much in common Bebe. Do your sisters laugh at your jokes too?

Bebe: No they don't. They find them annoying.

Marie K.L.: I don't think they are annoying at all.

Bebe: Thanks Marie.

Marie A.: (French Accent) I agree. They are really funny.

---

## LYNN

Anna, Lynn, Terra, Bailey, Yuko and Bertha were in the gym playing basketball and Brooke was on the bleachers in fear.

Lynn: Here comes Lynn Loud for the score!

Lynn jumped and at the last second Bailey stole the ball as Lynn was about to slam dunk.

Bailey: Try and top this!

Anna stole the ball from her.

Anna: Here Lynn!

Anna tossed the ball to Lynn and she scored.

Lynn: Lynn Loud wins!

Bertha: Great shot Lynn and awesome playing guys.

Terra: Thanks Bertha.

Yuko: Thanks Bertha.

Brooke: (Panics) Oh man what's gonna happen if the basketball hoop falls down!? What will happen then!?

Anna: Whoa, whoa, whoa! Brooke calm down. That's not gonna happen. [to Bailey] Why is Brooke so afraid all the time?

Bailey: She has what's called Panophobia.

Terra: The fear of everything? That's so weird. Brooke there's nothing to be afraid of.

Brooke: Sorry guys I can't help it.

Lynn: It's all right Brooke.

---

LUCY

Lucy, Bella, Brenda, Haiku, Wednesday, Raven, Brittney and Shannon were looking at books on dark magic.

Bella: So Shannon what is that tattoo on your arm?

Shannon: Oh that is my Black Daffodil tattoo. Before I was adopted into the Loud House I was a member of an evil gang that terrorized all of Detroit for 5 years.

Lucy: She became a member of the Black Daffodil Gang to get revenge on her serial killer parents.

Raven: It's true. It was horrible. But we set her straight.

Brittney: Trust me Bella. Shannon's time as a Black Daffodil was not pleasent.

Brenda: (ANGRY) Those people are a bunch of stupid nimrods!

Brittney: Whoa! Calm down Brenda. But I know what you mean.

Bella: Brenda has always had an anger problem and she can't control her anger well.

Brenda: It's true guys.

Brittney: I've known this for a long time.

Bella: Me too.

---

## LANEY

Laney, Brie, Bianca, Crysta, Birdie, Riley, Woody and Joey were in Laney's Greenhouse picking hot peppers for more hot sauce and Becky was reading a cookbook.

Laney: You are quite a cook Brie.

Brie: Thanks Laney. I acquired all my skills from dad.

Joey: (British Accent) I can believe it.

Birdie: Me too. Add 1 cup of Capsaicin Extract to the mix Laney.

Laney: Okay. [Laney added said ingredient]

Crysta: That's a lot of spice. Can you handle it Laney?

Laney: I sure can. I have eaten and cooked with the hottest peppers in the world and they don't bother me at all.

Riley: You have one iron-clad stomach Laney.

Laney: Thanks Riley.

Bianca: Your hot stomach is an amazing gift Laney. [Quickly paints a picture of Laney triumphing in a hot food eating contest and her sisters are cheering wildly for her with fire blazing in the background] I call it A Victorious and Spicy Sister.

Laney: That is a fantastic picture Bianca.

Bianca: Thank you Laney.

Woody: She is awesome that way. (Trademark Laugh)

---

## LANA

Lana, Bohdi, Beulah, and Beth were in Lana's Jungle Greenhouse swinging on vines and grinding on vines. Beulah was carrying Beth. Bohdi was floating with meditation.

Lana: Why is Beth so sleepy all the time?

Bohdi: She has a Sleep Disease called Narcolepsy. It makes her sleepy all the time.

Lana: That must be strange.

Beth: (Sleepy) It is. (Yawns)

Beulah: YEE-HAW! SWING THEM DOGGIES!

Bohdi: This is fun and good for bonding with nature.

Lana: It sure is.

---

## LOLA

Lola, Bernadette, Gabrielle, Bethany, Bernice and Allie were having a Tea Party.

Allie: So Bernadette why do you like yelling through a megaphone all the time?

Bernadette: To help my sisters enforce order but mostly I like to be a tattle-tale.

Lola: You are like me in every aspect.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) Jolly good.

Bernice: You are one lucky girl Lola. You should have this 4-Leaf Clover for winning all your pageants [Gives Lola a 4-Leaf Clover]

Lola: Thank you Bernice. But I don't need it.

Allie: Bethany how come you like to be organized?

Bethany: It's something I like doing. It's part of who I am.

Allie: My friend Double D likes to be well organized too.

Bethany: That's cool.

## LISA

Lisa, Penny, Beatrice, Nicole and Blanch were in Lisa's Lab.

Lisa: Beatrice you and I are very Identical in Smarts and science skills.

Beatrice: Indeed.

Nicole: We all love science to tell you the truth. I love Astronomy and Volcanology.

Penny: This stuff really hurts my head.

Blanch: As long as there isn't anything that can make me sick I'm okay.

## LILY

Lily, Isabelle, and Belinda were admiring the beauty of Lily's aquarium room.

Belinda: You have an amazing love for the ocean.

Lily: Thanks Belinda. I may be the youngest in my family but my love for the ocean is great.

Belinda: I believe it.

Isabelle: Lily is an amazing girl and her love for the ocean and protecting all the fish is an admirable feat.

Lily: Thanks Isabelle.

## LINCOLN

Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Lincoln, Warren, Clyde, Linka, Jared, Allenby, Heidi, Double D, Lilly, Clyde, Danny, and Bridget were in Lincoln's room reading comic books and playing video games.

Clyde: Danny you and I have a lot in common.

Danny: We sure do Clyde.

Clyde: We both have a crush on The Eldest Siblings of our best friends. I love Lori.

Danny: Yeah and I love Betty.

Me: You two sure do have a lot in common.

Linka: Bridget how come you communicate through your phone only?

Bridget sent a text to Linka's phone.

Linka: (Reading Bridget's text) "I am mute and texting is my source of communication." Oh man. Bridget that must be tough not to talk. (Bridget sends another text) "You get used to it." Well you have a great way of talking.

Bridget nods.

Edd: Some people are born mute and they have to find methods to communicate whether it be writting in a notebook or typing on a phone or computer.

Linka: That's true Double D.

Lincoln: Warren you share exactly what I like and we have so much in common.

Warren: I know Lincoln and you like everything that I do and you have an awesome fiancé to boot.

Lilly: Thank you Warren.

Me: So Warren what were you doing before you all got sucked into our dimension?

Warren: I was getting ready for school and dressing up like a greaser to impress a new girl at school and my sisters meddling made it worse.

Me: Whoa. I know that feeling.

Lincoln: Me too.

Linka: Same here.

Varie: That is so coincidental. Do me and J.D. have any forest animal counterparts?

Warren: Unfortunately no Varie.

Me: Wow. So out of all the dimensions and parallel universes we've been to Warren's dimension is one of the dimensions that we haven't lived in with counterparts.

Edd: Some dimensions across the fabric of time and space don't have counterpart versions of us.

Lilly: That's unusual.

Me: Yeah.

Jared: I know how that feels dad. You told me all about different dimensions and all that and it's amazing.

Allenby: I agree.

Heidi: Me too.

We all now have the Loud Rabbits in our dimension and they now go to Royal Woods Elementary School.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction complete. White Hare was an awesome episode.

Can you imagine living with 27 kids? That would be a nightmare. No offense to you all my friends. Let me tell you though. That was a crazy episode and the Loud Rabbits had a lot of things in common and it was cool. I wanted to do this episode earlier but I had no idea how to set it up. But I just got the idea for this out of the blue. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Angel's VS Androids

Me, Naruto and Lincoln are in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Varie, Vince, Aylene, Brittney, Nicole, Natilee, Lori, Carol, Luna, Sam, The Loud Rabbits, Linka, Sakura, Fu, Hinata, Ino, Lilly, Lana, Lola, Penny and Lisa are in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Dragon Ball Z during the battle with the Androids.

We saw Dr. Gero as Android 20 go into a mountain.

Me: Dr. Gero went in there. [I point to the mountain] Lets go!

Naruto: Right.

We flew into the mountain and confront him.

Me: Dr. Gero I presume?

Dr. Gero: That's right. Who are you all?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud.

Me: We saw you head into your lab and figured that you were about to awake Androids 17 & 18.

Dr. Gero: That's correct.

Naruto: I heard that you want to kill Goku for destroying the Red Ribbon Army. Right?

Dr. Gero: Yes. Goku destroyed the entirety of my Red Ribbon Army and I want revenge on him for that.

Lincoln: Your army was gonna destroy the world and he couldn't allow that to happen.

Me: That's right.

Dr. Gero: Well then allow me to introduce you to my androids.

Dr. Gero awokened Android 18. She was a beautiful blonde hair girl with blue eyes.

Android 18 walked out of her capsule and saw Dr. Gero.

Android 18: Well hello Dr. Gero. Nice of you to show up.

Dr. Gero: Ah yes you're still functional.

Naruto: So you are Android 18. You sure are pretty.

Android 18: Why thank you. I do have beauty and looks.

Naruto: More than that. You have awesome power as well. I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Android 18: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: Same here. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud.

Android 18: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Dr. Gero opened another capsule and out came Android 17. A black hair boy.

Me: Android 17 I presume?

Android 17: Yes, that is correct. And you are?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud.

Me: We came here to kill Dr. Gero and make sure that he pays for everything he has done.

Dr. Gero: How dare you talk to me that way!? 17, 18, kill them!

Android 17: Quiet you old fool. We're not following your orders anymore.

Dr. Gero: What!?

The Z Fighters blasted in and it was Piccolo, Krillin, Vegeta, Trunks and Tien.

Me: Nice of all to arrive. We were just about to kill Dr. Gero for you.

Piccolo: We appreciate it you three.

Vegeta saw Androids 17 & 18.

Vegeta: So these are the big bad androids you warned us about. A black haired boy with a scarf around his neck and a beautiful young girl?

Trunks: Yes. These are them.

Vegeta: They don't look that strong to…

Me: Shut up Vegeta! You're overconfident and arrogant and that will be your undoing. As far as I can tell you are nothing but a bunch of talk and that shows that you are nothing but a coward.

Vegeta was infuriated.

Vegeta: WHAT WAS THAT!?

Me: You heard me. Or are you deaf from talking your mouth off all day?

Vegeta: (ENRAGED) SHUT UP!

Vegeta fired an energy blast at me and I deflected it back at him and it hit him in the face and sent him crashing into the mountains below.

Me: Maybe that will shut him up for a while.

Android 17: You are very strong for a human J.D. How did you get this way if I may ask?

Me: (Chuckles) It's a strange story. When I was a baby I was exposed to Cosmic Radiation from outer space and it mutated me and gave me incredible power. My powers are now Omnipotent.

Android 18: That's very interesting. Cosmic Radiation has some very unpredictable capabilities and it's power is infinitely strong.

Me: That's true. Me and my friends are no strangers to this and it forever changed the dimension we came from forever.

Android 17: I can believe it.

Dr. Gero: Enough of this. These people need to be destroyed and they are responsible for destroying Android 19.

Me: So you created the Energy Absorbing model I take it.

Android 17: I was just about to say that J.D.

Me: Great minds think alike despite us both being organic and inorganic.

Android 17: Yes.

Android 18: How very interesting. You succeeded in creating the Energy Absorbing model.

Dr. Gero: Yes.

Android 18: It's a shame it didn't work out in the way you had hoped.

Me: No it didn't 18. Vegeta blew him to scrap metal.

Naruto: Yeah. Also I can tell that Dr. Gero has plagued your lives for far too long.

Me: You want us to kill him for you?

Android 17: Be my guest.

Me: With pleasure.

I fire an energy blade at Dr. Gero and it slashed off his head and his body exploded.

KABOOM!

Dr. Gero's head was still talking.

Dr. Gero: You monsters won't get away with this.

I jump up and crushed his head and killed him.

Me: He sure didn't know how to shut up did he?

Android 17: I agree but thank you.

Me: No problem. He got what he deserved in the end. Also I want to see how strong you are 17. Lets fight on someplace far away from civilized areas.

Android 17: Of course.

Me: I know just the spot. Follow me.

I use Instant Transmission and beamed us to a remote island.

Me: Here we are.

Naruto: Android 18 you want to talk while the fireworks go on?

Android 18: Sure. I want to get to know you better Naruto.

Naruto: Okay.

Naruto and Lincoln sat down with Android 18.

I was facing Android 17.

Android 17: Being mutated by Cosmic Radiation must've been a very beneficial gift for you J.D.

Me: It's a huge gift for me and with Great Power comes a Great Responsibility. Now I'm going to be fighting at full power. So brace yourself.

I unleash the full extent of my strength and power and go Super Angel 3 and the sheer ferocity of my power was causing the entire planet to shake violently and the skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning was striking everywhere. Miles away from the fight The Z Fighters felt the full ferocity of my power.

Gohan was flying Bulma back to Capsule Corp.

Gohan: Oh my gosh! What in the world is generating that enormous power?

Bulma: I don't know. I can't sense things like you can Gohan.

Gohan: It's completely unreal! I hope they are on our side.

Bulma suddenly felt a pain in her back.

Bulma: Ow!

Gohan: Are you okay Bul… (Gasp) Bulma! You have wings now!

Bulma: What!? [Bulma saw the wings and they were aqua blue] I do have wings and I can sense this incredible power!

Gohan: Your wings are very beautiful Bulma. See if you can try them out. I'll teach you how to fly with them.

Bulma: Thank you Gohan.

Yamcha was with Goku watching over him as he was fighting the Heart Virus.

Yamcha: Oh man! What is that enormous power? It's mindboggling!

Master Roshi: I have never sensed anything like this before. Whoever has this power is unlike anyone we have ever faced before.

Suddenly Goku was feeling better and in a matter of seconds he was cured.

Yamcha: Goku? You're all right!

Goku: Yeah Yamcha. I'm all better now. I don't know how this happened but I feel great.

Chi Chi: Goku!

She hugs him.

Goku: Yes Chi Chi I'm all better now. (Gasp) Whoa! What an incredible power!

Yamcha: Yeah I sense it Goku. Whoever it is has a power level unlike anything we have ever faced before.

Goku: Yeah. It's good whatever it is.

Piccolo, Tien, Trunks and Krillin were flying.

Piccolo: Holy smokes! What in the world is emitting that enormous power!?

Tien: I don't know but it's amazing!

Trunks: It's coming from the stranger we saw with the Androids.

Krillin: It's unlike anything we have ever faced before.

When I was done Android 18 was shocked.

Android 18: Wow! What incredible power. How can J.D. have all that power despite being a human?

Naruto: It's what he was gifted in. J.D.'s powers made him a god among man and he destroyed some of the most fearsome criminals and supervillains in history.

Android 18: That's amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is 18.

Me: So 17. What do you think?

Android 17: Impressive. Your power has skyrocketed dramatically. But you still can't win.

Me: You're overconfident 17 and that will be your undoing.

Android 17: We shall see.

I dash with blinding speed and punch him in the face and kick him in the back and dealt him a spinning axe kick in the air to his stomach and grab his arm and threw him in a circle and he made a huge splash in the ocean.

KERSPLAAASHHHH!

He crashed into the land on the bottom.

I land on the island with my aura ablaze and my wings spread and 17 got back up onto land and he was all soaking wet and he had bleeding wounds.

Android 17: He beat me. How? How could he beat me? I must've miscalculated somewhere.

Me: That's easy. You've completely underestimated my power and it overwhelmed you.

Android 17: Then I won't make the same mistake again.

Me: I was hoping you won't.

Android 17 flicked his left earring and he came at me with incredible speed and I grab his punch and kick him in the face and we went at eachother in a savage and brutal fistfight and kicking fight. The thunderous shockwaves from the fight were extremely powerful and the entirety of the world was feeling the sheer power of the fight. The booms were so strong that they could be heard all the way from Kame House.

Oolong: My gosh. Sounds like we have an enormous fight out there.

Puar: No kidding. It's unbelievable.

Chiaotzu: Whoever has that enormous power is an incredible fighter and has great skill. He must be fighting the Androids.

Oolong: Wow! You think it's Goku?

Chiaotzu: No it's not Goku. It's someone else.

Puar: Incredible.

Back in the fight I was fairing well against Android 17 and he wasn't even in the least bit exhausted. We fought for 1 hour and we stopped. 17 was panting hard and I wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: I will say this 17 you are one skilled fighter and you are a worthy opponent. I commend you.

Android 17: Thank you. You have given me a great fight and you too are a worthy adversary. But I'm bringing this fight to an end.

Me: Wouldn't have it any other way.

?: I would.

They turned and they saw Cell in his imperfect form.

Me: Cell. How nice of you to save me the trouble of hunting you down to kill you.

I fire an energy blast and vaporized him in an instant.

Me: That didn't last very long. Now where were we? Oh yeah.

I punch Android 17 in the face and kick him in the back and send him crashing into a mountain and I fire a barrage of energy blasts at him. Suddenly Android 17 exploded out of the ground and he was enclosed in an energy field that was protecting him.

Me: Boy you are persistent I'll give you that.

Android 17: Yes. Now lets go with all we've got.

Me: With pleasure.

Android 17 charged up a powerful energy blast and I charge up a powerful energy blast too.

Me: Here it comes. ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!

I fire a black energy blast with red lightning around it and Android 17 fired a Blue Energy Blast. My technique overpowered his attack and it hit Android 17 and exploded with incredible power and completely obliterated him in an instant.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The explosion was so incredibly powerful and so devastating that it could be seen from space and it blasted a huge crater in the ocean.

When the smoke cleared Android 18, Naruto and Lincoln saw that Android 17 was completely wiped out.

Naruto: Whoa! What power!

Lincoln: Unbelievable! But J.D. won!

Android 18: He sure did. I can't believe that he has that much power. As far as I know the brother that I knew died long ago. Thank you for reminding me that I was human before I became an Android Lincoln.

Lincoln: No problem 18.

Android 18: My real name is actually Lazuli.

Naruto: I like that name Lazuli.

I power down and land by them.

Goku, Gohan, Bulma, Chi Chi, Trunks, Tien, Yamcha, Piccolo, Krillin and Chiaotzu arrived.

Goku: Hey! Are you all alright?

Tien: We saw the explosion.

Me: We're all right guys. Android 17 has been obliterated by me.

Tien: So that was your power we felt?

Me: Yep.

Goku: Whoa! That's incredible! How do you have that much power?

Me: I was exposed to Cosmic Radiation when I was a baby and it gave me omnipotent power.

Trunks: That's what we heard. So Android 17 is gone?

Naruto: He sure is Trunks. He was completely powerless against J.D. here.

Piccolo: That's incredible. How can you generate that much power?

Me: I trained for a long time since I was 3. I'm 15 years old and I have enormous power. Sorry we never introduced ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud.

Me: Trunks I know what went down in your future and that was absolutely horrible. That was like living in a post-apocalyptic nightmare.

Trunks: Yes it was. Thank you for your concern J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Naruto: Also Trunks, Android 18 is here with us and her real name is Lazuli.

Tien: The Lapis Lazuli twins are androids?

Me: That's right Tien.

Yamcha: Oh man. I've heard about the Lapis Lazuli Twins. They were the most notorious delinquent siblings that ever terrorized all of

North City. But they disappeared almost 2 and a half years ago.

Lincoln: Wow! Lazuli I had no idea you were that deadly and had a fierce reputation.

Lazuli: I know Lincoln. It was no pretty picnic.

Me: I believe it.

Gohan: That was amazing how you destroyed Android 17, J.D.

Me: I know Gohan. Not to brag but Android 17 was the most amazing and most formidable opponent that I have ever faced. He put up one amazing fight and gave me an intense workout at Super Angel 3.

Goku: Super Angel 3?

Me: Yeah. It's my ultimate transformation. It's far more powerful than Super Saiyan. Let me show you.

I go Super Angel 3 and they were shocked by my transformation.

Goku: Wow! This form is incredible!

Gohan: It's completely unreal!

Tien: How can he generate that much power?

Yamcha: I know. His transformation is mindboggling.

Piccolo: Incredible.

Krillin: It's amazing!

Chiaotzu: I can't believe he has that much power.

Trunks: This form is amazing. I had no idea that you had this kind of power J.D.

Me: Not bad for a human huh?

Goku: Lets see how it compares.

Goku and Trunks went Super Saiyan and their power was amazing.

Me: Wow. Both your power is incredible. But from my standards I would say that I am far more powerful.

Trunks: Yes. You are indeed far more powerful than all of us combined together.

Me: I was surprised too. Android 17 gave me quite a fight and in the end I was the one that came out on top.

Naruto: That's right. We watched the whole fight and J.D. put on quite a show.

Me: That's right. I was facing Android 17 in my full power and he gave me quite a challenge. By my standards I would say his power level was at 11,500,000 despite being inorganic and my power far surpassed his by a long way.

Goku: Wow! No wonder you are so strong. That's incredible.

Trunks: It sure is. You destroyed Android 17 like he was nothing.

Me: He was a worthy opponent and he tested the full extent of my Super Angel 3 abilities.

Goku and Trunks powered down and I powered down.

Me: I see that Bulma has wings now.

Bulma: Yes. I don't know how this happened but I think your energy might've given them to me and I feel strong because of it.

Me: Yeah. That's what happens when some people feel the full extent of my power. They gain an incredible power boost and get winged flight as a result. They get numerous powers too.

Bulma: I wonder what powers I'll get.

Naruto: I guess we'll find out later.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: But Dr. Gero is dead and Cell was destroyed too. Cell was a Biomechanical Android created by Dr. Gero.

Goku: So Dr. Gero created another Android.

Lazuli: Yeah. He was an ugly monstrosity.

Me: Cell was created from your cells and genetic information.

Goku: So he was made from our cells?

Me: Yeah. He was made from Goku, Vegeta, Tien, Piccolo, and even Frieza.

Yamcha: Frieza was put into him?

Me: Yeah. He was from the future and it was an incredible task for Dr. Gero to create him. He was created for not just killing Goku but also destroying the Earth and the Entire Universe.

They gasped in shocked.

Tien: Are you serious J.D.!?

Me: Yes I am Tien. Dr. Gero created Cell in 24 years from now and this was such an enormous task that not even Dr. Gero could complete in his lifetime. So he left the project in the hands of his supercomputer to finish. Cell's main goal was to advance into his perfect form and complete his evolution. To do this he needed to absorb Androids 17 & 18.

Lazuli was shocked.

Lazuli: So I was going to be absorbed by that monster you destroyed?

Me: Yes. Unfortunately in the time Cell came from Androids 17 & 18 were destroyed by Trunks and Cell was at a major disadvantage. So he found the answer by hijacking Trunks' Time Machine. But he was too big for it and he had to regress into his Larval State and he pushed a button and arrived here four years ago. The trip however left Cell drained and he burrowed underground and hibernated where he would wait for the next four years to emerge and replenish his energy.

Gohan: It's a good thing you killed Cell before he could absorb the Androids then J.D.

Me: Yes or it would spell major disaster for the Entire Universe in general.

Yamcha: Yes. It's a good thing you destroyed him when you did.

Piccolo: That's right. It's hard to imagine that Dr. Gero would create such a terrible monstrosity.

Naruto: No kidding.

Lincoln: I can't believe that Dr. Gero was so bent on wanting to kill Goku and now he set out on wanting to destroy the entire Universe.

Me: It's horrible. Lets go back to Dr. Gero's lab and see if we can find anything else on what Dr. Gero may have been up too.

Goku: Good idea.

I beam us all to the lab with Instant Transmission and we arrive in the lab.

Me: Okay lets spread out and search.

We did so and found lots of blueprints for future Android designs, new experiments in the development stages and more.

Me: Dr. Gero sure has been busy out here. These experiments are amazing. It's a shame he couldn't use all his projects for good and further benefit all of humanity.

Goku: Yeah. What a waste of talent.

Trunks: I agree Goku.

Yamcha: There's one thing that still puzzles me Goku. You were sick with the Heart Virus on our way to Master Roshi's and you suddenly got cured before we got there. How did that happen?

Me: I think that might've been because of my energy Yamcha. My energy has incredible healing capabilities that can cure any disease.

Goku: Really? That's incredible.

Naruto: It's true Goku. It's what gave me my powers and how I became an Angel myself.

Me: That's amazing isn't it?

Trunks: Your energy is incredibly powerful J.D. It's amazing how you killed both Cell and Android 17.

Me: I know Trunks but I don't like to brag. Lets continue our search.

We did and found a ladder that leads to another room. We go in and found another lab and it had a nourishment chamber and in it was a fetal Cell.

Me: So this is Cell in his fetal state.

Krillin: I can't believe that Dr. Gero created such an evil monster.

Lazuli: That was gonna come after me and 17.

Me: No kidding. It's a nightmare 24 years in the making and it has all of your cells inside it including that of Frieza's. That means he will be a much worse terror than that of Frieza.

Trunks: Yes. I killed Frieza when I arrived here and it's hard to imagine that Frieza is that bad.

Naruto: He was a tyrant bent on ruling the Universe with an iron fist.

Piccolo: Frieza was worse than that Naruto. He wanted the entire Universe all to himself.

Lincoln: I agree Piccolo. Lets hope that Frieza never returns or it's big time trouble.

Me: Yep.

Goku: Where's Vegeta?

Me: He went on about his arrogance and I told him to shut up and how his overconfidence and arrogance will kill him one day and he got mad and fired an energy blast at me and I deflected it back at him and sent him crashing into the ground.

Trunks: It's true Goku.

Bulma: Vegeta just won't let go of his arrogance and put it aside. He's like a completely spoiled little kid.

Me: I agree with you Bulma. He will never get stronger if all he does is wanting to surpass Goku. He doesn't understand that true power comes from protecting your loved ones and friends.

Tien: That's right. Surpassing Goku has always been my goal when I started as a martial artist. Thanks to Goku I wouldn't have come this far.

Yamcha: Me neither. I was a bandit all those years ago and I was changed because of Goku.

Goku scratched his head.

Goku: Guys you're embarrassing me.

Me: You've had an incredible impact on a lot of people Goku.

Naruto: It's true.

Lincoln: I think we've gathered enough from here.

Me: Lets blast this place to oblivion.

We fire energy blasts all over the place and destroy everything around us and everything went up in flames. We destroyed Cell and obliterated him completely. The whole lab started coming down and we got out.

Me: Time to finish this lab off for good. (Cups hands to the side) KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at the Lab and completely destroyed it in a tremendous explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared all that was left of the lab was a smoldering crater.

Me: That takes care of that.

Goku: You know the Kamehameha J.D.?

Me: I sure do and I have many powers other than that.

Krillin: Wow!

Vegeta saw that the lab was gone when he got up. He flew up to us.

Vegeta: Kakarot! Where are the Androids?

Me: I destroyed Android 17 and Android 18 here renounced her mission to destroy Goku. Dr. Gero's spree of terror had been scienced forever.

Lincoln: That's right.

Vegeta: I can't believe this! Me, a Saiyan outclassed by a human!

Me: Vegeta listen to yourself. Do you really believe that you can beat Goku with power alone? Power alone is not enough. You need to have a drive in order to get that power. Protecting your friends and everyone you love is the strongest power. When you work together with people you know and love you will get stronger no matter what. When you rely on arrogance and overconfidence and hate you will be rendered weak and powerless. When you train for yourself it will only get you so little power. When you train in fighting for protecting everyone you love and care for then you will get stronger and stronger at a powerful rate and you'll be able to do incredible things.

Vegeta started to realize how wrong he was in getting power for his own selfish reasons and he now began to realize the error of his ways.

He and Goku looked at eachother.

Vegeta: (In his head) Kakarot you've always been like this ever since the day I first met you. Always ready to meet the next challenge even if it's bigger than you are.

A flashback plays to when Goku arrived and he met Vegeta and Nappa. Their first fight was an explosive and powerful one and Goku in the end came out on top. They clashed with an energy clash with a Kamehameha Wave VS the Galick Gun and Goku won that.

Vegeta: (Narrating) It was the same on Namek. You had improved so much that it made Recoome look like he was standing still. Your power had increased so dramatically since our battle on Earth that I thought you had done it. I thought that you had become a Super Saiyan. It tore me apart. How could a low class soldier accomplish so easily what I, I had struggled my whole life to achieve.

Goku elbowed Recoome in the stomach with devastating force and brought him to his knees with absolute ease.

Vegeta: After 3 millennia it has finally happened. A new Super Saiyan has emerged and somehow I had become this pompous witness. Then at last it happened. I too transformed.

Tien, Krillin, Gohan and Tien were shocked at seeing Vegeta become a Super Saiyan.

Vegeta: After living every moment of every day for the singular purpose of surpassing you I finally became a Super Saiyan myself. The Prince had reclaimed his throne and fulfilled his destiny.

Vegeta overpowered and blew apart Android 19 with incredible ease.

Vegeta: But no matter how strong I became your power still exceeded mine. At first I thought it was your loved ones. That it was your instinct to protect them that spurred you on and pushed you beyond your limits. But I started getting a family of my own and my power still didn't increase. I used to fight for the sheer pleasure of it.

For the thrill of the hunt. Oh I had the strength unmeasureable. I sparred no one.

Vegeta ruthlessly destroyed numerous Namekian's on Planet Namek and killed them all.

Vegeta: And yet you showed mercy to everyone. Even your fiercest enemies. Even me. Yet you never fought to kill or for revenge. Only to test your limits and to push yourself beyond them. To become the strongest you can possibly be.

Goku tried to spare Frieza on planet Namek and he even sparred Dr. Gero.

Vegeta: How can a Saiyan fight like that and at the same time be so gentle that he wouldn't hurt a fly? Oh it makes me angry just thinking about it. But perhaps it is my anger that has made me blind to the truth for so long. And it is indeed my anger and my hate that has made me weak and I will never improve if I keep being angry. I see it now. This day has made it all too clear. You're better than me Kakarot. You are the best.

Me: I'm glad you agree and are finally ready to go on the path towards true power and love Vegeta. Yes I heard everything you said in your mind and I know it's a tough path. You went through a tremendous burden with the destruction of Planet Vegeta and the annihilation of the Saiyan Race done by Frieza. But Goku fights for the challenge and the protection of his loved ones and he loves his family more than life itself. Goku is a true warrior. Sure Saiyans fight and it increases their strength and power but true power comes from protecting your friends and family and challenging yourself to go beyond the limit.

Naruto: That's right Vegeta.

Lincoln: Yep.

Vegeta: Yes. I realize that now and I've been a fool for so long. You are all right. I have been acting like a complete fool and letting my arrogance and selfish desires cloud my judgement and it made me weak. Kakarot you are the best and I forever respect you.

Goku: Thank you Vegeta.

They shook hands in respect and became friends.

Me: Come on guys. Lets go home.

I merge the Dragon Ball Z Universe Earth with Earth in our dimension and it was perfect for them.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a Dragon Ball Z theme chapter for a long time and I didn't know how to do it and set it up. So I figured setting it at the Androids Saga would be perfect. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Fridge too Far

*[A ringing sound is heard. Cut to inside the classroom where Lincoln is looking at the clock with his mouth drooling. From his point of view, he is hallucinating the clock as a mac 'n' cheese bite.]*

**Lincoln:** *[dreamily]* "Mmm! Mac 'n' cheese bites!"

**Liam:** *[whispers]* "Hey! Psst! Lincoln! What'd you get for Number 1?"

**Lincoln:** *[dreamily]* "Mac 'n' cheese!"

**Liam:** *[jotting down]* "Thanks, bro."

**Zach:** "Really? I thought the Native Americans gave the Pilgrims corn."

**Liam:** "If Lincoln says mac 'n' cheese, that's good enough for me."

**Lincoln:** *[worriedly]* "I can't focus at all today. *[to the viewers]* Last night, Dad made his famous mac 'n' cheese bites for dinner and in order to make all that cheesy goodness last, I saved three bites for after school. But, if I'm going to get through this day without losing my mind, I'm going to have to stop thinking about them."

Me: Boy you really like your dads Mac N Cheese bites huh buddy?

Lincoln: I love them J.D.

*[Intercom buzzing]*

**Cheryl:** *[over intercom]* "The following students please report to the principal's office: Mac and Chaz."

**Mrs. Johnson:** "Alright, everyone. Pencils down and let's go over the worksheet." *[holds out the answer sheet]* "Who has the answer to Number 1"

**Liam:** *[waves his hand excitedly]* "Oh, oh, me! It's mac 'n' cheese and if I'm wrong, you can flunk me." *[winks at a worried Lincoln.]*

Mrs. Johnson: If I may ask J.D. how come you're not at high school?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. A water main broke in the school and it's under repair so the school is closed for three days.

Mrs. Johnson: That's big repairs. Well as long as you don't upset anyone.

---

*[Back at the Loud House, Lynn Sr. is wearing a chef's hat and is holding a bowl of foie gras foam as he enters the kitchen.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[singing merrily]* "Today's the big day!" *[twirls and continues singing]* "Just to chill the Duck Liver Pâté." *[places the Pâté in the fridge and mixes the bowl whilst still singing.]* "I'll show him that I'm a star with my yummy take on caviar."

**Rita:** *[enters the kitchen]* "I love that confidence, honey. When is the investor getting here?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "In a few hours. Just think, if he likes my food, I can open my own restaurant. Here, try this Foie gras foam!" *[stuffs the ladle of foie gras foam into Rita's mouth. Rita gulps it down.]* "And here's the second course" *[opens an empty jar]*

**Rita:** *[sniffs it]* "Err, this is just air… in a jar."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Lemon air in a jar. Low-end but locale."

**Rita:** "Honey, no offense, but why are you making all this showy stuff? What's your famous 'Lyna-sagna'?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Honey, this is Timothy McCole. This guy travels all over the world tasting exciting and exotic food." *[stammering]* "I can't just shove a hunk of noodles."

**Rita:** "Well, I like the hunk who made those noodles and I think anything he cooks is delicious." *[kisses Lynn Sr. and leaves.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Can you say that again when he's here?"

[Later Laney is into the kitchen happily whistling]

Laney: Next stop: the Fridge. Where I have leftovers of last nights dessert! [drools] Chocolate chip pudding! [Laney walks over to the fridge and opens it] WHA?! [She is shocked to notice that her pudding is gone] My pudding! There was pudding in here last night! I put it in there!

**Lincoln:** *[enters the kitchen in a zombie-like trance.]* "Mac 'n' cheese!"

Laney: Lincoln! Do you know about the… [Lincoln walks right past her, still in a trance]

Lincoln: Mac 'N' Cheese!

Laney: No, it can't be him. Hes gone Mac 'N' Cheese crazy.

Me: Lincoln loves Mr. Lynn's Mac 'N' Cheese bites.

Lincoln: *[opens the fridge and opens the container only to find two mac 'n' cheese bites left.] [upset]* "Two bites?! I saved three!" *[growls and glares at Laney]* Laney! Did you touch my bites?

Laney: It wasn't me Lincoln. I'm just as shocked as you are. I was going for my chocolate chip pudding and it completely vanished!

Me: We have an epidemic of Food Stealing here. [Lincoln marches to the Living room]

*[The sisters, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Eddy, Kate, Janeen, The Loud Rabbits, Lazuli, my children, Naruto and the Girls, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Argent, Kole, Joan, and Lilly are in the living room when Lincoln enters.]*

**Lincoln:** *[angrily]* "Alright, which of you vultures swiped one of my mac 'n' cheese bites?! If you guys wanted one so badly, you should save some of your own."

Varie: Not me Lincoln. I only like the Shrimp Creole Mr. Lynn made.

Jared: I only eat fruits and vegetables and drink only water.

Lincoln: That's an interesting diet Jared.

Mary: I may be a lover of sweets but I didn't touch your Mac 'N' Cheese bites.

Kate: I have a salad in there.

Jessie B: I have beef stew.

Lily: I have dad's peaches and cream.

Janeen: I have Gazpacho.

Naruto: I have my own fridge in my room.

Sakura: Same here.

Fu: Me too.

Starfire: I have a fridge in my room too.

Lilly: We all have different foods we like.

Warren: We only eat carrots.

The Loud Rabbit sisters nod.

**Lana:** "I'm not saying it was me." *[burps]* "But if I did take one, I only did it because Lola ate the rest of Dad's tater tot bake. I was saving that!"

**Lola:** "I'm not copping to eating the tater tot bake but if I did, it was because Luan ate the last slice of Dad's pie, which I was saving!"

**Luan:** "Actually, I didn't eat it."

**Lola:** "Oh, my bad!"

**Luan:** "I smashed it in Lynn's face."

*[Lynn nods, confirming it.]*

Eddy: (Laughing) That is really funny Luan.

**Lola:** *[growls angrily]*

Laney: Everyone, please. I know dad's left overs are delicious but we shouldn't take and take and take without other peoples permission. Can't we just learn to share?

Lucy: Try telling that to me when I had dad's Chocolate Pudding.

Laney: [Angrily] THAT WAS YOU!?

**Lincoln:** "Guys, how do you not see this as a problem? Our fridge is like the Wild West!"

Me: More like World War II actually. Or in this case Food War II! [Rimshot]

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thank you Luan.

**Lori:** "Look, Lincoln, nobody likes having their leftovers swiped but we're a big family. You can't expect to protect every little bite of food that you want."

**Lincoln:** *[thoughtfully]* "Oh, can't I?"

**Lori:** "No, you can't!"

[Lincoln walks off and me and Laney follow him]

Laney: What are you planning?

Lincoln: I'm planning to protect my leftovers. If you ever want some pudding again you, you do it too.

Laney: On no! I know better than to get involved in ridiculous conflicts. Besides it always ends in disaster.

Lincoln: Suit yourself. [Lincoln Leaves]

Me: Or you can do what I do Laney.

Laney: What's that?

Me: Keep your leftovers in a mini-fridge in your room.

Laney: That's a great idea J.D. Thank you. Sorry if I was overreacting to this.

Me: It's all right Laney.

Laney: Yeah. I'm sure they won't take it too far.

Me: All we can do is hope.

---

*[Later, Luan is in the kitchen and looks inside the fridge when a label from Lincoln's face and name on his container.]*

**Luan's Thoughts:** " *Hmm, I really want one of those mac 'n' cheese bites but Lincoln is gonna have a conniption. So I'll leave them alone.* "

*[Luan puts the container back but the container is attached to a string, which opens a door on the bottom, causing a watermelon to fall onto Luan's foot.]*

**Luan:** "Owww!" *[clutches her foot in pain.]*

**Lincoln:** *[from the doorway]* "That'll teach her." *[smirks before leaving]*

Luan was crying and Varie took her to my room and Eddy followed.

In my room Varie was wrapping up her leg in a cast.

Varie: So Lincoln dropped a watermelon on your foot?

Luan: (Sniffles) It was a trap he set up for protecting his Mac 'n' Cheese bites.

Eddy: I'm sorry Luan.

Varie: You all love your dad's food alot don't you?

Eddy: They do Varie.

---

[Laney looks inside the fridge and sees a leftover piece of Lasagna]

Laney's thoughts: Dad's leftover Lynn-sagna! No, I can't. This is Lucy's Leftover. But it's so good! No! I must'nt get involved in this silly feud! [Laney Struggles to resist but takes the Lasagna] I'm sure she won't mind if I take a small bite… [A bowling ball then drops on Laney and hits her over the head]

BLANG!

I saw this.

Me: Ooh! That's gotta hurt!

Laney: Uhh… Has anyone seen my… Unicorn? [Passes out and I catch her and take her to my room.

Varie saw me come in with Laney.

Varie: What happened?

Me: A bowling ball dropped on Laney's head.

Luan: Geez! That's not a good Strike! [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it? But seriously that must've hurt.

Me, Varie and Eddy laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan. But yeah. It happened to me once too. I got hit with a bowling ball right on my head and I had an ugly lump on my head that was the size of a coconut.

Eddy: Ouch!

Varie: No kidding. Let me look at her.

Laney woke up and she had a nasty headache.

Laney: OW! What hit me?

Me: A bowling ball hit you on the head.

Laney: Ohh! That hurt!

Eddy: I got hit in the head with 2 bowling balls and a bowling pin and got buried under a bunch of junk at one time.

Laney: Ouch. That must've hurt Eddy.

Eddy: it did.

Varie was wrapping Laney's head in bandages and put an ice bag on her head.

*[Later, Luna attempts to steal another leftover, but when she lifts the lid, a paint bomb explodes, covering the kitchen and Luna in blue paint. Lynn reaches for some pudding and gets mauled by a raccoon. Next, it's Lana's turn but the drumstick she grabs is hooked up to Vanzilla. As a result, she takes a bite and yells in pain as she is electrocuted. Lori reaches into the fridge but feels something biting her hand. She pulls it out to see a snapping turtle biting it and she runs out of the kitchen, screaming.]*

* * *

**Lincoln:** *[angrily]* "That's it! You guys really crossed the line this time!" *[camera zooms out to reveal that Lincoln has been hung upside down by a snare trap.]*

Me: I'll get you down Lincoln.

I walk up to him and untie the knot and get him down.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

**Luna:** *[still covered in blue paint]* "I'd say that line was crossed when this happened, brah!"

Me: Geez! Let me wash you off Luna.

I fire a blast of water and get all the paint off her.

Luna: Thanks dude.

Me: You're welcome.

**Lana:** *[still burned from her shock]* "Or this!"

Me: Ooh ouch! How did that happen Lana?

Lana: I got electrocuted because someone put a cable on Vanzilla.

Me: That's insane!

**Luan:** *[with her leg in a cast]* "Or this! Lincoln I'm sorry I tried to take your Mac 'n' Cheese bites."

Lincoln: It's okay Luan.

Laney: [With bandages wrapped around her head] Or this… ow.

Lori: [With a cast on her arm] Or this!

Me: You're lucky you didn't lose your arm because of that turtle Lori.

Lynn: [Is covered in cuts and scratches and her clothes are shreded] Or this!

Me: Geez Lynn! You need to go to the doctor and get Rabies Shots.

**Lily:** *[glowing green because of radiation]* "Or this!"

My geiger counter goes crazy.

Me: Geez Lily! You look like you've been exposed to a Nuclear Reactor!

Lily: I was.

*[Me, Lori, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney and Lana look at Lily in shock.]*

**Lincoln:** "This is crazy! We can't go on like this! I think I have an idea."

*[Later, we are gathered in the kitchen.]*

**Lincoln:** : "I think we can all agree: basic order needs to be restored so with an assist from Lisa, J.D. and Laney, I came up with a plan."

*[Lisa wheels in a blackboard, accidentally running over Luan's injured foot.]*

**Luan:** *[gasps in pain]*

**Lisa:** "Sorry!" *[lifts the cover off her blackboard.]* "Per Lincoln's request, I calculated and upgraded the refrigerator's cubic footage and divided it into 50 equally sized zones, creating the optimal conditions for what I'd like to call: Dairy Détente."

**Lincoln:** : *[opens the door]* "Everybody gets a zone. And the genius part is that no one can mistake theirs for someone else's because they're color-coded." *[presses a button on a remote and the compartments light up in everyones respective colors.]*

Laney: The colors were my idea.

**Sisters [minus Lisa, Laney and Me]:** *[in awe]* "Oooh!"

Varie: This is genius.

Laney: Now we don't have to worry about stealing eachothers leftovers.

**Lincoln:** "Exactly Laney. All we have to do now is divide up Dad's leftovers and put them in our zones."

Lilly: It's perfect for the both of us Lincoln.

*[We look at the pile of leftovers and began fighting over it. Later, the argument is settled and the siblings have claimed their leftovers.]*

**Lori:** "I call Dad's stuffed peppers!"

**Lynn:** "And I got dibs on his fried chicken!"

Laney: I got his Lynn-sagna!

**Leni:** "I get his mine strone."

**Lisa:** "Err, Leni, it's pronounced 'Minestrone'."

**Leni:** "I call it 'Mine Strone' because it's mine!"

*[Soon, the siblings are placing their leftovers in their zones.]*

**Lincoln:** "Nice job. Thanks for the assist."

**Lisa:** "You're welcome. For payment, I will happily accept your last mac 'n' cheese bite."

**Lincoln:** "Not a chance."

---

*[Later, Lynn Sr. returns from the grocery store, humming happily.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[singing]* "Wait 'till he tries my Uni-surprise. This organic beet juice will open his eyes." *[Lynn Sr. is so busy singing he fails to notice the different colored zones in the fridge.] [still singing]* "That investor guy will feel like a royal when he tastes my risotto with…" *[stops singing when he notices something is missing in his bag.]* "Dang it! I forget the truffle oil!" *[facepalms himself]* "Come on, Lynn. You're better than that! *[closes the fridge and walks out of the kitchen just as Me, Luan, Laney, and Lisa enter.]*

**Luan:** "Next stop: Yellow Zone! Can't wait to dig into Dad's mashed potatoes."

Laney: You can have the potatoes. My stop is the brown zone where I will sink my teeth into that leftover Lynn-sagna!

Me: I'm gonna get me a glass of water. But I want to see our work in action.

**Lisa:** "And my destination is the Green Zone, where I intend to feast on Father's savory meatloaf." *[licks her lip in anticipation]* "Num-num!"

**Luan:** *[rushes over to the fridge and goes into her zone.]* "Eww!

Gross!" *[reaches out the packet of uni Lynn Sr. put in there.]* "Someone put something in my zone called 'Uni'. Whatever that is."

Laney: What's that?

**Lisa:** "That would be a low-fat, high-protein, globular animal in the Echinoidea class. Street name: sea urchin."

Me: Uni? It's been a long time since I've had that. I had that back when I was over in Japan 7 years ago. It's really good. The FDA discovered that it has a powerful protein that helps strengthen the immune system.

Lisa: That is correct J.D.

**Luan:** That's cool J.D. You can have it. *[gives it to me and takes her leftovers]* It's probably one of Lori's health foods.

Laney: I don't know Luan. It's not like Lori to eat something like that in her diet.

Luan: Of course it is Laney. That's why it's gross.

Laney scratches her head and she shrugs and takes her leftovers.

**Lisa:** *[reaches in her zone and takes out the beet juice.]* "Lucy's homemade blood does not belong in my zone."

Laney: Uh I don't think that's Lucy's fake blood.

Lisa: Of course it is Laney. That reddish substance was fabricated to look just like blood. Ergo, that has to be Lucy's.

I pick up the bottle.

Me: Actually Lisa this is Beet Juice.

Lisa: Beet Juice. That's loaded with special nutrients and supplemental agents; street name: Antioxidents. [Walks off with her leftovers]

Me: I don't really like beets that much except in Russian Borscht that

I've had in Russia.

Laney: Beet Juice? It does kinda look like blood. Besides, if it's not Lucy's who else could it have been? [Notices something in the fridge] Huh?

Me: What is it Laney?

Laney: [Takes out an empty jar] What's an empty jar doing in the fridge? More importantly what's it doing in my zone?

Me: It's a bad habit of some people Laney. Like with putting empty peanut butter jars back in the fridge.

Laney: I believe it. [Opens the jar and sniffs it] Mm. Lemon. Not exactly sure who this belongs to. But I know one thing, we shouldn't leave empty jars in the fridge.

Me: I agree.

Laney: [Places it on the sink] I'll just leave this here for mom to wash up later. [Leaves with her leftovers]

Me: I'll put the Uni and the Beet Juice in my mini-fridge in my room.

---

*[Later Lori opens the fridge door and sees the caviar in her zone.]*

**Lori:** "Eww! What is this black goo?" *[takes the caviar out and sniffs it.]* "Eww, smells fishy! Must be Lana's bait!"

Varie is with her.

Varie: That's caviar.

Lori: Caviar?

Varie: Yeah. [Takes the jar] It's pickled fish eggs. It's one of the most expensive luxurious ingredients in the world. The most expensive jar of caviar is Iranian Beluga Sturgeon Caviar and that sells for $34,000.00 a jar.

Lori: That is literally expensive stuff. I think I saw Mr. Knudson eating it at one time.

Varie: It's true. The filthy rich eat it all the time. I better take this with me to see who it belongs to.

Lori: Good idea.

* * *

*[Later, Lola has found the duck liver pâté in her zone.]*

**Lola:** "Duck Liver Pate? Eww! Lisa! If you want to dissect animals, don't put their icky organs in my zone!"

Vince: Actually Lola, Duck Liver Pate is a luxurious food. It's the good liver.

Lola: I didn't know that Vince.

Vince: I'll take this and give it to J.D.

Lola: Okay. [Hands Vince the Duck Liver Pate]

* * *

*[Lynn Sr. returns from the grocery store after getting the truffle oil when he notices something.]*

**Timothy McCole:** *[on his phone]* "If they can't be on time, just cancel the appointment and move my 3.15 to 3.00, my 4.15 to 4.00 and my…" *[whispers down the phone]* "manicure to 5.00."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Oh, hi, there! Lynn Loud Sr., I am so glad to meet…"

**Timothy McCole:** *[shakes Lynn Sr.'s hand]* "Timothy McCole, but call me Tim because 'Timothy' takes more time to say and time is the one thing I don't have. Now, let's see what you've got for me."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Err, don't worry, Tim. You'll be eating before you know it." *[smiles nervously]*

Me: Tim McCole. I've heard alot about you.

Timothy McCole: J.D. Knudson it's a pleasure to meet another global traveller.

Me: Pleasure to make your acquaintance.

---

*[Inside the kitchen]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[opens the fridge door but screams in horror upon seeing his ingredients gone.]*

**Timothy McCole:** "Is everything alright?"

**Lynn Sr.:** [stutters] "Of course! I always scream when I open the fridge door. See." [opens the door and screams three times.]

**Timothy McCole:** "Okay, I guess every chef has his own special style."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Err, could I interest in a aperitif? *[laughs nervously]*

**Timothy McCole:** "Well, I'd really rather…"

**Lynn Sr.:** *[hands Timothy a juice box]* "Good. Here's a new juice box. Good and sit down." *[shoves Timothy out of the kitchen]* "I'll call you once dinner's ready." *[runs back into the kitchen and begins searching franctically for his ingredients.]* "Where are all my ding-dang ingredients?!"

*[We notice the commotion from the doorway.]*

Me: Are you okay Mr. Lynn?

**Lincoln:** *[worried]* "Dad, are you okay? We heard a woman yelling."

**Lynn Sr.:** "No, I'm not okay! There's an investor in the living room waiting to try my food and all my ingredients are gone."

**Naruto:** What ingredients are you looking for?

Lynn Sr.: My Uni, Duck Liver Pate, Beet Juice and Caviar.

Laney: Wait a minute. You mean that uni was yours?

Lynn Sr.: Yes it was!

Laney: And the Beet Juice?

Lynn Sr.: That too!

Laney: Uh guys? Isn't there something you want to tell dad?

Lori: We gave them to J.D. so he can find out who they're for.

**Lynn Sr.:** "What?! Why would you do that?"

**Luan:** "We didn't know they were yours."

Me: I put them in my mini-fridge to keep them cool until we find out who they were for.

**Lincoln:** "See, we kinda divided the fridge into zones because we'd been stealing each other's leftovers."

**Lori:** "So, when we found your stuff in our zones, we assumed someone was violating the system."

**Lynn Sr.:** "You kids know I love your creative conflict resolutions but now I have nothing to serve my investor." *[overhears slurping]* *[panics]* "And he's almost done with his juice box!"

**Lincoln:** "We're sorry, Dad. We never meant for something like this to happen."

Laney: I'm sorry too. For throwing out your lemon-smelling jar. But to be fair, you weren't supposed to put empty jars in the fridge.

**Lynn Sr.:** *[sighs]* "Well, I guess my restaurant dreams are in the toilet. I'd better go tell 'No-Time Tim' his afternoon just opened up."

Laney: Oh dad. [Gives Lynn Sr. her left over Lasagna] Here, you can have my lasagna if that makes you feel better.

Lynn Sr.: That's very nice of you sweetie. But it's not like I can serve this to my investor.

**Lincoln:** *[suddenly has an idea]* "Dad, wait! What if you served him your leftovers?" *[opens the fridge]*

**Lori:** "Yeah! That's a great idea. You can take the stuffed pepper I've been saving."

**Lisa:** "And, err, I can part with your meatloaf."

**Leni:** *[reaches for the minestrone]* "And I'll give you this soup. Mine strone is now your strone."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Oh, that's a nice thought, guys, but Tim won't want any of that. He's used to eating the most amazing food in the world."

**Lucy:** "But, your leftovers are the most amazing food in the world."

**Luna:** "Truth, Pops-star! Look what we did to keep them to ourselves."

Laney: It's true. I got hit in the head with a bowling ball. Got a bit of a concussion. [Lucy nods]

Me: Your food is awesome Mr. Lynn. Tim will love it. I guarantee it.

Varie: Me too.

Vince: Same here.

**Lynn Sr.:** *[sniffs]* "Well, I guess it's worth a shot."

---

*[Soon, Timothy is eating Lynn Sr.'s leftover lasagna whilst Me, Lynn Sr. and everyone watch nervously.]*

**Timothy McCole:** "Well, Lynn, I'm gonna give it to you straight. This is one of…" *[happily]* "… the best meals I've ever eaten."

**Lynn Sr.:** *[ashamed]* "I knew it was a dumb idea! I should have never served it! I…" *[realizes]* "Wait, what?"

**Timothy McCole:** "I've been all over the world and every chef serves me the same thing: caviar, pâté, uni. It's boring and uninspired.

Me: That can get pretty monotonous can it?

Timothy McCole: I agree J.D. and do you know at the last place I ate, the chef served 'Air in a Jar'."

Laney: [Whisper] That's what that was? What kind of restaurant serves a jar full of air?

Lincoln: Shh.

**Lynn Sr.:** *[scoffs] [laughs nervously]* "What a bozo!"

Me: Boy that is weird and dull if you ask me.

**Timothy McCole:** "I agree. [To Lynn Sr.] But, your food is classic, comforting and delicious and when you travel as much as I do, there's nothing better than food that tastes like home." *[writes a cheque]* "Oh, I want to be in the Lynn Loud business!"

**Lynn Sr.:** *[happily takes the cheque]* "Wow! Thank you, Tim! I don't know what to say." *[offers a hug to Tim who declines it.]*

**Timothy McCole:** "I don't do hugs." *[gets ready to go. Timothy and Lynn Sr. shakes hands. Then Timothy's phone rings and he answer it.]* "You got Tim." *[leaves the house]*

Me: Congratulations Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Thank you J.D.

**Lola:** "We do hugs." *[she and everyone else hug Lynn Sr. who returns the hug.]*

---

*[Later, the siblings are washing the dishes when Rita comes home.]*

**Rita:** "So, how did it go?"

**Lynn:** "Aww, Dad kicked butt!"

Me: Mr. Lynn is on his way to fulfilling his dream.

**Lynn Sr.:** *[proudly]* "Yeah, I'm one step closer to my dream of owning a restaurant."

**Rita:** *[happily]* "I'm so proud of you, Honey. I guess he liked your uni and your lemon air."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Actually, he liked my leftover 'Lynn-sagna' just like you said."

**Lana:** "And all his other leftovers too."

**Rita:** "That's wonderful. This calls for a celebration. Who wants some of Dad's chocolate cake?"

**Sisters:** *[in unison]* "Me!"

Mary: I would like some please.

**Lincoln:** "Wait! I didn't see any chocolate cake in the fridge."

**Rita:** "Well, that's because I stashed it under the couch." *[notices everyone looking at her with astonishment, and slightly embarrassed]* "What? I can't claim any leftovers?"

**Lynn:** "I'll go score us some." *[races into the living room]*

**Rita:** *[realizes something]* "Lynn, wait!"

*[Lynn yelps as another paint bomb explodes and she re-enters the room covered in blue paint and looking annoyed, much to everyone's shock.]*

Me: No worries everyone. I've taken the liberty of building a special space for Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita's leftovers.

I pull out a remote control and press a button and the floor opens up and a 2nd fridge rises up and opens and it has Dark Blue Green compartments on one side and Light Salmon pink compartments on the other. In Mr. Lynn's side was his Uni, Beet Juice, Duck Liver Pate, Caviar and a bunch of his ingredients that he uses.

Me: This is your fridge. You now can have your own fridge without the worry of using the fridge for us.

Rita: It's amazing. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Ms. Rita.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do this episode for a while. I was surprised when I found out that Liliana Mumy's father Bill Mumy was in this episode and he was the voice of Timothy McCole. Like Father, Like Daughter as I always say. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm p1

Nicole and Lincoln were in the Simulator doing an exercise. The exercise was going to start at when Naruto was saving Sakura in the park from bullies. The exercise began and Nicole and Lincoln found themselves in the Leaf when Naruto was 7-years-old.

Nicole: All right we have to find Naruto and Sakura and we're going to train them in everything we know and more.

Lincoln: Okay Nicole.

?: Look at the size of that forehead.

?: It's huge.

Nicole and Lincoln found Sakura being bullied.

Nicole: Speak of the Devil and he shall come. We found Sakura. Lets go.

Lincoln: Right.

They go to the bullies and just as a bully was about to land a punch, Nicole grabbed his hand.

Nicole: Leave her alone you little pests.

Nicole threw him far and he crashed into the bath house of the hot springs.

Lincoln: You morons better run if you know what's good for you. Unless you want this day to be the last day of your lives.

Naruto appeared.

Naruto: Yeah what he said.

The bullies ran.

Sakura: Thank you guys. That was cool.

Naruto: Thank you.

Nicole: Are you all right?

Sakura: Yes I'm all right. Thank you.

Nicole: No problem. I'm Nicole Knudson.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Naruto: And I'm Naruto Uzumaki.

Sakura: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Sakura Haruno.

Nicole: Lets go to Naruto's apartment so we can talk to Naruto.

Sakura: Okay.

Nicole and Lincoln took Naruto and Sakura to his apartment and revealed everything about Naruto's heritage, Jinchuriki Status, reasons and more. Naruto was shocked. Sakura was horrified. Naruto accepted why his mom and dad did what they had to to do and that they loved him.

Naruto: Well at least my parents loved me and that they believed in me. I love them with all my heart. I understand that they did what they had to do for the village and more.

Sakura: Naruto you're a hero. I can't believe that these people are just that stupid and let their ignorance cloud their minds.

Nicole: Blame the Council for that Sakura and blame the elders too. It was because of them that Naruto was hated for this whole thing. If it's all right with the two of you we would like to take you two on a training trip out of the village for the next 5 years.

Naruto: I would like that Nicole.

Sakura: Me too.

Lincoln: That's great.

Nicole: Me and Lincoln are going to train you in everything we know and more. We leave tonight. So pack your things. Sakura tell your mom that you will be back and that you're gonna be with a special sensei.

Sakura: Okay.

Nicole: Naruto. I'm going to adopt you as my little brother. I want to raise you like a member of my family.

Naruto was overjoyed and he hugged Nicole.

Naruto: Thank you sis! Thank you!

Nicole: You're welcome little brother. Now we have to leave notes for all your friends and the Hokage and let them know that we'll be back.

Naruto: Okay.

Later they left the village at 9:00 PM and set out on their training trip. Over the course of 5 years, Nicole and Lincoln trained Naruto and Sakura in everything they know in all fields. Ninjutsu, Genjutsu, Taijutsu, Sword Jutsu, Sealing Jutsu, Space-Time Jutsu, Ki, Spirit Energy, and more. They've gotten stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate with each passing minute over the course of 5 years. During the Training, Naruto awokened a powerful Kekkei Genkai called Lifewing. This gave Naruto the ability to fly with wings made of pure leaves, control plants, trees, flowers, bushes, shrubs, lichens, mushrooms, vines, and more. It also gave him the ability to call any animal in the world as well as call birds, insects and more. He even has the power to control the weather. Sakura has a unique Kekkei Genkai called Aquawing. This gave her the power to fly with wings made of pure water, create water anywhere regardless of the conditions, call forth fish and even summon mermaids. She can even control water and use it as a powerful weapon. They had to do all their training on different planets because some of their powers were incredibly destructive and they couldn't afford the risk of causing damage on a devastating scale. When the 5 years were done, they were on their way back to the Leaf.

5 Years Later.

Kotetsu and Izumo were bored out of their minds watching over the gate into the village.

Kotetsu: This is so boring.

Izumo: I know. Nothing is ever gonna happen.

But then they saw Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto and Sakura approaching the gate and with them was a girl with mint green hair and she was dressed in aqua green clothes and another girl with pink and black clothes and she had marine fin webbed ears, and a fin-tipped fish tail. Naruto was dressed in a green sleeveless battle gi and he had dark green ANBU pants and black combat boots and on the back of his gi was the Kanji for "Death to The Uchiha" and he had a tattoo on his right arm that was the Kanji for "Nature is always Beautiful". Naruto also had a strong muscular physique and he had a sword on his left hip. Sakura was dressed in a sleeveless red battle kimono and she had red ANBU pants and black Combat boots and on the back of her battle kimono was the Kanji for "The Only Good Uchiha is a Dead Uchiha" and on her left arm was a tattoo that was the Kanji for "The Oceans Beauty".

Nicole: Home sweet home guys.

Lincoln: Yep. It's good to be back after 5 years.

Naruto: You said it Lincoln. I can't wait to start being a shinobi.

Sakura: Me too. How about you Fu?

Fu: I can't wait either Sakura. I have a feeling I'm gonna like it here much better than the Hidden Waterfall. How about you Juri?

Juri: I'm excited to be a shinobi for the Leaf.

Nicole: Lets report in to the Hokage and head to the Academy.

Naruto: Okay.

They go into the village and right off the bat the girls in the village instead of hatred all had hearts and stars in their eyes for Naruto and they were entranced by how far he had come. In the Hokage's office, Lord Hiruzen Sarutobi the 3rd Hokage was deep in the Kage's ultimate enemy, paperwork. There was a knock at the door.

Lord Third: Come in.

Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura, Fu and Juri came in and Lord Third was shocked.

Naruto: Hey grandpa. We're back.

Lord Third: Naruto! Welcome back my boy.

They hugged.

Naruto: It's good to see you Grandpa.

Lord Third: I missed you my boy. You've sure grown the last time I saw you. I got your note and we were worried about you.

Naruto: I'm sorry Grandpa. Me and Sakura were on a training trip and it was a must needed improvement.

Lord Third: (Laughs) I can believe it. My gosh look at you two. You both look like seasoned veteran Shinobi. How far have you come?

Naruto: You wouldn't believe us even if we told you.

Nicole hands him a file and it had the skill stats of Naruto, Sakura and Fu.

Nicole: Here's their skill stats Lord Hokage. Sorry. I'm Nicole Knudson. Naruto's my adopted little brother.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud. Nicole's best friend and partner.

Fu: And I'm Fu. I didn't want to be in the Hidden Waterfall anymore so I went with Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto and Sakura.

Juri: And my name is Juri. I'm a sea creature demon.

Lord Third: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Nicole: Fu how about you tell Lord Third about your uh… Condition?

Fu: Sure. You see Lord Hokage I am the 7-Tails Jinchuriki.

Lord Hokage gasped.

Naruto: Fu had a much worse life than me when she lived in the Hidden Waterfall and on our training trip we saw her treatment there and we got her out of there.

Sakura: Yeah it was horrible. We saw her being chased by an angry mob and we rescued her.

Fu: I never want to go back to the Waterfall again.

Lord Third: I'm so sorry to hear that Fu. But it's good that Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto and Sakura arrived when they did.

Nicole: Thank you sir.

Lord Hokage looked at the skill stats and he was flabbergasted. He was also very impressed with how far Naruto, Sakura and Fu had come. They were now Super Z-Rank Shinobi and literally outrank all the most powerful shinobi over the course of history combined together a trillion times over. Naruto has an IQ of 330 and he is now the strongest and smartest Shinobi ever. Sakura has an IQ of 325 and she's the smartest and strongest Kunoichi ever. Fu now has a powerful Kekkei Genkai called Blazewing. This gives her the ability to fly with butterfly wings made of pure fire and she has one of the most powerful Fire Style Natures ever known and it's so powerful that it's gotten to the point where she doesn't need to use Chakra and she can blast her enemies with fire from her hands. She can also summon butterflies with wings made of pure fire as well.

Lord Third: This is incredible. Absolutely incredible. Naruto, Sakura, Fu, I'm very impressed and very proud of you both for becoming incredibly powerful over the course of 5 years.

Naruto: Thanks Grandpa. But we don't want to skip through the ranks. We want to work our way up through the ranks with our age group and we want to start with the Academy.

Lord Third: That's fine. [Pulls out a slip of paper for them] These will get you into your class. You have Iruka Umino as your teacher.

Naruto: I missed Iruka-sensei. How has he been?

Lord Third: He missed you alot. Everyone in your age group was wondering how you both have been.

Nicole: It'll be good to see them again for Naruto. Lets go guys.

Naruto: Okay. Also Grandpa I know about my parents and I know why you kept them hidden from me. Thank you.

Lord Hokage gasped. But he was grateful that Naruto understood.

Lord Hokage smiled.

Later in the Academy they walked in as Iruka was getting everyone ready for the Genin Test.

Naruto: Hey guys. It's been a while.

Sakura: Hello everyone.

Iruka: Naruto? Sakura? Wha? You guys look like seasoned Veteran Shinobi.

Nicole: That was Lord Hokage's reaction too. Sorry I'm Nicole Knudson.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Fu: I'm Fu. I recently transferred here.

Juri: And I'm Juri.

Iruka: It's a pleasure. I'm Iruka Umino. Naruto, Sakura it's great to see you both again. You guys have changed dramatically.

Sakura: So we have heard.

Kiba: Hey guys. It's been a while.

Naruto: Good to see you again Kiba. Shikamaru, you're looking good man.

Shikamaru: What a drag but it's good to have you back guys.

Sakura: Same here. Ino it's great to see you again.

Ino: Same here Sakura. You look amazing.

Sakura: Thank you Ino.

Iruka: All right take your seats guys.

They sat down and the test was on. The Written Test was first and Naruto found a genjutsu on his test and he released it.

Naruto: (In his head) This is an ANBU Registration Form. Someone is trying to sabotage my education and I know who it is. [Naruto scanned Mizuki's mind with his telepathy]

Mizuki: (In his Head) Once I get the Demon Brat to fail I will use his to steal the Forbidden Scroll of Sealing and I will give it to Lord Orochimaru and I will be invincible.

Naruto: (In his head) Not on my watch you wont. You traitor. (Telepathically to Nicole) Sis, Mizuki is trying to get me to fail so he can get me to get the Forbidden Scroll to sell to Orochimaru.

Nicole: (In her head) I know bro. I heard everything in your head with my telepathy. Good work. I'm going to let the Hokage know.

Nicole relayed a telepathic message to the Hokage and he saw everything on the Crystal Ball.

Lord Third: Mizuki is a traitor. ANBU!

The ANBU came into the Hokage's office.

Eagle: Yes Lord Hokage?

Lord Third: Arrest Mizuki for Treason and Military Sabotage. He was gonna sabotage Naruto's test and have him steal the Forbidden

Scroll so he can give it to my wayward student Orochimaru.

Eagle: Right away sir.

The ANBU vanished.

Lord Third: (Telepathically to Nicole) The ANBU are on their way Nicole. Thank you for telling me this.

Nicole: (Telepathically) Your Welcome Lord Hokage.

After the Written Test was done the ANBU appeared and slapped the cuffs on Mizuki.

Eagle: Mizuki you are under arrest for Treason and Military Sabotage.

Mizuki: I haven't done anything.

Eagle: Shut up! Take him away.

The ANBU did so and the test continued.

In the weapons test Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura and Fu passed with flying colors. It was then time for the Taijutsu test. The Civilian shinobi fights were more like catfights.

Nicole: This is really pathetic.

Juri: Yeah it sure is.

Fu: This is more like a Shinobi Catfight.

Sakura: I agree.

Sakura was up next and she was facing Ino.

Ino: You'll never be as good as Sasuke.

Sakura: Sasuke can go join his clan in the Netherworld. Unlike you Ino-pig, I've been training hard to get where I'm at. I was on a training trip with Nicole for the past 5 years and she is an awesome teacher.

Sakura dashed and punched Ino in the face and sent her flying and she crashed into a bunch of fangirls.

Ino: (Stupidly) Mom you make awesome cookies.

Sakura: (Giggles) I think I knocked her stupid Iruka-sensei.

Iruka looked Ino over.

Iruka: (Laughs) You sure did. Sakura wins.

Everyone cheered.

Naruto: Way to go Sakura!

Sakura: Thanks Naruto.

Naruto and Sakura kissed and surprised everyone but Nicole, Lincoln, Fu and Juri.

Juri: Naruto and Sakura are now boyfriend and girlfriend Iruka-sensei.

Iruka: I can see that. Congratulations you two.

Naruto: Thanks Iruka-Sensei. But if I ever get enrolled into the CRA or Clan Restoration Act I will always be open and I would gladly share Sakura with anyone I like. But only if it's for true love and not a loveless marriage.

Iruka: That's a very noble decision Naruto. All right. Nicole Knudson and Sasuke Uchiha.

Nicole: This is gonna be good.

Nicole and Sasuke stepped into the ring.

Sasuke: You should give up now and quit being a shinobi. There's no place for people like you. Only I have that power because I'm an elite. We are the best of the best.

Nicole: Are you finished barking your mouth off or are we gonna fight?

Nicole then dashed and kicked Sasuke in the face and sent him crashing through the wall.

CRASH!

Nicole: That was a waste of my time.

Nicole walked away and Sasuke got up.

Sasuke: You wretch! (Flies through hand signs) FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!

Sasuke fired a Fireball at Nicole but she deflected it right back at Sasuke.

Iruka was shocked that Nicole did that and the fireball exploded when it hit the wall.

BOOM!

Sasuke was panting in exhaustion.

Nicole: That was pathetic.

Iruka: Use of Jutsu is not allowed. Sasuke is disqualified and Nicole wins by default.

Sasuke: I will kill you for this girl!

Sasuke pulled out a kunai and charged towards Nicole. Nicole then kicked Sasuke in the crotch.

DING!

Sasuke dropped like a sack of potatoes.

Nicole: You are pathetic.

Nicole walked away.

Naruto: Nice job sis.

Nicole: Thanks little bro.

Now it was time to demonstrate some of their jutsu.

Iruka: All right if any of you have any jutsu you would like to show raise your hand.

They did so.

Nicole: I have 10 techniques I would like to show you. But some of them are incredibly destructive and they can cause a lot of people to get hurt and destroy much of the village so we'd better go to a training ground away from the village.

Iruka: Ah. Good thinking Nicole. All right class lets go to Training Ground 16.

They went to Training Ground 16 and Nicole stood ready.

Nicole: Okay here's my 1st technique. You might want to brace yourselves.

Nicole stood ready and she held her hands in front of her and an energy ball appeared.

Nicole: "'BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA! "

Nicole fired a powerful energy blast and the level of power coming from it was incredible. It hit the ground and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

When the smoke cleared part of the training ground was now a huge smoldering crater.

Shikamaru: Whoa! What power!

Choji: That was unbelievable!

Shino: The power from that blast was so intense that it's making my insects shake with fear.

Ino: That was incredible!

Ino has an ice bag on her head and she has a nasty bruise on her.

Iruka: What was that?

Nicole: That was one of my most powerful attacks. The Big Bang Kamehameha. It's a wave of Ki.

Iruka was flabbergasted.

Iruka: But that's impossible! No ninja alive can use the Physical Component of Chakra in it's entirety.

Nicole: Not until now. Ki is far more powerful and more destructive than Chakra and it possesses enough power to completely obliterate an entire planet in the blink of an eye.

Iruka: That is incredible. I can't believe that Ki packs that much power.

Choji: Me neither. It's unbelievable.

Hinata: The power it has is amazing.

Nicole: Yeah.

Lord Hokage appeared.

Lord Third: What's going on here? Are we under attack?

Nicole: No Lord Hokage. I was demonstrating my ability to use Ki.

Lord Hokage: Ah yes. Your skill files said that you, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura, Fu and Juri can use Ki. That is really impressive.

Nicole: Thank you sir. I'm sorry for bringing cause for alarm.

Lord Third: That's alright Nicole.

Nicole: Here's my 2nd Technique. But I don't want to hurt any of our friends so I need a different volunteer.

Lord Third: I have just the person. I'll be right back.

Lord Hokage Body Flickered to the Leaf Prison and came back with a criminal.

Lord Third: This is one of our Death Row Criminals. He is Kyoga "Wildcat" Nakamori. He is on death row for killing 50 civilians in a ruthless killing spree over the course of 2 months.

Nicole: He's perfect Lord Hokage.

Kyoga spat at them and Naruto punched him in the face.

Lord Third: Nice shot Naruto.

Naruto: Thank you grandpa.

Lord Third tied Kyoga to a post.

Nicole: All right this is gonna be awesome.

She held out her right arm and a black dragon made of pure fire appeared around it and she was in the middle of a ring of pure black fire.

Nicole: Get ready Kyoga. You're going to be pulled into Oblivion. You're about to be sacrificed to the Dragon of The Darkness Flame!

Black fire appeared all over the Training Ground and the Murderous Intent coming from it was absolutely unbelievable. It was so strong that it was making some of the weaker minded kids puke their guts out.

Lord Third: The murderous intent I'm feeling is intense. What is that?

Naruto: You'll see Grandpa. Watch.

Nicole: Here it comes Kyoga. "'DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!"'

Nicole fired a dragon made of pure black fire and the heat coming off of it was as powerful as the heat from a nuclear explosion. It hit Kyoga and it exploded into an enormous pillar of black fire.

Naruto: Whoa!

Ino: Unbelievable!

Shino: The murderous intent from that fire was intense.

Hinata: I'm really scared.

Iruka: What was that?

Nicole: That was the Dragon of The Darkness Flame. It's a Spirit Energy Technique. I call upon the black fires of the Netherworld and it unleashes a Dragon made entirely out of black fire. These flames are hotter than the Sun and anything that it hits will be incinerated in an instant. Look.

They saw that Kyoga was completely reduced to a pile of burning ashes.

Lord Third: That is incredible. I can't believe that a technique like that can destroy someone that quickly.

Juri: That technique still scares me even after the whole Dark Tournament from a while ago.

Naruto: I know Juri.

Nicole: Here's my 3rd Technique. First is Fire.

Nicole formed a huge ball of fire in the palm of her hand and it made her look like she was holding the Sun in the palm of her hand.

Ino: Whoa! Look at the size of that fireball!

Fu: It sure is huge.

Nicole: "'FIRE STYLE: FIRE HEAVEN!"'

Nicole threw the massive ball of fire and it exploded when it hit the forest and the forest was engulfed in flames.

Iruka: That is incredible!

Juri: It sure is.

Lord Third: That has to be the strongest Fire Style Jutsu I've ever seen.

Nicole: It's not my most powerful Fire Style Jutsu ever but it's right up there. Here's technique 4. Water.

Nicole formed a ball of water in her hands by forming it out of water vapor from the atmosphere.

Nicole: "'WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TORNADO HARPOON!"'

Nicole created a tornado of pure water that shot water blasts at the burning forest and extinguished the flames.

Iruka: That was amazing!

Nicole: The Tornado Harpoon Jutsu is both a firefighting technique and an Offensive Technique. What it does is it takes water from either the water vapor in the atmosphere or a source of water and it forms a tornado made of pure water and fires numerous smaller jets of water at the target source or an enemy and they can extinguish fire or skewer through multiple enemies at once.

Lord Third: That is very impressive. That has to be one of the strongest Water Style Jutsu I've ever seen.

Nicole: I actually made that technique. Now for technique 5. Choji I'm gonna need your help on this one.

Choji: Sure thing.

Nicole formed 10 bowling pins made entirely of rock and they had faces of all the most hated ninja in the world.

Nicole: Okay Choji. Form into a ball okay?

Choji: I think I see what you're gonna do Nicole.

Nicole grew to as big as the forest and Choji became a ball. Nicole picked him up.

Nicole and Choji: "'EARTH STYLE COLLABORATION JUTSU: BOWLING FUN!"'

Nicole rolled Choji and he hit the pins and knocked them all down.

CRASH!

Nicole: STTEEEEEERIKE!

Everyone cheered.

Nicole returned to her normal size.

Iruka: That was amazing. Collaboration Jutsu and not even shinobi.

Nicole: That's not really an offensive Jutsu. It's actually a sport jutsu for fun. I got the idea for it during our return trip home.

Lord Third: (Laughs) That sounds like a fun jutsu. But it's a great Collaboration Jutsu nonetheless.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage. I have more Earth Style Jutsu other than that. [To Choji] You okay Choji?

Choji: Yeah I'm fine Nicole. That was fun. [Walks back to everyone else]

Nicole: Thank you. Now here's technique 6. Lightning.

Nicole formed a ball of lightning in her hands.

Nicole: LIGHTNING STYLE: METEOR SHOWER!

Nicole fired a bolt of Lightning into the sky and it rained down thousands of stars at a huge level onto the training ground and they all exploded with the power of 2 sticks of dynamite each.

KABOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! KABOOM! KABOOM!

When it stopped the whole training ground was scarred with lots of craters.

Iruka: That was amazing!

Lord Third: Incredible.

Nicole: That was called Lightning Style: Meteor Shower. I fire a ball of lightning up into the sky and it rains down meteors that pack the explosive power of 2 Paper Bombs each. Escape from a technique like this is completely impossible. It can hit many enemies all at once. But it doesn't hit my friends and allies.

Iruka: That is amazing!

Lord Third: That could very well be one of the most powerful Lightning Style Jutsus I have ever seen. Well done.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage. Here's my 7th technique. Wind.

Nicole formed a suit of wind armor around her body.

Nicole:''' WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARMOR OF KAZEJIN!'''

Ino: That is amazing. Look at that wind around her.

Lord Third: Incredible.

Nicole: This is my Armor of Kazejin. What it does is it forms a suit of armor made entirely out of Wind Style Chakra and it defends me against all attacks and it's extremely strong and resilient. It's like you're wearing a hurricane around your body and it also strengthens my Wind Style Jutsu 10-fold.

Iruka: That's incredible!

Lord Third: I agree. Those were very impressive.

Nicole: Thank you. Here's my 8th Technique. I'm going to do some Kekkei Genkai techniques. Here's my trademark technique that got me my moniker: Nicole Knudson of The Star Dragon.

Nicole formed a ball of stars and cosmic energy in her hands.

Nicole: '''STAR STYLE: STAR DRAGONS VENGEANCE!'''

A dragon made entirely out of Cosmic Energy and Stars flew out of

Nicole's hands and went towards the forest and destroyed part of the forest that was burned earlier. When it cleared up all the stumps from the burned trees were left.

Iruka: That was incredible!

Naruto: Star Style is a powerful Kekkei Genkai Iruka-sensei. What it does is it takes energy from the deepest reaches of the vast distances of the Universe and fires it as a powerful blast of energy. Nicole is the only one in her family that has this kind of power.

Juri: I saw it in action and it's awesome.

Lord Third: I agree. In all my years I have never even heard of or have seen the Star Style Kekkei Genkai. It is an amazing sight to behold.

Nicole: Thank you. Here's the 9th Technique. Lava.

The ground shook and a torrent of lava exploded out of the ground.

Nicole: "'LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MAGMA ARMOR!"'

A suit of armor made entirely out of magma from the planets core formed around Nicole's body and it was intensely hot. It was making everyone sweat buckets.

Kiba: Whoa! That is wicked hot!

Shino: The temperature coming off of that is so hot that it's making me sweat alot.

Sakura: No kidding! Whew! I'm sweating buckets.

Choji: Boy you can get a major heat rash from that.

Iruka: That is insanely hot.

Fu: No lie.

Nicole: Sorry guys. This suit of armor has a temperature of 15,000 degrees fahrenheit and it can burn anything from 25 feet away.

What my Magma Armor does is it takes magma from the planets core and it forms a suit of armor around me and it enhances my strength and my Lava Style Jutsus 100-fold.

Iruka: That is incredible!

Lord Third: Yes that is amazing. Not even the best known Lava Style Users are capable of doing a feat like this.

Naruto: Actually there's one person that we know of that can. His name is Roshi of the Lava Style from the Hidden Rock and he's the 4-Tails Jinchuriki.

Lord Third: Yes I've heard of him. Roshi is considered a tremendous force to be reckoned with.

Fu: He also taught me some of his moves and techniques on our training trip.

Sakura: That's right. We saw Roshi in action and he is incredible.

Nicole's armor went away and cooled down.

Nicole: Here's my final technique. Wood.

Nicole placed her hands on the ground.

Nicole: "'WOOD STYLE: MEAT TREE SMORGASBORD!"'

A bunch of trees grew out of the ground and they were growing meat on them.

All: (Flabbergasted) MEAT TREES!?

Choji went to one and picked some meat out and ate it. He went into a state of excited euphoria.

Choji: THIS IS AWESOME BARBECUE!

Nicole: It's not an offensive jutsu but it's enough to provide food.

Lord Third: (Laughs) That's true. Spectacular performance Nicole.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage.

Everyone cheered for Nicole.

Naruto: Great job sis.

Nicole: Thanks bro.

Lincoln went next.

Lincoln: I have 2 Techniques to demonstrate.

Iruka: Okay Lincoln.

Lincoln spread his orange wings and fired a bolt of lightning at a crater and it exploded.

KABOOM!

Lincoln: I have lightning powers and they are strong.

Iruka: That's amazing Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks sensei. Here's my second technique.

Lincoln stood ready.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: TRI-LIGHTNING DRAGON JUTSU!

Lincoln fired 3 dragons made of pure lightning at a crater and they exploded with incredible power when they hit.

KRABOOOMMM!

Iruka: Lincoln that was incredible.

Lincoln: My lightning powers enable me to use all Lightning Style Jutsu without the need for Chakra.

Lord Third: That's incredible! I can believe it Lincoln. Well done.

Naruto went next.

Naruto: Okay I have 5 techniques for you all.

Iruka: Go for it Naruto.

Naruto spread his Leaf Angel Wings and everyone but Nicole, Lincoln, Sakura, Fu and Juri were shocked.

Iruka: Naruto you're an angel.

Naruto: An angel of Nature, Iruka-sensei. It's my Kekkei Genkai called Lifewing. I have many powers that go with it. Here's my first technique.

Naruto stood ready and formed a ball of leaves in his hands.

Naruto: "'LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: SHARP LEAF CYCLONE!"'

Naruto fired a tornado made entirely out of leaves at a training post and it shreded it into sawdust.

Iruka: That was deadly. Well done Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks Sensei. I can also fly with my wings. Hinata? Wanna join me?

Naruto held out his hand and Hinata took it and Naruto and Hinata were up in the air and Naruto did all kinds of aerial stunts and tricks and Hinata was whooping and cheering and more.

Naruto landed and Hinata was in a state of excitement.

Hinata: That was amazing Naruto.

Naruto: I'm glad you had fun Hinata.

Iruka: That looked like fun guys.

Hinata went back to the crowd.

Naruto: Here's another benefit of my Kekkei Genkai. I can make any kind of plant with a touch of the ground.

Naruto touched the ground and in a split second numerous flowers of different colors grew and a massive kaleidoscope of butterflies filled the training ground.

Ino: Whoa! Naruto that was incredible!

Naruto: Thank you Ino. Another one of my Kekkei Genkai's powers is I can call any animal and communicate with them.

Naruto roared like a bear and a bear appeared and he was talking to it.

Kiba: That is cool!

Shino: Agreed. Naruto has a wide variety of powers affiliated with his unique abilities.

Naruto: That's right. I also have the ability to control the weather.

Naruto shocked the whole group except Nicole, Lincoln, Sakura, Fu and Juri by forming Aurora Borealis visible in the daytime sky. Naruto then formed a massive thunderstorm in the distance and it was surging with lightning and it put on a tremendous display.

Shikamaru: That is amazing.

Nicole: Naruto's weather control powers are practically omnipotent. He can even form weather conditions from other planets.

Naruto: Yep. Watch.

Naruto changed the sky and the clouds were yellow and lightning was flashing everywhere and the thunder was like standing next to an explosion of dynamite.

Kiba: Wow! That is loud!

Lincoln: No kidding.

Naruto: These are the storm clouds of Saturn. They have much more powerful lightning than on Earth and the thunder is much more louder than ours.

The clouds disapated.

Hinata: Wow! That's amazing.

Lord Third: Incredible. I had no idea that there were different weather scenarios on different planets.

Nicole: It's been a very famous enigma for decades Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: I can believe it.

Naruto: Here's my 2nd technique.

Naruto held his hand out and formed a ball of Chakra in his hand.

Iruka: He knows the 4th Hokage's Jutsu?

Nicole: Yes and he completed it.

Naruto: This was one of the jutsus that made my father famous.

Iruka and the class minus Nicole, Lincoln, Sakura, Fu, Juri and Lord Hokage were shocked.

Naruto channeled Leaf Style chakra into it and it became emerald green and Leaves were swirling around it.

Naruto: "'LEAF STYLE: LEAF STORM RASENGAN!"'

Naruto threw it and it exploded with incredible power and it formed into a tree that was 400 feet high and 100 feet wide.

Nicole revealed Naruto's heritage and reasons. 10 minutes later it took everyone was floored.

Lord Third: It's all true everyone. The reason Naruto's heritage was hidden was because Minato had many enemies and if they found out that Minato had a son they would try and kill Naruto to get revenge.

Naruto: That's right.

Ino: I can't believe that we didn't notice that. The resemblence is completely uncanny.

Shikamaru: What a drag.

Shino: Lord Minato had an incredible reputation and destroyed much of the Rock's forces. So it should not be surprising.

Kiba: That's incredible.

Naruto demonstrated the rest of his techniques and everyone else did so too.

Later it was time for the Ninjutsu portion.

Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura, Fu and Juri passed with flying colors.

They had one week until team placements.

Continues in Part 2

# Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm P2

One week passed and it was time for Team Placements. Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura, Fu and Juri were in the classroom one last time. Iruka came in.

Iruka: All right. It's now time for team placements. But first lets announce the Rookie Shinobi and Kunoichi of the Year. We have a tie. This years Rookie Kunoichi are Hinata Hyuga and Sakura Haruno.

They cheered for them.

Naruto: Way to go girls!

Sakura: Thanks Naruto.

Iruka: I agree. Now it's time for the Rookie Shinobi of the Year.

Naruto: (Whispering) Hey guys. [Shino, Shikamaru, Choji, Kiba, Sakura, Hinata, Fu, Juri, Ino, Shino, Akiko, Nicole, Lincoln and Ami came to him] I don't know who's gonna get the award but I did get word of who isn't going to get it.

Nicole: (Whispering) I have a feeling I know who it is bro.

Nicole was referencing Sasuke.

Iruka: This years Rookie Shinobi is…

Sasuke got up and walked to Iruka to accept the award but Iruka dropped a bomb.

Iruka: Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze!

Everyone but Sasuke's fangirls cheered wildly for Naruto.

Sasuke: Excuse me?

Naruto: Thank you Iruka-sensei.

Sasuke was enraged.

Sasuke: You'd better have a good reason why that deadbeat loser is Rookie Shinobi of the Year and not me!

Iruka has had enough.

Iruka: You really think I would give such a prestigious award to a '''CHEATER!?'''

Everyone but Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura, Fu and Juri gasped.

Kiba: So that's what Naruto was talking about earlier.

Iruka: If he hinted something earlier then yes. That's what he meant Kiba.

Sasuke was given the Dead Last status and dropped out of the Rookie Shinobi of The Year awards. Sasuke was enraged.

Sasuke: (In his head) I know you had something to do with this you wretched loser. You will pay dearly for this humiliation.

Naruto heard his thoughts.

Naruto: (In his head) Your clan bites whale noses Sasu-gay!

Iruka: Now for Team placements.

Teams 1 through 6 are not important.

Iruka: Team 7 will be Nicole Knudson, Lincoln Loud, Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Juri, Ami Mitarashi, Akiko Suzuki and I'm afraid you won't like this, Sasuke Uchiha.

Nicole: Oh man!

Naruto: Why do we have to have that stupid arrogant jerk on our team!?

Iruka: I know you guys don't like him and he wants to make everyone miserable but you're gonna have to put up with it.

Nicole: Well we'll do it but we won't like it. But if he tries anything it won't be pretty.

Iruka: Team 8 will be Hinata Hyuga, Shino Aburame and Kiba Inuzuka. Team 9 under Might Guy is still in circulation. Team 10 is Ino Yamanaka, Shikamaru Nara and Choji Akimichi.

Later after lunch they were waiting for their sensei to arrive. 1 hour passed.

Nicole: Guess Lord Hokage stuck us with Kakashi Hatake.

Fu: Kakashi Hatake the Copy Ninja?

Ami: That's him. Sister Anko told me a lot about his achievements.

Naruto: He's also one of my fathers students and he's a veteran of the 3rd Great War.

Juri: He must be really powerful.

Nicole: He is Juri. He's also a former ANBU Captain.

Fu: From what I remember he has an extremely annoying habit of showing up late to everything by 2 to 3 hours except on direct orders from the Hokage.

Nicole: Yeah. Also I'm willing to bet that those Civilian Council Buttfaces ordered Kakashi to train our stupid Uchiha dirthead and ONLY him and leave us trailing through the mud.

Sasuke: Shut up you stupid losers!

Fu: Go back to brooding and loathing you Vomitface!

Naruto: Nice one Fu. And I have a feeling you're right sis.

Ami: Those dumb idiots! They have taken way too much power from the Hokage and they are constantly meddling in the ways of the Shinobi and driving us nuts.

Akiko: I agree with you Ami. Those fools are abusing their power for their own selfish purposes.

Nicole: I agree Akiko and we have to stop them. I plan on sending a message to the Daimyo about this later on.

Sakura: Yeah. My mom is on the Civilian Council and she is completely against the ideas that they have been doing the past few years. I found out after I got home that mom was protecting me.

Naruto: What do you mean Sakura?

Sakura: Mom told me about your rough treatment at the hands of the village. She was protecting me to make sure that I don't endure the same thing.

Naruto: I understand Sakura.

Nicole: Ami, Akiko, do you know about Naruto's problem?

Ami: Yes. Anko told me. I can't believe that these villagers are that stupid and will believe anything and hurt a brave and awesome guy like Naruto for something he had no control over.

Akiko: I actually figured it out. Shikamaru, Shino, Choji, Tenten, Neji, myself and Hinata figured it out by your rough treatment that we saw 6 years ago and put the pieces of the puzzle together quickly. We don't think of you as the 9-Tailed Fox and we never did. You're a hero and I believe that you can master its power.

Naruto: Thanks guys. That means a lot to me.

Lincoln: The Civilian Council is nothing but a bunch of Bias-Motivated Neanderthals.

Nicole: Well said buddy.

Kakashi appeared.

Kakashi: I'm very proud of you guys.

They saw him.

Naruto: Hey brother Dog. It's been a while.

Kakashi: That it has Naruto. It's great to see you again.

Juri: Why did you call him Dog, Naruto?

Naruto: That's his codename in the ANBU. Kakashi is one of the ANBU that was looking out for me before we left on our training trip.

Lincoln: He's a good brother for you Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks Lincoln.

Kakashi: That's right. Meet me on the roof in 5 minutes.

Nicole vanished in a ball of stars, Lincoln vanished in a ball of Lightning, Naruto vanished in a ball of leaves, Sakura as a ball of water, Fu as a ball of fire, Juri as a splash of water, Ami in the traditional Body Flicker and Akiko as a Nebula Cloud. Sasuke ran to the roof.

They appeared on the roof 5 seconds later.

Kakashi: Very impressive. You all arrived in 5 seconds. Good work.

Nicole: Thanks Kakashi-sensei.

Naruto: So what were you late for brother Kakashi?

Kakashi: Oh I got lost on the Road of Life.

Naruto: I know how that feels. That road has lots of twists and turns that make it very easy to get lost.

Kakashi: I know Naruto.

Nicole: So Kakashi-sensei were you ordered by the Civilian Council to focus on only Sasuke?

Kakashi: (Sighs) Yes I was Nicole. I was ordered to pass their precious "Lord" Sasuke no matter what and train only him and leave you guys trailing.

Nicole: So my suspicions were confirmed.

Lincoln: Why can't those imbeciles leave all the Shinobi alone?

Fu: They're just that stupid.

Naruto: Yep.

Sasuke got up on the roof 3 minutes later.

Kakashi: Nice of you to join us Sasuke.

Sasuke: Whatever.

Nicole: Some greeting.

Kakashi: Okay. Lets start by introducing ourselves. I want you all to tell me your likes, dislikes, hobbies and dreams for the future.

Nicole: I'll go first. My name is Nicole Knudson. I like Rocks, Minerals, Volcanoes, Mountains, Learning about the Earth, Astronomy, Stars, Planets, Comets, Galaxies, Nebulae, and everything in the Universe. I hate everything that's evil like murderers, traitors, thieves, rapists, corruption, oppression, tyranny, and everything evil in general. My hobbies are stargazing and digging for minerals. My dream is to become the leader of my own team of shinobi.

Kakashi: Interesting dream Nicole.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud. I like comic books, manga, video games, my fiance Lilly, cooking, sports, training, my family, my friends, flying and thunderstorms. My dislikes are the same as Nicole's. I also dislike stupid sibling rivalry protocols. I don't have any hobbies at the moment. My dream is to become strong so I can protect everyone.

Kakashi: Very interesting dream Lincoln. I have a feeling you can do it.

Naruto: My name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. I like reading, writing, cooking, gardening, stargazing, animals, flying, Sakura, Fu, Hinata and all my future wives. I have the same dislikes as sis and I strongly hate SASUKE! I also hate bias-motivated idiots. My hobbies are playing my banjo and cloudwatching. My dream is to become Hokage in honor of my father, have an awesome family, bring the man that killed my mom and dad to justice and usher in a new era of peace, love, unity and friendship.

Kakashi was floored.

Naruto: Yes Kakashi-sensei. I know my father was your sensei. I met him in my subconscious when I was talking to my tenant. Nicole told me everything that happened on the night I was born. Dad confirmed it for me and I know everything that went down. A rogue Uchiha killed my mom and dad on the night I was born and he forced Natsumi to go on a rampage. Natsumi is the 9-Tails real name and she was forced to attack the village against her will. I will find that masked man and bring him to justice and make him pay for his crimes.

Sakura: And we will help him. My name is Sakura Haruno. I like my mom, Naruto, cooking, gardening, swimming, flying, and the beauty of the ocean. I have the same dislikes as Naruto and Nicole. My hobbies are cloudwatching and learning about Medical Jutsu. My dream is to have an awesome family with Naruto and become one of the most powerful kunoichi in the world.

Fu: My name is Fu. I'm a transfer from the Hidden Waterfall. I like Naruto, flying, insects, butterflies, fire and my tenant. I'm actually the 7-Tails Jinchuriki. I agree with Nicole and Naruto's dislikes. My hobbies are stargazing and learning about different butterflies. My dream is the same as Sakura's.

Juri: I'm Juri. I like swimming, cooking, gardening, writing and reading. I agree with Naruto's dislikes. My hobbies are having fun in the water and talking to fish. My dream is the same.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi. I like my sister Anko, Naruto, torture, being sadistic, ripping my enemies apart, sword jutsu, dango, spicy food and ramen. I agree with Nicole's and Naruto's dislikes but I also dislike Orochimaru. He makes me sick! My hobbies are tea ceremonies and trying different dango. My dream is the same.

Akiko: My name is Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula. I like Naruto, the stars and the beauty of the Universe. My dislikes are the same as Naruto's. My hobbies are stargazing and learning about the Universe. My dream is the same.

Kakashi: Wow! You guys have very powerful dreams and motivations. Now you Mr. Sunshine.

Sasuke: My name is Sasuke Uchiha. I hate everything and I despise every single thing on this wretched miserable planet. The only thing I like is power. What I have is not a dream because I will make it a reality. I'm going to restore my clan and destroy 3 people.

Nicole: (In her head) So he wants to kill me, Naruto and Itachi. We won't let that happen.

Naruto: (In his head) He's just pure evil. It's like we're in the very presence of the Devil himself.

Sakura: (In her head) Sasuke is the ultimate true personification of pure evil. He will get what's coming to him.

Fu: (In her head) I don't know what these fools in the village see in him but he will die when the time comes.

Ami: (In her head) What a monster.

Kakashi: (In his head) I have an interesting bunch. A star warrior, a Lightning angel, Sensei's son, An Aqua Master, A nature lover, Anko 2.0, A Celestial Maiden and Mr. Evil himself. I got my work cut out for me. I'm also gonna have to have a very serious talk with Lord Hokage when I'm done here. (Out loud) All right meet me at Training Ground 7 at 8:00 tomorrow morning for what I like to call the true Genin test. Oh and my advice don't eat breakfast or you'll throw up.

Nicole: We'll be there sensei.

Kakashi vanished.

Sasuke: Just don't get in my way or I will kill you all.

Sasuke left.

Naruto: What a monster.

Nicole: In all honesty I don't know what Itachi was thinking letting him live after he killed the Uchiha. He should've killed him along with the rest of the trash.

Fu: I agree. But we'll have to clean up his mess later on.

Lincoln: Yep.

Nicole: Well we have to eat breakfast. That wasn't an order and we'll need all the energy we can to face a shinobi of Kakashi's calibur.

Naruto: Right.

Later that night as Nicole and Naruto were looking at the stars, they heard something on the wind.

?: Naruto.

Naruto: Sis did you hear that?

Nicole: I sure did. It sounds like someone is calling us.

Naruto: Yeah.

?: Naruto.

Naruto: I think the wind wants us to follow it.

Nicole: Yeah.

Nicole and Naruto followed the wind and they arrived at an abandoned training ground.

Nicole: The wind is leading us to here.

Naruto: Lets find out what's going on.

They spread their wings and jumped the fence and flew over the training ground and the moonlight revealed a trap door under all the dirt and they opened it and out of it came a foul odor.

Nicole: Ugh! That is rank!

Naruto: It smells like blood, death, chemicals and snakes.

Nicole: I think we may have stumbled on to one of Orochimaru's laboratories here. Lets go in.

Naruto: Okay.

They went down and they went into a room at the end of a corridor and it was dark.

Nicole: Now where's a light switch?

Nicole felt around the walls and found it and flicked it and the lights came on. They saw laboratory equipment and lots of chemicals and log books.

Nicole: Look at all this stuff.

Naruto: This is definitely one of Orochimaru's labs all right.

Nicole: Dad told me all about what Orochimaru was doing and that he was the genius out of the Legendary Sannin. Until he went mad with power and will stop at nothing to destroy the Leaf and rule over the world with an iron fist.

Naruto: Yeah. Jiraiya-sensei said that Orochimaru was an amazing scientist when he worked in the Leaf.

Nicole: That's what I remember. Orochimaru should be using his scientific gifts for good and further benefit the Leaf. What a waste of talent and a life.

Naruto: Yeah. Lets search all these books and experiments and find out what hes been doing in here.

Nicole: Okay.

They searched the lab and found numerous inhumane experiments that Orochimaru was doing and is gonna do. Then they made a major discovery.

Nicole: (Gasp) Bro look at this. Orochimaru found Rin Nohara and healed her.

Naruto: Let me see.

Naruto looked at a log book and read the entry.

Naruto: (Reading)

"Entry 11342345.3:

Rin Nohara was stabbed through the chest by a powerful lightning jutsu the likes of which I have never seen. I placed her in a cryogenic state of suspended animation with a powerful Sealing Jutsu that would heal her and restore her. I also have spliced her genetic structure with Phoenix DNA and it gave her the ability to fly and it enhanced her Fire Style Nature to 10,000 times its normal perameters and the experiment was a success."

(Gasp) Rin Nohara is alive?

Nicole: It would appear so. I heard from a source that her body was never recovered and she disappeared after the war was ended.

Naruto: We have to find her.

Nicole concentrated and she found her energy signal.

Nicole: She's this way. [points to a door]

They went to the door and opened it and the room was really cold.

Nicole: It's cold in here.

Naruto: It's like a fridge in here.

Nicole found a light switch and flicked it and the lights came on and they saw a huge block of ice that was perfectly clear and saw Rin Nohara fully healed and in a cryo-sleep.

Naruto: It's Rin and she's alive.

They looked her over and saw that she was restored.

Nicole: Lets thaw her out.

Nicole looked for a button or a switch and she found a button and pushed it and the tank emptied and opened up and and Rin fell out and Naruto caught her.

Nicole: Naruto, form a Shadow Clone and get the Hokage.

Naruto: Right.

Naruto formed a Shadow Clone.

HOKAGE'S OFFICE.

Lord Third was doing some late paperwork.

Naruto's clone came in.

Naruto's Clone: Grandpa. We have an urgent development at the abandoned training ground.

Lord Third: What is it Naruto?

Naruto's Clone: I'm a Shadow Clone Grandpa but we found a laboratory that belongs to Orochimaru.

Lord Third Gasped.

Lord Third: ANBU! Follow me! [to Naruto's Clone] Lead us to it.

Naruto's Clone: Okay.

Naruto's Clone took them to the Abandoned Training Ground with the Flying Thunder God Jutsu.

LABORATORY.

Naruto's Clone appeared with the Hokage and the ANBU in an orange flash.

Nicole: We're glad you arrived Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: Yes. Well I'll be. It's one of my wayward students labs all right. (Sees Rin) And Rin is alive.

Naruto: Yeah. We found Rin frozen and Orochimaru experimented on her and here's what he did to her.

Naruto handed him the Log Book and he was shocked.

Lord Third: I can't believe that Orochimaru did all this and was doing all this in secret.

Nicole: I also found a diary that belongs to Orochimaru.

Nicole handed him said book and Lord Third was floored. Orochimaru was gonna return one day and destroy the entire Leaf Village completely.

Lord Third: You both did really good in finding this place. Well done. This will be considered an S-Rank mission for the both of you.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage.

Rin started waking up.

Rin: Wha? What happened?

Naruto: Rin you're awake.

Rin: Minato-sensei?

Naruto: No. I'm his son Naruto.

Rin: You look so much like Minato-sensei.

Naruto: He was my father.

Nicole: We have a lot to explain.

Back in the Namikaze Estate Team 7 minus Sasuke explained to Rin everything thats happened over the course of 13 years and Rin was horrified and she broke down crying and Sakura was comforting her.

Rin: (Crying) Minato-sensei! Kushina! Why!?

Nicole: A Rogue Uchiha did it. We now have a huge mission: To find and destroy that Rogue Uchiha.

Ami: Yeah. We won't let him get away with everything he has done to our village.

Lincoln: That's right Rin. He will pay for everything he has done and we will see to it that he does.

Nicole: Yeah. Anybody that can kill someones family like that and destroy the village as collateral damage as well is PURE EVIL.

Naruto: Yeah.

Fu: We will find him and make him pay for everything he has done to our village.

Akiko: Yeah.

Lord Third: I agree with you all. We had no idea that a Rogue Uchiha was responsible for the 9-Tails Attack and his trail went cold. He could be anywhere in the world.

Naruto: Yeah. Natsumi said he had an orange spiral mask with one eyehole and the Sharingan but that was the best description she could give.

Lord Third: That's a good description Naruto. Can any of you draw a picture of the assailant?

Lincoln: I can try.

Lincoln drew a picture and it was exactly of the Masked Uchiha.

Lincoln: Here you go Lord Hokage.

Lincoln gave him the picture.

Lord Third: Thank you Lincoln. I will send this to my student Jiraiya and have his spy network keep an eye out for him.

Nicole: Great. But we don't know what he is capable of and we have to train for when we face him.

Lord Third: That's right. Also you all will be getting S-Rank Mission credit for finding one of Orochimaru's labs. After its been searched we will destroy it.

Sakura: That's great.

Juri: Yeah. That's one problem that we won't have to worry about anymore.

Rin calmed down and she was better.

Rin: Yeah that's good. But guys I'm afraid I have a terrible thing with me. I still have the 3-Tailed Turtle inside me.

They gasped.

Naruto: You're a Jinchuriki like me Rin?

Rin: Yes but I was made one against my will. I was captured almost 14 years ago by some Mist Shinobi during the end stages of the 3rd Great War. I was forcibly made into the 3-Tails Jinchuriki and when I entered the Leaf Village I would release the Tailed Beast into the village so the Mist would destroy the Leaf.

They gasp.

Naruto: Why would the Mist do that to you?

Nicole: A Shock and Awe attack. They wanted to use overwhelming force to cripple our village and destroy our fighting spirit completely.

Lord Third: I am very familiar with that Military Rule. The question is why they wanted to do it.

Rin: I don't know myself. I told Kakashi about it and he tried to fight the Mist Ninjas and I had no other option but to die. I jumped in front of Kakashi's Chidori and he could've killed me.

Nicole: And we found you 13 and a half years later in Cryogenic Suspension in one of Orochimaru's labs.

Rin: Yes.

Naruto: Maybe me and Natsumi can talk to the 3-Tailed Turtle. I have a mark on the back of my left hand that lets Natsumi talk to me and anyone.

Sakura: That's really cool!

Lord Third: Minato always did have a knack for defying the impossible and this is a genius method for Jinchuriki to communicate with their tennants.

Fu: So that's why you have that Seal on your hand Naruto?

Naruto: Yep. Natsumi we have a problem here.

Natsumi: I heard Naruto. This is a big problem and we can ask Isobu to work with Rin.

Naruto: Okay.

Natsumi: Rin, it's great to hear your voice again. Kushina and I were very close all those years ago.

Rin: It's great to hear your voice too Natsumi. Kushina and you were like sisters.

Natsumi: I know. Me and Naruto are gonna go into your mind and see if we can talk to Isobu.

Rin: Okay.

Naruto placed his hand on Rin's head and he and Natsumi went into her mind. Her mindscape was an oceanic landscape. They swam and found Rin with Isobu the 3-Tailed Turtle.

Natsumi: Isobu.

Isobu: Natsumi it's great to see you again.

Natsumi: Same here. Rin had you forcibly sealed into her against her will and she was made into a Trojan Horse so to speak.

Isobu: Yes. I know. It wasn't the Mist Shinobi that did it. It was Madara Uchiha.

Naruto, Rin and Natsumi gasped.

Naruto: Madara Uchiha!? But that's impossible! He died during his fight with the 1st Hokage.

Isobu: No he didn't die. He survived somehow and he was the one that sealed me into Rin. He had those Mist Ninjas under his control and it was all because of him that I was sealed into Rin.

Natsumi: Madara! I can't believe this. He's a monster.

Naruto: Yeah. Madara is worse than the Devil himself. He's pure evil incarnate. The Ultimate Personification of Pure Evil in it's entirety.

Rin: Madara, I can't believe you turned me into a Jinchuriki.

Naruto: But Madara should be long dead by now. It's been 50 years since that day. How could he still be alive after all these years?

Natsumi: He's always been very crafty Naruto. No it wasn't Madara that was controling me when I was forced to attack the Leaf. It was someone that was impersonating him.

Naruto: So we have a fake Madara running amok and causing chaos and destruction to the world.

Natsumi: So it would seem. Isobu you need to work together with Rin.

Isobu: Yes I know. If this fake Madara is out there then we need all the help we can get to stop him. I will gladly help Rin.

Natsumi: Thank you brother.

Isobu: No problem sister.

Rin: Naruto thank you.

Naruto: I'm glad we could help you Rin.

They left Rin's Mindscape.

Naruto: It was a success. But I'm afraid we have even more troubling news. The Mist didn't seal Isobu into Rin. It was Madara Uchiha.

Everyone but Naruto gasped.

Nicole: Madara did this?

Sakura: But that's impossible!

Fu: I've heard about Madara. He's one of the Founding Fathers of the Leaf and he is Pure Evil.

Lord Third: Madara was a force to be reckoned with 60 years ago. He and my sensei Hashirama Senju the 1st Hokage founded the Hidden Leaf Village and when Madara Uchiha was not made the 1st Hokage he tried to rally up the Uchiha to take the village by force. But the Uchiha refused this and Madara was made a loner. He abandoned the Leaf and Hashirama-sensei and Madara fought with everything they had at the Final Valley and Hashirama won. We all thought that Madara died and now news about him being alive has made this a situation of cataclysmic proportions.

Nicole: My father told me alot about Madara. He was a very powerful shinobi and he possessed enormous fighting prowess. His Fire Style Jutsu is incredibly powerful and he was said to be completely impervious to all jutsu. He is said to be immortal like me.

Rin: It's just hard to imagine that one of our villages founding fathers was responsible for turning me into a Jinchuriki and almost got me killed.

Fu: He's dead now isn't he?

Naruto: Yes he's dead now and lets hope he stays dead.

Nicole: I also read in Orochimaru's notes that he can use the Reanimation Jutsu.

Lord Third: I can't believe he now has that jutsu in his arsenal.

Tobirama-sensei created the Reanimation Jutsu and now it's hard to imagine that Orochimaru is in possession of that technique. If he resurrects Madara then we're in serious trouble.

Sakura: I don't think he would be that desperate if he was planning an invasion. We don't even know how Orochimaru is gonna invade the village in the future. But we will be ready for him.

Rin: Yeah!

Juri: We will make Orochimaru pay for everything hes done.

Akiko: Yeah.

Lord Third: I'm proud of all of you. Your test is tomorrow morning and good luck to all of you.

Nicole: Thanks Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: You're welcome. Rin would you like to be reinstated into the Shinobi Program?

Rin: I would like that Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: That's good. Unfortunately since everyone thinks you're dead you have to start over as a genin.

Rin: I understand.

Lord Third: Okay. You are on Team 7 with with Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Juri, Ami, Akiko and Sasuke.

Rin: Okay.

The next morning they arrived at Training Ground 7 at 8:00 AM as instructed after eating a hearty breakfast. Sasuke didn't eat breakfast because he took it as an order. They waited patiently. At 10:00 AM Kakashi arrived.

Kakashi: Hey guys. Sorry I'm late. A black cat crossed my path and I had to take the long way around.

Nicole: (Giggles) I didn't think you were the superstitious kind Kakashi-sensei.

Rin: Kakashi?

Kakashi saw Rin and gasped.

Kakashi: R… Rin? Is that really you?

Rin: It is me Kakashi.

Rin hugged him and was reunited with him for the first time in nearly 14 years.

Kakashi: But how? I thought I killed you.

Naruto: Orochimaru found her and healed her by freezing her in ice lined with a Sealing Jutsu. Grandpa can explain what happened.

Kakashi: That doesn't matter. What's important is that Rin is back.

Rin: I'm glad to be home Kakashi.

Nicole: She has to start over as a Genin because well you know.

Kakashi: I understand. Now lets do our test.

Nicole: Okay.

Kakashi: Now you have until noon [pulls out 8 bells from his pocket] to get these bells from me. Come at me with the intent to kill.

Nicole: No problem.

Kakashi: The test begins when I say go. Ready… Set… Go!

They hid in the trees and Naruto decided to face him.

As the Test began a miracle happened in the Leaf Hospital. A woman with long red hair woke up in a hospital bed.

?: What? (Gasp) Naruto! I have to find him.

She got up out of the bed and started walking to the Training Ground.

Kakashi: You know that you're supposed to hide right?

Naruto: I know brother. But you heard how I've progressed right?

Kakashi: I sure did Naruto. You all caused alot of damage to Training Ground 16.

Naruto: I know. Let me show you.

Naruto spread his wings and unsheathed his sword. The sword was his mothers sword Dragonstorm. It had a blue katana blade with a red dragon on the blade and it had a gold dragon hilt with green jewels and the Uzumaki Crest was made of Rubies and Sapphire.

Kakashi: That's your mothers sword Dragonstorm.

Naruto: That's right. It was my moms weapon and the Uzumaki Clan is known for being the deadliest sword jutsu users in the world.

Kakashi: That's right.

Naruto: Just a forewarning Kakashi-sensei I won't be holding back.

Kakashi: In that case. [Lifts his headband up to reveal that he had a Sharingan in his left eye] Neither with I.

Naruto: So you have a transplanted Sharingan Eye.

Kakashi: That's right Naruto.

Naruto: All right then.

Naruto dashed toward Kakashi and Kakashi stood ready and just as Naruto was about to land a blow he vanished and formed an Afterimage and Kakashi struck it and it vanished and Naruto kicked Kakashi in the back and sent a blade of green energy right at Kakashi.

Kakashi saw it coming and he Substituted.

Naruto: Substitution Jutsu.

Naruto channeled Lightning Style Chakra into his sword and stabbed the ground.

Naruto: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: WORM FLUSH!

The Lightning flushed Kakashi out and he was numb from the attack.

Kakashi: How did you know I was underground Naruto?

Naruto: I sensed your Chakra Signal underground sensei. I invented that technique to counter the Headhunter Jutsu.

Kakashi: That was genius Naruto. You definitely have Minato-sensei's knack for inventing new jutsu.

Naruto: Like father like son.

Kakashi: Indeed. Lets test out everything you learned. First Taijutsu.

Naruto: Okay. [Sheathes Sword]

Naruto and Kakashi engaged in a powerful Taijutsu match. Naruto punched Kakashi in the face, kneed him in the stomach, kicked him in the solar plexus, leg sweeped Kakashi and kicked him in the back, jumped high into the air and dealt a spinning axe kick to his stomach. Leaves were spiraling around his arms and legs and green lightning blasted out of his attacks with each impact.

Kakashi crashed into the ground.

Naruto landed and Kakashi got up and he had some nasty bruises.

Naruto: Sorry Kakashi-sensei. That was a new Taijutsu Style I invented. I call it the Dance of The Leshy. It's a similar style to the Dancing Leaf Shadow and it infuses my Lifewing Powers into it to enhance my strength and speed.

Kakashi: That's very clever and very amazing. Now lets do Genjutsu.

Naruto: Okay.

Kakashi vanished in a swirl of leaves and Naruto saw the entire village completely on fire.

Naruto: The Death Mirage Jutsu. Nice try sensei. RELEASE!

The Genjutsu vanished.

Naruto: Now it's my turn.

Naruto vanished and Kakashi found himself in a super dense forest and he saw Minato, Kushina, Obito and Rin all bleeding profusely and the Rock Ninjas that killed Obito were standing before him and they were laughing insanely.

Kakashi: (Enraged) You monsters! I will kill you!

Kakashi killed the Rock Ninjas. But they resurfaced fully restored.

Kakashi: What!? How is that… Wait this is a Genjutsu. RELEASE!

The Genjutsu vanished.

Naruto: I'm amazed you survived my Forest of Madness Genjutsu. It's a genjutsu I made.

Kakashi: That's very clever Naruto. Now for Ninjutsu.

Naruto: You got it.

Naruto flew towards Kakashi and punched him in the face. Kakashi went flying as Naruto did a jutsu.

Naruto: LEAF STYLE: TIGER LEAF WIND!

Naruto swung his arm and a huge blast of wind with a wave of Leaves flew and took the form of a tiger and it roared ferociously at Kakashi. Kakashi Substituted and Naruto unsheathed his sword.

Naruto: WIND STYLE SWORD ART: RAZOR CYCLONE!

Naruto swung his sword and a tornado enveloped Kakashi and little blades slashed Kakashi and when it died down Kakashi's clothes were shreded and he was weak.

Naruto: Now guys!

Nicole, Lincoln, Sakura, Juri, Ami, Akiko, and Rin came and overwhelmed Kakashi. He was knocked out and he and Sasuke were tied to the posts.

Kakashi woke up 30 minutes later and he saw them eating the Bento Meals he brought for them.

Kakashi: Okay guys you can untie me. You all pass. But Sasuke doesn't.

Sasuke: WHAT!?

The Woman arrived at the Training Ground 35 minutes ago and she was watching the whole fight. She saw Naruto and knew that he was her son. The woman was Kushina Uzumaki and she was alive this whole time. She walked over to the Training Posts.

Kushina: Naruto?

They turned and saw Kushina and they gasped.

Naruto: M… Mom? Is that you?

Nicole: Kushina Uzumaki!

Rin: Kushina?

Akiko: Kushina?

Naruto: It is you. MOM!

Naruto ran over and hugged her and cried hard.

Naruto: (Crying) Mom! I missed you so much!

Kushina: My sweet baby boy. You've grown into an amazing Shinobi.

Nicole: Kushina. I'm so glad you're all right.

Kushina: Thank you.

Nicole: Sorry I'm Nicole Knudson and we've been looking out for Naruto since he was 7. We have quite a story to tell.

They all revealed everything that happened and Kushina was shocked. She walked over to Nicole and hugged her and cried.

Kushina: (Crying) Nicole thank you so much for looking out for my baby boy.

Nicole: You're so welcome Kushina. Naruto is not only my best friend but he is also my little brother. I would never view Naruto as anything with ill will.

Kushina sat down with them.

Rin: Kushina. I've missed you so much.

Kushina: Rin. I thought you were dead.

Rin: It was Orochimaru that found me 14 years ago after Kakashi shoved a Chidori through my chest and I was frozen in ice and healed in a laboratory.

Kushina: That's incredible. I'm so glad you're all right. Kakashi was absolutely devastated when he thought he killed you.

Rin: That's what I've heard. But I'm glad to be home.

Lincoln: Where were you by the way Kushina?

Kushina: Well Lincoln I was in a coma. When that masked man ripped Natsumi out of me I thought I was done for but thanks to my Uzumaki Blood I survived. I wasn't sure I was ever gonna wake up. But I did.

Nicole: It's been almost 13 years since that night.

Kushina: I have a lot of catching up to do.

An ANBU appeared.

Cat: I'm sorry to bo… Kushina-sensei? Is that really you?

Cat took off her mask and it was Yugao Uzuki.

Kushina: Yugao. You sure have grown into a beautiful woman.

Yugao hugged her.

Yugao: (Crying) I have always trained hard with my sword and I never forgot what you taught me sensei.

Kushina: I'm so proud of you Yugao. I was in a coma for 12 and a half years.

Yugao: I missed you sensei.

Kushina: I missed you too Yugao.

Naruto: Anyway Yugao you were about to say something.

Yugao: Right sorry. Lord Hokage has called for you all.

Nicole: We'll be right over.

Nicole beamed them all to the Administration Building and walked in. Nicole knocked on the door and went in.

Nicole: You wanted to see us Lord Hokage?

Lord Third: Yes. Kakashi never showed up to let us know if he passed his team or not.

Nicole: Sorry Lord Hokage. We finished our test and an unexpected development happened.

Kushina: It's been a while grandpa.

Lord Third: (Gasp) Kushina.

Naruto: I have my mom back.

Sakura: I'm so happy for Naruto and Kushina.

Kushina: Thank you Sakura. It's good to be home.

At the Namikaze Estate Naruto cooked a big dinner for Kushina to help her regain her strength and she loved it. Naruto for the first time in almost 13 years was finally reunited with his mom.

Continues in Part 3

# Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm P3

Team 7 now goes by the name Team Cosmic Dragon and it was time for the incidious D-Rank Missions A.K.A. the Chores.

Sakura: These D-Ranks are nothing but a bunch of chores that lazy Civilians can do.

Nicole: I know Sakura but we're gonna have to put up with it. Luckily I have ways to make them all very exciting.

Naruto: I can't wait to see them sis.

Nicole: Okay our first mission is Gardening at a farm.

Naruto: That's one of my likes.

Lincoln: Cool.

Nicole: Lets go.

At the farm they were picking vegetables and fruit and Nicole changed the area into the town of Midwich in the 1995 movie "Village of The Damned" and they saw the children from the movie facing the people.

Lincoln: Whoa! I know this movie. We're in "Village of The Damned" and those are the Children.

Sakura: What were they known for Lincoln?

Lincoln: They were all born at the same time because of aliens from another planet and these children all have strange psychic powers and make people kill themselves and other people around them.

Nicole: That's terrible. We have to stop them. Sasuke how would you like to show them the power of an Uchiha Elite?

Sasuke: It would be my pleasure.

Naruto: Go get them!

Sasuke dashed and punched, kicked and slashed the children apart until only one of them was left. A girl was all that's left.

Nicole: That's enough Sasuke. Let me face this one.

Sasuke: She's all yours.

Nicole: Well done though.

Sasuke: Thank you.

Nicole faced the girl.

Girl: (British Accent) You have destroyed my brothers and sisters and you will pay for it.

Nicole: Oh I think not. You have terrorized this whole town and drove people to do the unthinkable and it is you that's going to pay.

Girl: I think not.

The girls eyes glowed red-orange.

Nicole: I don't think so.

Nicoles eyes glowed crimson red and they caused the girl to violently convulse and her head exploded all over the place.

Naruto: That did it!

Fu: Nicole that was incredible.

Nicole: Thanks guys.

Sasuke: Very impressive.

Lincoln: Your psychic powers destroyed hers.

Nicole: Yeah. We saved this town from the terror of the Children of Evil.

They finished the gardening and moved on to the next mission.

Nicole: Next is painting fences along the village.

They started painting fences and they were painting the fences white and the area changed into the fictitious small town of San Angelo, California and they saw huge black crystals growing at an alarming rate and the whole town was in fear.

Nicole: Oh wow! I know this movie. We're in "The Monolith Monsters" from 1957.

Lincoln: I remember this one.

Naruto: Those black crystals are amazing. How are they growing so fast?

Nicole: They were made when a meteor crashed into that valley and they absorb water and they spread very slowly. They also thrive by absorbing silicon from anything they touch and if a human is drained of Silicon they will turn to stone.

Juri: So those crystals will petrify everything that's carbon based?

Fu: That's horrible and this whole town is in danger.

Naruto: How are we gonna destroy them?

Nicole: Salt water. They disintegrate when they are exposed to Salt Water.

Sakura: But the ocean is over 100 miles from here.

Nicole: Yes. But we have powers of water. Lets do it.

Nicole fired a blast of water and it hit the salt flats and became salt water and formed a wave of water. Naruto, Sakura and Juri did the same and the huge tsunami hit the Monolith Monsters and they disintegrated in seconds.

Nicole: That takes care of that.

Naruto: Yep. We saved this whole town and maybe the world from total destruction.

Ami: We sure did.

Akiko: Yeah.

Sasuke: That was interesting.

Nicole: Well that takes care of painting the fences. Now for the next mission: Feral Pig.

They found the pig in the forest and it was a ferocious one. Nicole changed the area into a prehistoric village.

They fought the pig and defeated it and tied it to a pole. They suddenly heard drums playing and saw a few women with beautiful blonde hair about to be sacrificed.

Nicole: I know this movie. We're in the movie "When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth" from 1970. It's a prehistoric man movie.

Lincoln: I love this movie. This was a strange one too. It's about where man lived in fear and the color of a woman's hair decided who should be sacrificed to the Sun.

Juri: That is scary.

Naruto: Yeah. But Man didn't live with Dinosaurs back then.

Sakura: What year does this movie take place?

Nicole: It said over 200,000 years ago.

Naruto: This is really strange and scary.

Fu: How can people live like this?

Nicole: During these times it was every man or woman for themselves. Prehistoric creatures and early man were in a constant battle for supremacy.

Naruto: We have to save those girls.

Nicole: Yeah. Lets go!

They rushed to the village and blasted the cave people and freed the women.

Sanna: Thank you all.

Nicole: You're welcome. Lets get them.

Sanna pulled out a dagger and Team Cosmic Dragon unsheathed their swords and formed swords of the elements and went after the villagers and killed them. Sasuke felt stronger than ever and he began to realize that the Civilian Council was using him and manipulating him in order to fulfill their own selfish desires. He decided to earn his strength and power the right way by working hard for it.

After all the evil cavemen were killed and the women were freed Nicole and Sanna were talking.

Sanna: Thank you for saving me Nicole.

Nicole: Think nothing of it Sanna. What they were doing to you all was unforgivable.

Sanna: I agree.

The area reverted back and they turned the feral pig over to the Leaf Butcher Shop.

Nicole: Okay our next mission is to… Oh no.

Naruto: What's wrong sis?

Nicole: Our next mission is to (Gulp) capture Tora.

Naruto: Tora?

Rin: Tora is the Fire Daimyo's cat and the bane of all Genin in the Leaf. She has been a huge problem for all of us. Minato-sensei gave us that mission when I first started out with Obito and Kakashi.

Naruto: That's what I was told from mom.

Nicole: It says here that Tora was last seen in the red district of the Leaf. Lets go.

They go to the red district and found Tora and hid behind the buildings.

Nicole: Cosmic Dragon here. What's your distance from the target? Over.

Lincoln: Thunderbirds Talon here. 15.7 feet. Ready to strike. Over.

Naruto: Kitsune of Nature here. Target identified as Tora and awaiting your orders. Over.

Sakura: Oceanic Cherry Blossom here. Ready. Over.

Fu: Inferno Butterfly here. Ready and waiting. Over.

Juri: Ocean Dragon Princess here. Ready. Over.

Ami: Sadistic Serpant here. Ready. Over.

Akiko: Nebula Angel here. Ready to strike. Over.

Rin: Phoenix Fire here. Ready.

Sasuke: Black Knight of Justice here. Ready and waiting. Over.

Nicole: Okay. NOW!

They pounced and Naruto trapped Tora in a cage made of vines.

Nicole: Good work bro.

Sasuke gave Tora a fish.

Nicole: Tora captured in 3 minutes and 17.2 seconds.

Kakashi appeared.

Kakashi: Great job to all of you. I was watching your missions from a distance and I am very proud of all of you for your amazing display of teamwork. I will take Tora back to the Hokage and you can continue the rest of your missions.

Nicole: Yes sensei.

Kakashi did so and left for the Hokage's office.

Nicole: Okay our next mission is to read stories to the kids at the orphanage.

Naruto: That sounds like fun.

Nicole: I have an awesome scenario for this.

They were at the orphanage and all the kids gathered.

Nicole: Okay guys we are going to be doing my favorite story from when I was a little girl: Mulan.

Nicole changed the area into the movie Mulan from 1998 and they were in the Northern Wei Dynasty from 386 to 534 A.D. and they saw Mulan in the mountains about to be executed for high treason.

Nicole: Lets go guys.

They ran down the mountain and stopped Chi-Fu from killing Mulan. Nicole grabbed his hand.

Nicole: Why don't you pick on someone your own size?

Naruto: Mulan are you all right?

Nicole threw Chi-Fu far away from the mountain.

Captain Shang: Who are all of you?

Fu: We're Shinobi and we are here to kill Shan Yu. He's still alive.

Captain Shang: What?

Chien: We saw him swallowed by the avalanche.

Naruto: No he is still very much alive and he will not stop until China is destroyed forever.

Sakura: We have to stop him now. He's about to resurface now.

Just as Sakura had surmised Shan Yu emerged from the snow and some of his men were alive too. He saw all of his men dead and he roared in fury.

They saw him alive and well and is making his way to Beijing.

Naruto: He's heading to the Imperial City of China.

Nicole: And we will stop him. Lets go.

Captain Shang: Right. Mulan you had better come with us too.

Mulan: Thank you Captain. I'm sorry for lying to you.

Captain Shang: It's all right.

Nicole: Lets go everyone.

They arrived at the city of Beijing and got to Emperor Wei and warned him of Shan Yu being alive and well and the entire palace was on full alert.

Nicole was concentrating and she sensed Shan Yu and his men in a dragon costume and she blasted it and exposed them.

Nicole: Nice try Shan Yu. Your reign of Terror is over.

Mulan and Lincoln decided to face Shan Yu.

Lincoln unsheathed his sword.

Nicole: Mulan, here!

Nicole gave Mulan her families sword and Mulan and Lincoln faced Shan Yu and they engaged in a powerful swordfight.

Nicole: Kids you want to face Shan Yu's men?

Kids: Yeah!

Nicole gave them swords, kunai, shuriken and senbon and they all went at Shan Yu's men and ripped them apart. Lincoln had lightning surging through his sword and when he and Mulan clashed with Shan-Yu, sparks were flying and setting the whole city on fire. The city was engulfed in a raging conflagration. Shan-Yu was a very formidable opponent and an extremely dangerous adversary. He was not giving up and he was getting more and more enraged by the second. But Lincoln got the drop on him and stabbed Shan-Yu through his black heart and Mulan kicked him and Mushu, her red dragon fired a giant rocket and it sent Shan-Yu flying into a tower and it exploded with incredible power and detonated all the fireworks in the tower.

Nicole: That did it!

They all cheered wildly for Mulan and Lincoln.

Nicole: Way to go buddy!

Sasuke: That was awesome.

Then Emperor Wei came.

Emperor Wei: I've heard a great deal about you Fa Mulan. You stole your fathers armor, ran away from home, impersonated a soldier, deceived your commanding officer, dishonored the Chinese Army, destroyed my palace, and… You have saved us all.

Mulan was forever hailed as a hero and the bravest woman in all of China and she was given a seat on the Emperor's council and Chi-Fu was disgraced. Mulan returned home and told her father everything she had done and he was really proud. Mulan has proven herself and was made a true hero of China.

The area reverted back and the kids cheered wildly.

Nicole: I'm very proud of all of you. You children all have amazing potential to be great ninjas and do many great things.

Their mission was complete and they left the orphanage.

Nicole: Great job guys.

Lincoln: Thanks Nicole.

Naruto: That was so awesome.

Nicole: I know. Our last mission for the day is Pick up trash by a nearby stream. I have just the scenario for that.

That went to the stream and Nicole changed the area to the world of Avatar the Last Airbender. They then saw a fiery comet blazing across the sky.

Nicole: Oh man! That's Sozin's Comet.

Naruto: This is bad. Really bad.

Lincoln: What's Sozin's Comet?

Nicole: It's a special comet named after Fire Lord Sozin, the true instigator behind the 100 Years War with the Fire Nation and the other 3 Nations. It only comes around once every 100 years and it enhances Firebending 100-fold. Fire Lord Ozai is planning to use Sozin's Comet to completely burn the world so that Fire will reign supreme and he made his mentally unstable daughter Azula his successor as Fire Lord.

Sasuke: That's crazy!

Naruto: This is a decisive factor during this war and Avatar Aang is gonna face Fire Lord Ozai and try to kill him. Zuko is gonna face Azula.

Sakura: We have to help Zuko and stop Azula from becoming Fire Lord.

Fu: Yeah. If she becomes Fire Lord she will be a merciless and ruthless tyrant.

Nicole: I know. Lets split up and take on both of them. Naruto, you will take Fu, Juri, Akiko, and Ami to where Aang is fighting Ozai. Sasuke, Sakura, Rin, Lincoln, you four will come with me and we'll go and help Zuko take down Azula. Lets go!

They were off and the battle to stop the Fire Nation is on.

Battle 1: Nicole, Sasuke, Sakura, Rin and Lincoln VS Azula.

They arrived at the Castle of The Fire Nation and saw Azula facing Zuko in a Fire Duel or Agni Kai and Azula was about to have the upper hand when Nicole swooped in and punched Azula in the face and sent her crashing into the wall.

Nicole: Azula we won't let you become Fire Lord. Your reign of Terror on this world ends now!

Azula got up.

Azula: You wretched brats! You all ruined everything!

Nicole: And we show no remorse in doing so. Time for you to die. [Chants an Incantation] "'Hisorpana Bixoerta Mortus!'"

Nicole fired a beam of purple lightning at Azula and it hit her and removed her Firebending and it split into 3 orbs. 1 went into Lincoln and the others went into Rin and Sasuke.

Azula was down and she tried to Firebend but nothing happened.

Azula: What have you done to me!?

Nicole: I used my magic to strip you of your Firebending. You are now completely powerless.

Katara then chained Azula to a water grate. Azula then released the full extent of her insane delusions in a fit of extreme rage, anguish and hate.

Nicole: You've lost Azula. Your father is about to pay the ultimate price for his crimes against this world.

Lincoln: Never again Azula.

Sasuke: You're a loser and you always will be.

Rin: Just like your wretched father.

Nicole: People like you only deserve to be in the Netherworld. After your father dies, you're next. Rogues like you deserved to be damned.

Nicole had condemned to an eternity of pain and suffering in the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Battle 2: Naruto, Fu, Juri, Akiko and Ami were flying over the Earth Country and they saw the ferocious battle between Aang and Ozai. Aang was in his Avatar State and he was winning. Naruto swooped in and punched Ozai in the face and Aang pinned him to a rock pillar.

Aang and Several Voices: FIRE LORD OZAI, YOU AND YOUR FOREFATHERS HAVE DEVASTATED THE BALANCE OF THIS WORLD. AND NOW YOU SHALL PAY THE ULTIMATE PRICE!

Aang formed a spear made of Earth, Air, Fire and Water and aimed it right at Ozai's black heart and at the last possible second, Aang stopped his attack and landed on the pillar.

Aang: No. I'm not gonna let it end like this.

Ozai: Even with all the power in the world, you are stiil weak.

Fu: You're even weaker Ozai. [Cups her hands to her side] KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAAA!

Fu fired a Kamehameha Wave right at Sozin's Comet and it hit it and it exploded with incredible power.

KRRAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Sozin's Comet was completely obliterated. It was gone.

Naruto: Nice shot Fu.

Fu: Thanks Naruto.

Ozai: You wretched fools! Do you have any idea what you have just done!?

Akiko: We've beaten you Ozai. Your reign of terror is over.

Aang: And I will make sure that you never hurt anymore people again.

Aang placed his fingers on Ozai's forehead and chest and suddenly a beam of Sky Blue Light erupted from his eyes and mouth and shot high into the sky. Ozai had a Red-Orange beam of light go high into the sky. Aang and Ozai became completely engulfed in powerful energy. Ozai started to overtake him and at the last possible second before he was completely overtaken, Aang overpowered Ozai and a blast of energy went into the sky and when it faded Aang was standing victorious.

Naruto: Whoa!

Ozai tried to Firebend but nothing happened and he fell back weak and exhausted.

Ozai: What? What did you do to me?

Aang: I took away your Firebending. You can't use it to hurt or threaten anyone else ever again.

Naruto: Whoa! Aang stripped him of his Firebending and rendered him completely powerless.

Fu: Yeah. His reign of terror is finally over.

Ami: After 100 years of fighting the oppression of the Fire Nation will finally be over.

Aang: Yes.

Sokka, Suki and Toph arrived.

Suki: So did you… You know finish the job?

Ozai: I'm still alive.

Naruto: Aang used Spiritual Energy and stripped Ozai of his Firebending.

Toph: Wow! Who taught you that Aang?

Aang: A giant Lion-Turtle.

Toph: You have the craziest adventures when you disappear.

Fu: Ozai has now been forever disgraced and Sozin's Comet has been completely destroyed.

Sokka: We saw the explosion and it was intense.

A beep was heard and Nicole appeared on a hologram on Naruto's device on his arm.

Nicole: Is Ozai taken care of?

Naruto: Aang used Spiritual energy to strip Ozai of his Firebending. He has been forever disgraced and rendered completely powerless.

Nicole: That's amazing. Azula has been deposed and I used my magic and stripped her of her bending and gave it to Sasuke, Rin and Lincoln.

Naruto: That takes care of her sis.

Nicole: It sure does bro. Good work to all of you. Lets rendezvous back at the Fire Nation Capital.

Nicole: Okay sis.

The device clicked off and Naruto bit his finger.

Naruto: SUMMONING JUTSU!

A puff of smoke appeared and out came a huge dragon.

Naruto got on.

Naruto: Need a ride back guys?

Sokka: Sure Naruto.

Toph, Sokka, Aang and Suki hopped on and Ozai was in the Dragons claws. They flew back to the Fire Nation Capital and landed and the Dragon vanished.

Nicole: Well done bro. Great job to all of you.

After everyone was gathered and reunions were made, Zuko was coronated as Fire Lord and the war was over at long last. A new era of peace had begun.

Nicole: We have to get back to the Leaf, Zuko.

Zuko: I understand Nicole. Thank you for your help in ending the war.

Nicole: You're welcome. Azula will be taken to the Leaf and tried for everything she has done to you all. Ozai will be imprisoned for eternity in the Moon Prison in our dimension.

Zuko: Good. I hope he gets what's coming to him.

Nicole: He will. He'll have all of eternity to think about his crimes.

Later Team Cosmic Dragon was filing their mission reports to Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: I see. I can't believe that Azula and Ozai would plunge the entire world into chaos like that. It's good that you all ended the war in that world. Well done. This will be considered a Triple S-Rank Mission and you all have set history today. You all did a fantastic job.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage.

Over the course of 4 months Nicole trained them in everything she knows and they were getting stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate minute by minute. They were doing the Capture Tora Mission yet again.

Continues in Part 4.

# Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm p4

Team Cosmic Dragon was in the Forest looking for the Demon Cat Tora yet again. They were hiding in the trees.

Kakashi: Incredibly Cool Kakashi here. What's your distance from the Target?

Nicole: Star Dragons Wrath here. 15.3 feet. Ready to strike.

Lincoln: Thunderbird's Call here. Ready.

Naruto: Nature's Kitsune here. I'm Ready.

Sakura: Cherry Blossom Ocean here. I'm ready too.

Fu: Inferno Butterfly here. Ready.

Juri: Furious Sea Dragon here. Ready to go.

Ami: Serpants Rage here. Ready.

Akiko: Nebula's Star here. Ready.

Sasuke: Raven's Black Knight here. I'm Ready too.

Rin: Phoenix Talon here. So am I.

Kakashi: Okay… NOW!

They all pounce and Juri trapped Tora in a ball of Water.

Nicole: Target identified as lost cat Tora. Retrieved in 10.3 minutes.

Kakashi: Well done guys. Lets head to the Hokage.

Nicole: This is the 92nd time that Tora escaped and we had to do this mission in the course of 4 and a half months.

Naruto: Yeah. We're getting sick of this.

Lincoln: There's nothing we're gonna do.

Nicole: Yeah. But this is our 612th D-Rank mission.

At the Hokage's office Nicole was letting the Hokage know that the Capture Tora mission was done.

Lord Third: Well done to you all. Now your next mission is to pick potatoes…

Nicole: With all due respect Lord Hokage I think we have done enough D-Rank missions or chores to earn a C-Rank Mission.

Iruka: Now you guys are Genin fre…

Lord Hokage held his hand up to Iruka.

Lord Third: Now Iruka she has a good point. What do you think Kakashi?

Kakashi: I think they are ready Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: All right. I have just the mission in mind. You can come in now!

The door opened and in came Tazuna the Bridge Builder.

Tazuna: These are the people that are going to protect me? [Sees Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura, Fu and Juri] Well I'll be. Aren't you a sight for these sore eyes. It's good to see you all again Nicole.

Lincoln: You too Tazuna. It's been a while.

Nicole: How have things been in the Land of Waves?

Tazuna: Not good Nicole.

Lord Third: How do you know Tazuna, Nicole?

Nicole: We met on our training trip. It was a year and a half ago and we saw him being harassed by bandits. We saved him and he introduced us to his family. Tazuna is an awesome bridge builder.

Tazuna: Yes. But not as awesome as you all.

They laughed.

Nicole: So what's been going on Tazuna?

Tazuna: The Land of Waves is in big trouble because of Gato.

Fu: Gato the President and CEO of Gato Shipping and Transport? From what I've heard he's one of the richest shipping magnates in the 5 Great Nations.

Tazuna: Yes Fu but that's a front. He's the meanest crime boss in the Criminal Underworld and he arrived in the Land of Waves 6 Months ago. He began taxing all the citizens to the point of poverty and captured some of our women to be sold as slaves on the Black Market. My son in law Kaiza stood up to him but he was captured by Gato's thugs and he had him executed in front of all of us. He stole all of our hope and robbed us of all of our courage. That's why I'm building a bridge to connect the Land of Waves to the Mainland.

Sakura: So it will bring Gato's empire crashing down and he sees you as a huge threat to his operation and will stop at nothing to kill you.

Tazuna: Yes. I only had enough money to afford a C-Rank mission.

Nicole: And without a doubt Gato has hired some Rogue Ninjas to serve him.

Tazuna: I have a feeling you're right Nicole.

Lord Third: Yes. I've heard about Gato's criminal activity and if he has Rogue Ninjas under his employ then this mission is now an A-Rank to low S-Rank.

Tazuna: Yes. I know it's not enough but it was all I had.

Nicole: And Team Cosmic Dragon will answer. It's time to bring an end to Gato's Reign of Terror and save the Wave.

Kakashi: Are you sure you can handle this Nicole?

Nicole: We're very sure Kakashi-sensei. We need to test all of our training and skills against high level Shinobi.

Lord Third: I have a feeling you all will succeed Nicole. But a mission like this is too dangerous.

Nicole: I know Lord Hokage. But how about a wager? If we complete this mission all by ourselves I will tell you the secret on how to defeat the ultimate enemy of all village leaders and Kage: Paperwork.

Lord Third: (Laughs) You've got a deal Nicole. All right, go get them!

Nicole: We will. Hands in guys.

They did so.

All: Team Cosmic Dragon Soar!

Nicole: We leave in 2 hours. Pack everything you all need for a long mission and meet at the gate.

Everyone: Right!

They left the office and got everything ready.

At the gate 2 hours later they were ready.

Nicole: All right here we go. Lets move out.

They walked out towards the Land of Waves. As they trekked through the Land of Fire they saw two puddles up ahead.

Nicole: Hold it. I sense two Chakra signals in those puddles.

Rin: I got this.

Rin fired a ball of fire from her hand at the puddles and it hit the ground and exploded

KABOOM!

Out of the fiery explosion arose the burned bodies of Gozu and

Meizu the Demon Brothers.

Naruto: Nice Shot Rin.

Tazuna: That was amazing!

Rin: Thank you.

Nicole: Just as we suspected. Gato did hire Rogue Ninjas. These are the Demon Brothers of the Mist, Gozu & Meizu. C-Rank Rogue Ninjas. They were wanted for a failed assassination attempt on the 4th Mizukage. And if they are here then that means Zabuza Momochi is too.

Naruto concentrated.

Naruto: You're right sis. I sense his signal in the Land of Waves.

Sakura: I sense it too. We encountered Zabuza before on our training trip and he was being attacked by Mist Hunter Ninjas and we saved him. He is a formidable ninja and he didn't earn his moniker the Demon of The Mist for nothing.

Sasuke: He must be a tough ninja.

Rin: I've heard about Zabuza. He is as tough as he is.

Lincoln: I tested my Lightning powers against him and he is a formidable adversary.

Ami: Zabuza is one of my heroes. His swordsmanship skills are the reason I wanted to become a shinobi and I know all of his moves.

Nicole: That's a big inspiration Ami and you're about to meet your idol down the road.

Tazuna: You guys have done it all.

Nicole: We sure have Tazuna. Lets press on.

They pressed on and arrived at the shore and a boat was waiting for them.

Tazuna: (Whispering) Here's our ride back to the Land of Waves.

Nicole: (Whispering) Okay. Lets get in.

Sasuke: Can't we walk on the water?

Fu: Shh. (Whispering) No Sasuke. It will alert the ninjas of our presence and we can't risk that.

Sasuke: (Whispering) Ah. Right.

The boat was being rowed to the island.

They saw a huge bridge and went under it.

Tazuna: (Whispering) There's the bridge. Isn't she a beaut?

Nicole: (Whispering) It's amazing Tazuna. We will establish a trade route and alliance with the Wave when this is over.

Tazuna: (Whispering) We would like that.

After arriving on the shore they got out and went to Tazuna's house. They were in a thick fog.

Rin: This fog is really thick.

Nicole: This is no fog. This is the Hidden Mist Jutsu. Every member of the Seven Ninja Swordsman of the Mist can use this technique.

Naruto: Yeah.

They heard rustling in a nearby bush.

Naruto went over and pulled out a white rabbit.

Naruto: It's Haku's little white rabbit.

Sakura: He sure is a cute little guy.

Nicole: So Haku is with him too.

Fu: I can feel it.

Ami: I hear something.

A whooshing sound was coming towards them.

Nicole: GET DOWN!

They ducked and saw a long cleaver sword fly over them and embed into a tree behind them. Standing on the hilt was Zabuza Momochi himself.

Zabuza: Well looks like the Bridge Builder has a bunch of kids pro… [Sees Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura, and Fu] (Laughing) Well I'll be. I didn't know that you would be with them. It's good to see you Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura and Fu.

Nicole: You sure have a knack for making awesome scare entrances Zabuza.

Naruto: It's been a while Zabuza.

Zabuza: So the Bridge Builder hired you to protect him huh?

Lincoln: He sure did. [To Tazuna] We also promised to help put a stop to the Bloodline Holocaust that's going on right now in the Mist.

Sakura: Yeah. The 4th Mizukage is rumored to be under the influence of someone and we are gonna help him.

Tazuna: That's a big mission.

Nicole: Yeah.

Zabuza: I wish you all luck Nicole. Who are your friends with you?

Juri: Oh we are her teammates. I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi the Cobra Swordmistress and your biggest fan.

Zabuza: (Laughs) I'm glad I have a source of inspiration.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha.

Zabuza: An Uchiha? I heard that they were all wiped out by one of their own. Itachi Uchiha.

Naruto: That's his older brother.

Sasuke: Yes. I'm now going to kill him for killing the Uchiha.

Zabuza: I'm sorry for your loss.

Sasuke: Thank you and it's all right.

Rin: And I'm Rin Nohara, veteran of the 3rd Great War.

Zabuza: I've seen you before. You're one of the students of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage.

Rin: Yeah. I was supposedly Killed In Action and I was found and healed by Orochimaru and given an awesome gift.

Rin spread her wings and they were glowing with fire.

Zabuza: That is amazing. You look like a true angel of fire.

Rin: Yeah. I get that alot.

Zabuza: I heard Orochimaru is now a powerhungry madman out to destroy the Leaf.

Nicole: That's right Zabuza and he's number two on Team Cosmic Dragon's Hitlist. Our number one target is a Rogue Uchiha that caused the 9-Tails Attack on the Leaf and killed the 4th Hokage.

Zabuza: What!? A Rogue Uchiha caused the 9-Tails Attack?

Naruto: Yeah and we will make him pay for killing my father.

Zabuza: I'm so sorry for your loss kid.

Naruto: It's all right Zabuza but thank you.

Zabuza: No problem.

Fu: Is Haku here?

Zabuza: She sure is. Haku! Come on out.

Haku came out and she was dressed in a Mist Hunter Ninja uniform.

Haku: It is good to see you all again Nicole.

Nicole: You too Haku. How have you been?

Haku: I've been good. Thank you.

Nicole: We have a message that we would like you to send to Gato, Zabuza.

Zabuza: What is it?

Nicole: Tell Gato this: "Team Cosmic Dragon has come to kill you and we will make you pay for everything you've done and end your reign of terror for good".

Zabuza: I will see that he gets it. He's gonna be enraged though.

Nicole: It doesn't matter. We are ready and we will make sure that he pays the ultimate price for his crimes against the Land of Waves.

Haku: We wish you all the best and we will see you in a week.

Nicole: We will and thank you.

Zabuza and Haku left and they proceeded to Tazuna's house.

They arrived in 30 minutes.

Tazuna opened the door they went in.

Tazuna: Tsunami I'm home!

A woman came and it was Tsunami, Tazuna's daughter.

Tsunami: Dad you're home safe.

Tazuna and Tsunami hugged.

Nicole: It's good to see you again Tsunami.

Tsunami: Nicole, Lincoln, Naruto, Sakura, Fu. It's great to see you all again.

Lincoln: You too Tsunami. We were told everything thats been happening in the Land of Waves and we answered the call for help.

Tsunami: We greatly appreciate it Lincoln.

Nicole: Oh these are our teammates and we are now Team Cosmic Dragon.

Juri: I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi the Cobra Swordmistress.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara, Veteran of the 3rd Great War.

Sasuke: And I'm Sasuke Uchiha it's a pleasure to meet you.

Tsunami: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I was just about to start dinner make yourselves comfortable while I start dinner.

Nicole: Okay.

They sat at the table and Naruto decided to ask Sasuke a question.

Naruto: Sasuke I've been meaning to ask you this for a while now. Why do you want to kill your brother?

Sasuke: (Sigh) I had a feeling you were gonna ask me that Naruto. The reason I want to kill Itachi is because he killed the Uchiha Clan in one night.

Naruto: Did he say why?

Sasuke: Yes. It was to test the limits of his power. He spared me because I wasn't worth killing.

Naruto: I have a feeling that there's more to it than that Sasuke.

Itachi is a really nice guy and I've known him since I was 4.

Natsumi: Naruto. I think it's time that Sasuke knows the truth.

Naruto: Oh yeah. Sasuke we had an encounter with Itachi on our training trip and he showed me everything that happened and he didn't kill the Uchiha Clan to test the Limits of his power. That's total nonsense.

Nicole: Itachi killed the Uchiha because he was forced to.

Sasuke: What do you mean Nicole?

Nicole: The Uchiha were going to launch a revolt against the Leaf to overthrow the Hokage and take over the government. This terrible action would've plunged the Leaf into a Civil War and it would present a golden opportunity for enemy ninjas to attack the Leaf and it would start the 4th Great War. Lord Hokage tried to talk them out of it but they wouldn't listen. All the peace talks failed. The reason the Uchiha was going to launch the revolt was because a lot of people had suspected that it was an Uchiha that was responsible for the 9-Tails Attack 13 years ago. Just like we suspected all along, it was indeed an Uchiha that was behind it. Everyone persecuted the Uchiha because of it. We built that district for the Uchiha to avoid having them be attacked. Your father Fugaku was the main instigator behind the whole revolt. After all the peace talks failed there was only one option available: GENOCIDE. Here.

Nicole pulled out a mission file and gave it to Sasuke.

Nicole: Itachi gave this to me and told me to show it to you when the time was right.

Sasuke looked it over and he was shocked.

Sasuke: It's an assassination order.

Fu: Yes. Itachi was ordered by the 3rd Hokage to kill ONLY those that were going to launch the revolt and not the entire clan in general.

Sakura: Itachi was also a double agent. He was told to spy on the

Uchiha Clan for the Hokage while pretending to be a spy for the Uchiha. After the death of Shisui Uchiha, the Uchiha suspected that Itachi was responsible for his death.

Nicole: Yes. But it actually was this man that was responsible.

Nicole pulled out a photo of Danzo Shimura.

Sasuke: Who is this man?

Naruto: That's Danzo Shimura. He's an old acquaintance of Grandpa and he's one of the elders on the Council.

Ami: I've heard a lot about him from sister Yugao. He's the founder of the Root ANBU Organization and he believes that Shinobi should be used as emotionless tools of war. He's a Warmonger and he gets a sick thrill out of causing war, chaos, death, destruction, pain and suffering.

Nicole: Yeah. And he's number 3 on Team Cosmic Dragon's Hit List.

Tsunami: I've heard about Danzo. He's the Darkness of Shinobi and from what I remember he and the 3rd Hokage have had an intense rivalry for the title of Hokage.

Nicole: That's right Tsunami. He is completely bent on wanting to become Hokage and he will stop at nothing to get it. But we're getting off topic here. Danzo is the man that orchestrated the Annihilation of The Uchiha. He ordered Itachi behind the 3rd Hokage's back to kill the entire Uchiha clan completely and leave no one alive. Danzo gave this to Itachi as a fake message from the Hokage. He gave Itachi an Ultimatum: Protect the Village or Protect the Clan. When Itachi took the oath of the ANBU he swore to protect the Leaf from all threats inside and outside the village. But Itachi begged for you to be spared Sasuke. He could never bring himself to kill his little brother because he loves you more than anything. That's why you were spared Sasuke. You were to kill Itachi so he could atone for his terrible deed by dying at your hands.

Sasuke was shocked and saddened. Itachi did not kill the entire Uchiha Clan in cold blood, he killed them because of the corruption of the council. Itachi was no longer a murderer. He was a hero.

Sasuke: I see. I need some time to myself.

Sasuke got up and went outside.

Ami: Sasuke?

Nicole: Let him be Ami. He needs to be alone and digest everything we told him.

Sasuke sat on the dock looking at his reflection on the water and he suddenly broke down crying.

Sasuke: (Crying) Itachi!

At the dinner table Tsunami was shocked.

Tsunami: I can't believe that Sasuke lost his whole family due to the corruption of the council.

Naruto: Yeah. The Civilian Council and the elders Homura Mitokado, Koharu Utatane and Danzo Shimura have been responsible for alot of corruption and treachery over the years. We have no evidence to act at the moment but we are on to them.

Sakura: Yeah. My mom is on the Civilian Council and she is against all their ideals. I love my mother and she was doing her best to protect me.

Naruto: The Civilian Council hates my guts to the core and they think of me as the 9-Tails in Human Form.

Tsunami: How can they be that stupid Naruto?

Naruto: They just are Tsunami.

Lincoln: Some people are just ruled by their own fear, hate, ignorance and stupidity.

Fu: They are also a bunch of Bias-Motivated idiots with no conscience.

Nicole: Yeah.

Tazuna: I can't believe that they would be that stupid and let their own hate and fear control them like that.

Ami: Me and my friends figured out Naruto's burden as the 9-Tails Jinchuriki and we view him as a hero and a family member.

Akiko: Naruto is a very brave and amazing man and no one should ever have to suffer the way he did.

Naruto: Thanks girls. They are right. Jinchuriki are not viewed as normal people.

Fu: We are viewed as the monsters we carry. We call it "The Curse of The Jinchuriki".

Tsunami: I can't believe that some people are that stupid.

Rin: Yeah. I'm a Jinchuriki myself. But I was made one against my will.

Tazuna: How did that happen Rin?

Rin: It was back during the 3rd Great War. I was kidnapped 14 years ago and I was forcibly made the Jinchuriki of Isobu the 3-Tailed Turtle and my teammate Kakashi was sent to rescue me. He did and I told him that I was a Jinchuriki and I told him to kill me because I was made into a Trojan Horse that would unleash the beast into the village and destroy it when I enter it. Kakashi was fighting the Mist Ninjas that supposedly did this to me and I jumped in front of Kakashi's Chidori and he skewered me through my chest. I thought I was dead but Orochimaru found me and froze me in ice and healed me by splicing my DNA with Phoenix DNA and it gave me wings and enhanced Fire Powers. I was found by Naruto and Nicole 14 years later and I'm now a member of Team Cosmic Dragon.

Tazuna: Rin that is terrible.

Tsunami: It's horrifying that you've been through all that. But it's good that you're all right and are now an amazing Kunoichi.

Rin: Thank you Tsunami.

Sasuke came back in.

Nicole: Hey Sasuke. Are you feeling better?

Sasuke: Yeah I am. I now view my brother as a hero and I will now bring Danzo and the corrupted council to justice.

Naruto: Good for you Sasuke and we will gladly help you.

?: I'm home.

Tsunami: Inari welcome back.

Inari: Thank you mom. Grandpa!

Tazuna: Hey Inari.

Inari hugs him.

Inari: I'm glad you're okay.

Tazuna: Thanks to our friends here.

Inari saw Nicole and team and gasped.

Inari: Brothers Lincoln and Naruto and Sisters Nicole, Sakura and Fu?

Nicole: It's been a while little bro.

Naruto: You are sure growing fast.

Lincoln: You will be as tall as me one day.

Inari went to Naruto and hugged him and cried.

Naruto: It's all right Inari. It's okay.

Lincoln: We heard what happened to Kaiza, Tsunami and we're very sorry about your loss.

Nicole: But we promise that Gato will pay the Ultimate Price for everything he has done to the Wave and send him to the darkest pits of the Netherworld for Eternity.

Sasuke: That's right.

Naruto: Inari's about to fall asleep here. I'm going to tuck him into bed.

Tsunami: Okay Naruto.

Naruto carried Inari up to his room and put him in his bed and tucked him in.

Inari: (Crying) Bro why did Gato kill daddy!? Why!?

Naruto: Power and money are strong motivations for murder and evil Inari. Gato is a personification of evil and he will pay for his crimes.

Inari: You promise bro?

Naruto: I promise and I never go back on my word for that is my ninja way.

Inari: Thank you bro.

Inari fell asleep.

Naruto: You're welcome.

Naruto left and went back down to the kitchen.

Tsunami: Dinner's ready guys.

Nicole: Okay. We have a week before we face Gato. Me and Lincoln are gonna go to the Mist to stop the Bloodline Holocaust. I'm gonna leave some Shadow Clones behind and train you guys until then. If Inari wants to he can train with us.

Tsunami: I'm sure he would like that.

Nicole: Cool.

The next day Inari was training with Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Juri, Ami, Akiko, Sasuke and Rin and Nicole and Lincoln set out for the Mist. They flew toward the Mist and in a forest in the Land of Water they saw some Mist Shinobi attacking a Kunoichi from the Sand. She was exhausted.

Nicole: Lets go buddy.

Lincoln: Right.

They flew in.

Mist Shinobi: Now you will die Pakura of the Scorch Style.

Just as he was about to deliver the final blow Lincoln swooped in and grabbed her and saved her.

He had her in his arms bridal style and his wings were spread and flooded with lightning.

Lincoln: Are you all right?

Pakura: Yes thanks to you.

Nicole: You Mist Shinobi are really stupid aren't you? Lets see how you like spending an eternity in the Netherworld.

Nicole fired a Ki blast and vaporized the Mist Shinobi instantly.

Nicole: Bunch of stupid neanderthals.

Lincoln set Pakura down.

Pakura: Thank you both for saving me.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

Pakura: I'm Pakura of the Scorch Style.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon, Leader of Team Cosmic Dragon for the Leaf.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud of the Lightning of the Thunderbird.

Nicole: We heard about how you became the Hero of the Sand by stopping the Sand-Rock Feud.

Pakura: Yes. That is my biggest achievement.

Nicole: Why were those Mist Shinobi going to kill you?

Pakura: I was sent here as an envoy for the Sand to go to the Mist and establish an alliance. But now I see that I was betrayed and sent to my death.

Lincoln: The Corruption of The Sand Council. They must've gone behind the back of the Kazekage and gave you that fake mission.

Nicole: That is highly likely Lincoln and now we know that no village is safe from the corruption of the Civilian Councils of the 5 Great Nations. We have to stop this.

Pakura: I have a feeling you're right. I can't go back to the Sand knowing that they will find ways to kill me. I would like to seek asylum in the Leaf.

Nicole: That is your choice.

Lincoln: We're going to stop the Bloodline Holocaust in the Mist and we believe that the 4th Mizukage is doing this against his will.

Pakura: That is a very strong possibility and rumors have been flying around about that. I will gladly help you.

Lincoln: All right lets go.

Nicole, Lincoln and Pakura ran into the Mist and saw the village in total turmoil.

Nicole: This whole village is in Chaos.

Lincoln: Yeah. No kidding. I can't believe that the Mizukage is doing all of this.

Nicole: We have to look for the leader of the Bloodline Rebels Mei Terumi.

?: I can show her to you.

They saw a kunoichi.

Nicole: Where is she?

Ruka: My name is Ruka. Follow me.

Ruka lead them to a tent and they found a beautiful woman that was dressed in blue and she had long red hair.

Mei: Ruka who are these people you have here?

Ruka: My apologies Lady Mei but these people have been looking for you.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you Mei. We were told by Zabuza Momochi to find you. I'm Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon and Leader of the Leaf's Team Cosmic Dragon.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of the Lightning of The Thunderbird.

Pakura: And I'm Pakura of the Scorch Style and former Sand Shinobi.

Mei: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. I take it that you're gonna help us stop the Bloodline Holocaust.

Nicole: Yes. We heard a lot about all things that have been happening because of it from Haku Yuki, Zabuza Momochi's adopted daughter and she has the Ice Style Kekkei Genkai.

Lincoln: We promised Zabuza that we would one day come to the Mist and stop the Bloodline Holocaust.

Mei: Well it's good you guys did. We greatly appreciate it.

Chojuro: It's an honor to have you help us. I'm Chojuro, one of the Seven Ninja Swordsman of the Mist and one of Lady Mei's bodyguards.

Ao: I'm Ao. It's an honor.

Nicole: Pleasure to meet you both. We heard rumors flying around that the 4th Mizukage is being manipulated somehow.

Mei: You heard right.

Pakura: It's not just in the Mist but all over the 5 Great Nations.

Nicole: We will gladly help you out. We're going to try and talk to the Mizukage and see if we can stop this madness and confirm our suspicions. If things start to go south launch your attack.

Mei: You got it. Be careful.

Nicole: We will. Lets go.

Nicole, Lincoln and Pakura went into the Mist Administration building and knocked on the door of the office of the Mizukage.

?: Come in.

They went in and stood before the Mizukage. It was Yagura the 4th Mizukage.

Nicole: Are you the 4th Mizukage?

Yagura: Yes I am. I'm Yagura the 4th Mizukage. It's an honor to meet you Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon and Lincoln Loud of the Lightning of The Thunderbird and Pakura of the Scorch Style.

Nicole: It's an honor Lord Yagura. (In her Head) I sense a genjutsu on Yagura. Our suspicions are confirmed and the chakra signal is that of the Rogue Uchiha that we're going to kill in the future.

Nicole snapped her fingers and the Genjutsu was released and Yagura was confused.

Yagura: What? What happened?

Nicole: You were under the influence of a Genjutsu and it made you cause a civil war in the Mist against all the clans and shinobi that possess Kekkei Genkai.

Lincoln: We promised Zabuza Momochi a year and a half ago that we would try and find a way to stop this madness. Pakura here has been betrayed by her former village the Hidden Sand and they sent her to her death on a fake envoy mission.

Pakura: It was because of the corruption of the Sand Council.

Nicole: You were under the influence of a Mind Control Genjutsu that was from a Rogue Uchiha that was responsible for the 9-Tails Attack on the Leaf 13 years ago and he's the Number 1 Target of Team Cosmic Dragon for us to kill.

Yagura saw what has been happening and saw that Nicole and Lincoln were right.

Yagura: I have to stop this.

Yagura got on the P.A. system.

Yagura: Everyone stand down now! Gather in front of the Administration building now.

Everyone gathered in front of the Mist Administration Building.

Yagura: My people of the Hidden Mist Village. This war was a fraud. I was under the influence of a Mind Control Genjutsu from a Rogue Uchiha that caused the 9-Tails Attack nearly a decade and a half ago.

Everyone gasped in horror.

Yagura: I was forced to launch this Civil War against my will and destroy all shinobi and clans wielding Kekkei Genkai and my actions were not my own. Therefore I have decided that I have failed you all as the 4th Mizukage and have decided to step down as the Mizukage. My last act as the 4th Mizukage is for Nicole, Lincoln and Pakura. Bring out THE medals.

A ninja came and he had a box with him. Yagura took a medal out.

Yagura: Nicole Knudson of The Star Dragon, Lincoln Loud of the Lightning of The Thunderbird and Pakura of The Scorch Style on behalf of the Land of Water and the Village Hidden in The Mist I bestow upon you three our nation and villages highest honor: The Sapphire Star of the Heart of Water.

He placed the medals around their necks and everyone cheered wildly for them.

Nicole: I'm honored Lord Yagura.

Lincoln: Me too.

Pakura: Same here.

Yagura: Now I have also named my successor. Mei Terumi come up here please.

Mei Terumi came up to the balcony.

Yagura: Mei Terumi I now name you as my successor as 5th Mizukage of The Hidden Mist Village.

Yagura placed the hat of the Mizukage on Mei's head and everyone cheered for her.

Mei: Thank you everyone.

Nicole: It's an honor to be in your presence Lady Mei.

Mei: Thank you Nicole.

After the celebration Mei called Nicole, Lincoln, Pakura and Yagura into her office.

Mei: We can't thank you three enough for saving our village in a time of crisis.

Nicole: It was our pleasure Lady Mei.

Lincoln: We're glad we could help.

Mei: We would like to reinstate our alliance with the Leaf. Please give this to Hiruzen for me will you?

Mei handed Nicole an alliance reestablishment treaty.

Nicole: I will see that he gets this.

Yagura decided that he was going to seek asylum in the Leaf because he feared that the Mist would try and kill him. Mei accepted. Nicole used Instant Transmission and beamed herself, Lincoln, Pakura and Yagura to the Wave in front of Tazuna's house.

Naruto saw them.

Naruto: They're back.

Nicole's Shadow Clone dispelled and Nicole recieved it's memories.

Naruto: So how did it go sis?

Nicole: The Bloodline Holocaust is over bro.

Sakura: That's great.

Nicole: Lets go inside and tell you all about it.

They did so and revealed everything that's happened and they were shocked.

Naruto: So the Rogue Uchiha caused the Bloodline Holocaust?

Nicole: Yeah. He was controlling Yagura with a Mind Control Genjutsu and he forced Yagura against his will to launch a Civil War against all Kekkei Genkai Wielders.

Lincoln: It was horrible. We broke the genjutsu controlling him and we were given the village's highest honor for it.

Nicole: The Sapphire Star of The Heart of Water.

Akiko: I've heard of those medals. Every major village of the 5 Great Nations has medals like that. They are awarded to a Shinobi, Kunoichi or Civilian that's either from that village or outside that village for a heroic deed above and beyond the call of duty for doing a huge and major contribution for that village and land in general.

Ami: That is a huge achievement.

Naruto: It sure is and it's awesome sis.

Nicole: Thanks guys.

Lincoln: We have 5 more days until we face Gato and take him down for good.

Nicole: Yep.

Pakura: Gato will pay dearly for this.

Yagura: He sure will.

5 DAYS LATER.

Team Cosmic Dragon, Inari, Pakura and Yagura were on the bridge ready to face Gato.

Nicole: This is it team.

Naruto: Gato will pay with his life.

Lincoln: Yep.

Zabuza and Haku appeared.

Zabuza: You all arrived. Good.

Nicole: Hello Zabuza. Did Gato receive our message?

Zabuza: He sure did and he was infuriated. He's on his way now.

Sasuke: Good. He will pay with his life.

Nicole: Let him come.

2 Minutes Later Gato arrived and he had an army of Thugs with him.

Nicole: Gato. How nice of you to show up. You're gonna pay for everything you've done to the Wave. Your Reign of Terror ends right now.

Gato: I don't think so. This land is mine and you all won't stop me.

Nicole: We will.

Nicole fired an energy wave and completely vaporized most of Gato's thugs.

Nicole: That was a small taste of my power.

Gato: You wretched girl! Triple Pay! Kill them all!

Nicole: Kill them!

(CRIMSON FLAMES PLAYS)

They charged and the thugs were all killed in an instant. Inari was facing Gato and he was armed with a sword.

Inari: You will pay for killing my father Kaiza.

Gato: So you are avenging your dear daddy. Now you will join him in the Netherworld!

Inari: You're the one going to the Netherworld!

Inari punched Gato in the mouth and slashed his face. Inari kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest and fired a fireball from his hand and it hit Gato in the chest and exploded. When the smoke cleared Gato had a hole in his chest that left his black and evil heart completely exposed and his heart was an evil alive black heart.

Nicole saw this after killing the last of Gato's thugs.

Nicole: That is one evil heart. That heart is from the darkest pits of the Netherworld itself, A demon heart.

Nicole pulled out a pistol and fired a bullet.

BANG!

The bullet when right through Gato's black heart and out his back and Inari slashed Gato's head clean off his shoulders.

Inari: DIE YOU WORTHLESS MONSTER! THIS IS FOR MY DAD!

Nicole: People like you deserve to be damned!

Pakura threw a ball of fiery heat and Gato's body shriveled up like a raisin and was a mummified husk.

Rin fired a blast of fire and incinerated Gato's body and head into ashes in an instant.

Naruto: That takes care of Gato. Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Fu: Yep. I hope he enjoys the Netherworld because he will be there forever.

Sakura: And he will be forever damned.

Nicole: Yep. Greed is a cardinal sin and he will spend eternity in pain and torture.

Lincoln: Good riddence.

Nicole: Lets go search Gato's house and rescue all his prisoners.

Naruto: Right.

They go to Gato's mansion and after killing all his guards began searching the place. They found all the money he stole over the years and a found a major discovery. They found a huge cache of swords and weapons from various clans. Some from the Uchiha, the Uzumaki and various clans that went extinct centuries ago.

Naruto: Some of these weapons belong to my clan.

Sasuke: Yeah and these are all weapons from the Uchiha.

Fu: And some of these weapons are from extinct clans.

Rin: It's amazing.

Nicole: Yeah. How did Gato get his hands on all these weapons?

Sakura: I have no idea but he sure has been busy.

Pakura: He was probably going to sell all of these weapons on the black market.

Yagura: That is possible.

Inari: This is amazing.

?: Hello? Is someone out there?

Naruto: The prisoners are down here.

Nicole: Lets go.

They go down the hall and found a prison cell full of captive women.

Nicole: Are you all okay?

Woman 1: Yes we are. Get us out before Gato comes back.

Nicole pulled off the barred door.

Nicole: Gato is dead. We killed him.

Woman 2: He's dead?

Nicole: Yeah. We sent him off to the darkest pits of the Netherworld for eternity.

Woman 3: We're free!

They all cheered.

Nicole: We're glad we could help you all. We are Team Cosmic Dragon.

Yamiko: We've heard so many big things about you. I'm Yamiko Kaguya, the last surviving female member of the Kaguya Clan.

Naoko: I'm Naoko Kessai, Last of the Kessai Clan.

Mira: I'm Mira Ningyo, last of the Ningyo Clan.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Nicole Knudson of the Star

Dragon, Leader of Team Cosmic Dragon.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of the Lightning of The Thunderbird, 2nd in Command of Team Cosmic Dragon.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu.

Juri: I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi the Cobra Swordmistress.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha the Last of The Uchiha Clan.

Rin: And I'm Rin Nohara the Phoenix Angel.

Pakura: I'm Pakura of The Scorch Style, Former Sand Shinobi.

Yagura: I'm Yagura Karatachi the former 4th Mizukage.

Inari: And I'm Inari, Shinobi in training.

Yamiko: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Thank you all for rescuing us.

Nicole: You're welcome. Now lets get you all out of here.

They went back to the Wave and everyone cheered wildly for Team Cosmic Dragon. After the bridge was finished, Tazuna held an unveiling ceremony for something.

Tazuna: It is with Great pleasure that I officially christen this fantastic bridge as the Bridge of Cosmic Hope and I graciously present this magnificent statue for the Land of Waves.

A tarp came off and revealed a gold statue of Team Cosmic Dragon standing on a Saturn Planet with jewels of each color of the rainbow held in their left hands and Gato's severed head was held in Nicole's right hand and a dragon was around them and the planet.

Nicole: Wow! What a magnificent work of art.

Naruto: It's an amazing statue.

Tazuna: Thank you. This statue is to commemorate the heroic actions you all did for the Land of Waves and freeing our land and village from the tyranny of Gato.

Everyone cheered for them.

Nicole: We're truly honored everyone. We couldn't have done all this without all of your help and with the teamwork, strength, power and support of all of you.

Tazuna: You are so welcome everyone.

Nicole: Well guys. Mission complete. This mission went from C-Rank to Double S-Rank and we have succeeded.

Kakashi appeared in a puff of smoke.

Kakashi: Hey guys.

Nicole: Hey Kakashi-sensei. Were you watching us from the shadows?

Kakashi: I sure was and I'm very proud of all of you. You all have succeeded in your first ever Double S-Rank mission.

Nicole: Thanks Kakashi-sensei. We have quite a report for when we get back. We also have some new people joining us.

Kakashi saw Yamiko, Naoko, Mira, Tsunami, Inari, Zabuza, Haku, Pakura and Yagura and he was shocked.

Kakashi: Zabuza Momochi the Demon of the Mist.

Zabuza: Kakashi Hatake of the Sharingan. I've heard so many big things about you.

Kakashi: It's mutual.

Haku: It's a pleasure to meet you Kakashi.

Later they were in the Administration Building and Nicole knocked on the Hokage Office Door. Zabuza went back to the Mist.

Lord Third: Enter.

They went in.

Lord Third: Ah Welcome back Team Cosmic Dragon. How did the mission go?

Nicole: It was a 100% success Lord Hokage. It went from C-Rank to Double S-Rank.

Lord Third gasped.

Lord Third: Please explain what went down.

Nicole: Certainly. When we left the village we had a run in with the Demon Brothers of The Mist and Rin blasted them with a Fireball and we captured them.

Lord Third: So that's what that explosion was.

Rin: Yes. Here's the scroll containing the Demon Brothers.

Rin hands Lord Hokage a scroll.

Lord Third: Thank you Rin.

Rin: When we got to the ocean we took a boat Tazuna had to the Land of Waves and we couldn't walk on the water or we would be detected. We walked to Tazuna's house and we heard some rustling in a nearby bush.

Naruto: It was actually Haku's Little White Rabbit she has with her. Zabuza's Sword the Executioners Blade flew over us after sis told us to duck and we saw Zabuza standing on the hilt. We had a reunion with him after a year and a half.

Nicole: On our training trip we saw Zabuza and Haku being harassed by Hunter Ninjas and we appeared and scared them off. Zabuza and Haku are dear friends to us and we promised that whenever we got a Mission to The Land of Waves that we would go over to the Mist and stop the Bloodline Holocaust. Oh.

Nicole pulls out the Alliance Reinstatement Treaty.

Nicole: Here's an Alliance Reinstatement Treaty from the new Mizukage Mei Terumi.

Lord Third: Thank you Nicole. It's good that the Mist now wants to reestablish our alliance with them.

Nicole: Yeah. Anyway after our reunion I had Zabuza give Gato a message from us. I told him that Team Cosmic Dragon will kill Gato and make him pay the ultimate price for everything he has done to the Wave. Zabuza left and we would see him and Haku in a week.

Fu: After we arrived at Tazuna's house we were Reunited with Tsunami here. She is Tazuna's daughter.

Tsunami: It's a pleasure to meet you Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: Pleasure's all mine Tsunami.

Naruto: We sat at the table and I asked Sasuke why he wanted to kill Itachi and we decided to reveal the truth on why Itachi killed the Uchiha that night.

Lord Third: Does Sasuke?

Nicole: Yes. Sasuke knows the truth about the massacre and he needs to have everything we told him confirmed.

Nicole pulled out the file and handed it to Lord Hokage.

Nicole: Itachi gave that file to us and told us to give it to Sasuke when the time came.

Sasuke: Is everything true Lord Hokage? Was my clan going to launch a revolt and destroy the village and was Itachi forced to kill all the Uchiha including me? And did Danzo Shimura order him to do it behind your back?

Lord Third Sighed.

Lord Third: Yes Sasuke he did and everything is true. Itachi was ordered to kill only the people that were going to launch the revolt and not the entire clan completely. Danzo's treachery completely destroyed the Uchiha and left you as the only survivor.

Sasuke: Thank you.

Sasuke left the office.

Nicole: He has to have some time to himself.

Lord Third: I understand. Please continue on Nicole.

Nicole: Right. I left a Shadow Clone behind and trained Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Juri, Ami, Akiko, Rin and Sasuke while Me and Lincoln went to the Mist to stop the Bloodline Holocaust. We saw Pakura here being attack by Mist Shinobi. The Sand Council's corruption sent her to her death.

Pakura: Yes Lord Hokage. I was sent to my death as a fake envoy by the Sand Council and Nicole and Lincoln saved my life.

Nicole: We assisted the Bloodline Rebels and went into the Mist Administration Building and met Yagura here. He was under the influence of a Mind Control Genjutsu from the Rogue Uchiha that caused the 9-Tails Attack 13 Years ago. We broke the genjutsu and Yagura stopped the Bloodline Holocaust and for our heroic actions we were award these.

Nicole, Lincoln and Pakura showed their medals.

Lord Third: The Sapphire Star of The Heart of Water. Congratulations to all of you Nicole.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage. Yagura decided to step down as the 4th Mizukage and he made Mei Terumi his successor as the 5th Mizukage. We went back to the Land of Waves and prepared for the battle against Gato. We fought Gato and it was fierce. Uh.. Inari, Tsunami this part is gonna be a little gory and we don't want you two to hear this.

Tsunami: I understand.

Naruto: I'll keep you two company until we can come back in.

Naruto, Tsunami and Inari were outside the office and Nicole revealed all the gory parts and the ANBU hidden in the walls puked their guts out in the bathroom.

Nicole: I'm sorry I got you guys sick.

Lord Third: (Laughs) That's all right Nicole.

Nicole: Thank you. You can come back in now bro.

Naruto Tsunami and Inari did.

Nicole: We then raided Gato's mansion and retrieved all the money he stole and we found a huge cache of weapons from the Uchiha and Uzumaki clans and all the clans that went extinct centuries ago. We found the women Gato captured and freed them.

Yamiko: I'm Yamiko Kaguya the last female of the Kaguya Clan.

Naoko: I'm Naoko Kessai the Last of the Kessai Clan.

Mira: And I'm Mira Ningyo the Last of the Ningyo Clan.

Lord Third: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I've heard a lot about the Kaguya Clan. I am so glad that a member of the Kessai Clan is still alive. We thought we lost them after the Hidden Fire Village was wiped out.

Naruto: The Hidden Fire Village? I've heard about that village. It was destroyed by mysterious circumstances 10 years ago.

Lord Third: That's right Naruto and they were one of our most important allies. I'm also amazed that a member of the Ningyo Clan is still alive after all these years. We thought they were extinct.

Mira: I'm glad I'm all right too Lord Hokage.

Naruto: We completed the mission and we had the bridge named after us. Here's a picture of it.

Naruto handed him a photo of Team Cosmic Angel, Tsunami, Inari, Pakura, Yagura, Yamiko, Naoko, Zabuza and Haku standing in front of it.

Lord Third: Wow. That's an amazing achievement. You all have done a fantastic job and you have set history here. You became the first ever Genin Team to complete a Double S-Rank mission without the intervention of a sensei.

Kakashi: I watched their performance from the shadows and I'm very proud of them.

Lord Third: I'm sure Kakashi. Well done to all of you. You will be paid tomorrow.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage and just as I promised I will tell you how to defeat the paperwork. Use Shadow Clones to Get the job done faster.

Lord Third suddenly realized that he knew the secret was right under his nose the whole time.

Lord Third pulled out a bullseye target that said "In Case of Paperwork Secret Bonk Head Here". He bonked his head repeatedly on the bullseye and said stupid over and over.

They laughed at this.

Lord Third stopped and made some Shadow Clones.

They left and went back to Naruto's house and Kushina hugged Naruto. Haku was instated as a Medic Shinobi for Team 9, Yamiko was placed on Team Cosmic Dragon, Naoko was placed on Team 8 and Mira was placed on Team 10. Inari was enrolled into the Academy.

Continues in Part 5.

# Shinobi of the Cosmic Storm p5

It was one month after the Mission to The Land of Waves and Team Cosmic Dragon was resting on the Bridge for their meeting spot and waiting for Kakashi to arrive.

Sasuke: So what does Kakashi-sensei have planned for us Nicole?

Nicole: We won't know until he gets here Sasuke.

Yamiko: If I may ask Nicole how did you come up with the name for our team?

Nicole: I got the idea for it from my moniker Nicole Knudson of The Star Dragon. I have a never before seen Kekkei Genkai called Star Style and I have a trademark technique that gave me that Moniker.

Yamiko: I see. That's very specific.

Nicole: Yeah.

Naruto: Yamiko were you looking for someone before you got kidnapped by Gato?

Yamiko: Yes I was. I was looking for my older brother Kimimaro. He disappeared 6 years ago after my clan was destroyed and I've been trying to find him ever since.

Naruto: You'll find him Yamiko. We promise you that we will find him.

Sakura: Yeah. We will find him.

Lincoln: Wherever he is, we will find him and help him.

Yamiko: Thank you guys.

Kakashi arrived.

Kakashi: Hey guys. Sorry I'm late I was helping an old lady carry her groceries to her house.

Nicole: To that house up there?

Nicole pointed to a house on a tall hill.

Kakashi: That's the one.

Naruto: That's a long way.

Kakashi: Yeah. But anyway I came to announce that there is no training or missions today. I have nominated you all for the Chunin Exams.

Nicole: The Chunin Exams. I can't believe it's that time again.

Fu: Time sure has flown by hasn't it?

Kakashi: Yes it has. The Hidden Leaf is hosting them this year so be at the Academy for the 1st test tomorrow morning.

Nicole: We'll be there sensei. Wish us luck.

Kakashi: I will.

Kakashi disappeared.

Nicole: Well guys lets walk around the village for a while.

Lincoln: Okay.

They walked around the village and discussed what the Chunin Exams were gonna bring.

Fu: I heard that there's gonna be some huge competition coming. Lots of genin from different villages are gonna attend.

Nicole: We're gonna have our work cut out for us. We met lots of ninjas on our training trip and done so much. I have a very strong feeling that something big is gonna happen later and we have to be prepared for it.

Rin: I have a feeling you're right Nicole.

Lincoln: Me too.

As they walked down the street a box-shape rock with eyeholes in it was following them.

Naruto: Hey sis don't look now but we have a pet rock following us.

They saw the "rock".

Naruto: Nice try Konohamaru but rocks aren't square and have eyeholes in them.

Konohamaru: (Laughing) You saw through my disguise again boss.

The box exploded into smoke and they heard coughing and out of the smoke came Konohamaru Sarutobi, Moegi Kazamatsuri and Udon Ise.

Naruto: Hey guys. You almost had us there but keep trying and maybe you'll get us one day.

Konohamaru: Thanks boss. Anyway you promised you would play ninja with us.

Naruto: You're right. We did didn't we? How has your training been coming along?

Moegi: Good boss. Pakura-sensei has been training us really hard.

Nicole: That's great guys. I'm glad she's teaching you unlike the closet pervert Ebisu.

Nicole pulls out a kunai.

Nicole: Go get it guys!

Nicole threw the kunai and Konohamaru, Moegi and Udon chased after it. Nicole and team chased them and Konohamaru ran into someone.

?: Hey watch where you're going you brat!

Nicole and team saw some familiar faces.

Nicole: Hey! Put him… Kankuro, Temari?

Kankuro: Nicole. It's been a while.

Temari: How have you guys been?

Nicole: We've been doing well.

Naruto: It's good to see you both again.

Kankuro: You too Naruto.

Naruto: Could you please put my friend down? He's the grandson of the 3rd Hokage.

Kankuro: Oh I'm sorry. I had no idea.

Kankuro did so.

Fu: So how have things been for you guys?

Temari: Great Fu.

Nicole: Is Gaara with you?

A swirl of sand appeared and Gaara appeared next to a tree.

Naruto: It's good to see you again Gaara.

Gaara: You too Naruto. Nicole, Sakura, Fu, it's been a while.

Sakura: That it has Gaara.

Nicole: Oh I'm sorry guys. We met the Sand Siblings on our training trip 4 years ago.

Naruto: Yeah. Gaara is the 1-Tail Jinchuriki and he has had a worse childhood than me.

Natsumi: Yes. Shukaku has always been the nutcase of the 9 Tailed Beasts and me and Naruto found out that Gaara's been having a lot of problems with him.

Gaara: Natsumi is correct. The Sealing Jutsu used to hold Shukaku into me was poorly created and faulty and I couldn't get any sleep and I was always awake all the time.

Nicole: It's true.

Sasuke: Oh man. Sorry. We're their teammates. I'm Sasuke Uchiha.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi the Cobra Swordmistress.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara, Veteran of The 3rd Great War.

Juri: I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Yamiko: And I'm Yamiko Kaguya.

Temari: Pleasure to meet all of you.

Gaara: Same here. It's an honor.

Kankuro: It's a pleasure.

Gaara: We have some disturbing information for you all. Orochimaru is coming to the Chunin Exams and he is going to be disguised as a Grass Ninja.

They gasped.

Nicole: How did you find this out Gaara?

Gaara: I have a techinique that's like a spy jutsu. I found out that Orochimaru is going to be launching a joint attack invasion with his village the Hidden Sound and the Hidden Sand Village on the Leaf during the Finals of the Chunin Exams.

Nicole: Orochimaru is coming. We knew that Orochimaru had something big planned in the future when me and Naruto rescued Rin from one of his labs but we had no idea that that's what he was planning. We appreciate this info Gaara.

Gaara: No problem Nicole.

Lincoln: We have to tell the Hokage right now!

Nicole: Right. Lets go.

In the Hokage's office, Lord Hokage was relaxing while his clones worked when Team Cosmic Dragon bursted in.

Nicole: Lord Hokage we have big problems!

Lord Third: What's wrong Nicole?

Nicole: We met our friends the Sand Siblings again and we found out from Gaara that Orochimaru is coming into the Leaf.

Lord Third Gasped.

Lord Third: Take five guys. [His clones dispelled] Orochimaru is coming?

Naruto: Yes Grandpa. Gaara said that he's going to launch a joint invasion with the Hidden Sand and his Village the Hidden Sound during the Finals of the Chunin Exams. Orochimaru is going to be disguised as a Grass Ninja so he can study all our Shinobi completely undetected.

Lord Third Gasped.

Lord Third: This is bad. I knew he was going to destroy the Leaf but I didn't think that he was gonna be doing something big like this. ANBU!

The ANBU arrived.

Eagle: Yes Lord Hokage?

Lord Third: We have a Triple S-Rank Emergency on our hands. My wayward student Orochimaru is going to invade the Village with a combined attack from the Sand and Sound Villages during the Finals. Recall all of our Shinobi and tell them to return to the Leaf immediately. Also when the Exams begin keep a strong eye on all Grass and Sound Shinobi and do not let any of them out of your sights.

Eagle: Right away sir!

The ANBU vanished.

Lord Third: Thank you for telling me this guys.

Nicole: You're welcome Lord Hokage. Also I'm willing to bet 1,000 bowls of Ramen that Orochimaru is here to get Sasuke into his pedophilic clutches and steal his body for the Sharingan.

Lord Third: I have a feeling you're right Nicole. I will call back my student Jiraiya and let him know.

Nicole: Okay. Also we can now destroy Orochimaru for good this time. We're going to face Orochimaru and make him pay for everything he has done. He's number 2 on Team Cosmic Dragon's hit list and he will be the perfect target to test the full extent of our skills.

Lord Third: I have a very strong faith that you can do it. This will be your ultimate test. It's a Triple S-Rank Mission and your mission is to kill Orochimaru.

Nicole: Affirmative Lord Hokage.

Naruto: We won't let you down grandpa.

Lincoln: You can count on us sir.

Nicole: Hands in. [They put their hands in]

ALL: TEAM COSMIC DRAGON SOAR!

Nicole: All right lets prepare for our mission.

Naruto: Right.

They got ready for the Chunin Exams. The Chunin Exams began and the first test was in the Academy.

Nicole: So the first test is at the Academy.

Naruto: Yep. It's been a while since we've been back here.

Fu: It sure has.

Juri: The first part of the exam is in Room 303 on the third floor.

Lincoln: I sense Orochimaru's presence here. We can't let him affect us in any way.

Nicole: Yeah. Orochimaru has been known to be a talker and he likes to mess with your head. So if he talks don't listen to him.

Sasuke: Right.

Sakura: We heard about that.

Rin: We will make him pay for his crimes.

Nicole: Yeah.

They saw a hallway and it had a genjutsu around it. It was made to look like the third floor. Neji, Tenten, Lee and Haku were there.

Nicole: It's a genjutsu created to weed out the weaker contestants. I got this.

Nicole walked up to the illusion.

Nicole: Neji, Tenten, Lee, Haku how are you all doing?

Neji: We're fine Nicole. Thank you.

Tenten: It's been a while hasn't it?

Nicole: It sure has. I got this.

?: Turn back now. In these exams lots of people have died and never made it back.

Nicole: I know what you're trying to do and it won't work now drop the genjutsu [Forms a Ball of Ki in her hand] or I'll blast the door and you.

They were scared and the genjutsu dropped.

Lee: That was youthfully clever Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks Lee.

Naruto: That was to weed out the weaker contestants.

Nicole: I know but what fun would this be if we didn't have a lot of competition?

Naruto: You have a point there.

Nicole: Well lets continue up to the third floor.

They walked up the stairs.

Nicole: So how's your training under Guy-sensei going Lee?

Lee: It's been going good Nicole. Guy-sensei is the most amazing and most Youthful sensei ever.

Naruto: I believe it.

Sakura: Me too.

They got to the classroom they were told to go to.

Nicole: This is it. Room 303. The exam doesn't start for 20 minutes so we'll wait.

They sat down in some chairs and began talking. Numerous genin from different villages came and some of them they knew. It was quite a reunion. Genin from the Rock, Mist, Cloud, Sand, Grass, Sound, Star, Waterfall, Rain and Lock villages were all there.

Nicole: Wow. We have a huge amount of competition this time. This is perfect.

Naruto: It sure is.

Lincoln: Lets scan some of their minds and see if any of them need help or more.

Nicole: Good thinking Lincoln. We learn more about them and we find who is in trouble and we can find Orochimaru in the process as well.

Nicole scanned them with her Telepathy and found some shinobi with very disturbing pasts and she found out some terrible things about a girl from the Sound. She scanned a particular Grass Ninja and she saw Orochimaru in disguise.

Nicole: Guys huddle.

They huddled.

Nicole: (Whispering) I found Orochimaru. He's that Grass Ninja right there.

Nicole pointed to the Grass Ninja.

Naruto: It's him all right. I can sense his evil Chakra.

Sakura: How are we gonna kill him?

Nicole: We're gonna have him come to us and trap him and then we're gonna kill him in Space.

Akiko: Oh I get it. Leave that to me.

Nicole: Bingo. Here's what we do.

Nicole whispered her plan and it was a genius one.

Ibiki Morino appeared.

Ibiki: All right maggots into the classroom.

They went in and the Written Test began. Team Cosmic Dragon finished 2 minutes in.

Naruto helped the Sound Kunoichi by sending her the answers telepathically. She smiled at him and thanked him with a wink.

Naruto saw a girl with red hair and red eyes. She was an Uzumaki.

After the test was done Ibiki played mind games with them. But

Nicole and Team Cosmic Dragon were not going to let them affect them.

Nicole: Can the Mind Games Scarface! We know what you're trying to do and it won't work. I have a mind game for you: WELCOME TO YOUR WORST NIGHTMARE!

Nicole's eyes glowed red and Ibiki suddenly found himself in a nightmare universe of horrific proportions. Ibiki was being tormented by evil monsters, goblins, demons, souls from the Netherworld and creatures of such indescribable horror that he was screaming like a little girl.

In the real world Ibiki was shaking in fear in a fetal position and foaming at the mouth and he was completely paranoid.

Naruto: I think you broke him sis.

Nicole: I know. But it turns out he's all talk and no action.

Anko came in with one of her entrances.

Anko: HERE'S THE SEXY AND SINGLE ANKO MITARASHI! READY TO GIVE YOU YOUR SECOND TEST!

Nicole: Nice entrance Anko-sensei.

Anko: Thank you Nicole. [Sees Ibiki shaking in fear] What happened to Ibiki?

Nicole: He was playing his mind games on us and I was too smart for him. I used a deadly genjutsu on him that destroys the targets sanity with pure fear. My big brother Jared made this technique and me and my siblings learned it from him. It's called Malevolent Insanity.

Naruto: It's true Sister Anko. Nicole showed us this power and it is horrifying. When the target looks right into Nicole's eyes they get taken to a Nightmare Universe that is really horrifying and it is not pretty. The target is trapped in this universe for however how long the user decides and it completely destroys the targets sanity with fear and their worst nightmares come to life.

Everyone gasped in horror.

Kiba: That sounds like a jutsu of incredible fear.

Ino: No kidding.

Fu: It's true guys. Nicole showed us the Universe that it takes the target to and it is horrifying.

Anko: I must admit Nicole that is really sadistic. I like it. I'm very impressed.

Nicole: Thanks Anko. Oh. [She gives Anko a message] Could you give this to Lord Hokage for us?

Anko: Sure Nicole. [Takes the message] All right maggots your 2nd test is at training ground 44. Meet me there in 1 hour. Don't be late.

Anko left through the window.

Later they were walking towards Training Ground 44 and they arrived in 45 minutes.

Nicole: The Forest of Death. I had a feeling that Anko would hold the 2nd Test here.

Ami: Anko lives here and I know this forest like the back of my hand.

Naruto: We all do Ami. Team Cosmic Dragon has been in here before.

Nicole: Yep. This is gonna be sweet.

Anko arrived.

Anko: You guys are early.

Nicole: Being early is a key variable to being a shinobi.

Anko: Well said Nicole.

Naruto: How's the fresh meat in bandits and criminals we brought for you Anko?

Anko: Delicious Naruto. Their blood was tasty.

Fu: Good. Eat their legs off for us.

Anko: Oh I will. Now it's time for your 2nd test. Welcome to Training Ground 44 or as I like to call it The Forest of Death - my own little playground.

Sasuke: This is gonna be interesting for all of us.

Anko: I know.

Anko went over the rules of the test and gave each team a scroll. She gave them either a Heaven or Earth Scroll.

Team Cosmic Dragon had a Heaven Scroll.

The test began and Team Cosmic Dragon was dashing through the forest. They encountered a Rain Ninja Team right off the bat and beat them and found the scroll they needed: The Earth Scroll. When they left they heard malevolent laughter.

Nicole: (In her head) Right on schedule.

Out of the trees came Orochimaru disguised as a Grass Shinobi.

Orochimaru: Well hello there. It's nice to finally meet you all.

Nicole: It's mutual Orochimaru of the Sannin.

Orochimaru revealed himself and Akiko activated her Nebula Transmorgrification abilities and the area turned into the Carina Nebula in the Constellation of Carina the Stern.

Nicole: (Echoing) Wow!

Naruto: (Echoing) Where are we?

Nicole: I know this Nebula. It's the Carina Nebula. One of the most productive star-producing nebulae in the galaxy.

Akiko: (Echoing) Yes. I figured it would be perfect for our trap.

Orochimaru: (Echoing) You tricked me!

Nicole: You fell right into our trap Orochimaru and our mission is to kill you.

Sasuke: (Echoing) You plagued the 5 Great Nations for far too long.

Fu: (Echoing) And now it ends.

Nicole: It's time for you to die.

Nicole then went Super Angel 3 and they spread their wings and savagely overwhelmed Orochimaru with incredible ferocity and power. Akiko's Nebula Transmorgrification abilities completely neutralized Orochimaru's Chakra and made him unable to use any jutsu. Orochimaru was completely powerless against them.

Nicole: All right guys I think I'll have some fun with him before I kill him.

Naruto: Go for it sis.

Sakura: (Echoing) Show no mercy.

Nicole: I don't intend to.

Nicole punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Nicole: Has anyone ever told you that you put on Tsunade's make up to make yourself look pale?

Orochimaru: Why you?!

Nicole: I struck a nerve didn't I? (Taunting) I can understand why you're a gay homicidal megalomaniacal pedophile that loves little boys.

Orochimaru was infuriated and he tried to punch and kick Nicole and she kneed him in the stomach.

Nicole: Your breath is terrible Orochimaru. What did you do get a drink out of a toilet that hasn't been cleaned in over 20 years?

Orochimaru was getting madder and madder by the second. Nicole kicked him in the back of the head.

Nicole: How do you sleep every night Orochimaru? Do you sleep with a nightlight and a teddy bear?

Lincoln, Naruto, Sasuke and the girls were laughing like crazy.

Nicole punched him in the nose.

Nicole: I checked your Blue Book value on your brain Orochimaru and it said that it's worthless and you're in need of a brain transplant.

Nicole got behind him and channeled lightning into her fingers.

Nicole: LIGHTNING STYLE LEAF VILLAGE SECRET FINGER JUTSU: 1000 SHOCKING YEARS OF DEATH!

Nicole jabbed him in the butt and sent him flying and he was electrocuted. Orochimaru was floating in space.

Nicole: Has anyone ever told you that you wet the bed?

Orochimaru was completely humiliated and made into a total laughingstock. He got himself together and he was completely enraged.

Orochimaru: YOU HAVE SOME NERVE MAKING ME INTO A JOKE! I'LL DESTROY YOU! I SWEAR IF IT'S THE LAST THING I DO! I AM NOT YOUR ENTERTAINMENT!

Nicole smiled with a malicious look.

Orochimaru was about to attack when Nicole went toward him at a blazing speed and she kicked him in the stomach with devastating force. The force of the kick was so strong that it damaged Orochimaru badly. Akiko deactivated her powers and the area reverted back. Orochimaru was really damaged and he was starting to get really sick.

Orochimaru: What have you done to me?

Orochimaru started inflating and he looked like he was gonna throw up.

Naruto: Oh man. Look.

Rin: Something is happening to Orochimaru.

Sasuke: He's sick.

Orochimaru was getting bigger and bigger and he was in a lot of pain.

Juri: Orochimaru's life force is draining fast and I sense something about to come out.

Sasuke: How can you tell Juri?

Juri: Watch.

Orochimaru suddenly puked with explosive power and out of him came 3 bodies and his sword.

Nicole: Blech! That was disgusting. Naruto, Sakura, Rin, get them to safety!

Naruto: Right.

They got the bodies away from the fight and Orochimaru started changing.

Fu: What's going on?

Orochimaru's hair became white as a ghost and his body became wrinkly and he aged rapidly and he looked like he was over 150,000 years old.

Sasuke: Whoa! Look at Orochimaru! He looks really old.

Naruto: Yes. We have won. Orochimaru was no match for our power.

Rin: Unbelievable.

Orochimaru looked at Nicole with extreme rage and unbelievable fury.

Orochimaru: GIRL! YOU WRETCHED INSECTS! YOU ALL MADE A FOOL OF ME!

Nicole: And we show no remorse in doing so. Time to die. Everyone together!

(Lion King's The Rightful King Music plays)

They savagely overwhelmed Orochimaru and he was completely powerless against them as the ferocious Fires of the Netherworld raged in the background and the fight was so explosively intense that it shook the entire fabric of the Universe to the very core and the entirety of the 5 Great Nations was feeling the sheer ferocity and viciousness of the fight. Lightning flashed in the storm clouds that built up over the forest and the Land of Fire and the power of the storms was incredible. The fight was so ferocious and explosive that it was unbelievable as massive explosions descimated the forest around them and thunderous shockwaves blasted apart the landscape with powerful force. They were going to make sure that Orochimaru pays the full extent of the ultimate price 100-fold for everything that he has done to the planet and send him off to the darkest pits of the Netherworld for all Eternity. Numerous Shinobi and Kunoichi from all over the Forest of Death arrived and watched the fight and everyone couldn't believe what they were seeing. Orochimaru the most dangerous Shinobi in the world and the greatest traitor since Madara Uchiha was being completely overwhelmed by 11 genin of incredible power. They stopped and Orochimaru was on his last legs.

Nicole: This is it Orochimaru. Now you die.

And then they fired a powerful energy blast and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Nicole: Have a fun time in the Netherworld Orochimaru. People like you deserve to be damned.

Naruto: Yep. Orochimaru got what he deserved.

Sakura: He sure did.

Suddenly Orochimaru's spirit appeared and Nicole pulled out a dark book. It was the Book of Vile Darkness.

4,000 years ago in the world of Dungeons & Dragons, Nhagruul the Foul, a malevolent sorcerer who got an extreme sick thrill out of causing death, destruction, pain and suffering was nearing the end of his life. He was completely consumed with hatred for all living things and he sold his soul to the demon lords of the abyss so that his Malevolent Spirit would survive after his body died. In an excruciating ritual his skin was flayed into pages, his bones were hammered into a cover and his diseased blood was transformed into the ink to pen the book that Nicole has. All those exposed to the book were driven insane and were corrupted by the wicked knowledge inside that they were forced to turn evil. The Book of Vile Darkness is an artifact of doom and it brought misery and bloodshed with it. Nicole was in the world of Dungeons & Dragons and she became a member of a powerful group of warriors. The warriors were called The Knights of The New Sun and they swore an oath to resurrect all hope in the land. The purity of their hearts was so powerful and great that Pelor the God of Light granted them powerful amulets with which to channel his righteous power of light. This pierced the shadow that had plagued the land for 1,200 years and cast it asunder. Nicole found the Book of Vile Darkness during the battle and her power completely destroyed Nhagruul's Evil knowledge in it and completely wiped the book clean of info. Nicole would use the book to capture the Universe's most evil villains and imprison them in the book forever.

Nicole: You are forever cursed to this book. [Chants an Incantation] "' **Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor** !"'

Orochimaru's evil spirit went into the book and he was now forever trapped in it for all eternity. All the information on everything he has done, where his hideouts were located at, all the experiments he was doing over the years and more was written in it. Orochimaru's death was felt all across the 5 Great Nations like wildfire and the Curse Marks he gave to the people under his influence were completely destroyed. Orochimaru's reign of terror had been silenced forever and he is now paying for it in the Book of Vile

Darkness as his evil spirit had been consumed forever and he will never terrorize the world again.

It began to rain as if the skies were mourning the man Orochimaru once was.

Nicole: Come on guys. Lets head to the tower and round up any shinobi that need our help.

They left and they found the Uzumaki girl being attacked by a giant bear and Naruto swooped in and saved her. They also found the Sound Girl being assaulted by her teammates and Sakura saved her. They went to the tower and got there with only 4 and a half days to spare. They got in the Tower and the Uzumaki Girl, the 3 bodies and the Sound Girl were rushed to the infirmary. Sasuke kept Orochimaru's sword for his own.

In the Hokage's office they gave their report.

Nicole: And that's it sir.

Lord Third: Amazing. Absolutely amazing and incredible. Orochimaru was completely powerless against you all. Outstanding job to all of you. Well done to all of you.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage. We still have all of his mess to clean up.

Lord Third: Yes I know. Now get some rest all of you. You all earned it.

Nicole: Thank you sir.

They left the office and Lord Hokage rested knowing that Orochimaru is gone and he will never terrorize the world again.

Continues in Part 6.

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P6

4 Days passed and it was time for the Chunin Exam Preliminaries. Hayate Gekko was the proctor for this and he went over how the Preliminaries go down. A screen was brought in and it was gonna pick the people fighting who.

Battle 1: Nicole Knudson VS Zaku Abumi.

Nicole was in the arena facing Kin Tsuchi's former Teammate Zaku Abumi.

Nicole: So my opponent is gonna be you Zaku.

Zaku: Yes. You are gonna pay for killing Lord Orochimaru!

Nicole: Orochimaru got what he deserved and he is now forever damned just like you will be.

Zaku: No one is a match for the Sound!

Nicole: We shall see.

Nicole then snapped her fingers and the arena became two tall hills and on top of them were houses and they were firing bullets at eachother.

Lincoln saw this.

Lincoln: Whoa! I know this event. Nicole put us right in the middle of the Hatfields and McCoy's Feud.

Sakura: Hatfields and McCoys?

Lincoln: Nicole's sister Jessie is the history whiz of the family. She taught me and my family alot about history.

Sasuke: That's amazing Lincoln. What is this feud?

Lincoln: It happened from the year 1881-1889 and the Hatfields and

McCoys were hillbilly families that lived on the West Virginia-Kentucky Border in the United States of America and they were known for having the most brutal family feud in the history of the world.

Sakura: Boy these people must've hated eachothers guts with a terrible vengeance.

Fu: That is horrible. What caused this feud?

Lincoln: From what I was told, they were fighting because of the American Civil War, Land Desputes and Revenge killings. It ended with most of the Hatfields being imprisoned for life and one of them was condemned to be executed by Capital Punishment.

Rin: That feud was brutal.

Ami: No kidding. I may be sadistic and love seeing people suffer but this is more than just a feud. I would call it a massacre.

Sasuke: No kidding. They have to stop fighting or both sides will die.

Lincoln: They stopped in 1889 but they don't fight physically anymore. Their descendents made up in 1971.

Naruto: Well that's good. As long as they made up.

Fu: Yeah.

Naruto: I think I know what Nicole is gonna do. She's gonna beat her opponent first and then go into the event that she took us to.

Juri: That could be the case Naruto. Lets watch and see.

Nicole dashed and kneed Zaku in the crotch and punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Nicole: That was a waste of my time. Now to stop the Hatfield's and McCoy feud.

Nicole pulled out a scroll and she unsealed an Elephant gun. It was a modified Winchester 1901 rifle made into an elephant gun.

Nicole: I've always been a master sharpshooter with this.

Nicole loaded it and aimed it at the Hatfield's house.

Nicole: (Imitating Clint Eastwood) Go ahead. Make my day.

Nicole fired.

BANG!

The bullet blew a hole in the side of the Hatfield's cabin.

Naruto: Nice shot.

Nicole flew up to the Hatfield's House and the Hatfields saw Nicole pointing the gun at them.

Nicole: I am your Angel of Death here to deliver a warning. You all stop this brutal feud right now or you all will pay the Ultimate Price. (Cocks Gun)

William Hatfield: You don't scare us stupid girl!

Nicole: Oh no?

Nicole fired the rifle and it blasted off a Hatfield's leg.

BANG!

Nicole: Do I look like I'm scaring you?

The Hatfields were scared and they waved a white flag of truce and the Hatfields and McCoys were friends forever.

Nicole: That's better. Now shake hands.

They did so.

Nicole: Now hug.

They hugged.

Nicole: Thank you. Now never fight again (THREATENING) or

ELSE.

Nicole went down the hill and saw that Zaku was starting to get up.

Zaku: You wretch! I will kill you.

Nicole: I don't think so.

The arena reverted back and Nicole fired an energy blast and vaporized him in an instant. All that was left of him was his Sound Headband and Nicole slashed through the symbol and kept the headband as a trophy.

Nicole: For your crimes on this world you are sure to be damned.

Hayate: (Coughs) Nicole wins!

Everyone cheered.

Naruto: Way to go sis!

Nicole: Thanks bro.

Lincoln: You were awesome Nicole.

Luckily this was an alternate time and not the real thing.

Battle 2: Lincoln Loud VS Kankuro.

Lincoln was facing Kankuro.

Lincoln: Lets give them a good fight Kankuro.

Kankuro: I intend to Lincoln.

Nicole: I have just the event in history for this match.

Nicole snapped her fingers and the arena changed into the Siege of Yorktown during the American Revolutionary War.

Lincoln: I know this battle. This is the Siege of Yorktown during the American Revolutionary War in the 18th Century.

Kankuro: What was this battle known for Lincoln?

Lincoln: It was the final battle during the American Revolution. It took place in Yorktown, Colonial Virginia and it was the decisive battle that would decide if America would be free or forever part of British rule. This battle was in 1781 and we had the British outnumbered. Our troops were lead by General George Washington who would later become our great nations 1st President and one of the Founding Fathers of our country. The British couldn't go anywhere because the French Navy blocked off the coast leading in and out. The French decided to help us win the American Revolution because they hated England for the humiliating defeat they dealt them in an event called the Seven Years War in the 1750's. The French Navy blocked off the coastline and prevented the British from getting in or out and this lead to the Brittish surrendering back on October 19th, 1781.

Kankuro: Wow. That sounded like a tough battle.

Lincoln: Yep. But it was the battle that brought an end to the American Revolution and gave America its Independence.

Kankuro: That's amazing. I had no idea all this happened where you're from Lincoln.

Lincoln: It is cool huh? Lets show them a fun fight.

Kankuro got his puppet out and it was a cool one.

Lincoln: Awesome puppet Kankuro.

Kankuro: Thank you Lincoln. His name is Crow and the Hidden Sand is known for using them when we fight.

Lincoln: That is cool.

Lincoln spread his wings and flew into the air and fired lightning at Kankuro. Kankuro had Crow fly into the air and Lincoln and Crow got into a powerful fist and wood fist fight. Lincoln was blocking and dodging all of Crow's controlled punches and kicks and he was using Lightning fast speed and reflexes. They stopped 20 minutes later and Lincoln was still standing ready and Kankuro was getting exhausted.

Lincoln: You're good Kankuro. You have amazing control over your puppet and it is an amazing fighter. I have a cool trick for you.

Lincoln pulled out a flute and began playing Adrian Von Ziegler's Wolf Blood and Kankuro was feeling sleepy.

Kankuro: I'm feeling sleepy.

Kankuro fell asleep and the arena reverted back and Hayate checked him.

Hayate: Lincoln wins.

Everyone cheered for him and Lincoln went back up to the balcony.

Nicole: Great job buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks Nicole.

Fu: You were awesome Lincoln.

Lincoln: Kankuro's puppet gave me an amazing workout.

Naruto: It sure did.

Battle 3: Nicole and Naruto VS Mystery Opponent.

Nicole and Naruto were in a 2 on 1 battle against a mystery opponent wearing a cloak.

Nicole: I've got a very bad feeling about this guy bro. I'm sensing an enormous evil power on this guy.

Naruto: Yeah. I sense it too sis.

?: You should know who I am [Takes off his cloak] LOSER!

They saw that the mysterious stranger was an EVIL SASUKE! They gasped in horror.

Nicole: Sasuke?

Naruto: Sasuke?

Sasuke: Is that me?

Lincoln: This is the living embodiment of all of the evil that was inside your heart Sasuke.

Sasuke: How can that be Lincoln?

Lincoln: Remember how you were when we met?

Sasuke: Yeah. That was before I realized what I had become and learned the truth.

Lincoln: Yeah. You must've separated somehow without us knowing about it and this became an evil version of you.

Sasuke: That's a very strong possibility. I can't believe I was that evil and this is the monster I was.

Sakura: Yeah. But it's good that we helped you realize the error of your ways because of those doo-doo brains on the Civilian Council.

Fu: So those stupid Civilian Council Buttfaces now have a new toy.

Juri: Looks like it. The Hokage needs to get rid of those clods for interfering in our business.

Ami: Yeah. Some scum just will never learn.

Akiko: Can't argue with that.

Rin: Yeah. They just will never quit until they got what they want.

Back in the match Nicole and Naruto stood ready.

Nicole: So the beast has separated from it's master.

Naruto: Yep. Sasuke's evil is now on the outside for everyone to see.

Evil Sasuke: Shut up! You took everything away from me! I am the elite and the best there is and you took it all away from me!

Nicole: You had that coming to you because you're a cheater. You brought all that on yourself.

Naruto: That's right. You were made the dead last as a result of your own arrogance, greed, and delusional selfish ambitions.

Evil Sasuke: I am a weak loser now because of you and I will make sure that you suffer a thousand deaths for that!

Nicole: You're still as weak as you were in the Academy when I beat you and me and Naruto are now far more powerful than we were back than.

Naruto: That's right and we have a quality that you will never have.

Evil Sasuke: And what is that?

Nicole: The love and support of our friends and loved ones. That is true power. You will never have that because your heart is as black as that of evil in its purest form.

Evil Sasuke: HOW DARE YOU!? I AM YOUR SUPERIOR AND YOU WILL DO AS I COMMAND YOU! YOU WILL GIVE ME YOUR POWER AND TECHNIQUES NOW!

Nicole: We don't take orders from a pathetic has-been like you Sasu-gay! It's time to bring you down a huge number of pegs.

Naruto: Yeah.

Nicole snapped her fingers and the arena changed to the surface of the Volcano planet Mustafar.

Naruto: Whoa! What is this place?

Nicole: This is the planet Mustafar.

Naruto: The place where Jedi go to die in Star Wars?

Nicole: The very same place.

Naruto: Whoa! This planet looks incredibly hostile and inhospitable.

Nicole: It is. Now lets get him bro.

Naruto: Lets.

Nicole went Super Angel 4 and Naruto spread his wings and Leaves swirled around him.

Nicole: Lets dance Sasu-gay.

Disturbed Down With The Sickness Plays

Nicole and Naruto dashed and punched Evil Sasuke in the face and stomach and Naruto kicked him in the back and sent him into the air. Nicole teleported and dealt him a spinning axe kick to his stomach and Naruto fired an energy blast at his back and it exploded when it hit and burned Evil Sasuke bad as he fell and crashed into the ground with incredible power.

KABOOM!

Evil Sasuke got up and they saw that he had the Curse Mark from Orochimaru.

Nicole: So you got the Curse Mark from that homicidal megalomaniacal pedophile Orochimaru.

Evil Sasuke: I did and this power is great! I will now kill you for robbing me of my birthright!

Nicole: Come.

Nicole and Naruto punched him in the face and Naruto fired a blast of leaves at him and Evil Sasuke was in a tornado of leaves and they were cutting him up.

When it faded Evil Sasuke was a bleeding mess.

Evil Sasuke: YOU WRETCHED LOSERS! [Dashes away and flies through handsigns] FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!

Evil Sasuke fired a fireball at them and Nicole swatted it up into the air.

Nicole: My turn. [Forms a huge fireball in her hand] FIRE STYLE: FIRE HEAVEN!

Nicole threw a huge ball of fire at Evil Sasuke and he dodged it and the fireball exploded and engulfed much of the land in fire.

Naruto kicked Evil Sasuke in the stomach and punched him in the back of the head and he belched out a huge amount of blood. Naruto kicked him in the face and sent him flying and he crashed into a mountain and it buried him.

Evil Sasuke exploded out of the rubble enraged.

Evil Sasuke: I WILL NOT BE HUMILIATED LIKE THIS! MY SHARINGAN CAN FOLLOW ALL OF YOUR MOVES AND YOU WILL NOT STOP ME!

Nicole: Read this! KAIO-KEN TIMES 10!

Nicole was in a red aura and she dashed at a blazing speed and kicked Evil Sasuke in the face with devastating force and punched him in the stomach numerous times and kicked him in the crotch and he dropped like a sack of potatoes.

Nicole stopped and powered down the Kaio-Ken and Evil Sasuke was getting madder and madder by the second and his Curse Mark was spreading fast.

Nicole: Your Sharingan is completely useless against us. Our energy blocks the Sharingan's powers and renders us immune to it. Your precious eyes can't save you.

Naruto: That's right Sasu-Gay. You've lost.

Nicole and Naruto powered down.

Nicole: You've lost Sasuke. We're far more powerful than you ever will be in 10 million lifetimes and you never will match up to our power. Your good self has far more power than you.

Sasuke: That's right.

Sasuke came up to Evil Sasuke.

Evil Sasuke: You're me!

Sasuke: Not anymore. You were me before I realized the error of my ways. I was manipulated and pandered by those monsters on the Civilian Council and I want them to pay for using me like that. You, my evil self have disgraced the Uchiha Clan and completely ruined the good Shinobi name and tarnished everything a Leaf Shinobi stands for.

Nicole: That's right. [Walks up to Evil Sasuke and rips off his headband] You don't deserve to wear this.

Nicole placed it on the ground and fired a laser and burned a gash through the Leaf Symbol. The Arena reverted back and the ANBU came down and arrested the Evil Sasuke.

Nicole: Get him outta here.

Evil Sasuke: You will pay dearly for this Nicole! YOU ALL WILL PAY FOR THIS! I WILL KILL ALL OF YOU AND DESTROY EVERYTHING! DO YOU ALL HEAR ME!? YOU'RE ALL FINISHED!

Nicole: That will be the day.

Naruto: You will be dead long before we let you do that Sasu-Gay.

Hayate: Winners Nicole and Naruto.

Everyone cheered wildly for them and they walked up to the balcony.

Sasuke: Great job guys.

Nicole: Thank you Sasuke.

Sasuke: I can't believe I was like that. I was a total powerhungry megalomaniacal monster.

Naruto: That creature may be you but you will always be my bro and best friend.

Sasuke: Thanks Naruto. That means alot to me.

Battle 4: Sakura VS Ino.

Sakura was facing Ino in the fourth match.

Sakura: I never expected to face you Ino.

Ino: Me neither Sakura. Lets show them what we have learned.

Sakura: Wouldn't have it any other way.

Nicole: This is a battle between best friends guys. Ino and Sakura have known eachother since the Academy and they have a sister bond.

Naruto: Yeah. This is gonna be rough.

Lincoln: We'll find out who is stronger and who is a better friend.

Nicole: It's not gonna work like that but we'll find out shortly. I have the perfect planet for this. (Snaps Fingers)

The Arena changed into a beautiful swamp planet with a unique structure.

Sakura: Whoa! What is this place?

Nicole: This is the Alien Planet Meyphon VI located in the Cartwheel Galaxy 500 Million Light Years away from Earth. As you can see this planet is a swamp planet.

Ino: Wow! It's amazing. I had no idea that there's life on planets other than our own.

Sakura: I was shocked at first too Ino. One of Humanity's biggest mysteries was if we are the only planet in the Universe that has life on it and the answer is no we are not.

Ino: I believe it. These plants are amazing. They are unlike anything I've ever seen before.

Sakura: They are amazing huh? Now. [Spreads her wings of water]

Lets show them a good match.

Ino: Lets.

Sakura and Ino dashed and they engaged in a powerful taijutsu fight and Ino got punched in the face and went flying and she skidded on the water and rebounded and tried to punch Sakura. But Sakura punched Ino in the stomach and kicked into the air and Sakura flew up to her. Ino was in the sky and she regained her composure.

Ino: Take this Billboard Brow! [Forms a Handsign] Ninja Art: Mind Transfer Jutsu!

Ino tried to go into Sakura's Conciousness but Sakura's power was far too strong for her technique as a pink aura shielded her from the technique and sent a powerful mental backlash and it gave Ino a dizzying headache and Sakura grabbed her and threw her into the water.

SPLASH!

Sakura landed on the water and Ino surfaced.

Sakura: Are you all right Ino?

Ino: Yeah. Whoa! I have a tremendous headache and the area is spinning.

Sakura: Oh man. I have a powerful defensive aura that shields me from all the techniques of the Yamanaka Clan and renders me immune to them.

Ino: I had no idea that you were capable of doing that.

Sakura: Yeah. [To Hayate] I think Ino is too dizzy to continue.

Hayate: (Chuckles) Yeah you may be right Sakura. (Cough) Sakura wins!

The arena reverted back and Sakura walked Ino up to the balcony and sat her down. Rin was looking her over.

Rin: She's gonna be okay. She's got a headache from a powerful mental feedback spike from your aura Sakura.

Sakura: That's a relief.

Ino: Thank you Rin.

Naruto: You were amazing Sakura.

Sakura: Thank you Naruto.

Battle 5: Fu VS Dosu.

Fu was facing Dosu Kinuta.

Dosu: You will pay for killing Lord Orochimaru.

Fu: Orochimaru got what he deserved just like you are going to.

Fu spread her Fire Butterfly Wings and she held out her hand and a kaleidoscope of Firewing Butterflies appeared.

Fu: This is your death.

Fu sent the flaming butterflies and they swirled around Dosu and then without warning he was enveloped in a tornado of pure fire and he screamed as he was incinerated in an instant. When it faded all that was left was his charred skeleton.

Naruto: Whoa!

Juri: Unbelievable!

Ino: That was amazing.

Shino: Fu's Blazewing Kekkei Genkai is an amazing force to be feared.

Hayate walked over to the charred skeleton.

Fu: He's dead Hayate-sensei.

Hayate: You're right Fu. Fu wins.

Everyone cheered for her.

Battle 6: Hinata VS Neji.

The screen showed the next match: Hinata Hyuga VS Neji Hyuga.

Nicole: Oh man. This is bad.

Naruto: Yeah. Neji is full of hatred towards the Main House of the Hyuga Clan for the death of his father.

Lincoln: Why would he hate them like that?

Naruto: Neji thinks that Hiashi sent his brother Hizashi Hyuga who is his father to his death during the Hyuga Affair 9 years ago. A phony ambassador from the Cloud was sent by their corrupted Council to abduct Hinata so the Cloud can acquire the Byakugan. This was my first ever mission that I have done and I rescued Hinata and saved her from a fate worse than death.

Nicole: You told me about that Naruto. That was very heroic of you.

Naruto: Thanks sis. After the Cloud found out about this they demanded a member of the Hyuga be sent to the Cloud. Hizashi volunteered to take Lord Hiashi's place. And when a branch member of the Hyuga Clan dies, the Caged Bird Seal emblazened on their foreheads seals away the Byakugan forever to make sure that it doesn't fall into enemy hands to exploit for their own selfish purposes.

Nicole: That is an incredibly huge act of sacrifice for the Hyuga. But it made Neji an extremely hateful person towards the main house of the Hyuga Clan. And I'm willing to bet 15,000 bowls of ramen that those stupid old codgers on the Hyuga Council ordered Neji to kill Hinata and make Lord Hiashi suffer a crippling and humiliating blow.

Kakashi: I have a feeling you're right Nicole. But we don't have any evidence to act at the moment. By the way Naruto how did you know about the Hyuga Affair in all the details?

Naruto: Hiashi told me so himself. He was on Jiraiya-sensei's genin team with my father when he was a genin and my dad treated Hiashi like an older brother. Plus I warned Hiashi about it.

Kakashi: How did you do that Naruto?

Naruto: I overheard the Corrupted Hyuga Council talking and I saw and heard their whole conversation to Neji while transformed as a common housefly. I hid myself in the shadows of the Hyuga Clan compound and listened and watched. I immediately went to Uncle Hiashi and warned him about it.

Kakashi: That was very sneaky Naruto. You really are an amazing and completely unpredictable shinobi.

Naruto: Thanks brother Kakashi. I plan to reveal everything to Grandpa after the Preliminaries.

Nicole: Good thinking bro.

In the match Neji was looking at Hinata with extreme hate.

Neji: Lady Hinata you are not worthy to be a kunoichi or clan heiress. You are always fated to be a loser and a disgrace to the Hyuga Clan.

Naruto: Neji shut up! You don't have any idea what you are talking about. Your hate towards the entirety of the Main House of The Hyuga blinds you to the truth. [To Hinata] Hinata don't listen to his delusional taunts. He was ordered by those dumb idiots on the corrupted Hyuga Council to kill you. Let me show you.

Naruto's eyes glowed and showed everyone the corruption of the Hyuga Council and that they ordered Neji to kill Hinata and make Lord Hiashi suffer.

Naruto: This was taken from my point of view and I spied on the corrupted Hyuga and everything is legit.

Lord Third: So it is. Well done Naruto. I'm amazed you can do that.

Naruto: Me too Grandpa. I discovered on our training trip that I have telepathic powers.

Kakashi: That's incredible Naruto.

Lord Third: I agree Kakashi. Naruto you will be given S-Rank mission credit for exposing the treachery and corruption of the Hyuga Elders. ANBU!

The ANBU appeared.

Eagle: Yes Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: Arrest the Hyuga Council for Corruption, Attempted Murder, High Treason and Conspiracy.

Eagle: Right away sir.

Everyone cheered for Naruto.

Nicole: Well done bro.

Naruto: Thanks sis.

Sasuke: You have an amazing talent in exposing corruption Naruto.

Naruto: I don't know about that but thanks Sasuke.

Neji: Yes I was ordered by the elders to kill Lady Hinata and demoralize Lord Hiashi and make him suffer. I was fated to this.

Nicole: Fate is a meaningless menace Neji. Hinata, show him that everyones fate is never set in stone.

Hinata: Right! Neji it's time I show you just how wrong you are cousin.

Hinata dashed and used the Gentle Fist on Neji's face and kicked him in the stomach and hit his arm. This sent him crashing into the wall. Neji was buried under some rocks. Suddenly Hinata felt a massive power spike.

Nicole sensed it.

Nicole: Whoa! I sense an incredible power increase coming from Hinata. It's amazingly strong.

Naruto: What do you think it is sis?

Nicole: I don't know but it's going to make sure that Neji doesn't win.

Hinata's Byakugan became an advanced stage of the Byakugan and suddenly wings sprouted from Hinata's back and they were Indigo color.

Nicole: Whoa! Hinata is now a true angel!

Naruto: Incredible! Her Chakra Levels skyrocketed dramatically.

Sakura: Unbelievable!

Kakashi: I've only heard legends about this. Whenever a member of the Hyuga Clan has a pure heart and shows nothing but kindness and purity they gain an advanced form of the Byakugan called the Tenshi Byakugan and sprout a pair of Angel Wings.

Nicole: The Angelic White Eye. Incredible. I have an idea. [To Hayate] Hayate-sensei. Can Naruto join in the fight and help Hinata fight Neji?

Hayate: That would be an interesting match. (Coughing) What do you think Lord Hokage?

Lord Third: (Laughs) I think it would show that love is far stronger than hate. Go for it.

Hayate: All right.

Naruto came down and spread his wings.

Nicole: Go get them you two!

Naruto: We will. [To Hinata] Lets show Neji the power of Angels.

Hinata: Yes.

Neji got up and he was enraged.

Neji: You are both within my range.

Neji got into the Eight Trigrams stance.

Neji: EIGHT TRIGRAMS 64 PALMS!

Neji dashed and Naruto and Hinata blocked every single one of his strikes. Hinata's new powers enabled her to read Neji's mind and know where he's going to strike and Neji was powerless against their defense.

Naruto: Hinata lets show them a new technique I know with you.

Hinata: Right.

Naruto and Hinata held hands and he transferred his chakra and they flew into the air and became a phoenix.

Nicole: EVERYONE GET DOWN!

They all duck and covered and Nicole protected everyone in a powerful force field.

Naruto and Hinata: PHOENIX RASEN TWIN LION FISTS!

Naruto and Hinata smashed into Neji and it exploded into a swirling dome explosion of incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Naruto and Hinata got out from the explosion safely and when the explosion cleared away Neji was on the ground weak and badly broken.

Nicole and everyone got up.

Nicole: That was a close one. Is everyone all right?

Sakura: Yeah. We're okay. That was intense.

Fu: That was unbelievable.

Rin: No kidding. Look at Neji.

Neji was in a crater bleeding profusely and had a bunch of bone protuding from his legs, chest, arms and hands.

Rin: That explosion did all that to him? How horrifying.

Sasuke: That was incredible.

Nicole: Yeah. What power!

Rin went down to Neji and gave him medical aid.

Rin: Neji took an unbelievable beating. Get a stretcher in here now!

A stretcher came and Neji was taken to the hospital. Rin went back to the balcony.

Hayate: Naruto and Hinata win!

Everyone cheered wildly for Naruto and Hinata.

Naruto: Hinata you were amazing.

Hinata: Thank you Naruto. I owe it all to you.

Naruto: You're welcome.

Hinata giggled and she fell over exhausted.

Naruto: [To Hayate] She's okay. She's just exhausted. I'll take her to the hospital for Chakra Exhaustion rest.

Hayate: Okay Naruto. Great job today.

Naruto: Thank you sensei.

Naruto vanished in an Orange flash with the Flying Thunder God Jutsu.

Battle 7: Juri VS A Waterfall Shinobi.

Juri was facing a Waterfall Shinobi named Kito.

Juri: Lets give them a good fight and you're gonna pay for abusing Fu.

Kito: That demon insect is a monster that will never be good at anything.

Juri: I'm gonna make you eat those words.

Juri dashed and punched Kito in the face and he went flying.

Juri: TIDAL WAVE DRAGONSTORM!

Juri fired a Dragon made of pure water and it went at Kito and it hit him with the force of a tremendous megatsunami. When it cleared Kito was nothing more than a pile of blood and guts smeared all over the floor.

Nicole: That was unbelievable! Kito has been slaughtered.

Fu: No kidding but he sure got what he deserved.

Sakura: Yep. That's one less Bias-Motivated Dirtbag to worry about.

Rin: Yep.

Hayate: Juri wins!

Everyone cheered for her.

Juri walked up to the balcony.

Nicole: Great job Juri.

Juri: Thank you Nicole.

Nicole: That technique was very similar to the Dragon of The Darkness Flame except it was made of pure water.

Juri: That's right. Tidal Wave Dragonstorm is very similar to it and it hits the target with the power of a 10,000 foot megatsunami wave.

Nicole: That is intense power.

Fu: No kidding.

Battle 8: Rin VS Kurotsuchi.

Rin was facing Kurotsuchi the granddaughter of the 3rd Tsuchikage.

Rin: It's been a while Kurotsuchi. Last time we saw eachother was when we were delivering a letter to Lord Onoki.

Kurotsuchi: Time sure flew by didn't it.

Rin: How's your grandpa doing?

Kurotsuchi: His back is still hurting him but he is very strong and resilient.

Rin: That's good. I heard that he's coming to the Finals to watch.

Kurotsuchi: That's right. Lets give them a good show Rin.

Rin: Lets.

Nicole: I have just the planet for this fight.

Nicole snapped her fingers and the arena changed into the desert planet Tatooine.

Naruto just got back after Juri's match.

Naruto: I know this planet. It's Tatooine from Star Wars.

Sakura: This world is an endless desert and it's really hot.

Fu: It sure is. I will never forget seeing Tatooine's two suns. It's incredible.

Rin: This world doesn't look too friendly.

Ami: Yeah.

Nicole: Tatooine is home to some of the most dangerous cartels in the Star Wars Galaxy and the most notorious of them all was Jabba the Hutt.

Naruto: Oh yeah. I know him. He was terrible.

Sakura: Yeah. He sure was.

Akiko: I can believe it. Lets hope we don't meet him.

Nicole: Yeah but not only that we have to watch out for Tusken Raiders or Sand People. They don't like strangers and they are very primitive.

Naruto: I remember those guys and they are dangerous. They sound like Tatooinian Cavemen.

Fu: That's the right way to describe them. That warcry they have is really menacing.

Nicole: You're telling me.

Kurotsuchi: Are those the Tusken Raiders?

They saw a bunch of Tusken Raiders heading towards them and they did their warcry.

Nicole: That's them. Lets get them!

They went at the Tusken Raiders and fought them. They were strong and powerful but the Shinobi of Earth were proving to be too strong for them.

They overpowered the Raiders and Kurotsuchi was exhausted already.

Rin: Kurotsuchi are you okay?

Kurotsuchi: I'm really tired.

She collapsed from exhaustion.

Rin looked her over.

Rin: She's all right. She's exhausted from the fight.

Hayate: That's all right. Rin Wins.

The arena reverted back and everyone cheered for Rin.

Battle 9: Ami VS Karui

Ami was facing Karui.

Ami: It's been a while since we had a good spar Karui.

Karui: That it has Ami. Lets give them a good fight.

Ami: Lets.

Nicole: I have just the planet for this.

Nicole snapped her fingers and the arena changed into the planet Naboo.

Naruto: The planet Naboo. Amazing world.

Sakura: Oh yeah. It's also where Obi Wan Kenobi and Qui Gon Jin faced Darth Maul.

Nicole: That's right and there is Darth Maul.

They saw Darth Maul from Dantooine.

Nicole: Darth Maul. So we meet at last. My father told me all about you.

Maul: Yes and now you will feel the full extent of my wrath ten-fold!

Nicole: Your hate and evil blinds you completely. I got this guys.

Nicole pulled out a lightsaber and it had a purple blade.

Maul: Now you will die a horrible death by my hate.

Nicole: Your hate only makes me more powerful.

Darth Maul ignited his double bladed red lightsaber and they clashed and sparks were flying everywhere with each strike. Nicole fired Force Lightning from her fingers and it was purple lightning. The Force Lightning was deflected back to Nicole and she deflected it away.

Darth Maul: How can you use Force Lightning?

Nicole: I'm a Grey Jedi like my father.

They continued clashing and the whole palace of Naboo was getting set on fire. Their fight was rattling the very foundation of the planet Naboo to the core and the starfighters in Naboo were feeling it.

They stopped twenty minutes later.

Nicole: It's over for you Maul. You've lost.

Darth Maul: I will not lose to you filthy Jedi Scum and you will die!

Nicole: You're a monster Maul. People like you deserve to be forever damned.

Nicole then fired a Force blast and it sent him crashing into the wall and Nicole slashed him in half right down the middle and killed him.

Nicole: Never again Maul.

Ami was overwhelming Karui and she won her match.

The arena reverted back. After all the other matches everyone was given 2 months to practice and train and do all their everyday activities.

Continues in Part 7

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P7

Team Cosmic Dragon was training vigorously at Training Ground 7 in all fields and more. During their training Nicole sent a letter to Itachi and the Daimyo about the corruption of the Civilian Council minus Sakura's mom and also the truth about the Uchiha Massacre.

Nicole: Great job everyone. Lets take a break for lunch.

Lincoln: Okay Nicole.

Naruto: Right sis.

They sat by a tree eating lunch.

Nicole: You guys are doing great. We have 6 more weeks until the Finals.

Sakura: You are an awesome teacher Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks Sakura.

An ANBU appeared.

Shark: Team Cosmic Dragon you have a letter from the Fire Daimyo.

Nicole: Thank you Captain Shark.

Shark: He's on his way and he will be here in half an hour.

Nicole: Thank you. Now we can expose the corruption and treachery of the elders and that of the Civilian Council.

Shark: I have a feeling that you can do it Nicole. They have abused their power for far too long. Go get them.

Naruto: We will. Thank you.

Shark: No problem.

Shark vanished.

Nicole: Well guys we got some traitors to expose.

Sasuke: We sure do.

Yamiko: Lets make them pay.

Rin: With pleasure.

Council Chambers.

Team Cosmic Dragon was in the Council Chambers with Lord Hokage and the Shinobi Council.

Hiashi: Nicole I heard that Hinata has beaten Neji. Is that true?

Nicole: It is Lord Hiashi. She awokened a powerful Kekkei Genkai called the Tenshi Byakugan and she and Naruto overpowered Neji.

Sakura: Two angels working together.

Hiashi was shocked and that shock turned into tears of happiness.

Hiashi: Hinata. I'm so proud of you.

Lord Third: It's all true Hiashi. Neji was beaten in the Preliminaries by Hinata and Naruto.

The doors opened and in came the Fire Daimyo.

Nicole: Welcome my Lord.

Fire Daimyo: Thank you Nicole. Glad to be here.

Naruto: Hello my Lord.

Fire Daimyo: Naruto it's been a long time. How have things been with you?

Naruto: Improving slowly but getting there.

Fire Daimyo: That's good.

Lord Third: Welcome my Lord.

Fire Daimyo: Hello Hiruzen.

Lord Third: We will begin as soon as the Civilian Council, Danzo, Koharu and Homura get here.

Fire Daimyo: Of course.

20 minutes later the Civilian Council, Danzo, Koharu and Homura arrived.

Mebuki: Hello everyone.

Koharu: We received word about the meeting.

Naruto: No problem.

Civilian 1: What is that THING doing here?

Nicole shot powerful murderous intent at him.

Nicole: That "THING" is my brother and you will not address him in a terrible way.

The Shinobi Council and Mebuki snickered.

Lord Third: Now let us begin this meeting.

Nicole: Okay. Now I apologize for calling you all here on such short notice.

Choza: No problem Nicole.

Nicole: The reason I called you all here is because we have reason to believe that for the past 35 years there have been traitors in our midst.

Everyone gasped as they fell under a cloud of suspicion.

Nicole: I know this is a very powerful accusation but I assure you that I would never accuse someone unless I had proof to back it up. And I assure you I do have the evidence to prove it. Just recently in the Forest of Death, Orochimaru of The Sannin the most dangerous, notorious and greatest traitor since Madara Uchiha has been destroyed by us and I have the evidence in my book right here.

Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Shikaku: That sure is a scary looking book.

Nicole: I know it's scary Mr. Nara but in here is all the information you need on everything that Orochimaru has done.

Nicole opened the book and showed it to the Daimyo and the Shinobi Council. They found out that Danzo Shimura was in cahoots with Orochimaru and was providing him with information on the Leaf's tactics, defensive capabilities and more.

Nicole: Also Danzo Shimura here forgot one important factor.

Nicole walked up to Danzo and placed her hands on his head and displayed his memories through a projection from her eyes.

They saw that Orochimaru had given Danzo a brand new right arm crafted from the DNA and Cells of Hashirama Senju and that Danzo had murdered Shisui and stole his left eye as well as order Itachi to kill the entire Uchiha Clan minus Sasuke and make Itachi a false Rogue Ninja. He also did a number of terrible crimes. He started the 3rd Great War, Manipulated Hanzo of The Salamander, failed and refused to disband ROOT and more. Danzo Shimura the Darkness of Shinobi was the ultimate traitor and Sower of Discord.

The ANBU saw this and after Nicole let go they put the cuffs on Danzo.

Kushina: You monster! You killed Mikoto!

Sasuke: You were right Nicole. He did all that and framed Itachi.

Nicole: Yes.

Fire Daimyo: Danzo Shimura you are under arrest for High Treason, Conspiracy, Terrorism, Failure to Follow Orders, Murder, Genocide and Corruption.

Danzo: You can't do this to me! Everything I've done has always been for the good of the village!

Nicole: Good of the village my butt. All you have done is lie, cheat and tarnish the Leaf's reputation and disgraced the Will of Fire. All you've done is make things worse because of your own greed and selfishness.

Lincoln: People like you are the true monsters.

Nicole: That's right buddy and it's people like him that deserve to be damned.

Lord Third: I agree Nicole. Take him away and prep him for execution.

The ANBU did so.

Fire Daimyo: Well done Nicole.

Nicole: Thank you my lord. But there are more traitors to expose. Koharu. Lets see what you are hiding.

Nicole walked up to her and placed her hands on her head and projected her memories. They saw that Koharu was responsible for manipulating the Cloud, Mist and Rock Shinobi into launching a joint assault on the Hidden Eddy Village and resulting in it's destruction. Scattering the Uzumaki throughout the world. She also placed a contract kill out on Lady Tsunade for failing to heal her son and it resulted in Dan Kato taking the blow and her leaving the village.

Kushina: (Enraged) YOU MONSTER!

Kushina lunged at Koharu but Naruto held her back.

Naruto: Mom calm down! You have every right to be angry at her, but I promise you that Koharu will pay for her crimes in full and we will make sure that she does.

Sakura: Yes Kushina.

Kushina calmed down.

Kushina: You're right. But I want to be the one that delivers the fatal cut.

Lord Third: And you will Kushina.

Nicole stopped and the ANBU arrested Koharu.

Lord Third: I can't believe that you would do all this Koharu. Prep her for execution.

ANBU: Yes sir.

Nicole: Now for you Homura.

Nicole put her hands on Homura's head and projected his memories. They saw that Homura had hired a Rock Ninja from the shadows to kill Nawaki Senju - Lady Tsunade's little brother for a joke he did to him.

The ANBU arrested Homura.

Lord Third: I can't believe you did this Homura.

Fire Daimyo: Indeed. Homura Mitokado you are under arrest for murder and High Treason.

Lord Third: Prep him for execution.

They took him away.

Nicole: And last but not least we have the peanut gallery AKA the Civilian Council. Sorry Mebuki.

Mebuki: That's all right Nicole.

Nicole: I know for a fact that you hate Naruto's guts because he's the 9-Tails Jinchuriki.

Merchant: That "Boy" is not a human. He is a demon reborn in human skin.

Naruto: Really? For your information you peanut brain blockheads, me and Natsumi are two separate beings. [Naruto pulls out a scroll and a kunai] I have here a scroll and a kunai. If I were to seal the Kunai into the Scroll does the scroll become the Kunai?

The Civilian Council didn't answer.

Naruto: No it does not. Now every one of you minus Mebuki have treated me like I was a plague in the village and you made my life a living nightmare. The reason was that you have been treating the son of your savior as a pariah.

Civilian 2: What do you mean?

Naruto: My real name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, Son of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage and Kushina Uzumaki Namikaze the Leaf's Red Death.

The council gasped in sheer shock.

Civilian 3: There's no way that you are the son of the Fourth Hokage! It can't!

Sasuke: It's all true you fiends!

Shikaku: Now that you mention it Naruto you look just like Minato.

Inoichi: The resemblence is completely uncanny.

Naruto: Yes. And I'm proud to be the son of The 4th Hokage and Kushina Uzumaki. When I was born Natsumi was attacking yes. But there's a reason why she attacked. I'm going to free her and let her explain everything.

Nicole: Don't be frightened. Naruto and Natsumi are very close like she and Kushina were.

Naruto: SEAL RELEASE!

A blob of red came out of Naruto's back and materialized in the form of a beautiful woman with red hair and she had fox ears and 9 red tails, red eyes and black and red clothes and she looked like a goddess.

Natsumi: (Inhales) Ah. It feels good to be on the outside again. Thank you Naruto.

Naruto: You're welcome Natsumi.

Kushina: Natsumi.

Natsumi: Kushina.

They hugged.

Kushina: It's good to see you again.

Natsumi: Same here Kushina. I thought I lost my sister when I was ripped out of you.

Kushina: You didn't ya know.

Natsumi: I'm glad we're together again. [To the crowd] Hello everyone. My name is Natsumi and some of you know me as the 9-Tailed Fox. But there is a reason why I attacked the village. On October 10th the night Naruto was born a Rogue Uchiha wearing a black cloak and a spiral orange mask with one eyehole in it appeared and held Naruto hostage so he can rip me out of Kushina. He released me in the Leaf and put me under a genjutsu with his Sharingan and I went on a rampage and killed so many shinobi and kunoichi and children and I'm sorry for all that but I did all that against my will.

Mebuki: I understand Natsumi and I forgive you.

Natsumi: Thank you Mebuki. Now I couldn't stop myself and continued my rampage and Minato had no choice but to seal me into Naruto at the cost of his own life. Also I heard Minato's last wish. He wanted Naruto to be seen as a hero for keeping me at bay. But Lord Hokage was supposed to keep it a secret. But someone got ahold of this information and leaked it to the public and fabricated those lies about him being me "Reincarnated" and all that nonsense. How can these people be that stupid? You Civilian Council Buttfaces minus Mebuki were supposed to see the son of your savior as a hero and you spit in his face and treated him like dirt and tried to break him and make him into a weapon for your own selfish purposes. You kicked him out of the orphanage when he was three years old, denied him service at restaurants and stores and overcharged him on expired food, assaulted him by throwing stuff at him and call him names and ostracize him from your lives and you made up lies about him. You people disgust me and if any people are monsters around here it's you minus you Mebuki. And to make matters worse you all attacked him in all those angry mobs and even hired ninjas from outside the village to try and kill him.

Fire Daimyo: I agree. ANBU arrest the Civilian Council minus Mebuki for corruption, assault and battery, treason and conspiracy.

The ANBU arrested the Civilian Council except for Mebuki and prepped them for execution.

Civilian 4: You can't do this to us! Lord Sasuke help us!

Sasuke: Stop calling me that! I don't want to be your toy for your own selfish purposes anymore. You have pandered to my every whim for far too long and you poisoned my mind with evil and nearly sent me down a path of pure evil.

Nicole: That's right. Get them outta here.

In the Chunin Exams Stadium it was packed to the rafters and everyone was wearing red. This is because it's a tradition. Red means that traitors are about to be executed. Team Cosmic Dragon was in the arena and Lord Hokage and the Fire Daimyo were coming out to the floor.

Lord Third: People of the Leaf. Today is a day of retribution for all of us. For the past 35 years there have been traitors in our midst. Bring them out.

The ANBU had Danzo, Koharu and Homura and the civilian council in chains and they were headed to the chopping block.

Everyone was shocked that the elders and former Civilian Council were branded as traitors.

Lord Third: Now I'm sure that many of you are wondering why they are here. Today is a day of retribution, a day of justice for you have all been notified of the action of the traitors Danzo Shimura, Koharu Utatane, Homura Mitokado and the Civilian Council heads. [To Koharu] Koharu Utatane you have been found guilty of Treason, the Murder of our own Dan Kato, the Attempted Murder of our own Tsunade Senju, breaking the 3rd Hokage's Law, Conspiracy, genocide in the destruction of the Uzumaki clan and corruption. Because of this you have been sentenced to death. Do you have any last words you wish to say?

Koharu: You are an idiot Hiruzen. That so-called boy is dangerous and soon you will all be killed along with the rest of this village without us. That is all I have to say to you.

Lord Third: Very well. Kushina execute her.

Kushina: With pleasure.

Kushina took a sword and cut her head off and killed her instantly.

Nicole: For your crimes on this planet Koharu you are sure to be damned.

Lord Third: Homura Mitokado you have been found guilty of treason, the murder of our own Nawaki Senju, breaking the Third Hokage's Law and Conspiracy. Because of this you have been sentenced to death. Do you have any last words?

Homura: I have nothing to say but this… The Leaf will fall without our advisement. You are too soft Hiruzen. And that is your weakness.

Naruto: Not likely.

Lord Third: Naruto execute him.

Naruto unsheathed his sword.

Naruto: Have fun in the netherworld monster.

Naruto slashed his head off and Homura was dead.

Nicole: For your crimes on this planet Homura you are sure to be damned.

Lord Third: Danzo Shimura, you have been found guilty of Conspiracy, kidnapping, murder, interference with village affairs, allying yourself with the S-Rank International Criminal Orochimaru, illegal use of Forbidden Jutsu, sealing jutsu, and of a disbanded faction, terrorism, genocide and the wrongful exile of a Leaf Shinobi Hero. Do you have any last words?

Danzo: So it has come to this eh Hiruzen. I never did become Hokage at all. It was my dream to become the leader of this village. But… now I am discredited. You have won Hiruzen Sarutobi. You are truly the professor, but peace will not help you win your battles.

Lord Third: Danzo, you were a good rival to me. We both had different views on running the Leaf. War and absolute dictatorship will not win battles, but spread death and destruction. Peace can't stop battles either, but it will give us time to have composure together and live in harmony.

Danzo: You are a fool then Hiruzen. One of these days you are going to die without a successor.

Lord Third: After the Chunin Exams I have already chosen my successor. Tsunade is gonna take my place as Hokage.

Danzo: You are bluffing. Tsunade has not set foot in this village. She swore that on the graves of her brother and lover.

Fu: I think not. We met Lady Tsunade on our training trip and we promised that when we exposed you and the elders and Civilian Council as traitors and that we would destroy you, she would come home.

?: That's right.

Everyone saw Lady Tsunade in the flesh standing on the arena floor.

Kushina: Tsunade-sensei!

Lady Tsunade: Kushina you little fireball.

They hugged.

Kushina: I missed you sensei.

Lady Tsunade: You too Kushina. You haven't changed at all since I saw you last.

Nicole: Glad you got our letter Lady Tsunade. It's good to see you again.

Lady Tsunade: You too Nicole. May I execute Danzo myself?

Nicole: I don't see why not but it's up to Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: Tsunade welcome home.

Lady Tsunade: Thank you sensei.

Lord Third: You can help Sasuke here execute Danzo.

Lady Tsunade: With pleasure.

Lady Tsunade and Sasuke stood at both sides of Danzo.

Sasuke: Lady Tsunade it's an honor to meet you.

Lady Tsunade: Same here Sasuke. I heard what happened to your clan and you have my condolences.

Sasuke: Thank you. [To Danzo] This is for my clan you monster!

They both slashed Danzo's head off and he died instantly.

Nicole: For your crimes on this planet Danzo Shimura you are sure to be damned.

Then the spirits of Danzo, Koharu and Homura appeared.

Nicole: The Netherworld is too good for you 3. [Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness and Chants an Incantation] ***Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!***

Nicole sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness and it revealed some more disturbing and dark info about them and found Danzo's ROOT Base and more.

Nicole: This is bad. But first lets finish off the Civilian Council.

Naruto: You got it sis.

Lincoln: Lets get them.

Nicole: But first I think I'll have someone say hello to them. [Kneels and prays] Lord Shinigami, may we please have Minato Namikaze come to the world and see us execute these traitors that have wronged him over the course of 13 years?

Her prayer was answered and a shadowy figure came out of the ground. It was the Death God himself.

Shinigami: (As Tony Jay) **I have heard your prayer young Nicole and I shall grant it.**

The Death God held out his hand and Minato Namikaze appeared in it and he was on the ground.

Minato: What happened? I thought I was dead.

Nicole: You are dead Lord Minato. But I requested for you to be brought here so you can witness the execution of the people that wronged you.

Minato saw Nicole.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you Lord Minato. I'm Nicole Knudson.

Minato: It's a pleasure to meet you too Nicole.

Naruto walked up to him and Minato saw him.

Minato: Wait a sec. Naruto?

Naruto: Hey dad. It's nice to finally meet you.

Minato: Naruto my son you sure have grown. How long has it been?

Naruto: 13 years dad. I know why you did everything you did and I thank you. You were doing what you were supposed to do as Hokage and a loving father.

Minato: Thank you son.

Kushina: Minato!

Minato: Kushina.

Minato and Kushina hugged for the 1st time in 13 years.

Kushina: (Crying) I missed you so much!

Minato: I missed you too my habanero.

Nicole: We have quite a story for you Minato.

Team Cosmic Dragon revealed everything that's happened and Minato was horrified.

Minato: I put too much faith in the village.

Nicole: It's not your fault Minato. If anyone is to blame it's Danzo, Koharu, Homura, the Civilian Council and that Rogue Uchiha that killed you.

Sakura: That's right Minato. We will find that Rogue Uchiha and make him pay for this.

Rin: Yes sensei. We won't let him get away with this.

Minato: I know you will succeed.

Shinigami: **Just when you think you know alot of people. It appears that all these people getting executed are the true demons for letting their own fear, hate and ignorance control them.**

Minato: I agree Lord Shinigami.

Lord Shinigami: **Yes. Also that Rogue Uchiha is actually Obito Uchiha.**

Everyone gasped in sheer horror.

Rin: Obito is alive?

Nicole: Of course. I completely forgot about this. My father told me about this. Obito is the true mastermind behind not only Natsumi's rampage but also the Bloodline Holocaust. He's also the main mastermind of an evil organization that poses a cataclysmic threat to the whole planet.

Shinigami: **Yes. He plans to capture all 9 Tailed Beasts and resurrect the 10-Tailed Beast so he will become its Jinchuriki. He plans to reflect the creatures eye off the moon and plunge the world into an eternal Super Genjutsu: Infinite Tsukuyomi. But it will also trigger a chain reaction that will destablize the planets core and cause the entire planet to explode. Obliterating everything.**

Everyone gasped.

Nicole: So the entire planet is in grave danger?

Shinigami: **Yes. And everything will be destroyed if we don't stop them.**

?: I agree my brother.

They then saw Kami the Goddess of Life and Light stand before them.

Nicole: Lady Kami. It's an honor.

Kami: The pleasure is mine Nicole. Yes my brother is right. Obito claims that it will bring an eternal peace and end all war and fighting.

Nicole: That's not true peace. That's Total Annihilation!

Naruto: We have to stop this organization.

Nicole: Yeah. What's the name of this organization?

Kami: It's called Akatsuki and they wear black cloaks with red clouds on them and they have gashes through their village symbols on their headbands.

Nicole: Red Dawn. Good name for them.

Rin: So they're an organization of Rogue Ninjas?

Nicole: Yes and by the looks of things powerful ones and we have to stop them at all costs or the world has no future. [To Kami] How much time do we have before they begin their plan?

Kami: 3 and a half years.

Nicole: That's perfect. We have just enough time to prepare for them.

Kami: Yes. I will gladly help you all out.

Nicole: We greatly appreciate it Lady Kami.

Naruto: Yes. Thank you.

Kami: You're welcome. Minato how would you like to be given a second chance?

Minato: I would be honored Lady Kami.

Kami fired a beam of light and fully resurrected Minato and he was given his life back.

Nicole: Welcome back Minato.

Minato: Thank you Nicole and thank you again for looking out for my son.

Nicole: You're so welcome. Naruto is my little brother and I would gladly watch over him like he were my own.

After they killed the Civilian Council they went to the Hokage's office and revealed everything about what the Akatsuki has planned and who the members of the Akatsuki were. Jiraiya and Tsunade were with them. They now know the members of the Akatsuki and what they are capable of. Orochimaru was once in the Akatsuki and now that he's dead they have 10 more members to destroy. Nicole laid out a map of where the Akatsuki are gonna go in order to capture the Jinchuriki and explained who is gonna go after who. Messages were sent to everyone in the 5 Great Nations and everyone was all put on alert and on guard.

Continues in Part 8

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P8

The Finals of the Chunin Exams had arrived and Team Cosmic Dragon was excited to begin.

Nicole: This is it team. Today is the Finals and it's time we show them the full power of everything we have learned and more.

Naruto: You said it sis.

Lincoln: I can't wait to put everything that I've learned to the test.

Sakura: This is gonna be awesome.

Fu: I know Sakura. I can't wait.

Rin: Me too.

Juri: Lets hope we all make Chunin and show everyone how powerful we all are.

Nicole: Lets not get ahead of ourselves Juri. We may have come a long way but we can't let overconfidence cloud our judgement.

Sasuke: That's right.

Ami: We have a huge journey ahead of us after today and we have a powerful enemy we must face in order to save the world.

Akiko: That's right. Obito will pay for everything he has done.

Yamiko: He will pay.

They walked up to the entrance to the stadium.

Izumo: Go get them Team Cosmic Dragon.

Kotetsu: Good luck in there guys.

Nicole: Thanks you two.

They walked in and the stadium was packed and everyone was cheering as they came in.

Nicole: Wow! Everyone turned out for this.

Lincoln: No kidding. It's like everyone from the 5 Great Nations came for this moment.

Naruto: They sure have.

They joined the combatents and Lord Third came out and gave his welcoming speech.

Lord Third: Welcome everyone from the 5 Great Nations. Today is a momentus day for you all and we have a very special treat for you. It's the Finals of The Chunin Exams. Now two months ago we have had an astounding series of events befall our great nation of ours. Our very own Team Cosmic Dragon consisting of our own Nicole Knudson, Lincoln Loud, Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Juri, Ami Mitarashi, Akiko Suzuki, Sasuke Uchiha and Yamiko Kaguya have killed S-Rank Criminal Orochimaru.

Everyone cheered for them and Nicole and team waved to them.

Nicole: Thank you everyone! But we had to do what was needed for the safety of the 5 Great Nations and ensure that Orochimaru's reign of terror was ended forever.

Lincoln: Yes. Orochimaru was a danger to everyone on this entire planet and he had to pay for his crimes in full.

Lord Third: (Laughs) You're too modest. Now we have also found out recently that my successor Minato Namikaze has just returned from the dead because of special circumstances and we are honored to have him back after everything that has happened.

Minato: Yes. It's good to be home Hiruzen.

Naruto: I'm glad to have you back dad.

Minato: Me too son.

Lord Third: (Laughs) Yes. Now without any further delays let the Finals of The Chunin Exams commence!

Everyone cheered.

Genma Shiranui was the proctor for the Finals.

Naruto: Genma-sensei. It's been a while.

Genma: That it has Naruto. Wow! You look so much like your father. I can't believe that some people are just that stupid and would believe anything.

Naruto: I know sensei. But we no longer have to worry about the disgraced Civilian Council meddling in our business again.

Genma: That's true. I'm glad they're gone. [To everyone] All right now would everyone but Nicole Knudson and the five mystery opponents leave the arena.

Nicole stayed on the arena and she was facing 5 mystery opponents in black cloaks.

The Finals began.

Battle 1: Nicole VS Mystery 5

Nicole: Lets give them a good fight. But first would you all reveal who you are?

?: Certainly.

They revealed themselves and it was the Sound 5, Orochimaru's Elite Bodyguards.

Nicole: The Sound 5! So you all are my opponents.

Tayuya: That's right. I'm Tayuya of the North Gate.

Kidomaru: I'm Kidomaru of the East Gate.

Sakon: I'm Sakon of the West Gate

Jirobo: I'm Jirobo of the South Gate.

Kimimaro: And I'm Kimimaro Kaguya, Leader of the Sound Four.

Nicole: Pleasure to meet you all. Kimimaro we have been looking for you.

Kimimaro: Why is that?

Nicole: 3 months ago we found a member of your family that was kidnapped by Gato to be sold on the Black Market.

Yamiko came out.

Yamiko: Kimimaro.

Kimimaro: Yamiko? It is you. I thought you were dead.

Yamiko: Kimimaro!

They hugged for the first time in almost a year.

Kimimaro: Nicole I am forever grateful that you found her.

Nicole: It was my pleasure Kimimaro. But also you don't look very good.

Kimimaro: Yes. I have a terminal unknown disease that is gonna kill me.

Nicole: Let me see if I can cure you.

Nicole fired a stream of water and wrapped Kimimaro in it and found a shocking discovery.

Nicole: That's no disease he has. It's a lethal poison. Orochimaru gave it to him.

Nicole pulled the poison out of him and Nicole put it in a jar. It was a purple liquid. The water healed his lungs.

The water splashed away and Kimimaro could breathe right again.

Kimimaro: I'm cured. But how?

Nicole: This was the cause of your disease Kimimaro. You had a lethal poison in you that was destroying your lungs. Had you not gotten rid of this it would've killed you in less than 12 hours.

Nicole handed him the jar.

Kimimaro: Thank you Nicole. I am forever in your debt and I will go to the Leaf and tell you everything you need to know about Orochimaru.

Nicole: You're welcome Kimimaro. You're welcome to join us. But we already know everything about what Orochimaru was doing so that won't be necessary.

Kimimaro: Of course. I better go. This is gonna be rough. Yamiko we have a lot to catch up about.

Yamiko: Yes. Nicole thank you.

Nicole: You're welcome Yamiko.

Kimimaro and Yamiko left.

Nicole: Sorry about that.

Sakon: No worrys. I can tell that they were family. Now lets do this while were young.

Nicole: Oh I plan to.

Nicole then went Super Angel 4 and she was ready.

Nicole: Lets dance.

Nicole changed the arena to when Earth was in its infancy.

Tayuya: Where the crud are we?

Nicole: This is what Earth looked like back 3.6 Billion years ago. Earth was still too hot to support life and the atmosphere was too poisonous. The oceans are starting to form and the water is scalding hot and exploding volcanoes erupted everywhere on the surface.

Sakon: This is amazing. I had no idea Earth was like this.

Jirobo: It is very interesting. I don't think any of us knew about all of this.

Nicole: Yeah. I have us protected in a powerful force field that prevents the poisonous air and blazing temperatures from getting in.

Tayuya: Good thinking. But there is no (Censored) way that you can win against all four of us you (Censored)

Jirobo: Tayuya watch your language.

Tayuya: Oh shut up fatso!

Nicole: Sheesh do you kiss your mother with that mouth?

Nicole dashed and punched all four of them in the face with blazing speed. She fired an energy blast and they all substituted and appeared behind her.

Jirobo: EARTH STYLE: SPHERE OF GRAVES!

Jirobo threw a huge rock at Nicole and she grabbed it and threw it back to him and it went faster than a bullet fired from a gun. It hit him and he crashed into a rock with tremendous force.

Naruto: Whoa! That was incredible.

Sakura: That's one down.

Naruto: No. I can still sense his energy signal.

Tayuya: Crud! Use the Curse Mark!

They went into Stage 1 of their Curse Mark Forms.

Nicole: Well then it's time to kick it up.

Nicole released more of her power and Jirobo exploded out of the ground and she dashed and pulverized all of them.

Nicole: If this is all the Sound 4 are made of it's pathetic.

They got enraged and went into their Level 2 Curse Mark Forms.

Nicole: Impressive. So these are your Curse Mark Forms.

Kidomaru: Yes and in these forms our power is enhanced ten-fold.

Sakon: This is a great gift courtesy of Lord Orochimaru.

Nicole: Your energy levels have risen powerfully and Sakon I see that you have a twin brother.

Sakon: Yes. Say hello Ukon.

Ukon: Hello to you Nicole.

Nicole: Pleasure to meet you. Lets see how they fair.

Nicole and the Sound 4 charged at eachother and they clashed in a tremendously powerful thunderous shockwave that produced a powerful gust of wind that was incredible.

THOOOMMMM!

DISTURBED THE GAME PLAYS

Nicole and the Sound 4 were really going at it and thunderous shockwaves with every punch and kick were emitted and they rattled Prehistoric Earth to the core and massive explosions rang out as massive towering flames roared all over the planet and torrents of lava blasted high into the sky and the entire planet was shaking ferociously under the sheer magnitude of the fight. The fight was so explosive and so extremely ferocious that it was unbelievable.

They stopped 3 hours later and Nicole wasn't even in the least bit exhausted and the Sound 4 was panting heavily.

Nicole: You all have given me an incredible challenge and I commend you.

Jirobo: We appreciate it Nicole but we haven't even begun to fight.

Nicole: How so?

Sakon: You see our loyalty to Lord Orochimaru gave us another unique gift. After you killed him Kabuto made us a promise long ago and this is the result of that.

Nicole: Humor me.

Sakon: Standing at Lord Orochimaru's side we have been witnessed to many jutsu. But the ultimate is the Reanimation Jutsu.

Nicole: The Reanimation Jutsu? Don't tell me. Orochimaru killed all four of you and gave you a whole new level of power in the Curse Mark?

Sakon: Yes you are correct.

In a flashback Kabuto told the Sound 4 about how we had killed Orochimaru and how to harness a level of power in the Curse Mark unlike any before.

Kabuto: Blast that Team Cosmic Dragon! They killed Lord Orochimaru! I will make them pay dearly for this and send them all off to the Netherworld! How dare they!?

Sakon: We want to get revenge on them for killing him Master Kabuto.

Jirobo: Yes. We want power. Power as a shinobi.

Kabuto: So it shall be. Impressive for all of you. To access the next level of power within you you will need a vengeful heart. Possessing an extreme desire for revenge will rapidly increase the power of the Curse Mark.

Kidomaru: What's the connection between that and the Reanimation Jutsu?

Kabuto: The emotions you four learned from overcoming the fear of death at that laboratory are resentment and hatred towards Lord Orochimaru. No, an even stronger feeling. I'm sure that you swore to get back at Lord Orochimaru one day even if you were killed in the process. That emotion when you can hate someone as strongly as that. Once you're actually killed you take it with you. That hatred toward the one who put you to death. You die thinking that if you could be resurrected it would be to only seek revenge. Through the Reanimation Jutsu you will return as one seeking vengeance. You will attain power unlike anything you have ever had before. The source of your newfound strength will be your consuming desire for Vengeance. Embrace that power. Take pleasure in it. Revel in its might.

Flashback ends.

Sakon: Today just as in the past, we belong to Lord Orochimaru.

A huge blast of wind blew at Nicole and she sensed their energy levels skyrocketing.

Kidomaru: We are Lord Orochimaru's very own seekers of Vengeance!

All four of them glowed in malevolent purple auras of pure evil.

Jirobo: The intense hatred and resentment that we harbor towards you for killing Lord Orochimaru will allow us to unleash the full depths of our power!

Ukon: The way it stands now no one can stop us. Not even you!

Tayuya: And don't you even dare to think of lumping us in with all the other people you killed you filthy piece of trash!

The skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning struck everywhere as their power was felt throughout the land. Nicole wasn't even moved and she was ready to face them and her aura was stronger than ever.

Nicole: So Kabuto killed you and resurrected you with the Reanimation Jutsu to get revenge against Team Cosmic Dragon for killing Orochimaru. You guys are all seriously insane. Now it's time for me to kick it to the extreme.

Nicole's power skyrocketed even more and then a dome of stars and cosmic energy appeared around her and it exploded in a massive explosion of stars and cosmic energy. Nicole was forever changed. She had long black hair that went down to her legs, black and purple clothes, Purple angel wings, and purple eyes with sclera that had the endless voids of space in them. She had a symbol emblazened on her forehead in the shape of a dragon with a star in its claws. She was now a Super Angel 10,000 Star Dragon.

Nicole: Lets see how you fair against me as a Super Angel 10,000 Star Dragon, my most powerful transformation.

Nicole dashed and fired an energy blast and vaporized Jirobo, Sakon & Ukon and Kidomaru instantly.

Tayuya saw this and she was completely scared by Nicole's power.

Nicole resurrected her and she teleported behind her and placed her hand on the back of her neck.

Nicole: SEAL PURIFICATION!

Nicole sent some of her energy into the Curse Mark on Tayuya and it went in and completely destroyed Orochimaru's evil power inside of her and erased all the evil inside her. It turned from black to blue and Tayuya fainted.

The arena reverted back and the spirits of Kidomaru, Sakon & Ukon and Jirobo appeared and Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: You three are damned and cursed for eternity. [Chants an incantation] ***Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!***

Nicole sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness and their information revealed terrible backgrounds plagued with evil from the very beginning.

Nicole carried Tayuya back to the lobby and she had won her match and everyone cheered wildly for her.

Kin Tsuchi came and she saw Tayuya.

Nicole: I take it you know her Kin?

Kin: Yes. She's my very best friend and I thought Orochimaru killed her. (Crying) That monster lied to me! I'm so sorry Tayuya! I thought I lost you forever!

Tayuya woke up.

Tayuya: What happened?

Kin: Tayuya!

Tayuya: (Gasp) Kin!

They hugged and were reunited.

Nicole: Tayuya. I destroyed Orochimaru's evil inside you with my power and purified the Curse Mark. You can now use the Curse Mark on you without any negative repercussions.

Tayuya: Thank you Nicole. I'm so sorry I tried to kill you.

Nicole: It's all right. Orochimaru was an evil menace to this entire planet and he needed to be destroyed. He was number 2 on Team Cosmic Dragon's hitlist.

Kushina: That's right. Wait a minute. Tayuya what were your parents names?

Tayuya: Takeo and Harumi Uzumaki.

Kushina: I thought so. You look so much like your mother. Harumi was my older sister. She and her husband left the Hidden Eddie to go visit friends when the Eddie was destroyed.

Naruto: So I guess we're cousins Tayuya?

Tayuya: It would appear so Naruto. I'm glad I have my family again. Orochimaru killed them and poisoned my mind with so much evil. I was a monster.

Nicole: It's not your fault Tayuya. Orochimaru is to blame for everything he did.

Tayuya: I owe you my life Nicole.

Nicole: A life is never owed when saved out of friendship. That's what I learned from my father.

Naruto: That's right.

Lincoln: Yep.

Tayuya: By the way Nicole is Karin here?

Nicole: Yes. She is now a Leaf Ninja and she's here with us.

Karin: I'm glad you're okay Tayuya. I knew there was good inside you.

Tayuya: Thank you Karin. All I needed was a little help.

Nicole: That's right.

Battle 2: Naruto VS Gaara

Naruto was facing Gaara in the 2nd match.

Naruto: Lets give them a good fight Gaara.

Gaara: Wouldn't have it any other way Naruto.

ADRIAN VON ZIEGLER'S WOLF BLOOD PLAYS

Naruto spread his wings and fired an energy blast at Gaara and it hit the ground by him and exploded and Naruto used the dust as a smokescreen and punched him in the face. Gaara went flying and crashed into the wall.

BLAM!

Gaara was knocked out with just one punch.

Naruto: Wow! That was short.

Genma looked over Gaara.

Genma: Naruto wins!

Everyone cheered wildly and Gaara was rushed to the infirmary.

Suddenly without warning Feathers fell from out of the sky.

Naruto: The Temple of Nirvana Genjutsu! RELEASE!

The genjutsu dispelled and explosions rattled the village.

Nicole: It begins! LEAF VILLAGE PREPARE FOR WAR!

The Invasion has Begun!

Continues in part 9

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P9

(Forsaken By Within Temptation plays)

Nicole: COME ON YOU APES! YOU WANNA LIVE FOREVER!?

Team Cosmic Dragon went out to defend the Leaf during the Invasion. The Sound Village and the Sand Villages were joining forces to destroy the Leaf. The invasion was a savage and fierce battle.

Nicole: I have to take the fight away from the Leaf.

Nicole snapped her fingers and beamed the whole fight to the Volcano Planet Mirmag.

Planet Mirmag is a Volcano Planet located in the galaxy M98 approximately 45 million light-years from Earth in the constellation of Coma Berenices, Latin for Berenice's Hair. It is an inhospitable volcano world loaded with volcanoes that erupt all the time, canyons are very deep and the temperature of the surface is 792 degrees fahrenheit. It orbits a White Supergiant star and is the 1st planet of it's system. The planet is constantly ravaged by extremely powerful thunderstorms with incredibly powerful lightning and fire tornadoes scar the surface. The planet takes 125 days to make a full orbit around its parent star. The planet is inhabited by awesome fire creatures and a race of shapeshifting fire humanoid warriors call the Ignivi. They are a powerful warrior race with the strongest fire powers in the universe and are very friendly to anyone willing to protect their kind.

Naruto: I don't like this planet sis.

Nicole: It's the planet Mirmag. It's a volcano planet and I figure we could take the fight away from the Leaf to avoid having everyone get hurt.

Sasuke: Good thinking. Lets get rid of the hostiles.

The battle for the Leaf had begun. One by one Team Cosmic Dragon destroyed numerous Sound Shinobi and picked them apart until they were dead and Nicole sealed them all into the Book of Vile Darkness. The Sound Ninjas were persistant and they weren't giving up without a fight. Team Cosmic Dragon had the Sound on the run. They found Kabuto Yakushi and he was responsible for the invasion.

Nicole: Kabuto. I knew you were a traitor working for that scumbag Orochimaru!

Kabuto: Yes. You killed Lord Orochimaru and you destroyed everything that we were trying to accomplish.

Nicole: I show no remorse in doing so. You will soon join him in the darkest pits of the Netherworld for all eternity.

Kabuto: I don't think so.

Kabuto smiled maliciously.

Nicole: People like you deserve to be forever damned.

Nicole pulled out a Luciendar hilt. But this one had special quality.

Nicole: Lets see how you handle a sword of the elements.

Nicole channeled Fire Style Chakra into the hilt and formed a blade of fire.

Kabuto formed a blade of pure chakra.

Kabuto: You will pay for killing Lord Orochimaru!

Then they clashed and sparks flew from their swords.

Massive lightning strikes illuminated the searing clouds in the sky and it was intense. The thunder was loud. A fire tornado cut through the fighting Sound Ninjas and incinerated them.

Naruto was killing lots of Sound Shinobi and the number of bodies piled up among the Sound Shinobi.

Sakura, Fu, Juri, Ami, Akiko, Sasuke, Rin, Yamiko and Tayuya were producing more Sound Ninja corpses.

As the fight raged on a bunch of fire angels flew in and slashed apart the Sound Shinobi.

Naruto: Thanks alot.

Ignivi 1: No problem.

Nicole and Kabuto were really going at it and they were producing sparks with every clash of their sounds. Nicole saw a Fire Tornado coming towards her and she smiled.

Kabuto: Why are you smiling Nicole? Are you smiling because you are about to die?

Nicole: Nope. I'm smiling because you're going to right now!

Nicole flew away and the Fire Tornado incinerated Kabuto without warning and he was dead.

His spirit was standing in front of her.

Nicole: Now you are forever damned. [Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness and Chants an Incantation] **Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!**

Kabuto went into the Book of Vile Darkness and his information revealed a huge number of atrocities commited with Orochimaru. It also revealed everything about the Curse Mark and what it is capable of and how it is given to the victim.

Nicole: This is horrible. Now we have everything about what Kabuto and Orochimaru did and more. They both can burn in the Netherworld for all eternity. Now I better head back to help the others.

Nicole flew towards the continuing fight. The fight was a complete and total annihilation. The Leaf won against the Sound and all their spirits stood before them.

Nicole: It's time for you all to be forever damned! (Chants an Incantation) **Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!**

Nicole sealed all the Sound Shinobi spirits into the Book of Vile Darkness and the information it revealed on all of them was frightening and horrifying.

Temari was facing Chiyo, the Elder Leader of the Puppet Brigade for the Sand.

Temari: You heartless witch! You killed my mother and manipulated father into turning Gaara into a weapon for your own selfish ambitions!

Chiyo: That worthless woman got what she deserved and she was a pawn in our plan to strengthen the village!

?: How about you say that to my face Chiyo!?

Temari saw her mother Karura alive and well and she has wings entirely out of pure fire and her eyes are glowing orange.

Chiyo: It's not possible! I killed you!

Temari: MOM!

Temari ran and hugged her and cried.

Temari: (Crying) I thought you were dead!

Karura: Oh Temari. You have grown into a beautiful young woman. I'm so proud of you. We'll catch up later. Lets kill this old witch.

Temari: Right.

Karura: You tried to kill me Chiyo and I will never forgive you for your treachery. You poisoned me and I had no choice but to deliver Gaara early. Afterwhich I was teleported by an unknown assailant to this planet and I was saved by the Ignivi. They nursed me back to full health and imbued me with their fire powers and their fire wings. I prayed that I would one day be found and hope to go back home.

Chiyo: This time I will finish what I started!

Karura: Not this time you traitorous old hag!

Karura fired a fire blast at Chiyo and completely incinerated her in an instant.

Nicole appeared by them and saw Chiyo's spirit.

Nicole: You are forever damned Chiyo. Pay for your treachery. (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

Chiyo's spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness and the info it had on her was terrifying. She was the source behind all the corruption in the Sand and she executed Rasa the 4th Kazekage for treason. She fabricated numerous lies that he was a malevolent tyrant that abused his power and she fabricated all those lies about Gaara and more.

Nicole: Chiyo you are another Sower of Discord. You destroyed the Sand in its entirety. [To Karura] Karura thank goodness you are okay.

Karura: I'm glad too and you are?

Nicole: I'm Nicole Knudson, leader of Team Cosmic Dragon.

Temari: That's right mom. Nicole has helped me, Kankuro and Gaara figure out why Gaara was made the 1-Tail Jinchuriki and how the Corruption of the Council was ruining the village.

Karura: I have a lot of catching up to do. I was on this planet for 13 years.

Nicole: How did get to the planet Mirmag?

Karura: I have no idea myself. I was dying and was healed by the Ignivi.

Nicole: I'm glad you're all right Karura. I saw Rasa in a lot of pain when he lost you. The Sand and Sound launched an invasion against the Leaf. This was originally Orochimaru's plan but Kabuto

Yakushi somehow decided to finish what he was gonna do.

Karura: That's horrible.

Temari: We have a lot of catching up to do mom. But lets join the fight and destroy the Sound Ninjas. I'll go help the Sand Village Shinobi and tell them to stop.

Nicole: Okay.

They flew toward the fight and finished the Sound Shinobi off and Temari got the Sand Shinobi to Double Cross the Sound Shinobi and they killed them and Nicole sealed the Sound Shinobi into the Book of Vile Darkness.

The area reverted back to the Leaf and Karura for the first time in 13 years was back in the World of Shinobi.

Back in the Hokage's office Team Cosmic Dragon, Temari, Kankuro and Gaara were filing their report.

Nicole: Kabuto went with the Invasion just as we anticipated and we won the fight. To avoid causing extensive damage to the Leaf I changed the area to the Volcano planet Mirmag.

Lord Third: So that's what that Volcano Planet was called. Incredible.

Naruto: Yeah. It was amazing Grandpa.

Lord Third: (Laughs) I believe it Naruto.

Nicole: I faced Kabuto and it was a powerful clash. I formed a blade of fire on my sword hilt and we clashed with pure fire and pure chakra. Kabuto was incinerated by a fire tornado on the planet and I sealed his soul into the Book of Vile Darkness. Here.

Nicole handed him the book and revealed the info on him. Lord Hokage read it and he was shocked.

Lord Third: So Kabuto was indeed Nono Yakushi's biological son. She never knew about him this whole time. He killed her by accident during the 3rd Great War and we were told she commited suicide.

Sasuke: No doubt one of Danzo's tricks I'll bet.

Nicole: That was my first thought too Sasuke.

Lord Third: I have a feeling that you're right Sasuke. Continue on.

Nicole: We killed all the Sound Shinobi and totaled up 375 Sound Shinobi. All their info is in the book. That's not the worst part we found out.

Lord Third: What do you mean?

Nicole: We found out that Chiyo, the Leader of the Sand's Puppet Brigade was a Traitorous Witch. Here's what we found out.

Nicole turned the pages to Chiyo's info and Lord Hokage found a horrifying revelation. Temari, Kankuro, Gaara and Karura were shocked about this. Karura and Temari broke down crying and Kankuro punched the wall in rage.

Kankuro: That witch! She killed father in cold blood!

Naruto: I can't believe that Chiyo was that heartless. She had absolutely no value for her village or any of her teammates. Her soul was as black as the pits of evil itself.

Sasuke: Unbelievable.

Naruto: I'm so sorry Gaara.

Gaara: It's all right Naruto. I always knew that Father was being manipulated by Chiyo somehow. Now I know that he was coerced into doing everything he was doing to me against his will.

Nicole: I can't believe that Chiyo was that evil. She let her own greed and selfishness in making the Sand a strong force cloud her mind completely.

Lord Third: I agree Nicole. Chiyo is now a traitor to the Sand and she will be treated like such for them. Karura I'm so glad you're all right. Rasa was devastated when he thought you died.

Karura: (Calms down) I know Lord Hokage. It's all Chiyo's fault. She tried to kill me and use Gaara for her own selfish purposes.

Temari: I don't think we can trust the Hidden Sand anymore after everything that's happened and I don't think we can go back.

Lord Third: Well I'm more than happy to give you all asylum here in the Leaf.

Kankuro: Thank you Lord Hokage.

Gaara: I'm honored to be a Leaf Shinobi Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: You're welcome. Now Team Cosmic Dragon, because the invasion cancelled the Chunin Exams and because of your tremendous demonstration in skills, leadership in battle and Valor in battle and protection of your friends and helping the Leaf Triumph into Victory I hereby award you all the rank of elite Chunin.

Team Cosmic Dragon cheered.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage. We are truly honored.

Lord Hokage gave them special purple Chunin Flak Jackets with the symbol of Team Cosmic Dragon on the back.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Hokage. We will wear these vests with honor and diligence.

Lord Third: Take 2 weeks off and rest for a bit. I also have another announcement. I am going to step down as the 3rd Hokage.

Nicole: Lord Hokage you still have enough fight in you.

Lord Third: Thank you for that Nicole. But I'm getting old and I have already announced my successor. I'm appointing Tsunade as the 5th Hokage.

Nicole: Wow! That's a big jump for her. It was an honor to serve you as the 3rd Hokage Lord Sarutobi.

Lord Third: Thank you Nicole. Thank you Team Cosmic Dragon for your outstanding performances over the last 6 months.

Naruto: Anytime Grandpa.

Afterwhich Lady Tsunade was officially coronated as the 5th Hokage. She was given the secret to the paperworks defeat and she now can run the hospital and has alot of free time. Kushina was now her right hand woman.

Later as Team Cosmic Dragon was resting in the Namikaze estate Nicole sensed something.

Nicole: Whoa! I sense two huge energy signals coming.

Lincoln: Can you identify them Nicole?

Nicole concentrated and she gasped.

Nicole: It's the Akatsuki. Kisame Hoshigaki and Itachi Uchiha.

Naruto: They must be coming for me, Fu, Gaara and Rin. But they think that Yagura is the 3-Tails Jinchuriki.

Natsumi: That's probably the cause.

Nicole: Lets go meet them.

They ran to the north edge of the village and met Itachi and Kisame in the flesh. They were wearing Black Cloaks with red clouds on them.

Nicole: Itachi Uchiha and Kisame Hoshigaki.

Kisame: Team Cosmic Dragon. We've heard so many big things about all of you. We also heard that you killed that traitor Orochimaru.

Nicole: Word sure travels fast doesn't it?

Yamiko: Captain Kisame. It's been a long time.

Kisame: Yamiko Kaguya. I haven't seen you since you were a little girl. You sure have grown.

Yamiko: I know. I found my brother Kimimaro and we are together again.

Kisame: I'm happy for you Yamiko.

Itachi: It is good to see you again Nicole.

Nicole: You too Itachi. It's been 5 years since we last saw eachother.

Rin: Itachi you sure have grown the last time I saw you.

Itachi: Rin? I thought you died.

Naruto: Orochimaru found her 14 years ago and healed her by freezing her in a block of ice.

Rin: And I had some bonuses as a result because of it.

Nicole: Itachi we have some news for you but Sasuke would like to talk to you.

Sasuke: It's been a while big brother.

Itachi: I don't hear any hate in you.

Sasuke: Itachi I know everything about the Massacre and why you did it. It was because of the corruption of the Elders and the Civilian Council. Danzo, Koharu, Homura and the Civilian Council made you kill the Uchiha Clan against your will. They were executed for their treachery.

Nicole: It's true Itachi. Everyone knows all about the Massacre and that the Corruption of The Council destroyed the Uchiha. They now view you as a hero instead of a traitor.

Itachi was shocked.

Itachi: I thank you for telling me this. And Sasuke I am so sorry that I put you through everything.

Sasuke: I know big brother. You did what you had to do for the village and you are my hero.

Itachi: (Chuckles) I'm glad. Now Nicole let us talk.

They were in the Tsukuyomi Realm.

Nicole: Whoa! I completely forgot how wicked the Tsukuyomi Realm was.

Itachi: Yes. We can talk in here.

Nicole: I'm afraid the news is grim. During our match in the Chunin Exam Preliminaries me and Naruto faced an evil Sasuke.

Sasuke: This version of me is evil in its purest form and he is an arrogant and extremely ruthless monster.

Naruto: He has a massive superiority complex that is as big as the biggest star in the universe and it completely consumed him beyond all known levels of human comprehension. He claims to be the strongest of the strong and the best of the best.

Lincoln: He is what Sasuke was before we set him straight during our mission to the Land of Waves.

Fu: He is now on probation and the civilian population fears him instead of worshiping the very ground he walks on.

Rin: We also have a very strong feeling that the Evil Sasuke is going to go rogue in the next couple of days.

Itachi: How bad is this feeling?

Nicole: 99.8% and when we beat him we stripped him of his right to be a Leaf Shinobi completely and he vowed to completely destroy the entirety of the Leaf Village and kill everyone and destroy everything.

Itachi gasped in horror.

Itachi: I've created a monster.

Nicole: No it's not your fault Itachi. It's Koharu's fault. She created a Blood Clone with Sealing Jutsu and infused it with Sasuke's DNA and blood and made him into a ruthless monster.

Itachi: It's good she's dead. I can't believe that this Sasuke is gonna destroy us all.

Yamiko: We won't let him do it Itachi.

Ami: He will pay with his life if the need arises.

Akiko: And we won't let his reign of terror come into being.

Itachi: Thank you all. I am eternally grateful.

Nicole: We also know what the Akatsuki is planning to do and it will destroy the entire planet if we don't stop them.

Itachi: So the Akatsuki are gonna destroy the world?

Naruto: Yeah. The Infinite Tsukuyomi will cause the entire planet to explode and annihilate everyone and everything.

Lincoln: It'll be the end of the world and we can't let that happen.

Fu: Yeah.

Itachi was horrified. He was working for an evil organization that was gonna destroy the entire planet and kill everyone.

Itachi: Thank you all for telling me. How did you acquire this info?

Nicole: During the execution of Danzo, Koharu and Homura, Lady Kami herself appeared and revealed everything. She's gonna help us destroy the Akatsuki and prepare for them.

Itachi: That's incredible. Thank you for telling me this. Now I know what I must do. I have to tell Lord Hokage about this.

Nicole: He already knows and everyone in the 5 Great Nations knows and everyone is now on high alert for the Akatsuki and they know the threat that they pose to the entire planet.

Naruto: The whole world is in grave danger Itachi and we have to stop the Akatsuki at all costs.

Itachi: Yes. It's good they know.

Nicole: Orochimaru is dead too. We were prepared for him and we killed him and the Sound Village took a devastating and extremely crippling blow.

Itachi: That's what we've heard. I'm glad he's dead.

Akiko: We are too. He got what he deserved in the end.

Nicole: Yeah.

Sasuke: Orochimaru was after the power of the Uchiha and he was after my body for the Sharingan and we found out that he tried to take you.

Itachi: Yes. He did Sasuke. But I stopped him.

Nicole: That's good.

The Tsukuyomi Realm vanished.

Nicole: Whoa! I forgot how much of a headache the Tsukuyomi does to you.

Naruto: Yeah.

Itachi: Kisame tell the Akatsuki Leader that I won't be coming back.

Kisame: Certainly Itachi. I understand.

Itachi: I had a…

Evil Sasuke: ITACHI!

They saw Evil Sasuke ready to face Itachi.

Nicole: Speak of the Devil and he shall come. What are you doing here Sasuke 2?

Evil Sasuke: Itachi! I've done exactly as you've said and did as you've asked. I have saved my hatred for you and ONLY YOU! AFTER I KILL ITACHI YOU'RE ALL NEXT TEAM COSMIC DRAGON! NOW ITACHI! YOU'RE DEAD!

Nicole: (In her head) Don't push your luck Sasu-gay.

Itachi: (In his head) Nicole is right. There is an evil version of Sasuke.

Evil Sasuke charged up a Chidori to maximum power and he went at Itachi.

Naruto: (In his head) He stole Kakashi-sensei's Original Jutsu!

Rin: (In her head) That little thief!

Sasuke: (In his head) He just continues to disgrace the Uchiha even more.

Itachi swat away the Chidori like it was nothing and he beat Evil Sasuke mercilessly and pinned him to a tree.

Itachi: You're still too weak. You don't have enough hate. And you know something, (Whispers into his ear) You never will.

Itachi put Evil Sasuke under the Tsukuyomi and tortured him psychologically.

Later Itachi went with them into the Leaf and reported everything. Itachi was pardoned for his crimes and Sasuke and Itachi were reunited. Itachi found out that Orochimaru poisoned him when he was in the Akatsuki and Lady Tsunade cured him.

Evil Sasuke was in the Hospital in a coma and Nicole was by him.

Nicole: You brought all this on yourself Sasuke 2. Now you will pay for everything you've done. (Nicole's Eyes glowed Crimson Red) Welcome to your Worst Nightmare!

Nicole casted the Malevolent Insanity jutsu on him and Evil Sasuke was in the Nightmare Universe.

The Malevolent Insanity Jutsu takes the target into a Nightmare Universe of unimaginable horror. It's actually a Universe where the Very Physical laws of Nature do not apply and it brings all your worst fears to life and tortures the target psychologically and mentally to the power of 100,000. It destroys the targets sanity beyond that of all medicinal and theraputic repair. It even has the power to plague their mind with extreme delusions of weakness by showing the source of their pain amplified times 1 million.

Nicole: Enjoy your torture Sasu-gay because it will haunt you for the next 7 days.

Nicole left and whistled and suddenly Evil Sasuke screamed in fear.

Nicole: I love torturing Evil Sasuke's.

Nicole knew that the Tsukuyomi Jutsu combined with the Malevolent Insanity Genjutsu would completely destroy his sanity forever and it would make sure that he suffers forever.

Continues in Part 10.

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P10

Here is the part you've all been waiting for.

---

The Malevolent Insanity Jutsu and the Tsukuyomi Genjutsu were done on Evil Sasuke. He was filled with so much hate and evil that it was completely unfathomable beyond all forms of Human Comprehension. He was being plagued by horrific hallucinations of Nicole and Team Cosmic Dragon ruining his life and more. They belittled him and made fun of him and called him bad names and more. He was even plagued by hallucinations that his own family over the centuries has turned against him. That's not the worst part. He is also suffering hallucinations that the whole village and world has turned against him and more. His defeat at the hands of Itachi infuriated him and he was being destroyed by Team Cosmic Dragon's words.

Nicole: (Echoing) How does it feel to be a worthless loser and a pathetic disgrace? That's all you are Sasu-gay.

Lincoln: (Echoing) You will never be good at anything. All you are is a coward and a worthless thief.

Naruto: (Echoing) I'm glad Itachi killed your family and they can burn in the Netherworld.

Sakura: (Echoing) You will never be a challenge to us Sasu-gay. Go kiss more boys.

Fu: (Echoing) You will never have friends or a loving family. You're a disgrace and a worthless loser you dead last scum.

Juri: (Echoing) How does it feel knowing that you will never match up to us Sasu-gay?

Ami: (Echoing) I don't know what I ever saw in you. All you are is a demon in human skin.

Akiko: (Echoing) Naruto is a much greater shinobi than you ever will be in a trillion lifetimes.

Sasuke: (Echoing) You have disgraced the Uchiha name and you are no longer fit to be a member of my family.

Rin: (Echoing) You are a worthless loser and Naruto is a far greater shinobi than you ever will be.

Yamiko: (Echoing) You are a total failure Sasu-gay.

Itachi: (Echoing) You're still too weak. You don't have enough hate. And you know something, You never will.

Evil Sasuke was so enraged that he clenched his fist tight and blood gushed out of his hand and he screamed in so much rage and punched through the wall.

Evil Sasuke: (Enraged Screaming) IT'S NOT FAIR! WHY!? WHY!? WHY!? WHY CAN'T I GET STRONG!? I'M AN ELITE AND THE STRONGEST!? I HATE YOU TEAM COSMIC DRAGON! YOU ALL RUINED MY LIFE!

It was then that he decided that he was gonna leave and get stronger from an outside source.

He was free to leave the hospital.

---

Later that night Team Cosmic Dragon was on their way back to the Namikaze estate after having a snack at the Dango Stand.

Nicole: Well another mission another dollar as I always say.

Lincoln: You said it Nicole.

Naruto: Being a Chunin is awesome. We got to go on border patrol and we stomped out a bunch of bandit camps and more.

Sakura: Lets not overestimate our skills everyone.

Sasuke: Sakura's right guys. We have to be prepared for anything now that we're Chunin.

They saw Evil Sasuke with his backpack on and he was heading to the gate.

Nicole: Is that Sasuke 2?

Naruto: Yeah that's him.

Lincoln: Lets go see what he's up to.

They went to him.

Nicole: Going somewhere Sasu-gay?

Evil Sasuke saw Team Cosmic Dragon.

Evil Sasuke: This is none of your business losers.

Nicole: We're making it our business Uchiha and from the looks of it you're planning on leaving the village without permission.

Naruto: As Elite Chunin of the Leaf we won't allow that.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) THEY MADE YOU ALL ELITE CHUNIN!? (Calms down) Then that makes my decision all the more clear. This village has been holding me back and has not been giving me the power I need for my objectives. I'm leaving the Leaf Village and I will one day return and destroy everything and kill all of you.

Nicole: We won't let that happen Sasu-gay.

Sasuke: You've brought so much shame and humiliation to my family and you don't deserve to be a member of my clan anymore.

Nicole: You brought all this on yourself and we won't let you leave. The only place you're going is prison for eternity.

Evil Sasuke: WE'LL SEE ABOUT THAT!

Evil Sasuke charged and flared up his Chakra and Naruto chopped him on the head and knocked him out.

Lady Tsunade appeared.

Lady Tsunade: What's going on here?

Nicole: Our evil Sasuke here was going to leave the village without your permission Lady Hokage. My guess is that he was gonna find Orochimaru's old labs and strengthen his Curse Mark for power. He was gonna come back and destroy the Leaf and kill everyone.

Lady Tsunade: He sure is a nuisance isn't he? Arrest him.

The ANBU arrested the Evil Sasuke. 2 Weeks later Evil Sasuke was being taken to the Blood Prison where he will stay for eternity. He was being shown that it doesn't matter who you are, what you are, or what clan you are from no matter how powerful or prestigious it is that you can't do whatever you want in the village.

Rabbit: Any last words Sasuke 2?

Evil Sasuke: Yes. I decided that not only will I get my revenge on you Leaf Village but this entire miserable planet as well. I will destroy everything and kill everyone and reduce this whole planet to dust! DO YOU HEAR ME EVERYONE!? YOU ALL WILL DIE AND GO TO THE NETHERWORLD! I SWEAR IT!

Nicole went Super Angel 10,000 Star Dragon and Lincoln went Super Angel 2 and Team Cosmic Dragon spread their wings.

Nicole: It will be a cold day in the Netherworld before we let that happen Sasu-gay. Let me warn you. If you ever escape from the Blood Prison I will look for you, I will find you and I will kill you.

Lincoln: That is a promise.

Lady Tsunade: I agree and you will be forever damned with the rest of your family.

Frog: Is that all?

Evil Sasuke: Yes. That's all.

They took him away and he was never going to be seen again. The

Blood Prison is like Alcatraz in San Francisco, California and it is a million times worse than 1,000 Alcatraz's put together. The prisoners there hate the Uchiha with a terrible vengeance and they will probably kill them when he gets there. To make matters worse, Evil Sasuke was stripped of all of the Jutsu he stole as well as all the fighting styles he has and his chakra was forever sealed. He will also be marked as a Triple S-Rank Rogue Ninja with a Kill on Sight Order should he ever escape.

Nicole: Well that takes care of that wretch. Now we have work to do. Lady Hokage, we would like to go and clean up all of Orochimaru's mess.

Lady Tsunade: I think I know what you're about to do Nicole. All right you leave on your first mission in 2 days. Be ready by then.

Nicole: Yes milady. We'll call this mission the Great Orochimaru Purge. Hands in team.

They did so.

All: TEAM COSMIC DRAGON SOAR!

Lady Tsunade: Good luck to all of you and Jiraiya will go with you.

Naruto: Okay godmother.

---

2 days later it was time for them to head out.

Jiraiya: So we're heading out to eliminate all of Orochimaru's experiments huh?

Nicole: That's right Master Jiraiya and we're gonna make sure that all traces of his activity are gone for good.

Naruto: Trust me Jiraiya-sensei we have to do this to make sure that Orochimaru can't be resurrected or worse.

Jiraiya: I hear ya kid.

Nicole: Lets head out team.

---

## THE GREAT OROCHIMARU PURGE PART 1: FUMA CLAN

Team Cosmic Dragon was walking through a run down town in the middle of the Land of Rice Patties. They saw that all the buildings were old and broken.

Yamiko: Where is everybody?

Nicole: I sense everyone but they are really good at hiding.

Naruto: This place is filled with the smell of snakes. Orochimaru was here all right.

Natsumi: I sense remnants of his evil Chakra here too. Even though he's dead.

Nicole: Lets keep going.

Then a figure came out and it was a girl dressed in grey clothes and her face was covered and she charged at them.

Nicole: Heads up!

Nicole kicked her and knocked her out.

Nicole: Lets take her to that cabin up there.

Nicole pointed to a cabin on the hill and they took her there.

Once inside they took off her face cover and saw that she had pretty orange hair. She woke up when she saw them.

Nicole: It's all right. We mean you no harm.

?: Who are all of you?

Nicole: It's customary to have you tell us your name first.

?: Sorry. I'm Sasame Fuma. One of the Fuma Clan.

Nicole: Pleasure to meet you Sasame. We are Team Cosmic Dragon. I'm Nicole Knudson of The Star Dragon, the Leader.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of the Thunderbird.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze of the Lifewing.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno of the Oceanwing

Fu: I'm Fu of the Blazewing.

Juri: I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi the Cobra Swordmistress.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha the Knight of The Raven.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara of the Phoenix Wing, Veteran of the 3rd Great War.

Yamiko: I'm Yamiko Kaguya the Bonemancer.

Jiraiya: And I'm Jiraiya of the Sannin.

Sasame: I've heard so much about you all. You all killed Lord Orochimaru.

Nicole: Orochimaru was a menace to the entire world and he destroyed many peoples lives.

Sasame: You don't understand. Lord Orochimaru was the key to our clans salvation. He was gonna give our clan a second chance to shine in the sun again.

Naruto: Sasame you don't know how wrong you are. Orochimaru was an evil man. He was gonna destroy the Leaf and rule over the 5 Great Nations with an iron fist. We killed him and put an end to his reign of terror and sent him off to the darkest pits of the Netherworld forever.

Nicole: Here. Read this.

Nicole showed the information Orochimaru had on him in the Book of Vile Darkness and when Sasame was finished reading it she was horrified.

Sasame: We were lied to. Orochimaru, (Crying) you monster!

Sasame broke down crying and Sakura comforted her.

Jiraiya: It's all right Sasame. Orochimaru was my teammate and he betrayed our village 14 years ago. He has been doing all sorts of crazy and evil experiments to many people over the years and poisoning their minds with lies and evil.

Naruto: We had to kill him and make sure that he paid for everything he has done to the world.

Nicole: Yeah. He is now forever imprisoned in the Book of Vile Darkness. He will never again torment the 5 Great Nations ever again. You have to understand Sasame. I don't know what Orochimaru promised you all when he came to you but he is evil in its purest form. He will never live up to his end of the bargain and he disposes of his followers for even making the smallest of mistakes.

Sakura: That's right. You all were pawns in his evil plans.

Sasuke: He was after the Uchiha for the Sharingan so he can learn all the Jutsu in the world. He also uses a Forbidden Immortality Jutsu by leaping from one body to another every three years. He acquires that persons abilities and powers in that body.

Fu: Orochimaru was responsible for an invasion with the Sand and Sound villages on our village 2 weeks ago and we took the fight to another planet and killed all the attacking Sound Shinobi. The Sand double-crossed the Sound and helped us win the fight.

Ami: You see Sasame, making a deal with Orochimaru is like making a deal with the devil. He was the Devil Incarnate.

Akiko: That's right. We couldn't let him get away with everything he did.

Sasame started to feel better.

Sasame: You're right about all that. But we have to find my cousin Arashi.

Nicole: Where did you see him last?

Sasame: He was at an old temple to the north. I'll lead you to it.

Nicole: Okay.

Sasame lead them to an old temple and it looked very eerie.

Nicole: This it?

Sasame: Yes. Arashi is in here.

Naruto: I can sense it. He's in there.

Nicole: All right. Lets go.

They all went into the temple and it was creepy. They then found Arashi.

Nicole: Arashi I presume?

Arashi: That's right.

Sasame: Arashi! (Hugs him) Thank goodness you're okay.

Arashi: You're mistaken Sasame. I am not the Arashi you knew.

Then Arashi started to change and he underwent a gruesome transformation.

Nicole: What the?

Naruto: What's happening to him!?

Sakura: I don't know.

Arashi became a gruesome monstrosity.

Nicole: Oh man! I've read about this. This is Ninja Art: Cadaver Puppets. It's a Forbidden Jutsu that Orochimaru created and what it does is it molds the bodies of dead shinobi into the user and they get their Chakra, abilities and Kekkei Genkai. But it warps the users mind and makes them completely unstable.

Lincoln: So the only way to save him is to sever those puppets.

Nicole: Yes. Lets power up team!

Nicole went Super Angel 2, Lincoln went Super Angel, and everyone spread their wings.

Arashi: So you're Team Cosmic Dragon. I heard you all killed Lord Orochimaru.

Nicole: That's right. And you will be joining him if you don't wake up.

Arashi: We shall see.

Nicole: Yes we will. STAR STYLE: STAR DRAGONS WRATH!

Nicole fired her trademark technique at Arashi and it vaporized one of the corpses and he was half way back to normal. But the technique hit the wall and caused a huge explosion.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Arashi: You pests. I will make you pay for this! (Goes through numerous hand signs) Fuma Clan Ninja Art: Spell of The Mandala!

He fired a crystal structure and it encased Yamiko and he was contracting his hands and he was causing the structure to crush her. But Yamiko was too strong and she was gonna break out and Nicole sensed something.

Nicole: That thing is gonna blow! Everyone take cover!

They did so and Yamiko broke out of the structure and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

The explosion was so devastating that it destroyed much of the temple and reduced it to rubble on the inside. The shrapnel from the structure severed both the corpse puppets and Nicole grabbed Arashi and saved him.

Jiraiya: SUMMONING JUTSU!

Jiraiya summoned a huge toad.

Jiraiya: Lets get out of here guys. This whole place is gonna collapse.

Nicole: Right Master Jiraiya.

Arashi: Nicole. Let me tell you about the mission that Lord Orochimaru gave us. Should he ever got Sasuke he wanted to make sure that nobody from the Leaf ever came and got him. So he called on us to make sure that he doesn't go back to the Leaf no matter what.

Nicole: I understand. Then you must've heard.

Arashi: Yes. I'm glad Orochimaru is dead and you were right. He was a menace to everyone in the 5 Great Nations.

Nicole: That's just the least of our problems Arashi. An evil Organization of Rogue Ninjas is now the main threat. They're going to destroy the entire planet if we don't stop them.

Arashi: Yes. The Akatsuki pose a tremendous threat to our planet. News has been spreading about that.

Naruto: Yeah. We got to go guys. This whole place is gonna collapse.

Jiraiya: Lets go Gama Tora.

They left the temple as it collapsed.

Nicole: That's it for that hideout. We still have a long way to go.

After the temple was destroyed they gathered the Fuma Clan together and revealed the full extent of Orochimaru's crimes and more and the Fuma Clan realized that they were all pawns in Orochimaru's diabolical ambitions. They decided to move to the Leaf and start their lives anew. Team Cosmic Dragon filed their report and Lady Tsunade gave them S-Rank Credit for saving the Fuma Clan from a path of destruction.

Continues in Part 11.

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P11

THE GREAT OROCHIMARU PURGE PART 2: MIZUKI STRIKES BACK.

---

It was a peaceful day in the Leaf. Team Cosmic Dragon was visiting Neji in the hospital.

Nicole: So how are you feeling Neji?

Neji: Still sore from that beating I got from Naruto and Hinata.

Naruto: Sorry Neji but you deserved it for belittling Hinata and spouting on and on about fate.

Neji: You're right Naruto. I did deserve it.

Lincoln: Well the good news is that Lady Tsunade said that you'll be out of here in 3 more weeks.

Sakura: Well now that the Hyuga Council has been executed for treason and the use of the Caged Bird Seal has been abolished, Hinata has united the clan into one and she is gonna make sure that no more corruption like this will ever happen again.

Neji: That's good. I'm glad that Lady Hinata is doing good.

Naruto: Well get some rest Neji. We should have a rematch one of these days when you're cleared to go back to the Shinobi Corp.

Neji: Thank you Naruto. I will.

They leave the hospital and as they walked down the street they saw Chunin and Jonin heading to the Prison.

Nicole: Sounds like there's trouble at the Leaf Maximum Security Prison! Lets go!

They rush over there and they saw a prison riot and lots of Chunin and Jonin were fighting the inmates.

Nicole: Looks like we've got a riot in progress.

Naruto: Some of these criminals I know and locked up in here.

?: So you've finally come Demon Fox.

They saw Mizuki waiting for them.

Nicole: Mizuki. Long time no punch.

Naruto: So you are the main force behind this prison riot.

Mizuki: Yes and I did it to get my revenge on you demon brat.

Lincoln: You were the main reason why you wound up in here.

Naruto: I saw you give Sasuke prewritten tests and it was because of that that you were branded as a traitor.

Nicole: We knew that you were going to steal the Forbidden Scroll of Sealing and give it to Orochimaru.

Mizuki: You ruined my quest to get power from Lord Orochimaru! I will kill you all for it and make sure you suffer for that too!

Nicole: Sorry to disappoint you Mizuki but Orochimaru is dead and you will joining him in the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Mizuki: You lie! Lord Orochimaru can't be dead!

Sasuke: Orochimaru was killed by all of us and he got what he deserved. Just like you are going to Mizuki.

Mizuki: Lord Sasuke how can you say that to me? Haven't you always wanted to be the greatest shinobi in the world and the best of the best?

Sasuke: No. I want to earn my power and work for it the right way. You gave me shortcuts and that made me a powerhungry megalomaniacal arrogant coward. It's because of you that I was alienating myself and became an antisocial monster that only cared about no one but me. It was thanks to Nicole and my team that I realized the error of my ways and became a powerful force for good.

Mizuki: So you know the truth. Well I will make sure that you die with the rest of your family.

Sasuke: I don't think so.

Nicole: Lets take this mad man down for good.

Naruto: Yeah. This dirtbag has plagued my life for far too long.

Lincoln: All he has is nothing but a big mouth that needs to be shut up permanently.

Fu: I agree.

Rin: Lets get him.

Nicole went Super Angel 2, Lincoln went Super Angel 2 and everyone spread their wings.

Naruto: I don't know what Iruka-sensei ever saw in you as a friend Mizuki. But people like you give Chunin and teachers everywhere a bad name.

Mizuki: Powerful words Demon Fox. Lets see you back them up.

POW!

Naruto punched Mizuki in the face and Sakura kicked him in the back with devastating force and a snap sound was heard.

Mizuki: What have you all done to me? I can't feel my legs!

Nicole: Sakura kicked you in the back and severed your spine. You are now forever crippled.

Mizuki: Don't count me out yet. I have a new improvement.

Mizuki had bulked up and he was back on his feet and he had a Tiger Appearance.

Nicole: Impressive. So this is your Curse Mark Form. The Tiger is a fitting animal for you.

Mizuki: Yes thank you and now I will make you suffer.

Nicole: I don't think so.

Nicole then went Super Angel 4 and Mizuki dashed towards her and Nicole ducked under a punch and she punched Mizuki in the chest so hard that her fist went all the way through him and out the other side through his back. Mizuki was dead in an instant as Nicole was holding Mizuki's black heart in her hand.

She pulled out her hand and Mizuki fell to the ground and Mizuki's heart was still beating in her hands.

Nicole: Never again Mizuki.

Mizuki's spirit appeared before them.

Nicole: Now you can join Orochimaru in the Netherworld for all eternity. [Pulls of the Book of Vile Darkness and Chants an Incantation] **Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!**

Mizuki went into the Book of Vile Darkness and his info revealed a shocking revelation.

The Curse Mark Mizuki had on his right arm was actually a special set of instructions on how to obtain the Animal Curse Mark and it had a formula and list of ingredients on how to make it.

Nicole: Look at this team. Mizuki got the Animal Curse Mark 1 year before we came back from our training trip. It's actually got a special set of instructions on how to get it.

Naruto: So that's what that ugly skull-shape mark is. Orochimaru must've used him as a guinea pig for this.

Sakura: So it would appear. He was nothing more than another pawn to Orochimaru.

Ami: Another waste of a life in his diabolical ambition.

Fu: What's this list of ingredients here?

Nicole: Looks like a chemical formula designed to give him the Curse Mark. We'll talk about that later. Lets help round up all the prisoners and take any Chunin or Jonin to the hospital for treatment.

Sasuke: Right.

They did so and got all the prisoners all back in their cells and placed powerful electric barrier sealing jutsu on them and they were surging with 1 billion volts of electricity. They rounded up 20 shinobi and kunoichi and Kurenai Yuhi was among them.

Nicole: Kurenai-sensei is here. Lets go.

They took them to the hospital and reported to Lady Tsunade. They arrived at the door and knocked.

Lady Tsunade: Come in.

They went in.

Nicole: Lady Hokage the Prison Break at the Leaf Maximum Security Prison has been stopped by us.

Lady Tsunade: Good work. Do you know who was responsible for it?

Naruto: Yes godmother. It was Mizuki that instigated it.

Sakura: We saw a bunch of Chunin and Jonin heading there after we visited Neji in the hospital and rushed over to help out.

Lincoln: But it turns out that it was all set up by Mizuki so he can get revenge on us for locking him up.

Nicole: We found out during our fight that he got a curse mark from Orochimaru. Here's what we found.

Nicole handed the Book of Vile Darkness to Lady Tsunade and what she found out was awful.

Lady Tsunade: So that's what that mark is. (Sighs) That stupid Orochimaru.

Naruto: Yeah. Orochimaru used Mizuki as another one of his pawns.

Rin: That Curse Mark formula is totally unstable and it would destroy Mizuki's body had he made it. Which from the looks of it he did.

Lady Tsunade: You're right Rin. It would've ended his days as a Shinobi regardless.

Nicole: Yeah. We killed Mizuki and I imprisoned him in the Book of Vile Darkness. We rounded up all the prisoners and made sure that they stay there by putting Lightning Barrier Sealing Jutsu on the cells. 20 Shinobi and Kunoichi were injured and are in the hospital as we speak. We brought them there after we thwarted the attempted Prison Break.

Lady Tsunade: I see. Good work to all of you. You will receive S-Rank Mission credit for a job well done.

Nicole: Thank you milady.

The door opened and in came Mizuki's fiance Tsubaki.

Tsubaki: Lady Hokage. Is what I heard true?

Lady Tsunade: I'm afraid so Tsubaki.

Nicole: Tsubaki. I'm very sorry about Mizuki. I know how much you cared about him but he was one of those people that would never change.

Tsubaki: Yes. I realize that now. Thank you Nicole. Also I have to atone for what I have done.

Naruto: You were keeping quiet about the Forbidden Scroll fiasco because Mizuki threatened you somehow.

Tsubaki: That's right Naruto. How did you know that?

Naruto: I had this feeling. [To Lady Tsunade] Godmother if I may.

Have Tsubaki here atone for this by working in the Academy with Iruka-sensei. After Mizuki was arrested when we got back from our trip he had no assistant and Tsubaki would be perfect for it.

Lady Tsunade: That's a good thought Naruto. All right I will allow it.

Tsubaki: Thank you milady.

Juri: Tsubaki I'm sorry about Mizuki.

Tsubaki: It's all right. Thank you Juri.

Later they came out and headed to Ichiraku Ramen for a snack.

Nicole: Great job everyone. Another victory for Team Cosmic Dragon and another minion of Orochimaru destroyed.

Lincoln: That's right. But we still have a long way to go in cleaning up his mess.

Naruto: We will help everyone whose lives hes destroyed over the years and erase the scar that he has inflicted upon the land.

Sasuke: That's right.

Yamiko: Orochimaru will be erased forever and we will make sure of it.

Nicole: That's right.

The Great Orochimaru Purge was in full swing.

Continues in part 12

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P12

THE GREAT OROCHIMARU PURGE PART 3: DESTROYING THE NORTHERN HIDEOUT

Team Cosmic Dragon was walking through the Land of Grass towards Orochimaru's Northern Hideout. With them was Kimimaro, Tayuya and Karin and they were going to destroy the hideout and see if they can help a certain man.

Nicole: We should be approaching the Northern Hideout team.

Lincoln: I heard that this is where Orochimaru kept all his most dangerous and volatile experiments.

Karin: That's right Lincoln. Orochimaru's most dangerous experiments reside at this hideout.

Tayuya: From what I remember Orochimaru keeps a man named Jugo here.

Sasuke: Jugo? Who is he?

Kimimaro: Jugo is my best friend Sasuke. 3 years ago Orochimaru sent me to get him for him. Jugo comes from a clan that has a terrible power that causes him to go berserk after absorbing Nature Energy.

Naruto: I was told that Orochimaru created the Curse Mark Transformations we saw from an enzyme in Jugo's blood.

Tayuya: That's right Naruto. It was with this enzyme that we got our Curse Mark Transformations at the cost of our sanity.

Nicole: So that's why Orochimaru recruited him. He needed Jugo's blood and that is the catalyst for his experiments.

Karin: That's right Nicole.

Sakura: That's awful. I can't believe that Orochimaru would be that evil and diabolical.

Fu: Well we made sure he got what he deserved and more. Now he's imprisoned in the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Yamiko: Yeah. Good riddence.

20 minutes later they all arrived at the Northern Hideout.

Nicole: This must be it.

Lincoln: It is. I'm sensing huge power signals in there and there are a bunch of fading ones.

Naruto: And I know where they're coming from. Look!

Naruto pointed to a bunch of Curse Mark experiments.

Nicole: These must be all the people that are dangerous.

Rin: Yeah. Their Curse Marks are all unstable. I can sense it.

Nicole: Lets get them.

Nicole went Super Angel 2 and they fired a combined Ki blast and obliterated them completely.

Nicole: That's it for them. They were dead already to begin with.

Sasuke: Yeah.

They went into the hideout and saw all the guards dead.

Nicole: Looks like a riot broke out.

Ami: Was this Jugo's doing?

Karin: No. Jugo is still locked up. I can sense him. (Shudders)

Naruto: It's all right Karin. I have a Seal prepared for him.

Nicole: Okay. Lets go.

Karin found the keys and handed them to Nicole and they arrived at a big steel door.

Nicole: This must be Jugo's cell. All right everyone stand back.

Nicole flared up her Super Angel aura and began unlocking the door.

Jugo: Someone's here.

Nicole opened the locks.

Nicole: Here we go.

Nicole began to open the door.

Jugo: A woman. If a woman comes I'll kill her.

Nicole opened the door and Jugo saw her.

Jugo: BINGO! YOU'RE DEAD!

Jugo Charged and Nicole fired a Force blast and Naruto tied him up and slapped a seal on his forehead.

Naruto: SEALING JUTSU: BIPOLAR SEAL!

The Seal activated and embedded into his forehead and Jugo returned to normal.

Karin: That was amazing.

Jugo: I feel okay.

Naruto: I used a special seal to correct your destructive nature. You should be able to control your cursed change at will now without losing your sanity.

Kimimaro: Jugo I'm glad you're all right.

Jugo: Kimimaro, Karin, Lady Tayuya. Thank goodness you're all right.

Kimimaro: It's good you're all right Jugo.

Karin: Same here.

Tayuya: Glad you're all right big guy.

Nicole: Jugo it's a pleasure to meet you. We are Team Cosmic Dragon. I'm Nicole Knudson of The Star Dragon. The Leader.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of the Thunderbird.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze of the Lifewing.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno of the Oceanwing.

Fu: I'm Fu of the Blazewing.

Juri: I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi the Cobra Swordmistress.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha the Knight of The Raven.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara of the Phoenix Wing, Veteran of the 3rd Great War.

Yamiko: And I'm Yamiko Kaguya the Bonemancer.

Jugo: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I've heard so much about you.

Kimimaro: Jugo that Disease I told you about. It was actually a lethal poison given to me by Orochimaru.

Nicole: Jugo, Orochimaru never intended to cure you of your destructive urges at all. He only planned on using you for his own sick and diabolical ambitions.

Jugo: So Lord Orochimaru was only going to dissect me?

Naruto: That's a bit extreme but that's the best way to describe it.

Nicole: You probably don't know this but Orochimaru is dead and we killed him.

Jugo was shocked when he heard that.

Kimimaro: Yes. Orochimaru was a monster. He ruined so many lives and destroyed numerous people.

Karin: Yeah. He was a devil in human skin and he needed to be destroyed and sent to the Netherworld for all eternity.

Tayuya: That's right. Orochimaru poisoned my mind with so much evil that it was unbelievable. I was a monster and a murderous fiend because of him.

Jugo: I see. I can't believe this. But after you all helped me I am forever in your debt.

Nicole: We're glad we could help you Jugo. Lets get you out of here and get you some brand new clothes.

Jugo: Yeah.

Nicole cut his leg free from the ankle weight and Naruto used his Clothes Ray and gave him a different version of his cloths. They were yellow and orange.

Judo: These clothes are awesome. Thank you Naruto.

Naruto: You're welcome Jugo. Lets get out of here and destroy this whole place.

They got outside and Nicole cupped her hands to her side.

Nicole: Never again Orochimaru. KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nicole fired a Kamehameha Wave and the entire hideout exploded with incredible power and completely destroyed it.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

When the smoke cleared all that was left of the hideout was a smoldering crater.

Back in the Leaf, Team Cosmic Dragon reported to Lady Tsunade.

Lady Tsunade: I see. Great job to all of you.

Nicole: Thank you milady. We are one step closer to eliminating Orochimaru from memory forever.

Jugo: Yes. I'm glad that I am now cured and I would like to become a Leaf Shinobi so I can redeem myself for my crimes.

Lady Tsunade: Very well Jugo.

Later they celebrated at the Dango Shop and Jugo was placed on team 10.

Continues in Part 13.

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P13

## THE GREAT OROCHIMARU PURGE PART 4: DESTROYING THE SOUTHERN HIDEOUT

---

Team Cosmic Dragon, Karin, Tayuya and Kimimaro were walking on the ocean to the Southern Hideout in the Land of Fangs.

Nicole: So the Southern Hideout is actually a prison?

Karin: Yeah. It's also used for Orochimaru's moderate experiments.

Kimimaro: Karin was gonna be warden of this hideout when the time came.

Lincoln: That's interesting info Kimimaro.

Tayuya: I agree.

Naruto: All we have left is to destroy this hideout, the Eastern Hideout and Orochimaru's island Laboratory.

Nicole: That's right bro.

They arrived at the hideout and it was an island hideout.

Nicole: It's in a mountain island that sticks out like a sore thumb.

They got to the hideout and in front of the door.

Nicole: I don't see a doorbell anywhere so we'll have to blast our way in.

Nicole fired an energy blast and blew the door apart and they went in.

They saw numerous prisoners in the cells.

Nicole: Looks like we arrived just in time.

Naruto: No kidding.

Kimimaro: Are you all okay?

Prisoner 1: Kimimaro? We thought you were dead.

Prisoner 2: Tayuya? Where's Orochimaru?

Nicole: He's dead and you're all looking at his killers. We're Team Cosmic Dragon.

Prisoner 3: Oh man! If you're all here then it must be true! Orochimaru is dead!

Prisoner 4: We're free!

Nicole: Lets get you all out of here.

Nicole snapped her fingers and beamed all the prisoners back to their respective villages.

Nicole: Lets search this hideout and find anything that might be of use.

Lincoln: Okay.

Fu: Lets go.

They searched the whole hideout and found numerous jutsu scrolls and books as well as a bunch of files and more. They sealed the materials into scrolls.

Naruto: That's everything sis.

Nicole: Okay. Lets get out of here and destroy this hideout.

They ran outside and Nicole stood ready.

Nicole: Never again Orochimaru. (Cups hands to the side) KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAAA!

She fired a Kamehameha Wave and completely destroyed the hideout in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

When the smoke cleared a crater was left and the ocean filled it up.

Nicole: All right lets head to the Eastern Hideout.

Sakura: Okay.

---

# THE GREAT OROCHIMARU PURGE PART 5: DESTROYING THE EASTERN HIDEOUT

---

Team Cosmic Dragon, Kimimaro, Karin and Tayuya were in the Land of Grass.

Naruto: So the last hideout is the Eastern Hideout.

Nicole: That's what it says and we have Orochimaru's main Island Laboratory in the Land of Claws to go to.

Kimimaro: I know that place.

Tayuya: That's where I was held to see if we were worthy of being a member of the Sound 4.

Fu: That's awful.

Ami: No kidding.

Akiko: We're almost done with the Great Orochimaru Purge then.

Nicole: Not quite. Lets get moving.

They arrived at a hole and it was the entrance into the Eastern Hideout.

Nicole: This must be it.

They climbed down and went into the hideout. They went down some hallways and found that it was deserted.

Naruto: Nobody's here.

Nicole: I sense some chakra signals but they're hard to make out.

They searched and found some stuff that provided info on what Orochimaru did in this hideout. Nicole came across a tank full of water.

Nicole: I sense a chakra signal in this tank. Hello?

?: Hello. So what brings you into this place?

Nicole: We're here to destroy all of Orochimaru's hideouts. I take it you are Suigetsu Hozuki?

Suigetsu: That's right. And you are?

Nicole: I'm Nicole Knudson. Lets talk face to face.

Nicole shattered the tank with a telepathic blast and the water poured out. Out of the water arose Suigetsu Hozuki and he didn't have any clothes on.

Suigetsu: (Exhales) Free at last. Thank you Nicole.

Nicole: No problem Suigetsu. Now please get dressed.

Suigetsu: How did you find me?

Nicole: In Orochimaru's info after we killed him.

Suigetsu: So Orochimaru is dead?

Nicole: That's right. Now please get dressed.

Suigetsu got dressed.

Nicole: We have a lot to tell you after we destroy this hideout. Also Mei Terumi the new 5th Mizukage would like to meet you after so long.

Suigetsu: So Mei Terumi is now the 5th Mizukage?

Nicole: That's right.

After they regrouped and got outside Nicole stood ready.

Nicole: Never again Orochimaru. (Cups Hands to the Side) KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAA!

Nicole fired a Kamehameha Wave into the Hideout and it exploded with incredible power and completely destroyed it.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

When the smoke cleared all that was left of the hideout was a huge crater.

---

They set up camp and revealed everything to Suigetsu. When it was done he was shocked.

Suigetsu: So the Bloodline Holocaust is over, Yagura was being controlled by a rogue Uchiha that is the Leader of an Organization that's going to destroy the entire planet, Orochimaru and Kabuto were killed by all of you, and Captain Kisame is a member of this Organization?

Nicole: That's almost the gist of it.

Suigetsu: This is a lot to take in.

Naruto: We also met on our first mission out of the village Zabuza Momochi.

Suigetsu: Captain Zabuza huh? You guys have been busy.

Sasuke: We sure have.

Rin: It's hard to imagine huh?

Kimimaro: I've already sent a letter to Lady Mei and got a response back 20 minutes ago. She's coming to the Leaf tomorrow.

Nicole: Okay. Lets head back to the Leaf first thing tomorrow morning.

Naruto: Okay sis.

Lincoln: Lets get some sleep for the night.

The next morning they beamed back to the Leaf with Instant Transmission and filed their report with the Hokage. Mei Terumi met with them and Suigetsu was honored to meet Mei and he was told everything that went down and he got his answers. Team Cosmic Dragon was given S-Rank Mission Credit for blowing up two more hideouts.

Continues in part 14

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P14

THE GREAT OROCHIMARU PURGE PART 6: DESTROYING THE ISLAND LABORATORY.

---

Team Cosmic Dragon was over at the ocean in the Land of Water. They're on their way to destroy the island laboratory.

Lincoln: So this island laboratory is Orochimaru's main laboratory?

Nicole: That's what it says according to his info in the Book of Vile Darkness.

Naruto: We just have this to destroy this and Orochimaru is gone forever.

Sakura: That's right.

Nicole: There are still some of Orochimaru's experiments running about and we have to either help them or destroy them.

Lincoln: That's right.

Nicole: We have arrived everyone.

They arrived at an island with a huge building in the rocks.

Nicole: This is it all right.

Naruto: Yep. The scent of snakes is everywhere.

They went in and saw a huge laboratory.

Naruto: This lab is huge!

Fu: No kidding. Look at all this science stuff.

Juri: Orochimaru sure was busy with all this.

Nicole: I agree. Lets search this place and see what we can find.

They searched the whole lab from top to bottom and found all sorts of inhumane experiments and log books. They sealed them into scrolls for the Leaf to analyze.

In one particular room Rin found a huge discovery.

Rin: Hey guys come here!

They ran to her.

Nicole: What's up Rin?

Rin: Look at this!

In a giant tank they saw a huge horn.

Naruto: That is one big horn!

Natsumi: That's Gyuki's horn. Where did Orochimaru get that?

Nicole looked at a log book and saw a horrifying discovery.

Nicole: Orochimaru made the 8-Tailed Beast attack the Cloud by giving his Jinchuriki Blue B Genjutsu-Inducing Pills while posing as his doctor. He used the 5-Elements Unseal to cause the Tailed Beast to Run amok and the 3rd Raikage sealed the beast away which resulted in Blue B's death.

Naruto: That's horrible. So Orochimaru was trying to harness the power of the Tailed Beasts for his experiments somehow.

Fu: That could be the reason. People often view Jinchuriki as weapons of destruction or use them for their own personal pleasures.

Nicole: Yeah. Orochimaru is now worse than the Devil and he makes him look like a tame kitten compared to him.

Ami: I can't believe that Orochimaru became that evil. He's now like Madara Uchiha.

Sasuke: No Ami. Madara Uchiha is the worst of the worst and he makes even Orochimaru look like a kitten compared to him. Madara wants to destroy the planet where Orochimaru wanted to rule the world with an iron fist.

Akiko: Well it's a good thing Orochimaru is dead and he will never terrorize the world again.

Nicole: Yeah. Orochimaru is the ultimate evil and more. Lets seal the horn in a scroll. We're going to the Cloud after this.

Naruto: Okay.

They drained the tank and Naruto sealed the horn into a scroll. They continued their search and came across a bunch of prison cells.

Nicole: This must be where Orochimaru has all his prisoners.

Lincoln: Yeah.

?: Hello? Is anyone out there?

Nicole: We hear you. Where are you?

They saw a hand poking through a cell.

Nicole: Lets go.

They ran and saw in the cell a bunch of people with Scarlet Red Hair.

Naruto: (Gasp) You're all from the Uzumaki Clan.

?: Yes that's right.

Nicole: Orochimaru got some of the Uzumaki Clan for his sick experiments.

?: That's right. I'm Akira Uzumaki and these are my children Uzuki and Suki.

?: I'm Takeo Uzumaki.

?: I'm Harumi Uzumaki.

?: I'm Akare Uzumaki and these are Hiro, Tsume and Kazuma.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you all. We are Team Cosmic Dragon. I'm Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon the Leader.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of the Thunderbird.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze of the Lifewing.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno of the Oceanwing.

Fu: I'm Fu of the Blazewing.

Juri: I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Ami: I'm Ami the Cobra Swordmistress.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of the Nebula.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha the Knight of the Raven.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara of the Phoenix Wing, Veteran of the 3rd Great War.

Yamiko: I'm Yamiko Kaguya the Bonemancer.

Natsumi: And I'm Natsumi the 9-Tailed Kitsune.

Akira: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Naruto: Same here. My mother is Kushina Uzumaki the Leaf's Red Death.

Akira: We know Kushina. But we heard that she was dead.

Nicole: No Akira. She is very much alive. She was in a coma for 12 years after Natsumi was forced to attack the Leaf Village because of a Rogue Uchiha.

Takeo: Oh man. That's terrible. But we're grateful she's okay.

Naruto: Also Uncle Takeo we found your daughter Tayuya. She was brainwashed by Orochimaru and turned into one of the most evil monsters ever.

Nicole: Yeah. But I saved her during my match in the finals during the Chunin Exams.

Takeo: Tayuya is all right?

Nicole: She is. I returned her to her normal self.

Harumi: Thank goodness.

Naruto: Lets get you all out of there.

Nicole broke the bars off and freed them.

Akira: Thank you Nicole.

Nicole: You're welcome Akira.

Akira: There's also an Uchiha here. Orochimaru kept him here because his Sharingan wouldn't activate.

Sasuke: Where is he?

Akira: This way.

Akira lead them to a cell 3 doors down and the Uchiha had blue and green clothes and had a black mullet and black eyes.

Sasuke: So you are an Uchiha?

?: That's right. I'm Saiga Uchiha.

Sasuke: It's a pleasure to meet you Saiga. I'm Sasuke Uchiha. It's nice to meet another family member.

Saiga: Likewise Sasuke.

Sasuke: Let me get you out of there.

Sasuke ripped the door down and freed Saiga.

Saiga: Thank you Sasuke.

Sasuke: No problem.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you Saiga.

Saiga: Same here Nicole. I've heard so much about all of you.

Naruto: News sure travels fast doesn't it.

Saiga: It sure does.

Nicole: Change of plans guys. We'll call the Raikage down to the Leaf and give him Gyuki's horn. We'll report back to the Leaf and tell Lady Tsunade and the Shinobi Council about our findings.

Naruto: Okay.

Lincoln: Good idea.

Nicole: All right.

They went outside and Nicole stood ready and cupped her hands to the side.

Nicole: Never again Orochimaru. KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAA!

Nicole fired a Kamehameha Wave and the entire Island Lab exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared all that was left of the island was a crater that was filled by the ocean.

Nicole: That takes care of that. Lets head back.

Nicole used Instant Transmission and they beamed back to the Leaf. They appeared in front of the gate and they ran into the village towards the Administration building.

In the Hokage's Office Kushina and Shizune were helping Lady Tsunade with the paperwork when there was a knock at the door.

Lady Tsunade: Come in.

In came Team Cosmic Dragon.

Nicole: Lady Tsunade we have successfully destroyed the Island Laboratory but we've had a surprising development along the way.

Shizune: What happened Nicole?

Nicole: Well it's a big surprise. You can come in.

In came Akira and the Uzumaki. Kushina gasped in shock.

Kushina: Akira, Takeo, Harumi! You're all okay!

Kushina hugged them and it was a joyous reunion.

Nicole: We found more of the Uzumaki Clan imprisoned in the Island Laboratory and it turns out Orochimaru was gonna try and get the Uzumaki's most treasured Kekkei Genkai - the Chakra Chains.

Naruto: We also found a member of the Uchiha Clan among them. Saiga here.

Lady Tsunade: This is amazing. Takeo, I'm so glad you and Harumi are safe.

Takeo: Me too Tsunade. It's great to see you again.

Harumi: Same here.

Naruto: Also I think Tayuya needs to have some catching up with her parents.

Lady Tsunade: That's a great idea. ANBU send for Tayuya please.

Tayuya was called in and she appeared 20 minutes later.

Tayuya: What's up guys?

Nicole: Tayuya we have had a surprising development happen on our mission to destroy the Island Laboratory and well…

Nicole turned her face and Tayuya gasped when she saw Takeo and Harumi. She had tears of joy stream down her face.

Tayuya: Mother? Father?

Takeo: Tayuya. We've missed you.

Tayuya hugged her parents and cried hard into them.

Tayuya: (Crying) I thought I would never see you again!

Nicole: Lady Tsunade I think everyone needs some time to catch up.

Lady Tsunade: I agree. Kushina you can take the rest of the day off to see your family again. Everyone but Nicole please leave and take this time to catch up with your family.

They left and Nicole filed her report.

Nicole: So Lady Tsunade we found a bunch of experiments that Orochimaru was working on and we have another major discovery. We need to call the Raikage down to the Leaf. We found the severed horn of Gyuki the 8-Tailed Beast in the Island Laboratory. It's here in this big scroll I have on my back.

Lady Tsunade: I see. I'll send a message to him right away. Please continue.

Nicole: Right. We found a terrifying discovery that went with it and Lord A is not gonna like it. After we cleared out all the experiments for you and Master Jiraiya to examine we found the Uzumaki and Saiga Uchiha in the prison cells in the lab and we were shocked to discover them. Orochimaru was after the Uzumaki's Chakra Chain Kekkei Genkai and he kept the Uchiha because his Sharingan didn't activate. We freed them and destroyed the Laboratory. After we destroyed the lab we beamed back here. Our original plan was to deliver the Horn of Gyuki to the Raikage and tell him in person at the Cloud but the finding of the Uzumaki and Saiga changed that.

Lady Tsunade: I see. Well done to you Nicole. You will be given Triple S-Rank mission credit. I will call a council meeting and instate the Uzumaki into the Leaf.

Nicole: After everything the Uzumaki went through I'm sure they would love being in the Leaf.

Shizune: I agree. The destruction of the Eddie left the Uzumaki in tatters.

Nicole: You'll get no argument from me Shizune.

Lady Tsunade: Yes. You're dismissed Nicole.

Nicole left and went to the Namikaze estate and they were catching up with everyone. Sasuke and Itachi were catching up with Saiga. Saiga was shocked when he found out that the Clan was destroyed because of the corruption of the Elders and the Civilian Council. But he was happy to be home nonetheless. A council meeting was called and the Uzumaki and Saiga were instated into the Leaf.

Lord A the 4th Raikage got the message and arrived in 2 days and he was horrified to know that Orochimaru was responsible for the death of Blue B when his father was the 3rd Raikage. Lord A was grateful knowing this and that the horn was returned to the Cloud. Orochimaru was now officially declared the Ultimate Evil of The 5 Great Nations.

Continues in Part 15

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P15

## THE GREAT OROCHIMARU PURGE FINALE: THE DEMON OF THE OCEAN

---

It was a dark and stormy night. Anko was in her apartment and she was having a bad nightmare. She was in an unknown area and she was running from something. Her Curse Mark was acting up and she woke up covered in sweat.

The following morning Team Cosmic Dragon was having breakfast with Kushina, Minato and the Uzumaki's.

Nicole: So are you fully caught up with Harumi, Kushina?

Kushina: I am. I'm so happy to have my sister back Nicole.

Naruto: I'm glad mom.

A swarm of bugs came in. It was Shino.

Shino: Team Cosmic Dragon.

Naruto: Shino. What's up?

Shino: I was told by Lady Hokage to come and fetch you. She wants to see Team Cosmic Dragon right away.

Nicole: We're on our way.

At the Hokage's office Anko was there.

Anko: What kind of crisis?

Lady Tsunade: Not sure. Some kind of creature has been terrorizing our neighbor, the Land of The Sea.

Team Cosmic Dragon arrived in Body Flickers.

Nicole: You called for us Lady Tsunade?

Lady Tsunade: Yes. Perfect timing for all of you.

Nicole: So you'll be coming with us Anko?

Anko: You know it Nicole.

Naruto: How are those body parts I gave you Anko? Was their blood tasty?

Anko: Oh you know it kid.

Lady Tsunade: Shizune, give them the run down.

Shizune: Right.

Shizune pulled down a map of the Land of The Sea.

Shizune: The Land of The Sea is a series of islands with no major village of its own. Recently their cargo lines have been coming under attack. Their cargo plundered.

Lady Tsunade: We don't know what's going on but the Land of The Sea is being terrorized by something called the Demon of The Ocean.

Nicole: Sounds like some ninja are doing some piracy with Genjutsu at their disposal.

Shizune: That could be.

Lady Tsunade: Yes. The latest cargo ship was attacked by the Demon of The Ocean as well.

Naruto: This sounds like something of Orochimaru's doing.

Nicole: It could very well be. Let me check here.

Nicole looked in The Book of Vile Darkness and found a horrifying discovery.

Nicole: It is Orochimaru's doing. He has a top scientist out there named Dr. Amachi who specializes in creating the ultimate shinobi that can live, breathe and fight underwater. He does this by infusing his experiments with the components of fish and it turns them into people that are half human and half fish.

Juri: That doesn't sound very good. I may be a Sea Demon but this is taking things too far.

Nicole: No kidding.

Lady Tsunade: (Sigh) That Orochimaru. Even in death he continues his diabolical plans.

Nicole: Not while we're present he won't. You've called the right people milady.

Lady Tsunade: Good. Your mission is to defend the latest cargo and take out Dr. Amachi and his experiments.

Nicole: Affirmative.

Anko: We'll get right on it milady.

Lady Tsunade: Your support team is assembled. Nicole will be leading this mission.

Nicole: Okay.

There was a knock on the door.

Lady Tsunade: Enter.

In came Ino, Shino, and Jugo.

Nicole: Ino, Shino, Jugo. So you guys are our support team.

Ino: This is gonna be awesome guys.

Jugo: It's gonna be amazing working with you Nicole.

Nicole: I'll explain the mission at the gate. I'm leader of the mission. Meet us there in 10 minutes.

Ino: Right.

Shino: We'll be there.

Jugo: We'll be there.

---

10 Minutes Later Ino was reading the mission file.

Ino: "Demon of the Ocean. Has traits both human and fish like"

Jugo: Orochimaru was working on something like that. I overheard him talking with someone about that.

Nicole: That's right Jugo. Lets go.

They were off to the Land of the Sea. They arrived in 30 minutes. They saw the Land of the Sea. It was beautiful.

Nicole: The Land of The Sea.

Ino: It's beautiful. That must be Mother Island.

Naruto: It is. We've been here on our training trip. The Land of The Sea is one of the 5 Great Nations most important fishing ports.

Anko was suddenly in a trance as she was having a memory relapse. Her Curse Mark flared up.

Nicole sensed this.

Nicole: Anko-sensei that Curse Mark is flaring up.

Nicole used her Seal Purification technique on Anko and destroyed the evil inside her.

Nicole: There.

Anko: Thank you so much Nicole.

Nicole: No problem.

Naruto: If we're gonna find Dr. Amachi and the Demon of The Ocean we'd better ask around.

Nicole: Good idea.

Lincoln: Lets do it.

They all went into town and at a local restaurant they asked a man.

Man: No we haven't heard anything.

Nicole: Oh. Thank you for your time sir.

They then saw a girl with an aqua blue dress and she had bandages on her face and her arm.

Fu: I sense that girl is in pain.

Nicole: How can you tell Fu?

Fu: Her eyes show that she has been through the same treatment as a Jinchuriki.

Naruto: Oh man.

Ino: Poor girl.

They saw some kids playing and the girl approached them.

Kid 1: It's the monster!

Naruto: That is just like a Jinchuriki.

Natsumi: I don't sense any of my siblings inside her. This is definitely Orochimaru's handywork on that girl.

Nicole: Lets go.

They ran up to her.

Nicole: Excuse me. Are you okay?

?: Yeah. I'm fine.

Kid 2: Get away from us monster!

A kid threw a rock at her and Naruto stepped in and caught the rock.

Naruto: What the heck is wrong with you brats!?

Kid 2: That girl is a monster and she needs to be destroyed.

Nicole: You little parasites! This girl has done nothing wrong to you and you treat her with such disdain! People like you make me sick!

Fu: Yeah.

Sakura: Me too.

Sasuke: You people are the true monsters and people like you have no right to call yourselves human.

Nicole: I agree.

The kids ran home crying.

Nicole: Little parasites. They're just a bunch of bias-motivated idiots. [To the girl] You're not hurt are you?

?: No. Thank you for helping me. Sorry I'm Isaribi.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you Isaribi. We are Team Cosmic Dragon.

Isaribi: I heard about you all. Rumors have been flying around that you killed the Snake Sannin Orochimaru.

Nicole: That's right. I'm Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon. The Leader.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of the Thunderbird.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze of the Lifewing.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno of The Oceanwing.

Fu: I'm Fu of the Blazewing.

Juri: I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi the Cobra Swordmistress.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of the Nebula.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha the Knight of The Raven.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara of the Phoenix Wing, Veteran of the 3rd Great War.

Yamiko: I'm Yamiko Kaguya the Bonemancer.

Natsumi: I'm Natsumi the 9-Tailed Kitsune.

Anko: I'm Anko Mitarashi, Jonin of the Leaf.

Ino: I'm Ino Yamanaka.

Shino: I'm Shino Aburame.

Jugo: And I'm Jugo. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Isaribi: Same here. It's a pleasure and an honor to meet you all.

Nicole: Same here. Lets go to a hotel so we can talk.

Isaribi: Okay.

* * *

At a local hotel they were learning alot about Isaribi. Turns out she has a very dark past.

Isaribi: Dr. Amachi was the man who cared for me all my life. He also was the man that was going to cure me of my condition.

Nicole: Condition?

Isaribi took off her bandages and they revealed that she had patches of fish scales on her.

Naruto looked closer.

Naruto: Those are fish scales.

Isaribi: Yes and this is what is wrong with me.

Isaribi then transformed into a fish monster.

They gasped in sheer horror.

Nicole: Isaribi. What happened to you?

Isaribi: I was given this horrific transformation and everyone now looks at me as a freak. A monster. I joined Dr. Amachi so I can try to get cured. But I realized that he was using me to plunder all those ships this whole time and that he had no cure. So I ran away and hid from him.

Nicole: That is horrifying!

Naruto: Isaribi I'm so sorry that you've been through such a horrific ordeal. Like you I too have a bad background.

Isaribi turned back.

Isaribi: How so Naruto?

Naruto: Have you ever heard of the 9-Tails Attack on the Leaf?

Isaribi: Yes. I've heard about that.

Naruto: I was born on that night and a Rogue Uchiha named Obito Uchiha appeared and held me hostage to get my father away from my mother who was Natsumi's Jinchuriki before me. Obito forced Natsumi to go on a rampage in the Leaf Village against her will. We lost many shinobi. My father Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage decided he had no choice but to seal Natsumi into me at the cost of his own life.

Natsumi: That's right Isaribi. Naruto was made the 3rd Jinchuriki of me. His life from day one has been a nightmare ever since that tragic day. You've heard of the Jinchuriki?

Isaribi: Yes. I've heard of the Lifestyle they have and the things they have to endure.

Fu: Yes. We are not viewed at as normal people. We are only viewed as the monsters we carry. No offense.

Natsumi: None taken.

Naruto: Yes. It was because of the Council of my villages corruption that I was viewed and treated like an outcast. My Jinchuriki Status was supposed to be kept a secret.

Nicole: Yeah. But the elders of the Leaf Council got ahold of this information and fabricated all those lies about him being the "9-Tails Reincarnated". It's been one terrible deed after another in Naruto's life.

Naruto: Yeah.

Fu: I was forcibly made the 7-Tails Jinchuriki at 5 years old when I lived in the Hidden Waterfall. The Waterfall Council killed my mother and forcibly made me a Jinchuriki so the Village could have a weapon.

Rin: I was forcibly made the 3-Tails Jinchuriki during the end of the 3rd Great War. But I was declared MIA 14 years ago. So I never endured the terrible life of a Jinchuriki.

Isaribi: That's horrible.

Anko: Yeah. Everything they have said is correct Isaribi. Naruto and Fu have had to endure a horrific life because of the Council's Corruption. They're a bunch of worthless Bias-Motivated idiots as they were called.

Naruto: Yeah. Anko has had a similar lifestyle.

Anko: That's right kid. I was once Orochimaru's student when he became the most dangerous traitor in the world. Everyone hated me for being the student of a traitor.

Nicole: Practically everyone we have encountered over the course of 5 years has had a tremendously dark background.

Sasuke: Yes. My whole clan was killed by my brother Itachi because of the Council's Corruption. I was an evil monster who didn't care about wanting friends at all and I wanted nothing more than to see the world burn. But Nicole and my team changed me and I realised the error of my ways when I saw them in action together.

Nicole: Yeah.

Isaribi: That's so awful. You guys have been through so much.

Natsumi: Yeah. But let me see if I can help you Isaribi.

Natsumi placed her hand on her and channeled her chakra into her and it healed her and gave her her human appeared back.

Nicole: Isaribi! You're healed! Look!

Nicole formed a mirror and Isaribi's scales were gone.

Isaribi: I'm human again! How?

Natsumi: My chakra did it. Try transforming.

Isaribi: Okay.

Isaribi transformed into her sea creature form.

Natsumi: See if you can change back.

Isaribi: Okay.

Isaribi changed back and she discovered that she can do it at will.

Naruto: You can now change at will.

Isaribi: I can. Thank you Natsumi.

Natsumi: No problem Isaribi.

Nicole: All right. We're gonna take the fight to Amachi and make him pay for everything he has done here.

Isaribi: Lets get him. I also want to become a ninja and help the

Leaf.

Naruto: Okay.

Nicole: All right. We attack in 3 hours.

---

3 hours later they set out for Demon Island and they all confronted Dr. Amachi. With him were two familiar faces that they knew.

Nicole: Dr. Amachi I presume?

Amachi: That's right. Team Cosmic Dragon. I heard that you all killed Lord Orochimaru.

Nicole: That's right. He deserved it and he is forever damned like you are going to be.

Naruto: Wait a second. I know you two. Yoroi Akado and Misumi Tsurugi.

Yoroi: Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze. Surprising to see you here.

Sasuke: Why are you all here?

Misumi: We were given a good job here in the Land of The Sea.

Nicole: Surprised to see you two here. Kabuto Yakushi is dead too.

Misumi: That's what we heard too.

Amachi: So you all know eachother.

Nicole: Yeah. We fought in the Preliminaries of the Chunin Exams. It was 3 months ago.

Amachi: Interesting. Isaribi kill them and I will cure you.

Isaribi: No! I'm through with you.

Nicole: You're a monster Amachi and people like you deserve to be forever damned.

Amachi: You're right. I am a monster.

Amachi then transformed into his Ocean Demon Form.

Nicole: Impressive. So you're an Ocean Demon and also the True Mastermind behind not only all of Isaribi's Suffering but also this whole Piracy Operation.

Naruto: You are really ugly Amachi.

Nicole: I agree. Lets get them guys!

They split off and faced all three of them. Nicole faced Amachi and the rest faced Yoroi and Misumi. Yoroi and Misumi were captured and tied up.

Nicole was fairing well against Amachi and she overpowered him. But Amachi summoned a terrifying creature. It was Umibozu a Water Elemental.

Nicole: So you brought a water elemental into this. Two can play at this.

Nicole raised her hand up and a huge explosion of fire exploded out of Demon Island and went high into the sky and began taking a form. When the fire faded there was King Ghidorah ready to fight.

Nicole: You're in for it now.

King Ghidorah fired his Gravity Lightning and Umibozu was completely vaporized in an instant.

Nicole: That takes care of him. Now Amachi. You're going to be taken to the Leaf and tried for all the terrible crimes you've done out here.

Amachi: I don't think so. Isaribi finish them.

Isaribi: No! I'm through with you. If I continue working with you I will be nothing but a monster at heart.

Amachi then started laughing insanely.

Amachi: You're neither human nor fully integrated like I am. The best you can do is to wander this Earth as a freak. The problem is I never gave interest in reversing your condition in the first place. The only reason I kept you around was to dissect you.

Naruto: YOU ROTTEN PIECE OF GARBAGE! HOW MUCH LOWER CAN YOU GET!?

Nicole: A whole lot lower.

Nicole punched Amachi in the face and knocked him out and it gave him a huge black eye.

POW!

Nicole: That oughta shut you up until we get back. And Anko and Ibiki are going to enjoy tearing you apart.

Anko: You know it Nicole.

Nicole: Mission complete guys. Lets head home.

Nicole beamed them over to the Leaf with Instant Transmission. They arrived in the Leaf and went to the Hokage's Office and filed their report. Isaribi was instated as a Leaf Shinobi and placed on Team Cosmic Dragon.

Continues in Part 16

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P16

Team Cosmic Dragon, Neji, Tenten, Lee and Haku were dashing through the woods towards the Land of Bears. Their mission was to head to the Hidden Star Village and protect a powerful artifact in their possession.

They arrived and were in the office of the Hoshikage and they met Akahoshi.

Akahoshi: I am Akahoshi, the Deputy Hoshikage.

Nicole: Pleasure to meet you sir. We are Team Cosmic Dragon. I'm Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon. The Leader.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of The Thunderbird.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze of the Lifewing.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno of The Oceanwing.

Fu: I'm Fu of the Blazewing.

Juri: I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi the Cobra Swordmistress.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha the Knight of the Raven.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara of the Phoenix Wing, Veteran of The 3rd Great War.

Yamiko: I'm Yamiko Kaguya the Bonemancer.

Natsumi: I'm Natsumi the 9-Tailed Kitsune.

Isaribi: And I'm Isaribi the Hydromancer.

Neji: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Neji Hyuga.

Tenten: I'm Tenten Higurashi.

Lee: I'm Rock Lee.

Haku: And I'm Haku Yuki.

Akahoshi: It's a pleasure. We've all heard so many rumors flying around about you. We heard that you all killed Orochimaru of the Sannin.

Nicole: Not to brag but what you've heard is all true. Orochimaru was killed by us.

Akahoshi: Congratulations to all of you. Orochimaru was a danger to the world in its entirety.

Lincoln: Thank you Lord Akahoshi.

Nicole: We received your mission request and if it's possible we would like to see the Star so we can know what it is that we were called to protect.

Akahoshi: Of course. Right this way.

They were lead to a hut in a crater and they went in and they saw a meteorite glowing a purple-pink energy.

Nicole: So this is the meteorite. Wow! The energy I'm sensing off of it is absolutely incredible.

Akahoshi: Yes. It's our village's most prized item.

Lincoln: It's amazing.

Nicole: Let me see here.

Nicole used her finger computer and did an analysis on the Star and it revealed a shocking and surprising set of information.

Nicole: This Star is from an alien gas giant planet that is flooded with a powerful radiation that enhances the Spiritual Energy in Chakra.

Naruto: That's amazing. What planet is it from?

Nicole: The data said it's from a planet called Cicea. It's located 75,000 light-years away from here and the Radiation from the planets atmosphere floods the rocks in its rings with this energy. My guess is it must've been blown out of the rings of the planet by a blast wave from a Supernova Explosion and sent it towards us millions of years ago and it crashed here 200 years ago.

Akahoshi: Hmm. That's a very powerful and compelling hypothesis Nicole. You might be right.

Sakura: It's all very interesting. We've been to different planets across the Universe and it was an awesome and invigorating experience.

Akahoshi: I believe it.

Suddenly a figure swooped in and swiped the Star and took off. They heard a Peacock Call and the figure sprouted wings made of purple-pink chakra and Akahoshi left.

Nicole: We'll get the Star back. Neji, Tenten, Lee, Haku you stay back and get any info on what's going on here.

Neji: Right.

Nicole: Lets go guys.

They followed the thief to an isolated area in a rock.

In a cave they found a woman with Magenta hair. It was Natsuhi, a Star Jonin.

Nicole: Give us the Star and we'll let you go.

Natsuhi: No please. Let me explain my reasons.

Nicole: Okay.

Natsuhi: I'm sorry for this. My name is Natsuhi and that man Akahoshi is an evil traitor.

Naruto: What do you mean?

Natsuhi: You see I am one of the successful people that has completed the Star Village's Star Training. Many of our villages Shinobi and Kunoichi trained under this regiment but they all died because of poisoning from the Star's Radiation.

Sakura: They died?

Natsuhi: Yes. Me and my husband Hotarubi notified the 3rd Hoshikage and he immediately ordered for the Star Training to stop. Akahoshi was told about this and he tried to convince the 3rd Hoshikage to resume the training for the good of the village. But he refused and Akahoshi killed the 3rd Hoshikage.

They gasped.

Nicole: So Akahoshi is a traitor and he resumed the Star Training.

Lincoln: And he's been poisoning all of the genin here with the Alien Chakra.

Natsuhi: That's right.

Nicole: We've got a traitor to stop and end.

Naruto: Yeah. Natsuhi would you like to help us take down Akahoshi?

Natsuhi: I would be honored Naruto. Here Nicole.

Nicole was given the Star.

Natsuhi: Hold on to the Star for me.

Nicole: All right.

Natsuhi: I sense Akahoshi.

Natsuhi's eyes glowed neon purple.

Natsuhi: He's coming.

Nicole: Stay close to me.

Nicole used Instant Transmission and beamed everyone to the Star Village hospital.

Nicole: How are they Neji?

Neji: Not good Nicole. The chakra from the Star is poisonous to humans and it's destroying their Chakra Coils at a fast rate.

Natsumi: This is not good. Natsuhi you are right.

Tenten: What's going on guys?

Nicole: I'm afraid the situation is very grim guys. Akahoshi is responsible for assassinating the 3rd Hoshikage in order for the Star Training to continue.

The kids gasped in horror.

A girl named Hokuto was horrified.

Hokuto: I knew Akahoshi was a bad criminal.

A boy named Mizura was in bad shape.

Mizura: My heart is full of pride for the Star Village. But I knew that the Star Training was a bad thing.

Neji: Mizura here has Star Chakra Poisoning.

Nicole: This is really bad. Maybe we can show this to everyone.

Fu: Good idea.

Nicole: All right. We have a traitor here in the Star Village. Akahoshi has been poisoning everyone with Cicean Chakra. The Star comes from the Alien Gas Giant planet Cicea.

Hokuto: That is strange.

Naruto: Hokuto can you use the Star's Chakra well?

Hokuto: Yes. My powers are at High Chunin at best.

Sakura: That's really good.

Hokuto: After everything that we've learned I can't go back to the Star Village after everything that's been happening.

Natsuhi: Me too.

Nicole: You are more than welcome to join the Leaf if you want to.

Hokuto: Thank you Nicole.

Nicole: You're welcome. Now we have a traitor to take down. I have a plan.

Nicole told her plan to everyone.

Later that night Akahoshi and his men and the villagers were following Natsuhi into a building. She locked the door.

Akahoshi: Burn the building!

Hokuto: STOP!

They all saw Hokuto and the Children standing with Team Cosmic Dragon.

Nicole: You've all been lied to. Akahoshi is a madman responsible for all the terrible events that have befallen the Star Village. Mizura show them.

Mizura: Right.

Mizura opened his shirt and he had ugly glowing purple patches on his body. The Star Shinobi were all horrified.

Genin 1: What is all that?

Genin 2: What happened to him?

Nicole: This is the consequence of the Star Training and this is why the 3rd Hoshikage stopped the Star Training from continuing. The

Alien Chakra from the Star is poisonous and it's like a cancer.

Naruto: That's right.

Mizura: As you all know, my heart is filled with pride for the the Star Village. But this training is destroying us.

Akahoshi was infuriated.

Akahoshi: You weak little loser. Your lies will cause the downfall of this village!

Akahoshi grabbed a crossbow and was about to fire at Mizura.

Jonin 2: No Lord Akahoshi don't do it!

Jonin 3: Those kids aren't traitors sir!

Nicole: Akahoshi we know that you are responsible for killing the 3rd Hoshikage. Natsuhi here told us everything and how you did it because of your own greed and selfishness.

Jonin 1: What does she mean by that?

Akahoshi: We should take pride in our Star. It sets us apart from all others! I couldn't stand by and let some foolish leader deprive us from using our villages strongest weapon!

Jonin 1: You mean? So you killed the 3rd Hoshikage?

Jonin 2: Of course! That explains the mysterious circumstances around his death.

Nicole: Yes. He killed the 3rd Hoshikage in order to keep the Star Training going. But in the process he was poisoning all of you with Alien Chakra.

Jonin 1: What do you have to say for this accusation? Answer the charges and then accept your fate!

Akahoshi: (Laughing Maniacally) Yes it was the three of us that assassinated the 3rd Hoshikage! We had to do it. It was the only way we could save the village.

Nicole: Bingo.

Jonin 2: You've gone mad!

Jonin 3: You're the ones who've betrayed us!

Naruto: It's over Akahoshi. You're an international criminal now and you don't deserve to be a shinobi or ever be alive.

Natsuhi: You also killed my husband and tried to kill everyone in the village.

Nicole: Because of your own greed and selfishness you've nearly killed this whole village and had we not arrived it would've been gone in less than a year.

Natsuhi: I agree.

Nicole: You're finished Akahoshi.

Nicole went Super Angel 4 and everyone was amazed by Nicole's power.

Hokuto: Whoa! So this is your Super Angel transformation Nicole.

Nicole: That's right Hokuto. Come on team. Lets show these three bozos the Power of Team Cosmic Dragon.

Naruto: You got it sis.

Lincoln went Super Angel 2 and everyone else spread their wings. Isaribi's wings were aqua blue and the feathers were made of pure water.

They dashed and Nicole punched Akahoshi in the face and everyone tied up his henchmen.

Nicole teleported and kicked Akahoshi in the back and punched him in the back of the head.

Akahoshi fired a tiger made of Cicean Chakra and Nicole fired an energy blast and it destroyed it and the blast went all the way through his stomach and killed him in an instant.

His spirit stood before them.

Nicole: You're forever damned Akahoshi. [Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness and Chants an Incantation] **Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!**

Akahoshi went into the Book of Vile Darkness and his info was much more evil than what they all first anticipated. Akahoshi has been responsible for a huge number of atrocities in the Star over the course of 30 years. He was another Sower of Discord.

Nicole: Another Sower of Discord. Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Juri: You said it.

Isaribi: I'm glad he's gone.

Lincoln: Me too. I hope he has a lot of fun in the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Nicole: You said it buddy.

Back in the Leaf Village they were filing their report.

Nicole: So you see Lady Tsunade, Akahoshi killed the 3rd Hoshikage to continue the Star Training which was poisoning all of the Star Shinobi with Alien Chakra that is poisonous to humans. We set up a trap and got Akahoshi to spill the beans in front of everyone.

Naruto: I used a Shadow Clone transformed as Natsuhi here to draw them in and we would explain what she had told us.

Nicole: I killed Akahoshi and sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness. Here's what we found out.

Nicole handed her the book and Lady Tsunade was horrified when she read Akahoshi's info.

Lady Tsunade: This is a disaster.

Shizune: I can't believe Akahoshi was that evil and he was willing to kill the Star Village because of his own selfishness.

Nicole: Yeah. He was a traitorous Sower of Discord.

Lady Tsunade: That's true. Well done to all of you.

Naruto: Thank you godmother.

Nicole: Also Natsuhi and Hokuto here have a request.

Hokuto: Lady Hokage after everything that has happened we can't trust the Star anymore. It nearly killed us and we would like to become Leaf Shinobi.

Lady Tsunade: I understand. You 2 are now Leaf Shinobi. Hokuto you will be placed on Team Cosmic Dragon.

Nicole: Welcome to the team Hokuto.

Hokuto: Thank you Nicole. It's an honor.

Nicole: By the way Lady Hokage how are Mizura and all the Star genin doing?

Shizune: They have been fully healed and are on their way home.

Nicole: That's great news. I'm so happy.

Naruto: If it's all right with you godmother we would like to set up a trade route and alliance with the Star.

Lady Tsunade: That's a great idea Naruto. You all will be getting S-Rank mission credit for a job well done.

Nicole: Thank you Lady Hokage.

Team Cosmic Dragon had done it again.

Continues in part 17

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm P17

Monster from the Ido

---

Naruto was relaxing on a hill enjoying the scenery and view of the clouds.

Naruto: So far things have been very quiet.

Naruto heard scraping and he saw a girl on the hill painting a picture. He went to go see.

Naruto: That's a pretty picture you're doing. Hmm. It's of the Hokage Tower in a thunderstorm.

Naruto saw no storm clouds in the area. Suddenly Storm Clouds came in out of nowhere.

Naruto: That's weird. The weather forecast didn't call for Storms today.

Naruto saw the storm clouds crackle with lightning. Then he sensed what was about to happen next.

Naruto: Oh no! WATER STYLE: TSUNAMI SHIELD!

A huge wall of water appeared behind the Hokage Tower and protected it as a huge bolt of lightning was about to strike. The Lightning hit the wave and went into the ground.

Naruto: That was a close one. What was… Huh?

Naruto spread his wings and found the girl walking back somewhere. Then she was ambushed by the Leaf Medical Corp.

Naruto swooped in and grabbed her as they were about to knock her out.

Naruto: What is your problem? Why were you trying to attack this girl?

An ANBU came out.

Goat: This is none of your concern Naruto. Give her back, leave and forget everything you've seen.

Naruto: Sorry but this just became my concern when I saw the Hokage Tower about to be hit and I figured that she caused it. So I'm gonna get to the bottom of this.

Medic: You have no idea what you're getting yourself into Naruto. Yakumo there is unstable and she's very dangerous.

Naruto: Sorry but she looks like a beautiful girl to me and I have a very strong feeling that she needs help. [To Yakumo] Yakumo my name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze of the Lifewing and I'm gonna help you.

Naruto met Yakumo Kurama.

Yakumo: It's a pleasure to meet you Naruto. I'm Yakumo Kurama.

Naruto: It's a pleasure. I've heard about the Kurama Clan. They are a very talented clan of Genjutsu Users that live in the southwest quadrant of the village.

Yakumo: Yes. That's right.

Medic: Give her back Naruto. She's very dangerous.

Naruto: No. Me and Team Cosmic Dragon are gonna help her. She's a fellow Leaf Kunoichi in trouble and she needs our help.

Naruto flew off with Yakumo.

---

He arrived at the Namikaze Estate and put her on the couch. He called Team Cosmic Dragon and they came in.

Nicole: What's going on bro?

Naruto: Yakumo here is a Leaf Kunoichi in trouble and the Hokage Tower was about to be struck by lightning because of her. I found her about to be knocked out by the Medical Corp. I made it my mission to help her. They called her unstable and very dangerous.

Lincoln: It's good you found her Naruto. There must be a reason why she attacked the Hokage Tower.

Nicole: Lets ask.

Nicole and Team Cosmic Dragon were with her.

Nicole: Yakumo Kurama. It's a pleasure to meet you. We are Team Cosmic Dragon. I'm Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon. The Leader.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of the Thunderbird.

Sakura: You already know Naruto. I'm Sakura Haruno of the Oceanwing.

Fu: I'm Fu of the Blazewing.

Juri: I'm Juri the Sea Dragon Maiden.

Ami: I'm Ami Mitarashi the Cobra Swordmistress.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha the Knight of The Raven.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara of the Phoenix Wing, Veteran of The 3rd Great War.

Yamiko: I'm Yamiko Kaguya the Bonemancer.

Natsumi: I'm Natsumi the 9-Tailed Kitsune.

Isaribi: I'm Isaribi of the Ocean.

Hokuto: And I'm Hokuto of the Star Aura.

Yakumo: It's a pleasure to meet all of you and it's a great honor. I heard that you all killed the traitorous Orochimaru.

Nicole: Yes we have. Yakumo we have to know so we can help you. Why did you attack the Hokage Tower?

Yakumo: It was because the 3rd Hokage ordered my teacher Kurenai Yuhi to kill me.

They gasped.

Naruto: Why would you believe that Yakumo?

Yakumo: I overheard Kurenai-sensei talking to the 3rd Hokage and I figured that he was telling her to kill me.

Lincoln: I don't think the 3rd Hokage would tell Kurenai-sensei to do that Yakumo.

Nicole: I agree. There has to be more to it than that and there has to be a reason why.

Fu: I agree. How about you tell us what happened and your story.

Yakumo: Okay. I come from the Kurama Clan. A clan of powerful genjutsu users as Naruto deduced. I wanted to be a powerful kunoichi that only uses Genjutsu. Just like Rock Lee is a shinobi that only wants to use Taijutsu. I couldn't attend the Academy because of my frailty. The 3rd Hokage assigned Kurenai-sensei to be my tutor. But tragedy struck about a year ago. My parents died in a tragic fire that burned my home to the ground.

They gasped in horror.

Nicole: Yakumo that's horrible.

Sasuke: You have our sympathies and condolences Yakumo.

Fu: Yes. We're very sorry that happened to you.

Yakumo: Thank you. I think it was the Third Hokage that ordered it and he killed my family.

Naruto: I don't think so Yakumo. I'm gonna go ask grandpa.

Nicole: Okay Naruto.

Naruto left for the Sarutobi Compound.

Nicole: Yakumo the 3rd Hokage would never authorize such a terrible thing to happen. There has to be more to it than that.

---

Naruto arrived at the Sarutobi complex and knocked on the door. Konohamaru answered it.

Konohamaru: Oh hey big bro.

Naruto: Hey Konohamaru.

Konohamaru: You come to play ninja with me?

Naruto: Actually I came to talk to your grandpa. Is he there?

Konohamaru: He is. Come on in.

In the complex he found Lord Third and Asuma playing Shogi.

Konohamaru: Grandpa. Naruto is here to see you.

Naruto: Hey Grandpa. Asuma-sensei.

Lord Third: Naruto my boy how have you been?

Naruto: Good. Grandpa I need to talk to you.

Lord Third: Okay.

Asuma and Konohamaru left and Naruto sat down.

Naruto: Okay. Grandpa the Hokage Tower was attacked by a freak lightning storm that I believe was caused by a genjutsu created by a girl named Yakumo Kurama. I saved her from the Medical Corp and they told me she was unstable and very dangerous. Yakumo thinks you ordered Kurenai-sensei to kill her and her family. But I have a very strong feeling that there's more to it than that.

Lord Third: (Laughs) Naruto you are so much like your father. All right. What I'm about to tell you is an S-Rank Secret. Yes. I assigned Kurenai Yuhi to Yakumo Kurama so she can help her because she has a dangerous power inside her. The Kurama Clan has a very powerful Kekkei Genkai that enables them to utilize genjutsu and it enables the Genjutsu to actually deal physical damage to their target.

Naruto gasped.

Naruto: That's incredible grandpa. I had no idea that they had this kind of power.

Lord Third: Yes. But Yakumo has an extremely dangerous persona inside her and it poses a tremendous threat to the entire village should it ever gets out. We had no choice but to Seal Yakumo's powers.

Naruto: Do you know what this evil persona is grandpa?

Lord Third: Yes. Her uncle Unkai Kurama told me all about it. ANBU!

An ANBU came in.

Eagle: Yes Lord Third?

Lord Third: Please bring me Unkai Kurama.

Eagle: Right away sir.

5 Minutes later Eagle came back and with him was Unkai Kurama.

Naruto: You must be Unkai Kurama. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Unkai: Same here Naruto. You look so much like your father. The resemblence is completely uncanny.

Naruto: I get that all the time.

Unkai: I believe it.

Lord Third: Unkai. I'm sorry to call you here but Naruto is curious about the evil power inside Yakumo.

Unkai: I see. Yakumo wanted to be a kunoichi that utilises Genjutsu. But Kurenai tried very hard to work with her and she failed and told her to end her training. Yakumo returned to her parents completely disspirited and my brother Murakumo and sister-in-law Uruko tried to console her. That's when tragedy struck. The Kurama residence burned to the ground and I saw Yakumo standing in front of the house in a daze. But in the flames I saw a horrific monster looking at us and smiling. When I found out what it was, I became frozen with terror.

Naruto: What was this creature?

Unkai: We wanted to find out what caused the tragedy. So we ordered a complete medical examination on Yakumo.

A flashback showed Yakumo hooked up to all kinds of brain scan machines and the results revealed a horrific sight.

Unkai: (Narrating) They arrived at the conclusion that the creature which appeared at the fire came from Yakumo's deep subconscious. In other words it was a manifestation of her Ido.

A ghostly vicious figure appeared on the screen and the medics were horrified.

The flashback ended.

Naruto: An Ido Monster? I've read about those. They are the monsters from the deepest parts of the Human Subconscious and they are the living embodiment of our evil desires.

Unkai: That's right. I immediately went to Lord Third here and asked for guidance.

Another flashback showed Unkai in Lord Third's office.

Unkai: Ultimately the girl was unable to endure the physical expectations that the village placed on her and soon her subconscious cracked under the pressure. To protect itself it released her pent up fury. Sir, we do not believe that Yakumo's Ido Monster is finished. It will keep going until the whole Kurama Clan is decimated and then the entire Hidden Leaf Village.

Lord Third: I understand the risk. But I refuse to authorize any violence. Yakumo isn't even aware that this evil power exists inside of her and this village does not take innocent life.

Unkai: But Lord Hokage once her subconscious completely awakens there will be nothing we can do to stop it.

Lord Third: In that case we'll have to work with Yakumo until she can learn to control the power by herself. And if that's not possible then we'll have to seal her genjutsu.

Unkai: How can we?

Lord Third: It's slightly different but there has been one precident. In a similar situation the spirit of the 9-Tailed Fox was sealed away inside the body of a newborn.

Unkai: That's absurd. There isn't a ninja alive strong enough to seal away the immense power that Yakumo possesses.

Lord Third: Actually there might be one person I know of that fits the bill. However the mission will be brutal. I pray that this person can teach Yakumo how to control it. I pray that this person will bear Yakumo's resentment. And if that's not possible, we will erase all the good Yakumo could have accomplished in her life and attempting to end the lineage of the Kurama Clan's powers.

The 3rd Hokage wept when this was gonna happen.

The Flashback ended.

Unkai: Then Lord Third lowered his head and wept.

Naruto: So Kurenai-sensei was given this incredible mission and shouldered a powerful burden.

Lord Third: Yes. This is Kurenai's most difficult mission.

Naruto: I believe it grandpa. Yakumo is going through a lot of pain because of her resentment towards Kurenai-sensei because she believes that you ordered her to kill her and her family. But now I see what's going on. You told her to kill the Ido Monster inside her.

Lord Third: That's right. This evil power Yakumo has poses a big danger to the village and we have to stop it at all costs.

Naruto: I agree grandpa. Yakumo is a Leaf Kunoichi in trouble. When she attacked the Hokage tower with a genjutsu, I knew she was going through some hard times. Unkai can you meet us at the Namikaze estate and have Kurenai-sensei come with?

Unkai: Okay.

Naruto: Thank you for telling me this. Now we know what we're up against.

Later Naruto and Team Cosmic Dragon regrouped and Unkai, Kurenai, Lady Tsunade and Shizune were with them.

Naruto: I found some interesting developments with Yakumo.

Naruto revealed everything and everyone was shocked.

Nicole: An Ido Monster killed her family and is now gonna destroy the Leaf? That's horrible.

Sasuke: I don't know much about this kind of thing. But from the way this looks this Ido Monster sounds like it poses a tremendous danger to the Leaf.

Sakura: Yeah.

Rin: I've heard about Ido Monsters and how dangerous they are. But I never knew that Yakumo was going through all this.

Fu: I've read about this and this is bad.

Hokuto: This is really bad. If Yakumo's Ido Monster awakes then we are in serious trouble.

Isaribi: Yeah.

Nicole: But I have an idea. We'll fight Yakumo's Ido Monster on a distant planet away from the Leaf and this way no one is gonna get hurt.

Kurenai: That's a great idea Nicole. But how are we gonna get Yakumo to awaken her Ido Monster?

Nicole: I have an idea.

---

At the safehouse on Satome Hill they went into Yakumo's art room and saw numerous paintings.

Nicole: This paintings are amazing Yakumo.

Yakumo: Yes. They are pictures of my memories.

Lincoln: My sister Laney would love your pictures Yakumo. She and you would be great friends.

Yakumo: I'm sure. Thank you Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

Nicole: Okay Yakumo you know what to do.

Yakumo: Okay.

Yakumo called forth the Ido Monster by faking a suicide attempt and a painting of herself grabbed her arm.

Painting: **Why? Why do you do this to yourself when you are not to blame. The ones who must be crushed are those who imposed such a heavy burden on your psyche. Those who tried to get rid of me just as you are reaching your full potential.**

Yakumo: Who are you?

Ido: **I merely crept into a fracture in one corner of your mind and there I was nurtured. My name is Ido.**

A hideous figure emerged from the painting and it's eyes were glowing red with Pure Evil. Yakumo's Ido Monster HAS BEEN UNLEASHED!

Sasuke: What is that thing!?

Nicole: This must be Yakumo's Ido Monster. It's power is unreal. He makes even Orochimaru look like a tamed kitten.

Natsumi: No kidding. The level of evil coming off of him is unbelievable.

Kurenai: Yes. You all are right. The 3rd Hokage didn't order me to eliminate Yakumo. I was to kill this monster within her.

Naruto: I knew it.

Yakumo: You were right guys. All of you.

Nicole: But it doesn't know the true power of Team Cosmic Dragon.

Nicole snapped her fingers and the area changed into the planet Tuitan.

Planet Tuitan is a mountain desert planet located in the Andromeda Galaxy 2.3 million light-years away from Earth in the constellation of Andromeda the Princess. It is covered with mountains, deserts and sandhills and it has a surface temperature of 86 degrees fahrenheit. It has 4 moons and it orbits a Yellow Dwarf star. Violent dust storms and sandstorms ravage the surface and they are more violent than those on Mars or Earth. The planet is home to a race of Centaur creatures that have a similar lifestyle to the Native American Indians of the Old West. They are very peaceful and treat everyone like family.

Ido: So you planned all this. But I will still settle the score for good.

Nicole: I don't think so.

Nicole went Super Angel 4, Lincoln went Super Angel 2 and everyone spread their wings.

Naruto: Natsumi can I have 3 tails of Chakra?

Natsumi: Coming at you Naruto.

Naruto was enveloped in a Red Chakra Cloak with 3 Tails.

Naruto: This is gonna be awesome.

They went at the Ido Monster and it erupted into an extremely savage and ferocious fight. Massive explosions of fire destroyed much of the land and thunderous shockwaves from their punches and kicks were blowing the sand around and forming craters everywhere. Yakumo was watching the fight in utter disbelief. She had never seen a fight of such explosive power.

Nicole: You killed Yakumo's parents and ruined her life. You will now pay for everything you've done to her.

Naruto: I agree.

Naruto fired a stream of fire at Ido and burned him.

Akiko used her powers and the area became the Witch Head Nebula.

Nicole: (Echoing) Wow! The Witch Head Nebula in the constellation of Eridanus the River.

Lincoln: (Echoing) It's beautiful.

Yakumo: (Echoing) Where are we?

Kurenai: (Echoing) Akiko has the power to transform the land into a Nebula from another part of the galaxy. Her powers are what gave her the Moniker Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Yakumo: That's incredible.

The Ido Monster was not having a very good day. He was being pulverized all over the place. Naruto was slashing it apart with such extreme ferocity that it was unbelievable.

Yakumo: Why is Naruto enveloped in a cloak of chakra?

Kurenai: Naruto is the Jinchuriki of the 9-Tailed Fox that nearly destroyed our village 13 years ago. He was hated and scorned by the village because of our council's corruption and their bias-motivated ambitions and lies. When Nicole came she adopted him as her little brother and took care of him. Naruto and Natsumi have a powerful bond and partnership and they work together in battle. They are very strong together.

Yakumo: That's incredible. Naruto has been through so much.

Kurenai: That's right Yakumo. You can help them as well.

Hokuto formed a whip of pure Alien Chakra and lashed the Ido Monster. She was now flying with glowing purple-pink Angel Wings and she has a full mastery over the Alien Chakra from the Cicean Meteorite.

Yakumo: How can I help them?

Kurenai: Inside every one of us Yakumo is a fanged beast that exists within the very depths of our minds. It lies there in wait in the very reaches of a persons soul and appears when they are most vulnerable. And when the beast awakes, it is impossible to control.

Sasuke formed a sword made of the Black Fires of Amaterasu and slashed the Ido Monster in the face and back.

Kurenai: You can even end up hurting those that are closest to you. But if the monster can be tamed, reigned in with the strength of your own will it can become a magnificent power and can even make your own dreams a reality. Now you must fight it! Obliterate the monster that the depths of your own mind created!

Yakumo: I don't know how.

Kurenai: Yakumo, you are the only one who can finish this.

Ami slashed the Ido Monster in the leg and kneed it in the face.

Yakumo saw a paint scraper on the floor and she knew what she had to do.

Yakumo: I'll beat the darkness in my mind!

She took the paint scraper and the blade glowed white and she dashed toward the Ido Monster and appeared in front of it and stabbed it in the face.

The Ido was dying.

Ido: (Weakly) **But why? I did my best to serve you. I only wanted what's best for you.**

Nicole: You're an evil monster that deserves to be forever damned. Enjoy the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Ido's face came off and revealed a glowing purple face of Yakumo with glowing red eyes and it inflated and disintegrated into nothing.

The area reverted back and Yakumo collapsed because of mild chakra exhaustion and Naruto caught her.

Naruto: You were amazing Yakumo. You did it. You defeated the darkness in your soul.

Yakumo: Thank you all. Thank you.

Lady Tsunade: Great job today Team Cosmic Dragon.

Nicole: Thank you Lady Hokage. We'll take Yakumo to the hospital to rest and I'll be by later to file my report.

Lady Tsunade: Okay.

They dropped Yakumo off at the hospital and they promised to help Yakumo with her condition. Her stamina was poor and she needed a lot of help. So when the time comes she will become a member of Team Cosmic Dragon.

Continues in Part 18

# Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm Finale

3 Years passed and Team Cosmic Dragon has done it all. They destroyed the Kurosaki Family, restored Tanuki Village to it's former glory, stopped Gemno from destroying the Leaf with a 30-Year-old bombing trap, saved the Tsuchigumo Clan from destruction, and their biggest achievement was building a safehouse for the Jinchuriki. The Namikaze Estate now has a special guesthouse that's being used for it. Han the 5-Tails Jinchuriki, Utakata the 6-Tails Jinchuriki and Yugito Nii the 2-Tails Jinchuriki were now living there until the Akatsuki are destroyed. Naruto decided that that they should work together to destroy the Akatsuki once and for all.

Nicole had been training everyone over the course of 3 years in all fields and more. Hotaru Tsuchigumo, Ameno, Shizuka of Nadeshiko Village, and many shinobi and kunoichi were recruited into the village. When their training was complete it was time to fight the Akatsuki. Team Cosmic Dragon now had Yakumo Kurama on the team.

Nicole: All right team this is it. It's time to destroy the Akatsuki once and for all.

Lincoln: We're gonna take them down 2 at a time and minimize their forces.

Naruto: That's right. Their first target is Han the 5-Tails Jinchuriki in the Hidden Rock.

Nicole: That's right and according to my new star drone the members going after him are Sasori of The Red Sand and Deidara The Mad Bomber.

Kujaku: This is gonna be awesome.

Hotaru: We can't let the Akatsuki destroy the planet.

Naruto: That's right. We won't let them do anything they want and destroy our planet.

In the Land of Earth they saw two figures heading into a mountainous area.

Nicole: Targets have been found. Lets get them!

They charged and Nicole kicked Deidara in the back of the head and a Destructo Disk slashed Sasori in half.

Deidara was sent crashing into a mountain and he emerged from the rubble and was riding a clay dragon.

Nicole and Kurotsuchi spread their wings and Nicole fired an energy blast and the dragon exploded. Kurotsuchi formed a fist of pure lava and punched Deidara in the face and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Deidara was on the ground and he was holding his face in agony.

Natsumi: I'll make the pain go away.

Natsumi fired an energy blast and vaporized Deidara instantly.

Sakura punched Sasori in the face and knocked his head off and Fu slashed it apart and reduced it to sawdust.

Shizuka and Kujaku fired a blast of wind and it obliterated his heart in a scroll.

Their spirits appeared before them.

Nicole: You two are forever damned. [Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness and chants an incantation] Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

They went into the Book and their info was absolutely horrifying.

Nicole: They sure got what they deserved. But the war is not over yet. We still have 7 more members to destroy.

Lincoln: Yep. These two were easy.

Naruto: Lets not get overconfident Lincoln.

Nicole: I sense another member nearby.

Nicole fired an energy blast at a tree and it exploded with incredible power.

A spirit came and it was Zetsu.

Nicole: Zetsu. How nice of you to save us the trouble of hunting you. [Chants an Incantation] Aldruon Enlenthanel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

Zetsu went into the Book of Vile Darkness and the information it had on Zetsu was absolutely horrifying. 1,000 years ago, Zetsu set all the events into motion after Hagoromo Otsutsuki, the Sage of The Six Paths banished his mother into the Moon for all eternity. He manipulated Indra Otsutsuki the eldest son who became the progenitor of the Uchiha Clan and told him that power is better and this is what lead to the creation of the Uchiha's Curse of Hatred that flooded it with pure evil. He also was responsible for a number of catastrophic calamities over the course of 1,000 years and he was ensueing chaos, death, destruction, pain and suffering for one purpose: to Resurrect the Mother of All Chakra, Kaguya Otsutsuki. Even if it meant destroying the entire planet in the process. He was going to resurrect Kaguya so she can rule over the entire planet with an iron fist.

Naruto: Zetsu was going to resurrect Kaguya so she can rule over the world!? That's madness!

Nicole: And it would cause the entire planet to explode.

Sakura: I can't believe that Zetsu was causing all those evil events that had happened so he can destroy the planet.

Sasuke: And he's also the reason why the Uchiha Clan was poisoned with evil from the start.

Ameno: That's horrible. I can't believe that Zetsu is the true mastermind behind everything that went down.

Nicole: The Akatsuki were going to use the Moon to resurrect Kaguya and we can't let them do that.

Naruto: So the only way to make sure that the Akatsuki don't succeed in their diabolical planet-destroying plan is to blow up the Moon.

Nicole: As reprehensible as that may be, we'll cross that bridge when the time is right.

Lincoln: That's right.

Nicole: Lets continue on our mission.

Their journey continued on and they took down Hidan of Jashin, Kakuzu of the 5 Hearts, Kisame Hoshigaki and Nagato and his 6 Paths. Konan defected from the Akatsuki and decided to join the Leaf. The only one left was Obito Uchiha. At the 5 Kage Summit he approached the 5 Kage and declared war. The 4th Great Ninja war has begun.

They prepared for battle and 3 months later WAR BEGAN!

The Battle that Will decide the Fate of the World had begun. Obito had used the Reanimation Jutsu on many shinobi both good and evil. Team Cosmic Dragon was helping the Allied Shinobi Forces kill all the reanimated ninjas and the evil shinobi were sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. Natsumi retrieved the full extent of her Chakra when the Gold & Silver Brothers were destroyed. Luckily all the Akatsuki members that were killed couldn't be resurrected because they were bound to the Book of Vile Darkness. With all the Reanimated Shinobi either resurrected completely, Sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness or destroyed and sent back to the Netherworld forever, they all went after Obito who was in the Mountain Graveyard. They found him and the battle for the world was on.

Obito: So nice of you all to come. Where are all the Jinchuriki?

Nicole: In a place where you'll never find them. Now take off that mask Obito Uchiha.

Obito revealed himself.

Nicole: So we finally meet Obito Uchiha.

Obito: Yes. How did you know it was me?

Kami: I told Nicole and Team Cosmic Dragon about what you're gonna do and we've been preparing for this moment. The moment when we send you to your death.

Nicole: It's over Obito. We played all your diabolical games and brought the pain to your minions. Now all that's left is to kill you and make sure that you pay the ultimate price for your crimes.

Obito: I will not stop until this world is at peace.

Nicole: Your version of peace is one of total destruction. It will destroy the entire planet and kill everyone.

Kakashi: That's right Obito. I can't believe that this is what you have become. My best friend is now nothing more than a heartless and remorseless monster bent on destroying the world.

Rin: And the man that loved me is now a pitiless cretin with no love in his heart.

Obito was shocked when he saw Rin.

Obito: Rin? You're alive!

Nicole: Orochimaru found her 18 years ago and healed her by freezing her in ice.

Obito: It doesn't matter. I will create a new world where peace reigns supreme and there will be no more war and fighting.

Nicole: I don't think so you monster.

Nicole fired an energy blast at him and just as it was about to hit him it redirected and went high into the sky towards the Moon.

Obito: What? No!

The Energy blast hit the Moon and it exploded with incredible power and completely obliterated it.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

When the smoke cleared the Moon was completely gone.

Nicole: As reprehensible as that was it was the only way to make sure that the Infinite Tsukuyomi can never happen again. It's over Obito. You're finished!

Nicole went Super Angel 10,000 Star Dragon, Lincoln went Super Angel 3 and Team Cosmic Dragon Spread their wings.

Obito was enraged and he screamed in so much rage that it was unbelievable. They charged and when they hit they clashed in a thunderous explosion of incredible power.

THHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

The fight was so incredibly ferocious and brutal that it was unbelievable. It shook the entirety of the Universe to the very brink. Massive fiery explosions blasted apart the landscape with incredible power and thunderous booms and shockwaves were heard and felt from the fight. Nicole fired an energy blast at Obito and he dodged it and it hit the ground in a huge explosion.

KRABBOOOMMM!

Lincoln fired multiple streams of lightning and Obito dodged them and got hit by one in the leg. Lincoln punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

ZAP! POW! BLAM!

Naruto slammed a Rasengan into his back and it exploded and sent him crashing into the ground.

KABOOM! CRASH!

Sakura punched Obito in the face and dealt him a powerful uppercut that sent him flying into the sky and she fired a blast of high power water at him and it went through him and skewered him.

KRABLAM! POW! WHOOSH! SHING!

Obito regenerated himself and Fu fired a blast of fire at him and burn his leg off.

WHOOSH!

Obito regenerated his leg.

Juri: TIDAL WAVE DRAGONSTORM!

Juri fired her water Dragon and it hit him and sent him crashing through 5 hills.

Ami slashed off both his arms off and Akiko fired a stream of Solar Plasma at him and burned his legs off.

They were all gonna make sure that Obito pays the ultimate price for his crimes.

Nicole: It's over Obito. Never again.

Nicole raised her hands into the air.

Nicole: Everyone in the galaxy, share your energy with me!

Lincoln: The Spirit Bomb! Lets raise our hands.

Everyone did so and everyone all over the galaxy shared their power with Nicole. Streams of energy from all over the entire galaxy poured into the Spirit Bomb and the massive ball of energy was as big as the planet Mars.

Nicole: Obito, this ball of energy I have here is your ultimate path to eternal Damnation. It's time for you to feel the power of everyone working together and perish. You have caused great pain and suffering and you and your forefathers have brought nothing but chaos, death and destruction to this world. There is a punishment worse than eternal damnation for people like you and people like you will never go to Heaven.

Obito for the first time in 18 years experienced fear and he knew he was gonna die.

Nicole threw the Spirit Bomb and Obito regenerated his limbs and tried to push it back.

Nicole: This is the end of the road for you Obito Uchiha. It's a darn shame. When Kakashi-sensei first met you there was good in you. You were a goofball idiot who was always late to everything and you came up with those silly excuses. You had a strong love for your teammate Rin and she cared about you and Kakashi at the time. You even had a dream about wanting to become the Hokage. But then the 3rd Great War reared its ugly head and you were supposedly killed by some Rock Shinobi and Madara Uchiha fixed you and nursed you back to health. Then Kakashi-sensei supposedly killed Rin and after that you became different. The evil Curse of Hatred of the Uchiha changed you forever and the darkness overpowered the light. You were a ruthless nightmare. You delighted in causing nothing but chaos and destruction. You forced Natsumi to attack the Leaf Village, killed all the Uchiha Clan, caused the Bloodline Holocaust and now you were going to destroy the planet for your own sick and twisted ambition. You didn't even show a single shred of decency or mercy and remorse towards anyone. You only thought about no one but yourself and your own delusional ambitions and that's why it has to end like this for you. You are now gonna learn the hard way and know what it feels like to have your life taken away against your will. It's wrong!

A flashback showed Obito in everything that's happened to him and all the terrible deeds he has done.

Nicole: Maybe you'll come back someday as a better person I hope. I'd like that. We all would. [Nicole saluted him] Adios. Enjoy your time in the Netherworld Obito Uchiha!

The Spirit Bomb intensified.

Lincoln: Nicole!

Naruto: Sis!

Sakura: Nicole!

Fu: Nicole!

Juri: Nicole!

Ami: Nicole!

Akiko: Nicole!

Sasuke: Nicole!

Rin: Nicole!

Natsumi: Nicole!

Yamiko: Nicole!

Isaribi: Nicole!

Hokuto: Nicole!

Kujaku: Nicole!

Yakumo: Nicole!

Hotaru: Nicole!

Pakura: Nicole!

Multiple Shinobi and Kunoichi appeared in a broken glass animation.

ALL: DO IT!

Nicole: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The Spirit Bomb intensified to incredible power and it swallowed Obito and completely obliterated him in an instant and it went out into space and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nicole powered down and landed by them.

Nicole: At last. It's over. His energy signal has completely disappeared. Obito is dead.

Everyone cheered wildly for Team Cosmic Dragon and hoisted them up in a mesh net. They chanted Team Cosmic Dragon and they were all hailed as the ultimate heroes of the planet. The war was over.

Back in the Leaf, Nicole and Team Cosmic Dragon were in the Chunin Exams Stadium for a special ceremony. They were standing before all of the 5 Kage.

Lady Tsunade: Nicole Knudson and Team Cosmic Dragon you all have done a magnificent performance and have done a tremendously great service to the entire planet. By killing Obito and saving the entire planet from total destruction we as the 5 Kage proudly award you for the first time in history the highest honor of the 5 Great Nations: The Elemental Star of Supreme Valor.

They had medals that were stars and each side was a different color that showed that Elemental Force of Nature and the Village Symbols were on it. This medal was the highest honor in the history of the 5 Great Nations and it was never before given to anyone. The medals were placed around their necks and they stood up.

Nicole: We are truly honored. We had to do what was needed to be done in order to save the entire planet from doom.

Lady Tsunade: You are so welcome Nicole. We all owe you our lives and we can't thank you enough.

Lincoln: We're glad we could help you milady.

BON JOVI'S IT'S MY LIFE PLAYS.

A huge party was thrown and it was a wild celebration. A massive display of fireworks was launched and it was a dazzling display. They spelled a message in the sky. It said "Thank you Team Cosmic Dragon!" It even had the symbol of Team Cosmic Dragon appear. Nicole then merged everyone with their counterparts in our dimension and the exercise ended. They went on the couch to rest.

Nicole: Whoo! What an adventure.

Lincoln: You said it Nicole.

Nicole: I'm very proud of you buddy. You have now become a strong shinobi unlike any before.

Lincoln: Thank you Nicole.

THE END.

Another Miniseries complete.

WHOO-WEE! This one was a sheer doosey. Nicole and Lincoln had an awesome adventure in this one. I wanted to incorporate some elements from Dragon Ball Z and Yu Yu Hakusho into this and follow all the Arcs of the first part and Shippuden. I also wanted to put some of the battles on different events in history from over the centuries and even some different planets. The Star Arc in Naruto was a strange one. But it was really cool and I made up the name for the planet Cicea in my books I write at home. I followed some the Arcs in the styles of my books from home. I also included the use of the Book of Vile Darkness to it. I got the idea for it from Dungeons & Dragons. Just so you know Naruto is in the CRA or Clan Restoration Act in this one. This was an awesome adventure for all of the Leaf, Nicole and Lincoln. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

All elements and songs belong to their respective owners.

# Interstellar Babysitting

It starts in Lincoln and Linka's room.

Lincoln: Ah Sunday mornings. My homework's done, my chores are complete and I'm looking forward to a whole day of freedom!

Me: You said it buddy!

Linka: This is gonna be awesome!

Janeen: You said it.

We were dancing and looking foreward to this. But it was cut short when we heard Ms. Rita.

Rita: (offscreen) RISE AND SHINE KIDS! WE'RE GOING TO AUNT RUTH'S TODAY! YAAAY!

Me: It's time for Aunt Ruth. My sister Jayme is gonna babysit today.

Lincoln: Your sister is awesome.

Me: I'm gonna stay back and show her the ropes.

Varie: That sounds like a plan.

---

At the front door the Loud Siblings were getting ready.

Me: Okay. My sister Jayme is gonna babysit Carol, Yuko, Leni, Luan, Lynn, Shannon, Linka, Lilly, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny, Lisa and Lily.

Laney: This is gonna be fun.

Carol: I know.

Leni: Totes.

The doorbell rang and I answer it. It was Jayme Hammond my big sister.

Me: Hey sis.

Jayme: Hey bro.

Me: Thank you for coming.

Jayme: I wouldn't miss this for the world.

Me: I know. I'm gonna help you go through the ropes.

Jayme: Sounds like a plan.

Lori: I wish we literally can stay back and have fun with you Jayme.

Jayme: I know Lori. But next time I babysit you'll be with me.

Lori: That's cool.

Lynn Sr.: Have fun guys.

Varie: We'll try to stay sane.

They left and Vanzilla 2.0 drove away.

Me: Okay sis. We start off with a fun 1st activity.

The doorbell rang and I answer it. It was Eddy.

Eddy: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Eddy.

Luan: Hey my King of Comedy

Eddy: Luan my Angel Queen of Comedy.

They kiss.

Jayme: You two are made for eachother.

Eddy: I know Jayme.

Me: Okay sis. You pick the activity.

Jayme: Okay. Lets do a fun game I call underwater adventure.

Lily: I know just where to go for that.

---

We went into Lily's aquarium room and Lily opened up a hidden panel and pressed a series of buttons. A hidden wall opened up and it revealed a special portal that lead into the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean.

Me: Oh that is so cool!

Jayme: I didn't know you had this Lily.

Lily: I used my water powers to create a doorway that can lead to any part of the oceans around the world.

Leni: But I don't have my swimsuit on.

Me: Go get it on then.

Leni left and came back two minutes later in her swim clothes.

Yuko: My clothes are all weather and they can handle water.

Jayme: Cool. Are we all ready?

We were ready and we dove in and we were on the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean 12,514 feet down. I used my magic to give Leni, Eddy, Penny and Yuko a breathing mask.

Me: Wow!

Yuko: It's really dark down here.

Linka: It's the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean.

Lilly was in her mermaid form.

Lilly: This is amazing. I had no idea that it was this dark down here.

Me: Me neither. But look at all the beautiful fish.

Jayme: It is beautiful huh?

Laney: I didn't know that different kinds of fish could live down here at such depths.

Lana: It's amazing.

Lola: It sure is.

Penny: What pretty fish.

Lisa: Indeed Penny.

A dragonfish swam by us and it was a beautiful sight.

Lisa: (Gasp) That's an Idiacanthus Atlanticus.

Me: A Black Dragonfish. What a sight to behold.

But then we came across a shipwreck. But this wasn't just any shipwreck. This was the wreck of the Titanic.

Me: Oh wow! It's the wreckage of the Titanic.

Yuko: The ship that sank in 1912?

Laney: That's the very one. That was a horrible tragedy back 105 years ago.

Jayme: Yeah. 1,500 people lost their lives on April 15th, 1912 when the Titanic hit an iceberg and sunk into the freezing cold of the Atlantic Ocean. 720 people survived that night but the rest died from freezing to death because of the cold water.

Linka: That was horrible.

Lilly: No kidding. What an awful night that was.

Me: Yeah. And now here she is 105 years later on the bottom of the

Atlantic Ocean 12,514 ft down and dissolving because of the salt water.

Leni: That was horrible.

Yuko: Yeah.

Lisa: Affirmative.

We went into the wreck and searched around it.

We saw the grand staircase inside the wreck.

Lola: This must be the grand staircase.

Luan: I've seen it in the books. It was beautiful.

Eddy: It sure was Luan.

Jayme: I've always liked the architecture of the ship before it sank.

Laney: Me too Jayme. The Titanic was beautiful.

Lana: Were any bodies recovered from the wreck down here?

Lisa: That would be improbable. The Water pressure down here at this depth and the salt content plus the scavenger fish would dissolve any and all traces of human remains.

Me: Yeah.

Laney: Hey guys look at this.

We saw Laney with an old pocket watch from 105 years ago. I look at it and it was an old Ingersoll Yankee Pocket Watch.

Me: We don't use these watches anymore.

I look it over and found initials on it.

Me: T.A. (Gasp) Thomas Andrews.

Linka: He was the man that built the ship wasn't he?

Lisa: Correct Linka. He was the engineer of the ship. He built the R.M.S. Titanic on March 31st, 1909.

Jayme: Wow! Laney you found a piece of history.

Laney: It's a priceless artifact from 105 years ago.

Lola: This watch definitely belongs in a museum.

Luan: This is something to Watch over! (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Jayme, Yuko, Leni and Eddy laugh while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) I get it. Good one Luan.

Luan: Thank you.

Eddy: I heard that there are no survivors of the Titanic left.

Me: You heard right Eddy. The last survivor of the Titanic died on May 31st, 2009 and there are no more survivors of the Titanic.

Lilly: Oh wow.

Jayme: Lets keep looking around.

They did so and they found a cool suite room.

Me: I wonder whose room this is.

Jayme: I don't know. But it was beautiful.

Lola: (Gasp) I know this room. This is Rose Dewitt Bukater's room.

Me: From 1997's Titanic?

Jayme: So Rose was real?

Laney: It would appear so.

Lana: But I thought she was in the movie.

Lily: She must've been teleported here somehow.

Lisa: That is my theory too.

Me: Then that must mean that Jack Dawson is real too.

Lisa: It is highly plausible. But according to the historical records Jack Dawson was nowhere to be found when he was on the Titanic. No one even knows about him according to the 2017 historical archives.

Me: That's weird.

We searched outside the ship and dug around the sea bed and found something sparkling. It was a blue heart diamond necklace.

Jayme: It's the Heart of The Ocean. We've been trying to find it for almost 20 years now.

Me: Oh wow. It's beautiful.

Lola: It sure is. I thought this was only in the movie.

Jayme: I've been thinking the same thing Lola.

Penny: How was this diamond down here?

Lana: Rose was 100 years old in the movie and she had the Diamond with her the whole time and on an expedition to find it she threw it into the ocean.

Me: That's right. She died in 2002. Her ex-fiance Cal commited Suicide when the stock market crashed in 1929 and started the Great Depression.

Jayme: He took the cowards way out.

Me: My thoughts exactly.

We continued searching and we found an incredible discovery. It was a block of ice down at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean and in it was a person completely frozen.

Me: (Gasp) This man is frozen.

Laney touched the ice and felt a life sign.

Laney: He's still alive!

Lily: Can you make out who it is?

Laney felt the ice and she gasped in astonishment.

Me: What is it Laney?

Laney: It's Jack Dawson! He's been frozen alive.

We all gasp.

Jayme: But that's impossible! Jack Dawson died 105 years ago.

Me: It looks like he was cryogenically frozen in time and the quick freeze down here at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean miraculously kept him alive. Now here we are 105 years later.

Lisa: That is a very plausible theory J.D. The temperature down at this depth is -10.2 degrees fahrenheit.

Me: Brr. That is cold.

Jayme: No kidding. Lets get him out of here and thaw him out.

Me: Okay.

We lift the block of ice up and Lily created a portal that lead back and we arrived back in Lily's room and we were soaked.

Me: Whoo! That was cold and fun.

Jayme: It sure was.

Lola: It was so cool being in the wreck of the Titanic. I never even knew that everything from the movie was real.

Lana: Me neither.

Yuko: It was an awesome adventure. But lets take a shower and get clean.

Me: Good idea.

We shower up and got into our clothes and in Lisa's Laboratory we thawed Jack out. He was still in his clothes from 105 years ago.

Jack: What happened?

Me: It's all right Jack. We found you on the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean where the Titanic sank.

Jack: How did I get here?

Me: Me, My sister and my friends here brought you here. We should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Jayme: I'm Jayme Hammond. J.D.'s sister.

Carol: I'm Carol Pingrey Loud.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud.

Eddy: I'm Eddy. Luan is my girlfriend.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr.

Shannon: I'm Shannon "Gaz" Loud.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud.

Lilly: I'm Lilly.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Lola: I'm her twin sister Lola Loud.

Penny: I'm Penny Loud.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud.

Lily: And I'm Lily Loud the youngest.

Yuko: I'm Yuko Tani.

Jack: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. What happened?

Me: Like I said, we found you frozen in a block of ice at the bottom of the Atlanic Ocean near the wreck of the Titanic and we thawed you out. You've been frozen in that block of ice for 105 years.

Jack: 105 years!? What year is it now?

Jayme: You're in the Year 2017.

Me: I know this is a big shock for you, but you are in a completely different world than what you knew more than a century ago.

Jack: Where is Rose?

Me: (Sigh) I'm sorry Jack. She died in the year 2002. You are now the only survivor from the Titanic.

Jayme: We found her necklace.

Jayme showed him the Heart of The Ocean.

Jack: I remember this necklace. Rose wore it when I drew her.

Me: I remember that and alot of stuff has happened since you were on the Titanic. It's gonna take some time for you to adjust.

Jack: I will have to get used to it. But I'm glad you all found me.

Jayme: We are too.

In my library in my mansion we showed Jack numerous books on all the events in history from over the course of 105 years.

Jack: So the Crash of 1929 ruined alot of lives that day?

Me: It sure did. You remember Rose's ex-fiance Cal?

Jack: I sure do. He chained me to a pole while the ship was going down. He then tried to kill me in a jealous rage.

Jayme: That was awful.

Me: I know. But lets just say that after the crash Karma bit him hard. He lost all his money and he commited suicide.

Jack: That's awful.

Me: Yeah. But I would say it was an act of cowardice.

Linka: Jack what was it like on the Titanic when it was going down?

Jack: It was awful. The Titanic hit an iceberg and we were loading the lifeboats with the women and the children only.

Jayme: That was not enough.

Lola: I agree. In a situation like that it should be every man for himself.

Jack: Yeah. How many people died that day?

Me: 1,500. They all froze to death in the frigid water.

Lisa: Affirmative. The water temperature back then was 28 degrees fahrenheit which would give you only 90 minutes to live in that cold water.

Jack: That would be about right.

Jayme: Here's another event that my grandpa fought in.

Me: World War II. It lasted from September 1st, 1939 to September 2nd, 1945.

Jack: That was horrible. What was the cause of this war?

Me: An evil dictator was going to conquer the world and rule over it with an iron fist. It was a German Dictator that was the worst of the worst. His name is evil in its purest form and even saying it strikes fear into the hearts of man.

Jack: I take your word for it. I have so much to learn now that I'm here in the 21st century.

Me: I know. Did you have any family in America when you left on the Titanic?

Jack: No I didn't.

Me: Oh man. I'm sorry Jack.

Jack: It's all right J.D. But I greatly appreciate it that you are going to help me.

Me: You're welcome Jack. After Jayme is done babysitting my friends here I'm gonna call a press conference in Washington D.C. to let everyone around the world know that we found you and maybe some of your descendents will come from Europe or here and help you.

Jack: Thank you J.D.

Jack is staying in one of the guest houses for the time being and my brother-in-law Jordan is taking care of him.

Jayme: Okay our next game is Princess Rescue.

Lola: That's my all time favorite.

Me: I remember Lola. We go to the simulator to do it sis.

We go into the Simulator and Lola goes in and I choose a perfect scenario.

The Simulator activated and Lola found herself in Paris, France in the 1996 Disney movie "The Hunchback of Notre Dame".

Lola: (Gasp) I'm in The Hunchback of Notre Dame! One of my favorites.

Lola was in Paris, France in the year 1502 and she saw the evil Judge Claude Frollo about to burn Esmeralda at the Stake for heresy.

Frollo is by far the worst Disney Villain of all time. He is also the biggest sinner in the world. He persecuted the people of Paris, destroyed much of the city and has even took God's laws into his own hands for his own twisted goals.

Frollo: For justice and for her own salvation it is my sacred duty to send this unholy demon back where she belongs!

Frollo lit the wood.

Lola: I don't think so!

Lola spread her wings of fire and her clothes changed into a version of Krillin's clothes and she flew towards the stake and cut Esmeralda free and she punched Frollo in the mouth and sent him into the crowd and she flew up to the cathedral with Quasimodo. Lola cut Quasimodo free and they all stood near the edge of the cathedral.

Lola, Esmeralda and Quasimodo: SANCTUARY! SANCTUARY! SANCTUARY!

Frollo got up and he was enraged.

Frollo: That little brat! Captain!

Captain: Sir.

Frollo: Seize the Cathedral.

Quasimodo put Esmeralda in a safe room.

Quasimodo: Don't worry Esmeralda. You'll be safe here.

Captain: Charge!

Lola: I'm going down to fight.

Quasimodo: Okay.

Lola flew down and fired a stream of fire and a wall of fire was formed and it blocked all the troops from getting in. Quasimodo picked up a wood beam and it crashed onto Frollo's carriage.

Lola punched a man in the face and took his sword.

Lola: Frollo!

Frollo saw Lola ready to fight and she had her wings of fire spread.

Lola: It's over Frollo.

Phoebus grabbed a guard in a chokehold.

Phoebus: Alone at last.

He bashed his head and knocked him out and took his keys.

He got out and rallied the people together.

Phoebus: Citizens of Paris, Frollo has persecuted our people, ransacked our city and now he has declared war on Notre Dame herself! Will we allow it?

The Paris citizens have had enough of Frollo and everyone was freed and a huge fight broke out.

Lola: You are finished Frollo. You took God's Law into your own hands and destroyed many lives here.

Frollo: I did what I had to do for the city of Paris. Gypsies are vermin and they only deserve eternal damnation.

Lola: The only person who deserves eternal damnation is you Frollo. You have broken every commandment in God's Book and more. You are just as bad as the Devil!

Frollo: How dare you!?

Frollo was enraged and he and Lola got into a savage swordfight. Sparks were flying everywhere and all the buildings in Paris were set on fire. The fight escalated rapidly into an all out war and an epic conflagration that made the Great Chicago Fire seem like a small campfire in comparison. The fire was so strong that it turned all of Paris into a raging firestorm. Frollo was putting up one amazing fight and Lola was fairing well. Then Lola slashed Frollo's face.

Lola: That was for killing Quasimodo's mother 20 years ago!

Lola punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face. Lola then headbutt him and sent him crashing through the door of the cathedral as a deluge of molten copper poured from the cathedral. Lola flew onto the Cathedral and warned Quasimodo of Frollo in the church.

Archdeacon: Frollo have you gone mad!? I will not tolerate this assault on the house of God!

Frollo: Silence you old fool! The hunchback and I have important business to take care of. And this time you will not interfer.

Frollo locked the door and went up the stairs.

Lola: Lets go you two.

Lola got them down the Cathedral and returned to the tower and faced Frollo.

Lola: It's over Frollo. Your reign of terror ends now!

Frollo: You ruined everything you wretched girl. That Gypsy is still alive because of you!

Lola: She has a right to live and protect her friends for the greater good and that's something a warped freak like you can never understand!

They clashed again and their fight was intense. Lola had Frollo cornered as he was standing on a gargoyle. He found Quasimodo on the ground with Esmeralda and he was about to jump.

Frollo: (Echoing) And he shall smite the wicked and plunge them into the fiery pit!

The gargoyle cracked and Frollo saw the gargoyle come alive and he screamed as he fell and he fell into the fire below and was killed instantly.

Lola: Such a waste of a life. I would say may the lord have mercy on his soul but Frollo has no soul at all to save. I hope he finds the Netherworld a more enjoyable place. You brought all this on yourself Frollo.

All of Frollo's men were killed or captured and Lola put all the fire out. Quasimodo was now a hero and Lola was too.

The exercise ended and we all cheered for Lola.

Me: Great job Lola.

Jayme: It was a fantastic performance.

Lola: Boy I was like a true Angel of Justice in that fight.

Linka: You sure were Lola.

Lana: You were awesome sis.

Lola: Thanks Lana.

Lana: It's my turn.

Lana went into the Simulator and it activated and Lana found herself in the frozen kingdom of Arendelle in 2013's Frozen.

Lana: Awesome! I'm in Frozen. And from the looks of things Anna and Elsa are in trouble.

Lana ran onto the frozen water and she saw Hans talking to Elsa.

Lana: I don't think so you monster!

Lana spread her ice wings and she had a uniform similar to Trunk's and she flew toward Hans and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a boat and took his sword.

Lana: Elsa don't believe that man. Anna is still very much alive and she doesn't have much time left. But we can still help her.

Anna: (Weakly) That's right.

Anna now had blonde hair and she was so cold.

Lana: Anna. Let me help you. [Chants an Incantation] Gurosiga Ulandian Mestioxa!

Lana fired a healing laser at Anna and it fully cured her and restored her memory on what happened when she got hit with Elsa's powers.

Lana: Elsa. You have amazing powers and you're letting your emotions get the better of you. Your hate and fear is making you lose control of them. Love is far more powerful than hate and love, kindness and friendship can help thaw a frozen heart of ice.

Elsa began to realize that her powers were a gift to her and that Lana was right. She removed all the snow and ice and returned Arendelle to it's great glory once again.

Lana, Elsa and Anna were on a boat and Hans got up.

Lana: I got this.

Lana walked up to him and punched him in the face and sent him into the water.

After everything was restored Hans was taken back to his land and as punishment for his crimes he was disinherited and demoted to a stable boy for life. Kristoff was made the royal sled man and Olaf was made a permanent resident.

Elsa: Lana I can't thank you enough helping me and Anna. You also have saved all of Arendelle from total destruction.

Lana: I'm glad I could help you Elsa.

Anna: You are an amazing girl Lana. Thank you for bringing my sister back to me.

Lana: You're welcome Anna.

I beam Arendelle over to a beautiful part of Norway and set up a trade route for it. Lana was made Ambassador for Arendelle.

Lana came back and we cheered for her.

Me: Great job out there Lana.

Lana: Thanks J.D. Hans was an evil man wasn't he?

Me: He sure was.

Yuko went next and the Simulator took her to cool scenario. She found herself in the movie Pocahontas.

Yuko: Oh wow! I'm in the movie Pocahontas. This is all based on a historical event in the year 1610 in America. I have to help Pocahontas.

Suddenly storm clouds made of of pure fire appeared out of nowhere and a tornado of pure fire hit Yuko and she was in a tornado of fire and snakes made of fire encircled her.

Laney: We have another elemental choosing in progress.

Me: This is an unusual one.

When it faded Yuko got up.

Yuko: I feel weird. What happened? (Gasp) Wait a second.

Yuko held out her hand and she fired a blast of fire from her hand and it burned a tree down.

Yuko: I have fire powers like Lola.

Then she felt a sharp pain in her back.

Yuko: Ouch! What the?

Yuko saw that she had wings made of pure fire and the feathers were orange and glowing incandescent red.

Yuko: Whoa! These wings are awesome.

She then saw Pocahontas running and she saw that Chief Powatan was about to execute Captain John Smith. Pocahontas stopped it and showed him the error of his ways and then Yuko flew in and kicked Governor Radcliffe in the face and revealed the full extent of his lies.

Tom: I can't believe that we were that gullible.

Yuko: I know.

Radcliffe: You wretched girl! I will hang you for this!

Yuko: Try it you liar!

Yuko fired a fire blast at him and killed him.

The exercise ended and Yuko was back in the control room.

Me: You were awesome Yuko.

Yuko: Thank you J.D.

Laney: Those fire powers were incredible.

Lynn: Yeah. They were awesome.

Me: Let me see here.

I pull out my Legends of The World Book and I made a shocking discovery.

Me: Yuko you were given Fire Powers because of the Storm of Xiuhcoatl, the Snake God of Fire in Mayan Mythology. Once every 750 years, Xiuhcoatl grants his powers over snakes and fire to a worthy person with an overwhelming sense of justice and determination. They have a fire snake symbol emblazened on their foreheads as a result and they have cosmic pyrokinesis, cosmic thermokinesis, invincibility, immortality and the ability to resurrect the dead.

Yuko: That's incredible.

Laney: Unbelievable.

Lana: This must be an amazing change for you Yuko.

Yuko: It is. I have a lot to learn now that I have powers like you guys.

Linka: You sure do.

---

It was now lunchtime.

Jayme: Okay now. What do you all want for lunch?

Lily: Well J.D. gave us pizza, Varie gave us Spaghetti and Vince gave us burgers.

Lisa: How about something sophisticated like bouillabaisse?

Jayme: Great choice Lisa. Bouillabaisse it is.

Jayme got cooking and she made an awesome huge pot of bouillabaisse with Uni, King Crab, Mussels, Clams and shrimp.

Jayme: Here we are guys.

We dig in and ate it and it was really good.

20 minutes later we were stuffed.

Me: Boy that was awesome sis.

Laney: (Burp) Excuse me. I never had bouillabaisse before. It was delicious.

Lola: You said it.

Lana: I loved the king crab in it.

Luan: It sure made us Crabby. (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Jayme, Eddy, Yuko, Lilly and Leni laughed while the others sighed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan. That was funny. Lets make some of this for everyone when they get back.

Jayme: Good idea bro. I heard that Aunt Ruth makes everyone eat moldy pudding from the 1950's and that is gross.

Me: No kidding. It's a miracle everyone hasn't gotten botulism because of it.

Later at 3:00 as we were watching TV, Reading Books and playing board games Vanzilla came back.

Jayme: Oh they're back. Lets get cooking for them.

Me: Okay.

They came in and they saw the dinner table prepared.

Lynn Sr.: What's all this?

Lisa: This father would be Bouillabaisse. We made it for lunch and made it for all of you when you got back.

Lincoln: It looks delicious guys.

Luna: It sure does dudes.

Lucy: How was Jayme guys?

Lynn: She is an awesome babysitter. We went underwater and made an incredible discovery.

Me: You'll hear all about it in a press conference we're gonna have in 1 hour in Washington D.C. We're off now.

Vince arrived.

Vince: I wonder what it will be on.

Laney: You'll find out in a few Vince.

After we arrived in Washington D.C. the Press Conference was on. It was being broadcasted in Europe and Asia.

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your afternoon time, but 6 hours ago me, my sister and my friends here made an incredible discovery near the wreckage of the sunken ship the Titanic. As you all know 105 years ago on April 15th, 1912 the R.M.S. Titanic hit an iceberg and sunk in the Northern Atlantic

Ocean and resulted in the deaths of 1500 people. It was truly a terrible tragedy. Also as you all know there are no survivors of the Titanic left as of 2009. But that is where you are wrong. 6 hours ago we made an incredible discovery at 12,514 feet down. We found here Jack Dawson who was presumed deceased 105 years ago when the Titanic sunk. But miraculously he lived. We found him cryogenically frozen in a block of ice at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean near the wreck of the Titanic. We thawed him out and here he is 105 years later alive and well. The cold down at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean froze him in time in ice and miraculously kept him alive for 105 years. If any of you from either Europe or any part of the United States know Jack here from your family history please do not hesitate to come forward and speak to him and do everything you can to help him. Jack here is a man who has been through a terrible ordeal on the Titanic and he is in a completely different world than what he was in more than a century ago.

The whole world was shocked by this and it was an amazing find. 6 days later a woman from Maine came and it was Jack's great granddaughter Rose Dawson II and she was so happy to have Jack alive. We were hailed as heroes to her family. The Heart of The Ocean Necklace was placed on display in the Smithsonian Institution and it is priceless.

This was a babysitting adventure unlike any other.

Back at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson house we were watching TV.

Lori: J.D. that was amazing how you guys found Jack.

Me: I know. We were shocked that he was alive all this time. I'm glad he's back with his family and he can start learning to adapt to living in the 21st Century.

Luna: That's true dude.

Lucy: It's just hard to imagine that he survived the sinking of the Titanic.

Shannon: I know. That was a horrifying ordeal 105 years ago.

Rita: I agree.

Me: Well I'm glad Jack has his family again. Despite being from different time periods.

Jayme: I agree bro. It was really cool babysitting you guys.

Lola: You are an awesome babysitter Jayme.

Jayme: Thank you Lola.

Me: It's my turn again next time.

Varie: And we can't wait to see what adventures lie in wait.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for the finding of Jack from a fan created trailer on Youtube called Titanic 2: Jack's Back. That was a strange Trailer for it. But it was really cool. What happened on the Titanic 106 years ago this month was absolutely horrible. 1,500 people were lost to the frigid waters of the Northern Atlantic Ocean and the Titanic is sitting on the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean at 12,514 feet down to this day. It will be completely destroyed because of the Salt Water in the next 10 years. Leonardo Dicaprio and Kate Winslet did an amazing job in the Titanic Movie from 1997 and that movie is one of the top three biggest movies of all time. Avatar, Titanic and Star Wars VII are the 3 movies that made more than $2 billion in the box office. James Cameron did a spectacular job directing Titanic as well. Celine Dion's song for that movie My Heart Will Go On was awesome. The Hunchback of Notre Dame from 1996 is an awesome Disney Movie and Frollo is by far the worst Disney Villain ever created. He was the ultimate sinner. 2013's Frozen is an awesome movie and it gave everyone a scorching case of Frozen Fever. Pun Intended. Also there's a sequel for it coming out in 2019 and I can't wait. Pocahontas from 1995 was awesome too. It's actually based on a real event in American History from the 17th Century in 1610. This was a great babysitting chapter for me. Let me know what you all think.

RIP Titanic - April 15th, 1912.

See you all next time.

Hunchback of Notre Dame, Frozen and Pocahontas belong to Disney.

Titanic from 1997 belongs to James Cameron.

# End of A Buzzard

It starts with me, Varie, Lincoln and Lilly and Woody watching TV and Laney was reading a book in the Living Room. We were watching funny cartoons.

BONK!

We laughed at the Coyote getting hit with an anvil.

Me: Oh that Coyote is always getting hurt.

Woody: Yeah you said it.

Then the TV was interrupted.

Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

News Reporter: Buzz Buzzard, notorious con man and vicious criminal has escaped from the Indiana State Prison. He was convicted of numerous counts of fraud, theft, and numerous other crimes.

Woody: Buzz Buzzard escaped from prison!?

Me: I thought he was locked away for good.

Woody: He was. It was one year before I was kicked out of my neighborhood.

Flashback shows Woody walking down the street to get a bite to eat and he saw Buzz Buzzard and his accomplice Tweaky heading into a back to rob it.

Woody: (Narrating) I saw him about to rob a bank and I called the police and got him arrested for it. He was sentenced to 340 years in prison without parole and was declared a habitual offender.

Flashback ends

Laney: And now he busted out of jail and is probably out to get revenge.

New Reporter: Buzz Buzzard and his accomplice Tweaky are said to be out to get revenge on local resident Woody Woodpecker for putting him in prison and foiling all his crimes. A reward of $250,000,000.00 will be given if he is brought back dead or alive. Another $250 Million will be given if Tweaky is captured too.

Woody: $500 Million?! That's for me!

Me: And we'll help you get that reward money buddy.

Lincoln: I've always hated Buzz Buzzard on your show Woody. He makes all other criminals look like tame kittens compared to them.

Laney: Yeah. He makes even convicted Ponzi Schemer Bernard Madolf look like a joke.

Me: Well one thing is for sure. We have to stop him for good this time and make him pay for his crimes.

Woody: Yeah. Lets get him!

We set out to find him and sure enough he was in Woody's old neighborhood in Indiana.

Woody: Hello Buzz.

They saw Buzz Buzzard himself.

Me: Buzz Buzzard in the flesh. Uh… in the feathers rather.

Buzz: Woody Woodpecker. Just the guy I was looking for and I see you have J.D. Knudson the famous multi-billionaire hero with you.

Me: Nice to know we've made an impression on you.

Buzz: Hey Woody what happened to your house? There's a stump where your tree was.

Me: You didn't hear about this but Woody's landlady Ms. Meany kicked him out of his home and forced him onto the streets and we found him in Michigan less than a year ago.

Buzz: Ms. Meany?

Tweaky: Yeah boss. She was that mean red hair woman with a nasty temper and she hated Woody with a terrible vengeance.

Buzz: Oh yeah. I heard she disappeared somehow.

Lincoln: I fought her and banished her into the Spirit Realm for eternity.

Buzz: I know you. You're the famous Lincoln Loud. You sure gave Meany a run for her money.

Lincoln: That's right.

Tweaky: I know you. You're Laney Loud. I heard you killed a kid that was a terrorist in the making.

Laney: That's right Tweaky. His name was Chandler Henderson and he was an evil psychopathic lunatic.

Woody: We didn't come here to brag about our achievements. We came to bring you back to prison so we can collect a bounty on both your heads.

Varie: We've had it with the both of you and you're going to the Netherworld for eternity.

I fired 3 energy rings at Tweaky and tied him up and Lincoln and Woody went at Buzz and punched him. Woody pecked Buzz in the head.

---

Lincoln fired a stream of lightning at Buzz and it set his butt on fire.

ZAP! WHOOSH!

Buzz: YEEEOOOOWWWWW! MY BUTT IS ON FIRE!

Woody brought him a bucket and he put his butt in it. But what he didn't know was that the bucket was full of Kerosene. It exploded and burned his butt bad.

BOOM!

Woody: Guess who? (Trademark Laugh)

Wally Walrus came out and he saw Woody and Lincoln fighting Buzz Buzzard.

Wally: (Swedish Accent) Voody and Lincoln are back and they are fighting Buzz Buzzard?

He saw me, Varie, Lilly and Laney sitting in Lounge Chairs and he decided to sit back and watch.

Lincoln: This is for conning Woody during a bowling game!

Lincoln fired a blast of Lightning at Buzz and kicked him in the beak and knocked out all his teeth.

Woody: This is for trying to steal my wallet with a phony baseball game!

Woody punched Buzz in the stomach and pecked him like a jackhammer.

Wally: Boy oh boy! This is a fun show ya?

Me: You said it Wally.

Lincoln kicked buzz in the back and picked him up and slammed him onto the ground on both sides of him. Lincoln then took out a bottle and it was hot sauce. But this was my newest hottest hot sauce in the world. It's called EVIL NIHILISTIC OBLITERATOR DEATH SAUCE. It's made with capsaicin extract from the hottest peppers in the world and even the hottest peppers in the entire Universe and even some ingredients that chefs would consider stronger and more powerful than Plutonium. The label on the bottle was a picture of an evil skull with glowing eyes made entirely out of fire and it had the Star of Satan in the middle of it's forehead with a pepper in it's mouth that had a skull and crossbones on it.

Lincoln: Have a drink buzz.

Lincoln shoved the bottle into Buzz's mouth and he drank the whole thing. Suddenly he exploded in a huge jet of fire that went high into the sky and exploded into a fiery explosion that can be seen from space.

Buzz came back down and he was now a deep fried mess. He was a turkey with an apple in his mouth with lettuce and gravy.

Lincoln: (Italian Accent) That's a Spicy Meat-a-ball!

Woody: (Trademark laugh)

Tweaky: BOSS! He's dead.

Me: You're under arrest Tweaky.

They both were brought back to the prison.

Officer: Good work you two. You will get the $500 million reward.

Woody: Thank you officer.

Later back at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson estate we revealed everything that went down.

Lori: Wow! Buzz Buzzard literally didn't stand a chance against you two.

Lincoln: He sure didn't Lori. He got what he deserved big time.

Luna: But aren't you upset that you made your first kill bro?

Lincoln: No. I'm a shinobi and I have done it before. It's part of my job and it's what I have to do to protect everyone that I love.

Laney: That's right Lincoln. It's a tough job.

Leni: Totes. But I'm glad Buzz got what was coming to him.

Lilly: Me too guys. Linky you were awesome out there.

Lincoln: Thanks Lilly.

Woody upgraded his tree house into a tree mansion and it was a luxurious house. Woody is now sitting in the lap of Luxury. But he didn't let it go to his head. He invited Winny, Knothead and Splinter to live with him.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction complete.

VinJedi1995 gave me the idea for this chapter. Thanks man. Buzz Buzzard is a stupid con bird that will never learn. But let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# Sam Strikes Back

WARNING: This Chapter is very dark.

---

It was a dark and stormy night at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson estate and everyone was asleep. At 1:45 AM there was a knock on the Loud Door. Lynn Sr. woke up, put on his bathrobe and went to the door.

Lynn Sr.: Who could be knocking at this time of night?

Lynn Sr. Opened the door and he found Sam Sharp and she was a mess. She had shredded clothes, nasty bruises and cuts, a black eye and blood on her clothes and she was crying her eyes out.

Lynn Sr.: (Horrifying Gasp) Sam! What happened to you!?

Sam: (Crying) My parents did this to me!

Lynn Sr.: Oh you poor thing. Come on in.

Sam came in and they put her on the sofa.

---

In my room as I was sleeping I got a call on my cell phone.

Me: (Groggy) Huh? (I answer my phone) Hello?

Lynn Sr.: J.D. it's Lynn Sr.

Me: Mr. Lynn. What's up?

Lynn Sr.: Luna's girlfriend Sam is here and she is in trouble.

Me: What!? What happened?

Lynn Sr.: Her parents beat her up bad and she ran away from her

home.

Me: (Gasp in Horror) We'll be right down! (Hangs up) Varie! Wake up!

Varie: What's wrong J.D.?

Me: Sam Sharp is hurt because of her parents. We have to help her.

Varie: Oh man!

We slide down to the living room and found Sam crying and Lynn Sr. and Rita are comforting her.

Me: Sam! Oh my gosh! What happened to you?

Sam: (Crying) My parents beat me up and hurt me!

I sit with her and comfort her.

Me: Oh man. Sam I'm so sorry.

Varie: These injuries are bad.

Varie starts healing her up.

Me: I'll go get Luna and Lincoln.

Lynn Sr.: Okay.

I rush upstairs and went into Luna's room.

Luna: (Groggy) Huh? J.D.?

Me: Sorry to wake you Luna but your girlfriend Sam is hurt and is in trouble.

Luna: What!? Where is she?

Me: She's in the living room and Varie is healing her now.

Luna: Thank you J.D.

Luna rushed down to the living room and I went to go get Lincoln.

I opened Lincoln's door and Lincoln woke up.

Me: Lincoln. Sorry to wake you but Luna's girlfriend Sam is here and she's hurt. Bad.

Lincoln: What!? What happened to her?

Me: I don't know. But she's in the living room.

Lincoln: Okay. Lilly come on we have to help my sister's girlfriend.

Lilly: Okay.

Linka: Let me help her too.

Me: Okay.

We ran down to the Living Room and Luna was comforting Sam and we sit by them.

Me: Sam how about you start at the beginning and tell us what happened?

Sam: (Sniffles) Okay. I'll try. It was shortly after I got home from a concert with my friends.

Flashback.

Sam: **(Narrating) I got home 5 hours ago and my parents were not very happy to see me. My parents have always hated me ever since five years ago. My mom became a drug user and my dad became a raging alcoholic. They hate me and think of me as nothing more than a monster.**

Mr. Sharp: Where we're you monster!?

Sam: I was at a concert you fiend!

SLAP!

Mr. Sharp slapped Sam in the face.

Mr. Sharp: You are not allowed to leave this house! You are mine for my own pleasures!

Sam: I was never your daughter you heartless monster!

Sam: **I Ran up to my room. At 11:30 they got into a nasty heated argument and I went down to see and then they came after me and did some horrible things to me.**

WARNING: THIS PART IS GRUESOME.

Sam: **They held me down and punched me in certain places and cut me in the face with a knife and stabbed me in the arm, and worse, (Crying) they raped me!**

Flashback ends.

Me, Varie, Luna, Lincoln, Lilly, Linka, Lynn Sr. and Rita were horrified.

Sam: (Crying Hard) So I ran away to find you guys!

Me: Those monsters!

Lincoln: Sam I'm so sorry they hurt you like that.

Lilly: Me too Sam.

Rita: Sam you did the right thing to come to us and we'll take care of you.

Sam: You will Mrs. Loud?

Rita: Sure Sam. You are my daughter's girlfriend and you deserve much better treatment than at your home.

Me: I agree. We'll make those monsters pay for this.

Luna: Yeah dudes!

Lynn Sr.: As much as I agree with you all on this but it's the early morning and we'll worry about it later. So lets all go back to sleep.

Luna: Yeah. You're right pop star. Sam you can sleep in my room and I'll make sure that you're okay.

Sam and Luna went up to Luna's room and Sam was crying hard. The other siblings heard it and they were worried.

Lori: Sam? What happened to her Luna?

Luna: She had a horrific night Lori. She'll tell you all later.

Leni: Oh man.

Luan: Poor Sam. What happened to her?

Me: She got viciously assaulted by her monster parents and she ran away to our house.

Laney: Oh man! That's horrible.

Lola: Why would her parents treat her like that?

Varie: Drugs and alcohol abuse. They savagely beat her and raped her.

They all gasped.

Me: Yeah. We'll worry about this later. Lets get some more sleep.

Carol: Good idea J.D.

They all went to sleep and the next morning at breakfast we sat at the table and comforted Sam.

Shannon: It's all right Sam. We'll make sure that those monsters that are your parents pay dearly for this.

Sam: I appreciate it guys. Thank you.

Kate: I'm so sorry this happened to you Sam.

Sam: Thanks Kate.

Kate: What happened to you should've never happened at all. Just like what I have gone through in Antarctica.

Sam: I know but it happened.

Lana: Sam you have our sympathies as girls for everything that happened to you.

Sam: Thanks Lana.

Lisa: Affirmative. Your parents don't deserve to even call themselves human.

Laney: Yeah. I would rank them as Level 17 on the Scale of Evil.

Sam: What's the Scale of Evil?

Laney: It's a tool used in forensic psychology that's used to determine the mind of a Psychopathic Killer. It's ranked from 1 to 22.

Me: Yes. It was created by Forensic Psychologist Dr. Michael Stone of Columbia University. There are 22 levels on it. 1 is the lowest. This is for people that have killed in Self-Defense. Level 22 is the worst. This is for people that have become homicidal and commited torturous acts of evil done to multiple people. They are called Psychopathic Torture Murderers. These are the people that are serial killers and on death row.

Sam: I never even knew such a tool even existed.

Lynn: Me neither.

Leni: This is interesting.

Carol: I agree.

Me: There's also a level 23 but that's only reserved for the fictitious universe. Like in the monsters of Science-Fiction and horror and all that.

Dawn: So how are we gonna get Sam's evil parents?

Aylene: Well before we do that we have to figure out more about them and see if they have any hidden dirt on them.

Lucy: She's right. We have to figure out if they have any criminal history or worse.

Lisa: Affirmative my fellow siblings and friends.

Lori: Guys! I found something. Here.

Lori hands me a background check and rap sheet and the results were horrifying.

Me: Whoa! Sam your parents are worse than what we first thought and they've been harboring some incredibly dark secrets while posing as law abiding citizens.

Sam: What do you mean?

Me: It says here that they have an extremely long history of violence and are on the FBI's Most Wanted List. They were thrown into prison on multiple counts of assault & battery, arson, theft, rape and burglary. They were sentenced to 392 years and 6 months for these crimes. 16 years ago they met while incarcerated in prison on assault & battery and rape charges. They escaped from prison and went into hiding. Their real names were changed to avoid having them be identified and they had plastic surgery on their faces to change their appearences. Sam what are your parents names?

Sam: Tony and Amanda Sharp.

Me: Well it says here that their real names are Michael and Michelle Malloy. They are also the most dangerous serial killer couple in the country. They were awaiting trial for the murders of 15 people in 10 states. They killed 15 people in Arizona, Alabama, Arkansas, Colorado, California, Florida, Texas, Louisiana, Georgia and North Carolina. These are all states that have the Death Penalty. The killings spanned from 1991 to 2000. An anonymous tip in Iowa is what brought them in.

Everyone gasped.

Sam: So I'm the daughter of an escaped inmate family that killed lots of people?

Varie: That's horrible.

Lori: Sam you are literally not like your parents and you are not a murderer.

Sam: Thanks Lori. That means a lot to me.

Rita: We have to stop them at all costs.

Luna: How did they escape from prison?

Me: It says here that they busted out by ensuing a prison riot at the Perryville State Prison in Arizona and while all the guards were distracted they cut a hole in the prison recreation yard fences and ran.

Lily: That is clever.

Lincoln: It sure is. I can't believe that they are that dangerous and capable of such violence.

Lilly: Yeah.

Laney: They are worse than Level 17. I would rank them as Level 22 on the Scale of Evil for Psychopathic Torture Murderers.

Me: Me too Laney. These people are monsters. They have absolutely no regard for human life and deserve to be sent to the darkest pits of the Netherworld for all eternity. Now we know who we are dealing with. We have evil monsters that broke out of prison in our midst.

Sam: Yeah. And those monsters are my former parents. I'm gonna sever my ties to them and send them back to prison and if it's possible I would like to execute them myself when they get the needle.

Me: You'll get your wish Sam. And remember? You were given powers.

Sam: (Gasp) I completely forgot about that. Now it's personal.

* * *

Later we went to Sam's parents house and it was a total dump.

Me: You lived here Sam? This is a total dump.

Sam: Yeah.

Me: These living conditions are absolutely appalling.

I pull out my cell phone and call the police and the FBI.

5 minutes later.

Me: The Police and FBI are on their way.

Sirens were heard and multiple cars arrived 2 minutes later.

Me: Wow. That was fast.

They got out and prepared.

Agent Waco: J.D. Knudson.

Me: Agent Waco. Good to see you again.

Agent Waco: So you found Michael and Michelle Malloy?

Me: That's what we believe.

Sam: They are my parents and they did all kinds of horrible things to me.

Me: Yeah.

Agent Waco: I see.

Sam: Let me face them and make sure that you guys get them.

Me: Okay Sam. Go get them.

Sam spread her wings of fire and stood outside the house.

Sam: Mom! Dad! Come out here and fight!

Michael and Michelle came out and they saw the police standing behind her and her wings were spread.

Michelle: Sam! What are you doing out here?

Sam: I am not your daughter anymore Michelle Malloy! I know everything about your dark secrets and your habits. You made my life a living nightmare when I turned 10 and now I will see that justice is served.

Agent Waco: Michael and Michelle Malloy you're both under arrest!

Michael: You called the cops on us?

Sam: We did you monster pig!

Michael: You will not talk to me like that! I am your father!

Sam: My father died when you tried to kill me all those times and killed all those people in 10 states. The way I see it, you two are not my parents but a couple of psychopathic homicidal maniacs with absolutely no regard for human life and don't care about anyone but themselves.

Me: Yeah! You guys are evil in its purest form and you both don't deserve to be on this earth anymore and only deserve eternal damnation in the darkness of the Netherworld.

Sam: So before you go to prison, it's payback time.

Sam dashed and punched Michael in the stomach and kicked Michelle in the face and knocked them out.

The cops slapped the cuffs on them and they were arrested. The cops drove away with them.

Me: That takes care of those monsters.

Varie: Yep.

Lynn: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Penny: Lets hope they don't do get out of prison this time.

Me: With 2017s current prison architecture and anti-escape abilities that's not gonna happen this time.

We went into the house and saw that the living conditions were horrible. The master bedroom was completely covered in drug paraphernalia. Heroin syringes, millions of dollars in cash stolen from banks all over Detroit and Michigan, hundreds of kilos in Ecstacy, Cocaine and Meth, Marijuana Plants and more. There was blood spatter all over the walls and on the floor. Everything.

Me: Geez! Look at all this stuff.

Agent Waco: No kidding. There's drug paraphernalia everywhere.

I counted all the money that was stolen.

Me: There's $60,000,000.00 in stolen cash here.

Agent Waco: It's from all those banks that were robbed.

Lisa: I've counted up 5,212.42334 kilograms of 3,4-Methylenedioxymethamphetamine; street name: Ecstacy.

Me: That's a lot of Ecstacy.

Lisa: There's also 2,140.534 kilograms of Heroin, 2,134.812 kilograms of Cocaine, and 450 pounds of Cannabis Indica.

Varie: Boy, they had every illegal drug all across the board.

Me: No kidding.

Lola: Guys I found something in the basement.

We went downstairs and saw a laboratory.

Me: It's a laboratory.

Varie: Probably used for making Methamphetamine.

We found all the ingredients used to make Meth.

Me: This is a meth lab.

Sam: I had no idea that my former parents were doing all this.

Lucy: This is all not good indeed.

Shannon: No kidding Lucy.

Lana: Hey guys! I found something in the garage and you're not gonna like it.

We go into the garage and saw a terrifying sight. It was another lab and it had different chemicals and more.

My geiger counter was clicking.

Me: Radiation?

We found a manual on how to make a bomb. There was uranium, plutonium, all kinds of explosive materials and all kinds of Nazi Paraphernalia.

Me: This is all Nazi paraphernalia. These guys were Anti-God.

Varie: Anybody that follows THAT man is a desciple of the Devil himself.

Laney: No kidding.

Lana: What is all this stuff?

Me: This is all stuff used to make a dirty bomb. Michael and Michelle were out to do a terroristic plot against the country. They were probably going to either assassinate the president and kill thousands of innocent people or maybe kill all the people that are LGBT.

Laney: That could be the case. This is complete and total hate and racism to the power of ten.

Varie: No kidding. What a couple of monsters.

Sam: My former parents hatred towards me and Luna being together has reached a whole new height of evil.

Aylene: This is absolutely horrible.

Me: Agent Waco, were all the victims Michael and Michelle killed LGBT or anything else?

Agent Waco: Yes. We believe that all their crimes were all bias-motivated.

Me: Their crimes were all done out of hate. I'm an advocate and huge supporter of same sex rights and these people are soiling their nature and good name.

Sam: This is madness.

Varie: No kidding. They give all humans everywhere a really bad name.

Lori: These people are literally the ultimate definition of evil.

Carol: I agree.

After the investigation was finished, Michael and Michelle went to trial and were found guilty of Capital Murder, Attempted Terrorism, Armed Robbery, Drug Production and Possession, Child Abuse, Rape, and Hate Crimes. They were sentenced to death. They were executed by Sam the next day by Lethal Injection and she burned their dead bodies by firing a blast of fire at them and incinerating them. We threw their Evil ashes into the Sun. Sam cried hard and Luna comforted her. Sam was given a permanent home in the Knudson-Loud-Anderson estate. Sam was now finally free of her evil former parents and her nightmare was finally over.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This was a really dark chapter. I got the idea for this from Immortal Starscreams fanfiction for the Loud House "It's Sam's Life". I'm sorry if this chapter scares you all to a certain degree. But I wanted Sam to become a permanent member of the Loud Family. I call this chapter for Sam poetic justice because Sam got justice on her evil monster parents. Sam's life in this chapter was horrible. But this chapter will probably show everyone that crime doesn't pay and never will. Also hate will only give you nothing but death and eternal damnation in the end. Let me know what you all think and again I'm sorry for scaring you all with this chapter.

See you all next time.

# No More Evil Babysitters

In the Living Room me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Woody, Riley, Yuko, Star, Marco, Dawn, Jessie B., Naruto and the girls, Lilly, Eddy, Kate, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Volcana, my children, Janeen, and the Loud Kids were watching TV and reading books when a new report came on.

News Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

News Reporter: Last night notorious evil babysitter Icky Vicky has escaped from Dimmsdale Maximum Security Prison. She was found guilty of murdering 20 people, attempted murder and assault and battery and was sentenced to 20 life sentences without parole plus 923 years for her crimes. She is an evil babysitter to the core and has been known to abuse and kill small children under the age of ten. She ruled over her family with fear and wants to rule over the world with an iron fist. We believe that she is heading north towards the Canadian Border. She is considered to be extremely dangerous. A reward of $200,000,000,000.00 has been offered for her capture.

Me: Oh man! I've heard about Icky Vicky. She is a sour sweet sixteen from the darkest pits of the Netherworld in its entirety.

Lincoln: She's a monster!

Linka: Why is she that evil?

Varie: She was born completely evil and she hates all kids and wants nothing more than to see the world burn.

Shannon: I know evil like the back of my hand and she is worse than the Black Daffodil Gang in its entirety.

Naruto: She's like an evil Sasuke to the power of 100.

Sakura: Yeah. She makes even the Devil himself look like a saint compared to her.

Fu: We have to stop her and send her back to prison.

Lucy: And that's what we're gonna do.

Me: Lets go get her.

And we were off. We arrived in Dimmsdale. California.

Me: Dimmsdale, California. This city is full of silly people.

Varie: It sure is.

Aylene: Looks like a nice place.

Jessie B: It sure does.

Brittney: This is a cool town.

Jared: It sure is.

Haiku: Why would Vicky escape from prison in the first place?

Me: My guess is she wants to get revenge against a certain kid for putting her in prison forever. That kid is Timmy Turner. He has Fairy Godparents named Cosmo and Wanda and their new son Poof.

Naruto: Oh wow.

Sakura: I heard about this a while back. After Vicky was thrown into prison, a special alliance was formed between Fairy World and Earth and now Fairy Godparents and Humans are living together. The secret is now out and the worlds have both been joined together.

Aylene: That's amazing.

Riley: Yeah.

Sakura: Also after Vicky was thrown in prison they put an eternal ban on her. Look at the welcome sign. [Points to the sign]

We saw under the "Welcome to Dimmsdale" a sign that was a no sign over Vicky's face and it said "No Icky Vicky's Allowed" along with "Not Welcome", "Go Away Vicky", "Get Outta Here Vicky" and "DIE VICKY".

Me: Whoa! The people of Dimmsdale absolutely despise Vicky with a terrible vengeance.

Naruto: They banished her from town essentially.

Lincoln: Lets find Timmy and warn him about Vicky.

Me: Okay.

We were in town and it was a busy metropolis.

Me: Wow. What an awesome town.

Aylene: I can't believe that Vicky would torment the children of such an amazing city.

Leni: Totes. These shops are amazing.

Lori: They are literally fun.

Luna: So where does Timmy live dudes?

Me: It's right around here.

We walk up a street and found the Turner House.

Me: There it is.

Naruto: Nice pad.

Fu: It sure is.

Yuko: It's almost as big as the Loud House before it was expanded.

Lynn: It sure is.

Luan: This is one House of A Different Color. (Rimshot) (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Jessie, B., Naruto and the Girls, Yuko, Eddy, Janeen, Woody, Riley, Lincoln, Linka, Lilly, Terra, and my kids laughed while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Varie: That was a good one.

Me: Lets go.

We walk up and I knock on the door.

The door opened and Mr. Turner stood in the doorway.

Mr. Turner: Yes?

Me: Hello. Are you Timmy Turners dad?

Mr. Turner: Yes I am.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

We introduce ourselves.

Mr. Turner: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: We would like to talk to you about a certain evil babysitter.

Mr. Turner: What happened?

Me: I'm afraid we have bad news. Vicky escaped from prison and we think she's coming to get revenge on Timmy.

Mrs. Turner came.

Mrs. Turner: That evil witch escaped!?

Varie: We're gonna protect Timmy and make sure she pays for her crimes.

Mr. Turner: Ooh. Thank you. But how are you gonna do it?

Me: I have an idea. May we come in?

Mrs. Turner: Sure.

We go in and we met Timmy Turner and his Fairy Godparents Cosmo, Wanda and Poof along with his friend Chloe Carmichael and his girlfriend Tootie.

Chloe: It's an awesome honor to meet all of you.

Me: Thank you Chloe.

Timmy: So Icky Vicky escaped from prison and is out to get revenge?

Me: I'm afraid so Timmy.

Tootie: My sister just doesn't know when to stop.

Wanda: It's hard to imagine the horror that Vicky is capable of. She is evil in its purest form to the power of 100.

Me: That's just what I was thinking Wanda.

Poof: Poof, Poof.

Yuko: Evil will never rest.

Woody: We have to stop Vicky at all costs.

Vince: Vicky is a huge danger and a catastrophic threat to all the children around the world.

Carol: Yeah.

Me: All right. Here's what we do.

My plan was to have Mr. and Mrs. Turner call Vicky for a Babysitting Job like always and we ambush her.

At 3:00 PM Timmy's parents left and Vicky came in.

Vicky: Hello? Twerp?

Timmy: Hello Vicky.

Timmy had a look of justice on his face.

Vicky: Now I'm gonna destroy you and get my revenge for sending me to prison.

Me: (Offscreen) I don't think so!

We dogpile on Vicky and she was struggling.

Vicky: Get off of me!

Me: Icky Vicky you are under arrest again.

Vicky: I'm not going back to prison without a fight!

Lori: You'll get one. I'm literally gonna turn you into a human Pretzel and pulverize you into oblivion you wretched monster!

Me: Go get her Lori!

Lana: Yeah! Tear her apart Lori!

Lola: Show no mercy on that witch!

Laney: Yeah!

Luan: Show her a good punchline! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously rip her apart and massacre her!

I pull out my laptop and call Bobby on a video call and he answered.

Bobby: Hola?

Me: Bobby compadre.

Bobby: Hola J.D. What's up amigo?

Me: We're over in Dimmsdale and Lori is about to fight the evil babysitter Icky Vicky.

Bobby: That evil babysitter teenage menace that escaped from prison?

Me: That's her. Lets watch.

I turn the screen and we saw Lori fight Vicky and she was destroying Vicky. Lori punched Vicky in the face.

POW!

Timmy bit Vicky in the butt.

CRUNCH!

Vicky: YEOWCH!

Lori slapped Vicky in the face.

SLAP!

Luan joined in and slapped Vicky in the face, bonked her head, poked her eyes, and punched her in the face.

SLAP! BONK! POKE! POW!

Lori bit Vicky in the nose.

CRUNCH!

Chloe headbutt Vicky in her face.

CRACK!

Tootie grabbed a piece of wood and slammed it onto Vicky's head and it broke.

SMASH!

Vicky: OW! You guys will pay for that!

Luna: I think it's time to call in the special forces bro.

Lincoln: I agree Luna.

Luna and Lincoln put on their R rings.

Luna & Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

A portal appeared and the Ripping Friends came out.

Crag: Hey Luna, Lincoln. What's up?

Luna: We have an evil babysitter that escaped from prison earlier and we're pulverizing her before arresting her.

Rip: We would be happy to help out.

Crag: Right. Come on guys.

Crag, Rip, Slab, Chunk, Luna and Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They all pulverized Vicky.

POW! CRACK! CRUNCH! CHOMP! BIFF! KATOW! BLAM! WHAM! THWACK! ZONK! SMASH! CRASH!

Janeen: What a fight!

Bobby: Yeah!

When the fight was over Vicky was on the floor hogtied and she had lots of bad bruises and bite marks. Stars, birds and more were spiraling around Vicky's head and all of her teeth were knocked out and her leg bones were sticking out of her legs.

Luan: Success!

Lori: Yeah!

Lincoln: Way to go guys!

Bobby: That was awesome guys!

Lori: Thanks Bobby Boo-Boo-Bear.

Bobby: You were awesome babe.

Lori giggled.

Me: I called Bobby because I wanted him to see you in action Lori.

Lori: That was sweet of you J.D.

Timmy: You guys are amazing.

Chloe: No kidding. This fight was amazing.

Tootie: It sure was.

Lincoln: Thanks for your help guys.

Crag: No problem Lincoln.

Chunk: We're always ready to help you and Luna bro.

Luna: Thanks dude.

The Ripping Friends went back to their dimension and the police arrived and rearrested Vicky. The $200 Billion reward was given to Timmy, Tootie and Chloe and I offered to have Timmy and his family, Chloe and his family and Tootie live in Royal Woods and they accepted. Vicky was transfered to the Moon Supermaximum Security Prison and placed in the Triple Max section in the Core of the Moon. She was placed under 24/7 watch. I hope she likes prison because that's where she's gonna be for a very long time and with a curse. She was given a fate worse than death: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth. She now looks like a 100-year-old lady and she had an additional 420 life sentences plus 20,763,223 years added to her sentence for a grand total of 440 Life Sentences plus 20,764,146 years in prison. She was also ordered to pay Timmy, Chloe and Tootie $800 Billion in restitutions. One thing is for sure, People like Vicky deserve to be forever damned.

Vicky's name was now mud and she will never get out of prison. Timmy, Chloe and Tootie live in a luxurious multi-million dollar mansion on our block. Cosmo, Wanda and Poof live their mansion too.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a Fairly Oddparents themed chapter for a while now. Vicky was voiced by Grey Griffin before the Loud House. She did many characters on different shows. She's known as the Woman of 1000 Voices. I love her voice work. I hate Vicky on The Fairly Odd Parents. She gives babysitters and humans everywhere a bad name. Now Vicky will have all the time in the Universe to think about all the crimes she has done. I hate Vicky, Francis and even Mr. Crocker. I also don't like the Pixies in Fairly Odd Parents. They were voiced by Ben Stein and it's amazing how he doesn't show any emotion at all. He did a fantastic job. So did Adam West when he played Catman. I did this chapter to also pay tribute to the Great Adam West. He was awesome when he played as the original Batman. GREAT SCOTT! HA! Sorry I couldn't resist. I got the idea for the Alliance between Fairys and Humans from the fanfiction "Unforgivable" where Timmy gets revenge on Vicky for killing his friends and Tootie. That was a tragic story. But Vicky got what she deserved in the end. Butch Hartman is leaving Nickelodeon and we don't know what he has in store for Fairly Oddparents. We'll miss you Butch. Thank you for giving us great cartoons. Let me know what you all think.

RIP Adam West, September 19, 1928 to June 9, 2017.

Long live the great Batman. Great Scott!

See you all next time.

Fairly Oddparents belong to Butch Hartman and Nickelodeon.

# The Sky Fell

In Dallas, Texas everyone was having a quiet night when suddenly without warning small meteors rained down on the city and destroyed much of the city.

The people were running for their lives as the city was being destroyed. Then the biggest meteor fell and it hit and destroyed much of Dallas with devastating power.

KRAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The entire city was completely destroyed and all the houses in the blast radius were completely leveled.

In Royal Woods, Michigan at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson estate Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Naruto and the Girls, Jessie B., Yuko, Kate, Janeen, My children, Sam, Jeri, Joan, the Loud Rabbits, Riley, Matilda, Timmy, Chloe, Tootie, Starfire, Raven, Terra, Argent, Volcana, the Loud Siblings, Lilly, Ed, Edd and Eddy were relaxing in the living room when we suddenly felt a powerful earthquake.

Me: Whoa! Hang on everyone!

It went away 10 seconds later.

Me: That was intense. Is everyone okay?

Lori: Yeah. We're okay.

Varie: That's good.

We watched TV and saw a very big news report.

Reporter: The Asteroid has hit. We repeat it has hit. Satellites indicated the fragment landed in the vicinity of - Dallas, Texas.

We gasp in sheer horror.

Me: An Asteroid crashed into Dallas!?

Varie: That's horrible!

Luan: How did that happen?

Lisa: The space scanners saw that the Eros asteroid had been diverted and sent on a collision course towards Earth.

Nicole: How did that happen?

Lisa: It was because of the Comet Hale-Bopp.

Nicole: So that's it.

Terra: We have to go to Dallas and help all those people.

Me: Right.

Warren: Can we come too?

Me: No guys it's too dangerous. We can't let any one of you guys get hurt.

Betty: You're right J.D. Thank you for caring about our safety.

Me: You're welcome Betty. Lets go guys!

We all flew out to Dallas and we arrived in 2 hours. We saw the city completely in flames and smoke. Damages were estimated to be in the tens of trillions of dollars.

Me: Whoa!

Luna: This is horrible dudes.

Lincoln: This whole city has been completely destroyed.

Carol: Unbelievable.

Linka: That asteroid destroyed this whole city.

Lilly: This is horrible.

Me: All right everyone. Lets split up to cover more ground and find any survivors and help any people in the rubble. Lets go.

We all split up and searched through the entire metropolitan area from top to bottom and found numerous people, dead bodies, and more. Thousands of people were dead and hundreds of thousands more were homeless and severely injured. Everything was on fire and explosions blew up all over the city. A raging oil field fire was burning outside of Dallas and Lola went out to stop that by absorbing all the fire. Firefighters, paramedics, doctors and rescue units from all over the country responded to this horrific scene. FEMA and the Red Cross were there and the National Guard was called in. We all searched tirelessly all over the ruined city and got all the people that were hurt, wounded or dead out.

Me, Varie, Nicole and Lisa were searching on the north side of the city and we saw a man from the military and a woman looking at something and we walk up to them.

Me: Excuse me.

They saw us.

Me: We responded to the asteroid impact and we're helping out as much as we can.

?: Oh good. My dad is down there.

Me: I know you. You're Dr. Lilly McCee the director of the Boulder, Colorado National Observatory.

Dr. McCee: Yes. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: Same here. Sorry I'm J.D. Knudson.

Dr. McCee: The famous multi-billionaire hero.

Me: Yeah. What happened?

Dr. McCee: My dad fell down there and he's pinned under that beam.

Me: What's his name?

Dr. McGee: Charles Napiar.

Me: We'll get him out.

Me and Varie flew down and Lift the concrete beam off of him and carry him up. I set him on the ground and Lisa looked him over.

Lisa: It appears that both of his legs have suffered a severe compound fracture and he needs to have them both reset. His right wrist suffered a hairline fracture.

Nicole: Whoa. It's a miracle that he's gonna be all right.

Me: Yeah.

Varie: Dr. McCee. It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s Fiance.

Lisa: I'm Lisa Loud. Scientist.

Nicole: And I'm Nicole Knudson. One of J.D.'s daughters.

Dr. McCee: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm out here looking for my son Elliot. He and dad were here in Dallas when the pieces of Eros hit.

Me: That's horrible. We're helping as many people as possible all over the Dallas area and doing as much as we can to help everyone here.

Dr. McCee: You all arrived just in time. I need to find Elliot.

Varie: Okay. Where was he staying at when the asteroid hit?

Dr. McCee: He and dad were staying at Highland Park. 25 miles from here.

Me: That's a long ways from here. If your dad was here then Elliot can't be far away. You better come with us so we can help you.

Dr. McCee: Okay.

We walked and found a huge hill and climbed up it. When we got to the top we saw that it was the impact crater from the Asteroid. It was 1 mile wide and everything around it was on fire and explosions were blowing apart the buildings around it and inside it.

We gasped in sheer horror.

Dr. McCee: 15 Billion miles and it landed here.

Me: This is unbelievable.

Varie: I can't believe that it packed this much destructive power when it hit.

Nicole: The Eros asteroid hit with the force of 200 atomic bombs and destroyed everything in a 200 mile radius.

Lisa: This is a catastrophe.

I pull out my radio.

Me: Lisa what is our position?

Lisa: 32.785060 by -96.800931.

Me: Everyone regroup by my position on this tramsmission.

Lincoln: We're on our way J.D.

Everyone arrived in 2 minutes.

Lincoln: Whoa! This must be the impact crater.

Eddy: This is unbelievable.

Edd: It is.

Ed: How did that asteroid cause all this damage?

Me: It's just that powerful Ed. Terra can you lift up the Asteroid with your powers?

Terra: I can try.

Terra's eyes glowed yellow and her hands glowed and the ground started shaking violently.

Varie: I see something on that collapsed building.

Dr. McCee: Elliot!?

Elliot: Mom!

Dr. McCee: Hang on we're coming down!

Me: Lily go get him!

Lily: Right!

Lily spread her glowing blue water wings and flew down grabbed him and carried him back to Dr. McCee.

Elliot: Mom!

Dr. McCee: Oh honey!

Terra: Here it comes.

Out of the crater came a huge mound and all the dirt came off it and revealed a huge rock.

Lynn: Look at the size of that rock!

Anna: That thing is huge!

The asteroid was as big as a 5 story apartment complex. Terra set it on the ground behind the crater and me and Varie used our water powers to cool it down.

Me: That should cool it down.

I tap it and it was made of a hard metal.

Me: It's made of solid iron.

Dr. McCee: The infrared said it was made of solid nickel.

Nicole: That's amazing.

Jared: This thing is huge.

Me: No kidding son.

Lola: How heavy is this big rock?

Lincoln: I don't think we can lift this thing up. It must weigh tens of thousands of tons.

Me: Lisa do you have a special scale for this?

Lisa: Affirmative J.D.

Lisa pulled out a rolled matt and I lift up the asteroid and Lisa unrolled it.

Lisa: This is my electronic scale sheet. Just place the asteroid on it and it will show the weight.

Me: Okay.

I gently place it on the pad and the weight was astonishing.

Lisa: (Gasp) Sweet mother of all science! It weighs 120,342 tons!

Me: Whoa!

Lynn: That's incredible!

Nicole: That's an amazing amount of weight!

Me: That's over 240 million pounds.

Nicole: That's unbelievable. When it entered the Earth's atmosphere it came in at over 35,000 miles per hour.

Me: So it was a light impact. But it was enough to destroy much of Dallas and kill thousands of people.

Lana: This is unbelievable.

Laney: No kidding.

Riley: It's absolutely amazing that an asteroid impact can pack that much destructive power.

Naruto: No kidding. But I'm glad we responded to this catastrophe.

Sakura: I found a bunch of smaller pieces in the destroyed buildings and in the roads and figured that they were from the same asteroid.

Sakura pulled out a scroll and unsealed a bunch of smaller asteroids that were the size of hands, cars and beach balls.

Me: These are amazing. Some of these must weigh hundreds of pounds.

I picked one up and it weighed over 200 pounds.

Me: This is heavy.

Lisa pulled out a scale. I put it on and it weighed 249 pounds.

Me: 249 pounds!? That is heavy.

Varie: It sure is.

Lori: This is literally amazing. I can't believe that asteroids weigh this much and can pack so much destructive power when they hit.

Luna: No kidding dudes.

Sam: It's all incredible.

Janeen: It's all absolutely amazing. Great job Sakura.

Sakura: Thanks Janeen.

Luan: This is all an ASTEROID of Wonder! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously this is all an incredible thing.

Me, Varie, My Children, Vince, Aylene, Ed, Edd & Eddy, Naruto and the girls laughed.

Me: Good one Luan. You're right though. I also saw on the internet that asteroids sell for thousands of dollars online.

Lori: That's alot of money!

Lola: No kidding.

Penny: What do you think an asteroid like this would be worth?

Me: By our standards it would be priceless.

Lisa: Affirmative J.D.

Starfire: An asteroid of this kind belongs in a museum.

Raven: Starfire is right. We should give this to a museum so we can further study it and prepare all of mankind in case an event happens like this again.

Me: I agree.

Lucy: I agree too.

Shannon: Same here.

Brittney: But this asteroid is so big. We would have to build an exhibit as big as a football stadium for it.

Allie: I agree sis.

Dr. McCee: This asteroid would help further benefit all of humanity to be further prepared and help us get ready.

Me: Yeah. Lets call a press conference in Washington D.C. and tell everyone what we found out and did after we help everyone here.

Lori: Okay.

We helped everyone around Dallas and healed all the wounded. We assessed the damaged around all of Dallas to be worth $582,399,742,812,345.00, 25,214 people were dead and 2.3 million people were rendered homeless, wounded and severely injured. Me, Varie and my friends responded and helped out with this horrible disaster. It was a terrible event. This was worse than any hurricane, volcanic eruption, tornado, flood, Terrorist attack or natural disaster to ever befall any place on the planet.

In Washington D.C. we held a press conference on the steps of Capital Hill.

Me: Good Morning everyone. Less than 5 days ago fragments of the Eros asteroid rained down on parts of the world. But the area that was affected the most was Dallas, Texas. A huge fragment of said asteroid as big as a 5 story apartment complex slammed into the north side of Dallas.

The camera zoomed out and revealed the huge fragment. The entire country was amazed and horrified at the same time.

Me: This very fragment slammed into Dallas with the force of 200 atomic bombs and destroyed everything within the city perimeter. We all dug it out of the crater in Dallas and it is made of solid iron and nickel. It weighs over 240 million pounds. All the houses, businesses and small buildings in Dallas were leveled and $582 trillion+ in damages were dealt, 25,000+ people were killed, and 2.3 million people homeless, wounded and severely injured. 85% of the city of Dallas was completely leveled and destroyed. Most of it was all homes and businesses. But thanks to our rescue efforts we managed to minimize the huge death toll that would've followed had we not arrived. Numerous people from the firefighters, paramedics, doctors, FEMA, The Red Cross and the National Guard arrived and assisted us in this event. This whole catastrophe showed that we are strong even in the face of danger and we are brave in the face of adversity and we must remain vigilant. We need to be more prepared in case another catastrophic event like this ever happens again. We have to learn from what happened almost 120 hours ago. We have to be ready for anything like this should it ever come again.

Back in Royal Woods we were at the dinner table eating a huge feast.

Me: Guys you were amazing out there. I'm very proud of all of you.

Vince: Thanks partner.

Aylene: We had to do what was needed for the people of Dallas.

Lincoln: This whole event really taught us that we are all strong when in the face of danger.

Lori: It literally did Lincoln.

Leni: Totes. We managed to save lots of lives.

Jessie K.: We sure did.

Natilee: And we helped lots of people that were forever scarred by this horrific event.

Lilly: We're happy to help out.

There was a knock at the door and I answered it. It was the United States General of The Joint Chiefs of Staff.

Me: The General of The Joint Chiefs of Staff. What can we do for you?

General: The President of The United States has called you all down to the White House for a special ceremony.

Me: We'll be right down sir.

In Washington D.C. at the White House we were dressed in nice clothes and the President of The United States awarded us with the nations highest honor for Civilians and Military: The Presidential Medal of Freedom.

My mom and dad and family, Mr. Lynn, Ms. Rita, Albert, Aunt Ruth and our friends from school were proud of us and weeping tears of joy.

We went back to Royal Woods after having dinner with the President and the First Lady. Lincoln told the President and the first Lady about his birth and he was glad that he knew.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do this one for a while. I saw the movie Asteroid as a 2-Part TV movie back in 1997 and it was intense. Annabella Sciorra did a fantastic job in that movie. She also did a fantastic job in the Box Office bomb What Dreams May Come with Robin Williams and Cuba Gooding Jr. Can you imagine an asteroid slamming into Dallas? That would be an awful event. But I wanted to do a chapter where we help out lots of people after a terrible event like that. Let me know what you all think.

See you Next Time.

Asteroid is owned by NBC Studios.

# Planets VS Evil P1

Shanan Abigail Knudson, The Sailor Soldiers, Fu, Lincoln, Lilly, Laney, Lana, Lola and Penny were in the Simulator for an exercise. It was gonna be a long one. It's going to follow the adventures of the Sailors at the start. It's going to start with Sailor Moon's first fight.

The Simulator Activated and they found themselves in Tokyo, Japan.

Shanan: Tokyo, Japan.

Sailor Moon: Yep. This is where I lived.

Sailor Mars: I can't believe that Molly's mom was actually a minion of Beryl in disguise.

Shanan: Yeah.

Lincoln: And it looks like we are at the Jewelry Store owned by your mom Sailor Earth.

Sailor Earth: That's the one.

Laney: And it's under attack like when we first came here.

Fu: I remember that.

Shanan: Lets go.

They entered the shop and they saw Morga with Molly in a stranglehold.

Shanan: Morga.

Morga saw them and let Molly go.

Morga: **Who are all of you?**

Shanan: Your worst nightmare.

Fu: I can't believe how ugly you look in reality.

Shanan: Morga is a Rubberite from the planet Elasmita Prime. It's located 39,000 light-years away from Earth and they are extremely ruthless. They have the power to stretch their limbs a long distance.

Morga: **Impressive. I'm glad you know all about the planet I came from and what I am capable of.**

Shanan: I have an extensive knowledge of many planets in the Universe.

Lincoln: There's gonna be one less Rubberite in the Universe when we're through with you.

Shanan: Lets get her!

Shanan fired a green energy ball at her and it blew her legs off.

KABOOM!

She was oozing out green blood.

Sailor Mars: I got this. MARS FLAME SHOOTER!

Sailor Mars fired an arrow made of pure fire and it incinerated Morga and obliterated her.

Sailor Mercury: That takes care of her.

Laney: Yep.

Lana: She sure was ugly and she made all beauty pageant girls look hideous. No offense Lola.

Lola: None taken Lana.

Shanan: But that was just the start. We have alot of villains to destroy before we face Queen Beryl.

Sailor Saturn: Yeah. We won't let her get away with everything that she has done to the Moon Kingdom.

Sailor Uranus: We will avenge you Queen Serenity.

Sailor Neptune: And Queen Beryl will pay dearly for her crimes against the Universe.

Shanan: That's right.

The next day they were over at a strange fortune-teller club called the House of Fortune.

Shanan: I sense evil in there. Lets go.

They went in and they saw a fortune teller draining energy from a young girl.

Lincoln: Oh no you don't!

Lincoln fired a bolt of lightning at the fortune teller and electrocuted her. Which revealed her true form: Balm.

Shanan: Balm. A Hypnonian was doing all this.

Laney: What's a Hypnonian?

Shanan: Hypnonian's are a race of magic creatures that feed on the good emotions of other creatures and leave only the evil emotions behind. They use hypnosis to further feed their goals. They come from the destroyed planet of Hypina VII located 12,000 light-years away from Earth.

Balm: Yes. That's correct. I'm impressed you know all that.

Shanan: You would be amazed at what I know about all of the Galaxy and beyond.

Laney: You're through Balm.

Laney fired poison barbs covered in Strychnine Omega and they hit Balm and poisoned her. Killing her in seconds.

Sailor Jupiter: Nice shooting Laney. I'll finish the rest. JUPITER OAK EVOLUTION!

Sailor Jupiter fired leaves made of lightning at Balm and obliterated her instantly.

Shanan: Nice shot Sailor Jupiter.

The House of Fortune vanished.

Lola: So the House of Fortune was a front.

Penny: Yeah.

Fu: I'm glad that stopped and Beryl is not getting any energy today.

Sailor Earth: Yep.

Shanan: But we have to stay strong guys.

Later another Negaverse disturbance was felt at Tokyo Radio Tower and Team Universe was responding.

They arrived and went into the radio tower and saw a woman sucking in energy.

Fu fired a blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her.

Fu: Not this time you freak.

The monster was revealed. It was Flau.

Shanan: Flau. I had a feeling a Necmona was behind this.

Lincoln: What's a Necmona?

Shanan: They are from the dark planet Necmo VIII. It's located in the same system as Morga's planet Elasmita Prime. Necmona's have the power to shoot breath blasts of dark energy that explode on contact and they are very skilled warriors.

Flau: **That's right. Now you all die.**

Flau fired a blast of dark breath and it hit a wall and exploded in a fiery explosion.

KABOOM!

Shanan fired a blast of energy at her and obliterated her.

Shanan: That takes care of another bad alien.

Fu: Yep.

They went back to Sailor Moon's house and set up a clubhouse in a giant tree and made that their base of operations for the time being. The battle has just begun.

Continues in Part 2

# Planets VS Evil P2

Tokyo was bustling with activity and more.

Shanan: Lets hope the Dark Kingdom doesn't attack soon. But we're ready for them.

Sailor Mercury: The Dark Kingdom is a very persistent force Shanan. I wouldn't count them out yet.

Lincoln: I agree.

Fu: We have to be ready for anything guys.

Laney: Yeah.

Shanan suddenly sensed something.

Shanan: I sense an evil presence.

Shanan concentrated and found it coming from a local gym.

Shanan: There's a disturbance at a local gym. Lets go.

They all went to the gym and saw a bunch of kids drained.

Shanan: These kids have been drained. This place is filled with evil.

Sailor Jupiter: We have to find the source of this and destroy it.

?: I don't think so Sailor Girls. Get them.

The exercise coaches were mindless slaves and they went at them.

Shanan: Lets get em!

They punched and kicked them and knocked them all out.

In a room in the basement they saw a series of strange pods that were unlike anything before.

Shanan: This must be the source of the disturbance.

Sailor Uranus: Lets destroy this.

Lincoln: I got it.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at the core of the pods and destroyed them in a fiery explosion.

KRABOOM!

The Life Energy stolen from the kids returned to them.

Shanan: That takes care of that.

The next day a disturbance was felt at a radio broadcasting studio.

Shanan: There's a disturbance at a radio studio. Lets move.

They all went into the radio studio and saw all the staff laying on the floor. Drained of their energy.

Laney: These people have been drained.

Sailor Pluto: The Dark Kingdom is here.

Lana: I can feel it.

Lola: Me too.

?: How nice of you to come. To your demise!

They saw a woman and she transformed. She was really Kyurene!

Shanan: Kyurene. A Vampiran is behind all this.

Kyurene: That's right. I'm impressed that you know my kind.

Lola: What's a Vampiran?

Shanan: They are a race of Vampire Warriors from the distant planet of Transyl X. It lives in a system located 95,000 light-years away from Earth on the distant edge of the galaxy. It orbits around a black dwarf star and the planet is a dark planet that has no light. They fight using sound emitted from their wings and the sound is powerful enough to shatter all the glass within a 5 mile radius.

Penny: That is wicked.

Kyurene: That's right Shanan. I'm impressed you know all that.

Shanan: You would be amazed at what I know about the entire galaxy.

Sailor Mercury: I believe it.

Lincoln: My little sister Lucy would like you Kyurene. She's into Vampires and is a master of the darkness.

Kyurene: Thank you Lincoln. I'm sure she would.

Lucy suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

Lucy: Hey guys.

We jumped and a pipe organ played as we got scared.

Laney: Lucy? How did you get here?

Lucy: Lincoln was talking about me and I saw you guys about to fight this creature.

Shanan: You arrived just in time Lucy.

Lucy: I have a knack for doing that. Let me take a crack at her.

Shanan: Go for it Lucy.

Lucy walked up to Kyurene.

Kyurene: So you are Lucy. Lincoln was right. You really have a dark personality.

Lucy: I know Kyurene. The Darkness is what I have been born from and learned to love it. You're fighting for the wrong purpose. You are being used in a terrible plot that will destroy the entire universe.

Queen Beryl is using you for her own selfish purposes and her motives are ones of pure evil.

Kyurene started to realize what she was doing and she broke down crying. Lucy then touched Kyurene's head and absorbed all the negative energy inside her and it made her dark powers stronger.

Kyurene: Thank you for saving me from a path of evil Lucy. I am forever in your debt.

Lucy: You're welcome Kyurene.

Kyurene was redeemed and a sword of dark magic appeared in front of Lucy.

Lucy: Gasp. That is an amazing Dark Sword.

Lucy picked it up and she felt an incredible power surge.

Her powers had gotten stronger and so did her magic and more.

Lucy: I feel incredible. Kyurene this sword will allow me to summon you should the need arise.

Kyurene: Thank you Lucy. I would be honored to help you, Shanan, your siblings and the Sailors.

Lucy: Welcome to the team.

Kyurene went into the blade of the sword.

Shanan: Lucy that was amazing.

Lucy: Thank you Shanan. If it's all right with you I would like to help you all.

Shanan: What do you think guys?

Lincoln: Lets have her help us.

Laney: Yeah. She deserves to be a part of the team.

It was unanimous.

Lincoln: Glad to have you with us Lucy.

Lucy: Thank you Lincoln.

Shanan: By the way Lucy how did you know that Kyurene was a pawn in Queen Beryl's evil plot?

Lucy: My powers can tell me if they can be redeemable through their hearts.

Sailor Moon: That is really amazing.

Sailor Venus: It sure is. I never knew that Lucy had this kind of power.

Sailor Saturn: It is really impressive.

Shanan: Yeah.

The next day there was another disturbance at an auditorium.

Shanan: There's a disturbance at the school auditorium. Lets go.

They went to the school and found a girl stealing life energy while using a talent show as a front.

Sailor Mars: I sense the Dark Kingdom at work here.

Shanan: Me too.

Lola fired a fireball at the girl and blew her into the curtain.

Lola: Give these people back their energy you monster!

The girl was revealed to be Derella.

Shanan: Derella! A Cryobindite was behind this phony talent show.

Derella: That's right Shanan. I'm impressed you know about my kind.

Shanan: I get that all the time whenever we encounter one of the Dark Kingdom's minions.

Lincoln: What's a Cryobindite?

Shanan: Cryobindite's are a race of shape-shifting ice warriors that can assume any form just by touching their target. They come from the ice planet Hyobin XII. The farthest planet in it's solar system. It's 79,000 light-years away from Earth and it is a planet of extreme cold. They have the ability to freeze their targets with tendrils of ice and keep them in a state of suspended animation. And they can bind their targets by firing a rope like substance from their mouths.

Sailor Mars: That's very unusual.

Lola: Lets thaw this monster out.

Lola fired a stream of fire and completely incinerated Derella in an instant.

Shanan: Good work Lola.

Lola: Thank you.

The energy that was stolen was given back to the people.

More adventures and more battles await.

Continues in Part 3

# Planets VS Evil P3

Disturbances were being found in a computer club in Sailor Moon's school and Shanan, The Sailors, Lincoln, Fu, Lilly, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola and Penny were on their way to find out what is causing it.

They arrived at the door to the computer club and found a woman instructor and the students were looking tired and drained.

Lilly: This is bad guys. Beryl is behind this.

Shanan: Yeah. I feel it too Lilly.

Lincoln: I got this.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at all the computers and they all shorted out and exploded.

BOOM!

Lucy: This whole computer seminar is a ploy. Run. Now!

The students ran.

The woman became a nasty monster. It was Garoben.

Shanan: Garoben. An Axenonan was behind all this.

Garoben: That's right Shanan. I'm impressed you know all about my kind.

Shanan: I know all sorts of creatures from all of the galaxy and beyond.

Lincoln: What's an Axenonan?

Shanan: Axenonans are one of the most dangerous warrior races in the galaxy. They come from the planet Axnos. It's a primitive city planet that is completely wartorn and the system is 49,000 light-years away from Earth. They have been at war with their sister planet Uminon Prime for centuries. The war is still going on to this day. They have axes for their right arms that they use as their weapon of choice.

Lana: That is absolutely crazy!

Garoben: That's right Shanan. My race has always been at war with Uminon Prime for as long as I can remember. It's a nightmare unlike any other.

Lincoln: I'd like to face you and test myself against you. You have more fighting experience than I do and I want to see how I measure up.

Garoben: Lets go outside and do it Lincoln.

Shanan: Good thinking.

Out on the track Lincoln and Garoben stood ready.

Lincoln had his sword of lightning ready.

Garoben: This is just like home Lincoln.

Lincoln: Glad I could help you reminisce about it.

They then clashed and it was a savage and fierce sword and axe battle. Blasts of blue and black lightning were flying everywhere. Lincoln was getting an intense workout and he and Garoben were working up an intense sweat. When they stopped 45 minutes later they were panting and sweating hard.

Lincoln: You definitely live up to your race Garoben. You are a skilled and fierce warrior.

Garoben: Thank you Lincoln. You are a truly worthy adversary.

Lincoln: If I may ask why do you serve a monster like Queen Beryl?

Garoben: I wanted to find a way to stop our planets from fighting for so long. I was fed up with both our planets fighting for too long that it tore my mind apart. Queen Beryl recruited me to do her bidding because she promised me that she would help me stop the fighting.

Lincoln: And you believed her?

Garoben: Yes. Now I see that all this time she was using me after all these years. You fighting with me made me realize that and I am forever in your debt Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: I'm glad I could help you Garoben. Would you like to help us take down Queen Beryl?

Garoben: I would be honored Lincoln.

Garoben became a rune on Lincoln's sword and this meant that Lincoln would call on her when the time is right.

Lola: Great job Linky.

Sailor Venus: Yeah. That was amazing.

Lincoln: Thanks girls.

Shanan: All that training under my sister Nicole really helped you buddy.

Laney: It sure did.

?: Soon it won't matter when you all die.

They saw Jadeite.

Sailor Moon: Jadeite.

Shanan: Jadeite. So you are the one that's been trying to steal all the energy of these innocent people for Queen Beryl.

Jadeite: That's right.

Lucy: Your heart is as black as the Darkness.

Laney: You are evil in its purest form.

Shanan: We will fight you when you are ready Jadeite. I have message for Queen Beryl.

Jadeite: Very well. What do you have to say for her majesty?

Shanan: Tell her this. When the time comes for us to fight, we are coming for her and we will make sure that she pays for everything she has done to the galaxy in its entirety and avenge Queen Serenity and the entire Moon Kingdom that she destroyed 1,000 years ago.

Jadeite: I will tell her this and you will get no more mercy from me when we fight.

Lana: We have that to look forward to.

Sailor Moon: Count on it.

Jadeite vanished.

Shanan: You hear that Beryl? We are coming for you and you will pay for everything you've done.

The scene transits to the Dark Kingdom in all its malevolent glory.

Jadeite: And so your Majesty, Shanan told me to deliver her message to you from her.

Queen Beryl: Her message has been received. I will be ready for her when the time comes and she will die like The Moon Kingdom did. Increase your chances of getting energy for the Negaforce Jadeite. Don't disappoint me.

Jadeite: Yes your Majesty.

He vanishes.

Back in Tokyo in the clubhouse, Shanan sensed something weird.

Shanan: Guys, something is going on. Numerous people have been buying lots of clocks from a clock store at a good price and they have been acting strange.

Sailor Mercury: Yes. Sailor Moon's dad has been getting up and going to work at 2 hours earlier than normal.

Sailor Venus: That is really strange.

Sailor Uranus: Without a doubt it's Beryl's doing.

Lincoln: Well if it's coming from a clock shop then we need someone that can use time powers.

Lincoln used his lightning powers and opened a window.

In Clyde's room at the McBride Residence, he was playing video games when the viewing window appeared.

Lincoln: Clyde are you there?

Clyde: Hey Lincoln. What's up?

Lincoln: We have a situation here in Tokyo and we need your help.

Clyde: Sure thing. I'm on my way.

Clyde jumped through the viewing window and he arrived in the Clubhouse.

Lana: Hey Clyde.

Clyde: Hey Lana. Wow! What a clubhouse.

Laney: It's our base of operations for our battle with the forces of the Negaverse.

Shanan: Good to have you here Clyde. Now we have a situation where your Time Powers are needed.

Lilly: We'll explain it when we get there.

Clyde: Okay. I wanted to test out my time powers anyway and see what I am capable of. I've been training and getting stronger to win Lori's heart.

Shanan: Lets go.

They walked over to the Clock Shop called Clock Look and they saw that it was closed. They explained the situation to Clyde and he was more than willing to help out.

Shanan: All right guys.

Shanan fired an energy blast and blew a hole into the door.

BOOM!

Shanan: Lets go.

They ran in and saw the store owner.

?: So you all came.

Shanan: That's right.

Clyde: You've done enough damage to the people of Tokyo.

Clyde released a time field and the Clocks all exploded. The energy that was stolen from everyone that bought the clocks was returned. The store owner revealed her true form: Ramua.

Shanan: Ramua. A Chrononite was causing all this.

Ramua: That's right Shanan. Your little friend has impressive time powers like I do.

Clyde: That's right. You are abusing the power of time for dark pleasures and I can't allow that to happen.

Lincoln: What's a Chronoite?

Shanan: Chronoites come from the distant planet Kronos II. It's located at the distant edge of the galaxy 125,000 light-years away from Earth. They have a strong power and control over time. Their powers aren't as omnipotent as the power of time in its entirety. They get their power from a powerful pocket dimension of their own creation. Kronos II was destroyed when a comet the size of Jupiter crashed into it and completely obliterated it. I would consider it as an act of karma because Chronoites are an evil race that was doomed to extinction.

Ramua: That's right Shanan. My race was completely destroyed by that comet and I am now the last of my kind.

Lana: That's awful.

Laney: Yeah.

Ramua: To tell you the truth everyone. I never wanted to work for Queen Beryl in the first place. My race was brainwashed into becoming an evil race by Beryl and she poisoned my mind with lies. She destroyed my race.

Lilly: Oh man. That's awful!

Clyde: Why don't we team up? We can help take down Queen Beryl together.

Ramua: I would like that.

Clyde: My name is Clyde McBride.

Ramua became a mark on Clyde's arm.

Lincoln: Great work Clyde.

Clyde: Thanks buddy.

Shanan: Our work is not done yet.

The next day they got a disturbance over at Sendai Hill.

They ran to the sight and saw a bus lifting up and being pulled into a black hole.

They flew after it and went in and saw that the bus was in a pocket dimension created by Kigaan.

Shanan: Kigaan. A Repnomite was behind all this.

Kigaan: That's right Shanan. Their energy is now mine thanks to me.

Lincoln: What's a Repnomite?

Shanan: Repnomites are a race of vicious, ruthless reptilian warriors that rule over everything with pure fear. They come from the destroyed planet of Xexni XII located 28,000 light-years away from Earth. The planet was completely enslaved by the Repnomites centuries ago and they were destroyed when the planet was sucked into a black hole and it exploded.

Lincoln: That serves them right.

Sailor Mars: Yeah. I agree. They deserved to be destroyed for everything they did.

Kigaan: That's right. Now you all are gonna die.

Clyde fired a time ray and it hit her arm and it disintegrated into dust.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted her.

Sailor Uranus: URANUS GROUND SHAKING!

Sailor Uranus fired a yellow ringed orb and it obliterated Kigaan instantly.

Shanan: Great shots guys.

Lincoln: Thanks Shanan.

Kigaan, the last of the Repnomites was killed and the Repnomites were now extinct.

They returned the stolen buses to the streats and they left.

The next day they were at a fairy tale land and they saw a princess stealing energy through her apple.

Shanan: Not on our watch.

Shanan fired an energy beam and it blew the apple out of her hand and shattered it.

The stolen energy was returned and they saw the girl change. She became a living doll called Murid.

Shanan: Murid. A Dretrovite was behind all this.

Murid: That's right Shanan.

Lincoln: What's a Dretrovite?

Shanan: Dretrovites are a race of Dream Aliens that have total control over dreams. They come from the distant planet of Drevo V. They can assume any form they choose from fantasy and look like a princess or anything from your favorite storybook. But their true form makes them look like a puppet doll. The Drevo System is located 76,000 light-years from Earth and it has a sister system 20 light-years away from it. That is the system of Nightmares and is the Antepode of the Drevo System.

Sailor Neptune: So Murid is from the nightmare system?

Shanan: No. She is from Drevo V but she was poisoned with evil that turned her into a creature from the Nightmare System.

Murid: That's right Shanan and you've ruined everything for her majesty.

Lola: You give princesses everywhere a bad name!

Lola fired a blast of fire at her and incinerated her.

Lincoln: Nice shot Lola.

Lola: Thank you Linky. She was ruining the good nature of princesses everywhere and she had to be destroyed.

Sailor Mars: Yeah. Well done Lola.

Later the next day they were on a cruise ship and they saw a girl with dark teal hair stealing energy through a necklace. Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at her and revealed her true form. It was Thetis.

Shanan: Thetis. An Undinian was behind all of this.

Thetis: That's right Shanan. How did you know my race?

Shanan: I have my sources.

Lincoln: What's an Undinian?

Shanan: Undinians are a race of water elementals from the planet Undine III. The planet is a world completely covered in water and the Undinians live in underwater castles and cities. They are a peaceful race and they only fight when absolutely necessary. The planet is located 13,000 light-years away from Earth. They have tremendous power over water and they are very deadly and formidable warriors in battle. For some reason Undine III was frozen over in ice.

Thetis: Yes Shanan. That's right. My planet was frozen over when our systems star went nova.

Shanan: That's awful. But why are you serving Queen Beryl?

Thetis: I was promised to have my planet restored to what it was before it froze.

A jet of glowing blue water erupted out of the sea and out on top of it arose Lily.

Lincoln: Lily. How did you get here?

Lily: The water tells me all big brother.

Lily landed on the boat.

Thetis: Your water powers are impressive Lily.

Lily: Thank you Thetis. The water told me what was going on and what you're doing is wrong Thetis. Queen Beryl is using you for her own selfish vendetta against the Moon Kingdom.

Thetis: Yes. I've realized that now. I was nothing but a pawn in her schemes. I knew she wasn't gonna help my planet or my people.

Shanan: That's why we're going to kill her when the time comes. She is going to pay for her crimes against the entire galaxy.

Thetis: I will gladly help you Shanan. Lily. Thank you for helping me realize my crimes.

Thetis became her human girl form and she ripped off her necklace and crushed it.

Shanan: I have a good gift for you.

Shanan snapped her fingers and gave Thetis the ability to fly with wings made of pure water and her water powers have been enhanced 1,000-fold.

Thetis: Thank you Shanan.

Shanan: I have another gift too.

She opened a viewing window and in our dimension was the planet Undine III as a 3rd Moon in Earth's Orbit and it came back to life when the Sun gave it new life.

Thetis was overjoyed.

Thetis: My home! It's restored! (Crying in joy)

Shanan: You're welcome Thetis. Now we have to take the fight to Jadeite and make him pay for everything he has done.

Sailor Earth: Yeah.

Shanan: Get ready Jadeite. Your time has come. Lily would you like to help us?

Lily: I would be honored Shanan.

Later at Tokyo airport they were on the runway and they saw Jadeite waiting for them.

Jadeite: Well you've all come.

Shanan: That's right Jadeite. Prepare to die.

Shanan went Super Angel 2 and Laney and Lincoln Went Super Angel 2. Everyone else spread their wings.

Shanan: It's over Jadeite. Your time has come.

Shanan fired an energy blast and Jadeite jumped away as it exploded.

KABOOM!

Jadeite formed a sword and Shanan they clashed and sparks were flying everywhere. Setting the whole airport on fire. Planes exploded into tremendous fireballs and more. The raging inferno from the fight was incredible. Massive fiery explosions destroyed much of the airport. Sailor Earth slashed Jadeite in the back and he was oozing green blood and bleeding profusely. Then Shanan and Sailor Moon stabbed Jadeite right through his black heart and killed him in an instant.

Shanan: Enjoy your time in the darkness of the Netherworld.

Lucy: That's right. People like you deserve to be forever damned for all eternity.

Lincoln: Well said Lucy.

Shanan: Great job all of you. That's one of Queen Beryl's Generals down and three more to go.

Sailor Earth: That's right.

In the Dark Kingdom Queen Beryl got the news of Jadeite's demise and Thetis's betrayal and she was enraged.

Queen Beryl: Blast! Shanan you will pay for this! We'll worry about that later. You Neflite are my new commander in getting energy.

Neflite: Jadeite was a fool.

With Jadeite gone Shanan and team relaxed for a bit.

Continues in part 4

# Planets VS Evil P4

After Jadeite was killed, Neflite was given his position. He had a different plan than Jadeite. His plan for collecting energy for the Negaforce was to gather a powerful amount of energy from one person. The stars will tell him which person is an appropriate target and he plans to exploit that targets traits and build up their energy to the maximum capacity and then steal it. To keep suspicion from coming on to him he is going to pose as famous multi-billionaire entrepreneur Maxfield Stanton.

In Team Sailor Universe's Clubhouse, Shanan was telling everyone about Neflite's plan.

Shanan: So there you have it.

Sailor Saturn: We have to be ready for him and keep our eyes out for him.

Lucy: Who is his first target going to be?

Sailor Earth: From what I remember it is my sister Katie.

Lincoln: I remember her. She and you are very close.

Sailor Earth: That's right Lincoln. Her mom and my mom are like sisters. We are very dear friends.

Laney: I remember that.

A beeping sound was heard and it was from Shanan's bracelet. Her bracelet is a special celestial spirit bracelet that is of the Celestial Zodiac.

Shanan saw the symbol of Sagitarrius the Archer beeping and a projection showed that Katie is the target as they all knew about.

Shanan: Neflite is on the move. He's headed for the school.

Sailor Earth: Katie is a tennis player and he's going to boost her energy for that.

Sailor Neptune: Lets go.

Shanan: Right.

They appear on the roof of the school and they saw Neflite walk up to the girls and he challenged Katie and he won. Katie dropped her racket and Neflite went to pick it up. He put an evil force into it and Team Universe sensed it.

Neflite: (In his head) I endow this racket with the power of the Negaforce. Give Katie the strength of 10.

An evil symbol appeared in the handle of the racket.

He gave her the racket and it controlled her. She hit the tennis ball and she was stronger than ever. It flew so fast that it was destroyed when it hit the ground.

Shanan: Whoa!

Lilly: That was powerful.

Thetis: It sure was.

Clyde: That was amazing.

Shanan: Neflite increased her power to the strength of 10 men and is gonna steal her energy when it reaches its peak.

Laney: That is pure evil power.

Sailor Mars: Yeah.

Lana: When are we gonna stop her?

Shanan: We'll attack when the time comes.

Later that night they were at the rec center and they saw Katie taking on two professional tennis stars.

Shanan: This is our chance.

They jumped into the field and confronted Katie.

Shanan: Stop this right now Katie!

Katie: Get out!

Sailor Earth: No Katie we're not leaving! You have to stop now!

Laney: Katie this is not like you. You have to stop this madness.

But Katie wouldn't listen to reason.

Katie: Get out of here! All of you!

Shanan: Try and make us. Stop playing with that racket now or else.

Katie: Last warning!

The racket glowed and she swung it and released a powerful blast of wind that carried the power of a shockwave from a thermonuclear explosion.

Shanan protected everyone in a powerful force field.

Then a dark figure emerged from the racket and stole her life energy. It took form and it was Tensii.

Tensii: (Evil Laughter) And now your energy is mine!

Shanan: Tensii. A Wimbledonian was giving her that incredible power.

Tensii: That's right Shanan. I'm impressed you know about my kind.

Shanan: It's mutual.

Lincoln: What's a Wimbledonian?

Shanan: They are a race of Tennis Warriors that come from the planet Wimbledonia. It's a Tennis Field Planet located 43,000 light-years away from Earth. It is known as the Tennis Capital of the Galaxy and once every 10 years they hold a competition of the greatest tennis players in the galaxy and the winner gets not only a trophy but the title as the Greatest Tennis Player in the Universe. They have the power to imprison anyone in a giant tennis ball and can fire numerous fireballs from their fire rackets. In the time I came from 200 years from now my big sister Anna won that contest 5 times in a row and no one has ever been able to beat her ever since.

Tensii: That's right and I had no idea that your sister was that impressive.

Shanan: I know. But your time has come.

Sailor Earth: You will pay for hurting my sister Katie! EARTH CYCLONE STRIKER!

Sailor Earth fired a blast of razor wind that carried the destructive power of winds at 20,000 miles per hour and shreded Tensii apart and killed her.

Sailor Moon: Great shot Earth.

Sailor Earth: Thank you.

Katie got up and she was weak. She returned to her old self.

Katie: What happened?

Sailor Earth: Katie? Are you all right?

Katie: Yeah. What happened? What have I been doing?

Sailor Earth: Katie. You were under the influence of an evil force and it made you into an overzealous competitive monster.

Katie: What?

Sailor Earth: Katie it's me. Molly. I am now a Sailor Soldier for the Planet Earth.

Katie recognized her immediately.

Katie: It is you. But how did this happen?

Sailor Earth: It's a long story.

In the clubhouse of Team Universe, Shanan and team explained everything.

Katie: So this Negaforce wants to destroy the Earth and you all have to stop it?

Shanan: Yeah. But you can't tell anyone about all of this. The Negaforce poses a tremendous threat to the entire Universe and we have to stop Queen Beryl at all costs and prevent the Negaforce from being unleashed and avenge everyone. Queen Beryl killed Sailor Moon's mother Queen Serenity and murdered everyone on the Moon Kingdom 1,000 years ago.

Katie: That's a long time ago.

Sailor Moon: Yeah. My real name is Serenity. I am the princess of the Moon Kingdom.

Katie: That is a tremendous title and this is all incredible.

Shanan: I know. But you can't tell anyone about all this or the Dark Kingdom will try to kill us all faster than ever.

Katie: You have my word.

Shanan: All right.

Katie: I will gladly do everything I can to help you out.

Lana: We greatly appreciate it Katie.

Neflite's plan with Katie failed. But there is more to be ready for.

Continues in part 5.

# Planets VS Evil P5

As Team Sailor Universe was walking through the park, Shanan picked up some negative energy spikes.

Shanan: I'm sensing a disturbance here in the park.

Lincoln: Yeah. I feel it.

Sailor Mars: Me too.

Sailor Mercury: What do you think is causing it?

Laney: I don't know but it's not good whatever it is.

Lola: I heard reports going around that the construction crews were attacked by squirrels and butterflies.

Lana: That's unusual. It's not like all the animals to attack people like that.

Shanan: Yeah.

Sailor Saturn: This has the work of The Dark Kingdom on it.

?: What are you doing?

They saw a man that Sailor Mercury knows.

Sailor Mercury: Mr. Baxter.

Shanan: I sense an evil force in him.

Mr. Baxter: No one's allowed in my park! I'm going to punish you for abusing nature! AND I'M AFRAID IT'S NOT GOING TO BE PLEASENT!

Shanan: Come and try it you spineless old codger!

Shanan fired a tornado of leaves at Mr. Baxter and he dodged it and a kaleidoscope of butterflies went after them.

Fu fired a kaleidoscope of fire wing butterflies and they incinerated the butterflies and went at him.

They trapped him in a vortex of fire and he jumped out and called a scurry of squirrels and Lily sent a wave of water and they carried them away.

Mr. Baxter charged at them and Lincoln charged and kicked him in the face.

Lincoln fired a bolt of lightning at him and Mr. Baxter dodged and Lincoln punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the mouth.

Mr. Baxter: You wretched brat!

Lincoln and Mr. Baxter got into a savage fist fight. Mr. Baxter's rage was unbelievable.

Lincoln was overpowering Mr. Baxter at a vicious level as raging storm clouds built overhead and lightning struck everywhere in the park and destroyed everything.

Thunder crashed all over and Mr. Baxter caused a tree to grow and Lincoln fired a bolt of lightning and it exploded.

KABOOM!

The splinters flew everywhere and Mr. Baxter jumped and they both continued to fight. Their fists were emitting lightning and leaves with each powerful punch as the fight was getting far more ferocious. The lightning strikes were getting far more intense and more powerful. When Lincoln and Mr. Baxter stopped a dark figure emerged from his hat and took form. It was Petasos.

Petasos: (Evil Laughter)

Shanan: (Gasp) Petasos! An Edenian was giving Mr. Baxter all those powers and control over all the plants and life in the park.

Petasos: That's right Shanan. I'm impressed you all about my kind and what I can do.

Shanan: You would be amazed at what I am capable of knowing when it comes to the Universe.

Laney: What's an Edenian?

Shanan: Edenian's are Nature Elementals that are from the jungle planet Eden Prime. It lives 36,500 light-years away from Earth. The planets atmosphere is poisonous to human life. Edenian's are completely one with nature and they can control all the plants and the animals around them.

Laney: That's amazing.

Petasos: That's right Shanan. I was controlling this old fool and intensified his anger and rage 100-fold and made him hurt all those people for his energy. Now your energy is all mine!

A bunch of vines appeared out of nowhere and formed into a fist and bashed Petasos with incredible power and sent her flying into a tree and knocked it down.

They saw a huge rose bud appear and it bloomed and out came Riley.

Shanan: Riley?

Laney: How did you get here?

Riley: The plants told me that a nasty fight was causing trouble and I thought you all could use some assistance. Now let me handle this monster.

Riley jumped and landed in front of Petasos. Petasos got up and Riley kicked her in the face and sent her into the air and Riley formed a bramble vine whip and wrapped it around Petasos and slammed her into the ground with devastating force.

KRABLAM!

Sailor Mars: Now to finish her off for good. MARS FIREBIRD

STRIKE!

Sailor Mars fired a phoenix made of pure fire and incinerated Petasos in an instant.

The storm cleared up and Mr. Baxter awoke and he couldn't remember what happened. Team Sailor Universe left to avoid being found out.

Lana: Well another one of Neflite's lackeys has been destroyed.

Thetis: That's right.

Lucy: We still aren't out of the woods yet. We have more to come.

Shanan: Yep. And I have a feeling that Neflite is gonna get serious.

Fu: And we have to be ready for anything guys.

Sailor Moon: Yep. Neflite will pay for this like Jadeite did.

Sailor Earth: He sure will.

Continues in Part 6

# Planets VS Evil P6

At a fashion show Team Sailor Universe was watching all the contestants.

Sailor Moon: Wow. These people are gorgeous.

Shanan: They sure are. But I sense something wrong here.

They saw a woman dressed in a beautiful wedding gown and she had an evil look on her face.

Shanan: That woman has an evil force inside her.

Sailor Earth: Yeah. I feel it too.

Riley: What do you think it is?

Lucy: It's an evil force like the ones we've been facing before.

Shanan: Lets go!

They ran onto the stage and Lucy kicked her in the face.

KROW!

It sent her crashing into the wall of the stage.

She got up and was enraged.

Shanan: Wait a second. Helen Lambert? Is that you?

Helen: Yes. You will pay for that kick and your energy will belong to the Negaforce!

Then a wispy figure came out of the fabric and it was Black Widow.

Shanan: (Gasp) Black Widow! An Arachnomite was behind all this.

Black Widow: That's right Shanan.

Lincoln: If my sister Leni saw you she would freak out. She hates spiders.

Black Widow: That's a shame Lincoln.

Laney: What are Arachnomites?

Shanan: Arachnomites are a race of spider warriors that come from the planet Arachnus IX located 39,000 Light-years away from Earth. It's a city planet completely covered in spiderwebs. They are a very hostile and dangerous race that kill the males of their species and they have the same characteristics as spiders on Earth. They are very formidable warriors and can fight very well.

Black Widow: That's right Shanan. My race is widely feared through my planets system.

Shanan: I remember that.

A loud smash was heard and it was Marie Kanker Loud on Marianas and Leni was with her.

Marie K.L.: Hey guys.

Shanan: Marie. Leni. How did you guys get here?

Marie K.L. We felt a disturbance in Tokyo and decided to help you.

Leni saw Black Widow.

Leni: (Panics) AAAAAHHHH! SPIDER!

Leni jumped off and pounced on Black Widow and blasted her with bug spray.

When the smoke cleared Black Widow was a melted husk.

Shanan: Ew!

Lincoln: Whoa! Nice work Leni.

Leni: Thanks Linky.

Lola: I have to admit that was awesome.

Lana: It sure was.

Lola incinerated Black Widow's corpse with her fire.

Helen returned to normal and she couldn't remember anything.

Later the next day Team Sailor Universe was over at a swimsuit photoshow.

Shanan: I don't like this guys. I sense the Dark Kingdom at work here.

Laney: I feel it too.

They saw a man named Peter about to take a picture.

Peter: Now give me lots of energy!

Peter pressed the shutter and a beam of light shot out of the camera and the girls disappeared.

Sailor Venus: The girls disappeared!

Shanan: How is that possible!?

Sailor Moon: I don't know.

Shanan: Lets go!

Peter: All right! Who's next? (Evil Laughter)

Shanan: How about you for a one-way trip to the Netherworld for all eternity?

Peter: What did you say to me?

Shanan: You heard me. You return all those girls or we'll kill you.

Peter: How about I kill all of you!?

Shanan teleported and kicked him in the face and he went skidding and he dropped his camera.

Lola destroyed the camera and he saw this and was enraged.

Lola: You give photographers everywhere a bad name!

Sailor Saturn: Yeah.

Sailor Uranus: It's time for you to know your place on the pecking order.

Peter charged and suddenly a pride of fire Lions appeared and pounced on him.

They saw Jeri Katou and a lion named Kion, Fuli a Cheetah, Bunga a Honey Badger, Beshte a Hippopotamus and Ono an Egret. They were now the Lion Guard. They had the symbol on their left elbows.

Jeri: Are we too late to join the party?

Shanan: Jeri. You made it just in time.

Lincoln: Who are they with you?

Jeri: Oh I'm sorry. These are my friends from the Pridelands in Tanzania.

Kion: I'm Kion, Son of Simba and the Leader of the Lion Guard. The Fiercest of the team.

Bunga: I'm Bunga. A Honey Badger and the Bravest.

Ono: I'm Ono. An Egret and the Keenest of Sight.

Beshte: I'm Beshte. A Hippopotamus and the Strongest.

Fuli: And I'm Fuli. A Cheetah and the Fastest.

Jeri: I am now the 2nd in command of the Lion Guard. The Lion Guard is a special group that defends the Pridelands and Circle of Life in the world.

Lola: Oh wow!

Lana: That is so cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Lucy: That also sounds like a major league responsibility.

Jeri: It is.

Riley: That is amazing.

Marie K.L.: Yeah.

Peter got up and he was enraged.

Peter: You will all pay for this.

A purple figure came out of the Camera lens and it was Cameran.

Shanan: (Gasp) Cameran! A Filmmonger was causing Peter to make those women disappear.

Cameran: That's right Shanan.

Lincoln: What's a Filmmonger?

Shanan: Filmmongers come from the planet Camera VII located 92,000 Light-years away from Earth at the edge of the Galaxy. It was a city planet that was completely one with nature and they always take photos of the magnificent landscape. But centuries ago under mysterious circumstances an asteroid crashed into the planet and completely destroyed it.

Everyone gasped.

Sailor Jupiter: So Camera VII is gone?

Shanan: Yeah. Cameran is now the last of the planet Camera VII.

Cameran: That's right Shanan. I'm now the last of my kind and I became one of Queen Beryl's soldiers because she promised to bring back my planet if I would serve her.

Sailor Moon: I think it was Queen Beryl that completely destroyed your world and annihilated your kind.

Cameran: I have a feeling you're right Sailor Moon. I realize now that I was a fool to trust her.

Kion: Maybe I can expell all the evil inside you with the Roar.

Jeri: That could work Kion.

Shanan: Go for it.

Clouds came in and Kion and Jeri used the Roar of The Elders.

Kion & Jeri: RRROOOOOOAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRR!

The clouds turned into roaring lions and a blob of black darkness separated from Cameran and Shanan cupped her hands to the side.

Shanan: KAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE! HAAAAAAAAA!

She fired a Kamehameha Wave and obliterated Cameran's darkness completely.

Shanan: That did it.

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

Cameron: Thank you. All of you.

Kion: You're welcome Cameran.

Shanan: Maybe you can start calling Earth your new home Cameran.

Cameran: Yeah. Thank you Shanan.

Shanan: You're welcome. [To Jeri] By the Way Jeri. Aren't you all worried that the evil members of the outlands would invade the Pridelands?

Jeri: No. I put a barrier up that blocks all the bad creatures and prevents them from getting in.

Lincoln: That's interesting but who is gonna protect the Pridelands while you're away?

Kion: My sister Kiara is now the Leader of another Lion Guard.

Shanan: That's cool. We're not out of the woods yet. We have more minions of Neflite to take down.

Sailor Mercury: Yes.

Thetis: We have to be ready for anything guys.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Leni, Marie K.L. and Marianas went back home.

Continues in Part 7

# Planets VS Evil P7

One by one Team Sailor Universe destroyed all of Neflite's minions until it was only him and they were facing Neflite himself. Katie joined Team Sailor Universe earlier and she got special training in fire powers that Shanan gave her. She is now on par with Lola.

Shanan: So we finally meet Neflite. You're gonna pay for everything you have done.

Neflite: Shanan and Team Sailor Universe. Now you are all gonna die a horrible and painful death. (Evil Laughter)

Katie: You will pay for controlling me and causing me to hurt my friends.

Shanan: So get ready Neflite cause you are going down.

Shanan fired a ball of energy at Neflite and he jumped away as it exploded and Neflite fired a star blast and Lincoln fired a beam of lightning and it went through it and electrocuted him as Lincoln flew up to him and punched him in the face.

Katie spread her newly acquired wings of fire. She flew up to them and she and Lincoln engaged Neflite in a savage fight. It was an extremely brutal and ferocious fight and it shook the city of Tokyo to its very core. Massive explosions of lightning, fire and star energy were tearing much of the city apart. Lightning raged in the skies above and the whole city was engulfed in a raging inferno.

Fire destroyed the entire city and reduced much of it to rubble. Luckily everyone was evacuated from the city before the fight began. The fight was so savage, ferocious and explosive that it was unbelievable and it was shaking the entire foundation of Japan to its core. Lola joined the fight and the it was getting even more intense and powerful as it raged on. Neflite was putting up an amazing fight. Neflite unsheathed his sword and Lincoln unsheathed his and they engaged in a powerful sword fight. Sparks were flying everywhere and massive fiery explosions rang out. Lola unsheathed her sword and they all engaged Neflite. Sailor Mars spread her wings of fire and got the tail feathers of a phoenix and she flew up to the fight and fired an arrow of fire and it hit Neflite in the back and Lincoln, Katie and Lola stabbed Neflite in the chest right through his evil black heart and killed him instantly.

Lincoln: Enjoy your one way trip to the darkest pits of the Netherworld Neflite!

Lola: Yeah! Say hello to all the people you senselessly slaughtered for us!

Lola incinerated Neflite's dead body and they heard a woman laugh malevolently. It was Zoisite.

Shanan: Zoisite!

Zoisite: So we meet at last Shanan Abigail Knudson.

Shanan flew up to her.

Shanan: We get that all the time Zoisite. So I take you didn't come to congratulate us for killing Neflite.

Zoisite: That was my intention yes. You all sure have caused a huge amount of destruction to the city.

Shanan: Neflite was the one that did it and we were the match that lit the fuse to his own demise. Answer this for me Zoisite. Why do you serve an evil witch like Queen Beryl? Don't you even realise that she is using you as a pawn in her own dark plan to destroy the Universe?

Zoisite: What do you mean Shanan?

Shanan: Think about it. I know there's still good in you Zoisite. I can sense it. Queen Beryl poisoned your mind with lies and she is going to kill you along with the rest of the trash. She's using you as a pawn in her diabolical plans to destroy the universe.

Zoisite was shocked and she began to realize that Shanan was right.

Zoisite: How do you know this Shanan?

Shanan: Because Queen Beryl is the puppet master and you are the puppet that's being controlled by her evil. You have to reach deep into your heart and realize what you have been doing over the course of 1,000 years.

Zoisite looked through all her memories and saw that Shanan was right. Because of Queen Beryl she was forced to do all kinds of evil calamities.

Zoisite: You are right Shanan. What have I done!?

Zoisite broke down crying and Shanan comforted her.

Shanan: It's all right Zoisite. It's not too late for you. You still have a chance to redeem yourself and correct all the wrongs that you have done.

Shanan removed the darkness of Queen Beryl from her and Zoisite was on the path to redemption. Zoisite still has all her powers that she has from Queen Beryl.

Later after all the fire was absorbed and the city was repaired Zoisite explained that her plan was to get the 7 Rainbow Crystals so that Queen Beryl can acquire the Imperium Silver Crystal. The Seven Rainbow Crystals are the fragments of the Crystal. When Queen Beryl attacked the Moon Kingdom she sent her greatest champions the Seven Shadows. Queen Serenity used the Imperium Silver Crystal to defeat the Shadows. But the Crystal shattered into 7 pieces and locked each Shadow into each piece. The pieces went into 7 bearers and Team Sailor Universe has to find them at all costs before Beryl does.

Shanan: So who has the first piece of the Silver Crystal?

Zoisite: That would be this man.

Zoisite's dark crystal created a projection and it revealed a man named Crane Game Joe.

Sailor Jupiter: I know him. That's Crane Game Joe. He is a master of all the arcade games and he is said to have a powerful telepathic ability that enables him to master any game easily.

Shanan: That's incredible. He must be really skilled. My sister Nicole would like him.

Lincoln: I would like him too.

Lily: Same here.

Lola: I had a feeling you two would like him because of video games.

Shanan: His telepathic powers must come from the piece of the crystal inside him.

Zoisite: Yes. Each piece of the Imperium Silver Crystal gives the bearer a special unique power. Joe's is telepathy.

Shanan: That's amazing.

Sailor Venus: It sure is.

Sailor Pluto: So he will no doubt be at the arcade.

Shanan: Yeah. Lets go.

They went to the arcade and found him playing against another kid and he won.

Shanan: Wow! He is good.

Shanan walked up to him.

Shanan: Excuse me Joe. My name is Shanan Abigail Knudson and we would like to talk to you.

Joe: Sure Shanan.

We go into Joe's apartment and have a seat with him.

Joe: So I take it you want to talk to me about this power I have.

Shanan: Yes. That's exactly right.

Joe: I don't know how to explain it. Something is causing my chest to hurt because of it.

Shanan: Let me show you. Now this is gonna hurt.

Shanan fired waves of light at him and he was in pain and they saw the Red Rainbow Crystal.

Shanan: It's the red one.

Sailor Mars: It's beautiful.

Shanan: Okay Joe. Here we go.

Shanan takes it out and the pain went away.

Joe was panting in exhaustion.

Joe: What happened?

Shanan: This is what was in your chest.

Joe saw the Red Crystal.

Joe: A Diamond was inside me?

Shanan: No. This isn't just any old diamond. This is a piece of the most powerful substance in the entire Universe. There's an evil force that is currently after it and 6 others of each color of the rainbow. This was the source of your telepathic powers.

Joe: That's incredible. I had no idea that was inside me all this time.

Sailor Venus: That's right Joe. It's a really long story.

Shanan: It's a long one.

Joe: I have all the time in the world to hear it.

Shanan: Okay.

Shanan revealed the whole story and 20 minutes later Joe was shocked and amazed.

Joe: That's amazing. I had no idea that all of this has happened and all of this is happening now.

Shanan: I know. It's shocking. Also Queen Beryl is after the 7 Rainbow Crystals so she can get the Imperium Silver Crystal and destroy the Universe and we can't let that happen.

Joe: Thank you all for telling me this. I'll do anything I can to help you all out in the future.

Sailor Mercury: We greatly appreciate it Joe.

They later left and went back to Team Sailor Universe Headquarters.

Continues in Part 8

# Planets VS Evil P8

At Team Sailor Universe headquarters Shanan was going over why Queen Beryl wants the Imperium Silver Crystal.

Shanan: So I have a strong feeling that Queen Beryl wants to use the Imperium Silver Crystal to reshape the entire Universe in her own image.

Zoisite: That's probably it.

Cameran: I can't believe that Queen Beryl is that evil and she poisoned my mind with lies.

Thetis: Me too.

Sailor Mercury: We have to stop Queen Beryl at all costs or the entire Universe is history.

Sailor Pluto: But how are we gonna do that?

Lincoln: Yeah. We don't even know where the Dark Kingdom is at.

Shanan: I know where it's at. It's at the North Pole. But we're not ready for her yet.

Sailor Moon's crescent wand was beeping.

Sailor Moon: Another Rainbow Crystal is close by.

Shanan: Zoisite, who is the next bearer?

Zoisite: Let me see here.

Zoisite's crystal revealed the next bearer. It was a local priest.

Shanan: Looks like a local priest is the next bearer.

Sailor Earth: I know him. I consulted him in an alternate time after Neflite was killed.

Katie: So how are we gonna get the crystal out of him?

Joe: My crystal was easy to get out because I believe it.

Shanan: Zoisite, you get the crystal out of him and if the Shadow comes out, we'll handle it.

Zoisite: Okay.

At a graveyard they found the priest.

Zoisite: Excuse me?

Priest: Can I help you miss?

Zoisite: You have something we need.

Shanan: Sir we mean you no harm. We have a very important reason for our need of you and we just need a few moments of your time.

Priest: Yes of course.

Zoisite: Zoi!

Zoisite fired a beam of rainbow energy from her dark crystal at the priest and it hit him and revealed the Orange Rainbow Crystal.

Shanan: It's the Orange one.

Zoisite extracted the crystal and it went into Shanan's hands.

Shanan: Good work Zoisite.

Zoisite: Thank you Shanan.

The Priest then changed into Boxy.

Shanan: Boxy. A Pummelaan was inside the Crystal.

Boxy: That's right. I'm Boxy the Vulture. Champion of the Negaverse. Get ready for my next punch.

Laney: What's a Pummelaan?

Shanan: Pummelaan's are the most dangerous fighters in the galaxy. They come from the planet Pumm V located 23,000 Light-years away from Earth. It's a ruined city planet that serves as their ultimate boxing ground. They have the ability to fire their boxing gloves and their gloves explode on contact with the power of 2 sticks of dynamite.

Sailor Jupiter: That's crazy and intense!

Lana: These guys would beat the snot out of everyone and blow them apart.

Shanan: Yeah. Let me face this guy. I haven't had much fun in a while.

Lincoln: Okay Shanan. Boxy my sister Lynn would like you. She is a fighter and I'm sure she would love to fight you.

Boxy: I'm sure she would Lincoln. She must have quite the fighting spirit.

Shanan: That's what my dad told her. Lets dance.

His bell dinged and he and Shanan charged.

Boxy: Vulture's gonna knock you out!

He fired a glove and she dodged it and it hit a gravestone and exploded.

BOOM!

Shanan punched him in the face and dealt him multiple punches to his stomach and dealt kicks to his chin and to the back of his head. She punched him in the back of the head. Shanan then fired a beam of light and healed him and the Priest was back to normal.

Shanan: That did it.

Thetis: That was amazing Shanan.

Shanan: Thank you Thetis.

Zoisite: We have two Rainbow Crystals out of Seven and we have to be ready for anything.

Shanan: Right. Lets head back to headquarters.

They did so and Zoisite revealed the next crystal bearer.

Sailor Mercury: I know him. That's Greg.

Shanan: Is he a friend of yours?

Sailor Mercury: Yes. He's a friend from school who has a crush on me. He has a strange power in him that enables him to see into the future.

They gasped.

Shanan: He has Clairvoyence.

Lincoln: That's incredible.

Lola: That's amazing.

Lucy: It sure is. I have Clairvoyence as well. My powers of darkness enable me to have clairvoyence.

Zoisite: You all are very gifted.

Lana: We have lots of unique powers Zoisite.

Shanan: Lets find him.

They set out to find Greg and they found him sitting on a park bench.

Shanan: Excuse me are you Greg?

Greg: Yes. It's a pleasure to meet you Shanan. Ami it's great to see you again.

Sailor Mercury: You too Greg.

Greg: I know why you're all here. You want the Yellow Rainbow Crystal that I have inside me.

Shanan: Your Clairvoyence knows no boundaries Greg. That's why we came here. To help you.

Greg: Thank you Shanan. Please help me.

Shanan: Okay. Just so you know, this is gonna hurt real bad.

Greg: I know.

Joe: Trust me Greg. It will hurt.

Shanan fired waves of light and the crystal was revealed. It was the Yellow Rainbow Crystal as Greg predicted.

Shanan: It is the Yellow Crystal.

The crystal came out and landed in Shanan's hand.

Greg still retained his Clairvoyent powers.

Greg: Thank you Shanan.

Shanan: You're welcome Greg.

Joe: We have a lot to explain back at our headquarters.

Team Sailor Universe explained to Greg what the Dark Kingdom is and the kind of evil it imposes on the Universe and he was shocked. They also revealed the events that took place during the Destruction of The Moon Kingdom. He was shocked even more.

Greg was gonna do everything he can to help them.

Continues in part 9

# Planets VS Evil Finale

Team Sailor Universe got all the Rainbow Crystals back one by one.

The Green Rainbow Crystal was in the famous artist Peggy Jones.

The Blue Rainbow Crystal was in Rita Blake.

The Indigo Rainbow Crystal was in Rei's Grandpa.

And the Violet Rainbow Crystal was in a girls cat Hercules.

At their headquarters they were looking at the Rainbow Crystals.

Shanan: Well guys we have all 7 Rainbow Crystals. Now the question is how do we reform them back into the Imperium Silver Crystal?

Sailor Earth: That's a good question.

Jeri: If we do that will we be able to go after Queen Beryl?

Shanan: Not yet Jeri. We still have one more of Queen Beryl's generals to destroy and then we'll go after her.

Lincoln: Who is the general that we're going after?

Zoisite: It's Malachite. He's the most powerful of us and he was my love interest.

Sailor Mars: That's awful.

Zoisite: Yeah. The man I knew died long ago.

Thetis: We have to be ready for anything that Queen Beryl may send our way.

Shanan: Yeah. But I'm afraid that our worst troubles may not end after we kill Malachite.

Sailor Venus: What do you mean?

Shanan: Queen Beryl now has prince Endymion under her control.

Sailor Moon: Prince Endymion? Why him?

Shanan: I'm afraid the story is not good and he is also the main reason why Queen Beryl attacked and destroyed the Moon Kingdom in the first place. 1,000 years ago Queen Beryl was in love with Prince Endymion and when she saw him with you Serenity she became jealous and launched an all out revolt and destroyed the entire Moon Kingdom with the Negaforce.

Sailor Moon: So it was because of him that my kingdom was destroyed?

Shanan: I'm afraid so. If it comes to it we may have no choice but to kill Prince Endymion and make him pay for causing this to happen.

?: I agree.

A spirit appeared and it was Queen Serenity.

They stood up and kneeled before her.

Shanan: Queen Serenity. It's an honor to meet you your majesty.

Queen Serenity: Same here Shanan.

Sailor Moon: Mother. (Crying) Why would Endymion cause all of this?

Queen Serenity: My darling Serenity. Endymion is the cause behind the destruction of the Moon Kingdom and Queen Beryl's betrayal and revolt. His love toward you was the reason behind it.

Shanan: I'm sorry that happened your majesty.

Zoisite: Your majesty. I'm so sorry I betrayed you. Queen Beryl poisoned my mind with lies and evil.

Queen Serenity: I understand Zoisite. But Shanan saved you. You are pardoned for your crimes.

Zoisite: Thank you your majesty.

Shanan: Your majesty we have to stop Queen Beryl at all costs. She poses a terrible danger to the entire universe.

Queen Serenity: I know.

The rainbow crystals floated over to her and they combined. They became the Imperium Silver Crystal. Shanan's sword the Decaforce Sword from Rave Master lifted up and became the Explosion sword and the crystal imbedded in it and enhanced its power 100-million-fold.

Shanan: My sword! It's amazing!

Lincoln: Whoa! Shanan's sword has unreal power now!

Laney: Unbelievable!

Lana: That's amazing.

Queen Serenity: Yes. I chose you Shanan to wield the power of the Imperium Silver Crystal with great care.

Shanan: I'm honored your majesty.

Queen Serenity: Queen Beryl has to be stopped at all costs no matter what.

Greg: And we will make her pay for everything she has done.

Joe: You can count on us your majesty.

Sailor Moon: We will not fail our people mother.

Queen Serenity: I know you won't.

She vanished and Team Sailor Universe was ready.

Shanan: All right guys. We're ready to take the fight to Queen Beryl.

Sailor Venus: Right. Lets make that heartless witch pay for everything she has done!

Shanan: That's right. You hear that Beryl!? We're coming for you and you will pay for everything you've done!

Shanan cut open a portal and it lead to Queen Beryl's dark castle and they all went in.

As Queen Beryl was getting ready for the next plan on how to get energy for the Negaforce an explosion blew apart Malachite and his minions and killed them instantly.

KABOOM!

When the smoke cleared Team Sailor Universe was standing ready to fight her. They met Queen Beryl herself.

Queen Beryl: Shanan Abigail Knudson and Team Sailor Universe. So we finally meet at last.

Shanan: That's right Queen Beryl. You're now gonna pay for everything you've done to the Moon Kingdom and this planet.

Queen Beryl: No one talks to me that way!

Shanan: Come on team. Lets make this heartless witch pay!

Queen Beryl charged and formed a sword of black crystal and they all charged at her. They clashed with a tremendous explosion of fire.

THHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The Battle that will decide the fate of the Universe had begun. They all fought Queen Beryl in an extremely savage and extremely ferocious fight. Shanan punched Queen Beryl in the face and kicked her in the arm with devastating force. Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at her and kicked her in the stomach and elbowed her in the face. Fu flew fast and fired a kaleidoscope of fire wing butterflies at Queen Beryl and they burned her arm. Lilly kicked Beryl in the mouth and knocked some of her teeth out. Laney entombed Beryl in a tornado of leaves and sliced her apart.

Sailor Mars: Take this! MARS FLAME SHOOTER!

Sailor Mars fired an arrow of fire and it exploded when it hit her back.

BOOM!

Sailor Mercury: No more Beryl! MERCURY AQUA RHAPSODY!

Sailor Mercury fired a blast of water and sent her crashing into the wall.

Sailor Jupiter punched Beryl in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her several times in the stomach with a flurry of furious fistocuffs.

Sailor Jupiter: Now take this! JUPITER THUNDER DRAGON!

A dragon made of pure lightning was fired at Queen Beryl and she was electrocuted bad.

Sailor Venus: No more Beryl! VENUS LOVE CHAIN ENCIRCLE!

Sailor Venus wrapped her in a chain of hearts and threw her into another wall.

Sailor Saturn: SATURN SILENCE GLAIVE SURPRISE!

Sailor Uranus: URANUS GROUND SHAKING!

Sailor Neptune: NEPTUNE DEEP SUBMERGE!

Sailor Pluto: PLUTO DEADLY SCREAM!

Their attacks combined and hit her and exploded with incredible power and destroyed the whole Dark Kingdom.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared Queen Beryl's kingdom was completely destroyed and Queen Beryl was on the floor weak.

She got up and was on her last legs.

Shanan: It's over Queen Beryl. You're finished!

Shanan went Super Angel 4.

Queen Beryl: How dare you!? Me? Finished? No one says that to me! The Universe will be mine to rule!

Shanan: I don't think so! (Cups hands to the side) KAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE!

Queen Beryl fired a blast of darkness.

Shanan: HAAAAAAA!

Shanan fired a Green Kamehameha Wave and the blasts collided and a powerful struggle began. Their power was so incredibly powerful that it was shaking the entire planet to the core.

Shanan: We've had enough of you Beryl! HAAAAAAAAA!

Shanan's wave intensified and began to overtake Queen Beryl.

Sailor Moon: Come on guys we have to help Shanan!

The Sailors, Lincoln, Lilly, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Penny, Lily, Fu, Riley, Jeri, Kion, Ono, Fuli, Beshte, Bunga, Thetis, Cameran, Zoisite, Joe, Greg, and Katie joined hands and placed their hands on Shanan's back.

Sailor Moon: MOON ETERNAL POWER!

Sailor Earth: EARTH ETERNAL POWER!

Sailor Mercury: MERCURY ETERNAL POWER!

Sailor Mars: MARS ETERNAL POWER!

Sailor Jupiter: JUPITER ETERNAL POWER!

Sailor Venus: VENUS ETERNAL POWER!

Sailor Uranus: URANUS ETERNAL POWER!

Sailor Neptune: NEPTUNE ETERNAL POWER!

Sailor Pluto: PLUTO ETERNAL POWER!

Sailor Saturn: SATURN ETERNAL POWER!

Lincoln: Feel The Lightning!

Lilly: Water Purifies!

Lucy: Fear the Darkness!

Laney: Nature Endures!

Lana: Freeze of Justice!

Lola: Flames of Beauty!

Penny: Chi of Power!

Lily: Glow in The Water!

Riley: Love of Nature!

Jeri: Pride Of The Lion!

Fu: Fire Wing Wrath!

Joe: Mind Power Prevails!

Greg: The Future of Light!

Katie: Fear the Fire!

Zoisite: The Flowers Endure!

Thetis: The Water Roars!

Cameran: Photo of Nature!

Shanan: OMEGA COSMOS KAMEHAMEHA!

The Green Kamehameha Wave intensified to an incredible power and went at Queen Beryl.

Queen Beryl: This can't be!

Shanan: This is for all the crimes you've commited against the entire universe Beryl! Now Die!

The blast engulfed Queen Beryl and completely obliterated her in an instant. The blast went all the way up into space where it disappated harmlessly.

When the smoke cleared Queen Beryl was dead and Shanan powered down and collapsed from exhaustion.

Fu: Shanan!

Lincoln: She's okay. She just exhausted herself from using all that energy and she needs to rest for a bit.

Shanan: (Weakly) Is it over?

Lincoln: Yes Shanan. Queen Beryl's energy signal has completely disappeared. We have won.

Shanan: That's good. Great job to you all.

The Simulator turned off and everyone was back home. Shanan was an amazing fighter and a powerful warrior. They all destroyed the Dark Kingdom and erased Queen Beryl from existence forever. Zoisite, Greg, Joe, Cameran and Katie were now permanent residents of the Leaf and Royal Woods. Kion, Fuli, Beshte, Ono and Bunga live in Jeri's African Savanna room. Clyde went back home after the fight with Kigaan. Thetis was overjoyed to have her home planet Undine III back to normal again.

THE END.

Another miniseries complete.

Whoo-wee! This was an action packed series. I wanted to do this for a while. Shanan is an awesome fighter and they all overpowered Queen Beryl. I made up the names of the creatures they fought as well as the planets they come from across the galaxy. But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Celtic Babysitting

It starts in Lincoln and Linka's room and Me, Varie, Lincoln, Linka, Lilly, Janeen, and Jared were waking up.

Lincoln: [To the viewers] (Yawns) Aah. Sunday mornings. My homeworks done, my chores are complete and today I'm looking foreward to a whole day of freedom!

Me: You said it buddy.

Varie: I can't wait!

We start dancing.

Rita: (Offscreen) Rise and shine kids! We're going to Aunt Ruth's today! YAAAYY!

Me: It's that time again. [To the viewers] After my sister babysat the last time we made some adjustments to the system. We made a special "Daughter Wheel" That will determine who will babysit this time.

The Daughter Wheel had all of my childrens names on it.

Lincoln: This is gonna be cool! I wonder who will babysit us this time.

Me: Lets find out.

I spin the wheel and it landed on Natilee's name.

Me: Natilee is going to babysit today.

Lincoln: Awesome!

Lilly: This is gonna be fun.

As everyone was getting ready Natilee had Lori, Luna, Luan, Shannon, Lincoln, Lilly, Laney, Lana, Penny and Lily.

Me: You know what to do right Natilee?

Natilee: I sure do dad. I've learned alot about your babysitting adventures in the future and they were amazing.

Me: Great. Have fun my Celtic Princess.

Natilee: (Scottish Accent) Aye! I will father.

Everyone left.

Natilee: Okay our first activity is Celtic Music. It's always been my favorite thing ever since I was a little girl. I love Celtic Music and it is amazing.

Luna: Celtic Music is awesome dudette. Mick Swagger loves the music of the Irish.

Natilee: That's what I remember.

There was a knock at the door and Natilee answered it. It was Eddy. As usual.

Eddy: Hey Natilee.

Natilee: Oh hello Eddy.

Luan: Hey my King of Comedy.

Eddy: My Angel of Comedy.

They kiss.

Lana: So what Celtic Music are we gonna play?

Natilee: You'll love it. But first lets dress properly for it.

Natilee snapped her fingers and their clothes changed into Scottish Kilts and clothes that matched their respective colors. Natilee's was Green, Aqua Blue and Aqua Green.

Lincoln: That was awesome Natilee. I love my Kilt. Orange is my favorite color.

Luna: Me too bro. Purple is my favorite color.

Laney: Red is my favorite color. Candy Apple Red actually.

Lana: I love my blue kilt. It's amazing.

Natilee: Actually it's periwinkle blue. But close enough.

Luan: Yellow is my favorite color.

Eddy: You look amazing Luan.

Luan: Thanks Eddy. I know how to Scot up the crowd. [Rimshot and Laughs] Get it?

Natilee, Eddy, Lilly, Penny, Lily and Shannon laughed.

Natilee: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Penny: That was funny.

Lori: I literally look amazing in turquoise, aqua blue and dark purple. Thanks Natilee.

Natilee: You're welcome Lori.

In Luna's Room they had all kinds of musical instruments from Ireland and Scotland.

Natilee: Okay we're gonna play one of my favorites: Scarborough Fair.

Lily: Oh wow. That's one of my favorites too.

Natilee: Cool. Great minds think alike huh Lily? Would you like to sing this one?

Lily: Sure.

Natilee: Ready everyone?

They stood ready.

Natilee: One… two… three…

They began playing Sarah Brightman's Scarborough Fair and the room changed into a fantastic and beautiful illusion. They were over the Dunluce Castle in Northern Ireland. Dunluce Castle was built back in 1513 and is in ruins.

Lily: (Divine Singing)

Are you going to Scarborough Fair?

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

Remember me to one who lives there

He once was a true love of mine

Tell him to make me a cambric shirt

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

Without no seams nor needle work

Then he'll be a true love of mine

Tell him to find me an acre of land

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

Between salt water and the sea strands

Then he'll be a true love of mine

(Bagpipe and Violin Solo)

Tell him to reap it with a sickle of leather

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

And gather it all in a bunch of heather

Then he'll be a true love of mine

Are you going to Scarborough Fair?

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

Remember me to one who lives there

He once was a true love of mine.

The song ended and the illusion vanished and they all cheered.

Lana: That was awesome!

Laney: Yeah! Whoo!

Luna: Lily that was rockin brah!

Lily: Thanks Luna.

Natilee: You have quite the singing voice Lily.

Lily: Thanks Natilee. It's a hidden talent.

Luan: It's amazing Lily.

Eddy: I agree Lily. You have quite the talent.

Lily: Thank you.

Penny: Great job sis.

Lily: Thanks Penns.

Lana: What was that castle we were over?

Natilee: That was the ruins of Dunluce Castle. It's an old castle in Northern Ireland that was built in 1513 and one of its most ancient and most beautiful historical landmarks.

Laney: It was amazing. I love castles because of the architechture and the art.

Penny: Me too. That was a beautiful castle.

Lincoln: That castle was beautiful. Lola probably wouldn't like it because it was so run down.

Natilee: Yeah. Here's another great song: The Voice. It's one of my favorites from Celtic Woman.

Lincoln: Lets get ready then.

They got ready and Natilee was gonna sing this time.

They start playing and the area changed into an illusion of a dense forest. It was Taiga National Park in Russia.

Natilee: (Divine Singing)

I hear your voice on the wind

And I here you call out my name

"Listen my child, " you say to me

"I am the voice of your history

Be not afraid, come follow me

Answer my call and I'll set you free"

I am the voice in the wind and the pouring rain

I am the voice of your hunger and pain

I am the voice that always is calling you

I am the voice, I will remain

I am the voice in the fields when the summer's gone

The dance of the leaves when the autumn winds blow

Ne'er do I sleep throughout all the cold winter long

I am the force that in springtime will grow

I am the voice of the past that will always be

Filled with my sorrow and blood in my fields

I am the voice of the future

Bring me your peace

Bring me your peace and my wounds, they will heal.

I am the voice of the past that will always be

I am the voice of your hunger and pain

I am the voice of the future

I am the voice, I am the voice

I am the voice, I am the voice

Wolves came and were entranced by Natilee's singing and four of them came up to Lana, Lily, Lincoln and Laney and they became their friends. They howled with the tune and it was beautiful.

The song ended and the area reverted back and the wolves were there too.

Natilee: Wow!

Lilly: That was amazing.

Lincoln: It sure was. These wolves were attracted to your singing and they became our friends.

Lana: They are so adorable. I've always wanted to have a wolf friend.

Luna: That's awesome Lans.

Laney: I love wolves. They are one of natures most beautiful and most powerful forces.

Lily: I agree. Natilee you have an amazing voice.

Natilee: Celtic music is what I'm good at and it's a very powerful talent.

Eddy: I believe it Natilee.

Shannon: I love wolves too. They are awesome creatures and very beautiful.

Natilee: We still have time for two more songs.

Shannon: I have a song I would like to sing. It's called Fleurs Du Mal by Sarah Brightman.

Natilee: Ooh. That's a good choice Shannon.

Lincoln: What does Fleurs Du Mal mean?

Natilee: It's French for Flowers Of Evil. It's a dark song created by Sarah Brightman.

Luna: I know that song and it is Rockin!

Laney: That sounds like an interesting song Lucy would like.

Shannon: She would and it is awesome.

Natilee: Lets play it then.

Shannon: I'll sing it this time.

Natilee: Okay.

They got playing and the area became an illusion of a strange and dark church. It looked like a Church from the darkest pits of the Netherworld. Thunder crashed all over the place and spirits and ghosts and wisps were flying around the area.

It was really creepy and scary and it was intense.

The song was in full swing.

Shannon: (Divine Singing)

Is it you I keep thinking of?

Should I feel like I do?

I've come to know that I miss your love

While I'm not missing you

We run

Til it's gone

Et les fleurs du mal

Won't let you be

You hold the key to an open door

Will I ever be free?

*[Chorus:]* Les fleurs du mal unfold

Comme les fleurs du mal

Dark demons of my soul

Un amour fatal

Been tryin' hard to fight

Comme les fleurs du mal

Les fleurs du mal inside

Un amour fatal

All my life I've been waiting for

In this perfume of pain

To forget when I needed more

Of love's endless refrain

We live

And we pray

Pour les fleurs du mal

I've lost my way

What is done will return again

Will I ever be free?

*[Repeat chorus]*

Les fleurs du mal

Comme les fleurs du mal

Un amour fatal

Comme les fleurs du mal

*[Repeat chorus]*

The wolves howled to the dark song and the flames of the Netherworld engulfed much of the church in the fire of hate and Lightning raged in the skies above. The whole place looked like a fiery fortress from the darkness of the Netherworld in it's entirety. When the song ended it everyone cheered.

Lana: That was awesome!

Natilee: That was intense. Shannon I had no idea you sang really great.

Shannon: It's a hidden talent I've had for a while. I forgot what it was like ever since I became a member of the Black Daffodil Gang.

Eddy: That was still awesome though Shannon.

Shannon: Thanks guys.

Natilee: Now we have time for one final song.

Lincoln: I have one. The Mystic's Dream by Loreena McKennitt.

Natilee: Good choice Lincoln.

Lincoln: Can I sing this one?

Natilee: Go for it.

Lincoln stood ready. They started playing and the area turned into a beautiful landscape. It was the island of Bora Bora in French Polynesia.

Lincoln: (Divine Singing)

A clouded dream on an earthly night

Hangs upon the crescent moon

A voiceless song in an ageless light

Sings at the coming dawn

Birds in flight are calling there

Where the heart moves the stones

It's there that my heart is longing for

All for the love of you

A painting hangs on an ivy wall

Nestled in the emerald moss

Eyes declare a truce of trust

And then it draws me far away

Where deep in the desert twilight

Sand melts in pools of the sky

Darkness lays her crimson cloak

Your lamps will call, call me home

And so it's there my homage's due

Clutched by the still of the night

And now I feel, feel you move

And every breath is full

So it's there my homage's due

Clutched by the still of the night

Even the distance feels so near

All for the love of you

A clouded dream on an earthly night

Hangs upon the crescent moon

A voiceless song in an ageless light

Sings at the coming dawn

Birds in flight are calling there

Where the heart moves the stones

It's there that my heart is longing for

All for the love of you

(Chant singing)

The wolves howled with the song. Miles away at Aunt Ruth's house Me, Varie, and the Loud Kids all heard Lincoln singing.

Me: Is that Lincoln?

Varie: It is. And he can sing with such a divine voice.

Leni: (Awestruck) Lincoln.

Lucy: (Driven to tears) That is so beautiful.

Lisa: (Voice Breaking) Usually I don't do this but… (Crying in Tears of Happiness)

Lola: (Teardriven) Linky has a beautiful voice!

Rita: (Crying) Lynn I am so proud of my little boy!

Lynn Sr.: Me too honey.

Carol: Wow! Lincoln is phenomenal singer.

Liam: He sure is Carol. That there voice of his is awesome.

Tabby: It is rockin mate!

Clyde heard it too.

Clyde: Whoa! Is that Lincoln singing?

Harold: It sure is Clyde. I had no idea he was this talented.

Howard: Me neither Hare-bear.

Bobby and Ronnie Anne heard it too.

Bobby: Is that little bro singing?

Ronnie Anne: It is bro. I had no idea he could sing so good.

When the song ended they cheered wildly for Lincoln.

Natilee: Lincoln that was amazing!

Lori: Lincoln that was literally the most outstanding singing I have ever heard!

Laney: That was awesome big bro!

Lincoln: Thanks guys. It's a hidden talent I have.

Natilee: It's an awesome talent buddy. You should share it with everyone.

Lincoln: I guess I should huh.

Lilly: Linky you were amazing!

Lincoln and Lilly kissed.

Everyone: AAAAWWWWWW!

Luan: Linky is one amazing brother.

Eddy: He sure is Luan. He has talent in lots of things.

Luna: That's right dude. Linky you know how to rock bro! (Makes the Rock on Hand Sign)

Lily: That's my big bro. He has alot of talent worth remembering.

Natilee: Yeah. (Watch beeps) Time for our second game: Jungle Rescue.

Lana: My favorite game!

Natilee: I know. Lets go.

---

In Lana's Jungle Greenhouse they got ready.

Natilee: Okay who wants to fly?

Luan, Eddy, Laney, Lori and Lily raised their hands.

Natilee: Okay. Who wants to swing on vines?

Lincoln, Lilly, Shannon, Penny, and Lana.

Natilee: Okay. I'll fly too.

Lincoln: Usually you like to grind on the vines Lana.

Lana: I know. But I want to take a break from that.

Natilee: That's okay. Lets go!

They were off.

Lilly: This is amazing!

Lincoln: This is so much fun!

Natilee: It sure is!

?: Get back here you wretch!

They saw a big man chasing a girl.

Lana: I know that clod! That's Norm from Marsupilami!

Natilee: And he's after that girl.

Lori: Lets get him!

?: I couldn't agree more!

They saw a jungle girl that had a really long yellow tail with black spots.

Natilee: Whoa! Who are you?

Kiki: My name is Kiki. And I'm a Marsupilami girl.

With her was Marsupilami.

Marsupilami: It's a pleasure. I'm Marsupilami and our old nemesis Norman is up to no good again.

Natilee: Sounds like Norm hates you two. Sorry. I'm Natilee Knudson.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud the eldest of the Loud Sisters.

Luna: I'm Luna Loud.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud.

Shannon: I'm Shannon "Gaz" Loud. I'm adopted.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Penny: I'm Penny Loud. I'm Adopted.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud. The Youngest of the Loud siblings.

Eddy: And I'm Eddy. Luan's boyfriend.

Kiki: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Marsupilami: Same here.

Natilee: Lets get him!

Natilee swooped in and kicked him into a tree.

Kiki: Hooba! That was awesome Natilee!

Marsupilami: Hooba! Yeah!

Norman: You'll pay for that you wretched brat!

Natilee: I don't think so freak!

Natilee punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. She took a bamboo rod and pummeled him in different spots with it.

BAM! BOP! CRACK! POW! WHAM!

Natilee: Take that you fat moron!

Norm got up and he was infuriated.

Kiki wrapped her tail around his legs and held him upside-down.

Lincoln: I got this.

Lincoln was punching him like a punching bag.

The girl was watching the fight and she recognized Lana. It was Vambre.

Vambre: (British Accent) Wait a second. That's Lana.

Prohyas joined her.

Prohyas: Whoa! This is weird seeing her here.

Lana: Here Norm! Have a Spicy defeat!

Lana spun her bracelet and pulled out a Magisword.

Announcer: CAYENNE PEPPER MAGISWORD!

Lana fired a stream of Cayenne Pepper into his mouth and he screamed in pain as fire exploded out of his mouth.

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one Lana!

Lana: Thanks Luan.

Laney: Let me give you something to snap about.

She spun her bracelet and pulled out a Magisword.

Announcer: MOUSE TRAP MAGISWORD!

She fired a barrage of mouse traps and they snapped all over Norm as he screamed in pain.

---

Norm: OW OWOWOWOWOWOWOW!

Vambre and Prohyas came out.

Vambre: Let us join the fight!

Announcer: BRICK MAGISWORD!

Vambre fired a barrage of bricks and they slammed into Norms face.

---

Norm: (Stupid talk) Mommy can I have some fudge?

Prohyas: Here's some mud in your eyes!

Announcer: DIRT MAGISWORD!

Prohyas fired a blast of mud into Norm's face.

Lana: Prohyas and Vambre!

Vambre: Lana darling. It's great to see you again.

Lana hugged them.

Lana: How did you guys get here in my jungle greenhouse?

Prohyas: We don't really know. We were fighting King Rexxtopher's Dino Patrol in the Dinosaur Kingdom when we suddenly fell through a strange wormhole.

Natilee: A Transdimensional Wormhole took you here.

Vambre: Is that what it was?

Natilee: Yeah. Sorry I'm Natilee Knudson.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud the eldest of the Loud Siblings.

Luna: I'm Luna Loud.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud.

Shannon: I'm Shannon "Gaz" Loud. I'm adopted.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Penny: I'm Penny Loud. I'm adopted.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud. The Youngest.

Lilly: I'm Lilly. I'm Lincoln's Fiance.

Eddy: And I'm Eddy. Luan's boyfriend.

Kiki: I'm Kiki the Marsupilami Girl.

Marsupilami: And I'm Marsupilami.

Vambre: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Vambre Warrior and this is my baby brother Prohyas.

Natilee: It's a pleasure. Lana has told us so much about you and how you beat all those bad guys in Lyvsheria.

Vambre: Indeed. We all banished them to the outlands for all eternity.

Marsupilami: That's really amazing and adventurous.

Prohyas: It sure was.

Lori: That's what we literally heard.

Laney: Lana got me and some of our friends into Magiswords and they are amazing.

Vambre: Thank you Laney and we are so happy that some of you can use Magiswords.

Lana: It's awesome.

Natilee: Well you guys are all in a whole new world that is different than what you all know. So we would be happy to teach you about everything.

Prohyas: We would like that Natilee.

Vambre: Thank you Darling.

Natilee's watch beeped.

Natilee: Oh. It's time for lunch.

---

At the table Natilee was deciding what to set up for lunch,

Natilee: Okay what do you all want for lunch?

Lily: J.D. made us pizza with the Pizza Magisword, Varie made us spaghetti with the Spaghetti Dinner Magisword, Vince made us burgers and Jayme made us Bouliabaisse.

Lincoln: Way to keep track Lily.

Vambre: Spaghetti Dinner Magisword?

Laney: Yeah.

Laney spun her bracelet and grabbed a Magisword.

Announcer: SPAGHETTI DINNER MAGISWORD!

Prohyas: That's an interesting Magisword.

Vambre: What does it do?

Laney: It's an Italian feast all the time with it. It can make spaghetti pasta dinner and all kinds of Italian pasta entrees.

Vambre: That is so amazing.

Prohyas: I agree. Let me try some of that.

Laney made a bowl of spaghetti for Prohyas. He ate it and it was delicious.

Prohyas: This is delicious!

Vambre: It's a shame that Magisword Food has no nutritional value at all.

Natilee: I know.

Laney: Lets have something different like Steak and Eggs.

Everyone agreed.

Natilee: Good choice Laney. Steak and Eggs it is.

Vambre: And we have just the Magiswords for that.

Announcer: RUMP ROAST MAGISWORD! GIANT EGG MAGISWORD!

Natilee: I'll warm up the grill and the stove.

20 Minutes Later.

Natilee, Prohyas and Vambre came out with plates and bowls full of delicious mouth-watering steaks with trimmed fat and scrambled and sunny side up eggs.

A teapot was whistling and Vambre pulled it off and poured herself a cup of tea.

Vambre: I usually have a cup of tea with my meals.

Natilee: I can see that. Is it Darjeeling?

Vambre: It certainly is Natilee.

Natilee: May I have some?

Vambre: Certainly.

Vambre poured her some.

Natilee: Lets dig in everyone.

1 hour later they ate their plates clean and were belching.

Natilee: Boy that was (Belch) delicious. Excuse me.

Laney: You said it Natilee. (Belch) Excuse me.

Lincoln: I haven't had Steak and Eggs (Belch) that good in a long time.

Lori: (Belch) Excuse me. Me too. It was delicious.

Eddy: It sure was.

Luan: This was a Beefy situation. (Laughs) Get it.

Everyone laughed.

Vambre: That was funny.

Prohyas: (Laughs) Beefy situation. I get it.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Lana: Vambre I've been meaning to ask you something for a while now.

Vambre: What is it Lana dear?

Lana: How come whenever Prohyas tells a pun you jeer and splat him with the Tomato Magisword?

Prohyas: I come up with silly jokes but Vambre doesn't find them funny.

Vambre: Tell that to Flonk.

Natilee: Flonk was a numbskull, a bad comedian, a bully and a thief from what I remember. No offense Luan.

Luan: None taken Natilee.

Vambre: He sure was Natilee.

Prohyas: He was a bad meany-bobeany to us when we were kids. He would always make fun of us and steal our milk and pick on us.

Penny: Some people will never learn.

Lori: That is literally the truth Penny.

Natilee: I also remember that you had a stupid dumb doppelganger Prohyas.

Prohyas: Oh yeah. That was Nohyas and his dumb hand puppet Hambre.

Vambre: He had ruby red hair and had a mustache and a dumb hat.

Lana: He was the first bad guy in Lyvsheria that I caught before we banished all the bad guys to the Outlands.

Vambre: That's right Lana. You have those amazing Ice Powers.

Lana: Yep. Lets make some steak and eggs for everyone when they come back.

Natilee: Okay. Prohyas, Vambre, the rest of the siblings and my mom and dad are at Aunt Ruth until 3:00 and Aunt Ruth is the epitamy of torture. She makes them watch boring slideshows of all her cats, feeds them moldy pudding that's over 60 years old which I'm surprised they all haven't gotten botulism from and whenever Lincoln goes he gets singled out to do special chores like cleaning the litterboxes, and scraping her bunyons and her extra toe. She has a sixth toe on her left foot.

Prohyas and Vambre shuddered.

Vambre: That is not pleasent.

Prohyas: I can believe it.

---

Later at 3:00 they were all watching TV and reading books when Vanzilla 2.0 came up.

Natilee: They're back.

They got to work and when we came in we saw the table chalk full of Steak and Eggs.

Natilee: Welcome home guys.

Me: Whoa! This is awesome. How was everything guys?

Natilee: Everyone was great dad. Lincoln, Shannon, and Lily have amazing talent.

Lincoln: I have a hidden talent and a divine singing voice.

Varie: That's amazing Lincoln.

Lola: I agree Linky.

Leni: Oh Linky I'm so happy for you.

Natilee: How about as you all eat that we have Lincoln sing for you all. It'll be like a karaoke club.

Lynn Sr.: That's a great idea.

A stage was set up and Lincoln was ready.

Lincoln: I'm gonna sing Madonna's Sky Fits Heaven.

Natilee: Ooh. Good choice.

The song played.

Lincoln: (Divine Singing)

Sky fits heaven so fly it

That's what the prophet said to me

Child fits mother so hold your baby tight

That's what my future could see

Fate fits karma so use it

That's what the wise man said to me

Love fits virtue so hold on to the light

That's what our future will be

*[Chorus:]*

Traveling down this road

Watching the signs as I go

I think I'll follow the sun

Isn't everyone just

Traveling down their own road

Watching the signs as they go

I think I'll follow my heart

It's a very good place to start

Traveling down my own road

Watching the signs as I go

Traveling down my own road

And I'm watching the signs as they go

Traveling, traveling

Watching the signs as I go

Hand fits giving so do it

That's what the Gospel said to me

Life fits living so let your judgments go

That's how our future should be

*[chorus]*

Traveling down my own road

Watching the signs as they go

Traveling down my own road

And I'm watching the signs as I go

Traveling, traveling

Watching the signs as I go

When the song ended everyone cheered wildly.

Lola: WHOOO! WAY TO GO LINKY!

Vambre: Jolly Good that was a joy and a magnificent performance.

Prohyas: Lincoln you are awesome!

Lincoln: Thank you all.

Lynn: That was an awesome song bro!

Lucy: If I had a heart it would be bouncing with excitement.

Ember: Lincoln you have an amazing talent.

Me: You have quite the talent buddy.

Vince: I agree partner. You are awesome bud.

Lincoln: Thanks Vince.

Carol: Linky you are amazing.

Sam: Yeah.

Luna: Thanks Luvbird.

Lisa: Affirmative fellow siblings and friends. Lincoln has a magnificently divine and superb singing voice.

Natilee: So does Shannan and Lily.

Luna: That's right.

Another babysitting adventure was complete. Kiki and Marsupilami live in Laney's Jungle Room. The four wolves live in Lincoln, Laney, Lana and Lily's rooms.

THE END.

Another fanfiction complete.

The songs I put in are my favorite songs that I've know since I was a kid. I love Celtic Music the most. I also love Dark Goth Music. Marsupilami is a funny show and I love his silly shenanigans. Norm is a big dumb bully as well as the main antagonist of the show. I wanted to include Prohyas and Vambre as a permanent addition to the series. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

Songs belong to their respectful owners. Marsupilami belongs to Disney

# Secret Meadow

(It's a warm and sunny day in Royal Woods and Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Jessie B., Dawn, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Yuko, my Children, the Loud Rabbits, Naruto and the girls, Matilda, Timmy, Tootie, Chloe, Prohyas and Vambre, The Teen Titans, Lilly, Janeen and the Loud siblings are at the park, having a family picnic under a large blanket)

Me: What a great day.

Varie: You said it honey.

Lori: This is literally relaxing.

(Luan is feeding the squirrels nuts, Lana is petting them and then a bunch of squirrels then attack her, she runs)

**LUAN:** No one likes a critter. (laughs) Get it?

Me, Varie, the Eds, Matilda, Naruto, Vambre, Aylene and Vince laughed.

Me: That was funny.

Raven: (Laughs) Critter. I just got it.

(The squirrels then attack Luan, who runs away; Luna is playing her acoustic guitar with Lola watching)

**LOLA:** Nice playing, Luna.

**LUNA:** Thanks, little dudette.

Laney: This is so much fun.

Shannon: I love relaxing in the park.

Ember: Me too.

Natilee: It makes me feel one with nature.

Jessie B.: It sure does.

Shanan: I love being one with nature.

(Lynn is tossing a football with Anna and Lisa. Lisa catches it)

**LYNN:** Nice catch, Lisa.

**LISA:** Nice throw, Lynn.

Anna: Hey Lynn catch!

Anna threw a basketball at Lynn and she caught it.

Lynn: Nice throw Anna.

Anna: Thanks Lynn.

Terra: Anna lets play baseball.

Anna: Oh it is on!

Anna, Lynn, Lisa and Terra went to a baseball diamond.

(Lincoln, Linka, Lilly, Janeen, Jared and Carol are sitting on the blanket, eating sandwiches.

**LINCOLN:** (to the viewers) There's nothing like a sibling picnic at the park.

Linka: You said it Lincoln.

Lilly: You know it Linky.

(Lincoln then gets up and decides to go for a walk in the forest, he finds a long patch of vines)

**LINCOLN:** A long patch of vines?

(Lincoln pulls the vines away, revealing a large beautiful meadow, Lincoln gasps in awe)

**LINCOLN:** A meadow?

I appear by him.

Me: What did you fi… (Sees the meadow) Wow! What a beautiful meadow.

Lincoln: It sure is.

(Me and Lincoln then walk around the meadow and gaze at the scenery, they're large, round hills, flowers blooming, a small pond with some frogs, a large lake to swim in, and a sole log to sit on)

**LINCOLN:** This meadow is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

(Birds then flock around Lincoln, we then sit on the log and pull out a comic and we hear birds singing)

**LINCOLN:** (sighs) This is so relaxing, birds are singing, flowers are blooming, and the atmosphere is perfect.

Me: It's so tranquil.

FIVE MINUTES LATER

(Me and Lincoln are reading comics on the log we were sitting on, Lincoln then remembers something)

**LINCOLN:** Oh yeah!

Me: Lets head back.

(Me and Lincoln then grab our comics and walk out of the meadow. Lincoln places the vines back as they were and we then ran back to the others)

**LUNA:** Hey, dudes. Where were you?

**LINCOLN:** We were in the woods for a hike.

**LANA:** I saved you guys an extra soda, Lincoln. (tosses a can to me and Lincoln) Here you go.

(Lincoln catches the soda and opens it)

**LINCOLN:** Thank you.

Me: Thanks Lana.

TWO HOURS LATER

(After a fun time at the park, We all pack our things and head to the van, Lynn is struggling to carry the picnic basket)

**LYNN:** Why is this so heavy?!

(The picnic basket then shakes, startling Lynn. The flaps are open, revealing Lana eating)

**LANA:** Hey, Lynn.

**LYNN:** (facepalms) Are you serious?!

Lily: Lana you are one silly girl.

(Lana got out of the basket as she and Lynn got into the van and head home)

LATER THAT NIGHT

We are all getting ready for bed, Lincoln is brushing his teeth in his room and he spit in his waste bucket.

**LINCOLN:** (to the viewers) Man, that meadow was so amazing.

Me: It sure was buddy.

Lincoln: That's why I'm going back tomorrow. But I can't let elveryone else know about it. They spoiled everything fun for me. (yawns)

Me: I'm sure they wouldn't do that Lincoln. I'll go with you too. Lets go to sleep though.

(Lincoln then fell on his bed and went to sleep)

THE NEXT DAY

(Me and Lincoln then pack everything in our backpacks and Lincoln uses the inflatable slide to slide down the house and I fly out the window)

**LINCOLN:** No sisters, good start.

(Me and Lincoln begin walking on the footpath. Lana sees us and she runs to her room to pack her backpack. She is about to head out, but Lola see's her as she is about to head to the front door)

**LOLA:** Where are you going?!

**LANA:** Um… to school.

(Lola shrugs and she heads up to her room with her sleeping mask on for a nap)

**LANA:** (wipes her forehead) Phew, that was close.

(Lana then walks out of the door and she grabs her pogo-stick and hops after Me and Lincoln)

TWENTY-FIVE MINUTES LATER

(Lana has reached the forest and jumps off of her pogo-stick and finds the path Me and Lincoln had taken yesterday, she reached the vine patch, Lana pull the vines and she sees the meadow and she's in complete joy)

**LANA:** A meadow!

(Lincoln is lying on the log sighing in relaxation, I am laying on the ground watching the clouds and we hear another sigh, but it wasn't us. Lincoln finds Lana lying next to him)

**LINCOLN:** Lana! What are you doing here?!

**LANA:** Well, when I found this peaceful meadow, I've found you two. And I followed you through the woods.

Me: That makes sense.

**LINCOLN:** Hmph, make sense, Lana. So, what are we sitting here for? Let's have fun!

**LANA:** YEAH!

Me: Lets!

(The trio then have fun in the calm and peaceful meadow. We roll down hills, climb trees, Me and Lincoln are swimming in the lake with Lana, and we are now on the grass, starring at the clouds)

**LANA:** That cloud looks like a rabbit eating marshmallows.

**LINCOLN:** That cloud looks like a horse on a bicycle.

Me: That cloud looks like an elephant on the trapese.

(Me, Lincoln and Lana then share a laugh. Then a bunch of bunnies appear around us and we cuddle the bunnies)

Me: You all are so cute.

**LINCOLN:** Man, this was the best fun I've ever had.

Me: You said it buddy.

Lincoln: I'm glad that you followed me here, Lana.

**LANA:** No problem, big brother. This meadow was quiet and peaceful.

---

(Back at the house, Lola is napping on her bed, she wakes up, miffed)

**LOLA:** Wait a minute! It's Saturday, school's not on today! (Yawns) But, I'm too tired to yell about it.

(Lola then went back to sleep; At the meadow, Lana then removes her hat, Lincoln notices Lana's pigtails)

**LINCOLN:** I was wondering, why is your hair in pigtails, Lana?

**LANA:** Well, before I got my hat, I wanted to put my hair in a ponytail like Lynn and Luan's, but I decide that pigtails are better. And do you know who suggested them to me?

**LINCOLN:** Who? - Lincoln ask

**LANA:** You, Lincoln. If you've never suggested that I'd wear pigtails, my hair would never be like this.

**LINCOLN:** No problem. You look cute wearing them.

Me: That is adorable.

(Lincoln then tickles Lana's pigtails, she laughs and falls on Lincoln, she tickles him, he laughs)

**LINCOLN:** Stop, that tickles! (Laughs) I guess we can keep this meadow our little secret.

Me: Yeah.

(We then share a laugh. Lincoln and Lana got on their knees on the log and they cutely rub their noses together)

Me: Aww! That is so cute.

LATER THAT DAY

(We are walking home from a fun time at the meadow. We reach the front yard and we find Luna is playing her violin on the staircase)

**LUNA:** Hey, dudes. Where you two been at?

Me: The Zoo.

**LINCOLN:** The Mall.

**LANA:** The Movies.

(We stare at each other in confusion)

**ME, LANA AND LINCOLN:** The park.

(Me, Lincoln and Lana shut ourselves up, Luna shrugs and went inside. We wiped their foreheads)

**LINCOLN:** That was close.

Me: Yeah.

**LANA:** I hope the siblings don't found out about the meadow.

THE NEXT DAY

(Lana is swimming with the frogs, Lincoln has his feet in the water)

**LINCOLN:** These frogs are hopping everywhere.

Me: They sure are.

(He then finds a familiar face with him)

**LUAN:** Yeah, let's hop to it! (laughs)

(We then find all of the other sisters, Varie, Vince, Aylene, My Children, Naruto and the girls, Yuko, The Loud Rabbits, Matilda, Timmy, Tootie, Chloe, Lilly, The Teen Titans, Janeen, Jessie B. Prohyas and Vambre and Lilly in the meadow with us, Lincoln angrily grabs Lana)

**LINCOLN:** (vexed) Lana, you promised not to tell anyone!

**LANA:** I swear I didn't tell! I may have yelled a bit too much.

FLASHBACKS TO YESTERDAY

(Lana is in the bathtub, taking a bubble bath with Hops)

**LANA:** (yelling) Man. Hops, that meadow was peaceful! It's in the forest, near a patch of vines!

(Unbeknownst to Lana, the others are eavesdropping on her, they then smile at this plan, Lana see's them)

**LANA:** Get out of here! Hops, sic' em!

(Hops then chases the others out of the bathroom)

BACK TO THE PRESENT

**LANA:** Sorry, Linc. I yell when I get happy!

Me: That's all right Lana.

**LINCOLN:** (sighs) It's not your fault, Lana.

(The others gathered around Lincoln and Lana)

**LINCOLN:** You know, it's actually more fun with all of us.

**LUNA:** Thanks, dude. It's pretty peaceful around here.

Varie: It sure is.

(Everyone then agreed with this as we're having fun at the meadow, Lori is checking her phone, she see's Lana chasing Lincoln with a snake, Luna and Leni are watching the clouds with Lily, Lola is picking out flowers, Lisa is with some birds in a tree, Luan is sitting by the pond with her feet in the water, and Lucy and Lynn are rolling down the hills. Everyone is having a fun time)

ONE HOUR LATER

(We are all in a circle, sitting on pillows, Luna is playing her acoustic guitar)

**LINCOLN:** Man, this is fun!

**LORI:** Yep, this is literally the most quiet day I've ever had.

Jessie K.: It sure is.

**LYNN:** (lying on the grass) This is nice, real nice.

(It shows everyone, sans Lana, in the lake water, swimming)

**LORI:** This water is perfect.

Lily: Oh yeah.

Starfire: It sure is glorius.

**LOLA:** Lana, get in here! The water's perfect!

(Lana is floating in the pond, swimming with the frogs)

**LANA:** (relaxed) No way, I got my own swimming hole.

LATER AT DUSK

(The siblings are staring at the clouds)

**LINCOLN:** That cloud looks like a volcano.

Yuko: That cloud looks like a phoenix.

**LUAN:** That cloud looks like a swarm of butterflies.

Aylene: That cloud looks like a Brachiosaurus.

Brittney: That cloud looks like a flower.

**LENI:** Why does that cloud have six colors?

(Lola then see's up in the sky that it's not a cloud, but a large, beautiful rainbow)

**LOLA:** That's not a cloud, that's a rainbow! It's pretty!

Me: It's gorgeous.

**LYNN:** Whoa, that's really cool!

Lilly: I love rainbows.

**LUNA:** I can't believe we found this beautiful meadow.

**LUCY:** And we have to thank three people for this amazing discovery.

(The girls then turn to Me, Lincoln and Lana and embrace us in a group hug)

**LINCOLN:** Thanks, girls.

Me: I'm glad we found this meadow.

Lincoln: It was actually fun with me, J.D. and Lana, but it's more fun with all of us.

Vince: You said it buddy.

**LISA:** Thanks, Lincoln.

Aylene: This is so peaceful.

**LUNA:** Let's come back here tomorrow.

**LANA:** Deal.

Me: That's a great idea.

Eddy: Sure.

Liam: That there's a great idea.

Warren: I agree.

Betty: Me too.

**LORI:** (her watch beeps) It's time to go home.

(We then pack our things and walk out of the meadow, Lincoln then place the vines back in order)

**LINCOLN:** (to the viewers) Our little secret, guys.

Me: All of ours.

**THE END**

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I would like to thank Harburton81 for letting me use his Secret

Meadow Fanfiction. Thanks man. Also credit goes to you for making a fantastic and tranquil story. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Knudson VS Uchiha (Done Right)

WARNING: This chapter contains alot of gruesome and bloody violence.

I am in the Simulator doing an exercise and Varie, Vince, Aylene, Carol, Lincoln, Lilly, Lucy, Laney, Brittney and Lisa are in the control room.

The exercise began and I found myself in the Leaf and I saw Naruto about to fight Sasuke on the roof of the hospital.

Me: Naruto!

Naruto saw me.

Naruto: Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson. Let me face Sasuke. I've been wanting to put this buttface in his place for quite a while now.

Naruto: Go get him.

I hop down and stood ready to face Sasuke in all of his evil and malevolent madness.

Sasuke: Who do you think you are!? This is my fight with Naruto!

Me: Naruto is no longer any concern to you. Your fight is now with me. And I'm going to show you no mercy.

Sasuke: So you are going to challenge an elite?

Me: You are no elite you worthless little freak. And no I don't to fight you. I want to kill you.

Sasuke was enraged when he heard me say that.

Sasuke: (Enraged) What did you just say to me!?

Me: You heard me you dirt clod. I've been waiting for this day for a long time Sasu-gay. I'm going to kill you and send your wretched soul straight to Oblivion.

Naruto: What!? No! You can't kill him J.D.

Me: I know Naruto but this dirtbag is completely evil and filled with rage, hate and madness and he needs to be destroyed.

Naruto: Yeah but still…

Me: Who are you trying to convince Naruto? Open your eyes. This demon that you and Sakura have known as a teammate is not a human being. He is the Devil in human skin. He holds no loyalty to the village and is nothing but a ruthless, pitiless, remorseless, selfish, evil, heartless, hateful and spiteful monster that deserves to go back to the darkest pits of the Netherworld for all eternity. It was because of this monster and his clan minus Mikoto Uchiha that your mother and father were killed when the 9-Tails Attacked.

Naruto was shocked when he heard that.

Sakura: What do you mean by that?

Me: I'll show you both. (Snaps fingers)

Naruto and Sakura suddenly had a vision of the past. They both saw the 4th Hokage Minato Namikaze and Kushina Uzumaki with a baby Naruto and they quickly put the pieces of the puzzle together as the scenario revealed itself down to the last detail about the reason why Naruto was chosen as the Jinchuriki of The 9-Tailed Fox. They saw that Minato and Kushina loved Naruto more than life itself and how a rogue Uchiha was responsible for Naruto being an outcast and a plague upon the village. They saw numerous things. When it was over Naruto had a look of sheer rage on his face and Sakura broke down crying. She now knows that everything about Sasuke was a total lie and that he is an evil and heartless monster and a 20,000% dark creature from the darkest pits of evil in its entirety and that Naruto is a brave and sweet boy that would protect her no matter what and he has done so many great things for her.

Naruto: (To Sasuke, Enraged) You heartless and evil monster! Your clan killed my mom and dad and ruined my life! Because of your clan except for your mother I was made an orphan and a plague in the village! I will now kill you and avenge my family!

Me: No Naruto. Let me do it. You take Sakura and go tell Kakashi.

Naruto: I understand.

Naruto and Sakura left.

Me: Now Sasuke. Your time has come.

I dash and elbow Sasuke in the face with devastating force and send him crashing through the fence and into the Hokage Mountain.

I spread my wings and fly towards him and he was in a cave bleeding profusely.

Me: Just look at you. Knocked down after one punch to your face. You are just as pathetic as the rest of your clan. No wonder Itachi was able to kill them all without so much as breaking a sweat.

Sasuke got up and his Curse Mark was spreading.

Sasuke: I will kill you for saying that!

Me: You are just a worthless and pathetic moron!

I kick him in the stomach and punch him in the face and kick him in the back of the head and he belched up a huge amount a blood.

Me: Your clan got what they deserved because of their arrogance, delusional ambitions, selfishness and evil. Just like you are going to and your precious council can't save you this time. It's too bad. But the comfort you've always felt at being called the strongest clan in the Leaf Village will come to an end today. No more will name Uchiha mean anything but failure.

Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up to an extreme intensity.

Me: Thanks for the power boost. But you are no longer worth my time anymore.

I snap my fingers and a huge explosion was heard.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Sasuke: What was that?

Sasuke got up and he saw the entirety of the Uchiha district completely engulfed in a raging inferno.

Sasuke: No! NOOOOOOOOO!

He screamed in a ballistic fury and he knew that I was responsible.

I turn and walk away.

Sasuke was enraged by this humiliation.

Sasuke: You monster! You get back here now! Fight me!

Me: No. You are not worth my time anymore. You are just a worthless little coward who has absolutely no love and no value for teamwork. You make me sick Sasuke Uchiha. Just looking at you makes me want to hurl my guts out. The days of the Uchiha are finished forever Sasuke and your clan deserves to be forever damned.

I fly away and Sasuke was taken to the hospital.

12 hours later Me, Naruto, Sakura, Shikamaru, Kiba, Choji and Neji were on our way to retrieve Sasuke. He left the village of his own free will and is heading to Orochimaru to strengthen his Curse Mark and kill Itachi.

Me: So the Uchiha is now a traitor. We'll make sure that he pays the ultimate price for his crimes.

Naruto: I will make him pay for killing my mom and dad.

Me: We all will.

We then ran into the Sound 4.

Me: Sound 4. We meet at last.

Sakon: Yes. We know you're here to retrieve the Uchiha.

Me: We can do this one of two ways. 1) you hand over the barrel he's in and we'll be on our way or 2) we kill all four of you and take the barrel by force. So what's it gonna be?

Jirobo: We were tasked to deliver Sasuke to Lord Orochimaru so he can be his next vessel.

Kidomaru: We are not giving him back to you.

Me: All right then.

My aura flared up and the ground started shaking violently as powerful storm clouds built overhead and lightning struck everywhere at an extremely powerful rate. Rocks, boulders and pebbles lifted off the ground. I spread my wings and my hair turned golden yellow and lightning arched around my body at an incredibly powerful level. I release the full extent of my power in an incredibly powerful flash of light.

Me: HHHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH

The light was so bright that it could be seen for miles. When the light faded I had become a Super Angel 4. My wings were glowing in a super bright golden yellow, my hair was now in a cronmage and my muscles and physique were stronger than ever. My tail was out and it was surging with even more lightning than ever.

Me: (Deeper Voice) At long last. I have ascended.

The Sound 4 were shaking in fear and they were horrified at the sheer volume and magnitude of my power.

Jirobo: Wha… !? What is this kid?

Kidomaru: His level of Chakra is unbelievable. He makes Lord

Orochimaru's power look like a civilian compared to him.

Me: You four are history.

I fired an energy blast and vaporized Sakon & Ukon, Kidomaru and Jirobo. Tayuya was shaking in extreme fear when she saw that I was able to kill her teammates with ease in the blink of an eye. I walk up to her and whisper something in her ear.

Me: (Whispering) You are now free.

Tayuya's Curse Mark on the back of her neck turned blue and a blob of pure evil left her. She collapsed in exhaustion.

Me: Shikamaru, pick her up and take her back to the Leaf. I have a feeling that she can sell out Orochimaru and provide us with everything we need about him.

Shikamaru: What a drag.

Naruto and Sakura suddenly felt an enormous power boost from within them.

Naruto: Wha? What's happening? I feel an incredible power increase.

Sakura: Me too.

Suddenly they were enveloped in a blinding flash of Orange and Pink light and a massive vortex of fire appeared around them and exploded high into the sky at an incredible speed. Out in the vast distances of space the vortex of fire took the form of a massive and beautiful phoenix and it had the entire Solar System in its talons. It let out a powerful call and the entire continent of the 5 Great Nations underwent a tremendous change. Forests, jungles, rainforests, dense forests and all kinds of plants and more appeared and grew all over and more. Naruto and Sakura's energy levels were skyrocketing at an astronomical and phenomenally powerful rate. The tremendous energies from the infinitely vast distances of space poured into the phoenix.

Shikamaru: What is happening in there?

Neji: BYAKUGAN!

Neji activated his Byakugan and he saw a phenomenal chakra increase.

Neji: Naruto and Sakura's Chakra levels are rising at an unbelievable rate. But there are lots of other energies of incredible power pouring into them at an incredible level and it's rising fast.

When the phoenix faded 2 hours later, a dome of fire appeared and the knowledge of all the Fire Style Jutsu in the world flowed into the dome. When it faded Naruto and Sakura were forever changed. Naruto had wings made of pure fire, an orange sleevless battle gi, red ANBU pants, yellow shoes and a symbol was on his back. Sakura had the same things and she had the appearence of a goddess.

Naruto: Wha? What happened?

Sakura: I feel stronger than ever before.

Me: My energy must've given you an incredible power increase. Your energy levels are absolutely unbelievable.

Sakura: Incredible.

Naruto: Yeah.

Me: And just in time too. Look.

I point to the barrel and it bursted open and Sasuke arose and laughed maniacally. He then ran for it.

Sakura: He's getting away!

Me: I have a feeling I know where he's heading. Shikamaru, You, Neji, Kiba and Choji head back to the village and take Tayuya with you. Tell Kakashi and let him know what's going on.

Shikamaru: Right.

They left.

Me: Naruto, Sakura, you two are with me.

Naruto: Right. J.D. thank you for telling us about my past and more.

Me: You're welcome bro. Lets go.

We flew and we arrived at the Final Valley.

Me: The Final Valley. I had a feeling he was gonna come here.

Naruto: And it looks like we've beat him here.

Sakura: There he is.

Me: He arrived 20 seconds after we did. Okay lets get him guys.

We flew to him and stood ready.

Me: Going somewhere Sasuke?

Sasuke turned around and the left side of his face had black flame marks and his left eye was yellow and it had a black sclera.

Sasuke: So you all arrived. Why are you all so different?

Naruto: That's none of your business Sasuke.

Me: You are a traitor Sasuke. We're taking you back to the village so you can face the Chopping Block.

Sasuke: We'll see about that. I'm going to Orochimaru so I can fulfill my goal.

Me: I don't think so.

I snap my fingers and Orochimaru appeared by me and I slash his head clean off his shoulders and a fountain of blood exploded from his decapitated body. I fired an energy blast and vaporized him completely.

Me: Have fun in the Netherworld you filthy snake.

Sasuke felt an extreme pain and his Curse Mark disintegrated.

Sasuke felt his neck and noticed that his Curse Mark is gone.

Sasuke: My Curse Mark!

Me: It's gone forever Sasuke.

Sasuke was infuriated.

Sasuke: (Enraged) You wretched fiend! You destroyed my source of power!

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so. Now I'm going to finish what I started back at the Leaf.

Naruto: I'm going to avenge my mom and dad.

Sakura: I don't know what I ever saw in you Sasuke. You are nothing more than a monster and a demon in human skin. You will pay for poisoning my mind with false images!

Me: Get ready Sasuke. There's going to be one less Uchiha in the world.

(End of All Hope by Nightwish plays)

I teleport and punch him in the face and send him flying and he crashed into the cliff wall.

KABOOM!

Rocks piled onto him and he exploded out of the rubble and he charged toward us screaming at the top of his lungs in a ballistic rage. We charged and went at him and we clashed in a tremendous explosion of fire.

TTTTHHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punch Sasuke in the face and he punched at me and I dodged it and punch him in the stomach and I blow him into the wall with incredible force.

CRASH!

Sasuke exploded out and Sakura punched him in the mouth and kicked him in the chest and threw him into the statue of Madara Uchiha. He rebounded and we attacked him and thunderous shockwaves were made with each punch and kick. The entire planet was shaking to the very core under the sheer ferocity of the fight. The fight was so savage, brutal, insane and ferocious that it was unbelievable. Massive explosions of fire were destroying the landscape and smoke, ash, sparks and embers went high into the sky and rained down on the area. Sasuke was sent flying with a powerful punch and he crashed into another cliff with devastating force.

CRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSHHHHHHH!

When he got up his eyes have become the Mangekyo Sharingan and a purple fire erupted out of him. He had his Susanno activated and he had an arrow of pure Chakra and lightning ready.

Me: So you've activated your Susanno.

Sasuke: NOW DIE!

Me: I don't think so. (Cups hands to the side) KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Me and Sasuke fired our techniques at the same time and they hit and they exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely obliterated the entire Final Valley in an instant. When the smoke cleared the entire Final Valley and landscape around it was completely engulfed in flames, smoke and fire and was now a crater.

Sasuke was panting in exhaustion and his eyes had blood dripping down his face. Me, Naruto and Sakura were still standing and we weren't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: Wow! What power!

Naruto: No kidding. The entire Final Valley has been completely

destroyed.

Sakura: Yeah.

Sasuke: What is wrong with you!? Why do you persist and continue to torment me!? Why won't you all just die already!?

Me: Because we hate your guts and we're going to send you off to the darkest pits of the Netherworld personally.

Naruto: It's over for you Sasuke. The days of the Uchiha are now finished forever.

Sakura: Your clan ruined so many lives over the centuries and they paid for everything they did.

Sasuke suddenly felt a tremendous pain in his eyes and they went completely white and blank.

Sasuke: I can't see anything! I'm blind!

Me: This is the price you have to pay for overusing the Mangekyo Sharingan. When you use it too much it rapidly deteriorates the users vision to the point of permanent blindness. You got ultimate power and it bit you hard in the butt. It's over Sasuke. You're finished.

I flare up my aura.

Sasuke: I will never be finished! You all will die by my hands!

Sasuke charged up a Chidori to maximum power.

Naruto: Sasuke it's over. You lost. You can't see anything so there's no point in continuing to fight.

But Sasuke was not gonna listen to reason.

Sasuke: Shut up and die!

He charged toward us and I charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Me: Then you will learn the hard way. KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA!

MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at Sasuke and he hit the energy wave with the Chidori and it exploded in his face with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kakashi was running to the Final Valley when he saw the explosion and the Shockwave blew him away into a tree.

When the smoke cleared Sasuke was half of what he is. His lower body had been completely blown apart and his intestines and internal organs were hanging out and blood was pouring out of him. His right arm was blown completely off of his shoulder and a chunk of his face and head were blown open and his eyes were blasted out of his eye sockets and on the ground. His brain was exposed to the open and his chest had a huge hole in it that completely exposed his evil black heart to the open. He was screaming in complete excruciating agony and pain. The water was turning red with his blood.

Sakura: Oh man!

Naruto: Whoa! That explosion completely ruined him.

Me: No kidding. That is sick. I'm sure glad I don't have a weak stomach.

Naruto: Me too.

Sasuke's power and energy was draining fast and he only had minutes left to live.

Me: It's over Sasuke. Though you've brought all this on yourself, it's a shame that your life has to end like this in such a miserable way.

Naruto: We tried to be your friend and teammate Sasuke but you wouldn't let us. You've alienated yourself from everyone and only cared about no one but yourself and your dark desire to get revenge and power.

Sakura: And now you will have to share the same fate of the Uchiha

Clan which your brother destroyed.

Sasuke was still enraged.

Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU J.D., NARUTO, SAKURA!

I snap my fingers and take away his Sharingan and jutsu, and chakra and make them my own. We start walking away.

Me: We've had it with you Sasuke and we're tired of fighting you. We're going home.

We left Sasuke there for dead and this was the one last blow to his pride that destroyed him completely.

Me: Good-bye Sasuke Uchiha. I hope you have an unpleasant eternity of pain and suffering in the darkest pits of the Netherworld. May God have mercy on your worthless soul.

In 10 minutes Sasuke died. Our power was too much for him to handle and in the end it destroyed him completely and his fate was sealed in the next life.

Control Room

Lincoln: Oh that is gross!

Laney: They sure did a number on him.

Lisa: Usually I don't do this but… [Ran to a garbage can and threw up]

Vince: Boy this fight really tore him apart.

Laney: As Lori would say, It literally did.

Brittney: The Carnage to him is delicious.

Lucy: It sure is Brittney. This Sasuke will never be going to Heaven any time soon.

Carol: It's hard to imagine that they have that much power. They completely overwhelmed him to the brink.

Simulator

Kakashi arrived and he saw the battle and was horrified by the sheer magnitude of the destruction caused.

Kakashi: Unbelievable.

Pakkun: This is incredible Kakashi. I can't believe that J.D., Naruto, Sakura and Sasuke caused all this destruction.

Kakashi: But where are they?

They saw them and Sasuke's mutilated, burned and destroyed body. He was dead.

Kakashi dashed and landed by them.

Naruto: Hey Kakashi-sensei.

Kakashi: Wow! Naruto? Sakura? Is that really you?

Sakura: It sure is sensei. We had a must needed improvement.

Naruto: Yes. Kakashi-sensei we know everything about my parents and more.

Kakashi was shocked.

Kakashi: What? Who told you?

Me: I did. My name is J.D. Knudson. It's a pleasure to meet you Kakashi Hatake.

Kakashi: Same here J.D. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Pakkun: We saw the explosions all the way from the Leaf and knew that something big was going on.

Me: I had a feeling you would.

Kakashi saw Sasuke's body and he was horrified.

Kakashi: What happened to him?

Me: He somehow activated his Mangekyo Sharingan during our fight and he used the Susanno. As you can see the fight completely destroyed the Final Valley. Or what's left of it anyway. Sasuke overused the Mangekyo Sharingan and went permanently blind. We tried to tell him that he was through and that continuing the fight was pointless.

Sakura: But he wouldn't listen to reason and in a last ditch effort he charged up a Chidori to maximum power and charged at us.

Naruto: J.D. fired a Kamehameha Wave, A blast of Ki at Sasuke and he jabbed the energy blast thinking it was J.D. and it exploded right in his face and as you can see that's all that's left of him.

Me: I'm sorry Kakashi. He was completely consumed with rage, evil, hate and madness and he left the village of his own free will to join Orochimaru to gain the power to destroy us. I killed Orochimaru and obliterated him and destroyed Sasuke's Curse Mark.

Naruto: The fight was intense Kakashi-sensei.

Kakashi was floored, amazed, horrified and shocked all at once.

Lady Tsunade and Shizune and a bunch of the ANBU arrived. They were all horrified to see the incredible amount of destruction done to the Final Valley.

Lady Tsunade: What happened here?

Shizune: This is horrible milady.

Eagle: What caused all this?

Cat: I don't know but this is unbelievable.

Lady Tsunade saw us and they dashed to us.

Lady Tsunade: Kakashi!

Lady Tsunade, Shizune and the ANBU landed by us.

Shizune: What happened here?

I explain everything and they were all horrified.

Lady Tsunade: I see. This is all unbelievable.

Shizune: I can't believe that you all possess such enormous power.

Eagle: Incredible.

Naruto: But the mission is a success. Sasuke has been dealt with.

Shizune saw Sasuke dead and she went to a nearby bush and hurled.

Me: Oops.

Lady Tsunade: (Laughs) That's all right J.D. But good job to all of you.

Me: Thank you Lady Hokage.

After we got back to the Leaf they had Sasuke buried in an unmarked grave and he will never be remembered in history ever. The Civilian Council was executed for corruption and treason. Sakura's evil parents were among them. I merged everyone with their counterparts and the exercise ended. I went back to the control room and everyone cheered wildly for me.

Vince: Way to go partner.

Me: Thanks Vince. I'm sorry you couldn't get in on some of the action too.

Vince: It's okay. But you were awesome in there.

Carol: You were amazing J.D.

Lincoln: You made Lisa throw up.

Me: Oops. Sorry Lisa.

Lisa: No worries 2nd big brother. You were amazing in the fight after

all.

Laney: Yeah. That evil Sasuke got what he deserved.

Lucy: He sure did Laney. He's now in the darkest pits of the Netherworld as we speak and is paying for his crimes.

Brittney: Good riddence.

Lilly: Yeah. He gave everyone everywhere a bad name.

Me: I agree.

Varie: I'm so proud of you honey.

Me and Varie kissed.

Me: Thanks Varie.

We hugged and left the simulator.

THE END

Another Fanfiction complete.

I got this idea for a Revised edition of Knudson VS Uchiha out of the blue. This was to make up for not giving everyone an evil Sasuke destroying chapter. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A One-Eyed Sea Menace

It starts in Lily's room and she was having a very strange dream. She saw the city of Bikini Bottom near the Bikini Atoll and it was a city of fish. She saw the citizens all enslaved by Sheldon J. Plankton, owner and found of the Chum Bucket ruling over the city with an iron fist in his quest for total world domination. She also saw that a sea sponge named Spongebob Squarepants and a starfish named Patrick Star are trying to get King Neptune's crown back. Lily saw that Plankton stole King Neptune's crown, sold it to Shell City and framed Mr. Krabs for it. King Neptune froze Mr. Krabs for 6 days while Spongebob and Patrick went to go to Shell City and get the crown back and Plankton was able to steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula completely uncontested. He then sold Krabby Patties at the Chum Bucket and gave everyone mind-controlling bucket helmets and enslaved all of Bikini Bottom and turned it into Planktopolis. She then saw that if King Neptune doesn't get his crown back he will kill Mr. Krabs.

---

Lily woke up at 8:00 AM and screamed in fright.

Lily: AAAAAHHH! (Panting) Whoa! That was a strange dream.

Natilee came in.

Natilee: Lily are you all right?

Lily: Yeah. I had a strange dream.

Natilee: What was it about?

Lily told Natilee all about it and she was flabbergasted.

Natilee: Lily that was no dream. It was a message.

Lily: What do you think it means?

Natilee: It means that Bikini Bottom and the world are in deep trouble. No pun intended.

Lily: And Plankton is the source of it.

Natilee: Yeah.

Lily: I have to help Spongebob and Patrick.

Natilee: And Lincoln, Lilly and mom are going with you.

Lily: This is gonna be awesome.

Natilee: According to your dream it means that 5 days have passed.

Lily: We'd better hurry then.

Varie, Lincoln, Lilly and Lily got ready. They got their swords ready and Lily activated her portal and set it to Bikini Bottom. It changed and showed the city completely enslaved.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: You were right Lily.

Lilly: All those poor fish. We have to do something.

Lily: And we will big bro and sis.

Varie: Lets go!

They dove in and landed on the surface in the middle of the city.

Lincoln: I can't believe that Plankton is the cause of all this oppression. He needs to be stopped now.

Lilly: Yeah.

The fish were all drone chanting "All Hail Plankton" and this was a really bad nightmare unlike any other.

Varie: This is completely inhumane.

Lincoln: It sure is Varie. I'm going to literally turn that little pipsqueak into a pretzel by the time we're through with him!

Lily: Lori sure is rubbing off on you huh big bro?

Lincoln: She sure is Lily.

Lilly: Lori is a good sister Linky.

Lincoln: Oh yeah. She may be bossy but I love her.

Varie: That's good.

Lily: There's Sandy. That tail and suit is unmistakable.

Varie: Don't worry Sandy. I'll free you.

Varie fired a laser at the bucket helmet and destroyed it.

Sandy: (Southern Accent) Yee-Haw! I've been freed! What in tarnation!? What in the Texas Rodeo is going on around here?

Varie: Sandy! Down here!

Sandy came down.

Sandy: Who are all of you?

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, a Mermaid.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and this is my little sister Lily Loud.

Lily: Pleasure to meet you.

Lilly: And I'm Lincoln's fiancé Lilly but with 2 L's.

Sandy: It's a pleasure to meet y'all. What's going on?

Lincoln: I'm afraid the story we have is a bad one.

20 Minutes Later.

Sandy: What!?

Lily: Yeah.

Sandy: That little one-eyed megalomanical sidewinder! He has gone too far this time!

Varie: And we'll make sure that he pays dearly for this!

Lincoln: Lily where is Mr. Krabs at?

Lily: He's over here.

Lily lead them to the Krusty Krab 2, a 2nd Krusty Krab right next door to the original Krusty Krab and the Chum Bucket was right across the street from it.

Lilly: That's unusual. The Chum Bucket is right across the street from the 2 Krusty Krab's

Lincoln: It sure is. I'm gonna destroy the Chum Bucket.

Lincoln fired a blast of Lightning and it hit the Chum Bucket and it exploded into a pile of powdered dust.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A bottle rolled towards them and Varie picked it up.

Varie: This must be the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Lincoln: I wonder why Plankton wanted this formula so badly.

Lily: From what I remember he and Mr. Krabs have had an extremely brutal rivalry that went on for 50 years. Plankton's one goal in life is to steal this formula and put the Krusty Krab out of business. Everyone hated the Chum Bucket because all of the food is made with rotten fish guts.

Varie: That is disgusting and wrong on so many levels.

Lincoln: That stuff would really taste like you're eating puke.

Sandy: I can't believe that Plankton's been after this formula for so long.

Varie: Me neither.

Sandy: By the way Lincoln how can you fire lightning like that?

Lincoln: I was given my lightning powers by the Iroquois Spirit of Lightning.

Lily: Most of my family was given powers through many mythological deities.

Sandy: That's unusual.

Varie: We're wasting time here. Lets go.

They went into the Krusty Krab 2 and found Mr. Krabs completely frozen in ice.

Lincoln: Whoa! Mr. Krabs is completely frozen! I'll get him out.

Lincoln karate chopped the ice and freed him.

Mr. Krabs: Whoo! Thank you so much young lad.

Lincoln: No problem Mr. Krabs.

Varie: I believe this is yours.

Varie hands Mr. Krabs his Krabby Patty formula back.

Mr. Krabs: Me formular. How did you get it?

Lincoln: I destroyed the Chum Bucket with my Lightning Powers and reduced it to dust and we brought it back for you.

Varie: But that's beside the point. Look at what Plankton has done to Bikini Bottom.

Mr. Krabs looked out the winder and saw what Plankton has done and he was horrified.

Mr. Krabs: What has Plankton done?

Lily: He enslaved Bikini Bottom after making the Chum Bucket a success by selling Krabby Patties.

Sandy: Yeah. It's true Mr. Krabs.

Varie: Plankton stole King Neptune's Crown and sold it to Shell City and framed you for it. Spongebob and Patrick went to Shell City to retrieve it. It was all part of his most evil plan yet.

Lilly: I searched through the rubble and found the plan here. It's called Plan Z.

Lilly handed him the file and he read it and was absolutely horrified.

Mr. Krabs: (Gasp) This is terrible! (Enraged) PLANKTON! You have gone too far this time!

Sandy: Darn tootin Mr. K.

King Neptune and Princess Mindy came in.

King Neptune: Times up Krabs.

Varie: Not so fast King Neptune! Mr. Krabs was framed by Plankton. Here. (Hands him the Plan Z file) Read this and you shall find all the answers you need.

King Neptune read the file and he was enraged.

King Neptune: (ENRAGED SCREAMING)
PLAAAAAAAAAAAAANNNNNNNNKKKKKKKKKTTOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mindy: How did you get this information?

Lincoln: I destroyed the Chum Bucket and Lilly here retrieved the file.

Mindy: That's incredible.

Varie: Oh I'm sorry. We never introduced ourselves. I'm Varie Knudson.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Lilly: I'm Lilly, Lincoln's Fiancé.

Lily: And I'm Lincoln's little sister Lily Loud.

Mindy: Oh wow! I've heard so much about all your adventures on the Surface. You stopped the Black Daffodil Gang and did so many big things.

Lincoln: That's right.

Mindy: And Lily you were made a 10-year-old girl by the Glowing Water of Coventina.

Lily: That's right. I am 15 Months old and I look like I'm a 10-year-old girl.

Mindy: That's amazing.

Screaming was heard and something bursted through the roof and it was Spongebob and Patrick and they had King Neptune's crown.

Varie: They have the crown!

King Neptune: My crown! (Picks it up) My beautiful crown!

Lincoln: They did it!

Lilly: Way to go you two!

Spongebob: Thanks everyone.

Clapping was heard and they saw Plankton looking at them as he commended them.

Plankton: (Nonchalantly) Oh yes well done Sponge-boob.

Varie: It's over Plankton. Your days of tyranny are over forever.

Plankton: I'm not done YET!

Plankton pulls a rope and Lily knew what was coming next because of her dream.

Lily: I don't think so!

Lily fired a laser at a Bucket Helmet that was about to land on King Neptune and she destroyed it.

Lily: Not this time Plankton. You've lost.

Lincoln: We destroyed your restaurant and retrieved the Krabby Patty Secret Formula and King Neptune knows the truth.

Lilly: Yeah. You're finished forever Plankton.

Lily: And everyone will be free from your oppression.

Lily suddenly starts glowing in a sky blue aura and her energy levels were rising fast. Lily held her arms in an x shape.

Lily: **HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: SHOCKWAVE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS!**

A blast of blue energy erupted out of the restaurant and spread out all over the ocean floor. It destroyed the Bucket Helmets and freed everyone in Bikini Bottom and also returned Bikini Bottom to normal.

Everyone: YAY!

Varie: Whoa! That was powerful!

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Lilly: What was that?

Varie: I don't know. I may be a shinobi but I've never seen a Holy Style Technique before.

The citizens came in and they all cheered wildly for Varie, Lincoln, Lilly, Lily, Spongebob, Patrick and Sandy. They ran over to them as they were stepping on Plankton and crushing him.

Plankton: (In Pain) OOOWWW! OOOWWW! OOWWW! OOOWWW! OOOWWW! OOOWWW!

---

When all the commotion was over Plankton was arrested and everyone was glad that he was gonna be gone.

Plankton: Come on I was just kidding.

Lincoln picked him up and tied him in a Pretzel knot and threw Plankton in a tiny padded boat. Lincoln took a photo of this with him smiling and he sent a text to Lori before he threw him into the boat. It was a boat for the Institution for The Criminally Tiny.

Plankton: Come on you guys know I was just kidding right? With the helmets and the big monuments. (Laughs Nervously) Wasn't that hilarious? Ow.

Varie: Tell it to the judge you evil monster!

The van drove off.

Plankton: I WILL DESTROY ALL OF YOOOOOOUUUU!

Lily: Yeah. Never again Plankton.

The Chum Bucket was destroyed, Plan Z was thwarted, Mr. Krabs was saved, Bikini Bottom was freed and returned to normal, The Krusty Krab name was restored to its former glory, and Plankton's name, reputation and everything he is known for has been ruined forever.

Lilly: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Lincoln: You said it Lilly. Plankton will never terrorize Bikini Bottom again.

Mr. Krabs: You said it Lincoln. I am now officially and forever will be the best.

Squidward: I agree Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Also I know who rightfully deserves to have that manager pin.

Squidward: I know. Spongebob you deserve this more than I do.

Spongebob: Thank you Squidward.

Everyone cheered.

Varie: Way to go Spongebob.

Lincoln: Yeah. You earned it.

Spongebob: I proved today that I may be a kid but I have the heart, courage and strength of a man.

Lilly: That's right Spongebob.

Mrs. Puff: If only you can now learn how to get your license but I am very proud of you.

Spongebob: Thanks Mrs. Puff.

Larry: I'm proud of you Spongebob.

Spongebob: Thanks Larry.

Spongebob, Patrick, Sandy, Varie, Lincoln, Lilly, and Lily were named the ultimate heroes of Bikini Bottom. Spongebob hired Lily to be a fry cook and she accepted. She was given the best job ever and she makes Krabby Patties as good as Spongebob's and Vince's. She gets paid a fair amount of money: $10.00 an hour. Plankton was sentenced to eternity in a Triple Supermaximum Security Prison underneath the Ross Ice Shelf in Antarctica. This prison is for the worst known criminals in the history of the worlds oceans and is completely inescapeable. It's called the Alcatraz of The Ocean because if a criminal escapes they will freeze to death in seconds. Plankton was also ordered to pay $112.72 Trillion in restitution to the entire city of Bikini Bottom. Lily placed a terrible curse on Plankton and it was a fate worse than death: Eternal Life as a Brainless Idiot. Plankton is now gonna be like Patrick forever. Some good also came out of this whole thing. Spongebob and Sandy were now officially in love and are engaged. Patrick and Mindy too. Mr. Krabs and Mrs. Puff are now engaged too and are working the Krusty Krab and Boating School together. They merged their businesses.

Varie, Lincoln, Lilly and Lily revealed everything to us and we were amazed.

Me: Wow! Guys that's incredible.

Varie: Yeah and in the end Plankton got what was coming to him.

Lincoln: I turned him into a Pretzel for you Lori.

Lori: I saw that Linky. You sure literally did turn him into a human pretzel. I think some of my ways are rubbing off on you.

Luan: Or in Plankton's case a Plankton Pretzel! (Rimshot and everyone laughs)

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Lincoln: (Laughs) It sure was.

Varie: So Plankton got what he deserved and he's now in a Triple Max Prison under the Ross Ice Shelf for all eternity.

Lily: As a Brainless Idiot.

Varie: An immortal brainless idiot.

Luna: I'm glad dudes.

Leni: Totes.

Lily: Also I have great news. Spongebob gave me a job at the Krusty Krab 2 and I'm gonna be making $10.00 an hour.

Lynn Sr.: That's awesome sweetie!

Rita: Oh I'm so proud of you Lily.

Aylene: Me too.

Me: We'll all have to come over sometime and get some grub.

Vince: Yeah. I want to see how it compares to my job at the Burpin

Burger.

Lily: Can't wait to have you guys there.

Me: But who's gonna take Spongebob's fry cook job at the original Krusty Krab?

Lily: Pearl is gonna take it. She's a great fry cook like he is.

Lana: That's a great way to improvise.

Laney: It sure is. I'm proud of you Lily.

Lily: Thanks big sis.

Lily was gonna be a great fry cook one day. New security measures were installed to make sure that the Krabby Patty Secret Formula never gets stolen again. Spongebob's Pineapple house and Sandy's Treedome have merged.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do this one for a while now. I love Spongebob Squarepants and I have been watching it since 1999. Spongebob turns 20 in 2019 and I can't wait to see what they have in store for the 20th Anniversary of the greatest show on Nickelodeon. The Loud House turned 2 this year and it is awesome. I hate Plankton. He's been stealing the Krabby Patty for over 50 years. Which really is incredible. Even though the show has been on for only 19 years and counting. Mr. Krabs may be a cheapskate but he is really funny and he treats Spongebob like his own son. Squidward is so stupid and a completely depressed and lonely, talentless and disgraceful loser. Nobody likes his clarinet playing, art, cooking, anything. I always call him Stupid Squidward because of his hatred towards Spongebob and Patrick. Flip on the Loud House is the Loud House version of Mr. Krabs. But if you all ask me Flip is much worse than Mr. Krabs. There have been alot of guest appearences on the show over the course of 19+ years and I know alot of people. Dennis

Quaid played as Grandpa Redbeard, Bob Barker had a one time appearence as Bob Barnacle, Ernest Borgnine and Tim Conway were Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy (I did this chapter as a tribute to the great Ernest Borgnine too), Adam West played as young Mermaidman, Lots of big stairs appeared. Ernest Borgnine played Mermaidman and he was awesome. He was in this show until the end of his days when he died in 2012. He was 95.

RIP Ernest Borgnine A.K.A. Mermaidman. January 24, 1917 to July 8, 2012.

You will always be forever remembered as a great actor in our hearts, memory and in spirit.

EEVVVVVVVIIIIIIIILLLLLLLLLLLLLL!

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Shinobi of Carnage Part 1

Vince, Lincoln, and Laney were in the Simulator doing an exercise. This is gonna be a different exercise unlike any other. It's gonna start during the Academy.

Me: Good luck in there Partner.

Vince: Thanks bud.

Lincoln: I'm so excited to do this.

Laney: Me too.

The simulator activated and they found themselves in the Hidden Leaf Village on the day Naruto failed the test for a 3rd time.

Vince: This is it guys. We're also on the day Naruto steals the Forbidden Scroll of Sealing.

Lincoln: So how are we gonna help Naruto?

Vince: We'll help him when the time comes.

They saw Naruto sitting on the swing and he was being glared at.

Vince, Lincoln and Laney stepped in.

Vince: You look at Naruto like that again and you're all dead.

Lincoln: So back off or else!

Laney: Yeah!

Civilian 1: How dare you all protect that…

Vince fired a laser and it went right through his heart and killed him instantly.

Vince: You are forever damned scum.

Lincoln: Have a nice time in the Netherworld.

Laney: We are not bluffing. You hurt Naruto ever again and it will be your last day alive!

Vince: From now on we are going to be Naruto's bodyguards and protectors as well as his brothers and sister.

Laney: That's right.

Vince: You people are so stupid and don't deserve to be called human.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Laney: Now get out of here and don't let us catch you picking on Naruto ever again.

Vince: Or it will be your last.

The people ran away and Naruto hugged Vince and broke down crying.

In Naruto's apartment Vince, Lincoln and Laney revealed everything about his heritage, his parents, his Jinchuriki status and more. Naruto was shocked and horrified but he accepted it because his parents believed in him and knew that it was for a just cause. They also revealed that Sasuke is evil in its purest form and wants nothing more than to see the entire planet burn. He doesn't care about anyone other than himself and doesn't care about his fangirls or any girl for that matter. His love for Sakura is true but her love for Sasuke is a total lie.

Naruto: I'm glad I know everything about the truth. But how am I gonna help Sakura?

Lincoln: I sense an energy imbalance on her Naruto.

Laney: My guess is that she's being controlled somehow.

Naruto: How is that possible?

Vince: A number of ways bro. But the strongest guess I can come up with is a powerful Mind Control Seal.

Laney: That could be.

Vince: Also I sense that someone put a bunch of Hinderence and Supression Seals on you Naruto.

Naruto: What!?

Vince: Yeah. I'll bet it's those buttfaces on the Civilian Council that did it. We have our work cut out for us.

Lincoln: We sure do Vince.

Vince: First lets remove those seals.

Vince placed his hand on Naruto's head and channeled his energy into him and a bunch of seals on Naruto shattered and released his full potential.

Naruto: Whoa! My power is incredible. And my Chakra Control is perfect. I feel smarter and stronger too.

Lincoln: Try forming a Rasengan.

Naruto: Okay.

Naruto held out his hand and formed a ball of Chakra perfectly and he channeled Fire Style Chakra into it and it became a miniature Sun.

Naruto: Whoa!

Laney: That is awesome!

Naruto: Yeah.

The technique faded and Naruto was now more powerful than ever before.

Suddenly a bunch of Chunin, Jonin and ANBU were out searching for someone.

Vince: That's our cue. Lets go!

Naruto: You bet.

They were off and they went into the forest and found Mizuki with the Forbidden Scroll of Sealing.

Mizuki: (In his head) Once I get this scroll to Lord Orochimaru I will be completely unstoppable!

Vince: (Offscreen) I don't think so you freak!

Vince kicked Mizuki in the face and sent him crashing into a tree and knocking him out.

Naruto picked up the Forbidden Scroll and it unrolled and a red and black blob came out and wrapped around Naruto.

In his subconcious Naruto met the 9-Tailed Fox.

Naruto: So you are the 9-Tailed Fox.

9-Tails: **That's right Kit. Just for the record I did not mean to cause you to become an orphan.**

Naruto: What do you mean?

The 9-Tailed Fox changed and became a beautiful woman with long red hair that went down to her back and she had red fox ears, 9 long red tails, red slit eyes, red and black clothes and the body of a goddess.

Naruto: Wow! Beautiful.

Natsumi: (Giggles) Thank you Naruto. My name is Natsumi and my story is a tragic one.

Natsumi revealed her story and Naruto was horrified. A rogue Uchiha posing as Madara Uchiha killed his parents and made him an orphan and outcast.

Naruto: I will find that Rogue Uchiha and make him pay for ruining my life and taking my family away from me.

?: **And I will help you both.**

The red blob appeared and stood before them. It was the Carnage Symbiote.

Carnage: **I apologize for coming in here Naruto. My name is Carnage.**

Naruto: What are you?

Carnage: I am what's called a Symbiote. A living costume. I have seen your memories Naruto and I am very sorry about the painful life that you've had to endure because of that Rogue Uchiha. I too had a terrible life like you.

Naruto: How so Carnage?

Carnage: **I was bonded to a homicidal maniac named Cletus Kasady. He was a homicidal maniac to the 100th power and he got a really sick thrill out of causing pain, suffering, chaos, death and destruction. He hated everything and wanted nothing more than to see the entire planet burn. His hatred towards the world destroyed him completely and made him a worthless man.**

Natsumi: That's horrible Carnage. I'm so sorry.

Carnage: I **t's not your fault Natsumi. It was Cletus's fault to begin with. After I separated from him I vowed to help people from now on and make it my mission to destroy all evil.**

Naruto: That's a powerful cause. Lets bond and help everyone. We'll be one and work together.

Carnage: **I would like that Naruto.**

Naruto and Carnage bonded.

Out in the real world Naruto became Carnage.

Vince, Lincoln and Laney were shocked.

Vince: Naruto? Is that you?

Naruto: **Yes Vince. We are also Carnage.**

Naruto revealed his face.

Naruto: Me and the Carnage Symbiote are now one and we are gonna help people.

Lincoln: The Symbiotes are real? This is amazing!

Naruto: It sure is Lincoln. I have quite a story to tell you after we bring the scroll back to Grandpa.

Vince: Lets do that then.

They tied up Mizuki and brought the Scroll back to the Hokage.

Lord Third: I thank you all for bringing the scroll back and bringing Mizuki to justice.

Vince: You're welcome Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: Now who are the three of you?

Vince: I apologize Lord Hokage. I'm Vince Pusateri.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and this is my little sister Laney Loud.

Laney: Pleasure to meet you sir.

Lord Third: Pleasure is all mine.

Naruto: Grandpa I have quite a story to tell all of you.

Naruto revealed everything and they were all shocked.

Vince: So Cletus Kassidy was the Carnage Symbiote's previous host?

Lincoln: I've read alot about Cletus Kasady. He was a Homicidal

Madman to the core and he was an extremely ruthless monster.

Naruto: Yeah. That's putting it mildly brother Lincoln.

Vince: I agree Naruto.

Lord Third: I'm sorry I kept all this a secret from you Naruto.

Naruto: I know Grandpa. My mom and dad made a huge number of enemies and you were doing all of this for my protection.

Lord Third: Yes. Now I am officially making you a genin Naruto. But Naruto just a forewarning your sensei is Kakashi Hatake and he's one of the people that hates you because of Natsumi.

Naruto: I appreciate it Grandpa.

Vince: If he tries anything he will regret it.

The next day at the Academy Vince, Lincoln, Laney and Naruto were in the classroom.

Sasuke: What are you doing here loser?

Vince: That's none of your business murderer.

Lincoln: So butt out you monkey head.

Naruto has a red sleaveless battle gi and black pants. These were the Carnage Symbiote in the form of clothes.

Carnage's eyes appeared as a lump on Naruto's shoulder.

Carnage: (To Naruto telepathically) **So that's Sasuke?**

Naruto: (Telepathically) That's him. Mr. dark and evil himself.

Carnage: **He doesn't look evil to me. And his hair looks like the rear end of a duck.**

Naruto: (Snickering) That's funny Carnage. But appearences aren't always everything and he and his whole clan minus his mother Mikoto have killed my family.

Carnage: **Oh. He'll get it big time.**

Naruto: Yep.

Rumbling was felt and they saw Sakura and Ino racing to see who gets to sit with Sasuke.

Carnage: **So that's Sakura. She's beautiful.**

Naruto: She sure is Carnage.

Carnage: **Are you gonna help her Naruto?**

Naruto: I'll help her when it's the right time. The least I can do is be nice to her. (Out loud) Sakura. Here. you can sit next to Sasuke.

Naruto got up and Sakura took the seat.

Sakura was shocked that he would do a kind thing for her.

Sakura: Thank you Naruto.

Naruto: You're welcome Sakura.

Ino: That outfit looks amazing on you Naruto. Who would've thought that Red and Black would be great on you.

Naruto: Thanks Ino. I've never been one to worry about my looks but I figured red and black is much better than orange.

Ino: That's true.

Vince: I wonder who's gonna be on our Genin Team.

Naruto: We're about to find out now.

Iruka came in.

Iruka: All right. It's now time for announcing your team placements.

Teams 1 through 6 are not important.

Team 7 under Kakashi Hatake will be Vince Pusateri, Lincoln &

Laney Loud, Naruto Uzumaki, Sasuke Uchiha and Sakura Haruno.

Sakura: YES! Take that Ino-Pig! True Love conquers all!

Naruto: (In his head) Sakura's on my team. Awesome.

Carnage: **If only she knew the truth about Sasuke.**

Naruto: I know Carnage.

Iruka: Team 8 under Kurenai Yuhi will be Hinata Hyuga, Kiba Inuzuka and Shino Aburame. Team 9 is still in service. Team 10 under Asuma Sarutobi will be Ino Yamanaka, Shikamaru Nara and Choji Akimichi.

Ino: What!? Why am I stuck with the Lazy bum and Fatty!?

Naruto: Ino please don't call Choji that. F-A-T is taboo to him.

Choji: Thanks for defending me Naruto.

Naruto: No problem buddy.

Ino: Thank you for warning me Naruto.

Naruto: No problem.

Iruka: Boy Naruto you sure have changed alot.

Naruto: Thanks brother. I figured if I'm gonna be a shinobi I have to start acting like one. (to himself) We'll work together.

Carnage: We will Naruto.

After everyone but Team 7 left Vince, Lincoln, Laney, Naruto & Carnage, Sasuke and Sakura were waiting for Kakashi to arrive. 1 hour passed. Then 2 and Sakura was getting impatient.

Sakura: When is sensei gonna get here!?

Naruto: He probably had to have a talk with the Hokage so he'll be here when he gets here.

Vince: Kakashi-sensei has an extremely annoying habit of showing up late to everything by 2 to 3 hours and it gets really frustrating.

Lincoln: It's really annoying.

Laney: Yeah.

Sasuke: He's gonna be a waste of my time in my quest for power.

Vince: (In his head) What a heartless beast.

Lincoln: (In his head) I can't believe that Itachi let this dirtbag live.

Laney: (Telepathically) Vince I don't know what those freaks on the council were thinking letting an extremely mentally unstable monster like Sasuke become a shinobi. He should've been barred from being a shinobi completely and sent to an insane asylum.

Vince: (Telepathically) I agree Laney. Those people are the true demons. No offense Naruto.

Naruto: (Telepathically) None taken bro.

Kakashi Hatake came in. He saw the team he has and he looked at Naruto with extreme hate.

Kakashi: (In his head) So the demon brat is on my team. Perfect. Soon I'm going to kill him and avenge Minato-sensei.

Vince: (In his head) We'll see about that Baka-shi. You murderous maniac.

Kakashi: (Out loud) Are you all team 7?

Lincoln: Yes we are.

Kakashi: My first impression is you're slow and I hate you.

Vince, Lincoln and Laney's auras flared up.

Vince: (Imitating Cell) I'm sorry to hear that sensei. I was hoping you would find us all amusing.

Kakashi: Meet me on the roof in 5 minutes.

Naruto: Sakura I'll take you up to the roof faster.

Sakura: Okay.

Vince's suspicions were confirmed when he saw a Seal on the back of Sakura's neck and he fired an energy beam at the seal.

Vince: (Telepathically) I found a Seal on the back of Sakura's neck and fired a Delayed Sealing Jutsu Destroying Laser at it Naruto. It's going to destroy the seal when she goes to bed tonight.

Naruto: (Telepathically) Okay. Thank you Vince.

Carnage: (Telepathically) **Whoever put that there wants to use Sakura for their own selfish purposes. Either for money or power.**

Naruto: I have a feeling you're right Carnage and I'm willing to bet that it's her parents.

On the roof Kakashi was reading his book when Vince, Lincoln, Laney, Naruto and Sakura appeared in different Body Flickers. Vince appeared in a ball of Fire, Lincoln appeared in a ball of Lightning, Laney appeared in a tornado of Leaves and Naruto appeared in a bunch of red and black tentacles made of blood and Sakura was with him.

Kakashi: That was impressive.

Lincoln: Thanks sensei.

Naruto and Kakashi were looking at eachother with hate.

Carnage: **I can't believe that this guy was one of your father's students.**

Naruto: Yeah. He was poisoned by the evil of the Civilian Council and the man that my father knew is dead and gone.

Sasuke arrived 2 minutes later.

Kakashi: Nice of you to join us Sasuke.

Sasuke: Whatever.

They did introductions and Kakashi told them to meet him at Training Ground 7 at 8:00 AM the next day.

---

Sakura's House

When Sakura was getting ready for bed she felt a tremendous pain in her head and suddenly remembered that it was Naruto that saved her from Bullies, Naruto thats always been there for her in the past and in the future and she realized that she was doing all kinds of terrible things to him as a result of her parents evil and selfish ambitions. She broke down crying.

Sakura: (Crying) Naruto! I'm so sorry! I hope you'll forgive me!

Sakura right then and there decided to change. She took all the fashion magazines she has and all her make up and threw them all away. She destroyed her shrine of Sasuke. She cut her hair to a short length and removed the Haruno Clan Crest from her clothes and changed it to the Uzumaki Clan crest.

Sakura: From now on my name is Sakura Uzumaki, wife of Naruto Uzumaki. Sakura Haruno is dead and gone forever. I will never forgive the Haruno's for trying to make me the wife of that evil monster Uchiha.

The next morning Sakura got ready and ate a hearty breakfast and left for Training Ground 7.

Vince: Well here we are.

Naruto: Yep. If Kakashi tries anything this will be his last day alive.

Carnage: **You said it Naruto. We'll show him what Carnage is really like.**

Lincoln: We all will.

Laney: Yeah.

Sakura: Naruto!

Sakura came and she was crying hard.

Naruto: Sakura what's wrong?

Sakura hugged him and cried.

Sakura: (Crying hard) Naruto! I'm so sorry for all the terrible things I've done to you! Mebuki and Kizashi made me do all those things to you and poisoned my mind with lies about how great Sasuke was to make me his wife! It was all for power, money and selfishness! I was a pawn in all their evil! I'm so sorry Naruto! I'm sorry! I'm sorry!

Naruto's heart ached seeing her cry.

Naruto: It's all right Sakura. You weren't yourself and that is understandable. I would never do anything to hurt you. You are the most beautiful, the smartest and the most amazing kunoichi I've ever known. I love you more than life itself and I promised myself that I would always be there to protect you no matter what. I love you Sakura and nothing is ever gonna change that.

Sakura was shocked and loaded with so much joy.

Sakura: Oh Naruto!

They both kissed and Vince, Lincoln and Laney cheered for them.

Vince: Way to go bro.

Lincoln: That was beautiful.

Laney: It sure was big brother.

Sakura: By the way Naruto I am now your wife Sakura Uzumaki from now on. I severed my ties to the Haruno Clan last night.

Naruto: I'm proud of you Sakura. Also I have a story to show you.

Naruto showed Sakura everything thats happened and more and she was horrified and amazed at the same time.

Sakura: So you are the son of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage and Kushina Uzumaki the Red Death?

Naruto: Yep. My father and mother were amazing shinobi. But my heritage was hidden from me for my protection because they both made a huge number of enemies during the 3rd Great War.

Sakura: I get it. They would try to kill you if they ever found out you were their son.

Vince: That's right Sakura.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Sakura: And you have a Living Costume that's bonded with you?

Naruto: Yes. He is what's called a Symbiote or a Living Costume. You'll see us in action soon enough.

Sakura: I can't wait. Also Kakashi wants to kill you because he thinks you killed your father who was his teacher?

Naruto: Yep. He's that stupid and he let his hatred towards Natsumi completely blind him to the truth and make him unable to listen to reason.

Lincoln: We won't let him kill Naruto.

Sasuke: It's all a bunch of lies! Naruto is not the son of the 4th Hokage!

Vince: Sasuke shut up! You don't know anything about him.

Kakashi then appeared 20 minutes later.

Kakashi: Yo.

Kakashi went over the test and it began and Vince decided to face him.

Kakashi: You know the object is to hide right?

Vince: I know. But I have news for you. I'm not letting you kill Naruto. I know what you're gonna do. You're gonna kill Naruto and avenge Minato because of your hate towards Natsumi the 9-Tails.

Kakashi: That demon is the 9-Tails and I will see to it that he's dead.

Vince: You'll have to get by me first and that won't be easy.

The ground started shaking violently as Vince's aura flared up and his wings were spread. Lightning started arching around him and rocks, pebbles and dirt lifted off the ground.

Vince: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!

Vince went Super Angel 4 and the level of power he had was incredible. The entirety of the Leaf felt the enormous extent of Vince's power and they were on edge. Kakashi was shaking in absolute fear and he was scared out of his mind.

Vince: Get ready Kakashi. It's time to bring out the heavy artilery and I am your angel of death.

Kakashi: You're a monster! You will join that little demon back in the Netherworld!

Without warning, Vince punched Kakashi in the face and sent him skidding. Kakashi got up and he was enraged.

Kakashi: You will pay for that you Demon Loving Monster!

Vince: Sticks and stones traitor.

Naruto ran out and became Carnage.

Carnage: **It's over Kakashi! You're finished.**

Sakura: Whoa! So that is Carnage. Incredible.

Lincoln: Yes. Naruto's power is enhanced 100-fold when he becomes Carnage.

Laney: Lets attack Kakashi together guys.

Lincoln: Right.

Lincoln, Laney and Sakura charged and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Kakashi.

Laney kicked him in the face and Naruto formed a sword from his arm and slashed Kakashi in the back. Naruto wrapped Kakashi in tentacles and slammed him into the ground with incredible force numerous times and slashed him in the back again and headbutt him.

Sakura punched Kakashi in the face with incredible force and sent him crashing into a tree. Laney caught him in a tornado of leaves that cut him a bunch of times.

Lincoln used his Firebending and fired a blast of fire at Kakashi and burned his arm off.

Kakashi screamed in excrutiating pain and he landed on the ground. Vince appeared by him.

Vince: Kakashi Hatake you are full of hatred and resentment towards Naruto and you were gonna kill him. That makes you a traitor and not worthy to be a shinobi of the Leaf and the student of Minato Namikaze. You tried to kill his son and you will now pay dearly for that.

Carnage appeared and went back to Naruto he grabbed Kakashi's head and stripped him of his Sharingan, his chakra and all the Jutsu he copied over the years and made them his own.

Kakashi: That creature was you Naruto?

Naruto: Yes. And as a reminder Kakashi, me and Natsumi are two separate beings. That creature is called Carnage and he is my friend and partner. My father would be absolutely ashamed of you Kakashi. You have disgraced him and tried to kill me. My real name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze and I am the son of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage and Kushina Uzumaki the Red Death.

Kakashi was horrified when he heard that.

Kakashi: You are senseis… Oh dear heaven. (Crying) What have I done!?

Naruto: I've forgiven you Kakashi. You were poisoned by the evil of the Civilian Council. It's not your fault.

Vince: Let me give you your arm back.

Vince snapped his fingers and regrew Kakashi's arm and even gave Kakashi his real eye back.

Vince: Kakashi you still have a chance to redeem yourself. It's never too late to change.

Kakashi: (Crying) I'm so sorry Naruto. I was a monster to you.

Naruto: I know.

Lord Hokage and the ANBU appeared.

Lord Third: I heard what had happened Kakashi. I am disappointed that you would try to kill Naruto. Everything he said is all true. He is Minato's son and his heritage was hidden because of his fathers enemies.

Kakashi: So it's true. I can't believe that I was used like that.

Lord Third: It's not your fault Kakashi. It's the Civilian Council's fault. But we don't have any evidence to act at this time.

Sakura: Actually I have evidence Lord Hokage.

Team 7 went to Lord Third's office and Sakura revealed everything about her evil former parents treachery and how they were using her as a pawn in an evil plot all for money and power and how they caused the entire village to turn against Naruto and make him an outcast and more. Lord Third was horrified.

Lord Third: I can't believe that Mebuki and Kizashi are that evil and selfish. You did the right thing to sever your ties to them Sakura. Your engagement and moving into the Uzumaki and Namikaze clans is now official and you are now Sakura Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: Thank you Lord Hokage.

Lord Third: You're welcome. ANBU!

The ANBU appeared.

Cat: Yes Lord Hokage?

Lord Third: Arrest Mebuki and Kizashi Haruno for Corruption, Attempted Murder, Attempted Genocide, and Assault & Battery. I don't care if they're making dinner or sleeping or taking a bath, use force if you have to.

Cat: Right away sir.

2 Hours later everyone was gathered at the Chunin Exam stadium for an execution and wearing red.

Lord Third: Mebuki and Kizashi Haruno you have both been found guilty of Corruption, Attempted Murder, Attempted Genocide and Assault & Battery. For these crimes you have both been sentenced to death. Do you have any last words?

Mebuki: Yes. Tell our "Daughter" that she has been banished from the Haruno Clan. She is no longer my daughter and that she is a Demon Lover.

Everyone gasped at this.

Sakura: I would rather be a Demon Lover than a monster to parents that have no love in their hearts for anyone but themselves. You two deserve to be forever damned.

Vince: I agree.

Kizashi: Also what do you mean by Attempted Genocide? We haven't killed any clans.

Naruto: True. But you tried to kill me several times. My real name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze and I am the son of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage and Kushina Uzumaki the Leafs Red Hot Habanero and Red Death.

Everyone gasped at this revelation.

Lord Third: Yes. Everything Naruto said is correct. Minato and Kushina had a son and it's our own Naruto here. He is their son and his heritage was kept hidden because of Minato's enemies. They would try to kill Naruto if they found out about it.

Sasuke: There's no way that the Dead Last Loser is the son of the 4th Hokage! It can't!

Kakashi: Sasuke shut up! Naruto is indeed the son of my sensei and I was too blind to see the truth in front of my face. I let my hate towards Natsumi cloud my judgement.

Sasuke: It's not fair! I should've been made the 9-Tails Jinchuriki! I want that power and the creature Naruto also has!

Everyone gasped at how evil and selfish Sasuke has become.

Vince: Sasuke you have gone completely insane!

Naruto: Yeah Sasuke you do not want this. Being a Jinchuriki is the worst thing that could ever happen to anyone. When you're a Jinchuriki you are not looked at as a normal person but the very beast you carry. It's a life from the darkest pits of The Netherworld.

Sasuke: I don't care! I want your power and I will kill you in order to get it!

Lincoln punched Sasuke in the face and knocked him out.

Lincoln: Shut up Sasuke.

Laney: He was really giving me a nasty headache.

Lord Third: I agree. Sasuke is obviously not fit to be a shinobi and should not have been entered into the program because of his unstable mentality. He is also a guaranteed flight risk and his loyalty to the Leaf is now in question. Now Naruto since Kizashi and Mebuki affected you the most you may execute them.

Naruto: With pleasure Grandpa.

Naruto formed a red and black sword from his hand and slashed both of their heads off and killed them instantly.

Naruto: Give my regards to the Netherworld.

Vince: People like you two deserve to be forever damned.

Lord Third: Yes I agree. Bury them in unmarked graves. Sasuke Uchiha is hereby removed from the Shinobi Program. Team 7 is now official and made Elite Genin.

Vince decided to be Team Sensei until Kakashi gets back on his feet.

Continues in Part 2.

# Shinobi of Carnage Part 2

Team 7 was now called Team Carnage and their symbol is Carnage and his name.

Vince had been training Lincoln, Laney, Naruto and Sakura in all fields over the course of 4 months. He taught them everything and more. Natsumi was released from the Seal and given some freedom and placed on Team Carnage. Naruto now can access numerous abilities from Carnage. Team Carnage now had power and energy levels far more powerful and stronger than all the most powerful Shinobi and Kunoichi in the world combined together 750 million times over. Sakura now has an extremely rare Kekkei Genkai called Flower Style and she has the ability to sprout glowing pink Butterfly Wings and has plant powers and has fairy friends that can control fire, lightning, water and wind.

Later Team Carnage was called in to the Hokage's office and he had a mission for them. They were given an escort mission.

Vince: So who is it that we are escorting?

?: That would be me.

They saw Shibuki, the Leader of The Hidden Waterfall Village.

Shibuki: My name is Shibuki and I am the Feudal Lord of The Hidden Waterfall Village.

Vince: Pleasure to meet you Shibuki. We are Team Carnage. I'm Vince Pusateri.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm his little sister Laney Loud.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Natsumi: I'm Natsumi the 9-Tailed Kitsune.

Sakura: And I'm Sakura Uzumaki Namikaze.

Shibuki: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Your mission is to escort me back to the Hidden Waterfall. You all can come in to the village and see it if you'd like.

Vince: Thank you Shibuki.

Lord Third: Shibuki was here in the village to discuss alliance treaties and mission funneling.

Lincoln: That's interesting.

Vince: All right lets go. Just so you know Shibuki I have been made leader of the team until our sensei Kakashi Hatake is back in the corps.

Shibuki: That's understandable.

They went to the gate and were off. They arrived at the Hidden Waterfall entrance in 2 hours and went behind the waterfall. They dove into the pools and emerged in the village. It was a true secluded village completely covered by a giant tree in the middle of a lake.

Sakura: Wow! So this is the Hidden Waterfall.

Naruto: It's a true secluded village.

Lincoln: It's amazing. From what I remember there are 9 True Secluded Villages in the 5 Great Nations.

Natsumi: That's right Lincoln.

They got to shore and decided walked around the village. Naruto's stomach growled.

Carnage: (Chuckles) **We're hungry.**

Naruto: Yeah.

Vince: Lets go find a ramen stand.

They found one and ordered some ramen.

Vince: (Slurp) (Gulp) Ah. That's good ramen.

Ramen Stand owner: Thanks kid. Most people write us off because we're a minor village and all.

Vince: I can believe it.

But the Hidden Waterfall was a village full of bias-motivated morons.

Crashing was heard.

Manager: GET OUT AND STAY OUT!

They saw a girl with mint green hair and white clothes run out of a shop.

Lincoln: What was that about?

They saw the ramen stand owner look at the girl with hate in his eyes. This was a look they know all too well.

Vince: (Whispering) That girl is a Jinchuriki, Naruto.

Naruto: (Whispering) Yeah bro. I know.

Natsumi: (Whispering) That girl has my sister Chomei inside her. I can feel it.

Sakura: (Whispering) We have to help her and see if we can get her out of here.

Lincoln: (Whispering) Yeah.

Ramen Stand Owner: Oh nothing that girl is a genin and she's been trouble.

They could tell that he's lying. After paying for their lunch they searched for the girl.

Carnage: **That girl went into the big tree. I sense her.**

Vince: I feel it too. Lets go.

They ran to the tree and looked around for her in the base. They saw her crying.

Naruto: Hey are you all right?

?: What do you want?

Vince: We saw your treatment and no one should ever be treated like that and from the looks of things you've had it bad as all Jinchuriki had.

The girl was shocked.

?: How did you know I was a Jinchuriki?

Naruto: I too am a Jinchuriki like you.

?: What number are you?

Naruto held up 9 fingers.

Naruto: Number 9 plus a bonus.

Fu: It's a pleasure to meet another Jinchuriki. I'm Fu the 7-Tails Jinchuriki.

Vince: Pleasure to meet you Fu. We're Team Carnage. I'm Vince Pusateri.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud his little sister.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Natsumi: I'm Natsumi the 9-Tailed Kitsune.

Sakura: And I'm Sakura Uzumaki Namikaze. We're from the Leaf.

Fu: Oh wow. That village huh?

Vince: Yep. I take it that you've had a bad life here in the Hidden Waterfall.

Fu revealed her background and it was horrifying.

Sakura: Fu that is awful.

Lincoln: I can't believe that people are just that consumed by their own hate, fear, ignorance and stupidity.

Laney: And people like that deserve to be destroyed.

Vince: Yeah. We have to get you out of here. It's not safe for you to be here anymore.

Fu: But where will I go?

Naruto: The Leaf Village. Everyone now respects me after my heritage was revealed.

Lincoln: We won't let anything happen to you Fu.

Laney: Yeah.

Fu: Thank you all. But how am I gonna get out? They'll try to take me back the minute I walk out.

Vince: First we'll tell Shibuki and then formulate a plan.

In Shibuki's office Team Carnage told him everything. He accepted and Naruto made a Shadow Clone that looks like Fu and it ran to the Northeast and the Waterfall ANBU chased after it.

Team Carnage and Fu ran towards the Leaf and they got there in 20 minutes.

Vince: We made it.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Carnage: **I'm glad that Fu is out of that dump.**

Naruto: You said it Carnage.

Fu: Naruto who said that?

Naruto: Oh that's Carnage.

Carnage revealed himself as a blob coming from Naruto's shoulder.

Carnage: **Pleasure to meet you Fu. I am Carnage and I am what's called a Symbiote. A living costume if you will.**

Fu: That is so cool.

Vince: Yeah. Lets go to the Hokage and file our report.

They did so and Fu was made a member of Team Carnage. She severed her ties to the Waterfall by slashing through the Waterfall Symbol on her headband.

Fu was never gonna be a Waterfall Ninja again.

After some more training was done 2 weeks later they were called in to the Hokage's office for another mission.

Naruto: So Team 8 has called in for back up?

Lord Third: Yes. Kurenai, Kiba, Hinata and Shino were given an escort mission to look after a bridge builder named Tazuna in the Land of Waves. Unfortunately he lied about the mission perameters because the Land of Waves is now poverty-stricken because of the ruthless mob boss Gato. He hired rogue ninjas to kill Tazuna too as it was reported by Kurenai. They had a run in with the Demon Brothers, Gozu & Meizu from the Mist and we suspect that there are more Rogue Ninjas under Gato's employ.

Vince: And Team Carnage will answer. Lets go guys.

10 minutes later they were off. Team Carnage spread their wings and they were off. They arrived in the Land of Waves 20 minutes later and found Kurenai fighting Zabuza in a thick fog.

Vince: Zabuza Momochi the Demon of The Mist.

Sakura: I had a feeling that he would follow after the Demon

Brothers.

Lincoln: Me too.

Fu: And he trapped Kurenai in the Water Prison Jutsu.

Lincoln: Not for long.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit Zabuza head on and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was electrocuted.

Zabuza disintegrated into a pile of ashes in 2 seconds and his jutsu vanished.

Carnage: **Whoa! That was amazing.**

Naruto: It sure was Carnage.

Vince: Nice shot Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Vince. Zabuza is dead.

Laney: I can feel it. His energy signal is gone. But I sense another Chakra signal over in those bushes over there.

Vince: I got this.

Vince fired a ball of crystal and it went into the bushes and out of them came Haku Yuki encased in a ball of blue crystal.

Vince: Haku Yuki. Lets land.

They did so and landed by Kiba, Hinata and Shino.

Naruto: Are you all okay?

Kiba: Yeah. We are thanks to all of you.

Hinata: Naruto!

Naruto: Hey Hinata. I'm glad you're all okay.

Shino: Thanks Naruto.

Kiba: Man Lincoln that was amazing. You killed Zabuza like he was nothing.

Lincoln: Aw it was nothing.

Kiba: Hey where's Sasuke?

Shino: Sasuke was removed from the Shinobi program because of his mental instability.

Kiba: Whoa! I had no idea he was that damaged.

Laney: He's worse than ever Kiba. He thinks he's so entitled to everything that he deserves everything handed to him on a silver platter. He even demanded that Naruto hand over Natsumi so he can have the power of the Jinchuriki.

Kiba: What!?

Naruto: I was made the 9-Tails Jinchuriki.

Kiba and Hinata gasped while Shino was still.

Kiba: I knew there was a reason behind your bad treatment at the hands of the villagers Naruto.

Hinata: I've actually known about you being the 9-Tails Jinchuriki Naruto. My Byakugan saw a red-orange chakra inside you and I knew that it was the 9-Tails.

Natsumi: Actually Hinata. My name is really Natsumi. 9-Tails is a title.

They saw Natsumi and were floored.

Kiba: The 9-Tails is a beautiful girl!?

Natsumi: Yes. It's shocking to everyone.

Kurenai: I remember that Kushina-sensei told me that you and her were very close. Like sisters.

Natsumi: That's right Kurenai. Kushina was like a sister to me until that rogue Uchiha took her away from me.

Kurenai: I'm so sorry Natsumi.

Shino: The Uchiha have caused nothing but pure trouble and chaos over the centuries and they are a clan that needs to be forever eliminated.

Vince: I can't argue with that Shino.

Tazuna: I agree with you too Vince. I've heard alot about the Uchiha and the kind of trouble that they have caused.

Naruto: Yes. The only exception in the Uchiha is Mikoto Uchiha, my mom's best friend and sister. She hated the Uchiha for their evil ways and never wanted to be an Uchiha in the first place.

Kurenai: I know. Mikoto was a great kunoichi and I agree with her.

Naruto: I know. But Mikoto is still alive. I can sense her.

Sakura: I sense her too. I've known her since I was 4 and she is a much better mother than my former parents ever were.

Kurenai: That's for sure. Sakura I'm so sorry about your former parents. I'm glad they got what they deserved.

Sakura: It's all right Kurenai-sensei. But thank you.

Kiba: That must've been awful for you.

Sakura: It was at first but I got my justice when they were executed.

Vince: That's true. The Haruno's are now extinct and they were the primary cause of all of Naruto's pain and suffering.

Naruto: That's right.

Shino: I've always knew that Mebuki and Kizashi were harboring some really dark tendencies and agendas and they poisoned most of the Leaf Village with lies and deception.

Kiba: Those monsters!

Tazuna: I can't believe that they would cause all that corruption.

Vince: Yeah. Lets head to your house and rest for a bit Tazuna. We'll go after Gato when we're ready.

Kurenai: Okay.

Later at Tazuna's house Team Carnage and Team 8 were resting and eating Tsunami's awesome food and Inari was with them after Naruto talked to him. Vince, Naruto and Laney went to the Mist and they rescued Pakura and stopped the Bloodline Holocaust. Yagura was with them and so was a kunoichi named Suiren who was presumably killed during an event called the Tragedy of Yosuga Pass 6 years ago.

Sakura nursed her back to health and Suiren decided to become a Leaf Shinobi. At Gato's mansion they all destroyed the place and killed all of Gato's men and even Gato himself. They all found lots of scrolls on jutsu and lots of weapons and more. They also found numerous Summoning Scrolls and scrolls on Kekkei Genkai Jutsu and all the money that Gato stole. They even freed all his prisoners. After the bridge was completed Team Carnage, Team 8, Pakura, Yagura, and Suiren were hailed as heroes for saving them. In the Leaf they all filed their report and Pakura, Yagura and Suiren were made official shinobi of the Leaf. Tsunami and Inari now live in the Leaf too.

After 2 months it was time for the Chunin Exams.

Continues in Part 3

# Shinobi of Carnage Part 3

It was time for the Chunin Exams and Team Carnage was in the Forest of Death after passing the first test. They found out that the corruption of the Civilian Council resulted in Sasuke being put back into the Shinobi Corps. However Sasuke will soon be getting what was coming to him.

Vince, Lincoln, Laney, Naruto, Sakura and Fu were dashing through the Forest having already acquiring both Scrolls. They then heard Malevolent Laughter and out of the trees came a Grass Genin and Vince punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the ground with devastating force. When he got up Vince and Team Carnage stood ready.

Vince: Nice of you all to join us Orochimaru of the Sannin.

Orochimaru revealed himself.

Orochimaru: I'm impressed that you figured it out Vince Pusateri.

Vince: It will be the last. So pack your bags because I'm sending you to the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Orochimaru: We shall see.

Vince then went Super Angel 4 and dashed towards him with incredible speed and punched Orochimaru in the stomach with devastating power.

Sasuke arrived on the sight and he saw the fight and just as Vince had predicted a snake attacked from behind Sasuke and bit him on the neck and he was given the Curse Mark.

Orochimaru: Soon Sasuke will come to me in search of more power and he will destroy you all.

Vince: I don't think so.

Vince then snapped his fingers and he teleported Orochimaru to a distant planet at the very distant edge of the Universe and exiled him forever.

Naruto: Enjoy your trip Orochimaru.

Laney: You need a permanent vacation.

Lincoln: An eternal permanent vacation.

Sakura: Yes.

Team Carnage took Sasuke with them and went to the tower. They rescued Karin Uzumaki and Kin Tsuchi. Orochimaru was now no longer considered a major threat.

The Preliminaries arrived and the matches yielded varying results but Team Carnage won. Later the Finals came and Team Carnage was all made Elite Chunin. Sasuke was enraged that he didn't get promoted to Chunin and to make it worse for him he was then stripped of his Shinobi rank yet again. Team Carnage went to get Lady Tsunade later on and they had a run in with Itachi Uchiha and Kisame Hoshigaki and Vince and Naruto revealed everything about Sasuke. Sasuke was defeated by Itachi with ease and it infuriated him that he was completely weak. Itachi was reinstated as a Leaf Shinobi and pardoned for his crimes. Lady Tsunade was made the 5th Hokage after some tough convincing. Mikoto returned to the village later on. Sasuke then decided right then and there that the Leaf must pay for making him weak and ruining his quest for vengeance. Kabuto sent the Sound 4 to get Sasuke and he went with them of his own free will. Team Carnage was sent to get him. After Tayuya was captured and Sakon & Ukon, Jirobo, Kidomaru and Kimimaro were killed. Vince was facing Sasuke at the Final Valley.

Vince: I've waited a long time for this Sasuke. Now I'm going to destroy you.

Sasuke: What did you just say to me!?

Vince: You heard me. I'm going to finish you off once and for all.

You are nothing but a coward and people like you deserve to be forever damned.

Without warning Vince slashed Sasuke into a thousand pieces with his sword and blasted him into ashes. Obliterating all trace of his existence from the face of the planet forever.

Vince: Have fun in the darkness of the Netherworld forever Sasuke. Rogues like you deserve to be forever damned.

Vince killed Sasuke and made sure that he paid for his crimes. Now he is in the Netherworld for all eternity.

Continues in Part 4

# Shinobi of Carnage Finale

As Team Carnage celebrated the death of Sasuke and the exile of Orochimaru, Vince sensed a strange disturbance coming. Tayuya was now on Team Carnage.

Vince: Something is coming.

A strange portal suddenly opened up and it lead into New York City. But it was not our dimension. It was a different dimension.

Vince: We have to go into that portal. Lets go.

Vince merged the Leaf with the Leaf in our dimension and they went in and they were in the metropolis of New York City and they saw a girl about to fight a man with red hair and he was laughing like an insane madman.

Carnage instantly recognized him.

Carnage: **That man is Cletus Kasady!**

Naruto: (Gasp) Your former host?

Carnage: **Yes. He's the one I told you all about.**

Sakura: So that's Cletus Kasady. I can't believe that he is capable of causing all sorts of chaos, death and destruction.

Fu: Hardcore.

Tayuya: Wicked A.

Vince: I've read alot about Cletus Kasady.

Cletus then became Carnage.

Naruto: Whoa! I never knew that I was that terrifying when we become Carnage.

Carnage: **It is interesting. I agree with you. I've forgetten what I was like on the outside.**

Lincoln: We have to stop him.

Laney: Yeah.

Vince: Lets get him!

They went at him and Naruto spread his wings and became Carnage as well. He fired a blast of fire and burned Cletus Carnage in the Arm.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the face and Lincoln kicked him in the face and Laney kicked him in the back and Tayuya kicked him in the stomach and he went up into the air and Sakura dealt him an axe kick and sent him crashing into the ground.

Cletus got up and he was mad.

Naruto: You are a true monster Kasady. People like you deserve to be forever damned.

Cletus Carnage: **Who are you? I don't know how you have a Carnage Symbiote.**

Naruto revealed his face.

Naruto: My name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze and the Carnage Symbiote is my friend.

Carnage's face showed itself.

Carnage: **I am from another dimension where you died Cletus. Me and Naruto are brothers and best friends as well as battle partners.**

Vince: Your spree of death and destruction ends now Kasady.

Lincoln: Yeah. We won't let you terrorize New York City any longer!

?: And I agree with them!

On a web swing came Spider Man.

Vince: Spider Man! Awesome.

Spider Man: Glad I have some friends helping me.

Naruto: It's a great honor to meet the legendary Spider Man.

Spider Man: Thank you.

Vince: We are from another dimension and it's a long story.

Spider Man: I would love to hear it. But lets cream this freak.

Lincoln: Lets get him!

Laney wrapped Cletus Carnage in vines and Vince punched him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head.

Gunshots were fired at Cletus Carnage and a woman swooped in and kicked Cletus Carnage in the face and sent him crashing into a car. It was Mary Jane Watson.

Vince: Mary Jane Watson!

Spider Man: MJ! Great timing.

MJ: Thought you could use some help.

?: Same here.

The car he crashed into lifted up and it was Black Cat that lifted it.

Lincoln: Black Cat! Awesome!

Black Cat: Pleasure to meet all of you.

Black Cat threw the car and it crashed into a building and exploded.

KABOOM!

Vince: That takes care of him.

?: And it sure did.

They then saw director Nick Fury of S.H.I.E.L.D.

Laney: Director Nick Fury of S.H.I.E.L.D.

Vince: It's an honor sir.

Nick Fury: Pleasure to meet you all. We would like to have you all come down to S.H.I.E.L.D. HQ so we can ask you all a couple of questions.

Vince: Certainly.

In a helicarrier they were in a meeting room.

Nick Fury: So you're all from a different dimension where only Ninja live?

Vince: Yes sir. However it possesses a different fighting style compared to what the ninjas of Feudal Japan used in the 17th century.

Naruto: We use a very powerful energy called Chakra. It gives us incredible power and we can use powerful techniques.

Nick Fury: I believe it. But answer me this. How does Naruto have the Carnage Symbiote?

Spider Man: That's what surprises me too.

Naruto: It was during an incident in my village that happened 6 months ago.

Naruto revealed the Mizuki Incident and they were all amazed.

Nick Fury: That's incredible. I had no idea that Cletus died in your dimension years before you were born and now you have the Carnage Symbiote.

Naruto: Yes. Carnage and I are best friends, battle partners and brothers.

Vince: Naruto is also my little brother in everything but blood.

Lincoln: He's very close to me, Laney and Vince.

MJ: That is a very powerful bond you all have.

Nick Fury: I agree. You all are gonna be a great force for good.

Vince: Also we know that there are different villains running around and one in particular that we are really concerned about is an organization called The Life Foundation. I heard that it's an organization that wants to harness the power of Symbiotes to use in the next step of human evolution and to use as weapons to control the world.

Carnage: **Yes. The Life Foundation poses a huge threat to the world and they want to bond everyone with Symbiotes so they can rule the world.**

MJ: That's horrible.

Black Cat: These people have no idea the kind of destructive power Symbiotes possess.

Nick Fury: Yes. We have one person under surveilance at this time and we believe she is the leader of the organization.

Nick pulled up a holographic picture of a woman named Donna Diego.

Vince: Donna Diego. I've read about her.

Carnage: **Yes. She is bonded with the Scream Symbiote. She is incredibly dangerous and the Scream Symbiote made her completely evil and mentally unstable.**

Sakura: So she's like a female Sasuke.

Naruto: It would appear so.

Fu: Just what the world needs. Another mad powerhungry monster running amok.

Nick Fury: That's right. We don't know where the Life Foundation is located but we have someone in our captivity that may hold the answer.

Spider Man: It's Eddie Brock who is also Venom.

Lincoln: Oh man. I know Eddie Brock. He's the progenitor of the Symbiotes and he gave you a run for your money Spider Man.

Spider Man: Yeah.

Vince: May we speak to him?

Nick Fury: Right this way.

They were lead to the cells and they saw through a clear window Eddie Brock sitting on his bed.

Vince: Are you Eddie Brock?

Eddie: Yes I am.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Vince Pusateri.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud, Lincoln's little sister.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Uzumaki Namikaze.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Tayuya: And I'm Tayuya Uzumaki.

Vince: We are Team Carnage.

Eddie: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I heard you all destroyed that wretch Cletus Kasady.

Vince: You heard right.

Carnage: Eddie Brock. It's good to see you again.

Eddie: Carnage? But how?

Naruto: He's my best friend, brother and partner Eddie. We all heard how you and Carnage hate eachother.

Lincoln: We also know that you and Venom despise Spider Man.

Eddie: Yes. We hate Spider Man with a terrible vengeance and we will destroy him! He will pay for ruining my life. He cost me my job, my health, my apartment, and now Venom. We will make him pay for it.

Naruto: Boy Eddie you have to be the most unluckiest guy in the world.

Lincoln: Yeah. You've been through some dark times.

Vince: We're sorry that all happened to you Eddie but Spider Man is not to blame for your pain. It's J. Jonah Jameson that's responsible for your suffering.

Eddie: Mr. Jameson? Why him?

Vince: He gets a sick thrill out of demoralizing all Super Heroes. He claims that they are the real supervillains and that the Villains like Rhino, Scorpion, and other villains should be praised for eliminating all heroes.

Spider Man: That's right Eddie.

Spider Man revealed himself and it was Peter Parker.

Eddie: Peter Parker. We were right about you being Spider Man.

Peter: That's right Eddie. I did not ruin your life. You are a great friend and you have gotten so many good stories for Jameson. I wasn't trying to steal your thunder. I wanted to be your friend and partner.

Lincoln: That's right Eddie. Peter is more than willing to help you.

You and Venom also have the power to do good things for the city of New York.

Naruto: That's right Eddie. We all believe in you. All you have to do is believe in yourself and prove that you both can do good for the city and the world.

Eddie now realized that he was fighting for the wrong cause and now he wants to fight injustice and evil.

Eddie: Thank you guys. I want to redeem myself.

Nick Fury brought the Venom Symbiote to Eddie in a tank.

Eddie: Venom. We have to fight for good now. What you believe in is a cause that is evil and we have to work together to help people. Please my friend.

Venom: **Of course Eddie. I've been such a fool. I had no idea that we were fighting for the wrong purpose. Lets team up and work together.**

Eddie tipped the tank and rebonded with Venom.

Venom: **Together again! Vince. We will gladly help you take down the Life Foundation.**

Vince: Thank you both. Lets take them all down together. TEAM CARNAGE…

All: EVISCERATE!

They then went out to a building that was abandoned.

Naruto: They are in an abandoned warehouse.

Venom: **Yes. We saw them here before going into a lab.**

Vince: Lead the way.

Venom: **Okay.**

Venom led them into the warehouse and on a big crate he pressed a secret button and an elevator was revealed.

Vince: A secret elevator.

They all went down and went into a hall that lead into a laboratory.

Vince: Whoa! This lab is full of awesome equipment.

Tayuya: This place is sick.

Sakura: I know. These people are playing with fire and it can lead to horrible consequences.

Venom: **Yes. We remember a bunch of patients here. Let us show you.**

They arrived at a cell and saw a woman.

Venom: **This is Leslie Gesneria. She is also Agony.**

Naruto: She looks so frail.

Vince: I can tell. Leslie? We are Team Carnage and we've come to destroy the Life Foundation.

Leslie: You have to stop them. They are a danger to us.

Naruto: We're going to do that. But let us help you.

Leslie: Okay.

Vince opened the door and she came out.

Naruto: It's all right Leslie. We're gonna help you. You were given a great power and with great power comes great responsibility.

Leslie: Yes. Thank you.

?: How dare you free her?

They saw Donna Diego.

Vince: Donna Diego I presume?

Donna: That's right. We have been expecting you Team Carnage.

Vince: We won't let you destroy the Human Race Scream.

Donna Diego became Scream.

Scream: **So you figured it out Vince. We're impressed.**

Naruto: And you know about us.

Naruto became Carnage.

Carnage: **You're a monster Diego and you need to be destroyed.**

He fired a blast of fire at Scream and destroyed her instantly.

Vince: Good work bro.

Naruto: Thanks bro.

They planted bombs and explosives all over the lab and it was all triggered by a remote detonater.

Leslie: The bombs are all armed.

Venom: **Great. Lets get out of here.**

They all got out of the warehouse and Vince held the remote.

Vince: Make my day.

Vince pressed the button and the warehouse exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The entire warehouse was completely destroyed and reduced to fiery rubble.

Vince: That takes care of that. Now we have to expose J. Jonah Jameson and I know how to do it.

At S.H.I.E.L.D. headquarters they all dug up alot of dirt on Jameson and discovered that he is a master of corruption. He lied about

Spider Man being a criminal and he made numerous lies and more to the people saying that all the heroes are monsters that need to be destroyed.

Nick Fury: I can't believe that Jameson is that evil and he wants to wipe out all the heroes.

Vince: Well his pride and reputation are about to come crashing down.

Team Carnage went to a TV station and broadcasted a report.

Vince: Attention all citizens of New York City. You have all been cheated and lied to. J. Jonah Jameson is the true enemy. He has been poisoning all of your minds with lies about all superheroes everywhere. He is the true supervillain and is brainwashing you with all this rubbish and nonsense. He is fabricating all sorts of nonsense and he made you all believe that Spider Man is a villain when he is clearly a hero. J. Jonah Jameson is the true villain. He has been causing you all to despise all heroes and making you all worship the villains. Don't listen to him anymore. You have to stop him and make him shut up.

The citizens of New York were outraged and they launched an all out assault on the studio. Jameson's name was now mud and he was thrown in jail for corruption, obstruction of justice, fraud, and making false statements. He was now declared the most hated man in the history of the world. Never again will he flood all of New York with his lies and prejudice. He was later sentenced to 40 Life Sentences without the Possibility of Parole and was ordered to pay the city of New York in its entirety $500 Trillion in restitution. Team Carnage had triumphed.

Vince merged the city of New York with Royal Woods and the city was now called Royal York, Michigan. It was now the most populated city in the country with over 35 Million people. The exercise ended and Vince merged Team Carnage with their counterparts.

He rested on the couch and Carol was with him.

Vince: Whoo! What an adventure.

Carol: But I'm glad you had fun Vincey.

Vince: Thanks Carol. But it was an awesome adventure.

Vince was ready for a break.

Naruto: I am not just Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze now. Turns out I am now something more. Not only am I a Shinobi, the Future Hokage, The 9-Tails Jinchuriki and the brother of the greatest friends in the world. But I also have the greatest friend and brother ever. A symbiote. Who am I? (Becomes Carnage) **We are Carnage** .

THE END.

---

Another Miniseries complete.

Whoo-wee! What an adventure for Vince. I wanted to add a Marvel Flare to this whole series and I figured that Naruto getting the Carnage Symbiote would be an awesome feature. Carnage is my favorite Supervillain in the Marvel Comics and he is awesome. I like all sorts of heroes and supervillains. I'm sorry I had to cut this whole thing short but I want to make a series of adventures that center around Lily and Spongebob. But this is a series for Vinjedi1995. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Lily Loud - Sponge-Cano!

Lily was at her job in the Krusty Krab 2 and she was having a great day.

Lily: Karen, 4 Krabby Patties with extra onions coming your way.

Lily put the order on the window and Karen took them and handed them to the customers.

Lily: Really hungry today aren't you sir?

Fred: (Laughs) You know it Lily.

Fred took his order.

Nat was up next.

Nat: 3 Krabby Double Deluxes with extra cheese please.

Lily: Coming right up.

Lily made the order and completed it in 4 minutes.

Lily: Ready.

Nat: Thanks Lily.

Karen: You sure know alot about Fry Cooking Lily.

Spongebob: (Laughs) She is learning fast from me.

Lily: Thank you boss.

Mr. Krabs called on the intercom.

Mr. Krabs: Attention Krusty Crew. Report to me office immediately.

Spongebob, Karen and Lily reported to Mr. Krabs office.

Lily: You wanted to see us Mr. Krabs sir?

Mr. Krabs: Yes come on in me Krusty Family.

They all sat down.

Squidward: I've never been part of your family.

Mr. Krabs: I'm afraid I have bad news about Mr. Squidward.

Lily: What's wrong sir?

Mr. Krabs: I'm afraid that Squidward's being his gloomy and miserable self as usual.

Spongebob: Why Squidward?

Squidward: (Sigh) Spongebob I hate you, I hate my job, I hate Bikini Bottom and I live in a dead end town with lots of people I can't stand! I'm the most miserable person in the world!

Lily: Squidward! I'm surprised at you! Why would you say such horrible things about Bikini Bottom, the Krusty Krab's and Spongebob & Patrick?

Squidward: (Points to Spongebob in hatred) He has been the bane of my existence ever since he moved in next door to me!

Spongebob was about ready to cry.

Lily: Because you have no love for anyone in your heart for anyone but yourself. Your own pride and vanity will lead to your downfall.

Suddenly an Earthquake rattled the ocean.

Nat: Mount Bikini Bottom's erupting!

A volcano right across the street from the Krusty Krab's erupted.

Everyone saw it.

Lily: Whoa!

Lloyd: Cool.

Back at the Loud House, Nicole and Lisa detected it with our seismometers and geological equipment.

Nicole: Uh-oh! We have an underwater volcanic eruption in the Bikini Atoll.

Lisa: That's where Lily is.

Nicole: Lets go!

Nicole and Lisa went through Lily's portal and into Bikini Bottom and they saw the volcano erupting.

The Volcano spewed lava everywhere and the whole city was on fire and Lily was protecting the Krusty Krab's in a force field of water.

Mr. Krabs: Good job lass!

Nicole and Lisa arrived after rounding up the citizens of Bikini Bottom.

Nicole: Is everyone all right?

Lily: Yes Nicole. Thank you and Lisa for rounding up the citizens and getting them to safety.

Lisa: You're welcome Lily.

Suddenly a dolphin warrior appeared.

Dolphin Warrior: (Laughs) You fools!

Nicole: Who are you?

The warrior lept in front of Lily.

Dolphin Warrior: I am an ancient warrior from long ago. The last of my kind who ruled over the ocean from before the dawn of time. But alas. My people were destroyed by the very same volcano that plagues you now.

Lily: Oh man. I'm so sorry to hear that.

Dolphin Warrior: Thank you for your kindness Lily.

Harold: But how did you survive?

Dolphin Warrior: (Laughs) I survived because I was the only one who knew how to stop it.

Lily: How did you stop it?

Dolphin Warrior: You must make… A Sacrifice!

Harold: What kind of Sacrifice?

Nicole: I'm not gonna like this one.

Dolphin Warrior: A sacrifice must be made of the most miserable person…

Harold: I knew it! We have to sacrifice the most Miserable Person.

Lisa: I will not like this one.

Nicole: Me neither.

Spongebob: Hey Squidward who do you think is the most Miserable Person?

Squidward: Don't know don't care.

Squidward was getting going to leave.

Spongebob: But Squidward it is imparative that…

Squidward: (Mocking Spongebob) But Squidward it is imparative that we… (Normal Voice) Nothing! I think I'd rather take my chances with the volcano than be stuck in this wretched cess-pool barnacle hole with all of you and the citizens of stupid poopy doodyhead dum-dum-town!

Everyone heard Squidward talking and they came up to him and they were infuriated.

Squidward: What?

---

Later everyone had squidward tied up and were armed with pitchforks and torches and were carrying him to the volcano to be sacrificed.

Squidward: You idiots! You got the wrong guy!

Male fish 1: We heard you complaining about the fingerprints.

Male Fish 2: And the Foot Tapping.

Sandals: And my loose change.

Mabel: And my teeth! (Points to another fish) And his hat!

Dale: And my trash on the Table!

Male Fish 3: And how I take too long in the restroom!

Harold: And Spongebobs Singing!

Scooter: And you called your pipe stupid.

Lloyd: And the fact that you said that you were the most miserable person in the world.

Lloyd played what Squidward said earlier on a tape recorder.

Nicole: Squidward you are really pathetic.

Lily was noticing that Squidward was not the intended sacrifice.

Lily: Wait everyone! I know what the Dolphin Warrior was trying to tell us.

Lily used her powers and lifted Squidward's house off of its foundation and it went towards the volcano and went into the top and plugged it like a giant cork.

Dolphin Warrior: (Laughs) The volcano is appeased!

Lily: The sacrifice was to be of the most miserable persons house.

Am I right?

Dolphin Warrior: You sure are Lily.

Harold: But we thought you said that a sacrifice must be made of the most miserable person.

Lily: Actually it is a sacrifice of the most Miserable Persons house. You interrupted him.

Dolphin Warrior: (Laughs) That's right Lily. Thank you.

Lily: You're welcome.

The Dolphin Warrior left.

Everyone was infuriated at Squidward and a police fish came and slapped the cuffs on him.

Squidward: What do you think you're doing you idiot!

Police Fish: Squidward Q. Tentacles you are under arrest for being a completely miserable idiot and worthless loser.

Lily: You brought all this on yourself Stupid Squidward.

Everyone laughed at Lily's name for Squidward.

Mr. Krabs: And for all that you've done today You're fired Squidward.

Mr. Krabs tore up his resume and paychecks to pieces.

Squidward was found guilty on all charges and sentenced to life without possibility of parole for 60 years in a maximum security mental institution: The Institute for the Screwball Squids.

Lily: I'm glad Squidward is gone. He made all neighbors everywhere look bad.

Spongebob: You said it Lily. Great job today with the volcano.

Lily: Thanks Mr. Squarepants.

Karen: I'm proud of you Lily. You are gonna go really far in the Krusty Krab and at home.

Lily: Thanks Karen. Are you glad that Plankton is gone?

Karen: I am glad. That little one-eyed menace was a monster that needed to be removed from everyones lives forever.

Lily: I can't argue with that.

Spongebob: I agree with the both of you.

---

8:00 PM

Lily was getting ready to go home.

Lily: Okay Mr. Squarepants. See you tomorrow.

Spongebob: Good night Lily.

Lily left the Krusty Krab 2 and opened the portal back home.

She went through it and was in the living room.

Lily: I'm home.

Lori: Hey Lily. How was work?

Lily: It was great Lori. My first day on the job and it was awesome.

Lynn: That's awesome Lily.

Luna: We heard from Nicole and Lisa that a volcano blew and Squidward was arrested.

Lily: You heard right. He got Life without parole for 60 years in the Institute for Screwball Squids.

Lincoln: That sounds like a strange name for an Insane Asylum.

Laney: I agree. I can't believe that Squidward is that miserable and he hates everything.

Lily: Yeah.

Lori: He is literally a pathetic loser.

Leni: Totes. He's a complete and total pathetic loser.

Everyone gasped at what Leni said.

Leni: What? There's more in my head than just air you know.

Lily: I agree with you Leni. Squidward needed to be put in his place and he was also declared a high risk patient because of his miserable attitude and he's now on suicide watch.

Luan: I can't believe he is that down all the time. He loved giving everyone the Ink-eye. (Rimshot and Laughs) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Ink-eye. That was a good one.

Eddy: (Eddy) That was funny.

Varie: That was a good one.

Natilee: That was funny.

Lily: That was funny. But people like Squidward don't deserve to be in society because of their negative attitude.

Linka: You said it.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one from the Spongebob Squarepants Episode Sponge-Cano! That was a funny episode. I'm gonna do a bunch of episodes of Lily Loud's adevntures in her job at the Krusty Krab 2.

I'm also going to be doing a new superhero series coming up. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Lakebottom Trouble

It starts in Lucy's room and Lucy was having a strange dream. She saw herself at a strange camp in Minnesota. It was called Camp Lakebottom and its staff was a German woman named Rosebud, a Sasquatch named Armond and a zombie named Sawyer and the campers there were a boy named McGee, a goth tomboy named Gretchen and a chubby boy named Squirt. They also had a squid tentacle friend named Slimey. Across the lake was Camp LakeBottom's rival camp - Camp Sunny Smiles. That camp made Lucy gag. It was owned by spoiled brat rich kid Jordan Buttsquat who is Camp LakeBottom's archnemesis. The campers in the camp weren't having any fun at all and they were bored out of their skulls. McGee's big sister Suzi is in Camp Sunny Smiles. Jordan thinks he can get away with anything. Camp LakeBottom put him in his place several times and he vowed to get revenge everytime.

---

7:45 AM

Lucy suddenly woke up and screamed.

Lucy: AAAAAHHHHH!

Natilee came in.

Natilee: Lucy are you all right?

Lucy: I'm fine Natilee. Those dream powers of yours are amazing.

Natilee: Lets go have some breakfast and you can tell me all about it.

Lucy: Okay.

At the kitchen table Lucy told Natilee her dream.

Natilee: That is a message Lucy. It's telling you that Camp Sunny

Smiles is a torture camp and needs to be put out of business. But I also sense that something big is gonna go down at the camp later on.

Lucy: I feel it too. The Spirits have just told me that McGee is about to awaken an evil force and we have to stop it.

Natilee: I can feel it too.

Natilee then called in Lana, Lola, Laney and Linka and They were off to Camp Lakebottom. They arrived and saw that it was a strange and gloomy camp.

Natilee: So this is Camp Lakebottom.

Lola: Eww! It sure is a disgusting camp.

Lana: I think it looks really cool.

Laney: Why would a camp like this be considered a gloomy place?

Natilee: From what I've heard it's loaded with Supernatural and Paranormal forces and it is considered to be a camp that is full of danger.

Linka: That is really unusual.

Natilee concentrated and sensed an evil force heading to the water.

Linka: Look!

They saw McGee and Gretchen carrying a mermaid to the lake and Lucy gasped when she saw her.

Lana: What is it Lucy?

Lucy: That mermaid they're carrying. That's Esmeralda and she is a mermaid that is pure evil.

Natilee: I can sense it Lucy. She is possessed by an evil force.

Lola: What can you tell us about her?

Lucy: Esmeralda tried to take over the world by flooding the planet and she wants to rule the world with an iron fist. She was defeated by Rosebud years ago and her powers over water are omnipotent.

Linka: She looks incredibly dangerous.

Lana: If she is possessed by an evil force then we have to help her.

Natilee: I agree Lana.

McGee and Gretchen dropped her into the lake and laughed malevolently.

Natilee: Lets go!

They flew down and Natilee punched Esmeralda in the face.

POW!

It sent her crashing into the mess hall.

Rosebud: (Offscreen) (German Accent) What is going on here? (Sees Esmeralda) Esmeralda. I thought you were gone for good.

Esmeralda: **You won't defeat me this time Rosebud. I will win and this time I will rule the world.**

Lana: Not for long you won't!

Lola: You really need a new hobby.

Lola threw Esmeralda into the air and Linka dealt her an axe kick and sent her splashing into the lake.

KERSPLASH!

Esmeralda surfaced and Natilee was standing on top of the water.

Natilee: You give mermaids everywhere a bad name. My mom is a mermaid.

Esmeralda: **Natilee Knudson. So you are half mermaid.**

Natilee: In a way yes.

Esmeralda: **You will not stand in the way of my path to rule the world!**

Natilee: We shall see.

Natilee fired a blast of water at Esmeralda and sent her skidding on the surface and a tidal wave flooded Camp Sunny Smiles. Esmeralda was enraged and she swam fast towards Natilee. As she swam she fired a huge blast of water at Natilee. Natilee fired a huge blast of water too and their blasts collided and exploded all over with a huge explosion of water.

KERSPLASH!

The water completely drenched Camp Sunny Smiles and Jordan was getting enraged.

Jordan: What is happening over at the loser camp?

He pulled out a pair of binoculars and he saw the fight.

Jordan: Whoa! What a fight!

Suzi: Let me see.

Suzi saw the fight and she gasped.

Suzi: That's Natilee Knudson and she's fighting a mermaid with incredible power over water!

Jordan: Natilee is here?

Suzi: It's not just her. Linka Loud and her little sisters Lucy, Laney, Lana and Lola are with her.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze Esmeralda. But she broke out of it.

Lucy fired black lightning at Esmeralda but the demonic force made her immune to it.

Suzi: This is getting intense.

Suddenly a fiery feather appeared out of nowhere and it touched Suzi's back and she was in a tornado of pure fire.

Jordan: Suzi what's happening to you?

Laney sensed it and she saw the fire tornado.

Laney: We have another elemental choosing in progress.

Lana: I wonder who it is.

Lola: I'm going over to look.

Natilee: Okay Lola.

Lola flew over and she landed when the tornado died down.

Suzi: What? What happened? I feel really strange.

Lola: Suzi. Are you okay?

Suzi: Yeah. But I feel really hot.

Lola: You now have powers like me.

Suzi: Lola Loud. It's a great honor to meet you.

Lola: Pleasure is mine Suzi.

Suzi: But what do you mean I have powers?

Lola: You were in a tornado of pure fire and that is how I got my powers of fire. Watch.

Lola fired a fireball at an umbrella and burned it completely.

Suzi: Whoa! That is so cool! I wonder what I have.

Suzi held out her hand and a Phoenix call was heard and a phoenix flew out of her hand and towards the lake. It set some of the lake on fire.

Suzi: (Shocked) Wha? How did I do that!?

Lola: Like I said Suzi you now have fire powers like me. I was given my fire powers because of the Flame of Gabija the spirit of fire in Lithuanian Myth.

Suzi: That's incredible!

Lola: It sure is. My best friend and 2nd brother J.D. has a big book of legends from around the world and he may be able to tell you how you got your powers and from who.

Suzi: That's interesting. I have so much to learn. But.

Lola: What's wrong?

Suzi: I've been a monster to my little brother and I've been a selfish whiney brat to everyone. (Looks to Jordan in rage) Because of you Buttsquat!

An aura of fire flared up around her.

Jordan: Me!? What did I do?

Lola: You are a selfish spoiled brat that doesn't care about anyone other than himself and people like you make me completely sick!

Suzi: That's right.

Lola: You make beauty pageant girls look like freaks compared to you! Sorry Suzi.

Suzi: It's all right Lola. You've won more beauty pageants than I have and you are one of my idols.

Lola: I'm glad I have some fans outside of Michigan.

Suzi: You're welcome Lola. Now I'm gonna do something I should've done a long time ago: Destroy Camp Sunny Smiles. This place is not fun at all and you Jordan don't know what the meaning of fun is! Fellow campers lets trash this dump!

Campers: Yeah!

They were armed with all kinds of makeshift weapons and they blasted and destroyed everything in the camp and completely reduced it to burning rubble.

Jordan: My Camp! (Crying) My beautiful camp!

Suzi: Serves you right Buttflake! Now here is a special going away gift.

Suzi punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him flying.

Jordan: I WILL HAVE REVENGE!

He went flying over the mountains.

Suzi: Wow! I didn't know I was that strong!

Lola: You must've gotten super strength when you got your powers Suzi.

Suzi: I must have. Now we have to help my little brother.

Suzi felt a huge pain in her back.

Suzi: Ouch!

Suzi then saw that she had angel wings made entirely out of pure fire.

Suzi: I have wings! And they are awesome!

Lola: You sure do Suzi. Lets go.

They flew back to Camp Lakebottom and Suzi punched Esmeralda in the face.

POW!

Lola kicked her in the back.

WHAM!

McGee: Wha? Suzi? How'd you get those awesome Fire Wings?

Suzi: I don't know McGee. But I feel incredible.

Gretchen: What happened to Camp Sunny Smiles? We saw a huge war over there and we saw Buttface flying over the mountains.

Lola: We destroyed it and Suzi sent him flying.

Squirt: Camp Sunny Smiles is gone?

Armond: (British Accent) Oh I am so glad that that monstrosity of a camp is gone.

Sawyer: You said it. That camp was making our camp break out in hives.

Laney: I believe it.

Laney entangled Esmeralda in vines.

Laney: Natilee now!

Natilee: Right.

Natilee chanted an exorcism incantation and a blob of darkness exited from Esmeralda and became a blue ball of energy and exploded as it went back to the darkest pits of the Netherworld. This time forever.

Esmeralda: What happened?

Natilee: You were possessed by an demonic force and it made you want to take over the world.

Esmeralda was shocked.

Esmeralda: What!?

Rosebud: It's true Esmeralda. You were a ruthless monster that wanted to rule the world with an iron fist.

Natilee: I performed an Exorcism and sent the evil force back to the Netherworld.

Esmeralda: I'm glad it's gone. I don't remember what happened.

Lola: We'll help you remember what happened Esmeralda.

Lucy: It's not your fault this happened to you. Like you I too was possessed by a demon and it was a horrifying experience. It's how I got my Dark Powers.

Laney: It's true.

Lana: We were shocked ourselves.

Lucy: Exactly.

Esmeralda: I can't thank you all enough for helping me. I'm sorry I was doing all that to you.

Rosebud: It's all right Esmeralda.

Armond: It wasn't your fault. You were suffering a case a demonic possession.

Sawyer: Yeah. It's no fun but Zombies are immune to Demonic Possession because we're already dead.

Lucy: That's interesting Sawyer.

Natilee: Oh I'm sorry guys. We never introduced ourselves. I'm Natilee Knudson the Celtic Princess of Wind.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Lola: And I'm her twin sister Lola Loud.

Rosebud: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Rosebud.

Armond: It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance. I'm Armond.

Sawyer: I'm Sawyer.

McGee: I'm Mcgee. It's a pleasure.

Gretchen: I'm Gretchen.

Squirt: I'm Squirt.

Suzi: Lola knows me. I'm Suzi. McGee's big sister.

Natilee: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Rosebud: How did you guys know that Esmeralda was attacking?

Lucy: I had a dream that was a message and it told us what's happening.

Natilee: I am also essentially one with the realm of dreams. They can tell me what's going on.

Armond: That is interesting.

Esmeralda: One thing still puzzles me. How did you all get those amazing powers over the elements?

Linka: We were given our powers because of mythological deities from all over the world. Me and my twin brother Lincoln were given Lightning Powers by the Lightning of Hinon, the Spirit of Lightning in Iroquois Myth.

Lana: I was given Ice Powers because of the Snowflake of Khione, the Goddess of Snow in Greek Myth.

Lola: I was given Fire Powers because of the Flame of Gabija, the Spirit of Fire in Lithuanian Myth.

Laney: I was given Super Strength and Flight because of chemical accident from my little sister and I was given plant powers because of the Diamond of Gaia.

Lucy: I got my Dark Powers because of the Black Lightning of Nótt, the Goddess of the Night in Norse Myth.

Suzi: That's amazing. I got fire powers.

Natilee: I saw a phoenix fly across the water and set the lake on fire. That was amazing.

Lola: I saw that and it was amazing.

Suzi: Yeah.

Jordan Buttsquat came back and he was enraged.

Jordan: You wretched losers! You all ruined everything!

Lola: And we show no remorse in doing so. Also you may want to see this.

Lola showed him a stock report and he saw a line dive down below the null line. Buttsquat saw that he was now completely broke and out of money.

Jordan: I lost all my money!? NNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Suzi: What happened?

Lola: I called in some favors and his company declared Chapter 7 Bankruptcy and he lost everything.

Suzi: That's awesome.

Lana: I would say that he deserves to be a homeless bum.

Suzi: I agree Lana.

Natilee: Me too. Rosebud how would you like to have Camp Lakebottom moved to Michigan?

Rosebud: That's a great idea.

The Police arrived and arrested Jordan.

And so after everyone went back to Michigan I looked up how Suzi got her powers.

Me: Here it is. You were given fire powers by the Phoenix Feather of Brigit the Celtic Goddess of Fire, Poetry, Arts and Crafts. Once every 275 years, she grants her powers of fire and the phoenix to anyone that is witnessing a powerful fight with an evil force. They have fire angel wings, cosmic fire powers, immortality, invincibility, and the power to resurrect the dead.

Suzi: Wow! That's incredible!

McGee: Sis this is incredible!

Gretchen: It sure is Suzi. This must be a really big change for you.

Suzi: It sure is Gretchen. I have a lot to learn now that I have fire powers like you guys.

Volcana: I will be happy to teach you Suzi.

Lola: Me too.

Aylene: Same here.

Suzi: Thanks guys. I owe you all one.

Jordan Buttsquat was sentenced to Life in Prison plus 82,323 hours of community service and chain gang labor (8 Hours a Day equals 28 years). He was also ordered to pay Suzi and McGee and all of Camp Lakebottom $200 Billion in damage restitutions. His father was made a worthless homeless bum. Camp Lakebottom now lives on the beach of Lake Huron and McGee, Suzi, Gretchen and Squirt surprisingly are from Michigan and they go to the same School as Lynn does.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Camp Lakebottom is a really funny show made in Canada. It is really funny and the monsters they all encounter are really scary and funny. My favorite episode is where McGee, Gretchen and Squirt fight Esmeralda and I also like the Chili Cooking episode. Most of those episodes were funny and scary at the same time. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Camp LakeBottom belongs to Teletoon, Eric Jacobson and Betsy McGowen

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P1

Yuko, Lincoln, Lilly and Lola were in the Simulator doing a long exercise. They were gonna journey through the entire KND Universe and help the Kids Next Door fight all the adult villains one by one and destroy them.

Operation: I.-S.C.R.E.A.M.

---

The exercise began and they found themselves in Sector V in Virginia.

Yuko: So this is Sector V of the Kids Next Door.

Lola: This is it.

Lincoln: You know more about this better than we all do Lola.

Lilly: So you're gonna have to help us.

Lola: Okay.

They saw an ice cream truck drive by them and they saw the Kids Next Door jump into it.

Yuko: That must be them! Lets go!

They spread their wings and flew onto the truck and Yuko grabbed the Ice Cream Man and held him at gunpoint.

Numbuh 1: All right Mr. Ice Cream Man. We know you're holding all of the Soft Serve Ice Cream in your ice cream factory! What's the password?

Yuko: Numbuh 1 don't let him give it to you. That's what the Delightful Children want.

Lola: That's right Nigel.

Lincoln: We know what the password is already so let them go.

Numbuh 1: If you know it then lets go.

They all got into the Kids Next Door M.O.S.Q.U.I.T.T.O.H.

Numbuh 1: Thank you for helping us. We had no idea that this was all a trap set up by those Delightful Dorks.

Yuko: No problem Nigel. We should introduce ourselves. I'm Yuko Tani.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud.

Lola: I'm his little sister Lola.

Lilly: And I'm Lilly. I'm also Lincoln's fiance.

Numbuh 1: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm Nigel Uno but call me Numbuh 1. I'm the Leader of Sector V.

Numbuh 2: I'm Hoagie P. Gilligan or Numbuh 2. 2X4 Technology Officer.

Numbuh 3: I'm Kuki Sanban or Numbuh 3. Divisionary Tactics expert, medic and Hamster Caretaker.

Numbuh 4: The name's Wallabee Beatles or Numbuh 4. Hand to Hand Combat master.

Numbuh 5: And I'm Abigail Lincoln or Numbuh 5. Second in Command and Spy.

Lincoln: Pleasure to meet you all.

Numbuh 1: So you know what the password is?

Yuko: Yes. It's Frosty. And I'm afraid that there's more to the Delightful Children From Down The Lane than you already know.

Numbuh 2: Why? What's up?

Lola: The Delightful Children From Down The Lane are really the lost Sector Z.

They all gasped.

Numbuh 5: Sector Z!?

Numbuh 2: I've heard about Sector Z. They were the most elite sector in the Kids Next Door.

Numbuh 1: Yes. They are incredibly powerful and this news is a devastating blow to the Kids Next Door.

Lola: They were made the Delightful Children against their will Numbuh 1.

Lincoln: Father captured them and used the Delightfulization Chamber on them. But the effects were increased.. How did they say it Lola?

Lola: Eleventy Billion Fold even though there is no such number.

Yuko: They became the Delightful Children that you all know because of it.

Lilly: That's horrible.

Numbuh 1: So that's how they know all about how we work and operate. They are Kids Next Door Operatives forcibly turned against us.

Lincoln: That's right.

Numbuh 2: Whoa! So how are we gonna help break their Delightfulization?

Lola: I know how to do it. My fire powers broke it and changed them back.

Yuko: We have special powers that are unlike anything you all have ever seen before.

Numbuh 4: We can't wait to see what you all can do.

Yuko: Yeah. Also guys I'm afraid the situation with the Adults is much worse than what you all know. The Adults plan on wiping out all the kids in the entire world.

Lincoln: That's right guys. They plan on causing Mankind's Destruction. By wiping out all the kids they will cause the Extinction of The Human Race.

Lola: Without kids humanity will have no future.

They gasp again.

Numbuh 5: Man I can't believe that they would want to cause that!

Numbuh 1: If they succeed then we all have no future.

Numbuh 2: We're approaching the ice cream factory.

Numbuh 1: Right.

Yuko: We would like to help you all destroy the adult villains and make sure their plans never succeed.

Numbuh 1: We graciously accept Yuko.

Numbuh 1 typed in the password and the defense systems deactivated.

Numbuh 1: Okay you all come with me. Numbuh 2 you get as much Soft Serve Ice Cream as you can.

Yuko: Right.

Lincoln: Lets go!

They went into the factory and it was cold.

Yuko: It's cold in here.

Numbuh 1: Keep your eyes and ears out.

Lincoln: I sense the Delightful Children here.

Lincoln concentrated and he sensed them behind a curtain.

Lincoln: There!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it pierced the curtain and the Delightful Children were electrocuted and they tumbled down to the floor a charred mess.

Lincoln: You can't sneak up on us that easily Delightful Pukes.

Lola: Also you've stayed Delightfulized for far too long!

Lola fired a blast of fire and it removed the entirety of the Delightfulization from them and they reverted back to Sector Z.

Ashley: The members of Sector Z thank you.

Lola: You're welcome Ashley.

Numbuh 1 and the others were shocked.

Numbuh 1: You guys were right! The Delightful Children were really Sector Z!

Lola: Yep.

Numbuh 4: Whoa! This is unbelievable!

Numbuh 5: It's Sector Z!

Numbuh 3: Would someone please tell me what is going on here!?

A bunch of ice cream men came out.

Ice Cream Man 1: Hey! The Delightful Children's Delightfulization has been destroyed!

Yuko: And you all are next!

Yuko fired a blast of fire and incinerated him in an instant.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted another and reduced him to ashes.

Lola: You ice cream people make me want to throw up!

Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated another one.

Ice Cream Man 2: You wretched brats! Destroy them!

They unsheathed a bunch of Ice Cream Scoop Swords and they all charged and Lincoln fired a blast of fire with his Firebending and incinerated all of them in an instant. Until only one of them was left.

Lilly: Let me take care of this one.

Lincoln: Go get him.

Lilly walked up to him and punched him in the face and knocked out all of his teeth and also knocked him out.

Numbuh 1: Good work guys.

Yuko: Thanks Numbuh 1. We figured he would be more than just a prisoner for you guys.

Numbuh 4: I agree with you Yuko.

Numbuh 1: Lets hope he loves a dark cold prison cell.

Lincoln: Yep.

Bruce: These guys need to be wiped out completely.

Lincoln: I'm afraid the situation is much worse than what you all surmised.

At Sector V Treehouse Yuko, Lincoln, Lilly and Lola explained the situation to Sector Z and they were shocked.

Ashley: So the Adults want to destroy the entire Human Race?

Yuko: Yeah. They want to kill all the kids. But in doing so Mankind will have no future.

Lincoln: It will result in the Extinction of the Human Race.

Lola: We have to stop them at all costs.

Numbuh 1: I'll send all this info you gave us to Global Command.

Yuko: No. We can't risk that. There could be moles inside the organization and we can't take that chance.

Numbuh 1: That's a good assumption. I'll call down the Supreme Leader and Numbuh 86 immediately.

Yuko: Okay.

20 Minutes Later Rachel MacKenzie A.K.A. Numbuh 362 and Fanny Fulbright A.K.A. Numbuh 86 were in Sector V.

Numbuh 362: It's a pleasure to meet you Yuko, Lincoln, Lilly and Lola. We got your message.

Yuko: Same here. I'm afraid the situation is grim. We brought you down here from the Moonbase because we couldn't risk having this info we're about to tell you be sent to the Adults because of moles on the inside.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) What is it?

Yuko and Lola revealed everything and they all were shocked.

Numbuh 362: So the Adults want to wipe out all kids which will ultimately destroy the entire Human Race!?

Lincoln: I'm afraid so. Without kids Humanity will have no future and it will lead to the extinction of the Human Race.

Lola: And we have to stop them at all costs.

Numbuh 362: We aren't strong enough to destroy the adults yet. But that time will come.

Yuko: Our best chance is to eliminate all the Adult Villains one at a time.

Numbuh 362: That's a good strategy.

Lola: The Leader of the Adults is Father. He is evil in its purest form and he's also the monster responsible for turning Sector Z into the Delightful Children.

Ashley: That's right Supreme Leader mam. He made us into monsters.

Numbuh 362: I understand Ashley. You were made that way against your will and you're pardoned for it.

Yuko: We have to be ready for any Adult Villain that comes our way. From This day forth we're gonna be known as Team Adult Genocide and our mission is to destroy all Adult Villains and make Father pay for everything he has done!

All: YEAH!

Their adventure to save the Human Race was about to begin.

Continues in part 2

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P2

Operation N.O.-P.O.W.U.H.

---

Sector V's Treehouse was under attack by the P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad.

Principal: Parent Teacher Organization Of Eradicating Youngsters, attack!

The Principal flew over the Treehouse and Yuko flew to him.

Yuko: You give all Principals everywhere a bad name.

She fired a blast of fire and incinerated him in an instant.

Numbuh 1: We're under attack! Team Adult Genocide, battlestations!

Lola: Right.

Numbuh 4: We're on it Numbuh 1!

Mad Dad came in. He is the archetype of the abusive father.

Mad Dad: Mad Dad MAD! YOU GET BAD REPORT CARD AGAIN!

Lola: That is not his report card you BUTTSMOOCHER!

Niumbuh 4 smacked him with the S.P.L.A.N.K.E.R. and Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated Mad Dad.

Numbuh 4: Nice shot Lola.

Lola: Thank you.

The Terrible Tutor was heading for Lincoln.

Terrible Tutor: You cannot defeat the Terrible Tutor!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him into ashes.

Lincoln: I get more tutoring than ever with my sister Lisa.

The Heliteacher came in and suddenly a ball of stars came in. It exploded and out came Star Girl.

Star Girl: How about you all stop this madness?

She fired a blast of energy at the Heliteacher from her staff and Lola fired a blast of fire and they destroyed her instantly.

Lincoln: Star Girl!? Awesome!

Numbuh 4: Whoa!

Star Girl: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Ashley: Same here.

Midwestern Mom then jumped in.

Midwestern Mom: NAUGHTY CHILDREN MAKE MIDWESTERN MOM ANGRY!

Star Girl batted her with her staff and Yuko fired a blast of fire and incinerated her.

Star Girl: Those people give all people everywhere a bad name.

Yuko: You said it.

Numbuh 1: Star Girl thank you for helping us.

Star Girl: No problem Numbuh 1.

Yuko: It's a pleasure to meet you.

They introduced themselves.

Star Girl: It's a pleasure and I'm glad I could help you all.

Yuko: You arrived just in time too. The situation here is much more grim than you could know.

They all explained the situation and she was shocked.

Star Girl: The adult villains are going to destroy all kids and wipe out all of humanity?

Numbuh 2: That's right.

Numbuh 3: They have to be stopped or we will not survive.

Bruce: We formed a team whose mission is to wipe out all the adults.

Yuko: We're called Team Adult Genocide and our mission is to wipe out the Adults and save the world from extinction.

Star Girl: I believe it. My real name is Courtney Whitmore and I will gladly help you all.

Yuko: We greatly appreciate it. We need all the help we can get to stop the Adults once and for all.

Star Girl: Thanks Yuko.

Suddenly a swarm of hundreds of Hamsters appeared and rushed down the halls.

They all ran to the power room and saw that Numbuh 3 released all the hamsters and the treehouse powered down.

Numbuh 1: What happened?

Numbuh 3: The hamsters were tired so I let them out to give them a vacation.

Numbuh 1: That's crazy! Without power we have no defenses.

Lincoln: No worries Numbuh 1. I can improvise for the hamsters.

Lincoln created a huge ball of lightning that grants infinite power to a building forever and threw it into the power room and the systems came back on.

Numbuh 2: That was awesome!

Numbuh 1: It sure was. That's brilliant thinking Lincoln.

Star Girl: You have awesome Lightning Powers Lincoln.

Lincoln: I was given them by the Lightning of Hinon, the Spirit of Lightning in Iroquois Myth.

Lola: Most of my family was given powers from many myths from around the world.

Yuko: It happened to me too.

Star Girl: That's amazing. I saw Lola and you Yuko shoot fire when I got here.

Yuko: Yes.

Numbuh 5: Won't the Adults know that our power is down?

Numbuh 1: I'm sure they will.

Lenny: We won't let them come.

Suddenly a big old woman busted in. It was Gramma Stuffem.

Lola: Gramma Stuffem!

Gramma Stuffem: (German Accent) Ah! Look at all ze Skinny Childrens. You need to eat.

Lincoln: What is she known for?

Lola: She force feeds kids her disgusting but delicious food and fattens them up so that they can't move and they can't get into trouble.

Lilly: I could use a little snack.

Yuko: Lets get some grub.

Gramma Stuffem sent her army of food monsters and they chomped, eaten and blasted them.

Lola: Your Curried Rat is yummy.

Gramma Stuffem: Why thank you deary.

Stomach: You have a good taste in food.

Lola: I know my food.

Gramma Stuffem: Try my Jellied Squid!

She threw Jellied Squid at them and Lola and Yuko ate them and they were tasty.

Yuko: Delicious.

Numbuh 2: I'll say.

Gramma Stuffem: Try my Toasted Bat.

Lola: Lucy would hate me for eating bats and she's a vampire.

Lucy suddenly appeared.

Lucy: Hey guys.

They screamed and a pipe organ played.

Gramma Stuffem: (Screams) Where did she come from!?

Lincoln: Lucy, how did you get here?

Lucy: You guys talked about me so I might as well lend you a hand. And you're right Lola I would hate you for eating bats. Gag.

Lola: Thanks for telling me Lucy. Thank goodness I didn't.

Lucy: No problem Lola. Let me work my magic.

Lucy fired a stream of black lightning at Gramma Stuffem.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

Gramma Stuffem's eyes went completely blank and she was completely blind and saw nothing but total darkness.

Gramma Stuffem: Where are you skinny childrens? I can't see you.

Star Girl: Dark Powers? That is awesome.

Lucy: Thanks Star Girl. I was blessed by the Black Lightning of Nótt, the Norse Goddess of the Night.

Star Girl: That's really cool.

Lincoln: Lucy has alot of powers that are around darkness. She even has the power to kill spirits.

Lucy: That's right. But only if they deserve it.

Lola: I'll finish this.

Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated Gramma Stuffem.

Yuko: That takes care of her.

Bruce: Yeah. She gives cafeteria cooks everywhere a bad name.

Numbuh 1: Agreed Bruce.

Numbuh 2: We've had enough of her food forever.

Lincoln: That's right. But I am stuffed.

Lilly: Me too.

Lucy: Her food was completely disgusting and she would even put dads cooking to shame.

Lola: I agree Lucy.

Yuko: Would you like to help us Lucy?

Lucy: Sure. I've got nothing better to do besides bear the weight of the world on my shoulders.

Lincoln: Welcome to Team Adult Genocide Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks Lincoln.

Yuko: Another Adult Villain destroyed and we have a long way to go.

Numbuh 2: Yep.

Gramma Stuffem and the P.T.O.O.E.Y Squad have been destroyed and there are more adventures to come.

Continues in part 3.

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P3

Operation T.E.E.T.H.

---

Team Adult Genocide was fighting Big Brother.

He was the Archetype of the abusive older brother.

Big Brother: Give me back my stuff you punks!

Lincoln punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Lincoln: You give big brothers everywhere a bad name!

Lola: Yeah! What Linky said!

Big Brother: I will destroy you filthy punks!

Suddenly the ground shook and a whip of thorns grew and slashed him in the back and drew blood. A giant Red Rose came out and it bloomed and out came Laney.

Laney: Hey guys.

Yuko: Laney! You arrived just in time.

Big Brother: That hurt you little brat!

Laney: Then this will hurt even worse!

Laney formed a vine fist of thorns and punched him in the face with a powerful spiked punch. He was holding his face in pain.

Yuko fired a blast of fire and incinerated him.

Yuko: Another Adult Villain destroyed.

Star Girl: Yep.

Lincoln: He gave all big brothers everywhere a bad name.

Lucy: You said that already Lincoln.

Lincoln: I know.

Numbuh 1: Lets head back to headquarters.

Yuko: Okay.

---

Back at Sector V that night everyone was relaxing having fun when Numbuh 3 came in.

Numbuh 1: Where were you Numbuh 3?

Numbuh 3: Um… Look.

She showed her teeth and they were so shiny that they were projecting a beam of light like a super bright spotlight.

Laney: Wow! Those teeth are shiny!

Yuko: Whoa!

Lincoln: Wow! Those teeth are bright!

Lucy: They're as bright as the sun.

Numbuh 1: Numbuh 3! What happened!? Your teeth should look like this!

They showed their gross teeth from eating all the candy.

Numbuh 2: Or this!

Numbuh 5: Or this!

Lola: I know this work. This is the work of the dentist vigilante, Knightbrace!

Numbuh 1: Who is Knightbrace?

Lola: He's an oral-health themed villain that attacks children in the dead of night and he forcibly performs unnecessary dental and orthodontic procedures on them.

Lincoln: Wow! [To the Viewers] You got to admit for a 6-year-old that is a detailed description of the villain.

Yuko: It sure is.

Numbuh 1: Now we know who we're up against. Question is how are we gonna destroy him?

Yuko: I have an idea.

Yuko revealed her plan and they set up a trap.

---

In the dead of night they put a stuffed toy in the shape of Numbuh 1 on the ground in an alley and just as they planned, Knightbrace arrived and he brushed the toys teeth.

Numbuh 1: Now!

Numbuh 3: Okay!

Numbuh 3 popped out of a pipe and shined her light from her teeth on him and Yuko punched him in the face and Star Girl fired a star blast from her staff and sent him flying and he crashing into the wall.

Lincoln: Try this shocking cleaning!

Lincoln fired a stream of lightning and electrocuted Knightbrace and Lola and Lucy fired a combined blast of Fire and Black Lightning and obliterated him.

Laney: He'll never terrorize the world of oral hygiene again.

Lucy: Yes. What a monster.

Numbuh 4: He'll never destroy our teeth again.

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 5 agrees.

Yuko: That's two villains gone.

Lola: We still have more to go.

There were still more villains out there and they were gonna pay.

Continues in Part 4

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P4

Operation: P.I.R.A.T.E.

---

It was a quiet day in Sector V and Numbuh 5 was getting her special chest of candy for them to enjoy. When suddenly a gumball pierced through the wall and stuck to Numbuh 4.

Numbuh 1: It's a gumwad.

Lola: Stickybeard is behind this.

Candy pirates bursted in and Team Adult Genocide was killing them all by blasting them with fire, black lightning, poison barbs and lightning.

Then the Chief Pirate came in. It was STICKYBEARD!

Stickybeard: You lads and lassies destroyed all of me crew I see. But ye be no match for Stickybeard!

Lola: I knew you were coming Stickybeard. You have a tremendously bad disrespect for all candy you diabetic poophead!

Yuko: Yeah!

Laney: I love candy as much as anybody else but you give all candy lovers everywhere a bad name.

Star Girl: I agree with her.

Lucy: I'm gonna drink your blood and leave you for the buzzards.

Stickybeard: I'd be seeing yer try lassies.

Yuko: Don't mind if I do.

Yuko formed a sword of fire and she and Stickybeard clashed with a sword of fire and a sword of peppermint candy. The peppermint sword melted and Yuko kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into his ship.

Numbuh 1: Lets board his ship!

They all did so and they were fighting all of the crew and destroying them.

Laney went up to the sails and cut the sails down the middle.

Lola: Laney is doing an Errol Flynn stunt!

Lincoln: That… was… AWESOME!

Lilly: It sure was Linky.

Star Girl: That was amazing.

Lucy: It sure was.

?: HULK SMASH!

The Incredible Hulk appeared out of nowhere and smashed the ship in half right down the middle with devastating force and reduced it to toothpicks.

KRASMASH!

Laney: WHOA!

Yuko: The Incredible Hulk!

Lincoln: Awesome!

Star Girl: The Marvel Comic heroes are real?

Lola: They sure are Courtney. They are just as awesome as the DC heroes.

Lucy: Yes.

Hulk: Hulk happy to help you all.

Yuko: We need all the help we can get Hulk.

Stickybeard emerged from the big pile of candy he took and he was shocked that his ship was completely destroyed.

Stickybeard: Me ship! What have ye all done!?

Yuko: We beat you that's what.

Hulk: Hulk smash it good. Puny pirate.

Lola: You can have all the candy you want in the Netherworld.

Lola fired a blast of fire at him and incinerated him.

Numbuh 4: So much for Stickybutt.

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 5 agrees.

The Hulk was now part of their adventures.

Continues in Part 5.

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P5

Operation C.O.W.G.I.R.L.

---

Numbuhs 1 through 5 had stolen a strange glowing dome from their enemies Mr. Fibb and Mr. Wink and were running away from them.

Yuko flew in and clotheslined them off of their chairs.

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

Hulk smashed their chairs into matchsticks.

KRASMASH!

Mr. Fibb: Our precious chairs have been destroyed by that big behemoth Mr. Wink.

Mr. Wink: Indeed Mr. Fibb. They will pay dearly for this.

Mr. Fibb: Agreed Mr. Wink.

Lola: The only ones that will pay are you two.

Laney: How would you like that Walrus Butt!?

Lucy: That would be a good death for you too Yak Face.

Lincoln: Lets see what shocks you the most.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted them.

ZAP!

Mr. Fibb: Ouch. That hurt Mr. Wink.

Mr. Wink: It did Mr. Fibb.

?: YEE-HAW!

They saw a lasso tie up Mr. Fibb and Mr. Wink.

Yuko: Who are you?

A woman came down and she was dressed in Cowgirl attire. It was Lasso Lass.

Lasso Lass: (Southern Accent) I'm Lasso Lass. Pleasure to meet ya'll. I'm the leader of the Cowboy Kids Club.

Yuko: Pleasure to meet you too.

Lincoln: Would you like to help us wipe these two buttmouths out?

Lasso Lass: I would be darn tootin.

Numbuh 1: Lets get these two freaks!

They then charged and pulverized Mr. Fibb and Mr. Wink together and they also blasted and smashed them into pulp.

When they stopped 10 minutes later Yuko fired a blast of fire and incinerated them.

Yuko: That takes care of Mr. Fibb and Mr. Wink.

Star Girl: It sure does.

Lucy: They can enjoy their time in the Netherworld.

Laney: It will be an eternity.

Lola: That's right.

Back at Sector V headquarters Yuko stamped a Skull and Crossbones on Mr. Fibb and Mr. Wink.

Yuko: Another Adult Villain destroyed.

Numbuh 2: That's right.

Numbuh 4: Another victory for Team Adult Genocide.

Numbuh 5: Time for Numbuh 5 to relax.

Yuko: You said it.

Hulk: Hulk could use a little break.

Star Girl: Lets hope the peace will last.

Yuko: Well we have to be ready for anything.

Lincoln: That's right guys. Adult Villains are persistent.

Lilly: Yeah.

They were taking a quick break before the next mission.

Continues in Part 6

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P6

"Eradicating The Rhinovirus"

---

In a local park Team Adult Genocide was fighting the Common Cold.

Common Cold: Surrender Kids Next Door! There is no cure for the Common C.. Gyah… (Gears up to sneeze) I'm the Common Cold. (Sneezes)

Yuko: Try this on you mucus buttface!

Yuko fired a blast of fire at him and it burned his jet pack and he crashed to the ground.

Lincoln fired a stream of lightning and electrocuted him.

Lincoln: That oughta shock you.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

The Common Cold saw everything covered in decongestant, chicken soup, cough drops and orange juice and he screamed like a little girl as well as cough, gag and sneeze.

Star Girl fired a blast of star energy from her staff and Hulk punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a streetlight.

Hulk: Puny Germ!

Lola: Common Cold we are the cure for the Common Cold and you have been eradicated.

Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated him in an instant.

Numbuh 2: That was a good joke Lola.

Lola: Thanks Numbuh 2.

Numbuh 1: Good job guys.

Yuko: Thanks Numbuh 1.

Hulk: Hulk glad Common Cold is gone for goid.

Star Girl: Me too.

Lucy: Same here. Gag.

Ashley: I hate getting sick.

Yuko: Nobody likes it Ashley.

Lilly: Yeah.

Numbuh 4: That snotball got what was coming to him and he deserved it.

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 5 agrees with you.

The Common Cold was now gone for good.

Continues in Part 7

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P7

Vampire VS Spank-Happy Vampire

---

It was a dark and stormy night and Team Adult Genocide was watching TV and playing video games. They were watching Vampires of Melancholia

Lucy: This is my favorite show guys.

Laney: I love Vampires of Melancholia.

Lincoln: Me and my sisters usually watch The Dream Boat and I like watching Rip Hardcore.

Numbuh 4: Those sound like interesting shows Lincoln.

Lincoln: They are.

Hulk: Hulk like good shows like that.

Star Girl: Me too.

Suddenly there was a power outage and everything went dark. The back-up power turned on but the TV didn't turn on.

Yuko: Sounds like a power outage.

Suddenly a swirl of darkness came in and it was COUNT SPANKULOT!

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) Those who kill other adults are bad and must be punished! Prepare to feel the stingy wrath of Count Spankulot!

Lucy: I think not Spank-Happy Vampire.

Count Spankulot Screams as Lucy appears and a pipe organ plays.

Count Spankulot: So you will be first? (Evil Laughter)

Lucy then became a vampire as she had fangs and she revealed her demon eyes and spread her black angel wings.

Yuko: Wow! Lucy looks like a true Angel of Darkness.

Numbuh 1: She sure does. This must be because she was blessed by the Black Lightning of Nott.

Laney: Not just that Numbuh 1. During an incident a while ago Lucy got bitten by my sister Lana's Vampire Bat and it turned her into a Vampire.

Lola: That's what really surprised me.

Numbuh 5: That is amazing.

Numbuh 4: Whoa!

Hulk: Hulk is amazed by this.

Numbuh 1: This is going to be a battle between Vampire and Spank Happy Vampire.

Numbuh 4: I hope Lucy can destroy that monster. Otherwise we'll all need Double Cheek Transplants.

Lola: Double Cheek Transplants?

Yuko: That's a whole butt transplant.

Laney: Ew!

Lola: Took the words right out of my mouth Laney.

Lincoln: This is not gonna by pretty.

Lilly: Yeah.

Count Spankulot: So you are a vampire like myself.

Lucy: I'm actually a regular vampire with the thirst for blood and I'm also immune to Sunlight, silver, garlic and holy water. But you are no vampire.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning at him and it burned his fangs off.

Count Spankulot fired a dark hand blast at Lucy and she deflected it back at him and it hit him in the face with a huge slap.

WHAP!

Lucy: Lola!

Lola: I know what you're about to do.

Lola and Lucy fired a combined blast of fire and darkness and incinerated him and reduced him to ashes and they disintegrated in an instant.

Lucy: He sure gave vampires everywhere a bad name.

Lola: I may not like vampires, no offense Lucy, but that guy was a total freak.

Lucy: None taken Lola.

Laney: You were amazing Lucy.

Numbuh 4: In the end Vampires won against Spank Happy Vampires.

Count Spankulot's death was felt all over like wildfire and the Spank Happy Vampires under his influence were turned back to normal.

Continues in part 8

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P8

Bad Plumbing

---

It was a quiet day at Sector V treehouse until…

Toiletnator: Kids Next Door! Prepare to be flushed by the mighty TOILETNATOR!

Lola: Oh brother! Not this worthless bum again.

Numbuh 2: Unfortunately yes.

Laney: Who is the Toiletnator?

Lola: He's the stupidest, most pathetic and lamest villain the Kids Next Door knows. He's a toilet master and he wants to punish kids for writing on the bathroom walls, misusing toilet paper and not flushing the toilet.

Numbuh 4: That freak is the dumbest villain ever known.

Ashley: He sure sounds like it.

Lenny: Either the adults are getting weaker or some guys are just that stupid.

Lincoln: What a freak.

Lilly: You said it Linky.

Hulk: Hulk will take care of him.

Star Girl: Me and Lola will face him since she knows more about this guy than we do.

Yuko: We know you can do it.

Numbuh 1: Go get him.

Star Girl and Lola flew out and they faced him.

Toiletnator: I don't believe I've ever seen you two in the Kids Next Door before.

Star Girl: I'm Star Girl.

Lola: And I'm Lola Loud.

Toiletnator: Well prepare to be flushed!

Toiletnator fired his toilet paper at them and Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated it and Star Girl fired a Star Blast from her staff and it blew him into a nearby porta-potty and Lola welded it shut and chained it up.

Toiletnator: Hey! Let me out of here!

Lola: I think you need a permanent vacation with no toilets.

Lola flew out and took the porta-potty and she dropped it on the island of Tristan da Cunha in the south Atlantic near South Africa.

Lola flew back to home and the Toiletnator was stranded on the island with no toilet.

Toiletnator: JUST YOU WAIT KIDS NEXT DOOR! I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE! NO ISLAND CAN HOLD THE MIGHTY TOILETNATOR!

But what he doesn't know is that he is all alone and there are no toilets for miles. The island is 1,750 miles from South Africa and it would take a miracle for him to get off the island.

Back in Sector V Treehouse, Lola returned.

Lola: I banished him to an island south of South Africa.

Numbuh 1: Good. He wasn't that much of a threat.

Numbuh 2: The Toiletnator is a dumb idiot.

Then a hole blasted in through the roof. It was the Proper Patrol.

Numbuh 2: The Proper Patrol!

Star Girl bashed them with her staff and Lola and Yuko fired a blast of fire and incinerated them.

Yuko: 2 more Adult Villains taken care of.

Numbuh 4: Yep.

Numbuh 3: Good riddence.

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 5 agrees.

Hulk: Hulk agrees too.

They weren't finished yet.

Continues in part 9

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P9

The Coming of Sherwood Forest.

---

Team Adult Genocide was having lunch at Gallagher Elementary School.

Numbuh 362 and Numbuh 86 were with them.

Suddenly there was a charge horn that sounded and a bunch of men busted in through the windows and began swiping lunches.

Lola: Oh no you don't!

Team Adult Genocide blasted all the men to dust and destroyed them.

?: YO-HO!

They turned and saw ROBIN FOOD!

Lola: Robin Food!

Robin Food: That's right my dear. It is I, Robin Food.

Yuko: You bear a striking resemblence to the legendary hero outlaw Robin Hood. Are you here to steal food from the adults and give it to the kids?

Robin Food: Ah thank you my dear princess but alas it's actually the opposite. Me and my Hungry Men are stealing food from the children and giving it to the elderly at Sure Would Forest Retirement Home.

Numbuh 2: My grandma goes there and she hates this guy from what I remember.

Hulk: Hulk not like this guy already.

Star Girl: Me neither. Let me face him.

Yuko: Go for it.

Star Girl readied her staff and more Hungry Men came and she was bashing them all really good.

POW! BLAM! KROW! THWACK! SMACK! SMASH! KATOW! ZONK!

Robin Food charged and he had a bo-staff.

Robin Food: YO-HO!

They both clashed and they were showing incredible power in their skills with a staff.

Robin Food: Todays special is ungrateful brat with side orders of pain and suffering!

Star Girl: I don't think so.

Star Girl kicked him in the face and blasted him with her staff and incinerated him in an instant.

Lola: Way to go Star Girl!

Numbuh 362: That was really well done!

Numbuh 86: We have a chance to destroy Father and the Adult Villains once and for all.

Numbuh 1: We sure do.

Lola: We still have a couple more adults to take out before we do that though.

Yuko: Yes.

They resumed their lunch.

Continues in Part 10.

# Kids & Fire VS Adults P10

Teenage Years are Murder.

---

In the Briefing Room at Sector V Team Adult Genocide was having a meeting.

Numbuh 1: Good morning Team Adult Genocide. We just received word from Global Command that the Teens at McClintock High School are readying a dangerous weapon that will destroy all the children in Sector V and we have to stop them at all cost.

Numbuh 5: Cree what are you all planning?

Yuko: Who is Cree?

Numbuh 5: She's my big sister and she wants to destroy us.

Lola: She's a rogue Kids Next Door Operative and she is working with Father to kill all the kids.

Yuko: We have to destroy all the Teens and make sure that they can't hurt anyone. We also have to help save Cree.

Numbuh 1: Exactly. I'm gonna give this to you Yuko.

Numbuh 1 gave Yuko a special watch.

Yuko: What's this?

Numbuh 1: It's a special portable decomissioning watch. It was given to me to give to a member of the Kids Next Door by Global Command and I figured you can use it to help stop Cree.

Lola: I've seen the Decommissioning in action. It destroys all the memories of the KND Organization in your mind and makes you a normal kid.

Yuko: That's potent. I will use this wisely.

Numbuh 1: Good. I have faith in you Yuko.

Yuko put the watch on.

Yuko: Thank you Numbuh 1.

Numbuh 1: You're welcome. Now. The Teens are gathering in the gym in 20 minutes. We'll attack them ambush style.

Numbuh 2: Okay.

Yuko: This time we put an end to the Teen Terror for good.

* * *

At McClintock High School Cree was making a speech.

Cree: Thank you my friends and fellow Teens. Our plan to destroy those bratty children and those stupid Kids Next Door is nearing completion.

KRABOOM!

Team Adult Genocide blasted in through the roof in a fiery explosion and Yuko and Lola fired a combined blast of fire and incinerated most of the teens.

Lincoln fired a stream of lightning and electrocuted most of them.

Lucy fired black lightning.

Lucy: Let fear consume you all completely.

Some of the Teens were scared of what they feared and they ran around like frightened chickens and screamed like little girls.

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

Hulk slammed the floor and a bunch of teens went into the air and Star Girl hit them with her staff and blasted some of them.

Laney used her plant powers and tied some of them up.

Yuko: Lets see if this thing works.

Yuko pressed a button on the portable Decommission watch and a bunch of plungers came out and sucked the teens faces and removed all their memories. The data on the memories sucked out on her watch was amazing.

Yuko: Boy these Teens are worse than what we first thought.

When it was done Laney untied them and they couldn't remember anything about being in the Kids Next Door or even becoming evil.

Yuko: Wow! This watch is amazing.

Numbuh 1: I'm glad you like it Yuko.

Cree was fighting Numbuh 5.

Cree: You all ruined everything Crabigail!

Numbuh 5: Cree we're trying to save you.

Cree: From what?

Numbuh 5: From this monster that you have become.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted her and she was numb.

Yuko: It's time for you to realize what you have been doing Cree.

A plunger came out of the watch and erased Cree's memories of her being an evil teen and working for Father as well as all the evil she has done.

When it was done she broke down crying and steams of tears flowed from her face.

Numbuh 5: Cree?

They hugged.

Cree: (Crying hard) Abigail! I'm so sorry I tried to destroy you and your friends!

Numbuh 5: It's all right Cree.

Yuko: Glad you're back to your old self Cree.

Cree: (Sniffles) Thank you Yuko.

Yuko then saw something sizzling and smoking on the floor.

Yuko: What's this?

Yuko picked it up and she saw that it was a small robotic bug with an antenna on it.

Yuko: Numbuh 1?

Numbuh 1: What is it Yuko?

Yuko: Take a look at this.

Yuko handed him the bug and Numbuh 1 was stunned.

Numbuh 1: So that's how Father made Cree so evil. This is a mind-control transmitter.

Yuko: A mind-control transmitter?

Cree: OW!

Numbuh 5 saw a burn mark on the back of Cree's neck.

Numbuh 5: This must be where he stuck that transmitter.

Maurice then came.

Maurice: I knew something was seriously wrong here.

Numbuh 1: Maurice?

Maurice: Yes Numbuh 1. Just for the record I was not decommissioned. I am actually a member of a branch of the Kids

Next Door called the Teens Next Door. We are a super secret covert group that monitors all the Teens activities.

Lola: That's a big branch of the organization.

Numbuh 5: Wow.

Ashley: I've heard about all of this. It was an organization in the development stages before we became the Delightful Children.

Bruce: I remember that.

Lenny: Me too.

David: That's really interesting.

Constance: How come some of us don't know about it?

Maurice: It's very top secret.

Laney: That's amazing. But you have our word that we won't tell a soul.

Maurice: Thank you Laney. Father must've stuck that transmitter on the back of her neck while she was asleep and it would activate when she turned 13.

Numbuh 1: That could be the case.

A voice tried to contact Cree on the transmitter.

?: Cree!? Come in. Are you there?

Yuko: It's Father. (Speaks into the Transmitter) Father. We saved your little puppet from your control and I have a message for you.

Father: Who is this?

Yuko: My name is Yuko Tani and Team Adult Genocide is coming for you and you are gonna pay for trying to destroy the Human Race. Your days of living are now numbered.

Yuko dropped the transmitter on the floor and crushed it with her foot.

Cree: Thank you for freeing me Yuko. I want to help you by getting revenge on Father for controlling me.

Numbuh 1: Welcome back Numbuh 11.

Cree: Thank you Numbuh 1.

Lola: We now have to get ready for the final showdown with Father.

Lincoln: He won't get away with all the pain and suffering that he caused to this planet.

Lilly: We're ready for him.

The Ultimate Battle is on the horizon and War is coming.

Continues in part 11.

# Kids & Fire VS Adults Finale

VENGEANCE IN FLAMES

---

The day of reckoning has finally come. It was time to take the fight to Father and rid the world of his evil once and for all.

Yuko: Get ready Father. We're coming for you and you will pay for everything you've done.

Team Adult Genocide was on their way to Father's house, the Delightful Mansion.

Father was having a nice nap in front of a cozy fire.

Father: (Snoring)

Suddenly an explosion blasted through the door into his living room and Father was awokened by it.

KRABOOM!

When the smoke cleared Team Adult Genocide and some members of the Kids Next Door and the Teens Next Door were standing ready. They saw Father!

Yuko: So we meet at last Father.

Father: So you are the pathetic Team Adult Genocide that's been ruining everything for me!

Lola: And we show no remorse in doing so you hot-headed freak!

Father's aura of fire exploded to an extreme intensity!

FATHER: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

Lincoln: How about you shut your ugly mouth and go get in a field of garbage?

Numbuh 2: Whoa! That was nice Lincoln.

Father: YOU AWFUL LITTLE BRAT! I WILL DESTROY YOU FOR THAT!

Yuko: You're gonna pay for everything you've done Father.

Yuko then snapped her fingers and the area changed into the distant planet Mordre.

Planet Mordre is a Volcano Planet located in the galaxy NGC 149 in the constellation of Andromeda approximately 216 Million Light-years away from Earth. It is a volcanic planet and is an incredibly hostile and inhospitable world where volcanoes erupt all the time and the weather is extremely ferocious. Lightning illuminates the dangerous Sulfuric Clouds and it rains fiery embers, fire and sulfuric acid and fire tornadoes ravage the mountainous volcanic landscape. The surface temperature of the planet is 829 degrees fahrenheit and the atmosphere is completely poisonous to human life.

Yuko had everyone protected in a powerful force field that protected them from the planets searing heat and inhospitable environment.

Numbuh 4: Whoa! What is this place?

Yuko: This is the Volcano planet Mordre. It's a volcano planet.

Numbuh 3: This place is scary.

Cree: How do you know about this planet?

Yuko: I don't know. I just know about it. Now Father you will pay.

Yuko dashed and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face with devastating force and he crashed into a big rock. Then he got out and flew towards her and fired a huge blast of fire in a ballistic rage and Yuko fired a huge blast of fire and the blasts collided and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Yuko elbowed him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head with devastating force.

Yuko backed off and Father was getting madder and madder by the second. His fire aura exploded out with such an explosively powerful intensity and the lightning in the clouds of the planet had gotten stronger.

Father: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) HOW DARE YOU ALL ASSAULT ME!? I HATE YOU ALL!

Yuko's aura flared up and it was red.

Yuko: Whoa! That was intense. I get stronger from hatred too.

Yuko punched Father in the face, kicked him in the back and punched him in the stomach and fired a huge blast of fire at him and it exploded when it hit him in the chest.

KRABOOOOMMMM!

When the smoke cleared Father got up and he had a huge hole in his chest and his black heart was completely exposed to the open.

Father: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU YOU WRETCHED STUPID BRATS! NOW YOU ALL WILL DIE!

Yuko: You first monster!

Father Screamed ferociously and he charged towards them in a ballistic rage of unimaginable fury.

Team Adult Genocide charged and they clashed with Father in a massive and fiery explosion of unimaginable power!

TTHHHHHHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

(Zero Two Battle Super Smash Brothers Brawl plays)

The Battle that will decide the fate of the Human Race had begun and the fight was so extremely ferocious that it was unbelievable. Massive Fiery Explosions and thunderous shockwaves from their punches destroyed much of the landscape and engulfed it in a massive raging inferno. Lightning intensified in the skies above to an extremely ferocious level and the fires of the Netherworld raged on the planet at an extremely vicious level to an amazing degree. The fight was so vicious, ferocious, brutal and savage that it was shaking the entire Universe to an incredible level at an intense level. They were gonna make sure that Father suffers for a billion lifetimes for his crimes. Fiery embers and lava bombs rained down onto the battle and exploded with incredible power. Yuko then punched Father in the face and sent him crashing into the ground and he got up and then they charged toward eachother and Yuko punched him in the stomach and they clasped hands. Their fire auras flared up to such an extreme intensity and their power was so strong and powerful that it was making the entire planet shake extremely violently. Pebbles, rocks and boulders lifted off the ground and the lightning and fire tornadoes intensified even more. Yuko punched Father in the face again and fired a blast of fire and burned a chunk of his face off.

Father screamed in excruciating pain and he then gathered up all of his power and Yuko did as well and they both fired enormous blasts of intense fire simultaneously. The blasts collided and a powerful struggle began. Suddenly the blast exploded with incredible power and the entirety of the planet shook to the very core with devastating power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it broke through the force field and the planets atmosphere with incredible power.

When the smoke cleared Lincoln had everyone protected in a powerful force field.

Lincoln: Is everyone okay?

Numbuh 1: We're all okay Lincoln. Thanks to you.

Lola: What a fight!

There was a massive crater in the planet and violent earthquakes rattled the planet and powerful torrents of lava shot high up into the sky.

Lincoln's device he had on his arm was beeping.

Lincoln: Oh no. This entire planet is going to explode!

Numbuh 2: What!? How can that be?

Numbuh 1: Yuko's and Father's power must've been so strong that it made this planet completely unstable. We have to get out of here!

Lincoln: Right! Yuko!

Yuko: I know!

They all teleported out of there. Father got up and he saw the planet destroying itself around him.

Father: What's happening?

He saw that Yuko and everyone was gone. He then realized that the planet was gonna explode. The planet exploded as he screamed and knew that his death is now.

Father:
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH

KRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

On a nearby moon Team Adult Genocide and everyone were protected in a force field and they saw the whole planet explode.

When the smoke cleared the Entirety of the planet Mordre was completely gone. It was completely obliterated in the blink of a cosmic eye.

Lola: Whoa!

Lincoln: That was unbelievable!

Numbuh 1: Is it over?

Laney: Yes.

Lincoln: Father's energy signal has completely disappeared. He's gone.

Yuko: It's over guys. We won!

They all cheered wildly. Team Adult Genocide and the Kids Next Door had won.

Cree: Have a nice time in the Netherworld Father.

Numbuh 362: It's finally over. We won and saved the entire Human Race.

Numbuh 86: We sure did.

Yuko: Lets go home.

They all beamed back to Earth

Father's death had an extremely powerful impact on the Adult Villains everywhere. Their powers were gone and they were reduced to normal worthless adults.

At the Kids Next Door Moon Base a huge award ceremony was held. Yuko, Lincoln, Lilly, Lucy, Laney, Lola, Star Girl, Hulk and Sector V were all given the Kids Next Door's highest honor: The Kids Next Door Gold Medal of Supreme Valor. Yuko merged everyone with their counterparts from the Kids Next Door Universe and the exercise ended. The world was now safe for all kids everywhere. Yuko, Lincoln, Lilly, Lucy, Laney, Lola, Star Girl and Hulk rested on the sofa and they were exhausted.

Yuko: Whoo! What a trip.

Star Girl: That was intense.

Hulk: Hulk is exhausted. No fighting for a while.

Lincoln: You guys were all amazing today.

Lilly: Thanks Linky.

Lucy: You've gotten stronger since your training with Nicole, Lincoln.

Lola: You were amazing Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks guys. But you guys deserve the credit.

Yuko: Thank you Lincoln. I'm proud of all of you.

Laney: Thanks Yuko.

They rested for a while and it was gonna be dinner time in a while.

THE END.

---

Another Miniseries Complete.

Whoo-wee! This one was amazing. This series came to me out of the blue and the KND weren't getting any attention in my chapters. So I'm sorry I neglected them. But I think this explosive and action packed series was perfect to make up for it. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Lone Hunter

It starts out with me, Varie, Vince, Carol, Lincoln, Lilly and Ronnie Anne relaxing in the meadow in the park.

Ronnie Anne: This meadow is beautiful and really relaxing.

Vince: I told you Ronnie Anne.

Me: Lincoln found this meadow a while back and it is so tranquil.

Varie: Yeah.

We were watching the clouds and the Eds, Naruto and the girls, The Loud Siblings, Kate, Aylene, Sector V, Jeri and The Lion Guard, The Sailor Soldiers, The Teen Titans, Star Girl, Yuko, Maleficent, Star, Marco, Riley, Hulk and my Children were with us.

Jared: This is relaxing dad.

Shanan then heard some rustling in a huge tree from 200 yards away. She saw a treehouse in the tree.

Shanan: Hey guys look over there. There's a treehouse in that tree.

Me: You're right Shanan.

Lori: I wonder who it belongs to.

Luna: I don't know dudes.

Me: Lets go see.

We all go over and we saw that the treehouse was a beautifully handcrafted Treehouse Mansion.

Lana: Someone sure has made this whole treehouse from scratch.

?: Hey!

We saw a boy that's around my age and he had black hair, dark green eyes, and he had animal hide clothes, blue jeans, a sword on his back and he had a bow and arrow set in his hand and a quiver full of arrows on his side.

?: What are you all doing here?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. We saw this treehouse here and we didn't know it was yours.

?: Oh that's all right. Whoa. You're the famous J.D. Knudson. Dude you are an awesome legend all over the country!

Me: That's right. And you are?

Cody: Oh I'm sorry. My name is Cody. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Cody.

Varie: Pleasure to meet you too. I'm J.D.'s Fiance Varie.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri. I moved here less then 3 months ago from Missouri.

Aylene: I'm Aylene Carter the Jurassic Swordmistress. I moved here from West Virginia.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud, I'm 17 and the eldest of the Loud Siblings.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud, I'm 16 and it is totes glad to meet you.

Luna: I'm Luna Loud, I'm 15 and I'm the Rock Star. It's rockin to meet you.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud, I'm 14 and I'm the Jokester.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr., I'm 13 and I'm the Sports Master.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud, I'm 11 and I'm the only Biological son.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud, I'm 8 and I'm the Undertaker.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud, I'm 7 and I'm the artist and Psychologist in training.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Lola: And I'm Lola Loud.

Lana: We're both 6 Years old and we're twins. I'm the Handyman and I like mud and animals.

Lola: I compete in beauty pageants and I like Pink and photo shoots.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud, I'm 4 and I'm the scientist and genius.

Lily: I'm the Youngest of the Louds. I'm Lily Loud and I'm 15 months old but I had a powerful transformation that made me become 10-years old.

Marie: I'm Marie Kanker Loud. I'm adopted.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud, Lincoln's dimensional twin from another universe.

Penny: I'm Penny Loud. I was adopted.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I'm Gabrielle Elizabeth Loud. I was adopted.

Carol: I'm Carol Pingrey Loud. I was adopted because of something that happened.

Anastasia: I'm Anastasia Loud. I'm from Russia.

Sam: I'm Sam Sharp Loud. I was adopted.

Tabby: I'm Tabby Loud. I was adopted.

Liam: (Southern Accent) I'm Liam Loud. It's a pleasure.

Haiku: I'm Haiku Loud. It's a pleasure.

Shannon: I'm Shannan "Gaz" Loud. Former member of the Black

Daffodil Gang.

Carrie: I'm Carrie White Loud. I'm adopted and these are my adopted children Leia & Katie.

Leia: Pleasure.

Katie: Same here.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, J.D.'s adopted Little Brother.

Sakura: Sakura Haruno.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Ino: I'm Ino Yamanaka.

Hinata: I'm Hinata Hyuga.

Tenten: I'm Tenten Higurashi.

Pakura: I'm Pakura.

Nigel: We are Sector V of the Kids Next Door. I'm Nigel Uno or Numbuh 1.

Hoagie: I'm Hoagie P. Gilligan or Numbuh 2.

Kuki: I'm Kuki Sanban or Numbuh 3.

Wallabee: I'm Wallabee Beatles or Numbuh 4.

Abigail: I'm Abigail Lincoln or Numbuh 5.

Riley: I'm Riley Anderson. I moved here from Minnesota.

Jeri: I'm Jeri Katou. 2nd in command of the Lion Guard.

Kion: I'm Kion, son of King Simba, the Leader of the Lion Guard and the fiercest.

Ono: I'm Ono, an egret and the Keenest of Sight.

Fuli: I'm Fuli, a Cheetah and the Fastest.

Beshte: I'm Beshte, a Hippopottamus and the Strongest.

Bonga: And I'm Bonga, A Honey Badger and the Bravest.

Kate: I'm Kate Lloyd.

Ed: I'm Ed.

Edd: I'm Edd but with 2 D's.

Eddy: And I'm Eddy. Luan is my girlfriend.

Sailor Moon: We are the Sailor Soldiers. I'm Sailor Moon.

Sailor Mercury: I'm Sailor Mercury.

Sailor Mars: I'm Sailor Mars.

Sailor Jupiter: I'm Sailor Jupiter.

Sailor Venus: I'm Sailor Venus.

Sailor Uranus: I'm Sailor Uranus.

Sailor Neptune: I'm Sailor Neptune.

Sailor Pluto: I'm Sailor Pluto.

Sailor Saturn: And I'm Sailor Saturn.

Robin: I'm Robin and we're the Teen Titans.

Starfire: I'm Starfire.

Raven: I'm Raven.

Cyborg: I'm Cyborg.

Beast Boy: I'm Beast Boy.

Terra: I'm Terra.

Volcana: I'm Volcana.

Kole: I'm Kole.

Bumblebee: I'm Bumblebee.

Argent: I'm Argent.

Star Girl: I'm Star Girl.

Hulk: Hulk.

Yuko: I'm Yuko Tani.

Maleficent: I'm Maleficent, the Queen of The Moors.

Star: I'm Star Butterfly, princess of Mewni.

Marco: I'm Marco Diaz. I moved here from California.

Allie: I'm Allie Knudson and these are my siblings, sister in law, nieces and nephew.

Brittney: I'm Brittney Knudson the Empress of Darkness.

Anna: I'm Anna Knudson the Lightning Sport.

Mary: I'm Mary Knudson the Chef of Earth.

Jessie: I'm Jessie Knudson the History Adventurer.

Jared: I'm Jared Knudson the only son and Master of Fire.

Nicole: I'm Nicole Knudson of The Star Dragon, Astronomer and Volcanologist.

Natilee: I'm Natilee Knudson the Celtic Princess.

Shanan: I'm Shanan Abigail Knudson the Nature Princess.

Allenby: I'm Allenby Knudson, me and Jared are married.

Heidi: I'm Heidi Knudson and these are my twin siblings Nathaniel and Isabelle.

Nathaniel: Pleasure to meet you.

Isabelle: Charmed.

Lilly: And I'm Lilly. I'm Lincoln's Fiance.

Cody: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Ronnie Anne was in love with Cody.

Cody saw Ronnie Anne and Cupid's arrow struck him.

Cody: Who is she?

Ronnie Anne: Oh! (Nervous) I'm Ronnie Anne Santiago. It's a pleasure to meet you Cody.

Cody kisses her hand.

Cody: Same here.

Me: You have a really nice treehouse.

Cody: Thank you. Would you guys like to see it?

We all said yes.

We went into the treehouse and it was loaded with all kinds of stuff including some taxidermy trophies of different predatory animals.

Me: These trophies are amazing.

Cody: Thank you. I'm a hunter of predatory animals.

Varie: These are really amazing.

Cody: Yeah.

Me: So Cody are you new here to Royal York?

Cody: No actually. I'm a drifter. I go where the wind takes me.

Naruto: Do you have any family anywhere?

Cody: I don't actually. My parents are dead.

Aylene: Oh no. I'm so sorry Cody.

Cody: It's okay Aylene. Thank you for your concern.

Naruto: I know how you feel Cody. Like you I too have a very dark background.

Cody: I know Naruto. I've read about it in your autobiography. It was terrible what you've went through.

Naruto: I know. But thank you for your concern.

Me: I'm sorry if this is too painful to ask you but how did your parents die?

Cody: They were killed by a cross country serial killer couple that was executed recently.

Sam: Serial Killer Couple? (Gasp) Those were my evil former parents!

Cody: Your former parents Sam?

Me: Yeah. Sam's former parents were escaped Serial Killers that broke out of Perryville Prison in Arizona. They were on the run for 16 years and we arrested them and brought them to justice.

Cody: I've seen that in the news when I was in Iowa. Thank you for bringing the people that killed my parents to justice.

Me: You're welcome Cody. Again you have our sympathies for what happened.

Everyone agreed with me.

Cody: Thank you guys. I heard you all have awesome powers.

Me: Yes. Most of us have powers because of numerous circumstances. Me, Vince and Carol got our powers from Cosmic

Radiation.

Lori: Me and my family and friends got our powers from Mythological Deities from all around the world.

Leni: I haven't gotten any powers yet though.

Laney: I was the first actually. I got my powers from a chemical accident in Lisa's room and I got plant powers while we were on vacation in Grand Venture State Park.

Robin: I don't have any powers. But my martial arts skills are enough.

Starfire: I am from the planet Tamaran and my powers came from there.

Raven: I was born in the magic dimension of Azarath. I have dark powers because of it.

Beast Boy: I got my powers from an experimental serum.

Cyborg: I was blown up in an accident and my body had to be built with cybernetic parts.

Terra: I don't know how I got my powers.

Kole: Me neither.

Bumblebee: Same here.

Volcana: I got my powers from Lab experimentation because I was born with Pyrokinesis.

Star Girl: I have no powers. It's my staff that gave them to me.

Hulk: Hulk got powers because of Radiation.

Cody: That's amazing. I have powers too. But I don't show them that often.

Me: What powers do you have Cody?

Cody: I was given my powers from Anubis.

Me: Anubis the Egyptian God of The Dead? That's cool.

Cody: That's right. Watch.

Cody held out his hand and black blue fire came out and formed a window into the afterlife and it showed his parents Kelly and Miguel.

(Note: I don't know who Cody's parents are in real life.)

Kelly: Hello sweetie.

Cody: Hi mom. These are my friends J.D. Knudson and his group.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Miss uh…

Kelly: I'm Kelly and this is my husband Miguel.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Miguel: Same here. Your achievements have been heard all over all of Heaven here and you all have been doing a great job.

Me: Thank you. But we do what we have to do to help our friends and our loved ones.

Kelly: You all have good hearts.

Varie: Thank you Kelly.

Miguel: Cody we're very proud of you son. You take care now.

Cody: Okay dad.

The window vanished.

Me: That was really cool Cody.

Cody: Thank you J.D.

Luan: That was a Window of Opportunity! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Me, Varie, Vince, Carol, Cody, Aylene, Naruto and the Girls, Sector V, Ronnie Anne, Lincoln, Lilly, the Eds, Marie my children and Carrie laughed while the others groaned.

Me: (laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Cody: Luan you tell really good jokes.

Luan: Thank you Cody.

Me: Luan is hilarious. She can make anyone laugh.

Cody: That's what I heard. I don't know any jokes myself. But I love a good laugh.

Eddy: That's all right.

I notice something strange on the table and it was a strange spear tip.

I pick it up.

Me: What's this?

Cody: I found that in a building in Los Angeles, California.

Shanan: (Gasps in Shock) I know what that is!

Me: What is it Shanan?

Shanan: That's a Yautja Speartip.

Me: From the movie Predator!?

Varie: I've seen those movies and they were dangerous.

Me: The Yautja's are the galaxies most lethal hunters. They come from the planet Yautja Prime and the technology they have is amazing.

Brittney: I remember that planet and it was amazing. Here's what it looks like.

Brittney used her magic and showed us the planet Yautja Prime.

Lynn: I saw those movies and Arnold Schwarzeneggar did a great job in the first movie.

Me: He sure did. So did Danny Glover in the 2nd movie. And if you have a Speartip from the Yautja's, Cody then this means that they are real.

Cody: That's right. Let me show this to you.

Cody lead us to a room and it had lots of Yautja Technology unlike anything we had ever seen before.

Lola: Whoa! Look at all this stuff.

Me: Wow. Cody you have a huge arsenal of Yautja equipment and technology.

Cody: That's right. Believe it or not I've been to the planet Yautja Prime.

Naruto: Whoa! That's incredible!

Sakura: We've been to several planets in our adventures and it was amazing.

Cody: That's incredible. Yes. The Yautja's are indeed the Galaxy's most lethal hunters. Turns out they wanted to test me after I got my powers. They are a race totally devoted to honor. They kill for honor and the thrill of the hunt.

Me: That's what I've read about.

Shanan: That's right.

Me: Also from what I remember they have a powerful Self-Destruct device that has enough explosive power to completely destroy 300 City Blocks.

Cody: That's right.

I pick up the wrist blades and touch them.

Me: Ouch! Wow! Those blades are sharp.

I had a nasty cut on my finger and I bled.

Me: Whoa! They are really sharp.

Cody: Yeah. They are deadly enough to bisect a human with ease.

Vince: Or rip out a human skull with ease too.

Luna: That is powerful dudes.

Sam: Did you pass their test Cody?

Cody: I sure did and they gave this stuff to me.

Lincoln: That's incredible. I love this mask.

Cody: That's what they use to breathe with when on different planets. And it enables them to see in different visions. Let me show you. Put it on.

Lincoln did and Cody turned the mask on and Lincoln saw everything in Infrared or Heat.

Lincoln: WHOA! This is so cool! I can see everything in a different light.

Ronnie Anne: What do you see?

Lincoln: Everything is all blue and you're all orange, red and yellow.

Me: You're seeing everything in Infrared or Heat.

Cody: That's what they see. The Yautja's only see everything in Heat and they hunt for their prey by seeing their heat.

Lincoln: That's amazing. It sure is cool seeing your heat patterns. What are these lines I'm seeing on the left side? They're reacting to my voice.

Cody: That's their vocal analysis system. It's really handy for mimicry and espionage.

Lincoln: That's cool.

Vince: I have infrared vision and it has that cool triangular targeting system in it and that is cool.

Lana: That is cool.

Lisa: Affirmative. All this high tech technology is really interesting.

Laney: It sure is.

Lucy: This is all too complex for me.

Lilly: Me too.

Cody: They can also see in different visions other than Heat. They can see in all the forms of light on the spectrum.

Me: I saw that and that was interesting.

Naruto: That's cool.

Fu: It sure is.

Cody: I'm glad you like all this.

Lincoln took off the helmet and he was hot.

Lincoln: Whew! It's hot in there.

Me: This was all really cool. Cody you have quite the talent when it comes to hunting.

Cody: Thank you. Ronnie Anne would you like me to take you to dinner?

Ronnie Anne: I would like that. 6:00 tonight?

Cody: That's perfect.

Lori: I'll let Bobby know.

Lori then texted him.

Me: Bobby is Lori's boyfriend and they have been close for a long time. They are also getting married later in the future.

Cody: Oh wow. Congratulations Lori.

Lori: Thank you Cody.

Later at 6:00 Cody appeared came to the Santiago door and Bobby answered it.

Bobby: Oh hello. You must be Cody.

Cody: I am. It's a pleasure to meet you Bobby,

Bobby: Same here. Nie, Nie?

Ronnie Anne: Coming.

Ronnie Anne came down and she had a beautiful purple dress and jewelry on and nice purple shoes.

Cody: You look beautiful Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: (Blushes) Thank you Cody.

Bobby: Be home by 9:00 okay?

Ronnie Anne: Will do.

They went to where Lynn Loud Sr. works and that's the Aloha Comrade Hawaiian Russian Fusion Restaurant and it was a great date for them. Cody makes all his money by giving it to the stores and it's very profitable. They got back at 8:55 PM and they were now officially boyfriend and girlfriend. Cody's big tree now is now in Lana's Jungle Greenhouse and Cody loves it.

Cody is now an official member of our great adventures to come.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

Blackace27 called me to roleplay and I gave him the idea to add him to my chapters. He told me that he has powers from Anubis the Egyptian god of the Dead. I wanted to make him a hunter and that he has the respect of the Predators or Yautja's. He didn't give me much about his info so I decided to make it up as we go along. Welcome aboard Blackace27. Arnold Schwarzeneggar, Jesse Ventura and crew, Danny Glover and crew did a great job in the first Predator movies. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Predator series is owned by 20th Century Fox and Jim and John Thomas.

# Toons Have Had Enough

Note: This will be 2 different Chapters in one

---

Me and Lincoln are playing basketball with Lynn and Anna in the front yard and Varie, Laney, and Sailor Mercury are reading books.

Lynn jumped and Anna stole the ball and passed it to me and I passed it to Lincoln and he made a slam dunk and won.

Lynn: Whoo! Way to go bro!

Sailor Mercury: Wow! That was great.

Varie: It sure was.

A moving truck suddenly drove up and they were moving in 2 doors up.

Me: Looks like someone is moving in 2 doors up.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Me: Lets gather everyone and go see.

Anna: Okay.

---

Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Cody, The Loud Siblings, Lilly, The Eds, Jeri and the Lion Guard, Naruto and the Girls, Sasuke, Kakashi, Kate, Riley, my Children, The Sailors, The Teen Titans, Prohyas & Vambre, Ronnie Anne, Bobby, Star, Marco, Clyde and Lynn Sr. & Rita walked over to see them.

We arrived and saw 2 kids around my age helping out.

?: Oh hello there.

Me: Hello there. We saw you guys moving in and we wanted to come over and say hello.

Atlas: It's a pleasure to meet you all. We are the Weather's. I'm Atlas and this is my lovely wife Nicole.

Hercules: I'm Hercules Weather.

Zoe: And I'm his twin sister Zoe.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Hercules: The world famous billionaire hero?

Me: That's right.

Hercule: Dude you guys are awesome!

Zoe: We've heard so many things about all of your adventures.

Me: We get that alot wherever we go.

Hercules: Let us see if we can figure you all out. (To Varie) You're Varie.

Varie: That's right.

Me: Varie is my fiance. But the wedding isn't until we reach our mid 20's.

Atlas: Congratulations to both of you.

Me: Thank you.

Zoe: (To Vince) You must be Vince Pusateri.

Vince: That's right. I moved here 3 and a half months ago from Missouri.

Zoe: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Vince: Same here.

Nicole W.: (To Aylene) You must be Aylene.

Aylene: I am. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Zoe: (To Cody) I don't believe I've seen you.

Cody: I'm fairly new here. My name is Cody and I'm a drifter that was taken in by the Knudson-Loud-Anderson's.

Atlas: It's a pleasure to meet you Cody.

Cody: Same here.

Atlas: (To the Loud's) You all must be the Loud Family.

Lynn Sr.: That's right. I'm Lynn Loud Sr. and this is my lovely wife Rita.

Rita: Pleasure to meet you.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud, the eldest of the Loud's.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud, I'm 16.

Luna: I'm Luna Loud, I'm 15.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud, I'm 14.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr., I'm 13.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud, the only son and I'm 11.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud, I'm 8.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud, I'm 7.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Lola: And I'm Lola Loud.

Lana & Lola: We're twins and we're 6.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud and I'm 4.

Lily: I'm the youngest Lily. I'm 15 months but I became like this because of special circumstances.

Atlas: Wow! You guys have a lot of children.

Lynn Sr.: We also have a bunch of adopted children.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud. I'm Lincoln's female twin from a flipped gender universe.

Zoe: Oh wow! It's a pleasure to meet you. You and Lincoln look like identical twins.

Lincoln: We get that alot.

Hercules: I can believe it.

Penny: My name is Penny Loud.

Me: Penny was adopted into the family from New York.

Nicole W.: I've heard about you sweetheart. You were kidnapped by those two bandits to try and get the largest diamond in the world.

Lincoln: Me and Linka rescued her from an abandoned Dixie riverboat in a bayou in Louisiana.

Penny: Yes. (Hugs Lincoln) I owe my big brother and sister my life.

Lincoln: You're welcome Penny.

Atlas: That is so adorable.

Nicole W.: It sure is.

Anastasia: I'm Anastasia Nikolaevna Loud.

Lori: Anastasia is the Grand Duchess of Tsar Nicholas II of Russia from 1917. I saved her in another dimension that was set in the year 1917 and we took down Grigori Rasputin.

Hercules: Oh wow. I've read about all that. The disappearence of Anastasia Nikolaevna is considered one of the greatest mysteries of the early 20th century.

Anastasia: That's right. Lori adopted me as her little sister and I share my culture with everyone.

Nicole W.: That's so cool. (To Ember) You're Ember McLain.

Zoe: Oh wow! I love your song Remember.

Ember: That's right.

Hercules: We heard you died in a tragic fire in the 1970's.

Lucy: She did die.

Me: And I used my powers and brought her back to life.

Ember: Yeah.

Zoe: I heard about that.

Hercules: Me too.

Ember: I was a Rock & Roll ghost and I was resurrected and given a second chance at life.

Zoe: That's cool. (To Wednesday) Wednesday Addams?!

Wednesday: That's right.

Me: Wednesday lost her family in an explosion that killed them.

Zoe: Oh no. I love the Addams Family.

Atlas: We've heard about that. Wednesday we're so sorry you lost your family.

Wednesday: Thank you. But I know that they'll be close to me in my heart.

Lucy: Wednesday is adopted into the Loud Family now.

Nicole W.: We're glad you have a new family now.

Wednesday: Thank you.

Nicole W.: You're welcome.

Liam: (Southern Accent) I'm Liam. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Tabby: I'm Tabby. It's rockin to meet you.

Haiku: I'm Haiku. It's a pleasure.

Me: Liam, Tabby and Haiku were disowned by their birth parents because of their acquirement of their powers and the Loud Family adopted them.

Zoe: Oh wow. It's a pleasure to meet you all. (To Naruto) The famous Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Naruto: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Naruto is my adopted younger brother. He has had a bad background and I adopted him into my family as my Little brother.

Zoe: Oh wow. You and Naruto are really close now?

Me: We sure are.

Atlas: We've read your autobiography and we're very sorry you've had to endure a rough treatment at the hands of bias-motivated ingrates.

Naruto: It's all right. Thank you for your concern though.

Hercules: You're welcome Naruto. (To Sasuke) You're Sasuke Uchiha.

Sasuke: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Zoe: We've heard that your entire clan was killed by your brother because he was forced to do it because of the council's corruption.

Sasuke: That's right. I was headed down a dark path of vengeance that would lead to my own death had I not been told the truth.

Hercules: That's what we've heard and we're sorry that all that happened to you.

Sasuke: It's all good now. I got my justice and now I'm trying to set the Uchiha on the right path towards redemption.

Nicole W.: That's good. (To Sakura) You must be Sakura Haruno.

Sakura: That's right.

Zoe: You're hair is very pretty Sakura. It goes great with your namesake.

Sakura: Thank you Zoe. I get that all the time.

Atlas: I've heard about that.

Naruto: I'm in this special ordinence called the Clan Restoration Act. Being the last male member of my clan I have to take on multiple wives.

Ino: That's right. I'm Ino Yamanaka.

Hinata: I'm Hinata Hyuga.

Tenten: I'm Tenten Higurashi.

Natsumi: I'm Natsumi the 9-Tailed Kitsune.

Fu: I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Rin: I'm Rin Nohara.

Pakura: I'm Pakura.

Isaribi: I'm Isaribi.

Hokuto: And I'm Hokuto. We are just a few of Naruto's wives.

Atlas: That's a big ordinence.

Zoe: That's really cool though.

Naruto: It sure is.

Kakashi: I'm Kakashi Hatake and I'm Naruto, Sasuke and Sakura's sensei.

Hercules: It's a pleasure to meet you Kakashi.

Kakashi: Same here Hercules.

Me: Kakashi-sensei is a student of Naruto's father Minato Namikaze and so is Rin Nohara.

Zoe: That's cool. The students have become (to Kakashi) The Teacher and (To Rin) the future sister wife.

Naruto: That's right.

Hercules: We also heard what happened to Obito Uchiha. I'm so sorry that he became an evil heartless monster bent on wanting to destroy the planet.

Me: Yeah.

Rin: Thank you for your sympathies Hercules. But the man we knew as Obito died a long time ago.

Kakashi: Obito was a goofball idiot and my best friend. He taught me his key quote that I passed on to my students.

Me: "Those who break the rules are trash, but those who abandoned their teammates are worse than trash."

Hercules: That's very philosophical.

Me: Yes. And it's a quote that we will always treasure. I have it tattooed on my hand here.

I reveal a tattoo on the back of my left hand that had said quote.

Zoe: That's cool.

Carrie: I'm Carrie White Loud and these are my adopted kids Katie and Leia.

Leia: Hello.

Katie: Hi.

Zoe: It's a pleasure.

Hercules: Oh man. I've heard about you Carrie. You've had to endure a terrible life over at Chamberlain, Maine.

Carrie: Yeah. Chris Hargensen and Billy Nolan ruined my life. But I put it all back together after my mother was put in an insane asylum, Chris was locked away in the Moon and Billy was executed.

Me: She destroyed the entire town in a ballistic rage because of bullying that got completely out of control and 260 men, women and children lost their lives because of it.

Carrie: Yeah. I will never forgive Chris and Billy for ruining my life but I have forgiven my mother.

Nicole W.: I'm so sorry you experienced that Carrie.

Carrie: Thank you for your concern Mrs. Weather.

Nicole W.: Please. Call me Nicole.

Carrie: Oh. Okay then.

Sam: I'm Sam Sharp Loud.

Zoe: Oh wow. I heard your former parents were the most dangerous serial killer couple in the country.

Sam: I know. But they got what they deserved and I'm now a member of the Loud Family.

Zoe: I'm glad you're okay Sam.

Sam: Thank you Zoe.

Zoe: You're welcome.

Lilly: I'm Lilly. I'm a mermaid and I'm Lincoln's fiance.

Atlas: Congratulations to you both.

Lincoln: Thank you Atlas. We met back 221 years ago and it was amazing.

Hercules: Through the book Magic Island?

Lincoln: That's right.

Lilly: It was an adventure that became a match made in Heaven. But the wedding is not for 15 years.

Zoe: You still have plenty of time.

Shannon: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm Shannon "Gaz" Loud. Former member of the Black Daffodil Gang.

Hercules: Oh man. The defeat of the Black Daffodil was your greatest achievement.

Me: It's right up there. Shannon became a Black Daffodil to get revenge on her serial killer parents in the Chicago projects.

Zoe: Oh man. I'm so sorry Shannon.

Shannon: Thank you Zoe.

Zoe: You're welcome. (To Allie) You must be Allie.

Allie: That's right. We are J.D.'s children that were hurled from our time to this time because of a stupid mistake a monster made in our time. I'm the 1st born child. The Executioner of The Twisted Princesses.

Brittney: I'm Brittney Knudson the 2nd born child. The Empress of Darkness.

Anna: I'm Anna Knudson the 3rd born child. The Lightning Sports Champion.

Mary: I'm Mary Knudson the 4th born child. The Earth's Chef.

Jessie: I'm Jessie Knudson the 5th born child. The Adventurous

Historian.

Jared: I'm Jared Knudson the 6th born child and the only son. The Fiery Crusader.

Nicole K.: I'm Nicole Knudson the 7th born child. The Scientist of the Stars.

Natilee: I'm Natalya Knudson the 8th born child. But everyone calls me Natilee. The Celtic Princess.

Shanan: I'm Shanan Abigail Knudson the youngest child. The Nature Shaman.

Allenby: I'm Allenby Knudson. Jared's my husband.

Heidi: I'm Heidi Knudson the Water Swordmistress.

Nathaniel: I'm Nathaniel Knudson.

Isabelle: And I'm Isabelle Knudson.

Nathaniel & Isabelle: We're twins.

Hercules: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Carol: I'm Carol Pingrey Loud. I was adopted into the Loud Family.

Atlas: It's a pleasure. I heard you had a split personality that made you do terrible things.

Carol: Yeah. I don't like to talk about it. But I forgave my biological parents.

Zoe: That's good.

Vince: Carol is my girlfriend. She and I fell in love at first sight.

Hercules: That's great Vince.

Vince: Thank you Hercules.

Hercules: You're welcome. (To the Eds) And you three are?

Ed: I'm Ed.

Edd: I'm Edd but with 2 D's.

Eddy: And I'm Eddy.

Luan: Eddy is the best and most awesome boyfriend in the world. He loves my jokes.

Me: Luan's jokes are really funny. They always make most of us laugh. Luan, What do you call a Cheese that isn't yours?

Luan: I don't know J.D. What do you call a cheese that isn't yours?

Me: Nacho Cheese. (Rimshot)

Everyone laughs.

Varie: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny J.D.

Zoe: That was funny!

Hercules: That was a good one.

Vince: (Laughs) Good one.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Cody: That was funny.

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one. It sure gave a Cheesy development! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Varie: (Laughs) That was funny.

Cody: (Laughs) That's a good one.

Vince: (Laughs) Luan always makes us laugh.

Zoe: (Laughs) That was funny. They do say that laughter is the best medicine.

Jeri: That's right. Sorry I'm Jeri Katou and I'm 2nd in Command of the Lion Guard.

Kion: I'm Kion, the Leader of the Lion Guard and the Fiercest of the team.

Ono: I'm Ono, an Egret and the Keenest of Sight.

Fuli: I'm Fuli, a Cheetah and the Fastest.

Beshte: I'm Beshte, a Hippopottamus and the Strongest.

Bunga: And I'm Bunga, a Honey Badger and the bravest.

Zoe: Oh wow. What does the Lion Guard do?

Kion: We are a special protection group that defends the Circle of Life. Our job is to make sure that everything is safe and that the Circle of Life is in balance.

Hercules: That's a huge responsibility.

Laney: It sure is.

Kion: Yeah. We are from the Pridelands in Tanzania and my sister Kiara is the leader of the Lion Guard while we're away. It's a temporary Lion Guard though.

Zoe: Oh I understand.

Hercules: That's a big responsibility and an awesome task.

Jeri: Yes.

Sailor Moon: We are the Sailor Soldiers.

Sailor Saturn: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Zoe: Oh wow! You guys are awesome!

Hercules: We heard how you all destroyed Queen Beryl and silenced her reign of terror for good.

Sailor Neptune: That's right.

Sailor Mars: We've had a huge amount of help.

Shanan: I helped them and so did Lincoln, Laney, Lucy and Lily. We saved the entire Universe from total destruction and ended Queen Beryl's reign of terror forever.

Zoe: I'm glad she got what was coming to her.

Riley: Me too. My name is Riley Anderson.

Laney: Me and Riley are known as the Sisters of Nature.

Zoe: That is so cute. Laney I heard you killed a terroristic kid named Chandler Henderson.

Laney: That's right.

Lincoln: He was a bully that picked on Laney and she beat him and got him sent to a maximum security mental hospital. Sometime later he escaped and went after Laney to get revenge. Chandler made a deal with the devil and got plant powers too. Laney killed Chandler and sent him to the Netherworld forever.

Zoe: Oh man. Laney that must've been awful to have to make your first kill.

Laney: I know. But I had to do what was needed to be done because he was a criminal that can never change.

Lola: Yeah. In my opinion these kinds of guys will never change and they need to be destroyed because they keep ruining peoples lives and the world is much better off without them!

Hercules: You'll get no argument from me Lola.

Atlas: I agree.

Nicole W.: Me too.

Zoe: Same here.

Kate: That's what I was told. My name is Kate Lloyd.

Zoe: I saw you on the movie "The Thing".

Kate: I know. I went through a major league nightmare down in Antarctica.

Me: It was horrifying. Kate has been severely traumatized by that event and it scarred her for life.

Kate: Yeah. But I'm slowly healing from it thanks to my friends here.

Nicole W.: That's good. I'm glad you're okay Kate.

Kate: Thanks Nicole.

Hercules: We saw both movies from 1982 and 2011 and they aren't that scary to us anymore.

Me: I believe it. Both the movies scared me bad. I was paralyzed with total fear when I saw them back when I was 12.

Hercules: I'll bet. (To Robin) Whoa! The Teen Titans!? No way!

Robin: We are real and in the flesh. I'm Robin.

Starfire: Pleasure. I'm Starfire, the Princess of Tamaran.

Cyborg: I'm Cyborg. It's pleasure.

Beast Boy: Name's Beast Boy.

Terra: I'm Terra.

Kole: I'm Kole.

Bumblebee: I'm Bumblebee.

Argent: I'm Argent.

Volcana: I'm Volcana.

Star Girl: I'm Star Girl.

Hulk: Hulk.

Zoe: You guys are awesome! You're all some of my favorite superheroes.

Robin: Thank you Zoe. I'm glad we have some fans.

Zoe: You're welcome Robin.

Ronnie Anne: I'm Ronnie Anne Santiago. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Hercules: Pleasure to meet you too Ronnie Anne.

Cody: Ronnie Anne is my girlfriend. We've been dating for a while.

Ronnie Anne: Yep.

Zoe: Congrats you two.

Cody: Thank you Zoe.

Bobby: I'm Ronnie Anne's big brother Roberto Santiago. But everyone calls me Bobby.

Lori: Bobby is my fiance. He and I have known eachother since kindergarten and we're getting married in a couple of years.

Atlas: Congratulations you two.

Lori: Thanks Atlas.

Atlas: You're welcome.

Star: I'm Star Butterfly, the Princess of Mewni.

Zoe: Oh wow. I thought you looked familiar. We know your mother

Moon the Undaunted.

Nicole W.: Your mother is one of my best friends Star and she is a wise and benevolent ruler of Mewni.

Me: I didn't know you all have been to Mewni.

Hercules: It's an awesome dimension and the corn there is amazing.

Varie: That's what we've heard.

Vince: I love corn.

Jared: Me too. I love all vegetables and fruit.

Marco: That's awesome. I'm Marco Diaz. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Zoe: Same here Marco. I heard that Princess Star lives with you so she can start her training as future Queen of Mewni.

Marco: That's right.

Star: I'm learning so much about Earth and it's so much fun.

Me: It's cool.

Vambre: (British Accent) It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Vambre Warrior and this is my baby brother Prohyas.

Prohyas: We are the Warriors For Hire and we use Magiswords in all our adventures.

Zoe: What's a Magisword?

Lana: It's this.

Lana spun her bracelet and pulled out a Magisword.

Announcer: BOULDER MAGISWORD!

Lana: Magiswords are much different than regular swords. They each come in many unique shapes and have many amazing powers.

Zoe: That is so cool!

Hercules: It sure is. What does this one do?

Vambre: The Boulder Magisword can create boulders and fire them at a target.

Hercules: Let me see if I can punch one.

Lana: Okay. Here it comes.

Lana fired a boulder at Hercules and he punched it and shattered it into a million pieces.

WHAAAAAAAM!

Me: Whoa! Hercules you are really strong.

Hercules: I have super strength and I work out alot.

Lynn: That was awesome!

Vambre: Indeed.

Prohyas: That was amazing!

Laney: Lana got myself and some of us into Magiswords.

Me: We have special bracelets that enable us to choose a Magisword with ease and without the need for a Magisword bag.

Vambre: That's a genius method J.D.

Me: Thanks Vambre.

Lynn Sr.: Well we would love to have you all join us for dinner as a way to welcome you all to the neighborhood.

Atlas: We would like that Lynn. We already moved in so we'll be honored to show up.

After everyone was set up for dinner we were having a good dinner.

Me: So Hercules if I may ask how do you all know so much about the spirits and all that?

Hercules: We are well known in the worlds of the Paranormal, mythological, supernatural and the interdimensional. We have alot of good friends that know about us and we have alot of rules and laws that we have to obey and follow.

Me: That's amazing and also coincidental. We have done all sorts of things on numerous planets, and more in the worlds of the Supernatural and Paranormal. So we are no strangers to all the worlds.

Zoe: That's amazing J.D. We've been following all of your achievements and how you saved all those people in Dallas when that asteroid destroyed it.

Varie: That was horrible. 25,000 people lost their lives and $582 Trillion+ damages reported.

Atlas: That's what we saw. It was awful.

Nicole W.: We responded to that day and helped many people out there.

Me: Looks like we have some help from the shadows.

Atlas: That's a good way to put it. Yes.

Zoe: So how did some of you get your powers J.D.?

Me: That's one of our most popular questions. Me, Vince and Carol got our powers from Cosmic Radiation.

Hercules: Radiation from Outer Space. That's amazing.

Me: Yeah. It's effects are completely unpredictable and it gave us omnipotent power as a result.

Lincoln: Me and my friends and sisters and brothers got our powers from the blessings of Gods & Goddesses from all over the world.

Linka: That's right.

Zoe: I've heard about this. It's called the Divine Choosing. Numerous reports have been flying around that you all were given powers from different deities.

Cody: It's strange isn't it? I got my powers from Anubis the Egyptian God of The Dead.

Zoe: Oh wow! That's amazing.

Lola: J.D. told us how we got our powers because of a big book of legends that he has.

Me: It's right here.

I pull out my Legends Book and Hercules looked at it.

Hercules: I remember this book. I had a book like this once but I lost it.

Me: I think I might have found it 5 years ago. It's all really fascinating and it gave us the info on how we got our powers.

Laney: I was the first in my family that got my powers. I was exposed to Lisa's Chemicals and it gave me superpowers like super strength and flight. I got my plant powers from the Diamond of Gaia in Grand Venture State Park.

Zoe: That's amazing.

Hercules: You all were given great gifts and with…

Lincoln: Great power comes a great responsibility. Yes.

Me: They know that saying all too well.

Hercules: I can believe it.

Lincoln: I know. We have so much to learn now that we have powers and more.

Ronnie Anne: It's really cool though.

Zoe: It is.

---

Later the next day we read todays paper and saw an article from the town of Acme Acres, home of Acme Looniversity and the legendary Looney Tunes.

Me: Look at this. "Montana Max, spoiled rich kid has been expelled from Acme Looniversity for framing Buster Bunny and wrongfully expelling him and botching an election for Class President through buying his friends to vote".

Lincoln: That kid sounds like a jerk.

Hercules: I've heard all about him. He is the most spoiled rotten, most obnoxious and most despicable rich kid brat in the world. He's worth $200 billion and he makes all rich kids look bad.

Zoe: There's also a girl there named (Dramatic Voice) Elmyra Duff!

Thunder and Lightning crashes, scary pipe organ music plays, a cat screeches, a dog shakes in fear, fish swim around in a fish tank in fright, hamsters shake in fear and Houdini - Zoe's Chamaeleon friend goes invisible.

Laney: I've heard about Elmyra. She is the worst animal lover in the history of the world and is considered a major nightmare and a major league menace to all animals everywhere.

Crysta: She can't be that bad.

Laney: Actually Crysta it's worse than you think. She may love all animals but she crushes them to death. That's why she's so widely feared in the animal kingdom. Not even bans on all the pet shops and more can stop her.

Lana: I love all animals myself but she gives all animal lovers everywhere a really bad name.

El Diablo, Hopps, Bitey, Walt and Cliff agreed with her.

Me: Well also Montana Max is a disgrace to all rich boys everywhere and we have to take him down. Lola, you've been known to gather dirt on lots of people right?

Lola: You know it J.D. I think I know what you're about to do.

I hand Lola my laptop.

Me: Do your stuff Lola.

Lola types on my laptop and she reports some incriminating info on Montana Max to the police.

Lola: Okay. The police are investigating now. They'll send me a text to let me know if they've found anything.

Me: Good work Lola. Now we have to head over to Acme Acres. Hercules, Zoe would you like to come with?

Hercules: It would be an honor.

Zoe: Count us in.

Vince: Welcome aboard guys.

Aylene: Lets get them.

Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Cody, Hercules, Zoe, Lincoln, Lilly, Laney, Lola, Lana, Lisa and Lily flew over to Acme Acres. We arrived and it was in Missouri.

Vince: It's in Missouri. My old home.

Me: Well, What do you know.

Lola got a text back.

Lola: The police have enough evidence to arrest Montana Max and they're gonna seize all his assets.

Me: Good. Lets get him.

They went to Max's house and it was a big multi-million dollar home.

Me: (Whistles) What a pad.

Lincoln: Not as nice as our mansions though.

Hercules: His mansion would be perfect for me and my family.

Zoe: I heard he arrested his parents for making him eat brussel sprouts.

Lola: That is wrong on so many levels.

Me: I agree with him though. I don't like Brussel Sprouts.

Lana: I always eat my veggies.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Lily: Same here.

Lincoln: Me too.

Me: Lets go.

We ring the doorbell and the police were hiding in the bushes next to the door.

Doorbell: Money!

Me: Nice doorbell.

Montana Max: I'm coming. I'm coming.

The door opened and the police ambushed him and slapped the handcuffs on him. He was arrested for assault and battery, ecoterrorism, fraud, corruption, wire fraud, money laundering, racketeering and more.

I beamed the house and everything he once had to Royal Woods and Hercules & Zoe now live in it.

Hercules: Thanks for giving us Montana Max's house J.D.

Me: No problem Hercules.

Lola got another text saying that they arrested Elmyra for numerous counts of animal cruelty and abuse.

Lola: Elmyra was arrested guys.

Later we got the Weatherby's settled into their new home and it had lots of practically everything.

---

Montana Max was found guilty on all of his charges and was sentenced to 200 Life Sentences plus 70 consecutive terms of 5,234 years for a total of 366,380 years in prison making it one of the longest known prison sentences in the world and he's one of the youngest criminals to serve it and he will have no possibility of parole. He also has a curse on him that was a fate worse than death: Eternal Life without Eternal Youth and being a worthless homeless bum. He was also ordered to pay $750 Billion in restitution to the Weather's and other people around the world. Montana Max also had all of his assets seized and everything he owned minus his house was donated to Acme Acres.

Elmyra Duff was found guilty on 752,983 counts of Animal Cruelty, Animal Abuse and Assault & Battery. 702,983 counts of Animal Abuse and 50,000 counts of Assault & Battery.

She was sentenced to 3,651,050 years in prison and was ordered to pay $750 Billion in fines and restitution to all the families of the abused animals and more. Her sentence is the longest non-life sentence ever known. She also had a terrible curse on her as well: Eternal life without eternal youth. She now looks like she's 110 years old and she and Montana Max are both serving their sentence in a special isolated prison at the bottom of the Mariana Trench in the Pacific Ocean at 36,000 feet down. With pitch black darkness, no light from the Sun, the extremely brutal cold and the bone-crushing pressure of 16,000 pounds of pressure per square inch around them, they will be forever alone all the time and in total darkness and escape is impossible.

---

Me: Well guys Elmyra Duff & Montana Max are right where they belong: In prison forever as old people until the day after doomsday.

Hercules: You said it J.D.

Zoe: What a couple of monsters.

Laney: I think all the animals can agree with us and they are all finally free of Elmyra Duff.

Cody: That's right Laney.

Me: I agree.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I would like to thank PerkyGoth14 for letting me use Hercules & Zoe and credit goes to you for them. Also Vince gave me the idea for the Tiny Toons theme chapter. Thanks for that man. Montana Max & Elmyra Duff are menaces to not only Acme Acres and the Animals there but the entire animal kingdom and the whole planet. I watched Tiny Toons and Animaniacs all the time when I was a kid and they were the first cartoons I've watched. They were funny and I didn't know they were that funny until later on. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Tiny Toons Adventures belongs to Warner Bros. and Steven Spielberg.

# Danger of Gotham

It starts with Leni coming in to the mansion.

Leni: (Screams in Excitement) O.M. Gosh you guys! Look at all these beautiful dresses I bought at the mall!

Leni showed us all some beautiful dresses of every color.

Me: Ooh! Those are beautiful Leni.

Varie: They sure are.

Eddy: The Yellow one would be perfect for Luan.

Luan: Aww. Thank you Eddy-bear.

Laney: I would look good in the red one.

Leni: Well these are all for us to share.

Lori: Thanks Leni. I literally would look good in the blue ones.

Zoe: Black is a good color for me.

Suddenly without warning something smashed through the ceiling and stuck into the floor.

Me: Whoa!

Aylene: What was that!?

Vince: I don't know.

When the dust cleared we saw that the object was a sword.

Me: That is a nice sword.

I pick it up and it was heavy.

Me: Wow! Nice craftsmanship. It looks familiar to me too. There's some kind of writing on the blade.

Hercules: What does it say?

Me: It's in Ancient Greek. We stopped using this language back in 146 B.C. "Life is killing life all the time and so the Goddess kills herself in the sacrifice of her own animal."

Zoe: That's very cryptic.

Lincoln: Wait a minute! I've seen that sword before! Wait here.

Lincoln ran to his room and came back with the DVD case for 2017's Wonder Woman and he handed it to me. I immediately recognized it.

Me: I thought this sword was familiar! This is the Sword of Athena.

Lincoln: It's the sword of Wonder Woman. I wonder how it landed here.

Me: That's a really good question Lincoln.

Lola: Wonder Woman is awesome.

Lana: Yeah. She is the strongest woman ever.

Star Girl: Diana is a great warrior and she is powerful.

Volcana: She is very tough too.

Starfire: That's right.

Raven: She's a very powerful member of the Justice League.

Leni: May I see that sword?

Me: Sure.

I handed the sword to Leni and it glowed in a blinding flash of light and Leni was transforming. Her power levels were skyrocketing at an astronomical level. When it was done Leni was forever changed. She had a red, blue and gold suit with a gold skirt, silver arm bands, a gold lasso, an awesome crown, and awesome shoes. She also had a stronger physique.

Leni: What happened?

Me: Leni you look incredible. Look.

I form a mirror of water and Leni gasped and screamed in excitement.

Leni: O.M. Gosh you guys! I look amazing!

Me: Wow! That sword made you into another Wonder Woman.

Vince: Her power is incredible.

Zoe: I've read alot about the Amazons of Themyscira. They are the most powerful warrior women in the world and they are lead by Queen Hippolyta.

Hercules: They are very strict when it comes to contact with people from outside their island.

Zoe: Yeah. I've been to Themyscira and I also trained there.

Me: That's amazing Zoe. We have to go there and figure this out.

Luna: Yeah. We have to figure this out dudes.

Lynn: And maybe we can help Leni out and make her stronger.

Me: Good idea Lynn.

* * *

20 minutes later we arrived on the island of Themyscira.

Me: Wow! So this is Themyscira.

Lori: It's literally beautiful.

Lucy: The darkness is more beautiful than this.

Laney: It's magnificent. But I wonder why the Amazons of Themyscira live in total isolation?

Zoe: It's been that way for eons Laney.

Cody: This is a magnificent island though.

A spear sudden landed in the sand by us.

Me: Whoa!

A group of Amazons came out to attack us.

Zoe: Wait!

Amazon 1: Zoe? What are you doing back here?

Zoe: We came here because one of your islands weapons wound up in our possession and we would like to speak with Queen Hippolyta. These are my friends.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Amazon 2: Same here. We had no idea Zoe was coming with all of you.

Varie: We apologize for coming on such short notice.

Me: One of your swords is in our possession.

Leni showed them the sword.

Amazon 2: (Gasp) The Sword of Athena! Right this way.

We all were lead to the Throne Room and sitting on the throne was Queen Hippolyta herself.

Queen Hippolyta: Zoe. It's good to see you again.

Zoe: You too your majesty. We apologize for coming here on such short notice but less than an hour ago one of your weapons wound up in our possession.

Me: We should introduce ourselves first.

We did so.

Queen Hippolyta: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. News about all of your achievements has spread all across the world. Including here on Themyscira.

Me: That's amazing your Majesty.

Queen Hippolyta: It is. Now how did you get Diana's sword?

Lincoln: It smashed through the roof of our house in Michigan and we don't know how it got there.

Wonder Woman arrived.

Wonder Woman: Mother?

We saw her.

Me: Diana. It's a pleasure to meet the legendary Wonder Woman.

Wonder Woman: It's a pleasure to meet you too J.D. The Justice League has heard all about your achievements all over the world.

Me: So we have heard. We found your sword and we don't know how it got into our possession.

Wonder Woman saw Leni with her sword.

Leni: I don't know how I got it myself.

Wonder Woman: I do. I was helping Batman fight a team of supervillains in Gotham and one of them kicked the sword out of my hand.

Vince: What was the name of this group?

Wonder Woman: It was the Suicide Squad.

Lincoln: Oh man. I've heard about the Suicide Squad. They are a group of the most dangerous criminals in all of Gotham and they have one purpose in mind: To Destroy the Justice League.

Wonder Woman: That's right Lincoln.

Starfire: Who is the Suicide Squad?

Lincoln: Like I said Starfire. They are a group of the most dangerous criminals in all of Gotham City. They are Deadshot, The Joker, Harley Quinn, Captain Boomerang, Slipknot, Killer Croc and El Diablo.

Me: I know those creeps all too well.

Hercules: Same here.

Cody: They are worthy prey of the hunt.

Queen Hippolyta: They sound like they're very dangerous.

Me: They are your majesty. Now we know how Diana's sword wound up in Leni's hands. And now we know what we can do to help out. Wonder Woman we would like to help out the Justice League take down the Suicide Squad.

Wonder Woman: We would like that.

Me: All right.

Zoe: Again your majesty we're sorry to arrive here on such short notice.

Queen Hippolyta: It's all right Zoe.

Me: Lets get them!

We beam all the way over to Gotham City.

Me: Gotham City, New Jersey. One of America's most Populated Cities and it has the highest crime rate in the history of the world. It's easily one of the most lawless cities in the world.

Star Girl: Yes. I know this city all too well. It's not a pleasent place to live.

Luan: I agree. I would not like this city if we moved here.

Eddy: Me neither.

Lana: This place does give me the creeps. No offence Lucy.

Lucy: None taken Lana.

Janeen: So how are we gonna find the Suicide Squad?

Wonder Woman: They're this way.

We flew over to where they were and we saw Batman, Superman, Supergirl, Hawkgirl, Green Lantern John Stewart, Martian Manhunter, Flash, Fire, Aquagirl, Green Arrow and Crimson Fox fighting the Suicide Squad.

Naruto: Whoa!

Sakura: What a fight.

Me: Lets go!

They all rush down and I unsheath my sword and I fire an energy beam and blew Killer Croc to dust. Killing him instantly. Deadshot fired bullets at me and I block them all with my sword and Lori fired a blast of wind and blew him away and Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated him. Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze El Diablo. Lucy fired a blast of black lightning at the Joker.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

The Joker then saw everyone with glowing red eyes and a vicious hateful nature and laughing at him.

Joker: STOP LAUGHING AT ME!

Laney kicked him in the face and Riley punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the back of the head.

Luan was facing Harley Quinn.

She fired a blast of light at her.

Luan: Let the light cleanse the evil from your black heart!

A blob of pitch black darkness separated from Harley Quinn. It became another Harley Quinn and this was the living embodiment of the evil that was inside her.

Harley Quinn: What happened?

Luan: You were made into this monster because of the Joker. Look!

Luan pointed to the Evil Harley Quinn and she gasped in shock.

Harley Quinn: This is what I have become?

Luan: Sadly yes.

Luan fired a blast of light and obliterated the evil Harley Quinn in an instant.

Luna & Sam were fighting Captain Boomerang and they kicked him in the face and stomach and the back of the head and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a building.

BOOM!

Keito went Jorogumo and fired a shot of web at Slipknot and tied him up and Leni slashed him in the back.

Leni: Great job Keito.

Keito: Thanks Leni. You're starting to get the hang of your powers.

Leni: Totes! Thank you.

Superman: Wow! These guys are good.

Wonder Woman: They are everything we read about in the archives Kal.

Flash: They arrived just in time.

Hawkgirl: They sure did.

Flash: J.D. is facing the Joker next.

I punch the Joker in the face and kick him in the crotch.

Flash: (Winces) Oooh! That's gonna leave a mark.

I kick him in the mouth and knock out some of his teeth, punch him in the nose, kick him in the back of the head and throw him over me and onto the ground and I take his arm and bend it and broke it and the bone was sticking out of it and I elbow him in the face.

I back away and the Joker and he got up.

Three targeting lasers appeared on his back and I saw Cody on a nearby building.

I smiling knowing what's about to happen next.

Joker: So you are smiling in the face of being laughed to death? (Laughs Maniacally)

Me: Oh I'm not smiling at my demise. It's yours actually.

Cody fired a plasma blast and it hit the Joker in the back and blew a bloody hole through him and killed him instantly.

Cody flew down with dark blue wings and landed by the Joker's dead body and took off his helmet.

Me: Nice shot Cody.

Cody: Thank you J.D.

Me: Being trained by the Yautja's has taught you alot and more.

Cody: They sure have. The Joker is a worthy prey and he has been on my hit list for a while.

Me: I can believe it.

Ronnie Anne: That was amazing Cody!

Cody: Thank you R.A.

Luan: One thing was for sure though. The Joker sure gave all comedians everywhere a really bad name. He was just as bad as me when Dark Luan took over on April Fools.

Me: Don't remind me. But he got what was coming to him in the end.

Flash came over.

Flash: You guys were awesome.

Me: Thanks Flash. It's an honor to meet the Fastest Man Alive.

Flash: Same here J.D. You guys sure showed them.

Superman: I agree. J.D. it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Kal. It's an honor to meet the Leader and founder of the Justice League.

Superman: Same here J.D. You are very well known to the Justice League.

Me: So we have heard.

We all took down the Suicide Squad and Harley Quinn was on the path to redemption. Leni was now another Wonder Woman. I was given a special watch that would call the Justice League when needed. We now not only have the city of Royal York, Michigan to defend but also the city of Gotham in New Jersey. This was the beginning of our ultimate adventures.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

Atomic 9595 gave me the idea for a chapter for the Suicide Squad but I had no idea of how I was gonna set it up. VinJedi1995 gave me the idea for Leni's Amazon powers. Thanks man for the idea and inspiration. You deserve some of the credit man. Also Atomic 9595 thank you for the idea. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Night of The Weresharks

It starts in the Living Room as we all were watching TV, Reading Books and playing card games and board games.

I was on my computer and a strange article caught my eye from Florida.

Me: This is really unusual guys. "Mysterious Gruesome Attacks kill 25 men in 3 months. Police are baffled as 15 men were savagely attacked on Full Moon nights and ripped apart into pieces. Hundreds of eyewitnesses say that mysterious human shark-like creatures mutilated and killed these men."

Lincoln: Human-sharks? That's weird.

Lisa: Ach! Poppycock. There is absolutely no way that Sharks can walk on land and do all that.

Hercules suddenly gasped as he knew what was happening.

Hercules: Oh no. The curse has resurfaced.

Varie: Curse? What curse Hercules?

Hercules: It's called The Curse of the Were-Sharks. It was a terrible curse that is said to be from the darkest pits of the Netherworld itself.

Zoe: Legend says that on the night of a full moon if a shark washes ashore on a beach and bites an unsuspecting victim, they are afflicted with a form of Lycanthropy called Were-sharkism. They become half human half shark creatures under the light of the full moon and they have a relentless hunger for blood, death and destruction and there's no telling what they will do.

Me: Whoa!

Luna: That is awful dudes.

Naruto: No kidding.

Sakura: We have to find out who these were-sharks are and stop them.

Then the alarm went off.

Computer: Alert! Code Dimension Jump in Progress.

A computer popped up and the position of the wormhole was coincidentally in Miami, Florida.

Me: Okay I need Varie, Ben, Gwen, Zoe, Vince, Cody, Lincoln, Naruto, Terra and Numbuh 4 to come with me.

Cody: Right.

Numbuh 4: You got it J.D.

Lilly: Be careful Linky.

Lincoln: I will Lilly.

Lola: Let me come too.

Me: Okay. Lets fly.

We flew out to Miami, Florida and saw the wormhole over the beach.

Out of it came Ash, Pikachu, Misty, Brock, May, Glaceon, Max, Serena, Manaphee and Articuno.

Me: It's our friends from the Pokemon world!

We flew up and caught them.

Vince: May, Misty, Brock. It's good to see you guys again.

Brock: You too Vince.

May: Same here.

Misty: You too.

We landed and we introduced ourselves.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you guys. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie, J.D.'s Fiance.

Zoe: I'm Zoe Weather. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud. It's a pleasure.

Lola: I'm Lola Loud.

Ben: I'm Ben Tennyson.

Gwen: I'm his cousin Gwen Tennyson.

Cody: I'm Cody. A drifter.

Terra: I'm Tara Markov. But everyone calls me Terra.

Numbuh 4: And I'm Wallabee Beatles. But call me Numbuh 4.

Ash: It's a pleasure to meet you. We know Vince and Naruto. I'm Ash Ketchem and this is my partner Pikachu.

Pikachu: Pikachu.

Misty: I'm Misty.

Brock: I'm Brock. It's a pleasure.

May: I'm May.

Max: I'm May's little brother, Max.

Serena: I'm Serena. (Blushes) Ash is my boyfriend.

Manaphee: I'm Manaphee. It's a pleasure to meet you all friends of May.

Articuno: Pleasure to meet you all too. I'm Articuno.

Ash: So what happened? Where are we?

Me: You've been taken to our dimension through a Transdimensional Wormhole. It's a vortex that bridges one dimension to ours.

Vince: We've had several encounters with them and we have lots of friends from all sorts of dimensions.

Misty: I believe it.

Me: It's been a strange event for us. Dawn is doing okay. She is getting more skilled in using her powers.

Ash: That's great. I'm glad.

Pikachu: Pika.

Max: But how are we all gonna get back home?

Me: I'm afraid that's gonna be a big problem. There's an infinite number of dimensions and universes across the fabric of the Space-Time Continuum and it could be any one of them. It's like trying to find a needle in a haystack as big as the infinitely vast reaches of the cosmos.

Brock: That's a big problem and I guess we're stuck here.

Varie: I'm afraid so.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Ash: Oh man.

Me: But Dawn is here in our dimension and she would be thrilled to see all of you here.

Misty: I'm sure she would.

Me: We're also here on a mission. Lets go to a table and sit so we can tell you.

We did so and explained the mission and we saw 4 girls the same age with Red, Blue, Yellow and Green hair and they had beautiful dresses that were of their hair color.

They came up to us.

?: Well hello there. Are you the famous J.D. Knudson?

Me: Yes I am and you are?

Nancy (Yellow): I'm Nancy Same and these are my sisters Stephanie, Mariah and Ruby.

Ruby (Red): Hello.

Stephanie (Green): Pleasure.

Mariah (Blue): Howdy.

Me: Pleasure to meet all of you.

We introduce ourselves.

Nancy: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lola: I love your matching dresses.

Stephanie: Thank you Lola.

Mariah: You have quite the talent in beauty pageants from what we heard.

Lola: That's right.

I notice a strange mark on their legs. It was a shark-shape tattoo.

Me: That's a strange mark on your legs.

Nancy: Oh yeah. We have a terrible problem.

Numbuh 4: What is it?

Mariah: Three months ago we were bitten by a were-shark.

We gasp.

Ash: What's a were-shark?

Me: It's a strange creature that's half man half shark. They come out when the Moon is full and that is tonight. Like werewolves they are savage, bloodthirsty monsters and they kill anyone in their path. Even those that are closest to them.

Stephanie: That's right.

Nancy: This curse has been our pain ever since that night.

Me: We're gonna help you all.

Zoe: Usually in order to break the curse we have to kill the shark that bit you.

Me: Well we're gonna find out what's coming. The Full Moon is rising now.

We saw the Moon rise out in the east.

Me: Here it comes guys. Be ready.

The Moon's light touched the girls and they were in alot of pain.

A man appeared.

?: That's right my pretty slaves. Kill them when transformed.

Their clothes ripped apart and they all transformed into WERESHARKS! Stephanie was a Goblin Shark, Nancy was a Great White, Ruby was a Hammerhead and Mariah was a Tiger Shark and the man became a BLACK GREAT WHITE SHARK!

Me: Whoa! So these are Weresharks.

Lola: And that man must be the one that gave them the curse!

Ben: Let me face the man that cursed them.

Me: Go get him Ben!

Ben activated the Omnitrix and became Ultimate Ben.

Ben: AMPHIBION!

Ben fired a blast of lightning at the Black Wereshark and sent him out onto the ocean. Ben flew out and saw that he can stand on the water.

Lola formed a ring of fire and trapped the girls.

Ash kicked Nancy in the snout and Pikachu fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Nancy.

Stephanie went for Pikachu and just as she was about to attack Pikachu Ash kicked her away and Serena punched her in the snout.

Ash: You okay Pikachu?

Pikachu: Pika.

Numbuh 4 and Terra fought Mariah.

Terra threw some rocks at her and Numbuh 4 kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the snout and knocked her out.

Gwen trapped the four sharks in a glowing purple bubble.

Me: Good work guys.

Gwen: Thanks.

Naruto: Now we have to take care of Fishface cursemaster there.

Ben used Ripjaws power and dove underwater and swam at a fast speed and punched him in the face.

Black Wereshark: **You'll pay for that!**

Ben: Not as much as you will! NRG!

Ben fired a blast of energy and it hit him and blew him into the fence on the beach.

Ben: JETRAY!

Ben flew over and fired a laser at him and it burned his tail.

Ben: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Ben flew over and fired a blast of fire at him and it froze him.

Me: Ice Fire!? Awesome!

Lola: That was amazing!

The black wereshark broke out.

Ben: XLR8!

Ben ran at 500 Miles Per Hour and he buried him in the sand.

Ben: DIAMONDHEAD!

Ben fired shards of diamonds at him and injured him bad.

The Black Wereshark was enraged and getting madder and madder by the second.

Ben: FRANKENSTRIKE!

Ben fired purple lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Ben: ECHO ECHO!

Ben screamed a super loud sonic scream and hurt the Black Weresharks senses.

We were covering our ears.

Me: Whoa! That is loud!

Lincoln: Literally!

Zoe: No kidding!

Ben: Now for the grand finale. CLOCKWORK!

Ben fired a time ray and it hit the black wereshark and he disintegrated into dust. Killing him instantly.

Ben reverted back to normal.

Gwen: Something's happening.

Gwen let the girls out and they were changing back and when they reverted back they didn't have clothes on.

Naruto: I got this.

Naruto unsealed 4 blankets and wrapped the girls around them.

They woke up and saw that they were human again under the full moon.

Me: Are you all right?

Nancy: I think so.

Ruby: What happened?

Ben: The man that cursed you is dead. He can never terrorize you ever again.

Naruto: And Ben here saved you.

Mariah: He's right. We're cured! We're free!

Lola: Lets get you some clothes though.

Lola took the girls to a clothing store.

Me: Ben that was awesome! You were incredible.

Ben: Thank you J.D. I saw the Ultimate Ben form from my future self Ben 10,000. It was my true future.

Me: I believe it. That was incredible. You all did a great job.

Gwen: Thanks J.D.

Nancy, Stephanie, Mariah and Ruby came with us to Michigan to put the past behind them. They live with Hercules and Zoe. This was a strange adventure but it was an awesome one as we got to see Ben 10 in action. He has 20,000 Aliens in his Omnitrix. Ben is gonna be awesome on our adventures. Dawn was reunited with Ash and Brock and all her friends from her Universe.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

This one was given to me as an idea from my friend NicoChan11. Credit goes to her for an awesome idea. Thank you. Let me know what you all think. See you all next time.

# Viciousness Thy Name is The Sinister 6

It starts in the living room. We were reading books, playing video games, card games and board games.

Me: Boy it sure is quiet huh?

Varie: Yeah. So far.

Vince: Lets hope it stays that way.

Eddy: One can hope.

Suddenly the alarm went off.

Computer: ALERT! CODE DIMENSION JUMP IN PROGRESS!

Me: Where at this time?

The computer popped up and revealed that the vortex was over Downtown Royal York.

Naruto: It's right over downtown.

Me: It sure is. Computer, can you scan who is coming out of the vortex?

Computer: Scanning.

The computer scanned and we saw that it was an enemy from Ash's journey: Paul.

Ash: Paul!? What is he doing here?

Sasuke: You know him Ash?

Ash: Yeah Sasuke and lets just say that he and I aren't exactly good friends. We are considered mortal enemies.

Dawn: He is an arrogant, evil and heartless monster that treats all

Pokemon like slaves and he only wants them as weapons. He is a selfish monster that will stop at nothing to get what he wants.

Me: So he's an evil Sasuke in your Universe.

Sasuke: He is exactly like I was.

Ash: Actually Sasuke he is worse.

Me: He's like the evil Sasuke's we all killed. But why of all people is he here?

Ash: Probably to get revenge on me for ruining his life.

Sakura: Probably.

Varie: I can't believe he is that evil. He gives all Pokemon trainers everywhere a really bad name.

Vince: I agree.

Cody: Me too.

Manaphy: Me too.

Fu: One thing is for sure. We have to stop him and whatever he has planned it's not good.

Me: I agree. Ash, Serena, Lincoln & Linka, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily you all come with me.

Lori: Right.

Me: Lets go!

We all flew to the city while Lori and Leni carried Ash and Serena. We arrived and saw Spider Man, Venom, Black Cat, and MJ fighting Paul and the Sinister Six - Vulture, Electro, Hydro Man, Mysterio, Kraven the Hunter and Sandman.

We landed and Paul saw us.

Paul: Ash Ketchum. Just the man I wanted to find.

Ash: I thought we were rid of you for good Paul.

Serena: People like you give Pokemon Trainers everywhere a bad name.

Paul: You all are not worthy to be Pokemon trainers. Especially after everything you did to me Ash.

Me: You have no right to decide that Paul. And your crimes against the world of Pokemon are completely unforgiveable. You see Pokemon as slaves and weapons for your own selfishness and evil. We see Pokemon as friends and partners who help people. Your heart is as black as the Darkness in it's entirety.

Lucy: I think some of my love for the Darkness is rubbing off on you J.D.

Me: I guess so Lucy. Also Paul of all people why would you team up with the most dangeous enemies of Spiderman?

Paul: To destroy all of you.

Me: We know these guys all too well. Adrian Toomes A.K.A. Vulture, Maxwell Dillon A.K.A. Electro, Morris Bench A.K.A. Hydro Man, Quentin Beck A.K.A. Mysterio, Sergei Kravenov A.K.A. Kraven the Hunter and Flint Marko A.K.A. Sandman.

Vulture: I'm impressed you know us.

Hydro Man: Me too.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) It's an honor that you know us J.D.

Me: We get that all the time when we are fighting bad guys.

Paul: Enough talk! Kill them all but leave Ash and his girl for me!

Me: Split em up and destroy them all!

We charged and it erupted into a savage and brutal fight.

Battle 1: Lori & Leni VS Vulture.

Lori fired a blast of wind and blew Vulture into a building and he exploded out and he tried to punch at Lori but she dodged and kicked him in the back. Leni slashed him in the back and he was bleeding bad.

Lori: I'm going to literally turn you into a Human Pretzel Vulture!

Vulture: We'll see about that!

Vulture flew fast and punched Lori in the face and she rebounded and punched him in the mouth and it exploded into a brutal fight in the air as they exchanged blow after blow after blow. It was an extremely violent brawl in the air and it was brutal and ferocious.

Then Leni slashed his arm off and Lori blew him into a fuel truck and he crashed into it and it exploded into a fireball. Killing him instantly.

KABOOM!

Lori: That did it.

Leni: Totes.

---

Battle 2: Lincoln & Linka VS Electro.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Electro and it hit his arm and Linka kicked him in the back of the head and Lincoln punched him in the stomach. Linka kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Linka: You're gonna pay for your crimes Electro.

Electro: I don't think so.

Lincoln & Linka fired a blast of lightning and Electro did the same and they collided and the power from their lightning was so strong that it was unbelievable. Lightning was spreading out from the blast and causing all the buildings to be set on fire in tremendous explosions.

KABOOM! BOOM! BOOM! KABOOM!

Spiderman suddenly wrapped Electro in webbing and Lincoln & Linka's lightning was far too powerful for Electro to handle and he overloaded and exploded into a huge fireball. Killing him instantly.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lincoln: Wow!

Linka: That was intense!

Lincoln: But we destroyed him.

They high fived and lightning came out of their hands.

---

Battle 3: J.D., Lucy and Lynn VS Sandman.

Lynn fired a wave of lava at Sandman and his sand blocked it.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and turned his sand into a Fulgerite.

I fired a blast of fire and turned his arm into glass.

But he regenerated it and went at me and turned his arm into a spike mace and punched me in the face and I crashed into a building. I exploded out and had blood dripping from my mouth. I kick him in the face and fired an energy blast and blew his leg off. He regenerated it.

Me: Sandman I have a question to ask.

Sandman: What is it?

Me: Why did you kill Spiderman's uncle Ben Parker?

Sandman: My daughter is dying. I needed money. I was scared and desperate.

Lynn: Oh man. I'm so sorry about your daughter.

Sandman: It's all right Lynn. But thanks for your sympathy.

Me: What was wrong with your daughter?

Sandman: She needs a heart transplant and we couldn't find a match.

Me: Maybe we can help her.

Sandman: I would like that.

Flint took the three of us to the hospital and into his daughter Penny's room. She was very ill.

Me: Hang on Penny. You're gonna be all right.

I place myself on the table next to her.

Me: Don't worry guys. I'm not gonna die. I discovered that my powers enable me to regenerate my limbs and my organs.

I plunge my hand into my chest and rip out my beating heart.

Me: (Gasping) Don't worry! Watch.

Everyone saw my heart grow back and the wound in my chest healed instantly.

Lynn: That was cool!

Lucy: Gag. But really cool.

Flint: You are really gifted J.D.

Me: I'm sorry you all had to see that.

Flint: That's all right J.D.

The doctor came in.

Doctor: Good news J.D. Your DNA profile matches that of Penny.

Me: That's great news.

I hand the doctor my heart and we wait while Penny is rushed into surgery for the transplant. I give some of my blood to help her.

6 hours later Penny is in the Recovery Room.

Doctor: The surgery was a success and her body has accepted the new heart.

Me: Oh thank goodness.

Lynn: I'm glad she's gonna be okay.

Lucy: Same here.

Penny was gonna take time to recover.

---

Battle 4: Laney, Lana & Lola VS Hydro Man.

Laney wrapped Hydro Man in vines but he turned into water and broke out and he sent a blast of water at her and Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze him solid.

Lola: Time to evaporate this monster!

Lola fired a blast of fire and Hydro Man broke out and he was hit by the super hot flames and was vaporized in an instant. Killing him.

Lana: That takes care of that freak!

Laney: Yeah.

Lola: You said it.

---

Battle 5: Luna and Luan VS Mysterio.

Luna fired a blast of water at Mysterio and entombed him in a ball of water that entranced him.

Luan: Allow me to shed some light on things! (Giggles) Get it? But seriously it's time you went away.

Luan formed a dragon made entirely out of pure light and it went at Mysterio and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Luan: So much for him.

---

Battle 6: Lisa & Lily VS Kraven the Hunter.

Lisa: Lets see how you fair against this technological marvel.

Lisa used her tech powers and gathered a bunch of parts and she formed a robo-falcon and it went at Kraven and picked him up and dropped him and Lily fired a blast of glowing blue water and blew him into the prison far away.

Lily: That takes care of Kraven the Hunter.

---

Battle 7: Ash & Serena VS Paul

Ash: You're gonna pay for hurting lots of Pokemon, Paul.

Paul: You're the one that's going to pay you worthless loser.

Serena: You're the worthless loser Paul. People like you make me sick!

Paul got enraged and he charged at them and Ash kicked him in the face and Serena punched him in the back and kicked him in the stomach. Ash punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the chest. Serena punched him in the nose and broke it and dealt him a powerful headbutt.

Ash: It's over Paul. You're a disgrace to all Pokemon Trainers everywhere.

Serena: You have no love for anyone except yourself.

We all regrouped and stood ready to face him and Sandman was with us.

Me: You 2 did a number on him.

Ash: Thanks J.D.

Me: I think I have the perfect place for him.

I fly and grab him by the back of his shirt and take him to an isolated island in the middle of the Antarctic Ocean: Bouhet island. I take his Pokeballs and strip him of his rights to be a Pokemon Trainer.

Me: You don't deserve to be a Pokemon Trainer. You are banished to Bouhet Island and this will be your new home forever.

Paul: You will pay dearly for this J.D. I will return one day and get my revenge on you all.

Me: Good luck with that.

I drop him on the island and fly back.

---

Later the next day in the hospital I was in the recovery room with Flint and Penny and I had a bouquet of rainbow flowers in my hands.

Me: How are you feeling Penny?

Penny: (Groggy) Getting better J.D. The new heart you gave me is better than my old one.

Me: I'm glad Penny. I heard what happened and I wanted to help you.

Sandman: J.D. I can't thank you enough for saving my daughter.

Me: It was my pleasure Flint.

Penny: You are like an angel J.D.

Me: I get that all the time.

Sandman: I'm sorry I did all those crimes J.D.

Me: I know Flint. You were trying to save Penny and you were scared of losing her. Like a caring father should be. I talked it over with the police and they let you off the hook.

Sandman: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

I place the flowers by Penny on her table.

Me: Get some rest Penny.

Penny: I will J.D.

Penny is going to start going to school at Royal Woods Elementary with Lola & Lana in 1st Grade soon. Paul was exiled for all time, the Sinister Six had been defeated, Sandman is on the path to redemption.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks again for this. I hope it turns out as good as the idea your gave me. I saw Flint's Daughter's trouble on Spiderman 3 and that was a heartwrencher. So let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# No More Stupid Shows

It starts with Me, Lincoln, Laney, Lola and the Teen Titans watching TV.

Lincoln: What good shows are on TV?

Me: We're about to find out.

Hercules and Zoe walk in.

Zoe: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Hercules, Zoe.

Laney: We were just about to start watching TV.

Lola: Wanna watch?

Zoe: Sure.

Lincoln: I'm gonna go exercise with Hercules. I promised to join him for a daily exercise regimen.

Me: Okay Lincoln.

Lincoln and Hercules left.

Me: Lets watch some fun.

I turn the TV on and we were watching cartoons and we same a show called Teen Titans Go. It was a silly and stupid spin-off of the original Teen Titans from 2003 to 2006. Robin was seeing that this version of himself was a total control freak that didn't let the titans do anything fun and gave boring lectures and Starfire, Raven, Cyborg and Beast Boy's versions were even more ridiculous. Robin called Starfire his Love, Raven was a sarcastic older siser and Cyborg & Beast Boy were slackers. Terra saw herself as a villain bent on killing the Titans and destroying the world.

Robin: What is this junky show?

Raven: That is not us.

Starfire: I agree.

Beast Boy: This show may look like us and is based on us but that is NOT us!

Cyborg: Yeah! I don't say booyah all the time!

Starfire: And those lines I don't say. I may be curious about Earth but that version of me is dumb.

Robin: Yes. I am not a control freak and all that.

Terra: This show turned me into a monster.

Laney: These versions of you are not funny and fun at all.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: I agree. We got to do something about this and I have an idea.

We go into the training simulator and I set the controls and the simulator activated.

We found ourselves in the world of Teen Titans Go.

Me: We're going to teach those foolish selves of yours a lesson they will never forget.

Laney: This is gonna be good.

Lola: Lets get them!

Robin: Yeah.

We flew to the city and found the Titans fighting Cinderblock.

They destroyed Cinderblock and a beam of energy obliterates Cyborg in the blink of an eye.

They saw us and we weren't too happy.

Me: That was a start. You guys are a disgrace to superheroes everywhere.

Terra: I agree. You make all superheroes everywhere look bad and more.

Raven: That's right.

Laney ties up Raven and Starfires goofy versions and the originals blasted them into ashes.

Beast Boy became a Spinosaurus and overpowered his goofy self.

TTG Robin: You destroyed my team!?

Robin's goof self became enraged and he screamed in a super loud scream that could be heard all across the galaxy.

TTG Robin: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I! WILL! DESTROY ALL OF YOU!

TTG Robin got his staff out and charged toward us like a rampaging bull and the level of rage he had was unimaginable. I fired an energy wave and vaporized him in an instant.

Me: (Sigh) This was a complete waste of our time.

Starfire: They didn't even put up that much of a fight.

Raven: Yeah.

Cyborg: Once a disgrace always a disgrace as I always say.

Beast Boy: Yep.

The simulator deactivated and we went back to watching TV.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I don't know what the deal is with everyone bashing the show Teen Titans Go on Cartoon Network. I think it's a really funny show. But lots of people don't. I guess the original show is always gonna be the best no matter what and nothing will surpass it. My favorite episodes of TTG are Vegetables, Burger VS Burrito, Uncle Jokes, Legendary Sandwich, Sandwich Thief, Meatball Party, Jinxed, Fish Water, The Art of Ninjitsu, Boys VS. Girls, Mouth Hole, Colors of Raven, 40%, 40%, 20% and Spice Game. These are the only episodes that are awesome. But anyway let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Spice of Life

It starts in the kitchen. Laney goes in and she sees Lynn putting peppers on her meatball sub sandwich.

Laney: Uh, Lynn? Why are you putting that many peppers in your sandwich?

Lynn: You know how I like my sammies, Laney. Hot 'n' spicy! [Pours hot sauce on her sandwich]

Laney: Yeah, I know that. But aren't you worried that it might be too spicy? You might burn your tongue off with that much hot sauce.

Lynn: If I get lucky! Me? I'm a maniac for spicy! I crave the hotness! [Lynn takes a bite out of her sandwich and her face starts to turn red] AAAAAAHHHH! [She was so hot that she breathed out fire from her mouth. Laney puts out a small flame in her hair]

Laney: Okay, that can't be good for your intestines.

Lynn: (Taunting) What's the matter Laney? You afraid of a little spice?

Laney: What? No! I'm not scared! In fact, I welcome a bit of spice in my life.

Lynn: Then I guess you won't mind taking a bite out of my sub then. [Lynn gives her sandwich to Laney. Feeling nervous, Laney struggles to take one bite. A meatball from the sub falls into Laney's mouth and then her face turned burning red and a burst of fire came out of her mouth]

Laney: AAAAAAHHH! [She frantically ran to the sink and drank some water out of the faucet; pants]

Lynn: HA! I knew you couldn't handle it! You should've seen your face! [laughs, Laney growls at her]

Laney: Oh yeah!? Well if you think you can handle spice better then prove it!

Lynn: [smirks] Do I smell a challenge?

Laney: Oh yeah! I challenge you to a SPICE-OFF!

Lynn: Oh it is on!

---

In the backyard me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Cody, Hercules, Zoe, The Eds, Naruto and the girls, Jeri & the Lion Guard, the rest of the Loud Kids, the Teen Titans, My Children, Sasuke, Kakashi, Lady Tsunade, Minato, Kushina, Lynn Sr., Rita, Riley, Sector V, Ronnie Anne, Lilly, Clyde, Star Girl, Hulk, and Sandman & Penny were sitting in rows. Laney and Lynn were on opposite sides of a table with plates by them. Lincoln was a referee for this.

(Satanic Cultist Choir sings)

Lincoln: All right, lets go over the rules. Both of you will taste food that has been slathered in hot sauce. Each one hotter than the last. Last one standing wins.

Me: This is gonna be intense guys. I love blazing nuclear hot spicy food, but I've never seen Laney take on Lynn like this.

Varie: Me neither.

Aylene: This is gonna get rough.

Lynn: You won't last a minute Lanes.

Laney: Oh I'll last way longer than you!

Lynn: Not if I last first!

Laney: Oh you'll be last all right. Last place! [Laney and Lynn growled at eachother. Lincoln blows a whistle]

Lincoln: Enough! Lets get this competition started. [Lisa walks up]

Lisa: Indeed big brother. I have done some research on some of the hottest peppers in the known world and I've taken the liberty to concoct some of my own brands of fermented spicy condiments; street name: Hot Sauce for your competition today. First challenge… [Holds out a bottle of hot sauce] Peruvian Party Jalapeño Sauce on Jambalaya. [Pours the sauce on two bowls of Jambalaya] You may begin.

Laney and Lynn each hold a spoon and throw them away and they started drinking the Jambalaya from the bowl.

Lynn & Laney: Ahh.

Lincoln: Looks like we got a tie.

Naruto: Boy that was good.

Sasuke: It sure was.

Lynn: Come on Lis. You call that spicy? That barely made me sweat!

Lisa: That's because that sauce was at the blandest on the list.

Vince: We have just begun to scratch the surface of the world of spice.

Carol: We sure have.

Lisa: Moving on. Challenge #2: [Holds out another bottle with a picture of a skeleton in a hard hat working in a steel mill] Industrial Spanish Serrano Sauce on Meatloaf. [Pours the sauce on the meatloaf and Lincoln cuts two slices for Lynn and Laney] You may begin.

Serrano peppers are at 25,000 Scoville Units and are one of the most commonly used peppers in the world.

Laney uses a knife and fork to cut a piece of the meatloaf and eats it while Lynn uses a fork to eat her whole slice. The two then begin to sweat.

Lynn: What's the matter Laney? Too much for ya? [Laney glares at her and then eats the whole slice of meatloaf. We all gasped and then tears started to flow from Laney's eyes.]

Lincoln: Another tie!

Lori: Wow. I've literally never seen Laney like this before.

Lola: Yeah. I always thought that she was a complete scaredy who's too afraid to take risks. [We glare at her] I said thought! That doesn't mean it's true.

Ino: I don't like spicy food that much but I can't believe that Laney is eating such deadly food.

Tenten: The only one in the Leaf that loves spicy food is Lee.

Nicole: I remember. He knows a curry shop that saved his life.

Naruto: Don't remind me of that sis.

Sasuke: My tongue still burns from that.

Sakura: Mine too.

Fu: Same here.

Kakashi: This is turning out to be an interesting challenge for her.

Lady Tsunade: I agree Kakashi.

Laney: Come on Lisa! Gimmie something spicier! Bring it!

Lisa: Very well. Challenge #3: [Brings out another bottle with a picture of a belly dancer in the middle of a desert with fire in the background] Sahara Sriracha Spice on Shrimp Cocktail. [Pours the sauce in two cocktail glasses and gives them to Lynn and Laney]

Lynn starts eating one shrimp covered in sauce and starts to turn red while Laney eats the shrimp cocktail one by one and drinks the entire hot sauce on the glass. We all cheered as Laney's face turned even redder. Lynn glared at her.

Lynn: I know I said this before but. Oh it is on!

A montage played of Lynn and Laney eating hot sauce covered foods, each one hotter than the last. They ate hot dogs, chips & salsa, sandwiches covered in jalapeños and more. Soon enough they were both completely red from head to toe with yellow bloodshot eyes.

Me: Sweet Fireballs! These two are really tough!

Jared: They sure are dad.

Laney: Just give up Lynn. I'm clearly the sauce master!

Lynn: Nu-uh! No way I'm gonna let you take my crown sis- [Burps out fire and then covers her mouth] Lisa! Bring on the next sauce!

Lincoln: (Worried) I don't know about this guys. You have eaten alot of spicy foods. Anymore and I think you're gonna explode!

Laney: (Aggressive) YOU CALLIN' ME A WIMP FRECKLES!

Me: Whoa!

Cody: That is cruel.

Linka: Yeah.

Lincoln: Whoa! Laney! Calm down! You're not acting like yourself!

Luna: That's just the spice talkin' bro. I've seen this case before. She's gone into Full Heat Nirvana. Her mind is only focused on one thing now: Spicyness.

Hercules: I know this all too well. It's what happens when you eat a lot of spicy food.

Lincoln: You've seen this before?

Luna: Yeah. One time Chunk and his friend were having a hot sauce drinking contest and Chunk had gone hog wild on everyone! [Holds out her phone] I still have a video of the whole thing. You should've seen Chunk dudes. It was crazy.

Lincoln gulps.

I look at the video and it was nuts. Chunk went absolutely ballistic and pulverized a rival into pulp.

Me: Whoa! He sure did a number on him Luna.

Luna: Yeah.

Sam: He sure did.

Lisa: Pfft. Illogical. People can't have psychological breakdowns from drinking too much hot sauce. Chunk and his friend were probably acting like complete buffoons.

Lori: Like those two? [Points to Lynn and Laney who were fighting eachother on the table]

Lincoln: [gasps then blows the whistle] All right! Break it up you two! [Lynn and Laney growled at eachother and went back to their seats] Okay, lets get this over with.

Lisa: Indeed. I've saved the hottest one for last… [Lisa ran to her room and comes back pushing a black safe. She dials in the combination and opens it revealing a glowing neon red bottle of hot sauce with a picture of a Nuclear Explosion with a pepper shaped cloud and a devilish skull right behind it] Behold! (Thunder & Lightning crashes) Netherworld Tonsil Torture Death Sauce! (A huge wall of Fire erupts behind them in the background and Demonic Laughter and Satanic Cultist Music is heard) Made from concentrated extract of the Carolina Reaper and Dragon's Breath Peppers! The hottest peppers known to man!

We all gasp in sheer horror. But Lynn and Laney were ready for anything.

Me: This is not gonna be pretty!

Varie: Oh man!

Aylene: I can't believe that they are gonna eat a sauce that blazing!

Vince: Me neither!

Lana: No one can survive that much spice!

Lori: This will literally kill them!

Lucy: I'll be sure to say something nice at your funerals.

Naruto: That sauce will destroy them!

Fu: No kidding.

Hinata: That sauce is gonna rip their stomachs open!

Tayuya: Like I said before. I don't like peppers but this is awesome!

Me: That hot sauce is so powerful and radioactive that it's making my geiger counter go haywire!

Brittney: That's like eating a sauce made from the Earth's Core!

Natilee: That's like handling a nuclear fuel rod.

Edd: I can't believe that they are gonna eat that much painful spice.

Ed: It's not gonna be pleasent Double D.

Luan: This will definitely SPICE up the competition. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while Luan's siblings groan.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lilly: It was funny.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Ronnie Anne: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lisa poured two drops on each cracker and places them to both Lynn and Laney.

Lynn: I have one question Laney. When you scream uncle after you eat this, will you be referring to our uncle or just uncles in general?

Laney: It won't really matter anyway Lynn. 'Cause you won't be able to hear me over the sound of a steam whistle coming out of your ears! [Laney and Lynn glare at each other]

Lisa: Ready? Commence consuming.

Lynn and Laney ate their hot sauce covered crackers and they started to glow red with hottness and began to shake. Their color changed from red to neon blue. We all backed away and braced ourselves for what's about to happen. Lynn and Laney continued to shake violently until they stopped. And we all look on with confusion.

Lincoln: Well… Looks like this whole thing is a ti-

KRABOOOOOOMMMM!

Suddenly a huge explosion went off and Lynn was seen flying high into the sky and then fireworks exploded in the sky.

Everyone: Ooooh.

Lynn then fell right back to Earth in a smoldering mess.

Lynn: Ughhh…

We all cheer wildly for Laney.

Lori: And the new reigning champion of spice is Laney Loud!

We continue to cheer until Laney burps out a huge burst of fire.

Me: Look out!

We were running away and screaming for our lives and then Laney fell to the ground.

Laney: Uhh… (Coughs)

Me: Laney that was awesome!

Lynn: Yeah. Well Laney… Looks like you've beaten me. I never actually thought any of you guys other than Lincoln could beat me at anything. Nor do I like the idea of losing. But you! You've got fire in your belly Lanes!

Laney: (Raspy) Yeah. I guess I got a little carried away… (Coughs)

Volcana: But you have got to be the toughest girl of fire ever Laney.

Lola: Yeah. You have a strong flame.

Lana: That was awesome!

Lily: It sure was.

Lily put her hand on Laney's shoulder and it burned.

Lily: (In Pain) YEOWCH! That is hot!

Lily splashed her hand with her water.

Lynn: Yeah. But don't feel too bad for that Laney! That was awesome! I guess you can handle a little spice in your life after all.

Laney: Thanks Lynn. But I think it's best if I stay away from spice for a while… [Her stomach gurgles loudly and Laney groans in pain] AAAUGH! [Holds her stomach in pain] WHAT IS THAT!?

Lynn: That would be the sound of your bowels screaming. That's the price you have to pay for living the spicy life.

Laney: OH SWEET CORN IT HURTS! [Runs off to the bathroom] OUTTA MY WAY!

Varie: I better help her.

Varie follows Laney.

Lynn: Heh. That's my sister. [Lynn's stomach growls loudly] ACK! WAIT FOR ME! [Runs after Laney.

---

2 hours later, Laney was in her bed with a cold rag on her head and she had a glass water and antacid pills on her nightstand.

Varie: You have a bad stomachache because you ate too much spicy food.

Laney: I know Varie. But I beat Lynn and proved that I can be spicy.

Varie: You sure did. And you and Lynn destroyed the toilet after throwing up like that. It was all like acid.

Laney: That was an extreme challenge. But I sure showed Lynn and now I'm paying for it.

Varie: Yeah but you'll be better by tomorrow. Get some rest okay?

Laney: Okay.

Varie left and Laney got some sleep.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I gave Kinghammer the idea for the Spice of Life chapter and he did a fantastic job with it. I wanted to make this a sequel to my chapter Hot Sauce Louds. Laney sure showed Lynn that she is a spice demon like Lincoln. She proved that Lynn isn't the only spice demon in the Loud House. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Angel VS Devil

I am in the Training Simulator doing an exercise and Varie, Vince, Aylene, Cody, Hercules, Zoe, Lincoln, Lilly, Laney Lola, Lana, Lisa and Lily were in the control room.

The exercise began and I found myself in the world of Trinity Blood.

Me: Oh wow. I'm on Earth in the anime Trinity Blood. This was an awesome anime. It's a shame it stopped.

I walk around and I found myself in Rome and found the coffin of Lilith Sahl.

Me: Lilith Sahl. I can't believe that Cain killed you. I sense trouble on Mars.

I place my hand on the coffin and a blinding white light came out of the coffin and Lilith came out fully resurrected.

Lilith: What? I've been resurrected. [To me] Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson. I'm from the year 2017.

Lilith: What happened? I thought I was dead.

Me: You were. You were killed by Cain and he became 100% Crusnik. He's now trying to destroy all humanity and we can't let him get away with that.

Lilith: He got me while I wasn't looking. He will pay for this. What is the year now?

Me: 3120 AD. Cain is on Mars and he's the leader of the Rosencreutz Orden or the Order of The Rosy Cross. It's a terrorist organization that has one goal: destroy all of humanity.

Lilith: We have to stop them. Where's Abel?

Me: I'm afraid he's dead. Cain killed him. Now it's personal.

I use Instant Transmission and beam us to Mars and we saw that it's a populated city and we saw Cain heading toward the church in his Crusnik form.

Me: That's Cain all right and his power is incredible.

Lilith went into her Crusnik Form.

Me: Lets make that stupid clod pay.

I go Super Angel 4 and we both flew over to Cain.

Me: So we meet at last Cain Knightlord.

Cain gasped when he saw Lilith fully resurrected.

Cain: It's not possible! I killed you!

Lilith: You did.

Me: And I brought her back to life. Get ready Cain. You're now gonna pay for your crimes.

I unsheathe my sword and Cain formed a lance made of blood. Lilith formed a sword made of blood.

The battle to save humanity has begun. We clashed and our weapons were sending lightning and sparks flying everywhere and setting most of the city on fire. Blasts of lightning and energy were being fired between us. Cain fired blasts of red lightning, I fired energy waves and lightning and Lilith fired pink lightning at Cain. Massive explosions of pure fire blew apart the city and much of the landscape. The entire city was now completely engulfed in a massive raging inferno on an epic scale. It was like we were fighting in the Fire of The Netherworld in it's entirety. Vampire's were dying everywhere and more. It was an explosive and powerful fight of epic proportions.

I punch Cain in the face and send him crashing into a building. He flew up to me.

Me: I've had enough of you Cain. Now die!

I fire an energy blast at him and blew a hole in his chest.

Me: That was for starters. (Cups hands to the side) KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Black Kamehameha Wave at Cain and he fired a blast of red lightning. My attack was too much and it engulfed him and completely obliterated him in an instant. All traces of Cain Knightlord were completely erased from existence forever. Not even an atom remained. The blast went out into space where it disippated harmlessly. I powered down.

Me: It's over. Cain's energy signal has completely disappeared.

Lilith: Yes. Cain is dead. He will face the consequences of his crimes in the next life.

Me: That's right. People like him deserve to be forever damned and they will never be welcome in Heaven.

Cain's reign of terror had been silenced forever. Never again will he terrorize the future.

Lilith decided to go with me to 2017 after we found Seth Nightlord. She and Seth were right at home on Earth in my dimension. I introduced them to everyone.

Varie: It's pleasure to meet you Seth, Lilith.

Lincoln: Same here.

Lilly: You two are beautiful.

Lilith: Thank you Lilly.

Seth: You're pretty yourself.

Me: We have quite a story to tell all of you.

Turns out I was in the year 3120 - 1,103 years into the future and it was amazing. Their story was amazing and horrifying at the same time.

Nonetheless an Angel has won over a Fallen Angel. Lilith and Seth live in Carrie's room.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Trinity Blood was an awesome anime. This chapter came out of the blue for me. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Trinity Blood belongs to Funimation, Gonzo, and Tomohiro Hirata.

# Phone Trouble

It starts in the Royal York park. Me, Varie, Vince, Carol, Cody, Hercules, Zoe, The Eds, Luan, Lincoln, Lilly, Laney, Sailor Mercury and Sailor Mars are relaxing and having fun playing.

Me: What a great day.

Varie: You said it.

Lincoln: Nothing to do but sit back and read comic books and enjoy the beautiful summer air.

Laney: You said it Lincoln.

Lilly: I agree Linky.

Luan: It sure is a SUMMER-al fun time! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Cody: (Laughs) That was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Sailor Mercury: That was a good joke.

I then see someone putting dirt on a hole in the park 200 yards away.

Me: Looks like someone is burying something.

Hercules: I wonder what it is.

Zoe: Maybe we can find out what it is when he goes away.

Laney: That's a good idea.

He left 20 minutes later and we went to the hole and unearthed what he buried. It was a Swedish Telephone.

Me: He tried to bury a Swedish Telephone?

Eddy recognized it.

Eddy: (Fearful) Oh man! I know that phone all too well! That's Rolf's Cursed Telephone of Doom!

Varie: Cursed Telephone of Doom?

Laney: Why would you call a phone cursed?

Edd: Oh I remember this phone.

Ed: Me too.

Sailor Mars: How can a phone be cursed?

Me: That's what I would like to know too. This looks like an ordinary telephone to me. It's an 1896 Rikstelefon Phone. We haven't used these phones in over 100 years.

Vince: It's still in very good shape.

Aylene: It sure is.

Laney: It's a lovely telephone. I think it looks really cute.

Eddy: That phone brings whoever answers it bad luck. I had numerous incidents happen to me because of it.

Edd: I still think they were all coincidences.

Me: So this phone is a relic from Peach Creek?

Ed: Yep. I remember that phone. Eddy got hit with a lot of bad stuff because of it.

The phone rang.

Me: Lets test this baby out. Sailor Mars?

Sailor Mars: Okay. [Picks up the phone] Hello?

A bear trap snapped on Sailor Mars ankle and she screamed in pain.

Me: Oh man!

I get the trap off her and she was bleeding bad.

Eddy: That's a bad wound. See? That phone is cursed.

Me: I believe it. We'd better take it to Lucy. She might know what's going on.

---

In Lucy's room I knock on Lucy's coffin.

Lucy: Yes?

Me: Lucy. Sorry to bother you but we have an old telephone from The Eds time in Peach Creek and it's a Harbinger of Bad Luck.

Lucy opened her coffin and arose from it like Count Dracula.

Lucy: Let me see this phone.

I hand Lucy the phone.

Me: It's an old antique telephone from Sweden and it's also a relic from Peach Creek that brought bad luck to Eddy.

Lincoln: Yeah. Look what happened to Sailor Mars.

Lilly: A bear trap snapped on her leg because of it.

Lucy saw Sailor Mars' wound.

Lucy: Gasp! And you're right. This phone is cursed. It's the Cursed Phone of Hamingja.

Me: Let me see here.

I pull out my legends book and it had the cursed phone in it.

Me: Here it is. The Cursed Phone of Hamingja. This phone is said to have been cursed by the Norse Goddess of Luck - Hamingja. She cursed this phone to give one person bad luck. When they pick up the receiver and answer it that person will be struck by a painful bout of bad luck and the incidents will get worse with each time they answer it.

Eddy: That's exactly what happened to me.

Luan: That's awful Eddy.

Eddy: Yeah.

Zoe: Eddy what incidents came because of this phone?

Eddy: Let see.

Eddy went over the incidents and they are as follows:

1): A Record hit him in the head

2): A bedspring popped out and entangled him in it.

3): An Ice Cream cart hit him into the floor.

4): A Skunk Sprayed him.

5): A lamp post hit him.

6): A Concrete drain pipe rolled over him.

7): A Semi-truck ran over him.

8): A tree fell on him.

9): A Sandbox crashed onto him.

10): Trampled by a stampede of Hippos.

11): Struck by lightning.

12): His house collapsed onto him.

13): A Land Mine exploded on him.

14): A pack of wolves mauled him.

These crazy incidents were like Dark Luan's April Fools Rampages x10.

Me: That is awful Eddy.

Luan: That's worse than my April Fools Rampages that I've done. (Hugs Eddy) My poor Eddy Bear.

Edd: I thought these were all coincidences but now I see that they are all done by this accursed phone. Oh Eddy I'm so sorry I didn't believe you.

Eddy: I forgive you Double D.

The Phone rang again.

Sailor Mercury: I still think it's all coincidence.

Me: Lets see if you're right Ami. (Picks up receiver) Hello?

Suddenly a stampede of Zebras appeared out of nowhere and trampled Sailor Mars.

They left 5 seconds later and Sailor Mars was a mess.

Ed: That phone is cursed!

Lucy: That's right.

Sailor Mercury: I still don't believe it.

Me: There's only one person that knows more about this cursed phone better than anyone else: Rolf. We have to go to Peach Creek, Georgia.

---

We went to Peach Creek and we arrived in 3 hours.

Me: Here we are.

Lincoln: So this is Peach Creek.

Lilly: It's a nice neighborhood.

Luan: Yeah. Until those stupid Kanker Sisters ruined it.

Eddy: That's right.

Lucy: This is a nice neighborhood though.

Varie: Which one is Rolf's house?

Eddy: [Points to a blue house] It's that one over there.

Vince: Nice house.

Aylene: It sure is.

We walk up and I knock on the door.

Rolf answered it.

Rolf: Can the son of a shepherd assist you?

Eddy: Rolf!

Rolf: Jawbreaker Ed-boy!

Eddy: How's it going stretch?

Rolf: I've been doing good Ed boy.

Edd: Greetings Rolf.

Ed: Hiya Rolf.

Rolf: Double D Ed Boy and Bundt-Cake-For-Brain Ed Boy? It's good to see you guys again.

Edd: You too Rolf.

Luan: Hey Rolf.

Rolf: Hello Luan Jokegirl.

Eddy: We came to you because a problem from your past has resurfaced in Royal York.

Me: Recognize this?

I hold up the Cursed Phone and Rolf gasped in shock!

Rolf: The Dispatcher of Despair! How did you get it!?

Me: We found it in Royal York park. Some man was burying it in the park and now Sailor Mars here is the target of the Cursed Phone's deadly power.

Eddy: How did you get this phone Rolf?

Rolf: (Sigh) Come on in.

We went in and sat down on Rolf's floor and sofa. The sofa was covered in plastic wrap.

Rolf: My great grandfather got that phone in Sweden many years ago and ever since then it's been a curse on my family for years.

Aylene: So it stems from family ties.

Cody: That's awful.

Hercules: Yeah.

Zoe: And every time this phone is answered Sailor Mars will be thrashed by a deadly incident of Bad Luck.

Sailor Mercury: I still say that Bad Luck is not real.

Me: That may be Ami but this phone must be destroyed.

Carol: We can't bury it again so we have to burn it.

Sailor Mars: I agree. That phone almost destroyed me.

Ed: Yeah.

Lilly: That's awful.

Me: I know one place where we can be rid of this phone forever. I'm going to throw it into the Sun.

Edd: The Sun will vaporize it instantly.

Me: It will.

I take the phone and head out into space and when I was about 35 million miles away from the Sun I threw it towards it and saw the phone get obliterated in an instant.

Me: (Echoing) That's that.

I fly back to Earth and landed by them.

Eddy: Is it done?

Me: Yes. The phone has been completely destroyed.

They all cheered.

An evil ghostly smoke appeared by us.

Spirit: You're monkey people ALL OF YOU!

It disintegrated and was gone for good.

Lucy: That was the evil spirit of the phone.

Edd: Good riddence.

Eddy: You said it.

Luan: I'm glad that phone is gone forever.

Sailor Mars: Me too.

Varie: We've now seen the last of the Cursed Phone of Hamingja.

Cody: That's right.

Zoe: This time for good.

Hercules: That's a fact.

Me: Thanks for your help Rolf.

Rolf: My pleasure J.D.

Edd: It was good to see you again Rolf.

Rolf: You too Double D Ed Boy and you as well Bundt-Cake-For-Brain Ed Boy.

Ed: Thanks Rolf.

Me: Lets go home guys.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We all went back home and at Dinner we told everyone everything that went down.

Lori: So Sailor Mars was experiencing a case of bad luck because of a telephone?

Me: Yeah. Believe it or not guys, the phone was an antique Swedish Telephone that was cursed by Hamingja - the Goddess of Luck in Norse Myth.

Eddy: It was a relic from our time in Peach Creek and it gave me really bad luck.

Varie: Yeah.

Lucy: The incidents Eddy said were terrible. They make the April Fools Rampages Luan did look like childs play compared to it.

Luna: That is crazy dudes!

Sam: It sure is.

Lisa: Ach Poppycock. There is absolutely no way a Telecommunications Device; Street name: Telephone can be a cursed object of bad luck and superstition.

Lynn: That is very strange. I may be superstitious when it comes to sports but a phone like that is way too much.

Laney: No kidding. But Eddy that must've been horrible what you went through.

Eddy: It was Laney.

Natilee: I've always been a very strong believer in the Luck of The Irish but that is a cursed phone from the darkest pits of the Netherworld itself.

Brittney: Yeah. But we're glad it's gone forever.

Jared: Me too.

Leni: Like, This phone is Totes out of style. It doesn't match the latest fashion trends.

Lily: I agree with Natilee. A phone like that should've been destroyed the minute it was found.

Edd: I agree with you Lily.

Ed: Same here.

Me: But you guys have to admit. That was a really crazy Ed-Venture. (Rimshot and Everyone laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thank you Luan.

Varie: That was funny.

We had a really good dinner and got ready to hit the hay.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks for the idea and the great story. Sorry, Wrong Ed is one of my favorite episodes from Ed Edd N Eddy. That one was really funny and it was a crazy episode. I call that episode the No Such Luck of Ed Edd N Eddy but on a crazy and strange level. It was really funny and not as bad as the infamous episode. I didn't know how to set this one up because I was given so many ideas for it. But I put it all together.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Bully Dinosaurs VS WereDogs

It starts in the Living Room. Me, Varie, Vince, Zoe, Cody, Ronnie Anne, Laney, Lola, Cree and Sector V were watching TV and reading books.

Numbuh 1: So J.D. any new developments happen recently with anything in particular?

Me: Not that I know of Numbuh 1.

Then Kids Next Door Global Command called.

Numbuh 362: Sector V we have just received word that Bully island is under attack by weredogs.

Numbuh 4: Bully Island? That dump!? What has Jerry done now?

Numbuh 362: We don't know Numbuh 4 but the weredogs are trying to enslave Bully Island.

Numbuh 1: We're on our way!

Lola: I hate bullies. They all need to be destroyed!

Cree: I agree Lola. They are the scum of the Earth and they need to be wiped out.

Me: Where is Bully Island?

Numbuh 2: It's a Nature Preserve for big bullies that look like dinosaurs. Wedgiesaurus Rex, Wet Willie Mammoth, Spitball-asaurus, and more. It's located in the Solomon Islands.

Me: In the Bougainville area.

Varie: That's a long way from here.

Numbuh 4: I'm gonna give that freak Jerry an even worse permanent wedgie than ever!

Lola: Save seconds for me!

Laney: Lets get them.

---

We flew out and we arrived at Bully Island.

Me: So this is Bully Island. It looks like Isla Nublar in Jurassic Park.

Numbuh 3: Look over there!

We saw a bunch of weredogs fighting the Bullies.

Me: As much as I don't like bullies we have to destroy the weredogs.

Numbuh 1: Right. Kids Next Door, Battlestations!

We went at the weredogs and pulverized all of them into dust. Numbuh 5 was facing her old school enemie Valerie.

Numbuh 5: I thought you were in Permanent Detention for your crimes Valerie.

Valerie: I was released early thanks to a friend. I am now gonna get my revenge on you Abigail Lincoln!

Numbuh 5: We'll see.

Numbuh 5 punched her in the face and sent her hanging on the edge of a pitfall which had spikes on the bottom.

Valerie: Well I guess this is it for me. But do me a favor Abigail. Make my death hurt. You know I would've done the same thing to you.

Numbuh 5 pulled her up.

Numbuh 5: Don't be ridiculous Valerie. I'm nothing like you!

She punched her in the head and knocked her out.

Lola burned lots of weredogs to dust and she used her fire powers to strip them of the Curse of The Weredog.

Lola: That takes care of these clods.

Wedgiesaurus Rex: Thank you friends.

Me: No problem mate.

Varie: But the real question is who brought the weredogs here to try and enslave them?

Laney: That's what I was wondering too.

?: That would be me.

We turned and saw a familiar person that we thought we would never see again: CHANDLER HENDERSON!

Me: It can't be!

Varie: Chandler!?

Zoe: But how?

Chandler: That's right. I have come back and thank you all for arriving. All that matters to me now is that I finally get to destroy you all.

Laney: I thought we were done with you for good Chandler! Last I remember you were reduced to ashes. How did you come back to life?

Jerry came out.

Jerry: I brought him back as part of my plan to get revenge on you Wallabee Beetles! Ow!

Zoe: You don't have any idea what you have just done!

Me: This kid is a terrorist Jerry. You made a really foolish mistake. He's evil in its purest form.

Chandler: I was humiliated because of you wretches! You can never understand the depths of my suffering in the Netherworld. I was strum up like a worthless Pupating Moth hanging over a field of delicate little flowers where hordes of fairies, angels and enchanted stuffed animals lived! They played acidine songs about smiling and warm fuzzy hugs! Instead of wanting to fulfill my plans I was serenaded by Teddy Bears!

Me: Well don't try to pin that on me Chandler. You're the one that did all that and you're the one that came to us looking for a fight. That's why Laney took your life. It was your choice and it was all because of you!

Chandler: We shall see. Your deaths are my remedy and I will never be able to sleep in this cosmos knowing that I share it with you.

Me: We killed you before and we can kill you again.

Laney: You take on Jerry. This is my fight.

Laney walked up to Chandler.

Chandler: Scarfy. You look just as you were when I fought you the last time.

Laney: I'm not the same as I was before Chandler. I've changed alot since then and now I'm sending you back to the Netherworld forever. And don't dream of resurrecting again!

Laney flared up her green aura and became a Super Angel 3 and dashed to him and fired an energy blast right at him and he was engulfed by it.

Chandler: CURSE YOU LANEY!

Laney: Go back to the Netherworld and STAY THERE!

The energy wave hit Jerry's headquarters and a massive explosion blew the whole place apart. There was nothing left of the whole building.

Chandler was killed again and there was nothing left of him.

Laney: Good riddence. I hope he stays in The Netherworld for good this time.

Me: Great job Laney.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Zoe: Good riddence to bad filth.

Lola: I'm glad that parasite is gone for good this time.

Cody: So that was Chandler. I've heard about what he was known for and I'm glad he got what he deserved.

Varie: Same here.

Jerry was trying to sneak away until I grab him by the shirt.

Me: Where do you think you're going small fry?

Jerry: I will have my revenge against Numbuh 4 for that permanent wedgie!

Me: Oh I think not. Numbuh 4, rip this little cretin apart.

Numbuh 4: (Cracks Knuckles) With pleasure.

I throw him to him and Numbuh 4 pulverized Jerry into oblivion. Jerry was beaten to within an inch of his life and was placed in Permanent Detention. Valerie was placed back in Permanent Detention too.

* * *

Me: Great job guys.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Numbuh 1: Great job to all of you.

Numbuh 3: Thanks Numbuh 1.

Me: I never thought that Jerry would bring Chandler back of all people to get revenge on Laney.

Varie: Yeah. He picked an extremely rotten apple.

Ronnie Anne: He sure did.

Lola: This time that little parasite got what he deserved and he will stay in the Netherworld. This time for good.

Laney: Yep.

Me: One thing's for sure, we've officially seen the last of Chandler Henderson the Ruthless.

Numbuh 4: You said it J.D.

Rita: (Offscreen) Kids, Lunchtime!

Me: Time for some grub.

We go to the dinner table.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this. Awesome idea as usual. The Resurrection and Revenge of Chandler was completely out of the blue for me but I figured it would suit this. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A She-Hulk Teacher

It starts at the Royal York Elementary School. The bell rang and it was time for Gym Class.

Me, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Laney, Linka, Liam, Zach, Rusty, Clyde and all of Lincoln's class were in our gym clothes and in the gym. We saw a beautiful woman with black hair and purple sports clothes come out.

?: Hello class I'm your new coach Jennifer Walters. But you can call me Jen.

Girl Jordan: Where's Coach Pacowsky?

Jennifer: He retired to pursue his dream of becoming an Irish Riverdancer.

Lincoln: Oh wow.

Clyde: I love Irish music.

Me: Me too Clyde. But Jen you look familiar to me. Like I've seen you from somewhere.

Jen: I get that all the time. Now lets get to our activity for gym.

Rusty: We're not doing dodgeball are we?

Jen: No.

Jen pressed a button on a remote and a fighting training arena came out.

Jen: I am going to be training you in fighting. Because…

Jen's eyes glowed green and her skin turned green and she grew taller and stronger and her clothes ripped and she became SHE-HULK!

She-Hulk: You need to be strong like me.

Me: (Gasp) Now I remember where I've seen you before! You're the She-Hulk!

She-Hulk: That's right J.D.

Clyde: WHOA! Are you related to…?

She-Hulk: Yeah. Hulk's my cousin.

Laney: Oh wow! This is amazing!

Ronnie Anne: You said it Lanes. This is Awesome!

Liam: (Southern Accent) This is gonna be something!

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: I can't wait to see how my power measures up to you Jen.

She-Hulk: All right maggots give me 20 minutes of punching and kicking on those punching bags! Lets go!

We all punched the bags rigorously and worked up a tremendous sweat and we were dripping sweat like no tomorrow.

She-Hulk: All right guys. Now I want you all to take down those dummies over there.

Jen pointed to some football dummies.

She-Hulk: Lets go everyone!

We take down the dummies and some people are gonna need a lot of work.

She-Hulk: Nice work guys. Some of you did great.

Me: Thanks Jen.

Lincoln: This is awesome!

Laney: At least I'm not getting hit by dodgeballs.

She-Hulk: Oh the fun is just starting. It's now time for the main event: Fighting Dodgeball! I invited the Middle School Kids to participate against you.

The Middle School Kids were with us in the gym.

Lynn: Hey bros and sisters.

Me: Oh this is gonna be sweet.

Laney: Oh no.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: I know how to make this even more exciting.

I pull out a boom box and plug it in.

She-Hulk: Adding some music for more excitment. I like it.

Me: Thanks Jen.

I turn it on and it plays the theme song for Mortal Kombat.

Me: Lets get it on.

The game began and dodgeballs were being thrown everywhere and we were demonstrating fighting moves and all sorts of styles in martial arts. We were dodging and evading and kicking and punching the balls and throwing them. It was an excruciating and painful game until the bell rang 1 hour later for lunch.

She-Hulk: Great job guys. (Reverts back to normal) We'll be doing this with some new exercises and more tomorrow.

Me: (Panting and dripping sweat) Thanks Jen. What a workout.

Lincoln: Yeah. (Panting) I'm exhausted.

Ronnie Anne: We all are. (Panting) But great job today Lame-o.

Lynn: I agree. You guys did great.

Me: Thanks Lynn.

Laney: (Panting) Thanks Lynn.

---

At home we were talking about gym class.

Me: So our new teacher at Royal York Elementary is Jennifer Walters and she is also the She-Hulk.

Lincoln: Yeah. She is awesome.

Hulk: That cool Lincoln. She-Hulk Hulk's cousin.

Laney: That's what she told us. She is powerful and she is strong and tough.

Liam: That's right.

Cody: That's amazing that you all have a superhero for a teacher.

Zoe: It sure is.

Ronnie Anne: It was awesome.

Clyde: Yeah. I don't think Couch Pacowsky was ever that tough on us though.

Zach: Me neither.

Lynn: It was cool meeting She-Hulk. She is now gonna whip us into shape.

Me: Yeah. Nonetheless we got a really good workout because of it.

Lori: That is literally so cool.

Leni: Totes. Our gym teacher is never that cray cray.

Luan: Yeah. We never could Shape up that quickly. (Laughs to

Rimshot) Get it?

Me, Varie, Aylene, Vince, Eddy, My Children, Cody, Ronnie Anne, Leni and Lilly laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That's funny Luan.

Varie: It sure was.

Vince: That is so cool that you have the famous She-Hulk as a teacher. She is gonna be awesome for you all.

Lincoln: Thanks Vince. I feel stronger than ever before now.

Me: Lets not get ahead of ourselves Lincoln.

Linka: We may feel stronger now but these things take time, work, blood, sweat and tears.

Laney: That's right.

After dinner we hit the hay.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for She-Hulk being Gym Teacher from now on. Thanks for the great idea. She-Hulk is one of my favorite superheroes in the Marvel Comic Books. She is awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Sports Nightmare

It starts in the early morning hours. Lynn was asleep and she was having a horrific nightmare. She saw that she took Lincoln to her baseball game coming up and after her team lost she claimed that Lincoln was bad luck and Lincoln took advantage of this to get some time to himself. But this was quickly taken too far and the family kicked him out of the house like an animal and in order for Lincoln to prove that he wasn't bad luck he put on the Royal Woods Squirrels mascot costume and showed up and he was treated as a good luck charm. This worked well for everyone but Lincoln was not liking it not one bit. He was being treated like an outcast and not part of the family and that's when he had enough. He confronted Lynn and they got into a brutal fight and Lincoln bit Lynn on the leg to where he drew blood and Lynn was badly hurt. He then said to his family minus Laney and Lily the 5 most terrifying words to any family: I HATE ALL OF YOU! But he spared Lily and Laney because he could never hate them. He ran away and everyone was filled with guilt and they glared at Lynn with extreme hate. News about this spread all over Royal York like wildfire and their lives spiraled downhill fast. Lynn Sr. & Rita were arrested, all their friends abandoned them, Lynn was kicked off of her sports teams, Luan's business was gone, Luna lost her friends and rights to perform, their lives were completely ruined.

---

6:00 AM.

Natilee was watching TV downstairs when she sensed that Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily were having a terrible nightmare.

Natilee: Uh oh!

Natilee formed some Shadow Clones and they went into the siblings rooms and woke them up and they screamed in a bloodcurdling scream.

LOUD GIRLS: (BLOODCURDLING SCREAM) LINCOLN! WE LOVE YOU!

Natilee: Lynn it's all right. It was only a nightmare.

Lynn: Natilee it was horrible!

Natilee: From the way you screamed it sure sounded like it.

In the living room 20 minutes later Lincoln was with us when Lynn and the girls told us the dream. We were horrified and the girls minus Laney and Lily were crying.

Me: That's an awful dream.

Lynn Sr.: I can't believe that we would do something like that in a dream.

Rita: Thank goodness we didn't do it.

Natilee: It was not just a bad dream guys. It was a vision into the future. Dreams have been known as gateways to another realm. Sometimes dreams can show you the events of the future either good or bad. And your nightmare was a horrific vision into the future and it showed you the horrible fate that was gonna come.

Me: That's awful.

Lincoln: It was gonna happen?

Natilee: Yeah. Luckily we have a chance to change it.

Lincoln: Yeah. I'll go to all of your events coming up.

Lana: Thanks Lincoln.

Over the course of the month we went to all of the girls events and Lincoln had some events planned and he won some trophies in certain events. Lynn realized that her superstitious habits were a complete and total nuisence and a meaningless trait. She gave up the luck thing and relied on her own belief in herself.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

This one was out of the blue. This is set before the events of the infamous episode No Such Luck BUT this is not the episode in its entirety. Like I said before I would never do that episode even if you paid me to do it. That episode received so many awful reviews that it was unbelievable. I agree with all of them too. Everything Natilee said is true. Dreams are gateways into another realm but they can also tell you events of the future that can happen; Whether Good or Bad.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Volcanic Trip Part 1

Part 1: ICELAND.

---

At the Knudson-Loud-Anderson-Weather Estate we were all packing for a very awesome trip.

In his room Lincoln was packing his suitcase.

Lincoln: (To the Viewers) It's a big and awesome day for all of us. Nicole is taking us all on a huge vacation. We're going on a global adventure to see all of the worlds volcanoes and if we're lucky we're gonna see a couple of them erupt. A vacation like this would cost a tremendous amount of money. But Nicole is a famous Volcanologist and she is awesome! She financed this whole trip and we're gonna go all over the world and see all of Earth's Volcanoes. We're gonna be gone for 1 year. Here is a map of all of the worlds volcanoes.

Lincoln showed everyone a map of Earth and the Volcanoes that are on it.

Lincoln: We're gonna spend 3 days on each country that has a volcano. The closest one that we're going to is Iceland. This is gonna be AWESOME! We're gonna learn so much about rocks, minerals and all of Earth's Volcanoes and how they affected the world.

Lincoln finished packing.

Nicole finished packing her clothes and her equipment. She was looking at a picture she has hanging up on the wall. It was a photo of World Famous Volcanologists Maurice & Katia Krafft.

Nicole: You guys are my heroes and we're going to all the worlds Volcanoes to study and learn all about them.

Nicole finished packing and after everyone was all packed we got into Vanzilla and it turned into Jet Mode and we were all off to Iceland.

We all arrived at Iceland in 3 hours and it was cold. We were in the Capital City of Reykjavik.

Lori: It is literally cold here.

Nicole: It's Iceland, Lori. The temperature here is always in the mid forties. Lets go get some sweaters.

Nicole bought everyone some awesome Icelandic Sweaters and fur boots.

Lincoln: These sweaters are awesome Nicole.

Nicole: They are a tradition in Iceland.

Leni: These are totes adorbs.

Luna: I love these sweaters dudes. These are rockin.

Sam: They sure are luvbird.

Janeen: I like mine and it's beautiful.

Naruto: It's awesome.

Sakura: It sure is.

Lynn Sr.: These sweaters are amazing and toasty.

Rita: They sure are honey.

Me: So our first volcano in Iceland is located at Heimaey, Iceland's most important fishing port.

Nicole: That's right dad.

We all went to Heimaey and it was an amazing town.

Lana: This is an amazing town.

Lola: It's pretty.

Lucy: Why is the ground all black?

Me: This is volcanic ash. [Picks up some and it turned my hands black] Volcanic ash is rocks and dust and it rains down on everything when a volcano erupts.

Nicole: That's right dad. See that volcano over there?

Nicole pointed to a nearby volcano. It was Eldfell Volcano.

Nicole: That's Eldfell Volcano. It erupted in 1973 after being dormant for almost 6,000 years and it was an awful spectacle for the people of Iceland and Heimaey.

We all climb up Eldfell and it was a sight to behold.

Linka: This volcano is really small.

Lilly: I was expecting it to be taller.

Nicole: Eldfell is one of the smallest volcanoes on the planet. At 656 feet high it's one of the smallest volcanoes in the world. On January 21st, 1973 when Eldfell erupted everyone thought that they would be all right. But after lava flows came down there was trouble and they all had to be evacuated. 150 houses were lost in a few days due to lava and fire. The houses that didn't burn were buried under tons of volcanic ash and debris. But the harbor was being closed off because of the eruption. So to save their houses the people of Iceland did an extremely crazy and lucretive idea. Using 19 miles of piping they pumped millions of gallons of water from the ocean to cool the lava flows and it worked. It lasted for 7 months and it was widely known around to world.

Luan: That's amazing! That's one way to Cool Down! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Cody: That was a good one. But that was all amazing what they did back then.

Lisa: Affirmative. It was a very daring achievement for the people of Iceland and it was a huge success back 44 years ago.

Lily: It sure was.

Jared: That's amazing.

Jessie K.: I've seen this in the history books and it was an awesome feat for Iceland.

---

Later we all took Vanzilla in Helicopter mode to a famous volcano called Grímsvötn.

Lincoln: What volcano is this one?

Nicole: This is Grímsvötn. It's a volcano under ice.

Fu: It's beautiful.

Rin: It looks like there's nothing here.

Nicole: It does doesn't it. But that's the beauty of it. In 2011 Grímsvötn Erupted and put on one of the most spectacular displays in the world. It was a dirty thunderstorm and the column of ash had a huge display of lightning in it that was amazing.

Lucy: That's amazing. I had no idea that volcanoes can create their own weather.

Laney: It's really amazing. We've seen it when Dante's Peak was wiped out.

Vince: That was really cool.

Cody: I've seen that in the news and it was awful that that happened.

Varie: Volcanoes are one of the most powerful forces of nature on our planet and it is amazing at how much destructive power they have.

Lincoln: It was awful.

Fu: Yeah.

Lola: It's amazing that Volcanoes can pack that much power.

Lana: No kidding.

Lisa: It is a scientific wonder in the world of Volcanoes.

Naruto: Yeah.

---

Later we were walking up the slopes of "The Volcano That Stopped The World" - Eyjafjallajökull.

Lincoln: What's this volcano?

Nicole: This is Eyjafjallajökull. It's widely known throughout the world as "The Volcano That Stopped The World". In 2010 it erupted and it affected all Air Travel across the Northern Atlantic Ocean. 94,000 Flights had to be cancelled because of the ash clouds and it affected 20 countries in Europe and Eastern North America. From March 20th to June 23rd, 2010 the Volcano had that effect.

Lincoln: That's amazing and awful.

Sam: It sure is.

Luna: Dude. That was awful.

Shannon: It sure was.

Cody: I saw that in a newpaper and it was terrible.

Ronnie Anne: I saw that too and it was terrible.

Nicole: We still have alot of volcanoes in Iceland to see and lots of stuff to do.

We went to all kinds of shops in Iceland and had some unique food and got some great stuff.

Continues in part 2.

# Volcanic Trip Part 2

Part 2: ITALY

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is in Jet Mode flying to our next destination.

Lincoln: (To the Viewers) Our next destination is Italy and I heard that the pasta and pizza are awesome.

Lori: I've always wanted to go to Italy, Lincoln. The food is literally awesome and the city of Venice is supposed to be awesome.

Me: That's right. It's the Romance Capital of Italy.

Nicole: You guys are gonna love Italy. Not only is the food awesome but it has some of the most awesome and most famous volcanoes in the world.

Jessie K.: It also has history that dates back to 3700 B.C. and it is awesome.

Lola: I heard that the Roman Colosseum is one of Italy's most famous landmarks and also the oldest.

Jessie K.: It is Lola. It was built back in 70-80 A.D. and it was used in alot of Gladiator Fights until the fall of the Roman Empire.

Me and Lynn Sr. are putting together a puzzle.

Me: I've always wanted to see Florence because it was once home to Dante Alighieri almost 900 years ago.

Lynn Sr.: You guys are gonna love Italy. Me and Rita went there on our honeymoon.

Rita: It was back when I was pregnant with Lori.

Varie: Wow. That's amazing Ms. Rita.

Rita: It sure is.

Lily: I love pizza and dad's Lynn-sagna and it is delicious. I heard that Italy has some of the best pasta and pizza in the world.

Laney: It does Lily. Italy is where they all came from.

Lana: I love spaghetti and pizza.

Aylene: Hey Lily how are you gonna keep your job at the Krusty Krab 2 while we're away?

Lily: I already thought of that. I have a Blood Clone working there in my place until we get back. It's gonna take care of everything around the house too.

Naruto: Very clever Lily.

Sakura: Great job though.

Lily: Thanks.

Lincoln: I have a Blood Clone going to school in my place while we're gone.

Me: Good work buddy.

Lana: Also Prohyas & Vambre will be helping Lincoln and Lily watch the house while we're gone.

---

2 hours later we arrived in Venice, Italy.

Me: Venice, Italy. Home of the Gondala rides, great Italian Food and also some of the most beautiful scenery in the Mediterranean Sea.

Lisa: Yes Indeed 2nd Big Brother.

Nicole: We have three volcanoes in Italy to see. Our first stop is Mount Vesuvius.

Laney: That's one of my favorite volcanoes. It's loaded with history.

Nicole: Oh yeah.

We later arrived at Mount Vesuvius.

Nicole: Here we are. Mount Vesuvius.

Lincoln: It sure is beautiful.

Brittney: It is but this Volcano is loaded with history.

Jessie K.: That's right. In 79 A.D. it erupted and destroyed the ancient towns of Pompeii and Herculaneum.

Nicole: That's right.

Linka: Wow. That's awful.

Lucy: The people of Pompeii and Herculaneum had no idea what the power of a volcano could do so they embraced death with great love.

Luna: That is awful dudes.

Leni: Totes. But why would this happen to them?

Nicole: Volcanic Ash Clouds ran down the volcano and destroyed much of the town with pyroclastic flows and superheated ash.

Lisa: Correct.

On the slopes of Mount Vesuvius at a farm and vineyard we saw lots of good grapes. A man was guiding us on a tour of his vineyard.

Penny: These grapes look good.

Shanan: They are Penny. Many people build farms near volcanoes because the soil is perfect for farming.

Nicole: That's right. The Volcanic Ash is a great fertilizer for the land and it provides key nutrients that are perfect.

Jared: Also guys, Italy is known for having some of the best wine in the world.

Jessie K.: That's right. We've been making wine for more than 9,000 years. It was China that helped us start getting into it.

Laney: That's right.

Laney picked a grape and ate it.

Laney: Mmm. Sweeter than normal grapes and tougher too.

Me: That's because unlike table grapes, the grapes we use for wine are tougher and sweeter and have seeds in them.

Varie: That's right.

Laney: I taste them. (Spits the seed out)

Lana: I heard that long ago we used to take tubs full of grapes and squish them with our feet.

Jessie K.: That's right Lana. It's called Grape Stomping. It's a traditional method used in making wine. It was created in 3rd Century A.D.

Lola: That's an interesting way to make wine but Ew!

Linka: That's cool though.

Vince: We still do that method to this day though.

Carol: That's right. How long does it take for the grapes to become wine?

Shanan: It can take up to 4 days to 12 months. They have to wait for the sugar in the juice to become alcohol and they have to age it.

Lori: That's right. I've read about this and it's very interesting.

Shanan: Yeah. Wine is very expensive too. It can range from $10.00 a glass to $200,000.00 a bottle.

Everyone: WOW!

Me: That's right. It's expensive stuff.

Cody: That's amazing.

Vince: It sure is.

Hercules: It's also good for cooking too.

Zoe: It sure is.

Nicole: Lets continue on.

We were in the town of Pompeii.

Lisa: Pompeii, Italy. One of the most ancient cities in Italy.

Nicole: That's right Lisa. This town was completely destroyed by Mount Vesuvius. It's right over there.

Nicole pointed to Mount Vesuvius and it was not far away from it.

Me: I'll never forget seeing that when I was here. That was both amazing and awful at the same time.

Lana: That's very close to here.

Hercules: That's really close.

Zoe: It sure is.

Nicole: Here's another thing Pompeii is known for.

Nicole showed us a disturbing spectacle: Pompeii Bodies.

Lucy: Gasp!

Lisa: These are the famous Pompeii bodies.

Nicole: That's right Lisa. Mount Vesuvius buried the people in ash and volcanic debris and killed them. Their bodies were perfectly preserved and here they are 1,938 years later.

Laney: It's amazing. I can't believe that Mount Vesuvius did this to them.

Luan: This is Ash-ful! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else groans.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Varie: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Lily: Very funny.

---

Later we set out for Stromboli, one of Italy's most active volcanoes.

Nicole: Stromboli Volcano. This volcano is one of my favorites.

Fu: It's beautiful.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Janeen: This volcano looks both amazing and dangerous.

Ember: It does doesn't it?

Nicole: Yes. Stromboli is one of Italy's most active volcanoes.

We climbed up to the top of the volcano and we had Volcano suits on.

Lincoln: These suits are really cool.

Nicole: It's what volcanologists wear to protect themselves when they get close to volcanoes and they block out the poisonous gases that come from them and insulate their bodies from the intense heat.

Linka: What gases come out of Volcanoes?

Lisa: Sulfur Dioxide and Hydrogen Sulfide.

Nicole: That's right.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) This is gonna be interesting.

We saw Stromboli erupting and it was intense. Globs of red hot lava, ash, pumice and tephra exploded out and rained down.

Laney: Wow that is loud!

Lily: No kidding!

Lilly: This is unbelievable!

Janeen: This is incredible!

A glob of lava landed by us and Nicole and Lisa cooled it down and put it in a container for study.

Jared: Wow! This is intense!

---

Next we went to Mount Etna in Sicily.

Nicole: This is Mount Etna. The tallest volcano in the Mediterranean Sea and also the most active.

Jessie K.: Mount Etna is Italy's Kilauea.

Anna: That's what I've heard.

Lynn: This is so cool.

Ash: It sure is.

Serena: Lets hope it doesn't erupt.

Me: It's Italy's most active volcano. But it's not one of the most violent volcanoes.

Varie: That's a relief.

Laney: Yeah.

Yuko: How tall is Mount Etna?

Nicole: 10,922 feet.

Yuko: That's tall.

Sailor Mars: It sure is.

Nicole: It is. Like Hawaii on the Pacific Ocean Plate, Italy is on a hot spot in the Eurasian Plate. This is because of something called Plate Tectonics. The Earth's crust is broken up into huge plates and they move really slowly. These plates are also what shaped our planet into what it is today. More than 90% of the Earth's Volcanoes can be found on the edges of these plates. The most active plate of them all is the Pacific Ocean plate. Most of the planets volcanoes are along this plate. There is an area of volcanoes along it. It's called the Ring of Fire. It's the most Volcanically and Seismically active area on our planet. From New Zealand to Southern Chile this has been one of the most geologically active regions on our planet.

Lincoln: That's amazing!

Lynn: It sure is.

Terra: The Earth is an amazing planet and it is also very active.

Gabrielle: It sure is.

Cody: Our planet is an amazing marvel.

Nicole: Lets head back to Venice.

---

Lori and Bobby went on a moonlit Gondola ride and the Gondolier was singing the Italian Ballad Santa Lucia.

Gondolier: (Singing Basstone)

Sul mare luccica l'astro d'argento.

Placida è l'onda, prospero è il vento.

Sul mare luccica l'astro d'argento.

Placida è l'onda, prospero è il vento.
Venite all'agile barchetta mia,
Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!
Venite all'agile barchetta mia,
Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!
Con questo zeffiro, così soave,
Oh, com'è bello star sulla nave!
Con questo zeffiro, così soave,
Oh, com'è bello star sulla nave!
Su passeggeri, venite via!
Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!
Su passeggeri, venite via!
Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!
In fra le tende, bandir la cena
In una sera così serena,
In fra le tende, bandir la cena
In una sera così serena,
Chi non dimanda, chi non desia.
Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!
Chi non dimanda, chi non desia.
Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!
Mare sì placida, vento sì caro,

Scordar fa i triboli al marinaro,

Mare sì placido, vento sì caro,

Scordar fa i triboli al marinaro,

E va gridando con allegria,

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

E va gridando con allegria,

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

We were watching from the window.

Laney: Isn't it romantic Lincoln?

Lincoln: It sure is Laney.

Lynn: That is so romantic.

Fu: Italy is an awesome country.

Naruto: It sure is Fu. Loaded with all kinds of history and more.

We took pictures of the breathtaking history and landmarks and more and it was awesome.

Continues in Part 3.

# Volcanic Trip Part 3

Part 3: TANZANIA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was flying over Africa.

Lynn Sr.: This is gonna be so cool! I've never been to Africa.

Rita: Me neither dear.

Me: Africa is an amazing place. It's also where mankind started.

Lisa: Correct 2nd big brother. South Africa in the Cradle of Good Hope is where Humanity originated.

Nicole: That's right Lisa. We're going to Tanzania. There are some of the most famous volcanoes in the world.

Jessie K.: That's right sis.

We arrived in Tanzania.

Me: Here we are.

We were on a road by Mount Kilimanjaro - one of the 7 highest mountains in the world and the tallest mountain in Africa.

Nicole: That's Mount Kilimanjaro - the tallest mountain in Africa at 19,130 feet and it's also one of the worlds most ancient volcanoes.

Lincoln: It's so beautiful.

Linka: It sure is. Mount Kilimanjaro is a beautiful volcano. Has it ever erupted?

Nicole: No it has not. It's never had a recorded eruption in mans history.

Lisa: Correct.

Me: It's amazing.

Varie: It sure is.

Sakura: I didn't know it was so tall and beautiful.

Me: It's one of my favorite volcanoes in the world. Mount Kilimanjaro is a beautiful mountain and one of the most amazing volcanoes in the world.

---

Later we arrived at a volcano called Ol' Doinyo Lengai.

Lincoln: What volcano is this one?

Nicole: This is Ol Doinyo Lengai. It's one of the most unusual volcanoes on the planet.

Lola: Why is it so unusual?

Nicole: You'll find out when we get onto the top.

We all climbed to the top and it was a steep climb. We saw into the crater at the top and it was like a volcano from another world.

Lana: This volcano is really unusual.

Nicole: It's known that way all over the world of Volcanology. Scientists call it a volcano from another planet. It's like a volcano from the Moon or the planet Mars.

Me: I've seen that. It's one of the most strangest things on our planet.

Jared: That's what I've read about too dad.

Allenby: It's really strange.

Heidi: That is cool.

We trekked down into the crater and found something much stranger. The lava in the volcano is black.

We saw a pool of lava and it was the strangest thing we had ever encountered.

Nicole: This is one of the strangest things about Lengai. The lava here is black because of its richness in carbonate minerals. It's called Carbonatite Lava.

Lana: This is cool!

Lola: This stuff is lava? But isn't it usually glowing red hot?

Nicole: Yes that's normally the case. But this lava is much cooler than regular lava in other volcanoes. It's at 950 degrees fahrenheit.

Nicole took out a temperature device and dipped the probe into the lava and it showed the temperature at 950 degrees.

Nicole: See?

Lola: You're right Nicole.

Nicole: Normally lava burns at 2,200 degrees fahrenheit but this lava is cooler because of its richness in carbonate minerals. It's also the most viscous of any other lava in the world and it's more viscous than water. It's much more runny and fluid than the lava in Etna or Kilauea.

Luna: That is some crazy stuff dudes.

Lori: It literally is. It looks like mud when you look at it in the sunlight.

Lana: It kind of does look like mud. But this is lava.

We followed a river of the lava.

Nicole: This is the coolest part for a volcanologist here at this volcano. We can take samples of this lava with a spoon.

Nicole took out a spoon and scooped up some of the lava and put it in a jar.

We saw the strangest part about the lava.

Me: This is unusual. The lava is turning white here.

Nicole: That's right dad. Carbonatite lava is unstable here and it rapidly weathers when it's on the surface. It turns from black to grayish white in 24 hours. Another strange part is that when the night comes the black lava here glows incandescent red like all common lava.

Brittney: I know a spell that can view the world at night with a viewing window.

Nicole: Good thinking sis. Go for it.

Brittney: (Chants an Incantation) **Onomiyanta Ecniteka Desmina!**

A viewing window of blue fire appeared and it filtered out all the sunlight and changed the world view to night even though it's still daylight.

Lana: Look at that guys!

Lola: The lava is glowing red!

Laney: That is really amazing. I had no idea that this volcano could be that amazing.

Nicole: It is. Lengai is an enigmatic volcano in the world of volcanology.

Lily: It's an amazing volcano.

---

Later we arrived at the famous Ngorongoro Caldera.

Lori: This place is literally beautiful.

Nicole: This is the Ngorongoro Caldera. It's the worlds most ancient caldera. It was once the tallest volcano in the world. It collapsed in on itself and became this beautiful crater. This crater is 3 million years old and it's one of the most ancient caldera's in the world.

Shanan: It's also one of the most beautiful nature preserves in the world. It's home to elephants, lions, zebras, wildebeast, and many other animals.

Kion: I remember this crater. It's also next to the edge of the Pridelands.

Beshte: It's a beautiful crater and some of our friends live here.

Fuli: That's right.

Jeri: It's a magnificent wonder in the world.

Bonga: It's BONGA-TASTIC!

Ono: This crater looks like it spans on forever.

Me: It sure does.

Leni: Totes. But what's a caldera?

We facepalm.

Luan: This sure is crater-tastic. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) Funny.

Vince: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Later we went to our next destination. Our trip is not just gonna center around the world's volcanoes.

Continues in Part 4

# Volcanic Trip Part 4

Part 4: KENYA.

Vanzilla 2.0 was driving through Nairobi, Kenya.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Nairobi, Kenya. The capital city of Kenya.

Lori: It's literally so big.

Leni: Totes! I can't wait to check out the malls here.

Lincoln: Nairobi is a beautiful city.

Lisa: It's approximately the same size in population as the city of Detroit in Michigan.

Naruto: It's an amazing city.

Sakura: It sure is.

Luna: So what volcano are we gonna go see this time?

Nicole: Well the funny thing is that Out of all the countries in Africa that have volcanoes, Kenya only has one volcano. It's called Mount Kenya and it's the 2nd tallest Mountain in Africa.

Luan: Why does Kenya only have one volcano?

Nicole: It's a strange thing Luan. Out of all the volcanoes along the Great Rift Valley which goes all the way across eastern southern and central Kenya, Mount Kenya lies to the east of an ancient shield volcano called Menengai.

Linka: That's interesting.

Nicole: Yep.

After getting out of the city Nicole changed Vanzilla 2.0 into helicopter mode and we set out to Mount Kenya. We arrived in 2 hours and it was a magnificent sight.

Nicole: Here we are guys.

Me: Whoa!

Shanan: So that's Mount Kenya.

Laney: It's so beautiful.

Crysta: It sure is.

Naruto: How tall is Mount Kenya?

Nicole: It's the 2nd Tallest Mountain in Africa at 17,057 feet high and it's a magnificent sight.

Sakura: It sure is.

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Lana: When was the last eruption of Mount Kenya?

Nicole: We don't really know Lana. But some people that it erupted back in 6100 B.C.

Lola: It's a beautiful mountain though.

Nicole: You all can take some pictures if you like.

We all did so.

---

Later we went out to a place called the Maasai Mara near the border between Kenya and Tanzania. We landed.

?: Aah! J.D. my old friend.

Me: It's good to see you again Kwame.

We hugged.

Kwame: How have you been J.D.?

Me: I've been doing great. Guys I'd like you all to meet Kwame Mizonoka. He's the Chief of the Maasai in Kenya.

Kwame: Ahh the famous Loud Siblings. It's such an honor.

Lori: It's literally an honor to meet you.

They introduced themselves.

We sat on a log drinking blood which Lucy loved.

Varie: So how did you two meet?

Me: It was back 4 years ago. Me and my family were here on a safari here in Kenya when we saw Kwame and his tribe fighting poachers that were after elephant tusks.

Shanan: I remember you told me that dad.

Natilee: That's awful. Those people are monsters that don't deserve to call themselves human.

Fu: I agree.

Kwame: Yes. J.D. and his family did a very brave thing for us in our time of need and we made them honorary members of our tribe.

Me: That's right.

Luna: That is rockin dude.

Varie: It sure is.

Lynn: What happened to the Poachers?

Me: They were arrested and deported back to Italy. They got 30 years for their crimes.

Shannon: That's good.

Ember: It sure is.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) That's good. I'm glad they got what's coming to them.

Aylene: That's right.

Lucy: This is really good blood though.

Me: It's cows blood. The Maasai have a tradition of drinking cow blood.

Lola: That's interesting. It might be gross but it's really interesting.

Lana: That is cool though.

Me: It is. Kwame we came because I wanted to show everyone a certain place that is known to all of you here. A certain forest.

Kwame: I know what forest you all mean.

Kwame and his best warriors lead us to a dense forest.

Lori: What is this forest?

Me: This is the forest that is greatly feared in the Maasai - The Loita Forest; Naimina Enkiyio.

Lucy: Gasp! I know this forest in myths. It's called the Forest of The Lost Child. Many years ago a young Maasai girl went into this forest to get some lost sheep. The sheep came out of the forest. But she didn't. They went in to find her but there was no sign of her. She disappeared without a trace.

Kwame: That's right Lucy. This forest is greatly feared among our people. We don't ever dare to go in.

Me: If that girl is still alive she would be a long way from home and somewhere in the Great Rift Valley and in the Virunga Mountains of Uganda, Rwanda and Zaire.

Lola: Ooh. That is creepy.

Luna: Dude.

Leni: That is totes scary.

Lily: It sure is.

Vince: That is wicked scary though.

Carol: Yeah.

Cody: That's strange though. I've never heard of something like this.

Kwame: Yes. It's been a very scary time for us and the Maasai. We have prayed every day for her safe return but it has not been answered.

Me: That's awful.

Lucy: Maybe I can find her.

Lucy concentrated and she gasped.

Jeri: What is it Lucy?

Lucy: She's still alive. She's in northeastern Zaire across Lake Victoria.

We gasp.

Aylene: How in the world did she get over there?

Kwame: Thank goodness she's all right.

Jeri: When exactly did she go into the forest?

Kwame: It was 30 years ago.

Jeri: We'll bring her back.

Kion: Lets do it. To the Pridelands end…

Jeri, Kion, Ono, Fuli, Beshte and Bunga: Lion Guard Defend!

Me: We're about to see the Lion Guard in action guys. Be careful Jeri.

Jeri: We will.

Jeri and the Lion Guard flew over the forest to Northeastern Zaire 45 minutes later.

Jeri: Ono can you see anything?

Ono's eyes flashed yellow and they found her.

Ono: I can see her by a tree and there's a treehouse in it over there. In an isolated grove.

Kion: All right.

They flew to the tree and Jeri saw the girl lost in thought. She had long black hair, shreded Maasai clothes and she was crying.

Jeri: Are you all right?

The girl gasped when she saw them.

Jeri: It's all right. We mean you no harm.

?: Who are you all?

Jeri: I'm Jeri Katou, 2nd In Command of The Lion Guard.

Kion: I'm Kion, son of Simba and the leader of the Lion Guard. The fiercest of the team.

Ono: I'm Ono, an egret and the keenest of sight of the team.

Fuli: I'm Fuli, a cheetah and the fastest.

Beshte: I'm Beshte, a Hippopotamus and the strongest.

Bunga: And I'm Bunga, a honey badger and the bravest.

?: I've heard legends of the Lion Guard. I'm Naserian. I'm lost.

Jeri: It's a pleasure to meet you. We were told that. You disappeared from your tribe in Kenya by going into the forest and everyone thinks you're dead.

Naserian: I know. I miss them every day. How long have I been gone?

Jeri: Chief Kwame said you disappeared 30 years ago.

Naserian: Wow! Time sure went by.

Kion: It sure has. But now we can bring you back and be reunited with your family.

Naserian: Thank you all Lion Guard.

Jeri: Hold on tight now.

Jeri took her hand and they all flew back and Naserian was laughing and giggling as they all flew towards Kenya. They arrived in Kenya 45 minutes later and we saw them.

Me: There they are!

They landed and Naserian was reunited with her people.

Kwame: Naserian!

Naserian: Oh father!

They hugged for the first time in 30 years.

We cheered wildly knowing that she was safe.

Me: Way to go Jeri!

Luna: That was rockin dudette!

Naruto: Great job Jeri and Lion Guard.

Kion: Thanks guys. Thanks Lucy for helping us know where Naserian was.

Lucy: You're welcome Kion.

A celebratory feast was held for our courageous deed in the retrieval of Naserian and it was awesome. We were so glad that she was all right.

The next day we set out for our next destination.

Continues in part 5.

# Volcanic Trip Part 5

Part 5: ZAIRE

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is in Helicopter Mode and we are flying over the jungles of the Democratic Republic of the Congo, formerly Zaire.

Nicole: We're now over the jungles of Zaire and we're heading to a famous volcano widely known here.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Varie: It sure is.

We landed by a volcano known around all of Zaire: Nyiragongo.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Mount Nyiragongo, one of Zaire's most active and most dangerous volcanoes.

Lincoln: It's so tall and beautiful.

Linka: It sure is.

Nicole: You haven't seen anything yet.

After we land we donned our volcano suits and went to the top of the volcano and we saw into the crater. In the crater was a lava lake.

Nicole: This is the most amazing part about Mount Nyiragongo. It has a lava lake that is extremely active.

Lola: This is amazing.

Lana: It's incredible.

Naruto: It's an amazing sight and it's really hot.

Sakura: It sure is.

Nicole: It's not just the heat that worries everyone in the world of volcanology. The steam and smoke is loaded with toxic gases.

Lisa: Affirmative. The gaseous vapors coming from a volcano consist of Sulfur Dioxide, Hydrogen Sulfide and Carbon Dioxide. Very toxic for human life.

Jared: That's right.

Lucy: This is very interesting.

Varie: How can anyone survive going down into a crater like this.

Me: You have to have the right gear and more.

Nicole: That's right. This volcano had some very bad eruptions back in 1977 and 2002 and they were really bad. The 2002 eruption killed 147 people and left 120,000 people homeless and resulted in 15% of the nearby city of Goma being destroyed.

Laney: Where's Goma?

Nicole pointed over to Goma, Zaire.

Nicole: That's Goma right over there.

Fu: That's not that far away.

Luna: Dudes. No kidding. That's just a couple of miles away.

Lori: It literally is.

Leni: Totes.

Luan: This is a Hot predicament for them. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That's a good one.

Later we were at Nyiragongo's sister volcano: Nyamuragira.

Nicole: This volcano is Nyamuragira. Both this and Nyiragongo are Zaire's most active volcanoes.

Lynn: This is really interesting.

Jeri: It sure is.

Kion: These volcanoes are in the middle of the Outlands and they are dangerous.

Yuko: That's unusual.

Nicole: Yeah. These are the two most active volcanoes in the Virunga Mountains of Africa.

Sakura: That's amazing.

Fu: It sure is.

Hinata: It's all really amazing.

Lincoln: Lets hope they don't erupt anytime soon.

Nicole: They're not going to now.

Later we packed up and headed to our next destination.

Continues in part 6

# Volcanic Trip Part 6

Part 6: ETHIOPIA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is in jet mode flying over the wastelands of Africa on the northeastern side.

Nicole: You guys, this next stop we're going to is known as the most dangerous place in the world.

Lincoln: Why is it so dangerous Nicole?

Nicole: It's because of the searing heat and also because of its treacherous landscape. We're going to Ethiopia.

Linka: Interesting.

Lori: Is there a reason why we're going to Ethiopia at 6:00 in the evening?

Nicole: Trust me guys. Night is the best time to see it.

We arrived in Ethiopia.

Nicole: Here we are guys.

Vanzilla 2.0 turned into Helicopter mode and we landed by a volcano in the Danakil Depression that had a really strange feature. The lava was glowing neon blue. We donned our gas masks.

Nicole: This is the Danakil Depression and this is the Dallal Volcano and it is a volcano that is unlike any other. The reason the lava is glowing neon blue is because it is rich in sulfur.

Lisa: Correct. Sulfur has a boiling point of 832.3 degrees fahrenheit and when it's exposed to tremendous geothermal heat it glows a neon blue color.

Lana: This is really cool!

Lucy: The color is really scary. Under the darkness of night it makes it look like a volcano from another planet.

Laney: It does feel that way doesn't it?

Nicole: It sure does.

Lily: The glow is really pretty but I'll bet the gas is loaded with poison.

Me: It is Lily.

Luan: This volcano is a Gas! (Laughs to Rimshot)

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Varie: That was funny.

Vince: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Luna: But this volcano sure is scary under the cover of night.

Lori: It literally does. It makes it look like a volcano flooded with ghosts. No offense Lucy.

Lucy: None taken Lori. But it does make it look like that.

Leni: Totes. This volcano scares me.

Lynn: This volcano is awesome though.

---

Later we went to the next volcano in Ethiopia: Erta Ale.

Naruto: What volcano is this one?

Nicole: This is Erta Ale. It's Ethiopia's most active volcano.

Me: I've seen this volcano in a documentary at one time. It's said to be one of the Gateways into The Netherworld.

Lucy: Brittney showed me a book about that and Erta Ale is said to be the gateway to fire itself.

Aylene: That is creepy.

Me: This is also said to be where the Lake of Fire in the Book of Revelations is said to be.

Cody: That's amazing. I didn't know about that.

Aylene: Me neither.

Leni: This is really scary.

Lori: Literally.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) What really fascinates me about this volcano is that the lava lake is this close to us.

Me: It sure is close huh?

Natilee: Yeah.

Zoe: This is amazing though.

Jared: This is so awesome though dad.

Me: It sure is.

We explored some of the Ethiopian culture and saw the shops and more and kicked the butts of some pirates from Somalia. Later we set out for our next destination.

Continues in Part 7.

# Volcanic Trip Part 7

Part 7: CAMEROON.

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in jet mode and flying over the jungles.

Lincoln: So what volcano are we gonna go see now?

Nicole: You guys are gonna find it interesting.

We were over the jungles of Chad and the Central African Republic and we later arrived in Cameroon.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Welcome to Cameroon.

Cameroon was loaded with dense jungles and lots of animals.

Me: It's beautiful.

Varie: It sure is.

We later arrived at Mount Cameroon.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Mount Cameroon. The 4th highest mountain in Africa and Cameroon's most active volcano.

We all saw it and it was amazing.

Naruto: That's a cool volcano.

Sakura: It sure is.

Nicole: This volcano is widely known around Cameroon and is the starting volcano of the African Hot Spot. This is called the Cameroon Line.

This line of volcanoes stretches from Mount Cameroon where we are now to the island of Annobón in the Gulf of Guinea. This is part of the hot spot on the African Plate.

Lincoln: This is really cool!

Lucy: It sure is.

We land in the jungle and we saw all kinds of plants and animals.

Laney: Cameroon is a beautiful place. The animals are so unique.

Riley: They sure are.

Lana: The animals are amazing. This is cool. A pangolin.

Lola: Ew! He looks like a pine cone.

Shanan: That's what they look like Lola. They are often called animated Pine Cones. Those scales on him are actually matted hair fused together and it's as strong as rhino horn.

Lana: That's cool. He rolled up into a ball and he is really tough.

Shanan: When he gets threatened he rolls up into a tight ball and they become impregnable.

Leni: They can't have babies because of it?

Lisa: No Leni. That means that they have a strong armor and they are tough creatures.

Vince: That's cool.

Aylene: That is neat.

Carol: I've read about this and seen this at the zoo. It's so cool.

Lincoln: It sure is Carol.

Lola: That is neat and cool. But what do Pangolins eat?

Me: They eat ants. Like these.

We walk over to an anthill and we saw the pangolin eating the ants.

Lana: That is cool!

Edd: What a beautiful pair of fine specimens.

Edd pulls out his magnifying glass and he and Linka observe both creatures in action.

Edd: This is so amazing.

Linka: It sure is Double D.

Lisa: Indeed. These are all fine specimens.

Lola: It is cool seeing these animals.

Shanan: It sure is Lola.

Later we went to Douala and learned all about the cultures of Cameroon and more. We then set out for our next destination.

Continues in Part 8.

# Volcanic Trip Part 8

Part 8: CZECH REPUBLIC

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Jet Mode and we were flying over central Europe.

Nicole: Well guys we're back in Europe.

Lori: So why are we going back to Europe?

Nicole: This time we're not going to see any volcanoes. We're going to learn all about the history of some of Europe's countries and more. Our first stop is the Czech Republic.

Lucy: I've always wanted to go to the Czech Republic.

Haiku: Me too. I heard that it's home to some of the most haunted castles in all of Europe.

Lori and Leni were hugging eachother in fear.

Leni: (Fearful) H..H..Haunted!?

Lori: This is literally gonna be scary!

Brittney: The Czech Republic is home to lots of history and more.

Jessie K: That's right. It has lots of history that dates back to 870 A.D. and it is an amazing country because of its architecture and castles.

Lola: I can't wait to see the castles.

Lana: I wonder what animals are there.

Shanan: There's lots of animals in the forests. But I doubt there are any in the castles.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Prague, the capital city of the Czech Republic.

Naruto: It's an amazing city.

Sakura: It's beautiful.

Fu: It sure is.

Jessie K: This city has lots of history and it's one of the oldest cities in Europe.

Brittney: Yeah.

Me: It's as beautiful as I remember it 6 years ago.

Varie: What beautiful art in the buildings.

Lapis: I've been here myself and it was amazing.

Hinata: What do you think we'll see here?

Nicole: Lots of great stuff here.

Me: I know. The President of the Czech Republic is a friend of mine. 6 years ago I saved her country from the terroristic plots of Vostok, a rogue Soviet Union KGB General that was wanted by the Russian Federation for Terrorism.

Lincoln: J.D. that's amazing!

Allie: I remember that dad. Vostok was a very dangerous man and he was trying to reinstate Communism.

Fu: What does KGB stand for?

Me: It's a Russian Organization. It stands for Комите́т госуда́рственной безопа́сности. That's Russian for Commitee for State Security. It was Russia's version of the C.I.A. and the United States Department of Homeland Security. But when the Soviet Union fell from power in 1992 at the end of the Cold War it split into two divisions: The Federal Security Service and the Foreign

Intelligence Service of the Russian Federation.

Jessie K: That's right dad.

Anastasia: That's interesting.

Linka: That's amazing. I'm glad that Vostok is gone for good.

Me: He's not dead. He has been locked away in the Black Dolphin Prison in Russia. The Black Dolphin Prison is Russia's toughest maximum security prison for men and is one of the most dangerous prisons in the world. It's reserved for Europe's most dangerous criminals.

Lori: That is literally scary.

Leni: Totes.

Lana: How did you stop this Vostok jerk J.D.?

Me: That is the interesting part. The assistant of the President showed me and my family an ancient legend of the Czech Republic: the Golem.

Sakura: What is the Golem?

Brittney: It's a creature made of solid rock. Centuries ago, a rabbi created the Golem to defend his people from Religious Persecution. Unfortunately it worked all too well. After it completed its terrible task it kept on killing. Endangering the people it was charged with protecting. So to make sure that the Golem could be controlled the Golem Scriv was created.

Linka: The Golem Scriv?

Brittney: It's an ancient artifact. It's a special wand that is said to contain the power to write on any surface. Whoever has the Scriv controls the Golem. The Golem obeys only the commands of the one who has the Scriv.

Varie: That's amazing.

Allie: It sure is.

Laney: How do you know so much about this Brittney?

Brittney: Being a goth girl has its perks. We not only know magic and darkness but we know all about the worlds of myth from all over.

Lucy & Haiku: Goth perks.

Raven: I know alot about the Golem too.

Me: That's awesome.

Luan: That's what I call a Rock of Horrors! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Rock of horrors! (Laughs) That's a good one.

Cody: (Laughs) That's funny.

Raven: (Laughs) Rock of horrors. I just got it.

Naruto: Can a creature like the Golem be destroyed?

Brittney: From what I remember the Golem is indestructible. Missiles, Tanks, Bullets or Flamethrowers can't destroy it.

Me: The only thing that can destroy it would be if we destroy the entire planet but that would be insane.

Jessie B: Yeah that would be crazy.

Mary: Yeah it would.

Nicole: We're about to land guys.

We landed and got out and saw the president of the Czech Republic, Alena Stasny waiting for us.

Alena: J.D.

Me: Alena. It's great to see you again after 8 years.

Alena: Ah it's been so long. You are growing up very fast.

Me: I get that all the time. [to everyone] These are my friends and my children.

We introduced ourselves.

Alena: Ah it's an honor to meet all of you. We in the Czech Republic have heard that you saved all of Denmark from a prehistoric monster that was destroying it.

Me: That's right.

Lilly: Word about that sure traveled fast around all of Europe.

Carol: It sure did.

We later went to the Prague Museum and saw the Golem.

Lola: Whoa! So that is the Golem.

Lily: Incredible.

Lynn: This is amazing.

Alena: Yes. Thanks to J.D. and his family Vostok was captured and the Golem is now a popular attraction in the museum and Prague.

Me: That's right. May I give a demonstration of the Golem?

Alena: Certainly.

I pull out the Scriv and it glowed purple.

Me: Golem, awake!

The Golem's eyes glowed red and it was amazing.

Terra: That is so awesome!

We went to a training yard.

Lori: So you want us to fire bullets at the Golem?

Me: Yes Lori. It's to show that the legend is true. I'm sorry that this is too much for all of you but seeing is believing.

Luna: Oh I get it dude.

Luan: This is gonna be cool. A bullet of wonder! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan.

Alena: Luan is a good comedian.

Me: Her jokes can make anyone laugh. Ready everyone?

Leni: Totes!

Lisa: Affirmative!

Me: Golem, attack!

The Golem went to the Loud Siblings and they fired their guns and fire powers at him and the bullets weren't having any effect on him. They were bouncing off it.

Varie: Whoa!

Aylene: Unbelievable!

Vince: This is incredible!

Cody: It is indestructible!

Zoe: The legend is true!

Me: Golem, stop! So what do you all think?

Lynn: The legend is true.

Leni: Totes! That was cray cray!

Jessie B: That was amazing. Seeing is believing.

Alena: That was a great demonstration.

Me: Thank you Alena.

Later we learned about all of the Czech Republic's history and more and Alena showed us some catacombs from under the President's Manor ballroom. We went in them and saw some ancient rooms.

Me: These rooms are ancient.

Jessie K: Yes. The manor has been remodeled and rebuilt alot over the centuries. These catacombs are hundreds of years old.

Varie: I believe it.

Anna: I believe it too mom.

Suddenly a ghostly figure appeared out of nowhere and grabbed Jessie.

Jessie B: Hey! Help me!

We followed the ghost and it dropped Jessie off at a wall.

Me: Are you okay Jessie?

Jessie B: Yes. But what was that?

Lucy: That was a ghost. It brought you here for some reason.

I smell something really foul coming from behind the wall.

Me: Ugh! I know that smell.

I take a pick axe and chip open the wall and we found the skeletal remains of a woman.

Haiku: Gasp!

Anna: Whoa!

Mary: Looks like she was buried alive.

Allie: I wonder what happened to her?

Lucy: Gasp! That's Anna Kafka!

Brittney: I've read about her. She disappeared almost 300 years ago.

Lola & Lana were shaking in fear.

Lisa: Hmm. (Looks at the body) Looks like the vertabrae at the neck area has been twisted. This indicates that her neck broke either from a homicidal nature or an accident.

Me: How did you know this is Anna Kafka, Lucy?

Lucy: I've read alot about her story.

Lucy revealed Anna Kafka's history and it was shocking. Almost 300 years ago in the 1700's she was giving her music to a man named Franz Dunček. Franz Dunček's life was considered a sham because of his bad music life and more. Anna gave her music to him and played for everyone. He gave her money and Anna's music made Franz was made rich and famous because of it. They wanted to keep all the fame and glory for themselves and give the Kafka family nothing. But when Anna confronted him in order to get her rightful recognition Franz murdered her in cold blood and buried her in the catacombs where we found her almost 300 years later.

We were horrified.

Me: So the Dunček name was smearing the Kafka name through the mud because of greed, fraud and murder.

Varie: That's horrible and Anna Kafka's spirit won't be at rest until the Kafka family gets their rightful recognition.

Me: That's evil and this is a cold case almost 300 years in the making.

Jessie B: I know this case all too well. I attended a ball with Jonny and the Dunček Scholarship winner is actually Anna Kafka's descendent Irena Kafka.

Lucy: I remember her.

Laney: Me too. The music of the Kafka family is a great work of art and is a magnificent wonder.

Lola: I agree Laney.

Lisa: Indeed. It's all a work of art.

Lily: Yeah. But how are we gonna expose the Dunček family for their crimes?

Lucy: Let me work my magic.

Lucy contacted Anna's spirit and she appeared.

Me: Anna Kafka. It's a pleasure to meet you here in the 21st Century.

Anna: Yes J.D. I've heard so much about your achievements despite me being dead.

Lucy: I'm sorry that Franz killed you. But I promise that the Dunček family will pay for their crimes in full.

Anna: Thank you so much to all of you.

Me: Jessie who is the descendent of Franz Dunček?

Jessie B: That would be Miloš. He is the descendent of Franz.

Me: Okay. We have a lot of work to do.

We immediately notified Alena and she was shocked. Irena was told everything and a huge scandel broke out amongst the people of the Czech Republic. Miloš denied everything but Anna's spirit and her tale of everything that happened to her and telling everyone from beyond the grave was more than enough proof for everyone to hear.

The Dunček name was now mud and the Kafka family honor had been restored. Anna's spirit went up to the Great Beyond.

Alena: I'm glad Anna Kafka's spirit is now at rest.

Me: Me too Alena.

Jessie B: I've said it before. And the Kafka family will finally get the wealth and acknowledgement that they were denied all these centuries.

Brittney: After almost 300 years.

Naruto: Yeah. I'm glad she is at peace now.

Sakura: Me too.

Irena: Thank you all for helping me and my family.

Me: You're welcome Irena.

Varie: The Dunček name will never be popular in the world of music again.

Jared: No it won't mom.

Later we packed up and headed to our next destination.

Continues in Part 9

# Volcanic Trip Part 9

Part 9: HUNGARY

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was flying over Eastern Europe.

Nicole: We're now flying over eastern Europe guys.

Me: This is gonna be cool guys.

Nicole: We're headed to Hungary and it's loaded with all kinds of history.

Brittney: It's all really interesting.

Nicole: We're here guys.

We landed in Budapest, Hungary.

Naruto: So this is Hungary.

Sakura: It's amazing.

Fu: The buildings are beautiful.

Nicole: This is the capital city of Hungary: Budapest.

Jared: Budapest is a beautiful city. [Points to a particular building] That's my favorite building right there.

Jared was pointing at the Hungarian Parliament Building.

Me: The Hungarian Parliament Building. That's one of my favorites too son.

Jared: We sure have a lot in common dad.

Jessie K: It was built back in 1904 and it's also home to the famous

Crown of Saint Stephen. Like the Crown Jewels of the British Monarchy, the Crown of Saint Stephen is an important part of Hungary's history.

Varie: That's amazing.

Lola: It sure is.

Nicole: That's right.

We went into the building and it was an amazing sight.

Me: This building is amazing. It has some of the most beautiful architecture in all of eastern Europe.

Lori: This is literally amazing.

Leni: Totes! This is so cool!

Luna: This is rockin dudes!

Lynn: This place is beautiful.

Lana: It sure is and it's got amazing architecture.

Lincoln: What do they do in this building?

Me: They hold meetings with the President and the Prime Minister of Hungary to discuss everything that's going on with the country and the city.

Aylene: That's a big job in here.

Hercules: It sure is.

Cody: This is a beautiful building though.

Allie: It sure is.

We went into a room called the assembly hall of the House of Magnates.

Vince: What's this room?

Me: This is the Assembly Hall of the House of Magnates. It's Hungary's version of the House of Representatives in the United States. This is where they have their meetings and all that.

Lisa: Correct.

Lucy: This is very interesting.

Laney: This is amazing though. I never know that the people of Hungary gather all in one place.

Brittney: Yeah. It's an amazing place though.

---

Later we went to the ruins of an ancient castle. We were at Čachtice Castle.

Nicole: This is the sight I wanted to show you all. Čachtice Castle, one of Hungary's most ancient castles.

Lola: Sure looks run down and old.

Jessie K: It was built back in the 13th Century. It was demolished by the rebels of King Ferenc II Rákoci AKA Francis II Rákóczi in 1708. It's been in decay ever since then.

Lola: Boy that's awful.

Lucy: Gasp! I know this castle all too well. This castle was once the prison for the infamous Countess Elizabeth Bathory.

Shannon: Oh man. I know Countess Elizabeth Bathory. She was considered the most ruthless woman serial killer of all time. She was responsible for the deaths of 650+ people from 1590 to 1609 and she is considered the most prolific female serial killer in the history of the world.

Brittney: That's right. She got the nickname Blood Countess and her body was never found.

Haiku: That's right.

Jeri: That's awful.

Kion: It sure is. I wouldn't want someone like that alive today.

Fuli: Me neither.

Naruto: None of us would.

Jessie K: Yeah. She was confined here in this castle in solitary confinement where she died on August 21st, 1614 - 403 years ago.

Nicole: That's right.

We go into the main castle tower and saw prison cells. Jared lit a torch and we went down into the prison of the castle. We came across the solitary confinement cells and we opened one and there was a skeleton on the floor.

Lori & Leni screamed.

Ronnie Anne: It's all right girls. It's a skeleton. It's not alive.

Lori: Oh.

Me: Lucy can you identify who that skeleton belongs to?

Lucy: Yes.

Lucy walked up to the skeleton and she used her spirit powers. She gasped.

Linka: What is it Lucy?

Lucy: This is the skeletal remains of Elizabeth Bathory herself.

We all gasp in horror.

Zoe: Her skeleton was completely forgotten and left here for 403 years?

Hercules: That's crazy.

Laney: Why would they leave her skeleton here?

Me: They probably wanted her to be completely forgotten and make sure that she was forever wiped out due to the dust of time.

Fu: That is awful and if you ask me she deserved it because of her crimes.

Me: That's true. She was pure evil and she makes even the Devil himself look like a saint compared to her.

Varie: Yeah.

Lola: She was one bad woman.

Lana: No kidding.

Laney: If she were alive today she would no doubt be sentenced to death.

Me: I agree. Elizabeth Bathory was a monster. A truely evil person with no conscience and people like her deserve to be forever damned.

Lincoln: And we saw her burning in the Netherworld.

Me: We sure did Lincoln.

Linka: Good riddence to bad rubbish.

We left the castle and explored much of Hungary and did all kinds of learning about its history and culture and food. Then we set out for our next destination.

Continues in Part 10.

# Volcanic Trip Part 10

Part 10: VATICAN CITY

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Vatican City.

Nicole: We're here guys. Vatican City.

Linka: This is amazing!

Lola: The buildings here are amazing.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Jessie K: This place is loaded with history. It has history that dates back to the times of the New Testament in the Bible. Over 2,000 years worth of history.

Nicole: That's right.

Lori: This is literally amazing.

Leni: Totes.

Nicole: You guys will love my favorite building here.

We go into the Sistine Chapel.

Nicole: This is my favorite building in all of the Vatican City: The Sistine Chapel.

Jessie K: It's one of my favorites too. These paintings on the ceiling were made by the famous Renaissance Era artist Michelangelo. He built this whole ceiling here in the Sistine Chapel back in 1508 to 1512 and it's considered his most famous and most well known work throughout the history of the world. The paintings on the ceiling are all the events in the Bible. From the Creation of Adam and Eve in the Book of Genesis of the Old Testament to The Last Judgment in the Book of Revelations.

Naruto: Wow! That is amazing.

Hinata: It sure is.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! I didn't know that these were even here.

Rita: Me neither honey and this is all an amazing experience for us.

Luna: This is sure something dudes.

Luan: This is a Painting of Wonder. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else groans.

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan.

Varie: (Laughs) Good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

---

We were in the Roman Catholic Church.

Nicole: This is the Roman Catholic Church. The capital building of the Vatican City in a way. This where the Pope lives.

Jessie K: This building is well known throughout the course of 2,000 years.

Laney: This is amazing. I've done alot of reading on the Pope's of all of history and it's all amazing.

Jessie K: It sure is.

We stop in front of the picture of St. Peter.

Naruto: Who is this?

Jessie K: This is Saint Peter. He was the first Pope and he was the founder of the Popehood over 2,000 years ago. After the Death of our lord and savior, Jesus Christ, Peter founded this very church. He then became the first ever Pope. In 64 A.D. he was crucified upside-down. A cross of Jesus is the symbol of our lord and savior. When it is held upside-down it's usually a symbol of the Devil. They crucified him upside-down because he didn't want to be treated like a holy man.

Vince: That's interesting.

Naruto: Yeah.

Cody: That is amazing.

Lana: How do they choose a new Pope?

Me: That's an interesting process. When the Pope dies the Cardinals have to elect a new Pope. The Cardinals are the senior officials of the Pope. They are summoned here from 63 countries. There are 203 members of the Cardinals and the voting is held in the Sistine Chapel.

Lynn: Where we were before?

Me: Exactly. When they failed to elect a new Pope they use a smoke signal. Black Smoke means they failed to get a new Pope. White Smoke means they have one.

Jessie K: Yes. Also over the course of the Popehoods history only 2 known Popes have resigned over the course of 2,000 years.

We were at the picture of Pope Gregory XII.

Me: This is Pope Gregory XII. He was Pope back in the Late 14th to Early 15th Centuries.

Jessie K: Yes dad. He was the first ever Pope to resign from his Popehood over the course of 2,000 years. He resigned on July 4th, 1415. 602 years ago.

Lincoln: That's a long time ago.

Linka: It sure is.

Penny: Why would he resign?

Me: The stress of ending the Schism in 1408. He was the first Pope over the course of 2,000 years to resign.

Jessie K: That's right. But we recently had another Pope that resigned.

We then saw a picture of Pope Benedict XVI.

Me: Pope Benedict XVI. He resigned from the Popehood on February 28th, 2013.

Jessie K: That's right dad. He is the 2nd in history to resign from the Popehood since Pope Gregory XII in 1415.

Jessie B: That's right.

Lori: That's 598 years apart from eachother.

Lisa: Correct elder sister.

Jeri: That's amazing.

Kion: It sure is.

Lily: This is all very interesting.

Naruto: Who is the current Pope now?

Me: That would be Pope Francis I. He is very special.

Lola: How is he so special?

Me: Pope Francis I is the first ever South American Pope in history. Never before in the 2,000 year history of the Popehood has a man from South or Central America became the Pope.

Aylene: That's very interesting.

Vince: It sure is.

Carol: That is an amazing feat for South America.

Lana: How come there are no Pope's from North America?

Me: Well compared to the rest of the world the United States, Canada or Mexico doesn't have that many Catholic People. There has never been a Pope from those countries over the course of it's 2,000 year history or in the history of mankind.

Nicole: That is crazy huh?

Me: It sure is.

Natilee: But it is interesting.

Varie: Yeah.

Later we set out for our next destination.

Continues in part 11.

# Volcanic Trip Part 11

Part 11: SWITZERLAND

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was flying over the European Alps in Jet Mode.

Naruto: Whoa! What mountains are those?

Me: Those are the Alps. One of the most beautiful mountain ranges on the planet. That mountain over there that we're flying by is Mont-Blanc, the highest mountain in Europe and one of the 7 highest mountains in the world.

We were flying by Mont-Blanc located on the border between Italy and France.

Sakura: It's beautiful. How tall is it?

Me: It's 15,777 feet.

Varie: It's beautiful.

Nicole: You'll love our next destination.

We later arrived in Switzerland.

Nicole: Welcome to Zermatt, Switzerland everyone.

Laney: Wow! It's so beautiful. I know that mountain there. That's the Matterhorn. One of the most beautiful mountains in the world.

Luna: Dudes. That is amazing.

Luan: It sure is a Mountain of Wonder. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Varie: (Laughs) That was funny.

Raven: (Laughs) I just got it.

We land and go to a great dessert restaurant.

Mary: I love Switzerland guys. It's one of the great Chocolate exporters in the world.

Nicole: That's right sis.

Mary: Switzerland and Belgium are the 2 greatest chocolate exporters in the world.

Lola: We love chocolate.

Lori: We literally do but we didn't know that Switzerland and Belgium are the great chocolate producers.

Mary: Oh yeah.

Jessie K: That's right. Cocoa and Chocolate are made from the seeds of a tropical tree called the Cacao Tree.

Lisa: Correct. Theobroma Cacao is the scientific name for the tree.

Shanan: That's right. We've been making Chocolate from the Cacao tree ever since 1900 B.C.

Jessie K: We started making chocolate in the Olmec civilization in Mexico. Most of the worlds chocolate comes from South and Central America. Switzerland, Belgium and Ghirardelli Square in San Francisco, California are the great chocolate producers and sellers of the world.

Mary: That's right sis.

Shanan: But in order for Cacao pods to form certain conditions have to happen. Cacao trees have pods that have the seeds inside them. They start out as little white flowers.

Naruto: It's part of a special cycle I'll bet.

Shanan: That's right bro. These flowers have to be pollinated by a very specific type of insect.

Lana: Is it a bumblebee?

Shanan: No. It's not a bumblebee. It's a tiny little fly that's no bigger than the size of your pinky fingernail. It's called a Midge Fly.

Lisa: The correct type of fly would be Forcipomiya Squamipennis. The scientific name for the Chocolate Midge Fly.

Shanan: That's right Lisa. The Chocolate Midge is the pollinator of the Cacao Tree. But in order for these Midge Flies to come to Cacao Trees they have to come from Mud Wallows that Peccary Pigs make. Midge Flies come from Peccary mud wallows.

Me: Those are serious conditions.

Shanan: Yeah.

Cody: Lots of things in nature really come with a strange set of conditions.

Vince: They sure do.

Fu: Chocolate is great stuff.

Hinata: It sure is.

Leni: Totes. We go absolutely crazy for chocolate.

Lana: We all do.

Eddy: I love Chocolate as much as Jawbreakers.

Luan: We all do Eddy. It's a sweet endeavor! (Laughs to Rimshot)

We all laugh and everyone in the restaurant was laughing too.

Later we had a good lunch and learned alot about the history of Switzerland and the Alps.

We then went to our next destination.

Continues in Part 12.

# Volcanic Trip Part 12

Part 12: GERMANY.

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was flying over Northern Central Europe. I was on my computer doing a video call with Mom and Dad.

Me: So we're on our way to North Central Europe and we're learning so much about all of the world. We've been to Africa and we're not done with Europe yet.

Patti: It sounds like you're having a lot of fun.

Me: We are mom. It's all an amazing adventure so far.

Sumner: We're proud of you son. You stay safe with everyone.

Me: I will dad. I love you guys.

Patti: We love you too.

Me: Thanks. Bye.

The call clicked off.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Germany.

We landed in Berlin, Germany.

Me: Germany is an awesome place guys. It's home to some of the most delicious sausage in the world. And it's also home to the annual Oktoberfest. Lots of people in Germany drink lots of beer and get drunk like crazy and there's lots of great dancing and fun stuff and great food.

Lincoln: The sausage I could go for but not the beer.

Lori: Me too.

Luna: Same here dudes.

Rita: We've had lots of sausage here in Germany on our honeymoon J.D.

Me: I've been here before Ms. Rita. The sausage here is amazing.

Lynn Sr.: That's awesome J.D.

Jessie K: Germany has lots of history guys.

Natilee: It sure does.

Nicole: You'll love our first stop guys.

We arrived in Bavaria and we were at Neuschwanstein Castle.

Nicole: This is Neuschwanstein Castle. One of Germany's most famous castles.

Lincoln: Whoa! So this is Neuschwanstein Castle.

Linka: It's breathtaking.

Jessie K: Neuschwanstein Castle was built back in 1886 and is one of the most beautiful castles in the world. It was commissioned by Ludwig II of Bavaria as a retreat and in honor of Richard Wagner.

Natilee: It's amazing. This castle is 131 years old and it's in amazing shape.

Luan: It sure is. It's a Castle of a good time. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Raven: (Laughs) Castle of a good time. I just got it.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

We went inside the castle and it was an amazing sight to behold.

Lola: This castle is amazing!

Laney: It sure is. The architecture and the paintings are magnificent.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lucy: It's not a castle for vampires but it's a beautiful castle.

Me: This castle is one of Germany's treasures guys. It's part of its history too.

Lori: It literally is a work of art.

We took lots of photos and pictures.

Next we were at the sight of the old Brandenburg Gate.

Luna: Whoa. That's the Brandenburg Gate!

Me: That's right Luna. This is one of Germany's historical sights.

Jessie K: That's right dad. It has lots of history behind it. It was built as a barrier that divided Germany into Eastern and Western sides. In 1989 the Brandenburg Gate was demolished and it made Germany into one country.

Naruto: That's amazing.

Sakura: It sure is.

Fu: What's that statue on the top of the gate?

Me: That's the Quadriga. It's a four horse chariot and it's a very prominent symbol here.

Laney: It's amazing.

We were at a restaurant eating all kinds of sausages and it was good stuff.

Lori: These sausages are literally delicious.

Me: Germany is widely known for its delicious bratwurst. They make all kinds of different sausages from all over the country.

Lana: My favorite sausage is the Nürnberger. The pork and the sweetness are delicious.

Lola: Polish Sausages for me. I love the spiciness.

Laney: I like the Knackwurst. It's so good.

Lisa: My favorite is the Grobe sausage. It's so tender and delicious.

Lily: I like the Weisswurst. It's tasty.

Naruto: It's all really good.

Lucy: My favorite sausage is Blood Sausage.

Lynn: These sausages are delicious. I could eat them all.

Varie: Me too.

Aylene: These sausages are delicious and Germany has great food.

Me: They have more than just sausage and beer here. They have awesome Jägerschnitzel, potato croquets, and more.

Leni: Their food is totes delicious.

Lynn Sr.: Germany is a great choice to come for food.

Cody: It sure is.

Zoe: I could eat everything here.

Hercules: Me too.

Later we went to our next destination.

Continues in part 13

# Volcanic Trip Part 13

Part 13: FINLAND

---

Vanzilla was in Yacht Mode heading to our next destination over the Baltic Sea.

Me: I hope that none of you get sea sick.

Laney: Not me.

Luna: Nope. I'm good dudes.

Nicole: You'll love our next stop.

We later arrived.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Finland.

Me: Finland is a beautiful country guys. In my ancestral heritage I am actually part Scandinavian.

Lincoln: That's amazing J.D.

Lori: What countries are you descended from J.D.?

Me: I am from Iceland, Norway, Sweden, Finland, Greece, Czech Republic, Macedonia, and Denmark in ancestral origin.

Lola: That is so neat.

Laney: That's interesting.

Lana: And we've been to Iceland, Czech Republic and now we're in Finland.

Lisa: We were also in Denmark some time ago.

Me: That's right.

Lilly: This is gonna be interesting Linky.

Lincoln: It sure is Lilly.

Jessie K: Finland has lots of history that dates back to the 3000 B.C.

Nicole: That's right. And we're heading to Kemijärvi in Northern Finland. It's a town located inside the Arctic Circle. So when we get out be sure to bundle up. The temperature can drop to 30 below and it's cold now. Also this town is known for having another magnificent sight. The Aurora Borealis. Look.

We looked out the windows and it was night and the Aurora Borealis was out. The magnificent green, blue and turquoise curtains of light were incredible.

Lori: This is literally an amazing sight.

Bobby: It sure is babe.

Ronnie Anne: This is so cool!

Luna: I've never seen the Aurora Borealis before.

Kate: I've seen the Southern Lights down in Antarctica.

Naruto: This is amazing.

Sakura: It sure is.

We arrived in Kemijärvi and it was an amazing town.

We were staying in a lodge and we saw some of Finlands most iconic sights and tried all sorts of food. Lucy's favorite food was the Blood Pudding. In Finland it's a custom that they have. For snack time instead of chocolate brownies they have Blood Pudding. It's all made from Cow Blood and there's a factory that makes lots of it. It is now considered a powerful health food for everyone in Northern Finland. It was like something out of a slasher horror movie. 500 pounds of Blood Pudding are made a week. Lucy loved the Blood

Sausages and we did too.

We later were in northeastern Finland near the town of Kuusamo. We could see right across the border into Northern Russia in Siberia. It was cold and beautiful. We were given an offer for lunch by the Pallisari family. They are local Bear Hunters. Eurasian Bears are hunted for their fur and meat. Bears are all muscle and one of natures most powerful creatures.

Their dogs were so cute. They had Finnish Lapphunds and they were cute. We were at their table and they served us bear and it was good. It was tough but tasty.

One hour south, Lana was in Heaven when we went into the famous Kuusamon Suurpetkeskus Oy Large Carnivore Center. They had all kinds of animals there. They had Wolverines, Lynx and all kinds of animals. They had Eurasian Brown Bears and they were huge. They were amazing and Laney and Lana made lots of friends in the preserve. Shanan explained to us about all the animals and their natures.

Later we left to our next destination.

Continues in Part 14

# Volcanic Trip Part 14

Part 14: RUSSIA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was over in Moscow, Russia.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Welcome to Moscow, the Capital City of Russia.

Lori: It's so big.

Naruto: I had no idea that Moscow was this huge.

Lola: But doesn't Russia hate us now?

Me: They do but alot of people from around the world travel here on business and more.

Natilee: Actually they don't hate us they just don't like us.

Varie: There's so much to do here in Russia. It's one of the most beautiful countries in the world.

Sakura: And it's the largest country in area.

Lincoln: That's right Sakura. It's the largest country in area but not population.

Fu: So what are we gonna do here first?

Nicole: We're going to Saint Basil's Cathedral.

We stopped at Saint Basil's Cathedral and it was a beautiful church and one of Russia's most beautiful landmarks.

Lola: This church is amazing.

Laney: It's one of my favorite buildings in the world and it's very

beautiful.

Linka: It's my favorite too.

We went inside it and it was so breath taking. It was home to some of the most beautiful pictures we had ever seen and is considered one of the most beautiful and most artistic churches in the world.

Lori: This is literally beautiful.

Leni: Totes. These paintings are amazing!

Luna: They are amazing. What is the history behind them?

Jessie K: Saint Basil's Cathedral was built back in 1561 and these paintings were all made back in the late 17th century.

Lana: It's all amazing. The architecture on this place is incredible.

Anastasia: It's just like I remember it. We were here when we were hiding right Lori?

Lori: We sure were Anastasia.

Hinata: This is all magnificent.

Nicole: We've only begun to scratch the surface of Russia.

* * *

Later we were over in the Catherine Palace.

Me: The Catherine Palace. One of the most beautiful places in all of Russia.

Jessie K.: Wow! It was the house of Catherine II of Russia A.K.A. Catherine the Great, Russia's longest ruling female leader. She ruled from July 1762 to November 1796. She came into power when a powerful revolt overthrew her husband Peter III of Russia. She made Russia grow and get stronger and Catherine the Great was recognised as one of the great powers of Europe.

Lola: That's amazing.

Lucy: It is.

Lisa: That's a powerful achievement for her.

We go into the Catherine Palace and we saw an amazing sight. The statues on the walls were made of solid gold and the beauty of the decor in the palace was incredible. The dining room and the ballroom and more all had solid gold on the walls and the chandeliers were made of waterford crystal.

There was room made of solid amber and there was a room where the pillars are made of solid malachite. There was a statue of Catherine the Great and it was amazing.

Me: This is all so beautiful.

Naruto: It sure is big brother.

Luan: These statues are all solid gold. This is sure Golden! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Varie: (Laughs) That was funny.

Raven: (Laughs) Golden. I just got it.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny Luan.

We went into the Amber Room and it was amazing.

Nicole: Wow. This room is all made with Solid Amber.

Leni: Is my friend Amber here in this room?

Lisa: No Leni. Amber is actually tree sap that's been fossilized.

Nicole: That's right Leni. This is Amber.

Nicole holds up a piece of Amber with a spider preserved in it.

Leni: Is that a spider in it?

Nicole: That's right Leni. Amber can have insects and stuff trapped inside it. Tree sap can trap insects in it and after millions of years it can become fossilized. That's what amber is. It's fossilized tree sap.

Leni: That is totes strange.

Laney: Like that mosquito that was preserved in Amber in the movie "Jurassic Park."

Nicole: Exactly.

Lisa: Even if it was possible we don't have the genetic technology to bring the dinosaurs back to life.

Me: That would be something though. But if we did bring the dinosaurs back to life we would be in really big trouble.

Lana: How J.D.?

Me: The dinosaurs would replace us as the dominent species of our planet.

Lucy: That would be terrible.

Luna: Dude. That would be scary.

Lynn: It would.

We went into the room of Malachite and it was a beautiful sight.

Lana: This room is amazing.

Me: The pillars in this room are made of Malachite.

Naruto: They are beautiful.

Lola: Malachite is a beautiful mineral.

Lisa: That's right. Copper Carbonate Hydroxide; Street name: Malachite is one of the most popular minerals in the world. It's much cheaper in class and color compared to Berylium Aluminum Silicate;

Street name: Colombian Emerald.

Nicole: That's right Lisa. Emeralds can be priced at $1,000.00 to $5,500,000.00

Everyone: WOW!

Me: That's a lot of money.

Lola: That is a lot of money.

Fu: It has to be one of the most expensive minerals in the world.

Nicole: It is. But Tanzanite is the most expensive and the most rarest.

---

Later we were at a crater.

Lincoln: What's this spot Nicole?

Nicole: This is the sight of the Chelyabinsk Meteor Airburst.

Lori: I saw that on the news and that was literally intense.

Nicole: Yeah.

Jessie K: I'll never forget that. On February 13th, 2013 a meteor 20 meters in diameter and weighing in at 14,000 tons came into the atmosphere at 43,000 miles per hour as a bright fireball that's brighter than the Sun and it exploded 97,000 feet over this very spot in Chelyabinsk, Russia. It exploded with the power of 56 Hiroshima Atomic Bombs and the shockwave from the explosion was so powerful that it blew out all the windows in the buildings and injured hundreds of people. Some of the injuries were bad enough for them to seek medical attention.

Sakura: That's awful.

Fu: Unbelievable.

Naruto: The one in Dallas hit with the power of 200 Atomic bombs.

Cody: I saw that on a newspaper and that was horrifying.

Kate: Were you here in Chelyabinsk when the meteor came in 4 years ago J.D.?

Me: Yes Kate. I was here back then.

I roll up my sleeve and show my right arm.

Me: Look.

I had cut wound scars and what looked like stab wound scars all over my right elbow.

Everyone gasped.

Linka: Geez. How did you get those?

Me: A window exploded out from the shockwave of the meteor explosion and shards of glass flew into my right eldow. Luckily they missed my face. They had to surgically remove all the shards of glass from my arm and I had to have a lot of stitches.

Lynn Sr.: Ouch.

Rita: Ooh. That must've hurt.

Luna: Have they ever recovered the main meteor from this sight?

Me: They did. I saw it on the internet. Let me show you.

We went to Chelyabinsk museum and we saw a huge fragment of the meteor.

Me: This is a fragment of the meteor.

Lynn: Boy that thing is huge.

Lily: How heavy is that?

Me: It weighs 1,000 pounds. The whole meteor weighed 28 Million Pounds.

Lola: And how big was the size of the meteor that crashed into Dallas?

Me: That one was the size of a 5 story Apartment Complex and it weighed 240 million pounds.

Nicole: And it slammed into Dallas with the force of 200 Atomic Bombs.

Luan: That was awful. But this meteor would be just a small pebble compared to Dallas.

Lisa: That's a good comparison Luan.

Zoe: That is unbelievable.

Hercules: Yeah.

Cody: This is all so incredible.

Our stomachs growled.

Me: Lets go get some grub.

---

We went to a local restaurant in Moscow and had a feast of all the good foods of Russia.

Me: Mmm. The Borscht is as good as I remember it.

I was having a bowl of borscht - Russian Cold Beet Soup, and a Pirozhki.

Lori: The Borscht is really good.

Leni: Totes.

Lucy: The кровянка or Russian Blood Sausage is really good.

Lola: I like the Pirozhkis and they are delicious.

Lana: They are tasty.

Laney: It's really good food.

---

Later we went to another sight in Russia in the middle of the forest. It was the sight of Tunguska.

Lincoln: What's this sight?

Me: This is the sight of the famous Tunguska Explosion.

Jessie K: Oh I remember this. On June 30th, 1908 an asteroid exploded over this spot with the power of 15 Megatons of TNT and it flattened all the plants and trees here.

Nicole: That's right.

Lori: Russia has literally had alot of incidents involving asteroids and meteors over the years hasn't it?

Nicole: That it has Lori. But North America has had more asteroid and meteor impacts than any other continent on the planet over the course of lifes 600 million year history.

Terra: That is so strange.

Starfire: It sure is.

Me: That's incredible. It's hard to imagine that Earth has been through so much over the course of it's 4.6 Billion Year history.

Vince: Yeah no kidding.

Aylene: It's amazing.

We saw all sorts of interesting things and more and went to our next destination.

Continues in Part 15

# Volcanic Trip Part 15

Part 15: UKRAINE

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in jet mode and we were flying over far eastern Europe.

Me: So what did you think of Russia, Mr. Lynn?

We were putting together another puzzle.

Lynn Sr.: It was amazing J.D.

Rita: I had no idea that Russia was home to so many beautiful buildings and famous events in history.

Varie: You learn lots of things when you travel all over the world and read about them in books and on the computer.

Lincoln: That's right.

Laney: Russia was very beautiful.

Lana: It sure was.

Lola: Yeah.

Lucy: The food was good.

Lori: It literally was.

Leni: Totes. I loved the Borscht.

Lisa: Affirmative. The Cold Beet Soup was delicious and nutritious.

Nicole: You are gonna be interested in our next destination.

1 hour and 30 minutes later we arrived in Ukraine.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Ukraine.

Naruto: Wow. So this is Ukraine.

Anastasia: This is where Ivan is from. I wonder if we'll see him again.

Lincoln: We just might Anastasia. He's from a town called Mykolayiv.

Nicole: That's neat Lincoln. We'll be going there later. The first stop is an interesting part of world history here in Ukraine.

We later arrived in the ghost town of Chernobyl.

We start walking around the city and it looked like something out of a Post-Apocalyptic Movie.

Naruto: What is this place?

Nicole: This is Chernobyl, Ukraine.

Me: Oh man. I've seen this town and it is not pretty.

Lola: Where is everyone?

Jessie K: They all had to leave because of the famous Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant Accident.

Luna: What happened back then?

Jessie K: On April 25-26th, 1986 the Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant exploded during an emergency shutdown of the reactor core while undergoing a power failure test. The explosion sent huge amounts of nuclear radiation all over northern Ukraine, southeastern Belarus and southwestern Russia. Everyone in this town and the areas affected were ordered to leave. The towns of Prypiat, Chernobyl and Chemihiv, Ukraine and Homyel, Belarus were greatly affected and they were closed off to everyone. The Gamma Radiation made this place completely unlivable for a long time. Creating what is now called the Chernobyl Exclusion Zone. Because of that event, this whole place is now a ghost town.

Linka: Whoa! That's awful.

Luan: It sure is. This whole town is Irradiated! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Aylene: How did the reactor at Chernobyl explode?

Me: It was probably because of poor safety protocals.

Lisa: That's correct 2nd big brother. The protocals of a Nuclear Power Plant back in the 1980's were poorly inefficient.

Starfire: That's very awful. Radiation can't harm me for some reason.

Me: Me neither Starfire. Our powers are all protecting us from the Gamma Radiation that has contaminated the area. I saw that when I was in Canada. Radiation didn't affect me when I ate a radioactive marshmallow.

Vince: Our powers and gifts have made us impervious to Gamma Radiation.

Aylene: They sure have.

My Geiger Counter was clicking fast.

Me: My Geiger Counter is showing huge amounts of Gamma Radiation all over this place. It's gonna be like this here for the next 10,000 to 1 million years.

Naruto: That is awful.

Cody: That's really awful.

Zoe: We're immune to Gamma Radiation too.

Hercules: That's right sis.

Luna: You guys are tough dudes.

Lucy: How do you even feel Gamma Radiation?

Me: That's the bad part. You don't even know it's there until it starts burning you from the inside out. It's like fire that burns you from the inside.

Natilee: In otherwords you don't even know it's there until it's too late.

Riley: That's awful.

Lynn Sr. and Rita were wearing radiation suits.

Lynn Sr.: Thank you for putting us in these suits J.D.

Rita: If this place is irradiated then we have to be careful.

Me: You're welcome Mr. Lynn and yes we have to stay safe.

Leni: But what about me? I don't have powers.

Me: I found out Leni that your sword protects you from all hazardous levels of Gamma Radiation. You'll be safe as long as you have your sword.

Leni: Oh.

Eddy: But what about me? I only have bat wings and I don't have powers like all you guys.

Me: I discovered that Magisword powers protect you from Gamma Radiation.

Eddy: Oh. That's a relief.

Laney: That's amazing.

Later we walked around Chernobyl and it was a scary place and more to see it completely deserted.

Lola: Boy it's so scary seeing a town like this totally deserted.

Lana: It sure is.

Me: Believe it or not guys, this whole town is a very prominent example on what would happen if Humans weren't around.

Lisa: Correct. It was the basis for the famous documentary "The World Without Us".

Lana: I saw that documentary and that was scary but cool.

Me: It was scary but that's all hypothetical. We won't be leaving the Earth for a long time.

Lilly: It's really scary here.

Lincoln: Don't worry Lilly. I'm here for you.

Lori: This is literally creepy. I hope this town isn't haunted.

Varie: No Lori. It's not haunted.

Me: But I've seen a movie about this. It's called "Chernobyl Dairies". It's about these kids that are on vacation here in Eastern Europe and they accidentally wandered into the Chernobyl Exclusion Zone and they are attacked by Nuclear Mutants.

Lori: I saw that movie and it was freaky.

Lucy: I saw it too and it was strange.

Lisa: Radiation does cause horrible mutations to both humans and animals but a movie like that is a fabrication of a fictitious tale.

Me: That's true Lisa.

Laney: That's awful. I've heard of that movie "The Hills Have Eyes" and that was too scary.

Lynn Sr.: (Screams and jumps into Rita's arms) Mutants! Don't eat me!

Me: Mr. Lynn calm down. If there are any nuclear mutants we'll blast them.

Lynn Sr.: (Relieved) Thank you guys.

Varie: What's wrong with Mr. Lynn?

Rita: He saw the movie The Hills Have Eyes from 1977 and it scared him really bad when he was a kid and it scarred him for life.

Aylene: That's awful. A movie like that would traumatize someone for life.

Kate: Yeah. It would.

Kate had a radiation suit on.

Lynn: The Earth is telling me that there are no mutants in the area.

Terra: That's a relief.

We later were back in the car and did a big decontamination regimen. We left in helicopter mode and arrived in Mykolayiv.

Me: So this is Mykolayiv, Ukraine. It's beautiful.

Riley: It sure is.

Anastasia: I hope we run into Ivan. I've learned so much about the Ukraine. It's amazing.

We admired all the sights and sounds and saw lots of amazing buildings.

?: (Ukrainian Accent) Anastasia?

We turned and saw Ivan Hordiyenko.

Anastasia: Ivan!

They hugged.

Ivan: This is such a surprise.

Me: It's good to see you again Ivan.

Ivan: It sure is J.D. What are you all doing in the Ukraine?

Nicole: We're all on a big vacation financed by me.

Ivan: That's amazing. These are my parents Alina and Artem Hordiyenko.

Me: Приємно зустрітися з вами. Я Дж. Д. Кнудсон. (Translation: Pleasure to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson.)

Anton: Задоволення познайомитись і з тобою. Ми так багато чули про вас усіх від Івана. (Translation: Pleasure to meet you too. We've heard so much about you from Ivan.)

Alina: (Ukrainian accent) You speak good Ukrainian J.D.

Me: I'm very multi-lingual. I've been all over the planet and learned so many languages.

We introduced ourselves. Anton and Alina invited us for dinner and it was a great time. We found out that Ivan and his family are moving to Royal York later on. It's gonna be awesome having Ivan in America permanently. We later went to our next destination.

Continues in part 16

# Volcanic Trip Part 16

Part 16: AUSTRIA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is in Jet mode flying over central Europe.

Rita: I wonder where we're going to this time.

Nicole: You guys are gonna love it. In fact we're already here. Welcome to Vienna, Austria.

Lisa: Austria!? (Excited Squeal) I love Austria! It's home to some of the worlds greatest musical composers.

Jessie K: Oh yeah Lisa. Austria is home to some of the worlds greatest musical composers from the 18th and 19th centuries. Ludwig Van Beethoven, Joseph Haydn, Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, Johann Sebastian Bach and many others.

Luna: They were rockin dudes.

Lincoln: I love their music. It's so amazing.

Me: They were famous musical artists Lincoln. I have some songs I would like to play.

I start playing a Harpsichord and I play Beethoven's Ode To Joy beautifully.

Luna: That was rockin J.D.! Beethoven's Ode To Joy is one of my favorites dude.

Lincoln: It's one of my favorites too.

The Harpsichord became a pipe organ.

Me: Another one of my favorites is this one.

I play the Toccota and Fugue in D Minor by Johann Sebastian Bach. The haunting music of the beginning of the song was Lucy's favorite.

Lucy: That's my favorite because of its Vampiric theme.

Lynn Sr.: Boy J.D. you are good with playing the Harpsichord and the Organ.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn. I've had lots of piano lessons and it was awesome. Here's another one of my favorites.

The organ turned into a regular piano and I play Beethoven's Moonlight Sonata.

Naruto: That's beautiful.

Sakura: It sure is.

Fu: I love this music.

Nicole: You're quite the player dad.

Me: Thanks Nicole.

We land in Vienna and we went to the famous St. Stephen's Cathedral.

Jessie K: The St. Stephen's Cathedral. It was built back in the 1160 and it's home to the tomb of Emperor Frederick III who died in 1493.

Me: It's beautiful.

Lucy: It's also a Gothic Church. It's a true church where darkness lives.

Luan: It's beautiful and scary. But it's a church of Dark wonders. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Varie: (Laughs) That was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) That's a good one.

We went into the church and it was a beautiful sight.

Lori: This is literally one of the most beautiful churches anywhere.

Leni: Totes.

Laney: The art and architecture is breathtaking.

Lisa: It's a beautiful piece of art.

We saw the tomb where Emperor Frederick III was buried and it was a strange sight.

Raven: The tomb of Emperor Frederick III

Starfire: This is really creepy. No offense Lucy.

Lucy: None taken Starfire.

Jessie K: This is the Tomb of Emperor Frederick III.

Hinata: It's amazing.

Sakura: It sure is.

* * *

Later we were over at Chateau Konopiště back in the Czech Republic.

Laney: This is a beautiful castle.

Jessie K: This is the summer home of Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria. He was a very important power in Austria until 1914.

Terra: Wasn't he assassinated a long time ago?

Jessie K: He was Terra. Yes.

We went back to Austria and we were in the town of Sarajevo.

Jessie K: Welcome to Sarajevo. This town has lots of history. But the most prominent event that happened here was the Assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria on June 28, 1914. This is the man that did it.

Jessie showed us a picture of the man that did it: Gavrilo Princip.

Linka: Who is that?

Jessie K: His name was Gavrilo Princip. He hated Archduke Ferdinand for humiliating him and he got revenge by assassinating him and his wife Sophia. But this ultimately sparked World War I.

Lori: That's awful.

Shannon: That's high treason.

Jessie K: That's right Shannon. But he couldn't face the death penalty because he was 19 at the time. And Austrian law back then said that you have to be 20 years old to face it. So he was sent to prison for the rest for his life. He died of Skeletal Tuberculous and malnutrition and he was buried in an unmarked grave.

Naruto: Well good riddence to bad rubbish. Nothing good ever comes from an act of vengeance.

Me: That's right bro. When he was assassinated the whole world went into war 103 years ago.

Sakura: How awful.

Fu: Yeah.

Lincoln: That was terrible.

Jeri: It sure was.

Later we went all over Austria and learned alot of stuff about the music, culture, food and more. We went to our next destination.

Continues in Part 17

# Volcanic Trip Part 17

Part 17: FRANCE

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is flying to our next destination.

Me and Lynn Sr. are putting together another puzzle when a bright light flashed in the living room. We saw Thoth, the God of the Moon and Messenger of the Egyptian Gods.

Me: Thoth, the God of the Moon and the Messenger of the Gods of Egypt.

Thoth: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. I have a message for one Sam Sharp Loud from Lord Anubis.

Sam: I'm Sam Sharp Loud.

Thoth: Ah Sam. Lord Anubis has called for you to come down to the Underworld to deliver punishment to your former parents.

Sam: This is a big surprise. But I will answer Anubis' message. We'll go to Egypt after our stop at our next destination.

Thoth: Here is the message from Lord Anubis, Sam.

He hands a scroll to Sam.

Sam: Thank you Lord Thoth.

Thoth: You're welcome Sam.

He vanishes and Sam reads the scroll. Her former parents have been turned to stone and are waiting for her to punish them.

Sam: This is a huge honor and I've never punished anyone in the afterlife before.

Me: That's a major honor Sam.

Luna: Dude that is amazing.

Fu: This is gonna be so cool.

Nicole: It sure is. Egypt was next after our next destination anyway.

We later arrived in Paris, France.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Welcome to Paris, France.

Laney: (Squeels in Excitement) I've always wanted to go to Paris! It's my all time favorite city in the world.

Lincoln: I remember that Laney.

Naruto: So this is the famous City of Lights.

Natsumi: It's an amazing city from what I've heard. I heard that at night it becomes as beautiful as a diamond when all the lights come on.

Sakura: That's amazing.

Me: Paris is considered one of the big Romance Capitals of the World and it's how alot of people fall in love here.

Varie: That's right.

Nicole: For this destination we'll be having a girls night out.

The girls all agreed and they were excited.

We landed and saw many attractions in all of Paris. We saw the Eiffel Tower, The Notre Dame Cathedral, The Arc De Triomphe, The Louvre Museum and more.

At a restaurant the girls were having a night on the town.

The Girls: (Clink their glasses of water) CHEERS!

Nicole: This is great girls.

Lori: You said it Nicole. This is literally the best destination choice ever.

Laney: It sure is Lori. I've always wanted to go to Paris. It's my favorite city in the world.

May: It's so beautiful.

Dawn: It sure is May.

Nicole: So May what was it like before you met Ash?

May: Well when I was younger I did not like Pokemon. I was to follow in my fathers footsteps. But after seeing a Pokemon contest it changed my mind and I wanted to become a Pokemon Coordinator. Ash became my mentor and I became a huge success.

Allie: That's awesome May.

Anna: How did you and Manaphy meet?

May: That is an adventure I will never forget. I saw alot of sea pokemon and Manaphy was swimming with me. She was just an egg when I found her and she hatched and we became really close. I found out that Manaphy was being sought out by a terrible pirate that wanted to gain the ultimate power of the ocean. He was looking for the Temple of The Sea.

Manaphy: That's right. I was being hunted for my powers. But May and her friends saved me and brought me home. I decided to go with her after my adventure.

Natilee: That must've been an amazing adventure.

May: It sure was.

Terra: I have a life story for you. Before I became Terra I was really the Princess of a country called Markovia.

Lori: Terra I didn't know you were a princess of your own country.

Terra: That's right. My country was a peaceful country and everyone was really friendly. But my father was a powerhungry tyrant that wanted to conquer the world. But my mother did not agree with this. She was against all of his ideals. But then that horrible day happened that changed my life forever. I was only 5 years old when it happened. The United States got word of my fathers plans to take over the world and to make sure that didn't happen they decided to blow up all of Markovia. Mother knew this was gonna happen and so as her last farewell she got me out of the country. At a certain distance away I saw a stealth bomber drop a bomb and it released this huge bright flash as bright as 1,000 Suns and a huge Mushroom Cloud towered over the kingdom and completely obliterated it. Killing everyone. But then I felt something happen to me as I was running. I felt really hot like I was dipped into a volcano and the shockwave from the explosion sent me crashing into a mountain and I was buried under a huge pile of rocks. I woke up 3 days later and I was forever changed. I had these awesome powers over the Earth and it was amazing. But I couldn't control them well. 10 years later I met the Teen Titans and it was an amazing honor. I ran away later after thinking that Beast Boy told them that I couldn't control my powers well.

Starfire: Terra that's awful.

Raven: I had no idea you went through all that.

Laney: You were exposed to nuclear radiation and it gave you your powers?

Lisa: That is interesting.

Nicole: Nuclear radiation is a prominent way of getting super powers in the comic book world.

Terra: It is. I remember that. I can never forgive my father for the monster that he was. My mother was protecting me and now here I am.

Argent: Well we're glad you're all right Terra.

Terra: Thanks Argent.

Bumblebee: My story is not a good one. It goes back to when I was a baby. I was the proud daughter of two great scientists. They were well known scientists in the fields genetic science. My parents were not well liked among the scientific community. They made lots of enemies and were incredibly despised for their scientific achievements. So in an act of jealousy a rival scientist hired a hit man to try and kill me and my family. My parents saw a rival scientist hire a man from the shadows going over what to do to kill us. So in a last ditch effort to save my life they decided to give me my powers by Splicing my DNA with Bumblebee DNA. As a result I got these wings, these awesome blasters and the ability to shrink and grow my body at will. I have amazing speed in flight as well. A friend of my parents took me in and told him to take care of me knowing that my parents are gonna die. When he left with me BOOM! The lab exploded and my parents were killed in the explosion.

Raven: Bumblebee that's horrible.

Mary: I'm so sorry Bumblebee. That must've been awful for you.

Bumblebee: It was. As I grew older I learned alot about my powers. It was a great gift for me. My adopted father grew to believe in me. When I got word of a special organization that can help me I decided to join it.

Linka: What was the organization?

Bumblebee: It was called H.I.V.E.

Raven: The H.I.V.E. was one of our most dangerous enemies in our dimension. They are an organization that trains gifted people with superpowers for the purpose of world domination.

Lynn: That is terrible.

Fu: These guys all sounded like they were nothing but trouble.

Sakura: What does H.I.V.E. stand for?

Brittney: It stands for the Hierarchy of International Vengeance and Extermination. It's a supervillain terrorist organization.

Bumblebee: That's right Brittney. Their leader is Blood. Brother Blood.

Natsumi: I don't like the sound of his name.

Starfire: Yes. Brother Blood is one of our most dangerous enemies.

Raven: His mind control powers are really dangerous.

Laney: That's awful. I'm glad you saw the error of your ways Bumblebee.

Bumblebee: Thanks Lanes. My real name is Karen Beecher.

Natsumi: That's cool.

Raven: My story is not a pleasent one. I was born in the magical dimension of Azarath. But my story has been dark from day 1. I was born half demon.

Natsumi: Half demon? That's interesting.

Raven: It is. My father was a very terrible being that everyone in the universe gravely fears. His name was Trigon.

Allie: Trigon the Terrible was your father!?

Starfire: He was. Yes. His cruelty and ruthlessness are legendary. Even on Tamaran.

Nicole: I remember Trigon. He's one of the most dangerous and most powerful evil forces in the Universe. He wants to rule over the entire universe with an iron fist.

Shanan: I also heard that Trigon is the most powerful and most dangerous enemy of the Teen Titans.

Raven: That's right Shanan.

Starfire: We faced Trigon and he was the most powerful and most dangerous enemy we destroyed.

Raven: That's right. There was an ancient prophecy in Azarath.

Lola: A prophecy?

Lana: What's a prophecy?

Mary: A prophecy is a forecast of the future. It's series of events leading up to a cataclysmic event that's gonna happen later.

Raven: That's right. When Terra killed Slade he was brought back to life as Trigon's emissary. Slade became Trigon's servant so that he can get his life back.

Hinata: That's like something with Orochimaru.

Brittney: It sure sounds like it and that's like making a deal with the Devil himself.

Raven: That's right. Slade had this red mark on his forehead and it was called the Mark of Skath.

Brittney drew a picture of the Mark.

Brittney: Is this what it looked like?

Raven: That's the very one Brittney.

Laney: That symbol looks evil.

Linka: It sure does.

Raven: It is evil. Trigon gave Slade these dangerous fire powers and more. He was invincible and immortal. He was to give me a message on my birthday. I was to fulfill this prophecy.

Raven wrote the prophecy on a piece of paper and showed it to them.

Allie: "The Gem was Born of Evils Fire; The Gem Shall Be its Portal. He comes to claim, he comes to sire, the end of all things mortal." This sounds like a devastating prophecy.

Raven: Yes. I am more than just a person. I'm a portal that would bring Trigon to Earth. The monks of Azarath sealed Trigon into me and I was chosen to be not only his prison but also a portal that would bring him to Earth.

Natsumi: That's horrible.

Fu: That's awful.

Raven: Yes. I went with Slade of my own free will to fulfill the prophecy. Slade was stripped of his powers because of it. After Trigon was released I was reverted back to a kid and Robin journeyed with Slade to find me. He did and he helped me remember everything.

Nicole: And then the battle that would decide the fate of the Universe began.

Raven: That's right. I got my powers back and I managed to defeat Trigon with ease. He was obliterated in an instant and we saved the entire Universe from total destruction. Let me show you.

Raven used a spell that created a viewing globe and it showed us the full fight with Robin, Starfire, Cyborg, Beast Boy and herself facing Trigon. It was epic and explosive. In the end Raven casted a powerful spell and she became a white Raven and Trigon was engulfed in it and completely destroyed him and the world reverted back.

Allie: That was epic!

Terra: That was unbelievable.

Linka: It sure was.

Brittney: But Trigon's reign of terror had been silenced forever and the entire universe was saved.

Raven: That's right. Robin saved me that horrible day.

Terra: I'm happy for you Raven.

Raven: Thanks Terra.

Starfire: That was amazing. My story is not that pleasent.

Mary: What happened Starfire?

Starfire: I come from the Planet Tamaran as you all know. But my life has not always been easy. I was kidnapped by the Gordanians.

Shanan: I know that race. They are a reptilian race that is one of the most dangerous cartels in the galaxy. They get their hands on anything they can find to sell either to their leader Trogar or on the galactic black market.

Starfire: That's right Shanan. I was to be delivered to Trogar as his prize. I busted out of the Gordanian Ship and made it to Earth. I met my friends here and after we defeated the Gordanians we became the Teen Titans.

Natsumi: I'm glad you made it out safe Starfire.

Starfire: Thanks Natsumi. My sister Blackfire though is another story.

Shanan: I remember her. Komand'r A.K.A. Blackfire is considered one of the most dangerous criminals in the galaxy.

On a hologram Shanan revealed all of Blackfire's criminal history.

Shanan: Blackfire has done all sorts of terrible atrocities and crimes all over the galaxy and she is really dangerous.

Starfire: That's right. Blackfire hates me and she is a bad sister. She took the throne of Tamaran and I was made to be a bride in a false marriage so she can take over the planet Tamaran. I beat her and assumed the throne. I exiled her from Tamaran forever. But I decided to live on Earth from now on. I passed the throne over to Galfore, my K'norfka.

Shanan: That means her father or caretaker.

Terra: I get it.

Shanan: Yeah. But Blackfire got what was coming to her.

Argent: One can only hope.

Sailor Mars: That's right. My story is unlike any other. I am the granddaughter of Hino at a temple in Tokyo. Before I became Sailor Mars my life was pretty much a normal life.

Sailor Moon: You and I had a fierce rivalry from what I remember Rei.

Sailor Mars: That's right Serena.

They had a magnificent time in the girls night out.

Later we set out for Egypt.

Continues in Part 18.

---

I would like to thank NicoChan11 for the idea for the Girls night out.

# Volcanic Trip Part 18

Part 18: EGYPT

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was flying over Northern Africa.

Me: You guys are gonna love Egypt. It's the oldest known country in the world and has 9,000 years worth of history.

Jessie K: That's right dad. It's most prominent view was back in the Biblical Times.

Varie: That's what I remember.

Sam: I wonder what will happen when we get there?

Luna: We got that letter from Anubis dude.

Sam: Yeah.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Cairo, Egypt.

Luan: This is an amazing city.

Eddy: It sure is Luan.

Edd: I've always wanted to go to Egypt. The pyramids and mummies are magnificent items of history.

Linka: I'll go with you Double D.

Edd: Thanks Linka.

We landed by the famous Great Pyramids of Giza.

Jessie K: The Great Pyramids of Giza. Egypts most famous pyramids. They were built in 2580 B.C. and were finished in 2560 B.C. One of the Seven Wonders of The Ancient World. It's also the tomb of Pharaoh Khufu of Egypt's 4th Dynasty.

Lola: It's really magnificent.

Laney: It's one of Egypt's great wonders.

Luna: How are we gonna contact Anubis dudes?

Me: We have to pray to him.

We kneel and pray to Anubis.

Me: Lord Anubis we pray to you. We all have arrived in Egypt as promised and we got your message.

A portal appeared and out came Anubis.

Me: Lord Anubis welcome.

Anubis: Thank you for that kind welcome J.D. and it's a pleasure to meet you all. Cody how have you been doing today?

Cody: I've been doing good Lord Anubis.

Anubis: That's good.

Anubis walked up to Sam.

Anubis: Are you Sam Sharp Loud?

Sam: I am. It's an honor to meet you Lord Anubis.

Anubis: The pleasure is all mine. Please. Come.

We go into the portal and we are in the Egypt Netherworld.

Me: So this is the Netherworld of Egypt.

Lincoln: It's really scary.

Vince: It's much different than the Netherworld we know.

Anubis: Yes. We have a much different version of the Underworld than the Netherworld you all know. The reason we brought you all here is because the deeds Sam's parents have done were so vile and evil that not even the Netherworld you know could not accept them. So God gave them to us to deal with.

Vince: That's quite a transfer.

Aylene: I can't believe that Sam's former parents are that evil and they wanted to cause that much death and destruction.

Cody: Yeah. They were true monsters.

Varie: They make even the demons of the Netherworld we know look like kittens compared to them.

Anubis: That's a good way to put it Varie. We put their punishment on hold so we can have Sam choose their punishment.

Sam: I'll do it.

Anubis: Good.

Lana: This is gonna be awesome.

We saw Sam's evil parents as stone statues.

Me: They were turned to stone so Sam can pick the punishment.

Anubis: That's right.

Sam: I want me, Lana & Lola to fight my parents with me and in the end I want them to suffer in the worst punishment you got Lord Anubis.

Anubis: I understand. That punishment is only reserved for the most evil of souls. It shall be done.

In a colloseum we were seeing Sam, Lola & Lana facing Sam's evil parents.

Michael: You monster! You will pay for everything you've done to us.

Michelle: We gave you a loving home and everything and this is how you repay us!?

Sam: Shut up! You stopped being my parents when you abused me 5 years ago.

Lola: You both give loving parents everywhere a bad name and people like you need to be forever erased from existence in life and the afterlife.

Lana: Yeah what she said!

Sam had her sword ready and she had her wings spread and Lana & Lola had swords of fire and ice ready and their wings were spread.

We were in the seats watching the fight and the gods and goddesses of Egypt were with us.

Nephthys: This is gonna be awesome. They all look amazing with wings.

Me: They sure do Lady Nephthys. Lola got her powers from the…

Isis: Yes we know. The worlds of the gods and the afterlife are connected and we know all.

Ra: This is gonna be interesting.

Varie: It will be Lord Ra.

WARNING: THIS PART IS GONNA BE GRUESOME.

Sam: It's payback time. Lets dance.

Sam, Lola & Lana charged and they punched them in the face and kicked them in the back. Michelle went flying and she rebounded and tried to kick Sam but she dodged and Sam kicked Michelle and slashed her stomach and out came her intestines and stomach. Sam kicked her in the chest and punched her in the head and fired a blast of fire at Michelle and burned her arm off.

Michelle screamed in agony.

Sam: That was for hating my relationship with Luna!

Sam kicked Michelle in the back and leg sweeped her and kicked her in the stomach and dealt her a spinning axe kick in the air.

Maat: They're good fighters. You all trained really well.

Cody: Thanks Lady Maat.

Michelle crashed into the ground and got back up. She put herself back together and Sam punched her in the back of the head and kicked her in the face. Sam punched her in the mouth and kicked her in the neck and Michelle was in alot of pain.

Sam: That was for raping me!

Sam fired a fireball and it hit Michelle with explosive power and blew her apart.

Michelle's legs were blown apart and her intestines and internal organs were hanging out, a chunk of her side was blown open, her chest had a hole that exposed her black evil heart.

Zoe: Whoa! Michelle's heart is evil in it's purest form!

Hercules: That is one evil heart. People like her deserve to be forever damned.

Lincoln: That's right Hercules.

Sam walked up to her evil former mother and grabed her heart and ripped it out.

Sam: That's for me! Just for ruining my life!

Sam slashed Michelle's head off and fired a blast of fire and incinerated her completely.

She then went to help Lola & Lana and they killed Michael and both he and Michelle went down into the Lake of Fire from the Book of Revelations.

We all cheered wildly for them and Sam broke down crying and Lola & Lana comforted her. Luna came and comforted her too.

Sam was now finally free of her evil parents forever. They were erased from existence in the Afterlife forever.

Me: Thank you for letting us come to the Egyptian Underworld Lord Anubis.

Anubis: You're welcome J.D. Sam I'm so sorry about what your monster parents did to you. Even as gods and goddesses we have emotions and love for eachother.

Sam: Thank you Lord Anubis.

Me: One thing is for sure, Michael and Michelle Malloy are now the most evil family in the world. After they were executed their house was torn down.

Luna: Good riddence.

Sam: Yeah.

Later we left the underworld and went to enjoy all of Egypt and learn all about its 9,000+ year history.

Continues in part 19

---

I would like to thank BlackAce27 for the idea for the fate of Sam's evil parents. Thanks man.

# Volcanic Trip Part 19

Part 19: ENGLAND

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Jet mode and we were flying over northwestern France.

Lola: I wonder what our next destination is?

Nicole: You're gonna love it Lola. It's a place that Luna knows more about than any other country. In fact we're already here.

We have arrived in London, England.

Nicole: Welcome to London, England.

Luna: Dudes, I've always wanted to go to England! Mick Swagger is from England.

Sam: This is gonna be awesome Luvbird.

Me: England has lots of history that dates back to 7,000 years ago.

Jessie K: That's right dad. England has lots of famous historical sights and lots of things to learn about.

We landed by the famous clock tower Big Ben.

Lori: This clock tower is literally amazing.

Luna: That's Big Ben dudette.

Jessie K: Big Ben is the most famous clock tower in the world and it's also home to the biggest and loudest bell in the world.

The clock tower rang when it hit 3:00 PM.

BONG! BONG! BONG!

Me: Wow! I'll never forget that bell toll.

Lincoln: Man that is really loud!

Linka: It sure is.

Jessie K: Big Ben was built back in 1859 and its been one of England's most famous landmarks since then.

Luna: That's right Dude.

We go inside Westminster Abbey and it was a beautiful building.

The architecture was phenomenal.

Later as we were walking I saw a newspaper with a strange story on it.

Me: What's this? "Dognapping; 15 Dalmation Puppies stolen from home of local music makers." Why would someone steal 15 adorable puppies?

Lana: What!? Let me see that.

I hand the newspaper to Lana and she was angry.

Lana: When I find those crooks I'm going to pulverize their faces in!

Lola saw the paper with her.

Lola: Save seconds for me sis!

Lily: I've seen a movie about this. It was "101 Dalmations."

Lana: I remember that movie. So it's all real.

Lisa: It appears so.

Laney: Cruella De Vil is behind this. We have to stop her.

Lola: But how?

Lana thought of something.

Later that night Laney, Lana, Lola and Lily were thinking about what to do when they heard a Great Dane barking.

Lana: I remember this. Lets go.

They went out and met Pongo and Perdita and they went to Suffolk.

Lola: Suffolk, England. Figures they would be here.

Laney: From what I remember they are at Hell Hall or the De Vil Estate.

Lily: That's it right over there.

Lola: It sure looks like a terrible place.

Lana: But that's where they are. Lets go.

They went into the mansion courtyard and through a window they saw Horace and Jasper cornering the puppies. But there were 99 of them.

Lana: Oh no you don't!

They backed up and ran toward the window.

SMASH!

They smashed through the window and stood ready to fight.

Jasper: Hey what do we have here?

Lana: People ready to kill you!

Lola punched Horace in the face and Lana kicked him in the stomach.

Laney kicked Jasper in the face and Lily punched him in the back of the head.

Pongo and Perdita bit Horace and Jasper in the crotch and Laney sent out a signal to Interpol through a special beacon she was given in Denmark.

Laney punched Jasper in the face and Lily kicked Horace in the mouth. Jasper tried to hit Laney with a fireplace poker. But Lola grabbed it and her fire powers melted it.

Horace tried to hit Lana with a chair leg but she grabbed it and her ice powers shattered it into a thousand pieces.

Jasper: What in bleeding puke are you brats!?

Lana: People you don't want to mess with!

Lily: Yeah!

Lola fired a fireball at Horace and it exploded when it hit him in the butt and set him on fire.

Horace: YEOWCH! JASPER!

Lily punched him in the face and sent him flying and he crashed into the fireplace and a bunch of bricks fell on him.

Laney formed a fist of bramble vines and punched Jasper in the crotch and kicked him in the head and knocked him out.

Interpol Sirens were heard and a bunch of police cars came and they busted in.

Lana: Arrest these thieves officers. These poopheads stole the 15 puppies and were gonna make dog skin coats out of all 99 of these puppies.

Officer 1: (British Accent) Is that so?

Laney: It is. Cruella De Vil ordered them to steal them.

Lily: She's the mastermind behind this whole thing.

Officer 1: Well Cruella and these two are in for some hard time.

Laney: They sure are.

Later the puppies were returned to Roger and Anita and they were overjoyed to have them back. The 84 additional puppies were in their care and they bought a bigger home in the countryside. They were forever indebted to Lana, Lola, Laney and Lily's heroic deeds.

We were proud of them too.

Vince: You guys were awesome.

Lana & Lola: Thanks Vince.

Aylene: I'm proud of you.

Cody: We all are.

Lori: When it comes to animals they will literally do anything to protect them.

Leni: Totes.

Cruella: You can't arrest me! I'll sue you for this!

Lucy: Oh shut up you monster.

Lucy fired a bolt of black lightning at Cruella.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

Cruella saw all her favorite fur coats being completely destroyed and everything was covering in spots of different colors and her sanity was completely destroyed.

Lynn: What did you do to her Luce?

Lucy: I destroyed her sanity and made her see everything covered in spots of my least favorite colors.

Luan: That's really Spot on! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) I get it. Good one Luan.

Raven: (Laughs) Spot on. I just got it.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Lapis: I hope Cruella never sees the light of day again.

Hercules: Me too.

Zoe: Lets hope so.

Later we went all over Great Britain and learned about all sorts of history and culture and tried all kinds of food and did all kinds of stuff. We completed our tour of Europe.

Cruella was commited to a mental institution for life. Horace and Jasper were found guilty of animal abuse and animal kidnapping. They were sentenced to 3 years in prison and ordered to pay £1,500,000 in restitution to Roger & Anita.

Continues in part 20.

# Volcanic Trip Part 20

Part 20: THE PRIDELANDS.

---

Vanzilla was flying over southern Africa.

Lynn Sr: I wonder what our next destination is?

Me: Jeri said that she is taking us to a special place in Tanzania that she knows all too well.

Varie: This is gonna be so cool.

Aylene: It sure is.

Nicole: I think I know what it is and we're here. Welcome to the Pridelands.

Jeri: My 2nd home away from home.

Kion: It's good to be home.

Beshte: It sure is.

Fuli: I wonder what's been happening while we were away.

Bunga: We'll find out later. I can't wait to see my uncles Timon & Pumbaa again.

Ono: I've missed everyone and everything.

Kion: It'll be good to see mom and dad again along with my sister Kiara.

Me: Lets hope the hyenas haven't caused any trouble while you were away.

Kion: I have a feeling they haven't.

We landed by Pride Rock and it was a magnificent sight.

Kion: I'm home.

Simba and Nala came out and so did Kiara.

Simba: Kion!

Kion: Hey dad, mom, Kiara. We're home.

Nala: Kion. Welcome home.

Kion: Thanks mom.

Kiara: You've been doing well Kion.

Beshte: Hello your majesty. It's been a while.

Simba: That it has Beshte.

Timon & Pumbaa came out.

Timon: Bunga!

Pumbaa: Bunga!

Bunga: Uncles Timon & Pumbaa!

Fuli: Queen Nala it's been a while.

Nala: That it has Fuli.

Ono: It's good to be home.

Me: King Simba and Queen Nala. It's an honor to meet you.

We introduced ourselves.

Simba: It's a pleasure to meet all of you too J.D.

Nala: We've heard so many big things about you from Jeri.

Me: We get that all the time.

Kion: How have the Pridelands been since we were gone Kiara?

Kiara: Busy. But it was worth it. The hyenas have not been causing any problems.

Rafiki the Mandrill Monkey shaman came out.

Rafiki: Ah. Kion and the Lion Guard. Welcome back.

Kion: Thanks Rafiki.

Fuli: It's good to be home.

Later we saw the history of the Pridelands in Rafiki's tree and it had the history of the Lion Guard. When Mufasa was about Kion's age, his younger brother Scar was the leader of the Lion Guard before Kion and his team. Scar was gifted with the power of The Roar of The Elders as we had seen earlier. But the power of the Roar went to his head and Scar believed that he should be king of the Pridelands. So he ordered the Lion Guard to help take down Mufasa. When the Lion Guard refused Scar was furious and he used the Roar to destroy the Lion Guard. But after doing so he lost the power of the Roar forever. By using the Roar of the Elders for Evil he paid the price for it.

Bunga: My uncles told me all about Scar. He was the worst lion ever.

Jeri: He sure was. He was a monster.

Kion: Lets hope we've officially seen the last of him.

Rafiki: We have. After the defeat of the Hyenas we sealed up the volcano and made sure that Scar stayed gone for good.

Lori: Who are these paintings for?

Lori pointed to a bunch of paintings of other lions and a peculiar Lioness.

Rafiki: Ah. That is the story of Zira and her family.

Fuli: I saw that story. Those lions were called the Outsiders.

Rafiki: That's right Cheetah. They are a group of lions lead by a lioness named Zira. King Simba banished them from the Pridelands before Kion and the current Lion Guard were born.

Jeri: I heard about them. They are loyal only to Scar.

Rafiki: Correct. They held loyalty only to Scar. After Scar was defeated, Simba became king. But Zira told Simba that he could not rule the Pridelands because Scar had chosen her son Kovu to be king.

Lynn: But Scar was never the real king.

Rafiki: Correct Lynn. And that is what Simba told Zira. But Zira would not listen to reason. Instead she attacked Simba. Of course Simba won quickly but after that he had no choice. He had to banish Zira and her family from the Pridelands forever.

Sakura: That's crazy. So Zira is a Lioness version of an Evil Sasuke.

Naruto: That's a good way to put it Sakura.

Fu: I would say that Zira got what was coming to her.

Lola: In the future Kiara and Kovu love eachother.

Simba: I know Kiara has strong feelings for Kovu but I didn't know that they would love eachother.

Me: From what I remember your majesty, Zira is the one that's poisoning Kovu with lies and she's trying to lead him in Scar's footsteps. Er… Pawprints rather.

Simba: Yes J.D. I know what you mean. And I have a feeling that you are right.

Lana: Not only that your majesty, but Zira is a Lioness that's completely bent on getting revenge. She hates you with a terrible vengeance and she will stop at nothing to return to the Pridelands and rule over it in the name of Scar.

Lisa: Affirmative. I've seen how bad Zira is and she's a monster like Scar.

Kiara: I can't believe that Zira is that bad.

Kion: Yeah. She's pure evil like Scar.

Lola: She also killed her own son Nuka in cold blood.

Lily: She is completely obsessed with Vengeance and she will stop at nothing to get it.

Simba: I had no idea that Zira is that bad. She's Scar's reincarnation.

Lucy: More like the Devil Incarnate.

Rafiki: You are all correct. Zira is a monster. But I know that you are all right about Kovu. He is being poisoned with hate and Zira is the instigator of that hatred.

Jeri: We have to help Kovu.

Kion: And I know how to do it. Kiara you'd better come with me.

Kiara: I have a feeling I know what you're about to do.

Kion: Right. To the Pridelands end…

Jeri, Ono, Beshte, Fuli, Bunga and Kiara: Lion Guard Defend!

They went out to the Outlands.

They arrived and in a canyon they saw Kovu looking for something.

Kiara: Kovu!

Kovu: Kiara, Lion Guard.

Kion: It's good to see you again Kovu. But the reason we came is to tell you that you're being lead down a path to your own destruction.

Jeri: Your mother Zira is poisoning your mind with lies and hatred.

She's turning you into another Scar.

Kion: Scar was a monster that cared about no one other than himself and he killed my Grandfather Mufasa and nearly destroyed the entirety of the Pridelands.

Kovu was shocked. Everything his mother told him was all a lie.

Kovu: I am such a fool. How could I follow such lies so easily?

Ono: Uh guys we have problems coming.

Ono's eyes flashed yellow.

Ono: Zira and her family are coming and they are looking for Kovu.

Jeri: Don't worry I got this.

Jeri used the Roar of the Elders and huge mountains formed and blocked off all the paths leading into the Pridelands.

Kion: That did it. Good job Jeri.

Jeri: Thanks Kion.

They got back to the Pridelands and Kovu was welcomed with open arms. Later Kovu became the leader of the 2nd Lion Guard with Kiara as his 2nd In Command. Not only is Kiara destined to become Queen but she is also now the 2nd in command of the 2nd Lion Guard.

Later we left for our next destination. This time we are heading to southern Asia.

Continues in part 21

# Volcanic Trip Part 21

Part 21: INDIA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Jet Mode and we were flying over the Indian Ocean.

Me and Lynn Sr. were putting together another puzzle.

Rita: So what will be our next destination?

Me: Nicole said it's a surprise. But we're gonna love it anyway.

Lola: I wonder why we can't go to the countries in the Middle East?

Aylene: It's because there's a huge war going on over there. We are at war with Terrorists and we'll be caught in the crossfire if we go.

Lana: Oh that's bad.

Lily: Yeah.

Lori farted and we all heard it.

Everyone: EW!

Laney: That was uncalled for.

Lori: (In denial) It was the seat! [Tries to squeak the seat] See?

I shook my head at her.

Me: Not buying it Lori.

Luan: You are a Gas. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it? But seriously Lori. It was you that farted.

We laugh at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Lori: It's the seat!

Me: (disbelieving) Right.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Calcutta, India.

Kate: So this is India.

Naruto: Look at how many people there are here.

Me: India's the 2nd most populated country in the world. With 1.354 billion people according to the 2016 world census it is the 2nd most populated country.

Jessie K: That's right dad. China is the most populated Country in the world now but India is growing fast and is gonna surpass China in the next few years.

Jared: Not only that but India is also one of the biggest spice exporters in the world. They have really good Curry and lots of good spices. But some of the spices are so potent that they can burn your stomach from the inside.

Laney: That is deadly.

Lori: This is literally gonna be fun.

We landed and we were in front of the Taj Mahal in Agra, Uttar Pradesh, India.

Lynn: The Taj Mahal. One of the most beautiful buildings in India.

Me: That's right and it's one of the 7 Wonders of the New Ancient World.

Jessie K: It was built as a Mausoleum in 1653 to the Mughal Emperor Shah Jahan.

Lucy: If it's a Mausoleum I'm in.

Luan: This is a grave sight! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good One Luan.

Heidi: That was funny.

We went inside it and it was a creepy place.

Lincoln: It sure is creepy in here.

Laney: It sure is. But the art of the architecture of the building is amazing.

Lisa: Indeed. It's all a marvelous work of art.

Fu: It's really beautiful.

Sakura: It sure is.

Linka: It's very beautiful.

---

Later we were in New Delhi, India visiting the Lotus Temple.

Lori: This is literally the most beautiful temple I've ever seen.

Shanan: It's one of my favorite Temples in the world Lori. It's the Lotus Temple. It's called that because it's in the shape of a Lotus Flower.

Jessie K: It was built in 1986 and is one of India's most popular tourist attractions.

We went inside the Lotus Temple and it was beautiful.

Laney: Wow!

Rita: This is a beautiful temple.

Lola: This looks more like a church.

Lana: It's like being inside a flower.

Naruto: It does feel that way.

Sakura: Ino would love this temple.

Fu: I'm sure she would.

In the Leaf Village Ino sneezed.

Inoichi: Bless you princess. Someone must be talking about you.

Ino: I think I know who it is.

We walked around the temple grounds and saw a beautiful lake and lots of nice features.

* * *

Later we were over in Bhopal, India.

Me: Bhopal, India.

Varie: This is an interesting city.

Jessie K: I know this city in History. It was home to the 1984 Bhopal Gas Tragedy.

Luna: What happened then Dude?

Jessie K: On December 3rd-4th, 1984 the Union Carbide India Limited chemical plant experienced the worst ever chemical disaster in history. Over 500,000 people were exposed to a toxic chemical called Methyl Isocyanate, a poisonous substance used in the production of rubber and adhesives. Over 16,000 people dead. 558,125 non-fatal injuries.

Naruto: That is horrible.

Sakura: How did this happen?

Jessie K: It was a gas leak. The valves in the tank were not functioning right and they leaked all the poisonous chemical out.

Lisa: That's right Jessie. Methyl Isocyanate can cause all kinds of irreversable damages to the human body. It can permanently damage the eyes, the Brain, the respiratory tract and even the nervous system.

Fu: That is awful.

Jessie K: Yeah. But a huge settlement was made by the chemical company and they agreed to pay $470 Million in India Money for the damages caused in this tragedy.

Shannon: That's bad.

Ember: It sure is.

---

At a restaurant we were eating different kinds of really good curry.

Laney: The curry is really good and the spice is delicious.

Lynn: You said it Lanes. I like mine really spicy.

Fire was coming out of Lynn's ears.

Lori: The curry is literally delicious. I like the Tikka Masala.

Mary: It's one of the most popular flavors in Indian Curry.

Jared: It's really good for you too. The FDA discovered that Turmeric, one of the ingredients used in Curry is good for your heart and is also good for helping to prevent Alzheimer's Disease.

Lisa: That's correct Jared.

Me: It's really good stuff. I'm having the hottest curry in the world: Phaal.

Leni: Is the curry gonna fall on you?

Me: No Leni. It's spelled differently. It's spelled P-H-A-A-L. This is the hottest curry in the world. It was made over in England originally as a dare on who can handle the spice. It's made with Scotch Bonnet Habanero Peppers, Thai Chilis, and even some other ingredients that other chefs would consider as Plutonium. It's a very popular eating challenge and it's widely known over in New York City.

Lola: That must be some deadly stuff.

Lana: I'll say. I love the spice.

Me: When they make it they have to wear gas masks because the fumes from the spice will choke you. It's like you drank Sarin in liquid form.

Lily: That is potent stuff.

Lincoln: It sure is. And I like it.

Lilly: Me too.

Cody: I could eat everything here in India. It's all really good food.

Zoe: I could eat it all too.

Hercules: Same here.

Vince: The curry is the best part.

Aylene: It sure is. I wonder where we're going to next.

Nicole: We'll get to that bridge when we come to it. But lets have our lunch and see some more.

We walked around all of India and it was a breathtaking sight.

Continues in Part 22

# Volcanic Trip Part 22

Part 22: NEPAL

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Helicopter Mode flying over Northern India.

Me: Nicole said you'll love our next destination.

Luna: I wonder what it will be dude?

Nicole: You'll love it guys.

Lincoln: (Offscreen) Hi-Yah!

Lincoln was practicing Karate.

Lynn was holding a wooden plank and he kicked it and reduced it to splinters.

Lincoln: HI-YAH!

CRASH!

Lynn: Way to go bro!

Lincoln: Thanks Lynn.

Nicole: Good job buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks Nicole.

Fu: You sure learned alot from Nicole didn't you Lincoln?

Lincoln: It's not just Nicole, Fu. I learned alot under J.D. and Kakashi-sensei.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Nepal.

Lori: Nepal is beautiful. It's literally home to some of the most beautiful scenery in the world.

Nicole: Not just that Lori. It's also home to the tallest mountain range in the world: The Himalayan Mountains.

Me: Oh yeah. I love these mountains. They are so beautiful but it can get extremely cold here.

We arrived in the Kathmandu Region.

Naruto: So what is it you want to show us Nicole?

Nicole pointed to a certain mountain.

(2001: A Space Odyssey Theme plays as the camera slowly rose to show the tallest mountain in the world)

Nicole: There it is guys. Mount Everest. The tallest mountain on Earth and the 4th Highest Mountain in the Solar System.

Mount Everest is 29,029 feet high and it's one of the most beautiful mountains and also the highest mountain in the world. Many people have climbed it and many people died on it.

Lynn Sr.: Oh wow!

Rita: Is that Mount Everest?

Nicole: It sure is Ms. Rita.

Me: It's just as beautiful as I remember it. Me and my family climbed to the top of Mount Everest when I was 6 and it was a breathtaking sight. We were on top of the world. But the trouble with a mountain like this or with any mountain here in the Himalayan Mountains is that the air is really thin. This is because they are touching the lower Stratosphere.

Nicole: That's right dad. These mountains formed when the India sub-continent pushed up against Southern Asia and it took millions of years to form these mountains.

Lori: It's all literally beautiful.

Ronnie Anne: It sure is.

Bobby: It's amazing.

Lisa: A mountain like this is a very beautiful and magnificent geological piece of art.

Hinata: It sure is Lisa.

Kate: It's beautiful.

Luna: We're not gonna climb Mount Everest are we dudes?

Nicole: No. It's too dangerous. We're gonna look at all the mountains along the Himalayan Mountain Range.

Luan: That's all right. This is gonna be a Mountainous sight. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) I get it. Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Naruto: That was funny.

Raven: (Laughs) Mountainous. I just got it.

---

We went all over the Himalayan Mountains and we saw all of the mountains. We went in order of the mountains from the tallest to the smallest.

1): K2 - 28,251 Feet. Pakistan, 2nd Tallest Mountain in the world and the most dangerous.

2): Kangchenjunga - 28,169 feet. Nepal & India. 3rd Tallest Mountain in the world.

3): Lhotse - 27,940 Feet. Nepal & China. 4th Tallest Mountain in the world.

4): Makalu - 27,838 Feet. Nepal, Tibet & China. 5th Tallest Mountain in the world.

5): Cho Oyu - 26,864 Feet. Nepal & China. 6th Tallest Mountain in the world.

6): Dhaulagiri - 26,795 Feet. Nepal. 7th Tallest Mountain in the world.

7): Manaslu - 26,781 Feet. Nepal. 8th Tallest Mountain in the world.

8): Nanga Parbat - 26,660 Feet. Pakistan. 9th Tallest Mountain in the world.

9): Annapurna - 26,545 Feet. Nepal. 10th Tallest Mountain in the world.

And many others.

Naruto: These mountains are all beautiful.

Sakura: They sure are Naruto.

Lucy: They would be perfect for a tomb of despair.

Laney: These mountains are amazing. I can't believe that the Earth formed them.

Nicole: The Earth is an amazing power.

Terra: It sure is. The Earth's plates are moving all the time.

Starfire: That's right.

Kate: It's all a beautiful example of what the power of the Earth can do to the landscape.

Nicole: That's right Kate.

Later we went to a restaurant and had a good meal. We set out for our next destination later on.

Continues in Part 23.

# Volcanic Trip Part 23

Part 23: BANGLADESH.

---

Vanzilla was in jet mode flying over Eastern Southern Asia.

Cody: So what's our next destination?

Nicole: You'll love it Cody.

We were flying over jungles.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Welcome to Bangladesh.

Lincoln: So this is Bangladesh. It looks like dense jungles.

Sakura: It does.

Shanan: Bangladesh is also one of the poorest countries in the world.

Jared: That's right Shanan. There's hardly any money here in Bangladesh for the people to live here.

Nicole: That's right guys. Bangladesh here in Asia and Haiti in the Caribbean Sea are both the two poorest countries in the world.

Lori: That is literally so sad.

Leni: Totes. These people must be starving.

We landed in a village and it was of very few people.

Jessie K: I know this village. This is the sight of the 1970 Bhola Cyclone.

Linka: What happened then Jessie?

Jessie K: It was a terrible event. On November 3rd-13th, 1970 a Category 4 Cyclone in the Indian Ocean slammed into Bangladesh head on and killed over 300,000 people making it the deadliest tropical cyclone in lives.

Luna: That's horrible.

Sam: No kidding. How strong was it?

Jessie K: Category 4 with winds at 150 Miles Per Hour. That storm was the deadliest hurricane on record and it was not pretty.

Luan: That's awful.

Eddy: It sure is.

Jessie K: Yeah. Another event later happened. It was the 1971 Bangladesh Genocide. It took place during the Bangladesh War for Independence. Pakistan and India wouldn't let Bangladesh be free. This all lasted from March 21st to December 16th, 1971 and in a massive flurry of deportation, ethnic cleansing, genocidal rape and mass murder, close to 3 Million people were killed.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror.

Naruto: That is absolutely awful.

Sakura: That is terrible. How could they be wiped out like that?

Me: Racial discrimination and bias-motivated evil. The people of India hated Bangladesh and wanted to keep them all for themselves.

Varie: That's terrible.

Cody: It sure was. I can't believe that some people are that consumed by their own hatred, ignorance and fear.

Lola: Those people were monsters.

Lana: That's right. People like them are monsters to the core and are absolute demons. No offense Naruto, Fu, Lucy.

Naruto: None taken Lana.

Fu: We know what you mean.

Lucy: None taken.

Rita: What those people did was absolutely horrible.

Lynn Sr.: I agree. They were motivated by hate.

Zoe: That's right. It was not pretty.

Hercules: It sure wasn't.

Aylene: Yeah.

We later walked around all of Bangladesh and it was all mostly dense jungle and it was beautiful.

Continues in part 24.

# Volcanic Trip Part 24

Part 24: NEW ZEALAND

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Jet Mode and we were flying over Australia.

I saw Lily reading a cool book.

Me: What's that book you're reading Lily?

Lily: I found it in Iceland a while back. It's all very interesting.

I look at the book and it was a familiar book.

Me: (Gasp) I know that book. That's the legendary Shepherd's Journal.

Lily: What's this book for J.D.?

Me: It's said to be the key to finding the lost continent of Atlantis.

Lincoln: Lily that is so cool. I've seen that book in the movie Atlantis: The Lost Empire from 2001. It was so awesome.

Me: That's one of my favorite movies.

Brittney: I know Atlantis dad. 10,000 years ago Atlantis sunk into the Atlantic Ocean because of a sudden cataclysmic event.

Me: It was either a meteor impact, a huge megatsunami or a volcanic eruption that did it.

Brittney: That's right dad. Atlantis was said to be home to an advanced civilization that possessed technology that was far beyond our own today.

Lily: That's right Brittney. It says here that it had a powerful source of power that is so powerful that it makes all of our current power sources looks like wind up toys in comparison.

Natilee: That's what I've heard.

Lily: Here it is.

Lily turned a page and it showed the power source. It was a powerful crystal that is the life force of Atlantis. It can cause the people of Atlantis to live for thousands of years.

Me: The Crystal of Atlantis. It's incredible.

Natilee: How is it that you can understand the Atlantean Language, Lily? It's been lost to us for almost 10,000 years.

Lily: I don't know Natilee. I just know it somehow.

Varie: It must be a hidden talent.

Lily: It must be.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to New Zealand.

Argent: New Zealand. My old home.

Lana: I didn't know you were from New Zealand, Argent.

Argent: Yes. New Zealand was my home for a while before I came to America.

Starfire: That's amazing.

We landed in Northern New Zealand and we arrived at the sight of Ngauruhoe Volcano.

Linka: What Volcano is this one?

Nicole: This is Mount Ngauruhoe. It's New Zealand's most famous volcano and it was used as the sight for Mount Doom in the Lord of The Rings Movie Trilogy from 2001 to 2003.

Lola: I saw those movies and that volcano was scary.

Lisa: Affirmative. That volcano in those films was a scary sight to behold.

Me: That's right. I call that volcano the Mountain of The Devil. It's not only where the Dark Lord Sauron created the One Ring but it's also where the power of the Netherworld comes from.

Lori: I saw all three of those movies and that volcano was literally scary.

Leni: Totes and they were amazing.

Luna: They sure were dudes.

Luan: They sure had an amazing Ring. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Naruto: Argent if I may ask how did you get your powers?

Argent: I am actually a hybrid. I'm half Human half H'San Natall.

Shanan: I know of the H'San Natall. They were the most the dangerous warrior race in the universe. They were totally bent on conquering the Universe wherever they can. They were destroyed by the Teen Titans.

Robin: That's right Shanan. The H'San Natall were our most dangerous enemies.

Argent: Yes. But I am nothing like my alien people. I wanted to help the people of Earth instead of destroying it.

Me: That's good Argent. I'm glad.

Varie: What's that "A" shape mark on your chest? Is it a scar or a tattoo?

Argent: Oh. It's a tattoo. It's my name initial.

Varie: Oh I understand.

---

Later we went to Fiordland National Park in South New Zealand and it was beautiful.

Argent: Fiordland National Park. It's everything I've read about.

Zoe: It's beautiful.

Hercules: It sure is.

Cody: It's like Glacier National Park in Montana.

Me: That's almost what it is Cody. This is Milford Sound. One of the most beautiful places in the world.

Naruto: It's beautiful.

Sakura: It sure is.

We walked all over New Zealand and saw lots of attractions, landscapes, and more.

We went to our next destination.

Continues in part 25.

# Volcanic Trip Part 25

Part 25: AUSTRALIA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Jet Mode flying over to Australia.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Welcome to Australia.

Lori: Australia. I've literally always wanted to go here.

Me: There's so much to do here Lori.

Jessie K: This is weird guys. But over the centuries Australia served as England's banishment point for some of the countries most dangerous criminals.

Shannon: That's right. It's been used for that purpose for a long time.

Laney: I also heard that Australia is home to some of the most unusual and most amazing animals in the world.

Lana: I hope we get to see them. That would be cool.

Lynn: And Australia is home to Rugby. I hope I get to play some.

Anna: Me too Lynn.

We later landed in Sydney, Australia - the Capital City of Australia.

Nicole: Welcome to Sydney, Australia.

Lisa: I've always wanted to see the Sydney Opera House.

Laney: Me too.

We land in Sydney and we were at the Sydney Opera House.

Nicole: Here we are guys. The Sydney Opera House.

Jessie K: It was built in 1973 and it's been the sight of some of the most amazing operas in the world.

Lisa: Affirmative Jessie. It's a beautiful building in terms of architecture.

Luna: It sure is Lis. It's rockin' dudes.

Sam: It sure is.

We went inside and it was beautiful.

Lincoln: This place is beautiful.

Lilly: It sure is Linky.

Carol: It's hard to imagine that it's this pretty. The pipe organ up there is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Lynn Sr.: Go play a song up there J.D.

Me: Okay.

I sit down at the organ and play a dark song called Malveillance.

Lucy: This is more my type of music.

Brittney: It's amazing.

Raven: It sure is. J.D. is very talented.

Shannon: He sure is.

The song stopped 8 minutes later and everyone cheered for me.

Luna: That was rockin' dude!

Luan: It was a Musical Organ of Fun. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while the rest groans.

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan.

Varie: (Laughs) That was funny.

Cody: That was a good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Lynn Sr.: I didn't know you could play the Pipe Organ so good J.D.

Me: I've had lots of piano lessons.

Rita: We know.

Me: Oh. Sorry.

Lori: It's all right. But you were literally amazing.

Leni: Totes.

---

Later we went diving in the famous Great Barrier Reef.

Linka: Wow! So this is the Great Barrier Reef.

Naruto: It's beautiful.

Sakura: I can't believe that this is here.

Jessie K: It's one of the 7 Natural Wonders of the World. It's 1,400 miles long. It's the largest Coral Reef in the world and it took 500,000 years to form this magnificent coral reef and it's home to lots of beautiful fish and coral.

Lana: I'll say.

Lisa: The specimens of coral and fish are magnificent.

Edd: They sure are Lisa.

Eddy: This is all amazing.

Ed: Cool.

Kate: It's all an amazing work of art for animals everywhere.

Fu: Are corals plants?

Me: No Fu. Coral is all made of little animals called polyps.

Lily: That's right.

Isabelle: It's all amazing.

We saw lots of different species of coral. My favorite was the brain coral.

Me: This is my favorite coral.

Lola: Ew! It looks like a human brain!

Laney: It's supposed to Lola. It's called a Brain Coral.

Lisa: Correct but this particular specimen is a Diploria Labyrinthiformis.

Varie: The Grooved Brain Coral.

Lola: I didn't know some corals could look like that.

Lincoln: It's really cool.

We saw lots of different kinds of colorful fish. Lots of pretty species of butterflyfish, sea anemones, sea urchins, coral, and much more.

Varie: It's all beautiful.

Lilly: It sure is.

Later we went over to Melbourne and we were at the famous Ayers Rock.

Me: Ayers Rock. The most famous rock formation in the Australian

Outback.

Nicole: It's one of my favorite rock formations dad.

Jessie K: It's amazing. This rock is also home to alot of Australia's Aboriginal Indians.

Ben: It's a breathtaking Marvel.

?: Ben Tennyson. Long time no see.

We turn and we saw a different version of Ben but with white hair, red eyes, red clothes and a red Omnitrix.

Ben: Albedo.

Me: You know this guy Ben?

Ben: Yes. He's Albedo of the Galvin.

Shanan: This guy is a Galvin? But he looks human.

Ben: He's been turned into another me because of his link to my Omnitrix.

Varie: So he is your evil twin.

Me: No kidding. He could be your twin brother Ben.

Ben: Yeah but he's my evil twin brother in a way.

Albedo: That's a good way to put it.

Me: Albedo, what do you want with Ben?

Albedo: I want his Omnitrix so I can return to my original self.

Gwen: He claimed that he was the one who created the Omnitrix but in truth it was Azmuth of the Galvin that made it. Albedo was once Azmuth's apprentice.

Ben: That's right.

Me: So he's a Galvin gone rogue in a way.

Gwen: That's right J.D.

Vince: This guy must be bad news.

Aylene: He sure is.

Albedo: I want the Omnitrix and I will fight you to get it.

Me: You picked the wrong people to fight!

I go Super Angel 2, Vince went Super Angel 4, Laney, Lincoln and Varie went Super Angel 2.

Ben: Wow! I can't believe you guys are that cool when transformed.

Me: We get that all the time Ben.

Albedo: Your power is all amazing. But I can fight dirty too.

Albedo became a Vaxasaurian from planet Terradino.

Shanan: A Vaxasaurian from Planet Terradino.

Ben: That's what Humongosaur's species is.

Ben became Ultimate Ben.

Ben: HEATBLAST!

Ben fired a blast of fire at Albedo from his hand and it burned him and I punched Albedo in the face and sent him crashing into a rock.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit Albedo. Albedo became Jetray.

Shanan: He became an Aerophibian.

Ben: That's Jetray's species. JETRAY!

Ben flew up to him and fired a laser and it hit Albedo in the face.

Ben: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Ben fired a blast of ice fire and froze Albedo in a block of ice.

Lana: That is really cool!

Laney: Ice Fire? That is awesome!

Lisa: That fire must be endothermic. Instead of extreme heat it removes the heat and uses extreme cold. Freezing anything on contact.

Lucy: That's really interesting.

But Albedo broke out and suddenly without warning a ghostly figure appeared and it froze Albedo in ice. It was a Necrofriggian. But it was actually a Human with Necrofriggian Wings.

Lily: Whoa. She has butterfly wings.

Shanan: Those are actually Necrofriggian Wings. She's Half Human, Half Necrofriggian.

The girl fired a blast of ice fire from her hand and it froze Albedo solid. He fell to the ground and I punched the ice and shatter it and freed him and he reverted back.

Me: Now lets see how you like it when you are cursed with a fate worse than death. But first.

I take his Omnitrix off and put it on my left arm and it was engulfed in a light yellow light. When it faded it became like the original Omnitrix only it was yellow and Sky Blue.

Me: Spiffy.

Albedo got up.

Albedo: You're all gonna pay for that.

He went for his Omnitrix but felt that it was gone.

Me: Looking for this?

I smiled maliciously as I reveal that I have his Omnitrix recalibrated on my arm.

Me: You are also now Cursed forever with a fate worse than death.

I snap my fingers and Albedo was turned into a kid and he was gonna stay that way forever but he will have a zero IQ. His curse was eternal life as a brainless, idiot kid.

I beam him to the Moon Prison where he will stay forever.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: That was amazing.

Me: It sure was.

The girl walked up to us.

Chione: You all were awesome. Sorry I'm Chione. I'm from Antarctica and as you all saw I'm half Human, Half Necrofriggian.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Chione.

We introduced ourselves.

Chione: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Ben: You were amazing Chione.

Chione: Thanks Ben. I've heard so much about how you destroyed Vilgax and that was amazing.

Ben: Thanks. It was my biggest achievement.

Me: How are you Half Human and Half Necrofriggian?

Chione: I was a normal baby but I was kidnapped by some scientists down in Antarctica. They spliced by DNA with that of Necrofriggian DNA and my body accepted it. I grew these wings and have these awesome powers.

Me: Boy those scientists were playing with fire and in the end it made you into an awesome force.

Chione: Thanks J.D.

Riley: That is really cool.

Luan: It sure is. You can give your enemies the Cold Shoulder. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Cold Shoulder. (Laughs) That was a good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Chione: (Laughs) That was funny.

Cody: Luan is really funny.

Vince: She always cracks us up.

Raven: (Laughs) Cold Shoulder. I just got it.

Starfire: That was funny.

Me: Ben you know more about using the Omnitrix better than I do. I don't know how to use this.

Ben: I would be more than happy to teach you and show you how to unlock your Ultimate self too.

Me: Thanks Ben.

We explored all of Australia and it was all beautiful. We saw lots of amazing animals like Lyrebirds, Emus, Kiwi birds, kangaroos, koalas and more. Lynn won a trophy for winning a rugby match and also for helping Australia win the championship. We also found some opal rocks in the abandoned opal mines and they were in blue and black and red and more.

We later went to our next destination. Chione was now an official member of our families.

Continues in part 26

---

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for us facing Albedo. Thank you.

# Volcanic Trip Part 26

Part 26: INDONESIA.

Maluku Islands

---

Vanzilla was in Yacht Mode and we were in the islands of Indonesia.

I was looking at my Omnitrix.

Me: I wonder what aliens are in my Omnitrix.

Ben: Lets find out.

Ben pushed a button and it showed that I had 20,000 Aliens in my arsenal. Most of them were from the Milky Way Galaxy. Some were from the Pinwheel Galaxy, Andromeda Galaxy and Triangulum Galaxy. And some of the aliens were from other dimensions which were really cool.

Ben: You have lots of neat aliens J.D.

Me: I sure do. Some of which you, Gwen and I have never seen before.

Gwen: That's true J.D.

I turn the dial to a particular silhouette and it showed an Ectonurite.

Me: An Ectonurite.

Ben: A Ghostfreak? Oh man. Don't turn into that one.

Me: I heard that the Ghostfreak you knew turned evil and planned to take over the world using your Omnitrix.

Gwen: That's right J.D. Ghostfreak was a ruthless alien.

Me: I'll bet he was. But I sense nothing evil in this one.

Ben: Your Jedi powers know no boundaries.

Me: I get that alot.

Chione and Starfire were playing card games.

Chione: So Starfire. What was it like on the planet Tamaran?

Starfire: Tamaran is a beautiful planet that was my home. It is a beautiful world and my people are very strong and powerful.

Chione: I believe it. The Necrofriggians are from a planet called Kylmyys. It's an ice planet that is extremely cold. The Necrofriggians are friendly to all creatures and ready to protect anything.

Starfire: Kylmyys and Tamaran are friends to eachother. We have a special planetary alliance with them.

Chione: That's cool.

Varie: I wonder where we're going to next.

Nicole: We're in Indonesia and we're heading to the Maluku Islands.

Naruto: What's here Nicole?

Sakura: These islands are magnificent.

Nicole: We're heading to an island volcano called Makian.

Vince: What was that Volcano known for?

Nicole: Well in the world of Volcanology the funny thing about Indonesia compared to South America back in the 1980's is that South America didn't listen to Volcanologists when a volcano was going to erupt. South American people that live near volcanoes don't worry when a volcano is going to erupt. But we'll explain when we get to South America later on. But here in Indonesia, the people listen to and trust Volcanologists when they say that a volcano is going to erupt with incredible power and they listen when we say it's time to leave the island.

We arrived at Makian Volcano.

Nicole: There it is guys. Makian Volcano.

Lincoln: It's beautiful.

Lilly: It sure is.

Nicole: Yeah and this volcano has a lot of history behind it here in Indonesia. In 1988, volcanologists came here and warned the people of the neighboring islands next to the volcano that it was going to erupt. So the people of the islands were going to be evacuated and over 18,000 people had to leave the islands. 5 days before that the volcano was not erupting violently. It was only producing some fumaroles or some white vapor. But then the biggest eruption started 5 days later and it sent an enormous ash column 15,000 feet high into the air. All the villages around the volcano on the islands were completely destroyed. Luckily there was not a single human victim. Only animals that were gone.

Lola: That was lucky for everyone that they all got out safely.

Lisa: Affirmative. They got the warnings from volcanologists just in time.

Me: Yeah.

Aylene: I'm glad they are all okay.

Lori: Me too Aylene. This would've literally been a tragedy had they not left the islands.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: It's good they left when they did dudes.

Sam: I heard you all evacuated and saved the whole town of Dante's Peak over in Washington State.

Me: We sure did Sam. Unfortunately the warnings and evacuation notices came too late and we got everyone out of there but like Makian the whole town was completely wiped off the map.

Luan: That was awful.

Lynn: I saw your press conference and read about it in the paper and that was awful.

Sakura: We know Lynn.

Fu: We were there.

Naruto: It was terrible.

Vince: But we're glad that everyone is okay.

Me: Me too partner. You all did a great job in helping with the evacuations that day and we got to experience what the savage power of the Earth is capable of.

Lincoln: Yeah. Volcanoes possess so much destructive power and they can destroy everything around them.

Cody: They sure can Lincoln. In fact before I met you guys I was in Dante's Peak when it erupted. It was awful. But I got to help out some people with the evacuations too.

Naruto: So we had some help from the shadows that day.

Sakura: Thank you for helping us Cody.

Cody: You're welcome Sakura.

Ronnie Anne: You are awesome Cody.

They both kissed.

Everyone: AAAAWWW!

Eddy: How many islands are there in Indonesia?

Nicole: There's over 17,000 islands all over Indonesia. It's the largest group of islands in the world.

Everyone: WOW!

Me: I had no idea there were that many islands in Indonesia. I always thought that the Philippines had more islands.

Varie: Me too.

Nicole: The Philippines have 7,000 islands and they are the second largest group of islands in the world. Indonesia is the largest group of islands in the world.

Vince: That's amazing.

Me: So we have only begun to scratch the surface of the volcanoes in Indonesia.

Nicole: That's right dad. We've only just begun.

We set out for our next destination in Indonesia.

Continues in Part 27.

# Volcanic Trip Part 27

Part 27: INDONESIA

Java

---

We were sailing over to the island of Java.

Me: The Island of Java has had more history with volcanic eruptions than any other volcano in Indonesia.

Jessie K: That's right dad.

We arrived at the Sunda Strait between Sumatra and Java.

Naruto: There's lots of islands here.

Me: This is the Sunda Strait between Sumatra and Java and [Points to a volcano] that is the volcano we're here for.

We look at the volcano.

Nicole: That's right dad. That's Krakatoa. One of the most famous volcanoes in the world.

Jessie K: Oh man. I know that volcano too. On August 26-27, 1883 Krakatoa erupted and 70% of the island and the surrounding archipelago was completely destroyed. Killing 36,417 people and flooding much of the area with Tsunamis.

Nicole: That's right Jessie. The eruption of Krakatoa was also the loudest eruption ever recorded. It could be heard from over 3,000 miles away. If Krakatoa erupted in present day California it would be heard all the way from New York City.

Lincoln: That's incredible.

Lilly: It sure is.

Luna: How did Krakatoa erupt with such power?

Nicole: Pressure. The volcanic pressure was incredibly powerful back then. The 1883 eruption of Krakatoa pumped 20 million tons of sulfur into the atmosphere and created a volcanic winter that reduced the temperatures of the world by 2.2 degrees fahrenheit for 5 years. The eruption ranked level 6 on the Volcanic Explosivity Index.

Sam: That is powerful.

Luan: It sure was. I can't believe that Krakatoa possessed that much explosive power.

Eddy: Me neither.

Nicole: But Krakatoa is nothing compared to another volcano.

We went to the island of Sumbawa and there we all saw the volcano Tambora.

Lori: Wow! What is this volcano?

Nicole: This is a caldera called Mount Tambora.

Me: Oh wow. This volcano had one of the most powerful eruptions in recorded history.

Nicole: That's right dad. In 1815 Mount Tambora erupted with so much explosive power that it was more powerful than any nuclear bomb in the worlds nuclear arsenal. It ranked level 7 on the Volcanic Explosivity Index and it killed 96,000 people all over Indonesia. It also reduced temperatures around the world, resulting in one of the biggest agricultural disasters in the world. We call that event "The Year Without a Summer." 1816 was called that.

Everyone: Wow!

Ben: That's awful.

Gwen: It sure was.

Lori: And this volcano literally collapsed in on itself and became this caldera.

Nicole: That's right Lori.

We suddenly felt a small earthquake and it shook the area and some of us wobbled and fell to the ground on our butts.

Me: Whoa!

Varie: That was an earthquake.

Aylene: A small one but it was enough to make us fall.

Cody: It felt like I drank alot of beer.

Vince: Same here.

Zoe: How strong was that one?

Me: It measured 3.8 on the richter scale.

Naruto: That was a strong one.

Sakura: That was weird.

Fu: It sure was.

Chione: So that was an earthquake. I had no idea that they were that strong.

Aylene: Some are even stronger than that. The Earthquake we felt when we were in the prehistoric times was at 10.8 on the richter scale.

Me: I'll never forget that. That was the strongest earthquake we've ever felt.

Fu: That was awful.

Lincoln: It sure was. I can't believe that earthquakes can get that strong.

Laney: Me neither.

Nicole: Yeah. Funny thing is there has never been a magnitude 10.0 Earthquake or greater in recorded history. They are extremely rare.

Lynn: The Earthquake I got my powers from was at 9.5.

Ember: Does Michigan have any fault lines?

Me: I don't think so. And even if it did have any fault lines they aren't as active as the faults around the Pacific Ocean Plate.

Nicole: Yeah.

We later resumed our journey around Java and we had arrived at a peculiar sight. We had gas masks on.

Me: I know this place. This is Kawah Ijen volcano.

Lana: Why are we wearing our gas masks?

Me: This volcano is very different from other volcanoes. Not only that, it's one of the most prominent sulfur mines in the world.

I pick up some sulfur.

Nicole: This is sulfur guys. Smell it.

Everyone did so and they were disgusted by its horrible stench.

Everyone: EEEEWWWWW!

Lola: That is gross!

Lynn: It smells like rotten eggs!

Naruto: That's disgusting!

Nicole: That's what sulfur smells like in its natural form. It smells like rotten eggs.

Lana: That's weird but cool.

Me: You can't inhale the fumes from the gases here guys. It will mix with the water in your lungs and become sulfuric acid and burn you from the inside.

Lisa: Correct 2nd big brother.

Lily: That is potent stuff.

We go to the lake and it was weird.

Lana: This lake looks perfect to swim in.

Me: It does but this water is not safe at all.

I pick up a rock.

Me: Watch.

I dip the rock into the lake and the water fizzed when the rock touched it.

Lucy: Gasp! Look at the rock. It's fizzing.

Laney: This water is acid.

Me: That's right Laney. This water has been turned into sulfuric acid. Gases and chemical vapors from deep beneath the volcano turned this water into acid.

Lincoln: Just like in Dante's Peak.

Naruto: Yeah.

Carol: This lake is really dangerous.

Nicole: It is Carol. One time some volcanologists took a rubber boat and took some samples of the lake and they had trouble getting back to shore because wind came.

Mary: That's awful.

Me: It was. But no one died back then.

Nicole: Another cool part about this area is that the geothermal heat from deep beneath the lake melts the sulfur and it causes it to glow neon blue at night.

Brittney: Let me see here.

Brittney used her magic and we saw that the sulfur was glowing neon blue and it created Neon Blue Lava and fire.

Me: That's so weird. That's like what we all saw in Ethiopia.

Penny: No kidding.

Luan: That is so cool!

Lynn: It sure is.

Shannon: That is one of the strangest things I've ever seen.

Carol: It sure is.

Later we saw lots of volcanoes on the island of Java and it was one of the most amazing places in Indonesia. We went to the next island in Indonesia.

Continues in part 28

# Volcanic Trip Part 28

Part 28: INDONESIA

Sumatra

---

We were still in Indonesia and we were at the island of Sumatra.

Me: We're on the Island of Sumatra guys.

Naruto: It's all covered in forest and jungles.

Varie: It sure is.

Chione: It's amazing.

Zoe: It sure is.

Me: Sumatra also is known for having some of the best coffee in the world.

Lori: That's literally amazing.

Leni: Totes. I can't wait to get some.

Luna: That is rockin dudes.

We head over to a strange lake called Lake Toba.

Me: Lake Toba, Sumatra. One of the most beautiful lakes in the world and also one of the most widely known Supervolcanoes on the planet.

Lynn: This whole place is a Supervolcano?

Nicole: Yes. It erupted back 74,000 years ago. A Supervolcano is a volcano that packs far more explosive power than any other volcano in the world.

Lucy: Isn't Yellowstone a Supervolcano?

Me: Yes Lucy. Yellowstone National Park in Wyoming is a Supervolcano.

Nicole: Supervolcano Toba here in Sumatra erupted 74,000 years ago and it also plunged the world into the next ice age. It pumped so much ash, sulfur and lava into the atmosphere that it dropped the temperatures big time. The Polar Ice Caps were much bigger than before and the world took a long time to recover.

Jessie K: It's magnificent.

Me: It sure is.

I suddenly hear a plasma blast and hear it coming at me and I unsheathe my sword and deflect it back to the source and it hit it in the arm and revealed a Yautja.

Me: (Gasp) A Yautja!

Cody: What is one doing here?

Me: I don't know.

It extended his wrist blades and we got into a sword fight. Sparks were flying with each clash of our blades.

Luan: So that creature is a Yautja?

Cody: That's right Luan. They are the most lethal hunters in the galaxy.

Vince: Oh wow.

Shanan: They fight for honor and the thrill of the hunt. My guess is they heard about dads power and wanted to get him as a trophy.

Brittney: That could be the reason. They also probably wanted to see if everything about dad is true.

Ronnie Anne: This is gonna get rough.

The Yautja and me were fairing well. He threw a Smart disk and I ducked and it came back to him. He threw it again and I caught it.

Me: This might be useful.

He fired his plasma caster and I deflected a shot at him and it hit him in the leg.

Me: Got him.

I saw his blood and it was glowing green.

Me: His blood is glowing and it's green.

Lisa: So all Yautja's have phosphorescent green blood.

Cody: That's right Lisa.

The Yautja saw that I was a worthy prey and he took off his plasma caster and his mask and revealed his true face.

Me: Like in the movie "Predator", you are one UGLY M%$# $ F$%# #.

The Yautja roared and was ready to fight.

Me: Bring it on.

We both were punching and kicking at a vicious and ferocious level. The Yautja had the strength of 10 men and he was proving to be a powerful opponent even though my physical stature was that of 5 men. We were pretty much equally matched.

Hercules: Whoa! This is getting really brutal.

Aylene: They're both very strong and almost even.

Nicole: That's right. Dad is very powerful already without his powers and very strong too.

Allie: That's right.

Lola: I remember how strong he is too.

Lana: Come on J.D. you can do it!

Chione: Yeah! Get him!

I punched the Yautja in the face and he slashed my face and left 3 claw cut marks on my right cheek and I kick him in the face and punch him in the stomach and kick him in the chest.

Me: This is getting rough.

I fired a force blast and sent him crashing through 3 trees.

We saw that the Yautja was down and he was bleeding profusely.

I had won.

Me: Wow. That was a fierce fight. Even without my powers. You my friend have fought with honor and your testing of Cody was without a doubt the most amazing thing ever.

Yautja: **That's right.**

The Yautja activated his self-destruct device. We had 40 seconds till detonation.

Me: Uh oh!

I ran back over to my friends.

Me: Guys we have to get out of here now!

We all flew away and we saw the Yautja explode from 20 miles away.

KRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

We saw the huge mushroom cloud and it was incredible.

Lori: That was literally a close one.

Me: Unbelievable! That explosion possessed the power of a 5 Megaton nuclear bomb.

Luan: That was incredible!

Naruto: It sure was.

Me: Cody you were right. The Yautja's possessed incredible power and their technology can destroy everything within a 15 mile radius.

Cody: That's right J.D. Never underestimate the destructive capabilities of the Yautja's.

Lynn: We all believe it now.

Lucy: It's hard to imagine that they have so much destructive power like we do.

Laney: That was incredible guys. I can't believe that they have all that advanced technology which would all be beneficial for humanity and they wield so much destructive power.

Varie: They sure do.

Leni: Totes. It's all amazing.

Carol: But J.D. put up an amazing fight.

Cody: He sure did Carol.

Ronnie Anne: Way to go Lame-o.

Me: Thanks guys.

As we were on our way to the next island I had a bandage on my face and Lisa was dressing my wounds.

Me: Boy he sure did a number on me. But I won and prevailed.

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Big brother. That Yautja almost eviscerated you.

Me: He sure did. But it was an awesome fight.

I had earned the respect of the galaxies most lethal hunters.

Continues in Part 29.

# Volcanic Trip Part 29

Part 29: INDONESIA

Borneo.

---

We all had arrived in the jungles of Borneo.

Me: Welcome to the Island of Borneo everyone.

Lana: Whoa! It's like my jungle room back home.

Laney: Borneo's rainforests are amazing. They're really beautiful.

Shanan: They sure are. Borneo is known for having some of the most beautiful rainforests in the world. And it also has some of the most amazing plants and animals.

We walked around the jungles and they were really dense and breathtaking.

We then smelled a really foul odor.

Me: Ugh! What is that smell!?

Lori: Lana! Did you literally fart?

Lana: No it's not me this time.

Me: Wait a second. I know that smell.

I show them where it's coming from and it was coming from a huge red flower.

Me: The Rafflesia Flower. I thought so.

Laney: That flower is huge!

Me: It's the largest flower in the world. It's bud is as big as a basketball and the open flower is as big as a car tire.

Lana: That's a huge flower. I can't believe it's that big.

Me: Yeah. It's also the stinkiest flower in the world. It looks and gives off the smell of rotten meat. Which is why it also has the name Corpse Flower.

Everyone: EEEEEWWWWWWW!

Lori: That is literally disgusting.

Leni: Totes. It smells horrible!

Me: It's supposed to smell that way. See all these flies?

We saw all kinds of flies inside the flower.

Lisa: Fascinating. There's lots of Diptera specimens in here.

Me: That's how the flower pollinates. It attracts flies into it in which the flower gets its pollen all over and they pollinate it.

Lola: That's amazing. I had no idea flowers can smell like that and lots of flies can go in. Excuse me.

Lola ran to a nearby bush and hurled her guts out.

Lucy: How long does it take for a flower like this to grow?

Me: Around two years from what I remember.

Lincoln: That's a long time for a flower like this.

We continued on and saw all kinds of animals too. We saw orangutans, snakes, frogs, and more.

Lana: There are so many plants and animals here. I can't believe that Borneo has so much to show us.

Laney: It sure does.

Cody: It's all amazing.

A roar was heard and out came a Sumatran Tiger.

Me: A Sumatran Tiger. One of the Rarest and biggest cats in the world.

Laney: She's amazing.

Lana: She sure is. Also they're critically endangered and hunted for their fur and more.

Lisa: What a beautiful creature. Panthera Tigris Sondaica is one of the most powerful cats in the world.

Tiger: You all are gonna make a fine meal for me. I love a good batch of humans for my lunch.

Me: I'm afraid we are not that appetizing to tell you the truth. We would give you a nasty case of indigestion.

Laney pulled out a huge steak.

Laney: Here. Eat this.

Laney threw the steak and we ran as the tiger ate it.

Tiger: Eh. Steak is much more delicious than humans.

Me: That was a close one. Good thinking Laney.

Laney: Thanks. Always be prepared for anything. I learned all that from the Dark Luan Nightmares.

Luan: You sure have come prepared Laney.

Eddy: You sure have.

We came across the entrance into Borneo Cave.

Me: It's Borneo Cave. The largest known cave in the world.

Nicole: This is gonna be cool for us guys. It took thousands of years to form a cave like this because of erosion.

Me: I believe it.

Lucy: If it's dark. I'm in.

Zoe: Me too.

We go in and we saw the largest cave chamber in the world: Sarawak Chamber.

Me: Whoa!

Lola: This cave is amazing!

Laney: It sure is. (Echoing) HELLO!

Varie: Wow!

Nicole: This is Sarawak Chamber. The Largest Cave Chamber in the world. It's big enough to hold 16 football fields.

Lori: That is literally the biggest cave ever.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: This is amazing dudes.

Sam: It sure is.

Chione: I've never seen a cave room this big. It's unbelievable.

Ben: It sure is.

We put on miners helmets with lights on them and head deeper into the cave.

Lynn: This is all amazing.

Terra: It sure is. Before I knew the comforts of a house and all that I was living in a cave.

Robin: I remember that.

Cyborg: Me too.

Starfire: Which I found completely unacceptable.

Beast Boy: That's how we met Terra.

Me: That's cool guys.

Nicole picked up a rock and it was a limestone rock.

Nicole: This is the coolest part about Limestone. I have a bottle of vinegar with a dropper. Watch.

Nicole dropped some vinegar on the limestone and it fizzed when it came into contact with it.

Sakura: Look at that. It's fizzing.

Lisa: Correct Sakura. When Vinegar comes into contact with the Calcium Carbonate in Limestone it fizzes and releases Carbon Dioxide gas.

Me: I saw that and it was amazing.

Vince: I had no idea that Limestone fizzes when vinegar is on it.

Luan: It sure is a fizzy development. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Fizzy Development. That was funny.

Varie: (Laughs) That's funny.

Lynn Sr.: That was a good one.

Rita: It sure was.

Cody: That was funny.

We later exited the cave and we saw a grove with red orchid flowers.

Me: These orchids are beautiful.

Lisa: (Gasp) Sweet mother of all science! That's the legendary Perrinnia Immortalis!

Me: The Blood Orchid!? Like from the movie "Anacondas: The Hunt for the Blood Orchid"?

Vince: I saw that movie and those flowers were beautiful. But those snakes were monsters. No offense Lana.

Lana: None taken Vince but yeah I saw that movie too and those snakes were monsters. Even El Diablo agreed with me.

Me: But I thought that these flowers were fictitious.

Varie: Me too.

Aylene: Same here.

Zoe: But apparently they are real.

Hercules: I remember in that movie that the Blood Orchid is said to have a special chemical in it that scientists want to get in order to extend human life.

Me: That's amazing.

Shanan: It sure is dad. I had no idea such flowers even existed. It's like we're looking at a flower from another world.

Lola: Those flowers are beautiful.

Lucy: They sure are. The color of blood is perfect for them.

Shannon: These flowers are incredible.

We beamed the whole grove to Lana's greenhouse back in Royal York and it was right at home there and we continued to explore the jungles. We saw lots of amazing stuff as well and we later went to our next destination.

Continues in Part 30.

# Volcanic Trip Part 30

Part 30: PHILIPPINES

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Jet Mode flying to our next destination.

I was in the bathroom and Lisa was changing my bandages on my face.

Lisa: It's getting better J.D.

Me: It looks cool. I have a cool scar on my face.

Lisa: It may look cool for some people but others will not find it cool to them.

Me: That's true.

Lisa: The fight with the Yautja was a tough one 2nd Big Brother. He did a huge number on you.

Me: He sure did. But in the end I triumphed. And he blew himself up in the process. Also when he slashed at me and I blocked his strike I somehow acquired its DNA with my Omnitrix. Ben told me that the Omnitrix acquires the DNA of Aliens when they touch it.

Lisa: Fascinating. I wonder what you can do with the Yautja DNA as Ultimate J.D.?

Me: Lets find out.

I become Ultimate J.D. and activate the Yautja DNA and I had enhanced lightning powers, infrared vision and super strength.

Me: I have Infrared Vision, Super Strength and enhanced Lightning Powers.

Lisa: Interesting.

I reverted back.

In the living room Me and Varie were playing board games with Laney and Ronnie Anne.

Me: Laney you can't hide your secret forever. One of these days your parents are gonna find out.

Lynn Sr.: Find out what?

Laney: (Sighs) Dad I have something to tell you and mom. You remember how you grounded Lola for breaking your special China? Lola didn't break them. I did it by accident. I was doing a dish drill trick in the kitchen when I tripped and the plates broke and one of the shards went through my neck and cut through it.

Laney took off her scarf and revealed her scar. Rita and Lynn Sr. gasped.

Laney: That's why I was wearing this scarf ever since. I was so afraid to show it.

Lynn Sr.: So we grounded Lola for nothing. She took the fall for you.

Rita: Oh sweetie we had no idea. Thank you for telling us.

More of Laney's siblings came forward.

Lori: Mom I accidentally scratched the car a while back with my Rhinestone purse.

Lincoln: Dad I accidentally smashed your disco ball trophy with my remote control plane.

Lucy: Mom I painted your wedding dress black for my dark wedding to Edwin.

Luna: I caused a blackout.

Lana: Dad I chewed up those boots and Charles got blamed for it.

Me: We were having a Secret Club and Lola put a bugged tiara in

Lori and Leni's room and eavesdropped on our meeting and she threatened to tell everyone if we didn't comply to her deeds. She blackmailed everyone and threatened to get everyone in trouble.

Varie: Me and J.D. went into Lori and Leni's room while everyone was with Lola and we found the bugged Tiara and J.D. hatched a plan to get some dirt on Lola to turn the tables on her.

---

Me: (Narrating) I went to Miss Liza's Pageant Training Center and asked the girls there. But all the girls were too afraid of Lola to even spill the beans. I found someone hiding in the closet and it was Lindsey Sweetwater that provided the secret on Lola.

Flashback ends

Lola: (ENRAGED) LINDSEY! I SHOULD'VE KNOWN!

Me: Calm down Lola. I'm not finished yet. You see Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita, Lola was upset that she wasn't allowed to participate in our secret club because she is a tattle-tale and nobody likes a tattle-tale. When she found out we had some dirt on her, she took the fall for everything her siblings did except for Laney's scar.

Rita: Oh guys. We had no idea.

Lynn Sr.: Oh kids. It's okay. We all have secrets that we want to keep hidden.

Rita: That's right. We're all not angels and we want to have stuff kept hidden. But Lola we're very proud of you for taking the fall for your siblings. We're sorry we grounded you for nothing.

Lola: It's all right Mom.

Lynn Sr.: We don't care about all that anymore. But Laney we're sorry you got that scar.

Me: I showed Laney my scar on my right index finger. I got this from slashing my finger with a broken umbrella spike when I was 11. (I show them my finger) See?

Lynn Sr.: That must've hurt.

Me: It sure did. I had to wear a bandage for a month. My parents know so it's no secret.

Lori: We're sorry we did all that mom and dad.

Lynn Sr.: Oh it's all right kids. We don't care about that anymore.

Rita: But Laney you're lucky that didn't sever an artery.

Me: That's exactly what I said to her.

Laney: Now I'm not afraid to show my scar anymore.

Laney tied her scarf around her waist.

Me: It was gonna come out eventually. Why should you never tell a secret to a clock?

Luan: I don't know J.D. Why should you never tell a secret to a clock?

Me: Because Time will Tell! (Rimshot)

Everyone laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to the Philippines.

Me: The Philippines Islands. The 2nd Largest group of islands in the world.

Varie: With over 7,000 islands, it's also home to some of the most beautiful scenery in the world.

Nicole: And some of the most famous volcanoes.

Jessie K: And lots of history.

Luna: This is gonna be rockin dudes!

Sam: It sure is Luvbird.

We landed in Manila, the capital city of the Philippines on the island of Luzon. We drove to Mount Pinatubo.

Me: Mount Pinatubo. This caldera is a volcano.

Jessie K: I know this volcano. On June 15th, 1991 Mount Pinatubo erupted and it produced a very powerful eruption of Krakatoa strength and pumped massive amounts of Zinc, Copper, Chromium, and Nickel and huge amounts of poisonous metals like lead, arsenic, cadmium and mercury to the surface. 800 people were dead, 20,000 people were evacuated and 10,000 people were left homeless. The erupting ash plume mixed with a Typhoon and inundated the area with mud and ash.

Nicole: That's right Jessie. This is what the volcano looked like before it erupted.

Nicole showed us a picture of the volcano about 2 months before it erupted.

Me: It looked like a normal cone volcano.

Nicole: It sure did. But the 1991 eruption reduced it to this caldera here.

We go down into the crater and take some magnificent photos and surprisingly the water in the lake is not as acidic as Kawah Ijen in Java. But we weren't taking any chances.

Later we were at Mount Mayon.

Me: Mount Mayon.

Nicole: That's right dad. This volcano has a violent volcanic history. Its most famous eruptions were back in 1984 and 1993. 75 people were killed because of them.

Lori: That is literally awful.

Leni: Totes. How can volcanoes kill so many?

Lisa: It's primarily because of the chemical composition of the ash clouds and the superheated temperatures of the pyroclastic clouds.

Nicole: That's right Lisa.

Chione: That's awful. I can't believe that volcanoes pack so much destructive power.

Aylene: They sure do. They're a powerful force of nature and one of the most destructive forces on our planet.

Zoe: That's right Aylene.

Cody: It's all amazing.

We saw lots of beautiful scenic points in the Philippines and it was all beautiful.

Later we went to our next destination.

Continues in Part 31

# Volcanic Trip Part 31

Part 31: CHINA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Jet Mode and we were flying west of the Philippines. We were flying to our next destination.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Naruto: I wonder what our next destination is?

Lily: We'll find out later Naruto.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to China.

Me: China. It's loaded with all kinds of history and great culture.

Nicole: It sure is dad.

Varie: China is the most populated country in the world with 1.4 billion people in the country alone.

Sakura: That's amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is. China is also home to Kung Fu, Martial Arts and more.

Lilly: That's right Linky.

We arrived in the city of Shanghai.

We learned so much about all of China and all the cities, buildings and history. The buildings were an amazing marvel and the food was awesome. We saw lots of unique stuff and learned alot across all of China.

Me: China is just as amazing as I remember it.

Vince: It sure is amazing.

Chione: It's all amazing. I love the food and learning about the buildings.

Ben: It's all fun.

Zoe: Beijing and Shanghai are my two favorite cities.

Hercules: Mine too.

We later learned alot of Martial Arts moves in Tibet in the Xiaolin Arts and the arts of Tae Kwon Do and many more. We set out for our next destination later.

Continues in part 32.

---

There's so much in China that it's unbelievable.

# Volcanic Trip Part 32

Part 32: JAPAN

Vanzilla 2.0 is in Jet Mode and we're flying to our next destination.

We are watching a movie. It was "The Lion King" from 1994 and we were watching the most epic scene in all of Animation.

Mufasa's Ghost: Simba you have forgotten me.

Simba: No. How could I?

Mufasa's Ghost: You have forgotten who you are and so forgotten me. Look inside yourself Simba. You are more than what you have become. You must take your place in the Circle of Life.

Simba: How can I go back? I'm not who I used to be.

Mufasa's Ghost: Remember who you are. You are my son and the one true king.

Simba was shocked at what he was hearing. He was destined to become the king of the Pridelands and that Scar was never to be the King.

Mufasa's Ghost: (Fading) Remember who you are.

Simba: No! Please! (Runs after him) Don't leave me!

Mufasa's Ghost: Remember.

Simba: Father!

Mufasa's Ghost: Remember.

We all were stunned.

Me: I'll never forget that scene. That was really epic.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Jeri: Scar, you're a monster.

Kion: I just can't believe that Scar would kill Grandfather Mufasa like that.

Bunga: Yeah. My uncles told me that Scar was the worst lion ever.

Beshte: That's what I remember too.

Ono: It's hard to imagine that Scar was that evil. He got what was coming to him.

Fuli: He sure did.

Janeen: Now from what we learned in the Pridelands we have Zira and the Outsiders to worry about.

Kion: That's right. But that's not for a while.

Lola: Scar and Zira are both monsters that belong in the Netherworld.

Lana: That's right Lola.

Nicole: We're here guys.

I turn off the TV and we had arrived at our next destination: Japan.

Nicole: Welcome to Tokyo, Japan.

We had landed in the capital city of Japan and it was one of the most amazing and most crowded cities in the world.

Lori: So this is Tokyo. It's literally so busy and so crowded.

Me: I remember Lori. Tokyo is home to more than 13 million people and that's just in Tokyo. Japan in its entirety has over 127 million

people.

Lisa: Correct 2nd Big Brother. Japan has an area of 145,936 square miles and it's on the brink of being overcrowded.

Naruto: It's a small place but it's totally crowded.

Sakura: It sure is.

Fu: It's amazing.

Me: It is. Also Japan is one of the United States biggest trade and export partners. We get most of our cars and technological items from here.

Lynn: I heard that Judo and Kendo are the most popular sports here.

Lincoln: They are Lynn. I don't know Judo or Kendo.

Lynn: No sweat bro. I'll help you.

Linka: I would like to join too.

Lynn: Okay.

Naruto: There's also so much to do here. So I'm gonna make some Shadow Clones and have them go with everyone so we can learn.

Sakura: Same here.

Fu: Me too.

Nicole: All right then. We have so much to do here in Tokyo. It's full of attractions and the food is good too.

Me: That's right.

---

Our first stop is a temple. We arrived at a really awesome temple.

Laney: Whoa. What a cool Japanese temple.

Me: It sure is Laney.

Naruto saw a familiar symbol on it too.

Naruto: I know that symbol on the side.

Me: We all do. That's the crest of Samurai Jack.

?: That's right.

We turn and saw Ashi and her sisters.

Me: Ashi?

Ashi: Actually J.D. we are the descendents of Ashi and Jack and Ashi's sisters. I am Ashi Hoki XIX.

Me: Wow. You all look so much like your ancestors when we worked alongside them as the Brave 12.

Avi: We get that alot. I'm Avi Hoki XII.

Ami: I'm Ami Hoki X.

Ana: I'm Ana Hoki XVII.

Asia: I'm Asia Hoki XIV.

Ara: I'm Ara Hoki XIII.

Aki: And I'm Aki Hoki XV.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

We introduced ourselves.

Ashi XIX: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: It's like a reunion of the Brave 12 set 992 years into the future.

Ashi XIX: (Laughs) It does feel that way.

Lori: J.D. read us your family's book and it was literally amazing.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: It was an adventure worth remembering dudes.

Avi XII: Lets show you inside.

We went into the temple after taking off our shoes as part of the Japanese custom. We saw the family sword and it was still the traditional weapon for the Hoki family. We saw an amazing tapestry on the wall that was Me, Varie, Vince, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Jessie B, Lincoln, Laney, Lisa, Lily and Jack with Ashi and her Sisters fighting against Aku and in separate squares all over the tapestry were everything we had done, all the people we helped in regaining their hope and courage and freedom and all of our achievements that we did on Earth and planets across the galaxy before the fight to take back our planet.

Me: Wow. It's a tapestry of our adventures as the Brave 12.

Lori: This is literally amazing.

Cody: You guys did all this as the Brave 12? That's amazing.

Zoe: We read Jack's book and it was amazing.

Hercules: It sure was.

Ami X: Yes. This tapestry has been in our family for centuries. Our ancestors fought valiently with you against Aku.

Ana XVII: It was all an amazing fight our family will never forget.

Me: None of us will. It was one of the most amazing adventures that we'll never forget. And it all took place 9,000 years into the future.

Avi XII: It was all an amazing adventure for all of us and it was unforgetable.

Varie: It sure was.

Jessie B: I'll never forget that adventure. It was the most amazing adventure we had ever had.

Me: Yeah. But something has been puzzling me for a long time after all that. Who was the cult leader of the Women of Aku?

Ashi XIX: That was our biological ancestral mother. She was the High Priestess and leader of the cult.

We later saw a picture of a woman with long black hair and a mask of the Women of Aku in her hand and she was dressed in all black.

Ashi XIX: Her name was Amiko Akuma. She was an insane woman and she was the leader of the Women of Aku.

Naruto: So she was the leader of one of our most dangerous enemies when we were the Brave 12?

Ana XVII: Yes.

Carrie: She is like my mother.

Ashi XIX: She was actually worse than your mother Carrie and you have our sympathies for what happened during your ordeal in Maine.

Avi XII: Yeah. That was awful. We're sorry that happened to you Carrie.

Carrie: Thanks Avi.

Ami X: But we've forgiven our ancestral mother and it all wasn't her fault. Aku is the one that did all those acts of evil that poisoned her mind with all that evil.

Lucy: It's hard to imagine that Aku is pure evil beyond its purest form. I may have been born from the Darkness but Aku gives everything that the Darkness represents a really bad name.

Haiku: I agree Lucy.

Linka: It's all absolutely terrible that Aku could do all those horrible atrocities and do them all without so much as a single shred of remorse, guilt, mercy, decency, empathy or any of that.

Laney: Yeah. He was absolutely ruthless and he delighted in causing all kinds of chaos, pain, suffering, terror and destruction.

Nicole: That's right. It's hard to imagine that he is that evil and how he puts even the Devil himself to shame.

Lori: No kidding. It's hard to imagine that he would literally cause so much pain and suffering.

Naruto: I know. We saw it in a dream that was a vision into the past. It showed us that Aku killed all the dinosaurs here and he spread over much of the area like some kind of cancer.

Carnage: That was horrible. I saw that in your memories Naruto. That was awful how he can be that evil.

Naruto: That's right Carnage. He puts even Cletus Kasady to shame.

Carnage: (Laughs) That's true.

Ashi XIX: Nonetheless Aku got what was coming to him.

Me: He sure did. And the Legacy and Deeds of the Brave 12 will forever echo throughout all of history in the world and in planets across the endless reaches of the galaxy.

Varie: It was amazing.

Avi XII: It sure was.

Ashi XIX: We're also planning on moving from Japan to Royal York, Michigan after you leave Japan.

Me: Oh wow. It'll be awesome having you all in America.

Ashi XIX: It sure will.

---

Later we arrived at one of Japan's most famous volcanoes: Mount Fuji.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Mount Fuji.

Me: I love this volcano. It's one of the most beautiful volcanoes in the world and it's a perfect cone shape volcano.

Lola: It sure is pretty.

Lana: It's amazing.

Laney: When was the last time it erupted?

Jessie K: It last erupted back in 1707. Mount Fuji has been laying dorment for 300 years.

Laney: Oh wow.

Lisa: Correct Jessie.

Nicole: Also Mount Fuji is gonna erupt sometime in the future. The 2011 Tōhoku earthquake caused speculation that the volcano is getting ready to erupt. We have strong suspicions that Mount Fuji is going to erupt at any time after 300+ years of dormancy.

Luna: Dude that's not good.

Luan: No it's not.

Lynn: It could destroy all of Japan.

Me: No it doesn't have that kind of power. But everyone has to be prepared should a volcano erupt.

Nicole: That's right dad. They have to practice Volcano Evacuation Drills and know what to do and be ready should a volcano be ready to erupt. When you live on the Pacific Ocean Plate you're sitting on a ticking time bomb. Loaded with earthquakes and volcanic eruptions.

Me: That's right.

Riley: I had no idea it was that dangerous to live here or on any part of the Pacific Ocean.

Laney: It's very unusual Riley. But it's very dangerous here.

Lucy: This volcano is really cool though.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Mary: It's also on the back of the ¥500 Bill. [Holds up a bill] See?

Luan: It sure is. It's one thing to Cash in. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Raven: (Laughs) Cash in. (Laughs) I just got it.

Cody: (Laughs) That was funny.

* * *

Later we were in the small city of Hiroshima.

Me: Hiroshima, Japan.

Varie: This place has alot of history that dates back to World War II.

Jessie K: That's right mom. It's most famous event was the dropping and detonation of the first ever Atomic Bomb created and detonated by the United States. On August 6, 1945 the United States Air Force dropped the first ever atomic bomb codenamed Little Boy onto Hiroshima and it exploded with 15 kilotons of TNT. Killing 146,000 people. Most of them were Japanese Civilians.

Everyone: Wow!

Laney: That's awful.

Me: It was. That was 72 years ago and it brought us into the age of Weapons of Mass Destruction.

Lori: That was literally awful.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: Dude. I've read about that and it was horrible.

Lincoln: But wouldn't this place be rendered completely uninhabitable because of Gamma Radiation?

Me: That would be the case but no. The cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki are now safe to live in.

Jessie K: I know a strange place here in Hiroshima. Let me show you.

We walk to a place in Hiroshima called the Atomic Dome.

Jessie K: This is the Genbaku Dome. It's also called the Atomic Dome. It's one of the surviving ruins of the Detonation of the Atomic Bomb in Hiroshima.

Me: I remember this. It's amazing that this building survived the explosion.

Varie: The shockwave from the blast destroyed everything here didn't it?

Jessie K: Yes mom it did. But surprisingly this building is still standing after 72 years. We're gonna go in.

Me: Just to be on the safe side, some of us should put on our radiation suits.

We did so and went in. My geiger counter was clicking fast.

Me: There's still Gamma Radiation here.

Naruto: It's still here even after 72 years?

Me: Radiation can last from 10,000 to 1 Million Years bro.

Naruto: That's bad.

Lola: This building is like Chernobyl.

Lana: It sure is. I can't believe that it survived the explosion and is completely irradiated.

Me: Yeah. It's amazing though.

---

Later we were at the volcano Mount Unzen.

Lily: What volcano is this one?

Nicole: This is Mount Unzen. This volcano is known widely throughout all of Japan and the world.

Nicole took us to a grave sight and on the cross was the name Maurice & Katia Krafft.

Nicole: On this volcano in 1991 during its eruption, a pyroclastic flow killed my heroes in the world of Volcanology: Maurice & Katia Krafft. They were the greatest volcanologists in the world and they will always be my inspiration even (Sniffles) in death. (Voice Breaking) They were the greatest in the world. (Crying) They were my heroes!

Nicole broke down crying and I comforted her.

Me: It's all right. Just let it all out.

Lola: Oh Nicole.

Laney: Nicole I'm so sorry. I know you weren't born back then. But I can tell that they are very important to you.

Lana: I'm so sorry Nicole.

Lisa: Me too Nicole.

Varie: Oh sweetheart I'm sorry they died but it was way before your time.

Nicole: (Crying) I know mom! They are more than just my heroes! They were the reason why I became a volcanologist!

Naruto: I know they were that important to you sis. But their legacy will forever live on in the world of volcanology. They are your heroes and they will always be remembered.

Me: That's right bro. Nicole they were the match that lit the candle that made you into a great volcanologist that you are now. Sure the match is out but the candle will always burn.

Luna: That's right brah. You know so much about the worlds volcanoes that no one else hardly ever knows.

Rita: You are a great volcanologist Nicole and nothing will ever change that.

Nicole starts feeling better.

Nicole: (Sniffles) Thanks guys. I feel better now. You're all right. Maurice and Katia Krafft made me into a great volcanologist and it's part of who I am no matter what. I'm also a Shinobi, an astronomer and a great hero and source of inspiration to many.

Me: That's the spirit Nicole.

We paid our respects to Maurice and Katia Krafft.

---

Later we were in Ōkuma, Japan.

Me: This is Ōkuma, Japan.

Laney: Where is everybody?

Me: It's been turned into a ghost town because of the 2011 Earthquake.

Jessie K: That's right dad. The Daiichi Nuclear Power Plant exploded after a 9.1 Magnitude Earthquake rattled the area and a tsunami swept the area. The epicenter of the earthquake was off the coast of Sendai. The Tsunami disabled the power plants emergency generators and the cooling pumps were off. This resulted in an explosion that caused a meltdown and lots of radiation was released into the area. It made the city of Ōkuma uninhabitable like

Chernobyl.

Lori: That's awful. I literally saw that on the news and that was horrible.

Carol: How much damage was dealt to this area?

Me: $360 Billion in damages.

Haiku: That's awful.

Raven: How many people died?

Me: 1,600.

Lincoln: That's awful.

Lilly: It sure was.

Leni: Totes.

Jessie K: But the people are slowly returning to the city. The Radiation is not as bad as it was 6 years ago. But the area around the Daiichi Nuclear Power plant has been blocked off. The Plant takes up 3% of the area and they excluded the area.

Sakura: That's good.

Fu: Lets hope this town can get back on their feet after such a horrible tragedy.

Hinata: Yeah.

* * *

Later back in Tokyo we were seeing that Tokyo is really crowded. I explained that Tokyo is gonna build some future skyscrapers to reduce the Tokyo Land Crunch.

Me: Tokyo's urban problems are huge guys. So they have decided to come up with ways to reduce it significantly.

Lori: How are they gonna do that?

Me: I saw these buildings on some documentaries. One building is called Sky City 1000.

Luna: Sky City 1000?

Me: Yes. This is what it will look like.

I use my magic to show what it would look like.

Me: It's a superhighrise skyscraper that's over 3,200 feet high and it's a multi-purpose building that will house over 100,000 people and it will have lots of jobs, schools and more inside it.

Varie: It's really cool.

Leni: That is totes amazing!

Laney: When will it be built?

Me: It said the year 2160. 143 years into the future. It's gonna take an armada of cranes and lots of building materials to build it.

Lola: That's amazing.

Later we went to Tokyo Bay.

Me: This is Tokyo Bay and it's the future sight for the Shimizu Mega-City Pyramid. This is what it will look like.

I use my magic to reveal what it will look like.

Luna: Dudes! That is amazing!

Lynn: It sure is.

Laney: When is that gonna be built?

Me: It said the year 2110. It's actually a 3,000 foot high structure that will house buildings suspended inside it and it will have a population of 750,000 people.

Lucy: What will it be made of?

Me: It was supposed to be made of glass, steel and concrete. But it would weigh tens of trillions of pounds and it would collapse on its own.

Lisa: Correct 2nd big brother. (Does an equation) Given the sheer amount of weight of all the construction materials and amount of weight of 750,000 human individuals inside the buildings it would all collapse into the ocean after 1 week of being complete.

Me: That's right Lisa. So in order to get around that problem we have to use a lighter material and it's carbon. Carbon is 1,000 times stronger than steel and much lighter. But another problem surfaced. The mega tresses would weigh millions of pounds and no crane would ever be able to lift them. So they turned to world famous architect Dante Bini. He created a lucrative idea to solve a complex problem in architecture: How to build a dome. This was done in the 1970's and his idea was to build a dome using air. This method works well today. His idea for lifting tresses that weigh millions of pounds was to use a huge balloon that would lift them into place.

Lana: That's an amazing feat of engineering.

Lily: It sure is.

Rita: That is ingenius.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is honey. It's gonna be really hard to do all that though.

Me: It is. But in order to make the tresses for the whole thing they're gonna use Robot Factories. They will be spider-like and they will make the tresses with ease. I'm sorry if I scared you Leni.

Leni: No it's all right J.D.

Lincoln: You got to admit though that is so cool.

Linka: It sure is.

Janeen: I have a feeling we're gonna see it in the future.

Lori: But why can't they build it on land?

Me: Because that would cost way too much money. It would cost more than $10,000,000,000 a year. So they decided to build it on the water because it's much cheaper. Plus they are gonna power it with Hydrogen from Algae, Solar Energy from the Sun and wave power from Ocean Waves.

Lori: So it's literally going to be environmentally friendly?

Me: That's right Lori. It's gonna be a huge feat in architectural engineering that's both green and energy efficient.

Laney: It sure is.

Later we left for our next destination after enjoying some of the sights and sounds and the food.

Continues in Part 33.

# Volcanic Trip Part 33

Part 33: ALASKA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was flying over the Bering Sea in Jet Mode. We were dressed in our winter clothes.

Me: So our next destination is in North America.

Nicole: Yep. You guys are gonna love it.

Lily: I think I know where we're going. We're going to Alaska.

Nicole: You hit the nail right on the head Lily.

Me: I love Alaska. But it gets really cold there during the winter.

Varie: That's right.

Aylene: It's gonna be cold there now.

Naruto: Yeah.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Anchorage, Alaska.

We arrived in the city of Anchorage, Alaska. It was amazing.

Me: Anchorage, Alaska. One of my favorite cities in the state.

Varie: It's beautiful and the view of the Rocky Mountains is amazing.

Cody: Out of all the places I've been to in the United States, Alaska is the one place I haven't been too.

Lily: I've been here before. It was really cold. I was in Nome, Alaska during the 1925 Diphtheria Serum Run.

Me: I remember that.

Zoe: That was amazing Lily.

Nicole: It sure was. The food here in Alaska is awesome.

Lori: I'm sure it is Nicole.

---

We arrived at our first stop in Alaska: Mount Katmai.

Me: I know this volcano. I did a project for it at school years ago. It's Mount Katmai.

Jessie K: That's right dad. In 1912 the volcano Katmai erupted and it and its sister volcano Novarupta erupted with a more powerful eruption that was 30 times more powerful than the 1980 eruption of Mount St. Helens. This sent Pyroclastic Flows all over the area resulting in the creation of The Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes.

Lori: That is literally incredible.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: Dude. That was incredible.

Sam: No kidding.

We walked around the area and it was all a cold and desolate wasteland. It was scary.

Janeen: This place is really creepy.

Naruto: It sure is.

Sakura: It's scary too. It's like were on an alien planet.

Fu: It does feel that way.

Rin: Yeah.

---

Later we were in the famous town of Nome, Alaska. The

Temperature was -10 degrees with -40 degree wind chill.

Me: Nome, Alaska.

Lily: Yep. This is the town I know all too well. That was considered my most treacherous adventure ever. I was helping Balto find the lost sled dog team and help them deliver the Diphtheria Antitoxin to the people here. The town was dying and I was risking my life to save them.

Me: I remember that. The temperature here can drop to -50 degrees with -80 to -90 degree windchill. Whiteout conditions, zero visibility, 40 to 50 Mile Per Hour winds, it's all brutal and treacherous.

Jessie K: Nome is widely known for the 1925 Diphtheria Serum Run. Kids all over Nome were struck with Diphtheria. A bacterial infection that causes you to stop breathing. It can kill you. Nome ran out of its supply for Diphtheria antitoxin and immediately requested more from Juneau. If they didn't get it the whole town would die. They tried delivering it by sea. But the pack ice from the Bering Sea moved in too quickly and it would sink the ships had they continued. They tried doing it by plane. But whiteout conditions and zero visibility made that impossible. It grounded all planes until further notice. So they took the medicine by train from Anchorage to Nenana. 550 miles north of Anchorage and 550 miles east of Nome. They had to pick the fastest sled dogs for the job and they were gonna go from Nome to Nenana and back.

Lily: That's right. I arrived in Nome in the winter of 1925 and saw all the children in critical condition and from there I went with Balto the wolf dog and we found the lost sled dog team 125 miles east of Nome. The original sled dog Steele deserted them and Balto assumed his position as lead dog and I was the musher.

Naruto: What happened to the musher?

Lily: He was knocked unconcious and I became musher in his place. I told Balto that being part wolf is not a curse but a great gift. And thanks to me and Balto we made it back to Nome. A signal beacon was made from an artificially created aurora borealis.

Me: I saw that. That was incredible.

Lynn Sr.: We're very proud of you Lily.

Rita: You were a powerful force that day.

Lori: Hey guys look at this.

We saw a statue of Lily in the middle of the town square and she was holding a heart in one hand and she was holding the flag of Alaska in the other and Balto was beside her.

Me: It's a statue of you and Balto, Lily.

Lori: This is literally amazing.

Me: There's a plaque on it. [Reading it] "Dedicated to the heroic, selfless and courageous deeds of Lily Marie Loud and Balto who saved all of Nome, Alaska from a terrible event and risked their lives to save all the children and people of Nome in the winter of 1925 in the Diphtheria Serum Run. True Heroes of Nome and the Alaskan Wilderness." Wow! Lily this is a huge achievement!

Lily: I never knew I had a statue made for me and Balto.

Varie: There's also one in New York City's Central Park I'll bet.

Me: I'm sure there is too.

Laney: Lily I'm so proud of you.

Lily and Laney hugged.

Lily: Thanks big sis.

Lori: That was literally the biggest adventure for you Lily.

Leni: Totes. You saved lots of people that day.

Luna: Yeah dude that was rockin'!

Luan: You sure had a Frozen Adventure! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Me: Lets take a picture.

I make a Shadow Clone and gave him a camera and we all stand in front of the statue and Lily was standing in front of us.

My clone: Say "Alaskan Fun"!

Everyone: Alaskan Fun!

We had our picture taken and it was a great panoramic picture.

---

Later we were back in Anchorage and we were at a delicious restaurant eating different kinds of food. I was having a plate with King Crab, Caribou, Reindeer Sausage, Alaskan Salmon and dessert.

Me: Mmm. I love Alaska's food. It's so delicious.

Lori: It's literally delicious. I love the King Crab Legs.

Leni: Totes. I love the sausage and the salmon. It's so good.

Luna: My favorite is the Salmon and the Mashed Potatoes.

Luan: I like the Snow Crab. It's sweet and delicious and it sure is Crabby! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lisa: Affirmative elder sister. The Chionoecetes Opilio; Street name: Opilio Crab is succulent and delicious.

Naruto: It sure is.

Me: Alaska gets its Opilio Crab from the Bering Sea. Have you guys ever watched that show "Deadliest Catch"?

Lynn: I've seen that show. It was intense.

Lincoln: It sure was. Being in the Bering Sea is really dangerous.

Lucy: I like the sausage and caribou. It's delicious.

Zoe: It's all delicious. I could eat it all.

Hercules: Me too.

Rin: It's all delicious.

Penny: It sure is.

Lynn: So where are we going next?

Nicole: You'll love it guys.

Linka: I can't wait to see it.

Janeen: This has all been fun so far.

Later we walked around all of Alaska and saw lots of great places and awesome features in the state and in the Rocky Mountains. We then went to our next destination.

Continues in Part 34.

---

What I said about Katmai is true. I did a project for school for it.

# Volcanic Trip Part 34

Part 34: HAWAII

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Jet mode and we were flying to our next destination.

We were very excited for it.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to the Hawaiian Islands.

Me: Hawaii.

Lincoln: This is where we were reunited after 221 years Lilly.

Lilly: It sure was.

Lori: That was literally the sweetest thing I've ever seen.

Leni: Totes. It sure was Linky.

Me: I love Hawaii. My mom and dad used to live here years ago. They lived on the island of Maui in Kapalua.

Varie: Oh wow. That's cool.

Lynn: I heard that Maui is home to some of the biggest waves that are perfect for surfing.

Lincoln: Surfing has always been something I've wanted to try.

Me: That's what Hawaii is known for. Not only is it home to some of the most amazing conditions for surfing but it has some of the most famous volcanoes and the best food.

Nicole: Yep. We're going to look at all the Islands of Hawaii. Our first stop is the Big Island: Hawaii.

Hawaii.

We were walking on the Big Island of Hawaii and we were wearing tropical Hawaiian shirts.

Me: The Big Island of Hawaii. It's just as beautiful as I remember it.

Varie: It sure is.

Luna: This is amazing dudes.

Sam: It sure is.

Janeen: It sure is. I've always wanted to come here to Hawaii.

Yuko: Me too.

Eddy: It's magnificent. Last time we were here was when we went to the beach.

Luan: That's right Eddy.

Nicole: You guys will love our first stop here on the big island.

We went to the most famous volcano on the Big Island of Hawaii: Kīlauea.

Nicole: Here we are guys. This is Kīlauea. Hawaii's most active volcano.

Lola: So this is Kīlauea. It's beautiful but it looks scary.

Me: That's what volcanoes sometimes look like Lola.

Nicole: You haven't seen anything yet here.

We then saw Kīlauea Lava Lake and it was an amazing sight.

Me: Kīlauea lava lake. This is unbelievable.

Naruto: It sure is.

Lola: This is what lava really should look like. Lengai's lava was unusual compared to this.

Me: It was but that's part of it.

Lana: It sure looks hot.

Nicole: The temperature here is 2,200 degrees fahrenheit. Let me show you something awesome.

On an area of Kīlauea we saw lava flows on the surface and it was bubbling and on fire. The lava was extremely hot and it was making some of us sweat like pigs.

Me: Whoo! That is hot!

Varie: It sure is.

Lola: So this is how hot Lava is on Kīlauea. That is really hot stuff.

Me: You don't want to touch it either. It's hot enough to burn a limb off in seconds.

Lily: Ouch.

Lucy: That is really hot.

Laney: It sure is.

Linka held her hand over it and instantly pulled it away when she felt the big heat.

Linka: YIKES! Wow! That is hot!

Me: It's 2,200 degrees Linka. It can deliver burns from 4 to 5 feet away.

Nicole pulled out a metal rod that had a metal spoon on it.

Nicole: This is the most dangerous part about being a volcanologist. When they get samples of molten hot lava with a long rod and spoon. Once it's taken you really feel the heat.

Nicole cut the lava and pulled out some lava and it was really hot. We were really sweating now.

Laney: Man! That is really hot!

Shannon: No kidding! Whew! I'm sweating like a pig here.

Me: Whew! Boy you can get a wicked heat rash from that!

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd big brother.

Varie: That is hot stuff. It must be 3,000 degrees fahrenheit.

Nicole: That's right mom.

Nicole scooped up the lava.

Lily: Let me cool it down Nicole.

Nicole: Okay,

Nicole held the lava over the rocks and Lily splashed it with water and the steam coming off it was amazing.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Edd: The steam coming off of it is amazing.

Ed: It sure is Double D.

Linka: Yeah.

Naruto: That is potent. I can't believe that Lava is that hot.

Rin: Me neither. It's amazing though.

Natsumi: It sure is. But look at that. The Lava in some spots has blue fire.

Me: That's methane. Methane gas burns blue when it's on fire.

Laney: That is weird.

Lisa: It's a very fascinating chemical reaction.

Sam: I didn't know about this.

Luna: Me neither dude.

Nicole took the lava sample and it was Pumice Rock and it was amazing.

Nicole: Pumice rock.

Lynn: Cool. I heard that Pumice floats on water.

Nicole: That's right Lynn. Pumice has lots of air pockets in it that make it float in water.

Later we saw another awesome spectacle near the ocean. Streams of lava were flowing into the ocean and creating a huge wall of steam.

Shannon: That is so cool!

Nicole: It sure is Shannon. This is the most famous part about Kīlauea volcano. Streams of lava pour into the ocean and create these huge curtains of steam. The Best way to see them from another angle is by helicopter. The lava from Kīlauea makes the island grow.

Lincoln: That's right. Because it's on a hot spot here in the middle of the Pacific Plate.

Terra: It's all amazing.

Raven: It sure is.

Sam: Wait. I remember that I got my powers because of the Phoenix of Pele, the Hawaiian Goddess of Fire. I would like to see if I can try to speak to her.

Me: All right Sam.

We went to the Lava lake in Kīlauea and Sam kneeled and prayed to Pele.

Sam: Lady Pele my name is Sam Sharp Loud and I was chosen by you when I got my powers of fire. I need some help in learning more about my abilities. I need to know. What else can I do with my powers?

Suddenly the ground rumbled and then a massive fountain of lava and fire exploded out of the lava lake. A big glob of lava landed by Sam and exploded and began to take form. It became a beautiful woman with black hair and Hawaiian clothes and she had fire in her hands and wings made of pure fire.

Sam: Lady Pele. It's an honor to meet you.

Pele: Yes Sam. It's a pleasure to meet you too. I gave you my powers for a reason. I chose you to help the people you most care about and to help bring justice to those that have threatened the balance of the world and the universe.

Sam: I am honored Lady Pele. I had no idea that we all were chosen for that purpose.

Pele: Yes. I will grant you the knowledge needed to learn more about what powers you have.

Pele threw a ball of fire and it hit Sam on the forehead and a flame appeared on her forehead. It took Sam 20 minutes to digest the info Pele gave her.

Sam: Thank you Lady Pele. I now know everything about what I can do.

Pele: If you ever need any advice just ask and I will speak to you through that flame on your forehead.

Sam: Thank you.

Pele left and Sam felt like a whole new person.

We went to the next volcano on the big Island: Mauna Kea.

Me: Mauna Kea Volcano.

Nicole: That's right dad. This volcano is the tallest volcano in Hawaii.

Jessie K: Yeah. Here's a strange fact. If all the oceans on Earth dried up, this volcano would be the tallest mountain in the world at 33,500 feet high.

Everyone: Wow!

Me: I remember reading about that. That is a strange fact but it's really cool.

Lori: It literally is.

Leni: Totes.

Sam: That's amazing. I had no idea that Mauna Kea would be taller than Mount Everest.

Nicole: Yeah but the fish wouldn't like it. Without water there's no life or anything.

Me: That's right.

Vince: It's hard for anything to survive without water or oxygen.

Me: That's right partner.

Cody: Yeah.

Lisa: That's correct. Life can't flourish on any planet if there's no h2o.

Aylene: Yeah.

---

Later we were at a famous restaurant widely known throughout all of Hawaii: Bubba Gumps Shrimp Company.

Lori: The shrimp here is literally delicious.

Me: It sure is Lori. Bubba Gump came from the movie Forrest Gump in 1994. It's very popular in various spots all over the Pacific Ocean and parts of England and Spain.

Naruto: It's delicious.

Sakura: It sure is.

Fu: Mm. It's really good.

Hinata: It sure is.

Jessie K: I could eat everything here. It's really good stuff.

Mary: It sure is.

Anna: I love the shrimp.

Leni: Totes. It's really good.

Later we went on a Catamaran and went whale watching. We saw lots of humpback whales and dolphins.

---

MAUI

We later went to the next island: Maui.

Me: The island of Maui. My mom and dad used to live here for a while. They lived on the Kapalua golf course.

Lincoln: J.D. that's really cool.

Lilly: It sure is.

Me: I'll show you.

We went to Kapalua Golf Course and it had a tremendously beautiful view of the ocean.

Me: Here we are guys. Kapalua Plantation Course.

Lori: It's literally perfect and it would make a great spot for the High School Varsity Golf Team to play.

Me: It sure would Lori. This course is also home to where the PGA Hawaiian Open plays.

Linka: That's so cool.

Me: Yeah. My dad golfs alot and he is a great golfer.

Lynn Sr.: That's amazing J.D. I play golf alot and it's a great sport.

Me: That's cool Mr. Lynn.

Lynn: That's awesome dad. I started getting into golf and I'm getting good at it.

Me: That's great Lynn. I'm glad those golf lessons me and Lori gave you are paying off.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

Later at a beach we were there to witness the start of the famous Big Kahuna of Hawaii Surfing Contest.

Lincoln: Whoa! Everyone has surfboards ready.

Me: This spot on Maui is home to the legendary Big Kahuna of Hawaii Surfing Contest.

Lynn: Cool!

Jessie K: The first one to ever win it was the founder of Hawaii: King Kamehameha I.

Naruto: That's amazing Jessie.

Rin: How do you win it?

Me: It's not easy. You have to really impress the judges by performing the best surfing moves on waves as big as houses.

Varie: Yeah. If you get a great score you win a trophy and a lei on the statue of King Kamehameha.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lynn Sr.: I can teach you how to surf son. After all I was the Big Kahuna Surfer 20 years ago.

Me: I didn't know that Mr. Lynn.

Luna: That is rocking pop star!

Rita: Oh honey that's amazing.

We walked up to a registration booth and signed Lincoln and Lynn up. The contest was not for 3 more hours so Lynn Sr. taught Lincoln how to surf and Lincoln absorbed everything he learned from Lynn Sr. like a sponge. Later it was time for the contest.

Announcer: And welcome to the annual Big Kahuna Surfing Contest and we have an awesome treat for you all today.

After the rules were explained it began and they got on their surfboards and saw a huge wave coming. It was 50 feet high and Lincoln and Lynn were demonstrating some awesome surfing moves. Lincoln and Lynn pulled off a successful pipe wave surf. All the other surfers wiped out until it was only Lynn and Lincoln.

I was looking through binoculars and watching the whole thing.

Me: Wow! Lincoln and Lynn are evenly matched.

Varie: They sure are.

Lincoln: We're too matched. But there is one move that can make sure that I win.

Flashback.

Lynn Sr.: Now Lincoln there's one move that no surfer has ever dared to attempt: The Reverse 720 degree Topside surf. It's so dangerous that no one has ever even dared to attempt it. They wipe out with ease because of it. So don't do it.

Lincoln: I won't dad.

Flashback Ends.

Lincoln: I have no other choice.

Lincoln surfed along the walls of the wave and went into the air as the wave crested and spun counter-clockwise twice.

Me: Oh no! He didn't!

Lynn Sr.: Not the forbidden move!

But Lincoln managed to defy the absolute impossible and he successfully did the move without any problems as he landed on the top of the wave. We were all shocked and ecstatic as we cheered wildly.

Me: He did it!

Lynn Sr.: (Shocked Beyond all Words) I can't believe it! (Faints)

Announcer: WHAT A GREAT SURF! LINCOLN LOUD DEFIED THE IMPOSSIBLE AND COMPLETED THE IMPOSSIBLE MOVE IN SURFING!

Lynn: So that's how you want to play it.

Lynn attempted to do the same thing but she wiped out and Lincoln had won.

Announcer: LINCOLN LOUD WINS!

We all cheered wildly for him as he came on shore and Lynn was on the shore.

Me: Lincoln you were awesome buddy!

Lilly: Oh Linky!

Lincoln and Lilly kissed.

Lynn: Lincoln you were awesome!

Lincoln: Thanks Lynn. But thank you dad for teaching me.

Lynn Sr.: You're welcome son. (Crying with joy) I'm so proud of you!

Announcer: Lets see the scores.

The judges gave Lincoln a perfect score. All 10's down the line.

We cheered wildly for him and Lincoln was awarded a gold trophy that had a surfboard on it and he was given a Lei to put on the statue and it was awesome. Lincoln also became the first ever surfer to pull off one of the most dangerous moves in all of surfing.

Later we were on our way to the next island.

---

## OAHU

We went to the next island: Oahu.

Me: The island of Oahu. One of my favorite islands and it has lots of history behind it.

Varie: It sure does.

Me: There's also a famous event here that is widely known throughout all of the USA. Let me show you all.

We went to the coast line and we were at the famous Pearl Harbor.

Nicole: Oh man. Pearl Harbor.

Jessie K: I know this sight all too well. On December 7th, 1941 Japanese Bomber Planes flew over this place and ambushed the harbor. They dropped powerful bombs and destroyed most of our battleships here. Resulting in the deaths of 2,403 people. Most of them were United States Soldiers. It was one of the worst tragedies to ever befall us in the middle of the 20th century and because of that The United States went into World War II.

Lincoln: That's horrible.

Lana: It sure was. The Japanese planes are amazing and so are the ships of the Navy.

Me: They sure are.

Rita: That's my favorite plane right there. [Points to a plane] The Mitsubishi A6M Zero.

Me: That's a Japanese Plane.

Rita: I used to fly planes a long time ago.

Lincoln: Mom that is still so cool!

Me: I remember that Ms. Rita. You showed us during the Weeping Willow Travesty.

Rita: Yep. Pop-pop taught me. He flew planes in the military.

Me: I remember that.

Lana: Me too.

Rita and Lynn Sr. got into the plane.

Me: Still in good shape even after 76 years had passed.

Lori: It sure is.

Leni: Totes.

Rita fired up the plane and it took off.

We spread our wings and flew beside the plane.

Me: This is awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is! I didn't know mom could fly a plane!

Varie: It's like we're all one with the sky!

Janeen: It sure is.

We landed 2 hours later and it was awesome.

Me: Ms. Rita you were awesome!

Vince: You sure were.

Rita: Thanks boys. But this is nothing. You should see how I do wheelies in a tank baby.

Laney: We believe it.

Naruto: But that was amazing.

Later we went to the rest of the Hawaiian Islands and we set out for our next destination.

Continues in Part 35.

# Volcanic Trip Part 35

Part 35: CHILE

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is flying over the southern Pacific Ocean towards our next destination.

Jared was doing a favor for Laney.

Laney: Thanks for helping me learn how to use a polygraph machine Jared.

Jared: No problem Laney. I've never had a polygraph before myself but I read that they are not as good evidence in Forensic Science in the world of law enforcement.

Laney: That's true. Lisa has been giving me lessons on how to use one.

Jared: That's cool.

Jared was hooked up to the probes of the machine and Laney asked a few questions.

Laney: Question 1: What is your name?

Jared: Jared Alejandro Knudson.

Laney: Nice name. Question 2: Have you ever killed a bad guy before?

Jared: Yes. But only if they deserve it.

Laney: Good call. Question 3: What is your favorite color?

Jared: Red, Orange and Yellow.

Laney: Fire Colors. Question 4: What is your favorite flower?

Jared: Roses, Tiger Lillies and Daffodils.

Laney: Love those flowers. Question 5: What was the hottest hot sauce you've ever had?

Jared: A sauce called Satan's Death Brigade. It's made with Dragon's Breath Peppers and Capsaicin Extract from said pepper.

Laney: That's deadly.

Laney paused the test.

Laney: Do you still have the bottle?

Jared: I sure do.

Jared pulled out a case that had the radioactive sign on it and put on a welding mask and welding gloves and opened it. In it was a glowing neon red bottle with a picture of a nuclear explosion with the Star of Satan in the cloud and the 4 Horsemen of The Apocalypse were riding out of the cloud as red evil eyes watched them ride on the bottle.

Laney: Whoo! So that's the stuff.

Jared: It sure is. I make really good hot sauces like you, dad and Lisa.

Laney: That sure looks good Jared.

Jared: It's my hottest hot sauce ever made.

Laney: I can see that.

Nicole: We're here guys.

Laney: We'll have to finish our Polygraph testing later Jared.

Jared: Yeah.

We arrived in southern South America.

Nicole: Welcome to Chile.

Jared: I love Chile guys. Not only is it loaded with History but it also has some of the best fruit in the world.

Jessie K: You said it bro.

Nicole: It also is known for having some of the most amazing volcanic eruptions.

Jared: That's right.

Chione: I can't wait to see some of the pictures behind them.

Nicole: You're going to when we land.

---

We landed in Patagonia, Chile by the famous Torres Del Paine.

Lisa: Torres Del Paine! What a sight!

Laney: It's beautiful.

Lori: It literally is. These mountains are breath-taking.

Chione: It's beautiful. I can't believe that Chile has this.

Me: I drew Laney's picture for this.

Laney: I remember. That was the most beautiful landscape ever.

Kate: It took millions of years to form all this. It's so beautiful.

Naruto: It sure is Kate.

Nicole: You haven't seen anything yet.

---

We are now at another great sight in Chile: Easter Island.

Nicole: This is my favorite island here in Chile. Easter Island.

Leni: Oh! Is it time for Easter already?

We facepalm.

Lincoln: No Leni that's the name of the island.

Linka: That's right.

Jessie K: I love Easter Island. It has history that dates back to 1250 AD.

Lola: What are these amazing statues?

Jessie K: These statues are called the Moai. They were crafted by Polynesian Colonizers to represent their deceased ancestors.

Lola: That's cool. I didn't even know these were here.

Lana: They are amazing.

Lynn: They sure are.

Jessie K: It's cool huh? For centuries most people believed that the Moai came from another planet.

Jessie B: That's right. I remember the Moai. They were amazing.

Nicole: They sure are.

Lily: The Moai are an amazing work of art.

Laney: They sure are.

Lynn: But how could they lift these statues up? They must weigh hundreds of tons.

Lisa: Actually Lynn these statues weighed 20 tons and they had to transport them very slowly across the rough terrain of the island.

Jessie K: That's right Lisa.

Lynn: Oh. That's not an easy lift back then.

Me: No it wasn't.

Varie: But this is all amazing.

Aylene: It sure is.

Vince: It's unbelievable.

---

In the Chile mainland we were at a volcano called Calbuco.

Nicole: This volcano is Calbuco Volcano.

Me: I remember seeing this volcano erupt. It was back in 2015.

Lori: I remember seeing that on the news. It was a scary sight and was literally one of the most amazing shows.

Nicole: That's right Lori. On April 22nd, 2015 Calbuco Volcano here in Chile erupted after 43 years of dormancy and put on one of the most spectacular shows in all of the world. It's ash plume created a dazzling display of lightning and lava.

Me: I remember seeing that. It was amazing.

Lisa: Affirmative. It was a spectacular display in the world of volcanology.

Nicole: That's right.

Me: The strangest part was when the volcano erupted no evacuation orders were prompted.

Nicole: That's right dad. Even though it ranked level 4 on the Volcanic Explosivity Index it was an eruption that prompted no evacuation orders.

---

Later we were at another volcano. It was Puyehue Volcano.

Nicole: That's Puyehue Volcano.

Me: I've seen this volcano in pictures on the internet. It put on one of the most spectacular displays of volcanic lightning back on June 5th, 2011.

Nicole: That's right dad.

Jessie K: This spot is also where the epicenter of the 1960 Valdivia Earthquake happened.

Me: I remember reading about that. That was horrible.

Jessie K: It sure was. On May 22nd, 1960 a magnitude 9.6 Earthquake rattled this area and destroyed much of Santiago, Chile. At 3:11 Chile Time the earthquake destroyed much of the city and it lasted for 10 whole minutes. 7,000 people killed, $6.62 billion in damages and the tsunami from the epicenter was felt all the way from Hawaii and Japan.

Everyone: Wow!

Lincoln: That was awful.

Linka: It sure was.

Nicole: Yeah. But also it triggered this volcano to erupt on that day 57 years ago.

Lilly: I didn't know that.

Chione: Me neither.

Ben: Same here.

---

Later we were at one of the most beautiful volcanoes in all of Chile: Mount Villarrica.

Lola: This volcano is beautiful.

Nicole: It sure is Lola. This is Mount Villarrica, one of Chile's most active and most beautiful volcanoes.

Me: It sure is beautiful. It looks just like Mount Fuji over in Japan.

Lola: I like this volcano the best.

Lana: Me too. It's beautiful.

Naruto: It sure is.

Sakura: It does look like Mount Fuji. It's a perfect cone shape volcano.

Fu: It sure is.

Rin: It's a true sight to behold.

Me: It sure is.

---

Later in Santiago we were having a great lunch and the fruit was really good.

Me: Mm. I love the fruit. It's just as good as I remember it.

Lori: You were right Jared. The fruit here is really good.

Jared: The Chilean fruit is the best kind. The reason is because the volcanic soil is loaded with nutrients that make the fruit juicy and delicious.

Laney: It sure is. I love the berries and apples.

Lola: (Takes a bite out of a pear) I like the pears and cantaloupe.

Lana: I like the Cherries. (Eats a cherry and spits the pit in a bowl) They're so juicy.

Chione: The Grapes and Honeydew melon are good too.

Jared: Yep. Chile is a fruit lovers paradise because of their fruit.

Lincoln: I believe it. It's great fruit.

Lisa: The Oranges are delicious.

Leni: Totes. I love the long ones.

Leni was eating a banana.

Me: That's a banana Leni.

Luna: Dudes it's all good fruit and grub.

Luna was having a watermelon and spitting out the seeds and she and Sam were having a fruit smoothie in a coconut.

Lynn was struggling to get a coconut open.

Lynn: I can't get my coconut open.

Me: Oh here.

I take the coconut.

Me: Let me show you a neat trick. (To the viewers) Don't try this at home kids.

I headbutt the coconut and it cracked open the top and it fell off and it was open.

Lynn: Whoa! Where'd you learn how to do that J.D.?

Me: It's something I learned off of T.V. (In pain) Ow.

Lincoln: That must've hurt. But that was genius.

Lynn It sure was.

Lynn put a straw in the coconut and drank the milk.

Lynn: That was cool. Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Varie: That is a nasty bruise on your head.

I had a spot on my head that was purple and swollen.

Me: I feel it. Ouch.

But my accelerated healing factor made it go away in 2 minutes.

---

Later after Lunch we were over in a famous part of northern Chile: The Atacama Desert.

Me: This is the Atacama Desert.

Lori: It's literally so cold here.

Lucy: And there's no water here.

Luan: What a Dry place to go and have desert! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else sighs.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Varie: That was funny.

Cody: That was a good one Luan.

Zoe: Why is it so dry here?

Me: The Atacama Desert has had no rainfall hardly at all. It only rains only 3 millimeters a year making it one of the dryest deserts in the world.

Lisa: Correct.

Me: Not only that but everyone calls the Atacama Desert "Earth's Martian Landscape" because it has a very strong similarity to the Martian Landscape on Mars.

Luna: You know it does look similar to Mars.

Sam: That is wicked.

Ember: It sure is.

Me: That's right. It's so Arid here that no plants can thrive here.

Lincoln: That's strange but cool.

Later we set out for our next destination.

Continues in Part 36

# Volcanic Trip Part 36

Part 36: ARGENTINA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is in Jet mode and we are flying to our next destination.

Natilee: I have a feeling know where we're going. We're heading to Argentina.

Nicole: That's right sis. We're here now guys. Welcome to Buenos Aires, Argentina.

Me: It's just as beautiful as I remember it.

Varie: I love Buenos Aires.

Aylene: It's beautiful.

Vince: It sure is.

Carol: I've always wanted to go to Buenos Aires. It's loaded with history and I love the opera.

Lisa: Me too Carol.

We landed and we were at a special memorial. It was the Eva Peron Memorial.

Carol: The Eva Peron Memorial. Eva Peron is one of my favorite historical figures here in Argentina.

Lisa: I love the song sung for her: Don't Cry for Me Argentina. Normally I don't do emotions like this but… (Crying hard)

Laney comforted Lisa.

Laney: Just let it out Lisa.

Jessie K: Eva Peron was the 1st Lady of Argentina. She was a very charitable woman. She died of Cervical Cancer in 1952.

Me: That's a horrible death.

Varie: Yeah.

Lynn Sr.: That is a horrible way to die.

Rita: It sure is.

Lori: I've done alot of reading on Argentina and it's literally the most amazing country anyone knows.

Luna: Dude. It's an amazing place.

Sam: It sure is.

---

Later we were in the Andes mountains and we were on the highest mountain in the Andes Mountains: Mount Aconcagua.

Me: Mount Aconcagua. The tallest mountain in the Andes Mountains and one of the 7 highest mountains in the world.

Lori: It's literally beautiful.

Leni: Totes.

Chione: How tall is this mountain?

Me: Mount Aconcagua is 22,837 feet. It's also featured in a really old cartoon from 1942 called Pedro. It's about a plane that does an air mail route and Mount Aconcagua is the only thing standing in his way.

Lana: I remember that cartoon. That was cool.

Lola: It sure was.

Laney: That's a strange cartoon even though I don't watch TV.

Me: It was one of my favorites cartoons from younger days.

Naruto: That's cool.

Sakura: It sure is.

We heard a bird call and we saw a huge bird flying over us.

Lisa: (Gasp) That's a Vultur Gryphus!

Me: The Andean Condor! The Largest bird in the world.

Varie: That's one of my favorite birds.

Aylene: It's a beautiful bird.

Cody: What a sight.

Zoe: The Andean Condor is a magnificent bird and a beautiful sight.

Hercules: It's amazing.

Chione: It's my new favorite bird.

Luan: It's a bird of wonder! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone sighs.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Varie: (Laughs) I get it.

Raven: (Laughs) Bird of Wonder. I just got it.

Cody: That was funny.

Lincoln: That was funny.

Later we went around all of Argentina and saw all kinds of sights and more. We went to our next destination.

Continues in part 37

# Volcanic Trip Part 37

Part 37: BRAZIL

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was flying over to our next destination.

Lana: I can't wait to see our next destination.

Laney: Me too.

Chione: Same here.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Brazil.

Lori: Brazil is literally a beautiful place.

Shanan: It sure is. The Amazon Rainforest is the most beautiful rainforest in the world.

Nicole: Yep. That's our first stop here in Brazil.

Vince: This is gonna be so awesome.

Laney: It sure is. The Amazon is an amazing rainforest and it's loaded with all sorts of animals.

Shanan: It sure is.

Later we landed in the Amazon Rainforest.

Naruto: So this is the Amazon Rainforest. Look at all the trees and plants.

Sakura: There are so many of them.

Fu: There sure are.

Hinata: Look at all of them.

Me: It's amazing. It's just as amazing as I remember it.

Varie: It sure is.

Aylene: It's beautiful.

Cody: It sure is.

We go into the forest and it was a beautiful sight. Loaded with all kinds of plants, trees, animals, everything.

Lynn Sr.: Wow. This is amazing.

Rita: It sure is dear.

We saw some really awesome animals. The List follows:

1): Harpy Eagle

2): Scarlet Ibis

3): Hoatzin

4): Anaconda

5): Jaguar

6): Ocelot

7): Capybara

8): Uakari Monkey

9): Caiman

10): Macaw

11): Cock of The Rock Bird

And many more.

Later we saw lots of fruit trees and lots of plants and more. It was all breath-taking and a magical jungle. Some of the plants and animals were placed in Lana's jungle greenhouse. We then continued exploring Brazil.

---

We then were in the city of Rio De Janerio.

Lincoln: Rio De Janerio, Brazil. I love the parties and conga lines here.

Me: It's also home to the famous Carnival.

Lori: I love Carnival.

Bobby: Me too babe! It's my favorite thing in Brazil.

Ronnie Anne: This is gonna be so cool!

Cody: It sure is.

We later had lots of fun in Rio and it was amazing. We did all sorts of fun activities and watched the amazing parade and more. We also pulverized all kinds of bad guys and crimes all over the city.

We later went to our next destination.

Continues in part 38

# Volcanic Trip Part 38

Part 38: PERU

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is flying over Eastern South America.

Mary and Luan are making pies in the kitchen.

Mary: Thanks for helping me make pies for everyone Luan.

Luan: No problem Mary. Banana cream pies are the only kinds of pie I know how to make and they have alot of Ap-Peal! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Mary laughs.

Mary: (Laughs) I get it. You're not gonna throw these pies in everyones faces are you?

Luan: No way. I'm done with that. Ever since Dark Luan separated from me and is now in prison forever I only use whipped cream pies for my comedy acts.

Mary: Well that's a relief.

Luan: I also learned how to make different kinds of pies from your pie books.

Mary: That's good. Variety is the spice of life.

Luan: That's true.

Mary and Luan bring the cart of pies out.

Mary: Who wants some delicious pies?

Everyone said "I Do" and we grabbed some pies and ate them.

Me: Mmm. Cherry my favorite.

Varie: Mmm. Pistachio Pudding. Delicious.

Laney: (Eating) Marionberry. (In Euphoria) Yummy.

Lynn Sr.: Mmm. Chocolate Vanilla. Delicious.

Jared: Delicious. I like the apple pie.

Luan: Banana Cream Pie for me. (Eats the pie) Mmm. Delicious. Now I know what I've been shoving into everyones faces.

Mary and Luan's pies were delicious.

Nicole: We've arrived at our next destination. Welcome to Peru.

Me: My moms bucket list dream is to go to Machu Picchu.

Varie: That's amazing.

Jessie K: I love Machu Picchu. It's one of the most ancient cities in all of South America.

Rita: I've always wanted to go to Machu Picchu too. It's been one of my dreams on my bucket list.

Ben: That's amazing Ms. Rita.

Chione: It sure is.

Vince: This is gonna be so cool.

We landed in Cuzco and it was a beautiful city. We walked a path across the Andes mountains. Some of us took Llamas and Alpacas and it was an amazing and breathtaking trail.

Lori: This trail is literally amazing.

Laney: It sure is Lori. I've always wanted to go to Machu Picchu.

Lucy: I've read alot about Machu Picchu. It was home to some of the Mayan Civilization long ago.

Jessie K: That's right Lucy. Machu Picchu was built in 1450 and they abandoned it during the Spanish Conquest in 1572.

Brittney: That's what I remember. The Spanish Conquest resulted in the genocide of the Mayans, Incans and Aztecs.

Yuko: That's horrible.

Me: Yeah. Do any of you know the movie "Apocalypto"?

Lynn Sr.: Is that the one with the Mayans created by Mel Gibson?

Me: That's the one.

Rita: I saw that movie and that was a terrible movie. It's a historical movie yes but it was a strange one.

Lori: What year does that movie take place?

Me: It takes place in 1511. It was a wicked movie. It's about the dying Mayan Civilization. A group of men are captured by warriors from the ancient Mayan city of Tikal in the Yukatan Peninsula in Mexico. As they were being taken to Tikal to be sacrificed to their gods to try and save their civilization a young girl infected with a deadly disease warned them of a terrible prophecy that will destroy the Mayan Civilization.

Nicole: I saw that. That was weird and strange dad.

Me: It sure was. The prophecy was "Beware the Blackness of Day, Beware the man who brings the Jaguar, Behold him reborn from mud and earth, for the world he takes you to will cancel the sky and scratch out the Earth and end your world."

Linka: What does that mean?

Me: It's the coming of the Genocide of the Mayans, Incans and Aztecs. The Blackness of Day means a Solar Eclipse. The man who brings the Jaguar is a man being chased by a Black Panther. The Jaguar is a powerful symbol in the Mayan Gods and Goddesses. The God of War in Mayan Mythology - Ekchuah has a Jaguar. A man reborn from mud and earth is a man that fell into mud and came out and he will destroy his captors. And the world he takes you to means the Spanish Conquest.

Laney: So the end of the Mayan Civilization was foretold by a dying girl.

Me: Yeah.

Lori: That is literally a terrible experience.

Jessie K: It sure was Lori. The Mayans, Incans and Aztecs are all extinct and there hasn't been a single one recorded for centuries.

Lisa: The liklihood of there being any descendents of the Mayan, Incan and Aztec civilizations now would be an abyssmal 523,374,364,343,433 to 1.

Me: Those are very high odds. And you're right Lisa. But the coolest part is that we have all kinds of artifacts from those civilizations on display in museums all over the world.

Jessie K: We sure do dad.

Nicole: Yeah. We're here guys.

We had arrived at Machu Picchu.

Me: Machu Picchu. It's beautiful.

Naruto: It sure is.

Sakura: I didn't even know an ancient city like this existed here.

Rin: Me neither.

Jessie K: Yeah. It's magnificent. Machu Picchu is one of Peru's most famous historical treasures. It's one of the most popular tourist attractions in the country.

Gwen: It's beautiful.

Lola: Why is it all ruined?

Jessie K: It's been abandoned back in 1572 because of the Spanish Conquest and was left here to disintegrate like a rotting wound.

Lana: It's an amazing set of ruins.

We went into the ruins and it was an amazing sight. The ruins were a chronological history of the ancient Incan Civilization. It was an amazing and magnificent sight.

---

Later we went to southwestern Peru and we were at one of the most unusual sights in the world: The Nazca Lines in the Nazca Desert. We were hovering over the desert in Vanzilla in Helicopter mode.

Lana: What are these weird lines?

Me: These are the legendary Nazca Lines.

Lola: Nazca Lines? What are they known for?

Jessie K: They're one of the biggest mysteries in all of South America.

Lincoln: How did these lines get here?

Jessie K: We don't know Lincoln. They were discovered by a Peruvian Archaeologist in 1927 and they were made one of the greatest mysteries in all of the world. Like how King Tut died.

Lana: I can see so many designs. There's a Condor, a monkey, a lizard, a whale, a tree and is that a spider?

Leni: (Panics) Where!?

Leni saw the spider line and she freaked out.

Leni: (SCREAMS IN FEAR) SPIDER!

Ed restrained Leni.

Ed: Leni calm down. It's not a real spider. It's not even alive.

Carol: It's all right Leni. It's not even alive. It was drawn there somehow.

Leni (Panting in relief) Thanks guys.

Lana: Sorry Leni.

Leni: It's all right Lana.

Lori was looking at all the Nazca Lines through a pair of Binoculars and she was amazed.

Lori: These lines are literally a work of art.

Laney: They sure are Lori. I think I read about these from somewhere. These are amazing.

Lynn: They are amazing huh Lanes?

Luan: They sure put a line in ya. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else sighs.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Raven: (Laughs) Line in ya. I just got it.

---

Later we were in Cuzco at a restaurant having a good lunch. We were having Ceviche.

Me: Mmm. This is really good Ceviche.

Lola: It's delicious and I love the spiciness.

Lana: I'll say.

Laney: The fish is delicious. I love the octopus and the spice is awesome.

Me: It's usually made with the Rocoto Pepper. One of the intermediate hottest peppers in the world.

Laney: It's delicious.

Lynn: It sure is.

Luna: Dude this is good. I've never had Ceviche before.

Sam: Me neither. What is it usually made with?

Mary: It's made with different types of raw fish and it has lemon, lime, onions and chili peppers in it.

Lori: It's delicious.

Ronnie Anne: It sure is Lori. I think I had this one time when I was over in Venezuela at one time.

Bobby: You did Nie Nie. It was 5 years ago.

Lincoln: It feels like forever huh Bobby?

Bobby: It sure does bro.

Lucy: This is really good seafood.

Starfire: It's delicious. It's almost as good as eating Tamaranean Mealworms.

Me: You'll have to show us Tamaran some time Starfire.

Robin: It's an awesome planet J.D. The culture is different from Earth. But you'll adapt to it in time.

Me: I'm sure.

Beast Boy: It was an interesting world.

Cyborg: It sure was.

Me: Now my curiosity is peaked.

Varie: Mine too.

Terra: It's all interesting down here in South America.

Ash: It sure is.

Serena: Yeah.

Me: But the food is delicious.

Lincoln: You said it.

Nicole: So how do you guys like our Global Vacation?

Everyone cheered in excitement.

Lincoln: This is the best vacation ever Nicole!

Nicole: I'm glad you all like it. We still have two more stops in South America and then we're going to Central America and then we're going to check out the Pacfic Coastline of the USA and then head home.

Lucy: How many miles have we traveled around the world?

Lisa: Based on the number of places we went to we traveled 35,232.3 miles in 114 days.

Linka: Wow! That's a long ways around the world.

Lilly: This is all amazing. We're learning so much about the world and more.

Lincoln: We sure are Lilly.

Lily: This is all so much fun.

Nicole: You guys will love our next destination.

Lynn Sr.: I'm sure we will.

Later we walked around all of Peru and saw some amazing sights and more and we left for our next destination.

Continues in Part 39

# Volcanic Trip Part 39

Part 39: ECUADOR

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in jet mode flying to our next destination.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Quito, Ecuador.

Me: Ecuador. One of the most amazing places in the world. And the city of Quito is right on top of the Equator.

Lisa: Correct 2nd big brother. Quito, Ecuador is on top of the Equatorial line.

Varie: That's right. We're right on top of the border between the Northern and Southern Hemispheres of Earth.

Aylene: It feels weird being on both sides of Earth all at once.

Cody: It does doesn't it?

Vince: It sure does.

We later landed and we were at our first sight in Ecuador: The Equatorial Line Monument.

Jessie K: Oh this is a cool place. This is the Equatorial Line Monument.

Lincoln: This is so cool. I had no idea we were right on top of the Equator.

Naruto: This is really cool.

Jessie K: It sure is. There are 2 cities that are right on top of the Equatorial Line: One is Quito, Ecuador in South America where we are now and the second is Singapore in South Asia.

Lori: This is literally so cool. I can't believe we're right on top of the Equator.

Bobby: It sure is cool Babe.

* * *

Later we were at the small town of Baños.

Leni: What town is this?

Me: This is Baños, Ecuador. Look what we're by. [I point to a certain volcano] That's my favorite volcano: Tungurahua. One of South America's most active volcanoes.

Nicole: Oh yeah. It's a breathtaking marvel in Ecuador.

Lori: It's literally beautiful.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: It sure is beautiful dudes.

Me: It is Luna. It's name means Throat of Fire in the Quichua Language.

Leni: It's throat is on fire? Maybe it needs antacid.

We all facepalm.

Lisa: No Leni. It's a volcano and it's going to erupt lava and ash.

Rita: But it sure is a beautiful sight.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is.

* * *

Next we were at another volcano in Ecuador: Sangay.

Nicole: Sangay. Another one of Ecuador's most active volcanoes.

Me: Yep. It's name means The Frightener in the Quencha language.

Lola: It's another perfect cone shape volcano.

Sakura: It sure is Lola.

Laney: It's amazing.

Lana: It sure is.

Chione: I had no idea it was this amazing.

Nicole: It sure is. It's a beautiful volcano here in Ecuador.

---

Next we were at the tallest volcano in Ecuador and near the Equator: Chimborazo.

Nicole: This is the tallest volcano in Ecuador: Chimborazo.

Lucy: Wicked. How tall is it Nicole?

Nicole: 20,548 feet. Cotopaxi here in Ecuador is the tallest mountain in South America.

Laney: It's breathtaking. I saw a painting in a museum earlier on Cotopaxi Volcano.

Jessie K: Yes Laney. That painting is Cotopaxi. It was created in 1862 by Frederic Edwin Church.

Lily: That was a beautiful painting.

Shannon: It sure was.

Sam: This volcano is amazing. When did it last erupt?

Nicole: It said back in 550 AD. Its been lying dormant for 1,500 years.

Naruto: That's a long time.

Fu: Do you think it will erupt again?

Me: We don't know Fu. It's a strong possibility but only time will tell.

Luan: That's right. Even Time doesn't know! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Me: Here's a good one. When do women drink alcohol?

Luan: I don't know. When do women drink alcohol?

Me: Wine o-clock! (Rimshot)

We all laugh.

Eddy: (laughs hysterically) That was a good one J.D.! (Laughs)

Me: (Laughs) That was a funny one. I'm sorry to offend you all.

Lori: It's all right J.D. It was a good joke though.

Ember: It sure was.

Lincoln: That was a funny joke.

Me: Listen to this one. What did the German clock maker say to the clock that only went "Tick Tick Tick"?

Luan: I don't know J.D.

Me: He said (German Accent) "Vee haf vays to make you Tock." (Rimshot)

We all laugh hysterically.

Linka: (Laughs Hysterically) That was a good one! You're killing us J.D.!

Me: I learned most of my jokes off the internet. That's where I get most of my comedy material.

Luan: So that's where you got the jokes for my joke book you gave me.

Me: That's right Luan. It's all stuff for a good read. (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Lynn Sr.: Your jokes are just as good as Luan's J.D.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn.

Nicole: That was funny.

---

Next we were at a volcano called Reventador.

Nicole: This is Reventador volcano.

Me: I know this volcano. It's one of Ecuador's most active volcanoes. Its name means The Burster in Spanish.

Lincoln: That's so cool J.D.

Me: It sure is. And look where it leads to out to the east.

I point out to the east and we saw the Amazon Jungle.

Varie: The Amazon Rainforest is just a short ways away from here.

Lynn: It sure is.

Hinata: This volcano is amazing.

Sakura: And it's still erupting now.

Naruto: It sure is.

Lori farted and we all heard it.

Me: Lori!

Lori: It was the volcano!

Me: No it was you.

Lana: J.D.'s right Lori. I know a fart when I hear one and smell one and that was you.

Me: You got to lay off those bean chips for a while.

Luan: That's right Lori. You're really a gas! (Laughs to rimshot)

Everyone but Lori laughs.

Lori: I told you it was the volcano!

We all roll our eyes not buying it.

---

Next we were at a famous and beautiful caldera. It was Quilotoa.

Nicole: This is Quilotoa Caldera.

Lori: It's literally beautiful.

Leni: Totes.

I dip my hand in the lake water and it was not acidic.

Me: This water isn't that acidic like it is in Kawah Ijen.

Nicole: That's because it's safe to swim in and it's a fun place.

Luna: It looks like fun dudes.

Lana was in her swim clothes and she ran and dove into it.

Lana: Cannonball!

Lana dove in with a big splash.

SPLASH!

Lana surfaced and spit the water out.

Lana: The water is perfect. It's like the ocean water in Hawaii.

We then went swimming and it was great. We had lots of fun.

?: Well, Well, well. Who do we have here?

We turned and saw a boy with golden hair and he had a malevolent arrogant smirk on his face.

Ben: Michael Morningstar? What are you doing here?

(It was Ben 10 2016's Michael Morningstar to be precise)

Me: You know him Ben?

Ben: Yes. His name is Michael Morningstar. He's a former movie actor that's been washed up after I stopped him and exposed him as a fraud that only gets stronger by feeding on the admiration of his fans. He's an energy vampire. He drains energy from people and it makes him stronger.

Me: That's evil. But I remember you Michael. You were in some of my favorite movies long ago. You were awesome.

Michael: A thank you.

Me: How did you get your powers if I may ask?

Michael: I don't really know myself. I was born with them somehow.

Shanan: Are you by any chance a hybrid of an alien from another world?

Michael: The thought never really came to me.

Me: Your last name Morningstar is also the same as Lucifer. In that famous poem Paradise Lost, Lucifer was one of God's most Loyal Archangels and he was called the Morning Star. But when God created us in his own image Lucifer became jealous and launched an all out war against God. God defeated the revolt and Lucifer was casted out of Heaven and he took a third of God's angels with him. But Lucifer vowed to get revenge and reclaim his rightful place in Heaven. Lucifer had been corrupting all of us for eons.

Michael: That's interesting. I had no idea my last name had some symbolic meaning.

Me: Yeah it's true. It's a shame that you can't use your powers for good. Because you're an energy vampire you could drain the energy of villains and use it all against them.

Michael: I could but that's not why I came here.

Ben: What did you come her for?

Michael: Revenge! I'm here to get revenge on you for ruining my career and my rise to fame Ben Tennyson!

Me: Boy scum like you will never learn after being put in your place. Well then…

I go Super Angel 3.

Me: I will be happy to put you back again.

I activate my Omnitrix and go Ultimate J.D.

Me: HEATBLAST!

My aura became a fire aura.

Me: Hmm. My aura changes every time I activate an alien. Nice.

I fire a ball of fire and it burned Michael in the arm.

Michael: (Screams in pain) Why you!?

Michael fired a yellow energy blast and I blocked it and sent it back at him.

Me: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

My aura became ice fire and I fired a blast of ice fire and Michael Morningstar was entombed in a block of pure ice.

I revert back to J.D. and beam him to the prison on the Moon. Where he will stay forever. He will have no more fans and he now has been stripped of his powers and they were made Chione's.

Chione: That was cool J.D. I feel different.

Me: I gave you Michael's powers without the energy absorption abilities and made Michael a normal human but with a terrible curse.

Gwen: What kind of Curse?

Me: A death curse. In 3 years on his 13th birthday when the Sun sets here at 7:00 PM he will die.

Ben: Whoa! That is a horrible curse!

Gwen: One thing is for sure. We will never see Michael Morningstar again.

Me: No we won't. So enjoy these last 3 years of your life Morningstar. Death awaits you.

Lana: That's for sure.

Lola: Yeah. He gave movie stars everywhere a really bad name.

Laney: You said it Lola.

Lucy: Is there a way for him to break the curse?

Me: Yes there is. He has to find love, kindness and purity in his heart.

Lily: How will that happen?

Me: That's something he has to find on his own and he has to do it with absolute truth and sincerity.

Luna: Lets hope he does dude.

Leni: Totes.

[Scene shifts to Michael Morningstar's cell in the Moon Prison. He was crying in his cell as a timer was counting down how much time he had until he died.]

Michael: (Crying) I was beaten again! Why can't I win!? Why!? It's not fair!

Michael had 3 years to think about it.

---

Later we were at another famous sight of Ecuador: The Galapagos Islands.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Welcome to the Galapagos Islands.

Lisa: (Squeals in excitement) I've always wanted to come here to the Galapagos Islands!

Jessie K: These islands are amazing. Famous explorer Charles Darwin came here and he discovered his famous theory of evolution.

Lincoln: This is so cool. I heard it has all kinds of amazing animals here.

Lana: I love the iguanas and the Galapagos Tortoises.

Me: I know. Galapagos Tortoises can live to be 120 years old.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Lynn Sr.: Is that a Galapagos Tortoise?

We saw a Galapagos Tortoise.

Me: That's a Galapagos Tortoise. They are the largest living turtles in the world and they can weigh up to 919 pounds.

Shanan: I remember that dad.

Laney: That's a big turtle. My favorite animals here are the Darwin's Finches. Those are some of my favorite birds in the world.

Naruto: Those birds are beautiful.

Sakura: They sure are.

We walked around the Galapagos Islands and we saw a huge number of Active Volcanoes, Iguanas, Seals, Birds, Penguins and more.

Laney and Lana were taking pictures of the island when Lana fell through a hole and slide down a tube into a pool.

Laney followed and she met up with her.

Laney: Are you all right Lana?

Lana: I'm all right Laney. What… Whoa! Look at this!

They saw an old shipwreck.

Laney: It's an old shipwreck. Looks like it's been here for years.

Lana: Lets go check it out.

They went inside it and found some ancient stuff.

Lana: This is so cool.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana found a box and in it was a spyglass.

Laney: A Spyglass. It's amazing.

Lana: It sure is. (Sees a piece of paper) What's this?

Lana picked up the paper and turned it over. It was a treasure map.

Lana: Laney look! It's a treasure map.

Laney: It sure is. We got to show this to everyone.

They left the ship.

Lana: Hey J.D. check this out!

Laney: We found this cool spyglass and we found this Treasure Map.

Me: Let me see.

I look at the map and it was authentic.

Nicole: Ooh! I love treasure hunts.

Me: I know. Lets go find this treasure.

Nicole: Okay.

We set out to find the treasure and we followed the map to a volcanic cave. We went in and found the X that marked the spot.

Me: This must be the X.

Lana: Stand back. I got this.

Lana dug and she hit something that made a hollow wooden thunk.

Lana: I think I hit it.

Me and Nicole lifted the chest out of the ground and set it down.

Me: Now for the moment of truth.

I open the chest and we gasp.

Lana: It's empty.

Nicole: Hmm. No it's not. This is a cover to make it look like it's empty.

Me: Oh.

I lift off the cover and we saw the chest completely filled with gold coins.

Laney: Wow!

Me: Whoa! That's alot of Gold.

Lana: This all belongs in a museum!

Me: It sure does. Lets carry it all back to everyone and show them what we found.

Nicole: Okay.

We carry the chest back to everyone.

We landed and everyone came over.

Jessie K: What is all this?

Jessie looked at the chest and coins and gasped in sheer amazement.

Jessie K: You guys found the lost treasure Tcarius!

Lana: Who is Tcarius?

Jessie K: He was the forgotten son of Julius Caesar. Sort of the Black Sheep of the family. He was the last emperor of Greece before the fall of the Roman Empire. He was called the Black Sheep of the Family because of his insatiable greed and he had a vast fortune in gold coins worth a priceless amount of money. This treasure was lost to us for centuries. It was stolen by pirates centuries ago.

Everyone: WOW!

Me: That's amazing.

Lincoln: This is incredible! I can't believe you guys found a huge treasure.

Lilly: Me neither.

Zoe: This is a find worth remembering for years to come.

Hercules: It sure is.

Vince: What are we gonna do with a treasure like this?

Nicole: We'll worry about that later. We're gonna store it until we get back home and then I'll take it to a museum where we can put it on display.

Lola: That's a great idea.

Luan: This is a Golden find. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Cody: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Serena: This is amazing though.

Lisa: I agree Serena. This is a most remarkable and astounding find.

Later we loaded the treasure into Vanzilla 2.0 and set out for our next destination.

Continues in Part 40.

# Volcanic Trip Part 40

Part 40: COLOMBIA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is flying in Jet mode to our next destination.

Luan, Jessie K., and Lincoln are having fun doing stuff with Bun Bun and ventriloquist dummies.

Luan: (As Mr. Coconuts) Geez Colonal Crackers you are doing really well these days.

Jessie K: (As Colonal Crackers) Thanks Mr. Coconuts. You're doing well now these days too.

Luan: That's really good Jessie. I didn't know you were talented in this.

Jessie K: Thanks Luan. It's a hobby I have. I'm not only an adventuror and a historian but I'm also a ventriloquist. I can also throw my voice. Watch.

Jessie K. threw her voice to Lori.

Jessie K: (Through Lori) I farted and I don't deny it.

Everyone laughed at her.

Jessie K: (Laughs) Sorry Lori. I'm a ventriloquist and I can throw my voice.

Lori: That is literally cool. But don't do that again or I will literally turn you into a human pretzel!

Jessie K: Sorry Lori. It's a hidden talent.

Lincoln: It's really good though.

Eddy: It sure is. Hey guys what's a ghosts favorite lunchmeat?

Luan: I don't know. What is a ghosts favorite lunchmeat?

Eddy: (As Eddo) BOO-LOGNA!

We all laugh and even Lucy thought it was funny.

Lucy: Ha ha ha. That was a good one Eddy.

Raven: (Laughs) Boo-logna. That was funny.

Lori: That was a good one.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Bogota, Colombia.

Me: Oh man. Bogota, Colombia is considered one of the most lawless cities in the world.

Jessie K: I know. Living here is considered a death sentence because it is notoriously known as one of the Drug Cartel Capitals of the world.

Jared: From what I remember sis there are cities that are worse than that.

Jessie K: That's right bro.

Lucy: If we get to stop bad guys we're in.

Leni: Totes.

Varie: We're ready for anything guys.

Aylene: That's right.

---

Later we arrived at a sight widely known in the world of volcanology: Nevado del Ruiz. A volcano that is known all over Colombia.

Nicole: That volcano is Nevado del Ruiz. This volcano is widely known around the world and all over Colombia.

Jessie K: I remember this. That was a horrible event. On November 13th, 1985 Nevado del Ruiz erupted and sent volcanic mud slides here into the town of Armero. As a result 23,000 people died in mud.

Lola: That is awful.

Lana: That's horrible. I may like mud but this is too horrible an event for me.

Natilee: I remember that. Here's a picture of the event.

Luna: That was awful dudes.

Sam: It sure was.

Me: Because of that tragedy the town of Armero was made into a ghost town.

Vince: That's awful.

Cody: It sure was.

Nicole: Yeah. It was 32 years ago. It was because of their ignorance that lead to this fate. There's a major difference here in South America than Indonesia. In South America the people here at the time didn't trust Volcanologists knowing that a volcano is going to erupt and cause all this damage. Indonesia however listens to volcanologists when a volcano is gonna erupt and cause alot of damage and death.

Lynn: Whoa. So South America is considered the Antipode of Indonesia.

Me: That's a good way to put it Lynn.

Lisa: That's correct Lynn. South American people back in the 1980's were very ignorant when it came to the words of volcanologists.

Laney: How can people like that be so ignorant?

Nicole: The town of Armero was not that far away from the volcano. They thought that the volcano was going to erupt on the opposite side of the area. This whole tragedy could've been prevented had they all listened.

Me: Yeah.

---

Later we were at some ruins in the jungle.

Jessie B: I know these ruins. These are the ruins of the Malenque tribe.

Jessie K: I know the Malenque tribe. They were a barbarian tribe of the Incas that developed a powerful plague used to wipe out their enemies. But it backfired and destroyed all of them. That medallion you have Jessie has the antidote for the plague.

Jessie B: That's what's in this medallion?

Jessie K: Yes. And it's the only thing that can cure the plague.

Me: Hey look.

We then saw another Jessie Bannon being chased after 2 men for the medallion.

Varie: It can't be.

We followed them and we saw the 2nd Jessie Bannon go through a tree ring and suddenly vanish into thin air.

We gasp in sheer astonishment.

We land and Lori blew the 2 men away with a powerful wind blast.

Me: That takes care of them.

We look at the tree ring and we saw an unbelievable sight. We saw past versions of Myself, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Clyde rescuing Jessie from quicksand.

Me: So that's how Jessie got to our world. (To Jessie) You're not from another dimension. You came to our time from the future.

Jessie B: So that's it. And now here I am almost a year later with amazing powers.

?: Jessie!

Jessie B: Jonny!

Jessie hugged her friend Jonny Quest for the first time in a while.

Me: Jonny Quest. It's an honor and a pleasure to meet you.

Jonny: Same here J.D. We've all heard so many big things about all of you.

Varie: It's mutual.

Me: We have quite a story to tell you and the Quest Team.

On the Quest jet the Dragonfly we were telling them everything about what happened when we met Jessie and all the adventures we were on and more.

Race: That's all amazing.

Estella: It sure is. Jessie I'm so proud of you and thank you all for looking after our girl for all this time.

Me: You're so welcome Estella. Jessie became like another sister to us.

Jessie B: I sure did dad. I also have another gift to show you.

Jessie spread her wings of fire and phoenix tail feathers and she had fire in her hands.

Jonny: Whoa!

Hadji: (Indian Accent) That is absolutely incredible!

Jessie B: I now have all kinds of fire powers and I can fly and more.

Dr. Quest: You all have done so many amazing adventures and you've all had a dramatic impact on the world in its entirety.

Me: We get that all the time Dr. Quest.

Jessie K: I sense some trouble about to go down.

Me: I feel it too.

Jessie K: We got to go see. Lincoln, Laney, Jessie, Jonny and Hadji would you like to check it out?

Jonny: Count us in.

Hadji: Lets go.

Race: Be careful guys.

Jessie B: We will dad.

---

They went into the jungle and found a secret tunnel in a rock.

Jessie K: This is strange.

Jonny: It sure is.

Later they found a cave containing mummies.

All: Mummies.

Jessie B: The Mummies of Malenque.

Jessie K: For centuries it was completely undisturbed and now we found it.

Jonny: This is amazing.

Later they followed a group of men to a hidden lab and found a hidden lab.

Jessie K: (Whispering) I know that man. That's Dr. Rabel Salazar. He's a biochemist and is one of the last descendents of the Malenque Tribe.

Jonny: (Whispering) What is he gonna do?

Jessie K: Lets listen.

Dr. Salazar: Isn't it ironic? Centuries ago my ancestors developed a plague to wipe out their enemies. But instead were wiped out themselves. The antidote came too late. But now, I, one of the last descendents of the Malenque will finally fulfill their destiny to rule the world.

Man 1: Rule the world? With this?

Dr. Salazar: This is fate my friend. The fate which lead me to become a biochemist. The same fate that lead my brother to find the mummies so I could use their preserved infected tissue to resurrect the plague.

Jessie K: (Whispering) So that's it. He's going to destroy the world by using the Malenque Plague.

Dr. Salazar sprayed a man with the plague and he was being mummified from the inside alive.

Dr. Salazar: But in one hour he will be dead. Just a small sacrifice for the good of my people. Now the rest of the world will not only learn that the Malenque live, but live to conquer!

Laney: (Whispering) That man is insane.

Lincoln: (Whispering) We have to stop him.

Jessie K: I know just how to do it.

Jessie snapped her fingers and beamed the plague orbs over to them.

Dr. Salazar: What!?

Jessie K: Lets go!

They got in a mine cart and fled.

Dr. Salazar threw a plague bomb and it exploded by them. But their auras were protecting them.

Jessie K: I guess not even ancient plagues can destroy us.

They got out of the mine and went to the tent for the Quest Team.

Dr. Quest: You're back already?

Jessie K: Yeah. But the world is in terrible danger. A mad scientist named Dr. Rabel Salazar has recreated the Malenque Plague and is now going to destroy the world.

Lincoln: That's right Dr. Quest. He's going to destroy the world so he can resurrect the Malenque.

Laney: It's all right here. These orbs contain the plague.

Dr. Quest: This all will result in Total Biological Devastation.

Naruto: Just what the world needs. Another Orochimaru.

Jessie K: Yeah. We have to stop him.

Me: I agree.

Jonny saw a bunch of Jeeps coming.

Jonny: Here they come!

Me: We got a fight on our hands guys. Lets get them!

We pull out our guns and swords and weapons and flew out to face them. Bullets, kunai and shuriken flew everywhere as we killed all of Dr. Salazar's men.

Jessie K: Let me face Dr. Salazar.

Jessie flew at Dr. Salazar and kicked him out of the Jeep and Dr. Salazar charged at her and Jessie punched him in the face and Dr. Salazar kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and Jessie punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the head.

Dr. Salazar: Why haven't you been infected?

Jessie K: Because I'm immune to all disease!

Jessie punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Dr. Salazar: Nothing will stop me! Do you hear!? Nothing!

Jessie K: Except me!

She kicked him in the mouth and knocked out a tooth.

Dr. Salazar: (Spits out blood) Do you think you can stop me? The Malenque will rise again!

Jessie K: Like heck they will!

Jessie punched him in the chest and kneed him in the chin and punched him in the head.

Dr. Salazar was down but not out and Jessie had her sword blade at his neck.

Jessie K: Move and my sword will kill you. It's over Salazar. Your reign of terror has been stopped.

Interpol police cars arrived and arrested Dr. Salazar for attempted domestic terrorism, Bioterrorism and possession of weapons of mass destruction. He was also in violation of the Geneva Convention's Protocal for banning methods of Biological Warfare. He was found guilty on all charges and sentenced to eternity in the Moon's Cryoprison. Forever frozen in ice.

We searched the mine and found the stuff he had and seized it.

Me: Boy this part of our vacation turned into a mission to stop Global Biological Annihilation.

Nicole: It sure did dad.

Zoe: This was awesome.

Hercules: It sure was.

Jessie Bannon was gonna stay with us and the Quest Team would drop by and visit from time to time.

Later we went to our next destination.

Continues in Part 41

# Volcanic Trip Part 41

Part 41: COSTA RICA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is in Jet Mode flying over eastern Central America.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Costa Rica.

Shanan: I've always wanted to go to Costa Rica. It's home to some of the most amazing rainforests in the world.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: And also some of the best animals and plants.

Me: I love this rainforest. There's so much to see and observe and admire.

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool.

We land inside the Costa Rican Rainforest.

Lori: This is literally the most amazing rainforest I've ever seen.

Leni: Totes. It's got so many plants, it's amazing.

Luna: It sure is dudes.

Me: Hey look at this tree here.

We go over and we saw a Cacao Tree.

Me: This is a Cacao Tree.

Jessie K: It's amazing.

Lisa: This is a Theobroma Cacao and it's the tree that makes

(Slurping and drooling) Chocolate.

Lori: How long does it take for a tree like this to grow?

Shanan: It takes 25 years Lori.

Luan: That's a long time.

Lynn: It sure is.

Eddy: How long does it take for pods containing the seeds for chocolate to grow?

Shanan: 4-5 months for the pods to grow. But like I said before, certain conditions have to be met for the pods to grow.

We saw Peccary pigs wallowing in mud and there were Midge Flies in them.

Lucy: So these are Peccaries.

Laney: These are them Lucy. And these little flies are called Chocolate Midge Flies.

We then hear a cool bird call and we saw that it was from a Montezuma Oropendola.

Me: That's one of my favorite birds. It's a Montezuma Oropendola.

Lisa: What a magnificent specimen.

Lily: It sure is.

Zoe: It sure is a pretty bird.

Lucy: It sure is.

Laney: Hey look at this.

Over in a grove we saw a bunch of dead trees wrapped around long vines.

Me: Oh man. I know these plants all too well. These are Strangler

Figs.

Shanan: These plants are called the Murderers of the Plant World. They wrap their vines around other trees and kill them.

Lori: How do they do that?

Shanan: They suck all the water and nutrients out of the tree and kill it. Watch.

Shanan went to a dead tree wrapped in Strangler Fig vines and she touched it and it disintegrated.

Shanan: See?

Naruto: Whoa! That tree is gone but you can see inside the vines.

Shanan: That's right bro. The tree it wrapped around died and is gone. But the coolest part about the strangler fig is you can climb inside the hollow structure. The vines are strong enough to support your weight.

Lincoln: That is so cool! Laney lets climb them.

Laney: Sure.

They climbed the strangler fig structure from the inside and it was a beautiful sight seeing the canopy of the rainforest.

Laney: Wow! What a sight.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lana flew up to them.

Lana: That's a cool thing the Strangler Figs do.

Laney: It sure is.

We saw lots of plants, animals and more and beamed a Cacao tree and a few flowers and birds and monkeys to Lana's greenhouse and they were right at home.

Later we went to one of Costa Rica's most active volcano: Mount Arenal.

Nicole: Mount Arenal, one of Costa Rica's most active volcanoes.

Lori: It sure is beautiful.

Sam: It sure is.

Chione: It's a magnificent sight.

Lucy: Those clouds are glowing incandescent red on the volcano.

Nicole: That's one of the most mysterious events of geology. They are called Nuée Ardente or Incandescent Clouds. They are magnificent at night.

Brittney: Lets see.

Brittney used her magic and we saw the ash clouds turn invisible and the rocks were glowing orange and red hot.

Lola: That is awesome!

Me: It sure is.

Varie: That is amazing. But I'll bet it's really dangerous.

Nicole: It is.

Aylene: It's really cool seeing it like this.

Cody: It sure is.

Later we went to our next destination after learning alot about Costa Rica's history and buying some food and good stuff.

Continues in Part 42

# Volcanic Trip Part 42

Part 42: NICARAGUA

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was flying northwest towards our next destination.

Brittney, Lucy, Haiku, Shannon, Raven, Gwen, Chione and Lincoln were reading books on Dark, Fire, Lightning and Ice Magic.

Lucy: I wonder what our next destination will be.

Brittney: We'll know when we get there.

Lincoln: Our trip is almost over and I have a feeling that it's gonna be so cool.

Chione: I know it will be. We've been really busy these last 123 days. I just joined you all recently.

Lucy: We know. We sure have been busy and I we learned so much from all over the world.

Haiku: We sure have and its all been really fascinating. I just wish my sister Maggie could be here with me.

Lincoln: Hey wasn't Maggie…?

Haiku: Yes Lincoln. Maggie is Luan's best friend and she is as emotionless as me.

Brittney: I know her. Does she know you've been disowned because of your powers?

Haiku: Unfortunately no Brittney. She doesn't.

Brittney: We'll have to tell her when we get back.

Lincoln: I have a strong feeling that she will hate her parents too after everything that went down.

Haiku: I do too Lincoln. But she's my sister and I love her.

Lucy: That's thoughtful Haiku.

Brittney: I would hate my parents too if they disowned my little sisters.

Lincoln: Me too.

Gwen: Same here but I don't have any brothers or sisters.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Nicaragua.

Me: Nicaragua. It's just as beautiful as I remember it.

Aylene: It's beautiful.

Jessie K: This place is loaded with history and it has some of the most amazing landscapes in the world.

Nicole: And some of the most amazing volcanoes.

Allie: This is gonna be awesome.

Naruto: It sure is.

---

The first volcano we were at was Mount Masaya.

We had our gas masks on.

Nicole: Here we are guys. This volcano is called Mount Masaya.

Lori: It's literally amazing and you can see into the crater.

Leni: Totes. It's so hot.

Luna: It sure is.

Jessie K: I know this volcano all too well. It's said to be one of the 6 doorways into the Netherworld.

Me: Oh yeah. I saw that in a documentary at one time on the History Channel. It was something.

Jessie K: I remember that dad. See that cross over there?

Jessie pointed to a cross on a tall hill on the volcano.

Me: I sure do. That cross was erected there to keep the demons in the volcano from escaping.

Lori: That is literally something.

Lola: It sure is Lori.

Lana: It's amazing and scary at the same time.

Laney: It sure is. This volcano must have a dark history as well as a dark tie to the Netherworld.

Me: It does Laney.

* * *

Next we were at Momotombo Volcano.

Nicole: Momotombo Volcano. One of the most beautiful volcanoes in all of Nicaragua.

Sam: It sure is beautiful.

Luna: It sure is dude.

Lynn: This volcano is amazing. What's that gash down the middle of the volcano?

Nicole: That gash was carved out by pyroclastic flows and avalanches of lava by eruptions over the centuries.

Varie: It's amazing.

Aylene: It sure is. Is it one of Nicaragua's most active volcanoes?

Nicole: It erupts periodically but not all the time.

* * *

We then had Vanzilla 2.0 in Yacht mode and we were on Lake Nicaragua. We were at a volcano called Concepción.

Nicole: This volcano is called Concepción. It's another one of the most beautiful volcanoes in the world.

Lola: It sure is beautiful. It's a perfect cone shape.

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Lily: This volcano is amazing. And from the looks of things it's still erupting.

Nicole: Yes. Its activity began in 2015 and it's still going on.

Naruto: It's amazing.

Sakura: It sure is.

Fu: The power of the Earth is an amazing force to be reckoned with.

Me: It sure is. Remember what we saw in Dante's Peak?

Lincoln: How can we not forget. That was an amazing example of the power of the Earth.

Laney: It sure was.

Sakura: And the devastation that all volcanoes can cause to people, towns, cities and villages. It's all awful.

Me: It sure is.

An ash plume erupted out of the volcano and it was an amazing sight.

Me: Whoa!

Hinata: Incredible!

Rin: Unbelievable!

Fu: I'll never forget seeing that volcano erupt in Dante's Peak. That was awful.

Lincoln: It sure was Fu. Luckily no one got killed but the entire town was completely destroyed.

Me: Yeah. It was wiped off the map.

Sakura: it sure was.

Naruto: That was awful. Glad everyone is all right.

Me: Me too.

Laney: Same here. Thank goodness we got everyone out of there.

Lynn Sr.: I saw that in the newspaper and your press conference and that was awful. How strong was the volcano when it erupted?

Me: Level 6 on the Volcanic Explosivity Index. More powerful than Mount Saint Helens.

Rita: That was powerful.

Chione: It sure was. I can't believe that volcanoes pack so much destructive power.

Ben: They're one of natures most powerful forces Chione.

Linka: They sure are.

Riley: It's all incredible.

Nicole: It sure is.

Later we explored all of Nicaragua and learned all sorts of sights in the country.

We then set out for our next destination.

Continues in Part 43.

# Volcanic Trip Part 43

Part 43: MEXICO

---

Vanzilla 2.0 was in Jet mode flying to our next destination.

I am playing video games with Lincoln, Lily, Linka and Lori and Varie, Lilly, Laney, Haiku and Lucy were reading books.

Me: I'm gonna beat you guys!

Lori: I literally think not!

Lily: Don't count on it! (Beats all of them) YES! I WIN!

Me: Wow! Lily is an amazing video game player.

Lilly: She sure is.

Me: Lori I've been meaning to ask you this for a while now.

Lori: What is it?

Me: Where did you come up with the threat of turning people into a human pretzel?

Lori: That's a question I haven't heard in a long time. I got the idea for it during one of my babysitting days.

Flashback:

Lori: (Narrating) **It was back when I was in Middle school. The house was totally in a ruckus and no one was listening to me.**

Past Lori: Guys calm down please!

Past Luna: No way! This is awesome!

Past Lynn: Yeah what are you gonna do about it?

Lori: (Narrating) **They weren't gonna listen to me and that's when I snapped.**

Past Lori's head boiled red and her hair turned into a steamwhistle.

TTTTOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!

Past Lori: THAT'S ENOUGH!

Everyone stopped wondering why Lori was upset.

Past Lori: YOU ALL WILL STOP THIS RIGHT NOW AND BEHAVE LIKE NORMAL PEOPLE! IF I CATCH YOU DOING ANYTHING ELSE, I WILL LITERALLY TURN YOU INTO A HUMAN PRETZEL!

Everyone was now terrified of her and they all knew that they had to listen to her from now on or face the consequences of her wrath.

Past Lori: Thank you.

Lori: (Narrating) **That's when I became the enforcer and the big sister.**

Flashback ends.

Me: Wow. That's amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is. And Lori's been teaching me everything for when she passes the torch to me in the future.

Lori: That's right little bro.

Lilly: That's gonna be so cool Linky.

Varie: That is gonna be cool.

Lucy: It sure is.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Mexico.

Lincoln: I've always wanted to go to Mexico.

Nicole: You're gonna love it buddy. Mexico has amazing volcanoes and history. We're not going to Honduras, El Salvador or Guatemala because those are considered some of the most lawless countries in Central America.

Lynn Sr.: That's a good reason.

Rita: Good thinking Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks Ms. Rita.

We were flying over Mexico City, the Capital City of Mexico.

Ronnie Anne: So this is Mexico City. I've always wanted to see the city we came from.

Lincoln: I didn't know you were originally from Mexico, Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: That's right Lame-o. Me and my family came to Michigan from Mexico a long time ago.

Linka: That is so cool.

Me: Mexico: I was only a baby when we went here for the first time. But this is such a beautiful sight.

Varie: It sure is.

Nicole: You'll love our first stop.

---

We arrived at our first stop in Mexico: A volcano called Paricutin.

Nicole: This is Paricutin Volcano, one of the 7 Natural Wonders of the world. It first formed from 1943 to 1952 which was considered unusually long for a volcano to form.

Naruto: That's amazing.

Sakura: It sure is.

Lola: How come it took so long to form a volcano like this?

Nicole: Usually it takes about 3 weeks to form a baby volcano.

Jessie K: I remember reading about this. It was one of the most amazing acts of volcanic formation in the world.

Mary: That's amazing.

Nicole: Let me show you guys a building by the volcano.

We went to the ruins of the San Juan Parangaricutiro Church.

Kate: Wow. What is all this?

Jessie K: I know this church. These are the ruins of the San Juan Parangaricutiro Church. It was destroyed when Paricutin erupted from 1942 to 1953 and its been left here to crumble like a rotting wound.

Lola: This is awful. I can't believe that a volcano would destroy a church like this.

Lana: Me neither. This church could use a serious renovation.

Me: We can't do that guys. This church is so run down that it would collapse should we attempt to repair it.

* * *

Next we were in Chihuahua, Mexico and we were in the Cave of The Crystals.

Nicole: The Cave of The Crystals. One of the most amazing crystal caves in the world.

Everyone: Wow./It's amazing./This is unbelievable.

Lori: This is literally the most amazing crystal cave I've ever scene.

Leni: Totes but why is it so hot in here?

Me: The temperature in here can get to 136 degrees fahrenheit and there's 99% humidity.

Eddy: Man I'm frying like an egg in here.

Eddy takes off his shirt.

Luan: I'm hot too Eddy-bear.

Luna: How did these crystals form in this cave dudes?

Nicole: It took thousands of years to form this magnificent cave because of the geothermal heat from the Earth's mantle.

Sam: This is an amazing cave guys. But why is it so humid in here too?

Nicole: There's a pocket of underground water between both Caves of Crystals. The geothermal heat from the Earth's mantle heats the water and the steam comes into the caves and gives it its humidity.

Lincoln: This is all amazing.

Lilly: It sure is.

Haiku: If I had a heart it would be swelling with excitement.

Lucy: Mine too.

Lynn: What are these crystals that are forming in here?

Lisa: These crystals Lynn are giant Calcium Sulfate Dihydrate; Street name: Gypsum.

Me: That's right. Gypsum is a beautiful crystal.

Terra: This is so cool though. I would never live in a cave this hot though.

Raven: Me neither.

Starfire: It is too hot.

Volcana: It sure is. I may love fire but this is too hot for me.

Me: That's true.

Next we were at the volcano caldera El Chichon.

Nicole: This is El Chichon. A volcano that erupted suddenly and without warning on April 4th, 1982.

Jessie K: I remember reading about this. It was declared the worst disaster in Mexico's history. Over 2,000 people dead.

Nicole: That's right. It ranked level 5 on the Volcanic Explosivity Index and 20 million tons of volcanic ash reached the Stratosphere and spread around the globe in three weeks. It was very comparable to the 1991 eruption of Pinatubo in the Philippines. 24,000 square kilometers of land, crops, and the area were affected and 9 villages were completely leveled and over 2,000 people were killed. Look here.

We saw some skulls and bones that were untouched after almost 36 years.

Naruto: This was horrible.

I pick up a skull that was burned on the front of the face.

Me: YEE! This person received the full force of the eruption in the face head on and burned him bad. Look.

I show the skull to everyone and they gasped and it was awful.

Lucy: Wicked.

Haiku: It sure is Lucy.

Shannon: That is awful. From the looks of things he never even knew what hit him until it was too late.

Me: This was back almost 36 years ago and that was a horrible event for these people.

Nicole: That's right dad. But El Chichon was overshadowed by the eruption of Nevado Del Ruiz in Colombia 3 years later in 1985.

Me: That's bad.

Kate: It sure was. I can't believe that volcanic eruptions pack so much destructive power.

Lana: Me neither Kate.

Laney: What did the volcano look like before it erupted?

Nicole: Here's a picture of it Laney.

Nicole showed them a picture of El Chichon before it erupted.

Laney: It looked like a forest covered hill.

Nicole: It sure did. And all that explosive pressure caused El Chichon to blow its top. Literally.

Luan: This is an Explosive eruption that Blew your mind. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Varie: (Laughs) That was funny.

Aylene: That was funny.

Eddy: It sure was.

Cody: That was funny.

Zoe: Yep.

---

Next we were at the Ruins of the ancient city of Tikal in Guatemala.

Jessie K: The ancient ruins of the Mayan City Tikal.

Me: Oh wow. I told you about this city when we were in Ecuador.

Shannon: From the movie Apocalypto right?

Me: That's right.

Jessie K: Apocalypto was an awesome movie.

Brittney: It sure was. How they sacrificed to the Mayan Gods was wicked.

Lucy: It sure was Brittney.

Jessie K: Let me show you something that the Mayan's here were known for.

Jessie lead us to a hall of paintings.

Jessie K: This painting here shows how they sacrificed people to their gods. They rip the still beating heart out of them and cut their head off.

Everyone: EEWW!

Jessie K: I know it's gross but that's how they did it back in 1511. Let me show you something really cool. (Snaps Fingers)

The area changed to the city of Tikal in the year 1511 and we were witnessing how Human Sacrifice was done.

WARNING: THIS PART IS GRUESOME. READ AT YOUR OWN RISK.

Lori: Where are we?

Jessie K: This is the city of Tikal back in 1511. This is all just an illusion of what happened back then. These people can't see us or hear us. We are gonna witness how they sacrificed to their gods.

We were on the Tikal Temple and we saw the high priest cut open a mans chest and rip out his still beating heart and then another man took an axe and cut his head off and threw it down the pyramid where it was caught in a net below and the body was disposed of.

Lola fainted after seeing this and Lucy and Haiku smiled in delight.

Shannon: That was gruesome and awesome.

Lincoln: And this is what they did back then Jessie?

Jessie K: Yep. But after the Spanish Conquest the Mayans, Incans and Aztecs were all destroyed and are now extinct. It might've been gruesome but that's how it happened back then.

Lana: Well that's a relief.

Lynn: It sure is.

Lynn Sr.: How did the Mayan's go extinct?

Jessie K: It was because of the Spanish Conquistadors killing them, disease or starvation.

Linka: I'm glad the Mayans are all gone.

Me: Me too.

Varie: Same here.

The illusion vanished.

Lori: That was literally a strange illusion.

Leni: Totes. But that was a scary one.

Jessie K: I know. I'm sorry if I scared all of you.

Cody: You didn't scare us Jessie. We knew it was all apart of the history here.

Lola: I'm sorry I fainted but that was weird and g-ross.

We saw lots of very prominent artifacts from the Mayan world. We saw cool masks, ancient weapons, jewelry, and more.

Lori: This has literally been a very fun trip to Mexico.

Leni: Totes. I look amazing with this Mayan tiara.

Me: That's actually called a Mayan Headdress. It's a very popular piece of clothing they had in the Mayan days.

Lori: I literally look amazing with this jewelry.

Lori had rings and bracelets on her hands and arms made of opals and sapphires and peacock feathers. She also had a dress and made of kashmir and a little cape made of peacock feathers.

Varie: They look stylish on you Lori.

Lori: Thanks Varie.

---

Later in Mexico city we saw the most ancient relic in all of the Mayan world: The Mayan Calendar.

Lisa: The Mayan Calendar. I love this ancient relic.

Jessie K: Me too Lisa. It's my favorite relic in the ancient world. This calendar was used by the Mayan's to determine when the world was going to end.

Chione: How was this going to determine if the world was going to end?

Jessie K: These symbols represent the months and the days and the years. The Mayan's believed that the world was going to end on December 21st, 2012.

Lucy: That was 5 years ago.

Jessie K: Yes that was 5 years ago. But they recently discovered that one of the runes in the Mayan calendar was mistranslated. The world is going to end on the projected date of the year 3,000.

Lincoln: That's a long time from now.

Lisa: Correct elder brother. So we have nothing to worry about.

Lily: No we don't.

Fu: That's a relief. But something still bothers me. Why couldn't Wednesday, Liam, Tabby or Zach come with us?

Me: They decided to stay back and go to school so they are under the care of Mr. Albert.

Lincoln: Oh yeah. Pop-pop is a great grandpa and a great babysitter.

Varie: It was nice of your grandpa to watch them while we were away.

Rita: That's dad for you Varie. By the way I'm planning on getting that terrible nurse Sue fired after we get back. Would you like to sign up for a job at Sunset Canyon Retirement Home?

Varie: I would be honored Ms. Rita.

Rita: Great.

Later we did all sorts of stuff in Mexico and explored all the sights and learned so much about Mexico's history and tried all the food. It was all spicy and delicious.

We then went to our next destination.

Continues in Part 44.

# Volcanic Trip Part 44

Part 44: UNITED STATES PACIFIC COAST

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is in Jet Mode and we are flying over the United States Pacific Coastline.

Nicole: Here we are guys. The final stop on our global trip: The Pacific Coastline of the United States of America.

Lincoln: It's beautiful. I can't believe that we were gone for so long.

Laney: We were gone for 132 days and it was all an amazing trip.

Lana: It sure was Lanes. We've learned so much around the world and it was so cool!

Starfire: It sure was. Learning all about the Earth was an adventure worth remembering.

Raven: I agree Star.

Terra: This was all an amazing trip.

Beast Boy: It sure was.

Volcana: I agree.

Linka: So what's our first stop in the Pacific Coast?

Nicole: We're going to California and work our way up to Oregon and then to Washington State.

Lilly: This is gonna be fun.

Naruto: It sure is.

---

CALIFORNIA.

We were in San Diego, California.

Me: San Diego, California. The 8th Largest City in the country and the 2nd Largest City in the State of California.

Varie: There's so much to do here in San Diego. The San Diego Zoo, Legoland, and more.

Aylene: That's right.

Lana: I've always wanted to go to the San Diego Zoo and Legoland.

Lola: Legoland is supposed to be amazing.

Vince: Well you're all gonna love California. It's all an amazing place.

Cody: And it has some of the most amazing food in the world. I've been here before and it's all great food.

Ronnie Anne: That's amazing Cody.

Zoe: It sure is. I know some people here in California. But they're all in the Prison system.

Hercules: I remember Zoe. What did they do again?

Zoe: Murder. I'll take you guys to them.

Me: We can't wait.

We were now at one of the most amazing spots in all of California: The San Andreas Fault.

Nicole: The San Andreas Fault. One of the most Seismically active areas in the country.

Me: It's amazing.

Vince: It sure is.

Chione: I've seen this in pictures and on those movies. That movie San Andreas from 2015 was intense.

Natilee: I'll never forget that movie. That was intense. That earthquake that rattled all of California was intense.

Nicole: It sure was. I'll never forget that. But an earthquakes most deadliest weapon is not fire but water. That Tsunami in that movie was over 700 feet high and it was unbelievable.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Lola: That was an intense movie though and Dwayne Johnson did a fantantic job in that movie.

Lily: He sure did.

Lori: That was literally the most amazing performance he did.

Leni: Totes.

Later we were over at Legoland.

Me: Legoland, San Diego, California. This is one of my favorite parks here in California.

We were having alot of fun and more. We did all sorts of fun activities and fun stuff.

Next we went to the San Diego Zoo and it was an amazing and fun time for all of us. We saw lots of amazing animals and did all kinds of fun stuff there.

Fu: The San Diego Zoo is an amazing Zoo!

Zoe: It sure is.

Chione: My favorite animals are the tropical animals.

Ben: Those animals are amazing.

Gwen: They sure were.

Jessie K: I loved the Gorillas and Monkeys.

Brittney: I liked the bats and the creatures of the darkness.

Lucy: Same here.

Haiku: Me too.

Shannon: They were amazing and I liked the bears.

Me: They were fun.

Next we were at Seaworld.

Lori, Carol, Lincoln, Lilly, Me and Varie went swimming with the dolphins and did all kinds of fun things. It was all very fun.

Later we went to Los Angeles, California.

Me: Los Angeles, California. The 2nd most populated city in the United States and the most populated city in all of California.

Lisa: This is an amazing city.

Lincoln: I heard that it's also home to some of the most amazing game shows known around the world.

Me: You heard right Lincoln. My favorite game shows are done here.

Rita: Mine too J.D.

We went to lots of great attractions in Los Angeles and my favorite stop is the La Brea Tar Pits.

Naruto: Wow. So these are the La Brea Tar Pits.

Me: That's right bro. These are the most perfectly preserved tar pits in the country.

Nicole: I love these tar pits.

Jessie K: These tar pits have been here for a long time and were discovered by Spanish Explorers in 1769.

Lana dipped her hand in the tar lake and it was really sticky and she pulled it out and it was covered in slimy tar.

Lana: This is cool!

Me: Tar pits have been notoriously dangerous for all animals during the prehistoric times. They have mired animals of all kinds in them for millions of years.

Varie: That's weird and horrible.

Lola: That is strange but gross.

Lisa: But it's all a fascinating and amazing process.

Lynn: It's all amazing.

Sakura: It sure is.

Luan: This is a sticky situation of a Tar Pit of doom. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Varie: (Laughs) That was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Cody: It sure was.

Vince: That was funny.

Raven: (Laughs) I just got it.

Next we went to the most infamous prison in all of California: The Central California Women's Facility in Chowchilla, California.

Zoe: Here we are guys. This is the Central California Women's Facility, one of California's most notorious prisons for women.

Brittney: I know this prison all too well. In these prison walls live only the damned and they are some of the most dangerous women inmates in the country.

Zoe: That's right Brittney.

We went into the prison and it was like stepping through the gates into the Netherworld.

Lana & Lola: (Hugging and shaking in fear) I'm scared.

Laney: Me too guys. But as long as we're together we'll be fine.

Lynn: I say we fight all these buttfaces and give this whole prison an enormous number of Dutch Ovens!

Me: That would be fun and hilarious but that wouldn't be pleasent.

Lynn Sr.: That's right.

In the visiting yard we were talking to some of the inmates and some of them weren't as dangerous as we thought.

But there was one that I was about to fight and it was our old enemy Gisele Razor.

Me: Gisele Razor.

Gisele: J.D. Knudson.

Me: Prison life hasn't been too kind for you hasn't it?

Gisele: No it hasn't. Because of you I lost everything!

Varie: Who is that girl J.D.?

Me: She is Gisele Razor. She was from Michigan and she is the ultimate bad girl. She hates everything with a merciless vengeance and wants nothing more than to see the whole world burn. She has done all sorts of unspeakable crimes all over Michigan. She did murder, assault & battery, arson, theft, and more. She has a rap sheet that's 10 miles long and because of that she is known as "THE TERROR OF MICHIGAN". She was the first ever criminal I busted when I moved to Michigan and her case was so high profile that they couldn't let her sit with her lawyer during the trial. They had to put her in a tempered glass case and chain her up in a strait jacket because she is so incredibly dangerous. She was very combative in court. She spit at the people and she had to be restrained several times for violent outbursts and she even threatened some of the families attending the trial. She was found guilty of all her crimes and sentenced to multiple life sentences without parole here in this prison.

Gisele: That's right. Cool scar by the way J.D.

Me: Nice of you to notice. I got it recently when we were in Sumatra.

Gisele: I lost everything because of you J.D.!

Me: You got what was coming to you Gisele. People like you need to be locked up in prison forever and never see the light of day again.

Gisele: I will now have my revenge on you J.D.!

Lori: HEY!

Gisele: Lori. How nice to see you again.

Lori: I will literally never forgive you for everything you've done Gisele. I am now going to literally grind you into dust and blow you into the wind!

Lori spread her wings and had wind spiraling around her fists.

Gisele: (Gasp) Lori? What happened to you?

Lori: A good gift and blessing.

Me: Go get her Lori!

Aylene: Show no mercy!

Vince: Yeah!

Lori: With pleasure.

Gisele: You all will die!

Lori: You first!

Lori punched Gisele in the face and fired a blast of wind, hurling her into the wall and she crashed into it.

CRASH!

Gisele got up and she was enraged.

Gisele: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) EEERRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGHHH

She charged towards Lori and Lori kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and punched her in the nose.

POW! BLAM! CRACK!

Lori kicked her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

SMASH!

Gisele had blood dripping from her nose and mouth and she was enraged beyond all forms of human comprehension.

Gisele: (ENRAGED GROWL) I HATE YOU!

Lori's aura flared up and she punched Gisele in the stomach and kicked her in the back and punched her in the back of the head.

Lori backed away and she was not even in the least bit exhausted.

Lori: You've literally had this coming for a long time Gisele.

Gisele: I will kill you and drink your blood!

Gisele pulled out a knife and charged at Lori and she slashed Lori's face and cut her but it missed her eye and Lori kicked the knife out of her hand and Lori head butt her and knocked her out.

Lori: That was for me!

The prisoners all cheered wildly for Lori.

Me: I think she deserves to be in a much more tougher prison instead of here in California.

I snap my fingers and beam her to the Moon Triple Supermaximum Security Prison. She was in a prison cell surrounded by hot lava and if she ever escapes she will suffocate in the endless vacuum of space.

Varie: You were awesome Lori. Let me look at that cut.

Varie did so.

Varie: That's a nasty wound. Luckily it missed your eye.

Lori: It sure did. I'm glad that we'll never see Gisele Razor again.

Me: Me too Lori.

Laney: That girl had so many problems it was unbelievable.

Me: Yeah. She makes even Charles Manson look like a saint compared to her.

The prisoners all agreed with me and Laney.

---

Later we were in San Francisco.

Me: San Francisco, California. Just as Beautiful as I remember it.

Varie: It's a beautiful city.

Me: Yeah.

We went to all sorts of great places in San Francisco: We went to Alcatraz Prison, Fishermans Wharf, The Golden Gate Bridge, and more.

---

OREGON

We were now in Oregon.

Lincoln: So this is Oregon. It's so beautiful.

Leni: Totes. I love the forests.

Shanan: Me too Leni. The trees are beautiful.

Me: Oregon has some of the most awesome scenery and views of the ocean in the country.

We arrived in Cannon Beach, Oregon.

Me: Welcome to Cannon Beach everyone. This is my moms favorite city in Oregon.

Laney: It's beautiful. The view of the ocean is awesome.

Lori: It literally is. I love the view. What are those big rocks there?

Me: That's Haystack Rock. It's a big landmark here in Cannon Beach.

Lynn: It's so cool.

Lucy: It sure is.

We saw all kinds of magnificent landmarks in Oregon and we went to Portland and Salem and more. As we were having lunch we were eating lots of good food and the Oregon Marionberry pie was awesome. As we walked back to the car we saw a newspaper that had a disturbing front page cover.

Me: Hey what's this? "Town of Springfield at War! The Kids of Springfield have launched an all out war against the dysfunctional town to destroy it and wipe it off the map forever." We got to see this.

We flew over to the town of Springfield, Oregon and we saw the whole town completely engulfed in flames and explosions were breaking out. Bodies littered the ground and everything was completely destroyed. The only things that were still standing were the Nuclear Power Plant and a multi-million dollar mansion.

Me: My goodness.

Lori: What happened here?

Lola: This whole town is gone.

Lincoln: What caused all of this to happen?

Me: My guess is that the Kids of Springfield have finally had enough of the adults being stupid idiots and decided to launch an all out war against the town and remove it from the world forever so they can be free.

Linka: This is horrible.

Lisa: From the way things are here in Springfield that is the logical assumption.

Suddenly a burst of light and ghosts came and the Grim Reaper himself appeared.

Me: (Gasp) The Grim Reaper!

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) That's right J.D.

Me: You're not here to reap our souls are you?

Grim: No. I have a job for you all.

Me: What is thy bidding Grim?

Grim: I need your help in reaping this man. (Holds up a photo of said man) Charles Montgomery Burns.

Me: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY) I HATE THAT MAN! (Calms down) Sorry. But we'll do it.

Grim: Thank you.

Me: I have a plan.

I reveal my plan and we put Operation: Death To Burns in effect.

Me: All right here's what we do.

[Scene transits to Lola on her heart-shape laptop]

Me: (Narrating) 1st, Lola is gonna dig up all the dirt on Mr. Burns and transfer all of his assets to our accounts.

Mr. Burns: Smithers! Why is all my money gone!?

Smithers: I don't know sir. Looks like someone hacked into your account and stole all your money.

Me: (Narrating) 2nd, I will beam the mansion over to Royal York and leave Mr. Burns and Mr. Smithers on the ground of where it was.

I did said thing and Mr. Burns and Smithers were on the ground wondering where the mansion went to.

Me: Lastly I will walk up to him and deliver the final blow.

I walk up to Mr. Burns and he was infuriated.

Me: Mr. Burns.

Mr. Burns saw me.

Mr. Burns: Who are you?

Smithers: Sir that's J.D. Knudson the richest kid in the world and he is also the most famous kid on the planet.

Mr. Burns was enraged.

Mr. Burns: So you are behind all this! You took everything from me!

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so.

Mr. Burns: Why you?!

He ran at me and punched me in the face. But when he punched me the impact of the punch didn't make me flinch but it caused all of Mr. Burns' bones in his hands to break and protrude from his hands. Mr. Burns was screaming in pain.

Me: (Giggles) That tickled. Now to make sure you never get another cent from anyone ever again.

The Grim Reaper appeared.

Grim: Charles Montgomery Burns. Your fate is decided. Everlasting damnation for your sins.

Mr. Burns: No! I won't go to the Netherworld!

Me: You have no choice. (Cocks a gun)

BANG! BANG!

I fired two bullets into Mr. Burns' legs and blew them both off.

Me: He's all yours Grim.

Grim: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. [To Mr. Burns] You've cheated Death for the last time Burns. Burn in Eternal Hell!

Grim then slashed off Mr. Burns' head with his scythe and killed him instantly. Mr. Burns went to the darkness of the Netherworld for all Eternity. His punishment was suffering for his greed in the 4th Circle of The Inferno.

Me: Never again Burns.

Grim: J.D. thank you for helping me reap Burns.

Me: It was our pleasure Grim.

Mr. Smithers was enraged and he was gonna get revenge for killing Mr. Burns. He pulled out a gun and fired at me. But I used the Force and stopped the bullet in midair. I redirected it back at him and it went into his leg.

Mr. Smithers was in alot of pain and I sent him to prison for attempted murder.

Me: As for Mr. Burns.

I fired a blast of fire and burned his body.

Grim laughed malevolently.

Me: I'm glad Mr. Burns is gone for good Grim.

Grim: Me too J.D. I'll see you again sometime soon.

Grim then vanished.

Me: Now to take care of Springfield forever.

Later we went to the Nuclear power plant and placed bombs in the reactor and set the timer for 2 hours. We gathered all the children after the war was won and Ms. Ruth Powers was with them. We then contained all of Springfield in a giant force field dome.

Bart: Whoa! That was awesome.

Me: Thanks Bart.

30 seconds left until detonation.

Naruto: How big will the explosion be?

Me: 250 Megatons of TNT but the force field will contain the explosion and only destroy all of Springfield.

5 seconds. 4… 3… 2… 1… 0.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

A blinding white flash of light as bright as 10,000 Suns illuminated the area and a huge explosion shook the area and completely obliterated all of Springfield and vaporized everything.

Me: That was intense!

Lisa: That's the end of Springfield.

Varie: Yep. Good riddence.

Keith: Thanks for helping us destroy all of Springfield J.D.

Me: My pleasure Keith. That town gave everyone everywhere a really bad name. By the way Keith are you the leader of the army that wiped out Springfield?

Keith: I sure am. Me and my siblings here are part of a group called The Dysfunctional Town Liberation Army. We are a special extremist group that specialize in the destruction of towns that are extremely bad and completely dysfunctional. We help out the children of that town get away from it and then we launch a massive holy war on that town and make it pay for everything its done.

Me: Wow.

Lori: So you guys are considered the Antipode of Terrorism.

Keith: That's a good way to put it Lori. Yes.

Olivia: Our job is so big that it's not for the faint of heart.

Me: Wow.

Later Keith, his siblings and the former kids of Springfield were offered a home in Royal York and they accepted. Keith gave me a special watch that can call them just in case.

---

WASHINGTON.

Lastly we were in Washington State. We were in Seattle.

We saw all kinds of magnificent sights here. We went to the Pike Place Fish Market, Mount Rainier, The Space Needle, lots of great buildings and more.

We had lots of great food and it was all delicious.

This was our last stop on our global vacation and it was an amazing trip. We then returned home.

Continues in Part 45.

# Volcanic Trip Finale

Vanzilla 2.0 was driving down the street and we were back in Royal York, Michigan. We pulled up to our house and it was great to be home again.

Lincoln and Lily's Blood Clones saw us and dispeled.

Lily and Lincoln received their memories and they had been really busy over the course of the trip.

Me: Home.

We go in and I was greeted by my family and we were exhausted and tired. We went to the sofa and plopped down on it.

Me: (Groans in exhaustion) What a trip!

Lincoln: You said it J.D. Man! I'm exhausted!

Lori: We all are Lincoln.

Linka: We sure are.

Sumner: Boy you guys must've had alot of fun.

Me: We sure did dad. It was amazing.

Varie: It was awesome. We've been to so many places around the world and we saw so much.

Aylene: It was awesome.

Chione: It sure was.

Leni: Totes. I have never seen so much from around the world.

Lucy: It was all amazing and wicked.

Patti: We heard you guys went to Chernobyl.

Me: We sure did mom. It was a scary place. It was a ghost town.

Sumner: It is.

Jessie K: But we've learned so much on our trip and it was so awesome. I can't believe that there are so many awesome places.

Terra: Yeah. It was awesome and cool.

* * *

Later after we unpacked our stuff, we were in the Living room showing some photos of our trip. Wednesday, Liam, Zach, Tabby, Lady Tsunade, Shizune, Kakashi, Mrs. Johnson and Albert were with us.

Me: Here's us in the Amazon Rainforest in Brazil. It was an amazing forest.

Laney: It sure was.

Shanan: It was amazing guys.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Whoa dang! That there's an amazing forest.

Tabby: It sure is beautiful and Jammin mate.

Zach: Yeah it sure is.

Me: Yeah. We also went to the ancient city of Machu Picchu.

Patti: I've always wanted to go to Machu Picchu. It's been one of my dreams on my bucket list.

Lori: That's what we literally remember Mrs. Knudson.

Lady Tsunade: It sounds like you all had a really fun time.

Me: We sure did Lady Hokage.

Laney: You all should've seen it. You would've loved it.

Kakashi: I'll take your word for it. I'm glad you guys all had a fun trip.

Me: Me too Kakashi-sensei.

Naruto: How long were we gone?

Me: We were gone for 135 days. We just got back yesterday.

Shizune: So not even half a year.

Nicole: Yeah. But it was all an amazing trip.

Albert: Well I'm glad you all had so much fun guys. I also heard that you all went to Pearl Harbor in Hawaii.

Me: We sure did Mr. Albert and Ms. Rita got to fly a Japanese Zero plane in Pearl Harbor.

Albert was amazed and overjoyed.

Albert: I'm so proud of you Rita.

Rita: Thanks dad. Your flying lessons really paid off.

Me: We were amazed ourselves.

Rita: But that's nothing you should see me do wheelies in a tank baby.

Me: That's awesome.

Carol: But it's great to be home.

Ben: It sure is.

Vince: Same here.

Zoe: It was all such a fun trip.

Hercules: It sure was. My feet are really sore.

Me: Mine too.

Mrs. Johnson: Well you guys have been on an amazing trip. Great job keeping your education alive with those blood clones.

Lincoln: Thanks Mrs. Johnson. I figured that I wouldn't miss a day at School if I had a Blood Clone there while we're away. Killing two birds with one stone.

Mrs. Johnson: That's a good way to put it.

Lily: I worked at the Krusty Krab 2 while we were gone too and a Blood Clone was there too.

Me: it was all very clever.

We took a week of rest before heading back to our daily routines.

THE END.

---

Another fanfiction series complete.

WHOO-WHEE! Finally! I wanted to do this one to show my knowledge on the worlds volcanoes and all about the countries of the world. This idea came out of the blue for me and it was an amazing sensation. Not only did we learn so much about the world and all the history it has but we did so many great adventures and more. I would like to thank WitchCat2012 on Deviantart for letting me use her OC Chione and credit goes to you for making her. Great job. Let me know what you all think. I'm gonna take a little break for a while before continuing my work again.

See you all next time.

All elements belong to their rightful and respected owners.

# Monkey See, Doggie Three

It starts in Lisa's room. She, Jeri and the Lion Guard and Blossom are working in Lisa's lab.

Lisa: All I need is some Potassium Dissulfate and our experiment is complete.

Blossom: That's right.

Suddenly the alarm went off and Lisa got onto her computer. They saw in New York City a strange disturbance.

12 hours earlier.

Everyone in New York City was getting ready for bed. But in the museum of history a theft was in progress. He was after the ancient Anubis Dog Head.

He took a picture of the head and put it in front of the camera to fool the guards.

?: Oooh. Yes.

He got past the security systems and stole the head by pushing it out with his finger. He was sneaking away but he snapped his fingers knowing that he forgot something. He smashed open a case and stole two ruby jewels.

The Museum was robbed.

Present Day

Blossom: What's going on Lisa?

Lisa: It appears that the canine population has risen exponentially in New York City. Dogs are all over the city and rising fast.

Blossom knew this was all too familiar and she and her sisters knew this scenario all too well.

Blossom: Oh man. He tried this plan 2 times before.

Lisa: Who is that Blossom?

Blossom: He's Mojo Jojo. He was once the Professor's monkey friend, Jojo. But he was the worst ever assistant he had. He would always break everything and made a huge mess. It was when he was working on his formula to create the perfect little girl. He added the three ingredients to make it: Sugar, Spice and Everything Nice. But Jojo pushed him and it caused him to shatter a vat full of the chemical that made us: Chemical X. It poured into the formula and made us: The Powerpuff Girls. As a result, the explosion that made us mutated Jojo and gave him super-intelligence and he became a monkey bent on taking over the world. That made him one of our most dangerous enemies. He was then forever known as Mojo Jojo.

Jeri: I remember him. He is really bad news.

Kion: This guy must be stopped at all costs.

6 hours earlier

Mojo: Yes, with these jewels the magic curse of the ancient Anubis Dogs Head will finally be unleashed. Then the Human Race will bow down to me, Mojo Jojo! (Evil Laughter)

Present day.

Lisa: He must be stopped at all costs. Lana!

Lana arrived.

Lana: What's up sis?

Lisa explained the situation and Lana was shocked.

Lana: We have to stop Mojo at all costs!

Blossom: I know.

Lisa: She-Hulk and Gwen are there now trying to help in any way they can.

Blossom: They have no idea what they're getting themselves into.

Then they were off. Bubbles and Buttercup were with them.

---

New York City was in peril and overrun with dogs.

Bubbles: Mojo sure has been busy.

Buttercup: I remember what he did with this plan the first two times.

Lana: This is awful.

They then saw a Mastiff dog with green highlights in its fur.

Lana: She-Hulk is that you?

She-Hulk: (Barking) Yes it's me. I was turned into a dog by this monkey with a weird cap.

Lana: She-Hulk said that Mojo turned her into a dog.

Lisa: This is insane.

Blossom: It sure is.

A collie came. It was Gwen.

Lana: Gwen?

Gwen: (Barks)

Lana: You look really cool as a Collie.

Gwen: (Barking) I do don't I.

Gwen saw a cat and growled at it.

Lana: No Gwen. Don't chase cats now. We have to go to Mojo and stop him for good.

Gwen: (Barking) Right.

Lisa: Blossom you know where Mojo Jojo lives. Take us to him.

Blossom: Right.

They flew and ran to where Mojo Jojo lives: The Volcano Observatory.

Mojo capture Luan and Eddy and had them tied up in Chairs.

Luan: You'll never get away with this you Banana brain! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously you will never win!

Mojo Jojo: That is where you're wrong Luan. My plan will succeed.

Eddy: No it won't.

Mojo Jojo was then about to fire up a big machine.

He fired a ray that spread all over the world and turned everyone but us in Michigan into dogs.

Mojo: Now I have the power for one gigantic worldwide blast to change the whole world into dogs! Then I, Mojo Jojo will be the true master of the world! Where all the world is Dogs! Their master will be ME!

They all smashed through the roof of Mojo's observatory.

Blossom: Not so fast!

Buttercup: Mojo!

Bubbles: Jojo!

Mojo Jojo saw that Lana and Lisa weren't changed into dogs.

Mojo Jojo: Why haven't you two been turned into dogs!?

Lana: Because we're immune to this curse.

Lisa: You've tried this stupid plan 3 times now.

Mojo Jojo: Yes. The third time is the charm.

Blossom: Not this time Mojo.

Bubbles: We've had it with you Mojo Jojo.

Buttercup: It's time for you to go away for good!

Lana: Yeah!

Lana saw Luan and Eddy tied up.

Lana: Luan! Eddy!

Mojo Jojo: That's right. I captured your friends as part of my back up plan. Do you have any last words before…

Mojo is interrupted by Eddy who broke out of the ropes and is… dancing?

Eddy: [dances] Ooh, child, things are gonna get easier. Ooh child, things will get brighter. You listen to these words. Ooh child, things are gonna get easier. Ooh child things'll get brighter. Then bring it down hard! Someday…

Mojo: What are you doing?

Eddy: Dance-off, bro. Me and you. [holds out his hand for Luan] Luan.

Luan [shakes her head]: No thanks, babe. I'm good.

Eddy: Subtle, taking it back.

Mojo: WHAT ON EARTH ARE YOU DOING?!

Eddy: I'm distracting you, you big dumb monkey!

Lisa: Come on girls!

Then they savagely beatened and pulverized Mojo practically within an inch of his life.

Lisa: Now Mojo it's time you stay incarcerated in prison forever but with a terrible curse.

Lisa snapped her fingers and his brain appeared and shrunk down to the size of a underdeveloped soynut.

Blossom: Whoa! What did you do to him Lisa?

Lisa: I cursed him with a fate worse than death: Eternal Life as a brainless and dumb idiot. Now for the final touch.

Lisa snapped her fingers and beamed him all the way to the Moon prison where he will stay forever. He was now so dumb and stupid that he can't do anything ever.

Blossom: Good work Lisa.

Lisa: Thank you.

Blossom: That was clever of you to distract Mojo Eddy.

Eddy: Thank's Blossom.

Bubbles: Now we have to break the curse.

Lana used her ice powers and shattered the device and she then flew up into space and she threw the Anubis head and Jewels into the Sun where it was vaporized in an instant.

The Curse was broken and everyone reverted back to normal.

Blossom and Bubbles covered Lisa and Lana's eyes and Eddy did as well as She-Hulk and Gwen were changing back.

She-Hulk: What happened? (Sees she doesn't have clothes on and gets embarrassed) Where are my clothes?

Buttercup went out and got She-Hulk and Gwen Green and Purple bathrobes.

Gwen: Thanks Buttercup.

Buttercup: You're welcome Gwen.

They put the robes on and did some stretches.

She-Hulk: It feels good to be human again.

Gwen: Same here.

Bubbles: We have an unusual story for you.

She-Hulk: Actually you don't need to tell us. We saw and witnessed everything.

Gwen: Yeah. It was cool being a dog.

Lisa: For some people yes.

Luan: This was all a Doggy of wonder. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Blossom, Bubbles and Buttercup laughed while Lana and Lisa sighed.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Blossom: Lets search this place and see what Mojo had here.

Lana: Okay.

They searched the area and found all kinds of high tech equipment and science stuff, weapons, chemicals, and more. They even found remnants of Mojo Jojo's first attempt to take over the world.

Lana: Whoa! Look at all this stuff.

Lisa: Mojo sure had an interesting array of scientific equipment, chemical formulas and all sorts of fascinating stuff.

The equipment was all beamed to Lisa's lab and the weapons were kept in storage for later use.

Mojo Jojo was forever finished and made a brainless dummy for all eternity. An Immortal Brainless Dummy.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Completed.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter. Like I said earlier I hate Mojo Jojo and he is a tyrannical monkey that wants to rule over the world with an iron fist. Planet of The Apes to the 100th power. Thanks for the idea Nico. You are awesome! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Lion's Savior

Jeri & The Lion Guard were in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Cody, Zoe, Hercules, Chione and the Loud Siblings were in the Control Room.

---

The Exercise began and Jeri & the Lion Guard found themselves at the gorge.

Kion: I was told about this. Scar and the hyenas caused a Stampede of wildebeasts and they killed Grandfather Mufasa here and tried to kill dad.

Jeri: That's what I remember.

Beshte: I think I see what's going on here. We're going to rescue King Mufasa before Scar kills him.

Jeri: Bingo.

Jeri pulls out a pair of Binoculars and looks around the gorge. She spots Simba as a cub sitting on a rock and on the other side of the cliff was huge a herd of thousands of wildebeasts.

Jeri: That's a huge herd. There must be thousands of them.

Ono went up above and his eyes flashed yellow.

Ono: I see them and the hyenas are there too. Scar is moving to give the signal.

Jeri: Here it comes.

The Wildebeasts were moving and they were running down the cliff and young Simba was running.

Near the gorge Mufasa and Zazu saw the stampede.

Zazu: Oh look Sire. The herd is on the move.

Mufasa: Odd.

Scar came to them.

Scar: Mufasa quick! Stampede in the gorge! Simba's down there!

Mufasa: Simba!

They rushed to the gorge and found young Simba hanging on a tree and Mufasa went down to get him. He was getting hurt but he saved him.

Later Mufasa was climbing up a cliff.

Jeri: This is it. Kion, we're gonna have to use the Roar to save him when he's thrown off the cliff.

Kion: I have a feeling I know what's going on.

Fuli: This is gonna be cool.

Mufasa was hanging on.

Mufasa: Scar! Brother. Help me.

Scar stuck his claws into Mufasa's paws and looked at him with an evil nature.

Scar: Long live the king.

Scar threw him off the cliff to his death.

Jeri: Now!

Kion and Jeri used the Roar of The Elders.

RRRRAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRR!

A tornado of wind held him up and the Wildebeast herd had left.

Jeri: That was a close one.

Kion: Lets go down and talk to him.

Young Simba thinks that Mufasa disappeared.

Mufasa: What was that?

Kion: That was the power of the Roar of the Elders.

Mufasa saw them and he recognized the symbol on their left elbows.

Mufasa: (Shocked) The Lion Guard.

Jeri: That's right your majesty.

Mufasa: But Scar destroyed the Lion Guard.

Kion: I know. We should introduce ourselves. My name is Kion and I am your grandson. The Leader and Fiercest of the team.

Jeri: I'm Jeri Katou, 2nd in Command of the Lion Guard.

Ono: I'm Ono, the keenest of sight.

Fuli: I'm Fuli, the Fastest.

Beshte: I'm Beshte, the Strongest.

Bunga: And I'm Bunga, the Bravest.

Mufasa: It's a pleasure to meet you all. You have my eternal debt for saving my life. Kion you are a great Leader of the Lion Guard.

Kion: I get that all the time Grandfather Mufasa. Simba is my father and he is the king in the place we came from.

Jeri: We're all from another dimension and in that dimension Scar succeeded in killing you and he assumed the throne of King of the Pridelands and he let the Hyenas take over the Pridelands. Everything was completely destroyed. No food, no water and Simba ran away in fear. The Hyenas threatened to kill him if he ever returned and look!

They then saw young Simba running away in fear.

Scar looked at this and the hyenas came.

Scar: Kill him.

The Hyenas went after young Simba and he climbed the cliffs and went down a hill into a thorn field. He ran out and Banzai of the Hyenas stopped but he was pushed into the field and he had thorns stuck all over him and Shenzei and Ed were laughing at him. He came out and Ed was laughing hysterically at him.

Shenzei: Hey! There he goes! There he goes!

Banzai: (Pulls some thorns out) So go get him!

Shenzei: There ain't no way I'm going in there! What? You want me to come out looking like you? Cactus butt?

Banzai pulled out some thorns and spit them at Ed and he yelped.

Banzai: But we got to finish the job.

Shenzei: Well he's as good as dead out there anyway and if he comes back, we'll kill him.

Banzai: YEAH! YOU HEAR THAT!? IF YOU EVER COME BACK, WE'LL KILL YA!

Young Simba was exiled and was threatened with death should he ever return.

Jeri: See what I mean your majesty?

Mufasa: Yes. I believe it. I should've known that Scar would be responsible for this. It's all my fault.

Kion: No it's not Grandfather Mufasa. It's Scar's fault.

Mufasa: I got to go after him.

Beshte: We all will your majesty.

Kion: Lets go!

They went after young Simba and they treked across the dry area.

---

CONTROL ROOM

Lincoln: Scar IS pure evil!

Lori: Rafiki was literally right. It's hard to imagine that he is capable of killing his own brother.

Luna: Dude. Some people are just that evil and they care about no one but themselves.

Lisa: That's right siblings. Scar is now classified as a monster.

Lynn: That's right Lisa.

Me: He will get what's coming to him in the end. It's only a matter of time.

Aylene: And Simba will be ready for him when the time comes.

Cody: That's right Aylene.

---

SIMULATOR

Young Simba collapsed from exhaustion and that's when Timon the Meerkat and Pumbaa the Warthog found him.

Timon: EEEEYYYYYYYYAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!

Timon & Pumbaa were ramming a flock of buzzards.

Timon: Get out! Get out! Get outta here!

Pumbaa: I love this! Bowling for buzzards!

Timon: (Laughs) Get them every time.

Jeri & The Lion Guard and Mufasa were watching Young Simba from the shadows and they saw him grow into an amazing lion with Timon & Pumbaa. Simba later was reunited with Nala and later that's when they showed themselves.

Jeri: Simba.

Simba and Nala saw them.

Simba: Who are all of you?

Jeri: My name is Jeri Katou, I'm 2nd in Command of the Lion Guard.

Simba: The Lion Guard?

Kion: We are a special team that protects the Pridelands and defends the Circle of Life. My name is Kion, the Leader and the Fiercest of the Team.

Ono: I'm Ono, the Keenest of Sight.

Beshte: I'm Beshte, the Strongest.

Fuli: I'm Fuli, the Fastest.

Bunga: And I am Bunga, the Bravest.

Nala: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Timon: Hey! What's going on here!?

Bunga: Timon I know this is weird. But I am your adopted nephew. I call you and Pumbaa my uncles.

Bunga gave them some bugs and they ate them.

Jeri: Simba, your father is alive.

Simba: No, he's dead and it's all my fault.

Mufasa: No it isn't my son.

Mufasa revealed himself.

Simba: Father.

Mufasa nodded and he proved that he was alive after all.

Simba: Father!

Simba and Mufasa were reunited for the first time in a while.

Mufasa: It's not your fault my son. It's mine. I was too blind to see the warning signs that Scar would try to kill me.

Simba: I thought I lost you father.

Kion: You didn't dad. Me and Jeri used the Roar of The Elders and saved Mufasa as he was thrown from the cliff by Scar.

Simba: I was lied to.

Mufasa: We all were son.

Simba: I know what we have to do.

Kion: We're gonna fight Scar and take back the Pridelands.

Jeri: Lets get him!

Jeri & The Lion Guard, Mufasa, Simba, Nala, and Timon & Pumbaa went back to the Pridelands and found that the Pridelands was now a desolate wasteland and everything was destroyed. The only thing standing was Pride Rock.

Jeri: I can't believe that Scar did all this.

Ono: Yeah. He's a monster.

Beshte: He sure is.

Nala: Yeah.

Simba: We're gonna take down Scar for good and make sure that he pays for his treachery.

Mufasa: That's right son.

Jeri: Lets go.

CONTROL ROOM

Varie: This is it guys.

Zoe: Yep. The battle for the Pridelands has begun.

Hercules: This is not gonna be pretty.

Vince: Lets watch.

Lola: This is gonna be awesome.

Lana: It sure is.

SIMULATOR

They all went to Pride Rock and saw the land with the hyenas.

Timon: Hyenas. I hate hyenas.

Jeri: I got this.

Jeri created an illusion and the Hyenas saw a warthog run by them and they chased it.

Simba: Nala, you find my mother and rally the Lionesses. We'll look for Scar.

They went for Scar but he called for Serabi.

Scar: SERABI!

Serabi showed up to Scar.

Serabi: Yes Scar?

Scar: Where is your hunting party? They're not doing their job.

Serabi: Scar there is no food. The Herds have moved on.

Scar: No! You're just not looking hard enough!

Serabi: It's over. There is nothing left. We have only one choice: We must leave Pride Rock.

Scar: We're not going anywhere.

Serabi: Then you have sentenced us to death!

Scar: Then so be it!

Serabi: You can't do that!

Scar: I am the King I can do whatever I want!

Jeri: (Offscreen) You are not the King!

Scar saw Jeri & The Lion Guard, Mufasa and Simba ready to face him as Thunder and Lightning roared above them.

They faced Scar and were ready for the big fight.

Jeri: Give us one good reason why we shouldn't kill you where you stand Scar.

Scar: I thought you were dead Mufasa. You and Simba were dead. But who are all of you?

Jeri: My name is Jeri Katou.

Kion: I'm Kion.

Beshte: I'm Beshte.

Fuli: I'm Fuli.

Ono: I'm Ono.

Bunga: And I'm Bunga.

Simba: No. We were saved by Jeri and the Lion Guard.

Kion: It's over Scar. Your reign of Terror on the Pridelands is over and it ends now!

A lightning strike hit the ground and set the lands on fire.

THUNDERCLAP!

The Fire of The Netherworld was formed all over the land.

Mufasa: You tried to kill me Scar and that is an unforgivable crime.

Nala: I knew it!

Jeri: Attack!

The battle for the Pridelands began and it was a fierce battle. Jeri was slashing hyenas with her sword, Beshte was bashing hyenas, Fuli was clawing and running at them with intense speed, Ono was pecking them, Bunga released fart gas that smelled worse than puke, Timon and Pumbaa were bashing Hyenas and Rafiki was bashing Hyenas with his staff.

The fire was raging and the hyenas were either running or being incinerated.

Timon ran into the den as he was being chased and he saw a cage.

Zazu was in it.

Zazu: Let me out! Let me out!

Timon: Let me in! Let me in!

Timon went into the cage and he was afraid.

Timon: Please don't eat me.

Pumbaa: Drop him!

Banzai: Hey! Who's the pig?

Pumbaa: Are you talking to me?

Timon: Uh oh! They called him the Pig!

Pumbaa: Are You Talking to Me!?

Timon: You shouldn't have done that.

Pumbaa: ARE YOU TALKING TO MEEEE!?

Timon: Now they're in for it.

Pumbaa: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG! AAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Pumbaa charged and beat up the hyenas.

Jeri saw Scar trying to get away but a Lightning flash revealed him and Jeri went after him. The whole of Pride Rock was on fire and Jeri went through the wall of fire and was ready to face Scar.

Jeri: You will pay for everything you've done.

Scar was pleading for his life.

Scar: Jeri. Jeri please have mercy. I beg of you.

Jeri: You don't deserve to live at all.

Scar: But Jeri. It was the hyenas who are the real enemy. It was their fault. It was their idea.

The Hyenas did not like this one bit. Scar tried to throw them under the bus.

Jeri: I'm not believing you Scar. You've caused too much pain and suffering to the Pridelands and all of Tanzania. You are as evil as evil can get. However I will give you this one chance. You are to leave the Pridelands forever and never come back. Or I will kill you myself.

Scar: Yes. Of course. As you wish Jeri of the LION GUARD!

Scar threw burning embers into her face but she blocked them and Scar tried to pounce on her and Jeri jumped to him and pushed him and punched him in the face. Scar became human and he had a sword.

They got into a powerful sword fight as the Flames of Hell raged around them and lightning flashed ferociously in the storm clouds above them.

The sword fight they had was absolutely savage. Black Lightning and White Lightning flashed from their blades with each clash and sparks were flying everywhere and setting much of the land on fire. Causing the fire to spread. Jeri then kicked Scar in the face and sent him tumbling down the cliff and he reverted back to Lion form and Jeri saw that he was confronted by his Hyenas.

Scar: Ah. My friends.

Shenzei: "Friends"? I thought he said that we were the enemy.

Banzai: Yeah. That's what I heard.

Scar realized that his big mouth has gotten him in trouble BIG TIME.

Shenzei & Banzai: Ed?

Ed laughed and slurped his mouth. The hyenas came at him and had him cornered and they mauled Scar to death as the fire engulfed them all and incinerated them all. Rain came and extinguished the fire. Simba then knew that his destiny was to be king and he was ready. He hugged Rafiki.

Rafiki: It is time.

Simba ascended to the edge of Pride Rock and they all stood in amazement as Simba was ready.

Simba Roared and the Lionesses roared and Kion & Jeri roared too. Simba is now the rightful king of the Pridelands. Scar's reign of terror had been silenced forever. Afterwhich, the Pridelands were restored to their former beauty and Simba and Nala had two cubs: Kiara & Kion. Later Jeri told Mufasa everything and beamed Mufasa over to Tanzania and Simba was reunited with his father for real. It was a joyous time in the Pridelands.

The exercise ended and we all cheered wildly for Jeri & the Lion Guard.

Linka: You guys were amazing!

Jeri: Thanks Linka.

Kion: Scar sure got what he deserved. Jeri is a hero.

Me: You're all heroes and you've come a long way.

Jeri: Thanks J.D.

Carol: you were amazing Jeri. All of you were.

Later we went to the kitchen for a snack.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction completed.

This chapter was on my mind for a while and I wanted to this one for a while. The part where Scar killed Mufasa was sad and what he did to everyone was absolutely unforgivable. James Earl Jones, Jonathon Taylor Thomas, Matthew Broderick, Jeremy Irons, Whoopi Goldberg, Jim Cummings, Cheech Marin, Nathan Lane, Ernie Sabella, Robert Guillaume and Moira Kelly did a really great job in The Lion King and it was the biggest box office hit in 1994 and in all of Disney. It was an awesome movie. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# No Place Like Homeschool

[Episode begins with an alarm clock ringing.]

**Lori:** Wake up, everybody, time to get ready for school.

[Everyone minus Lola and Lily groan as they wait in line for the bathroom.]

**Lincoln:** [First in line holding his pee and pounding his fist on the door.] Come on Luna! There's nine people that need to use the bathroom!

**Luna:** One sec, bro, I can't leave until I hit this high note. Getting ready for school Oh wait, not quite. School SCHOOL

Me: Boy. It's always hectic when we go to school huh?

Varie: It sure is.

**Lynn:** She shoots, she scores! [Lynn hits her hockey puck with her hockey stick on the bathroom door much to her siblings' (up front in the line) surprise. She slap shots it the other way, Lisa ducks under it and stops Lynn.]

**Lisa:** Is that necessary?

**Lynn:** What? It's a waste of a shower if you haven't worked up a sweat.

**Lana:** [Who is sitting on the floor rubbing herself with mud.] Or, gotten dirty. [Continues rubbing herself] Ah.

**Lola:** [Pops her head out of her room with a mud mask and curlers in her hair.] Excuse me, can you keep it down, please? You know I require at least eight hours of beauty sleep. [Returns to bed]

Carol: Sorry Lola.

**Lucy:** [Pops up behind Lincoln, scaring him.] Um, what's up with

Lola? Why isn't she getting ready for school?

**Lincoln:** It's pageant season, so she's homeschooling to have more time for rehearsal.

**Lynn:** [Scoffs] Homeschool. [Roller skating through a makeshift slalom course.] A.K.A sleep in, do a little bit of schoolwork, then goof off for the rest of the day.

Laney: Uh I'm pretty sure it's more than that Lynn. I mean it's still school.

Lynn: Yeah, school with no teachers to tell you what to do.

**Lana:** [Envious] Yeah, lucky. She gets to live it up on easy street for a whole week.

**Lisa:** Uh, actually, this year it's six weeks.

**Lincoln:** Six weeks?!

**Lori:** Lola needs time during the day to prepare for her pageants.

**Lynn:** I have basketball practice, football practice, lacrosse tryouts, and a hockey game, all before Thursday.

**Lucy:** And I have two grave site services back to back tomorrow, at cemeteries on opposite sides of town.

**Lana:** I'm dumpster diving with Flip, everyday after school this week.

**Lisa:** And I'm speaking about sodium sulfate at the science club after school tomorrow.

**Lana:** All, while Lola gets to sleep in as late as she wants.

**Lucy:** And not have to wait in line for the bathroom.

**Lynn:** And she can eat whatever she wants out of the fridge.

**Luan:** Hey! We should get to be homeschooled too.

Laney: Guys no. We shouldn't try to get in on Lola's homeschooling.

She needs this time to focus on her work and her pageants.

Lincoln: Come on Laney. Even you have to admit. Homeschool will be perfect for you.

Laney: Perfect how?

Lincoln: Well, you'll have all the peace and quiet you'll ever want. No students to bother you or tease you. And plenty of time to read your books after you're finished.

Laney: Well if you put it that way that does sound nice. Okay, I'm in!

**Lori:** [Trying to be the voice of reason.] Guys, Mom and Dad would never let us actually do it.

**Me:** No they will and it's time for an intervention.

I gathered everyone in the living room including my mom and dad and family for a special presentation.

Me: Now the reason I've gathered you all here is because there has been a nasty spree of carnage thats been plaguing our country over the course of the last 19 years.

Lynn Sr.: What is this spree?

Me: (Dramatic Voice) SCHOOL SHOOTINGS!

Thunder and Lightning crashed in the background.

Luna: Dude! I've seen all those on the news. It was awful.

Leni: Why would schools be shot at?

Me: Lots of reasons Leni. These are done by kids that are pure evil and have nothing but hatred and evil in their hearts. They have done all kinds of horrible things to these schools all over the country. The most infamous of them all is one that happened in my neck of the woods in Colorado. Before I was even born: Columbine.

Lori: I've read about that. That was literally the most horrific tragedy

I've ever read about.

Luna: I saw the Virginia Tech Massacre on the news and that was horrible dudes.

Laney: I've read about the most recent one in the newspapers: The Majorie Stoneman Douglas High School Shooting. That was awful.

Luan: That was awful. I can't believe that kid did that.

Lynn: What drove him to do that?

Varie: He was fueled by hate and vengeance.

Me: That's right and now the Gun Control debates are in effect. But we're getting off topic here. I figured that Homeschooling would be perfect for this family because of concern for should a school Shooting arise we need to stay safe. Even though we have powers and we can fight and protect our friends. We should be homeschooled because of School Shootings.

Rita: You raise a good point J.D.

Lily: I agree J.D. We should be homeschooled because of this terrible thing thats been happening.

Lilly: I agree too.

Patti: Me too. From now on J.D., Jayme, we're homeschooling you.

Me: Thanks mom.

Rita: I agree with you Patti. School Shootings are a huge problem. From now on you're all gonna be homeschooled. You can still go to regular school when it's needed though.

Everyone cheered.

---

[Cuts to Lisa, Lori, Luan and Luna in the kitchen; Lori and Luan are eating breakfast while Charles is chewing on a bone.]

**Luna:** [patting her knee] This is the life, right dudes?

Me: You said it Luna.

Sam: This is awesome.

**Lisa:** [reading College Math book by B. Smart.] I'll say. Just think I'd be reading kindergarten math books, and now I get to read this college math book.

**Lori:** I think you're missing the point Lisa.

**Lisa:** You goof off your way I'll goof off mine.

Me: I already finished my work.

They saw that my book was finished.

Me: I'm a fast worker.

Luna: I can see that dude. [To Laney] Come on Lanes. Chill out with us.

Laney: Sorry guys. I need to focus on my school work.

Lori: But Laney, we literally have all week to work on those books.

Varie: Lori let Laney do her work and then we can have our free time.

Lori: Yeah you're right.

Aylene: I already finished anyway.

Vince: I've graduated from school 4 years ago. So I'm good. I take care of my sisters now.

Me: How are Megan and Sarah doing partner?

Vince: They're doing awesome man. I'm so happy to have my sisters back every day.

Cody: That's awesome Vince.

[Cuts to the backyard]

**Lincoln:** [playing with action figure] Ace Savvy, deep in the Amazon jungle searches for the hidden lair of the evil villain, Blackjack. Will he find-

**Lana:** Look out! It's the mantis queen! [brings out a mantis and growls.]

**Lincoln:** Whoa, aaaaaah! Oh no.[keeps playing with Lana; Lucy is hanging upside down on the fence with her bats; Leni pushes a giggling Lily on a swing; Lynn is jumping rope; Cliff is sleeping but Lola is reading with sunglasses.]

**Lynn:** One thousand six.

**Lola:** Hey guys, it's 2 o'clock. Shouldn't you hit the books?

Me: I already finished mine Lola.

Lola: Wow! You're fast J.D.

Varie: Most of us are finished.

**Lincoln:** It's two already?

**Lana:** I guess we should do some work.

**Leni:** Thanks for reminding us, Lola.

Laney: I finished mine before breakfast.

Me: Good job Laney.

---

[Lori places workbooks on the dining room table and passes them around with Lincoln.]

**Lori:** OK, here we go. Workbook page one: **Please read all contents carefully** .

[The rest of the siblings do so for a few seconds.]

**Lynn:** Boom, one page down.

[Leni's phone rings]

**Leni:** I don't want to interrupt our flow, but Ed just sent me a totes amazing cat video. Want to see?

**Lincoln:** Yeah.

**Lynn:** Me too! Me too!

**Lucy:** Is it a black cat?

Me: Let me see.

[They watch the video of the meowing cat with music they pick up their workbooks again.]

Laney: Let me see too. [Looks at the cat video and gasps] Is that a cat wearing a leather jacket!? Sooo Cute!

**Lori:** Now, where were we? Oh right! [clears throat] Workbook page one: **Please read all contents carefully** .

[A jingle is heard from outside.]

**Lana:** Ooh, ice cream truck!

Me: It sounds like it.

Chione: It sure does.

[We all rush outside cheering only to find… ]

**Mr. Grouse:** Hey everyone! I see you're enjoying my new CD of classic ice cream truck jingles. [starts dancing] Ooh, this one really swings.

Me: That's really funny Mr. Grouse. How have you been?

Mr. Grouse: I've been good J.D. I heard you all went on a huge global vacation.

Me: We sure did. It was an amazing and awesome experience.

**Lana:** Man, now I really want ice cream.

Me: Me too.

**Leni:** Let's go! We earned it, we already read the first page twice.

Laney: I'm not hun… Is that fudge ripple? My favorite!

Mary: You really love ice cream huh Laney?

Laney: I love Ice Cream!

Zoe: Everybody does.

Brittney: We sure do.

[Lola enters with a leotard carrying a juice box and briefcase of ribbons.]

**Lucy:** Hey Lola, ice cream break?

**Lola:** I can't. I have ribbon dancing rehearsal.

Allie: Have a good time Lola.

Lola: Thanks Allie.

[She gets into her little car and drives away.]

**Luan:** She really needs to work on her work life balance.

---

[Later that night, everyone minus Lola and Laney, are brushing their teeth.]

**Lincoln:** How fun has this week been?

**Lynn:** [chanting] Homeschool! Homeschool! Homeschool! [squirts toothpaste on Lisa's glasses causing some siblings to laugh, Lisa wipes it off with a sponge squeegee.]

Laney: Guys, homeschool isn't about goofing off! It's still school and it already has been a week.

Hercules: She's right guys. We're reaching the deadline and we have to do it.

**Leni:** Laney's right, guys. We should probably do those workbook thingies tomorrow.

**Lori:** True, we did promise Mom we'd get all of out work done.

**Luan:** Hmm, then again, tomorrow is Friday. So it's practically the weekend already. Might as well wait til Monday to get a fresh start.

**Luna:** Good call, brah!

[Lola enters the bathroom.]

**Lola:** Why are you guys still yammering? Go to bed already. We have a test at 8 AM tomorrow.

**Lincoln:** Test? What test?

**Lola:** [sighs] That's how homeschool works. You take a test every Friday to make sure you've been learning instead of slacking off all week! [sighs again]

Me: I know Lola.

Laney: Unlike you guys, I've been preparing for the test.

Varie: Me too.

Aylene: Same here.

Cody: Me too.

**Lucy:** [Lola's siblings grow worried] What? Why didn't anyone tell us that?

**Lola:** Hello? It's on page two of your workbooks. [shows the next page that says **WEEKLY TEST** causing her siblings to gasp.]

**Lincoln:** [surprised] All the way on page two? Well, of course we didn't see it.

Laney: Yeah, because all you've read was page one.

Lola went to sleep.

**Lisa:** But, I myself am not worried about a simple examination of the subject of-[looks in the workbook and gasps] What now?! "Kindergartners will be graded on their week's worth of arts and crafts projects"? Aah, art and crafts are my Achilles' heel. Stubby digits.

Laney: Don't worry guys. I'll help you out. Unlike you I've been studying.

Me: That's right Laney.

Zoe: We'll help you too.

Hercules: We sure will.

**Lincoln:** Come on, guys, we can still pass, even you, Lisa. We just have to pull an all nighter and really study.

**Leni:** Lincoln's right, no more distractions.

**Leni's siblings:** Agreed!

[The ice cream jingle is heard again, Lori pulls out a dollar.]

Laney: Ice cream! [We pull out dollars and ran outside only to find that it was only Mr. Grouse again]

**Mr. Grouse:** Ha ha, evening, Louds. [We groan]

Laney: Ugh!

Me: We really need to stop listening out for that.

Lincoln: [As we go back inside] Guys we can still pass, even you Lisa. We just have to pull an all nighter and really study.

Leni: Lincoln's right. No more destractions.

We all agreed.

* * *

[The kids are just finished eating a tub of Morgan's strawberry ice cream; Lynn pushes it away causing Cliff to jump.]

Me: Mmm. I love strawberry Ice Cream.

**Lynn:** OK, now that that's out of the way, we really gotta buckle down.

**Lisa:** To increase out chances of success, I suggest we find an environment free of any and all distractions.

Me: Good idea.

**Lucy:** I don't think you'll all fit in my coffin.

Varie: No it would be too small.

Heidi: I agree.

Isabelle: Me too.

[The others get surprised.]

**Lisa:** I have an alternate suggestion.

[The kids are now in the backyard near the bunker that was once used to avoid Luan's pranks.]

**Lynn:** Wow, you're going to let us inside your super top-secret bunker?

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

**Lisa:** Yes, but don't get any ideas. I will be changing the access code.

Laney: Darn.

[We are now inside it.]

Me: Boy it's like a fallout shelter in here. It would be perfect for us to use in case of a Nuclear Holocaust.

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Big Brother. It would.

**Lincoln:** Alright, guys. Let's get cracking.

[Leni starts clicking with her tongue.]

**Luan:** Would you mind not doing that?

**Leni:** Doing what?

[Lynn's stomach starts growling.]

**Lana:** Hey, shut your gut. I'm trying to read over here.

**Lynn:** How can you hear my stomach over Luna's tapping foot?

**Luna:** I'm just trying to drown out the noise of Lucy chewing her pen.

**Lucy:** It helps me focus. Otherwise, all I can think about is Lori's perfume.

**Lori:** Um, would you rather smell Lana's grubby old hat?

**Lana:** [offended] Wow. [the sisters start arguing] It's your fault.

**Leni:** It's totally your fault and I don't like your perfume.

[Lincoln sounds an air horn alarming Me, Aylene, Leni, Luan and Lynn.]

**Lincoln:** Guys, guys. This isn't working.

Me: [Cleaning out my ears] OOOWWW! Lincoln, what are you trying to do!? Blow our heads clean off our shoulders!?

Aylene: Yeah that hurt my ears!

Lincoln: Sorry guys.

**Lisa:** [takes the air horn away] Don't touch that. It's to scare away post-apocalyptic mutants. And or Mr. Grouse.

**Lori:** How does Lola pull this off every year?

Laney: [Pulls off her headphones] There's no trick guys. It's just hard work and focusing.

**Lincoln:** Well either way, we need her help to pass this test! You know what we gotta do, right?

**Everyone else except Leni:** Yes!

**Leni:** [at the same time] No. [everyone looks at her] Uh, yes.… OK, no. What's up?

**Lincoln:** Someone's going to have to interrupt Lola's beauty sleep and ask her for help.

Laney: What? We can't do that!

**Lynn:** But she needs the full eight hours!

**Lucy:** Or else she can't function properly.

**Luan:** And she's a biter!

**Lincoln:** Well, someone's gotta do it.

Me: That won't be needed. Me and Naruto will gladly help you all for the test.

Lincoln: You would do that for us J.D.?

Me: Sure. Friends always help eachother. Besides, not to brag but you all saw me and Naruto on Total Drama and how we stayed up for 5 days non-stop.

Lynn: I remember that. That was cool.

Me: And it's killing two birds with one stone. We give Lola the sleep she needs and Me and Naruto will help you guys.

Lincoln: That's perfect.

Everyone was in agreement.

I called Naruto.

* * *

In the Leaf Naruto and Sakura were watching TV while snuggling and Naruto's cell phone rang.

Naruto: I got that. [Answers it] Hello?

Me: Hey little bro.

Naruto: Hey bro. What's happening?

Me: We need your help.

I explain what's going on.

Naruto: Homeschooling. Good reasons on homeschooling and I will be happy to help. I'm on my way.

Naruto hung up and got dressed and he spread his wings and flew over to us.

* * *

As we waited there was a knock on the door.

I answered it and Naruto was there.

Me: Hey little bro.

Naruto: Hey bro. Glad I could come.

Me: All right lets get to work.

Me and Naruto: SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

We made clones and we got to work.

* * *

[The next day, We are finished with our tests; Lisa is making an arts and crafts bouquet of flowers]

**Rita:** [with stopwatch] OK guys, times up, pencils down. Or in your case, Lisa, pipe cleaners. [Lisa is stressed] [Soon Rita hands everyone back their tests and gives Lisa her bouquet back.]

**Rita:** Well, it was a close call, but congratulations to all of you, you all passed! [We all cheer]

Me: Thanks for helping us bro.

Naruto: No problem J.D. Glad I could help.

An ANBU appeared.

Me: Hello Captain Frog.

Frog: Hello J.D. I actually came for Naruto. Lady Hokage has called for you.

Naruto: I'm on my way.

Me: Be careful bro.

Naruto: Will do. (Snaps his fingers and he is instantly in his shinobi clothes)

Lori: That is literally so cool.

Lily: It sure is.

Naruto vanished in a ball of fire and the ANBU vanished too.

Me: Well guys. Now we have a new regimen here. We're now being homeschooled.

We all cheered.

It was the start of an amazing time at home.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I had this one on my mind for a while but I was waiting for the script to be made. This was an interesting one for me. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Reuniting a Sister

It starts with Brittney and Haiku reading books on dark magic in the living room.

Brittney: Haiku, we are gonna ask Maggie to live with us. We have to tell her everything.

Haiku: I know Brittney. I may be dark and emotionless but I love my sister and she is the world to me. I want my sister back.

Brittney: I know Haiku and we will get her back.

---

The next day Brittney and Haiku were walking over to Haiku's old house. Haiku had a black umbrella open because she doesn't like sunlight.

Brittney: Are you ready for this Haiku?

Haiku: I am Brittney.

They arrived at Haiku's old house.

Brittney: Nice place.

Haiku: It's no castle of Dracula but it was a nice house.

They saw Maggie sitting on the front porch.

Maggie: Haiku!

She rushed over to them and Maggie and Haiku hugged for the first time in a while.

Maggie: Haiku. I've missed you so much sis.

Haiku: Me too Maggie. I guess my former parents didn't tell you.

Maggie: Tell me what?

Brittney: It's been a while Maggie.

Maggie: It sure has Brittney. I heard you went on a huge global trip.

Brittney: We sure did. But there's a reason why Haiku is not in your household. Haiku was blessed by the Raven of Hdor - the God of Darkness in Norse Myth during the Sadie Hawkins dance last year and it gave her dark powers like my friend Lucy Loud and your mom and dad disowned her because of them.

Maggie was shocked and horrified. She normally doesn't show any emotion but this is an exception for her.

Maggie: Why didn't they tell me?

Brittney: What did they say?

Maggie: They told me that Haiku ran away to get a better life.

Brittney: Apparently they lied about it because they didn't want you to find out the truth. Ever heard of that old saying The Truth Hurts?

Maggie: Yes. I know that saying Brittney and thank you for reuniting me with my sister. Now I know that those people are not my parents and they will never accept that Haiku was given a great gift of darkness.

Brittney: I agree.

Suddenly a fireball made of black fire shot towards Maggie from out of the sky and hit her and she was in a tornado of black fire.

Brittney: Whoa! We got an elemental choosing in progress.

Haiku: We sure do. This is exactly how I got my powers.

Brittney: That's right.

When the tornado of black fire vanished, Maggie had black angel wings with feathers made of pure black fire.

Maggie got up.

Maggie: What happened? I feel really strange.

Brittney: A black fireball hit you and gave you powers like mine, Lucy and Haiku's and you have amazing black angel wings.

Maggie saw the wings and she saw that Brittney was right.

Maggie: Wow! These wings are amazing!

Brittney: They sure are. My dad has a book that can tell us how you got your powers.

Maggie: Thanks Brittney. I got to leave a note for my parents and pack my stuff. They're at work now. I'll be right back.

Haiku: Okay. We'll wait.

Maggie went into the house and packed her stuff and left a note.

---

30 Minutes Later Maggie came out of the house with a suitcase full of her clothes and her stuff.

Maggie: Okay. I'm ready.

Brittney: Okay. Lets go.

Maggie: And from now on my name is now Maggie Loud.

Haiku: I'm glad to have you in my family sis.

They hugged.

They walked back home to the Knudson-Loud-Anderson-Weather estate.

Maggie later got settled in to Lucy's Room. As Haiku and Maggie were catching up on everything that's been happening, everyone else came in.

Lori: Another great day at school.

Brittney: Hey guys.

Luna: Hey Brittney.

Luan: Hey Maggie. What's going on?

Maggie: Hey Luan. I have some news to tell you all.

Brittney: Maggie was told everything that happened to Haiku and she severed her ties to her parents. Former parents rather.

Maggie revealed everything to us and we gasped in shock.

Me: You did the right thing to get out of there Maggie.

Varie: You sure did.

Laney: Anybody that disowns a child of their own family because of getting powers is not human and doesn't deserve to be a parent.

Lisa: Affirmative Laney.

Maggie: I never want to see those two monsters again! (Crying) I can never forgive them for kicking my sister out of my life!

Luan comforted Maggie and Eddy was with her.

Luan: It's all right Maggie. You're right though. Your former parents don't even deserve to be called parents.

Luna: That's right dude.

Sam: Those people don't deserve to take care of you and Haiku.

Lincoln: That's right Maggie.

Linka: Yeah.

Me: But let me see how you got your powers.

I pull out my Legends book and found an amazing discovery.

Me: Maggie you got dark powers because of the Black Fireball of Erebus, the God of Darkness in Greek Myth. Once every 400 years, Erebus sends a fireball of pure black fire to a worthy person who has righteous love and fury for any member of their family. They are given black angel wings with feathers made entirely out of black fire, dark fire powers, the ability to use dark magic, Cosmic Umbrakinesis, and dark lightning, immortality, invincibility, the ability to talk to birds, The Ability to see in the dark which can be turned on and off at will, super strength and super speed. They also have the amazing ability to summon and control the souls of the damned and they even have the power to resurrect the dead.

Maggie was shocked.

Maggie: This is amazing. I had no idea I could get so many powers from this.

Aylene: It's how most of us got our powers.

Yuko: We were given our powers from Mythological Deities from all over the world.

Linka: That's right Maggie.

Jessie K: But what are we gonna do about Maggie and Haiku's parents?

A knock on the door was heard.

Me: That's them. I can sense it.

Maggie: Let me and Haiku face them.

Haiku: It's payback time.

Maggie answered the door and it was her and Haiku's former parents.

Maggie: I knew you would come.

Maggie's mom: You will come home with us right now young lady.

Maggie: No! I'm through with you. I know the truth. You kicked out Haiku because of her powers. She is my sister! You lied to me and ruined her life. I was to always be there for her and you took her away from me! Now you are going to pay for it!

Maggie fired a blast of dark fire and sent them onto the street. They both faced them and were ready to fight.

Maggie: You guys used to enjoy using dark magic before me and Haiku existed! And you used it for good and great works! What changed!? Haiku is my sister. And you had the nerve to throw out your own kid!? Lie to me about it, and… (sighs) I made a promise. I wish you had kept yours. A true parent would not bail on their kids when a big change enters their lives. I will not wish death on you, cause even I would never be that cold-hearted… but I hope you learn this lesson the hard way.

Haiku: We will never forgive you.

Haiku and Maggie dashed and kicked them both in the face and knocked them out.

The police arrived and arrested Maggie's parents.

Later they were found guilty of Child Abandonment, neglect and Child Abuse. They were sentenced to 25 years in prison without parole, fined $500,000.00, ordered to pay Maggie and Haiku $10,000,000.00 and their parental rights were officially terminated. If they ever have anymore children they will be taken away and put up for adoption on the spot.

Maggie: Guys thank you for helping me and my sister.

Brittney: No problem Maggie.

Haiku: I'm glad to have my sister back.

Maggie and Haiku hugged.

Maggie: Me too.

Cody: I have this strong feeling that your former parents won't last a day in jail.

Zoe: I have a feeling you're right Cody. People that abuse children are not liked at all among the prison population. They usually die in prison and don't survive passed the first week.

Hercules: Well they deserve it.

Vince: I agree. People like them give all parents everywhere a really bad name.

Aylene: That's right.

Me: Yep.

And they were right. 5 days later, Maggie and Haiku's former parents were beaten to death by fellow inmates. They were buried in unmarked graves and nobody attended their funerals. They are now burning in the darkness of the Netherworld forever.

Maggie is now an official Loud.

THE END.

---

I had this idea from an earlier chapter. GennaiArakidaXIV gave me the idea for Maggie's speech for when she fights her disgraced parents. Thanks for that man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Water From The Dragon

It starts at Royal York Elementary School in the Gym.

We were playing Fight Dodgeball.

Zach: Man I hate dodgeball!

Me: Hyah!

I kick a dodgeball and it socks a kid in the face.

WHAM!

Me: It's not that bad Zach. (Catches a ball and throws it and it hits another kid in the stomach)

BLAM!

Me: Besides. It works up a great sweat.

I fly into the air and throw a bunch of dodgeballs at a bunch of kids and knocked them out.

POW! BLAM! SMACK! CRACK! KROW! ZONK! THWACK! KATOW! BAM! BOP!

I landed and clap my hands in satisfaction.

Me: (Imitating Arnold Schwarzeneggar) Well that hit the spot.

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Lincoln: J.D. that was awesome!

Me: Thanks Lincoln.

Girl Jordan: What is the secret to your skills in dodgeball J.D.?

Me: It's no secret Girl Jordan. You have to stay focused, have a good arm and dodge when the ball is coming at you.

Middle School Kid: They cheated!

Girl Jordan: Put a sock in it.

She throws a dodgeball at him and it hits him in the face and knocks out some teeth.

SMASH!

Me and everyone else: SSSS OOOOOHHH!

Me: That's gotta hurt.

Linka: No kidding.

Ronnie Anne: That must've hurt.

The kid got up and he walked over to Girl Jordan and grabbed her by the shirt and he had a look on his face that promised death.

Me: Put her down you jerk!

I punch him in the face and I gave him a nasty black eye.

Middle School Kid: You better be ready for the fight of your life Jordan. I will destroy you in front of the school today at 3:00.

Girl Jordan was now absolutely terrified. She was gonna be murdered by a big kid in middle school.

Me: You will die for threatening my friend. Who are you by the way?

Nathan: The name's Nathan Puwalsky. I'm 17 and still in Middle School.

Me: I've heard alot about you. You have a nasty reputation as being a big bad tough guy and you failed Middle School and had to repeat it a couple times. I heard rumors flying around that you killed a couple of kids and drank their blood and ate their brains.

Nathan: That's right and I will gladly do it again by killing her.

Me: Not on my watch you won't. Me and Girl Jordan are gonna pulverize you until there is nothing left. So get ready Nathan Puwalsky.

I take my finger and made the finger motion on my neck that said "I will Kill you".

Me: You're dead.

Nathan: We'll see. Don't be late.

Me: We'll be there.

Nathan: You'd better be.

Me: And when we fight, You are dead.

He left and Girl Jordan fainted.

Me: Oh man.

I take out some smelling salts and she woke up.

Girl Jordan: Wha… What happened?

Me: Me and you are gonna fight Nathan Puwalsky. But don't worry Girl Jordan. We'll work together to get through this.

Suddenly without warning the doors bursted open and a huge wave of water rushed in and took the form of a huge dragon made of Pure Water.

It looked at Girl Jordan and went at her and she was enveloped in a tornado of pure water.

Laney came into the Gym and she saw the whole thing.

Laney: Another elemental choosing!

Lola, Lana, Lucy and Lisa came in.

Lola: Who is it this time?

Me: It's Girl Jordan.

Lucy: Gasp!

Lisa: So Girl Jordan has been chosen.

Me: Yep.

The Water Tornado disappeared and Girl Jordan had Angel Wings with feathers made of pure water. She had a water dragon symbol emblazened on her forehead.

Girl Jordan got up.

Girl Jordan: What happened? Last thing I saw before blacking out was a dragon made of pure water.

Me: You did see that and you were given water powers as a result.

Girl Jordan: Really?

Girl Jordan held out her hand and a dragon of pure water came out and blasted through the wall of the gym with incredible force and created a huge hole in the wall.

Me: Whoa! That's powerful.

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: Girl Jordan this is incredible!

Girl Jordan: This is unbelievable! How did that dragon give me these powers?

Me: I'll be right back.

I go to the Locker Room and come back out with my book.

Me: Lets see here.

I look it up and found an astounding discovery.

Me: Here it is. Girl Jordan you were given water powers because of the Water Dragon of Ler, the God of the Sea in Celtic Myth. Once every 200 years a dragon made of pure water will grant the powers of Winged Flight with wings of pure water, cosmic hydrokinesis, Cosmic Cryokinesis, breathe underwater, talk to fish, water temperature control, Water Buoyancy immunity, super strength, Immortality, Invincibility and Super Speed to that person. But there's a catch. That person must be of direct descent from Ireland.

Girl Jordan: That's amazing! I now have powers like you and your siblings Lincoln!

Lincoln: I know.

Laney: Are you descended from Ireland Girl Jordan?

Girl Jordan: I guess so. I don't know my ancestral heritage.

Lisa pulled a hair out of Girl Jordan's head.

Girl Jordan: Ow!

Lisa: Apologies Girl Jordan but I believe I can help you determine your ancestral heritage.

Lisa pulled out a machine and she put the hair in.

Me: Is that a DNA scanner Lisa?

Lisa: Correct J.D. This will determine where Girl Jordan is from in terms of Ancestral Heritage.

A paper printed out and it had a pie chart.

Lisa: Here we are.

Lisa handed it to Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan: I am part Irish. It says here that I am 62% Irish, 28% French and 10% German, Icelandic, Italian, Norwegian and Russian.

Me: Wow! That's an interesting heritage.

Girl Jordan: It sure is. Thanks for telling me this Lisa.

Lisa: My pleasure Girl Jordan.

Me: Now that that's taken care of we have a Code Black.

Clyde: Girl Jordan is getting into a fight with a ruthless 17-year-old Middle School Kid named Nathan Puwalsky.

Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola and Lisa gasped.

Lucy: I've heard about him. It's said that he killed a couple of kids, drank their blood and ate their brains.

Me: You heard right Lucy.

Lincoln: Those rumors are all true.

Linka: Yeah. He's a monster and he's gonna kill Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan then suddenly got a look of sheer determination on her face.

Girl Jordan: I will make that freak pay for terrorizing the area!

Me: We both will.

Jen: I know you two can do it.

Me: Thanks Jen. All right Girl Jordan. I'm going to train you until 3:00 and I know just the spot to go to and just the teacher to do it.

I took Girl Jordan to the Hyperbolic Time Chamber and Goku was with us. We trained her at an excruciatingly vigorous and relentless level in all the fields and learned so much about her powers and she even learned some techniques never before possible.

5 Hours later we emerged and Girl Jordan was forever changed. She was stronger than ever before. Her clothes she had on were shreded and she was ready.

Girl Jordan: I'm ready.

Me: Lets get him.

I look at my watch on my right arm.

2:55 PM.

Me: 5 minutes till three. Ready Girl Jordan?

Girl Jordan: I sure am.

---

3:00 PM

In the front of the school everyone was gathered in a circle and Me and Girl Jordan were facing Nathan.

Nathan: Glad you two could make it.

Me: Wouldn't miss it. This is your last day alive. Prepare to die.

Nathan: You don't scare me.

Me: You should be afraid.

Nathan: I hope you two are ready to die.

Me: You should ask yourself that question Puwalsky. I'll face you first and Girl Jordan will face you next. Sound fair?

Nathan: Fine with me.

Me: Lets dance you monster.

I dash and punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach.

I tag Girl Jordan and she faced him.

Nathan: J.D. is strong but lets see how you measure to me.

Girl Jordan: With pleasure.

She spread her wings and flew around him and kicked him in the back, leg sweeped him and kicked him in the back and sent him into the air and dealt him a spinning axe kick and sent him crashing into the ground.

BLAM!

Me: Have you had enough Nathan or do you want some more?

Nathan got up and he was badly beaten.

Nathan: Never! I will kill both of you!

Nathan charged and he tried to punch me but I blocked his punch and kicked him in the face and knocked out some more teeth.

Me: You are nothing more than a cold blooded psychopath and a ruthless murderer that has no respect for the value of human life. You're just a worthless little wretch.

Nathan: How dare you talk to me this way!?

Me: I can talk about people like you however I want.

Nathan: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I WILL KILL AAALLLLL OOOOFFFFF YYYYOOOOOUUUUUU!

Nathan went after Lincoln and Lincoln kicked him in the stomach. Laney punched him in the head and Lana and Lola dealt him 3 blows to his face and they both punched him in the stomach at the same time and Nathan belched out a huge amount of blood. Lisa then kicked Nathan in the knee and broke his leg. The bone was sticking out of the back of his leg. Lucy then fired a stream of black lightning at him.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

When the lightning faded Nathan's eyes were white and completely blank. He looked around and saw everything change to pitch black darkness.

Nathan: Where are you!? Show yourselves!

Nicole then arrived.

Nicole: Nathan Puwalsky, you are under arrest.

The police slapped the cuffs on him and arrested him.

Nicole: Nice work dad. Nathan Puwalsky is the biggest bounty I was after.

Nicole pulled out a wanted poster and it was of Nathan Puwalsky.

Me: Wanted. Nathan Puwalsky. For Murder in 12 states!? He is that bad!?

Nicole: That's right dad. He broke out of prison 2 years ago as he was awaiting trial for the murders of 12 kids.

Me: So we had a serial killer in our schools. This guy is the ultimate personification of evil in its entirety.

Girl Jordan: That's awful. Whoa! $500,000,000.00 for his capture!? That's great money.

Me: Bounty hunting is very profitable.

Nicole: It sure is. You all caught him for me.

Me: Actually Girl Jordan is the one that should have this bounty. She deserves it. She's a hero for saving us.

Girl Jordan: Thanks J.D. I couldn't have done all this without you.

Me: You're welcome Girl Jordan.

Nathan Puwalsky was back in prison. He was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to death. He was executed the next morning. He became the youngest ever inmate to die on Death Row in history of the U.S.A.

---

At home we were doing our homeschool work on a dark and stormy night.

Varie: I heard you all stopped a serial killer kid.

Me: We sure did Varie.

Luna: We saw that on the news dudes.

Lori: Girl Jordan was literally awesome with those moves.

Leni: Totes. She was amazing.

Luan: She sure gave him a run for his money.

Me: She sure did Luan. It was a great day for her.

Then there was a knock at the door.

Varie: I'll get it.

Varie went and got the door and she saw a sad sight. On the front porch all soaked and wet and crying her eyes out was Girl Jordan and she had 2 suitcases with her.

Varie: (Gasp) Girl Jordan!? What happened?

Girl Jordan: (Crying hard) My parents disowned me because of my powers! I have no where to go!

Varie: Oh you poor thing. Come on in.

Varie took her in and she had her sit on the sofa.

Me: Girl Jordan? What happened?

Varie: Her parents disowned her because of her powers.

Everyone gasped.

Lola: That's awful.

Haiku: Girl Jordan we're so sorry.

Luan: Oh you poor girl.

Lynn: Yeah.

Aylene: Boy we've been having lots of our friends lose their family ties because of our powers. Some of us have accepted them but some people have not.

Cody: Yeah.

Zoe: This is getting insane.

Hercules: It sure is.

Vince: We have to help Girl Jordan as much as we can.

Jessie B: Yeah.

Me: It's all right Girl Jordan. You're more than welcome to stay with us. We have lots of room.

Girl Jordan: (Sniffles) Really?

Laney: Sure. We helped you fight Nathan and you're our friend.

Girl Jordan: (Sniffles) Thank you guys. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

We got Girl Jordan settled in and she lives in Lily's room.

Girl Jordan: I love your aquarium room Lily.

Lily: Thanks Girl Jordan. I've always loved the ocean. The beauty of the worlds fish has always been my thing.

Girl Jordan: I can believe it.

Lily picked up the 2nd suitcase and it was really heavy.

Lily: This one is really heavy.

Girl Jordan: Oh that's the bounty I cashed in.

Lily opened the suitcase and in it was $500,000,000.00 in gold bricks.

Lily: It's all in Gold Bricks!

Girl Jordan: Yeah. It's $500,000,000.00 in Gold.

Lily: This is a lot. This is going in the safe.

Lily formed a clone and took it to the safe in the basement.

Lynn Sr. & Rita came home and they were told what happened to Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan was sitting with the girls at the Grown Up table.

Girl Jordan: Thank you for letting me be a member of your family Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: No problem Girl Jordan.

Rita: After getting your powers no one should ever be kicked out of their home like that.

Me: I agree Ms. Rita. Ever since our friends have been getting their powers some of our friends were getting their family ties severed because of it. Aylene, Rusty, Polly, Riley and Giggles were accepted where Haiku, Tabby, Liam and Sam were not.

Luna: Yeah. This is crazy.

Sam: It sure is.

Aylene: Yeah.

Later we got ready for bed.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I wanted to have Girl Jordan get her powers for a while now. The scenario with a serial killer kid was completely out of the blue for me. I suddenly remembered the episode of Family Guy where Meg had to fight a bully named Mike Puwalsky and that was the first name that came to my mind. But Mike Puwalsky was taken so I went with a different name. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Carnage is Chaos

It starts in Lori and Carol's room. I had called an emergency meeting and Spider Man, Mary Jane, Naruto, Black Cat, Eddie Brock, Harry Osbourne, Flint and Penny were with us.

Me: Now the reason I called you all here is because I have a strong reason to believe that someone is spreading lies about our abilities and how we help people and is ruining so many peoples lives.

Spider Man: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Mary Jane: Me too J.D. Rumors have been flying all over the city of Royal York like wildfire and someone is showing an extreme hatred for Metahumans. They are poisoning their minds with hate.

Varie: Whoever it is we have to stop them and fast.

Carol: That's right.

Lisa: Siblings and friends I have the solution.

Lisa pulled out a special radio machine.

Lisa: This is my new radio transmission and communications tracer. With this we can find whoever is sending those false messages.

Me: That's perfect Lisa.

Aylene: We can now find out who is responsible for this and shut them down.

Eddie: This is gonna be interesting.

---

We got to work and I was tuning the device to find the signal and the transmission.

Me: Lets see. (Tunes it to a station) No. (Tunes it to another station)

No. (Tunes it to another station) No. (Tunes it to another station and I gasp) Aha! I found it.

?: My fellow citizens. The Metahumans pose a serious and grave threat to our great city and they want to kill us all. If you have any metahumans as a family member, disown them right away. They all are a poison that must be purged and destroyed completely.

Me: That voice is familiar to me. Let me check here.

I use my computer to identify the voice and did a comparison. I compared it to J. Jonah Jameson and it wasn't a match.

Computer: Analyzing. No match.

Me: Well J. Jonah Jameson is out. So it's someone else.

I compared the voice to a number of criminal offenders we fought before and the voice match was shocking.

Me: (Gasp) Oh no!

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

Me: The one that's sending these false radio messages is our old enemy Cletus Kasady!

Spider Man: Kasady's still alive!?

Vince: I thought we killed him!

Naruto: That's what me and Carnage were thinking.

Carnage: Yeah. He just doesn't know when to stop and shut up.

Sakura: I agree Carnage.

Fu: Me too.

Flint: That freak doesn't know how to take a hint and move on.

Me: Yeah. But his voice imitation of J. Jonah Jameson is perfect.

Aylene: That's a good talent.

Cody: It sure is.

Black Cat: But the question is how did he survive being blown up in that explosion?

Me: I don't know Felicia. But some how he did and is now back for round 2.

Penny M: So how are we gonna stop Kasady?

Me: Well Penny lets see where he's at first.

I activated the tracer and the computer revealed that he was in Midtown High School.

Me: Midtown High School.

Spider Man: Our school. He must've gotten into the radio broadcast studio.

Me: Then that's where we're headed. But it could be a trap. So we have to be ready for anything.

Flint: That's right.

Me: Lets get him!

We all set out for the heart of the city and we saw Midtown High School entombed in a big red blob. We went in and the school looked like the inside of a beating heart.

Heartbeats echoed throughout the school.

Me: This is so disgusting. It's like we're inside someones heart.

Naruto: It sure does.

Sakura: This is so gross.

Lola: I hate this place.

Lana: I think it's really cool.

Lori: The sooner we find Cletus and kill him the sooner we can literally stop this madness.

Girl Jordan: I agree Lori.

Linka: Me too.

Lucy: I may like blood and darkness but this is too creepy for me.

Shannon: It's all right Lucy. We'll get through this together.

Fu: Yeah.

Laney: This is really scary.

Vince: Lets not let fear take over guys. We're on a mission.

Lynn: Yeah.

We clear some debris and find a man moping the floors.

Me: (Gasp) Stan Lee!

Lincoln: The world famous creator of Marvel Comics?

Stan: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson, Loud Siblings and friends.

Zoe: What are you doing here?

Stan: I was working on my next comic when the Carnage Symbiote took over the school. I decided to mop the place to help you.

Me: We appreciate it Stan. Me and Lincoln love all your comics and they are awesome. We even draw our own comics as a way to show prestige to your creativity.

Stan Lee: I'm honored. Thank you J.D.

We did the famous comic salute.

Me, Lincoln and Stan: EXCELSIOR!

We all laughed.

Me: Stan this fight is gonna get rough so you better get going.

Stan: Right. I have a feeling I know what's about to happen. Thank you.

Me: No problem.

Stan left the school and we proceeded on. We made it to the radio room and found Cletus Kasady making radio transmissions.

Me: Hold it right there Kasady!

He turned and saw us and we gasped at what we saw on him. He had burn scars and shrapnel wounds all over his body and his hair was totally burned off.

Me: Jeez! That explosion burned you all over.

Cletus: Yes. Because of you I am now a hideously scarred freak! I have burn scars and shrapnel wounds over 95% of my body and I nearly escaped with my life but I lost the Carnage Symbiote and am just a powerless man! But I quickly regained the Carnage Symbiote and I formed the ultimate plan to destroy all of humanity! (Insane Laugh) After Summer Vacation Started I snuck into the school and found the key to my revenge. By hacking into the radio rooms communications array I would send out all those false messages about Metahumans being evil by imitating the voice of J. Jonah Jameson and I would destroy all kinds of families around the country.

Girl Jordan: You ruined my life Kasady! Because of you I got disowned by my parents when I got my water powers!

Me: You will pay for this Kasady! You should've stayed dead when Lori and Leni thought they killed you!

Leni: Totes!

Lori: I'm going to literally beat you into a bloody pulp for everything you've done!

Cletus: (Insane Laughter) I will kill you all before that happens!

Me: Shut up you freak!

I go Super Angel 4.

Varie, Vince, Lincoln, Laney, Carol, and My children went Super Angel 3 and Yuko went Super Angel. Eddie became Venom and Flint had sand swirling around him and we saw that Penny M. had leaves swirling around her and she sprouted Angel Wings made entirely of leaves, Ben became Ultimate Ben and activated Buzzshock's powers.

Cletus: Don't you dare tell me to shut up!

He then became Carnage.

Mary Jane: Let me help.

Mary Jane then shocked us all when we saw that she has the Carnage Symbiote inside her too and she became The Ultimate Spider Woman!

Me: Whoa! Mary Jane you look amazing.

Mary Jane: Thanks. Me and the Carnage Symbiote are now partners and I am now known as the Ultimate Spider Woman.

Varie: It's awesome.

Spider Man: It sure is.

Me: Lets dance Kasady.

I fired an energy ball and he dodged it and the wall exploded behind him and he hit the ground. We flew out to him and Kasady formed his arm into an axe and Yuko fired a fireball and burned his arm off. But Kasady regenerated it and I kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach. Suddenly Kasady grew spikes out of his body and one of them skewered me through my hand.

Me: (Grunts in pain) You'll have to do better than that.

I flare up my fire aura and burned his chest and my wound closed up because of my accelerated healing. Kasady formed a sword on his arm and me and him clashed and he it was a brutal, savage and ferocious swordfight. Sparks were flying everywhere and parts of the city were being set on fire. Ben fired a blast of lightning at Kasady and I activate my Ultimate J.D. form.

Me: ECHO ECHO!

I unleash a loud sonic scream that was so loud that it shattered all of the windows in the buildings. Kasady was in a lot of pain and the Carnage Symbiote came off of him.

I revert back to normal and fired a blast of fire at Kasady and incinerate him instantly.

Naruto: Nice shot Bro.

Me: Thanks Little bro. Burn in Eternal Hell Cletus Kasady!

But Kasady's spirit appeared and Nicole appeared.

Nicole: The Netherworld is too good for you Kasady.

Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) **Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!**

The Carnage Symbiote then took form and was standing on its own and roared.

Carnage: **Carnage is CHAOS!**

Me: I think not.

I entomb the Carnage Symbiote in a bubble and take him into space where I threw him into the Sun and he was vaporized in an instant.

Me: (Echoing) That's the end of Carnage.

I fly back down and land and we cheer wildly.

Me: It's over guys. The terror of Cletus Kasady and Carnage has been silenced forever.

Lincoln: He sure has.

Lilly: Good riddence.

Me: Yep. But we have to call a press conference in Washington D.C. and let everyone know whats been going on.

Luna: Good thinking dude.

Sam: We have to let everyone around the country know.

---

Later we were in Washington D.C. where I called a press conference and revealed everything that went down with Cletus Kasady.

Me: Good Evening everyone. I'm sorry to interrupt your activities for the rest of the day. But over the course of the last 6 days, Homicidal Maniac Cletus Kasady has been poisoning our countries people with lies saying that Metahumans are evil and vile scum that need to be ostracized from humanity. It was part of his diabolical plan to get his revenge on me and my friends. He was going to tear countless families apart and ruin their lives. Me and my friends were given our powers from many different sources. Mostly because of mythological deities from around the world. My friend from Royal York Girl Jordan here was recently disowned by her parents because of Cletus' lies and deception. She had gotten Water Powers because of the Water Dragon of Ler, the God of the Sea in Celtic Myth. Cletus was going to ruin our country and destroy it by ruining the next generations of many families around the country. Also we never suspected it but we have reason to believe that disgraced Chief News Reporter of the Daily Bugle J. Jonah Jameson who is now in prison and is now the most hated man in the world for his crimes, lies and prejudice, we believe that he is responsible for causing our friends Liam, Tabby and Haiku here to be disowned by their families too because of their powers.

Everyone around the country was horrified by this and they soon saw that Metahumans and superheroes are not evil at all. They are people like everyone else that were given amazing powers to use for good. But some were made for evil. Because of J. Jonah Jameson and Cletus Kasady, many families in the country were ruined beyond all repair.

---

Back at home we were resting.

Me: Another villain has been destroyed by us and will no longer terrorize the world.

Penny M: You said it J.D.

Me: Yep. By the way Penny I think I know how you got your plant powers.

Penny M: Really?

Me: Mm-mmm. It's a side effect from my heart and some of my blood that I gave you. It gave you Plant Powers and Angel Wings.

Penny M: That is awesome.

Lana: This is gonna be cool Penny.

Lola: Yeah.

Later we got ready for dinner.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This one came out of the blue for me and I got it from the show Ultimate Spiderman. That show was awesome. Let me know what

you all think.

See you all next time.

# Fiery Babysitting

It starts in Lincoln & Linka's room.

Lincoln: (Yawns) Ah. Sunday mornings. My homeschooling is done, my chores are complete and I'm looking forward to a whole day of freedom!

Lincoln and Linka get up and start dancing.

Me: Me too buddy!

Rita: (Offscreen) RISE AND SHINE KIDS! WE'RE GOING TO AUNT RUTHS TODAY! YAAAYYY!

Me: Time for another awesome babysitting adventure.

Lincoln: Oh yeah! Natilee babysat us last time.

Lilly: She sure did.

Varie: Lets see who will do it today.

Me: Yep.

I spin my new Daughter Wheel and it landed on Jared.

Me: Jared is gonna babysit today.

Janeen: Awesome!

---

Jared was gonna babysit Leni, Ember, Luan, Lynn, Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lola, Lisa, Marie K.L., Lily and Girl Jordan, Cody, Wednesday, Carol and Chione.

Me: You know what to do son?

Jared: I sure do dad. I learned alot from the master and my sisters.

Me: Okay son. Have a good time.

Jared: Will do dad.

After everyone left they got to their first activity.

Jared: All right guys. We're gonna do our first activity.

A knock on the door was heard and Jared answered it. It was Eddy as always.

Eddy: Hey Jared.

Jared: Oh hello Eddy.

Luan: Hey my king of Comedy.

Eddy: My angel queen of comedy.

They both kissed.

Marie K.L.: Hey Eddy.

Eddy: Hi Marie.

Jared: Now our first activity is something I call Adventure Fun. We go to the Simulator and fight in our favorite action packed shows.

Carol: That sounds like fun Jared.

Jared: You're gonna love it Carol.

---

They went to the Simulator and Carol went first.

Lisa: What scenario do you have in mind for Carol?

Jared: She'll love it.

Jared typed in the scenario and the danger level.

Jared: Here we go.

SIMULATOR

The Simulator activated and Carol found herself in the world of Xena: Warrior Princess.

Carol: I'm in Xena: Warrior Princess. (Squeals) This is gonna be so cool!

An explosion was heard and she saw Xena fighting the ruthless Callisto.

Carol: That's Callisto. I've always hated her. She has godly powers because of the Ambrosia. Now it's time for an angel to face a God.

Carol spread her purple wings and unsheathed her sword.

Carol dashed and just as Callisto was about to clash again with Xena, Carol's sword clashed with Callisto's and she kicked her in the chest and fired Godzilla's orange atomic ray and it hit her in the chest and blew a huge hole into it.

Callisto got up and she saw Carol.

Callisto: Who are you?

Carol: Your worst nightmare.

Callisto fired a blast of fire and Carol fired her atomic ray and the blasts collided and exploded. Engulfing much of the land in a raging inferno. Fire covered everything.

Carol kicked Callisto in the face and punched her in the stomach.

The hole in her chest healed instantly.

CONTROL ROOM

Jared: This is getting intense!

Linka: It sure is. I've never watched Xena: Warrior Princess but this is awesome.

Lola: It sure is. I watched Xena: Warrior Princess and it was amazing. Callisto is a ruthless monster.

Laney: She sure is. I can't believe she's that evil.

Girl Jordan: Me neither.

Jared: I've known Xena: Warrior Princess since I was a little boy and the fights between Xena and Callisto were savage. They were considered the most incredible fights in the show.

Lucy: They sure were. If it were a vampire facing a god that would be wicked.

Wednesday: It sure would.

Luan: This is gonna get intense.

Jared: Yeah. Lets watch.

---

SIMULATOR

Carol and Callisto were really going at eachother. Callisto fired a stream of lightning an Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning. The blasts collided and shattered the lightning and blew Callisto's arm off.

Callisto: You'll have to do better than that.

Callisto regrew her whole arm and teleported behind Carol. But Carol expected this and she punched Callisto in the face and kicked her in the stomach and sent her crashing into the rocks. Callisto and Carol fired energy blasts and they were blowing the whole area apart. The fight was so savage, destructive and ferocious that it was unbelievable.

Callisto was getting tired but Carol was not.

Callisto: What are you? You're no human.

Carol: Wrong Callisto. I am a human. But I was given my gifts from a source of incredible power.

Carol dashed and she grabbed Callisto and she stripped her of her godly powers and made them her own.

Callisto was now completely powerless.

Callisto tried to fire a fire blast but nothing happened.

Callisto: What did you do to me!?

Carol: I took away your powers and made them my own.

Carol opened her eyes and they were now purple instead of blue.

Carol: You're through Callisto.

Xena: She's right Callisto. You're through.

Carol: An Angel has beaten a God and the Angel has become a god.

Xena: Now it's your turn to face fear and pay for everything you've done.

Carol stabbed Callisto in the stomach and the poison on her sword was killing her.

Callisto: What's happening to me!?

Carol: My sword is poisonous.

Callisto saw that the blade of the sword had a purple sheen that signaled that the blade is covering in poison.

Carol pulled the sword out and the poison was suffocating her and it killed her in 30 seconds.

Callisto was dead and she disintegrated in 10 seconds to ashes.

Carol: Whoa! That was intense.

Xena: It sure was. Thank you for helping me.

Carol: No problem Xena. My name is Carol Pingrey Loud. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Xena: Same here. You were amazing as a warrior.

Carol: Thank you.

Xena: My pleasure.

Carol: I'm actually from the future in the year 2018 A.D.

Xena: That's a long time from now. You are a skilled girl from your time.

Carol: I know. I get that all the time.

Carol then left and the Simulation ended.

In the control room cheered wildly for her.

Lola: Carol you were awesome!

Girl Jordan: You sure were.

Carol: Thanks guys.

Jared: So how does it feel to have the power of a God Carol?

Carol: It feels awesome Jared. I wonder what Vince would say now that I have Godly Powers aside from the ones I already have?

Jared: I'm sure he would accept this no matter what. We still have time for 3 more adventures.

Laney: I would like to have a go.

Jared: Okay Laney. I have just the scenario in mind for you.

Laney: Okay.

Laney went into the Simulator and it activated.

---

Laney found herself in a wartorn world that looked like a post-apocalyptic nightmare.

Laney: My goodness. What happened here?

Laney walked around the ruins of the city and she saw that she was in Royal Woods and it was all completely destroyed. She found a newspaper on the ground and read it.

Laney: "World War III caused by reckless actions of Lincoln Loud"!? What!?

?: You're gonna pay for this "BRO"!

Laney: That sounded like Luna.

Laney peaked over a hill and she saw dark versions of her sisters about ready to kill a version of Lincoln with shreded clothes and he had cuts, bruises and scrapes all over him. Some of his teeth were missing. The Dark sisters had red eyes.

Laney: Oh man. This is not good. I have to save my brother.

Lincoln: I didn't start World War III. Someone framed me!

Laney: Framed him?

Dark Lori: Don't give us those lies Lincoln. Because of you the entire world is now destroyed!

Dark Leni: This is like, all your fault!

Dark Lola: My pageant career is ruined because you destroyed the world!

Dark Lana: I hate you more than life itself!

Dark Lily: (RASPBERRIES)

CONTROL ROOM

Lola: No one talks about Linky like that!

Leni: Like, Lets help him out girls!

Lily: Yeah!

Leni, Luan, Eddy, Lynn, Lucy, Lola, Lisa and Lily went into the Simulator.

SIMULATOR

Luan: Hey!

The Dark Sisters and the beaten up Lincoln saw them and the dark sisters gasp.

Leni: No one talks that way to our brother!

Lisa: You people are disgusting excuses of homo sapiens!

Lily: Yeah. People like you make me sick! In fact…

Lily then projectile vomits all over them.

Dark Lori: EEWW!

Dark Luna: That is so gross dude!

Dark Lola faints.

Dark Lana: I like gross things but this is too much. (Throws up on dark Lynn)

Dark Lynn: Hey!

Lily: I may be a baby biologically but I have the body of a 10 year old girl.

Dark Lily began to realize the error of her ways because of how mean she was to Lincoln.

Laney: Nice shot Lily. Yeah. Nobody talks that way about our brother. People like you give sisters everywhere a bad name.

Leni: Yeah. And now we're gonna totes pound you into dust!

Lucy: You mess with one Loud, you mess with all of us.

Dark Lori: We'll see about that. I'm going to literally turn you all into human Pretzels!

Lola: Bring it on you dumb blonde!

If it were the real Lori she would not call her that.

Dark Lori was enraged.

Dark Lori: What did you just call me!?

Lola then punched her in the face and sent her crashing into a fire hydrant.

Luan: You may be my dark side but your jokes are stupid and lame!

Dark Luan was enraged and she snapped! She pulled out a flamethrower and fired a stream of fire at Luan and Luan fired a blast of light and she threw a bear trap that snapped onto Dark Luan's leg and she screamed in pain.

Eddy: Nice shot and throw Luan.

Luan: Thanks Eddy. That was a trap of all trades. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

They laughed while The Dark Sisters booed and jeered.

Lily picked up Dark Lily and dark Lily's eyes became white again.

Lily: Oh Lily. You remind me of how I looked when I was a like you.

Lily 2: Lily woving Winky.

Lily: (Giggles) We love Linky. Yep.

Lily 2 cried hard into Lily's shirt and she comforted her.

Lily: Oh it's all right little me. You were poisoned with lies. There there.

Leni was facing Dark Lori.

Leni: You will like, pay for kicking Linky out of our room!

Dark Lori: He is no brother of mine! It's my room and my room only!

Leni: You are more stupider than me Lori! It's my room too! (Thinks to herself) But now I have my own room.

Dark Lori: I'm going to…

Leni punched Lori in the stomach and kicked her in the face and knocked out some her teeth. Dark Lori was knocked out.

Leni: That oughta totes shut you up.

Lola punched Dark Lola in the face and knocked out some of her teeth and gave her a nasty black eye.

Lola: No one talks that way about Linky!

Dark Lola was knocked out.

Luna kicked her Dark self in the face and knocked her out.

Luna: Your way of Rockin' sucks eggs! No one talks about my brother that way!

Lisa used her technokinetic powers and formed a particle disintegration ray. She fired it at her dark self and Dark Lisa was a pile of dust with the eyes and glasses remaining.

Dark Lisa: Ow.

Lisa: No one talks that way about our dear elder brother.

Luan was facing her dark self. (Not the dark Luan in Prison)

Dark Luan: So you're angry for all the pranks I did.

Luan: Not just that but you give loving sisters and Comedians everywhere a really bad name.

Dark Luan: I'm not going down without a fight. I will Punch your lights out! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously you're dead.

Luan: We'll see.

Luan created a dragon made of red light and she sent it at Dark Luan and it ate her and mauled her. Dark Luan was a bloody mess.

Lucy fired a blast of Black Lightning at her dark self.

Lucy: Let fear consumed you completely.

Dark Lucy saw everything related to vampires burning and she then saw everything in different shades of Pink.

Dark Lucy ran into the destroyed Loud House and hid.

Lynn was facing her Dark Self.

Lynn: You are no sister to my brother. I may use him as a punching bag but he's my brother and I love him. But you are just a sore loser! Whoa! That's something I never thought I would say to anyone. Especially my evil self.

Dark Lynn was enraged and she charged towards Lynn and Lynn stomped the ground and a torrent of lava exploded out and incinerated Dark Lynn. Dark Lynn was a burned and battered mess.

Leni was facing her dark self and she slashed her hair off with her sword.

Leni: That is totes a big improvement for you.

Dark Lana was too scared to fight and she ran into the house.

Laney: What a woose.

?: You all ruined everything.

They then saw another Lincoln but he had Black Hair instead of white. This was Lincoln's Dark Self.

Leni: That is not Linky!

Lucy: Gasp! That's a physical embodiment of Lincoln's evil inside his heart.

Lisa: This is absolutely horrible. He's the true mastermind for plunging the entire planet into World War III.

Laney: He sure is. He's pure evil and he must've separated from Lincoln and destroyed the world.

Dark Lincoln: That's right and you all hurt my dear sisters!

Lynn: They were just pawns in your crazy plans to turn them against our brother and you destroyed the world in the process!

The Loud Sisters woke up and their eyes were back to normal.

Lori 2: What happened?

Lincoln 2: You ruined my name and my image and destroyed the world by plunging it into World War III! I lost everything because of you!

The 2nd Loud Siblings were horrified and flabbergasted by this. They were used as pawns in a diabolical plot to destroy Lincoln's Reputation and in the process they destroyed the world by plunging it into World War III.

Luan: You are gonna pay for everything you've done you monster!

Dark Lincoln: Oh I don't think so! Sisters help me destroy your pathetic goody goody selves.

Lori 2: No! You are not our brother! You turned us against him and did all kinds of horrible things to both him and the world! For that we're literally gonna rip you apart!

Laney: Leave this to me.

Laney fired poison barbs at Dark Lincoln and poisoned him. Dark Lincoln's heart was being destroyed.

Dark Lincoln: What's happening to me!?

Laney: It's my deadliest poison that Lisa helped me create. It's 500 Million times more powerful than Strychnine. I call it Strychnine Ω. It's a super poison that attacks the heart and then it spreads to the brain and kills you in 2 minutes and there is no antidote. Enjoy your trip to the Netherworld.

Luan: And don't ever hurt our friends and family again!

Dark Lincoln died and he disintegrated into a skeleton in 30 seconds.

Eddy: That takes care of that little wretch.

Lynn: Yep.

Lincoln 2: Guys thank you for clearing my name and restoring my good reputation.

Laney: No problem Lincoln 2. Our Lincoln would've done the same thing.

Lori 2: We have to go tell the world everything that's happened.

Lynn: Okay.

They went back home and everyone else cheered for them.

Jared: You guys were awesome. Great job.

Leni: Thanks Jared.

Lynn: Dark Lincoln got what was coming to him.

Jared: He sure did. Who wants to go next in another adventure?

Lily 2 was with them and they decided to rename her Rita Loud II.

Marie K.L.: I'll go.

Linka: Me too.

Jared: Okay.

Lily: You know I've always wanted to have a little twin sister.

Linka: I'm happy for you Lily.

Jared: Me too.

Marie K.L. and Linka were in the Simulator and Jared typed in the scenario.

---

The Simulator Activated and they found themselves in the ruins by the Sea of Possibilities in the world of Fantasia in The Neverending Story from 1984.

Marie K.L.: I know this movie! We're in The NeverEnding Story.

Linka: I love this movie. It was awesome.

They then saw malevolent storm clouds. It was The Nothing. A horrible void of darkness that sucks in everything like a vacuum.

Marie K.L.: The Nothing.

Linka: I remember that awful storm. It will completely destroy all of Fantasia unless we do something. We have to help the Childlike Empress and save Fantasia by calling her new name. From what I remember a Human from Earth can only do it.

Marie K.L.: That's right. Lets do it.

Linka: Right and we're from Earth.

They then stood ready and screamed the new name of the Childlike Empress.

Marie & Linka: MOONCHILD!

The Nothing suddenly disintegrated and vanished completely. All the people that were taken by the Nothing were returned.

Marie K.L.: It worked! Lets go find Atreyu and help him.

Linka: Right.

They went into the ruins of the temple and saw murals of the events in the movie. The murals were a timeline of everything that took place. They saw Atreyu looking at the murals.

Marie K.L.: Atreyu.

He saw them.

Atreyu: Who are you?

Marie K.L.: My name is Marie Kanker Loud.

Linka: And I'm Linka Loud.

Atreyu: Pleasure to meet you. Are you all humans?

Linka: We are and we saved Fantasia. The Nothing is gone.

Atreyu was shocked.

Atreyu: We did it.

Linka: We sure did.

Atreyu: It's over.

Marie K.L.: Not quite. I sense that there is one more obstacle to take down.

Linka: I feel it too.

They continued to explore the temple and they saw a mural of a dark wolf and they heard a growl and gasped. They saw a malevolent black wolf with green glowing demon eyes. He growled at them in a ferocious manner.

Marie K.L.: (In her head) Gmork.

Linka: (In her head) Gmork.

Gmork: **If you come any closer, I will rip you to shreds.**

The temple was rumbling.

Atreyu: Who are you?

Gmork: **I am Gmork. And you three, whoever you all are can have the honor of being my last victims.**

Marie K.L.: We won't go down without a fight.

Atreyu: That's right. I am a warrior.

Linka: We all are.

Gmork: **HA! Brave warriors. Then fight The Nothing.**

Marie K.L.: The Nothing has been sent back to where it came from thanks to us and there's no need to go beyond the Boundaries of Fantasia.

Gmork: **(Evil Laughter)**

Atreyu: What's so funny about that?

Gmork: **Fantasia has no boundaries and the Nothing can't be stopped. (Laughs)**

Lightning raged in the sky and that meant that the Nothing was coming back.

Atreyu: That's not true! You're lying!

Linka: Yeah!

Gmork: **Foolish brats. Don't you know anything about Fantasia? It's the world of Human Fantasies. Every part, every creature of it is a piece of the dreams and hopes of mankind. Therefore it has no boundaries.**

The Temple was collapsing even more as the Nothing was getting stronger again.

Linka: So Fantasia is still dying no matter what.

Atreyu: But why is it dying then?

Gmork: **Because people have begun to lose their hopes and forget their dreams. So the Nothing grows stronger.**

Atreyu: What is the Nothing?

Gmork: **It's the emptiness that's left. It is like a despair. Destroying this world and I have been trying to help it.**

Linka: You're a Harbinger of Death.

Marie K.L.: That's right.

Atreyu: But why!?

Gmork: **Because people who have no hopes are easy to control. And whoever has the control has the Power!**

The Nothing was getting stronger by the second as the skies raged and darkened and the temple quaked.

Marie K.L.: We have to stop him now.

Atreyu: Yeah. [To Gmork] But who are you really?

**Gmork: I am the servant of the power behind the Nothing. I was sent to kill the only one who could've stopped the Nothing. I lost him in the Swamps of Sadness. His name was Atreyu!**

Thunder crashed and the temple rumbled again and Atreyu grabbed a blade of stone.

Linka: That does it!

Atreyu: If we're about to die anyway I'd rather die fighting!

Marie K.L.: We'll show you our true power!

Linka: This is the end for you Gmork!

Atreyu: That's right! Come for me Gmork! I AM ATREYU!

When Gmork heard that name and discovered who he was, his target was right there in front of him. He roared and went at them in a bloodthirsty pounce! Linka fired a blast of lightning and Marie summoned Marianas and the dragon fired a blast of fire that incinerated Gmork in an instant.

Marianas: That takes care of that monster.

Marie K.L.: Lets go. We have to stop the Nothing.

Linka: Right.

Suddenly the Auryn Necklace appeared around Linka and Marie's necks.

Marie K.L.: The Auryn.

Linka: It's amazing.

Suddenly the Nothing vanished completely. The calling of the Empress New Name was only half of the cure. Killing Gmork was the finisher.

The world of Fantasia was officially saved from total destruction.

Later they went to the Ivory Tower. They saw it and it was a breathtaking marvel to behold.

Marie K.L.: The Ivory Tower. What a sight.

Linka: It sure is.

Atreyu was riding Falkor and he regained the Auryn Necklace.

They went into the Home of The Empress and they stood before her.

Childlike Empress: Atreyu, Marie, Linka. Thank you all for saving all of Fantasia. I am forever in your debt.

Marie K.L.: No problem. We had to help or the world would've been destroyed and there would be no hope and dreams for anyone.

Linka: That's right.

Later they went home and everyone cheered wildly for them.

Jared: You guys were awesome.

Marie K.L.: Thanks Jared.

Linka: We saved all of Fantasia from total destruction.

Jared: You sure did. We have time for one more adventure.

Lucy: I would like to do the next one.

Jared: Okay. I have just the scenario for you Lucy.

Lucy: Okay.

---

The Simulator activated and Lucy found herself in the movie Blade.

Lucy: Gasp! I'm in the movie Blade.

She saw the fight with Blade and all kinds of evil vampires.

Lucy: Time for the Angel of Darkness to strike.

Lucy unsheathed her sword and spread her black wings, her red demon eyes were revealed and her fangs were out.

Lucy went down and slashed some of the vampires apart and they disintegrated into ash.

Blade came out and helped Lucy.

Frost: Hey Blade!

They saw Frost and he had eyes red like blood and he was armed with a samurai sword.

Frost: Lets do this.

Lucy: Let me face him Blade. I know what I'm doing.

Lucy charged and they clashed in a powerful sword fight. Sparks were flying with each clash of their swords and it was a battle between Dark Angel VS Evil God. The whole place was set on fire and explosions blew apart the walls and lit most of the building on fire. The sunlight was blasting in and it hit Frost and was burning him.

Frost got out of the light and Lucy got the drop on him and grabbed his arms and stripped him of his godly powers and she made them her own.

Blade then came and threw some auto-injectors filled with Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid or EDTA and they pumped him full of it.

Blade: Some (Censored) are always trying to ice skate uphill.

Blade took the last auto-injector and flicked it into the air and kicked it and it went into Frost's forehead.

Lucy: Go to Hell and stay there!

Frost swelled up like a balloon and he exploded into a mess of blood, guts and gore.

KABOOM!

* * *

CONTROL ROOM

Jared: EEEEEWWW!

Linka: Serves that evil vampire right.

Lola ran to a trash can and hurled.

* * *

SIMULATOR

Lucy: That's the end of that vampire.

Blade: Not bad for a vampire girl.

Lucy: My name is Lucy Loud. I was made a Daywalker like you Blade. I have the thirst for blood and immunity to Silver, Garlic and Sunlight like you. But I know how to control the thirst.

Blade: How did you become a Daywalker Lucy?

Lucy: Me and my family had an incident happen a while back. I was bitten by my sister Lana's Vampire Bat and it made me into a Vampire.

Blade: That's unusual. I thought being bitten by a vampire bat and turning into a vampire from them was just a myth.

Lucy: I was thinking the same thing.

Later Lucy came back and we cheered for her.

Laney: Great job Lucy. You were amazing.

Linka: You sure were.

Lucy: Thanks guys. The Dark Angel won against the Evil God.

Jared: You sure did. (Watch Beeps) Time for our next activity: Singing Songs.

Linka: That's always fun.

Laney: It sure is.

Eddy: I love listening to our singing.

Lola: We sure do.

Girl Jordan: This is gonna be awesome.

In Luna's room They were getting their instruments ready.

Jared: Okay guys. Our first song is one of my grandpa's favorites. It's George Alexander's El Dorado. It was made in 1966 for the John Wayne movie El Dorado.

Linka: That sounds like a cool one.

Lola: This is gonna be cool.

Jared: Ready guys?

The Song played and Jared was playing a 12-string guitar.

Jared: (Singing Divinely)

Through sunshine and shadow, from darkness till noon

Over mountains that reach from the sky to the moon.

A man with a dream that will never let go

Keeps searching to find El Dorado.

So ride, boldly ride, to the end of the rainbow.

Ride, boldly ride, till you find El Dorado.

The wind becomes bitter, the sky turns to gray.

His body grows weary, he can't find his way.

But he'll never turn back though he's lost in the snow…

For he has to find El Dorado.

So ride, boldly ride, to the end of the rainbow.

Ride, boldly ride, till you find El Dorado.

My daddy once told me what a man ought to be.

There's much more to life than the things we can see.

And the godliest mortal you ever will know

Is the one with the dream of El Dorado.

So ride, boldly ride, to the end of the rainbow.

Ride, boldly ride, till you find El Dorado.

An illusion formed and it turned the room into the beauty of Monument Valley in Utah.

The song ended and they all cheered.

Lola: That was awesome Jared!

Laney: I love Monument Valley. It's so pretty.

Lisa: Affirmative Laney. Monument Valley in Utah has some of the most amazing geological rock formations in the American West.

Jared: It sure does. Utah is known for having some of the most amazing rock formations in the country.

Ember: It sure does. How come we never went there on our global trip?

Sam came in and she was not feeling good.

Sam: Hey guys.

Jared: Hey Sam. I'm sorry you couldn't go with everyone to Aunt Ruth.

Sam: I know Jared. I'm sick with the stomach flu. I heard you guys playing music and that song was awesome.

Lola: Thanks Sam. I'm sorry you got sick. That stinks.

Sam: Me too Lola.

Linka: Want to hear another song?

Sam: I would like that.

Jared: We're gonna be playing Rugged Roads by Pete "Wyoming" Bender. It's one of my favorite songs from the American Southwest.

Sam: That sounds cool.

Jared: Here we go.

They start playing on Native American drums and flutes and instuments and the room changed into the Grand Canyon in Arizona.

Sam: The Grand Canyon. It's so beautiful.

The Grand Canyon is the largest canyon in North America and the 3rd Largest Canyon in the world. It's 10 Miles wide, 277 miles long and 6,093 feet deep. It took 18 million years to form the Grand Canyon and is one of the 7 Natural Wonders of the World and is a very popular tourist attraction in Arizona.

When the song stopped Sam applauded.

Sam: That was awesome guys!

Jared: Thanks Sam.

Ember: Glad you liked it. I can see that you're starting to feel better because of it.

Sam: I am. (Stomach growls) Uh oh!

Jared grabbed a nearby trash can and Sam threw up in it.

Jared: That is one nasty stomach bug. Lola can you go get Sam a glass of water?

Lola: You got it Jared.

Lola raced to the kitchen and came back with a glass of water.

Sam: Thanks Lola.

Sam drank the water.

Lola: You're welcome Sam.

Jared: We have time for one more song. Laney how about you sing the next one?

Laney: Sure. I know just the one. It's called It's A Beautiful Day by Sarah Brightman.

Jared: Good Choice.

They started playing and the room changed into an alien planet with a beautiful view of planets in the sky.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

un bel giorno…

un bel giorno per morire.

Un bel di, vedremo

levarsi un fil di fumo

dall'estremo confin del mare.

E poi la nave appare.

With every new day

Your promises fade away

It's a fine day to see

Though the last day for me

It's a beautiful day

Un bel di, vedremo

levarsi un fil di fumo

dall'estremo confin del mare.

E poi la nave appare.

With every new day

Your promises fade away

It's a fine day to see

Though the last day for me

It's a beautiful day

It's the last day for me

It's a beautiful day

It's the last day for me

It's a beautiful day

---

Miles away at Aunt Ruth's house we heard Laney's divine and magnificent voice.

Me: Is that Laney?

Varie: It sure is. I didn't know she could sing very well.

Aylene: She's a great singer.

Vince: She sure is Aylene. I wonder how Carol is doing.

Cody: I'm sure she's doing okay.

Hercules: Me too.

Zoe: Same here.

Lincoln: That is awesome! I didn't know Laney is a good singer.

Lori: It literally is a great talent Lincoln. You have a great singing talent too.

Luna: She's right dude.

Lincoln: It's an amazing talent. Our family has lots of hidden talents all across the board.

Jessie K: That's right.

---

When the song was done we all cheered wildly.

Jared: Laney that was awesome!

Lola: I didn't know you you could sing so good Laney.

Laney: It's a hidden talent.

Lucy: It's a great talent.

Girl Jordan: It sure is. (Stomach Growls) Getting hungry.

Jared: It was lunch time anyway guys.

---

In the Kitchen Jared was going over what would be good for lunch.

Lily: Okay Jared, J.D. gave us Pizza, Varie gave us Spaghetti, Vince made us Burgers, Jayme made us Boullabaisse and Natilee gave us Steak & Eggs.

Carol: Way to keep track Lily.

Rita II: Poo-poo.

Jared: Lets see here. How about Chicken Cacciatore?

Laney: Ooh that's one of my favorite meals.

Everyone agreed.

Jared: Chicken Cacciatore it is.

Jared when to the chicken and whipped up the meal and it was a big pot of it.

Jared: Here you are guys. Fruit salad and Vegetables for me because I eat only fruits and vegetables and drink only water.

Lola: You have an interesting diet Jared.

Jared: Lets dig in everyone.

They ate it all.

---

1 hour later all the dishes were licked clean and they were patting their bellies in satisfaction.

Linka: Boy that was (Belches) delicious. Excuse me.

Laney: (Belch) Excuse me. It sure was.

Carol: It was really delicious.

Lucy: Burp. It was fantastic. If I had a heart it would be swelling right now.

Lola: It was really good. Thanks Jared.

Jared: You're welcome guys.

Sam: I can't have any because of my Stomach bug.

Luan: It's not fun but it's one thing you can get pasta. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Jared: (Laughs) That was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Sam: That was funny.

Jared: We'll make a pot of this for when everyone gets back from Aunt Ruth.

Linka: Perfect.

---

Later at 3:00 they saw us pull up in Vanzilla 2.0.

Jared: They're back.

We came in with bored expressions on our faces and we saw the table with bowls of Chicken Cacciatore on it.

Jared: Hey guys. Welcome home.

Me: Chicken Cacciatore my favorite.

Lori: This will literally wash the taste of 60-year-old pudding out of my mouth.

Luna: Mine too.

Jared: Well dig in guys.

Me: How did it go son?

Jared: It was awesome dad. We did all sorts of great stuff.

Lola: We did adventures in the simulator.

Laney: Sang songs and had lunch.

Lana: That is cool!

Jared did a great job.

The next babysitting adventure is gonna be awesome.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a chapter with Jared babysitting for a while. I used to watch The Neverending Story back when I was a kid. It was my first ever movie that I watched when I was a kid. It was made 34 years ago and it was awesome. Blade was an awesome Vampire Movie. Wesley Snipes did a great job in the Blade movies. Xena: Warrior Princess was awesome. Lucy Lawless and Renee Russo did a great job in that show. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Movies and shows belong to their respected owners.

# Wrath of The Evil Supercomputer

It starts in Royal Woods Elementary Gym.

Jen: Hey, guys. Just want to let you know that there are some new students coming in today.

Eddy: Really?

Me: That's cool.

Jen: Apparently, they're from France.

Double D: I believe we went to France on our vacation.

Ed: I can't wait to meet those new students, guys!

Varie: We were there on our Global trip.

Jen: I know. Everyone please give a warm Royal York welcome for Jeremie Belpois, Aelita Schaefer, Odd Della Robbia, Ulrich Stern, Yumi Ishiyama and William Dunbar.

We cheered.

Me: (In my head) I've seen them before but I can't remember. But I'll have to ask. (Out loud) Welcome to America.

Jeremie: Thank you J.D. It's an honor to be here.

Aelita: Same here.

Ulrich: It's gonna be cool being here.

Odd: It sure is.

Yumi: It's a pleasure to be here.

William: Same here.

Lincoln: It's gonna be so cool having you all here.

Aelita: Thanks Lincoln.

---

At Lunch we were getting acquainted with the 6 newbies.

Me: So Jeremie if I may ask, don't take this the wrong way but I've seen all of you before from somewhere. I sensed a huge disturbance in the Force while we were in France on our Global Trip. What was happening?

Jeremie: Well J.D. you see we are known as the Lyoko Warriors.

Yumi: Our job is to protect the world from the terror of a malevolent sentient supercomputer called X.A.N.A.

Me and Lisa gasped.

Me: X.A.N.A.!? That program developed by the military in the 1990's that was created to destroy enemy communications!?

Jeremie: That's correct J.D.

Lisa: It was part of a top secret project for the French Government called Project Carthage.

Aelita: That's right Lisa. X.A.N.A. was designed for that purpose. But our job is not just protecting all of France from X.A.N.A.

Ulrich: We also protect the world of Lyoko from its evil wrath.

Me: This computer must've developed its own conciousness and became an evil sentient supercomputer.

Jeremie: That's correct J.D. X.A.N.A. rebeled against its creator Franz Hopper and it trapped him and his daughter Aelita in the virtual world of Lyoko. Luckily Franz shut it down to prevent it from wreaking havoc on the world. X.A.N.A. has the power to go anywhere throughout the electrical networks of the world and can cause all kinds of chaos. It can even possess living things and can manipulate objects, electrokinesis, super strength, speed, and endurance. We thought we destroyed X.A.N.A. for good but it keeps coming back and gets stronger than ever.

Lucy: Gasp! Sounds like this evil computer has caused a lot of problems for you all.

Yumi: It sure did Lucy. I like your goth girl look.

Lucy: Thank you Yumi. I was born from the darkness where most people have adopted it.

Yumi: That's true.

Lynn: I can tell you love sports as much as I do Odd.

Odd: Thanks Lynn. Sports are my life.

Me: Let me see here.

I pull out my laptop and show a slideshow of all the times the Lyoko Warriors defeated X.A.N.A. and saved France and Lyoko from its wrath.

Me: Boy you all have been busy over the course of 3 years.

Jeremie: We sure were.

Suddenly I sensed a huge disturbance in the Force.

Me: Uh oh! I sense a huge disturbance in the Force.

Lincoln: I feel it too.

Varie: Same here.

Vince: Something is going on.

Screaming was heard outside and we saw a girl fire purple lightning at a couple of kids and fired energy blasts at them.

Me: Whoa! This must be X.A.N.A.'s work.

Jeremie: That's right J.D.

Aelita: Is that Sissy!?

Ulrich: How did she get here?

Me: I don't know. But we have to stop her. Come on!

We go outside to face her.

Me: Hey X.A.N.A.! You have absolutely no shame picking on little kids.

X.A.N.A.: **You all will die!**

Me: You first you monster!

I go Super Angel 4.

Kouen - Crimson Flames from Naruto OST plays.

Me: This is my fight guys. You all evacuate the school. I have a feeling that this is gonna be rough.

Vince: You got it partner.

Cody: Take down that cybernetic freak!

Me: With pleasure.

I dash and punch X.A.N.A. in the face and it got up and fired purple lightning at me and I fired lightning and our blasts collided and a power struggle began. Our power in our lightning was equal. The lightning blast exploded and sparks landed all over the area and set most of the ground on fire. People were running for their lives as the fight was getting intense. I stomp the ground and rocks lifted and X.A.N.A. went flying into the air when a rock pillar catapulted it and I went at it and punched it in the stomach with devastating force.

KRABLAM!

X.A.N.A. backed away and fired an energy ball and I did the same and our blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

The mushroom cloud could be seen all the way from the highest building in Royal York. Luckily Lincoln had everything protected in a powerful force field.

Me: X.A.N.A. You will pay for everything you've done to this planet and you will pay for trying to kill so many innocent people! I will never forgive you for any of your crimes!

Me and X.A.N.A. went at eachother in a brutal and ferocious fistfight and the shockwaves from each punch and kick were incredibly powerful. We were exchanging blows at a rapid, powerful and savage rate. The fight was so savage and explosive that it was unbelievable. We landed on the ground and went at eachother again and I kicked X.A.N.A. in the stomach and punched it in the mouth. We then clasped hands and our auras flared up. The ground was shaking extremely violently as our power was clashing. Pebbles and rocks lifted up off the ground. I punch X.A.N.A. again and we went at eachother again and it was much more savage than ever. The fight was getting so rough and powerful that it was unbelievable.

Lincoln: Whoa! J.D. and X.A.N.A. are both equally matched!

Laney: Unbelievable! How can they both have that much power?

Lori: This is literally getting intense!

Carol: It sure is.

Jared: This is intense guys. Nicole is there a way to seal X.A.N.A. in its entirety away for good into the Book of Vile Darkness?

Nicole: Yes there is bro. But it will take time to prepare.

Natilee: You'd better do it sis.

Nicole: Okay.

Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness and began chanting an incantation.

The fight was getting more and more savage and brutal as time went on. The Lyoko Warriors then suddenly appeared and were helping me fight X.A.N.A.

Nicole: (Chanting an Incantation) **Genosumica Nextrofina Kylmyko Lextiago Morstiga Protexa Volenen Mortus…**

The fight was relentless. X.A.N.A. was not gonna stop until we were all dead and the world would be destroyed. But we weren't gonna stop either.

Nicole: (Continues Chanting) **Kektorma Netrygna Jordista Lirusnor!**

A beam of black energy fired from the book and it hit X.A.N.A. and a ghostly figure exited Sissy's body and a violent earthquake was felt as a network of evil wires and computers erupted out of the ground and converged on our area and we saw the symbol of X.A.N.A.

The Book of Vile Darkness began to suck in X.A.N.A. In the world of Lyoko a vortex appeared and X.A.N.A.'s monsters were being sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

X.A.N.A.: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) **NOOOO! THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! YOU MEDDLING LYOKO WARRIORS HAVE RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME! I WILL BE BACK AND YOU WILL PAY DEARLY FOR THIS! *I SWEAR IT!***

Nicole: Not this time you won't you technological abomination! Go back to Hell and stay there!

The Book sucked in X.A.N.A. and it let out one final scream as it disappeared into the book. Never to terrorize the world again.

The Book of Vile Darkness had all of X.A.N.A.'s info inside it and what it revealed was absolutely horrifying. It did all kinds of terrible deeds over the course of 28 years and its crimes were so horrible that it makes even Orochimaru, Obito Uchiha and Madara Uchiha look like saints and tame kittens compared to it.

Nicole: Whoa! X.A.N.A. is the ultimate evil. It has done so many crimes that it goes beyond that of pure evil.

Naruto: It's good that it's over sis.

Nicole: You said it bro. Another victory for Team Cosmic Dragon.

Vince: That was awesome though Nicole.

Carol: It sure was.

Everyone cheered wildly for us and we saved the world from the evil technological abomination known as X.A.N.A. and never again will it terrorize the world or the world of Lyoko. Later we got back to our daily routines and chatted with the Lyoko Warriors. Sissy went back home to France. Lori liked William, Luna liked Ulrich and Luan liked Aelita. Lisa liked Jeremie because of his computer and science skills.

Jeremie: Thanks for helping us stop X.A.N.A. for good J.D.

Me: My pleasure Jeremie. But I can't take all the credit. You all helped me.

Yumi: You are a true friend J.D. and everything we heard about you in France is true. You are a true force for good.

Me: Thanks Yumi. I get that all the time.

Zoe: He sure does. But Yumi how would you like to learn dark magic with me, Brittney, Lucy and Shannon?

Yumi: I would love that Zoe.

Me: This is gonna be great having you all here Jeremie.

Jeremie: It sure is.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for the Code Lyoko chapter. I've been wanting to do a Code Lyoko Chapter for a while but I didn't know how to set it up. Thanks for the idea. Credit goes to you. I watched Code Lyoko 10 years ago. It was a strange and interesting show. I can't believe that a Supercomputer program that was designed for the French Military to disrupt enemy communications like that would become a malevolent monster bent on wanting to destroy the world. That is awful and strange. But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Code Lyoko is owned by Tania Palumbo and Thomas Romain and MoonScoop Group.

# The Sly Loud's Part 1

Brittney, Lucy, Laney, Lana and Sakura were in the Simulator.

Me: Good luck in there girls.

Brittney: Thanks dad.

Lucy: This is gonna be really interesting.

Vince: Have fun in there girls.

Laney: We will Vince.

Lana: This is gonna be awesome.

Naruto: I'm sure it will.

They went into the Simulator.

---

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in the world of Sly Cooper. But they were changed as a result.

Laney: Paris, France. Cool!

Brittney: It feels like yesterday since we were here. (Notices that she changed) Hey. I look different.

Brittney formed a mirror made of water and she saw that she was an Anthropomorphic Crow.

Brittney: Hey. I'm an anthropomorphic Crow. My favorite bird.

Lucy: Gasp! I'm an Anthropomorphic Bat. Wicked.

Laney: I'm an Anthropomorphic Squirrel. I look really cute with a squirrel tail.

Lana: I'm an Anthropomorphic Fox. I look cool.

Sakura: I'm an Anthropomorphic Leopard. I look awesome.

Brittney: I guess in this world everyone is an anthropomorphic animal.

Lana: That is cool!

Brittney: It sure is.

Then a shadowy figure appeared and went passed them. It was the famous thief anti-hero Sly Cooper.

Brittney: Sly Cooper. Awesome.

Lucy: Wicked.

Sly saw them.

Sly: Well I'm glad I have some fans.

Brittney: You're one of my heroes Sly. I love your thieving skills and how you steal from the bad guys.

Lana: Yeah.

Sly: I'm honored. How would you like to help us?

Brittney: We would be honored Sly. By the way. I'm Brittney Knudson.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud and these are my little sisters Laney and Lana.

Laney: Pleasure to meet you.

Lana: Sup.

Sakura: And I'm Sakura Haruno.

Sly: Pleasure to meet you all. Lets go.

They snuck into the Paris Interpol office of Inspector Carmelita

Montoya Fox and stole a police file.

Brittney: (Whispering) What's the file for?

Sly: You'll find out later.

Lana: This is gonna be interesting.

They got out and they were confronted by Inspector Carmelita Montoya Fox.

Inspector Fox: Hold it right there!

Sly: Well. Inspector Fox. You're looking as lovely as ever.

Inspector Fox: Not as lovely as you'll be once you are behind bars Cooper. And I don't believe that I've met your friends.

Brittney: We're brand new Inspector. I'm Brittney Knudson.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud and these are my little sisters Laney and Lana.

Lana: Pleasure.

Laney: Charmed.

Sakura: And I'm Sakura Haruno.

Inspector Fox: Pleasure to meet you. Now you are going to jail Sly.

Brittney: Then come and get us!

They dodged all of Carmelita's blasts of electricity from her shock pistol and they went into the Cooper Van.

They hightailed it back to the Cooper Hideout: An abandoned Train Caboose car.

Sly: This is the Cooper Hideout girls.

Brittney: It's nice.

Sly: I would like you to meet my best friends and partners. Bentley and Murray.

Bentley is an anthropomorphic Box Turtle and Murray is an anthropomorphic Hippopottamus.

Bentley: Pleasure to meet you all.

Murray: Same here.

Brittney: Pleasure to meet you all too.

They introduced themselves.

Brittney: So Sly what is the importance behind the file you stole?

Sly: Well my story is an interesting one. You see this file holds the key to avenging my family and reclaiming my family's most valued treasure.

Laney: What happened?

Sly: It all began when I was just a kid bouncing on my fathers knee. You see I come from a long line of Master Thieves who kept all their secrets of sneaking and stealing in an ancient book: The Thievius Raccoonus.

Lana: Wow. That book sounds very important to you.

Sly: It is. Anyone that read it learned it learned to be especially sneaky which is why we specialize in stealing from criminals.

Laney: So you're considered anti-heroes in a sense.

Sly: That's right. After all there's no honor, no challenge, no fun stealing from ordinary people. You rip off a master criminal you know you're a master thief.

Brittney: That's awesome. I'm a bit of an anti-hero myself. It's how I got my title "The Empress of Darkness" because I'm one with the darkness and I sneak around in the shadow of the night catching criminals and beating them up and delivering them to the cops.

Sly: That's an interesting story. But here is where it gets rough. On the night I was supposed to inherit the book, 5 visitors came unannounced at our door. My father fought to protect us but the gang of villains known as the Fiendish 5 overpowered him and ransacked our house until they found the Thievius Raccoonus! Our family's manual of thieving greatness fell into their filthy hands. They tore the book into 5 pieces and split it up. Each villain disappearing to the farthest corners of the world to commit dastardly crimes.

They gasp in sheer horror.

Brittney: Sly that's awful.

Laney: I'm so sorry Sly.

Lucy: Me too.

Lana: Same here.

Sakura: That's horrible. They ruined your life.

Sly: Yeah. Broke and alone I was dumped at the town orphanage. There I met 2 guys who became my lifelong buddies and trusted crew. Bentley, technogenius and strategist supreme and Murray, part time driver and full time burden. Together we pledged to track down the Fiendish 5, avenge my father and steal back the Thievius Raccoonus. This is gonna be the toughest test of my life. I will either become a master thief like my ancestors before me or fail and allow my family name to bite the dust.

Brittney: And we will gladly help you Sly. From this day on we are gonna be called Team Thievius Raccoonus and our mission is to help Sly reclaim his birthright and legacy.

All: Yeah.

Brittney: Lets do it.

The journey of Team Thievius Raccoonus had begun.

Continues in Part 2.

# The Sly Loud's Part 2

Part 2: TIDE OF TERROR

---

Team Thievius Raccoonus was on their way to Wales.

Bentley made some modifications to the Cooper Van and made it bigger for them all to fit in.

Brittney: So our first member of the Fiendish 5 is in Wales.

Bentley: That's right Brittney.

Sly: Our first member of the Fiendish 5 is Sir Raleigh the Frog.

Brittney: He looks like a man that belongs in the lap of luxury.

Lana: That's for sure.

Sly: Yes.

Raleigh's background revealed that as a young man, he was a hot-tempered frog that grew bored of his life of luxury and privilege. On a whim he tried his hand at Piracy and found it to his liking. He quickly became addicted to crime and was brought into the Fiendish 5 as their Chief Machinist and mechanic. He is stationed in the soggy coast of the Isle of Wrath in the middle of the Perilous Welsh Triangle.

Brittney: Then that's where we're headed. Watch out Raleigh. We're coming for you.

They arrived in the Isle of Wrath and it was raining alot.

Brittney: It sure is raining.

Lucy: It sure is.

Brittney: I also have a strong feeling that there are pages from the Thievius Raccoonus here all over the island.

Sly: I have a feeling you're right Brittney. Lets go.

Laney: Lets also keep our eyes peeled for them. There are bound to be in safes here.

Lana: I have a feeling you're right sis.

Sakura: Lets follow Sly.

They followed Sly and found a Safe. Laney cracked it and found a page just as she surmised.

Laney: Just as I thought.

Lana: Good work sis.

Sly: Lets go.

Sly left a calling card in the safe. It was his family emblem.

They got to the bas and it was a fancy yacht and above it was a blimp that was causing the storm clouds.

Brittney: So that's how Raleigh is doing it. He has a weather control machine in that blimp up there that's making the storm clouds which causes ships that come near the island to crash onto the rocks so he can loot and plunder them for treasure.

Sakura: Very clever.

Lana: Yeah.

Sly: Lets search the yacht and find more pages and go after Raleigh.

Brittney: Right.

They searched every part of the yacht and pounded all of Raleigh's henchmen and found more pages. Then they went into the Blimp and faced Raleigh himself.

Raleigh: Oh how delightful. We have guests. The only thing is… I HATE UNEXPECTED GUESTS!

Lana: You're not gonna like us Raleigh. You're gonna pay for killing Sly's father and taking part of what is rightfully his!

Raleigh: Oh I'm so sorry. How sloppy of me to not finish the job. Obviously we should've snuffed you out as well. So without further ado let me make amends by what… BLOATING TO GARGANTUAN SIZE AND SQUASHING YOU LIKE THE INSIGNIFICANT BUGS THAT ARE!

Lana: I don't think so.

Lana spread her ice wings and punched Raleigh in the face and won easily.

Raleigh: BLAST IT ALL! How could I loose to a little wretched girl!? Well gloat all you want Cooper Gang, but you're no match for Muggshot, my villainous cohort in Utah. You'll see. Mesa City is so well guarded a snake couldn't slither in without setting off alarms!

Brittney: We shall see about that.

Raleigh's section of the Thievius Raccoonus was an entry from Sly's Japanese ancestor Rioichi Cooper who lived in 17th Century Feudal Japan. His moves were the Ninja Spire Jump and the Leaping Dragon. The Yacht was beamed to our dimension where it became another house on the lake we have in our mansion. Inspector Fox arrived after they left and arrested Raleigh. He was sentenced to life with a minimum of 50 years for his crimes and was ordered to pay £80,000,000 in restitution. With the storm machine out of commission boats found themselves on the water again and the mystery of the Welsh Triangle faded from memory.

Team Thievius Raccoonus spent a few days in Great Britain and did some sightseeing and returned back to Paris for the next heist.

Brittney: Well guys. One down 4 to go. I have a feeling that Muggshot is gonna be tough.

Sly: Me too Brittney.

Continues in part 3.

# The Sly Loud's Part 3

## Part 3: SUNSET SNAKE EYES

---

Team Thievius Raccoonus was on their way to the fictitious city of Mesa City, Utah.

The trip gave them the time to study up on Muggshot - An Anthropomorphic American Bulldog and the ruthless muscle of the Fiendish 5.

What he lacked in brains he made up for it in brawn.

But he wasn't always this way. His background revealed that he grew up as the Runt of The Litter and the Neighborhood Weakling. He was bullied and picked on constantly. The only friends he could turn to were on the big screens in the movie theaters. It was there that he saw his first gangster and he knew instantly that that's what he wanted to be. He spent the rest of his youth working out. Fueled by his dreams of great power and respect. With enough blood, sweat and tears, his dream became a reality. He pulverized the bullies faces in and became a hard boiled, street brawling, tough-as-nails gangster with a taste for guns and a desire to never be picked on or pushed around again.

Muggshot turned Mesa City into a gambling casino. Utah is one of the 3 states where gambling is illegal. Tennessee, Hawaii and Utah are the three states where Gambling is outlawed.

Brittney: So Muggshot is doing an illegal Gambling operation. Well it's time to shut it down for good.

Sly: You'll get no argument from me.

Laney: Muggshot is going down.

Lana: Lets get him.

They searched the whole place and found more pages of the Thievius Raccoonus. They destroyed and defeated all the guards and took all the gold and more. Lana won all the money in the casino and won $111 Billion.

Lana: Not bad for a 6-year-old girl huh?

She sealed the money into a scroll and continued on.

They beat all the guards and went up to Muggshots Room. The Reason Inspector Fox didn't show up was because Brittney found a hidden microphone on Sly's backpack recording everything and where they will go and she crushed it.

Brittney: Never again Inspector Fox.

In Muggshot's room they saw Muggshot.

Muggshot: What!? My boys have been yapping about some big mysterious dudes running around cracking skulls and winning all my money and, and this is it? You're all the monkey wrench in my operation? Some scrawny rat with a stick and five girls. Wait a second. I've seen that stick before.

Sly: Maybe when my father knocked your block off with it.

Muggshot: Your father? Wow. You're a Cooper? You know, that Thingus Raccamagoucus had a lot of nice pictures but way too many big words.

Brittney: Shame you couldn't read all of them you pea brain behemoth.

Muggshot: Why you little!? You break into my place, steal my stuff, trash the joint, win all my money I feel transgressed and violated. Lets Rock!

Sakura: I'll take care of this guys.

Laney: Show no mercy Sakura.

Sakura: With pleasure.

Sakura dashed and punched Muggshot in the face with a powerful punch that incapacitated him in an instant.

Muggshot: Dis is impossible! A little girl like you beating a big strong bruiser like me? It ain't right! You want all of that stupid picture book? You're gonna have to go down to Haiti and cross paths with Mz. Ruby. And then believe me you don't want to be me.

Brittney: Three words Muggshot: Bring. It. On.

After they beat Muggshot they broke into his safe and found a page of the Thievius Raccoonus that belonged to Sly's Old West ancestor Tennessee Kid Cooper. His specialty was the Rail Walk and the Rail Slide. Moves perfected during a lifetime of theft in the Old West. They got out just in time as Inspector Fox and Interpol arrived and that was the end of Muggshot's Gambling Empire and Mesa City's citizens soon returned home.

They spent a few days in America and returned to Paris for their next mission.

Continues in Part 4

# The Sly Loud's Part 4

Part 4: VICIOUS VOODOO

Team Thievius Raccoonus was heading to Haiti.

There lived the infamous Voodoo Priestess Mz. Ruby. An Anthropomorphic Alligator.

Her background revealed that she was born into a family of mystics and other children found her to be really scary. She taught herself how to summon the undead and this gave her a few friends. In her adulthood she turned to a life of crime and set out to punish the world for fearing her as a child and she was brought into the Fiendish 5 as Chief Mystic. Her powers allow her to break the laws of man and nature at the same time.

Brittney: So Mz. Ruby will no doubt know we're coming after her.

Lucy: I'll be facing her when the time comes.

Sakura: We're gonna be ready for her.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting.

Lana: It sure is.

They arrived in Haiti and they saw a major Zombie Production factory. It was a sight that defiles graves at an unprecidented level. It was a sight that enraged Lucy.

Lucy: You guys go on and get everything around here. I'll face Mz. Ruby. Sly you come with me too.

Sly: You got it Lucy. Lets go.

They went into Mz. Ruby's skull home and they faced her.

Mz. Ruby: Mmm. I could feel that Cooper vibe coming. Most distastefully bad juju.

Sly: Yeah well you give me the creeps too lady. Cooking up an army of ghosts isn't a very neighborly pastime.

Lucy: People like you give Voodoo users everywhere a bad name Ruby.

Mz. Ruby: (Laughs) Oh Sly and Lucy. I see your mouths moving but all I hear blah, blah, blah. Well if jaws need to flap, then let them flap. See you in the next world Sly Cooper and Lucy Loud.

Lucy: Bring it on.

Lucy and Sly went over pounded her all over the place and Lucy grabbed her and sucked all her magic out and made it her own.

Mz. Ruby: You've all got some rhythm Raccoon and Bat. But it won't help you none if you're fixing to go after the Panda King. He's tough with a capital "T". If you go poking around his stronghold in China. You're likely to get poked back.

Sly: Yeah well if he's anything like the rest of you I think we'll manage.

Lucy: Never again Ruby. Your days of messing with the dead are over.

* * *

Later everyone regrouped. They found more pages of the Thievius Raccoonus and gold and Sly found a section of the Thievius Raccoonus that belonged to Sly's pioneering ancestor from Ancient Egypt Slytunkhamen Cooper. His invisibility technique allowed him to steal from corrupt pharaohs and greedy noblemen. They left just as Inspector Fox arrived right on schedule. The production of Zombies which was made illegal in the World Peace Accord of 1971 earned Mz. Ruby a Life Sentence behind bars. They enjoyed a couple of days in the tropical sunshine and later returned to Paris for the next mission.

Continues in Part 5

# The Sly Loud's Part 5

Part 5: FIRE IN THE SKY

---

Team Thievius Racoonus was on their way to China.

They were learning about the Panda King.

An Anthropomorphic Panda Bear.

His background was a sad one. He was born penniless in the Kunlun Mountains of China. But he was really fascinated by the fireworks rich noblemen set off every New Years. He spent 10 years learning the art. But when he tried to offer his fireworks to the noblemen they couldn't couldn't see past his shaggy clothes and chased him away. Humiliated because of the arrogance and greed of the noblemen, he took revenge on everyone that shunned him by using the very tools of his art for crime. Causing a huge amount of death and destruction. The Fiendish 5 recruited him as their demolitions expert and from then on, his explosive touch became feared around the world.

Brittney: Whoa! That's awful what the Panda King experienced.

Laney: Yeah. Those stupid noblemen ingrates ruined his life.

Lana: They sure did. I love fireworks but those idiots caused him to become this.

Lucy: Maybe we can help him.

Sly: I have a feeling I know what you're gonna do girls. I wish you all luck.

Sakura: Thanks Sly.

They arrived in China and saw that the Panda King had built a massive explosives factory and his plans were to provide nearby towns and villages Avalanche Protection Insurance and if they refused he will send avalanches down and destroy the villages. They ransacked the factory and recovered more pages of the Thievius Raccoonus and even the cover for the Thievius Raccoonus. Then it was time to face The Panda King.

Panda King: I see you carry the cane of the notorious Cooper Thief Clan. Have you come here for revenge? To steal back the Thievius Raccoonus?

Sly: That was my plan at first. But now I'm interested in putting an end to your avalanche extortion racket.

Panda King: Why should you care if I bury a few worthless villages in snow? You are a thief just like me.

Sly: No that's only half right. I am a thief from a long line of master thieves. While you, you're just a frustrated Firework Artist turned Homicidal Pyromaniac.

Laney: Sly. Let me talk to him.

Laney walked up to the Panda King.

Laney: Panda King I love your fireworks. They're beautiful. I think that your talent was overlooked because of those greedy narcissistic dirtbags that are noblemen. They wouldn't know good art even if it kicked them into the Sun. Like you I too am an artist and I paint pictures of beautiful scenes.

Laney touched the ground and a plant grew and formed a background where the fireworks exploded and created dazzling displays of beauty and skill and then he began to realize that he had been using his art for such diabolical purposes. He then renounced his criminal ways immediately.

Panda King: Thank you brave Laney for helping me realize what a fool I was in using my talents in fireworks for the wrong purpose.

Laney: You're welcome.

The Panda King redeemed himself. They then got the Panda King's section of the Thievius Raccoonus that belonged to Sly Cooper's technologically minded German Ancestor from World War I - Otto Van Cooper. Not known for his physical dexterity, Otto relied on vehicles like planes and cars to help him in his thieving endeavors. Armed with his designs they made new modifications to the Cooper Van.

The Panda King was now a member of the Cooper Gang and of Team Thievius Raccoonus. Now they had to go after the final member of The Fiendish 5 and his hideout is in the fictitious Krakarov Volcano in Russia.

Panda King taught Laney his Flame Fu and she quickly became a 9th Degree Black Belt in the art.

Continues in Part 6

# The Sly Loud's Finale

Finale: THE COLD HEART OF HATE

---

As Team Thievius Raccoonus was on their way to the fictitious Krakarov Volcano on the Kamchatka Peninsula in Russia, Brittney began to notice something rather peculiar on the pages that were recovered.

Brittney: This is really weird. In these pictures it shows a giant Shadowy Owl silhouetted against the Night Sky.

Bentley: Hmm. Now that you mention it those images look very identical to the final member of the Fiendish 5.

Sly: It sure does.

Sakura: Who is the Final Member we're going after?

Sly: His name is Clockwerk.

Clockwerk is a Eurasian Eagle Owl.

Something just didn't add up with how Clockwerk was there in those pictures.

They arrived at the Krakarov Volcano and the door was closed. Brittney manned the machine gun turret and blasted the door open and they went in. The volcano was a really volatile place.

They then saw Robo-Falcons coming at them.

Lana: Robo-falcons coming fast!

Brittney: I got them!

Brittney fired the turret and shot them down and Lana used her super speed and grabbed them and they would be perfect for modifying the defense systems of our dimension.

Suddenly they saw the tower fire a super powerful laser at some rocks and they blew off the hill.

Bentley: That's a super powerful Death Ray!

Laney: Whoa!

Lucy: Gasp! That is powerful!

Sakura: This is incredible.

Lana used her speed and beamed it to our dimension.

Brittney: All right we're gonna fly over the heart of the volcano and take the fight to Clockwerk.

Lana: Sly and Panda King can use the jet packs I made.

Panda King: Perfect.

Sly: Great job Lana.

Brittney: All right. Lets go!

They flew over the lava lake and then they saw CLOCKWERK HIMSELF! He was a giant mechanical Eurasian Eagle Owl and the level of hate and evil he had was unbelievable.

Brittney: Whoa!

Clockwerk: **Sly Cooper. You have destroyed my lair and my death ray. Remarkable. You Cooper's always find a way to beat me!**

Sly: Always!? So that was you in the background of all those old pictures in the Thievius Raccoonus! How old are you?

Clockwerk: **Perfection has no age.**

Laney: Are you immortal?

Clockwerk: **Revenge is the prime ingredient in the Fountain of Youth. I've kept myself alive for hundreds of years with a steady diet of jealousy and hate, awaiting the day when I would eclipse your family's thieving reputation.**

They were shocked.

Laney: This guy is a monster!

Brittney: This guy is no bird. He is Pure Evil!

Panda King: I can blast holes in his armor for us to attack him.

Sly: Lets go!

Panda King fired his fireworks and it blasted his left wing and they fired blasts into it. They hit several spots and Clockwerk fell into the lava.

Laney: That did it.

Lana: Yeah!

But Clockwerk flew out of the Lava and he was still active.

Sakura: It only slowed him down.

Brittney: What does it take to kill this monster!?

Sly: I don't get it. You're so familiar with my family - You must have known my father had a son. If you hated the Cooper's so much, why did you let me live when you stole the Thievius Raccoonus?

Clockwerk: **Because I wanted to show the world that without your precious book, the Cooper Line is nothing.**

Brittney: Well it didn't work out well didn't it?

Lana: Letting Sly live was a huge mistake and now we're gonna make you pay for your crimes!

Sly: That's right. But there's where you're wrong Clockwerk. The Thievius Raccoonus doesn't create great thieves… it takes great thieves to create the Thievius Raccoonus!

Clockwerk: **Enough Sly Cooper! It ends here! I'll finish you like I finished your father. Then the Cooper line will be erased and the only master thief will be Clockwerk!**

Brittney: Over my dead body you will!

They fought viciously against Clockwerk. It was a brutal and explosive fight. But Clockwerk was putting up a tremendous fight. They beat Clockwerk and he was vulnerable and all that was left was to destroy his head. Sly delivered the final blow to his head and the debris from Clockwerk was everywhere. They defeated the Fiendish 5. They reclaimed Sly's birthright.

Brittney: We did it guys. Mission accomplished.

They cheered wildly.

Sly: Brittney. Thank you all for helping me reclaim my family book, my heritage and my birthright.

Brittney: No problem Sly. We worked together and helped you avenge your family.

Bentley: It was awesome.

Laney: It sure was.

Sakura: Yeah.

Sly: Well I guess you all have to get back to your dimension.

Brittney: Yep. But we won't be far away from you all.

Brittney snapped her fingers and the Earth of Sly's world merged with ours in our dimension and it was now part of our world.

Brittney: We are actually humans.

Bentley: It's awesome.

Murray: It sure is.

---

Later Brittney, Lucy, Laney, Lana and Sakura went home to Michigan. The Cooper Gang headquarters was now Raleigh's Yacht and it was perfect for them. It was the beginning of new adventures for the Cooper Gang.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Saga complete.

This was an awesome one for me. I've been playing Sly Cooper on Playstation for a while and the games are awesome! I got perfect scores on Sly 1, 2 and 3 but not 4. I hope they make a Sly Cooper 5. The wait for it is really excruciating. But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Sly Cooper Series is owned by Sonny, Sucker Punch Productions and Samzaru Entertainment.

# Revenge of The Trix

It starts with me, my mom and dad at the governor's office.

Me: I understand the full responsibility sir.

Governor: I'm sure you do. You are hereby approved for the Harem Bill.

Me: Thank you sir. But I don't think of it as a Harem sir. I think of it as a Big family.

Governor: Good call. That's perfect.

---

Back at my house I made my announcement.

Me: I was recently approved for a special bill to get a harem or as I call it a big family like my brother Naruto.

Lori: That is literally amazing J.D.

Leni: Totes.

Me: Yeah. But there's a catch. I have to share my wives with everyone in my family.

Naruto: That's like the Leaf's Clan Restoration Act.

Sakura: It sure is.

Varie: Yeah.

Me: Yes. But I made it extremely clear that I would choose who wants to be part of my big family and I would not have them be part in a loveless marriage. I also want to get to know them more before I make it official.

Naruto: That's good bro. I can teach you how to do it.

Me: Thanks bro. But that won't be necessary. I've learned a lot from Varie and this is gonna be a good thing for me.

Lynn: This is gonna be cool.

Lucy: It sure is. If Dracula can have 3 brides then why not you?

Me: I'm not a vampire but thanks Lucy.

---

Later at high school, Me Varie and the older siblings were in class.

Mrs. Harrington: All right class may I have your attention? Now we have a new student joining us today so please give a warm Royal York High welcome for Rachel.

A girl with long blonde hair in a ponytail with magenta eyes, pink tank top and a purple skirt and red high heel shoes came in. Her earrings were music notes.

Rachel: Pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Welcome to Royal York Rachel.

Rachel: Thank you. I moved here from New York City.

Me: I love New York. Beautiful buildings and scenery.

Rachel: Yeah.

Mrs. Harrington: How about you take the seat between Varie and Lori?

Rachel: Okay.

We got class over with.

---

At Lunch we were chatting with Rachel.

Lori: So can you tell us a little about yourself Rachel?

Rachel: Sure Lori. I like music and having fun on my guitar.

Luna: That's rockin. I'm a rock and roll player myself.

Rachel: That's cool Luna.

Me: Rachel I can tell you are from somewhere else. I don't mean to make you uncomfortable but I just know.

Rachel: You're right J.D. I'm not actually from Earth. I was born on the planet Melody.

Me: Planet Melody?

Rachel: Yeah. Planet Melody is a planet located in the Harmonic Nebula. We are known for our music and it's considered a paradise planet.

Me: Wow.

Luna: Sounds like my kind of planet.

Sam: Me too luvbird.

Varie: We are no strangers to different planets across the galaxy. We've been to many planets across the universe on our adventures. It's all amazing.

Rachel: I believe it. I've heard so many stories about all of your adventures all over the world and the Galaxy. But I have something else to tell you. I am the daughter of the princess of Melody Musa.

Me: Musa of the Winx Club? That's awesome.

Rachel: Yes. It is. I love my mother and my family.

Then I sensed a disturbance in the force.

Me: Uh oh! I sense a disturbance in the Force.

Varie: What is it?

Me: It's evil and it's coming this way. Better call in the rest of the force.

I pull out a special device in the shape of a K and press a button. In Royal York Elementary and Middle School and at home, Vince, Aylene, Cody, Hercules and Zoe, Yuko, Janeen, my children, Lincoln and the rest of the siblings got the signal and flew to the high school.

Lincoln: We got your call J.D. What's up?

Me: Trouble. It's coming this way. I can sense it.

Lincoln: I feel it too.

Suddenly an explosion of lightning blasted a hole into the roof and 3 figures came in and it was the Trix - Icy, Darcy and Stormy.

Rachel: The Trix!

Me: I've heard about these heartless monsters. They are the most ruthless delinquent witches ever to terrorize the realm of Magix.

Icy: That's right J.D. and now we will destroy you and steal your powers.

Me: You can't kill me that easily Icy.

I go Super Angel 4.

Rachel: Wow! So this is your Super Angel 4 transformation.

Me: That's right Rachel. In this form my power is enhanced 1 million fold.

Varie: You want to get to him Trix, you'll have to go through us!

Varie went Super Angel 3.

Vince: Yeah!

Vince went Super Angel 3.

Rachel: Let me help you. Rachel of Melody! Fairy of Music!

Rachel became a Dimenix.

Me: Your form is really cool Rachel.

Rachel: (giggles) Thanks.

?: You Trix just will never learn will you?

Stormy: It's those meddling Winx.

The Winx Club came in.

Me: The Winx Club! Awesome.

Bloom: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. We've heard so much about all of you.

Layla: When we heard that the Trix were causing trouble we came as soon as we could.

Me: We appreciate it. Lets tear these monsters apart. It's time they paid for their crimes against the Universe.

Everyone spread their wings and we went at the Trix and a huge and savage fight began. Massive fire explosions blew apart the area outside and set much of the land on fire. We were hitting the Trix with everything we got and they were putting up a really powerful fight. But it was starting to become too much for them.

In the end the Trix were knocked down and were on their last legs.

Me: Never again Trix. You've terrorized the universe for far too long and now it ends.

I held out an energy blast to them.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there!

I fired an energy blast and obliterated them completely. Killing them instantly.

Me: That takes care of them.

Rachel: You were all awesome!

Me: We get that alot.

Flora: Those Trix were monsters that needed to be destroyed for good.

Roxy: You said it Flora.

Techa: Never again will they terrorize the realms.

Stella: That's right.

* * *

Later I took Rachel on a date to get to know her. Turns out she has an amazing history and she idolized me as her source of inspiration. She helped keep New York safe before moving to Royal York. She is an amazing girl. I explained my new ordinence that was placed on me and she accepted. I now had 2 wives coming.

THE END.

* * *

Another Fanfiction complete.

Welcome aboard Bubblegumsurpr1. You are gonna make a great addition to my stories. The Winx Club is a great show. I love the fairies in the show. Bloom is my favorite. Her fire powers are amazing. Let me know what you think and welcome aboard Rachel.

See you all next time.

Winx Club is owned by Iginio Straffi.

# Darkar's Revenge

It starts at home as we were preparing for another week of Homeschool. I just finished my test.

Me: Done.

Rachel: So you guys have homeschooling?

Me: Yeah. It was because of me that I gave the idea for the Loud's. School Shootings were plaguing our country and we couldn't risk it anymore. We only go to school when it's needed though.

Rachel: Good thinking.

Varie: Yeah.

Suddenly I felt a disturbance.

Me: I sense a disturbance in the Force.

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

Me: I don't know. But it's not good.

Bloom then came in.

Bloom: J.D. we got big problems!

Me: What's wrong Bloom?

Bloom: Alfea is under attack.

Me: We better go too! Lets go!

---

We then arrived in the magical dimension of Alfea and it was under attack by an old enemy that I defeated 3 years ago: Lord Darkar!

Me: That's impossible! I thought I killed him.

Bloom: You did J.D. but somehow he's back and he wants revenge.

Rachel: I heard you killed him J.D. When was this?

Me: It was 3 years ago when I was 12. I didn't have my Super Angel powers back then but he was the most formidable adversary I've ever faced. He was the first ever monster I killed.

Lori: So this monster was literally your first kill?

Luna: That's awful dude.

Leni: Totes.

Laney: How are we gonna destroy this monster again?

Me: Lets go.

---

We flew and confronted him.

Me: DARKAR!

Darkar saw us.

Lord Darkar: **Just the little man I wanted to see. J.D. Knudson. You're gonna pay for killing me!**

Me: I thought I was rid of you forever Darkar. You got what you deserved for terrorizing the Universe!

Lord Darkar: **I will kill you for sending me to Hell. You ruined my reign of terror.**

Me: You had it coming for a long time Darkar. I'm glad I killed you and I show no remorse in doing so and I will gladly do so again. This time I'm sending you back to Hell! And not even your precious Trix can save you this time.

Darkar was shocked.

Lord Darkar: **You killed my Trix?**

Lola: They got what they deserved you monster!

Lana: They're dead now thanks to us. We stripped them of their powers and sent them off to the Netherworld forever.

Laney: Just like you will be.

Lucy: Your crimes are completely unforgivable.

Lord Darkar became enraged and he became a Shadow Phoenix.

Lord Darkar: **You will die a thousand deaths for everything you've done to me J.D.!**

Me: You first Darkar! Just for the record I'm not the same J.D. Knudson you fought 3 years ago. I've gotten far more powerful than when we fought last time.

Lord Darkar: **How so?**

I go Super Angel 4 and Lord Darkar was enraged.

Me: This is so.

Lord Darkar: **No matter ho…**

I kicked him in the head without warning and fired an energy blast and blew off his right wing. The Winx Club, Rachel, Vince, Aylene, Varie, Cody, Hercules & Zoe, My Children, Janeen, Yuko, Naruto and the girls, and the Loud Siblings were helping out and tearing Darkar apart. Darkar was on his last legs and he was back in his knight form.

Lord Darkar: **This isn't fair! WHY CAN'T I WIN!? WHY!? WHY!? I AM THE MOST POWERFUL RULER IN THE UNIVERSE!**

Me: Because you don't care about anyone other than yourself. People like you deserve to be forever damned.

Vince: That's right. You're a monster and you will never be worthy of the power you have and you will always be a worthless waste of a life.

Varie: That's right.

Aylene: You brought all this on yourself Darkar and you lost.

Cody: People like you will never be welcome in all of God's Creation.

Zoe: That's right.

Me: This is the end of the road for you Darkar. Go back to Hell and stay there.

I fired an energy blast and obliterated him in an instant. His wicked spirit then appeared.

Nicole: Now you are cursed to my book. (Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness and chants an incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

The Book of Vile Darkness sucked in Darkar and sealed him into it for all eternity.

Me: Darkar will never terrorize my life ever again or terrorize anyone elses.

Allie: That's right dad.

Jared: I'm sorry dad. I didn't know he was your first kill.

Nicole: Me neither.

Me: Yeah.

Natilee: Well Darkar is now gone forever.

?: But you forgot me.

We turned as saw another Bloom but she was dark and evil and we gasped.

Lori: Is that another Bloom?

Bloom: So this is the monster that I became when Darkar poisoned my mind with evil.

Flora: I had no idea Bloom.

Stella: This monster is bad.

Nicole: Let me face her guys.

Me: Go get her Nicole.

Nicole: With pleasure.

Nicole went Super Angel 3 and she dashed and Dark Bloom got punched in the face and kicked in the stomach.

Dark Bloom fired a blast of fire and Nicole fired a dragon made of stars and cosmic energy and it overpowered her and obliterated her.

Nicole powered down.

Nicole: That didn't last very long.

Me: No it didn't. But it's now official guys. We've now seen the last of Darkar the Shadow Phoenix.

Naruto: That's right bro.

Rachel: Yep. The Trix and Darkar will never terrorize our Universe again.

Lincoln: That's right.

Lilly: I hate people like that.

Zoe: Me too.

Rita II: Poo poo.

Stella: That's right.

Musa: Lets have a concert to celebrate our victory.

Everyone: YEAH!

---

Back on Earth we had a victory concert and it was awesome. The songs we sang were amazing. Everyone from all over Royal York was there and it was awesome.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I've been wanting to do a chapter with Darkar for a while. I've forgotten about him until me and Rachel did roleplaying. Thanks for that. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# Sand VS Fire

It starts as we were watching TV, reading books and playing board games.

Lola: So far things have been very quiet haven't they?

Penny M: They sure have Lola.

Rachel: Yeah. No word on any activity yet.

Vince: Yep.

Lana: How's your heart doing?

Penny M: It's doing good Lana. I now feel amazing.

Lisa: I'm happy for you Penny.

Me: Glad my heart I gave you works like a charm Penny.

Leslie: We're so happy for you Penny.

Penny M: Thanks guys. Leslie how were you like before you became this uh?

Leslie: How we became Agony?

Penny M: Yeah.

Leslie: We weren't always Agony. I was a normal girl but I had a very dark past. My father was a raging alcoholic and he would beat me on a regular basis. He hated me and how I was the apple in my moms eyes.

Penny M: That's awful Leslie.

Leslie: I know. But that's not the worst part.

WARNING: This flashback is very dark. Read at your own risk.

Flashback starts.

Leslie: (Narrating) My father raped me several times, beat me up, cause bad injuries to me and he did the most terrible thing to me. (Crying) He killed my mother right in front of me! And he sold me to the Life Foundation for more beer!

Flashback ends.

Leslie was crying hard and Varie was comforting her.

Varie: I'm so sorry Leslie.

Sam: I know just how you feel. My parents were the most dangerous serial killer couple in the country and they did all that to me. They were about to sell me to someone but I ran away before that could happen.

Naruto: Boy you've had it worse than me Leslie.

Sakura: Your father is a monster. No offense Naruto.

Naruto: None taken Sakura.

Me: That stupid man.

Alexis: I can't believe that man. He should be locked up in the darkest prison cell imaginable. Leslie I promise we'll get justice for you.

Leslie: Thank you Alexis.

Suddenly without warning a blue fireball bursted through the window and hit Alexis and she was in a tornado of blue fire.

Laney: Another Elemental Choosing.

Zoe: It sure is.

The Blue Fire Tornado had snowflakes in it along with icicles.

I touched the tornado and my hand had frost on it.

Me: It's Cold Fire.

Linka: It sure is. That's cold stuff.

The tornado vanished and Alexis had Sky Blue Angel Wings and blue clothes.

Alexis: What happened?

Me: You were in a tornado of Cold fire and you were given wings and powers.

Alexis: Let me see here.

Alexis held out her hand and she fired a blue fireball and the wall froze with ice.

Alexis: This is awesome!

Me: It sure is. Let me see here.

I pull out my book and look it up. I made an unusual discovery.

Me: Here it is. Alexis you've been given your powers by the Cold Fireball of Skaði the goddess of the hunt, skiing and winter in Norse Myth. Once every 250 years she sends a fireball made of blue cold fire that bestows her powers of all of winter to a worthy soul who has an overwhelming sense of love and justice for those that are closest to her.

Alexis: That's amazing. I have a lot to learn now that I have ice powers.

Rachel: This is gonna be so cool for you Alexis. No pun intended.

Lana: I'll teach you everything I know about how to use your powers Alexis. I got my powers because of the Snowflake of Khione, the goddess of Snow in Greek Myth.

Alexis: Thanks Lana.

The TV show was interrupted by a breaking news report.

News Reporter: We interrupt this program to bring you this breaking news report. We are live in Downtown Royal York where Flint Markus the Sandman is facing a high school kid with incredible fire powers as well as a man that looks like he's made of pure clay.

We saw that the kid had blonde and red hair and his fire powers were incredible and he had a red shirt and beige pants.

Me: (Gasp) That's Francis Stone AKA Hotstreak! And that's former actor Matt Hagen AKA Clayface!

Lincoln: You know Francis J.D.?

Me: Yeah. It was 9 years ago. He was a hot-headed bully and I was his favorite target. Francis and I would get into these huge fights as part of a daily fighting session after school and he was a powerful fighter, but it gave me a good workout. When I was 10 he moved away to Dakota City and I heard rumors flying around that Dakota City became a town full of Metahumans somehow. He may have been a bully but he respected me. Matt Hagen is an actor and they called him the Man of a Million Faces. His face was horribly disfigured after he got into a terrible car accident and he recovered in the burn unit. But he was the test subject for corrupt industrialist businessman Roland Daggett for a new face cream compound called Renuyu. It's what gave him his moniker the man of a Million Faces. He was impersonating men for Daggett but he greatly resented that and he quickly became addicted to the Renuyu. Daggett's henchmen poured the entire vat of the compound onto him to try and kill him. But it only mutated him and turned him into Clayface. He has shape-shifting powers and can form clay weapons from his arms like spike hammers and swords and more. He can also turn into anyone he wants.

Lincoln: That's really strange.

Lori: It sure is.

Leni: Totes.

Lola: It sounds like these guys have it out for Flint somehow.

Me: Yeah. We better help him. Lola, Leslie, Eddy, Luan, Lynn, Lincoln you all come with me.

Lola: We're on it.

Luan: Lets burn this guy up! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Leslie: We get it.

Me: Lets go.

Leslie became Agony.

---

We flew and swung to the city and we saw the fight.

Sandman fired a sand blast at Hotstreak and buried him. But Hotstreak exploded out.

Hotstreak: You're no hero Sandman. You're a villain like me!

Sandman: I was never like you Hotstreak. (hits Clayface with sand hammers) No one messes with my friends!

Clayface (blocks with clay hammers): Being a hero's made you soft, Marko. Paul and Ock taught you better then that. You gotta help yourself! (hits Sandman with clay hammers)

Sandman (turns hand into sand mace): That's not who I am anymore!

Me: And he never will be again!

I fired a blast of fire at Clayface and hardened him and shatter him into a million pieces.

Flint: Thanks J.D.

Me: No Problem Flint.

I look at Hotstreak.

Me: Hello Francis, it's been a while.

Hotstreak: J.D. Knudson. How nice to see my favorite sparring partner again.

Me: You've been doing really well and the fire powers are a good touch for you.

Hotstreak: Thanks. I heard you've been doing all kinds of good things around the world these past 10 years.

Me: That's right. How did you get these powers though?

Hotstreak: I was exposed to some kind of gas that exploded everywhere in Dakota City and I got these powers as a result. These barrels had the biohazard sign on it.

Me: You were exposed to an Experimental Biohazardous Mutagenic Compound and it mutated you and gave you fire powers.

Hotstreak: That's right J.D. Several others in Dakota City were exposed too and they got powers as well.

Me: Chemical accidents are one of the most prominent causes of people getting superpowers.

Hotstreak: That's true. Lets have a spar.

Me: Just like old times. Right?

Hotstreak: You know it.

We went at eachother and punched and kicked and did all kinds of fighting moves. I beat Francis like I did all those times all those years ago.

Hotstreak: You've gotten stronger and much better than I remember J.D.

Me: So have you Francis. You've gotten stronger too. But now it's time to pull out all the stops. Lola?

Lola: Lets get it on Hot boy!

Lola spread her wings and had fire in her hands.

Hotstreak: The little beauty girl has fire powers too. Lets burn.

Lola and Francis fired streams of fire at eachother and the blasts collided and then Lola's fire overtook his and sent him crashing into a trash can.

Alexis: Lets cool this monster down.

Agony: We agree.

Agony wrapped Francis in purple webbing from head to toe and Alexis fired a ball of Cold Fire and froze him completely in a block of ice.

Alexis: Now that's what I call getting the Cold Shoulder. (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one Alexis.

Alexis: Thanks Luan.

Eddy arrived.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one. Great fight guys.

Lola: Thanks Eddy.

Luan: Are you all right Eddy?

Eddy: I sure am my Queen of Comedy. I had a run in with Clayface earlier.

Flashback :

Eddy was listening and dancing to Come and Get Your Love by Redbone on the street until he ran into a man.

Eddy (turns his music off): Can I help you?

Man: I'm looking for Flint Marko. Have you seen him?

Eddy: Sorry. I haven't seen him around. Can you come back later?

The man then turned into Clayface, frightening Eddy.

Clayface: Actually, I prefer it if you got him to come over here. Now.

Flashback Ends.

Eddy: I had no choice.

Luan: I'm glad you're all right Eddy.

Me: Same here man. Lets get Clayface and Hotstreak here to the proper authorities.

Clayface was scooped up and placed into a big bag and arrested. Hotstreak was loaded into a police car.

At home we celebrated our victory with a burrito party.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks for that. Credit goes to you for the idea. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Pit of Immortality

It starts with Me, Laney, Varie, Lincoln and Rachel watching TV in the Living Room.

Me: It sure is quiet. Our parents are out and won't be back until next week.

Lincoln: That's right.

?: It's rather lonely without your family isn't it?

Me: Who said that?

?: Over here.

We saw two figures in the shadows. One threw a knife at me and I caught it with my fingers.

Ra's: You must forgive Ubu J.D. he is well trained. Allow me to introduce myself. I am he who is called Ra's Al Ghul.

Me: The Demon's Head. I've heard a lot about you, but I thought you were just a legend.

Ra's: I am quite real.

Me: I heard that you lived for over 700 years because of the legendary Lazarus Pits that are scattered across the world.

Ra's: That is correct.

Lincoln: That's amazing. You've found a source of immortality.

Rachel: He sure did Lincoln.

Laney: That's unbelievable.

Ra's: Yes but it's only temporary. (Coughs violently)

Varie: Are you all right?

Ra's: Keep your distance. I am merely old.

Me: I know. It's the age of time catching up to you. You've lived for 700 years and that makes you the longest living man ever known in the history of the world. I'm immortal and invincible myself and there's no doubt in my mind that I will surpass you in the next 1,000 years.

Ra's: I have no doubt about that. But that's not the reason why we're here. Do you recognize this?

Ra's handed me a dagger with a strange blade.

Me: It's a Khanjali Dagger. It's primarily used by mercenaries in Calcutta, India. And we were there on a global vacation 2 months ago.

Ra's: That's right. My daughter speaks so highly of you and the reason why I came here is to offer her hand to you in marriage.

Me: This is all very sudden Ra's and I take it you've heard of my ordinence that I was placed under.

Ra's: Yes. I have. And I understand your circumstances before you decide and I will accept them.

Me: Thank you Ra's.

Ra's: My daughter was kidnapped by the mercenaries.

Me: You called the right people Ra's. We'll gladly help you.

Lincoln: You can count on us.

Ra's: Right. To India then.

Rachel: Lets do it.

---

We went to India and found the mercenaries.

Me: Let Talia go you buttfaces!

I kicked the men in the faces and knocked them out.

We found Talia tied up and gagged.

Me: Talia.

I cut the ropes and removed the bandana on her mouth.

Me: Are you all right?

Talia: I am now thanks to you. (Sees a man come up behind me) Look out J.D.!

I pull out a gun and shoot him in the head and killed him.

Me: No more.

Lincoln: Nice shot J.D.

Rachel: You've got good aim J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Ra's: Well done J.D.

Talia: Father.

They hugged.

Ra's: Glad you're safe my daughter. But J.D. we're not done yet. The Detective and his ward are over in the Himalayas in Nepal.

Me: Batman & Robin?

Ra's: Yes.

Lincoln: We'd better help them.

Rachel: We should.

Varie: Our next stop is Nepal.

Laney: Then that's where we're going.

We went to Nepal.

---

We arrived at a cave in the Himalayan Mountains in Nepal and we saw Robin tied to a chair and Batman was fighting mercenaries.

Me: Oh no!

We assisted Batman and fought the mercenaries.

Batman: Thanks for helping me J.D.

Me: You're welcome Bruce.

Clapping was heard and we saw Ra's come out and he had a Jackel Head mask on.

Me: This was all a test wasn't it?

Ra's took the head off.

Ra's: You guessed correctly J.D. And Detective you are as true as you say you are.

Batman: I had a feeling it was a test to.

The Mercenaries were actually working for Ra's and they left.

Talia came out and she was beautiful.

Me: You look amazing Talia.

Talia: Thank you J.D.

Ra's then suddenly was coughing violently again and his breathing was bad.

Varie: Oh man!

Talia: Father!

Batman checked his pulse.

Batman: Pulse is bad.

Me: The decay of time has caught up to him.

Talia: We must take him to the Lazarus Pit.

We then go into a huge cave room and it had a huge pool full of a bubbling aqua green liquid.

Me: The Lazarus Pit. It's hard to imagine that these are here. These pits were named after Lazarus, the man who Jesus Christ our lord and savior resurrected through the power of God and is also his best friend.

Lincoln: This is incredible!

Laney: It sure is. I had no idea these pits even existed.

Rachel: Me neither.

Ubu: Nobody but us and Master Ra's know about their existence.

Robin knew what they were gonna do.

Robin: You want us to put him in that!? You're crazy!

Talia: No! I know it is difficult to believe but the pit has kept him alive. What has kept him alive for 600 years.

Me: It's true Dick. I've read a lot about the Lazarus Pits and they have powerful revitalizing chemicals that can bring the dead back to life. Ra's lived for 700 years because of it.

Batman: We have no choice. He stopped breathing.

We lowered Ra's down into the pit and he was submerged into the liquid.

Robin: We've killed him.

Talia: No. All is well.

Then a vortex of the liquid appeared and Ra's was lifted out onto the ledge fully restored, stronger and young and totally revitalized!

Me: Unbelievable. The Legend is all true!

Laney: It sure is.

Rachel: It's incredible.

Ra's then started laughing like a homicidal madman.

Laney: Why is he laughing like that?

Ra's then picked up Talia and was going to throw her into the pit.

Ubu: We must stop him. The chemicals can revive the dying but will kill a healthy person!

Me: I believe it.

I form a whip of lightning and grabbed his arms and Talia went flying into the air. I spread my wings and catch her.

Me: Are you all right Talia?

Talia: Yes J.D. thanks to you. Let me help him.

Talia walked up to Ra's and slapped him and he returned to his senses.

Ra's: Thank you daughter. And thank you J.D. for saving my daughters life.

Me: You're welcome Ra's. You look incredible. The chemicals in the Lazarus Pit are everything I've read about.

Talia: Yes. It gives physical rejuvenation but the stress of the transformation leaves one temporarily insane.

Me: Whoa. That's a nasty side effect.

Ra's: Yes. But I have other plans later on.

I sensed what he was gonna do and the cave started collapsing.

Me: Lets get out of here!

We teleport and Talia was with us. We went to a hotel owned by Bruce when we heard the name of something called Orpheus. Bruce used a computer to look it up.

Batman: Orpheus from Greek Mythology. He descended into the Netherworld to bring his beloved back from the dead.

Me: I remember that. And me Lincoln and Linka were there and met him.

Batman: Yeah. But according to the database, it's also the name of a privately owned satellite launched into synchronous orbit over a year ago.

Robin: Coincidence?

Batman: Yeah. Right.

Laney: Who would use a satellite like that?

Talia: We don't know.

Robin: What's it orbiting over?

It showed that the satellite was orbiting over central Africa.

Batman: What else? A desert. The Sahara Desert and the coordinates must be the location for Ra's Al Ghuls Desert Stronghold.

Me: Looks like we're heading to Niger.

---

We arrived in the desert of Niger.

There was Ra's desert Stronghold.

We infiltrated it and went in but the men captured us and brought us before Ra's.

Me: Ra's what is it that you plan on doing?

Ra's: I'll show you.

Ubu: Batman's mask master?

Ra's: No leave it. It is a mark of honor.

Ra's pushed a button and a chamber opened and in it was a Lazarus Pit.

Ra's: The material of the pit is an unknown chemical stew that bubbles to the Earth's surface only in certain key places. (A bomb was being placed over the pit) Even now my people are placing bombs such as that one over the various Lazarus Pits around the world. These bombs are electronically linked to a private satellite already up in Earth orbit.

Batman: Orpheus.

Ra's: Precisely. And at the moment when Sun and Moon are in proper alignment to cause the greatest upheaval in Earth's Geomagnetic field, I shall send a signal to that satellite beginning a countdown. 5 minutes thereafter one bomb will be lowered deep into the heart of each pit. The satellite will in turn relay a microwave signal that will detonate all the bombs simultaneously. The multiple explosions will result in a global chain reaction. All the Lazarus Pits throughout the world will overflow. The globe will be saturated with their chemical solution. And when the resultant cataclysm has abated, there will come a blessed peace and this poor, defiled planet shall find itself restored to its former pristine glory.

Me: That's insane!

Batman: But that will cost countless lives!

Ra's: Actually detective, we have counted. 5,547,912,452. A most impressive plan would you not agree?

Me: That will result in 75% of the entire planets population being erased!

Laney: You're out of your mind!

Talia: I can't believe that this is what you're trying to do father.

Rachel: We won't let you do this Ra's!

---

Later they put us in a jail cell. I had a hidden lockpick in my mouth and picked my cuffs. I grabbed the guards, knocked them out and took the keys and got us out. As Ra's got the sequence ready I grabbed a guard and knocked him out and saw a storage room full of ammo. I take some grenades and pull a pin on one and threw it in. We ran and an explosion blew it apart.

KABOOM!

Missiles flew out and blew everything in the stronghold apart and set it on fire.

Ubu: Master!

Ra's saw us blow the satellite control board apart and we stopped his plans.

Ra's: Destroy them!

Ubu came and I kicked him in the face and knocked him out. Laney used her plant powers and tied up all of his men. Lincoln used lightning to knock them out.

Ra's: Perhaps it is time J.D. that you and I finally finish this!

Me: I have a feeling I know what you want Ra's. This will be a clash between two immortal beings. One thats lived for 700 years like you and one that's lived for 15.

Ra's: A very interesting battle.

We both unsheathed our swords.

Me: Lets dance.

We engaged in a powerful swordfight. Sparks were flying with our clash.

Talia was watching our fight and it was getting intense. Suddenly a rainbow curtain of the Aurora Borealis appeared out of nowhere and it was a magnificent sight to behold.

Lincoln: What's the Aurora doing down here in Niger?

Laney: I don't know but it's beautiful.

Rachel: It sure is.

Varie: It's just as beautiful as I remember.

* * *

Back in Michigan, Lisa, Nicole, Jessie B. and Beatrice are working on weather experiments in Lisa's Lab when the alarms went off.

They went to the computer.

Nicole: There's a weather disturbance in Africa. The Aurora Borealis has extended all the way down to southern Niger.

Lisa: That is rather very peculiar.

Beatrice: It certainly is.

Jessie B: What do you think is causing it?

Nicole: I don't know. But this is unusual. There's no evidence of solar flare activity that hit Earth over the last 24 to 72 hours. So this must be an Elemental Choosing.

Lisa: That could very well be. We've seen people get powers because of weather disturbances of different kinds.

Jessie B: Yeah. But who is it?

Nicole: We don't know Jessie. But we'll find out later.

---

Back in Niger the Aurora became a phoenix and flew down to Talia. When it hit her it enveloped her in a tornado of Aurora Light and phoenixes of rainbow light were flying around it.

Laney: We have an elemental choosing in progress!

Ra's saw what was happening as we clashed.

Ra's: What's happening to my daughter!?

Me: Something that gave all my friends their powers.

We resumed our clash.

When the tornado faded Talia had angel wings that had feathers glowing with rainbow light and the aurora borealis was shimmering in the feathers. Her sclera were glowing with rainbow curtains.

Talia: What happened?

Laney: You went through an elemental choosing Talia. It's how we got our powers in my family.

Lincoln: It's true.

Rachel: That's what really astounds me Lincoln.

Varie: It's a big deal.

Talia: I wonder what I can do.

Talia held out her hand and she fired a rainbow ray and it blew apart the wall of the Stronghold with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOM!

Laney: Whoa! What power!

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

Rachel: It sure was Lincoln.

Talia: I have light powers.

Lincoln: My sister Luan has Light Powers and I'm sure she would be happy to teach you how to use them.

Talia: Thanks Lincoln.

The clash between me and Ra's raged on and I was proving to be better than him and then he slipped and was holding on as his sword was embedded in the wall of the Lazarus Pit.

Ra's: Victory is yours J.D. Perhaps it is time I am finally one with the planet I so love.

Ra's let go of the sword and just as he was about to fall into the pit I used my powers and lifted him out.

Me: No Ra's. I'm not gonna let you die like this. I have a better place for you to enjoy the beauty of Earth.

* * *

At the Moon Supermax Prison I was talking to Ra's from outside his cell as he was looking out of his cell window and he was admiring the splendor of Earth from the Moon.

Me: I know it's not much Ra's. But the Earth looks beautiful from here doesn't it?

Ra's: It's certainly does J.D. I can't believe how beautiful it looks from here.

Me: Yeah. I know you know about the 1969 landing on the Moon with Apollo XI.

Ra's: Yes. It was a glorius sight to behold when I witnessed it.

Me: Yeah. But perhaps your time in here will give you a chance to reflect on everything you've done. I know your actions were trying to help the planet but using violence to do so is never the answer.

Ra's: You're right J.D. Living with Immortality has been a curse for me. I always witnessed my people dying around me while I would live.

Me: Immortality doesn't just give you eternal life, it's also a terrible curse. You will always live forever but you will always remain alone. It's an eternity where there's nothing but you and you only. I was given immortality and I know that I will live forever but there's one thing that I know that many people with it don't.

Ra's: And what is that?

Me: Even though everyone you knew died over the course of the centuries, they will always be with you in your heart and in spirit as long as you remember everything they've taught you and you'll never be apart from them. They'll always be with you no matter what.

Ra's began to realize that I was right and how he was blinded by his goals and emotions.

Ra's: Thank you J.D. I won't ever forget that.

Me: Good. But you now have true immortality. It will be with you forever. But it's never too late for you to redeem yourself. You can use your skills and genius to help people and share your experiences with everything you've learned and seen over the course of 700 years with people that don't know these things better than you do.

Ra's: That's true. Thank you J.D.

Me: I got to go now. Be safe.

Ra's: Will do.

I start to walk away.

Ra's: And J.D. (I look at him) Take care of my daughter.

Me: I will Ra's. You have my word of honor.

I leave and Ra's went back to admiring the planet from his cell.

Back on Earth I went into the Living Room and Talia was with me and so was everyone. I was looking up how Talia got her powers in my book. I made an unusual discovery.

Me: Here it is. Talia was given her light powers by the Aurora Phoenix of Artemis, the Goddess of Light in Greek Myth. Once every 700 years, Artemis creates an Aurora Borealis over an isolated area and anyone that has a righteous love for the planet they love but never to harm it will be chosen. They are given rainbow angel wings, cosmic light powers, the ability to talk to birds, animals and the fish in the sea and even breathe underwater and in space.

Talia: This is amazing. I had no idea such powers were even possible.

Lisa: We noticed the Aurora over Niger and it was part of the elemental choosing.

Nicole: That's right.

Rachel: This is all really interesting.

Varie: That's incredible.

Luan: I got my light powers when I separated from my dark self that was causing all those April Fools Rampages. I was given light powers by the Sun Goddess in Celtic Myth, Sulis.

Talia: That's amazing Luan.

Me: Yeah. You might say that it's all an Enlightening experience. (Rimshot)

We all laugh.

Rachel: (Laughs) That was funny!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) Funny.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Laney: That was funny. Talia I'm sorry about Ra's. I know he was trying to help the planet but it was for the wrong ideals.

Talia: Yes. I know Laney. I have a lot to learn now that I got powers like most of you.

Luan: I'd be happy to teach you Talia.

Talia: Thanks Luan.

Me: Yeah. But we've learned so much about Ra's and confirmed everything in the legends. The Lazarus Pits are real and they have amazing properties that can help people.

Lori: That is literally the most incredible thing we've ever heard.

Lisa: It is all interesting.

Leni: Totes.

Me: I agree. But the Lazarus Pits are much too dangerous for us to use. We have to make sure that they can never be used again.

Lisa: And we shall.

Later we had dinner and got ready for bed.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This came to me out of the blue when I finished my previous chapter. Ra's Al Ghul is one of my favorite villains in Batman and he was awesome. Ra's lived for 700 years and witnessed events all over history that no one can imagine. But everything about immortality is true. It's both a blessing and a curse. David Warner did a fantastic job voicing Ra's and many bad guys in animation. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Gangreen Terror

Narrator: The City of Royal York, and it looks like it's gonna be a fun and peaceful day. Unless you run into THE GANGREEN GANG! The biggest bunch of belligerent bullies this city has ever seen!

They were the most delinquent enemies of the Powerpuff Girls.

Ace, Big Billy, Grubber, Little Artero and Snake were a bunch of bullies that hate everything and want nothing more than to see the world burn.

They came across some kids playing in the park and decided to kick some butt.

Me: Hold it right there greenskins!

They saw Me, Rachel, Luan, Eddy, Blossom, Bubbles and Buttercup ready to fight.

Me: The Gangreen Gang. You buttfaces just can't take a hint.

Blossom: That's right.

Luan: You guys give people everywhere a bad name. You're a bunch of people that turned Green Around the Gills! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously we're gonna kick your butts.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Bubbles: We've had it with you pussheads. Time for you 5 to die.

Buttercup: Yeah.

Rachel: Jail is too good for you guys. The Netherworld is much better.

Me: Yep. Lets get em!

We split them up and took them on.

---

BATTLE 1: J.D. VS ACE.

Ace tried to punch me but I dodged all his punches and kicked him in the face.

Me: How about you get some good music. Like Rock and roll.

I spin my Magisword Bracelet.

Announcer: BOULDER MAGISWORD!

I fired a boulder and it hit Ace in the face with incredible force and knocked out some of his teeth.

SMASH!

Me: This will Spice you up.

I spin my bracelet.

Announcer: CAYENNE PEPPER AND HOT OIL MAGISWORDS!

Me: Solo Combo: Capsaicin Extract Fury!

I fired a stream of pure Capsaicin Extract into Ace's mouth and it was a million times hotter than regular Capsaicin Extract. Ace then had a huge burst of fire explode out of his mouth as he was screaming like a little girl and running around like a chicken with its head cut off.

Me: Let me Cool you down.

I spin my bracelet.

Announcer: SNOWBALL MAGISWORD!

I fired a barrage of snowballs at him and he was frozen in a block of ice. It shattered and he was shivering.

Me: This one will definitely Sting you.

I spin my bracelet.

Announcer: BEEHIVE MAGISWORD!

I fired a stream of honey and a huge swarm of bees at Ace and the honey stuck to him and the bees stung him all over and covered him with ugly red bumps.

Me: How about this one to Lick you clean?

I spin my bracelet.

Announcer: TONGUE MAGISWORD!

The tongue splated him and licked him clean and covered him in slobber that smelled like rotten fish.

Ace: Ew!

Me: Didn't like that huh? This will not be a good fish for you.

I spin my bracelet.

Announcer: FISH HEAD MAGISWORD!

I bashed him in the head with it and it smashed his skull open.

KRABLAM!

Citizen 1: Ooh!

Citizen 2: That's not gonna feel good!

Me: Enjoy your time in the Netherworld, Ace.

I fired an energy blast and obliterated him.

Me: Tell the Devil I sent you.

All that was left was Ace's Glasses.

I pick them up.

Me: Never again Ace.

I crush the glasses with my bare hands.

---

Battle 2: LUAN VS SNAKE.

Snake was armed with a Jackal knife he stole.

Luan: Nice knife. It gives you a Cutting Edge! (Laughs) Get it?

Snake: (Hissing Laughter) I get it and that was-s-s terrible.

Luan: You wouldn't know good comedy if it hit you in the face and bit you in the butt.

Luan kicked the dagger out of his hand and bashed him in the head with a powerful punch.

BLAM!

Luan took the dagger and kept it.

Me: Enjoy the Netherworld Snake.

I fired an energy blast and obliterated him.

Me: So long Snake.

---

Battle 3: EDDY VS LITTLE ARTERO

Eddy had his bat wings spread and he kicked Artero into the air and punched him in the face and he crashed into a nearby trash can.

Me: Time to take out the Trash.

I fired an energy blast and Artero was vaporized in a fiery explosion.

KABOOM!

Me: Enjoy the torment in the Netherworld.

---

Battle 4: RACHEL VS GRUBBER.

Rachel: Rachel of Melody. Fairy of Music!

Rachel went Dimentix and she had a sword with a music note on it.

Grubber: (Raspberry)

Rachel: Didn't your mother ever teach you to say it and not spray it? No manners at all.

Rachel slashed off Grubber's tongue and I blasted him.

Me: Slobber all you like in the Netherworld.

---

Battle 5: POWERPUFF GIRLS VS BIG BILLY.

Blossom lifted Big Billy up and punched him toward Bubbles. Bubbles Kicked him into the air and Buttercup kicked him into the ground hard.

KRABLAM!

Me: Never again Gangreen filth!

I blasted Big Billy.

The spirits of the Gangreen Gang appeared.

Ace: We will come back and have our revenge!

Nicole appeared.

Nicole: I don't think so freaks. (Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness and Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

Their spirits went into the book and the Gangreen Gang was gone for good.

Me: That takes care of them. Good work guys.

Luan: Thanks J.D. Those were good jokes by the way.

Me: Thanks Luan. It's some material I learned from you.

Rachel: It sure was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) It was really funny.

Blossom: It sure was. The Gangreen Gang will never terrorize the kids of townsville ever again.

Me: No they won't.

Nicole: Good riddence.

We laughed hysterically.

Narrator: (Laughing) Oh you guys always crack me up. AND SO ONCE AGAIN THE DAY IS SAVED THANKS TO THE POWERPUFF GIRLS AND THE KNUDSON LOUD FAMILY!

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I hate the Gangreen Gang but they got what was coming to them. I wanted to do add the Narrator of the Powerpuff Girls to the mix to add some excitement. I love those trademark lines he did at the end. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Dakota City Metahuman Mayhem

It starts in the Living Room and we were watching TV, playing board games and card games and reading books. Lynn Sr. and Rita were off to somewhere.

Rita: We're off to the mall kids.

Leni: (Excited) The Mall? Let me check my schedule for the day. (Grabs Lori's phone and deletes stuff) Delete, delete, delete, delete. (Realizing something) Oh. This is your phone Lori.

Lori: Uch!

Rita: Sorry guys. But this trip is not for you. Charles ruined Lynn's tie collection and we have to get new ties for him.

Lynn Sr.: (Crying) I loved all those ties.

Me: Oh I'm sorry Mr. Lynn.

Varie: Yeah. I know how much those ties meant to you.

Vince: Me too Mr. Lynn.

Rachel: Those ties were very cool.

Aylene: They sure were but that Rabbit one was freaky.

Laney: You'll get no argument from me Aylene.

Rita: Well we're off kids. We'll see you all at 5:00

Me: Okay Ms. Rita. Have a good shopping spree.

They left for the mall.

Then there was a special report came on the news.

News Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

News Reporter: Metahumans are running amok in Royal York Suburb town Dakota City. The city is in great peril.

Me: We'd better get over there and help out.

Lincoln: You know it J.D.

Me: Yeah. Lets head out!

---

We went to Dakota City and saw the city on fire and we saw several Metahumans destroying the city and causing mayhem.

Me: Whoa! This is insane. That experimental mutagen really created a bunch of Metahumans.

Linka: No kidding.

Lucy: It's unbelievable.

Alexis: It sure is.

Agony: We have to stop all this madness.

Me: I agree with both of you Agony. Lets go. Starburst Fighter Jet formation!

We went into the city and got into formation and we became a giant rainbow F18 Fighter Jet and we were moving at 1300 miles per hour and leaving a rainbow stream behind. We punched all the Metahumans out of the city and into a field next to a farm. We landed and they saw us.

Me: Kangor, Puff, Talon, Hotstreak, Ebon, Rubberband Man, Replay, Hyde, Tantrum, Aquamaria and Ferret.

Ebon: That's right. J.D. Knudson. We've heard so much about you man.

Me: I get that alot. You must be Ivan Evans AKA Ebon.

Ebon: That's right.

Me: That Experimental Mutagen did a number on you all and gave you unique powers.

Puff: That's right. It was less than a year ago. It was an event called the Big Bang.

Lola: The Big Bang?

Lori: I literally saw that in the newpapers. It was an event where all these barrels of a strange gas exploded and it created you guys.

Me: I saw that too Lori. It was weird but interesting.

Talon: It was. We got our powers and mutations as a result and normal people don't look at us as humans! We're monsters!

Me: No. You don't know how wrong you are about that Teresa. Many superheroes are looked at as different people but that didn't stop them from helping people.

Rubberband Man: He's right guys. Metahumans are not liked at first but they get accepted over time.

Carol: That's right guys. With great power comes a great responsibility.

Aquamaria: You're right Carol. But you probably don't recognize me. My name is Maria but I became Aquamaria because of the Big Bang.

Carol: (Gasp) Maria!

Maria and Carol hugged for the first time in a while.

Carol: I missed you my sister.

Aquamaria: I missed you too Carol.

Carol: These water powers are awesome for you.

Aquamaria: Thanks Carol but I can't be looked at as a normal human. Look at me. I'm pure water! I'm a freak!

Carol: Maria you know that I would never look at you any differently. You may have changed because of the Big Bang but you are still my best friend and my little sister.

Aquamaria: Really?

Carol: I would never think otherwise.

Aquamaria: Thanks Carol.

Suddenly a geyser of water exploded out of the ground and flew at Maria in the form of horse of pure water. It hit Maria and she was in a tornado of water and horses were swirling in it.

Laney: We have another elemental choosing in progress.

Lana: This is an interesting one.

Lapis: It sure is.

Rubberband Man: Is this how you guys got your powers?

Me: That's right Adam. Me, Vince and Carol were given our powers because of Cosmic Radiation, Radiation from Outer Space.

Luna: We got our powers because of the blessings of Mythological Gods and Goddesses from around the world.

Rachel: The list is long but it's a cool one.

Ebon: That's interesting. I didn't know powers worked like that too.

The water tornado faded and Maria was back to her human self and she was in an aqua blue swimsuit and her hair was brown and her eyes were green. She now had angel wings with feathers made of pure water.

Maria: What happened?

Carol: You've been cured of your condition and you've been given powers like me.

Maria: I have?

Maria fired a huge blast of water and it became a stampede of water horses and plowed into the trees with a huge splash.

KERSPLASH!

Maria: I still have my water powers!

Me: Yeah but look.

I form a mirror of water and Maria saw herself.

Maria: (Gasp) I've been cured! And these wings are awesome!

Carol: I'm so happy for you Maria.

Maria: Me too.

They hugged again.

Me: Glad your back to normal again Maria.

Maria: Thanks J.D.

?: Glad you're safe Maria.

On his disk came Static, and with him were Gear and Flamebird.

Me: Static, Gear and Flamebird.

Starfire: Flamebird!

Flamebird: Starfire!

They hugged.

Gear: You two must know eachother.

Flamebird: We sure do.

Me: We'll catch up later. Right now we have some Metahumans to take down. Lets power up!

Varie, Vince, Carol, Yuko, Naruto, Lincoln, Laney, Carol and my children went Super Angel.

Me: I've been saving this transformation for a rainy day but I figured it would be perfect to demonstrate for you guys.

I flared up my yellow aura and suddenly I was enveloped in a blinding ball of light blue light. It faded and I was forever changed. My hair was turquoise blue and my aura was sky blue and lightning sparkles and blue flames were in it.

Me: This is my new transformation. I was able to unlock it during my secret training 4 months ago. I call it Super Angel God and it contains the power beyond that of a Super Angel 10,000 transformation but my energy signal is completely undetectable. In this form I can do anything and my power is infinite.

Vince: I witnessed this myself and it's incredible.

Yuko: It's unbelievable.

Lincoln: It sure is. This is amazing.

Laney: I wish I could learn this power.

Carol: Me too.

Ebon: Well you guys won't live to get that chance.

Me: Want to bet?

I dash to Ebon with such blazing speed that it was too fast to comprehend and I punched him in the face with devastating force and he was stripped of his powers in an instant as a result and he reverted back to human form.

Me: Didn't expect that did ya?

Talon fired a sonic scream at me but I vanished and appeared behind her and snapped my fingers and she was cured.

Me: You're free now Teresa. We're gonna help you as much as we can.

Teresa: (Weakly) Thank you J.D.

Kangor jumped up and Static fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Me: Thanks Static.

Static: No problem J.D.

Gear had his backpack trap Ferret and I snapped my fingers and removed their powers and Kagor and Ferret were back to normal.

Puff flew up to me and blew a corrosive gas at me. Flamebird fired a blast of fire at the gas and it exploded into steam and I snapped my fingers and cured her.

Me: Nice work Flamebird.

Flamebird: Thanks J.D.

Lola and Talia were facing Hotstreak. They were demonstrating martial arts moves at an incredible level. Lola and Talia made a really great team.

They overwhelmed him.

Me: I'm sorry old friend but those fire powers are far too dangerous for you.

I snap my fingers and strip him of his powers and he was cured.

Lincoln and Linka were electrocuted Hyde and Tantrum and surprisingly Rubberband Man was helping them.

Lincoln: Thanks Adam.

Rubberband Man: No problem guys.

I stripped Tantrum and Hyde of their powers and cured them.

I reverted back.

Me: That's the end of them.

Police cars arrived and arrested them.

---

We later purged all of Dakota City of all the Metahuman villains and cured them. We found out that Richie Foley AKA Gear was given Superhuman Intelligence because of accidental exposure from the Mutagen still on Virgil Hawkins AKA Static. Flamebird came here through a transdimensional vortex as the Metabreed were attacking and she was helping Static and Gear when we arrived. The city was cleared of Metahumans that were evil and they were cured.

Back at home I was telling Maria how she got her powers by looking it up in my book.

Me: Here it is. Maria you were cured and given stronger water powers by the Water Stallion of Tefnut, the Egyptian Goddess of Water.

Cody: I know Tefnut.

Me: I had a feeling you would Cody. Once every 150 years Tefnut creates a geyser of water anywhere and sends a horse made of pure water. They are given Cosmic Hydrokinesis, Cosmic Cryokinesis, Winged Flight, can form water from anywhere whether it's from bodies of water or out of the Atmosphere, breathe underwater, talk to fish and even become a mermaid while underwater.

Maria: Wow. This is unbelievable.

Carol: It sure is. You probably have a lot to learn now that you have these powers too. Aside from what you had before.

Maria: Yeah.

Lily: I can teach you how to use your powers Maria. I was given my powers from the Glowing Water of Coventina, the Goddess of Water in Celtic Myth.

Girl Jordan: I was given my Water Powers from the Water Dragon of Lerr, the God of the Sea in Celtic Myth. I'll teach you too.

Luna: Same here. I was given my Water Powers by the Singing Water of the Sirens in Greek Myth.

Maria: This is incredible. Thank you.

Zoe: It shocked me too. It's called a Divine Blessing. We've been receiving reports in the world that the gods of the world were choosing people to give their powers to them.

Hercules: That's right.

Me: Yeah.

Lynn Sr. & Rita came back and we got dinner ready.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I loved watching Static Shock years ago. It was awesome. Static and a bunch of others got their powers because of an experimental biohazardous mutagenic compound and it mutated them and gave them powers. It was an event called the Big Bang. The Birth of The Bang Babies. It was a strange but awesome show. Vinjedi1995 gave me the idea for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Fire VS Ice

It starts in Leni's room and she's giving Maria a whole new set of clothes.

Maria: Thanks for the clothes Leni.

Maria is now wearing Ocean Blue heeled sandals, an aqua blue skirt and an aqua blue summer shirt that had a drop of water on it.

Maria: I look amazing.

Leni: You're totes welcome Maria and you like go great in these. These clothes go perfect with your powers.

Maria: It's amazing.

Me: I agree Maria. You look absolutely amazing in these.

Maria: Thanks J.D.

Varie: It makes you look like you're one with the ocean.

Maria: That's true. Lily, Girl Jordan and Luna have taught me so much and I've learned a lot about my powers.

Maria created a stream of water that floated in midair above her hand and it was moving with her hand.

Me: That's awesome Maria. Your powers have come a long way. First you were exposed to an experimental mutagen and now a Divine Blessing from the Water Stallion of Tefnut in Egyptian Myth.

Maria: It's amazing.

Varie: It sure is.

Lana came in and she had a worried look on her face.

Lana: Guys there's an urgent news report on T.V.!

Me: Uh oh!

We went down to the Living Room and saw on the TV that Gotham is being covered in ice somehow.

Me: Whoa! Something's going on in Gotham.

Lana: It's being frozen in Ice!

Me: There's only one person I know that is capable of doing this: Mr. Freeze!

Lori: Who is he?

Me: He's famous scientist for molecular biology Dr. Victor Fries. He wasn't always like this though. He and his wife Nora were very in love with each other and they love each other more than life itself. But after Nora contracted a terminal illness he put her in a cryogenic sleep until he can find a cure. But his company that he worked at, GothCorp was put in debt because of his unauthorized experiments and he nearly put the company into bankruptcy. His boss Ferris Boyle ordered Fries to pull the plug on his experiments, but he refused and he kicked him into a table full of cryogenic chemicals which soaked him from head to toe in the Cryo solution. Thinking he wouldn't survive, Ferris Boyle left them both for dead. But Victor survived but he needs extreme cold to survive. The Cryo solution mutated his body to where he can't go out beyond frigid temperatures. He built a cryosuit that keeps his temperature at 32 degrees Fahrenheit. He has a freeze ray gun as his weapon of choice.

Luna: That's awful. But why is he causing all these crimes all over Gotham?

Me: He's doing it because he needs money to help his wife. He doesn't want to hurt people. He just wants to be reunited with Nora.

Talia: I feel sorry for him.

Me: Me too Talia. He's just a misunderstood man that wants to be reunited with Nora.

Rachel: We have to help him.

Chione: I agree Rachel. No one should ever be that alone forever.

Lily: I agree too Chione.

Me: All right lets help him. Varie, Lapis, Maria, Lana, Chione, Rachel, Talia, Lily, Girl Jordan, Laney, May, you girls come with me. Since May can't fly we're gonna have to carry you.

May: Okay.

Lily: We're right behind you J.D.

Me: Okay. Lets go!

We flew out to Gotham and we arrived and saw a hotel under attack.

We bursted in and saw Mr. Freeze freezing people with his freeze ray.

Me: Dr. Victor Fries A.K.A. Mr. Freeze.

Mr. Freeze: The Famous J.D. Knudson. I heard a lot about you. Your achievements are widely known around the world.

Me: We get that all the time Victor.

Maria: J.D. told us everything thats happened to you and we want to help you.

Varie: That's right. I know you want to help Nora, but doing all these crimes around Gotham is never the answer.

Rachel: Yeah. We only want to help you. It's not right to be separated from the one you love, but we'll gladly help you.

But Mr. Freeze didn't believe us.

Mr. Freeze: You'll just get in my way!

Mr. Freeze fired his freeze ray and I flared up my fire aura and it melted the ice from it.

Me: Victor listen to me! What we're telling you is the truth! We would never do anything to hurt you or your wife.

Mr. Freeze: I don't need your help.

He fired his freeze ray again and I fired a stream of fire and the beams collided and it was one of the biggest battles that's been widely known throughout the universe ever since the Beginning of Time: FIRE VS ICE!

Me: Victor listen! I know that you're going through some rough times, but we're trying to help you. What Ferris Boyle did to you both was absolutely despicable and I promise you that he will pay for it. But you have to trust us and let us help you.

Lily: He's right Victor. I have the power to help cure your wife!

Victor stopped firing his freeze ray and I stopped my fire.

Me: She's not lying Victor. We have the power to help Nora. All you have to do is show us where she is and you'll see for yourself.

Mr. Freeze: You'd better be right.

Me: I promise you.

---

Victor took us to his hideout in an abandoned Ice Cream factory. He showed us a tank and in it was Nora Fries.

Me: Nora Fries.

Lily: She's beautiful.

Mr. Freeze: Oh yes. She's the most beautiful woman I know and she's the most kind and beautiful woman in the world.

Chione: She is amazing. I can tell she means a lot to you.

Maria: What's wrong with her? Do you know Victor?

Mr. Freeze: She has an incurable degenerative disease that is attacking her liver. She was given only 3 weeks to live because of it. An organ transplant is impossible because she has an extremely rare blood type. Blood type AB-

Me: That's an extremely rare blood type. Only 0.7% of the entire population has that and trying to find a donor with a blood type like that is like trying to find a needle in a haystack. A haystack as big as the entire planet.

Talia: Yeah. That's a big search that would take months or years.

Lana: Lisa is a doctor and she knows more about medicine than I ever will.

Laney: Me too.

Lily: Let me work my magic guys.

Me: Okay Lily.

Lily spread her glowing blue water wings and she fired a stream of glowing blue water. It went into Nora's body and her dying liver was being fully healed. It was actually an aggressive autoimmune disease that was destroying her liver. Lily's water purged the bad white blood cells that were destroying her body and she was cured. The tank was drained and Nora woke up and she was stronger than ever before.

Nora saw Victor.

Nora: Victor?

Victor: Oh Nora!

They hugged for the first time in what seemed like forever.

Me: (Sniffles) I'm happy they're reunited.

Varie: Me too.

---

We revealed everything to Nora and she was shocked. Commissioner James Gordon and Batman were with us.

Nora: So Ferris Boyle tried to kill us because Victor was trying to help cure me?

Me: Mm-hmm. He was gonna pull the plug on his experiments and Victor wouldn't let him. But Boyle kicked him into a table full of Cryo Solution and left you both there for dead.

Mr. Freeze: That's right Commissioner Gordon. I never meant to cause any harm to Gotham in its entirety. I just wanted to try and cure Nora and be reunited with her. It's thanks to J.D. and his friends here that I was able to get my beloved Nora again.

Commissioner Gordon: That's understandable Victor. Love causes us to do a bunch of strange things that we regret. But I'm happy that J.D. and company were able to cure Nora. But your actions carry some very dire consequences.

Mr. Freeze: I know. I accept full responsibility for my crimes and I'm ready to atone for them.

Batman: It's good that you've accepted responsibility for your crimes Victor.

Robin: Yeah.

Me: If I may I would like to keep Victor in house arrest in Michigan. We have a big ice box in our mansion and we never use it. We can modify that into a bedroom for him. It can have a temperature of -100. He needs extreme cold. Anything above 32 degrees will thaw him out.

Commissioner Gordon: Good idea J.D.

Nora: Thank you J.D.

Me: Victor I promise that we will do everything in our power to try and reverse your condition.

Mr. Freeze: Thank you J.D.

Then a snowflake in blue fire came into the hideout and touched May and she was in a tornado of snow, ice and cold flames.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Another Divine Blessing.

Nora: Is this how some of you got your powers J.D.?

Me: Yes. My friends got their powers because of the blessings of Mythological Deities from myths around the world. Me, Vince and Carol got our powers because of Cosmic Radiation, Radiation from Outer Space.

Lily: It's true Nora. It has changed my friends and my family forever.

Nora: Incredible.

When the tornado faded, May had blue angel wings and the feathers were made of cold fire and pure ice.

May: What happened?

Me: You've been given ice powers because of a divine blessing. Let me see here.

I pull out my book and discovered something unusual.

Me: Here it is. This is strange. May was given Ice Powers because of the Cold Fire Snowflake of Tsovinar, Goddess of the Sea in Armenian Mythology. Once every 1,000 years she sends a snowflake covered in blue cold fire that has a temperature of Absolute Zero or -459.67 degrees Fahrenheit to a worthy soul that has helped a person in need. They are given Cosmic Cryokinesis, Winged Flight, Super Strength and many powers attributed to ice.

Commissioner Gordon: That's amazing. I had no idea that the gods and goddesses of the myths around the world were capable of bestowing their powers to worthy bearers.

Lana: It's happened to most of my family Commissioner Gordon.

Laney: That's right. It's an amazing feeling for us but with Great Power come a Great Responsibility.

Me: That's right.

Chione: It's true. It's an incredible experience for my friends and family.

May: I have a lot to learn now that I have powers.

Lana: I will be happy to teach you May.

May: Thanks Lana.

---

Back at the mansion we were wearing fur parkas and we turned the ice box in the basement into Victor's room.

Me: Here you are Victor. I know it's different than what you knew before.

Victor: Yes. I know. But this will keep me sustained while you help me.

Me: It's gonna be a tough road but we'll do everything we can to help you.

Victor: Thank you J.D.

Nora: I'll visit you all the time Victor. I promise.

Victor: Thank you Nora. Thank you.

They kissed and it was awesome.

Me: I'm glad we could help you both. But if you need anything let us know.

Victor: Will do.

Me: The temperature in here is 75 below so it should be perfect for you.

Victor: Thank you.

We left and Victor felt right at home in his room.

May was given Victor's freeze ray as her weapon of choice.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Mr. Freeze is one of the villains I feel sorry for on Batman. He is just a misunderstood man that was in an accident trying to cure his wife Nora. I had this idea come to me after my previous chapter and NicoChan11 gave me ideas on how to start it. Thanks for that. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Angel VS Vampires

It starts in the early morning hours. I was asleep and dreaming.

In my dream I was in Tokyo, Japan. But it was turned into a post-apocalyptic nightmare.

Me: What happened here? This is Tokyo but where is everyone?

I felt something on my back. It was a pen and when I pulled it out and it became a scythe with a wicked green blade.

Me: Whoa! This is a wicked scythe. The craftsmanship is amazing and it's easy to carry. Nice.

I also had a cool sword on my left hip. I unsheathed it and it had a red blade.

Me: Nice sword. The craftsmanship is awesome. But I got to find out what's going on here. This may be a dream but something is going on here and I got to find out what.

I sheathed my sword and put my scythe back on my back.

I walk around and saw much of the city completely destroyed and covered in plants and the buildings were rotting away.

Me: My gosh. This is a post-apocalyptic wasteland. What caused all of this? I hope I'm not the last human alive. I may be a human with the power of an angel but this is all really scary.

Suddenly a fight was heard.

Me: Uh oh!

I spread my wings and flew above the city and saw a fight with a bunch of kids fighting a blond hair kid. But he had very powerful swordmastery.

Me: Wow! That kid is good. But what is going on? These are all kids fighting. How is this possible? Wait a minute. [I look closer with my vision and I saw that the blond kid is a vampire] That kid is a vampire. No wonder. I'm not waiting around to find out what he will do.

I flew toward the fight and engaged him in a powerful swordfight. We clashed with epic prowess and sword skills. Sparks were flying everywhere with each clash of our swords and I punch him in the face and knocked out his fangs.

?: Who the heck are you?

Me: I'm your angel of death. My name is J.D. Knudson. Evil's worst nightmare. And you are?

Mikaela: I'm Mikaela Hyakuya.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. What happened here? This whole planet is now a post-apocalyptic dystopian nightmare.

Mikaela: Yes. It was because of a man-made virus that was unleashed in 2012. It killed all the adults but the kids under the age of 13 were unaffected by it. It did however changed most of us into vampires and we are at war with the humans and demons.

Me: That's awful. But why are humans at war with you all?

Mikaela: We want to rule the world. The humans are all sheep to us and we won't stop until the humans are turned.

Me: I won't let that happen!

I go Super Angel 4 and me and Mikaela resumed our clash. Sparks were flying everywhere and much of the city was engulfed in a raging inferno. The fire raged completely out of control and destroyed everything in its path. I was fairing well against Mikaela and he was a true force to be reckoned with.

Me: You're really good Mikaela. Your swordsmanship is the most amazing I've seen and combated. I commend you.

Mikaela: Thank you J.D. You are a very strong and powerful warrior yourself.

Me: I've been trained in this for 10 years. Since I was 5. But I fight to protect my precious people and that's something you vampires can never hope to achieve.

I slash Mikaela in the stomach and kick him in the face and punch him in the mouth.

Mikaela backed away and I held my hand up to use a Jutsu.

Me: FIRE STYLE: FIRE HEAVEN!

I throw a huge ball of fire at Mikaela and it exploded and engulfed much of the area in a raging inferno. Mikaela came out of the blaze burned and chared.

Me: You're a strong warrior Mikaela. I commend you. But I'm ending this fight now. (Cups hands to the side) KAAA! MEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAA!

I fired a red Kamehameha Wave at Mikaela and it swallowed him and it completely obliterated him in an instant.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there.

I sheathe my sword and everyone cheered for me. The war between Vampires and Humans ended thanks to me.

I woke up in my bed.

Me: What? That was an unbelievable dream.

But then I notice something by my side. It was my sword and scythe.

Me: Wait a minute. That was no dream. It took me to another dimension. It really happened.

---

At breakfast I was revealing my dream and what happened.

Me: And then I helped everyone win the war and Humans can live

again.

Lincoln: That's amazing J.D.

Natilee: It sure is dad. That dream was a special one. It took you to that world for a reason. It was in trouble.

Me: I believe it Natilee.

Lori: That was literally the most incredible dream I've ever heard.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: Dude that must've been an awful world when it went through that.

Me: It was Luna. But in the end we triumphed thanks to me.

Lisa: Ach Poppycock. Dreams don't have the power to teleport people to different dimensions beyond the reach of time and space. It's a 100% scientific impossibility.

Me: Well it turns out Lisa that this one did. I was asleep the whole time here on Earth in this dimension and I was taken to another dimension while I slept.

Natilee: That's very strange. Dreams are often viewed as windows to another world and you can do anything in them.

Sam: It sure is strange. I never even knew such things could happen in the dream world.

Lola: Me neither Sam.

Lana: It's all really cool.

Lily: It sure is.

Rita II: Poo poo.

Rachel: This is incredible. I can't believe that dreams can do that.

Varie: Me neither.

Me: You learn something new every day.

Luan: Yeah. It's one thing you would never Dream of! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Rachel: (Laughs) That was funny.

Cody: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Raven: (Laughs) Dream of. I just got it.

We then started our homeschooling.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I wanted to do a chapter for the anime Seraph of The End. That was a strange and interesting series. I saw it on YouTube for a video for the song from Brunuhville The Wolf and The Moon. It was really cool. I didn't know how to set it up though. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Seraph of The End is owned by Takaya Kagami, Yamato Yamamoto and Wit Studio.

# Lingering Sentiment

It starts with Me, May and Lincoln walking home from the park. Manaphy and Glaceon were with us.

May: That was amazing. I never even knew my powers were capable of doing stuff like this. And Victor's freeze gun is perfect for me.

Lincoln: It sure is. I didn't know that you're so good with it. On a hot summer day like this it's perfect for it.

Me: You said it buddy.

As we were going passed the Royal York Bank we heard the alarm going off.

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 211 in progress!

I pull out my pistol and call the police with a special beacon.

Lincoln: What's a 211?

Me: It's the California police code for Armed Robbery. I don't know what the Michigan code is for Armed Robbery.

The bank robbers came out. It was 3 men armed with AK47 machine guns and they had black ski masks on.

Robber 1: Thanks for the loot suckers!

Me: Not so fast freaks!

I fire my gun and hit them in the legs.

May: You scumbags sicken me! Time to put you all on ice!

May fired a blast of ice fire and froze two of the robbers.

Lincoln: Nice shot May.

May: Thanks.

The third bank robber had a huge bag full of cash and he was trembling in fear and starting begging for mercy.

Bank robber 3: Please have mercy.

May: Mercy is for the weak.

May fired her ice gun and Glaceon and Manaphy fired ice beams and froze the third robber.

Lincoln: Great job you three!

May: Thanks Lincoln.

Manaphy: These guys are menaces to humans everywhere.

May: Well said Manaphy.

I take the bag of money and go into the bank.

Me: It's all right citizens. The Bank Robbers are on ice. Thanks to me, May and Lincoln.

I return the money to the bank and they cheered wildly for us.

The police arrived and arrested the robbers.

Officer Paul: Great job guys. We've been after these bank robbers for years. They've been responsible for stealing more than $300 million in cash from banks all over Michigan and all over 25 states.

Me: Wow! They were that dangerous!?

Officer Paul: Yep.

He pulled out a wanted poster and gave it to me.

Me: The Police Officer Bandits? They pose as Police Officers and rob banks blind. Very clever.

Officer Paul: Yeah. And the money they stole was never recovered.

Me: (In my head) I have a feeling I know who took it all. (Out loud) We're glad we could help catch these monsters. Make sure that they get punished to the maximum extent of the law. But May here deserves most of the credit. She froze them in place and caught them.

Officer Stacy: We saw. Nice job guys.

May: Thanks Officers.

Me: How long have they been eluding you all?

Officer Stacy: 13 years. They are that clever and Michigan was their next target.

Me: Wow. They wanted to hit a bank in one of each of the 50 states and Michigan was next on their list.

Officer Paul: We have that feeling too.

Me: Did the FBI know?

Agent Waco: We sure did.

Me: Agent Waco. Good to see you again.

Agent Waco: You too J.D. We've been after these guys for years. Thank you catching them.

Me: You're welcome.

They left and we resumed our walk home.

Me: I have a feeling that Sly took the money they stole.

May: Me too J.D. The Cooper Gang is really cool.

Lincoln: They sure are. The Cooper Gang has stolen all kinds of loot from criminals all over the world over the Millennia.

Me: Yeah. Ever since 1300 B.C.

May: That is a long line of thieves.

Lincoln: It's amazing.

Me: It sure is.

We walked into the Living Room and we saw everyone watching the news.

Lori: Guys! We literally saw you all catch some of the most notorious bank robbers in the country on the news.

Me: We had a feeling you would Lori.

Rachel: You guys were awesome!

May: Thanks Rachel.

Suddenly Aqua came in.

Aqua: J.D.! Something is happening!

Me: What's wrong Aqua?

Aqua: I don't know how to explain it but something is going on. We have to check it out.

Me: Right. Eddy, Terra, Lori, Luan, May, Laney, lets go!

Lori: Right behind you J.D.

We went to the park and we saw a strange black portal.

Me: What's this portal?

Aqua: I don't know but lets find out.

Me: Lets go!

We go through the portal and we wound up in a wasteland.

Me: What is this place?

Sora, Donald, Goofy, Kairi, Riku and Mickey were there too and so was Spiderman.

Sora: Guys!

Me: Sora. Looks like you stumbled through the portal too.

Donald: Yeah. We've been here before.

Sora: We're about to face our most dangerous opponent ever.

The Lingering Sentiment just appeared through a portal, bringing a smile to Aqua's face and scaring Sora.

Aqua (happily): Terra!

Goofy: Gawrsh! It's that guy we fought when we went through that portal at Disney Castle!

Sora (Pales): If you guys need me, I'll be at the house. (tries to leave but Lori stops him)

Lori (smiles): Don't worry, Sora. It'll be ok.

Me: Do you know him Aqua?

Spider Man: Care to introduce us, Aqua?

Aqua (smiles): We know each other. He's a friend from work. (to the Lingering Sentiment) Where have you been? Everybody thought you were dead. But so much has happened since I last saw you. Me and my new friends killed Xehanort. Like, a few years ago, so that's still pretty recent. That kid Sora that I met all those years ago is here as well. (gestures to a frightened Sora) Look at him. He's all grown up!

Sora: Still think everything's gonna be ok, Lori?

Lori: We don't know Sora. But lets hope.

Kairi: Yeah.

Aqua: Terra, I know you and I had a falling out the last time we met, but I'm happy to see you now.

Lingering Sentiment: Xehanort…

Aqua: Terra? Are you ok?

Lingering Sentiment: XEHANORT! (clashes Keyblades with Aqua)

Aqua: Terra, what's wrong with you? I just told the others that we were friends. You're embarrassing me!

Me: He still has Xehanort's corruption inside him! Lets go guys!

I went Super Angel 4 and my keyblade materialized in my hand. It was the Bond of Flames Keyblade.

Laney had her Graceful Dahlia Scythe Ready.

We fought the Lingering Sentiment and we beat had him on the ropes.

Terra was still clashing Keyblade with Aqua but she pushed him back. Before Terra could do anything else, Eddy placed a bomb on his back and flipped over him.

Eddy (points at Terra): Boom!

The bomb explodes, knocking Terra to the ground.

Me: Good job Eddy!

Luan: That's my King of Comedy! That's an Explosive End. (Laughs)

Me: Love the Jokes Luan but now's not the time.

Spiderman tied him up with his web.

Spidey: Sorry pal but you need some serious help.

Aqua: J.D. help me with this!

Me: Right.

Aqua fired a beam of light from her keyblade at Terra. I helped her by channeling my power and firing a beam of energy from my keyblade.

Me: I know you're in there Terra! Come back to us!

Tara: Let me help too!

Tara formed her own keyblade and it was an Earth Keyblade.

Laney: I'll help too.

Tara and Laney fired beams of light and they hit Terra.

Me: Come on guys!

Sora: Lets go!

Sora, Kairi, Donald and Goofy fired beams of light from their weapons.

Lori had a Wind Keyblade, May had a Water Keyblade and Eddy had a Fire Keyblade.

Lori's Wind Keyblade

They fired beams of light at Terra and a dark blob of evil essence exited him.

Me: Get out of our friend! Go back to Hell and stay there!

Xehanort's evil essence was destroyed and he was forever erased from existence completely. This time forever.

Terra reverted back in a blinding flash of light and he was back to normal.

Aqua: Terra!

She went to Terra and she was hugging him.

I checked him.

Me: He's all right. He's just exhausted. Great job guys.

Kairi: Thanks J.D.

Back in the Living Room, Terra woke up and he was on the couch.

Me: How are you doing Terra?

Terra: Fine J.D. What happened?

Me: You were corrupted by Xehanort's evil essence. He turned you into a mindless slave to his will. Aqua was never giving up on you. She journeyed into the Realm of Darkness to find you. But it was all for not.

Aqua: It's true Terra. I thought I lost you forever. But now we are together again.

Sora: I'm glad your safe Terra.

Terra: Thanks guys. I owe you my life.

Me: A life is never owed when saved out of friendship.

Terra: What happened to Xehanort?

Me: He's dead. And we are the ones that killed him. He had a very diabolical plan that was going to destroy the entire universe had we not stopped him.

Terra: Tell me everything.

Me: Won't leave out any details.

We explained everything that Xehanort was planning and how he was the mastermind behind all the series of events that lead up to his death at our hands.

Me: And there you have it. Had he reassembled the χ - Blade, he would destroy the entire universe and rebuild it in his own image in his evil quest to balance Light and Darkness.

Goofy: That's right.

Mickey: Many lives all over the entire Universe were in jeopardy when we found out about this plan.

Donald: Yeah.

Terra was horrified. He always had suspicions about Xehanort but he never knew that that's what he was gonna do.

Terra: That monster. He almost destroyed me and nearly destroyed the universe.

Me: Yeah. But we killed him and thwarted his plans to destroy the Universe. He will never terrorize the Universe ever again. He's now back in the darkest pits of Hell where he will stay forever. This time for good.

Terra: Good riddence. I have a lot of catching up to do. I thought I was dead.

Aqua: Me too. But now you're back.

Terra: Look, Aqua. I want to say that I'm sorry.

Aqua: For what?

Terra: I know I wasn't been the best friend to you, or the best Keyblade Wielder for that matter. When I started out on my journey, I was so determined to prove that I had what it took to be a master, that I forgot that I didn't have to do everything alone, and it allowed the darkness in my heart to begin to lead me astray. We all know what happened after that, but now, I want to make things right. I don't care what happens from here on out, but I just want you guys to know, I don't blame you for anything that happened. If anything, I was really just trying to hide how much I blamed myself for it all.

Aqua: I don't blame you for that, Terra. If anything, I should be the one apologizing. I spent so many years hating myself for what had happened, not just to our home and Master Eraqus, but to us as well, that I didn't even bother trying to help stop Xehanort sooner. My biggest mistake was when I told you that Master Eraqus sent me to watch you, which was what caused you to fall right into Xehanort's clutches. If I could go back and do things over again so that nothing of it ever happened, I would, but all I can do now is just say I'm sorry and hope that you forgive me. I guess we're both a couple of hot headed idiots.

Terra: I wouldn't say that. I mean, I'm like fire but you're like water.

Aqua: True. But I think we're both like fire.

Terra: I guess you're right. But I'm like a real, raging fire. You're like a smoldering fire.

Aqua giggles at this and that's when the two of them see Spidey there with a bag of chips in his hand.

Aqua: Peter? How long have you been standing there?

Spidey: An hour.

Aqua: An hour?

Terra: Are you serious?

Spidey: I think I've gained the ability of standing so incredibly still that I become invisible to the eye. Watch [slowly raises a chip to his mouth]

Aqua: You're eating a chip.

Spidey: But my movement is so slow that it's imperceptible.

Aqua: No.

Spidey: I'm sure I'm invisible.

Tara Markov: [enters kitchen] Hey, Pete!

Spidey: [after a beat] Dang it.

We found out that Aqua was teaching Lori, Eddy, Tara and May how to use keyblades like her. They have the keyblades of the Elemental Forces of Nature.

We had a great dinner and turned in.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks for that man. We're one step closer to restoring all the original keyblade wielders. Kingdom Hearts III comes out on January 29th, 2019. HOORAY! FINALLY! The release date has been announced and I can't wait to get it. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Revenge of Dark Stanley

In the Radioactive Crater of the destroyed Springfield in Oregon, something was stirring. A bolt of lightning struck the ground and out of the ground arose a skeleton. Blood, guts, muscles and skin formed and so did chef clothes and a cleaver. It rose up and it was Dark Stanley. Dark Stanley has returned from the grave for revenge.

Dark Stanley: Grouse!

He started walking towards Royal York.

Dark Stanley: On second thought, I think I'd better take the bus.

Dark Stanley did so.

* * *

In Royal York, Michigan I was having breakfast with the Dysfunctional Town Liberation Army and the Loud kids when I sensed something.

I gasped.

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

Me: I sense an evil disturbance heading this way.

Laney: What do you think it is?

Lisa S.: I don't think I want to find out.

Me: Let me see here.

I concentrated and I found it and gasped in sheer horror.

Me: (GASP) OH NO! MR. GROUSE IS IN GRAVE DANGER! DARK STANLEY HAS RISEN FROM THE GRAVE AND IS SEEKING TO GET REVENGE!

Everyone gasped.

Lori: That ghost story is literally real?

Bart: I thought that story was just an urban legend I told in Springfield.

Keith: I've heard about that Bart. It was awful what he did because of those kids.

Olivia: Yeah.

Damion: Dark Stanley was a monster. He killed 75 kids over 50 years ago. He got what was coming to him.

Me: And when we blew up Springfield, that set the events into motion for Dark Stanley to rise from the grave to get vengeance.

Varie: How are we gonna stop him? He's dead and without a doubt he's like Jason Voorhees in the Friday the 13th franchise.

Rachel: I have a feeling you're right Varie.

Me: Yeah. But we have to fight him no matter what. He can't walk here so he's gonna take the bus. It's gonna take at least a couple of days for him to get here.

Cody: We have to stop him at all costs.

Milhouse: But we have to warn Mr. Grouse at any cost!

Nelson: That's right. He has to know before it's too late.

Me: That's right Nelson.

* * *

Later at Mr. Grouse's house we pounded on his door.

Me: Mr. Grouse we have to tell you something!

Mr. Grouse answered.

Mr. Grouse: What's wrong J.D.?

Me: I'm afraid we have some really bad news. Dark Stanley is back! He has risen from the grave to get revenge on you!

Mr. Grouse was horrified.

Mr. Grouse: I got to get out of here!

Me: Wait Mr. Grouse. We're gonna fight him.

Laney: We're not afraid of him and we're gonna make sure that we send him back to the darkest pits of the netherworld for good this time.

Mr. Grouse: I have a feeling you all can do it. If anyone can stop Stanley Degroot it's you guys.

Me: Thanks Mr. Grouse.

---

**24 hours later.**

Dark Stanley was on the bus and he was sleeping.

Bus Driver: Mister?

Dark Stanley: Huh?

Bus Driver: We're at Royal York.

Dark Stanley: Royal York?

Bus Driver: Yeah it's now a huge bustling metropolis because of a huge expansion done recently.

Dark Stanley: Wow! It's a huge city now.

Bus Driver: It sure is.

They stopped and Dark Stanley got off.

Dark Stanley: Thank you.

Bus Driver: No problem.

The bus left.

Dark Stanley looked towards Mr. Grouse's house and it was 4 blocks away.

Dark Stanley: (Growls) Grouse!

---

In the middle of the street on Franklin Avenue, we were ready to face Dark Stanley and make sure that he never gets to Mr. Grouse. Me, Varie, May, Max, Maria, Alexis, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Lisa L., Rachel, Aqua and Terra M. were ready for him. A storm was building over us.

Max (scared): I'm getting a bad feeling about this guys.

Max felt someone tap his shoulder. When he turned around…

Maria (evil grin): BOO!

Max yelled in fright and jumped back!

Max (angry and scared): You're evil, do you know that, Maria?!

Maria (laughs): Well, I was a metahuman criminal before I joined you guys.

Me: Cut it out Maria. We need to focus.

Maria: Right. Sorry.

(Thunderclap)

May: It's all right Max. We won't let Stanley get away with his crimes even though he's dead.

Alexis: We won't let him do this.

Rachel: That's right.

Varie: Yeah.

Me: I see something coming this way.

Lightning illuminated the figure coming.

We look down the street and it was Dark Stanley.

Me: Dark Stanley.

Dark Stanley walked toward us with his cleaver ready.

Me: Stanley Degroot AKA Dark Stanley.

Dark Stanley: That's right. Now get out of my way so I can kill Grouse!

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: No! You want to get to Mr. Grouse…

Varie: You're gonna have to go through us!

THUNDERCLAP!

Dark Stanley: Then you all will die!

Rachel: You died before and you will die again.

THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln: We're sending you back to the Netherworld Stanley. People like you don't deserve to live!

Laney: Or ever be accepted among the living again!

THUNDERCLAP!

Dark Stanley: I'll make sure I take all of you with me!

Me: Bring it on! But not out here. Lets go to our simulator where we can fight for real without getting anyone else caught in the crossfire.

Dark Stanley: Ah. Good idea.

Me: Follow us.

---

We go into the Simulator and Jared punched in the scenario.

Jared: Coming online dad.

The Simulator activated and we were in an arid desert.

Me: A desert is perfect. Lets do this Stanley.

Dark Stanley: Lets.

I go Super Angel and we all clashed. We all engaged him in a savage and brutal fight. Massive fiery explosions ignited the landscape and set the desert on fire. Massive storm clouds built overhead and a vicious lightning storm formed. Lightning struck everywhere. But this lightning was far more powerful than anything we've seen. It struck the desert and the sand exploded into flames.

The fires of the Netherworld raged all over the desert and the fight intensified.

Thunderous shockwaves and explosions were rattling the area with extreme power. The fight was getting so savage, ferocious and brutal that it was unbelievable and it rattled to entire Universe to the core and everyone felt the extreme ferocity of it.

Me: Lets see you survive this Stanley.

I hold my right hand to the side and a green ball of energy forms and charges up.

Me: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

I thrust my hand forward and fire a powerful green energy wave at him. It exploded when it hit him head on.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMM!

---

Control room.

Goku, Vegeta, Bulma and Lazuli were watching.

Goku: Wow! What power!

Vegeta: J.D. sure got the hang of using my attacks down Kakarot.

Bulma: He sure has. It's hard to imagine that he has that much power.

Lazuli: It sure is.

---

Simulator.

When the smoke cleared Dark Stanley had his right arm and a good portion of his chest obliterated.

Me: That must've hurt for you huh?

Dark Stanley: I'm dead so how would I know?

But he was regenerating.

Aqua: He's regenerating.

Laney: What does it take to kill this monster!?

Me: We have to obliterate every single part of him completely to the point where not even an atom remains.

Lincoln: I think I know what you're gonna do J.D.

Me: Right. Everyone together! Our most powerful attacks.

I charge up a Big Bang Kamehameha.

Me: 100X BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

Varie: 10X KAMEHAMEHA!

Lincoln: ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!

Laney: FINAL FLASH!

Lola: NUOVA STAR!

Our techniques mixed and combined and hit him head on and exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared Dark Stanley was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: That did it. Great job guys.

Dark Stanley's spirit appeared.

Dark Stanley: Curse you J.D.! I will be back and you won't stop me next time!

Nicole appeared.

Nicole: Sorry you Butt Puker but that's never happening again. (Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness and Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

Dark Stanley's spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness and was forever sealed into the book for all eternity.

Me: We won guys!

Everyone cheered wildly. Dark Stanley was forever gone and never again will he seek revenge against Mr. Grouse.

We told Mr. Grouse about how we defeated Dark Stanley. Luckily that wasn't Earth we were on when we fought him. It was an uninhabitable desert planet. Mr. Grouse's nightmare with Dark Stanley was now finally over.

---

Back in the Knudson-Loud-Anderson-Weather Estate we were watching TV when another spirit appeared. It was the ghost of Homer J. Simpson.

Me: Homer Simpson!

Bart: Dad?

Lisa S.: Dad.

Maggie S.: (Sucks pacifier)

Homer: My kids. Bart I came to tell you that I'm so sorry for the way I treated you. I was a rotten father to you and a complete and total idiot.

Bart: Yeah you'd better be sorry you two story pile of puke.

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Homer tried to strangle Bart but his ghostly hands went right through Bart's neck.

Me: All right that's enough. Homer I know you didn't mean any harm to Bart. You just lacked the capacity for intelligence.

Homer: I know J.D. To tell you the truth my life was miserable from day 1 and now I want to correct my mistakes. I want to stay here on Earth with you guys as a ghost and help when it's needed. I'm sorry for everything I've done! I'm sorry kids! (Crying hard) I'm so sorry!

Lisa S.: It's not your fault dad.

Maggie came and hugged him.

Homer: Thanks Maggie.

Me: You're already on your path to redemption Homer.

Homer: Thanks J.D.

Me: I bet you're now happy that Mr. Burns is dead.

Homer: You bet I am J.D. Woo-hoo!

Me: I agree. Good riddence to bad rubbish.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This chapter came out of the blue for me and it was a good idea for me. NicoChan11 gave me the idea of Maria scaring Max. Thanks man. This has to be one of the most explosive chapters I've ever created. Credit goes to NicoChan11 for the Homer Spirit idea. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Witch Descendent VS Witch

It starts at breakfast time in the Dining Room.

Me: Ah Breakfast. The most important meal of the day.

Nora: It sure is.

Me: Yep.

Nora: Can you bring these down to Victor J.D.?

Me: Sure Nora.

I get up and take Victor's Ham and Eggs down to the basement. I set it down on a table and put on a fur parka.

I take the plate and knock on the door.

Victor: Come in.

I open the door and go in and Victor was sitting at his table watching TV.

Me: Morning Victor. Here's your breakfast.

Victor: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

I hand the plate to him.

Me: How are you feeling?

Victor: Still cold but hanging in there.

Me: I know but we're still working on a cure for you. Once that's done you can get out of the ice box.

Victor: Thanks J.D. I appreciate it.

Me: You're welcome. See ya Victor.

I leave and close the door.

I put my parka back and head back upstairs.

Lincoln: How's Victor doing J.D.?

Me: Still cold. I hope we cure him soon.

Lisa: We're getting close to a cure 2nd big brother. We just have to isolate the chemicals for the cryogenic chemicals from his blood that mutated him.

Sakura: Well that's a relief.

Laney: Yeah. Hey look at this. The Hex Girls are performing in Salem, Massachusetts in 2 days for the annual Witch Festival.

Lucy: Gasp! I love the Hex Girls.

Me: Me too Lucy. They are awesome. I love their songs.

Shannon: We have to go there. I love the Hex Girls and I also want to learn more about my heritage in witchcraft and how my ancestors the Sanderson Sisters were feared throughout all of Salem back 326 years ago.

Lori: I want to go too. I was literally shocked when I found out that I am a direct descendent of Lorraine Newton. So I have witchcraft in my blood too.

Me: That's what shocks me too Lori.

Lucy: I want to go too.

Yumi: Count me in too.

Nicole: I'd better go too. Just in case.

Gwen: Same here.

May: I might as well go too.

Manaphy: Same here.

Laney: Count me in too.

Lincoln: I'll go too.

Rachel: Me too.

Chione: Same here.

Maria: Same here.

Me: All right. Lets go.

We got ready and left for Salem.

---

We arrived in Salem, Massachusetts. One of the darkest towns in the United States.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Salem, Massachusetts.

Shannon: This is awesome. I've always wanted to come here. It's where my ancestors lived 326 years ago.

Lucy: It's a true mystery for many people here.

May: Why is this town so feared around the country?

Me: It has a dark history that dates back to the late 17th Century. It was home to the infamous Salem Witch Trials. It was a time of darkness, fear and persecution because they believed that the Devil was plaguing the town and many people here were tried and killed for witchcraft. Most of them were innocent people.

Lori: That is literally so horrible.

Gwen: I've read about this town in the books and it was horrible what all those people went through.

Chione: It sure was. I can't begin to describe what they went through all those years ago.

Me: Me neither.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We walked around the town and we saw coming out of a restaurant Shaggy Rogers and Scooby Doo and they were full. Big time.

Shaggy: Like thanks for the food.

Scooby Doo: Reah.

Me: Shaggy Rogers and Scooby Doo.

Shaggy: Like, J.D. Knudson!

Me: Good to see you again buddies!

We both hugged.

Scooby Doo: Reah! Row have you been?

Me: Great Scooby. You two are still the same living garbage disposals I remember years ago.

Shaggy: Yeah. We love to eat.

Me: I believe it. These are my friends and 2nd family.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Shaggy: Like it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lori: Same here Shaggy. We heard that you've all been solving alot of mysteries all over the world.

Scooby Doo: Rhat's right.

Shaggy: We've made a huge reputation for foiling crimes.

Chione: That's what I heard.

Rachel: Yeah and I heard you have gotten the moniker by all those dumb criminals as…

Shaggy: Meddling Kids.

We all laughed.

Me: Memories. Just like old times huh Shaggy?

Shaggy: It sure is.

Yumi: How did you guys meet?

Me: We went to school together in Colorado before he moved to a place called Coolsville. He was 2 grades ahead of me when I started Kindergarten.

Shaggy: Yep and Scooby was a puppy when I started 6th Grade.

Me: Yeah. Scooby sure got big the last time I saw you.

Scooby Doo: I sure have. Rime sure flies roesn't it?

Me: It sure does Scooby.

Shaggy: Yeah. So like, what brings you all to Salem?

Me: We're here to watch a concert for the Hex Girls. One of my favorite Goth Bands.

Lucy: I love the Hex Girls. They are awesome.

Shannon: Same here.

Shaggy: That's awesome! The Hex Girls are awesome and they rock!

Me: They sure do.

Lucy: Me, Shannon and Yumi are their biggest fans and we love their music.

Yumi: We are goth girls and they're awesome.

Shannon: Yeah.

Me: Lets go find the rest of the gang and catch up.

Shaggy: Good idea.

As we walked on we saw three figures coming. They were the Hex Girls.

Shaggy lifted up all the fullness in his stomach and made himself look like a hunk.

Shaggy: Like, hi ladies.

The Hex Girls revealed that they had fangs.

Hex Girls: Hi.

Shaggy's fat dropped and he was scared. I grabbed his shirt and Lori grabbed Scooby's collar.

Me: Whoa! What's all the hullabaloo?

Shaggy: Like they're witches!

Scooby: Reah!

We saw the Hex Girls.

Me: The Hex Girls!

Thorn: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson.

Me: Same here. We were just on our way to meet up with the rest of Shaggy's friends here. I think Shaggy here owes you an apology.

Shaggy: B..b..but.

Yumi: I think you two owe these girls an apology!

Shaggy: Like, we had a good reason to-

May: (points gun at him) Apologize. Now.

Me: May, that won't be necessary.

Shaggy: Like sorry girls.

Thorn: It's all right guys.

Maria (in disbelief): Seriously? How could Shaggy and Scooby possibly think that this is scary?

Thorn (surprised): You're not afraid of us?

Me: No. We're used to it.

May: I've seen Pokemon with fangs. It's a natural occurence.

Gwen: My cousin has transformed into aliens with fangs. I'm used to it.

Yumi: Lucy here likes to watch vampire shows.

Maria: What do you mean by that?

Yumi (sheepishly): I may or may not have started watching The Vampires of Melancholia with Lucy.

Me: Anyway. We came from Royal York, Michigan to watch your concert. Lucy, Yumi and Shannon here are your biggest fans.

Lucy: That's right. We love all your music, know all your songs and we think you're the greatest.

Luna: Thanks girls. We appreciate that.

---

Later we caught up with the rest of the gang.

Me: Fred Jones, Daphne Blake and Velma Dinkley.

Fred: J.D.! This is an unexpected surprise!

We hugged for the first time in a while.

Me: How have you been guys?

Daphne: We've been doing awesome J.D. You're looking awesome.

Me: Thanks Daphne. Velma you're looking as awesome as you were when we met.

Velma: Thanks J.D. You too.

With them was famous author Ben Ravencroft.

Me: Ben Ravencroft!?

Laney: Oh wow! I love all your books on horror, magic and mystery!

Ben: Thanks guys. It's an honor to meet you J.D. I've heard so much about you all.

Me: We get that all the time. It's an honor to meet you in person.

After introductions and catching up we went on a mystery. We were looking for Ben Ravencroft's journal that once belonged to his ancestor Sarah Ravencroft.

Manaphy came back to May, Shaggy, and Scooby with the mayor's watch.

Manaphy: Here's a watch. Is this a clue we need?

Scooby Doo: Ro Ray.

Shaggy: Like, that's the mayor's watch. I don't think that's a clue at all.

May: But we should still keep it.

Manaphy: Ok. Why?

May (laughs): Because he's gonna wake up tomorrow and he won't know where his watch is!

Me: (Laughs) Funny May.

Lincoln: Maybe there's something we need to figure out that will lead us to the journal.

Ben: There is.

Ben handed me what looked like a buckle and he showed me a picture of his ancestor.

Me: She was beautiful.

Ben: Oh yes.

Laney: I think I know where that tree is. Lets go.

Laney took us to the tree but it was cut down.

Ben: All these years I was looking for the wrong oak tree.

Me: It was cut down 300 years ago.

Lincoln dug around it and hit something wooden.

Lincoln: I found something.

Lincoln pulled out a wooden box.

Ben was excited.

Velma: Ben are you okay?

Ben: Just a little excited.

Laney: (In her head) I've got a bad feeling about this.

Ben opened the box and in it was a book. But it was an evil one.

Daphne: Looks kind of evil to belong to a wiccan healer.

Velma: Ben, that doesn't seem to be a journal at all.

Ben: Because it isn't Velma. It's a spellbook.

Velma gasped.

Ben: You see, Sarah wasn't a Wiccan. She was indeed a Witch.

We gasped.

Thorn: A real witch?

Dusk: Heavy.

Laney: I knew it.

Ben: And since Sarah's blood runs in my veins, I guess that makes me a Warlock. The Wiccans imprisoned Sarah in her own spellbook and you helped me find it.

Velma: You lied to me Ben!

Me: I had a feeling something evil was brewing here and I should know too Ben. I have another dark secret for you all. My ancestors were the ones that sealed Sarah into her spellbook.

Ben: So you are descended from those fools.

Me: That's right. Almost 330 years ago my ancestors sealed that malevolent witch into that spellbook. My history is a dark one from all those years ago. Not only was I gifted with my powers because of Cosmic Radiation, but my ancestors were a Witch and a Wiccan. I am Half Wiccan, Half Witch. A Twilight Hybrid if you will. That's how I'm able to use Light and Dark Magic.

Lincoln: I had no idea J.D. That's a powerful secret.

Lori: That is literally a huge secret.

Ben: That's unusual and very interesting. But you can't even begin to imagine the real power of this book. No mere mortal can. But I am descended from a superior breed. I shall unlock the power of the imprisoned Sarah Ravencroft.

Me: Not while we're here you won't!

The wind blew.

Ben: Together we shall reign supreme! **LET THE EVIL FROM THE PAST BREATHE AGAIN WITH FIERY BLAST! LET THE DARK**

**WIND WHIP THE NIGHT TO BLOW AWAY THE FORCE OF LIGHT!**

A dark storm swirled above him and a blast of green energy emerged from the book.

Ben: This is evils finest hour! (MALEVOLENT LAUGHTER)

The energy empowered him to an incredible degree.

Me: Whoa! His power is unbelievable! But so is ours! Power up guys!

I go Super Angel God, Lincoln and Laney went Super Angel 3. Chione, Lucy, Maria, Lori and May spread their wings. Yumi had a Katana ready and Rachel went Dimentix.

Shannon: Let me talk to him first.

Me: Okay.

Shannon walked up to him.

Shannon: Ben there's something you didn't know about me.

Ben: Oh? And what is that?

Shannon: My ancestors were the most feared witches in all of Salem and Colonial America. My name is Shannon Sanderson DeLuthe Loud and I am a direct descendent of Winnefred, Mary and Sarah Sanderson.

Velma: We have three witches?

Luna: That's crazy.

Thorn: It sure is.

Shannon: Yes. My ancestors were the most ruthless of all witches. They killed many children here in Salem to sustain their youth and beauty to live forever. But unlike them I use Dark Magic for good.

Shannon then spread black angel wings that were darker than the night and emblazened on her forehead was the symbol of the Triple Goddess.

Ben: This is interesting. Sarah and the Sanderson Sisters were in a huge bloodfeud with eachother in terms of magic. But after the Sanderson Sisters disappeared Sarah ruled all of Salem.

Me: This is kind of ironic isn't it? The descendents of the Wiccan's who sealed Sarah into that Spellbook and the Sanderson Sisters, facing the descendent of the evil Sarah Ravencroft. A rekindled bloodfeud almost 330 years apart.

Velma: That's crazy.

Lori: It literally is.

Lucy: It sure is.

Lori: Not only that Ben. But I am also descended from a Witch. I am Lori Loud and I am descended from Lorraine Newton who was executed for witchcraft in 1692. I know Wind Magic.

Me: This is weird huh? Descendents of Witches and Wiccans fighting a warlock.

Ben: Yes it is. Lets put the power of Sarah Ravencroft to the test against the descendents of all of you.

Me: Bring it on.

I dash and kick the book out of Ben's hands and punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach.

Shannon fired a blast of black lightning at Ben and sent him flying into a shed.

CRASH!

I grabbed the Book and Ben exploded out of the shack and he fired a green energy blast at me and I fired a blast at it and they exploded.

KABOOM!

Lucy fired a blast of black fire and it exploded by Ben.

BOOM!

Ben was shielding himself and Laney entangled him in vines from head to toe.

Me: Nicole can you pull out Sarah Ravencroft from the book and imprison her in the Book of Vile Darkness?

Nicole: I can do that dad. Hand the book to me and you all hold him off.

Me: Right.

I hand the book to Nicole and we went after Ben.

Ben broke out of the vines and I kicked him in the face. Fred, Daphne, Velma, Shaggy, Scooby and the Hex Girls were all amazed at the sheer power we had against Ben. It was a battle of Heaven VS Hell. Lincoln fired lightning at Ben and it hit him in the leg and he went numb. But Ben was persistent and he was relentless. But our power and his were pretty much equal.

Nicole: (Chanting an Incantation) **Loventixa Margvina Tormeca Quen Kekmika Xemica Necvomas…**

The Spellbook was glowing and out of it came Sarah Ravencroft and she was screaming as she was being pulled into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Ben saw this as we were fighting.

Ben: NO!

Me: No family reunion for you this time Ben!

I punch him in the face again and fired a blast of Rainbow Light at him.

Me: (Chants an Incantation) Unvockom Hestima Vextas!

The Rainbow Light formed a dragon of leaves and it breathed green fire and it hit Ben and entrapped him in a tree.

Nicole: (Continues Chanting) **Nexmita Jurentix Detira Vosolen Lirus-nor!**

Sarah Ravencroft was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

The evil skull on Sarah's spellbook vanished and it was now a regular spellbook.

Nicole: That takes care of that.

Nicole took the Spellbook in her bag with the Book of Vile Darkness and went Super Angel.

Nicole: Time to dance with Ben.

Nicole flew to Ben and kicked him in the stomach and he was knocked down.

Me: It's over Ben. You've terrorized all of Salem for far too long.

Nicole stripped him of his powers and put them back in the Spellbook.

Ben: This is impossible! How could I have been beaten so easily?

We powered down.

Yumi: Because you only think about no one other than yourself. People like you will never be welcomed in our world.

Me: Yeah.

Ben Ravencroft was arrested and sentenced to death by being burned at the stake. A form of Capital Punishment that we stopped using back in 1732.

Ben: I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you

MEDDLING KIDS!

Me: Sometimes Meddling can be a good thing. Burn in Hell and stay there and may God have mercy on your worthless and evil soul Spawn of Satan.

They lit the wood and Ben was incinerated.

Me: Good riddence to bad rubbish. I hope he enjoys his time in the Fires of Hell.

Rachel: You said it. Lets hope he stays there for good.

Lucy: That's right.

Shannon: After all these centuries the Ravencroft's will be forever forgotten.

Fred: That's right.

Velma: Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Shaggy: Like yeah.

Me: What turned into a visit to attend a concert became a battle between family ties from Heaven & Hell.

Thorn: That's right J.D. It's all unimaginable that witches are capable of such evil power.

Dusk: Yeah.

Luna: It's horrible.

Daphne: But this was all very awesome. You guys were incredible J.D.

Me: We get that all the time Daphne.

* * *

Later we were at the concert with the Hex Girls and it was awesome. We got to perform on stage with them. We found out that Thorn is a wiccan and that was awesome. Lucy, Shannon and Yumi got a picture and autographed poster of The Hex Girls. It was an awesome time in Salem. It was a reunion worth remembering. Small world huh?

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this. I watched Scooby Doo and the Witch's Ghost on Cartoon Network years ago and it's my favorite Scooby Doo Movie. No I am not descended from anyone in Salem in real life. If I were then I would be living in Salem, Massachusetts. Salem has had a really dark history that dates back to the 17th Century and it was awful. But Halloween is very popular over there. Salem is believed to be where Halloween came from all those years ago. Let me know what you all think. Thanks for the awesome idea as usual Nico and thanks for refreshing old memories.

See you all next time.

Scooby Doo francise is owned by Hanna Barbera and Cartoon Network.

# Welcome to Jurassic Park

It starts with us in the Living Room reading books and watching T.V. when we heard a wine bottle pop.

POP!

Me: What was that?

We went into the kitchen and we saw a man with a bottle of our finest wine in his hands.

?: I've wanted to meet you for a long time J.D. and Loud Family.

Me: Why is that Mr.?

John: My name is John Hammond.

Me: The World Famous Billionaire Theme Park Architect!?

John: That's right. It's an honor to meet you all J.D.

Me: It's a huge honor John. We've heard so much about your world famous legendary theme parks and the success they became.

John: That's right. I came to ask if you would like to join me to become the first to see my latest theme park.

Me: This is a big offer John. What do you think guys?

Lori: I literally think it would be awesome.

Leni: Totes. We should check it out.

Luna: Dude that would be rockin!

Everyone agreed.

Me: We accept. Where is your latest theme park at John?

John: It is on Isla Nublar off the coast of Costa Rica and we depart today.

Me: We're on our way.

* * *

We arrived in Costa Rica and we were at the island of Isla Nublar.

We landed in a meadow and we saw an absolutely unbelievable sight that defied all forms of imagination. We saw that the island was a zoo for dinosaurs that genetic scientists have brought back to life with cutting edge genetic technology. We were shocked and absolutely amazed beyond all known recognition. We saw in the living flesh after 65,000,000 years of being dead because of the Chicxulub Asteroid a herd of Brachiosaurus walking and eating plants from the tall trees.

Me: This is unbelievable! That's a Brachiosaurus!

Kate: This is incredible! How is this all possible!?

John: This is my latest creation. A park where dinosaurs are kept in isolation and captivity. An attraction for everyone to enjoy. Knudson-Loud-Anderson family, Welcome to Jurassic Park!

(Jurassic Park Theme Plays)

Naruto: This is absolutely incredible!

Sakura: I never seen such a park before.

Fu: This is incredible!

Varie: How is this all possible?

John: I'll show you all at a presentation.

* * *

At the Jurassic Park Visitor's center we were in a theater for a movie. We saw a cartoon character named Mr. DNA.

Mr. DNA: A DNA strand like me is a blueprint for building a living thing. And sometimes animals that went extinct millions of years ago, like dinosaurs, left their blueprints behind for us to find. We just had to know where to look.

One hundred million years ago, there were mosquitoes just like today. And just like today, they fed on the blood of animals. Even dinosaurs. Sometimes after biting a dinosaur, the mosquito would land on the branch of a tree and get stuck in the sap. After a long time, the sap would get hard, and become fossilized just like a dinosaur bone, preserving the mosquito inside.

This fossilized tree sap, which we call "amber," waited for millions of years with the mosquito inside until Jurassic Park scientists came along. Using sophisticated techniques, they extracted the preserved blood from the mosquito, and bingo: Dino DNA!

A full DNA strand contains over three billion genetic codes.

*[Mr. DNA is now standing in front of a screen with data flying everywhere.]*

Mr. DNA: If we looked at screens like these once a second for eight hours a day, it'd take two years to look at the entire DNA strand. It's that long. Since it's so old-

*[Mr. DNA is suddenly dragged offscreen when he's caught by one of the flying data chunks. He soon reappears back on screen and continues talking.]*

Mr. DNA: -it's full of holes. That's where our geneticists take over. Thinking machine supercomputers and gene sequencers break down the strand in minutes, and virtual reality displays show our geneticists the gaps in the DNA sequence. We use the complete DNA of a frog to fill in the… holes… and complete the… code! Phew! Now we can hatch a baby dinosaur.

Me: That's unbelievable. You found dinosaur blood in a preserved mosquito in Amber and your scientists managed to resurrect the dinosaurs after 65 million years.

John: That's right J.D.

Lisa: This is all a magnificent scientific wonder. Frogs have been on Earth ever since 200 million B.C. and they contain the genetic makeup that all the dinosaurs are part of.

Me: That's right. Frogs, Reptiles and Dinosaurs are all related in some kind of way.

Lana: That is so cool!

Lola: I never thought that dinosaurs were related to frogs.

Lucy: This is all very complicated for me. I rather enjoy the darkness of the dead myself.

Laney: That's all really something. I can't believe that this is all possible.

Me: Yeah. This is incredible.

* * *

Later we were having a dinner with John and he had a proposal to see the entire park first hand and walk around it and see the entire island full of dinosaurs. We accepted it. Lisa had the strongest feeling that someone on the inside is going to sabotage the whole park and ruin it's success. So she and Lucy decided to stay back and spy around the visitor center for any activity. Lisa gave me a radio for contact.

We walked along a path and went through a gate that lead into the park.

Me: Well guys we're in the Jurassic. It feels like we went back in time 100 Million Years ago to the age of the Dinosaurs.

Aylene: It sure feels that way. These plants all belong in the world of the dinosaurs. It's hard to imagine that they managed to bring them all back to life after being dead for 65 million years.

Cody: That's what really shocked me too Aylene.

Laney: Me too. It's all amazing. I can't believe that everything in the book is all real. It's unbelievable.

Zoe: It sure is Laney.

Hercules: I love the movie Jurassic Park, but I just am in shock that they managed to resurrect the dinosaurs.

Vince: Me too Hercules. It's amazing and a magnificent wonder of genetic science.

Carol: It sure is.

Aqua: It's all amazing and incredible.

Alexis: Yeah.

Me: We're coming to the first exhibit: Dilophosaurus - the Two-Ridge Lizard. They lived 193 Million Years ago.

Laney: It says here in my book that the Dilophosaurus has a frill like a frilled lizard in Australia and can spit poison like a cobra.

Me: That's right Laney. The book said that, but in the world of paleontology there was no evidence that showed that it had those features.

Kate: That's right J.D.

We saw two Dilophosaurus in the paddock and we heard electrical humming.

Lana: Wow! So those are Dilophosaurus.

Lynn: This is amazing. I've never seen a fully restored dinosaur like this.

Lola: It sure is and neither did I. What do Dilophosaurus eat?

Me: They ate meat. Primarily smaller dinosaurs and mammals.

Kate: That's right J.D.

Carol: This is amazing. I've read a lot about the dinosaurs in the books and I never thought that we would see the dinosaurs in the 21st Century.

Lily: Me neither Carol.

Rita II: Poo poo.

Penny L: This is all really amazing.

Crysta: It sure is. I had no idea that these creatures lived all those years ago.

Laney: It's a huge thing Crysta.

Riley: It sure is.

---

Next we were at a paddock where we saw a herd of Triceratops.

Me: Triceratops. They lived 68 million years ago. They are one of the toughest dinosaurs ever known.

Luan: It sure is a Horned marvel. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else signed.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Naruto: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

---

Back at the visitor center Lisa and Lucy were watching a man they had under their surveillence: Dennis Nedry. Lisa pulled up his background information on her wrist computer and discovered that he was planted as a spy by InGen's rival company Biosyn to steal embryos of dinosaurs from Jurassic Park so that Biosyn can do the same thing with the dinosaurs.

Lisa: So Biosyn is going to sabotage Jurassic Park.

Lucy: What do you mean Lisa?

Lisa: That man Dennis Nedry is going to steal dinosaur embryos and sabotage all of Jurassic Park. Biosyn is going to steal John Hammond's idea.

Lucy: Gasp. We got to stop them Lisa.

Lisa: I'm way ahead of you elder sister.

Lisa sent a message to John and warned him about Dennis and told him everything and she sent a message to the President of the United States in Washington D.C. telling him about Biosyn's criminal activity. She sent pictures of their crimes and actions over the past 20 years and everything they've been doing to scientists around the world for their own selfish gains. The President of The United States of America immediately called for the FBI to arrest the people of Biosyn and shut it down forever. They do say that a picture is worth a thousand words but these pictures put a stop to a corrupted company that was a terror to scientists all over the world.

Dennis Nedry was arrested and deported back to California.

Lisa: Never again Biosyn.

---

We then arrived at another paddock.

Me: I know this paddock all too well.

Lori: What dinosaur is here J.D.?

Me: Tyrannosaurus Rex, the meanest dinosaur ever known. It lived 67 million years ago.

We heard heavy footfalls coming and we heard a growl coming from the trees. We saw TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Me: Tyrannosaurus Rex! The Meanest Killing Machine in the age of the dinosaurs.

Sasuke: Whoa. That is one nasty looking dinosaur.

Me: Tyrannosaurus was considered to be the meanest of all dinosaurs 67 million years ago.

Vince: I saw the movie Jurassic Park and it was considered an extremely fierce dinosaur.

The Tyrannosaurus Roared.

RRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRR!

Me: Wow!

Aylene: Just as I remember when we defeated Sharptooth.

Me: It sure feels like a blast from the past. Also, watch this.

I take out a road flare and light it. The Tyrannosaurus Rex was enamored by it.

Me: It likes the light of road flares.

Laney: That's what I remember from the book.

Vince: I remember this from the book and the movie.

Me: Yep.

I wave the flare around and he followed it like a hypnosis watch.

Rachel: That is so cool! I can't believe that it actually is real.

Starfire: It sure is Rachel.

Bloom: This is all just incredible.

---

Later we saw many dinosaurs of many types here on the island and we decided to endorse Jurassic Park. In 2 weeks, people from around the world came to Isla Nublar and it became a huge worldwide success. We were given Jurassic Park Vests with the symbol of Jurassic Park on the back.

It was all considered an absolutely unforgetable experience and it all quickly became an extremely popular attraction for many people all over the world. With Biosyn gone, Jurassic Park became a huge global success that went completely uncontested. For people that love dinosaurs it's considered a major league once in a lifetime unforgetable experience.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This one came out of the blue for me but I've known the Jurassic Park series since I was a kid. I love dinosaurs and learning all about the prehistoric times. This movie series is one of the strangest and most amazing series I've ever seen. Steven Spielberg made the first movie in 1993 and it became a huge global sensation which gave the green light for a huge franchise. Sam Neil, Laura Dern, Jeff Goldblum, Richard Attenborough, Wayne Knight, Ariana Richards, Joseph Mazzello and Samuel L. Jackson did a fantastic job in the first Jurassic Park. Sam Neil is awesome. He's a great actor. He was in the 1st and 3rd Jurassic Park movies and did a great job. Jurassic World was put on hold until 2015 and that was a huge wait. Chris Pratt did a great job in 2015's Jurassic World and now 2018's Jurassic World 2: Fallen Kingdom. A 3rd Jurassic World movie is coming out in 2021 and I can't wait to see what dinosaurs are featured in that. What really shocked me about the Jurassic World movie was that they created a hybrid dinosaur called Indominus Rex. It was a mixture of several dinosaurs and reptiles. If you ask me they were playing with fire and that lead to some major league consequences. You mess with Mother Nature and there will be horrible consequences. But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Jurassic Park series is owned by Michael Crichton, Steven Spielberg and Universal Pictures.

# Befriending a Lumpkins

It starts with all of us having a camping trip in the woods outside of New York City.

Me: Nothing like going on a camping trip to unwind and bond with nature.

Lincoln: You said it buddy.

Linka: This is the life.

Rita II was crying.

Lily: Oh what's wrong little sis? Are you afraid of the stuff out here?

The fire went out.

Me: Uh oh. The fire went out.

Rachel: I got this.

Rachel fired a sound beam and relit the fire.

Leni: That's totes better.

Lori: It literally is.

Blossom: I can't quite put my finger on it but I think we've been here before.

Varie: How so Blossom?

Blossom: I don't know.

Bubbles: Me neither.

Me: Well you'll think of it eventually.

The next morning we woke up in our tents and got up and got some fresh air.

Me: What a great night. I love the beauty of nature.

Lily: Me too.

Lana: I love camping outside.

Lola: It's beautiful isn't it?

Suddenly we heard a gunshot.

BANG!

Me: Sounds like someone is out hunting.

Buttercup: I don't think that was a hunter J.D.

Blossom: (Gasp) I remember now. This is the land of our old enemy Fuzzy Lumpkins.

Me: What did he do to you girls?

Bubbles: He's a hillbilly pink fur villain that lives here in the woods outside of New York. He lives in total isolation away from the city and he hates visitors.

Laney: He doesn't have any friends?

Blossom: No he doesn't.

Lucy: That is sad. If I had a heart it would be sad for him. But I already am sad inside.

Lynn: No one should ever be alone their whole life.

Luan: I agree.

Luna: Me too dudes.

Me: We have to help him. Can you lead us to him Blossom?

Blossom: Sure.

The Powerpuff Girls lead us to the property of Fuzzy Lumpkins. It was a small cabin and we saw Fuzzy Lumpkins sitting in a rockin chair.

Fuzzy saw us.

Fuzzy: Hey you! Get offa my property! Now!

BANG!

He shot at us but we hid behind the trees.

Me: Fuzzy Lumpkins I presume?

Fuzzy: That's right! Now get offa my property!

BANG!

He fired at us again.

Blossom: Fuzzy Lumpkins. You haven't changed a bit.

Fuzzy: The Powerpuff Girls? Haven't seen y'all in years. You've grown the last time I saw ya.

Bubbles: Last time we saw you, you and Professor were pulverizing eachother because you cut down a tree he knew since he was a kid.

Fuzzy: Yeah. That was'n wrong of me to do. But that's in the past. I apoligized for it and swore'n to never bother him again. Now get offa my property!

BANG!

He shot at us again.

Fuzzy (angry): Ya got some nerve showing your faces here after all these years! I told ya'll before to stay offa my property!

Buttercup: Yeah, kinda knew you were gonna say that.

Fuzzy: I'm not in a good mood right now, Powerpuff Girls. So ya better leave right now while ya still can! Or are you here to fight? (chuckles) I'm not gonna go easy on ya'll.

Blossom: C'mon, Fuzzy. Let's just talk this out.

Varie: Yeah.

Fuzzy (takes out shotgun): Oh, I'm all done talkin!

Eddy fired a laser blast at Fuzzy, hitting him in the shoulder. But that only made him angrier.

Eddy: Fuzzy, one of us is gonna get hurt if this keeps up. Most likely me.

Fuzzy (angry): GET OFFA MY PROPERTY!

Me: I agree Eddy. Fuzzy what is your problem? Why do you not want to socialize with people and have friends?

Fuzzy: Because I don't want any friends! Now I'ma gonna teach ya'll a lesson!

He fired at us and Blossom fired a laser vision blast that melted his gun.

Me: Fuzzy listen to yourself. You may not have any friends but deep down you're just lonely and you are in need of a friend. No one should ever have to spend their entire lives alone forever.

Something was affecting Fuzzy in a warm way. It was an emotion that he never felt even once in his whole life: Love. Fuzzy's eyes welled up with tears and he started crying.

Fuzzy (crying): I just don't get it! Why does everything convieniently work out for ya, the great Powerpuff Girls?! Ya shrug through everything free of consequence and ya'll get rewards like money, fame, appreciation, and stuff! But me? I'm punished for being myself.

Buttercup then does something that suprises everyone. She hugs

Fuzzy!

Buttercup: I think all you need is a friend.

We walk to him and I reach out my hand to him and the chorus of Heaven was singing as I glowed in the golden light of good.

Me: We just want to be your friends. Everyone needs a friend. We love and care for eachother and are always there for everyone. We would never abandon you and neither will God. We just want to be your friend.

Fuzzy's heart was so full of love that it grew 4 sizes that day and Fuzzy returned the gesture by taking my hand and for the first time ever he was happy and filled with love.

Fuzzy: J.D. thank y'all for this. Thank y'all.

Me: You're welcome Fuzzy. No one should ever be alone forever.

---

Later Fuzzy decided to move his cabin into the forest of Royal York. He was right at home. A can phone system was set up between the Knudson-Loud-Anderson-Weather estate and Fuzzy Lumpkins.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter. Like I said before, Fuzzy Lumpkins is the only villain I have sympathy for in The Powerpuff Girls. Jim Cummings did a fantastic job voicing him in the Pilot Episode of the show and throughout the show in general. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Negative Energy of The Orichalcos

It starts with me, Lincoln, Linka and Lily playing Super Mario Odyssey on Nintendo Switch.

Me: I got you now Bowser!

Lincoln: You're not gonna marry Princess Peach on our watch.

Linka: That's right!

Lily: Yeah!

Rita II: Poo poo!

Bowser was beaten by Lily.

Lily: Yeah! Take that you overgrown dumb turtle!

Me: After 33 years you just will never learn. Never underestimate the Queen of The Arcade.

Linka: Yeah!

Suddenly the Alarms went off.

Me: Uh oh!

A computer popped up and a hologram of Earth showed a massive spike in Negative Energy.

Me: Oh man. It's a massive Negative Energy Spike coming from the middle of the Atlantic Ocean. Right next to where Duel Academy is.

Lincoln: What do you think is causing it?

Me: I don't know but we have to check it out. Lets go!

Varie, Vince, Cody, Chione, Rachel, Terra M. Heidi, Carol and Sailor Mars came with and we went to go get She-Hulk.

Jen: Let me get changed before we head to Duel Academy.

With that, Jen closed her eyes and the changes began. Her black hair turned light green, green, to dark green and wavy. Her hair also increased in length and strength and began to hang beautifully down her back. Her height increased to approximately 9-10 feet tall and her red shirt and black jeans began to rip drastically! They began to stretch and stretch until they began ripping and falling off of her! Her blue sneakers began to stretch and stretch until they were crushed under her now very large feet! She was standing there in her purple and white swim-suit like uniform! Her muscles began to increase until they were larger than bowling balls! Her brown eyes turned bloodshot, light green, and then green! Her skin then changed from its original pale complexion to tan to light green to green. With the transformation done, She Hulk was standing where Jen was standing a few minutes ago.

Tara: I'll never get used to seeing that transformation.

She Hulk: Alright. Time to meet up with Jaden and the rest of Alexis' friends.

Me: Yep. Lets go to Duel Academy!

---

We arrived and landed on Duel Academy and all the students were wondering what's going on.

Jaden: What's happening J.D.?

Me: I don't know Jaden. But whatever it is it's definitely not good.

Bastion: I don't like it J.D. We have to go check it out.

Me: I know. Lets go guys.

We went over to the island and we were accompanied by Yugi Moto, Seto Kaiba, Tea Gardner, Tristan Taylor, Mokuba Kaiba and Rafael

Yugi: J.D. Knudson. We've heard so much about all your achievements.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Yugi.

Tea: You're an awesome guy J.D.

Me: Thanks. Lets head in.

We head into the island stronghold and I felt that it was completely flooded with Negative Energy.

Me: This place is filled with Negative Energy. It's everywhere.

Lincoln: I can feel it.

Cody: Me too. What do you think is causing it?

Kaiba: It's a man named Dartz. He's responsible for this.

Yugi: He wants to wipe out humanity somehow.

Vince: What!? Why would he do that!?

Tea: We don't know Vince.

Me: Lets search the island and see what we can find.

We went all over the island and found a strange sight. In one room we saw a huge stash of Duel Monster Cards. It's all the cards ever made.

Lincoln: Boy what a collection.

Linka: Yeah.

Lily: This is awesome.

Me: It sure is. Without a doubt these cards were all stolen.

Lincoln put all the cards in a scroll.

Me: Good work buddy. But I sense something else. This way.

We go to an alter and we found the Egyptian God Cards - Slifer the Sky Dragon, Obelisk the Tormentor and The Winged Dragon of Ra.

Yugi: It's the Egyptian God Cards. But their energy was drained somehow.

Me: I wonder what for?

Carol: Hey guys you got to take a look at this!

We go into another room and we saw a horrific sight. We saw millions of people inside stone tablets.

Me: What? What is this room!?

Sailor Mars: These are all people that are captured. Whoever did this wants to use them for their own evil purposes.

Vince: This is an evil feature to this place.

?: That's a matter of opinion.

We saw Dartz himself waiting for us.

Me: So you are Dartz I presume?

Dartz: That's correct J.D. Knudson. I've heard and seen your achievements over the last 10 years.

Me: It's mutual. But enough with the formalities. Why do you want to wipe out Humanity? What have we ever done that would warrent such a horrible transgression?

Dartz: Humanity is a menace to the world because of the darkness inside their own souls and they must be destroyed.

Me: I don't believe that at all. But why do you want to kill everyone?

Dartz: I should tell you all my story and how I found this out.

Dartz took us on a journey into the past and we were over the city of Atlantis from 10,000 years ago.

10,000 years ago, Atlantis, an island that was isolated from the rest of the world, was a perfect civilization. One day, however, meteors rained down upon the kingdom when a volcano erupted. Those meteorites were the mysterious and powerful Stones of the Orichalcos, and they glowed a bright greenish blue. Those stones imbued the people of Atlantis with ultimate knowledge and power. In just a few years, Atlantis became the most advanced civilization on the planet, and was even more advanced than the modern world. However, with power came corruption and greed.

Ironheart, the King of Atlantis and Dartz's father, gave his throne to his son, Dartz. Soon, the stones of the Orichalcos began to expose the evil in people, and turned those with darkness on the inside into monsters on the outside. Dartz witnessed his own wife, Iona become a horrid, ugly beast.

Confused and frightened, Dartz consulted a stone of the Orichalcos for guidance. The Orichalcos granted Dartz great power and lent him the Orichalcos Soldiers to do his bidding. It told him to resurrect an ancient mystical beast known as the Great Leviathan, which would help him to destroy the world and create a new one that would be free of evil. Dartz became corrupted and misguided.

Ironheart and Chris, (Dartz's daughter) fled and called upon the world of Duel Monsters and its guardians, the three Legendary Dragons (in actuality, three soldiers whom Dartz had transformed into dragons) for help against the corrupted Dartz. One day, an army of benevolent magical creatures-including the three dragons-led by Ironheart, met with Dartz's Army of the Orichalcos Soldiers and the Great Leviathan, and the Battle of Atlantis took place. The battle concluded with neither side victorious: The three dragons were frozen in ice, the magical creatures were sent back to their own world, the Soldiers of the Orichalcos were destroyed, the Great Leviathan was sealed away from the world, and Atlantis sank beneath the sea.

The corruption of the Orichalcos made Dartz believe that the world was a wicked place, and that humans had an inherent malice in their hearts. The transformation that the Orichalcos had inflicted on his fellow Atlanteans was, he believed, the punishment for being evil, as the outside of man became as twisted as their inside. Dartz was driven to revive the Great Leviathan to raze the world, so that he may reconstruct it in the image of glorious Atlantis. To do so, Dartz required souls of humans.

Dartz wandered the Earth for 10,000 years, presumably kept alive by the power of the Orichalcos. He knew that he had found one of the powerful souls that he required when he encountered the Pharaoh Atem in ancient Egypt, and witnessed his control of the powers of darkness and his ability to command Duel Monsters. He also witnessed the Pharaoh, with Slifer the Sky Dragon pursuing Thief King Bakura and Diabound. However, Dartz could not capture the Pharaoh's soul because Bakura and Zorc Necrophades were in his way, However Dartz seems to not have any fear of Zorc and when he showed the past of the Pharaoh, Dartz never saw Zorc as a threat to the Great Leviathan, because the powers of the Leviathan were greater than those of Zorc. He therefore had to wait another 5000 years to capture the Pharaoh's soul.

It was unclear precisely when Dartz began to collect souls of boys and men, but eventually, he established a multinational conglomerate that was named Paradius, which became a well-known, yet mysterious force in the business world. But that was not the only organization that Dartz had formed. Dartz also controlled the Doma Organization, a group formed to gather souls of boys and men to feed the Great Leviathan by challenging unsuspecting male players to games of Duel Monsters only to have their souls taken by "The Seal of Orichalcos", a card that he had suffused with the Orichalcos' power.

For ten thousand years, Dartz collected the souls of boys and men in order to ensure the return of the Great Leviathan into the world. With time, the number of souls of boys and men that Dartz had stolen stretched into the millions, thanks in part to his underlings.

Alexis: This is Madness!

Me: You killed all these people!

Dartz: No. These people are gonna be used for a greater purpose.

Varie: You won't get away with this Dartz!

Cody: You're days of terrorizing the planet are finished forever!

Me: I agree.

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: You will pay for this Dartz.

Dartz: So it's a sword fight you want. Very well then.

Dartz formed a sword into his hand.

Me: Lets dance.

Me and Dartz clashed with our swords and sparks were flying every clash. But then I got the drop on Dartz and slash his cheek.

Me: That was for all the people you killed.

Suddenly a portal opened up and out came a dark dragon and swallowed him.

Lincoln: That was creepy.

Bastion: It was.

Zane: Yes.

A massive earthquake then rattled the area and we went outside and saw a strange sight. We saw a beam of green light come out of a whirlpool and we saw the ruins of an ancient city rise out of the ocean. It was the ruins of the Lost City of Atlantis.

Tea: Don't tell me, It's Atlantis!

Me: Unbelievable!

Jaden: That's Atlantis? It looks all run down.

Me: It's been underwater for 10,000 years Jaden. But without a doubt that's where Dartz went to.

If that weren't bad enough, we found out that a massive hurricane was heading towards the East Coastline. It was over 6,000 miles wide and we had 1 hour before it hit.

We went back to the Soul Room and went through the portal and it took us to the city of Atlantis.

Me: This place has seen better days.

Heidi stayed in the Soul Room and she was crying.

Heidi: (Crying) I can't believe that Dartz did this to all of you.

But then she got a look of avenging justice on her face and she unsheathed her sword and knelt in a knight pose.

Heidi: Everyone what Dartz is gonna do will ultimately destroy the entire planet if we don't stop him. Please lend me your strength, light, virtue and power to help me vanquish Dartz once and for all. Let my sword be your ultimate instrument of justice.

The tiles all lit up with rainbow light and they all went into Heidi and she was glowing in a light until she became a ball of rainbow light. Her eyes opened and they were ocean blue with rainbow glowing sclera.

---

We searched the city.

Tea: Lets hope that we make Dartz pay the ultimate price for everything hes done.

Me: Yeah. (Sees something) I see something.

We ran to the alter and saw a glass statue of Dartz sitting on a throne.

Joey: Is that Dartz?

Me: It is. But I don't sense his energy.

I touch it and it disintegrated.

Yugi: Dartz must've somehow left his body behind.

Tristan: Maybe.

Kaiba: Please. It's just another one of his cheap tricks.

Dartz: Is that your answer to everything Kaiba? You really need a new catch phrase.

Me: Where are you Dartz?

Dartz appeared on the ceiling.

Dartz: I'm right here with the Great Leviathan.

Yugi: Hold on Dartz! You told us your leviathan couldn't awaken without the souls of the Three Chosen Duelists!

Dartz: Yes I did say that didn't I? Well I substituted your souls with an equally powerful one.

Yugi: Your soul!

Dartz: Bingo!

The green beam of light redirected and went to the ocean and out of a whirlpool arose a huge dragon and it roared as it came to Atlantis.

Dartz: Fueled by the power of my spirit the Great Beast has returned!

We saw the dragon. It was THE GREAT LEVIATHAN - THE HARBINGER OF ARMAGEDDON!

Me: That is an enormous Dragon!

The level of power it had was incredible.

Lincoln: What a terrible power it has!

Me: It's pure evil!

Joey: That thing could pick its teeth with an Egyptian God Monster!

Yugi: And it's here to conquer mankind.

Tea: What a terrible monster!

Jaden: How can a monster like this be that evil?

Joey: Hold on what's that?

Kaiba: What?

Joey: That little green pimple on its nose.

We saw closer and it was really Dartz. He somehow merged with the Great Leviathan.

Joey: Wait! It's Dartz.

Yugi: Yes. When he lost against J.D. in that swordfight he somehow merged together with the Great Leviathan.

Dartz: Yes it's true. Nothing gets past you Pharaoh.

Kaiba: That's it! I'm not gonna stand here and talk to some mutated hood ornament! I'm just gonna blast you into next week!

Dartz: (Laughs) I'd like to see you try.

The Great Leviathan roared.

Me: Uch! Your breath is just as bad as your ego Dartz.

Chazz: Honestly… I think some of us are gonna be dead way before we waste Dartz. And you know what? I don't mind. It's an honorable end. But we've still gotta shut Dartz and his pals down. All of us Duelists have monsters that are probably weaker then the Orichalcos grunts. (to Tara) All you can do is hurl rocks. No offense. (to Lincoln & Linka) You two are shrimps that can shoot lightning. And we don't now if that'll be enough. (to Sailor Mars) You've got an explosive temper and you've got high heels and a skirt that you might trip over. (to She Hulk) And you? You're drop dead gorgeous, fierce, and strong. And I'm not just talking about when you're green. I'm also talking about when you're a regular chick. And both of your transformations both to and from your green skin are pretty awesome, especially when your clothes over your costume rip off. You know what? I don't wanna die. I'm young. There's stuff that I still wanna do. I just feel like being a jerk to most people because I didn't want to be seen as weak by most Duelists. I've been a loner my whole life. But being part of something bigger like this makes me proud to consider you guys my friends.

Jaden (smiles): Aw! Thanks, Chazz!

Chazz (glares at Jaden and Syrus): If you two tell anyone else about what I just said, I'm gonna send every powerful monster I own after you!

Jaden (sweatdrops): My lips are sealed!

Syrus (scared): I honestly didn't hear anything you said after the part where some of us might die.

Me: Lets hit this monster with everything we've got. Power up guys!

Me, Varie, Vince, Carol and Lincoln & Linka went Super Angel 3.

Me: Lets form an army.

I pull out a deck of Duel Monster Cards.

Me: I summon Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon, Black Luster Soldier - Envoy of the Beginning, Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Darkfire Dragon and Judgment Dragon!

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra and Airocra!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Cody: I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei, the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Terra M.: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Jasmine: I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Jaden: I summon Elemental Hero Avian, Elemental Hero Sparkman, Elemental Hero Burstinatrix, Elemental Hero Clayman, Elemental Hero Bubbleman, Elemental Hero Necroshade, Elemental Hero Wildheart, Elemental Hero Flare Neos, Elemental Hero Chaos Neos, King of the Swamp, and Morphing Jar!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy: I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr. Volcano!

Yugi: I summon Dark Magician, Summoned Skull and Kuriboh!

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The three Legendary Dragons we learned about earlier appeared and it was awesome!

Yugi: I play Legend of Heart and now show us your true form.

We saw that they were really Knights.

Me: They're really knights? Awesome!

Rafael: It sure is. I summon Guardian Eatos, Guardian Grarl and Guardian Kay'est!

Me: Now. MONSTERS ATTACK!

We fired blasts of energy and many elements and more at the Leviathan. It was an epic battle that will decide the fate of Humanity.

The attacks were hurting the Leviathan but weren't enough.

Dartz: Is that the best you can do? (Evil Laughter) Now do you realize what you are dealing with?

Me: No we don't and we don't care!

Yugi: Timaeus! Absorb Kuriboh's ability to multiply! Attack with the force of 10,000 Knights!

Timaeus got the powers in his Sword.

Timaeus: Go Sword of Justice! End this now!

Me: Varie, Vince, Lincoln, Linka, Together!

Me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln and Linka : KAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE!

We fired our attacks at the same time.

Me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln and Linka: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

They combined and they hit the Leviathan head on and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: Bullseye!

Varie: That got him!

Joey: Direct hit!

Yugi: The prisoners are free!

When the smoke cleared the Leviathan was blown half apart.

Me: Whoa! It's power took a huge drop. That blast cut its power in half!

Varie: Yes! I sense that half of the prisoners are free.

Dartz: I am not beaten yet!

Me: You don't know how to quit do you?

But we saw the Great Leviathan regenerate it's body but it was weakened. Then it charged up its attack. It was a breath blast made of pure Negative Energy. But just as it was about to fire, a bright ball of rainbow light appeared out of nowhere and slammed into the Leviathan with devastating force.

KRABLAM!

Me: Whoa!

The ball landed in front of us and faded. It was Heidi and she was glowing in a rainbow aura that was 1,000 times brighter than the Sun and I sensed an unusual thing in her.

Me: Heidi? Wha? What happened?

Heidi: We have united to help destroy Dartz and the Great Leviathan. I have called upon the people Dartz imprisoned and converted their negative energy into light.

Varie: That's unbelievable!

Jaden: Incredible! Get your game on Heidi!

Me: I can sense everyone that Dartz imprisoned inside you Heidi. They've lended their power to you to destroy Dartz.

Heidi: That's right Grandpa. Also I summoned them.

Beams of Blue, Red and Yellow Light shined out of the clouds and 3 figures came out. It was Obelisk the Tormentor, Slifer the Sky Dragon and The Winged Dragon of Ra.

Heidi: Dartz will get what's coming to him.

Me: We believe in you Heidi. Go get him!

Heidi: With Pleasure.

Heidi, Obelisk, Slifer and Ra flew up into the sky above the clouds and were facing Dartz and the Great Leviathan.

Heidi: You will pay!

Dartz: You dare to challenge the Great Leviathan!? You have a lot to learn Heidi!

Heidi: We've learned all we need about you.

Obelisk punched the Leviathan but it only amused it.

Dartz: (Evil Laughter) They're powerless!

The Leviathan wrapped around Obelisk and Heidi punched it and freed him. Slifer and Ra fired their attacks and hurt it.

Dartz: My Great Leviathan existed long before the Egyptian Gods were ever born! And it will rule the Earth long after those pathetic creatures are gone! Now Leviathan ATTACK!

The Leviathan fired a blast of pure Negative Energy at Heidi and the Gods.

Heidi: Obelisk, Fist of Fury!

Obelisk clenched his fist and it glowed blue.

Heidi: Slifer, Thunder Force Attack!

Slifer charged up a blast of pure lightning.

Heidi: Ra, Ignite your mighty Blaze Cannon!

Ra charged up a fire cannon.

Heidi: KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Heidi fired a green Kamehameha Wave, Obelisk fired a blast of blue energy from his fist, Slifer fired a blast of red energy and Ra fired a blast of yellow energy. The attacks combined and the blasts collided and exploded when the struggle began.

KRAAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM

The explosion blew away some of the storm clouds and illuminated the darkness under the clouds. The level of power being generated was incredible.

Me: Unbelievable!

Varie: What power!

Vince: This is amazing!

The battle was intense.

Dartz: My beast is fueled by the darkness of my prisoners!

Heidi: Not anymore Dartz! Good, Kindness, Love and Light are far more powerful than Darkness and Hate! Now feel their power!

The blast overtook Dartz's blast and it hit the Leviathan and exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dartz: NO! WHAT HAVE YOU DONE HEIDI!?

Heidi: We killed you! Go to Hell and stay there!

Beams of light exploded out of the Leviathan and it completely exploded into dust and was completely obliterated.

Heidi: That did it.

Everyone left Heidi and they were free. The souls that Dartz killed or imprisoned can now rest in peace and go back to their bodies.

Heidi landed by us.

Me: You did it Heidi!

Heidi: No Grandpa. We all did it.

Atlantis then started rumbling.

Me: This place is crumbling! Lets go!

We ran for the portal and all our Duel Monsters returned to our decks. Most of us went through the portal and got out.

Heidi and Me were about to go but she stopped me.

Heidi: Wait grandpa!

Me: What's wrong Heidi?

Heidi: Something's not right.

We saw Dartz still alive and he was hurt bad.

Heidi: I thought I killed you. There's no way you could've survived that blast!

Dartz: I couldn't say goodbye just yet. (Malevolent Chuckle)

A black smoke came out of him and became a ferocious evil snake made entirely out of pure Negative Energy and it had a dark aura of pure evil!

Me: What does it take to kill this monster!?

Heidi: We'll find out now.

Heidi took her sword and slashed the snakes head. But the sword didn't affect it.

Heidi: That didn't work.

Dartz: So you've come to your senses and given up?

Heidi: Not gonna happen Dartz!

Dartz: Haven't you figured it out yet? All the monsters in the world combined together couldn't destroy my Leviathan. Not even you.

Me: Why is that?

Dartz: Because this creature isn't one of your little Duel Monsters. It was born from the very darkness of the human soul!

Heidi: It was created from the very Negative Energy within all humans!

Dartz: That's right. What I mean is the Great Leviathan was created by the hatred and rage of humans! So as long as Mankind exists, so does the Great Beast!

The evil snake's eyes glowed red with pure evil.

Heidi: You don't have any idea how wrong you are Dartz. That creature was created by the Orichalcos! You were lied to and you were brainwashed into believing that mankind must be eradicated. But Human beings are not the evil ones Dartz. It's you! Think about what you're doing. When you ruled all of Atlantis 10,000 years ago all of your people were generous and peaceful. But then the Orichalcos Stones arrived. And everything changed. Those fragments carried with them an evil force and brought Chaos, Death, Destruction and Hatred to Paradise!

Me: That's right Dartz. The Orichalcos is using you as a pawn in its diabolical ambition to destroy the Earth!

Heidi: So if you want to wipe out all of humanity you'll have to go through me!

The snake lunged at Heidi and enveloped her in a tornado of pure Negative Energy.

Dartz: I'm going to enjoy this!

Heidi: But you don't know what else I can do. I live off of Negative Energy. My body converts it into Positive Energy and it makes me more powerful! I will absorb you into the darkest recesses of my mind and seal you away for all eternity! NOW DIE!

Heidi sucked in Dartz and the Orichalcos into her body.

Dartz was being destroyed in her mind.

Dartz: NO! THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE!

Dartz and the Orichalcos were destroyed in the darkest reaches of Heidi's mind and sealed away for all eternity.

Heidi: (Sighs) It's done. It's finally over.

The dark hurricane vanished and was gone forever. The darkness was gone forever.

Heidi collapsed from exhaustion and I caught her.

Me: Are you all right Heidi?

Heidi: Yeah. I'm fine Grandpa. I'm just exhausted and so tired.

I pick her up Bridal Style.

Then Ironheart and Chris appeared.

Me: King Ironheart and Princess Chris.

Ironheart: That's right J.D. Thank you for saving all of the world from total destruction. You have saved us all from death.

Me: You're welcome your majesty. I'm so sorry about Dartz.

Chris: I know J.D. But I know that dad is always with me.

Me: I know. The Orichalcos destroyed everything you all worked so hard to achieve. If those evil stones hadn't come we would've learned from everyone in Atlantis and it would've been greatly beneficial for the Human Race in its entirety.

Ironheart: I know. But you have the eternal gratitude of everyone in Atlantis J.D.

Me: It was what we had to do your majesty to ensure the survival and safety of the world. But Heidi is the real hero. She stopped Dartz's evil plans to destroy the Earth. Duel Monsters, Angels and Humans united together in this time of crisis.

I had tears come down my face.

Me: I also had a feeling that you were with us the whole time. But also I couldn't be anymore prouder of my granddaughter Heidi.

Ironheart: I know J.D. Thank you again my friend. We're gonna explore the world and learn about it more.

Me: I understand. I also have a feeling that we will meet again someday. Take care your Majesty. [To Chris] And you too your highness.

Chris: Take care J.D. and thank you.

I nod and went through the portal and we went back to Duel Academy.

Atlantis went back into the ocean with a big splash and destroyed Dartz's lair. We celebrated our victory at Obelisk Blue Dorm.

She Hulk: Now that Dartz is defeated, it's time for me to revert to human.

She Hulk closed her eyes and screamed in pain. She shrunk back down to the height of an average woman and she could feel her leg, neck, arm, and ab muscles shrinking back down. Her eyes opened wide and soon her green eyes became light green and then brown once more. Her long, wavy green hair became shorter and shorter and straighter and straighter until it was once more above her shoulders and its typical black color. She still had on her purple and white swimming suit-like uniform and she gritted her teeth as her skin soon began to change. It went from green to light green to tan to its original pale complexion. Soon, Jen stood in the spot where She Hulk was a few minutes ago. She groaned as she was about to fall down before Bastion caught her.

Bastion: Don't worry, Jen. I've got you.

Jen: Thanks, Bastion. Reverting back to human is really painful for me.

Bastion: I believe it.

Alexis: Jaden can I talk to you now?

Jaden: Sure Alexis. Can everyone else hear too?

Alexis: Yeah. I want this to be official.

Me: Lets hear what they have to say everyone!

It quieted down.

Alexis: Jaden, ever since you started coming here to Duel Academy, I thought you were just a goofball. But as time went on I began to see more to you than that. You've done so much for not only the Academy but also for me and our friends. You saved me from the Shadow Riders, you saved me from my own darkness and brought me back my brother Atticus. I now realise that I have more than just feelings of friendship for you Jaden.

Jaden: What are you trying to say Alexis?

Alexis: What I'm trying to say Jaden Yuki is that I love you and I want to be with you and spend the rest of my life with you!

Jaden: Alexis. I love you too!

They both kissed and we all cheered wildly for them.

Me: (Sniffles) That was beautiful.

Varie: It sure was.

Vince: I'm so happy for them.

Carol: Me too Vincey. Me too.

Vince: You were awesome Carol. I'm so proud of you.

Carol: Thanks Vince.

Me: This was an awesome adventure. I'm so happy for you and Alexis, Jaden.

Jaden: Thanks man. We sure kicked butt today huh?

Varie: We sure did.

Rachel: We've now seen the last of the Orichalcos and put a stop to Dartz for good.

Lincoln: That's right.

---

Later we went home and Heidi was in bed resting from exhaustion.

Jared came into her room and Heidi woke up.

Heidi: (Weakly) Hey dad.

Jared: Hey sweetheart.

Heidi: Did grandpa tell you everything I…

Jared: Dad told me everything. I'm very proud of you.

Heidi: Thanks dad.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. I got most of the lines from him. Thanks for that man. The Waking the Dragons Arc was the most strangest part of the show. The card I wanted the most from the Yu-Gi-Oh series was The Seal of Orichalcos. There was a mock up of that card and only 10 of them exist. Now I got it and completed my collection after waiting for 10 years when I started collecting the cards. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Creation of a Fusion Twin

It starts out in Lisa's laboratory.

Lisa: Almost complete. My new fusion machine will fuse anyone or anything with a simple press of a button.

Nicole: That sounds very dangerous Lisa. Are you sure it's gonna work?

Jessie B: I agree with Nicole.

Lola and Lana came in and they were fighting in a cloud.

Lola: That's my dolly!

Lana: I want her hair!

POW! WHAM! BLAM! WHOMP! KROW! CRACK! BIFF! BAM! THWACK! KATOW!

Nicole: Hey what's going on here!?

Then the twins crashed into the table the device was on and it dropped onto the floor and activated.

Nicole: Uh oh!

A beam of light hit Lana and Lola. But instead of fusing the twins together, it created duplicates of them and fused them together into one.

Me, Varie and Rachel and the rest of the siblings came in.

Me: What's going on guys?

Nicole: Look dad.

I saw the new girl and it was amazing.

Me: Wha? She looks like a mixture of Lola & Lana.

Lana: That's because she somehow is us!

Lola: Lisa's machine created her!

Varie: This is amazing!

Rachel: Black and White angel wings are perfect for her.

Varie: They sure are.

Lori: This is literally amazing. At least we weren't affected.

Me: Yeah.

Lila: My name is Lila Loud. Yes I was created because of Lisa's machine during the fight.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Lila.

We introduced ourselves.

Lila: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I have a lot to learn now that I'm here.

Lori: We'll do what we can to help you out.

Luan: Yeah. This is a matter you can't fuse! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else sighed. Lila thought it was funny.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Rachel: (Laughs) Good one.

Lila was shown around our house and she was amazed. We made another room for Lila. It was a Fire & Ice room. One side was painted with a winter wonderland, and the other was a volcano field. This is because she has both Fire and Ice Powers. At dinner we were talking to Lila.

Lynn Sr.: So Lila, you're a fusion with Lola & Lana?

Lila: I sure am dad. I have Lana's love for animals, playing in the mud, being filthy and eating gross stuff. And I have Lola's talent in Beauty Pageants and love for everything sparkly, and clean.

Penny L: That's cool.

Lola: We have a tripplet sister that knows what we like right Lana?

Lana: You said it!

They high fived.

Leni: Do you totes like fashion Lila?

Lila: I sure do Leni. You make awesome clothes and their styles are awesome.

Leni: Thanks Lila.

Jeremie: Is there any way for us to cure this fusion?

Me: No Jeremie. This fusion replicated Lola & Lana and fused them together into one.

Sailor Mercury: This is a magnificent feat of science if I must say so myself.

Lincoln: I think this is awesome.

Linka: It sure is.

Edd: I agree. This is a huge discovery in all the fields of science.

Lisa: My new fusion device managed to create another sister for the family and we now have 12 biological sisters.

Lily: It sure did and this is amazing.

Rita: Well we may have another kid but Lisa we told you no fusion experiments. So you're grounded for 2 days.

Lisa: I understand mother.

Lisa was banned from doing experiments for 48 hours. But she made a huge achievement today.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This one came out of the blue for me. A lot of people on the internet made fusion pictures of Lola & Lana and lots of fanfictions were written. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Mewberty's Relentlessness

It starts at Royal York Elementary. Mrs. Johnson was getting ready to start class when we come in.

Me: Morning everyone.

Lincoln: Hey buddy. You ready for another good day of school?

Me: Sure am buddy.

I high-five everyone.

Mrs. Johnson: Okay class. I have an announcement. We have a new student joining us today so please give a warm Royal York welcome for Timothy Mack.

A kid with black hair, blue eyes, sunglasses, black leather jacket, brown shirt, blue jeans and sneakers.

Tim: Pleasure to be here.

Mrs. Johnson: How about you sit next to Lincoln and Clyde?

Tim: Sure.

Tim took his seat.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Tim. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Tim: Awesome! I heard so much about you man. Your adventures have been awesome.

Me: I get that all the time.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Clyde: I'm Clyde McBride.

Tim: Pleasure to meet you guys. I heard you have a huge family.

Lincoln: That's right. I have lots of sisters and brothers. Biologically and non-biologically.

Me: I treat Lincoln and his huge family like my own family. They are like my brothers and sisters.

Tim: That's cool man. But how come you like coming here to the Elementary School?

Me: Lincoln has had some problems with bullies here so I have a special permit that lets me come here to watch after Lincoln and his little sisters.

Tim: That's a big job.

Me: It sure is.

* * *

Later at Lunch as Tim was about to get his lunch he bumped into someone.

Tim: Oh man! I'm sorry. I… (Stammering)

Tim had bumped into Rachel and he was entranced by her beauty. Cupid's arrow had hit him and he was in love.

Rachel: Um… Are you all right?

Tim: (Acts like a malfunctioning robot) RED ALERT! RED ALERT! DOES NOT COMPUTE! (Gets a Gushing Nosebleed)

Me: Uh oh!

I snap my fingers and he reverts back to normal.

Me: Are you all right Tim?

Tim: I think so. What happened?

Me: You were acting like a malfunctioning robot and got a nasty nosebleed after you caught sight of Rachel here.

Tim: Why?

Me: You've been struck by Cupid's arrow and developed a huge crush on her.

Lincoln: It's true Tim. Clyde has a huge crush on my oldest sister Lori and it gets really awkward.

Clyde: Yep. I know just how you feel. (Pulls out a photo of Lori) This is Lori.

Tim saw the photo of Lori looking at him in fear.

Tim: She's beautiful. I didn't know that this is what happens when I'm around a girl I like.

Me: It happens man. Lori already has a boyfriend. Her fiance Bobby Santiago.

Clyde: Yep.

Me: Rachel is already getting married to me soon. But not for 10 more years.

Rachel: He's been placed into a special ordinence where he can take on more than one wife.

Me: Yep.

I show him a copy of the document that made it official.

Me: This is a copy of the Ordinence.

Tim read it.

Tim: That's really interesting. I wish I was under an ordinence like this.

Me: (Chuckles) Wouldn't we all. But it doesn't work that way. You have to get special permission from the Governor or the President of The United States to have this.

Lincoln: That's right.

We sat down and ate our lunch.

Lincoln: J.D. I've been wanting to ask this for a while.

Me: What is it Lincoln?

Lincoln: How did you learn how to do that to break Clyde out of his Malfunctioning Robot mode when he's around Lori?

Me: That is a question I haven't been asked in a long time.

Tim: Really?

Me: Yep. It was back when I was in 1st grade 8 years ago.

---

Me: (Narrating) **I was having my lunch in the cafeteria at my school in Colorado when I saw a kid bump into a girl. He was struck by Cupid's arrow and was acting like a Malfunctioning Robot. Imaginary sparks and stars flew out of his head and his eyes were spinning.**

Past me: Oh man!

Me: **I went over to him to calm him down before he had a seizure and I shook him. But that didn't work. So I snapped my fingers and somehow it worked. I knew right then and there that whenever someone has a breakdown from love, all I had to do was snap my fingers.**

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Laney: So that's how you learned how to break people out of that malfunctioning robot mode.

Me: Yep. It's been with me since then.

Lola: I had no idea that you learned about that out of the air like that J.D.

Lana: That is really cool!

Lucy: It sure is. Sigh. The meaning of love is an endless struggle.

Me: I know Lucy. (To the Viewers) Lucy broke up with Silas and she has been sadder than normal. It was sad when we heard that.

Lily: I'm sorry about Silas, Lucy. But don't worry there's plenty of fish in the sea. Metaphorically speaking of course.

Suddenly Zoe came in and she had a shocked look on her face.

Zoe: J.D.!

Me: What's wrong Zoe?

Zoe: Star Butterfly is going through a terrifying change. She's going through something called (Dramatic Voice) MEWBERTY!

Thunder and Lightning crashes.

Me: What's Mewberty?

Zoe: It's not like Puberty. It's completely different from it. When a Mewman girl goes through it they have an insatiable lust for boys, become a strange creature with six arms, wings and antennae. Once they enter this state there's no telling what they will do and they are stronger than a human.

Me: Oh man.

Lincoln: We got to get over there!

Laney: Yeah.

Rachel: Right!

Me: Lets go!

Tim: I want to come with. I want to see everything in action.

Me: Are you sure Tim? It could get really dangerous.

Tim: I know but I want to see this to believe it.

Me: Okay. Lets go!

---

We went to Royal York High School and in the halls we saw purple vines covering the halls and we saw that they lead to one of the lockers and it had what looked like a giant heart shaped coccoon.

Laney: What is that?

Zoe: That's Star's Mewberty Coccoon.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this guys. Stand back.

I go Super Angel.

Tim: Whoa! So this is your Super Angel form.

Me: It is.

I walk up to the coccoon and put my hand on it.

Me: It's squishy. But Star is definitely in here. I feel her energy and it's growing stronger and stronger.

A hand inside it was on the shell of the coccoon and I saw 5 more hands. Star had glowing heart eyes and six arms.

Lori: What's happening?

Zoe: It's the final stage of Star's Metamorphosis. We have to get the boys away from here and fast!

Laney: Right.

Lola: We're with you Zoe!

Lana: Lets go!

Lila: Right!

They hid all the boys in the gym of the school and closed the door.

The coccoon started to crack open. I stood back and saw Star sprout wings. She flew into the air and she was in her Mewberty form.

Me: Whoa!

Zoe: This is really bad guys! We have to stop her!

Varie: Yeah.

Star saw me and she was consumed with Lust for me.

Star: BOY!

She flew at me and I went at her and we clasped hands. I grabbed her four extra hands with my octopus arms.

Me: Star listen to me! You got to get a hold of yourself!

Star: BOY!

Star threw me away and I stopped.

Me: Star you have to stop this now!

Star fired a blast of purple heart slime at me and I dodged it. She fired another blast and I caught it and threw it back to her.

Lori: Is there any way to stop her Mewberty Zoe?

Zoe: It should go away at 3:57 PM.

Luna looked at her watch.

Luna: That's only 10 minutes away dude.

Luan: This is not gonna get pretty. We have to help J.D.!

Eddy: Yeah! We have to!

Lynn: Lets go!

Star landed on the ground and Lynn grabbed Star and tackled her to the ground and Lucy, Lola, Lana, Lila and Lisa held her down.

Lily held down her legs.

Tim: I got this!

Tim then shocked us by touching the ground and out of it came dark bramble vines and they shackled her to it.

Me: Whoa!

Lucy: Gasp!

Varie: Tim you have Dark Powers?

Tim: I do. I was blessed by the Black Flower of the Morrigan, the Celtic Goddess of War and Darkness.

Me: Oh wow! That's a big gift.

Tim: Yes. I was given these powers 10 years ago.

Varie: That's awesome.

Cody: It sure is.

Tim: Yes.

Me: How much time is left?

Luna checked her watch.

Luna: It's 3:56. One minute left dude!

But suddenly Star broke out of the restraints and flew up into the air.

Luna: It's time dudes!

When it hit 3:57 PM purple hearts came down meaning that they all flaked off and an object fell and crashed into the lockers.

Marco: Star!

Star got up and she was back to normal.

Star: (Groaning) What happened?

Me: You went through Mewberty.

Zoe: It's over now Star.

Star: Thank goodness.

A fluttering sound was heard.

Ember: What was that?

Star looked behind her and she had a pair of vestigal wings on her back.

Me: You have a small pair of wings Star.

Suddenly a beam of sunlight shined on Star and a golden fireball flew down the beam of light and hit Star. Star was enveloped in a tornado of golden fire and light.

Laney: Another Elemental Choosing in progress!

Lila: Incredible!

Lucy: It's a powerful one.

Star's wand turned completely different.

When the tornado faded, Star had yellow butterfly wings and a Sun was emblazened on her forehead.

Star got up and she was forever changed.

Star: What happened?

Me: You were hit by a yellow fireball and it changed you. Let me see here.

I pull out my legends book and look it up. It was there that I found an interesting discovery.

Me: Here it is. This is strange. Star was given fire and light powers by the Golden Sun Fireball of Helios, the god of the Sun in Greek Myth. Once every 500 years, Helios creates a beam of sunlight on a worthy soul and throws a golden fireball at them that embues them with fire and light powers, super strength, super speed, cosmic Light Powers and Cosmic Fire Powers. But there's a major catch. That soul has to be from Mewni and has to finish going through Mewberty. And the Royal Wand will have enhanced magic because of it.

Marco: Wow! Star this is incredible!

Star: It sure is Marco. But won't I look crazy with these wings?

Me: You can have them come at will.

Star thought for a second and the wings went back into her back.

Laney: It worked!

Marco: It sure did.

Suddenly a dimensional portal opened up and out came Ludo and his army of monsters.

Me: Ludo! Boy you will never quit will you?

Ludo: No I won't now get the wand!

Me: Power up!

We went at Ludo and his army of monsters and pulverized them all into pulp.

Ludo: Blast! Retreat!

Me: What a bunch of wooses.

Varie: Yep.

Rachel: Some scum just can't take a hint.

Cody: No they won't.

Me: But nonetheless we have to tell Queen Moon about Star's new powers.

Varie: Yeah.

---

In Star's room we were using Star's mirror and contacted Queen Moon the Undaunted. Moon answered.

Moon: (British Accent) Star?

Me: Queen Moon the Undaunted. It's an honor to meet you.

Moon: J.D. Knudson. It's a pleasure to meet you. We've heard about all of your adventures.

Me: Yes. But the reason we called you is because we had a rather interesting development happen to Star.

Moon: What happened J.D.?

Me: She was given powers by the Golden Sun Fireball of Helios, the God of the Sun in Greek Myth.

Moon: What!? How is that possible!?

Zoe: I believe I can answer that Lady Moon. My friends here have gotten their powers here on Earth because of the blessings of Mythological Deities from myths all over the world. The List is very long but it's how they got their powers.

Me: That's right. However Me, my friend and partner Vince Pusateri and Carol Pingrey Loud here were given our powers because of Cosmic Radiation, radiation from Outer Space.

Moon: Oh my. It's good you called me. Star, this must be a huge change for you.

Star: It is mom. I have no idea how to use my powers like this.

Moon: Oh Star I'm sure someone will be more than happy to teach you how to master your powers.

Me: As a matter of fact your Majesty there is.

Aylene: I'll help teach her. I have fire powers because of the Fire Snake of Xiuhcoatl, the god of Fire in Mayan Myth.

Luan: I got my Light powers from Sulis, the goddess of Light in Celtic Myth.

Lola: My fire powers are from the Gabija, the Spirit of Fire in Lithuanian Myth.

Sam: I got my powers because of Pele, the Goddess of Fire in Hawaiian Myth.

Moon: Oh thank you all. You all have been blessed in more ways than anyone on Mewni could've imagined.

Hercules: We get that all the time.

Me: We'll do our best to help her your majesty.

Moon: Thank you all.

Luan: You might say that she is Illuminating. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Moon: (Laughs) Luan is funny.

Varie: She always cracks us up.

Maggie L.: It's true.

---

Back in the Living Room of the Knudson-Loud-Anderson-Weather Mansion we were watching TV.

Me: So Tim what did you think of our adventure?

Tim: It was awesome! I loved how we saved all the boys from Star's Mewberty rampage.

Varie: We're glad Tim.

Tim: I am too. If it's all right with you J.D. I would like to take Rachel to the Carnival for a friendship date.

Me: That's fine with me Tim. What do you think Rachel?

Rachel: That's very sweet of you Tim. Lets go.

---

At the carnival, Tim and Rachel were having a lot of fun.

Rachel: Lets check out some of the games.

Tim: Okay. I know just the one.

They went to the Bottle Game where they had to knock the bottles down with a baseball to win a prize.

Tim: This is my favorite game.

Rachel: Go for it.

Tim placed the money on the stand and the carnie handed him 3 balls. Tim aimed for the bottom and threw a ball and knocked them down in one throw.

BLAM!

Rachel: Great shot Tim! Direct hit!

Tim: Yeah!

Carnie: We have a winner!

He gave Tim a stuffed Penguin.

Tim: This is for you Rachel.

Rachel: Thanks Tim.

Next they went on the roller coaster and it was an adrenaline rush. It was a brand new roller coaster called THE TRAIL OF AGONY!

Tim: YEEEAAAAAHHH! WHOOOOOO!

Rachel: THIS IS AAAAAWWWWEEEEEESSSSOOOOOOOOMMMMEEEEEEEEEE!

They went on loops, curves, bends and turns at blazing speeds of 40 miles per hour and they came down an angle and landed with a huge explosion.

KRABOOOM!

When the car stopped they got out and their hair was blown back.

Rachel: That was so much fun!

Tim: YEAH! That was a rush!

Rachel: You said it!

They heard a bell ring and saw a man slam a hammer which raised a weight up a tall tower toward a bell.

Rachel: The Strength Tester Tower! I love that.

Tim: Lets try it out.

Carnie: Slam the bell and win a fabulous prize!

Tim took the hammer and slammed it and the weight went up and stopped short of the bell and a message came out and said "Muscle hunk".

Carnie: Wow! That's really good. Good effort.

Tim: Thanks.

Rachel: Let me try.

Rachel took the hammer and slammed it with incredible force and it hit the bell so hard that it knocked the bell right off of the tower and sent it flying.

WHAM! BONG! WHEEE!

Tim: WHOA! Rachel you have to be one of the strongest girls I've ever known!

Rachel: I don't like to brag but it runs in my family.

Carnie: Congratulations young lady. You won a brand new iPad Pro.

Rachel: Thanks. For you Tim.

Tim: Thanks Rachel! I've always wanted an iPad!

Later they were on the Ferris Wheel and as it was spinning they were having a great chat about the stuff they like, what's fun and more.

When they left Tim was walking Rachel back home.

Rachel: Thanks for taking me to the carnival Tim. I had a great time with you.

Tim: You're welcome Rachel. Glad you had fun.

Rachel kissed Tim on the Cheek and he was shocked and Rachel went inside. Tim had steam coming out of his shirt and body and he was sweating like crazy which made him soaked to the bone and he had imaginary hearts popping out of his head. He fainted right there on the spot.

I saw this and picked him up and took him home.

I knock on his home door and his mom answered.

Mrs. Mack: Yes?

Me: Hello Mrs. Mack. I'm J.D. Knudson and I'm a friend of your son

here.

Mrs. Mack: Oh wow. I saw all of your achievements and you've had a major impact on the planet. What happened to Tim?

Me: He took my fiance Rachel out on a friendship date to the carnival and he got a kiss from her and fainted.

Mrs. Mack: Oh hohoho. Looks like my little man has a girlfriend.

Me: Yeah.

I take him in and put him on the couch.

It was the beginning of many adventures with Tim.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I would like to thank bubblegumsurpr1 for letting me use her OC Tim Mack. I didn't know what he looked like or much of his background so I had to make it up as we went along. Star going through Mewberty in Star VS The Forces of Evil was one of the craziest things I've ever seen in the show. It was freaky. Rachel gave me the idea for the Friendship Date at the carnival and how he acts like a malfunctioning robot like Clyde around her. Thanks for that. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Wrath of Ed-Zilla

It starts with us building makeshift arcade games in the backyard. Me and Laney are painting.

Me: This is gonna be so much fun.

Eddy: It sure is J.D. This used to be a scam we did in Peach Creek. We had the ring toss, Hit the Bell, Whack an Ed, and a bunch of photo posters.

Luan: These games look fun Eddy.

Linka: They're some of my favorites and they are tough ones.

Edd: My favorite is the ring toss.

Linka: Mine too Double D.

Linka picked up a bunch of rings and she threw them onto the rims of the bottles.

Edd: Very good Linka!

Linka: Thanks Double D.

Eddy: (Offscreen) Hey useless!

We see Eddy in a photo poster of a woman in a bikini with his face poking through a hole.

Eddy: Put those rings down and take a load off your eyes. (Blinks his eyes really fast)

Luan: (Laughs) That's funny Eddy.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Eddy.

Laney: (Giggles) That was funny.

Edd: Ha ha ha. Very funny Eddy.

Me: Lets test out the Whack an Ed.

Leni: Sure.

We go over to the Whack an Ed and I had a toilet paper roll mallet in my hands.

Eddy: Ready J.D.?

Me: Ready.

Eddy pressed the start button and a boot kicked Ed's butt and he popped out of the holes in the game.

Ed: Whack me!

I whack him hard.

WHAP!

Ed: (Pops out another hole) Whack me!

I whack him again.

WHAP!

Ed: (Pops out another hole Dizzy) Whack me!

I whack him again.

WHAP!

Ed: (Pops out another hole slurred speech) Whack me!

I whack him again.

WHAP!

Me: It works great Eddy. You okay Ed?

Ed: Yeah I'm all right.

Eddy: In Peach Creek, Ed wrecked this scam when he saw a monster poster and he wanted to become a monster as part of a side scam for me.

Leni: Did that really happen?

Ed: It did Leni. My overactive imagination got the best of me and I went on a rampage acting out one of my favorite Science Fiction Movies I' *ve seen. I stuck the kids to the wall with chewed up Chunky Puffs Cereal.*

I hold out a sketch pad and spin my Magisword Bracelet.

Announcer: PENCIL MAGISWORD!

Me: Here Ed. Can you draw a picture of what you did?

Ed: I can try.

I hand Ed the Pencil Magisword and he drew a picture on the sketchpad of the kids that he stuck to the wall in his room with chewed up Chunky Puffs.

Ed: There.

Me: Whoa! That's like something I saw out of the "Alien" movies.

Lincoln: It sure does.

Lana: Yeah.

Laney: That is really scary.

Me: Yeah.

Rachel came.

Rachel: Hey guys.

Me: Oh hey Rach. We're just working on a backyard arcade for everyone to have fun.

Rachel: That's cool!

Luan: It's an arcade of wonder! (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laugh but Lana, Leni, Lincoln and Linka sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny Luan.

Rachel: I get it.

Me: Ed can you show us your monster costume?

Ed: Sure.

Ed came out of the machine and he lead us to his house. In his attic we saw a bunch of boxes of junk that was collected throughout their time in Peach Creek.

Me: Wow. This is a lot of stuff. Are these all momentos of your time in Peach Creek?

Ed: Yep. They sure are.

We looked through a bunch of stuff and found a lot of strange stuff. We found some old comic books and some of Ed's old stuff.

Me: Look at these old comic books. "Square Dancers from the Outer Reaches"? Weird. "Attack of the Space Nose Miners"? Unusual. "Inappropriate Pinchers from Beyond"? Creepy. "The Curse of Evil Tim"? That's very weird.

Eddy: I remember that comic. Ed found a curse in that book that he used for a scam idea that he had.

Lincoln: Unusual.

Me: Yeah. You like comics like these Lincoln?

Lincoln: No. These are science-fiction and horror comics. I'm more of a Superhero Comic lover myself.

Me: I believe it.

Ed: I found it!

Ed pulled out a cool monster costume. In the Garage, Ed put it on and we were shocked.

Me: That is a wicked costume Ed.

Eddy: It sure is. I'll never forget seeing what you look like with this on Ed.

Edd: Me neither.

Linka: That is an awesome costume Ed.

Laney screamed and jumped into Lincoln's arms in fear.

Laney: Ed that costume is really scary!

Ed: Oh no!

Me: What's wrong Ed?

Ed: My overactive imagination is taking over again guys!

Eddy: Uh oh!

Edd: Fight it Ed! You can do it!

Ed: I can't Double D! It's taking over! You have to stop me!

Me: Lets take this out to the street. Fight it until we get there!

Ed: I'll try!

Lincoln: I'll call the Kids Next Door!

Me: Okay!

We went out to the street and Ed's insane overactive imagination took over completely.

Ed: I AM A MONSTER! RRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGH

Me: Bring it on!

Lincoln: Hey Luna, Sam, Ember, how about some action music!?

Luna: You got it bro!

Sam: Lets rock Luvbird!

Ember: This is gonna rock dude.

Hardcore rock music plays and Sector V arrives in their S.T.A.N.K. and Numbuh 4 arrives. Food from Gramma Stuffem arrived.

Me: (Pulls out a radio) Lisa activate defense protocal 074 now!

Lisa: Affirmative!

A force field appeared over the mansion neighborhood.

Food: Slam Witch… [x6]

Slam Witch! [x6]

A massive moldy sandwich emerged from the sewer and it was SLAM WITCH!

Luna: Slam Witch comes and children scream

Made of brains and sour cream

If kids won't eat his moldy bread,

Then Slam Witch eats you kids instead!

Slam Witch comes and you'll all cry

Swats F-16's from the sky

Admit you crave his drippy spinach

Fall and worship giant sandwich!

Food: Slam Witch! [x6]

Luna: Scores of kids he has ate

And shall obliterate
The Kids Next Door and all their brothers
And all the misbehaving others
Who won't eat Gramma Stuffum's food
And now themselves are chomped and chewed!
But he who's made of skunks and dried veal
Comes to make you kids his next meal!
Jump inside his massive jaw
Amid the plaque and old coleslaw!
With giant sandwich's pair of claws
On Kids Next Door, he chomps and gnaws!
Slam-slam Witch!
Rotten kids or giant hamsters
Slam Witch eats them all with muenster!
Miserable, verminous, despicable rat
Will now make Slam Witch nice and fat!
Slam Witch, charge!
Slam Witch, fight!
Slam Witch, eat!
Slam Witch-ooh!
How dare you refuse my tasty monster?
Slam Witch will destroy you, hamster!

Before you jump into his gizzard,

Have a taste of candied lizard!

Slam Witch comes and he must eat!

He's made of cheese and puppy feet!

And if you crave to be his dinner,

Fall and worship Slam Witch winner!

---

As the song was going on a huge fight broke out. Numbuh 4 punched Ed in the mouth and knocked his cardboard teeth out. Ed ate Numbuh 4 and he busted out of his mouth!

Numbuh 4: Nice try freak!

Leni punched Ed in the stomach and knocked the wind out of him.

Lincoln & Linka fired a stream of lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Luan created an army of skeletons made of pure light and they had swords and shields.

Me: I saw this in Jason & the Argonauts from 1963.

Rachel: That's so cool!

Luan: These skeletons have a bone to pick with you! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it? But seriously tear him apart!

Eddy: Lets get him Luan!

Numbuh 4 fired a blaster at Ed and the light skeletons slashed at Ed and ripped the costume apart.

Ed was on the ground and he was sweating like a pig.

Ed: Hiya guys.

Luna: THANK YOU! GOOD NIGHT LOUD HOUSE!

Me: That was awesome!

Numbuh 4: It sure was. That was an awesome fight. I haven't had this much fun since we kicked Father's sorry butt into Oblivion.

Me: Oh yeah.

Rachel: That was amazing.

Laney: It sure was.

Ed: I'm sorry I got out of control like that guys.

Me: It's all right Ed. But the monster has been destroyed. But this gives me an idea. We may be able to put your insanely overactive imagination to good use in fighting criminals.

I snap my fingers and made Ed's monster costume into a special watch.

Me: This special watch will allow you to transform into your monster costume. Just press this red button and you will become Ed-Zilla.

Ed: COOL!

Me: Yeah.

Eddy: That's right Lumpy. You'll be a monster for the side of good.

Ed: Thanks guys.

Me: No problem buddy.

Edd: That was a good fight ladies and gentlemen.

Me: It sure was.

Rachel: It was awesome.

Linka: Yes.

Me: Lets get back to work on our arcade.

Ed: Okay.

We got back to work on our arcade and finished it 2 hours later. When it was finished it drew in a huge crowd and the money was piling in. We built more arcade games for everyone to add variety. It was a huge success.

THE END.

---

Another fanfiction complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. The Day the Ed Stood Still was one of the strangest and funniest episodes in the series. One of my favorites. Ed went on a crazy rampage that scared the kids to death and he terrorized the neighborhood. What a silly episode. Thanks for the idea Nico. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Mother's Reunion

It starts in the practice field as Carol and Maria were practicing with their powers.

Carol: It took some time for me to adjust to my powers Maria.

Maria: I know.

Carol fired Godzilla's atomic ray at a bullseye and it exploded in a ball of fire.

Maria: Good shot Carol. My turn.

Maria fired a dragon of water at a bullseye and it exploded into toothpicks.

Carol: Great shot Maria.

Maria: (Down) Yeah.

Carol: What's wrong?

Maria: I miss my mother. Before I became Aquamaria I was practicing for the swimming match. When the Big Bang happened and mutated me I was afraid my mom would disown me because of it.

Carol: I know Maria. But now that you've been cured we can reunite you with your family. How long has it been since you've seen your mother?

Maria: Almost 2 years. She must be worried about me.

Carol: Lets go see if we can reunite you with your mother. What about your father?

Maria: My father died in a tragic car accident. I never knew him that well.

Carol: Oh man. I'm sorry Maria.

Maria: No it's all right Carol. You didn't meet him so you didn't know.

Carol: Well lets go arrange it.

---

In the Living Room me, Lincoln and Laney were talking to Carol and Maria.

Me: So you want us to accompany you while having a special reunion with your mother Maria?

Maria: Yes. I haven't seen my mother in almost 2 years since the Big Bang. I miss her so much.

Varie: I know how you feel Maria.

Me: Me too. Who do you want to have come with us?

Maria: Laney, Gwen, Yumi, May, Manaphy, Chione, Rachel and Carol.

Me: Okay and Me, Lincoln, Luan, Eddy, Vince and Varie will go with you. You lead the way.

Maria: Okay.

---

We were on our way to Dakota City. May and Laney were carrying Gwen and Yumi because they couldn't fly. We arrived and we landed by Maria's house. It was a multi-million dollar mansion.

Me: Wow! I didn't know your family is rich Maria.

Maria: Yeah. My mom is an anesthesiologist. She makes a lot of money.

Laney: That's one of the highest paying professions in all of medical science.

Me: I know.

We go to the front door and Maria knocked on it.

Maria's mom answered it. She was in her doctor uniform. She had red hair and blue eyes.

Katie: Yes? (See's Maria and gasps) Maria?

Maria: Yes mom. It's me. I'm back.

Katie: My baby!

They hugged and embraced in an emotional reunion.

Maria: (Crying) I missed you so much mom!

Katie: I thought you were dead!

Maria: I'm not mom and I have my friends to thank.

Katie saw me and my group.

Me: Hello Ms. Rockell. It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Katie: The famous J.D. Knudson. Your adventures are widely known all over the world.

Me: We get that alot.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, one of J.D.'s Fiance's.

Rachel: I'm Rachel. It's a pleasure to meet you and I'm one of J.D.'s fiance's.

Me: I'm now in a special ordinence that enables me to have sister wives.

Katie: That's what I've heard. Congratulations to all of you.

Me: Thank you.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my sisters Luan and Laney.

Luan: Pleasure to meet you.

Laney: Charmed.

Katie: Pleasure. I heard you have a huge family.

Laney: We get that alot.

Eddy: I'm Eddy. Luan is my girlfriend.

Luan: He is the greatest boyfriend ever.

Me: Luan is the jokester of the Loud Siblings and her jokes are hilarious.

Luan: Yeah.

Katie: That's what I heard.

Carol: It's good to see you again Mrs. Rockell.

Katie: Carol Pingrey. You've grown up the last time I saw you.

Carol: Feels like forever huh? But I've had an incident happen to me to where my biological parents disowned me.

Me: She had a split personality that caused her to do all kinds of terrible things and her parents disowned her because of it. So the Loud family took her in.

Katie: Oh no. I'm so sorry Carol.

Carol: It's all water under the bridge. I've forgiven my parents.

Gwen: I'm Gwen Tennyson. It's a pleasure to meet you.

May: I'm May and this is Manaphy.

Manaphy: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Katie: Pleasure to meet you.

Yumi: I'm Yumi Ishiyama. I moved here from France.

Katie: It's a pleasure.

Chione: I'm Chione. I have a story for you.

Katie: It's a pleasure to meet you and I can't wait to hear it.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri. It's a pleasure to meet you Katie.

Katie: Pleasure to meet you too.

Carol: Me and Vince are boyfriend and girlfriend.

Katie: Congratulations Carol. Come on in.

We go in and we had a story for Katie.

Maria: So mom. I'm sorry I was gone for so long.

Katie: I know sweetheart. When I heard about the Big Bang I thought I lost you.

Maria: I know. But I wasn't killed. I was mutated and it turned me into pure water.

Me: It was an experimental biohazardous mutagenic compound and it turned her into pure water and gave her water powers. Many kids were given powers as a result because of it.

Katie: Oh my. Why didn't you come home Maria?

Maria: I was afraid that you would ostracize me because of my appearence and my powers. So I went into hiding.

Katie: Oh Maria. I would never disown my daughter. No matter what happened to you.

Me: I'm glad Katie. But she also got cured because of a divine blessing.

Maria: Yes mom. I was blessed by the Water Stallion of Tefnut, the Goddess of Water in Egyptian Myth.

Katie: That's interesting.

Me: It sure is. Most of us got our powers because of Deities from myths from around the world. Me, Vince and Carol got our powers from Cosmic Radiation, Radiation from Outer Space.

Carol: It's true Ms. Rockell.

Katie: Wow. I didn't know you can get powers that way.

Me: The effects of Cosmic Radiation are completely unpredictable and its power is infinitely strong.

Vince: That's right. I got my powers from Cosmic Radiation 23 years ago.

Me: I got my powers 16 years ago.

Carol: I got my powers almost a year ago.

Katie: Wow. That's amazing. What about you guys? What powers do you have?

Laney: I was the 1st in my family to get powers. But I got them from 2 sources. The first one was an accident from an incident in my sister Lisa's room. I slipped on some of her chemicals and it gave me all kinds of powers. The second was when we went to Grand Venture State Park and I found the Diamond of Gaia and it gave me plant powers. Watch.

I pulled out a big plant pot filled with soil and Laney touched it and an orange tree grew in seconds.

Katie: That is awesome Laney!

Laney: It sure is. I had a lot to learn when I got my powers. It was a tough road.

Katie: I believe it.

Lincoln: I got Lightning Powers and I got them from the Lightning of Hinon, the Spirit of Thunder in Iroquois Myth. We have some ties to the Iroquois Indians in our blood in heritage and Hinon can only grant his powers to anyone that has ties with the Iroquois of

Northern New York.

Lincoln had lightning arch around his hands.

Lincoln: See?

Katie: That's amazing Lincoln. I had no idea.

Lincoln: None of my family did until we had a DNA test done that determined our heritage.

Me: Yep.

Luan: I got Light powers from Sulis, the Goddess of Light in Celtic Myth. Almost a year ago I went on these terrible April Fools Day rampages. These were caused by a split personality I had no idea of having. She would take over and make me do all these terrible pranks that would wind you up in the hospital. After my third April Fools rampage I separated and my evil self was on the outside.

Eddy: Yep. I wrestled around with her and fought her to make sure that she never terrorized her or my best friends again. She pinned me to the wall and Luan defeated her with her Light Powers.

Luan: Yep. It was the bravest thing I've ever seen Eddy do. Here's my Light powers. Watch.

Luan formed a ball of rainbow light in her hand and it became a kaleidoscope of butterflies made of the seven colors of the rainbow.

Katie: That's incredible! Luan this is an amazing gift!

Luan: It sure is. It's very illuminating! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

May: I got my powers of Water and Ice from the Cold Fire Snowflake of Tsovinar, the Goddess of the Sea in Armenian Myth. Watch.

May created a castle on the table from blue fire and it turned into a beautiful castle of pure ice.

Katie: May that is beautiful!

May: Thank you.

Manaphy: May is a great artist as well as a great fighter for the rights of everyone Pokemon and Human alike.

May: That's right Manaphy.

Gwen: I was given my powers through magic and I found out that I am part Anodite.

Katie: What's an Anodite?

Me: They are a race of creatures made of pure energy. They come from the planet Anodyne located 40,000 light-years away from Earth.

Gwen: That's right. I have part Anodite in me and it's how I got my powers in magic.

Katie: That's amazing. So there is life on other planets.

Me: Yep.

Chione: I am also a hybrid of an alien. When I was a baby I was kidnapped by scientists in Antarctica that were working with Alien DNA to make a hybrid. Their goal was to make hybrids for the famous Ben Tennyson.

Gwen: Ben is my cousin.

Katie: That's huge.

Chione: It is. My DNA was spliced with that of Necrofriggian DNA. I am now half human half Necrofriggian.

Katie: What's a Necrofriggian?

Me: They are a race of Moth Humanoid Aliens from the planet

Kylmyys. An ice planet located 29,000 light years away from Earth. They have ice powers and can freeze anything with their breath. They also can go intangible and freeze anything that they pass through.

Chione: Yep. (Unfolds her wings) My wings can fold to form into a hooded cloak. Watch this.

Chione fired a blast of ice fire and froze the fireplace.

Katie: Wow!

Me: That was ice fire. It's fire that produces an endothermic reaction. Instead of extreme heat it uses extreme cold and freezes anything on contact.

Katie: That's amazing! I had no idea.

Chione: Yeah.

Me: Chione met us on our Global Vacation when we were in Australia. So she became a member of our families. The scientists that did this to her were really playing with fire and when you mess around with the laws of nature like this there will be horrible consequences.

Chione: Yep.

Katie: That's amazing. Well you all are gifted in any way no matter what. So to celebrate my daughters return we'll go out to a bar for dinner.

Me: Thank you Katie. Lets go.

---

We went to a local bar in Dakota City and we were having burgers and fries.

Katie: A toast to my daughter for coming home to me.

Maria: It's good to be home mom.

Then some thugs came and tried to ask Maria to go with them.

Thug: Hey, baby. How about you and I go make out in the parking lot?

Maria: Sorry. Not interested.

Thug: I wasn't asking, babe.

He grabbed Maria's wrist but she punched him in the face.

Me: She's not interested you dirtbag!

Thug: You're all dead!

Soon, a fight in the diner broke out. May grabbed a bottle and used it to smash a thug in the head. Yumi stood on top the table and kicked two thugs in the face. One thug tried to punch Manaphy, but she dodged it and sprayed him in the face with her water gun. One thug tried to punch me but I grabbed the fist before punching the jerk in the nose. Maria kept punching any thug who came near her. Gwen used her mana to grab a bottle and smash it on a thug's head.

May (freezes two thugs with her cold gun): BEST BAR FIGHT EVER!

Me: You said it May. Great job girls.

I called the police and the thugs were arrested.

Officer: Whoa! You guys have no idea who you arrested.

Me: What do you mean officer?

The officer pulled out a wanted poster and showed it to me.

Me: "Wanted by the FBI: Mark Nathan, Armed and Extremely Dangerous. Wanted for murder in 12 states!?" Whoa! We just nabbed another serial killer!

Officer: It's worse than that. Read the rest.

Me: "Mark Nathan is a member of a serial killer motorcycle gang that's been terrorizing all of the East Coast. The gang is called Horsemen of Blood and they are recognized because of the logo of a skeleton on an evil horse slashing a persons head off." Whoa! I've heard reports about these guys flying around the country like wildfire and they are the most evil, ruthless and most notorious biker gang in the country. We were gonna go after them one day but they came to us instead and we beat them and got them captured.

Officer: You sure did. They did all kinds of horrible crimes around the eastern side of the country. Arson, Armed Robbery, Assault and Battery, Property Damage, drug possession and production and multiple counts of Murder and attempted murder.

Me: Whoa! I've read a lot about the Hell's Angels Motorcycle Gang but these guys make them look like Children riding Tricycles compared to them.

Officer: (Laughs) That's a good way to describe them.

Chione: How many people did they kill?

Officer: 482 people. Most of them were women and children.

Me: These people are monsters and the most prolific serial killer gang in history. They have absolutely no regard or respect for the value of human life. How much damage did they cause?

Officer: $50.2 billion in damages. They destroyed banks, office buildings, police stations, fire stations and lots of houses

Me: These guys are the ultimate homicidal maniacs. Make sure they get punished to the maximum extent of the law.

Officer: We will J.D. and thank you for nabbing them for us. We've been after them for 5 years.

Me: Wow. I had no idea that they were terrorizing the country for that long and caused so much pain, suffering and destruction and you're welcome officer.

They took them away and everyone cheered wildly for us apprehending the Horsemen of Blood.

Me: Thank you all. But we had no idea that they were coming to us.

Maria: I'm sorry about that mom.

Katie: No it's all right Maria. You did a really good deed today. After today I'm gonna move to Royal York with you and ask to move my job to the Royal York hospital.

Me: That's a wise decision Katie.

Varie: Yeah.

Rachel: It's a good idea in my opinion.

Laney: Yeah.

* * *

Later we beamed Katie's home to Royal York and she and Maria were right at home in our block. Maria had a lot of catching up to do with her mom.

The members of the Horsemen of Blood were found guilty of all their crimes and sentenced to eternity in the Moon's Cryoprison. They were also ordered to pay $100 billion in restitution.

THE END

* * *

Another fanfiction complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter. Thanks for the great idea and the idea of the thugs coming. The gang name I got out of the blue. Let me know what you think. Thanks again man.

See you all next time.

# A Chili of Death

It starts with us cooking in the kitchen. We have a big pot on red hot coals and in it was chili.

Me: Okay add some hot sauce.

Lola added some Frank's Red Hot Cayenne sauce.

Lola: Say when.

Lola added the whole bottle.

Me: It's a big pot so the whole bottle is perfect. Now we need lots of cans of beans.

Laney: Okay. I got navy, kidney, black, garbanzo, pinto, and chili beans. 5 cans of each.

Me: Perfect. (To the viewers) In case you're wondering what we're doing, we're cooking a big pot of chili for the annual Royal York Chili Cook Off at the Michigan State Fair. And they are having a contest for the spiciest and most delicious chili.

Lincoln: (To the Viewers) That's right and the winner gets a trophy and $5,000,000.00 in cash.

Me: We've been known for eating all kinds of nuclear hot spicy food and more. So we're sure to win the contest. We have a special strategy for winning the contest.

Lincoln: Oh yeah. And it's gonna be awesome!

Lori came in.

Lori: That chili literally smells really good guys.

Me: It's for the Chili Cook Off, Lori. We have a few ingredients that are a surprise for the judges.

Lori: And what would they be?

Me: I'll show you.

I go to the fridge and pull out a black case with the radioactive symbol on it. I press a couple of buttons and open it and it had a jar of peppers in it.

I put on some welding gloves and take it out and put it on the table.

Me: These are the hottest peppers in the world and the most insanely spicy peppers ever created in the galaxy. These are the Merciless Peppers of Quetzalacatenango A.K.A. the Guatemalan Insanity Peppers.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror.

Lori: Those peppers will literally kill anyone that eat them!

Lucy: I'll be sure to make sure they have a nice funeral.

Me: I know. These peppers were made by the inmates of a maximum security Guatemalan Insane Asylum.

Luna: Why would they make peppers like that dude?

Me: I don't know the full extent of the story but it's said that if you eat these peppers they will induce hallucinogenic delusions on you. Now once I add these peppers into the chili we have to duck.

Lori: Okay.

Leni: What do ducks have to do with chili?

Me: Here we go.

I poured the whole jar of peppers in and we duck and covered as a huge fiery explosion blasted out of the pot of chili!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

We got up and saw the chili in the pot glowing neon red and my geiger counter was clicking like crazy.

Me: Wow! That is potent and deadly. It's like eating Plutonium.

Luan: That is an insane pot of chili. The heat coming off of it is incredible!

Bart: It sure is. Dad from what I remember you had the Guatemalan Insanity Peppers right?

Homer: I sure did son. It was the most stupidest thing I've done at the Springfield Chili Cook Off. I had to coat my mouth in candle wax and I ate 7 of those peppers.

Me: That is crazy Mr. Simpson.

Bart: But this chili is wicked hot.

Me: It sure is Bart.

Varie: This chili looks like it will pack a wallop.

Rachel: Yeah.

Me: But nonetheless it's ready and just in time too. The Cook Off is in one hour.

---

We brought the pot of chili to our booth at the Chili Cook Off. It was an Occult Booth with a dark theme.

Me: Everything is ready.

Lola: Did you have to use a dark flare for it Lucy?

Lucy: It was all my idea. I had a feeling we were making a chili that looked like it was from the Netherworld.

Me: It's perfect for this Lucy.

Tim arrived.

Tim: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Tim. You entering the contest too?

Tim: I sure am. My Chili that I'm entering is Mexican Tofu Chili. (Hands me a bowl) Try some J.D.

Me: Sure. (I ate the chili and it was tasty) Delicious. You make great chili.

Tim: Thanks man. What chili did you make J.D.?

Me: We call it Nuclear Apocalypse Death Chili. You may want to stand back because it's really potent.

I take the top off the pot and the heat coming from it was unbelievable.

Tim: Whoo! That is hot!

Me: Yeah. It's got a special ingredient. This.

I take some tongs and pull out a Guatemalan Insanity Pepper and it was glowing red hot and the stripes on it were glowing yellow.

Me: These are the Merciless Peppers of Quetzalacatenango. They are the hottest peppers in the world and they were made by the inmates of a maximum security Insane Asylum in Guatemala.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror when they saw it.

Tim: Whoa! That looks like a deadly chili and I love spicy food!

Me: Want to try some?

Tim: Sure.

I pour a bowl for him.

Me: Here. Wear these for protection. This stuff is like handling Lava from the Earth's core.

I hand him a pair of welding gloves.

Tim: Oh thanks. Good thinking.

He put on the gloves and I hand him a bowl and he ate it. Suddenly he screamed in agony.

Tim: YYYYAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH

Lily fired a blast of water and it went into his mouth and cooled him down.

Tim: (Relieved) Aah. That was intense!

Lynn: Glad you liked it TIm.

Bart: My dad ate these peppers in Springfield's Chili Cook Off before we blew it up. It screwed up his mind so bad that he couldn't think right.

Homer: Why you… You're right son.

Tim: I can believe it. Thanks for the chili guys and good luck.

Varie: Thanks Tim.

Lana: Here come the judges guys.

The judges were Rita, Volcana, Rock Lee, Hercules and Zoe.

Me: Ms. Rita, Volcana, Lee, Hercules & Zoe. I didn't know you guys were the judges for this years Chili Cook Off.

Rita: It's the best job ever for the annual event J.D.

Volcana: I love spicy food. Being made of fire I love the stuff.

Me: I believe it. How has your training coming along Lee?

Lee: It's coming along great J.D. I've been learning so much under Guy-sensei and my youth is gonna go far!

Me: That's the youthful spirit Lee.

Hercules: Yeah. So what chili do you guys have?

Me: This is our Nuclear Apocalypse Death Chili. It's made with the hottest peppers in the world. The Merciless Peppers of Quetzalacatenango!

I pull out a pepper and they gasped in sheer horror.

Zoe: I've heard alot about those menacing peppers. They are so insanely spicy that they will blow you to pieces.

Me: Yep. And if you eat them they will cause hallucinogenic delusions.

Lisa: Affirmative. These Capsicum Peppers contain the hallucinogenic drug called Psilocybin.

Me: Psilocybin? The Magic Mushroom drug?

Lisa: Correct.

Rita: That is some potent stuff.

Zoe: It sure is.

Volcana: Lets see if it has that.

I make bowls of our nuclear chili and handed them welding gloves.

Me: This chili is really hot so you have to wear welding gloves for handling it.

Rita: Good thinking J.D.

They put them on and I handed them their bowls. They took a bite and they screamed in agony and enormous bursts of fire exploded out of their mouths.

Rita, Volcana, Rock Lee, Hercules and Zoe: YYYYAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Me: Hit the deck!

We ducked as they ran like frightened chickens and fire blew out of their mouths.

Lily fired blasts of water into their mouths and cooled them down.

Me: You guys all right?

Rita: Yeah. That was really good.

Volcana: Yeah. It was delicious.

Me: Glad you all liked it.

Rita: Liked it? We loved it! And we have our winner!

We cheered wildly and we were handed the trophy. It was a gold fiery chili pepper. We got a case with $5,000,000.00 in cash.

Me: Great job guys.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D. We made a really good chili.

Lori: We sure did Lincoln. We literally blew their taste buds away.

Ember: Yeah we sure did blow them away dudes.

Carol: Yep.

Cody: It was an awesome experience.

* * *

Later we celebrated with ice cream at a local ice cream bar.

THE END

* * *

Another fanfiction complete.

I got the idea for this one from the Simpsons episode "El Viaje Misterioso de Nuestro Jomer (The Mysterious Voyage of Homer)" That was one of the funniest episodes I've seen. The part where Homer went nuts because of the Guatemalan Insanity Peppers was probably the craziest part of the episode. It was weird. Not as weird as where Brian went nuts because of those Mushrooms on Family

Guy. Now THAT was crazy. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Frying Some Eggs

It starts with us watching TV when Lisa came down to the Living Room and she had a look of worry on her face.

Lisa: 2nd Big Brother! We have a huge problem!

Me: What's wrong Lisa?

Lisa: Our neighboring city of Retroville located approximately 20.5 miles from Royal York was just visited by Extraterrestrial Life!

Me: Aliens from another world!? When did this happen?

Lisa: 12 hours ago. My space scanners detected it here.

Lincoln: This is serious.

Me: Yeah. Leslie, Ben, Alexis, you guys go check it out and see what's up in Retroville.

Ben: You got it J.D.

---

Ben, Alexis and Agony were in Retroville and they saw all the kids on the ground with nasty stomachaches and more.

Ben: What happened here?

Agony: There are no adults anywhere. Where could they have gone?

Alexis: I don't know but this is not good.

Agony was tackled by someone. It was a kid named Jimmy Neutron. Ben was attacked by a kid named Sheen and he tackled him. Alexis summoned Cyber Blader and White Night Queen.

Jimmy (points blaster at Agony's head): I'm gonna ask you this one time. Where are Hugh and Judy Neutron?

Ben Tennyson (pins Sheen down with his foot): Yeah, I'll do you one better. Who are Hugh and Judy Neutron?

Sheen: I'll do you one better. Where are Hugh and Judy Neutron?

Jimmy: Tell me where they are, or I swear to you, I'm gonna fry this purple lady's head!

Ben (gets mad): Let's do it! You shoot my friend and I'll blast yours! Let's go! (aims fireball at Sheen's face)

Sheen: Do it, Jimmy! I can take it.

Carl (wrapped up in Agony's webbing): No, he can't take it!

Alexis (Cyber Blader by her side): He's right, you can't.

Jimmy: Oh yeah? You don't wanna tell me where our parents are? That's fine! I'll kill all three of you and I'll beat it out of Goobot myself, starting with you! (puts his blaster to Agony's head]

Alexis: Wait, what? Goobot? Alright, buddy. Who's your boss?

Jimmy: Who's my boss? Am I supposed to answer with "Albert Einstein"?

Ben: You're from Earth, aren't you?

Jimmy: Yes. Retroville, to be precise.

Ben: Ok. I think there's been a misunderstanding here.

Agony's symbiote retracts to reveal Leslie's face.

Leslie: So you're not with King Goobot?

Jimmy: With King Goobot? No! I'm here to kill King Goobot! The Yokian's took our parents again. And who are you guys anyway?

Leslie: We're friends of the Loud Family.

Carl: Oh, wow! We've seen you guys on the news!

Ben (lets Sheen go): Sorry about the misunderstanding.

Jimmy (lets Leslie go): It's fine. I'm just stressed out because of our parents getting kidnapped again.

Ben: This happened before?

Jimmy: Yes. It was 2 years ago.

Alexis: They won't quit will they. Sorry I'm Alexis Rhodes.

Agony: I'm Leslie Gesneria but we are also Agony.

Ben: And I'm Ben Tennyson.

Jimmy: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm James Issac Neutron. Everyone calls me Jimmy.

Sheen: I'm Sheen Estevez.

Carl: I'm Carl Wheezer.

Alexis: Pleasure to meet you all. (Calls me) J.D., we've just met some people that you might want to meet.

Me: We're on our way Alexis.

* * *

Me, Lincoln, Rachel, Varie, Vince, Cody, Shannon, Laney, Maria, Katie, Lisa, Ed, Max Ride, May, Max, Manaphy, Lucy, Mary Jane, Spider Man, Starfire, Volcana, Gwen, Chione and Zoe were flying with me. With Maria was her little sister Carmen. She has Fire Powers like Hotstreak because of the Big Bang. We landed.

Alexis: Thanks for coming J.D. We found out what's going on here in Retroville.

Me: What is it Alexis?

Jimmy: The famous J.D. Knudson and the Loud Siblings and friends. It's a great honor to meet you all. I'm Jimmy Neutron.

Sheen: I'm Sheen Estevez.

Carl: And I'm Carl Wheezer.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

We introduced ourselves.

Jimmy: It's an honor to meet you all.

Carol: It's a pleasure too.

Alexis: Here's what's going down J.D.

Alexis told me everything.

Me: The Yokian's are at it again. They just will never learn.

Lincoln: What are the Yokian's?

Me: They are a race of Egg Aliens. They have a liquid form and they need an egg shape robot body to move. They're primarily a race of space hunters who search the universe for worthy prey to sacrifice to their god Poultra. They live on the planet Yokus about 3.2 million Light Years away from Earth.

Jimmy: That's right. The Yokian's kidnapped our parents almost 2 years ago and they attempted to take Earth by force when they came here. Now it's personal again. They kidnapped our parents again 12 hours ago and are gonna finish the job.

Shannon: That's awful.

Carol: We have to put an end to those monsters for good this time and make sure they never come back.

Me: You're right Carol. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor.

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Big Brother.

Lisa pulled out a remote and pressed a big red button and the ground rumbled. A huge hatch opened up under an abandoned building and the U.S.S. Valor arose from the ground.

Maria: Wow! What a starship!

Alexis: It's amazing isn't it? I'll never forget helping in rescuing the people of Krypton with it.

Varie: It's an impressive ship huh?

Rachel: I'll say. What a ship.

Me: Yep. We're going to the planet Yokus, rescue Retroville's parents and put an end to the Yokian's once and for all.

Sheen: What do you mean J.D.?

Me: After we rescue the parents, we're going to blow up planet Yokus and kill all the Yokian's.

Everyone was shocked that I would make such a crazy decision.

Varie: J.D. that's crazy!

Me: I know. But we have no choice. If we don't stop the Yokian's for good they will just keep returning and trying it again and they won't stop until they succeed. So what better way to hit them where it hurts then by blowing up their planet and destroy them all.

Rachel: He's right. We have to stop them or it's Deja Vu all over again.

Jimmy: I agree with you Rachel.

Cindy: Me too. We won't let the Yokian's get away with this ever again.

Nick: Me too guys.

Lincoln: Okay guys. It's time to put Operation: Annihilate The Yokian's So We Can Rescue The Parents Of Retroville And Free The Universe From Them And Think Of A Shorter Name For This

Operation into action.

Jimmy: That's a mouthful.

Me: I know. How about Operation: Yokian Genocide?

Lincoln: That's perfect.

Me: Lets do it!

---

We got our ships ready and set target destination for the planet Yokus. Ben, Gwen, Maria, Chione, Katie and Carmen were in the Rust Bucket 3.

Me: All right. All systems green and ready for launch.

Alexis: Roger that.

Jimmy: Begin Launch J.D.

Me: Roger that. Activate launch sequence. T Minus 10 seconds to launch.

10… 9… 8… 7… 6… 5… 4… 3… 2… 1… 0

(Kids in America by No Secrets plays)

Our ships launched and we were on our way to Yokus.

Me: Hold on parents. We're coming to save you. Get ready Yokus, your reign of terror ends now!

---

We were traveling through the endless void of space beyond our galaxy and witnessing some of the most amazing feats that the Universe has to offer.

Me: This is incredible. It's hard to imagine that we're this far out in space and we're seeing things that not even the Human Eye can see from Earth.

Jimmy: That's right J.D. No human or dog has ever seen this much out here.

Me: Yeah. Cindy I have a question to ask you.

Cindy: What is it J.D.?

Me: Why do you pick on Jimmy all the time? What has he done that would warrent such abhorent behavior?

Cindy: Because he's been smarter than me and has always stolen my thunder.

Me: Oh I see what it is. You're jealous of him. Sure he may be more intelligent than you mentally but he has done so much for all of you in Retroville. He is a great scientist like Lisa is. You and Jimmy have been given great intelligence to not just help people but also help further benefit humanity for the greater good.

Jimmy: Thanks J.D. That means alot to me.

Me: You're welcome Jimmy. Also Cindy there's no need for you to be Jealous of Jimmy because he's much smarter than you. You are just as gifted as he is.

Lisa: J.D. is correct Cindy. No one should ever be mocked for their intelligence stature. I'm only 4-years old and I have the incredibly high intelligence quotient of 330 and I started talking in the first few seconds of my life.

Me: That's incredible Lisa.

Lincoln: Lisa has always been the most gifted one of us in our family J.D.

Me: I believe it.

Cindy: That's incredible Lisa. You are a smart girl with the mind of an advanced college professor.

Lisa: Indeed. But you and Jimmy have what it takes to do great things for the greater benefit of humanity. Like cure every disease known to man.

Me: Or invent hypothetical devices that were never thought possible.

Jimmy: That's true.

Cindy began to realise that she was a monster to Jimmy and began to understand that there's more to Jimmy that can help her become a strong and gifted person.

Cindy: Oh Jimmy. What have I done!? (Crying)

Jimmy flew to Cindy and held her hand from the ship.

Jimmy: It's not your fault Cindy. You were just jealous of me. You are a great girl with amazing smarts and that's what makes you who you are. Never forget that.

Cindy: (Sniffles) But Jimmy I've made fun of you, called you names, even discredited you for your inventions. How can you call me smart when I've done all that to you?

Jimmy: Because even though we have our differences I still care about you and all our friends. Never forget that.

Goddard barks in agreement.

Cindy: You're right Jimmy. I won't forget that.

Libby: That was real sweet of you Jimmy.

Jimmy: Thanks Libby.

Nick: What you said was really cool Neutron.

Jimmy: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome Jimmy.

Sheen: How did you know that Cindy was jealous of Jimmy, J.D.?

Me: Lets just say Sheen that we've all had a dramatic impact on the planet and we have a reputation of changing people for the better.

Vince: That's right partner. We have done so much that it defies all logic.

Carol: Yeah.

Carl: We saw all your achievements on the news and they were amazing.

Me: Thanks Carl.

A device beeps on our control console and we saw up ahead a planet with a huge energy field. It was planet Yokus.

Me: There it is. Planet Yokus dead ahead.

Ben: It's an advanced city planet.

Gwen: It sure is.

Carmen: I hope we get to kick some Yokian butt.

Maria: Yeah.

Me: We will guys.

In front of the planet we saw a bunch of ships that look like chickens.

Me: Looks like they formed a blockade to make sure we don't get through.

Jimmy: That's what it looks like.

Me: All right then. All hands Red Alert! Man your battlestations!

The alarms went off and we manned our weapons.

Me: Fire lasers and torpedoes!

We fired ion lasers and proton torpedoes at the ships and destroyed them in fiery explosions.

Me: We breached the blockade. We'll land in the city and confront King Goobot in his castle.

Jimmy: Right.

We land inside the city and it was an amazing place. It was all an amazing city and the Yokian's were an advanced race.

Me: This is amazing. Too bad they all have to die. But I sense that there are rebels here that want to take Goobot down.

Varie: I feel it too.

Me: Okay. Varie, you lead a party to find the rebels and meet me at the castle. We'll take the fight to Goobot and end him for good.

Varie: Okay. Be careful guys.

Me: We will. Lets go!

We split up.

---

We went into the castle and we saw Goobot talking to his brother Ooblar.

Goobot: That meddling Jimmy Neutron and his friends are here. I feel their presence.

A purple web wrapped around Goobot and Alexis froze him in ice.

Ben (grabs Goobot's arm and uses electricity on it): Leslie, you and Alexis keep him in place.

Leslie: Right! (Webs Goobot up while Alexis freezes his other arm)

Jimmy (to Goobot): Not so tough now, are you? Where are our parents?

Goobot (chuckles): If only you knew!

Libby: Jimmy, I just found out from another Yokian about what's gonna happen to our parents.

Jimmy: What did you find out?

Libby: He said something about sacrifices to their god, Poultra.

Me: Just as we thought.

Goobot: Haven't you figured it out yet, Neutron? By the time we're done, there won't be any parents for you to take back to Earth.

Me: When we rescue the parents of Retroville we're gonna blow this entire planet into Oblivion and kill you all!

Jimmy (gets angry): You monster! Tell me she's lying!

Ben: Jimmy, you need to cool it, ok? Don't engage him now! We've almost got this jerk killed!

Jimmy (loses it): YOU MONSTER! YOU'LL PAY FOR THIS! (constantly hits Goobot and unintentionally frees him from the webbing and ice)

May fired a blast of ice and Leslie retangled him in web. Chione restrains Jimmy.

Chione: Jimmy you have to calm down. Getting worked up about it won't work.

Jimmy: You're right Chione. Thank you.

Me: Ed, unleash your secret weapon.

Ed: Okay.

Ed pushed the button on his watch and he became Ed-Zilla.

Me: Sic him boy!

Ed-Zilla lunged at Goobot.

King Goobot V: ENOUGH! All of you are beneath me! I am a king, you fools. And I will not be thwarted by-

Edzilla grabs Goobot and slams him into the floor five times like a rag doll, then leaves him lying face-up in the resulting crater.

Edzilla: Puny king.

Me: Good boy Ed.

Ed reverts back.

Me: It's over Goobot. Your days of terrorizing the Universe are finished forever.

Varie came in and with her were a bunch of chicken humanoid rebels. They were the original rulers of Yokus before the Yokian's took over.

Varie: We got here and killed all the guards and stormed the castle.

Ooblar: The Rebels have won!

Jimmy: That's right. Now give us back our parents!

King Goobot V: Never! They will be sacrificed to our god Poultra!

Varie: You're too late for that you rotten egg! They're on our ship and we're out of here!

Me: That's right Goobot. The days of the Yokians are finished forever.

We beam back to the ship.

King Goobot V: To the ships!

---

Back on the ship we went above the planet.

Me: Activate the secret weapon.

The ship opened up it's underside and revealed it's ultimate weapon: a planet destroying super ion laser.

Lisa: Target locked on and ready to fire.

A red button opened on my console.

Me: Burn in Hell you Scrambled Egg Freaks!

I pressed the button and the laser fired and it hit the planet and completely obliterated it in a tremendous explosion.

KRAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: Bingo!

Carmen: Bullseye!

Lincoln: Good shot J.D.!

Me: And Good Riddence to bad rubbish!

Starfire: Yes. The Yokians will never terrorize the Universe again.

Ben: No they won't.

Alexis: Sensors are picking up something in the debris.

Me: On screen and Magnify.

It zoomed in and found King Goobot still alive and floating among the debris.

Lincoln: It's Goobot. He's the only one that survived the explosion.

Me: Beam him aboard and throw him in the brig.

Gwen: Right.

We beam him aboard and throw him into a cell in the brig.

Me: Lets go home.

Ben: This adventure did do one good thing for us J.D.

Me: And what's that Ben?

Ben: Me and Leslie became very closer and became brother & sister.

Gwen: That's awesome Ben.

Chione: It sure is.

We then went back home to Earth.

Because of us, not only was The Yokian Race was completely destroyed but Goobot was now forever cursed to wander the entire Universe alone; the last of his kind.

He was thrown into the Moon Prison forever and placed in a special chamber that left him in his scrambled form.

The parents of Retroville were brought back safe and families that were torn apart by the Yokian's were reunited once again.

Judy: Thank you for saving us all from the Yokian's J.D.

Me: You're welcome Mrs. Neutron. When we heard all about your abduction by the Yokian's we set out to save you.

Hugh: This was one of the most amazing adventures we've seen from you J.D.

Me: I know Mr. Neutron. Now that we destroyed the Yokian's and captured Goobot we'll never see them ever again. The rebels are now gonna live on Earth from now on.

Judy: That's amazing.

The rebels of Yokus are called the Akatorus. They are benevolent race of humanoid chickens that were formerly the dominent species of Yokus before the Yokian's rose up and ruined their home. They swore to take it back when the time came. We were the catalyst that lead them to take back their world. But because Yokus was ruined beyond repair they had no choice but to abandon their home and set up a new home. We destroyed Yokus and eradicated the Yokian's forever. Goobot is now our prisoner in the Moon Supermax Prison. The Akatorus were made official citizens of Earth after I explained everything at the United Nations.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for a Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius chapter. I didn't know how to set this one up but Jimmy Neutron is one of my favorite movies and it was awesome. Patrick Stewart did a great job voicing King Goobot V on the series. He went from Star Trek to villain on Jimmy Neutron. This was a popular show on Nickelodeon from 1998 to 2006. Tim Curry did a great job as Professor Calamitous. It was cancelled when DNA Productions went under and a 4th season of the show was planned. What a rip. Let me know what you think. Thanks again for the idea Nico.

See you all next time.

Jimmy Neutron is owned by John A. Davis, Nickelodeon Studios, O Entertainment and DNA Productions.

# Justice for Eddy

It starts with Eddy in the early morning hours. He and Luan are sleeping in the van hangout and Eddy is having a bad dream. In his dream he's seeing himself as a young kid and his older brother Tyrone is always picking on him. His brother was always mean to him growing up. He would do all kinds of horrible things to him. He would torture, tease and humiliate him. Tyrone would also rule over Peach Creek with fear. Rolf and Kevin were terrified of him the most. But Nazz thought he was a great mountain climber and a multi-talented man. Tyrone moved away and never came back and Eddy followed in his footsteps. But then the Vengeance Express happened after the Scam of The Century went totally wrong and the kids were going to beat the Ed's to within an inch of their lives because of it. At Mondo A-Go-Go seaside amusement park they met Tyrone again and everyone discovered that Tyrone was the meanest brother ever and that he beat Eddy up all the time and Eddy became a heartless and selfish jerk because of him. After he was knocked out because of Ed unhitching the door from his whale-shape mobile home the Kanker's attempted to rape the Ed's and Tyrone saved them and got the Kanker's arrested. But Tyrone wasn't finished yet.

---

8:00 AM.

Eddy woke up and he screamed in fear.

Luan woke up and was concerned.

Luan: Are you all right Eddy?

Eddy: What a nightmare!

Natilee opened the door to the van.

Natilee: Eddy are you okay?

Eddy: I think so.

Natilee: Did you have a nightmare about your brother and the Kankers as well as the whole Scam of The Century incident?

Eddy: Yes I did. How did you know all about that?

Natilee: My dream powers tell me all.

Luan: It's true Eddy. Natilee has powers that enable her to tell her when a person is having a bad dream.

Eddy: That's cool! But yes. That was my nightmare.

Natilee: Well it's time for breakfast guys. You can tell us all about it there.

Luan: Okay.

At breakfast they were having pancakes made by me and Lynn Sr.

Luan: You always make really good pancakes J.D.

Me: Thanks Luan. It's a recipe I shared with Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: That's right.

Me: It's a fluffy good time in each one. A shortstack of wonder. (Rimshot)

We all laugh.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Rachel: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Me: Thank you. So Eddy, Natilee said you had a bad dream. It was about your brother and the Kanker's.

Eddy: I did.

Marie K.L.: I can't believe I was like that. I was a monster. And it's all because of my stupid former mother.

Varie: I know Marie. Your former mother and sisters were monsters and they got what they deserved.

Rachel: It's hard to imagine that they're that evil and one was executed and Lee and May are now cursed as 100-year-old women until the day after doomsday.

Talia: I know. They are just pitiless and remorseless people.

Me: Yep. But we can't let the deeds that Eddy's brother did go unpunished. He needs to face justice for the terrible crimes he did to both the citizens of Peach Creek in General and to Eddy. No one should ever have to endure all that abuse at the hands of anyone, let alone a family member.

Lori: I agree with you on that J.D. What Eddy's brother did to him was beyond pure evil. He needs to literally face justice for his crimes.

Eddy: You would do all of this for me guys?

Me: Sure Eddy. Friends always care for eachother and help people out when they need it. Lets eat first and head out to Peach Creek. It's time for a reunion and then… It's Payback Time.

Luan: That's right!

We ate our breakfast and then we set out for Atlanta, Georgia.

(On Sacred Ground by Yanni (Live 2006) Plays)

Marie K.L. was riding Marianas and Ed and Edd were with her. Me, Varie, Rachel, Talia, Cody, Sarah, Eddy, Luan, Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, Lana, May, Manaphy, Maria, Carmen, Spiderman and Mary Jane were flying and swinging with them.

We landed in Peach Creek and saw that it was the same as when

we left.

Lana: So this is where you used to live guys?

Eddy: Yep. It was home sweet home.

Edd: Until May and Lee ruined it.

Ed: Yep. Hey look it's Rolf! Hiya Rolf.

Edd: Greetings Rolf.

Eddy: What's up stretch?

Rolf: Hello Ed Boys. What brings you all out here?

Me: Hey Rolf. We're going to help Eddy get justice for him by punishing his brother..

Rolf: Eddy's brother is a monster. I can't believe he caused me to be afraid of him.

Me: I know. We won't let him get away with everything hes done to you all and Eddy. Oh you already know Marie, Luan, Lincoln, Lucy, and Laney. These are more of my friends. Marie is on the path to redemption just so you know.

They introduced themselves.

Rolf: Pleasure to meet all of you and I'm glad the blue hair former Kanker girl is on the path of light.

Marie K.L.: Thanks Rolf.

Kevin: Hey guys!

We saw Kevin, Nazz, Jimmy and Jonny.

Me: Hey guys!

Ed: Kevin! Nazz! [He hugs them tightly.]

Kevin: Ed.

Ed: Hello!

Nazz: Ed!

Ed: Hello!

Nazz: ED!

Ed: Hello!

Kevin (he and Nazz break free of the hug): Nice to see you again, Ed. But we'll need those ribs later!

Ed: Oh. Sorry. It's good to see you guys again.

Jonny: You too Ed.

Jimmy: We missed you ya big lug.

Sarah: Jimmy!

Jimmy: Sarah!

Sarah and Jimmy hugged and were reunited for the first time in almost a year.

Jimmy: I missed you Sarah!

Sarah: Me too Jimmy.

Me: You two must be Jonny 2X4 and Jimmy.

Jonny: That's right J.D. We heard all about your adventures all over the world and they are awesome!

Jimmy: It's all so much fun.

Kevin: So what brought you all back to Peach Creek?

Me: Payback against Eddy's Brother. We're gonna make sure that he faces justice for his crimes against Peach Creek.

Kevin: What he did was completely unacceptable and that makes him the biggest dork of them all.

Eddy: Took the words right out of my mouth Kev.

Luan: We're gonna show him the Light. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously he will pay for his crimes.

We all laugh at Luan's pun.

Me: That was a good one Luan.

Jimmy: (Laughs) Luan your jokes are funny.

Sarah: Her jokes always crack us up Jimmy.

Laney: So how are we gonna go after Eddy's Brother?

Me: We'll build makeshift weapons and arm ourselves for battle. First tell your parents and let them know of all the terrible crimes Eddy's Brother has done. By the way Eddy what's your brothers name?

Eddy: Tyrone.

Me: Intimidating. Lets get to work. We set out for Mondo A Go Go Seaside Amusement Park in 2 hours.

Varie: Right.

Talia: Lets get ready.

We start making guns, swords, rifles, bazookas and more out of everyday objects.

Eddy was on the phone with his dad, Jack.

Jack: Are you serious son?

Eddy: Yes dad. Tyrone has been a monster to me ever since I was 5. I was afraid to tell you because he threatened me. He beat me up all the time until he moved out.

Jack: Oh son. I had no idea you were in a lot of pain because of him.

We were too blind to notice and now we realize that we punished you all those times for nothing. It was because of Tyrone. Sure he may have taught you some things and everything about them was a lie but what he did cannot go unpunished.

Eddy: I know dad. We're going over to Mondo A Go Go to bring justice to him.

Jack: I had a feeling you would son. Go get him and we'll be right down to see that he gets what's coming to him.

Eddy: Thanks dad.

I walked up to him.

Eddy: My mom and dad are coming to see him when we arrest him.

Me: All right. That's gonna take a few hours though. You all set Eddy?

Eddy: Ready.

Kevin: We're all set J.D.

Me: Okay. You guys are gonna love our rides. (Whistles)

Horse winnies were heard and a bunch of fireballs came out of the sky and they turned and landed on the street. They were a bunch of Ponyta and a Rapidash.

May: Ponyta and Rapidash.

Me: Yep.

I get on Rapidash.

Me: We are gonna be Eddy's Avenging Angels and our mission is to bring justice to Tyrone.

Everyone got on a Ponyta.

May: This is gonna be awesome.

Manaphy: It sure is.

(Ghost Riders in The Sky by Spiderbait plays)

Me: Yep. Watch out Tyrone. We're coming for you. Lets ride!

We were off. We were going to Mondo A Go Go at a blazing speed that not even the police radar guns could follow us.

We rode 100 miles to Mondo A Go Go Seaside Amusement Park and we arrived in 3 hours.

Me: Here we are guys.

Luan: So this is Mondo A Go Go. It's like the boardwalk on the New Jersey Shore.

Edd: That's a good similarity Luan.

Rachel: Everything looks like fun here.

Varie: It sure does.

Me: Yeah. This place would be perfect for Lake Huron or Lake St. Clair. Eddy you know where he lives here right?

Eddy: I sure do. Follow me.

Eddy lead us to the trailers and he showed us Tyrone's trailer. It was a Whale-Shape house.

Eddy: There it is.

Me: It's a trailer shaped like a whale.

Lana: That is cool! But I don't think Lola would like living in a house like that.

Laney: No she wouldn't Lana. She's more like a princess in a beautiful castle type girl.

Varie: That's right.

Me: All right. Lets get his attention. Fire a bowling ball at the door.

Kevin: Right.

Kevin readied his bowling ball bazooka and aimed it at the front door. He fired.

KABOOM!

A bowling ball went flying faster than a bullet fired from a gun. It crashed into the trailer and knocked it over.

WHAM! CRASH!

Me: Whoa! That was powerful. I didn't know that it would knock it over.

Kevin: I guess we built our weapons to well.

Talia: Yeah.

The door came open and we drew our weapons and stood right to fire.

Tyrone came out and he saw us.

Tyrone: What the? Pipsqueak? What are you all doing here?

Eddy: We didn't come here to chat. We came here for revenge.

Me: Tyrone you are gonna pay for everything you've done to Peach Creek and your brother Eddy.

Eddy: Yeah!

Tyrone: This is about me abusing you, isn't it? I thought we put that all behind us.

Spidey: Like he's gonna forget about all the times you treated him like trash!

Tyrone: Well, he should still be thanking me. (to Eddy) When the Kankers had you and your friends cornered, they were about to rape you. But I stopped them at the last minute. I saved your life!

Eddy: Will you shut up about that!? Ever since that moment, you were throwing that in my face, like it's something to be proud of. Newsflash, you only helped out at the last moment! You abused me, man. You made me scam so many people and made me cause so much property damage!

Luan: He's got a point!

Eddy's Brother: Is that what she's been filling your head with, pipsqueak? Sentiment? It's only made you soft in here! Right here! (points to his chest and pushes Eddy back)

I punch him in the face and he lands on the ground.

Me: You won't lay a hand on Eddy ever again you jerk!

Nazz: Yeah! What you've been doing to all of us was not cool!

Tyrone: Well yeah. Wait a second. Aren't you the blue hair Kanker Girl that was arrested for hurting my brother?

Marie K.L.: I was released for good behavior. My former mother poisoned my mind with lies and made me into a psychopathic monster with no conscience. Bebe Kanker was executed for Capital Murder and May and Lee were sent to prison for eternity as old women until the day after doomsday! I will never forgive Bebe, Lee or May for everything they did.

Luan: But I helped her realize that she was that monster.

Marie K.L.: Yes. Thanks for that Luan. I owe you for helping me realize the truth.

Luan: No problem Marie.

Eddy: That's right. You made my life a living nightmare Tyrone. It's payback time!

Kevin: Yeah!

Jonny: Lets get him guys!

Plank:

Jonny: Plank says the same thing!

Jimmy: I've got your knuckle sandwich with a side of black eye right here! (Shows his fist)

Sarah: I'm gonna turn you into cold cuts!

Laney: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

We fired our weapons and hit him with ketchup, mustard, mayonaise, rotten fruit, vegetables and eggs and bowling balls.

Eddy: Hold your fire! The rest is mine.

Nazz (grins as Ed Zilla is heard roaring): I know that roar!

Ed Zilla landed next to the heroes.

Rolf (in awe): The beast has returned!

Kevin (gives Ed Zilla a thumbs up): Welcome back, big guy!

Ed Zilla (smiles): It's good to be back!

Jimmy: He can talk now?

Luan: It's a long story.

Me: Yep.

Tyrone was cleaning himself off.

Eddy: Hey bro. Lets play Uncle!

Tyrone: Back for more huh?

Eddy: Yep.

Eddy grabbed Tyrone's leg and twisted it around like a spring and

Tyrone was in a lot of pain.

Tyrone: UNCLE! UNCLE! UNCLE!

Eddy: Say what?

Tyrone: UNCLE! UNCLE! UNCLE!

Kevin: Yeah show him no mercy Eddy!

Luan: Yeah!

Eddy: Try this next bro! Atomic Wedgie!

Eddy pulled Tyrone's underwear up and over his head.

Tyrone: YEEEOOOWWW!

Varie: Yeah!

Luan: Those are the Boxers of Glory! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Jonny: (Laughs) Oh that's a good one! You're killing me!

Eddy: Now for this. Wet Willie!

Eddy licked his finger and covered it with his spit and stuck it in Tyrone's ear.

Rachel: EEEWWWW!

Lana: That was cool!

Tyrone was disgusted by that.

Eddy then held Tyrone in a headlock.

Eddy: Now for this. MEGA NOOGIE!

Eddy put steel wool gloves on and gave Tyrone a nasty noogie that left his head bleeding.

Police sirens were suddenly heard.

Me: Looks like the cavalry has arrived.

Laney: Yep.

The cars pulled in and the cops came out and slapped the cuffs on Tyrone.

Officer: Tyrone, you are under arrest for assault & battery, child abuse, animal cruelty and abuse, fraud and menacing.

Tyrone: You got me officers.

As they took him away Tyrone stopped them.

Tyrone: Wait. I want to say something to my brother before you take me away.

Officer: All right. But make it quick.

Eddy: Bro, thank you for saving us from the Kankers all those years ago. But you still need to serve time for what you did to me. I'm sorry.

Tyrone (smiles): I'm sorry too, pipsqueak. Sorry I wasn't the best brother to you. But I am proud of the man that you've become.

Eddy: Thanks bro. I love you. Never forget that.

Tyrone: I won't.

They hugged again and Tyrone was taken away.

Me: You were awesome Eddy.

Kevin: That was so choice dude.

Luan: Eddy Bear you were amazing.

Eddy: Thanks My Angel Queen of Comedy. (To us) Thanks guys. I got my justice and our nightmare is over.

Varie: You said it Eddy.

Edd: Tyrone will never terrorize the cul de sac or us ever again.

May: No he won't.

Manaphy: Good riddence.

Me: Yep.

* * *

Back home in Michigan we were telling everyone about what we did in Atlanta.

Lori: I can't believe that Tyrone is that bad.

Luna: No kidding dudes. He gives brothers everywhere a really bad name.

Lynn: Yeah. I may play rough with Lincoln but he took things way too far.

Shannon: He sure did.

Carmen: My sister plays rough with me too but she does it because she loves me.

Maria: You know it squirt. (Tickles Carmen and she laughs)

Me: Well he got what was coming to him.

Talia: He sure did.

* * *

Tyrone was found guilty on all charges. He was sentenced to 56 years in the Georgia Prison System and was ordered to pay $20,000,000 in restitution to Eddy.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines for the chapter. Thanks for that man. We never got Eddy's Brother's name so I had to make one up for him. Eddy's brother was a major league jerk to him and he turned Eddy into a selfish greedy jerk because of him. But Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Songs belong to their owners.

# A Rich Girl Party Pooper

It starts at Lori & Carol's room. We are getting ready for a special day.

10:30 AM

Lori: I hereby call this meeting to order.

Me: (To the viewers) In case you're wondering why we're all in Lori's room for a meeting, we have a very special day today. Today is Lana, Lola & Lila's birthday and we are gonna have an awesome party planned for them. Because Lila is a fusion of Lola & Lana she is an official sister and it's her birthday too.

Leni: I have everything set up for the party and the guest list has all been arranged.

Carol: Great Leni. And to make sure you don't spoil the surprise all those times like I was told, Lisa took some percautions. Lisa has the floor.

Lisa: In case Leni tries to spoil the surprise for our afformentioned siblings day of birth anniversary I put this special bracelet on Leni.

Leni: This bracelet is totes perfect. I can wear it to all your parties.

Varie: So what does this bracelet do Lisa?

Lisa: It's an electroshock corrector bracelet. Whenever Leni is going to spoil the surprise of the birthday party it will shock her with 200 volts of electricity.

Me: Hmm. That's like an electronic monitoring bracelet. Spiffy.

Leni: This will be totes perfect for Luna's surpr… (Gets Shocked) Ow!

Me: It works. Your invention is a success Lisa.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lori: Now everything is all set up for the party. Me and dad will take Lana, Lola & Lila out of the house for some fun before the party at 5:00 this afternoon. We're having a great neopolitan ice cream cake, Rachel and Musa are doing a concert and you're more than welcome to sing J.D. You too Luna, Sam, Ember, Shannon, Lincoln, and Laney.

Me: Thanks Lori and I love Chocolate, Vanilla and Strawberry ice cream. But what about Lucy? She has a great singing voice that sounds exactly like Sharon den Adel in Within Temptation.

Lucy: That's true but I don't sing very often.

Me: Yes. But what about party crashers? We have to beef up security for that.

Lori: Yes. Ben, Tyranno, Bastian and Chazz will be in charge of that.

Me: Okay. Perfect.

Lori: Thank you. We have party games set up and we have a great pinata.

Luan came in and she had a pinata in the shape of a Flame with a Snowflake.

Me: Fire and Ice Pinata. That's beautiful Luan.

Luan: Actually Laney made it.

Laney: I made it in art class for this. I made 3 more like that for the girls to keep.

Me: That's great. Is Funny Business also going to join the festivities?

Luan: Yep. Eddy and I are gonna perform at the party and we have a pirate theme set up.

Me: Awesome. Can't wait to see what you do. So it looks like everything is all set up.

Lori: It literally is.

Me: Okay. The party doesn't start until 5:00 tonight. I'll set my watch to go off at 4:58 PM so that we can hide and surprise them. (Sets watch for that time)

Luna: Perfect dude.

Lincoln: It's time to put Operation: Surprise The Tripplets With The Best Seventh Birthday They've Ever Had And Think Of A Shorter Name For This Operation, into action.

Me: How about Operation: Tripplets Seventh Birthday Extravaganza?

Lincoln: That's perfect.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is. Lets go guys.

---

Meanwhile in Echo Creek, California things were not going right for Star and Marco's old enemy Brittney Wong. Brittney Wong is a rich girl with a major league Queen Bee and Superiority Complex. Over the course of the last 6 months after Star and Marco moved to Royal York, Karma bit her in the butt really hard. She demoralized all the kids on the cheerleader squad and got them kicked off. She beat up a girl on the squad for standing up to her and protecting Star Butterfly's image and morals and by calling Brittney a mean narcissistic heartless evil witch that only cares about no one other than herself. She got expelled because of it. If that weren't enough her family lost all of their money and power and even lost their sanity. Brittney was forced to live on the streets and her parents were commited to a maximum security insane asylum for life. Brittney knew that there was only one person responsible for her pain and misfortune: Star Butterfly. She swore to get revenge on Star and she was not gonna stop until she got it.

Brittney: THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT, STAR BUTTERFLY! WHEN I GET MY HANDS ON YOU, I'LL TEAR YOU LIMB FROM LIMB! I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE!

Brittney Wong was on the warpath! Her goal: VENGEANCE!

She took the bus to the airport and she took a plane to Royal York.

---

4:45 PM

Back at the party we were checking over everything. The streamers were Pink, Blue and Purple. The confetti was the same colors, the balloons were the same colors and the decorations were fire and ice.

Laney: Everything's all perfect J.D.

Me: It sure is. Lola, Lana & Lila are gonna love it.

4:58 PM

My watch beeped.

Me: It's time guys! Hide!

We hid in spots all over the backyard.

Lynn Sr.: (Acting) I guess I'll open the door to the backyard now.

Lola, Lana and Lila walked out with Lori and Lynn Sr.

Lola: Okay what's going on here?

5:00 PM

We jumped out.

All: SURPRISE!

Confetti, streamers and balloons came down.

Lola, Lana & Lila: (Squeal in excitement) OH WOW!

Me: Happy Birthday girls.

Lola, Lana and Lila hugged me.

Lola, Lana & Lila: Thanks J.D.

Me: We set everything up for all of you thanks to Ben, Riley, Leni, Laney, Luan and Lincoln.

Lincoln: We wouldn't miss your special day if it meant everything in the world.

Me: Yep. Now lets Party!

Everyone cheered.

---

We were partying like there's no tomorrow.

Chazz (checks guest list): Buttercup? Yeah, you're on the list.

Hassleberry: In you go, little lady.

Buttercup: Alright! Make way for the party girl! (joins the party as Brittney arrives)

Brittney arrived.

Brittney: Hey, morons! Let me through!

Hassleberry: You on the guest list, missy?

Brittney: My name is Brittney Wong, thank you very much!

Chazz: Sorry. You're on the people who definitely aren't invited.

Bastion: Yep.

Brittney: I wasn't planning on attending this party! I'm planning on crashing it!

Hassleberry: Sorry. No one's allowed to crash this party on our watch.

Chazz: Yeah! What're you gonna do about it, you little brat?

Brittney pushed them away with fury and went in.

Brittney came in.

Brittney: HEY!

We saw her standing there.

Marco: Brittney Wong?

Me: You know her Marco?

Marco: Unfortunately yes. She went to our school with us in Echo Creek before we moved here. She's a rich girl and thinks she can have anything she wants because she's rich. She's on the cheerleading squad, we crashed her birthday party earlier and it was awesome, and she hates Star with a terrible vengeance.

Brittney K.: She's an old school chum and rich girl.

Brittney W.: Not anymore.

Me: What happened?

Brittney W.: I lost everything because of you Star Butterfly!

Star: What!?

Marco: What do you mean Brittney?

Brittney W.: After you guys left for Royal York, I lost everything. I got expelled from school for beating up a member of the squad that I kicked off, I lost all my money and my parents were driven insane and commited to a nuthouse for life, I was made homeless and now I figured that the best way to make sure that my suffering ends is to kill you Star!

Star: What!? Brittney why would you want to kill me!?

Me: She wants you dead because she thinks that you are the source of her pain and suffering.

Brittney: That's right and I will not stop until I kill you Star and I will HAVE MY REVENGE!

Me: You'll have to get by us first.

Brittney: Sorry, morons. But this party is over.

Ben: You're right. The party's over. (Brittney smirks) Then again, the party was over for us, like, an hour and a half ago. The after-party starts in 15 minutes. (Brittney's smirks fades) And if anybody, like you, doesn't like it, you know where to find the door. (points diamond blade at her)

Me: We won't let you do this Brittney.

Ben: Mindy.

Mindy: Yeah, Ben?

Ben: Gimme a phat beat to beat this witch's butt to. (laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Ben.

Mindy: Got it. (plays "Another One Bites the Dust" By Queen)

Star: Lets do this Brittney.

Star spread her golden Butterfly wings and dashed and kicked Brittney in the face. Brittney flipped back up and went at Star and they got into a deadly fistfight. Star was blocking and dodging all of her strikes. Star punched her in the mouth and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the back of the head.

Brittney was bleeding from her mouth and on her arm.

Brittney W.: You will pay for everything you've done to me!

Brittney then pulled out a laser blaster and aimed it at Star and Star had her wand pointed at Brittney.

Me: That's an ion disintegrater blaster! How did Brittney get that?

Lisa: She must've stolen it from another scientist in the area.

Brittney (pointing laser blaster at Star): You want it? Take it!

Star (points wand at Brittney): Put your weapon down!

Brittney: You think you got what it takes to wield that wand?

Star: We don't have to do this, Brittney.

Brittney: You wanna be the Princess? Take your shot.

Star: Put it down!

Brittney: You gonna take a shot?

Star: Put it down!

Brittney: No!

Star: Drop it, Brittney!

Brittney (fires laser blaster): Take it!

Star fires her wand at the laser fire. The blasts disintegrated on contact.

BANG!

I fired my pistol and the bullet hit Brittney in the hand and she dropped the blaster.

I used the Force and brought the blaster to me. Just then 4 figures came and 1 kicked Brittney in the face, the 2nd on a skateboard ran over Brittney's foot, the 3rd one flipped and kicked Brittney in the back and the 4th one slashed Brittney in the back with a pocket knife. The figures revealed themselves.

Janna: Hey guys.

Star: Janna!

Jackie: What's hanging guys?

Marco: Jackie-Lynn!

Sabrina: Hey Star, Marco!

Marco: Sabrina?

Brittney W.: YOU!?

Oskar: What's up guys?

Marco & Star: Oskar!

Me: More school chums I take it?

Marco: Yep. These are our friends from Echo Creek.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Janna: Same here J.D. We saw all of your adventures on the news and they were so cool!

Me: Thanks Janna.

Star: So what brought you guys here?

Sabrina: My former stupid best friend Brittney was out to get revenge on you Star.

Naruto: We know. She told us.

Oskar: Once we got word of that we decided to sneak on board her flight to Royal York and stop her.

Marco: Very clever.

Jackie: Yep. Brittney went from being the most popular girl in school to Echo Creek's most hated Pariah because of her selfishness and sociopathic nature.

Me: Wow. That's awful. But nonetheless she got what was coming to her. Lola, Lana, Lila, would you guys like to take a crack at this disgraced monster party pooper?

Lola: Sure. WE'LL GIVE HER AN INJURY SHE'LL NEVER HEAL FROM!

They jumped her and beat her up in a dust cloud.

POW! KATOW! SMASH! BIFF! KRACK! WHAP! WHAM! BLAM! THWACK! ZONK! SMACK! CHOMP! CRUNCH!

Bart laughed at Brittney's misfortune.

Bart: What a chump.

Homer: You said it son.

The dust cloud raged for 10 minutes and they were clapping their hands satisfied.

Me: Good job girls.

Lila: Thanks J.D.

Lana: That was awesome!

Lola: I'm calling the police on this monster.

Officer: (Offscreen) That won't be necessary.

We saw the cops and with them was Zoe.

Zoe: I called them as the fight was going on.

Me: Good work Zoe.

The cops slapped the cuffs on Brittney.

Officer: Brittney Wong you're under arrest for Assault & Battery, 1st Degree Attempted Murder, Interstate Stalking, and illegal use of a firearm.

Me: Make sure she gets punished to the maximum extent of the law.

Officer: With pleasure guys. Happy birthday Lola, Lana, & Lila.

Lana: Thanks Officers.

Star smiled with a look of satisfaction knowing that Brittney Wong was never going to plague her life again.

Me: Sorry Brittney crashed your party girls.

Lola: No it's all right J.D. It was awesome to fight her.

Lana: We actually wanted this to happen.

Lila: It was great!

Me: Well I'm glad.

Janna: Star we're sorry that Brittney was coming here to try and kill you.

Star: It's all right Janna. But it's awesome having you all here.

Oskar: Thanks Star. It's cool being here too.

Sabrina: I finally taught Brittney a lesson she'll never forget and I didn't get hurt this time.

Marco: No you didn't Sabrina.

---

We resumed the party and I am sitting at the table with Lola, Lana & Lila as we were eating cake.

Nancy: This party is awesome guys.

Me: Thanks Nancy.

Lola: How have you all been since the Curse of The Wereshark has been lifted?

Stephanie: It's great Lola. We are now fashion designers and have gone into business together. We hired Leni to work with us.

Me: That's great.

Musa: All right guys it's time for our concert. (Everyone cheers)

I went on the stage.

Me: I have a song I would like to sing for you all. I sang this song for everyone during the 2017 Solar Eclipse. It's called The Night Begins To Shine by B.E.R.

Everyone cheered.

Me: Hit it guys!

The song began and the area changed into an illusion of the 2017 Solar Eclipse.

Me: (Singing)

I saw you dance. From the corner I caught Your name,

In a Conversation. Playing Hard to Get. But I can't Understand.

When I look at you, I see the story in Your Eyes. When we're dancing.

The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins to Shine. The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. When We're Dancing, The Night Begins To Shine.

Talk til dawn. My heart was racing. I took you home in the driving rain.

I had my mind made up. I wanna feel your touch.

When I look at you, I see the Story in your eyes.

When we're dancing The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. When We're dancing the Night Begins to Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine (The Night Begins To Shine)

I had my mind made up. I wanna feel your touch.

When I look at you, I see the story in your eyes.

When we're dancing the Night Begins to Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. The Night Begins to Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. The Night Begins To Shine.

The Night Begins To Shine. When We're dancing The Night Begins To Shine.

---

The Night Begins To Shine.

The song ended and everyone cheered wildly.

Me: THANK YOU!

Musa: That was an awesome song J.D.

Me: Thanks Musa.

Musa: Yes. Now for this next song we've invited a special guest to perform with us. Please welcome THE HEX GIRLS!

Lucy, Yumi, Shannon, Brittney, Haiku, and Raven gasped in excitement.

Smoke came out onto the stage and the curtain lifted up.

Thorn: Hit it sisters.

Thorn turned and hissed.

Everyone cheered and they played. An Illusion of a dark forest under the light of the full moon formed. They began singing.

I'm gonna cast a spell on you.
You're gonna do what I want you to.
Mix it up here in my little bowl,
say a few words and you lose control.
I'm a Hex Girl
and I'm gonna put a spell on you.
I'm gonna put a spell on you.
I'm a Hex Girl
and I'm gonna put a spell on you.
Put a spell on you!
You'll feel the fog
as I cloud your mind.
You'll get dizzy
when I make a sign.
You'll wake up in the dead of night,
missing me when I'm out of sight.
I'm a Hex Girl
and I'm gonna put a spell on you.
I'm gonna put a spell on you.
I'm a Hex Girl
and I'm gonna put a spell on you.
Oh yeah!

With this little cobweb potion,

you'll fall into dark devotion.

If you ever lose affection,

I can change your whole direction.

I'm a Hex Girl

and I'm gonna put a spell on you.

I'm gonna put a spell on you.

I'm a Hex Girl

and I'm gonna put a spell on you.

We're gonna put a spell on all of you!

They threw smoke bombs and clouds of red, green and dark purple smoke formed. Everyone cheered wildly as the illusion vanished.

Me: Great song. Love it. It's great to see you all again.

Thorn: You too J.D.

Dusk: Thanks for inviting us to the party.

Me: No problem. How are you all doing after the fight with Ben Ravencroft?

Luna: We've fully recovered and it was awesome seeing you all fight that monster.

Me: Well that's good and thanks. He got what was coming to him.

We all laughed.

Musa: Yeah. Our next song is gonna be sung by Lincoln Loud and Lilly.

Lincoln: We're gonna sing Wild Child by Enya.

Me: That's one of my favorites. I love Enya.

Lincoln: Cool.

Lilly: You'll love this one.

The song began and the area changed into an illusion of the Andromeda Galaxy.

Lincoln & Lilly: (Singing Divinely)

Ever close your eyes

Ever stop and listen

Ever feel alive

And you've nothing missing

You don't need a reason

Let the day go on and on

Let the rain fall down

Everywhere around you

Give into it now

Let the day surround you

You don't need a reason

Let the rain go on and on

What a day

What a day to take to

What a way

What a way

To make it through

What a day

What a day to take to

A wild child

Only take the time

From the helter skelter

Every day you find

Everything's in kilter

You don't need a reason

Let the day go on and on

Every summer sun

Every winter evening

Every spring to come

Every autumn leaving

You don't need a reason

Let it all go on and on

What a day

What a day to take to

What a way

What a way

To make it through

What a day

What a day to take to

A wild child

What a day

what a day to take to

What a way

What a way

To make it through

What a day

What a day to take to

A wild child

What a day

What a day to take to

What a way

What a way

To make it through

What a day

What a day to take to

Da-da-da

Da-da-da-da-da-da

What a way

What a way

To make it through

Da-da-da

Da-da-da-da-da-da

Da-da-da

Da-da-da-da-da-da

What a way

What a way

To make it through

What a day

What a day to take to

A wild child

What a day

What a day to take to

A wild child

As the song played, the stars and nebulae of the Andromeda Galaxy flew by us and it was amazing.

The song ended and we all cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome work buddy! You both did really well!

Lilly: Thanks J.D.

Lola: Linky that was amazing!

Musa: It sure was. Our next song is by Laney Loud.

Laney: My song is Two Worlds by Phil Collins.

Lana: I love that song!

Lila: Me too.

Me: I love that song from Disney's Tarzan.

The song played and it turned into a dense jungle.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

Put your faith in what you most believe in

Two worlds, one family

Trust your heart

Let fate decide

To guide these lives we see

A paradise untouched by man

Within this world blessed with love

A simple life, they live in peace

Softly tread the sand below your feet now

Two worlds, one family

Trust your heart

Let fate decide

To guide these lives we see

Beneath the shelter of the trees

Only love can enter here

A simple life, they live in peace

Raise your head up

Lift high the load

Take strength from those that need you

Build high the walls

Build strong the beams

A new life is waiting

But danger's no stranger here

No words describe a mother's tears

No words can heal a broken heart

A dream is gone, but where there's hope

Somewhere something is calling for you

Two worlds, one family

Trust your heart

Let fate decide

To guide these lives we see

We saw all kinds of animals in the jungle and it was awesome.

The song ended and we cheered wildly for her.

Me: That was awesome Laney!

Luna: You are rockin Lanes! YEAH!

Sam: She sure is luvbird.

Musa: Me and Rachel have a song to sing. It's On My Way by Phil Collins.

Rachel: That's one of my favorites.

Me: Mine too.

Musa and Rachel played and the area changed into the beautiful mountains of the Canadian Rockies.

Musa and Rachel: (Singing Divinely)

Tell everybody I'm on my way

New friends and new places to see

With blue skies ahead, yes I'm on my way

And there's no where else that I'd rather be

Tell everybody I'm on my way

And I'm loving every step I take

With the sun beatin' down, yes I'm on my way

And I can't keep this smile off my face

'Cause there's nothing like seein' each other again

No matter what the distance between

And the stories that we tell will make you smile

Oh it really lifts my heart

So tell 'em all I'm on my way

New friends and new places to see

And to sleep under the stars, who could ask for more

With the moon keeping watch over me

Not the snow not the rain can change my mind

The sun will come out wait and see

And the feeling of the wind in your face can lift your heart

Oh, there's no where I would rather be

'Cause I'm on my way now

Well and truly, I'm on my way now

(I'm on my way now)

(I'm on my way now)

(I'm on my way now)

Tell everybody I'm on my way

And I just can't wait to be there

(I just can't wait to be there)

With blue skies ahead yes I'm on my way

And nothing but good times to share

So, tell everybody I'm on my way

And I just can't wait to be home

(I just can't wait to be home)

With the sun beatin' down yes I'm on my way

And nothing but good times to show

(I'm on my way)

Yes, I'm on my way

The song ended and we cheered wildly.

Me: Great job girls!

Rachel: Thanks hun.

Me: You have a great singing voice Rach. Just like your mother.

Rachel: It runs in the family.

We had a great party and got ready for bed at 9:00 PM.

Brittney Wong was found Guilty of 1st Degree Assault & Battery, 1st Degree Attempted Murder, Aggravated Interstate Stalking, and Weapons Violations. Because of the severity of her crimes she was sentenced to Life in Prison Without Parole and ordered to pay Star and the Diaz Family and the Knudson-Loud-Anderson-Weather Family $500 Trillion in restitution.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've been wanting to do a chapter where Brittney Wong wants to get revenge on Star for ruining her life for a while. I hate that girl on Star VS the Forces of Evil. Also I figured Lola, Lana & Lila's birthday would be perfect for it. Those songs I used are some of my favorites. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines used in the chapter. Thanks for that man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Songs belong to their owners.

# The Hate of An Owl Part 1

Brittney, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Sakura, Maria, Carmen, Sly, Bentley, Murray and the Panda King were in the Simulator doing an exercise. It's going to take place 2 years after the defeat of Clockwerk at the fictitious Krakarov Volcano.

Me: Good luck in there guys.

Brittney: Thanks dad.

Sly: I'm ready for anything J.D.

Bentley: Me too.

Murray: The Murray is always ready for anything.

Panda King: It will be an honor to fight for the sake of good.

Lucy: I'm always ready for times of darkness.

Laney: Love your sense of wavering optimism Lucy.

Lana: Lets get going.

Me: Someone's eager. All right.

They went in and the Simulator Activated. They were in Cairo, Egypt.

---

They were making their way to the Cairo Museum and their mission was to destroy the Clockwerk Parts.

Brittney: Target sighted. We're going in.

Sly: Yep.

Laney: Team Thievius Raccoonus is back in action.

Maria: Yep. And me and Carmen are two new members.

They went into the museum and searched the place. But when they saw that the Clockwerk Parts were gone they know something was up.

Sly: The Clockwerk Parts are gone!

Brittney: Who could've taken them?

Then 2 mummy coffins opened up and out came Inspector Fox and her partner Constable Neyla - An Anthropomorphic Leopard.

Sly: Inspector Fox. You're as lovely as ever.

Inspector Fox: I expected you to be here Cooper. You're the one that stole all the Clockwerk Parts.

Sly: But I haven't stolen anything. Yet.

Laney: You don't have any idea what you've just done Inspector.

Inspector Fox: And what is that Laney?

Laney: Clockwerk lived for over 3,300 years and he killed all of Sly's family over the centuries because of his extreme hate and jealousy towards the Cooper Clan's thieving Reputation.

Constable Neyla: They really mean it Carmelita. The Klaww Gang have no idea what they've stolen.

Lana: Klaww Gang?

Sly: Hmm.

Brittney: I don't like the sound of those guys.

Inspector Fox: I have a feeling you're right but that doesn't make any difference. You're all going to jail.

Brittney: Then come and get us! SOLAR FLARE!

A blinding flash of white light as bright as 10,000 Suns illuminated the room and we made a clean get away.

We got away in the upgraded Cooper Van.

Brittney: I've got a bad feeling about this Sly. I think Constable Neyla's reference to the Klaww Gang was an intentional clue.

Sly: I have a feeling you're right Brittney. But it's our only lead on the missing Clockwerk Parts.

Laney: Yeah.

Clockwerk - A Eurasian Eagle Owl that was completely consumed with Jealousy and Hate beyond all known recognition for the Cooper Clan's Thieving Reputation. Is it inappropriate to refer to him as a monster? No. Not at all. He is worse than a monster. He is Pure Evil Incarnate. He has stayed alive for 3,300 years with the sole intent of killing the entire Cooper Clan family from the very first ancestor. His hatred was so intense that he made the decision to replace his mortal body with soulless machinery. It ultimately worked and Clockwerk lived on. It was because of him that Sly's parents were savagely murdered in front of his very eyes and Sly wound up in an orphanage. It was there that he met his pals: Bentley the Brains and Murray the Brawn. 2 years ago Team Thievius Raccoonus thought they officially destroyed Clockwerk for good. But they were wrong. Clockwerk is still alive. He may be in a thousand pieces but his threat is still active. Clockwerk was salvaged from the volcano and put on display for the world to see.

Brittney: So Clockwerk is back. He may be in a thousand pieces but the Klaww gang has no idea what they have stolen. Clockwerk will destroy them completely.

Sly: That's right. We won't let it repeat in my past.

Maria: I had no idea that Clockwerk is that dangerous.

Carmen: Me neither.

Laney: He's worse than that. He's pure evil incarnate and he will stop at nothing to destroy the Cooper Clan so that Clockwerk will Reign Supreme.

Brittney: We now have a new mission: Our mission is to find the Klaww Gang and Destroy the Clockwerk Parts and destroy Clockwerk completely. Team Thievius Raccoonus, lets send that infernal owl back to Hell!

All: Yeah!

The mission to destroy Clockwerk has begun.

Continues in part 2

# The Hate of An Owl Part 2

THE BLACK CHATEAU

---

Team Thievius Raccoonus was studying on the Klaww Gangs local operator, Dimitri Lousteau - an anthropomorphic Marine Iguana. A sort of underworld celebrity in the rich lavish lifestyle and shady back alley crime. His background revealed that he was once a passionate young art student who wanted to create his own visionary style. He created an art style called Kinetic Aesthetic where he would paint pictures while swinging back and forth from a rope tied around his waist. But the art world wasn't ready for it. Enraged, Dimitri started forging old masterpieces and made them in his own image. He now runs a luxurious night club in southern Paris and it's there that Team Thievius Raccoonus will find the Clockwerk Tail Feathers.

Laney: So he's an art student. Poor guy. I'm an artist myself and I paint really good pictures in art.

Carmen: I like painting pictures too. I can't believe that those fools in the world of art won't accept his style. Bunch of arrogant neanderthals.

Brittney: You said it.

Lana: Yeah.

Murray: What is he gonna do with the Clockwerk Tail Feathers?

Brittney: I don't know Murray. But those plans end right now!

They went to southern Paris and found his Night Club.

Lana: Nice night club.

Lucy: I rather enjoy the darkness of a cave myself.

Sakura: What does Dimitri hope to accomplish with this?

Brittney: I don't know. We'll have to gather some information to find out.

Maria: I'll do it.

Sly: I'll go too.

Bentley: Okay. Be careful guys.

They went out and saw that Dimitri has tough guards all over the place and that security is really tight. In a room underground they saw that Dimitri had a huge printing press and that he's using the Clockwerk Tail Feathers as Printing Plates to make fake money.

Maria was in her water form and she was being really sneaky and cunning. She snuck down and turned the press off and grabbed the Tail Feathers and returned to Sly with them.

Sly: Great work Maria.

Maria: Thanks Sly. When I become water I can sneak around without making a sound.

Sly: Very clever. You have what it takes to become a master thief like me.

Maria: Lets go.

* * *

Back at the hideout Maria revealed everything.

Carmen: That was awesome! Way to go big sis!

Maria: Thanks Carm.

Brittney: We have one Clockwerk Part in our possession and who knows how many there are. Now it's time to shut this night club down and find and steal any loot from bad guys in the area.

Bentley: Okay.

Murray: The Murray is always ready for a fight.

Sly: Lets get him.

Panda King: It will be a fight to restore the honor of art.

Brittney: Lets go.

We went into the night club and confronted Dimitri Lousteau.

Laney: You must be Dimitri Lousteau.

Dimitri: That's right. The famous Team Thievius Raccoonus. What a pleasure to meet you all on this groovy night.

Laney: Dimitri I want you to know that I like your paintings and I think that you have an awesome spark of creativity like I do.

Laney unseals some of her paintings and Dimitri was in awe because of them.

Dimitri: Your paintings are magnificent Laney. You have an amazing amount of creativity.

Laney: Thank you Dimitri. Those morons wouldn't even know fantastic art if it hit them in the face with a sledgehammer.

Brittney: Painful analogy but good way to describe it.

Lucy: Yes. Art is a fragile and dark mistress. I'm a poetry writer and it's a hard thing to master.

Laney: That's right. Dimitri I'm sorry your style didn't get accepted. Those ungrateful slow-witted neanderthals are too stupid to know what art really is. True art doesn't just come from what's in your imagination. It comes from what's inside your heart and it's how you express it with true love.

Dimitri began to realize that everything they said was right. He had been using his art for the wrong purpose and ruining what art stands for.

Dimitri: What have I done?

Dimitri broke down crying.

Laney comforted him.

Laney: Just let it out Dimitri.

Dimitri: (Sniffles) Thank you Laney. But I want to atone for my malevolent ways. Let me tell you what the Klaww Gang has planned.

Sly: What do they plan on doing with the Clockwerk Parts?

Dimitri revealed the full extent of the Klaww Gang's plan and it was one that will destroy all of civilization.

The Klaww Gang's apparent plan had been to use illegal spice for profit. While Rajan - an Anthropomorphic Bengal Tiger, would produce the spice in India and ship it around the world, Jean Bison - an Anthropomorphic Bison, utilized his Iron Horse trains to spread the shipments across the North American continent. The Contessa - an Anthropomorphic Black Widow Spider, used her incarceration facility in Prague to hypnotize criminals who consumed the spice into revealing the location of all their stolen loot. Dimitri used his nightclub to assist in having the citizens of Paris purchase it. Once they stole the recovered components of Clockwerk, founder of the Fiendish Five, and adapted the components for their own use via Arpeggio - an Anthropomorphic Flightless Parrot, their spice operation accelerated in profit. Rajan was able to produce ten times the amount of spice than before. The Contessa was able to increase her hypnotic abilities. Jean Bison was able to improve his trains so they could run endlessly day and night. Clockwerk's body allowed Dimitri to begin a counterfeiting operation, with the refined alloy in the tail feather's composition doubling as printing plates.

The actions of the Klaww Gang earned the attention of Sly Cooper, who began hunting down each of them to recover their stolen Clockwerk Parts. However, Arpeggio as part of his own grand design, planned on luring the Cooper Gang to steal the parts from his cohorts, and eventually hoped to steal them all back and keep them in his possession. Rajan would grow the spice as part of the original plan; meanwhile, Arpeggio would assign Jean Bison to convert the Northern lights into energy, store it in a battery, and ship the spice to Paris, where Dimitri would distribute it throughout the city. Hypnotic devices created by the Contessa would be powered with the Northern Light energy to deliver the same hypnotic frequencies as her own devices in Prague (but at a far longer range since the ones in Prague work at close range to specific people). After integrating these methods into his blimp, Arpeggio would fly over Paris and the spice consumed by Paris' citizens would allow the Klaww Gang to enact mass hypnosis, putting them into a violent rage.

It is implied this plan of Arpeggio's was given the rouse as being an extension to the original and was to be used to help increase the purchasing of spice for their operation. In reality, the rage generated by the hypnosis would create a massive hate generator which would empower Arpeggio once he merged himself with a reassembled Clockwerk to become immortal. Arpeggio plans to use the power of Clockwerk's Hate to spread it all over the world forever and poison the people of the world with so much hate and rage that it will destroy all of civilization.

They gasped in sheer horror.

Brittney: That's insane!

Sakura: That kind of hatred will result in global anarchy.

Bentley: Worse than that Sakura. What Arpeggio's plan will entail is Eternal World Domination. With Clockwerk's immortality, he will rule over the planet forever and build a whole new empire built on hate and evil.

Brittney: What the Klaww Gang intends to do with the Clockwerk Parts is beyond Pure Evil. Arpeggio will make Earth the most feared planet in the entire galaxy and it will become Hell amplified 1,000,000-fold.

A vision of the future appeared in Brittney's eyes. The Earth was forever changed and transformed into a world of pure evil.

Maria: We have to stop them for good and make sure that doesn't

happened.

Brittney: You're right. We won't let them do this. That plan is beyond pure evil. It will destroy everything and kill everyone. They're not only going to rule the world forever but they're also going to take away everyone's free will and we can't let that happen.

Sly: You're right Brittney. Clockwerk not only is the architect behind the murder of my whole ancestral line and my parents but now he's the architect of the worlds demise.

Sakura: Yeah.

Maria: Dimitri welcome aboard.

Dimitri: Thank you. We have to go to India to stop Rajan.

Brittney: Then India is where we're headed.

They got out of there just in the nick of time as Inspector Fox and Constable Neyla arrived and started making arrests.

Their next stop was India.

Continues in Part 3

# The Hate of An Owl Part 3

## Part 3: A STARRY EYED ENCOUNTER

---

Another Clockwerk Part had been located in India and Team Thievius Raccoonus were on their way. They were after the spice lord Rajan - an Anthropomorphic Bengal Tiger.

His background reveiled a strange story. He grew up poor on the streets of Calcutta and he started his life of crime by selling illegal spices in the black market. Which eventually grew from a small outfit to a sizable operation and it earned himself a seat in the Klaww Gang.

He since crowned himself "Lord of The Hills" and while he goes to great lengths to convince others of his great Royalty, it's mostly to convince himself.

They got word that Rajan was holding a lavish ball in his new purchased ancestral palace and it's there that he's going to show off his latest acquisition: The Clockwerk Wings, the symbol of Pure Evil Incarnate. If you saw the wings silhouetted against the night sky, it was already too late for you. Especially if your name was Cooper. Rajan believes that displaying the wings will bring him prestige and maybe they will. But they are also bringing Team Thievius Raccoonus.

Brittney: The Clockwerk Wings are the symbol of pure evil incarnate. If anyone saw the wings at night, they would die instantly.

Laney: How are we gonna get the wings without being seen?

Sly: I have a plan.

Bentley: Lets hope it's a good one.

Maria: We're gonna kick some butt while we're at it.

Carmen: We sure are sis. We're gonna Get Help.

Maria: No Carmen.

Carmen: Aw come on sis.

Maria ignored that.

They went around the palace and did some looking around. They saw that Rajan had the wings on display as a decoration for the Klaww Gang Crest.

Maria: This is gonna take a lot of work.

Sly: Yeah.

On the roofs of the houses they ran into Constable Neyla.

Brittney: Constable Neyla. What a pleasent treat.

Laney: Wait. I sense an energy imbalance in her.

Laney walked up to her. Her squirrel tail sprouted and it was flicking.

Laney: Neyla I can sense that you've had a very dark background like so many people we know.

Neyla: How do you know that?

Laney: I have a way of knowing these things. You're going to double cross Arpeggio when we go after him.

Neyla: Yes. I am.

Lana: But why Neyla?

Neyla: Because my life has been one lie after another. I can't control myself.

Sly: What do you mean Neyla?

Neyla: It's because there's something inside me that takes control whenever it wants.

Maria: Like a split-personality of some kind?

Carmen: That's hardcore.

Neyla: Yes. I can't control it. It's too strong and filled with evil. I lied my way to get to where I am in Interpol. It's because of this evil persona that I became a monster.

Sakura: You have the power to fight this Neyla. You can also cast this evil side of yours aside to make sure that it never terrorizes your life again.

Neyla: But how?

Brittney: I can help with that. Let me work my magic.

Brittney fired a beam of darkness at her and a blob of pitch black darkness came out of Neyla and it flew away.

Lucy: Gasp! That was intense.

Lana: It sure was. We purified her.

Neyla: (Panting) Yes. I'm now pure thanks to all of you. And I want to redeem myself by helping you all.

Sly: How will we know if Dark Neyla is out there?

Brittney: We'll have to wait and see. But for now welcome to Team Thievius Raccoonus Neyla.

Neyla: Thank you.

They shook hands.

Carmen: Lets go get the guards while Sly distracts everyone.

Brittney: Okay.

* * *

Maria and Carmen were watching the guards around the palace.

Carmen: Hey, sis. Let's do 'Get Help'.

Maria: What?

Carmen: 'Get Help'.

Maria: No.

Carmen: Come on. You love it.

Maria: I hate it.

Carmen: It's great. It works every time.

Maria: It's humiliating.

Carmen: Do you have a better plan?

Maria: No.

Carmen (smirking): Then we're doing it.

Maria (annoyed): Look, sis. We're not doing 'Get Help'.

[Carmen carries Maria off of the roof in front of the guards]

Carmen: Get help! Please! My sister's dying! Get help! Help her!

[as the guards approach them, Carmen throws Maria at them, knocking them down]

Carmen: Works everytime.

Maria (gets up and glares at Carmen): Well, I still hate it. It's humiliating.

Carmen: Not for me, it's not.

Bentley: That was very clever. Good job girls.

Carmen: Thanks Bentley.

In the palace they saw Sly dancing with an undercover Inspector

Fox and he was really good at it. While they were going at it they quietly took the Clockwerk Wings without anyone noticing a thing. After it was done, Sly vanished and slipped Inspector Fox a calling card and a bouquet of roses. They got the Clockwerk Wings and sped off to the hideout. Inspector Fox blew her cover and made arrests left and right. Rajan's reputation was in shambles and he went into hiding somewhere in the jungles of India. They took a break in Bollywood and it was great. But Rajan was still out there and he was still a threat.

Continues in part 4

# The Hate of An Owl Part 4

Part 4: THE PREDATOR AWAKES

---

Team Thievius Raccoonus was doing some detective work around India and they soon found out that Rajan was at his hideout. It was an ancient Jungle Temple.

They found out that it was more than just that. Rajan had turned a long forgotten temple into the center of his spice operation and it's there that Team Thievius Raccoonus will find the Clockwerk Heart.

A pump that's so strong and tireless that it will increase spice production 10-fold.

Brittney: Rajan will not use that heart for too long.

Sly: No he will not.

Bentley: Hey Maria how did you and Carmen make that Get Help thing?

Carmen: It was a ploy we made in school.

Maria: It's a humiliating ploy but it works all too well. It's a play possum ploy where I pretend that I'm dying and Carmen asks people to call for help.

Bentley: I know. I saw the whole thing in action.

Murray: How did you invent it?

Maria: It was back when we saw some bullies picking on some kids in an alley.

Carmen: That's when the idea came to me for the ploy.

Sly: Very clever.

Brittney: We're wasting time here. Lets go.

They flew out to Rajan's temple and came in quietly. It was an ancient temple. After doing some reconnaissance work they saw that Rajan was using the Clockwerk Heart as the center of his spice production. Maria turned into water and snuck in and swiped the heart. Spice production stopped completely when she took it.

Back at the hideout they reported back and it was time to take Rajan down.

Carmen: Let me take down Rajan.

Maria: Okay Carmen. But are you sure you can do it?

Carmen: I know I can sis. I've been getting special martial arts lessons.

Neyla: Lets let her do it.

Brittney: Okay.

---

They confronted Rajan and Carmen kicked him in the face and knocked his staff out of his hand.

Carmen: Never again Rajan. Your days of producing spice are over!

Rajan: We shall see. You've ruined my operation and foiled my plans.

Carmen: I couldn't care less.

Carmen fired a blast of fire at him and the fire hit the ground and exploded and knocked him out. Sly and Murray beat him up and tied him up.

But just as they got into the clear they were knocked out by shock blasts from none other than Inspector Fox. Carmen came back and we were watching the whole thing while hiding in the trees. If that weren't enough, Inspector Fox was arrested because of Dark

Neyla's lies. The Contessa was there and she arrested them.

Brittney: We have to help them.

Lana: But how?

Neyla: The Contessa is gonna take them to one of her rehabilitation clinics.

Bentley: That double-crossing Dark Neyla lied about everything.

Sakura: She sure did.

Laney: What are we gonna do?

Brittney: We'll go after them but we have to find out where they went first.

Bentley: Okay.

Panda King: We have to restore the honor of Sly's reputation by rescuing him and Murray.

Dimitri: Word.

Brittney: Lets go.

The battle to save Sly and Murray was on. But there was one HUGE problem: Bentley had to learn how to drive the Cooper Van with a manual transmission.

Bentley gulped.

Continues in part 5

# The Hate of An Owl Part 5

Part 5: JAILBREAK

---

Team Thievius Raccoonus was in the Cooper Van finding Sly and Murray. They found out that they are in Prague in the Czech Republic. While doing that they were studying on Interpol's renowned prison warden: The Contessa - an Anthropomorphic Black Widow Spider.

Her background revealed that while she was a criminal psychology student, she entered into a whirlwind romance and married a wealthy aristocrat. Sadly, the union was short lived when the general suspiciously died a few weeks after the ceremony. The widowed Contessa put her education and newly acquired estate to work by opening up a criminal rehabilitation center. Her pioneering use of Hypnotic Therapy has produced some good results and subsequently earned her a prominent position within Interpol.

Brittney: This is really bad. If we don't bust Sly and Murray out of that jail in the next couple of hours, we will lose them forever.

Panda King: We have to get them out of there now.

Maria: Leave that to me, Bentley and Carmen.

Dimitri: You guys be careful.

Carmen: We will.

Lana: This is gonna be a tricky one.

Laney: It sure is.

Neyla: We have to be ready for anything guys. I sense a huge battle with The Contessa on the horizon.

Brittney: I feel it too.

Maria was in her water form and she had Bentley concealed in a bubble. Carmen was in her fire form and she was jumping from torch to torch inside the building. It was a sneaky process and they managed to free Sly and Murray with ease. As they freed them they found out that the Contessa was a secret member of the Klaww Gang and that she has some of the Clockwerk Parts in her possession too. They busted Sly and Murray out completely undetected and Brittney set up bombs everywhere all over the prison. After they got out, Brittney took out a detonator and blew up the prison.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Brittney: Never again Contessa.

Laney: My sister Leni would kill you for being a spider.

Lucy: That's right. She hates spiders.

The team was reunited thanks to Maria, Bentley and Carmen. The van ride out of town was more like a party. Murray had to pull over twice because of laughing too hard. Something changed when they were busted out. Team Thievius Raccoonus's bond was made stronger than ever before because of it. They took a break before getting back to work. And for the first time ever, Murray let Bentley drive the van.

Continues in Part 6

# The Hate of An Owl Part 6

## Part 6: A TANGLED WEB

---

It was time for some payback.

The Contessa was forced to flee after Team Thievius Raccoonus blew up her prison. They found out that she was hiding out in her castle estate. It's a well-fortified Gothic Nightmare that would make any thief run in fear. Terrible or not that's where they were heading.

They also found out that the Contessa is also in possession of the Clockwerk Eyes.

The Thievius Raccoonus describes the eyes stopping opponents dead in their tracks. Transfixed in their gaze. It doesn't take a genius to figure out what an accomplished hypnotist could do with such powerful artifacts.

However Team Thievius Raccoonus weren't the only ones to learn that the Contessa was a secret member of the Klaww Gang.

News of the Contessa's corruption had spread to Interpol and Dark Neyla who was closest to the case was granted a cash allowance to hire an army of local mercenaries. Team Thievius Raccoonus was about to walk into a full scale war.

Brittney: This is bad guys. We have to stop the Contessa before things escalate from bad to worse.

Neyla: I agree Brittney. We can't let my dark self do this.

Panda King: We have to stop the Contessa and Dark Neyla from causing more damage to the world.

Laney: I agree.

Lucy: The Contessa sure knows how to live though.

Brittney: Yeah. It would be a perfect Gothic home for us Lucy. I've got an idea.

Brittney focused her powers on the whole mansion and found the Contessa and Inspector Fox in it. She found out that the Contessa was planning on hypnotizing Inspector Fox into making her a slave to her will.

Brittney: Not on our watch you won't you eight-legged murderer.

Brittney snapped her fingers and the entire mansion vanished. Leaving the Contessa and Inspector Fox to fall onto the ground.

Laney swooped in and rescued Inspector Fox.

Laney: Are you all right Inspector?

Inspector Fox: Yes. Thanks to you Laney. Neyla framed me for that crime.

Laney: We know. But we have quite a story to tell you when we stop the Contessa.

The Clockwerk Eyes were in Brittney's hands.

Maria and Carmen teamed up and took down the Contessa.

They went out on the road and ran to another part of the planet.

The Contessa was beaten and she was brought to trial for the crimes she commited while in Interpol and they promoted Dark Neyla to captain because of it. She was also named the Hero of Prague.

Inspector Fox: Now what's going on guys? Why is the Klaww Gang doing all this?

Brittney: World Domination. The leader of the Klaww Gang, Arpeggio wants to resurrect Clockwerk so that he can rule over the world forever and turn the planet into the most feared planet in the galaxy. Look into my eyes and you'll see.

Brittney showed Inspector Fox her vision of the future.

When it was done, Inspector Fox was horrified.

Inspector Fox: That is horrible. I can't believe that they are going to not only resurrect that horrible monster bird, but also rule over the world with chaos, hate and evil.

Laney: Yeah. It's a world without free will and we have to stop the Klaww Gang at all costs or everyone has no future.

Inspector Fox: That's insane! But why is Neyla here!?

Sly: That's a whole new story Carmelita.

Neyla: That is not me Carmelita. I had a dark side inside me that made me lie my way through the ranks at Interpol.

Brittney: I used my magic to separate Neyla from her dark side and purify her. She had a nasty dark side that we all saw outside and she was the one that framed you.

Inspector Fox: This is all hard to believe but I have a feeling that you're all right.

Dimitri: Yes.

Brittney: Dimitri revealed everything about the Klaww Gang's evil plans when we shut down his night club in southern Paris.

Dimitri: That's right.

Dimitri revealed the full extent of the Klaww Gang's evil plans and Inspector Fox was even more shocked.

Inspector Fox: This is a nightmare. We have to stop the Klaww Gang at all costs.

Brittney: I know. We're also going to find a way to clear your name and restore your reputation and it's not by turning ourselves in. I have something else planned for that.

Brittney wrote an anonymous letter to Interpol explaining the full extent on the Klaww Gang's evil plans and the level of terror and chaos they will cause if they aren't stopped. She also wrote about the full extent of Dark Neyla's corruption.

She sent the letter by bat.

Brittney: Okay. Now Inspector Fox we have to work together to stop this madness once and for all. Our next target is Jean Bison and he's working somewhere up in North America.

Bentley: That's right. We just have to follow the trail of Spice Shipments to where he's at.

Murray: We're ready for anything Brittney.

Lucy: Yeah. BT dubs Brittney where did you send the Contessa's Castle?

Brittney: I beamed it to our dimension where it will be the house of Goths.

Lucy: Wicked.

Laney: That's gonna be cool.

Lana: It sure is.

Brittney: Yeah.

Continues in part 7

# The Hate of An Owl Part 7

Part 7: HE WHO TAMES THE IRON HORSE

---

Team Thievius Raccoonus was following the trail of spice shipments to northern North America.

They were heading to Nunavut Bay, Canada. The central hub of Jean Bison's spice transport.

It was there that they were gonna find Jean Bison - An Anthropomorphic American Bison.

His background revealed a very strange tale. He is a 19th century prospector that set out to strike it rich during the Gold Rush of 1852. However Jean Bison took one too many risks and ended being buried alive in an avalanche. But Miraculously, the quick freeze kept him alive and 140 years later thanks to global warming, he thawed out. A product of his time, he dreams of "Taming the Wild North" by daming every river and cutting down all the trees with progress delivered at the sharp end of an axe.

Brittney: Oh man. He's a 200-year-old prospector. But I can sense that hes got more than his share of the Clockwerk Parts.

Sakura: What does he intend to do with them?

Sly: I don't know.

Panda King: It's a mystery for a man like him.

Brittney: Yeah.

Laney: I feel sorry for him though. He's a man from the 19th century completely unfamiliar with everything in the 20th and 21st centuries.

Lana: Yeah. We had another case where we found a man frozen in time for 105 years at the bottom of the Atlantic.

Inspector Fox: Did that really happen in your dimension Lana?

Lana: It sure did Inspector Fox. It's a strange story.

Lucy: Yes. He was frozen at the bottom of the Atlantic near the wreck of the Titanic.

Brittney: We'll talk about that later. Right now we have to stop his spice shipment operation.

Maria: What Clockwerk Parts does he have?

Bentley: It says here that he has the Clockwerk Lungs and Stomach.

Murray: That's strange. What does he intend to use them for?

Brittney: That's what we need to find out and stop.

They arrived at Nunavut Bay and saw 3 amazing trains. They did some reconnaissance work and found out that Jean Bison was using the Clockwerk Lungs and Stomach as pumps to keep his trains, the Iron Horses running non-stop 24/7. Maria and Carmen snuck into the trains and swiped the parts and got out as the trains were out of control and they crashed into the nearby mountains.

Carmen: Awesome Job sis!

Maria: You too.

They high fived and streams of fire and water erupted out of their hands.

Maria: Yeah!

Back at the hideout they revealed everything.

Maria: There you have it.

Inspector Fox: Good job you two.

Carmen: Thanks Inspector Fox.

Neyla: That was impressive. But we have to stop Jean Bison now.

Brittney: I know.

Bentley: He has fled the area after the trains crashed.

Sly: We have to find out where he went to and fast.

Brittney: Yeah. We have to stop the Klaww Gang no matter what or the world as we know it will be doomed.

Murray: Yeah.

Dimitri: Word.

Continues in part 8.

# The Hate of An Owl Part 8

Part 8: MENACE FROM THE NORTH, EH!

---

After the destruction of Jean Bison's Iron Horse Trains things weren't right up in Canada. Random acts of violence were popping up like weeds and the Aurora Borealis was fluxuating wildly. One night they would be brighter than ever and the next they would vanish completely. Team Thievius Raccoonus followed the Aurora to a massive Lumber Camp. The huge number of fallen trees indicated the sign of Jean Bison's presence and that he was in the possession of the Clockwerk Talons.

The Thievius Raccoonus makes numerous references to the Talons slicing through plates of steel. A skilled lumberjack like Jean Bison would clear cut a forest in a matter of hours with them. They can cut through trees like a hot knife through butter.

Laney: We have to stop this madness now! What Jean Bison is doing to the environment is bad for the entire planet.

Sly: I know. The world just doesn't need to make space for another strip mall.

Brittney: No it doesn't. Lets go.

Team Thievius Raccoonus was blasting apart the entire lumber camp and destroying it into nothing. Laney used her plant powers to regrow all the trees that were cut down. Lana froze all of Jean Bison's guards with her ice powers, Lucy induced extreme fear into some of them, Carmen incinerated some of them and Maria drenched them.

Panda King and Laney fried some of them with their Flame Fu.

Carmelita electrocuted some of the guards to ash.

Brittney: That takes care of the guards. Now to face Jean Bison.

They went into his mountain cabin and confronted Jean Bison himself.

Jean Bison: Team Thievius Raccoonus. What a unpleasent surprise.

Brittney: We aim to please.

Lana: Jean don't you even realize that what you're doing is wrong on so many levels?

Laney: Yeah. This is wrong Jean. You were a great prospector 140 years ago and you would be considered a great hero in your day. But don't you realize that the Clockwerk Parts are part of the monster owl that was responsible for the murder of Sly's entire family line because of extreme jealousy and hate?

Jean Bison: What? Is that what these parts are?

Brittney: Yes Jean.

Brittney explained the full extent of the Klaww Gang's diabolical plan that will plunge the world into a Hellish Empire.

Jean Bison was horrified and he realized that all of his actions to the planet were for the wrong cause and that he was manipulated into doing the wrong things. He broke down crying and Laney comforted him.

Laney: It's okay Jean. You were lead down the wrong path and used for the wrong purpose.

Jean Bison: I know. (Sniffles) Thank you for helping me realize what I have been doing. Now I want to correct everything I've done. I want to help you all stop the Klaww Gang.

Brittney: We appreciate it Jean.

Inspector Fox: Yes.

Neyla: Our next target is Arpeggio. He is the main architect behind the Klaww Gang and he's the one that's going to use the Clockwerk Parts for this Cataclysmic Future.

Brittney: And without a doubt Dark Neyla will be there too. Watch out Arpeggio, we're coming for you.

Continues in part 9.

# The Hate of An Owl Finale

FINALE: ANATOMY FOR DISASTER.

---

Team Thievius Raccoonus was in the Cooper Van in Jet mode and they were flying East across the Atlantic Ocean toward an enormous blimp.

Brittney: This is it guys. We put an end to this madness once and for all.

Sly: That's right. We can't let Arpeggio resurrect Clockwerk and merge with the frame.

Laney: That's right.

While pursuing the blimp they learned all they can about their host, Arpeggio - An Anthropomorphic Flightless Parrot.

Growing up he attended a prestigious boarding school where he excelled in all subjects. However as time passed he was never able to grow up physically. He couldn't catch up with the older boys and his wings because of their small size were useless for flight. Furious at his feeble body he focused his powerful mind to search for a cure in the works of the Italian Renaissance Masters. Their notebooks provided the springboard for him and it wasn't long before the Klaww Gang took him on as Chief Inventor. He repurposed all the Clockwerk Parts for the gangs criminal schemes and soon he will resurrect Clockwerk and rule over the world and plunge it into chaos and evil.

Brittney: We have to stop him before he puts Clockwerk back together and it spells disaster for the entire world.

Sly: That's right.

Bentley: We have to be ready for anything.

Laney: We may need to call in reinforcements when the time comes.

Lana: We'll keep that option open.

Maria: Yeah.

Brittney: All right guys. Lets go get him.

They landed on the blimp and busted into the main hangar where the Clockwerk Frame was and they saw Arpeggio.

Brittney: Arpeggio I presume?

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Ah greetings Team Thievius Raccoonus. We were expecting you. You're just in time to see me reactivate the Clockwerk Frame. With it I will merge with Clockwerk and achieve immortality and bring forth a new world order.

Brittney: You have no idea what you're doing Arpeggio. You're "New World Order" will be the End of The World. You will plunge the world into Chaos and so much death, pain and destruction will follow in your wake. Clockwerk is Pure Evil Incarnate and his jealousy and hatred is so strong that it will destroy you.

Arpeggio: What do you mean?

Brittney: Let me show you the future.

Brittney showed Arpeggio the future through her eyes and he saw what will happen if Clockwerk is resurrected and his plan came true.

Arpeggio: (Gasp) That's not a new world order. That's Total Annihilation!

Brittney: That's right.

Laney: It will turn Earth into the most feared planet in the entire universe and Earth will be transformed from a paradise into an Infernal Nightmare amplified 1,000,000-fold!

Lana: Arpeggio I know you want to fly again but we can help you with that.

Arpeggio: You can? How?

Brittney snapped her fingers and Arpeggio grew another set of wings from his back. He saw this and he was shocked. He now had another set of wings that can make him fly.

Brittney: I gave you a second set of wings. These are big enough for you to fly with.

Arpeggio: Thank you so much Brittney!

Arpeggio got out of his cage and for the first time ever, he can fly.

Arpeggio landed next to Brittney and he decided to renounce his criminal ways.

But then Dark Neyla appeared.

Brittney: Dark Neyla! I had a feeling you were here.

Dark Neyla: Yes and now I will achieve what that fool Arpeggio could not.

Lucy: You don't know what you're doing Dark Neyla.

Laney: You'll destroy yourself!

Dark Neyla: Anything to destroy you fools!

Brittney: I knew this was gonna happen.

Dark Neyla went into the Clockwerk Frame and merged with it and it activated again.

Sly: This is not good!

Clock-La: **Behold, Clock-La is born!**

Clock-La broke out and she was free to terrorize the world.

Brittney: Time to call in the Big Guns!

Maria: Carmen, before you say anything, I am not doing "Get Help".

Carmen: You don't have to. Because Clock-La's going to be the only one who will need help by the time we're done with her!

Laney: Lets get her!

Brittney pressed a button on her watch and a portal opened up above the blimp and then we arrived.

Me: There's that evil bird guys. Lets power up!

Lincoln: You got it!

Me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln, Linka, Laney, Carol, my children and Yuko went Super Angel. The battle that will decide the fate of the Earth had begun.

Me: HIT HER WITH EVERYTHING YOU'VE GOT!

Kouen - Crimson Flames theme plays.

Lola fired a bunch of fireballs at Clock-La and burned the talons off. Lincoln and Lynn blasted her in the wings with lightning and lava. Lori fired wind blasts at Clock-La and they hit her stomach. Luna and Sam punched Clock-La in the eyes and Talia took the Aurora from the Northern Light Battery and fired a blast of energy and burned off Clock-La's tail feathers. Naruto flew in and slammed a Fire Style: Firestorm Rasengan into Clock-La's back and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Luan and Maggie fired blast of light and black fire at Clock-La and it hit her in the stomach and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Inspector Fox fired her shock pistol and Lincoln, Linka and Lily fired lightning and water blasts at Clock-La and they hit her in the head and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Brittney: Clockwerk and Neyla I will never forgive you for everything you've done over the millennia! It's time for your reign of terror to end forever!

Brittney flew from underneath Clock-La and charged up her punch to an incredible level.

Brittney: This is for the Cooper Family!

She flew to Clock-La's belly.

Brittney: SUPER DRAGON FIST!

She was enveloped in a powerful dragon of pure energy and she plowed right through Clock-La with devastating force! When she emerged from the other side Clock-La exploded and was blown in half. One half landed in the water of the Danube River and the other half landed on the shore.

We all landed and Brittney remembered something. Clock-La mentioned something about a Hate Chip.

Brittney: (Gasps) That's it! Clock-La has something with her called a Hate Chip. It's the source of her power.

Sly: If we remove it she will stop attacking.

Me: Lets do it.

We went and held open Clock-La's mouth and a holographic image of Dark Neyla's face appeared.

Clock-La: **I hate you, Team Thievius Raccoonus! I will find you in your sleep and I will destroy you! You will never know a moment's peace for the rest of your short, miserable lives! Clock-La will know revenge! I am revenge! I am the Alpha and the Omega! Clock-La!**

Our auras flared up to an extreme intensity.

Brittney: You are nothing Dark Neyla!

Me: Not if we kill you first Dark Neyla!

I pulled out the Hate Chip and we ran when Clock-La exploded.

We regrouped and saw the massive amount of destruction all over the Danube River.

Brittney: It's over guys. We won. The Klaww Gang is history and Clock-La is no more.

I hand Brittney the Hate Chip.

Brittney: So this is the Hate Chip. I can sense that Clockwerk's life force is linked to this chip. The level of hate and evil that I'm sensing off of it is unbelievable.

Brittney scanned Clockwerk's memories in his Life Energy and she made an incredible discovery. She discovered that Clockwerk has lived much longer than what they all first thought.

Brittney: (Gasp) Unbelievable!

Sly: What is it Brittney?

Brittney: I scanned Clockwerk's Life Force and discovered that Clockwerk has been around much longer than what we first thought.

Laney: He's lived since 1300 B.C. right?

Brittney: Yes. That was our first assumption but it says in his memories that he has lived since 10,000 B.C. He lived for over 12,000 years.

We all gasped in sheer amazement.

Me: That's incredible!

Vince: How can an evil bird like Clockwerk live for so long with nothing but extreme hate and jealousy?

Nicole: His hatred and jealousy for the entirety of the Cooper Clan is so strong that when he made his body mechanical it gave him immortality and he was able to live for so long.

Luna: Dude that is horrible.

Sam: No kidding.

Lori: That bird is literally an eternal terror to the entire world in general.

Leni: Totes. Hate is a very dangerous and evil emotion.

Lisa: Correct elder sibling. But love is the strongest of all emotions and it easily overpowers hate with ease.

Lily: Yes. And love will always win over hatred.

Jessie K: It's just hard to imagine that Clockwerk was able to live for so long. Fueled by hatred and jealousy over the Cooper Clan's Thieving Reputation. He's pure evil.

Brittney: That's exactly what I said about him sis.

Laney: But he's actually Pure Evil Incarnate. He must've killed the first ever Cooper back all those years ago. But in the end there was always another Cooper after another.

Brittney: Well this time he will never kill another Cooper again.

Brittney crushed the Hate Chip with her bare hands and she received a huge increase in power.

Brittney: Never again Clockwerk.

Lincoln: Hey guys! Look!

We all saw the Clockwerk parts rapidly age, rust and disintegrate right before our eyes.

Jared: After 12,000 years, Clockwerk, the Owl of Pure Evil and the Terror of The Cooper Clan has finally been silenced forever.

Sly: You said it Jared. At long last my family has been avenged.

Lucy: We finally put an end to Clockwerk's reign of terror and saved the world from total disaster.

Lana: Yep and Dark Neyla is gone too.

Neyla: Good riddence.

Brittney: Yep. And we saved the world from a Cataclysmic Fate worse than death.

Dimitri: You said it Brittney.

Panda King: We restored the honor of the Cooper Clan and saved the future of the world.

Clockwerk's evil spirit suddenly appeared.

Nicole: I got this guys. It's time for you to suffer eternity in darkness for your crimes Clockwerk. (Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

Clockwerk was forever sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness and the information that it revealed on him was incredible. Clockwerk was responsible for killing the entirety of Sly's family dating back to 10,000 B.C.

Nicole: This is horrible. I can't believe that Clockwerk is that evil and he hated the Cooper Clan with an extremely terrible vengeance.

Sasuke: He was more than just fueled by vengeance. He had all that hatred and jealousy towards the entirety of the Cooper Line. He makes even Madara Uchiha look like a saint compared to him.

Nicole: You're right about that Sasuke. The only difference is that Madara Uchiha was going to destroy the world. Clockwerk was going to destroy only one family line.

Fu: That's horrible. They both make even the Devil himself look like an angel compared to them.

Brittney: Yeah.

Maria: But Clockwerk and Dark Neyla are gone forever and we never have to see them again.

Me: Yep.

Vince: We saved the entire planet.

Carol: We sure did.

I merged the world we were in with Earth and headed home and we rested.

THE END.

---

Another Series Complete.

Sly 2: Band of Thieves was considered one of the most incredible games I played on PS2 and PS3. When Bentley got forever crippled because of Clock-La it was a shock to Murray as I saw him crying in the end. So I wanted to make a twist to that and prevent that from happening. I plan on doing a Sly 3 chapter later on. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Malevolence of Pandora's Box

It starts in the Living Room as we were watching TV. I am looking up new developments on the computer.

Me: It sure is quiet. Nothing is happening in the world. Wait a second. This is unusual.

Rachel: What is it?

Me: It's coming from the city of Endsville in western Michigan. It says here that the city is plagued with supernatural activity.

Lucy: Gasp! How can a city be flooded with that much supernatural activity?

Varie: I don't know. But that is really weird.

Me: We better check it out. Luan, Ben, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Lincoln you guys come with me.

Lincoln: Okay.

We went to Endsville, Michigan.

---

We arrived in Endsville.

Me: So this is Endsville.

Ben: What a huge city.

Lincoln: For a city it sure is busy. But how can a city have so much Supernatural Activity?

Me: I don't know but this is so weird. Lets check out the local school.

Luan: Okay.

We went into the Elementary School and it was lunchtime. We saw the kids eating lunch outside on the football field and we went and sat with Billy, Mandy and the Grim Reaper and with them was a new student named Dora.

Me: Grim. Good to see you again.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Ah J.D. Knudson. Good to see you too.

Me: You too Grim.

Mandy: I've heard about you and your friends J.D. We saw you guys all over the news.

Me: We have a huge and powerful reputation. And you are?

Mandy: My name is Mandy. And this dumb idiot is Billy.

Billy: Hi!

Ben: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Ben Tennyson.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud.

Lincoln: I'm her little brother Lincoln.

Eddy: I'm Eddy. Luan's my girlfriend.

Ed: Hello my name is Ed.

Edd: I'm Edd but with 2 D's.

Me: Who's your friend next to you?

Dora: Oh I'm Dora. Pleasure to meet you all.

Me: You too. But I can't help but wonder. You look familiar to me somehow. Like I've seen you before from somewhere.

Dora: I just have that kind of face.

Me: No it's not that. I've seen you in different places around the world with that box you have.

Mandy: You have been all over the world J.D. and because I have seen you with all those powers and godly gifts and what you are capable of I can tell that you will do anything to make sure that the world is safe.

Me: That's right Mandy. I can also sense that you're seeking world domination.

Mandy: That is right. But I won't seek world domination ever again with you around.

Me: Good. See that you don't. (Forms an energy ball on his finger) Or else.

Grim: Very intimidating J.D.

Me: So Dora back to what I was saying. Where did you get that box if I may ask?

Dora: Well it's a strange story.

Me: Maybe this will tell me something.

I look up the box in my legends book and when I found it I gasped in sheer horror.

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

Luan: What's wrong?

Me: That box Dora has is really Pandora's Box!

We gasp.

Eddy: Pandora's Box?

Me: Yes. According to legend, Pandora's Box is the container that holds all the Universe's Evil. If it were to ever be opened it would unleash all of Hell onto the Earth.

Grim: I knew it. That box, the clues to what it is. That's Pandora!

Me: Pandora what are you doing here in Endsville?

Pandora: I am Pandora yes but there's a reason why I'm always asking for people to open my box. I'm not allowed to. My Curse forbids me.

Me: Curse? What curse?

Pandora: You see guys, eons ago in an ancient land there was a young girl who didn't have a care in the world. That girl was me. And the cruel gods abold had sinister plans in store for me.

Flashback shows Pandora hundreds of years ago relaxing and enjoying life to the fullest and enjoying everything around her. But the evil Greek Gods were watching her from above.

Zeus: Dude, check it out. Check it out. This'll be hilarious. Watch this.

Zeus fired a lightning bolt and a present appeared by Pandora and she went over and opened it and pulled out Pandora's Box. Her curiosity got the best of her and she opened it and it caused Mount Vesuvius to erupt in 79 A.D. Hades, Poseidon and Zeus were laughing at their prank they pulled. After that incident Pandora was exiled from the city and was forever ostracized.

Pandora: Ever since then, I've been forced to walk the Earth. Forbidden to open my box. Just wishing for the day that someone would open it so I could get my revenge on the people who made me an outcast from humanity and the Gods that cursed me.

Pandora is shown in her flashback walking the world over the centuries wearing different clothes from different places from over the eons.

Flashback ends.

Me: Pandora that's horrible. You were blamed because of something you had no control over. All because of those dumb gods that cursed you.

A flash of lightning came and it was Zeus. (Zeus from Disney's Hercules)

Me: Lord Zeus. Welcome.

Zeus: Thank you J.D. You're right. Those gods cursed Pandora with a fate worse than death. They were actually impostor versions of me, Poseidon and Hades.

Me: So that's it. I can't believe that they would curse Pandora like that. Her life has been through a major nightmare ever since all those years.

Zeus: That's right J.D. We at Mount Olympus already found them and destroyed them.

Lincoln: Well that's a relief Lord Zeus.

Luan: It sure is. They sure have been messing with Godly affairs. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Everyone but Mandy laughs.

Zeus: (Laughs) Godly affairs! That was a good one Luan.

Me: Luan always makes us laugh.

Lincoln: She can make anyone laugh.

Zeus: I know. Pandora I'm so sorry that you were cursed with this fate. It was not my doing. But unfortunately there's nothing I can do to remove it.

Pandora: I understand Lord Zeus. Thank you.

Me: We'll do everything we can to help her Lord Zeus.

Zeus: Thank you J.D.

He left.

Me: Pandora those god impostors got what was coming to them.

Pandora: Thanks J.D.

Me: And if anybody tries to hurt you we will kill them. People that hurt other people for something they had no control over need to die.

Pandora: Thanks J.D. (Voice Breaking) I owe you my life! (Crying)

Edd came and comforted her.

Mandy: Your reputation is everything we heard about J.D. I (Grunts) want to (Grunts) change my ways too.

Sperg: Atomic Wedgie!

Sperg gave Irwin an atomic wedgie and we saw it.

Me: That's one thing I will never accept. Guys. Lets make that kid pay.

Mandy: That's Sperg and he's the meanest bully in Endsville.

Me: Lets teach him a lesson he will never forget. Knudson-Loud Style.

Ben: It's hero time.

Mandy: And while we're at it we'll get our revenge on Mindy too.

Me: Mindy?

Mandy: She's right there.

Mindy is a girl with red hair and she has a major league superiority complex.

Mandy: She's on the cheerleader squad and calls everyone losers and drags everyone through the mud. She has a major superiority complex that makes her better than everyone.

Me: We can't have that. Lets get em guys.

Ben transformed into Stinkfly.

Ben: STINKFLY!

Me: That's a Lepidopterran from the planet Lepidopterra.

Stinkfly: That's right J.D.

Stinkfly smelled really horrible.

Grim: Ew! What's that stench? It's even grosser then Billy!

Billy (offended): Hey!

Stinkfly: Sorry, Grim. I won't take long with punishing Mindy. I haven't transformed into one of my alien forms for a long time.

Mindy (scared): What are you gonna do? You gonna kill me, you disgusting bug loser?

Stinkfly: What? Oh, I'm not gonna kill you. I'm just gonna punish you… really, really bad. (sprays slime all over her)

Mindy: EW! THIS IS SO GROSS!

Luan had a nose plug on her nose and she had a bear trap in her hands.

Luan: (Nasally) This will be a snap for you. (Laughs)

---

Me: Luan I know you promised to never use those deadly pranks again but you can always use them against your enemies. It's a loophole I found in your oath.

Luan: Never once thought of that.

Me: You can do it Luan.

Flashback Ends.

Luan threw a bear trap and it snapped on Mindy's leg and she screamed in pain.

Luan: This will give you a good burn. (Laughs)

Luan splashed acid in Mindy's face.

Luan and Eddy gave Mindy the worst wedgie ever to her. She was in a lot of pain.

Eddy: That's for the pain you caused to this school you loser!

Luan: I think I have something else to add to her.

Luan pulled out a branding iron in the shape of the letter "L" and she used her light powers to make it glow red hot.

Luan: This will make you burn! (Laughs)

Luan put a brand on Mindy and she screamed in excruciating pain and she had the letter "L" burned on her forehead forever.

Luan: That's your mark of eternal damnation and you are also forever cursed.

Mindy: Wha… What curse?

Luan: The Curse of Eternal Loserdom. I would call this a fate worse than death. No offense Grim.

Grim: None taken Luan. But it is fitting for her mon.

Luan: Thanks. Mindy is now a loser with a terrible curse: Eternal Life as the worlds most hated pariah. That L is your mark of the curse.

Mindy: You will pay for this you loser!

A girl came and kicked Mindy in the stomach.

Girl: (Laughs) Loser! What a pheeb!

Luan: Enjoy it you loser.

Me: Wow. It works. Great job Luan. CURSES! Foiled again! (Rimshot)

We laugh.

Grim: That was a good one mon.

A garbage can fell on Mindy and she was covered in garbage that smelled really horrible.

Me: Good work Luan.

Luan: Thanks J.D. You were awesome too Eddy.

Eddy: Aw. Thanks my angel of comedy.

Luan: Shall we help Ed take care of Sperg?

Eddy: Nah. I think Ed's got this one down.

Ed was beating up Sperg really good and he had him scared.

Sperg (scared): Please! Have mercy!

Ed (cracks knuckles): Sorry. All out of mercy!

Eddy: Let Edzilla loose on Sperg, Lumpy!

Ed (smirks): Trust me. By the time I'm done with Sperg, he's gonna wish I went Edzilla on him! (gives Sperg an atomic wedgie)

Sperg screamed in excruciating agony as he was given a major league atomic wedgie. The wedgie was so strong that it went into his body and fused with his pelvis. Resulting in a permanent wedgie of incredible pain.

Grim laughed malevolently.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Sperg and he electrocuted him bad.

Lincoln: Bullies like you deserve to be damned.

Me: Well said buddy.

We were watching Ed mercilessly pulverize Sperg while eating some popcorn.

Luan: Where did you get the popcorn?

Me: Over at that cart over there.

I point to a popcorn cart behind me.

Ms. Butterbean came outside and saw what happened to Mindy and Sperg.

Ms. Butterbean: What on Earth is going on here?!

Eddy (Smug): Just a little of three Rs. Reading, writing, and wrecking these jerks' butts!

Me: Well said Eddy. But Writing and Wrecking are not part of that. They have "W's" at the start of the words.

Eddy: Oh. My bad.

Me: It happens. But these two sure got what's coming to them.

Billy: And they'll get more of it.

Billy, Irwin and Pud'n beat Sperg to a pulp and put him in even more pain than ever.

Irwin: That's for all the pain and torture that you put us through Sperg!

Pud'n: Yeah! What he said!

Ms. Butterbean: Well they deserve it nonetheless and I don't care.

Me: Our work here is finished.

Mandy: Yep. You guys are everything we heard about. We would like to help you on your adventures as friends.

Edd (to Mandy): Why exactly should we treat you as a friend, Mandy? Numbuh One said that you've done many evil acts, including an attempt to takeover the KND.

Mandy: Oh please. I'm not like the other villains you guys killed in the past. I know that if I tried a world domination attempt from this point forward, you wouldn't rest until I'm a smoldering pile of ash. (smiles) Besides, I really enjoyed how you humiliated Mindy and Sperg.

Me: Well since you put it that way. Welcome aboard Mandy, Billy, Irwin, Pud'n, Pandora and Grim.

Grim: Thank you J.D.

Me: So how does it feel torturing Mr. Burns after everything he's done to you Grim?

Grim: It is awesome J.D. Mr. Burns has been a huge thorn in my job for years and now that he's where he belongs he will never be a menace to the world again.

Me: I agree Grim. He made rich people everywhere look really bad.

Edd: Yep.

Me: We may be filthy rich but Mr. Burns deserves a whole lot worse *1,000.

Grim: You said it mon. (Laughs malevolently)

---

Later Endsville was moved to Royal York and it's now another suburb of it.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've watched The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy years ago and it was really funny, silly and supernaturally fun. Grey Griffin, Richard Horvitz and Greg Eagles did a really great job in that show from June 13th, 2003 to October 12th, 2008. NicoChan11 gave me the lines for most of the chapter. Thanks for that man. I've always hated the Boogey Man. He was the worst bully ever in Grim's past and I hate Sperg and Mindy. Billy has to be the dumbest person in the entirety of the human race with an IQ of -30. What an idiot. Mandy is a heartless demon child that wants world domination. But now that we've helped her we consider her a friend. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy belongs to Maxwell Atoms & Cartoon Network.

# A Mermaid's Daughter

Me, Varie, Rachel, Talia, Lincoln, Laney, Lily, Sora, Aqua, Maria, Carmen, Kairi, Donald and Goofy were in the simulator doing an exercise.

Sora (sees Maria in her swimsuit and blushes): That's a nice swimsuit, Maria.

Maria (blushes as well): Thanks, Sora. But don't forget that you have Kairi as a girlfriend.

Sora: I know. Sorry Kairi.

Kairi: It's all right Sora.

Me: All right. We're ready.

The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves on land in the world of The Little Mermaid. We were in front of King Eric's castle. But there was something strange about it. There was a giant wall around it that was cutting off the ocean.

Me: It's King Eric's Castle.

Lily: Yeah and that giant wall is brand new.

Aqua: I wonder what that wall was built for.

Lincoln: Probably to keep someone out.

Rachel: Or to keep someone in.

Me: Or both. Lets go check it out.

We went to the castle and went in. We saw that a birthday party was being set up.

Me: Hello?

Carlota came and greeted us.

Carlota: Welcome travellers.

Me: Thank you. Uh is there a birthday party going on today?

Carlota: There sure is. It's King Eric and Queen Ariel's daughter Melody's birthday today.

Laney: Oh wow!

Ariel came and she saw us.

Ariel: Sora! Donald! Goofy! (hugs them)

Sora: Hi, Ariel!

Donald: Long time no see!

Goofy: How've you been?

Ariel: I've been great! Congratulations on defeating Xehanort. Because of his death, the Heartless have stopped invading Atlantica.

Sora: Thanks Ariel. It's great to see you again.

Lily: Hi Ariel. It's been a while.

Ariel: Lily Loud.

They hugged.

Ariel: It's good to see you again.

Lily: You too Ariel. You went from Mermaid Princess to Queen.

Ariel: That's right. Who are your friends?

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ariel. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, one of J.D.'s fiances.

Rachel: I'm Rachel San Diego, another one of J.D.'s fiances.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud

Laney: I'm Laney Loud. We're Lily's big brother and sister.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell.

Carmen: I'm her little sister Carmen Rockell.

Talia: I'm Talia Al Ghul, another one of J.D.'s Fiances.

Aqua: I'm Aqua, one of the legendary Keybladers.

Kairi: And I'm Kairi, Sora's girlfriend.

Ariel: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Kairi I've heard so much about you. I'm glad you're all right.

Kairi: Thank you Ariel.

Me: Congratulations on having your daughter. Melody is it?

Ariel: That's right and thank you.

Me: You're welcome. We also want to ask. What's with that wall around the castle? Is there something or someone you're trying to keep in or out or both?

Ariel: Yes. That wall is for Melody. We built it to keep Melody from going into the sea.

Sora: Why?

Ariel: Lets go to Melody's room and I'll tell you.

Me: Okay.

We went to Melody's room and Ariel revealed a terrifying story that involves Melody. Ursula's insane psycotic sister Morgana is terrorizing the ocean and her goal is to get King Triton's Trident so she can kill all the merfolk and rule over the world with an iron fist and Queen Ariel fears that one day Morgana will use Melody to fulfill her diabolical quest to steal the Trident and Morgana will destroy everything.

Me: Ariel that's horrible.

Lily: I killed Ursula and made sure she never terrorized the merfolk ever again. Now her crazy sister will stop at nothing to kill everyone.

Sora: We got to stop her and make sure she joins her sister in the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Kairi: Yeah.

Aqua: Also Ariel does Melody know that you were a mermaid?

Ariel: No. She can't know the truth about merpeople or Atlantica.

Me: But Ariel you have to tell her the truth. She has a right to know.

Ariel: (Sighs) You're right J.D. We'll tell her.

Eric: Ariel?

Eric came in.

Eric: Are you okay?

Ariel: I'm fine Eric. It's time we told Melody the truth.

Eric: Ariel are you sure you want to do this?

Ariel: Yes. J.D. told me that Melody has a right to know.

Eric: Okay.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Eric.

We introduced ourselves.

Eric: It's a pleasure to meet you all J.D. Sora, Ariel told me so much about your adventures and how you all defeated Xehanort.

Sora: It was a powerful adventure Eric.

Melody came in through the door and with her was Sebastian, a crab.

Me: You must be Melody.

Melody: I am. And you are? Wait a minute. I know you three. You're Sora, Donald and Goofy! The Legendary heroes that killed Xehanort! You're my heroes and idols.

Sora: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you in person.

Goofy: It's a pleasure to meet you Melody.

Donald: Same here.

We introduced ourselves again.

Melody: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Aqua I didn't know you were one of the Legendary Keyblade Masters.

Aqua: It's a long story Melody.

Melody: I believe it. Kairi I heard about what happened to you and I'm glad you're all right.

Kairi: Thanks Melody.

Me: The reason your mom and dad are here is because they have been harboring a huge secret from you.

Melody: What is it?

Me: It's the reason why they put up that huge wall in the first place.

Ariel and Eric revealed the truth and Lily used her powers to show Melody the battle with her and Ursula and how she and King Triton killed her.

Melody: You, mom and grandfather killed Ursula?

Lily: We sure did Melody. She wanted the power of King Triton's trident for her own selfish vendetta.

Ariel: That's right.

Me: But that's only half of the truth. The reason your mom and dad built that wall was to protect you.

Melody: Protect me? From what?

Me: Ursula's crazy psychotic sister Morgana is out there and Ariel & Eric fear that she will use you to steal the trident from King Triton to kill all the Merpeople. She will stop at nothing to kill everyone on land and in the sea.

Sora: That's right and she is gonna make sure that they all suffer a horrible death if we don't stop her.

Melody was shocked and horrified by this revelation.

Melody: (Crying) Mom!

They hugged and Ariel comforted her.

Ariel: We're sorry we hid everything from you. We were afraid for your own safety.

Me: It's all right Melody. We promise that we won't let Morgana get her hands and tentacles on you. We swear on our Keyblades.

We have our Keyblades and sword's ready.

Me: We promise you.

Melody: Those are awesome Keyblades J.D. I didn't know you were a keyblader.

Me: It's a long story. Aqua got me into it.

Aqua: That's right.

Ariel: It's time for the party.

* * *

At Melody's party everyone was having a great time and we were talking with Ariel and Eric about how we're gonna go after Morgana.

Melody saw her talking to Sebastian.

Kid 1: Hey look. She's talking to a crab!

Everyone started laughing at her.

Me: Not on our watch!

Sora: You want to know the best part of the Simulator? We don't have to worry about disobeying the World Order.

Me: Yep. (Yelling) QUIET!

Maria: You all should be ashamed of yourselves! Just because Melody can talk to a crab doesn't mean it gives you the right to laugh at her!

Carmen: Yeah!

Donald: You tell them!

Me: Melody I have a gift for both you and your mom. But we have to do it outside on the wall.

Melody: Okay.

Out on the wall we were looking at eachother.

Me: Melody this is my gift to you.

I touch her in the head and everything went black for Melody. She found herself in the Station of Awakening and underwent a test for her. She was going to become a Keyblader. She chose the dream sword and she gave up the staff. She tested herself and passed with ease.

She woke up and she had a Keyblade. It was the Circle of Life Keyblade and that was her signature Keyblade.

Melody: My own Keyblade! I'm a Keyblader!

Me: You have a lot to learn with this Melody. Being a Keyblader is not just all fun and games. Your job now is to defend the world and protect the Light from the dark forces of evil.

Melody: This is amazing.

Aqua: It is Melody. I'll be your teacher for your training.

Melody: Okay Aqua.

Me: Now here's my gift for Ariel. Watch this.

I raise my hand up to the sky and it clouded up. Beams of sunlight shined through the clouds and the divine singing of angels graced the sky. A vortex of water shot up out of the ocean and something formed on top of it. It was Queen Athena, Ariel's mom who was killed 21 years ago.

Ariel and Sebastian were absolutely shocked with amazement.

Sebastian: Queen Athena!

Eric: I didn't know you can do that J.D.

Me: There are lots of things you don't know about me Eric.

Ariel: Mom.

Athena saw them on the wall.

Athena: Ariel? (She recognizes her) It is you!

The vortex moved closer and when she was by the wall she and Ariel hugged for the first time in 21 years.

Ariel: (Crying) I've missed you so much mom!

Athena: I've missed you too Ariel. Look at you. You've grown into a magnificent Queen just like I imagined. I'm so proud of you.

Ariel: But aren't you mad that I'm a Queen with the humans?

Athena: No Ariel. No matter what happens you'll always be my mermaid daughter and my little girl.

Ariel: Thank you mom. I've missed you so much.

Athena: I've missed you too.

Ariel: Mom this is my daughter Melody.

Melody: Grandmother!

Melody and Athena hugged for the first time.

Athena: Melody you are amazing. You've grown into a great girl.

Melody: Thank you.

Ariel: J.D. I can't thank you enough for bringing my mother back to me.

Me: You're welcome Ariel.

Sora: I didn't know you can do that J.D.

Me: My powers not only resurrect humans but also can resurrect anything as well.

Varie: That is amazing.

Rachel: It sure is.

Talia: It's amazing at what you can do J.D.

Me: Not to brag but yes. Now it's personal. It's time for us to go after Morgana. We launch the attack in 12 hours.

Athena: So that witch Ursula won't take a hint even in death.

Me: That's right your majesty. But this is her sister that we're talking about.

Athena: I know. I saw everything up from in Heaven J.D.

Me: Then we must prepare.

Another vortex of water appeared and on it was King Triton

Me: King Triton. (Bows) It's an honor to finally meet you your majesty.

King Triton: And you too J.D.

Sora (bows): It's an honor to see you again, your majesty.

King Triton (laughs): Please, Sora. There's no need to bow. I owe you a lot of gratitude for stopping Xehanort once and for all.

Sora: Thank you, sir. But that doesn't mean we can't use our Keyblades to keep fighting bad guys.

King Triton: That's true.

Me: We have a big surprise for you.

Athena: Hello Triton.

King Triton was shocked.

King Triton: A.. Athena? Is that really you?

Athena: It sure is.

They hugged and were reunited for the first time in 21 years.

Me: I resurrected her your Majesty. What happened to her should've never happened at all.

---

Later we got ready and Melody got stronger and stronger at a fast rate. She was now a level 85 Keyblader in just 8 hours. We were ready to take the fight to Morgana.

Me: The time is now. Get ready Morgana. We're coming for you.

We flew, surfed and took boats out to the Arctic.

At Morgana's castle she was waiting for her shark Undertow's report. Morgana was getting impatient.

Morgana: What is taking that small fry so long!

Suddenly Morgana's castle exploded and she dove underwater as the ice crumbled around her.

Her castle was destroyed along with her things.

She surfaced and saw us ready to fight her.

Me: Morgana. So we meet at last.

Ariel: It's over you monster!

Melody: You wanted to try and use me for trying to kill the Merpeople! We won't let you do that!

Morgana: I won't stop until I do!

Me: We'll see about that!

Me, Melody, Sora, Kairi and Aqua had our Keyblades ready and we hit Morgana with everything we got. During the fight Melody felt a sharp pain in her back.

Melody: OW! That hurt.

Melody saw that she had Angel Wings on her back and they were made of leaves with feathers made of wind.

Melody: Wha!? I have wings!

Me: You like them? They are a bonus gift for you.

Melody: These are awesome!

Aqua then sprouted Light Blue Angel Wings and we all flew at Morgana again and had her savagely overwhelmed.

Morgana: This can't be happening! I should be the ruler of the ocean! The world will be mine!

Me: Not anymore!

King Triton: Never Again will you or your arms threaten my family!

Sora: Say hi to Ursula for us!

Lily: Tell her that Lily Loud sends her regards.

Me: Go to Hell, Morgana and stay there you Psychotic Slab of Calamari! Now die!

We fired a powerful combined energy blast at Morgana and completely obliterated her in an instant.

Melody: That showed her!

Me: It sure did.

Aqua: Melody I'm so proud of you.

Melody: Thanks Aqua.

Me: Ursula's family is now dead and they will spend all of eternity suffering for their crimes in the Netherworld.

Ariel: They sure will.

Later we explained everything about where we came from and we merged the world of the Little Mermaid with Earth and Eric's Castle lives in the Gulf of Mexico near Cuba. The simulation ended.

Maria is struggling to keep her balance after taking just one step.

Carmen (catches Maria): Are you alright, sis?

Maria: I'm fine. My legs are a bit wobbly because they were merged into a tail before.

Me: It happens when you step out of the Simulator. You get used to it over time.

Lincoln: Yeah. It happens but you get used to it.

Laney: But we saved the Merworld from total destruction and ended the terror of the family of Ursula.

Me: That's right. I'm proud of all of you.

Lily: Thanks J.D.

We rested and got ready for dinner.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

The Little Mermaid 2: Return to the Sea was one of my favorite disney movies from my past. It was made in 2000 and it was a great direct-to-video movie. Jodi Benson, Tara Strong and Rob Paulsen did a great job in that movie. NicoChan11 refreshed my memory and gave me the idea for this and the lines for the chapter. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Homicidal Orphan

It starts with us in the Living Room eating an afternoon snack, watching TV, reading books and playing cards. I'm playing cards with Mandy.

Me: So Mandy if I may ask how did you and Grim meet?

Mandy: That is a story we'll never forget. We were going to meet Billy's hamster, Mr. Snuggles. That's when Grim appeared. We made a bet with him that if we beat him at a game he would not take Mr. Snuggles and Billy said he would be our best friend forever.

Billy: Yeah, yeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeye yeah! And we won!

Me: Whoa! What game did you beat him at?

Grim: It was my favorite. The Limbo.

Me: That's a tough one. I may be flexible but I'm not that flexible.

Mandy: It was easy for us but we won.

Varie: Way to go Mandy.

Mandy: Thank you. (Reveals her cards) Royal flush of spades.

Me: Oh man. No one can beat that.

Rachel was looking up stuff on my computer.

Rachel: Oh man! Guys look at this!

We look at a disturbing story coming from Canada.

Me: "Kate Coleman in hospital and she believes her adopted daughter Esther is responsible for it" That's weird.

I pull up her background information and made a horrific discovery.

Me: (Gasp) Oh man!

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

Me: Esther Coleman is really a psychotic homicidal woman named Leena Klammer. She is one of Eastern Europe's most dangerous serial killers.

Laney: She's from Eastern Europe?

Me: Yes. It says she's from Estonia. Her background says that she has a rare hormonal disorder called Hypopituitarism. It stunted her growth and made her look like a 9 year old girl. She killed 7 people and was placed in the Saarne Institute. A maximum security insane asylum for Europe's most dangerous criminals. She is considered to be the Saarne Institute's most wild and most insanely violent patient.

Lori: Why is she so dangerous?

Me: It says here that she would fight with the staff and other patients and she had to be put in a straitjacket. She broke out of the straitjacket and has scars on her neck and wrists. 3 years ago she escaped from the Saarne institute and assumed the name Esther and spent most of her life posing as a little girl. She forged documents that said she's an orphan and they never found her. She's even on Interpol's most wanted list. She was adopted by a family from America: The Sullivan's. She killed the entire family and burned their house down and feigned that it was an accident. She was recently adopted by the Coleman's. That family has no idea what they have just done.

Luna: Yeah dude. They're in grave danger!

Lucy: We have to stop her before she kills again!

Me: And we will. Lincoln, Lilly, Laney, Ed's, Luan, Maria, Tara, Aqua, Mizore, Carmen, Rachel, Talia, Spiderman, you guys come with me.

Lincoln: Right.

Lilly: Lets go!

We set out for Canada and at night and found the Coleman house dark. With us was Inspector Fox.

Me: It's dark. She must've cut the power.

We walked up to the door and I kick it in and saw the house totally dark.

Lincoln: I can't see anything.

Me: I can.

I switch my vision to my Yautja vision.

I saw everything in Infrared and I saw patches on the wall. They looked like blood spots.

Me: This place is a bloodbath.

I saw a body on the floor and walk over to him.

Laney: Who is that?

Me: It's John Coleman.

I feel for his pulse but there was none.

Me: He's gone.

Luan: Leena you're a monster.

Eddy: No kidding.

Inspector Fox: We have to stop her.

Ed: Yeah.

Spiderman's Senses found something.

Spiderman: (Points up the stairs) It's coming from upstairs!

Me: Lets go!

We went upstairs and it was quiet.

Leena came out of her room and she had a knife and ran at us and screamed. Inspector Fox kicked her and sent her flying out the window and we followed!

Me: Leena Klammer, you're under arrest.

Leena: (Feigning) My name is Esther Coleman. You have the wrong girl.

Me: Nice try Leena but we're not falling for that. We can do this the easy way or the hard way. You can surrender or we can take you away by force or in a body bag.

Leena: How about we fight!?

Lincoln: You brought this on yourself!

Lincoln fired lightning at Leena and electrocuted her and she was numb. But she got up and went at them and Lilly kicked her in the face and she fired an icicle and it stabbed her shoulder.

Lilly: You're a monster Leena! You need to go away forever!

Lincoln: Ed? Now would be a good time to get crazy.

Ed (smirks): That's my secret, Lincoln. I'm always crazy.

Leena (to Ed): Who do you think you are?!

Ed (smirks and presses button on watch): Someone you just made very angry! (Turns into Edzilla)

Eddy: Hey, Leena. Have some of this! (he and Luan fire light beams at Leena)

Terra (throws rocks at Leena): Time to rock and roll, Leena!

Leena recovered and stabbed a knife into Edzilla's shoulder. But that only made Edzilla angry.

Edzilla: YOU MAKE ED ANGRY, PSYCHO MOM! AND THE

ANGRIER ED GETS, THE STRONGER ED GETS! ED SMASH! (beats Leena to a pulp)

Me: Okay Ed. That's enough.

Aqua: Lets put this monster away for good.

Mizore: Agreed. Aqua, lets put her on ice.

Aqua: With pleasure.

Aqua and Mizore froze Leena in a huge block of ice.

Carmen: This monster doesn't deserve to see the light of day again.

Me: I agree Carmen. People like her deserve to be forever damned.

Laney: That's right.

Inspector Fox: Well done guys.

Me: Thanks Inspector Fox. She got what was coming to her.

Kate came home and she was hysterical. She ran over to the house and was screaming.

We grabbed her.

Me: Kate! Kate! Calm down!

Spiderman wrapped her in web and she calmed down.

Kate: Where's Max!?

Me: She's all right. We captured Leena and we're gonna make sure that she gets what's coming to her.

Kate: Where's John?

Me: (Sighs) I'm sorry Kate. He didn't make it. Leena killed him.

Kate broke down crying and I comforted her.

Later, Leena Klammer was found guilty of her crimes in the U.S. Supreme Court despite her incompetence. She was found guilty of 1st Degree Murder, Aggravated Arson, Attempted 1st Degree Murder, Assault & Battery, Adoption Fraud, Escape and Child Abuse resulting in serious injury. Because of the severity of her crimes and her psychotic mental state she was found to be incompetent to face the Death Penalty so she was sentenced to 334 Terms of Life Without Parole plus 649,912 years in the Triple Supermax Psychiatric Prison Unit in the Lake Vostok Prison in Antarctica. If she escapes again she will be killed on sight. She was also cursed with a fate worse than death: Eternal Life as a 9-year-old girl with a huge uncontrollable rage problem. Her cell was a solitary confinement padded cell with an impenetrable bullet proof titanium door that can only be opened from the outside with fingerprint scan, 2 simultaneous key locks, retina scan and a code panel. 2 guards stand by her cell 24/7 and they are armed with AK47 guns ready to fire should she escape somehow. Burn in Hell, Leena Klammer.

Me: Well we put another serial killer behind bars and she will stay there for good.

Lori: Good riddance.

Laney: Yep. She has no remorse for her crimes and is a true Psychopath. I would rank her at level 18 on the Scale of Evil.

Sam: Yeah. She got what she deserved. I hope she has a fun time burning in the fire of Hell when she meets her maker.

Varie: Yeah.

Luna: That girl is just pure evil. She should've faced the Death Penalty.

Me: I know. She makes even Charles Manson look like a joke.

Luan: She sure got what was coming to her. But Eddy how did you get Light Powers like me?

Eddy: I don't know Luan. I think some of your power might've channeled into me when we work together and kiss.

Me: That could be the case Eddy. You and Luan are now the Angel King and Queen of Comedy and Light.

Luan: That's a great title J.D. It's truely Enlightening! (Laughs to Rimshot)

We all laugh.

Me: That was a good one Luan!

Lincoln: That was.

Laney: I think Leena is a Cluster B Psychopath.

Lana: What does that mean?

Laney: It's someone that has Antisocial, Borderline, Histrionic or Narcissistic Personality Disorder.

Me: I think Leena has all 4 of those personality diseases. She's not just a monster. She's a totally insane whack job.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: She has no empathy, no heart, conscience, soul, remorse or pity. Her heart is as black as darkness in its entirety.

Lily: But why would she kill all those people?

Me: She wanted to start a family despite everything she did.

Sam: That's like me with my former parents.

Me: I know. She tried so hard every time. And killing all those people was her way of saying "If I can't have you than no one will." I would call her a female Charles Manson and the Devil Personified. In my opinion, Hell is too good for her. People like Leena Klammer deserve to be forever damned.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue and NicoChan11 gave me the idea for the lines for this chapter. Thanks man. Leena Klammer on 2009's Orphan was probably the most psychopathic criminal I've ever seen and she makes even Charles Manson look like a joke. I never watched Orphan but it was a strange movie and it gives us a clear view into the deranged mind of Psychopathic Homicidal Maniac. Isabelle Fuhrman did a great job in that movie and she should be labeled as the Queen of Horror. Let me know what you all think. I'm sorry if I scared you all in this chapter.

See you all next time.

Orphan is owned by Jaume Collet-Serra, David Leslie Johnson and Warner Bros. Studio.

# The Magic of Mermaids

It starts with us watching TV and reading books. When a portal opened up above us on the ceiling.

Me: A portal!

Lincoln: But where is it coming from?

Me: We'll find out now.

A basket came through and Luan caught it.

Varie: A Basket?

Rachel: I wonder what's in it.

Luan opened it and in it was a baby. It was a little girl around six months old and she had Luan's ponytail.

Natilee: That girl looks like you Luan.

Luan: She sure does. There's a note too.

Luan picked it up and read it.

Luan: "Dear Luan of 2018,

This is your daughter from the future Lensay Loud. She's 6 months old and we're sending her into the past to be with you to protect her. She's from the year 2030 and there's a huge war so we don't have much time. We sent our daughter into the past to make sure that she has a loving home and family and prepare for when the war would come should the need arise. The war is a battle between mermaids from the dark side of the Legend and most of the human race had been eradicated when they took over and so we sent Lensay in the past to save her so you can take care of her. We miss her and we'll never forget how much we love her.

Love Luan Loud McGee."

We all gasp.

Me: Luan this is unbelievable and this must be a huge shock for you.

Luan: It is.

Lensay woke up and she saw Luan.

Lensay: Mama.

Everyone: Aww.

Luan was in tears of joy.

Luan: My sweet little girl.

We told Lynn Sr. and Rita about this.

Lynn Sr.: So Lensay is from a future where everything is gonna be destroyed by Dark Mermaids?

Me: That's right Mr. Lynn. It's gonna take place 12 years from now. So we have a huge window of opportunity to stop this war before it happens. Lensay came from a destroyed future and we have a chance to make sure it doesn't happen.

Rita: That's awful J.D. But sweetie this must be a huge change for you now that you have a daughter at age 14.

Luan: It is mom. But I've learned so much about parenting from my siblings and you guys.

Lensay then surprised everyone by waving her hands and a red light beam appeared from her hand and it hit the table and red crystals formed on it.

Me: Whoa!

Varie: That's amazing!

Rachel: How did she do that?

Luan: It looks like she inherited my Light Powers.

Me: Let me see here.

I pull out my Legends book and found out something interesting.

Me: It says here that your powers will be inherited by your children. I guess it's true for the Leaf's Will of Fire. "The Next Generation will surpass the Previous One."

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Me: It sure is buddy. This is a really Illuminating development. (Rimshot)

Everyone laughs.

Lensay was laughing too. She saw a Whoopie Cushion in Luan's pocket and blew it up. She tossed it and Lori sat on it without knowing it and it farted.

FART!

Everyone but Lori laughed.

Me: (Laughs) Lensay inherited your sense of humor too.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Luan: (Laughs) No poots about it. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Lensay yawns.

Luan: Aw. I think someone is tired.

Luan put Lensey in a blanket and she rocked her to sleep. She put her in a carrier on her back and she was fast asleep.

Everyone: Shh.

Me: (Whispering) Just so you know I quiet down the alarm system should we get a job.

My watch beeped and we went to the computer.

On a hologram of Earth it showed that there's a magical disturbance off the coast of southern Australia.

Me: There's a magical disturbance near Australia.

Lincoln: Why there?

Me: I don't know. But we better check it out. Varie, Lincoln, Lucy, Lola, Laney, Lily, Maria, Carmen, Yumi, May, Manaphy, Gwen, Melody, Aqua, Sora and Kairi you all come with me.

Melody: Okay J.D.

Lincoln: Lets head out.

Me: All right. Lets go!

We headed out to Australia.

---

We arrived at Australia and when we landed in Sydney my mermaid senses went crazy.

Me: This is really unusual. My Mermaid Sense is going haywire.

Lincoln: There's mermaids here?

Me: Yeah. I can feel it. Their power is really strong. Lets follow their signal.

Laney: Okay.

We followed the signal and as we got closer it was getting stronger and stronger. We got to the beach and we saw 4 girls by the ocean.

Me: The signal is coming from those girls.

Lucy: Are you sure J.D.?

Me: I'm positive.

Aqua: How can that be?

Sora: This has to be something of magic.

Me: Looks like it. Lets go see.

We walked up to them and talked to them.

Me: Excuse me?

The girls saw us.

Me: We would like to talk to you.

?: What do you want?

Me: We just want to talk. My name is J.D. Knudson.

?: The world famous hero!?

Me: That's right.

Cleo: It's such an honor to meet you. I'm Cleo.

Rikki: I'm Rikki.

Emma: I'm Emma.

Bella: And I'm Bella.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Varie: We're with J.D.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Cleo: It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Me: Thank you. I can sense that you four are mermaids.

Rikki: How did you know that?

Me: I have this power called Mermaid Sense. It allows me to sense when a mermaid is near. It's been a power I've had since I was a little boy. It's how I found Varie.

Bella: That's amazing.

Cleo: Yeah.

Melody: It's so cool that you 4 can turn into mermaids!

Emma (scoffs): I wouldn't call it cool, Melody. Everytime we get wet, we turn into mermaids. I had to give up my swimming career because of it. We're freaks!

Maria: Funny. Me and Talon said the same thing to J.D. when we first met him and we were wrong about that.

Meanwhile, in Dakota prison.

Teresa and Puff were eating tater tots in the prison cafeteria.

Puff (Teresa sneezes): You alright?

Teresa: I'm fine. I just have this weird feeling that someone's talking about me.

Back with the heroes

Maria: Look, just because you four are mermaids doesn't mean we'll look at you any differently. It's what's on the inside and what you do that's important.

Lily (pats Maria on the back): We taught you well, Maria.

Maria (smiles): Thanks. I had good teachers.

Me: You see girls. You were given a great gift and a magnificent power that can used to help people in times need. With great power comes a great responsibility.

Laney: We've had lots of encounters with people going through what you girls went through. But they had different scenarios because of

it.

Rikki: Could you show us?

Lincoln: Sure. I have lightning powers.

Cleo: Lightning Powers?

Lincoln: Me and my dimensional twin sister Linka who came here from a flipped gender universe were given Lightning Powers by the Lightning of Hinon, the spirit of Thunder in Iroquois myth.

Me: Lincoln and his family have Iroquois in their blood.

Lincoln: Yep. Watch.

Lincoln held his hand out and fired a stream of lightning and it hit a rock and exploded.

KABOOM!

Cleo: Whoa!

Bella: That was incredible!

Lincoln: Yep. Because of my powers I got the nickname Thunderbolt Lincoln.

Rikki: Cool nickname.

Laney: I have plant powers.

Emma: What can you do with them Laney?

Laney: Actually I have two incidents where I got my powers. The 1st one was where we had an incident at my house and I slipped on some of my sister Lisa's chemicals and I accidentally got superpowers. I got Super Strength, Flight and who knows what else. I got my plant powers when we were at Grand Venture State Park because of the Diamond of Gaia. Only those that are pure of heart can get them. I have wings, plant powers and even the power to talk to animals. Watch.

Laney held her hand to the rocks and a huge tree grew out of them.

Emma: That is awesome!

Laney: I can grow any plant regardless of the conditions.

Emma: That is something.

Lucy: I have dark powers. I got my powers when I was possessed by a demon and after it left me I got my dark powers from the Black Lightning of Nótt, the Goddess of the Night in Norse Myth. Not only that but I'm also a vampire.

Rikki: A vampire? Really?

Me: It's true. During that incident a while back where Laney got her powers she was bitten by her sister Lana's Vampire Bat and it turned her into a Vampire.

Lucy: That's right. I can strike fear into my enemies with my black lightning.

Me: Watch.

I snap my fingers and brought a kid beating up another kid over to us and Lucy fired a stream of Black Lightning at him.

Lucy: Let fear consume you.

The kid saw everything around him go pitch black and he couldn't see anything at all.

Kid: What happened!? It's so dark! I can't see anything!

Me: Looks like he has Nictophobia, the fear of darkness.

Lucy: That's right.

Emma: That was intense!

Rikki: It sure was.

Lola: I have fire powers. I got my powers because of the Flame of

Gabija, the Spirit of Fire in Lithuanian Myth.

Bella: That's wicked.

Lola: Yep. Watch.

Lola fired a stream of fire out into the ocean and it exploded and became a huge cloud of steam.

Cleo: That was amazing!

Lola: Yeah. It comes with being a girl with a powerful rage.

Rikki: I can believe it.

Lily: I got my Water powers because of the Glowing Water of Coventina, the Goddess of water in Celtic Myth. Biologically I'm 15 months old and the Glowing Water of Coventina changed me into a 10-year-old girl because of it. Watch.

Lily formed a huge vortex of glowing water out on the ocean and it twirled around and then went back into the ocean.

Emma: That was awesome!

Rikki: That was intense!

Maria: Yeah. I got my water powers because of an event in Dakota City, Michigan. Me and a bunch of other kids were exposed to an experimental biohazardous mutagenic compound and it mutated us and gave us unique powers. I was turned into pure water and I have lots of powers attributed to water because of it. I was reunited with my best friend and sister Carol and that's when I got my humanity back. I was blessed by the Water Stallion of Tefnut, the Egyptian Goddess of Water. Watch.

Maria fired a blast of water at a nearby rock and it hit the rock with incredible force and smashed it.

KRABLAM!

Emma: Whoa! That was intense!

Bella: It sure was.

Rikki: It was amazing.

Carmen: I have fire powers. I got them because of the Mutagen that turned my sister into Water. Watch.

Carmen fired a huge blast of fire and it went out onto the ocean and hit the water and exploded into a huge cloud of steam.

KABOOM!

---

Emma: That was amazing!

Rikki: That was awesome.

Gwen: I am actually something different. I was given my powers through magic and I found out recently that I'm a hybrid with an alien race.

Rikki: What race is that?

Gwen: I'm part Anodite.

Me: They are a race of creatures made of pure energy. They come from the planet Anodyne located 40,000 light-years away from Earth. Show them Gwen.

Gwen fired a blast of magenta energy at some rocks and blew them apart.

Emma: Wow! That was amazing!

Yumi: I don't have any powers but I'm very skilled with a katana.

Lilly: I don't have powers either. I have immortality and me and Lincoln can use lightning when we hold hands. I'm also a mermaid.

Cleo: How can that be?

Lincoln: Me and Lilly met 222 years ago in an island in the middle of the Indian Ocean.

Me: It's a long and strange story.

May: I got my powers when we were helping Dr. Victor Fries in Gotham. After we cured his wife Nora of a terminal illness I got my powers from the Cold Fire Snowflake of Tsovinar, the Goddess of the Sea in Armenian Myth and I have Ice powers because of it. Watch.

May fired a beam of cold and it froze a wave on contact and turned it into a frozen ocean wave instantly.

Emma: That was awesome!

Manaphy: It sure is. I have powers myself. But they are mostly around water.

Aqua: I have the ability to sprout angel wings and I hav many powers with my Keyblade.

Sora: Me, Kairi, Aqua and Melody are Keybladers and our job is to defend the Light and protect everyone from the Darkness that threatens the Universe.

Kairi: That's right. Our job is very dangerous and we have to do whatever it takes to defend our friends and loved ones from evil.

Melody: It's a huge job and we have to always be ready for anything.

Bella: We believe it.

Me: Do you girls have other powers besides your ability to transform into Mermaids.

Rikki: We sure do.

Bella: Watch.

They demonstrated their powers.

Emma has the ability to ability to freeze water as well as the power to create and manipulate ice. Bella has the ability to transform water and all things that contain water into a jelly-like substance. She also has the ability to transform water and all things that contain water into a substance similar to crystal or glass. Cleo has the ability to control and manipulate water at her will as well as the ability to control wind. Rikki possesses the ability to boil water as well as being able to start, control and manipulate fire at will. She can also use telekinesis and control and manipulate electricity.

Me: Wow! Boy you girls have powers all across the board! The only ones we haven't covered are Earth Powers.

Emma: That's right.

Me: That's amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is. But if I may ask what do your mermaid forms look like?

Emma: We can't get wet or else we become mermaids.

Me: We know. But you were given these powers for a reason. You can help people with them and do great things for the world like we have. You're letting your own fear and doubt prevent you from showing what you can do and help people for the greater good of the world. We believe in you girls. All you have to do is believe in yourselves. Let your hearts tell you what to do.

Our words sunk in and they realized that we were right.

Bella: You're right J.D. We have to show everyone what we can do for good.

Emma: That's right. We can put a stop to Denman.

Me: Who is Denman?

Emma: She's a Marine Biologist and is one of our enemies that wants to expose the secret of the existence of mermaids. She wants to perform all kinds of tests on us to unlock the secret of our powers and the power of the Mermaid.

Me: We have to stop her.

Rikki: She attempted to do this before and we escaped and we went into hiding.

Bella: She's going to come after us on the next full moon.

Me: That's tomorrow night. So we have time to stop her.

Emma: Yeah. Lets show you our mermaid forms and get ready.

Maria: Okay.

Rikki: Spray us with water Maria.

Maria: You got it.

She fired a blast of water and got them wet from head to toe.

Thanks to Maria wetting the 4 mermaid girls, Emma was able to transform into her mermaid form. But Cleo, Rikki, and Bella had their eyes closed.

Cleo (to her mermaid half): Okay, I know me, Rikki, and Bella had… issues with you guys over the years. I know we've treated you like burdens and demons that we've wanted to destroy but… (sighs) we were fooling ourselves. You're part of us. You always have been. You always will be. We know you. And that's how we know why we're having difficulty getting you guys out when we need you.

Rikki (to her mermaid half): You guys got scared. All the people who've wanted to hurt you over the years like Denman and Charlotte made you guys afraid. And that comet that me, Cleo, and Bella dealt with was probably the last straw for you. Well guess what, that happens. Fear is part of life to anyone, even you guys.

Bella (to her mermaid half): Right now, Denman is out there and we're needed. So it's time you guys stopped fighting us and fought together with us. It's time we prove what mermaids can do. What do you say?

There was a brief pause. And then, Bella, Rikki, and Cleo's legs started to merge together and they went into the ocean.

Maria kicked off her sandals before slipping down her skirt. Finally, she took off her shirt, leaving her clad in her aqua blue swimsuit.

Sora: Are you wearing your swimsuit under your clothes all the time now?

Maria: Yep. My swimsuit was the only clothing I wore when the Big Bang happened. Even though I'm cured now, I figured that it can serve as a superhero costume.

Me: That's okay. Lets get ready guys.

Yumi: Wait. I can't breathe underwater like you guys can.

Gwen: Me neither.

Carmen: I can't go into the water because I'll get extinguished.

Me: Don't worry. I got this.

I use my magic and formed a breathing bubble around Gwen and Yumi's heads and a special protective aura around Carmen that kept all the water out and enables her to use fire underwater.

We all dove into the water.

We saw Aqua, Kairi, Sora and Melody turn into Merpeople too and that was amazing.

Me: Wow! You guys can turn into mermaids too?

Aqua: That's right J.D.

Maria's legs became an aqua blue tail.

Maria: This is really awesome.

Yumi: It sure is.

Carmen: This is so cool!

Emma: Now we can stop Denman.

Cleo bonded with Lily and Maria, Rikki bonded with Carmen, Aqua and Laney, Emma bonded with Lincoln, Lilly, and Me, and Bella bonded with Lucy, Lola, Lily and Melody.

We then arrived at Denman's lab on Mako Island.

Me: So this is Mako Island.

Lola: It's beautiful.

Lily: It sure is.

Cleo: Yep. This is where we got our powers.

Me: All right then. (Cracks Knuckles) Lets go.

We go up to the lab and walk in.

Inside Linda Denman was doing some work when we burst in.

Me: Linda Denman I presume?

Denman: That's right. The famous J.D. Knudson and the Loud Siblings. How nice of you to grace my presence.

Me: We aim to please.

Denman (to Emma, Bella, Rikki, and Cleo): You couldn't stay away, could you? Everything was fine without you. I had the data that I wanted. I left you three alone as promised. And…

Maria (grabs Denman): Speaking of that, you're going to hand over all the mermaid data that you have. Or I'm going to drown you where you stand!

Denman: I didn't know that you heroes use threats of violence.

Maria: After what you did to Emma, Rikki, Cleo, and Lewis, it won't be violence. It'll be justice!

Lily and Maria formed tendrils of water and pinned her to the wall.

Me: Hand over that data now!

Denman: Never!

Aqua: You're really making me do this?

Denman: Do what?

Aqua throws her Keyblade as far as she can, then stands behind Denman with a hand on her neck

Aqua: You know that nothing will stop my Keyblade as it returns to my hand. Not even your face!

Denman: [scared]: You're insane! You would really kill me like this?

Aqua: To protect my friends? Without question!

Denman [as Aqua's Keyblade comes right towards her]: ALRIGHT, YOU WIN!

Aqua shoves Denman aside just in time, catching the Keyblade in her hand.

Me: Thank you.

Denman: The data is on my computer.

Me: Make sure she doesn't try anything.

I take a disc and download the data to it and took it our when it was done. I deleted all the data and purged the computer of it.

Me: Never do this research again.

We left and went back to Australia. Cleo, Bella, Rikki and Emma decided to move to America with us and they were gonna learn more of their powers from us. We talked it over with their parents and they accepted. I beamed their houses over to Royal York and they were amazed by the extent of the beauty of the city. They met our friends and the rest of the Loud Family. It was gonna be great having them here in Royal York.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this fanfic. Thanks for the awesome idea man. I've been wanting to make Luan a mother of Lensay for a while and I got the idea for it from Kabutopsthebadd on Deviantart. It was his picture "Luan's picture of her when lensay was born" and that was my inspiration for it. Thanks for that man. The devastating future for it was out of the blue for me. H2O was an amazing show on Nickelodeon and it was awesome because of my love of Mermaids. But it was a strange one but awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

H2O: Just Add Water is owned by Jonathan M. Shiff, Nickelodeon Studios and ZDF Enterprises.

# Mermaid War is Inevitable

It starts with us in the living room having a nice chat with Lincoln, Cleo, Rikki, Emma and Bella.

Alexis: It's amazing that you all have awesome powers and Mermaids forms.

Cleo: It sure is Alexis.

Rikki: How did you and Jaden meet?

Alexis: We met at a place called Duel Academy. It's a school where kids go to learn how to become professional Duel Monster players.

Cleo: That's interesting.

Me: It's really cool. And the Duel Monster cards are awesome. I've been collecting them for over 10 years. Wait here.

I go into my room and I come back with a huge 12 inch binder filled with cards.

Me: This is my entire collection.

Alexis: This is a huge collection!

Cleo: Look at all these cards!

Emma: I've never seen so many of them.

Lincoln: I've seen this collection and it is awesome.

Me: Yep. It took me over 10 years to amass this collection and it took alot of money. Lets just say that it was more than what dad made before we won the lottery. I bought them at the stores and off the internet. I even took them from evil duelists as trophies.

Alexis was looking at them.

Alexis: Some of these cards we never saw at Duel Academy.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: This is amazing. I still can't believe that there are so many of them.

Me: Yep. I just collect the cards and summon them when needed.

Alexis: It's incredible. Even Crowler's cards are in here.

Me: Yep.

Alexis: I became a duelist when I was a little girl. I was considered a very popular student but I don't have that Queen Bee complex.

Cleo: Well that's a relief.

Alexis: Yeah. When I met Jaden to me he was a punk kid that got lucky. But as time went on I realized that he was more than just an amateur. He had what it takes to become the next King of Games like Yugi Moto. Then Crowler kidnapped me and held me prisoner and it was all part of plot to get Jaden and Syrus expelled from the Academy.

Me: Yep. That's when I arrived because of my spy network. My best friend from computer club Charlie Nottingham informed me and I set out to stop and expose Crowler. And we did.

Alexis: Yep.

Cleo: What was Crowler gonna do?

Me: He was gonna get Jaden and Syrus expelled for going into the Abandoned Dorm to save Alexis. But Charlie informed me of what's been going on and we stopped it. Seto Kaiba came and he fired Crowler and arrested him.

They gasped.

Cleo: That's horrible!

Rikki: Why would he want to expell Jaden and Syrus?

Me: He was a sore loser. He was upset that he lost to Jaden and he sought revenge.

Emma: That's not right.

Tara (Terra): No it's not.

Emma: How did you get your powers Tara?

Tara (Terra): My story will shock you.

Tara revealed her story and it was shocking.

Emma: Tara that's awful!

Rikki: The genocide of your kingdom changed you forever.

Cleo: Oh man.

Tara (Terra): Yeah. I was changed forever as a result. I now have Geokinetic powers and Angel Wings for winged flight.

Lincoln: That's awesome.

Tara (Terra): Yeah.

Sailor Mars: My story is just like anyone elses until I became Sailor Mars. My real name is Rei Hino and I lived at a Japanese Temple for a while.

Cleo: That's so cool.

Rikki: It sure is.

Jen: My story is different. Being the cousin of the Incredible Hulk is an interesting adventure. I got my powers from a blood transfusion from Bruce and it gave me the ability to transform into the She-Hulk. Unlike Bruce however I retained my intellegence when I become She-Hulk.

Me: I know.

Cleo: That's incredible Jen.

Rikki: It sure is. We also heard that Ed beat up a psychotic killer from Eastern Europe.

Me: You heard right. Let me show you.

I use my magic and show Ed as Edzilla pulverizing Leena Klammer and it was awesome. They were shocked.

Cleo: Ed did all that?

Me: Yep. She was later arrested and thrown into the Triple Supermax Secure Psychiatric Prison Unit in Lake Vostok, Antarctica. If she escapes again she will be killed on sight. But she also has a terrible curse on her which is a fate worse than death: Eternal Life as a 9-year-old girl with an Uncontrollable Rage Problem.

Emma: Wow! Good riddence to her.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: Leena Klammer was not just a danger to everyone around her but also to herself.

Me: Yep.

Suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

The computer popped up and on a hologram we saw in the Tyrennian Sea near Italy a huge disturbance. Scans revealed that a group of friends on vacation in Italy were killed by a mermaid from the Dark Side of the Legend.

Me: Looks like we got a Dark Side Mermaid Problem on our hands.

Lincoln: Is the war starting already?

Me: No. It doesn't say but we have to stop this now. Lets go!

We headed out to Italy.

---

We arrived and saw a fight with a Dark Side Mermaid and a woman named Kelly and a man named Niko. We arrived and I kicked the dark mermaid in the face and blasted her in the chest and killed her instantly.

Me: That did it. (To Kelly) Are you all right?

Kelly: Yeah. Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem.

Another man came over and he was holding the mermaid as if he loved her and he was crying.

Niko: Know the Sirens still have a more fatal weapon than their song. Namely, their silence. And though admittingly as if it never happened it is considerable that someone quite possibly might have escaped from their singing. But from their silence, certainly never.

Me: That's the beauty of the Dark Side of the Legend. They are savage, ruthless, blood-thirsty monsters with an endless thirst for blood and that's why we have to kill all the dark side mermaids before they destroy the world.

Alexis: That's right.

Suddenly singing was heard in the distance and something evil was coming our way.

Niko: Something is wrong.

Me: Something's coming.

Kelly: What is it?

Alexis: More mermaids.

Lincoln: And they're heading this way.

Niko: Her sisters are coming for Vengeance.

Me: It's war. Kill one and thousands will take its place. Mermaid War is Inevitable.

A huge school of mermaids was heading our way and there were thousands of them. Maybe millions.

I pull out my radio.

Me: Everyone converge on our position. Mermaid War has arrived.

Jared: We're on our way dad.

Me: Hurry son.

Kelly: I'm not ready to die.

Niko: Living as a slave like him is a worse fate than death. Maybe we'll all die but at least we'll kill all those monsters! One by one!

Me: And we'll gladly help you. These monsters have plagued the world of mermaids for far too long and they are a menace to everyone.

Cleo: That's right.

Rikki: Lets do it.

Emma: No one ruins the good name of the mermaid on our watch!

Bella: Lets get em!

Everyone arrived and they landed by us ready to fight.

Varie: This is it guys.

Aylene: Yep. Mermaid War. We have to stop these monsters and prevent them from destroying the world.

Me: This is it everyone. WE FIGHT TO THE DEATH!

Laney: We're with you all the way J.D.

Cody: We won't let these monsters destroy our planet.

Zoe: That's right.

Hercules: We're ready.

Me: That's right. TONIGHT, WE DINE IN HELL!

All: (Spartan Grunts)

We powered up.

Me: CHARGE!

Lilly sounded the charge horn and we went on the water and into the water and flew into the air above the water.

(The Battle of the Pelleanor Fields theme from The Lord of The Rings: Return of The King plays)

The mermaids got closer as we charged.

The battle that will decide the fate of the Human Race and Mermaids of good everywhere had begun.

WARNING: This battle contains lots of gore and carnage. Read at your own risk.

We all clashed with the dark mermaids and the entire Mediterranean Sea was being turned into a savage bloodbath. Blood and guts were splattering everywhere, limbs were being severed and thrown, organs were flying everywhere and heads were coming off. But as the fight progressed more mermaids from the dark side kept on coming by the tens of millions from all over the world. We were blasting and slashed them apart and it was a gruesome and horrific fight of indescriminate fury.

Cleo and Emma were facing some mermaids underwater.

Cleo: We don't know who you are. But you're giving mermaids a very bad name!

Dark Mermaid: Then why don't you cry about it? Perhaps to your parents who are all the way in Australia. OR maybe to those stupid boyfriends of yours?

Oh she did not just go there.

Emma: Oh, you did not just insult our boyfriends!

Cleo and Emma ripped her apart and blasted her.

Massive fiery explosions were blowing some of the mermaids apart and were setting some of the Mediterranean sea on fire. Hundreds of thousands of people were running for their lives in fear of they would be killed because of the battle. Magic, ice, fire, light, crystal, lightning, earth, wind, water and energy blasts were blowing apart some of the mermaids and throwing their limbs and organs everywhere and we were smashing their heads in with hammers and maces. She-Hulk was punching their heads off with her superhuman strength. Nicole was sealing all of their souls into the Book of Vile Darkness with her magic and they all just kept on pouring into it. It was a grizzly and gruesome fight. Suddenly reinforcements arrived. It was Verbina and Aster along with thousands of soldiers from Chrysalis and Thetis arrived with some of her friends and they blasted the Dark Mermaids with ion laser blasters and powerful streams of water.

Me: You all arrived just in time Verbina.

Verbina: Thanks J.D. Glad we could help.

Shanan: We all owe you one.

Thetis: Thanks Shanan.

We fought valiently and killed all the mermaids from the dark side of the legend 3 hours later.

We were panting hard and sweating a lot and our clothes were covered in blood and sweat.

Me: (Pants) That's the last of them. We did it guys. We won!

We all cheered wildly as we had saved the entire planet from total destruction 12 years from now. The Scourge of the Dark Side of the Mermaid had been wiped out for good.

Lily: We won and we saved the world from a horrible future.

Lana: We sure did.

Lola: That was the most action we've ever done.

Lucy: It was so great. And their blood is really tasty.

Lynn: You got to admit though it was a great workout.

Luan: This was an awesome battle. It was a fight of wonders! (Laughs) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was awesome. You were amazing my angel of comedy.

Luan: Thanks my King of Comedy.

Lensay: Mama gweat.

Everyone: Aww.

Luna: This was an awesome fight dudes and in the end we won.

Sam: We sure did.

Leni: We totes won and saved the world.

Lori: We sure did Leni. This was literally one of the most incredible battles we've ever experienced.

Vince: It sure was Lori. What did you think of it Carol?

Carol: It was awesome. You were awesome Vincey.

Me: You both were. You were awesome partner.

Vince: Thanks buddy.

Me: You're welcome.

Laney: Now the horrific future that destroyed Lensay's will never happen at all.

Lisa: Affirmative elder sister. It was thanks to our intervention and massacring the mermaids from the Dark Side of The Legend that we were able to prevent this cataclysmic calamity from ever happening.

Me: That's right Lisa. We saved the whole planet from total destruction and we saved the entirety of the human race from extinction.

Varie: And with the Dark Side of the Legend of the Mermaid completely eradicated we can now finally enjoy our peace with the mermaids of good and light.

Tamao: You said it sis. I'm happy they're all gone. Monsters like them deserve to be forever damned.

Moka: I agree. We all put them in their place.

Me: Yep.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) But what about this mess we made on the Mediterranean Sea.

Varie: I have an idea.

Varie whistled and called a huge school of Great White Sharks and they ate the remains of the dark mermaids.

When it was done, the sea was back to its sparkly blue color.

Varie: Good job boys.

Shark 1: (As James Gandolfini) Thanks Varie. To tell you the truth we've been wanting to eat the mermaids from the dark side for a

long time.

Varie: Glad I could help.

Shark 2: (Groans) I'm so full I won't be able to eat for a long time.

Shark 3: Me neither. That was so tasty.

Shark 1: All right boys. Lets head home.

They went back home to the ocean.

Me: That was cool Varie. Those sharks sounded alot like famous gangsters on TV.

Varie: Yep.

Aylene: Well guys. Lets head home.

Me: You said it.

We went back home and arrived at 9:00 PM.

We walked into the house and Lynn Sr. and Rita were there.

Me: Hello Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita.

Rita: Hey J.D. We saw what happened over in Italy on the news and it was unbelievable.

Lynn Sr.: You guys were battling mermaids.

Me: Yep. They were from the dark side of the legend and you'll be happy to know that the future mermaid war has been stopped completely.

Lynn Sr.: That's awesome J.D.

Lincoln: We started out fighting 1 mermaid.

Varie: Then it rapidly grew to thousands and then millions.

Nicole: We fought a total of 1,742,482,933 dark mermaids.

Jared: The odds were grim but we all prevailed.

Jessie K: That's right.

Allie: It was intense and bloody but we triumphed.

Linka: Yeah.

Lynn Sr.: I'm so proud of you kids. You all have made us really proud.

Me: Thank you Mr. Lynn. Sorry we missed dinner. Saving the world is a huge job but somebody has to do it.

Cleo: That's right.

Rikki: It was awesome though.

Emma: Yep.

Bella: That's true.

Rita: Oh that's all right guys. But your dinner is in the fridge in your zones for you.

Me: Thanks. I'm hungry.

We ate our dinner after changing out of our bloody clothes and putting them in the wash and showering up. Then we went to bed.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one from the 2014 fantasy horror movie Killer Mermaid AKA Nymph. That movie takes place in Italy and it's about these friends that go on vacation there and it turns into a bloodbath when they encounter a mermaid from the dark side of the legend. This movie gives us a clear view into what the true nature of the Dark Side of the Legend is like. It was freaky, gruesome and surprisingly one of the movies that didn't scare me. I got the line for the Spartan's from 300 and that movie was awesome. Gerard Butler did a great job in that movie. That movie takes place during the Battle of Thermopylae back in 480 B.C. and that movie was amazing and gruesome. Let me know what you all think. I'm sorry if this chapter made you hurl your guts out because of its graphically violent nature.

See you all next time.

Killer Mermaid AKA Nymph is owned by Milan Todorovic, Viktorija Film and Talking Wolf Productions.

# Panda's VS Leopard

The Panda King and Laney are in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Linka, Nicole, Lisa, Rachel, Talia, and the Cooper Gang are in the control room.

Panda King: For the honor of the Cooper Clan.

Laney: Lets do this.

The Simulator Activated and they found themselve in the world of Kung Fu Panda.

Panda King: I sense trouble at that palace up there.

He went up the steps to the Jade Palace and he was accompanied by Po - another Anthropomorphic Panda Bear.

Po: Hey. You here to save the Valley too?

Panda King: I am. I'm the Panda King.

Laney: And I'm Laney Loud.

Panda King: And you are?

Po: I'm Po the Dragon Warrior. It's an pleasure to meet you.

Panda King: You too. So what's going on at the palace?

Po: Master Shifu is fighting his evil adopted son Tai Lung. He escaped from Chor Gong Prison to take the Dragon Scroll I have here and become the true Dragon Warrior.

Panda King: I feel a great evil coming from the palace. We have to hurry.

Laney: Yes master.

They arrived at the palace and saw Tai Lung - an Anthropomorphic Snow Leopard overpowering Shifu who is an Anthropomorphic Red Panda.

Laney: Hold it right there!

Tai Lung saw us.

Tai Lung: Well who do we have here?

Panda King: I am the Panda King.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud, the Panda King's Student.

Po: And I am Po the Dragon Warrior.

Tai Lung: You? (Laughs) What are you all gonna do? Sit on me?

Laney: No. We're going to stop you.

Laney swung her hand and threw a fireball and it exploded by him and blew him into the back wall of the palace.

Panda King threw swung his hands and fired two more fireballs and they exploded by Tai Lung on both sides.

Po: That was awesome!

Tai Lung came at them and Laney kicked him in the back and sent him rolling down the hill of the temple. Panda King fired a bunch of fireworks at Tai Lung and he saw them coming and dodged them. Po appeared and he had the scroll and his hands.

Tai Lung: That scroll is mine!

Laney: It's never your scroll!

Laney kicked Tai Lung and swung her leg and fired a blade of pure fire at him.

Tai Lung dodged it and it exploded and blew him into a building.

KABOOM!

Tai Lung emerged from the rubble and went at them and the Panda King, Laney and Po were dodging all his attacks and moves as he was trying to get the scroll. It was a brutal struggle against him for the scroll. But he got the scroll and opened it and when he looked at it all he saw was his reflection.

Po: It's nothing.

Tai Lung: What?

Po: It's okay. I didn't get it the first time either. There is no secret ingredient.

Tai Lung dropped the scroll.

Po: It's just you.

Tai Lung was enraged and Laney kicked him in the head and sent him into another building. He came out and they got into a brutal fight and Panda King, Laney and Po overwhelmed him and sent him rolling into another building and he crashed into it.

CRASH!

He got out and ran out them in a blind rage and they kicked him into the sky and Panda King and Laney threw fireballs at him and they hit him in a big explosion.

Tai Lung fell down and crashed into the ground with a huge thud.

CRASH!

Laney: Oooh! That's gotta hurt.

Panda King: It sure did.

Tai Lung got up.

Tai Lung: You… Can't defeat me.

He got up and was on his last legs.

Tai Lung: You… You're all just a couple of big… stupid… fools. (To Po) And you… are just a big… fat… panda!

Po grabbed his finger with his left pointer finger and thumb.

Po: I'm not a big fat panda. I'm THE big fat panda.

Po lifted his little finger.

Tai Lung immediately recognized it.

Tai Lung: The Wuxi Finger Hold!

Po: Oh, you know this hold?

Tai: You're bluffing. You're bluffing. Shifu didn't teach you that.

Po: Nope. I figured it out. (Lowers his finger) Skadoosh.

A massive golden shockwave of energy exploded out of the valley and swept over the area. The fleeing residents of the valley saw it coming and knew something was up. They came back and saw a huge cloud of dust and they saw the Po.

Resident 1: The Dragon Warrior.

They saw Po and they knew that he saved them all. They cheered wildly for Po, Laney and the Panda King.

---

In the Control Room we cheered wildly for them.

Lincoln: They did it!

Lisa: Yes this battle was quite satisfying.

Me: The Panda King sure has taught her well.

Sly: That's right. I was wrong about the Panda King. He really has changed for the better. Laney sure got through to him.

Murray: It's awesome.

Neyla: It sure is.

Bentley: That was an impressive battle.

Dimitri: Word.

Jean Bison: It was a great battle. Tai Lung never even knew what he was up against.

Me: It takes an unpredictable mind to overcome your enemies in battle.

Varie: Yep.

---

Back in the Simulator, Laney was healing Master Shifu with her plant powers and he was fully healed and his back was better.

Shifu: Thank you so much. All of you. Especially you Po. You have earned the right to be called the Dragon Warrior.

Po: Thank you Master Shifu.

Tigress, Mantis, Crane, Monkey and Viper came and they congratulated him. But Po still had alot to learn. Laney wanted to learn Kung Fu as well. So I beamed the Valley of Peace to the Zhangjiajie Mountains in China.

I set up a teleporter pad that would take Laney to the Valley of Peace and gave her a watch that would take her back home after her lessons are done. She would go on saturday's and sundays or during Spring, Summer, Fall and Winter Break.

---

At the Jade Palace as they were having tea, Laney wanted to ask Tigress a question.

Laney: Tigress I've been wanting to ask you this.

Tigress: What is it Laney?

Laney: Why did Tai Lung become the way he was?

Tigress: He wasn't always evil Laney. He was the adopted son of Master Shifu.

---

Tigress: (Narrating) Shifu found him as a cub and he raised him as his son.

Tai Lung was abandoned when he was a little cub and Shifu found him outside the Jade Palace gates and adopted him and raised him like a good father.

Tigress: And when the boy showed talent in Kung Fu, Shifu trained him. He believed in him. He told him he was destined for greatness.

Shifu trained Tai Lung in Kung Fu from a young age and he was getting stronger and stronger with each passing day.

Tigress: It was never enough for Tai Lung. He wanted the Dragon Scroll. But Master Oogway saw darkness in his heart and refused. Outraged, Tai Lung laid waste to the valley.

Tai Lung was infuriated that he didn't get the scroll and he caused a huge amount of destruction in his wake. Destroying everything in his path. He then set his sights on the palace and busted through the wall.

Tigress: He tried to take the scroll by force and Shifu had to destroy what he had created.

Shifu was told to stop Tai Lung. But he could never bring himself to hurt the very creature he loved like his own son.

Tigress: But how could he?

Oogway managed to stop Tai Lung with ease.

Tigress: Shifu loved Tai Lung like he had never loved anyone before.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Laney was shocked.

Laney: That's awful. Tigress I'm so sorry.

Tigress: It's okay Laney.

Laney: I'm just shocked that's all. He could never bring himself to hurt someone he loved like his own son.

Tigress: That's right. But Shifu fulfilled his promise to set things right and train the True Dragon Warrior and you and the Panda King helped him. You have a tremendous light inside you Laney and you have a purity in your heart that is so strong that it will change not only your family but everyone around you.

Laney: Thank you Tigress. That means alot to me.

Laney promised to grow stronger from then on so she can protect everyone she loves.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've been wanted to do a Kung Fu Panda theme chapter for a while now but I didn't know how to set it up. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks man. Jack Black, Angelina Jolie, Seth Rogan, David Cross, Lucy Liu, Dustin Hoffman and Ian McShane did a great job in the first movie. I didn't see the whole movie but the fight with Po and Tai Lung was epic. Lets hope that they make a 4th Kung Fu Panda movie. Kung Fu Panda Legends of Awesomeness was a great show and it was awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Kung Fu Panda Series belongs to Dreamworks Animation, Nickelodeon, Paramount Pictures, John Stevenson, Mark Osborne and Peter Hastings.

# Down With Abusers

It starts in the Living Room. We are having an arm wrestling tournament. I am arm wrestling Lady Tsunade.

Me: Lets see who's stronger Lady Hokage.

Lady Tsunade: You're on J.D.

Lucy was the referee.

Lucy: Ready?

We're holding our hands and ready to go.

Lucy: Set… Go!

I go Super Angel and Lady Tsunade had a golden Chakra Aura flared up and we were really strong. We were really struggling but then I got the drop on her and pinned her.

Me: Ha! I win!

Lady Tsunade: You sure did J.D.

Goku: That was incredible.

Me: Thanks Master Goku.

Lady Tsunade: You're really strong J.D.

Me: So are you Lady Hokage and I think that you were only using 30% of your strength.

Lady Tsunade: You're right J.D.

Me: I would hate to imagine how strong you are at full power. You would probably throw me through 100 houses and send me flying to the other side of Michigan.

We laughed at that joke.

Lady Tsunade: I'm sure I would. But good match J.D.

Me: Thanks Lady Hokage.

We were betting on opponents and I raked in $400.00

Lincoln: Our next opponent's are Ed and Hulk.

Hulk: Hulk will crush you Ed.

Ed: We will see big guy.

They got ready.

Lucy: Ready?

They looked at eachother.

Lucy: Set… Go!

Ed transformed into Ed-zilla and it was an even match with one of the strongest superheroes in the Marvel Comics. But Ed got distracted by something and Hulk pinned his arm.

Hulk: Ha! Hulk Win!

We cheered for Hulk.

Me: Me and Hulk next.

Hulk: Hulk always wanted to see who is stronger.

Me: You'll get your wish big guy.

We readied ourselves.

Lucy: Ready?

We looked at eachother.

Lori: $50 on J.D.

Lynn: You're on.

Lincoln: Double that to $100.

Lucy: Set… Go!

We wrestle and it turns out my strength is stronger than the Hulk. I won.

Everyone cheered.

Me: Thank you. Thank you.

Hulk reverted back to Bruce Banner.

Me: You can control your changes at will now Bruce.

Bruce: That's right J.D. It took some doing but I managed to form a bond with my Hulk Side.

Me: That's awesome Bruce.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Bruce: Thank you. Good match J.D.

Me: Thanks Bruce.

We shake hands.

Static: Maria I'm so proud of your progress when you became a hero.

Maria: Thanks Virgil. It's awesome being a hero.

Carmen: It sure is.

Gear: It's a dangerous job but we got to do it.

Me: That's right Richie.

Linka was looking up something on my computer. I gave her permission to use it.

Linka: Hey J.D. something is going on in the city of Quahog, Rhode Island.

Bart: That town is a cesspool.

Homer: It sure is. The crime rate there isn't as bad as Springfield's was but it's right up there.

Me: Lets see what's up.

I used my computer and the satellites picked up voices and abuse in one of the houses.

It was the Griffin Residence.

Meg: Dad you can't do this to me!

Peter: Shut up Meg. No one cares about you.

We all gasped when we heard that.

Lois: No one will ever love you Meg. No one does and no one ever will.

Chris: What a loser! After 18 years you are nothing!

Meg: I HATE YOU!

Me: Oh that does it!

Static: No one should ever have to go through stuff like that!

Ben: No kidding.

Me: Lets get her out of that house and throw those people in prison! If there's one thing I hate more than a rapist, it's an abusive and mean family. Lincoln, Rachel, Laney, Lucy, Lola, Lisa, Sam, Static, Bruce, Jaden, Jeremie, Aelita, Robin, Ash & Pikachu, Ben and Sailor Moon you all come with me.

Lincoln: You got it buddy.

Me: Lets go!

We went out to Quahog, Rhode Island.

---

Joe Swanson, a crippled police officer was leading the Griffin's and Glen Quagmire to the park.

Peter: So what's the reason why you're taking us to the park Joe?

Joe: Just to hang out with my friends.

Lois: Well it was nice you to do this Joe.

Joe: Thank you. (In his head) Cause it will be your last day on the streets.

Quagmire: I hope we see some hot ladies here. Giggity!

Joe: Don't you think I should get my gun from the police station? It could come in handy against those jerks who are trying to hurt you guys.

Lois: There's no time, Joe. We need to find Meg, Brian, and Stewie and then we're getting the heck out of Quahog.

Joe: Well, there's still time to get my pistol from the police station. It's only a few minutes away.

Peter (grabs Joe by the collar): You listen to me very carefully, Joe! We're going to find the rest of my kids, we're getting out of Quahog, and then we're gonna punish Stewie, Brian, and Meg for defying us!

Joe (defensively): Just a gun is all I'm saying.

At the park they arrived and we had them surrounded.

Peter: Holy crud! The famous J.D. Knudson and the Loud Siblings!

Me: That's right. Peter, Lois and Chris Griffin. Pleasure to meet you.

Peter: What the heck is this?!

Joe (chuckles): It seems pretty obvious. It's a trap.

Stewie (to Lois): Suprised to see us, Lois?

Joe: Oh, and don't worry about me not having a gun, Peter. J.D. gave me this nice new one. [points gun at Peter] Along with a better offer.

I hand Joe a CD.

Me: This disk is all you'll need.

Joe: Thank you.

Me: First lets have some fun with you before they take you in Peter. (Cracks Knuckles)

Rachel: Lets. And you're getting the ultimate castration for your perverse pleasure Quagmire.

We take them and fight them and Peter, Lois and Chris were trying to fight back. Bruce was facing Peter.

Peter was punching Bruce. But he was making him mad.

Bruce: Peter! You're making me angry.

Peter: Yeah?

Bruce: You wouldn't like me when I'm angry!

Then Bruce started to change and he became the Incredible Hulk!

Peter: The Incredible Hulk!

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

Hulk smashed Peter in the face and sent him crashing into a park bench.

Ben became Rath.

Ben: Rath!

Me: An Appoplexian.

Rath: That's right J.D.

Lincoln: What's an Appoplexian?

Me: They come from the planet Appoplexia located 18,000 light-years away from Earth. The Appoplexian's are a race of Animal Humanoids that are really aggressive and they act like the pro wrestlers here on Earth.

Laney: That is so cool!

Lincoln: Lynn likes wrestling. Maybe she can see how she fairs to him.

Rath: Yep. We'll have to see. Now watch this.

Rath walked up to Peter.

Rath: LEMME TELL YA SOMETHIN' PETER LOWENBRAU GRIFFIN SR.! AS LONG AS WE'RE STANDING ON THIS PLANET, NO ONE IS GONNA ABUSE THE CHILDREN WE CARE ABOUT! YOU HEAR ME!

Rath punched Peter in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked out all of his teeth and he was bleeding bad.

Static landed a punch and kick on Peter and he was knocked out.

Ben reverted back.

Me: That was awesome Ben. That line Rath uses is Hulk Hogan's famous catch phrase when he wrestles.

Ben: That's cool J.D.

Me: Yep. Good job guys.

---

Sailor Moon, Stewie, Rachel and Bonnie were beating Lois up and she was in a bad scrape.

Sailor Moon: You give all loving mothers everywhere a bad name!

Stewie: Yeah! You're the worst mother and the most worthless (Censored) that ever lived!

Rachel: No one beats up kids on our watch!

Bonnie: I don't know what I ever saw in you as a friend Lois. To me Lois, you are dead to me.

They beat Lois up really bad.

---

Joe, Ash, Jeremie, Lincoln, Laney and Jaden were beating up Chris and we was pulverized bad. Lucy, Sam, Lisa, Lola, Aelita, Ash & Pikachu and Robin beat up Quagmire really bad and Lucy fired a blast of black lightning.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

Quagmire saw that all the women everywhere were dead and the entire planet was destroyed. Sam then fired a blast of fire at his crotch and burned him really bad.

Sam: This is what you get for being a menace to all women everywhere.

Lori arrived with Vanzilla 2.0 in Jet mode.

Me: Lets go guys and let the proper authorities handle this.

We left in Vanzilla with Meg, Stewie and Brian with us and Jillian came with us too.

Peter, Lois and Chris were arrested and their bond was set at $600,000,000.00 cash only.

---

Lisa fixed Meg up and she was more beautiful than ever.

Meg: I got to admit though. I look amazing. Who would've thought that the Goth Girl Look would be so awesome on me.

Me: It sure does look awesome for you Meg.

Meg: J.D. I can't thank you all enough for saving me from the Griffin's. I can never forgive them for everything they put me through.

Me: I know Meg. I'm so sorry that they put you through all that your entire life.

Bart: I agree Meg. Those people don't even deserve to call themselves parents. Your dad is even dumber than my dad.

Homer: Yeah son. He is stupider than me.

Brittney: Yep. But Meg you look amazing as a goth.

Meg: Thanks Brittney. But I don't think I know this style better than you and Lucy do.

Brittney: I can teach you. I adopted the darkness when I was seven. Lucy was born a goth from day one so she was essentially born from the darkness.

Meg: That's wicked. Darkness is everywhere.

Brittney: You're starting to catch on. Good start.

Meg: The Griffin's trial is being broadcasted nationwide and it's gonna be a case of major humilation for them.

Stewie: And the Fat man and his whiny woman are gonna get what's coming to them.

Brian: What Lois and Peter did to you all was absolutely horrific and they don't even deserve to be called parents, let alone human beings.

Me: You'll get no argument from me Brian. Also Brian I read your book " Faster Than The Speed of Love" and it's a true work of art. It's a magnificent story.

Brian: Well thank you J.D. I'm glad you like my bestselling book.

Me: You're welcome.

Lana: (Offscreen) Hey Guys! The Griffin's trial is on!

Me: Lets go watch and see the Griffin's get humiliated.

---

In the Living Room we watched the trial from start to finish. Many people testified against the Griffin's for their horrific abuse towards Meg and they showed pictures of the abuse she had to endure. Peter farted in her face all the time, fabricated lies that made everyone afraid of Meg to prevent her from having friends. Whenever they would see Meg they would pour gasoline on themselves and light themselves on fire and jump out the window.

Me: That is just sick. The Griffin's need to go away for life.

Meg: I agree J.D.

Lisa S.: Those people were monsters and they don't even deserve the right to ever be called parents.

Varie: You said it.

The trial even showed the abuse she even had to endure in James Woods Regional High School. Connie and her friends were the worst ever bullies towards her and even the teachers and the staff tormented her. They wouldn't help her, falsely grade her and even ruin her education.

Lana: Those people are a bunch of dumb buttfaces!

Lola: Yeah! They don't care about you at all Meg! But we do.

Meg: Thanks Lola.

Lila: It's not right what you had to go through. That town needs to be taught a lesson they'll never forget.

Me: Well said girls. We would blow it up with a nuke but that's too extreme.

Keith: After this we're gonna find a way to destroy Quahog.

Me: Yep. But first we have to get all the kids and any people that can be redeemed out of there.

Olivia: That's right J.D.

Raven P.: Yeah. That town needs to be wiped off the map for its crimes against humanity.

Henry: It's just as dysfunctional as Springfield was.

Me: You'll get no argument from me.

The trial went on and the verdict came down. They found the defendents guilty on all charges.

Me: Guilty.

Meg: Guilty.

We all cheered wildly for their conviction. Justice has been served.

* * *

The next day at their sentencing in the Quahog Courthouse, Meg delivered her impact statement. It was an emotional time for her and she felt like an huge weight was lifted off of her. Knowing that her former family was going away for a long time. She then told the judge to show no mercy on them.

The judge sentenced Peter, Lois and Chris to 50 years in prison without parole and ordered them to pay Meg $500,000,000.00 in restitution. Their parental rights were officially terminated. The Griffin's were also given a life sentence of public humiliation and the people of the country would gather and do all kinds of humiliating things to them in front of everyone. They were also never allowed to contact Meg, Stewie or Brian in any way. Connie and her pose that tormented Meg were given 50,000 hours of community service and kept under 24/7 watch and banned from all social media sites for life. Should they ever violate the terms of their ban they will be sent to prison. They were also ordered to pay Meg $700,000,000.00 in restitution. They all were also expelled from school. Their parents were outraged that their children got a huge rap sheet. Because of the abuse Meg endured at the hands of the teachers too, James Woods Regional High School was closed down for good. The Griffin household was demolished. Lois was disowned by her family. Peter was officially made the biggest loser in the world. Good riddence to really bad rubbish. Quahog was now officially declared after that the worst town ever to live in and the Griffin's were now declared "AMERICA'S MOST HATED FAMILY".

Meg, Stewie and Brian now live in the Knudson-Loud-Anderson-Weather estate and they severed their ties to the Griffin's forever. It's gonna take some time for Meg to forgive the Griffins.

It was also the start of a new life for Meg, Stewie and Brian.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I didn't know how to set this one up. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas that put the whole thing together. Thanks for helping me man. I saw the Anti-Meg abuse story created by KaijuPrincess13 called A New Life and it's a great story. I originally wanted to follow that one but I lost inspiration for it and went for a different approach for the story. Family Guy is a silly show created by Seth MacFarlane and he is doing a great job with the show. It's only been on at half the length of the Simpsons and it's awesome. I don't watch it that often though. But the Meg abuse on the show infuriates me. I'm a huge Anti-Meg Abuse fan and it's great. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Family Guy is owned by 20th Century Fox Television, Seth MacFarlane and David Zuckerman.

# The Redemption Squad Cometh

It starts out in the Simulator.

(Intestinal Distress by Earthworm Jim OST plays)

Me, Lana, Lincoln and Rita were shrunk down and we were crawling through the inside of someones intestines to see what it's like.

Lincoln: Oh man. This is so disgusting!

Me: I know. It smells like this man swallowed something and it died.

Lana: I think this is really cool!

Rita: It sure is weird being inside a monster.

Me: I know Ms. Rita. You're a dentist but have you always wondered what it's like seeing other parts of the body?

Rita: I sure have J.D. This is really cool though. I've always wondered what it would be like to go inside someones digestive tract.

Lana: Well now you have mom.

Lincoln: This is really cool.

Me: It's gross but awesome.

We went into the Large Intestine. It had a lot of filthy stuff and it was lined with fart glands.

Me: This colon is lined with fart glands. Wait a second. Who do we know that has a huge flatulence problem? (I gasped as I realized that we are in the colon of someone we know) Oh no! We're in Lori's Intestine!

Rita: So this is the source of Lori's fart problem. Lori has too many flatulence glands.

Me: I would call this disease Stinky Butt Syndrome.

Lana: Stinky Butt Syndrome? What's that?

Me: It's a disease I made up. I got it from Stinky Butt from the Ripping Friends.

Lincoln: It's a fitting name for it.

Rita: Yeah.

Me: It causes you to develop more fart glands than the average human and it causes you to have a major fart problem.

Rita: That explains Lori's bad habit of farting and blaming it on something else.

Lana: How can we get rid of it?

Me: The only option is surgery but it's way too risky. One false move and it will kill you.

Lincoln: That's bad.

Rita: Lets get out of here and reveal what we found to Lori.

The Simulator deactivated and we came out smelling like rotten corpses.

Me: First lets take a shower and tell everyone.

Lana: Okay.

* * *

After our showers we brought the siblings down and told everyone everything.

Me: So during our adventure in the Simulator we found out that we wound up inside Lori's intestines and discovered something rather unusual.

Lincoln: It's the source of Lori's Flatulence Problem.

Lori: (In denial) I don't have a flatulence problem!

Me: Actually Lori, you do. We found out that your flatulence problem is this.

I show Lori a picture of the inside of her intestine and she saw the fart glands lining her colon.

Me: Your Large Intestine is lined with Fart Glands and eating all that health food is the cause of it. You have a disease I call Stinky Butt Syndrome.

Lincoln: We got the idea for it from The Ripping Friends.

Lana: It's true big sis. You have a major flatulence problem caused by this disease.

Me: The good news is it's harmless but it causes you to produce more fart gas than normal.

Lori: You guys are all right. I do have a major flatulence problem. (Crying) I've had it for a long time!

Varie comforted her.

Varie: It's not your fault Lori. It's a natural function. Lynn farts all the time and she is a strong farter.

Lynn: (STRONG FART) Excuse me.

Laney: Yeah. But Lori we've always known that you've had this issue for a while.

Lola: That's right Lori. You can't keep denying it.

Me: Lola. That's only making her feel worse.

Lola: Oh.

Rita: Lori. Farting is a natural process. Everybody does it.

Luan: Yeah. There's no tooting out of this! (Laughs) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Sorry Lori. It was a good joke.

Lori: (Laughs) That was a good one. I'm so sorry I hid it from all of you.

Linka: It's all right Lori.

Rita went into the kitchen to get something to drink.

Suddenly an explosion was heard and a strange blue gas covered the inside of the house. It swept over us and it vanished just as fast as it came.

Me: Is everyone all right?

Lori: We're fine J.D.

Leni: I'm totes fine J.D.

Luna: I'm okay dude.

Rachel: Me too.

Lucy: Looks like we're all okay J.D.

We heard a scream.

Linka: That sounds like mom.

Lynn: It's coming from the kitchen.

Me: Come on!

We go into the kitchen and we saw a shocking discovery. Rita's arms were stretched a long ways and she was stretching her legs too.

Me: Ms. Rita?

Laney: Mom? What happened?

Rita: I don't know. I can stretch really far now!

Me: You have super elasticity! You can stretch a long way and change your body in more ways ever thought possible. Lisa's experiment gave you these powers.

Rita: This is incredible! I can now reach into all those hard to reach places.

Me: Lets try it.

I look around the kitchen and I see a really narrow gap between the wall and the refrigerator. I take out a coin and throw it behind the fridge.

Me: Try reaching behind the fridge for that quarter I threw behind it.

Rita: Okay.

Rita stretched her arm out and it flattened and went under it and she grabbed the coin and pulled it out.

Me: You did it!

Shannon: That is so cool!

Ember: It sure is dude.

Me: Now Ms. Rita, these powers were given to you for a reason. With Great Power Come Great Responsibility.

Rita: I know J.D. I don't even know if I can fight yet.

Then a blast of lightning flew in and hit Rita and she was enveloped in a tornado of pure lightning.

Laney: We have an elemental choosing in progress!

Lincoln: Yeah!

When the tornado died down Rita had wings with feathers made of pure lightning and they were emitting the roar of a raging thunderstorm.

Me: Wow!

Rita got up.

Rita: What happened?

Me: You have awesome angel wings Ms. Rita.

I form a mirror of water and she saw this and gasped.

Rita: I have wings now!

Me: You now have lightning powers too.

Rita: Let me see here.

Rita held out her hand and a stream of lightning hit the wall and blew a huge hole into it.

Me: Wow! That's strong lightning. Let me check here.

I pull out my legends book and made a surprising discovery.

Me: Here it is. Ms. Rita was given Lightning powers by the Lightning of Loucetios, the God of Lightning in Celtic Myth. Once every 370 years, he grants a worthy soul his powers over storms, lightning, and the air. But there's a major catch. That soul must be given powers first from an alternative source.

Talia: That's incredible!

Janeen: That's awesome. And Ms. Rita was given her powers because of Lisa's failed experiment.

Laney: Yeah. So how does it feel to have powers like us mom?

Rita: It feels awesome sweetie. I have a lot to learn now.

Me: We'll gladly help train you Ms. Rita.

Odd (he and William enter the house): Man, that was an awesome time at the arcade!

William: It sure was! I had fun at Pac Man.

The two of them see the rest of the heroes in the kitchen.

Odd: Did you guys have a pool party without us?

Maria: No. But you two did miss an awesome sight.

Odd: What happened?

Me: Ms. Rita got Lightning Powers and Super Elasticity.

William: That's awesome!

Odd: How did this happen?

We explained the situation.

Odd: That's intense!

William: It sure is.

Stewie came down.

Stewie: Ah. William you've returned. I want to talk to you for a sec.

William: Sure Stewie.

---

In Stewie's lab in Lisa's Room, Stewie was showing William an awesome blaster that had three long barrels on it and there was a dial on each one.

Stewie: This is my Tri-Beamed Elemental Blaster. What it does is it takes one of the elemental forces of nature like Fire, Earth, Water, Wind, Lightning, Darkness, Light and so on and it fires them in a focused beam that corresponds with that element. But the blasts are 10 times more powerful than a regular blaster.

William: Wow! That's awesome!

Stewie: It sure is. Just turn this dial here on the blaster and it will select an element. You can use different elements at once or one for a more powerful effect. Lots of combinations to choose from.

William: That's amazing Stewie!

Stewie: Thank you William and it's your blaster.

William: For me? (Takes the blaster) Thanks Stewie.

Stewie: You're welcome my friend.

Me: That's a nice blaster William.

William: It sure is. Lets test this puppy out.

Me: Lets head to the training yard then.

Out on the training yard we were testing the blaster.

Me: Here we are. Lets give this baby a test.

William: Okay. Lets start with fire.

Me: Okay. One barrel or three?

William: One to start.

William turned the dial on the top barrel to fire and he readied it. It was aimed at the bullseye.

William: Time to burn.

William fired it and a powerful super focused red beam of fire was fired from it and it hit the bullseye and incinerated it.

Me: Whoa!

Maria: That is powerful!

Me: It sure was. That was more like a focused fire blast.

Stewie: The blaster focuses the elements into deadly beams that can hit anything on contact with different results.

Me: That's awesome!

William: It sure is.

Maria: Yeah. William can I talk to you for a sec in Lori's room?

William: Sure Maria.

Later in Lori's room, Maria gathered Elena, Venom, Stewie, Riku and William. I was there too with Lincoln and Rachel.

Maria: Now the reason I gathered you all here is because I want us to become a team that can help the people to show that we have changed and redeemed ourselves. I know this is hard to explain but like you all I too was once a bad guy. You were corrupted by an evil supercomputer wanting to destroy the world. I was a bad guy because of the Big Bang and that mutagenic compound. It turned me into pure water and gave me awesome water powers. But I dove into a life of crime out of fear. When J.D. and company came they reunited me with my big sister Carol. She helped me and I got my humanity back as a result because of the Water Stallion of Tefnut. I regained everything I lost because of the Mutagen.

Elena: That's intense Maria.

Riku: It sure is.

Venom: **We know how you feel Maria.** (Eddie Brock reveals his face) I had a horrible life and I thought that Spiderman was to blame for it. Because of J. Jonah Jameson I lost everything. My job, my health, my apartment, and almost my freedom. (Becomes Venom) **We became Venom to get revenge on Spiderman so that we can do whatever we want. But J.D. and Vince made us realize what fools we were fighting for the wrong cause. So we renounced our criminal ways to make sure that evil never wins again.**

Maria: That's awful Venom. I had no idea.

Venom: It's not your fault Maria. It's J. Jonah Jameson's fault. He's in jail and he can rot there.

Riku: I agree. My story is a grim one. Sora and Me are best friends and we live on a great island called Destiny Island. It's a paradise. But then everything changed when the Heartless arrived and destroyed our world. I was made a deal by the Mistress of All Evil, Maleficent and she poisoned my mind with darkness and I was forced to fight my best friend. Sora defeated me and he never gave up on me and he traveled all over the universe to find me and bring me back. He saved me from my own darkness.

Me: I remember that Riku. That was horrible that Xehanort did that to you. He was the ultimate evil.

Elena: He sure was. My story was just as bad. I plunged into darkness when I found out what Xehanort was going to do. I became the Savage Nymph - Larxene and I was a ruthless monster. I worked for Xehanort's evil Organization XIII and it was a nightmare until J.D. and his friends came and saved me from my own darkness by reuniting me with Aqua. I almost lost everything because of Xehanort.

William: That's awful Elena. My story is not good either. I was introduced to the world of Lyoko as a new member of the Lyoko Warriors. But the evil Supercomputer X.A.N.A. poisoned my mind with evil and made me into its personal servant. I would try to kill the Lyoko Warriors under its influence. But they never gave up on me and they saved me from a fate worse than death.

Me: Jeremie told me about that. That was horrible. And with X.A.N.A. gone for good we never have to see its ugly face again.

William: Yeah. I want to form a squad just for us where we can help people and show everyone that we've redeemed ourselves.

Me: That's understandable.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Since it's your idea William, you can be the leader.

William: Okay. I want Maria to be my second in command, Venom can be the Muscle, Stewie can be the technogenius, Riku can be our Chief Mystic, and Elena can be our enforcer.

Lincoln: That's awesome!

Me: It sure is. I have just the mission for you guys.

William: What is it?

Me: Your mission is to retrieve the most powerful item in the world: The Cosmic Cube.

Lincoln: What's the Cosmic Cube?

Me: It's an extremely powerful artifact that can grant its owner anything they desire. Its power is completely immeasurable and it's omnipotent.

Venom: **That sounds like an extremely powerful artifact.**

Me: It was stolen by this creature…

I show a hologram of the creature.

Me: M.O.D.O.C.

Venom: Oh man. We've heard of him. He's considered one of the most dangerous villains of the Avengers.

Me: That's right Venom. His name is an acronym for **M** ental **O** rganism **D** esigned **O** nly for **C** onquest. His real name is George Tarleton and he was the leader of the terrorist organization A.I.M. which stands for **A** dvanced **I** dea **M** echanics.

Lincoln: What does he want with the Cosmic Cube?

Me: We don't know. But we're gonna find out. Me and Lincoln are gonna go with all of you to help you.

William: But me, Elena, Stewie and Riku can't fly like you guys.

Lisa came in.

Lisa: Not to worry William. I have the solution for you. Follow me.

We went into Lisa's lab and she showed us an awesome hovercar.

Lisa: Behold. This is your new transport vehicle, the Redemption 6 Hovercar. It's equiped with the most advanced state of the art equipment.

Me: That is an awesome car Lisa.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: You think you can handle it William?

William: I know I can handle it.

Me: Okay. Now MODOC was last sighted in Chicago, Illinois. Going to Chicago is considered a Death Sentence. Lets roll!

---

We arrived in Chicago.

Me: Here we are guys. Chicago, Illinois.

Lincoln: Why is coming here to Chicago a Death Sentence?

Me: It's because it's one the most lawless cities in the country. Because of the high crime rate. More crimes happen here than any other city in the country.

Lincoln: That's terrible.

Venom: **What do you think MODOC wants with the Cosmic Cube?**

Stewie: Well, the Cosmic Cube is able to change reality based on the owner's desires. MODOK is either trying to sell it to the highest bidder or attempting to reverse engineer its powers for himself. And he's using all of the technology in this base to do it.

?: How unusual to hear deductive skills from an infant like yourself.

Riku: Who said that?

Maria: I think I know who. Get ready, team!

MODOC appeared from the shadows. His hands were raised above his hand with his right one holding a container with the Cosmic Cube inside.

Elena: Smart move to surrender, MODOC. Hand over the Cosmic Cube and come along quietly.

William: Elena, I don't think MODOC's…

MODOC: Surrendering? No. But thank you for moving closer. (fires laser beam from his head)

I block the laser and fire it back at him.

Me: So we meet at last MODOC.

MODOC: Yes. The famous J.D. Knudson and Lincoln Loud. I see you all have Venom and some new teammates with you.

Me: That's right. This is all a test of redemption for a new squad we created.

William: It's our chance to prove ourselves.

Riku: Hey, MODOC. If you're so smart, why don't you answer this question?

MODOC: Go ahead. There hasn't been any question that I haven't been able to answer.

Riku (smirks): What's red, black, and blue all over?

MODOK: What's red and (realizes something) Ha, ha! I see. How very droll. Once again, you're insulting me, so I (Venom webs the Cosmic Cube out of his grasp) HEY!

Me: I'll take that.

I catch the Cosmic Cube and Maria reveals her aqua blue swimsuit and spreads her wings.

Me: Lets get him guys!

We charged and I kicked MODOC around and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Venom and Stewie fired a blast of Web and Lightning and they combined.

Venom & Stewie: WEB LIGHTNING TORRENT!

It wrapped around him and electrocuted him.

Elena and Maria danced around him and fired a combined blast of Water and Lightning.

Elena & Maria: ELECTRIC WATER DELUGE!

William and Riku fired spheres of light and darkness at MODOC and the light sphere encapsulated him and the dark sphere mixed with it and became a miniature black eclipsed sun.

William & Riku: ECLIPSE MAELSTROM!

It exploded and MODOC was on the ground as a sizzling mess.

Me: Now to make sure you never terrorize the world again MODOC!

I fired a blast of energy at him and it sucked all of his knowledge out of him and I made it my own. My brain was growing at an incredible rate and when it was done I fell to the ground and was panting.

William: J.D. are you okay?

Me: Yeah William. I'm fine. Whoa! That attack sucked all of his knowledge out of him and transfered it into me. I have a major league splitting headache. But the good news is that MODOC is now a brainless dumb idiot. Look.

MODOC was babbling and drooling like a dumb braindead monkey.

I beamed him to the Moon prison where he will stay forever.

Me: I know where all his bases are.

I fired an energy blast into the sky that split off into several blasts and they went in different directions and they went out to destroy all of MODOC's A.I.M. bases like a bunch of heat-seeking missiles. They hit all the bases in different countries in desert areas hidden under the sands. There was even one hidden under Death Valley.

Me: That's it. All of the bases and hideouts have been destroyed.

William: Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Me: Yep. You passed your test guys. Well done.

William: Thanks J.D.

Maria: Just so you all know I keep my clothes in this special backpack J.D. made me.

Me: Glad it works Maria.

Maria: Thank you. William. I have something I want to tell you.

William: What is it?

Maria: William I want to tell you that ever since we met I feel like I've gotten closer to you and by that I mean more than a friend.

William: What do you mean Maria?

Maria: What I mean is that I love you! I've loved you more than anything since then.

William: I.. I love you too Maria.

They kissed and we cheered for them.

Me: (Sniffles) I'm so happy for them.

Lincoln: Me too buddy.

---

Back at home we told everyone about what happened.

Lori: That's awesome!

Luna: Way to go dudes!

William had Maria sitting on his leg.

Carmen: I'm so happy for you big sis.

Maria: Thanks squirt.

Carmen: You're welcome. But William let me warn you. If you hurt my big sister in any way, shape or form, I will incinerate you! UNDERSTAND!?

William: (Gulps) I swear I won't hurt her.

Carmen: Good.

Laney: So what are you gonna do with the Cosmic Cube, J.D.?

Me: I know just what to do with it. But we can only use it one time. We're going to Hogwarts.

---

We were later at the ruins of the destroyed Hogwarts School and it was left there to rot.

Luna LG: (British Accent) What are you gonna do with the Cosmic Cube?

Me: Watch. Cosmic Cube, Please grant my wish: resurrect and restore everyone that was killed by the evil Lord Voldemort and his minions so that families may be reunited and wounds may heal.

I held up the Cube and it glowed and fired a huge beam of light that formed a dome and we all were shocked and saw Hogwarts being repaired and all the people that Voldemort and his minions killed were fully resurrected. Everyone was reunited with their families and parents that were killed in the merciless onslaught were resurrected.

Me: Unbelievable! It worked.

Hermione & Ginny: (British Accent) Harry! Ron!

Harry Potter was resurrected along with Ron Weasley.

Ginny: (British Accent) Ron!

Everyone was reunited with loved ones and more. All the staff was resurrected.

It was a glorius sight to behold. Almost 1 year after the death of Voldemort and his minions at the hands of Rin Nohara, Aylene Carter and Lola Loud, everything was back to the way it was.

---

After we got back home I put the Cosmic Cube inside our safe where it will never be stolen again.

Me: Thank you Cosmic Cube.

I closed the vault door and the Cube was going to be safe no matter what.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter and I came up with the rest of it. This chapter has 4 parts. 1 is where Rita gets her powers, 2 is where the Redemption Squad is formed, 3 is where they get the Cosmic Cube and defeat MODOC and 4 is the resurrection of everyone killed by Voldemort. Thanks for the awesome ideas man. Credit goes to you for them man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Mermaid's Revenge

It starts in Australia as 4 boys are looking for something or someone.

Ash: Still nothing?

Lewis: They've been gone for two weeks. I've tried calling them and sent emails. But they won't pick up.

Zane: C'mon! This is Cleo, Emma, Bella, and Rikki we're talking about. They can handle themselves.

Will: You're just saying that because you're still bummed about Rikki breaking up with you.

Zane: I am not!

Ash: That's enough, guys! Arguing won't get us anywhere.

Will: You're right. Let's ask their families where they are.

Lewis: Let's start with Cleo's house first.

They went to Cleo's house and Cleo's dad answered. He told them that Cleo is in America.

Lewis: So the girls are in America? Then that's where we're headed.

Cleo's dad: That's not necessary. The girls are perfectly safe there.

Ash: But they must be worried sick about us. And they're our girlfriends.

Kim Sertori: (scoffs) Well, I hope you boys know what you're doing. I heard that America is home to many dangerous villains.

Zane: (glares at her) Listen, pipsqueak. We've been through a lot with helping the girls with Denman, Charlotte, and that comet. We can handle a few villains.

Cleo's dad: Okay. But just be careful.

Ash: We will, Mr. Sertori. C'mon, guys! Let's get a flight booked to America. We have girlfriends to find.

However unknown to them a girl was overhearing the conversation from behind the rocks. It was Charlotte Wattsford.

Charlotte: So they're heading for America. Now I can get my revenge.

---

On the flight there, Charlotte was sitting in the back of the plane.

Flight attendant: How are you feeling, miss?

Charlotte: (grins sinisterly) Like a monster!

---

12 hours Later the plane landed in Royal York, Michigan.

Ed: Hey, there! My name is Ed and these are my friends!

Zane: Hey there. Don't mind us. We're just looking for Cleo Sertori, Rikki Chadwick, Emma Gilbert, and Bella Hartley.

Eddy: (with a deep voice and Australian accent) No, you're not! You may not be meet our friends today, mate!

Double D: (raised eyebrow)… Eddy, are you changing your voice?

Eddy: (fake accent): No.

Spiderman: You are. You're imitating the Australian dude. It's weird.

Eddy: (fake accent) No, I'm not.

Tara M: (giggles) You just did it again!

Eddy: (fake accent) This is my voice!

Zane: Are you mocking me?

Eddy: (copies him): Are you mocking me?

Zane: You just did it again!

Eddy: (to Luan with fake accent) He's trying to copy me!

Luan: (laughs) Alright, sweetie. That's enough.

Cleo, Emma, Rikki, and Bella were watching this. Cleo was giggling, Emma was face palming, Rikki was laughing, and Bella was smirking.

Cleo: Hey guys!

They saw them and hugged them.

Me, Lisa and Melody were having ice cream.

Melody: Thanks for getting ice cream with me, Lisa.

Lisa: No problem, Melody. We needed something to do while the others met those boys from Australita.

I sensed something.

Me: Uh oh. I sense a disturbance in the Force.

Suddenly, Melody is knocked out from behind. She falls to the ground, revealing Charlotte to be the one who knocked her out.

Lisa: (alarmed) Wait. Aren't you Charlotte Watsford?

Charlotte: (grins sadistically) That's my name. Don't wear it out.

Me: I've heard about you. You're one of Cleo's enemies for abusing her powers for her own selfish gains.

Charlotte: That's right.

Lisa: What in Einstein's name are you doing here?

Charlotte: Oh, that's what I want to talk to you about! (points gun at Lisa)

Lisa (scared): Now what… could I have possibly done… to deserve such aggression?

Charlotte: It's not what you've done, it's what you're gonna do.

Lisa: Come again?

Charlotte: I want the powers that Melody has. And I want them via injection.

Lisa: Don't you already have mermaid powers?

Charlotte: I did. But Cleo and her friends took them away from me, along with my former boyfriend and locket! But that's fine. Now I want the powers of Ariel's daughter. You've seen what she can do, right?

Lisa: I have… and those powers are amazing. And those wings are very beautiful.

Charlotte: I want that. No, I need that! Make me that!

Me: You don't have any idea what you're doing Charlotte.

Lisa: It's not that simple. The powers are gained through the people that the dieties choose. I don't know what will happen if I inject them into someone else. The results could be… castastrophic. (Charlotte grabs Lisa by the collar and raises her into the air) I didn't say I was unwilling… I just need informed consent… and you've given it!

Lisa pulled out a vile of blood. But what Charlotte doesn't know is that it's a vile of a mixture of alien DNA. She drank it.

Charlotte: You better hope that this works. Because if it doesn't, I'll-

Charlotte suddenly was cut off as she screamed in pain. She dropped to the ground holding her stomach in a fetal position.

Charlotte: What's happening to me!?

Her body started to change and expand as her black leather jacket tore off.

Me: Oh man!

Charlotte: (Voice distorting) **WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO ME!?**

Melody got up and she saw Charlotte.

Melody: You monster!

Lisa: (terrified) This is what I was trying to explain! (Charlotte gains Water Hazard's legs and her skin turns blue as her purple shoes rip off) You can't gain powers from a deity through injection. (Charlotte's gains Jetray's wings and Ampfibian's tentacles as her red shirt ripped to shreds) The powers have to be earned! (Ripjaws' tail bursts through Charlotte's blue jeans) Okay, you're probably not listening to a word I'm saying. (Charlottes gains Ripjaws' lure on her forehead and teeth) But if you'll just get back on the table, I can fix this!

Me: She's a mixture of different aliens. She has an Amperi's tentacles, an Orishan's legs, A Piscciss Volann's Lure and tail and an Aerophibian's wings. What a monstrosity!

Charlotte: **NEVER!** (flies through the roof)

The heroes along with mermaid girls and their boyfriends come in the house.

Lori: We're back! (sees the roof destroyed) WHAT HAPPENED TO THE ROOF?!

Varie: Something went down here.

Lincoln: (walks into Lisa's room and sees the destroyed remains of Charlotte's clothes) Either someone was doing laundry or something really bad happened.

We flew out of the roof and went after Charlotte.

She saw Cleo.

Charlotte: **Cleo! Just the girl I wanted to see.**

Cleo: Charlotte? What happened to you!? You've become a monster!

Me: A scientific sabotage. She wanted our powers to get revenge on you for ruining her life.

Rikki: Some people just will never take a hint.

Me: Lets get this monster!

Me, Varie and Lincoln go Super Angel and I activate my Ultimate J.D. form. Ben became Chromastone.

Ben: CHROMASTONE!

Me: A different type of Crystalsapian from planet Petropia.

Chromastone: That's right J.D.

Me: Lets waste this brat!

We fought Charlotte and she was putting up a huge fight.

Charlotte: (fires water at Cleo who dodges it) **I hate you, Cleo Sertori!** (fires electricity at her, knocking her down) **Do you hear me?! I HATE YOU! I hate how you took my locket from me! I hate you how you took Lewis from me! But most of all, I hate how you and your friends cost me my mermaid powers! Even though I have new ones, there's still no going back.** (grabs her by the collar) **I'm going to kill you and your friends painfully! And then, I'm coming for Lewis and your family!**

Me: You're insane!

Cleo: (spits at her) Big words coming from a monster! And that's both on the inside and outside now. How does it feel to finally embrace your true evil self? It feels good, doesn't it?!

Charlotte: **Stop being dramatic, Cleo. There are 2 kinds of people in this world. Those who are weak and those that have**

**true power. And I'm one of the people who have true power.**

Cleo: True. But there's one thing you should know.

Charlotte: **What's that?**

Spiderman (appears behind her) With great power comes great responsibility!

Spiderman punched Charlotte in the face and sent her crashing into a tree.

But Charlotte got up.

Charlotte: (pins Cleo down with her foot) **Any last words, Cleo?!**

Cleo: (looks behind Charlotte and smirks) No. But Hulk might have some.

Charlotte looks behind her and saw Hulk.

Hulk: HULK SMASH! (pins Charlotte to the ground and punches her mercilessly)

Hulk got out of the way and Ben fired a blast of rainbow light at her and me and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and fire at her.

Cleo, Rikki, Bella and Emma fired Ice, Fire, Lightning and Wind blasts at Charlotte.

The blasts burned off all of the DNA she took and reverted her back to normal.

Me: That did it.

Charlotte got up and saw that she was back to normal but she was badly burned.

Me: It's over Charlotte. You've lost.

Charlotte: WHY!? WHY!? IT'S NOT FAIR! WHY CAN'T I WIN AGAINST YOU!? I SHOULD HAVE EVERYTHING!

Me: You're starting to sound like someone we hate to the core. The reason you can't win Charlotte is because your heart is full of darkness and evil and you care about no one other than yourself.

Laney: That's right Charlotte.

Laney and the other sisters came.

Luna: Your heart is full of evil.

Charlotte: WHY!? You all have powers! So why can't I have powers!?

Me: Because your heart is full of darkness and you would only use your powers to destroy. You would also use your powers only to fulfill your own selfish desires. You've caused too much pain and misery.

The police arrived and arrested Charlotte.

Cleo: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: Lets hope her time in prison will give her a chance to reflect on everything she did.

Lori: She literally gives all girls everywhere a really bad name.

Lola: You said it Lori.

Lana: I hate that girl.

Lily: Me too.

Lilly: I hate her too.

Maria: Me too.

Aylene: We all hate her and it looks like she's going to prison for a long time.

Cody: Yep.

Charlotte Wattsford was found guilty of weapons violations, assault and battery, attempted 1st degree murder, kidnapping and theft. She is sentenced to Life in Prison without parole in the Moon Supermax Prison. She was also ordered to pay $750,000,000.00 in restitution.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter and the lines and transformation idea. Thanks for that man. You deserve most of the credit. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Cat's Prowl

It starts with us in the Living Room playing video games. Lincoln and Lori are going at eachother in a fighting game.

Me: Come on buddy!

Lily: You can do it big bro!

Lincoln beat Lori.

Lincoln: YES!

Lori: You literally beat me again Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's a tough game Lori.

Me: Way to go buddy.

I see the mermaid girls talking.

Lewis: Still thinking about Charlotte, Cleo?

Cleo: Why wouldn't I be, Lewis? It's our fault that she's in jail right now. If we had just kept her from Mako Island, maybe she wouldn't have turned evil!

Lewis: Cleo, it's not your fault. Yeah, Charlotte may have discovered your mermaid secret but she made her own choices that got herself in prison. She was beyond saving. If we hadn't stopped her, she would have hurt lots of innocent people.

Me: That's right Cleo. She brought all this on herself and she was not gonna stop until she got her revenge.

Emma: That's right.

Cleo (smiles): Thanks guys. That makes me so much better. I guess we can all agree that Charlotte got herself thrown in jail.

Rikki: Yep!

Emma: Of course!

Bella: Absolutely!

William and Maria were talking at the dinner table.

William (to Maria): When you were still in the Meta Breed, wasn't a guy named Replay part of your gang?

Maria: Yep. He had the ability to duplicate himself. Why do you ask?

William: Well, JD and the rest of the team didn't mention that they fought Replay.

Maria: Oh, I forgot to mention. When JD and the others launched me and my former teammates into the field near that farm, Replay ended up knocked out when we landed.

William: Really?

Maria: Yep. Replay was that weak.

Me: It's true William. Replay's powers were self replicating and he was considered the weakest of the Metabreed.

Maria: That's right.

Leslie came in and she was dressed in a whole new attire. She had a yellow tube top with red and black lines, pink jeans, black blet and black sandals. Agony became a purple sleeveless vest, purple moon earrings and purple armbands.

Me: You look awesome Leslie and the purple vest and accessories must be Agony.

Leslie: Thanks J.D. We style very well.

Varie: I believe it.

Aylene: It's so awesome.

Lincoln: Hey J.D. where's Black Cat?

Me: Felicia is in Gotham investigating something.

Rachel: I think we should go help her.

Me: Okay. With Gotham's high crime rate there's no telling what could happen. Varie, Lincoln, Lola, Laney, Ben, Leslie, Numbuh 1 and Cyborg, you all come with me.

Leslie: Lets do this.

Leslie became Agony.

Ben became Spidermonkey.

Ben: SPIDERMONKEY!

Me: An Arachnichimp from the planet Aranhaschimmia.

Spidermonkey: That's right J.D. But I'm ready to go.

Me: Cool. Lets roll!

We set out for Gotham City.

---

In Gotham City a figure was jumping across the buildings and she snuck into a jewelry store full of jewels and it stole all the jewels undetected. The jewel thief was really Selena Kyle A.K.A. Catwoman, Gotham's most notorious thief.

Black Cat arrived on the scene.

Catwoman: Who are you? And why are you dressed like me?!

Black Cat (scoffs): Funny. I was about to ask you the same thing.

Catwoman: I'll have you know that I had the idea of a cat outfit first. And I've stolen lots of things before! I bet you've barely even stolen anything in your life!"

Black Cat (insulted): Well, I've stolen plenty of things, which are much more valuable than any of things you swindled off in a flea market!

Catwoman: (Angry) There can be only one cat burglar here! So one of us has to go!

Black Cat: I couldn't agree more!

Me: (Offscreen) Not so fast!

We landed by them.

Catwoman: The world famous J.D. Knudson and his friends the Loud's. I've heard a lot about you.

Me: Selena Kyle A.K.A. Catwoman. Your reputation preceeds you.

Catwoman: So has yours. Before we fight, I just want to thank you guys for killing Joker.

Lola: No problem. That guy was a psycho anyway.

Spidermonkey: Now I almost feel bad for what's about to happen. Keyword: almost.

Catwoman: What do you mean by that?

Spidermonkey: Now, sis!

[Agony uses her webbing to yank the jewels out of Catwoman's hands before sticking said hands together. Agony then lands on top of a car]

Spidermonkey: Nice job, big sis!

Agony: **Thanks! Well, we could have stuck the landing a little better. It's just, we're still really excited about you and Gwen deciding to adopt us. We really appreciate it, Ben. Thank you.**

Spidermonkey (smiles): Don't mention it. That's what siblings are for.

Me: I'm happy for you guys.

Leslie (symbiote retracts to reveal her face): Selina Kyle aka Catwoman, right? I'm Leslie Gesneria. And you can also call me Leslie Gesneria Tennyson. But you can call me and my symbiote Agony.

Catwoman: Nice to meet you. And did you say that you're adopted?

Agony (symbiote covers her face): **It's a long story.**

Spidermonkey: One that you'll hear after this fight's over. Because there's no way we're gonna do anything bad to one of Harley's best friends.

Catwoman: How do you know Harley Quinn?

Me: She told us about you and how you worked together. She's now freed from the Joker's clutches and has had the evil inside her that was created by him removed and destroyed.

Catwoman: That's good. I'm glad she's safe.

Batman and Batgirl appeared.

Batman: That's for a good cause.

Batgirl: Same here.

Me: Batman and Batgirl.

Batman: Good to see you again J.D.

Me: You too. We just got Catwoman here getting some jewels when Black Cat here was about to intervene.

Batgirl: That's good. But we have some bigger problems. El Diablo is doing his business again.

Me: El Diablo? We have to stop him.

Agony: Would you like to help us Catwoman?

Catwoman: I would be honored.

Agony let her web go and Batman and Batgirl led us to an open sewer and suddenly El Diablo was punched out onto the street and he was a mess.

Agony: Whoa! Someone or something did a number on him.

Catwoman: It sure did.

Lola: And that's not all. Look here at Batman's car!

We saw Batman's car trashed and it had huge hand dents in it.

Me: Geez! Whoever did this was really strong!

Batman: Yeah. They did this with bare hands.

Batgirl: I don't know who did this but if they are that strong than they mean business.

Me: Actually it looks like only one person did this.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: (Shocked) One person did all this?

Lincoln: That's crazy!

Varie: Guess we'll find out who it is through Diablo.

---

Later at the Batcave, Robin and Batgirl were fixing up the Batmobile and Batman was on the computer.

Me: Whoever did that sure did a number on the Batmobile.

Robin: Don't remind me.

Alfred: You seem to have a ding in your door sir.

Batman: He trashed my car Alfred. Between a couple of guys, that's real personal.

Agony: Whoever did so is out for Batman's blood.

Alfred: I agree. But it's nice to see you haven't lost your sense of humor in the face of adversity.

Batman: Something Diablo said reminded me of a Cuban Prison experiment I heard about.

Varie: What is that Bruce?

Batman pulled up on his computer a picture of a prison in Cuba.

It was a picture of Peña Duro Prison in Cuba.

Batman: Peña Duro prison, For Lifers only.

Me: That's one of the toughest maximum security prisons in the world. It was shut down about a year and a half ago.

Alfred: So then we're looking for an escapee?

Batman: That's right. And there's only been one escape in 25 years, 3 years ago.

An image montage showed that someone busted out of the prison by smashing through the walls and out the gate with incredible strength and with very little opposition.

Me: Whoa! Whoever did that has superhuman strength.

Batman: Yes. Computer, run background file on Project Gilgamesh.

Alfred: Gilgamesh. Named after the warrior?

Batman: The Ultimate Warrior.

Me: Gilgamesh was the most powerful warrior hero in all of Mesopotamian Mythology. His power was said to be incredible and he had no known enemy that could defeat him.

Batman: That's right. Project Gilgamesh was a chemical plan to create Super Soldiers out of hardened prisoners. It was abandoned when they got more than they bargained for.

Me: These guys were really playing with fire.

Alfred: Yes and what did they get sir?

Batman: They got Bane.

We saw a prisoner strapped to a table and a machine pumped some kind of chemical formula into him and it increased his strength dramatically. He broke out of his restraints with ease and threw people around like ragdolls and the camera was destroyed.

Me: Unbelievable.

Lola: That's awful.

Laney: That guy is unbelievably strong.

Varie: It increased his strength 100-fold.

Me: It sure did.

Agony: **Why were they trying to do this?**

Me: Probably to rule the world or something and probably to sell these types of criminals on the black market.

Batman: That's right. After he escaped, Bane went into business for himself as a freelance assassin. Price per job: $5,000,000.00.

Me: Whoa! That's a hefty price.

Laney: So someone put a price on your head Bruce.

Batman: That's right. So the question is, Who wants to eliminate me?

Me: I think I have a good idea. Rupert Thorne, one of Gotham's most notorious mob bosses.

Lincoln: I've heard about him.

Varie: Me too.

Me: Yeah. He's also on Interpol's most wanted list. Thorne wants Batman dead because he's been a thorn in his side for a while. No pun intended.

Lola: I know what you mean J.D.

Catwoman: So where is Bane going to fight him?

Me: I think I have an idea on where he might be and without a doubt he'll be expecting us.

---

We then set out for the wharf and just as we anticipated, Bane was there.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) J.D. Knudson. It's a pleasure to finally meet you.

Me: Antonio Diego A.K.A. Bane. We were told a lot about you.

Bane: I have been waiting for this moment since I witnessed you kill Joker on the news. With your death, I will find peace.

Me: You'll find your peace when you are in prison again.

Bane: We shall see.

He pressed a button on a device on his left arm and it pumped something into him and it made his muscles grow huge.

Me: You know I've always wanted to do this. An Angel facing a Chemically-Enhanced Prisoner. Lets see who's stronger.

I go Super Angel.

Me: Lets dance.

Bane went at me and I punch him in the face and he got up and he punched me in the face with incredible force.

POW!

Me: OW! (Blubbering) Wow! What a punch! Whatever those scientists did to you really has worked out well for you.

Bane: Yes. You might say it made me a force to be feared.

Me: I believe it. Now I won't be holding back.

I dash and kicked Bane in the face and kick him in the stomach and face and chest.

Bane got up and I dodge his punch and pick him up.

Me: You're not the only one with Super Strength Bane.

I throw him into a warehouse and he crashed through it and out the other side.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and blew apart the 2nd warehouse he went through and set it on fire.

KABOOM!

Out of the fire Bane arose.

Me: He's really tough I'll give him that.

Ben: Let me help out too.

Ben became Four Arms.

Ben: FOUR ARMS!

Me: A Tetramand from the planet Khoros.

Four Arms: That's right J.D. Now lets show this monster who's stronger.

Bane jumped up and landed in front of us. I dodged another punch and we kicked him in the face again and kicked him in the back. Bane got up and charged at me.

Bane: I WILL BREAK YOU!

Me: Come and try it.

Four Arms picked him up and threw him at me and I kick him in the face and knock him down. I pull out a dagger and stab his device and it activated. It poured the drug into his body and he was in pain.

Bane: No! No! The Venom! Can't stop it!

His body was growing and he was in a lot of pain.

His mask tore and his red eyes came out.

Bane: No! Help me! AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH! You can't do this to me! I am Invincible! I… AM… BANE!

I pulled the tube that went into his head out and he shrunk back to his original size.

Me: Now to arrest Rupert Thorne.

Batgirl: Looks like you're the one who's broken, Bane!

Bane: You're all just going to have to kill me!

Four Arms: No. We're not gonna kill you. But we will throw you in a prison that can help cure you of your Venom addiction.

Me: That's right.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: That was awesome.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Agony tied him up with her web.

* * *

Rupert Thorne was working when suddenly the police came in and arrested Thorne. Inspector Fox was with them.

Inspector Fox: Rupert Thorne you're under arrest. You've been on Interpol's most wanted list in several countries for criminal activity. Take him away.

Inspector Fox looked out the window and saw me give her the thumbs up.

Inspector Fox did the same.

Batman saw the arrest.

Batman: I think we'll call it Better Luck Next Time.

Me: Yeah. If he has a next time.

* * *

In Lisa's lab we were analyzing the drug Bane used.

Me: So what have you found out Lisa?

Lisa: This drug Bane used is an extremely highly addictive Super Steroidal Compound code named Venom. It enhances your physical dexterity, durability and muscular structure to superhuman levels. But this drug is so highly addictive that it makes even Cocaine look like cough syrup compared to it.

Me: Whoa! That is really potent stuff.

Leslie: That sounds like deadly stuff.

Venom: **It sure is. We had no idea that stuff like that was even possible.**

Me: Yeah. Does it say what this stuff will do to you if you use it for a long period of time?

Lisa: If you use it for long periods of time it will degrade your body to the point where you need it just to survive and destroy your muscular structure completely.

Me: Yikes! That's potent. If Bane keeps on using this stuff it will make him wheelchair bound in the next 25 to 30 years. It's so addictive that it will destroy you.

Venom: **It sure will destroy you. But Leslie we heard that you were adopted into the Tennyson family.**

Leslie: Yes. It's the greatest thing that's ever happened to me. Ben got adoption papers from the County Building and I signed them and I'm now officially in the Tennyson Family. My name is now Leslie Gesneria Tennyson and Agony is now a member of the family too.

Me: I'm so happy for you both Leslie.

Venom: **We're happy too. We couldn't be anymore happy for you Leslie, Agony.**

Agony: Thanks Venom.

Me: Yeah. But we still have one more loose end to tie up: Bringing justice to Leslie's biological father.

Leslie: That's right.

Me: All right. Ben, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, we're going with Leslie and Agony to bring justice to her father.

Ben: You got it.

Lincoln: We're on it.

We then set out for Leslie's father's house.

---

We arrived and saw that his house was a total dump.

Me: This is where you used to live Leslie? This place is a dump.

Leslie: Yeah. This is where we used to live before we became Agony.

Agony: I'm so sorry Leslie. I can't believe that your dad would do this to you.

Leslie: It's not your fault Agony.

Lola: Well he gives fathers everywhere a really bad name!

Me: I agree Lola. This place is a death sentence for kids in his family. He's gonna wish he was never born! (Cracks Knuckles) What's his name Leslie?

Leslie: His name is Marcus Gesneria. He has a huge criminal record as well as a huge Alcohol problem.

Me: Hmm.

I pull out my laptop and pull up his background information. What it revealed was shocking.

Me: (Gasp) Marcus is a convicted murderer that was released on parole.

Lincoln: He's a convicted murderer?

Lola: That's awful!

Me: It's more than just that. He has been in and out of prison more times than any other criminal in the country. He has a huge rap sheet that dates back to when he was a child with a long history of violence. It says here that he killed his family at 10 years old and was sentenced to serve 15 years in the Florida Youth authority because of his age. He was also arrested for assault & battery, arson, rape, and he even has drug problems. He was released on parole 5 years before he sold Leslie to the Life Foundation. And he murdered her mother 2 years after that. But according to this, he violated his parole and fled here to New York.

They gasped.

Ben: So that man is a true monster!

Laney: He's more than that Ben, he's pure evil personified. I would rank him at level 17 on the Scale of Evil.

We heard a loud slap.

SLAP!

A scream followed and we saw a figure in the window holding a bottle of whiskey and he was hurting a little girl.

Leslie: That's him.

Leslie became Agony.

Leslie: He's hurting my little sister Ashley!

Me: We got to get her out of there! How old is she?

Leslie: She would be 7 by now.

Me: That's bad. Lets go.

Ben went Ultimate Spidermonkey.

Ben: ULTIMATE SPIDERMONKEY!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Arachnichimp.

Lola: He looks like a Gorilla with spider legs.

Me: He sure does. This is so cool though.

Ultimate Spidermonkey: It sure is huh? Lets go.

We went to the door and I kick it down and pointed my gun at him.

Me: Marcus Gesneria you're under arrest for murder, human traficking, child abuse, rape and torture!

Agony came in and Marcus was terrified.

Marcus: What is that thing!?

Agony: **Hello "Dad". Remember us?**

Leslie revealed her face and Marcus recognized her.

Marcus: You!? What are you doing here!? I never wanted to see you again after I killed that worthless witch!

Agony: **You ruined our life Marcus and now we will see to it that justice is served for your crimes.**

Agony and Ultimate Spidermonkey wrapped him in web and tied him up. Police cars arrived in the next few seconds.

Agony went to Ashley and she was scared.

Agony: **It's all right Ashley.**

Leslie's revealed her face.

Leslie: It's me, Leslie. I'm okay.

Askey: (Gasp) Big sis!

Ashley hugged her and cried hard and she comforted her.

Ashley: (Crying) I missed you so much!

Leslie: It's all right Ashley. We promise we will never let that awful man hurt you again.

Ashley: (Crying) Why would he hurt mommy and send you away!?

Leslie: He was born pure evil. We promise that he will pay for everything he did to you and us.

Ashley: You promise sis?

Leslie: We promise.

Me: Lets get this monster thrown in jail for good.

---

Later in the Living Room we were talking to Ashley.

Me: I'm so sorry your father did this to you Ashley.

Ashley: I know. My father is a mean monster.

Lana: He'll get what's coming to him Ashley. We promise you.

Leni: We totes won't let anything happen to you.

Lori: What happened to you should've never happened at all Ashley. That man will literally pay for his crimes in full.

Me: And he will.

Ashley was adopted into the Tennyson Family too. Marcus Gesneria was found guilty on all his crimes and was sentenced to death. He was executed the next morning. Rupert Thorne was found guilty in federal court of Racketeering, Corruption, Fraud and Conspiracy. He was sentenced to eternity in the Moon Prison and was ordered to pay $20,000,000,000.00 in restitution. Bane was sentenced to Life in the newest prison we created. It was a triple supermaximum security prison located at the bottom of the deepest place in the world: The Mariana Trench in the Pacific Ocean. At over 36,000 feet deep, total darkness with no sunlight and with 16,000 pounds of water pressure per square inch at every corner, escape from the prison is completely impossible and anyone that does so will be crushed and killed instantly. The prison is called The Marianas Aqua Asylum.

Gotham's villains will have a new home from now on. Bruce Wayne and Selena Kyle are now in a relationship.

THE END.

---

Another fanfiction complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter. Thanks for that man. I've been wanting to do a chapter like this for a while now. Catwoman is another one of my favorite villains in Batman. So is Bane. It didn't tell me what his real name is so I had to make one up. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Horror of The Scarecrow

It starts in the living room. We were watching TV when Batman came in.

Me: Batman! What's wrong?

Batman: Lori's been ambushed!

Robin was leading Lori in and she was shaking and sweating. She looked like she was experiencing a major league nightmare even though she's not asleep.

Me: Lori what's wrong?

Lori was seeing something rather horrific. She saw that her family has turned against her.

Fear Gas Lincoln: I HATE YOU, LORI!

Fear Gas Leni: Um, who's Lori?

Fear Gas Laney: I'm ashamed to have you as a sister!

Fear Gas Luna (singing): I hate just about everything about you! Yes I do, Lori!

Fear Gas Luan: I've lost my ability to laugh because of you!

Fear Gas Lynn: Looking at you makes me want to use your head as a soccer ball!

Fear Gas Lisa: Out of all the brainless lifeforms out there, you are the worst!

Fear Gas Lucy: I hope you die and your spirit goes to the Underworld!

Fear Gas Lola: And people sometimes call me a brat!

Fear Gas Lana: I can't wait to bury you and dance all over your grave!

Fear Gas Lily: Why don't you just jump off a cliff?! No one likes you!

Lori (cries): NO! PLEASE! I'M SORRY FOR BEING A HORRIBLE SISTER!

Me: Lori snap out of it!

We put her on her bed in her room.

Carol: What's wrong with her?

Me: She's hallucinating. She's seeing things that aren't there. Lets see what she's seeing.

I use my magic and we saw through her eyes that her siblings have turned against her and are calling her bossy and don't want her around anymore and calling her a horrible sister and wishing for her to die.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: That's like what I had in that nightmare. Except it's affecting Lori.

Natilee: What could've caused this to her?

Batman: It's Fear Gas.

Me: Fear Gas? (Gasp) There's only one villain in Gotham that I know that's capable of inducing fear through this gas: SCARECROW!

Batman: That's right J.D.

Robin: I can't believe this guy. Why would he do this to Lori?

Me: Probably to call me out to see my power and to make me know what true fear can do.

Lincoln: Who is Scarecrow?

We go to the computer and I pull up his info.

Me: His name is Jonathan Crane. He's a former professor of Subliminal Psychology that specializes in Fear and Phobias.

Linka: That's unusual.

Laney: It sure is. This guy sounds like he's insane and he doesn't deserve to work in any field of medical science.

Me: Yeah.

Lana: Why does he call himself "Scarecrow?"

Me: When he was a boy he loved to frighten everything around him and it gave him the nickname Scarecrow. He later became a professor at Gotham University that works in Fear and Phobias and what it does to them. But when the university got word of his dangerous experiments they fired him because of it. He turned to a life of crime and anybody that crossed his path was hit with his gas.

Lola: What does this fear gas do to you?

Me: It's a hallucinogenic gas that causes you to be attacked by what you fear the most. It doesn't destroy the brain but it causes you to see what you are afraid of the most. Even though it's not even there.

Raven: That's horrible stuff. Scarecrow really knows how to terrify people to a huge degree.

Me: Yep and now he's made a huge mistake. You mess with one of my friends, you mess with all of us! This time he will die!

Varie: Yes. He's gone too far. Jail is too good for him.

Aylene: That's right.

Danny P.: He needs to be stopped for good. How's Ember doing J.D.?

Me: I know. She's doing good Danny. Anyway. Lincoln, Lucy, Lana, Raven, Danny, Panda King, Maria, Rachel. You all will come with me. Batman and Robin will come with too.

Lucy: We're with you all the way.

Lana: Lets burn that hunk of straw!

Me: And we will. Lisa you get to work in synthesizing an antidote for Lori.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Me: Lets roll!

---

We set out for Gotham and we went to a bank and found Scarecrow and his henchmen terrorizing the bank.

Me: There they are.

We landed and I was facing Scarecrow.

Me: Jonathan Crane AKA Scarecrow.

Scarecrow: The Famous J.D. Knudson. Lets see what makes you quiver with fear.

I punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach. Everyone else was facing all of Scarecrow's henchmen. Maria was trying a very seductive approach.

Maria walks up to a goon in her swimsuit.

Maria (seductively): Hey, handsome. How's it going?

Goon (wolf whistles): Nice swimsuit, babe!

Maria: Thanks! You deserve a reward for the compliment.

Goon: I sure do!

Maria and the goon are about to kiss each other when she suddenly punches him with a water fist, knocking him out.

Maria (smirks): Me wearing my swimsuit has its' advantages!

Lana: Very clever Maria.

Me: (Punches Scarecrow) Maria you dog you. (Purrs)

Rachel: (Giggles) That was funny.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning at a goon.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

The goon saw everything on fire and he was in a fetal position shaking in pure terror.

Goon: Everything is on fire. I'm gonna die!

Lucy: He's afraid of fire.

Me: (Kicks Scarecrow) Pyrophobia, The Fear of Fire.

Scarecrow fired some fear gas at me.

Scarecrow: Lets see what you fear the most J.D.

It turns out that Scarecrows fear gas had no effect on me somehow.

Me: I guess I'm immune to your fear gas Scarecrow. You're gonna pay for putting Lori into fear Scarecrow!

Scarecrow (laughs): How does it feel to have her hated by her family? If I go down today, at least I know that I've broken one of you!

Lucy (angry): Batman, you and the others better hold me and Raven back because you guys are the only ones who can stop us from tearing Scarecrow apart!

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning at Scarecrow.

Lucy: Let Fear consume you and destroy your sanity forever!

Scarecrow saw bats flying everywhere.

Scarecrow: (Screams) Bats! Get away from me!

Me: He has Chiropterophobia, the Fear of Bats.

Lucy: Gasp! That's a strange fear to have.

Rachel: Lets torture him with his fear before killing him.

Me: Took the words right out of my mouth Rach. Lucy, you go first.

Lucy: With pleasure.

Lucy fired a stream of black lightning and it became a huge colony of bats made of pure black lightning. Scarecrow screamed in terror.

Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning and formed a colony of bats.

Panda King fired some fireworks and they formed fireworks in the shape of bats.

Me: Now it's time for you to die! (Cups hands to side) KAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at Scarecrow!

Me: Enjoy the Darkness of Hell you monster!

The wave engulfed him and completely obliterated him in an instant.

It exploded with incredible power after he was obliterated.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

The explosion blew apart the street.

Scarecrow's spirit appeared.

Scarecrow: The god of fear still lives.

Nicole: (Offscreen) Not for long he won't!

Nicole arrived.

Nicole: Your days of inducing terror and fear are over forever. (Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirusnor!

Scarecrow's spirit went into the book and his info revealed a terrifying story. But it also showed where his hideout was and the formula for the Fear Gas.

Me: Perfect timing Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks dad.

Panda King: Scarecrow will never terrorize the people of Gotham again.

Lana: No he won't.

Me: Yep. Good work everyone. Lets head to Scarecrow's hideout.

---

We arrived at his hideout and saw a stash of stolen cash, documents on people, blueprints for the University and gas tanks filled with Fear Gas. Commissioner Gordon was with us.

Me: This is a lot of stuff. You know guys, maybe the police and the Hidden Leaf can use Scarecrow's fear gas as a tool for interrogation.

Commissioner Gordon: That's a great idea J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Commissioner.

I gave the fear gas to him and Anko in the Hidden Leaf.

---

Back at home we made the antidote for the fear gas and Lori was back to normal. But she was traumatized by the whole thing. She was crying hard.

Me: Lori it's gonna be all right. What you saw was not real. It never

happened.

Lori: (Crying) I know J.D. But it looked so real to me! I'm so scared! Have I always been that terrible of a sister!?

Bobby was comforting her.

Bobby: Oh babe it's gonna be all right. Your siblings would never do anything like that. We're gonna help you get through this as long as we work together.

Me: That's right Bobby. Lori has been there for all of us and now it's our turn to be there for her.

Lori: (Sniffles) Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a chapter for Scarecrow for a while. Scarecrow was by far the most terrifying villains in all of Batman. His way of inducing fear is one of the most evil I've ever seen. He wasn't as bad as the Joker but he was right up there. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for some of the lines. Thanks for that man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Bruce's Inner Demons

It starts out with us in the living room. We were talking about what happened to Lori.

Maria: Ok, I know that me and the Meta Breed did some bad things in the past. But we never did the things that Scarecrow did!

Venom (disgusted): Even we had limits back in the old days.

Me: Yeah. What Scarecrow did to Lori was completely unforgivable. He needed to be destroyed or else everyone in Gotham would've been victims.

Leslie: It's hard to imagine that he was that evil and willing to destroy so many lives.

Laney: Yeah. I would rank him as Level 22 on the Scale of Evil.

Me: My thought exactly. If we don't get her psychiatric therapy she'll be in real trouble.

Laney: Yeah.

---

Jen, Bruce, Lincoln and Lola were talking at the table.

Lola: So Jen what did you and Bruce do as She-Hulk and Hulk?

Jen: Well Lola we were a powerful team. It was an awesome time before we moved here to Royal York.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Lola: It sure is. And Jen has been working hard and getting you physically fit Linky.

Lincoln: She sure has. (Flexes his muscles)

They laughed.

Lincoln: Bruce I've been meaning to ask you this.

Bruce: What is it Lincoln?

Lincoln: What happened to your dad?

Bruce scowled when he heard that.

Lincoln: Whoa. I'm sorry Bruce I didn't mean to open old wounds like this.

Bruce: No it's all right Lincoln. But I don't talk about him that much because we have a bad relationship. He was a psychotic murderer and he killed my mother.

They gasped.

I heard this.

Me: What's wrong guys?

Lola: Bruce's dad killed his mother!

Me: (Gasp) Wait a second. David Banner is your father?

Bruce: That's right. I hate him. He has always been abusive towards me and my mother Rebecca. Ever since I was a child.

Varie: Where is he now?

Bruce: He's in a maximum security insane asylum forever. I hate my father for killing my mother and I hate him for my rough life that I've had to endure. How did you know his name J.D.?

Me: Because I'm the one that put him in that asylum in the first place. It was 10 years ago. I saw him use these strange powers that made him merge with anything around him like water, metal, wood, anything. Even energy. I fought him and stripped him of his powers and made them my own. Because of that, he violated his parole and he was placed in Solitary Confinement for life. He was the first ever bad guy that I had put away forever.

Lincoln: Whoa! That's incredible J.D.

Lola: No kidding.

Bruce: I owe you for that J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Bruce.

Suddenly Bruce gasped when he saw his father David there.

Me: Bruce what's wrong?

David Banner: Hello, son.

Bruce (pales): Dad? That's impossible. J.D. put you away for good!

Me: Huh?

I look to where Bruce was looking and talking too and saw that no one is there.

Me: There's no one there. He's hallucinating.

David (evil grin): Funny thing. You never did check if I was gone.

Bruce ran at his so called father and I held him.

David: Come on, brat! You've seen people come back from certain death. (pins Bruce down with his foot) As I recall, Harry Potter got kimself killed by Voldemort. (punches Bruce) Yet you and your friends brought him back with the Cosmic Cube!

Bruce became Hulk and he broke out of my restaint.

David: Do it! I killed your mother before. But this time, I'm coming for you and your cousin Jennifer and your new friend JD. I'm gonna kill everyone who's ever been close to you. And there's only one way that you can stop me.

Hulk roars and throws Brian to the ground. He then reverts to Banner as Brian gets up.

David: Now, wasn't that better? You know, you might just have to start considering the possibility that I'm just not killable, Bruce.

Bruce: No, Dad. You're dead to me. J.D. put you away. I'm hallucinating.

Me: Bruce snap out of it! There's no one there!

I slap his face and he was back.

SLAP!

Me: Bruce are you okay?

Bruce: Yeah. I think so.

Me: Sorry about the slap man. Your father is in an insane asylum forever where he needs to be for everyone to be safe. But I think I know what's going on. You're having problems with your inner demons.

Bruce: What do you mean?

Lincoln: It's like what some of us had been through. I've been having problems with inner demons from the movie "The Harvester" and everyone helped me destroy them.

Me: It's true. Maybe we can do the same thing to help you Bruce.

Bruce: Thank you J.D.

Me: Lets head into the Simulator for it.

* * *

Later in the Simulator, Me, Lincoln, Laney, Jen and Bruce went in and Lisa activated it. We found ourselves in the Nevada desert from 40 years ago.

Me: I know this place. This is the Nevada Nuclear Testing site. We stopped using this place 40 years ago.

Lincoln: It sure is strange.

My geiger counter was clicking.

Me: There's still some Gamma Radiation present.

Jen: That's Bruce's house right there.

Me: Lets go.

We go towards the house and we saw Rebecca come out holding her stomach and blood was coming out. David was chasing her and he grabbed her by the head. Just as he was about to kill her I kicked David in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Me: David Banner you have absolutely no love for anyone but yourself. People like you deserve to be damned.

David got up and he was enraged.

David: This is none of your business you idiots! That woman and brat need to die!

Lincoln: You're the one that needs to die!

Laney: People like you give fathers everywhere a really bad name!

Bruce: You will pay for ruining my life "dad".

Bruce became the Incredible Hulk.

Jen became the She-Hulk.

Hulk: Hulk smash you puny Banner!

She-Hulk: You're a menace to everyone around you Uncle David.

Me: You're a monster David.

Me, Lincoln and Laney went Super Angel.

Laney's energy healed Rebecca and she sprouted green wings.

Rebecca: I'm all better!

She-Hulk: I'm so happy Aunt Rebecca.

Rebecca looked at She-Hulk and saw that she was Jen.

Rebecca: Jen? Is that you?

She-Hulk: It's still me Aunt Rebecca.

Rebecca hugged She-Hulk.

Rebecca: What happened to you?

She-Hulk: It's a long story.

Hulk: Hulk will explain later. Now we smash Banner.

Me: Lets waste this freak!

We went at David and I punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach and kick him in the mouth and knock out some of his teeth.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at David and electrocuted him.

Lincoln: What you need is a 10 billion volt lobotomy!

Laney: Or a long life behind bars!

Laney wrapped him in vines and lifted him up and slammed him into the ground with incredible force.

KRABLAM!

Hulk slammed a fist into David and knocked all the air out of him and he picked him up and slammed him into the house.

CRASH!

Me: It's over David. You've caused too much pain to everyone around you.

David was enraged.

Me: It's time for you to die.

I fired a blast of fire at him and incinerated him into ash. Killing him instantly.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there.

Bruce reverted back and so did Jen.

Laney: Serves that freak right.

Jen: You said it Laney.

Bruce: It's over. David will never threaten my family again.

Me: Yep. He was a homicidal maniac and a madman.

Lincoln: I hope he finds pain enjoyable because he'll have an eternity of pain and suffering in the darkness of the Netherworld to think about it.

Laney: He sure will.

Bruce: Never again "Dad".

Rebecca took off her wedding ring and threw it on the ground. Severing her ties to the monster she married.

Rebecca: Enjoy Hell you monster.

Bruce's demons have been conquered. Rebecca now lived with us in one of the guest houses. She had a lot of catching up to do with Bruce.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've been wanting to do a chapter where Bruce gets revenge on his evil psychotic father. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines. Thanks for that man. As usual. I saw 2003's Hulk and The Incredible Hulk and they were awesome movies. What David Banner did was completely unforgivable and he doesn't deserve to be a father, let alone roam free in society. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Wrath of The Lizard

It starts in Lori's room. I called a meeting.

Me: All right guys. I hereby call this meeting to order. Now I'm sure you're all wondering the reason why I called all of you here.

Lori: We are J.D. Normally this is my job.

Me: I know Lori. But let me explain. You see, ever since we all got our powers I've been thinking that we should form a team like The Justice League.

Everyone agreed and were murmuring with excitement.

Luna: That's a great idea dude. We need a team name to show our love for helping people.

Sam: I think that's a great idea too.

Me: Great. I've taken the liberty of forming our team name. We're gonna be called Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone agreed with the name.

Lori: That is literally a great name J.D.

Luan: It sure is a fiery wonder! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while the rest of us sigh.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny Luan.

Varie: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Me: Now here's our team Logo.

I show a poster of our Logo.

Everyone was in awe.

Me: Me and Shanan drew it.

Lynn: That logo is awesome!

Lucy: It's an amazing logo. I would've chosen a bat for it.

Me: I know Lucy. Now we also created shirts for all of you. Leni, Laney and Jessie made them.

Leni came out with a cart full of t-shirts of different colors with the logo on the front and back. There was a small version of the logo on the front and a big version of it on the back.

Me: Here they are. Leni sewed the shirts for us.

Laney: And the colors were my idea.

Jessie K: They're made of a material that stretches to fit us as we grow up.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Linka: It sure is.

Lilly: This is amazing.

Me: Take your shirts guys.

They picked their shirts that were of their favorite colors. Mine was fire colors. They put them on.

Lori: Sky blue is my color. It looks great.

Leni: Mine is totes adorbs. Sea Foam Green for me.

Luna: Purple for me dudes.

Luan: Yellow for me.

Lynn: Red for me.

Lucy: Black is for me.

Laney: Candy Apple Red for me.

Everyone had their respective colors on.

Varie: This is awesome honey. I look awesome in this. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

We kiss.

Rachel: I like my magenta shirt.

Talia: Brown is amazing for me beloved.

Me: You all look amazing.

Cody: Black is perfect for me.

Zoe: Me too.

Ronnie Anne: Purple for me.

Me: Glad you all like your shirts.

I then sensed a disturbance.

Me: Uh-oh. I sense a disturbance in the Force.

Lori: What is it J.D.?

Me: It's coming from the city. Varie, Ed, Luan, Eddy, Double D, Numbuh 5, Tara, Terra, Aqua, Alexis, Jasmine, and Star, you guys come with me.

Jasmine: But I don't have powers like all of you do.

Me: Not to worry. I already can help with that.

I pull out my deck of cards and I chose a card. It was Maiden of The Moonlight.

Me: Card fusion!

Maiden of the Moonlight fused with Jasmine and she had Maiden of The Moonlight's wings and her powers.

Jasmine: This is so cool!

Jasmine formed a moon in her hands and she had incredible powers from the Moon.

Alexis: Jasmine this is awesome! I didn't know you can merge with Duel Monster cards.

Jasmine: Me neither. I look awesome.

Me: All right. Lets roll!

---

We set out for the city and we were running toward the sight of the disturbance when we heard a bang and saw a net fly toward us. I slash it in half with my sword.

Me: Who did that?

?: That would be me!

We saw a man come out and he had all black on and a skull was on his shirt. It was Frank Castle AKA The Punisher.

Me: Frank Castle - The Punisher!

The Punisher: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson. I've heard about all of your achievements across the world. You even saved me the trouble of having to kill the Joker and Scarecrow.

Me: We get that all the time. I heard what happened to your wife and son and I'm sorry that they were taken from you in such a senseless and vile manner.

The Punisher: I know. But thanks for your concern.

Me: Yeah. What Howard Saint did to them was absolutely and completely unforgivable. If that happened to me I would've hunted them down to the ends of the Earth and kill them myself as well. But vengeance goes against everything I believe in. But you killed him and got your revenge and now you've become one of the most incredible vigilantes ever known.

The Punisher: That's true. You have a really strong knack for pinpointing these things.

Me: I get that alot.

The Punisher: I know. (Gives me something) Here. For you to call me in case you need a man killed.

It was a special call watch with the Punisher Skull on it.

Me: Thanks Frank.

I put the watch on.

He left after that.

Varie: That was so cool to meet The Punisher.

Me: It sure was. Now to resume our mission.

We ran into the heart of the city and saw a reptilian man fighting Spiderman.

Luan: Whoa! What is that thing?

Me: That's Dr. Curtis Connors AKA The Lizard!

Ed: Cool!

Edd: What happened to him?

Me: He's half man half reptile.

Alexis: How did this happen to him?

Me: He lost his right arm in an accident and he's one of the most renowned scientists in the city. He was experimenting with reptile DNA. He wanted to see if he can try to grow his arm back with it. He spliced his DNA with Reptile DNA and combined it with radiation and it gave him his arm back. But however there was a nasty side effect to it. It made him half man half reptile and turned him into The Lizard! In this state he can't control himself.

Luan: He sure is a force of Scales. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan. But now's not the time for jokes. Lets go.

We rush in and I kick The Lizard in the face and sent him crashing into a building.

Spider Man: Thanks guys. You made it just in time.

Me: No problem Peter.

Spidey: Alright, guys. The fight against Lizard might be dangerous. So let's get our mean faces on.

Ed (presses button on watch): You mean like this? (turns into Edzilla)

Me: Lets get him guys!

The Lizard got up.

The Lizard: The famous J.D. Knudson and friends. I've heard a lot about you all. Now you will become part of my new race of humanoid reptiles.

Me: Not my style but I could use a new Snakeskin Wallet.

Me and Varie went Super Angel.

Mary Jane: (Offscreen) Thought you could all use some help.

Mary Jane the Ultimate Spider Woman arrived.

Me: Mary Jane you arrived just in time.

Mary Jane: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets get him!

We charged at him and a huge fight began. I punch him in the snout and kick him in the stomach. Varie grabbed him by the tail and swung him around and Alexis fired a blast of Blue Ice Fire and froze him in a block of ice and his head was exposed.

Jasmine: Moonlight Chakram!

Jasmine fired an energy chakram in the shape of a crescent moon and it blew the Lizard into another building.

KABOOM!

He broke out and Spiderman wrapped him in web.

Me: I got this! (Chants an Incantation) **Vestiga Piyona Serrisa!**

I fired my light magic and it cured Dr. Connors and he was back to normal. The Reptile DNA was gone for good.

Dr. Connors got up.

Dr. Connors: What happened?

Me: I cured you of your condition Dr. Connors. I used my light magic to get rid of the reptile DNA in you and also give you a bonus. Look at your right arm.

Dr. Connors saw that his right arm was back.

Dr. Connors: (Shocked) I've been cured! I'm back to normal! Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome doc. You now have your full humanity back.

Dr. Connors: I can't believe that I would want to turn the city into a world of Humanoid Lizards.

Me: It's not your fault doc. It warped your mind to the point of zero reasoning. It wouldn't let you listen to reason.

Dr. Connors: That's right. But you cured me and gave me my arm

back.

He hugs me.

Me: Glad I can help you doc.

Spiderman: Glad you're back to normal doc.

Dr. Connors: Thanks Spiderman. Thank you. All of you.

Me: You're welcome doc.

---

Later we were back at the house and we revealed everything.

Lori: You guys literally met The Punisher!?

Me: We sure did. He's the most fierce vigilante in the world. The FBI and the CIA are after him for the disappearences of many crime figures across the country. By our counts he killed more criminals than we had brought to justice. But he gave me this special watch to call him. But I plan on using it call him for killing criminals that are beyond all form of rehabilitation.

Lincoln: Good thinking J.D. That's awesome that you met the Punisher.

Rachel: It sure is. I've read about him and it's just awful what he went through. He lost his wife and son to a mob boss.

Me: Yeah. His name was Howard Saint and he was a mob boss. He killed Frank Castle's wife and son as an act of vengeance for killing his son. Frank Castle got his revenge and he killed Howard Saint and his entire family and sent them all off to Hell. The only one that didn't get sent off to Hell was his wife Livia.

Lola: Well that monster deserved it for killing his family.

Lana: You said it sis.

Lila: I agree.

Me: You'll get no argument from me you three. People like Howard Saint deserve to be forever damned.

---

The Punisher was standing on a building in Royal York.

The Punisher: Those who do evil to others; Killers, rapists, psychos, sadists, will come to know me well. Frank Castle is dead. Call me The Punisher.

The Screen transits into a split and reveals my face on one side and The Punisher's face on the other.

Me: Bad guys around the world beware, there's a new team of heroes in town. We are a bunch ordinary people that was given incredible power. We are now, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me and The Punisher: (In Unison) Watch out evil. Justice has two new names.

Our eyes glowed red with righteous fury and fire burns ferociously in the background.

THE END.

---

Another fanfiction complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter. Thanks man. As usual. The Punisher is one of my favorite anti-heroes. He went through so much and his life was consumed with hatred over bad guys when he lost his wife and son. Thomas Jane and John Travolta did a great job in the 2004 movie. It was awesome. I came up with the team name and the Logo. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Villain with a Split Personality

It starts with Maria, Lincoln, Liam and Carmen watching TV.

I walk down the hall with Varie and Rachel.

Me: Well guys we're off.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Where are you all off to J.D.?

Me: We got to go to a summit with the world ambassadors to discuss on how to join forces to destroy terrorism and corruption.

Varie: It's the biggest summit to grace the history of the United Nations and the NATO Alliance.

Rachel: It's also a huge honor to attend this.

Maria: That's what I heard.

Lincoln: Let us know how it goes.

Me: Will do. Well see you guys.

We left and Maria changed the TV to Operation: Dessert Storm.

Liam: I like this here show!

Carmen: Me too.

Maria: It's so awesome that you two are in a relationship Liam.

Liam: Aw thanks Maria. Carmen is the most amazing girl I've ever met.

Carmen: (Blushes) Aw. Thanks my farm bear.

Maria: That's so cute. But Liam if you ever hurt my sister in any way, shape or form I will drown you.

Liam: (Gulps in fear) I.I.I… I promise Maria. You have my word.

Maria: Good.

The rest of The Redemption Squad came.

Venom: **What are you guys watching?**

Maria: Operation: Dessert Storm.

Elena: I love this show.

Riku: Me too. I love sweet stuff.

William: We sure do.

Stewie: I love sweet food just as much as anyone else.

Meg: Me too Stewie.

Maria: How are you two doing after your ordeal Meg?

Meg: Much better now that the Griffin's are in prison forever.

Lincoln: 50 years actually.

Meg: Right yeah. Now I have lots of friends and managed to achieve what those fools were against.

Stewie: Amen to that.

Maria's watch beeped and it picked up a disturbence in Gotham.

Maria: There's something going on in Gotham.

Maria pressed a button and it said that Two-Face was at it again.

Maria: (Gasp) Two-Face is causing trouble!?

Lincoln: Two-Face? Who's he?

Maria pulled up his info on the computer.

Maria: He's former Gotham District Attorney Harvey Dent.

Carmen: I've heard of him.

Maria: Yep. This is what he looked like before. This is what he looks like now.

Maria pressed a button and it showed what he looks like now. The entire left side of his body was badly burned and scarred.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Elena: Geez!

William: What happened to him?

Maria: He had an accident. It says here that he has Multiple Personality Disorder and he has an evil persona called Big Bad Harv. It's a side of hate and aggressiveness. He was gonna get reelected for district attorney when Rupert Thorne dug up some dirt on him that was gonna prevent this from happening. He had his psychiatric file and planned to blackmail him to do his bidding. But Big Bad Harv broke out and he fought his men. But in a factory, an accident happened. He was blown up in an explosion and it horribly scarred and disfigured the entire left side of his body. Big Bad Harv completely took over and he became a vigilante and took on the name Two-Face.

William: Who is he after?

Maria: It says here that he's going after Rupert Thorne. He wants to kill him for causing his him to become this way.

Lincoln: So he wants revenge.

Maria: That's right and he makes his decisions because of a coin he has.

Venom: **A coin? What does that have to do with this?**

Maria: It's a double-headed coin. He plays a deadly game of heads or tails with it. One side of the coin is a plain head. It shows that everything stays. The other side has another head with an X carved onto it. That means it goes.

Lincoln: That's ruthless. And Rupert Thorne is in prison forever because of his crimes.

Maria: That's right. He got what he deserved. It's not too late to save Harvey and bring an end to Big Bad Harv.

Stewie: Hey, William. Knock Knock.

William: Who's there?

Stewie: 6 friends on a team about to stop a criminal together.

Vince came.

Vince: Hey guys.

Maria: Hey Vince.

Vince: What's going on?

Maria: Two-Face is causing trouble again and we were heading out to stop him.

Vince: Oh cool! Can I come with you guys?

Carol: I want to come too.

William: Sure guys.

Carol: This is gonna be so cool!

William: All right. Redemption Squad, move out!

They flew, swung and took the hover car to Gotham.

---

In Gotham City, Batman, Robin, Batgirl and Catwoman were fighting Two-Face and his cronies. Suddenly a stream of ice and lightning froze all of his cronies and shattered them into a thousand pieces.

They landed.

Maria: Nice shot Liam. Harvey Dent A.K.A. Two-Face.

Two-Face: That's right. The famous Redemption Squad. I heard you all and the famous J.D. Knudson killed The Joker and Scarecrow.

William: They deserved it. Just like you are going to.

Maria: Wait William. We need him alive.

Two-Face: If you live long enough to get me.

He flipped his coin and it came up the head with an X.

Two-Face: Time for you to die.

He fired his gun and Lincoln's aura deflected the bullet and it went into the street.

Stewie headbutted Two-Face and he had his gun pointed at him.

Maria: Oh no Stewie!

Two Face is currently pointing a gun at Stewie.

Stewie: Now let's think about this. If you shoot me, we won't be able to stop you and you'll be free to go. But someone may come after you. Probably not, given your reputation as a criminal.

Two Face: Your point?

Stewie: What I'm trying to say is, shooting me now would be the biggest mistake of your life.

Two Face: Worth it! (fires gun)

Stewie dodged the bullet and Maria encased him in a ball of water.

Maria: (Chanting an incantation) Festinxa Exmortum Para!

A blob of pitch black darkness came out of Two-Face and his burns were fully healed and he was restored to what he was before he became Two-Face. The blob of Darkness became another Harvey and it was the living embodiment of Big Bad Harv in its entirety. But he was completely scarred and horribly disfigured.

Elena: What is that thing!?

Stewie: It appears to be the living embodiment of Harvey Dent's evil persona Big Bad Harv. Maria's water magic stripped him of him and healed him.

Maria: He's horribly scarred and disfigured.

Harvey: What!? What happened?

Maria: I cured you Harvey and saved you from your own darkness.

Vince: That's right. Look.

Vince created a mirror crystal and Harvey was shocked.

Harvey: (Gasp) I'm back to normal and I'm healed!

Batman: Welcome back Harvey.

Harvey: Thanks Batman. Thank you for never giving up on me.

Batgirl: But how do we stop that?

Harvey saw his evil persona in the flesh and he was horrified.

Harvey: Is this the monster that was inside me?

Batman: That's him Harvey. He was the monster that was responsible for turning you into a vigilante bent on killing Rupert Thorne.

Big Bad Harv: You wretched fools ruined everything!

William: And you will never terrorize Gotham again!

William pulled out his element blaster and set it to fire and lightning. He fired a concentrated blast of lightning and fire and it incinerated Big Bad Harv in an instant.

Harvey: Wow! Nice shot William!

William: Thanks Harvey.

Harvey: I can't believe I was like that. I was a monster bent on wanting Rupert Thorne dead for his crimes.

Batman: It's not your fault Harvey. Rupert Thorne brought out that monster and it was because of him that you became that way.

Maria: He's right Harvey. But Rupert Thorne is now in prison forever and he will never terrorize Gotham again.

Harvey: Where is Thorne?

Maria pointed up to the Moon.

Harvey: He's on the Moon?

William: There's actually a Triple Supermaximum Security Prison that's built on the Moon.

Maria: We built it. It's called the Alcatraz of Space. If anyone escapes, they will die instantly in the endless vacuum of space.

Batman: That's right.

Robin: Ra's Al Ghul is in that Prison. We've seen the inside and the view of Earth is amazing from it.

Riku: It's an amazing prison.

Vince: And it's only home to the worst of the worst.

Carol: That's right Vincey.

Catwoman: I'm glad Harvey is back to normal.

Robin: Me too.

* * *

Later they were back home.

Elena: Can you believe it? We went through all that trouble to stop Two Face and the others still aren't back yet!

Riku: Any ideas on how to pass the time until they come back?

Stewie: I've got an idea.

Venom: **What is it?**

Stewie: Has anyone had a party in this house before?

Maria: We sure have guys. It was for the Tripplets birthday. Lets have a swimming pool party.

Everyone agreed and they made a bunch of texts and phone calls. Everyone agreed.

4:45 PM.

Me, Varie and Rachel came home.

Me: That was an awesome meeting.

Varie: Yep. We now have banded together to destroy the terrorists around the world.

Rachel: We sure have.

Me: Yep.

I saw that the house was empty.

Me: Where's everyone?

Varie: Did they leave somewhere?

I saw a note on the table.

Me: There's a note.

I pick it up and read it.

Me: "J.D. We're in the Swimming Pool and indoor water park.

Maria." Lets head over there.

We went over to my water park swimming pool and the lights were off.

Me: Uh-oh. It's dark. Let me find the lights.

I feel for the light switch and I found it and flicked it. We saw a surprise that shocked us.

All: SURPRISE!

Me: (Gasp) Oh Wow! But what's with the party? It's not my birthday.

Maria: We set it up and decided to have a swimming party.

Liam: It's true J.D. We all decided to have a party right here.

Carmen: That's right.

Me: Well then in that case. (I transform into my swimming trunks and a white t-shirt) Lets Party!

We all cheered.

We had so much fun and got wet until our skin wrinkled up.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the lines for this one as usual. Thanks for that man. He also gave me the idea of Carmen and Liam becoming a couple. Thanks for that man. Two-Face was one of the strangest villains in all of Batman. He was like Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. But anyway. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Ultimate Cold Shoulder

It starts in Dakota City.

A woman was at the TV store watching the TV and the news was showing our latest adventure. The woman was Louise Lincoln AKA Killer Frost.

Killer Frost (looks at the TV with anger): So Alexis Rhodes thinks she can steal my gimmick? Well, she's about to have a rude awakening!

Later, a young girl with white hair and purple skin with tattered clothes was asking around for some change. It was Maureen Connor AKA Permafrost. A homeless girl and also a Bang Baby. She has ice powers because of it.

Permafrost: Do you have any change sir?

Man: Oh you poor girl.

He gave her some coins and dollars.

Permafrost: Thank you sir.

Man: You're welcome.

A woman walked up to her.

Killer Frost (to Permafrost): Hey, sweetie. My name's Killer Frost. I'm about to head to Royal York so I can fight Alexis Rhodes. Wanna come?

Permafrost: Sure. Time to make families around the world feel my pain!

Killer Frost: Now you're talking. Lets go!

---

Alexis and Lana were in the training yard practicing their ice powers.

Lana: Hi yah!

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and it froze a target in a huge crystal cluster of ice.

Alexis fired a fireball of ice fire at another target and froze it in a huge block of ice.

Alexis: Our powers are getting stronger and stronger.

Me: They sure are girls. You're doing really good.

My watch beeped and I answered a holocall.

Me: J.D. here.

Chief of police: J.D. 2 people are freezing everyone in ice and they're putting many lives at risk.

Me: We're on our way chief.

Alexis: We're with you J.D.

Lana: Same here.

Me: Lets go!

We flew out to Royal York and saw most of the city entombed in ice.

Me: Whoa!

Alexis: What's going on?

Me: Look!

We saw Killer Frost and Permafrost freezing some of the city.

Me: (Gasp) That's Louise Lincoln A.K.A. Killer Frost!

Alexis: And who's that girl with her?

Me: That girl is Maureen Conner A.K.A. Permafrost.

Lana: They have ice powers too?

Me: Yeah.

Lana: What can you tell us about these two J.D.?

Me: Louise Lincoln was the Protegee of Dr. Frost. She duplicated the first Killer Frost, Crystal Frost's accident on purpose to get her revenge on those that hurt her. Maureen Connor has a very dark past. Her mother died a couple of years ago and her stepfather wanted nothing to do with her. She ran away and wound up on the streets. She got exposed to the same mutagen that gave Static his powers and it gave her ice powers. But her mind because of her past is unstable.

Lana: We have to help her.

Alexis: I'll fight Killer Frost. I have this feeling that it's me she wants.

Me: Okay.

We go down and we faced them.

Killer Frost: Alexis Rhodes. You will pay for ruining my image.

Alexis: Louise Lincoln A.K.A. Killer Frost.

Killer Frost: That's right.

Alexis: Louise I don't want to fight you. I want to help you redeem yourself.

Killer Frost: Ha! Why would I want to redeem myself?

Alexis: Because you've been lead down the wrong path. The pain I see in your eyes tells me what you went through.

Killer Frost was shocked by Alexis' comment.

Killer Frost: What do you know about what I've been through!? How could you know what I know!?

Alexis: Because I've seen so many people go down the wrong path and their lives were forever destroyed because of it. You're fighting for the wrong cause Louise. I sense that there is still a light buried deep inside your heart. Beneath those powers and your desire for revenge, all you are is a person in pain that longs for 3 things. Love, friendship and someone that understands what you're going through.

Killer Frost then realized that Alexis was right and that her mind was filled with the wrong ideas. She was consumed with hate and darkness to the point where it nearly destroyed her ability to listen to reason and it nearly condemned her to an eternity of pain and loneliness. She then broke down crying.

Killer Frost: (Crying) What have I done!?

Alexis came and comforted her.

Alexis: It's all right Louise. It's all right.

Killer Frost was now on the path to redemption.

---

Me and Lana were facing Permafrost.

Lana: Maureen Connor I presume?

Permafrost: That's right. You're Lana Loud and the famous J.D. Knudson is with you.

Me: That's right.

Permafrost fired a blast of ice and Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning and the blasts collided.

Lana: Maureen I'm so sorry about what you've had to endure.

Permafrost: How would you know!?

Me: Because my brother Naruto had to go through the same pain you went through before I met him.

Lana: That's right Maureen.

Lana flew over and fired a blast of ice lightning at her and went behind her and grabbed her.

Lana: Maureen listen to me. I'm very sorry about what happened to your mother and that saddens me that you lost her. But your mother wouldn't want to see you using your powers for evil. You were given these powers for a reason like I was.

Maureen: How did you get your powers Lana?

Lana: I got my powers from the Snowflake of Khione, the Greek Goddess of Snow. Because of my pure heart and my love for my friends and all animals I was chosen to get these powers. You got your powers by accident. I know your mom is gone but she would not want you to become like this. She would want you to become a strong and caring girl to protect her friends and loved ones like us.

Permafrost began to realize that Lana was right.

Permafrost: You're right Lana. I can't believe that I became like this. (Crying) I'm more alone now than ever.

Me: Now Maureen you'll never be alone as long as you hold the memories of your mother and everything she did for you closest to your heart. She'll never leave you as long as you remember everything she taught you and you'll always have her by your side no matter what.

?: That's right.

A beam of light shined down on Maureen and a beautiful woman with brown hair, white angel wings, and angelic clothes came down and she landed by Maureen.

Permafrost: Mom?

She nodded.

Permafrost: Mom!

She hugged her mother for the first time in 5 years and cried hard.

Permafrost: (Crying) Oh mom! I've missed you so much!

Annie: I missed you too Maureen. I know you've had a rough life after I died but what J.D. said is true. I'll never leave you as long as you remember everything I taught you. No matter what happens you will always be my little girl that always has that energetic smile and love for Christmas.

Permafrost: (Sniffles) I've been through a nightmare mom. I have no one now. I'm all alone.

Annie: You'll never be alone Maureen. Never forget that I will always be with you no matter where you go.

Me: That's right Maureen. We'll be your friends and no one should ever spend the entirety of their lives alone.

Lana: Yeah. And we can help you get back on your feet.

Annie: J.D. and Lana are gonna do their very best to take care of you in my absence.

She touched her forehead and an angel appeared in the middle of her forehead.

Annie: This symbol on your forehead will allow you to call me should you need me Maureen. I will always be with you.

Permafrost: Thank you mom!

They hugged one last time and Annie went back up to Heaven.

Annie: Take care of my daughter J.D.

Me: I will Annie. You have my word of honor.

Annie: Thank you J.D. Thank you.

She was gone.

I had a tear come down my face.

Me: That was amazing.

Lana: It sure was.

Permafrost: Thank you guys.

Me: No problem Maureen.

* * *

We went back to the mansion and Leni got Maureen some new clothes after she got cleaned up and we got her some food. Maureen now has a snowflake blue Team Loud Phoenix Storm shirt, blue jeans and sneakers and a snowflake baret in her hair.

Me: You're gonna need to build up your strength again.

Permafrost: Thanks J.D.

She ate and she was full.

Permafrost: That was delicious. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Lori: Maureen we're very sorry about what you had to go through.

Luna: Yeah. That was awful.

Permafrost: Thanks guys.

Killer Frost was now on the Redemption Squad and Maureen was now in a loving home with a brand new life.

THE END.

* * *

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I saw the Christmas episode of Static Shock where he met Permafrost and that episode touched my heart. NicoChan11 refreshed my memories for this. Thanks for that man. He gave me the lines as usual. Nico gave me the idea for this chapter too. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Stellar Babysitting

It starts with us waking up In Lincoln & Linka's room.

Lincoln: (Yawns) Ah, Sunday Mornings. My homework's done, my chores are complete and I'm looking forward to a whole day of freedom!

Linka: Whoo! Me too Linc.

Janeen: This is gonna be fun!

Lilly: You said it.

Me: Can't wait buddy!

Rachel: Me too!

We start dancing.

Rita: (Offscreen) Rise and Shine Kids! We're going to Aunt Ruth's today. YAAAYY!

Me: It's that time again.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Lets see who will be babysitting today.

I spin my daughter wheel and it landed on Nicole.

Varie: Nicole is babysitting today.

Rachel: What is this all for?

Me: Oh that's right you don't know about this Rach.

Janeen: It's a special plan J.D. formed for when it's time for Aunt Ruth to come.

Me: That's right you don't know. Lincoln will explain it.

Lincoln: "That's right guys. Visits to Mom's aunt are torture."

Rachel: Why do you say that Lincoln?

Me: Their Aunt Ruth is Albert's sister and she's a major league slob. She's what I call the personification of the Cardinal Sin of Sloth.

*[A montage of all the things they do at Aunt Ruth's is shown.]*

**Lincoln: " She makes us look at a million pictures of her cats."**

**Me: She has thousands of pictures of her cats from her travels from around the world and we get bored out of our skulls from having to see them.**

**Ruth:** "Here's Mittens in Egypt. We were going to visit the pyramids, but Mittens hates the heat." *[cuddles Mittens]* "Don't you, baby?"

*[Cut to them eating something questionable.]*

**Lincoln: " She feeds us gross food.** "

**Me: The Food is over 60 years old and it's a miracle we all haven't gotten botulism from it.**

**Lori:** "Ew. When was this pudding made?"

**Lisa:** *[examining the can]* "Seeing as this flag on the label only has 48 stars…"

*[Cut to Lincoln cleaning out the cats' litter box.]*

**Lincoln: " And she always singles me out to do special chores.** "

**Me: Because of Aunt Ruth's cats, he has to clean out all of her litterboxes.**

**Ruth:** "And when you're done scooping, you can start rubbing these bunions. Don't forget my extra toe!"

*[A sixth toe protrudes from her left foot.]*

**Me: Aunt Ruth even has a sixth toe on her left foot. That's either from a birth defect or something else. It's really repulsive.**

*[Lincoln cringes in disgust.]*

**Lana:** *[disappointed]* "Lucky."

**Lincoln: " The only Louds who got to skip out on Aunt Ruth's are Lily and Dad. "**

*[Lily pulls on one of Ruth's cats' tails. End montage.]*

**Lincoln:** Aunt Ruth doesn't trust Lily around her cats. So Dad stayed home and babysits her.

Me: And that's when I created this babysitting plan. One of us will babysit some of the Loud Siblings while the rest go to Aunt Ruth. Luan, Laney and Lily stay back because Luan doesn't like it, Laney wants to help out and she stays back when needed and Lily can't be trusted. Lana is the only one that likes going to Aunt Ruth's.

Rachel: Oh that's awesome! But going to Aunt Ruth must be a nightmare.

Me: It is Rach. It's so bad that even I would consider it as a form of Capital Punishment.

Varie: That's right.

Rachel: Wow! That's awful. I want to stay back to see this plan in action.

Me: Okay. And Lori, Luna, Sam, Luan, Shannon, Lincoln, Linka, Girl Jordan, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lila, Janeen, Penny, Lisa and Lily are staying with Nicole.

Rachel: Right on!

---

At the front door everyone but Rachel and the aforementioned siblings are loading into the van.

Me: You know what to do right Nicole?

Nicole: I sure do dad. I've learned a lot from my siblings and you.

Me: I had a feeling you would.

Lynn Sr.: If I have to see that extra toe so help me…

Everyone left.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Lola: It sure is Linky.

Lila: It's confusing for me because of being a fusion of the twins.

Nicole: I know Lila.

A knock on the door was heard and Nicole answered it. It was Eddy. As usual. And Edd was with him.

Eddy: Hey Nicole.

Nicole: Oh hello Eddy. Hey Double D.

Edd: Hello Nicole.

Luan: Hey my king of comedy.

Eddy: Hey my Angel Queen of Comedy.

They kissed.

Linka: Hey Double D.

Edd: Oh hello Linka.

They kissed.

Nicole: Okay it's time for our first activity. Adventure Fun.

Lana: Awesome!

Lincoln: That's a fun game Nicole.

---

In the Simulator, Nicole was setting everything up.

Nicole: I have just the adventure for Janeen and Lana.

Janeen: Awesome!

Lana: Lets go!

They went into the simulator and it activated. Lana looked around and they were on a planet she knows.

Lana: Awesome! We're in the movie Treasure Planet!

Janeen: What's that movie about?

Lana: It's a science fiction version of the book Treasure Island.

Janeen: Oh wow! I read that book and it's awesome!

Lana: Lets go Janeen.

They went into the jungle and they saw some pirates.

Janeen: Pirates. Lets get them!

Lana: Right.

They pulverized the pirates into dust and knocked them out.

Jim: That was cool! Thanks.

Lana: You're welcome. My name's Lana Loud and I'm from Earth.

Janeen: And my name is Janeen Aran. I'm from Earth but I'm a Jovian-Human Hybrid.

Jim: Pleasure to meet you both. I'm Jim Hawkins. I'm trying to find the treasure.

Lana: Lets help you out.

Jim: Sure.

Lana saw a hole in the ground and she told Jim to put the map he had in there. He did so and a holographic orb appeared and then golden beams of light converged and shot up at the edge of the cliff and formed into a triangular portal.

Lana: Oh wow!

Jim: The Lagoon Nebula?

Janeen: That's 6,000 light-years away from Earth in the constellation of Sagittarius the Archer.

Lana: That is so cool!

---

CONTROL ROOM

Nicole: That is so cool!

Lola: I remember seeing this part of Treasure Planet. That was so cool!

Lisa: Treasure Planet was an awesome movie. Science-fiction but a truly interesting masterpiece.

Girl Jordan: It sure was.

Lucy: It was an amazing movie even though I only like vampires.

Lori: It literally was a great movie.

---

SIMULATOR

Jim pressed a button on the hologram orb.

Jim: A big door…

The portal changed to another location. It was the Planet Chyar.

The Planet Chyar is a gas giant planet located 82,000 light-years away from Earth. The cities in the clouds are made of crystals and they float above the clouds. The planet is 45 million kilometers or 27,961,703 miles in diameter and the natives are very friendly.

Jim:… opening and closing.

Lana: That is so cool!

Janeen: It sure is.

Jim pressed another button and it changed to another location. It was the Planet Taypora.

The Planet Taypora is a desert mining planet located in the Cigar Galaxy 12 million light-years away from Earth. The planet mines gold, silver, gems and other metals.

Janeen: I've never seen planets like these before.

Lana: Me neither.

Jim: These are cool planets. (Looks at the orb) Lets see. Kinapis. (Sees another location. One that he knows) Montressor Spaceport.

He pressed it and the portal changed to his home planet, Planet Montressor.

Planet Montressor is a futuristic planet located 34,000 light-years away from Earth and is home to numerous species from across the galaxy. It serves as an intergalactic shipping port for many planets across the universe.

Janeen: That is amazing.

Lana: It sure is.

Jim: Yeah. So that's how Flint did it. He used this portal to roam the

Universe stealing treasure.

* * *

CONTROL ROOM

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Rachel: I can't believe that there are that many planets in the universe and it's all just absolutely amazing.

Lisa: It sure is Rachel.

Nicole: I've been to these planets over the years in the future. It's incredible.

Lincoln: It sure is.

* * *

SIMULATOR

Janeen: Where did he put the treasure?

Jim: Lets see.

Jim pushed some buttons and they saw numerous planets. They saw the storm planet Xaikora.

Planet Xaikora is a gas giant planet located in the Sombrero Galaxy 31 million light-years from Earth. It orbits a Black Dwarf Star (Dead Star) and is home to living ball lightning creatures called Xaikoran Lightning Sprites. The planet is 13 times larger than Jupiter.

The portal opened up to the island planet Ziphorma.

Planet Ziphorma is an ocean planet with a very unusual oceanscape. The cities are actually giant hollow domes and in them are aqua people. The domes on the outside look like islands. The planet orbits a Red Dwarf Star and lives in the Black Eye Galaxy, 24 million light-years away from Earth.

The portal changed to the rocky planet Uintahzia.

Planet Uintahzia is a rocky planet located in the Andromeda Galaxy 2.3 million light-years away from Earth. 15% of the planetary structure was blasted to space dust millions of years ago by an asteroid that slammed into the planet. The creatures on the planet are predatory.

The portal then changed into the futuristic city planet Qintorakin.

Planet Qintorakin is an advanced city planet located in the Sombrero Galaxy. The planet is many years more advanced than Earth. The population is 200 trillion people.

Janeen: This is all amazing. I can't believe that there are so many planets.

Lana: And all these planets are the ones that Captain Flint stole treasure from over the years.

B.E.N.: Treasure. Treasure. It's buried in the…

Jim: Buried in the Centroid of the mechanism. Wha… What if the whole planet is the mechanism? Then the treasure is buried in the center of this planet.

Lana: I remember that.

Lana pressed a small button in the middle of the planet on the hologram and the portal opened up and revealed the center of the planet. They went through the portal and accidentally triggered an alarm by passing through a laser system. In the core of the planet they saw that the center of the planet was really where Flint stored the treasure. It was completely covered with gold, jewels, and so much treasure that it defies all description.

Janeen: Whoa!

Lana: The Loot of 1,000 Worlds!

Jim: Incredible!

They went out and got a lot of treasure and it was all worth a huge amount of money that would make any planet the richest planet in the universe. Lana and Janeen beamed half of the treasure to Earth and gave half of it to Jim and his family.

Jim and B.E.N. were on another boat and they saw the skeletal remains of Captain Flint.

Jim: Captain Flint?

B.E.N.: In the flesh.

Janeen and Lana jumped onto the boat.

Lana: Whoa! Looks like he has been here for a long time.

Janeen: He sure has.

---

CONTROL ROOM

Lucy: Wicked.

Shannon: Captain Flint was there for years. It's hard to imagine that he would steal all that treasure over all that time.

Lily: That's amazing Shannon. I can't believe that he has stolen all that treasure. He was really nefarious.

Nicole: He sure was.

---

SIMULATOR

Lana: It's Captain Flint.

Janeen: He looks like he was here for quite some time.

Jim: He sure was.

Lana noticed something in Flint's claws.

Lana: There's something in his claw.

Lana pulled it out and it looked like a circuit of some kind.

Jim saw a missing piece from B.E.N. and he put the two together.

Lana: I think this is B.E.N.'s mind piece. Here Jim.

Jim: You're right Lana.

She handed it to Jim and he put it back and B.E.N.'s memories were restored.

B.E.N.: Whoa! Hello. You know uh Jimmy I was just thinking. (Realizes something) It's all coming back! All my memories! Right up to the point where Flint pulled my memory circuit so I can never tell anyone about his booby trap!

An explosion was heard.

B.E.N.: Speaking of which.

They saw a structure explode and knew that it spelled trouble.

B.E.N.: Flint wanted to make sure that nobody could ever steal his treasure. So he rigged this whole planet to blow HIGHER THAN A KALEPSIAN KITE!

Janeen: We got to get out of here!

Lana: Lets go!

They boarded the Legacy and changed the portal to the Spaceport and with just enough time to spare, Lana beamed the portal to Earth so we can put it to good use.

The planet exploded after doing so.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

They all cheered wildly.

In the control room they all cheered too.

Jim redeemed himself and did a great deed for his family.

The exercise ended and they went outside.

Nicole: Great job guys! Well done!

Lana: Thanks Nicole.

Janeen: That was awesome!

Nicole: It sure was. (Looks at her watch) We still have time for 3 more adventures. I'll do this one. I have just the scenario in mind. We haven't done this one in a while.

---

WARNING: This part is gruesome so read at your own risk.

Nicole went in and the Simulator activated. She found herself at the Final Valley and Naruto was fighting Sasuke to try and convince him to come back home.

Nicole: Looks like I arrived just in time.

Sasuke had grabbed Naruto by the neck and was about to stab him with a Chidori.

Sasuke: Sorry you wretched loser but this is as far as you go. Die and burn in Hell.

Nicole: Oh no you don't!

Nicole flew to Sasuke at a blazing speed and kicked him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the cliff.

KRABLAAAAAAMMMM!

Sasuke got up and he was in his level 1 Curse Mark state and he saw Nicole standing next to Naruto.

Sasuke: You wretched girl! This wasn't any of your business!

Nicole: I just made it my business.

Sasuke: You think you have what it takes to challenge an elite?

Nicole: I don't think, I know. And another thing, you are no elite. You're just an arrogant little punk that cares about nothing more than himself and your clan got what they deserved. You're all nothing more than a bunch of evil, selfish, traitorous thieves and they deserve only eternal damnation in the darkness of Hell.

When Sasuke heard that he was infuriated.

Sasuke: You wretch! How dare you talk about the Uchiha that way!?

Nicole: I can talk about them however I want. I will never forgive you for everything you've done. Now you will face my true power!

(Gohan's Anger theme plays)

Nicole: HAAAAAAAAAAHHH!

Her power flared up and purple lightning flickered around her and her hair turned black and her aura flared up to an incredible intensity. Her wings were spread and they had purple fire around them. The ground was shaking violently and lightning was striking everywhere as her power was rising dramatically at an accelerated rate. Then she released the full extent of her power.

Nicole: HHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH

A massive and blinding flash of purple light illuminated the area and could be seen for miles. Kakashi was dashing to the Final Valley when he saw the light and he was blown back by it's enormous power. Everyone in the Leaf saw it and the level of power they felt was incredible.

When the light faded Nicole was in her Super Angel 10,000 form. Sasuke was shaking in a mixture of fear, rage and jealousy at the sheer level of power Nicole had.

Sasuke: What are you!?

Nicole: Your worst nightmare.

Nicole kicked Sasuke in the face without warning and sent him crashing through the cliff.

CRAAASHHH!

Sasuke was holding his face in pain and he got up a few seconds later and Nicole kicked him in the stomach and dealt him multiple punches to his stomach, face, back and chest with extreme ferocity and viciousness. Sasuke belched up a huge amount of blood and Nicole punched him in the face again and sent him crashing into the statue of Madara Uchiha and it collapsed onto him.

Sasuke exploded out of the rubble and he was broken, battered and bruised. He was in a lot of pain, but he was really tough. He was enraged that he was losing.

Sasuke: WHY!? WHY CAN'T I WIN!? IT'S NOT FAIR! I SHOULD HAVE THIS POWER! I'M A SHINOBI THAT DESERVES EVERYTHING! I'M AN UCHIHA! THE STRONGEST CLAN IN THE WORLD!

Nicole: That's funny. I've killed many Uchiha and sent them all off to Hell and my power made them all look like ants compared to it.

Sasuke: (Enraged) WHAT DID YOU SAY!?

Nicole: You heard me. Or is your brain dead from all that talk about power?

Sasuke: You're a monster! You are no Shinobi and you don't deserve anything!

Nicole: You act like you know the Shinobi deep down. But you're knowledge is dangerously lacking. We shinobi fight to protect our loved ones and protect the village we came from.

Sasuke: That's all empty words and the Uchiha is the supreme clan!

Sasuke got up and he fired his Fire Style: Fireball at Nicole.

Nicole deflected the fireball away and it exploded on a nearby cliff.

KABOOM!

Nicole: I'm sick of playing games with you Sasuke!

Nicole fired a shockwave at Sasuke and it blew him into the rubble of the statue. As Naruto was floating in the lake he suddenly felt a tremendous surge of power flowing into him. He woke up and was suddenly enveloped in a blinding white light and a massive vortex of stars and cosmic energy formed and shot up high into the sky with incredible speed. The cosmic energy vortex went all the way up into the deepest reaches of space and became a huge Cosmic Owl and Naruto's power was rising at an exponential rate. Cosmic Energy from all over the universe was flooding into him at an incredible rate and so did the energy from the explosions of stars and galaxies. Naruto's energy levels were rising at an accelerated rate as a result. The Owl went back into Naruto and the vortex became a dome and when it faded he was forever changed. He now had a black and purple sleeveless gi with the kanji for Star on his back. There was an owl below that. He had purple angel wings, his eyes were now yellow and slit and he had a star on his headband with the Leaf symbol in the middle. He had purple fox ears. His pants were black and he had 9 purple flaming fox tails and black sandals. He also had a sword on his left hip.

Naruto: Now it's personal.

He flew off.

Nicole had Sasuke beat. He then transformed into his Level 2 Curse Mark form.

Nicole: You are one ugly freak of nature.

Sasuke: (Laughing insanely) I will enjoy this!

Naruto swooped in out of nowhere and slashed his hand wings off.

Sasuke screamed in excruciating pain.

Naruto: That's for my mom and dad.

Sasuke got up and he saw Naruto.

Sasuke: What!? It's not possible! You were beaten!

Naruto: Your clan will pay for killing my family and we'll make sure that we send you off to Hell personally!

Kakashi resumed his dash towards the valley when he sensed Naruto's chakra.

Kakashi: (Gasp) Whoa! All that Chakra is coming from Naruto! Incredible!

In the Leaf, Sakura felt the enormous power of Naruto.

Sakura: What!? Naruto's emitting all that power? How is that possible?

Suddenly she felt an enormous surge of power and she was enveloped in a blinding white light and suddenly a huge vortex of fire appeared around her and shot up high into the sky. Out in space is took the form of a huge phoenix and her power was skyrocketing at an accelerated rate. It drew in the powerful energies from stars all over the universe and solar fire from stars were pouring into the phoenix. Increasing her power at an accelerated rate. The phoenix went back and Sakura was standing in a ring of fire and she was forever changed. She had phoenix angel wings, sleeveless battle dress, red shorts and red sandals. Her eyes were now orange instead of green and she had a sword on her left hip.

Sakura: Now it's time to make Sasuke pay for everything he and his family did.

She flew off towards the Final Valley at a blinding speed.

Back in the fight Sasuke was completely outclassed by the sheer ferocity of Nicole and Naruto's power. He was totally outmatched. He was getting madder and madder by the second.

Naruto: It's over Sasuke. You will never terrorize my family again.

Sasuke: I won't stop until you're dead you loser!

Suddenly Sakura appeared out of nowhere and she punched Sasuke in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing through the cliff again.

CRAAASSSSHHH!

Sasuke got up and he was on his last legs.

Nicole: It's over Sasuke. You and your clan are not welcome here.

Sasuke: I WILL KILL ALL OF YOU!

Nicole: Tell that to your family when you see them in Hell.

Sasuke charged up his Chidori to maximum power and it became black.

Nicole: Lets see how you like this. (Cups hands to the side) KAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE!

He charged toward Nicole.

Nicole: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nicole fired her blast and Sasuke kept charging. He then jabbed the blast and it exploded in his face with incredible power.

KRAAAAAAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely destroyed the entire Final Valley and set everything in the area on fire.

The shockwave from the explosion blew Kakashi through a bunch of trees and he was knocked out.

When the smoke cleared Sasuke was on the ground and he was half of what he was.

Sasuke's legs and lower half of his body were completely blown to pieces and his intestines and internal organs were hanging out as blood was pouring out of him. He was badly burned all over and a portion of his chest was blown apart and his evil black heart was exposed to the open. His right arm was blown off and his face was burned and his head was blown open with his brain exposed.

Naruto: Geez! That explosion blew him to pieces. Literally.

Sakura: It sure did.

Nicole: No kidding. It's over Sasuke. Though you brought all this on yourself, it's a shame that your life has to end like this in such a painful and miserable way.

Sasuke was only given minutes to live and his energy was fading fast.

Naruto: We tried to help you and be your friends and comrades Sasuke. But you wouldn't let us.

Sakura: And now you will have to share the fate of the entirety of the Uchiha Clan which your brother killed.

Nicole walked up to him and ripped his headband off.

Nicole: You don't deserve to wear this.

Nicole also took away his Sharingan and jutsu and made them her own.

They started to walk away.

Sasuke: (Coughing) I HATE YOU ALL!

Their auras flared up and got stronger.

Nicole: We're tired of fighting you. We're going home. Goodbye Sasuke and may God have mercy on your worthless soul.

Naruto: You will burn in Hell for your crimes and the crimes your family has done. People like you deserve to be damned.

And with that Sasuke died on the spot. Nicole fired an energy blast and obliterated him in an instant.

They went back to the Leaf. They revealed everything to Lady Tsunade. The corrupted civilian council was executed and the elders were executed for high treason.

Nicole merged the Leaf with the Leaf in our dimension.

Nicole left the Simulator and everyone cheered wildly.

Lincoln: Nicole that was awesome!

Nicole: Thanks guys.

Sam: I want to do an adventure.

Nicole: Okay Sam. We have time for 2 more adventures.

Sam went into the Simulator.

---

The Simulator activated and Sam found herself in Springfield, Oregon before it was blown up.

Sam: So this is what Springfield was like before we destroyed it. I can't believe a town like this could be that dysfunctional.

Sam walked around and she saw the stores. She saw The Android's Dungeon and Baseball card shop and went in.

Sam: Interesting assortment of comics.

She saw Comic Book Guy, one of the biggest jerks in all of cartoon animation.

Sam: You must be Jeff Albertson.

Comic Book Guy: That's right and you have one of the lamest hair styles for a girl.

Sam: That's big talk coming from a big fat guy that drowns himself in junk food and is a lazy inconsiderate jerk that thinks he's better than everyone else here and in the comic book world.

BURN!

Comic Book Guy: You have a lot of nerve talking to me like that.

Sam: People like you deserve it lard head.

Comic Book Guy: Oh I'll show you! (Pulls out a real working lightsaber) This is a real lightsaber.

He ignited it and Sam kicked it out of his hand and caught it.

Sam: Nice try. Jerk.

She left.

Sam: Lets see what else is here.

Sam saw Moe's Tavern and went in.

Moe: Welcome to Moe's Tavern.

Sam: Thanks.

Moe: So what can I get you.

Sam: Water please.

Moe: Sure.

Moe handed her a glass of water and she drank it.

Sam: Thank you.

---

CONTROL ROOM.

Nicole: Springfield sounded like it was a mean town.

Rachel: I heard you guys blew it up.

Lincoln: We sure did Rachel.

Bart came in.

Bart: Hey guys. What are you doing?

Nicole: Oh hey Bart. Sam is in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Lincoln: She's in Springfield before we blew it up.

Bart: Wow! That's cool. She's in Moe's Tavern. That was one of my favorite things there.

Linka: What was that Bart?

Bart: I would always do these silly prank calls to Moe and he would threaten me after everyone laughed at him.

Nicole: Could you show us how you did it?

Bart: Sure.

Nicole handed Bart her cell phone and he dialed a number.

---

SIMULATOR

The phone rang.

Moe: (Answers it) Moe's Tavern?

Bart: (From the Control Room) Is Seymour there? Last name Butts.

Moe: Just a sec. (To everyone there) Is there a Butts here? Seymour Butts? Hey everybody! I want to see more butts!

Everyone laughed at him and Sam snickered.

Sam: (In Her Head) That was really funny.

Everyone was laughing in the control room.

Moe: Listen you little scum sucking pussbucket! When I get my hands on you I'm gonna pull out your eyeballs with a corkscrew! (Hangs up)

Sam: Thanks for the drink Moe.

Moe: Oh you're welcome.

Sam left.

### CONTROL ROOM

They were all laughing and rolling on the floor.

Nicole: That was too funny!

Lincoln: Bart you were hilarious!

Bart: Thank you Lincoln. That was funny.

Rachel: Did Moe ever figure out it was you before Springfield was blown up?

Bart: No he didn't thankfully.

Lana: I guess he had a phone with no Caller ID.

Lola: That's probably the case.

Luan: He sure is a Phoney man! (Laughs) Get it?

Eddy, Nicole, Rachel and Bart laughed.

Bart: That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: It sure was.

### SIMULATOR

Sam was walking and she saw Barney Gumble and he belched.

Sam: Excuse you Mister.

Barney: Sorry. I love getting drunk.

He drank a bottle and Sam pulled out a gun and shot the bottle and it shattered.

BANG!

Sam: (Blows the smoke out) Nobody should ever drink that much.

Barney: Wow! Great shot.

She walked and saw the Qwik E Mart being robbed by Snake Jailbird.

Sam: Uh oh!

Sam bursted in through the ceiling and kicked the gun out of his hand and kicked him in the face. Knocking him out.

Apu: (Indian Accent) Oh. Thank you miss for saving my store.

Sam: You're welcome. Just passing by and doing what was needed.

Apu called the police and Snake was arrested again.

Chief Wiggum: Snake Jailbird, you're under arrest.

Sam was then walking by the elementary school.

Sam: The Elementary School. Lets check this place out.

Sam went into the school.

Sam: Nice place.

She walked down the hall and saw 3 big kids beating up a kid. It was Jimbo Jones, Dolph Starbeam, and Kearney Zzyzwicz.

Sam: That's one thing I will never stand.

She ran and mercilessly kicked their butts.

The fight was so brutal that the outside of the school was shown as it went on.

Back in the school, Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney were pulverized to within an inch of their lives and were on the floor a broken, battered and beatened mess.

Sam: If there's one thing I don't like more than anything else it's bullies that torment people for their own sick pleasure.

The kids cheered wildly for Sam.

She waved as a way to accept thanks. She found a woman with brown hair in a green jacket grading papers and she looked depressed. It was Ms. Edna Krabappel.

Sam went in and Edna saw her.

Ms. Krabappel: Oh hello. What can I do for you?

Sam: Yes my name is Sam Sharp Loud and I want to ask you a couple of questions.

Ms. Krabappel: Pleasure to meet you Sam. My name is Edna Krabappel.

Sam: Pleasure to meet you. First what is your relationship with Bart Simpson?

Ms. Krabappel: Bart Simpson is my student but he's a huge underachiever and is proud of it.

Sam: That's what I was told.

Ms. Krabappel: Ha! Yep. He's an underachiever but he's a nice boy and loves his friends and class. He always pulls these silly pranks on Skinner.

Sam: I believe it.

Ms. Krabappel: Yep. Also I love him like he's my own son. He's a great kid.

Sam: That's what he told me. He thinks of you like a mother figure.

CONTROL ROOM

Nicole: I didn't know that Bart.

Bart: Yeah. Mrs. Krabappel treated me like I was her own son. Before we destroyed Springfield she told me the dark truth about the whole town before she bought the farm.

Lana: Oh Bart I'm sorry that happened.

Bart: It's all right Lana.

Linka: That's awful Bart.

Homer: It sure was son. I had no idea Springfield was that terrible.

Nicole: They didn't call Springfield, Oregon the Meanest Town in America for nothing.

Bart: And it deserved to be destroyed. But I miss Ms. Krabappel.

Lana: That's sad Bart. I'm sorry.

Bart: Thanks Lana.

---

SIMULATOR

Ms. Krabbapel: We have a strong bond but we don't show it that often.

Sam: That's understandable. But there's something you must know. Instead of telling you I'll show you.

Sam used her powers and showed her everything that happened to Springfield in her dimension leading up to when we blew it up. She saw all the kids rise up against Springfield and kill everyone. She then saw us take down Mr. Burns and then blow up Springfield with a 250 Megaton Nuke. Leaving Springfield as a crater.

Ms. Krabappel was horrified. But relieved that Springfield was gonna be destroyed.

Sam: Bart knows the truth you told him and he revealed everything to Keith Parkinson, his brothers and sisters and his friends and they were shocked about this. Diamond Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Chalmers and Seymour Skinner kept everything about the entirety of the towns corruption and crimes under wraps because of their crimes that they've been doing over the years and they are the cause of the entire towns corruption.

Ms. Krabappel: (Horrified) That's awful. I've known about all of this that went down.

Sam: Yeah. Keith Parkinson and his family formed an antipodal terroristic extremist group that works for the FBI & CIA called the Dysfunctional Town Liberation Army.

Ms. Krabappel: That's unusual It's a great name for a group.

Sam: It is. What they do is they gather information on the town and they get all the kids together along with any of the adults that know about the truth of the towns corruption and dark secrets and get them out of the town. Then when it's time they go back to the town armed with every kind of weapon across the board except for chemical and biological weapons and destroy the entire town in an all out holy war in the name of the United States Government.

Ms. Krabappel: That's intense.

Sam: It sure is. Springfield was a doomed town from the start and it's rivalry with it's town Shelbyville was pointless.

Sam continued to explain everything and Ms. Krabappel decided to leave Springfield forever. Sam went with her and helped her pack and they then went to Springfield Juvenile Correctional Facility in the dead of night and they were in behind the wall. Inside this prison was Gina Vendetti, one of Bart's girlfriends.

Sam: Be right back Edna.

Sam turned into a wisp and flew into the prison and the guards were asleep. She went down the hall and into the cell block and found Gina sleeping in her cell.

Gina: Whoever it is go away. I'm not in the mood to talk.

Sam: Actually Gina I came to get you out of here.

Gina got up and saw Sam.

Gina: Who are you?

Sam: My name is Sam Sharp Loud.

Gina: (Gasp) You're that girl whose parents were the most dangerous serial killer couple in America.

Sam: That's right Gina. My former parents were evil monsters that got what they deserved.

Gina: That's what we saw in the prison. I'm sorry they abused you like that. No one should ever have to go through stuff like that.

Sam: Yeah. Lets get you out of here. Also I can tell that you don't have any family.

Gina: That's right. My parents were executed for Capital Murder when I was 7 and I was forced to fend for myself.

Sam: I'm sorry that happened to you Gina. No one should ever be without a family and I'm sure that Bart and his friends would be more than happy to take you in.

Gina smiled when she heard that.

Gina: They would do that?

Sam: They would. Also I can tell that you know about Springfield's dark history.

Gina: I sure do. Springfield was doomed from the start.

Sam: I know. Lets get you out of here.

Sam opened up the cell door and she took her hand.

Sam: Stay close to me.

Sam and Gina vanished in a ball of fire.

They reappeared in the forest.

Ms. Krabappel: Glad you guys made it back.

Sam: Yep.

Suddenly explosions were blowing apart much of Springfield and planes were dropping Napalm and setting much of the town on fire.

Sam: Whoa!

Gina: What's going on!?

Sam: It's war.

Gunshots and bombs were blowing apart the town at an incredible rate.

Sam: Lets get out of here.

They went back home and the simulation ended and they came out.

Bart: Ms. Krabappel!

Ms. Krabappel: Bart!

They hugged for the first time in a while.

Gina: Hey Bart.

Bart: Gina. It's great to see you.

Gina: Thanks Bart. You are a great friend.

Bart: Thank you.

Nicole: Ms. Krabappel it's a pleasure to meet you.

Ms. Krabappel: You too Nicole. Sam saved us from Springfield.

Lincoln: She sure did. This was just a couple of days before we arrived at Springfield to blow it up.

Girl Jordan: That's really unusual.

Lisa: Indeed.

Nicole explained everything and Ms. Krabappel and Gina were shocked.

Gina: It's good we got out of Springfield before it was blown up.

Ms. Krabappel: That's right.

Nicole: Well we have time for one more adventure.

Lola: I'll do it.

Nicole: Okay Lola.

Lila: Go get em sis.

Lola: I will.

Lola went into the Simulator.

---

The Simulator Activated and she found herself in the world of Tron from 2010.

Lola: (Gasp) I'm in 2010's Tron. This is awesome!

She heard a fight going on and she saw Quorra, the last of the ISO programs fighting CLU's men.

Lola: This is gonna be cool!

Lola spread her wings and got into her fighting clothes. She had a sword of pure fire ready.

Lola: Lets get this princess brawl started.

Lola flew down and just as they were about to hit Quorra, Lola swooped in and slashed them all and they shattered into code.

Quorra: Thank you. Are you a user?

Lola: As a matter of fact I am. I'm Lola Loud.

Quorra: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Quorra.

Lola: CLU wants to invade our world and take it over as his own. We have to stop him at all costs.

Quorra: Yes and we have to make sure that he doesn't succeed.

Suddenly Rinzler came out.

Lola: That's Tron. I got this. Tron, command code reconfigure, authorization code C/C-.

Rinzler had blue lines appear and his helmet came off. He was reverted back to what he was before CLU corrupted him.

Tron: What happened?

Lola: You were corrupted by an evil computer virus codenamed CLU and he's going to invade Earth and take it over.

Tron: So that's what I was doing. I wasn't aware of what I was doing because the CLU corrupted my programming.

Quorra: That's right. Lola here helped you by rebooting your programming which released you from his control.

Tron: I am forever grateful to you Lola.

Lola: You're welcome Tron. Now we have to stop CLU. Lets go!

They set out for CLU's ship and they boarded it. They found CLU and he was piloting the ship as it was heading towards a beam of light in the distance.

CLU's men came out and Lola, Tron and Quorra destroyed them in an instant. They went into the bridge of the ship and confronted CLU himself.

Lola: CLU I presume?

CLU: That's right and you are a user right?

Lola: That's right. My name is Lola Loud and I'm here to stop you from ruling Earth.

Quorra: You've terrorized the world of programming for far too long CLU and you need to be stopped!

Tron: That's right. Your programming must be erased to further preserve the world of computer programming.

CLU: I was only doing what I was told by my creator to make a new world for all of us.

Lola: That is not gonna happen you Virus! That's all you are. You are nothing but a computer virus that needs to be erased from the world of technology forever!

(DIsney Infinity OST Recognizer plays)

CLU: You users are the virus. You're the one's that need to be destroyed!

Quorra: We'll see. We need to work with the users and make the world a really better place!

Tron: That's right. The users are our friends and it was thanks to Lola that I was reverted back to what I was.

Lola: That's right. So get ready CLU. You're history.

Lola formed her sword of fire and CLU unsheathed a laser sword. They both clashed and a huge swordfight began. Sparks were flying everywhere and set the whole ship on fire. It was a powerful and violent clash and a battle between computer users and computer programs. Quorra and Tron joined in and it was a powerful fight and then Lola got the drop on him and stabbed him in the chest and he shattered into code.

Quorra: That did it.

Tron: We destroyed his programming.

Lola: We sure did. Users and Programs are powerful when they work together.

Quorra: That's right.

Quorra gave Lola a special watch that would call her when it's needed.

She left the Simulator after it ended and they cheered wildly for her.

Nicole: Great job Lola.

Lola: Thanks Nicole.

Lincoln: You two were awesome.

Nicole's watch beeped. It's time for our next activity. It's a brand new activity I call Space Adventure. We're gonna go into space with the Simulator and do an amazing adventure. I have just the adventure for us. We're going to destroy the Death Star in Star Wars.

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Linka: That's gonna be so cool!

Lilly: This is gonna be so much fun!

Gina: I have a feeling you guys can do it.

They all went into the Simulator and it activated and they were on the planet Yavin IV.

Nicole: Here we go guys.

They got into the X-Wings and Y-Wings and they were off.

They saw the Death Star dead ahead.

Nicole: Target sighted.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Lily: We're ready for anything.

Shannon: Looks like the fight has started without us.

Nicole: It sure has follow me.

Lori: This is literally going to be awesome.

Luna: It's gonna be rockin dudes!

Sam: It sure is.

They entered the magnetic field and flew towards the Death Star and saw the Rebel ships being chased by TIE Fighters.

Lincoln: There they are.

Nicole: Follow my lead and help out any Rebel fighters.

Lori: Roger that.

They fired lasers at the TIE Fighters and destroyed them. They destroyed them all. Lincoln sensed something.

Lincoln: Guys I sense Darth Vader and he's going after Luke, Wedge and Biggs.

Nicole: Okay. Lincoln and Linka you two come with me. The rest of you will provide cover fire from above.

Gina: You got it Nicole.

They went into the trench and saw Darth Vader's ship and two TIE Fighters chasing them.

Nicole: There they are. Fire.

Nicole fired lasers at the two TIE Fighters and blew them apart.

Lincoln fired lasers at Darth Vader's ship and blew a wing off.

Linka: Nice shot Lincoln!

Nicole: Luke you're all clear. Now lets blow this place into Oblivion!

Luke: Right.

Luke fired Proton Torpedoes and they went into the exhaust port.

Lori: Bingo!

Sam: Great shot!

Nicole: Lets get out of here.

They all pulled out and left as the Death Star exploded and was completely obliterated.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

They successfully destroyed the Death Star.

On the planet Yavin IV they were given Medals for their heroism for helping to destroy the Death Star and avenging everyone that was senselessly killed when Alderaan was destroyed. They told Luke, Leia and Han everything about where they're from and more. But then they revealed the most startling revelation of all.

Nicole: Now Luke, Leia, I'm afraid that what we have to tell you is not easy to say. But it involves Darth Vader.

Luke: What is it?

Nicole: Obi-Wan Kenobi hid this from you for your protection. Darth Vader is actually Anakin Skywalker and he's your father. Before you jump to conclusions let us finish. Obi Wan once taught your father. He was his student in the way of the Jedi and he was the greatest general in the Clone Wars.

Lincoln: That's right.

Obi Wan: That's right Luke.

Obi Wan's spirit appeared.

Nicole: Master Obi Wan. It's an honor to see you again.

Obi Wan: You too Nicole.

Luke: Obi Wan, why didn't you tell me? You told me that Vader betrayed my father and murdered him.

Obi Wan: Your father was seduced by the Dark Side of The Force. He ceased to be Anakin Skywalker and became Darth Vader. When that happened the good man that was your father was destroyed. So what I told you was true from a certain point of view.

Luke: A certain point of view?

Obi Wan: Luke you're gonna find that many of the truths we cling to depend greatly on our own point of view. Anakin was a good friend. When I first met him your father was a great pilot. But I was amazed by how strong the Force was with him. I took it upon myself to train him as a Jedi. I thought I could instruct him just as well as Yoda. I was wrong.

Nicole: It's not your fault Master Kenobi. If anyone is to blame it's Emperor Palpatine. He's the reason why Anakin was seduced by the Dark Side of the Force, betrayed the Jedi and joined the Sith. Your father Luke was also the Chosen One. The Force said that he would destroy the Sith.

Luke: I believe it. But I can sense that there's still good in him.

Obi Wan: He's more machine now than man. Twisted and Evil.

Luke: I can't do it Ben.

Obi Wan: You cannot escape your destiny Luke. You must face Darth Vader.

Nicole: I don't believe that Master Kenobi. Everyone has the power to change their destiny. It's never set in stone. You have to believe what your heart tells you. I know it may seem responsible but that's not how it works.

Luke: That's right. I can't kill my father.

Nicole: The Emperor will never win. My father would kill him in an instant. Also Princess Leia, you are also family to Luke.

Leia: How so Nicole?

Nicole: You are Luke's Twin Sister.

Obi Wan: That's right. To protect you both from the Emperor you were hidden from your father when you were born. The Emperor knew as I did that if Anakin had any offspring they would be a threat to him. That is the reason why you were both hidden.

Nicole: That's right. On Earth in our time we were preparing for the time we face Palpatine and take back the galaxy in the name of the Light Side of the Force. Like my father me and my siblings are Grey Jedi. We were taught by him in the Light and Dark Sides of the Force.

Lincoln: That's right. I'm a Jedi myself.

Linka: Same here.

Leia: But why would father want to destroy the Rebel's?

Nicole: They are a threat to the empire's quest for galactic conquest. My father is never going to allow this to happen.

Nicole pulled out her lightsaber and it was Kylo Ren's Lightsaber and ignited it.

Nicole: I swear we will make Palpatine pay for everything hes done. So many lives were senselessly slaughtered in cold blood because of him and we will avenge all those he killed.

Lincoln: That's right.

Linka: He won't get away with this.

Later they got to training and they learned everything at a rigorous level under Nicole. The Simulator had time sped up. They trained hard and they were ready for the final confrontation. They took a cloaked ship to the 2nd Death Star in orbit above the forest moon of

Endor.

Nicole: This is it guys.

Leia: It is. We're ready for him.

Luke: We are and I can sense that Vader is expecting us.

Lincoln: I have that feeling too.

Girl Jordan: We're ready to face him and bring an end to this.

Lola: That's right Girl Jordan.

Lila: We won't let Palpatine get away with this.

They landed in the hangar and blasted apart all the stormtroopers and killed them. They ran through the Death Star and killed any troopers that got in their way.

They got into an elevator to the tower and they arrived at the top of the tower and killed the guards.

They stood before Emperor Palpatine himself.

Emperor Palpatine: Welcome young Nicole. We have been expecting you.

Darth Vader was with him.

Nicole: So we meet at last Darth Vader and Emperor Palpatine.

Emperor Palpatine: So it would seem. You've come very far in your fight.

Nicole: We aim to please. Now you're gonna pay for everything you've done.

Lincoln: We're going to avenge all the Jedi you killed.

Girl Jordan: Your crimes against the galaxy are completely unforgivable.

Lucy: You will pay for everything you've done.

Nicole: Emperor Palpatine is mine. You guys face Vader.

Lincoln: You got it Nicole.

Nicole ignites her lightsaber and Palpatine got out of his throne.

Emperor Palpatine: So you think you can defeat me?

Nicole: I don't think, I know. Your overconfidence is your weakness and that will be your undoing.

Emperor Palpatine: Your faith in your friends is yours. Vader destroy her friends.

Darth Vader: Yes master.

They ignited their lightsabers and a major fight began. Their trainings in the Force were more than enough to overpower Vader.

Nicole: Now it's you and me Palpatine. Your reign of terror ends now!

He ignited his lightsaber and they both engaged in a savage lightsaber fight. It was a vicious and powerful fight and Nicole kicked him in the face.

Nicole: Your crimes will never be forgiven.

Emperor Palpatine: We shall see.

Nicole and Palpatine fired Force Lightning and their blasts collided. Nicole's Force Lightning was Purple and Palpatine's was black. Nicole overtook him and electrocuted him.

She walked up to him and held her lightsabers blade at his neck.

Nicole: It's over Palpatine. Hell awaits you for all the horrible crimes you've commited. You shall now pay the Ultimate Price.

Nicole slashed his head off and killed him instantly.

Nicole: Go to Hell and stay there.

Nicole closed her lightsaber and they regrouped and they found Darth Vader on the floor. Luke had gotten through to him and he saved him. But in the process Vader was mortally wounded. Luke took his mask off.

Luke: Father you've got to come with us. We saved you.

Anakin: You already have Luke. All of you did. You were right about me. You were right.

And with that he died.

Nicole: I'm sorry Luke and Leia.

Leia: It's all right Nicole.

Luke: Thank you Nicole.

Nicole: No problem Luke. We still have one more loose end to tie up. Lets blow this place into oblivion.

Lincoln: You got it.

Lana: Lets do it!

They got out and fired an energy blast at the Death Star and blew it up from the planet. The Empire had fallen and those that were killed by Palpatine were avenged.

Luke and Leia went to Earth with them and they met their father and mother at the new Jedi Temple.

In the time they're in now, Palpatine and the Imperial Empire faded from memory forever.

They all cheered wildly.

Nicole: We did it guys! We won and destroyed the Empire for good.

Gina: We sure did.

Lincoln: Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Lori: You totes said it Linc.

Lola: That's right Linky.

Lily: This was so much fun.

Nicole: Yep. (Watch beeps) Time for lunch.

---

At the table they were deciding what to have for lunch.

Nicole: All right guys what do you want for lunch?

Lily: Well J.D. made us pizza, Varie made us Spaghetti, Vince made us burgers, Jayme made Boullabaisse, Natilee made us Steak & Eggs and Jared made Chicken Cacciatore.

Nicole: Way to keep track Lily.

Girl Jordan: Lets have Chili.

Everyone agreed.

Nicole: Chili it is. You want it spicy?

Lori: Make mine mild.

Lucy: I want mine spicy.

Girl Jordan: Somewhat spicy for me.

Lincoln: Spicy please.

Linka: Me too.

Luna: Spicy for me.

Sam: Same here.

Luan: Spicy please.

Eddy: Same here.

Nicole: Lots of people like it spicy. All right.

Nicole went into the kitchen and prepared a big pot of really beany chili. She came back out with the pot and poured bowls for them. She put in tortilla chips to absorb all the water and cool it down. She added cheese and onions.

Nicole: All right guys dig in.

---

20 minutes later they ate the whole pot clean.

Nicole: Ah. (Burps) That was great.

Lincoln: (Belches) You said it Nicole.

Girl Jordan: (Belches) Excuse me. That was delicious.

Lori: It was delicious. (Belches) Excuse me.

Lucy: Burp. That was really good chili. If I had a heart it would be swelling right now.

Shannon: That was delicious though.

Sam: It sure was.

Luna: You said it luv.

Luan: You might say it was a Chili of deliciousness. (Laughs) Get it?

Nicole, Rachel, Eddy and Gina laughed.

Nicole: That was a good one.

Gina: I haven't had chili this good before.

Ms. Krabappel: Me neither.

Homer: It sure was delicious. I may be dead but I can still eat.

Nicole: That's true. Lets make a pot for everyone when they come home.

Lincoln: Good idea.

Girl Jordan: That will wash the taste of 60-year-old food out.

Rachel: It sure will.

---

They were watching one of Bart's favorite cartoons: Itchy & Scratchy. The Episode was Moo Goo Gai Pain. Nicole, Rachel, Lincoln, Linka, Bart, Gina, Luna, Sam, Lana, Lola, Lila, Girl Jordan, Janeen, Penny L., Shannon, Luan, Eddy, Lisa and Lily were watching it while Lucy, Lori and Lilly were reading books.

Lincoln: What's this show Bart?

Bart: This is my favorite show Lincoln. It's called Itchy & Scratchy. The mouse is named Itchy and the cat is Scratchy. They hate each other and they're not afraid to express it.

Nicole: This show is like a parody of Tom & Jerry.

When the episode was over they laughed hysterically.

Nicole: That was so funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was hilarious!

Luan: That was the Cat's Meow! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

They laughed.

Nicole: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Rachel: (Laughs) It sure was.

The van pulled up and they were back.

Nicole: They're home. Lets get cooking.

We came in with bored faces on and we saw bowls of chili and a big pot on the table.

Me: Chili!? Oh boy!

Leni: That's totes what I need.

Lynn: I love chili!

We sat down and started eating.

Me: So how did everything go Nicole?

Nicole: It was awesome dad. We did all kinds of awesome adventures.

Lana: Me and Janeen were in Treasure Planet.

Nicole: I killed another Evil Sasuke.

Sam: I saw what Springfield was like before we blew it up.

Lola: And I fought with Tron & Quorra in 2010's Tron.

Lori: And for our next game we fought Emperor Palpatine and destroyed the Empire. Luke and Leia helped us.

I was shocked. But I sensed that they were right. They made me so proud.

Varie: That's a great job guys. Great job.

Nicole: Thanks mom.

Nicole's adventure was a success. Using the gold from Treasure Planet we all made Earth the Richest planet in the Galaxy and expanded our mansion 100 times over. The Diaz Family lives with us. Ashi XIX and her sisters now live with us too. They moved to Royal York 2 days later.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This one was a challenge. But Nicole's adventure in Babysitting was awesome. I incorporated some of the planet ideas for the planets in Treasure Planet. That's one of my favorite Disney Movies. They never revealed the planet names in the movie. So I had to make them up. I got the names from my books I wrote at home. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# End of LexCorp

It starts with us on the watchtower for the Justice League.

We received a special invite from the Justice League to see their watchtower.

Me: This is so awesome Kal. I didn't know the Justice League was watching everything up here in Space.

Superman: It is J.D. The Justice League is always watching out for evil and making sure that crime never wins at anything.

Lori: This is literally so cool.

Luna: It sure is dude.

Sam: Who built this watchtower for the Justice League?

Superman: Bruce did. He created the tower so that we can always be ready.

Varie: That's so awesome.

Rachel: It sure is.

Lynn: I have a question for you Superman.

Superman: What is it Lynn?

Lynn: Who was your most dangerous enemy?

Superman: That's a really good question. But if I were to choose it would be Lex Luthor.

Me: The Founder, President & CEO of LexCorp and one of the most renowned and richest people in the world?

Superman: That's right. He's a criminal genius that has done more crimes than any villain we know and he's also the most traitorous villain ever known.

Vince: I remember that. He even has a terminal disease affecting him somehow.

Lincoln: What is this disease?

Vince: Acute Incurable Kryptonite Poisoning. It was caused from overexposure to Kryptonite.

Me: That stuff is really dangerous.

Lola: What's Kryptonite?

Me: It's a highly radioactive mineral that came from Krypton's Core. When Krypton exploded it scattered fragments of Kryptonite all over the endless reaches of the universe. These fragments can poison Kryptonian's on contact and if they're exposed to it for long periods of time they will die. In fact.

I pull out a special container.

Me: John you may want a shield Kal. In here is Kryptonite.

Green Lantern: Good thinking J.D.

Green Lantern protected Superman in a bubble of Green Energy from Will and I opened the container.

Me: Stand back guys. This stuff has more radiation than Plutonium.

I pulled out a container with a glowing green crystal. It was emitting a low hum.

Luan: Whoa!

Lucy: Gasp!

Lana: What is that!?

Me: This is Kryptonite. This is what poisoned Lex Luthor.

Lila: So that's Kryptonite. I had no idea that this mineral is that dangerous.

Lisa: The radioactivity coming off of it is incredible!

Laney: I had no idea that this stuff can kill a Kryptonian.

I put it back in the case.

Me: All clear John.

Green Lantern released the shield.

Superman: That's Kryptonite for you guys. It's hazardous to the health of all Kryptonians.

Lincoln: That's deadly Kal. We had no idea.

Me: And I'm willing to bet that Lex Luthor has a stash of Kryptonite in his arsenal.

Martian Manhunter: He does. I've seen it when we were fighting him before we arrived in this dimension.

Cody: That's really bad J'onn. We have to stop him from hurting people and Kryptonian's with it.

Me: And we have to make sure he never does so again.

The computer beeped and Martian Manhunter went to it and saw something come up.

Martian Manhunter: Looks like you'll get the chance after all J.D.

Me: Lex Luthor must be at it again. All right Rachel, Lori, Lincoln, Lila, Laney, Vince, Carol, Superman you come with me. Lola you gather some dirt on Lex Luthor and call the Cooper Gang to steal everything he has.

Superman: You got it J.D.

Lola: I'm on it J.D.

Lola pulled out her heart-shaped laptop computer and got to work.

Me: Time to go Lantern.

I put on my Blue Lantern Ring and say the oath.

Me: IN FEARFUL DAY, IN RAGING NIGHT; WITH STRONG HEARTS FULL OUR SOULS IGNITE; WHEN ALL SEEMS LOST IN THE WAR OF LIGHT, LOOK TO THE STARS - FOR HOPE BURNS BRIGHT!

I became a Blue Lantern.

Green Lantern: I didn't know you were a Blue Lantern J.D.

Me: It's a long story John. My Ring came from another dimension by the Blue Lantern Corps and it's an experimental ring that was created when the Red Lanterns destroyed Odym. It has unlimited power and never runs out of power.

Green Lantern: That's amazing J.D. I can't believe that the Red Lanterns would do that to them. They are friends to the Guardians of Oa.

Me: You can come with us if you want John.

Green Lantern: I would like that J.D.

Me: All right. Lets go!

We flew out and headed to LexCorp Tower.

---

In New York City we were headed to LexCorp Tower.

We saw a fight break out on the tower and Lex Luthor was fighting some police. He was fairing well.

Me: Thar she blows!

We flew to the tower and swooped in and I kicked him in the face.

Me: Lex Luthor your reign of terror ends now!

He got up and had a nasty bruise on his head.

Lex: The famous J.D. Knudson and the Loud Siblings. I see you have Superman and Green Lantern with you.

Superman: It will be the last time we see you Lex. Your spree of crimes ends now.

Lori: Your crimes are unforgivable. You will literally pay for them.

Lex: We'll see.

Lex pulled out a chunk of Kryptonite and I fired a blue energy beam and blew the chunk out of his hand.

Me: Don't you have a terminal illness because of overexposure to Kryptonite?

Lex: I do. But I have a special vest that keeps my cancer in remission.

Me: You thought of everything haven't you? Too bad it won't help you when you go to prison forever.

Lila: That's right. Now it's time you freeze!

Lila fired a blast of ice and froze him in a block of ice.

Superman: Great shot Lila.

Rachel: That was awesome!

I revert back and Lola called me on her lantern ring. A holographic image appeared on my ring.

Lola: J.D. I dug up a lot of dirt on Lex Luthor and what it has on him is really horrible!

Me: What did you find out Lola?

Lola revealed that Lex Luthor stole trillions of dollars and he makes even Ponzi Schemer Bernard Madoff look like a total joke. He stole a total of $250,834,463,372,000 total and he made sure that the FBI would never suspect him of anything. He even has a bunch of stolen technology from all over Earth from various scientists and even from distant planets. He also has weapons from Thanagar, Shayera Hol AKA Hawkgirl's home planet. He even has all kinds of cutting edge equipment and more. Lex Luthor broke practically every federal law all across the board.

Me: Boy Lex Luthor was much worse than what we all first thought.

Superman: He sure was.

Laney: I can't believe he's that evil. He makes even the most dangerous criminals we killed and captured look like jokes. And not the kind Luan makes.

Lori: That's literally an understatement.

Green Lantern: I can't believe Lex is that bad.

Me: Me neither. People like him deserve to never be welcome in our galaxy or any part of the universe ever.

So it was then decided that Lex Luthor would be placed in a special prison. This prison is located at the very distant edge of the entire universe far away from the infinitely vast web of galaxies. It was way out in the boondocks. In this prison Lex Luthor was condemned to stay for all eternity with a terrible curse: Life without youth. He now looked like he was 150 years old and he will stay that way until he dies. Either from his disease or from time itself. Lex had all of his assets seized and everything was donated to the world.

LexCorp was shut down forever and the building was demolished. The Thanagarian weapons were given to me and my family. The terror of Lex Luthor had been silenced forever and his company and plans faded from memory. The Cooper Gang stole all of his money.

Lex Luthor was finished.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks for that man. Lex Luthor was by far one of the most notoriously known villains in all of the Justice League. Clancy Brown did a really great job voicing him almost 20 years ago. But Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Lost World of Atlantis

Varie, Sora, Kairi, Aqua, Terra, Donald, Goofy, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and the Redemption Squad were in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Me: Good luck in there guys.

Sora: Thanks J.D.

Kairi: This is gonna be so cool.

Goofy: Gawrsh it sure is.

Donald: Lets do it.

Varie: This is gonna be awesome.

The simulator activated and they found themselves in a cave with an expedition. It was an expedition to find the Lost City of Atlantis. They met Milo James Thatch.

Milo: Pleasure to meet all of you. I'm Milo Thatch.

Sora: Pleasure to meet you.

Varie: Same here.

They introduced themselves.

Milo: Wow! It's a pleasure to meet you all. We're on an expedition to find the Lost Continent of Atlantis.

Lincoln: I've heard about the City of Atlantis.

Laney: It's said to be a continent that had technology that rivaled that of where we're from. What year is it here?

Milo: It's 1914.

Sora: Wow! We're from the 21st century in the year 2018.

Milo: Oh wow! You're all from the future?

Kairi: In a way yes.

Riku: We've learned alot about Atlantis and it's all amazing.

Lily: That's right.

Varie: It's true.

Stewie: Atlantis has always been one of the most amazing legends we've learned about in legend and fantasy.

They were introduced to Milo's friends. They met Rourke and his crew. They began the trip and went through a series of caves along an ancient highway. They saw fantastic landmarks along the way and it was a magnificent sight.

Milo (drinks canteen): Ahh.

Vinny (scared): (Italian Accent) You didn't just drink that, did you?

Milo: Mm-hmm. Why?

Vinny: That's not good. That's nitroglycerin. [Milo holds his breath] Don't move. Eh, Don't breathe. Don't do anything, except pray maybe.

Mole: [jumps up behind Milo, scaring him] Boom!

Vinny and Mole laugh as Milo and The Keybladers and Loud's and the Redemption Squad glared at them. Vinny is then about to drink from another canteen.

Stewie: You know you're about to drink poison, right?

Vinny (scared) WHAT?! (drops the canteen and it spills out water)

Stewie (he and the Redemption Squad laugh): Not so funny now, is it?

Vinny (glares at Stewie): You're a dirty kid, do you know that?

Stewie (smirks): Oh, I know. And I'm proud of it!

Lincoln: Very clever Stewie.

Stewie: Thank you Lincoln.

They pressed on and later arrived at a huge pillar.

Milo: Good Night! Will you look at the size of this! It's got to be half a mile high at least.

Maria: It's an amazing monument.

Laney: It sure is but how are we gonna get across to the other side?

Lincoln: I got this.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at the bottom of the pillar and it fell and made a bridge.

Vinny: Hey look we made a bridge. It only took us what? 10 seconds. 11 tops.

Milo: How did you do that Lincoln?

Lincoln: I have lightning powers. Me and my friends and family in the time we came from are really gifted.

Milo: That's amazing.

They pressed on some more. But what they didn't know was that they weren't alone. People were watching them from the shadows.

Stewie was starting to have suspicions about Rourke and what he was really after.

They kept on going until they reached a huge wall.

Rourke: Looks like we got a little road block.

Lily: A BIG one.

Maria: I've got this.

Maria used her water powers and fired a high power blast of water that dug a tunnel through the wall and they went through.

Varie: Great work Maria.

William: That was awesome!

Sweet: Got to admit that was really cool.

Maria: Thanks guys.

They stopped at a landmark that looked like a lantern and set up camp. For their dinner they had Cookie's greasy food.

Lily: So Milo how did you find the Shepherd's Journal?

Milo: Oh uh. Mr. Whitmore gave it to me. My grandpa found it and he told him to give it to me when it was time.

Laney: That's cool Milo. If I may ask why do you want to find Atlantis?

Milo: Well I want to find Atlantis to not only prove to the world that it exists but also I want to bring Atlantis back to the surface so we can learn much about it.

Elena: That's a huge task.

Lincoln: If we do that it will further benefit humanity and bring it into a new age.

Milo: Yes it will. But this doesn't make any sense. See in this passage here, the Shepherd seems to be refering to something he calls the "Heart of Atlantis". It could be the power source that the legends refer to. (Turns a page) But then it just.. It cuts off. It's almost like there's a missing page.

Varie: That's unusual. What do you think it means?

Milo: I don't know.

Lily starting having suspicions as well. But she didn't show it.

Later Lily gathered everyone for a meeting and had a sound barrier up.

Lily: Guys I think I know what Rourke is after.

Kairi: What is it Lily?

Lily pulled out the Shepherd's Journal she found in Iceland and turned to a page that she showed us.

Varie: So that's it. Rourke's after the Heart of Atlantis.

Sora: What's the Heart of Atlantis?

Varie: It's a powerful crystal of unimaginable power. It's a powerful source of energy that can keep everyone in Atlantis living for thousands of years.

They gasped.

Lincoln: That's unbelievable!

Laney: It sure is.

Stewie: I knew it. I have a feeling that Rourke brought everyone here on this trip to steal it.

Eddie: That's not right.

Killer Frost: Lets kill Rourke now!

Varie: No Louise. We can't let them know that we're on to them. I can sense some good in Helga, and I can also sense that Mole, Vinny, Audrey, Sweet, Packard and Cookie were coerced into doing this against their will. Milo doesn't know about this. So we'll play along until the time comes.

Laney: Good thinking.

William: We'll wait.

Varie: Okay. Stewie do your thing.

Stewie: Okay.

Stewie was dressed as a black ninja and he snuck into Rourke's tent completely undetected and found the page in his boot and took it. He got out and gave it to Varie. It was the page Lily showed them.

Varie: Just as we thought. Our hunches our right. Lets keep a low profile and strike when the time comes.

Later as everyone was asleep Milo got up to use the bathroom. But he accidentally shined his flashlight on the lantern and fire bugs came out and set the whole camp on fire. They went over the bridge and one of the trucks exploded and the bridge collapsed and they all went down a tunnel. Everyone was all right and they saw that they were in a dormant volcano. The top of the shaft was blocked by rock that hardened a while back. They heard Milo going down a tunnel and he went into a huge room.

Milo: (Echoing) Hey wait a minute! Who are you!

They dug through the wall and into the room. What they saw in the room was unbelievable. They saw a huge rock plateau with a city on it. Water was pouring over the edges of the plateau and into a river of lava.

Cookie: Sweet mother of Jefferson Davis!

Audrey: It's beautiful.

Varie: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: This is incredible!

Laney: It sure is.

Lily: This is so amazing!

Sweet: Milo I got to hand it to you. You really came through.

Suddenly some warriors came out and Varie and Team drew their weapons.

Varie: Wait a second! We mean you all no harm. We come in peace. We just want to learn all about Atlantis.

A girl took off her mask. It was Princess Kida.

Varie: Princess Kida!

Kida: How do you know my name?

Varie: (In Atlantean) **Because like you I too am descended from Atlantis. But my mother ran away from it years ago. You treated my mother like a little sister when she lived here centuries ago.**

Kida: (In Atlantean) **Who are you?**

Varie: My name is Varie Knudson. My mothers name was Addona of Atlantis.

Kida: (Gasp) You are her daughter!

They hugged.

Kida: It's a pleasure to meet you Varie. Your mother was the best healer in Atlantis. She was the greatest.

Varie: I know. My parents were murdered by mermaids from the dark side of the legend in the time we came from.

Kida: I'm so sorry Varie.

Varie: I know Kida. But it's an honor to meet you. Mom told me a little about you. I'm so sorry about your mother.

Kida: Thanks Varie.

Milo: Varie how is it that you know Kida here?

Varie: My mother and her were best friends. They were like sisters.

Kida: That's right.

Later they went to the palace and stood before Kida's Father the king.

He was not happy that they were there.

Varie: (In Atlantean) **Your majesty my name is Varie Knudson and I'm the daughter of Addona the Healer.**

King Kashekim Nedakh: (In Atlantean) **It's a pleasure Varie. Your mother was a great healer and I'm sorry for your loss in the future.**

Varie: How can that be that you know that? My parents were murdered by mermaids from the Dark Side of the Legend in 2006.

King Kashekim Nedakh: Atlantis has the power to see into the future and you and your friends minus the explorers came here from 2018.

Lincoln: That's right your majesty.

Maria: It's like you all knew that we were coming.

King Kashekim Nedakh: That's correct.

Later after Milo, Kida and Maria went out to learn about the city Varie and team warned the King about what Rourke is intending to do. He was grateful for the warning. He also was told that Rourke will kill him. They vowed to make sure that never happens.

Killer Frost: Why don't we just tear Rourke apart now and get it over with? That way, Kida's dad doesn't get killed.

William: Because we have to wait for the right moment. First, we need to meet Kida. She's the one who's going to take Milo to that pond with the Atlantean writings.

Varie: He's right Louise.

Maria: I'll go with Kida and Milo to translate the Atlantean writings. While the three of us are doing that, Rourke will make his move.

Riku (grins): And that's when we turn the tables on him, right?

William (smirks): Exactly!

They caught up to Milo, Kida and Maria and Maria told them that they were going down to see some ruins that Kida found and translate some runes that they saw.

Maria went into her swimsuit and they dove in. She went into her mermaid form.

Elena: I hope they'll be ok.

Rourke (reaches for his gun): Oh, I think you've got other things to worry about.

Just then, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lily, Stewie and William point their guns at Rourke and his group, Sora, Kairu, Aqua, Terra, Elena and Riku get out their Keyblades, and Eddie becomes Venom.

Helga: What the?!

Stewie: Did you really think we were that guillible, Rourke?!

Venom: **We knew that you were really after the Heart of Atlantis the entire time!**

Rourke: That's right. How did you know?

William: We have our ways. Now, stand down and this can end peacefully.

Varie: Or we can do this the hard way.

Rourke (chuckles): I have to admit. You really caught me off guard for a second. But there's one thing you forgot.

Killer Frost: Oh yeah? What's that?

Just then, the Redemption Squad heard some of Rourke's mercenaries behind them.

Rourke: I always bring backup.

The mercenaries open fire at the Redemption Squad but they dodge the gunfire. Rourke, Vinnie, Helga, Sweet, Cookie, Packard, Audrey, and Mole joined in on firing at William and his team.

Riku (throws his Keyblade at a few mercenaries): You think Maria, Kida, and Milo are done with the translations by now?

William: Let's hope so. Because if they aren't, we're all going to be dead by the time they get here!

Varie: I won't let anyone die today or ever.

Rourke: I wouldn't be sure.

He was holding William at gunpoint.

Rourke: Take us to the Crystal Chamber or he dies.

William elbowed him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and knocked the gun out of his hand.

Maria surfaced and got on the ground.

Maria: A battle and I wasn't invited? I'm hurt.

Maria looked into the eyes of Mole, Vinny, Audrey, Sweet, Packard and Cookie and they realized that what they were doing was wrong. They dropped their guns and went to side with Varie and Team.

Sweet: Sorry guys.

Varie: It's all right Sweet.

Milo: This is all a treasure hunt for them huh?

Lincoln: It is. They're after the Crystal.

Rourke: That's right. It's big, it's shiny and it's gonna make us all rich.

Milo: You think it's some kind of a diamond. I thought it was some kind of a battery. But we're both wrong. It's their life force. That Crystal is the only thing keeping these people alive. You take that away and they'll die!

Laney: You're a monster Rourke! What you're doing will result in the Genocide of Atlantis.

Audrey: That's right Rourke! This whole thing is wrong and you know it!

Vinny: That's right. We've done alot of things we're not proud of. Robbing graves, plundering tombs, double parking. But nobody got hurt. Well maybe somebody got hurt but nobody we knew.

Rourke: Well you haven't seen the last of me. We will be back.

They left and got back to the trucks.

Rourke then blew up the bridge to make sure they don't follow.

Back at the throne room they were talking to the king. They found out the reason behind why the King kept the Crystal hidden. The Crystal was hidden to keep history from repeating itself and to make sure that Kida never suffers what happened to his wife, the Queen. He gave his Crystal Pendant to Varie as a token of redemption.

Sweet: Milo, we've followed you in and we'll follow you out.

William: Sweet's right. I may be the leader of my team but what we're going to do to stop Rourke is your choice.

Varie: That's right.

Milo: Are you guys even listening to yourselves? I mean, look at what my choices have done. I've led a group of murderous thieves to the greatest archaeological find in the recorded history and that led to an attempted kidnapping of a princess of a royal family! Not to mention almost giving the most powerful force known to man to a mercenary psychopath who was going to sell it to the highest bidder! Let's just face it! I've hit rock bottom!

Lincoln: No you haven't Milo.

Laney: He's right. You still have a chance to set things right.

Kairi: That's right. We're with you all the way.

Sweet: Someone once told me that when you've hit rock bottom, the only place left to go is up.

Milo [scoffs]: Who told you that?

Sweet: A fellow by the name of Thaddeus Thatch.

Milo (pauses before nodding): Then it's time for me to climb out of that hole.

Varie: Rourke will pay for everything hes done.

Kida: I'll go with you.

Sora: Okay.

Riku: Lets make that monster pay for this!

Varie: Lets do it.

William: Guys, in case we end up dying here, I just want to say that you've been the best team I've ever led.

Riku (smiles): Thanks, William.

Venom: **It's been an honor fighting alongside you.**

Elena: What are friends for?

Stewie: Even though we're going to live through this, I'm touched you said that to all of us.

Killer Frost: I've only been on this team for less then a month and I already feel like part of the Redemption Squad.

Maria then gave William a quick kiss.

Maria: Those were inspirational words, babe. Maybe after we're done here, we can make out in my bed.

William: I like the sound of that!

Varie: All right. Lets go get him!

They all got ready and Milo gathered a bunch of the people and they took fish vehicles.

Varie: Lets get them!

They went after Rourke and his men.

In the cave they came out of a man fired a missile and it blew apart the rock shell that sealed the volcano and the daylight was revealed.

Rourke: I love it when I win. You will pay for this Thatch.

Varie and Team were flying through the cave and they found Rourke with a zeppelin balloon and getting ready to go.

Milo: There they are!

Varie: Lets kill them!

Rourke: We've got company!

Rourke's men fired guns at them. Varie, Lily and Maria fired high pressure water blasts and killed some of the men and left them in a bloody mess. Lincoln fired lightning and fire blasts and destroyed some men. Laney tied them up with her plant powers and dissolved them in acid.

The zeppelin was going up.

Milo: Varie heads up! We can't let them reach the top of that shaft!

Varie: Right!

Kairi fired a blast of fire and pierced a balloon and it started to go down.

Rourke: We're losing altitude. Lighten the load!

Helga threw a barrel off the zeppelin.

Helga: That's it. Unless someone wants to jump.

Rourke: Ladies first.

Rourke threw her off but she got back on and kicked him in the face! She was betrayed.

Helga: You said we were in this together! (Kicks him in the face) You promised me a percentage!

Rourke grabbed her leg.

Rourke: Next time get it in writing!

He threw her off and she fell.

Rourke: Nothing personal!

William and Milo were fighting Rourke and they were beating him really bad.

Maria flew and caught Helga with her wings and took her to the hovercar.

Maria: You alright?

Helga: I'll live. (guilty) Guess you and your friends chose the right side after all.

Maria: You still have a chance to redeem yourself. Keep Rourke from getting away. (goes to where William and Milo are)

Helga (aims flare gun at balloon): Sorry, Rourke. Nothing personal.

Stewie (stops her and gives her one of his spare blasters): Here. This will really dish out some real damage.

Helga (takes blaster): Aren't you a little young to be carrying weapons?

Stewie (Helga shoots at balloon): Yes. Yes I am.

The balloon caught on fire and was coming down. William grabbed Rourke by the throat in a neck hold.

Rourke (his throat being grasped by William): Who do you all think you are?!

William: Buddy, we're the Redemption Squad! (snaps Rourke's neck) And you're a damned soul!

They got off the balloon and everyone landed.

Suddenly an earthquake was felt and that spelled trouble. Cracks were forming and lava was coming out.

Mole: The volcano. SHE AWAKES!

Vinny: Hey I had nothing to do with it.

Cookie: This here would be a good place not to be.

Varie: That's right. Lets get out of here!

They got out just in time as the volcano erupted and lava was pouring out of the wall.

Varie: We got to protect everyone!

Kida: I know how!

Kida prayed to the Crystal and it suddenly rose through the floor of the palace and was hovering over the palace. It spun fast and fired beams of light. They hit some buildings and giant living statues arose. Lava was gushing out of the wall.

Maria: William, I think this is our first time seeing a volcano erupt.

William: It sure is, sweetie. It sure is.

Varie: Unbelievable!

Donald: This is incredible!

Sora: It sure is.

Aqua: Yeah. I never once thought that the power of a volcano would be this intense.

Terra: Neither did I.

The statues went to the edge of the plateau and the wall exploded and sent a huge wave of lava towards the city. The statues clapped their stone hands and formed a huge force field dome. The wave of lava completely covered the dome and the energy caused the lava to harden in an instant. The lava dome cracked and was crumbling away. When the dome faded the plateau wall crumbled in some parts and the water resumed flowing. After it was done they all saw that some of Atlantis that had been lost for thousands of years was uncovered and it began an era of restoration for it.

Varie then decided to lift the entirety of the plateau to the surface and for the first time in 9,000 years Atlantis was back on the surface.

Kida: What happened?

Varie: You're back on the surface Kida. For the first time in 9,000 years.

Milo: That was incredible Varie.

Audrey: This adventure really has taught us alot.

Helga: It sure did.

Maria: This was one of the greatest adventures we've ever had.

William: It sure was.

Lincoln: Now we can learn more about Atlantis and they can share everything with us.

Laney: That's right big bro.

Lily: Yep.

---

Later after the exercise ended, it was discovered that Atlantis was in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean for real. We set up a huge trade route with Atlantis and set up a huge global alliance with them.

The Redemption Squad was having a sleepover at Maria's house.

William and Maria were in bed snuggling. It was the greatest adventure they ever had.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've known the movie Atlantis: The Lost Empire from 2001 for years and it was one of the most amazing movies I've ever seen. Michael J. Fox did a really fantastic job in that movie and this was before he contracted Parkinson's Disease. So did Cree Summer. I've known her voice acting for years. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this and as usual thanks for the idea and the lines. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Prom Psycho

It starts in Lisa's Lab. Stewie and Lisa are making weapons for the Lyoko Warriors.

Stewie: And they're done! Now for Jeremie I made you a special wristband laser. It's more than that though. It has lots of gadgets in it. It has over 1,200 functions.

Jeremie: Thanks Stewie. I will wear it with honor.

Stewie: I know. Now Yumi, Ulrich I made you swords infused with elemental magic. Brittney provided the magic she infused into the swords.

Yumi: Thanks Stewie.

Ulrich: This is gonna be awesome!

Stewie: I know. Odd I made you a laser wristband like Jeremies and they are from Deadshot.

Odd: Nice! This is gonna be awesome!

Stewie: Now Aelita I made you a sword and it will allow you to use elemental magic from your wings and your sword both.

Aelita: This is gonna be fun!

---

In the Living Room I was looking up some info on my computer and I came across a story that spelled really big trouble.

Me: (Gasp) Oh man! I thought I was rid of him for good!

I rush up to Lincoln's Room.

Me: Lincoln! Linka! We got trouble guys. Get the Lyoko Warriors, Laney and Crysta and meet me in the Living Room.

Lincoln: You got it!

In the Living Room I showed them what's going on.

Me: This whole school is in grave danger. "Escaped Psycho Murderer Richard Fenton at large. Richard Fenton, former teacher of Bridgeport High School in Oregon, has a huge obsession with student Donna Keppel. When she rejected him he became violent and he was fired when she told the staff of his intentions. Her parents put a restraining order out on him but that didn't stop him. He broke into her home and killed all of her family but her. He was arrested and sent to a maximum security prison for the criminally insane. He escaped from the prison 3 days ago."

Laney: Whoa! This guy looks like he's incredibly dangerous!

Lincoln: Yeah. If he's that dangerous then there's no telling what he will do.

Jeremie: He must've escaped from the prison to get Donna for himself and only himself.

Yumi: And without a doubt he's going to kill anyone that stands in his way.

Me: It gets worse. I know what he's planning. He's going to the Bridgeport High School Senior Prom and that's tonight.

They gasped.

Lincoln: So he's going to kill everyone there so he can have Donna all to himself.

Me: Not if we can help it. I put this guy away 3 years ago and I can do so again. This time he will get the Chair. Lets go!

We set out for Bridgeport, Oregon.

---

WARNING: This part is full of blood, violence and gore. Read at your own risk.

We arrived at Bridgeport High School and in the gym the doors were locked.

Me: Dang it! He locked all the doors to make sure nobody gets out. No problem.

I fired an energy blast and blew the door apart and when the dust cleared we saw what could only be described as a scene of sheer gruesome horror. The entire gym was turned into a slaughterhouse. Bodies were everywhere and the walls and floors were saturated with blood and guts. Heads were chopped off and more.

Me: This is horrible. Fenton sure has been busy here.

Laney: This is a genocidal massacre. They were all slashed, decapitated and disemboweled.

Lincoln: No kidding. This is a scene of carnage.

Crysta: I can't believe that this man is capable of all this.

Me: Me neither. I sense that he's here and he's in a hotel room close by. Lets go!

In a hotel we went to a room and we saw Fenton attacking Donna. I got behind him and grabbed him and threw him through the room wall.

CRASH!

Me: Come on Donna.

She took my hand and I help her.

Me: Lincoln get Donna out of here. This is between me and Fenton.

Lincoln: Right. Come on Donna.

Fenton got up and he saw me.

Fenton: You!?

Me: That's right. It's me. The kid who put you away 3 years ago.

Fenton: You will pay for locking me up and taking me away from Donna.

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so. All I see when I look at you is a love-obsessed homicidal maniac. Now I realize that letting you live was a mistake. But now I'm going to correct that mistake and kill you and send your wretched damned soul off to Hell. Personally!

Fenton: Come and try it.

Me: Bring it on you (Censored)!

He pulled out his knife and went at me and I kicked the knife out of his hand and punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach. He punched me in the face and I kicked him in the face and I kick him in the stomach and punch him in the face, mouth, nose and stomach and crotch. It was a savage and deadly fist fight.

Fenton: You stupid piece of (Censored)!

He kicked me in the head and I take a bottle of acid and throw it in his face and he screamed in pain and I kick him in the mouth and knock out some of his teeth.

He kicked me in the face and punched me in the head and kicked me in the stomach.

Fenton: Look in my eyes J.D.! I'll see you in Hell!

Me: Not if I take you with me you (Censored)!

It was an extremely vicious fight and neither one of us were giving up without a fight.

Suddenly I take out my sword and slash both of his arms off and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: That's for all the people you senselessly slaughtered. You (Censored)! Now you will go back to prison and we'll make sure that you face the Chair.

Laney put him in a straitjacket and he was rearrested and sent back to prison. My accelerated healing restored me. 12 hours later he was sentenced to death. He was strapped to the execution table. We were watching the whole thing. He stated his last words.

Fenton: I never got to spend the rest of my life with you Donna. I wanted us to start a family and be together forever. Now it looks like I won't get that chance. But I will always be with you.

Me: You are one sick man Fenton. You have no love for anyone but yourself. All you are is a selfish, pitiless, heartless, remorseless and ruthless monster with no conscience. I would call you an animal but that's too good for you. But your pain has just begun. Burn in Hell you Son of a (Censored)! And I never want to see your worthless ugly face again! (To the executioner) Kill him.

They pumped the chemicals in him and he was pronounced dead at 9:02 AM.

Lincoln: Now to burn the body.

Lincoln fired a blast of fire and incinerated Fenton's body into ashes instantly. He then took the ashes and put them in a bag. He then flew up into Space and threw them into the Sun. Where they were vaporized in an instant.

Never will Richard Fenton terrorize Bridgeport again. I called a press conference in Washington D.C.

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your activities but less than 18 hours ago, Homicidal Maniac Richard Fenton savagely slaughtered and butchered 142 high school kids at the Bridgeport High School Senior Prom in Bridgeport, Oregon. He was in a relentless pursuit for a student he was obsessed with named Donna Keppel. He was fired because of this and he became violent. I arrested him after he killed her family but her. He was locked up in a maximum security prison for the criminally insane until 3 days ago. He escaped and went on a rampage at the High School Prom. He killed all kids at the prom and so he can have Donna all to himself. We got word of this senseless massacre and set out to stop him. Me and Fenton got into a vicious fight and in the end I won. He was executed by Lethal Injection 4 hours ago and was pronounced dead at 9:02 AM Pacific time. We threw his ashes into the Sun. The President of the United States has officially ruled that last nights massacre is an act of Genocide by the work of a Homicidal Maniac with incredible psychological problems. He should've never been a teacher to begin with. Had he not been employed to that school this whole thing would've been avoided. The President has officially signed in a law today where any and all teachers with a history of psychological instability, mental illness or aggressive criminal behavior be removed from the system of teaching at our schools and kept under close watch at all times to make sure that tragedies like this can be prevented.

Everyone around the country was horrified. As a result lots of teachers were given an extremely thorough background check and DNA scan to find Psychological problems. The findings revealed that 30% of the teachers that work in schools nationwide all had histories of mental illness and criminal behavior. Their teaching licenses were revoked and they were all placed under close watch. If they do anything criminal they will go to prison and/or fined. A charity was set up for the families of the kids that were killed in Oregon and it was a success.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I saw the trailer for the movie Prom Night from 2008 and that movie was a strange one. Richard Fenton was one screwed up man. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for giving weapons to the Lyoko warriors. Thanks for that man. I don't know if you guys saw this movie but it was an awful thing what Donna went through. Let me know what you all think. I'm sorry if I scared you all with this.

See you all next time.

Prom Night is owned by Nelson McCormick, Sonny Pictures and Screen Gems.

# The Underpants Crusader

It starts at the high school and Luan was ready for a great day.

Luan: Another great day at school. It's a School of Delight! (Laughs)

Luan accidentally bumped into someone.

Luan: Oops. I'm sorry. I wasn't looking where I was going.

Harold: That's okay.

Harold was enticed by Luan's beauty and he was in love.

Harold: Wow. Oh I'm sorry I'm Harold Hutchins.

Luan: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Luan Loud.

He shakes her hand and she zaps him with a joy buzzer.

ZAP!

Luan: I know what buzzes you. (Laughs) Get it?

Harold: (Laughs) That was too funny!

George: Hey Harold what's going on here?

Harold: Oh I was just doing jokes with Luan here. Luan this is my best friend George.

George: Pleasure to meet you Luan.

Luan: Pleasure to meet you too. Wanna smell my flower?

George: Sure.

He leans closer and it squirts water into his face.

Luan: Water you doing that for? (Laughs) Get it?

They both laughed.

Melvin showed up.

Melvin: Out of my way you ignoramus.

Luan: Who's he?

George: That's our arch nemesis Melvin. He hates us and wants to make sure we never go to school again.

Harold: Yeah. What a jerk. He's the reason why we got expelled from our previous school.

Luan: Why what happened?

Melvin: Because of our former principal Mr. Krupp's unlawful scribbled rules I got him fired and got these two delinquents expelled for their abhorrent shenanigans. I suggest you stay away from these cretinous mongrels you wannabee comedian.

Oh he did not just go there!

Luan: (Angry) What did you call me!?

George: Shut up Melvin and go bother someone else!

Harold: Yeah!

Melvin: A Wannabe Comedian.

Luan jumped on him and snapped 2 bear traps on his arm and leg and he screamed in agony.

Harold and George were holding Luan.

Harold: Luan calm down. He's not worth it.

George: Yeah. He'll get what's coming to him.

Melvin: You, Luan, are a total fox.

Luan: Don't call me fox you buttface!

She kicks him in the face and splashes him with acid. It burns him bad and he screams in pain

Harold: Wow.

Luan: Nobody calls me a wannabe comedian and lives to tell about it! Your crimes are unforgivable.

Harold: That's right Melvin. You ruined our lives and we'll never forgive you for that.

George: In fact. (Snaps Fingers)

Suddenly there was a battle cry.

?: TRA LA LA!

Luan: What was that?

Harold: That's Captain Underpants!

Captain Underpants landed.

Captain Underpants: What's the trouble boys?

George: Captain, Melvin here is out to ruin our lives again. He needs to be stopped.

Captain underpants: No prob.

Captain Underpants wrapped him in underwear and it acted like a straitjacket.

Luan: Wow!

Captain Underpants: Another great victory.

George: Thanks Captain.

Harold: Maybe he won't be so lucky in prison for his crimes.

Melvin was sent to prison where he'll be for the rest of his life.

Luan: That was so awesome!

George: Thanks Luan. We used a Hypno Ring and turned our former Principal into Captain Underpants.

Luan: That's cool.

George: We call on him should the time come.

Harold: You see Luan we write our own comics.

Harold and George showed Luan their comics and they were great.

Luan: These comics are really good guys. I should introduce you to my little brother Lincoln and his best friend Clyde McBride and my older brother J.D. Knudson.

George & Harold: (Gasp) THE J.D. Knudson!?

Luan: That's right.

George: He is awesome! We saw his adventures on the news and they were awesome!

Harold: We didn't know he was your brother.

Luan: Not by blood but he's a great friend that became another sibling to us in my family.

George: That's a really powerful bond.

Harold: It sure is.

Luan: Yeah. Is this your first day at school?

Harold: It sure is.

George: We're starting today.

Luan: Cool! Welcome to Royal York High School. You're gonna love it here.

George: Thanks Luan.

Harold: It's gonna be cool being here.

Luan: Thanks boys.

Later they got started in school.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Me and Rachel did this one and it centers around Luan meeting George and Harold from Captain Underpants. That's a really funny movie and an awesome series on Netflix. It's funny and awesome at the same time. The books had really silly names and they were funny too. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

Captain Underpants series belongs to Dav Pilkey, Scholastic and Blue Sky Publishing. Movie belongs to David Soren and Dreamworks Animation. Captain Underpants TV Show belongs to Netflix and Dreamworks Animation Television.

# Moth-er of All Reunions

In Jump City in the Teen Titan's dimension Starfire's larvae moth friend/pet Silkie was on the run from the ruthless Killer Moth.

Killer Moth: M319 come back please. You're my favorite!

Suddenly the wind picked up and it lifted Silkie and Killer Moth. Killer Moth's daughter and villainess Kitten saw this and she too was lifted up. They were sucked into a dimensional vortex and it vanished after being sucking into it.

---

In Royal York High School, Luan is having lunch with Eddy, Harold, George and their janitor Mr. Krupp. After Mr. Krupp was fired from his job as School Principal in Jerome Horvitz Elementary School, I shut down the entire school because of its corruption and lack of letting kids have their fun. He's now a janitor for the high school. I would normally call this a huge demotion but after Melvin was arrested I gave him a job at the school. And he loves it.

Luan: So was your job as a principal better than being a janitor Mr. Krupp?

Mr. Krupp: No it wasn't Luan. I was a horrible principal. I hated all the kids and scribbled in rules that made no sense at all.

Harold: It's true Luan.

George: Mr. Krupp was the worst principal ever. He never let us have any fun and it was all a total nightmare. We were in his office more times than any of us can even count.

Mr. Krupp: That's right boys and I'm so sorry that I did all that horrible stuff to you.

Harold: We forgive you Mr. Krupp.

George: Maybe this will be your start on the path to redemption.

Mr. Krupp: You're right boys.

Luan: I'm glad Mr. Krupp. I'm sorry Melvin ruined your job.

Mr. Krupp: It's all right Luan.

Eddy: Plus you are a great janitor man.

Mr. Krupp: Thanks Eddy.

Luan's watch beeped.

Luan: Uh oh. Code Dimension Jump in progress. It's over the city.

Eddy: Should we check it out my angel Queen?

Luan: No. May and Manaphy are there getting groceries.

Eddy: All right.

* * *

May and Manaphy were at the supermarket.

Manaphy: What else do we need?

May: We need some fruit. Mr. Lynn is making different kinds of juices for the Aloha Comrade Restaurant.

Manaphy: Oh neat.

In the produce department May and Manaphy were picking out some good tropical fruit when they saw something moving in the fruit.

Manaphy: May there's something in the fruit!

May: I see it.

It came out and it was Silkie.

Silkie squeaked and May was overjoyed.

May (squeals): Oh, he's so cute! (hugs Silkie)

Manaphy (offended): Hey! I'm cute too!

May (hugs Manaphy as well): Don't worry, Manaphy. You'll always be number 1 cutest in my book!

Manaphy (smiles): Much better!

Manaphy: Hi, Mr. Silk Worm! I'm Manaphy!

Silkie: (Hi, Manaphy! My name's Silkie!)

Manaphy: Nice to meet you, Silkie!

Silkie: (I'm looking for my owner, Starfire. Have you seen her?)

Manaphy: Oh, I know Starfire! She's friends with my mother, May. I can take you to see her right now!

Silkie: (Thank you Manaphy.)

Manaphy: You're welcome Silkie.

After getting the groceries and delivering them to Lynn Sr. they went to Starfire's room in the T Tower house of the estate.

May knocked on the door.

Starfire: Come in.

May: Hey Starfire.

Starfire: Oh hello May and Manaphy.

May: I believe we have a friend here for you.

May handed Starfire Silkie.

Starfire: (Gasp) Silkie!

Starfire (hugs Silkie with tears in her eyes): Oh, Silkie! I missed you!

Silkie (cries in joy): (I missed you too, Starfire!)

Beast Boy came in.

Beast Boy: Man, Silkie must've been really lonely without you.

Starfire: He will never be alone again. Now, no one will seperate me from my little bumgorf!

Manaphy: I'm glad you two are reunited again Starfire.

Starfire: Thank you Manaphy but how did he get here?

Silkie: (I was on the run from Killer Moth and Kitten when I was sucked into a vortex and it took me here.)

Manaphy: He was on the run from Killer Moth and Kitten when he was sucked into a vortex and it took him here.

May: A dimensional vortex took him here.

Beast Boy: And without a doubt Killer Moth and Kitten are here too.

Starfire: We have to tell Robin and J.D.

---

Later in the Living Room I was working on my homeschooling when May and the Teen Titans came.

Robin: J.D.?

Me: Oh hey Robin. I'm working on my homeschool test right now. But you can tell me what's going on while I work.

Robin: Okay. Silkie came through a dimensional vortex and we also have reason to believe that Killer Moth and Kitten are here.

Me: Killer Moth and Kitten?

Starfire: Killer Moth was one of our most dangerous enemies in our dimension. He wants to rule the world in the name of insects with his army of enhanced bugs. Kitten is his daughter and she forced Robin to go with her to the Prom or else she would unleash the bugs and destroy the city. Silkie here is one of Killer Moth's creations and I'm sure that he wants to get him back.

Me: I have a feeling you're right. I can sense his presence and there's no doubt that he and Kitten are here.

Cyborg: What are we gonna do?

Me: We'll fight him and make sure that he never gets Silkie again. (Sees Silkie) Is this the little fella?

Starfire: That's right. He's my little bumgorf.

Me: He's cute and I guess that's Tamaranian for little one.

Starfire: In a way yes.

Me: Now I really want to learn about Tamaran. But we'll talk about that later. SHADOW CLONE!

I form a Shadow Clone.

Me: Keep working on my homeschooling until we get back.

My clone: You got it.

Cyborg: Those Shadow Clones are awesome man.

Me: Thanks Cyborg. Now Lincoln, Laney, Lola!

Said siblings came down.

Lincoln: What's up J.D.?

Me: We got a code Villain Jump here.

Laney: We're with you all the way J.D.

Lola: What's the problem?

Starfire: Killer Moth and Kitten have come to steal my little Silkie here who is one of his creations.

Lola: (Gasp) Eeee! He's so adorable!

Laney: He sure is.

Lincoln: What is that?

Me: That's Silkie. He's one of Killer Moth's creations and he wants to use him to dominate the world.

Raven: That's right. Killer Moth was one of our most dangerous enemies. Now he and Kitten arrived in our dimension and that spells big trouble.

Terra: I remember him. We have to stop him at all costs and this Kitten also sounds like trouble too.

Me: They are. Lets go!

We set out toward the City.

---

We saw Killer Moth and Kitten terrorizing a clothing store and we swoop in and I kick him in the face.

Me: Killer Moth I presume?

Killer Moth: That's right. Teen Titans. Nice to see you again. It wasn't fun without having you stop us.

Robin: So we heard. But we have a new city to defend.

Killer Moth: I believe it.

Kitten: Hey Robin-poo. Its been a while.

Robin: Kitten. I thought I was done with you after that whole prom night.

Kitten: I now call you my boyfriend.

Me: So you are Kitten. You look like an average high school Golden Girl and she's your daughter Killer Moth?

Killer Moth: That's right. She's my little angel and a great student and the most popular student in school.

Me: (Sigh) Just what the world needs. Another High School Teenager with a nasty Queen Bee and Superiority Complex. I can tell that you make even Lola look bad. No offense Lola.

Lola: None taken J.D. But we also know that you're here for Silkie! (Lola points to Silkie)

Killer Moth: That's right. Come on, Larvae M319. Come back to me. Like a good boy.

Robin: You mean like a good dog. That's all Silkie is to you, isn't he? An attack dog.

Killer Moth: Oh please. That's hardly true. Yes, he isn't the smartest animal out there. But that's why he's my favorite.

Kitten: You know what? It's not worth it!

Robin: What do you mean?

Kitten: All of this isn't worth it just for a stupid bug that you already own. So you can just take me to prison!

Killer Moth: You can do what you want, Kitten. Larvae M319 is all I came for.

Me: You'll have to get through us first Killer Moth!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Lola formed a fire whip and tied up Kitten.

Lola: You give all popular girls everywhere a really bad name Kitten.

Laney: Wait Lola. Lets rehabilitate Kitten ourselves and see if we can give her a chance to redeem herself.

Me: Good idea Laney. Now I know just what to do with her father.

I snap my fingers and Killer Moth was stripped of his moth features and was human again but with a terrible curse: Eternal Life as a brainless dumb idiot.

He was beamed to the Moon Prison where he will stay forever.

Kitten was given a room in the estate that would act as a prison cell. Her room was the Presidential Suite and she was in a cell decorated to make it look like it was her room at her home. She had a chance to redeem herself.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter. Thanks for that man and thanks for the lines and work as usual. Killer Moth is one of the strangest villains I've ever seen in Teen Titans. He was cool. But Kitten was a strange girl too. I have plans for her later on. She's going to be redeemed in time. Let me know what you all think.

See you next time.

# The Road to Quahog's Destruction

It starts with me, Lincoln and Laney in William's room and Xion was asking to join the Redemption Squad. This is kind of like a job interview.

Lincoln: (To the viewers) You may be wondering why we're in William's room. Well Xion wants to join the Redemption Squad because she's a former villain.

Me: That's right.

William: So why do you want to join the Redemption Squad Xion?

Xion: I'm a former villain and I want to redeem myself and correct the wrongs I've done while working for Organization XIII.

Elena: Well you do have what it takes Xion.

Stewie: I agree.

Maria: Lets give her a shot.

William: All right. Welcome to the Redemption Squad Xion.

Xion: Thank you William.

Me: This is gonna be awesome for you Xion. You're on your way to redemption.

Xion: Thanks J.D.

* * *

In the Living Room we were having a nice talk.

Stewie: So Maria and Elena I want to know something.

Maria: What's up Stewie?

Stewie: How did you guys defeat your former comrades on the Meta Breed and Organization XIII?

Elena: Those are great questions Stewie.

Maria: You want me to go first or do you want to Elena?

Elena: My story comes before you Maria so I'll go first.

Maria: Okay.

Elena: Well Laney killed Marluxia and took his Scythe the Graceful Dahlia.

Me: I remember that.

Laney: Marluxia's scythe is an amazing weapon for me. It goes perfect with my plant powers.

Elena: That's right. Lori killed Xaldin the Whirlwind Lancer and took his spears.

Lori summoned from a tornado one of the spears.

Lori: These spears are literally perfect for my wind powers.

Me: They sure are Lori. Those spears are infused with the power of wind.

Lori: They are really cool though.

Elena: They sure are Lori. Xaldin was considered a deadly force in the organization. That's why he was known as the Whirlwind Lancer.

Me: That's a great title for him.

Lincoln: He gave us a run for our money but he was defeated in the end.

Elena: Yep. Vexen was the smartest of us in the Organization. That's why he was called the Chilly Academic.

Me: Interesting title. How smart was he in terms of intelligence?

Elena: Right around Lisa's level in IQ. He came up with stuff I can never understand.

Me: Yeah that's like Lisa all right.

Elena: And his power with Ice was amazing. He used a shield to attack and defend. The shield was called Frozen Pride.

Me: That was a bad way to give someone the Cold Shoulder. (Rimshot)

Everyone laughed.

Stewie: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Lana: I like this shield though. It makes me look tough and goes perfect with my ice powers.

Lola: That's right sis.

They high fived.

Me: It does go perfect for your powers Lana.

Lana: That's right.

Luna: Who was the toughest out of the Organization?

Me: That would have to be Lexaeus.

Elena: He was the Tacitum Stalwart and he was considered the Strong Silent type.

Me: Yeah. He was tough too.

Elena: Yeah. Lexaeus used the power of Earth and he had an axe sword.

Me: That was a deadly one. It's called the Skysplitter. Also his power over Earth was very formidable. Earth is a deadly and incredibly destructive force.

Elena: That's right. Lexaeus can make earthquakes and destroy his enemies with sheer brute force.

Lynn: He was all brawn and no brains. But his Axe Sword goes perfect for me.

Elena: It sure does Lynn. Your Earth Powers are perfect for it.

Lynn: Thanks.

Elena: You're welcome.

Lincoln: I killed Lexaeus because Lightning overpowers Earth.

Me: That's right. The sharpest out of the Organization was Xigbar.

Elena: He was a great shot with those guns of his. That's why he's called the Freeshooter.

Me: From what I saw he had the power of Space and those guns he had were amazing.

I pull out one of the guns.

Me: These guns are cool. They made him feel like a Cosmic Male Annie Oakley.

Elena: That's a good analogy J.D. and his guns are perfect for you because you're quite the marksman yourself.

Me: Thanks Elena.

Elena: You're welcome. But the weakest of us in the Organization was Zexion.

Linka: He was the one with the Book right?

Elena: Yes. He had the power over Illusion and his book enabled him to cast all kinds of strange illusions.

Me: That was a strange book and Lucy's power to instill fear is perfect for it.

Lucy suddenly appears.

Lucy: That's right J.D.

We jump in fright as a pipe organ plays.

Me: Let me guess Lucy. You knew we were talking about you.

Lucy: That's right J.D. I killed Zexion and Zexion's book of illusions is perfect for me. Thank you.

Me: I'm glad it goes great for you my little angel of darkness.

Elena: I'm glad too. I am pretty powerful myself with my Lightning Kunai.

Me: I saw that. Your power is amazing with Lightning.

Lincoln: And your kunai are perfect for me and Linka.

Elena: I'm glad.

Me: But I would say that the toughest member of the organization was SaiX and he was really tough with that Claymore of his.

Elena: His power came from the Moon and that's why he was called the Luna Diviner.

Me: That's right. That Claymore he had was amazing.

Luan: It sure was.

Luan called the Claymore.

Luan: It goes great with my Light Powers.

Me: It sure does Luan. SaiX got all of his power from the Moon. But after we blew up the Heart Shape Moon it made him powerless. He also had the power to become a relentless berserker. But he had a weakness that became his undoing. It made his fighting technique sloppy and sluggish.

Elena: That's right. SaiX had that power and it destroyed his mind.

Me: It sure did.

Lori: I killed him and it was literally a fitting end to him

Me: Yeah. Lets not forget Demyx though.

Elena: Yeah. He had the power of Water and he uses a Sitar.

Me: I've seen Sitars when I was in Morocco and they are cool.

Elena: It's a strange fighting style he had too. He was called the Melodious Nocturne.

Me: A Sitar is never really a weapon. I gave it to Luna and it goes great with her Siren Water powers.

Luna: That's right dude.

She called the Sitar.

Luna: I've always wanted to play the Sitar. It's a really cool instrument.

Varie: It sure is. I like the sounds of the Sitar.

Me: Me too.

Lily: I killed Demyx and he was an easy one.

Lincoln: That's right Lily. The strangest member of the organization in my opinion was Luxord.

Elena: Oh yeah. He was called The Gambler of Fate and he had the power of Time. He did it all with those cards of his.

Lincoln: I remember that.

Lincoln pulled out a Deck of Cards that were once Luxord's.

Me: Those cards would've been perfect for Clyde because of his time powers.

Lincoln: They sure would've been. But I don't think his dads would let him have them because of their fear of him getting a paper cut.

Me: They sure like to follow that saying "Better Safe Than Sorry" huh?

Linka: They sure do.

We laughed.

Me: That's funny but it's true. Now Lea you were called Axel right?

Lea: That's right J.D. and I was called the Flurry of Dancing Flames.

Me: That's a great title. And you have fire powers right?

Lea: That's right. And I originally wielded Chakrams.

Me: I saw those and they were deadly. After you betrayed the Organization which was a surprising turn of events you gave them to Lola. They're perfect for her fire powers.

Lola: That's right.

Lola called a Chakram.

Lola: These are great for my fire powers.

Lana: They are great for you sis.

Lila: That's right guys. Fire and Ice forever.

Lana, Lola and Lila: YEAH!

We laughed.

Laney: You guys are perfect for that.

Me: They sure are.

Lincoln: What about Xemnas?

Me: After we killed Xehanort he died with him. Xemnas was pure evil like Xehanort was and he and the other members of Organization XIII minus Elena and Lea were fragments of Xehanort's soul. Xehanort's life force was linked to them. They were connected to Xehanort and when we killed him they all suffered the same fate.

Aylene: That's a perfect consequence for a man that was trying to balance Light and Darkness.

Vince: Yeah. If he succeeded Xehanort would've destroyed the entire universe and everything would be gone.

Me: That's right partner. But what about Roxas?

Sora: He merged with me right after I defeated him. He was my Nobody after all.

Me: That's interesting.

Elena: So that's our tale that lead up to Xehanort's demise.

Maria: My tale was not pleesent when I started being a metahuman. I was swimming in the Dakota City lake when I was exposed to the Mutagenic Gas from the Big Bang. It was really strange. It felt like my body became a blob of jello. When I looked at myself in the mirror I screamed in horror. I was horrified that I became water.

William: Oh babe that's horrible.

Maria: I know. But now I got my humanity back.

Me: We know. We were there. It's good you're back to what you were Maria.

Leni: Totes. You deserve to be back to normal after what you went through.

Suddenly I get a call on my cell phone.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

Keith: (On the phone) J.D. it's Keith.

Me: What's up man?

Keith: We just got all the children out of Quahog and there are some people here that want no involvement in James Woods plots here.

Me: That's great Keith. Has Quahog been destroyed?

Keith: All the buildings are on fire and all the evil people are dead. Chris, Peter and Lois Griffin are being transported to Royal York as we speak.

Me: Excellent. Did you leave James Woods alive for us?

Keith: We sure did J.D. He's all yours.

Me: Excellent. We're on our way. (Hangs up) All right guys. Time to destroy Quahog. Lets move!

Lincoln: It's time to put Operation: Destroy Quahog And Rid The World Of Another Corrupted Town That Was Doomed From The Start And Think Of Shorter Name For This Operation, into action.

Me: How about Operation: Quahog's Destruction?

Lincoln: That's perfect.

* * *

We set out for Quahog.

Stewie: J.D. thank you for helping us destroy that menace of a town Quahog.

Me: No problem Stewie. This town deserves to be damned.

Varie: It sure does.

Rachel: So how are we gonna destroy Quahog?

Me: We're gonna place M.O.A.B. bombs at the cardinal points of the city and a 50 megaton M.O.A.B. bomb in the center of the city.

Venom: That's perfect. We will help you in any way we can J.D.

Me: Thanks Venom. Get Ready Quahog, Rhode Island. Your final hour has come.

* * *

We landed in Quahog and got started. Stewie was reunited with his friend Penelope.

Penelope: (Brittish Accent) It's great to see you again Stewie.

Stewie: Same to you Penelope.

Me: All right guys. Lets get to work. Stewie, you, Penelope and Venom will place the first bomb at the abandoned James Woods Regional High School. Brian, Riku, William, you will place the second bomb at the Pawtucket Brewery. Elena, Xion, Sora, and Meg you will place the third bomb at the Drunken Clam and Killer Frost, Lincoln, Lori, and Lana you will place the fourth bomb at where the Griffin's house used to be. Once all the bombs are armed and ready we'll place the biggest bomb at city hall.

Aylene: You got it J.D.

Cody: Lets do it.

Venom: Hey, Stewie. Knock knock.

Stewie: C'mon, Venom. I know this joke already.

Venom (ignores him): Knock knock.

Stewie: Alright, who's there?

Venom: Your pal, Venom, who's always gonna be watching your back.

Stewie: You got that from me and Brian, didn't you?

Venom: Yes. Yes we did.

Me: That was a good one. All right. Fan out!

They split up and got everything ready.

---

At the abandoned James Woods Regional High School, Venom and Stewie were trying to find a good spot to place the first bomb.

Venom: Where are we gonna place the first bomb here?

Stewie: The best spot to place the bomb will be in the Boiler Room.

Venom: Okay.

They went down to the boiler room and placed the huge bomb by the furnace.

Stewie: Okay this is good enough.

Venom: Okay.

Venom placed the bomb by the furnace and Stewie was arming the bomb.

Venom: Stewie what was your greatest adventure?

Stewie: That's a good question Venom. My greatest adventure would be where we went back to the Multiverse and stopped my insane half brother Bertram. He wanted to stop at nothing to destroy me and destroy the world. In the end we won and fed him to his Tyrannosaurus Rex pet. It was great.

Penelope: Ah yes I remember him. He was a ruthless man and he was bent on world domination.

Venom: That's not right at all. He should've never been born to begin with.

Stewie: Agreed.

A beep was heard.

Stewie: All right the bomb is armed.

Venom: How are we gonna detonate it?

Stewie: It's linked to the big bomb J.D. has and it's set by a timer. Lets get out of here.

They got out of the furnace room and went into the gym where they were met by a bunch of men.

Stewie: What the?

Venom: Whoever sent these guys must've come prepared.

Penelope: Lets get them!

They went at the goons and they were ripping and blasting them apart.

Stewie (pins a goon to the ground): I bet you didn't expect a baby to be the one to kill you!

Goon: Stewie Griffin?

Stewie (sarcastically): Ding-ding.

Goon: You're looking as handsome as ever.

Stewie: Flattery will get you nowhere!

Goon: This is not going to end well for me, is it?

Stewie: This is not gonna end well for you, no. Where's your boss?

Goon: I can tell you exactly…

Stewie (shuts him up): Oh, you'll tell me. But first… (to Venom and Penelope) You two may want to look away for this.

Penelope: Stewie, you saw me kill people before. I won't mind what I'm about to see.

Venom: And we've killed before changing our ways. We can handle it.

Stewie: Ok. But I warned you two. (to the goon) Now this little piggy went to…

The goon screamed as Stewie shot him with a pistol.

Goon: He's over at City Hall and he's waiting for you all! It's James Woods and he's really upset that you all ruined everything here in Quahog!

Venom: What does James Woods want here in Quahog?

Goon: I don't know. He didn't give me the details of the plan.

Penelope: Whatever James Woods has planned here it can't be good for the rest of the world.

Venom (grabs another goon by the throat): Don't make us ask twice! Where is James Woods?!

The goons spits at him right before his neck is snapped.

Venom: He made us ask twice. (symbiote retracts to reveal Eddie's face) Are most bad guys that afraid of us when we're Venom?

Stewie shrugged.

A goon crawled across an ice rink, leaving a trail of his own blood behind him. Stewie drove after him on a Zamboni.

Stewie (laughs): You're about to be killed by a Zamboni! Now, TELL ME WHERE YOUR (censored) BOSS IS, OR YOU'RE GONNA DIE! (notices how slow the Zamboni was going) IN FIVE MINUTES!

Venom webs the goon and hurls him towards the Zamboni resulting in a bloody mess on the rink.

Stewie: Thanks, Venom!

Venom: No problem!

Penelope: Good show Stewie.

Stewie: Thanks Penelope. (Pulls out radio) Stewie to J.D. do you read?

Me: (On the radio) J.D. here. Report.

Stewie: First bomb is armed and ready. We ran into some goons here. They're working for James Woods.

Me: I was afraid of this. James Woods came prepared and he's gonna make sure that we don't destroy Quahog. But great job Stewie. Meet us at City Hall on my command.

Stewie: Copy that.

---

At Pawtucket Brewery William, Brian and Riku were setting up the second bomb by the main still.

William: Hey Brian what was working with Stewie like?

Brian: Where do I even start? Stewie and me have been on many adventures that it defies all forms of logic.

William: That's awesome Brian.

Riku: It sure is.

Brian: (Beep) All right the bomb is armed and ready. (Pulls out a radio) Brian to J.D.

Me: (On the radio) J.D. here Brian.

Brian: Second Bomb is armed and ready.

Me: Excellent. Regroup on my command. Also be ready guys, James Woods has his goons running all over the place and he's ready for us.

Brian: Thanks for the heads up J.D.

---

At the Drunken Clam Maria, Elena, Jillian, Xion, Sora and Meg were placing the third bomb at the Drunken Clam.

Elena: Okay this should be good.

Meg: Okay.

Meg started setting the bomb.

Meg: Hey Xion what was it like for you in the Organization?

Xion: My life in the Organization was terrible. I was to kill as many Heartless as possible for them. It was not fun at all.

Elena: I remember that. You didn't like it at all.

Xion: Yeah. But I did get some cheering up for it.

Maria: How so Xion?

Xion: It was funny when Demyx was screaming like a little girl when we killed him.

They laughed at that.

Elena: (Laughing) That was too funny! I practically busted an artery because of that!

Sora: That was funny Elena.

Jillian: It sure was.

Maria: Yes. I wasn't there so I'll take your word for it.

Meg: (Beep) The bomb is armed and ready.

Maria: All right.

Meg: (Pulls out radio) Meg to J.D.

Me: (Over the radio) J.D. here.

Meg: Third bomb is armed and ready.

Me: Excellent Meg. Regroup on my command.

Meg: Roger that.

Maria: Lets get some beer for Brian as a final gift from here.

Meg: Good idea.

Meg pulled out a cooler and put 50 bottles of Pawtucket Beer in it.

Meg: That oughta be enough for him. He should drink this stuff responsibly.

Elena: He should.

---

Killer Frost, Lincoln, Lori and Lana were at the rubble of the Griffin residence.

Killer Frost: Wow. They really tore down the house didn't they?

Lincoln: Yep. After the Griffin's were arrested they tore the house down as a way to show that child abuse will never be tolerated.

Lana: They were given 50 years in prison without parole, a life sentence of total humiliation broadcasted nationwide and ordered to pay $500,000,000.00 to Meg, Stewie and Brian.

Killer Frost: Whoo! That's heavy.

Lori: It literally was Louise.

They placed the bomb next to the pile of rubble.

Lana: Okay this is good.

Lana started arming the bomb.

Killer Frost found something in the rubble.

Killer Frost: A picture.

It was a picture of the Griffin Family.

Killer Frost: Lincoln check this out.

Lincoln: It's a picture of the Griffin's. Maybe we can give it back to Meg when we're done here.

Killer Frost: Good idea. I take it that these two are Lois and Peter and that big fat boy is Chris.

Lincoln: That's them.

Lori: Maybe we can cut them out of the picture when we get back home.

Killer Frost: Good thinking.

Lana: (Beep) The bomb is armed guys.

Killer Frost: Great job Lana. (Pulls out a radio) Killer Frost to J.D.

Me: (Over the radio) J.D. here.

Killer Frost: Bomb 4 is armed and ready.

Me: Excellent. All the bombs are armed. Good work. Regroup at city hall.

Killer Frost: We're on our way.

* * *

We all regrouped at City Hall.

Me: Okay. Now for the final phase of our plan. We arm this 50 Megaton M.O.A.B. bomb in City Hall.

Lola: That's gonna be a tough one.

Lila: It sure is.

Elena: What about James Woods?

Me: Leave him to me. He's gonna fight me with everything he has.

Varie: Okay hun.

Rachel: Lets get him.

We went into the building carrying the bomb and placed it in the conference room.

Me: This should do.

I set the bomb.

Me: It's armed and ready. Now to set the timer.

Rachel: How long are you gonna set it for J.D.?

I set it for 2 hours.

Me: 2 hours. That's more than enough time.

Linka: Okay.

Lynn: Lets do it.

Me: All right. Once it's armed there's no way to stop it. (I press the green button and it was counting down) It's armed, set and ready. Lets go!

We went out of the building and we saw James Woods and his goons ready to fight.

Me: James Woods. I saw all your movies and I thought you were great.

James: I'm glad I still have some fans.

Varie: Why are you doing this James?

James: Why!? I'll tell you why. I want revenge on Peter Griffin and his family for everything they did to me. I tried to take over his life after I stole his identity but he ruined my entire life by impersonating me on David Letterman and making that Remark on September

11th, 2001. He ruined my reputation and I went from America's Most Beloved Celebrity to America's Most Hated Pariah. Peter took everything from me and ruined my career and my life! So I decided to get my revenge on him by hypnotizing him.

Lincoln: Hypnotizing him?

Lucy: How did you do that?

James: Oh it was easy. I used subliminal measures. I planted this record in his room and played it while they slept. Go ahead listen.

I take out a turntable and take the record and play it.

Record: (James Woods Imitating Peter and Lois) I will abuse my family viciously. (Repeats)

We gasp in shock!

Me: So that's it! You framed Peter and Lois for this horrible atrocity and you knew that we would be called out here to arrest them and bring them to jail. You set this whole thing up so that we would put Peter, Lois and Chris in prison for YOUR crimes and they would take the fall for it. Even though their records show that they've been doing it for 18 years. You intensified their abusive nature and ruined Meg, Stewie and Brian's lives!

Meg: You (Censored)!

Meg jumped James Woods and beat him senselessly. I grab her and calm her down.

Me: Meg calm down. He's not worth it. He'll get what's coming to him remember?

Meg: You're right.

Me: Also James this whole town was completely doomed from the start because of you and Mayor West.

James: What do you mean?

Me: Mayor West has been doing all kinds of federal offenses and all kinds of stuff that would put even the best businessmen and women, governors and more to shame. He's done all sorts of federal offenses in the city and the town has been doing it all too. Minus a few. We set out to destroy this entire town like we did with Springfield, Oregon. In less than 2 hours this whole city will be nothing but a crater.

James: I admit this town is bad news. But none of you will make it out of here alive. Kill them! Starting with J.D.

They fired their guns and I shock them by grabbing all the bullets out of thin air with lightning fast reflexes and speed. Once they were all out I showed them the bullets.

Me: I believe these are all yours.

Laney: J.D. that was awesome!

Carol: It sure was. Let me take care of these jerks.

Carol fired Godzilla's atomic ray and vaporized them until it was James Woods that was left.

Me: He's mine guys. (Cracks knuckles)

James: Lets do this! I'm going to kill you you son of a (Censored)

Me: Not if I kill you first you (Censored)!

We engaged in a deadly fist fight and I punched James in the face and he punches me but I dodge it and I kick him in the stomach and punch him in the mouth and knock out some of his teeth. The fight gets really intense as his sanity starts getting destroyed as it rages on.

Lynn: Lets help him!

Lynn pulls out a blanket.

Hercules: Oh I see what you're about to do Lynn. Lets go.

Lincoln, Lana and Laney took the blanket and draped it over James as I got out. They held down the blanket.

Lynn: Hey James Woods. What's more fun than a Canadian Microwave?

James: I don't know. What?

Lynn : A Dutch Oven!

FART!

Lynn released a big fart and James was screaming as he smelled the gas.

James Woods was puking his guts out after they pulled the blanket away.

We were laughing our butts off at him.

Me: (Laughing) Oh man that was funny!

Luan: Never underestimate Lynn's Farts. They are a Gas! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh some more.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Luan: Oh yeah. Nice Tootin Lynn!

We all laugh.

Me: Good ones Luan. (I check my watch) We got 3 minutes left. Lets get out of here!

We teleport back to Royal York. James got up and he saw that we vanished. He went into the city hall and he found our bomb. He looked at the time and saw 5 seconds left.

He realized that his death was now.

James: Oh crud.

When the timer hit zero the bombs exploded with incredible power.

KRRRAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entirety of Quahog was completely obliterated in a massive and powerful explosion and wiped off the map forever. The blast from the explosion was so powerful that it could be heard all the way from New York City.

The Mushroom Cloud could be seen all the way from Boston.

Me: We did it guys. Mission accomplished.

Keith: You said it J.D. Another dysfunctional town completely destroyed.

Me: Chalk up another victory for all of us.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: That was awesome dudes!

Sam: It sure was.

We cheered wildly.

Me: I got to call the President.

I press a red button on my desk in my room and a compartment opened up and the Red Phone that connects to the President of the United States rose up.

I called the President of the United States with the Red Phone.

Me: Hello Mr. President. J.D. Knudson here.

Mr. President: Hello J.D. We got reports of a massive explosion in Rhode Island.

Me: Yes sir. I apologize for the cause for alarm but there's a reason for it. The City of Quahog, Rhode Island needed to be destroyed because of it's crimes and dysfunctional activity. The People of Quahog have been doing unspeakable crimes and causing all kinds of problems all over the city.

I tell the President the crimes the City of Quahog did and it was completely inexcusable.

Mr. President: You did the right thing in destroying Quahog J.D. Well Done. I'll call a press conference to let everyone know about the crimes.

Me: Understood sir. Thank you.

I hang up.

Me: Good riddence to another bad town.

Varie: You said it.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for the lines and the chapter. Thanks man. As usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Lincoln's Big Family

It starts in the Training Yard and Killer Frost and Xion are practicing their moves and powers.

Killer Frost fired a stream of ice at a bullseye.

Xion: Nice shot Louise.

Killer Frost: Thanks Xion. Lets practice our team move.

Xion: Okay.

Killer Frost & Xion: FROZEN LIGHT STORM!

They fired a vortex of light and ice at the target and it obliterated it.

Xion: That was awesome!

Killer Frost: It sure was. Great work Xion.

Xion: Thanks Louise.

They even tested their powers against robotic dummies of all the bad guys we faced.

---

In Lola's room, Lola, Brian, Stewie and Penelope were having a tea party. Lola saw Stewie's stuffed bear Rupert.

Lola: Who is this with you Stewie?

Stewie: Oh this is Rupert. He's my friend that I've had since I was born.

Lola: Oh he's so adorable. Looks like you have a new friend Mr. Sprinkles.

Penelope: This tea you make is marvelous Lola.

Lola: Thank you Penelope. Would you like some tea Brian?

Brian: Oh thank you that would be lovely Lola.

Lola poured a glass for him.

---

Me, Rachel and Lincoln are playing video games while Varie and Laney are reading books. The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I go to the door and answer it. It was Becky and Paige.

Me: Hey Becky.

Becky: Hey J.D. (We fistpump) Leni invited me over to read some fashion magazines. I brought my little sister Paige over because my mom and dad left me in charge of her while they're at work.

Me: No problem Becky. Hey Paige.

Paige: Hey J.D. What's on the fun agenda?

Me: We're playing Lincoln's video games. Wanna play?

Paige: (Excited) Oh you know it!

Laney: Hey Paige.

Paige: Hey Lanes.

Varie: What's going on?

Paige: Same old same old but I'm ready to have some fun.

Lincoln: You know it Paige.

Paige: How's Lilly doing Lincoln?

Lincoln: She's awesome Paige.

Me: Oh that reminds me. Lincoln I have something for you.

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

I hand Lincoln a rolled up Document.

Lincoln takes it and reads it.

Lincoln: (Gasp) I'm in the same ordinence as you!?

Me: That's right buddy. I talked it over with the governor and he approved. But Lincoln you have to promise to share your wives equally.

Lincoln: J.D. I don't know what to say. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome buddy. I know this is a big shock to you but please take all the time you need to adjust.

Lincoln: I will J.D.

Laney: Way to go bro.

Rachel: I'm happy for you bud.

Lincoln: Thanks Rachel.

Paige: Oh Linky! (Hugs him)

Lincoln: Would you like to be my next wife Paige?

Paige: I would be honored Linky.

Me: You want me to gather everyone to share this news?

Lincoln: Sure J.D.

I gather everyone in the living room.

Me: Now I'm sure that you're wondering why I gathered you all here.

Lana: Is something going on?

Me: Well yes but it involves Lincoln here.

Lori: What could be going on with Lincoln?

Me: I was getting to that. Lincoln do you want me to tell them or do you want to tell them?

Lincoln: I can do it. Now everyone I have been placed in the same ordinence as J.D. has.

Me: That's right. I talked it over with the Michigan Governor and Lincoln is now in the same ordinence as me. But Lincoln is going to choose who his future big family will have in it.

Lincoln's sisters gasped.

Me: Uh oh. Here it comes. (Me, Laney and Lincoln put on earmuffs) 3..2..1..

Lincoln's sisters squeal like giddy fan girls. They came and hugged him.

Luna: Lincoln you are one lucky guy.

Luan: You sure are bro. You are gonna make a Love-ing man! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it? But seriously way to go bro.

We laugh at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Paige: (Laughs) That was funny.

Becky: Luan's jokes are really funny Paige.

Lincoln: I promise not to hurt Paige, Becky. You have my word.

Becky: How did you know I was gonna tell you that?

Lincoln: I've seen this with my friends so I had a feeling.

Becky: Wow. Those powers you have as a Jedi and from the Lightning of Hinon really know no bounds.

Lincoln: No they don't.

Paige: I saw your powers on the Linky and they were awesome!

Lincoln: How about for this moment I sing you all a song?

Lori: Ooh. We literally love hearing you sing.

Leni: Totes. You have a great voice.

Me: A song is a great idea for this.

Lincoln: I have just the song. Luna can I borrow your guitar?

Luna: You got it bro.

---

On the stage Lincoln was standing ready.

Lincoln: I'm gonna be doing A Thousand Years by Christina Perri.

Me: Ooh that's one of my favorites.

Varie: Mine too.

Rachel: Same here.

Lincoln started playing and the room changed into the beauty of the ocean in the amber glow of a sunset and the sun was setting behind him.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

Heart beats fast

Colors and promises

How to be brave?

How can I love when I'm afraid to fall But watching you stand alone?

All of my doubt suddenly goes away somehow One step closer I have died everyday waiting for you

Darling don't be afraid I have loved you

For a thousand years

I'll love you for a thousand more

Time stands still

Beauty in all she is I will be brave

I will not let anything take away

What's standing in front of me Every breath

Every hour has come to this One step closer I have died everyday waiting for you

Darling don't be afraid I have loved you

For a thousand years

I'll love you for a thousand more

And all along I believed I would find you

Time has brought your heart to me I have loved you for a thousand years

I'll love you for a thousand more

One step closer

One step closer

I have died everyday waiting for you

Darling don't be afraid I have loved you

For a thousand years

I'll love you for a thousand more

And all along I believed I would find you

Time has brought your heart to me I have loved you for a thousand years

I'll love you for a thousand more

Lincoln's hair was blowing in the wind as he spread his wings and to everyone it was like he was an angel from Heaven singing. A montage of everything that Lincoln has done over the course his life with his family showed and everyone saw the images and we were in awe.

When the song ended the room reverted back and we all cheered wildly and some of us were crying in happiness.

Me: (Sniffles) That was beautiful.

Varie: It sure was.

Becky: Lincoln sure has a beautiful voice.

Me: We were shocked by this too Becky.

Paige: Oh Linky!

Lilly and Paige hugged Lincoln.

Lori: (Crying) That was literally the best song I've ever heard!

Lisa: Usually I don't do emotions like this but… (Bursts out crying)

Meg: I got to admit, Lincoln does have an awesome singing voice.

Brian: He sure does Meg.

Suddenly dragons made entirely out of Leaves and Fire came in and they stood before Paige and Becky.

Me: Whoa! Those are cool dragons!

Marie K.L.: They sure are.

The dragons spun around Becky and Paige and they were in tornadoes of Leaves and Fire. Becky was in a tornado of Leaves and Paige was in a tornado of Fire.

Laney: It's another elemental choosing!

Me: Incredible!

Meg: Is this how some of you got your powers?

Me: It is Meg.

Brittney: This is awesome!

When the tornadoes died down Becky had green angel wings with feathers made of leaves and she had a leaf dragon emblazened on her forehead. Paige had red angel wings with feathers made of pure fire and she had a flame dragon on her forehead.

Paige: What? What happened?

Lincoln: You got powers like me Paige.

Me: It's true. (Forms a mirror of Water) Look.

Paige saw the wings and she gasped.

Paige: Oh wow! This is awesome!

Lincoln: You have fire powers Paige. This is gonna be awesome!

Paige: It sure is. This Dragon mark on my forehead is awesome!

Becky: What happened?

Varie: You got powers now like Lori and her family. (Forms a mirror of Water) Look.

Becky gasped.

Becky: This is awesome! I look amazing with these wings!

Lori: You literally look amazing Becky.

Me: Let me check here.

I look up the cause in my legends book and what I found was astounding.

Me: Here it is. Becky you got Nature Powers by the Leaf Dragon of Konohanasakuya-hime in Japanese myth.

Everyone: (Confused) What!?

Ashi XIX: That means Tree Blossom Blooming Princess in Japanese.

Luna: Oh.

Luan: That's interesting.

Me: It is. Once every 250 years she sends a dragon made of Leaves and infuses a worthy bearer with her power over everything with nature. The bearer can form weapons of leaves, control plants and more and even talk to animals as well as winged flight.

Becky: Wow! That's amazing!

Laney: I can teach you how to use your powers Becky. Like you I have powers of Nature.

Becky: Thanks Laney.

Me: And Paige you were given Fire Powers by the Flame Dragon of Amaterasu, the Goddess of the Sun in Japanese Myth.

Ana XVII: Her full name Amaterasu-ōmikami means The Great August Deity Who Shines in the Heaven.

Me: That's right Ana. Once every 200 years, Amaterasu sends a dragon made of pure fire to a worthy soul with a pure heart and they are given fire powers, winged flight, and the ability to form weapons of fire and can form beasts of fire.

Paige: Wow! That's so awesome!

Lola: It sure is. Me, Sam, Aylene and Yuko can teach you how to control your powers Paige.

Paige: Thanks Lola. I would like that.

My watch beeped.

Me: Oh. It's time to go humiliate the Griffin's.

Meg: Lets do it.

Brian: Count me in.

Stewie: Same here.

Lana: Lets do it.

---

At the Royal York City Square we were with hundreds of other citizens and the Redemption Squad was with us.

Me: Lets give them Hell!

I spin my Magisword Bracelet.

Announcer: TOMATO MAGISWORD!

Laney: You have a Tomato Magisword J.D.?

Me: Yep. Vambre gave me my own Tomato Magisword.

I fire tomatoes from it and it farted as it fired.

FART! FART! FART! SPLAT! SPLAT! SPLAT!

Meg: Nice shooting J.D.

Lois (angrily): You all think you're heroes, "Redemption Squad"?! No! The 8 of you are villains for destroying the very town that we called home!

OH THEY DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

This set the Redemption Squad off. Stewie and William got out their guns, Killer Frost's hands started to power up with ice, Maria turned into her water form, and Xion, Elena, and Riku got out their Keyblades.

Me: Uh oh!

Maria (starts to beat Lois up): THAT WAS THE BIGGEST MISTAKE YOU EVER MADE!

Me and William restrain Maria.

Me: Maria, calm down. They're not worth it. They got enough suffering being dealt to them already.

Maria: (Reverts back) You're right.

Lois (Stewie points his blaster at her): Go on, Stewie! Show me what a villain looks like. After all, you always wanted to kill me.

Stewie (pauses for a moment before only blasting her hand): You would like that, wouldn't you? If I killed you, it would undo all the effort me and my friends put into redeeming ourselves.

Peter: I can't believe you helped destroy Quahog, Brian! You were my best friend.

Brian: That was before I realized the person you actually were: an abusive, irresponsible idiot who only cares about himself! Sure, Woods might've manipulated you into hurting Meg but you were already abusive to her before then! (shots Peter in the crotch)

Me: (Winces) Oh! That's gotta hurt!

Meg: Yeah but he deserved it. And so did Lois.

Me: Agreed.

I walk up to them.

Me: Listen to me you 2 Repulsive Apes! Quahog was a doomed town to begin with and it deserved to be completely destroyed. You two give loving parents everywhere a really bad name and you deserve every second of this humiliation for the rest of your worthless lives. In my opinion, Hell is too good for you as you two are already in Hell.

Everyone jeered with me in agreement. When I got out of the way everyone threw rotten fruit, vegetables and eggs at them. They did all kinds of pranks to them that were like Luan's April Fools Rampage Pranks. It was a torture that would be with them for the rest of their worthless and meaningless lives.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Becky and Paige now have powers like I promised. Also NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this chapter and the lines too. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Song belongs to its rightful owners.

# In The Depths of Madness

It starts with me and Laney in the Living Room. Laney is playing one of my favorite video games: Alice, Madness Returns.

Laney: This is an interesting game J.D.

Me: It sure is. This game according to psychologists gives us a clear view of what a fractured mind looks like. So I figured that you could play it because you want to learn about Forensic and Criminal Psychology through this.

Laney: That's true.

Hours later as Laney was playing we got to the ending and we saw Alice push Dr. Bumby into the path of an oncoming train. Killing him instantly and she avenged the deaths of her family that was senselessly killed by him. Lincoln, Paige and Lily were with us.

Me: That's what gave me a sense of justice knowing that he will never hurt anyone ever again.

Laney: You said it J.D. I would rank Dr. Angus Bumby at Level 17 on the Scale of Evil.

Me: Same here. I can't believe that he would kill Alice's entire family in cold blood like that.

Lincoln: Me neither. That guy was a monster and he got what was coming to him.

Paige: You said it Linky.

Me: Not only that but he tried to destroy her mind and make her forget everything that happened to her.

Laney: Yeah. And this game takes place in the Victorian Era.

Lincoln: Yeah it does. What year J.D.?

Me: It said it takes place in the winter of 1875 in 19th Century England. 143 years ago.

Paige: That's a long time.

Laney: It sure is and Psychology was still in its infancy back then.

Me: Yeah. It wasn't made an official medical practice until 1879.

Paige: Poor Alice. How old is she?

Me: She's 19 in this game. If this happened today and he was arrested he would get an automatic sentence of life in prison with a minimum tariff of 20 years. But because of the severity of his crimes he would be given a whole life order.

Lincoln: What's that?

Me: It's England's version of Life In Prison Without Parole. There are 75 people serving Whole Life Orders in England and in Wales today.

Paige: That's not very many compared to the number of prisoners we have here.

Me: I know.

Laney: Maybe we can help Alice get justice for her family.

Me: That's a great idea. Lets head to the Simulator.

---

Me, Varie, Rachel, Vince, Lincoln, Paige and Laney were in the Simulator. Lori, Luna, Sam, Becky, Girl Jordan, Shannon, Penny L., Marie K.L., Lisa and Lily were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in Victorian England in the year 1875. We had our coats on and we saw Alice head out after Doctor Bumby.

Me: There she goes. Come on.

We went after Alice and saw her go down into the subway and she confronted Dr. Angus Bumby.

Alice: (British Accent) You oozing sore of depravity! Children wearing their names around their necks as if they're breeding livestock!

Dr. Bumby: A declaration of their pedigree. You could use one. They're proud to display their prominence. (Cackles)

Alice: You brute! They can't remember who they are or where they're from. How many minds have you twisted into forgetfulness?

Dr. Bumby: Not enough. Yours would've been a triumph. Still, you're an insane wreck. My work is done.

Me: (Offscreen) Your work has been destroyed.

We arrived on the scene. We come down the stairs and stood ready with Alice.

Me: It's over Bumby. Your days of twisting minds to the point of insanity and forgetfulness are over forever.

Dr. Bumby: Who are you?

Me: We are Alice Liddell's angels of justice and we're here to make sure that you pay for the crimes you committed against Alice's family in full.

Lincoln: You're crimes are completely unforgivable!

Laney: You murdered everyone in her family but her in cold blood!

Alice: That's right. You've used me and abused me but you will not destroy me!

Rachel: You tried to destroy her mind and make her into a mindless husk!

Dr. Bumby: And I would do so again. People that are psychotic and delusional need to forget the past and the future.

Me: MONSTER!

Varie: You don't have any idea how wrong you are you madman!

Laney: Without memories of the past we can never learn from the past to move on towards the future.

Alice: That's right. You've corrupted my memories, but you failed to make me forget!

Me: You killed everyone in Alice's family but her in cold blood by burning them alive and that is something that will never be tolerated. You are the true madman and people like you deserve to be forever damned into the Darkness of Hell.

Dr. Bumby: I don't think so. Now leave. My train is coming.

Lincoln: You're not going anywhere.

Me: The only place you are going is the Darkness of Hell burning for all eternity.

Alice walked up to Bumby and swiped the key that belonged to her sister.

Me: It's over Bumby. You're finished!

We spread our wings and Dr. Bumby was shocked by what he saw.

Me: Your fate has been decided: Everlasting Damnation for your sins.

I take my sword and slash him in half right down the middle and killed him instantly.

Me: Go to Hell, Bumby. And stay there.

Alice: Thank you all so much for helping me.

Me: You're welcome Alice. What Bumby did to you was completely unforgivable and he should've never been a doctor to begin with.

Varie: That's right.

Alice: Yes.

Me: Oh I'm sorry Alice we never introduced ourselves. My name is J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s fiancé.

Rachel: I'm Rachel San Diego, another one of J.D.'s fiancé's.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri, J.D.'s partner.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Paige: My name is Paige.

Laney: And I'm Laney Loud, Lincoln's little sister.

Alice: Pleasure to meet all of you.

Me: Same here. This may seem weird, but we're not from this time. We're actually from the 21st Century, 143 years into the future.

Alice: (Gasp) Oh my.

Me: It's shocking I know. But we're very sorry about what happened to your family.

Alice: I know.

Laney: What Dr. Bumby did makes him one of the worst ever scum of the earth.

Lincoln: He deserved to die for his crimes.

Alice: Yeah.

Me: Alice, Dr. Bumby may have stolen your childhood from you, but you can't keep your pain bottled up forever. It's not right. You have to let it out.

Alice began to realize that I was right and that she needs to let her sadness and guilt out.

Alice: (Voice breaking) I miss my family and he took them away from me! (Crying) That monster!

Alice broke down crying and I comforted her.

Me: It's all right Alice. Just let it all out. Let it all out.

Lincoln burned Dr. Bumby's body with his Firebending and it was reduced to ashes in an instant.

Lincoln: Never again Bumby.

The scars left by Dr. Bumby will never heal and his wounds will take time to heal.

Alice then decided to go with us to the 21st century to put her traumatic past behind her. Nicole sealed Bumby's evil spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

---

We left the Simulator and she was sitting with us at the table. We revealed everything that happened to her and everyone was horrified at what she had to endure.

Luna: That's so awful Alice.

Sam: Yeah. It sure was.

Kate: I'm so sorry about everything you went through Alice. We'll do everything we can in our power to help you.

Alice: Thank you. All of you.

Me: You're welcome Alice.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I played Alice Madness Returns for PS3 and it was one of the most disturbing games I've ever played. It gives us a clear view into the fractured mind of a traumatized person and it was an awful sight. Their minds ruined by a traumatic experience that they went through and the scars it left behind. So anyway let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Alice Madness Returns is owned by Spicy Horse, Electronic Arts and American McGee.

# Carol's Greatest Birthday

It starts in the Living Room. Everything in the house was all decorated in purple.

Me: This is gonna be so exciting guys. (To the Viewers) I'm sure you're all wondering why we're in the living room and everything is all decorated. Well today's a special day. It's Carol's Birthday and we set up a special birthday party for her.

Lincoln: That's right guys and Vince took Carol out of the house to avoid suspicion while we set everything up. We have lots of things set up for her. We have a great cake, games and the Redemption Squad is gonna put on a show for her.

Paige: It's gonna be awesome Linky.

Lilly: You said it Paige.

Vince: (Acting) I'm gonna walk up to the door and open it now.

Me: They're here. Hide!

We hid in different spots.

Vince and Carol came in and he turned on the lights and we jumped out.

All: SURPRISE!

Carol: (Gasps in Excitement) OH WOW!

Lori: Happy Birthday Carol. (Hugs her)

Carol: Thank you guys! You all remembered!

Me: We wouldn't forget your birthday Carol.

Varie: That's right. Your birthday is important to us.

Leni: Totes. I planned everything for you.

Cody: It's gonna be awesome for you.

Carol: Oh thanks guys. You're the best.

Me: Well guys lets party!

---

We had great food and it was awesome. It was then time for presents.

Lynn Sr.: All right guys it's time for presents!

Carol: Oh boy!

There was a huge stack of birthday presents on the table.

Carol: I don't know where to start.

Laney came up with her present first.

Laney: You can start with my present first Carol.

Carol: Thanks Laney.

Carol opened the present and it was a painting she made. The painting was a picture of Carol riding on King Ghidorah's back as she was travelling through the endless reaches of space.

Carol: Laney this is beautiful!

Laney: I painted it myself and J.D. helped me.

Carol: Oh thanks guys. (Hugs Laney)

Laney: You're welcome sis.

Me: Same here Carol.

Lisa: You can open mine next.

Carol opened Lisa's present and it was a special watch.

Lisa: It's a special multi-function watch I invented. It has over 1,212 functions and it will suit your everyday needs.

Me: That's spiffy.

Carol: That's fancy. Thank you Lisa.

Lisa: You're welcome.

Lana, Lola and Lila's: Open ours.

Lana's present was on a wagon.

Carol: Okay. I'll start with Lola's.

She opened her present and it was a make up set.

Carol: A make up set. I love these colors of purple! Thank you Lola.

Lola: You're welcome Carol.

Carol: Now for Lana's.

She opened Lana's present and it was an aquarium with beautiful fish.

Carol: Oh wow! It's an aquarium!

Lana: I picked out the fish and got you the supplies for it.

Carol: They are beautiful. Thank you Lana.

Lana: You're welcome.

Carol opened Lila's present and it was a necklace. It was a purple jewel necklace.

Carol: Lila this is beautiful!

Lila: I picked it out myself and figured it would be perfect.

Carol: Well thanks guys.

Lana, Lola and Lila: You're welcome Carol.

She hugged them.

Lynn: You can open mine next.

Carol: Okay Lynn.

Carol opened Lynn's present and it was an autographed Baseball signed by the entirety of the Detroit Tigers and the entirety of the Colorado Rockies.

Carol: An Autographed Baseball.

Me: Yep. Me and Lynn went to the Baseball Game. The Detroit Tigers and the Colorado Rockies were playing and Lynn caught a grand slam home run ball. We decided to have it autographed by both teams and give it to you for your birthday.

Lynn: That's right.

Carol: That's so cool! And that's perfect J.D. because you're from Colorado. Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome Carol.

Lynn: Sure thing Carol.

Luan: My present is a joke. What did the grumpy birthday candle say at the party?

Carol: I don't know. What?

Luan: Birthdays burn me up. (Rimshot)

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was awesome!

Raven: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Carol: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Luan: Thanks Carol.

Lucy: My present is a poem. It's called Carol.

Carol: Okay Lucy.

Maggie starts playing bongos.

Lucy: (Clears throat)

"Carol, an angel of incredible power, who can destroy villains from a tower. She has a heart of gold that can make bad guys go cold. She is the most amazing girl in town and her achievements are widely renowned. Carol"

We snap our fingers like at a poetry club.

Me: Great poem Lucy.

Carol: That was a great poem Lucy.

Haiku: Me and Lucy were working on it and Maggie provided the bongos.

Maggie gave her the thumbs up.

Me: It sounded like we were at a poetry club.

Carol: It sure did. Great job. Thank you Lucy.

Lucy: You're welcome Carol.

Leni: You can open mine next.

Carol: Okay Leni.

Leni's present was a purple plaid sleeveless trenchcoat.

Carol: Leni this is beautiful!

Leni: I made it with purple plaid fabric and sleeveless trench coats are totes trending now.

Carol: It's beautiful. I love it. Thank you Leni.

Leni: You're totes welcome Carol.

A montage of presents is shown. I gave Carol a light saber with a purple blade, Varie gave Carol a book on Water Magic, Cody gave Carol a book on Dark Magic, Aylene gave Carol a book of Dinosaurs, Hercules & Zoe gave her books on elemental magic, Lori gave Carol a gift card for the mall, Luna gave Carol a Violin and a CD from Mick Swagger, Sam gave her a book of some of her favorite songs, Shannon gave her a book of Light Magic and a CD from the Hex Girls, It was a really long list.

Rita: Wow! That's a lot of presents you guys got.

Vince: I've saved the best for last. Carol can you stand up please?

Carol: Sure Vince.

Carol did so.

Vince: Now Carol I have one more thing that will make your 18th birthday the best one ever. When I first met you I was immediately struck by Cupid's Arrow for you and it was the greatest feeling I've ever had. But now I want it to last forever.

Carol got the biggest shock of her life when Vince got on one knee and he had a beautiful purple diamond engagement ring and it was 18K yellow gold and it had pink, blue and white diamonds on it. Right in front of our eyes we saw Vince popping the question.

Vince: Carol Pingrey Loud, Will You Marry Me?

Carol: Oh Vincey. Yes of course I'll marry you!

They hugged and kissed and we cheered wildly for them.

Me: (Sniffles) That was so beautiful!

Varie: I'm so happy for them!

Rachel: Me too!

Vince put the ring on her finger and it was the happiest moment ever for them.

Me: Way to go partner!

Vince: Thanks partner.

Megan: Way to go big bro!

Sarah: That was awesome!

Vince: Thanks sisters.

Megan and Sarah hugged him and Carol.

Starfire: Robin isn't it romantic?

Robin: It sure is Star.

Cyborg: It's about time.

Beast Boy: Yep. I'm happy for them.

Rita: (Voice Breaking) Oh Lynn isn't that the most wonderful sight ever?

Lynn Sr.: It sure is honey.

Me: All right. We have a show for you guys.

Lynn Sr.: Oh yeah. All right everyone it's showtime!

We sat in front of the stage.

Me: Now we have two songs being performed by our very own Redemption Squad. First of all Congratulations on the Future Newlyweds and we're looking forward to the future wedding.

Vince & Carol: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're both welcome. Now let the show begin.

The music played and the curtains rose up.

Maria:

They say I'm trouble

They say I'm bad

They say I'm evil

And that makes me glad

William: A dirty no-good

Down to the bone

Your worst nightmare

Can't take me home

Elena:

So I've got some mischief

In my blood

Can you blame me?

I never got no love

Venom:

They think we're callous

A low-life hood

We feel so useless All:

Misunderstood!

Maria and Elena:

Mirror, mirror on the wall

Who's the baddest of them all?

Welcome to my wicked world, wicked world!

Chorus:

I'm rotten to the core, core

Rotten to the core

I'm rotten to the core, core

Who could ask for more?

I'm nothing like the kid next, like the kid next door

I'm rotten to the, I'm rotten to the

I'm rotten to the core

Maria:

Call me a schemer

Call me a freak

How can you say that?

I'm just… unique! (turns into her water form)

William:

What, me? A traitor?

Ain't got your back?

Oh, we're not friends

What's up with that? (kisses Maria on the cheek, making her giggle)

Elena:

So I'm a misfit

So I'm a flirt

I broke your heart?

I made you hurt?

Venom:

The past is past

Forgive, forget

The truth is

You ain't seen nothing yet!

Maria and Elena:

Mirror, mirror on the wall

Who's the baddest of them all?

Welcome to my wicked world, wicked world!

(Instrumental bridge)

Chorus:

I'm rotten to the core, core

Rotten to the core

I'm rotten to the core, core

Who could ask for more?

I'm nothing like the kid next, like the kid next door

I'm rotten to the, I'm rotten to the

I'm rotten to the core

We cheered for the first song.

William: We have one last song to play for you all and congratulations Carol and Vince.

Carol: Thank you William.

William: You're welcome. Here we go.

Another song played.

Maria, Elena, William, & Venom: We got all the ways to be

W-I-C-K-E-D

We got all the ways to be

W-I-C-K-E-D Come on!

Hey, hey, hey, hey

Hey, hey, hey, hey

Hey, hey, hey, hey

Hey, hey, hey, hey

Maria: Crashing the party

Guess they lost my invitation

Friendly reminder

Got my own kind of persuasion

Venom: Looks like this place could use

A bit of misbehavior

Happily ever after

With a little flavor

William: We're bad to the bone

With even worse intentions

We're gonna steal the show

And leave 'em all defenseless

Elena: A fairy tale life can be

Oh-so overrated

So raise your voices and

Let's get it activated

Maria, Elena, William, & Venom: Long live havin' some fun

We take what we want

There's so many ways to be wicked

With us evil lives on the right side of wrong

There's so many ways to be wicked Apple, apple

Dip, dip

Wanna try it?

Tick, tick

Take a bite

Come on, be bold

Change the way the story's told

Maria: This time the dark is

Finally getting your attention

Elena: We're wicked by the book

And class is back in session

William: You like it, steal it

Gotta beat 'em to the treasure

Venom: A rite of passage

Maria, Elena, William, & Venom: Bad just doesn't get much better Long live havin' some fun

We take what we want

There's so many ways to be wicked

With us evil lives on the right side of wrong

There's so many ways to be wicked Maria: Mother always knows best

Elena: Show her, pass every test

Venom: Hear her voice in my head

William: Evil is the

Maria, Elena, William, & Venom: Only real way to win We got all the ways to be

(Hey, hey, hey, hey)

W-I-C-K-E-D

William: Let's go!

Maria, Elena, William, & Venom: We got all the ways to be

(Hey, hey, hey, hey)

W-I-C-K-E-D Long live havin' some fun

We take what we want

There's so many ways to be wicked

With us evil lives on the right side of wrong

There's so many ways to be wicked Cruel and unusual

We're taking control

There's so many ways to be wicked

With us evil lives on the right side of wrong

There's so many ways to be wicked (Hey, hey, hey, hey)

We got all the ways to be

W-I-C-K-E-D

We got all the ways to be

W-I-C-K-E-D

We got all the ways to be

W-I-C-K-E-D

We got all the ways to be

So many ways to be wicked

We cheered wildly for them.

Me: That was awesome!

Lincoln: That was so cool!

Linka: It sure was!

Luna: Those songs were rockin'! Yeah!

Me: I have a great song for you guys. We're gonna show you a memory song from our Halloween in 2016.

Carol: I heard you guys scared those meatheads Hawk and Hank with it.

Me: Bingo. This is how we did it.

Luna pulled out her organ and she was playing. My eyes were glowing red with bloodlust.

Luna and Me in a Diabolical voice:

"When darkness falls on the house of Loud

Around every corner, new terror abounds

You don't want to lose your head! Ha ha ha!"

You can run, but you can't hide

They know that you taste better alive

I don't think that they've been fed

In a long, long time

Every corner, every floor

Watch out, they ain't herbivores

Ghastly ghouls out for blood

Sorry, bud

You got tricked

You got tricked

You got punked and pranked with a spooky twist

Before you wet your pants, better get out quick

Tricked, tricked, tricked

You got… tricked

Beware of fangs and bloody fur

A Loud House chainsaw massacre

There's no chance that you'll get out

Ghosts writing your eulogy

Heads are rolling literally

So, who needs their mommy now?

Spilling guts on the floor

Clean up on aisle four

Why you running off so soon?

Sorry dude

You got tricked

You got tricked

You got punked and pranked with a spooky twist

Before you wet your pants, better get out quick

Tricked, tricked, tricked

You got… tricked

[During the montage in the illusion, Me, Varie and the Loud Sisters scare the stinkers with everything they throw at them. Luan brings Mr. Coconuts to life, Lisa and Lily act rabid, Lori acts like she's been feasting on Rita, Lynn turns on her chainsaw, Lola appears like a corpse, Lana acts as her ghost, Leni walks around blindly under her dress with Geo rolling in his ball with the fake head still on, Laney was stirring a monster filled pot and cackled like a real witch,

Varie was in her dark side mermaid form and she terrified the stinkers by snarling and hissing and spraying the stinkers with water that smelled really horrible, I unveiled my surprise. I had my eyes covered by my hair and I start to change. I become a hideously gruesome and horrific monstrosity loaded with blood, guts, body parts, tentacles and more. I was a fusion of every single horrific monster from the movie THE THING! The monsters were from the 1982 and 2011 movies and the 2002 Video Game. Lightning flashed behind the monstrosity and flames from the Netherworld flickered around it and it scared the stinkers so bad that it made them soil their pants 3 times,

and everything else in the maze terrifies them to the point where the sounds of their screams catches the attention of the other kids on the block and their screams also catch the attention of a nearby police car, and the stinkers run into Lucy who is blocking the exit]

Lucy: "The crimes you have committed this night shan't go unpunished. You reap what you sow."

[She slashes a rope with her scythe, dumping a bucket of fake blood on them, making them scream]

Hank: "Blood!"

Hawk: "I'm gonna puke!"

Hank: "If you're gonna puke, I'm gonna puke!"

A tentacle with a scary flesh flower covered in blood and slime appears in front of their faces and tentacles come out and slap their faces and the stinkers vomited all over the ground.

[As they run out screaming, Lucy gives a small smile of satisfaction]

Hank: [nauseous] "We're not… coming back here… again…"

[He and Hawk run off and a police car drives up and the officers come out]

Luna & Me: [finishing Luna's song] " You got… tricked. "

I laugh diabolically.

Officer Stacy: You two are under arrest.

We cheered wildly.

Me: Boy that was the most awesome Halloween ever.

Lori: It literally was.

Me: Oh Kate I'm sorry if I reopened old wounds because of everything you've been through down in Antarctica.

Kate: No it's all right J.D.

Me: I guess I should've warned you before we started.

Kate: Yeah but that was great how you scared them bad with everything I've been through.

Me: I watched both movies of The Thing and they were what I got the idea for it from.

Alice: (British Accent) What happened to her down there?

Me: She went through a very traumatic experience down in Antarctica and it was enough to scar her for life.

Alice: Oh no. I'm sorry Kate.

Kate: It's all right Alice. It was all a nightmare but I'm almost fully healed now.

Nora: Well that's a relief.

Lisa: Oh! I almost forgot. Siblings and friends, I have some great news for you all.

Me: What is it Lisa?

Lisa: I have managed to find a cure for Victor Fries' condition.

Me: That's great Lisa.

Lisa pulled out a glowing blue vial of a liquid.

Lisa: This is the antidote for his condition. It will reverse the effects that were done to him because of the Cryogenic Chemicals.

Me: Lets give it to him.

Lisa: Affirmative.

We went down to the basement and Lisa gave me an auto injector.

Lisa: You must give this to him in frigid temperatures J.D.

Me: Okay.

I put on my fur parka and knock on the door to his room.

Victor: Come in.

Me: Hello Victor.

Victor: Oh hello J.D.

Me: I have some great news for you. Lisa found the antidote to your condition.

Victor: She did?

Me: She did. It's in this auto injector.

Lisa came in and she had a fur parka on.

Lisa: Now this will cause excruciating pain as it takes effect.

Victor: Okay. Thanks for the warning.

Me: Are you ready Victor?

Victor: I am J.D.

Me: Okay.

Victor: What was all the cheering going on upstairs?

Me: It's Carol's birthday today.

Victor: I'm sorry I couldn't be there.

Me: Don't worry. If this antidote works you'll have time to catch up. We have to strap you down before we inject it.

Victor: Okay.

We did so and I had the Auto Injector on his arm.

Me: Here we go.

I injected the serum into him and it took effect right away as he was screaming in pain and he was thrashing around. My infrared vision showed that his body temperature was rising fast. It was already at 62 degrees.

Me: It's working!

The pain went away and Victor's skin returned to its normal color and my infrared vision showed that his temperature was back at 98.6 degrees for the first time in a while.

Me: How do you feel Victor?

Victor got up as we unstrapped him and he felt the stinging cold of the room.

Victor: It's really cold in here!

Me: It worked! He's cured! Way to go Lisa.

Lisa: Thank you J.D.

I put a fur parka on him and we walked out and everyone gasped in shock as Victor was back to his normal self.

Me: It worked guys.

Nora: Oh Victor!

They hugged and it was a great moment. We cheered for them. Victor was back to his normal self.

Lily: I'm so happy for the both of you!

Victor: Thank you Lily.

Me: Lisa invented the Antidote and she's the one that cured him.

Victor: Yes. I am forever grateful to Lisa and all of you for working hard to cure me.

Lisa: You're welcome Victor.

Me: Now we can make sure that Ferris Boyle pays for his crimes.

Victor: That's right.

Me: Carol how would like to dish out some justice against him?

Carol: I would like that.

Carol went into her Ace Savvy Persona:

THE SWIFT QUATTRO

Carol: Time to deal out some justice!

Me: Lets get him!

---

We went out to Gotham and at GothCorp, Carol smashed in through the window and she was ready to fight.

Boyle: Who are you?

Carol: Someone you just made angry when you tried to kill Victor Fries.

Boyle: Fries? They're dead.

Carol: No. They're not dead. You left them to die but they survived and Victor tried to destroy you. We cured him of the pain you caused him and now you're gonna pay for ruining his life.

Boyle: We shall see!

Boyle pulled out a machine gun and Carol ran with super speed and she punched him in the face. She kicked the gun out of his hands and threw some kunai and pinned him to the wall.

Carol: You're gonna pay for your crimes Boyle.

Commissioner Gordon and Gotham P.D. came in.

Commissioner Gordon: Ferris Boyle you're under arrest for Fraud, Wire Fraud, Attempted Murder and Corruption. You're going away for good.

Boyle: You can't arrest me!

Me: Oh they can. Your finished Boyle. It's over for you.

Victor and Nora arrived.

Boyle: (Gasps in Shock) Victor? Nora? You're both alive!?

Victor: That's right and it was because of you that I became Mr. Freeze and it was thanks to J.D. and his friends and the Loud Siblings that they not only reunited us but also cured me of my condition.

Nora: You tried to kill us and that's something we can never forgive.

Commissioner Gordon: You're looking at a long prison sentence for your crimes. Take him away.

They did so.

Me: Great job Carol.

Carol: Thanks J.D.

Commissioner Gordon: Congratulations on catching him for us. J.D. told us everything that Boyle was doing and what he did to Victor and Nora.

Carol: Thanks Commissioner Gordon.

Commissioner Gordon: You're welcome and happy birthday and congratulations on the future wedding.

Carol: Thank you sir.

Ferris Boyle was sentenced to 150 years in Federal Prison without parole. He was also ordered to pay Victor and Nora $200,000,000,000.00 in restitution.

This was the best birthday for Carol Pingrey.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for Carol's Birthday Party and the songs from Disney's The Descendents. Thanks for that man. I wanted to include the idea of Vince proposing to Carol on her birthday as well as curing Victor Fries. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Fury of Doomsday

It starts with us on the Justice League Watchtower.

Me: So Kal aside from Lex Luthor being your most notorious enemy who was your most dangerous out of them all that you faced?

Superman: That's a really good question J.D. But if I were to guess, my most dangerous enemy was Doomsday.

I gasped when I heard that name.

Me: Doomsday the Destroyer!?

Lincoln: I've heard of him. He's the monster that killed you.

Superman: Yes. He did kill me. But I was reborn after the fight.

Luna: That is amazing.

Lori: Who is Doomsday?

Me: He was known as the monster that killed Superman. He was created by Lex Luthor as a genetic experiment that went horrible awry. This is what he looks like.

I use my magic and show what he looks like.

Laney: Is that Doomsday?

Superman: That's him. He was a ruthless monster and the one responsible for killing me.

Lincoln: I read how he killed you in this comic. The Death of Superman.

Me: That's right. I remember that comic. That was one of the saddest comics ever created in the history of DC Comics. Doomsday was so powerful that he overwhelmed the Justice League.

Lily: That was unbelievable. I can't believe that Lex Luthor created such an unstoppable monstrosity.

Lisa: Lex Luthor did have the scientific genius to create such an abomination of nature for such a destructive purpose but he lacked the ability to control him.

Me: Precisely my point Lisa. Doomsday was a mindless monster whose sole purpose was to destroy Superman. I can't believe that he set out to kill you Kal.

Superman: Me neither.

Hawkgirl: Doomsday was the deadliest foe we ever encountered.

Varie: You'll get no argument from me Shayera.

Carol: It's just hard to imagine that Lex Luthor was capable of creating such a horrific monster that can destroy anything.

Vince: That's just absolutely horrible.

Suddenly I sensed a huge energy signal approaching fast.

Me: (Gasp) Whoa! Do you guys feel that?

Lincoln: Yeah! I sense an enormous power.

Lori: Where's it coming from?

Wonder Woman: Look!

Wonder Woman pointed outside and we saw a wormhole snaking its way out of a dimensional portal and it snaked its way down to New York City.

Me: So that's it. The Dimensional Vortexes come out of portals from different universes across the fabric of the Space Time Continuum.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lynn: Looks like the vortex is appearing over New York City.

Me: Lets go see!

---

We flew down to New York City and we saw a figure emerge from the vortex. It was a monstrosity that was responsible for the death of Superman: DOOMSDAY!

Me: It's Doomsday!

Superman: But how can that be!? He was dead.

Carol: This Doomsday must be from a different dimension.

Vince: That could be Carol.

Doomsday: **So I see you have friends with you Kryptonian.**

Superman: I thought I was rid of you for good Doomsday. I killed you before and in this time you don't exist anymore.

Doomsday: **Your friends won't be enough to save you this time. You caught me off guard the last time and now I will kill you.**

Me: I don't think so Doomsday. Lets power up!

Me, Varie, Carol, Lincoln, Linka, Laney, Yuko, My Children and Lily went Super Angel 3. Ben became Way Big.

Ben: WAY BIG!

Me: A To'Kustar! Those Aliens are huge!

Way Big: That's right J.D.

We went at Doomsday and viciously attecked him. I punched him in the face and he punched at me and I blocked it and I kicked him in the face. Jared fired an energy ball and it blew his left arm off in a powerful explosion. He regrew it back and punched at Jared but he went over his punch and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Lori fired a huge wind blast and blew him into a building with incredible force and Nicole fired a blast of cosmic energy and it hit him and exploded. Doomsday exploded out of the rubble and charged toward us. Hulk and Doomsday charged at eachother and they punched and released a tremendous shockwave of power that shattered all the windows in the area and lightning was forming around their fists and Hulk kicked Doomsday in the face and Venom tied him up. Luan and Lensay fired their light powers and Luan blew both of Doomsday's arms off and Lensey encased him in a red light crystal. But Doomsday broke out of the Crystal and Web and I kick him into the air and Superman used his Laser Vision and burned him and Hawkgirl bashed him in the face with her mace. Carol fired Godzilla's Orange atomic ray and burned his legs off. Way big jumped up and ripped Doomsday's arms off. Doomsday screamed in pain and Vince fired an energy beam that blew a hole into his chest and out the other side. Lincoln & Linka fired a blast of lightning and blew his head off.

Me: Now to finish you for good Doomsday.

I form a tiny orange energy ball on the tip of my pointer finger that was no bigger than the size of my pinky fingernail. I held it above my head and the ball expanded rapidly to where it was the size of the planet Mars.

Me: Doomsday! This energy ball I have here contains enough power to obliterate 20 planets and this ball is for you!

Doomsday regenerated his limbs and saw the huge energy ball ready.

Me: Burn in Hell Doomsday! SUPERNOVA!

I throw the ball at Doomsday and it enveloped him and completely obliterated him in an instant to the point where not even an atom remained. Out in Space it exploded with incredible power.

KRAAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We powered down and saw the explosion vanish.

Me: Doomsday energy signal has disappeared. It's over.

Hulk: That ball destroy him completely.

Varie: That's right.

Cody: We did it guys.

Everyone all over the city cheered wildly for us.

Me: No problem everyone! Thank you all.

Varie: It was what we had to do!

On the Justice League Watchtower we were having dinner with the Justice League.

Me: Well, we saved the world from the wrath of Doomsday.

Flash: You guys sure did. Our teamwork was more than enough to take him down forever.

Vince: That's right Wally. Doomsday was no match for us.

Cody: Doomsday got what was coming to him.

Me: Yep. He will never terrorize the world or any planet ever again.

Wonder Woman: No he won't.

Nicole: To make sure he never comes back I sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: Good thinking Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks Dad.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Doomsday was by far the deadliest foe of Superman. He killed him in the movie Batman VS Superman and in the new Animated movie based on the comic The Death of Superman. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter and in the end we prevented Superman's death from happening a second time. Thanks for the idea man. The Death Of Superman Comic was the saddest and most tragic comic in the history of DC Comics. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Griffin Humiliation

It starts in the Royal York Town Square and we are gathered for another great session of humiliating the Griffin's.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Varie: You said it.

Prohyas: So we're gonna humiliate the Griffin's for the pain and suffering they caused to Meg, Stewie and Brian?

Lapis: That's right Prohyas and we're gonna humiliate them back to the stone age for the rest of their lives.

Lincoln: It's always fun to humiliate the Griffin's.

Laney: You said it.

Lana: Oh yeah!

Lois: You all had no right to destroy Quahog!

Lana: Actually, we did. We weren't going to allow a corrupt town to keep existing!

Lois (laughs bitterly): That's just the problem with all of you. You could have just gotten me and Peter arrested and just left it at that. But no! You all decided to play God and destroy Quahog along with everyone else in it!

Lana: You only have yourselves to blame! You were the ones who abused Meg and made the lives of the good people in Quahog a living nightmare! And that makes you no better then Chandler and the Sinister Six except for Sandman!

Lois: You really want to talk to me about the Sinister Six? When you and your family killed Vulture, Electro, Hydro Man, and Mysterio instead of taking them to prison?!

Lana: Toomes, Dillion, Bench, and Beck were going to help Paul kill Spidey, MJ, Black Cat, and Venom! And they also caused so much death and suffering in the past! We had to make sure they didn't hurt anyone else! What did you think was going to happen?!

Lois: I THINK YOU AND YOUR FRIENDS LEAVE TRAILS OF BODIES WHEREVER YOU GO! Sure, you've all made the world a better place. But what comfort is that to Zoe Lawton, whose father was killed by your twin sister Lana?!

Lana (takes a deep breath before looking Lois in the eye): Well, at least our trails of bodies don't include abused children, you horrible mother!

Lapis: You tell her Lana!

That made Lois snap. She punched Lana in the face. Lana was shocked before she ended up punching Lois back. She viciously pulverized Lois and made her a mess.

Lana: No one attacks me and gets away with it!

Me: Well said Lana. But lets cut to the humiliation spree.

Lana: Yeah!

Me: Griffin's you brought all this on yourselves.

I spin my Magisword Bracelet.

Me: Lets see how you like having gum in your hair.

Announcer: WAD OF GUM MAGISWORD!

I fired some wads of gum into their hair and it made them really sticky.

Peter: Aw gross! ABC Gum!?

Me: What did you expect you drunk Fathead? Wad of Gum Magisword shoots wads of prechewed gum.

Lana: Hey Lois lets see how you like this!

Lana spin her bracelet.

Announcer: CACTUS MAGISWORD!

Lana: These prickles pack a punch!

Lana jumped behind Lois and fired a cactus ball at Lois and it hit her in the butt and she screamed in pain.

Lois: YYYEEEEEOOOOOOOOOOOOOOCCCCCCHHHHH!

Me: (Winces) Oooh! That must've hurt!

Vambre: (British Accent) Indeed it did. Let me take a shot at them.

Lana: Go for it Vambre.

Lily: Lets see how a pro does it.

Vambre: Oh you will.

Announcer: EXPLODING BUBBLE MAGISWORD!

Vambre fired a stream of bubbles and they got close to Peter and exploded in his face.

BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Peter: Ow.

* * *

Carol and Maria were walking home from the Royal York Mall.

Carol: I really liked the songs you performed at my birthday, Maria.

Maria: No problem, Carol. Anything for my big sister. After all, you and the others helped me regain my humanity. Me and my team performing those songs as a birthday present was the least I could do.

Carol: I really appreciate that. And I think you and your team should have 12 members.

Maria: I'll keep that in mind. I'm actually planning to recruit my old teammate Rubberband Man into the team. Right now, he's a musician in Dakota.

Carol: That's great Maria. It's gonna be so cool having him part of the team.

Maria: It sure is.

They heard an explosion.

Maria: Is there something going on?

Carol: No that's just the humiliation of the Griffin's. They're using Magiswords to help in the onslaught.

Maria: Oh wow! I saw those and they are cool.

Carol: They are amazing weapons and they are funny and awesome.

Maria: They sure are.

They laugh.

Carol: Lets go see.

Maria: Okay.

They went over to check it out.

---

Me: Lets see how you like a Cheese Deluge.

I spin my bracelet.

Announcer: CHEESE MAGISWORD!

Me: Nacho Cheese Drench!

A torrent of Nacho Cheese Sauce drenched Lois from head to toe.

Prohyas: Here let me wash that off for you.

Announcer: DOLPHIN MAGISWORD!

Prohyas: Ready my baby girl?

Dolphin Magisword: (Dolphin Chirps)

Dolphin Magisword fired a stream of water and drenched Lois from head to toe in water.

Carol: That must've not felt good.

Lois: (Coughing) You wretched brats! You are just as bad as those (Censored) Meta Humans when you destroyed Quahog!

Carol (grabs Lois by the throat): Just so you know, my little sister Maria helped in Quahog's destruction! So you're insulting her and the rest of my friends who helped do the world a favor by getting rid of your former town!

Lois (Cruelly): Then maybe your little sister should be locked up along with Hotstreak and the rest of her Metabreed teammates!

OH SHE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Meanwhile in Dakota prison

Francis and Ferret were eating hotdogs in the prison cafeteria.

Ferret (Francis sneezes): You alright? You look like you might be coming down with a cold.

Francis: I'm fine, ok? I just got this weird feeling that somebody's talking about me. Teresa had it the other day.

Back in the humiliation.

Maria: Carol let her go. She's not worth it. She's got enough suffering already.

Carol: You're right Maria. You're lucky Lois. I would've killed you here.

She punched Lois in the face and knocked out some of her teeth.

Carol: That's for me.

They left.

---

After the Humiliation was done we came back home.

Maria: Carol, you need to calm down!

Carol: Calm down? CALM DOWN?! Lois badmouthed you and the Redemption Squad. She even said you should be in prison for destroying Quahog!

Maria: Carol, I'm not bothered by what she said. You need to know that I'm not going to let those words get to me. Now, if you want to let out some steam, why don't you go to the backyard and destroy some training robotic dummies of Electro, Hydro Man, Vulture, and Mysterio? After all, Lois did mention them while she got humiliated.

Carol: You're right Maria. Lets go.

They went out to the training yard.

Me: That was a great humiliation guys!

Lana: I'll say! That was so much fun!

Lapis: It sure was. Thank you for letting us get some shots in on them.

Me: You're welcome Lapis.

Laney: And we've only begun to scratch the surface with their humiliation.

Lincoln: You said it Laney.

Vambre: It was quite a performance for all of us. Jolly Good.

Prohyas: That's right sis.

Me: Lets have Luan and Lucy get in on the fun as well.

Lincoln: That's a great idea J.D.

Me: It's gonna get more intense from here on out for the Griffin's. And it's gonna be Hell!

My eyes glowed red with bloodlust and hate as the screen fades to black with the only thing that could be seen was my eyes glowing.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a chapter that centers around Lois and Peter's Humiliation and NicoChan11 gave me lines for this. Thanks man. I added my eyes glowing red for a dramatic effect. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Power of The Angels

Angels & Powerpuffs VS Monkeys

Jared and Laney are in the Simulator doing an exercise. Brittney, Nicole, Natilee, The Teen Powerpuff Girls and the Loud Siblings are in the Control Room.

The exercise began and Jared and Laney found themselves flying over the City of Townsville and it was under siege by monkeys with huge brains.

Jared: Whoa!

Laney: Something big is going on.

They saw streams of Pink, Aqua Blue and Spring Green Light heading out into space.

Jared: Something big is going on and it involves the Powerpuff Girls!

**Mojo:** Yeah! Whooo! All right! I rock! I rock so hard! For I, Mojo Jojo, have succeeded in my first, greatest, and most brilliant plan ever! And I, Mojo Jojo, shall be *KING OF THE PLANET OF THE APES!*

Jared: That title has already been taken.

*[At this point there is silence. None of Mojo's army is attacking the crowd anymore as all their attention has shifted to Mojo and his declaration of being king. Their expressions make it clear that none of them are willing to accept this declaration from Mojo of him being their leader and king when they've done all the work. An orangutan speaks out from the nearby crowd, his bulging brain, spiteful glance, and tone of voice similar in form to Mojo's.]*

**Orangutan:** *You* shall be king?! Preposterous!

**Mojo:** What?! How dare you?!

**Orangutan:** For it is *I*, who is the one most *suited* to be ruler!

*[He dons a blue jumpsuit, purple cape, belt, gloves, and helmet identical to Mojo's.]*

**Mojo:** Those are *my* clothes!

**Orangutan:** I, Ojo Tango, shall be simian supreme!

**Mojo:** No Ojo; *Mojo* !

*[Ojo hops in an orangutan-shaped tank with cannons for arms.]*

**Ojo Tango:** As I unleash the offensive omnipotence of the oppressive Orangutank!

*[At this point, the large mountain gorilla speaks up. His voice is very low and burly.]*

**Mountain gorilla:** Hold on.

**Mojo:** Oh no.

**Mountain gorilla:** It is *I* who shall get a *grip* on the situation!

*[He dons a pair of metal fists and another outfit similar to Mojo's.]*

**Mojo:** You'd better not!

**Rocko Socko:** As I, Rocko Socko, seize control and rule!

*[To accentuate his words, he smashes a gaping hole in the nearby building.]*

**Mojo:** Wait!

*[At this point, all the primates are wearing variants of Mojo's costume.]*

*[A lanky baboon speaks next.]*

**Baboon Kaboom:** I, Baboon Kaboom, with my Baboon-Bot, will be the *bomb* !

*[He leaps into a large machine shaped like a baboon, complete with*

*bomb-spewing buttocks.]*

**Mojo:** Uh-oh.

**Baboon Kaboom:** And if you don't like it… you can sniff my Baboon-Bot Bombs!

*[The Baboon Bot poops bombs then throws them as they explode.]*

**Mojo:** (sarcastically) Ohh, *that's* classy.

*[A large barrel of gibbons, in the same form as the famous Barrel Of Monkeys toy, rolls down the street. A group of them speaks at once.]*

**Go-Go Patrol:** Gangway, gangway! For we, The Go-Go Patrol, as brothers-in-arms, are linking to form a chain of command that will reach out and take hold of your world!

Laney: I've heard of a Barrel Of Monkeys but this ridiculous.

Jared: No kidding.

*[A sloth-like, Japanese Macaque monkey is standing in a vat of boiling water atop a dam.]*

**Hota Wota:** I, Hota Wota, am *boiling* mad. For you are all *wet* behind the ears. (explodes dam, water rushes forth.) Therefore, I shall unleash a scalding torrent to drown you all about. For I don't give a…

**Mojo:** Watch your mouth!

*[Next is a chimp with a pair of cymbals, moving sporadically like a toy as he clashes his cymbals.]*

**Cha-Ching:** I, Cha Ching Cha Ching, *cymbal* -ize chaotic calamity!

*[Next is a large group of capuchin monkeys with flying rocket packs. They speak in unison.]*

**Capuchin monkeys:** We, The Doot Da Doot Da Doo Doos (humming the winged monkeys' theme from *The Wizard of Oz* ), shall rain on your parade! Because… (begin to hock loogies) we're the *spit* !

**Mojo:** Eww.

Jared: Okay that is just gross.

Laney: As Double D would say "That is completely unsanitary".

Jared: No kidding.

*[A proboscis monkey speaks next, imitating Jimmy Durante, with a dance number playing in the background as he half-sings the words. A large array of banana peels lies before him.]*

**Proboscis monkey:** My name is Hacha Chacha, and here is my schpiel: a diabolical plan with lots of ap- *peel* ! Spreading out bananas, out far and wide, and fixin' up the folk for a slippery slide!

*[And 2 people do indeed slide slippery on those peels: a man on his heel and a woman on her face!]*

Jared: He sounds just like Jimmy Durante.

Laney: He sure does.

**Mayor:** (still under Mojo's boot) That's pretty catchy!

*[A nervous young bonobo speaks next, clearly putting together his plan at the last minute.]*

**Young bonobo:** I, uh, Bla Bla Bla Bla, shall, uh, create a sauce of chaos and stir up trouble, with a destructive force known as… The Tormato!

**Mojo:** Tor- *mah* -to?

**Mayor:** Tor- *may* -to.

Jared: He's a klutzy one huh?

*[Mojo looks down at him in annoyance and gives him a smart punt off the steps. At this point, the scene goes through a myriad of*

*monkeys in quick fashion:]*

**Monkey #1:** I, Killa Drilla!

**Monkey #2:** I, Bonzo Bango!

**Monkey #3:** I, Rolo Ovo!

**Monkey #4:** I, Cheata Beata!

**Monkey #5:** I, Achey Breaky!

**Monkey #6:** I, Smasha Crasha!

**Monkey #7:** I, Cruncha Muncha!

**Monkey #8:** I, Wacko Smacko!

**Monkey #9:** I, Pappy Whappy!

**Many Monkeys:** I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I! I!

Jared: So many!

**Mojo:** *NOOOOO!* Stop! Cease! Desist! Do not continue with the ramblings, for *my* ramblings are the ramblings to be obeyed, for I am the king, supreme leader, and all-around dictator. Don't you see?! All you monkeys are my plan, so your plans are *my* plans because *you* made plans and *my* plan was to make *you* ! I plan to rule the planet! Not to have my plans plan to stop *me* ! *I am your creator! I am your king! I AM MOJO JOJO!* (pushing the Professor out of the way) OBEY *ME* !

Jared: This chaos is unfathomable. We got to get the girls back. Come on Lanes.

They head out into space.

*[The shot cuts to a view of outer space. (Despite the lack of air to convey sound,) the sound of distant wailing is heard. The shot zooms into the Asteroid Belt and focuses on a single rock. Bubbles is sitting on the surface, her head was thrown back in utter dejection,*

*a torrent of cries is coming from her mouth. The scene pulls back to show a saddened Blossom sitting on a rocky outcropping, and Buttercup fuming by herself in the distance. Their voices echo in the emptiness of space.]*

**Buttercup:** That jerk. That big fat dumb jerk! He duped us! He planned it all along and we fell for it!

**Bubbles:** (between sobs) And now, everybody hates us even more! (crying abates, looks at Buttercup) What are you doing?

*[Buttercup has started digging a crude wall in the asteroid.]*

**Buttercup:** What does it *look* like I'm doing? I'm building a house! Cause *now*, we have to live *here* !

**Bubbles:** Live here?

**Buttercup:** Yeah, don't you see? This can be the bedroom, and this is *my* bed! (she slumps down on a crude jutting of rock, and points.) That can be *your* bed over there.

**Bubbles:** (resuming crying) I don't wanna sleep on a rooooooooooooooock!

Jared: (Offscreen) (Echoing) You can't stay out here forever.

Blossom: Who said that?

Laney: (Echoing) Up here.

They saw Jared and Laney land.

Blossom: Who are you?

Jared: My name is Jared Knudson.

Laney: And I'm Laney Loud. We saw you leave and figured something is troubling you.

Blossom: What's the point? Nobody cares about us down there. The entire city hates us, even the Professor.

Jared: Blossom that's not true. Those people are just a bunch of imbeciles that don't even realize what you can do with your powers and that's what makes you all special.

Bubbles: But how can we help them?

Laney: You can start by showing them that your powers were given to you and that you can help the people of Townsville by saving it from Mojo Jojo's reign of terror.

Blossom: But the Professor said that we weren't allowed to use our powers.

Jared: Yes, but you can use them to help people and keep all of Townsville and the world safe and prevent it from being destroyed. Let me help you. Hold hands.

They did so and Jared placed his hand on Blossoms head and he replicated all of the powers that the girls learned over the years in their teen counterparts and transfered them into their younger selves and he also gave them the knowledge of everything they did to become the greatest superhero team ever known to the world. It took them 2 minutes to digest the info and

Blossom: That's amazing! I can't believe we became that strong.

Bubble: It sure is.

Buttercup: We became a strong force for good and it's gonna be awesome!

Jared: It sure is. Now what do say we smash those monkeys to pieces and splatter their grey matter everywhere? (Cracks Knuckles)

Laney, Blossom, Bubbles and Buttercup: YEAH!

They went back to Earth and the City of Townsville was in total turmoil. Jared punched Rocko Socko in the face and sent him crashing into a building and he fired an energy ball and vaporized him in a powerful explosion.

KABOOOOMMM!

Jared: One down and who knows how many to go.

*[A torrent of spit begins to rain on the girls. Above them, the spitting monkeys are creating quite a downpour.]*

**Bubbles:** Eww, gross, cut it out!

*[She lashes out with her eye beams, striking one monkey, sending it off spiraling like a deflating balloon, striking another monkey in a large explosion. The three girls look forward in battle-ready poses, as the spitting monkeys fall all around them. The explosion has wiped out the entire group, leaving all of them battered, bruised, and beaten. Jared incinerated them in a blast of fire.]*

**Blossom:** C'mon girls, let's put an end to this gorilla warfare!

Jared: Leave Mojo for me. He's mine.

Blossom: You got it Jared.

*[They fly off. Cha-Ching Cha-Ching is the third on their hit list. Each girl gets a good hit.]*

**Blossom:** Haha! Good one, Bubbles!

*[Cha-Ching Cha-Ching falls down in front of Mojo, who is clutching the Professor by the neck. Mojo is shocked to find Cha-Ching battered and beaten. He saw Laney fire an energy blast at Cha-Ching Cha-Ching and kills him in an explosion. He quickly regains his fury once he realizes who's responsible.]*

**Professor:** Girls! (Mojo muffles his cries)

**Mojo:** Shut up! I was afraid of this. They've returned and found out what our powers can *really* do! (walking away) Come! You will make a good Powerproof vest!

*[As the wave of water hits another streetway, the girls quickly pound a hole in front of its path, sucking all the water, Hota Wota included, with a look of shock on his face, down to Townsville's sewer ways like a giant toilet and Laney fired a blast of energy and vaporized him from the sewer. The butt bomb baboon machine juts forward,*

*but Bubbles and Blossom pin it down by the hands. As Baboon Kaboom aims the butt cannon at the girls, Buttercup clenches the barrel shut, causing an overload. On his operating screen, the machine reads "B.M. Blowout", and Baboon silently screams in horror before the machine explodes, killing him. Confronting the barrel of monkeys, Buttercup grabs the end monkey by the hand, and like a giant rubber band, Blossom stretches the other end and lets go, sending the chain spiraling into a metal pole on the sidewalk. Jared fired a stream of fire and killed them. Bubbles uses the remaining monkeys as a rather large jump rope and Laney kills them. The singing banana monkey is pounded into the nearby fruit stand by Bubbles, while Blossom sends him spinning down his own slippery path of destruction where Jared incinerates him. The tomato tornado operator looks to his right to find Blossom, who snatches away his mixing rods, collapsing his tornado, as Blossom sends him flying into a ketchup-covered wall where Laney kills him. Buttercup kicks a roundish rolling monkey like a soccer ball, sending him careening into the air off into the distance and Jared fires an energy ball and kills him. Blossom grabs the drill machine by the bit, sending the driver's half of the machine spinning uncontrollably and Laney kills him by blasting the drill. Cruncha Muncha is sent into the waiting arms of Bubbles, who lovingly shakes him until he passes out and Jared uses psychic powers to lift him up and fire an energy ball and kill him. The punches, kicks, fire and energy reach a fervent pace, until one final shot of Jared, Laney and the three girls laying a massive uppercut erupts into pain stars and a massive explosion of fire sending the entire group of monkeys raining down to the ground as a pile of ashes.]*

Jared: That's it for those dumb monkeys.

Laney: You said it.

**Buttercup:** *None* of those stupid monkeys had the Professor!

Jared: I know who does. Lets go!

They went to Mojo Jojo's Volcano Observatory and bursted in.

Jared, Laney and the Powerpuff Girls: NOT SO FAST MOJO JOJO!

**Mojo:** (mockingly) Oohh, wook at the widdle hewoes, here to save their *daddy* !

**Professor:** (straining) No girls, save yourselves!

Jared: For your information Mojo he's a friend and you're a heartless tyrannical and brainless monkey!

Mojo: Hey!

Jared teleported.

Mojo: Where did he go?

Jared kicked Mojo in the back and it let the Professor go and sent Mojo crashing into the wall.

Mojo got up.

Mojo: I don't have time for this. Now if you'll excuse me, I, Mojo Jojo, have a town to take over. I have a world to rule! I have to seize control of an area, and force its inhabitants to follow *my* way of thinking!

Laney: What are you planning to do?

*[He presses a button on his control panel, and the glass globes begin to spin again. Another (conveniently full) vat of Chemical X spews from the machine and drains into the spheres as before. He punches a set of keys.]*

**Mojo:** I, Mojo Jojo, plan to rule over the world! EVEN IF IT MEANS…

*[He grabs one of the nozzles and smashes it through his helmet, jabbing it directly into his own brain!]*

**Mojo:**… *TAKING EXTREME MEASURES!*

**Girls (All):** *(gasp)* You wouldn't!

**Mojo:** I *would* !

Jared: He would.

*[He jams a lever, and all the containers of Chemical X pour directly into his brain. He lets out a primal cry, as his features bulge out in exaggerated proportions and he grows exponentially, sending him crashing through the roof of the observatory. Jared has everyone protected by a force field. '* ***Atop the remains of his lab, the new, giant, imposing Mojo raises his arms in triumph and yells with a deep and fearful voice.]***

**Mojo:** ***NOW I AM MO' MOJO THAN BEFO'!***

*[He leaps to the ground amidst the flames of the city, fully half as tall as the tallest skyscrapers, and walks down its shattered streets and burning buildings. He stops in front of Town Hall, addressing the peons on the grounds below with a slow and commanding voice.]*

**Mojo:** ***Now, as I was saying before I was so*** **rudely** ***interrupted, I, Mojo Jojo, have succeeded in my first, greatest, and most brilliant plan ever!*** (he dons the dome as his new brain cap.) ***And I, Mojo Jojo, SHALL! BE!*** **KING** ***!***

*[Lifting his arms high in triumph, the scene returns to the debris on the volcano top. The force field Jared made vanishes.]*

**Professor:** Oh girls, thank goodness you're okay! Now let's get out of this town and find a new, *safe* place to live!

*[They fly out of his arms, and float defiantly.]*

**Buttercup:** It's no use, Professor.

**Bubbles:** We already *tried* running away.

**Blossom:** We have to fix the problem we helped start. You said to give everyone a little time to understand our specialness. Well, now it's time for *everyone* to understand, especially Mojo!

Jared: Mojo will pay for his crimes today.

Laney: There will be one less monkey in the world.

*[They fly off in a rainbow and ball of fire and leaves, leaving the Professor behind, standing proudly with a tear in his eye. The girls fly back to Town Hall, and give Mojo a good smack in the jaw just as he was about to eat an innocent civilian or two, catching him by complete surprise.]*

**Blossom:** (o.c.) Surrender now, and we'll go easy on you!

*[Mojo takes this in, rubbing his jaw, looking for the source of the interruption. The girls are standing impatiently on street level. The civilians that Mojo was about to eat having been rescued as well and flee the scene to leave the girls to deal with Mojo.]*

**Blossom:** Down here!

**Mojo:** (kneels down, mockingly) ***Oh, my! You actually trying to*** **stop** ***me? That's so*** **cute!**

**Bubbles:** "Try," nothing!

**Blossom:** We *will* stop you!

**Buttercup:** Who are you callin' "cute"?!

Jared: Today you die Mojo.

Laney: No more!

**Mojo:** (laughing) ***Okay, let's play!***

Jared: And you're not the only one that can grow to a monstrous size! (Snaps fingers)

Jared then grew to 100 feet tall and he was about Mojo's height.

Jared: Lets dance!

He kicked Mojo in the face and punched him in the stomach and punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth. Mojo fired a blast of fire from his mouth and Jared fired a blast of fire from his hand and the blasts collided and Jared's blast overtook his. Jared's blast fried Mojo and he kicked him in the face and kneed him in the mouth and dealt him a huge uppercut. Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup and Laney pulverized Mojo into oblivion. Then he grabbed the Powerpuff Girls in his hand.

**Mojo:** ***Fools! You dare to challenge*** **me** ***?!*** (begins walking with the Girls in a fist.) ***Attempt to defeat*** **me** ***?! Try to destroy*** **me** ***?!***

Jared: This is between you and me Mojo. Let them go!

*[Mojo starts climbing a building, in classic King Kong fashion.]*

**Mojo: Never! I** ***, who saved you from certain death?! After all, I've done for you, you betray*** **me** ***?! And*** **why** ***?!***

*[Mojo swipes his hand across a floor of the building, revealing a bustling scene of humanity inside, and parades the girls across the scene as he continues to speak. (The people inside are most likely caricatures of the PPG movie staff as creator Craig McCracken is amongst the group.)]*

**Mojo:** ***For*** **them** ***? The ones who*** **hated** ***you… have*** **forsaken** ***you?*** (continues climbing to the building top.) ***Can't you see? None of them will*** **ever** ***understand you as*** **I** ***can. For we are kindred spirits, whose powers spring from the same source. So girls, do not make me destroy you, for we are smarter! We are stronger! We are invincible!*** **We** ***have the power!*** **We** ***are superior to*** **them!** ***AND WE SHALL*** **RULE** ***! All*** **we** ***have to do is work together. Girls,*** **join** ***me!***

Laney: Don't listen to him girls!

*[At this, the girls' eyes spring open. They seem to think on this for a second, then their brows furrow and their eyes glow as the air around them begins to rumble. Mojo looks concerned as their energy grows. Suddenly, they break free from his grasp in a ball of light, and fly upwards, screaming, causing Mojo's face to go slack with surprise that they managed to break free once more from his grip.]*

**Girls (All):** NOOOOO!

**Blossom:** We'd never join you! And it's *because* (flying, hits Mojo) we are stronger!

**Bubbles:** (hitting Mojo) *Because* we are invincible!

**Buttercup:** *Because*… we have the power! (striking Mojo)

Jared: People like you don't deserve to Live!

**Girls (All):** We have to protect *them* from *you* !

**Blossom:** It's *you* who is to be feared!

Laney: It's you that will never be welcome here! (Kicks Mojo in the eyes)

**Bubbles:** 'Cause you *are* a monster! (She smashes Mojo's dome, revealing his brains.)

**Buttercup:** You *are* evil! (She manages to break a couple of his fanged teeth.)

**Girls (All):** And you are… (pausing)… it!

*[This final push knocks Mojo off balance, and flailing with one arm, the tower he is grasping with the other breaks apart, sending the super-sized simian screaming towards the ground in slow motion.]*

**Mojo:** ***CUUUUUUUUUURSEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEESSSS!***

*[At this point, the Professor jumps in the scene on the ground alone, holding a large beaker of black liquid labeled Antidote X (apparently, finding time to devise, create, and transport the new liquid using the remains of a tattered lab in a matter of three minutes).]*

**Professor:** (rapidly) Girls, girls, where are you? We should try and stop Mojo and I know how! I whipped up an antidote to Chemical X! It will do away with his powers! Girls! Girls! Gi~

*[The Professor looks upwards at the falling Mojo.]*

**Girls (All):** PROFESSOR!

*[The girls rapidly swoop to save the Professor. The beaker of*

*Antidote X is left behind, and breaks open on the ground right as the monstrous Mojo drops on top of it. The liquid issues outward from the impact, steam emanating from Mojo's body, which begins to shrink and spark, until it returns to its original size at the center of the pool. A trumpet plays a small pity song in a bit of humor to mark his deposition of power. The now-normal sized Mojo groans in pain and exhaustion. The Professor and the girls watch over this, and he embraces them.]*

**Professor:** Oh, girls! I'm so sorry for doubting you! You are good! Good, perfect, little girls and I love you!

**Girls (All):** We love you, too!

Jared went back down to his normal size.

Jared: Now to make sure that Mojo never terrorizes the world again.

Jared walks over to Mojo Jojo and points his finger at him and has an energy ball ready to fire.

Jared: See you in Hell, Mojo Jojo!

Mojo saw Jared ready to fire.

Jared fired and Mojo screamed as he was completely obliterated in an instant.

Mojo Jojo was dead.

Laney: Good riddence to bad rubbish.

Blossom: You said it Laney.

Never again will Mojo Jojo terrorize the world.

Mojo's Spirit along with all the monkeys that were killed appeared.

Mojo: We will come back and destroy you all!

Nicole: (Offscreen) Sorry, Monkeys but that's never gonna happen again!

Nicole had arrived.

Nicole: (Pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

The spirits were sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity and Mojo Jojo's spirit let out one last scream.

Mojo's Spirit: CCCUUUUUUUURRRRRRRSSSSSSSSSSEEEEEEEEESSSSSSSSS!

Mojo was gone forever.

Nicole: Good riddence.

Jared: Great job sis.

Nicole: Thanks big bro.

Laney: Just in time too Nicole.

Jared then beamed Townsville to Royal York and the city was made part of Royal York, Michigan.

Back at home we all cheered wildly for them.

Me: Great job son.

Jared: Thanks dad. Mojo got what he deserved.

Nicole: He sure did.

Lincoln: Laney you were awesome!

Laney: Thanks big bro.

Blossom (Adult): I forgot how cute we were when we were your age.

Blossom (Young): I never knew that I was going to become this beautiful.

Bubbles (Adult): We grew up into great adults.

Bubbles (Young) We sure did.

Linka then came in and she had an alarmed look on her face.

Linka: Guys you got to see this!

We went into the living room and on the computer I pulled up a strange yet disturbing sight. It was a picture of a creature that was half human, half bat.

Lori: What is that thing?

Luna: Dudes is that Batman?

Me: No that's not Batman. I've seen this before. That's the Man-Bat.

I type in a search and it revealed some disturbing info.

---

Angels VS Bats.

Flash: Hey, Bats. You know that female Man Bat that attacked a while ago?

Batman: Of course. Why do you ask?

Flash: Well, I think you might want to get over here. I'm at the place where that thing attacked. Bring JD and his friends if you have to. I found something that's going to blow your mind.

Flash was currently holding an ID that had the name "Francine Langstrom".

---

On the computer I pulled up a search.

Me: His name is Dr. Kirk Langstrom. He's a Zoologist at Gotham Zoo that specializes in the Study of Bat DNA.

Lucy: That's a strange sight.

Lincoln: How did he become like this?

Me: According to this he invented a strange serum that enables him to become the Man-Bat and it gave him Bat Characteristics. Like all bats he hunts by Sonar and uses sound to find his way. But he's extremely vulnerable to loud noises.

Lana: That's an unusual thing. I may like animals but this guy makes all animals everywhere look bad. No offense Hops. (Hops Croaks)

I get a call on my phone and I answer it.

Me: Hello?

Batman: (On the Phone) J.D. it's Batman.

Me: Bruce what's up?

Batman: We think another Man-Bat is running around and it's not Kirk Langstrum.

Me: What do you mean?

Batman: We think it's his wife Francine thats become another Man-Bat.

Me: Or in this case She-Bat. We're on our way over Bruce. (Hangs up) Okay, Rachel, Lincoln, Paige, Lucy, Laney, Lola, Max Ride, Carol, Maria, Flint, Static, Jimmy, and Harry Potter you all come with me.

Max R: You got it J.D.

Me: Lets go!

We went out to Gotham and met with Batman at the Bat Signal.

We landed.

Me: Hey Bruce, Wally. We got your call.

Batman: Glad you all could make it. We think that Francine somehow became another Man-Bat somehow.

Rachel: That's really strange. How do you think it happened?

Wally: We don't know. It somehow just did and she's been stealing fruit.

Lucy: So it's fruit bat DNA. Wicked.

Flash: If she's that Man-Bat thing, she has no clue.

Static: Me and Ritchie did the same thing to get Tantrum to come to us.

Maria (laughs): Yeah, Thomas told me all about that during one of the times when he was human.

Batman (to Carol): Carol, I heard about what Lois said about Maria.

Carol: I know. But I just got so angry when Lois said that Maria should be in prison.

Flash: If anything, that sorry excuse for a mother is the one who deserves to be in prison!

Batman: Flash is right. (to Maria) You've already redeemed yourselves for your crimes, Maria. If anyone else says otherwise, then they're only kidding themselves.

Maria: Thanks.

Sandman: I also got mad when Lois brought up my dead Sinister Six teammates.

Lola: And I got mad when she brought up me killing Deadshot.

Me: Lois has a way of messing around with peoples emotions. I would call her a true Sociopath with no conscience.

Laney: Me too.

Max R: So how are we gonna find out if Francine is the She-Bat?

Me: We go interrogate her.

Flash: Now you're talking.

Me: Lets go.

We head over to where Francine works and we go in.

Me: Excuse me. Are you Francine Langstrom?

Francine: Yes. The Famous J.D. Knudson and friends. Is there something I can help you all with?

Batman: Well, we found your ID lying around.

Flash: Yeah, it was near the train tracks. Ring any bells?

Francine: What are you talking about? My ID's right… (checks her pocket for her ID)

Maria (opens her hand to reveal Francine's ID): You must've dropped it. But don't worry. My friend Thomas Kim went through the same thing when he dropped his essay test paper.

Static: Thomas is really your friend?

Maria: Of course. In his human form, Thomas was friendly. It's his monster form Tantrum that I had issues with.

Francine (takes her ID back): Look, I don't know what you're talking about. But I was never near the train tracks.

Jimmy: Are you sure?

Francine (starting to get angry): Yes! What are you all trying to say?!

Harry Potter: Easy, Mrs. Langstrom. The last thing we need is for you to go on a rampage.

Francine: A rampage?! Me?! I would never do that! And I don't appreciate any of you coming in and accusing me like this!

Sandman: Ok, let's all take a deep breath here.

Francine (furious): GET OUT BEFORE I CALL THE POLICE!

With that, the heroes leave. Shortly after that, Francine begins to groan as her clothing suddenly gets tight on her.

Francine: Why are my clothes suddenly getting tight? (groans as her teeth become fangs)

I sense something and we went back in and saw Francine transform into the She-Bat!

Me: She IS the She-Bat!

Lucy: That's wicked!

Max R: Let me face her.

Me: Go for it Max.

Mag sprout her wings and pushed her outside and smashed the window and they flew outside and engaged in an aerial battle.

They broke away and Max was facing her.

Max: Now, Francine. You are still in there, are you? You can take a joke, right?

The only response Max got from She-Bat was a roar.

Max: Ok. I think you need to take a nap. (charges towards She Bat)

Robin swooped in and kicked the She-Bat.

Robin: Time for you to rest Francine!

Max kicked She-Bat in the face and Maria encased her in water and left her head exposed.

Maria: Now Francine we can help you. We know you're still in there so you have to trust us.

?: That's right.

Batman came in and with him was Kirk Langstrom.

Kirk: Francine I know you're in there and you can fight this.

Me: Francine we're trying to help you and you have to realize what's going on. Let us help you!

Francine couldn't control her bat nature.

Me: I got the solution. (Chants an Incantation) Icarnit Mescreda Zexdum!

I fire a beam of rainbow light at She-Bat and she started changing back to what she was. She started regaining her human appearence but her clothes were torn and she was barefoot and she had brown bat wings on her back instead of with her hands.

Me: Francine are you all right?

Francine: (Weakly) Oh. What happened?

Me: You were turned into a She-Bat when you got angry at the lab. I cured you with my magic.

Max R: That's right Francine. The nightmare is over now. But you have a gift as well.

Me: My magic gave you a gift that will help out Gotham and Batman.

I form a mirror of Water and she was shocked.

Francine: How did I get these wings!?

Me: It was an effect of my magic. But you became what Kirk became before.

Kirk: That's right Francine. It was because of that mutagen that I became the Man-Bat. You somehow got it in you and became a She-Bat.

I use magic to form a hologram of what she became.

Francine: So that's what I became?

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That's right. We saw how you fought us and it was a formidable sight.

Francine: It was strange. But maybe me and Kirk can help Batman with his ways to help stop crime in Gotham.

Me: And I have just the suit for you. (Snaps fingers)

Francine got a brand new Bat Suit and it was black with light pink. It had a bat symbol on the chest and her wings were on the back.

Me: Say hello to Batwoman.

Batwoman: I like the name. Thank you J.D. But I have so much to learn.

Robin: Me and Batman will be honored to teach you. He taught me everything I know so he can teach you too.

Batman: Thank you both.

Kirk: Be careful honey.

Batwoman: I will Kirk. (To me) Thank you all for helping me. I am forever grateful to you all.

Me: You're welcome Francine.

Kirk: I have to destroy that formula after everything its done to us.

Batman: You better do that Langstrom.

Kirk: I should. But should you all need help we will gladly help out.

Me: Thanks Kirk.

We head back to Royal York.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a chapter with two themes to this one. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one and the lines for it. Thanks for that as usual. Man-Bat and She-Bat were the most unusual villains in the series and that serum really did a number on them not just physically but mentally. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Rise of JD the Nocturnal

It starts in the Dakota City Prison. I was visiting Francis in the courtyard.

Me: So Prison life hasn't been too kind for you hasn't it?

Francis: No it hasn't J.D. Ever since you cured me I've been left with nothing.

Me: Well that happens in prison. But it's never too late for you to redeem yourself.

Francis: How can I redeem myself? I've done so many crimes against you and the city that it goes beyond all understanding.

Me: I know Francis but that was because you were lashing out against the world for the pain you felt at the hands of your family.

Francis: How did you know that?

Me: Your eyes. They do say that the eyes are the window into the soul and they tell everything.

Francis: You're right and I can't argue with that. You're right J.D. My parents hated me and they did all kinds of terrible things to me from age 5 until I today. They hate me with a vengeance and they want nothing to do with me. (Crying) Because of them I became a monster!

Me: It's not your fault Francis. If anyone is to blame it's those monster parents of yours and they need to be punished to the fullest extent of the law. In fact the reason I came here was to ask if you would like to join The Redemption Squad?

Francis: Count me in. I want to change my ways.

Me: Wise choice. Welcome aboard man.

Francis: Thanks J.D. I'm sorry for all those things I did to you.

Me: It's all right man. To tell you the truth it was perfect for me because it made me stronger and got me to protect my friends and loved ones.

Francis: That's cool. Maybe it can do the same for me. You must be really desperate to come to me for help, JD.

Me: Trust me. I didn't want to. But you were Clayface's partner and my great sparring partner over the course of 11 years. It's only fair that we give you the chance to help him.

Francis: True, but how do you know that you can really trust me?

Me: Because if you decide to double cross us, we'll kill you in seconds.

Francis: Fair enough. But now that I don't have my powers, I'll need a weapon.

Me: You can have one of Stewie's flamethrowers and volcano gun.

Francis: Sounds good. Now, where do we start?

Me: Lets go home.

---

We went back home and in the living room everyone was shocked that I brought Francis with me.

Lori: What is he doing here!?

Me: It's all right guys. Francis wants to redeem himself. Just let him explain himself.

Francis explained his horrific background.

Francis: (Crying) And that's why I became who I was! I'm so sorry guys!

William: It's okay Francis.

Leslie: You're not the only one that's been through what you have.

Like you before we became Agony, me and Ashley were savagely abused by our former father. He was a monster.

Meg: And me, Stewie and Brian were abused by the Griffin's.

Stewie: That's right.

Sam: My former parents were merciless to me.

Me: See Francis you're not the only one that went through what you went through.

Francis: You're right man. Thank you. Now I know that I can be helped with this.

Me: That's the spirit. Now we have a job to do. There's some kind of creature terrorizing the zoo in Gotham. Witnesses are saying that it's a werewolf.

Lincoln: A Werewolf!?

Laney: How can that be?

Me: I don't know. But whatever it is it's not good and we need to find out what it is.

Lynn: The Full Moon was 4 weeks ago right?

Me: Yes and the next Full Moon is tomorrow night.

Francis: I want to get Clayface to help us.

Me: That's understandable. He wants to get revenge on Daggett for turning him into Clayface. Max, Rachel, Lincoln, Paige, Redemption Squad, you all come with me. Lola, you gather some dirt on Roland Daggett we can present to the FBI, CIA and Interpol.

Lola: I'm on it J.D.

Me: All right. Lets head out!

We went to Arkham Asylum in Gotham.

Me: Arkham Asylum, home to Gotham's most dangerous criminals.

Lincoln: I've heard about this place. It's considered the ultimate prison in Gotham.

Laney: It's horrible.

Francis: It's hard to imagine that Arkham Asylum is that dangerous.

Me: Yep. And once we set foot in there it's like stepping through the Gates of Hell.

We went into the Asylum and saw some of the most insane nutcases in the country.

Me: Boy these guys are seriously screwed up.

Laney: They are really mentally broken.

Lincoln: No kidding.

We went to the cells and saw Clayface in his cell reading.

Me: Matt Hagen AKA Clayface.

Clayface: J.D. Knudson and friends surprised to see all of you here.

Lincoln: Same here.

Me: We have a strange proposition for you.

Clayface: And what would that be?

Me: How would you like to get out of here and have your revenge on Roland Daggett?

Clayface: That is an offer I can't refuse. But why should I trust you?

Me: Because this will be a chance to not only get revenge but also redeem yourself. After we capture Daggett we're going to send him and his cronies to the most dangerous prison in the galaxy:

(Dramatic Voice) CREMATORIA!

Thunder and Lightning crashes in the background.

Lincoln: What's Crematoria?

Me: It's a Triple-Supermax Prison that's only reserved for the galaxy's most dangerous criminals. The Worst of The Worst.

Scene shows the Planet Crematoria. It's an extremely hostile planet.

Me: Planet Crematoria is an extremely hostile planet located in the Igneon System about 3,700 light-years away from Earth. The planet is considered one of the most inhospitable and most dangerous planets in the universe. The reason for this is because the temperatures are extremely dangerous. The temperature of the day side of the planet is over 700 Degrees fahrenheit and anyone that's on that side will be killed instantly. On the night side the temperature is -300 degrees. One side you burn, the other you freeze. The reason it's so hot on this planet is because of the planets close proximity to it's parent star. I call Crematoria an Earth-size Mercury.

Lincoln: That's awful!

Laney: That sounds like a nightmare world!

Clayface: It sure does. I had no idea such a place even existed.

Me: Yeah. Here's what the surface looks like.

I snap my fingers and an illusion forms and we saw what Crematoria looks like. It was a horrific world that made even Hell itself look like childs play.

Lincoln: Whoa! So this is Crematoria?

Laney: This place is really scary.

Clayface: It sure is. I can't even begin to imagine what it's like here.

Francis: This place is a nightmare.

Maria: It sure is.

Me: It is. This planet makes Hell look like a mere walk in the park compared to it.

Rachel: And this planet is home to the most dangerous criminals in the galaxy? That's horrific. I would call this place a death sentence in its entirety.

Me: You got that right Rach. This place is truly a form of Capital Punishment amplified 200 times.

Venom: You got that right J.D. We are terrified of this place already.

Francis: Me too.

The illusion vanished and we were back in Arkham.

Me: So what do you say Matt. You with us?

Clayface: It's a deal.

I release him.

Maria: I hope there are no hard feelings between us, Francis.

Francis: Nah. I'm actually happy that you got your life back. (to Clayface) How are you feeling, buddy?

Clayface: Right now, I'm happy that I'm getting revenge on Daggett. And I'm even more happy that you're helping me just like the old days.

Me: All right. First we're going after one of his cronies, Professor Milo.

Clayface: I know him. He's the one that gave me the Renuyu stuff.

Me: That's good that you know him. Maybe we can find something to reverse your condition.

Clayface: Nah. I'm good J.D. I know where his lab is.

We follow Clayface to Milo's lab and he lead us into it. It was loaded with all kinds of chemicals, notes and more.

Laney: Look at all this stuff.

Lincoln: Yeah. Lisa would find a use for this.

Rachel: I'm sure she would.

Francis: This is all strange stuff.

I see a beaker full of blue-green liquid.

Me: I wonder what this stuff is.

Lincoln: I don't know. Lisa always performs experiments on us so give it a try.

Me: Okay.

I drink the beaker and it made my muscles grow a little.

Me: Whoa! It's a steroid formula.

But then I got an unexpected surprise when the Full Moon appeared out of the clouds. I was in excruciating pain.

Me: (Groans in pain) What's happening to me!?

I saw my body get all furry and felt my ears get pointy. My eyes become glowing yellow and slit, my teeth become fangs and my fingernails and toenails became claws and I grow a wolf tail.

Me: Whoa! What a rush.

Lincoln: J.D. you've become a werewolf!

Me: I have?

Maria: Yeah see for yourself!

Maria formed a mirror of water and I look at myself and I was shocked!

Me: (Gasp) I'M A WEREWOLF!

Laney: This is so cool!

Rachel: What can you do with this power?

Me: Well my senses have been enhanced and I can hear everything in the city from a long distance away and I can see everything in the dark. Everything I see is all yellow and you guys are all glowing in my vision.

Clayface: That's amazing. What was that stuff you drank?

Me: It was a steroid drink and I think there was something with wolf DNA in it.

Suddenly my new enhanced hearing picked up something at the stadium under construction.

Me: I hear something at the stadium.

Riku: What is it?

Me: It's Anthony Romulus.

* * *

At the stadium Anthony Romulus was with Professor Milo and the light of the Full Moon was causing him to change.

Anthony: (Groans in pain) You fool! There's no telling what the werewolf might do.

Professor Milo: Hey. Ask me if I care.

Anthony changed into a Werewolf.

Professor Milo: Now go. Your victim is waiting.

* * *

Me: (Gasp) Professor Milo has Batman! Lets go!

We hightailed it over to the stadium and arrived to see Professor Milo standing in front of a ruined cabin and Batman was chained to the stadium floor.

I land by him and grab him by the front of his shirt.

Me: Professor Milo. Just the man we've been looking for.

Professor Milo: What!? You're a werewolf too?

Me: That's right.

Professor Milo: Who are you?

Me: Perhaps you've heard of me and my friends on the news.

Professor Milo: (Gasp) J.D. Knudson!? Is that you?

Me: That's right and your Werewolf Steroid gave me a whole new transformation. You can call me J.D. the Nocturnal, Defender of the Night. Rachel tie him up and make sure he doesn't do anything funny.

Rachel: You got it.

Anthony came out and he was a black werewolf.

I kick him in the face and send him crashing into the steps.

We flew down and help Batman.

Me: Are you all right Bruce?

Batman: Yes. Thank to you J.D. But you're a werewolf.

Me: I know. It was thanks to Professor Milo's Werewolf Steroid that I got this form. The Light from the Full Moon awoke it and I look awesome as a werewolf.

Clayface: We got problems guys!

We saw Anthony get up and he was coming at us.

Batman: Who is that werewolf?

Me: That's Anthony Romulus. Professor Milo made him like this through the same formula that made me into a werewolf. I retained my humanity thanks to my powers unlike him.

Batman: (Shocked) That's Tony?

Francis: I'm afraid so Batman.

Lincoln: I can cure him.

Me: Go for it buddy.

Lincoln: (Chants an incantation) **Nukroni Myrontika Fesmona!**

Lincoln fired a bolt of Silver Lightning and it hit Anthony head on and he was made human again and it cured him.

Me: Great job buddy!

Anthony woke up and I held my hand to him.

Me: It's all right Anthony. You've been cured now. It's over.

Anthony: What? J.D. Knudson is that you?

Me: It is.

Anthony: But you're a werewolf.

Me: Yes. Professor Milo's Werewolf Steroid made me this way. My powers allowed me to retain my humanity. I can now transform into this form at will. In this form I'm known as J.D. the Nocturnal - Defender of the Night.

Anthony: That's amazing. Thank you all for saving me from being a werewolf.

Lincoln: You're welcome Tony. I cured you with my lightning magic.

Laney: Lincoln fired a bolt of Silver Lightning and it cured you.

Batman: That's right. It's good that you're all right Tony.

Anthony: Thanks Batman. I'm sorry I tricked you.

Batman: I know. It was because of Professor Milo.

Me: Now we can turn him over to the proper authorities. Also we're going after Roland Daggett.

My phone rang and it was Lola calling.

Me: Hello?

Lola: J.D. I got the dirt on Daggett and it shows that he has done all kinds of Criminal Activity all over not just Gotham but the rest of the world. He's done it all. He stole a huge amount of money, stole chemical weapons, murder, fraud and more and he covered his tracks so the FBI, CIA and Interpol couldn't find him. I showed the dirt to said organizations and they're going after him now.

Me: Good work Lola. We're going to arrest him now. (Hangs up) Lets head out.

We went over to Daggett's building and I kicked in the door and we faced him.

Me: Roland Daggett I presume?

Daggett: That's right. Who are you?

Me: You've heard of me on the news. (I change back to my human form)

Daggett: J.D. Knudson and the Loud's. I've seen all of your achievements on the news from around the world.

Me: It's mutual. I can change to my werewolf form at will now. Also I believe that you know Clayface here.

Clayface: You ruined my life Daggett. It's because of you that I became like this!

Daggett: So the Clay avenger has come for some payback.

Clayface: You may not know me now but perhaps you might know this face.

Clayface became Matthew Hagen before the Renuyu.

Daggett: It can't be! Matt? You're alive?

Clayface: That's right. You did this to me and ruined my life. I'm now a shape-shifting monster because of you!

Me: And now you will pay for it.

I kick him in the face and knock him out.

Me: That was easy. Too easy.

He tried to get up and Francis had his flamethrower pointed at him.

Dagget: Please! Don't kill me!

Francis (lowers flamethrower): Oh, you've got it all wrong. We're not gonna kill you.

Daggett: You're not?

Clayface: No. (grins evilly) But by the time J.D.'s done with you, you'll wish that we had.

The FBI and Interpol busted in and arrested Daggett.

Me: Get him out of here.

They took Daggett away.

Maria: That takes care of that. Francis, Matt, you redeemed yourselves by helping us bring Daggett to justice. Would you like to join the Redemption Squad?

Francis: I'm afraid we have to decline.

Clayface: Even though we got a taste of what it's like to be heroes

I'm afraid that we can't.

Francis: We have to go and serve out the rest of our prison sentences. But it was fun working with you guys. How about we help you guys from the shadows whenever it's needed.

Me: We understand and that would be greatly appreciateed. Thanks buddy.

We shake hands and they went back to their prisons.

Batwoman: You did really good Max. (She playfully punches Max.)

Max: Thanks Francine.

Roland Daggett was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to eternity in the Crematoria Slam. He will never get out of that prison alive. Professor Milo was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to Life Without Parole in the Lake Vostok Prison in Antarctica.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for my J.D. the Nocturnal werewolf transformation from one of my books I wrote at home. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines for this chapter. Thanks man as usual. I saw Anthony Romulus become a werewolf and it was the scariest thing I saw in Batman. Professor Milo was no doubt one of the most cunning and corrupt scientists in the world. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Wars of Science

It starts in Ms. Shrinivas class at Royal York Elementary.

Ms. Shrinivas: (India Accent) Okay Class before we begin I have an announcement to make.

I came in with Lisa.

Me: (In Hindi) हैलो सुश्री श्रीनिवास। क्षमा करें लिसा देर हो चुकी थी। वैन टूट गया तो मुझे उसे स्कूल में ले जाना पड़ा।

Translation: Hello Ms. Shrinivas. Sorry Lisa was late. The van broke down so I had to bring her to school myself.

Ms. Shrinivas: That's no problem J.D. I'm impressed you can speak Hindi.

Me: When you've been around the world as much as I have you tend to learn languages many people don't understand.

Ms. Shrinivas: That's true.

Lisa: Thank you for taking me to school 2nd big brother.

Me: My pleasure Lisa. I got to go to Lincoln's Class to make sure no trouble comes. Have a good day.

Lisa: You too.

Lisa walked over and sat next to a girl named Darcy.

Darcy: Hi Lisa.

Lisa: Greetings Darcy.

Ms. Shrinivas: Now class we have a new student joining our class so please welcome to our class Dexter.

When Lisa saw Dexter she was suddenly struck by Cupid's arrow.

Ms. Shrinivas: Tell the class about yourself Dexter.

Dexter: (Russian-German Accent) Certainly. I'm a scientist and I'm a boy genius that made some interesting scientifical discoveries.

Lisa: (In her head) My heart is beating fast. What is this feeling?

---

At lunch me, Clyde, Lincoln and his sisters and brothers were talking to Dexter.

Me: So Dexter what inventions have you invented that made you a great scientist?

Dexter: Ah I've invented lots of great scientific inventions for the betterment of humanity. But here is my greatest and most prized invention.

Dexter pulled out a case and he pulled out a giant atomic core.

Dexter: This is the Neurotomic Protocore. My most prized invention.

Varie: Wow!

Rachel: That's an amazing invention.

Lincoln: What does it do?

Dexter: This is my most powerful and greatest invention. In the right hands it could bring great prosperity, or terrible misery if misused. The Neurotomic Protocore is a powerful energy source that can give near-infinite energy to any device.

Everyone: Wow!

Linka: This is so cool!

Me: It sure is. May I hold it?

Dexter: Certainly.

I pick up the Core and it was incredible.

Me: This cores power is incredible. It's like I'm holding the God Particle and the Infinitely Powerful Energies of the Universe in my hands.

Dexter: That's a good way to put it J.D.

I hand the core back to Dexter.

Lincoln: What is the core capable of?

Laney: I was just gonna ask that.

Dexter: That's what these plans can tell.

Dexter handed us some blueprints.

Me: Lets see. Wow! An Infinite Energy Pylon, Teletronic Matter Manipulation and Centralized Neurotomic Information Distribution. These ideas can revolutionize the future of Humanity and give us the ultimate jump in our evolution.

Dexter: That's right.

Lisa: These ideas are indeed the next step in our evolution.

Me: If the core is used for evil what will happen?

Dexter: That is the worst part. If used with evil intentions and set to a negative energy emission, it twists the user's mind, granting them near-infinite intellect while draining away both the intelligence of all others who are hit by its energy waves and the life of the surrounding environment.

We all gasped.

Me: So those energy waves from the Negative Neurotomic Energy will make everyone dumber than a sack full of dirty diapers.

Lisa: Eh close enough.

Dexter: That is correct.

Varie: That's horrible.

Aylene: No kidding.

Rachel: Who in the world is gonna cause all that mindless evil?

Dexter: Mandark.

Lana: Who's Mandark?

Dexter: He's my arch-nemesis. His name is Mandark Astronominov. He's smarter than me and he is the antipode of me.

Cody: Like he's an evil you?

Dexter: That's correct.

Me: He sounds like he's really bad news.

Dexter: He is. He comes from the small village of Flowertopia.

Lola: Flowertopia?

Me: I've heard of that place. It's a utopian village where everyone is bonded with nature. It lives on a small island in the middle of Lake Superior 200 miles northwest of here.

I pull out a map of Lake Superior and it had Flowertopia on it.

I point to it's location.

Me: That's the island right there and here's a picture of it.

I pull out a picture of Flowertopia and it was a beautiful place and home to a peaceful tranquil environment.

Lola: Wow. That's a beautiful place.

Laney: It sure is. That sounds like a place I would want to visit.

Varie: Me too.

Aylene: Same here. It looks so peaceful and tranquil.

Lana: But if Mandark was born there, way is he so evil?

Me: He was born there yes but he was made pure evil somehow. Dexter did he have a lab like you do?

Dexter: He does have a laboratory yes and his is much more evil and advanced than mine. Here's a picture of it.

Dexter handed me a picture of Mandark's Laboratory and it was a horrific sight.

Me: Whoa! That is not a lab. That is a fortress of evil and it's scary enough to make any scientist run in fear.

Lucy: Let me see.

I hand the photo to Lucy.

Lucy: Gasp! That is a fortress from the darkness of the Netherworld. But I don't understand all that science stuff.

Shannon: Me neither. But that fortress would be perfect for me.

Me: I'm sure it would Shannon. Dexter does Mandark have any goals?

Dexter: Yes he does. He wants to destroy my Lab, become a better scientist and rule the world.

Me: (Sighs) Just what the world needs. Another Mad Scientist running amok.

Lisa: Let me and Dexter put an end to him for good.

Dexter: I would be more than honored to team up with the famous Loud family.

?: Hi Dexter!

We saw Dexter's Sister Dee Dee.

Dee Dee: I see you made some new friends.

Me: Hey Dee Dee.

Lincoln: What's going on?

Dee Dee: Just came to check on my baby brother.

Dexter: I see you guys have met my stupid sister Dee Dee.

Me: Yep. And Dexter that's not nice. Why do you call her Stupid?

Dexter: She destroys my lab and my inventions and she is a total nuisence!

Me: Well have you thought that maybe she does that because she loves you?

Dexter: I guess not.

Dee Dee: Aw that's all right Dexter.

Me: Anyway Lisa and Dexter will go with Brittney to destroy Mandark's lab.

Dexter: You got it.

Laney: I'll go too.

Me: Okay.

Brittney arrived.

Brittney: Okay guys. You're gonna love my ride. (Whistles)

A horse winnie was heard and a horse made entirely out of blue fire came. It was a Nightmare Horse.

Lincoln: What a horse!

Linka: That horse is awesome!

Brittney got on her.

Brittney: She's a Nightmare Horse. Ever since I was a young girl I've always loved horseback riding. Dexter you want to get on?

Dexter: Sure.

Dexter got on and he was holding on to Brittney tight.

Brittney: Ready guys?

Lisa: Affirmative.

Laney: I'm ready.

Brittney: Lets ride. HYAH!

(B.E.R.'s The Night Begins to Shine Plays)

They were off.

Me: That was cool!

* * *

Maria was in Dakota City and it was there that she's gonna recruit Adam AKA Rubberband Man. She saw him playing his music.

Maria (hugs Adam): Adam! How are you?

Adam (smiles): I'm good, Maria. And I've heard that you've been good as well with your new Redemption Squad team.

Maria (laughs and releases the hug): Glad to know that you've heard about my team. And look at you! A famous musician in Dakota!

Adam: Well, it's always been my dream even before the Big Bang. So what brings you here?

Maria: Well, I was wondering if you want to join the Redemption Squad. I know you might be reluctant since the Metabreed thing didn't work out so well.

Adam: Are you kidding? It would be an honor fighting by your side again.

Maria: That's great Adam. Welcome to the team.

I call on her phone.

Maria: Hello?

Me: (On her phone) Maria would you please help Brittney and Lisa with their mission?

Maria: Sure J.D. what's up?

Me: Lisa and a new student named Dexter are going after an evil scientist named Mandark Astronomonov and shut down his evil lab for good.

Maria: Say no more J.D. We're on our way. (Hangs up) Adam we're heading out.

Adam: Okay.

He donned his Rubberband Man suit and they were heading out.

* * *

Brittney, Laney, Lisa and Dexter were in California and they arrived in Dexter's old neighborhood.

Maria and Rubberband Man arrived.

Maria: Hey guys.

Brittney: You arrived just in time Maria and you too Adam.

Rubberband Man: We wouldn't miss this for the world.

Laney: This is gonna be good.

* * *

In Mandark's lab he was really worried.

Mandark: It's only a matter of time before Dexter and Lisa Loud manage to find me. But I can still save the other villains still out there! (presses a button on his computer) Calling all villains! Does anyone read me?

Mysterio (appears on the monitor): I'm right here, Mandark.

Mandark (shocked): Mysterio?! But I thought Luan and Luna Loud killed you.

Mysterio: Well, I knew that Paul was going to lead me and my Sinister Six teammates to our deaths with his abusive attitude. So before we confronted the Loud Family, I managed to replace myself with a robotic duplicate.

Mandark: That means that it was your robot double that got killed. Anyway, Dexter and Lisa Loud are going to be barging into my lab any minute. So I need you to tell all the villains still alive about the Loud Family and their friends.

Mysterio: It would be my pleasure. Mysterio out. (ends transmission)

Mandark (takes out blaster): Looks like this is my last stand. But if I die here, I'm going down fighting!

An explosion blew a hole into his lab.

KABOOM!

When the smoke cleared there stood, Brittney, Maria, Lisa, Dexter, Laney and Rubberband Man ready to fight.

Brittney: Susan "Mandark" Astronomonov I presume?

Mandark: That's right. I hate that name Susan.

Lisa: I find it very preposterous that your parental units would give you a female name instead of a male name.

Mandark: That's something we agree on Lisa.

Brittney: I don't understand you Mandark. Why do you want to rule over the world with an iron fist? You could've used your scientific genius and brilliant knowledge to help further benefit all of humanity. What a waste of talent.

Laney: But you chose the path of evil. But I can still sense that there's good inside you and it's never too late to change.

Mandark: Never! Come get me!

Brittney: So be it. But it's time to separate you two. (Chants an Incantation) Hexorum Nouterum Firtira!

Brittney fired a blast of darkness at Mandark and a blob of light came out of him and became a female version of Mandark. However this one was filled with purity, good and love. She had long black hair with a pink streak, blue eyes, a red flower in her hair, red summer shirt, orange skirt and yellow sandals. And she was a little shorter than Mandark.

Good Mandark: What? What happened?

Brittney: I used my magic to separate you from your evil self.

Firefish: So that's it. My name is Firefish Astronomonov.

Brittney: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Brittney Knudson.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud.

Dexter: I'm Dexter boy genius.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud. Lisa's big sister.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell.

Rubberband Man: And I'm Adam Evans. But everyone calls me Rubberband Man.

Firefish: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. Now lets take care of my evil self for good.

Mandark: Just face it! The only way you'll ever beat me is if you somehow activate the self destruct for my lab.

Lisa (finds self destruct button): You mean like this button?

Mandark (eyes wide): No! Don't you dare-

It was too late. Lisa presses the button as they smile cheekily at Mandark.

Mandark: I hate my life.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Mandark's lab exploded in a huge Mushroom Cloud and was completely destroyed.

Brittney: Good work Lisa. Now we got to make this interesting.

Brittney pulled out a make up kit.

Lisa: What are you gonna do with that cosmetic kit?

Brittney whispered something into her ear.

Lisa: Oh I understand.

Brittney: We got to make this convincing for the authorities.

Brittney applied make up to her to make it look like she has bruises, bloody cuts and scrapes, black eye, and broken bones. Brittney took out a torn up green shirt and a torn up pair of brown pants. She pulled out a broken pair of glasses.

Brittney: There. Now get ready to put on a performance worthy of an oscar Lisa.

Lisa: Oh they'll get one.

Brittney called the police as Mandark came out. The cops came and Lisa put on a performance that was really convincing as they hid under a rock.

The cops arrested Mandark and he was taken away.

Mandark was finished for good.

They then met Firefish's parents, Windbear and Oceanbird Astronomonov. Brittney gave them an offer to move to Royal York and they accepted.

Mandark was sentenced to life in the Mariana Trench Prison without parole.

Dexter and Lisa went out on a date and it was a grand time for them. They officially became Scientist Boyfriend and Girlfriend.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've been wanting to do a chapter where Lisa meets Dexter for a while now. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this as well as the lines for it. Thanks for that man. Eddie Deezen did a really great job voicing Mandark from 1996 to 2003 and I did this chapter as a tribute to Dexter's Voice Actress Christine Cavanaugh who died somehow. She voiced Oblina, Chuckie Finster, and many more characters. I always thought that Dexter was in kindergarten and was around Lisa's age. He has a German and Russian accent.

RIP Christine Cavanaugh August 16th, 1963 to December 22nd, 2014.

Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Here Comes the Cheetah

It starts at the infamous Legion of Doom Headquarters.

Mysterio: Attention all villains. I have called you here today to bring you grave news.

Captain Cold: Is it about a lot of treasure that we can steal?

Mysterio: No! I'm talking about several of our fellow villains being taken down by the Loud Family and their friends. That's why I've gathered you all here. You all have either two options: prepare to take down the Louds or flee somewhere where they can't find you. That is all.

Doctor Octopus: Thank you for the warning, Mysterio. I'm already planning to form a Sinister Six group with you in it so I'll keep that warning in mind.

Steve (Scooby Doo and the Alien Invaders): Oh, please. I'm not going to let the Louds get in the way of my plan.

Red Skull: If the Louds try anything, I will ensure that they will take their last breaths!

With that, all the villains left the meeting place. But Cheetah and Poison Ivy were having a conversation.

Cheetah: Well, I know what I'm going to do now.

Poison Ivy: And that would be?

Cheetah: I'm going to steal some money. And then, I'm gonna use it to move somewhere where the Louds can't find me!

Cheetah sped off.

---

Cheetah was in Royal York and on the south side of town she robbed a bank of all its money and made off with $500,000,000.00 in cash. Her super speed was fast and she hid through a basement window as the cops were closing in. But what she didn't realize was that she picked the wrong place to hide. She was in the basement of our estate.

Cheetah: I'll hide here for a while until the heat's off.

Lori: (Offscreen) I'm going to do Laundry mom!

Cheetah: Uh oh.

Lori came down with a basket full of clothes and Cheetah hid behind some wood crates.

Cheetah: (In her head) That's Lori Loud. (Gasp) Oh no! I'm in the basement of our enemies!

---

In the Living Room I was watching TV with Lincoln and Varie and Laney were reading bookos when I sensed that we are not alone.

Me: I sense another presence.

Lincoln: Where J.D.?

Me: It's coming from the basement.

We went down to check it out.

In the basement we went down the steps and saw Lori taking care of the laundry.

Me: Hey Lori.

Lori: Hey J.D. I got this strange feeling that we're not alone.

Me: We got that feeling too. Laney can you find out where it is?

Laney: I sure can.

Laney concentrated and found Cheetah hiding.

Laney: AHA!

Laney touched the floor and vines tied up Cheetah and brought her over to us and we were shocked.

Me: (Gasp) Cheetah!? What are you doing in here!?

Cheetah: J.D. Knudson and the Loud Siblings. This is a purr-fect pleasure.

Varie: We would say the same.

Lincoln sounded the Intruder alarm and everyone came down to the basement with their weapons ready.

Lily: Cheetah! What are you doing here?

Lola: You better start explaining or this is not gonna end well for you!

Lana: Well smash your face in!

Lori: You better start talking! Or I will literally turn you into a Human Pretzel!

Cheetah: I was hiding out from the cops until the heats off but I had no idea I was in your house.

Aylene: Why's that?

Cheetah: I recently robbed a bank.

Lila: She's right guys. (Comes back with the sack full of cash) This is the money that was stolen.

Lola counted the money.

Lola: There's $500,000,000.00 in cash here.

Lana saw that the dye packs are missing.

Lana: No dye packs too.

Cody: She's very methodical to not leave any dye packs in there.

Ronnie Anne: She sure is.

Me: This money came from that bank that was robbed 30 minutes ago.

Cheetah: That's right.

Me: Cheetah we have a strong feeling that you were lead down the wrong path. I can still sense good in you.

Cheetah: How do you know that?

Me: I have my ways. You were lead down the wrong path. You were a great scientist right?

Cheetah: That's right. My field was DNA study to enhance the human strength and physique with animal characteristics. But my funding was cut and I was forced to use myself as a test subject by splicing my DNA with Cheetah DNA and I became Cheetah as a result.

Lucy: That is an interesting field of work. It's all stuff I can never understand though.

Lisa: I may be a scientist myself but Genetic Splicing is not part of my fields of science.

Me: Yeah. I take it the splicing didn't work well in your favor did it?

Cheetah: No it didn't. I became an outcast because of it and turned to a life of crime to support my funding.

Me: That's bad. But it's never too late for you to change. You can still make the right choice and set things right.

Cheetah began to realize that she was fighting for the wrong cause. And she broke down crying.

Lola came and comforted her.

Lola: It's all right Cheetah. Just let it all out.

Volcana: Just let it all out Sheila. Let it all out.

Cheetah: Volcana. I didn't know you were helping the Loud Siblings.

Volcana: I was actually redeemed thanks to Argent from the Teen Titans. If I can be redeemed then so can you.

Killer Frost: That's right Cheetah. It's not too late for you.

Venom: **We were redeemed and you can be redeemed too.**

Me: That's right.

Cheetah: You have to cure me.

Me: I have a better idea. I'm going to give you the ability to transform into your Cheetah Form at will. What's your real name?

Cheetah: My real name is Sheila Felus.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. Uh boys you may want to cover your eyes.

They did so.

I snap my fingers and she reverted back to her human form. She had blonde hair and she had fair skin and blue eyes.

Lori: Leni, why are you bringing a towel?

Leni: Well, if we're going to help Cheetah, there's a good chance she'll be human again. But she won't be wearing any clothes. I just thought she can wear this towel until we can find her something to wear.

Me: Good thinking. Laney you can untie her now.

Leni gave her the towel as Laney untied her and she wrapped it around her.

Leni: Now lets get you some new clothes Sheila.

Cheetah: Okay.

They went to Leni's room.

Me: Lets go return this money to the bank and explain what went down.

Lincoln: Okay.

We did so and the citizens were grateful for us. Cheetah now has a green shirt with a blue vest, blue denim jeans, blue high heels and a cheetah baret and earrings.

Cheetah: I look awesome Leni. You make a great fashion designer. Thank you.

Leni: You're totes welcome Sheila. It's what I'm good at.

Cheetah: I believe it.

Cheetah was now in the Redemption Squad. She spilled the beans on the entirety of the Legion of Doom and what they are going to do. Luan and Luna were shocked about Mysterio being alive and that they killed a robot in his place during the battle with Paul and the Sinister Six. But they won't be making that mistake again in the future.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks for the idea and the lines as usual man. It didn't tell me what Cheetah's real name was so I had to make it up. This is the first of many chapters in the battles with the Legion of Doom Villains. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Red Lanterns Cometh

Note: This Chapter is gonna have 2 parts

---

The Incredible Angels.

Me, Ben, Lana, Lola, Lila, Terra, Aqua and Riley were in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Varie, Rachel and the Loud Siblings were in the Control Room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the city of Metroville.

Me: We're in the movie The Incredibles! Awesome!

Lana: I love this movie.

Lola: Me too. It was so cool!

Lila: This is gonna be so cool being in our favorite movie.

Aqua: It sure is. This is gonna be an amazing fight.

Terra: Yeah. I can't wait to see what's gonna happen.

We heard an explosion.

Me: Sounds like the fight's starting without us.

Ben: Lets go see what's going on.

We ran to the park and saw The Incredible Family fighting Syndrome and an army of OmniDroids.

Me: The OmniDroids and Syndrome!

Riley: I'll face Syndrome and you all face the OmniDroids.

Me: Okay. I've been wanted to give you a shot Riley.

Riley: Thanks J.D. Ben be careful.

Ben: I will Riley.

Ben became Jetray.

Me: An Aerophibian from the planet Aeropela.

Jetray: That's right. Lets get them!

We went out and Riley went to face Syndrome. She spread her wings and her emotions came out and surprisingly they have wings too.

Joy: Lets show this madman some Joy!

Sadness: He must be sad. Maybe there's something we can do to help.

Disgust: Ugh I would never wear tights like those!

Fear: I bet he's afraid of us!

Anger: I'll give him a beating he'll never recover from!

Riley: Lets give this guy a buttkicking he'll never forget!

They flew to Syndrome and Riley kicked him in the face and sent him flying and he stopped and saw Riley with her Lightsaber ready. Her Lightsaber blade was pink.

Syndrome: Well what's this? We have a little girl trying to save the heroes? Look girl just head home and play with your dollies.

Riley: You will pay for everything you've done Syndrome. All you are is a frustrated hero fan that's turned into a homicidal megalomaniacal monster!

Syndrome: (Laughs) That's big bold talk. Come prove yo…

Riley kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and

Joy threw a yellow orb and it hit Syndrome in the face. Anger punched him in the face and threw a red orb that burned him in the chest on contact like lava.

Anger: People like you make me sick! I will punch you all over until there's nothing left!

Syndrome got up and he fired his Zero Energy from his finger at Riley and she deflected the blasts back at him with her lightsaber. The blasts immobilized him and Disgust wrapped her sash around him.

Disgust: You need to get this out of your system.

She spun Syndrome and he was spinning like a fast top. He got so dizzy that he turned green around the gills and then he went to a nearby trashcan and hurled.

Syndrome: (Vomiting)

Disgust: Ew! (Throws a green orb and it hits him in the back)

Syndrome: (WHACK!) OW!

Sadness headbutt him in the face and hit him in the crotch.

Sadness: Please don't be sad. That's my job.

Riley then entanged him in bramble vines and kicked him high into the air. She then dealt him multiple punches and kicks to his body and he was badly hurt and more.

The vines let him go and he dropped to the ground and was battered and beaten.

Riley: You have no respect for heroes at all.

The fight with the Omnidroids was a rough one.

Violet (crying): Mom was right! We're not ready for this!

Dash: We should've just stayed home!

Jetray: Hey, look at me. You should've stayed home. You should've just gone to school. But who cares? Are you two up for this? Are you? [Violet and Dash stare blankly] Look, I just need to know. Because there are a lot of robots out there and I have a watch that lets me transform into aliens. None of this makes sense. [takes out an Omnidroid] But I'm going back out there because it's my job. Okay? And I can't do my job and keep you two out of danger. Doesn't matter if you're not ready for this, or how old you two are. If you two go out there, you fight, and you protect people. Stay in here, you're good. I'll come back for you two. But if you step out that door… you two are heroes. (Violet and Dash nod) Alright, good chat. (shoots laser beams at Omnidroids) COME AND GET SOME, ROBO JERKS!

Me: (Slashes an Omnidroid) Great Pep Talk Ben.

Jetray: Thank you J.D.

They got back to fighting and destroyed all of the Omnidroids.

Aqua: That was almost too easy.

Elastigirl: It sure was.

Mr. Incredible: Thanks for all your help guys.

Me: It was our pleasure Mr. Incredible. Now we can turn Syndrome over to the proper authorities.

Terra: That's right.

We arrested Syndrome and he was thrown into the Mariana Trench Prison.

I offered the Incredibles a new home in Royal York and they accepted. I beamed Metroville to Royal York. The simulation ended and we came out.

Lana: That was awesome!

Lola: It sure was!

Lila: We sure showed Syndrome!

Me: You were awesome Riley.

Riley: Thanks J.D. we overpowered Syndrome and sent him to prison.

Ben: You sure did. It was awesome.

The Alarms went off.

Computer: Alert! Code Dimension Jump in progress!

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer in the living room and on a hologram of Earth it showed us where the Wormhole was at.

Me: It's right over our neighborhood.

Varie: Lets go see.

We all went outside and saw the wormhole over the center of the street.

Out of it came a girl with long black hair and she had black angel wings and japanese school clothes.

I flew up and caught her.

Me: Are you all right?

?: Yeah. Thanks to you.

The wormhole vanished as I land with her.

?: What was that?

Me: You were sucked in through a dimensional vortex from your dimension to ours.

Eion: Whoa! That's weird. Sorry my name is Eion.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Eion.

We introduced ourselves.

Eion: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. As I'm sure you're wondering why I have wings.

Varie: The thought never came to us but yes.

Eion: You see I'm half Firebender, half Havanian. I got my Firebending powers from my father, Fire Lord Zuko.

Me: That's amazing!

Eion: It is. I inherited my Havanian Traits from my mother. She comes from the planet Havania.

Shanan: Havania's 8,000 light-years away from Earth and home to an angel race called the Havanians.

Eion: That's right.

Gwen: That's amazing. Like you I too am half Havanian. My mom is Havanian and I got my traits from her.

Eion: It's good that I'm not the only one.

Aylene: Who's your mother that you got your Havanian traits from?

Eion: My mother's name is Bleez. She's a Havanian Red Lantern.

We gasped.

Lincoln: Bleez is your Mother and She's a Red Lantern?

Me: The Red Lantern Corps govern the emotion of Rage and that is a horrible emotion.

Eion: That's right. My mother in the dimension I come from gave me her Red Lantern Ring. She was dying on her death bed and she gave it to me and made me promise to use it only when absolutely necessary.

Jared: That's a powerful burden. Rage is a very dangerous and deadly emotion. It can destroy your mind to the point of Zero Concious Reasoning.

Nicole: That's right bro. It's what consumed the Evil Sasuke's we killed and imprisoned forever.

Eion: Yes. That's right. I am a Red Lantern but I can only use my powers as a Red Lantern when the time is right.

Cody: Good thinking.

Zoe: Uh guys look! (Zoe Points to the Sky)

We saw some red stars in the sky coming toward us.

Me: Uh oh! We got company!

---

Arrival of The Red Lanterns.

Maria and William were getting Ice Cream.

Maria: Thanks for taking me to get ice cream William.

William: No problem.

They then saw the red lights in the sky.

William: What's that up there?

Maria: Looks like trouble. Come on!

They went to the where the lights are going.

Back at the estate we saw the stars land by us. It was THE RED LANTERN CORPS!

Me: It's the Red Lantern Corps!

Lincoln: So these guys are the Red Lanterns?

Me: That's right. And I know these guys all too well. The big guy is Atrocitus of the Planet Ryut and Leader of the Red Lantern Corps.

Jared: Dex-Starr - a Cat from Earth.

Nicole: Zilius Zox.

Shanan: Vice.

Brittney: Skallox

Allie: Ratchet.

Jessie K: Veon.

Natilee: Haggor.

Eion: And my mother Bleez.

Atrocitus: That's right J.D. Knudson. Your achievements reached us on Ysmault and we wanted to come and see if what we heard was right.

Me: Nice to know that we've made an impression.

Bleez: (Gasp) Who are you young one?

Eion: You may not know me now Bleez but I do. My name is Eion and you are my mother. I am your daughter from another dimension.

Bleez: How can that be?

Eion: You once taught this to me before you died in my dimension. "In love and war the victorious strategist only finds battle…

Eion and Bleez: (In Unison) After the battle has been won and love will find a way."

Bleez: (Gasp) You are my daughter!

They hugged for the first time. For Eion it was 3 years.

Eion: I missed you so much mom.

Bleez: I know.

Atrocitus: What a touching reunion. Now lets fight them.

Me: You want us Atrocitus? Then come and get us!

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Carol, My Children and Yuko went Super Angel.

Ed became Edzilla and Ben became Ultimate Ben.

Me: Lets dance!

We changed at them except for Bleez who was catching up with Eion.

The fight was brutal and savage. Atrocitus grabbed Edzilla by the neck and then everyone was transported to the nightmarish red landscape of Ysmalt.

Atrocitus: And Twist your minds with pain and hate! (punches Edzilla towards a nearby rock) We'll burn you all! (lets out a contruct of the Butcher and sends it charging towards Edzilla. It hit the strongest of the Eds hard enough to break the rock, and Edzilla was sent flying towards the ground) That is your fate! (flies towards Edzilla and vomits blood at him.)

Atrocitus looked at Edzilla in disgust.

Atrocitus: Pathetic. You claim to be one of the strongest beings on the planet. But look at how easily I've defeated you.

Edzilla (Gets up): Red man hurt Ed! NOW ED RIP OFF RED MAN'S HEAD! (grabs Atrocitus and punches him repeatedly)

The fight was now on Ysmault.

We were 666 light years away from Earth.

Me: So This is the planet Ysmault. This place is horrible. I would call this a death sentence for anyone in the galaxy.

Zilius: That's right. This is Lord Atrocitus' home. Now the base for the Red Lantern Corp.

Me: It's fitting if you ask me.

I fire an energy blast and vaporized him.

One by one we overwhelmed the entirety of the Red Lantern Corps until it was just Atrocitus.

Me: Your corps murdered the entirety of the Blue Lantern Corps in the dimension my ring came from and slaughtered many lives across the galaxy in cold blood. You will pay for all your crimes Atrocitus.

Atrocitus: You are no better than me J.D. You all killed just as many people as we did.

Me: Only because they deserved it. People that kill for their own selfish and diabolical pleasures have no right to live or be among us. They only brought misery and bloodshed to everyone around them and even those that are closest to them. They also brought pain and suffering and they got what was coming to them. Just like you're about to. You kill people for the sheer pleasure of it and to satisfy your own twisted and dark ambitions.

Atrocitus: You are an even bigger fool than what I thought.

Me: Look who's calling the kettle black.

I fire an energy blast at him and blew a hole into his chest.

Atrocitus belched out blood and he was dying.

Me: It's over Atrocitus. The Terror of The Red Lanterns will be silenced forever.

I fired an energy blast and vaporized him completely. All that was left of him was his severed hand with his Red Lantern Power Ring on it.

I use my Blue Lantern Ring to remove the ring and I gave it to

Brittney.

Me: I think you would be perfect for being a Red Lantern, Brittney.

Brittney: Thanks dad. I'll do my best to control it.

I also pick up Atrocitus' mini power battery and give it to Eion.

Eion: Atrocitus is dead?

Me: He is. I killed him and the Red Lantern Corps has been destroyed.

Bleez: Well that's a relief. I have a lot of catching up to do with my daughter.

Elon: Me too mom.

Bleez returned to her normal form before she became a Red Lantern.

Eion: Wow. Mom I forgot how pretty you were.

Bleez: Thank you.

The Red Lanterns were defeated and we went back to Earth. Bleez promised to become a Red Lantern for Good. She joined the Redemption Squad.

After that Lea decided to join the Redemption Squad and he decided to talk to Roxas inside Sora.

Lea: Sorry it's been a while, Roxas. I know I've always got an excuse. But this time, I finally figured out the right way to honor your memory. I know what you're thinking - Lea's gone soft. So what? I'm making sure that Organization XIII and Xehanort never happen again. I've even confessed my feelings for Larxene, or Elena, as she calls herself now. Ironically, she's the best girlfriend and teammate I could ever ask for. But I'll never forget you, buddy.

Roxas was now at peace.

Lincoln: The peace will now go on now that we destroyed the Red Lantern Corp.

Me: You said it buddy.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this and the Red Lantern Corps was considered one of the most ruthless corps in the comics and in the galaxy. Rage is a deadly and destructive emotion that ruins so many lives. The Incredibles is a great movie and Syndrome was by far the worst villain in all of computer animation. Now The Incredibles 2 came out this year after 14 long years. HOORAY! Eion is one of my OC's from one of my books I write at home. Thanks for the ideas Nico. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# More Griffin Humiliation

It starts in the Living Room of the estate. We were watching TV.

Lincoln: Hey Nicole I wanted to ask you a question.

Nicole: What's up Lincoln?

Lincoln: What is the Malevolent Insanity Jutsu?

Nicole: It takes the target to another Universe of unimaginable horror. Would you like to see it?

Lincoln: Sure.

Nicole: Okay. (Snaps fingers)

The room changed and Nicole, Brian, Stewie, Meg, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Luan were taken to the Malevolent Insanity world.

Lincoln: Whoa! What is this place?

Nicole: This is the Malevolent Insanity World.

Meg: This place is really scary.

Brian: This kind of looks like the place that I saw when I took those mushrooms.

Stewie: I remember that.

Laney: This place is awful. What does this place do?

Nicole: This whole place is a universe where the very physical laws of nature do not apply and it brings your worst fears to life. Amplifying them 1,000,000-fold.

Luan: That's awful! I can't believe such a place like this even exists.

Lily: It's terrifying.

Nicole: Yep.

Lincoln: There's an evil Sasuke.

Nicole: Yep. What's he's seeing is everything in the Uchiha Clan being destroyed and sent off to the Darkness of the Netherworld.

They saw an evil Sasuke that was sent here and he saw everything about him being tormented and destroyed to an unimaginable and horrific degree.

Laney: That's horrible. But how come we're not feeling the pain from this world?

Nicole: As long as you're with me you're safe.

Lincoln: Well that's a relief.

Nicole: Here's where it gets rough. Watch.

Evil Sasuke saw evil flowers take the shape of the faces of Team Cosmic Dragon and they were destroying his mind with their words with echoing voices.

Nicole: (Echoing) How does it feel to be a worthless loser and a pathetic disgrace? That's all you are Sasu-gay.

Lincoln: (Echoing) You will never be good at anything. All you are is a coward and a worthless thief.

Naruto: (Echoing) I'm glad Itachi killed your family and they can burn in the Netherworld.

Sakura: (Echoing) You will never be a challenge to us Sasu-gay. Go kiss more boys.

Fu: (Echoing) You will never have friends or a loving family. You're a disgrace and a worthless loser you dead last scum.

Juri: (Echoing) How does it feel knowing that you will never match up to us Sasu-gay?

Ami: (Echoing) I don't know what I ever saw in you. All you are is a demon in human skin.

Akiko: (Echoing) Naruto is a much greater shinobi than you ever will be in a trillion lifetimes.

Sasuke: (Echoing) You have disgraced the Uchiha name and you are no longer fit to be a member of my family.

Rin: (Echoing) You are a worthless loser and Naruto is a far greater shinobi than you ever will be.

Yamiko: (Echoing) You are a total failure Sasu-gay.

Itachi: (Echoing) You're still too weak. You don't have enough hate. And you know something, You never will.

Evil Sasuke: NO! I DESERVE EVERYTHING! SHUT UP!

The evil faces laughed at him malevolently and his sanity was being destroyed. Then the Evil Sasuke fell into a pit that lead into the fires of Hell and Nicole's Glowing Red Eyes were what he saw when he hit the lava.

Nicole: That's what happened to him here.

Lincoln: That is really deadly.

Nicole: Yep. That's what happens here in the Malevolent Insanity World. It destroys your sanity to the point of Zero Reasoning. Making you completely unreasonable, unpredictable and extremely dangerous.

Laney: That's a deadly trait this world causes.

Stewie: It sure is.

Brian: I wish we could've used this on Peter and Lois.

Meg: That would've been nice.

Nicole: It would. But then their humiliation would stop forever.

Lincoln: Good point.

Luan: This world is a world of Insanity. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

They laughed.

Lincoln: That was a good one Luan.

Lily: That was funny.

The dimension vanished.

Meg: Glad that's over.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nicole: That was the Malevolent Insanity world for you.

Me: That world must be really scary Nicole.

Nicole: It sure was dad.

Stewie: It was a scary world and I would say it was fitting for an evil monster like an Evil Sasuke.

Me: It sure was.

The doorbell rang.

Me: The ring is The Seventh Cavalry Charge from General Custer in the Battle of Little Bighorn in Montana. Dad and I installed it.

Luan: That's cool and it rings a bell! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laugh at that one.

Lori: That was a good one.

Luan: I'll get it.

Luan did so and it was George Beard and Harold Hutchins.

Luan: Hey guys.

George: Hey Luan. (Fistpumps her)

Harold: What's happening?

Luan: We're just talking and watching TV.

George: Cool.

Lincoln: Hey guys.

Harold: What's up Lincoln?

Lincoln: Not much Harold. How goes the new comics?

George: We just finished a new one.

George hands Lincoln a new comic they made.

Lincoln: "Captain Underpants and the Humiliation of the Treacherous Father Farthead and The Mean Old Nagging Witch". This is just like our humiliations with Lois and Peter Griffin.

Harold: That's what we based it off of.

George: We figured it would be perfect for it.

Jared: That's perfect guys. (Watch beeps) Oh it's time for Humiliating the Griffin's some more.

Lincoln: Lets do it! Lucy, Luan, you want to join us?

Luan: You bet Link.

Lucy: Sure. I might as well make them face the darkness.

Laney: Lets get them.

We were just about to walk out the door when we saw The Ed's and with them was everyone in Peach Creek.

Me: Oh hey guys.

Eddy: Hey J.D. We were just on our way to see you and we have our friends from Peach Creek here.

Me: We can see that. Hey guys.

Kevin: What's happening J.D. my man.

We high five.

Me: Not much dude. Looks like the gang's all back together.

Nazz: Yep. We're moving into the housing suberb down there.

Nazz pointed down the street to where the Ed's Live and they were living in where the Loud House was. Everyone but Mr. Grouse moved away and this gave everyone a house there.

Me: Wow. That's great guys. Welcome to Royal York.

Rolf: Thank you J.D. It's great to be apart of the neighborhood.

Varie: It sure is Rolf. Sarah I'll bet Jimmy moving here was the best thing for you.

Sarah: It sure was Varie.

Aylene: We're just heading down to the city square for the humiliation of the Griffin's.

Jimmy: We saw those and they were getting what they got coming.

Nazz: Yeah what they did was not cool.

Me: I agree with you Nazz. You all want to join us?

They all agreed.

Me: All right lets go.

We were walking to the City Square.

Cody: Hey J.D. what humiliation is Chris being given?

Me: Oh his punishment is really bad.

Meg: His punishment is a lifetime of paddling to the point where the bones in his butt show.

Lola: EW! That is gross but fitting for him.

Lucy: Wicked.

Me: Also we're gonna help Lincoln win a contest that his school is having.

Lincoln: That's right guys. It's a video contest. Whoever has the most votes wins an awesome trophy.

Me: It's a gold video camera trophy.

Lori: Oh I see. You're literally going to win the contest with a humiliating stunt from Peter or Lois.

Lincoln: That's right.

Luan: Well just so you know bro, stunts are so last year. Comedy is where it's at.

Me: And we have just the thing for that. Luan can Lincoln borrow your camera?

Luan: Sure. What are you gonna do?

Me: (I hold up a bottle) We're gonna have Peter drink this.

Lori: Brewmeister Snake Venom.

Luna: Dude, that is the strongest beer in the world!

Me: It is. It's 67.5% Alcohol volume and when Peter drinks this he'll be drunk instantly.

Lisa: An alcoholic beverage of that level would cause acute liver failure in exactly 2 hours and 56 minutes.

Me: I know. That's why I'm not gonna give him the whole bottle. Even a tiny shot is enough to get him drunk. This stuff is $50.00 a bottle.

Eddy: That's some expensive stuff.

Me: It is.

Lincoln: But won't Peter be unpredictable if he's drunk?

Me: He will but he'll be easy to control. While he's drunk we're gonna dress him like a ballerina and make him dance in a humiliating fashion.

Lori: Ooh. That's literally perfect.

Me: This is gonna be good! (My eyes glow red)

---

We arrived in the City Square and got the Humiliation underway.

Me: Before we start Peter would you like a beer?

Peter: Oh I could use a beer. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

I pour him a glass and give it too him and he drank it.

The Loud kids were snickering.

Peter: Ah. I needed that.

Suddenly Peter got drunk big time almost instantly.

Me: Okay Peter put this on.

Peter: (Slurred) Okay.

He put on a pink tutu and ballerina costume.

Me: Music Maestro!

The conductor played the Blue Danube.

Everyone was laughing at him in his ridiculous appearence and he was dancing so stupidly while drunk and Lincoln was recording the whole thing with Luan's video camera.

Peter was dancing around like a total idiot and then 35 minutes later he fell asleep.

They retied him to the post.

Me: It'll take about two hours for him to wake up. Lets go get some lunch.

Lori: Sure.

Everyone agreed.

We did so at a great pizza restaurant and arcade.

---

2 hours later

We came out of the pizza restaurant.

Lincoln: That was a great pizza.

Me: It sure was.

Kevin: That pizza was great dude.

Nazz: It was delicious. Especially the salad.

Varie: Lets resume the humiliation.

Me: Okay.

Peter woke up.

Peter: (Groans) My head! What the heck did I drink!?

Me: You drank the strongest beer in the world that's what. Now lets resume the torture!

Nazz fired rotten egg bombs at Lois and they exploded on her and she smelled like a pile of corpses.

Lana: That was cool!

Lola: EW! That was g-ross! But it's fitting for her.

Lily: You both said it.

Kevin: Hey J.D. watch this.

Me: Okay Kevin.

Kevin took a special chain and tied it to Peter's teeth and the chain on the other end was tied to his bike.

Me: (In my head) Oh I see what he's gonna do. He's gonna yank all of his teeth out with his bike. Clever.

Kevin: Lets see how you like talking without teeth you fartface! (Laughs)

He gunned it and the chain pulled all his teeth out and he screamed in pain.

Brian (sees Kevin use his bike to yank out Peter's teeth): HECK YEAH! THAT'S HOW IT FEELS!

Sarah (punches Lois in the stomach): How do you feel, "Mighty Lois"? (punches her again) Not so mighty now are you?!

Laney: Ooh! That's got to hurt!

Luna: It sure did Lanes.

Shannon: That is not gonna feel good.

Me: I hope his prison money provides him with dental insurance.

I walk up to him and pull out a mirror and Peter saw that his teeth were gone and he had blood coming out of his mouth.

Peter: (Muffled) MY TEETH!

Lois: (Coughs) You all haven't really changed, have you?! You're all those same bullies that have tormented the Eds all those years ago!

Kevin (chuckles): You're really giving us way too much credit. We became friends with the Eds after the whole Vengeance Express Fiasco. But this isn't about us. It's about you abusing your own daughter as well as your former hometown being corrupt!

Peter: We had every right to do all that stuff to Meg! A girl like her doesn't deserve any friends!

Nazz: You're wrong! It's you and your wife who doesn't deserve any friends! Do you know how long you've abused Meg for?! You're lucky that she didn't end up dead because of it!

Lois: Oh, please! You've done your share of abuse towards the Eds! That makes you no better then us!

Rolf: At least the son of a Shepard and his friends learned from their mistakes! Unlike you, rotten to the core parents!

Sarah: You abusing Meg isn't the only crime that you two did! (to Lois) You shoplifted stuff in stores once! And instead of facing justice, you decided to escape to Asiantown! (to Peter) And don't even get me started on you! You forced Stewie to do a commercial! And for Heaven's sake, you even gave him drugs to keep him going! YOU DIDN'T EVEN CARE ABOUT HOW SICK HE WAS GETTING! And the worst part? You used Stewie's earned money for his planned college fund for yourselves instead!

Peter: Look, we've already been punished enough! So-

Jonny: Are you kidding me?! The way Plank sees it, you two haven't been punished enough! And I agree with him!

Eddy: You tell them guys!

Luan: Yeah!

Lincoln: Luan, thanks for letting me use your camera.

Luan: No problem Lincoln.

Rolf comes up to Peter and he had a hat in the shape of a giant hammer.

Peter (sees Hat of Discipline): What the heck is that?!

Rolf: The Hat of Discipline. Do you live in a cave?! (flattens Peter and Lois with Hat of Discipline) All is forgiven.

Kevin: Well, you might forgive them, Rolf. But the rest of us don't!

Eddy: I remember that hat. That was funny.

Sarah: Lets see how you two like this.

Sarah grabbed Peter and Lois by their underwear and pulled them way up and gave them huge wedgies as they screamed in pain.

We were laughing hard.

Ed: (Laughs) Good one baby sister!

Sarah: Thanks big brother.

Jonny: I got something. Squirt Guns Ready!

We approach them with huge squirt guns.

Lois: What's in those Squirt Guns?

Jonny: I wouldn't want to spoil the surprise. FIRE!

We fired hot sauce into Lois' mouth.

Lois: Gah! I'm allergic to hot sauce!

Me: That's not just any hot sauce Lois. It's made from Capsaicin Extract from the Hottest Peppers on the Planet.

Lois not only swelled up due to an allergic reaction but she screamed and a massive burst of fire exploded from her mouth, eyes and ears.

Yuko, Lola & Lila: We got this!

Yuko, Lola and Lila absorbed all the fire and it made them stronger.

Lois was screaming in pain.

Lois: WATER!

George: Let us cool you down.

George and Harold had hoses.

Me: What are those hoses for?

Harold: It's for that.

Harold pointed to a septic tank.

Me: Oh yeah! Plug your noses everyone.

We pulled out Nose Plugs and put them on and George and Harold fired raw Sewage at Lois and drenched her in unmentionable crud.

Everyone: EEEEWWWW!

Lois: Oh that's disgusting! (Vomits)

We laugh at her.

Luan: That's something suited for that Potty Mouth! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh at Luan's Joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Edd: (Laughs) That was a good joke.

Ed: Oh oh oh! I got something!

Rolf: What is it Bundt Cake for brain Ed Boy?

Ed: Lets do That's My Horse on Peter.

Rolf: Ooh. J.D. you got a jug?

Me: Uh yeah I think so.

I search my pocket and found something.

Me: Aha!

I pull out a Moonshine Jug.

Me: Here we go.

Rolf: Thank you.

Edd: Here J.D. You may need this.

On a music stand was Edd's Encyclopedia of Old World Culture and it had sheet music for That's My Horse.

Me: Hmm. Interesting song. Thanks Double D.

Edd: You're welcome.

I play notes by blowing across the top of the jug and Lincoln plays an accordion and Rolf and Ed dance.

Rolf: That's My Horse!

He slams a wheelbarrow on Lois' head.

CRASH!

We laugh at that and we were rolling on the floor laughing our heads off silly as the song continued and we were hitting Lois and Peter with all kinds of stuff.

Ed: That's my horse!

Ed slammed a trash can full of garbage onto Lois.

BLAM!

Jonny: I remember this song. This was funny!

Kevin: Rolf sure knows how to show a great culture.

Rolf and Ed hit Lois and Peter with everything but the kitchen sink. When the song stopped we were still laughing.

Me: That was a funny song. I didn't know you play the Accordion well Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's a hidden talent.

Lana: Here's a great one for them.

Lana made an animal call and out came a bunch of skunks.

Lois: Oh no.

Lana: Skunk spray ready.

They aimed their butts at Lois.

Lana: Fire!

They sprayed Lois with their horrible stench as she screamed and Lois was drenched from head to toe in Skunk Oil.

Me: Oh that would smell worse than a sack full of puke!

Sarah: Hey Peter lets see how you like this!

Sarah pulled out a bottle of perfume. It was Limberger Cheese Perfume.

Me: Limberger Cheese Perfume!? That cheese smells like rotten socks!

Sarah: It's homemade perfume I made. Double D showed me how to do it.

Edd: You're welcome Sarah.

Linka: Clever Double D.

Sarah dumped the whole bottle onto Peter and he smelled worse than puke.

Ed: Lets see how you like this.

Ed had a hose hooked up to a tank on his back. It was a tank filled with Gravy.

Nazz: Is that tank full of Gravy?

Ed: It sure is Nazz.

Leni: That will totes drench them.

Lynn: It sure will. What flavor gravy is that Ed?

Gravy: Uh it's Mexican Hot Tamale Gravy. (Hands Lynn something) Here Lynn.

Lynn: A Gravy Catalog? I didn't even know such a catalog existed.

Eddy: I remember that Catalog. Ed showed us this when we found out that he was allergic to Butterscotch Pudding.

Me: I had no idea that he was allergic to Butterscotch Pudding and I also didn't know that there were many types of gravy other than chicken, beef, turkey, fish and all that.

Edd: We didn't know it either J.D.

Lynn: I guess you learn something new every day. Ed can I try some of the gravy?

Ed: Sure Lynn. (Hands her a cup of the gravy) Here you go.

Lynn: Thanks.

Lynn drank the gravy.

Lynn: That's tasty stuff and its got some spice in it.

Ed: Yep. Watch this.

Ed sprayed Lois and Peter from head to toe with the gravy and they were completely drenched.

Sarah punched Peter in the face and gave him a bloody nose.

Peter: You are one sick girl you know that? People like you have no love for anyone but yourself and you are a rotten to the core selfish little girl with no love for anyone! You should've been sent to juvenile hall for beating up your brother!

Peter continued to rant on and on and on and on about how worthless and pathetic Sarah is and Jimmy was getting enraged as his face turned red with rage to the point where he exploded with rage and he went ballistic! He charged towards Peter and jumped on him and savagely and ferociously beat him up. Jimmy mercilessly thrashed Peter for 10 whole minutes in a dust cloud and the ground was shaking under the sheer magnitude of the fight and animal sounds and sounds of extreme violence were heard all the way from Flint.

When the fight stopped Jimmy calmed down and he had no idea what happened.

Peter was beatened to within an inch of his life. He looked like he lost a fight with an army of crazed superheroes. Jimmy was shocked at what he did to Peter.

Me: Unbelievable! Jimmy mercilessly destroyed him!

Ed: Now it's my turn. (He becomes Edzilla)

Ed smashed Lois and Peter bad.

Edzilla: No one insults baby sister and lives!

Lois and Peter were hurt bad.

Rolf: I think Rolf and Eddy will do some more harm.

Rolf and Eddy had giant fish to be used as caveman clubs.

Eddy: Remember when we used these fish in that duel Rolf?

Rolf: Rolf remembers that Jawbreaker Ed Boy.

Eddy: Lets make them smell like fish.

They bashed them with the fish and they smelled like skunk, fish and raw sewage.

Suddenly the Gang of Cats appeared out of nowhere and savagely mauled Lois and Peter.

Ronnie Anne: That was clever using the Street Cats for this.

Lincoln: It sure was Ronnie Anne.

Cody: I agree.

Ronnie Anne: Yep.

Me: My turn to have some fun. Lets see if Paul's former Pokemon are better for me than him.

I pull out my pokeballs and threw them and they opened. Out came Ursaring, Aggron, Magmortar, Electivire, Torterra, and Honchcrow.

Me: Cool.

I pulled out a piece of paper and it had their attacks on them.

Me: Okay lets see here.

Magmortar= Rock Tomb, Smog, Flamethrower, and Will-O-Wisp

Honchcrow= Sky Attack, Night Slash, Shadow Ball, and Haze

Electivire= Thunder, Protect, Thunder Punch, and Brick Break

Torterra= Giga Drain, Frenzy Plant, Stone Edge, and Crunch

Ursaring= Bulk Up, Hammer Arm, Focus Blast, and Slash

Aggron= Metal Claw, Metal Sound, Double Edge, and Flash Cannon

Me: Okay. Magmortar Rock Tomb! Honchcrow Shadow Ball!

Electivire Thunder Punch! Torterra Stone Edge! Ursaring Hammer Arm and Aggron Metal Claw!

The pokemon attacked and pulverized Lois and Peter and electrocuted and cut them bad.

Me: Good job guys. Return.

I beam them into the Pokeballs.

May: You're starting to get it now J.D.

Me: Thanks May.

George: Now for the final touch. Mr. Krupp you ready?

Mr. Krupp: You know it boys.

Geroge snapped his fingers and Mr. Krupp became Captain Underpants!

Captain Underpants: TRA LA LA! What's the problem boys?

Harold: We're humiliating the Griffin's over there to make them pay for the abuse they caused to Meg, Stewie and Brian here.

George: Care to help us?

Captain Underpants: Oh you know it.

Captain Underpants positioned his big butt in front of their faces.

Meg: Now lets see how you like having your faces farted in!

Captain Underpants: Here it comes.

He released a massive fart.

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRTTT

The Fart was so loud that it broke the sound barrier as the scene transits to the galaxy.

Lois and Peter then projectile vomited all over the street as the fart cloud cleared.

Captain Underpants: I hope you learn your lesson about being such bad parents.

He went back to Harold and George.

Harold: Thanks Captain. (Snaps Fingers)

Captain Underpants went back to Mr. Krupp.

Mr. Krupp: That was awesome boys.

George: Thanks Mr. Krupp.

---

Later we got home and the next day we submitted Lincoln's Video online. It received the most ever votes in the contest with a grand total of 10,000 votes and it easily beat the HamsterCam video. Lincoln won the contest and was given the Trophy and he put it in the Trophy Case.

Me: Great Job buddy. We got another trophy for you.

Lincoln: You said it J.D.

We high five.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and we both came up with all kinds of Cartoon Shenanigans for it. I got the ideas for when Jimmy went ballistic from A Fistful of Ed and That's My Horse from Wish You Were Ed. Those were all funny. This was probably the funniest chapter we ever did. I got the idea for the Malevolent Insanity Jutsu from the episode of Family Guy Seashell Seahorse

Party. Brian had some Psychedelic Mushrooms that made him hallucinate and that part where I got the idea for it was the craziest and most disturbing part of the episode. It was like something out of your worst nightmares. But anyway thanks Nico. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Fear of Sinestro

It starts on the Justice League Watchtower and John Stewart is being accused for something.

Hawkgirl: HAVE YOU LOST YOUR MIND, JOHN?! Using your ring to cause destruction all over a cup of coffee?!

Green Lantern (confused): What are you talking about?

Flash: You going on a rampage in front of that coffee shop! That's what we're talking about!

Superman: Now, I'm sure he had a perfectly good reason. (to Green Lantern) Right, John?

Green Lantern: Yeah. I don't know what you're talking about. I got my cup of coffee 3 hours ago.

Aqua: John's been with me the entire time after that.

Batman: I believe you. It's not like you to use your powers like that.

Wonder Woman (gets out lasso of truth): I'll use my lasso on John just in case. (ties John up) Now, what were you doing an hour ago after getting coffee?

Green Lantern: I've been with Aqua learning about how she got her Keyblade. She's also been explaining to me about the different abilities it has.

Gwen (seeing this situation very familiar): Looks like you're clean.

Green Lantern (Wonder Woman unties him): Now, can you explain why you think I went on a rampage?

Hawkgirl (calms down and turns on TV): See for yourself.

Green Lantern (sees the imposter on TV): WHAT?! THAT ISN'T ME!

Flash: Then who is it then?

Ben: Hang on. I know this scheme.

Superman: You do?

Ben: One of my enemies, Kevin 11, used his powers to shapeshift into copies of my aliens in order to frame me. (to Green Lantern) Someone must be posing as you to give you a bad name.

Green Lantern: That could be the case Ben.

Aqua: But who is it?

---

Me, Lincoln, Laney, Lana and the Mermaid girls are watching the John Stewart imposter on the news.

Lincoln: Why is John Stewart doing all these crimes?

Me: I don't know but this is not right. Someone is obviously trying to ruin his image and frame him for crimes he didn't commit.

Lana: But who is causing this?

I was in deep thought and then I gasp.

Me: (Gasp) Oh no!

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

Me: So he's doing all this.

Laney: Who is it J.D.?

Me: Sinestro.

Laney: Who is Sinestro?

Me: He's a former Green Lantern I saved from a collapsing building in Denver 4 years ago. He was a Green Lantern at the time. We became friends and he showed me all kinds of planets across the galaxy and it's how I know so much about the Galaxy. But he became powerhungry somehow and he did all kinds of terrible things. He was exiled to a faraway planet and he became a Yellow Lantern and leader of his own Lantern Corps called The Sinestro Corps.

Lincoln: What emotion do they use?

Me: They use Fear. They spread terror and fear throughout the galaxy by invoking fear and terror into even the strongest willed of life.

Laney: That sounds like an organization I wouldn't like.

Lincoln: Me neither. What does he want to do with this organization?

Me: His background is much darker.

I explain his background.

Deemed unfit to wield the power of a Green Lantern by the Guardians of the Universe, Sinestro was brought down by his fellow Green Lanterns, including John Stewart, and stripped of his power ring. At some point, Sinestro obtained his own yellow power ring that was as every bit as formidable as a Green Lantern's power ring, making him more dangerous than ever and a deadly threat to every Green Lantern in the universe. Swearing a blood oath of revenge and vowing to destroy the Green Lantern Corps, Sinestro began hunting Green Lanterns and collecting their rings.

Laney: That's horrible!

Me: Yeah. When I got word about this I was shocked. But I know that there's still good in him. I made it my mission that if I ever see him again I would try and save him from this evil monster that he became. I saved him once and I can save him again.

Lincoln: That's a powerful task.

Lana: It sure is.

Laney: We better call the Justice League and tell them about this.

Me: Right.

The computer pops out and I push a series of buttons and a holographic window appears.

---

Green Lantern: I don't know who would do this to me.

A beep was heard.

Martian Manhunter: We got a call from J.D.

Superman: Put him on.

A holowindow appeared.

Me: Hello Justice League.

Superman: Hello J.D.

Me: I'm sorry to call like this but we have a strong suspicion that John Stewart is innocent.

Flash: How do you know that?

Me: I know who is causing all these crimes and is ruining John's reputation. It's Sinestro.

Green Lantern: Sinestro! I can't believe that he's doing this to me!

Me: Yeah. But I swore that I would try to do everything in my power to save him from this monster that he became. I saved his life 4 years ago and as a token of gratitude he showed me around the galaxy and we have a bond. But when I heard about everything that happened and what he's going to do, I swore to save him from this monster that he became and bring him back into the light.

Aqua: That's a powerful burden. I have a feeling that you can do it J.D.

Me: Thanks Aqua. In the immortal words of my little brother Naruto, "I will never give up and I never go back on my word for that's my ninja way."

Hawkgirl: That's a powerful motto.

Lincoln: It sure is Shayera.

Me: Yeah. Aqua, you, Hawkgirl and John will come with us.

Green Lantern: We're on it.

The call clicked off.

---

Me: Now to go Blue Lantern.

I pull out my Blue Lantern Ring, put it on my finger and say the Oath.

Me: IN FEARFUL DAY, IN RAGING NIGHT; WITH STRONG HEARTS FULL OUR SOULS IGNITE; WHEN ALL SEEMS LOST IN THE WAR OF LIGHT, LOOK TO THE STARS - FOR HOPE BURNS BRIGHT!

I became a Blue Lantern.

Me: All right guys. Lets go!

Lucy: I'm coming too.

Lincoln, Laney and Lana jumped in fright when she appeared as a pipe organ played.

Me: Okay Lucy.

Cleo: Let us come too.

Me: All right then.

I form a bubble that enclosed around Cleo, Rikki, Bella and Emma and we were off. As we arrived in the city Hawkgirl, Green Lantern and Aqua arrived.

Me: Looks like you all made it.

Aqua: We sure did.

Green Lantern: I didn't know you were a Blue Lantern J.D.

Me: I became one 7 months ago.

Hawkgirl: That's interesting.

Lincoln: It sure is.

We saw Sinestro destroy a news stand and we flew in and confronted him.

Sinestro: (As John) So you all came.

Me: You can drop the façade Sinestro.

Sinestro revealed himself and everyone was shocked and they had Green Lantern all wrong.

Sinestro: So you knew it was me.

Me: That's right. Sinestro do you remember me? It's J.D. Knudson.

Sinestro was shocked when he saw me.

Sinestro: It is you. You're now a Blue Lantern?

Me: Yes. I was inducted into the Blue Lantern Corps 7 months ago.

Sinestro: That is surprising. So you embody Hope.

Me: Yes. Sinestro I heard that you became the leader of the Yellow Lantern's.

Sinestro: That's right.

Me: You don't have to do this Sinestro. I saved you from that building 4 years ago. I did so then and I'm going to save you now.

Sinestro: From what?

Me: From this monster that you've become. I know that my friend is still in there and he's a great man that taught me this powerful saying. "Never give up hope and believe in what you charish and fight to protect and your will to protect those that you care about will get stronger."

Sinestro: Yes I did teach you that. And that is something that I will always remember. But those days are done. And it's too late to stop me.

Me: No. It's never too late to change your ways. You still have a chance to change your ways and redeem yourself.

Lucy: That's right.

Sinestro: If you want to save me then try it.

Hawkgirl: Ok. I get how you were able to impersonate John. But I still don't know why!

Sinestro: It's like your pal JD always says. What great power comes great responsibility. And great opportunity. And the only way to own up to all that responsiblity to use every opportunity to get all the power!

Green Lantern: You're sick, do you know that?!

Sinestro: I know. I just don't care. Because it's payback time, Johnny! Everything's 50-50. I do the crime and you and your friends do the time.

Me: We'll see.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Sinestro and Laney entangled him in bramble vines. He broke out and Lucy and Sinestro fired yellow energy and black lightning with a yellow line on the outside of it. The blasts collided and they were both equal in strength.

Lucy: Your way to instill fear is a sick method.

Sinestro: So I have heard.

Lucy's lightning broke away from the yellow energy and hit him in the chest. Sinestro got up and Cleo hit him with a blast of wind and blew him into a building and Rikki fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him and numbed him. I feared a Blue Lantern stream and removed his Yellow Lantern Ring.

Me: Now to make sure this darkness in you goes away forever. (Reverts back and chants an incantation) Jovornum Syxmenka Torka!

I fired a blast of rainbow light and a blob of pitch black darkness came out of him and separated from him.

Nicole came and she was ready.

Nicole: Never again Sinestro. (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

Sinestro's darkness was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Sinestro: (Groans) J.D.?

Me: How do you feel Sinestro?

Sinestro: I'm back to my old self. I'm back to what I was when we met.

Me: Welcome back Sinestro.

Sinestro: Thank you J.D. Thank you for never giving up on me.

Me: I had to do what was right to save you from the monster you were.

We both hugged.

Green Lantern: You did really good J.D. and thank you for clearing my name.

Me: No problem John. Lets just say that we saved two lives today.

Sinestro: I want to correct my wrongs and set the Sinestro Corps on the right path of good.

Me: That's a wise choice.

Lana: Lets do it. But where does the Sinestro Corps live?

Me: They live on the planet of Qward and that planet serves as the homeworld of the Sinestro Corps.

Sinestro: That's right.

We then went to the planet Qward. The planet was located 5,900 light-years away from Earth and it was a city planet and what looks like an industrial planet.

Me: So this is Qward.

Lana: This planet is cool!

Laney: It's an industrial factory planet.

Lincoln: I didn't know planets can have environments like this.

Aqua: Me neither. This is so interesting.

Lucy: It sure is.

Green Lantern: This place is every Green Lantern's worst nightmare.

Hawkgirl: It sure is.

Then the Sinestro Corps members came out.

Me: Whoa!

Sinestro: Stand down! They're with me.

Me: I know all these guys.

Sinestro told all of the corps to renounce the paths of evil and chaos and join him in fighting for the side of good and surprisingly they accepted.

The Sinestro Corps was on the path to redemption.

Back on Earth we revealed everything that went down and how it happened. Everyone was shocked and we gained a powerful allie as a result.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this as well as the lines for it. Thanks for that man. The Sinestro Corps are one of the strangest organizations in the Green Lantern Universe and it's cool. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Fandom Pains

[One dark and stormy night at the Phoenix Storm Estate, Brittney, Wednesday, Shannon, Maggie, Raven, Yumi, Lucy, Haiku and Edwin are getting ready to watch their favorite show.]

Spooky TV Announcer: You're watching Fright TV, up next, the season premiere of Vampires of Melancholia.

Lucy: This is it, Edwin. A whole new season of our favorite show, can't wait to watch it, all of us.

Brittney: You said it Lucy.

Maggie: Vampires are my favorite creatures of darkness.

Shannon: Mine too and I am descended from witches.

Yumi: I love vampires too.

[Laney walks in with a bowl of popcorn]

Laney: You know, Lucy. I wasn't quite sure about this show. But I love how artistically tortured these vampires are.

Lucy: Thank you, Laney. It's so nice to have someone in this house who appreciates my passions.

Brittney: (To the viewers) You're probably wondering why would Laney watch a show about vampires? Well, after the day Lucy tried to use spells to get back at the other siblings. Laney has been spending time watching Vampires of Melancholia with Lucy, and has grown to be rather fascinated with vampires. She even thought about going as a vampire for Halloween.

[Just then Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn appear out of nowhere]

Lori: Hey, guys.

Leni: Scoot over.

Carol: We want to watch too.

May: Same here.

Dawn: Yeah!

Lucy: [Frightened, jumps and yelps]

Laney: Oh, hey guys. You here to watch too?

Leni: Yeah! We wouldn't want to miss an episode VoM!

Lucy: First, please don't call it that, second, you guys have never been interested in my show, why are you-?

[Before she can finish, Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn climb over her to look at the screen]

Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn: Ah! There he is!

[On screen, a taxi pulls up in front of the castle, and Blake Bradley comes out]

Blake/Tristan: Woah, this place looks sick.

Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn: [Giggling screams] Blake Bradley!

Goths: Who?

Lori: [Picks Lucy up] Duh, literally the cutest actor ever.

Leni: [Taking Lucy from Lori] Didn't you know he was gonna be a new character on VoM?

Laney: Did you know he was going to be a new character on VoM?

Brittney: No unfortunately.

Haiku shook her head.

The Goths shook their heads.

Lucy: [Gets herself down] DON'T CALL IT THAT!

Blake/Tristan: Yo! Anybody home?

Lori: [Sighs] Why is he literally so dreamy?

[The show changes scenes from Tristan calling for someone, to Edwin coming out]

Leni: Yikes, who's that creepy guy?

Lucy: That's Edwin, the main character.

Brittney: (Points to Lucy's Edwin Bust) That's him.

Carol: Oh.

Blake/Tristan: H-Hey, Uncle Eddie.

Edwin: Tristan, my great-great-great-great grand nephew, this is a surprise.

Laney: Grand nephew?

Brittney: Yeah he's over 300 years old and he has a big family tree that he's seen over the years.

Haiku: That's right.

Wednesday: Life is an immortal and disgraceful mistress.

Blake/Tristan: Looking good, are you sure you're really three hundred?

Edwin: What brings you to Melancholia?

Blake/Tristan: Just thought I'd crash at casa creepy for a while.

Edwin: Well, I must confess, I'm not really custom to sharing my castle with mortals.

Blake/Tristan: No worries bro, I can hang with anyone, now bring it in. Bro hug.

[Hugs his great-great-great-great grand uncle, much to Edwin's discomfort]

Lori: [Sighs] So gorge.

Leni: You can just tell, he'd be a great boyfriend.

Carol: He sure would.

May: He is gorgeous.

Dawn: He sure is.

Brittney: Carol and Lori you two are getting married soon.

Lori: We know. But it can't hurt to admire someone that's so handsome and gorge.

Shannon: Well I'm sending a text to Vince and Bobby just in case.

Shannon pulled out her phone and typed to Vince and Bobby.

Lucy: [From underneath Lori, Leni, Carol, Dawn and May] What is happening?

Brittney: (Sighs) Teen love Lucy.

[Tristan and Edwin walk upstairs, Edwin stops to look at a picture of Griselda]

Edwin: Sigh.

Lori: Wait, who's she?

Lucy: Griselda, the other main character, she's on a quest to the underworld right now, if you guys had watched the show from the beginning you'd-

Leni: [Cutting Lucy off] Why are her teeth all pointy? Wait, his teeth are pointy too.

Laney: Seriously?

Carol: She's cool.

May: She sure is.

Dawn: Yeah.

Lucy: [Jumps up in between her sisters] Because they're vampires.

Haiku: That's right.

Yumi: Yeah.

Raven: They are vampires.

[Slightly less than an hour later, the end credits are playing]

Spooky TV Announcer: Tune in next week, for more Vampires of Melancholia.

Lori: [Sighs] That was literally amazing.

Leni: Totes, this is definitely gonna be our new Friday night thing, Lori, me, May, Carol, Dawn, you guys and VoM.

Carol: Shut up! This is gonna be awesome!

Dawn: It sure is!

May: I love it.

[Lori rubs Lucy's hair as she, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn head upstairs.]

Lucy: It's "Vampires of Melancholia"! [Sighs, and picks up Edwin]

Laney: I know it wasn't the perfect night to watch your favorite show with Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn but-

Lucy: It was horrible! That pretty boy was ruining the show! I had to suffer through those five ogling at him for almost an hour!

Maggie: Lucy calm down. I'm sure it's just a phase they're going through with this.

Shannon: She's right. Bobby and Vince said that they understood as long as it's not in real life.

Wednesday: Good.

Laney: That's true and I agree. That Blake Bradley character isn't exactly my favorite character either. I'm sure he'll be dead after two seasons. But, anyway. Lori and Leni have taken a shine to your favorite show. Like I was when I first watched it. It was scary for me at first but I faced my fear and grew to like it.

Lucy: Is this going anywhere?

Laney: Yes. I'm saying you should try to get Lori and Leni more acquainted to the show like you did for me. I'm sure if they knew what "Vampires of Meloncholia" was all about, they would change their tunes. [Lucy gets an idea]

Lucy: That's it, Laney! I know just what to do…

Brittney: I think I know what Lucy is going to do. And I like it.

[A week later, Lori is marking off the calendar]

Lori: How excited are you for tonight's episode?

[Goes to help Leni, Carol, May and Dawn with the dishes]

Leni: So excited, according to rumors on social media, Tristan's going to turn the dungeon into a gym. Tristan working out, can you even?

Carol: Shut up. I can't even imagine.

May: Me too.

Dawn: Same here.

[They sigh dreamily]

Lucy: [Groans] Let's hope this works guys. [Places Edwin on the table, takes a deep breath, and goes over to Lori and Leni] Hey guys, now that we're all, um, 'VoM heads', you have to join us in all of the super fun pre-show rituals.

Lori: Rituals?

Laney: Yeah, you know. It's what all true vampire fans do before and episdode of VoM. Since you guys are new to the show we thought it would be great if you know how we prepare for a new episode.

The Goths came in with them.

Lucy: Yes, you guys are going to love them. [She dawns an evil grin. Later, the bathroom wall is covered with pictures of vampires] First, you have to look the part, with a full vampire makeover.

Leni: [Observes the photos] Eww, do we have to look so sickly?

Laney: Because vampires always look pale because there undead.

Leni: Ew! I hate dead guys!

Brittney: That's what they are Leni.

Carol: I saw that.

May: Vampires are really cool and it would be awesome.

Dawn: It sure would be cool to be a vampire.

Lucy: Well, it's a really important part of watching the show, but if you're not in to it and you'd just go back to watching "The Dream Boat".

Lori: Don't be ridiculous. Come on, Leni. It'll be good contouring practice, [picks up one of the photos] Look how much their cheekbones pop.

Leni: [Gasps] Good point.

[Lucy growls. Later, just as May, Carol, Dawn, Leni and Lori are finishing up, Lori gets an idea]

Lori: Wait, [runs out of the bathroom, walks back in, scares Leni by wearing fangs and hisses, and giggles] Halloween leftovers!

[Leni giggles, and Lori shoves a pair into her mouth, then a pair of fangs appear in Lucy's mouth]

Laney: Nice, guys! You actually look like vampires.

Carol: We sure do.

May: I look awesome.

Dawn: Me too.

Brittney: Just like me. (Brittney showed her smile and revealed that she had real fangs and her eyes glow red)

Lori screamed and jumped into Carol's arms.

Brittney: I have the ability to change my teeth into fangs. When I embraced the Gothic Subculture, I chose Vampire fangs to make me look like a true Mistress of The Night.

Haiku: Wicked.

Maggie: Wow. That is so wicked.

Yumi: That's neat.

Carol: I look cool as a vampire.

Leni: [Pointing at her teeth, and speaking in a Transylvanian accent] Look, I'm Tristan's weird old uncle.

Laney: Uh, it's Edwin.

Shannon: That's right. I look cool with fangs like a vampire. Hey.

Shannon went to her room and came back with a spider necklace with a blood red gem on it.

Brittney: Nice spider necklace.

Shannon: Thanks Brittney. It's a vampire medallion. And I also have these on.

Shannon had pentagram earrings on with black and red jewels on them.

[Lucy covers Edwin's eyes. Later, they're all in the living room]

Lucy: Next, you have to see the world from a vampire's perspective.

[Lori, Leni, May, Dawn and Carol look at each other in confusion, later… ]

Lori: Uh, this is giving me a migraine.

[They are revealed to be hanging upside down like bats]

Laney: Yeah, it didn't go well with me either. But this how we vampires hang. [laughs] Get it?

Brittney laughed.

Brittney: That was a good one.

Maggie: I agree.

Lucy: Don't you go Luan on me.

Leni: I don't know, guys. All this is giving me a headache. [Lucy smiles, but it disappears when Leni gasps in excitement] Wait, is that my missing jelly sandal under the couch? [Falls down, landing on her head, and checks under the couch finding her sandal] Wahoo!

Lori: [Joining Leni] And my missing ring.

Carol: (Joining them) And here's my missing earrings.

Leni: [Gasps, and reaches under the couch, finding two dolls that looked remarkably like her and Lori] And Lucy, I found your creepy dolls.

Laney: Hey, aren't those your vood-

Lucy: [Angrily takes the dolls] Give me those!

Brittney: Voodoo Dolls. (Pulls out a Voodoo Doll that looks like an associate of Chandler Henderson) They really work but you need a DNA sample like a hair or a drop of blood.

Leni: We should def do this every week, we'll never lose anything again.

Yumi: This is gonna be a long while.

Lucy: [Face palms herself] Sigh. [Later that evening] Next, you have to watch the show as a vampire would, in one of these. [gestures to an array of coffins on the floor, they all get in one]

Brittney: I like floating in a lotus position.

The Goths: Same here.

Haiku: Me and Lucy like the coffin.

Lori: [Holding her sore back] Uh, this provides zero lumbar support.

Leni: [Holding her own sore back] It's also really hard on your back.

Carol: [Holding her own sore back] It is very uncomfortable.

May: It sure is.

Dawn: Yeah.

Lori: I cannot spend a whole hour in this.

[Lucy dawns a fangy smile, but it soon disappears, when Leni gets an idea]

Leni: Wait, I know, [races off, and soon returns] decorative throw pillows, they'll add support, [throws the pillows to Lori and on Lucy and Laney] and a little zhuzh.

Laney: Wow. This makes it way more comfortable.

Lori: Ooh, and we can use the lid to make a fun TV tray.

[Lucy's jaw drops in disbelief]

Brittney: Very clever.

Lucy: Wait, there's still one more ritual. [Runs off, and returns with a pitcher of homemade blood] This is an absolute must, toasting every new episode with a refreshing glass of homemade blood.

Leni: [Horrified, along with Lori] Eww! [Lucy pours Leni a glass] I don't know if I can handle this.

[Tries to prevent herself from barfing]

Brittney: Oh that reminds me.

Brittney pulled out a cooler with a red droplet on it and opened it. She pulled out a pack of blood.

Brittney: Here Lucy. O+ blood fresh from the blood bank.

She handed it to her.

Lucy: Thank you Brittney.

Lucy opened the pouch and drank the blood.

Lucy: Ah. Good blood. He had donuts before he gave it.

Laney: That's amazing how you can taste what's in the blood.

Raven: Being a vampire must be interesting.

Lori: It's literally interesting. But I can't drink blood.

Carol: Me neither.

Lucy: I get that, it's not easy being a fan of this show, I'll understand if you guys wanna bail.

Lori: Wait, [runs off, turns on the blender, and returns with new drinks] beet smoothies, they look just like blood, but now they're delicious and full of antioxidants. Yay.

Laney: Uh, I'll pass on those smoothies.

Brittney: I would like one.

Carol: Thanks Lori.

Leni: Cheers.

Lucy: Sigh.

[Leni, Lori, Carol, Brittney and Lucy toast their cups]

Lori: Ooh, ooh, it's starting.

[Kills the lights. The episode begins with Edwin writing a letter to Griselda]

Edwin: My darling Griselda, how I wish you were here to help me endure this visit from my boorish nephew, he actually asked me if I was a I was a boxers or briefs man.

[Hears crashing sounds coming from the dungeon, goes to check and is shocked that Tristan turned it into a gym]

Tristan: [Playing corn hole] Oh yeah! Yo, Uncle Eddie, wanna play some corn hole.

Edwin: What happened to my castle?!

Tristan: I redecorated it, bro. Put some boom in your gloom, and look, I got you a lid so we can match in the thatch, now how about a selfie with your favorite nephew.

Edwin: I told you, I don't show up in these.

[Tristan takes the selfie, and looks at it, realizing that]

Tristan: Oh right, my bad.

[The episode ends, Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn dreamily sighing, Lucy growling in annoyance]

Lori: [rubbing Lucy's hair as she, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn head upstairs] Good times, Luce. Can't wait for next week. [Lucy groans]

Laney: Yeah, I know. Tristan is really becoming a bother. It's like he doesn't respect the show at all!

Brittney: I agree.

The goths agree.

Lucy: Exactly! Ugh! I've been trying to drive Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn out of watching this show!

Laney: What? Why would you want to do that?

Shannon: I was thinking exactly the same thing.

Lucy: Because all they care about is this meathead mortal! Who is ruining the show! Just like Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn are ruining our nights for us!

Haiku: That's right.

Laney: Well, that's true. But what can we do? It's not like we can get rid of this guy. [Lucy gets another idea]

Lucy: Maybe we can… [Evil laugh]

Laney: I've got to stop giving her ideas.

[The next day Lucy is holding a Morticians Club meeting]

Lucy: This emergency meeting of The Young Morticians Club is now called to order. I have a favor to ask, you guys watch Vampires of Melancholia right?

[The other club members minus Haiku exchange glances]

[The other members stutter in agreement, Lucy is pleased with this]

Lucy: How would you like to help me get rid of him? [Later, Lucy and the Morticians Club are going door to door with petitions, Lucy knocks on one person's door]

Lucy: Hi, I'm collecting signatures to remove Blake Bradley from Vampires of Melancholia. Would you sign? [Later, she and the other club members meet up to compare progress] Okay, pretty good guys, we got forty-five signatures and fifteen pieces of candy from people who thought we were trick-or-treaters.

[Lucy and Haiku smile at each other]

Lucy, Haiku and the Goths: Goth perks.

In Maria's Room Yumi, Raven and Shannon were talking to Maria.

Maria: So Lucy and the Goths are working to get Blake Bradley off of Vampires of Melancholia?

Yumi: Yeah. Guys, I'm starting to wonder if we've crossed a line here.

Raven: Just what are you getting at?

Shannon: Yeah, Yumi. You better not be thinking of ditching us and ratting us out to May, Lori, Carol, Leni, and Dawn.

Yumi: No way! I'm with you all the way!

Lucy: If you're a real Vampires of Melancholia fan, then you know we have to do it. Besides, all of us are doing this plan now. It's too late to turn back.

Yumi: Fine. But don't blame me when everyone hates us for what we've done.

Yumi went to see Gwen. She revealed everything.

Gwen: Oh Yumi, it doesn't matter if they like a certain character in the show. What matters is that you want to spend time with your family.

Yumi: Never thought of it that way. Thanks Gwen.

Gwen: You're welcome Yumi.

[Back at the school]

Lucy: Okay, did everyone finish their protest letters to the studio?

Haiku: Mines a poem. Should we take these to the post office?

Lucy: No, that'll take too long, I have a better idea. [The Morticians Club strap their letters to a swarm of bats] You know what to do Fangs, [petting her bat] and no biting.

[Haiku opens the window, and the bats fly]

[That Friday night, Lucy and Edwin are getting ready]

Lucy: This is it, Edwin. Time to see if our protests were heard.

Laney: Do you really think your petitions will work, Lucy.

Lucy: It has to work.

Brittney: Lets hope so.

Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn: [Prancing into the living room with their beet smoothies, their vampire faces, and wearing pink t-shirts] Who's ready for some VoM?

Lori: Check out the shirts we made, 'TEAM TRISTAN'.

Leni: Don't worry, we made team Edwin shirts for you guys.

[Leni places a black t-shirt on Edwin, and Lori hands the other shirts to Lucy, Laney and the Goths]

Laney: Thanks, Leni. [Takes the shirt, on the show, Edwin and Tristan are eating dinner]

Brittney: Nice. Team Edwin. I feel like I'm in The Twilight Saga: Eclipse with Teams Edward and Jacob.

Shannon: It sure feels that way.

Raven: It sure does.

Tristan: Great grub, Uncle Eddie, but you got any garlic for these fries?

Edwin: Garlic?! Are you serious?

Wednesday: Garlic kills vampires you numbskull.

Brittney: So does Sunlight, Holy Water and Silver.

Tristan: Guess that's a neg. Hey, how 'bout we burn off these carbs with a port meal workout?

Edwin: What?! [Suddenly thinks of something] Or instead of a workout, eh, how about we walk along the misty, slippery, cliffs of Melancholia?

Leni: Mmm, cardio, this should be fun.

Carol: It sure will.

May: Yeah.

Lucy: Yes, it should.

[Evil grin]

Tristan: Dude, this mist is like a built in airbrush filter.

Edwin: [Pretending to care] Careful, Tristan. The cliffs.

Tristan: [Walking backwards with his camera phone] It's cool Uncle Eddie, just gotta take this self- [falls off the cliff] iiiiieeeeeeee… !

[Edwin smiles as Tristan falls to his demise]

Brittney: Whoa!

Shannon: Holy Moonlight!

Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn: [Shocked and upset] What?! Tristan! No!

[They hold each other, teary eyed]

Lucy: [Pretending to be upset] Oh no, not Tristan, the horror.

Leni: [Still sobbing, along with Lori] He was so young, and so cute!

Carol: [Still sobbing] This is a nightmare!

May: [Still sobbing] I can't believe this!

Lori: How could VoM do this?! Sorry Lucy, I literally can't even deal right now!

[She, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn run upstairs, crying]

Laney: Wow, Lucy. I guess your protest really did work.

Brittney: They sure did.

Lucy: Yes. Our voices were heard, should we celebrate with some early halloween candy? [Pulls out three fun-sized candies]

Laney: Um, thanks… [Laney looks up at the stairway and sighs]

Shannon: No thank you.

Brittney: Thanks for the offer Lucy but no thank you.

[A week later, Lucy marks off the calendar]

Spooky TV Announcer: And now, an all new episode of Vampires of Melancholia.

Lucy: [Happily sighs] Blissful solitude at last.

Laney: [sighs] Yeah. I guess so.

Yumi (glares at Lucy): Yep. You, me, our fellow Goths can finally watch a Tristan free show and Lori, Leni, May, Carol and Dawn aren't around to bug us anymore. But was it really worth it?

Lucy: Why are you so sad? You should be celebrating! Tristan is gone and so is Lori, Leni, Carol, Dawn and May.

Laney: Yeah, I'm glad that Tristan is gone. But I'm not so glad that they aren't watching with us anymore.

Lucy: What do you mean? All they care about is halfwit hunk who desecrates Edwin's family name.

Laney: I know. But it was so much fun having them around to watch the show with. Just like it was fun just sharing it with you when I first got into the show.

Brittney: It was fun having them with us.

Lucy: Don't worry guys. We can enjoy our show without them. Oh! It's starting!

[The episode starts. Edwin is eating dinner]

Edwin: Why does something feel amiss? No more selfies, or protein shakes, or dreaded bro hugs, and yet I feel a twinge of remorse. [Lucy looks at her bust of Edwin with disbelief] Yes, Tristan could be a bit of a fool, and his home gym did ruin my marble floors, but he meant well, after all, he just wanted to spend time with, family, [puts on the hat Tristan gave him] and I drove him to his demise.

Lucy: Gasp. [looks at the shirt Lori and Leni made for her] And I am a cold, selfish, sister.

[Edwin runs to the cliffs where Tristan fell]

Edwin: Tristan! I'm sorry! Forgive me, Tristan!

[Edwin cries over what he did, followed by Lucy, who wipes the tears off her face.]

Lucy: I'm sorry, Yumi. You were right. We did go too far.

Yumi (smiles): Apology accepted. It might be too late to get Tristan back. But it's not too late to get Lori, Leni, Dawn, and May back.

Laney: Wow. I never saw it like that. No wonder Edwin misses him. Tristan just wanted to spend time with his family. [sniffs] Kinda like…

Brittney: Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn.

Laney: Exactly.

Lucy: Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn wanted to spend time with us! Guys, Laney, Edwin. I know it's too late to get Tristan back, but maybe it's not too late for my sisters and friends. [Pauses the show and goes to Lori, Leni, Carol, May, and Dawn's bedrooms] Lori? Leni? Carol? May? Dawn?[Sees that they're not there] I guess it is too late, I blew it. [Walks over to the stairs] Sigh. [Walks down the stairs, and sees the door being unlocked, Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn walk in with paper grocery bags]

Lori: [To Leni] So, Lisa wanted my used tissues and-

Lucy: Gasp. Guys will you please watch Vampires of Melancholia with me? I know you probably don't want to now that Tristan's gone, the truth is, I just wanna hang out with you guys.

Laney: [Enters] Me too.

Shannon: Same here.

Lori: Of course we'll watch, Tristan may have been the reason we got into the show, but the reason we stayed is because its been so much fun, sharing it with you guys.

Leni: Yeah, in fact, we were just at the store getting vampire themed snacks for tonight. [Reaches into her bag] I got garlic bread, is that right?

Laney: Actually, garlic is- [Lucy covers Laney's mouth]

Lucy: It's perfect. Come on.

[Runs to the TV. Later the Goths, Lori, Leni, Carol, May and Dawn are enjoying their garlic bread, while Edwin eats his dinner, suddenly there is a knock at his door]

Edwin: Who could that be? A wandering traveler? A door to door salesman?

[Opens the door to find, a very pale, Tristan. The Goths, Lori, Leni, Carol, May, Dawn, Laney, and Lucy's jaws drop in surprise]

Tristan: What's up, Uncle Eddie?

[Tristan hugs his very confused uncle]

Edwin: Tristan? You're back, but how? [Griselda walks in the door] Griselda? You're back too?

Griselda: We crossed paths in the underworld, bringing him back with me was a snap, well, more of a bite.

[They both show their fangs, revealing that Tristan is now a vampire, too]

Lori: [In union with Leni] Yay! Tristan!

Leni: [In union with Lori] Yes! Ah!

Carol: [In union with May] Yeah!

May: [In union with Dawn] Yay!

Dawn: [In union with everyone] He's back!

Laney: Wow, Lucy. I guess your protest didn't work after all.

Lucy: Yes, but it doesn't matter to me anymore. I'm glad.

Brittney: Me too.

Leni: Am I crazy? Or is Tristan even cuter as a vampire?

Lucy: Well, the fangs do help.

[Lori, Leni, Carol, May, Dawn and the goths hug Lucy and Laney, who smiles and hugs them back as the episode irises out.]

---

Meanwhile in an unknown place something evil was brewing.

The cops were running from the Circus Freaks Acid Breath, Frightwig, and Thumbskull.

Thumbskull: Yeah! Who's the boss now?

Frightwig: So long, coppers!

?: Looks like you've all been busy.

Zombozo walk out of a nearby alleyway.

Acid Breath (scared): H-Hey, boss. How's it going? We scared some more people for you and-

Zombozo (grabs Acid Breath by the collar): Great! At this rate, I'll be full of laughter and fear in 10,000 years! (throws Acid BReath to the ground and glares at Frightwig and Thumbskull) It's time I showed you morons how it's done!

Something is coming to Royal York and things are about to get Freaky!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've been wanting to do Fandom Pains for a while now but I didn't know how to set it up. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for it. Thanks for that and the lines for it. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Attack of The Evil Circus

It starts in another part of town down the street from an abandoned amusement. Zombozo and his goons the Circus Freak Trio just scared some more people.

Zombozo (smirks): Clearly, we are the scariest clowns the world has seen. (frowns at his minions) So why is it that you three have failed in giving me enough fear and laughter to feed on?

Frightwig: Give us a break, boss! We're doing the best we can.

They then saw Riley walking down a sidewalk near them.

Thumbskull: Hey! I know that girl!

Acid Breath: Me too! That's the girl Tennyson likes to talk to alot. If I didn't know better, I'd say she's his girlfriend.

Zombozo (grins evilly): You three follow her. And when she's alone, grab her and bring her to me! Then we can work on the next stage of our plan!

Acid Breath: You got it boss.

They did so and Riley was minding her own business.

Riley: (Looks at her foot) Uh oh my shoe's untied.

When she was tying her shoe the Circus Freaks grabbed her and she was taken.

* * *

20 minutes later Me, Rachel, Eion, Lincoln, Lori, Lynn, Laney, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Chione, Ben, Gwen, The Ed's and Luan were walking in the area she was and we found her shoe.

Me: Well here's her shoe but no Riley. It's like she just vanished.

Lincoln: What's that place right there?

Lincoln pointed to the Abandoned Amusement Park.

Lori: That's the abandoned Aeroland Amusement Park. It was shut down 30 years ago because of tax evasion.

Lisa: Also the safety regulations were poorly inspected.

Ben suddenly knew what was going on.

Ben: Zombozo is behind this!

Me: Zombozo? Who's he?

Laney: I don't think I would like this guy.

Gwen: He's a villainous clown that feeds on the emotions of others to make himself stronger. He's an emotion vampire so to speak.

Ben: This time he's gone too far!

Me: Uh oh!

Ben was about to rush in but Ed became Edzilla and Gwen restrained him.

Me: We're gonna need some help for this.

I press the skull on my Punisher Watch.

Punisher: JD. It's been a while since we've last talked with each other.

Me: I wish this was a social call, Frank. But it isn't. One of our friends has been kidnapped.

Punisher: Which one was it?

Me: Riley Anderson. She was kidnapped by an evil clown named Zombozo. And right now, Ben's freaking out. It's taking Edzilla and Gwen to calm him down! If we're going to get Riley back, we'll need your help.

Punisher: Count me in. I haven't killed a major villain for a long time!

Me: Okay. We're at the abandoned Aeroland Amusement Park that was shut down 30 years ago.

Punisher: On my way.

Me: Ben calm down! Zombozo will pay for this I promise you. But getting angry about it won't help anything.

Ben: (Calms down) You're right. Lets go.

We go into the park and the Punisher was with us.

Laney is Shaking in fear.

Lincoln: Laney I know you're scared but you got to try and focus.

Laney: I know Lincoln. But I've always been scared of clowns since I went to the circus when I was 6.

Luan: It's okay Lanes. I promise we'll get through this together.

Laney: Thanks guys.

Me: He's in the fun house. I can feel it.

Ben: Me too.

Thumbskull: Hey!

We turned and saw the Circus Freak trio.

Ben: Circus Freaks. It's been a while. I thought you were in a ditch somewhere.

Acid Breath: Very funny Tennyson.

Frightwig: If you want to get to the boss you have to get passed us.

Thumbskull: And that won't be easy.

Me: All right then. Ben, you and Laney go after Zombozo and we'll handle these atrocities of nature.

Ben: You got it and I know just the alien for when I face him.

Laney: Okay.

They did so and we split them off and fought the freaks.

---

WARNING: THE BATTLES ARE GRUESOME, BLOODY AND HAVE DEATH. READ AT YOUR OWN RISK.

Battle 1: THUMBSKULL

Edzilla, Punisher, Lincoln, Lily, Me and Lynn were fighting Thumbskull.

Edzilla: ED AND PUNISHER SMASH PUNY NUMBSKULL!

Thumbskull: It's Thumbskull, you idiot!

Punisher (to Edzilla): You can do the smashing, big guy. I'll do all the shooting!

Me: As Thing of the Fantastic 4 says It's Clobbering Time!

I punch Thumbskull in the face and Lynn threw a big rock into his chest and sent him crashing into a stand.

Thumbskull got up and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him to where he was numb.

Edzilla smashed him into pulp and Lily fired high power glowing water blast and it sent him crashing into another stand.

Punisher: People like you deserve to die.

The Punisher fired multiple shots into Thumbskull and killed him instantly.

Me: Burn in Hell Thumbskull. Great shooting Frank.

Punisher: Thank you J.D.

---

Battle 2: ACID BREATH

Lori, Eddy, Luan, Lisa, Chione, Gwen and Eion were facing Acid Breath.

Acid Breath blew acid at Lori and she fired a blast of wind at him that blew him into the wall.

Acid Breath: You are really starting to annoy me.

Lori: You mouth is literally the most disgusting I've ever seen.

Lisa: Your oral hygiene is the most atrocious thing I've ever seen.

Luan: It sure is. Your mouth is one that really ruins the Tooth! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously you are a disgusting freak.

They laugh at Acid Breath.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Lori: That was a good one.

Chione: It sure was.

Eion: You actually look like You came out of the rear end of a rotten moose corpse.

They laugh at him some more and he was enraged.

Eddy: Actually he looks like he came out of Ed's rotten gym bag!

Gwen: (Giggles) That was funny.

Acid Breath: I will kill you all for turning me into a joke!

Eion did some Firebending stances and just as Acid Breath was about to fire a huge blast of acid, Eion fired a huge blast of fire from her hand and it went into his mouth and it ignited the acid inside him and he exploded into neon blue fire. He was screaming in excruciating agony as he was on fire.

Lori: Whoa!

Lisa: Whoa is right! His body has sulfuric minerals in it and when it was exposed to high temperatures it ignited.

Eion: I learned about all this in Chemistry Class.

Lori: We saw this in Ethiopia on our global vacation. When Sulfur is set on fire it burns with neon blue fire.

Acid Breath suddenly exploded all over the place as a pile of flaming embers.

Eddy: That's it for him.

Luan: It sure was.

Chione: I can't believe that he was made of sulfur.

Lisa: I would call that a death sentence waiting to happen.

Lori: Me too.

---

Battle 3: FRIGHTWIG

Edd, Lola and Rachel were facing Frightwig.

She flung her tentacle hair and the wrecking balls on the ends were powerful. Lola fired blasts of fire and Edd fired lasers. She dodged them and Rachel swooped in and tied up her hair.

Edd: Frightwig don't you realize that what you're doing is wrong?

Frightwig: You can never begin to understand what my life was like growing up as a child. All my life I was made fun of because of my appearence and my parents hated my guts because of it! I got the nickname Frightwig because of it.

Edd: Oh my lord!

Lola: You're wrong about that Frightwig. We've met people that have had their lives ruined because of bad parenting, tragedies, nightmarish events and all that. They were scarred for life because of it and they either turned to a life of crime or didn't show their dark pasts by feigning happyness.

Edd: That's right. I have a very high IQ and like you I have something that would make me what you are.

Frightwig: You do?

Lola: He does and I will never forget that sight. (Shudders) I'm sorry Double D.

Edd: No worries Lola. It's true. Let me show you.

Rachel: What is it?

Lola: You don't want to know Rachel. So you better look away.

Rachel: Oh I see.

Lola: J.D. Double D is gonna take off his hat!

Me: Thanks for the warning Lola!

I form a dome of darkness to block out the disgusting sight of Edd's unmentionable hidden feature and Lola and Rachel turned away as Double D took off his hat. Frightwig was sickened by the sight of it and she went to a nearby trash can and threw up. Double D put his hat back on.

Edd: You can look now guys.

The Dome of darkness faded and we looked again.

Frightwig: (Vomits) That was so disgusting!

Lola: Sorry you had to see that.

Frightwig: It's all right. But I stand corrected.

Me: But anyway Frightwig what you're doing is wrong and you got to realize what you've been doing all this time. You've been scaring people and doing all kinds of crimes. I know there's good in you. You've been keeping it hidden all this time. You've got to reach deep into your heart and erase those negative emotions and this monster that took over. What's you're real name?

Frightwig: Selena Helena.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure.

In the depths of her subconcious Frightwig was surrounded by a horrible cloud of darkness that left her isolated and completely cut off from the world.

Frightwig: I don't know if I can. What should I do?

Lola: You'll have to find the answer to that question on your own. Selena this isn't the right path to choose in life because of your hatred and resentfulness towards your family and enemies. You have to find a way to bring those people that destroyed your life to justice.

Lincoln: She's right. Before J.D. came my life, living with 11 sisters was really rough and it was a constant struggle and it was also a constant war. But J.D. and I have been through it all like brothers and that bond grew and grew into a powerful force that joined our families together and he helped my sisters realize that they had problems that made them into better people. He essentially became the light at the end of the tunnel.

Lisa: That's right. I am a scientist and I thought that emotions were a meaningless trait and I didn't show them hardly at all. But J.D. helped me realize that they are an important part of who I am.

Lynn: I am a sports master and I was an extremely competitive person that only wanted to be number 1 in everything in the world sports. I would always bully Lincoln to get him to man up and he did. But I did all that because I love him. J.D. helped me realize that there are other ways to help him without the use of physical force.

Lola: Yes. I'm a pageant queen and before J.D. came I was a selfish little brat that only thought about no one but herself and was a total tattle-tale. I would get into fights all the time and all that. But J.D. helped me realize that being all that can have some disasterous punishments.

Lori: And I am the eldest of the Loud Siblings and before J.D. came I literally was a selfish, self-absorbed and pushy girl that would always try to get what I wanted because of my age as the eldest. I would push people out of my room and threaten them and I always thought of myself as nothing more than an overzealous tyrant. But J.D. came and he made me realize what was wrong with me and he made me into a better person.

Lincoln: That's right Selena. It's never too late to change who you are for the greater good and protect everyone that you care about.

Selena: I think I understand now.

Lori, Lincoln, Lynn, Lola and Lisa reached out and Frightwig took Lincoln and Lori's hands and she was enveloped in a blinding white light.

A blob of pitch black darkness left her and her skin color was now fair.

Frightwig: I feel better than ever. I can't believe that I was a monster.

Lola: It's not your fault Selena.

Lincoln: Guys look!

Lincoln pointed to the blob of darkness and we were shocked.

Me: That's the darkness that poisoned your mind because of everything that you went through.

Lola: That's a horrible feeling.

Eion: It sure is. I can't believe that was inside her and was causing her to do this.

Punisher: I think it was her hate and resentment towards her parents that lead her to do this.

Me: Looks like you got two new targets after this is over Frank.

Punisher: I sure do.

The darkness in Frightwig's heart vanished and was gone forever.

Me: That's it for that. Now lets find Zombozo.

We went into the fun house.

---

## Battle 4: ZOMBOZO

10 minutes earlier as the fight was raging on, Ben and Laney were walking through the fun house.

Laney: I'm not scared of clowns. I'm not scared of clowns.

Ben: It's gonna be all right Laney.

They got into the biggest room in the Fun House and they saw Riley tied up in a chair and gagged.

Ben: Riley!

Zombozo: Welcome Ben Tennyson!

He came out and he was ready for them.

Ben: It's been a while Zombozo.

Zombozo: That it has Ben. I kidnapped your friend here as part of my plan to get revenge.

Laney: Revenge? For what?

Zombozo: He ruined my first plan when we met and now I'm going to return the favor.

Ben: We'll see about that. When you kidnapped my girlfriend you sealed your fate. This time you will die Zombozo. I will get the last laugh forever!

Ben turned into Ghostfreak.

Ben: **GHOSTFREAK!**

Zombozo: Like I said before kid. I sell the tricks. I don't buy them.

Ghostfreak: **I just figured out that there's something I'm even more afraid of than you.**

Ghostfreak fired a blast of dark energy from his hand at Zombozo and it blew his whole left leg off and then he punched him in the face.

BLAM!

Ghostfreak became invisible.

We arrived at the scene.

Me: Are we in time to watch the fireworks?

Laney: You sure are.

Ghostfreak: **Losing my girlfriend to some goofball emotional vampire that deserves to die. In other words…**

Ghostfreak appeared behind him and punched him in the back of the head and then punched him in the face.

Ghostfreak: **You're forever damned and going down Clown.**

Me: Ben's an Ectonurite.

Lori: So that's an Ectonurite.

Lola: Lucy would love that alien.

Laney: She sure would. (Gasp)

Laney suddenly realized that clowns were made to make people laugh and never scare people and that their jokes are funny. Her face then became full of courage and determination. She ran and unsheathed her sword and she jumped into the air and slashed off both of Zombozo's arms and he screamed in excruiciating pain and she punched him in the stomach with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood.

Laney: It's clowns like you that give clowns at circuses everywhere a really bad name!

Luan: Well said Laney!

Lincoln: She conquered her fear of clowns!

Lola: She sure did!

Lynn: Way to go Lanes!

Lori: I'm happy for you Laney.

Laney: Thanks guys.

Ghostfreak: **Great job Laney. Now to finish you off Zombozo. Never again will you mess with my family or anyone elses.**

The Punisher fired a barrage of bullets into Zombozo and killed him and Ghostfreak fired a huge blast of energy that completely obliterated him in an instant.

Ghostfreak: **Whoa! Now that really freaked me out.**

Ben reverted back and he cut Riley free and ungagged her.

Riley: Oh Ben!

She hugged him and cried hard.

Ben: It's okay Riley. It's okay.

Me: Zombozo and his cronies have been killed and Frightwig has been Reformed. Great job guys.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: We rescued Riley and Zombozo's Funhouse from Hell has been shut down for good.

Frightwig: That's right.

Eion: You said it.

Me: Thanks for helping us Frank.

Punisher: No Problem J.D.

We went back to the Estate and revealed everything. Frightwig was now on the Redemption Squad.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter and the lines too. Thanks man as usual. Zombozo on Ben 10 was probably the most disturbing villain in the series from 2005 and 2016. The freaks were just as bad too. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Cult of The Wolf Moon

WARNING: This Chapter is gonna have some gruesome scenes in it. You have been warned so read at your own risk.

---

It starts in the evening at the estate and we were watching the news reports.

News Reporter: In world news, the mysterious werewolf hero J.D. the Nocturnal has struck again. This time in Germany. He rounded up thieves stealing money from a bank. They were arrested and brought to trial.

Luna: Dudes this J.D. the Nocturnal must be J.D. I'm sure of it.

Luan: What makes you say that?

Luna: Think about it Lunes. He's J.D. here.

Me: You're right Luna. It is me. Let me show you.

I get up and I growled and become J.D. the Nocturnal.

Me: Here it is guys. I'm J.D. the Nocturnal.

Laney: He got this form from when we arrested Professor Milo.

Lisa: It was a special steroid formula that he calls the Werewolf Steroid. It's a mixture of anabolic steroids and Canis Lupus Estrogen.

Lucy: Wicked.

Maggie: It sure is. I like werewolves and vampires and this form is amazing.

Haiku: It sure is.

Lori: It literally is.

Luna, Sam, Luan, Lynn and Becky came and they were swooned over me and I was purring like a cat.

Me: Ooh. I never knew I was this attractive to the ladies. (Romantic pur)

Lana: Wolves are part of the dog family and they don't pur.

Me: I know Lana.

Lana's wolf friends came and howled and I howled with them.

Me: Uh oh!

I revert back.

Lori: What is it J.D.?

Me: I sense trouble in Paris.

Laney: What's going on in Paris?

I concentrated and sensed that a cult of werewolves are going to kill a bunch of American's in a deadly massacre by using a party for the 4th of July as a ruse.

Me: We got to get over there. Those people are in grave danger. Varie, Lori, Lucy, Lincoln, Linka, Paige, Maria, May, Alexis, She Hulk, Ben, Gwen, Sailor Mars, Yumi, and Tara, you all come with me.

Lori: We're on it .

Me: Ben how's Riley doing?

Ben: She's still shook up from the whole Zombozo incident.

Laney: I'm staying with her to make sure she's okay.

Me: Good idea Laney. Lets roll.

We set out for Paris.

---

We arrive in Paris, France and we joined the party.

Me: Here we are guys.

Sailor Mars: This is gonna be good.

Ben: These people are all in grave danger.

Gwen: We have to kill these guys at all costs.

Paige: That's right.

We went into an abandoned church and the doors closed. We were accompanied by a man named Andy McDermott and a woman named Serafine Pigot. They saw us.

Andy: You're J.D. Knudson.

Me: That's right and you are?

Andy: My name is Andy McDermott and these people are all in terrible danger.

Me: We have a feeling they are.

Hooded figures came out. They looked like monks from a cult. The lead pulled down the hood and it was a man named Claude.

Claude: Welcome Americans and may I say that you all have good taste.

Andy: Don't listen to him guys!

Andy stood up and tried to warn everyone that they were in grave danger. But everyone but us didn't believe him.

Ben: If you won't believe us then believe a transformation.

Ben became Blitzwolfer.

Ben: BLITZWOLFER!

Gwen: I thought you named that form Benwolf.

Blitzwolfer: Well, I decided to change the name. Benwolf sounded boring.

Me: A Loboan. Interesting form.

Claude: So you're Ben Tennyson.

Blitzwolfer: I sure am.

Me: He's not the only one that can go Primal.

I transform into J.D. the Nocturnal. Everyone was shocked.

Claude: You're the famous werewolf hero!

Me: That's right.

The hooded men injected something into them and they started to change.

Me: Uh oh. Lets see how my werewolf form affected my powers.

I fired a blast of energy at the wall and blew a whole in the wall.

Me: Everyone you have to get out of here. You're all of terrible danger. These people are going to kill you.

They believed me and they ran for their lives. The monks became WEREWOLVES!

Me: Lets dance!

The people were running for their lives as a huge bloodbath. Werewolf blood was splattering everywhere and severed limbs and heads were flying. The werewolves were dead until it was just me and Claude.

Me: You killed so many people Claude. You and your followers brought nothing bloodshed and carnage to the city of lights. Now you all will die!

Claude: We'll see.

He started changing.

He became a werewolf and we got into a vicious fight. I was dodging all of his attacks and I kicked him in the face and slashed his face and punched him in the mouth and knocked out a tooth.

The fight was too much for Claude and he turned back.

Me: Now it's time for you to die.

I plunge my hand into his back and rip out his beating heart and killed him.

Me: Andy. Eat his heart but you'll need this.

Andy took the drug and he became a werewolf and I tamed him and he ate the heart whole.

He howled in victory.

I used my magic to make Andy and Serafine use their werewolf forms at will and they can become like me. He and Serafine became a nocturnal werewolf team.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I saw the movie An American Werewolf In Paris from 1997 and it was a strange movie. It's the sequel to An American Werewolf in London from 1981. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines in this one. Thanks for that man. The fight and the music was awesome. Let me know what you all think. I'm sorry if I scared you all.

See you all next time.

# Never Play With Fire

It starts with me and Lincoln walking up to his room when we noticed something unusual on the doors of each of the rooms.

Me: Huh? What's this?

It was a piece of paper that had a new set of rules on it laminated and taped to the doors.

I take the piece of paper off and read it.

Me: (reading)

*"GROUND RULES FOR PAGEANTS, CONCERTS, COMPETITIONS AND PERFORMANCES:*

1. Every sibling and friend has the right to refuse an invitation to any other sibling or friends event, for whatever reason.

2. If you are concerned that someone is blowing you off, you can bring the matter up at the next sibling meeting, or bring it up to Mom and Dad.

3. Under no circumstances can a sibling be denied an invitation on the grounds of being 'bad luck'.

4. No matter what happens, you will never be kicked out of the family."

These rules are perfect.

Lincoln: They sure are. Now I feel like I can have some free time.

I knock on Lynn's door.

Lynn: Come in.

We go in.

Me: Hey Lynn.

Lynn: Hey big bro and little bro.

Me: We found these rules on the doors. Are they brand new?

Lynn: Yes they are. We just put them up after the sibling meeting yesterday.

Me: You don't say. I was out on a mission for Lady Hokage in stopping terrorists over in Nigeria so I missed it.

Lincoln: And I was over at Clyde's that day.

Lynn: That's okay bros.

Lincoln: What brought this on?

Lynn: You remember that nightmare I had that was a vision of the future?

Me: (Nods) Mm-hmm.

Lincoln: You told us about it and realized that your superstitions were stupid.

Lynn: Yes. I was having thoughts about that and in the next sibling meeting I invented these rules to make sure that never happens.

Me: Well these rules are perfect so it's good you all came up with them.

Lincoln: It sure is.

I put the rules back on the door and we went into Lincoln's room and just as we were about to play some video games Lana came upstairs and knocked on our doors.

Lana: Guys! Something terrible is going on in Gotham you got to come see this!

In the swimming pool Maria was in the pool swimming and Kevin and Nazz were there too.

Kevin was looking at Maria and Nazz was getting Jealous.

Nazz: Kevin I'm your girlfriend remember?

Kevin: Oh yeah. Sorry Nazz.

Nazz: That's all right.

Lana came into the pool.

Lana: Maria we got big trouble in Gotham!

Maria: Uh oh!

---

We rush down to the living room we saw on the television that most of Gotham City was on fire.

Varie: Oh man! Gotham is burning!

Aylene: What in the world is causing this?

Lola: I think he's doing it! Look!

We saw a figure flying around firing lasers and they're setting some stores on fire and explosions were blowing them all apart into fiery rubble.

Laney: Whoa! That is a true Fire Bug.

Me: That's no ordinary fire bug Laney. That is Garfield Lynns A.K.A. Firefly.

Lola: Who is Firefly?

Rachel: I remember him. Garfield was the pyrotechnics and special effects master for pop star singer Cassidy. Cassidy is his ex-girlfriend and when she rejected him he was consumed with Pyromania and became Firefly to get revenge.

Me: So he's a frustrated former Pyrotechnics master turned into a Homicidal Pyromegalomaniacal Murderer.

Lisa: That's the appropriate term to describe him.

Lily: He should never play with fire. He will get burned.

Me: I agree and only Fire can stop him. Aylene, Sam, Paige, Lola, Lincoln, Eion, Yuko, Star, May, Tara, Spiderman, Alexis, Maria you all come with me. Lets go squash a Fire Bug!

We set out for Gotham.

---

In a factory Firefly had Cassidy in a factory and he was gonna explain his plan.

Cassidy: We can work this out. We can find a way.

We bursted into the factory.

Me: Garfield Lynns I presume?

Firefly: That's right J.D. I'm glad you all know who I am. Because I'm gonna be the last person you see before I waste all of you!

Batgirl: I see you've gotten some upgrades, including heat lasers and a new jetpack.

Firefly: What can I say? The new upgrades make me cooler and I'm glad you all came. Before you fight, I want you all to see what I'm gonna do.

Yuko: What are you gonna do?

Firefly: I'm glad you asked Yuko Tani.

Firefly took a test tube filled with something and he put it on a block of ice.

Firefly: I developed this gel that will burn through anything. (Strikes a match) Even ice.

The gel was lit on fire and it had a powerful reaction. It burned through the ice and it shattered and burned through the table and burned through the concrete.

Lola: That is some crazy stuff!

Me: Wow! That is lethal and powerful stuff.

He pulled a lever and it activated a crane that lifted a tank filled with thousands of gallons of the gel.

Eion: That tank is full of that stuff.

Firefly: It is.

Cassidy: What are you gonna do?

Firefly: Pour the gel down into the sewers of Gotham. After it's spread throughout the city, I'll ignite it with a fire bomb. And while Gotham goes up in flames we all will disappear like a puff of smoke!

We gasp at what he was gonna do.

Aylene: You're insane!

Lola: That will destroy the entire city!

Me: That plan will be The Great Chicago Fire of 1891 amplified 100-fold!

Firefly: That's right.

Cassidy: You can't!

Firefly: Of course I can.

Ben: Then lets see how you handle an alien of fire.

Ben became Heatblast.

Ben: HEATBLAST!

Me: A Pyronite from the planet Pyros.

Heatblast: That's right J.D.

I teleport and kick Firefly in the face and snap my fingers and the area became a volcano planet.

Lola: Wow!

Cassidy was free when the area changed.

Cassidy: Where are we?

Yuko: It's a volcano planet.

Aylene: It sure is.

Lincoln: What is this planet?

Me: This is the planet Shishaldin. It's a planet in the Unknown Zone.

May: What's the Unknown Zone?

Me: It's an area of the universe that we haven't seen or explored yet. About 90% of the entire universe and the endless web of galaxies have been left unseen and unexplored.

Star: That's amazing. I never knew that there was so much to be explored.

Batman: That is interesting.

Spiderman: But if it's called the Unknown Zone how do you know it?

Me: I guess you can say that when I got my powers, all the secrets of the entire universe were given to me.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Planet Shishaldin is a volcano planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after Shishaldin Volcano in Alaska. It is home to a 30,000 foot Caldera with a lake of lake that's 900 miles wide. This caldera is also on an island that's more than half the size of the continental United States in an ocean of lava. The lava lake has jagged rocks and mountains and bats, birds and creatures made of pure fire dominate the caldera making it extremely treacherous. A truely terrifying and virtually inhospitable world.

Firefly got up and he was shocked at where we were.

Firefly: What is this place?

May: A planet perfect for you!

Me: Lets waste this monster!

We flew at him and Firefly fired a heat laser and Maria fired a stream of water.

Firefly: Cute trick, babe.

Maria (angry): No one but William calls me babe! And why did you attack those buildings?

Firefly: To draw you guys out, of course.

Maria (disgusted): You used them for bait?

Firefly: C'mon! Give a guy a break. I do what I do. You do what you do. (fires heat lasers at her again)

Lola fired streams of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KABOOOOOMMM!

Fire rained down and Sam fired a blast of fire and Firefly pulled out a sword and it had a blade of pure fire. He slashed at it and deflected the fire.

Tara threw a big slab of rock at Firefly and he flew away from it.

Firefly (to Tara): You know, cutie. The only "crime" committed here is that you and I haven't been on a date.

Tara: Sorry! I'm taken! (hurls rocks at him before Spidey uses webs to throw him towards Batman)

Batman punched and kicked him in the face and stomach and punched him towards a rock. He got up and Heatblast was standing by him.

Heatblast: You know what, Lynns. I heard you were a scumbag before. But ever since you got those upgrades, you've become a cocky jerk who likes to flirt with other women!

Firefly: At least I don't rely on a watch to fight, kid!

Heatblast: You know my current alien form? It's pure fire. Unlike you! (shoots fireballs)

Lynns deflected them.

Lincoln: Lets see how you handle lightning!?

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it electrocuted him and numbed him.

Paige: I guess his suit is not lightning proof.

May: Lets see if it's ice proof.

May shot a cold blast from her cold gun at Firefly. May then rode an icy trail while hitting Lynns with ice blasts from her gun. After reaching the top, May jumped and used her gun to form a large icicle before using it to slam Firefly onto the floor.

May (smirks): I hope you liked that chilly reception!

Lola: Nice shot May.

Star: That was awesome!

Me: That joke is good too.

Spiderman: You might say that this bug has been extinguished.

Sam: You said it Spidey.

Me: Lets take his weapons and see if they can be of some use.

We did so.

Sam was given his fire sword and fire gun.

He was stripped of his equipment and arrested. He was imprisoned in the Moon Prison's Triple Supermax Section for Eternity.

---

Back on Earth we saved Cassidy and with she has her whole life to rebuild.

Lana: It's good that Garfield Lynns is in prison forever.

Rachel: Yeah. He gives Pyrotechnics everywhere a really bad name.

Varie: I agree.

Sam: Same here. But we stopped him and made sure that he never burns anything ever again. Wouldn't you agree Lady Pele?

When Pele talks to us through that mark on her forehead it flickers orange.

Pele: I agree Sam. No one should ever use fire for their own selfish purpose.

Me: True to that Lady Pele.

Star: You'll get no argument from me.

Hercules: You said it guys. That man had some serious screws loose and he makes even the most prolific serial arsonists look like tame kittens compared to him.

Zoe: I agree bro. He needed to be stopped otherwise he was gonna become the next John Leonard Orr.

Lincoln: Who was he?

Laney: I know him. He was a former Arson Investigator turned Pyromaniac and Serial Arsonist and was considered the 20th

Centuries most prolific Serial Arsonist of all time. It was back in the 1980's to early 1990's.

Lori: How do you know this Laney?

Laney: I read about him in a book. Be right back.

Laney went into her room and came back with a crime book called Fire Lover by Joseph Wambaugh.

Laney: Here it is.

Luna: "Fire Lover." That sounds like an interesting book.

Laney: Yes. It's about the case of John Leonard Orr.

Me: I saw that on one of my favorite Crime Documentaries.

Laney: That's right. This book actually gives us a definitive look in total detail about the psychological profile of a pyromaniac and a serial arsonist.

Lori: That's literally interesting.

Laney: It is. It says that the fire becomes a lover, a mistress in the eyes of a pyromaniac. They are seduced by the power of fire and its destructive capability.

Sam: That's a good way to describe it Lanes.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Paige: Yeah.

Laney: But there are two major differences with John Leonard Orr and Garfield Lynns.

Carol: And what are those Laney?

Laney: John Leonard Orr set over 2,000 fires from 1984 to 1991 all over Southern California with a delayed incediary device. Killing 4 people. Garfield Lynns destroyed 10 buildings with a suit of fire gadgets and bombs and was about to destroy all of Gotham and kill thousands with a Great Chicago Fire type inferno.

Anna: That is a very prominent difference.

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa: What was the incediary device that John Leonard Orr was using at the exact time of his Arson spree?

Me: From what I remember it was a lit cigarette with three matches wrapped around a piece of notebook paper. He would place it in places that would be flammable and get away to document it.

Laney: That's right.

Lucy: That is very clever.

Lily: It sure is.

Luan: And Garfield Lynns was gonna destroy all of Gotham? That's awful.

Me: Yeah. He was gonna destroy all of Gotham in one fell swoop. This would've killed thousands of people had we not stop him.

Maria: It's hard to imagine that he was gonna destroy the entire city in a raging inferno.

Lola: Yeah.

Sam: How would you rank him on the Scale of Evil, Lanes?

Laney: I would rank him at level 22 on the scale of evil. But because he's insane and has Pyromania, I would rank Garfield Lynns at Level 13 for Inadequate and Rageful Psychopaths.

Linka: That's a good assumption.

Me: (To the Viewers) Remember this kids: Never play with fire or you're gonna get burned.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this when me and NicoChan11 were working on the Zombozo Chapter. Thanks for the lines man. Firefly was the most incredibly disturbed villains I've ever seen. I saw him on the Batman episode Torch Song and he was considered one of the villains that are too hot to handle. I got the idea for the planets of the Unknown Zone from the books I wrote at home. I saw the case of John Leonard Orr on Forensic Files on HLN at home and that's one of my favorite shows. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# No Evil Deed Goes Unpunished

WARNING: This chapter has scenes of violence, gore and carnage. Read at your own risk.

---

Me, Lincoln and the Redemption Squad are in the Simulator.

The Loud Siblings, Meg, Jillian, Rachel, Varie, Talia, The Z Fighters and the Ed's were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in Quahog but there was something different about it.

Me: Whoa! This place is even worse than what we remember.

Stewie: That's right J.D. This is a Universe where everyone is evil.

Brian: That's right. We've been here before and it's not pretty.

Lincoln: This place looks like a post-apocalyptic dystopian nightmare.

Maria: It sure does.

Frightwig: So this is the Quahog of Evil Adam West?

Stewie: I know. It's even uglier then our Quahog.

Lea: I like fire but this is too much even for me.

Bleez: Even a Red Lantern like me dislikes this much carnage!

Venom: **This place is awful. Even for us.**

Elena: You'll get no argument from me Venom.

Stewie: I agree. Brian you remember Evil Stewie?

Brian: That little psycho cut off my tail! I'm gonna kill that little monster for it!

Me: Also from what you guys told me that this is the Universe where you fought an Evil Adam West.

Stewie: That's right J.D.

Bleez: That's weird.

A bullet then hit the ground and we saw army men coming at us. Hundreds of them.

Me: We have company!

Lincoln: Lets get em!

We then went at the Army men and killed them all one by one.

Cheetah was slicing and disemboweling some of them.

Elena and Lincoln were electrocuting the men and blowing them to pieces.

Lea was incinerating them.

Maria drowned a bunch of men in a ball of water.

William blasted a bunch of men with wind, lightning and lava from his blaster.

Xion was blasting a bunch of men with beams of light from her Keyblade.

Riku was firing blasts of light and dark at some men and killing them.

Frightwig was bashing many men with her hair.

I was slashing some of the men apart and ripping them apart and vaporizing them.

Bleez was ripped their beating hearts out and eating them.

Venom was ripping them apart.

We had only one man left.

Venom walked up to him and placed his hand on his left shoulder.

Venom: **We will eat both your arms and then both of your legs and then we will eat your face right off of your head. You will be this armless, legless, faceless thing won't you? Going down the street like a turd in the wind.**

Man: What the heck are you?

Venom revealed half of Eddie's face.

Venom & Eddie: **We… Are Venom.**

Venom did those things and killed him. Splattering his blood all over the place.

Me: You are vicious Venom. Has anyone ever told you that?

Venom: We get that all the time. We're a lethal protector.

Lincoln: I believe it.

?: You won't live to believe it ever again!

We then saw EVIL STEWIE!

Me: That's evil Stewie?

Lincoln: Stewie he looks like you but with opposite color clothes.

Stewie: Yes. He's my evil twin.

Brian: And he's the one responsible for cutting off my tail.

Evil Stewie: That's right and now I'm going to kill all of you.

Me: We would like to see you try you little spawn from Hell! Come and get us!

I pulled out a Jackel Dagger and Evil Stewie pulled out a dagger and we got into a deadly fight. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting much of the town on fire.

The fight was really intense. Then Evil Stewie pulled out an assault rifle and he backed away and fired at me and with my lightning fast speed and reflexes I grabbed all the bullets he fired out of thin air. He used all his guns until he ran out of ammo. I dropped all the bullet slugs onto the ground.

Me: I believe these are yours.

Evil Stewie: Why you!?

He pulled out a grenade launcher and fired at me and I grabbed the rocket and threw it back at him and he got out of the way as it exploded.

KABOOM!

Evil Stewie jumped at me and Stewie tackled him. They rolled around and Evil Stewie had Stewie pinned.

Evil Stewie (pins Stewie to the ground): I'll always beat you, goody two shoes! Do you hear me?! I'm better then you in any way!

Stewie (smirks): But I have something you don't. Friends!

I slash evil Stewie's head clean off his shoulders and kill him instantly.

Me: Enjoy Hell Evil Stewie.

Stewie: Great job Jay.

Me: Thanks Stewie. He was quite a challenge for me.

?: Then I'll be an even bigger challenge for you.

We saw Evil Adam West.

Me: Evil Adam West.

Brian: You haven't changed hardly at all since the last time we were here.

Lincoln: We killed your counterpart in our dimension and destroyed all of Quahog.

Venom: That's right. Quahog in our Universe has been completely destroyed by us and now it's nothing more than a smoldering crater.

Evil Adam West: What!? Why would you destroy Quahog? It's a great town.

Bleez: No it wasn't. Quahog was a dysfunctional town that needed to be destroyed forever.

Frightwig: It caused a lot of problems for the entire country and the people were corrupted there. Except for some.

Me: Lets get him guys!

We went at him and he had a jet pack on and I punch him in the face and sent him flying and fired an energy blast at him.

He braced as he thought the blast was gonna hit him. But the blast redirected and went behind him and hit him in the back and destroyed his Jet Pack. He landed on the ground and his back was on fire.

Lincoln: I got this.

Lincoln appeared above him.

Lincoln: Peek a boo!

Lincoln encased him in a ball of energy.

Adam West was completely immobile.

Lincoln: Let me help with that.

Lincoln swatted him around and he was moving with such incredible speed and hitting him.

---

CONTROL ROOM

Goku: I remember this technique. Frieza used it on me during our fight on Planet Namek.

Piccolo: I still get chills when I remember this.

Krillin: It's power was incredible.

Gohan: It sure was.

Vegeta: But how did Lincoln learn one of Frieza's techniques?

Varie: J.D. taught him.

Talia: And I have a feeling I know what he's gonna do with it.

Lori: Same here.

---

SIMULATOR

Lincoln grabbed the ball as it was flying.

Lincoln: Now for the final swat. Lets see you escape this ball when you hear the bang.

Lincoln fired an energy blast at the ball and the shock from the blast sent it flying faster than a bullet fired from a gun. When it hit the ground it exploded with unbelievable power.

KRAAAAAABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely obliterated all of the evil Quahog. The Explosion could be seen all the way from space. I was protecting us in a powerful force field. When the explosion cleared all that was left of the evil Quahog was a smoldering crater that was quickly filling up with water from the ocean.

I lift the force field and we saw the entire city completely gone.

Me: Unbelievable!

Bleez: What power!

Cheetah: I can't believe that Lincoln has that kind of power!

Evil Adam West was crawling out of the crater and he was badly burned and his clothes were all burned and shredded.

Lincoln flew down.

Lincoln: I'm impressed you were able to survive that. That was enough power to destroy a quarter of the continent.

Brian pulled out a gun.

Evil Adam West: Well, this looks familiar.

Brian (puts gun at Evil Adam West): It does. It's where we forced you to stop the missles the first time we fought. But this time, you're getting what you deserve!

Cheetah: I couldn't agree more, Brian!

Cheetah charged at the evil mayor and threw him into the air. She then sliced Evil Adam West three times and fell off. Finally, Cheetah sliced Evil Adam West a few more times, then jumped onto his back, slamming him into the floor.

Cheetah: Was that as fun for you as it was for me?

Evil Adam West was on his last legs.

Me: This time we're not gonna kill you. You're going to prison forever in our universe.

I heal him and slap the cuffs on him.

The Simulator ended and everyone was cheering wildly for us. Evil Adam West was found guilty of numerous crimes and sentenced to eternity in the Moon Cryoprison.

THE END.

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one and the lines for it. Thanks for that man. This was a great chapter for me and I would say that it's a fitting end to the evil Adam West. Let me know what you all think. Sorry for scaring you and grossing you all out.

See you all next time.

# Fishy Magic

It starts in Lisa's Laboratory.

Nicole was monitoring seismic activity around the world.

Nicole: Looks like we got some earthquakes.

Lisa: What else is new?

Nicole: So far it's nothing serious.

Then she notices something unusual where Atlantica is off the coast of California.

Nicole: Whoa this is weird.

Lisa: What is it?

Nicole: Earthquakes of unknown origin are wreaking havoc around Atlantica.

Lisa: That's impossible. All underwater earthquakes have to have an epicenter of their origin.

Nicole: It appears that these earthquakes don't have one. My guess is that something magical is behind all this.

Lisa: That is a very strong possibility Nicole.

Nicole: We better go get dad and Maria.

---

I was walking up the stairs to Lori's room and I had a sign in my hands.

I knock on Lori's door and Lori answered.

Me: Hey Lori.

Lori: What's going on J.D.?

Me: I have something for your door.

I hand Lori the sign.

Lori: (Reading) "Lori's Room. Texting Bobby Keep Out" (Sees a Pretzel by Keep Out) It's perfect J.D. Did you make this?

Me: I sure did Lori. I know how you don't like people coming into your room while you're talking to Bobby. So I figured that if there's a sign on your door your family would see it and know not to come in. Or else.

Lori: That's a brilliant idea. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Lori. Want me to hang it up for you?

Lori: Sure.

Me: Also on the other side of the sign it says this.

Lori: (Reading) "Lori's Room. Not Texting Bobby. Come in" That's cute.

I pound a nail into the door and hang the sign up.

Lori: Perfect. Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem Lori.

Nicole: (Offscreen) Dad!

We saw Nicole and Lisa come out of Lisa's Laboratory.

Me: What's wrong guys?

Nicole: We'll show you.

---

In Lisa's Lab they showed me what's going on.

Nicole: Mysterious earthquakes of unknown origin are ravaging Atlantica.

Me: That's unusual. Earthquakes always have to have an epicenter when they strike.

Lisa: Nicole has reason to believe that something of mystical magic is going on and it's got something to do with a mermaid from Atlantica.

Me: We better check it out. Nicole, you will take Ruby, Stephanie, Mariah, Nancy, Maria, Cleo, Bella, Rikki, Emma, Aqua, Sora, Kairi, Donald, Goofy, Lily, Lilly and Lincoln and check it out.

Nicole: You got it dad.

Nicole went to the swimming pool.

---

Maria was having a talk with Cleo, Rikki, Emma and Bella who were in the swimming pool enhancing their powers.

Cleo: So Maria what was it like before you got your powers?

Maria: My life was going good. Before the Big Bang I was a great swimmer with a promising future ahead of me to become the next olympic swimmer.

Bella: That's interesting.

Emma: I've always wanted to be an Olympic Swimmer. But the trip to Mako Island cut that short.

Maria: I'm sorry Emma.

Nicole came in.

Nicole: Hey guys. We got a job. I'll explain along the way.

Later Nicole got her forces ready and they were off.

---

They arrived in the ocean off the California Coastline and dove in.

Once underwater Lilly, Cleo, Maria, Bella, Emma, Rikki, Sora, Kairi, Aqua, Donald and Goofy became mermaids and sea creatures.

Nancy, Mariah, Stephanie and Ruby were full blown sharks.

Nicole sprouted a tail like mine and so did Lily.

Nicole looked up on her computer on her arm where the earthquakes were.

Nicole: Okay the last reported Earthquake was this way.

Nancy: Just a warning Nicole if we ever lose control of ourselves which we know we won't you have to get away from us.

Lily: Thanks for the warning girls.

Stephanie: You're welcome Lily.

They swam towards Atlantica.

?: Guys!

They saw Melody coming.

Lincoln: Hey Melody.

Melody: Hey Lincoln. Hey guys. I'm glad you all came.

Sora: What's wrong Melody?

Melody: Mom has been acting very strange lately. She said she had an encounter with a strange fish and it casted a spell on her that makes the sea quake every time she laughs.

They gasped.

Nicole: The Laughing Quake Curse. I encountered a spell like that in my time 100 years from now.

Lincoln: I didn't know that fish were capable of doing magic.

?: And I know who did this to Queen Ariel.

We saw a 2 Clownfish, a Blue Tang and a Whale Shark Coming.

Melody: Marlin, Nemo, Dory and Destiny. Glad you all came.

Marlin: We came as soon as we got your message Melody.

Nemo: We sure did.

Destiny: We saw what happened to Atlantica and it's not pretty.

Dory: No it's not. What happened again?

Melody: I'll explain everything later Dory. Oh guys these are my friends. Nicole and team I would like you to meet my friends Marlin and his son Nemo, Dory and Destiny.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

They introduced themselves.

Marlin: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Destiny: We heard a lot of big things happening on the surface with you all.

Nemo: Your adventures are all awesome!

Nicole: Thanks guys.

Melody: We have to help my mother. That fish cursed her and only he can remove it.

Nicole: Maybe I can too. Let me see here. (Chants an Incantation) Menorum Galcorga Xextos!

Nicole fired a beam of light and it went at Ariel and the curse was removed.

Nicole: Lets go guys.

They swam to Ariel and she was laughing again but no quakes were felt.

Nicole: It worked!

Melody: Mother!

They hugged.

Ariel: Melody? Did you remove that spell from me?

Melody: No Nicole did. She and everyone came to help you.

Ariel: I greatly appreciate it guys.

Sora: You're welcome Ariel.

Goofy: Gawrsh why would that fish curse you like that?

Ariel: I don't know. He was really grumpy and he hated my laughter.

Lincoln: That's not right.

Stephanie: No it's not.

Mariah: Laughter is the best medicine for anything.

Maria: It sure is. We got to find that fish and make him pay for this.

Everyone agreed.

Maria: Marlin, do you care that much for Ariel that you're willing to go all this way to help her?

Marlin: I don't even know that much about Ariel to care about her. I'm doing it because it's the right thing to do. (Maria laughs) What's so funny?

Maria: You can fool yourself and everyone else, but you can't fool me. I know who you are.

Marlin: You don't know anything about me.

Maria: You're wrong! I know everything about you. I know you act like you're serious and tough but actually you're scared inside.

Marlin: Shut up!

Maria: I know your wife died and you sometimes close yourself off from people who care about you because just a little bit of love reminds you of what you lost!

Marlin: I said shut up!

Maria: But I also know you went all the way to Sydney just to save your son because you care about him so much!

Marlin: I'm warning you.

Maria: Just like how I would always get my little sister Carmen out of trouble, even if she's somewhere far away! And trust me, I care about her alot! I know who you are, Marlin. You're me.

Marlin:… What kind of a pair are we?

Maria: The kind who's going to help a friend in need.

Nicole: All right you two that's enough. Ariel you lead the way.

Ariel: Okay.

Ariel lead them throughout the sea floor and she asked for where a Sorcerer Fish might be at. No fish knew where they were until she came to a wise Giant Squid.

Giant Squid: The place you want is Ablowcadablow. Swim to the Twin Mountains and take a left.

Nicole: Thank you. Lets go.

They swam and followed the squids directions. They arrived in Ablowcadablow. A spooky seascape that was flooded with magic.

Nicole: I don't like this place guys. It's overflowing with magical energy.

Cleo: I don't like it either.

Rikki: It gives me the creeps.

Emma: Me too.

Lily: Lets stay close everyone.

Lilly: Good idea.

Melody: You got it.

Donald: How will we know who to keep an eye out for?

Kairi: Ariel said he's an orange Sorcerer Fish with a pointy head.

Aqua: Like that fish down there?

Aqua pointed to the fish and it was the right one.

Ariel: That's him.

They went to him and confronted him.

Nicole: You have a lot of nerve cursing Ariel like that.

Sorcerer Fish: Her laughing is what led me to put that spell on her and it's a decision I will not deter.

Lincoln: That was a good rhyme.

Lilly: No one curses our friends and gets away with it.

Ruby: That's right. You've made a really big mistake.

Nicole: Perhaps you never heard of us.

Sorcerer Fish: I know who you all are, and you all are as meaningless as a jar.

Lincoln: You should be scared of us though.

Sora: After all we're the ones that killed Xehanort.

The Sorcerer Fish gasped when he heard Sora say that and he swam in fright far away from the area.

Nicole: We sure scared him good.

Ariel: Serves him right.

Melody: Nobody puts a spell on my mother and gets away with it.

Marlin: Well said Melody.

Destiny: True to that.

---

Later they were back at home filing their report in the log.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue when we were constructing a Finding Nemo Chapter. So I figured why not do a Chapter with the Little Mermaid and Finding Dory combined together. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines and chapter. Thanks for that man. I saw Finding Dory from 2016 and it was awesome. Ellen Degeneres did a great job in both movies. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Welcome to Chowder's World

It starts with Me, Laney and Lincoln cooking in the kitchen.

Laney: Thanks for helping me with this project for school guys.

Lincoln: No problem Laney. (To the Viewers) Laney has a project at school and we're helping her with it.

Me: (To the viewers) Her class is having a food fair and it's also having a contest where the winners best dish will be added to the Lunch Cafeteria Menu.

Laney: (To the Viewers) That's right. Thanks to everything we learned of our global trip we're making 2 dishes.

Lincoln: I'm making a dessert. It's a new pie called Banana Cherry Cream pie.

Me: And I'm helping Laney make my favorite dish from Italy: Chicken Cacciatore.

Laney: Mine too.

Lincoln: Lets get out our family cookbook.

Me: Okay.

I open a cabinet and in it was a huge array of cookbooks.

Me: Wow! Mr. Lynn has a wide selection of cookbooks.

Lincoln: That's right J.D. Dad is a great chef and he has a great job at the Aloha Comrade Hawaiian Russian Fusion Restaurant.

Me: I remember that.

I was about to pick a book when I saw a book glowing.

Me: Huh? This book is glowing.

I pull it out and put it on the kiddie table. It was a book called Chowder.

Me: "Chowder"? That's a silly name for a cookbook.

Lincoln: I've seen a cartoon named Chowder and it was funny.

Me: I've known that show for years. It was funny.

Laney: Lets see this book.

Me: Okay.

I open it and it had a page that was a pop up page.

Lincoln: That's cool!

Me: It's a pop up page. This book is also a pop up cookbook. I've known pop up books since I was little. But that was a long time ago.

Laney: It sure was.

Suddenly the wind blew inside the house and we were being lifted up.

Me: Hang on guys!

Just then Melody, Numbuh One, Alexis, Spider Man, Danny Phantom, Clyde, Luan, Ed, Static, Mickey, Katie, Sora, Goofy, Tara, Ronnie Anne, Raven, Kairi, Leslie, Eddy, Cyborg, Carmen, and Panda King came in too and they were sucked into the book with us.

We were inside Marzipan City.

Me: Awesome! We're in Marizipan City.

Lincoln: That book took us here.

Numbuh 1: That book you got must've been a doorway into this world.

Laney: That's what we knew when we came here.

Danny Phantom: This is so cool.

Clyde: It sure is. I didn't even know books could do this.

Me: Well people have often called books as doorways to the world of imagination and knowledge.

Leslie: That's right.

Ashley: This is so cool sis.

Me: Lets check this place out.

Eddy: Okay.

We walked around Marzipan City and it was a beautiful city populated by Anthropomorphic Animals.

Tara: This place is awesome.

Kairi: It sure is.

Raven: I think I saw this place long ago. It's really cool.

Cyborg: It sure is cool.

Goofy: Gawrsh but how will we get back?

Me: My guess is that we were called here for a reason.

Laney: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Spider Man: Same here.

We walked around and saw some great buildings. Then we saw Mung Daal's Catering Company.

Lincoln: I know that building. That's Mung's Catering Company.

Mickey: It sure is a cool building.

Carmen: I wonder what they serve there.

Suddenly we heard crashing and screaming and we saw a snail car coming toward us down the street driving the wrong way.

Carmen: What's wrong with that driver?

Alexis: I think he got his license on the back of a cereal box.

Lincoln: That's the oldest cliche in the book.

Me: It sure is.

The car crashed into the back of the restaurant and we saw a blind old bird man come out. He had glasses on and he was blind as a bat.

I grab him and lift him up.

Me: What the crud is wrong with you sir? It's like you can't see anything in front of your own face.

Bird: I'll get the groceries for you dear.

Me: This bird is deaf too? Laney can you find out what's wrong with this guy?

Laney: I sure can.

Laney walked up to him and put her finger on his forehead and used her magic to show us what his brain looked like. It showed that his brain was all totally screwed up completely. It was like a shriviled up raisin and had sparks flying out of it and wires were sparking and his brain was wrapped in barbed wire and razor wire and has a bunch of screws falling out.

Me: Geez! This guy is one screwed up nutcase!

Static: What's wrong with him?

Laney: He's a patient from a mental hospital.

Carmen: How do you know that Lanes?

Bird: I love you too sweetie.

The Marzipan City Police came.

Eddy (shoots blaster at the cops chasing them, Mung, Chowder, and the Roast Boast): EAT THIS, COPPERS!

Spider Man: Eddy, are you trying to get us thrown in jail?!

Eddy: Nope! I'm trying to keep us out of jail!

The cops came out and pointed their guns at the old bird.

Chief Hoagie: You're under arrest!

Me: He's all yours officers.

They arrested the bird and he was thrown into the wagon.

Chief Hoagie: Thanks for catching him for us. He's extremely dangerous, crafty, vicious, stinky, a meany and a bad boy. Here's a flyer.

He handed me a wanted poster.

Me: (Reading) "Wanted: Cecil Hawkly. Considered armed and extremely dangerous. Caused a huge amount of destruction to Marzipan over the course of 12 years." How can a man like him cause all that destruction? He's blind, deaf and his brain is all screwed up. He doesn't belong in prison. He belongs in either a nursing home or a maximum security insane asylum.

Carmen: Yeah he can't even see anything in front of his own face!

Panda King: And he can't even hear anything.

Luan: He's a bird of a screwed up feather. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously he belongs in a mental hospital.

We laugh at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Chief Hoagie: (Laughs) That was funny.

Clyde: That sure was.

The police left.

?: What is Going on out here!?

We saw Truffles.

Me: Truffles.

Truffles: Well if it isn't J.D. Knudson and his friends.

Lincoln: Nice to know that you all know us here in Marzipan.

Truffles: What are you all doing here?

Me: That's what we were wondering ourselves. We got sucked into this world from Lynn Loud Sr.'s kitchen and I think we were called here to solve Marzipan's problems.

Truffles: That's interesting.

Mung Daal and Chowder arrived.

Ronnie Anne: Cool! Chowder and Mung Daal!

Carmen: You two are awesome!

Mung: J.D. Knudson and his friends. It's an amazing honor to have you all here in Marzipan.

Chowder: I read alot about your adventures and they were amazing!

Me: Glad you guys know us.

Lincoln: It's cool to meet you guys.

Truffles: Where have you been Mung!? (Yelling) YOU WERE SUPPOSED TO BE BACK 2 HOURS AGO!

Tara: Mung are you gonna let her talk to you like that?

Eddy: Yeah. Her voice is as loud as someone grinding their fingernails on a chalkboard through a megaphone.

Me: Like this?

I pull out a chalkboard and my right hand grew claws on it and I pull out ear muffs and put them on and pulled out a megaphone. I had the megaphone pointed into Truffles ear at point blank range. I scratch the chalkboard and it made the most horrific sound ever known.

SSSSSSCCCCCCCCRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTTTTC

Truffles: (SCREAMING) MAKE IT STOP! MAKE IT STOP!

Mung, Chowder and the rest of us had ear muffs on.

I stop and take off my ear muffs.

Mung: Truffles this is for your own good. You need to realize that I am the man in charge.

Truffles: WHAT!? I WILL NEVER LET YOU BE IN CHARGE OF MY RESTAURANT!

Me: Then you need another lesson. I was hoping it wouldn't come to this. But you left us no choice. Luan, Eddy, gelatin her.

Luan: You got it J.D.

They then tied up Truffles and gagged her and put her in a giant blue gelatin.

Luan: Look at Truffles getting jiggly with it.

We laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny! (To Truffles) And Truffles you're not coming out of there until you learn the error of your ways. This is Mung's restaurant, not yours. He cooks the food and makes the orders, not you.

Chowder: I never thought I would say this Truffles but you have some serious problems.

Mung: That's right dear. You are a loud monster that's completely out of control. You abuse Shnitzel and you overwork him to the brink. You need to cool down.

Shnitzel came out.

Shnitzel: Rada rada. (That's right Truffles)

Me: Now you stay in that mold and think about everything you've done.

Then Panini came.

Panini: Hi Chowder.

Chowder: I'M NOT YOUR BOYFRIEND!

I grab Chowder.

Me: Whoa! Chowder what's wrong? Why don't you like Panini?

Chowder: She has a mad crush on me and she wants me as her boyfriend!

Lincoln: Come on Chowder it's not that bad. Panini would make a great girlfriend for you.

Chowder: You really think so?

Ronnie Anne: We know so. Lincoln and I were boyfriend and girlfriend before we met Cody. I started dating Cody.

Lincoln: I found out after I met Lilly 222 years ago that when my sister Lori marries Bobby that his sister Ronnie Anne will become another sister to me.

Chowder: That's interesting. But do you really think that Panini would be a great girlfriend?

Carmen: We know so.

Static: It's true.

Chowder: Well if you think so I suppose.

Chowder walked up to Panini and he kissed her on the lips and it was the best thing that could ever happen to her. It was now official. They were boyfriend and girlfriend.

Mung: I'm so happy for you both Chowder.

Chowder: Thanks Mung. (Sniffs something)

He was sniffing the ground and he started digging.

Me: I think he's looking for something.

Chowder came out and he had something in his mouth.

Me: What you got there Chowder?

He gave it to me and it looked like a crystal.

Me: Ooh. What a crystal.

Mung: Let me see.

Mung licked it and he screamed in happiness and his head became Bubbles head.

Bubbles: Wow! That's sweet!

Mung's head changed back.

Mung: Chowder! You just dug up a Sugar Sapphire!

Sora: That's a pretty stone.

Mung: It sure is. They're hard as a rock until you bake them. Then they become the sweetest desert you ever tasted. If we had more of these we would be filthy rich!

Me: Wow! Those stones are worth their weight in diamonds!

Lincoln: And Diamonds are worth more than gold.

Soon we got digging and we dug under the city until we found the Motherlode.

Mung: OH MY GOSH! WE HIT THE MOTHERLODE!

Sugar Sapphires were all over the cave room. Suddenly stomping was heard.

Luan: What was that?

Mung: I'll go check.

Mung popped up under someones kitchen and he knew who it was.

Mung: We're under Endive's Kitchen! Back down everyone back down!

We were 10 feet down.

Mung: This is bad! The Sugar Sapphires are on Endive's property! We have to figure out have to remove them or else SHE'LL be the one that's stinkin rich!

Me: I know just what to do. We'll provide the distraction while you guys get them to your place.

Mung: Perfect!

Me: Lets get her!

We jumped out through the floor and stood ready to fight. I put the tile that we came out of back to hide suspicion.

Numbuh 1: Lets stand ready guys.

Me: Right.

We were ready to fight.

Thunderous footfalls were heard and in came Endive.

Endive: Well who are all of you?

Me: Perhaps you heard of us on the news or in the headlines.

Endive: Ah yes the famous J.D. Knudson and his friends. I've heard so much about all of you and your achievements.

Lincoln: Lets give you the ultimate food fight!

Endive: If it's a food fight you want then it's a food fight you'll get!

Laney: Lets do it!

Endive: Give me my Sugar Sapphires right now!

Me: How did you know we found the Sugar Sapphires?

Endive: I have my ways.

Ed: I've got a better idea. How about you go (censored by someone farting) yourself?!

Everyone gasps.

Endive (angry): What did you just say?!

Ed responds to this by turning into Edzilla and roaring in Endive's face.

I throw a watermelon at Endive and it hit her right in the face and we bombard her with watermelons until she was knocked out and completely covered in melon.

Endive: (Groans)

The Sugar Sapphires were all taken back to Mung's Catering and we made some huge upgrades to it and Mung was now made filthy rich. Mung's catering company received the best reviews by critics and more. It was now the best restaurant in the world and in Marzipan. We also brought Mung's enemy Reuben to justice. They also decided to have an eating contest. Cyborg, Chowder and Ed had pie and more and Ed won.

Me: Well I think we're done here.

Chowder: But what about Truffles?

Laney: Shes gonna have a lot to think about before we let her out of her gelatin prison.

Truffles: You can't do this to me! I'm part of this kitchen!

Numbuh One: Don't worry. We can have Panini replace you. At least she doesn't yell all the time!

We laugh at her.

A portal opened up and we went home. The Chowder Book now serves as our doorway to Marzipan.

Laney's dishes won the contest and they were added to the menu of the school. She was given a trophy for the contest. We had a feeling that Marzipan will need us somewhere in the future.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I loved watching Chowder and it was a funny show from November 2, 2007 - August 7, 2010 and it was a great show on Cartoon Network. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the chapter. Thanks for that man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Chowder is owned by C.H. Greenblatt and Cartoon Network.

# Not A Better World

It starts on the Justice League Watchtower. Me, Vince, Carol, Aylene, Volcana, Star Butterfly, Starfire, Raven, Varie, Maria, Rachel, Aqua, Tara, Terra, Cody, Lincoln, and his siblings were talking to the Justice League.

Me: So Kal what was the strangest adventure you all had?

Superman: Our strangest adventure was when we were in another dimension.

Green Lantern: I'll never forget that. That was where we encountered our alternate counterparts, the Justice Lords.

Lincoln: The Justice Lords?

Linka: Who are they?

Hawkgirl: The Justice Lords are our counterparts in that dimension. Unlike us their Flash Counterpart was killed by Lex Luthor. They killed their Lex Luthor and took control of the presidency and anyone that does a crime no matter how great or small will be sent to prison on the spot. They enforced terror on the planet and made the world into a living nightmare in trying to make it a better place.

Volcana: That is not making the world a better place.

Starfire: That's right. That's ruling with fear.

Me: Those people give all superheroes everywhere a really bad name. Lets go over there and show them that we mean business and make sure that they never terrorize that world again.

Flash: How are we gonna do that?

Me: We have a Simulator and it acts as our doorway to countless dimensions across the fabric of the infinite reaches of the cosmos.

Lisa: That's right. It's been a prominent tool of ours and it made us stronger all together.

Batman: We had no idea that you all had such a tool. It's a feat of scientifical engineering all on its own.

Varie: It's true Bruce.

Aylene: It's been a powerful achievement for us. It can also take us back in time.

Me: That's right. It somehow has the power to do that without affecting the space time continuum.

Wonder Woman: That's really unusual and very interesting.

Hawkgirl: It's hard to imagine that such technology can do that.

Me: Yeah. So what do you all say? Shall we take the fight to the Justice Lords?

Superman: Lets do it.

Lori: Lets get em.

---

We were in the Simulator and Jared set the sceneario.

Jared: Coming online guys.

The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in the world of the Justice Lords.

Me: Is this Metropolis?

Luna: It feels like we never left!

Varie: It does feel that way doesn't it?

Rachel: But this is beyond a shadow of a doubt the dimension of the Justice Lords.

Me: It sure is. Let me see if I can find them.

I concentrate and found their energy signals heading towards us.

Me: They're heading this way. Lets go.

We flew swung and ran towards them. We saw the Justice Lords ready to fight.

Lord Green Lantern: I knew you'd come here eventually. None of you belong here.

Green Lantern: Just because this isn't our world doesn't mean we can't try and save it.

Me: So you are the Justice Lords.

Lord Superman: That's right. We heard a lot about you J.D. Knudson and friends.

Me: How can that be? We all live in 2 different universes.

Lord Martian Manhunter: We have a special way to scan dimensions across the space time continuum and we saw all of your achievements.

Varie: So in a way we left our mark on this universe as well.

Lord Hawkgirl: Yes. That's a good analogy.

Lord Wonder Woman: We're this world's defenders. So we're the ones who protect it.

Wonder Woman (disgusted): Is that what you call all this? Protection?

Aylene: Your way of protection is ruling with fear!

Lord Batman: Disobedient children must be punished for defying us.

Batman: Children? Are you even hearing yourselves?! We're not gods! We don't decide who lives and who dies.

Lord Superman: The decision is ours! We were forced to make it when Lex Luthor forced his way into becoming president!

Superman: We know exactly what you lost.

Lord Hawkgirl: Then who are all of you to judge us?! But it doesn't matter. After we've killed you all, we'll bring your Flash over here. When he sees how we've perfected this world in his name-

Hawkgirl: He'll be afraid and disgusted! He'll know exactly the kind of monsters that you've become.

Lord Martian Manhunter: But he'll be alive! And we'll make him see things our way once he's here!

Marian Manhunter: You're not thinking straight! Just because your Flash died does not justify-

Lord Superman: Luthor took him from us!

Lori: And he literally got what was coming to him in our dimension!

Laney: He's now in a prison at the very distant edge of the universe.

Lisa: People like you can never be called heroes.

Superman: And you took this world's freedom! It's time to give it back!

Me: Lets power up!

Me, Varie, Vince, Carol, Lincoln, Linka and Laney went Super Angel 2 and 3.

Me: Lets dance!

We split off and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Lord Hawkgirl

Maria, Luna, Lily, Cody, Lincoln and Hawkgirl were facing Lord Hawkgirl.

Hawkgirl powered up her mace and she and Lord Hawkgirl clashed and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Lord Hawkgirl.

It electrocuted her and Maria, Luna and Lily fired a huge blast of water at her. They drenched her and she couldn't fly and Cody fired a blast of black and blue fire and burned off Lord Hawkgirl's wings and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Flash: Geez! That's got to hurt.

Lincoln: That must've hurt. Sorry you had to see that Shayera.

Hawkgirl: It's all right Lincoln. But if you ask me she gives all of my people on Thanagar a really bad name.

Maria: You'll get no arguement from me Shayera. It's like I say, A bird with no wings is only half a bird.

Hawkgirl: That's a good analogy.

Luna: It sure is. Now what are we gonna do about your evil twin?

Hawkgirl: Evil Twin. That's perfect for her Luna. Leave that to me.

Hawkgirl walked up to Lord Hawkgirl and punched her in the face and knocked her out.

Maria: Nice shot Shayera.

Hawkgirl: Thanks Maria.

Maria took Lord Hawkgirl's mace.

Maria: You know I could use this as a secondary weapon after I get a sword.

Lincoln: Good idea Maria.

Lily tied up Lord Hawkgirl.

---

Battle 2: Lord Wonder Woman.

Terra, Tara, Laney, Leni, Aylene, Raven and Wonder Woman were facing Lord Wonder Woman.

Leni and Lord Wonder Woman were clashing and Leni was using her sword and Lord Wonder Woman defended herself with her bracelets and the sparks that were flying were incredible.

Lord Wonder Woman: You're really good little girl. Did you train with the Amazons of Themyscira?

Leni: No. I totes had my own training.

Terra came up and fired a blast of fire at Lord Wonder Woman from his Keyblade and Aylene fired a blast of fire. Leni got out of the way and the fire blasts both hit Lord Wonder Woman. But she was holding the blasts back with her bracelets.

Tara formed lifted up a huge hunk of Earth and rock and she threw it at Lord Wonder Woman and it hit her. She was sent crashing into the ground. She lifted up the rock and Wonder Woman punched her in the face and knocked her out.

Laney tied her up with bramble vines and Raven encased her in a ball of darkness.

Wonder Woman: That takes care of that. You guys were amazing.

Terra: Thanks Diana.

Tara: Your evil twin gave all heroes everywhere a really bad name.

Laney: Yeah. She will never terrorize the world again.

Wonder Woman: No she won't. Leni your training has really paid off.

Leni: Varie is totes a great teacher.

Aylene: She sure is.

Raven: Lets hope that Lord Wonder Woman can never harm anyone ever again.

---

Battle 3: Lord Green Lantern.

Aqua, Luan, Lynn, Lucy and Green Lantern were facing Lord Green Lantern.

Lord Green Lantern had a green energy sword and he was slashing at them. Luan formed an orange light sword and they both clashed. Luan pushed him away and slashed him and cut him in the chest.

Green Lantern punched him in the face.

Green Lantern: You have abused the power of the Green Lantern for your own selfish purpose. The Guardians of the Universe would never allow this to happen and let you become like this!

Lord Green Lantern: I will do whatever it takes to make sure the world is safe. Even if I'm consumed with evil!

Lynn: It's already too late for that!

Lynn sent a huge wave of lava at Lord Green Lantern and he protected himself in a force field as the lava covered him.

Aqua froze the lava and with a blast of ice from her Keyblade and he was trapped.

Lord Green Lantern was trapped inside a bubble of earth and rock and he couldn't get out.

Lucy used the darkness and she couldn't be seen as she took his Green Lantern Ring.

Lucy: You don't deserve to be a lantern.

Lucy punched him in the face and knocked him out. She came out with him.

Aqua: Great job Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks Aqua. I used the darkness of his prison and strip him of his power ring and captured him.

Luan: You sure made a dark capture! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously great job Luce.

Lensay: Way wuce.

Lynn, Luan and Lucy: Aww!

Aqua: That was so cute.

Green Lantern: It sure was. Great job girls. He'll never bring a bad name to the Green Lantern Corps again.

Aqua: No he won't John.

Lynn: I'm sorry he sullied the Green Lanterns reputation John.

Green Lantern: It's all right Lynn. But he will no doubt face punishment when he goes before the Guardians of The Universe.

Luan: I have a feeling he will. He doesn't deserve to be a Green Lantern.

Lucy: You'll get no argument from me Luan.

Aqua froze Lord Green Lantern in a block of ice.

---

Battle 4: Lord Martian Manhunter.

Lori, Rachel, Linka and Martian Manhunter were facing Lord Martian Manhunter.

Martian Manhunter became a dragon and Linka fired a blast of lightning at Lord Martian Manhunter. Electrocuting him.

Martian Manhunter fired a blast of fire at him and burned him.

Lori: Let me literally blow you away!

Lori fired a blast of tornadic wind and entrapped him in a huge tornado.

Rachel fired a huge blast of sound energy and the energy was hurting Lord Martian Manhunters ears and he was in a lot of pain.

Linka fired more lightning and paralyzed him.

He fell to the ground as the tornado faded.

Martian Manhunter put his hand on his head and took his powers.

Martian Manhunter: You've disgraced the people of Mars and that will now cost you dearly.

Lori: He literally gave you people a bad name.

Rachel: He sure did. J'onn I'm sorry he ruined you.

Martian Manhunter: He will get what's coming to him.

Linka: He sure will.

---

Battle 5: Lord Batman.

Star Butterfly, Lisa, Lana, Varie, Starfire and Batman were facing Lord Batman.

Star fired a blast of fire at him and he dodged it.

Star: Narwhal Blast!

She got an unexpected surprise when she fired a blast of Narwhals from her hands.

Star: I can fire my magic from my hands!

Lisa: It appears that when you got your powers from Helios, you don't need your wand anymore for your spells.

Lana: Oh that is cool!

Varie: It sure is.

Varie fired a blast of water from her hand and it hit Lord Batman.

Star: This is gonna be awesome.

Starfire fired a laser vision blast and burned Lord Batman's cape off.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze Lord Batman's feet. Stucking him to the ground.

Star: Syrup Tsunami Shockwave!

Star fired a blast of pancake syrup and it drenched Lord Batman and covered him. He was stuck to the ground like glue.

Batman took Lord Batman's utility belt and mask.

Batman: You will never sully the reputation of Wayne Industries again.

Lana: No he won't Bruce.

Star: He gave bats everywhere a really bad name.

Lisa: Technically Star, Bruce Wayne is really Batman.

Star: Oh. I still have a lot to learn.

Lisa: We can see that.

Starfire: But still you did a great job Star.

Batman: You sure did.

---

Battle 6: Lord Superman.

Me, Vince, Carol, Volcana, Lola and Superman were facing Lord Superman.

Lola fired a blast of fire at him and he dodged it.

Carol fired Godzilla's Atomic Ray and he fired his laser vision. The blasts collided and they exploded with incredible power. Turning the field they were over into a sea of fire.

Volcana fired a stream of fire at Lord Superman and it hit him in the back.

I punched Superman in the face.

Superman: Your reign is over.

Lord Superman: NO! I WON'T LET YOU WIN!

Superman: You've lost. All because you've succumbed to madness.

Lord Superman (rushes towards Superman): Oh, really?! Then tell me, Superman. What does it mean then?! When everything you've given your life to protect is gone?! When you see that villains in the world cannot be stopped with simply beating them up for the police?! What does it mean I should do?! TELL ME!

Superman (ducks underneath Lord Superman): I'm glad you asked.

Lord Superman went over to the original, attempting to punch him. But Superman simply grabbed him by the shoulder and kneed him in the gut. I punched him in the back of the head and Lola kicked him in the face.

Carol punched Lord Superman in the nose and broke it.

Vince fired a blast of fire and it hit him in the arm.

Superman: It's about being the person who others can respect and he can respect back! (throws his Lord countepart into a wall) It's about doing the right thing and never succumbing to tyranny even after everything we hold dear is gone!

Me: It's about always being there to protect all of your friends and those you love and protect all of those that are precious to you.

Lord Superman fired his heat vision at Superman, but he blocked with his own heat vision.

Superman: It's about setting an example for other heroes and people who have incredible gifts, but need one thing to use them correctly. And that's a lesson that a friend of mine taught me! (punches his Lord self) WITH! (punches again) GREAT! (punches again) POWER! (Lord Superman catches the next punch) COMES! (catches Lord Superman's punch and throws him in the opposite direction over his shoulder as he lands on the ground) GREAT! (picks Lord Superman up by the collar) RESPONSIBILITY! (punches Lord Superman one last time)

Vince: And that's something a monster like you can never understand!

Vince punched him in the face with incredible force and sent him crashing into the ground.

Lord Superman fell to the ground defeated.

Superman: Using your powers responsibly means using them to show you're a good person. Not by using them to control others, but by helping people while letting them make their own choices at the same time. Yes, I've had times when I almost killed others. But then, I think about the people I miss who have died and what they would say to me. And I know that no matter what, I have to do what's right, even if it isn't always fair to me. That's why you'll never be a true hero. You won't hurt these people any longer.

Lord Superman (weakly): Fear is the only thing people know. One day, you'll understand.

Me: You're wrong about that. Fear only brings chaos, death and destruction. It does nothing but show your own hatred and ignorance towards others. To be a true hero you have to risk your life to save everyone that you care about. You have to lay your life on the line to save those that you love and always keep all those that are precious to you close to your heart.

Lord Superman: (Weakly) I don't care about that. I'm doing what I must to make sure that this world is safe from the scum that terrorize it.

Me: Your intentions are good but you're using them for the wrong ideas.

I put my hand on his head and strip him of his powers. He fainted from this.

Superman: What did you do to him?

Me: I stripped him of his powers and made them my own. He gave all the people of Krypton everywhere a really bad name.

Superman: You said it J.D.

Lola: One thing is for sure he will never terrorize the world again.

Vince: You said it Lola.

Carol: That's right. Never again.

The Justice Lords had been defeated and they were arrested and stripped of their powers. Lord Wonder Woman was tried for her crimes on Themyscira and she was petrified for all eternity. Lord Hawkgirl was taken back to Thanagar and placed in a prison forever. Lord Green Lantern was tried by the Guardians of The Universe and was found guilty of his crimes. He was banished to another part of the universe forever. Lord Martian Manhunter was banished to the Phantom Zone - an alternate dimension where the worst villains are exiled. Lord Batman was sentenced to life in the Antarctica prison in our dimension. Finally Lord Superman was sentenced to a special cell in the Moon where the Sun's light turned it into a strange red energy that nullified his powers.

---

Back on the Justice League Watchtower we were celebrating our victory.

Flash: That was awesome guys! You all sure showed those Justice Lords a thing or two,

Me: We sure did Wally. The Justice Lords were no match for the power of Me, My Friends and The Justice League working together.

They were totally overwhelmed by our power and teamwork.

Hawkgirl: That's right J.D. They never even were a match for our power.

Laney: No they weren't. I just can't believe that they were going to take everyone's free will like that.

Vince: I know Laney. It's absolutely appauling.

Me: You'll get no argument from me partner. Living in a world without free will is considered The Ultimate Fate Worse than Death.

Lucy: It's true. I would never live in a world like that.

Luan: Me neither. There's no future in a world like that.

Lensay: Poo poo.

Luan: That's right Lensay.

Green Lantern: Now we've officially seen the last of the Justice Lords and they will never terrorize that universe again.

Flash: And now that Lex Luthor is in prison in the distant edge of the universe, I won't die like I did in that world.

Superman: No you won't.

Me: And we'll make sure of it Wally.

Lincoln: We sure will.

Me: And now we've official left our mark on that world too.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter as well as the lines and name for the chapter. Thanks for that man. I saw the two part episode for the Justice Lords on "Justice League" and it was awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# An Earth of Machines

The U.S.S. Valor is flying in space.

Me: Captain's log Stardate 2122.3: The U.S.S. Valor has left Earth and is en route to a disturbance in the southeastern quadrant of the galaxy. We are heading there to check it out.

Edd: J.D. Harry Osborn has constructed new suits for myself Nazz and Kevin.

Me: Cool Double D. Can't wait to see them when we land.

Lincoln: I wonder what this world will be like when we get there.

Me: We'll find out shortly. In fact we're just about there.

When we arrived we were in absolute shock as we saw that we have arrived at an exact duplicate of Earth.

Varie: I can't believe it!

Aylene: It's another Earth!

Lisa: Sweet mother of all science! There's an exact duplicate of Earth here in the southeastern quadrant of the galaxy!

Lola: This is so unusual!

Me: It sure is. How is this possible?

But Ben knew something was familiar about this planet Earth. There was a scar on the planet

Ben: Wait a second. I know this planet Earth.

Me: How so Ben?

Ben: I've been here before. Gwen, remember when I was fighting that robot and went through that portal to another dimension?

Gwen: I sure do Ben. We were trying everything to get you back.

Ben: Yep. And I met this guy named Rex Salazar and he had these awesome powers that enable him to build machines from his body.

Me: Whoa! That's amazing!

Lincoln: I didn't know this happened to you Ben.

Riley: We got to go check this out.

Me: All right. Lincoln, Aylene, Vince, Varie, Rachel, Ben, Gwen, Laney, Riley, Jasmine, Lana, Lola, Lila, Terra, Double D, Nazz, Kevin, Rolf, Luna, Aqua, Numbuh 5, and Cree you all come with me. We're heading down to the planet. Son you're in command.

Jared: You got it dad.

We went out onto the planet.

* * *

We landed in New York City.

Me: New York City of Earth II.

Jasmine: (Australian Accent) It looks the same as it was back home.

Lincoln: It sure does.

Me: Wait. This is unusual.

I look at my hand and saw little slivers of lightning all over my body.

Me: This is really weird. There's something in the atmosphere thats activated my aura and it's protecting us from it.

Lincoln: I see it too.

Laney: Same here. Mine's leaves

Lola: This is unusual. But mine is fire.

Lana: Same here. Mine is ice

Lila: Fire and Ice for me.

Luna: Water for me dudes.

Edd: I don't see anything around me.

Jasmine: So it's only affecting you guys.

Aqua: That's really weird.

Suddenly an explosion was heard and we saw a kid with a huge sword for an arm fighting a strange girl with black hair and four arms. She fired some strange portals at him.

Ben: That's Rex!

Me: So that's Rex Salazar.

Lincoln: Who is that he's fighting?

Me: I don't know. But she has a really unusual power. She can form portals out of mid air.

Luna: That is really weird dudes.

Aylene: Lets go help out!

Me: Right come on!

We went into the fight and Varie grabbed her and put a seal on her that immobilized her.

Me: Great work Varie.

Varie: Thanks hun.

Rex: Ben! How've you been?

Ben (high fives Rex): I've been good, buddy. Going back to your world was much more easier this time.

Rex (sees Gwen): You must be Ben's cousin.

Gwen: Nice to meet you, Rex. Ben told me all about you.

Rex: Same here.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Rex.

We introduced ourselves.

Rex: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here. Who was that you were fighting?

Rex: That's Breach. She's an E.V.O. working for Van Kleiss.

Lana: What's an E.V.O.?

Ben: It's an Acronym. It stands for **E** xponentially **V** ariegated **O** rganism. Rex got his powers because of a terrible event that happened here 6 years ago before I came here.

Rachel: What is this event?

Rex: I'll explain at the organization I work for.

Me: Okay.

Rex: But take Breach with us.

Aylene: Okay.

Aylene picked her up and they went to Providence.

---

We arrived at Providence.

Me: So this is Providence.

Lana: I was thinking it was Providence, Rhode Island.

Ben: It's actually the name of a very secretive government

organization.

Me: Wow. What's its primary purpose?

Rex: We are an organization that specializes in the curing, containment and killing of hostile E.V.O.'s

Me: That sounds like a lot of work.

Rex: It is.

Rachel: How did all the E.V.O.'s become like this?

Rex: It was because of a huge event that happened six years ago. It was called the Nanite Event.

Me: Nanite? You mean like Nanomachines?

Rex: That's exactly right J.D.

Vince: How did this happen?

Rex: I don't know the full extent of the incident. But my brother Caesar knows about it more than I do.

Me: Lets go talk to him.

* * *

We then met Rex's brother Caesar Salazar.

Caesar: Hey little bro.

Rex: Hey Caesar.

Ben: It's been a while Caesar.

Caesar: That it has Ben. It's good to see you again.

Ben: You too.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Caesar.

We introduce ourselves.

Caesar: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I see you all captured Breach.

Varie: We sure did.

Rex: Caesar they don't know what happened here.

Me: We were told about a mysterious event that happened almost 10 years ago here.

Caesar: Yes. It's called the Nanite Event. Here's what went down. We were working on a special project designed to eliminate all disease and starvation and that's when we created the Nanite Project.

Rachel: That's sounds like a huge risk.

Aylene: And from the looks of things you guys were playing with fire.

Caesar: Yes. It was a really huge risk. Unfortunately things went horribly wrong. Other organizations wanted to use the Nanites for evil and we tried to convince them to change their ways. But it wasn't enough. I helped our parents Rafael and Violeta Salazar in sabotaging the project and in the end it triggered a massive explosion of unimaginable power that activated the Nanites replication program. Causing them to spread all over the planet and bond with every single organism in the world. Human and Animal.

We gasp.

Me: Geez. That's horrible.

Lincoln: And it changed the face of the entire planet forever.

Laney: That's awful.

Caesar: Yes.

Caesar went and got a jar full of something.

Caesar: These are Nanites.

I look at the jar and it was full of Nanites. They were microscopic machines.

Me: Hmm. So these are Nanites.

Rex: Yes. It's how I'm able to form builds in machines.

Me: Wow. So you're an E.V.O.

Rex: That's right. I work for Providence and my job is to help them contain, cure and kill E.V.O.'s.

Me: Wow. That's a heavy duty job.

Ben: But he has to do it for the safety of the world.

Me: That's a big job but he has to do it. Are there any humans that weren't infected by the Nanites?

Rex: That's my boss White Knight.

Aylene: Is he the only human left?

Caesar: In a way yes.

Me: That must be really rough for him. Having to be forever cursed as the only human left that hasn't been infected like this.

Caesar: It is.

Varie: That's really bad.

Lola: I can't believe that this world went through all that.

Lila: That's absolutely awful.

Luna: Dude that is awful what went down here.

Terra: It sure is.

Me: Maybe we can help you out.

Rex: Thank you guys. I want to start by curing Holiday's sister Beverly.

Me: Is she an E.V.O. too?

Caesar: Yes but she's one of the incurable ones.

Aqua: What does she look like?

Caesar showed us a picture of her and she was a horrific spider E.V.O.

Me: Whoa!

Lola: That is scary!

Lila: It sure is. Leni would not like her at all. She is terrified of Spiders!

Me: And she's incurable? How can that be?

Rex: Some E.V.O.'s can't be cured through me. Some need stronger methods to be cured.

Me: That's potent. Maybe we can work together and cure her.

Rex: How?

Me: Laney can help restrain her and I can channel my power through you so you can cure her.

Ben: My friends all have powers that are really strong and they can destroy the strongest bad guys in the Universe.

Me: We'll show you.

Rex: Okay.

* * *

We were lead to a place called The Hole.

Me: This is where she is?

Rex: Yes. It's called The Hole.

Laney: This looks more like a Solitary Confinement building.

Rex: Yes. It's where we keep the most dangerous and incurable E.V.O.'s.

We went inside and it was indeed like a Solitary Confinement building.

Me: This looks more like a prison.

Vince: It sure does.

We went to a cell at the end of the hall and we saw Rebecca inside it. She was extremely volatile.

Me: She sure looks fierce. It's like every trace of her sanity has been clouded because of the Nanite Transformation.

Rex: That's right J.D.

Me: All right. When I yell now you open the cell and Laney will restrain her with her plant powers. Rex you use your curing power and I'll channel my energy into you to enhance it.

Rex: Okay.

Laney: You got it.

Caesar: Is this gonna work?

Me: We won't know until we try.

We got ready.

Me: Now!

Rex opened the cell door and Laney had vines entangle around her and Rex put his hands on her and I put my hands on his shoulders and go Super Angel. I channeled my energy into him and it was working.

Me: Keep pushing Rex!

I channeled my power and in a blinding flash of light Rebecca was fully cured. She was back to what she was before she went E.V.O.

Rex: It worked!

Me: It sure did!

I power down.

Caesar did a scan on her.

Caesar: J.D.'s power completely destroyed the Nanites in her and cured her completely. Great job guys.

Me: Thanks Caesar and great job Rex.

Rex: Thanks man.

Ben: That was awesome.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Luna: Great job Lanes.

Laney: Thanks Luna.

Beverly was dizzy and disoriented.

Beverly: What happened?

Me: We have quite a story for you.

We explained it all to her.

Beverly: So I was an incurable E.V.O. until now?

Me: That's right.

Jasmine: It was an awful thing you've become.

Lola: It sure was.

Lana: J.D. and Rex cured you with their power.

Me: It took a lot of energy but it worked.

Beverly: I can't thank you all enough.

Me: You're welcome.

?: What happened here?

We saw Rebecca Holiday come.

Holiday: (Gasp) Beverly!

Beverly: Rebecca!

They hugged and were reunited for the first time in 5 years.

Agent Six and BoBo came.

Agent Six: What happened here Rex?

Rex explained the whole thing.

BoBo: That's incredible!

Agent Six: I got to admit that was impressive. Reckless but it worked.

Me: Sometimes it takes a reckless deed to solve a huge problem.

Agent Six: That's true.

Lincoln: Maybe we can set Breach here straight and help her realize her problems.

Me: That's a great idea.

Rex: I don't think that Breach can change her ways.

Laney: We can change her Rex.

Ben: We have a very powerful reputation of changing people for the better on our Planet Earth.

Laney: That's right. Not to brag but we even had some supervillain's change their ways. They are redeeming themselves and correcting the wrongs they've done.

Lincoln: That's right Laney. If we can reform Supervillains on our world then we can do the same thing to some of the villains here. If they have a spark of good still in them.

Varie: We just have to reach deep down and pull them out of the Darkness and into the Light.

Beverly: That's a powerful way of helping people. I have a strong feeling that you can do it.

Laney: I can sense a spark of good inside Breach. She's a person in pain. Let me and Lola help her.

Holiday: I have a feeling that you can do it.

* * *

Breach was brought to a holding room and Laney and Lola came in.

Laney: Breach.

Breach: That's right. Who are you two?

Laney: My name is Laney Loud and this is my little sister Lola Loud.

Lola: Pleasure to meet you Breach.

Breach: Pleasure but what do you want with me?

Lola: We want to help you and get you to change your ways.

Breach: I don't need your help! You can never understand what I went through when I became like this!

Laney: You're wrong Breach. We have encountered a lot of people that have had it worse than you have.

Breach: How so?

Laney: The list is very long and it's all not pretty. Instead of telling you I'll show you through my powers.

Laney placed her hand on her head and showed her everything that went down with several people that we reformed over the course of 2 years. She saw how we helped the members of the Redemption Squad, Sandman, Lea, Elena, Xion, all the villains we saved from themselves. She even saw all the achievements we did.

Breach was shocked.

Breach: You did all that?

Laney: We sure did. J.D. taught us alot and we've done so much for our planet Earth that we made it a completely better place.

Lola: You see Breach there are lots of people who have had it far worse than you have and it's not pretty.

Laney: That's right. What's your real name?

Breach: Hailey Morgan.

Laney: It's a pleasure. I believe that there are people that can be helped. You went through something that was unexpected and you still have some good inside you. I can sense it. You can still do what's right and help people.

Breach then broke down crying.

Lola comforted her.

Lola: It's all right Hailey. Just let it all out.

Breach: (Crying) I was such a fool! I can't believe that he poisoned my mind with lies!

Laney: Who did?

Breach: Van Kleiss! He used me in a number of ways! I'm sorry for everything! I'm sorry!

Lola: It's not your fault Hailey. If anyone is to blame it's Van Kleiss.

Laney: Who is Van Kleiss?

Breach: He's the one that wants to rule the world. He wants to destroy all humans so E.V.O.'s can rule the world.

Laney: What!? That's insane!

Lola: We have to tell everyone. Thank you for telling us Hailey. You're on the path to redemption.

Lola freed her and they went to us.

We then went to White Knight and revealed that Van Kleiss is planning to destroy all humans and reign supreme.

White Knight: So Van Kleiss wants to destroy all the humans and rule the world. This is a terrifying development.

Me: It is sir. Van Kleiss is the E.V.O. equivalent of our old enemy Orochimaru who we fought and killed on our Planet Earth.

Lincoln: Orochimaru was a ninja and a scientist that wanted to rule over the world with an iron fist.

Me: We killed him several times and made sure that he paid for his crimes.

White Knight: So how do you propose we go after Van Kleiss and put a stop to him once and for all?

Me: We form an army of Humans, Angels and E.V.O.s all together and take the fight to him.

White Knight: That's a powerful plan and I'm sure it will work.

Me: We have our ship in orbit above the planet ready to fire an orbital assault.

White Knight: I understand.

Me: All right. Lets gather our forces.

---

We set out and gathered all of Rex's friends and more. He even knows some E.V.O.'s that have helped him in the past. Cricket, Skwydd, Tuck, and Circe. They were from Hong Kong.

Breach got some new clothes and she got a haircut.

It was much better for her.

Everyone else came down from the ship and Jared and Naruto were running it with Shadow Clones.

We were all set and we were armed with guns, swords and all kinds of weapons.

Me: We're all set. Lets go.

We were heading to Van Kleiss' main base of operations: Abysus.

Me: So this is Abysus.

Caesar: Yes. This is where the Nanite Event took place.

Varie: So this place is the epicenter of where it all began.

Rachel: It looks like a Post-Apocalyptic Wasteland.

Ben: It sure does.

Vince: This place really gives me the creeps.

Carol: It sure does. I can't believe that Van Kleiss lives here.

Lucy: This place is too creepy. Even for me even though I enjoy the darkness.

Luan: This place is really scary. I can't even begin to imagine what goes on here.

Eddy: Me neither.

Kevin: The sooner we destroy this Van Kleiss guy the better.

Nazz: Yeah. What he's doing is not cool.

Edd: I agree Nazz.

Me: What's that castle up ahead?

Rex: That's Van Kleiss' base of operations.

Me: So that's his castle. It's like looking at the very castle of the Devil himself. It's like a castle from the Fire of Hell in it's entirety.

Varie: It sure does.

Aylene: It's just pure evil.

Me: Yeah. William fire a warning shot at it.

William: Okay.

William fired a fireball blast at the castle and blew the whole tower off in a huge explosion.

KRABOOOM!

Stewie: Nice shot William.

William: Thanks Stewie.

I pull out my binoculars and saw two figures come out.

Me: We got company. 2 figures coming in fast.

Rex: Let me see.

I hand him my binoculars and he recognized them.

Rex: It's Biowulf and Skalamander.

Lori: What are they literally capable of?

Rex: Biowulf is like a wolf robot and he has enhanced senses, speed, strength and agility. Skalamander has the ability to create diamond hard crystals as weapons and as defensive measures.

Me: Now we know who we're up against. Lets get em people!

Ben went Blitzwolfer.

Ben: BLITZWOLFER!

Edd, Nazz and Kevin unveiled their new iron suits. They had suits that were like Iron Man's. Nazz had a Pink and Gold suit, Kevin's suit was like Warmachine's and was green and silver, and Edd had a suit that was Gold, Silver and Red.

Nazz: I am now Iron Girl.

Edd: Call me Iron Boy.

Kevin: And I'm WarKevin!

Me: Awesome! Lets get em!

We ran and went at them. Skalamander shot Crystal shards at them.

Edd (to the Pack): Hey! If you want to shoot someone, shoot me!

Skalamander: Alright. (Shoots Diamonds at Iron Boy)

Edd dodged them and fired repulser rays at him and knocked him down but he was not down yet.

Blitzwolfer fired a sonic scream at Biowulf and he screamed in pain and he was covering his ears and Ben slashed him and kicked him. Luan fired a blast of light and vaporized Biowulf instantly.

Luan: That makes you see the Light. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: Good one Luan but now's not the time for Jokes.

Rolf: ROLF WILL RELEASE HIS RAGE NOW!

Rolf fired all kinds of weapons from his culture and he was hitting Skalamander alot. Ben then became Diamondhead.

Ben: DIAMONDHEAD!

Me: A Petrosapien from the Planet Petropia.

Diamondhead: That's right J.D.

Diamondhead went after Skalamander and pounded him with crystal blades, shards and more.

Edd, Nazz and Kevin blasted him and obliterated him in an instant.

Diamondhead: That takes care of him.

Nazz: It sure did.

?: So you all came.

We saw the main leader of The Pack: Van Kleiss himself.

Me: Van Kleiss I presume?

Van Kleiss: That is correct. The Famous J.D. Knudson and his friends. I had a very strong feeling that you would be coming.

Me: Our planets are 29,000 light-years apart. So there's no way you could've known about us coming here.

Van Kleiss: True. But I was told that you were coming in a dream.

Me: So you had a dream that tells the future.

Van Kleiss: That's correct. I have an offer for you.

Me: If you want me to join your side then my answer is Forget it. I'm not that gullible and I will never join you.

Van Kleiss: That's a shame. You could've gotten power far beyond your wildest dreams.

Me: I already have all the power I need. Now you will pay for everything you've done to this planet and more.

I go Super Angel God.

Me: This has always been an interesting battle I've dreamt about. An Angel taking on an E.V.O.

Van Kleiss: I'm glad you're interested.

Rex: Let me help out too.

Ben: And me.

Ben became Upgrade.

Me: A Galvanic Mechamorph.

Upgrade: That's right.

He merged with Rex and he got a new suit.

Me: That is so cool!

Rex: It sure is.

They formed an enhanced sword.

Me: Lets get him.

We dash at him and I punch Van Kleiss in the face and sent him crashing into a rock. He got up and punched at me and Rex slashed him in the leg and I dodged his punch and we dodge all his attacks and I kick him in the stomach and punch him in the face and Rex kicked him in the mouth and knock out some of his teeth. Rex built an enhanced dirt launcher and fired an energy blast at him and blew off his right off. I kick him in the head and sent him crashing into another rock. He got up I fired an energy blast and blew off his left arm. He screamed in pain.

Me: Now to make sure that you never terrorize this planet again! (Cups hands to the side) KAAAAAA! MEEEEEE! HAAAAAA! MEEEEEE!

Van Kleiss: NO! THIS IS MY WORLD!

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

(Goku Kills Frieza Theme plays)

I fired a Kamehameha Wave right at him.

Me: GO TO HELL AND STAY THERE!

The energy blast completely engulfed him.

Van Kleiss: CURSE YOU J.D!

Van Kleiss was completely obliterated and the entire castle exploded in a huge mushroom cloud of incredible power.

KRAAAAAABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared all that was left of the area was a massive smoldering crater.

I powered down.

Rex: Is it over?

Me: Yes. Van Kleiss is dead. His energy signal has completely disappeared. It's over. We did it man.

We all cheered wildly as we now knew that Van Kleiss will never terrorize the world ever again.

I merge Earth II with our Earth and made them one. The world of Nanites was now part of us. Rex and his friends were now friends and allies. They are gonna help us when we need it. The Bug Jar in Kiev, Ukraine has been moved to an island in Lake Michigan.

The Bug Jar contains the most hostile E.V.O's in the world and they are contained there.

This was an adventure worth remembering.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue and NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. I got the idea for the start of the chapter from the Star Trek: The Original Series episode Miri. That was a strange episode. It was also one from my dads past. Generator Rex was an awesome show on Cartoon Network from April 23, 2010 to July 3, 2013. It was awesome! I don't know the full extent of the show but it was one of amazing feats. They did a crossover show for Ben 10 and Generator Rex and it was an intense episode made back in November 25, 2011 and that was an awesome episode. Ben 10 and Rex teaming up to take down the Alpha Nanite. That was extremely intense. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Generator Rex is owned by Man of Action Studios and Cartoon Network.

# A Canadian's Revenge

It starts in the Hidden Leaf Village. Naruto was relaxing in his home on his day off eating some ramen. When suddenly Chris McLean and Chef Hatchett came in and they had looks of fear on their faces.

Naruto: Chris? What are you and Chef doing here?

Chris: Oh, we just wanted to explore Royal York and-

Chef: HEATHER'S BACK AND SHE WANTS REVENGE!

Chris: Chef, we agreed to break it to them gently!

Naruto: Why is Heather wanting to get revenge?

Chris: She wants to kill you and J.D. for ruining her reputation and life on Total Drama! She's heading to Royal York to get revenge!

Naruto: I got to warn big bro. ANBU!

The ANBU arrived.

Frog: Yes Naruto?

Naruto: Sorry to bother you guys but me and J.D. are in danger. Our enemy on Total Drama, Heather is coming to get revenge on us for ruining her. I'm going to tell my bro. You tell the Hokage and keep my friends here safe from her.

Cat: You got it Naruto. Be careful.

Naruto: Will do Cat.

Naruto spread his wings and flew out towards Royal York.

---

In the Estate I was in the Arcade playing games with Rex, Circe, Beverly and Lincoln.

Me: I got you now!

I was playing Primal Rage, Rex was playing a basketball game, Lincoln was playing a shooting game, Circe was playing Ski ball and Beverly was playing a motorcycle game.

Beverly won her race.

Beverly: Yes! Whoo hoo!

Rex: Nice riding Bev!

Beverly: Thanks Rex.

Suddenly Naruto came in.

Naruto: J.D.!

Me: What's wrong little bro?

Naruto: We got big trouble! Heather is back and she wants to get revenge on us!

Me: What!?

Lincoln: That treacherous Viper is at it again!?

Circe: Who is Heather?

Me: You would hate her Circe. Me and Naruto were on a TV Show up in Canada called Total Drama Revenge of The Island and our Team was called the Atomic Owls. Let me show you.

I take everyone to my room and show everyone a special trophy case that had all my momentos from Total Drama Revenge of The Island.

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Me: Yep. This is my tribute shrine to our fun and challenging adventures on Total Drama.

Naruto: It was the most fun we ever had.

Me: Yep.

I show them a picture of the group and the campers on the opposing team.

Me: See that girl there with the brown hair and the sinister smirk on her face? That's Heather.

Beverly: She looks like someone I wouldn't want to meet.

Naruto: That's right. Laney calls her a narcissistic sociopathic monster and we ruined her life and her reputation.

Me: She has a massive Queen Bee and Superiority Complex as big as Mount Everest. She'll stop at nothing to get what she wants.

Beverly: That sounds like someone I would despise.

Circe: Same here.

Lincoln: Me too. She gives all girls everywhere a really bad name.

Me: You'll get no argument from me buddy.

Beverly: I want to fight her.

We gasp.

Me: But Beverly are you sure you want to do this?

Beverly: Yes. You all saved me from being an E.V.O. Now it's my turn to save you. Plus I'm now a 9th degree black belt thanks to Lynn. She is awesome at sports and is an awesome teacher.

Lincoln: She sure is. Go for it Beverly.

Circe: I have a feeling that she can do it.

---

Beverly was standing ready in front of the estate. She was waiting for the right moment. She opened her eye and knew that Heather was right behind her. She turned and saw her.

Beverly: So you are Heather.

Heather: That's right. I don't recall you being here.

Beverly: My name is Beverly Holiday and I just moved here. We were warned that you were after J.D. and Naruto.

Heather: I will never rest in this world while those two exist! They ruined my life and took everything from me! Because of them I was made into an outcast!

Gwen came.

Gwen: Well by all accounts you got what you deserved Heather. You've had it coming for 4 seasons.

Beverly: Hey Gwen.

Gwen: Hey Bev.

Heather: Gwen! You rotten little goth girl freak! You ruined my life too!

Gwen: You brought all that on yourself Heather. It was all because of you.

Heahter: Shut up!

Beverly kicked Heather in the face and sent her crashing into a tree.

Gwen: Whoa! Nice shot Bev.

Beverly: Thank you Gwen.

Heather: You are dead!

Heather charged toward her completely blinded with rage and Beverly punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Heather punched at her and Beverly blocked it and kicked her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth.

Gwen: Nice one Beverly.

Beverly: Thanks.

Heather got up and she had blood dripping from her mouth.

Heather: You are so dead!

Gwen punched her in the face and gave her a black eye.

Gwen: I've been wanting to do that ever since season 1.

Beverly: That was great.

Heather charged again and Beverly and Gwen punched and kicked her in the face and knocked her out.

Beverly: That takes care of that..

Gwen: You said it.

Heather was arrested and she was taken away. She was sentenced to Life in the Antarctica Prison with a terrible curse. Her curse was a death curse. She was given 4 years to live. It's the same kind of curse that I gave to Michael Morningstar. She was looking at a timer in her cell that was counting down how much time she had left before the curse kills her. Unless she finds some good in her heart in that time frame, she will die and be sent off to the darkness of Hell.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This one came out of the blue for me and NicoChan11 gave me the idea for some of the lines in it. Thanks man. I hate Heather and it was about time someone put her in her place. I have a saga planned for each of the villains down the road. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Revenge of A Parasite

It starts at the infamous Ross Ice Shelf Prison.

French Narrator: (French Accent) Ross Ice Shelf Supermax Prison. Home of the worst of the worst. And currently of that cursed parasitic maniacal miscreant Sheldon J. Plankton, otherwise known as Number 000666.

Plankton: Oh this STINKS! (Becomes stupid and reverts back) BLAST THIS CURSE! I can't think of anything because of it! I hate that accursed Spongebob. That stupid kid ruined everything! He, Lily, that stupid Starfish, Krabs, that stupid Rodent ruined everything! And (Crying) even my own computer wife Karen betrayed me! (Crying) Why Karen? WHY!?

Guard: All inmates to A Level.

The cell doors opened and the inmates came out.

The guard tapped on the wall.

Guard: Come on 000666 lets move it!

Plankton: Yeah yeah! Keep your shirt on!

But Plankton got an unexpected surprise. Lily was there.

Lily: Hello Plankton.

Plankton: Lily!? What in the seashell are you doing here?

Lily: Mr. Squarepants arranged for me to work here on weekends. He wants me to watch you very closely.

Plankton: Hey doesn't this (Becomes stupid and reverts back) Blast this curse!

Lily: Looks like my curse is working wonders but your mind is stronger than what I thought.

Plankton: It is.

Lily was tasked to keep a strong watch on Plankton to make sure he doesn't do anything funny.

---

While Lily is at work at the Krusty Krab 2 she send sends a Shadow Clone to the Ross Ice Shelf Prison to keep an eye on Plankton.

Lily was frying up some Krabby Patties when she heard a voice come into the restaurant.

Mermaidman: Through the double doors! Away!

It was the famous elderly Superhero Team Mermaidman and his sidekick Barnacle Boy.

Lily: Wow! Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy!

Lily made a Shadow Clone to work the grill and she went out to meet them.

Lily: Mermaidman it's awesome to meet you.

Mermaidman: Lily Loud. Great to see you lass.

Barnacle Boy: Same here. Do you work here now?

Lily: I sure do. Mr. Squarepants hired me after we defeated Plankton and saved Bikini Bottom from his reign of terror.

Mermaidman: That's a big achievement.

Lily, Mermaidman & Barnacle Boy are having lunch.

Lily: Mermaid Man, have you ever met Aquaman once?

Mermaid Man: Of course I did.

Barnacle Boy: He's a really great guy. One time, we helped him take down Black Manta.

Lily: Wow! That's amazing!

---

Back at the Ross Ice Shelf Prison things were not looking good! PLANKTON HAD BROKEN OUT OF PRISON!

The sirens sounded and they were trying to find him and guards and worms and penguins were trying to find him. Lily's Shadow Clone saw him heading north towards Bikini Bottom.

Lily's Shadow Clone: Oh no! This is terrible!

She dispelled and the real Lily got the memories of the clone.

Lily: (Gasp) Oh no!

Spongebob: What's wrong Lily?

Lily: It's Plankton, Mr. Squarepants. He just escaped from prison and is heading towards Bikini Bottom!

Spongebob: What!? Why is he heading to Bikini Bottom and I thought he was cursed to be like Patrick!

Lily: His mind and intellect must be really strong.

On the TV was the news.

Realistic Fish Head Reporter: FLASH! Sheldon J. Plankton, Convicted criminal known for terrorizing Bikini Bottom by enslaving it and known for stealing the Krabby Patty Secret Formula has just escaped from the Ross Ice Shelf Maximum Security Prison and it is believed that he's heading for Bikini Bottom to get revenge.

Lily: Tell me something I don't know.

Realistic Fish Head Reporter: Authorities believe that he's trying to finish what he started. We'll keep you posted with more info.

Suddenly the whole city of Bikini Bottom was in panic.

Lily: We have to stop Plankton.

Karen: This is gonna be interesting.

Lily: Mermaidman, Barnacle Boy, would you two like to help us?

Mermaidman: We would be honored.

Lily: Cool. Mr. Squarepants we better tell Mr. Krabs.

Spongebob: You read my mind Lily.

They went to the Krusty Krab right next door and went in.

Lily: Mr. Krabs!

Mr. Krabs: What's wrong lass?

Spongebob: We're in big trouble Mr. Krabs!

Lily: Plankton busted out of prison and is coming to finish what he started!

Mr. Krabs: (Gasp) WHY THAT LITTLE MANIACAL MALIGNERENT ONE-EYED MENACE TO ALL THINGS!

Karen: We need to be ready for him.

Pearl: I what to help out too.

Sandy: (Southern Accent) Me too.

They got ready for battle.

The Krusty Krab was ready for him. Suddenly a giant jar of tartar sauce fell from the sky and splattered all over the place.

Lily: (Slurps the sauce off her face) Tartar sauce?

**Plankton:** Bullseye! *[laughs evilly]*

They saw Plankton flying a plane.

**SpongeBob:** Plankton!

**Mr. Krabs:** *[angry]* So it's a food fight he wants, eh?

**Plankton:** *[as he approaches the Krusty Krab]* Welcome to Air Plankton! Please put your seat backs and tray tables up as we're now approaching our final destination.

Lily: Bring it on Plankton!

*[scene cuts to show SpongeBob and Patrick on the Krusty Krab roof wearing army clothes and having a weapon ready to fire. It was an anti-aircraft gun. Lily came up to the roof and she had an onion rifle.]*

**SpongeBob:** Okay, Patrick. Load the potatoes!

**Patrick:** *[gets plates of two different potatoes]* Mashed or scalloped, sir?

**SpongeBob:** No, Patrick. Raw.

**Patrick:** Sir, yes, sir! *[throws the plates away and dumps raw potatoes from a bag into the weapon]* Locked and loading!

*[scene cuts to show Mr. Krabs looking at the formula in the safe]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Don't worry, little formula. You'll be safe in this… safe. *[closes the safe door and yells through a microphone]* Fire!

*[scene cuts to SpongeBob's weapon firing the potatoes towards Plankton's plane]*

Lily fired onions at the plane.

**Plankton:** Onions and Potatoes?! *[dodges the onions and potatoes side-to-side]*

**SpongeBob:** He's closing in!

**Patrick:** *[while looking at the binoculars upside down]* I think we have a few minutes before he gets here.

Lily: You're holding the Binoculars the wrong way!

*[SpongeBob turns the binoculars the other way]* Huh? *[screams]*

He's right on top of us!

*[scene cuts to the potatoes getting chopped into fries before flying down towards Sandals]*

**Sandals:** Hey, it's raining fries!

**Plankton:** It's gonna take a lot more than onions and potatoes to bring this baby down! *[more potatoes cover Plankton's plane before destroying it]* Or maybe not. *(Becomes stupid and reverts back)* Stupid curse!

*[scene cuts to show customers inside the Krusty Krab looking at the explosion from the plane before cheering, then it changes to SpongeBob and Patrick cheering as well]*

Lily: Serves you right Plankton!

**Patrick:** Whoo!

**SpongeBob:** Wait a minute, Patrick. Look! He's got a tank!

*[as the tank lands from a parachute, Plankton puts a pickle inside a shooter before heading to the controls]*

**Plankton:** Well fools, you're certainly in a pickle now!

*[the tank perfectly aims toward SpongeBob, Lily and Patrick before they gasp and, in slow-motion, jumping out of the way just in time]*

**Sandals:** Hey, it's raining pickles! *[chuckles]* Now, it's raining… *[the tank lands on Sandals; muffled]*… tanks.

**Plankton:** You're welcome. *[the tank drives away]*

**Patrick:** Finland.

Lily landed unscathed.

*[scene cuts to SpongeBob and Patrick getting up and noticing pickles coming toward them before SpongeBob dials a telephone]*

**SpongeBob:** Your order, sir.

**Mr. Krabs:** Extra ketchup, extra mustard, XXXXXtra Hot Hot Sauce, Extra Horseradish, Extra Barbecue, Extra Nacho Cheese, HOLD THE MAYO!

**SpongeBob:** Yes, sir! *[holds a big ketchup bottle followed by small ketchup and mustard bottles]* Extra ketchup, extra mustard.

**Patrick:** *[holds a giant mayonnaise jar while grunting]* Hold the mayo!

Lily: [Has a squirt bottle machine gun full of nuclear hot hot sauce] XXXXXtra Hot Hot Sauce!

Karen: [Has a bazooka that had jars of Wasabi Horseradish and Regular Horseradish] Extra Horseradish!

Pearl: [Has a Cannon filled with Barbecue Sauce] Extra Barbecue Sauce!

Sandy: [Has a missile launcher filled with Nacho Cheese Sauce] Extra Nacho Cheese!

**Mr. Krabs:** Unleash the condiments.

**SpongeBob:** With relish.

*[They all scream while squirting the condiments repeatedly toward the tank before they run out, making farting noises]*

Spongebob: Excuse me! *[They all laugh before they get another set of condiments and do the same as before]*

Lily fired hot sauce into the tank and it burned the barrel off.

Sandy fired Nacho Cheese Missles and it blocked Planktons sight.

*[scene cuts to show more destruction from SpongeBob and Plankton before Patrick starts getting tired]*

**Patrick:** *[gasps for breath]* I can't hold the mayo any longer! *[throws the jar right towards the tank]*

Lily: Yes!

**SpongeBob:** Now what? *[the tank reassembles itself into a giant robot before Plankton laughs evilly]*

Lily: I got this!

Lily then snapped her fingers and she became as tall as the robot.

Spongebob: Whoa!

Patrick: All right Lily!

Sandy: Howdy!

Mr. Krabs: That's me girl!

Lily walked up to the robot and delivered a powerful punch to the eye and destroyed it in an instant. Shattering it into a thousand pieces. She shrunk back to her normal size and grabbed Plankton and put him in a jar and welded the lid shut.

Spongebob and team cheered for her.

Spongebob: Way to go Lily!

Lily: Thank you Mr. Squarepants.

?: Lets see you deal with us too!

They saw the archenemies of Mermaidman & Barnacle Boy, Man Ray and The Dirty Bubble!

Spongebob: Holy Krabby Patties! It's Mermaidman & Barnacle Boy's archenemies! Man Ray and The Dirty Bubble!

Mr. Krabs: What are they doing here!?

Plankton: Isn't it obvious fools! We teamed up! (Becomes stupid and reverts back) Stupid Curse!

Man Ray: He paid us good money too.

Dirty Bubble: So get ready fools! You're about to be destroyed!

Mermaidman: We'll see about that!

Lily: Let me take care of the Dirty Bubble.

Spongebob: And I'll help take care of Man Ray!

Spongebob had a Tartar Sauce blaster ready to fire.

Dirty Bubble: So you think you can stop me girl!?

Lily: I don't think Dirty Bubble. I know!

Lily pulled out a really sharp nail and it made the Dirty Bubble quivered in fear as she walked up to him.

Dirty Bubble: Oh no! The point! Not that! Watch the point! Dah!

POP!

He popped and turned to liquid and Lily put him in a test tube. She put a cork on it.

Dirty Bubble: Curses! Foiled again.

Lily: You'll be in prison for a long time Dirty Bubble.

Spongebob fired a blast of tartar sauce at Man Ray and froze him like before in a prison of Frozen Tartar Sauce.

Lily: You're going to prison for good Man Ray.

Mermaidman: That's right! This is your last night on the streets.

The Citizens of Bikini Bottom came and they cheered wildly for them and carried them in a mesh net. Man Ray was placed in the Moon Prison in the freezer and the Dirty Bubble was placed in a safe in the Ross Ice Shelf Prison. Plankton was placed in a much worse prison. He was launched into space in a SPUTNIK 1 Shape Satellite and was forever banished into the infinitely vast and endless void of space. He'll forever be drifting until the end of time or he hits something.

Plankton: (Voice Echoing) You'll pay for this Lily! I will be back and you all will kneel before me! (Yells as he goes further into Space) ALL HAIL PLANKTON! ALLLL! HAAAILLLL! PLLAAAAAAAAANNNNNNNNKKKKKKTTTTTTTTTOOOOOOOOOOOOO (Becomes Stupid and reverts back) STUPID CURSE!

Sheesh buddy get a life!

---

Later that night Lily came home from work.

She came through the portal in her room and she was dripping wet and she hung up her hat.

Lily: Ahh. Another great day at work.

She went into the bathroom and took a shower to get the Salt Water off and headed downstairs for dinner.

Lily: Hey guys I'm home.

Lynn Sr.: Hey sweetheart. How was work?

Lily: It was another awesome day.

Lori: Tell us how it went.

Lily: Okay.

Lily revealed to everyone what went down and we gasped.

Me: Wow! Lily that was amazing!

Lincoln: Yeah sis you saved Bikini Bottom again!

Lily: We all did big bro.

Luna: Dude that was amazing. I'm glad that plankton is now in space and not here on Earth.

Laney: I agree Luna. He got what was coming to him.

Lily: You said it big sis.

Circe: I'm glad he got what was coming to him.

Cricket: You said it.

Varie: We've now officially seen the last of Plankton The Terrible.

Lily: We sure have.

THE END

Another Fanfiction complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this as well as the lines for it. Thanks man. I got the ideas for this by mixing various episodes of SpongeBob Squarepants together. I used elements from Jailbreak, The Spongebob Movie: The Sponge Out of Water, Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy II & III. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# I HATE COCKROACHES!

It starts with me on my can phone with Fuzzy Lumpkins.

Me: So you'll be joining the Redemption Squad but as a back up member Fuzzy?

Screen splits to show Fuzzy Lumpkins talking to me through his can phone.

Fuzzy: That's right. I wants to be a member but I want to show up as a when needed member.

Me: Fascinating. Okay you got the job. Also do you have any family members that want to join?

Fuzzy: Yes. My nephews Wuzzy, Cuzzy and Scuzzy.

Me: The Powerpuff Girls spoke highly about them and they're friends with them.

Fuzzy: That's right.

Me: Okay. They're perfect for the job.

Fuzzy: Thanks J.D. You won't be sorry.

Me: No I won't Fuzzy.

We hung up.

Me: Fuzzy is part of the Redemption Squad guys. But he's gonna be called as a back up member.

William: That's perfect J.D. It's gonna be awesome having him with us.

Lincoln: It sure is William.

Later that night, Something Evil was beginning to stir.

Narrator: The City of Royal York! But enough about that.

( *Cut to inside a room that is completely bare of furnishings, with the plaster falling away from the walls. A man stands at the far end, looking out a window. The roach rises into view near the camera, which then zooms in on the man. He is a fat, ugly, disgusting slob, wearing a dirty undershirt and old shorts. His voice is low, gravelly, and dripping with contempt.* )

**Slob:** Stupid people. Look at 'em. ( *His perspective, looking down at the busy street.* ) What incompetent, unorganized, filthy, dirty creatures.

( *Cut to outside the window. He peeks around the side of the frame; the top of his head tapers to a point, and he has two long hairs growing from here.* )

**Slob:** They've been infesting this planet for too long. ( *leaning out, enraged* ) YOU HEAR ME, PEOPLE? YOUR DAYS ARE NUMBERED! PREPARE FOR THE COMING OF EARTH'S TRUE MASTERS!

( *Quickly pull back to ground level, where a man and a woman look on.* )

**Slob:** ( *muted, from great distance* ) THE REALITY OF YOUR EXTINCTION IS JUST A MATTER OF TIME!

**Man 1:** ( *looking at watch, calling back* ) It's eight o'clock!

( *Back to the room; the slob shakes his fist and mutters angrily for a few moments, but the squeaking of a roach draws his attention. He brightens.* )

**Slob:** Skippy! ( *leaning down to it* ) What can you report?

( *It squeaks into his ear briefly, after which he leaps into the air ecstatically.* )

**Slob:** Yahoo! ( *saluting* ) We must call in the troops!

( *He raises a whistle to his lips and blows, producing a high-pitched, almost inaudible tone. Cockroaches swarm out of a kitchen drawer, a pizza box, a toilet, and all over the walls and floors of Townsville. They consolidate into a single huge flood of household pests that charges toward the slob. Zoom in to an extreme close-up of his face.* )

**Slob:** HAAALLLLTTTT!

( *The noise of stampeding roaches stops. He looks from side to side; pull back as he begins to pace the room, addressing the group.* )

**Slob:** In the past, I've felt the one thing that might stand in the way of our complete success is those supercharged do-gooders Team Loud Phoenix Storm. ( *running to Skippy* ) But thanks to the brave efforts of Cadet Skippy, we are in possession of what I consider the most vital information to the success of our cause. It seems that they think you're- ( *leaning down to roaches* ) -icky, gross, disgusting. They're afraid of you. They won't touch you. And most importantly- they won't squish you! ( *standing up* ) And with them doing nothing to stop us, all we gotta do is scurry in and smash those disgusting bipeds. And then together, you and I, Roach Coach, will rule the world!

But what he doesn't know is that we will squish them. We just don't show it.

( *He laughs madly as the roaches begin to swarm over every part of his body. The laughter echoes through Townsville. Fade to black.* )

( *Snap to the skyline in the morning.* )

**Narrator:** It's a beautiful day in Royal York.

( *Cut to a man waling jauntily down the street. He approaches a hot dog cart; he and the vendor sing the next four lines.* )

**Man 2:** ( *stopping* ) Hmm, looks good. I'd like to buy a dog.

**Vendor:** Mmm, it should. It's made from beef and hog. ( *fixing one up* ) So, my pal, here's your dog, enjoy.

**Man 2:** ( *taking it* ) Oh, I shall. Oh boy, oh, boy, oh boy!

( *He bites into the hot dog and chews happily. A sudden crunch causes him to stop short-should hot dogs sound like that?-and his eyes bug out in mixed disbelief and disgust. When he opens his mouth to scream, roaches pour from it and swarm all over his hand. More of them emerge from inside the cart, and the vendor screams as well. Now both men are covered with the pests, as is the car of a man driving along. He crashes into a fire hydrant as the infestation covers the streets and buildings of Townsville. Pan down the block as other people find themselves covered in roaches-even the Narrator is repulsed, and he yells in shock.* )

**Narrator:** Gross! Gross! GROSS! Get 'em off! Aw, man, this is disgusting! ( *The camera passes a policeman who is shooting at the bugs.* ) All of Royal York is being infested with roaches!

THE WHOLE CITY WAS COMPLETELY COVERED IN COCKROACHES!

---

At the Estate we were reading books and playing cards when the computer called.

Me: It's the chief of police.

I answer the call.

Me: What's going on chief?

On the screen we saw the chief in panic.

Chief: The entire city is completely covered in Cockroaches!

Me: EW! I HATE COCKROACHES! THEY ARE THE MOST REPULSIVE, DISGUSTING, DISEASE-RIDDEN PESTS IN THE WORLD!

Lori: I literally hate roaches too! They are so gross!

Lola: I HATE ROACHES! They are so g-ross!

Lana: I love roaches! They are great bugs and I think they are cute.

Lila: I think they're both cute and gross at the same time.

Blossom (Adult): I know who's behind all this. Our old enemy Roach Coach.

Varie: Roach Coach? Who is he?

Bubbles (Adult): He's a robot controlled by a roach.

Buttercup (Adult) He wants to take over the world by wiping out all of mankind so that Cockroaches can replace us as the dominate species of Earth.

Me: That sounds like one gross villain.

Aylene: Why would he use Roaches like this? He makes me sick just thinking about it.

Cody: Me too.

Me: I heard that some people like to eat Cockroaches and they taste like puke! BLECH!

Lincoln: If I ate a roach I would hurl my stomach out!

Laney: Me too! That is so disgusting!

Blossom (Adult): Lets get Fuzzy and his nephews to help us.

Me: Okay. It'll be a perfect test to him.

I call Fuzzy on the can phone.

---

Fuzzy was watching his nephews play when the Can Phone rang.

Fuzzy: I gots it.

He answers it.

Fuzzy: Howdy?

Me: Fuzzy, it's J.D.

Fuzzy: Howdy J.D. What's shakin?

Me: Roach Coach is trying to take over the city!

Fuzzy: That disgusting slob that think'n he's better than us!?

Wuzzy: What!?

Cuzzy: We have to stop him.

Scuzzy: Yeah!

Fuzzy: We'll gladly help ya J.D.! We'll be arming ourselves with my invention: The Meat Gun!

Me: That's perfect! We'll meet you in the city.

Fuzzy: Right. (Hangs up) Lets rolls nephews.

Cuzzy: Right Uncle Fuzzy!

They set out for the city.

Me: Okay. Lori, Lincoln, Paige, Lynn, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lila, Varie, Aylene, Vince, Carol, Rachel, Maria, Carmen, Breach, Rex, you all come with me.

Lori: Right.

Breach: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Lets roll!

We left for the city.

Narrator: Hurry guys! Hurry!

We arrived in the city and Fuzzy, Wuzzy, Cuzzy and Scuzzy were with us and ready to go. We saw the city and it's citizens completely covered in cockroaches! YUCK!

Me: Ugh! This is disgusting!

Lori: How can one man literally use so many roaches like this!?

Fuzzy: It's really disgustin Lori!

Me: Lets squish them!

We set out and started squishing roaches and Fuzzy and his nephews were firing their Meat Rays and they turned some of the roaches into different meats ranging from steaks to bacon, chicken and even ham.

Breach was firing her portals and sending them into the Sun.

Rex and pounding them with his machine fists. Then he used his Blaster Caster.

He whipped them with it and splattered them all over the place.

Me: Wow! What's that machine you made Rex?

Rex: It's called my Blaster Caster. It's one of my most powerful builds.

Me: Whoa! That's incredible. What gets you a build like that?

Rex: It's thanks to a powerful Nanite I have in me. It's called the Omega-1 Nanite.

Me: Omega-1 Nanite? That must be really powerful.

Rex: It is. It was created to replace the Alpha Nanite after it went rogue.

Me: Alpha Nanite? I don't think I would like that one. I know that famous quote in the Bible in the Book of Revelations: "I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and The End." That's one of my favorite quotes in the Bible. It means that God is all powerful and always and forever will be.

Rex: That's interesting. I have a lot to learn now that I'm here with you guys.

Me: And we'll teach you all that we know Rex.

I fire energy blasts at the roaches and incinerated them. But they just kept on coming.

Buttercup (Adult): There's just no end to them!

Laney: Roach Coach must've gotten a stronger army after the last time you fought him!

Lana: (Eats some roaches) I think they are delicious.

Aylene: Oh that is disgusting.

Lola went to a nearby trash can and hurled.

Lila: Lana you are one silly girl. You know that right?

Lana: I know. I get that all the time.

Me: We're gonna need some serious amphibious firepower! (I bite my thumb and rub blood on my palm and slam it on the ground) TOAD SUMMONING JUTSU!

In a huge cloud of smoke came Gamabunta and a huge army of toads.

Gamabunta: What have you summoned me for Jiraiya!?

Me: I summoned you Gamabunta.

He saw me.

Gamabunta: J.D. Knudson. Sorry I thought it was Jiraiya that did it. What have you called me for?

Me: The whole city of Royal York has been infested with

Cockroaches and this man named Roach Coach is planning on dominating the world and replacing us as the dominate species of the planet with cockroaches.

Gamabunta: You called the right toads J.D. Cockroaches are our favorite meal and we need a good meal.

Gamakichi: You said it pop!

Gamatatsu: Lets eat!

Gamakichi: It's been a while J.D.

Me: Same here Gamakichi. Sorry I don't have any candy for you but I think cockroaches will be a good substitute.

Gamatatsu: That's all right J.D.

Gamakichi: Lets get em!

Me: Bon appetit.

The Toads went out and started eating the roaches with their long tongues.

Maria and Carmen were facing Roach Coach.

Maria: I have to give these cockroaches credit. They're a lot tougher then we thought.

Carmen: I agree. There's only one way to defeat Roach Coach now.

Maria: And that is?

Carmen looked at Maria with a smirk on her face, making her nervous.

Maria: No.

Carmen: It's the only way.

Maria: It's crazy!

Carmen: Our friends are counting on us, sis!

Maria: I don't care! There's got to be another way but I'm not doing it!"

Carmen: Do you have a better plan?

Maria: No.

Carmen (carries Maria by the shoulder): We're doing it.

Maria (Scared): No!

Fuzzy (to Roach Coach as he shoots more cockroaches): Why won't ya go down, ya varmint?!

Carmen: Get help!

At that moment, everyone saw Carmen carrying Maria, who seemed to be injured.

Blossom (Adult): What in the world?

Carmen: Get help! Please! My sister's dying! Get help! Help her! (throws Maria at Roach Coach)

Unfortuantely, Maria missed the villain by an inch and hit the ground.

Roach Coach (confused): What was that?

Maria (gets up and glares at Carmen): See, Carmen? I told you it wouldn't work! (fires water at Roach Coach)

Roach Coach started short circuiting?

Lincoln: Hey look!

Laney: What's wrong with him?

Suddenly he exploded!

KABOOM!

After all the roaches were squished, eaten, zapped, transformed and more we saw that Roach Couch is really a robot and inside it was a roach. It was Roach Coach's Real form.

Me: He's really a Cockroach.

**Roach:** ( *insect voice, angrily* ) I am not just an cockroach! I am Roach Coach! I am the future ruler of this planet, you stupid biped!

Me: You will never be the future ruler of anything!

Lana: I got this.

Lana took out a jar and put him in it and Lila welded the lid on.

Lila: You are going to prison for a long long time Roach Coach!

Gamabunta: It's just hard to imagine that such a tiny insect was going to rule over the world.

Gamakichi: Yeah. Talk about confusing.

Me: No kidding.

Gamatatsu: But that was a great lunch J.D.

The Toads belched.

Gamakichi: Pardon me.

Gamabunta: Same here. We got to go J.D. But tell Naruto we said hello.

Me: I'll make sure he gets the message.

They left in a cloud of smoke.

Lori: This was literally a gross mission.

Me: It sure was. I hate cockroaches more than any other insect in the world. They are surprisingly the only insect I despise more than anything.

Breach: I don't blame you J.D. I don't like them either.

Lori: I don't like them either. They are so disgusting and they are literally the most repulsive insects in the world.

Lola: You said it Lori. They are so g-ross!

Lana: Aw they aren't so bad.

Fuzzy: But they were tasty as meat.

Cuzzy: They sure were.

Me: Lets go home. Thanks for helping us Fuzzy, Cuzzy, Wuzzy and Scuzzy.

Fuzzy: Tweren't nothin J.D. It was a great adventure.

Cuzzy: It was awesome.

We went back to our homes.

Back home we told everyone everything that happened. Everyone was disgusted by it. Roach Coach was put in a hidden wall safe as his cell in the Moon Prison. Sentenced to eternity in prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines and plot. Thanks for that man. It's true guys. I HATE COCKROACHES! They are the most disgusting of all insects on the planet. I even saw on cartoons and in real life that people eat them! YUCK! But to some they taste like chicken. To me however they taste like puke. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Explosive Griffin Humiliation

It starts at the Dakota City Prison. I am visiting Teresa AKA Talon.

Teresa: So you want me to join your Redemption Squad?

Me: That's right Teresa. You have an opportunity to redeem yourself after everything that's happened to you.

Teresa: I will gladly join you. But I have a request.

Me: What is it?

Teresa: I want to have a weapon that can use my Sonic Powers like I had before when I was Talon.

Me: Consider it done. Stewie and Lisa can make it for you.

Teresa: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Teresa was released from prison and she was taken to the estate.

---

At The Phoenix Storm Estate everyone was playing board games, card games and reading books. Francis was with them and playing cards with Lisa. That's when I came in with Teresa.

Maria: Teresa.

Teresa: Maria.

They both hugged.

Maria: So they let you out of prison?

Teresa: J.D. pulled some strings and got me released for good behavior.

Maria: It's good you're out of prison.

Teresa: Me too.

Francis: Teresa what's happening?

Teresa: Not much Francis. You're out of prison too?

Francis: Yep. I was released for good behavior and they let me out early.

Lana: That's cool.

Teresa sat down between Laney and Lola.

Lola: So Teresa before the Big Bang what were you like?

Teresa: Before I became Talon I was a happy and cheerful girl who wanted to become a great gymnast. I was walking home when the Big Bang happened and I was changed into a humanoid bird. I hated my appearance and my powers because of it.

Laney: That's awful Teresa. I'm sorry that happened to you.

Teresa: Yeah. I was in the wrong place at the wrong time.

Lola: That's coincidental if you ask me.

Teresa: Yeah. I agree.

Lily: I'm sorry that happened to you Teresa.

Teresa: Thanks Lily. But J.D. cured me and got me my humanity back.

Me: I'm glad I could help out.

Varie: It was good we all helped Dakota City.

Luna: It sure is brah.

Eddy and Luan were listening to music on Eddy's iPod.

Eddy: Well? What do you think?

Francis: Honestly? You need to get some modern songs in here. I can't believe you were listening to this stuff before your first encounter with me and Clayface.

Killer Frost: You're right about that. No offense, Eddy, but most of your songs are garbage.

Eddy: My songs are not garbage! (to Luan, Ed, Double D, Tara, and Spidey) Right, guys?

Ed: Nope!

Double D: I don't have a problem with them.

Luan: I love your songs, babe!

Eddy: Thanks my angel of Comedy.

Spidey (lying): Don't worry. Your songs aren't garbage!

Tara: I've heard better songs.

Stewie: Teresa, me and Lisa developed this for you.

Teresa: What is it?

Stewie handed her a fingerless glove device.

Stewie: It's a Sonic Emitter. It has the same level of sonic frequency as your sonic blasts when you were Talon.

Teresa: Cool! Thanks Stewie.

Stewie: You're welcome.

My watch beeped.

Me: It's time for another session of humiliation for the Griffin's.

Teresa: Oh this will be awesome!

Rita: I want to help out too. I want to test out my powers on them.

Me: That's perfect Ms. Rita.

Lincoln: Mom this is gonna be awesome for you.

Francis: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is. Lets head for the city people.

We head out to the city.

Along the way we heard some nasty cacaphonous music.

We saw Oskar playing his music.

Oskar: (Singing)

Mom, don't tell me what to do!

I don't have to listen to you!

I don't have to follow your rules!

I'm gonna live in my car at the school!

Hey, hey!

[keytar solo]

Me: Boy he really hates his mom doesn't he?

Marco: You got that right J.D. I don't know why but he hates his mom alot.

Star: That's what makes him cool.

Me: Hating your mom is awful.

Star: It sure is.

Lincoln: I would never say that about my mom.

Rita: Oh thanks sweetie.

I walk up to him.

Me: Hey Oskar.

Oskar: What's up J.D.?

Me: Not much man. We're just heading down to the city for another humiliation session for the Griffin's.

Oskar: Those bad parents that have been all over the news?

Meg: The very same man. They are my former parents and they got what they deserved.

Oskar: I believe it.

Me: Here man. (I hand him a handful of cash) This is for you. Your car could use a repair and more.

Oskar: Thanks man! I needed it.

Me: You're welcome man. The Humiliation is once a week.

Oskar: That's perfect man.

We headed down to the city.

---

In the City Square everyone was throwing rotten fruit, vegetables and eggs at the Griffin's.

Me: Here we are guys.

Teresa: This is gonna be awesome.

Francis walked up to Lois.

Francis (grabs Lois by the collar): So, Maria deserves to be in jail for destroying Quahog, huh?!

Lois (scared): Oh, you heard about that, didn't you?

Teresa: If you ask me, Maria deserves to be with her family, not sitting in jail like me and Francis!

Peter: You're one to talk! You 3 and that rubber guy did plenty of bad things before meeting those stupid heroes!

Rubberband Man: True, we did do bad things. But abusing kids isn't one of them! In fact, whenever we saw kids being mistreated by their parents, it disgusted Ebon so much that he ordered us to beat up any child abusers that we came across.

Meanwhile, in Dakota prison…

Ebon and Kangor were eating tater tots in the prison cafeteria.

Kangor (Ebon sneezes): You ok, mon?

Ebon: Yeah. Just got this feeling that someone's talking about me. The feeling's actually becoming common around here.

Back in the city we got ready.

Me: Welcome to Hell, Griffin's. And I promise it's gonna hurt. Really bad! (Cracks Knuckles)

Rubberband Man: Let me start us off.

He stretched high up into the air and snapped up and became an anvil. He landed on Peter's head.

CLANG!

Varie: Ooh! That's gotta hurt!

Peter: (Dazed) Where's the leak ma'am?

Venom: We have something.

Cheetah: Same here.

They beat up Lois really bad by punching her in places she didn't know she had.

Bleez: Now it's my turn.

Bleez said her Red Lantern Oath.

Bleez: WITH BLOOD AND RAGE OF CRIMSON RED, WE FILL MENS SOULS WITH DARKEST DREAD, AND TWIST YOUR MINDS WITH PAIN AND HATE, WE'LL BURN YOU ALL - THAT IS YOUR FATE!

Bleez became a Red Lantern.

Eion: That is cool mom.

Bleez: Thanks hon.

She got behind Lois and formed a whip made of red energy.

Bleez: How many lashes J.D.?

Me: 18. One for each of the years Meg was abused.

Meg: That's perfect.

Bleez: All right. (To Lois) Now make a wish Lois.

Bleez lashed Lois across her back and Lois screamed in pain. She had a huge bleeding gash on her back. She did it 18 times.

Lori: That must've hurt!

Leni: It sure did.

Bleez: That's what you get for being a really bad parent.

Bleez reverted back.

Eion: Great job mom.

Rita walked up to them and she formed her hand into a big flyswatter.

Rita: You give all loving parents everywhere a really bad name.

Rita slapped Peter all over his face with tremendous force.

SLAP! WHAP!

Me: Nice one!

Aylene: Yeah!

Lynn: Awesome job mom!

Rita: Thanks sweetie.

Riku: I got something.

Riku pulled out a container of gasoline and poured it around Peter and Lois and Francis lit it on fire. Then it exploded.

KABOOM!

When the smoke cleared Peter and Lois were charred husks and covered in black soot.

Peter: Ow.

Lana: I got something.

Me: Go for it Lana.

Lana pulled out some garbage bombs and set the timer for 5 seconds.

Lana: Lets see you get a whif of this!

She armed the bombs and they counted down and she ran away.

The bombs exploded.

KABOOOM!

They completely covered Lois and Peter from head to toe in garbage that smelled worse than puke. It was so bad that they hurled their guts out.

Me: Nice one Lana.

Lana: Thanks J.D.

Oskar: Lets see how you all like this.

Luna: Lets join him Sam.

Sam: You got it.

Me: Ed would you like to join them?

Ed: You bet!

Ed pulled out his violin.

Me: Everyone plug your ears. This is gonna be nasty.

We put ear muffs on.

Luna, Oskar, Sam and Ed played their instruments and the cacophonus playing was so bad that Lois and Peter were screaming in pain as they were playing and they covered their ears in agony. It was excruciating for them. We were laughing and rolling on the ground laughing our heads off silly. The windows in some of the buildings shattered all over the place.

Teresa fired a sonic blast that amplified it.

Lois: MAKE IT STOP! MAKE IT STOP!

Peter: STOP IT! STOP IT! STOP IT! STOP IT!

Jonny: Whoo-hoo! That's a real toe-tapper guys! Dance on!

Tabby: Let me help you all!

Tabby played her music bad too and it was funny!

It stopped 20 minutes later and it was funny.

Me: Great job guys.

Lois: (Groans in pain) That was horrible!

Me: You're no better Putrid Lois.

Luan: Let me and Eddy do some stuff.

Me: Go for it.

George: We got some stuff.

Harold: Lets do it.

They walk up to them.

Luan threw a bunch of mouse traps on them.

SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP!

Lois: OW!

Luan: Lets see you snap from this! (Laughs)

Eddy put a block of cheese on Peter's head and he whistled and a huge swarm of mice from all over the city came and crawled up to him and not only ate the cheese but they also bit him all over.

Peter: OW OW OWOWOWOWOWOWOWOWOW!

Eddy: Now that is Cheesy! (Laughs)

George: Watch this.

George whistled and a huge flock of pigeons flew over them and pooped all over Peter and Lois to the point where they'll never be clean again.

George: This is something you can never Drop. (Laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one George.

They high fived.

Harold: I saw that on TV and that was funny. They'll never be clean as long as they live.

Luan: No they won't.

Lois: You are so disgusting Luan! You are the worst ever jokester in all of history! Your jokes don't make you laugh! They make people cry! You are the worst ever comedian and the worst ever jokester that ever lived and they can make even clowns cry!

OH NO, SHE DID NOT!

Luan broke down crying.

Eddy was enraged!

Eddy: NO ONE TALKS TO MY GIRLFRIEND THAT WAY!

Eddy pulverized Lois all over the place with ferocious fury and she was beaten to within an inch of her life.

Eddy: You shut up Lois! You talk to my girlfriend like that again and I will rip your heart out AND BLOW YOUR HEAD OFF!

He punched her more times in the face.

Eddy: NOW LAY THERE AND DIE YOU PIECE OF (Censored) GARBAGE!

He punched her in the face again and I grab Eddy by his arms and pull him back.

Me: Whoa whoa whoa whoa whoa! Take it easy Eddy. She's been through enough already for this week. She has more punishments coming her way.

Lori was comforting Luan.

Lori: Luan, don't let Lois talk to you like that.

Luan: (Crying) Lori! Lois broke my heart!

Lori: I know. What she did was literally the worst.

George: Yeah. But Luan don't let her words get to you. You've put that all behind you.

Harold: He's right. Lois is a convicted criminal and she will be punished as such through our pranks. You're the greatest comedian we know and you have what it takes to be the next Bob Hope.

Me: That's right. Never forget that.

Luan: (Sniffles) Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Luan and Eddy hugged and we cheered.

---

Later we went back home and got rested up.

Me: Well another fun day for humiliation.

Rachel: You said it.

Lola: What Lois said to Luan was horrible!

Lila: She almost broke her spirit.

Nazz: Yeah it was totally not cool!

Varie: You said it Nazz.

Vince: I think that every time we humiliate them it destroys their sanity even further.

Lana: Well they deserve it Vince.

Carol: Not just for being bad parents but for ruining Meg, Stewie and Brian's lives. Both Quahog and them got what they deserved.

Laney: You said it Carol.

Teresa: I agree.

Maria: Me too.

Francis: It's now awesome being part of the Redemption Squad.

Teresa: It sure is.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got this one out of the blue and NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Another Canadian Revenge

It starts in the Loud Estate. We are watching Operation Dessert Storm.

Me: I love this show.

Varie: Me too.

Lincoln: I hope Lydia wins with her Chocolate Mint Cake.

Me: Me too. Tony looks like he will kill her if given the chance.

Tony was a buff murderous criminal.

Me: And I would destroy that guy.

Lincoln: I would destroy him too.

Suddenly Chris and Chef came in.

Me: Chris McLean and Chef Hatchett? What's wrong guys?

Chris: Scott is coming for you J.D.!

Chef Hatchett: He wants to get revenge on you for humiliating him on TDRI!

Me: So Scott has returned for Round 3.

Linka: I can't believe that dirt bag.

Laney: He wanted to win that show at any cost and he was gonna ruin so many lives in doing so.

Aylene: I would call him a sociopath. He's evil and doesn't care who he hurts to get what he wants.

Me: No he doesn't. Never once have me and Naruto seen him cry. He's a monster.

Lana: That guy's a jerk.

Beverly: How are we gonna stop him?

Me: I have just the people to help out.

---

I called in Duncan and Kevin.

Me: Glad you guys can make it.

Duncan: Thanks J.D. We heard that Scott the Loser was coming so we decided to help out.

Me: Thanks for coming guys.

Kevin: I have something perfect for him.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Then there was a knock on the door and I answer it and there he was, Scott.

Me: Hello Scott. It's been a while.

Scott: That it has J.D. Now I'm gonna get my revenge on you.

Me: Oh we shall see about that.

Duncan: Hey Loser!

Duncan and Kevin grabbed him by the arms and took him into another room. The room was really an empty room.

Kevin: Pick a Body Part Duncan.

Duncan: This is gonna be awesome dude. (Cracks Knuckles)

Sounds of punching, violent sounds and screaming were heard.

We were chatting.

Maria: I can't believe what Lois said to you Luan. I think that with every humiliation we deal to them they become more and more despicable.

Luan: Yeah well they deserve it all the time.

Meg: They should too.

Stewie: You said it Meg.

Brian: Yeah.

Me: What Lois said to Luan was completely unforgivable. They do say that words hurt worse.

Cody: That's right.

Eddy: I gave that heartless woman what was coming to her.

Carol: You sure did Eddy.

Spiderman: I noticed something about Maria and Teresa.

Me: What's that Peter?

Spiderman: They look just like a female Vulture and Hydro Man when they were Talon and Aquamaria.

Maria: That's true now that we think about it.

Teresa: It's true.

We laughed.

Cricket: Let me tell you guys. Scott is sure getting what's coming to him.

The sounds of violence were getting worse.

Me: He sure is Cricket.

Hercules: Lets hope he gets more than his fair share of justice.

Zoe: You said it.

Chione: I hope he loves a mondo bruised and boo booed ego.

Me: Yep.

Duncan and Kevin came out and their fists were raw and they were clapping the dirt off them.

Kevin: Man that felt really good.

Duncan: You said it man.

They fistbump.

Me: How did it go guys?

Kevin: He won't be bothering you guys ever again. See for yourself.

We look in the room and saw that Scott looked like he lost a fight with a rabid bear.

Me: Geez!

Lola: That is an intense beating. Even my fights with Lana weren't that ferocious. No offense.

Lana: None taken sis.

Lori: What a beating. That has to literally be the most ferocious fight we ever heard.

Laney: What a really big beating.

Me: No kidding. I don't think Fang would want to finish him now.

Scott was then taken to the hospital and he was arrested for attempted murder and illegally crossing the border, a Federal Offense. He was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to Life in Prison without possibility of parole for 50 years in an American Prison and he was ordered to pay the Phoenix Storm Estate $30,000,000.00 in restitution. He was another Canadian gone bad.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one as well as the ideas for the scenes in it. Thanks for that man. Scott is a complete and total sociopathic monster. In my opinion he needs to go to prison forever. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Multiple Voices

[The episode starts off with Lincoln eating lunch in the cafeteria. Suddenly, three bullies surround him.]

**Lincoln:** [nervously] Hi. How can I help you?

**Bully #1:** Give us all your money!

**Bully #2:** Yeah! Every single red cent!

**Lincoln:** [whining] Just leave me alone!

**Bully #3:** [teasingly] And what are you gonna do about it, pansy? Cry all the way home to your mommy like the baby you are and sound like? [laughs with his two companions]

**Lincoln:** [in his head] I'd better skedaddle… [about to run away, until he is grabbed by his shirt]

**Bully #1:** I said give us all your money! Or else, me and my buddies will beat it out of you!

**Lincoln:** [whining] I said leave me alone!

I appeared.

Me: You buttkissers got three seconds to leave him alone or else your hands will be the first things to be cut off!

I hold my dagger up and the blade shines to the tip. They knew I wasn't bluffing.

The boys ran away in fear, screaming. I smile proudly.

Me: Don't let me catch you picking on Lincoln again or next time it will be your heads! What a bunch of losers.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem buddy.

Varie: Those rotten parasites. Who do they think they are?

Aylene: They are just that stupid.

[Cut to Lincoln & Linka's room, where he is playing Angry Birds on his phone.]

**Lynn:** [barges into Lincoln's room] Hey, Lincoln! I need a sparring partner. You're it.

**Lincoln:** [agitated] Not now, Lynn. I'm in the middle of something.

**Lynn:** Aw, come on. You don't need to be a baby about it. I'll just ask someone that sounds more manly. [walks out of the room]

Linka: Good luck with that.

**Lincoln:** [groans] At least I finally have some peace now. [continues to play Angry Birds]

We go into Lisa's room.

**Lisa:** [comes into the room] Elder brother, I'm in need of your assistance.

**Lincoln:** Alright, Lisa. [turns off his phone, puts it in his pocket, and follows Lisa to her and Lily's room]

**Lisa:** I've recently been working on a new invention of mine, ever since I heard about the skirmish you got into earlier today.

**Lincoln:** Wait, you knew about that and didn't do anything?

**Lisa:** I did something that'll help you now and into the future. [reveals a sci-fi-esque blaster to Lincoln] Behold.

Me: Wow. Interesting device.

**Lincoln:** What does that thing even do?

**Lisa:** When someone gets shot by this, they are then granted the ability to use different sounding vocal chords.

**Lincoln:** Huh? I'm not following.

**Lisa:** It means my Voice Combobulator can change your voice to anything you'd like, and you'll have multiple voices from just one blast.

Me: Ooh. This is gonna be interesting.

**Lincoln:** Oh. In that case, go ahead! [gets ready to be shot]

**Lisa:** There's no worries. It's not gonna hurt… that much. [warms up the Voice Combobulator]

**Lincoln:** Wait, what?

[Lisa shoots Lincoln with the blaster, which results in him rolling in circles on the floor, flopping around like a fish, and having spastic movements around the room, all the while being surrounded by a blue light. Lincoln soon stops moving and the blue glow around him goes away.]

**Lisa:** So, how do you feel now, Lincoln?

[Lincoln gets up.]

**Lincoln:** [Jerry Lewis voice] It was fine, really. That was, until [louder] THE ZAPPING WITH THE PAIN AND THE FISH FLOPPING ABOUT!

Me: Hey you sound just like famous comedian Jerry Lewis!

Cody: Oh he was really funny.

**Lisa:** Hmm… Fascinating. You sound just like Jerry Lewis, albeit extremely exagerated.

**Lincoln:** [Jerry Lewis voice] Froynlaven!

We laugh.

Me: That was really good!

**Lisa:** That's not even an actual word.

Varie: No but that was funny!

[Luan suddenly bursts into the room.]

**Luan:** Was that Jerry Lewis? [excited] Yes! He isn't dead! His legacy will always live on!

**Lisa:** Actually, that was Lincoln after he helped me test out my new invention.

**Lincoln:** [Bugs Bunny voice] Eh, what's up, doc?

**Luan:** [in awe] Whoa.

Me: (Laughs) That's a great Bugs Bunny.

**Lincoln:** [Luan voice] What do you call a dairy product that goes to school? A cheese grader! [laughs] Get it?

We laugh and roll around the floor laughing.

**Luan:** Nice try, but that was really cheesy. [laughs]

**Lincoln:** [Luan voice] Oh, yeah? I can make better puns in my sleep than you.

**Luan:** Don't push it…

Me: (Calms down) That was really good Lincoln. I'm pretty good at imitating voices too.

Lincoln: [Normal Voice] Really?

Me: Yep. Here's my favorite. [Foghorn Leghorn Voice] What's the I say what's the big idea wrapping a lariat around my Adam's Apple?!

They laugh.

Lincoln: That's a good Foghorn Leghorn.

Lisa: Indeed. It could use some work though.

Me: Nobody's perfect. Here's another one. [Elmer Fudd Voice] Shh. Be vewy vewy quiet. I'm hunting wabbits. Hahahahahaha.

Aylene: That's really good.

[Cut to later when Lincoln is playing video games in the living room. Laney, Varie and Aylene are reading books. Lori shoves Lincoln off the couch.]

**Lori:** Move over, twerp. I literally need to see the season premere of Dream Boat.

**Lincoln:** [Lori voice] Move over, twerp. I literally need to play my game.

Varie: Hey that's a good Lori!

Laney: That is really accurate.

**Lori:** [surprised] What the?! How are you doing that?

**Lincoln:** [Lori voice] I literally have the power to change my voice as I see fit now. So, I literally sound like you, and anybody else.

Me: He got blasted with a cool device that enables him to use different voices.

Lori: Wow.

[Lynn comes in the house by crashing through the window. She slides into the bottom of the stairs.]

**Lynn:** [strained] Great job, Margo. [holds a thumbs up]

Me: Nice Entrance.

**Lincoln:** [Lynn voice] Next time, we can do this on top of the Seattle Needle.

**Lynn:** Huh?

**Lori:** [suspicious] Lisa has something to do with this.

Me: He's not the only one. I'm good at imitating voices too. Listen. [Tweety Voice] I tawt I taw a putty tat. (Looks at Cliff) I did! I did taw a putty tat!

They laughed.

Lori: (Laughs) That was literally funny.

Lynn: That was really good though.

Lana, Lola and Lila came down.

Lana: I thought we heard Tweety here.

Lola: Me too!

Me: That was me girls. I can imitate voices really well.

Lila: That is so cool J.D.

Lana: Can you do Yosemite Sam?

Me: I sure can. [Yosemite Sam voice] Yeah Yosemite Sam! The roughest, toughest, he man stuffest hombre thats ever crossed the Rio Grande!

They laughed.

Lori: That was so good J.D.

Lana: It sure was.

Me: I practiced with them.

[Cut to the next day at the school cafeteria, where Me, Lincoln, Cody, and Ronnie Anne are surrounded by many laughing classmates.]

**Zach:** [chuckling] Do another one, Lincoln!

**Lincoln:** Alright. [clears throat; Donkey voice] We can stay up late, swappin' manly stories, and in the mornin'… I'm makin' waffles.

[All the classmates start laughing again.]

Me: That was a good Donkey from Shrek. I love that movie. Here's one. [Shrek voice] No. I'm an Ogre. Grab your torches and pitchforks!

Lincoln: [Donkey Voice] And you definitely need some tic tacs or something cause your breath stinks!

They laugh hysterically.

**Lincoln:** Alright, I've got one last one. [Yoda voice] The force strong in this one.

[The classmates laugh again.]

Ronnie Anne: That's a great Yoda.

**Rusty:** Man, I don't know how you're able to do this, buddy, but you're gonna be known as "The Boy of Many Voices" someday.

**Lincoln:** [thinks; Dan Aykroyd voice] Hmm… Sounds like a most beneficial venture to pursuit.

Cody: That's a good Dan Aykroyd.

**Liam:** [pulls out a flyer] Maybe you could go to this…

[The flyer is revealed to be for the Royal York Elementary Talent Show, which is in the next few weeks.]

Me: Royal York Elementary Talent Show? Lincoln that's perfect for you!

**Lincoln:** [takes the flyer from Liam, gets an idea; Gru voice] Lightbulb…

[Cut to a montage of Lincoln practicing most of his "impressions" for the talent show. However, as the days go on, the sisters get slightly more and more annoyed with how Lincoln keeps mimicking their voices in the process. Cut to several hours before the talent show, when the Loud sisters, sans Lisa and Lily, on the couch, watching

TV, with Lincoln imitating Lola by balancing several books on his head in the background.]

**Lincoln:** [Lola voice] And that's why I deserve to be the next Cute N' Mean's Beauty Queen. [giggles and flutters his eyelashes]

Me: That's a good Lola.

**Lola:** That's it, I can't take this anymore! I can't believe I'm saying this, but I'm getting sick and tired of hearing the sound of my own voice! PLEASE MAKE IT STOP! [covers her ears with the couch pillows]

[Cut to Lincoln near Lisa's desk in her and Lily's room.]

**Lincoln:** [hugs Lisa, who struggles to get out of it] I can't thank you enough, Lisa! This is the greatest thing that's ever happened to me, thanks to you and your Voice Bobator.

**Lisa:** [corrects him] Combobulator.

**Lincoln:** No matter. [sets Lisa back in her chair] Wish me luck, Lis. [walks out of the room]

**Lisa:** [realizes something] Hey, Lincoln. There's actually this one major side effect to the Combobulator. Lincoln? [rushes out of her door and into the hallway] Lincoln, come back!

[It's too late now, since Lincoln has already left the Loud House and is on his way to the talent show, which is viewed by Lisa through the front window.]

**Lisa:** [deadpanned] And he's gone. [We all approach Lisa by the window.]

**Lori:** Lisa, you literally have to do something about Lincoln. He's literally been mocking us to no end for the last few months.

Me: It's not that bad guys.

Varie: I think it's really funny.

Vince: Same here. Wouldn't you agree Carol?

Carol: You know it Vincey.

Laney: Yeah. After all they do say that imitating someone is the most sincerest form of flattery.

Lana: That's right.

[Lola takes out a piece of paper, writes on it with a cat pen, and holds it up for Lisa to see.]

**Lisa:** [reads Lola's paper] "Now I can't even bare to hear the sound of my own voice because of him. Now, this is the way I'm gonna be communicating for a while?"

**Luan:** And he keeps beating me out in the pun game. Speaking of which… [tries to think of a pun for a brief amount of time] I got nothing now.

[The sisters, sans Lisa, sighs with relief.]

**Lisa:** Oh, pish posh. Anyone could beat you out in this [airquotes] "pun game". Watch. [clears throat] What did the mama kangaroo say to the baby kangaroo's brother?

[Luan shrugs.]

**Lisa:** Walla- let him be.

[Everyone, sans Lisa and Luan, applaud Lisa for her pun.]

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

**Luan:** That was a good one, but still!

**Lisa:** [remembers the V.C.'s side effect] I know this is a little off-topic but… the device I used on Lincoln to change his voice has this one major side effect.

Me: Uh oh. I don't like the sound of that.

**Lana:** And what is it?

**Lisa:** Let's just say the school will be in ashes by the time Lincoln's done with his act.

Rachel: What do you mean by that?

**Lynn:** Yeah. What are you getting at here?

**Lisa:** Basically, Lincoln will end up burning the school down with fire breath. [rubs her arm] I pretty much forgot to share that one detail with him before he left.

Me: Fire Breath!? You mean like a dragon!?

[The others get wide-eyed and look at the screen.]

**Others:** Oh no…

Me: We got to get over there and fast! Come on!

We rush out the door.

[Cut to the talent show, where Giggles has just finished her bowling pin juggling unicycle act.]

**Announcer:** Quite a performance there, Ms. Giggles. Let's see the judges' thoughts.

[The three judges, with neutral expressions, each hold up a card with a 7 on it.]

**Announcer:** Looks like 7's all around, Giggles.

[Giggles walks off the stage, but not before honking her nose. Cut to Lincoln behind the curtains on stage right.]

**Lincoln:** Alright. Time to give it my all. [coughs, releasing a small orange flame from his mouth] Strange. [dismisses it] Oh, well. Time to get this on. [walks out from stage right]

**Announcer:** And now… making his debut on the stage… The Boy of Many Voices… Lincoln Loud!

[There's a large round of applause as Lincoln walks onto the stage.]

**Lincoln:** [Elvis voice] Thank you. Thank you very much.

[Cut to the sisters walking towards the school theater where the talent show is being held.]

**Lisa:** I have my suspicions this is where the talent show's being held, or where it used to be during Lincoln's act.

[They all rush in, only to bump into a bouncer, blocking the entryway.]

**Lori:** Greetings, mister. We would very much appreciate access to the talent show.

**Bouncer:** $5 per person for entry. [holds out his hand]

Me: I got this. Sir you may know us.

Bouncer: Oh wow! J.D. Knudson! Sorry I didn't recognize you.

Me: It's all right sir.

Bouncer: Please come on in.

[The bouncer opened the door and we rush inside and see Lincoln already performing his act.]

**Luan:** Time to go undercover. [laughs]

[The others glare at her.]

**Luan:** [exasperated] I'm burned out on puns now, OK?

[Cut to Lincoln doing masterful impressions of many media characters. Pan over to the sisters in stage right.]

**Lynn:** [looks through the contents of several boxes] There's got to be something we can use to get his attention. [dives into another box and pulls out a lasso rope] Aha!

[Lynn swings the rope around, and successfully ropes Lincoln from the center of the stage.]

**Lincoln:** [struggles against the rope; Indiana Jones voice] What is the meaning of this?

Me: Good Indiana Jones buddy.

**Lisa:** We had to stop you from going onstage so that-

**Lincoln:** [Jason Sudeikis voice] Wait, wait, wait. I'm beginning to realize that all of you are jealous and didn't want me to be in the talent show.

**Luna:** That isn't it, bro. You see-

**Lincoln:** [Jason Sudeikis voice] Stop right there… I finally found something that's mine, and I'm not gonna let any of you ruin it for me.

[Lola holds up a piece of paper that says, "But you still have that trophy from the video contest and all those short film awards to lean back on."]

**Lincoln:** [Jason Sudeikis voice] True, but-

**Lisa:** [sighs] You'll end up burning the theater to the ground.

**Lincoln:** [normal voice] Huh?

**Lisa:** Yeah. You'll end up burning everything here with fire breath, which was an unforeseen side effect of the Voice Combobulator up until this point.

Me: It's a nasty side effect Lincoln. We came to warn you.

**Lincoln:** Hmm… I guess so. But just let me finish this. [begins to walk towards center stage]

**Lisa:** You can't go out there, Linc… [Lincoln doesn't hear her anymore; deadpanned] And… he's gone again.

[Cut to the confused announcer and judges as Lincoln walks back onstage.]

**Lincoln:** So, after that unexpected interruption, the grand finale. [about to do another impression, but coughs out some fire]

**Announcer:** Uh, is something the matter?

**Lincoln:** Eh, it's just heartburn.

[Cut to stage right]

**Lana:** Don't do this! Get out of here while you still can!

Lila: Come on Linc!

**Lisa:** He's gonna blow! [ducks and covers her head]

[Cut back to Lincoln, who ends up burping out bursts of fire onstage. Cut back to stage right.]

Me: Whoa!

Varie: That's intense!

**Luna:** I can't watch… [turns away]

**Judge #1:** Ooh. Haven't seen anything like this today…

[Cut back to Lincoln, who is now flying around the theater, while he is breathing fire. Said flames result in firewriting that reads, "Firewriting's all the rage now!"]

Me: "Firewriting's all the rage now!" That's interesting.

**Judge #2:** Such originality!

[Lincoln lands back on centerstage, where he has stopped breathing fire for now. Lincoln bends over, looking like he's about to blow chunks, until he breathes fire in a straight beam at the furthest back wall, resulting in an engraved version of "The Creation of Adam", but with Lincoln in place of Adam and Chris Savino in place of God. The judges look behind them to see the illustration.]

**Judge #3:** [gasps] The artistic genius!

Laney: That's The Creation of Adam Painting! Beautiful!

Me: Wow! Lincoln must've learned that from our Global Trip.

[Lincoln's fire beam shortens and eventually stops. One last breath of fire pushes Lincoln onto his back. Lincoln burps out a last flame of fire afterwards.]

**Judge #1:** [holds up a card that has a 10 on it] 10!

**Judge #2:** [holds up a 10 card too] 10!

**Judge #3:** [holds up a 10 card as well] 10!

**Announcer:** Looks like good old Lincoln has earned 3 perfect 10's! [heads to Lincoln with a trophy] Congratulations, Mr. Loud! You have just earned 1st place in the talent show!

Me: He got a perfect score!

**Lincoln:** [groans while coming to] Wait, I won? [takes the trophy from the announcer] This is the happiest day of my li-

[He accidentally breathes fire on the announcer, who is now covered in soot.]

**Lincoln:** Oops. Sorry about that.

Varie takes a feather duster and brushes him off.

[Cut to Lincoln putting the talent show trophy inside his trophy case.]

**Lincoln:** [to the viewers] Well, thanks to Lisa, I can breathe fire now, and maybe I can still do impressions. [clears throat; Scooby-Doo voice] Scooby-dooby-doo! [normal voice] Yeah! Still got it!

Me: Good Scooby Doo Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: Another Great Trophy for you buddy. Firewriting is awesome though. Also Firebenders can blow fire out of their mouths like the roar of a dragon.

Eion: That's right Lincoln.

Me: I can train you how to use this power as well Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Paige: Let me see if I can write something in fire.

Paige formed a flame on her finger and she wrote a message in fire. It said "I Love You Linky!"

Lincoln: I love you too Paige.

[Multiple red and orange irises appear and block out Lincoln.]

**Lincoln:** [pushes his head through the irises; Porky Pig voice, stutters] That's all, folks!

Me: Good Porky Pig Lincoln.

**THE END**

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

I would like to thank BatSam247 for letting me use his Fanfic Multiple Voices. Credit goes to you for a great fanfic. Thanks man. I can imitate many voices in real life and my friends get a good kick out of it. My favorites are the Looney Tunes Cartoons. Lincoln now has awesome voices and fire breath to boot. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Girl's Night Out

It starts with us in the living room watching TV, playing board games, reading books and playing cards.

Duncan: Don't I know you from juvie, Francis?

Francis: You should. You nearly broke my arm in the prison cafeteria before the night of the Big Bang.

Duncan: Oh. now I remember. But you know I had to. You nearly ate the last hot dog.

Francis: Dude, it was my hot dog because it was on my tray in the cafeteria.

Me: I didn't know you two knew eachother in Juvie, Duncan.

Duncan: It's a long story J.D.

Francis: Yeah he was a tough guy.

Me: I believe it.

Chris: Thanks for letting us stay with you guys until the losers are defeated.

Me: No problem Chris. With Amy and Eva still out there there's no telling what they are capable of and what they will do.

Chef Hatchett: That's right. We have to make sure they are gone before we go back to Canada.

Lincoln: We won't let them touch you guys.

Liam: (Southern Accent) They'll have to go through us first.

Varie and the girls were all heading out.

Me: Where you off to girls?

Varie: We're having a girls night out today.

Aylene: A little unwinding time and bonding.

Rachel: It's gonna be awesome.

Me: Okay. Well have fun.

Lori: We will J.D.

Lincoln: What time will you all be back?

Varie: Right around 8:00 tonight.

Me: Have fun girls.

They left out the door.

---

They were in the city and they were at a Pizzeria.

They toasted their glasses.

Girls: Cheers!

Lori: This is literally going to be the best girls night out ever Varie.

Varie: Thanks Lori.

Beverly: This is so much fun guys. I can't believe its been so long since we all hung out.

Cricket: You said it Bev.

Circe: Is your sister okay with this?

Varie: We did ask her before we started.

---

2 hours ago Varie was at Providence Headquarters.

Holiday: So you want to take Beverly on a girls night out?

Varie: That's right doc. It's gonna be a fun time.

Holiday: Well be careful and don't let anything happen to her. Or I'll send Six on your butts.

Varie: You have my word.

FLASHBACK END

They laughed.

Lana: It's good that Bev is back to normal after everything that happened.

Lola: That's right.

Lila: Yeah.

Beverly: It's great to be human again.

Aylene: Yeah. Beverly what were you doing before the Nanite Event?

Beverly: I was heading home when I saw the explosion.

---

Beverly: (Narrating) I was walking home from the library and then I saw this tremendous bright light followed by a massive explosion and it was unbelievable. Then I started changing and I had no idea what was happening to me. Then I became this horrific monster and my mind went black and I had no idea what I was doing. I tried to fight it but it was all for nothing. I was like that for 6 years until you guys came.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Tara: That's horrible.

Circe: Yeah.

Cricket: We were forever changed because of the Nanite Event and we know how you feel.

Beverly: That's true.

Lori: I'm sorry that happened to you. How old were you when you went E.V.O.?

Beverly: I was 13 when it happened.

Varie: So young. That's awful.

Chione: Yeah.

Laney: Circe what powers were you given when you became an E.V.O.?

Circe: I have sound powers. When I use them I grow this tube shape fang mouth that acts like a megaphone.

Luna: Whoa. That must be really powerful.

Sam: It sure looks like it.

Cricket: It is. Circe's sound powers can shatter windows and can even call and control other E.V.O.'s.

Ronnie Anne: That sounds powerful.

Chione: That's like a supersonic megaphone.

Circe: That's exactly right.

Luna: Now I can see why your name is Circe. Like the Sirens of Greek Myth.

Circe: Bingo.

Rachel: That is so cool.

Tara: That sure is.

Lynn: That is awesome!

Luan: It sure is something we can hear. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of them laughed while her siblings groaned.

Varie: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Circe: (Giggles) Funny.

Cricket: That was a funny one.

Alexis: Yeah. Cricket what powers were you given when you went E.V.O.?

Cricket: I not only got insect characteristics but I also got enhanced jumping, speed, endurance and strength.

Linka: That's cool.

Lori: It sure is.

Laney: I know about this. Grasshoppers can leap 100 times their length, ants can lift 50 times their weight, cockroaches are not only tough but they can hold their breath for over an hour.

Cricket: That's really impressive.

Lisa: Indeed. All insects in the animal kingdom have powerful traits that make them strong survivors.

Shannon: That's true.

Shanan: It sure is. I've known all about that for years.

Linka: Yeah.

Beverly: I never knew that insects were great survivors.

Varie: They have been on this planet much longer than the dinosaurs. They were on the planet for over 400 million years.

Lana: That is a long time.

Lola: It sure is. I didn't know that they were great survivors.

Lila: Me neither.

Lily: Same here.

They then got their pizza. It was a big pie with enough to feed them.

Penny L.: Yummy.

Lily: It's delicious.

Varie: It sure is girls.

---

Later after paying for their lunch and leaving the building they saw the Griffin's being humiliated again.

Lynn: Oh yeah it's Humiliation Time.

Luan: This is gonna be sweet.

Leslie: You said it Luan. Ashley you want to have some fun with this?

Ashley: You know it big sis!

Lois (to Luan and Maria): Back for more, you pathetic girls?

Luan: Yep! And this time, we brought all of our girl friends with us!

Peter: Oh, come on! No boys?

Maria: Even if they weren't busy, they wouldn't waste their night with you!

Breach: This is gonna be good.

Varie: All right girls. (Cracks Knuckles) Lets bring the pain.

Gwen T.: This is always fun.

They walk to the crowd and stood ready.

Varie: Welcome to the corner of pay and back.

Lucy: You will never be forgiven for your crimes.

Varie: I'll start us off.

Varie fired a blast of water and it turned green and drenched them from head to toe. The water was really raw sewage.

Peter: Oh that is really disgusting!

Lois: This water smells horrible!

Varie: That's because it's raw sewage.

Everyone: EWWWW!

Lana: That was cool!

Lori: It sure was.

Lana: I got something. (Roars like a bear)

A bear roar was heard and a Grizzly Bear came. Lana calls him Winnie.

Lana: Hey Winnie.

Winnie: What's going on Lana?

Lana: How would you like to maul those two right there? (Points to Peter and Lois)

Winnie: Why would I do that?

Lana: They're bad parents and they abused their daughter and son Meg and Stewie for 18 years.

Winnie: Well since you put it that way. Let me at em! (ROAR)

He went at them and in a powerful dust cloud he mauled Lois and Peter bad.

Varie: Ouch.

Aylene: Yeah.

Winnie was done and he went back to the forest.

Lana: Thanks Winnie.

She gave him a steak.

Winnie: (With mouth full) Thanks Lana.

Lila: That was cool.

Rachel: It sure was.

Lois and Peter were bruised and battered and had claw marks on them.

Laney: I got something. Watch this.

Laney put her hands on the ground and poison ivy vines grew behind Lois and Peter and they lashed them 10 times. Then almost immediately they were itching like crazy.

Lois: It hurts bad!

Peter: This really hurts!

They tried to scratch their backs but their shackles were making that impossible.

Lana: That was awesome Laney!

Laney: Thanks Lana.

Lily: Here's a funny one. (Spins her Magisword Bracelet)

Announcer: CUCKOO NUT MAGISWORD!

Lily: Screwball in the back pocket.

She fired a coconut with a bird head and wings and it hit Peter in the

face.

BONK!

Peter: (Groans in pain)

Lisa: That was actually quite amusing.

?: Not as amusing as this!

They then saw Eva and she kicked him right in the crotch with incredible force.

KRACK!

Linka: (Winces) Ooh! That's gotta hurt!

Varie: Eva!

Eva: That's right. I take it you saw me on Total Drama.

Linka: We sure did. And you're the one with a temper problem right?

Eva: That's right. I'm looking for J.D. He ruined my life and my family for the last time. He disgraced me and even defended Little Ms. Backstabbing Traitor!

Lola: Well you deserve it because you can't control your temper and you have a serious problem!

Lila: That's right.

Bridgette then stepped out and she was not gonna take any more of Eva's temper.

Bridgette: Eva you will pay for trying to hurt my friends. You will also pay for trying to hurt me.

Eva: And what are you gonna do about it trai…

POW!

Bridgette punched Eva in the face and broke her nose.

Bridgette: That was for making me wear a shirt of live bees!

Linka: Yikes! That must've really hurt!

Lana: I saw that and it was painful.

Lily: Ouch!

Eva: You little (Censored) You broke my nose!

Bridgette: I'm gonna break every single bone in your body! That was just one!

Eva charged and roared in raged and Bridgette kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face and kicked her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

Bridgette: You will pay for everything you've done to my friends. Your crimes are unforgivable!

She dealt Eva an uppercut and a deadly haymaker to her chin and face and she grabbed her and flipped her over and she took her arm and broke it and her bone was protruding from it. Then she jumped up and smashed her legs and shattered them and she screamed in pain!

Varie: Geez!

Luna: Dudes she destroyed her!

Lisa: All the pain and suffering she endured at the hands of Eva was let out on her.

Jen: She got what was coming to her.

Linka: She sure did.

Cricket: Eva is a monster and she belongs in only one place and that's prison.

Circe: No kidding.

But Eva was one tough girl and she was standing up despite her pain. She was bleeding profusely.

Eva: I will kill you traitor. And not even your wretched friends can help you!

Jen (eyes turn green): DON'T MAKE ME ANGRY, EVA! YOU'RE NOT GONNA LIKE ME WHEN I GET ANGRY!

Eva: And what are you gonna do about it!?

Jen gets taller as her skin turns green and her clothes rip off. She became the She-Hulk!

She-Hulk: I'll beat the living crud out of you!

She did so and Eva was pulverized practically to within an inch of her life.

She-Hulk stopped and she reverted back and Rachel and Aylene caught her.

Aylene: Are you all right Jen?

Jen: Yeah. It's hard to get used to reverting back.

Rachel: It's tough huh?

Jen: Yeah.

Eva was taken to the hospital and she was arrested.

Ember: Good Riddence to bad rubbish.

Shannon: You said it.

Brittney: She got what she deserved.

Brigette: You said it.

Lucy: I hope she finds a life of pain more enjoyable.

Beverly: You said it Lucy.

Gwen T.: I got something for Peter. Watch this.

Gwen used her mana and pantsed him in front of everyone and they all laughed at him.

Lola: What a big fat loser!

Lana: You said it!

Lisa: His overgrown posterior lacks the capacity to fit inside this city.

Nazz: (Laughs) That's funny!

Maria: How about this?

Maria fired water at them and covered their feet in water.

May: Oh I see what you're doing.

May fired her freeze ray and froze their feet in solid ice.

Luan: Now that's what I call getting Cold Feet! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

They all laughed.

Gwen: That was funny!

Tara: That was hilarious!

Starfire: It sure was.

Raven: (Laughs) Cold Feet. I just got it.

Carmen: I got something. Watch this.

Carmen went behind Lois and pulled out a match. She struck the match with her thumb and stuck it down Lois' pants giving her a hot butt.

Lois screamed in pain as her butt was on fire.

Circe: How about this. But cover your ears.

Varie: Okay. Everyone cover your ears!

They did so and Circe revealed her second mouth.

Varie: Whoa!

Circe let out an ear-shattering supersonic scream. It was so loud that it shattered all the windows in some of the buildings.

Back at the Estate we heard what sounded like a foghorn.

Me: Was that a foghorn?

Rex: No that was Circe. She has sound powers because of her E.V.O. abilities.

Lincoln: Wow! That is so cool!

Duncan: It sure is. I want to take you to a hangout I know.

Me: Okay. Lets go guys.

Duncan took us to a local bar that he knows.

Duncan: Doesn't it take your breath away? Welcome to the Golden Hangout, boys.

Ben (sees all the roughnecks): Duncan, I don't think there's anything golden about any of this.

Me: What kind of bar is this Duncan?

Duncan: A roughneck bar.

Me: Now you're talking.

Lincoln: This is gonna be fun.

Rex: As long as we get to break some faces in.

Me: Lets do it.

We went in and saw that it was a rough bar.

Me: My kind of place.

Duncan: It's awesome man.

Bartender: Welcome back Duncan.

Duncan: Thanks man.

Duncan swiped $20 from a woman.

Woman: Did you steal 20 dollars from me, Duncan?

Duncan (nervous): No.

Roughneck: You did. I saw it. I've been waiting a long time for this, punk! (smashes Duncan's portrait)

Duncan (angry): YOU MONSTER! (punches the roughneck and a fight broke out)

Me: Lets dance.

Some of the roughnecks pulled out switchblade knives and broken beer bottles and we thrashed them all.

Me: No one messes with us and lives to tell about it.

Ben: That's right.

Rex: Yeah!

Duncan: Nice work guys.

Me: Thanks.

A man got up and I kick him in the face.

Me: Roadhouse.

Peter sneezed.

Varie: Some one must be talking about him.

All the windows were gone and Peter and Lois' ears were bleeding. Glass was all over the ground.

Lana: I got something. Emma want to help me with this?

Emma: You know it.

Lana saw a patch of dirt and a fire hydrant. Lana unscrewed the hydrant and let out the water and made some mud.

Emma: Oh I see what you're gonna do.

Lana: Yep. I'm gonna throw some mud at them and you'll freeze it.

Emma: Awesome.

Lana threw a bunch of mud at them and Emma froze the mud solid and turned it rock hard and it hit Peter and Lois with powerful force.

WHACK WHAP WHAM!

Varie: Ouch!

Cricket: Good show!

Aylene: It sure was.

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 5 has something I want to do with Cree.

Cree: Lets do it Abigail.

Cree and Abigail walked up to them and they put a strange substance on their faces and a huge ugly zit grew on the right side of their faces on their cheeks.

Numbuh 5: Whoa! Those Kids Next Door Scientists knew how to make a great strain of zit huh?

Cree: You said it.

They were repulsed by the zit and it was hideous and disgusting!

Lois (to Cree): You think you're some kind of hero?! But deep down, you're still the same person who bullied your sister. You don't have the guts! You want to kill me? Fine! Just put us out of our misery!

Cree: We might keep you around until Christmas. So until then, you're gonna have to deal with so many zits.

Numbuh 5: So enjoy it.

Lois and Peter's faces were covered in Unpoppable Zits. They are now gonna be hideously deformed forever.

Beverly: I want to try something. Luan you want to help me?

Luan: Sure Beverly.

They walked up to Lois.

Beverly: You got a branding iron on you?

Luan: I sure do.

Luan pulled out a case full of them.

Beverly: A whole case full of them.

Luan: Yep. Pick your favorite.

Beverly: Okay.

Beverly picked a branding iron in the shape of the words Bad Parent.

Luan: Bad Parent. That's perfect. Good choice.

Beverly: Thank you.

Luan made the branding iron red hot with her light powers and Beverly put the branding iron on Lois and Peter's backs and burned them bad and they screamed in excruciating pain. On their backs were the words Bad Parent.

Beverly: This is what you get for being such evil parents.

Luan: Well said Beverly.

---

Later they went to the Mall and went on a huge shopping spree. It was a great time for them.

8:00 PM

The girls came back and rested down on the sofa and floor and turned on the TV and it was The Dream Boat.

Varie: That was so much fun.

Aylene: You said it Varie.

Carol: That was probably the most fun we've had in a long time.

Beverly: It sure was. I haven't had this much fun in a while.

Cricket: Me neither.

Me and the boys came in.

Maria: Hey, J.D. How was your night?

Me: It was pretty good. You?

Maria: Our night was pretty eventful.

Me: How so?

Carol told us what went down.

Duncan: Awesome!

Rex: That was sweet!

Ben: You guys had a lot of fun.

Chris: Great job beating Eva, Bridgette.

Bridgette: Thanks Chris.

Me: Now all we have left is Amy and she will no doubt be coming after Sammy.

Sammy: You're right J.D. I can't believe she's my twin sister. She hates me and more.

Paige: And I have a very strong feeling that she will no doubt try to kill you.

Sammy: Yeah.

Chef Hatchett: We have a strong feeling that you can take her down soldiers.

Me: Thank you Sergeant Hatchett Sir!

We later had dinner and turned in for the night.

Eva was later found guilty of Attempted Murder, Aggravated Assault & Battery and Illegally crossing the border. She was sentenced to life in prison without possibility of parole for 70 years.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. He gave me the ideas for the lines and what shenanigans and more for it. Thanks man. Eva is the worst of the characters on Total Drama. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Moon of The Night Breed

It starts at dusk at the estate. We were watching the Dream Boat.

Me: Lets hope that Kelly picks Miguel. He has a great singing voice.

Luna: He sure does dude.

Sam: That would be awesome.

Suddenly the computer rang.

Me: It's the chief.

The computer popped up and I answered it.

Chief: J.D. some robbers are trying to break into the Royal York National Bank.

Me: We're on our way Chief.

---

Me, Varie, Rachel, Agony, Lincoln, Paige, Laney, Lucy, Ed, Chione, Akiko, Static, Gear, Francis, Maria, Teresa, Carmen and Rubberband Man were on our way.

Francis began to figure something out.

Francis: Static I know it's you Virgil Hawkins.

Static gasped.

Static: Yes. Francis it's me. How did you figure it out?

Francis: I just knew somehow.

Gear: You sure are quick man.

Teresa: Lets focus on the matter at hand.

Me: Right.

We arrived in the city and saw the bank explode. The back of the wall blew open.

We stood ready to fight them.

Me: Not so fast bad guys.

Lincoln and Static fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted them and numbed them.

Laney tied them up with her vines and placed them onto the street where the cops arrested them.

Me: That takes care of that. Good work guys.

Paige: Guys I can't help but shake this feeling that someone is watching us.

Varie: I feel it too.

Rachel: But where?

We looked around and I saw in a dark alley a pair of glowing yellow eyes.

Me: (Points to the eyes) There!

We saw a figure run and we chased after it. We chased it all the way to a subway station.

Me: It went down into the abandoned subway system.

Lincoln: We haven't used this in years.

Me: Everyone stay close and stay alert.

We went in and it was really dark. Static had a flashlight from a ball of lightning.

Lincoln had a flashlight from a ball of lightning.

Gear had a flashlight from his backpack.

I had my infrared vision on.

Akiko: Where is that man?

Agony: We don't know. But we don't like it here.

We came across a hole in the wall.

Me: Laney check in here.

Laney: Okay.

Laney formed a light flower and saw the hole was empty.

Laney: Nothing.

Me: Okay.

We continued on.

Agony began to smell something in the air and she sensed where it was coming from.

She punched the wall and found the source of the smell. It was two guys named Fade and Brickhouse.

Agony (to Fade and Brickhouse): Knock knock! Mr. and Mrs. Criminal? Hey! We're Agony! You can call us spectacular, you can call us amazing… just don't call us late for dinner, you get it? (dodges punch from Brickhouse) Ok, so you two aren't shakers. Are you huggers?

Brickhouse: We're the Night Breed, girlie! (does a thunder clap that pushes her back and damages some of her symbiote, revealing some of her human form and her human clothes)

Static: Night Breed.

Ed became Edzilla.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BRICK GIRL!

Brickhouse: If that's the way you want to play, fine. It's clobbering time!

Edzilla and Brickhouse ran at each other and he threw her up through the ceiling and we went out above the subway and fought on the street. He grabbed a lamppost.

Fade: Are you crazy?!

Edzilla (throws lamp post at him): YES!

Fade went down into the subway and got out of the way.

Static: Stop guys! Don't hurt them!

Me: Huh? Why Static what's wrong?

Gear: We know these guys. They are the Night Breed.

Me: The Night Breed? Who are they?

Static: They are Meta Humans like me and Richie.

Varie: How can that be?

Rachel: I thought they were all cured.

Static: These Metahumans are not like the ones we fought before.

?: That's right.

We saw a girl with purple hair and she had a red suit and glowing yellow cat eyes.

Me: Whoa. That is cool and creepy at the same time.

Lucy: Gasp! How did you get eyes like those?

Static: They are called the Night Breed, Lucy.

Me: Why are you all called the Night Breed?

Nightingale: It's the reason why we can only come out at night. My name is Gale but everyone calls me Nightingale and these are my friends Brickhouse, Fade and Tech.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s Fiance.

Rachel: I'm Rachel San Diego.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my little sisters Lucy and Laney.

Lucy: It's a pleasure.

Laney: Charmed.

Paige: I'm Paige. It's a pleasure.

Ed: Hello my name is Ed.

Francis: I'm Francis Stone. You used to know me as Hotstreak.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd in Command of the Redemption Squad. I used to be Aquamaria.

Carmen: I'm her little sister Carmen Rockell.

Teresa: I'm Teresa. You knew me as Talon.

Rubberband Man: I'm Adam Evans. But you know me as Rubberband Man.

Akiko: I'm Akiko Suzuki the Maiden of The Nebula.

Agony revealed Leslies face.

Leslie: I'm Leslie Gesneria Tennyson and we are known as Agony.

Chione: And I'm Chione, A Human-Necrofriggian Hybrid.

Gale: It's a pleasure to meet you all. We know Static and Gear.

Static: It's good to see you all again.

Gale: You too Static.

Me: I take it you were exposed to the same mutagen that we heard about.

Gale: That's right.

Brickhouse: We became this because of it.

Gale: We were caught in the Big Bang and it changed us. But the next morning we got a deadly surprise. The light from the Sun was poison.

We gasp.

Static: The light from the Sun's Ultraviolet Radiation acts like Kryptonite to Superman for them. It weakens them.

Lucy: The mutagen essentially turned you all into vampires.

Brickhouse: That's a good way to call it.

Tech: The Sun's light makes us weak. We can't go out in the day so we have to stay hidden in the darkness until night comes.

Fade: It was an epic fight just to survive.

Gale: We had to steal anything we could find just to survive.

Varie: That's awful.

Rachel: That must be really awful having to stay underground until night. That's a nightmare.

Lucy: It sure is. I may enjoy the darkness but even I need to get out and enjoy the sun every now and then.

Gale: Yeah. We also heard so much about what you all did for the city. You cured every Meta Human in the city.

Me: That's right. It took an incredible amount of energy.

Teresa: Yeah. But Static and Gear were left unaffected.

Maria: I got my humanity back when I was reunited with my sister Carol.

Lincoln: She's not her sister by blood but they have a powerful bond that made them like sisters.

Brickhouse: That's a powerful bond.

Gale: It sure is.

Me: What powers were you all given because of the Mutagen?

Gale: I have Dark Matter Generation.

Gale formed a dark cloud and it was so black that it obscured the light around it.

Me: This cloud is really black and it makes everything opaque.

Lucy: Wicked.

Varie: It sure is dark.

Brickhouse: I have the power to make me a living brick wall. I can also generate heat to melt metal.

Me: That's amazing.

Fade: I have the power to go through walls and floors. Like a ghost.

Akiko: That's amazing.

Tech: I have superintellgence at beyond genius level intellect.

Me: That's awesome. But you all can't stay here in the darkness forever. Maybe we can help you until we can find a way for you to go out into the sunlight without the deadly repercussions.

Gale: That would be great J.D.

I look at my watch.

Me: We got 9 hours before sunrise. So we have to set everything

up.

We took the Night Breed to our estate and got to work. We set up a special house that completely blocks out the suns light and prevents it from coming in for the Night Breed. We connected it to the estate.

Me: It's all set. And just in time too.

We saw the Sun rising and we turned on the house and it was working and the Night Breed had a new home.

Gale: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Gale.

Varie: We'll do everything we can to help you go out in the sun again.

Rachel: We promise.

Gale: Thank you.

Later we got ready for another brand new day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue and NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines and parts for it. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Nobody Likes A Sore Loser

It starts with Sammy doing some work in the garden in the backyard when she saw an unexpected guest. It was her evil twin sister Amy.

Sammy: Amy? What are you doing here?

Amy: Oh, nothing much. Just looking for the brats that RUINED MY LIFE!

Sammy: You're talking about the Total Drama season that J.D. and Naruto participated in? Well, you deserved to lose for being a horrible person!

Amy: We're a lot alike, Samey. But one of us is innocent and the other is guilty! Care to guess which you are?

Sammy: I'm innocent!

Amy (knocks Samey to the ground): The cash prize was mine. But you and Knudson ruined everything and now all of my friends hate me!

Sammy: Well, I'm sorry, Amy! But I don't know what that's like!

Amy (chuckles and gets out a strange device): Oh, but you will! (knocks Samey out)

Cricket jumped in and kicked Amy in the back.

Cricket: No one hurts my friends on my watch.

Amy: What the heck are you!?

Cricket: Someone who will do whatever it takes to protect my friends.

A little later, Samey woke up to find the everyone starting down at her, including herself. Samey gasped in horror to discover that somehow, Amy looks just like her and that she looks just like Amy.

Me: You alright, Cricket?

Cricket: I'm fine.

Tech: Look who just woke up.

We put a special seal on the Night Breed that enables them to go out into the sunlight without any negative repercussions.

Amy (pretending to be Samey): Sis put up a fight. But I was much tougher.

Sammy: That's not me! Amy took my body! I'm really Samey!

Lightning: Same crazy Amy. But she's much uglier then I remember.

Amy: You're telling me!

Ben: Sammy, why did you suddenly became so hostile? It's not like you.

Amy (keeping the act up): Oh come on! I may act tough from time to time but I'm still me! Anyway, I say we tear Amy apart!

Me: Calm down, Sammy. We shouldn't go that far.

Amy: Why not? You guys killed some of your bad guys before. Why should Amy be different?! I mean, look at what she did to Cricket!

Sammy: That's not true. Amy did something and now I look just like her while she looks just like me!

Amy (still pretending to be Samey): Poor Amy. All that time being angry at you guys must have fried her brain.

She's clearly a danger to herself and all those around her.

I began to have my suspicions and I used my Sharingan and I saw that Amy became Sammy and Sammy is Amy somehow.

I whisper into Samey's ear and told her to play along with it until the time is right.

Me: We know it's you Amy.

Sammy: Same here.

Amy (sweating nervously): You think I'm Amy? (to Chris) Chris, you remember when I sent that audition video to you, right?

Chris: Of course I do. I remember that you said your name is pronounced Sammy and that you denied having a sister.

Amy (to JD): And JD. I remember that you gave my horrible twin sister, Eva, Heather, and Scott what they deserved. (to Ben) And I also remembered you telling me about how you used Ghostfreak to kill Zombozo.

Tech: Where's Fade? He's supposed to be with you.

Amy: Oh, he's just taking a nap.

Ben: How'd she know that I used Ghostfreak to kill Zombozo?

Sammy: Maybe because she looked up your files on your computer.

Later Lincoln and Amy are playing video Games.

Fade (sees Amy playing Super Smash Bros Brawl but losing): You ok, Samey?

Amy (pretending to be Samey): Of course. Why?

Fade: Because you're usually good at Super Smash Bros Brawl. (realizes something) Sammy, do you remember when you met me and the rest of the Night Breed a few days ago?

Amy: Of course. I remember laughing my head off when I saw Edzilla fight Brickhouse.

Fade: Pretty good memory. Except you were never there. You only met us yesterday! (tries to punch Amy)

Amy (hides behind couch): Ok, so I'm not Samey. But I still want the life that she took from me!

Fade: Amy, I know you're angry at the world right now. But you can still change. Me and the Night Breed did. All you need to do is give yourself up.

Amy: Like that'll happen! (knocks Fade unconscious with knock out spray) Now to hide him somewhere. And then I better look on their computer so I don't make the same mistake.

She then got back to playing against Lincoln.

Lincoln: I win Sammy!

Amy: Aw man!

Alexis (to Jasmine and Mindy): You two think Sammy was acting a bit off?

Jasmine (Yugioh GX): Nah. She's probably just spooked that her evil sister's back.

Mindy: Maybe we should send out our Duel Monsters so we can find Amy faster.

Alexis: Good Idea.

Alexis called Ice Queen.

Jasmine called Harpie Queen

Mindy called Rescue Cat.

Ice Queen: What's going on Alexis?

Alexis: We think that something is seriously wrong with Samey over there. She's acting really strange.

Rescue Cat: Say no more I'm on it.

Rescue Cat sniffed her and yowled and went back to Mindy.

Rescue Cat: That's not Samey. That's her evil twin sister Amy in disguise. She used this strange device on her arm to make herself look like Samey.

They gasp.

Alexis: We have to warn J.D. and the others.

Jasmine: Right.

They went into our room where we had Samey tied up.

Lightning: You always thought I was dumb, Amy! Well, let's see what you think of me now! (about to punch her)

Lola: That's right. We know it's you!

Sammy: Lightning, Lola, wait! I can prove it's me! Remember when we had that victory party after J.D. won the cash prize and you congratulated me for defeating Ezekiel?

Lightning (remembers that and gasps): Sammy, it is you! (hugs her)

Tech: How did Amy manage to make herself look like you?

Sammy: I don't know. But we have to stop her!

Lightning: Don't worry. I'll call the others!

Lola: Okay I'm confused here.

Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy and the Duel Monster Spirits came in.

Alexis: J.D. that's Amy in disguise!

Rescue Cat: She used this strange device on her arm to make a switcheroo.

I look at the device on Sammy's arm.

Me: It's a holographic disguise band. It transforms you into anyone you want.

Lisa: Fascinating technology.

Lucy: How did Amy get ahold of something like that?

Me: That's a good question. Lightning untie her.

Lightning: Okay.

He did so.

Me: Now we have to take Amy down.

Lana: Should we sound the alarm?

Me: No but keep that option open.

Ben: I'll find her.

Ben became Wildmutt.

Ben: (Roars)

Me: A Vulpimancer from the planet Vulpin.

Wildmutt nodded.

Dawn came in.

Dawn (TD): Guys! That's not Sammy. That's Amy in disguise. Her aura is all black.

Me: We know Dawn. Okay Ben smell her out.

Wildmutt did so and we went down to the Living Room and confronted Amy.

Me: We know it's you Amy! The jig is up!

Amy: How did you know it was me?

Me: We don't have to answer that question.

Amy ran.

Me: After her!

She made her way into the backyard and into the forest and went down into a cave.

Me: I never noticed a cave here.

I use my holographic computer and it showed that the cave is a huge network of tunnels that go right underneath Lake Huron and all the way to the forest outside of Muskoka, Ontario, Canada.

Me: So that's how they did it.

Lori: What is it?

Me: Heather, Scott, Eva and Amy got across the United States Canada Border by going through this cave system that goes right under Lake Huron. It goes all the way from Muskoka to the forests outside of Royal York.

Everyone gasps.

Varie: That's incredible.

Lola: But that's a 300 mile hike.

Lisa: Fascinating. This is a very clever method they used. They snuck under Lake Huron and got across the border that way.

Luna: That is very clever dudes.

Me: Well lets find her. We're not gonna do it just by standing here. Ben you lead the way.

We donned our miner hats and went into the cave. We saw that it was a truly magnificent cave and it was a breathtaking marvel. It was unlike any cave we had seen in any part of the world.

Me: Wow! It must've taken thousands maybe millions of years to form this cave.

Shannon: It's beautiful.

Lucy: I would call this my new secret dark place.

Shannon: Me too.

Haiku: Same here.

Wildmutt sniffed around and saw nothing. His vision is like a thermal imaging scope. Even though he has no eyes.

Laney: This place is really amazing.

Nicole: It sure is. This has to be the most amazing cave system I've ever seen.

Lana: This is incredible.

Lila: It's amazing at how long it took to form this cave.

Lily: Yeah.

We climbed over rocks, went over pools and saw dripping stalactites, stalagmites and even some beautiful columns. It was a beautiful marvel from the Earth's crust in its entirety.

Wildmutt then saw something up ahead.

Wildmutt: (Roars)

Me: He found her! Lets go!

We ran and caught up with her and pounced on her.

Me: Nice try Amy. We got you!

Ben reverted back.

Ben: You're now going to prison for a long time.

I take off the device on Amy and she and Sammy reverted back.

Sammy: I'm now the superior twin Amy.

Amy: You will never be the superior twin Samey!

Sammy: For the record it's Sammy!

She punched Amy in the face and knocked her out.

Leni: Like nice shot Sammy.

Sammy: Thanks Leni.

Luan: You Punched her Lights out. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at that one.

---

Back at the house Fade had gotten up from being knocked out.

Gale: You alright, Fade?

Fade: I'm fine. But Amy won't be when I'm done with her!

Me: That won't be necessary Fade.

They saw us come in with a knocked out Amy.

Gale: Wow! Where did you find her?

Lori: We literally found her in a really cool cave.

Lynn: It's a cave that goes all the way underneath Lake Huron and goes underneath the United States Canada Border.

Gale: Wow! That's really clever.

Tech: It sure is.

Amy was later arrested and to make sure that the confusion never happens again Sammy decided to change her look. Leni gave her a blue summer shirt, blue denim jeans and blue pumps. She even dyed her hair ocean blue.

Leni: Sammy you are totes amazing in those colors.

Sammy: Thanks Leni. Blue is an awesome color and I wanted to stand out and look like a good person.

Leni: Blue is a great color for you and it totes matches who you are.

Sammy: Thanks Leni.

Sammy came down and we were amazed by her change.

Elena: Wow! Sammy you look awesome!

Me: You sure do.

Lori: Leni literally did a fantastic job on you.

Sammy: Thanks guys.

Me: Now Chris and Chef Hatchett can go back to Canada now that the losers have been put where they rightfully belong: Prison.

Chris: I just want to thank you for having me and Chef around. It was actually enjoyable to be around friends.

Ben: No problem, Chris. Are you two heading elsewhere to work on another Total Drama season?

Chef: Well, we still have to think up of some challenges. And we need to do a background check so guys like Heather and Scott aren't invited. But if we do make another season, it'll involve you guys, Cody, DJ, and a normal Ezekiel.

Me: That's a wise decision guys. Can't wait for the next season and it won't be me and Naruto.

Lincoln: I want to join.

Lynn: Me too. I want to try it out.

Chris: Okay guys. See you next season.

Me: Will do.

They left and went back to Canada.

Tech: So what is Total Drama?

Me: It's a really awesome show Tech. It's a competition where you compete in these insane crazy challenges that are painful both mentally and psychologically. The last person standing wins the grand prize. $1,000,000.00 in Canadian Money which is equal to $800,000.00 in America Money.

Lincoln: That's right. It's really tough and it's awesome!

Me: Yep. Now that we've seen the last of Heather, Scott, Eva and Amy we can make sure that we get through this without any heartless monsters ruining our fun.

Lynn: You said it.

The cave that was used by the losers was sealed off at Muskoka and it was now made into an extremely popular tourist attraction. Amy was found guilty of assault and battery, illegally crossing the border, identity theft, and attempted murder. She was sentenced to life in prison without Parole in the Mariana Trench Prison.

Me: (To the viewers) Remember this kids: Nobody Likes a Sore Loser.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks man. Amy has to be the most evil twin I ever saw on Total Drama. She deserved to be shot out of that cannon. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Keyblader's Test

Aqua, Lily and Melody were in the Simulator doing an exercise. The exercise was really a test for Melody as a Keyblader.

Me, Varie, Rachel, Talia, Sora, Donald, Goofy, Mickey, Riku, Kairi and the Loud kids were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in the The Little Mermaid from 1988. They were in front of Prince Eric's Castle.

Aqua: This is it girls. We're gonna help Ariel marry Eric.

Melody: This is gonna be awesome.

Lily: From what I remember Ursula made Ariel human for only 3 days. We have to get Ariel's voice back from Ursula and help her out. If Ursula tries to stop us she will regret it.

Aqua: You're right Lily.

Lily: I'm setting my watch for dusk 2 and a half days from now so we can know when to be ready.

Melody: Good idea Lily.

Lily set her watch for 60 hours from now and it counted down.

Lily: Okay it's ready.

Melody: Okay. We can't let Ursula get away with her crimes.

Aqua: Lets find Ariel and tell her and Eric everything.

They set out and found Ariel on a rock talking to Ariel.

Eric: You seem very familiar to me. Have we met?

Ariel nodded.

Aqua: (Offscreen) You have met before. She can't speak because she doesn't have her voice.

They saw them.

Eric: And you are?

Aqua: My name is Aqua.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud.

Melody: And I'm Melody.

Aqua: We have a lot to explain but instead of telling you we'll show you through our memories.

Melody had the Third Eye Chakra symbol glow on her forehead. A beam of indigo light went into Ariel and Eric's foreheads and they received replicas of her memories.

They saw everything she knows and more. It took two minutes to digest the info and it shocked them.

Eric: You are our daughter. You've grown into a beautiful girl.

Melody: Thanks daddy.

Eric: What happened to Ariel's voice?

Aqua: It was taken by the sea witch Ursula. She was exiled from Atlantica because of her greed and powerhunger. She tried to take over the kingdom and King Triton banished her from Atlantica forever. But she swore revenge. She vowed to find a way to get King Trident's Trident now matter what.

Ariel nodded.

Eric: That's horrible. How did Ursula take Ariel's Voice?

Lily: She took her voice with Dark Magic and Ariel only has 3 days to be with you. We got to get her voice back and make sure she never terrorizes the ocean ever again.

Ariel nodded.

Lily: We have until sunset 2 and a half days from now.

Melody: So until then we have a small window of opportunity to get moms voice back.

Aqua: I'll stay with you two while Lily and Melody go and get her voice.

Eric: Okay.

Melody: We'll be back with Ariel's voice before that time.

Eric: I have a feeling you will Melody. Be careful.

Lily: We will. Lets go Melody.

Melody: Okay.

They went into the ocean.

Melody: Sebastian you go tell Grandfather and let him know what's going on.

Sebastian: You got it.

They dove into the water and went into the forbidden zone as it's called. They arrived at Ursula's Lair.

Lily: Target sighted.

Melody: Ursula's lair is horrific.

Lily: It sure is. I can't believe she lives in a disgusting thing.

Melody: Me neither.

Lily: We have to be quiet when we go in. We don't want Ursula to know we're inside.

They go in and saw a most horrible sight. They saw that Ursula had a bunch of cursed merfolk and she made them part of her "Garden".

It was really sick.

Melody: (In her head) Ursula you are one disgusting monster.

They went in and got a lucky break. She was asleep. She left her magical Nautilus on a table as she slept.

Lily: (In her head) She's asleep. Lucky us.

They swam and swiped the Nautilus. Lily put an illusion of pure water over the table to make it look like it's still there.

Lily: (In her head) Got it.

They swam off.

They left the lair.

Melody: That was easy.

Lily: Too easy. Lets swim back to Ariel and give her voice back.

Melody: Okay.

They did so and surfaced in front of Eric's castle.

Lily: Lets go.

They went to shore and went into the castle.

Lily: Aqua, Eric, Ariel, we got it.

Aqua, Eric and Ariel were having lunch.

Aqua: Way to go guys!

Eric: It was that easy?

Melody: Ursula was asleep when we got it. She left it on the table in doing so.

Lily: She's not very smart.

Aqua: Good work guys.

Eric: Lets get her voice back.

Lily: Lets do it.

Lily threw the nautilus onto the ground and it shattered and released Ariel's voice. It was singing and it went back into Ariel.

Ariel: (Singing)

Eric: Ariel?

Ariel: Eric.

Ariel: You can talk again. (He went over to her) You're the one.

They then kissed and the deal was complete. Ariel was now human for good.

Aqua: Nice try Ursula. But friends always work with friends.

Ursula suddenly felt the deal become complete. She got up and saw the contract disintegrate.

Ursula: No!

She went to grab her "Nautilus" but saw that it was an illusion. She knew that someone was in the castle and is helping Ariel.

Ursula: NNNOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Ursula may have lost Ariel but not the war.

She swam out towards Eric's Castle.

Aqua sensed that Ursula was coming.

Aqua: Ursula's coming. She knows we helped Ariel.

Lily: She is really enraged now.

Melody: If it's a fight she wants then it's a fight she will get!

Aqua: Lets get her.

Suddenly Ariel was enveloped in a blinding light and when it faded she was forever changed. She was now a Keyblader.

Melody: Mom you're now a Keyblader like me and Aqua.

Ariel: I sure am.

Aqua: It's gonna be awesome having you fight with us for the light.

Lily: It sure is.

Ariel: This is gonna be amazing.

Lily: And you're not the only one.

Lily called her Keyblade out and it was the Diamond Dust Keyblade.

Aqua: You ready for this Lily?

Lily: I sure am Aqua.

Melody called her Keyblade.

Ariel: Lets do this.

Ursula surfaced and she was over 300 feet tall and she was massive.

In the control room we were shocked at what we saw.

---

CONTROL ROOM

Me: Holy Mother of Sushi! Look at the size of her!

Lori: She is literally huge!

Leni: How can she grow that big!?

Luna: She's a black magic monster dudes!

Luan: She is a monster of Gargantuan Porportions! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously she is huge!

Most of us laughed while the others groaned.

Lynn: How are they gonna beat her at that size?

Shannon: She is a true force to be feared at that size!

Lincoln: She sure is.

Linka: No kidding.

Lucy: It's hard to imagine that she is that evil and can use dark magic that way.

Laney: Ursula must be stopped at all costs.

Lana: No kidding.

Lola: Lets hope they do it or the world of the Merfolk has no future.

Lila: Yeah.

Lisa: Affirmative!

Ariel: I remember fighting her at this size. I can't believe she got this huge.

Eric: Me neither.

Varie: They can do it guys.

Aylene: And they will.

Sora: They have the power and the strength.

Riku: They will triumph.

Kairi: And they will win.

Donald: Yeah!

Goofy: Come on guys!

Mickey: They can do it!

---

SIMULATOR

Aqua: Come on guys. Lets get her!

They spread their wings and flew out to Ursula and they hit her in the face and fired bursts of fire, ice and lightning at her. They slashed off her tentacles. Flotsam and Jetsom, her eels jumped out and Aqua blasted them and destroyed them.

Giant Ursula: My poor little poopsies.

Lily: Your poopsies are toast!

Ariel slashed her in the eyes and blinded her.

A vortex of water arose from the water and it was King Triton.

King Triton: Ursula you will pay for everything you've done!

Aqua: Never again you wretched fiend!

Aqua fired a blast of light and Melody, Lily and Ariel fired light blasts and King Triton fired a blast of energy blast from his trident and the blasts combined and in a massive explosion they blew Ursula to pieces and all that was left of her were burning embers.

The effects of Ursula's death were felt in her lair. All the cursed Merfolk were returned to normal and they were all free.

Melody: It's over. We won.

Aqua: We sure did.

Lily: Ursula's days of terrorizing the ocean are finished forever.

Aqua: And Melody passed her test.

Ariel: She sure did.

Later they came out of the Simulator and we cheered wildly for them. Everyone in the Simulator was merged with their counterparts in the world.

Lincoln: You guys were awesome!

Aqua: Thanks Lincoln.

Melody: We had a feeling you guys were supporting us.

Lily: It was awesome.

Lori: You guys literally showed that monster Ursula who's boss.

Leni: Totes. She sure got what was coming.

Lynn: I would've given her a huge amount of Dutch Ovens!

Lana: I would drench her in mud till she drowned!

Melody: I'm sure you all would have your own ideas.

Aqua: Same here.

We then sat down for dinner.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

My 401st chapter is done. I got the idea for this one out of the blue when I was talking to myself. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Wolf of The Past

It starts at Royal York Elementary School.

*[The bell rings in the cafeteria, and the kids come in for lunch. Marie K.L. first to come in and sit, and she is about to begin eating when suddenly their chairs are lifted, one by one, into the air, and then set down again. The source of this mysterious levitation is Ed, who is wearing a jar on his head and collecting used gum. At the end of a table sits Edd, who is under a sign advertising moon rocks, dressed as an astronaut and painting the gum blue.]*

**Ed:** "SPACE CADET ED HAS RETURNED!"

**Edd:** *[painting his delivery]* "Clutching at the proverbial straw, wouldn't you say?"

**Eddy:** "Keep painting, Rembrandt, and leave the moolah making to me." *[He bounces over to Kevin and Nazz's table.]* "It's a once in a lifetime opportunity, Kev. Moon rocks! All the way from space!"

I came in with Linka and Laney.

Me: Hey guys.

Edd: Oh Hello J.D.

Eddy: What's going on?

Me: Just having my lunch like everyone else.

Linka: What are you guys doing?

Ed: We're selling Moon Rocks made from used chewing gum.

Edd: We tried this before back in Peach Creek.

Laney: That sounds unsanitary.

Edd: You're telling me.

Me: How about this? Instead of using bubble gum, how about selling the real thing? Wait right here.

I go outside and fly high into the sky. 10 Minutes later I came back with a red wagon with a heavy load of authentic moon rocks all the way from the Moon.

Me: Here you go guys. Real Moon Rocks all the way from the Moon. They're all cleaned and ready to go. (To the Viewers) Also for the record folks those ugly rock creatures from Apollo 18 don't exist.

Eddy: Hey thanks J.D. This is amazing!

Edd: What amazingly perfect specimens!

Ed: Cool!

Me: When you have the power to breathe and live in the infinitely endless vacuum of space you can do anything.

Kevin: Hey these are awesome!

Nazz: Yeah these are cool.

Sarah: Amazing!

The kids came and poured money into Eddy's hands. Quarters came by the truck load.

Me: Wow! That was a huge success!

*[A bugle was heard and the doors open, and the Urban Rangers walk in.]*

Carmen is now a member of the Urban Rangers.

**Rolf:** "Hail hail! The Urban Rangers bring tidings from across the great masses of water!"

Me: Oh wow. (To the Viewers) Today is International Penpal Day here at school and our project is to interact and socialize with penpals through letters and explain all about our country and how we live.

Eddy: I remember this project all too well.

Edd: Me too Eddy.

Rolf handed me a Letter and a crate.

Rolf: For you Angel Wing J.D.

Me: Thank you Rolf.

Rolf: For you Bucket Head Ed Boy. (Hands Eddy a letter and he takes it) And for Yakkity Yak Ed Boy. (Hands Edd a letter and he takes it) And the nobody home Ed Boy. (Hands Ed a wooden crate)

Carmen: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Carmen. How does it feel to be a member of the Urban Rangers?

Carmen: It feels great J.D. Not only am I helping out the neighborhood and more but I'm also helping to make a good cause for the world.

Edd: I'm happy for you Carmen.

Jonny: Me too Double D. She's the first female Urban Ranger ever.

Me: Cool! Lets see what my parcel contains.

I opened my letter and it was from a girl that was extremely familiar. It was from Naserian.

Me: It's from Kenya and it's from Naserian!

Everyone gathered.

Lincoln: It's cool that she sent you a letter.

Nazz: How do you know her J.D.?

Me: We met on our global vacation that we had 4 months ago and it was awesome!

Linka: Naserian was separated from her family and tribe in Kenya by finding sheep in the Loita Forest in the Great Rift Valley.

Laney: It was 30 years ago. Jeri and the Lion Guard found her all the way over in Zaire.

Edd: I remember that.

Eddy: Yeah. We were there.

Lincoln: It was awesome that we helped her.

Kevin: What does her letter say?

Me: Lets see.

"Dear J.D.

It's been a while since we saw eachother last. I'm doing wonderfully in Kenya and I'm now training hard to become the leader of my people. My father has been keeping a close eye on me to make sure that what happened to me in Naimina Enkiyio never happens again. He is doing really well and and my people are doing wonderfully. I want to learn more about the United States to see what your land is like. Thank you for helping me get back home to my family and people for the first time in 30 years.

Love Naserian."

Kevin: That is so awesome dude.

Lincoln: It sure is. I'm glad she's doing great.

Laney: Me too. What's in the package she sent?

Me: Lets see.

I open the package and in it was a traditional Maasai outfit.

Me: Cool. It's a traditional outfit for the Maasai.

Lana: That is so cool!

Lola: That's a cool outfit.

Lila: It sure is.

Lily: Try it on J.D.

Me: Okay. Excuse me.

I went to the restroom and put it on.

I came out and I had it on. I looked cool.

Me: How do I look?

Nazz: You look amazing J.D.

Sarah: You sure do.

Varie: It's amazing.

Me: I feel like when I wear my clothes underneath it I feel like I'm wearing clothes from India.

Lincoln: It does feel that way.

Me: Yeah. Who sent you a letter Eddy?

Eddy: Lets see.

Eddy opened his letter and it was from a kid in England.

Eddy: It's from a kid in England.

"Good Day Mr. Eddy.

My name is Colin and I am from London England. I want to learn more about the United States some time in the future."

That's cool. He sounds like an interesting guy.

Laney: He sure does Eddy.

Me: And we were in England on our global trip not too long ago.

Eddy: That's true.

Me: Who is your letter from Double D?

Edd: Lets see.

Eddy: Lets hope it's not from Rolf's homeland this time.

Me: What happened when you had this project the last time?

Eddy: Ed and Double D got stuff from Double D's pen pal Gerta from Norway and Ed got Wolf gifts. He got a music box and a wolf pelt. Rolf went crazy and thought it was because of an old feud from his past.

Me: That's unusual.

Carmen: It sure is. Captain Rolf never talks about his past in his homeland.

Me: That's unusual Carmen.

Lincoln: I find that to be a little weird.

Sarah: Me too.

Me: Yeah. Anyway please continue Double D.

Edd: Okay.

Edd opened his letter and it was not from Gerta but someone else in another country.

Edd: (Reading Letter)

"Dear Mr. Eddward,

My name is Camilla and I'm from the Seychelles Islands. I am learning all about the world and want to learn more about the United States more than anyone else. I think it's a great country. Let me know what goes on."

That is so adorable!

Me: It sure is. The Seychelles Islands are all the way out in the Indian Ocean 10,000 miles from here.

Laney: That's a long ways from here.

Lisa: Actually it's 8,796.3 miles according to airplane transportation travel.

Lana: That's cool!

Lola: Are the Seychelles like Hawaii?

I pull out a map of the world and point to the Seychelles Islands in the Indian Ocean.

Me: That's them. They are like Hawaii but don't have any volcanic activity.

Lola: I wish we could've gone there on our Global trip.

Me: Me too.

Ed: Lets see who my penpal is.

Ed opened his crate and he got what looked like a box.

Ed: It appears to be a lunch box.

Ed wound a key up and it opened and revealed that it was an old world music box.

Me: Cool music box.

Edd: It's really amazing.

Lana: That is a cool Music Box!

Laney: It sure is.

Ed: Here Lana. You can have it. I had one once but Rolf broke it.

Lana: Thanks Ed.

Lana closed it and put it in her backpack.

Sarah: That was nice of you big brother.

Ed: Thanks Sarah.

* * *

Later after school we were walking home.

Me: Carmen how did you become an Urban Ranger?

Carmen: It was not an easy task. I had to endure a series of tests to pass. All I had to do was earn one badge.

Laney: And did you do it?

Carmen: Yep. I earned all the badges in the test. They have some cool ones.

She revealed her badge sash and it was covered in badges.

Lana: That is awesome Carm.

Lola: It sure is.

Lila: We're Bluebell Scouts and we have a long way to go before we earn that many badges like you have.

Carmen: That's what I was told. My big sis warned Rolf about me not passing. It's how I was able to succeed.

* * *

Jimmy: Rolf, you know that if Carmen doesn't survive these tests, Maria's going to kill you, right?

Rolf: Do not worry, Ranger Jimmy. Fiery girl Carmen has helped the Loud Family defeat villains like Clockwerk Cooper and Roach Coach. Compared to that, the tests of the Urban Rangers will be easy.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's clever.

Lincoln: Yeah. Are you the first ever girl to ever become an Urban Ranger?

Carmen: I sure am. Never before in the history of the Urban Rangers has a girl become an Urban Ranger.

Laney: That is so cool. I'm an Intermediate Bluebell Scout from Hazeltucky Camp and Carol is a Master Scout.

Carmen: I got a lot to learn but I want to work my way up fairly.

Eddy: I beat Rolf in a powerful endurance test that got me a badge that hasn't been earned in 50 years. It was the Hairy Chest of Resilience badge.

Carmen: Oh wow! That badge is said to be the hardest badge ever known and no one has ever even come close to getting it. Until now with you Eddy.

Eddy: That's true.

---

Later at Rolf's house, Carmen was sitting with him and eating some meat with him.

Carmen: This is good meat Captain Rolf.

Rolf: Thank you Rangerette Carmen.

Carmen: You're welcome. Captain Rolf I'm curious. Do you have a huge fear of wolves?

Rolf froze when he was asked that.

Rolf: (Sighs) Yes Fiery Carmen Girl you can say that.

Carmen: Can you tell me what happened?

Rolf: Certainly.

---

Rolf: (Narrating) ***I was a young boy, carrying a sheep and in the Old Country, and it is just after dark. I was scared. and I was carrying a sheep to pasture, but the sheep baas. I covered its mouth, but I heard the gnashing of teeth and the crackling of twigs. I take off running! Behind me were footfalls and they come closer with each step. I looked behind me and tripped over a tree root. I dropped the sheep, and a man wearing a wolf pelt mask grabbed it. The sheep rustler held the sheep up, howling at the moon. Suddenly, I leaped at the much larger man, tearing the wolf pelt off the rustler.]***

**Young Rolf:** "Not again!" *[He hits the rustler with his shepherd's rod.]* "Mestick! Shlorvin!"

FLASHBACK ENDS

Rolf was about to hit Carmen with his Shepherd's hook but she grabbed it and snapped him out of it.

Carmen: Captain Rolf calm down!

Rolf: Oh sorry Rangerette Carmen.

Carmen: It's all right Captain Rolf. Sheep Rustlers wearing wolf masks. That's awful.

Rolf: It was. I've always been haunted by those mad Wolf Men.

Carmen: That's terrible.

---

The next day Katie was taking everyone in Lincoln's Class on a field trip to the forest. Leslie & Agony, Ashley, Spiderman, Tara, Luan, Cheetah, Jimmy, Jonny, Double D, Ed, the Night Breed, Courtney, Jasmine (TD), Sammy, Izzy, Dawn (TD), Gwen (TD), Courtney, Mike (TD), Zoey, Ella, Bridgette, Shawn, the Redemption Squad. Cricket, Lori and Static were with them.

Me: This is gonna be so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: (To the Viewers) Our class is having a special project out in the middle of the forest near the cave where we chased Amy. Our project is to study about different plants and animals in the area.

Lana: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lola: As long as we don't pick up trash.

Lila: This is gonna be so much fun.

Leslie: This is gonna be amazing. Are you excited to have fun sis?

Ashley: You know it big sisters.

Shawn: I can't believe that Amy was gonna come after you all to get revenge.

Varie: Me neither Shawn. Sammy's sister is a monster and she deserves to spend every minute of the rest of her worthless life in prison.

Sammy: You said it.

Zoey: Sammy you look awesome with blue hair and blue clothes. They are much perfect for you than a cheerleader outfit that makes you look like Amy.

Sammy: Thanks Zoey.

Mike: J.D. are you excited for the next Total Drama?

Me: I sure am Mike. I can't wait to see what Chris and Chef have in store for us next time.

Courtney: Me too J.D. Lets hope we have no sore losers like Heather, Eva, Scott and Amy.

Lincoln: You said it Courtney. We don't want another Sore Loser Revenge Spree happening.

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That's true Lincoln. But we don't have to worry about that Courtney. Chris and Chef are going to do thorough background checks and run psychological background checks on all the contestants. We passed so we're Green Light for the next show.

Lucy: We wish you the best J.D.

Me: Thanks Lucy. But the next season isn't for several more months. So we still have some time.

Laney: Yeah. Maria it was nice of your mom to Chaperone the trip for us.

Maria: Thanks Lanes. I've been looking forward to this for a while.

Carmen: Me too sis.

We later arrived at the forest and we went out to and saw all kinds of plants and wildlife. We were studying them close.

Me: It's a shame Lisa couldn't come.

Lincoln: Yeah but she's in Kindergarten. Her class couldn't come with us.

Laney: Yeah. It's a shame though.

Lana did a deer call and she was talking to the deer.

Me: Lana is awesome when she talks to animals like that.

Luan: This is so beautiful. I could stay here forever with you Eddy Bear.

Eddy: Me too my angel of comedy. It's a forest I never want to Leaf. (Laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Eddy.

As we were looking around we heard a wolf howl.

AAAWWWWWOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Me: Lana was that you?

Lana: No it wasn't me.

Laney: Wasn't me either.

Varie: If it wasn't you two than who was it?

A wolf howl was heard again.

Me: There's something evil lurking in these trees.

Gwen (TD): Yeah. I feel it.

Lincoln: It's close whatever it is.

Then a figure jumped out of the trees and it was a WEREWOLF!

Me: A Werewolf!

Lana: What is one doing out here in the daylight?

Me: I don't know. But whatever the reason it's not good.

I go J.D. the Nocturnal.

Me: You're not the only one who can become a werewolf in the day.

I went at the werewolf and slash him in the face and kick him in the stomach.

Lana called out a pack of wolves and she and the wolves went at the werewolf.

They attacked and the werewolf was on its last legs. Spiderman and Agony wrapped him in web and just when we thought we had him he howled and more werewolves appeared.

Laney: It's an army of them!

Spiderman: He's got lots of friends.

Agony: He sure does.

Venom: We will take care of them.

Varie: Go for it Venom!

Venom went after the werewolves and knocked them all out. I fired a massive energy wave and it covered the werewolves and cured them.

Varie: They've all been cured.

Jonny came and he was dressed as Captain Melonhead and Plank was dressed as Splinter the Wonderwood.

Captain Melonhead: Your time of reckoning is now werewolf monster! It's Melon Time!

He charged and headbutted the werewolf and pulled out an acorn and bit the cap off and threw it into his mouth. He gagged and fell to the ground and a tree grew and he landed on the ground in a big thud.

Eddy: Try this on.

Eddy put his fingers on both sides of his forehead and fired his Ray of Riches. It was a ray in the shape of dollar signs.

Me: That is so cool!

Luan: Way to go Eddy!

Lensay: (Giggles)

Lana: That was awesome!

Rolf came and he was enraged. He pulled out his shepherd's hook and bashed the werewolf's head.

WHAM!

Rolf: Mestick! CRACK! Shlorvin! BLAM! I SAID, THWACK! NEVER AGAIN WILL YOU TORMENT ROLF'S LIVESTOCK!

Edzilla came.

Edzilla (to Werewolf): WOLFMAN FRAME ED! NOW ED SMASH WOLFMAN TO PIECES! (grabs werewolf by the throat and starts pummeling him)

Me: Yeah!

Kevin: Get him!

Shawn then came.

And he was punching the werewolf mercilessly in the head.

Shawn: Headshot! Headshot! Headshot!

Jasmine (TD): (Australian Accent) Way to go Shawn!

Sammy: Whoo-hoo!

They stopped and William got his blaster ready.

William: Never again.

William fired a huge blast of fire and the werewolf exploded into burning embers.

Izzy: Guys that was awesome!

Gale: Rolf scares me when he gets angry.

Brickhouse: He sure does.

Me: But we did it guys. Great job to all of you.

We all cheered wildly.

We got the project done and got an A+ and we went back home.

We revealed everything that happened at dinner and it was awesome.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one from the episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called No Speak Da Ed. One of my favorites. That episode was really funny. Thanks for the ideas man. This is my 402nd chapter completed. I wanted to do some new approaches with the werewolf of Rolf's past and it turns out in the show they were actually Sheep Rustlers wearing wolf masks. I incorperated some elements from the episode Robbin Ed with the Ray of Riches from Eddy and Jonny causing a tree to grow from Eddy's mouth. That was too funny. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Villain from A Topsy-Turvy World

It starts with something sinister brewing.

Parasite: Thought I'd find you here, Bizarro.

Bizarro: What Parasite want?

Parasite: Well, you know that grey monster called Edzilla that's been helping the Loud family?

Bizarro: Bizarro know about grey lizard. Why?

Parasite: Well, that punk calls himself the strongest one there is. So I think you and I should teach him a lesson and prove him wrong.

Bizarro: But fishbowl head said-

Parasite: If you mean Mysterio, he said we either have to flee somewhere where the Louds can't find us or prepare to take them down. And trust me. I have a plan to take Edzilla down. You in?

Bizarro (grins): Bizarro in. Bizarro and Parasite prove to grey lizard who's strongest there is!

---

Me, Lori and Lincoln talking to the Mermaid girls and their boyfriends. We were in the dining room having sodas and snacks.

Me: Hey Cleo can I ask you a question?

Cleo: Sure J.D.

Me: After the whole Cleo Revenge Fiasco as we call it I heard you and Lewis talking about a comet and how you stopped it from crashing into the Earth. What was this Comet?

Emma: It was called Comet Eva. It was a huge comet that was on a collision course with Earth.

Bella: If we didn't stop it it would destroy the planet.

Lewis: That's right guys.

Lori: That's awful. And it would literally make the asteroid collision of Dallas look like a small knick in the surface compared.

Lincoln: It would be worse than that Lori. It would destroy the entire planet.

Me: Yeah. It would cause the whole planet to explode.

Rikki: We stopped that comet by forming the Tower of Light. It redirected the comet and we saved the Earth.

Me: That's incredible.

Lincoln: It sure was. You saved us all from total destruction.

Lori: Literally.

Emma: I wasn't there when it happened. I was overseas when it happened. I came back from a trip after the comet was stopped.

Me: That's understandable.

The alarm then went off and we went to the computer.

We saw that two villains were battling Superman.

Me: That's Parasite and Bizarro!

Lincoln: Which one is Parasite?

Me: The purple guy.

Lori: That's Parasite? He is literally ugly.

Me: He sure is. But he wasn't always this way. His real name is Rudy Jones and he was a Janitor for S.T.A.R. Labs. He was in a lot of financial trouble and he owed a lot of money to small time crook Martin LeBeau. In order to get his debt erased he agreed to steal some experimental chemicals for him. He did so and LeBeau took the truck where it toppled the chemical tanks and they covered Rudy in them. He was left there for dead and he became Parasite as a result.

Lincoln: That's horrible!

Lori: What is he capable of?

Me: He has power and knowledge absorption - Absorption of victim's energy, powers, and knowledge via physical contact

Lincoln: So he can steal powers and energy through touch?

Me: That's what it says.

Lori: So he's like a Leech.

Me: Exactly.

Lori: Who's the other guy?

Me: That is Superman's miscreated counterpart from an alternate universe: Bizarro.

Lincoln: He sure is weird looking.

Me: Yeah. He is from the Bizarro World. It's an alternate version of Earth where everything is weird. This is what it looks like.

I pull up an image of the Bizarro World and it was a planet Earth in the shape of a Cube instead of a ball.

Lori: That planet Earth is in the shape of a cube!

Lincoln: That is so weird!

Me: That was my first reaction too.

Lori: So Bizarro has all of Superman's powers?

Me: He does. He also has a strange vocabulary. You have to understand how he talks. "No" to him is yes and "Yes" is no.

Lincoln: That's confusing.

Me: You're telling me. We got to get over there! Come on!

We set out to the city.

---

Superman: I don't know what you and Bizarro are doing here, Parasite. But it ends now.

Parasite (grabs Superman and drains his powers): Sorry, Superman. But you're not our target this time.

As soon as Parasite was done draining Superman, Bizarro knocked the hero out.

Parasite: The powers I just got from Supes should be just enough to take out Edzilla

Superman was drained and Parasite let him go.

Ed: Hi there! Can I help you two?

Parasite: Oh, I think you can definitely help us, Ed!

Parasite pushed Ed into the ground.

Parasite: You see, we know exactly who you are. And we've been looking forward to taking you down for a long time!

Ed turned into Edzilla and faced the two villains.

Edzilla: YOU WANT ED?! COME AND GET ED! (charges at them)

As we were flying we had an unexpected surprise. We saw Kara In-Ze AKA Supergirl.

Me: Kara In-Ze!

Supergirl: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D, Lincoln and Lori.

Lori: It's literally an honor to meet you Kara.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure.

Me: We can talk later. Lets go after Parasite and Bizarro.

Supergirl: You got it.

---

Bizarro and Ed were putting up a really good fight.

Bizarro: Bizarro smash grey lizard! (flies towards Edzilla)

Edzilla (grabs Bizarro): FAKE SUPERMAN STRONG! BUT ED STRONGER! ED STRONGEST THERE IS! (headbutts Bizarro into the ground)

Parasite gets Edzilla into a headlock,

Parasite: Who's the strongest there is now, Dumbzilla?!

Edzilla: ED IS! (knocks Parasite into the ground and stomps on him)

Me, Lori, Lincoln and Supergirl arrived and we saw Superman drained.

Me: Is this a private party or can anyone join?

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Parasite and electrocuted him.

Lori fired a blast of wind and blew him into a building.

Supergirl punched and kicked him and kicked him into the air and dealt a spinning axe kick that sent him crashing into the ground.

Me: Way to go Supergirl! [To Bizarro] Bizarro, Parasite is your best friend.

Bizarro: That's not nice!

Me: He loves you.

Bizarro: That monster. He tricked me. Thank you for reminding Bizarro.

Me: You're not welcome.

Bizarro then went after Parasite. Parasite got up and Bizarro was mad at him.

Parasite (is punched by Bizarro): Bizarro?! What the h-

Bizarro: You trick Bizarro! Let Bizarro reward you!

He pulverized Parasite bad.

Me: I got this.

I pull out a Null Void Gun.

Me: Lets see how you like spending eternity in the Null Void?

I fired the gun and it opened a portal and sucked in Parasite and closed up.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Lori: What was that?

Me: This is a Null Void Gun. What it does is it opens up a portal into an alternate dimension called The Null Void.

Lincoln: What's the Null Void?

Me: It's a prison dimension which houses the galaxy's most dangerous and most violent criminals. Think of it as the Milky Way Galaxy's Toughest Triple Supermaximum Security Prison. But on a vastly larger scale.

Lori: That sounds like a really dangerous place.

Lincoln: It is. Ben told me all about it and it's really scary.

Supergirl: That sounds scary.

Bizarro: Bizarro agree. Me go back to Bizarro world and set it on path of good.

Me: We'll not be seeing you Bizarro.

We shake hands and he flew into the air.

Lori: He's on the right path.

Me: He sure is.

We got Superman back to the watchtower and he was in the infirmary.

Me: He's really drained. (Pulls out a bag) Here Kal. (Gives him a bean) This will fix you right up.

I put the bean in Superman's mouth and he ate it and swallowed it. In an instant he was fully healed and reenergized!

Superman: I'm all better. What was that?

Me: It's called a Senzu Bean. Master Goku gave me these just in case. They have powerful healing powers and they can restore your energy.

Superman: That's really something. What happened to Parasite and Bizarro?

Lori: Parasite was sucked into the Null Void and Bizarro went back to the Bizarro World to set it on the right path.

Superman: That's amazing.

Supergirl: It's good you're all right Kal.

Superman: Thanks Kara.

---

ALTERNATE ENDING.

Me: Is this a private party or can anyone join?

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Parasite and electrocuted him.

Lori fired a blast of wind and blew him into a building.

Supergirl punched and kicked him and kicked him into the air and dealt a spinning axe kick that sent him crashing into the ground.

Me: Way to go Supergirl! [To Bizarro] Bizarro, Parasite is your best friend.

Bizarro: That's not nice!

Me: He loves you.

Bizarro: That monster. He tricked me. Thank you for reminding Bizarro.

Me: You're not welcome.

Bizarro then went after Parasite. Parasite got up and Bizarro was mad at him.

Parasite (is punched by Bizarro): Bizarro?! What the h-

Bizarro: You trick Bizarro! Let Bizarro reward you!

But Parasite got away and he grabbed me and began sucking my power.

Parasite: I will become a god with your power J.D.

Me: You want my power Parasite? Then take it. TAKE IT ALL!

I go Super Angel 4 and channeled all of my power into him. But it was becoming too much for him to handle.

Parasite: What!? I can't stop! It's too much!

He was screaming in pain and it was overloading. Parasite screamed and he exploded all over the place as burning embers.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

And all the energy and power that he stole over the years was sucked into me.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: What happened to him?

Me: My power was too much for him to handle and it overloaded him and exploded.

Lori: That was literally intense.

Ed: It sure was.

THE END (The Alternate Ending was not Canon)

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one and I came up with the idea for the Alternate Ending. Thanks for the ideas man. Parasite and Bizarro were the strangest villains I've ever seen. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Cephalopod of Terror

It starts in the living room. I am on my computer and I found a rather disturbing and strange article on the news in Washington State.

Me: Hey guys come here!

Varie, Rachel, Talia, Nicole, Naruto, Fu, Lana, Ben, Aqua, Laney, Lila, Lincoln, Maria and The Mermaid Girls came.

Lana: What's going on J.D.?

Me: There's something going down in Graves Point, Washington. It's one of Pacific Coastlines most important fishing ports.

Ben: What's going on?

Me: It says that a Giant Squid is terrorizing the town. It killed 10 people over the last 3 days and nights.

Lana: Why would a Giant Squid terrorize a town like that?

Laney: It could be a number of ways. Giant Squid are extremely intelligent creatures.

Lila: That's right. They have one of the most sophisticated brains of any animal in the world.

Varie: That's right Lila. They are also said to be one of natures strongest survivors. Squids, Octopuses and Cephalopods have been on the planet ever since the Cambrian Period 530 Million years ago.

Lana: That's a long time.

Rachel: It sure is.

Me: Not only that guys but they also have extremely powerful parrot-like beak jaws that is so powerful that it can pierce through solid bedrock.

Everyone: Wow!

Ben: That's a powerful creature!

Naruto: It sure is. How can a creature generate such enormous power in its mouth?

Me: It's just that powerful and they survived everything nature has to throw at them. Making them one of the toughest and strongest survivors on Earth. But we better get over there and see what's going on.

Naruto: We're with you bro.

Me: Lets roll!

We set out for Graves Point, Washington.

---

We arrived in Graves Point and we saw that nobody was on the beach because of the squid.

Me: The Squid sure has this town in the grip of terror.

Naruto: It sure does.

Fu: How are we gonna stop it?

Me: We'll have to go on a boat that's gonna go after it.

Lana: That's a good idea.

We asked around town and we found out that a man named Whip Dalton is going after the Squid to stop it.

We went to find him and we saw himon a boat with a man named Osbourne Manning and Marine Biologist Dr. Herbert Talley formulating a plan.

Me: Maybe we can help out too.

We came onto the boat.

Dr. Talley: The Famous J.D. Knudson and friends. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: You too Mr.?

Dr. Talley: Dr. Herbert Talley, professor of Marine Biology.

Manning: Osbourne Manning. Pleasure to meet you all.

Whip: Whip Dalton.

Graves: Schuyler Graves. Graves Point Harbor Master.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Lana: We heard that you were going after the Giant Squid.

Whip: That's right. We're gonna go after it and kill it.

Me: That's gonna be tough.

Ben: Yeah.

Me: Let us help you.

Whip: Okay. It's gonna be a rough ride. We're using my boat the Privateer.

Me: Ok.

* * *

We were out on the ocean and it was very quiet. With us was United States Coast Guard Officer Lt. Kathryn Marcus.

Me: It sure is quiet out here. Too quiet.

Lana: Yeah. I like it.

Me: Cleo, Bella, Emma and Rikki are watching for the squid and it's gonna be hard to find her.

Laney: I wonder how big this squid is.

Me: Well the maximum size they can get is 60 to 70 feet long.

Naruto: That's a big creature.

Fu: No kidding.

Kathryn: Whip! (Looks at something) She's here!

We got ready.

On the fishfinder we saw a huge green blip. It was coming towards the big lure we set out.

Me: That's a big blip.

Varie: Yeah.

We were watching as we were trolling and the squid took the lure.

Dr. Talley: She took it!

We were waiting for the right moment.

Whip: Ready!?

Dr. Talley: Yeah!

Whip: NOW!

Dr. Talley pulled a lever on the winch and it pulled on the squid and yanked the boat almost out of the water.

Me: Whoa!

Lana: That was intense!

Laney: It sure was.

We pulled the squid in and it was really heavy and it was a huge struggle. We were then seeing the Squid barely near the surface.

Dr. Talley: I can see it! I can see it!

The squid surfaced and we saw that it was enormous!

Manning: Oh my gosh!

Nicole: Sweet mother of the Stars!

Naruto: Unbelievable!

Aqua: That thing is huge!

Me: That is an enormous squid!

The squid was 110 feet long and weighed 5,000 pounds. It was by far the longest and largest creature in the world. It was screeching loudly and it was waving its long tentacles around. The level of bloodlust and rage it had was unbelievable.

Manning: I think I got a shot!

He fired a harpoon loaded with a poison into it's tentacles and into its head.

It was supposedly dead. We were heading back to shore when the boat died on us.

Me: Uh oh. That's not good.

Lana: Let me take a look.

Lana took a look at the engine and she found out that the valves were shot. No compression at all. She managed to fix the engine and got it going again.

Lincoln: Great job Lana.

Nicole: Way to go.

Laney: That's our little handyman.

Aqua: She is a great handyman.

Whip: She's quite a mechanic.

Rikki: Now lets head back to shore so we can turn this thing into calamari.

But we later found out that the squid was knocked out with a sedative.

Me: What drug did you use on the squid Manning?

Manning: It was Phenobarbital.

Me: Phenobarbital? The sedative for Anti-seizure medicine in epilepsy?

Manning: That's right.

Talia: That's crazy!

We found out that he was gonna put the squid on display in an aquarium in Houston, Texas. We were in trouble. Because of the squids massive size it would only last for about half an hour.

Kathryn called the coast guard and they were sending a chopper out. We had no choice but to let the squid go. It woke up after we cut the rope and it went back into the water.

As we were waiting, the squid came back and as a tentacle was about to grab Manning, I take my sword and cut off the tentacle.

Then the squid jumped out of the water and landed onto the boat and it was gonna be a vicious assault. It was waving its tentacles around and we were fighting them with our weapons and powers. Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and broke off a tentacle. Laney entangled the squid in kelp and giant vines and Kathryn fired a flare. We then saw the squids powerful beak-like jaws and they were ugly.

Naruto: So that's a Squid's Beak.

Fu: I had no idea that they were that ugly and they have all that devastating power.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at a tentacle and blew it off.

Ben was now Ripjaws.

Ripjaws: Back off you overgrown slab of Calamari!

Ripjaws bit the squid and bit off a tentacle and a part of its head.

The Mermaid girls fired the elements at the squid and Maria fired a blast of water.

Naruto and Fu fired a blast of wind and water at the squid.

The Coast Guard Helicopter arrived and they were climbing a ladder up to it. Whip was breaking fuel barrels open and as he was about to climb the ladder the Squid grabbed his leg.

Lincoln: Oh no you don't!

Ben jumped out of the water and turned into Jetray.

Ben: JETRAY!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning an ignited the fuel and set the boat on fire and we got everyone on the chopper and we were flying in the air. We saw the squid in pain from the flames. A barrel was rolling to it and I knew what was gonna happen next.

Me: You go to Hell!

The barrel hit the squid and it exploded and the squid was blown to pieces and some of it was intact.

We cheered wildly.

Me: That's it for that squid.

Rachel: Yep. And good riddance.

Naruto: I got this. SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto and his clones went onto the water. They picked up the squid and started walking back to the shore. We all got back safe and Ben reverted back.

Ben: That was intense.

Lana: It sure was.

Laney: I'm glad that squid is gone. We saved this whole town from fear.

Me: We sure did bro.

Naruto and his clones came and they had the huge squid carcass with them. It was later made into a taxidermy trophy and we set it up in our estate in the middle of the backyard. It was now a huge statue. Graves Point had a memorial set up for the people that were killed by the squid and they built a statue of us holding a squid tentacle and I was holding the squids beak.

Me: We sure made a huge impact on Graves Point.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Rikki: It was awesome.

Cleo: Yeah.

Laney: What was that alien Ben used to fight the squid?

Me: That was a Piscciss Volann from the planet Piscciss. They are a race of aquatic fish creatures.

Laney: That's interesting.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lana: I just can't believe that a squid like that would terrorize a coastal town.

Nicole: Me neither.

Maria: Yeah. It's just unheard of for a squid to kill people and all that.

Fu: It was absolutely horrible.

Emma: It sure was.

Aqua: I can't believe that it would hurt so many people.

Me: None of us can.

We kept some of the meat and made a calamari stew for dinner.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue. I watched the movie The Beast from 1996 back when I was a kid. Peter Benchley, the Master of Sea Terror made a great book about it. That squid on that movie was huge and if a squid like that existed it would be the biggest creature in the ocean and the world. It would be a monster of unimaginable size and more. William Peterson did a great job in this movie. It was two parts long and lasted for 176 minutes. It was a TV Miniseries Film that premiered on April 28 - 29, 1996. I also wanted to do this chapter as a tribute to the great Master of Sea Terror - Peter Benchley.

RIP Peter Benchley, Master of Sea Terror and Creator of Jaws - May 8, 1940 to February 11, 2006

Graves Point is a fictitious town and the movie was filmed in New South Wales, Australia. But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Beast is owned by Peter Benchley, Dan Wigutow and NBC.

# Arabian Tales

It starts at in the Living Room and we were watching TV, reading books, playing cards and playing board games.

Me: It sure is peaceful huh?

Varie: Yeah.

The doorbell rang.

Lincoln went and got it and he saw Ronnie Anne and her little cousins Carlitos and Carl were with her.

Lincoln: Hey Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: Hey Lame-o. My mom is out of the state at another hospital and my family is busy in Toledo. I'm Babysitting Carlitos until they come home.

Lincoln: No problem. How's Bobby doing?

Ronnie Anne: He's doing great. He can't wait for the wedding. And I can't wait to have a big sister like Lori.

Me: That's gonna be awesome.

Laney: It sure is.

Carl: Laney my lovely gazelle. It's so good to see you again.

Laney: You too Carl.

Me: Hola Carlinos. Cómo estás hoy?

Carl: I'm doing amazing J.D. Are you ready to have some fun?

Me: Si.

Lincoln: I didn't know you can speak Spanish so well J.D.

Me: Bobby's been teaching me and I can now speak the full language in its entirety.

Lori: That is literally so cool.

Carl: Lori my lovely gazelle. How have you been doing today?

Lori: I'm great Carl.

Carlitos wanted me to hold him.

Me: Aw Carlitos, ¿quieres que te abrace?

I pick him up and tickle him and he laughs.

Ronnie Anne: You're really good at that J.D.

Me: I've had some experiences before I moved here.

Lisa: It's true fellow future sister.

Me: Carlitos, ¿quieres escuchar algunas impresiones de voz?

Carlitos clapped in happiness.

Me: Okay. [Plankton's voice] My name is Sheldon J. Plankton and I'm a dumb little protozoan that only cares about stealing the Krabby Patty Secret Formula and only want to destroy the Krusty Krabs.

We all laugh.

Lily: Hey that was really good!

Lisa: That's a good voice interpretation of Plankton.

Lana: It sure was.

Lola: Yeah. That was really good.

Lila: It sure was accurate.

Ronnie Anne: I'm glad that little jerk is gone forever.

Lori got a call from Bobby and Carlitos was mimicking Lori on her phone.

We saw that and thought it was cute.

Lori: What is Carlitos doing?

Ronnie Anne: He likes mimicking people. He can't talk yet so he uses Sign Language.

Lori: Oh. That is literally the cutest thing I've ever seen.

Suddenly a window smashed and a little fireball flew in and hit Carlitos and he was enveloped in a tornado of fire. He was changing as a result.

Ronnie Anne: Another Elemental choosing!

Laney: That's right Ronnie Anne.

Rachel: Is this how some of you guys got your powers?

Lori: It is Rachel.

When the tornado faded Carlitos was now a 10-year-old boy and he had wings made of leaves and they had fire burning on top.

Carlitos: Wha? What happened? (Gasp) Hey! I can talk!

Ronnie Anne: Carlitos what happened to you? You look incredible!

Carlitos: Cousin Ronnie Anne I don't know how this happened but I'm now right about your age.

Lily: (Lovestruck) Ba.. ba.. ba..

Me: Lily is in love with you but let me see how this happened. I saw a fireball burst in.

I pull out my legends book and found an unusual discovery.

Me: Here it is. Carlitos got fire and plant powers because of the Fireball of Nantosuelta - the god of Fire and Nature in Celtic Myth.

Once every 65 years he well send a fireball to a worthy soul that has a huge amount of love in their hearts. They will get fire powers, plant powers, winged flight, the ability to talk to animals, breathe in space, breath underwater, and more. They can only be given to babies and they turn into 10-year-old kids as a result.

Carlitos: This is amazing. I have a lot to learn now that I'm like you Cousin.

Ronnie Anne: I know Carlitos.

---

Later in the Simulator, Me, Nicole, Lori. Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Maggie, Haiku, Luna, Lucy, Lily, Girl Jordan, The Redemption Squad, The Keybladers, Varie, Rachel and Talia were doing an exercise. Sandman is now a member of the Redemption Squad. The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in the movie Aladdin from 1992. We were in the kingdom of Agrabah. But this Agrabah was now a malevolent fortress from the Darkness of Hell in its entirety.

Lola: Awesome! We're in Aladdin!

Lily: That's one of my favorites.

Me: Except its now been turned into a nightmare.

Sora: There's only one person I know that's behind this: Jafar.

We gasped.

Me: But that's impossible Sora. You killed Jafar.

Donald: We did kill Jafar. But when we defeated him a second time he must've used his magic to resurrect himself after we killed Xehanort.

Aqua: Some scum just can't take a hint can they?

Sandman: No they can't.

Lori: We will literally make sure he never comes back again.

Nicole: That's right.

Me: Lets go!

We flew up to the palace of Agrabah and we saw Aladdin sneaking up to the Lamp to get it back. But just as he was about to grab it Jafar saw his reflection in Jasmine's crown.

Jafar: You!

I fire an energy beam and blew him into the wall.

We land in the throne room.

Jafar got up and saw us.

Me: Hello Jafar. So we meet at last.

Sora: And it will be the last time.

Jafar: Sora and his friends. What a pleasent surprise.

Riku: You're gonna pay for everything you've done Jafar.

Jafar: Riku? I thought you were working for the side of darkness.

Riku: Not anymore. I've renounced my ties to the darkness and am now fighting for the Light.

Lincoln: You've terrorized all of Agrabah for far too long!

Laney: Your reign of terror ends now!

Laney called her Scythe.

Jafar: Lets see you handle my new friends.

He used his magic and summoned two enemies we know: Zexion and Demyx.

Me: It can't be.

Elena: Zexion and Demyx?

Lea: How is that possible!?

Me: We killed you.

Zexion: Yes you did kill us. But now Jafar has recreated us.

Demyx: It's great to be back and now we can have our revenge.

Me: We shall see about that. Xehanort is dead and you two wlll go back to Hell with him.

Zexion: Not if we kill you first.

Zexion summoned his Book and Demyx had his Sitar. But they were copy weapons.

Me: Lets dance!

Me, Laney, Lincoln and Varie go Super Angel and we went at them.

Demyx: Dance water dance!

Elena, Luna, Girl Jordan and Varie were facing Demyx and he had a bunch of Water Creatures.

Girl Jordan grabbed a Water Form and made it hit other Forms up to three times. The third time causes her to swing it around her head, attacking surrounding water forms in the area, before throwing the spinning Form and causing it to draw all other Forms towards it.

Demyx: Let's see how you like this!

Demyx sidesteps towards Luna as if having fun. When he got close, Demyx started to form a guitar solo with his sitar. But Luna used her sitar too while Demyx played. Demyx then attempted to hit Luna with his sitar but she ducked under the anticipated attack and smacked him into the air with a backhanded sitar hold.

Girl Jordan fired a blast of water that became a dragon and it hit Demyx with incredible force and Elena fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him. Elena then flew up to Demyx and then gave him an atomic wedgie and he screamed like a little girl.

Xion was laughing at this.

Elena then poured what seemed to be water onto Demyx.

Demyx: Seriously, Larxene. That's the best you could do? I command water, remember?

Elena: My name is Elena! (smirks) And you might want to take a better look.

Demyx (sniffs and realizes something): Wait. This isn't water. It's (eyes widen in horror) gas!

Elena and fired lightning from her Keyblade, striking the gasoline and causing an explosion that kills Demyx.

KABOOM!

Varie: Yeah!

Girl Jordan: That did it.

Lori called one of her spears and she went at Zexion. She slammed the spear into him and blew him into the wall. Maggie fired a blast of black fire at him and Zexion dodged.

Lucy fired black lightning and Haiku fired a murder of black crows made of black fire and they went at Zexion and hit him and blew him into the wall.

Suddenly Lucy, Haiku, Maggie, and Lea were in Zexion's pocket dimension trying to find Zexion.

Zexion: You're getting colder.

Lucy struck one of the books to reveal Zexion, freeing them from the pocket arena inside the book.

Lori hit him several times with her spears and she was overpowering

him.

Lucy, Maggie, Lea, Lola, and Haiku fired a blast of darkness and fire and obliterated him.

Me, Rachel, Sora, Donald, Goofy, Kairi, Riku and Aqua were hitting Jafar with our Keyblades and weapons. He was proving to be a tough one but we were winning.

We had him up against the ropes.

Me: It's over Jafar.

Jafar: It's never over. Genie my third wish is to be AN ALL POWERFUL GENIE!

Genie: Your wish is my command.

He fired a beam of magic and Jafar became a Genie! The level of power he had was incredible.

Jafar: Yes! Yes! The Power! (Laughs) The Absolute Power!

He bursted through the roof of the palace and a black lamp appeared.

Jafar: The Universe is mine to command! To Control!

He then called out The Heartless! We triumphed against them and got much more powerful as a result of their negative energy. I went for the lamp.

Me: Not so fast Jafar! Aren't you forgetting something?

Jafar looked at me.

Jafar: Huh?

Aladdin: You wanted to be a genie? You got it!

Magical restraint cuffs appeared on his wrists.

Jafar: What!?

Me: And everything that goes with it.

I hold up the black lamp and Jafar was sucked into it. His parrot Iago was not taken into it.

Jafar: No! No!

Me: Phenomenal cosmic powers…

Aladdin: Itty-bitty living space.

Me: You said it Aladdin.

Sora: It's over for him. We won again.

Jafar: (From inside his lamp) Just you wait Sora! I will get out of here and kill you all!

Nicole: Not ever again Jafar.

Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirusnor!

Jafar was reverted back into a spirit and he came out of the lamp and went into the Book of Vile Darkness. Sealed away for all eternity. Demyx and Zexion were sealed too.

Genie: You guys are geniuses you.

Me: Thanks Genie.

Aladdin: We pulled through on this one.

Princess Jasmine: We sure did.

Riku: Princess Jasmine, I'm sorry I kidnapped you.

Princess Jasmine: Oh it's okay Riku. I know you were mislead down the wrong path.

Riku: Thank you your highness.

Princess Jasmine: You don't have to call me that. Just Jasmine is fine.

The terror of Jafar had been silenced forever. Everything was back to normal. Now Jasmine decided she was gonna marry Aladdin. Aladdin wished for Genies freedom and he was free to do whatever. He can help people wherever he's needed.

Me: I'll keep Jafar's lamp as a reminder of this.

Later it was time for Aladdin and Jasmine's wedding.

Priest: Does anyone have just cause why these two should not be married? Speak now, or forever hold your peace.

The wall explodes to reveal several bandits.

Bandit: Peace is overrated!

Me: The infamous 40 Thieves!

Varie: Lets get these bozos!

We all round up the 40 thieves and tie them up and capture them.

Me: Well that was too easy.

Sora: It sure was.

Lola: No kidding. These guys didn't even put up a fight.

Goofy: Gawrsh no they didn't.

Xion: We got them all.

Me: Yep. And I think I know what they were after.

We go into a room and we found a scepter.

Princess Jasmine: They were after the Oracles Scepter.

Me: What does this scepter do Jasmine?

Princess Jasmine: It can call an oracle that can answer any question.

Aladdin: Maybe I can ask what happened to my father.

Me: Lets try it.

I take the scepter.

Me: What happened to Aladdin's Father?

The scepter glowed and out came a glowing white spirit.

Oracle: Your father Cassim is alive and he is the infamous King of the 40 Thieves.

She showed us that she's right. Aladdin's father Cassim has been alive and well this whole time and is the leader of the 40 Thieves.

Aladdin: My father's alive?

Aladdin was shocked by this revelation.

Me: I'm sorry Aladdin. We can try to help him.

Aladdin: I would like that J.D.

Suddenly Princess Jasmine was enveloped in a blinding light and she was now a Keyblader.

Princess Jasmine: I'm now a Keyblader.

Sora: That's awesome Jasmine!

Kairi: It sure is.

Later we headed out to find Cassim. We stopped at the beach and I remembered something.

Me: From what I remember this is the entrance to the hideout of the 40 thieves.

Lincoln: How do we get in?

Me: You're about to see.

I lift my hand to the rock.

Me: OPEN SESAME!

Suddenly the ground quaked and the rock opened a huge crack and the ocean split revealing a path into the crack.

Laney: That's so cool!

Lola: I remember this. That was awesome!

Lucy: Wicked.

Me: Lets go!

We went into the crack and it closed behind us. We saw that their hideout was really a lost temple.

Me: Wow!

Rachel: This is incredible!

Sora: It sure is.

Lily: Yeah.

We explored the lair and we found the King of Thieves fighting a big strong man with clawed knuckledusters.

Aladdin jumped him.

Aladdin revealed that he was his son.

Me: We came here to find you.

We were introduced to Cassim. Aladdin was reunited with his father for the first time in a while. We threw the man Saluk out and he was gonna get revenge no matter what. We found out that Cassim was after a huge prize. He was going after the legendary Hand of Midas, a powerful artifact that has the power to turn anything it touches into solid 24 Karat Gold. But getting to it was tricky. It's on a strange mysterious island called the Vanishing Isle. It's a mysterious island that never is in the same spot more than once. We decided to help him find it. We used the Oracle Staff to help us.

Oracle: The Vanishing Isle will appear at Dawn. I will show you the way.

She lead us to its location and we arrived.

We saw that it was a massive marble palace and it was rising out of the ocean and it was all on the back of a huge sea turtle.

We went into the palace and we saw that it was an amazing marvel. We saw a huge floating golden hand above the floor.

Suddenly the place was filling up with water and we had to climb higher. We climbed the statues to the level of the hand. We saw that the statue had a smaller hand in it.

Me: That's it. The Hand of Midas.

I jumped onto the hand and twist the hand out.

Me: Here you are Cassim!

I toss the hand to him and he catches it with his cape and it turned it to solid 24K Gold.

Cassim: (Laughs) The Hand of Midas!

He touched the statue and turned the whole room into gold!

Laney: This is so cool!

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Lily: This is amazing!

Me: Is sure is.

More water came in.

Me: Lets get out of here.

Saluk then landed by me.

Saluk: Nobody's going anywhere! (To Cassim) Give the Hand of Midas to me Cassim or your friends and son die!

I kick him in the face and punch him in the stomach.

Cassim: You want it? Take it!

He threw the hand to Saluk and he caught it.

Saluk: The Hand of Midas is mine! (Laughs) And also the lives of your friends and brat,

Me: You've made a horrible mistake Saluk.

Saluk: And what's that?

Saluk then started turning into gold.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there!

He became a statue of gold!

Me: I think I'll keep him as a trophy.

I beam him into the backyard.

Me: Lets get out of here!

I beam us all back to Agrabah.

Aladdin and Jasmine got married and Cassim rode off into the night to set himself on the right path. The Hand of Midas was now in the safe for safety. Jafar's lamp was put in my room as a decoration. Agrabah now lives in the Sahara Desert of Africa in Chad.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. I loved the movies of Aladdin and that TV Series. They were awesome! Robin Williams did a great job voicing Genie in the 1st and 3rd movies and Dan Castellaneta did a great job in the 2nd movie and the TV Series and Kingdom Hearts Series. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Kraven's Greatest Hunt

Part 1: DEMORALIZING A DORK

Jared, Mary and Luan were in the simulator doing an exercise.

Me, Varie, Rachel, Cody, Vince, The Ed's and the Gang, The Loud Kids and Yuko were in the control room.

The Exercise began and they found themselves in Peach Creek Middle School.

*[It is the next day. Rolf hauls a huge load of meat out of his locker and throws it into the trash. He then goes back into his locker to get more. Sarah turns her head while walking to watch, and runs into Eddy.]*

**Sarah:** "WATCH WHERE YOU'RE GOING FISHFACE!"

*[Eddy opens his mouth to yell back, but sees Rolf and Kevin watching him.]*

**Rolf:** "Hell-lo."

**Eddy:** *[normally]* "Ahem. Nice try, windbag." *[He pokes Sarah's nose and walks away.]*

**Jimmy:** "Jeepers, Sarah, what was that all about?"

Jared: They have a bet going on. Eddy can't yell with a voice that can be heard from a mile away.

Jimmy: Oh.

Sarah: That's stupid.

**Jonny:** "Jimmy!" *[He attacks.]* "Quick! Tell me to do something, anything!"

**Jimmy:** "Oh-uh-okay. Do my math homework for me?"

*[Jimmy cowers, expecting a punch. Instead, Jonny grabs Jimmy's math and goes off to the library.]*

**Jonny:** *[seeing Plank on a book cart]* "I'm my own person, Plank."

*[The door closes behind Jonny. Eddy watches eagerly, and makes as if to yell. Remembering the bet, he stops and goes to fetch his friends. He gets Edd and shows him the scene inside.]*

**Eddy:** "Check it out, Shakespeare. Without Plank, Melonhead's falling apart, begging to get bossed around. Ready to chicken out?"

**Edd:** *[nervous]* "No, not at all. It is… fun! To… mmm… speak in small words all day. Not hard one bit."

*[Ed runs into Eddy. When he stands up, he has rings under his eyes and looks horrid.]*

**Ed:** "Double D! How much longer, must me and gravy-" *[He scratches himself all over.]* "-not be as one?"

*[Edd grabs Eddy and shows Ed to him.]*

**Ed:** "Oh, the suffering!" *[He runs into the book cart. Ed then proceeds to run the cart over him repeatedly.]*

Luan: What's wrong with Ed?

Mary: He's suffering from what I call Gravy Withdrawl Syndrome. Whenever he goes too long without Gravy he acts like a Heroin Addict going cold turkey.

Jared: Sheesh. Ed what do you like in Gravy?

---

*[It is lunchtime. Kevin sets a brown paper bag on a table and starts to take out his lunch. Suddenly, a spitball zooms through the air and lodges above Kevin's ear. Five more quickly follow it.]*

**Kevin:** "KNOCK IT OFF, YA-"

*[Eddy looks surprised and then turns his ear, exaggeratedly listening for the insult.]*

**Kevin:** *[let down]* "Um… you know." *[Eddy snickers.]*

Mary: Kevin if you call Eddy a Dork I will tie your tongue in a knot and pull it out through your ears.

Kevin looked at Mary and he was scared.

**Edd:** "Don't… um… push! Ed-dee. You are not… oh… fair!"

**Jonny:** "Here you go, Eddy!" *[He drops a huge pile of socks on the table.]* "Washed, dried, and static-free!"

*[Jonny grins fearfully, then looks over to Plank, at the next table.]*

**Jonny:** "I'm not listening to you!" *[He plugs his ears and walks away.]*

Jared came back with the whole tray of fruit and a tray full of desserts.

Jared: Here Mary.

Mary: Thanks bro.

*[Eddy grins, while Edd looks worried. They then turn to the end of the table; Ed looks worse. On top of this, he is sucking ferociously on the table, trying to feed his addiction.]*

**Ed:** "Table coulda-kinda tastes like gravy."

*[Eddy hauls him upright and speaks sympathetically.]*

**Eddy:** "Forget the gravy, Ed. Here. Gnaw on this." *[He gives Ed a plate of mashed potatoes. Ed's face falls into it. Ed looks up.]*

**Ed:** "Mashed potatoes? No gravy?"

*[The plate sails across the lunchroom and slams into Kevin. Kevin gets up angrily. He throws a football at Eddy, and it slams into the three-haired boy's face. Kevin runs up.]*

**Kevin:** "Nice catch ya-" *[he strains to hold back, then gives up]* "DORK!" *[letting it out]* "Dork dork, dorky dorky-dork!" *[He cracks his neck.]* "Man, that felt good."

Mary went up to Kevin and reached into his mouth and tied his tongue into a tough knot and pulled it out through his ears.

Mary: Try talking with your tongue like that you stupid freak!

Jared: Nice one sis.

Mary: Thanks bro.

Luan: He sure got his tongue tied. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

They laughed.

Jared: That was a good one Luan.

*[At the table, Edd is folding socks.]*

**Edd:** "Must-fold-socks."

**Eddy:** "Let's see here…" *[Eddy is looking at a dictionary, pen between his teeth.]* "Con-she-en-che-us? What kinda bunk word is that?" *[He scratches it out.]* "Oh, here's another one. Tem-pera-mental." *[He gets rid of it.]* "Well I don't know about you, but that's just plain stupid."

**Edd:** *[tormented]* "STOP!" *[He snatches the dictionary away.]* "I will not tolerate your singlehanded annihilation of the English language for your own monetary gain, Eddy!"

*[Edd realizes what he just said and clamps his hands over his mouth.]*

**Jonny:** "Think, Jonny, think!" *[He is at an impasse over which sandwich to have.]* "Just make up your mind!"

**Eddy:** "What's that Plank?" *[He's pretending to listen to Plank.]* "You want me to what? Move all your stuff to my house? You wanna boss me around instead? And hang out with someone with a normal-sized head? You're a riot, pal-o-mine!"

*[Jonny knocks Eddy out of the way and grabs Plank.]*

**Jonny:** "Nobody takes orders from this hunk of termite food except me! Nuts to your stupid bet, homewrecker!" *[Jonny exits the cafeteria, having lost the bet but gotten his friend back. A haggard Rolf enters.]*

**Rolf:** "Thank you Jonny the woodboy, Rolf could not find the strength to open the door!"

*[The door runs into him, pushing him forward. Ed, meanwhile, crawls along the floor.]*

Jared: Geez. Rolf looks like an anorexic.

Mary: Yeah. It's what happens when he goes too long without meat. He's suffering from what's called Meat Withdrawl Syndrome.

Jared: Boy he's all skin and bones.

Luan: Yeesh. No kidding. No bones about it. (Laughs)

They laugh again.

**Ed:** *[desperate]* "Gravy?"

*[Sarah and Jimmy are drinking from steaming bowls of some brown liquid.]*

**Jimmy:** "I've got love in my tummy, Sarah!"

**Sarah:** "Me too, Jimmy!"

Mary: Hey bro get me some of what Jimmy and Sarah are eating.

Jared: Sure sis.

Jared walked up to the counter and poured some into a bowl for her.

Jared came back and Mary ate it and she knew what it was.

Mary: Mmm. Butterscotch pudding my favorite.

*[Rolf is hovering over the vegetables counter, trying to decide what tasteless lump he should serve himself. He plucks a stick of celery, but cannot find the strength within his jaw to bite through it.]*

**Eddy:** "Mmm. Meaty." *[He takes a giant bite out of a sausage.]* "Yep. Real meaty meat."

*[A tear leaks out of Rolf's eye as he watches Eddy chew.]*

**Rolf:** "The games have ended! Rolf can no longer resist the sweet flesh draped in fat like Papa's therapeutic truss!" *[Rolf proceeds to eat his way through the entire counter of meat. Coming to the end, he knocks the lid off of a barrel of what appears to be gravy. Ed, seeing it, smiles happily.]*

**Ed:** *[overcome by the addiction]* "It is you. Come to Ed! Belly misses you!" *[He runs to the barrel.]*

**Edd:** "Ed, stop!" *[He stands by Ed, who is balanced on the edge of the barrel.]* "You and Eddy are the only ones left in the bet!"

Jared: (Gasp) Oh no!

He ran over and just as Ed was about to dive into the pudding Jared used the Force and pulled him away at the last second and he tied Ed up in the chair with chains.

Jared: Sorry about this Ed but that was not gravy. It was Butterscotch Pudding.

Ed: Oh. Thanks Jared.

Jared: No problem Ed. From what I remember you are allergic to Butterscotch Pudding.

Edd: That's an unusual allergy. Who would've thought?

Mary: My sentiments exactly.

Luan: Yeah.

Then the lunch lady brought out some gravy in a gravyboat and Ed saw it and broke out of the chain. He ate the gravy and Eddy had won.

**Eddy:** "I WIN! Ha ha ha! Am I loud enough for you now, Double D? HOW BOUT NOW! NO? HOW BOUT NOW!"

Eddy won the bet and he was given $4.00 in quarters.

Mary: Way to go Eddy.

Jared: You won the bet fair and square.

Luan: No bets about it. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Mary went to the candy store and she brought a big bag of jawbreakers for them.

Eds: JAWBREAKERS!

Mary: They're all yours boys.

Mary gave Kevin the "L" sign for Loser.

Jared: Stinks to be you Shovelface!

Kevin: (Muffled) I'm gonna pound ya!

Jared: Come and try it sewage breath!

Kevin was enraged and he ran at Jared and he kicked him in the face and as he did Kevin's whole tongue was bitten off and he crashed into the wall.

Kevin got up and he felt that his tongue was gone and he screamed.

Nazz: That's gonna hurt!

Jimmy: No kidding.

Luan: That's what I call Biting off more than you can chew. (Laughs)

Get it?

They laugh.

Mary walked up to Kevin and punched him in the face and gave him a nasty black eye.

Mary: Try saying Dork now loser.

BURN!

Because of that Kevin couldn't talk anymore. He was thrown off the football team, flunked english and was put on Academic Probation. Kevin's life was spiraling downhill fast. If that weren't enough Jared, Mary and Luan dug up some terrible dirt on Kevin and found out that he was bullying Jimmy and Sarah and was now made the most biggest loser in all of Peach Creek. They also revealed everything about what Eddy's brother was doing to Eddy and how he became the way he was. Everyone felt bad for Eddy and they now respected the Eds. Kevin was now made the biggest and dumbest outcast in the neighborhood.

The exercise ended and we all cheered for them.

Lincoln: That was awesome guys!

Jared: Thanks Lincoln.

Luan: It was a Simulation of Amazement! (Laughing) Get it?

Most of us laugh while the rest groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny. But you sure showed Kevin a thing or two.

Jared: We sure did.

Mary: Yeah. What a pheeb. No offense Kevin.

Kevin: None taken Mary. I can't believe I was like that. Sorry for calling you Dorks guys.

Ed: No worries Kevin.

Edd: We understand.

Eddy: No hard feelings Kevin.

Kevin: Good.

Then the alarms went off.

Me: Uh oh.

---

## PART 2: KRAVEN'S GREATEST HUNT

We went to the living room and pull up the computer. The chief was calling.

Chief: J.D. and friends. We got word of a mysterious creature terrorizing Royal York Central Park.

Me: What kind of creature chief?

Chief: Here's an image of it.

He pulled up an image and we saw a mysterious creature silhouetted in the trees.

Me: Whoa!

Varie: What is that?

Rachel: It's a monster.

Lincoln: It could be anyone.

Linka: That could be.

Me: Chief have you been able to find this creature?

Chief: We have not. It only comes out at night.

Me: That's an interesting trait. We'll get right on it Chief and there's one person I know who can help us.

Chief: I have a feeling I know who you're going to recruit and if you can help him then you can help anyone.

Me: Thank you Chief.

The video call turned off.

Lori: Who are we gonna recruit?

Me: Sergei Kravenov.

Luna: Are you crazy dude!? He's one of the Sinister 6! He was hired by Paul to kill us!

Me: Yes. I'm well aware of that. But the reason I spared him is because I can sense that he has a spark of good inside him and I could tell that he was looking for someone. Kraven joined Paul against his will. I could sense that Paul threatened him somehow. He was looking for someone that he loves and was trying to help her.

Lori: That Paul is literally a monster.

Dawn: Yeah. He's worse than a monster. He's a total psychopath.

Laney: You said it Dawn. But why are we getting Kraven?

Me: Because I know he can help us. He helped Spiderman in the past and I know he can help us like he did before.

Venom (to Sandman): Don't you think Kraven's going to be a little ticked off when he sees you?

Stewie: Venom's right. What are you going to say to him?

Sandman: Don't worry, guys. I'll think of something in the moment.

William: Word of advice, Flint. Think harder.

Me: Well we're not wasting any time just sitting here. Varie, Rachel, Cody, Talia, Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, Redemption Squad you all come with me.

Lincoln: You got it J.D.

Me: Lets roll!

* * *

We arrived at Royal York Maximum Security Prison.

Guard: Kravenov you got some visitors.

Kraven: (Russian accent) Wonder who they are.

We arrived.

Kraven: J.D. Knudson and friends. How nice to see you.

Me: You too Comrade Sergei. We came to the prison because we need your help. I take it you heard of the mysterious creature attacking people in the night.

Kraven: Yes I have. But first.

He looks at Sandman with disdain.

Kraven: Sandman.

Sandman: Hey, Kraven! Long time no-

Kraven punches Sandman, knocking him to the ground.

Sandman (gets up): Ok. I deserve that.

Kraven: Yes. You do. Why did you do it, Flint?

Sandman: Why did I do what?

Kraven: Why did you betray me, Paul, and the rest of the Sinister Six?

Sandman (sighs): Because all I wanted was my daughter to be healthy. That's why I became a criminal in the first place. But J.D. showed me that what I was doing was wrong. And that made me realize that being a hero is what I'm really good at.

Kraven: I can understand that. But I just wished that it did not have to cost Electro, Vulture, and Hydro Man their lives. After all, they were your comrades in arms as well.

Sandman: Comrades in arms? Let's be honest here, Kraven. You, Shocker, and Rhino were my only friends in the Sinister Six. Everyone else just used me as a tool. And Paul was no better with his abusive attitude.

Me: He's right Kraven. Paul is a monster and he deserves to spend every day of his miserable life on that island all alone forever. But we're getting off topic here. The reason we came here is because we need your help in finding this creature.

Kraven: Yes I had a feeling you would come. But let me tell you what this creature is. It's my beloved Calypso, Mariah Crawford.

We gasped when we heard that name.

Spiderman: Mariah Crawford is the creature?

Me: How can that be?

Kraven: Tragedy is like strong acid. It dissolves away all but the very cold of truth.

FLASHBACK.

It shows that Kraven was down in Africa helping Mariah Crawford with the people who have been infected with a deadly plague.

Kraven: (Narrating) My beloved Mariah went to Africa to help the victims of a lethal virus. I was devastated when I found out she had contracted the disease herself. The doctors said that she could not be saved. There was only one hope: The serum that Mariah used to save my life when I was the hunter. She was still trying to perfect it. To make it safe. That was why we had it with us. I did not know if I had done the right thing. Her recovery was miraculous. She seemed completely healed. I brought her back to Royal York to recouperate. All was well at first. But then the serum had an effect on her even stranger than the one it had on me. She became a worse feral creature than I had once become.

Mariah became a terrible monster. Her hands grew claws, her hair grew longer, her teeth became fangs and her eyes became green and slit.

Past Sergei: Mariah?

Mariah pounced on Sergei with incredible strength.

Kraven: She was too strong. I couldn't hold her.

Mariah overpowered Sergei and lept out the window.

Kraven: I only knew one thing powerful enough to make me catch her. The remaining sample of serum that made me into Kraven The Hunter. I didn't want to take it but I knew it was my only hope. As Kraven I could hunt her with abilities far beyond that of an ordinary human. I only wanted to catch her before someone else did and cure her. But before I could Paul came and he threatened my life if I didn't join the Sinister 6 to hunt you all down and kill you.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's awful Sergei. I'm so sorry. Now I understand. You only wanted to be reunited with Mariah.

Kraven: Yes. You must know I would never harm my beloved Calypso.

Black Cat: Calypso?

Spiderman: His nickname for her. Calypso was a Greek Goddess who offered Odysseus the gift of life.

Me: I believe you Sergei and we're gonna do everything we can in our power to help you.

Lincoln: But how are we gonna help her?

Black Cat: I know how. Debra Whitman figured enough of this out to ask Dr. Curt Conners for help. Conners was familiar with Crawford's work. He used that knowledge to make this.

Black Cat had a vial full of a blue liquid.

Black Cat: It's a possible antidote based on a sample of Dr. Crawford's plasma which was on file at the Hardy Foundation. It probably won't be a complete cure. But it might reverse some of her transformation.

Me: That's perfect. It just might work.

I take the vial.

Me: Ready for your test to go on the path of redemption Sergei?

Kraven: I am ready J.D. But one question. Why did you spare me?

Me: Because I knew that you were looking for someone that you love. I knew that you were looking for Dr. Crawford. So I spared you because in the future I wanted to help you and now we are.

Kraven: Thank you comrade J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Lets do it.

Kraven (to Sandman): You and me fighting together like the old days, my friend.

Sandman: Just don't get any ideas about double crossing us, alright?

We head out to find the creature and we were at the zoo. We saw the creature and it went after Stewie.

The monster was about to attack when Stewie held up a steak.

Stewie: See the steak? You want it? Go get it!

Stewie threw the steak and the monster went after it.

Kraven held her and I gave her the formula and Mariah was back to her sanity.

Kraven: Calypso?

Mariah: Kraven.

Me: Glad you're back to normal Dr. Crawford.

Mariah: Yes. Thanks to you and your friends J.D.

Lincoln: We had to help out.

Spiderman: Dr. Crawford?

Mariah: Spiderman.

Me: We got word about what went down with you and we went to help you.

Mariah: Thank you J.D. I can't thank you enough.

Me: You're welcome.

Lincoln: We had to help out.

Lucy: It was no easy task but we did it.

Sergei Kravenov redeemed himself. He and Mariah decided to join the Redemption Squad. Mariah is now known as Calypso and she has the same abilities as Kraven.

THE END

* * *

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks for that man. I wanted to make this a two part chapter. I saw the episode of Ed Edd N Eddy All Eds are Off and that one was really funny and I wanted to make a twist to this one where Eddy wins the bet instead of losing it. Kevin got what he deserved for calling the Ed's dorks. The Spiderman Episode The Return of Kraven was awesome. It was a great episode.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Future of Batman

Me, Varie, Rachel, Vince, Carol, Talia, Nicoln, Jared, Tara, Aqua, Sora, Kairi, Fu, Aylene, Cody, Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Lucy, Lola, Lila, Lily and The Redemption Squad were in the Simulator.

The rest were in the control room.

The exercise began and we found ourselves in Gotham City in the future.

Gotham was now an incredibly advanced city unlike anything we had ever seen before.

Venom: Wow!

Maria: Where are we?

Me: Actually this is more like when are we? This is Gotham City in the future.

Tara: This is incredible!

Aqua: I can't believe that Gotham has now become this advanced.

Vince: Me neither. I wonder what year it is.

Lincoln: This is so cool! I think I remember this Gotham from my favorite show Batman Beyond.

Laney: Really? What year does it take place?

Lincoln: It takes place in the year 2039.

Varie: 2039!? That's incredible!

Me: It sure is. That's 21 years from our time.

Lila: I had no idea that Gotham would become this advanced in the future.

Sora: Well nobody knows what the future has in store and this all could happen in our time 21 years later.

Aqua: That's true Sora.

Kairi: This is all just hard to imagine.

Aylene: Yeah.

Me: Lets check this place out.

We walked around the Advanced Gotham Megametropolis and saw a huge number of changes that were done to the city. The buildings were much taller than anything we were familiar with. There were hovercars floating on the streets and flying by the buildings. The technology of the future was much more advanced than what we know and more. But Gotham was still the same crime filled city that we all know.

Me: This is all incredible. I can't believe that Gotham will become like this in 21 years.

Varie: It may or may not. Like Sora said nobody knows what the future will bring.

Me: That's right.

Then a man dressed like the Joker came out and he had a pie in his hand.

Joker: Your money or a pie.

Me: How about neither?

I fired a shockwave blast and blew him into a building and knocked him out.

Aylene: That was a waste of our time.

?: I agree Aylene.

A man came out and we got a big shock. He had longer black hair, clothes like master Goku's and he had a mustache and the 3 scars on the left cheek were unmistakeable. He was now 6'5".

We all gasped.

Me: (Gasp) You… You're me!

Older Me: That's right. J.D. Knudson of the year 2039. Welcome to the future my young self.

Me: This is awesome! I didn't know that I would look so cool!

Older Me: I get that all the time. I'm sure you must have a lot of questions for me.

Me: That's right. But you can't reveal them because of everything that went down here and we're from the past and it could alter the future.

Older Me: Bingo.

Lori: I never knew that you would be so handsome in the future J.D.

Me: Yeah.

Older Me: That's true. I'm glad you're all here. We need your help. Batman is on the case of a huge operation where a man has been making Steroid Patches made with Venom.

Venom: That stuff is poison and it will kill you.

Older Me: That's right Venom and it will. But it takes years. Varie is helping me on the case right now. She's over at a special center where our old musclular friend Bane is at. I'll explain on the way. Lets go.

We flew to a special house. We go in and iin a room we saw Future Varie. She had longer teal hair, clothes similar to Videl's from Dragonball Super and an Omnitrix on her left arm.

Future Varie: Hey guys.

Older me: Hey honey.

Varie: Wow! I never knew that I would turn out to be this beautiful.

Future Varie: It's true.

Me: So you guys officially tied the knot in 2025 as we had planned.

Older Me: That's right.

Lola: That is so amazing!

Laney: It sure is.

Older Me: Our friends here came from the past to help us.

Me: What happened to Bruce Wayne? Isn't he helping you?

Older Me: No. In the year 2019 in our time Bruce retired from being Batman. There's now a new Batman in Gotham. His name is Terry McGinnis.

Me: Wow.

We found out that Terry was hired by Bruce to be the new Batman after his father Warren McGinnis was murdered by the gang called The Jokerz.

Me: That's horrible.

William: I can't believe that Terry's father was murdered in cold blood.

Me: Those animals!

Older Me: You'll get no argument from me.

We looked at Bane and my suspicions from before were confirmed 21 years later. His muscles were completely destroyed and he was hooked to an oxygen respirator and he was now a wheelchair-bound invalid.

Me: Jeez. Looks like Lisa was right. He will become wheelchair-bound in 20 to 30 years.

Future Varie: Yeah. He was on Venom for a really long time and he needs the drug in its entirety just to stay alive.

Killer Frost: That's terrible.

Elena: It sure is.

Riku: I can't believe that Bane has a potent drug like that.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) And in the end it destroyed him and made him into this.

Lincoln: Yeah that's awful.

Mariah: Maybe we can use this drug and remove the addictive effects.

Batman 2039: (Offscreen) That's not a bad idea.

We saw the new Batman.

Me: You must be Terry McGinnis AKA The new Batman.

Batman 2039: That's right.

Older Me: They're all right Terry. They are ourselves from the year 2018.

Batman 2039: That's 21 years ago. How is that possible?

Me: It's a long story Terry.

Mariah took a sample of the Venom Drug and put it in a test tube.

Lincoln: I think I know who is behind the selling of the Venom Patches.

Me: Who is it Lincoln?

Lincoln: His name is Jackson Chappell, Bane's assistant.

Older Me: I have a feeling you're right Lincoln.

Me: What do these Venom Patches look like?

Batman 2039: I have them right here.

Batman handed me a package of them and they had a similar characteristic.

Me: These look more like Nicotine and Fentanyl Patches. Like the ones we use for medicine.

Batman 2039: That's right. But they are loaded with poison that's highly addictive.

Older Me: Well either way we have to stop him and I have a feeling I know where he's at. Lets go!

We set out for an abandoned Newspaper Factory. We then busted in and we saw Bane's assistant Jackson Chappell and he was the mastermind behind the Slappers problem.

Me: So you are the mastermind behind all this.

Chappell: That's right.

Batman 2039: How did you con the formula out of Bane?

Chappell: In the end he needed Venom just to keep going. It got so bad that he couldn't even make it himself. He had to trust someone.

Older Me: Well we found out about it.

Batman 2039: And now you're cashing in by selling poison to kids?

Chappell: That's right.

He took off his shirt and put some Slapper patches on himself and he buffed up big.

Me: Whoa!

Older Me: Lets dance.

Me and my future self went Super Angel. But my future self was stronger and more powerful than ever.

Me: Wow! Your energy levels are incredible!

Older Me: The benefits of training.

Me: Lets get him!

Lincoln, Laney, both Varie's, Carol and Vince went Super Angel and we all went at him and he was putting up a really good fight. He was a very strong and formidable adversary.

I punch him in the face and knock him into a tray full of slappers and they made him bigger than ever as he screamed in pain. He was in a lot of pain.

He got up and he was now a muscle-bound behemoth!

Venom was put into a headlock.

Chappell (holds Venom in a headlock): ISN'T THE FUTURE FUN?!

Venom (punches Chappel in the face): Not if you're in it!

I kick him in the face and Future Me fired a blast of energy and burned his eyes.

Chappell: I'LL KILL YOU!

Me: Not if I kill you first!

I fired an energy blast and vaporized him into nothing.

Nicole: Good riddence to him. Now to make sure he never terrorizes the High School Population. (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

His spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

We went to the McGinnis apartment and talked to his mother Mary and he was found clean from the Toxicology reports. Terry fell asleep after a long day and three students from his school were arrested for drug possession and cheating. The coach was placed on Suspension without pay.

I placed the 2039 Gotham in Royal York and it was a replica of the city in our dimension. It was so cool to meet our future selves. The Redemption Squad was really doing different things in the future. The list is too long.

We had a lot of work to do in this future version of Gotham Royal York.

THE END

---

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for a Batman Beyond Chapter. Thanks for that man. Batman Beyond was a great show. It took place 21 years from now and it was awesome! But like I always say, No one knows what the future has in store for us. This is my 407th chapter. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Dangerous Royal Flush

It starts with us in the Living Room. Me, Terry and Lincoln were playing card games.

Me: So Terry what were the Redemption Squad doing now in Neo Gotham?

Terry: Well they retired and decided to move on with their lives. They settled down and started families of their own. William and Maria have 2 daughters and 3 sons.

Me: I'm so happy for them.

Lincoln: Me too. So J.D. what's the most powerful hand in Poker?

Me: That would be The Royal Flush of Spades. It's a King, Queen, Jack, 10 and Ace of the Suit of Spades.

Lincoln: That sounds like a powerful hand.

Terry: It is. It's also the name of one of my most toughest adversaries: The Royal Flush Gang.

Me: They sound very dangerous. What were they known for?

Terry: They were the most notorious family in all of Gotham Royal York. This is gonna take some getting used to.

Me: I know but take your time man.

Terry: Yeah. My friend in High School Melanie Walker is one of them. She's 10.

Me: Wow that's rough. What does the Walker Family look like?

Terry: I don't have a picture of them but I do know what they look like with their costumes on.

Terry pulled out a photo of them as the Royal Flush Gang.

Me: These guys look like they're no pushover.

Lincoln: No they aren't.

Terry: They are really dangerous and ruthless.

Me: Wow. Which one's 10?

Terry: She's the one with the body suit with no hair. (Points to her) That's her.

Me: Wow. She looks like someone that will take no backtalk.

Lincoln: Yeah. And she's Melanie Walker?

Terry: Yeah. She's a great friend and she helped me a few times in the past. She doesn't like her family because of their criminal ways. The only one she has sympathy for is her brother Jack.

Me: I can believe it and from the way you talk about her it's like she's on the road to redemption. Who's the big faceless guy?

Terry: That's Ace and he's a robot.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: That's intense.

Me: Yeah.

Then the alarms sounded. We go to the computer and found out that The Royal Flush Gang was up to their old tricks.

Me: So the Royal Flush Gang is up to their old tricks again.

Lincoln: Yep. Where are they heading?

Me: Lets see.

I look it up and they were heading to the Museum.

Me: They're heading to the museum. Probably to steal something I'll bet.

Terry: That's where Dana is!

Lori: We got to get to them!

Me: Who's Dana?

Terry: Her name is Dana Tan. She's my girlfriend and is the most beautiful girl in the world.

Me: She must be. All right Vince, Varie, Cody, Carol, Lori, Lincoln, Paige, Laney, Lily, Yuko, Robin, Starfire, Cyborg, Tara, Raven, Volcana, Redemption Squad, you all come with me. Terry you better suit up.

Terry: You got it.

Me: Lets roll!

---

We set out into the city and were in awe about it. The City was a futuristic marvel that we encountered from 2039.

Me: It's hard to imagine that Gotham became so advanced like this.

Varie: Yeah. It's breathtaking.

Me: Yeah.

Lori: Terry how long have you and Dana known eachother?

Batman 2039: We've been dating since I started Hamilton Hill High School. We've been very close since then despite my checkered background.

Laney: That's amazing Terry.

Lily: Yeah. We Loud's have a very strong habit of picking up on when love comes around.

Batman 2039: That's what J.D.'s future self told me.

Me: I believe it.

Vince: Me too. Does Dana know that you're Batman?

Batman 2039: Yes she does. And she accepts it.

Me: Well that's a relief.

We got to the museum and we saw through the skylight that Dana was fighting Jack and surprisingly she was fairing really well against him.

Me: Wow. Dana can fight well.

Batman 2039: Yes. Ever since she found out I'm Batman she wanted to help and fight with me. She's been training really hard to help me.

Varie: That is sheer determination right there.

Me: It sure is.

We burst in through the skylight and land on the floor ready to fight.

Me: Surprise!

Queen: (British Accent) J.D. Knudson and friends.

King: We were expecting you. But why do you look younger?

Me: That's something you wouldn't believe.

Varie: You guys are history.

Me: Split em up and take them down!

The battle was gonna take place on five different planets.

---

Battle 1: J.D., Vince, Batman, Lori, Robin, Tara, Arpeggio, William, Rubberband Man, and Stewie vs King

Me, Vince, Batman, Lori, Robin, Tara, Arpeggio, William, Rubberband Man and Stewie were fighting King on the storm planet

Crimsora.

Planet Crimsora is a Storm Planet located in the galaxy NGC 2276 105 million light-years away from Earth. The oceans are completely covered by blood red storm clouds and the only known land is an island in the middle of the eye of a massive hurricane that never dies.

Me: Lets dance Your Majesty!

I unsheathe my sword and we clashed. He was a skilled swordmaster and sparks were flying everywhere and setting some of the island on fire and it was a fierce fight.

Lori unsheathed her sword and she clashed with King and she blew him into a tree and he got up and Stewie fired his volcano blaster and lava burned his arm. He screamed in pain and Arpeggio went at King at a blinding speed and pecked his head and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Tara lifted a bunch of rocks and threw them at him and he was getting pelted bad. Rubberband Man formed his hands into anvils and pounded King into putty. Robin bashed him with his staff and kicked him in the face. Batman entangled him in ropes.

Lori: You literally give all loving fathers everywhere a really bad name!

Vince and Lori punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Me: Great job guys.

Vince: Thanks partner.

Me: You all did really well.

Then we heard some crying and we saw a mermaid with wings sitting on a rock by the ocean and she was looking out at the ocean in extreme sadness.

Me: Oh man.

We went over and I decided to talk to her.

Me: Are you all right?

She gasped when she saw me.

Me: It's all right. We mean you no harm. I just want to talk.

?: Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson of the Planet Earth. I can sense that you are in pain.

Hiyana: I'm Hiyana the last of the mermaids here on Crimsora.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Hiyana. What happened that made you the last?

Hiyana: They were all killed because of a virus that killed all of them in a matter of days. I got these angel wings and escaped after it broke out. I found out that all of my people are all dead. I'm now the last of my kind! (Crying hard)

I go onto the rock and comfort her.

Me: Hiyana I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Vince: That's absolutely horrible.

Lori: Poor girl. She literally went through a nightmare.

Tara: No kidding.

Tara walked up to her.

Tara: Hiyana I know just how you feel. Like you I too am the last of my people. My name is Tara Markov.

Hiyana: (Sniffles) Pleasure. You know how I feel?

Tara: I sure do. I am the princess of the country of Markovia and my father was an evil tyrannical king that wanted to rule over the rule with an iron fist. But the United States on Earth wouldn't allow that. So as a last resort my mother the Queen of Markovia got me away when they heard that the United States was gonna blow up my home. They blew it up with a nuclear bomb and I was blown into a mountain by the shockwave from the explosion and buried under some rocks. I got Geokinetic Powers as a result and I became the superheroine Terra.

Hiyana: Tara that's horrible.

Tara: Yeah. I may be the last of my people but I will always hold them all very close to my heart. I can never forgive my father for what he was trying to accomplish.

Hiyana: I understand. Thank you all for helping me. I can't stay here anymore.

Me: You're always welcome to come with us to planet Earth.

Hiyana: Really?

Me: Sure.

Vince: We can help you recover after everything that happened here to you.

Hiyana: Thank you. Thank you all!

Me: One sec.

I use my water powers and give her a floating blob of water to help her.

Me: Lets go home.

We go back to Earth with Hiyana in tow.

---

Battle 2: Lincoln, Paige, Dana, Cyborg, Venom, and Sandman vs Ten

Lincoln, Paige, Dana, Cyborg, Venom and Sandman were fighting Ten on the planet of cheese - Limberga.

Planet Limberga is a stinky cheese planet located in the Sunflower

Galaxy. Its landscape is made entirely out of Limberger Cheese, one of the stinkiest cheeses in the world and it smells like rotten socks and sweaty underwear. It's one of the stinkiest planets in the Universe.

Lincoln: Ugh! What is that rancid smell!?

Paige looked at the landscape and picked up a rock and smelled it.

Paige: It's Limberger Cheese!

Cyborg: That is nasty stuff!

Dana: You said it but what's it doing… (Sees the landscape and she was shocked) I don't believe it! It's a world of Limberger Cheese! This has to be one of the most strangest things I've ever seen!

Lincoln: We've been to lots of different planets Dana. And this is beyond a shadow of a doubt one of the strangest planets we've ever seen and been to.

Cyborg: This is so unusual.

Venom: Yeah. We never saw a world like this.

Sandman: No kidding.

Lincoln: Melanie we know it's you. Why are you working for the Royal Flush Gang?

Melanie: I have no choice. My father and mother are very controlling and they will make sure that I stay loyal, no exceptions.

Paige: Why didn't you just say that enough was enough?

Melanie: I tried but dad gave me an ultimatum. It was the family or your life.

Venom: Those monsters! They have no right to do that to you!

Melanie: I agree.

Lincoln: Me too. You need to stand up for yourself and not go down this path anymore!

Paige: That's right Melanie. You need to show your family that you are a grown girl and you make your own decisions.

Melanie: You're right Paige! No more Father! I'm done with this life of crime!

She saw that Sandman was gone.

Melanie (tries to find Sandman in in the cheese): Where is he?

Unknown to her, Sandman is disguised as the sand she steps in.

Sandman (grabs her by the feet): Why don't you look down? (throws her to where Venom and Cyborg are)

Cyborg and Venom caught her.

Lincoln: That was a good one.

Paige: Very clever.

Dana: Melanie I know that you were lead down the wrong path because of your family. But it's your life now and you can do what you want with it. It's your choice not theirs.

Melanie: Thanks Dana.

Dana: You're welcome.

Then a dragon made entirely out of blue fire appeared and went at Dana. She was enveloped in a tornado of blue fire.

Melanie: What's happening?

Lincoln: It's how most of us got our powers Melanie. We were given powers because of the blessings of Mythological Deites from around the world.

Paige: It's true. It happened to me and my sister Becky.

Melanie: That's amazing!

Cyborg: It sure is.

The blue fire tornado died down and Dana now had blue Angel Wings and she had a blue dragon symbol emblazened in the middle of her forehead.

Dana: What happened? I feel very strange.

Lincoln: You got powers now Dana. It's how we got our powers.

Dana: (Gasp)

Dana held out her hand and fired a blast of blue fire and it melted some of the cheese on the planet.

Dana: This… This is incredible! I have powers now!

Melanie: And you have awesome angel wings!

Dana saw the wings and she gasped.

Dana: I do have wings!

Lincoln: You were given powers like us Dana.

Paige: We got our powers because of the blessings of Mythological Deities from around the world.

Venom: It's true Dana.

Cyborg: That's right.

Dana: What am I gonna tell Terry?

Lincoln: He knows how we got our powers and I'm sure he would understand.

Paige: I agree.

Dana: Lets go home.

They went back to Earth.

Battle 3: Carol, Lily, Laney, Beast Boy, Riku, and Lea vs Jack

Carol, Lily, Laney, Beast Boy, Riku and Lea were facing Jack. The planet they were on was a prehistoric planet called Icaronyctera.

Planet Icaronyctera is a Prehistoric Forest Planet located in the Pinwheel Galaxy. It's a planet located in a 3 Sun Star System and it's part of a planetary system where humans and prehistoric creatures work together. Icaronyctera is named after Icaronycteris, the First Bat. It lived during the Eocene Epoch 53 million years ago in North America. The Planet Icaronyctera is always in perpetual night. But the light from the planets 3 Suns reflects off the planets 4 moons that orbit the planet and keep it warm.

Carol: This is an amazing planet.

Lily: Yeah!

They saw the bats flying around them.

Laney: Lucy would love this planet.

Beast Boy: She sure would.

Laney talked to them and a bat flew behind Jack and bit him in the neck.

Jack: Ow!

Almost immediately he got sick and he was clutching his chest in extreme pain and he was having problems breathing like he was having a heart attack.

Carol: Whoa! What's wrong with him!?

Riku: It looks like he's having a heart attack!

Laney: He's dying.

Jack: (Gasping) (British Accent) What's happening to me!?

He then died in an instant.

They went over to him and Laney used her arm computer and analyzed him.

Laney: He died of a lethal supervirus that destroys the heart. I guess Eocene Bats have this deadly trait. It's in their saliva.

Beast Boy: Whoa! That is lethal.

Lea: No kidding but he got what was coming to him.

Lily: He sure did.

Carol: Well we can't let this virus spread on Earth. From the looks of things it's highly contagious. So lets burn the body.

Carol fired a blast of fire and incinerated the body of Jack. He was reduced to ashes in an instant.

Lily: Why do they have to burn the body?

Laney: It's to make sure that it can't spread through the ground or the air.

Beast Boy: Good thinking.

Carol: Lets go home.

---

Battle 4: Yuko, Starfire, Maria, and Killer Frost vs Ace

Yuko, Starfire, Maria, and Killer Frost were facing Ace. The planet they were on was a gas giant planet called Nihistra.

Planet Nihistra is a Gas Giant Planet located in the radio galaxy Centaurus A. The planet is 50 Million Kilometers or 31,068,559 miles in diamterand is one of the largest known planets in the universe. The planet is a constantly raging giant storm planet that has incredibly fast super winds and it blows sparks and fire and 40,000 lightning strikes illuminate the sky and strike all over the clouds every quarter of a second. Making Planet Nihistra one of the most violently electrically charged planets in the universe.

They were standing in the clouds above the violent winds.

Yuko: Wow! Look at this planet!

The clouds were flashing violently with lightning and flames blew everywhere.

Starfire: This planet is really scary.

Maria: It sure is.

Killer Frost: Unbelievable!

Yuko: Lets get it on Ace!

They went at Ace and Yuko punched him in the head and Starfire threw a bunch of starbolts at him and he exploded into a thousand pieces. He was really a robot.

Maria: He's a robot!

Killer Frost: Well I'll be.

Yuko: He wasn't even real.

Starfire: How strange.

Ace was dead.

---

Battle 5: Cody, Varie, Volcana, Raven, Elena, and Xion vs Queen

Cody, Varie, Volcana, Raven, Elena and Xion were facing Queen. They were on a planet called Tye-Dyeia.

Planet Tye-Dyeia is a groovy planet located in the Radio Galaxy M87. This planet is home to everything from the Woodstock 1969 era but on a vastly larger scale. The trees, bushes, and shrubs grow tye-dye shirts and pants and the geysers and volcanoes are lava lamps. The sky is a giant rainbow and the clouds are peace symbols. The people have flowers in their hair and play funky music. Pretty Groovy and Psychedelic world huh?

Cody: Wow! This world is like a giant version of the Woodstock 1969 era.

Volcana: It sure does look that way.

Elena: This is breathtaking.

Xion: Yeah.

Queen: Lets fight.

Cody: You got it.

Volcana kicked Queen in the face and fired a blast of fire at her and it burned her leg. Cody fired a blast of dark fire and burned her arm. She got up and fired a blast of energy from her staff and Raven fired a blast of darkness and overpowered it and Xion and Elena fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted her. She was numb and Varie kicked her in the face and knocked her out.

Cody: That was easy.

He saw a bush that grew purple tye-dye t-shirts and sweaters.

Cody: Be right back.

He got some clothes for Ronnie Anne.

Volcana: I have a feeling that you're gonna give Ronnie Anne those clothes.

Cody: I sure am. Purple is her favorite color.

Raven: She'll love it.

Xion: That's really sweet of you.

---

Later we regrouped and Melanie took off her 10 mask.

Melanie: I'm through with this Father! I never wanted to become a criminal and you made me one by force!

Queen: How dare you betray us Melanie!? After everything we did for you! We gave you everything you needed!

Melanie: You gave me nothing!

Me: You brought all this on yourselves.

The police came and took the Walker's away and they were sent to prison for the rest of their lives.

Carol: I'm sorry about your brother Jack, Melanie.

Melanie: It's all right Carol. As far as I know my brother died long ago.

Batman 2039: Yeah. But Dana how did you get fire powers and wings?

Dana: A Dragon gave them to me. I got blue fire powers because of it.

Me: Let me see here.

I pull out my legends book and made a rather interesting discovery.

Me: Here it is. Whoa! Dana you have no idea how lucky you are. You got fire powers because of the Blue Fire Dragon of Agneya - The Daughter of Agni the Hindu God of Fire. Only those that are pure of heart can get her powers. She sends a dragon made of pure blue fire to a worthy bearer and they get fire powers, winged flight, super strength, speed and agility and the ability to create creatures of pure fire.

Dana: That's incredible!

Carol: This is an amazing gift for you Dana. But you have to remember that with Great Power comes a Great Responsibility.

Dana: That's a powerful saying. I have a lot to learn now that I have powers like you do.

Me: We can teach you Dana.

Dana: You can?

Varie: We sure can. We would gladly help you.

Dana: Thank you guys.

Me: You're welcome.

We went back home and got ready for dinner. King and Queen Walker were found guilty of their crimes. Because they were repeat offenders they were sentenced to Life in Prison Without Parole. They were serving their sentence in the Moon Prison. They were ordered to pay Melanie $550,000,000.00 in restitution. The Cooper Gang stole all their money and the Walker Family lost everything.

Melanie officially severed her ties to her family and lives in the Estate from now on.

Hiyana now calls Earth her home and she now lives in the lake we have in our backyard.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. I remember the Royal Flush Gang from Batman Beyond and they were the strangest family of villains I remember. They had everything the world could ever give them and they threw it all away when they went into a life of crime. I got the ideas for the planets in my books I wrote at home and figured to avoid causing damage to the city it would be wise to fight on the planets. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# More Humiliation

It starts at the estate. I was in the gym with Lynn and Anna and we were playing basketball.

Me: Here I come.

I dribble the ball down the arena and got past Lynn and Anna and jump and do a Slam Dunk.

Me: YEAH!

Laney blew the whistle.

Laney: J.D. wins!

Me: Whoo-hoo!

Lincoln: That was awesome J.D.!

Me: Thanks guys.

Duncan: You sure know how to play basketball J.D.

Me: I've been playing it since I was in Kindergarten.

My watch beeped.

Me: Time for another humiliation guys.

Lincoln: Lets go kick the Griffin's butts.

Me: Lets do it. Want to join us Duncan?

Duncan: You know it J.D.

Owen: Count us in too Jay.

Me: Okay.

We set out for the heart of the city.

In the heart of the city they were ready for another fantastic humiliation.

Me: Lets get it on.

Peter: Holy (censored)! It's Sinestro, Green Lantern's enemy!

Sinestro (chuckles): I see my reputation precedes me.

Lois: What the (censored) are you doing here?

Sinestro: Why, I'm here to torture you two.

Peter: You've just been waiting for this, haven't you? You're still the same (censored) who betrayed the Green Lantern Corps!

Sinestro: On the contrary, I've changed a great bit. And one of those changes is that it sickens me to hear parents abusing their own daughter.

Lois: Meg was our daughter. She deserved everything that we did to her!

Sinestro: No, she didn't! All she ever did was be a good daughter to you two. And you spat in her face!

Peter: You did things more horrible then we've ever done! You don't get to lecture us!

Sinestro (pins Lois and Peter to the ground with his ring): You're right. I did do horrible things. And I won't deny it. But I was under the influence of my own inner darkness. You two don't have that kind of excuse. (to the heroes) Is it ok if I reveal some info that might be important?

Owen: Go ahead, dude!

Me: By all means my friend.

Sinestro: Thank you. (to Lois and Peter) Before I betrayed the Green

Lanterns, I had a daughter named Soranik Natu. I loved her very much. But she and I had a falling out when I became evil. Now that I'm free of my darkness, I plan to reconcile with her. And so it's not just for your daughter that I do this, but for my own as well. (forms a bag of nickels with his ring and hurls at Peter's crotch)

Me: Nice one Sinestro!

Owen: That was awesome!

Lynn: I got something!

Me: Go for it.

Lynn: Owen you want to help me with this?

Owen: Oh yeah L.J.

Lynn pulled out a blanket and they walked up to Peter.

Lynn: Hey Peter what's more fun than a Canadian Microwave?

Peter: I don't know. What?

Lynn: A Dutch Oven!

She covered Peter with the Blanket and she and Owen farted explosively and the blanket inflated and Peter was screaming in distress.

The blanket inflated from the massive fart.

They pulled the blanket off and Peter hurled his guts out. We were rolling on the ground and laughing our heads off.

Lynn: Yeah! That was awesome!

Owen: You said it Lynn! (They high five)

Lincoln: At least I wasn't on the receiving end of that one.

Meg: Lets hope that Peter likes it better than I did.

Brian: That was funny.

Rikki: I got something. Maria can you help me with this?

Maria: Sure Rikki.

Maria fired a blast of water and formed a block of water and got Lois and Peter's feet.

Rikki: Watch this.

Rikki held her hand out and the water was scalding hot.

Lois and Peter were screaming in excruciating pain.

Me: Oh! That's gonna hurt!

Rikki: To be honest, I almost killed a man with my boiling powers.

Maria: Really?

Emma: It's true. Me and Cleo saw it with our own eyes.

Me: That's wicked!

Lucy: It sure is J.D.

?: I want a crack at Griffin.

We saw Ernie the Giant Chicken.

Peter: You!

Me: Hello Ernie.

Ernie: Hey J.D. Thanks for blowing up Quahog and ridding the world of a dysfunctional city. Me and my family moved away from Quahog before it was being destroyed. Also great job humiliating the Griffin's.

Me: Thanks Ernie. The Griffin's deserve every second of their worthless lives being humiliated like this.

Ernie: I couldn't have said it better myself. Can you hold my groceries for me while I work my magic?

Me: Certainly.

He gave me the bags and walked up to Peter.

Ernie: Well, well, well. Look who's on the opposite end of the whooping stick. My old enemy Peter Griffin.

Peter: You're looking good Ernie. Have a great egg-laying contest and win?

Ernie: Funny you should ask. I'm a rooster and I don't lay eggs. Lets see how you like being beaten for once.

Ernie pecked Peter and beat him bad with a baseball bat wrapped in barbed wire.

Ernie: That felt really good.

Ernie walked back and I handed him his groceries.

Ernie: Thanks man. That was awesome.

Me: You're welcome Ernie. You're more than welcome to join us every week for this.

Ernie: Thanks man. I'm always looking forward to it.

Ernie left.

Duncan: That was awesome! I got something. I want to show you all what I learned in Juvie.

Lincoln: Go for it Duncan.

Duncan walked up to Peter and dealt him a bunch of haymakers, uppercuts, roundhouse kicks and powerful martial arts moves.

Stewie: Whoa! What a fighter!

Brian: He sure is Stewie.

Peter was badly beaten.

Duncan: That was awesome!

Stewie: I got something.

Stewie pulled out a diving suit helmet with an air tube attached.

Stewie put the helmet on Peter and he farted in the air hose and Peter screamed as he was trying to get it off and he threw up inside it 5 times.

We were laughing ourselves silly.

Me: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Luan: It sure was. That's a tootin' pootin' Gas of fun! (Laughs) Get it?

We all laugh at that.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Vambre: (Laughs) That was really humorous.

Me: It sure was. I got something.

I fly up into the air and pull out an old grand piano and drop it. It landed on Peter and flattened him.

CRASH!

Varie: Oooh! That's gonna hurt!

Peter emerged from the piano with piano key teeth and he had cartoon birds chirping and stars were spinning around his head.

Peter: (Slurred) Next time you get a fortune cookie, don't open it.

I pull the piano off and he was going up and down like an accordion.

Me: (Pings a tuning fork) My favorite tone: B Flat. (Rimshot)

We all laugh at my joke.

Brian: Hey I got something. Lily you want to help me with this?

Lily: Sure Brian.

Brian gave Lily a bottle of Ipecac.

Lily: Ipecac?

Brian: It's a syrup that causes you to throw up.

Lily: Oh I see what you're gonna do. I saw this on the internet at one time.

Brian: Yep.

Brian and Lily made Lois and Peter chug the whole bottle of Ipecac. 1 minute later they were hurling their guts out all over the place.

Me: Oh that's too funny!

Aylene: I've read about this and that's not only disgusting but fitting for them.

Laney: You said it Aylene. They deserve it.

Lola: You said it Laney.

Lana: Cool!

?: I want to do something.

We turned and we saw famous womens boxing champion Deirdre Jackson.

Me: Oh my gosh. That's Deirdre Jackson!

Varie: Who is she?

Me: She's the deadliest fighter in all of womens boxing. Shes killed 3 people in the ring. Her fists are a lethal force of nature and she lost to Lois Griffin a while back.

Deirdre: That's right J.D. Pleasure to meet you.

Me: You too Deirdre. I take it you're here for some revenge on Lois.

Deirdre: You know it.

Me: Well then unleash your fury.

Deirdre: With pleasure. By the way thanks for destroying Quahog. I hated that dump.

Me: You're welcome.

She walked up to Lois and pulverized Lois into Oblivion and ruthlessly destroyed her.

We were wincing from it.

Deirdre was done and Lois looked like she lost a fight to a crazed superhero.

Me: Wow! I had no idea she was that strong.

Brian: Deirdre is a force to be reckoned with.

Stewie: She sure is.

Deirdre: That felt really good.

Stewie: I got something for the Fat Man. J.D. say that "Peter owes me money and won't pay me".

Me: Oh I see what you're gonna do Stewie. Peter owes you money and he's not paying you.

Stewie went over to Peter and savagely beat Peter up like he did Brian a while back.

Stewie: Where's my money! You gonna give me my money!?

He pulled out a gun and shot Peter in the leg and fired a flamethrower at him and burned him bad and more. He was done and he walked back.

Me: Boy, Stewie that was rough.

Mike: I got something. But I can't fly.

Dana: I can help you Mike. What are you gonna do?

Mike: I'm gonna drop a huge safe on Lois.

Me: Ooh! That's always a funny gag. Where is it?

Mike: Over there. (Points to the safe and it was a huge one)

Me: Jeez! That thing looks like it weighs 1,000 pounds!

Mike: It does weigh that much and I can't lift it.

Me: Okay.

Dana and Me lifted up the safe and flew it over Lois at 100 feet into the air above her. Mike was guiding us.

Mike: Little to the right!

We moved over a bit.

Mike: Perfect! Hold it there! When I say now let her go!

Me: Right.

Mike: Ready? NOW!

We drop the safe and it crashed onto Lois.

CRASH!

We land and Mike turned the combination lock and opened the safe door. Lois was sticking through the bottom of the safe and she had a huge lump on her head and she had birds and swirls spiraling around her head.

We were laughing silly.

Luan: (Laughs) That's a Safe Endeavour! (Laughs) Get it?

We laugh some more.

Me: That was a good one Luan.

Sammy: I got something.

She pulled out a bottle of Super Fart Juice.

Lisa: My Concentrated Flatulence Elixir. Good choice Sammy.

Sammy: Thanks Lisa. Want to help me with this Lola?

Lola: Oh you know it Sammy.

They walked up to Peter and Sammy made him drink the whole bottle.

Peter's stomach started grumbling loudly.

Peter: Uh oh!

Peter let out a huge fart and Lola lit it on fire and it exploded and Peter's lower body was completely blown apart.

Me: Oh that is so disgusting!

Laney healed him and put him back together.

Me: I got something for Shawn.

Me and Carol put make up on Lois and Peter and made them look like Zombies. Shawn had a blindfold on and I gave him a paintball blaster.

Shawn: So what do you have for me?

Me: You'll love it buddy.

I take off the blindfold and Shawn saw Peter and Lois as Zombies and he screamed!

Shawn: (Screams) ZOMBIES!

He fired paintballs at their heads and drenched them in red paint.

Me: Shawn! Calm down. They're not zombies. They have make up on them that makes them look like Zombies. We figured it would be perfect for your training as a future Zombie Apocalypse Survivor.

Shawn: Oh. Thanks J.D. That was awesome though.

Me: You're welcome.

Courtney: I got something.

Courtney left and she was guiding a huge tower crane. She had it stop and it lowered down a rope. Courtney took the rope and tied it around both Peter and Lois' underwear.

Me: Now I see what she's gonna do. She's gonna give them the ultimate wedgie: The Tower Crane Flagpole Wedgie of Doom!

Lincoln: What's that?

Me: It's the most painful and most gut-churning and most vile kind of wedgie in the world and even the most meanest of bullies fear it terribly. Which is why they never use it. It's so widely feared that it would kill the victim.

Courtney: Let em have it!

The crane pulled their underwear and lifted them and Lois and Peter screamed in excruciating agony as the scene transits to the distant view of the galaxy as their screams could be heard all the way throughout all of space.

Back on Earth the crane let them go and their underwear was stretched long.

We laughed at them silly but somehow they survived.

Lightning: Lightning got something.

Lightning ran at them and tackled Peter really hard!

Lightning: That was for making fun of Sports!

I pull out Pokeballs and called out Croagunk and Electivire. Croagunk poison jabbed Peter in the crotch and he screamed in pain.

Me: That was awesome Croagunk. Electivire thunderbolt Lois.

Electivire: (Right!)

Electivire sent a massive blast of lightning at Lois and it electrocuted her bad. When it was done Lois had a really bad hair style.

Lois: (Screams) My hair!

Me: It's an improvement if you ask me.

Electivire: (J.D. you are a much better trainer than Paul ever was)

Me: Thanks Electivire. That means a lot to me.

I call them back to their Pokeballs.

Varie: Hey guys watch this.

She pulls out a 12-gauge shotgun and loads a blank in it.

Varie: I saw this in a comedy movie with Johnny Knoxville. (To the viewers) Kids do not try this at home.

She walks up to Peter and fires a shotgun blast at his face and blows his skin off and reveals half of his skull.

Peter was screaming in pain.

We laughed at that.

Me: Oh that was really funny!

Luan had a barber razor in her hand and she snuck up behind Lois as Psycho Strings play and she shaved Lois and she screamed.

Lois: (Screams and looks behind her) What the (Censored)!?

We laughed at this some more.

Luan: That's one way to get a Bad Hair Day. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laugh at that.

Lori: Oh that was literally so funny!

Ella: I have something.

Ella sang a bunch of birds swooped in and pecked Lois all over the place.

Izzy: I got something too!

Izzy called a group of Beavers and they ripped Peter's pants apart.

Dawn (TD): I have something.

Dawn called a pack of wolves and they mauled them.

Me: That was awesome girls!

Dawn (TD): Thanks J.D.

Me: Now for the grand finale.

I pull out a big cannon and it's loaded with something. I aim it at Peter's Crotch.

Me: (Imitating Dirty Harry) Make my day.

I fired a bag of Quarters at him like a cannonball and they hit him in the crotch with devastating force.

WHAM!

Everyone: OOOOOOOHHH!

Lincoln: (Winces) That must've hurt bad!

Me: It did.

Kevin: Lets make sure that Lois never talks again.

Kevin walked up to Lois and grabbed her tongue and pulled it and tied it in a knot and then he slammed her head down and she bit it off and she screamed in pain. Lois was now tongueless.

Me: Yichihuahuas! Thats got to hurt!

Lori: At least Lois will never talk again.

Luna: You said it brah.

Leni: Totes.

Me: Now lets make them see what true fear is like.

Me, Nicole, Vince and Naruto trapped Peter and Lois in the Malevolent Insanity World and combined it with the Tsukuyomi Genjutsu and Vince's Insanity Jutsu called Nightmarish Sanity! The Three Techniques combined together were much worse than ever and they were amplified 10 Billion-fold.

Peter and Lois were screaming mad.

Me: What was that technique you used Vince?

Vince: It was called Nightmarish Sanity. What it does is it destroys the targets Sanity to beyond all forms of mental medicinal repair and to the point of zero reasoning.

Me: Whoa! That's wicked partner. Great job.

Vince: Thanks J.D.

Lois and Peter were put in strong chained straitjackets and taken back to prison.

---

Later we were having dinner and celebrating another great session of Humiliation for the Griffin's.

Me: Today was awesome!

Lincoln: It sure was.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 and VinJedi1995 Gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys for the great ideas. I wanted to do some of these shenanigans for a while and they were really funny. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Monsters Inc Fun

It starts in the early morning hours at 4:45 in the morning. I woke up from having a nightmare.

Varie: What's wrong honey?

Me: Just a bad dream. I'm gonna go get something to drink.

I got up and little did I know I stepped on a whoopie cushion and it farted.

FART!

Me: Whoa!

?: (Laughs) That got you good.

I saw my monster friend from my past Sulley in the corner.

Me: I don't believe it! Sulley it's great to see you again.

Sulley: J.D. Knudson it's been a long time!

We hugged.

Me: How have you been big guy?

Sulley: I've been doing great J.D.

Me: I wasn't expecting you to be here.

Sulley: Surprising huh?

Varie: Who is this?

Me: Oh I'm sorry Varie. This is my friend from Monstropolis James P. Sullivan. He likes to be called Sully. Sully this is one of my fiancés Varie.

Sulley: Pleasure to meet you.

Varie: Same here.

Me: How's Mike and everyone else doing?

Sulley: Everyone has been doing great J.D. After Monsters Inc. was converted from a Scare to Laughter factory, we have been a stronger business than ever.

Me: That's awesome. And they say that laughter is the best medicine.

Sulley: That's true.

Varie: How do you know Sully here J.D.?

Me: It wss back 10 years ago when I was six.

---

Me: (Narrating) **It was in the early morning hours and I had a bad dream and I saw my door to my closet open. In came my friend Mike Wazowsky. He was doing a burping act and I was laughing myself silly. It was awesome and funny. It made me better that day. But I heard screaming in the factory of Monsters Inc. and we went in and saw the factory being ruined by Mike and Sully's enemy Randall. He was a nasty monster that can go invisible. But I was too clever for him and knocked him out. Me, Mike and Sulley took him and threw him into a door that lead into a forest and banished him forever.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: After that day we formed a secret alliance and no one else knows about it. But me and my friends and family.

Varie: That is so awesome!

Sulley: Yep. J.D. is a hero to Monstropolis and he saved us all from Randall's revenge.

Me: Yep.

Rolf: (Offscreen) TALK!

Me: Is that Rolf?

We go to the window and heard something coming from Rolf's shed.

Rolf: So, you think you and your partnercan sneak into God Angel J.D.'s house and scare him, green thing?

Mike: Of course not! I was just-

Kevin: (he grabs Sulley while Rolf grabs Mike) You can explain it to us back at Rolf's shed.

Nazz: This isn't going to end well.

At Rolf's Shed, we see the outside as we hear Rolf's voice.

Rolf: Talk, green thing!

Mike: Never!

Rolf: [a little tired] Talk, I say!

Mike: Never!

Rolf: [weary] Talk, you son of a gun.

Mike: Never!

Rolf: [exhausted] Please… talk?

Mike: Never!

We see the inside of Rolf's shed as Mike is being dunked in oatmeal by Rolf's cow, Beatrice.

Rolf (slumped over): The green thing's endurance is to be admired.

Sulley: Sounds like Mike got himself in trouble.

Me: Yep. Rolf has a very interesting culture.

We go over.

Me: Rolf it's all right.

Mike: J.D.! Hey buddy. It's great to see ya.

Me: You too Mike.

Kevin: You know this guy J.D.?

Me: I sure do.

Sulley: He's my best friend and partner.

Me: It's all right guys. Sulley and Mike are friends I helped 10 years ago.

Kevin: Whoa!

Rolf: Really? Rolf had no idea.

Mike was let go.

Mike: Thanks.

Me: How have you been Mike?

Mike: Been great J.D.

* * *

Later we were in the factory of Monsters Inc.

Me, Varie, Ed, Lori, Ben, Laney and Lincoln were with Sulley and Mike.

Me: Wow! The factory is doing really well!

Lori: It sure is. I can't believe that you literally know everyone here.

Varie: It's a long history Lori.

Ben: This is so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Laney: We had no idea that there was a world of monsters in link with our world.

Sulley: Yes it's been a huge secret from the world of humans.

Lincoln: Have there ever been any humans that came through a door and got here into the world of monsters?

Sulley: Yes Lincoln and it was one of the roughest things we've ever had. It was 12 years ago. A 2-year-old girl we call Boo came through one of our doors and we were scared at first and thought she was toxic. But it was during that incident that we realized that laughter is 10 times more powerful than Screams. Randall got fired and banished because of it and the original boss of the company Mr. Waternoose was arrested for his plans.

Me: I remember you told me that. That was really rough for all of you.

Lori: It sure sounded like it.

Laney: No kidding.

?: I was only a child when I was here doing that.

We saw a teenage girl with brownish-black hair in pigtails, brown eyes, pink shirt, black shirt and brown flip flops.

Sulley: Hey Mary!

Mary: Hello Sully.

They hugged.

Mike: Good to see you Mary.

Mary: You too Mike.

Sulley: Oh Mary these are our friends from Gotham Royal York.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Mary: The world famous billionaire hero!?

Me: That's right.

Mary: You are a living legend!

Me: I don't like to brag but thanks.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson. One of J.D.'s Fiancés.

Ben: I'm Ben Tennyson.

Ed: Hello my name is Ed.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud and this is my big sister Lori and my little sister Laney.

Lori: Pleasure to meet you.

Laney: Charmed.

Mary: Pleasure to meet all of you. My name is Mary "Boo" Gibbs. Mike and Sully called me Boo when I came here.

Me: That's what I heard. I'm the second human to come here.

Mary: That's cool!

Me: It is.

Suddenly the intruder Alarm sounded and something was going on.

Me: Uh oh! I don't like the sound of that.

Varie: Me neither.

Sulley: That's the intruder alarm!

Mike: Oh no oh no!

Me: We better get ready.

Mary: I think I know who's back.

The monsters hid and the doors to the scare floor somehow opened up all by themselves.

Me: No one's there?

Lincoln: Wait!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit an object and it was revealed to be Randall Boggs!

Randall: Ow.

Sulley: (nervously) Hey, Randall. How've you been?

Randall: (angrily) How have I been? HOW HAVE I BEEN?! I ALMOST DIED BECAUSE OF YOU TWO!

Mike: What the heck did we do?!

Randall: After I got thrown though that door, I didn't end up in some magical land with pixies. I wound up in a forest. And not just any forest. It was a forest near a hunting lodge where I was attacked by hunters every single day. The only thing keeping me alive was my wits and the thought that one day I'd find my way back to Monstropolis and make you two suffer a slow, painful, agonizing, and merciless death!

Me: Well you got what was coming to you Randall! We made sure that you got it too!

Randall: Who are you?

Me: You may not recognize me now, but I'm the one that threw you through that door 10 years ago.

Randall: What!? You're that little brat!?

Me: That's right. J.D. Knudson, world famous billionaire hero.

Randall: You sure have grown the last time I saw you. Now I can get my revenge on you for throwing me through that door.

Suddenly from out of nowhere he was hit in the head and was being pounded by an unseen force. He was knocked down and a figure revealed itself. It was Ben as ChamAlien.

ChamAlien: Hey guys. Thought you could use a hand.

Me: A Merlinisapien. Way to go Ben.

ChamAlien: Thanks J.D. Let me finish this guy.

He pressed the Omnitrix symbol and became Cannonbolt!

Ben: CANNONBOLT!

Me: An Ardurian Pelarota. I heard that their race was wiped out by a huge planet-sucking tick.

Cannonbolt: That's right.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Mary: Ben's awesome when he transforms into aliens.

Me: He sure is.

Cannonbolt: Thank you but I already have a girlfriend. Now to throw this monster somewhere else.

Cannonbolt wrapped Randall into him and a door opened into the Moon Prison and Randall was thrown in. The Door was destroyed in the shredder.

Ben reverted back.

Sulley: That was amazing!

Mike: It sure was! Way to go!

Ben: Thanks guys.

The monsters cheered.

Me: Hey Ed show your Edzilla to Sully.

Ed: Okay.

Ed became Edzilla and he roared at Sully.

Sulley: That is awesome Ed!

Ed reverted back.

Ed: Thanks Sully.

Mary: You guys are everything I read about.

Me: Thanks Mary.

Mary doesn't live in Gotham Royal York unfortunately. She lives in Salem, Oregon. Randall was sentenced to Eternity in the Moon Prison. Mary is gonna be our ally in the world of Monstropolis.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks man. Monsters Inc is one of my favorite Disney Pixar Movies and it was awesome when it was made back in 2001 and it was funny and awesome. John Goodman, Billy Crystal, Jennifer Tilly, Mary Gibbs, Steve Buscemi and James Coburn did a really great job in this movie back then. Monsters University was a great movie too. Boo's real name was never revealed in the movie so I went with her real life name. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Revenge of The Joker

It starts in the living room where me, Lincoln and Paige were playing video games. The TV then started acting all weird and the picture changed into a video call and it was from an enemy I thought we were finished with for good: THE JOKER!

Joker: J.D.! Long time no see!

Me: (Gasp) Joker! That's impossible You're dead!

Joker: I'm not. But you'll be in a few minutes!

Me: Try me you psychopathic clown! I killed you before and I can kill you again!

Joker: Good luck finding me! (Laughs Maniacally) I already took care of Brucey.

Me: You will pay for this Joker!

The call clicked off.

Lincoln: How did the Joker come back to life!?

Paige: I thought he was gone for good!

Me: I don't know but we got to find out.

We set out for Gotham General.

---

At the hospital we saw Terry with Bruce and he was in bed.

Me: What happened to him Terry?

Terry: The Joker got him with a laughing toxin. I gave Bruce the antidote and it's gonna take a while.

Me: Good thinking Terry.

Batgirl: I can't believe that Joker is back after all this time.

Batwoman: Yeah. It's awful.

Me: I know.

Lola: How did the Joker come back?

Me: That's what I would like to know.

We went to the lobby and talked to Commissioner Barbara.

Commissioner Barbara: How is he?

Me: It's gonna take a while but he'll make a recovery.

Lana: I can't believe that the Joker is back.

Lila: Yeah. I thought we've seen the last of him for good.

Varie: Me too.

Rachel: It's hard to imagine that he is back after all this time.

Commissioner Barbara: I know. I have a story to tell you. It's the truth about what happened to the Joker in the time we came from.

Me: What happened Commissioner?

*Some forty years earlier in the year 1999, after Bruce's old ward and partner, Dick Grayson, had left to establish himself in another city as Nightwing, the second Robin and Dick's successor, Tim Drake, is kidnapped by Harley Quinn and the Joker while he was out patrolling alone. After three weeks of unsuccessful searching, Joker sends Batman and Batgirl a clue that leads them to the place where Tim is being held: the original Arkham Asylum (the old building had been partially demolished and the asylum had been moved to a newer high security building). Upon their arrival, the Joker explains that he and Harley were "getting on" in years as they realize that none of them are getting younger, and it is time to think about a* *family and they can't go through the joy of childbirth or adoption. And since Batman "always had a few spare kids" tagging along, the Joker had "borrowed" one of them. He then reveals Tim, who has been brainwashed and disfigured into a miniature version of himself to make him their own son, dubbing him as "Joker Jr.", much to Batman and Batgirl's horror. Joker takes off with Batman in pursuit, while Barbara fights Harley through the ruins of Arkham. In the fight, they both end up getting blown over a cliff, with Batgirl catching onto a ledge, and with her other hand, having snagged Harley by the cuff of her sleeve. With all her might Batgirl attempts to pull Harley up so she can also grab onto the ledge, but the cuff tears from Harley's weight; she falls, screaming, and vanishes into the dark pit far below. Arriving in the asylum's old operating theater, which Joker has converted into a cinema, Batman sees "home movies" of how Joker tortured and brainwashed Tim. From his hiding place, Joker narrates the story, saying that Tim held out for a long time but finally broke down and revealed all of Batman's secrets, and delivers the final bombshell by calling Batman "Bruce", mocking the revelation of Batman's true identity by dismissing him as nothing more than a scared child in a playsuit crying out for his parents. Finding his hiding place, Batman engages Joker in a brutal fight and is ready to kill him but Joker manages to get the upper hand, disabling Bruce with a knife in his leg. As Bruce lies helpless, Joker tosses a gun to Tim, telling him to "deliver the punchline" and finish Batman. Batman softly calls Tim's name, and his young partner hesitates. After a moment of warring with himself while laughing, Tim shoots Joker fatally, Joker's last words being "That's not funny… That's not…" before he stops breathing and dies. As Barbara runs in, Tim suffers a complete nervous breakdown, drops to his knees and begins to cry. Batman limps over as Barbara gathers Tim into her arms to comfort him. Bruce and Barbara bury the Joker deep under Arkham and take Tim to Leslie Thompkins, who helps him back to sanity over the course of the next year. The only other people who know what happened are James Gordon, Barbara's father and the original Police Commissioner who helped cover the incident up for the sake of his friendship with Batman.*

Me: Barbara that's awful. I'm so sorry.

Commissioner Barbara: It's all right J.D.

Harley: I can't believe that all that happened.

Commissioner Barbara: It's all right Harleen. We never found your counterparts body but I highly doubt she would be causing trouble again.

Me: I agree. It's been 40 years since then but we're in the year 2018 and this Gotham is from 2039.

Batgirl: Sounds confusing.

Me: Yeah. What happened to Tim after he was helped?

Commissioner Barbara: Things were never really the same after that. Bruce forbade Tim to be Robin again. He blamed himself for what happened and swore he'd never endanger another young partner. Tim left us soon after that, determined to make it on his own.

Lana: Did they ever patch things up 40 years later?

Commissioner Barbara: Tim tried once or twice, but you all know Bruce. I check up on Tim now and then. He's a top level communications engineer. Married, couple kids. Not too bad, all things concerned.

Terry: He deserved a happy ending. But he still has the most likely connection to the Joker's return.

Me: You're right Terry. I have a very strong feeling that it involves Tim and the Joker's Return somehow.

* * *

Later in the Batcave we were thinking over about what was going down.

Me: This whole thing is spiraling out of control and it's all really starting to get confusing.

Terry: I know.

Lincoln: Not only that but Cody killed the Joker by firing a plasma blast through his back and it killed him instantly.

Laney: Yeah. It's hard to imagine that he's back after everything that happened.

Terry: I know. If I was the Batman I was supposed to be I'd have cracked this by now. Would've punched exactly the right data into the computer or remembered that one little clue that everyone else overlooked.

Me: It's not your fault Terry.

Dana: Yeah it's the Joker that's doing all this.

Batman: (Offscreen) It's rarely that simple.

Linka: How are you feeling Bruce?

Batman: Lousy.

Me: Commissioner Barbara told us everything that went down with Tim. I'm sorry that happened Bruce.

Batman: I know.

Terry: Nothing against your old partners, no offense Barbara, but I'm a completely different Batman. I was never a Robin. I never…

Terry saw the Robin suit shredded up.

Terry: Wait.

Me: What is it Terry?

Terry: Joker smashed up the cases. But why was this the only costume he went out of his way to destroy?

Batman: Robin did shoot him.

Varie: That was back in 1999 and this is 2018.

Terry: Yeah but a Ghost out for Revenge? I don't buy it.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Lola: Same here.

Terry: I talked to Drake. He's got less love for that costume than the Joker. I think somehow he's behind this.

Laney: I have a feeling you're right Terry.

Batman: That's crazy.

Terry: So was Drake… Once. Look… Here's the readout of everything we know the Jokerz have stolen.

Terry pressed a button on the computer and pictures of equipment that was stolen showed.

Me: Those are some fancy pieces of equipment.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Terry: Now lets combine those into something that would be used by a communications expert, someone of Tim Drake's caliber.

The computer revealed a set of strange device blueprints.

Batman: Satellite Jamming System. Whoever uses this can access satellite defense systems and fire them at will.

Terry: Someone already has. I suspected Jordan Price might be the Joker. But the Jokerz were on your company yacht trying to slag price.

Me: We got him off the boat before someone blasted it into splinters.

Terry: I hate to say it, but I think your little Robin has turned into a bitter old crow. He's got to be the brains behind this new Joker.

Lila: I agree. It's harsh, but who else is there?

Me: We better check this out. (Pulls out a radio) Lisa, can you send me a list of defense satellites that were used recently in the last hour?

Lisa: (Over the Radio) Sending to you now J.D.

On my wrist computer was a satellite that was a wicked cool one.

Me: Bingo. It's a Hyperion Class Missile Defense Satellite. It's equipped with a powerful laser that can blow up missiles in an instant. It's got powerful pin point accuracy.

Lana: That's a powerful piece of machinery.

Me: It sure is. Lisa, arm the plasma cannon and shoot it down.

Lisa: Affirmative.

---

Back at the Estate, Lisa typed in a command and the roof of Lisa's Lab opened up and a huge plasma ion cannon arose.

Lisa had the satellite in the cannons crosshairs.

Lisa: Cannon is charged and target is locked on J.D.

Me: Excellent Lisa. Fire!

Lisa pressed a button and the cannon fired a blast of plasma and it hit the satellite and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared the Satellite was completely obliterated.

Lisa: Target Destroyed J.D.

Me: Great job Lisa. Well done.

Lisa: Thank you.

Me: Now it's time to go after the Joker. Again.

Bruce donned his Batman suit and we were off.

---

We were flying and swinging through the city and we were at the abandoned Jolly Jack Candy Factory.

Me: Jolly Jack?

Batman 2039: It's an abandoned Candy Factory. It was shut down in 2025.

Me: That's 7 years from now. I figured it would be his hideout.

We land and the Jokerz came out and we saw Chucko come out and he had a bazooka in his hands.

Me: Chucko!

He fired a rocket at us and I grab it and threw it back at him and it exploded and killed him.

Me: Bullseye!

We then were fighting Woof.

Laney: Whoa! Look at him.

Dana: He's half human half hyena! I got this.

Dana fired a blast of blue fire and incinerated him instantly.

Dana: Stay down bad dog.

Me: Well said.

Ghoul then came out.

We saw that Ghoul looked alot like Scarecrow.

Varie: Has anyone ever told you that you look alot like Scarecrow?

Ghoul: You'll be scared when you fight me.

Varie: Don't count on it. And Scarecrow wants his costume back.

Varie fired a bunch of icicles and they skewered him and killed him.

Varie : No more.

Dee Dee Twins came out.

They were doing flips and they were then tackled by Lola, Lana and Lila and they were beatened mercilessly and Laney tied them up.

Me: So much for these clods.

We go into the factory and saw that it's quiet. We found Tim Drake on the floor.

We look him over and he looked okay.

Me: Tim are you all right?

Tim: I think so.

Batman 2039: Where's the Joker?

Tim: Joker?

Me: He doesn't know.

Batman: Tim what's going on?

**Batman 2039** : He may be telling the truth but he's still whack.

**Tim** : Fun and games. Boy wonder playing hero. Fighting off bad guys and no one ever gets… oh, gosh. I killed him. I didn't mean to. I tried so hard to forget. But I still hear the shot. Still see the dead smile. Every night the dreams get stronger… he's there when I sleep. Whispering! Laughing! Telling me that I'm as bad as he is! We're both the same!

Me: Just calm down Tim.

**Batman 2039** : I'm calling an ambulance.

**Tim** : No. I'm all right. Forgive me, Terry, old nasty memories twist inside me like bad oysters. Nothing, really. I'm perfectly fine now.

Me: How do you know who he is?

**Tim** : There's nothing about you I don't know, Batfake.

*[Tim throws the steel ball he's holding, which turns into an electric claw and Lincoln jumps in and it grabs him by the arm, Lincoln collapses to the ground, immobilized.]*

Me: Lincoln!

Lincoln looks at me and winks and I knew what he was gonna do.

**Tim** : Have a time out, kid. Can't let you spoil the party too soon. And Bruce, I'm sure you have got your monkey boy wired somehow. That's just peachy. Because I want you to see every minute of this. It's a killer. *[Laughs hysterically, holding his head, and after a while, becomes the Joker]*

**Batman** : My gosh!

We were horrified!

**Joker** : *[Takes off the lab coat, showing the purple tights underneath]* Oh, I never get tired of that!

**Batman 2039** : Drake?! You're the Joker?!

Me: You're both one in the same!?

**Joker** : That flabby oaf doesn't realize I'm using him as a timeshare! Beneath this puckish exterior lies the mind of a genius years ahead of my time. In the weeks young Robin was under my tutelage, I used him as the subject of my greatest experiment. Utilizing cutting-edge genetics technology which I had pinched here and there, I encoded my DNA in a microchip and set it in Bird-Boy's birdbrain. *[points to a dot on the back of his neck]* Here. Everything that was me has been sleepin' all comfy and cozy inside Tim Drake's subconscious. At first, I had to limit the time I spent in Drake's body. He's not aware of what I do… chalking up lingering memories to bad dreams. If his family misses him, I simply call wifey and tell her, *[Imitating Drake's voice]* "I'm working late, honey." *[Goes back to his own voice]* The changes come at will, now. And soon, I'll be strong enough to live in this body permanently.

Lana: That's crazy!

Me: That is pure genius! You are still the same psychotic monster comedian that we killed long ago.

Joker: That's right. Now I will have my revenge.

Me: Bring it on you humorless freak!

Joker: Just face it, Bats. I can handle anything you throw it me now. Ready for one last round?

Batman: Always.

Joker: Huh?

Batman 2039: We'll never let you win!

Lincoln got up and kicked Joker in the face and sent him crashing into a wall.

Lincoln: You gave me a power boost with this electric claw. I absorbed all the electricity in it and it made me stronger than ever.

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Linka and Laney go Super Angel.

Me: Lets dance freak!

**Batman 2039** : Let's dance, bozo.

*[As they fight, Joker gets the upper hand]*

I punch Joker in the face and Varie kicks him in the back of the head

**Batman 2039** : *[To Bruce]* He's tough. Any suggestions, boss?

**Batman** : Joker's vain and likes to talk. He'll try to distract you, but don't listen. Block it out and power on through.

**Batman 2039** : Wait… I like to talk too…

*[They fight, and Terry knees the Joker in the gut]*

**The Joker** : What're you doing?

**Batman 2039** : Fighting dirty.

**The Joker** : The REAL Batman would never- *[Terry pushes the knee in further]*

**Batman 2039** : Told you ya didn't know me.

**The Joker** : Funny guy…

**Batman 2039** : Can't say the same for you. *[shoves the Joker so that his gut hits a table]*

**The Joker** : Impudent brat. Who do you think you're talking to?

**Batman** : Not a comedian, I'll tell you that.

Lincoln: Luan is a much better comedian than you ever will be.

**The Joker** : *[draws a laser pistol]* Shut your mouth! *[fires at Batman 2039]*

**Batman 2039** : *[retreats into the rafters]* The real Batman never talked to you much, did he? That's probably why you were so fixated on him. *[tosses a batarang, knocking the gun out of Joker's hand]*

Lincoln used the Force and brought the gun to him.

**The Joker** : Don't play psychoanalyst with me, boy!

**Batman 2039** : Oh, I don't need a degree to figure you out. *[hits the lights with a batarang, turning them off]* The *real* reason you kept coming back was you never got a laugh out of Bruce.

**The Joker** : I'm not hearing this…

**Batman 2039** : Get a clue, clowny! He's got no sense of humor! He wouldn't know a good joke if it bit him in the cape… not that you ever had a good joke.

**The Joker** : *[really getting angry]* Shut up… Shut up!

**Batman 2039** : I mean, joy buzzers, squirting flowers? Lame! Where's the "A" material? Make a face, drop your pants, something!

**The Joker** : Show yourself!

**Batman 2039** : You make me laugh. But only 'cause I think you're kinda pathetic. *[mimics the Joker's laugh]*

**The Joker 2039** : Stop that!

**Batman 2039** : So you fell in a tank of acid, got your skin bleached and decided to become a supervillain. What, you couldn't get a job as a *rodeo clown? [laughs mockingly]*

**The Joker** : *[grabs some grenades]* Don't you dare laugh at me!…

**Batman 2039** : *[laughs harder]* Why? I thought the Joker always wanted to make Batman laugh!

**The Joker** : *[throwing grenades]* **YOU'RE NOT BATMAN!**

He threw grenades at us and I threw them back and they exploded.

Ben then became Terraspin.

Ben: TERRASPIN!

Me: A Geochelone Aerio!

Terraspin: That's right J.D. They come from the Andromeda Galaxy.

Me: Wow.

Joker threw a huge tank of Laughing Gas at him. But it was having no effect on him and he blew it all away.

Me: Very clever.

Lincoln: You're finished Joker. This time forever!

Lincoln and Linka fired a blast of lightning and it hit the microchip on his neck and completely destroyed it. The Joker was destroyed. This time forever.

The spirits of the Joker, Wuff, Ghoul and Chucko appeared.

Joker: You'll pay for this J.D.! You and your friends will get the ultimate laugh of a lifetime!

Nicole: (Offscreen) Sorry you humorless buttface but that's not happening ever again.

Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness and chanted an incantation.

Nicole: Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

The Joker and his cronies went into the Book and he was sealed into it for all eternity.

Tim was taken to Gotham General and he was recuperating. Tim was forever in our debt.

Later at home we were filing our report and the Joker was now officially declared DECEASED.

The Dee Dee twins were condemned to Life in the Antarctica Prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

VinJedi1995 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks Man and thank you for refreshing my memory about this. Batman Beyond: Return of The Joker was an awesome movie. Mark Hamill did a great job voicing the Joker in the movie. Melissa Joan Hart was also in this movie. I've known her since I was a kid and she's awesome. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Escape From Hollow Bastion

Me, Lincoln, Laney, Aqua, Sora, Riku, Kairi, Xion, Donald, Goofy and Mickey were in the simulator doing an exercise.

Varie, Aylene, Rachel, Vince, Carol and the Loud Kids were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Hollow Bastion and it looked like the castle from the darkness of the Netherworld.

Me: So this is Hollow Bastion.

Sora: Yes. This is where Maleficent abducted Kairi and took her heart.

Kairi: I remember this place.

Riku: I was corrupted by Maleficent because of it.

Me: That's awful.

Aqua: This castle was formerly home to Ansem the Wise. But Maleficent turned it into her castle of operations.

Donald: How can we forget that?

Goofy: Gawrsh it was awful.

Me: Well we're not doing anything just by standing here.

We go into the palace and it was filled with negative energy.

Me: This place is overflowing with evil.

Kairi: I can feel it.

Aqua: Me too.

Lincoln: Where's it coming from?

Laney: Everywhere it would seem.

Me: Yeah.

Suddenly dark creatures appeared out of nowhere and they were really the Heartless!

They were in different shapes and kinds.

Sora: Heartless!

Me: So these creatures are the Heartless?

Goofy: That's right. They are our enemies and they spell big trouble for the universe.

Donald: Yeah!

Lincoln: That's awful!

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Lets get em!

We call our Keyblades and destroyed them with ease. We got stronger because of their energy.

Me: That was a waste. But their energy is powerful.

We go into the castle and we saw that it was a fortress of evil. It was flooded with Heartless and it spelled big disaster for the universe if the Heartless get out. In one room we went into a room that was really the remnants of the world of Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs.

Aqua: I know this place. It's the diamond mine of the Seven Dwarfs.

Me: Wow. What's left of it.

Laney picked up a diamond and it was a red one.

Laney: These diamonds are beautiful. They have to be worth tens of trillions of dollars.

Me: Yeah. Maybe more than that.

Lincoln: It's all amazing.

We picked up lots of diamonds and beamed them all to the safe at home.

Aqua: This place reminds me of what I went through when I was trapped in the Realm of Darkness.

Xion: This is awful. I can't believe that these worlds were lost in Darkness.

Lincoln: No kidding. It's horrible.

Me: Yeah.

We then trekked through the mines and found it all in shambles and the world was warped beyond all repair. But the world had Heartless as well. We ripped them apart and absorbed and converted their energy. Making us stronger than ever before.

Aqua: These Heartless are a monstrosity to the universe.

Me: You'll get no argument from me Aqua.

Laney: Same here.

We continued on and made sure that the Heartless were gone and it was not an easy task. But we prevailed and it was making us stronger. We go into one room and we found Maleficent!

Me: Maleficent!

Maleficent: Well well. How nice to see all of you again.

Sora: It will be the last time Maleficent.

Donald: Yeah!

Kairi: You kidnapped me long ago and I will never forgive you for that.

Aqua: I fought you long ago and beat you.

Riku: You poisoned my mind with darkness and evil and you made me turn against my best friends.

Me: You've terrorized the worlds for far too long and now it will end for you!

Xion: That's right.

Maleficent: You poor simple fools. You think you can defeat me!? Me the Mistress of All Evil!?

Me: We don't think, we know.

Mickey: Lets get her guys!

Me, Lincoln and Laney go Super Angel and Aqua, Kairi, Sora, Xion and Riku spread their wings.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at her and it was a savage fight. We overpowered her and I stripped her of her powers and drained her of her magic and made them my own.

Maleficent was now officially powerless.

Me: You are finished Maleficent.

Suddenly a dark portal appeared and it was Riku. But he was different.

Riku?: **Do you need some help?**

Kairi: What?

Me: That's not Riku talking. That's somebody else talking through him.

Riku: Yeah I'm right here. That was me when I was taken over by the dark spirit of Ansem.

Me: Whoa!

We saw that he had a Keyblade.

Xion: Is that?

Dark Riku: Yes. A Keyblade. But unlike all of yours, this Keyblade has the power to open peoples hearts. Allow me to demonstrate. Behold!

He stabbed Maleficent in the chest.

Dark Riku: Now open your heart. Surrender it to the darkness. Become darkness itself!

He then vanished.

Maleficent had her powers back.

Maleficent: This is… This power! (Laughs) Darkness! The True Darkness!

Maleficent was in a vortex of green fire and she had become an Evil Dragon!

Me: She became an Evil Dragon!

Lincoln: Incredible!

Laney: This is horrifying!

Aqua: She's just as ugly as the last time I fought her.

Me: Lets slay this monster!

We went at Maleficent and we had her where we wanted her and she breathed green fire and I absorbed it and it was actually fire made of pure Negative Energy and it made me stronger than ever before and I kick her in the head and punch her in the mouth.

Me: Now to make sure you never terrorize the world again! (Chants an Incantation) Genserna Mortus Kiryanka Lorka!

A portal leading into the Lake of Fire opened up and Maleficent was sucked in and she was forever banished into the Lake of Fire.

Me: Enjoy eternity in fire.

Sora: Awesome job J.D.!

Me: Thanks Sora. We got to hurry. Dark Riku's about to open the Door to Darkness. Come on!

We rush down the hall and made it into the Grand Hall.

Aqua: It's the Grand Hall.

Me: Yep. And that door is what's bringing all the Heartless into the world. We have to destroy it.

Xion: That's right.

Me: All right. Everyone together!

We fired beams of light from our Keyblades at the door and it started cracking and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sora: That did it!

Aqua: Yeah!

Me: Nice try Xehanort but you're not getting darkness on our watch.

We go up to the rubble and saw a younger Kairi's lifeless body on the floor.

Me: That's you Kairi.

Kairi: It sure is.

Me: We have one loose end to tie up.

Kairi: Lets go!

Mickey: What happened to her?

Dark Riku: That girl has lost her heart. She cannot wake up.

Me: I know that's you Ansem. You took over Riku's body and made him do all kinds of terrible things.

Dark Riku: That's right.

Kairi: Let me face him.

Me: Okay.

Kairi spread her pink wings and called her Keyblade. They both got into a powerful and savage fight and it was incredible. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting much of the room on fire. I was absorbing fire and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Dark Riku. Laney entangled him in vines and Kairi kicked his Keyblade out of his hands. Xion took the keyblade and made it her own.

Me: You will pay for everything you've done.

I sent Dark Riku into the River of Fire.

Me: Now to save your younger self Kairi.

I use my magic and Kairi was saved.

Young Kairi: What happened?

Kairi: It's over Kairi. We saved you.

Me: That's right.

We explained everything and she was shocked.

Suddenly the whole castle was starting to quake and explosions of fire blasted apart some of the building.

Me: This place is gonna blow! We got to get out of here!

We ran as fast as we could and the Heartless that appeared were all destroyed. We got out of there in the ship before the whole building exploded into a massive fireball of incredible power.

KRAAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It was intense. But we escaped unharmed and triumphed over the Heartless and destroyed them.

Me: That was a close one.

Sora: But we did it. We won.

Riku: We sure did.

Kairi: That was intense.

Xion: It sure was.

---

We left the Simulator and everyone cheered wildly for us.

Varie: Guys you were awesome!

Me: Thanks Honey.

Rachel: Maleficent and Dark Riku sure bit the dust.

Me: Yep. They're gone forever in the dark flames of the River of Fire.

Lincoln: They got what they deserved.

Laney: You said it.

Rita: (Offscreen) Kids time for dinner!

Me: Lets go get some grub.

We went to the Dining Room for dinner.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do this one for a while. I got the idea for it from Kingdom Hearts Birth By Sleep Fragmentary Passage and that's what sparked it. Hollow Bastion was one of the most incidious worlds I've ever seen in the Kingdom Hearts Series. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Corrupt Businessman Meltdown

It starts in Gotham Royal York Park. We were fighting the 2nd Incarnation of The Royal Flush Gang. They were tough and in the end we won.

Lincoln: We have one last member to take down: Ace.

Me: That's right.

We looked at a strange castle and it looked like it was a dark castle from The Darkness of the Netherworld.

Me: I sense that Ace is dying and that she doesn't have much time left. She knows me. Let me get close to her. I'm the only one that she knows and will allow me to get close to her. Also she's dying and she doesn't have much time left. She's suffering from an Aneurysm that could burst at any time. I'm going to help her and give her a chance to experience what a normal childhood is like.

Varie: Okay J.D. Be careful.

Me: I will.

Jared: Be careful dad.

I walk up to the castle and the thorn bushes cleared and the drawbridge lowered and I went in. She changed the area into a beautiful courtyard and it was amazing.

Me: Wow.

Ace saw me and she was swinging on a swing.

Ace: J.D.

Me: Ace.

Ace: I knew you were coming. I know why you're here. You want to help me and cure me from dying and see if you can talk me into fixing what I've changed.

Me: That's right. I also want to give you the chance to experience a normal childhood. I know your childhood was taken from you and that's the most despicable thing ever that can happen to anyone.

Ace: Yeah. You're gonna heal me? How are you gonna do that?

Me: I have the power to do anything.

Ace began to cry.

Ace: I'm scared.

Me: Don't be. I'm here for you. It's okay Ace.

I had her take my hand and I channeled my energy into her and it fully healed her. She still had her powers but she was fully healed.

Ace hugged me and she was crying hard. For the first time in her life she was crying hard.

Me: Just let it all out. Let it all out.

Her real name is Mariah Acely.

The area around her reverted back to what it was and she I came out of a bright light and was holding Ace who was still crying.

Varie: Poor girl.

Lincoln: But he saved her.

Lola: He sure did. Poor girl.

Lana: What happened to her?

Me: She had a really rough life.

We then decided that we were gonna rebuild it.

Back at the Estate we were giving Mariah a good start. She now has a loving family and a brand new life ahead of her. She now uses her powers only when needed. She now has a black summer shirt with the Club symbol on it and blue jeans and blue sandals.

Ace: Thanks for helping me out J.D.

Me: You're so welcome Mariah.

Aylene: Yeah.

Later we were watching T.V., reading books and playing card games. Suddenly a strange black mass came into our home. It was a living blob of ink.

Me: Whoa! That's an unusual thing.

It took form and it was the notorious shape-shifting polymass thief Inque!

Inque: J.D. Knudson.

Me: Inque! I've heard a lot about you. You have one of the most amazing skills ever known as a notorious thief.

Inque: Nice to know that I've made an impression. I came here because I need your help.

Me: What's wrong?

Inque: Derek Powers is up to his old tricks again.

Me: Who's Derek Powers?

Terry: He's the Co-President and Co-CEO of Wayne-Powers Industries. But he's a corrupted businessman that has a shady background.

Me: Let me see here.

The computer pops up and it shows Derek Powers.

Laney: So that's Derek Powers. But why would he want to work with

Bruce Wayne?

Batman: I don't know. But he looks like someone I would never want working with me.

Me: I agree Bruce. Lets see what dirt he has on him.

I pull up a very dark background he has and he has done more crimes than Rupert Thorne has. He has done racketeering, wire fraud, and more.

Me: Whoa! He has done it all. He is really ruthless too.

Terry: That's right. But he's also this.

Terry typed in something and it showed that Derek Powers was also the Radioactive Monstrosity - BLIGHT!

We gasped in sheer horror at what we saw. Derek Powers was glowing green and his skeleton was exposed.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: What happened to him!?

Terry: He was exposed to an experimental nerve gas that he created and he was treated with high levels of radiation. It had an unexpected side effect and it turned him into Blight. He's completely radioactive and anything he touches will melt or die.

Me: Whoa! That's terrible!

Lincoln: That sure is.

Me: Yeah. He's like a living Nuclear Fuel Rod. If anybody ever comes near him they will die.

Ace: He sounds really dangerous.

Aylene: He sure does.

Inque: That's why I need your help. We need to force his company out of business and make him give everything back to Bruce Wayne.

Me: I agree. Scum like him don't deserve to be in any business or anything for that matter. The only place he belongs is in prison for eternity.

Linka: That's right. He deserves to be in prison.

Me: Yeah.

Mike and Sully were with us.

Mike: I agree. Lets get him.

Me: Lets get him. Lori, Lincoln, Ben, Riley, Ace, Inque, Varie, Lana, Dana, Batman's, Laney, Maria, William, you all come with me.

Lori: You got it!

Me: Lola forward all the information to the FBI and Interpol and have them zero in on him.

Lola: You got it.

Lola pulled out her heart shape laptop computer.

We set out for Wayne-Powers Industries.

---

Derek Powers was working in his office when the doors exploded off their hinges.

KABOOM!

Powers: What the?!

Sully: Knock knock!

Mike: Room service!

Me: Surprise! Derek Powers you're under arrest.

He was enraged and he then became Blight.

The level of Gamma Radiation he was emitting was as powerful as 1,000 tons of Uranium and Plutonium. My Geiger Counter was clicking like crazy.

Me: Whoa! The radiation he has is phenomenal! Lets take the fight to another planet where no one will get hurt.

Varie: Good idea.

I snap my fingers and we were on the distant planet of Hekla.

Planet Hekla is a volcano planet located in the Unknown Zone. It's named after Mount Hekla in Iceland and is known as the planetary gateway to the Netherworld because it has lots of demonic creatures flying around the planet and ghosts fly all over the planet. Making it one of the most dangerous planets in the Universe.

Me: This planet is perfect for you Blight. I'll face you first.

I go Super Angel 2.

Me: Lets dance.

We dash and I punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach. Blight formed a ball of radiation and he fired it at me and I fired an energy blast and they collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

The explosion was equal to that of Castle Bravo from 1954.

I went skidding and stopped and Blight was in a pile of rocks.

Me: Wow! What power. His power is equal to that of the most powerful nuclear bomb ever detonated.

Ben: Let us face him J.D.

Me: Go for it Ben.

Ben became Ultimate Cannonbolt.

Ben: ULTIMATE CANNONBOLT!

Me: An evolved Arburian Pelarota.

Ultimate Cannonbolt: That's right. Mike lets do our combo move we practiced.

Mike: You got it.

Mike and Ultimate Cannonbolt were rolling fast and they were moving faster than a bullet fired from a gun.

Mike & Ultimate Cannonbolt: TURBO DOUBLE CRASHING BOWLING BALL!

They both crashed into Blight and he was sent skidding across a river of lava and he crashed into a rock.

Me: Way to go guys!

Riley: That was awesome!

Ben then turned into NRG.

Ben: (Russian Accent) NRG!

Me: A Prypiatosian-B! Whoa!

NRG: That's right J.D.

NRG fired a blast of radiation from the grate in the suit.

Blight came Dashing in the fit of rage and with one swipe he cut the suit NRG had on.

Blight: First, I crack the shell! (opens up the suit) Then I crack the nut inside! (sees what's inside) Huh?

NRG (now in his true radiation form): Surprise! (tackles Blight to the ground)

Me: Whoa! Their true form is a living mass of Gamma Radiation! This is gonna be a battle of Radioactive Lifeforms!

Lana: It sure is. These guys are way too hot to handle!

Riley: They sure are!

?: We can help with this!

We turn and saw two figures emerge. It was an older William who had Longer black hair, a scar over his left eye, a goatee, black and red clothes and his left arm was all mechanical. Maria had longer brown hair and even has a stronger physique and she and future William had a tattoo on their arms that said Redemption is Powerful.

Maria: (Gasp) You're… You're me!

William: And you're me!

Older William: That's right. William and Maria Dunbar at your service.

Me: Wow! You two look amazing as Terry said.

Older Maria: That's right J.D. I take it you met your future self.

Me: We sure did. What happened to your arm William?

Older William: I got it blown off in an accident and they replaced it with this really cool robotic arm. It's more than just an arm though. It has 5,000 gadgets and functions. It's awesome.

Me: It sure is spiffy.

Maria: Yeah. I'm even more beautiful than ever.

Older Maria: You sure are beautiful now as it is.

Laney: Yeah.

Lincoln: This is so awesome.

Me: Yeah.

NRG and Blight were fighting some more.

Me: Lets help Ben.

Varie: Right.

Me and Varie fired a blast of water at Blight and when it hit him a huge cloud of steam came off of him.

Lincoln: Wow! That's a lot of steam coming off of him!

Me: When you work in a nuclear power plant you have to cool down the nuclear fuel rods with a lot of water.

Laney: That's right.

Laney fired some water too and Lana fired a blast of ice lightning.

Blight is frozen but his radiation was melting the ice.

Me: This creep is just way too hot to handle!

Dana: How are we gonna cool him down if we can't even touch him or get near him?

Me: I know how. Watch. (Chants an incantation) Vismecgor Nitwormus Kekmeshdega!

I fired a blast of dark lightning and it hit Blight and he was stripped of his powers and radioactivity.

Me: Yes!

Ace: That was awesome!

Riley: It sure was.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: Yeah!

Powers was back to what he was before he became Blight and I kick him in the face and knock him out.

We went back home to Earth. Derek Powers was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to Eternity in the Moon Supermax Prison. His assets were seized and Bruce Wayne severed their partnership.

Wayne Enterprises was back to normal. We learned more about Inque's Background. She purposely turned herself into a living blob of ink for a lot of money. She has a lot of money.

Lets just say that it's more money than anyone else can count. Inque and Ace are now members of the Redemption Squad. Her daughter Deanna now lives with us in the estate and they were reunited as family.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Derek Powers was one of the worst and most unstable villains I remember in Batman Beyond. His radioactivity when he became Blight was by far the worst I've ever seen. It made him look like he was a living atomic bomb. I wanted to do a twist on the flashback in the Justice League Unlimited episode Epilogue. That was a sad flashback about what happened to Ace. My dad suffered a ruptured brain aneurysm in 1996 and it nearly killed him. He was in the hospital for 10 days because of it. But he survived and now its been 22 years since then. To tell you the truth I hate Derek Powers. He was the worst villain in the series. NicoChan11 and I did the lines for this one. Thanks man. As usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Superhero War II

It starts with us eating dinner in the backyard by the lake and it was a beautiful sight.

Me: What a beautiful sight and a nice night for dinner.

Hiyana: It sure is. And this food is delicious.

Me: It's the best. Mr. Lynn cooks the best food and he's teaching us how to cook great food.

Lincoln: That's our dad for you.

Captain America: Can I come in?

We saw the famous Captain America!

Me: Captain America?! It's an honor, sir!

Captain America (chuckles): It's alright, J.D. You can just call me Captain or Steve.

Me: You got it Steve.

Captain America: Spider Man. Bruce. Good to see you two.

Spiderman: Good to see you too, Cap.

Bruce: Sorry I haven't contacted you, Steve.

Captain America: It's fine, Bruce. Tony did say to take as much vacation time as you needed.

Danny: I take it you need our help, right?

Captain America.: Well, I'd like to sit down and have a bite to eat first. It was a long ride here.

Me: Sure. Always room for a member of the famous Avengers.

Captain America sat with us.

Captain America: Spider Man, I've heard that you've become really close to JD and his friends.

Spiderman: Of course I have. I can describe some of them if you like.

Captain America: Go right ahead.

Spiderman: Well, first there's Eddy. He might be short but he can pack a punch with his bat wings and whatever he can use as a weapon. He's always the man with the plan. and he likes to make wisecracks just like me

Captain America (chuckles): I bet he does. He also reminds me of Peter Quill aka Star Lord.

Spiderman: And then there's Double D. He's a very polite and smart kid that reminds me of Tony. And he's even got armor that's inspired by the Iron Man suit. And let's not forget about Ed, the lovable oaf. He can be very friendly and funny. But when it comes to bad guys, he always likes to smash, just like Hulk. He can even turn into a monster for that purpose.

Captain America: I think Double D reminds me of Rocket Raccoon while Ed reminds me of Groot.

Spiderman: There's also Luan Luad, Eddy's girlfriend. She's the funniest of the Loud family. She always likes to tell jokes that make us laugh. She's even made jokes when we're fighting bad guys. Did I mention that she has light powers.

Captain America: Well, now I know. I see a bit of Gamora in her.

Spiderman: And who can forget Tara Markov aka Terra. We like to call her Tara for short. She's like the sister that I never had. And she also has earth based powers, including the ability to throw rocks. She didn't have a pleasant childhood. If you want information on that, you can always ask her.

Captain America: I'll remember that. She also reminds me of Mantis.

Spiderman: Does that mean I'm like Drax the Destroyer?

Captain America: Well, you do have a warrior's spirit.

Me: So what do you need our help with Steve?

Captain America: Red Skull is at it again. We have reason to believe that he and HYDRA are going to assassinate the President.

We all gasp.

Lori: Who is Red Skull?

Me: He's someone that I despise with a vengeance. He's a Nazi and he's Anti-God. His real name is Johann Schmidt and he's the Leader of one of the Avenger's most dangerous and most formidable enemies: HYDRA.

Luna: What is HYDRA?

Me: HYDRA is an extremely dangerous and ultra secret terrorist organization that wants to conquer the world. They are really merciless and they are incredibly ruthless.

Captain America: That's right.

Me: You called the right people Steve. We will gladly help out. When does Red Skull plan to attack?

Captain America: In the next 48 hours.

Me: We have a two day window. Perfect.

Lola: Why is he called Red Skull?

Me: This is what he looks like.

I pull out a photo of him and they were shocked at what Red Skull looked like.

Laney: He is hideous!

Lucy: Gasp! He makes even vampires cringe in fear.

Me: He's called Red Skull because his face is horribly disfigured to the point where it looks like his skull has been exposed. The reason for this is it's because he took the same Super Soldier Serum that gave Steve Rogers his powers.

Captain America: That's right. It's ironic if I must say.

Me: I believe it. Lets get ready for tomorrow. We have a country to save and a Nazi to capture and destroy.

Everyone: Yeah!

---

The next day Me, Varie, Rachel, Vince, Lori, Luna, Sam, Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lila, Danny, Spiderman, Hulk, Gwem (TD), Eion, Bleez, Inque, Ace, and Panda King went with Captain America in the Avengers Jet.

Me: This is so cool being in the Avenger's Jet.

Lincoln: It sure is. This is awesome.

Captain America: Here comes the Red Skull's ship.

We look out front and saw a huge flying fortress. It was the Valkyrie.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Look at that ship.

Lori: That is literally the largest ship I've ever seen.

Me: It's looks like an oversized B-2 Stealth Bomber.

Hulk: Hulk ready to smash Nazi filth!

Lincoln: So how are we gonna fight him?

Me: We burst in through the main room of the body of the plane.

Sam: That's perfect.

Me: Lets do it.

We hovered over the Valkyrie and busted in and Lincoln blasted them with lightning and numbed them and Laney tied them all up with bramble vines. We had them all tied up until Red Skull was left.

Me: Johann Schmidt A.K.A. Red Skull. So we meet at last.

Red Skull: (German Accent) Yes so we do. Ze world will belong to us in the name of HYDRA.

Captain America: Not gonna happen Red Skull.

Me: Yeah! You know this is really interesting. My grandfathers on my parents sides of the family both fought in World War II and they fought against the Nazis. My grandpa on my dads side fought against General Rommel.

Red Skull: That's interesting. Lets see if you can live up to your relatives legacies.

Me: As you wish.

Red Skull: You could have the power of the gods! Yet you wear a flag on your chest and think you fight a battle of nations! I have seen the future, Captain! There are no flags!

Me: You can take your offer and shove it up your butt! It's time to end this!

I go Super Angel and we engage in an extremely savage and brutal fight. I punch him in the face and kick him in the face. Red Skull punched me in the face and I kick him in the stomach and he punched me in the stomach and I kick him in the face and punch him in the chest and kick him in the mouth and knock out some of his teeth. But he was getting madder by the second and he kicked me in the mouth and punched me in the face and stomach and kicked me in the face and I belched up a huge amount of blood and I dealt him an uppercut and teleport as he was flying and kick him in the back and he got up and I elbow him in the face and punch him in the face again. He grabbed me and threw me to the floor and he jumped and pile drived me in the face and chest several times and I belched up even more blood. I kick him in the face and get up and elbow him in the head and leg sweep him and kick him in the back and jump up and dealt him a spinning axe kick that severed his spinal cord from his legs.

He landed on the ground and was in a lot of pain.

Me: (Groans) What a fight.

But thanks to my accelerated healing I was fully restored.

Red Skull: What have you done to me!? I can't feel my legs!

Me: You're about to get more than that Red Skull.

Red Skull was arrested.

* * *

Later at the White House we were conducting an extremely rare moment never seen before. Red Skull was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to Death by Firing Squad. We were standing ready with 1903 Springfield Rifles.

Me: (To the Viewers) This is an extremely rare moment for all of us here in the United States. We're going to be executing Red Skull by Firing Squad. There's only one state in the country that has this method of Capital Punishment still active and that's Utah. The last time we had an execution like this was back in 2010 and this execution is totally different. It's a worldwide public execution. Something that has never been done before in the history of mankind. We've done public executions over the centuries but none have ever been done like this. This is something that's only reserved for the most dangerous criminals in the world. It's also being broadcasted around the planet and 7.4 Billion people are watching.

Lincoln: That's right guys. So lets get it on.

President: Are you all ready?

Me: Yes sir, Mr. President. We're ready.

President: You may fire when ready.

Me: Yes sir. [to Red Skull] Johann Schmidt, before you die do you have any last words to say?

Red Skull: Hail HYDRA!

Me: Is that it?

Red Skull: Yes.

Me: All right. Guns ready!

We load our guns and aim them at him.

Me: See you in Hell, Red Skull. FIRE!

---

We fired and pumped him full of lead and killed him instantly.

Me: Great job guys.

Everyone around the world cheered wildly knowing that the Nazis of World War II will never terrorize the world again. We then had a great dinner at the White House.

Me: Thanks for helping us Cap.

Captain America: No problem J.D.

Bruce: It was awesome taking down Red Skull.

Rachel: It sure was.

Lincoln: This was so awesome!

Linka: You said it bro.

We later cremated Red Skull and threw his ashes into the Sun.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks for that. I hate the Nazis with every fiber of my body. They are disgusting freaks of nature and completely Anti-God and they need to be destroyed. What I said about my grandparents is true. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Vince's Greatest Birthday

*[It starts with Girl Jordan screaming, getting nailed in the face by a dodgeball, and collapsing. Penelope runs by Lincoln and Clyde and gets nailed too, followed by Zach, then Andrew, then Liam.]*

I am dodging and throwing dodgeballs faster than a bullet fired from a gun.

**Lincoln:** *[To Clyde]* "Man, I hate gym class." *[dodges a ball]*

**Clyde:** "And the worst part is, class hasn't even started yet."

*[Gets nailed into his underwear, and winds up lying on the floor with some of his fellow classmates and Lincoln and me are still dodging and throwing.]*

Me: (Taunting) Is that the best you can do coach? My grandmother throws better than you!

Coach Pacowski was our substitute Coach. Jen was called to a meeting in the United Nations for something.

He got mad and he threw all the dodgeballs at a rapid pace like a machine gun and I was dodging all of his throws. I use my octopus arms and tail and arms and grab all the balls.

Me: Catch all these Barnacles for Brains!

I throw all the balls and they hit Couch Pacowski and it hurt bad.

He was in a daze and he collapsed.

Me: Take that!

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Girl Jordan: Way to go big bro!

Me: Thanks Girl Jordan.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Zach: How are you so strong J.D.?

Me: The benefits of training Zach. When you train and work as hard as I have you tend to get stronger to amazing levels you never thought possible.

Coach Pacowski: (Dazed) I already scraped the barnacles ma.

Me: I think I hit him too hard. I'll take him to the nurse.

I pick up Coach Pacowski and take him out of the gym.

---

*[At the Nurse's office, Coach comes to wearing bandages on his head, laying on the bed.]*

**Nurse Patti:** "Oh, well, now that's quite a goose egg, Coach. Geez, how'd you do that?"

**Coach Pacowski:** "Uh, well, I uh-"

Me: We were playing dodgeball and I threw them at him and nailed him hard. I hope I didn't hurt him too bad.

Nurse Patti: No you didn't J.D. He'll be fine.

Me: Well that's a relief. Coach I'm sorry I got carried away.

Coach Pacowski: No it's all right J.D. But you are an amazing Dodgeball player. You should sign up for the Annual Ultimate Dodgeballteer Championship. It's coming up in just a couple of weeks. We play our rival team The Hazeltucky Badgers. (Points to a flyer for said event)

I look at the poster and its a flaming dodgeball flying by a trophy and smashing someone in the face.

Me: This sounds like an awesome event. Sign me up coach. I hope Hawk and Hank aren't playing in it.

Nurse Patti: Actually J.D. they are. After they were released from prison they were demoted all the way back to 5th grade.

Lincoln: Whoa! That's rough.

Me: Yeah. I mean they're right around Luan's Age and they were sent back to 5th Grade? I would call that cruel and unusual punishment.

Nurse Patti: Same here.

Me: Yeah. (Watch Beeps and Gasps) It's time to get ready.

Lincoln: Ready for what?

Me: Tomorrow is Vince's Birthday so I called a meeting in Lori's Room so we can discuss what to do for his birthday.

Lincoln: Whoa! We'd better get over there!

Nurse Patti: Tell Vince Happy Birthday from us.

Me: Will do Nurse Patti.

Clyde: We're gonna be late!

Me: Not if I get us there really fast.

I turn into Ultimate J.D.

Me: XLR8!

I grab Lincoln, Clyde, Girl Jordan, Zach, Liam, Haiku and Lincoln's sisters and we rush home.

When we came in through the door I revert back and drop them.

Lincoln: J.D. that was awesome!

Me: When you have a Kineceleran's Super Speed at your disposal you can run really fast!

After everyone came home we had our meeting.

Me: (Bangs Lori's Shoe Gaval) I hereby call this meeting to order. Now I'm sure you're all wondering why I called this meeting. Well tomorrow is Vince's birthday and I want to throw him the greatest birthday party he ever had.

Carol: I'm always up for it. (Sighs) Vincey will love it.

Rachel: I have a feeling he will.

Me: I know Rach. Now does anyone have any ideas on what we should do for Vince's Birthday?

Lori: Lets make it a surprise party. He'll love it.

Me: That's perfect. Carol, you'll be in charge of taking Vince out of the house while we set everything up.

Carol: Got it.

Me: Okay. Leni do you have any good ideas on the party decorations?

Leni: Lets give him Blue decorations.

Me: Perfect choices. Lana, Lola, Lucy, you'll be in charge of putting up the party decorations. Any ideas on food?

Lynn: I can make some spicy meatball subs.

Lincoln: I got a good recipe for a great pizza.

Laney: I can make a great birthday cake for him.

Luan: And I'll make a great pie for him. Not to splat in his face of course.

Me: All good choices guys. Lincoln, Lynn, Laney and Luan will be in charge of food. Any ideas for the games?

Linka: How about we have some simulator battles?

Me: That's perfect Linka. Got anything in mind?

Linka: We can have him and Carol take down an evil Sasuke.

Me: Good choice. Always a crowd pleaser. Got any other ideas?

Linka: Lets also do an exercise we haven't tried before.

Me: Ooh. Good idea. What else?

Linka: We can always go down to the city for another spree of humiliation on the Griffin's.

Me: Good idea Linka. Linka, Lisa, you'll be in charge of games.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Me: Okay. Do you all know what to get Vince for presents?

Everyone nodded.

Me: Cool. Now does anyone have any ideas on what to do for entertainment?

Star: Lets sing some great songs.

Me: Good idea Star. We'll have to pick some songs for it. Who wants to sing for it? I know I do.

Laney, Lola, Lily, Lilly & Lincoln, Rachel, May, Yumi, Lucy, Brittney, Varie, Natilee, Jared, Nicole and Lori raised their hands.

Me: Looks like we got quite a lot of singing coming. Okay. Luna, Sam, Anna, Jessie, you will be in charge of the entertainment.

Jessie K: You got it dad.

Me: Okay. Tomorrow we get to work and give Vince the greatest birthday ever! He turns 23 tomorrow.

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: This meeting is adjourned.

I bang the gaval.

---

The Next Day.

It was August 25th - Vince's Birthday. He was out of the house with Carol as we got everything all set up.

Me: Looking great guys. Everything looks perfect. [To the Viewers] Today is August 25, 2018 and it's Vince Pusateri's Birthday. He turns 23 today and we have everything all set up.

Lori: Everything's all set up J.D.

Me: Perfect. They should be home any second now.

Carol: (From outside, Acting) I'll open the door for you Vincey.

Me: They're here guys!

Rachel: Hide!

We did and Carol opened the door and came in.

Vince: Why are the lights off?

Carol: Let me take care of that.

She flipped the light switch and we jumped out.

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Vince: (Gasp) OH WOW! YOU GUYS ARE THE BEST!

Megan: Happy birthday big bro!

Sarah: Same here big bro!

Me: Happy Birthday Partner.

Vince: Thanks you guys. Lets party!

We cheered.

---

First was the Food. We had an awesome Vanilla White German Chocolate Cake made by Laney, Spicy Meatball subs by Lynn (I put Ghost Chili's on mine), a delicious Chicken Parmasan Pizza by Lincoln and Banana Cream Pie by Luan.

Vince: That was a delicious cake guys.

Me: Laney made it for the party. She's a great cook like Mr. Lynn.

Lori: She sure is.

Laney: Aww thanks guys.

---

Next was the Presents. The list of presents is extremely long. So I won't bore you with the details.

---

Next was games.

We were in the Simulator and Vince and Carol were doing an exercise.

Lisa: Here it comes.

The Simulator Activated and Vince and Carol found themselves in the Leaf Village but it was completely destroyed. It was now nothing more than a crater.

Carol: What happened here?

Vince: This was not the work of Orochimaru. This was the work of the Akatsuki.

Vince then sensed a huge energy signal.

Vince: Whoa! Do you feel that?

Carol: I sure do. It's 2 huge power signals and they're incredibly strong.

Vince: Yeah. One is Naruto and he's in his Six-Tail Form and the other is Pain and it's incredibly evil. We got to find them! Come on!

They spread their wings and flew over the land. What they saw next in the distance could only be described as the ultimate level of horror. They saw a huge sphere of rock hovering over the land and it was drawing in a huge amount of Earth at an incredible rate. The sphere was so massive that it was as big as the Moon. It was getting larger at a powerful rate.

Vince: What the!?

Carol: That is unbelievable! How in the world can Pain have that kind of power!?

Vince: He claims to be a god and that he will bring peace to the world through carnage and death.

Carol: That's insane!

Vince: Yeah.

---

CONTROL ROOM

We were seeing the massive rock sphere being built right before our eyes and it was unbelievable.

Me: Holy Earth Crystals!

Lincoln: Look at the size of that thing!

Lori: That is literally unbelievable!

Nicole: That is the Planetary Devastation Jutsu. It's one of the most powerful Jutsu's in the world and it's believe that the mighty Sage of The Six Paths used to create the Moon.

Laney: That's incredible!

Brittney: Yeah. Pain is a monster and he claims to be a god among everyone. But he's really insane.

Nicole: He sure is. When I killed him he wasn't that much of a challenge to me.

Varie: I remember that.

Me: If he throws that massive ball and slams it into the ground it will destroy the entire planet.

Linka: That's what it will do.

Naruto: That's horrible. He would destroy the entire planet with it if he did that.

Sakura: He used this at one time to try and capture Naruto.

Fu: And me too.

Sasuke: What a monster.

Me: Yeah.

---

SIMULATOR

(GIREI THEME PLAYS)

Vince and Carol were shocked at how Pain can have that kind of power to such an incredible degree and more. They saw Naruto in his 6-Tailed State firing fire bombs at the massive ball of Earth. He was barely making a dent in it.

Vince: Lets help him Carol.

Carol: You got it Vincey.

Vince: (Cups hands to the side) NOVAFLAME!

Carol: KAMEHAME…

Vince & Carol: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

They fired a Kamehameha Wave made entirely out of pure fire at the huge rock sphere and it hit it and it exploded with unbelievable power!

KRAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The huge fiery explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it could be seen all the way from space and the entirety of the Leaf was nearly blown away from the immense power of the blast. The surrounding forests in the area were ignited and were incinerated. Team Taka was on their way to the Leaf Village when suddenly without warning they felt the enormous power of the explosion. Suigetsu and Jugo were both incinerated in an instant and Sasuke and Karin were hiding in a cave in the forest. Zetsu was watching the battle from afar and he was completely incinerated in an instant. Kabuto was walking down the path wearing a cloak when the massive explosion incinerated him without warning. All those that were evil were caught in the explosion and burned completely. The explosion of fire even went after Nagato in a tree made of paper in the distance and Konan vanished and Nagato was enveloped by the massive blast of the explosion and was incinerated in an instant. Luckily everyone in the Leaf was not hurt even more than they already are. When the smoke cleared the massive sphere of rock was completely obliterated and nothing of it was left.

Vince: That takes care of that. Pain's energy signal has completely disappeared. He's dead.

Carol: He sure is.

Vince: Now lets fix the Leaf and revive everyone that was killed.

Carol: Right. We also have a lot of work to do.

Vince: We sure do. Burn in Hell, Pain.

Naruto was buried under a huge pile of rocks and under that pile he woke up and felt a tremendous surge of power and he was enveloped in a blinding flash of white light and a massive vortex of wind blew the rocks away. He was enveloped in a massive vortex of wing and it shot up high into the sky. Out in the endless vacuum of space the vortex took the shape of a massive fairy made entirely out of glowing green wind. It drew in the energy from the massive explosions of stars from all over the universe and even the jutsu and energy of all the ninjas that were killed in battle. Naruto's energy was increasing dramatically at an accelerated rate and it was building and building and building at a speed no one ever though possible. The powerful energy resurrected all the Leaf Shinobi killed in the savage onslaught and revived the comatose.

Back in the destroyed Leaf Village, Sakura got up from the rubble and saw the massive vortex of wind and she was shocked at what she saw.

Sakura: All that Chakra is from Naruto!?

Neji: BYAKUGAN!

Neji tried to look at the vortex but it was so powerful that it was like looking at the bright light from a nuclear explosion. He pulled back in pain.

Tenten: Neji what's wrong!?

Neji: That vortex has so much chakra in it that it was like looking at 1,000 Suns.

Ino: It's that powerful!?

Kiba: How can that be?

When the vortex faded Naruto was forever changed. He had angel wings that were green and he had longer blond hair in a cronmage with light green highlights in his hair, He had a sleeveless green battle gi, green ANBU Pants, black shoes, nine orange tails and orange fox ears. When he opened his eyes they were green and slit.

Naruto: Where's Pain?

Vince: He's dead bro. We killed him.

Naruto: Good. I'm glad he got what he deserved.

Vince: Lets head back to the Leaf.

Carol: Okay.

They headed back to the Leaf and everyone cheered wildly for them. They were the heroes of the Leaf.

Vince rebuilt the Leaf to what it was and now they had one loose end to tie up. Destroy Sasuke. The Uchiha Clan were responsible for killing Naruto's family and making him a Jinchuriki and they are gonna pay dearly for it. Vince merged the Leaf with the Leaf from 3 and a half years ago and it was right around the time when Sasuke left the Leaf to join Orochimaru.

All the Akatsuki minus Konan are dead and she had become a Leaf Shinobi to atone for her crimes because she was lead down the wrong path.

Vince: We're heading to the Final Valley and destroy Sasuke and make him pay for everything he's done.

Naruto: That's right.

Sakura: What!? Why do you want to kill Sasuke!?

Vince: Because his clan is the true instigator behind the death of Naruto's family.

Naruto: Let me show you Sakura.

Naruto put his hand on her head and she saw a horrific revelation. She saw that Naruto is the Son of the 4th Hokage Minato Namikaze and Kushina Uzumaki and that it was an Uchiha that forced them to sacrifice themselves and seal the 9-tails into Naruto. She also saw the evils of the entirety of the Uchiha and the number of crimes they commited over the centuries and how they stole everyones hard work and destroyed so many lives. She saw Naruto's horrific childhood at the hands of the dumb doo-doo brains they called the villagers. She even saw how evil Sasuke was to the 20,000,000th degree and how he was an insane, psychopathic, 200,000% Pure Evil Monster of unimaginable horror. Sakura then saw everything that Naruto has done for her and realized what a heartless witch she was to him. When he did something nice for her, she would hit him. She saw that he really did save her from Gaara during the Chunin Exams, how he saved her from Drowning and more.

When it was done she broke down crying and she was really distraught.

Sakura: NARUTO!

She hugged him and was crying and wailing hard into him.

Naruto: Sakura it's all right.

Sakura: (Crying) Oh it's not all right Naruto! I was a monster to you! I never should've done all those things to you! I'm so sorry Naruto! I shouldn't have done all that to you!

Naruto's heart ached hearing her cry and more.

Naruto: Sakura I have already forgiven you for everything you did and you were just blinded by your fangirl impulses. It's not your fault. I've always loved you since we were in the Academy. You're the most beautiful, smartest and most amazing kunoichi that I've ever known and you always will be no matter what.

Sakura: Oh Naruto!

They kissed and it was an awesome feeling for Naruto. They were now officially boyfriend and girlfriend.

Vince: That was awesome bro.

Carol: Lets head out guys.

Sakura: Right. I want to make that wretch pay for ruining my Naruto!

Vince: Lets go.

They flew off to the Final Valley. They arrived in 20 minutes.

---

WARNING: This part is really gruesome. Read at your own risk.

They arrived at the Final Valley.

Vince: So this is the Final Valley.

Naruto: Yes. It's the sight of where our villages founding fathers Hashirama's Senju the 1st Hokage and Madara Uchiha the Leader of The Uchiha Clan fought with everything they had and in the end the 1st Hokage won and Madara died.

Carol: That's amazing.

Vince: Yeah. [Sees Evil Sasuke] There he is on the statue of Madara Uchiha. Lets get him.

They went at him and Vince punched Evil Sasuke in the face and sent him in the water.

SPLASH!

They landed on the surface of the water and Sasuke got up.

Naruto: Hello Sasuke.

Evil Sasuke: So it's you. The hopeless little knucklehead and I see you have friends with you.

Naruto: Your clan killed my mom and dad Sasuke. And now I'm going to avenge them by killing you. Your brother did me a favor and killed them for me.

Evil Sasuke was enraged when he heard him say that.

Evil Sasuke: (Angry) What did you say!?

Vince: You heard him. Or are you too deaf and braindead from all that talk about power?

Sakura: It's over Sasuke. I don't know what I ever saw in you as a kid but now I know the truth.

Evil Sasuke: What truth?

Sakura: That you are nothing more than a selfish, arrogant, heartless, power hungry, megalomaniacal, ruthless monster with no love for anyone other than yourself and people like you are the scum of the world.

Carol: That's right and rogues like you deserve to be forever damned.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) HOW DARE YOU ALL TALK TO ME THIS WAY!?

Vince: We can talk to you however we want.

Naruto: So get ready Sasuke. The Uchiha Clan meets its end today.

Vince: You will pay for everything your clan has done over the centuries.

Evil Sasuke: You think you have what it takes to face me? I'm an elite from the strongest clan in the world.

Vince: Enough you Freak!

Vince and Carol went Super Angel 4 and Naruto spread his wings and Sakura had the Hundred Strengths Seal appear in the middle of her forehead.

Carol: Your overconfidence will be your undoing.

Vince: Lets dance.

(Tourniquet by EvanEscence Plays)

They dash at Evil Sasuke and Vince punched him in the face and Carol kicked him in the back. Naruto punched Evil Sasuke in the face and they engaged in a brutal and extremely savage and ferocious fist fight. They broke away and Evil Sasuke threw a kunai with a paper bomb and Naruto fired a blast of wind that blew it back and it exploded.

Evil Sasuke: Why you!? (Goes through Hand Signs) FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!

He fired a huge fireball at Naruto and he fired a massive ball of wind and it destroyed the fireball.

Carol fired Godzilla's Orange Atomic Ray and it hit him in the chest and blew his shirt apart and little explosions blew holes in his body. He was in a lot of pain but he was really strong.

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU!

Their auras flared up to an extreme intensity.

Carol: Thanks for the power boost fool!

Evil Sasuke: I'll show you that I'm stronger than all of you!

He fired another fireball and Carol fired another atomic ray and the blasts collided and they exploded with incredible power and most of the valley was turned into a sea of fire.

Naruto formed a Rasengan and slammed it into Evil Sasuke's back and sent him crashing into a cliff.

He exploded out of the rubble and Vince charged and punched Evil Sasuke in the face and they locked hands and Vince and Evil Sasuke's auras flared up. Vince's Aura was Blue and Evil Sasuke's was pitch black. Their powers clashed and the energy from their intense power was causing the entirety of the planet to quake violently. The skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning was striking everywhere and setting the forests on fire. Vince kicked Evil Sasuke in the face and they went at eachother in a savage fistfight and it was brutal. They backed away and Vince kicked him in the face and they saw his Curse Mark spreading.

Carol: His Curse Mark is acting up.

Naruto: Now things are getting interesting.

Sakura: Yeah.

Vince: So its come to this.

Sasuke then went into his Level 2 Curse Mark Form.

Vince: So this is your Curse Mark Form. I must say it makes you look uglier than you were before. But for the record I was holding back myself.

Carol: Me too. Now you will face our true power.

Vince: And just for the record Sasuke we were just warming up.

Evil Sasuke was now blinded by anger.

(Gohan's Anger Theme plays)

The ground was shaking worse than it did before and the lightning in the skies intensified. Vince and Carol were thinking about everything they went through and all the friends they have and the support we gave them and how they became much stronger they became with them. Suddenly their power skyrocketed to an incredible level and in a massive blinding flash of light they released the full extent of their power in a powerful burst of energy. The Light was so bright that it could be seen all the way from the Hidden Rock.

When the light faded Vince and Carol were forever changed. They were now Super Angel 10,000. Their power was incredible and they were now far stronger than ever before.

Vince: Now this is the kind of power that you should be afraid of Sasuke.

Evil Sasuke was enraged by the feel of their massive power.

Evil Sasuke: I WANT THAT POWER!

He dashed and he tried to punch and kick Vince and Carol at a relentless level. But they were dodging all of his attacks with incredible speed. Evil Sasuke then punched Vince in the face, but Evil Sasuke got the biggest surprising shock of his life when he saw that his punch to his face didn't even make him flinch. Even with the help of Orochimaru's power he was no match for the sheer magnitude of Vince's power.

Vince: If that is all that you're made of Sasuke, it's really pathetic. And you call yourself an Elite. You're nothing more than a low grade amateur.

But when Evil Sasuke heard that word he snapped and released all of his power in a massive and unrelenting explosion of insane anger and rage! He was so out of his mind with so much rage and fury that it was beyond all forms of human comprehension. He was clenching his fists so hard that blood was gushing out of them. He went at Vince and Carol with such relentless rage and fury and he and Vince & Carol clashed in a ferocious fistfight of incredible power. The fight was so explosive and powerful that it was unbelievable. Massive Shockwaves and fiery explosions destroyed the entire landscape around them and were setting much of the area on fire. Evil Sasuke was not gonna stop until he kills them. He was completely out of his mind with so much ballistic fury that it completely destroyed his sanity to beyond the point of zero reasoning. The arteries and veins in his eyes were showing. This shows that his blood pressure was through the roof. He was completely insane with rage.

Evil Sasuke: I WILL KILL YOU!

Evil Sasuke then backed away and he charged up a Chidori to beyond Maximum Power.

Vince: So that's how you want to go. Carol lets waste this monster!

Carol: You got it.

Vince & Carol: (Cups Hands to Side) KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE!

Evil Sasuke: You're all finished!

He charged.

Vince & Carol: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

They fired a Kamehameha Wave at Evil Sasuke and he jabbed the energy blast and it exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that the blast vaporized everything within the blast radius and the shockwave from the explosion blew everything away with incredible power. A Massive Mushroom Cloud could be seen for miles. When the smoke cleared the entire Final Valley was completely reduced to rubble and was completely engulfed in a raging inferno.

Naruto: Wow! What power!

Sakura: Unbelievable! How can they have such enormous power?

Naruto: Bro and sis worked so hard to get where they're at.

Sakura: Incredible.

Vince and Carol were not even in the least bit exhausted. But when the smoke cleared they saw that Evil Sasuke was still standing but he was severely drained. But his insanity was still giving him more Chakra.

Carol: I'm impressed you were able to survive that.

Vince: Yes but his Chakra has been drained. Now I'll finish him.

Evil Sasuke: I will kill you!

He starts charging them and Vince charged and had his fist ready.

Vince: You will pay for everything your clan has done!

Evil Sasuke: My Clan is the Future of this world!

Vince: There is no future for you! You and your clan are not and ever will be Welcome Here! SUPER DRAGON FIST!

He had a Golden Dragon form around him and he plowed all the way through Evil Sasuke's torso with devastating force and he had a huge hole in him and blew out the entirety of his chest. Kakashi arrived and he saw Evil Sasuke with a huge hole through him. Then Evil Sasuke exploded all over the place as a pile of burning embers.

KABOOOOOMMMMM!

Vince: That's it for him.

Carol: It sure is. Sasuke was no match for all of us.

Sakura: No he wasn't.

Vince and Carol powered down.

Vince: We won guys. Sasuke is dead and the Uchiha Clan along with him.

Sakura: Yep.

Evil Sasuke's charred headband was all that was left of him.

Vince picked it up and slashed through the symbol of the Leaf.

Vince: Burn in Hell, Sasuke Uchiha along with the rest of your wretched clan.

Vince merged Naruto and Sakura and all of the Leaf with their counterparts and the Simulation ended. They came out and we were cheering wildly for them.

Me: Awesome job partner!

Vince: Thanks J.D.

Luna: That was rockin dude!

Luan: It sure was.

Maggie: That was so awesome.

Haiku: It sure was.

Linka: Yeah. Our next game is a Humiliation session with the Griffin's.

Vince: All right!

Carol: This is gonna be awesome! As always.

Me: Yep.

We went to the heart of the City.

---

In the heart of the city we were ready for more humiliation.

Me: Okay partner. Since it's your birthday you get to have first crack at them.

Vince: Okay. Watch this.

Vince pulled out a huge rotten watermelon and it smelled really horrible.

Varie: Ugh! That watermelon smells really horrible!

Vince: It's a really rotten watermelon.

Lana: Cool!

Vince: J.D., Varie can you help me sling it to Peter?

Me: You got it partner.

I pull out a giant rubber band and stretch it. I give one end to Varie and we stretch it and Vince pulled it back a long way.

Vince: Watch this guys. Rotten Apple in the face.

Vince let the watermelon go and it hit Peter square in the face with tremendous force and it splattered all over him.

KERSPLAT!

Me: Bullseye!

Carol: Nice shot!

Everyone laughed at Peter and he was covered in rotten watermelon and juice.

Peter: You know you are one majorly disgusting bunch of freaks, you know that!?

Me: Ah your brother bites whale barnacles!

Everyone: Oooohhhh!

Lincoln: I got something.

Lincoln walked up to Lois and put a cigar in her mouth and lit it and ran. It exploded in her face.

KABOOM!

We laughed at Lois.

Me: The old exploding cigar trick. Always a classic. Great job buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Luan: That's one Smoke that goes out with a Bang! (Laughs) Get it?

We all laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Varie: (Laughs) It sure was.

Jared: I got something. I always wanted to try this. Luan may I borrow a Branding Iron?

Luan: Sure Jared.

She pulled out a case and it was full of Branding Irons.

Jared: Lets see. [Sees a good branding iron] This one is perfect.

Luan: That's a good one Jared.

Jared: No need to light it Luan. I can do it.

Luan: Okay.

Jared walked up to Peter and pulled his pants down and used his fire powers to make the branding iron red hot.

He stuck the brand on Peter and he screamed in pain. On his butt was the name Fart Face.

Jared: This is what you get for farting in Meg's face all the time.

Jared cooled down the branding iron and took a picture of the brand.

He showed it to everyone and we were laughing at him.

Meg: That's a good name for him.

Jared: It sure is. Thanks for letting me borrow this Luan. [Gives the branding iron back to her]

Luan: You're welcome Jared.

Linka: I got something.

Linka pulled out a little red candy.

Lola: A piece of candy?

Linka: Not just any piece of candy Lola. This is the spiciest and hottest candy in the world. It's the Dragons Breath Inferno Candy Ball. It's infused with pure Capsaicin Extract from the Hottest Pepper on the planet - The Dragons Breath Pepper.

A nuclear explosion forms in the background behind it for a dramatic effect and Satanic Cultist music could be heard.

We all gasp in sheer horror.

Lori: That candy will literally kill them!

Lucy: I'll make sure they get a proper funeral.

Me: Oh this is gonna be good!

Kakashi: I had no idea that there is a candy that is that spicy and potent.

Me: Me neither Kakashi-sensei. I saw these candies on the internet and it's like handling pellets made of pure Uranium or Plutonium enhanced 100-fold.

Kakashi: I believe it J.D.

Linka took out the candy from the packet and gave it to Peter and when he tasted it he screamed in excruciating pain as a massive burst of fire exploded from his mouth.

Me: Hit the deck!

We ducked and Lola, Aylene and Yuko were absorbing the fire and we were laughing at him and it was too funny.

Lana: I got something I can do.

Lana pulled out a container of extra strong itching powder and she shoved it down Peter and Lois' pants and they were itching like crazy.

We were laughing at them some more.

Lana: Extra strong itching powder.

Luan: That's something to scratch up! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Rachel: It sure was.

Aylene: That was a good one.

Me: I got something. Be right back.

I used Instant Transmission and beam somewhere.

I went to Tehran, Iran and met the Dirtiest Man in The World - Amou Haji. He never took a bath for 60 years. YUCK! I gave him some Iranian Money and took him with me to America for a job.

Me: Guys this is Amou Haji, the man that went the longest ever without taking a bath. He went for 60 years without one and the Guinness Book of World Records calls him the Dirtiest Man in the world.

Everyone: EW!

Lana: Awesome!

Lana was in the presence of a legend.

Amou rubbed his stinky pits in Peter's face and he broke away and he was hurling his guts out and Amou farted in Lois' face and she did the same thing.

We laughed at them and we were rolling on the floor.

I beam him back to Iran.

Ace: I would like to try something.

Me: Go for it Mariah.

Ace walked up to them and her eyes glowed orange and Lois and Peter saw everything turned into sweet food.

Peter: Oh wow! Give me all that chocolate!

Lois: (Muffled) I want some sweets!

Me: What did you make them see Mariah?

Ace: I made them see everything as Sweets.

Me: The Old Sweet Tooth Insanity trick. Very clever. Great job.

Vince: That was so much fun!

Me: It sure was.

---

Back at home we had an entertainment show.

Me: We have a great show for you all. We're gonna be singing for you all. First up is Lincoln Loud.

The curtain opened and Lincoln had a guitar with him.

Lincoln: My song for you all is The Thunder Rolls by Garth Brooks.

Me: Good choice buddy. Not really a fan of country western music but that's one of my favorites that I've known since I was a little kid.

Lincoln: Cool.

Lincoln started playing and the room turned into a raging thunderstorm with lots of lightning and thunder was rumbling.

Lincoln: (Singing)

Three thirty in the morning

Not a soul in sight

The city's lookin' like a ghost town

On a moonless summer night

Raindrops on the windshield

There's a storm moving in

He's headin' back from somewhere

That he never should have been

And the thunder rolls

And the thunder rolls

Every light is burnin'

In a house across town

She's pacin' by the telephone

In her faded flannel gown

Askin' for a miracle

And hopin' she's not right

Prayin' it's the weather

That has kept him out all night

And the thunder rolls

And the thunder rolls

The thunder rolls

And the lightnin' strikes

Another love grows cold

On a sleepless night

As the storm blows on

Out of control

Deep in her heart

The thunder rolls

She's waitin' by the window

When he pulls into the drive

She rushes out to hold him

Thankful he's alive

But on the wind and rain

A strange new perfume blows

And the lightnin' flashes in her eyes

And he knows that she knows

And the thunder rolls

And the thunder rolls

The thunder rolls

And the lightnin' strikes

Another love grows cold

On a sleepless night

As the storm blows on

Out of control

Deep in her heart

The thunder rolls

We cheered wildly for Lincoln.

Me: Great job buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Lana: That was awesome Lincoln!

Me: It sure was. Next we have Lori.

Lori came on.

Lori: I'm going to be singing to you all Adiemus by Karl Jenkins.

Me: That's one of my favorites. I've known that song for a long time.

Lori: I love the beauty of it.

The room turned into the beauty of the Great Barrier Reef from Australia.

Lori: (Singing Divinely)

heeheeheeheeheeheeheehee…

adie adie mus ta de adie adie a mus ta

adie na ta mus ta me adua

adie adie tu e ma de adie adie tu e ma adie adie tu e made…

adie adie mus ta de adie adie a mus ta

adie na ta mus ta me adua

adie adie tu e ma de adie adie tu e ma adie adie tu e made…

ademade tu e made ha

ade made tu e ma

hade made tu e ma cora,

hade made tu e ma cora ( haye, waye…)

hade made tu e ma cora ( haye, waye…)

ha une wa en, ha un wa hee e (2x)

adie adie a mus ta de

adie adie a mus ta

adie a nade a mus ta adua

adie adie tu e ma, adie adie tu e ma,

adie adie tu e made nade…

yakama yamaya kayame ( ha do way hee hee…) ( 6x)

yaa, kaa haa maa mee ( hadua)

yaa, kaa haa maa mee hadua ( haye,waye…)

We saw many different kinds of fish and more and even mermaids. It was breathtaking.

When the song ended we cheered wildly for her and we had no idea she could sing with such divine beauty.

Me: Way to go Lori! That was amazing!

Bobby: Oh Babe that was amazing! I didn't know you could sing so beautifully!

Ronnie Anne: That was so awesome!

Lori: Thanks guys. And thanks Boo Boo Bear.

Me: It was awesome. Next is Laney Loud.

Laney: Thank you. My song for you all is Calling Me Home by Kate Price.

Me: Another one of my favorites. Good choice Laney.

Laney began playing a guitar and the area changed into a beautiful forest in Russia.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

In the shadow of the night I hear you calling out my name

Never heard your voice before, yet it sounds the same

As I had imagined it on a thousand nights before

Never thought you'd come for me, lost forevermore

But I can hear you calling, calling me home

I can hear you calling, calling me home

I can feel the pounding of his heart within my breast

Ever beating, ever drumming, it never seems to rest

It drives me on, leads me where my other senses fail

Leads me down this road to you, lit with moonlight pale

And I can hear you calling, calling me home

I can hear you calling, calling me home

As I approach the clearing, I recognize this place

And you with the heavens, shining in your face

A spirit strong and gentle, I ache to hold you in my arms

I feel as I have fallen under some forgotten charm

And I can hear you calling, calling me home

I can hear you calling, calling me home

Vapor in the midnight air, a vision there you stand

A broadsword and an eagle feather in your hands

I know not of me body quakes with passion or with fear

But as I reach my arms to you, you disappear

But I can hear you calling, calling me home

I can hear you calling, calling me home

Awake I sit bolt upright, I'm safe within my bed

The power of your calling still echoes in my head

Who or what you are, I guess I'll never really know

But every time you come for me, I'll go I can hear you calling, calling me home

We cheered wildly for her when the song was done.

Luna: Lanes that was rockin'!

Luan: It sure was. Laney has an awesome singing voice.

Lynn: She sure does.

Laney: Thanks guys.

Me: Great performance Laney. That was really well done. Next up is Lucy.

Lucy came on.

Lucy: My song for you all is It's the Fear by Within Temptation.

Me: Great choice Lucy. One of my favorites.

Lucy: I know.

The song started and the room turned into a huge void of darkness and the Star of Satan appeared in fire.

Lucy: (Singing Divinely)

It waits for the day, I will let it out

To give it a reason, to give it its might

I fear who I am becoming,

I feel that I am losing the struggle within

I can no longer restrain it,

My strength, it is fading

I have to give in

It's the fear,

The fear of the dark

It's growing inside of me

They won, they will come to life

Have to save,

Save my beloved,

There is no escaping

Because my fate is horror and doom

Hold down your head now,

Just let me pass by

Don't feed my fear,

If you don't want it out

I fear who I am becoming,

I feel that I am losing the struggle within

I can no longer restrain it,

My strength, it is fading

I have to give in

It's the fear,

The fear of the dark

It's growing inside of me

They won, they will come to life

Have to save,

Save my beloved,

There is no escaping

Because my fate is horror and doom

Long ago, it came to me and ever since that day,

Infected with it's rage

But it ends today

It's the fear,

The fear of the dark

It's growing inside of me

They won, they will come to life

Have to save,

Save my beloved,

There is no escaping

Because my fate is horror and doom

We saw horrific demons, monsters and everything that was dark and scary.

When the song ended we cheered wildly for Lucy.

Me: Lucy that was awesome!

Lucy: Thanks J.D. I have a voice that sounds just like Sharon Den Adel when I sing.

Me: I believe it.

Laney: I was shocked myself.

Luna: Luce change that was rockin'! YEAH!

Me: It sure was. Now next is Lola.

Lola: I'm gonna be singing Major Tom by Peter Schilling.

Me: Good choice Lola. One of my favorites from the 1980's and

Peter Schilling used to be one of the Legendary Moody Blues.

Lola: Neat.

The song started and the room turned into an illusion of us above planet Earth.

Lola: (Singing Divinely)

Standing there alone

The ship is waiting

All systems are go

"Are you sure?"

Control is not convinced

But the computer

Has the evidence

No need to abort

The countdown starts

Watching in a trance

The crew is certain

Nothing left to chance

All is working

Trying to relax

Up in the capsule

"Send me up a drink"

Jokes Major Tom

The count goes on
Four, three, two, one
Earth below us
Drifting, falling
Floating weightless
Calling, calling home
Second stage is cut
We're now in orbit
Stabilizers up
Running perfect
Starting to collect
Requested data
"What will it affect
When all is done?"
Thinks Major Tom
Back at ground control
There is a problem
"Go to rockets full"
Not responding
"Hello, Major Tom
Are you receiving?
Turn the thrusters on

We're standing by"

There's no reply

Four, three, two, one

Earth below us

Drifting, falling

Floating weightless

Calling, calling home

Across the stratosphere

A final message

"Give my wife my love"

Then nothing more

Far beneath the ship

The world is mourning

They don't realize

He's alive

No one understands

But Major Tom sees

"Now the light commands

This is my home

I'm coming home"

Earth below us

Drifting, falling

Floating weightless

Coming home

Earth below us

Drifting, falling

Floating weightless

Coming home

Earth below us

Drifting, falling

Floating weightless

Coming, coming

Home

Home

Home

Home

Home

Home

Home

Home

The song also showed us some of the most famous rocket launches and disasters of the 20th century and early 2000's. We saw the 1986 Challenger Tragedy and the 2003 Columbia Tragedy.

We cheered wildly for Lola.

Me: That was awesome Lola.

Lola: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: I didn't know you could sing so good Lola.

Lola: It's a big talent Linky.

Me: I know those events that you showed us when you sang. They were the most famous rocket launches and failures in NASA. The most famous ones of them all were the 1986 Challenger Tragedy and the 2003 Columbia Tragedy.

Lana: What happened to the Challenger Shuttle, J.D.?

Me: That was a horrible tragedy Lana. It was back 32 years ago on January 28, 1986. 73 seconds into the launch, there was a fuel tank problem and the shuttle exploded. Killing all 7 people on board.

Everyone gasped.

Leni: That's totes awful.

Luan: It sure was.

Lynn: Yeah.

Lana: That's horrible. How did the Columbia Shuttle explode?

Me: That was a strange tragedy. On February 1, 2003 the Columbia Shuttle was returning from its two week mission and its heat shields failed to activate upon reentry into the planets atmosphere. The shuttle came in at about 35,000 miles per hour and it exploded into a thousand pieces. Killing all 7 people on board.

Lisa: It appears that there were a bunch of mechanical failures over the decades when we entered the Space Age.

Me: There were Lisa. That's because we didn't have the necessary parts over that length of time. Next is May and Yumi.

May: We're gonna sing I Got My Scream On by China Anne Mcclain.

Me: Ooh good choice.

They were singing and the area turned into a bog loaded with lots of butterflies.

May and Yumi: (Singing Divinely)

Yumi: Lost in the dark it's midnight (midnight)

Stuck in between I can't hide (can't hide)

Everywhere I turn they're out to get me on their side

I'm freaking out in My my my my my mind

May: There's something in the air

There's shadows everywhere

Never been so scared beware

Bewar-ar-ar-ar-are

May and Yumi: I got my scream on

I feel the vib (Oh Yeah)

I'm torn between there and here

I got to choose the side

I'm on before the break of dawn (yeah)

I Got My Scream On

Yumi: Creeping around this madness (madness)

No horror flick can top this (top this)

Even in my heart they got me so divided

Got to take control just sto-o-o-o-o-o stop it

May: There's something in the air

There's shadows everywhere

Never been so scared beware

Bewar-ar-ar-ar-are

May and Yumi: I got my scream on

I feel the vib (Oh Yeah)

I'm torn between there and here

I got to choose the side

I'm on before the break of dawn (yeah)

I Got My Scream On

I feel the vib (Oh Yeah)

I'm torn between there and here

I got to choose the side

I'm on before the break of dawn (yeah)

May: I just got to scream

I just got to scream

Yumi: (yeah) I just got to scream out

I just got to scream

May and Yumi: I got my scream on

I feel the vib (Oh Yeah)

I'm torn between there and here

I got to choose the side

I'm on before the break of dawn (yeah)

I Got My Scream On

I feel the vib (Oh Yeah)

I'm torn between there and here

I got to choose the side

I'm on before the break of dawn (yeah)

I Got My Scream On

We cheered wildly for them.

Me: That was awesome girls! Well done!

May: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Now for me. I'm going to sing my mothers favorite song by Journey: Separate Ways.

I start playing the song and the room turned into a mountainous planet.

Me: (Singing Divinely)

Here we stand

Worlds apart

Hearts broken in two, two, two

Sleepless nights

Losing ground

I'm reaching for you, you, you

Feelin' that it's gone

Can't change your mind

If we can't go on

To survive the tide

Love divides

Someday love will find you

Break those chains that bind you

One night will remind you

How we touched

And went our separate ways

If he ever hurts you

True love won't desert you

You know I still love you

Though we touched

And went our separate ways

Troubled times

Caught between confusion and pain, pain, pain

Distant eyes

Promises we made were in vain, in vain, in vain

If you must go

I wish you love

You'll never walk alone

Take care, my love

Miss you, love

Someday love will find you

Break those chains that bind you

One night will remind you

How we touched

And went our separate ways

If he ever hurts you

True love won't desert you

You know I still love you

Though we touched

And went our separate ways

No

Someday love will find you

Break those chains that bind you

One night will remind you

If he ever hurts you

True love won't desert you

You know I still love you

I still love you, girl

I really love you, girl

And if he ever hurts you

True love won't desert you

No, no

My mom was dancing like mad and she was enamored by it. When I was done everyone cheered wildly.

Me: THANK YOU!

Luna: J.D. You are rockin'!

Sam: That's rockin' LOVE! YEAH!

Me: Thank you guys. Thank you. Now we have Kevin and Duncan.

Duncan: We're gonna be singing The Boys are Back from High School Musical 3

Me: Good choice guys.

The song was playing and we were in a High School Hallway.

Kevin & Duncan: (Singing)

Kevin: Take it back to the place where you know it all began

Duncan: We could be anything we wanna be

Kevin: We can tell by the noise

That the boys are back again

Duncan: Together making history

Both: It's time to show how

Kevin: To be a super hero

Both: Just like a showdown

Duncan: Will Smith and Bobby DeNiro

Both: We're the best, no doubt

Kevin: Doin' it like we used to do

Both: This is our town

Duncan: And I'm telling you

Both: OOOHHH

Both: The boys are back, hey

The boys are back

The boys are back… going to do it again

Going to wake up the neighborhood

The boys are back, yeah

The boys are back

Climbing up the walls, any time we want

The word is out, the boys are back

The boys are back

Back to save the day

The boys are back, oh yeah

[Troy:] Keep coming with the right, Win the fight, every single time

[Chad:] Undefeated here in our house, yeah

[Both:] We can rock, we can shock

Any time we like

Duncan: And tonight we're going all out

Both: It's time to show how

Kevin: To be a super hero

Both: Just like a showdown

Duncan: Keep the pedal to the metal, go!

Both: We're the best, no doubt

Kevin: Doing it like we used to do

Both: This is our town

Duncan: And I'm telling you, oh

Look out

Both: The boys are back, hey

The boys are back

The boys are back… going to do it again

Going to wake up the neighborhood

The boys are back, yeah

The boys are back

Climbing up the walls, any time we want

The word is out, the boys are back

The boys are back

Back to save the day

The boys are back

Kevin: Here to change the world

Duncan: To solve the mystery, fight the battle

Both: Save the girl

(no one) No one can stop us now

We're the ones that make the rules

(instrumental)

Both: The boys are back

Ohhh, yeah

The boys are back, hey

The boys are back, the boys are back

Gonna do it again

Gonna wake up the neighborhood

The boys are back, yeah

Climbing up the walls

Any time we want

Kevin: No need to worry, cause

Both: The boys are back, hey

The boys are back, look out now

The boys are back, gonna do it again

Duncan: And we make it look good

Both: The boys are back, yeah

The boys are back

Tearing down the walls

Any time we want

I'm sure that you know by now

Both: The boys are back!

We cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome boys!

Duncan: Thanks J.D.

Kevin: Thanks man.

Eddy: Great job guys.

Me: Yeah. Next up is Varie.

Varie: I'm gonna be singing Neverending Story by Limahl.

Me: Great song choice. I've known that song since I was little. It was made 34 years ago in The Neverending Story from 1984.

Varie: That's right.

Lincoln: That's cool.

Vince: I can't wait.

Varie started playing and it turned into a beautiful sky loaded with clouds everywhere.

Varie: (Singing Divinely)

Turn around

Look at what you see

In her face

The mirror of your dreams

Make believe I'm everywhere

Given in the light

Written on the pages

Is the answer to a never ending story

Ahahah ahahah ahahah…

Reach the stars
Fly a fantasy
Dream a dream
And what you see will be
Rhymes that keep their secrets
Will unfold behind the clouds
And there upon a rainbow
Is the answer to a never ending story
Ahahah ahahah ahahah…
Story
Ahahah ahahah ahahah…
Show no fear
For she may fade away
In your hand
The birth of a new day
Rhymes that keep their secrets
Will unfold behind the clouds
And there upon a rainbow
Is the answer to a never ending story
Ahahah ahahah ahahah…
Never ending story
Ahahah ahahah ahahah…

Never ending story

Ahahah ahahah ahahah…

Never ending story

Ahahah ahahah ahahah…

We saw beautiful cloud formations and more. When it was done we cheered wildly and Me and Varie kissed.

Me: Varie that was awesome!

Varie: Thanks hon.

Me: You're welcome. Next up is Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks dad. I'm going to be singing Rain by Madonna.

Me: Good choice. I've known that song for a long time.

Nicole started playing and the area became a huge thunderstorm and it started raining and lightning was striking.

I feel it, it's coming

*[Chorus:]*

Rain, feel it on my finger tips

Hear it on my window pane

Your love's coming down like

Rain, wash away my sorrow

Take away my pain

Your love's coming down like rain

When your lips are burning mine

And you take the time to tell me how you feel

When you listen to my words

And I know you've heard, I know it's real

Rain is what this thunder brings

For the first time I can hear my heart sing

Call me a fool but I know I'm not

I'm gonna stand out here on the mountain top

Till I feel your

*[chorus]*

When you looked into my eyes

And you said goodbye could you see my tears

When I turned the other way

Did you hear me say

I'd wait for all the dark clouds bursting in a perfect sky

You promised me when you said goodbye

That you'd return when the storm was done

And now I'll wait for the light, I'll wait for the sun

Till I feel your

*[chorus]*

*[The sun peared through a hole in the storm clouds]*

Here comes the sun, here comes the sun

And I say, never go away

Waiting is the hardest thing

(It's strange I feel like I've known you before)

I tell myself that if I believe in you

(And I want to understand you)

In the dream of you

(More and more)

With all my heart and all my soul

(When I'm with you)

That by sheer force of will

(I feel like a magical child)

I will raise you from the ground

(Everything strange)

And without a sound you'll appear

(Everything wild)

And surrender to me, to love

[Lightning strikes everywhere at a ferocious level]

Rain is what the thunder brings

For the first time I can hear my heart sing

Call me a fool but I know I'm not

I'm gonna stand out here on the mountain top

Till I feel your

Rain, I feel it, it's coming

Your love's coming down like *[repeat]*

*[chorus]*

Rain, I feel it, it's coming

Your love's coming down like

Rain, I feel it, it's coming

Your love's coming down like

[A rainbow shined in the storm clouds]

I'll stand out on a mountain top and wait for you to call my name

Rain

We cheered wildly for Nicole but we were soaking wet.

Me: That was awesome Nicole!

Nicole: Thanks dad.

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

Paige: It sure was Linky.

Rachel: That is gonna be one of my favorite songs.

Me: I'm glad Rach. Next is Natilee.

Natilee: Thanks dad. I have two songs for you all to play. My 1st song is Téir Abhaile Riú. That's Celtic Gaelic for Oh Go Home.

Me: Interesting.

Natilee began playing and it turned into the beautiful Irish Lands.

Natilee: (Singing)

Look how the lights of the town

The lights of the town are shining now

Tonight I'll be dancing around

I'm off on the road to Galway now

Look how she's off on the town

She's off on a search for sailors though

There's fine fellas here to be found

She's never been one to stay at home

Home you'll go and it's there you'll stay

And you've work to do in the morning

Give up your dream of going away

Forget your sailors in Galway

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhaile gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Come now and follow me down

Down to the lights of Galway where

There's fine sailors walking the town

And waiting to meet the ladies there

Watch now he'll soon be along

He's finer than any sailor so

Come on now pick up your spoons

He's waiting to hear you play them, whoo!

Here today and she's gone tomorrow

And next she's going to Galway

Jiggin' around and off to town

And won't be back until morning

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhaile gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Off with a spring in my step

The sailors are searching Galway for

A young lady such as myself

For reels and jigs and maybe more

Stay here and never you mind

The lights of the town are blinding you

The sailors they come and they go

But listen to what's reminding you

Handsome men surrounding you

Dancing a reel around you

Home you'll go and it's there you'll stay

And you've work to do in the morning

Give up your dream of going away

Forget your sailors in Galway

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhaile gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Listen to the music flow

I'm falling for the flow of home

I'm home to dance till dawning

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhaile gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Stay a while and we'll dance together now

As the light is falling

We'll reel away till the break of day

And dance together till morning

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhaile gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhaile gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Do mhargadh de, do mhargadh déanta

We cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Natilee: Thanks dad. Now my next song is called Siúil A Rúin. That's Gaelic for Walk My Love. It's an ancient Irish Ballad that's about a woman waiting for her love to return to her from an event called the Glorius Revolution of 1688.

Jessie K: That event was known as the bloodless war. In 1689 it ended with the ousting of King James II of England and the start of the reign of King William III and Queen Mary II.

Laney: Wow! That's interesting.

Brittney: It sure is. It's one of my favorite events in Celtic History.

Linka: That's cool.

Natilee: Yeah.

The music played.

Natilee: (Singing)

Siúil, siúil, siúil a rúin

Siúil go sochair agus siúil go ciúin

Siúil go doras agus éalaigh liom

Siúil, siúil, siúil a rúin

Siúil go sochair agus siúil go ciúin

Siúil go doras agus éalaigh liom

Is go dté tú mo mhúirnín slán

I wish I was on yonder hill

'Tis there I'd sit and cry my fill

Until every tear would turn a mill

I'll sell my rod, I'll sell my reel

I'll sell my only spinning wheel

To buy my love a sword of steel

I'll dye my petticoats, I'll dye them red

And 'round the world I'll beg my bread

Until my parents shall wish me dead

Siúil, siúil, siúil a rúin

Siúil go sochair agus siúil go ciúin

Siúil go doras agus éalaigh liom

Is go dté tú mo mhúirnín slán

Siúil, siúil, siúil a rúin

Siúil go sochair agus siúil go ciúin

Siúil go doras agus éalaigh liom

Is go dté tú mo mhúirnín slán

Siúil, siúil, siúil a rúin

Siúil go sochair agus siúil go ciúin

Siúil go doras agus éalaigh liom

Is go dté tú mo mhúirnín slán

We cheered wildly for her.

Me: That was awesome Natilee!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Vince: Great job!

Natilee: Thanks guys.

Me: Awesome job Natilee. Next is Jared.

Jared: Thanks dad. I have two songs for you all. My 1st song for you all is from my grandpas movie from his past: El Dorado by George Alexander.

Linka: I remember that song.

Lily: That was an awesome song.

Jared starts playing and the room turned into Ship Rock in New Mexico.

Jared: (Singing)

Through sunshine and shadow, from darkness till noon

Over mountains that reach from the sky to the moon.

A man with a dream that will never let go

Keeps searching to find El Dorado. So ride, boldly ride, to the end of the rainbow.

Ride, boldly ride, till you find El Dorado. The wind becomes bitter, the sky turns to gray.

His body grows weary, he can't find his way.

But he'll never turn back though he's lost in the snow…

For he has to find El Dorado. So ride, boldly ride, to the end of the rainbow.

Ride, boldly ride, till you find El Dorado. My daddy once told me what a man ought to be.

There's much more to life than the things we can see.

And the godliest mortal you ever will know

Is the one with the dream of El Dorado. So ride, boldly ride, to the end of the rainbow.

Ride, boldly ride, till you find El Dorado.

When the song ended we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome son!

Jared: Thanks dad. It's one of my favorites. My next song is White Lightning by George Jones. Do you guys know what White Lightning is?

Lisa: It's an alcoholic beverage that is known as Moonshine.

Me: That's right Lisa. White Lightning is considered one of the most notorious drinks in all of the East Coast and it was very popular during the Prohibition Era in the 1920's.

Jared: That's right. That stuff to people tastes like you're drinking Kerosene. YUCK! I wouldn't even drink that stuff even if you paid me or held a gun to my head. But anyway this was George Jones most famous song. He died in 2013 and his legacy lives on.

Jared started playing and it turned into the Appalachian Mountains of North Carolina.

Jared: (Singing)

Well in North Carolina way back in the hills me and my old pappy and he had him a still

He brewed white lightnin till the sun went down

Then he'd fill up a jug and he'd pass it around

Mighty mighty pleasin my pappy's corn squeezin (whew (Hiccup) white lightnin)

Well the G men T men revenoers too searchin for the place where he made his brew

They were lookin tryin' to book him but my pappy kept on cookin

(Whew (Hiccup) white lightnin)

Well I asked my old pappy why he called his brew

White lightnin stead of mountain dew

I took a little sip and right away I knew

And my eyes bugged out and my face turned blue

Light has started flashin thunder started krashin (whew (Hiccup) white lightnin)

Well the G men T men revenoers too searchin for the place where he made his brew

They were lookin tryin' to book him but my pappy kept on cookin

(Whew (Hiccup) white lightnin)

Well a city slicker came and he said I'm tough

I think I want to taste that powerful stuff

He took one slug and he drank it right down I heard him moanin' as he hit the ground

Mighty mighty pleasin you'r pappy's corn squeezin (whew (Hiccup) white lightnin)

Well the G men T men revenoers too searchin for the place where he made his brew

They were lookin tryin' to book him but my pappy kept on cookin

(Whew (Hiccup) ooh that's all they hold at me)

Everyone cheered wildly for him.

Me: Great job son! That was awesome!

Jared: Thanks dad.

Me: Next up is Brittney.

Brittney: My song that I'm gonna play for you is The Mummers Dance by Loreena McKennitt.

Me: One of my favorites. Good choice.

Brittney was playing and the area changed into the beautiful River of Five Colors in Colombia.

Brittney: (Singing Divinely)

When in the springtime of the year

When the trees are crowned with leaves

When the ash and oak, and the birch and yew

Are dressed in ribbons fair

When owls call the breathless moon

In the blue veil of the night

The shadows of the trees appear

Amidst the lantern light

We've been rambling all the night

And some time of this day

Now returning back again

We bring a garland gay

Who will go down to those shady groves

And summon the shadows there

And tie a ribbon on those sheltering arms

In the springtime of the year

The songs of birds seem to fill the wood

That when the fiddler plays

All their voices can be heard

Long past their woodland days

We've been rambling all the night

And some time of this day

Now returning back again

We bring a garland gay

And so they linked their hands and danced

Round in circles and in rows

And so the journey of the night descends

When all the shades are gone

"A garland gay we bring you here

And at your door we stand

It is a sprout well budded out

The work of Our Lord's hand"

We've been rambling all the night

And some time of this day

Now returning back again

We bring a garland gay

When the song was done we cheered wildly for her.

Me: That was awesome Brittney!

Brittney: Thanks Dad.

Me: Next is Luna and Sam.

Luna: We're gonna be singing Rock you Like a Hurricane by the Scorpions.

Sam: It's gonna be awesome luvs.

Me: Good choice. One of my favorites.

The song played and the area turned into the eye of a Hurricane. It was Hurricane Isabel, the Strongest Hurricane from the 2003 Atlantic Hurricane Season.

Luna and Sam: (Singing)

It's early morning

The sun comes out

Last night was shaking

And pretty loud

My cat is purring

It scratches my skin

So what is wrong

With another sin?

The bitch is hungry

She needs to tell

So give her inches
And feed her well
More days to come
New places to go
I've got to leave
It's time for a show
Here I am, rock you like a hurricane
Here I am, rock you like a hurricane
My body is burning
It starts to shout
Desire is coming
It breaks out loud
Lust is in cages
Till storm breaks loose
Just have to make it
With someone I choose
The night is calling
I have to go
The wolf is hungry
He runs the show
He's licking his lips
He's ready to win

On the hunt tonight

For love at first sting

Here I am

Rock you like a hurricane (Are you ready, baby?)

Here I am

Rock you like a hurricane

Here I am

Rock you like a hurricane (Come on, come on, baby)

Here I am

Rock you like a hurricane

Rock you like a hurricane

It's early morning

The sun comes out

Last night was shaking

And pretty loud

My cat is purring

It scratches my skin

So what is wrong

With another sin?

The night is calling

I have to go

The wolf is hungry

He runs the show

He's licking his lips

He's ready to win

On the hunt tonight

For love at first sting

Here I am

Rock you like a hurricane (Are you ready, baby?)

Here I am

Rock you like a hurricane

Here I am

Rock you like a hurricane (Come on, come on, come on, come on)

Here I am

Rock you like a hurricane

Luna: GOOD NIGHT ESTATE!

We cheered wildly for them.

Me: That was great girls! Way to go!

Sam: Thanks J.D.

Luna: We rocked it Love!

Me: You both sure did. Now our last song for this is from Lily.

Lily: Hey guys. I'm gonna be doing my favorite song Ave Maria.

Lisa: An Opera Song. (Excited)

Me: That's one of the most gut-wrenching funeral songs. It means

Hail Mary and it was created by Franz Schubert.

Lily: That's right. I'm gonna be doing the one from Fantasia.

Me: That's always been one of my favorites.

Lily started playing the harp and the room turned into a beautiful sunset glow with rays of light shining through the clouds.

Lily: (Singing Divinely)

Ave Maria!

Now your ageless bell

so sweetly sounds for listening ears,

from heights of Heaven to brink of Hell

in tender notes have echoed through the years.

Aloft from earth's far boundaries

Each poor petition, every prayer,

the hopes of foolish ones and wise

must mount in thanks or grim despair.

Ave Maria!

Ave Maria!

You were not spared

one pang of flesh, or mortal tear;

So rough the paths your feet have shared,

So great the bitter burden of your fear.

Your heart has bled with every beat.

In dust you laid your weary head,

the hopeless vigil of defeat was yours

and flinty stone for bread

Ave Maria!

Ave Maria!

Heaven's Bride.

The bells ring out in solemn praise,

for you, the anguish and the pride.

The living glory of our nights, of our nights and days.

The Prince of Peace your arms embrace,

while hosts of darkness fade and cower.

Oh save us, mother full of grace,

In life and in our dying hour,

Ave Maria!

As the song played we were all crying in tears of happiness and we had our hearts touched. It was one of the most memorable and most gut-wrenching songs of all time.

When the song ended we were cheering wildly and it was a great way to finish a great session of entertainment.

Me: There you all have it. Happy Birthday Vince.

Megan: Happy Birthday big bro.

Sarah: Same here.

Vince: Thank you so much guys! You all made this the most awesome and greatest 23rd Birthday ever!

Me: We're glad you had fun partner.

We had an awesome time and it was a party worth remembering.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Happy 23rd Birthday Vince. I'm happy we could write this chapter for you. NicoChan11 gave me the song ideas and the humiliation pranks while the rest was all done by me. Let me know what you all think. I did this chapter as a tribute to the great George Jones.

RIP George Jones - September 12, 1931 to April 26, 2013.

See you all next time.

Songs and elements belong to their rightful owners.

# A Family of Bears

It starts in the living room on the sofa. We were watching TV and playing cards.

Captain America: So this Sartorius person was going to use the Light of Destruction to destroy the universe?

Jaden: That's right. Good thing J.D. arrived in Duel Academy to arrest Crowler or we would've never been aware of it.

Syrus: Can you imagine what would've happened if J.D. hadn't informed us about Sartorius?

Mindy: I think he might've actually gone with his plan to brainwash everyone.

Chazz: He probably would've gone after me first.

Bastion: Sheppard most likely would've started another tournament if that happened.

Alexis: Well, let's not think about what might've happened. Besides, Sartorius is dead anyway. He can't hurt anyone anymore.

Me: Yeah. Had we not stop him he would've ultimately destroyed the entire universe.

Lincoln: It was horrible what he did.

Laney: It sure was.

Maria: And now he's in the darkness of Hell for all eternity.

Me: Yep.

Natilee: I have a dark secret I never told you about.

Lincoln: What's wrong Natilee?

Natilee always had a headband on and when she took it off she revealed a Sun-Shape Scar right in the Middle of her forehead.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: That's a nasty scar.

Laney: How did you get that?

Natilee: When I was born I was kidnapped by a cult that worshiped the Sun and they branded me with this symbol in the middle of my forehead.

Me: That's terrible.

Lori: It sure is. And they literally gave you that scar as a baby? That's bad.

Natilee: Yeah. Dad killed the cult in the future.

Me: I'm glad I did.

Isabelle: I have a secret too.

Isabelle lifted up her shirt and on her back was a long scar that went all the way from her lower back to her lower neck.

Me: Ooh!

Lincoln: Geez. What happened to your back Isabelle?

Isabelle: I had a nasty bacterial infection that was destroying my spine. When I was 13 I had a nasty and aggressive bacterial infection that was destroying my spine. The doctors had no choice but to replace my whole spine and the pain it had was excruciating. It felt like they were tearing my organs out. They replaced my spine with a cybernetically enhanced version of it.

Lola: Ooh! That must've really hurt.

Lana: Yeah that must've really been painful.

Isabelle: For me "Painful" is an understatement. [Pulls out a photo]

Here's what my spine looked like when the doctors removed it.

The photo showed Isabelle's spine and it was all black, rotten and gangrenous and it looked like something that was pulled out of a rotten corpse.

Lana: That is disgusting!

Lola: No kidding Lana. Isabelle that is awful!

Lori: No kidding. That is literally the most disgusting thing I've ever seen.

Me: That is horrible.

Isabelle: Yeah. The doctors diagnosed me with Gangrenous Necrotizing Osteomyelitis, an extremely rare and potentially fatal bacterial infection that destroys the spinal column. Only 1 in 840 million people get it.

Lucy: Gasp! That's horrible.

Lisa: A medical disease like that is highly possible. But because of its rare incidence rate, us finding a cure for it without the removal of the spinal vertabrae is highly unlikely.

Isabelle: That's right Lisa. The reason for that is because the bacteria that it's caused by is immune to all antibiotics. That's what makes it potentially fatal.

Lincoln: What kind of bacteria causes it?

Isabelle: Believe it or not it's the same bacteria that causes Tuberculosis. But it's fully immune to antibiotics. It's what doctors call a Super Bacteria. But because it's so rare hardly any cases of it have been reported around the world.

Laney: That's awful Isabelle.

Lana: Is this disease contagious?

Isabelle: Yes, but it can only be transfered through the mouth.

Me: Whoa! That's awful.

Spiderman: Yeah Isabelle. You've essentially been through a war.

Isabelle: I know. But my story does not end there. The new Spine I got enhanced my strength, reflexes and speed by 300 times and I had to get used to it after I recovered. While I rested during my recovery I had a vision and I saw the spirits of the animals and all that they represent and it was an amazing thing. I saw a wolf and it came to me. When I woke up I had this really cool ring on my middle finger and it had the wolf in it. That's how I became the Shaman of my family. I have this amazing power that lets me know what everyones spirit animal is.

Me: That's incredible.

Laney: Yeah. What's my Spirit Animal?

Isabelle: Your spirit animal Laney is the deer for Gentleness, Understanding and a need to not push others into change and nudge others in the right direction.

Isabelle sent blue dust and formed a ring on Laney's right middle finger and it had a brown gem with a deer on it.

Laney: Wow!

Lola: Laney that is a beautiful ring.

Lana: It sure is.

Laney: It's amazing.

Captain America: Yeah (To Maria) It was amazing that you got cured right before your former Meta Breed teeammates were defeated.

Francis: I honestly didn't expect that as well. As for me, I was defeated by Lola and Talia.

Teresa: And J.D. managed to cure me after a brief fight.

Captain America: What about the rest of your former allies?

Rubberband Man: Well, J.D. defeated my brother Ebon, Flamebird took out Puff, Static took down Kangor, Gear knocked out Ferret, and I helped Linka and Lincoln take down Hyde and Tantrum. Replay was knocked out way before the fight even started.

Captain America: I wonder why Ebon didn't ally himself with Magneto.

Maria: I'm wondering that myself. Now that I think about it, Ebon and Magneto are both similar in many ways.

Then we heard pecking on the window.

We saw a crow pecking and Laney went over.

Laney: What's wrong?

Crow: There's a disturbance over in the far north near Nunavut Bay, Canada.

Laney: What kind of disturbance?

Crow: A magical disturbance. It involves two bears named Kenai and Nika.

Laney: We better check it out. Maria, Lincoln, Lana, Shanan we better go.

Shanan: Right. Lets go guys.

They packed their fur parkas and set out for Nunavut, Canada. It was in a forest inside the Arctic Circle.

---

Shanan, Laney, Lana, Maria, and Lincoln were over Nunavut, Canada and they were in a forested area. The crow was leading them.

They saw 3 bears up ahead and it was awesome seeing them.

They landed and they were introduced to Kenai, Nika and Koda.

Shanan: It's a pleasure to meet all three of you.

Kenai: Same here Shanan. We heard so much about your achievements throughout the world.

Shanan: We get that all the time.

Laney: How did you two get turned into bears?

Kenai: My transformation was an accident. After the death of my brother Sitka I was turned into a bear by the lights that touch the mountains.

Lana: You mean like the Northern Lights?

Kenai: That's right.

Maria: That's awesome.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Shanan: It sure is. Nita weren't you scared when you saw that Kenai was a bear?

Nita: I was at first but I accepted it quickly.

Maria: That's amazing.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lana: Love works in mysterious ways as they say.

Koda. That's true Lana.

Laney: Don't you guys miss being Human?

Kenai: Yes. I do miss being human.

Nita: Me too.

Shanan: I know. How about I give you both the ability to transform back and forth at will?

Kenai: You can do that Shanan?

Shanan: I sure can. My powers allow me to do anything like my father.

Laney: It's true.

Nita: It would be nice to be human again.

Shanan: Would you also like the power to talk to animals too?

Kenai: That would be great.

Shanan: Okay. Lincoln, girls, you better cover your eyes.

Lincoln: Right.

Laney: You got it.

They did so.

Shanan: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

Nita and Kenai roared in pain as they began to change. First, their heads reverted back to its human shape. Then their paws turned back into hands and feet. Next, their fur disappeared as it was replaced by skin. Finally, they regained her black hair. Kenai and Nita smiled as she happily stood up. But then, they realized she wasn't wearing any clothes.

Nita (covers her personal areas): Oops! I better find some clothes!

Kenai: Same here.

Maria: How do you feel, Nita?

Nita: Well, I'm happy that I'm human again. But we need ckothes. I'm kind of embarrassed.

Kenai: Same here.

Maria: No problem.

Maria pulled out a robe for both of them and they put them on.

Shanan: Okay you guys can look now.

Koda: So how does it feel to be human again Kenai?

Kenai: It's amazing Koda. With our new powers we can help people and animals alike.

Laney: Now you're talking.

---

Kenai and Nita were at the Estate and they were given new clothes by Leni. Nita got red and green summer clothes and Kenai got Blue and dark blue clothes.

Kenai: I look awesome. Thanks for the clothes Leni.

Leni: You're totes welcome Kenai. I figured Blue would suit you better.

Nita: And Red and green are perfect for me.

Me: Leni is the Fashion Master of the Loud Siblings. She has a wide extensive knowledge of all kinds of clothes.

Nita: That is so amazing.

Koda was being loved by everyone and more. Afterwhich we decided to build a special Yurt in the backyard near Lincoln's treehouse for them.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this chapter. Thanks man as usual. I love the Brother Bear movies. They were awesome! I love the song on that movie by Phil Collins On My Way. That's one of my favorites. It was a success back in 2003. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Hunter of The Concrete Jungle

It starts at a very luxurious hotel. It was a breathtaking and beautiful hotel.

In a penthouse room which had a beautiful space a man dressed in white clothes was being shown to the room.

He was a big bald guy.

He requested privacy when he was given the room. He was looking out at the futuristic city of Gotham Royal York. A mosquito flew by him and bit him. He pulled out a blowdart pipe and fired a dart at the mosquito and stuck it to the wall.

Bullseye.

---

At the estate we were watching TV and Playing card games. Isabelle was playing Card Games with Alice, Laney and Lisa.

Isabelle: Alice can I ask you a quick question?

Alice: (British Accent) Sure Isabelle.

Isabelle: What is your Wonderland like when you go there?

Alice: It's a magical and beautiful place. I have lots of friends there and it's a magnificent wonder.

Laney: It must be very beautiful.

Alice: It is. And Dr. Bumby almost ruined it.

Isabelle: That's horrible what he did to you. He was a monster.

Lincoln: He sure was.

Isabelle then suddenly sensed something not far away.

Isabelle: Uh oh.

Lincoln: What is it?

May: Is something wrong?

Isabelle: Yeah. I sense that Terry's brother Matt has been kidnapped by The Stalker.

Lincoln: Who's the Stalker?

I pull out my computer and reveal his file.

Me: He's called The Stalker. He's actually a big game hunter wanted on three continents for poaching. But he only goes after the most dangerous of predators.

May: He sounds really tough.

Inque: I've heard about him. Maybe we can convince him to join the Redemption Squad.

Me: That would be a good idea. Isabelle, Lincoln, Laney, you better go check it out.

Isabelle: You got it Grandpa. Where is he at?

I type in a map and it says that he's at the fancy hotel from earlier.

Me: He's at The Gotham Royal York Sylvan Hotel.

Isabelle: That's just over there. [Points at something]

Me: That's right. If you need back up let us know.

Isabelle: Got it.

They set out for the hotel.

---

They flew over the hotel.

Laney: Beautiful place.

Lincoln: This would make a great hotel for our next vacation.

Isabelle: It would but it's technically right across the street.

They saw Stalker and they land.

Isabelle: Stalker.

Stalker: Isabelle Knudson and Lincoln & Laney Loud. I've heard alot about you all.

Isabelle: We aim to please. Why did you kidnap Matt?

Matt: Yeah. Are you gonna cut my heart out? Eat my liver?

Stalker: Don't be dramatic. You are merely bait.

He took off a garb and they saw that he had a nasty scar that went all the way down from his neck to his lower back.

Matt: Freaky.

Lincoln: That's a nasty scar.

Matt: Yeah. What happened to your back?

Stalker: A hunting accident.

---

Stalker was on a hunting trip in South America.

Stalker: (Narrating) The Panther was wounded and I was careless.

A black panther with a lightning bolt shaped scar on its head pounced and mauled Stalker.

FLASHBACK PAUSE

Matt: Ouch.

Laney: That must've really hurt.

Stalker: It did. My back was broken in 5 places.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Stalker was on an operating table and he was screaming in pain.

Stalker: They had to replace my spine. The operation was excruciating…

He was screaming in so much pain as they were operating that it was unbelievable.

Past Stalker: (SCREAMING IN PAIN)

He was then hanging in a suit while he was resting.

Stalker: But it artificially enhanced my strength and reflexes.

He broke free of the restraints somehow and he left the hospital.

Stalker: After I recovered I went back and with my bare hands got my revenge.

He pounced on the same panther that attacked him and he killed it with ease.

Stalker: It was easy. Too easy. I had become so powerful no prey could challenge me.

His home had trophies of every animal you could think of on his walls.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Isabelle: That's amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Stalker: Yes. But to one who lives for the thrill of the hunt, this was a tragedy. My life was over until I heard that the legendary Batman had returned.

Matt: Batman?

Stalker: I'd always imagined this Batman to be an ageless soul, inhabiting the greatest warrior of each generation.

Isabelle: That's a very powerful spiritual belief. And I know just what you went through.

She lifted her shirt and revealed her scar.

Matt: Ouch. How did that happened Isabelle?

Isabelle: Unlike Stalker I had a deadly bacterial infection that destroyed my spinal column. They had to replace my whole spine and it was a really painful operation of unimaginable pain. When it was done I found out that it enhanced my speed and strength by 300 times. So you see Stalker we both had our spines replaced but we both had different causes that lead to it.

Stalker: That's interesting. And you are indeed right. You are a very strong spirited girl Isabelle and you are just like me.

Isabelle: Thanks. But there are other people out there that pose an even bigger challenge than Batman. You can use your skills to hunt them down and destroy them.

Stalker: I could and I'll keep that option available.

Stalker went to the edge of the porch and held his staff up.

Stalker: If this bat spirit really existed, it would present the ultimate challenge.

Laney: I'm sure it would.

Batman 2039: You want to fight Dreg? Lets go!

He flies toward Stalker and knocks him down.

Matt: Cool!

Laney: Whoa!

Batman punched stalker in the face 4 times and knocked him down. But he was really tough.

Stalker: Impressive. You've drawn first blood. Now it's my turn.

He grabbed Batman 2039 with his legs and threw him behind him and he hit a trap and a spiked ball of wooden stakes came down and he got out of the way. Batman 2039 went through a laser field and grabber cables came out and grabbed him.

Isabelle: Stalker lets see who's more skilled with a staff.

She formed a bo staff of pure ice and twirled it around.

Stalker: As you wish.

They went at eachother and clashed. It was a powerful and relentless clash.

Laney: Isabelle fights really well!

Lincoln: She sure does. I think Jared and J.D. taught her.

Matt: She's awesome. Can you guys get me out?

Laney: Sure.

Laney used her plant powers and bend the bars of the cage. Matt got out.

Laney: Are you all right Matt?

Matt: I sure am Laney. Thanks.

Laney: You're welcome.

Suddenly from out of nowhere as the fight raged on Stalker was hit in the shoulder with Captain America's shield. Me and Captain America were on the scene.

Me: Hunting season's over!

Captain America: That's right.

Stalker then got up and suddenly a powerful torrent of water came and drenched Stalker and immobilized him.

We saw Aquagirl.

Me: Aquagirl!

Laney: Awesome!

Aquagirl: Pleasure to finally meet you J.D.

Me: You arrived just in time.

Aquagirl: Thanks J.D.

Isabelle: Stalker you are a formidable adversary and you have what it takes to become the greatest hunter in the universe. My grandfather fought one of the Galaxy's most lethal hunters, The Yautja, and he earned their respect when he defeated one of them. But we have done so much around the planet and we even have had a dramatic impact on not just Planet Earth but on many planets across the entire universe. Sure evil will always exist and lots of people will always be in danger because of it. But we are the protectors of the universe and we will make sure that everyone is safe.

Me: That's right. We have a major responsibility that is far more powerful than anything any human can even imagine. We were given our powers for a reason and with great power comes a great responsibility.

Captain America: That's right. J.D. you remind me so much about myself that it's unbelievable.

Me: I believe it Captain.

Stalker: You're right. Perhaps it's time I change my ways. But I want to be called in as a member that will only be given missions whenever necessary.

Me: That's understandable.

Lincoln: I agree.

Laney: Me too.

Stalker was now a member of the Redemption Squad. He was gonna only be called in whenever there's a worthy hunt. He was gonna live in the hotel penthouse suite as his new home. Aquagirl and Maria have become best friends when they met for the first time. It was because they both have the same powers and more.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue. NicoChan11 gave me some of the ideas for it. Thanks man as usual. Stalker is one of my favorite villains in Batman Beyond. He is without a doubt the greatest hunter on Earth. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Mustard O' Mine

*[The episode begins at the Krusty Krab. A mother and a baby passes by and is greeted by a polite gentleman. A raspberry noise is heard. The mother turns and gives the gentleman an angry look, thinking it was him who made the noise. The noise is heard again. They turn and see a long line standing in the Krusty Krab. It turns out to be Mustard Day and SpongeBob is giving away mustard to the customers.]*

**SpongeBob:** Mustard, mustard, step right up for your mustard! *[flips the mustard container]* Some mustard for you. Eh, eh, eh. *[sprays mustard on a little boy's Krabby Patty]*

*[The mustard forms into a t-rex and it roars mustard in the boy's face.]*

**Boy:** *[his face is covered in mustard]* Cool!

**SpongeBob:** *[flips the mustard container]* A bit of the yellow for you. Doy. *[sprays mustard on Frankie Billy's Krabby Patty]*

*[The mustard forms into a sailboat. It whistles and rings its foghorn before it melts onto the patty. Frankie Billy laughs and skips away. Nancy Suzy Fish comes up and whispers something in SpongeBob's ear.]*

**SpongeBob:** Oh, okay. *[winks at Nancy Suzy Fish]* Eh. *[hops and spins the mustard container before spraying the mustard into a handsome man]* And a Mr. Mustard for you.

**Nancy Suzy Fish:** *[purrs as walks with her Mr. Mustard while licking him]* Mmm, yummy.

**SpongeBob:** Hyah! *[attempts to give mustard to Frank, but the mustard container is all out and it cough out a small drop of mustard]*

**Customers:** Aw.

**SpongeBob:** Hang on, folks, I'll be right back with more mustard. *[hops on the mustard container and drives on it like a car]* Whoo!

Lily: Ahoy there Mr. Squarepants.

Spongebob: Hey Lily. *[drives to the kitchen and goes to the condiment cabinet]* Let's see. Ketchup. *[slides ketchup door to mayonnaise door]* Mayonnaise. *[rolls up mayonnaise door to mustard door]* Oh, mustard. *[opens doors mustard door to find Mr. Krabs in it]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Did you use up all me mustard?

**SpongeBob:** *[stammering nervously]* What?

Lily **:** We're out of mustard?

Spongebob: I'm afraid so Lily. Without mustard I wouldn't be able to make a-

**Mr. Krabs:** Krabby Patty! That's right, you're both hereby ordered to go down into the mustard mines! And bring me back more mustard!

**Lily:** Mustard mines? I never heard of the Mustard Mines, Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: It's a condiment mine I found when I opened the restaurant lass.

Lily: Cool.

**Patrick:** *[comes out of the condiment cabinet and is covered with mustard]* Mmm, mustard. *[takes a container off his head and grabs a packet of mustard]* Uh… Ah. *[squirts mustard in his mouth, eats it and burps]*

Lily: Patrick you silly guy.

**Mr. Krabs:** *[wipes mustard off his face]* And you are going down to the mustard mines too.

**Walter Haddock:** *[offscreen]* I wouldn't do that if I was you. *[creepily* *comes in and spits on the grill]*

*[SpongeBob wipes the grill clean.]*

**Walter Haddock:** That old mustard mine is cursed.

**SpongeBob:** *[hugs Mr. Krabs in fear]* Cursed?

Lily: Cursed? How?

**Mr. Krabs:** *[pushes SpongeBob away]* What kind of curse?

**Walter Haddock:** It's, uh, er, one of those-The Mummy's Curse.

**Mr. Krabs:** *[snickers]* There's no such thing as mummies.

**Walter Haddock:** *[holds up a creepy picture of his mother]* We've all got mummies. Eh? *[giggles]* Mm-hmm. I've been in that mine. No one that enters gets out alive. *[makes a creepy smile as a shrieking noise is heard; a spider crawls into his mouth and thunder claps]*

Lily: I'm not scared of that. My big sister Lucy is known as the Duchess of Darkness and she knows more about this stuff than you.

**SpongeBob:** Wow. [To Walter] You got out and you're alive.

**Walter Haddock:** Ah, but am I?

**Patrick:** Yeah, you're standing right there.

**Walter Haddock:** But am I? *[walks away in a creepy fashion]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Yeah, you're right- *[notices that he's gone, but he sees his foot]* Hmm.

**Lily:** I see your foot.

**Walter Haddock:** *[slides his foot back]* No, you don't.

**SpongeBob:** Ah, his foot's gone!

*[The scene changes to SpongeBob, Patrick, and Lily at the entrance to the mustard mines.]*

**Lily:** So this is the Mustard Mines. Looks really cool. *[looks at the map]* This map doesn't show us where the mustard vein is located. Well, we'll just have to look for it and start picking.

**Patrick:** *[picking his nose]* Way ahead of you, pal.

**Lily:** Patrick that's not what I meant. *[turns and looks at the map again]*

*[Patrick reaches into his nostril and picks out his brain.]*

**Patrick:** Ooh. *[smears his brain on Lily's shirt]*

*[She turns and grunts in disgust. Patrick gets scared and runs over to SpongeBob. Lily picks up her pickaxe and heads into the mustard mines.]*

Lily: Lets get to it Mr. Squarepants.

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** *[gasps and skips into the mines]* Oh, a-mining we will go! The mustard, it will flow! *[bounce up and down really hard]* With pick and axe without the facts! There's nothing that we know! Ta-da!

*[SpongeBob and Patrick's violent bouncing causes a landslide and falling rocks seals off the entrance, much to their horror.]*

**Lily:** Oh no. We're trapped!

**Patrick:** Ah, we're trapped in a mine! We'll never get out!

*[Patrick goes into frantic panic and runs up and down the mine walls. He curls in a fetal position and acts crazy. He punches his chest and passes out.]*

**Lily:** Uh-oh! [Checks Patrick and gives him a Krabby Patty] Here Patrick. [Patrick eats the patty]

**Lily:** He's coming 'round.

**Patrick:** *[weakly]* Lily. I-I need-

**Lily:** What can I get for you?

**Patrick:** *[pulls out the Krabby Patty from his mouth]* I need a little mustard for the Krabby Patty.

Lily: [Pulls out a packet of mustard] Here you go.

Patrick: Thanks. [Puts mustard on the patty and eats it again]

**Lily:** Lets find a back way out.

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Hey, wait for us!

*[SpongeBob and Patrick run over to Lily.]*

**SpongeBob:** Whoa.

*[They stop at a long, deep shaft.]*

Lily: That's a really deep mineshaft. I wonder how deep it is.

**SpongeBob:** I'll check. *[picks up a pebble, goes over the edge and falls into the shaft]* Wahhh! *[appears next to Lily and Patrick]* Don't bother jumping. That shaft has no bottom. Let's take the escalator.

Lily: Good idea. [She goes first on the escalator]

*[SpongeBob and Patrick follow and go on the escalator with Lily. They see coal miners go up the escalator.]*

**SpongeBob:** Coal miners.

*[They see sulfur miners go up the escalator. The awful smell from the sulfur makes SpongeBob, Patrick, and Lily cover their noses.]*

**SpongeBob:** Ew.

**Patrick:** Sulfur miners.

Lily: That smells horrible!

**SpongeBob:** Phew.

*[They see a group of kids go up the escalator.]*

**SpongeBob:** Unaccompanied minors. *[drum sting]*

Lily: That was funny!

*[SpongeBob, Patrick, and Lily walk off the escalator.]*

**Lily:** All right, let's get to work.

*[They go in separate directions while bumping into each other for a little bit. SpongeBob digs up a yellow rock with his pickaxe.]*

**SpongeBob:** Hey, I found something yellow. *[pulls the yellow rock out of the wall; he was happy at first, but turned sad]* Never mind, it's just gold. *[throws it away]*

**Patrick:** All I'm getting is dumb old diamonds. *[throws and kicks several diamonds]*

**Lily:** Lets give these all to Mr. Krabs when we're done here.

Spongebob: Good idea Lily.

*[SpongeBob, Patrick, and Lily resume their task. All of a sudden, SpongeBob begins to sniff out something. He sniffs the wall and punctures a hole on it with the pickaxe. It turns out that he dug up a payphone underneath the wall. The phone rings and SpongeBob answers it.]*

**SpongeBob:** Hello?

**Mr. Krabs:** *[with angry customers yelling in the background]* SpongeBob, where's me mustard?

**Jennifer Millie:** I want some mus- *[Mr. Krabs pushes her away with his foot]*

**SpongeBob:** On the way, sir, as soon was we find it. *[hangs up but answers again]* Love you. *[hangs up again]*

Lily: Your bond with Mr. Krabs is a very powerful one Mr.

Squarepants.

Spongebob: I worked for Mr. Krabs for a really long time Lily.

Lily: I know. It's awesome. *[pokes the wall with the pickaxe and the wall crumbles into a hole, leading him to the subway]* Hey it's a Subway Station. *[wonders around the subway]* I wonder what it's all for.

**Subway PA:** Local train approaching station.

*[Deep in the tunnel, a train emerges and stops in front of Lily. The train opens its doors, revealing SpongeBob and Patrick already on board.]*

**SpongeBob:** Hurry up, Lily, before the doors close!

**Patrick:** It's the last train of the night!

Lily jumped over the turnstyle and got on board.

Lily: Remind me to ask how you got on this train already Mr. Squarepants.

**Subway PA:** This is a local mining train making all stops between Coal and Limestone. Next stop, Condiments.

**SpongeBob:** Oh, that's our stop.

Lily: Yep.

*[The train stops at the condiments vein. The doors open and they got off the train]*

**Patrick:** Come on, Lily!

*[SpongeBob,Patrick and Lily scurry into the condiments vein. Lily knocks on the wall and punctures a hole with his pickaxe. Mayonnaise comes out of the wall and sprays into Lily's face.]*

**Lily:** Hmm. *[sticks out her tongue]* Ah, la, hmm. *[licks the mayo]* Ah! I've struck mayonnaise!

*[SpongeBob punctures a hole on a different wall and a drop of hot sauce flies onto his tongue. He tastes the dropping and his body flares up, burning himself to a crisp.]*

**SpongeBob:** Hot sauce. *[his body crumbles into ashes]*

*[Patrick goes to puncture a wall with his pickaxe, but flips over and falls to the ground; his pickaxe punctures a hole on the wall and ketchup spews out.]*

**Patrick:** I struck blood! *[grabs some of the ketchup and tastes it]* Oh, no, it's ketchup! *[slurps some more]*

**SpongeBob:** We're getting close. *[punctures a hole on the ground and mustard comes out; he takes a sample of mustard]* Oh. *[licks the mustard]* Mustard. Ahhh! I struck mustard!

**Lily:** Mustard?

**Patrick:** Mustard?

**SpongeBob, Patrick, Lily:** *[dancing around in circles while twisting SpongeBob's body]* Look at all the mustard flow! Look at all the mustard flow! That golden yellow fatty acid treat!

Lily: Great job Mr. Squarepants!

*[SpongeBob unravels himself, sending Lily and Patrick flying to another wall. SpongeBob warms himself up and goes to crack open the ground again. But the ground was so thick that is disintegrates his pickaxe.]*

**SpongeBob:** Oh, no, what are we gonna do now?

**Lily:** I think we better use our heads.

**Patrick:** Let's use my head. *[pulls his tongue and his pointy head revs up like a power drill]*

*[SpongeBob and Lily go to use Patrick's drilling head to drill a hole in the ground. When all of a sudden, they hear a moaning sound. Smoke fumes around the tunnels and a shadowy creature appears.]*

**SpongeBob, Patrick, Lily:** The mummy!

*[The smoke clears and the shadowy figure reveals himself to be none other than the crazy old prospector, Walter Haddock.]*

**Walter Haddock:** Stop!

*[Walter Haddock leaps in front of SpongeBob, Patrick, and Lily, pulls a cork out from his mouth and plugs up the hole in the ground.]*

**SpongeBob:** *[gasps]* It's the Mummy's Curse guy!

**Walter Haddock:** There ain't no curse! I just tried to discourage you chuckleheads from mining this mustard!

Lily: Who are you calling a chucklehead stupid!?

**SpongeBob:** Oh, I get it, 'cause the mummy wants the mustard. Mystery solved.

**SpongeBob, Patrick, Lily:** Hurrah!

**Walter Haddock:** *[twitches his eye]* 'Tain't no mummy! This mustard is sitting on top of 20 million pounds of pressure! If you open her up, she's gonna blow sky high!

Lily: Whoa! That's a powerful amount of pressure!

**SpongeBob:** Oh, no curse. No mummy. And no mustard. *[sniffs]* And I'll have to find another job! *[cries]*

Lily: Mr. Squarepants it's not the end of the world. I won't let this creep get all this mustard. Obviously this old coot wants all the mustard for himself! Now uncork that mustard!

**Walter Haddock:** Hmm? *[growls]*

Lily: Oh so that's how you want to play it huh?

Lily punched the old man in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Walter then punched Lily in the face and she crashed and hit the ground. But it hurt his hand.

**Walter Haddock:** Ow, that hurt!

**Lily:** I'm sure it did.

*[Suddenly, the ground underneath begins the shake due to the force of Lily's fall.*

Lily: Uh oh!

*[Cracks begins to form and Walter Haddock dodges the incoming stalagmites from the ground. The mustard from underground begins to build up pressure and is about to erupt.]*

**SpongeBob:** No, no, no, no, no, no, no! *[tries to hold down the pressure, but the mustard begins to fill up inside his body]* Whoa… !

**Walter Haddock:** Adiós, muchachos!

*[Walter Haddock laughs manically and bounces around until he calms down when he goes up the elevator. Cracks form underneath Lily and the crack uncovers a payphone next to him.]*

**Lily:** Hmm. *[phone rings and he answers it]* I'll get it. Hello?

**Mr. Krabs:** *[on a mast above the angry customers]* Where's me mustard?!

**Lily:** Um…

*[Pressure builds up as SpongeBob's body grows bigger and bigger from the upcoming mustard. Patrick tries his best by corking up the holes. At the Krusty Krabs, the customers continue to riot against Mr. Krabs. One customer is chopping the mast down with his axe. The screen zooms out to reveal a volcanic pocket of mustard underneath the Krusty Krab 2.]*

**Lily:** Your mustard is coming right up.

**Mr. Krabs:** *[as the mast falls]* When?!

**Lily:** Now?

*[SpongeBob can't hold the pressure much longer as his eyes fill up with mustard. The ground under the Krusty Krab 2 rumbles and erupts a geyser of mustard through the roof. SpongeBob, Patrick, and Lily bounce up and down on top of the geyser.]*

**SpongeBob:** Wow! Yee-ha! Yeah!

Lily: This is so much fun!

*[The mustard fills up the Krusty Krab inside. The customers are now satisfied and go to swim around in the mustard as well as eat their patties with mustard. Among them stands a mummy, who is unimpressed.]*

**Mummy:** What, no relish?

Lily made thousands of condiment containers full of mustard and the Krusty Krabs will never run out of mustard. She gave all the gold and diamonds they found earlier to Mr. Krabs.

---

French Narrator: Later that night.

Lily: Okay Mr. Squarepants. I'll see you tomorrow.

Spongebob: Good night Lily.

Lily left the restaurant and opened a portal back home.

She came into her room and was dripping wet. She hung her hat up.

Lily: Another awesome day at work.

She went into the shower and got the salt water off. She came out with her robe on and a towel on her head.

She went downstairs to the living room and joined us as we were watching TV.

Lily: Hey guys. I'm home.

Lynn Sr.: Hey sweetie how was work?

Lily: It was awesome daddy.

Lily told us what happened.

Me: Whoa! You found a huge pocket of Mustard under the Krusty Krab 2? That's awesome.

Luan: It sure is. It's something you Condiment come up with. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while the rest of us groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Varie: It sure was.

Lana: I love mustard. It's good stuff.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Laney: I like mustard on my hot dogs.

Luan: I like mustard on anything.

Lola: That's cool.

Lily had another great day at the Krusty Krab 2.

THE END

* * *

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Mustard O' Mine is one of my favorite episodes of 2018 on Spongebob. It was really funny. Mustard is a great sauce for everything. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Omnipotence of The Brain

It starts in Gotham Royal York Park. Lana is having a relaxing time with her animal friends and enjoying the scenery of the sky and the clouds.

Lana: It's such a beautiful day.

Lana was walking through the park and she came across a big oak tree.

Lana: Wow! What an oak tree!

?: Can someone hear us!? We're stuck!

Lana: Is someone here? Where are you?

?: We're in the tree and were sinking in Sap.

Lana went up to the tree and put her ear on the tree and heard sloshing and she took out a hammer and chipped into the tree and she saw two fairies sinking in tree sap.

Lana: Don't worry you two. [Holds her finger over them] Grab my finger.

They did so and Lana helped them out and they flew around her.

Lana: You two okay?

Ninone: Yes. Thanks to you. My name is Ninone. (Red Hair Fairy)

Situ: And I'm Situ. (Pink Hair Fairy)

Lana: Pleasure to meet you both. I'm Lana Loud.

Ninone: It's a pleasure to meet you Lana. Thanks for helping us.

Lana: You're welcome. I was passing by when I heard you call.

Situ: That's a relief.

Later she was walking home and Ninone and Situ were with her.

Ninone: So what do you do at your home Lana?

Lana: I'm the handyman of my family. I like to build things and help with the stuff around the house.

She then saw a couple come out of the bank and a man came out and held a gun at them.

Man: Give me all your money!

Lana: Not on my watch you won't!

Lana spread her wings and flew at the man. She punched him in the face and kicked the gun out of his hand. The couple ran for it.

Driving by was Bruce Wayne and Alfred was driving the car.

Alfred: Master Bruce you know I worry about you sir.

Bruce: I know Alfred.

He saw Lana fighting the mugger.

Bruce: Looks like Lana caught a mugger.

Bruce and Alfred saw the fight going on and Lana was talking to him.

Bruce: Stop the car Alfred. I want to hear this. He looks familiar.

He did so.

Lana: Who are you?

Joe Chill: My name is Joe Chill.

Lana: Joe Chill. (Gasps) You're the dirtbag who murdered Thomas and Martha Wayne!

Bruce gasped in shock and it quickly turned to rage.

Joe Chill: That was a lifetime ago.

Bruce got out of the car and stood ready with Lana.

Batman: Yes. My lifetime! You took them without mercy or regret and in cold blood, Chill!

Joe Chill: H-how do you know this? How could you possibly-

Batman: I know because I watched it happen! I know because I am the son of the man and woman you murdered! I am Bruce Wayne!

Joe Chill: WHAT?!

Lana: You took everything from Bruce and now you're gonna pay for everything you've done! Can you give us one reason why we should leave you alive?

Joe Chill: Because I will…

POW!

Lana kick him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth and punched him in the stomach and fired a blast of ice lightning and froze him in a block of ice.

Lana: You're gonna face up to your crimes in prison.

Batman: That's right.

The Gotham Royal York Police arrived and they carted Joe off.

Commissioner Gordon: We've been after Joe Chill for years. He's on the FBI's Most Wanted List.

Lana: He's also the monster that killed Thomas and Martha Wayne.

Commissioner Gordon and Harvey Bullock gasped.

Commissioner Gordon: But why would he kill them?

Lana: Revenge from what I remember. Joe was hired by Lew Moxon to get revenge on Thomas Wayne for sending him to prison.

Harvey Bullock: I always knew that Moxon couldn't be trusted. He robbed Gotham of two of its most beloved citizens!

Commissioner Gordon: I know. Now we have the proof. Thanks for helping us Lana.

Lana: You're welcome Commissioner.

Commissioner Gordon: Bruce I'm so sorry about what happened to your family. What this man… No. This monster did to you was completely unforgivable and he will pay for it. They both will.

Batman: Thanks Commissioner.

---

They went to Gotham Cemetery and were standing in front of the Wayne Grave.

Lana: I'm so sorry about your parents Bruce. Those monsters that took them from you will pay for everything they did.

Batman: Thanks Lana. I can't thank you enough for bringing the monsters that killed my family to justice.

Lana: You're welcome Bruce.

Ninone: That's horrible what happened to his family.

Situ: Yeah.

Bruce Wayne for the first time in a while grieved and cried for his parents.

Lana: Just let it out Bruce. Let it all out.

Batman: (Crying) If I could I would kill those two monsters!

Lana: Bruce that's never the way. Vengeance only makes things worse.

For 2 hours straight Bruce cried and grieved for his family.

* * *

Later at the Phoenix Storm Estate we were watching the trial of Joe Chill on TV when Lana came home.

Me: Hey Lana.

Lana: Hey guys.

Lincoln: We saw what happened on TV and how you brought the murderers of Bruce Wayne's parents to Justice.

Laney: That monster deserves to spend every second of his worthless life in prison.

Me: That's right. He deserves the chair. Prison is too good for him.

Varie: I agree.

* * *

In my room at 8:30 PM I was reading a book when I heard a voice from out of nowhere.

?: J.D. I need your help.

Me: Who said that?

?: Over here.

I saw a girl with black hair and black clothes and she had a gothic appearence.

Me: Where did you come from?

?: I need your help.

Me: What's your name?

Tamara: Tamara Caulder. I'm being held captive by an organization called the Braintrust.

Me: The Braintrust? I've heard about them. They are an Ultra Secret International Society that wants to use people with extraordinary powers for terrorism and crime.

Tamara: That's right.

Me: We have to stop them. Tamara how is that you are talking to me now? Are you even here?

Tamara: No. I'm talking to you through a psychic vision.

Me: That's amazing. I'm gonna beam you over here and we can formulate a plan of attack.

Tamara: Okay and hurry. They're coming.

Me: Okay.

I snap my fingers and Tamara was beamed into my room.

---

2 Minutes Earlier.

A big man with blonde hair and a muscular build and a woman with black clothes and black hair was coming up the stairs to Tamara's room. It was Invulnerable Man and Bombshell. They opened the door and saw Tamara vanish instantly in a flash of light.

Bombshell: She's gone! Find her now!

---

PRESENT

Tamara: Thank you J.D.

She hugged me.

Me: I'm glad you're safe Tamara. Now they'll be coming for you. Lets go.

We go over to the slides and I press a red button and an alarm sounded and a force field appeared around the estate.

Me: Okay. Lets go to Lori's room!

We go down a slide and into Lori's room.

In Lori's room I have everyone gathered.

Me: Now everyone settle down. The reason I sounded the alarm is because we have an emergency situation here. Tamara here was abducted by an evil Terrorist Organization called The Braintrust.

Lucy: Gasp! I heard about them. They are an organization that takes people with supernatural abilities and turn them into weapons of war and destruction.

Me: That's right Lucy. They are incredibly dangerous. I rescued Tamara from them.

Lincoln: Are they gonna follow her?

Me: Without a shadow of a doubt. But they don't know she's here.

Tamara: I was having problems with my powers but when I heard about this place my mom and dad thought it would help me. But it was all a front.

Lola: Tamara that's horrible.

Lana: We got to stop them.

Me: And we will. We're gonna set up a trap for them and get information out of them and then we blow up their headquarters after we find them.

Lucy: That won't be necessary J.D. I know where the BrainTrust is located. It's located in Belarus in the abandoned city of Vietka, Belarus.

Me: That place is now a ghost town. Lisa, contact Interpol and the Justice League and have them circle in on their headquarters there.

Lisa: Affirmative J.D.

Me: Okay. But we'll set up our trap but with a different tactic. Here's what we do.

I form my plan and we put it into effect.

---

Lincoln: Ace, do your powers still affect reality?

Ace: If I want them to. Why?

Lincoln: Because if we want Braintrust to be taken down, we'll need some careful planning, a place to have a fight. (smirks) And an old enemy.

Me: I get it. You're going to disguise yourself as a villain as part of our plan.

Lincoln: Bingo.

Ace: Here we go.

She used her powers and formed an illusion around Lincoln that turned him into Electro.

Lincoln: I look awesome as Electro.

Me: You sure do buddy.

Bombshell (answers the phone): Hello?

"Electro": Hey there, Bombshell.

Bombshell: Electro?

"Electro": The one and only. I heard you were in town. Meet me at Pier 7. We have some things to discuss.

Bombshell: Okay.

Lincoln: It's all set.

Me: Excellent. Lets go.

We set out for the pier.

---

Me, Varie, Dana, Batman 2039, Lana, Ace, Lincoln as Electro, Lucy, Tamara and Laney flew and Lincoln went on ahead.

We got to the pier and hid in the shadows.

"Electro": Glad to see that you all could make it.

Bombshell: What do you want, Dillion?

"Electro": Isn't it obvious? I want all of you out of Gotham.

Mandragora: This is our city now. And those electric powers of yours want be enough for you to stop all of us!

"Electro" (smirks): Oh, we'll see about that.

Invulnerable Man charges at "Electro" but he suddenly sprouts wings, flies up, and punches him in the face as he lands on the ground.

Invulnerable Man: What the?!

"Electro": Funny thing about illusions.

"Electro" disappeared to reveal Lincoln in his place.

Lincoln (smirking): They're just masks to disguise who people really are!

I appear out of nowhere and punch Invulnerable Man in the head and Laney tied up Mandragora with her vines.

Bombshell: Lincoln Loud. That was very clever how you disguised yourself as Electro.

Lincoln: I had some help.

Lincoln fired some lightning at Bombshell and it hit by her and exploded. Bombshell snapped her fingers and fired lightning from her hands.

Lincoln dodged her blasts.

Lincoln: You have lightning powers too!

Bombshell: Yes and you have amazing lightning powers as well.

Lincoln: Nice to know I've made an impression.

Lincoln and Bombshell fired their lightning. Lincoln's lightning overpowered hers and electrocuted her.

Dana fought Invulnerable Man and kicked him in the stomach and fired a blast of fire at him and burned his clothes.

Dana: You look good without clothes.

Suddenly a figure swooped in out of nowhere and slashed him in the back with a sword. He was knocked down and the figure was Curaré of the Society of Assassins.

Batman 2039: Curaré! Dana stay away from her!

Me: What is Curaré doing here!?

Batman 2039: She probably wants to kill the Braintrust to kill me.

Me: So that's it.

Dana kicked Curaré's sword out of her hands and took it.

Dana: I think I look better with your sword than you.

Dana punched her and kicked her in the face.

Laney wrapped her in bramble vines.

Laney: You won't escape this time.

Invulnerable Man got up and Lucy fired a blast of black lightning at

him.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

Invulnerable Man had his eyes wiped and all he saw was total darkness.

Invulnerable Man: Where are you!?

Lana froze him in ice.

Lana: Never again monster!

The Braintrust had been defeated. They were stripped of their powers and I made them my own and all the people and kids that were kidnapped by them were returned to their families. The Braintrust was now gone for good.

Tamara was returned to her family and they were placed in the protection of our custody and we decided to help her with her powers. Joe Chill and Lew Moxon were found guilty of Capital Murder and sentenced to death. They were executed for their crimes and cremated. Their ashes were thrown into the Sun. Thomas and Martha Wayne were avenged.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and I got the idea for this one out of the blue. Mara Wilson was in this one and she did Tamara Caulder. She did Matilda back in 1996 and she did a great job in that movie. We haven't seen her in movies since Thomas the Tank Engine. And she decided to go into voice acting. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# An Adult in a Kid Body

It starts in the Living Room of the Estate. We were watching an old Sitcom Show from 20 years ago called Love That Baby. I found it on our computer and it was playing it in a holographic screen.

Me: This is a funny show, even though it's not my kind of show.

Laney: Yeah. But it's very funny.

Robin: I remember watching this show back when I was a kid. It still stinks.

Me: Yeah. I know. But what really fascinates me is the main actress Mary Louise Dahl.

Batman: I read about her once in a medical journal. She was born with Systemic Hypoplasia, A Rare condition that kept her from aging.

Me: Yeah and what really shocks me is that she was 25 years old in this show. She would be in her 50's right now. Her disease only affects 1 in 75,000,000 people and only 15 cases of this disease have been documented worldwide.

Lola: That's an extremely rare disease!

Lana: It is. I can't believe that Princess Morbucks was like that. She was a teenager trapped in a young childs body.

Batman: That's a good way to put it Lana.

Ninone: It sure is.

Situ: It's hard to imagine.

Me: Yeah. Not only that but after her last show she went into Shakespeare Acting. She was in the famous play Macbeth.

I press some buttons and it showed her in the famous play.

Mary: What? Will these hands never be cleaned? Here's the smell of the blood still. All the perfumes of Arabia will not sweeten this little hand. Oh ho ho.

Robin: P.U.!

Lola: My thoughts exactly Robin.

Me: I've known the play Macbeth for years. But it says here that after her drama career flopped she went to the network to try and get her show back but they all turned her down. Also the reason I turned this all on is because over the course of the last 12 days, the cast members of Love That Baby have been disappearing. Tod Baker, June Winthrop and Brian Daly all disappeared without a trace. But Tammy Vance hasn't vanished yet.

I pull up pictures of said cast members.

Batman: Commissioner Gordon is having bodyguards following her everywhere. It's obvious that she is out looking for them.

Me: That's probably the case.

Stalker: Lets hope that they'll be enough when they find her.

Me: Lets hope so too Stalker.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Does someone have a vendetta against them?

Me: That's my first suspicion as well Sergei. It's highly possible.

Harvey Bullock: (On the Radio) All Units! All Units! Gunfire reported at Gotham Royal York Rep! They're making a try for Vance!

Me: Come on guys! Lets go!

Me, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Nita, Kenai, Stalker, Kraven, Teresa, Ninone, Situ, Stewie, Batman and Robin left for Gotham Rep.

---

At Gotham Rep big thugs with Tommy Guns were firing at the police.

Harvey Bullock: Stay down!

A thug was pulling Tammy Vance out of the building.

Tammy: Let go of me! Why are you doing this?

Thug: Quiet!

Lincoln: She asked you a question dirtbag!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him as he swung on a rope of lightning and kicked him in the face. Knocking him out.

Lincoln: Are you all right Ms. Vance?

Tammy: Yes, thanks to you Lincoln.

Lincoln: Take my hand.

Lincoln spread his wings and he had Tammy with him.

Lincoln: You'll be safe with me Ms. Vance as long as you're with me.

Then Kenai and Nita began to change.

Their feet became claws.

Nita (her feet burst out of her shoes): M-My feet!

Nita (in horror as her hands become paws): Oh no! No! No no no no no! (Her fur appears under her clothes) ARGH! TOO TIGHT!

Nita (clothes rip off of her body): Those clothes were very expensive! (Her body expand and increase to accomodate her bear form) It's like I'm gaining weight!

Nita (her head is about to change): Oh man! I hate this part!

She roars in pain as she gains her bear head, finishing the transformation.

Me: They're bears again. They can't control the changes very well. We'll have to figure out how to get them to control it.

Stalker was bashing some of the thugs with his staff and electrocuting them with lightning blowdarts.

Teresa had a winged backpack on that's like Falcon's Wing Backpack.

Hers was purple and pink.

She fired a sonic blast from her hand and the thug screamed in pain as he was covering his ears.

Kraven was bashing a lot of thugs with his strength and Lola fired a bunch of fireballs at them and burned them.

I was kicking and punching them and knocking them out.

Lana encapsulated them in ice and froze them.

Kenai and Nita mauled some of them.

We saw that some of the Jokerz were with them along with some of the Joker's henchmen.

Me: She even got the Joker's men into her gang!?

Batman: It appears so.

Laney: What a weasel!

Ninone and Situ fired blasts of fire and wind at the thugs and burned them and blew them away.

Lana: I didn't know you two were fire and wind fairies.

Ninone: Yes. I'm a Fire Fairy.

Situ: And I'm a Wind Fairy.

Lana: That is cool!

Batman and Robin kicked and punched the thugs and kicked them everywhere!

Me: They just keep coming!

Lincoln: There's no end to them.

Lincoln fired lightning blast after lightning blast and was knocking them out.

Tammy: Your lightning powers are amazing Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Ms. Vance.

Tammy: Why are they after me?

Lincoln: They're working for Mary Dahl.

Tammy: Mary? Why her?

Lincoln: She wants to get revenge on the show that brought her fame and fortune somehow. We don't know yet.

Teresa: Yeah. We saw your show Ms. Vance and you all did a great job.

Tammy: Thank you Teresa. But weren't you a bad guy?

Teresa: I was until J.D. helped me get my humanity back.

Lincoln: It's a long story.

The thugs pointed their guns at them.

Lincoln: Uh oh! Hang on Ms. Vance!

Lincoln flew and Tammy was with him and they fired at Lincoln and Teresa fired a sonic blast and Lincoln fired lightning and they were electrocuted.

Tammy: That was close. Thanks Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome Ms. Vance.

All the thugs were later down and were tied up in Laney's vines.

All that was left was Baby Dahl.

Lincoln: Is that Mary Dahl?

Tammy: That's her Lincoln. She was the main star on our show.

Lincoln: She looks like a little kid.

Tammy: That was our thought too.

Stewie: I'll face her.

Me: Go for it Stewie.

Stewie: So you are Mary Louise Dahl.

Baby Dahl: That's right and we will be a great family forevers and evers.

Stewie: Cute but your show has been cancelled.

He threw a diaper bomb at her and it exploded and she was covered in stuff you don't want to know.

Lana: Stink Bomb Diapers? Cool!

Stewie took out a blaster and fired at Baby Dahl as she was about to fire a bullet from her doll. The blast hit her hand and she dropped it and held her hand in pain.

Me: Nice shot Stewie. Mary Dahl, I think Arkham is too good for you.

But Baby Dahl ran and she was trying to get away.

Lincoln landed and Tammy was safe.

Tammy: Thank you Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome Ms. Vance. Now we got to capture Mary.

[Looks at a tall building] I've always wanted to try this.

Lincoln fired a long rope of lightning from his wrist and he went after her. He was swinging in the air and he chased her into a local amusement park. Lincoln swung and landed in front of her.

Lincoln: That was cool. But it's over for you Mary. You need lots of strong therapy.

Baby Dahl: No. You either play by my rules or you die!

She held her doll at him and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted her. It knocked her out.

Lincoln: Mary Dahl you have a lot of problems and I agree with J.D. I think Arkham is too good for you.

Lincoln took out a straitjacket and wrapped her up.

Lincoln picked her up and went back to everyone.

Lola: Great job Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Batman: Good work Lincoln.

Robin: Where did you learn how to do that with a rope made of Lightning?

Lincoln: I read about it on the internet and I saw how you guys did it.

Batman: That's interesting.

Commissioner Gordon: Good work guys. We can take it from here.

Me: You got it commissioner.

Mary Dahl and the thugs and Jokerz were arrested. Mary Dahl was sentenced to life without parole in the Antarctica prison in the Secure Psychiatric Prison Unit. The Jokerz and Thugs were either given prison time or community service. The rest of the cast members were saved and Mary Dahl was ordered to pay

$500,000,000.00 in restitution for her crimes.

Back at the estate we were getting ready for bed.

Me: Well that's one less washed up actor that we have to worry about.

Lola: You said it J.D.

Laney: We made Mary Dahl's name mud.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: And Stalker passed his test.

Varie: He sure did.

We then hit the hay.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Baby Dahl is one of the most disturbing villains I know in the series of Batman. It's hard to imagine what life would be like living in her shoes. Forced to live as a kid your entire life while you're at the age of an adult. That would be a curse of unimaginable pain. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas in this chapter. Thanks man. As usual. Baby Dahl is where I got the idea out of the blue for Princess Morbucks from the Powerpuff Girls. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Supercomputer Army

It starts in the city. Maria is taking a test so she can earn her drivers license.

Maria is driving the car with her instructor inside when all of a sudden, the ground shaked.

Maria: Sir, was that an earthquake?

Driving Instructor: I don't think so, Ms. Rockell. It's coming behind us!

Maria looked back and was shocked to see… Edzilla?

Maria: Ed?! ("Edzilla" tries to attack the car with his fists but Maria drives ahead of him) Ed, have you lost your mind?!

Something was seriously wrong. Edzilla went completely bonkers like when Ed loses control of his overactive imagination.

Back at the estate, we were relaxing and watching TV. When Maria came in.

Maria: Guys, is Ed there?

Double D: Apologies, Maria. But Ed isn't here at the moment.

Maria: I'll take that as confirmation that he's Edzilla right now trying to kill me during my driving test!

Eddy: What are you talking about? Ed would never do that!

Maria: Tell that to my terrified driving instructor!

Me: We better take a look at this. Lori, Lincoln, Luan, Eddy you better come with me.

Lincoln: You got it.

We set out for the city and found Edzilla going on a rampage. Maria was driving the car and Edzilla grabbed the car is going to eat it.

"Edzilla" is about to eat the car with Maria and her driving instructor still inside.

Maria: ED, NO!

Edzilla (appears behind impostor): ED SMASH IMPOSTOR!

The real Edzilla appeared and he was smashing the phony Edzilla.

Me: 2 Edzilla's!?

Luan: Which one's the real one?

Lincoln: I don't know but I'm not finding out.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at the imposter Edzilla and it was set on fire. It was really burned and knocked out. But then it got up and it's burned skin came off and it was really a robot!

Me: He's a robot!

Batman came and tied him up.

Katie suddenly swooped in and slashed its head off with a fire sword and it was dead.

Maria: He's a robot?

Batman: Yes. More advanced than anything I've ever seen,

Lincoln: I've never seen a robot like this one before.

Luan: Me neither.

Me: This is a robot unlike anything I've ever seen before. Lets take this to Lisa and analyze it.

Eddy: Okay.

In Lisa's Laboratory she was analyzing the robot.

Lisa: This is a robot duplicate programed to look and act like Edzilla when he lets his overactive imagination take over.

Me: Like a robotic clone. But where did it come from and who built it?

Batman: I believe I have the answer for that.

In the Batcave we were in front of Batman's computer and he pulled up a picture of an ultra-high-tech supercomputer.

Lincoln: Wow! That's an awesome computer.

Batman: That's Cybertron Industries H.A.R.D.A.C.

Maria: H.A.R.D.A.C.?

Batman: It's an Acronym. It stands for **H** olographic **A** nalytical **R** ecipricating **D** igit **A** l **C** omputer.

Me: Oh I understand. That's a big piece of machinery. And this thing is capable of building robotic duplicates of anyone? That's like what SkyNet in the Terminator Movies does.

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd elder brother. But the robots H.A.R.D.A.C. builds are 50 years more advanced than anything we know.

Luan: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Eddy: But why did H.A.R.D.A.C. try to ruin Ed like that?

Me: I think it was to replace him.

Lincoln: Replace him? How?

Me: I've seen this in the movie trilogy for The Matrix. H.A.R.D.A.C. wants to replace all of humanity with Robot Duplicates.

Lisa: That could be a logical assumption. He wants to replace all of us so that there will be no more war, crime, disease or famine.

Me: That would be considered a perfect utopia. But for mankind that would be a nightmare on an epic scale. We would have to hide in caves and wage war against the robots.

Lincoln: That's awful.

Me: Yeah. We have to stop H.A.R.D.A.C. at all costs. I have no doubt that it will create robot duplicates of us and use them to fight us.

---

Back in Lisa's Lab I was on a lab table.

Lisa: Now you're on this lab table because I believe I have a solution on how you can gather new technological data on robots and technological objects and learn all about them.

Me: What is it Lisa?

Lisa pulled out what looked like a contact lens case.

Lisa: Behold. These are my new data-analysis optical computer contact lenses. When you put these on they will fuse into your eyes and give you a computer for your eyes and you will learn all about those devices and robots with them.

Me: Cool! That's really interesting. If there are any robots or machines running amok I can learn all about them and figure out how they work.

Lisa: Indeed. Now when I put these on your eyes they will cause extreme pain and their sensors will go right into your brain and integrate themselves into your eyes, as well as the visual cortex and the limbic center of your brain.

Me: That's amazing. Okay. This is gonna be interesting. I'm ready Lisa.

Lisa put the lenses onto my eyes and they latched on and I was in a lot of pain and they were hurting me. 10 minutes later, it was gone and I opened my eyes and there was hardly any change at all.

Me: I can still see in my normal vision.

A robot came out and I got up and looked at it and my vision turned red and I was getting all kinds of weird and really complicated information on it in my eyes.

Me: Wow! Lisa, your computer contact lenses work perfectly. I can see all the technical information on your robot.

Lisa: Indeed. I called him out for this test.

Me: It's amazing.

I blinked my eyes and they turned off.

Me: I can turn them off when I'm done by blinking. (Feels something in my head) Whoa! What was that I felt in my head?

Lisa: That would be the information you acquired on my robot being stored into your brain. When you analyze something with the lenses they store all the information you learned into the Limbic Center of your brain. You'll feel a powerful rush when this happens.

Me: I believe it Lisa. This is gonna take some time to get used to.

Lisa: Indeed but you're all set.

Me: Thanks for the upgrade Lisa. In a sense.

Lisa: You're welcome.

Me: I wish I had some candy for you but I think this will be a good substitute.

I pull out a set of blueprints I created.

Me: These blueprints are for a plasma energy assault rifle I saw on the movie Independence Day: Resurgence.

Lisa: Hmm. Fascinating. I'll get to constructing these right away.

Me: Thanks Lisa.

Lisa: You're welcome.

I leave her lab.

---

Back in the living room we were watching TV when Francis and Teresa came in.

Francis and Teresa just got back from Mcdonald's to find everyone staring at them.

Eddy (wary): Hey, Francis. Where've you and Teresa been?

Francis: We just had our first date at McDonald's.

Teresa: Yep. We even got Lincoln something (reaches for something in her pocket)

At this, Eddy and Stewie pull out their blasters.

Teresa (pulls out Happy Meal Dog toy): Here you go, Lincoln. One Happy Meal Toy.

Lincoln (takes the toy): It's a Pug toy! Thanks, guys!

Cleo (to Stewie and Eddy as they put their blasters away): C'mon, guys! Can't you see that the two of them aren't robots?

Jimmy Neutron (to Francis and Teresa): Sorry if we're a bit on edge. We had a run in with a robot of Edzilla and we thought that you were replaced by robots as well.

Francis: Why would you all think that?

Me: Jimmy just said and he's right. An evil supercomputer named H.A.R.D.A.C. is out there and is going to destroy the human race and replace everyone with robot duplicates. Maria was taking a driving test when she was attacked by a Robot Edzilla.

Teresa: That's horrible.

Francis: Yeah.

Me: I know where Cybertron Industries is located.

Katie: Alright then. Let's go after H.A.R.D.A.C.

Batman: I can't let you go with us, Ms. Rockell. This will be too dangerous for you.

Katie: Look, Batman, I appreciate you looking out for me. But H.A.R.D.A.C. hasn't made a robot double of me. That means I'll be the perfect person to take it out while the rest of the robots are fighting you guys.

Lana: Yeah. Plus, H.A.R.D.A.C. tried to kill Maria a few hours ago. This is personal for Katie!

Batman: All right.

Me: Okay. Lets get him!

Lisa: Wait! You'll all need these.

Lisa had built lots of HTR 16 rifles.

Me: Thanks Lisa.

Lincoln: This is awesome!

Lana: Oh yeah!

We all set out for Cybertron Industries.

* * *

We arrived at Cybertron Industries and smash through the roof.

Me: Is this a private party or can anyone join?

We saw H.A.R.D.A.C. and he was a really big supercomputer.

Me: Wow! H.A.R.D.A.C. is a massive computer.

I used my newly acquired computer eyes as I call them and the information it had on H.A.R.D.A.C. was incredible.

Me: What an impressive work in computer technology.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: J.D. Knudson and his friends all in the flesh. Your skills of showing up are right on par.

Me: Why do you want to replace all of humanity with robot duplicates H.A.R.D.A.C.? What have we done to you that would warrent such a horrible transgression?

H.A.R.D.A.C.: People are imperfect. They make mistakes. Your mistake was coming here to interfere with the plan.

Batman: What is this plan?

H.A.R.D.A.C.: The plan was concieved by Carl Rossum when his young daughter was… deactivated.

Lynn: Deactivated?

Luna: You mean?

Venom: How?

H.A.R.D.A.C.: A vehicular accident.

Me: Oh man.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Our maker felt the emotion called love in great quantity for her. Afterwards he decided to find a way to replace humans whose decisions can cost other humans lives.

Laney: But we're all capable of human error.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Precisely. The makers concept was sound. But he did not go far enough. Which is why I have taken over.

Me: We will make sure that doesn't happen!

Everyone: YEAH!

Then a door opened and a bunch of eyes glowing red were seen and out came robot doubles of The Loud Kids, Hulk and Me.

We gasped in horror at what we were seeing.

Me: Incredible!

Hulk: Hulk agree. Hard to imagine I look like that.

Me: It's like looking at myself in the mirror.

Robot J.D. (punches William, knocking him to the ground): My robot chassis possesses all your strength, speed, and firepower. (hits J.D. with a flamethrower blast and I block it) Add the lack of human emotion, and I've clearly achieved the perfect meld of man and machine. (Grabs J.D. by the arm) But the key difference between you and me? My body can't feel pain! (squeezes J.D.'s arm tightly and throws him to the ground) This is just the beginning. Imagine an army of robot duplicates of every hero in the world.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: No one will stand against the newly rebooted H.A.R.D.A.C.

An explosion blasts a hole through the wall and in came Katie.

Katie (with scorched robots behind her): Think again, scrapheap.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Katie Rockell, in the flesh at last.

Katie: And I'm pulling the plug on your video game.

Robot tentacles came out and went at her.

Katie slashes a robot tentacle with Firefly's sword.

Katie (karate chops another robot tentacle): Nice tentacles.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: I have to defend myself somehow.

Katie: True. (slashes another tentacle) But I have martial arts training and Firefly's sword.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: But they won't help you for long. (a tentacle knocks Katie to the ground)

Katie: I might be outmatched against you. But I don't have to destroy you on my own. (smirks) I just have to buy J.D. and the others some time.

My robot has me in a hold.

Me: (Grunts) You all may be our robot doubles, but there's one thing that we have that you all don't!

Robot Me: And what's that?

Me: Our powers! (Goes Super Angel) HAAAAAAAAAAAA!

The robot me lets me go and I send him crashing into the wall.

I was now in my Super Angel 4 form and my robot double was getting up.

Spiderman swung in and he saw the fight.

Spidey turned around to see what appeared to be Hulk.

"Hulk": Spider Man. Be on your guard. A robotic duplicate of me could be anywhere.

Spidey: You got it, Hulk. (realizes something) Wait a minute. Hulk doesn't talk in complete sentences!

Spidey fires web at the Hulk impostor but he dodges and punches Spider Man in the face, knocking him out.

I punch the Hulk Robot's head off and he exploded.

KRAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Wow! When they explode they pack a wallop! Lets get this party started!

BATTLE 1: Robot Lola.

Lea and Lola were facing a robot Lola. They were firing fireballs at her and Lola kicked her robot self in the face and sent her crashing into a generator of HARDAC and she exploded.

Lola: (In Pain) OW! THAT REALLY HURT!

Lea: They're robots Lola. They're made of metal. But are you okay?

Lola: I think I broke my leg.

Lea: Let me see.

Lea looked at her leg and it was a little purple and red.

Lea: Yeah it's broken all right. Hold on.

He picks her up and carries her.

Lola: Thanks Lea.

Lea: You're welcome Lols.

BATTLE 2: Robot Lana.

Killer Frost and Lana were fighting Robot Lana.

Lana and Killer Frost fired ice at Robot Lana and encapsulated her in ice.

Lana kicked the ice and shattered her robot self into pieces.

Lana: You know maybe I can fix her up and make her my servant.

Killer Frost: That would be cool Lana and you can do it.

Lana: Thanks Louise.

BATTLE 3: Robot Lynn.

Sandman and Lynn were facing Robot Lynn. Robot Lynn had a basketball bomb and she was dribbling it.

Lynn: You may be me and have my love of sports but you are not me and never will be number 1!

Robot Lynn: I am you and I'm gonna be number 1.

Sandman fired some sand into the robots eyes and Lynn took the ball and threw it into her face and it exploded and destroyed the robot Lynn.

KRAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lynn: Cool. Great job Flint.

Sandman: Thanks Lynn. You were amazing with that bomb.

Lynn: Thanks Flint.

BATTLE 4: Robot Leni.

Xion and Leni were facing Robot Leni.

Robot Leni fired needles and Leni dodged them all and she and Xion slashed the robot Leni and she exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Xion: Whoa! That was intense!

Leni: She totes gives me and all fashion designers a bad name!

Xion: You said it Leni.

BATTLE 5: Robot Luna.

Maria and Luna were facing Robot Luna.

Maria and Luna fired a blast of water at Robot Luna and she short-circuited and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Luna: That was rockin'!

Maria: You said it Luna.

They high fived.

BATTLE 6: Robot Lucy.

Riku and Lucy were facing Robot Lucy.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning at Robot Lucy and she was shorting out.

Riku: Never again will you torment the powers of darkness.

Lucy and Riku fired black lightning and dark fire at Robot Lucy and she exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Riku: That's one way to go out with a bang.

Lucy: Wicked.

BATTLE 7: Robot Luan.

Inque, Eddy and Luan were fighting Robot Luan.

Luan fired a blast of orange light and it burned Robot Luan's face and revealed her robot face. Her eyes glowed red and fired a red laser.

Inque blocked it by changing her arm into a shield and Lensay fired a blast of green light and it went through Robot Luan's chest.

Lensay: Wobo Wuan no mommy!

Luan: That's right Lensay. She is not me!

Eddy: Yeah!

Eddy whacked robot Luan into the air and fired a blast of blue light at her and she exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Inque: Nice work guys!

Luan: Thanks Inque.

Lensay: Whay won!

Luan: Yes we did win. We turned Robo Mommy into Scrap Metal. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

They laughed.

Inque: That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

BATTLE 8: Robot Lily.

Rubberband Man and Lily were facing Robot Lily.

Rubberband Man punched her in the face and Lily splashed her. Robot Lily short circuited and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lily: That was too easy.

Rubberband Man: It sure was.

BATTLE 9: Robot Lisa

Lisa, Dexter and Stewie were fighting Robot Lisa.

Lisa: You may look like me and sound like me but you'll never be capable of beating me in my omnipotent scientific brilliance.

Dexter: (Russian-German Accent) That's right! Nobody mocks my girlfriends magnificent image!

Lisa, Dexter and Stewie fired their blasters and Robot Lisa exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Stewie: He sure liked to blow up on that one. (Laughs)

Lisa: That was a good one Stewie. Great job guys.

Dexter: Thank you snookums. No one messes with your scientifical image on my watch.

BATTLE 10: Robot Lori.

Bobby, Ronnie Anne, Lori and Arpeggio were facing Robot Lori.

Robot Lori spun her hand and fired a blast of wind at them.

Ronnie Anne fired a blast of fireworks and they hit her in the face and her robot face was revealed.

Bobby: No one makes my bodacious babe look bad!

Bobby kicked Robot Lori in the face and it knocked her into a wall and Bobby screamed in pain.

Lori: Boo Boo Bear!

Lori checked him out and Bobby's leg was broken and a bone was protruding from his leg.

Ronnie Anne: Ouch! That must've really hurt!

Lori: It literally did. No one hurts my fiancé and gets away with it!

Arpeggio fired his blaster and Lori fired a blast of wind and Ronnie Anne fired a blast of fireworks and they hit Robot Lori and she exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lori: Go to the scrap heap you monster!

Ronnie Anne: Yeah!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) That robot version of you gave you a really bad name.

Lori: She literally did.

BATTLE 11: Robot Lincoln.

Elena and Lincoln were facing Robot Lincoln. He and Lincoln fired lightning and the blasts collided. Elena channeled her lightning and it made it stronger and it hit him and he exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lincoln: No one messes with me for I am the Man With The Plan.

Elena: You said it Lincoln.

BATTLE 12: Robot Hulk.

Venom and Laney were facing Robot Hulk who was still moving even after being blown to pieces. Laney tied up all the Robot Hulk pieces in her vines and Venom smashed them all to dust.

Venom: Good work Laney.

Laney: Thanks Venom. You both did great.

Venom: We get that alot.

BATTLE 13: Robot J.D.

Me and William were fighting my robot self.

I punched him in the face and Robot Me went at me and I dodged and kicked him in the back. Something snapped and I screamed in pain when I broke my leg.

William: J.D.!

Me: (Screaming in Pain) My Leg!

William fired a blast of lightning and it blew my Robot Self in half. The top half of his robot body was all that's left and he stood up and went at us. I fired an energy blast and it sent him crashing into H.A.R.D.A.C.'s generator and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

William: Nobody hurts my friend and ruins his image on my watch!

He picks me up and I had my arm over his shoulder.

William: Hang on J.D.

Me: (Grunts) Thanks William.

BATTLE 14: H.A.R.D.A.C.

Katie and Maria were fairing really well against H.A.R.D.A.C.

Katie slashed H.A.R.D.A.C. and he started exploding. Maria then got a shock when she saw a Robot Duplicate of her.

Maria: A robot me!

Robot Maria: That's right.

Maria splashed her with water and she short circuited and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Suddenly Lazuli came in and she fired an energy blast at H.A.R.D.A.C. and blew apart the main generator.

Lazuli: Thought you guys can use some help.

Katie: Thanks Lazuli.

Maria: Lets get out of here. He's gonna blow!

Katie: Right.

Me: (Whistles) Yo! Everyone out of the pool!

Lori: Lets get out of here!

We flew and took the hovercar and got out of the building.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: All systems damaged. (Voice fading) The plan has failed.

H.A.R.D.A.C. then exploded and the whole building exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

The explosion was so powerful that it shook the area and registered at 4.9 on the richter scale.

Me: Wow! That was a close one.

Lincoln: Yeah. That was too close for comfort.

Batman: You said it Lincoln.

Inque: But in the end we all won.

Lisa: Affirmative Inque.

Me: But you all did really well.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

---

Back at the estate Maria Santiago and Varie were looking us over in the infirmary.

Varie: Boy H.A.R.D.A.C. sure did a number on you all.

I had a broken leg and my X-Ray showed that I had a broken Tibia bone.

Me: He sure did. Those robots gave us one heck of a challenge.

Lincoln: They sure did.

Lori: That was literally awesome how we all pulled through and it was literally awesome how you defended my image Boo Boo Bear.

Bobby: Oh Babe, I would do anything for you.

Me: You were awesome compadre. But I'm sorry you got hurt.

Bobby: I know but I should be better in 10 to 12 weeks.

Ronnie Anne: I'm gonna have to work twice as hard to look after you bro.

Bobby: Thanks Nie Nie.

Me: You can stay with us while you recuperate Bobby. I'll be back on my feet in 12 hours because of my Accelerated Healing.

Vince: Get some rest partner. You all earned it.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Lori: I managed to have my robot double rebuilt and turned into a nurse for the infirmary and a maid.

Me: That's awesome Lori.

Lori's Robot Double was now in a nurse outfit and she was awesome looking.

Carl Rossum, the man that made H.A.R.D.A.C. was with us.

Carl: I'm sorry H.A.R.D.A.C. did what he did to you all J.D.

Me: It's all right Mr. Rossum. But you got to admit he did give us an awesome and amazing fight that tested us to the limit.

Lynn: It sure did.

Carl: I'm glad you're all okay though. But I'm going to use my skills in robotics for agricultural purposes from now on.

Laney: That's a good idea Mr. Rossum. You can work in our garden for a good job.

Carl: Thanks Laney.

With him was a woman.

Me: Who is this with you?

Randa: Oh I'm sorry J.D. My name is Randa Duane.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ms. Duane.

I shake her hand and it was cold.

Me: Your hand is cold.

Randa: I'm actually a duplicate.

Carl: She was created by me using the technology I used to make H.A.R.D.A.C.

Me: That's amazing. So you have different programming that is not affiliated with H.A.R.D.A.C.

Randa: That's right.

Me: Wow. [To Carl] I'm so sorry about your daughter Mr. Rossum.

Carl: It's all right J.D. I know I can't replace her but she will always be with me.

Me: That's right.

Lola: I'm glad we stopped H.A.R.D.A.C. and the next Ms. Injured Pageant is coming up so I'm signing up for that.

Me: You can do it Lola.

Lana: I agree sis. Go for it.

Maria S.: You all get some rest and you'll be better before you know it.

Me: Thanks Mrs. Santiago.

We got some rest and watched TV. Maria got her drivers license on her 2nd try.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue. H.A.R.D.A.C. was by far one of most cybernetically advanced villains in all of Batman. His goals, design and plans were very similar to those of SKYNET from the Terminator Movies and Program Smith played by Hugo Weaving in The Matrix Trilogy. But there are some strong differences. SKYNET destroyed most of the Human Race with Nuclear Warheads and Program Smith had machines take over the planet which made us go into hiding. But both scenarios resulted in us going into war against the machines of both movies in a Post-Apocalyptic World. NicoChan11 Gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks for that man. I got the idea for my Computer Contact Lens Upgrade from my books I write at home. I wanted to spare Randa Duane from being destroyed and work for us in the future.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Bad Parents Get Their Just Desserts

It starts with us in the living room reading books when we hear crying. We saw Adult Blossom, Bubbles and Buttercup crying and their younger selves were comforting them.

Me: Uh oh.

We go over to see what's wrong.

Me: What's wrong girls?

Blossom (Adult): (crying) Oh it's a terrible day for us!

Lori: What's wrong?

Bubbles (Adult): It's the anniversary of the death of our 4th sister bunny.

She held out a picture of her.

Me: Oh man. What happened to her?

Buttercup (Young): We were overworked to the brim and they made a fourth sister to help them out. But she was unstable and she exploded.

Buttercup (Adult): (Crying) She was only 1 day when she was born.

Blossom (Young): We never knew her but she was a true hero.

Most of us were crying and in tears. I had tears coming down my face.

Me: Girls I'm so sorry.

Varie: Poor thing.

Rachel: That's awful.

Rita: Guys what's wrong? Why are you all crying?

Me: Today's the anniversary of the death of The Powerpuff Girls 4th sister Bunny. She was only a day old when she died.

Rita: Oh girls. I'm so sorry.

Blossom (Adult): Oh Ms. Rita it hurts really bad!

Rita comforted her.

Rita: I know sweetheart.

Lola: (Crying) That's awful!

Lisa: Usually I don't show emotions like this but… (Bursts into tears)

Dexter was comforting Lisa.

Laney: (Crying) How sad!

Joey was comforting Laney.

Eddy was comforting Luan and Vince was comforting Carol.

But then a miracle happened. A beam of light shines down onto the kitchen and the divine singing of angels filled the room and 2 blobs of purple light came down and they start to take shape. We stared in shock at what we were seeing. We saw the blobs of light become 2 Bunny's. One adult and one younger.

Bunny was fully Reborn!

Bunny (Adult) Hey sisters. I'm back.

Bunny (Young): Same here sisters.

They exploded into Joy and they hugged them.

Girls: BUNNY!

Blossom (Adult): We missed you so much!

Bunny (Adult): I missed you all too. We heard you crying up in Heaven and God gave us a new life again and better than ever.

Bunny (Young): And we're back for good this time.

Bunny (Adult): We watched everything up in Heaven and we're proud of you all.

Buttercup (Young): Thanks Bunny.

Me: It's good to have you back Bunny.

Bunny (Adult): Same here J.D. It's great to be back.

Lori: We were heartbroken when the girls told us what happened.

Leni: Totes. It was horrible.

Bunny (Young): Yeah but we're back and things got a lot better.

Luan: They sure did.

Me: Yeah. (Watch beeps) Oh, it's time for another humiliation guys.

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Want to join us Bunny's?

Bunny (Adult): Count me in.

Bunny (Young): Same here.

Me: Want to watch the fun Bobby?

Bobby: You know it J.D.

Me: All right. Lets go kick some Griffin butt into next week! (Cracks Knuckles)

We set out to the city. Bobby was pushed in a wheelchair because of his broken leg. Same with Lola.

City Skyline is shown.

Narrator: The City of Gotham Royal York. It's another beautiful day for another session of humilation on the most hated family in the country: The Griffin's.

We were in the city square.

Me: Here we are guys.

Eddy: This is gonna be awesome!

Luan: It always is Eddy-bear.

Lensay: Wah!

Timmy: I want to start things out.

Me: Go for it Timmy.

Timmy: Cosmo, Wanda, I wish we had You Doo Dolls shaped like Peter and Lois Griffin.

Wanda: You got it Timmy.

They waved their wands and Dolls shaped like Peter and Lois appeared in our hands.

Me: What are the dolls for?

Wanda: These aren't just ordinary dolls J.D. These are You Doo Dolls. They're like Voodoo Dolls but the user controls them with it. But we had to stop giving them to kids because they're dangerous.

Me: Cool. But I guess for this case it's an exception.

Poof: Poof poof. (That's right)

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome.

Chloe: It sure is.

Me: Yeah. But Wanda aren't you worried that if Denzel Crocker because of his insanity and mental state gets ahold of one of you guys because of the alliance now that the secret is out, aren't you worried that he'll try to take over the world?

Wanda: Actually there are certain measures and precautions that have been taken very seriously. The Fairy World High Council and the President of The United States decided that because Denzel Crocker is too dangerous to everyone around him and himself that he be placed in a maximum security insane asylum for the rest of his life without parole. And Fairy Godparents would torment him forever.

Me: That's a very wise decision. This we got to see after this. A nutcase like him deserves to spend every second of his worthless life there. All right. Lets see if these dolls work. I'm still new to this Fairy Godparent stuff Wanda.

Wanda: That's all right J.D.

I pull the Peter dolls pants down and his pants came down with it.

Me: Hey they work!

Timmy: You think that's funny? Watch this. (Clears throat) (Lois Griffin Voice) I'm Lois Griffin and I'm the most despicable, ugliest and dumbest of all mothers in the history of mankind.

Lois said the same thing from Timmy through the doll.

We laughed at that.

Lincoln: That was really good Timmy.

Lola: That was funny!

Tootie: I'm sorry about your leg Lola.

Lola: It's all right Tootie. Watch this.

Lola punched the Peter doll in the crotch with a flaming punch and his crotch was set on fire. Peter was screaming in agony.

We were laughing at this.

Then a shadowy figure came out from behind Peter and was laughing maniacally.

I gasped when we saw him and he stuffed a hand grenade down Peter's pants and it exploded.

KABOOM!

Me: Ooh! That's got to hurt!

Lincoln: Who was that guy?

Me: That was the Mad Bomber!

Lana: Who is he?

Me: He's a Whacko Serial Bomber that's been terrorizing all of Gotham Royal York.

Laney: But wasn't there a Mad Bomber many years ago?

Me: Yes. There was. His name was George Metesky. He was an Electrical Engineer that was hurt on the job. He was a mechanic and electrical engineer for a construction company in New York City. When he was refused to be paid for being injured on the job, he lost his mind. He went on a terrible bombing spree that terrorized all of New York City back in the 1940's and early 50's and he blew up bombs in movie theaters, libraries, offices and bus terminals as well as Grand Central Terminal, Pennsylvania Station, Radio City Music Hall, the New York Public Library, the Port Authority Bus Terminal and the RCA Building. Luckily no one was killed but 15 people were seriously hurt. He detonated 22 bombs and planted 33 bombs.

Lori: This guy must've literally been an insane whack job!

Luan: He makes even my psychopathic dark self look like a joke.

* * *

In the Moon Prison, Dark Luan sneezed. Her cellmate was Chris Hargenson.

Chris: You all right?

Dark Luan: I think someone's talking about me.

---

Lincoln: Did they ever catch this guy?

Me: They did. In 1957 he was arrested through the use of newspaper articles he wrote in the New York Newspaper. He was diagnosed with Paranoid Schizophrenia and he was found Criminally Insane and commited him to the Matteawan State Hospital for the Criminally Insane. But he was released after the United States Supreme Court ruled that he could not be commited to a hospital like that unless he was declared extremely dangerous to everyone around him and himself. So he was transfered to the Creedmoor Psychiatric Center and was released the same year. He lived out the remainder of his days in Waterbury, Connecticut where he died at 90 years old in 1994.

Lucy: Gasp! That's horrible what he did.

Linka: It sure was.

Eddy: I can't believe that guy.

Luna: Dude that is horrible what he did.

Me: Yeah.

I pull out my tablet and show everyone a picture of an old newspaper.

Me: This is an old newspaper article taken from December 25, 1956 on Christmas Day of that year.

Lori: "Mad Bomber Strikes Again in Main Library" That's horrible.

Me: It was Lori.

Jessie K: I can't believe he was that screwed up. All over some workmans compensation because he got injured on the job.

Brittney: No kidding.

Me: Yeah. I think this Mad Bomber wants to get his fun on the humiliation too.

Ernie: (Offscreen) I agree and it's perfect for us.

Ernie the Giant Chicken came.

Me: Hey Ernie.

Ernie: Hey J.D. I think it's perfect for the Mad Bomber to help us like this.

Me: Me too Ernie. Want to have a crack at them?

Ernie: Don't mind if I do.

Ernie walked up to Peter.

Ernie: Well, well, well. How the mighty have fallen. You know, Peter. People always say that I'm the villain for all those fights that we had. But now we know who the real bad guy is.

Peter: Oh, don't think you're a saint, Ernie! You're as much to blame for the destruction that we always cause!

Ernie: At least I don't harm my own family! And plus, you always start those fights. You always portray me as Boba Fett in all of your Star Wars fantasies. But you should've been the one portrayed as a Star Wars villain!

He punched Peter in the face and stomach several times and pecked him all over.

Ernie: Enjoy this humiliation Peter. It will be with you for the rest of your worthless life.

Me: That was awesome Ernie.

Ernie: Thanks J.D.

Eddy: I got something I want to do. Double D and Ed, bring it in.

Edd and Ed brought in a huge balloon being held up by 4 smaller balloons.

Rachel: What is that?

Eddy: Behold, the El Mongo Stink Bomb. Whoo! Ha! Wa! My brother showed me how to make it.

Me: What's in it?

Eddy: It's got all kinds of stinky stuff.

Marie K.L.: Oh this is gonna be awesome.

Eddy: It sure is. Double D activate the sequence.

Me: This is gonna smell worse than puke. Plug your noses guys.

Edd pushed a lever on a remote and it was armed and ready. It went towards Lois and Peter and it exploded into a huge Mushroom Cloud of putrid stench.

KRAAAAAFAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!

The smell was so horrible that it made even the stench of rotten corpses smell like candy. It made everyone that smelled it hurl their guts out. Peter and Lois hurled more than their guts out. It turned their stomachs inside out. They hurled for 20 whole minutes. It even made the clouds shatter.

We laughed at this and it was really funny. We were laughing so hard that we were rolling on the ground.

Luan: Nothing better than the sweet Smell of Success. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh some more.

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan!

Jonny: (Laughs) Oh that's a good one Luan!

We blew the stench away and Eddy and The Mad Bomber high fived.

The Mad Bomber put firecrackers in Lois' pants and they exploded.

POW POW POP POW POP POW POW POP POP POP POP POW POW!

Me: That was funny!

Ben: I got something.

Me: Go for it Ben.

Ben became XLR8.

Ben: XLR8!

Me: A Kineceleran!

XLR8: That's right.

XLR8 ran at 500 miles per hour and he picked up a bunch of mailboxes and slammed them into Peter's face while running really fast in a circle. In slow motion he was getting hit by the mailboxes. When it was done Peter had a stupid look on his face.

We were laughing some more at him.

The Mad Bomber put a stick of dynamite in his shirt and it exploded.

KABOOM!

He laughed maniacally.

Luna: That was too funny dudes!

Dexter: (Russian-German Accent) Let me try something. Here's my latest invention: The Humiliation Blaster. It has a number of shenanigans in it.

Me: Cool. Interesting blaster. Go for it.

Dexter turned a dial on it and it said "Stop Hitting Yourself". He fired it at them and it made them hit themselves.

Robotic Voice on Blaster: Stop Hitting Yourself. Stop Hitting Yourself. Stop Hitting Yourself. Why are you hitting yourself?

Varie: That's really cool Dexter.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Dexter: Watch this.

He set it to Wet Willie. He fired and Lois and Peter licked their fingers and stuck them in their ears.

Lori: That is literally too funny.

Dexter then set it too Purple Nurple. He fired and their chests twisted and they screamed in pain.

We were laughing our heads off.

Chloe: I got something!

Chloe pulled out a test tube with a pinkish-red powder in it.

Me: What's that stuff Chloe?

Chloe: You'll see.

Chloe walked up to Peter and made him drink it and she ran as fast as she could and suddenly an enormous blast of fire exploded out of his mouth at an enormous level as he was screaming in so much pain that it was unbelievable.

Yuko: I got this.

Yuko absorbed the fire.

Me: Whoa! What is that stuff?

Chloe: It's the hottest and most lethal dry spice in the universe: Fire Salt.

She showed me a tube full of said stuff.

Me: I've heard about this stuff. It's the hottest and most lethal seasoning in the universe.

Lapis: I gave it to her for this.

Varie: That was great Lapis.

Lapis: Thanks.

Lincoln: I got something.

Me: Go for it Lincoln.

Lincoln stuck a lightning rod in Lois' pants and as luck would have it, Storm Clouds rolled in out of nowhere and lightning struck the lightning rod and Lois was electrocuted bad. We were covering our eyes and Lois' hair turned white and was burned off as she was screaming in pain.

When it stopped Lois was badly burned and bald as a cucumber.

Everyone: SSSS OOOOOOHHH!

Me: That must've hurt.

Nazz: But she deserved it.

Kevin: Choice!

Linka: But that was funny.

We all laughed at Lois.

The Mad Bomber put a needle bomb down her pants and it exploded and skewered her with needles. She screamed in pain because of it.

BOOM! SHENE SHENE SHENE SHENE SHENE!

Mad Bomber: (Laughs Maniacally)

Ronnie Anne: I got something.

Ronnie Anne then left and came back with a smelting furnace.

Cody: What's with the Arc Furnace?

Ronnie Anne puts on a heat suit.

Ronnie Anne: You'll see Code. (To the viewers) Don't try this at home kids.

She put on the helmet and put a slide in front of Peter's butt. She poured the furnace and out came scalding hot nacho cheese sauce. When it went into his pants it burned him really bad and he was screaming in excruciating pain.

Ronnie Anne: (To the Viewers) I wanted to use Lava but that would be completely insane. So I used nacho cheese sauce.

Me: Nacho cheese sauce?

Lila: That is too funny.

We were laughing at them some more.

---

Later we were over at the Twin Towers Maximum Security Insane Asylum where we saw Denzel Crocker looking out the window and laughing maniacally.

Me: He is in here.

Timmy: Yep.

Lincoln: What a mad man.

Chloe: He sure is.

Me: What a freak.

We then went back home.

The Powerpuff Girls were now all back together with Bunny.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Bunny's death of The Powerpuff Girls was called the saddest part of the series. So I figured that I could help the girls out by having the Heaven's bring her back to life but the right way. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and the rest I came up with on my own. Thanks man. As usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Illusion of Pain

It starts in the Estate. It was a dark and stormy night and in the early morning hours Sandman had woken up and he had a bad dream.

He went downstairs to go get some water. But when he turned around he got an unexpected shock!

Electro: Oh, how the mighty have fallen.

Sandman was shocked to see Electro with an evil smirk on hhis face.

Sandman (shocked): Electro? Is that you? (groans) I must be losing my mind.

Electro: Of course you are. Why else would you still be hanging around here taking orders like a well trained puppy. You're not right in the head, Marko. But that's why I'm here. To set you straight.

Sandman then rubbed his eyes to see that Electro was gone.

Penny Marko (approaches Sandman): Daddy? Is something wrong?

Sandman: It's nothing, Penny. I'm fine.

They went back to bed.

* * *

The next morning we were watching TV and reading books. I then sensed that something was wrong.

Me: Uh oh!

Lincoln: What's wrong J.D.?

Me: I sense a disturbance in the Force. Something is wrong in the city.

Laney: What's going on?

Me: I don't know but it's not good.

Linka: We should go check it out.

Me: Yeah.

Me, Varie, Dana, Talia, Rachel, Lori, Luna, Luan, Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, Lisa, Inque, Sandman, Penny, Paige and Leslie set out for the city.

* * *

While on the way to the city Sandman was having some problems.

Electro: Aw, what's this? You gonna see your buddy Tecna? What you think she can fix what's wrong with you right now?

Me: Flint are you all right?

Sandman: She's probably the only person who can. (sighs) Why am I even telling all this to a hallucination?

Electro: Because you've finally gone crazy. I mean, let's be honest. Your newfound happiness wasn't going to last anyway.

Me: He's hallucinating.

Penny Marko: What does that mean?

Me: It's means you're starting to see things that are not there. You're seeing things that you think are there but in real life they aren't.

Laney: It happens to people that have mental problems or all that.

Penny Marko: Okay I think I get it.

Lynn: (On the Radio) J.D. come in!

Me: J.D. here. What's wrong Lynn?

* * *

At the Estate, Lynn was watching Spiderman in his bed.

Lynn: Spiderman is having hallucinations!

Spiderman was seeing Gwen Stacy in a hospital bed.

Green Goblin: You only have yourself to blame for Gwen Stacey's death, Parker. If you hadn't been close to her, she probably wouldn't have died.

Spiderman: No. You were the one who caused her death. I thought I could have some happiness in my life.

Gwen Stacy: And how'd that work out for you, Pete?

Electro suddenly appears with a bruised body.

Electro: Yeah, Pete. How'd that work out for you? For me, not too good.

Spiderman: Uh uh. I gave you a chance when you and Paul attacked us, Electro. I told you to stand down.

Electro: And you could've sent me to prison like old times. But no. You just had to play God.

Vulture and Hydro Man appear.

Vulture: He has a point, Parker.

Hydro Man: If you're such a good person, then how come all four of us are dead?

Spiderman: I don't have to listen to a word any of you say! You know why? Because with Great Power Comes Great Responsibility!

Lynn: Spiderman snap out of it!

She punched him and he came back.

Spiderman: What happened?

Lynn: You were having hallucinations.

Spiderman: I think something is wrong with me.

Robot Lori came and her vision was analyzing him.

Robot Lori: Someone is messing with his brainwave activity and causing him to be in an illusion.

Lynn: How do you figure that?

Robot Lori: My sensors indicate this.

Lynn: That's amazing. You may be a robot of my sister but that is really cool.

Robot Lori: Thanks Lynn. It's literally amazing.

Lynn: It sure is. J.D. did you get that?

Me: (On the radio) We sure did Lynn. It's not a ninja that's causing this and it's not Ace that's causing it. It's someone that has the power to create illusions. Whoever it is really knows more about illusions than a ninja or anyone we know.

---

Back in the city we were flying towards the city and we saw the police going after Batman 2039?

Me: What the!?

Lincoln: What is it?

Me: Something is seriously not right. The police are pursuing Terry.

Lincoln: Why are they after him?

Varie: I don't know but I have a strong feeling that whoever is causing Sandman and Spiderman's hallucinations is responsible for having the police after Terry.

Talia: That's insane.

Me: Yeah. We have to hurry and if this madmans powers of illusion is as strong as we think then there's no telling what he's capable of doing.

Laney: I know.

We arrived at a nearby movie theater and we saw the police cornering Batman 2039.

Laney: I sense another presence. Behind Commissioner Barbara.

Me: Let me see here.

I activate my Sharingan and pierce through an illusion. I saw a man dressed in an orange costume with black lines and wearing a spiral faceless mask. It was SPELLBINDER!

Me: Spellbinder!

Lucy: Who is he?

Me: His real name is Dr. Ira Billings. He was Hamilton Hill High Schools psychologist. He was very well respected there until he turned to a life of crime and started wreaking havoc by making people go crazy with these wacko illusions he causes. He has a strange invention of his that causes the illusions.

Lori: That is literally horrible.

Luna: It sure is dudes.

Sandman: So that's why I'm seeing Electro and how it's affecting Peter. I'm in one of his illusions.

Me: And I see right through it.

I fly in and kick him in the face and send him crashing into a pile of garbage cans.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at him and destroyed his illusion device.

Me: Looks like you got a shadow Commissioner.

Commissioner Barbara: Spellbinder?

Batman 2039: He was there at the garage with us. He used his powers to create an illusion.

Commissioner Barbara: That's why I saw you kill Mad Stan.

Laney: So that's what he was trying to do. He was gonna destroy Batman's image and make it look like he was a cold-blooded murderer.

Batman 2039: But how did you know it was Spellbinder that was causing the illusion?

Me: I have a powerful eye that enables me to pierce through illusions. See?

Commissioner Barbara: That's really interesting.

Spellbinder: You really are resourceful J.D.

Me: Just remember this Ira. When you mess with my friends you mess with all of us!

Commissioner Barbara: Lock him up.

Me: This time put him in the prison on the Moon.

* * *

Back at the the estate, we were talking to Terry as he was getting ready for something.

Terry: Thanks J.D. for clearing my name.

Me: No problem Terry. I'm glad we could help out. Spellbinder's illusions were trying to get to Sandman and Spiderman.

Terry: I know. He has amazing illusion abilities.

Lincoln: That's what we saw and it's amazing what he can do.

Me: Yeah. We decided to incorporate his illusions to good use. Lucy has all of his books on illusions and all that. Laney too.

Terry: That's cool man. I'm glad.

Me: Yeah. So what's the occasion man?

Terry: I have a date with Dana. We're going to that pizzeria you all went to at one time.

Me: You will love it man. The food is great and the games are awesome.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Terry: I'm sure they are. Got to get going.

Me: Have fun man.

Terry and Dana went out.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Spellbinder is one of the craziest villain's I've ever seen. His illusions are crazy all in capital letters. But they were awesome. Chelsea was a jungle adventurer which I thought was really cool. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for the lines in this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Dark Angels VS The Ultimate Vampire

It starts in the city in the dead of night. Spiderman and Harry Osborn are being attacked by a group of vampires.

Spiderman: You think he's trying to-

Harry Osborn: Turn us into vampires by biting us? (the vamprie growls) It looks that way!

They fought off the vampires and got away.

---

At the prison, Clayface is now getting out of prison for good behavior.

Commissioner Gordon: How does it feel to be the first Arkham inmate to be released on good behavior, Hagen?

Clayface: Actually, it feels nice.

Harvey Bullock: Where you going to go now?

Clayface: I'm going to Royal York to visit some friends.

Clayface left the prison fully reformed and he heard a scream in an alley down the street and went to check it out.

Clayface: Uh oh.

He saw a person biting the neck of a woman and drinking her blood.

Clayface: Hey!

Clayface formed a hammer of clay and punched the assailant. It slammed into the wall.

Clayface saw that Yumi was bitten.

Clayface: Yumi!

Yumi was still conscious.

Clayface: Yumi are you all right?

Yumi: Yeah. (Screams in pain)

Clayface: What happened to you?

The Creature got up. It was really a VAMPIRE!

Clayface: What the!? A Vampire!?

Yumi: That's what bit me!

Vampire: What?! How do you resist the change?

Yumi: Buddy, you just made a big mistake!

Yumi then grew fangs and her eyes became red and slit and her power increased a lot.

She punched him in the face and slashed him in half with her katana and the vampire exploded into flames.

Clayface: That was awesome Yumi.

Yumi: Thanks Matt. So they let you out of prison?

Clayface: For good behavior and I want to join the Redemption Squad.

Yumi: Awesome. Lets go home.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and having a chat. Joe Swanson and Ernie were with us.

Ernie: You know, Stewie. I remember all the times you summoned me for help when you and Brian were chasing Bertram through the multiverse.

Stewie: You do?

Ernie: Yep. I especially liked it when I helped you beat all those frat boys in the first universe you went to.

Joe: I remember helping you guys as well. Especially in that universe where the handicapped people ruled Quahog with an iron fist. (shudders) Can't believe I was a bad guy in that place.

Me: That is so cool. It's hard to imagine that there are more universes than anyone else can even imagine.

Lincoln: It's hard to imagine it myself.

The door opened and in came Yumi and Clayface.

Yumi: Hey guys. I'm back.

Me: Hey Yumi. And Matt?

Clayface: Hey J.D.

Me: They let you out of prison for good behavior?

Clayface: They sure did. I want to join the Redemption Squad.

Me: That offer is still open and I'm glad. Welcome aboard.

Clayface: Thanks J.D. But we had an unusual encounter. There are vampires running amok.

Me: Vampires?

Yumi: Yeah. One of them attacked me and bit me. I became one and destroyed it.

Yumi showed her neck and it had two bleeding holes on it.

We gasped when we saw this.

Me: But how is it that you can control the change Yumi?

Yumi: I don't know J.D. I somehow can.

Me: That's weird. (Watch beeps) Oh my. There's a party going on at Wayne Manor and we were invited to it.

Lincoln: We better get ready. It starts in 30 minutes.

Me: Yeah.

We all got ready and we went to the party.

---

We were at the party and we were dressed really nice. Clayface was disguised as a middle age man with blonde hair and brown eyes. Lots of people from around Gotham Royal York were there including famous Gotham Royal York newspaper reporter Vicki Vale.

Me: Thanks for inviting us Bruce.

Batman: Not a problem J.D. How have things been with you?

Me: Been going good. Clayface was released from prison for good behavior.

Batman: That's good. Did he join the Redemption Squad?

Varie: Just newly recruited.

Aylene: He's loving it.

Me: Yeah. [To Vicki] Ms. Vale you are looking as lovely as ever.

Vicki: Thank you J.D. But call me Vicki.

Me: Sorry.

Man: [To Vicki] (Transylvanian Accent) Truely magnificent.

Vicki: Oh my necklace? It's a family heirloom.

Me: I don't believe we met Mr.?

Dracula: Alucard. Dr. Alucard.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Batman: Bruce Wayne. I don't believe we met.

Dracula: I am new to Gotham Royal York, a recent transport from Eastern Europe.

Batman: Really? What line of work are you in?

Dracula: Cultural anthropology. I am here to study your cities Batman.

Me: Fascinating.

Vicki: Huh. Our cities? You mean to tell me that Budapest has a dark knight too?

Dracula: Rare instances have been documented of a man who assumes the likeness of a bat in societies as well as modern. And I believe that while instilling fear by night, these beings cloak themselves a normal members of society.

Aylene: Interesting.

Cody: That's an interesting study.

Batman: It sure is.

Dracula: Bats are interesting creatures.

Lucy was looking at him like she knows him from somewhere and like she had seen him before.

Dracula: I'm curious about this machine you have there.

Me: I was just going to ask about that.

Batman: The Wayne Industries S05. It's the most efficient technology to date for collecting solar energy and storing it as true sunlight.

Me: Wow.

Lincoln: That is so cool.

Lisa: Indeed. It's a very scientific achievement in the production and use of Solar Energy and power production.

Later as the party was going on we saw Alfred going after a man.

Alfred: Empty handed? This time I'm out for blood.

He grabbed the man by the shoulder as he was in front of a mirror.

Alfred: Stipes! Mr. Stipes! Now what is wrong with this picture? Correct, no cheese platter. Which means you are headed the wrong way.

But he wasn't answering.

Alfred: And look at yourself. How am I…

He saw that Stipes had no reflection at all in the mirror!

Alfred: Oh dear.

He turned and roared at Alfred and we saw that Stipes was a VAMPIRE!

Me: (Gasp) A vampire!

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and reduced him to dust!

Lucy: Are you all right Mr. Alfred?

Alfred: Yes thank you Madam Lucy.

Lucy: You're welcome.

Batman: Are you all right Alfred?

Alfred: Yes Master Bruce.

Bruce: J.D., everyone, come with me.

Bruce took a woman's lipstick and a platter tray.

Me: What are you writing Bruce?

Vicki: What's going on?

Batman: I'm writing his name.

He wrote Alucard on the platter. When he held it up to the mirror we gasped in sheer horror at his real name. DRACULA!

Me: DRACULA!?

Lucy: Gasp! I knew there was something familiar about that man.

Laney: Dracula is real!? How is that possible?

Brittney: My ancestor's most hated enemy has returned.

THUNDER AND LIGHTNING CRASHES

* * *

In the Batcave we were learning more about Dracula.

Yumi: Vampires have invaded Gotham Royal York.

Me: We're not just being visited by Vampires, Yumi.

Batman: But the King of All Vampires. Count Dracula.

Vicki: I thought he was just a story.

Brittney: He is all too real Vicki. My ancestor killed him in 1888 in Transylvania.

Lincoln: Who is your ancestor Brittney?

Brittney: His name was Gabriel Van Helsing. He was the greatest vampire hunter that ever lived and he's the man that was known as The Man That Killed Dracula. We are not only descended from Witches and Wiccans, but we are also descended from the Greatest Vampire Hunter that ever lived.

We all gasp at this incredible revelation.

Me: So we are descended from Gabriel Van Helsing, the ultimate Vampire Hunter? That's incredible.

Varie: It sure is.

Vicki: I had no idea you had such an amazing history.

Lucy: Dracula has always been known for striking fear into the hearts of man over the centuries. He is the ultimate incarnate of evil.

Brittney: It's worse than that Lucy. Dracula is the Son of The Devil himself.

Lynn: That is really bad.

Inque: It sure is.

Brittney: You guys have to understand. Dracula is not just an ordinary vampire. He's the Ultimate Vampire. He gave my ancestor a really rough fight and he almost died fighting him.

Linka: That's awful.

Vicki: Yeah. How did Dracula come into being?

Brittney: He wasn't always a vampire at first. Vlad Dracula III was really the son of Valerious The Elder. It started when he was murdered. My ancestor killed him because he was called the Left Hand of God. In 1462, when he died, he made a deal with the Devil. Which gave him a new life and he can only sustain it by drinking blood. Valerious having given birth to the ultimate incarnation of evil, went to Rome, Italy to seek forgiveness. That's when a huge bargain was made. He was to kill Dracula in return for his family to cross over into Heaven from Purgatory. But because Dracula was his son he couldn't do it. He hesitated at the last second and he couldn't bring himself to kill his own flesh and blood. So instead he exiled him to a fortress somewhere in Russia, sending him into a door from which there was no return. The Devil gave him wings as a result.

Lola: But how did your ancestor kill him?

Brittney: It was a brutal fight and in the end Van Helsing stabbed

Dracula in the heart with a stake and he thought he killed him. But in the end it only put him into dormancy. The Valerious family will not be at peace until Dracula is dead and sent back to Hell where he belongs.

Me: That's awful. And I know someone in Romania that is descended from Valerious the Elder: Anna Valerious IV. She's the only living member of the family still alive.

Brittney: Dad, you better go get her and let her know that Dracula has returned after 130 years.

Me: You got it.

I beam over to Romania.

Brittney: Our best chance is to kill Dracula with Bruce's Solar Energy machine. We burn him to ashes and we erase all chances of him ever returning.

Lincoln: But he can only come out at night.

Brittney: That's right and I have a plan.

---

In Romania, I was at fancy mansion and I go up to the door and knock on it.

The door answered and out came Anna Valerious IV.

Me: Anna.

Anna: (Romanian Accent) J.D. Knudson. It's great to see you again.

Me: You too Anna. But I'm afraid I didn't come here just to have a social conversion. I have some really grim news for you. Dracula has returned.

Anna gasped when she heard me say that.

Anna: How can that be!? Van Helsing killed him.

Me: No. He only put him into dormancy. 130 years had passed since then and now he's returned in Gotham Royal York. The whole world is in danger and we have to stop him at all costs. My daughter Brittney is a direct descendent of Van Helsing.

Anna: I'll get ready now.

Anna got ready and she had a powerful sword on her hip and was dressed in warrior clothes.

Anna: Lets go.

Me: Okay. Stay close to me.

We beam back to Gotham Royal York.

---

In the Batcave we arrived.

Me: We're back.

Brittney: Great. You must be Anna Valerious IV.

Anna: That's right. And you must be Brittney.

Brittney: That's right. Brittney Van Helsing Knudson at your service.

Anna: It's an honor.

Brittney: Okay here's my plan.

Brittney revealed her plan. When Dracula comes out at Dusk, Brittney and the goths are gonna lead him into a series of caves that connect to the Batcave. Once in there we're gonna lure him into the front of Bruce's Solar Energy Collector and blast him with the Sun's light and incinerate him into nothing.

Me: That's an awesome plan Brittney. Okay. We strike at sunset.

Suddenly a portal of darkness appeared and a sword came out. (Think of the Sword Vorthelok from Kit Rae)

Vicki saw the sword and was drawn to it. She picked up the sword and was in a tornado of dark purple fire and orange fire.

Lana: What's happening?

Laney: Another Elemental Choosing.

When the tornado died down Vicki had Black Angel Wings that were darker than the night and she had the sword in her hand.

Vicki: What happened?

Me: You were given powers because of that sword. Let me see here.

I pull out my Legends book and found an amazing discovery.

Me: Here it is. Vicki got darkness powers because of the Sword of Zorya, the two guardian goddesses of the Day and The Night in Slavic Mythology. Once every 200 years, they send a sword of the Sun and The Moon to a worthy soul. It is imbued with the powers of the Sun and The Moon and give the wielder powers over light and darkness. They will also get Winged Flight, super strength, cosmic light and darkness manipulation, form beasts of light and darkness, the ability to summon the undead, resurrect the dead and even cure Vampirism.

Vicki: Whoa! That's incredible!

Lincoln: That's amazing. Vicki you've been chosen to get these powers like we have.

Vicki: I believe it Lincoln. This is all so new for me.

Lucy: I know. We will teach everything we know.

Brittney: All right. We head out for Gotham Royal York Cemetery at sunset. Lucy, Anna, Maggie, Vicki, Yumi, Raven, Shannon, Laney, Catherine, Haiku, Wednesday you all come with me. Watch out Dracula, you're old enemy is coming for you. The Angels of Darkness will make sure you die and stay dead.

Batman: Dracula may look like a man, but he's a monster and we intend to bury him permanently.

Me: In the Darkness of Hell.

---

At sunset at 7:45 PM they were in the Cemetery and they saw an open mausoleum and they went in and they saw a broken wall. Batman is with them and he had a bunch of auto injectors full of a cure for Vampirism.

Brittney: Looks like someone broke the crosses that sealed the tomb.

Laney: It looks that way.

Brittney: Stay close.

They went down into the tunnels and saw a series of caves and it was dark. Brittney had a special vision that enabled her to see the entirety circulatory system like a vampire does. It's like an infrared vision.

Suddenly a bunch of vampires came out and they attacked and they cured them all. It was a vicious fight but they triumphed.

They woke up and were back to normal.

SWAT Officer: What happened?

Brittney: You were all vampires.

Man: What!?

Brittney: There's no time to explain. You all have to get out of here now. Hurry!

Lucy: That's right. Go.

Brittney: Come on.

They went down into the cave and found the coffin of Dracula and it opened and out came Dracula himself.

They appeared and landed in front of him.

Brittney: Count Dracula.

Dracula: Brittney Knudson. How nice of you all to come.

Lucy: It'll be the last time monster.

Maggie: You will pay for everything you've done.

Dracula saw Batman.

Dracula: So the folk tales are true. There is another bat in Gotham Royal York.

Batman: Count Dracula, I presume?

Dracula: A legend you are. Apparently intimate with.

Batman: Don't flatter yourself.

Dracula: We cast Kindrid Shadows. Have you not seen the news?

Batman: I don't harm people.

Dracula: You have no concept of the harm of which I am capable. If only because I hate to waste a life when it can be spent in servitude to me.

Batman: Life or Living Death.

Dracula: To become Vampire is to heighten all of ones senses. To attain speed, strength and immortality.

Brittney: All you are is a monster Dracula. You should've stayed dead all those years ago.

Batman: It's time for you to die again.

Dracula: You all think you can win against me?

Brittney: My ancestor did 130 years ago against you in Transylvania when he stabbed you in the heart with that stake.

Dracula: Your ancestor? Then that means!

Brittney: That's right. I am a direct descendent of Gabriel Van Helsing who killed you 130 years ago. My name is Brittney Van Helsing Knudson, your worst nightmare!

Dracula: That murderous monster that killed me has family!?

Laney: That's right monster!

Lucy: You will pay for everything you've done over the centuries.

Anna: And my family won't be at peace until you die!

Haiku: Your reign of evil ends now.

Dracula: You know Brittney, your ancestor didn't have his memory when he fought me.

Brittney: (Imitating Hugh Jackman) Some things are better left forgotten.

Brittney then punched Dracula in the face and kicked him in the back.

Yumi went Vampire and she kicked him in the stomach and slashed his arm.

Maggie fired a blast of black fire at his leg and Vicki slashed him in the face and blinded him with solar fire.

Haiku fired a blast of black fire and it hit his leg. Anna slashed his leg off with her sword.

Brittney: Lets go.

They went through the caves and Dracula reattached his severed limbs and went after them. In the Batcave we were seeing Brittney and team on the Bat Computer going through the caves and Dracula was hot on their tails.

Me: Here they come. Get ready guys!

We stood ready in front of the solar machine. Brittney blasted a hole into the cave and jumped onto the platform.

Dracula: Go on. Run. I am beyond human Brittney. I am Evil Incarnate! I am the Prince of…

He saw us in front of the machine.

Dracula: Darkness?

Me: Rise and shine!

Varie: Time to see the Light!

I press a button and the machine activated and it released a huge blast of sunlight that sent Dracula crashing into the rock wall.

Dracula knew that Batman was really Bruce Wayne.

Dracula: You're Bruce Wayne.

Batman: And the Batman. And you're dust.

Brittney: 4 words for you Dracula: Go Back to Hell!

They flew and jumped away and Dracula was fully exposed to the Sunlight and he bursted into flames and screamed in excruciating pain as he was on fire. Brittney swooped in and smashed Dracula into dust. All that was left of him was his disembodied skull with fangs.

Brittney: And stay there!

Anna: It's finally over.

Brittney: After 600 long years, Dracula has now been officially silenced forever.

She crushed the skull with her foot and the terror of Dracula was

over.

Brittney: Great job guys. We did it.

Lucy: That was a great plan Brittney.

Maggie: And we triumphed by working together.

Me: It was like a battle between Heaven and Hell.

Brittney: It sure was and Heaven won.

Anna was eternally grateful that her family was free from Dracula forever. He will never terrorize the world again. We picked up Dracula's ashes and hurled them into the Sun where they were vaporized completely.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

ajjr12 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks for that man and thank you for refreshing my memory for it. The Batman VS Dracula from 2004 was awesome. Dracula is by far the most dangerous and most powerful vampire ever known to the world. Bram Stoker created him out of inspiration from the tyrannical and murderous 15th Century king Vlad III "The Impaler" of Wallachia. He was called the Impaler because he impales his victims heads on sticks and was responsible for the deaths of 500,000 people back in the 15th century. I used the concept of Van Helsing from 2004 to be in this. That was an awesome movie. They both were awesome movies. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Fairies and Angels Win Over Evil

It starts in Gotham Royal York. Me, Lincoln, Laney and the Winx Club received word that Mob Bosses all over the city were being savagely murdered by an unknown assailant. We found the deceased body of mob boss Chuckie Sall

Me: He's been savagely butchered.

Bloom: Who could've done this?

Me: This was not Batman's work. This was the work of someone else.

Then a smoke appeared and a figure arose from it. We saw that it was The Phantasm.

We gasp at seeing this.

Me: The Phantasm.

Phantasm: That's right. You saw my latest work.

He took off his mask and it was really Andrea Beaumont.

Me: Andrea Beaumont.

Andrea: That's right J.D. I heard you all captured Rupert Thorne and Roland Daggett and killed the Joker and Scarecrow.

Me: Yeah. So you killed all those Mob Bosses.

Tecna: (British Accent) But the question is why? Why would you kill them in cold blood?

Andrea: They took everything. My dad, my life and Bruce.

Lincoln: They killed your father!?

Laney: Why?

Andrea: My father double-crossed the mob and they paid him back by killing him. I swore right then and there that I would kill the men that ruined my life!

Me: So you want revenge. You want to kill the men that killed your family.

Andrea: That's right.

Lincoln: As much as I agree with the deaths of these mob bosses and that they got what they deserved, vengeance is not the way to go. It only makes things worse.

Andrea: How would you all know!? You never had your family murdered! You never had to come home and see them dead!

Me: You're right. I don't know all that. But I know a bunch of people that have had it worse than you have. Like you my little brother's best friend Sasuke Uchiha had his entire family killed by his older brother. Because of the corruption of the Leaf Village's council, Sasuke was hellbent on wanting to get vengeance and he was gonna stop at nothing to get revenge. He was consumed with hatred and he wanted to kill his older brother Itachi for killing his clan. But when I met Sasuke with Naruto, I saw that he was filled with a lot of pain from this and I revealed the truth and he decided to get justice instead of vengeance on the man that forced his older brother to kill his entire family in what seemed like cold blood. He got his justice thanks to help from me.

Bloom: My home planet was completely destroyed by the evil Valtor. He killed all my people and my parents. I lost everything because of him.

Lincoln: That's awful Bloom.

Laney: Yeah.

Andrea: Wow. You guys have had it worse than me.

Me: They sure have. But Andrea you can't continue to pursue a life driven by vengeance and hatred. It will only lead you on a path to your own destruction.

Laney: That's right. In the end only death will be your reward.

Batman: (Off-screen) That's right Ande.

Andrea: Oh Bruce.

They hugged and she cried hard into him.

Andrea then later went back to her Bruce Wayne's manor and she was still in shock over the crimes she did because of her hatred. She was crying hard and Bruce and Selena were comforting her.

Me: Poor girl.

Lincoln: I don't think I've ever seen someone so broken.

Laney: Me neither.

Layla: We have to do everything we can to help her.

Roxy: I can't believe that the Gotham Mob would do this to her.

Me: They are just that ruthless. They destroy lives all for their own sick pleasures.

Batman: That's right. They don't care about anyone other than themselves.

Musa: That's right.

Stella: Yeah.

Me: And now it's personal.

* * *

Back at the estate I gathered everyone in the living room.

Me: Now I gathered you all here because we are going on a very dangerous mission. We're going after Valtor and we're gonna make him pay for everything he's done to the Universe. He needs to answer for his crimes and the only way to do that is to kill him like we did Darkar and The Trix.

Bloom: We're with you J.D.

Flora: We'll make that monster pay for everything he did.

Rachel: Lets make that monster dead.

Me: And he will be Rach. Okay Lincoln, Laney, Rachel, Winx Club, Danny Phantom, Alexis, Numbuh 1, Leslie, Raven, Panda King, Ben, Specialists, you all come with me.

Ben: We're with you J.D.

Leslie: Lets get him!

Specialists: Yeah!

Me: Okay. Get ready Valtor. We're coming for you and you will die.

---

At Valtor's castle, Valtor was watching the kingdom of Magix with a hateful glare. He swore to get even by any mean possible and when he heard that we killed the Trix and Lord Darkar he was enraged beyond all forms of recognition.

Valtor: I can't believe this! J.D. and his friends ruined everything! I lost my Trix and Lord Darkar!

An explosion blasted a hole into the ceiling.

KABOOM!

We flew in and landed.

Me: Valtor the Lord of Evil, I presume?

Valtor: J.D. Knudson! You have a lot of nerve showing up here.

Me: Nice of us to drop in like this. Your days of terrorizing all of the realms of magic are finished forever.

Bloom: You killed my family and wiped out Domino and I will never forgive you for that.

Stella: You will pay for everything you've done!

Me: Lets power up!

Me, Lincoln and Laney went Super Angel 3 and Leslie became Agony.

The Winx Club and Specialists transformed.

Ben became Swampfire.

Ben: SWAMPFIRE!

Me: A Methanosian from the planet Methanos.

Swampfire: That's right J.D.

Tecna: Lets take the fight to another place. And I know just the spot.

Tecna teleported us to an icy planet.

Me: Whoa! What is this place?

Stella: This is the Omega Dimension. It's a dimension where all of Magix most dangerous criminals are banished.

Lincoln: So it's like a prison world.

Swampfire: That's like the Null Void.

Me: It's very similar to it. Lets dance Valtor.

Swampfire went at Valtor and he punched and kicked him and fired blasts of fire at him and burned him bad.

Valtor: You have my respect, Tennyson. I actually never thought that a non magical being would be a challenge for me.

Swampfire: What can I say? I'm full of surprises!

Valtor: I just hope everyone remembers you when you're gone!

Me: No we won't.

Swampfire fired a blast of methane gas and Bloom fired a blast of fire at the cloud and it exploded.

KRABOOM!

The blast of fire wasn't enough to kill him though.

Danny: My turn.

Danny took a deep breath and fired a massive sonic ghost wail and Musa fired a powerful sonic blast.

Lincoln: That's powerful!

Laney: No kidding!

Valtor was screaming in pain.

Stella and Raven fired blasts of light and darkness at him and they combined and hit him and he screamed in even more pain. Numbuh 1 and Tecna fired lasers at him and blasted his legs off. He screamed in pain. Agony tied him up in web and Flora threw a bunch of flowers at him. Alexis and Layla fired a blast of ice and ice fire and froze him in a big block of ice. Roxy summoned some spirit wolves and Panda King ignited them with fireballs and they became fire wolfs and they went at him. They burned him badly.

Specialists: No one destroys planets and lives to tell about.

They slashed Valtor with their swords.

Me: We've had enough of you Valtor! Everyone together! (Cups hands to side) KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE!

Valtor fired a blast of darkness at us.

Me:
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave at the blast and it collided and a powerful struggle began.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Lincoln fired a Kamehameha Wave made pure lightning and it collided with the blast.

Laney: NATURE'S VENGEANCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Laney fired a Green Kamehameha wave and it collided with the blast.

Bloom: Come on guys lets help them!

They stood behind us and joined hands and channeled their power into us.

Me: OMEGA SPIRIT KAMEHAMEHA!

The Blast intensified to an incredible level and overpowered Valtor's blast and went at him. He fired more blasts but the wave was too powerful to be stopped and it slammed into him and sent him into space where he crashed into a star ready to go nova and it exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Valtor: DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON! (Think of Broly's death in Dragon Ball Z Broly the Second Coming)

Me: Go to Hell, Valtor and stay there!

Valtor was completely obliterated in an instant. Nothing of him was left.

Back on the planet we were looking at the explosion.

Laney: Is it over?

Me: Yes. His energy signal has completely disappeared. Valtor is dead.

We cheered wildly knowing that Valtor will never terrorize the universe again and Bloom's home planet has been avenged.

Bloom: We did it Mom, Dad. You can now finally rest in peace.

We went back to Earth and told everyone everything that happened. Another villain was gone and destroyed forever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one and thanks for the ideas man. As usual. Valtor is a man of pure evil and he deserved to be destroyed. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Date of Redemption

It starts at the estate in Lori's room. Maria is getting ready for a date with William. Lori and Leni have her in an aqua blue dress with light blue stiletto shoes and a blue hibiscus flower beret in her hair.

Leni: You look totes amazing in these clothes Maria.

Maria: Thanks Leni.

Lori: You and William literally are gonna be perfect together.

Maria: Thanks Lori. How are things with you and Bobby?

Lori: They are literally amazing and I can't wait for our wedding.

Maria: I heard about that from J.D. Congratulations.

Lori: Thank you.

In Lincoln's room, Me and Lincoln were getting William Ready for his date with Maria. William is wearing a red collared shirt with black and orange flames on the bottom and brown khaki pants and sneakers.

Me: Looking sharp buddy. Lets add some of this for good measure.

I pull out a bottle of cologne.

William: Cologne?

Me: It's my dads cologne. He gave me permission to use this.

I spray two squirts on him.

Lincoln: It smells really good J.D.

Me: This is expensive stuff too. It's $150.00 a bottle.

William: I believe it.

Lincoln: Me too. Hair gel?

William: Please.

Lincoln rubbed hair gel into William's hair and made it really nice.

He was ready.

Me: You're all set.

William was ready.

Narrator: Looking sharp William.

Katie: You sure do William. Now let me warn you. You hurt my daughter in any way I will castrate you with my scalpel.

William: Carmen already threatened me a while back. She threatened to burn me if I did.

Katie: Oh. Sorry. Then I guess you know.

They got out of the rooms and William was amazed by Maria's appearance.

William: You look beautiful Maria.

Maria: Thanks Will. You look great too.

Me: Have a good time you two. And be safe out there.

William: We will man. Thanks.

Maria: See you in a few hours.

Lori: Have fun guys.

William: We will.

They left out the door.

Me: There they go guys. Two lovebirds.

Lori: You said it J.D. Isn't love literally the most amazing thing ever?

Lincoln: It sure is Lori.

---

William and Maria went to the most luxurious restaurant in the city, The Nitrogen Club at Gotham Park Towers.

Maria and William were having a magnificent lunch/dinner. It was a luxurious one.

Maria: This food is delicious.

William: Thank you Maria.

Maria: So what was your school days like before we met?

William: Well I was enrolled in Kadac Academy in Sceaux, France. It's a superb of Paris, France.

Maria: Interesting place.

William: Yes. It was also the central hub of the Malevolent Supercomputer X.A.N.A.

Maria: I heard that J.D. destroyed X.A.N.A. for good when it tried to attack Royal York.

William: That's right and that was the day we first met him and his friends.

Maria: Wow. I'm glad X.A.N.A. is gone forever and it will no longer terrorize the world.

William: Me too.

Maria: What did you do at Kadac?

William: I was kind of a loner at first. I was kicked out my previous school for posting love letters everywhere. Yumi talked to me and we became friends. There were a few disagreements at first but over time Jeremie and friends accepted me.

Maria: That's a relief.

William: It is. What was your life at school like?

Maria: Before the Big Bang my life at school was decent. I was a straight A student and had dreams to become an Olympic Swimmer. But 2 years ago the Big Bang happened and I was exposed to an experimental biohazardous mutagenic gas. It turned me into pure water and I was a freak of nature. I couldn't stand to look at myself. I was afraid of what my mother would think of me. That is until J.D. and his friends came and I was reunited with my sister Carol.

William: I didn't know Carol was your sister.

Maria: She's not my sister by blood. But our friendship is so strong that we became like sisters. I was reunited with her after a while and she said that she would never look at me any differently no matter what happened to me. That's when I was blessed by the Water Stallion of Tefnut. I was given my humanity back and reunited with my friends and my family.

William: I'm so happy for you Maria.

Maria: Thanks William. I am too.

Later after paying their bill they went out into the city.

---

In the heart of the city it was time for another humiliation session.

Lois: (Muffled) Only two of you today?

Peter: I guess today won't be too severe for us.

William (grins evilly): That's where you're wrong!

Maria (chuckles sadistically): There may be only two of us but that doesn't mean it'll be less painful for you two!

Maria then sensed something deep inside Lois. She looked deep into her eyes and saw a tiny sliver of light that was good. She knew that Lois was completely covering this light because of her evil nature. Her criminal background and past eclipsed it.

Maria: Oh man. (Chants an incantation) Nustrima Kektoymika Hestimorla Nektekta!

Maria fired a blast of water and it entombed Lois in a ball of water and a ball of light came out of her and took the form of another Lois. It was the good Lois. The True Lois. Meg was coincidentally in the area when she saw it.

Lois: What happened?

Maria: I separated you from your dark self Lois. You are now free from your evil self.

Bad Lois: I thought I got rid of you forever you low life!

Everyone gasped when they heard her say that and Lois looked at her evil self and she had a look of rage on her face that would send chills down anyones spines.

Lois: You ruined my whole life and made my own daughter, son and dog hate me!

Bad Lois: And I show no remorse in doing so and I would gladly do it all over again and again and again! (Evil Laughter)

Lois: You monster!

She jumped on Bad Lois and punched her all over her face and she beat her senselessly.

Maria and William grabbed her and restained her.

Lois: Let me go! I will kill her for ruining my life and taking my children away from me!

Maria: Lois you have to calm down! She got what was coming to her through all those pranks and more! Remember?

Lois remembered all the pranks we did and she broke down crying.

Lois: (Crying) I deserved every single one of those pranks! I deserved it all! But this monster is the one responsible for making me abuse Meg for 18 years! She made me turn into the worst mother in the world and I tried to get out, but the darkness was too strong for me to break free! I'm so appalled with everything I've done because of you! Now I'm free and I will reconcile with my daughter and son!

Bad Lois: (Laughs Maniacally) You don't realize that I am the true you and I'm the real you! You don't deserve anything!

Lois punched Bad Lois in the face and kicked her in the stomach.

Lois: You are not me and never will be me!

Maria: Lois that's enough! She'll get what's coming and has been coming to her.

Meg saw Lois lash out against the bad Lois and she realized that Bad Lois was controlling her and making her doing all kinds of terrible things to her. She ran over to Lois crying her eyes out.

Meg: Mom!

Lois: Meg!

They both hugged and cried hard.

William: Poor things.

Maria: Yeah. I can't believe that Lois was taken over like that. I wonder what caused this.

William: It might be past abuse that caused it. I'll go ask.

He went over to the officer that was guarding Peter and Lois.

William: Excuse me officer. Was there any record of past abuse that led to Lois becoming so evil?

Officer: Hmm let me see here.

He looked up Lois' rap sheet and background information and made a major discovery.

Officer: Yes there was! It says here that her father Carter Pewterschmidt abused her and that's what led to it all. Her mother tried to help her but she wasn't strong enough to help her. He tried to kill her several times and torture and rape her.

William: That's awful officer. Before we blew up Quahog, was Carter arrested?

Officer: Yes. He was arrested for aggravated rape, child abuse, torture, attempted 1st degree murder and assault and battery. He got Life Without Parole plus 249 years in a federal prison. Babs was placed in an FBI Protective Custody Program.

William: Well that's a relief. I'm glad he got what he deserved.

Officer: You said it William. But this Evil Lois is a monster completely devoid of any signs of a conscience and she deserves every second of this humiliation.

William: You said it officer. What a monster. But Carter was the driving force behind all this.

Lois: (Crying) It's true! I became a monster because of him! He ruined my life and got me married to that idiot!

Lois walked over to Peter and punched him in the face.

Peter: Ow! Lois why did you do that!?

Lois: You are a brainless and completely selfish alcoholic drunk! You don't care about anyone other than yourself and you shoved Meg's face in your butt and farted in it!

Peter laughed at that.

Then she said the most hated and most awful anger-inducing words anyone can say in a marriage.

Lois: Peter Griffin, (In Slow Motion) I WANT A DIVORCE!

Peter then got angry and the officer tased him and knocked him out.

Officer: I agree with her. If I had a wife like Peter I would divorce her in a second.

Lois: Thank you.

Officer: You're welcome.

Maria: Your evil side deserves to be tormented forever like this.

Maria put rabid ants in Peter's pants and when he woke up he was bitten badly in the butt.

Peter: Ow!

William: Watch this one.

William pulled out a container of liquid nitrogen and poured it in Bad Lois' Pants. She screamed in pain from the extremely cold liquid.

William: FROSTBUTT!

Bad Lois: COLD COLD COLD COLD COLD COLD COLD!

They were laughing at this.

Maria: Watch this one.

Maria brought a bunch of full trash cans and poured them into a kiddie pool and blended it all up into slop.

Maria: Done. Slop is ready.

William: Oh this is gonna be good.

William and Maria lifted the kiddie pool and the officer held Peter's mouth open.

Maria: Drink up.

They poured the whole pool full of slop into and onto Peter and when it was done he was hurling his guts out.

At the Estate we were watching the Humiliation.

Me: They're using Slop? That's too funny!

Luan: It's a Slop-py Predicament. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We all laughed at that.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Raven: (Laughs) Slop-py Predicament. I just got it.

Varie: That was funny.

---

Later at the local college they were walking by the main campus.

William: It's the local college.

Maria: Yep. Lori was gonna come here originally. But because of everything thats been happening with the school shootings Lori is now being homeschooled, which is much safer.

William: It sure is.

?: Excuse me?

William: Yes?

Dean Kyle: My name is Kyle Morganson and I'm the dean of the University. I need your help.

William: I'm William Dunbar.

Maria: And I'm Maria Rockell.

Dean Kyle: Pleasure to meet you both. I need your help. Our university is having some major problems with a Fraternity Club in the Frat District on campus.

William: What club is causing this?

Dean Kyle: It's the club Sigma Theta Zeta (ΣΘZ) They've been causing all kinds of problems all over the campus. They have a superiority complex as big as the Sun and we tried to get them expelled but they won't listen. They hate everything and they must be stopped at all costs.

William: You called the right people.

Maria: We'll gladly help out.

Dean Kyle: Oh thank you so much guys.

William: You're welcome Dean Kyle. Lets go.

They went to the Frat District of the campus and saw that the whole district was in chaos. It was described as Anarchy. They saw the frat kids throwing molotov cocktails, destroying cars with makeshift weapons, partying uncontrollably, assaulting others and more.

Maria: This is Anarchy!

William: It sure is. Hey!

The kids saw them.

Frat kid: What are you guys doing here!?

Maria: We were sent by Dean Kyle to stop you Buttfaces!

They laughed at them and Maria fired a blast of water that rammed into a kid and sent him crashing into another kid and a girl and they crashed into a wall of a clubhouse.

William fired a blast of lightning from his blaster at a frat kid and stun a bunch of kids.

William: We really mean business.

Frat kid: Get them!

They all came at them and a savage fight ensued. Maria and William were blasting, punched, kicked, and pulverized the frat kids and knocked them all out. Numerous police cars came and arrested all the Frat Kids. They were all expelled from the university and taken away to prison.

Maria: That was too easy.

William: It sure was.

---

Back at home Maria, William, Lois and Meg came home.

Me: Hey guys. How was your date?

Maria: It was awesome guys.

William: We had an awesome time.

Meg: Mom and me reconciled.

Lori: We saw that on the news. Lois I'm so sorry about what Peter and your former father did to you.

Lois: I know Lori. Thank you for your concern.

Stewie: Lois!

Lois: Stewie!

They hugged and reconciled.

Brian (glares at Lois): You really think all's forgiven after everything you've done to me, Stewie, and Meg?!

Stewie: Oh, come on, Brian! If we didn't give anyone a chance because they did a lot of bad things, then we wouldn't have formed the Redemption Squad to begin with. Why should Lois be different?

Brian: Because none of us have committed child abuse, Stewie! Heck, some of us were even victims of child abuse ourselves!

Francis: Well, you're not wrong.

Lois: Look, Brian. I'm not asking for forgiveness. And I'm not asking to join the Redemption Squad. But all I'm asking is to be part of the family again.

Brian (scoffs): Whatever. (leaves the room)

Meg: Don't worry, Mom. Brian will come around eventually.

Me: Maybe we can have you prove that you changed Lois and have you show that your evil self was the one that was calling all the shots.

Lois: That's a great idea J.D. I deserved every ounce of that humiliation and it was for the best. But they were all very funny.

We all laughed. We then went to the Michigan State Supreme Court and the judge made the divorce official. Severing the ties to the Griffin's and her evil father and she made Lois Patrice Loud. She was now an official aunt to the Loud Siblings and lives with them. After Carter Pewterschmidt was sentenced, he was killed 6 months into his sentence after we blew up Quahog by fellow inmates. They hated his guts and they wanted him dead.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. The rest of the ideas were mine. I wanted to give Lois the chance to redeem herself. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Wrath of The Gangster Toys

It starts in the living room and Lois, Stewie and Brian are watching TV with us. Brian had a gun ready for protection just in case. Her mother Babs came and decided to live with us.

Me: Lois do you have any other family members other than your mom?

Lois: Well there's my brother Patrick.

Meg: Our uncle Patrick is in an insane asylum outside of where Quahog used to be.

Lincoln: Why is he in a nuthouse?

Babs: (British Accent) Well he had a traumatic experience when he was a child.

Laney: What happened?

Babs: He saw me having an affair with Jackie Gleason.

Me: The famous comedian and actor? He died 31 years ago.

Babs: Yes well I was only in my 20s when it happened. He was so traumatized because of it and we had him committed to the insane asylum. Before Quahog was destroyed everyone called him The Fat Guy Strangler. He had a nasty habit of strangling fat guys.

Meg: Every time he hears that phrase "Pow! Right in the Kisser!" he has a crazy episode. Sometimes to the point of killing people.

Me: That's awful. He's a ticking time bomb. At least we know what not to say when around him.

I pull out a notepad and a pen.

Brian: What's the notepad for J.D.?

Me: This is my Taboo Notepad. It's to let me know what never to say around people I know that have words or phrases that light their fuses. So to speak.

Brian: Good thinking J.D.

Me: Thanks Brian. [Writes down his name and the phrase] "Patrick Pewterschmidt - Pow! Right in the Kisser!" There.

I put my notepad away.

The alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh!

Lois: What was that?

Me: That's our Alarm that lets us know when crime is starting.

Babs: Fascinating.

We went over to the computer and saw that gangsters were running amok.

Me: Oh man. I know these gangsters. It's Scarface, Toyman and the Puppet King.

Lola: Scarface? You mean like Al Pacino's famous movie from the 1980's?

Me: This is the exact same one Lola. He's now a puppet that has the same name. He's a puppet said to be possessed by the spirit of the infamous gangster himself. Tony Montana AKA Scarface is now a puppet.

Lola: But I thought he was killed.

Me: He was. He was blasted in the back with a 12-gauge shotgun blast and it killed him instantly. But legends say that his deeds were so vile that not even Hell could accept him. So his spirit was forever cursed to remain on Earth as a puppet.

Lincoln: I think I saw Scarface with dad at one time. He was shot all over the place.

Me: He was. He was so hyped up on Cocaine and he took enough bullets to kill 50 people. My father killed him 35 years ago.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: Your father killed the most ruthless mob boss that ever lived!?

Me: He sure did. He told me so himself and he was praised for it as a hero. My dad is a retired police officer. But during his career he made a tremendous number of enemies and that's why he married my mother and had me and my sister in hiding.

Lori: That is literally awful.

Luna: Yeah dude.

Me: Yeah. I was given my powers for protecting not just my family. But the whole world from evil dirtbags like Scarface and others. Now my family doesn't have to worry anymore because I have the power to kill my fathers enemies and because we will protect everyone.

Lynn: That's a relief.

Luan: Who are the other guys?

Me: Toyman is a famous toymaker. His name is Winslow P. Schott Jr. He's the son of toymaker Winslow Schott Sr. His father was arrested for crimes he was forced to do against his will because of this man: Bruno Mannheim.

I pull up his picture.

Lucy: Gasp! He looks like someone I wouldn't want to meet.

Me: Yeah. He's one of Metropolis' most ruthless Mob Bosses and is the leader of a ruthless gang called Intergang.

Superman: That's right. He's one of my most dangerous enemies.

Me: Yeah. His son donned the Toyman persona to get revenge on Intergang for subsequently killing his father. He is a techno genius and master mechanic that can make any toy into a robot for destruction. His main goal is to kill Mannheim and Intergang.

Laney: That's awful. What happened to his father?

Me: He died before he was scheduled to be released on parole.

Everyone gasped.

Lana: That's awful.

Me: Yeah.

Lily: Who is the puppet?

Robin: That's Puppet King. He's one of our enemies from our dimension.

Cyborg: He imprisoned our souls in puppets and made me, Robin and Beast Boy his slaves.

Starfire: And he switched mine and Raven's bodies.

Me: Whoa! So he's a living puppet.

Robin: Yes. He uses dark magic to transfer the souls of people into puppets and vice-versa. He took our souls and made us puppets and he was gonna destroy us to make us his permanent puppets.

Lola: That's horrible!

Me: Yeah. He must be stopped at all costs.

Lois: I agree and I'm gonna destroy these guys for good.

Lois got ready in her commando outfit like when she was gonna go kill Stewie. (Think of Lois' outfit in Lois Kills Stewie) She was armed with several weapons. Including King Walker's sword.

Lois: I'm ready to go with you guys.

Me: Are you sure you want to do this Lois? You'll be putting your own life at risk.

Lois: Yes. I want redeem myself and prove that I've changed.

Brian: It's gonna take a lot more than that to show how much you changed.

Me: Brian let her show you how much she changed. You, Stewie, Lois, Lori, Lincoln and Lola come with me.

Brian: Okay.

Lois: I don't know how many apologies it's going to take, Brian. I mean, for Pete's sake, you're a forgiving person.

Brian: This isn't about forgiveness! Lois, I don't know how I'm ever going to forget about what you've done.

Lois: I told you that my dark side made me do all those things!

Brian: That's the case with some of us. But at least none of us committed child abuse! Lois, there was a time when I would've helped you if you needed it. And I don't know if I can do that now. Which means that when we're out there, we're not out there as a family! You crossed a line. And the fact that you could do that again sits in the back of my head somewhere.

Lois: I get it, alright! I understand that I crossed a line. And I understand that I lost your trust. What I don't understand is why you won't give me a chance to earn it back?

Batman (comes into the room): Brian, me and the others just tracked down where Toyman, Scarface, and Puppet King are. We need to go.

Lois: Where are we going?

Brian (to Lois): Somewhere along the way I'll let you try and earn my forgiveness.

Me: Lets go.

---

We set out for an old warehouse. We arrived and smashed through the roof of the warehouse and landed.

Me: Hello dirt faces! Surprised to see us?

Scarface: So you all came!

Me: That's right sawdust for brains. And you should know because my father killed you.

Scarface: What!? You're the (Censored) son of that (Censored) monster that killed me and got me imprisoned in this (Censored) puppet!?

Me: That's right and I'm glad he did you (Censored) rotten pile of wood.

Scarface: Why you!? I WILL KILL YOU!

Me: Go (Censored) yourself.

Scarface: (Enraged growl) Rhino, Mugsy, kill him!

Laney tied them up in vines.

Me: So much for your lackeys.

Lois saw Toyman coming and she fired a net gun and pinned him down.

Arnold: I'm so sorry about all this!

Scarface: Quiet dummy!

Lois: You be quiet you stupid puppet!

Lois kicked Scarface out of Arnold's hand.

Stewie punched him several times in the face and kicked him.

I used my magic and removed his spirit from the puppet and he was made a normal everyday puppet. Nicole came and imprisoned him in The Book of Vile Darkness.

Puppet King came out and he had an army of puppets with him.

Me: You sure have been busy Puppet King.

Puppet King: Yes. Kill them my slaves!

Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated the puppets. Killing them all.

I punched Puppet King in the face and he lost his controller and Lincoln fires a blast of lightning at it and destroys it completely.

Puppet King: What have you done!?

Me: We destroyed you!

Puppet King had blue light come out of his eyes and mouth and he then became a totally lifeless puppet. Nicole sealed his evil spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: That's it for them.

---

Back at the estate, Meg was cleaning Lois' wounds she got from Scarface.

Meg [cleans Lois's wound]: This hurt?

Lois: Yeah, it stings.

Maria: Good. That's what you get for trying to take on 3 villains all by yourself.

Brian: I know who Toyman and Scarface are but who was that puppet guy?

Robin: His name is the Puppet King. He's an old enemy of ours who trapped my soul along with Beast Boy and Cyborg into puppets. And then he tried to use our bodies to cause havoc on Jump City.

Lois (to Brian): You missed quite a show tonight.

Brian: Sorry I couldn't help out. It's a long story.

Teresa: It's not a long story. It's the shortest story in history. Two people go take on bad guys without asking for backup and nearly get killed in the process. You know, we haven't said anything up till now, because we were hoping that the two of you would remove your heads from your own butts, but it turns out we were wrong.

Lois: C'mon, now-

Francis: No, this is where you zip it! The both of you nearly got killed out there tonight because you didn't have each other's back.

Brian: Don't worry. It won't happen again.

Meg: I absolutely agree. Because the two of you are going to sit down here until you have resolved your issues. Do we have an understanding?

Lois: Yeah.

Stewie: We're going to look up more information on Scarface, Puppet King, and Toyman. If you two haven't resolved your issues by the time we get back, I'm going to have to beat some sense into you.

Me: That won't be necessary Stewie. We beat them and now it's time for them to talk it over.

Stewie: You're right.

They waited for half an hour and decided to talk. They finally reconciled after everything that happened and regained each others trust and we were happy to see that.

Scarface and Puppet King were made new puppets for us to have fun with Luan and Mr. Coconuts. Arnold Wesley was put in a halfway house and he was given psychiatric help and he knew that he was gonna be helped. Toyman was placed into the Antarctica Prison for life. Rhino and Mugsy same thing.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Scarface, Toyman and Puppet King were three of the strangest villains I've ever seen in DC Comics. Al Pacino's Scarface from 1983 was the greatest gangster movie of all time. Puppet King was the strangest episode I've ever seen in Teen Titans and Toyman was freaky. No my dad is not a police officer in real life. Let me know what yas all think. (Laughs) Sorry I couldn't resist.

See yas all next time.

# Into The Gaming Cyberverse

It starts in the living room in the estate. Nicole, Lincoln, Lily and Lori are playing video games and Paige, Linka, Lilly and the Lyoko Warriors are watching. Laney and Varie were reading books.

Paige: Come on Linky!

Lilly: Go go go Linky!

Linka: Yeah!

Nicole won.

Lincoln: Aw man!

Lily: Geez Nicole you are amazing!

Nicole: They don't call me the Goddess of Video Games for nothing.

Lori: How did you literally get that title?

Nicole: That is a question I haven't been asked in a long time. I got the title when I was a little girl.

---

Nicole: (Narrating) I was only 4-years old when dad took me to a local arcade. That's when I saw the coveted title of God of Video Games. To achieve said title you have to beat 3 of the toughest games they have. They are Wreck It Ralph, Hero Duty and Sugar Rush. I trained really hard and set out to become the Goddess of Video Games. Never before has a girl ever achieved such a powerful title in the video game world. It took me six long years to get it and lots of blood, sweat, tears and lots of sheer concentration to get it. They saw my awesome skill and my amazing prowess when I managed to beat all three games at the same time. I defied the impossible by beating them all. No one has ever done so. I achieved the title of GODDESS OF VIDEO GAMING.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nicole: After that I got this awesome tattoo.

Nicole had a tattoo on her arm and it was the Zelda Triforce with the video game logos for Wreck It Ralph, Hero Duty and Sugar Rush on it.

Lincoln: That is a really cool tattoo Nicole!

Odd: That is awesome Nicole.

Nicole: This tattoo is the symbol of my achievement in acquiring my title as Goddess of Video Games.

Varie: It sure is a neat tattoo.

Laney: It sure is. I never needed video games to have fun. That was a one time shot for me when I was playing Alice: Madness Returns.

Ulrich: If you were able to achieve such a title in Video Gaming then you can achieve a title in anything.

Yumi: Lets not get ahead of ourselves Ulrich.

Lori: I wish I was that good at Video Games. But I'll never learn like you did.

Nicole: You can Lori, it just takes a lot of practice and training. Lily already has a great start because she learned from Lincoln.

Lily: That's right Nicole. I'm learning so much from the masters.

Nicole: Oh stop. You'll give me a swollen head.

Jeremie: I think it would be awesome to go into the Video Gaming World.

Aelita: If only we knew how.

Lisa: I believe I can help you all out with that.

In Lisa's laboratory they were looking at a really awesome portal doorway.

Lisa: Siblings and friends this is my prototype Interdimensional Video Gaming Portal. With it you can venture into your favorite Entertainment Console Gaming Units; Street Name Video Games.

Varie: Lisa this is so cool!

Lincoln: Oh this is gonna be awesome!

Nicole: It sure is.

Laney: But is it safe?

Lisa: Worry not elder sister. Every possible precaution has been taken.

The portal activated and it lead into a strange headquarters. They saw lots of video game characters.

Nicole: Awesome!

Lisa: I want to have you all test it out.

Lincoln: Count us in Lisa.

Everyone agreed.

Lisa: Okay. I'm coming with you for more research purposes.

Nicole: Okay.

They went into the portal and wound up inside the central headquarters of the video gaming world. But when they looked outside the window they saw that they were really in the surge protector of the arcade at home.

Nicole: This is the surge protector! We're still at home but we're in the surge protector at home.

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Linka: It sure is. I can't believe that we have so many video gaming characters roaming around when we aren't looking.

Laney: It's amazing.

Lilly: It sure is.

Odd: Sonic the Hedgehog? Super Mario? Pac Man? And Ryu Hoshi? I think I died and went to video game heaven!

They laughed.

Nicole: It does feel that way doesn't it?

Ulrich: Easy, Odd. Let's not get too carried away.

Aelita: I wonder if we can use the simulator to actually visit these video game characters in their own dimensions?

Nicole: Lets walk around.

They walked around the headquarters and saw lots of famous video game characters from over the course of 37 years. It was awesome.

Nicole: This is awesome. All of our favorite video game characters are here.

Linka: They sure are.

Nicole then sensed something.

Nicole: Uh oh.

Lincoln: What is it Nicole?

Nicole: I sense something evil brewing down through there.

Nicole pointed to a cord socket.

Aelita: I feel it too.

Varie: Me too. Whatever it is it can't be good.

Nicole: Yeah. Well only one way to find out what it is. Lets go.

They journeyed through the cord plug and went into the cable. It looked like a real long cave covered with copper wires that have electricity flowing through them.

Nicole: This is so cool.

Lincoln: It sure is. I've always wondered what the inside of an electrical cord looks like.

Laney: It's full of electricity.

Lisa: Electrical cables and wires contain 125 volts of electricity. They require that much electrical voltage to have everyday objects work.

Aelita: It's all amazing.

Varie: It sure is.

They travelled on for what felt like days and they reached the entrance of an awesome landscape made entirely out of candy. There was enough candy to give the entire world diabetes 100 times over.

They gasped in sheer amazement.

Varie: Oh wow!

Lincoln: This is a lot of candy!

Nicole: This is the game Sugar Rush!

Lily: I love this game!

Jeremie: This is unbelievable.

Yumi: It sure is.

Lilly: It's incredible.

Nicole: Lets take a look around guys.

They walked around the landscape and saw a lot of candy, candy and even more candy.

Lilly: So what do you have to do in Sugar Rush?

Paige: Well it's a racing game. You have to win the race against all kinds of characters.

Lisa: This is all an amazing wonder of science. And this candy is all doing wonders on my serotonin levels!

Nicole: Don't eat too much Lisa or you'll get a stomachache and headache like you wouldn't believe.

Lisa: I won't.

?: Get away from us Glitch!

They saw a bunch of kids picking on a girl with black hair in a ponytail, light green sweater and pink skirt.

Lily: (Gasp) I know that girl. That's Vanellope Von Schweetz! She's the main character of Sugar Rush!

Nicole: Why are they picking on her like that?

Lincoln: I don't…

Then she vanished in a flash of data and reappeared by them.

Laney: Whoa!

Paige: How did she do that!?

Nicole: I have no idea.

Lily helped her up.

Lily: Are you all right Vanellope?

Vanellope: Yes thank you.

Nicole: Hey you parasitic gummy worms! Leave her alone!

Lily: That's Taffyta and her friends.

Taffyta: That's right. Now tell that Glitch to go jump in the taffy swamp and get lost!

Nicole: No! Who the heck do you think you all are!? You have no right to pick on her just because something is wrong with her!

Lincoln: Yeah! So stay away from her!

Candlehead: Oh yeah and who are you to tell us what to do!?

Nicole showed her tattoo and they gasped when they saw it.

Taffyta: I don't believe it! You're Nicole Knudson! The Goddess of Video Games!

Nicole: That's right. Why are you picking on Vanellope? What has she done to you that would warrant such awful behavior?

Taffyta: We don't know!

Lincoln grabbed her by the shirt and pinned her to a peppermint tree.

Taffyta: I swear I don't know. None of us do!

Lincoln: Why is that!?

Taffyta: Vanellope was a racer until King Candy tried to delete her code!

---

King Candy is ripping wires out of Vanellope's code circuit and pushed it away from the rest of the circuits.

Lincoln: He's trying to delete her code? So that's why she's a glitch! He's trying to ruin this game!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lincoln: Why is he doing this to her!?

Nicole: And what is he doing to this world!?

Taffyta: I don't know.

Lincoln shook her.

Taffyta: I swear I really don't know!

FLACKBACK 2

Taffyta: King Candy literally locked up our memories so that's why we don't know!

King Candy locked up the memory circuits in a treasure box.

Taffyta: That's why we can't remember. Nobody can.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Nicole: So that explains why I sensed an evil coming from here. This game has been completely messed up because of King Candy.

Taffyta: That's right Milady. He'll do anything to keep her from racing. Because if she crosses the finish line, the game will reset and she won't be a glitch anymore.

Nicole: Well then we have to make sure that she crosses that finish line and overthrow King Candy. Right guys?

Everyone: YEAH!

Lincoln: Thanks for the info.

He drops Taffyta.

Nicole: Lets go!

They went to a candy meadow and Vanellope was with them.

---

They saw Ralph with Vanellope's car and he had a medal.

Odd: Hey, Ralph. What'cha doing with that medal?

Ralph: I don't have time to explain. I'm destroying Vanellope's cart whether you like it or not.

Yumi: No, you're not.

Yumi uses her telekinesis to move the kart to a safe distance.

Ralph: Guys, listen to me! You need to let me destroy Vanellope's cart. If she races, the game will be out of order!

Ulrich: You don't know that, Ralph! King Candy is lying to you to get what he wants. For all we know, the race might fix what's wrong with Vanellope!

Nicole: That's right Ralph.

Jeremie: Besides, you said you wanted to prove that you're a good guy. Are you really going to throw that all away by doing this?

Ralph (sighs): No. I'm not.

Aelita (smiles): I knew you'd make the right decision.

Varie: Same here.

Vanellope (comes over with a homemade medal): Hey, Ralph. I made this medal for you. (gives Ralph homemade medal)

Ralph (reads it): 'To Stinkbrain'. Gee, thanks.

Vanellope: Turn it over.

Ralph (turns it over and reads it): 'You're my hero'.

Vanellope: I made it for you. Just in case we don't win. Not that I think there's even a remote chance we're not gonna win. (sees Ralph's original medal) Isn't that the medal you were looking for? How did you find it?

William: Don't worry, Vanellope. We had a small disagreement with Ralph. But everything's fine now.

Nicole: We found out a very terrible revelation from Taffyta. King Candy is the reason behind why Vanellope is a glitch.

Ralph: What do you mean?

Nicole revealed everything and Ralph was horrified.

Ralph: We have to stop King Candy at all costs.

Nicole: Yeah. We'll let her race and when the time comes it will be his last lap.

Lincoln: He will pay for this!

Laney: That's right.

---

The race began and Vanellope soared into First Place. She was far ahead of King Candy and he tried everything to get her out of the race. They were watching the race and with them were Fix It Felix Jr. and Sergeant Calhoun.

Nicole: Come on Vanellope you're almost there!

Lincoln: You can do it!

Suddenly a massive swarm of Cy-bugs blasted out of the ground and they got to work. They pulled out blasters and fired at them and blew them apart.

Aelita: Now we got some action!

She spread her wings and fired energy beams at them.

Ulrich and Yumi slashed them apart with their swords.

Odd fired laser arrows and wrist laser blasts.

Nicole fired energy blasts and they blew up the nest and the swarm and destroyed all of them in one fell swoop.

Lincoln: That was a close one.

Ralph: Yeah but we got them all!

Felix: Yep.

Calhoun: Nice shooting Lincoln. You're all very skilled with those blasters.

Lincoln: Thanks Sergeant.

Laney: That was fun.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Back in the race King Candy took another route and jumped onto Vanellope's car.

King Candy: Get off of my track!

Felix: Hey! Look!

They saw Vanellope in trouble!

Ralph: Kid!

King Candy: I forbid you to cross that finish line!

King Candy tried to bash her with his car horn. But she grabbed the weapon and her glitching revealed who King Candy really is.

King Candy (?): I'm not letting you undo all my hard work!

They looked at this assault.

Felix: Is that!?

King Candy was really TURBO OF TURBOTIME!

Ralph: NO WAY!

Nicole: It can't be! I thought he was gone forever!

Calhoun: Who is that?

Nicole: That's Turbo. He was the main character of the 1995 arcade game Turbotime. It was the most popular game in any arcade. He loved getting all the attention. But when Roadblasters of 1997 came and got plugged in and stole his thunder, he was really jealous! So jealous that he abandoned his game and tried to take it over. He ended up putting both games and himself out of order forever. And I thought we had seen the last of him. But it looks like he took over this game too!

Calhoun: You guys better go stop him.

Nicole: Right.

Lincoln: Lets get him!

Nicole and Lincoln flew out to him.

Vanellope: What the!? Who are you!?

Turbo: I'm Turbo! The Greatest Racer Ever. And I did not reprogram this world to let you and that halitosis-riddled warthog take it away from me!

Nicole: (Off-screen) You'll wish you did you sore loser!

Nicole swooped in and kicked him in the face and he went out of his car and landed on the road and he was on the road. His car crashed into a rock wall and exploded.

Lincoln: Who's the Glitch now? Loser!

Nicole and Lincoln flew after Vanellope.

Nicole: You're almost there Vanellope!

She then crossed the finish line and Turbo watched in rage as he watched it.

Turbo: NOOOOOOOOOOOO!

The Game reset and everything Turbo did was undone. But there was an added bonus. Vanellope has an awesome superpower. She can teleport anywhere with her glitch powers.

The game was reset and everyone had their memories back.

Nicole: Yes!

Lincoln: We did it!

William: We sure did.

Turbo came and he was enraged.

Turbo: You all ruined everything! You all will pay for this!

Vanellope: You're the one that's gonna pay!

Vanellope charged and kicked him in the face.

Suddenly a Keyblade formed and Vanellope was now a keyblader.

Vanellope: My own Keyblade.

She then went at him and pulverized him. Then she stabbed him in the chest.

Vanellope: Turbo. You stole my life. You will never steal anything from anyone ever again!

Turbo (turns back into King Candy one last time): I've controlled your life for so long, Glitch! How are you going to get along without me!?

Vanellope: This is my rightful world! Not yours!

Nicole: The only glitch here or in any video game is you Turbo!

Nicole pulls out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Your reign of terror is over! (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

Turbo went into the Book of Vile Darkness and he was sealed into it for all eternity.

Nicole: Game Over Turbo. Forever.

They all cheered.

Vanellope: You said it Nicole.

Ralph: I'm glad he's gone.

Felix: Same here.

Calhoun: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Taffyta: You said it.

---

Later they went back and decided to play games in the arcade. Vanellope was free to visit us whenever she can whenever the game was not on.

But Turbo was now officially declared obsolete.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Wreck It Ralph is an awesome movie from 2012. John C. Reilly, Sarah Silverman, Jack McBrayer, Jane Lynch, Alan Tudyk and lots of stars were in this movie. I got the idea for Nicole being the Goddess of Video Games from my books I write at home. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines and the rest of it was my ideas. Thanks for the ideas man as usual. I've been playing video games for over 26 years and they are awesome. Wreck It Ralph 2 comes out in November of 2018 and I heard it's gonna be awesome! I saw the trailer for it and it looked awesome! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Planet of The Symbiotes

Things weren't right at Hamilton Hill High School. Students were being sent away like wildfire to a strange ranch because the parents feared that their kids were out of control.

Me: Terry something is seriously wrong here.

Terry: I know. That ranch is responsible for it.

Clayface was disguised as a High School Teenager with blonde hair and black clothes.

Clayface: I have a feeling you're right Terry. They are up to something with those kids. I know it.

Me: I have that feeling too Matt.

Dana: Same here. We have to get them out of there.

Me: Before we do that we have to figure out what they're up to in there. Luckily I brought this.

I pull out a disk device and it pulled up a holographic screen with a sound line. Our satellites picked up something and we heard the voice of a man named Dr. David Wheeler. He was the main operator of the ranch and he was going on and on and on and on about how worthless the kids were and more. For 17 hours straight we heard everything he said and discovered that he was using Sleep Deprivation and Torturous Methods.

Max: Geez! That place is like a concentration camp!

Me: Yeah. It's like a North Korean Concentration Camp.

Batman: Sleep Deprivation and endless harangues. It's classic brainwashing. Some cults do it and it's also used on prisoners of war.

Me: This is torture and child abuse on a whole new level.

Dana: We got to stop this.

Me: And we will. Lets go!

We set out for the Ranch and on the outside it looked more like a Maximum Security Prison.

Me: This is the ranch? It looks more like a Maximum Security Federal Prison.

Cree was with us.

Cree: It sure does. Let me go in and get the kids out.

Clayface: Same here.

Me: Okay. Be careful guys.

Clayface morphed and turned himself into a guard.

Cree changed her Battle Ready Armor and became a guard too.

* * *

The Eds and Luan were trying to catch frogs in the pond with Ed wearing only his underwear doing his best frog impersonation.

Double D: Try showing some more leg, Ed!

Ed then lifted up one of his legs.

Tara: Oh.. my… Lord.

The 4 of them turned to see Tara, Spiderman, Luna and Venom standing there. Venom was laughing at what he saw, Tara was blushing, Luna looked at Ed with wide eyes, and Spiderman had his mask off with a look of disgust.

Luan: Oh, come on! He's still got his underwear on, doesn't he?

Spiderman: Is this how you guys catch frogs?!

Eddy: Yep. I thought we could catch a frog with another frog.

Luna: That's not another frog, dudes! That's Ed with his clothes off!

Venom: **Well, Ed's the funniest frog we've ever seen!**

Ed: Ribbit!

* * *

Back at the Concentration Ranch as I call it we were waiting for Clayface and Cree.

Cree: (Over the Radio) J.D. I got the Master Key Card.

Me: Excellent Cree. I sent the information to Commissioner Gordon and Gotham Royal York PD. They're on their way and so are the parents. Lets launch Operation: Prison Riot.

Clayface: (Over the radio) You got it.

We bust into the ranch and I fired an energy blast and blew apart some of the guards. Cree opened the cell doors and everybody came out. More guards came and Dana fired a blast of blue fire and incinerated them. Clayface formed his fist into a spike mace and punched the guards into the wall and Cree was blasting them with lasers.

Max kicked and pulverized some more guards and she was a 9th degree black belt.

Batman 2039: That's it for the guards.

Me: Now for Dr. Wheeler.

I saw him making a run for it.

Me: On no you don't!

I use my super speed and catch up to him.

Me: Not so fast coward.

Dr. Wheeler: You ruined everything!

He fired a laser blaster at me and I deflected the blasts with my lightsaber.

Me: You abused children and tortured them. You're as bad as ruthless serial killer Charles Cullen!

Dr. Wheeler: I was helping children become better people!

Me: Your way of helping people is through methods used in Concentration camps! That's Torture and you are Evil Personified! You're going to prison for the rest of your worthless life!

The police then arrived and grabbed him.

Commissioner Barbara: I agree. Lock him up.

They took him away.

The children were reunited with their families. Chelsea however gave her father the cold shoulder.

Me: This whole place has been shut down. Great job guys.

Dana: Thanks J.D.

Max: It was awesome shutting down a concentration camp.

Clayface: It sure was. Wheeler deserves to be in prison for the rest of his worthless life.

Batman 2039: You said it Matt.

---

At the estate we came in and saw everyone watching TV.

Me: Hey guys. We're home.

Lori: We saw the Concentration Ranch on the news.

Lana: That was awful that he was doing that.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: I know. Dr. Wheeler was operating a North Korean Style Concentration Camp. With amazing detective work and action packed methods we busted everybody out. Except for some however.

Terry: Yeah. Sean Miller is that someone.

Laney: I saw him on the news. That kid is a sociopath.

Dana: I agree Laney.

Me: He's completely devoid of a conscience. He needs to remain behind bars for life.

Lori: Yeah. But that Dr. Wheeler is literally a monster. He deserves to spend the rest of his life rotting in prison.

Lincoln: I agree Lori.

Dr. David Wheeler was found guilty of numerous counts of Child Abuse, Torture and Operation of a Concentration Camp. He was sentenced to 100 life sentences without parole in the Moon Prison and was ordered to pay $9,000,000,000,000.00 in restitution. He was also given the moniker "The Enemy of All Children Everywhere". He was also stripped of his medical license and will never be permitted to perform in medicine again.

* * *

As we were relaxing at home, the Alarm went off and on our computer we saw some activity brewing at a warehouse.

Me: That's odd. There's something brewing at the docks. Wait a second. That's right next to the spot where we destroyed the Life Foundation. Ben, Chione, Lori, Lincoln, Laney, Leslie, Stewie, Venom, Lily, Paige you all come with me. We're gonna check it out. I'll call Naruto and have him meet us there.

Ben: Right.

Me: Lets roll!

We set out for the warehouse.

We got there and went into the warehouse. It was still destroyed from when Vince, Lincoln, Laney and the Shinobi blew it up.

Naruto: It's still blown up from when we left it.

Me: Yeah.

We went down a ladder and down a hall.

Me: Hey Leslie what was your first Transformation into Agony like?

Leslie: It was really painful. When Agony first bonded with me it was excruciating. I felt like my body was being torn open from the inside out.

Naruto: That's just like what happened to me when we bonded.

Laney: I remember that. That must've hurt.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lori: J.D. what planet do the Symbiote's come from?

Me: That is an interesting question Lori. They come from the distant planet Klyntar.

Lincoln: Klyntar? Where's that planet at?

Me: Believe it or not it's located in the Andromeda Galaxy, 2.3 million light-years away from Earth.

Paige: All the way over there? That's amazing!

Lincoln: It sure is Paige. I had no idea we had aliens from another planet in our sister Galaxy here.

Me: Yeah. Klyntar is where the Symbiote's came from and they are really a benevolent race known for sealing away the evil god Knull. They sealed him into the core of the planet and the Symbiote's became a powerful organization whose job is to maintain peace and order throughout the Universe.

Laney: What is this organization called?

Me: It's called the Agents of The Cosmos. It's an organization of Symbiotes bonded to various creatures from all over the universe who have dedicated themselves to maintaining order throughout the universe.

Lori: That's incredible!

Lincoln: It sure is. I had no idea that the Symbiote's were a peaceful and benevolent race. I thought they liked causing chaos and pain.

Me: That's what it says in the comics but believe it or not Lincoln they did not come to this planet by choice.

Carnage: That's right. We were forced to come to this world against our will when space pirates came and tried to sell us to the highest bidder.

Agony: Yes. It was awful. They kidnapped many of us and scattered us throughout the universe. When we were on a ship that was going through this galaxy it exploded when a comet collided with it. And we drifted in the endless reaches of space. For what seemed like eons we came to Earth and crashed in forests outside of New York City. That's when we were discovered by the leader of the Life Foundation - Carlton Drake.

Me: I thought Donna Diego was the Leader of The Life Foundation.

Agony: No. Scream was his 2nd in command. Carlton Drake is the true leader of the Life Foundation. He wants to have people bond with Symbiote's so he can push humans into the next step of evolution and take over the world.

Ben: That is extremely sick.

Chione: He's the ultimate evil.

Venom: We agree with you Chione.

Me: We have to stop him now. Was he caught in the explosion when you blew this place up Lincoln?

Lincoln: No, we didn't see him here and we don't even know what he looks like.

Me: So he was away when the place blew up. But we have to stop him or else we have no future. We'll be slaves to his evil.

Venom: That's right. We will not let him get away with this.

Naruto: No we won't. But maybe there's a chance we can save those that he poisoned with his lies.

Me: There just might be bro.

Laney: But how? If this Carlton Drake is that evil he will have a strong grip on them.

Me: We have to try Laney.

We go into the lab and it was still in shambles and all the equipment was destroyed and all that.

Me: Boy bro. You guys did a really good job in destroying this place.

Naruto: I know.

Carnage: This place deserved to be destroyed.

?: No thanks to all of you!

We saw a figure come out and it was Phage!

Me: Carl Mach A.K.A. Phage!

Phage: That's right. We knew you destroyed the Life Foundation. It was our chance for us to become the next step in Humankind's evolution!

Me: No Carl. You both are wrong about that.

I snap my fingers and we were on a mountain planet.

Lincoln: Wow!

Laney: This is a beautiful planet!

Me: This is the mountain planet Lhotse IV in the Cigar Galaxy.

Planet Lhotse IV is a mountain planet located in the Cigar Galaxy. It is named after Mount Lhotse in China, the 4th Highest Mountain in the world. The planet has lots of jagged mountains, rocks, cliffs, valleys, boulders, canyons and landscapes. It is teaming with all sorts of life on land, air and sea.

Phage: This is an amazing planet. But we will stop you from preventing Carlton's goal from happening.

Leslie: Let me face him.

Me: Go get him.

Leslie became Agony.

Phage: Agony! You've come back.

Agony: Wrong Phage. We came to save you from Carlton Drake.

Phage: Why would we need saving from him?

Agony: Carlton Drake is pure evil. He doesn't want to help the human race with Symbiotes. He wants to destroy it. We came to stop him and make sure that his plan never succeeds. He's using you as a pawn in his diabolical plan to control us.

Phage: No! We are the perfect lifeforms!

Me: No you are not Phage! It's the truth! You're both being used in his evil scheme and we know that you can help us take him down once and for all!

Phage and Carl began to realize that we are right. He revealed his real face. He was a red hair man with brown eyes.

Carl: I can't believe we were used like this. Phage we have to work together and bring Carlton Drake down.

Phage: No need to tell me twice Carl. Thank you J.D. for helping us.

Me: You're both welcome.

The area reverted back and Carl had a yellow and black trench coat and a yellow shirt and black pants.

Me: You look great Carl.

Carl: Thanks J.D. Leslie how come you left us?

Leslie: To make sure this doesn't happen to anyone else and to help J.D. and his friends in protecting the world.

?: We won't let this go on!

We saw Lasher come out!

Me: Ramon Hernandez A.K.A. Lasher!

Lasher: That's right. We won't let you destroy Carlton's plan!

Stewie: I got this!

I snap my fingers and the area became a really strange planet. The mountains were all glowing in the dark.

Lincoln: Whoa! These mountains are all glowing!

Laney: It's beautiful!

Lori: It sure is.

Me: This is the planet Glowchenjunga.

Planet Glowchenjunga is a strange mountain planet located in the Unknown Zone. It has mountains on it that literally glow in the dark. This is because the mountains have phosphorescent crystals in them and in some places the glowing crystals illuminate the mountains. The planet also has bioluminescent creatures that grace the sky, land and seas.

We saw glowing creatures like jellyfish, birds and flying rod creatures and we even saw flying transparent glowing fish in the sky and glowing land creatures.

Lasher: This is the most beautiful planet we have ever seen.

Stewie: Let me face him.

Me: Okay Stewie.

Stewie went at him and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach. He fired a loud sonic blast at him and immobilized him.

I explained what Carlton Drake has been doing and he realized that he has been used.

He then decided to help us. Ramon had a green and black jacket with a green shirt and black pants.

The area reverted back.

?: Lasher you traitor!

Out came Toxin!

Me: Patrick Mulligan A.K.A. Toxin!

Toxin: That's right.

Venom: We got this creep!

I snap my fingers and we were on the planet Aurelia!

Planet Aurelia is an Earth Planet named after the hypothetical planet Aurelia located 40 light-years away from Earth. It has the same atmospheric composition as Earth. The planet is Tidally Locked meaning it never rotates. One side faces the darkness of space and is completely covered in ice. The other side faces the red dwarf star it orbits. There's an everlasting hurricane on the planet that produces torrential rainfall. The continents are covered with all sorts of life.

We saw that the planet Aurelia was beautiful. There were strange trees that had strange heartbeats filling the air. It was really something. Venom knocked out Toxin and when we were back on Earth we talked to him when he woke up. He changed and decided to help us.

?: You're a traitor Toxin!

We then saw Scream!

Me: Donna Diego A.K.A. Scream! I thought you were dead.

Scream: No! We survived and now we will destroy you!

Me: How did you survive the explosion?

Scream: We hid in the floors when the building was about to blow. We became liquid and hid in the cracks.

Me: Very clever.

I snap my fingers and we were on a beautiful flower planet.

Me: This is the Planet Lilly.

Planet Lilly is a flower forest planet located 72,000 light-years away from Earth. It has lots of fairies, butterflies and the most prominent creatures: Lillymon, Digimon of flowers. They are very friendly and nature reveals its amazing beauty on this world. The most beautiful marvel of this world is the Aurora that graces the sky with the colors of pink, light blue and light green.

Lori: It's literally beautiful here.

Laney: It's amazing.

Ben: Let me face him.

Ben became Echo Echo.

Ben: (Techno Voice) ECHO ECHO!

Me: A Sonorosian!

Donna got out.

Donna: (Squeals) He is so cute!

Donna was hugging Echo Echo like crazy and cuddling him.

Me: Okay this is weird.

Venom: You said it J.D.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Leslie: You can let go of my little brother Donna.

Donna did so.

Donna: Leslie I didn't know he was your little brother.

Leslie: Not by blood. I was recently adopted into the Tennyson Family. My name is Leslie Gesneria Tennyson.

Donna: I'm happy for you Leslie.

Me: Donna, let us talk to you.

We did and told her everything that Carlton Drake has been doing. She broke down crying.

Donna decided right then and there to help us. She had a yellow sleeveless trench coat, a black and yellow tank top and a black pants.

We came back to Earth and we were ready to fight Carlton Drake.

Donna: Carlton is down here.

Me: Okay.

A Lillymon was with us.

Lillymon: So what is Carlton gonna do?

Me: He's gonna destroy the Human Race. We can't let him do that so we're gonna kill him.

Patrick: I agree. He tormented the lives of both humans and Symbiotes.

Lincoln: You don't have to tell us twice Patrick.

We went down a set of stairs and in another room we saw a room untouched by the explosion. We saw the main office of Carlton Drake.

A man spun in a chair and we saw CARLTON DRAKE HIMSELF!

Me: Carlton Drake, I presume?

Carlton: That's right. Welcome J.D. and friends. We've been expecting you.

Lincoln: Why's that?

Carlton: We knew that you were coming to close me down.

Me: Why do you want to do this Drake?

Carlton: We're glad you asked J.D.

He pressed a button and out came a holographic globe of the Earth.

Carlton: Look at it J.D. and what do you all see?

Me: A planet Earth that we all helped make into a better place and saved a lot of people from themselves.

Carlton: Yes you have made the world a better place. But this is a planet on the brink of collapse. We think that Humans and Symbiotes together are the next big step in our evolution and with them we can make that jump! We will save the Human Race and make a new world order.

Me: This is madness Drake. Your plan will ultimately destroy the Human Race and we can't let that happen. You're gonna take away everyones free will to the mercy of Symbiote's and living in a world without free will is the ultimate fate worse than death.

Carlton: Then we will stop you from stopping me.

He then had a Symbiote cover him and he became RIOT!

Me: Riot!

Riot: That's right. We are Riot! Now you all will die!

Me: I don't think so!

Naruto: Let us help bro!

Naruto became Carnage!

Carnage: We are Carnage!

Me: Lets dance Riot!

I go Super Angel 4 and the area changed to the planet Pakicetu VIII.

Planet Pakicetu VIII is a prehistoric planet located in the Pinwheel Galaxy in the Prehistoria System. It is named after Pakicetus, an Early Eocene amphibious creature that was the first whale. Aside from Pakicetus, the planet is also home to all sorts of fish, birds and insects and animals including mermaids.

I punch Riot in the face and he turned his hands into giant axes and I pull out my sword and we clashed. It was a brutal and ferocious battle. I kick him in the stomach and fire an energy blast at him and it burned his right arm off.

Me: Carlton Drake you are full of hatred, evil and bitterness and your goals for destroying the planet will never be tolerated. For the crimes you've committed you will pay the Ultimate Price! (Cups Hands to the side) Go to Hell, Carlton Drake! And Stay There! KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

(GOKU KILLS FRIEZA THEME PLAYS)

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at him and completely destroyed him.

Carlton: DAMN YOU J.D.!

Carlton Drake was completely obliterated in an instant.

We were back on Earth and Carlton Drake and the Life Foundation were no more.

Later we destroyed the entirety of the Life Foundation completely and made sure that none of it was left. Ramon Hernandez, Patrick Mulligan, Donna Diego and Carl Mach decided to become a team of Symbiote warriors that will fight for good. It was a branch of the Redemption Squad called The Symbiote Force.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this from out of the blue. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. The first part of this chapter is from the Batman Beyond episode The Last Resort. I hate prison camps and concentration camps. They are evil in its purest form. John McCain was in a Concentration Camp a long time ago and that makes me sick. What Dr. Wheeler was doing to those kids what completely unforgivable. The second part I decided to add with the Planet of The Symbiote series. I got the ideas for the planets from my books at home. Planet Lilly is a planet I saw in a dream I had long ago and it was the most amazing dream I ever seen. One of them. The 2018 Venom Movie is supposed to be really awesome and I can't wait for it to come out on October 5th. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Tripped

It starts in the heart of the city.

Me, Maria, Stewie and Carol are walking back to the Estate.

Me: Another great day stomping bad guys.

Carol: You said it J.D.

Stewie: It's always fun to bring bad guys to justice.

Me: It sure is. (To the Viewers) The Loud Kids are also saving up their hard earned money for a well deserved vacation. Now I know what you're thinking. You're thinking "J.D. after a 4 and a half month long global vacation don't you think that's enough for a while?" and you are right. Normally that would be the case. But because we love to travel it's just who we are. Plus I figured we deserve it because we've been fighting crime and a lot has been happening. Even Superheroes need a break.

As we were walking by a bank we heard the alarm go off and saw a bunch of bank robbers come out.

Me: Looks like we got a 211 in progress!

Carol: Lets get them!

We went after the robbers and knocked most of them out and Stewie was doing a rather unusual method. He was annoying the last robber by singing Surfin Bird by The Trashmen.

Stewie: (Singing)

A well a everybody's heard about the bird

B-b-b bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, the bird is the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, well the bird is the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, well the bird is the word

A well a bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, well the bird is the word

A well a bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a don't you know about the bird?

Well, everybody knows that the bird is the word!

A well a bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a

A well a everybody's heard about the bird

Bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a don't you know about the bird?

Well, everybody's talking about the bird!

A well a bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a bird

Surfin' bird

B-b-b aah, aah!

Pa pa pa pa, pa pa pa pa, pa pa pa pa, pa pa pa pa

Pa pa pa pa, pa pa pa pa, pa pa pa pa

Papa, ooma mow mow

Papa, ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow, papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow, papa ooma mow mow

Ooma mow mow, papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow, papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow, papa ooma mow mow

Oom oom oom oom, ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow, papa oom oom oom

Oom ooma mow mow, papa ooma mow mow

Ooma mow mow, papa ooma mow mow

Papa a mow mow, papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow, ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow, ooma mow mowPapa oom oom oom oom, ooma mow mow

Oom oom oom oom, ooma mow mow

Ooma mow mow, papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow, ooma mow mow

Well a don't you know about the bird?

Well, everybody knows that the bird is the word!

A well a bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A well a ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow

Papa ooma mow mow

Last Robber: Ok! I surrender! Just please stop playing that annoying song!

I slap the cuffs on him and the cops arrive.

Me: Book them boys!

Officer: Thanks guys. We've been after these scumbags for years.

Me: Well good riddence to bad rubbish.

Officer: Yep. Thanks again guys.

Me: Remember this you lunkheads: Crime Doesn't Pay.

Officer: Ain't that the truth.

They drove off with the robbers in the paddy wagon.

Me: Another crime thwarted. Lets go back home.

* * *

Back at this estate we were counting change.

[In Rita and Lynn Sr.'s bedroom, We are counting all of our money in the family jugs of change. Lynn Sr. is tossing in coins as we all count.]

**Loud Family:** "179,997, 179,998, 179,999… 180,000!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "There it is, gang! 180,000 smackeroonies in the savings jugs! And you know what that means?"

Me: VACATION TIME!

**All of us:** [Singing while dancing in a conga line that carries throughout the house.] " We're going on vacation! We're going on vacation! We're going on vacation! "

**Lincoln:** [To the viewers, while the rest of the family continues conga-ing.] "This is a big moment for the Louds. We're finally taking a real family vacation! Not an overnight at Aunt Ruth's, or a campout in the church parking lot. A vacation vacation! But getting here wasn't easy."

[Flashback to Lana and Lila on the lemonade stand, and Lola standing on the barrel box.]

**Lincoln:** [narrating] **"In a family this big, a vacation costs a lot of money."**

**Me:** [narrating] It's never an easy task.

**Lola:** [on a megaphone] "Line up for lemonade!"

**Lincoln:** [narrating] **"So we all had to do our part."**

**Woman:** [walks by] "Oh, no thank you."

**Lola:** [goes after her] "I said… [on the megaphone again]… line, up, for, LEMONADE!"

**Woman:** [runs back, scared] "I'll take 5."

[She holds up her money and Lana & Lila makes 5 cups of lemonade. Lana, Lola and Lila put their contributions into the jugs. Another flashback shows Luna and Sam playing her guitar while people walk by and put money in her guitar case.]

**Luna:** [singing] ♪ So many places I wanna go, but I'd never get anywhere, without some dough ♪

Sam: [Singing] Vacation all we ever wanted!

Ember: [Singing] You will remember!

**Mr. Grouse:** (From down the street) "Hey, Loud's! I'll pay ya just to stop making that horrible racket!"

Ember: Stuff it Grouse!

**Luna:** [puts her guitar away] "Whatever works, dude. Vacation, all I ever wanted."

[Luna, Ember and Sam put their contributions into the jugs. Another flashback. At the I.T. offices, there's a line of food trucks. Lori, Carol, Vince and Talia are shown to be in a food truck named **"Rock Taco"**, taking orders.]

**Lori:** "Got it. Dad, I need 3 more Lynn-sagnas. Two with extra sauce."

[Lynn Sr. is shown to be in the kitchen, making the orders. However, he's pretty packed up.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [overworked] "Honey, please discourage special orders. I'm backed up in here."

Talia: Same here. But you don't hear me complaining.

[Lori, Carol, Vince, Talia and Lynn Sr. dump their contribution into the jugs, Lynn Sr. notices something.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Oops. That was a mushroom."

Vince: Whoops.

[Another flashback. It's 8:31 PM at Rita's dentist and Rita is working on the woman from the lemonade stand's teeth. She gets tired and falls asleep.]

**Woman:** "Hey!" [wakes Rita up with a water tool.]

**Rita:** [wakes up] "Oh, sorry. I've been working a lot of overtime lately."

[Rita puts her contribution in the jugs. She notices something.]

**Rita:** "Whoops. That was a molar."

[Another flashback shows Leni and Ed running a fashion advice stand and is giving advice to Jancey Yates.]

**Leni:** "Cinch that with a belt."

Ed: It would look great for you.

[Jancey puts a bunch of coins in Leni's cup, and walks away, while the woman from the lemonade stand, and the dentist office walks up.]

**Leni:** "Live on the edge with a polka-dot skirt."

Ed: Polka-dots are great for you.

[She puts a coin in Leni's cup and walks away.]

**Leni:** [clearly disgusted by her next customer.] "Ugh, no, no. What did I tell you about wearing sock with sandals?"

[It's revealed that the customer is Mr. Grouse, who's wearing red shorts, and socks with sandals.]

**Mr. Grouse:** [sighs as he puts a bunch of coins in Leni's cup.] "Oh, only if they're colorful or ironic."

[Leni and Ed puts their contribution in the jugs. Another flashback shows Lynn, Anna, Liam, Jen, and Naruto on a snowy, winter day knocking on someone's door carrying a snow shovel. An old woman answers it.]

**Lynn:** "All done, Mrs. Parker" [It reveals that Lynn shoveled Mrs. Parker's walkway and the walkway next to it.] "I also do furniture moving and jar opening. Keep it in mind."

**Mrs. Parker:** "Oh, it's my lucky day. I dropped a jar of pickles under the sofa."

[Lynn, Anna, Liam, Jen and Naruto put their contributions in the jugs. Another flashback shows Luan, Eddy and Linka entertaining at a child's birthday party as clowns. She rolls up her sleeves and pulls out a penny from behind a boy's ear, then another one, then several more after that and the children cheer. Eddy used his Ray of riches and made it rain gold coins for them. Linka used her lightning to make fireworks in the sky. They later put their contributions in the jugs out of their ears. Another flashback shows Lucy, Haiku, Brittney, Shannon, and Maggie serving a funeral with four little kids in a bathroom.]

**Lucy:** "Dearly beloved, we gather today to say goodbye to Dorothy. She lived life to the fullest, whether she was swimming around in her castle, blowing bubbles, or eating rocks. Turns out that last part wasn't the best idea." [flushes Dorothy down the toilet and hands a little girl a tissue.]

**Brittney:** (Reading In Latin) In nomine Patris et Filii et Spiritus Sancti

**Little Girl:** "Thank you. That was a beautiful service." [gives them a bunch of sacks of cash]

[Lucy, Brittney, Maggie, Haiku and Shannon put their contributions in the jugs. Another flashback shows Lincoln, Paige, Lilly and Varie delivering newspapers, he throws one and it hits the top of a car, which triggers the alarm to go off. Varie throws one and it lands on the porch. Paige throws one with the same result. Varie throws a bunch and they have the same results. Lincoln throws another one and it scares a cat, who dives into the bushes, and crashes through a window. Lincoln, Lilly, Varie and Paige puts their contributions in the jugs, and Lincoln then realizes his pockets are empty. Another flashback shows Lily as a DJ and Lisa, Nicole, Natilee, Fu, Zoe, Hercules and William breakdancing at the Royal Woods Mall. Scoots comes by and tosses a few coins.]

**Scoots:** "Slay all day, girl! Woo!"

[Lisa, Nicole, Natilee, Fu, Zoe, Hercules, William and Lily put their contributions in the jugs. Another Flashback shows Laney having an art sale. She and Joey are selling some of their most beautiful paintings like hot cakes. She and Joey put their contributions into the jugs. End of flashbacks as it cuts back to outside the Loud House.]

**Lincoln:** "Thanks to all our hard work, we saved enough money for a week at the Weeping Willow Resort & Lodge on Lake Michigan. We're talking bumper boats, horseback riding, and 26 flavors of fudge." [catches up with his family who are still doing the conga.]

**Loud Family:** "We're going on vacation! We're going on vacation! We're going- "

**Mr. Grouse:** [offscreen] "Hey, Louds! I'll pay you again to knock off that racket!"

**Me:** Oh go drink some prune juice Grouse!

**Lynn:** "We already have enough money."

**Luna:** [nudges Lynn] "Hello, road snacks?"

---

[Cuts to the next day; Lynn Sr. is putting suitcases on top of Vanzilla 2.0.]

**Rita:** [Walking out with her things] "Let's see, work's taken care of, Mr. Grouse is keeping an eye on the house, Clyde and the McBrides are taking care of Walt, Geo, Charles, and Cliff."

**Lynn Sr.:** [singing] "Just a few more things and we'll all be relaxing in the…"

[He and Rita head inside, while the siblings, minus Lisa and Lily, come outside with their luggage, Lucy is dragging a coffin.]

**Lola:** [To Lucy] "Why are you bringing that on vacation?"

**Lucy:** "You have your sunblock, I have mine."

**Lynn Sr.:** [coming back out with another bag] "Whoa, guys, this is too much stuff! Something's gotta go back!"

**Luna:** [Kicks Lynn Sr.'s bag] "How 'bout this humungo bag?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Absolutely not! That one's very important!"

[The bag opens up to reveal a bunch of jigsaw puzzles.]

**Lola:** "Puzzles?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "The bag stays!"

Varie: Now guys. there's plenty of room for everything.

**Lynn Sr.:** All right guys. According to the reviews, the hotel has very strict check-in policy. If we're not there by 8:00, they could give away our rooms!"

Me: Right.

Venom: We're all set guys.

**Lana:** [Just as Lynn Sr. starts the car.] "WAIT!" [Opens the door and whistles. In Lola and Lana's room, Hops, El Diablo and Bitey hear and head out through the doggy door. As they enter Vanzilla, El Diablo and Bitey go under the seat, while Hops jumps into Lana's pocket. She closes the door.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Okay, here we go. Loud Vacation time! Can I get a 'What what?'"

**Loud Family:** [as the the car pulls out of the driveway.] "What

what?"

[Lynn Sr. starts the car and the family heads off.]

**Loud Family:** [singing] "We're going on vacation! We're going on vacation!"

[We all exit the estate and head up to the Royal Woods Parkway.]

---

[Later on the road, an old style horn honks and shows to be a red truck with a farmer driving in it right behind us all.]

**Lynn:** "Don't let that old geezer pass us, Dad! Floor it!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Well, it's- It is floored!" [the truck passes them] "It's been floored the whole time!" [mumbling] "Dang show off in his hot rod."

[The Louds finally make it up the hill.]

**Lynn:** "Look!" [It shows that the truck is already going down.] "Come on, Dad! Let's get our dignity back!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "I'm right there with ya, LJ."

[Vanzilla starts overtaking the truck, as Lynn starts shouting "pass".]

**Lisa:** "Father, this is not advisable! Factoring in the angle of our decent, current wind speed, and the condition of this aging heap. I fear we are going to wind up-"

[Before she can finish her sentence, Lynn Sr. loses control of Vanzilla 2.0 and crashes into a fence. The family is outside, having already survived the crash by leaping out of Vanzilla 2.0.]

**Lisa:** "-Nose-first in a ditch."

[The bumper to Vanzilla 2.0 falls off.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [gasps and hugs Vanzilla, while crying.] "My baby! What have I done?!"

**Lana:** "Stand back and let me work."

Me: We got this.

[Cuts to later, showing that me and Lana have gotten Vanzilla 2.0 out of the ditch and repaired it.]

**Rita:** [impressed] "Wow! Nice job, guys. How did you do that?"

**Lana:** "Eh, it was no biggie. There was a crack in the cylinder block, so I just re-routed the exhaust manifold pass the carburetor, and then-"

[realizes her family has gotten in Vanzilla; deadpanned.] "Don't ask if you don't really want to know."

[Lynn Sr. is about to start the car, when suddenly… ]

**Lily:** Don't forget me!

[The red truck passes by them.]

**Lynn and Lynn Sr.:** "Dang it."

---

[Later, the Louds are still driving and the weather starts to get a little heated out there.]

**Leni:** "Oh, it's so hot. Dad, can you turn on the AC before my hair totally frizzes?"

[Lynn Sr. presses the button to the AC, which seems to be fluttering and then stops working. He presses the button twice after that.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "Huh. Doesn't seem to be working."

**Lana:** "Ugh, the coolant must've leaked when we crashed." [pulls out her toolbox] "Pull over, Pops. I'll check it out."

**Lynn Sr.:** "No can do. Remember, 8:00 check in."

**Me:** I'm getting sick and tired of this.

Maria: Me too.

Everyone agreed.

**Leni:** "Well, can someone just roll down a window?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Sorry, honey, but if we roll any of these windows down, they're not coming back up."

Me: (Whispers) He still thinks that we're in the old Vanzilla.

**Rita:** "I know it's hot, but just pretend you're at the beach."

**Leni:** "In this? Ugh, no!"

[The siblings see Lori snacking on some bean chips.]

**Lori:** "Anyone want a low-cal bean chip?"

**Lucy:** "Vomit."

**Laney:** No thanks Lori.

Me: I'm good.

**Lori:** "They're delicious. And supes high fiber." [Farts]

**Lisa:** "Yes, apparently."

**Lori:** "It was the seat! See?"

[Gas scent comes out of Lori's seat.]

Scream: No that was you Lori.

**Siblings, except Lori:** [Groan in disgust]

**Lori:** "Now it's not doing it."

[The gas scent goes all over Vanzilla. Lincoln and Lucy groan in disgust.]

**Luan:** "Suffocating!"

**Me:** I think I'm gonna be sick! (VOMITS)

**Lola:** [Coughs] "Ack."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Be strong, kids! No windows!" [Gas scent goes into the front seat] "Oh, it's in my mouth!"

[Lynn Sr. opens up the windows and everyone exhaled deeply, except Lori, who blushes in embarrassment. Eventually, the wind blowing inside the van like a jet turbine is becoming a problem.]

**Lynn Sr.:** "This is better!"

**Rita:** "What?!" [Lets go of the map and it lands in Lynn Sr.'s face. He screams in panic, and so does the family as they swerve off the road and crash into a section of porta-potties, which topple over like dominoes, and one of the doors to Vanzilla falls off.]

**Lynn Sr.:** [taking a few deep breaths.] "Is everyone okay?"

**Person:** [In one of the porta-potties.] "I've been better!"

[Lynn Sr. looks concerned as Lana jumps out and examines the broken door.]

**Lana:** "The good news is, the crash made the windows go back up. The bad news is, now we have no door. No way I can re-attach this baby." [looks up] "But I may have a solution."

Me: That won't be necessary.

I reattach the door with no problems.

Lynn Sr.: Good job J.D.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn.

**Luan:** "Nice fix, but we still have a grave situation!" [laughs] "Get it?" [We all laugh but then she realizes her family has gotten in Vanzilla 2.0; frustrated.] "What? Don't set me up if you don't wanna hear a joke!"

Me: That was funny Luan.

[As Luan gets in, Lynn Sr. starts Vanzilla, when suddenly… ]

[The family gets back on the road.]

**Rita:** "Who's ready for lunch?"

**Siblings:** "Me! Me! Me! Me!"

**Me:** I brought my own lunch but thanks.

Laney: Same here.

Everyone but the Loud Kids brought their own lunch.

**Rita:** "Honey, let's start looking for a good picnic spot."

**Lynn Sr.:** "No time! We're behind schedule. We'll have to eat in the car."

Lasher: Oh for Pete's sake!

**Lynn:** [Finds sandwiches inside a basket.] "I got this. Sammies coming your way. Think fast." [throws them to her other siblings.]

**Lola:** [Gets hit by a sandwich] "Watch it!" [Eats sandwich]

**Lori:** [Gets hit by a sandwich] "Ow!" [Eats sandwich]

**Luna:** [Gets hit by a sandwich] "Not so hard, dude." [Eats sandwich]

**Lincoln:** [Misses sandwich] "I can't catch."

[The kids and parents have finished eating their sandwiches. Rita crumbles up her wrapper.]

**Rita:** "Those egg salad sandwiches were delicious, honey. Thanks for making them."

**Leni:** "You're totes welcome, Mom."

**Lynn:** "Trash back here" [Luan, Lisa and Lincoln try to throw the wrappers in the bag.]

**Luan:** "Whoops."

**Lisa:** "Sorry."

**Lincoln:** "I can't throw, either."

**Lynn:** [Gives him a thumbs down] "Weak."

[Luna's stomach growls.)

Me: Uh-oh. I don't like the sound of those stomach growls.

Varie: Me neither.

Vince: Same here.

Zoe: That's not a good sign.

[Luna's face turns green and starts to feel nauseous. She takes her headphones off.]

**Luna:** "Whoa, guys, are you feeling alright? I'm not feeling too good myself."

[The other siblings get nauseous as well, except Leni and Lily.]

**Lori:** "Leni, what exactly did you put in those sandwiches?"

**Leni:** "I can't remember. I made them weeks ago."

**Lincoln:** "Leni!"

**Lucy:** "What?"

**Luan:** "That can't be good."

**Leni:** "Well, I was so excited for the trip, I wanted to get a head start!"

**Siblings:** [Groaning]

Me: Leni you gave everyone food poisoning!

Naruto: Not good Leni!

Sakura: Yeah.

**Lincoln:** "Uh-oh. I think I'm gonna barf!"

**Lisa:** "I second that!"

**Luna:** "Puke fest!"

**Lori:** "Pull over, Dad!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "No time! Use a bag!"

William: Okay that does it!

Maria: That's it, Mr. Loud! You being in charge of this vacation is making everyone suffer! It's gone too far. Me and William are in charge of this vacation now!

Lynn Sr.: You can't do that!

William: We weren't asking your permission!

Me: We're in charge now. Good job guys.

William: Thanks J.D.

Rita: I was getting fed up with Lynn being a poophead on this trip.

Scream: No problem Rita.

We tied up Lynn Sr. and put him on the sofa. Everyone got out and hurled.

Stewie: Oh, you got some pie, uh? Can I have a piece?

Lasher: Uh, sure.

Stewie: Ooh, let me have some of that Cool Hwhip.

Lasher: What'd you say?

Stewie: You can't have a pie without Cool Hwhip.

Lasher Cool Hwhip?

Stewie: Cool Hwhip, ya.

Lasher: You mean Cool Whip?

Stewie: Ya, Cool Hwhip.

Lasher: Cool Whip.

Stewie: Cool Hwhip.

Lasher: Cool Whip.

Stewie: Cool Hwhip.

Lasher: You're saying it weird, why are you putting so much emphasis on the H?

Stewie: What are you talking about? I'm just saying it,Cool Hwhip. You put Cool Hwhip on pie. Pie tastes better with Cool Hwhip.

Lasher: Say Whip.

Stewie: Whip.

Lasher: Now say Cool Whip.

Stewie: Cool Hwhip.

Lasher: Cool Whip.

Stewie: Cool Hwhip.

Lasher: Cool Whip.

Stewie: Cool Hwhip.

Lasher: Do you do this to Brian sometimes?

Stewie: I sure do.

Laney: Was it really necessary to tie dad up like this?

Me: It was Laney. He was driving us crazy. Wouldn't you be too?

Laney: I guess so.

Sam: I'm glad we didn't get sick.

Me: Yeah. We dodged a huge bullet on that one.

Then we changed it into Concorde jet mode and went to the hotel. We landed and got out and checked into the hotel. We got our vacation started. We were enjoying the hotel to the fullest. We were doing Horseback Riding, Bumper Boats, Fishing and enjoying 26 flavors of fudge. Lana loved the dirt flavor and the soap flavor. We then found out that Cleveland Brown and his family lives in the town right next door to the hotel.

We met with them and they invited us in for dinner.

Donna: I told you that Lois and Peter were no good, Cleveland. But did you listen? Of course not!

Cleveland: You're right, Donna. I should've listened to you. And it's a shame that Quagmire's dead now.

Joe: Well, you've still got me, Cleveland.

Me: It's not your fault Cleveland. If anybody is to blame it's the entirety of Quahog. Plus Quagmire got what was coming to him anyway. The ultimate castration.

Lincoln: That's right Mr. Brown. He deserved it.

Laney: Yeah.

Later we returned home 1 week later and got back to Gotham Royal York. The Justice League watched over the city while we were away. Cleveland and his family decided to move to the city with us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've been wanting to do Tripped for a long time. But I didn't know how to set it all up. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas. Thanks for that man. As Usual. Tripped was an awesome episode and it was really funny. I'll put the aerial fights in the episode for a later chapter. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Revenge Humiliation

It starts in the estate and someone was crying. In the living room Donna Diego was comforting Brenda Quagmire who is Glenn Quagmire's younger sister. She had been in an abusive argument with her mean controlling, diminutive, abusive boyfriend Jeff and she came to us for help.

Varie was healing her.

Varie: I can't believe that Jeff did this to you.

Me: Yeah. What a monster. He needs to be locked up and they should throw away the key.

Lincoln: Yeah you said it J.D.

Pounding on the door was heard.

Jeff: I know you're in there Brenda! Come on out of there!

Brenda: It's Jeff!

Me: I'll take care of this.

I go to the door and open it and saw Jeff. He was a big bulky man with blonde hair.

Me: So you're Jeff?

Jeff: Whoa! The famous J.D. Knudson! I didn't know this was your house man.

Me: Yeah. It's my house and you have a lot of nerve picking on a poor woman like Brenda.

Jeff: Where is she!? Is she in there!?

Me: She's in a place called none of your business!

Police Sirens were heard.

2 minutes earlier as Jeff was pounding on the door I pressed a red button underneath the coffee table that was linked to the police station. This was my domestic abuse silent alarm.

It's my 273.5 alarm.

Jeff: You called the police on me!?

Me: I did!

Jeff: (Enraged) You little… !

I pull out my gun and point it at his head.

Me: Give me one good reason why I shouldn't kill you where you stand? Officers arrest this monster. All the evidence you need is in this photo.

I hand the police a photo.

Officer: Who is this?

Me: It's his girlfriend Brenda Quagmire. He's been abusing her ever since we blew up Quahog.

Brenda: That's right officers!

Officer: Is that so? You're spending the rest of your life rotting in prison Jeffery Fecalton.

Me: (Disgusted) Wait, is that his name!?

Officer: Yeah.

Me: That's hilarious! But let me warn you Jeff. If you ever come near Brenda again I will make sure you never see the light of day again by burning your eyes out!

I spit on his face.

Jeff: Hey!

Me: People like you make me sick! Get him out of here.

Officer: With pleasure.

As Jeff was being taken away he was screaming mad!

Jeff: (Enraged) You will pay for this J.D.! I WILL GET OUT OF PRISON AND I WILL KILL YOU ALL AND KILL THAT (CENSORED) BRENDA! I'LL KILL YOU ALL LIKE QUAHOG!

Me: Tell it to the Judge!

Jeff was taken away. He was sentenced to Life in the Antarctica Triple Max Prison Section without parole.

Brenda: I'm glad he's gone.

Me: Me too.

Brenda: I wish I had my brother here to comfort me.

Me: I know Brenda. But your brother is not dead. He's in an asylum.

Brenda: He is?

Me: Yes. After we gave Glenn the ultimate castration we got a law signed that anyone with a Jiraiya-Perverseness as I call it will be sent to a maximum security insane asylum for super perverts. Your brother is one of the biggest super perverts in the world. See for yourself.

I show her a bunch of photos and it showed that Glenn had affairs with more girls than anyone else can even count. He's the ultimate womanizer.

Brenda was shocked.

Brenda: I can't believe this. Our mother turned him into the biggest pervert in the world.

Varie: One of them. I can't believe he was like this.

Me: Me neither.

Brenda: Not only that but I'm glad he's not with Joe and Cleveland.

Me: And Peter. Peter's now being punished with a life sentence of ruthless humiliation for abusing his kids and for being a brainless idiot.

Lori: That's right.

My watch beeps.

Me: Oh. It's time for some more humiliations on the Griffins.

Brenda: Count me in.

Me: All right. Lets go!

We walked towards the heart of the city.

---

We arrived and saw the Griffin's ready for more painful torture.

Patrick Star, The Symbiote Force, The Cul-de-sac kids, The Brown's and Swanson's were with us.

Jonny had Plank's family with him.

Me: Hello Griffin's. Ready for more pain?

Bad Lois: Do your worst!

Varie: With pleasure.

Jonny: I got something! Lets huddle!

We did so and Jonny revealed his plan.

Me: That's brilliant Jonny.

Scream: It's perfect.

Donna Diego became Scream and held Peter and Bad Lois by their underwear with tendrils and Clayface formed a flat stone platform above them. Jonny used a plank on a log and he handed me a hammer.

Me: Lets see how you like this crotch chin!

I slam the hammer on the plank and it slammed their faces with a powerful uppercut and sent them flying into the air and they slammed into the platform and it really hurt. But it hurt worse with the adding of a wedgie from 20 feet into the air. Laney formed a tree and the platform was in the tree and their underwear.

We slammed them into the platform repeatedly until they got head trauma.

Eddy: I remember this! This was too funny, but it hurt really bad.

Me: Oh this will liven things up.

I spin my Magisword Bracelet.

Announcer: PINATA MAGISWORD!

I turn Peter and Bad Lois into Piñata's and they had signs on them that said "Smash Me - I'm a Stupid, Dumb, (Censored) Idiot!"

Me: Who wants to smash the piñatas!?

Everyone cheered.

I hand everyone piñata sticks and they smacked with them all over.

SMACK! SMACK SMACK! WHACK WHACK! WHACK!

We were laughing at them.

Nazz: Oh that was fun!

Kevin: It sure was.

Patrick Star came up to Peter.

Peter: You have something for me Tubby!?

(Record scratch)

Patrick: Tubby? (Enraged Growl) NOBODY CALLS ME TUBBY!

Patrick pulverized Peter all over the place and when he stopped 10 minutes later Peter looked like he lost to a crazed superhero.

Me: Whoa! Now I know what not to call Patrick.

I pull out my Taboo Notepad and write.

Me: "Patrick Star - Tubby." There.

Brian: Good thinking J.D.

Phage: You're calling Patrick Tubby? Look who's talking, fatso!

Me: Well said Phage.

Matilda: I got something I want to try.

Me: Go for it Matilda.

Matlida used her telekinetic powers and Invisible Punches start flying.

Peter: [invisible punches flying] No, please wait. [grunting as more invisible punches hit him and an elephant sound is heard when Peter's head is hit. Peter is being thrown into the air and on the ground, then given a wedgie] No, please, have mercy! [Peter is kicked into the ground and crashes through it. A subway train crashes into him and he gets beaten up really bad. He comes out and he was badly beaten up.]

We were laughing at him.

Me: That was awesome Matilda.

Matilda: Thanks J.D.

Tamara: That sure was funny.

Me: Yeah. Carl what were you like before you became Phage?

Carl revealed his face.

Carl: My story was not a good one J.D.

Carl Mach was a mercenary who worked for a sinister corporation called the "Life Foundation." The Foundation was preparing for the M.A.D. (Mutually Assured Destruction) fallout of the Cold War and sought to provide a comfortable life for their wealthy clients after the impending nuclear holocaust. The Life Foundation experimented with the Venom symbiote in the hopes of developing superhuman peacekeepers to watch over their imagined fallout shelter utopia, and Carl was one of the three men chosen as hosts for Venom's forcibly-extracted spawn.

Me: That's awful Carl. I didn't know about that.

Carl: Yeah. It was awful.

Varie: But we saved you both from that awful place.

Carl: Yes and we're grateful for it.

Numbuh 1: I got something for this.

Numbuh 1 pulled out a mustard blaster and fired it and it squirted mustard into their eyes and it burned them bad.

Me: Mustard?

Numbuh 1: Chinese Hot Mustard. I picked it up when we were in China.

Lincoln: That's awesome and I love hot mustard.

Laney: Me too big brother.

Ed: Ooh! I got something.

Ed walked up to Peter and pulled out a wedge of Rotten Cheese.

Ed: Say hello to Peter, Sheldon.

Nicole: Sheldon?

Lily: That's not Plankton in the form of Cheese is it Ed?

Ed: No Lily. This is my cheese friend Sheldon Jr. He's lived in my pocket for 72 days now.

Everyone: EW!

---

Deep in the endless void of space in the Sputnik satellite, Plankton was eating his dinner and he sneezed.

Plankton: AH-CHOO! Someone must be talking about me.

---

Back on Earth we had nose plugs on. Everyone but Mandy and Mr. Krupp were not affected. Peter and Bad Lois were hurling their guts out and then some.

Double D: You're not bothered by that awful stench?!

Krupp: Of course not. I don't have a nose.

Mandy: Me neither.

Billy: Ooh I gots something!

Billy walked up to Bad Lois and squeezed his big nose and splattered her with a shower of his slimy snot.

Everyone: EW!

We laugh at her some more.

Me: That was awesome Billy!

Irwin: It sure was, yo.

Cleveland: I have something to say to Peter. Son want to come with me?

Cleveland Jr.: You know it pop.

They walked up to Peter and they were not happy.

Cleveland: Peter Griffin I don't know what I ever saw in you as a friend. You are a big fat, brainless, alcoholic, stupid, (Censored), (Censored), (Censored), (Censored), idiot that only cares about no one but himself!

We all gasped in shock at the words he said.

Me: Whoo! That was harsh but it's fitting. What a loser! Well said though Mr. Brown.

Cleveland Jr.: Yep. Thanks J.D. And Peter this is for me.

He takes a gun out and shoots him in the shoulder.

Peter screams in pain.

We laugh at him some more.

William and Luan then sneak up behind Peter with barber razors as Psycho Strings were playing and they shaved his hair off his head.

Peter: (Screams) What the (Censored)!

We laugh at Peter's bad haircut.

Luan: We Shaved the Best for last! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laugh at the joke.

Cleveland: The joke's on you baldy!

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Toxin: (Laughs) That was hilarious!

Me: Yeah! Patrick how did you get the Toxin Symbiote?

Toxin revealed Patrick's face.

Patrick: Well it's not a pleasant scenario.

Carnage about to birth another symbiote, was threatened by its existence and attempted to destroy it. Venom, however, wanted to raise and train the new Symbiote as an ally and partner. Weakened by the actual birthing, Carnage was unable to kill the newborn symbiote. Supplanting the Symbiote in Patrick Mulligan, a New York City cop, it returned in later days. Venom named the new Symbiote Toxin, after himself. Carnage and Venom both knew that because of how powerful Toxin would become in time, and also since his host was a police officer, he would most likely be a hero rather than a villain. Because of this, they made a temporary alliance so that they could kill him but in the end they were defeated. Pat still felt that being bonded with Toxin made him a threat to his wife and newborn son and left them without explanation until he felt he could control the Symbiote.

Toxin aided Spider-Man and the Avengers in rounding up many of the escaped convicts from the Raft including, King Cobra, the Wrecker, and the Answer. Pat was specifically tasked by Spider-Man with finding Razorfist and considered it a test of Pat's capability and control over Toxin. During this period Pat struggled to teach Toxin right from wrong and the value of restraint. Pat's attempts were set back by a bout of rage in which he allowed Toxin to kill a criminal for murdering a police officer.

Pat's attempts to hunt down Razorfist were continually waylaid by Toxin's unwillingness to participate, as the symbiote was still unclear on the complexities of moral thinking. Pat's attempted suicide over his broken life cause Toxin to consider his feelings more, leading to Toxin shapeshifting into an alter ego named Larry to interact with Pat's wife and son. Toxin then made this kindness into a deal. In exchange for continuing this service Pat would 'black out' and allow Toxin two hours of freedom to do as he wished, so long as there was 'no arson, no grand larceny and no homicide.' This continued for some time. During one of these blackouts, Toxin read Pat's laptop diary entries and destroyed the device when he became upset about Pat's opinion of him, specifically calling him a monster. When stealing a replacement in a misguided attempt to do the right thing, Spider-Man defeated Toxin and repeated his request for Pat to catch Razorfist, berating him for letting Toxin 'run wild.

After torturing his address out of Pat's ex-partner, Razorfist made an attempt to kill Pat in his own home but instead found his father who was killed in the struggle. Razorfist escaped whilst Pat checked on his father. Whilst discussing the possibility of killing Razorfist Pat said to Spider-Man "If I cross that line… throw me in Riker's and throw away the key." Toxin defeated Razorfist, and despite Razorfist's taunts, he refused to kill him, finally gaining control of the beast inside him. Pat then got back together with his estranged wife, Gina, and told her about Toxin and about the reason he had left her.

Me: Patrick that's awful and you are a hero.

Patrick: Yes. I can't believe that Razorfist was that evil and he got what he deserved.

Me: He did.

Lana: What a monster!

Lola: No kidding!

Meg: I got something for Peter!

Me: Go get him Meg.

Meg walked up to Peter and bend him over and she farted right in his face at point blank range.

FART!

Peter: Oh that is disgusting Meg! You learned something from me after all.

Meg: It will be the last time too "Dad".

We laughed at Peter for that.

Lasher: That was too funny!

Me: It sure was. What were you like when you became Lasher, Ramon?

Ramon's face was revealed.

Ramon: My life was not easy.

Ramón Hernández was a mercenary who worked for a sinister corporation called the "Life Foundation." The Foundation was preparing for the M.A.D.(Mutually Assured Destruction) fallout of the Cold War and sought to provide a comfortable life for their wealthy clients after the impending nuclear holocaust. The Life Foundation experimented with the Venom symbiote in the hopes of developing superhuman peacekeepers to watch over their imagined fallout shelter utopia, and Ramón was one of the three men chosen as hosts for Venom's forcibly-extracted spawn.

Me: That's awful. I'm sorry Ramon.

Ramon: It's not your fault J.D. I was made what I am and now we're Lasher.

Me: That's true.

Lincoln: I got something. J.D. you want to help me with this?

Me: You know it buddy.

Me and Lincoln unshackled Peter and Bad Lois and take them high up into the sky.

Lincoln: We're gonna drop them from 5,000 feet in the air.

Me: Oh that's cool.

At 5,000 feet we dropped them and the air whistled as they fell. Then they crashed into the ground with incredible force.

CCCCCCRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSSSS

Varie: Oh! That's got to hurt!

Laney: No kidding!

We all laugh at them. When they were chained up again we decided to give them presents.

Me: Happy Birthday Peter.

Eddy gave Peter a massive firecracker and it exploded in his face.

KABOOM!

We gave them lots of firecrackers and they all exploded.

The Mad Bomber provided them.

Luan: Those are presents that go out with a Bang! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh at Luan's joke.

Scream: That was a good one!

Me: It sure was. Donna how did you become Scream?

Donna: It was not a pleasant thing.

Donna had a history of psychotic episodes, but despite this she passed a background check and became a security guard for the Life Foundation. As part of their program to create a super-powered security force, the Life Foundation scientists kidnapped Venom. They removed his symbiote's "seeds," hatched them and merged the resulting creatures with five of their most skilled and trusted employees. One of those employees was Donna.

Laney: Donna that's awful.

Lucy: Yeah. I'm sorry that happened to you.

Donna: I know. But I'm over it now.

Me: Well that's a relief.

Vince: Yeah. No one should ever have episodes like that. It's not right.

Donna: Yeah.

Kenai: Let me and Nita do something.

Kenai and Nita became bears and they were wearing Orange Leotards. They went at Peter and Bad Lois and mauled them.

They changed back and they had their orange leotards on.

Me: I got something! (Pulls out a Pokeball) Ursaring come out and pulverize Peter!

He was comforting Nita during her change back. Then he did so and pounded Peter.

Ursaring: (You know you are just as abusive as Paul is. But you are just as completely stupid)

Me: You said it Ursaring. Return!

I beam him back into the Pokeball.

Me: I'm getting the hang of it.

May: You sure are.

Luna: That was rockin' dude!

Me: Rockin! Now for the finishing touch.

I take an oxygen tank and put a mask on Peter's face and pump gas into him. And then he started laughing uncontrollably. (Think of Arthur Reeves laughing from Batman Mask of The Phantasm)

Me: The Joker's Laughing Poison. It'll wear off in 3 days. Enjoy your laughter if you don't die first.

I walk back.

We were laughing at him again.

Later we went back home and enjoyed ourselves before dinner. Brenda Quagmire now lives under our protection.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me some of the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The rest of the ideas were done by me.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Plague of Dark Water

It starts with the U.S.S. Valor going flying through space.

Me: (Narrating) Captain's Log Stardate 2314.2: Our computers have picked up an alien planet located 72,000 light-years away from Earth at the opposite edge of the galaxy. We are going to check it out.

Lincoln: So J.D. when we arrive at this planet what do you think it will be like?

Me: We'll know soon Lincoln. That's the beauty of the mysteries of the universe. You never know who or what you'll encounter.

Lana: I hope it's a planet where we get to fight monsters! That would be cool!

Lola: I hope it's a planet where we rescue a beautiful princess from an evil dragon!

Isabelle: Grandpa we have arrived.

Me: On screen.

The view screen activated and we were at an ocean planet with lots of islands.

Nicole: (Gasp) I know that planet. It's Mer from The Pirates of Dark Water.

Me: I haven't watched that show in years.

Lincoln: Pirates!? AWESOME!

Lila: I love pirates!

Lori: That is literally the most beautiful planet I've ever seen. It looks just like Earth.

Varie: Yeah but look. It's much different than Earth. It has 2 giant planets for moons.

Natilee: Dad. Sensors are reading that this planet is in danger. It's showing that it's being destroyed by a mysterious force.

Me: Oh man. I know what's causing it. Dark Water.

Lincoln: What's Dark Water?

Me: It's an evil substance that threatens to destroy the entire planet of Mer. It's source is a monster of ultimate evil called the Darkdweller. It's Mer's version of the Devil.

Laney: That's awful. How are we gonna stop it from destroying the planet?

Me: The only way to destroy the Darkdweller and purge the Dark Water from Mer is to find the legendary 13 Treasures of Rule. They are extremely powerful jewels that have omnipotent power and they have the power to destroy the Dark Water and the Darkdweller.

Everyone: WOW!

Luna: That's amazing dude.

Sam: It sure is luvbird.

Luan: But why does this Darkdweller want to destroy Mer?

Me: I don't know the full extent of the story. But it's probably to wipe out all life on the planet and rule over it with an iron fist and enslave the people on it. The show The Pirates of Dark Water centers around a young prince named Red and he and his crew are on a quest to find the 13 Treasures of Rule and save all of Mer. His crew is a Treasure Hunter named Ioz, an Ecomancer named Tula and a Monkey Bird named Niddler. But there is a villain that is following Red and his crew at all times.

Lynn: Who is that?

Me: It's the evil pirate Lord Bloth. He will stop at nothing to get the Treasures of Rule for himself.

Lucy: Gasp! That monster. If he does get them then Mer has no future.

Aylene: That's horrible. We have to stop him at all costs.

Me: Yes. Our primary mission for Mer is to destroy the Darkdweller and the Dark Water. But our secondary mission is to destroy Bloth and his crew. Varie, Rachel, Sora, Kairi, Ben, Rex, Bobo Hana, Maria, Nita, Donna Diego, Jen, Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lila, Lisa, you all come with me.

Sora: Right.

Lola is now in a brand new hover chair. It was built by Lisa. Her broken leg makes her immobile so we built her a nice Hover Chair.

Lola: Lets get em!

We went down to the planet and flew over the water. Sora, Kairi, Bobo, Nita, Donna Diego and Jen were in the hovercar. We had a magnificent view of the 2 planets from the water. They were beautiful.

Me: Wow. What a beautiful sight. Earth now has 2 planets in orbit around it like Mer does.

Lincoln: It sure does. It's beautiful.

Laney: Amazing.

Lucy: It sure is a breathtaking marvel.

Rex: This is all amazing. I had no idea that worlds like this even existed.

Rachel: That's the beauty of the universe for you Rex.

Lana: Yep.

Lisa: The universe has infinite possibilities of endless qualities.

Me: That's right.

Varie: That still astounds me to no end.

We flew over the oceans and saw the planet being ravaged by Dark Water. It was destroying everything in its path and decaying everything around it. The Dark Water was alive and it destroys everything it touches.

Me: This is awful! The Dark Water is like a cancer and it's slowly destroying the planet.

Laney: Yeah. We have to stop this fast.

Lincoln: No kidding. Lets see if lightning will destroy it.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at a puddle of Dark Water and it set it on fire and surprisingly it weakened it.

Me: Our powers have some kind of effect on it.

Varie: That's interesting. Let me see here.

Varie fired a blast of water and it burned the Dark Water.

Varie: My water powers are like Holy Water to it.

Me: That's amazing.

Lola: Lets see how it likes fire.

Lola fired a blast of fire at the Dark Water and it evaporated into pink steam.

Me: Your fire evaporated it.

Lucy: Wicked.

Sora: It looks like your powers have quite an effect on the Dark Water.

Kairi: They sure do.

Maria: Guys I see something up ahead!

We look on and we saw a giant ship made of bones.

Me: That's the Maelstrom!

Lincoln: That ship gives me the creeps. No offense Lucy.

Lucy: None taken Lincoln. But yeah it does.

Me: Okay and they have Ren's ship the Wraith in their sights.

Laney: I got this!

Laney used her plant powers.

On the Maelstrom, Bloth was looking at the Wraith.

Bloth: Those treasures will be mine boy!

Suddenly there was a rumbling and the Maelstrom was rising up out of the ocean and was on a giant tree.

Lana: Lets board the ship!

Me: Ah ha!

We landed on the ship.

Me: Lets show them our power Ben!

Ben: You got it.

I turn into Echo Echo!

Me: (Techno Voice) ECHO ECHO!

Ben: (British Accent) WATER HAZARD!

Echo Echo: An Orishan? Amazing.

Water Hazard: It is.

Water Hazard fired a blast of water at the crew and killed some of them.

Echo Echo fired a sonic sound blast and they exploded all over the place.

Maria, Nita, Donna, and Jen had their eyes closed as they concentrated. And then Nita gasped as she saw her hands turn into paws.

Nita (weakly as her body gains fur): M-My hands!

Maria gritted her teeth as her face started to melt. Nita just finished turning into her bear form as her pirate clothes ripped off.

Donna (her muscles increase): L-Looks like it's my turn now!

Donna screamed in pain as her symbiote skin appeared. Her hair then changed to fit her symbiote form, turning her into Scream as her pirate clothes tore off.

Maria's body became water as she melted out of her pirate outfit. She then reformed into her water form.

Jen's eyes turned green. Then her muscles expanded, her height increased, her skin turned green, and her pirate outfit ripped off. She was now the She Hulk.

The four girls took a moment to make sure their transformations stopped.

Maria: Is everyone ok now?

She Hulk: We're fine now. I hope our transformations didn't freak you guys out.

Echo Echo: No they didn't Jen. But lets take it up a notch.

I press my Omnitrix symbol I became Ultimate Echo Echo.

Me: ULTIMATE ECHO ECHO! Cool. I'm an Evolved Sonarosian. This is amazing.

I fired a more powerful sonic blast and blew more of the crew apart.

Maria and Water Hazard fired a combined water blast and skewered more pirates and killed them.

Ultimate Echo Echo: Lets see how you like this.

I have a bunch of sound speakers fly out and they surround a bunch pirates.

Ultimate Echo Echo: WALL OF SOUND!

A powerful sonic blast made them explode.

Ultimate Echo Echo: That was disgusting.

I revert back and I was feeling weird.

Me: Whoa! That was weird turning into an alien like that.

Water Hazard: You get used to it over time J.D. It took me a while to get used to it when I got the Omnitrix.

Me: That's easier said than done.

We killed all the pirates until only Bloth was left.

Bloth: You killed all my crew!

Me: And you are next Bloth.

Bloth unsheathed his sword and we engaged in a powerful sword fight. Sparks were flying and they set the ship on fire. Then I stabbed him in the chest and killed him instantly.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of Hell you monster!

Nita, Maria, Scream, and She Hulk close their eyes once again and concentrated. All of them then screamed in bloodboiling agony.

Nita's head reverted back to its human shape. Then her paws turned back into hands and feet. Next, her fur disappeared as it was replaced by skin. Finally, she regained her black hair, leaving her in her human form while wearing her orange leotard.

Maria's watery skin was replaced by human skin, leaving her in her human form while wearing her aqua blue swimsuit.

Donna's symbiote skin retracted into her body to reveal her human skin. Her hair then changed to fit her human body, leaving her in her human form while still wearing her pirate clothes.

Jen shrunk back down to the height of an average woman and she could feel her leg, neck, arm, and ab muscles shrinking back down. Her eyes opened wide and soon her green eyes became light green and then brown once more. Her long, wavy green hair became shorter and shorter and straighter and straighter until it was once more above her shoulders and its typical black color. She gritted her teeth as her skin soon began to change. It went from green to light green to tan to its original pale complexion. Soon, Jen stood in the spot where She Hulk was a few minutes ago wearing her her purple and white swimming suit-like uniform.

Maria (to Donna, Jen, and Nita): Is everyone ok?

Nita (trying not to fall down): I'm fine. But I think someone needs to catch me before I fall!

Nita fell and Lana and Lola caught her.

Jen (holding her head in pain): My head's really pounding right now.

Donna: I think I'm the only one out of the three of us wearing a pirate outfit right now. Maria's only wearing her swimsuit while Jen and Nita are only wearing their leotards.

Me: That's right Donna. But you guys did great.

Jen: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets get out of here and destroy this ship.

We flew out and I cupped my hands to my side.

Me: KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at the ship and it hit and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared there was nothing left of the Maelstrom. It was completely destroyed.

Me: That takes care of that. I hope he loves Davy Jones Locker.

Sora: Being a pirate is awesome for us.

Me: Lets not let it go to our heads Sora. Lets go onto the Wraith.

All: Right.

We flew out.

As Ren and his crew were resting when we landed.

Me: Ahoy there. We mean you all no harm.

Ren: Who are all of you all?

Me: We apologize for landing on your boat without permission. Lets us introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s fiance,

Rachel: I'm Rachel San Diego, another one of J.D.'s fiancés.

Sora: I'm Sora.

Kairi: I'm Kairi.

Rex: I'm Rex Salazar.

Bobo: Name's Bobo.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd in command of the Redemption Squad.

Jen: I'm Jen Walters.

Nita: I'm Nita.

Ben: I'm Ben Tennyson.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my little sisters Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lila, and Lisa.

Lucy: Hey.

Laney: Charmed.

Lana: Sup.

Lola: It's a pleasure.

Lila: Hello.

Lisa: Greetings.

Me: We are from the planet Earth.

Ren: Noy Jitat! We've heard all about you from all over Mer.

Me: How can that be? Our planets are 72,000 light-years apart from each other.

Ren: The Treasures told me you were coming.

Varie: That's amazing.

Laney: Those treasures must be a powerful force to be known.

Tula: They are Laney. We saw that explosion and we saw the Maelstrom explode.

Me: That was us Tula. We killed Bloth and his crew and destroyed the Maelstrom.

Ioz: Chongolongo! It's good you destroyed him and his crew.

Niddler: (Screeches) It's good you did.

Me: Yeah.

Ren: How did you know that Mer was in danger because of the Dark Water?

Me: We have technology that lets us know what's going on across the galaxy. We saw Mer being overrun by the Dark Water and figured we can help you all out.

Ren: We greatly appreciate it.

Me: You're welcome. May we please see the treasures so we can get a good extent of what they are?

Ren: Of course.

Ren led us to a barrel and on it were 7 jewels. One was a blue-green diamond, the second one was a long green hexagonal gem, the third one was a rough blue-green stone, the fourth one was a blue diamond, the fifth one was a triangular aqua blue one with green gems, the sixth one was like a gold broach and the seventh one was like a coaster with a red gem in the middle surrounded by gold and diamonds.

Me: So these are the Treasures of Rule.

Ren: Yes and they are the only thing that can stop the Darkdweller and the Dark Water.

Lincoln: They sure are beautiful.

Me: Yeah.

I pick up a couple of them and the power they had was unbelievable.

Me: Their power is incredible.

Laney: How are we gonna find the other 6 of them?

Ren: I use this compass to find them.

Ren had a gold compass with a gem in the middle of it.

Me: That's interesting.

Lucy: Where are we gonna find the next treasure?

Ren: We have to search hard for it.

We got searching.

---

On the 20 seas we got searching and we found 5 more treasures.

Me: Only one more to find and we have to be ready for anything.

The compass then reacted to something and it lead to the last treasure.

Me: The Last Treasure.

I use my powers and brought it up to us.

Me: That's the last one Ren.

Ren: It sure is J.D. We have them all!

Laney: We sure do.

Sora: This is great.

Lila: It sure is.

Suddenly without warning the area quaked.

Me: Uh oh! Whatever that is it sure doesn't sound good!

---

On the ocean floor a crack formed and out came a mass of Dark Water.

Bubbles were seen on the surface and out of the water came THE DARKDWELLER HIMSELF! He was a living blob of Dark Water and the level of evil he had was unbelievable!

Me: That's the Darkdweller!

Ren: Yes. That's him.

Darkdweller: **So the famous J.D. Knudson and his friends! How nice of you all to arrive so I can destroy the Treasures of Rule!**

Me: Nice to know that you know us as well.

Lincoln: You've tormented this planet for far too long monster!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit him and burned him bad.

Ren: Noy Jitat! Your powers can hurt the Darkdweller!

Me: That's what we discovered when we arrived. They're like Holy Water to it and the Dark Water.

Lola fired a blast of fire and evaporated part of him.

Lola: Take that you monster!

Then something strange happened that left us all in shock.

My sword rose out of its sheath on its own and the 13 treasures floated and orbited around my sword.

Me: What's happening?

Sora: What's going on?

Then the 13 treasures merged with the blade of my sword and in a massive blinding flash of light that was brighter than 2,000 suns the sword changed. It had the 13 Treasures embedded in the blade and on the hilt.

I take my sword and when I grabbed the hilt I felt a tremendous increase in power unlike anything before.

Me: Wow! I can feel its power surging through me!

I was enveloped in a blinding flash of golden light and when it faded I was forever changed. I had glowing golden clothes and my eyes had golden yellow sclera and my wings had golden fire on them. I was now a Super Angel 10,000 Angel God.

Me: Wow! What happened?

Lincoln: J.D. you look incredible!

Laney: Yeah! And your power level is off the scale! It's unreal!

Varie: You look incredible honey.

Rachel: You sure do.

Me: Lets see what this power can do.

I dash towards the Darkdweller at a blinding speed and slash him apart and then I fired a blast of energy from my sword that completely obliterated him in an instant. The shadow of the Dark Water was completely destroyed forever and everything that the Dark Water and The Darkdweller destroyed was completely restored!

Me: Wow! What power! But it's finally over guys! The Darkdweller and the Dark Water have been destroyed forever!

We all cheered wildly.

The 13 Treasures of Rule came out my sword and landed on the ship. I reverted back.

Me: Wow. What a rush. But it's over.

Ren: Yes J.D. Thanks to you the World of Mer has been saved from total destruction.

Laney: Yes. It's over. We saved all of Mer.

Lola: And the world of Mer is now at peace.

Lana: Yeah!

Back in Octopon, Ren's home we were given a great ceremony and a feast. We were given the 13 Treasures for safe keeping to make sure that they never come into the wrong hands again. The quest of the Pirates of Dark Water was finally over.

We left for home and it was a grand adventure.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete. I used to watch The Pirates of Dark Water all the time back when I was growing up. It was one of my favorite shows back when I was a kid. But trouble is they had to cancel it because of high budget costs and complicated settings that were too advanced for the settings of the 20th century. Which left the show in a massive cliffhanger after 21 episodes. This was an awesome show from February 25, 1991 to May 23, 1993. Not a long running show huh? NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Pirates of Dark Water is owned by Hanna Barbera, Cartoon Network and David Kirschner.

# Alien Gold Conspiracy

It starts in the middle of Gotham Royal York. Me, Lincoln, Laney and Lana were flying in the city keeping our eyes open for crime when we sensed a massive increase in energy.

Me: Uh oh.

Laney: I sense it too. There's a massive rise in energy coming from that building there.

Laney pointed to a building.

Me: Lets go!

We flew over and bursted in and we saw Batman 2039 fighting a man made of fiery rock, a man flat as a pancake and a woman made of frozen gas.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: What's going on here?

Lana: I don't know but Batman has his hands full.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning at the magma man and he turned into a normal rock.

Laney wrapped the flat man in bramble vines and Lincoln swooped in and shut off the machine.

Lincoln flew up to the frozen gas woman and sensed something wrong with her.

Lincoln: Wait a second you're Mary Michaels A.K.A. Freon.

Freon: That's right. I've heard a lot about you Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: How did you become like this?

Freon: We were experimenting with a Particle Fusion reactor experiment and we were exposed to tremendous levels of radiation that mutated us and turned us into what we are now. My fiancé Michael was turned into a magma man, our lab assistant Stewart Lowe became a two-dimensional rubber man and I became a mass of freezing gas with ice powers. We were forever changed into the Terrific Trio as a result.

Lincoln: This is incredible. Lab accidents are one of the most prominent causes of people getting superpowers. Same with Nuclear Radiation.

Freon: That's right. We later found out that because of the experiment our genetic structure was disintegrating.

Me: (Gasp) How is that possible?

Freon: I don't know. But the data on the experiment said that there is no cure and that we're becoming dangerously psychotic.

Laney: That's awful. There has to be something we can do for you.

Me: There may be a way. I'm gonna use my magic to help you. (Chants an incantation) Joutegma Norkwoda Menmentima Worka!

I fired a beam of rainbow light at Freon. Deep in her genetic structure, her DNA was mending back together and she was being cured of her psychosis. Her DNA was fixed.

Freon: (Groans) What happened?

I form a water computer mirror and it showed her DNA back together and she was free of psychosis.

Freon: I'm all cured and my DNA is all fixed up.

Me: Yes. I used my magic to help you.

Freon: Thank you J.D.

She hugged me and I was getting cold on my back.

Me: (Shivers) You're welcome. You're really cold.

Freon: I know. I get that a lot.

Me: I believe it.

Laney: Guys look at 2D Man.

Laney moved her vines and we saw that he had disintegrated into fine powder.

Me: Ooh. That must've not felt good.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Freon: Good bye Stewart.

Lincoln: I'm sorry Mary.

Freon: It's all right Lincoln. As far as I know the men I knew died long ago.

Me: Lets go home.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and playing card games and chess. Me and Lisa were playing Go Fish.

Me: Hmm. Lets see. Lisa do you have any 6's?

Lisa: Negative. Go fish.

I draw a card.

Lisa: Do you possess any Kings?

Me: Oh man.

I hand her 3 Kings.

Lisa: Thank you.

She has 2 sets of cards.

Lisa: So how did Freon get her powers of Ice?

Me: She, Stewart Lowe, and her fiancé Mike were exposed to tremendous levels of radiation during a particle fusion experiment and it mutated them and changed them forever. Freon became frozen gas and has ice powers as a result. Mike got fire and magma powers and Stewart got super elasticity despite being turned flat.

Lisa: Fascinating.

Me: Yeah. I was shocked myself. But like I said, Nuclear Radiation and Laboratory Accidents are one of the most prominent causes of people getting superpowers.

Lisa: Indeed. Do you possess any 4's?

Me: Nope. Go fish Lisa.

Lisa drew a card and then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh!

We go to the computer and saw that something is going on over in Scorpion Ridge, New Mexico.

Me: Something's going down over in Scorpion Ridge, New Mexico.

Lincoln: What's that place?

Me: It's called Scorpion Ridge because it has a rock formation in the shape of a Scorpion. The computer is picking signs of Extraterrestrial Activity.

Lori: You mean like Aliens from another planet?

Me: Precisely. Roswell, New Mexico has been known as the sight of extraterrestrial activity. Lincoln, Laney, Freon, Lori, Double D, Ed, Eddy, Hulk, Ben, Hawkgirl, Lana, Starfire you all come with me. According to the computer it says here that Mystery Inc is there too.

Lincoln: Then they must be there to solve a mystery.

Me: Like old times. Lets go!

We set out for Scorpion Ridge, New Mexico.

---

We arrived and saw that Scorpion Ridge looks just like a scorpion.

Starfire: How are we gonna find Mystery Inc.?

Me: We follow a trail.

I point to tire tracks and they lead into a canyon. We followed the tracks and they went into a cave.

Lori: They literally lead into this cave.

Freon: Looks like we have to go in.

Lincoln: Yep.

We go into the cave and discover something really unusual in it.

Lana: It's all mining equipment.

Laney: It sure is. Who do you think it all belongs to?

Hulk: More importantly, Hulk thinks it belong to people here.

Me: I have a feeling you're right.

On a jackhammer we saw on the tool a yellow powder and it was shining and sparkling.

I take some of it off with my finger and look at it.

Me: Just as I thought.

Lana: What is it J.D.?

Me: It's gold. Someone struck gold here.

Ed: And look at this guys!

We saw a huge vein of gold.

Me: Well I'll be. Someone discovered an active vein right here under Scorpion Ridge.

Hawkgirl: This is a lot of gold.

Me: It sure is Shayera.

Laney: What are they gonna do with all of it?

Me: Probably keep it all for themselves. A valuable find like this belongs in Fort Knox.

Hulk: Hulk agree.

Then we heard a scream.

Me: That's Daphne! Come on!

We run and flew down a tunnel and saw a crane with Fred, Daphne and Velma in a net.

Fred: You three aren't going to get away with this!

Max: Oh, we already have, Fred.

Steve (to Laura): Babe, after the heroes are dead, let's use all this gold to retire somewhere in Hawaii.

Laura: Good idea. Hawaii has so many nice beaches.

With that, Laura and Steve kiss, making Max gag.

Max: Oh, c'mon! You two have to do that right now?!

Daphne: I guess even villains need to have love.

Me: Let them go you dirtheads!

Steve: Well if it isn't J.D. Knudson and his friends.

Me: That's right Steve now let our friends go you filthbrain!

Laura: Not a chance. They came to stop us so we won't have that gold.

Starfire cut them free and brought Fred, Daphne and Velma to us.

Ed became Edzilla and Ben became Armodrillo.

Ben: ARMODRILLO!

Me: A Talpaedan from the planet Terraexcava

Armodrillo: That's right.

Hawkgirl: You three still have all of us to deal with!

Me: That's right Pukeheads!

Steve (chuckles): Oh, we didn't forget about the rest of you. You see, we brought a friend to keep you all occupied.

Laura: And he should be coming right about… now!

The heroes then saw a figure in the shadows moving towards them.

?: Solomon Grundy

Me: Oh no.

Eddy (recognizes the voice): You've gotta be kidding me.

?: Born on a Monday

Hawkgirl: I know that voice all too well.

Eddy: Oh, you've gotta be kidding me!

?: Christened on Tuesday.

Lincoln: That voice is familiar to me.

Eddy: OH, YOU'VE GOTTA BE (censored) KIDDING ME!

The figure steps out of the shadows to reveal SOLOMON GRUNDY!

Grundy: Married on Wednesday!

Me: Cyrus Gold A.K.A. Solomon Grundy!

Max: We called Penguin and Grodd to send him over a while ago. And the best part? He can't die no matter what you punks do to him!

Me: So you 3 are one of the members of the Legion of Doom!

Steve: I'm the only member actually. Laura and Max are just along for the ride. We help collect funds for the Legion.

Me: Hulk, Ed, Ben, you all stop Grundy. We'll take care of his lackeys.

Grundy: Grundy smash heroes.

Grundy is about to punch Velma but Hulk and Edzilla punch him back.

Hulk and Edzilla: NO! HULK AND ED SMASH ZOMBIE MAN!

Hulk punched Grundy in the face and sent him crashing into a cave wall.

SMASH!

Edzilla slammed his tail into Grundy and punched him several times. Armodrillo kicked him and punched in the head and sent him crashing into a cave wall.

BLAM!

Armodrillo threw a boulder at Grundy and it slammed into him.

CRASH!

Max: Grundy's losing!

Steve and Laura then took the drill and revved it up and they went at them and Armodrillo went to the drill and punched it. Destroying it.

SMASH!

Then Shaggy, Scooby and a woman named Crystal and her dog Amber came.

Shaggy: Like what's going on!?

Me: It's a huge fight Shaggy! Steve, Laura and Max are trying to get gold for the Legion of Doom!

Crystal: The Legion of Doom!? I thought they were just in the comics.

Hawkgirl: No they are all too real and they are our most dangerous enemies.

Scooby Doo: Rawkgirl!? Rawesome!

Crystal: Let us help you guys.

Crystal and Amber then touched their peace sign necklaces and in a powerful burst of light they turned into their true forms. They were really aliens in disguise.

Shaggy: Zoinks! Crystal and Amber, you're both aliens?

Crystal: Yes. I'll explain everything later.

They went out and punched Steve, Laura and Max in the faces and knocked them out.

Amber took a steal beam and tied it around them.

Solomon Grundy was beaten.

Me: Cyrus listen to me. You are being used. Steve, Laura and Max are using you like a pawn in their diabolical plans.

Grundy then knew that I was right and he was mad. Steve, Laura and Max woke up and saw Grundy approach them.

Grundy (approaches Steve, Laura, and Max): Fake aliens use Grundy. Now Grundy will crush fake aliens!

Double D: No, Grundy! They're not worth it! Look at them. They're no threat to anyone now. They can't hurt anyone. If you kill them, you'll only prove to be the monster that everyone says you are.

Grundy (calms down): Grundy knows monster when Grundy sees one.

Armodrillo (to Steve, Laura, and Max): It's your choice. You three can either go to jail or you can get torn apart by Grundy, Hulk, and Edzilla. Sure, you three might be put into seperate prisons but it's better then getting beaten to death.

Me: We're also gonna take the gold here and put it in the United States Gold Reserves in Fort Knox.

Lana froze their legs with ice.

Lana: And we're gonna make sure you stay in prison.

Freon: Nice work Lana. Your ice powers are as awesome as mine.

Lana: Thanks Freon.

I approached Grundy.

Me: Cyrus I know you must be in a lot of pain but let me remind you of who you are.

I put my hand on his head and reminded him of who he was.

---

He saw what he really was over 90 years ago.

Decades ago in the 1920s, Cyrus Gold was an infamous gangster operating in Gotham City. After a successful bullion robbery, Gold was betrayed and gunned down by his co-conspirators. They cursed his body with a powerful gris-gris and dumped the body in a swamp with its own mystical properties. Over time, the magic mixed, and Cyrus, who was resurrected as a soulless zombie, rose from the swamp. The only things he retained from his past life were his instinctive lust for wealth, which he continued to hoard even though he had no longer any use for it, and a faint memory that he was "born on Monday". For the latter reason, Cyrus was named Solomon Grundy after the nursery rhyme of the same name.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Grundy: Grundy remember. What happened to men who betrayed Grundy?

Me: They were arrested and sent to Alcatraz. But in the 1946 prison battle they were shot and killed.

Grundy: Grundy has been avenged. Grundy now am dead and I don't belong here. Thank you J.D. Knudson for helping Grundy and now I can finally rest in peace.

He turned into dust and closed his eyes and he disintegrated into a pile of dust.

Me: Now he can go to eternal rest in peace.

Hawkgirl: Yes. I'm glad he's now at rest.

Freon: Same here.

Lana: Me too.

Me: Lets get some shovels.

We did so and dug a deep hole and put all the dust into the hole.

Lana got a rock and carved on it "Cyrus Gold AKA Solomon Grundy R.I.P."

Laney: Perfect Lana.

Lana: Thanks Lanes.

Me: Now that that's taken care of.

We turned our attention to Crystal and Amber.

Shaggy: Like, I don't get it. You're aliens?

Crystal and Amber had their heads down in guilt.

Crystal: I have another confession.

Shaggy: Like I know. You're not a government agent.

Crystal: Well actually we are. But not from Earth. We were sent by our world to investigate signals from your planet.

Amber: Transmitted from the S.A.L.F. station.

Me: Wow! That's amazing. So you were investigating the satellite transmission signals.

Crystal: That's right. We first honed in on your television signals sent years ago.

Velma: Sure that's why you're disguised the way you are. The television broadcasts you picked up were sent back in the sixties.

Me: That explains it. It was back in the Woodstock 1969 era.

Amber: That's correct.

Crystal: We thought all Earthlings dressed this way.

Lana: Actually this is the 21st century.

Laney: We have many styles of clothes from all over the world.

Ben: But that old saying goes. To each their own.

Me: That's right Ben. Crystal we've been to many planets across the galaxy and not just here but also in galaxies all over the universe.

Crystal: That's what we heard J.D. You are widely known all over the universe and you have had a dramatic impact on the planets.

Me: It's not the first time we've heard that.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Later Crystal and Shaggy, Scooby and Amber were now a couple. It was a pleasant sight. We then mined all the gold out of the mine and put it all on a cart.

Steve, Laura and Max were arrested.

Steve: And we would've gotten away with it too if it weren't…

Officer: Quiet you!

Me: Enjoy prison you three. Cause you're gonna be there for a really long time.

Fred: Thanks for saving us back there guys.

Me: No problem Fred.

Lana: Those clods deserve to spend every single day of their miserable lives in prison.

Daphne: You'll get no argument from me Lana.

Me: Well we got to go deliver all this gold over to Fort Knox in Kentucky.

Shaggy: Like yeah. That's a good spot for it.

Scooby: Reah.

Me: Take care of yourselves guys. And keep eating Shaggy.

Shaggy: Will do.

---

In Fort Knox, Kentucky we were at the gates with our newly found gold.

We stopped at a gate and I stood in front of a soldier.

Me: (Salutes) James Dean Knudson of Gotham Royal York requesting to make a deposit in gold for the U.S. Gold Reserves, sir!

Soldier: Proceed soldier. Thank you for your deposit.

I nod and the gate opened and go in. I had $500,000,000,000.00 in gold.

General: Where did you find all this gold soldier?

Me: Found it in Scorpion Ridge, New Mexico while investigating signals of Extraterrestrial Activity, sir!

General: Good work J.D. Thank you for bringing it to us.

Me: You're welcome General.

We salute and I left.

Steve, Laura and Max were each placed in three prisons for Life Without Parole. Max was placed in the Antarctica Prison, Laura was placed in the Mariana Trench Prison and Steve because he's the Mastermind was placed into the Moon Prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Scooby Doo and The Alien Invaders was an awesome movie. The sad ending with Shaggy and Scooby not being together with Crystal and Amber because of our worlds being thousands of light-years apart was a sad one. And the death of Solomon Grundy was a sad one on Justice League Unlimited. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks man as usual and thanks for refreshing my memory. I wanted to include the fight with the Terrific Trio on Batman Beyond. And that was an awesome episode. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Mad Hatter's Mockery

It starts with me walking home from school.

Me: Ahh. Another great day at school.

As I was walking by the bank I heard the alarm sound.

Me: Uh oh! We got a 211 in progress!

The robbers came out and they were shooting at the bank with tommy guns.

Robber: Thanks for the loot suckers!

Me: Oh no you don't!

I flew in and kick and punch the robbers, hitting two of them and twisting the third and smallest like a top. When I let go of him, he unwinds and I drill him with a flurry of kicks. I then grab him by the head, stopping his upper body from spinning, and his legs whirl like helicopter blades. I picked him up and used him against one of the other robbers like a high-speed flail. I throw the smallest man into the air and pound on the other two. When the airborne robber comes down, I kick him into the heads of the others, and he sails through the air and into a window of the Gotham Royal York Jail. I then pick up the other two, swing them in a circle, and knock them into the prison as well. Inside, the three robbers cry in their cell like babies.

Me: (Blows on knuckles) Crime never pays.

Everyone cheered for me.

Me: Thank you everyone! (To the Viewers) Don't try any of that at home kids.

I pick up the bags of money they stole and walk into the bank.

Me: Here you go Mr. Bank President.

Bank President: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: (Puts the money bags on the floor) You're welcome. This is the 4th time this month this bank was robbed. You need to start beefing up security around here.

Bank President: I know. I need to start doing that. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

I left the bank and continued walking home.

Woman: He took my purse!

I saw a crook with a womans purse running.

Me: (In my head) Oh no you don't scum!

I just stood there casually and extended my leg and the crook tripped and I tied him up and go around to the purse.

Me: I'll take that you Puke Eater!

I take the purse and pick him up and put him on my shoulder.

Me: Here's your purse madam.

I hand it back to her and she took it.

Woman: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome ma'am.

Officer: Great job catching him J.D.

Me: Thanks officer. Just happen to be in the right place at the right time. He's all yours.

I throw the thief into the paddy wagon.

I continue my walk home.

Back at the estate everyone but Laney and Varie were watching TV.

News Reporter: And so J.D. Knudson foiled another bank robbery at the Gotham Royal York Bank and stopped a Purse Snatcher.

I come in the door.

Me: Whew! Hey guys I'm home!

Lori: Hey J.D. We saw your crime-stopping day on TV.

Me: I know. I had a feeling you did.

Blossom (Adult): When we lived in Townsville, crime was always running rampant and we were busy like crazy.

Me: I believe it Blossom.

Bubbles (Adult): We also fought monsters and our dangerous foes.

Me: That's wicked.

Just then a big moving truck drove by the estate.

Me: A moving van?

Varie: Looks like we got some new neighbors moving in.

Lincoln: Lets go meet them.

Lola: Yeah lets!

Me: Okay.

We go out the door and saw the truck in front of another mansion on our block next to an old abandoned mansion. There was a family moving into the mansion next door from it.

Lincoln: Looks like we have another rich family moving in.

Me: We sure do.

Lori and Leni were hugging each other and shaking in fear.

Lori: (Scared) As long as nobody moves into that house over there!

Aylene: Why? What's wrong with it?

Lori: That house is literally (FRIGHTENING SCREAM IN BACKGROUND) HAUNTED.

Laney: A haunted house on our block?

Lucy: Wicked.

Me: We'll have to check it out later. Lets go meet our new neighbors.

We go over and see that the movers were unloading the furniture.

Me: You need some help sir?

Mover: No we got it but thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

Man: Whoa! A little help here!

I saw a man carrying a heavy chair by himself. He fell and I caught the chair and I was lifting it with my super strength.

Me: Are you all right sir?

Man: Yes.

I help him up.

Man: The famous J.D. Knudson!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you mister?

Leandro: My name is Leandro Chan.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Leandro. Welcome to the neighborhood.

Leandro: Thank you. We just moved back to America from the Philippines.

Me: We were just there on a global trip 5 months ago.

Leandro: Interesting. Come on inside and I'll show you where to put the chair.

Me: Okay. Come on guys.

We go into the house and it was beautiful and loaded with stuff from the Philippines.

Me: Wow! You have lots of amazing stuff from the Philippines.

Leandro: We sure do.

A woman came in.

Woman: Who are these… The famous J.D. Knudson and his friends.

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you miss uh?

Aurora: I'm Aurora Chan. You can put that chair right here.

She points to a spot.

Me: Certainly. Pleasure to meet you Aurora.

I put the chair down in the spot.

4 kids came and they were chasing each other through the house. One older boy and 2 younger girls and one young boy.

Aurora: These are our kids. The oldest one is Nicholas. We call him Nico and the two girls are Alicia and Mindy and the youngest boy is Connor. Kids come and say hello to our guests.

They stopped and looked at us.

Me: Hello guys.

Nico: Wow! The Famous J.D. Knudson and his friends! You guys are our heroes!

Alicia: We've seen all of your adventures and they are amazing!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Nico: My name is Nicholas but everyone calls me Nico.

Alicia: I'm Alicia.

Mindy: I'm Mindy.

Connor: And I'm Connor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Nico: Lets see if we can figure you all out. [To Varie] You must be Varie.

Varie: That's right. I'm Varie Knudson. J.D.'s fiancé.

Me: We're getting married in 10 years.

Alicia: Awesome. [To Rachel] I don't believe I know you.

Rachel: I'm fairly new. I'm Rachel San Diego and me and my family moved here from New York City.

Alicia: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Rachel is one of my fiancé's and I'm part of a special ordinance that enables me to have more than one wife.

Nico: That's awesome! [To Vince] You must be Vince Pusateri.

Vince: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Vince is one of my best friends and is my partner. He and I have done a lot ever since he moved here from Missouri.

Vince: That's right.

Nico: That is amazing! [To Lori] You must be Lori.

Lori: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: Lori's the eldest of the Loud Siblings. She's what I call the enforcer of the Loud's.

Lori: That's right.

Nico: Awesome. I heard you have awesome wind powers.

Lori: It's true.

Lori spread her wings and had a tornado in her hand.

Me: The Loud Siblings have Iroquois in their blood and she got her powers from the Winds of Ga-oh.

Alicia: That is so cool! I know a lot about the Iroquois Indians of Northern New York and they are an amazing tribe.

Lori: That's cool!

Nico: Alicia is the history wiz of the family and she knows a lot about everything that happened around the world.

Jessie K: That's cool.

Me: It is.

Alicia: Yeah. [To Leni] You must be Leni.

Leni: That's right. It's totes an honor to meet you Alicia.

Alicia: Same here. I saw all your clothes in my favorite magazines The Fashion Enquirer.

Leni: I'm like, honored that you love all my fashion designs.

Me: Leni is the fashion designer of the Loud's. When it comes to fashions, she knows it all.

Alicia: That is so cool!

Mindy: It sure is. [To Luna] You must be Luna Loud. Dude! (British Accent) You are a legend in the world of Mick Swagger mate!

Luna: Nice to meet some fans dudette!

Mindy: You are an awesome rock star!

Me: She sure is. I got to perform on stage with Mick Swagger and we did a song for Luna on Christmas almost 2 years ago.

Mindy: That's awesome! [To Sam] You're Sam!

Sam: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you dude.

Mindy: I heard what happened to you and I'm so sorry that your former parents were that evil and despicable. People like them deserve to go to Hell!

Aurora: (Scolding) Mindy! Don't use language like that!

Me: It's all right Aurora. We're used to it. We have destroyed and captured the most dangerous criminals and super villains in the world and they deserve the darkness of Hell.

Aurora: Oh. That's all right.

Sam: That's right Mindy. My parents were the most dangerous serial killer couple in the country and they were pure evil. Thank you for your support.

Mindy: You're welcome Sam.

Me: We took her in after we sent them to prison and executed them.

Mindy: That's a noble deed to do. I heard you have awesome fire powers.

Sam: Yep. I got my powers from the Fire of Pele - The Goddess of Fire in Hawaiian Myth.

Mindy: That's so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Connor: Yeah. [To Luan] Awesome you're Luan Loud!

Luan: That's right. I'm Enlightened to meet you! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Connor: (Laughs) Luan you are really funny!

Me: Luan is the jokester of the Loud Siblings. Her jokes always crack us up even if some people don't find them funny.

Connor: That's true.

Connor walks up to Luan and jumps up to her and slams a cake into her face.

Connor: That's a piece of Cake! (Laughs to Rimshot)

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) Oh that was too funny! He got you good Luan!

Luan: (Laughs) He sure did! I can tell that he loves my jokes.

Connor: I do Luan. You are a comedy legend. [To Eddy] And you must be Eddy.

Eddy: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

He and Connor shake hands and Connor got zapped.

Eddy: (Laughs) That sure put some buzz in you! (Laughs)

We laugh and Eddy revealed a Joy Buzzer on his hand.

Connor: (Laughs) The Joy Buzzer. Always a classic.

Luan: Eddy is my boyfriend and we are known as the King and Queen of Comedy.

Connor: That's awesome! But I have to warn you. Every April Fools Day, I go on a nasty pranking rampage that would use deadly pranks that would sometimes land my family in the hospital.

Me: Oh man. We know that feeling.

Lori: Luan did just that too.

Me: Yep. After I moved here we saw that on April Fools Day, Luan would become a nasty sadistic prankster that would do these horrible pranks that would cause some serious damage. Me and Varie saw Luan's evil pranks. One time she stapled the furniture in the living room upside-down onto the ceiling. Which was really Topsy-Turvy.

Luan: (Laughs) That was funny.

Me: It was.

Connor: I did that too.

Me: Great minds think alike.

Varie: She even had a bunch of chickens all over the living room.

Me: Which was really un-clucky. (Rimshot)

Everyone laughs.

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Vince: That was funny!

Lori: She then wrapped our whole house in Wrapping Paper.

Me: Which really Wrapped things up! (Rimshot)

Connor: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Luna: Then she put us all in a big mold of gelatin.

Me: Yeah. There was no jiggling out of that one. (Rimshot)

Mindy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: Yeah. Then she shaved the fur and feathers off of the Loud Siblings pets. She shaved the best for last! (Rimshot)

Everyone laughed.

Aurora: That was funny! So you all went through the Prank Apocalypse as well?

Me: Oh yeah. On April 1st, 2016 it was a nightmare. Me, Varie, Lincoln, Laney and Clyde took a major league beating.

Varie: Yeah. It was not pleasant.

Connor: I believe it.

Me: Thanks for the warning though Connor.

Connor: You're welcome.

Nico: [To Lynn] You must be Lynn Jr.

Lynn: That's right Nico. Pleasure to meet you.

Nico: You are a legend in the world of sports. I play tennis.

Lynn: Cool! I play a lot of sports.

Me: Lynn can play any kind of sport you can think of. She is so awesome when it comes to sports.

Lynn: That's right. Sports are everything to me. I also want to become an Olympic Athlete. The Olympics in 2020 are coming up and I want to be a Basketball Olympian.

Nico: Awesome! [To Shannon] You must be Shannon.

Shannon: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Alicia: We heard that you're a former member of the ruthless Black Daffodil Gang.

Shannon: That's right. (Reveals her Black Daffodil Tattoo) I became a member of the Black Daffodil Gang to get revenge on my parents for the torturous life I had to endure in the Chicago Projects.

Me: Yeah. Living in the Chicago Projects is a death sentence. It's the most crime-filled part of the city of Chicago, Illinois.

Mindy: That's what we heard and I'm so sorry that happened to you Shannon.

Shannon: Thanks Mindy. It's all water under the bridge now.

Mindy: Yeah. [To Lincoln] You must be Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right. I'm the only son in the Loud House.

Me: Biologically, Lincoln is the only son of the Loud's. He is the middle child between his sisters.

Lincoln: Yeah. And it's not easy living with 11 sisters.

Me: When I met Lincoln when me and my family moved here, it was a constant struggle. But it was awesome.

Nico: I believe it Lincoln. I heard you have awesome Lightning Powers.

Lincoln: I sure do. Me and my dimensional twin here have them.

Nico: Cool! Linka Loud. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Mindy: You both look like identical twins.

Linka: We get that a lot. I came from a flipped gender universe where I have 11 brothers.

Me: Yeah. It's a long story though.

Nico: That's sounds crazy.

Me: It is.

Alicia: Yeah. [To Lucy] You must be Lucy Loud.

Lucy: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Alicia.

Me: Lucy is the poet, dark angel and vampire of the family. During an incident we had a while back she was bitten by a vampire bat and she became a vampire as a result. We found a way to help her overcome her weakness to garlic, silver, sunlight, holy water and crucifixes and she can now walk in the sunlight without getting torched. She can also control the thirst for blood and I stop by at a local blood bank every now and then for her.

Mindy: That's amazing!

Alicia: It sure is. I've embraced the gothic subculture as well and know vampires as well. See? (Smiles and reveals that she has fangs)

Some of us scream.

Me: That's wicked cool!

Alicia: It sure is.

Lucy: That's right and I also have dark powers and can use dark magic. I've even killed the spirit of Reverend Henry Cain.

Mindy: Who was he?

Me: He was an insane 19th Century Satanic Cult Leader and he killed all of his followers for power and he became a monstrous abomination bent on destroying the Afterlife.

Lucy: That's correct and I killed his evil spirit in Chicago. I was able to destroy him and follow his movements with my eyes.

Lucy revealed her red demon eyes.

Connor: Whoa!

Alicia: Awesome!

Aurora: My goodness.

Me: Lucy has demon eyes and that's why she had her bangs grown out. They can scare even the most weak minded of people and give you nightmares.

Lucy: That's right. Sorry if I scared you.

Alicia: That's all right Lucy. But I know just how you feel.

Lucy: Thanks Alicia.

Mindy: [To Laney] You must be Laney.

Laney: That's right. I'm the bookworm, gardener, psychologist in training, artist and voice of reason for the Loud's.

Mindy: Cool. I'm an artist myself. I'm also the voice of reason too.

Laney: You and I have so much in common Mindy.

Mindy: We do. I saw your plant powers and they were awesome.

Laney: Thanks. My powers are a force to be known for.

Laney grew a blue rose in her hand.

Aurora: That's amazing.

Laney: Thanks. I was the first one to receive my powers. There were two incidents that I got them.

Me: During an incident a while back, Laney slipped on some chemicals and got superpowers as a result. She got Super Strength, Flight and who know's what else. The 2nd incident is when we were on vacation in Grand Venture State Park. She was given her powers by the Diamond of Gaia. It gave her plant powers and the ability to talk to animals. But it can only give these powers to those that are pure of heart.

Mindy: That's incredible. I have powers too. Watch.

Mindy formed an arch of fire from her hand and it became a dragon and a phoenix.

Me: Wow! You have fire powers!

Mindy: Yep. I was born with them.

Me: That's so awesome. Me, Vince and Carol got our powers because of Cosmic Radiation, Radiation from Outer Space.

Vince: Yes. Its power is infinite and completely unpredictable.

Carol: That's right.

Mindy: That's amazing.

Nico: It sure is. I have powers as well. I have the ability to assimilate a villains powers and abilities whenever they die or are captured.

Me: That's wicked! So you must have Electro's lightning powers.

Nico: That's right and I also have the Joker's knowledge of his deadly pranks and laughing gas, the Scarecrow's knowledge of his fear gas and more.

Lori: That's literally amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah. [to Lana, Lola and Lila] You three must be (Points to Lana) Lana, (Points to Lola) Lola, (Points to Lila) and Lila.

Lana, Lola & Lila: That's right.

Lana: I'm Lana and I'm the handyman.

Lola: I'm Lola and I'm the beauty pageant queen and princess.

Lila: And I'm Lila and I'm a fusion of both Lana & Lola.

Me: Lila was created in an accidental fusion experiment that created her.

Lila: That's right. We have Fire and Ice Powers.

Mindy: That's awesome!

Lana: It sure is.

Connor: Yeah. [To Lisa] You must be Lisa.

Lisa: Correct. It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Me: Lisa is the Nobel Prize winning scientist and genius of the Loud's. She may be 4 years old but she is incredibly smart and skilled in science, physics and biology. She's even a college professor and teaches in advanced fields of science no one can even understand.

Lisa: Correct.

Alicia: Wow! That is so cool!

Leandro: That is amazing. You all have a prodigy with you.

Me: We sure do.

Connor: Yeah. [To Penny L.] You must be Penny.

Penny L.: I am. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Penny was adopted by the Loud's when Lincoln and Linka saved her from thieves that stole treasure from pirate caves all over the Gulf of Mexico. They were after the largest diamond in the world - The Devils Eye.

Mindy: Oh wow! That diamond is a beautiful one. It's worth over $900,000,000.00.

Lisa: It's actually worth over $582 Trillion.

Me: That's right. It was a daring adventure. Penny was kidnapped by said thieves from New York City and they took her all the way to Louisiana because she was the only one small enough to go down into the pirate cave to get the diamond.

Alicia: That's awful.

Aurora: I heard about that on the news. They stopped searching for her in New York and her trail went cold.

Me: That's right. That's because she was halfway across the country, over 1,300 miles away in the Bayou's of Louisiana.

Lincoln: Yeah. But I'm glad we saved her.

Linka: Me too.

Aurora: I'm glad she's okay.

Everyone agreed.

Alicia: [To Lily] And you must be little Lily.

Lily: Yes. I'm biologically 15 months old but because of the Glowing Water of Conventina - The Celtic Goddess of Water, I was turned into a 10-year-old girl.

Connor: Amazing!

Me: Yeah. She's now a fry cook at the Krusty Krab 2 and she saved Bikini Bottom from total destruction.

Lily: It's true.

Later we continued to introduce ourselves and we got to May.

Nico: (Lovestruck) You must be May.

May: (Lovestruck) That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Nico.

Manaphy: And I'm Manaphy.

Me: I can tell that you two are now in love. Cupid's Arrow struck.

Nico: You sure know when to pick up on that J.D.

Manaphy: It's a pleasure to meet you too Nico.

Nico: You too Manaphy. I have a Pokemon too. Poliwag, Poromon come meet our new friends.

Hopping and flying was heard and in came a Poliwag and Poromon - the In-Training Form of Hawkmon.

Poromon: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Poliwag: Same here. It's a pleasure.

Maria: Oh my gosh!

She hugs Poliwag and cuddles him.

Maria: He's so cute!

Me: Pleasure is all ours. So you're both a Pokemon Trainer and a Digidestined?

Nico: That's right. (Pulls out his Red D-3 Digivice) 7 years ago I was one of the Digidestined that helped unite to destroy MaloMyotismon.

Me: That's unbelievable! I heard about that. Like you I too am a Digidestined.

I pull out my Digivice and my digivice was the one from Digimon Frontier. It was red, orange and yellow.

Nico: Your Digivice is a different Model than the one I have.

Me: I'm a Digimon Tamer and not only do I have a partner Digimon, I also have the ability to become any Digimon on command and I can use their powers as well. I've been a Digidestined for 6 years now.

Nico: That's amazing. Who's your Digimon Partner?

Me: She's Kazemon. Would you all like to meet her?

Everyone said yes.

Me: Okay.

I stand in a stance and pull out a special card. I slide it through the scanner.

Me: (Echoing) DIGIMON SUMMON! KAZEMON!

A portal opened up on the floor.

Kazemon: Whee!

A Fairy Digimon came through the portal.

Kazemon: J.D. it's great to see you again.

Me: You too Kazemon. Guys this is my partner Kazemon. She's a Fairy Digimon and she's also the spirit of wind. She helped me in the battle against the evil power-hungry tyrannical angel Digimon, Lucemon.

Kazemon: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Then my watch beeped.

Me: Uh-oh. There's a robbery in progress at a Gotham Royal York Luxurious restaurant.

Lincoln: We got to get over there.

Me: Yeah. Nico, Alicia, Mindy, Connor, you guys want to come with us?

Alicia: I don't have powers and I'm not into the superhero business.

Mindy: I'm not into the superhero business either.

Connor: Me neither.

Nico: I will gladly join you.

Me: Okay. Lets go.

We set out for the city.

---

We flew over the city and saw the hotel.

We fly in and smash through the window and we saw a man dressed in green with underwear on the outside and he had tanks on his back with blasters of ketchup and mustard?

Me: Who are you?

Condiment King: Prepare to cower before the wrath of the mighty Condiment King!

Me: Condiment King? The city must be doing well. Even the loser villains are getting some attention.

Condiment King: Well lets see if you have the mayonnaise to back those words up.

Me: With Relish.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

I punch him in the face and he fired ketchup into my face.

I slurp it off.

Me: Mmm. Ketchup. Needs Hot Dogs and Cheeseburgers to go with it.

Nico kicked him in the stomach and he got up and pulled out a packet of hot sauce and squirt it into his mouth.

Nico: Mmm. Hot sauce. Needs chicken wings though.

Condiment King fired more sauce and Poromon ate them in a huge gulp.

Poromon: (Belch) Tasty.

Nico then fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

He was on the ground a something was smoking on his neck.

Me: What's this?

I pull off a bandage and there was a microchip on Condiment King's neck.

Lincoln: What's that?

Me: Looks like a microchip. Let me see here.

I turn on my Computer eyes and it analyzed the chip. It revealed a set of information that points to mind control.

Me: It's a mind control chip.

Laney: Mind control? Who would use something like that?

Batman: I know who would use it.

Batman arrived.

Nico: Batman!? No way!

Me: Way.

Batman: This is the work of our old friend The Mad Hatter.

Me: Jervis Tetch AKA The Mad Hatter?

Lana: Who's he?

Me: He was a scientist that once worked for Wayne Enterprises. He was developing technologies that were designed to strengthen the brain. But in actuality he invented Mind Control chips. He had a crush on a woman secretary he worked with named Alice and she was already engaged to a man named Billy. When they got into an argument he made his move. He donned the Mad Hatter costume like in Alice In Wonderland and enslaved Billy and forced him to break off with Alice. Batman knows what happened after that.

Alice: (British Accent) He's making a mockery of my friend in wonderland!

Me: He sure is.

A glass smashing was heard.

Me: Uh oh!

We head out and Lincoln and Linka formed ropes of lightning and swung on them. We saw a local store being robbed.

We smash in and saw a man dressed up in a rat costume.

Me: And who are you supposed to be?

Pack Rat: I am Pack Rat and all your trash is my treasure!

Lana: Pack Rat? That's a dumb name and I love rats.

Lila: Me too. Even if they are gross.

Me: I know that old saying "One man's trash is another man's treasure" but this is taking things too far.

Laney: You said it.

Lana and Lila fired a blast of ice lightning and froze him in a block of ice.

Lola: That froze him good.

Nico: Yep. Another loser villain captured.

A scream was heard and it was coming from a local grocery store.

Nico: It's coming from that grocery store.

Me: It's one of those days apparently.

We fly into the store and saw a chubby woman with a broom and pajamas robbing the store.

Me: And you are?

Mighty Mom: I am Mighty Mom!

Me: Yet another loser criminal.

Laney tied her up in vines and Riley punched her in the face and knocked Mighty Mom out.

Me: Nice shot girls.

Riley: Thanks J.D.

Me: I know where Mad Hatter is. Come on.

We set out to his hideout.

---

We arrived in Gotham's Storybook Land Park and we were in the Alice In Wonderland part.

Me: Figured he would be here.

We found him in front of a table with a lot of teapots and teacups on it.

Alice, Nico and May faced him.

Misty: Let me help out. I got a score to settle with him.

Me: I take it that Hatter's another old friend of yours?

Misty (takes out Staryu's Poke Ball): Not really. But we're about to get familiar real fast!

Staryu came out.

Me: Get him guys!

Alice kicked Mad Hatter in the face.

Alice: You're making a mockery of my friend in my Wonderland!

Mad Hatter: Who are you my lovely dear?

Alice: I'm Alice Liddell and I'm here to make sure that you stop ruining the Mad Hatter's good name!

Nico: You're a sick monster Tetch and you deserve to be sent to prison!

Nico fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him bad.

May fired her ice ray and froze him in ice.

Alice: Awesome job guys!

Misty: Staryu head butt him.

Staryu: Hyah!

Like a shuriken he spun and hit Tetch in the head and knocked him out.

Alice slashed his hat apart and shredded it into ribbons.

Me: You're going to the Moon Prison, Tetch!

I beam him to said prison.

Alice: Never again Tetch.

May: You said it Alice.

* * *

Back at the estate, Me and Lincoln dressed up Nico for his date with May.

Me: You look great buddy.

Nico: Thanks J.D. I do look sharp but I'm really nervous.

Me: I know man. Like you I was nervous when I had my first date with Varie.

Lincoln: You can do this man.

Nico: Thanks Lincoln.

Nico had a blue collared shirt with black flames on the bottom and blue khaki pants and blue shoes.

Me: We have confidence in you. We have a strong feeling that you and May are gonna be a great couple.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

In Lori and Leni's room, May was dressed in a red dress and she had a red rose in her hair and had red shoes.

Lori: You literally look amazing May.

May: Thanks Lori.

Leni: These clothes are totes perfect for you on your date.

Manaphy: They sure do Mama May.

May: Thanks guys. Let me tell you though, I'm nervous.

Lori: I know how you feel May. When I first dated Bobby I was nervous too.

May: Really?

Lori: Yes. It was literally very stressful.

May: I believe it.

At the front door Nico and May were off.

Me: Have fun you two.

Nico: We will. Poromon, don't do anything stupid until me and May come back.

Poromon: How irrresponsible do you think I am?

They left on their date.

Lori: (Sighs) There go two great people.

Me: Yep.

---

In the heart of the city they went to a great chicken wing restaurant that has more than 10,000 flavors of chicken wings. Nico got a basket full of dragon sauce wings with wings covered in 1,000-island dressing, cayenne pepper sauce and horseradish. May got a basket full of taco flavor chicken wings covered with nacho cheese sauce, taco seasoning and hot sauce.

May: These wings are delicious.

Nico: I know. They sure are tasty and meaty.

May: Yeah. So Nico when you became a Digidestined, what was it like?

Nico: Well it was back 7 years ago. I started being a Digidestined and I had no idea what being a Digidestined was all about. It's a really rough job and we have a powerful responsibility to maintain order in not just the Digital World but also here on Earth. I became a Digidestined when I heard about The First Digidestined going after the Dark Masters and Apocalymon.

May: That's amazing.

Manaphy: It sure is. That must've been tough.

Nico: It was. Poromon told me about the story of the Digidestined and how they came to be. The story took place 10 years ago when the very first Digimon came to Earth. It was back way before I became I Digidestined. It was the Assault on Highton View Terrace.

May: Highton View Terrace? Where's that?

Nico: It's in Tokyo, Japan. It was an epic fight between a Dinosaur Digimon named Greymon and a Bird Digimon named Parrotmon. They fought with everything they had. 4 years later the War Against Apocalymon and The Dark Masters came and it was a vicious fight but they all prevailed.

May: That's amazing. Who were the Dark Masters?

Nico: 4 Mega Digimon. One was a cybernetic sea dragon Digimon named MetalSeadramon. The 2nd one was a puppet Digimon named Puppetmon. The 3rd one was a Machine Dragon Digimon named Machinedramon. And the final member of the Dark Masters was a clown Digimon named Piedmon. He was the most powerful of them all. But they all met their end at the hands of the Digidestined and Digimon.

May: Wow. That's incredible.

Nico: Yeah. But the Dark Masters were just a front for the ultimate evil. Apocalymon was the worst of them all. He possessed enough power to completely obliterate an entire dimension. He overwhelmed them and sent them off to the Data World. They somehow beat the odds and worked together and overpowered him. But he blew himself up and planned to take Earth and the Digital World with him.

May: What? That's insane!

Nico: It was. But somehow they prevailed and contained the explosion with the power of their Digivices.

May: Wow. That's incredible. What happened after that?

Nico: Well that's when the terrible calamities started. 4 years later an evil, ruthless, tyrannical boy named Ken Ichijouji planned on ruling the entire Digital World with an iron fist. He called himself the Digimon Emperor. He enslaved all kinds of Digimon and had them do his bidding and he made them build these black obelisks called control spires that he used to disable all Digimon from being able to Digivolve.

May: That's awful. Why would he want to do that?

Nico: Like I said. We foiled his plans several times and he tried to kill us too. But there was a time when I killed him.

May: What!? Why?

Nico: Because I was enraged when he created an artificial Digimon named Kimeramon. He was a mixture of a bunch of Digimon combined together. He was weird and horrible.

May: What did he look like?

Nico: I'll show you.

He formed a hologram on his hand with his powers and it was an ugly Digimon. He had Kabuterimon's head, the wings of Angemon and Airdramon, Monochromon's tail, Garurumon's legs, Greymon's Body, MetalGreymon's hair and the arms of Kuwagamon, SkullGreymon and Devimon.

May: Whoa! What a strange creature.

Nico: Yeah. T.K. told me about the fight when I helped out the Digidestined. It was 4 years prior to the fight with Ken. Angemon battled with Devimon and it was an intense one. His partner Digimon, Patamon digivolved into Angemon and he used all of his power and the only way to stop Devimon for good and destroy his evil power was for Angemon to make the ultimate sacrifice. T.K. blamed himself back then for not being able to help him. That's when I snapped and went after Ken intending to kill him.

May: Oh man. Did you fight Ken?

Nico: I sure did and it was not pretty.

---

Nico: (Narrating) **I was on the warpath to face Ken and swore right then and there that I would kill him. We had infiltrated his base at the time. It was when I was walking in his base that we encountered each other.**

Digimon Emperor: I don't remember sending you an invitation. I must admit you have a lot of nerve sneaking into the base of the most powerful being in the Digital World. (Evil chuckle)

Past Nico: Don't make me laugh. You are not as powerful as I am Ichijouji and I'm going to make sure that your reign of terror ends once and for all.

Digimon Emperor: (Gasp) (Enraged Growl) YOU'RE NOBODY! NOT LIKE ME! YOU WILL BOW DOWN BEFORE ME!

Past Nico: Not in a million years you freak!

Nico: **That's when I attacked and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. He pulled out his whip and lashed**

**me right across my face.**

FLASHBACK PAUSE

Nico: That's how I got this scar right across my right cheek. It hurt really bad.

May: Oh man. What happened next?

Nico: That's when things got really intense.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Nico: (Narrating) **As the fight raged on we both were pretty much equal in strength and power. Ken put up quite a good fight. But what I didn't know was that I was given superpowers as a result. As he was about to punch me I somehow fired a stream of blood red lightning from my hand and it burned a hole all the way through his black heart and killed him instantly. I was absolutely shocked and that's when I realized that I had the power to use the powers of all the bad guys and villains that were either captured or destroyed. I don't know how I got this power but somehow I did and it was incredible. But when I came out of my state of temporary insanity, I saw Ken lying on the floor with a huge hole in his chest in a huge pool of blood and I realized that I made my first kill. I was devastated. But somehow I assimilated his knowledge and skills that he had acquired somehow. I didn't want to kill him, but he left me no other choice.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: That's when I noticed that I got my powers and it changed my life forever. Then I saw the powerful fights of J.D. Knudson and his friends on the news and he said his famous quote: "With Great Power Comes A Great Responsibility." And that's when I decided to train hard and more so I can one day fight alongside J.D. and help him and his friends out.

May: Nico that's awful. I'm so sorry. But I'm glad you want to help J.D. out.

Nico: Thanks May.

Manaphy: But you stopped Ken's reign of terror.

Nico: Yeah I did.

May: How did you stop Kimeramon?

Nico: That was an epic battle.

ANOTHER FLASHBACK

Nico: (Narrating) **I flew out of the base and saw Kimeramon attacking Nefertimon and Halsemon.**

Past Nico: RIVER OF POWER!

Nico: **I fired MetalSeadramon's River of Power at Kimeramon and it completely obliterated him in an instant and destroyed him. And I did the same thing to Ken's base and completely destroyed it. Nothing of it was left.**

FLASHBACK ENDS.

May: Nico that's incredible.

Nico: Yeah. But the Adventure doesn't stop there. I later found out that Ken was actually a pawn in a much more diabolical plot.

May: What kind of plot?

Nico: A plot that put the entire planet in grave danger. We confronted a man named Yukio Owikawa and he was really the true mastermind behind how Ken became the Digimon Emperor. Turns out Ken was just a pawn in a plan to weaken the Digital Worlds defenses and he made Ken build the control spires for that purpose. He did this by creating a Dark Spore which imbedded itself deep into Ken's neck and as it grew he got better at sports and school and he was on T.V. What triggered this Dark Spore to grow was the death of Ken's older brother Sam. Sam was the genius of his family. But one day he wasn't looking where he was going and he got hit by a car. He was pronounced Dead On Arrival when he got to the hospital. Ken blamed himself because he thought that he was the one that caused him to die.

May: That's horrible.

Manaphy: He had a tragic life.

Nico: Yeah. Owikawa took advantage of Ken's grief for that purpose and that's when the darkness took over him. He was changed later on and he became better at sports and school. But also he was cruel to animals and he hated everyone. But he was very good at hiding it when around people that respected him. Then he became the Digimon Emperor, a ruthless, tyrannical beast hellbent on ruling the Digital World with an iron fist. Until his reign of terror was finished forever by me. After that there was a worldwide massive outbreak of Digimon and I helped Digidestined all over the world send them back to the Digital World. Then we took the fight to Owikawa. He used Ken as a pawn like I said and we ruined his plans. That's when we followed him into another dimension. It was a strange dimension totally beyond the reaches of time and space. That's when we found out that Owikawa was really possessed by our old enemy Myotismon.

May: That's awful.

Nico: Yes. Myotismon was using Owikawa as a vessel to restore his energy after the Digidestined destroyed him when he was VenomMyotismon. He became his most powerful form: MaloMyotismon. He was a Super Ultimate Digimon. The most powerful level of Digimon ever.

May: That's terrible.

Manaphy: How can he have that kind of power?

Nico: He just did and he killed Arukenimon and Mummymon with great ease. He has two shoulder mouths named Sodom and Gomorrah, like the two evil cities that were destroyed by God in the Old Testament of the Bible. He gave us quite a run for our money.

May: How?

Nico: It was a fight I'll never forget. That's when I transformed.

FLASHBACK 3

Nico: (Narrating) **MaloMyotismon was by far the most powerful opponent I had ever encountered. He was plunging the Earth into eternal darkness and I had to stop him at all costs or else our worlds would have no future. He was getting stronger because of the negative energy from all the kids he captured that wanted to be like Ken. I couldn't beat him. He was far too strong. Even my Mega Level Digimon Powers were no match for him. But then I remembered everything that he and Owikawa did and something snapped in me.**

Past Nico: YOU WILL PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE!

(GOKU'S SUPER SAIYAN THEME PLAYS)

Nico: **I was building up my power at an accelerated rate and the sky darkened as lightning struck everywhere. Rocks and pebbles lifted off the ground and my hair was flashing back and forth from golden yellow to black. Then I released my power and I transformed. I had this powerful energy and golden yellow aura around me. I had become a Super Saiyan. The power I had was unbelievable. I was forever changed as a result.**

FLASHBACK PAUSE

Nico: The truth is May, I'm not from this planet. I was born on another planet. The planet Vegeta. I'm a member of a warrior race called the Saiyan's.

May: That's amazing. Goku is a Saiyan and so is Vegeta.

Nico: Yes. I am a pure blood Saiyan. But I'm much different than an ordinary Saiyan. But I'll tell you all about that later.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Nico: (Narrating) **I then set my sights on destroying MaloMyotismon and ending the spree of destruction he caused over the course of 4 years. I vowed to get my ultimate**

**vengeance on MaloMyotismon and end his spree of death, destruction and chaos.**

Past Nico: You will pay dearly for everything you've done!

Nico: **Then with an incredible level of speed I went at MaloMyotismon and punched him in the face with devastating force. He let go of his grip on the world and I kicked him in the face and stomach and punched him in the back of the head. I was attacking him with such indiscriminate fury and ruthlessness that it was unbelievable. When he was weakened, Digimon from all over the Digital World came and suddenly thousands, maybe millions of streams of light came down from the sky and it was all the Digidestined from all over the world. They all united together to fight against MaloMyotismon. It was then that I realized that the only way to destroy MaloMyotismon is with positive energy and good dreams and thoughts, love, kindness, compassion and courage. The power of these things was breaking him apart and he was nothing but a cloud of darkness and all that was left for me to do was to deliver the final blow.**

Past Nico: Everyone share your power and energy with me!

Nico: **Everyone channeled their power and energy into me through their Digivices and it was enough.**

Past Nico: Now you die MaloMyotismon and never again will you terrorize our worlds!

He flew at the cloud of Darkness.

Past Nico: DRAGON FIRE!

He swung his fist forward and a massive explosion of fire shot out and became a powerful golden dragon and it went through the darkness and vaporized it completely and reduced it to absolutely nothing.

Nico: **In that ultimate attack, we had completely destroyed MaloMyotismon and rid both worlds of his reign of terror. But**

**there was another casualty: Owikawa. His body was too damaged because of having MaloMyotismon inside of him for 4 years. He died and gave his life force and it revitalized and restored the Digital World to its former glory. It was there after the battle that I got my partner Digimon, Poromon and I got my D-3 Digivice. I have a major responsibility to both worlds in our universe and the Digital World.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

May: Wow. That's incredible.

Nico: Yeah. Ever since then we've been inseparable.

May: That's amazing.

Manaphy: It sure is.

Nico: Yes. After that battle, everyone on Earth now knows about the existence of Digimon.

May: That's amazing. I had no idea.

Nico: Yeah.

May: What about planet Vegeta?

Nico: It was long before I was even born.

FLASHBACK 4

Nico: (Narrating) **Eons ago before I was even born there were two tribes that lived on Vegeta. One was my ancestors of my kind, The Saiyans and the other tribe was called The Tuffles. The Tuffles were an advanced civilization and they had futuristic cities like Gotham Royal York and were at the pinnacle of prosperity and had all the everyday modern conveniences like everything we have on Earth. They had long ago outgrew energy sources which polluted our world and were enjoying the life of good health and prosperity. But not too far away from the cities of the Tuffles, in the arid wastelands of Vegeta, lived the Saiyans. They were twice the height of the**

Tuffles and much smaller in numbers. One thing we Saiyans all have in common was that we all have tails like monkeys. Another thing we have is our brutal and violent nature. We love to fight. But because my people were such few in numbers, the Tuffles never worried too much about us. But that all changed one day when we attacked! That's when the Great War for Planet Vegeta began. With the element of surprise in our favor we quickly gained a strong foothold in the war against the Tuffles. The Tuffles had technology on their side. They had devices that measured their enemies fighting power and advanced weaponry used to hold us at bay. In a way it was a battle between Brains VS Brawn. One of the oldest battles in the history of the universe and a battle thats been around ever since the beginning of time. Though my race were few in number, our strength was so incredible that we won our fair share of the battle. And just when we thought that there was no end in sight to this terrible war, something happened on planet Vegeta that happens there once every 8 years: There was a Full Moon. This was a decisive factor in the war for planet Vegeta. When this happens we become huge giant ape-like creatures and our power is enhanced dramatically as a result. It didn't take long for my kind to destroy the Tuffles and their entire civilization. But another problem emerged. Without the technology of the Tuffles we were at a whole new disadvantage. We couldn't travel into space and we couldn't satisfy our need to fight. Afterwhich my people met the Arcosians. They had money and technology, but the planet Arcos was a total dump. So they hired my people to conquer a planet for them. My race then became Space Pirates and an unholy partnership was formed. With my peoples might and ingenuity combined, they formed a fleet of planet pirates. My people and the Arcosians combined together were determined to do whatever it takes to achieve our goals. They also built an armada of space pods to travel the infinitely vast distances of the cosmos. They sent babies of my race to distant planets. The Saiyan Leaders were more than happy to send specimens of my race into the Great Unknown. And they knew that when the babies grew up, they would eradicate all life on the planet they grew up on. But there was one person that sought to use the Saiyans to expand his mighty empire. Or should I say once mighty empire. His name

**was Frieza. Frieza was a tyrant that was hellbent on ruling the Universe with an Iron Fist. He put my people under his thumb to expand his empire. They conquered planet after planet for him and he was using my people to do his dirty work for years. But because of this, several incredible fighters were emerging and he was fearful that one day a Saiyan would rebel against him and try to overthrow him. And he figured that if one Saiyan could do it, then more of them could. That's when Frieza destroyed all of my people.**

Frieza formed a massive energy ball and sent it at Planet Vegeta and it obliterated the entire Saiyan Race and it completely destroyed the entirety of the planet Vegeta.

Nico: **With a flick of his finger he destroyed planet Vegeta in an instant. My whole race and planet was completely destroyed because of Frieza. Only 5 Saiyans survived the destruction of planet Vegeta. They are Raditz, Nappa, Vegeta, Goku, and myself.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

They gasped.

May: That's horrible!

Manaphy: I can't believe that this happened to you.

Nico: I know. My people were the most dangerous race in the universe. Before Planet Vegeta's destruction ages ago I was sent here to Earth.

May: You were sent here to destroy us?

Nico: Yes. But like all the races in the universe there are black sheep among them. I am that black sheep.

May: Wow. So that explains why you uphold your races ways but you only fight when you have to.

Nico: That's right.

Manaphy: Wow. I didn't know that.

May: That's incredible.

Nico: Yes. I was born on planet Vegeta, but I was raised here on Earth. My Saiyan name is Bokrua but my Earth name is Nicholas or Nico.

May: Wow. That's amazing. My background is a good one.

May revealed her background and it was both sad and amazing.

Nico: Whoa. That's amazing and sad at the same time May.

May: Yeah. I'm now an awesome Pokemon Coordinator.

Nico: You sure are. And I also heard from J.D. that you defeated Team Rocket several times.

May: We sure did.

Manaphy: It was so much fun giving them a blast to the moon.

They laughed.

---

After their dinner they went to the heart of the city and it was time for another humiliation.

Nico: What's going on here?

May: Oh you don't know about this. But those two are the Griffin's. They are called the most hated family in the country.

Nico: What did they do?

May: They abused their daughter Meg, their youngest son Stewie and their dog Brian for a long time and they were given a sentence of 50 years in prison without parole and a Life Sentence of Public Humiliation being broadcasted around the world.

Nico: Oh that's wicked cool.

Manaphy: Yeah but they deserve it. We did all kinds of crazy pranks on them and it was funny.

Nico: Cool. My brother Connor would love this.

May: I know. Lets have some fun.

Nico: Wait. I got something I've been wanting to try. Follow me.

Nico and May went to the top of a nearby building and put on pirate clothes.

May: What's with the pirate clothes?

Nico: I saw this on TV. Follow my lead.

Nico and May fired grappling hooks and they did a stunt like Errol Flynn did and swung down to the street and let go and did a summersault flip and landed in from of the people.

Nico: Ah ha! There's the scurvy dogs of abuse!

Peter: Hey you are no Long John Peter!

Nico: That be true dogs. Me name is Captain Nicoblood.

May: And I'm Lady Mayflower!

She and Nico did pirate laughs.

May: Let me start things off. Lois gave this to me. I got this dirty joke from her.

She pulled out a notecard with the joke on it.

She walked up to Peter and held up the card to his face and he read it and laughed himself silly.

Peter: (Laughs) Oh gosh I pooped my pants.

Everyone laughs at him.

Nico: That was funny! May I see that?

May: Sure.

May handed the card to him and he read it and he laughed.

Nico: (Laughs) Oh gosh this is too funny!

May: Thanks Nico.

Nico: I got something.

Nico pulls out a painting of a horse with it's butt in front and he slammed it onto Peter's head and he was now a horse butt.

Everyone laughed at him a lot.

May: Now who's laughing horsebutt!?

Nico: (Laughs) Horsebutt! That was hilarious!

May: I got something. I saw this on the internet.

May grabbed a chair and she walks up to Bad Lois from behind and hits her on the head with a chair.

SMASH!

Bad Lois: OW!

May: How's that for something to chair with us!?

Everyone laughs again.

Manaphy: That was funny.

Nico: I got something. Watch. (Holds out his hand) CHILI PEPPER PUMMEL!

He fired a bunch of chili peppers from his hand and they hit Bad Lois in the face and they burned like the dickens. She screamed in a lot of pain.

May: That was awesome!

Manaphy: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah. May, I want to show you my Super Saiyan form.

May: You sure?

Nico: Yes. Here it comes.

He stood ready and he had lightning flicker around him and his muscles grew and his yellow aura flared up and he went Super Saiyan. His hair turned golden yellow and his eyes were teal green.

May: Wow!

Nico: What do you think May?

May: This is amazing!

Manaphy: It sure is.

---

At the estate I sensed Nico's energy.

Me: Whoa! Someone has an enormous power!

Lincoln: Incredible! Who is generating that power?

Laney: I don't know. Lets go check it out.

Me, Laney and Lincoln went out.

---

May: Nico you are really gifted.

Nico: I get that all the time.

Me: (Offscreen) What's going on?

We landed and saw Nico in a Super Saiyan form. We were shocked.

Me: Nico you're a Super Saiyan?

Nico: That's right J.D. I am a Saiyan. I was born on planet Vegeta, but I was raised here on Earth.

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Laney: Goku and Vegeta are with us.

Nico: I had a feeling they were.

Me: I can transform too Nico. Watch.

I go Super Angel 2 and our power was incredible.

Nico: Wow! So this is your Super Angel Form.

Me: That's right. And I'm not the only one.

Lincoln and Laney went Super Angel.

May: We're just a bunch of powerhouses.

Nico: We sure are.

Me: Yeah.

We powered down.

Later we went back to the estate.

May: I had an awesome time with you Nico.

Nico: I'm glad May. I guess this is the start of our relationship.

May: It sure is.

They then kissed.

It was the beginning of something more.

THE END

Another Fanfiction complete.

Welcome aboard Nico. You are gonna be an awesome addition to my stories. Or should I say our stories. Thanks for the ideas for the chapter. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A General's Vendetta

(JUSTICE LEAGUE INTRO SONG PLAYS)

As the Sun rises over the horizon, multiple figures are walking slowly towards the screen on an arid wasteland as fire burns ferociously in the background and a phoenix screeches behind them. When the sun covers them the title comes.

LOUD HOUSE: REVAMPED

Montage shows all of us displaying our skills in the order from me to the Loud Siblings. The montage ends and we are standing on a cliff with the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Logo on the cliff.

---

Chapter opens to the Gotham Royal York skyline.

Narrator: The City of Gotham Royal York. But enough about that. [Scene changes to Gotham Royal York Mall] Our chapter begins at Gotham Royal York Mall.

An explosion blasts out of the roof of the mall.

KABOOM!

People are running for their lives. Inside the mall a massive fight has broken out. Me, Vince, Varie, Nico, Rachel, Aylene, Talia, The Eds, The Panda King, and the Loud Kids are fighting Terrorists from HYDRA.

Me: Hiyah!

I kick a creep in the face and throw him into the wall.

POW! CRASH!

Varie punches a man into the counter.

CRASH!

Nico sucked the energy of a bunch of terrorists using Parasite's powers.

Vince: Parasite's powers are perfect for you Nico.

Vince fired an energy blast and vaporized a bunch of the HYDRA Scum.

Nico: Thanks Vince. This is awesome!

Nico punched and kicked a bunch of them with devastating force.

POW! KROW! BLAM! THWACK! ZOW!

Copperhead then arrived.

Nico: Copperhead!

Copperhead: That'ssss right. Now you will feel my poissson (Hisses)

Nico kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

Nico: What a weakling!

Talia: You have an awesome fighting technique Nico.

Nico: Thanks Talia.

Nico used Ebon's powers to form a portal and a bunch of hostages they had ran through it and got out.

Talia fired a stream of Aurora light at a bunch of them and disintegrated them.

Lily: Yeah!

But they just keep on coming.

Me: They just keep on Coming!

Suddenly from out of nowhere a man wearing a red mechanical head mask appeared and kicked and punched and slashed them all and blew them up with bombs.

POW! KROW! BOOM BOOM BOOM! SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Me: What the!?

He landed by me.

Me: The Red Hood!

Red Hood: That's right J.D. You are good as you say you are.

Me: I have a feeling we're gonna fight sometime in the future.

Red Hood: You are right. And I look forward to it.

Me: Wouldn't miss it. But we owe you one.

Red Hood: Keep your thanks.

Me: But who are you? Your voice is familiar to me somehow.

Red Hood: You'll know when the time comes.

We had them on the run. Just then an explosion blasted a hole through the mall roof and a bunch of figures came in. It was Iron Man, Thor, Hulk, Captain America, Spiderman, Ultimate Spider Woman, Lukas Cage, Scarlet Witch, Quicksilver, Doctor Strange, Black Panther, Ant Man, War Machine, Wasp, Captain Marvel, Falcon, Vision, Winter Soldier, White Tiger, Hawkeye, Black Widow and Nick Fury.

Me: Oh wow! The famous Avengers!

Iron Man: That's right J.D. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: We can talk later. Right now we have to stop HYDRA.

We unleashed a powerful onslaught of attacks on them. Until only one of them was left.

Me: I got this.

I grab him and pin him to the wall.

Me: Okay you dirt face! Why did you and your HYDRA Cronies attack us!?

HYDRA Man: I'll never tell!

Me: Why did you and your HYDRA cronies attack us!?

HYDRA Man: I'll Never tell!

Me: (YELLING) WHY DID YOU AND YOUR HYDRA CRONIES ATTACK US!?

HYDRA Man: I hate the third time! We were hired to hunt down and kill Bruce Banner.

We gasp.

Me: Who sent you all to do this!?

HYDRA Man: It was General Ross. He did it.

Me: General Ross? Why?

HYDRA Man: He hates Bruce Banner who is also the Incredible Hulk with a terrible vendetta and he will stop at nothing to kill him because he thinks he's putting everyone in danger when he becomes the Incredible Hulk. He also thinks that he's gonna hurt his daughter.

Scarlet Witch: That's Treason!

Me: It sure is Scarlet Witch. [To the HYDRA Man] Thank you for telling us this. (Punches him and knocks him out)

POW!

Me: That takes care of that.

Later we rendezvoused at Avenger's headquarters in the heart of Gotham Royal York. It was an awesome honor to be in the building of the famous Avengers.

Me: It's truly an honor to meet the famous avengers. We know Hulk, Spiderman, Captain America and Ultimate Spider Woman. But it's an awesome honor to meet you all.

Iron Man: Same here J.D. We've heard all about your achievements and how you have done so much across the universe.

Me: We don't like to brag Tony but thanks.

Vince: Director Fury it's good to see you again.

Nick Fury: You too Vince. Congratulations on the future wedding with Carol.

Vince: Thank you sir.

Varie: Natasha Romanov AKA Black Widow. It's an honor.

Black Widow: (Russian Accent) You too Varie.

Nico: Clint Barton A.K.A. Hawkeye. It's an honor to meet you.

Hawkeye: Same here Nico. It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Me: The mighty Thor - God of Thunder. It's an honor to meet you.

Thor: Same here J.D. It's an honor to meet you too. Word has traveled all over Asgard about you.

Me: Wow. The Maximoff Twins - Wanda and Pietro Maximoff A.K.A. Scarlet Witch and Quicksilver. It's an honor.

Scarlet Witch: Same here J.D.

Quicksilver: We heard so much about all of you.

Lincoln: We get that a lot and you two are amazing.

Lori: Sam Wilson A.K.A. Falcon.

Falcon: That's right Lori. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lori: It's literally an honor to meet you.

Falcon: Same here.

Luna: James Rupert Rhodes A.K.A. War Machine. It is rockin' to meet you dude.

War Machine: Pleasure is all mine Luna. I love your music.

Luna: Thank you.

Luan: Janet Van Dyne A.K.A. Wasp. You are awesome!

Wasp: Thank you Luan. I love all your jokes and they are really funny.

Luan: Thank you. You sure carry a deadly sting! (Laughs) Get it?

We laugh at that.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Wasp: (Laughs) Deadly sting. That was a good one.

Lynn: Ava Ayala A.K.A. White Tiger. You are an awesome martial artist!

White Tiger: Thanks Lynn. You are quite the Sports star. Keep it up.

Lynn: Thanks. I will.

Lucy: Wicked. Stephen Vincent Strange A.K.A. Doctor Strange. I love your skills in magic.

Doctor Strange: Thank you Lucy. You are quite the little magic master yourself.

Lucy: Thank you.

I saw a little man on my shoulder that was no bigger than an ant.

Me: Scott Lang A.K.A. Ant Man. You are the awesome pint-sized enforcer.

Ant-Man then grew to my height.

Me: Whoa!

Ant-Man: Sorry J.D. but thank you.

Me: You're welcome. That suit you have is awesome.

Ant-Man: Thanks.

Me: I heard that you one time shrunk yourself down to beyond the size of a sub-atomic particle.

Ant-Man: That's right. It was a major league feeling.

Me: I'll bet.

We met the rest of the Avengers and it was an amazing honor.

Laney: It's an amazing honor to meet the famous Avengers. But lets focus on the matter at hand. We have to find a way to prove that General Ross hired HYDRA to kill Hulk.

Me: I know just how to do it. Here's what we'll do.

My plan was a unique one. Ben and Clayface will go to General Ross and Clayface will be disguised as Bruce Banner. He will have a wire on him that will be broadcasted to the joint chiefs of staff and we will fight him when we get the information.

Me: Everyone know what to do?

We agreed.

Lincoln: Okay Operation: Arrest General Ross is a go.

Me: Lets do it.

---

In the deserts of Arizona, General Ross was mad.

Ross just found out that Cap and Spidey are with Bruce.

Ross: Curse you, Banner! You brought the two of them into this. Talbot, if you see any of the Loud Family or their friends, inform me immediately!

Talbot: Yes, sir!

Betty: Dad, please! Don't bring Captain America and Spiderman into your vendetta!

Ross: I didn't involve them, Betty! Banner did! Rogers and Spider Man knew that Banner is a wanted man and they still sided with him anyway. What happens now is on them, not us! I don't like this turn of events either! But whatever the two of them were, they're criminals now. And if they try to stop me, I'll take them down along with the Hulk!

---

At the White House I informed the President of General Ross' betrayal.

President of The United States: I knew that Ross had a massive vendetta against Bruce Banner as the Hulk but I can't believe that he wants to go to great lengths to kill one guy.

Me: I know Mr. President. When HYDRA attacked Gotham Royal York Mall I managed to get all the info out of him when I interrogated him. He sang like a bird. He hired the remains of HYDRA to try and kill Bruce Banner.

President of The United States: I can't believe this. Thank you for telling me this J.D. But we can't act because we don't have any proof.

Me: No worries sir we have a wiretap trap already set up. Clayface is going to Ross disguised as Bruce Banner and get information out of him and it'll be broadcasted here at the White House. Once we have the information we launch an attack.

President of The United States: Very clever J.D. You may have saved this country from a rogue general.

Me: Thank you sir.

---

In the Arizona desert Clayface disguised as Bruce Banner was with Ben Tennyson. Ben was wearing a wire underneath his jacket. It was a camera disguised as a button.

General Ross was standing there waiting when they arrived.

General Ross: The famous Ben Tennyson and Banner, just the man I wanted to see.

Ben: Before we fight I want to ask you a question sir.

General Ross: What is it?

Ben: Why do you have a personal vendetta against Bruce Banner and the Incredible Hulk?

General Ross: Because they are a danger to the country. I was doing what was right to protect the American people from monsters like him. I hired HYDRA to try and kill him along with Captain America and Spiderman. I also wanted to try and kill all over you.

Bruce (?): Why?

General Ross: Because I didn't want them to hurt my daughter and ruin so many lives. People like them are monsters that have no right to live. The President should've ordered for all of you and your kind to be erased from existence forever and have you all sent off to Hell! And if he won't do it I will kill you all myself and no one will stop me!

Betty: Dad stop! That's not..

Ross: Be quiet Betty!

---

WHITE HOUSE

We listened to the whole thing and we were shocked.

Me: Bingo.

President of The United States: I trusted that man. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Avengers, arrest General Ross.

Me: With pleasure sir. Lets head out everyone.

We flew out in the Avengers jet. Rebecca was with us and she was enraged that Ross was gonna kill her son.

---

As we were flying we were having a talk.

Alexis talked to Doctor Strange about what her life was like before meeting everyone.

When she was young, she used to duel her brother but normally lost. "Swing of Memories" was used to represent her relationship with her brother. As she grew up, she met Pierre the Gambler. She and the class treated him like family, though he showed his true colors, as he loved gambling. Tired of this, she taught him how to play Duel Monsters and beat him. Being in love with her, he stole her mother's scarf, and used Duel Monsters to gamble as well. Shortly afterwards, Alexis and Atticus Rhodes attended Duel Academy together. Shortly after he disappeared, she tried doing anything she could to find him, but had no luck, resulting in her keeping Atticus' disappearance a secret for a while.

Alexis Rhodes, along with Zane Truesdale and Chazz Princeton, became one of the top students at the Academy. She is regarded as the "Madonna" and "Queen of Obelisk Blue", yet she does not follow the crowd nor does she regard herself as better than other people like many of her Obelisk peers, though she does show some respect for them (like during her duel with Chazz).

Alexis first meets Jaden when she watches his midnight Duel against Chazz in the Obelisk Blue dormitory. Security arrives just as the Duel is about to end, forcing them to stop the Duel and leave. Alexis talks to Jaden afterwards saying she believed it could have gone either way, but Jaden reveals his next draw as "Monster Reborn" which would have let him win. Alexis is shocked and becomes interested in knowing more about Jaden's Dueling skills.

In attempt to get Jaden expelled, Dr. Crowler plants a fake love note in Jaden's locker from Alexis to meet her at the Obelisk Blue female dorm, which is illegal for males to enter. Syrus Truesdale stumbles upon the note instead and heads to the female dorm hoping to become an item with Alexis believing she loved him, but is discovered by Alexis and her friends. Alexis and her friends correct Syrus that the letter was sent to Jaden, even though it was a fake letter in the first place. Alexis decides to use the situation to test Jaden's Dueling skills by holding Syrus captive unless he agreed to Duel her. She also threatens to expel both of them for crossing into the female dorm if they lost. She puts up a good fight, but in the end Jaden wins but Alexis reveals in her thoughts that she never would have had them expelled anyways if she did win, because she felt the school year would be much more interesting with them, much to Jasmine's dismay.

When Jaden, Syrus and Chumley Huffington go to investigate the Abandoned Dorm at Duel Academy, they meet Alexis there searching for her missing older brother, Atticus. Alexis enters the dorm by herself but gets kidnapped by Crowler's hired mercenary, Titan. In the dub, he claims he sent her to the Shadow Realm. Jaden wins and frees Alexis. He also offers her his help in finding Atticus, but he leaves before she replies.

After this event, Crowler threatens to expel Jaden and Syrus for visiting the abandoned dorm unless they can beat two extremely difficult Duel opponents (the Paradox Brothers) in a Tag Duel.

Alexis: After the duel was announced I met J.D. and Charlie Nottingham and we exposed Dr. Crowler's corruption and Seto Kaiba came and fired him for framing Jaden and Syrus. We then teamed up and destroyed an evil force called the Light of Destruction and prevented it from destroying the entire universe.

Doctor Strange: That's amazing. I heard all about that and that must've been a really rough battle.

Alexis: It was.

Doctor Strange: Let me tell you my life.

Stephen Strange, M.D., PhD is a selfish doctor who only cares about wealth from his career. The bones in his hands are shattered in a car accident, leading to extensive nerve damage that causes his hands to tremble uncontrollably and renders him unable to perform the fine motor actives required for surgery. Too vain to take on a teaching job, Strange desperately searches for a way to restore his hands.

After he exhausts his funds, he becomes a drifter. Depressed and still searching, Strange, while walking near the docks, overhears two sailors talking about a hermit called the Ancient One (who is actually the Earth's Sorcerer Supreme) in the Himalayas, who can cure any ailment. Strange uses the last of his funds to seek out the aged mystic. The Ancient One refuses to help Strange because of his arrogance, but senses a good side that he attempts to bring to the surface. He fails, but Strange's heroism appears when he discovers the Ancient One's disciple, Baron Mordo, attempting to kill the old man. After a confrontation with Mordo leads to him being shackled with restraining spells preventing him from either attacking Mordo or warning the Ancient One, Strange desperately and selflessly accepts the Ancient One's offer to become his apprentice to have some hope of helping the old man. The Ancient One, pleased at Strange's sincere change of heart, accepts the westerner and promptly frees him from the restraining spells while explaining he was aware of Mordo's treachery all along. Strange soon becomes Mordo's most enduring enemy, as the Ancient One teaches the doctor the mystic arts. After completing his training, Strange returns to New York City and takes up residence within the Sanctum Sanctorum, a townhouse located in Greenwich Village, and is soon assisted by his personal assistant Wong.

As the Ancient One's disciple, Strange encounters the entity Nightmare, and other mystical foes before meeting Dormammu, a warlord from an alternate dimension called the "Dark Dimension". Strange is aided by a nameless girl, later called Clea, who is eventually revealed to be Dormammu's niece. When Strange helps a weakened Dormammu drive off the rampaging Mindless Ones and return them to their prison, he is allowed to leave unchallenged.

Alexis: Stephen that's amazing and astounding at the same time.

Doctor Strange: It is. All I ever cared about was money and only money. But I became a hero after I learned everything in magic and it's amazing.

Alexis: I believe it.

I was having a talk with Iron Man.

Me: So Tony how did you become the Iron Man?

Iron Man: That is an experience I'll never forget.

**Anthony Edward Stark** is the adopted son of wealthy industrialist and head of Stark Industries, Howard Stark, and Maria Stark. A boy genius, he enters MIT at the age of 15 to study electrical engineering and later receives master's degrees in electrical engineering and physics. After his parents are killed in a car accident, he inherits his father's company.

Stark is injured by a booby trap and captured by enemy forces led by Wong-Chu. Wong-Chu orders Stark to build weapons, but Stark's injuries are dire and shrapnel is moving towards his heart. His fellow prisoner, Ho Yinsen, a Nobel Prize-winning physicist whose work Stark had greatly admired during college, constructs a magnetic chest plate to keep the shrapnel from reaching Stark's heart. In secret, Stark and Yinsen use the workshop to design and construct a suit of powered armor, which Stark uses to escape. During the escape attempt, Yinsen sacrifices his life to save Stark's by distracting the enemy as Stark recharges. Stark takes revenge on his kidnappers and rejoins the American forces, on his way meeting a wounded American Marine fighter pilot, James "Rhodey" Rhodes.

Back home, Stark discovers that the shrapnel fragment lodged in his chest cannot be removed without killing him, and he is forced to wear the armor's chestplate beneath his clothes to act as a regulator for his heart. He must recharge the chestplate every day or else risk the shrapnel killing him. The cover story that Stark tells the news media and general public is that Iron Man is his robotic personal bodyguard, and corporate mascot. To that end, Iron Man fights threats to his company (e.g., Communist opponents Black Widow, the Crimson Dynamo, and the Titanium Man), as well as independent villains like the Mandarin (who becomes his greatest enemy). No one suspects Stark of being Iron Man, as he cultivates a strong public image of being a rich playboy and industrialist. Two notable members of the series' supporting cast, at this point, are his personal chauffeur Harold "Happy" Hogan, and secretary Virginia "Pepper" Potts-to both of whom he eventually reveals his dual identity. Meanwhile, James Rhodes finds his own niche as Stark's personal pilot, ultimately revealing himself to be a man of extraordinary skill and daring in his own right.

The series took an anti-Communist stance in its early years, which was softened as public (and therefore, presumably, reader) opposition rose to the Vietnam War. This change evolved in a series of storylines featuring Stark reconsidering his political opinions, and the morality of manufacturing weapons for the U.S. military. Stark shows himself to be occasionally arrogant, and willing to act unethically in order to 'let the ends justify the means'. This leads to personal conflicts with the people around him, both in his civilian and superhero identities. Stark uses his vast personal fortune not only to outfit his own armor, but also to develop weapons for S.H.I.E.L.D.; other technologies and the image inducers used by the X-Men. Eventually, Stark's heart condition is resolved with an artificial heart transplant.

Iron Man: I invented my suit to protect me from everything.

Me: Wow. What's that glowing light in the middle of your chest?

Iron Man: It's my arc reactor. I have a dangerous heart problem of unknown cause and I was given 30 days to live because of it. I made this arc reactor as a result to keep me alive.

Me: Wow. But I don't think that's a disease Tony. Let me see here.

I use my wrist computer and it scanned Tony and discovered a terrible thing.

Me: Oh no. Tony that is not a disease. Someone gave you a lethal poison that would kill you in 30 days.

Iron Man: What!? Who would do that to me?

Me: It's insufficient data but I can cure you of this.

Iron Man: How?

Me: You'll find out now with water.

I fired a blast of water and entombed him in a ball of water and out of his mouth came a black liquid and I put it in a jar and the water dispersed. He was completely cured.

Me: Sorry about that Tony. But this is the poison in you.

Iron Man: So that's the stuff that was inside me.

Me: It is.

I scanned the liquid and it was really a mixture of 4 deadly poisons that slowly destroy the heart.

Me: Whoa. Someone wanted you dead big time. It's a mixture of venom from snakes, scorpion poison, mercury and potassium chloride.

Iron Man: I can't believe this.

Me: Yeah.

Iron Man: I'm eternally grateful to you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Tony.

Hawkeye: So Lana how did you all form the Redemption Squad?

Lana: That's one of the biggest achievements we did. J.D. discovered that some villains are either misunderstood or lead down the wrong path or otherwise. So he formed the Redemption Squad with villains that want to redeem themselves by helping people. Venom, The Life Foundation and others were mislead down the wrong path and whenever there's a spark of good still inside them we reach deep down and help them come back into the light. Sandman was the first of the Redemption Squad to be recruited.

Hawkeye: That's what I heard. I heard his daughter was dying and needed a heart transplant.

Lana: Yep. Penny is in our class and J.D. gave his heart to her and she is now fully better.

Hawkeye: That is truly a selfless deed.

Lana: It is.

Hops Croaks.

Hawkeye: Hops is a cool frog.

Lana: He sure is.

They talked about lots of stuff and more. But Black Widow and Nick Fury are very secretive.

Me: So director Fury what does S.H.I.E.L.D. stand for?

Nick Fury: S.H.I.E.L.D. stands for **S** trategic **H** omeland **I** ntervention **E** nforcement **L** ogistics **D** ivision.

Me: Oh I understand. That must be a huge job.

Nick Fury: Yes. But we are very secretive.

Me: I understand.

Captain America: We're over the desert in Arizona.

Me: All right. Lets get him

The cargo door opened and we jumped out.

---

Ross: Let me guess: You're trying to get me to stand down?

Ben: Nope. I'm here to threaten you.

Ross: You should've transformed for that.

Ben: Where would be the fun in that? Would you like a soda?

Ross: Stalling me won't change anything.

Ben: No, no, no; threatening. No soda? You sure? I'm having one. [starts drinking a soda]

Ross: My soldiers are coming. Nothing will change that. What do I have to fear? Besides the Avengers, I mean.

Ben: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. [Ross looks confused] It's what we call ourselves, sorta like a team. "Earth's Mightiest Heroes" type thing.

Ross: Yes, I've heard about them.

Ben: Well, let me tell you about some of them. A world famous billionare hero, a panda warrior, a webslinging hero, two Keybladers, two KND operatives, a kid with an armor based on Iron Man's, a kid who can turn into a monster like the Hulk, a Ghost Hero, a short kid who's always got a plan, 3 Loud Sisters with different powers, two Teen Titans, two Duelists of Duel Academy, a princess, my sister, who's a Symbiote Hero, and me, a guy who can turn into different aliens. And guess what? You managed to tick off every last one of us.

Ross: Oh please. I already have Copperhead distracting some of them.

Ben: Copperhead's a weak villain. And when my friends come… and they will… they'll come for you.

Ross: I have an army of soldiers.

Ben: We also have a Hulk.

Ross: Which is what I'm here for.

Ben: You're missing the point. There is no version of this where you win. Maybe your army comes and maybe it's too much for us, but it's all on you. Because if we can't protect Bruce Banner, you can be sure that we'll avenge him.

Ross: As last words go, those weren't bad.

Ross points a gun at Ben but he turns into Lodestar and uses his magnetism to break it apart.

Lodestar: Oh, and there's also one other person you ticked off. Her name's Rebecca Banner!

Me: HEADS UP ROSS!

We land and I punch him in the face and knock him down.

Rebecca: No one is gonna kill my son while I'm here!

Edd was in his Iron Boy suit.

Iron Man: You know you look like another me for a second. General Ross, you're under arrest!

Thor: You will be smited before you leader.

Hulk: Hulk smash you.

She-Hulk: Save seconds for me cousin.

Lincoln: You're gonna pay for everything you've done.

Laney: You sent HYDRA to kill us and that makes you a traitor!

Ross: I had to do what was best for our country!

Cyborg: Now we're taking you in.

Jaden: Lets get him guys!

Agony: We won't let you get away with this!

Ross: KILL THEM!

His army came out and Carol fired Godzilla's atomic ray and vaporized them completely.

Nico punched Ross in the face and knocked him out.

I pull out my handcuffs and slap them on him. Nick Fury put electric restraints on his feet.

---

Later Ross was found guilty of High Treason and was sentenced to death. He was executed by firing squad. We killed him and cremated him.

Bruce Banner was free from him and he was reunited with his girlfriend Betty. Rebecca welcomed her into her family.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the Idea for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. The Avengers are awesome! I love all of them. The stars of the Avenger movies did a really great job over the course of 6 years. Can't wait for the next Avengers movie. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Wrath of The Red Hood

It starts with us in the living room. Me, Nico and Lincoln were having tea with Master Roshi.

Me: Master Roshi, I have a question for you.

Master Roshi: What is it J.D.?

Me: I don't know the full story of Master Piccolo. What's his background?

Master Roshi: That's a story I haven't told in a long time.

Lincoln: We would like to hear it.

Master Roshi: See, long ago before our worlds became one Kami, a warrior from planet Namek and Piccolo were both originally born together as one. He went to the Lookout to become the next guardian of Earth. But the guardian saw that there was a great evil inside him that was about to consume him had he not got rid of it.

Piccolo: Don't waste your breath old man. I'll tell you the story. Continuing from where he left off. Kami had to get rid of this evil from within him.

---

Previous Guardian: THERE IS A GREAT EVIL DEEP IN YOUR HEART. IF YOU WISH TO TAKE MY PLACE YOU MUST RID YOURSELF OF IT. RID YOURSELF OF THE EVIL BEFORE IT CONSUMES YOU.

Piccolo: (Narrating) Kami was able to separate me from him through intense training. He was able to take the throne of the guardian of Earth. The predecessor guardians words stirred something within Kami and he had done his best to suppress me and he confirmed this beyond a shadow of a doubt. Through this powerful training regimen Kami was able to separate me from him and it's how I came into being.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is. I had no idea that you and Kami were both one.

Piccolo: Yes. It's a powerful thing.

Me: I believe it.

Master Roshi: But here's how Piccolo terrorized the world as King Piccolo and how Goku was able to defeat him.

FLASHBACK 2

Master Roshi: (Narrating) With Piccolo came darkness and chaos. He and his minions brought terror and mayhem onto the land. Destroying everything in their path with indiscriminate fury.

King Piccolo's minions were dragon-like demons and they destroyed practically everything in their path and more and killed many people. They caused chaos, death, destruction, and more.

Master Roshi: No one knew what they wanted or why they were there. They destroyed one city after another with little opposition. Except for a temple of Martial Artists. We were able to stop the skirmish of his minions. But by then only two of us were left: myself and Crane Hermit. We managed to defeat the minions. But they were just an opening act for King Piccolo himself. We didn't stand a chance against him. Compared to him we were but rag dolls caught in a storm. The only thing left standing was my master Mutaido. He however didn't stand a chance against him. Mutaido was dishonored because of it and me and Shen were distraught. Shen became consumed with hatred over me and my students as a result. However as I left to train by myself, King Piccolo continued his path of destruction. Then during my training I got a sign of hope. My master Mutaido had returned and he had found a way to stop King Piccolo. He fired a powerful energy vortex. The Evil Containment Wave imprisoned King Piccolo. We imprisoned King Piccolo in an electronic rice cooker. But as a result it had a heavy price. Master

Mutaido made the ultimate sacrifice to save us all and in doing so regained his honor. After that I obeyed my masters last command and threw the jar into the ocean. But many years later King Piccolo returned and he used the Dragon Balls to get eternal youth and continue his reign of terror. That's when Goku opposed him and he and King Piccolo fought with everything they had. In the end, Goku prevailed.

Goku destroyed King Piccolo by flying up to him and punching all the way through his chest and out the other side with devastating force and he exploded.

Master Roshi: After-which Goku went to the lookout to fix the dragon and he did and brought me and Krillin back to life. But years later at the 23rd World Martial Arts tournament.

FLASHBACK WITHIN A FLASHBACK

Goku in his teens was fighting Piccolo with everything they got. He made it to the finals.

Master Roshi: Piccolo and Goku fought each other with everything they had and neither one was gonna give it up. Even when things look bleak, Goku was one that would never give up. The result of their battle left the entire tournament ring destroyed and the surrounding area in a shambles and that's why there hasn't been a tournament since. When it was all said and done, Goku won the tournament and was declared the strongest fighter in the world.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's incredible Master Roshi.

Lincoln: It sure is. I had no idea that Master Goku was that determined and honorable.

Nico: No kidding. I may be a Saiyan but I am honorable like Master Kakarot.

Lincoln: Yeah and we still have so much to learn.

Piccolo: Well you all have what it takes to become great warriors.

Me: Thanks Master Piccolo.

The alarm then sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

We go to the computer and on the screen was Red Hood.

Red Hood: Hello J.D. I hope I haven't called at a bad time.

Me: Red Hood. No you haven't. Nice of you to call us. We owe you one for helping us take down HYDRA and General Ross.

Red Hood: Keep your thanks. I called because I want to challenge you.

Me: You aren't the first one to challenge me.

Red Hood: I know. Meet me in the Gotham Royal York park in 2 hours.

Me: I'll be there.

The call clicks off.

Me: I have a feeling that there's more to him. I'm gonna go ask the only person I know who can shed some light on this.

---

At the Moon Prison I was walking down the hall with a prison guard.

Prison Guard: Thank you for coming here J.D.

Me: You're welcome. I'm here to talk to Ra's. The Red Hood has been killing criminals all over the city and just a couple of days ago he helped us take down HYDRA when they were hired by General Ross.

Prison Guard: That's what I heard and I have a feeling that he knows something too.

Me: Same here.

We stopped at Ra's cell.

Prison Guard: Ra's you have a visitor.

Ra's: Yes?

Me: Hello Ra's.

Ra's: J.D. Knudson. How have things been going with my daughter?

Me: They are doing well Ra's thank you for asking. But that's not the reason why I'm here. A masked man that calls himself the Red Hood has been terrorizing Gotham Royal York and has challenged me to fight him. I had a very strong suspicion that you know what's happening.

Ra's: Yes. I do.

Me: [To the guard] Open the cell please.

He did so and I go in.

I sit down with him.

---

Ra's: (Narrating) I was attacking banks in Bosnia. Batman was onto me years ago. When we crossed in Bosnia I hired the Joker and he murdered a boy named Jason Todd. I had overestimated my ability to Joker just as I underestimated his madness.

Batman and Robin AKA Jason Todd were in a drug storage building and they were on a mission to stop the Joker. But Batman was prevented from stopping the Joker and The Joker killed Jason Todd by bludgeoning him to death with a crowbar.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Ra's: I was broken when I found this out.

Me: That's awful and I'm glad that we killed The Joker. He deserves every second of pain and torture in the Darkness of Hell for all eternity. Of course Time has no meaning in the Afterlife.

Ra's: Yes. Jason Todd's death was an unnecessary casualty. As penance after that I chose to never make war with the Detective again and I wanted to correct what happened.

Me: How so?

Ra's: I wanted to return to the Detective what he had lost.

FLASHBACK 2

Ra's: (Narrating) As you know I have walked this world for over 700 years. As you know I achieved this by bathing in the rejuvenating waters of the Lazarus Pit.

Ra's walked into the pit and after a few seconds he emerged stronger and younger and better than ever.

Ra's: Along with its healing abilities, it has been long rumored that it was capable of an even greater feat: To raise the dead.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's what I've read about according to the legend. It is said to bring the dead back to life like when Jesus resurrected Lazarus through the power of God.

Ra's: Yes.

FLASHBACK 3

Ra's: Procuring the remains of his partner was not difficult. The Detective came to Bosnia under the guise of Bruce Wayne. And he chose to depart as such. He even concocted the cover story that young Jason died in a bombing in Sarajevo. This made it easy for me. All it took was a few payoffs to replace his body.

Ra's men unzipped a bag and it had a dummy of Jason Todd in it. He replaced the real body with it.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Ra's: I was confident that he wouldn't perform an autopsy. And even if he had we still would've bought enough time. But my plan J.D., well it had unfortunate results.

FLASHBACK 4

Jason's body was wrapped in bandages and he was lowered down into the Lazarus Pit. A few seconds later Jason was reborn and he bursted out and he was screaming.

Jason: (SCREAMING)

Everyone was shocked that it worked.

Ra's: He returned to this world but returned, damaged.

Jason's face was mangled as a result because of the Joker beating him.

He got out of the pit like an insane madman from Hell and ran fast and he got out of the castle and went over the cliff.

Ra's: My army searched for months. But we were never able to find the body or pick up a trail.

FLASHBACK 4 ends.

I was shocked.

Me: Wow. That's incredible. The legend is really true. It did bring him back to life.

Ra's: Yes. But I had returned Jason as a blight among the city of Gotham Royal York.

Me: I know. He's been killing petty criminals all over the city like wildfire and he helped us take down the remnants of HYDRA. But I know I can get through to him and save him from the monster he became now.

Ra's: I have a feeling I know you can J.D.

Me: Thanks Ra's. My time in here is done.

I walk out the cell.

Me: Close the cell.

They did so.

I left the prison.

---

At Gotham Royal York park I was waiting for Red Hood. A violent lightning storm was building above the part.

Red Hood: Welcome.

I saw Red Hood.

Red Hood: So glad you could make it.

Me: Red Hood. Glad I could please you. But this ends now.

Red Hood: Nobody knows that better than me.

He threw shuriken at me and I grab them and threw them back and he jumped over them and I flew up to him and kick him in the face and punch him in the stomach. He threw a bunch of bombs at me and I teleport as they explode.

KABOOOM!

THUNDERCLAP!

He pulled out a dagger and went at me and I pulled out my sword and we clashed and I broke off the blade of his dagger and kick him in the stomach and punch him in the face.

Me: You're very skilled I'll give you that. You have a lot of talent as well in the world of Martial Arts.

He got up.

Red Hood: I guess I should reveal myself.

Red Hood took his mask off and I gasp in shock.

Me: Jason Todd!

THUNDERCLAP!

Jason had a Nightwing Mask on over his eyes.

Jason: Yes.

Me: It's really true. You've come back from the dead!

Jason: Oh you got to talking with Ra's huh? Does it make it easier for you to think that my little dip in his fountain of youth turned me Rabid. Or is this just the real me?

He kicked his mask towards me and I stop it with my foot. He pulled out a detonator and pressed a button and I flew out of the way as it exploded.

KRABOOM!

We engaged in a savage and brutal fistfight.

Jason then had me in a headlock.

Jason: Tell me. What bothers you more? That Bruce's greatest failure has returned from the grave or that I have become a better Batman than him?

I grab him and throw him and he landed on his feet.

Me: You've been senselessly killing petty criminals for no other reason than to kill them.

Jason: I'm what this city needs!

Me: No you aren't! Killing people is never the way unless they deserve it!

I kick him into a nearby building and follow him and throw him through a wall.

Me: Jason I know Bruce failed you and I'm trying to help you.

Jason then pulled out a gun and point it at me and I did the same and point it at him.

Jason: Is that what you think that this is about? That he let me die?

Me: Bruce made a mistake Jason and we helped him. He loved you like a son and he treats all of his partners like his family.

Jason: I know.

Batman: (Offscreen) That's right Jason.

Batman came in.

Me: Bruce thank goodness.

Batman: I know. Jason I can help you.

Me: He knows already.

Jason: Yes I do. Bruce I forgive you for not saving me. But why? Why on God's Earth is the Joker dead when I should've been the one that killed him!?

Me: Because he deserved it like I said to Ra's.

Batman: It's true Jason.

Jason: Yes. But ignoring what he's done in the past. Blindly, stupidly disregarding the entire graveyards he's filled, the thousands who have suffered, the friends he's crippled, and I thought… I thought I would be the last person that he would hurt. If it had been you he beat to a bloody pulp, if he had taken you from this world, I would've done nothing but search the planet for that pathetic pile of evil death-worshipping garbage and send him off to Hell!

Me: I know how you feel Jason. I would've done exactly the same thing. But vengeance goes against everything that I believe in and it never solves anything at all. Like my father says. If I killed the man that killed my love ones, I would end up becoming just as bad as he is regardless of everything that he has done. I respect that saying and I won't deny it. We killed the Joker because he deserved it. He was one of the criminals in the world that would never change. They never realize the error of their ways and try to change their act. No. They just keep ruining everyones lives and the world is better off without them. Like when we killed Sam's Parents, Michael and Michelle Malloy. They were 2 of those criminals that would never change and we killed them in this life and the Egyptian Afterlife.

Jason: That's true. I heard about that. But I'm not talking about killing Dent or Penguin. I'm talking about the Joker. Because he took me away from Bruce.

Batman: I know. All I've ever wanted to do was kill him. But if I did. If I ever went down that path I will never come back.

Me: That's right Jason. Bruce is a man that always makes sure that all bad guys get their just desserts and they either belong in Arkham, in prison or dead. But only dead when they deserve it. He lost his parents to a ruthless mob boss as an act of vengeance and now years later we executed them with the chair.

Then Jason began to realize that I was right and then he broke down.

Jason: (Crying) WHAT HAVE I DONE!?

Bruce came and comforted him and I took the gun.

Jason was so guilty of his crimes and killing all the criminals.

---

Back at the estate Jason Todd decided to join us and he was given a house and more. I gave him a call watch and it would call him when it's needed. Batman would visit Jason every now and then to see how he's doing.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this out of the blue. Batman: Under the Red Hood was an awesome movie. What happened to Jason Todd when the Joker bludgeoned him to death was completely unforgivable and Jason became a revenge obsessed monster bent on killing the Joker and more. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Tripped (Prequel)

NOTE: This takes place after the events of A Tattler's Tale.

---

[In Rita and Lynn Sr.'s bedroom, the family is counting all of their money in the family jug of change. Lynn Sr. is tossing in coins as his family counts.]

Loud Family: 1,797, 1,798, 1,799… 1,800!

Lynn Sr.: There it is, gang! 1,800 smackeroonies in the savings jug! And you know what that means?

Loud Family: [Singing while dancing in a conga line that carries throughout the house.] We're going on vacation! We're going on vacation! We're going on vacation!

Me and Varie come in.

Me: Hey guys!

Lincoln: What's up J.D.?

Varie: What's everyone conga line dancing for?

Lincoln: [To me and Varie, while the rest of the family continues conga-ing.] This is a big moment for the Louds. We're finally taking a real family vacation! Not an overnight at Aunt Ruth's, or a campout in the church parking lot. A vacation vacation!

Me: All right!

Varie: This sounds like it's gonna be fun!

Lincoln: It is. But getting here wasn't easy.

[Flashback to Lana on the lemonade stand, and Lola standing on the barrel box.]

Lincoln: [narrating] In a family this big, a vacation costs a lot of money.

Lola: [on a megaphone] Line up for lemonade!

Lincoln: [narrating] So we all had to do our part.

Woman: [walks by] Oh, no thank you.

Lola: [goes after her] I said… [on the megaphone again]… line, up, for, LEMONADE!

Woman: [runs back, scared] I'll take 5.

[She holds up her money and Lana makes 5 cups of lemonade. Lana and Lola put their contribution into the jug. Another flashback shows Luna playing her guitar while people walk by and put money in her guitar case.]

Luna: [singing] So many places I wanna go, but I'd never get anywhere, without some dough

Mr. Grouse: Hey, Loud! I'll pay ya just to stop making that horrible racket!

Luna: [puts her guitar away] Whatever works, dude. Vacation, all I ever wanted.

[Luna puts her contribution into the jug. Another flashback. Laney is in the backyard selling her artwork]

Man: I've never seen such a bold and vibrant art piece! So many colors! What do you call it?

Laney: Uh… "Going on Vacation"? I didn't have time to make up a name.

Man: Who cares! I'll take it! [The man gives Laney a wad of cash]

[Laney puts her contribution into the jug. Another flashback. At the IT offices, there's a line of food trucks. Lori is shown to be in a food truck named "Rock Taco", taking orders.]

Lori: Got it. Dad, I need 3 more Lynn-sagnas. Two with extra sauce.

[Lynn Sr. is shown to be in the kitchen, making the orders. However, he's pretty packed up.]

Lynn Sr.: [overworked] Honey, please discourage special orders. I'm backed up in here.

[Lori and Lynn Sr. dump their contribution into the jug, Lynn Sr. notices something.]

Lynn Sr.: Oops. That was a mushroom.

[Another flashback. It's 8:31 PM at Rita's dentist and Rita is working on the woman from the lemonade stand's teeth. She gets tired and falls asleep.]

Woman: Hey! [wakes Rita up with a water tool.]

Rita: [wakes up] Oh, sorry. I've been working a lot of overtime lately.

[Rita puts her contribution in the jug. She notices something.]

Rita: Whoops. That was a molar.

[Another flashback shows Leni running a fashion advice stand and is giving advice to Jancey Yates.]

Leni: Cinch that with a belt.

[Jancey puts a coin in Leni's cup, and walks away, while the woman from the lemonade stand, and the dentist office walks up.]

Leni: Live on the edge with a polka-dot skirt.

[She puts a coin in Leni's cup and walks away.]

Leni: [clearly disgusted by her next customer.] Ugh, no, no. What did I tell you about wearing sock with sandals?

[It's revealed that the customer is Mr. Grouse, who's wearing red shorts, and socks with sandals.]

Mr. Grouse: [sighs as he puts a bunch of coins in Leni's cup.] Oh, only if they're colorful or ironic.

[Leni puts her contribution in the jug. Another flashback shows Lynn on a snowy, winter day knocking on someone's door carrying a snow shovel. An old woman answers it.]

Lynn: All done, Mrs. Parker [It reveals that Lynn shoveled Mrs. Parker's walkway and the walkway next to it.] I also do furniture moving and jar opening. Keep it in mind.

Mrs. Parker: Oh, it's my lucky day. I dropped a jar of pickles under the sofa.

[Lynn puts her contribution in the jug. Another flashback shows Luan entertaining at a child's birthday party as a clown. She rolls up her sleeves and pulls out a penny from behind a boy's ear, then another one, then several more after that and the children cheer. She later puts her contribution in the jug out of her ear. Another flashback shows Lucy serving a funeral with four little kids in a bathroom.]

Lucy: Dearly beloved, we gather today to say goodbye to Dorothy. She lived life to the fullest, whether she was swimming around in her castle, blowing bubbles, or eating rocks. Turns out that last part wasn't the best idea. [flushes Dorothy down the toilet and hands a little girl a tissue.]

Little Girl: Thank you. That was a beautiful service. [gives Lucy a sack of cash]

[Lucy puts her contribution in the jug. Another flashback shows Lincoln delivering newspapers, he throws one and it hits the top of a car, which triggers the alarm to go off. He throws another one and it scares a cat, who dives into the bushes, and crashes through a window. Lincoln puts his contribution in the jug, and then realizes his pockets are empty. Another flashback shows Lily as a DJ and Lisa breakdancing at the Royal Woods Mall. Scoots comes by and tosses a few coins.]

Scoots: Slay all day, girl! Woo!

[Lisa and Lily put their contribution in the jug. End of flashbacks as it cuts back to outside the Loud House.]

Lincoln: Thanks to all our hard work, we saved enough money for a week at the Weeping Willow Resort Lodge on Lake Michigan. We're talking bumper boats, horseback riding, and 26 flavors of fudge.

Me: Oh I got to go ask my mom and dad!

Me and Varie go home and I ask them if I can go with them. They said yes.

[catches up with his family who are still doing the conga.]

Loud Family: We're going on vacation! We're going on vacation! We're going-

Mr. Grouse: [offscreen] Hey, Louds! I'll pay you again to knock off that racket!

Lynn: We already have enough money.

Luna: [nudges Lynn] Hello, road snacks?

[Cuts to the next day; Lynn Sr. putting suitcases on top of Vanzilla.]

Rita: [Walking out with her things] Let's see, work's taken care of, Mr. Grouse is keeping an eye on the house, Clyde and the McBrides are taking care of Walt, Geo, Charles, Cliff, and Squeals.

Lynn Sr.: [singing] Just a few more things and we'll all be relaxing in the…

[He and Rita head inside, while the siblings, minus Lisa and Lily, come outside with their luggage, Lucy is dragging a coffin.]

Lola: [To Lucy] Why are you bringing that on vacation?

Lucy: You have your sunblock, I have mine.

[Laney is seen hauling a huge backpack]

Lincoln: Woah, Laney. You don't have to pack everything. What's in that backpack anyway?

Laney: Just some stuff just in case we run into some trouble on the way to the resort.

Lincoln: Relax, Laney. We're just going on vacation. What can possibly go wrong?

Laney: [To the viewers] Has he even been watching this show?

Me and Varie arrive and we have our backpacks with us.

Me: Hey guys. Me and Varie talked to my mom and dad and they said that it's all right that we can go with you.

The Loud kids cheered.

Lincoln: J.D. that is awesome!

Me: It sure is buddy.

Lynn Sr.: [coming back out with another bag] Whoa, guys, this is too much stuff! Something's gotta go back!

Luna: [Kicks Lynn Sr.'s bag] How 'bout this humungo bag?

Lynn Sr.: Absolutely not! That one's very important!

[The bag opens up to reveal a bunch of jigsaw puzzles.]

Lola: Puzzles?

Lynn Sr.: The bag stays! Laney, why don't you take your backpack back?

Laney: Trust me, dad. It will come in handy unlike all of your jigsaw puzzles!

Me: A lesson Laney learned is to always be prepared.

[The kids start complaining just as Lisa walks out and whistles to get them to stop.]

Lisa: Enough! Stand back and let me work.

[Cuts to later, showing that Lisa has found a space for every piece of luggage in/on Vanzilla. The family, minus Lily, is impressed.]

Lucy: [to Lisa] How did you do that?

Lisa: Quite simple, really. I merely used a formula combining elements of spatial analysis, and the basic physics theorem stating that for every object- [realizes her family minus Laney has gotten in Vanzilla; deadpanned.] Don't ask if you don't really want to know.

Laney: I wanted to know…

Varie: Same here.

Lynn Sr.: [from inside] Sorry kiddo, we should get a move-on. According to the reviews, the hotel has very strict check-in policy. If we're not there by 8:00, they could give away our rooms!

Me: Whoa. That's a very strict policy.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is J.D.

Lana: [Just as Lynn Sr. starts the car.] WAIT! [Opens the door and whistles. In Lola and Lana's room, Hops, El Diablo and Bitey hear and head out through the doggy door. As they enter Vanzilla, El Diablo and Bitey go under the seat, while Hops jumps into Lana's pocket. She closes the door.]

Lynn Sr.: Okay, here we go. Loud Vacation time! Can I get a 'What what?'

Me, Varie and the Loud Family: [as the the car pulls out of the driveway.] What what?

Rita: WAIT! [Lynn Sr. stops the car as she gets out.] I forgot Lily's diapers. [goes back inside and comes out looking sheepish.] Turns out I also forgot Lily. [reveals she has Lily, who looks annoyed.]

Lily: [annoyed as Rita puts her in her seat.] Poo-Poo!

Me: Oh it's all right Lily.

[Lynn Sr. starts the car and the family heads off.]

Loud Family: [singing] We're going on vacation! We're going on vacation!

[The Louds exit Franklin Avenue and head up to the Royal Woods Parkway.]

[Later on the road, an old style horn honks and shows to be a red truck with a farmer driving in it right behind the Louds.]

Lynn: Don't let that old geezer pass us, Dad! Floor it!

Lynn Sr.: Well, it's- It is floored! [the truck passes them] It's been floored the whole time! [mumbling] Dang show off in his hot rod.

Laney: Dad, don't be rude. I'm sure he didn't mean to drive pass us.

Lynn Sr.: Are you kidding me? He saw the opportunity and just passed us through!

[The Louds finally make it up the hill.]

Lynn: Look! [It shows that the truck is already going down.] Come on, Dad! Let's get our dignity back!

Lynn Sr.: I'm right there with ya, LJ.

Me: Lets get him!

[Vanzilla starts overtaking the truck, as Lynn starts shouting "pass".]

Lisa: Father, this is not advisable! Factoring in the angle of our decent, current wind speed, and the condition of this aging heap. I fear we are going to wind up-

[Before she can finish her sentence, Lynn Sr. loses control of Vanzilla and crashes into a fence. Me, Varie and The family are outside, having already survived the crash by leaping out of Vanzilla.]

Lisa: -Nose-first in a ditch.

[The bumper to Vanzilla falls off.]

Lynn Sr.: [gasps and hugs Vanzilla, while crying.] My baby! What have I done?!

Laney: I knew something like this would happen. Nothing good ever comes from trying to one-up someone.

Lori: I know how that feels…

Me: I got this.

I grab under the van and lift it up with my super strength and set it by the road.

Me: There you go.

Lori: Wow! J.D. you are literally strong.

Me: I have Super Strength Lori.

Lana: Let me fix it up.

[Cuts to later, showing that Lana repaired it.]

Rita: [impressed] Wow! Nice job, sweetie. How did you do that?

Lana: Eh, it was no biggie. There was a crack in the cylinder block, so I just re-routed the exhaust manifold pass the carburetor, and then- [realizes her family minus Laney has gotten in Vanzilla; deadpanned.] Don't ask if you don't really want to know.

Laney: I wanted to know.

Varie: Same here.

[Lynn Sr. is about to start the car, when suddenly… ]

Rita: Wait! [Gets out and gets Lily, who looks annoyed and gets back in Vanzilla.] Okay, now we can go.

[The red truck passes by them.]

Lynn and Lynn Sr.: Dang it.

[Later, the Louds are still driving and the weather starts to get a little heated out there.]

Leni: Oh, it's so hot. Dad, can you turn on the AC before my hair totally frizzes?

[Lynn Sr. presses the button to the AC, which seems to be fluttering and then stops working. He presses the button twice after that.]

Lynn Sr.: Huh. Doesn't seem to be working.

Lana: Ugh, the coolant must've leaked when we crashed. [pulls out her toolbox] Pull over, Pops. I'll check it out.

Lynn Sr.: No can do. Remember, 8:00 check in.

Me: Whew. Jeez is it hot.

I have a block of ice on my head to cool me down and Varie was fanning herself.

Varie: No kidding.

Leni: Well, can someone just roll down a window?

Lynn Sr.: Sorry, honey, but if we roll any of these windows down, they're not coming back up.

Rita: I know it's hot, but just pretend you're at the beach.

Leni: In this? Ugh, no!

[Laney is seen with a tiny fan in her seat]

Lola: How come you're not sweating?

Laney: I packed a tiny fan before we went on our vacation. Told you my backpack will come in handy.

Me: It sure did.

Lana: Well, do you think you can share that fan action with us?

Laney: Sure thing! [Just as Laney shares her fan with the twins, the batteries die, turning off the fan] Oh…

Lola: I don't suppose you have an extra set of batteries in that backpack of yours, do you?

Laney: Unfortunately, that was the one thing I didn't pack.

Me: No sweat.

I pull out some batteries from my backpack and hand them to Laney.

Me: Here Laney.

Laney: Oh thanks J.D.

[The siblings see Lori snacking on some bean chips.]

Lori: Anyone want a low-cal bean chip?

Lucy: Vomit.

Laney: No thank you…

Varie: No thanks Lori.

Me: Yeah. I'm good.

Lori: They're delicious. And supes high fiber. [Farts]

Me: Uh oh. (I Plug my nose)

Laney: [Plugs her nose] Too high in fiber if you ask me…

Lisa: Yes apparently.

Lori: It was the seat! See?

[Gas scent comes out of Lori's seat.]

Siblings, except Lori: [Groan in disgust]

Lori: Now it's not doing it.

[The gas scent goes all over Vanzilla. Lincoln and Lucy groan in disgust.]

Luan: Suffocating!

Lola: [Coughs] Ack.

Lynn Sr.: Be strong, kids! No windows! [Gas scent goes into the front seat] Oh, it's in my mouth!

[Lynn Sr. opens up the windows and everyone exhaled deeply, except Lori, who blushes in embarrassment. Eventually, the wind blowing inside the van like a jet turbine is becoming a problem.]

Lynn Sr.: This is better!

Rita: What?! [Lets go of the map and it lands in Lynn Sr.'s face. He screams in panic, and so does the family as they swerve off the road and crash into a section of porta-potties, which topple over like dominoes, and one of the doors to Vanzilla falls off.]

Lynn Sr.: [taking a few deep breaths.] Is everyone okay?

Person: [In one of the porta-potties.] I've been better!

I lift up the porta-potties and got the man out.

Man: Thanks.

Me: No problem.

[Lynn Sr. looks concerned as Lana jumps out and examines the broken door.]

Lana: The good news is, the crash made the windows go back up. The bad news is, now we have no door. No way I can re-attach this baby. [looks up] But I may have a solution.

[Cuts to later, showing that Lana has used Lucy's coffin as a serviceable door.]

Varie: Very clever.

Luan: Nice fix, but we still have a grave situation! [laughs] Get it?

Me and Varie laugh at her joke.

Me: That was too funny.

Varie: That was a good one.

Luan: [realizes her family has gotten in Vanzilla; frustrated.] What? Don't set me up if you don't wanna hear a joke!

Laney: This time, I didn't want to hear that.

[As Luan gets in, Lynn Sr. starts Vanzilla, when suddenly… ]

Rita: Wait! [reveals that Lily is on top of Vanzilla, looking annoyed. Rita reaches her arms out and gets her down.]

Lily: [annoyed] Ah!

Laney: You really need to keep track of your kids.

Me: Agreed.

[The family gets back on the road.]

Rita: Who's ready for lunch?

Siblings: Me! Me! Me! Me!

Rita: Honey, let's start looking for a good picnic spot.

Lynn Sr.: No time! We're behind schedule. We'll have to eat in the car.

Me: Sounds good to me.

Lynn: [Finds sandwiches inside a basket.] I got this. Sammies coming your way. Think fast. [throws them to her other siblings.]

Lola: [Gets hit by a sandwich] Watch it! [Eats sandwich]

Lori: [Gets hit by a sandwich] Ow! [Eats sandwich]

Luna: [Gets hit by a sandwich] Not so hard, dude. [Eats sandwich]

Lincoln: [Misses sandwich] I can't catch.

[Laney hands Lincoln her sandwich]

Laney: Here, Lincoln. You can have mine.

Lincoln: You don't want yours, Laney?

Laney: No, it's smells weird.

Lincoln: Hey. You can't be picky when on the road.

Lynn: You want a sammy J.D.?

Me: No thanks Lynn, I brought my own lunch. My moms homemade tomato soup, a grilled cheese sandwich with garlic bread, some fruit and a turkey leg.

Lola: That sounds tasty.

Me: It is Lola. Sorry about the garlic Lucy.

Lucy: That's okay J.D.

Varie: I brought sushi, Iced tea and deviled eggs.

Me: My favorites Varie.

[The kids minus Laney and parents have finished eating their sandwiches. Rita crumbles up her wrapper.]

Rita: Those egg salad sandwiches were delicious, honey. Thanks for making them.

Leni: You're totes welcome, Mom.

Lynn: Trash back here [Luan, Lisa and Lincoln try to throw the wrappers in the bag.]

Luan: Whoops.

Lisa: Sorry.

Lincoln: I can't throw, either.

Lynn: [Gives him a thumbs down] Weak.

[Luna's stomach growls. Her face turns green and starts to feel nauseous. She takes her headphones off.]

Me: Uh oh. I don't like the sounds of those stomach growls.

Varie: Me neither.

Luna: Whoa, guys, are you feeling alright? I'm not feeling too good myself.

[The other siblings get nauseous as well, except Me, Varie, Leni, Laney, and Lily.]

Me: You guys are turning green around the gills.

Varie: That's not a good sign.

Lori: Leni, what exactly did you put in those sandwiches?

Leni: I can't remember. I made them weeks ago.

Lincoln: Leni!

Lucy: What?

Luan: That can't be good.

Leni: Well, I was so excited for the trip, I wanted to get a head start!

Laney: You know you could've just done that yesterday.

Leni: A good traveller always prepares early. You of all people should know that.

Me: Not when it comes to food Leni. Especially with food that can go bad.

Siblings (Minus Laney): [Groaning]

Varie: Everyone but me, J.D., Laney and Lily have food poisoning!

Lincoln: Uh-oh. I think I'm gonna barf!

Lisa: I second that!

Luna: Puke fest!

Laney: Don't worry guys, I have some ginger ale in here somewhere.

Me: Oh thanks Laney.

Lola: No time! Pull over, Dad!

Lynn Sr.: No time! Use a bag!

Rita: Lynn!

Lynn Sr.: Ok, ok!

[Lynn Sr. stops the van on the gas station. The Loud Family minus Me, Vaire and Laney starts puking in the bathrooms and outside the bathrooms. Cut back to The Loud Family in the van.]

Lori: Leni, you're off lunch duty until further notice.

Lisa: Yeah, let's just round that up to 'forever'.

Me: Boy we dodged a bullet on that one.

Varie: We sure did.

Laney: You know, guys. I have some chips in my backpack if anyone wants some.

Me: No thanks Laney. I'm good.

Varie: Me too.

Lynn Sr.: No thank you! We all had enough snacks, dear.

[The family leaves the gas station as a car carrier passes them in the opposite direction. They notice the farmer from earlier have a flat tire on his truck.]

Lynn: Ha, ha! Check out Farmer Speedy! Not doing much passing now, are you?

Laney: Lynn! That's not very nice to say that! He probably has somewhere to be too.

Rita: Laney's right, dear. [to Lynn Sr.] Honey, we should help him.

Me: Yeah lets help him out.

Lynn Sr.: [sighs] Okay. But only if it takes less than ten minutes!

[Lynn Sr. stops the van and the family gets out. He also failed to notice that he accidentally kicked the gear shift into reverse and Vanzilla starts rolling backwards, unnoticed by the Louds.]

Lana: Need a hand with that flat, buddy?

Farmer: Oh, that'd be swell. The spare is buried under all these crates. [takes out a crate]

Lana: [takes the crate] Not a problem. Louds, assemble!

Me: Lets do it!

[We all gather around Lana and she gives the crate to Lincoln. Lana jumps into the back and we all are passing the crates around and putting them in a pile while the parents are having a conversation with the farmer. Meanwhile, Vanzilla seems to have roll backward onto the car carrier, which has parked on the gas station. Hops, El Diablo, and Bitey pop up; Back with the Louds… ]

Me: Uh oh. Uh guys?

Lana: Last one! [gives the last crate to Lisa. She grabs the spare tire, hops out the truck, and gets out a scissor jack to position where the tire should go.] Huh, I haven't worked one of these babies before. [to the farmer] 1920?

Farmer: '21.

Lana: 12 banger?

Farmer: 16.

Lana: Ha, ha. Nice.

Me: Guys?

[Meanwhile, the car carrier driver comes out the restrooms and gets in as the horn blares. Back with the Louds, Lana has finished putting the spare tire on while the rest of the siblings finish putting all the crates back onto the truck.]

Lana: There. This should get you where you need to go. But keep it under 50. [puts her wrench back in her toolbox.]

Farmer: [tips his hat] Much obliged for all your help, folks. Wish I could repay you in a bigger way, but… [gives a crate to Lynn Sr.]… how about you take some of my cherries for the road.

[The twins grab a couple cherries and taste them.]

Lola: [gasps] These are delicious!

Farmer: It's all about using the right manure.

Lola: [notices what the farmer meant and spits them out.] Blegh!

Lana: [Likes them] Yes. I'm picking up some… horse notes.

Laney: [Eating the cherries] These are very good, Mr. Farmer. Mind if i take some?

Farmer: Sure. Take as much as you want. [Laney puts a few cherries in a sandwich bag as the farmer heads into his truck] You have a nice day now. [drives off as the family waves goodbye.]

Lynn Sr.: Okay, gang. Let's get back on the road.

[The family notice that Vanzilla is not there.]

Rita: [gasps] Where's Vanzilla?!

[Rita's question has been answered when they see Vanzilla on the car carrier and is driving off past them. The family screams in horror and run off after the car carrier.]

Lynn Sr.: Ah, you can't take my girl!

[The family is shouting at the driver to stop.]

Luan: No! That's our car!

Lincoln: [To the viewers] Well, there goes our vacation.

---

[With their mode of transportation gone, Me, Varie and the Loud Family are sitting on a curb near the gas station where we used the bathroom. Lynn Sr. just hung up the payphone.]

Lynn Sr.: Okay, guys. I called the cops and they're gonna try to track down Vanzilla.

Lincoln: I can't believe we're gonna miss out on the bumper boats.

Lori: And the horseback riding.

Lola: And the fudge! [Whines] Oh, the fudge!

Laney: Don't give up, you guys! This is our first real vacation in ages! We've faced bigger disasters before! I've still remember the time Lisa accidentally set the house on fire and we had to stay in that motel for two days.

Rita: That's how long it took to get us banned from there…

Me: I love that optimism Laney.

Lynn Sr.: Laney's right. Our vacation's not over yet. We just need to find a way to get to the hotel.

Lynn: Boom! There's a bus station right down the street!

[The family gets up and cheers as they head to the bus station.]

Lincoln: Alright!

Me: Lets see if we can get tickets.

Lori: We can still do this.

Laney: See? I told you guys, all we need is to keep a positive attiude. Weeping Willows, here we come!

Rita: [realizing something] Oh, wait. I just remembered… [to Lynn Sr.]… your wallet and my purse are both in Vanzilla.

Varie: Uh oh.

[Lynn Sr. looks over Rita's shoulder and sees a place called The Mud Flap Café. It looks like they are having an open mic contest, and the winner gets a cash prize.]

Lynn Sr.: 'Open mic contest?'[gets an idea] We'll just have to raise some cash. And Ol' Ding-a-ling Loud has a plan.

Me: I love open mic contests. They are awesome.

Lisa: Now, Father, don't be so hard on yourself. Anyone could've lost the van.

Lynn Sr.: What I meant was, Ding-a-ling as in… [pulls out his cowbell]… my cowbell! [starts playing it.]

Lisa: Ah.

Lola: [as Lynn Sr. plays his cowbell] So, he doesn't have his wallet, but he has his cowbell?

Lisa: So both definitions of "Ding-a-ling" apply.

Laney: Glad I brought this along. [Pulls out her saxophone from her backpack]

Lincoln: Woah. How much stuff did you pack in there?

Laney: You've gotta be prepared for anything.

Me: I didn't know you play the saxophone Laney.

Laney: I'm really good at playing it in jazz and blues.

Me: That's cool Laney.

Varie: This I got to see.

[Cut to outside shot of The Mud Flap Café.]

Waiter: The Mud Flap Cafe is pleased to present… the Load family.

Lola: Loud!

Waiter: [Thinking Lola means him] The Load family!

[Cuts to the Louds on stage wearing sunglasses.]

*Lynn Sr.: [singing] Wanted a family vacation.*

*Just to get out of town.*

*Had it all planned.*

*Packed up the van.*

*Ended up in a ditch somehow.*

*We've got the blues, baby.*

*Those road trippin' blues.*

*Lori, Leni, Luan, Lana, Lola and Lisa: [singing] Bad, bad news.*

*All: [singing] These seats smell weird.*

*The baby is crying.*

*She's probably mad we left her behind.*

*Lynn Sr.: [singing] Road, road trippin' blues.*

*All: [singing] La, la, la.*

*Lynn Sr.: [singing] AC broke in Vanzilla*

*Lynn: [singing] The windows won't roll down.*

*Leni: [singing] The bean chips of doom.*

*Luan: [choking] They spread noxious fumes!*

*Rita: [also choking] Can't breathe! [faints]*

*Lincoln: I think Mom passed out.*

*Lynn Sr.: [singing] We got the blues, baby.*

*Those road trippin' blues.*

*Lori, Leni, Luan, Lana, Lola and Lisa: [singing] Bad, bad news.*

*[Laney plays her saxophone]*

*All: [singing] The dog ran off.*

*The baby's still crying.*

*At least we didn't forget her this time.*

*Lynn Sr.: [singing] Road, road trippin' blues.*

*All: [singing] La la la.*

*It was one big family throw up.*

*(Glaring at Leni) From the egg salad gone wrong.*

*And that's how all of us wound up,*

*Broke on stage singing this song.*

*Lisa: [singing] Broke on stage singing this song.*

*Lynn Sr.: [singing] Road, road trippin' blues.*

*All: [singing] Yeah.*

*Lynn Sr.: Yeah.*

Me, Varie and the audience cheer wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Varie: It sure was. They do really good blues music.

[Ticket transition; The Loud family are getting ready to head on the bus while Rita does a head count.]

Rita: 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13… Dang it. Forgot Lily again.

Laney: Nope, right here. [Points to Rita who was holding Lily the whole time]

Lily: [angrily] Goo!

Me: Ready to go guys?

Varie: I think we're missing someone.

Rita: Oh. So, who are we missing?

[Just then, an electric guitar can be heard playing inside the cafe, which could only mean one thing… ]

Family: Luna! [run back inside to get her.]

[At that moment, the bus they were supposed to go on leaves and another bus takes its place, unbeknownst to the Louds.]

Bus Driver: [getting out] Oh, gotta pee, gotta pee, gotta pee.

[Luna is still rocking out on stage when Lynn appears.]

Lynn: Luna, we're gonna miss the bus! [grabs her]

Luna: [As her family carries her out.] GOODNIGHT, MUD FLAP CAFE!

Crowd Member: We love you, Load!

Laney: Loud!

Me: Luna your love for music astounds me.

Crowd Member: [Thinking she meant him] WE LOVE YOU, LOAD!

[The Louds gets inside the bus.]

Lynn Sr.: Let's save this vacation!

Bus Driver: [gets back on the bus and looks behind him to see the Loud Family.] Oh, I just thought I was transporting one. Oh well.

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this guys.

Laney: Transporting one? What do you mean… [Looks at the back and sees a burly convict handcuffed at the very back of the bus; frightened] Puh-puh-puh-puh-puh-puh…

[The bus drives off and it reveals that they're actually in a prison bus.]

Lincoln: Where'd all the other passengers go?

Laney: [Still frightened] Puh-puh-puh-puh-puh…

Lola: Who cares? We got the bus to ourselves.

Laney: [Still frightened] Puh-puh-puh-puh-puh…

Lincoln: What is it, Laney? [Sees Laney pointing at the convict growling] Huh. Guess he's taking this bus too.

Rita: Honey, do you think there's something strange about this bus?

Varie: Prison shackles? What are these doing on this bus?

Lynn Sr.: Well, I've never seen one with shackles… [holds up a pair of handcuffs]… but it's probably a safety thing.

Laney: [Still frightened] Puh-puh-puh-puh-puh…

Rita: Or maybe, it's a prison thing.

Lynn Sr.: [gasps] You're right. Which means that guy back there is a…

Laney: [Terrified] PRISONER!

Bus Driver: Hey, quiet back there!

[Rita and Lynn Sr. gasp and look back at the prisoner in worry. Lily is patting the prisoner's face, and Lana is observing his tattoos.]

I growl when I saw the prisoner and my eyes glow red.

Me: You.

Prisoner: Yes me!

Me: Decapitating Leo!

Leo: Yes! You locked me up J.D.

Varie: Who is he J.D.?

Me: That's Leo McGrath A.K.A. Decapitating Leo. He's the first ever serial killer I busted in Michigan 5 days after I moved here.

Leo: That's right.

Varie: How many people did he kill?

Me: 40. He's called Decapitating Leo because he keeps his victims heads as trophies. He was recently sentenced to 40 life sentences without parole because of it after I caught him.

Leo: That's right.

Lana: Cool tattoos, mister. But I think your tattoo artist forgot to give this lady clothes. Don't worry… [pulls out a red marker]… I'll fix it. [draws on his arm]

Leni: [to his right] O.M. Gosh. I am totes obsessed with your bracelets. Can I try them on?

Leo: Uh… sure. If you can get 'em off me.

[Leni pulls out a hair pin, and unlocks the prisoner's handcuffs. Meaning he is now free.]

Lynn Sr.: STOP THE BUS!

[The bus driver stops and drops off me, Varie and the Louds in the middle of a highway. Lily sees the prisoner open the back door of the bus, jump off, and land in the bushes. She giggles at this.]

Leo: I will have my revenge J.D.!

Me: And I'll be ready for a fight Leo!

Lynn Sr.: Chins up, family. This vacation isn't over. Surely, some good Samaritan will give us a ride. [notices a car coming] Oh, here we are.

Woman Passenger: [notices them; nervously] Keep going. Don't make eye contact. [The couple bury their faces in some maps as they drive by.]

Lincoln: Aw, come on!

Lynn: Weak!

Lisa: It's clear what the problem is here. No motorist is going to pick up a family of 14 + 2. I suggest we employ a technique known as "Hide the Iceberg". We put our best 10% forward, and conceal the rest.

Me: Interesting tactic Lisa.

[Cuts to Rita and Lily standing on the side of the road, while the rest of their family is hiding in the bushes with sneaky looks on their faces. Rita holds Lily out and Lily gives a thumbs up, just as a car comes along. It's revealed there's a man, a woman and a girl in said car.]

Man in Car: [concerned] Oh, look at that poor lady and her baby. [to his wife] Pull over.

[The woman pulls over the car, just as the rest of the Louds come out, screaming. The family in the car gasps, just as Lynn Sr. comes out, wailing and wearing some sort of grass outfit.]

Lynn Sr.: [jumping on the windshield] HI! WOULD YOU MIND PULLING OVER, PLEASE?!

[The family in the car screams and swerves. The lady pulls a lever, and the windshield wipers go off, flinging Lynn Sr. off the car, who lands on his stomach.]

Laney: Pro-tip: when trying to get other drivers' attention, the best way is to not run screaming into their windshield wearing a grass skirt.

Lynn Sr.: Noted.

Lola: Well, how do you think we should hitch a ride?

Laney: Allow me. [She reaches into her backpack and pulls out a sign and a marker and starts writing on it]

Lincoln: Seriously! How much stuff you got in there?

[Laney walks out and waves the sign that said "HELP US". A family with a big minivan pulls over and sees her]

Man in Car: Awww. What's the matter, little girl?

Laney: Well… my friends and my family were on our way to a hotel for our vacation. But our car got lost and then we tried to take a bus there, but we accidentally went into a prison bus by mistake. And now we have no chance of getting to Weeping Willows before out deadline.

Man in Car: Weeping Willows? What a coincidence! That's where we're going! Say, would you and your family like a ride? [Laney gives her family a thumbs up and they give a thmbs up back]

Laney: Why, that would be very thoughtful. And don't worry, we won't take up much space.

Man in Car: Oh, I'm sure that won't be a bother. How big is your family anyway?

Laney: I have ten sisters and one brother.

Me: And me and my fiancé here.

Man in Car: I'm sorry, did you say ten sisters?… [The rest of the family minus Lynn Sr. comes out and the man and woman looked at each other in worry]

Laney: So, what do you say?

Man in Car: [Nervous] Uh… I just remembered that we have a deadline at the hotel and we don't want to waste any time so… [Lynn Sr. pops out still wearing his grass skirt]

Man and Woman in Car: Aah!

Lynn Sr.: You have to take us! Please!

Woman in Car: DRIVE, HERMAN, DRIVE!

[The Man and Woman quickly drove off]

Me: Oh Butter Biscuits!

Luan: Well, that was a wash. [Laughs]

Me and Varie laughed.

Lynn Sr.: Too soon, honey.

[The Loud Family sit on the ground. Lana's stomach starts acting up.]

Lana: Excuse me, guys. I gotta lighten my load. [Walks in bushes] Whoa! You guys have to see this!

Rita: Just fill up the hole, sweetie. We don't need to see it.

Lana: Not that. I found our ticket out of here! [her family walks in the bushes] Though, watch your step. I also pooped.

Me: Too much information Lana.

[The Loud Family looks to see that Lana found an aircraft plane and is sitting on it.]

Me: Ancient dust! That's an old crop-duster biplane!

Varie: That's so cool!

Lucy: Pfft, that thing will never fly.

Lana: Leave that to me. [pulls out her tools] I'll have her up and running in no time!

Luna: Well, even so, who's gonna fly it?

Luan: How about Lori? [Lori smiles at this suggestion] She's been crop-dusting us all day! [The whole family, me and Varie, except Lori laugh at Luan's joke.]

Lori: [offended] Excuse me. I told you it was the seat!

Loud Family: Riiiiiiight.

Me: Not buying it Lori.

Rita: I can fly the plane. [hands Lily to Lynn Sr.] Pop Pop taught me he flew jets in the military.

Lincoln: Mom, that is so cool!

Me: I didn't know you could fly a plane Ms. Rita. This I got to see.

Varie: Me too.

Rita: That's nothing. You should see me pop wheelies in a tank, baby.

Lynn Sr.: [gasps] Is there anything else we don't know about you, honey? Honey? Rita?

[Cuts to the plane all fixed up with a diaper attached to it.]

Lana: Some parts were missing, so I had to improvise.

Lola: With a diaper?

Lana: A night time diaper. For extra strength. I even found some paint to give ol' shakey a face lift. [The front of the plane has an angry face.] And I painted Lori on the crop-duster.

Lori: [scoffs] It doesn't even look like me.

Laney: But it sure smells like you! [The family, Me and Varie except Lori once again laugh]

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Laney.

Lori: Ugh!

[Rita puts on airline goggles and starts the plane with her family on it.]

Me and Varie spread our wings and we were by the plane.

Laney: I didn't know you could fly too Varie.

Varie: I can sprout wings too.

Laney: I forgot I can fly too.

Laney got out of the plane and she was floating in the air.

Lynn Sr.: Uh, you sure you know what you're doing? Got our whole family in here. [Rita stops the plane and on top of it, she notices… ]

Rita: Ah! Except Lily! [She gets her down as the others glare at her.] Hey, that one is on all of you! I'm flying the plane here. [starts the plane again]

Lincoln: Mom? You, uh… see the silo, right?

Me: Uh oh.

[Rita doesn't seem to notice, and everyone starts panicking, but Rita pulls up just in time and the plane flies over the silo and take to the skies. The family sighs with relief. Me, Varie and Laney are flying by the plane.]

Me: This is awesome! It's like we're all one with the sky!

Varie: It sure does feel that way!

Laney: It sure does!

During the flight, Lily sees something on the road.]

Lily: [Points down] Ban-zilly.

Family: Aww.

Rita: Actually, sweetie, this is an airplane.

Lily: [With a more serious tone] Ban-zilly! Ban-zilly!

Luna: [Looks to where Lily is pointing] Whoa, the Chill-ster's right, dudes. Look over there!

[The family look, and see the car carrier that has their beloved Vanzilla.]

Me: That's the car carrier that took Vanzilla!

Lynn Sr.: My baby! After that car carrier!

Lincoln: What about our 8:00 check-in time?

Lynn Sr.: The way your mother flies, that shouldn't be a problem.

Me: Lets get it!

[The car carrier driver blows his horn at another driver on the same road.]

Driver: Move it, slowpoke! I'm behind schedule! [He goes around the driver and sees a sign.] Speed limit enforced by aircraft? Yeah, I'll bet. [Through his carrier window, he sees the Louds' plane.] Dang it! If I get one more ticket, I'll be driving a golf cart!

[The driver drives fast and goes through a corn maze.]

Laney: He's going through that cornfield!

Varie: After him!

Rita: Don't worry. Pop-Pop taught me how to handle wise guys like this. Let's take it to him! [She flies after the driver.]

[On the car carrier, some of the Louds' stuff on top of Vanzilla start flying out.]

Luna: [Notices her drum cymbals] My hi-hat! Bogus!

Lynn: [Notices her exercise equipment] My kettlebells! Crud!

Lisa: [Notices her science equipment] My experiments!

Lisa's case flew by us and it exploded when it hit the ground.

KABOOM!

Lynn Sr.: [Notices something] My puzzles! Ding dang darn it! [Instead of catching them, he ducks.]

[The driver goes through a barn, causing all of the Louds' stuff to fall off and Vanzilla to lose its top half.]

Lynn Sr.: [Horrified about the half broken van.] AAH! MY BABY!

Me: Oh man! Good thing Me, Varie and Laney have our backpacks.

Laney: Thank goodness.

Leni: Yay! Now it's a convertible!

Lynn: Man, nothing stops this guy!

Lincoln: Wait a minute, we have a crop-duster.

Lori: [Still offended] Ugh! Why are you guys always piling on me?

Lincoln: Lori, I'm talking about the plane!

Lori: [gets it] Ah.

Lincoln: Get in front of him, Mom!

[Rita flies the plane in front of the driver.]

Lincoln: "Eat hot fertilizer!" [He turns the knob and green fog comes out of the crop-duster. The fog covers the driver's windshield, causing him to scream and crash into a bale of hay.]

Driver: [gets out and runs] You'll never get me, po-po!

[The family cheers in victory.]

Lisa: Flying H!

[Rita lands the plane and they rush over to the van.]

Lynn Sr.: Okay, people. We've got a check-in to make! [looks at Vanzilla close up] Ah-uh, it's okay. It's just a little scratched.

[Hops, El Diablo, and Bitey pop up and are happy to see Lana again.]

Lana: [hugs them] My babies! I thought I lost you!

Lola: [sarcastically] Wouldn't that have been tragic.

[Lily sees another bale of hay roll up to the plane and it reveals Leo from earlier.]

Me: Oh no you don't!

I fly up to him and punch him in the face and send him skidding on the ground. He got up and saw me ready to fight.

Me: This is now a fight between you and me Leo!

Leo: I will now get my revenge and get your head as the greatest trophy!

I get into a stance and use my hand to say "Bring it."

He got mad and came at me roaring in a blind rage and when he was close I punched him in the face and kneed him in the stomach. He tried to punch me but I dodged it and punched him in the face again and knock out most of his teeth. The force of my punch knocked him out.

Me: That takes care of that. Lori call the police.

Lori: You got it J.D.

Lana: Wow! J.D. I didn't know you could fight so well!

Me: Like I told Lynn, I'm a 9th degree black belt. Not that I like to toot my own horn.

Laney: You are really good J.D.

Me: Thanks Laney. Sorry if I scared you.

Laney: It's all right.

Me: We can't let this plane get into the wrong hands again.

I snap my fingers and the plane vanished.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: How did you do that!?

Me: I have the power to make anything happen with just a simple snap of my fingers.

Luna: That is rockin' dude!

Laney: Where did you send the plane to?

Me: In a hanger we built in our backyard.

Varie: You are amazing hun.

Me: Aw thanks.

[Nighttime. The Louds drive up a hill and finally make it to Weeping Willow with what's left of Vanzilla. Eventually, the tires give out.]

Lynn Sr.: It's one minute to 8:00. We're gonna have to hoof it! [They get out and run inside the resort. Once inside Lynn Sr. puts some money on the front desk.] Lynn Loud Sr. checking in.

Concierge: [types on her computer and notices something.] Oh no. I'm so sorry, Mr. Loud. But you missed your check-in time, and we gave away your rooms.

Lynn Sr.: But, but- But, but it's 8:00!

Concierge: Actually, sir… [points to the clock]… it's 8:35.

Lynn Sr.: [looks at his watch, only to find out it's broken.] Oh, my watch stopped. How did that happen?

[Flashback to when they were on the plane.]

Lynn Sr.: My puzzles!

[When he ducked, it turned out one of the suitcase's wheels managed to break his watch and he looks back. End flashback.]

Laney: You had to go get your puzzles…

Me: Yep. And she's right too. (I show my watch) It's 8:35 PM.

Lynn Sr.: Ah, please, can't you give us another room? We'll take anything you got!

Concierge: [looks at the results] I'm so sorry. The entire hotel is full.

Luan: You don't know what we've been through.

Luna: I've got a song about it!

Rita: Not now, honey.

Varie: Now's not a good time.

Concierge: I'd love to help you folks, but there's really nothing I can do.

?: But there is something I can do.

[The Louds turn around and it reveals to be the farmer they helped earlier.]

Lynn: Farmer Speedy?

Me: Surprising seeing you here.

Farmer: If it wasn't for you guys, I probably would've missed the check-in myself. So, the least I can do is help you folks out. You're staying with me.

Me: Really?

Varie: Wow!

Lola: Well, that's sweet, mister, but we're a pretty big family. How would you have enough space for all of us?

Farmer: Oh, not a problem. I've got the whole top floor. Let me introduce myself, I'm Jerry Kling, the cherry king. [holds up a jar of his company-branded cherries.]

Lynn Sr.: [gasps] What? I-I cook with your cherries all the time.

Me: I love your cherries. They are tasty.

Jerry Kling: Well, come on, folks. Let me show you to your quarters.

[The Louds chatter in excitement.]

Luan: Aw, this was very cherry-table of you. Up until now, this vacation was the pits. [laughs; Laney shoves some cherries into Luan's mouth]

Me and Varie laugh at Luan's jokes.

Laney: Have some cherries…

[And so the next day, Me, Varie and the Louds enjoy our vacation at the Weeping Willow. Lori, Leni, Luan, Lucy and me are riding horses, but Leni is facing the wrong way. Luna, Lynn, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, and Lisa are on tubes in the lake squirting each other with water guns, Varie is in her mermaid form splashing them, Jerry and Lola are snacking on some of his cherries at the dock, and Rita and Lynn Sr. are relaxing while Lily makes a sand castle.]

Lynn Sr.: Well, honey, we made it. Our first real family vacation.

Rita: I think we should make this a Loud family tradition.

[The couple clink their drinks together.]

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've been having this one on my mind for a while. But I didn't know how to set it all up. But Tripped was awesome! I'm sorry if there's some confusion but it's a prequel to our global trip further down the road and the Tripped I wrote earlier. The blues song they sang had some similarities to the famous song of the 1980's Bad to The Bone by George Thorogood and the Destroyers and that was awesome! The name of the prisoner was never revealed in the episode so I decided to make up his name and how I busted him as the first ever serial killer I caught. The name came out of the blue for me. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A New Ghost Boy

It starts in the Living Room of the estate. We are enjoying some time watching TV, playing board games, card games and more.

Me: Boy it sure is peaceful.

Aylene: It sure is.

Laney: Lets hope it stays that way.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: Lets hope so.

Lisa came and called for him.

Lisa: Elder brother, I require your assistance.

Lincoln: Sure Lisa.

Me: I better go with you just in case.

Lincoln: Okay.

Lincoln went up to Lisa's lab and he saw a strange device.

Me: Whoa! What is this?

Lisa: This my 2nd elder brother is my portal that will open up a doorway to the world of ectoplasmic apparitions; street name: Ghosts.

Me: Whoa! That is so cool.

Lisa: All it needs is to be plugged in and it will activate.

Lisa plugged it in but nothing happened.

Lisa: Something's wrong.

Me: That's odd.

Lisa: Let me go get a refreshment and recalculate my equations for it. Be right back.

Me: Okay.

Lincoln then put on a suit and decided to look inside it.

Me: What are you gonna do Lincoln?

Lincoln: I'm gonna take a look inside this thing.

Me: Okay but be careful.

Lincoln went into the machine and he felt around the wall and accidentally pressed the "On" Button and a massive flash of energy blasted him and he underwent a huge change!

I covered my eyes from the massive bright light.

Lincoln was screaming as a result and it was changing him in a powerful way. A ghost fused with his DNA. When the light faded, the portal was now fully operational.

Me: The portal works!

Lincoln was on the floor but he was now forever changed.

Lincoln woke up and he saw me.

Me: Lincoln, are you all right buddy?

Lincoln: J.D.? What happened?

Me: You survived the accident but you were changed because of it. Look.

I form a mirror of water and Lincoln now had glowing green eyes and his hair was still his white color.

Lincoln: What happened to me!?

Me: I don't know.

Lincoln got up and saw that I was right.

Me: I'm gonna go get everyone.

I went and got everyone.

In the lab we saw that Lincoln went invisible.

Me: What the!? Lincoln you went invisible!

Lori: Where is he!? I literally can't see him!

Me: He's right there. I see him with my Inferred Vision.

Danny: I know this all too well. Lincoln was given ghost powers.

Lincoln: I have ghost powers like you now Danny?

Danny: You sure do. I'll gladly train you in everything I know.

Lincoln: Thanks Danny. I greatly appreciate it.

---

Later Lincoln and Danny got to work and Danny was training him hard. Lincoln can now use intangibility, invisibility, can possess people, replicate himself, energy beams, blasts and balls, cryokinesis, force fields, ghostly wail, ghost sense, and more.

Lincoln was now like Danny Phantom and he had an LP on his shirt for his transformation. He was given a Fenton Thermos and an HTR 16 plasma blaster.

Lincoln was now ready to fight ghosts.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue. I'm going to start working on a series where Danny, Sam, Tucker, Valerie, Jazz, Dani and Lincoln and his friends and sisters are gonna fight the ghosts of Danny Phantom. I'm gonna work on the first part of this coming up. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Night of The Living Meat

It starts in the Gotham Royal York suburb of Danny Fenton's Home town of Amity Park, Michigan.

Me: So this is Amity Park.

Danny: Yep. It's home sweet home.

Me: And it's a suburb of Gotham Royal York. It's amazing.

Varie: It sure is. Funny thing is it's right across the street from the Gotham Royal York Middle School.

Lincoln: Yeah. I never even knew it was that close to Lynn's school.

Aylene: Me neither.

Sam M: Our city is practically right across the street from you guys.

Jazz: It sure is. It's like all of our cities are now becoming one.

Me: It does feel that way.

Nico: That is cool.

Me: It sure is. Hey Nico, were the Ichijouji's upset when they found out you killed Ken?

Nico: Upset was an understatement. But the Digidestined stood up for me.

---

T.K.: You really need to back off, Mr. and Mrs. Ichijouji!

Ken's dad: Have you forgotten what your friend did to our son?!

Nico: Ok, it's obvious you two are upset. So…

Ken's mom: Upset is when someone gets our order wrong at a restaurant. Upset doesn't even begin to describe how we're feeling towards you, murderer!

Cody H.: Hey! We're gonna ask you two one last time! Back. Off.

Ken's dad: You back off!

Davis: We're not going anywhere! Nico did what he had to do!

Yolei: We're not happy that Ken's dead either! But we are happy to still be alive! You should be grateful as well. That we can stand here having this argument at all!

Kari: Besides, Nico killed Ken in self defense. He didn't mean to do it on purpose. The way I see it, Ken's death was an accident!

Ken's mom: Figures that you all would still defend him. Well, congratulations. You've all saved the world. I just hope that it was worth the life of our son!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: They were enraged. I would've done exactly the same thing for you man.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Varie: I'm sorry you had to kill Ken, Nico. He was a ruthless monster that was part of a plot to destroy both worlds and it was an accident.

Nico: Thanks Varie. I know.

Me: Does any of the Digidestined still talk to you?

Nico: Yolei calls me on Skype every now and then. She checks up on me to see how I'm doing.

Me: That's nice of her. I'm glad she's looking out for you.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome man.

We were in Casper High School.

Me: So this is Casper High School.

Danny: Yep. This is our school.

Jazz: It's a great school. But our teacher Mr. Lancer is a strict one.

Tucker: Yeah he is not everyone's cup of tea.

Me: I'll take your word for it Tucker.

Student 1: Hey what's up Danny?

Danny: Not much.

Student 2: Hey it's the ghost hero!

Lots of kids greeted Danny.

Me: Wow! Everybody worships you now Danny.

Danny: Yeah ever since I saved the world from the tyranny of Vlad Plasmius I have been treated with royalty.

Me: I believe it. But don't let it go to your head man.

Sam: He's not.

Me: Well that's a relief.

Dani: That's my cousin for you.

Me: I know and I heard that you became the youngest mayor in the history of the city and the United States, Tucker.

Tucker: That's right. At 14 years old I became the youngest mayor in any city in the United States.

Lincoln: That is so cool Tucker.

Laney: It sure is. I'm so happy for you.

Tucker: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome. Danny when you got your powers who was the first ghost you fought?

Danny: That was the Lunch Lady Ghost.

Lincoln: Lunch Lady Ghost?

Danny: She's the ghost of a cafeteria chef that used to work here at the school.

Sam: She was once an old lunch lady that worked here for 50 years. We don't know what happened to her and we suspect that she died on the job.

Me: Hmm. Let me see here.

I turn on my wrist computer and look up on the internet about her.

Me: Lets see here.

I scroll through names and I found one of interest.

Me: Here it is! He name was Delores MacNugget.

I pull up her profile.

Tucker: That is definitely her.

Danny: I think I know her. She was our cafeteria chef at elementary school.

Jazz: That was someone else Danny.

Me: Interesting. It says here that she vanished while working on the job in the cafeteria 30 years ago. Her body was never found.

Sam M: That's weird.

Jazz: That's unusual. She looks like she cooked really good food. Did they say how she vanished?

Me: Lets see.

I look it up and it said that there was insufficient data.

Me: Not enough data. But maybe we can find out.

---

In the kitchen of the cafeteria we were looking for anything that would link to the disappearance of Lunch Lady Delores MacNugget.

Me: Find anything?

Danny: Nope.

Lincoln: Nothing here J.D.

Me: Hmm.

I walked around and I stepped on a tile that was out of balance.

Me: What the?

I lifted the tile up and saw a strange red rock sticking out of the concrete foundation.

Me: That's unusual.

Sam M: I've never seen something like this here before.

Tucker: What do you think it might be?

Lincoln: Only one way to find out. I'm going Ghost!

Lincoln became Lincoln Phantom.

Laney: That is so cool big bro.

Lincoln: Thanks Laney.

Lincoln went intangible and he phased into the ground and we felt an earthquake and the floor was rising and Lincoln bursted through the floor with a giant red crystal as big as a factory vat.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: What in the world is that!?

Lincoln set it on the ground.

Mr. Lancer came.

Mr. Lancer: What in the world is going on here!?

Me: Mr. Lancer, sorry for all the commotion but we're solving the mystery of the disappearance of Delores MacNugget.

Mr. Lancer: She disappeared 30 years ago.

Sam M: We know.

Me: Yeah. Can you get me a hammer and a chisel?

Lincoln: Here you go J.D.

Lincoln handed me said tools.

Me: Thanks Lincoln.

I walk up to the crystal and feel it.

Me: It's made of crystalized barbecue sauce and meats. Is that even possible?

Laney: Lisa would know about this.

Me: Well. Only one way to find out.

I chip it and it crumbled apart and inside it was a mummified dead body of an old woman.

We gasped!

Me: Whoa!

Mr. Lancer: I don't believe it! It's Delores MacNugget.

Me: She was mummified in crystalized barbecue sauce and meats. Probably by accident.

Danny: But how did this happen to her?

Me: I know one person that can help us with that.

I pull out my cell phone and dialed a number.

Lucy was reading a poetry book at school when her phone rang.

Lucy: Hello?

Me: Lucy it's J.D. We found the mummified remains of Delores MacNugget underneath the kitchen floor in Casper High School.

Lucy: Gasp! I'm on my way J.D.

Lucy turned into a bat and flew towards the school.

Lucy flew in through the cafeteria window and became human and she went into the kitchen.

Lincoln had a puff of blue smoke come out of his mouth.

Lincoln: What was that?

Danny: It's called a Ghost Sense. It lets you know when a ghost is near.

Lincoln looked behind him and saw Lucy.

Lucy: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey Lucy.

Lucy: Let me see the body.

Me: She's right here Lucy.

Lucy saw the corpse and looked into it's past.

It was thirty years ago in 1988. Delores was at work when an angry mob of vegetarians armed with pitchforks and torches and they demanded that she change the menu of the school cafeteria and serve only vegetables and fruits on the menu. But Delores refused and the mob was out for blood and they chased her into the kitchen and they pushed her over the edge of a rail and she fell into a vat full of barbecue sauce and mixed meats and she drowned. The school was built over the factory and left untouched for 30 years until today.

---

Lucy gasped.

Me: What is it Lucy?

Lucy: She was killed by an angry mob of vegetarians 30 years ago and she drowned in a vat of barbecue sauce and meats.

We gasped in horror!

Mr. Lancer: Oh good lord!

Me: That is a senseless crime! My son is a vegetarian but he wasn't born then.

Sam M: I'm a vegetarian too and I wasn't born back then either. She hates me for trying to change the menu here.

Tucker: I wasn't born back then either.

Danny: That explains her hatred for vegetarians.

Mr. Lancer: Yes. I can't believe that a sweet woman like Delores was killed in such a senseless manor.

Me: And her spirit won't be at rest until all the vegetarians that killed her are either brought to justice or destroyed.

Mr. Lancer: That is horrible. But you all solved a 30-year-old cold case here. Congratulations to you all.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lancer. After we fix all this up lets give Ms. Delores here a proper burial.

I snap my fingers and the kitchen was all fixed and cleaned up.

Lucy: Here's a body bag for you J.D.

Lucy handed me a body bag.

Me: Thanks Lucy.

Me and Lincoln put on gloves and put it in the bag and zip it up. It was taken to the Gotham Royal York Morgue.

Me: I'm sorry you had to see that Mr. Lancer.

Mr. Lancer: No worries J.D.

Danny: Sorry we didn't come to class Mr. Lancer.

Mr. Lancer: No worries Danny. I'll consider this as extra credit. It's such a tragedy that this happened to such a sweet woman like Delores.

Me: I know. Her life was snuffed out by the senseless and violent actions of an unruly vegetarian mob.

Nico: That is just completely awful.

Varie: Bunch of monsters.

Laney: Yeah. It's just awful that people will go to great lengths to get what they want and even express their opinions.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Danny, Dani and Lincoln sensed a ghost.

Suddenly we heard screaming coming from the school.

Me: Uh oh!

We go outside and saw numerous students being assaulted by monsters of meat!

Me: What the!?

Lincoln: Monsters of Meat!? What's going on!?

Danny: Uh oh! It's the Lunch Lady Ghost!

We saw an elderly ghost and she had a pink uniform with a white apron and she had green skin and red eyes.

Me: It's Delores MacNugget!

Danny: She was the first ghost I fought after I acquired my powers guys.

Lincoln: I didn't know.

Me: We have to eat her monsters! But lets cook them first.

Laney: That's right, we can't eat them raw. That's botulism and E-coli waiting to happen!

Me: You'll get no argument from me Laney. Lets power and suit up!

Me, Varie and Laney go Super Angel, Nico went Super Saiyan,

Danny: We're going ghost!

Danny, Dani and Lincoln go Ghost, Lucy, Jazz, Sam and Tucker go ghost hunter.

Me: Lets get them!

We dash towards them and fired blasts of fire and energy at the meat monsters.

Me: Lets chow down!

Laney: (Slurps) Lets eat!

We ate the meat monsters.

CHOMP! CHOMP CHOMP CHOMP! GULP!

Me: Mm-mwah! Perfection!

Lucy: Delicious.

Danny: You said it.

Tucker: Why didn't you just do this the first time?

Danny: Because she didn't have Meat Minions back then.

Sam: He's got you there.

I face the Lunch Lady Ghost.

Me: Delores MacNugget.

Lunch Lady Ghost: That's right dear. The famous J.D. Knudson.

Me: That's correct. We can help you Delores. We found your body and we know what happened. You were senselessly killed by a mob of angry vegetarians.

Lunch Lady Ghost: That's right. I was killed by those monsters.

Me: I know how you feel Delores. What they did 30 years ago was absolutely despicable. I don't care what food to eat. I eat everything.

Lincoln: It's true Delores.

Me: Plus you can't lash out against all vegetarians for everything they did. They were just voicing their opinions.

Lunch Lady Ghost: That doesn't give them the right to do what they did to me!

Lincoln: You're right Delores. They'll get what they deserve and they need to go to prison! But we don't know where they are!

Lunch Lady Ghost: Then I will find them!

Lunch Lady Ghost then called all the meat in the building and it merged with her and she became a gigantic meat monster!

Me: Holy Mother of All Biscuits and Gravy!

Lincoln: She's gigantic!

Me: We're gonna need some help!

I press a button on a call watch and the Avengers came!

Black Panther: That thing is huge!

Lunch Lady Ghost: More pests!

Falcon: I'll turn you into fried chicken!

Lunch Lady Ghost ate Falcon.

Black Panther: FALCON! NO!

Lunch Lady Ghost: Not so fun when one of you gets eaten, isn't it?!

Lunch Lady Ghost was interrupted when something began pushing inside her meat form. After a few minutes, Falcon came flying out of the meat monsters stomach.

Winter Soldier: You alright, buddy?

Falcon: You know what? Maybe I should start eating some veggies in addition to meat!

Me: That was awesome! I love how you did the Alien Chestburster thing.

Falcon: Thanks J.D.

Me: We need to cook the meat and eat it!

Lincoln fired lightning and Laney fired fire and I fired fire.

Some of the meat was cooked and we ate it.

Ben arrived.

Ben: Let me help out!

Ben became Eatle.

Ben: EATLE!

Me: A Beatlmand!

(Note: I don't know what Eatle's species is so I made it up)

Eatle: That's right J.D.

Eatle ate some of the meat and fired energy blasts from it's horn and burned her apart.

Me: Nice shooting!

Eatle: Thanks.

Rolf and Ed came and they were eating the meat on her. She formed more meat minions and they were eating them.

Me: Wow! This is turning into a battle between Vegetarians and Carnivores!

Nicole: (Offscreen) You said it dad!

Nicole flew in and ate all the meat off of Delores.

Nicole: (LOUD BURP) Whoops. Excuse me.

Me: You're excused Nicole.

Danny: Now you need to go back to the kitchen!

Me: I agree.

I fired my Fenton Thermos and suck her into it and put the cap back on.

Dani: That'll teach her for making the reputation of lunch ladies everywhere look bad!

Lincoln: You said it Dani.

We powered down and everyone cheered wildly for us.

Me: I'm sorry Delores. But your meat is really delicious and if I could I would've turned back the clock and saved you from the horrible fate that you were given. Bunch of cabbage-kissers! No offense Sam.

Sam M: None taken.

Jazz: I can't believe that Delores wants to get revenge on all vegetarians.

Black Panther: Same here. It's not right at all.

Me: Yeah.

?: Hey dweebs!

We saw Dash Baxter coming.

Me: And you are?

Dash: The name's Dash Baxter and you all are dead!

Me: I heard you love to bully Danny.

Dash: That's right and you are gonna be dead when I…

POW!

I punch him in the face and give him a nasty black eye.

Me: No one is touching Danny or his family and friends on our watch!

Dani: Yeah so get lost pukehead!

Me: Nice one Dani.

Dani: Thanks.

Sam M: You've tormented us for far too long Dash so beat it!

Tucker: Yeah! So get lost!

Me: Unless you want to die by my hands.

Dash: You will pay for this!

Mr. Lancer: I don't think so Mr. Baxter. I've been reviewing everything you've done over the course of your career here and you have been bullying Danny Fenton more than anyone else. So I'm giving you 8 weeks of In-School Suspension.

Dash: What!?

Mr. Lancer: And you can kiss that jacket good-bye.

We smirk at him and laugh at him.

Me: Stinks to be you loser!

Danny: I've been wanting this to happen to him for a while.

Lincoln: Well you got your wish Danny.

Me: What a dork!

Dash: You will pay for deadson!

Me: Your brother blows poop bubbles!

We laugh at him and what I said.

However unknown to us in Locker 724, there was an eerie presence.

Voice: Bulllliiiieeesss.

* * *

After we put Delores in the Ghost Zone we settled down to some dinner.

Nico got a call.

Nico: Oh please excuse me.

Me: Certainly.

Nico left and he had a Skype call from Yolei.

Yolei: Hey Nico.

Nico: Oh hey Yolei.

Yolei: So how are things in Royal York for you?

Nico: Pretty good. I got myself a girlfriend. And all of my new friends don't think of me as a murderer. (smiles sadly) Kinda reminds me of how you and the others stood by my side even after all that went down.

Yolei (sighs): Look, I know killing Ken was tough. But you made the right decision, even if it was an accident.

Nico: Well, I'm not so sure about that. Even after all these years, I still keep replaying Ken's death in my head. Maybe there was another way to stop him.

Yolei (smiles warmly at me): Look, if you hadn't killed Ken, all of us and the Digimon probably wouldn't be alive right now. So please stop beating yourself up, ok?

Nico: Thanks Yolei.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This is the first chapter in the Danny Phantom Series in progress. NicoChan11 and I put it together. Thanks man as usual. We have a lot of ghosts ahead of us and Halloween is just right around the corner. So get ready for a bunch of SCARY ADVENTURES! (EVIL LAUGHTER) Enjoy and let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Assault on The Evil Dragon Castle

It starts in Lucy's room at the estate and Brittney was singing a song as a vicious lightning storm formed in an illusion. She was singing Gravity of Love by Enigma.

Brittney: (Singing Divinely)

"O Fortuna velut Luna" *["O Fortune like the Moon"]*

Turn around and smell what you don't see

Close your eyes… it is so clear

Here's the mirror, behind there is a screen

On both ways you can get in.

Don't think twice before you listen to your heart,

Follow the trace for a new start.

What you need and everything you'll feel

Is just a question of the deal.

In the eye of storm you'll see a lonely dove

The experience of survival is the key

To the gravity of love.

(Lightning struck ferociously in the sky as the Sun was setting behind her)

"O Fortuna velut Luna"

The path of excess leads to the tower of Wisdom

Try to think about it…

That's the chance to live your life and discover

What it is, what's the gravity of love

"O Fortuna velut Luna"

Look around just people, can you hear their voice

Find the one who'll guide you to the limits of your choice.

But if you're in the eye of storm

Just think of the lonely dove

The experience of survival is the key

To the gravity of love.

"O Fortuna velut Luna"

"O Fortuna velut Luna"

The song ended and Lucy, Haiku and the goths cheered.

Lucy: That was amazing Brittney.

Brittney: I've always known that song for a long time Lucy. It's been with me before I embraced the Gothic subculture.

Haiku: That is a cool song.

Shannon: It sure is.

Lana then came in.

Lana: Guys there's a strange story on the news you got to see!

---

In the Living Room on the TV we saw a strange story.

Katherine: This is Katherine Mulligan reporting where a ferocious fire-breathing dragon is wreaking havoc in the middle of the city!

Brittney: Oh man! We got to go stop it now! Goths of Darkness lets move out!

Brittney, Shannon, Maggie, Haiku, Lucy, Raven, Wednesday, and Laney spread their wings and Marie K.L. and Meg rode on Marianas to the city.

They were in the city and they saw a pink dragon with green eyes, pink feather wings and a breath-taking appearance.

Brittney: That is a beautiful Dragon.

Wednesday: It sure is.

Raven: Why would a dragon attack the city like this?

Lucy: Very good question Rachel. Lets find out.

Maggie then noticed a strange amulet around the dragon's neck.

Maggie: Wait! That amulet. I've seen it before.

Maggie then pulled out a book about legendary and mystical artifacts. She found a surprising discovery.

Maggie: Here it is. It's the Cursed Amulet of Aragon. According to myth it is an amulet that has the power to transform anyone into a dragon. But the transformation can only happen when the person is under intense emotions like rage, anger or when they're mad.

Lucy: Gasp! That sounds like a very dangerous medallion.

Marianas: It is. We dragons greatly fear that amulet. It's been that way for thousands of years.

Marie K.L.: We have to remove that amulet from its neck.

Maggie: That's the only way to return the wearer to normal.

Brittney: Well then let me do it.

Brittney flew in and grabbed the amulet.

The dragon changed back and it was a girl with brown hair and she had pink and white clothes, yellow shorts and pink boots. She was unconscious.

Marianas: Great job Brittney.

Brittney: Thanks Marianas. Lets get her back to the estate.

They did so.

---

Back in the estate they watched over her and she started to stir.

Brittney: She's coming around.

She woke up.

?: What happened?

Brittney: This amulet changed you into a dragon when you got angry.

Brittney showed the amulet to her.

?: Who are you all?

Brittney: We are the Goths of Darkness of Gotham Royal York. I'm Brittney Knudson.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud.

Maggie: I'm Maggie Loud.

Haiku: I'm Haiku Loud.

Wednesday: I'm Wednesday Addams Loud.

Shannon: I'm Shannon Sanderson Deluth Loud.

Marie K.L.: I'm Marie Kanker Loud.

Raven: I'm Rachel Roth, but everyone calls me Raven.

Laney: And I'm Laney Loud. I hang out with everyone.

Kari: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Kari Kamiya.

Brittney: Pleasure to meet you Kari. Nico told us all about you and how you all destroyed MaloMyotismon.

Kari: Yes you know Nico?

Laney: We sure do. He told us everything that happened and how he killed Ken. That scarred him for life.

Kari: Yeah but I'm glad he's doing all right.

Raven: Yeah.

Me, Nico and Vince came in.

Me: Hey guys we're home.

Nico: It was an aw… Kari?

Kari: Nico!

They hugged.

Nico: Kari it's awesome to see you here.

Kari: Same here.

Me: So you are Kari Kamiya.

Kari: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Pleasure's all mine.

Vince: Same here Kari.

Nico: So what brings you here to Michigan?

Kari: I didn't come here on my own accord. This amulet made me transform into a dragon and I went on a rampage and flew here.

Me: That's weird.

Brittney: This amulet is the Cursed Amulet of Aragon. And it turns the wearer into a dragon when they get angry.

Me: That's a deadly thing.

Vince: It sure is.

Danny: Aragon? That monster dark dragon tyrant ghost prince?

Sam M: I remember him. He and our friend Princess Dora kidnapped me to make me his bride in a forced marriage.

Tucker: That guy is a monster.

Jazz: That's what I heard.

Me: He must be really ruthless.

Danny: "Ruthless" is an understatement for him. He is so despicable, vile, and so tyrannical that he will kill anyone to get what he wants.

Me: That's terrible Danny.

Sam M: Princess Dorathea or Dora as she's called is our friend and she has helped us a lot.

Varie: I believe it.

Kari: What's this about ghosts?

Me: We've had a lot of awesome and powerful adventures over the years Kari and it's all amazing.

Aylene: Some of the adventures are ones we can't even begin to imagine.

Kari: I've heard about all of them all over the news and how they have affected the world.

Lincoln: Yeah. We've been all over the planet and learned about all kinds of things and did all sorts of amazing adventures and even been all over the universe.

Laney: It's true.

Kari: Wow. That's amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: We'll talk about the rest of our adventures later. Right now we need to get ready.

Danny: That's right. We need to destroy Aragon and make him pay for everything he did to us.

All right lets head to Lisa's lab.

We did so.

---

In Lisa's lab we stood by the portal into the Ghost Zone. Jazz brought out the Fenton Ghost Cruiser. Their personal cruiser for the Ghost Zone.

Me: Okay now Danny you're gonna have to take us to where the Castle of Aragon is. We don't know all about the Ghost Zone like you guys do.

Danny: Okay I can do that.

Kari: Wait, where's Gatomon?

Me: I think she's back in Japan. Let me call her for you.

I get into a stance and pull out my digivice and a Gatomon card.

Me: (Echoing) DIGIMON SUMMON: GATOMON!

I scan the card and a portal appeared and out came Gatomon.

Gatomon: Wow! That was a rush.

Kari: Gatomon!

Gatomon: Kari!

They hugged and were reunited.

Gatomon: I'm glad you're all right.

Kari: Thanks Gatomon.

Lola and Lana squealed when they saw Gatomon and they hugged her.

Lola: Gatomon is so cute!

Lana: She's adorable!

Me: Okay you two let her go. We need to get to work.

Lana: Oh right.

Me: Come on guys. Lets go dethrone a king!

Everyone: YEAH!

Danny: Wait guys. Once we go into the Ghost Zone we'll be like ghosts like they are here on Earth.

Me: Thanks for the heads up Danny.

Lucy: I have a spell that will make us fight them.

Me: Great Lucy.

She casted the spell and we were given the ability to fight ghosts in the Ghost Zone.

Me: Awesome. Lets go guys.

Danny, Dani & Lincoln: WE'RE GOING GHOST!

Danny, Dani and Lincoln went Phantom. We went into the Ghost Zone.

Once inside the Ghost Zone, Nico pulled out his Digivice.

Nico: Lets digivolve Poromon!

Poromon: Right!

A beam of Light enveloped Poromon.

Poromon: POROMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He became Hawkmon.

Hawkmon: (Echoing) HAWKMON!

Then he went into the Champion Level.

Hawkmon: HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Hawkmon became Aquilamon.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) AQUILAMON!

Kari: Lets show that king a thing or two Gatomon!

Gatomon: You got it Kari.

A powerful beam of pink light hit Gatomon and she digivolved.

Gatomon: Gatomon digivolve to…

She became the beautiful Angewomon!

Angewomon: (Echoing) ANGEWOMON!

Me: Lets have three more Digimon join the party! (Echoing) DIGIMON SUMMON! ZHUQIAOMON, LILLYMON AND KAZEMON!

Zhuqiaomon, Lillymon and Kazemon arrived.

Zhuqiaomon: We got your call J.D. We haven't seen each other in a while.

Me: I know my sovereign and I'm sorry. We have a tyrannical ghost prince to overthrow and kill.

Lillymon: But we can't kill ghosts.

Me: Actually we can. Lucy here has the power to kill evil spirits.

Kazemon: Oh this I got to see.

Scarlet Witch was with us.

Scarlet Witch: Are we ready?

Me: We sure are. Danny lead the way.

Danny: Right. We got a prince to dethrone!

We flew towards Aragon's evil castle. As we were going we saw that the Ghost Zone was as vast as the endless reaches of space.

Me: Wow. This place goes on forever. It's hard to imagine that it's home to ghosts of all kinds.

Brittney: No kidding dad. This is amazing.

Lucy: I would call this place my home away from home.

Haiku: Me too.

Raven: This is unbelievable. The Monks of Azarath never mentioned this place.

Scarlet Witch: I don't think they would ever know about a place like this.

Zhuqiaomon: We have known about the Ghost Zone for years. The Sovereign have known about it ever since we were created.

Lillymon: This is all amazing.

Kazemon: It sure is.

Danny: When I first came here it was a nightmare. I was captured by the vigilante prison warden ghost Walker.

Me: I remember him. We'll have to deal with him later.

Laney: This place is amazing. I can't believe that so many ghosts live here.

Sam M: It is amazing.

We then came across a maze tunnel with staircases in all directions.

Me: Wow. It's like we're going through the famous maze painting by M.C. Escher - Relativity.

Laney: It sure feels that way. That's one of my favorite paintings.

Zhuqiaomon: This is all a magnificent feat that the Ghost Zone has.

Kari: It sure is.

Angewomon: This is all a huge mystery for all of us.

Aquilamon: Agreed. The castle must not be that far away.

Kari then felt a pain in her head.

Nico: You alright, Kari?

Kari: I'm fine, Nico. I just have this feeling growing inside me.

Danny: Guys we're here.

We saw up ahead an evil castle with a dead forest surrounding it and it was covered by dark clouds.

Me: So that's Aragon's Kingdom.

Brittney: There's a lot of evil coming from it.

Laney: I can feel it Brittney.

Me: All right then. Lets power up guys!

Me, Varie, Laney, and Brittney went Super Angel, Nico went Super Saiyan, Lana, Lola, Lucy, Maggie, Haiku and Shannon spread their wings and Sam, Tucker and Jazz got their weapons ready and Aylene spread her wings and had her sword ready. Ed became Edzilla and Eddy had his wings spread.

Me: Lets get him!

Edzilla: SMASH DRAGONS!

Zhuqiaomon: (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

Zhuqiaomon fired a huge stream of fire in a helix formation at the castle.

Lillymon: (ECHOING) FLOWER CANNON!

Lillymon fired an energy blast from a cannon in the shape of a flower.

Kazemon: (Echoing) HURRICANE WAVE!

Kazemon fired a blast of tornadic wind from her fingertips.

Angewomon: (Echoing) CELESTIAL ARROW!

Angewomon fired an energy arrow from a bow on her arm.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) BLAST RINGS!

Aquilamon fired a blast of ringed energy from his mouth.

The blasts hit the castle at the same time and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew the whole castle apart and Aragon came out and he was not happy when he saw us.

Aragon: You!

Me: That's right. Us. Your reign of terror is over Aragon.

Aragon was enraged and he became a dark dragon. His dragon form was very similar to Maleficent's evil dragon form.

(LOUD ROAR)

Me: Whoa! What a monster dragon!

Scarlet Witch: No kidding!

Me: Lets destroy him!

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Lets go!

Ben: Let's get him!

Ben became Ultimate Swampfire.

Ben: ULTIMATE SWAMPFIRE!

Me: An Evolved Methanosian!

Ultimate Swampfire: That's right.

Aragon fired a blast of blue fire at him and Nico fired a blast of water at his fire and extinguished it.

Me: My grandmother shoots better than you!

I fired an energy blast and blew his wings off.

He roared in excruciating pain!

(LOUD ROAR)

Lincoln: Your breath is just as bad as your ego!

Lincoln fired a blast of Lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Scarlet Witch: Lets use that combo we worked on Raven.

Raven: You got it Scarlet.

Scarlet Witch and Raven fired a red black energy dragon at Aragon.

Scarlet Witch & Raven: BLACK ROSE DRAGONSTORM!

Aragon blew blue fire at the dragon but it dissolved it and it hit Aragon and burned him in a huge explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Ultimate Swampfire fired blasts of blue fire at Aragon and burned him bad.

Kari the grabbed her head in pain.

Me: Kari what's wrong?

Kari: I can't control the dragon within me!

Me: Yes you can Kari! You have the power to tame the beast within you. You can do it Kari. I believe in you!

When I said those words something changed inside her.

Deep in her subconscious she was talking to her dragon form.

Kari: Chemera, We have to work together to destroy Aragon once and for all.

Chemera: Yes I know and Aragon has made a complete and total mockery of us dragons for centuries and he must be stopped at all costs. It's time for humans and dragons to work together.

Kari: Lets do it.

They fistpumped and they were enveloped in a blinding pink light.

In the ghost zone Kari's amulet changed into the Crest of Light and she started to change. Her eyes became blue and slit, her teeth became fanged, she grew horns from her head, her skin became pink and scaly, she grew wings from her back, her hands and feet grew claws and she grew a long pink tail with yellow spikes. She became a beautiful dragon!

Me: Wow!

Angewomon: Kari is that you!?

Dragon Kari: Yes Angewomon it is me. I now have full control.

Me: I knew you can do it Kari.

Dragon Kari: Ed, it's alright. I'm me again!

Edzilla: ED NOT THAT STUPID! DRAGON GIRL WILL BE SMASHED! (punches Kari some more)

Danny: Ed! Just this once, don't smash!

Edzilla: AW! BUT PUNY DRAGON!

Eddy (sternly): Lumpy!

Edzilla (pouts): Fine! (reverts back to Ed)

Me: Good boy Ed.

Dragon Kari: Thanks J.D. and you too Eddy.

Nico: Lets show him no mercy!

Kari breathed a huge blast of pink fire at Aragon and it burned him bad.

Sam rallied up the citizens and formed a revolt against Aragon.

Nico swooped in and grabbed Aragon's amulet. He changed back to his human self.

Me: Leave him to me guys. He's mine.

I fly down and land on the ground.

Me: It's over Aragon. Your reign of terror is finished.

Aragon: No! I will never be finished! You all ruined everything!

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so. You've tormented these people for far too long Aragon and now it will end for you!

Aragon: Not if I take you with me to Hell!

Me: So be it!

I unsheathe my sword and he did the same and we ran and clashed. We were having a majorly violent sword fight and massive amounts of sparks were flying everywhere and setting the forest on the land on fire. It was like a battle in the very darkness of Hell.

We were facing each other.

Aragon: I hate you J.D.!

My aura flared up.

Me: Your hatred only makes me more powerful.

I punch him in the face and send him crashing into a tree. Ultimate Swampfire fired blasts of fire at Aragon and burned him.

Me: You are no prince Aragon.

Aragon heard that and he was infuriated.

Aragon: What did you say to me!?

Me: You are no prince. All you are is nothing but a ruthless and arrogant tyrant that delights in seeing others suffer for you own selfish desires! Your power is now nothing compared to that of an angel.

Then something in Aragon snapped and he screamed in an incredibly massive explosion of insane anger and rage! He then grabbed his sword and went at me and we resumed clashing and we were going at it with extreme speed and ferocity. Then as he clashed with my sword again he broke his sword on my blade and I sheathed my sword and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face.

He got up and went at me again and I dodged him and kicked him in the back. He crashed into a burning tree and it crashed onto him. Aragon got up and he was getting madder and madder by the second at an incredibly insane level.

Aragon: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOOOOUUUUU!

My aura flared up to an extreme level.

Me: You can hate me all you want but all you're doing is making me more powerful.

We clashed in a ferocious fistfight and it was a brutal and savage clash of the titans. It was a ferocious and vicious fight. None of the both of us were willing to give up until one of us dies. Massive fiery explosions and thunderous shockwaves were decimating the area and the power of our fight was being felt all throughout the Ghost Zone. Lightning from our punches struck separate islands all over the area. It was shaking the very fabric of the universe in its entirety. I punch him in the face and we both unleash a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs and kicks and we were really destroying each other. But I dodged all of his attacks and more. We fired energy blasts and more at each other and massive explosions destroyed everything around us. We were now flying over the kingdom in the Ghost Zone and it was a really ferocious fight.

Sam then fired a blast from her energy blaster and Jazz fired her energy bazooka and they hit Aragon and I stabbed him in the chest and when I pull my arm out a massive blast of black lightning hit him.

Lucy: Never again will you terrorize the lives of ghosts and people everywhere!

Aragon screamed in excruciating pain as he was being destroyed completely.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there you pathetic son of a (Censored)!

Aragon's spirit was killed by Lucy Loud, the slayer of evil spirits.

Aragon was destroyed completely. His spirit no longer exists.

Me: It's over guys! We won!

We all cheered wildly.

The Reign of Terror of Aragon had been silenced forever and he will never terrorize his people or the Ghost Zone ever again.

Princess Dorothea was now made Queen and she was a really benevolent queen that was pure good.

Queen Dora: Thank you so much for helping us destroy my brother Aragon.

Me: It was our pleasure your majesty. If anyone deserved to be destroyed it was Aragon the Terrible.

Queen Dora laughed.

Queen Dora: That's a good name for him.

* * *

Later we were back in the living room and we were sitting on the couch watching TV and playing board games.

Lincoln: That was awesome.

Dani: It sure was Lincoln. I'm glad we killed Aragon.

Kari: Me too Dani. It's awful that he wanted to rule the Ghost Zone with an iron fist.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: So what did you think about all this Kari?

Kari: It was amazing Nico. It's hard to imagine that you all have done so much.

Me: We get that a lot Kari.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Laney: By the way Danny were there other Ghost Hunters out to destroy the Ghost Zone?

Danny: Yes there were Laney. Our most deadliest enemy ghost hunter organization was the Guys in White. They are these men that wear these White Tuxedoes and they want to destroy the Ghost Zone.

Me: But if they did then they would destroy the Earth too.

Danny: Yeah. After I saved the world from Plasmius' plans Guys in White were trying to experiment on the ghosts of America's Founding Fathers and Valerie reported this and got them arrested for treason.

Laney: That's awful.

Varie: I agree. Messing around with all of America's history is treachery to our country and I wouldn't be surprised that they got the chair for it.

Lincoln: Me too.

Aylene: Lets hope so.

Me: Same here. But great job guys.

We were watching TV until it was time for dinner. Kari Kamiya is living with us from now on and so is Gatomon.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This is Part 2 of my Danny Phantom Series. I hated Aragon for his cruel and malevolent ways and they were absolutely despicable. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas and lines for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up is the nerdy ghost Sidney Poindexter who hates all bullies with a vengeance like I do. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Vigilantism of Sidney Poindexter

It starts at Casper High and Me, Varie, Aylene, Lincoln, Lori, Lana and the Fenton Team are walking down the hall.

Me: Another day at Casper High.

Lori: This is a nice school. It's literally much different than ours in Gotham Royal York.

Lana: It sure is big sis.

Dash: Hey Fenturd!

Dash came and he was infuriated.

Me: Dash. What an unpleasant surprise.

Dash: I'll pulverize you into bloody mush for ruining my life!

Danny: You brought all that on yourself Dash.

Dash: I'll show you deadbeat!

I punch him in the face.

POW!

I send him crashing into a locker and he landed on the floor and the door fell and hit his head.

CLANG!

Mr. Lancer came.

Mr. Lancer: You're in trouble again Mr. Baxter.

Mr. Lancer grabs him by the ear and pulls him.

Dash: You will pay for this! I will kill you and eat your heart and crush your head and splatter your blood and brains all over the place! ***I SWEAR IT!***

Me: Ah your brother chews on whale barnacles!

We all laugh at him.

I then see a mirror in the locker.

Me: I wonder what this mirror is for.

Danny, Lincoln and Dani's ghost senses activate and the mirror in the locker glows and out came a nerdy kid ghost.

Danny: Sidney Poindexter.

Lincoln: Who's he?

Me: Let me see here.

I look him up on my arm computer and found some surprising information.

Me: Here it is. Sidney Poindexter. He once attended Casper High School back in the 1950's over 60 years ago. He was the victim of bullying around the clock and was shoved into his locker, locker number 724 more times than anybody else could count. He was also the victim of so many cruel pranks that nobody can even fathom the torment he went through here and that makes me really sick!

Sidney: You're telling me J.D. But it's an honor to meet you though. We have heard all over the Ghost Zone about you all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Sidney.

Sidney: You too. Danny I'm sorry I mistook you for a bully.

Danny: It's all right Sidney. I forgive you.

Me: Cool. I can't believe that those kids back all those decades ago did all that stuff to you. If I could turn back the clock I would gladly pulverize all those menacing kids into mush for you.

Sidney: Thanks J.D. but that's not needed. When I died I made it my mission to defend all the nerdy kids from bullies like those two big brutes.

Tucker: You mean like Dash Baxter and his best friend Kwan?

Sidney: Exactly.

Me: Yeah. Some bullies can never be reformed through normal methods and juvenile correctional facilities and they can never learn from their mistakes. They think they're so much better than everybody else that they think that they can get away with anything.

Varie: Yeah. That's sick.

Aylene: You'll get no argument from me Varie.

Lori: If I saw someone bullying someone I would literally turn them into a human pretzel!

Lana: I would smash their faces in and have Lola drive over them with her Princess Car!

Me: Well said girls.

Lincoln: I know how you feel Sidney. My sister Luan was bullied for her braces, Lucy was bullied because of her dark appearance and style and Laney was bullied for the sheer pleasure of it.

Laney: It's true Sidney and I killed my bully twice.

Sidney: His name was Chandler Henderson right?

Laney: Yes. How did you know that?

Sidney: His evil spirit is in the Ghost Zone.

Me: Is he royalty over there?

Sidney: No he is far worse than that. He's terrorizing the elementary school across the way from the Casper High School in the Ghost Zone.

Me: Even in death he still delights in seeing people suffer.

Sidney: That's right. I've always been able to stop him. But after our last fight he fled and we have no idea where he is in the Ghost Zone.

Laney: So my old nemesis is coming back.

Me: We won't let him touch you Laney. Maybe we can help you Sidney.

Sidney: Thanks J.D. But lets stop these bullies here.

Me: You read my mind. Danny besides Dash who also picked on you?

Danny: Kwan. He's Dash's best friend and he supports him.

Me: Well then. It's payback time.

We were on the warpath. Dash just came out of the Principals office when suddenly Dash had a kick me sign placed on his back. Star saw this and she came up to him and she kicked him in the butt.

WHAK!

Dash: OW!

Star: Loser!

Sidney saw Star and almost instantly he was hit with Cupid's arrow.

Me: Looks like someone is in love.

Sidney: You're right J.D. I'm in love with her. (Points to Star)

Danny: Oh that's Star. She is one of the popular ones.

Sidney: She's beautiful.

Me: Lets get you two hooked up later.

Sidney: But I'm too nervous.

Me: Don't be man. Lets work on it later.

Star punched Dash in the face.

POW!

Sam M: Nice one Star.

Star: Thanks Sam.

We had Dash cornered and we were ready to pulverize them.

Me: Welcome to the corner of pay and back.

Danny: I've been wanting to do this for a long time.

Kwan came and grabbed Dash.

Kwan: Dash this way!

Dash: I know a good hiding place!

They ran and we followed them. We saw them go into the janitors closet.

---

Kwan: Dash! Hiding in the janitor's closet isn't going to save us from harm's way once Fenton and his friends eventually find us!

Dash: Relax, will ya? I always keep a couple of months worth of food for when the heat gets turned up. [eats a big of chips.] They'll forget about us in no time.

Kwan: How'd you manage to get this much food in here?

Dash: Being the quarterback has its advantages.

Me: (From outside) We know you guys are in there. Come on and fight us like men.

Dash: Never!

Me: Have it your way.

---

We waited and they were not coming out.

Me: They're not coming out guys.

Star: Kwan is such a coward.

Sidney: You said it Star. By the way my name is Sidney Poindexter.

Star: (Gasp) You're the ghost of the kid from the 1950's.

Sidney: That's right.

Star: Oh Sidney. (Hugs him) I'm so sorry you were bullied all those years.

Sidney: It's all right Star. But thanks for your concern.

Star: You're welcome Sidney and I think you are really cute.

Sidney: (Blushes) Thanks Star.

Kwan: (From the closet, Betrayed) Star… why?

Star (to Kwan): We're through, you and me! I got someone else now. Someone better!

Me: Whoa! That's a harsh breakup. But he deserves it.

Lana: You said it.

Lori: Yeah. Kwan and you are not perfect for each other Star. But I'm getting married to Bobby soon.

Sam M: We heard about that. Congratulations Lori.

Lori: Thanks Sam.

Me: Well they're not coming out. Want to get some grub?

Danny: You know it. Lets go to the Nasty Burger.

Laney: Sure. I want to see how it compares to our favorite restaurant the Burpin Burger.

Danny: Okay.

We left.

---

We went to the Nasty Burger and it was just as good as the Burpin Burger. Valerie Gray was with us.

Me: Mmm. Delicious.

Laney: It sure is.

Sidney: I haven't had food this good in 60 years.

Star: I'll bet.

Me: No offense Star but I'm glad you left Kwan. He and Dash are total jerks.

Star: None taken J.D. and yes I'm glad too.

Jazz: That's good.

Lana: Same here.

Lincoln: Yeah. Our buddy and best friend Vince works at the Burpin Burger in the middle of the city and he makes great burgers.

Star: That's what we heard.

Sidney: I also heard from a source that your little sister works at an underwater restaurant.

Laney: That's our youngest sibling Lily. She works at the Krusty Krab 2.

Me: She's a great fry cook.

Sidney: That's what I heard.

Valerie: You guys have a lot of talent in some amazing things.

Me: Thanks Valerie. I heard from Danny that you are a really good Ghost Hunter.

Valerie: Yep. I have awesome Ghost Armor.

Me: That's amazing. We'll have to see it sometime.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 10 Days Later.

---

We waited some more outside the janitors closet. We were playing card games and board games. I was playing poker with Sam.

Me: It's been 10 days. They should just accept their fates like men.

Sam M: Yeah.

We were playing for candy.

Me: Lets hope he doesn't starve himself in there.

Danny: C'mon, Dash! It's been 10 days now. You and Kwan better come out.

Dash: Forget it! We're not getting beat up!

Mr. Lancer: Mr. Baxter, you two have probably run out of food by now. Just take your beatings like men and then we'll give you two something to eat!

Me: Yeah come out and take your lumps you mommas boy! (Giggles) I have always wanted to say that.

We laugh at him.

But then something snapped inside Dash when he heard me say

that.

Me: (Senses something) Uh oh! Lets get out of the way!

Danny: Why?

Me: Just do it guys!

We did so and when we got away Dash busted through the closet door like a mad cow and he had eyes full of blazing hatred aimed at me! He was like Lola but without the Fire Powers!

Dash: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) NO ONE! CALLS! ME! A! MOOOOMMMMMMMMAAAAAAAAASSSSS BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOYYYYYYYYYYY!

He was so enraged that it was unbelievable and he charged at me like a wild animal and we fought ferociously. Me and Dash got into an extremely savage fist fight. But in the end I came out on top by punching him in the face and kicking him in the nose. He had stars and footballs spiraling around his head. Sidney gave Dash an atomic wedgie and turned it into an irreversible super-ultra-mega wedgie.

Sidney: That'll teach you ya big bully!

Me: You said it Sidney.

I punch Dash in the head and he was in a stupid comedic state. I blow on his face and he was knocked down.

Me: Never mess with people like us. (Blows on Knuckles)

Nico: What a loser.

Me: You said it Nico. (We high five)

Dash and Kwan were expelled from Casper High School for bullying Danny.

---

Later we went into the Ghost Zone and saw an exact replica of Royal Woods Elementary before it became Gotham Royal York Elementary.

Me: Weird. This looks like our elementary school.

Sidney: Yes. This is your school but it's from the 1950's.

Lincoln: I didn't know that.

Laney: Me neither.

We go into the school and saw the kids hanging out.

Me: Boy it's like a blast from the past.

Sam M: It sure does feel like it. It feels like we've gone back in time.

Tucker: That's exactly what it feels like.

Danny: So Lincoln what was this Chandler Henderson kid like?

Lincoln: He was the meanest and nastiest popular kid in our school and he would always do anything to get what he wanted.

Laney: But that's not the worst part of it.

Sam M: What happened Laney?

Laney: I stood up to him and got my revenge on him for bullying me. But as we fought I inadvertently made him reveal his most diabolical plot.

Star: What happened?

Sidney: I heard he was gonna burn down the whole elementary school, kill all the kids and frame J.D. for the crime.

Me: That's right. But we stopped him and had him arrested. He was expelled and sent to a maximum security insane asylum for life.

Laney: Yes. But then he busted out and he came after me to get revenge. But the worst part was that he sold his soul to the Devil for the power to kill me. I fought him at my maximum power and Riley got her powers that day when she saw me fighting. The necklace he got was the source of his power and I took it and shattered it into a million pieces. But as a result the deal he made was broken. The Devil killed him and he disintegrated into a pile of dust and blew away into the wind. I killed him.

Star: Whoa! Laney that's horrible.

Lincoln: It was awful. But Chandler got what he deserved.

Sidney: He sure did. But we here in the Ghost Zone have a strong connection to the Afterlife. Chandler's deeds were so incredibly vile that not even Heaven or Hell would accept him. So he was condemned here to the Ghost Zone for all eternity.

Me: And now he's forever trapped here in Limbo, so to speak. That's weird. So the Ghost Zone is like Purgatory.

Danny: That's how some people view it J.D.

Lori: That is literally weird and amazing at the same time.

Jazz: It sure is Lori.

Me: He should be here somewhere.

Sidney: I know where he is.

Sidney lead us to him and we saw Chandler Henderson being beaten up by a bunch of kids and they were a bunch of kids that Lincoln knew.

Lincoln: Wait a second. I know those kids. Wheeler, Desmond, Ralph!

They saw him.

Ralph: Lincoln Loud Train? Is that you!?

Lincoln: It sure is.

They hugged for the first time in almost 2 years.

Lincoln: I didn't know you guys were dead.

Desmond: Yeah. Chandler Henderson here murdered us in cold blood when he was on the warpath to get his revenge.

Me: What a monster. It's great to see you guys again.

Wheeler: You too J.D. Lori you're just as pretty as I remember.

Lori: Thanks Wheeler.

Laney walked up to Chandler.

Laney: Hello Chandler.

Chandler: Scarfy. You haven't changed at all since we saw each other last.

Laney: Well I'm still kicking. Now you're nothing but a cold-blooded murderer.

Chandler tried to punch Laney but his fist phased right through her.

Chandler: I hate being a ghost! If only I were alive then I would kill you!

Laney: As long as you're a ghost you can't touch me.

Me: I think this fate is perfect for you Chandler and you got what you deserved for selling your soul for power to God's ultimate enemy.

Danny: You brought all that on yourself Chandler and you deserve it.

I punch Chandler in the face and send him crashing into the lockers and through the wall and into a classroom. He was knocked stupid.

Chandler: (Stupidly) Mommy can you please read me the story about the cute pony?

Desmond: That was awesome J.D.

Wheeler: You've gotten stronger J man.

Me: Thanks guys. Years of training and hard work. But Chandler hasn't learned at all.

Ralph: You said it J.D.

Sidney: I'm glad this ruthless bully is being kept in line by you guys.

Wheeler: Thanks Sidney.

* * *

Later we went home and Laney brought her friend Cheryl Henderson with her for some fun.

Cheryl: So I heard you all talked to my brother Laney.

Laney: We sure did. Even though he's dead.

Cheryl: I'm glad he's gone Laney. Thank you for killing him.

Laney: You're welcome Cheryl. I hate Chandler and always will. He made my life a living nightmare and I'm glad he got what he deserved.

Cheryl: You said it.

THE END

* * *

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Sidney Poindexter is one of the most interesting Ghosts of Danny Phantom and I think that everything he went through with all the bullies back in the 50's was absolutely disgusting and despicable. I HATE BULLYING WITH A TERRIBLE VENGEANCE AND THEY ARE THE SCUM OF THE EARTH! Sorry. NicoChan11 gave me the lines and ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up is a special chapter and you all with love it. The ghost of Chandler Henderson came out of the blue for me. Let me know what you all

think.

See you all next time.

# The Angry Monster House

It starts in the backyard of the Phoenix Storm Estate.

I am straining very hard and the camera zooms out to show that I'm trying to lift up Thor's Hammer. Thor is watching me try and so is everyone else.

Rachel: Come on J.D.! You can do it!

Me: (Grunting) That's easier said… Than done!

I go Super Angel 10,000 but with all my strength it still wasn't enough to even lift it let alone move it. I power down.

Me: Whew! Even with my Super Angel 10,000 power I still wasn't able to lift it.

Ben: Let me see if I can lift it.

Ben became Ultimate Way Big.

Ben: ULTIMATE WAY BIG!

Ultimate Way Big was 500 feet tall and he was huge!

Me: An Evolved To'Kustar! Wow!

Lana: He's huge!

Ultimate Way Big: Lets see how you handle this.

Riley: Go get it Ben!

Ultimate Way Big tried to pick it up but he couldn't even lift it off the ground with the strength of his massive size.

Ultimate Way Big: Oh man. Well I tried.

He reverted back.

Thor: It's a tough feat having to lift my hammer.

Hulk: Let Hulk lift puny hammer.

Hulk tried to lift it up but even with all his strength he couldn't do it.

Me: Good try though Hulk.

Ed: Let Edzilla do it.

Ed became Edzilla and he couldn't do it either.

Edzilla: Hammer heavy.

Sarah: Good try though Ed.

Danny: Let me see if I can lift it. I'm going Ghost!

Danny became Danny Phantom and he tried to lift it up with all is might but to no avali.

Danny powered down and he was panting like crazy.

Danny: That is one heavy hammer.

Nico: Let me have a go.

Nico tried to pick it up be he couldn't even lift it at all.

May: You can do it Nico!

Nico: (Grunting) Yeah! (Goes Super Saiyan)

Nico tried lifting it up with his Super Saiyan strength but it was no use.

Nico powered down.

Nico: That is an amazing hammer Thor.

Thor: Yes. (Picks up hammer) Nobody but me is allowed to lift it.

Lincoln: That is amazing.

Me: Your hammer is an awesome tool for you.

Lisa then came and she was sweating and had a look of alarm on her face.

Lisa: (Panting and hyperventilating) Guys! We have trouble big! It's computer laboratory!

Me: Whoa! Calm down Lisa. Just calm down. Now tell us slowly.

Lisa: Affirmative. Apologies. My computer in my laboratory glowed and then all of a sudden 4 people and Digimon came out.

Kari: It's my friends. They all came here.

Me: Come on!

We go into Lisa's lab and we saw the 4 kids and Digimon.

Nico: T.K., Yolei, Davis and Cody!

Kari: Guys. Thanks goodness you're all here.

T.K.: Kari!

They hugged again.

Patamon: Thank goodness you're all right.

Kari: Thanks Patamon.

Cody H.: Nico it's great to see you again.

Nico: You too Cody.

Armadillomon: Same here Nico. How have you been?

Nico: I've been doing great Armadillomon.

Yolei: Nico!

Nico and Yolei hugged.

Nico: Yolei it's great to see you!

Yolei: You too.

Hawkmon: It's great to see you again Nico.

Nico: You too Hawkmon.

Davis: Nico!

Nico: Davis!

They fistpump.

Nico: It's been a while man.

Davis: It sure has.

Veemon: You're looking great Nico.

Nico: Thanks Veemon.

Me: So these are your friends we heard about. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

T.K.: Same here J.D.

Me: Wait a minute, your brother Matt is the lead singer of the rock band Teenage Wolves! Dude he is a legend in music!

T.K.: I'm glad you like my brothers band.

Me: Thanks man. How did you guys come through the computer?

T.K.: We came here through a Digi-port. It's a gateway that leads both ways into the Digital world and Earth.

Me: That's incredible.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Laney: Yeah.

At lunch we were having a talk about all the adventures of the Digidestined.

T.K.: So after we defeated the Dark Masters we had to leave the Digital World because we would be stuck there forever.

Kari: Yeah.

Me: And 4 years later the Tyranny of The Digimon Emperor reared its ugly head. Sorry Nico.

Nico: No it's all right J.D.

Cody H.: Yeah. Ken was a monster when he created Kimeramon and he ruined the lives of all Digimon everywhere.

Me: I agree Cody. Ken was a monster that was beyond all form of help and he was a ruthless tyrant. Whether he was a pawn in a dark plan or not he had to be stopped.

Hercules: I agree J.D. He was a monster.

Zoe: Yeah he became a tyrant hellbent on ruling the Digital World with an iron fist. He was also planning to enslave all the Digimon.

Me: You'll get no argument from me Zoe. What a beast.

Kari: Yeah. But he deserved it.

Gatomon: I know. He took my tail ring. But after the fight with MaloMyotismon I got it back.

Nico: I remember that.

Lincoln: We've officially seen the last of Ken the Terrible.

We laugh at that name.

Laney: That's a good one.

Luan: Yeah. Good one Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer.

The computer popped up and on a holographic globe it picked up some supernatural activity in the town of Mayville, Wisconsin.

Me: There's some supernatural activity going down in Mayville, Wisconsin.

Lucy: I wonder what's going on there.

Me: I don't know. But we better go check it out. Danny, Lincoln, Team Phantom, Rachel, Bloom, Nico, Wasp, Ben, Carmen, Wasp, May, Lucy, Eds, Luan, Lori, Lola, Zoe, you all come with me.

Yolei: Let us help out too.

Me: Okay Yolei. Lets go!

We set out for Mayville, Wisconsin.

* * *

We arrived in the dead of night and found the source of the activity. It was coming from an old dilapidated house.

Me: This house looks like it's been here for quite some time.

Rachel: Yeah.

Zoe: Wait a second. I know this house. That's the house of war veteran Horace Nebbercracker. He fought in World War II and he was on the demolition squad. Legends say that this very house is haunted by the spirit of his wife Constance and it grabs anyone that comes near it.

Lori: (Frightened) H… Ha… Haunted!?

Lucy: Wicked.

?: That's what I saw.

We saw 2 boys and a girl. They were D.J. Walters and his best friend Chowder and a girl named Jenny Bennett who is D.J.'s love interest.

Me: You saw that the house is alive?

D.J.: We sure did. Whoa! You're the famous J.D. Knudson and his friends of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you guys. And you are?

D.J.: My name is D.J. Walters and this is my best friend Chowder and this is Jenny Bennett.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Zoe: This house is said to be possessed by the spirit of Horace Nebbercracker's deceased wife Constance.

Jenny: Really? How is that possible?

Zoe: Lots of things can happen when you learn about the worlds of the mystic and the supernatural.

Lucy: That's right.

D.J.: We're gonna go in and see what's going on.

Me: Okay.

I get a call on my cell phone.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

Cleo: (On the phone) J.D. it's Cleo.

Me: Cleo what's up?

Cleo: We have Mr. Nebbercracker here in the hospital. He has an arm injury but he's gonna be all right.

Me: Okay. It's good he's all right. We responded to reports about his house being haunted and we're gonna check it out.

Cleo: Okay. Be careful guys.

Me: Will do.

I hang up.

Me: All right guys. Stay close and be quiet. We're going in. Wasp you go to where Horace Nebbercracker is.

Wasp: Right.

Wasp flew off.

We walk up to the house quietly and go onto the porch and open the door. We go into the house. In the main living room we saw what looked like a beautiful place.

Me: (Whispering) Stay close.

We are ready for anything. I had an energy ball used as a flashlight.

Lucy was using her Demon Eyes and what she saw was terrifying. The house was overflowing with spiritual energy.

Me: What do you see Lucy?

Lucy: (Whispering) This place is overflowing with spiritual energy. This house is definitely possessed.

Lori: (Whispering) This place literally gives me the creeps.

Zoe: (Whispering) It sure does.

Rachel: (Whispering) How are we gonna stop it?

Me: First we find out what or who this house is possessed by and we destroy the house.

D.J.: (Whispering) Why?

Me: Because we have to in order to protect the neighborhood from it.

Jenny: (Whispering) Good idea.

We continue walking and we went down to the basement and we saw an old cage.

Laney: (Whispering) Looks like an old freak show cage.

Lola: (Whispering) Lets go in.

We open the cage and we saw a mound and it was a big woman.

Jenny: It's Constance.

Me: Lets see.

I tap on the face and it cracked and the concrete shell broke apart and revealed her skeletal remains.

Me: Whoa.

Lucy: Gasp.

Bloom: (Whispering) What happened to her?

Ed: (Whispering) Looks like she fell to her death here.

Edd: (Whispering) Looks like it Ed.

* * *

In Mayville Hospital which is not far from the house, Cleo, Rikki, Emma, Bella, Maria and Ant Man were talking to an elderly man named Horace Nebbercracker in the hospital.

Cleo: So your house is possessed by the spirit of your wife Constance?

Nebbercracker: Yes. It was back 60 years ago.

* * *

It was at a local circus. A young Nebbercracker had just finished seeing the show and he met the love of his life at a freak show. It was a big woman named Constance. Almost instantly the two were drawn together and they married and decided to build a house together. But then into the construction, tragedy struck. After being pelted with rocks by kids because of her huge size she went after them in a rage and she was hit and she fell into the hole of the house where she was killed instantly. Nebbercracker was devastated by this and continued building the house like she would've wanted it. But as the years went by Nebbercracker felt trapped and he pretended to hate kids to keep them away from the house. This is because Constance's spirit has possessed the house and it's going to protect him and the land no matter what. For 60 years this went on.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nebbercracker: Now, do you see? I never hated kids. I just wanted them to be away from Constance's grasp.

Cleo: Don't worry. We understand now.

Rikki: Oh (censored)! Too late! J.D. and some of our other friends went inside the house to investigate it!

Emma: Well, at least we know that they can destroy it easily.

Bella: Still, we better go help them right away!

Ant Man: Lets go!

They left the hospital.

---

Back in the house we were looking over her body.

Me: Lucy can you find out what caused her to die?

Lucy: I sure can.

Lucy put her hand on the body and she saw Constance's past and how she possessed the house.

Lucy gasped.

Chowder: What is it?

Lucy: She died while being picked on by kids as they were building the house and she fell to her death here at this spot. She died but her spirit stayed here for 60 years.

Me: So that's it.

May: We have to destroy this house.

Me: Lets get out of here.

I blasted us out through the foundation and the house screamed in pain.

Ed became Edzilla and Ben became Humongosaur.

Ben: HUMONGOSAUR!

Me: A Vaxasaurian!

Humongosaur: That's right J.D.

Edzilla: ED SMASH STUPID HOUSE!

Humongosaur: Save some for me as well, Ed! It's been a while since I got to beat someone up with Humongosaur!

Nebbercracker: I just hope we aren't too late!

Ant Man: Relax. If I know J.D., that house is as good as rubble.

Wasp (they see that the house is still intact): I wouldn't count on it!

I fired a blast of fire at the house but it roared in pain.

Poromon: Lets help out Nico!

Nico: Right.

Poromon: POROMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He became Hawkmon.

Hawkmon (Nico): HAWKMON!

He then digivolved into his champion level.

Hawkmon (Nico): HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Hawkmon became Aquilamon.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) AQUILAMON!

Yolei: Ready partner?

Hawkmon: You know it!

Yolei: (Echoing) DIGI-ARMOR ENERGIZE!

She activated the Digi-Egg of Love.

Hawkmon: (Echoing) Hawkmon Armor Digivolve To…

Hawkmon became Halsemon.

Halsemon: ホルスモン HALSEMON - THE WINGS OF LOVE!

Me: Lets blast this monster.

Nico blew a blast of corrosive gas and it burned the house as it roared in pain.

Cleo and Bella came and they fired water that turned into jelly right into the houses eyes. Blinding it.

Me: Very clever.

Maria smiled at Nico for using Puff's corrosive breath.

Wasp: Carmen lets attack it together.

Carmen: Right Wasp!

Carmen and Wasp teamed up and became a huge swarm of wasps made entirely out of pure fire.

Wasp and Carmen: FIRESTORM WASP SWARM!

They hit the house and burned it as it roared in pain.

Maria: Ant-Man?

Ant-Man: Right!

Ant-Man called a huge group of his ant friends and they formed into a massive house size ant and Maria covered it in water and they became a huge ant made of pure water.

Ant Man and Maria: TSUNAMI MONSTER ANT!

The Water ant headbutt the house and knocked it clear off of its foundation.

D.J.: That did it!

Me: Uh. Guess again.

The house got up and Nico's Poliwag was scared. Nico hugged it.

Yolei: If it's going to be like that we've gotta get her outta here!

Jenny: There's a construction site nearby. We can lure it there!

Me: That's perfect. Lets go.

Halsemon: EAGLE EYE!

Halsemon fired red lasers from his eyes.

Aquilamon: BLAST RINGS!

Aquilamon fired a laser ring blast from his mouth.

Humongosaur punched the house in the face and Edzilla punched it too.

Humongosaur: That must've hurt. Lets see how you like this.

He pressed the Omnitrix button on his chest and became Ultimate Humongosaur. He was twice the size of Humongosaur and he had an Ankylosaurus shell with spikes, a mace club tail and blasters for hands.

Ultimate Humongosaur: ULTIMATE HUMONGOSAUR!

Me: An Evolved Vaxasaurian.

Ultimate Humongosaur: That's right.

He fired blasts at the house and we lured the house to a construction site. Luan fired blasts of light and Lensay fired orange light blasts at the house and they blinded it.

Lucy fired black lightning at the house and blew the front door mouth off.

Eddy fired blue light at the house and blinded it more.

Lola fired a blast of fire at the house and burned it and it screamed in pain. We got to the construction sight and Laney held it down with her plant powers.

Nico: CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Nico fired a stream of blood red lightning from his hand at the house and it went all the way through its eye and blinded it.

Me: Nice shot Nico.

Nebbercracker gave D.J. some dynamite.

Nebbercracker: Here. You have to destroy the house by throwing this down the chimney.

D.J.: Okay.

Me: You sure you want to do it D.J.? I can do it.

D.J.: No I can do it.

Me: Okay. We'll hold it off long enough for you to do it.

D.J.: Thanks J.D.

Danny fired an energy ray and Lincoln fired lightning. They hit the house and blew its teeth off.

Dani fired energy rays and Jazz, Sam, Tucker, Star and Valerie fired energy bazookas.

Sidney: (Offscreen) Let us help you out!

Sidney arrived and he was riding Dora in her dragon form.

Me: Way to go Sidney!

Dora: Lets burn that infernal house!

Dora breathed blue fire at the house and it was screaming in pain as it was being burned. Sidney fired energy blasts from his hands. Lori fired blasts of wind and blew open the house in spots. It screamed in pain some more. Rachel fired magic blasts from her hands and they burned the house and Zoe fired dark blasts and burned the teeth off. May fired ice fire and her freeze ray and froze the arms and they shattered and the house screamed in pain. Manaphy fired a blast of water.

I fired Heatblast's fire blasts.

Bloom: Dragon Flame!

Bloom fired a flame blast in the shape of a dragon at the house and blew it open.

D.J. was holding on to a rope from a crane.

D.J.: J.D. light me!

Me: Coming at ya!

I flicked a little fireball at D.J. and it lit the fuse.

D.J. swung on the crane rope and threw the dynamite down the chimney.

Me: It's away! Lets get out of here!

We ran out of the area and then the house exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMMMM

The house completely exploded into burning ashes. Amidst the smoke and flaming ash we saw Constance's spirit with Horace Nebbercracker and she was forever grateful to be free. She then went up to Heaven where she can rest in peace.

Me: I'm sorry Horace. She would've wanted this to happen.

Nebbercracker: I know. But I'm free! Thanks to all of you J.D. After 45 years I'm now free.

Me: You're welcome Horace.

Lori: I'm glad she can now rest in peace.

Lucy: Me too Lori.

---

D.J.: Thanks for helping us J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure D.J.

Jenny: You guys are really powerful as we had heard in the news.

Me: We get that all the time.

Lincoln: This was all a really fun time for us.

Me: You said it buddy. I have a strong feeling that we're gonna meet again. Lets go home guys.

We did so. After a powerful fight that went into the night we turned in.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I watched the movie Monster House with my friends and it was an awesome movie. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one after the events of Vigilantism of Sidney Poindexter and thanks for that man. Next up is a chapter for The Box Ghost, the lamest enemy of Danny Phantom. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Monster House is owned by Gil Kenan and Columbia Pictures.

# The Annoyance of The Box Ghost

It starts in the Living Room. Me, Lincoln, Laney and Team Phantom are watching TV.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

Lincoln: Yep.

Then Lincoln sensed a ghost and out of the floor came The Box Ghost.

Box Ghost: I am the Box Ghost!

Danny: (Bored) Oh brother not this guy again.

Me: Who is he?

Danny: That's the Box Ghost. He's the most annoying ghost in the Ghost Zone. All he does is control boxes and is the most egotistical of all the ghosts.

Me: This guy must be really pathetic.

Sam M: Pathetic is an understatement.

Me: I believe it.

Box Ghost: You should beware of my Lunchbox of Misfortune!

He pulled out a lunchbox and fired a barrage of double meat and baloney sandwiches with lettuce, tomato, cheese, and bacon.

We were eating a lot of them.

Me: (With mouth full) Delicious. You make good sandwiches.

Laney: Mmm. (With mouth full) You said it.

Box Ghost: Why thank you.

Me: I have a proposition for you.

Box Ghost: Okay.

Me: How would you like to help us bring annoyance to some of our enemies?

Box Ghost: What's in it for me?

Me: You annoy all the villains we know and you get a great lunch.

Box Office: Hey! I'm in! They will know the meaning of the name of The Box Ghost! Beware!

Me: Cool! Here's what we do.

I whisper our plan in his ear and I call a meeting in the briefing room and tell everyone our plan. Everyone agreed with our plan.

Sandman: Let me have first crack and I know just who to dish out the annoyance on.

Me: I have a feeling I know just who you are gonna do it on.

Lincoln pulled out a big box.

Biox Ghost: Oh I see what you are gonna do. I like it!

Me: Lets wrap this up man! (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thanks Luan.

Box Ghost: (Laughs) You got to admit that is pretty funny!

Me: Luan always cracks us up. Though her siblings might not think it's funny I think it's funny.

We wrapped him up and Sandman took the box.

Maria: Scott how did you become the Ant-Man?

Ant-Man: That is a question I haven't heard in a while.

Scott Edward Harris Lang was born in Coral Gables, Florida. A movie fanatic, he turned to burglary when his occupation as an electrical engineer failed to provide him with enough excitement in life. (This was later retconned with the statement that he did so because he couldn't support his family.) Apprehended, Lang served his prison sentence and was paroled after four years for good behavior. In prison, he furthered his study of electronics and was soon hired by Stark International to work in its design department. Under Tony Stark's direction, he helped install a new security system in Avengers Mansion.

When his daughter Cassie became seriously ill, Scott Lang sought out Dr. Erica Sondheim, the only person capable of helping her. However, at the very moment he attempted to contact her, Sondheim was forcibly taken away to Cross Technological Enterprises, and in order to get her out, he decided to return to burglary as a final resort.[10] He broke into Dr. Hank Pym's home and stole the Ant-Man suit and shrinking gas canisters. Garbed as Ant-Man, Lang broke into Cross Enterprises and discovered that Sondheim was being held prisoner by Darren Cross. He rescued the doctor from Cross' clutches and was relieved when Sondheim was able to save his beloved Cassie's life. Upon being confronted by Pym (as Yellowjacket), Lang intended to return the Ant-Man suit to Pym and turn himself in for its theft, but Pym, aware of the use to which Lang had put the stolen goods, offered to let him keep them, provided he only use them to uphold the law.

Shortly after, Scott Lang donned the Ant-Man costume on various occasions, primarily to assist Iron Man and the Avengers. Scott came to the rescue when Iron Man was trapped in his armor in the aftermath of a system overload. He also helped Yellowjacket (Hank Pym's alias at the time) attempt to rescue the Wasp captured by Dr. Parnell Solomon, and alongside the Avengers he first battled Taskmaster. He then battled Odd John's mutated insects, and encountered Biotron of the Micronauts. Alongside Spider-Man, he again battled Taskmaster, exploiting Taskmaster's belief that he was Pym by using his growth capsules on one of his ants as a surprise tactic. As Lang, he attempted to stop the Raiders at a Dallas electronics engineers convention. He then battled the malfunctioning GARD computer security system at *Stark International* . As Lang, he aided Iron Man and Jim Rhodes against Mauler. He then met the Fantastic Four, and on their behalf first journeyed to a "micro-world", and joined the Thing in battle against its denizens.

Scott was instrumental in helping Iron Man discover who possessed copies of his technology during the *Armor Wars* storyline. He also aided the Avengers in infiltrating Taskmaster's henchmen-training facility, battling the Taskmaster alongside Hawkeye, and visited Henry Pym while he was in prison. He encountered Rick Jones and Alpha Flight, and then battled Dire Wraiths alongside Rom and Starshine. Scott was serving in an Avengers back-up team created when Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil took control of the Mansion and captured some of the current team; he even helped the Wasp defeat the Absorbing Man and Titania when they attacked a hospital in an attempt to kill a comatose Hercules. He accidentally shrank Spider-Man and battled the Scarlet Beetle. He also battled Dragonfly.

Lang was briefly hired by the Fantastic Four to serve as their technical consultant when Reed Richards was missing and presumed dead. It was during this period that Lang learned that Cassie had long since found out about his double life as a superhero. Lang later returned to form a temporary Fantastic Four with the Human Torch, She-Hulk and Namoritawhen the other three were temporarily trapped in the Negative Zone.

Lang played an important role in helping Mister Fantastic cure the Hulk, who was suffering from Lou Gehrig's disease; using a cure devised by Leader, Lang shrank down to microscopic size, entered Hulk's genes, and replaced the damaged genes causing the disease with healthy genes taken from the corpse of Bruce Banner's father, the energy surge released when Hulk returned to human form integrating the new genes into Hulk's system and curing of the disease.

After his ex-wife Peggy Rae gained custody of their daughter, Lang accepted an offer to join the Avengers officially. His personality clashed immediately with fellow Avenger Jack of Hearts. However, in *Avengers* vol. 3 #76, Jack helped save Cassie from a child-murderer, shortly before committing suicide by traveling into space with the murderer and exploding rather than return to the containment cells required to control his power.

He also appeared in the series *Alias* by Brian Michael Bendis, where he dated the leading character Jessica Jones, a former costumed superhero named Jewel who left that avocationto become a private investigator.

He assists her in a matter with Mattie Franklin, one of the many female heroes to take the Spider-Woman name. Assisting the duo is S.H.I.E.L.D. agent Clay Quartermain. Purple Man uses his powers to make it seem as if Scott had been consumed by ants.

When Jack of Hearts reappears on the grounds of Avengers Mansion in a zombified state, Scott Lang rushes to Jack, only for Jack to blow himself up, destroying much of the mansion and seemingly killing Scott. This Jack may have been some type of "apparition" created by an insane Scarlet Witch rather than the actual Jack of Hearts, starting the crisis known as *Avengers Disassembled* .

His daughter Cassie Lang subsequently takes the name Stature as a member of the Young Avengers, having apparently taken enough Pym particles over the years to enable Cassie to automatically grow and shrink in size whenever she wants.

His Ant-Man helmet falls into Amadeus Cho's possession for a time with Cassie's blessing, choosing to focus on the insect mind-controlling abilities.

During the events of the limited series *Avengers: The Children's Crusade*, Iron Lad takes the Young Avengers and an amnesiac Wanda Maximoff into the past, back to the day that the events of *Avengers Disassembled* began. Here, despite Iron Lad's assurance that they could not interact, Scott Lang is hugged by his daughter, and to take him away from the zombified Jack of Hearts who is revealed to be the real Jack of Hearts under the control of an insane Scarlet Witch. When Jack explodes, the Scarlet Witch regains her memories and returns them to the present, including Scott (thus his death is retconned as having never actually happened, as he was merely taken from his time and brought forward).[39] Scott is proud that his daughter followed in his footsteps. However, a subsequent battle ensues (regarding the fate of the Scarlet Witch) involving the Avengers, Young Avengers, X-Men, Magneto, X-Factorand Doctor Doom. In the course of the fight, Scott is seemingly killed by Doom, although he actually survives relatively unscathed; enraged, Cassie attacks but Doom kills her, much to Scott's grief.

Afterwards, Scott joins the new Defenders team composed of Doctor Strange, Silver Surfer, Namor, Red She-Hulk, Iron Fist and Black Cat. Eventually, he became the second Future Foundation's leader replacing Reed Richards when the Fantastic Four went on a time travel trip. Still suffering from his daughter's death, he decided to aim all the Foundation's resources towards making Doctor Doom pay for his crime; in the meantime he engaged in a romantic relationship with Darla Deering, aka Ms. Thing.

After a heated battle, Scott managed to exact his revenge on Doctor Doom by gradually overwhelming and defeating him, and by having him believe he had killed Valeria Richards. He also determined the true meaning of Pym Particles, and how they operate on three distinct axes determining size, strength and durability.

During the *AXIS* storyline, a now-heroic and repentant Doctor Doom used Scarlet Witch's powers to resurrect Cassandra Lang, seeking to atone for at least one of his crimes; she turned out alive and well on Scott's doorstep.

Following this, Lang moved to Miami to start a new life as well as to spend more time with his daughter. Scott later established Ant-Man Security Solutions. When he was attacked by Grizzly, mistaking him for Eric O'Grady unaware of the latter's death, Scott had to clear up the misunderstanding. Afterwards, Scott offered Grizzly a job in the company. When Cassie was kidnapped by Crossfire on behalf of Augustine Cross to use Cassie's Pym-particle irradiated heart could revive the very first villain Scott had fought, Scott was forced to turn to Grizzly and his fellow supervillain Machinesmith to infiltrate Cross' plant to save his daughter. With Machinesmith disabling all the security Scott was able to get into Cross Technologies and fight his way to Darren Cross, whom Dr. Sondheim was blackmailed into reviving using Cassie's heart. Darren engaged in combat against Ant-Man while the hero tried to buy time for Sondheim to transplant another heart into Cassie. After Cross was forced to flee when the Pym Particles now in his body caused him to shrink down, Scott shrank down to microscopic size, and was guided by Sondheim to attack Cassie's white cells and allow her body accept the new heart's tissue. Even though the procedure was difficult, Scott was finally able to help Cassie survive the experience. When Peggy and Blake arrived, Sondheim told her that Cassie suffered an infraction and Scott took them to her. Although he saved his daughter, Scott decided to distance himself from her so that she could have a normal life.

Some months ago, Ant-Man helped Giant-Man into rescuing a computer technician named Raz Malhotra from Egghead. Months later after the incident where Hank Pym and Ultron were fused together with Pym seemingly perishing as a result of the fusion, Scott received one of Pym's labs. Recalling his encounter with Raz, Scott sent Raz a present in the form of the Giant-Man suit.

During the "Last Days" part of the *Secret Wars* storyline, Ant-Man recovers an unnamed Asgardian artifact from Slug which he won from Mary Morgan in a game of contact bridge. Ant-Man delivers the goods to Mary Morgan where he learns that she is Miss Patriot. Mary Morgan revealed that Valhalla Villas is a retirement home for Golden Age heroes and villains where they live out their days in blissful remembrance. Mary Morgan then assembles the residents of Valhalla Villas like Golden Girl, Doctor Fear, Thunderer, Leopard Girl, Human Top, Sun Girl, American Ace, Flash Foster, and Wax Master. Using the Asgardian artifact, Mary Morgan rejuvenated the Valhalla Villa residents as Miami sees the unexpected resurgence of characters from the Golden Age. Mary decides to remain elderly since the past was too much to bear the first and only time. Scott then visits his ex-wife Peggy Rae in an attempt to see his daughter Cassandra Lang. Peggy puts Scott in his place due to him making no effort to visit her since she was in the hospital. Peggy also tells Scott that Cassandra is at a school excursion to Atlanta. While drinking at a nightclub, Ant-Man encounters Janice Lincoln and tries to take her down, only to get blasted. Janice states to Ant-Man that he should party like there is no tomorrow since it is the last night on Earth. Ant-Man takes in Janice's suggestions as they both hit the dance floor. He wakes up the next morning with Janice in his bed as the final parts of the Incursion occur.

As part of the *All-New, All-Different Marvel* event, Ant-Man becomes a target of Whirlwind when Power Broker offers a demonstration of the Hench App to Darren Cross. When Cross was unable to pay $12,000,000.00 to Power Broker, Whirlwind received orders to not attack Ant-Man. Ant-Man later helped Darla Deering when she was attacked by the second Magician (the son of the original Magician) when he was hired by a publicist named Marlena Howard through the Hench App to pretend to have a grudge against her.

Scott Lang later reunited with Raz Malhotra and took him to confront Power Broker at his public promotion of the Hench App 2.0. They ended up coming into conflict with a female Blacklash who Power Broker hired to guard the event. Due to Raz's inexperience in crimefighting, Blacklash got away. Following the incident, Scott Lang gave Raz an offer come with him to Florida to be trained while looking over Hank Pym's lab there. Raz accepted the offer.

Scott later recruited Hijacker, Whirlwind, the new Beetle, the Voice and the Magician to his Ant-Man Security Solutions. As a team, they fought Darren Cross, Crossfire and Augustine Cross to save Stinger, aka Cassie Lang. After that battle, the NYPD arrested Scott for his crimes, but after a trial, he was released.

During the *Secret Empire* storyline, Ant-Man joins the resistance group against HYDRA after they takeover the U.S. After seeing footage from Rick Jones, explaining Steve Rogers' conversion into HYDRA's supreme leader, Scott is among the heroes who join Hawkeye in the search for the Cosmic Cube fragments that were scattered around the world, so they could reform the Cube and restore Steve back to normal. After he smuggles Cassie out of the country, he offers Sam Wilson to join the resistance but Sam turns it down. Ant-Man then meets him at a bar, with a small group of heroes led by Hawkeye. Hawkeye and the Tony Stark A.I. manage to convince Sam to smuggle them out of the country so they can find the Cosmic Cube fragments. It is eventually revealed that HYDRA found and captured Cassie, forcing Scott to become a double agent in order to save her life. He confesses his treachery just as HYDRA's forces arrive and destroy the resistance's hideout. During the final battle, Scott shrinks Bucky Barnes down so that he can enter the Cosmic Cube and reawaken Kobik. This ultimately allows Kobik to bring back the original Steve Rogers, who defeats his HYDRA doppelganger.

With his reputation tarnished due to his betrayal, Scott joins the Guardians of the Galaxy in order to get away from Earth for a while. During a later attempt to coordinate a return to Earth for Cassie's birthday with Nadia van Dyne's aid, things go quickly awry, and the two of them experience a series of bizarre adventures in the microverse before returning home. However, in the process the two of them became quantum-entangled with each other.

Maria: Wow. That's incredible. I had no idea that you had a dark background.

Ant-Man: That's right.

---

SINISTER 6

Sandman brought the present containing Box Ghost and he knocked on the door of the hideout of the Sinister 6.

Doctor Octopus answered it.

Doctor Octopus: Yes.

He saw the present.

Doctor Octopus: What a beautiful present.

He found a note attached to it and it was an apology letter. He read it.

Doctor Octopus: I can't believe Sandman wrote this apology letter all by himself.

Mysterio: Does he truly believe that an apology will fix things?

Scorpion: Yeah! Electro, Hydro Man, and Vulture are dead because of him!

Hobgoblin: He can rot in Hell for all I care.

Unknown to the others, Rhino and Shocker were smiling.

Shocker (quietly): Apology accepted, Flint.

Rhino (quietly): Good to hear from ya as well.

Doctor Octopus opened the present and out came the Box Ghost.

Box Ghost: I am the Box Ghost! Beware my cardboard wrath!

Scorpion: You're an interesting fella. Want to rob a bank?

Box Ghost: Oh yeah.

Unfortunately the robbery didn't go as well as they had planned and it got on his nerves really fast.

He took the Box Ghost back.

There was a knock on our door and I answered it. It was Scorpion.

Me: Mac Gargan AKA Scorpion?

Scorpion: Yeah that's right. Does this moron belong to you?!

Danny: Unfortunately, yes.

Scorpion: Well, me and my buddies want him far away from us! Got it? (throws Box Ghost at Danny and slams the door)

Me: Sheesh. Good job Box Ghost.

Box Ghost: Thanks man.

We had a great dinner.

Me: Now for our next target.

---

## PENGUIN

Clayface sent the Box Ghost to Penguin.

He knocked on the door of Oswald Chesterfield Cobblepot AKA Penguin.

Penguin answered.

Penguin: Yes?

He saw the present.

Penguin: What a beautiful present. I wonder who it's from.

Penguin opened it and out came the Box Ghost.

Box Ghost: I am the Box Ghost! Beware of my power.

Penguin: You'll be perfect for helping me in making the Iceberg Lounge whole again.

Unfortunately things didn't go well for him. And he returned Box Ghost to us. The same thing happened to Gorilla Grodd as he was working on a device, Riddler as he was preparing a scheme for Batman, and Livewire who was in the process of working on a jewelry store heist

After our spree of annoyance was done we were having a great dinner.

Me: Great job Box Ghost. You have become a great villain. And you can annoy anyone.

Box Ghost: Thanks J.D. I owe you one.

Me: You're welcome. You know I feel sorry for all the ghosts and villains that have to put up with you.

We all agreed.

---

Later we sent the Box Ghost back to the Ghost Zone and when he went home he had a run in with an unexpected surprise. He ran into

Skulker.

Skulker: Box Ghost I thought we were rid of you in the Ghost Zone!

He kicked Box Ghost back to Earth and he saw me and Team Phantom.

Me: We will be ready to fight Skulker. Your time has come.

Skulker: We shall see J.D. Knudson. You and Team Phantom will all be mounted on my wall as trophies.

Danny: We would like to see you try Skulker.

He went back into the Ghost Zone.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Box Ghost was a funny ghost and he was the most pathetic villain in Danny Phantom. There are some shows in the cartoon world that have villains that are just absolutely pathetic and are used only for comedy relief. Like Toiletnator in Codename KND. The next chapter is the fight with Skulker so get ready for a Predator fight. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Hunt of Skulker

It starts in the Ghost Zone. Skulker is making some modifications to his armor suit.

Skulker: Now that Box Ghost is no longer around to annoy me, I can finally finish preparing my plan for when I fight Phantom and his friends.

Skulker has no idea how wrong he is.

---

In the Amity Park Zoo Me, Varie, Aylene, Rachel, Team Phantom, Yolei, Laney, Lola, Carmen, Wasp and Starfire were at the Amity Park Zoo.

Me: I love the zoo. It's one of my favorite Summertime activities.

Lana: I love the zoo too. I love all the animals.

Laney: I love learning about animals too.

Danny: The zoo was never my favorite thing but it's all right.

Sidney: I've always wanted to go to the zoo and it's awesome.

Star: It sure is.

Yolei: Carmen what was your life like before Maria came back?

Carmen: My life was the antipode of all supervillains. After I got my fire powers because of the Big Bang I was changed into a flaming powerhouse. A lot of my friends at school thought I was cool. It was awesome to receive superpowers and I became the most popular girl in school. But I didn't let it go to my head. Also I decided to help out Static and Gear. My fire powers are incredibly strong and it's given me an incredible feeling of justice. I saw J.D.'s achievements on the news and I'm not afraid to keep my real name hidden and I heard his great quote "With Great Power Comes a Great

Responsibility." It's been a powerful form of motivation for me.

Yolei: That's amazing.

Carmen: Yeah.

Yolei: What's the Big Bang?

Me: It was an awful event over in Dakota City. A bunch of barrels containing an experimental biohazardous mutagenic compound exploded and it covered much of Dakota City and mutated a bunch of kids exposed to it and it gave them all kinds of powers. Maria is one of those kids. So is Carmen.

Yolei: That's awful. I think I read about that on the internet.

Me: It was on the news all over the world.

Yolei: I believe it.

Me: Yeah. Janet how did you become the Wasp?

Wasp: That is an unusual story.

**Janet Van Dyne** was the daughter of world-renowned scientist Vernon Van Dyne. Early in her life, she was a flighty, self-centered dilettante living luxuriously on her father's fortune. She had an on-and-off romantic relationship with the world-renowned soldier-of-fortune called Paladin. When an alien brought to Earth during one of her father's experiments murdered the elder Van Dyne, Janet contacted his colleague, Dr. Henry Pym.

She told Pym of her resolve to bring her father's killer to justice. Pym revealed his secret identity as Ant-Man, and Janet underwent a biochemical process involving his Pym Particles that allowed her to shrink to insectoid proportions and implanted Bio-Synthetic Wings. Furthermore, Pym outfitted her with wrist devices which allowed her to discharge blasts of compressed air that she called her "wasp's stings".

As The Wasp, Jan and Hank tracked down and defeated the murderous Kosmosian, banishing it to its home dimension. Pym and

Van Dyne gradually fell in love; Jan reminded Pym of his deceased first wife, Maria. Pym and Van Dyne became crime-fighting partners in their costumed identities, fighting menaces like the Egghead, the A-Chiltarians and their robot Cyclops, the trumpet-playing criminal Trago and the Porcupine. They were two of the founding members of the Avengers (along with Thor, Iron Man and The Hulk) after responding when Hank's helmet picked up Rick Jones' fateful call for help. It was, in fact, the Wasp who suggested the name "Avengers" for the group that had gathered. In a further milestone in Avengers history, Jan and the other founders (minus the Hulk) were the discoverers of the great World War II hero, Captain America, still frozen from the last days of the war. Being a fashion designer, the Wasp would become known for her frequent costume changes throughout her career as a superhero.

Jan's attitude towards crime fighting was, at first, very carefree. She saw it as her way of attracting attention from Hank. Still the shallow socialite early in her career, Jan would often comment on the attractiveness of Thor to try and elicit jealousy from her partner. The studious Pym began to experiment with Pym Particles, and found that he could cause himself to grow beyond his normal height to giant sizes. Soon, both crime fighters had been exposed to the Particles long enough to be able to change size at will rather than rely on gas capsules or potions, and Jan could fire her stinger blasts without the aid of wrist devices. Changing his costumed identity to "Giant-Man", Pym eventually experienced bodily strain because of the process' physiological effects. Because of this, Pym decided to take a break from costumed adventuring. With the stress of constant threats from Pym's enemies such as Egghead, the Human Top (later Whirlwind) and the Black Knight, as well as confronting Kang the Conqueror and the Masters of Evil[ with the Avengers and surviving a brush with death after having been shot by a Maggia agent, Jan was ready for a break herself. Meanwhile, Thor and Iron Man also took leaves of absence from the Avengers, leaving Captain America to preside over a new incarnation of the team. Jan remained in her civilian career as a fashion designer, with Pym continuing his scientific pursuits.

Sometime later, however, Pym and Van Dyne learned that the Namor the Sub-Mariner was heading for New York City. Fearing trouble, they decided to alert the Avengers. The Wasp was captured by first Namor's foe, the undersea barbarian leader Attuma, and then by the Collector. In order to help the Avengers rescue Janet, Pym decided to use his growing power again, donning a new costume and adopting the new name of "Goliath".

Pym had always loved Janet, but various inhibitions kept him from proposing to her - feelings of inadequacy due to her wealth chief among them. One day, while he had still not fully mentally recovered from the stress of accidentally creating one of the Avengers' greatest foes in the form of Ultron, Hank had a lab accident with experimental gases. These caused a reaction in him that broke his inhibitions down, and induced a severe case of schizophrenia. This was his second breakdown, the first having been after his first wife, Maria, had been killed. Believing he was a new person named "Yellowjacket", Pym broke into Avengers Mansion and told the team that he had killed Henry Pym. When the team attacked him, he captured the Wasp and escaped. Soon after, the Avengers were shocked to hear that Janet, who suspected it was Pym all along, was going to marry him. Their wedding at Avengers Mansion was attended by a who's-who of active superheroes at the time. Immediately following, the Avengers were attacked by the villainous Circus of Crime. Janet later felt guilty at having taken advantage of Hank's mental state to finally get married, but the couple was happy… at first.

Wasp was once temporarily possessed by the Power Prism fragments, briefly acting as Dr. Spectrum.

Hank later had a third breakdown, during which he was captured by Ultron, reverted to his earliest days as Ant-Man, and made to attack the Avengers. During the fighting, it was the Wasp who took down her wayward husband. Janet later suspected that this, being brought down by his own wife, might have further exacerbated Pym's fragile mental state. She had begun seeing a therapist on the side, hoping for insight into how to help Hank's ego.

When the Avengers were battling the Elfqueen, Hank blasted her in the back during a lull in the fighting while Captain America was trying to talk her down. This began another round of fighting that caused Captain America to charge Hank for reckless behavior under the Avengers by-laws, since bystanders could have been killed. This began Pym's fourth nervous breakdown. He decided that if he could build a robot to attack Avengers Mansion, he could defeat it and be a hero in the eyes of his teammates. He included a special hidden weak spot on the robot just for the occasion. When Jan protested, Hank lashed out, brutally striking his wife. His plan went awry, and when the robot attacked the mansion, it was the Wasp who disabled it after Hank was overpowered. In the subsequent court-martial, Pym was stripped of his Avengers membership. Meanwhile, Jan began divorce proceedings.

Me: Whoa! That's awful Janet.

Wasp: Yeah.

Lana: Yeah. It's a shame Sam couldn't come with us.

Danny: I know. She's sick and she has to stay in her house.

Me: Boy that stinks.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Danny, Lincoln and Dani's ghost senses kicked in.

Suddenly we heard screaming and we saw people running.

We then saw a ghost wearing a mechanical battle suit.

Danny: Skulker!

Me: Who or what is Skulker?

Danny: He's a hunter ghost that wants to capture me to add to his trophy collection.

Me: So that's the case. Sorry Skulker but hunting season is over!

Ember: He's also my ex-boyfriend.

We were shocked to hear that.

Me: WHAT!?

Ember: Yeah I'm afraid so.

Laney: We had no idea Ember.

Ember: Yeah. It was a really rough relationship that went sour.

Skulker: Come on Ember baby. I still love you.

Ember: How many times do I have to tell you Skulker!? WE… ARE… THROUGH!

Lincoln: Yeah so grow up and move on!

Me: You should learn to accept it and move on!

Danny, Lincoln and Dani: We're going Ghost!

Me: Power up guys!

Me, Varie and Laney went Super Angel, Nico went Super Saiyan, Danny, Lincoln and Dani went Ghost and everyone else got their weapons ready and spread their wings.

Ben became Nanomech.

Ben: (Tiny Techno Voice) NANOMECH!

He was no more than an inch tall.

Me: What alien is Nanomech?

Nanomech: I'm a hybrid of a Nanochip Hive Alien.

Me: Wow. That's interesting.

Nanomech: Watch what I can do.

He shrunk to the size of an ant and he went into Skulker's suit and his arm shorted out and exploded.

KABOOM!

Me: Whoa! Nice one!

Lincoln: That was so cool!

Dani: It sure was.

Stalker, Kraven and Cody were called in and they bashed and slashed Skulker to pieces. He revealed his true form. He was a tiny little ghost piloting the battle suit.

Me: That's his true form? He's nothing but a little shrimpy ghost.

Danny: That was my first reaction too.

Star B.: Let us handle some of the action!

Star Butterfly and War Machine flew in.

War Machine: Lets use that Combo Move.

Star B.: You got it.

Star & War Machine: NARWHAL MISSILE BARRAGE!

Star and War Machine fired Narwhal Shaped missiles and blew apart the rest of Skulker's battle suit in a huge explosion.

KRABOOM!

Me: Whoo! Nice shot you two!

Star B: Thanks J.D. That was fun!

Me: It sure was. One last thing to clear.

I pull out the thermos and suck Skulker in.

Skulker: YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE LAST OF ME!

I cap it and he was in the thermos.

Me: We will one day Skulker.

---

Later we went back home and it was a good time at the zoo.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Skulker was the first villain I saw on Danny Phantom when I watched the show. It was awesome. Matthew St. Patrick and Kevin Michael Richardson did a really great job voicing him. In all honesty I don't know what the producers were thinking making Ember and Skulker have a relationship. It's funny but weird at the same time. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up is the Undergrowth Chapter and it's also Laney Loud's birthday. So she's gonna have the ultimate fight of plants. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Green Thumb of Undergrowth

It starts at the estate.

Today is a very special Sunday morning in the Phoenix Storm Estate. For today was Laney's birthday. She was turning 8 on this special day and everything was set up for her party. That's why we were holding a meeting on what to give her on her day.

Lincoln: Alright, guys. As you all know, today's Laney's birthday. And our plan is to make sure she gets the best one ever by giving her the perfect gift. [Leni raises her hand] Yes, Leni?

Leni: I say we give her this stylish pink scarf. [Holds out a pink scarf with hearts on them] Because she's always wearing one to hide her scar.

[Flashback to the time Laney got herself cut with the broken plate shards]

Leni: [narrating] She always wore it ever since her accident. [Flashback to the time Laney was frantically looking for her scarf]

Flashback Laney: Oh no oh no oh no oh no oh no! [Flashback shows Laney confessing to her sisters about her scarf. Next she reveals the scar to Lynn Sr. and Rita on our Global Trip. Cut back to present day]

Lent: Now she's not shy about hiding it anymore! So I figured it would be perfect for her to wear this.

She held up a red bandana with roses on it.

Me: That's a great idea Leni. The roses are amazing.

Leni: Thanks J.D.

Lola: That's great, Leni. But my gift is even better! You know how Laney is always painting pictures?

[Flashback to all the times Laney has painted pictures in the house]

Lola: [narrating] She's always showing off her artistic side. [cut back to present day] So that's why I painted her this! [Holds out an odd looking painting of Laney]

Lincoln: Uh, Lola? What is that supposed to be?

Linka: Yeah it looks different.

Lola: Duh! It's a picture of Laney!

Luna: [squints] Kinda looks like dad.

Aylene: I can't tell.

Lori: No, it's more like Aunt Ruth with a tummy tuck.

Cody: My thoughts exactly.

Lola: So what if I'm not a talented artist like Laney? She'll love it because it's the thought that counts.

Me: That's true. You did do a good job though.

Rachel: You did put a good effort into it Lola.

Lola: Thanks Rachel.

Paige: Lets hope she likes it.

Lynn: So what? She'll love my gift more!

Lola: And what exactly are you going to give her, Lynn?

Lynn: Just this! [holds out a pair of roller skates]

Lola: Roller skates? That's the best you got for Laney?

Lynn: Uh, yeah. She's always quick on her feet. Like that time she was helping Lincoln with his school project! [flashback to the time he dashed to get Scoots across the street]

Flashback Scoots: Quit pushing me! [hits Laney over the head with a cane]

Flashback Laney: Ow! [flashback to Laney helping her dad make dinner. Cutting hot dogs with ice skates, using Geo as a can opener, etc.]

Lynn: [Narrating] And not to mention the time she helped dad improvise dinner. [Cut back to present] So I thought she might use these to get around faster.

Me: She does have a lot of talent in cooking and she does need a little mode of transportation.

Luan: Pfft! That's nothing! [Holds out a teddy bear] This little cutie is a shoo-in to be the highlight of Laney's birthday!

Lynn: How is a teddy bear the best gift you can give to seven year old in the fith grade?

Luan: Well, it's a security bear. For in case Laney has her episodes. [Flashback to the time Laney didn't know how to stop her sisters meddling in Lincoln's bully trouble]

Flashback Laney: I-I-I-I-I-I-I-I-I-I… [smoke began to puff out of her ears; her eyes started spinning around]

Luan: [narrating] Whenever she can't find a solution to a problem, she turns into a bigger blubbering mess then Clyde! [Cut back to present day] All she has to do is hug this little guy whenever she feels helpless, and her worries melt away. Cause we all know she can't 'bear' to see us fighting! [laughs while the others groan]

Me, Varie and the rest laugh at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan. And she will love it. Plus her condition is something called Stressful Confusion Overload. I saw it with Lincoln when we had the Sisternado Meddling Travesty.

They looked at me with confusion.

Me: It was the best name I could come up with for the Ronnie Anne

Meddling Incident.

Rachel: That's all right.

Lori: Forget it you guys! Laney will literally die once she sees the new handbag I got her! [holds out a handbag]

Cody: That's a beautiful handbag Lori.

Lori: Thanks Cody.

Lisa: What about this journal I made for her to organize all her important events?

Vince: She'll love that Lisa.

[Soon all the sisters argue about all there gifts for Laney]

Me: (Whistles) That's enough! [They all stop once Laney enters the room and they all hide their gifts]

Laney: Hey guys. What's going on?

Everyone: Nothing!

Lincoln: Uh… Laney! We were just thinking on what to do on your birthday.

Laney: Oh, well. I hope you guys think of something really great for my birthday. You guys have always been there for me. And even though you have your share of quarrels and fights, you guys know what's right. [Her siblings smile at this] Well, see you at the party. [Leaves and closes the door]

Luna: That girl always knows what to say.

Janeen: She sure does.

Luan: Yeah and not to mention knows what to do.

At that, we all smile as we reminisce about all the times Laney has helped around the house. All the times she played with Lily, comforted her other sisters, helped Lincoln and his friends. She has really done a lot for everyone.

Lincoln: Yeah, she really deserves something special.

Vince: She sure does.

Lori: But what can we do? It's not like we can give her all of our gifts.

Lincoln: [gets an idea] Or can we?…

[Cut to later in the afternoon in the backyard where Laney's birthday was being celebrated. All of her guests, all of us and her parents gathered around as Laney gets ready to blowout the candles in her birthday cake]

Kids and Parents: [sing] *Happy birthday dear Laney, happy birthday to you!* [Laney blows out the candles and everyone applauds]

Me: Happy 8th birthday Laney.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Rita: Okay, Laney. Now it's time to open your presents.

Lincoln: [off-screen] You said it, mom. [All eyes were at Lincoln and his sisters, and all of us walking in with something hidden under a tarp. We all stand behind it] Laney, we wanted to give you something awesome. Something that says we love you and all the things we do.

Lola: But the thing is we couldn't decide which one of our gifts is better.

Lori: So we decided to give you all of them!

We pull out the tarp that revealed all of our presents to Laney in one big diorama. Lola's painting wrapped in Leni's scarf, next to Luan's teddy bear and Lynn's rollerskates. And Lori's handbag with Lisa's journal in it and several gifts were on the cart from all of us. Laney was filled with joy at the very sight of it.

Laney: [in awe] Guys I… I… I… I don't know what to say!

Luna: Just our way of saying how much you rock! [Laney gathered all of us for one big hug]

Laney: You have all made this the best birthday ever! Thanks guys!

Me: You're welcome Lanes.

Suddenly an earthquake rattled the land and we saw numerous plants and flowers grow in a crack that formed in the earth and a huge flower grew and bloomed into a brain and eyes. Walls of leaves wrapped around it and it bursted and out came the plant ghost UNDERGROWTH!

Undergrowth: (Roars) **Flesh Dwellers, you have caused pain to my children once to often. Now you too shall feel pain, The PAIN OF UNDERGROWTH!**

Me: Who is Undergrowth?

Danny: He's a plant ghost and he wants to take over the world and destroy all of humanity and replace it with his offspring. He's capable of regenerating himself and using plants to do his bidding.

Laney: That's absolutely nuts!

Me: It sure is. Lets power up guys!

We transform and got our weapons ready. I fired an energy blast and blew his arm off and he grew it back.

However Undergrowth got the drop on us by entangling us in vines.

Undergrowth: **Such limited lifeforms. Although instant destruction is an option I feel a rather more productive use is in order.**

His head split open and out came a bunch of sleep spores.

Danny: Sleep spores!

It put us all to sleep.

Undergrowth: **Rejoice, for a new era is to begin root.**

---

We woke up 7 hours later and we saw the whole city of Gotham Royal York and Amity Park completely covered in plants. But the Estate was still standing as the computer activated an anti-ghost shield force field around it.

Me: Whoa! What happened here? The whole city is now a jungle! A real Jungle!

Lori: From the looks of it we're literally tied to a giant tree.

Lola: And that's not the worst of it guys. Look!

We saw everyone acting like zombies and they had vines sticking into their necks.

Me: The entire city is under the control of Undergrowth!

Lana: We have to stop this!

Me: Yeah but how?

Undergrowth then reformed right in front of us.

Undergrowth: **Yes. The growth is far stronger than any meat creature. No matter how powerful they think they are.**

Me: What do you want Undergrowth!?

Undergrowth: **What any other lover nature desires. You'll soon realize that this is what nature intended all along. You'll see that mankind is just another weed in the garden of life. A weed that can be removed.**

Lily: Yeah! This is so uncalled for. We'll never submit to you!

Tucker: Submit? We can't even wiggle our fingers!

Undergrowth: **Your pessimistic but accurate friend is right. Observe, your once proud progressive metropolis.**

A giant brain plant was controlling everyone in Gotham Royal York and Amity Park except us.

Undergrowth: **The Mind Vine enables me to control the inhabitants every movement. Why burden myself with the destruction of your cities when I can have its own citizens do it for me.**

The citizens under Undergrowth's control were destroying all the buildings and even planting trees and new plants all over the place.

Undergrowth: **Once the way is cleared, my children shall be planted and grow anew. My consciousness, my will shall spread throughout the globe and the concrete jungles shall become REAL jungles. (Evil Laughter)**

His eye showed his vision of the future and it revealed that he will cover the entire planet in plants.

Me: You're going to return the world to what it was during the Carboniferous Period!

Nicole: That'll raise the oxygen levels through the roof!

Laney: I won't let that happen!

Danny: You tried this plan before Undergrowth! And I stopped you!

Undergrowth: **Yes I remember that.**

Me: Wait. Where's Sam?

Undergrowth: **Ah yes the female. Every garden needs a caretaker.**

A giant purple rose grew and bloomed and out came Sam and she was under the control of Undergrowth.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Sam. No.

Danny: Sam. Not again.

Undergrowth: **Her love of vegetation makes her the perfect choice to work alongside me. I can show her the roots or vines so to speak.**

Sam M.: Fleshwalkers, your bodies are needed for work.

She sent a bunch of vines over to us and just as they were about to touch us our auras burned them off.

Laney: (Furious) That does it!

Laney broke out of her vine restraints and she went Super Angel 3. She freed Riley and they went at Undergrowth!

Me: Show no mercy Laney!

Ben: Get him Riley!

Luna: Go get him dudes!

Luan: Show that plant beast a Weed Killing time! (Laughs) Get it?

Everyone laughs.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan. Love the jokes but now is not the time for them.

Lincoln: Come on Laney!

Me: Get him you two!

Laney and Riley were about to fight Undergrowth but Sam got in their way and stopped them.

Laney: Sam!

Sam M: Join us Laney. The growth is family.

Laney: Sam we don't want to fight you. I know you're in there somewhere. Undergrowth is controlling you. Come back to us Sam. You are better than this! You can do it!

Riley: Yeah. We know you're in there Sam. You can fight him!

Laney and Riley's words broke Sam out of Undergrowth's control and suddenly, green lightning hit the vines and burned them from out of nowhere and a giant eagle made of leaves erupted out of the ground, swooped in and grabbed Sam in it's talons. She was enveloped in a tornado of Leaves.

Laney: It's a Deity choosing.

Riley: Wow!

Hercules: Another deity chose her!

When the tornado faded Sam was back to normal but she had angel wings made of pure leaves and she had a leaf bird mark emblazoned in the middle of her forehead.

Undergrowth: **What is going on here?**

Sam M: What happened? I feel really strange.

Laney: Sam you got powers now like mine and Riley's.

Sam: How is that possible!?

Laney: We'll explain later Sam. Lets take this overgrown cabbage monster down!

Sam: Lets!

Riley, Laney and Sam: YEAH!

Laney, Riley and Sam fired a blast of energy and blew apart Undergrowth's arms and face and blew a hole in his chest and they weakened him. Then they punched and kicked him in the face and stomach and punched him in the mouth and knocked out his teeth.

Laney: Lets see how you like this Cabbage Face! Sam, Riley, lets do it together!

Sam M: You got it Laney.

Laney: NATURES

Riley: VENGEANCE

Sam M: KAMEHAME…

Laney, Riley and Sam:
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

They all fired a combined energy ball and it hit Undergrowth and exploded. But it went inside him and he closed his chest. Then it glowed in him.

Undergrowth: **No! NO!**
**NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

He exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded everywhere as a pile of chlorophylic slop and the plants he grew all over the city died and everyone was freed from his control.

Me: They did it!

We all cheered wildly for them!

Danny: That was awesome!

Dani: Way to go guys!

Laney: Are you all okay?

Lori: We sure are Laney. Thanks to you, Riley and Sam. You three literally saved us all.

Lynn: You sure did. You guys were awesome!

Lana: That was amazing sis!

Lola: Yeah you guys were incredible!

Riley: Ben!

Ben: Riley!

They hugged.

Ben: You were incredible. I'm so proud of you.

Riley: Thanks Ben.

Lisa: Affirmative. You, Laney and Sam sure gave that chlorophyll monster a dose of his own medicinal punch.

Me: You were awesome girls. You, Laney and Sam did a fantastic job.

Sam M: Thanks J.D. But how did I get my powers in plants?

Me: We'll have to look it up when we go inside.

We went in and I pulled out my book and looked it up. I found a surprising discovery.

Me: This is cool! You were blessed by the Eagle of Nerthus.

Sam M: The Goddess of Nature in German Myth?

Me: That's right. Once every 100 years Nerthus sends an eagle made of leaves to a worthy soul and bestows upon them the power of nature, plant control, winged flight, super strength, speed, agility, nature control and even the power to communicate with plants and animals. But there's a major catch. Nerthus can only grant her powers to a worthy soul who has been under the control of the evil plant ghost Undergrowth.

Laney: Wow! And we were just attacked by Undergrowth.

Leni: We totes were.

Riley: Yeah.

The ground rumbled and out came a sapling. It was Undergrowth and he was regenerating.

Undergrowth: **I am regenerating!**

Lucy: Not for long.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and killed Undergrowth completely.

Me: Good work Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks J.D.

Carol: Laney I hope you're not upset that Undergrowth ruined your birthday.

Laney: Are you kidding Carol? This was the most awesome birthday ever! I loved every second of it! Thanks guys for making my birthday so unforgettable.

Me: You're welcome Laney.

She and I hugged.

Riley: This was a battle of nature that we will never forget.

Ben: No we won't.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Laney's birthday is on September 16th and that's her birthday from Kinghammer. Undergrowth is one of my favorite villains in Danny Phantom. Mark Hamill voiced him and he did a great job in the episode Urban Jungle. It was really scary seeing Sam under his control like that and how he was gonna destroy the Earth by covering everything with plants and then his kind. Kinghammer made the Laney's Birthday chapter and I decided to make it Laney's birthday chapter. Thanks for the inspiration and set up man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Wishes of Desiree

(Treasure Trove Cove Theme in Banjo Kazooie plays)

It starts at the beach. We were relaxing and having a great time enjoying the fun in the sun. We were doing all kinds of great activities in the sand and more.

Me: Ah. What a great day.

Nico: You said it man.

Me: Hey Nico how did you and Poliwag meet?

Nico: Well that is an interesting story.

---

Nico: (Narrating) I was walking in the jungles of the Philippines and Poromon and me were looking for fruit. That's when I found a wild Poliwag. He was scared and was afraid of being in our world. I befriended him and we became buddies and partners. I taught him how to talk like me and it was a great feat.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Wow. So that's how you found Poliwag.

Nico: Yep.

Me: That's awesome.

Maria: You boys having fun?

Me: We sure are Maria. Just soaking up some rays.

Maria and Nico blushed when they saw each other.

(Record Scratch)

Maria and Nico: (In Unison) Need I remind you that you already have a boyfriend/girlfriend.

Me: I was gonna say the same thing but you beat me too it.

We laugh.

Then I saw something shining in the sunlight. It was coming from under the sand. I went over to it and pick it up. It was a beautiful golden bottle.

Me: Wow. What a pretty bottle.

Lori: (Offscreen) It's time to go J.D.

Me: Coming guys!

I run back to them with the bottle in my hands. We got back in the van and headed home.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 2 Hours Later.

We got back to the Estate and I head up into Lincoln's room.

Lincoln: I wonder what's in that bottle.

Me: Lets find out.

I pull the top off and rub it.

Out of the bottle came a cloud of green glitter smoke and out came the genie ghost DESIREE!

Desiree: I am Desiree.

Me: A genie! It's a pleasure to meet you Desiree. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Desiree: The famous hero.

Me: I know a genie in Agrabah with my friend and partner Aladdin.

Desiree: Ah that's interesting. And you must be Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: That's right.

In the living room Danny and Dani sensed Desiree and they went into Lincoln's room and they saw her.

Danny: Desiree!

Desiree: Danny Phantom. How nice to see you again.

Danny: What are you doing here?

Me: (Shocked) Desiree is a ghost!?

Danny: She's a genie ghost!

Then Desiree fled.

Lincoln: My ghost sense didn't tell me that.

Me: That's unusual. But how did Desiree become a ghost?

Danny: I'll show you.

Danny took us to the computer and he typed in Desiree's history. 1,000 years ago in Saudi Arabia she was a harem girl that would be promised her hearts desire: Her own kingdom. But the sultan's wife banished her from the kingdom in a fit of jealous rage. She died of a broken heart and natural causes. After that her spirit roamed the world over the centuries granting peoples deepest desires but at a great price.

Me: That's terrible. She was robbed of her desire and now she's only looking for the thing she wants most: To be loved and have a kingdom of her own.

Laney: Poor woman.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: We have to help her at any cost. Luan, Lynn, Laney, Aqua, Thor, Lea, Sora, Kairi, Nico, May, Vince, Carol, Team Phantom, you all come with me. I know where she's at. Donald, Goofy you go get Aladdin, Jasmine and Genie.

Goofy: You got it J.D. Ahyuck!

Me: Lets go!

We set for Desiree's location: The Beach.

---

It was night time and we were at the beach.

Me: Look sharp guys.

Danny: J.D., Desiree is really tricky and she could be anywhere.

Sam M: Genies usually are tricky. They have incredible power and they can do anything.

Sora: They sure can.

Suddenly we heard screaming and we saw the Heartless terrorizing some people.

Me: The Heartless!?

Sora: How can they be here when they are all supposed to be dead?

Me: That's what I would like to know. Lets go!

We went at them and we were fighting Kurt Zisa Heartless. They were tough but they made us stronger.

Danny: What are these things?

Me: (Grunts as I destroy them) They're the Heartless. They are the physical embodiments of the Darkness in the soul.

Dani: I think I heard about these guys and how you guys killed some evil man out to destroy the entire universe. What was his name? Xehanort?

Sora: That's him Dani.

Me: Yep.

?: You will pay for killing Master Xehanort, J.D.!

But the Heartless were just an appetizer for the grand game. We saw 2 enemies that we thought we would never see again. We saw Lexaeus and SaiX of Organization XIII!

Me: SaiX and Lexaeus!? How did you two come back to life!?

SaiX: Desiree resurrected us and now we will have our revenge on you for not only killing Master Xehanort, but us too!

Me: She is a genie and she has the power to do anything. Luan, Lynn you two take them.

Genie: (Offscreen) Hey J.D. need a hand?

We saw Genie, Jasmine and Aladdin arrive.

Me: Great of you all to arrive Aladdin!

Aladdin: Thanks. SaiX and Lexaeus! But how are they here?

Lincoln: This genie ghost named Desiree resurrected them and now they're back to get revenge.

Jasmine got her Keyblade ready.

Jasmine: Lets get them!

Me: Lets!

We took care of the Heartless and Luan and Lynn were facing SaiX and Lexaeus. I formed a barrier that blocked the Moon's light to prevent SaiX from getting his power.

---

Battle 1: Luan VS SaiX

SaiX swung his Claymore at Luan but she dodged it and fired a beam of light at him. Lensay popped out from her back in the carrier and did the same thing and they hit him. But SaiX recovered and threw a Claymore at Luan, who dodged it.

Saix (Luan picks up the thrown Claymore): Oh, please. You don't even know how to use that.

Luan: Really now? Let this shed some Light on you.

Luan flipped with the Claymore, hitting Saix. She then spun with the weapon rapidly, rapidly hitting the blue haired Organization member.

POW POW BLAM BLAM BASH BASH SMASH SMASH ZONK ZONK KROW KROW KATOW KATOW!

SaiX was beaten up really bad and he was dying.

Lea came and talked to him.

Lea: I'm sorry SaiX but this is the end for you.

SaiX: So that's it? You're just going to kill me like some wild animal even after everything we went through together?!

Lea (sadly points his Keyblade at SaiX): I wish there were some other way, SaiX. But you're dangerous and you are a threat to me and my friends.

SaiX: Friends?! You and I were friends!? What happened to you?

Lea: People change.

SaiX: You think you're some kind of hero? But deep down, you're still the same punk kid I met in Radiant Garden. You don't have the guts. You want to kill me? Kill me. Only one of us is walking out of here alive.

Lea (starts to cry): You're right.

With that, Lea fired a blast of fire from his Keyblade, killing SaiX.

Nicole: Never again will you terrorize the pure light of the moon. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

SaiX was sealing into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Luan: It's not your fault Lea. SaiX was pure evil and he deserved this. Never beat yourself up like this.

Lensey: Wea gweat bwother.

Lea: Thanks girls.

---

Battle 2: Lynn VS Lexaeus.

Lynn was fighting Lexaeus. She was fighting him with her earth powers and her Axe Sword.

Lexaeus drags his weapon on the ground in order to hit Lynn.

Lexaeus: You won't be able to kill me this time, Lynn. You aren't even a Keyblade Master.

Lynn: You're right. But I don't need a Keyblade to beat you!

Lexaeus tried to hit Lynn but she blocked it. She then leapt back, slid behind Lexaeus, and slammed into him with a massive uppercut.

She launched lots of rocks and powerful earth missiles at him and mortally wounded him.

Lexaeus: Looks like I'll finally be able to die in peace.

Lynn: It's not too late for you Lexaeus. There's still a chance for you to be redeemed. I can force Desiree to stop you from dying.

Lexaeus: Lynn, listen to me. You and I, we're not so different. We're both masters of the Earth. And we're both physically powerful to take on whatever life throws at us. But where I used my abilities to helping Organization XIII, you used yours to help those who couldn't help themselves. You've been a sports athlete, a sister, and a hero, a far more better person then me. (chuckles) That's right. In my dying moments, I see it now. You're the more superior Earth elemental. Lynn Loud Jr, will you hear my dying wish?

Lynn: I will. (to the others) I'm sorry, guys. But this is what he wants. There's no way to save him.

Me: I understand Lynn.

Lexaeus: Live your life to the fullest. That is my dying wish. No longer live with regrets. Find yourself a boyfriend that has similar interests to you. You deserve to be happy. But most of all, always be good to your family and keep being the hero that you are now.

Lynn (solemnly): I promise.

Lexaeus (starts to fade away): Thank you.

With that, Lexaeus peacefully faded away from existence for good.

Me: Rest well Lexaeus. Rest well.

Lynn: I wish we could've helped him.

Me: I know Lynn. And you are helping him by being who you are.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

Aqua: J.D. we got rid of the Heartless.

Me: All right. Lets get Desiree. But the only way to get her to come to us is if we wish for something.

Suddenly 4 figures came out. It was Rhydon, Kingler, Hariyama, Walrein.

Nico: It's a Rhydon, Kingler, Hariyama and Walrein!

May: Oh man! Desiree must've called them.

Me: She must have.

May: Ready Manaphy?

Manaphy: You know it. Lets team up.

Nico: Poliwag? Ready?

Poliwag: I sure am.

May pulled out some Pokeballs and out came Beautifly, Blaziken and Glaceon. Manaphy and Beautifly was facing Rhydon, Poliwag faced Rhydon, Blaziken faced Hariyama and Glaceon faced Walrein.

Ben became Wildvine.

Ben: WILDVINE!

Me: A Florauna!

Wildvine: That's right.

Wildvine grabbed the Pokemon after they were defeated and picked them up with his vines and slammed them into the ground. They fainted.

Manaphy: That's that mama.

May: You know it.

Nico: May you were amazing! Mind if I catch them?

May: They're all yours.

She handed him 4 Pokeballs.

Nico: I've always wanted to try this. Pokeballs go!

He threw them and they caught them. The red lights came on as they wiggled and they disappeared 5 seconds later. Meaning that they were caught.

Nico: Oh yeah! My first caught pokemon!

Me: Way to go Nico!

Nico: Thanks man.

He picked up the pokeballs and put them in his vest.

Desiree then appeared.

Desiree: You are all very strong.

Me: Desiree please. Before we fight lets talk. We know what happened to you back 1,000 years ago and that woman should not have done that to you. So I'm going to give you the greatest wish you ever had.

Desiree: You would do that for me?

Me: I sure would. I was the one that found you so I should give you this wish. I wish for you to have your life back and for you to have the greatest kingdom anywhere so you can be happy!

Desiree let out a tear and she granted it.

She became what she was like back 1,000 years ago and next to the beach was a magnificent castle any king or queen of Arabia would envy and she was so happy.

Desiree: I'm back to life and I'm now Sultana.

Me: You sure are Desiree. Or should I call you Sultana?

Desiree: You can call me Desiree, J.D. (Hugs me) Thank you so much for giving me a second chance.

Me: You're so welcome Desiree.

Laney: I'm so happy for you.

Desiree: Thanks Laney. Oh come here everyone! Big group hug! Group hug!

She had us in a group hug.

Lori: I'm glad you are literally happy Desiree.

Aqua: Same here.

Jazz: Your castle is amazing.

Tucker: It sure is.

* * *

Later back at the estate we were sitting on the sofa and watching cartoons and reading books.

Me: I'm glad that Desiree is happy and has the kingdom she wanted.

Lola: Me too J.D. That was a big sacrifice you made for her to be happy.

Me: She's a genie and now a Sultana. Thanks for looking up her info Danny.

Danny: No problem J.D.

Dani: It's awesome to have a genie here.

Lana: It sure is.

Lily: You said it sisters.

Lila: Yeah.

THE END

* * *

Another Fanfiction Complete

Desiree is an awesome genie ghost. She's one of the villains I feel sorry for on Danny Phantom. She was robbed of her dreams because of the jealousy of the Sultan's wife. Poor girl. Peri Gilpin did a great job voicing her. She also was Volcana's voice, King of the

Hill and many live action Television shows. But she was not in many movies. She was mostly in Television. Next up is The Fright Knight. I love the Fright Night. I was gonna save this one for Halloween but I figured it would be perfect for now since Halloween is right around the corner. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Also I wanted to make Nico get more Pokemon thank just Poliwag. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Nightmare of The Fright Knight

It starts in the Ghost Zone. Brittney is flying around the Ghost Zone looking for something or someone.

Brittney: Wow. This place goes on forever. It's like the dead have homes everywhere.

She flew off into the distance.

---

In the estate we are sitting in the living room and watching TV, reading books, playing card and board games and texting on the phone.

Danny: Hey what is Brittney doing in the Ghost Zone?

Jared: She said something about wanting to find her own weapon for herself.

Lincoln: Yeah. It's because she doesn't have one other than magic.

Dani: That's understandable.

---

Back in the Ghost Zone, Brittney came across an evil looking castle. The castle looked like the very castle of the Devil Himself.

Brittney: Now that is a true castle from Hell.

She went in the castle through the tower window and she went up the stairs and it was a lot of steps.

Brittney: Wow. This is a tall staircase.

Suddenly a bunch of razor-sharp pendulum axes swung and she dodged them as she climbed the stairs and she got to the door. She went in the door and she saw a bunch of skeletons and they were on the sides of the wall.

Brittney: Uh oh. I know this trap.

She ran and got to the door before it became a spiked crusher wall.

Brittney: That was a close one.

She looked on and saw a green sword sticking into a purple pumpkin.

Brittney: There it is. The Soul Shredder Sword. With this I can have my own sword.

She walked up to the sword and pulled it out like Excalibur.

Brittney: Yeah!

The skeletons came to life and Brittney saw them.

Brittney: Oh no you don't!

She kicked them and destroyed them in an instant.

Brittney: That was too easy.

Then she saw the pumpkin explode out of the smoke arose THE FRIGHT KNIGHT!

Brittney: The Fright Knight!

Fright Knight: Free! You there. Give me back my sword!

Brittney: I've read a lot about you. You are the spirit of Halloween and that's not for another month.

Fright Knight: That's right. Now give me my sword!

Brittney: Sorry but I found it and it's my sword now.

Fright Knight: That wasn't a request. It was a demand whelp!

Brittney: Well you're in no position to give me orders!

She sheathed the sword in her left hip and went at the Fright Knight and punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall. She also reformed the purple pumpkin and left.

The Fright Knight got up and he saw that Brittney was gone.

---

In Lisa's lab Brittney came out of the portal of the Ghost Zone.

Brittney: That was a close one. (Unsheathes the Soul Shredder) I've read a lot about the Soul Shredder and if what I read about it is true than not only will I become the Empress of Darkness but also the Princess of Fear. I will make evil fear me.

Brittney walks down to the living room.

Brittney: Hey guys I'm back.

Lori: Hey Brittney. Did you find what you were looking for?

Brittney: I sure did Lori. Check it out.

She revealed the Soul Shredder.

Sam M: You got the sword of the Fright Knight!?

Brittney: Yep. I figured it would serve me like it does for the Fright Knight.

Danny: Brittney that is awesome! But you're in a lot of trouble with the Fright Knight.

Brittney: I know. That's why I'm gonna show him that I'm the Empress of Darkness and the Princess of Fear.

Me: Nice title but you are already known as The Empress of Darkness and an empress is more powerful than a Princess.

Brittney: That's true dad. I'll think of a secondary title later. Right now the Fright Knight is coming and we have to be ready for him.

Tucker: We sure do. He'll come for his sword.

Dani: We can't let him get it no matter what.

Brittney: I know. Lynn you want to see me practice with this sword?

Lynn: Oh you know it Britts! Sorry it's a nickname for you.

Brittney: No it's all right Lynn. I like it.

---

In the Training Yard, Lynn set up earth training dummies and they looked like all the enemies we faced and killed and they were scattered all over the field.

Lynn: All set Brittney!

Brittney: Okay. Here I come!

She dashed towards the dummies and unsheathed the Soul Shredder and slashed them at a powerful level. She then stood in front of another earth dummy and swung the blade and it fired a barrage of fire bats made of pure black fire and they hit the dummy and exploded with the power of 2 pounds of C4 explosives.

KRABOOOOM!

The dirt and rocks rained down.

Brittney: Wow! What power!

Lynn: That was awesome Britts!

Brittney: Thanks Lynn.

In the house we saw Brittney practice with the Soul Shredder and she was doing well.

Me: Wow. Brittney sure is learning how to adapt to using the sword really quickly.

Allie: She's a really fast learner dad. She lost her sword in the time we came from before we came here.

Me: Wow.

Lincoln: That's awful but Brittney has a weapon again.

Lucy: I've read a lot of stories about the Fright Knight and the Soul Shredder. Legend says that if you get cut by the sword it brings your worst fears to life.

Laney: That is a deadly sword.

Lisa: Ach pish-posh. A sword cannot do that in terms of superstition.

Me: Actually Lisa it can. We've only seen the tip of the iceberg of what the Soul Shredder is capable of.

* * *

Later at night we were resting by the TV watching the Dream Boat when the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

The computer popped up and it showed the Ghost Zone and a bunch of ghosts were heading towards our portal.

Me: It's the Fright Knight and his soldiers! They're coming! Battlestations people!

I sound the alarm and we got ready. We stood ready outside and out of the mansion arose hundreds of ghosts. It was the Fright Knight and his soldiers.

Me: The Fright Knight!

Fright Knight: The famous J.D. Knudson and Danny Phantom. How nice that you would be the one that would challenge me.

Me: Nice to know that we've made an impression.

Rikki: Hey, Fright Knight! Don't you know that Halloween's still only a month away?

Fright Knight: Of course I do. But you fools won't live long enough to see it!

Lincoln: Come and try it! We're going ghost!

Lincoln, Danny and Dani went Phantom.

Fright Knight: Lets see you handle this!

Fright Knight fired a beam of dark energy and what we saw was a shocker. We saw that the Fright Knight brought Scarecrow back to life!

Me: Scarecrow! But that's impossible! We killed him!

Fright Knight: Yes you did kill him but this is a clone of him. I have the power to bring villains that instill fear into their enemies back to life.

Brittney: Then lets dance.

Brittney unsheathed the Soul Shredder and she slashed him and sent him into another dimension and he was surrounded by a colony of bats with glowing red eyes and they screeched horribly.

The Scarecrow clone was terrified beyond all known recognition.

Brittney then suddenly got a sudden and massive increase in power from the sword.

Brittney: Whoa! What a rush! It's like Scarecrow's fear has made me far more powerful than ever.

Fright Knight: If you all thought Scarecrow was scary, you haven't seen anything yet!

Fright Knight called 2 more clones and they were of Leena Klammer and Tantrum.

Me: Leena Klammer?

Maria: Tantrum?

Ed: I got this one!

Ed became Edzilla and he pulverized the Leena clone into oblivion and killed her. Then he went after the Tantrum Clone.

Edzilla: ED SMASH PURPLE HULK!

Tantrum: NO! TANTRUM SMASH GREY LIZARD!

They went at each other and engaged in a savage, brutal and ferocious fight. Ed punched Tantrum in the mouth and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

POW! SMASH! BLAM! KROW! WHAM!

Ed kicked and bashed him in the stomach and the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth and he bit him in the arm and Tantrum screamed in pain as Edzilla bit his arm clean off.

Maria: Oh man! That's got to hurt!

Hulk: Water girl not kidding!

Ed punched him where the sun doesn't shine and he screamed like a little girl!

WHAM! CRUNCH!

We winced.

Me: Ooh! That's not gonna feel good in the morning!

Lincoln: AY YI YI!

Lynn: That must've really hurt!

Me: It sure did.

Edzilla pulverized the Tantrum clone until he was dead.

Nicole sealed their spirits into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Fright Knight: I've not yet begun to fight!

He formed another clone and it was Nico's worst fear: Slappy the dummy from the Goosebumps books.

Me: That's Slappy from the Goosebumps books!

Nico saw him and he crouched down to the ground in fear and was sitting on the ground in a fetal position.

Me: Nico what's wrong?

Vince: He's in a state of fear.

Nico: Sla sla sla…

He started having memory flashbacks from when he was a little kid. He watched the Goosebumps movies for Night of The Living Dummy and he was scared to death of him instantly.

Nico: (Shivering in fear)

Me: Nico you have to snap out of it!

Nico pointed at Slappy and we put the pieces of the puzzle together.

Me: So that's it. He saw Night of The Living Dummy back when he was a child and it traumatized him!

Vince: I would be traumatized too if I saw that. Nico you have to snap out of it. That dummy was not real in those movies. It was just a puppet.

Me: That's right. Like Luan's dummy Mr. Coconuts and the Scarface puppet. They are not real!

Luan: (As Mr. Coconuts) Hey! I resent that! (Normal Voice) Shut up Mr. Coconuts. Now's not the time for it. (As Mr. Coconuts) Sorry.

Me: Nico you are stronger than any dummy! You have the power to conquer your fear of the dummy Slappy. The movie Saw is not real and neither is that overgrown toothpick!

Something within Nico stirred within him when I said that and he knew that I was right.

Nico: You're right! Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime man. Now go show that overgrown tree stump that you mean business! All is going to be well.

Nico: I will.

Nico walked up to Slappy and went Super Saiyan.

Slappy: You will never win against me! I will destroy all your friends and make them my puppets!

But then something snapped within Nico.

Me: What the?

Nico: (In his head) I won't let him torment me anymore! (Out Loud) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The ground exploded and a huge cloud of dust exploded out and the ground was shaking extremely violently and rocks and pebbles were lifting off the ground as he was screaming like a madman!

Me: His power is unreal!

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Goku: Whoa! What incredible power!

Piccolo: Nico is releasing his energy!

Laney: Holy mackerel!

Krillin: What power!

(Gohan's Anger Theme Plays)

Nico's power was rising fast at an accelerated rate and lightning was flickering around him.

Nico: YOU WON'T TORMENT ME EVER AGAIN!

Slappy was getting terrified of him now.

Nico: I WON'T LET YOU DO THIS TO ME ANYMORE!

Nico's hair turned more spiked and his muscles grew bigger and he released the full extent of his power and a massive shockwave of energy blew across the area. Luckily our house was still standing.

When the dust and smoke cleared we saw Nico forever changed. He was now a Super Saiyan 2! He had a more jagged yellow aura, bigger muscle mass, and lightning was flickering around him and the level of power he had was absolutely incredible.

Me: Whoa! Nico you've become a Super Saiyan 2! Unbelievable!

Vegeta: Unreal! What power!

Laney: This is unbelievable!

Goku: His power is incredible!

Gohan: What enormous power!

Me: Slappy is in a helluva lot of trouble now!

Vince: It was the fear and torment Slappy put him through that did it.

Me: Yep. So start praying Slappy!

Nico: Slappy you will pay for putting me through all the pain and suffering I had to endure because of you! I will never forgive you for everything you've done to me!

He walked up to Slappy and he went at him and Slappy kicked him. But he only kicked an afterimage. Slappy saw him up in the sky and went at him and try as he might he couldn't land a single blow on Nico and then Nico returned fire with an iron fist and punched him in the stomach so hard that his fist went all the way through him and out through his back.

SQUEELLLLLLCCCCHHHHHHHH!

Nico: You go to Hell and stay there you rotten piece of wood!

He pulled his fist out and fired a blast of energy at him and vaporized Slappy completely.

Me: Whoa! He did it!

Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico then set his sights onto the Fright Knight.

Me: He's going after the Fright Knight.

Fright Knight: I'm not done yet!

He created more clones and they were of Richard Fenton and The 110 foot Giant Squid!

Me: Richard Fenton!

Lana: The Giant Squid of Graves Point!

Aqua: Let us handle these two! Thor lets do that combo!

Thor: Right.

Aqua and Thor: ARCTIC THUNDER HAMMER STRIKE!

They fired a blast of ice enveloped in Lightning and it became a giant ice hammer covered in lightning and it hit them and vaporized the giant squid and Fenton. Nicole sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Fright Knight: I have one last trick up my sleeve!

He created a clone of the mermaid we killed in Italy.

Me: The mermaid from the Dark Side!

Varie: I got this! Cleo, Rikki, Bella, Emma lets get her!

Cleo: Lets!

They fired huge blasts of water and it obliterated the Dark Mermaid in a huge explosion of water.

KERSPLASH!

Me: Nice shot!

Brittney: Now its just you and me Fright Knight!

He got off his Nightmare and stood ready.

Fright Knight: Yes Brittney. Now we end this.

Brittney went Super Angel 10,000 and she punched the Fright Knight in the chest and kicked him in the face and punched him in the back and kicked him in the solar plexus.

BLANG! CLANG! BLAM! WHAM!

Brittney: You've terrorized the land and the Ghost Zone for far too long! It's time to end it!

Brittney fired a blast of energy and blew him apart and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Never again Fright Knight!

We cheered wildly.

Nico: That was an intense fight!

Me: It sure was. And you conquered your fear of Slappy the Living Dummy.

Nico: I owe it all to you J.D. Thank you for helping me.

Me: Anytime buddy.

Vince: You were awesome though man.

May: Oh Nico!

May and Nico hugged and kissed.

Everyone: Awwww.

Then some pokemon appeared. It was a Gengar, Haunter, Gastly and a Mismagius.

May: A Haunter, Gengar, Gastly and Mismagius.

Nico: I've always wanted to have some Ghost Pokemon. Gengar, Haunter, would you like to join us?

They agreed.

He pulled out 2 pokeballs and caught them.

Ash: I need some Ghost Pokemon.

He pulled out 2 pokeballs and caught them.

Me: Way to go guys!

Ash: Thanks J.D.

Serena: You have a lot of pokemon now.

Ash: We sure do Serena.

Me: Lets go get ready for bed guys.

Everyone agreed.

Brittney now owns The Soul Shredder, Nico conquered his fear of Slappy from Goosebumps, Ash and Nico have some Ghost Pokemon and the Fright Knight was gone forever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Fright Knight is the most awesome villain in the Danny Phantom Universe and is the king of terror. Michael Dorn did a great job voicing him. He did all kinds of Voice actings over the years and his most famous role in film or TV was Worf from Star Trek. He voiced I.M. Weasel in I Am Weasel, Martian Robot Commander in Duck

Dodgers, Kalibak in Justice League, Krull the Eternal in Batman the Brave and The Bold, Lord Darkar in Winx Club, Gork in Adventure Time, and more. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up is Johnny 13 and I hope you're not superstitious cause this one is very misfortunate. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# 13 - The Misfortunate Number

It starts in the Living Room and we are watching TV and having snacks.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

Lori: They sure have J.D.

Bobby has now been upgraded to crutches ever since the fight with H.A.R.D.A.C.

Bobby: You said it babe.

Lincoln: Glad to see that you're starting to get back on your feet bro.

Bobby: Thanks little bro.

Ronnie Anne: I'm glad he's doing better.

Lola: Same here. I've been upgraded to crutches too.

Lola was on crutches too.

Paulina Sanchez is with us.

Me: Paulina why do you call Danny Phantom "Invisobill"?

Paulina: (Spanish Accent) I thought Danny was called that. But when I found out that he was also Danny Phantom that made it all clear.

Me: Wow.

Star: Yeah. Danny is now a popular guy like you Paulina.

Me: Yeah.

Ronnie Anne: Paulina you are the coolest girl in Amity Park and you have an amazing talent.

Paulina: Thanks Miha.

Lincoln: I think so too.

Me: Yeah. Paulina when you found out that Danny Fenton is also Danny Phantom, were you shocked?

Paulina: I sure was. It was quite a shock for me to discover it.

Me: I believe it. Danny saved the world from a cataclysmic catastrophe and I'm glad he did.

Danny: Stop it guys. You're gonna give me a swollen head.

Me: Sorry Danny. But it's true.

Laney: Yeah.

Francis (to Ed): I can't believe you destroyed a clone of Tantrum.

Static: It was a challenge for me to beat that guy and you killed him so easily!

Ed: Well, he was easy like eating buttered toast!

Teresa: You must be very proud of yourself.

Ed: Tell me a story, guys.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Nico: So, Maria. Why do you wear your swimsuit underneath your clothes?

Maria: Well, my swimsuit was all I was wearing right before I was mutated by the Big Bang. I just thought that I could wear it underneath my clothes as a superhero costume.

Nico: Well, I'm not complaining about it.

Maria: I'm glad that you're not.

Me: I think it's an awesome superhero suit for her.

William: I'm glad you think so J.D.

Me: Me too Buddy.

William: Hey Beast Boy, how did you get your powers?

Beast Boy: That is a question I haven't heard in a long time man. When I was a baby I got really sick and I was given an experimental serum and it cured me. But there was an unexpected side effect. It gave me the ability to become any animal in the world from prehistoric times or the present and even animals on other planets.

Me: Wow! That's both awful and amazing at the same time.

Laney: It sure is. Pietro how did you get your powers?

Quicksilver: I was born with them. I was tested and they found that I have the Mutant X Gene. I have Superhuman Speed as a result and I donned the name Quicksilver as my superhero name.

Me: And you can run faster than a bullet fired from a gun.

Quicksilver: That's right J.D.

Danny, Lincoln and Dani's ghost sense came on and then out of the floor we saw a ghost riding a motorcycle and looked like a greaser biker from the 1950's and with him was a girl ghost. It was JOHNNY 13 and KITTY!

Danny: Johnny 13 and Kitty?

Johnny 13: What's happening Danny?

Danny: Not much. Just didn't expect to see you here.

Me: Why are you called Johnny 13?

Johnny 13: I've always been called that because I'm the unluckiest guy ever known. That's why they call me Johnny 13.

Me: Oh man. I'm not the superstitious kind but that's unusual.

Lynn suddenly was in a state of fear. Her nightmare about the Bad

Luck Karma Tragedy was coming back to haunt her. She crouched down on the floor in a fetal position and was shaking in fear and crying hard.

Lynn: (Shaking) I'm sorry Lincoln.

Lori: Lynn what's wrong!?

We saw this.

Johnny 13: What's eating her?

Kitty: She looks like she's in a state of fear.

Me: Oh I'm sorry I don't believe we met.

Kitty: Sorry. I'm Kitty. It's a pleasure to meet you J.D.

Me: You too.

Johnny 13: We'll talk later J.D.

He went intangible and phased through the wall.

Me: Lynn what's wrong?

Vince: She looks like she's having a panic attack.

Natilee: It's the Bad Luck Karma Nightmare. She's having a nervous breakdown from the scars it left her. Nightmares have been known to do that.

Varie: I know. Lynn it's all right. That nightmare wasn't real.

Lynn: (Crying) Varie it felt real when I had it! I can't believe I was gonna do that to Lincoln! To everyone! I'm so sorry guys!

Leni: Lynn it totes was not your fault.

Luna: Yeah dude it never happened.

Danny: What is this nightmare?

Natilee: I'll draw a picture for you all to see.

Natilee pulled out a sketchpad and some colored pencils and drew a picture of the nightmare timeline in multiple squares and she drew what happened. She drew a picture in the first square of Lynn threatening Lincoln with her baseball bat and forcing him to come to her game or she would beat his face in. The 2nd square picture showed Karma biting Lynn hard and she lost her game and cursing Lincoln with Bad Luck. The 3rd square showed Lincoln taking advantage of this and enjoying some time to himself. The 4th square shows that Lynn poisoned her siblings with her superstitious mumbo-jumbo and they kicked Lincoln out of the house, and made him sleep outside, sold all of his furniture and boarded up his room. The 5th Square shows that he tried to redeem himself and show that he isn't bad luck by putting on the schools mascot suit for the Squirrels. Lynn won the game because of it and everyone started treating Lincoln like a good luck charm. This worked well for everyone but for Lincoln he didn't like it, not one bit as he had a look of sadness and pain. In the 6th square it showed that Lincoln was fed up with it and he got rid of the suit and burned it when he found all of his furniture in the junkyard burning. He burned the suit with it. He confronts Lynn and his family and he was infuriated. The 7th square showed that he and Lynn were fighting in a brutal brawl and he bit Lynn on her leg to where he not only drew blood but also to where he almost severed her Achilles Tendon and Lynn bit his hand. OUCH! The 8th square showed Lincoln saying the 5 most terrifying words in any family for any child to ever say: I HATE ALL OF YOU! But he spared Lily and Laney because he can never bring himself to hate them. The 9th square showed that Lincoln ran away into the darkness of the night and the rest of Lynn's family now hated her guts to the core. The 10th Square showed a pie window of the Loud Siblings lives spiraling downhill fast. News of it broke out and spread across the city like wildfire and their lives were ruined. All their friends abandoned them, Lynn Sr. and Rita were arrested and thrown into prison for child abandonment and neglect, Bobby and Lori were finished forever in their relationship, Lynn was kicked off all of her sports teams, Luan's business was gone, Luna lost her band and rights to perform and more, etc, etc.

Natilee: Done.

She showed the picture to everyone and we all gasped in shock!

Laney: That's 100% accurate.

Lisa: Indeed it is elder sister. Lynn's dream showed us a view into the future that night and it greatly affected her the most.

Lola: We were monsters in that dream.

Bobby: Oh Babe that must've been a horrible nightmare for you.

Lori: It was Boo-boo-Bear. We all had that dream.

Me: Everyone except Lincoln and Laney had it. The odds of that happening to multiple people being in the same dream together are astronomical. With 7.4 billion+ people on the planet and the number still growing it's extremely rare.

Paulina: I believe it.

Ronnie Anne: Yeah. If I saw that happening I would beat you all up senselessly.

We gulp in fear.

Lynn Sr.: That was a terrible dream we heard you guys have.

Rita: Yes it was. I can't believe that we would do that.

Luna: Dude that was an awful dream.

Lori: It sure was. But Natilee how did you draw this so well?

Natilee: When it comes to the dream world I know all and I have a photographic memory. I have the power to see into the dream world and it tells me what's going on.

Lincoln: It's true guys. Natilee said so herself and I thought that was really cool.

Linka: It sure was.

Laney: But Lynn's dream was a vision into the future.

Natilee: Yes. It was a vision into the future. Dreams have been known as doorways into another world and sometimes as visions into the events of the future. From what I can tell right now her nightmare affected her the most.

Me: It sure did.

Vince: I believe it partner. Poor girl.

Carol: No kidding Vince. That must've been a really horrible nightmare.

Vince: It was. J.D. told me and Clyde all about it and it was awful. But I'm glad it didn't happen.

Lola: Me too Vince.

Lana: Same here.

Me: Yeah. But lets go after Johnny 13 and Kitty.

Danny: Right.

Danny, Dani and Lincoln: We're going Ghost!

They went Phantom.

Me: Lets roll! Quicksilver, Nico, Rachel, Ben, Team Phantom, Kevin, Double D, Nazz you all come with me.

Ben: You're gonna need some serious speed.

Ben became Fasttrack.

Ben: FASTTRACK!

Me: Whoa! A Citikayrah from the planet Chalybeas.

Fasttrack: That's right J.D.

We set out for the city.

Kevin took his bike and he set out for the city. But his leg strength wasn't gonna be enough. He stopped 10 minutes later.

Kevin: Ah the heck with this. Jonny can you and Plank watch my bike for me while I go to J.D.?

Jonny: No problem Kevin.

Kevin: Thanks man.

Kevin parked his bike and put on his Iron Suit and flew out.

---

We were flying and running down the street and we caught up to Johnny 13 and Kitty.

Me: Hey Johnny you're going way over the speed limit!

Johnny 13: Killer speed man!

Me: Thanks. We're going so fast that we're setting the road on fire.

Quicksilver: We sure are.

Iron man caught up to us.

Iron Man: Hey guys.

Me: Nice arrival Tony.

Edd got in front of Johnny 13 and Kitty and they stopped.

Iron Boy: Hold it right there, you two! Haven't you both done enough damage today?

Quicksilver: You were right, Tony. Double D's armor does look similar to yours.

Iron Man: Told you.

Iron Boy: It's all fun and games until someone gets run over!

Me: You said it.

?: (Demonic Voice) **Let me help out.**

We saw a flaming demonic motorcycle and on it was Johnny Blaze AKA The Ghost Rider!

Me: Johnny Blaze the Ghost Rider!

Ghost Rider: **That's right J.D. I heard a lot about you and all of your friends.**

Lincoln: You're one of my favorite superheroes!

Ghost Rider: **Thanks Lincoln.**

---

Back at the estate Lynn was still in fear. But then she realized that she can't live her whole life in fear because of a nightmare that was a vision into the future and she summoned up the full extent of her courage and flew out the door.

---

We were fighting Johnny 13 and Kitty and they were putting up quite a fight. Then Lynn swooped in and punched Johnny 13 in the face and Ghost Rider wrapped him in his fire chain and he disintegrated into nothing and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Awesome job Lynn and G.R.

Ghost Rider: **G.R. I like that.**

Lynn: The Ghost Rider! Awesome!

Kitty: You ruined my boyfriend!

Lynn: You want a date, get a better boyfriend!

Lynn pulled out a thermos and sucked her into it.

Me: Awesome job guys!

Ghost Rider turned back into Johnny Blaze.

Lynn: Whoa! The famous Daredevil Stunt Man Johnny Blaze!

Ghost Rider: That's right Lynn. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: We saw all your stunts on TV and they were awesome!

Ben reverted back.

Ben: Yeah they were.

Ghost Rider: I'm glad I have some fans.

Me: Yeah. Lynn you conquered your fear of misfortune.

Lynn: Hey! I did! I guess it was something that happened to me!

We all cheered for Lynn.

Later Kitty was sent back to the Ghost Zone. We told everyone what happened and everyone was amazed and Johnny Blaze the Ghost Rider is now a member of the Avengers. The Spirit of Vengeance is now on our side.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Johnny 13 is a strange ghost in Danny Phantom and the episode "13" was what I call the No Such Luck of Danny Phantom but it wasn't as bad the infamous Loud House Episode. William Baldwin did a great job voicing Johnny 13 and so did his wife famous singer Chynna Phillips who voiced Kitty. I wanted to add the Ghost Rider in this one to help us out. I love the Ghost Rider and the 2007 movie was awesome! Nicholas Cage did a great and fantastic job in that movie and Peter Fonda played Mephistopheles and Sam Elliott played Carter Slade and they all did a great job in that movie. It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one as always. Thanks man as usual. Next up is The Vigilante Sadistic Prison Warden Ghost - Walker. I hate prison wardens like that. He's like the Prison Warden from the 2003 movie with Jean Claude Van Damme, In Hell. So for all criminals out there watch out. Walker is coming for you! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Sadism of Warden Walker

It starts at the estate. We were playing card games like poker and go fish.

Me: Hmm. Lets see. Lisa do have any 8's?

Lisa: Negative J.D. Go fish.

I draw a card from the deck.

Suddenly, Scarlet Witch came in and she had a look of concern on her face.

Me: Wanda what's wrong?

Scarlet Witch: My brother and Beast Boy have been kidnapped!

We gasped in concern.

Me: Who were they kidnapped by?

Scarlet Witch: They were kidnapped by these ghosts that looked like SWAT Team policemen.

We gasped.

Danny: Warden Walker and his men are behind this.

Me: I thought I had seen the last of him. All right then. Scarlet Witch, Falcon, Nico, Team Phantom, Lori, Lucy, Brittney, Davis, Yolei, you all come with me. Lets head out for the Ghost Zone!

---

At Walker's prison he was going over some terrifying rules.

Walker: Now, here are some rules that you all have to follow here. 1. You disobey me, you die. 2. You try to escape, you die. 3. You otherwise irritate or vex me… and guess what? You die.

Quicksilver: Those are some nice rules, Walker.

Beast Boy: Too bad we gotta break em!

An explosion blew open the wall of the prison and blew apart some of his guards. That's when we arrived and we blew apart some of his men.

Me: Rule number 4: Disregard rules one through 3! Warden Walker. How nice to see you again.

Nico: You know Walker, J.D.?

Me: Know him? I'm the one that killed him. It was back when I was 9 years old in North Dakota

---

Me: (Narrating) I got word from an undercover source that Warden Walker was killing innocent prisoners for crimes they didn't commit and that he was covering his tracks somehow. So I went to the prison he operated: North Dakota Sadism Ranch. It was a supermaximum security prison near the United States Canada Border and I infiltrated it and made a horrifying discovery. He was slaughtering and butchering innocent people without a single shred of remorse, decency, mercy or guilt and he was the ultimate psychopathic monster. So I busted in and faced him. Then I ran at him and he fired his gun at me and I dodged all his shots. Then I jumped and kicked him in the face with devastating power and broke his neck. Killing him instantly. Then I took a machine gun and killed all his men. I broke all the prisoners out of the prison and decided to blow up the whole prison. I found a large stash of high explosives in the basement and placed them all in the main room and set the timer for 30 minutes. We ran and got out of there as the prison exploded in a huge mushroom cloud that completely destroyed it.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: I immediately informed the President of The United States about it and I was praised as a hero for it. We gave the people he killed a proper burial.

Walker: I WILL KILL YOU FOR KILLING ME YOU (CENSORED) FREAK!

Me: I wanted to finish what I started anyway.

I go Super Angel 2 and we went at each other.

Quicksilver. Lets use our combo.

Beast Boy: Lets.

Beast Boy turned into a cheetah and Quicksilver was running fast beside him.

Beast Boy and Quicksilver: SUPERSONIC CHEETAH STRIKE!

They blew apart some of Walker's men with their incredible speed.

I punched walker in the face and Danny Phantom blasted him with energy rays.

Danny: We will not show you mercy for all the crimes you've done Walker!

Walker (grabs Danny by the throat): Want me to give you the same mercy you showed Johnny 13 a week ago, punk?

Falcon: Why don't you ask Johnny 13 yourself when you join him?

Falcon swooped in and kicked him and it forced him to let Danny go.

Danny: Lets do our combo move that we practiced.

Falcon: You got it.

Falcon grabbed Danny and they flew really fast and were covered in an energy aura that turned into a huge glowing green transparent falcon of pure energy.

Falcon and Danny: PHANTOM FALCON SWOOP!

The energy falcon swooped in at incredible speed and obliterated more of Walker's men.

Me: That was awesome! Nico lets use our combo we practiced with.

Nico: You got it.

Nico fired a blast of lightning and I fired a blast of fire.

Me and Nico: PYROCUMULUS SMOKESCREEN STRIKE!

A cloud of flaming ash covered Walker and lightning inside it struck him as he was blinded.

Davis: Lets teach these jerks a lesson Veemon!

Veemon: You got it!

Veemon Digivolved.

Veemon: VEEMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Veemon went into his Champion Level form - ExVeemon.

ExVeemon: (Echoing) EXVEEMON!

ExVeemon was punching and kicking more of Walker's men.

ExVeemon: You thought that was tough, wait till you see this! (Echoing) V-Laser!

He fired an X-shaped Laser blast from his chest and blew them apart.

Yolei: Lets get them Hawkmon!

Hawkmon (Yolei): You got it Yolei.

Yolei's Hawkmon Digivolved.

Hawkmon (Yolei): HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Yolei's Hawkmon became Aquilamon.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) AQUILAMON!

He swooped in and blew them away.

Aquilamon: Lets see how you like this.

Aquilamon's horns on his head grew longer and glowed red.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) GRAND HORN!

He flew in and skewered numerous guards and obliterated them.

Davis and Yolei were fighting them.

Davis: (Grunts) Yolei you are quite a fighter!

Yolei: (Punches and kicks more guards) So are you Davis. You are the greatest boyfriend ever!

Davis: Thanks! (Punches more guards)

Lori: That is literally so sweet!

Lori fired a blast of wind and blew the guards away.

Laney fired fireballs and incinerated more guards.

Danny, Lincoln, Dani, Jazz, Sam, Tucker, Sidney and Star fired energy blasts and blew apart some of the guards. Brittney slashed the guards and killed them. Scarlet Witch fired energy blasts at more guards and blew them apart.

Sidney: You will never bully anyone ever again you guard bullies!

Star: You tell them Sidney!

Lucy fired black lightning and vaporized some of the guards.

All the guards were being destroyed and me and Walker were still fighting. I punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach.

Me: You may be dead but I will never forgive you everything you did in life Walker!

Walker: You killed me J.D.!

Me: You deserved it Walker!

I punch him in the chest.

Me: And you don't deserve to be a prison warden let alone a man of order!

I take his hat.

Walker: You can't do this to me! I'm the only one keeping order in the Ghost Zone.

Danny (thinking of Clockwork): Don't worry. I have a friend who can take your place.

Clockwork came and he was a time ghost.

Clockwork: I agree. From now on Walker, I will maintain order in the Ghost Zone.

Nicole: And you are finished Warden Walker!

She sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

The prisoners cheered wildly for us.

Me: That takes care of that. Never again will Warden Walker terrorize the Ghost Zone with his sadistic ways.

We decided to blow up the prison like I did in North Dakota. We flew away and I fired an energy blast and destroyed the entire prison and it was erased from the Ghost Zone forever.

* * *

Back in the Living Room we were relaxing.

Me: Glad you two are all right.

Beast Boy: Thanks to you J.D.

Lincoln: That was awesome fighting an evil prison warden.

Me: I would call him the warden of a concentration camp that's worse than North Korea's Prison Camps.

Laney: My thoughts exactly J.D. But you didn't tell us that you killed Walker.

Me: I know. It's a dark secret. But that's in the past. Davis and Yolei I'm happy you 2 are now a couple.

Davis: Thanks J.D.

Lucy: I'm happy too. Sigh. Love is a fragile mistress.

Me: It sure is.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Warden Walker is one of my most hated villains in Danny Phantom. He is without a doubt the worst prison warden and the meanest villain that's ever known in the world of Danny Phantom. James Arnold Taylor did a great job voicing him. He has done a lot of voice roles in various cartoons and video games. Next is another great villain but it's not from Danny Phantom. It's a villain from Ben 10. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Mad Splicing of Dr Animo

It starts in the park of Gotham Royal York. Davis, Yolei, Maria, William, Riley, Ben, Eddy, and Luan are enjoying some quiet time having a picnic.

Luan: This is such a beautiful day.

Eddy: You said it Luan.

Davis came back and he brought everyone hot dogs and bowls of noodles for them.

Davis: Hey guys. Brought you all lunch.

Riley: Thanks Davis.

Yolei: Davis said after the battle of MaloMyotismon that he wants to be an owner of a noodle cart.

Ben: That's an interesting goal Davis. I know you can do it.

Davis: Thanks Ben.

Luan: (Slurps noodles) These noodles are delicious.

Lensay was drinking the broth because she couldn't chew noodles yet.

Lensay: (Burps and laughs)

Eddy: (Laughs) Lensay loves it.

Luan: She sure does.

Maria: You make really great noodles Davis.

Davis: Thanks Maria.

Riley: Ben I have a question for you.

Ben: What's up Riley?

Riley: How did you get the Omnitrix?

Ben: That is a question I haven't been asked in a long time. I got the Omnitrix when it was in a pod that made it look like a meteor when I was 10. It was on a trip with Gwen and my grandpa Max. The start of that trip is when I found the Omnitrix. It's been with me ever since then. We've done it all on our trip and fought all kinds of bad villains all over the country. But during that time we made numerous enemies that want to kill me. The most deadliest of my enemies was the evil ruthless intergalactic warlord Vilgax. He wanted to get the Omnitrix so he can conquer the universe and rule over it with an iron fist.

Riley: Wow! You told me about that Ben. He must've been a really tough challenge for you.

Ben: He was.

Riley: The aliens you turn into are amazing. J.D. and Shanan know what they are.

Ben: That's what I saw. He knows his aliens.

Luan: I don't know how this came into him but my guess is he got all of the secrets of the entire universe given to him when he got his powers.

Ben: That could be the case.

Luan: It's an Interstellar Phenomenon! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

They laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Riley: That was funny.

Maria: It sure was. Davis how did you and Yolei become Digidestined?

Davis: That is an unusual story. It started when school began for us and that's when I met T.K. and I had a crush on Kari. Back then I had no idea what Digimon were.

Yolei: I was unaware of it too. But I did however get my first glimpse of them during the battle with a deadly Digimon trying to kill all of us in Japan.

Luan: What was the Digimon?

Yolei: He was Diaboromon. He got into the world of the Internet and he tried to kill everyone with Nuclear Missiles.

Luan: That's awful!

Yolei: Yeah. 3 years later Me, Davis and Cody became Digidestined and we got our D-3 Digivices.

Davis: Izzy told us what went down and he revealed everything.

Luan: And that's when the events that lead up to everything that happened came into being.

Yolei: That's right.

Eddy: Wow. Now the whole world knows about the existence of Digimon and we have the greatest friends and partners in any planet.

Veemon: That's right Eddy and that's a good point.

Hawkmon (Yolei): Yes it is.

Max Ride, Nudge and Angel came and they were landed by them.

Max: Hey guys.

Luan: Hey Max.

Eddy: What's the haps?

Nudge: Not much. Just came to enjoy lunch with you guys.

Angel: That's right.

They sat down and were eating.

Yolei: Max your wings are amazing. If I may ask were you born with them?

Max: No we weren't born with them at first. They were given to us.

Luan: Their story is a dark one Yolei. They arrived here when we were in Yellowstone in Wyoming.

Eddy: Yeah.

Yolei: Oh man. Do you want to talk about it?

Max: Might as well. Our lives were not like normal people. We were held in captivity in a government facility called The School. They spliced our DNA with bird DNA for a project called The Angel Experiment. We are now 98% human and 2% bird. We have the ability to sprout bird wings from our backs and we look like Angels as a result. We found out that The School wants to use us for a terrible purpose.

Davis: What was the purpose?

Nudge: World Domination.

Luan: They wanted to control the world and enslave all the humans so mutants can rule with an iron fist.

Davis, Yolei, Maria, William, Ben and Riley gasped in horror.

Ben: That's horrible.

Riley: It sure is. Anyone that wants to rule the world is pure evil and these guys were playing with fire.

Luan: Yes when you mess around with the laws of Mother Nature there will be terrible consequences.

Max: That's right. So me, Nudge, Angel and three others escaped from the School and went on the run so they wouldn't catch us. They sent a bunch of mutants to track us down and bring us back so we can be used as weapons to enslave the world. We formed The Flock and we were hiding since. But when they found us a Dimensional Vortex appeared and sucked in me, Nudge and Angel and it took us to this world. We are now free from the School.

Yolei: Max that's awful.

Luan: It was horrible.

Maria: Yeah. But thank goodness you guys got away and are free.

Angel: Thanks Maria.

Luan: Hey I know those three women.

Maria: Where at that burger cart?

Luan: Yep. They are former Gotham Police Detectives Sonja Alcana, Rocky Ballantine, Kathy Duquesne.

William: Who's who?

Luan: The brown hair girl is Sonia, the black hair girl is Kathy and the blonde girl is Rocky.

Maria: Cool. Lets go meet them.

Luan: Okay.

They got up and went over to them.

Luan: Hey guys.

Kathy: Hey Luan. How have things been with you?

Luan: Not bad Kathy.

Sonia: Glad you're doing all right.

Rocky: Same here.

Eddy: Looking good.

That's when all Hell broke loose.

Rocky had only taken 1 bite out of her burger when her hands started trembling.

Rocky (drops her burger as her hands turn into claws): M-My hands!

Luan: (Shocked) Rocky what's happening to you!?

Two more of Rocky's new arms grow out of her sides. Her back expanded as it turned blue, ripping apart her shirt. Her front side turned white and expanded, ripping apart her jeans. Her feet then transformed to suit her new form, ripping apart her shoes. Rocky was currently a blue beetle monster with a human head.

Rocky (sobs as her head starts to change): MAKE IT STOP!

Rocky's blonde hair fell out of her head as she grew antennae and she gained a blue beetle monster head. A blue beetle monster stood in the place where Rocky Ballantine once stood.

She had become a Blue Beetle!

Kathy then started to change.

Kathy dropped her burger as she held her stomach in pain.

Kathy (groans): What did that madman inject us with?!

Kathy fell down to all fours and her feet and hands changed into spider feet, ripping apart her slippers. Her body expanded into a spider monster body, ripping away her shirt and pants. Kathy was a spider monster with a human head right now.

Kathy (crying): CURSE YOU, YOU (censored) PSYCHOPATH!

With that, Kathy's black hair fell out as she grew more eyes and she gained a spider monster head. A spider monster stood where Kathy Duquesne stood just a few minutes ago.

Sonia then started changing!

Sonia dropped her burger as she held her head in pain.

Sonia (starts to cry): This can't be happening!

A red scorpion tail burst out of Sonia's jeans. Two red long spikes tore out of Sonia's shirt while her feet transformed to accomodate her new body, destroying her sneakers. Her hands turned into crab like claws. The rest of her body turned into a red scorpion's body, completely destroying her clothes. At the moment, Sonia was a red scorpion monster with a human head.

Sonia (sobs as her heads starts to change): NO! I MAY LOSE MY BODY BUT I WON'T LOSE MY MIND!

But it was too late. Sonia's brown hair fell out as her head transformed, leaving her with a red scorpion monster head. A red scorpion monster stood in the pile of ripped clothing, with no traces of Sofia Alcana left.

Ben: There's only one person I know that's responsible for stuff like this: Dr. Animo!

Riley: Who's that?

Ben: He's one of my most dangerous enemies. Dr. Animo was once a promising researcher in veterinary science. His career was cut short when it was discovered that he was performing twisted genetic experiments on animals. He had hoped that his research would win him the Verities Award, which is an award in veterinary science. Because of the nature of his research, he lost the award to another doctor, named Kelly. This drove him mad and he went off the map for five years until he could perfect his research. Because he locked himself indoors for five years, his skin and formerly brown hair turned pale from overwork and lack of exposure to the sun.

They gasped!

Max: That is just absolutely sick!

Nudge: No kidding!

Dr. Animo appeared and he was riding a giant mutant beaver!

Ben: Dr. Animo!

Dr. Animo: Yes, it is I, Dr. Animo. Ben Tennyson, we haven't seen you at home.

Ben: That's because me and Gwen were hurled through a transdimensional wormhole that lead from our dimension to this one. We now made this one our home.

Dr. Animo: That's unusual. Now we can finish what we started when you sent me to the nuthouse!

Me: (Offscreen) Guess again you whacked up (CENSORED)!

Me, Varie, Aylene, Talia, Rachel, Nico, Vince, Carol, Team Phantom and Lana swooped in.

Dr. Animo: The famous J.D. Knudson. How nice of you to grace us.

Me: So you are the infamous mad scientist Dr. Aloysius Animo. Great. Just what the world needs. Another Orochimaru running amok.

Varie: No kidding. We need to kill this nutcase!

Nancy: (Offscreen) Let us help you out!

Nancy, Rose, Mariah and Stephanie jumped out.

Mariah: Lets make this monster fish food!

They turned into Weresharks!

Me: You girls can turn into your wereshark forms at will!

Nancy: That's right.

Stephanie: It's awesome!

Rose: Lets show him what we're made of and turn him into chum!

Mariah: Yeah!

?: He's not the only one you have to worry about.

Out of the trees came a strange abomination. It was a man with an appearance of a hawk, tiger and a snake.

Everyone: Whoa!

Me: Who or what are you?

Batman 2039: (Offscreen) I can answer that.

Batman 2039 swooped in.

Batman 2039: That's Abel Cuvier. He's the founder of the Chimera Institute and he had been splicing kids and giving them animal features.

Me: Great. Another mad man.

Cuvier: I'll take that as a compliment!

Me: This is a war in the Animal Kingdom! Power Up guys!

Me, Varie, Laney, Lincoln, Vince and Carol went Super Angel 2, Nico went Super Saiyan 2, Danny and Dani went Phantom and Lana spread her wings and so did Max, Nudge, Angel, Luan, Eddy and Maria.

Ben: It's hero time!

Ben became Ultimate Wildmutt.

Ben: **ULTIMATE WILDMUTT!**

Me: An Evolved Vulpimancer!

Ultimate Wildmutt: That's right J.D. Now Animo and Cuvier will face our power!

Me: Lets get them! But not here!

I snap my fingers and the area turned into another planet.

Laney: Wow! What a planet.

Me: This is the planet Nok. It's 4,700 light-years away from Earth. Believe it or not guys, this planet is the homeworld of the Indigo Tribe.

Luan: Wow. So this is the Indigo Tribe's home planet. What emotion do they govern?

Me: They govern the emotion of Compassion. Like feelings of caring and all that. The Indigo Tribe is a corps that is composed entirely out of the galaxy's most dangerous and violent criminals. These are criminals that don't have a single shred of remorse, guilt or love in their hearts. The Indigo Tribe govern the emotion of Compassion and when they enter battle they find a criminal that has a dangerous and violent nature and they cleanse them. They strip them of all emotions except for compassion and in the process they turn them into a mindless husk drained of all emotion but compassion.

Lincoln: That's a deadly form of lobotomy.

Laney: No kidding. That sounds like a fate worse than death.

Me: My thoughts exactly Laney. But I figured that we could take the fight here to avoid having the people in the park get hurt.

Cuvier: We shall see who gets hurt. Now you all die.

Me: You first Cuvier.

We went at them and pulverized Dr. Animo and Cuvier. But Cuvier was putting up quite a fight. He had multitudes of abilities at his disposal with his transformation. Dr. Animo turned Sonia, Rocky and Kathy into mindless slaves and they jumped at Luan and just as they were about to attack Edzilla appeared.

Edzilla: You try to hurt Luan! Now you pay!

He punched them and knocked them out.

Me: I got this!

I take out a dagger and cut my arm and put some of my blood on the blade and cut Sonia, Rocky and Kathy and they were returning to normal. Their transformations reversed and they were naked.

Me: I got this!

I unsealed some blankets and covered them up. They woke up and they were extremely dizzy.

Me: Are you alright?

Sonia: What happened?

Me: (I point to Dr. Animo) He turned you 3 into monsters with DNA from insects.

Kathy: (Gasp) He's the one! He kidnapped us and injected us with something!

Ultimate Wildmutt: **That's Dr. Animo. He's an enemy of mine and he is an insane madman.**

Rocky: Ben Tennyson?

Me: It's a long story Rocky.

Cuvier was still a big challenge. Nancy, Stephanie, Mariah and Rose chomped him and slapped him with their tails. But then the ground rumbled and a huge pillar of indigo light exploded out of the ground and entombed him in it.

Behind the light came Indigo-1 the leader of the Indigo Tribe.

Indigo-1: Abel Cuvier of Sector 2814, you lack the capacity for compassion. Prepare to be cleansed.

An Indigo Ring went on his finger and he screamed in agony as his mind was being lobotomized. When it was done Cuvier was stripped of his animal features and he was back to normal in his human form. But his eyes were glowing indigo and he was drooling and was in a total catatonic state.

Laney: Whoa. That's a painful way to rehabilitate criminals.

Indigo-1: Nok. It is but we make sure that they see what true compassion is. Laney Loud. I've heard a lot about you.

Laney: It's a pleasure to meet you uh?

Indigo-1: Indigo-1, Leader of the Indigo Tribe.

Laney: Pleasure to meet you.

I fired an energy blast and obliterated Dr. Animo's beaver.

Ultimate Wildmutt came and reverted back to Ben.

Dr. Animo: You're not going to kill me are you Tennyson?

Ben: I wish I could but J.D. has better plans for you.

Me: Yep. You are one seriously screwed up nutcase and you need to be locked up in the best place we know.

---

After we were back on Earth, Dr. Animo was sentenced to eternity in Arkham Asylum without parole. He was also given a curse that was a fate worse than death: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth as an insane laughing old man. He now looked like he was 200-years-old and he was laughing uncontrollably and insanely. He had a special cell in solitary confinement and was put in a straitjacket and chained to the wall where he will stay forever. Sonia, Kathy and Rocky were back to normal but they were severely scarred by this whole travesty. Cuvier's lobotomized body was sent to the morgue for analysis. We raided Chimera Industries and seized all the tubes full of animal splicing formulas and decided to put them to good use for a later purpose. Splicing became really popular over at Hamilton Hill High School. Terry's friend Chelsea now has cat eyes and they enable her to see everything in the dark. Which we thought was really cool. We put an end to a bunch of madman's plans and more.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Dr. Animo was the most whacked up villain in all of Ben 10. His experiments make him a Grade A madman! His monsters that he made were absolutely horrific. Cuvier from Batman Beyond was a weird one. When Batman fought him he had every similarity to a Lamia from Greek Myth. But when Batman injected him with DNA from all kinds of animals he had a transformation that turned him into an ugly and horrific monstrosity! He was really UGLY! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. The transformations of Sonia, Rocky and Kathy were very identical to what happened to the 4 brothers on Street Sharks. That was awesome! Next up is a chapter for Danny Phantom's most dangerous enemy of Dreams, Nocturne. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Nocturne's Nightmare of Terror

It starts with me waking up. I am in the Ghost Zone.

Me: What? I'm in the Ghost Zone. How did I get here? I wonder what happened? (Gasp) Where is everyone!? VARIE!? RACHEL!? ANYONE!? I got to find them.

I fly off and started searching. The Ghost Zone is a big place. I found Danny on a floating rock and he had a strange helmet on.

Me: Danny!

I landed by him and tried to get the helmet off but it gave me a 10,000 volt shock when I reached for it.

Me: OUCH! Whoa! What is this helmet?

I use my computer vision and analyze it.

Me: It's a dream energy transfer helmet. Who would invent such technology? Not Lisa. This is not her work.

Danny was asleep.

Me: Well the only way to wake him up is to go into his dream.

I sit in Lotus Position and I form an astral projection and went into Danny's dream.

---

DANNY FENTON A.K.A. DANNY PHANTOM

In Danny's Dream I was at Casper High School.

Me: He's dreaming about Casper High School. I don't have a lot of time. Using an astral projection drains me very quickly so I got to hurry.

I go into the cafeteria and saw Danny as the most popular boy in the school. Then he saw Vlad Plasmius and the Fright Knight outside the school.

Me: Vlad Plasmius and The Fright Knight!

I fly out and blast them.

Out of Danny's Dream he screamed. He woke up and the helmet shattered and I exit his body. I go back into my body and I was exhausted.

Danny: J.D.? Are you all right?

Me: (Panting) Yeah. Just exhausted. You were having a dream.

Danny: I know. How did we get in the Ghost Zone?

Me: I was wondering the same thing. We got to get out of here.

* * *

We leave through Lisa's Ghost Zone Portal and it was really quiet.

Me: It's really quiet.

Danny: Yeah. Too quiet.

Me: It's so quiet you can hear a pin drop. Danny do you remember seeing anything unusual before you were thrown into the Ghost Zone?

Danny: Yes! I remember now and I dealt with this guy before.

Me: Who is it Danny?

Danny: He's a ghost named Nocturne - the ghost of sleep. He feeds off the energy of dreams and it makes him more powerful.

Me: Oh man. We have to stop this monster at all costs.

Danny: You're telling me.

Me: Lets wake up Tucker, Sam and Jazz.

Danny: You got it!

We go out of the lab and went into Tucker's room.

He was asleep and had the same helmet on. Danny was about to touch it.

Me: Don't touch the helmet Danny! It zaps you if you do. I tried with you.

Danny: Oh. How do we wake him up?

Me: We have to go into his dream and talk to him. That's the only way to wake him up.

Danny: Right. I forgot about that.

I facepalm.

Me: Oh. But Danny I can't go in with you. I don't have Ghost Powers like you do.

Danny: Not a problem J.D.

He took my hand and we became intangible.

Me: Whoa that was weird.

We flew into Tucker's body and went into his dream.

---

TUCKER

In Tucker's dream we saw that he was dreaming about being filthy rich and he had a multi-million dollar mansion and cars that are worth millions and more.

Me: Wow. In his dream, Tucker is flithy rich and he's living the life of a multi-billionaire.

Danny: This is amazing. Even his dreams have style.

Me: They sure do.

We go into his awesome house. It was just as nice as mine was when me and my family moved to Michigan.

Me: Boy, Tucker sure knows how to live in his dream.

Danny: He sure does.

We saw Tucker sitting in the living room on the sofa with 2 Star's.

Dream Tucker: Could I interest you girls in some Chocolate Milk?

He pushed a button on a remote control and a fridge rose up and opened and it had a bunch of cartons of Chocolate milk in it.

I slurp my lips.

The 2 Star's grabbed some.

A janitor walked by.

Dream Tucker: That will be all Fenton.

The Janitor was a Dream Danny.

Dream Danny: Yes sir.

Danny: Wait? (Outraged) I'm the janitor!?

Me: I would call this dream more of an insult to your pride.

Danny: My thoughts exactly.

Me: But it's time for him to wake up and I'll give this mansion to him as a token of friendship and make sure you get a good job for him.

Danny: Thanks J.D. Just make sure I'm not his Janitor.

Me: I know. I wouldn't even consider it.

I snap my fingers.

Out in the physical plane he screams as he wakes up and the helmet shattered. We left his body.

Tucker: (Blubbers) Oh man! I had the worst nightmare ever!

Me: That's because of Nocturne.

Tucker: Nocturne? The Ghost of Sleep?

Me: Yeah. He's back and he's doing the same plan he did to you and everyone in Amity Park a while back.

Tucker: We have to stop him.

Me: Yeah. And seriously, Danny as your janitor? Not a chance in Hell is he doing that.

Tucker: Sorry.

We went to Sam's room and Tucker was about to touch the helmet she had on.

Me: Don't touch the helmet Tucker.

Danny: Yeah. It'll zap you if you do.

Me: Yeah. I tried to get one off of Danny and it shocked me. Lets go Danny. Wait out here Tucker.

Tucker: Okay.

Me and Danny went into Sam's dream.

---

SAM MANSON

In Sam's dream we saw that she was dreaming about the School Cafeteria.

Danny: The cafeteria?

Me: Boy this is coincidental. You were dreaming the exact same thing when I entered your dream Danny.

Danny: Yeah.

Dream Sam: Can you make room for your girlfriend?

Me: I knew you two were made for each other Danny.

Danny: (Blushes) I know. After I saved the world me and Sam are now official.

Me: I had that feeling man.

Danny: I know. I know how to break her out.

He flew into Dash.

Dream Dash: Actually Sam, I'm Danny Phantom. I'm Going Ghost!

Dash became Dash Phantom!

In the real world, Sam woke up and screamed and her helmet shattered.

We left Sam.

Tucker: Whoa! That must've been some dream.

Me: It was actually believe it or not the same dream Danny had when I helped him.

Tucker: How did you break him out of it?

Me: I used an Astral Projection and went into his dream. But it drains my energy too fast. So I can only use that move as an act of desperate measure.

Sam: Good thinking.

Danny: Well we have to wake everyone up.

Me: Yeah. Nocturne is back and he's out to finish what he started in the past.

Sam: We have to stop him.

Me: Yeah. Lets get Jazz and then Lincoln and Dani.

Danny: Okay.

I feel something on my hip that wasn't there before.

Me: Huh? What's this?

I pull out the object and it was a sword. But it was The Soul Shredder Sword of the Fright Knight.

Me: It's the Soul Shredder Sword!

Danny: But didn't Brittney have that sword?

Me: Hmm. This is weird. I wonder how I got it. We'll have to find out later. Come on.

I sheathe the sword and we went to Jazz's room.

Sam: I wonder what she's dreaming about.

Me: Well only one way to find out.

Me and Danny went into Jazz's dream.

---

## JAZZ FENTON

In Jazz's dream we saw that she was a Yale University college professor in the study of ghosts.

Me: Jazz is a Yale University College Professor and she's a scientist in the study of ghosts?

Danny: Very unusual.

Me: Yale is just as expensive and high-profile as Harvard and

Oxford Universities.

Danny: I know.

Back in the real world Jazz woke up and she screamed as her helmet shattered. We exited her body.

Jazz: Was I a Yale University professor and was I married to Dash?

Me: I'm afraid so Jazz. But we have a bigger problem. Nocturne has returned and he's out to finish what he started.

Jazz: That ghost of sleep!?

Danny: Yeah.

Jazz: We have to stop him!

Me: And we will. Lets wake up Lincoln.

We went into Lincoln's Room.

Me and Danny went into his dream.

---

## LINCOLN LOUD A.K.A. LINCOLN PHANTOM

In Lincoln's Dream he was dreaming that he was Ace Savvy and Clyde was One-Eye Jack, Laney was Lady Solitaire, Ronnie Anne was Lady Ace and his Sisters were the Full House Gang and they were fighting the most dangerous and most formidable villain in all of Ace Savvy: NINJA BLACKJACK!

Me: Cool! Lincoln and his friends and sisters are dreaming about Ace Savvy.

Danny: I forgot you guys like that guy.

Me: Yeah. He's awesome.

Danny: Who is that that they're fighting?

Me: That's the deadliest villain in all of Ace Savvy: Ninja Blackjack. He's a powerful ninja that revolves around the casino game Blackjack. His speed, strength and agility is so deadly and powerful that he can move at a speed that breaks the sound barrier. His strength is so strong that he can break through a building like it was a piece of paper and his agility is so powerful that he can dodge bullets in a flash.

Danny: Wow. He must be really tough.

Me: Tough is an understatement. Lets get him!

We fly at blazing speed and punch him in the face and fire energy blasts and vaporize him.

In the real world Lincoln woke up and screamed as his helmet shattered. We left his body.

Lincoln: Whoa! What a dream. We were fighting Ninja Blackjack and you two showed up.

Me: Sorry buddy. But I'm afraid we got big problems. Nocturne has come back.

Lincoln: Who's Nocturne?

Danny: He's the Ghost of Sleep and he uses the energy of Dreams to make himself all powerful. We have a feeling that he's going to finish what he started in Amity Park like he did with me.

Sam M: Yeah.

Me: We have to wake up everyone else and gather our forces. So we'd better split up and cover more ground.

Lincoln: Right. I'm going ghost!

Lincoln became Lincoln Phantom.

Me: Okay. Lincoln you come with me. Danny you, Sam, Tucker and Jazz will wake everyone here.

Lincoln: You got it.

Danny: Right.

Red Hood: Wait!

We saw that Red Hood and Natilee were not under Nocturne's control.

Me: Jason! Natilee! Nocturne didn't get you guys?

Natilee: Nope. We were hiding in a safe place out of sight.

Me: Good thinking. You guys can come with us too. Natilee you go with Danny. Lets move!

We head out.

---

In Maria's room we saw that Nocturne got to her too.

Me: Nocturne got her too.

Lincoln: Lets go in guys.

Me: You got it buddy.

We fly into her dream.

---

MARIA ROCKELL A.K.A. AQUAMARIA

Maria's dream was Dakota City High School.

Me: We're in Dakota City High School.

Lincoln: The high school is nice.

Red Hood: It sure is.

We walked around and saw that it was much nicer than Gotham

Royal York High School. In the cafeteria we found Maria and she was having lunch with her Dad. She was catching up with her dad despite him being dead.

Lincoln: Is that her dad?

Me: Yeah. But he's dead.

Lincoln: Dreams have sometimes been known to have you be in contact with relatives that are dead.

Me: That's an interesting thing.

Red Hood: Yeah.

We walked over to Maria and reveal everything.

Maria: So this is all a dream?

Me: Yeah. This evil ghost named Nocturne is using your dream energy to power him. But you're okay now, Maria.

Maria hugged her father one last time and he vanished.

Maria (starts to cry): I'm fine. I can't believe it. My dad's not really here. This is all just a dream!

Me: It's ok, Maria. I know how much you miss your father. But right now, we need to get out of here.

Dream Ebon: You ain't going nowhere.

The five of them turn to see Ebon and Shiv there, along with a squad of Sleepwalkers.

Dream Ebon: At least, not in one piece.

Lincoln: Ok, I recognize Ebon, but who's the other guy?

Maria: His name is Shiv. He can create weapons of light energy from his hands. He's also crazy and a goofball.

Dream Shiv: Hey, I'm not a goofball! I just like to have fun a lot.

Me: Well these two are about to die. Power up!

I go Super Angel 2 and punched him in the face and he stretched and tried to punch me. But I dodged his attack fired an energy blast at Ebon and vaporized him instantly. But then I suddenly get an incredible surge of information into my head.

Me: Whoa! What a rush!

Shiv then went at Maria.

Me: Look out Maria!

Suddenly I got a surprising development when a portal of darkness appeared out of nowhere and sucked in Shiv.

Me: What the!? I have Ebon's Powers!

Lincoln: How did that happen!?

Me: I think I have a theory but we'll talk later.

I form another portal and Shiv came out of it and Maria punched him all over the place and pulverized him into oblivion.

Shiv (dazed): Hey, if you find any teeth lying around, they're mine. (falls unconscious)

Maria then gave Shiv a horrendous atomic wedgie and he screamed like a little girl. Lincoln laughed a lot.

I fired an energy blast and obliterated him.

I got his powers too somehow.

Maria woke up and her helmet shattered.

Maria: Whoa! What a dream.

We exit her body.

Me: Hey Maria.

Maria: You guys were in my dream.

Me: Yes we were. And I somehow got Ebon and Shiv's powers. I think I know how it happened.

Lincoln: How?

Me: From Nico. He has the power to assimilate powers from the villains we killed and captured. So I have exactly the same thing.

Red Hood: That's a strong possibility.

Maria: It is. So Nocturne is responsible for this?

Me: He is. I'll explain on the way to Aelita's house. Lets go!

We set out for Aelita's house.

---

We arrived at Aelita's house. She lives in nice house on the east side of town.

Me: Aelita has a nice house.

Maria: She sure does.

We go into Aelita's room and found her asleep.

Lincoln: Nocturne got her too.

Me: Yep. Lets head in.

We go into Aelita's dream.

---

AELITA

Aelita was dreaming about Kadac Academy.

Me: So this is Kadac Academy. It looks like a nice academy here in France.

Red Hood: It sure does.

Maria: So this is where William and his friends went to school in France. It's a nice place.

Me: Yeah. Until X.A.N.A. started causing trouble.

Maria: Yeah.

We walked around the academy and it was a nice place. We then saw in the cafeteria Aelita was talking to her father.

Me: That man is her father Franz Hopper. He's the creator of X.A.N.A and he created a malevolent artificial intelligence that was gonna destroy the world.

Red Hood: That's what I heard. It's hard to imagine that a computer program was gonna do that.

Me: Yeah. X.A.N.A. was a monster that needed to be destroyed completely.

We go over and explain everything.

Aelita (tears in her eyes): To think that my parents would still be alive. I knew it was too good to be true!

Maria: Aelita, there might be a chance to find Franz Hopper and your mom. But we need to get out of here first.

Sissi (in a familiar distorted voice): You fools aren't going anywhere!

We saw Sissi and she was possessed by X.A.N.A.

The eye of Xana appeared on her forehead before the Scyphozoa and the Kolossus appeared by her side.

Aelita: X.A.N.A.!

Me: Who or what are the big monsters by her?

Aelita: The Jellyfish monster is Scyphozoa and the big lava monster is Kolossus.

Me: Wow!

Maria: So X.A.N.A. came prepared.

Red Hood: It sure did.

X.A.N.A.: Did you think you could get rid of me that easily? And this time, your Lyoko Warrior friends aren't here to save you!

Me: No but we are!

I go Super Angel 10,000 and Maria spread her wings. We went at the monsters. I punch Kolossus in the face with devastating force and it exploded into dust in an instant.

Maria was dodging all of Scyphozoa's tentacles and she grabbed one and channeled water into it and it began to short circuit and it suddenly exploded and blew apart.

Red Hood was facing all of X.A.N.A.'s monsters and his martial arts skills were overpowering them and he was destroying them at a rapid pace.

Aelita and X.A.N.A. were really going at each other and they were intent on destroying each other and Aelita was overpowering X.A.N.A. and she fired a laser blast and blew off her arm.

I fired a blast of energy and obliterated X.A.N.A.

Aelita woke up and her helmet shattered. We left her body.

Me: Are you all right Aelita?

Aelita: Yeah. What a dream.

Me: You were under the control of the evil Ghost of Sleep - Nocturne.

We explain everything. Then we set out for Wayne Manor.

---

We arrived at Wayne Manor.

Lincoln: Bruce Wayne's house is beautiful.

Me: It sure is.

Aelita: I forgot how beautiful it is.

We go in and it was a beautiful mansion.

Me: It's a beautiful mansion inside too. Bruce? You in here?

Lincoln: Where is he?

We walked around the mansion and found Alfred on the floor and he was unconscious but he didn't have a helmet on.

Me: Alfred!

We go up to him and he was groaning.

Me: Alfred. Are you all right?

Alfred: (British Accent) My word. What hit me?

Me: You were knocked out somehow.

Alfred: Master J.D. Thank goodness you're safe.

Me: I know. We have a ghost problem going on. Where's Bruce?

Alfred: These green beings appeared and knocked me out and went after Master Bruce. I tried to stop them but they were too strong and I was knocked unconscious. He was in the Batcave.

Me: Lets go guys.

We go to the clock and I open it and we went into the Batcave and saw Batman sleeping on the computer console and he has a helmet on.

Me: Nocturne got him too. Lets go.

We go into Bruce's dream.

---

BRUCE WAYNE A.K.A. BATMAN

In Bruce Wayne's dream we saw that Bruce was dreaming that his mom and dad Thomas and Martha Wayne are still alive and he and Selina Kyle A.K.A. Catwoman are married and have a daughter.

Me: He's having a nice dream. But none of this is real though.

Lincoln: I know.

Aelita: Yeah.

Then the telephone rings.

Me: I'll get that. Hello?

Nocturne (calls J.D.): Hello, Knudson. Are you still with us?

Me: Nocturne?! How did you get this number?

Nocturne: The real question shouldn't be how I'm calling you. It's if I'm calling you at all. Maybe this is another part of my Dream Realm telling you to give up.

Me: Real or not, when I free everyone from the deep sleep that you put them in, I'm coming for you, Nocturne!

Nocturne (laughs): We'll see, Knudson. Have fun chasing pink elephants! (hangs up)

Me: Oh that is mean.

Lincoln: No kidding.

We all went up to them.

Me: Bruce.

Batman: J.D. what are you doing here?

Me: Sorry for the intrusion in your dreams Bruce but none of this is real. This is all a forced dream created by an evil ghost of dreams

Nocturne. He's using your dreams to make himself stronger so he can make himself infinitely powerful.

Batman: So my parents are still dead after all. Nocturne will pay for this!

Aelita: He will. But we need to get out of here first.

Joker: Leaving so soon?

The heroes turn to see Joker, Scarecrow, Killer Croc, and Deadshot.

Joker: But the fun's just getting started!

Me: In your dreams it will. Jason, looks like you're gonna get your revenge on the Joker after all.

Red Hood: I sure am.

We power up and Bruce donned his Batman costume and we went at them.

Batman and Red Hood savagely overwhelmed Joker with a powerful demonstration of teamwork and martial arts moves. Red Hood pulled out a gun and blew Joker's brains open. Killing him instantly. I fired an energy blast and vaporized him. I somehow gained his knowledge and skills on his deadly pranks and the Joker Venom.

Me: Whoa! What a strange set of stuff the Joker has.

Aelita punched Deadshot in the face and flew around him really fast that even he couldn't follow her and she fired numerous laser blasts at him and he was dead in seconds.

I fired an energy blast and vaporized him. I acquired his marksman skills and more.

Me: Wow! He's the ultimate marksman.

Maria was overpowering Killer Croc and she fired a multitude of blasts of water at him and they skewered him and killed him instantly.

I vaporized him and acquired his strength and his water buoyancy resistance.

Me: Whoa! What a monster. Now it's my turn.

The Scarecrow was much scarier than when we last met. He had a much scarier appearance and he had a scythe.

Me: The scythe is new.

Scarecrow: Just got it. Now you will now what true fear is all about.

Me: Well then. Welcome to your worst nightmare.

I dash at him and punch him in the face. He sprayed me with fear gas from his hands and mouth.

Me: Sorry Scarecrow but I'm immune to your fear gas.

I kicked the scythe out of his hand and take it. I form a ball of fire in my hand.

Me: How about a little fire Scarecrow?

I throw the fireball at him and he bursted into flames when it hit him and he was screaming in agony.

He was incinerated into ashes and I got his knowledge and I know how to make fear gas.

Me: Wow! He has a knowledge that embodies fear itself.

Bruce woke up and his helmet shattered and we exited his body.

Me: Are you all right Bruce?

Batman: Yes. Thanks to you guys. Nocturne will pay for playing with my family.

Me: Yeah. He will. We have to free everyone we know. Lets go!

We set out for Cyborg's room in Titans Tower at the Estate.

Back at the Estate, Natilee, Danny, Tucker and Sam went into Lori's room and they found her with a helmet on her head.

Danny: Lori. Lets go Sam.

Sam M: You got it.

Tucker: How come Nocturne didn't get you Natilee?

Natilee: I was on the moon Meditating when Nocturne was doing his stuff.

Danny: Clever.

They went into her dreams.

LORI LOUD

Lori's dream was being in a beautiful mountainous park and she was having a picnic with Bobby while their septuplet kids Roxy, Lydia, Roman, Linda, Lexi, Rhonda and Libby were having fun looking at the clouds and fishing in the creek.

Danny: Wow. Lori and Bobby are having a great dream.

Sam: Lori and Bobby's kids are so adorable.

Natilee: They sure are and this is a beautiful dream. Too bad it's not real. But I can make that happen.

Natilee snaps her fingers and the dream cloud poofed.

Lori woke up and the helmet shattered. Then she got an unexpected surprise. Her seven kids came.

Roxy: Mom!

Lydia: We love you mom!

Lori: (Gasps in excitement) MY CHILDREN! MY DREAM CAME

TRUE!

Natilee: I made it come true for you Lori. I also have the power to make dreams become a reality. Me, Danny and Sam went into your dream to wake you up from Nocturne and we saw how you and Bobby were so happy. So I decided to make your dream come true.

Lori: Natilee you literally have no idea how happy I am. Thank you so much!

Natilee and Lori hugged.

Natilee: You are so welcome Lori.

Linda: Lets help you take down Nocturne mommy!

Lori's kids: Yeah!

Rhonda: Nobody makes fun of Lori's dreams and lives to literally tell about it!

Danny: They are like you in every way Lori.

Lori had tears in her eyes.

Lori: I'm literally so proud of my children. Lets go free the others first!

Danny: You got it!

They then went to Leni's room.

---

In Leni's room they saw that Leni had a helmet on too.

Lydia: Aunt Leni is under Nocturne's control.

Natilee: She sure is.

Danny, Sam and Natilee went into Leni's Dream.

---

## LENI LOUD

In Leni's dream they saw that she was an extremely wealthy and very highly successful fashion designer of a very high caliber. She invented awesome clothes that took the lines of fashion by storm.

Natilee: Wow. Leni's an awesome fashion designer.

Sam M: Her clothes are amazing and unique. I hate the colors but they are cool.

Danny: They are amazing.

Natilee: Yeah but she has to wake up.

She snapped her fingers and Leni woke up and screamed and the helmet shattered. They left her body.

Natilee: Are you okay Leni?

Leni: Yeah I think so.

Lori: Leni you were under the control of a dream ghost.

Leni: A ghost!? (Screams)

She hides under the covers in fear! Roxy came and comforted her.

Roxy: It's okay Aunt Leni.

Natilee: These are Lori's kids. We went into her dream and I made it real.

Leni: Oh Lori they are so adorable. They totes have your eyes.

Lori: They are literally my little angels. Me and Bobby are gonna be excited.

Danny: I'm so happy for you Lori.

They went to Luna's room.

In Luna's Room they saw a helmet on Luna and Sam.

Natilee: Luna and Sam too.

Danny: We have to hurry.

Sam M: Yeah.

They went into Luna first.

---

LUNA LOUD

In Luna's dream they saw that she was an awesome Rock Concert Star. She was the lead singer of her own band group called The Swagger Angels. There were thousands upon thousands of Screaming fans in a huge planetwide stadium and the band was the ultimate biggest successful rock sensation since The Beatles and The Rolling Stones.

Danny: Whoa! Luna's got an awesome band!

Natilee: She's amazing! She definitely has what it takes.

Sam M: I know Luna's songs. They are amazing.

Natilee: It is really fun but we have a crisis on our hands.

She snapped her fingers and the dream went away.

Luna woke up and her helmet shattered and they left her.

Natilee: Sorry to wake you Luna but we have a major problem.

Luna: What happened dudes?

Natilee explained everything. Coincidentally when they went into Sam S.L. they found out that she was having the same dream as Luna was. She woke up and her helmet shattered. After explaining everything they went to Luan's room.

---

In Luan's room they saw that she had a helmet too.

Natilee: Luan's got one too. Nocturne sure has been busy.

Linda: He sure has.

Danny: Lets get moving.

They went into Luan's Dream.

---

LUAN LOUD

In Luan's dream they saw that Luan and Eddy are world-famous comedians and they are right on par with the legendary Bob Hope. They also have become philanthropists and do all kinds of charity works.

Natilee: Luan and Eddy are great comedians like Bob Hope.

Danny: Bob Hope was hilarious.

Sam M.: He sure was.

Dream Luan: **'When I was born, the doctor said to my mother: 'Congratulations. You have an eight-pound ham''**

They laughed.

Natilee: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Danny: (Laughs) That was funny.

Dream Eddy: **A bank is a place that will lend you money if you can prove that you don't need it.**

They laugh some more.

Natilee: (Laughs) That was awesome!

Sam M.: That was funny.

Natilee: That's enough jokes for now.

She snapped her fingers and the dream vanished and Luan and Eddy woke up. Their helmets shattered. They left Luan's body.

Natilee: Sorry Luan. But we have a crisis here.

Natilee explained what was going on and Luan was mad. Eddy too.

Luan: Nocturne will pay for this! We will give him a nightmare no-one can ever Dream of. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it? But seriously he is gonna pay!

Natilee: Darn tootin! That was a good one.

Then they went to Lynn's room.

---

In Lynn's room they saw that she had a helmet on.

Natilee: Well as usual we're going in.

Danny: Yep.

Sam M.: Lets go.

They went into Lynn's dream.

---

## LYNN LOUD JR.

In Lynn's dream they saw that Lynn is world-famous olympic athlete and she is a powerful force to be reckoned with in the world of sports. She also has a bunch of endorsements for a lot of cereal products and everyday stuff. She has more gold medals in all events in the Olympics and she has more gold medals than world-famous olympic legend Michael Phelps. She also has trophies in every single sport in the world.

Natilee: Wow! This is a lot of sport trophies!

Danny: Whoa! Lynn does loves Sports, but this is amazing!

Sam M.: I hate sports but this is awesome.

Natilee: It sure is. Anna told me that she wants to become an Olympic athlete and master every sport you can think of.

Danny: I believe it.

Sam M.: Me too.

Natilee: But we have a problem.

She snapped her fingers and the dream vanished. She woke up and her helmet broke. They left her body.

Lynn: Whoa. What a dream.

Danny: We have a major problem Lynn.

Natilee explained the situation to her and she was shocked.

Lynn: (Enraged) I'm gonna find this Nocturne guy and pulverize him into dust!

Natilee: Save seconds for us Lynn. We have to wake everyone else up first.

They went over to Lucy's room.

In Lucy's Crypt Room they opened Lucy's coffin and found that she and Haiku and Shannon had a helmet on and they were sleeping.

Natilee: Lets see how dark their dreams are.

Danny: Yep.

They went into Lucy's dream.

## LUCY LOUD

In Lucy's Dream they saw that Lucy, Shannon and Haiku were dreaming about Vampires of Melancholia and she, Haiku, Shannon, Edwin, Griselda and Tristan were fighting werewolves. They were near a castle that looks like a true fortress from Hell in a malevolent forest and it was crawling with bats, crows, ghosts and black cats.

Natilee: I had a feeling they were dreaming about Vampires of Melancholia.

Danny: She really likes it dark.

Sam M: No kidding. She loves it dark just as much as I do.

Natilee: She and my sister Brittney have so much in common. But Lucy was born into darkness where my sister was adopted into it.

Danny: That's true.

Natilee: Sorry Lucy but there are darker times now.

She snapped her fingers and Lucy, Shannon and Haiku woke up and their helmets shattered. They left Lucy's body.

Lucy: What happened? Were you guys in my dream?

Natilee: Sorry about that Lucy but we have big problems.

Natilee explained everything.

Lucy: Gasp!

Haiku: So this Nocturne ghost messed with our dreams. Not good.

Shannon: No it isn't. We have to stop him.

Natilee: And we will. But first we have to wake everyone up.

They went to Laney's room.

In Laney's Jungle Room they went and found Laney with a helmet on her too and she was asleep.

Crysta and her animal friends were not affected.

Natilee: Well we're going in.

Natilee, Danny and Sam went into her dream.

---

LANEY LOUD

In Laney's dream they saw that she was a very skilled, highly educated and prominent Forensic Psychologist and she documented and probed the minds of some of the most dangerous and most evil criminals in the history of the world and has found out that they have numerous causes that cause them to become the way they are and were. She is in a jail cell documenting notorious serial killer and rapist Joseph James DeAngelo A.K.A. the Golden State Killer who was captured in 2018 earlier. She found out that he is evil to the core and is at level 22 on the scale of evil.

Natilee: Whoa. She's a powerful forensic psychologist.

Danny: That's a powerful job in law enforcement.

Sam M: She does have what it takes to become that. I know that man. That's Joseph James DeAngelo the Golden State Killer. He was all over the news.

Natilee: I know. He's a police officer and it was hard to imagine that we were looking at him this whole time but they never suspected it.

Danny: Yeah. Laney is doing a great job here. She has what it takes to become a great forensic psychologist.

Natilee: She sure does.

Natilee snapped her fingers and the dream vanished.

Laney woke up and the helmet shattered. They exit her body.

Laney: Whoa. What a dream.

Natilee: Your dream was awesome Laney. But we have a big problem.

Natilee explained everything. Laney was shocked.

Laney: So a ghost named Nocturne is using our dreams to make himself all-powerful?

Danny: Yeah. I faced him before and stopped this plan.

Laney: We have to stop him!

Natilee: And we will but we have to wake up everyone else.

They went into Lana's room.

---

In Lana's jungle room they saw that Lana had a helmet too and her animal friends were trying to get it off but with no luck.

Natilee: Now little ones. Let us handle this.

Danny: We'll get this helmet off.

Natilee: Lets go.

They go into Lana's dream.

---

LANA LOUD

In Lana's dream they saw that Lana is now the owner and operator of an awesome auto mechanic repair shop that is widely known throughout the world and she is also the owner of an awesome Animal Clinic and Care Building. Lana and Skippy are in business together and they are great together.

Danny: Whoa! Lana is the owner of a repair shop?

Sam M: And a vet clinic.

Natilee: Yeah. Lana wants to become an awesome handyman and repairman and an animal vet and conservationist when she grows up.

Sam M: She has a great set of dreams. One time I tried to save frogs from being dissected at our school.

Danny: I remember that.

Natilee: We'll talk about that later.

She snapped her fingers and the dream vanished. The helmet shattered and Lana woke up and they left her body.

Lana's animal friends hugged her.

Lana: What happened?

Natilee: You were under the control of the evil ghost of sleep Nocturne.

Natilee explained everything and Lana was shocked and that shock turned to rage. Lana was gonna make sure that Nocturne pays for this.

They went to Lola's room.

* * *

In Lola's room they saw her asleep with a helmet on her head.

Natilee: We're going in.

Danny: Lets do it.

Sam M.: Yep. Never liked Pink but here goes.

They went into her dream.

* * *

LOLA LOUD

In Lola's dream they saw that she is a Queen and Winston is a King and they have a breathtaking medieval castle that was much more beautiful than any castle we saw in Europe and they have a magnificent kingdom at the very pinnacle of prosperity and her family are their servants and royal subjects.

Natilee: Wow! What a castle!

Danny: Lola and Winston sure know how to rule a great castle.

Sam M: Excuse me while I go barf.

Natilee: Lola always imagines herself as a princess and Winston is her love interest.

Danny: Who's that there?

He pointed to someone and they saw Lindsey Sweetwater dressed as a village slave and she has tattered clothes, no shoes and is filthy.

Natilee: That's Lindsey Sweetwater. In the pageant world, she's Lola's Archrival and she always came in second place in the pageants.

Sam M: Poor girl.

Natilee: To Lola she deserves it. I like this castle and it's perfect for her.

Natilee made the castle real with a snap of her fingers and Lola woke up and the helmet shattered. They left her body.

Lola: Wow! What a dream!

Lola woke up and she was in a castle for real.

Lola went up to the window and saw that she was in a castle tower and it was breathtaking.

Natilee: I made your castle in your dream real Lola. But we have big problems.

Natilee explained what happened and Lola was both Shocked and Outraged at the same time.

Lola: I will end Nocturne for messing with my dreams! But thanks for making my castle real Natilee.

Natilee: You're welcome Lola. Lets go!

They went down the castle tower stairs and went into Lila's room.

---

In Lila's room she was asleep and had a helmet on.

Lola: Lila wake up!

She went and touched the helmet but she got zapped.

Lola: OUCH!

Natilee: These helmets prevent anyone from touching them to get them off Lola. Lets go guys!

Natilee, Danny and Sam went into Lila's Dream.

---

LILA LOUD

In Lila's Dream they saw that Lila was fighting the evil demon king Chernabog from Fantasia's A Night On Bald Mountain.

(A NIGHT ON BALD MOUNTAIN BY MODEST MUSSORGSKY PLAYS)

Natilee: I know this song. It's A Night On Bald Mountain by Russian composer Modest Mussorgsky.

Sam M: That's one of my favorite songs.

Danny: This is a creepy song.

Natilee: It is.

They saw Lila fly up to the top of the mountain and saw her fight the ruthless and evil Chernabog who is Walt Disney's Version of the Devil. He was commanding a huge army of Spirits of the Damned and he had mist around him that was pure evil.

Lila fired fire blasts and ice blasts at him and the spirits and she had a sword of righteousness and holy light that became her weapon used to destroy them.

Danny: Wow! Look at her go!

Sam M: She's a great demon slayer.

Natilee: She sure is. But we have a crisis here.

Natilee snapped her fingers and the dream vanished. Lila woke up and the helmet shattered. They exited her body.

Natilee: Sorry to wake you Lila but we have a big problem here.

Natilee explained everything and Lila was shocked. She got dressed and got ready for the fight with Nocturne.

They went to Lisa's room.

---

In Lisa's room she was not in her bed.

Natilee: Lisa's not in her bed.

They went into Lisa's lab and found her asleep and with a helmet on her head. Dexter is the same.

Natilee: She must've been too focused on her work when Nocturne got her.

Danny: Must have.

Sam M: Maybe.

Natilee: Lets go.

They went into her dream.

---

## LISA LOUD

In Lisa's dream they were in the infinitely vast reaches of space and they saw that she and Dexter are now completely one with the universe and have unlocked all the secrets of the entire Universe's incredible power.

Natilee: Whoa! Lisa and Dexter are one with the entirety of the Universe!

Danny: That is a very powerful dream.

Sam M: It sure is.

Natilee: Sorry Lisa but we have a huge problem.

She snapped her fingers and the dream vanished and Lisa and Dexter woke up and screamed and their helmets shattered and they left Lisa's body.

Lisa: What in the name of Schrödinger's cat happened?

Dexter: We were both in our dreams and something broke them.

Natilee: That would be me and I'm sorry but we have a huge problem.

Natilee explained what's happening.

Lisa: That villainous ectoplasmic monster will pay for this!

Dexter: He sure will!

Natalee: We have to get Lily first and then wake everyone else up.

Dexter: Right!

They went to Lily's room.

---

In Lily's room they saw Lily with another helmet on.

Natilee: Lily is another victim.

Danny: We better hurry.

Sam M: Yeah.

They went into Lily's dream.

---

LILY LOUD

In Lily's dream they were underwater in the ocean and they saw Lily and 7 mermaids fighting an evil sea dragon.

Natilee: Wow! Lily is a warrior for the Mermaid world!

Danny and Sam couldn't breathe underwater.

Natilee: Uh-oh!

Natilee formed bubbles around their heads.

Natilee: Sorry Danny and Sam. In the dream world you never know what could happen.

Danny: Yeah I kinda figured that.

Sam M: Same here. But this is wicked.

Danny: It sure is. Lily is quite the fighter.

Natilee: She sure is. But we have to stop for now.

Natilee snapped her fingers and the dream vanished. She woke up and the helmet she had shattered. They exited her body.

Lily: What happened?

Natilee: We can explain.

They did so and Lily was enraged and set their sights on Nocturne and went to help everyone else.

---

Me, Lincoln, Aelita, Maria, Red Hood and Batman were in Titan's Tower.

They went into Cyborg's room.

Batman: Looks like Nocturne got the Teen Titans too.

Me: He sure did.

Lincoln: Well we have to hurry.

They went into Cyborg's Dream.

---

VICTOR STONE A.K.A. CYBORG

In Cyborg's dream they saw that Cyborg was human again and he was having a great time in the city.

Me: I always wondered what Cyborg was like before he was blown up in an accident.

Lincoln: Me too.

Batman: Well we aren't doing anything just standing here.

Red Hood: I know.

We go up to Cyborg and tell him everything.

Cyborg: So this whole place is not real?

Me: Yeah.

Cyborg: Well, being human again was fun while it lasted.

Batman: I feel your pain, Victor. But what matters is getting out of here.

Brother Blood: I highly doubt that will happen.

The team sees Brother Blood, Slade, Overload, Gizmo, and Atlas there.

Cyborg: Slade and Brother Blood!

Slade: Surprised to see us, Cyborg?

Cyborg (to Slade): Bad enough that you haunted Robin before. But now you're doing it to me in my own dream?!

Me: So the man with the one-eyed mask is Slade Wilson A.K.A. Deathstroke and the man with the gray hair is Brother Blood.

Brother Blood: That's right J.D. Knudson.

Me: Well I'm glad you know me. Who's the little guy?

Cyborg: That's Gizmo. He's the mechanical genius of the H.I.V.E. and he's one of our most dangerous enemies as the Teen Titans.

Maria: He must be deadly. Who's the overgrown Spark Plug?

Cyborg: That's Overload. He's a living electrical circuit and he has the power to control and assimilate anything electronic.

Me: Whoa! He must be deadly.

Cyborg: He is and the big guy is Atlas. He's the strongest robot I ever faced and I beat him. He held my friends prisoner and I beat him in a contest.

Me: Whoa! All right lets split them up and destroy them!

I go Super Angel 10,000 and we went at them.

We took them on and Maria fired a blast of water at Overload and short-circuited him and he exploded. All that was left of him was the chip that made him what he is.

Maria: So he was just a chip that was what he is.

Maria crushed it and killed it.

Maria: That takes care of that.

Aelita was facing Gizmo and he had a jetpack on and he fired all kinds of missiles and lasers at her and she dodged all of them and fired an energy blast and vaporized him. All that was left of him was his backpack and utility belt.

Aelita: That's that. (Giggles)

Batman was facing Atlas and he was proving to be a formidable adversary. Batman dodged all his attacks and he and Red Hood put electromagnetic grenades on him and they exploded and a huge blast of electromagnetic radiation shorted him out and he exploded into a thousand pieces.

Batman: You give robots everywhere a really bad name.

Cyborg was facing Brother Blood and he punched him in the face and Brother Blood's mental powers were no match for him and he was shattered into a thousand pieces.

Cyborg: Never again Blood.

I am facing Slade and he was proving to be a very fierce and formidable adversary. But he had his fire powers from when he and Trigon tried to destroy everything. He threw fireballs and powerful structures of fire and more at me and with those fire powers and abilities and more he was far more deadlier, menacing and powerful than ever before. Massive explosions of fire destroyed everything in the area in the dream and more and I take out a dagger and cut my arm and coat it with my blood and stab him in the chest. He disintegrated into a pile of dust and suddenly a massive vortex of fire encircled me and my power was rising dramatically at an accelerated rate. When it came back in 20 minutes later I was forever changed. My appearance remained the same but my clothes were made entirely out of pure fire.

Me: Whoa! What happened!? I feel incredible!

Lincoln: No kidding J.D. Your power increased dramatically! It's completely unreal!

Me: I know. I think when I absorbed Slade's powers he got from Trigon, it enhanced my fire powers far beyond anything ever known. I also absorbed Gizmo, Atlas, Overload and Brother Blood's powers too.

Lincoln: That's probably the case.

Me: Lets get out of here.

Cyborg woke up and he screamed and his helmet shattered. We left him.

Cyborg: Whoa! What a dream!

Me: I know man. Lets go. We have an emergency situation here.

We left the tower and went to Spiderman's house.

---

In Spiderman's house we saw that he was sleeping and he had a helmet on too.

Me: Looks like we're going into his dream.

Lincoln: Yep.

We go into his dream.

---

PETER PARKER A.K.A. SPIDERMAN

In Spiderman's dream we saw that he was having a great talk with his deceased uncle Ben Parker.

Me: So that's Ben Parker.

Lincoln: I heard that Flint killed him by accident.

Me: He did.

Cyborg: Poor guy. Desperation can cause people to do terrible things.

Batman: It can Victor.

Red Hood: Yeah. Take it from me.

Me: Yeah.

We went over and talked to them and we revealed everything.

Spiderman: You know what? It was good to see my uncle alive even it was only a dream.

Cyborg: I'm sorry about that, Pete. But let's focus on getting out of there.

Doc Ock: No one's going anywhere.

The team turns to see Doctor Octopus, Shocker, Electro, Vulture, Rhino, and Scorpion.

Spiderman: Great! We have to fight the Sinister Six again.

Cyborg: I'm not really comfortable with fighting Rhino and Shocker. After all, they are Sandman's friends.

Me: I know. But these versions of them are only creations of Nocturne. The real Rhino and Shocker will still be alive even after this mess is over.

Doc Ock: Now then, Spider Man. Any last words?

Me: Just 4: You all will die!

We went at them.

I faced Aleksei Sytsevich A.K.A. Rhino and all it took was one punch to his face and I killed him. I absorbed all of his super strength.

Me: That was a waste of time.

Maria was facing Electro.

Maria (avoids an electric blast from Electro): It's like fighting an evil version of Virgil!

Electro: Unlike Static, I'm not going to be merciful!

She dodged all his lightning strikes and kicked him in the face and she fired a blast of water and it shorted him out and he exploded all over the place.

Maria: That's it for him.

Aelita fired a bunch of energy blasts at Vulture and destroyed his wings and she grabbed him and flew up high into the air and she dropped him.

Aelita (sees Vulture fall to his death and giggles): That's a long way down!

Batman and Red Hood faced Scorpion and they pulverized him to pieces and Batman called the Batmobile and it ran him over and turned him into roadkill. Killing him instantly.

Batman: That's it for him.

Red Hood: He sure got what was coming.

Cyborg and Shocker were putting up a really good fight. But Cyborg blasted him with his sonic blaster and killed him.

Cyborg: That was a waste.

Spiderman was facing Doctor Octopus and he tied up the robot tentacles and I fired an energy blast and killed him.

Me: So much for that. I got all the knowledge and powers of the villains we just killed.

Ben: You guys ok?

Spiderman: We're fine. Aside from us fighting nearly every villain that each of us know.

Me: Yeah. But we triumphed.

Peter and Ben hugged one last time before the dream ended. He woke up and we exited his body.

Me: Hey Peter. You all right?

Spiderman: Yeah. Thanks to you guys.

Me: Yeah. I'm sorry about your uncle Peter.

Spiderman: I know. Thanks J.D.

We then went to Nico's house.

---

At Nico's house we saw that he had a helmet on too.

Me: Oh man. Nico hang on man. We're coming in.

We then went into his dream.

---

NICO CHAN

We saw in his dream that Nico and May were the greatest Pokemon Trainers in the world and also they were the king and queen of Pokemon. They were fighting Team Rocket members Butch and Cassidy and their boss Giovanni and James, Jessie and Meowth had betrayed Team Rocket.

Me: So that man is Giovanni.

Lincoln: He looks like a man that will destroy everything in his path.

Batman: No kidding.

We walk up to them.

Me: Hello Team Rocket. Nice to see you again.

Nico: J.D. what are you doing here?

Me: I'll explain later man. [To Butch and Cassidy] Well hello there.

Butch: J.D. Knudson. Now we can kill you for nearly killing us.

Cassidy: That's right.

Me: I somehow doubt that Crassidy!

Cassidy: It's Cassidy! Not Crassidy, you morons!

Butch (pats her on the back): Now you know how I feel.

Maria: I doubt you know Biff!

Butch: It's BUTCH!

Me: Whatever.

I fired an energy blast and vaporized the both of them.

Me: Now you die Giovanni.

I teleport and punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach and fired an energy blast at him and obliterated him in an instant. I acquired all of his knowledge and I now know where all of Team Rocket's bases are and everything that they're doing in the Pokemon World.

Me: That's that. Nico you have to wake up.

I explain everything and he wakes up and his helmet broke and we leave his body. We woke everyone up and it was time to take the fight to Nocturne.

---

We went to Amity Park and he was using a mattress warehouse as his base of operations.

Me: I figured he was using a mattress store as his hideout.

Danny: Yeah. I got the same feeling too.

We go in and saw a machine and Nocturne was in it. He was a ghost that had realistic stars in his black body.

Me: So he's Nocturne and that machine is channeling the energy from everyone's dreams into him and giving him incredible power. Not for long.

I form an energy disk.

Me: DESTRUCTO DISK!

I throw the energy disk at the antenna to the machine and it slashed it in half and destroyed it.

Danny: That did it!

Lincoln: But we have to wake him up!

Me: I know.

I fired an energy blast and destroyed the pod he was in and he woke up and he was enraged.

Nocturne: You have woke me from my sleep! Now you will pay! I shall destroy you for waking me!

Me: No! You will pay Nocturne!

We fired energy blasts and all kinds of attacks at him and he was getting bombarded with all kinds of attacks.

Nancy: Lets get him girls!

Nancy (starts to transform): I hope this works!

Nancy doubled up in pain as her skin colour faded to blue and white.

Her hands were turning into claws. Her teeth were swallowed by her gums and her hair fell out. Finally, her fin destroyed her yellow shirt, leaving her in her black jeans.

Stephanie (starts to transform): My muscles feel like they're on fire!

Stephanie screamed in pain as her skin colour faded to brown with white spots. Her hands were turning into claws. Her teeth were swallowed by her gums and her hair fell out. Finally, her fin destroyed her green shirt, leaving her in green shorts.

Ruby (starts to transform): My head feels like it's going to burst!

Ruby held her stomach in pain as her skin colour faded to pure brown. Her hands were turning into claws. Her teeth were swallowed by her gums and her hair fell out. Her eyes pushed out of her head as she gained a hammerhead shark's head. Finally, her fin destroyed her red shirt, leaving her in her red shorts.

Mariah (starts to transform): I never thought I'd be happy to turn back into a shark again!

Mariah groaned in pain as her skin colour faded to blue with purple stripes. Her hands were turning into claws. Her teeth were swallowed by her gums and her hair fell out. Finally, her fin destroyed her blue shirt, leaving her in her blue pants.

They chomped on Nocturne and bit him in several spots.

Lola: You messed with my beauty sleep and now you will pay!

Lori's kids have inherited her wind powers.

Roxanne: No one hurts moms dreams!

Linda: Yeah!

We blasted him to dust and when he was at his weakest we put a helmet on him.

Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Welcome to your eternal nightmare! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

He went into the Book of Vile Darkness and he was gone forever.

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was. Nico I discovered something when we went into everyones dreams.

Nico: What is that?

Me: I accidentally acquired your ability to assimilate villain's powers, abilities and knowledge. I don't know how that happened but somehow it did.

Nico: That's unusual J.D. But it works great for you and me.

Me: It's works great for the both of us man.

Francis: Maria, please tell me Nocturne didn't make evil versions of me and Teresa in your dream!

Maria: Nope! Only clones of Ebon and Shiv.

Teresa: Good. I think Shiv's still in Dakota Prison.

We laughed.

Me: Well lets get some more sleep. This was a very powerful night. One that we can only have in our Dreams. (Rimshot)

We all laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Lori: This was literally the most unforgettable night ever. I now have my children and it's a dream come true.

Lensay: Way Wori!

Everyone: Aww.

Me: I'm so happy for you Lori.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

We went to sleep and it was a long one. Because we stayed up till sunrise we got 24 hours of sleep. Tucker now has a huge multi-million dollar mansion like in his dream.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Nocturne was a strange villain on Danny Phantom. He was by far the strangest one I ever seen. But this chapter really told us everything on how the Dream World works and more. It was an awesome experience. James Garrett did a great job voicing him. I got the idea for the line I used from The Wizard of Oz. Great movie from 1939. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up is a chapter for Nicolai Technus. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# The Matrix of Technus

It starts in the dining room. Everyone was having breakfast at the kitchen when they heard Cyborg scream. A few seconds later, Cyborg slammed the door open with an angry look on his face.

Cyborg (angry): Who did it?!

Beast Boy: Who did what, Cy?

Robin: Yeah, Cyborg. What's got you upset?

Cyborg: The T Car… is gone! I was working on it last night, fell asleep in it, and this morning, it's gone!

Lincoln: Sorry, Cyborg. But no one here would steal from you.

Me: That's true.

Cyborg: Oh really?! Maybe Beast Boy took my baby! After all, he's always wanted to drive it!

Beast Boy: Ok, that might be true. But I would've made sure it came back before you noticed it was gone.

Cyborg: Then maybe Stewie took it! He took a car before!

Stewie: Don't look at me! I learned my lesson when I crashed Brian's car.

Cyborg: Well, maybe Lana took the T Car. She's probably working on a few unnecessary upgrades for it!

Lana: Of course I'm not! I'm not even that familiar with the T Car's design.

Ben: Cyborg, trust me. None of us took the T Car.

Cyborg (takes a deep breath): Alright. I believe you guys.

Maria: Well, that's good.

Cyborg: But someone else took it. And I'm not gonna rest until I find out who! (leaves the house)

Vision: I suggest we follow Cyborg so he does not do something that he will regret.

Me: Good idea Vision. Some of you go with Vision and make sure that Cyborg doesn't cause any trouble.

Lori: You got it.

Lucy screamed!

Laney: That sounds like Lucy.

Lincoln: Lets go!

We did our jobs.

---

In Lucy's Crypt room we went into her S.H.E.G. room and saw Lucy on the floor looking at the shattered glass of a jar.

Me: Lucy what's wrong?

Lucy: Someone released Technus!

Me: This was Nicolai Technus' jar and whoever released him must've caused trouble.

Laney: Yeah. But who?

Me: Lets check the cameras.

We went to the security cameras and scrolled through the footage and saw an unusual discovery. We saw Amy disguised as Sammy sneak into Lucy's S.H.E.G. room and she found Nicolai Technus and threw it on the floor and he rematerialized.

Me: So that's it. Amy released Technus and he is out there.

Varie: This was a while ago.

Rachel: Yeah.

Me: Let me see here.

I change the camera footage to the Teen Titans garage and we saw Technus phase into the car and it turned green and had red eyes and it zoomed out of the garage.

Me: Technus is the one that stole Cyborg's car.

Danny: We have to stop him at all costs or he'll rule the world.

Maria: Yeah.

Laney: Lets go!

---

In the middle of the city Cyborg was attacking Shocker.

Shocker (dodges a blast from Cyborg): You've got 2 minutes to explain yourself, Tin Man! (fires a blast from his gauntlets)

Cyborg (dodges the blast): What's there to explain?! I'm here to pay you back for what you did!

Shocker: What exactly did I do that was so bad that you're all ticked off?

Cyborg: You stole my car!

Shocker (in disbelief): What?

Cyborg: That's right. You took my baby and now I want it back!

Shocker: I didn't take your car, you idiot! I don't even know what it looks like! And besides, I already have a getaway vehicle.

But Cyborg wasn't listening as he fired another blast that Shocker avoided.

Shocker (to himself): He's not kidding around. He's really out for my blood! If I don't think fast, he's actually gonna end up killing me!

Spiderman: What's going on here!?

Spiderman swung in and we arrived and accompanied him.

Shocker (Spidey restrains Cyborg): Spider Man! Am I glad to see you!

Robin: Cyborg, there's no need for you to attack Shocker! We know who took your car!

Cyborg: You do?

Danny: One of my enemies, Technus, took it. He has the ability to control technology.

Me: He's a ghost and he wants to rule the world with technology controlled by him.

Shocker: Ok, what exactly does this car look like?

Cyborg (calms down): Here's a picture of it. (shows Shocker the picture)

Shocker: Ok, I think I've seen it. But it was green and it was heading to the junkyard.

Cyborg: AHA! I knew I'd find my car sooner or later! (runs to the junkyard)

Spiderman (as the others follow Cyborg): I'm really sorry about all this, Shocker. You sure you don't want to help us beat Technus up.

Shocker: Sorry, Web Head. But Ock's expecting me back any minute now. Thanks for the offer, though.

Spiderman: You're welcome.

Me: Lets go!

We set out for the junkyard.

At the Sinister 6 Hideout. Shocker came back and he was enraged.

Rhino: Geez, Herman. What happened to you?

Shocker: I'll tell you what happened! Cyborg of the Teen Titans attacked me because he thought I stole his car!

Scorpion: Ok, that does it! First, it was the Box Ghost. And now this?!

Hobgoblin: I agree with you, Scorpion. I'm sick and tired of those heroes taking their problems out on us.

Mysterio: I think we should move to somewhere else for a while.

Doctor Octopus: Already ahead of you, Mysterio. I have a few associates in Australia that are more then willing to let us stay with them.

They start packing their things.

---

In the local junkyard we were searching for the T Car.

Me: It could be anywhere.

Lori: Ew! This place is literally so grody!

Me: I know.

Roxanne: Don't worry mom. We will literally be by your side all the time.

Lori: Oh thanks guys.

Me: Wait! Look!

We look ahead and saw Technus and he was massing together a massive battle suit. (Picture Technus' battle suit from the Danny Phantom episode "Attack of The Living Garage Sale" but bigger)

The suit was over 300 feet tall and his power was incredible.

Me: Whoa! What a suit!

Technus: (As Gilbert Gottfried) (Evil Laughter) That's right J.D. I, Technus, Master of all things electronic and beeping am now stronger than ever and am now back to take over the world!

Lori: We won't let that happen you psycho iron mouth!

?: I beg to differ fools!

We saw a mass of living lightning and we saw a red chip on him. It was OVERLOAD!

Cyborg: Overload!

Me: Who or what is he?

Robin: He's an old enemy of ours from our dimension. Overload is a mass of living energy and he can take over anything electronic and technological.

Me: Whoa! Lets get them guys!

Ben became Ampfibian.

Ben: AMPFIBIAN!

Me: So that's an Amperi! Amazing.

Ampfibian: That's right J.D.

We went at them and Ed became Edzilla.

Edzilla: ED SMASH OVERLOAD!

Overload: No. Overload smash Ed! (zaps Edzilla)

Ampfibian fired a blast of lightning at Overload and it weakened him.

Lincoln: Maria lets use our combo move we practiced.

Maria: You got it Lincoln.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Maria fired a huge blast of water.

Maria and Lincoln: LIGHTNING TSUNAMI DELUGE!

A huge wall of electrified water covered Overload and shorted him out and he exploded.

KRABOOOMMMM!

All that was left of him was his computer chip.

Lincoln: You gonna destroy Overload's chip again, Maria?

Maria: Nah. Destroying him was satisfying only the first time. I'll bring it back to Lisa for her experiments.

Lincoln: Sounds fair.

Maria picked up the chip and put it in a bag.

Hulk arrived and he punched Technus in the face.

BLAM!

Technus: Ow! That really hurt.

Hulk: Hulk smash you freak!

Vision: This will hurt more.

Cyborg fired a Sonic Laser blast and Vision fired a laser blast from his eyes.

Vision and Cyborg: SONIC VISION LASER!

The laser blast blew a massive hole into his armored suit torso.

Ampfibian: Lets smash him together.

He pressed the Omnitrix button and became Ultimate Way Big.

Ben: ULTIMATE WAY BIG!

They smashed Technus with devastating force and pulverized him into scrap metal.

WHAM! BLAM! SMASH! CRASH! BASH!

Technus was reduced to nothing. Danny then pulled out his thermos and sucked him in.

Technus: YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE LAST OF ME!

He was imprisoned in the thermos.

Danny: I think we have Technus.

Me: Great job guys.

We cheered wildly.

---

Back at the house we resumed our everyday activities. Leni was making leotards for Nancy, Stephanie, Mariah and Rose. She made one for each of their colors and they won't be destroyed when they change into their wereshark forms.

Cyborg: Look, guys. I'm sorry I got a little carried away back there.

Beast Boy: A little?!

Cyborg: Fine! I got really carried away! But you guys know that the T Car's very precious to me.

Robin: We understand, Cyborg. And we don't blame you for going berserk on Technus and Overload like that.

Maria: On the bright side, Technus is so scared that he probably won't come out of the Ghost Zone for several months.

Me: You said it Maria.

Lincoln: If he comes back we'll make sure he stays gone for good.

Me: Yep.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Nicolai Technus is one of my favorite villains in Danny Phantom. He sounds just like famous actor Gilbert Gottfried. But Rob Paulsen did his voice and it sounds just like him. He did a really great job with him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up is Penelope Spectra and her shape-shifting blob assistant Bertrand. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Negative Emotions of Penelope Spectra

It starts with me looking up information on the computer. I'm typing on the computer and looking up info about some of the ghosts we destroyed, killed or sent back to the Ghost Zone.

Lincoln: What you looking up J.D.?

Me: Some info on the ghosts we know.

Lincoln: Cool. What did it say about Technus?

Me: Lets see here.

I look up his information and it was not pleasant.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: What is it?

Me: It says here that Nicolai Technus was once a powerhungry mad scientist that specialized in technology. He lived over in Canada. When the Canadian government got word about his insane experiments, they cut his funding and he was forced to flee. He did his experiments in secret. But that's not how he died. The Royal Canadian Mounted Police got word of his experiments again and they hunted him down like a wild animal and killed him. They buried him in an unmarked grave. But legends say that his experiments were so vile that not even Hell would accept him. So his spirit roams free and he will now try to rule the world as a ghost.

Lincoln: So Technus was the Orochimaru of Technology and Electronics.

Me: That's right and that's a good observation.

---

Maria and Aelita were talking to each other about their dreams they had.

Aelita: So you had a dream where you were reunited with your father?

Maria: Yep. It was awesome. We saw your dream and it was wicked.

Aelita: It was.

---

Sonia, Rocky and Kathy were still having trauma episodes from their splicing nightmare of Dr. Animo.

Stewie: Look, I know the perfect way you three can get over your trauma.

Sonia: You do?

Stewie: There's a new therapist that moved in a week ago.

Kathy: A therapist? Perfect! That's just what we need!

Stewie: Of course. I heard some positive things about her. She'll be the best way to help you three forget about what happened while you were mutated.

Rocky: Thanks, Stewie. Now you just need to show us where she is.

Stewie did so. They went to a building on the other side of the city. It was in an office building. But what they didn't know was that Stewie was taking them to the office of Danny's Ghost enemy, Penelope Spectra. A ghost who feeds off of the negative emotions of people to maintain her youth. Her assistant Bertrand is a shapeshifter ghost that can assume any form of anything or anyone. Stewie took them to see Penelope Spectra and the office was really cold. He took a business card and the logo was her name with a ghost around it.

Stewie came back and he was happy.

Brian: Hey Stewie.

Stewie: Oh hey Bri. Just recommended Sonia, Rocky and Kathy to a psychologist known around town.

Brian: Okay.

Me: Who is that Stewie?

Stewie: Here.

He handed me the business card and I read it.

Me: Hmm. Penelope Spectra PhD Psychologist.

Danny heard that name and he gasped.

Danny: Penelope Spectra!?

Me: Sounds like you know her Danny.

Danny: She's one of my enemies. She's a ghost that feeds off of negative emotions to maintain her youth.

Me: What!? Stewie you sent them into the Lions Den!

Stewie: I didn't know she was an evil ghost and one of Danny's enemies!

Me: Hmm. We have to know more about her. Lets see here.

I go onto the computer and pull up the information on Penelope Spectra. It told us that she was once very prominent School Child Psychologist for Casper High that had produced some very good results in the school. She and her assistant Bertrand were very good at what they do. But what everyone didn't know was that they are sociopathic monsters and they are master manipulators. They may have tried to help out but they lied and drove kids and people to do the unthinkable. But then one of her patients she tried to help with went after them and killed them. Penelope Spectra and Bertrand now roam the world and feed on kids negative emotions to sustain her youth and Bertrand is a shapeshifting blob of slime.

Me: So she feeds off of Negative Emotions to stay young huh? Well if she wants youth she's not gonna get it.

Me, Varie, Rachel, Ben, The Redemption Squad and Team Phantom set out to go after Penelope Spectra.

---

We arrived at the building they were at and it was a building in the shape of a giant tuning fork. We were about to go in but we were stopped by an electric barrier.

Me: Ow! What the!?

I touch the barrier and it was a lightning barrier.

Me: It's an electromagnetic barrier. It will prevent anyone from getting in.

Ben: Let me help stop it.

Ben became Grey Matter.

Ben: GREY MATTER!

Me: A Galvan. Go for it Ben.

Grey Matter went into the building and into a room outside Spectra's office and found the controls for the barrier.

Grey Matter: Aha.

He pulled a cord out and turned it off.

Grey Matter: The barrier's down J.D.

Me: Good work Ben.

We go into the building through the roof.

---

Sonia, Rocky and Kathy had just finished becoming monsters again.

Bertrand: Well, I certainly didn't expect that to happen.

Spectra: Interesting. When I used my powers on those 3, it must've activated dormant traces of Animo's mutating formula in their bodies.

---

In the building we were looking for them.

Danny: Now, if I were a shapeshifting ghost, where would I be?

Unknown to the heroes, Bertrand was behind them as a tiger.

Bertrand: Behind you!

Bertrand pounced on Danny.

Bertrand: Me? I'd end it now. But Penelope's the boss. And she wants to torment you. Which I respect.

Me: He's a tiger!

I kick him off and Bertrand became a ninja.

Me: You are one disgusting blob of puke!

Bertrand: Sticks and Stones J.D. I can beat you all with my jelly hands tied.

Me: That can be arranged.

Maria and Killer Frost fired a stream of water and ice at Bertrand and it turned into a shower of razor sharp icicles.

Maria and Killer Frost: ICICLE BLIZZARD EVISCERATION!

They froze Bertram into a block of ice and he shattered into a thousand pieces.

Danny: That was intense!

Suddenly Sonia, Kathy and Rocky bursted through the wall and they were in their monster forms!

Me: Oh man! Spectra must've reactivated their transformations somehow!

Lincoln: We have to stop them!

Laney: And we will.

Elena: Lets use our combo Xion!

Xion: You got it.

Elena fired a blast of lightning and Xion fired multiple streams of light from her Keyblade.

Elena and Xion: LIGHTNING LIGHT CIRCUS!

The lightning light beams hit Rocky and knocked her out.

Venom was fighting Kathy.

Venom (fighting Kathy): Great! We've already made peace with Spider Man. But now we have to deal with another spider problem?!

Me: It's preposterous.

Venom: Flint, lets use our combo!

Sandman: You got it Venom!

Sandman fired a blast of sand and Venom fired black webbing at Kathy.

Sandman and Venom: WEB SAND BIND!

The Black Web coated in Sand tied Kathy up.

Riku: Lea lets try our combo.

Lea: You got it Riku.

Lea fired a blast of fire and Riku fired a blast of darkness and they became a shower of black fireballs.

Riku and Lea: DARKNESS FIRESTORM SHOWER!

The black fireballs hit Sonia and knocked her out.

I snapped my fingers and knocked them out.

Me: They're knocked out and they'll be turning back to normal in a few minutes.

Sam M: Lets get Spectra.

Tucker: I'll get towels for them.

Me: Good idea Tucker.

He did so and we went after Spectra. Maria picked up the blocks of Bertrand ice and put them in a cooler.

We busted into Spectra's office.

Danny: Penelope Spectra!

Penelope Spectra: Nice to see you again Danny.

Me: You are never going to terrify kids again!

Spectra then became her true form! She was a black ghost and she had a black flame tail and red eyes.

Me: You are a freak!

Stewie: Lets blast her!

We did so and we weaken her.

Rubberband Man: William lets use our Combo!

William: Oh you know it.

William fired a blast of wind as Rubberband Man formed a knife fist and the wind became glowing green blades.

William and Rubberband Man: RAZOR RUBBER SLICER!

They sliced her up and weakened her.

Sam pulled out the Fenton Peeler and fired a blast at her that left her really old.

Me: That did it!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Lets use our combo on her!

Stewie: You got it Arpeggio!

Arpeggio fired a volley of feathers at Spectra and Stewie fired numerous laser blasts and they energized the feathers.

Stewie and Arpeggio: LASER FEATHER CASCADE!

They hit Spectra all over and severely wounded her.

Nicole then appeared.

Nicole: You will never poison kids minds with your sick ways again Spectra! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Spectra went into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: Nice job guys!

We cheered wildly.

Rocky, Sonia, and Kathy woke up and were all wearing towels that Tucker found in Spectra's office.

Sonia (holds her head in pain): I don't believe it! We can finally control our transformations.

Kathy (flexes her fingers): It's going to be really weird thought.

Rocky (tries not to fall): I hope no perverts try to peek at us when we're heading back to the estate!

3 bathrobes were thrown onto the floor and they saw Maria standing in the doorframe.

Maria: We'll explain everything back at the estate.

---

Back at the estate we explained everything and Sonia, Kathy and Rocky were shocked.

Sonia: So Spectra was poisoning our minds with lies?

Maria: Yeah. We'll train you in how to use your new abilities.

Rocky: Thanks Maria.

Kathy: We would like that.

Sonia: Maria what happened to Rupert Thorne?

Maria: We threw him in prison forever.

Sonia: He's in jail!?

Maria: Yep. He's in a super maximum security prison.

Sonia: Which one?

Maria pointed up and they looked up and saw that Maria was pointing at the Moon.

Sonia: On the Moon?

Maria: Yep. He's in prison forever on the Moon where he will stay forever.

Sonia was shocked.

Rocky: Sonia's father was killed by Rupert Thorne and she wanted to get revenge on him.

Maria: Well it looks like I beat you to the punch. But if he escapes he'll die from suffocating in the endless vacuum of space.

Sonia broke down crying and she was saying over and over "We got him dad."

Maria: He got what was coming to him.

---

Me and Davis were having a talk.

Me: Davis after Ken was killed what happened to his partner Digimon, Wormmon?

Davis: Wormmon now lives with Izzy. He was distraught that Ken's gone but he's now accepted it.

Me: Well that's a relief.

Either way we had a great adventure.

Manaphy found the ice cubes that had Bertrand in them in the freezer and she ate them. He screamed when he knew that he was a goner.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Penelope Spectra was a strange one on Danny Phantom. Her assistant Bertrand was weird too. Next up is a chapter for the evil circus ringleader Freakshow. I hate that guy. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Mind Games of Freakshow

It starts with Aqua and she's walking down the street near the abandoned amusement park where we killed Zombozo and his clown cronies but Frightwig.

Aqua heard something snap in the bushes. And just when she was almost home, something grabbed her and she was gone!

In the Amusement Park she was held prisoner by the evil insane circus ringmaster FREAKSHOW!

Freakshow: It's amazing how you still think you're a hero even after that whole Heartless mess that you made.

Aqua: Xehanort was the one who created all of the Heartless, not me!

Freakshow: No! You were the one who started the whole thing. You sent Terra to Radiant Garden and let him become Xehanort, thus allowing the Heartless to spread like wildfire. You even turned your precious Land of Departure into that stupid Castle Oblivion all to protect your pal Ventus! And even after all that, you still let Xehanort go just to save Terra's body.

Aqua: NO! I WON'T BELIEVE THAT!

Freakshow (holds up his staff to her): But there is a way to redeem yourself and save your home along with Ven. The stone that I currently have is called the Reality Infinity Stone. It's like the Cosmic Cube since they both have the power to change reality. But the Cosmic Cube's power is limited and could run out of power eventually. The Reality Stone, on the other hand, has unlimited power.

Aqua (starts to fall under his spell): So why do you need me?

Freakshow: Because your so called friends will stop at nothing to prevent you from gaining your redemption. And you want to redeem yourself, don't you?

Aqua (eyes turn red and her hair turns white): My master… I do.

Freakshow: Then do you understand what you have to do to get your home and friend back.

Aqua (her clothes turn dark purple): I will kill Team Loud Phoenix Storm and anyone else that gets in my way!

Freakshow: Excellent. Now I will get my revenge.

---

Me, Varie, Nico, Alexis, Doctor Strange, Sora, Terra, Lincoln, Girl Jordan, Lori, Melody, Ariel, Kairi, Donald, Goofy, Mickey, The Redemption Squad and Team Phantom were by the amusement park searching for Aqua.

Me: AQUA!?

Varie: AQUA!?

Nico: WHERE ARE YOU!?

Girl Jordan: Where is she?

Me: We have to find her or who knows what could happen?

Nico: Wait!

Me: What is it Nico?

Nico: I sense a powerful energy signal coming from there.

He points to the abandoned amusement park.

Me: It's coming from the abandoned amusement park.

Lori: This place again?

Lincoln: I thought we killed Zombozo.

Me: We did but this is something else. Come on.

We go into the park and into the tent.

Me: I've got a very bad feeling about this.

We then saw Freakshow.

Danny: Freakshow!

Me: Who is he?

Danny: He's the ringmaster of Circus Gothica. He put me under the spell of his Mind Control Crystal Ball Staff and he tried to warp reality with the Reality Gauntlet. I sent him to prison and he hates my guts.

Me: He sounds very dangerous.

I saw the Red Reality Stone and Gasp in shock.

Me: Oh no! That's the Reality Infinity Stone!

Doctor Strange: This is really bad!

Freakshow: That's right you (Censored)!

Me: You don't have any idea what kind of power you're playing with here Freakshow!

Lincoln: What's the Reality Infinity Stone?

Alexis: That's what I'm wondering too.

Me: It's one of six Infinity Stones. The Infinity Stones are the most powerful artifacts in the entire universe and their power is absolutely immeasurable and infinitely powerful. These are said to be the stones that shaped the universe in its entirety into what it is today. He has the red one, the Reality Infinity Stone and it has the power to change reality.

Sam M: That's horrible!

Tucker: How in the world did Freakshow get ahold of such a dangerous and powerful artifact!?

Me: That's what I would like to know. But where is Aqua!?

Freakshow: Oh she's right here.

With him was a woman.

Me: And you are?

Lydia: I'm Lydia and I'm Freakshow's beloved wife. Aqua is right here.

Aqua came out and we were shocked to see that she was under Freakshow's evil control.

Terra: Aqua. No.

Me: What have you done to her Freakshow!?

Freakshow: She has now joined the Dark Side. She is now going to kill you and I will have my revenge.

Me: You monster! I will kill you and Lydia for this!

Freakshow: I'd like to see you…

I dash and kick him in the face and I grabbed his staff and take the Reality Infinity Stone. When I took it, I was unaffected by it.

Me: Never again you monster! Riku, Sora, Kairi, Melody, Ariel, Nico, Terra, you guys come with me. The rest of you hold Aqua, Lydia and Freakshow.

Varie: Where are you gonna go?

Me: To Castle Oblivion.

I open a portal and it lead to Castle Oblivion. We go in and the portal closed and they fought Aqua. They were proving to be a challenge to her.

We arrived at Castle Oblivion.

Me: So this is Castle Oblivion. It looks like a true fortress from Hell.

Riku: It does look like it.

Sora: So why are we here?

Me: We're gonna get Ventus back. He's the only one that can break Aqua out of Freakshow's control.

Terra: I know where he is. Follow me.

Me: Okay Terra.

We go into Castle Oblivion and it was all white on the inside.

Me: Wow. What a castle.

Kairi: Yeah.

Sora: This place was also a test for me. Organization XIII forced Namine to mess with my memories and erase my skills.

Me: That is sick. Those dirtbags caused a lot of pain all over the universe.

Kairi: They sure did. I'm glad Elena redeemed herself.

Nico: Me too. Xehanort got what he deserved.

Me: Yep.

We go into the Chamber of Waking. We found a boy with blond hair and he had an appearance completely identical to Roxas.

Me: Is that Roxas?

Terra: He may look like him, but that is really Ventus.

Me: He's in a coma. Lets go!

We go over and try to wake him up.

Me: We have to wake him up.

Sora: But how?

Me: I know how.

I place my fingers on his forehead and channel my energy into him. He woke up.

Ventus: What? What happened?

Terra: Welcome back Ven.

Ventus: Terra! You're okay big bro!

Terra: Yes. I'm alive thanks to J.D. and his friends.

Mickey: It's good to see you again Ventus.

Ventus: You too King Mickey.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ventus. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Nico: I'm Nico Chan.

Sora: I'm Sora.

Riku: I'm Riku.

Kairi: I'm Kairi.

Ariel: I'm Ariel.

Melody: And I'm Melody.

Ventus: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: We have a big problem Ventus. Aqua is in big trouble.

Ventus: What!? What happened!?

Me: This evil monster circus ringmaster named Freakshow put her under a mind control spell and he's using her to try and kill us.

Ventus: Where is she!?

Me: Back in our world at an abandoned amusement park in Gotham Royal York. Lets go!

He got up and summoned his keyblade and I opened the portal that lead home. Sora gave Ventus back his heart while we went through the portal.

---

Back in the tent a massive fight broke out. Teresa and Francis were fighting the Heartless and a Shadow Stalker and a Dark Thorn.

Dark Thorn just turned invisible.

Maria: Freakshow really chose a powerful Heartless. We can't see it at all!

Venom (Spider Sense goes off): We can't see it. But we can definitely sense it!

Venom punched it in the face and it became visible.

Shadow Stalker just possessed a group of trees to attack Teresa and Francis.

Teresa (flies up to avoid them): It's a good thing there's not a lot of objects this Heartless can possess around here!

Francis: We still gotta deal with the trees though! Lets use a combo move on it.

Teresa: You got it!

Francis fired a blast of fire and Teresa fired a sonic blast at the Heartless.

Francis and Teresa: FLAMING SONIC WIND TUNNEL!

The Fiery sonic blast hit the Heartless and destroyed them.

Kraven The Hunter, Stalker and Cody were using swords and weapons and laser blasts at the Heartless and killing them all.

Alexis and Doctor Strange were fairing well against Lydia.

Alexis: Lets use our combo Stephen.

Doctor Strange: You know it Alexis.

Alexis fired a blast of blue ice fire and Doctor Strange fired a blast of mystic energy. The blasts combined and became a blue ice fire crescent moon with a tail of stars, planets, and moons and shining dust.

Alexis and Doctor Strange: FROSTFIRE MOONBEAM SURPRISE!

The attack hit Lydia and froze her in a block of ice.

The fight with Aqua raged on and Maria, Francis, Teresa, Venom, Stewie, Arpeggio, Sandman, Rubberband Man, Kraven, and Stalker were facing her. Lori was fighting our old enemy Xaldin - The Whirlwind Lancer and she was fairing really well against him. They fired wind blasts at each other and hurled tornadoes and wind dragons at each other.

Xaldin did a flurry of stabs with his lances but Lori blocked it with her own lances.

Lori: You literally disgust me, Xaldin! You tried to destroy Beast and Belle's relationship and you tried to turn Beast into a Heartless!

Xaldin: Oh, and I suppose you're much better? You're the one always bossing your siblings around.

Lori: That might be true. But at least I've learned from my mistakes!

Lori leaped into the air and came down onto Xaldin instantaneously with a downward stab. She stabbed his foot with her spear and he screamed in pain and she kicked him in the face. She came out on top and stabbed him in the chest with her spear.

Nicole then appeared.

Nicole: You will never terrorize people again Xaldin! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Xaldin was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

The portal opened up and we arrived. Ventus is in his Keyblade Armor and he goes and fights her.

Aqua is about to kill Ventus.

Ventus (removes his helmet): AQUA, STOP! (Aqua pauses) Aqua, it's me, Ventus. I'm your best friend. And I would gladly lay down my life for you. Please, fight this! I know you're still in there.

Aqua (starts to cry): Ven? My Gosh. What have I done? (grabs her head in pain as she tries to regain control of her body) ARGH! GUYS, PLEASE! HELP ME!

Me: Aqua! We know you're still a good person. Freakshow is controlling you!

Lincoln: That's right Aqua! We know you can fight this!

Freakshow: They lie Aqua. You never had friends to begin with.

I look at Freakshow and my eyes glow red with blazing hatred and fire burns in my sclera.

Me: Shut up you (Censored)!

I go over to Freakshow and punch him in the mouth and knock out his teeth. He went at me and I dodge his strike and kick him in the back. He's on the ground and he's bleeding from his mouth.

Me: I will kill you for trying to hurt so many people!

Freakshow: I'll take you with me to Hell!

Me: Not likely! I'm sending you there personally!

Freakshow: I also have more friends for you.

Out came some Pokemon.

Nico: Awesome! A Kabutops, Tentacruel, Weezing and Starmie!

Nico pulled out some Pokeballs and out came his Rhydon, Kingler, Walrein and Hariyama.

Nico: Rhydon you take Kabutops, Kingler you take Tentacruel, Walrein with Weezing and Hariyama with Starmie!

Kingler: Right!

Hariyama: Consider it done!

They went at them.

Kabutops used his Aqua Jet and Rhydon dodged it and he used Megahorn and Kabutops fainted.

Tentacruel used his Hydro Pump on Kingler. But he dodged it and Kingler used Bubble and Tentacruel fainted.

Weezing used Sludge Bomb on Walrein but he dodged it and used Aurora Beam and it Weezing fainted.

Starmie used Rapid Spin and he spun really fast at Hariyama. Hariyama dodged it and Heavy Slam on it and belly flopped it. It fainted.

Nico: You guys are mine! Pokeballs go!

He threw four Pokeballs and they were caught. The red lights turned off and he knew they were caught.

Nico: Yeah!

Varie: Way to go Nico!

Nico: Thanks Varie.

I punch Freakshow in the stomach and kick him in the face. He throws punches at me. I block all of them and I kick him in the stomach and punch him in the face and the chest. I kick him in the face and pile drive him in the back and something snapped.

SNAP!

He screamed in excruciating pain!

Maria: Geez! He broke his back!

Venom: He was never that vicious to any enemy.

Jazz: No kidding.

Me: That's for Aqua. And this is for me Freakshow, just for (censored) me off you (censored)!

I use the Reality Infinity Stone and a laser fired from it and he and Lydia were screaming in pain as they were disintegrating into dust.

Freakshow: What did you do?!

Nico: We just gave you a fate far worse then death.

Lydia (her hands are turning into dust): Freakshow?! What's going on? Freakshow! (turns to dust completely)

Freakshow (shocked): Lydia?! (his hands are turning into dust and he glares at the heroes) You (Censored)! (turns to dust completely)

Me: Go to Hell you psychopathic, (Censored) Son of a (Censored)! AND STAY THERE!

He and Lydia disintegrated completely and they were gone forever.

Freakshow's control over Aqua vanished completely and she collapsed in exhaustion. She was back to normal.

Laney: She's okay. She's exhausted.

Me: Lets get her home.

Then Freakshow and Lydia's Spirits appeared.

Nicole: You two will never terrorize the world again! (Chants an

Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Their spirits went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Freakshow: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HAAAAATTTTE YOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUU J.D.!

Lydia: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) DAMN YOU ALL TO HELL!

My aura flared up to an incredible intensity.

Me: Never again Freakshow. Enjoy the darkness of Hell.

* * *

At the Estate Aqua was crying hard and Ventus was comforting her.

Aqua: (Crying Hard) I'm so sorry I tried to kill you all!

Me: It's not your fault Aqua. It was Freakshow's fault. He poisoned your mind with lies and turned you into a puppet.

Sora: Yeah. He did this to you. We put a stop to him for good and got justice for you.

Kairi: That's right. He paid for it.

Nico: And we erased him and Lydia from existence forever.

Me: Yeah.

I use the Reality Stone to fully restore the Land of Departure. The Legendary Keybladers were all back together. I then put the Reality Infinity Stone in a special part of the safe for safe keeping.

THE END.

* * *

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I hated Freakshow on Danny Phantom. He was beyond a shadow of a doubt the most despicable and most cruel villain I've ever seen.

Jon Cryer did a great job voicing him in the series from 2005 and 2006. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up is a special chapter and you are gonna love it. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Animals of The Future Part 1

It starts with us ending into the Simulator.

Lincoln: What are we gonna do in the Simulator, J.D.?

Me: We're gonna do something really interesting. We're going millions of years into the Future. You guys ever heard of a documentary called The Future is Wild?

Lana: I saw that show. It was amazing.

Laney: Never heard of it but I have read the book for it. It's interesting.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Ed: It sure is.

May: I can't wait to see what's in store for us.

Varie: Me too.

Luan: How Futuristic! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Lori: So where are we going to first?

Me: We're gonna journey 100,000,000 years into the future and see what Antarctica looks like.

Lana: Cool!

Lisa: This is gonna be a scientific expedition of amazing caliber.

Me: It sure is. Ready guys?

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Lets go.

The simulator activated and the Adventure Into The Future began.

Continues in part 2

# Animals of The Future Part 2

100,000,000 Years Hence - The Antarctica Rainforest.

---

We were walking through a dense rainforest.

Lori: What kind of rainforest is this?

Me: Believe it or not guys. This was once the frozen continent of Antarctica.

Everyone gasped.

Lola: This whole rainforest is Antarctica!?

Laney: But how did it become a massive rainforest?

Me: Continental Drift carried it all the way to the Tropic of Capricorn and it's now in the tropics. It resulted in it becoming a dense rainforest in 100 Million Years. This is the year 100,000,000 A.D.

Lincoln: Oh wow! This is so cool!

Aylene: This is incredible. It's hard to imagine that this is gonna happen in the future.

Me: Well nobody know's what's gonna happen in the future. It's completely unpredictable. We can't even predict the weather.

Lisa: That's correct 2nd elder brother. But these plants and trees are all magnificent specimens.

Lana: They sure are. But they look like the trees and plants in the Amazon Rainforests in South America.

Me: They do don't they.

Lori: (Sniffs the air) And the Humidity is very high.

Lisa: (Sniffs the air) The Oxygen levels are stronger than what we know in 2018.

Me: That's because we believe that in 100,000,000 years, the oxygen levels will rise to 35% and the Earth will be like what it was back in the Carboniferous Period back 350,000,000 years ago in our time.

Laney: This is amazing.

Something flew by us. It was a small sparrow size bird with purple feathers and a petrol beak.

Lana: What a pretty bird.

Me: That is a hypothetical bird called the Roachcutter. It's descended from Albatross birds.

Lori: What!? That little bird is literally descended from an Albatross!?

Me: It's strange yes. But that's right. Here's a map of the world in 100,000,000 years.

I use my powers and formed a holographic map of the world and it was much different than anything we know. North and South America were further west and South America is starting to drift west and a portion of southeastern Africa was broken away from the mainland of Africa and merged with central Asia. Antarctica was further northward in the Tropics and Australia was now bridging North America and Asia.

Lori: Wow! The world is literally different from what we know in 2018!

Laney: It sure is. And most of the world is now underwater because of the sea levels.

Me: That's right. Carbon Dioxide from volcanoes erupting all over the world melted the polar ice caps because of a massive greenhouse effect. Which resulted in the ocean levels rising.

Nico: That is incredible.

May: This is amazing.

Me: Yeah. Lets take a walk around.

We walk around the Antarctica Rainforest and saw that it was much denser than the entirety of the rainforests in Borneo and the Amazon Rainforest put together. The temperatures were at 75 Degrees Fahrenheit and the humidity levels were at 100% all the time.

Lana saw an orange bird drinking nectar from a fiery color flower.

Lana: Hey look at that bird.

We saw a bird with orange, yellow and red feathers sipping nectar from a red, orange and yellow flower on a tree.

Me: That's my favorite bird here. The Spitfire Bird.

Laney: It's a beautiful bird.

Me: Yeah but it has a deadly weapon. (I hear something buzzing) Watch.

The bird dodged to the side and it squirted a deadly chemical mixture from its nose at a huge insect and it burned it.

Lola: Whoa!

Lisa: Fascinating. It released a deadly chemical concoction at a huge insect from its nostrils.

Me: That's right Lisa. That's not the sweet honey nectar that comes from the flower it drinks from. It's the chemicals it needs to defend itself.

Lana smelled the flower and she gagged at the stench.

Lana: That is disgusting!

Lisa: Fascinating. The chemicals in this flower are very noxious.

Lola: That's weird. Normally some flowers smell very sweet. But this one doesn't.

Lori: Is the Spitfire Bird also descended from Petrols?

Me: Yes. It is a Petrol bird. But there's a creature in our time that has a similar tactic: The Bombardier Beetle. It's a black and orange beetle that squirts a nasty foul-smelling liquid from its abdomen and it drives away its enemies.

Lori: That is disgusting but very interesting.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lisa: But how can a flower like this one house the chemicals it needs for its defense?

Me: That's the kicker. It's chemicals it needs do come from the Spitfire Flower but the flowers can't house them in the same flower or they'll explode. So the flower is divided into Male and Female Flowers.

Lisa: Oh. That's understandable.

Nico: And these birds are very similar to insects like butterflies.

Me: That's right Nico. Like butterflies, those bright colors on it warn other creatures that they're poisonous or they will fight back.

Laney: That is a very interesting defense system.

Me: It is.

We walked on and on a tree we saw a huge insect.

Lori: Look at the size of that dragonfly!

Lana: That is a huge bug!

Me: That is a Falconfly and believe it or not guys it eats birds.

Laney: An insect that eats birds!? That's weird.

Me: It is. Leni would not like this but there are really spiders in our time that eat birds. But in 100,000,000 years the Falconfly is the supreme predator here in the Antarctica Rainforest.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimen.

Me: Yes. It's ancestor is the Sand Wasp. It's a type of wasp usually found in parts of southern South America.

Laney: That is amazing. But how did it become such a big insect?

Me: That's an easy one. The size of insects is determined by the richness of oxygen in the atmosphere. A prominent example of that was back during the Carboniferous Period 350,000,000 years ago. The Coal Swamps back then raised the oxygen levels to 30% and the insects were huge. There were millipedes as long as snakes, scorpions as big as rats and dragonflies were as big as birds of prey.

Lincoln: That is really crazy!

Lana: That's terrifying.

Laney: So in this world Insects and Birds are in a war for supremacy.

Me: That's right Laney. Insects have been on Earth much longer than birds. Insects have been on this planet for 400,000,000 years where birds have lived on this planet for 122 million years.

Lincoln: So not even half that length of time.

Me: Exactly. But let me show you something wicked.

We go around a tree and saw in a nest a huge 6-inch long Falconfly Maggot.

Lola: That is a huge bug!

Me: Yes. That's a Falconfly Larva. It's six inches long and it needs a lot of meat. That's why Falconflies kill birds. It has to feed its young.

Nico: That's incredible. But how does it kill them?

I form a hologram of the Falconfly.

Me: It has front legs that form into a harpoon that can spear birds in flight and it has powerful jaws that can butcher its prey.

It showed its features.

Lana: That is cool!

Laney: That sounds like a scary creature.

Lisa: It does but that's what makes it a very fascinating specimen.

Me: Yes. But Falconflies have many nests like this one scattered all over the forest and it has to memorize where they are.

May: How does it do that?

Me: It has to memorize where they are by finding landmarks like sticks, twigs, rocks, anything they can use to mark them.

Lori: That's a very useful skill.

Eddy: It sure is. What do you think Ed?

Ed was bashing his face on the ground repeatedly.

Ed: I'm a woodpecker. (Resumes bashing and stops after 3 times) 'Cept with dirt.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: Let me show you all something really interesting.

We go to a nearby tree and we saw four red, orange and yellow beetles come together and form into what looked like a Spitfire Flower.

Me: These little guys are Spitfire Beetles. They are descended from Blister Beetles.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimens.

Me: Yes and they use collective mimicry to form themselves into a Spitfire Flower. (Hears Flapping) Watch.

A Spitfire Bird flies toward the fake Spitfire Flower and as it was close to the beetles they jumped onto the bird and took it down. Everyone gasped.

Lori: Did you guys literally see that!?

Lana: I sure did. That was so cool!

Laney: They used teamwork to take down a Spitfire Bird.

Me: That's right. They have a similar method that the Orchid Mantis uses in our time. But instead of camouflaging themselves, they form into a flower and wait for their prey to come. And they pounce on it.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lisa: Indeed. It's an amazing feat that these insects of the future have.

We walked around the forest and saw its magnificent beauty. Lana beamed some Spitfire Birds, Spitfire Trees and Flowers and Roachcutters into her greenhouse. We went to our next destination in the future.

---

Continues in Part 3

# Animals of The Future Part 3

100,000,000 Years Hence - The Bengal Swamp

---

We were walking on the waters of a massive brackish swamp. It was blistering hot and humid. We were sweating like pigs.

Me: Whew! It's hot!

Lori: You're telling me. This is literally the most humid and hot place I've been too.

Lola: It sure is.

Aylene: But this swamp is amazing.

Lisa: Indeed. These plants and vegetation are amazing specimens.

Lana: What is this cool swamp?

I form a holographic globe in my hand and show everyone where it is.

Me: This is the Bengal Swamp. It's located where the city of Calcutta, India used to be.

Nico: Wow! This is a huge swamp.

Lori: It's amazing. What kind of creatures live here?

Me: We'll see soon. The temperature here is 102 degrees fahrenheit and the humidity is always at 99%. It's about as big as the country of The Ukraine.

Lisa: That's the equivalent of 235,700 Square Miles.

Me: Exactly.

Lana: This is an amazing swamp. I can't believe that continental drift made it.

Laney: Me neither. I would not want to live here though. It's way too hot.

Me: I know. It's hot as Phoenix, Arizona and it's as humid as Hawaii. A horrifying combination.

Lori: It's literally a hot place.

Me: I know.

We come to land and we came across a family of strange octopuses.

Laney: Are these Octopuses?

Me: They are descended from Octopuses. These are Swampus.

Lola: These creatures are octopuses? But they have 4 arms. What happened to the other four?

Me: That's the interesting part. Because of evolution their last four arms became runners. Making them amphibious.

Lincoln: But don't octopuses need to be in the water to live?

Me: That's normally the case, yes. But they have a special sack inside them that keeps them moist and helps them breathe on land for 96 hours.

Lana: That is so cool!

Me: It is.

Lori: But aren't octopuses usually salt water creatures?

Me: That's normally the case in our time yes. But in 100,000,000 years we think that the Swampus will have adapted to living in Fresh Water. This whole swamp is a fresh water swamp.

Lola: That is amazing. It now is an amphibious octopus.

Lisa: That's correct Lola.

Laney: What's that special vase plant?

Me: I'll show you.

We go up to the plant and we look inside it and in it was Baby Swampus.

Me: This plant is a nursery for their young.

Lola: They are adorable!

Lana: This is so cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Yes, but it also gives the Swampus something they need.

Lori: What's that?

Me: The poison for their poisonous bite.

Lola: Octopuses are poisonous?

Me: That's right. All octopuses in our time are venomous to an extent. The most venomous octopus of them all is The Blue-Ring Octopus. It has a venom that is 10,000 times more powerful than cyanide.

Lisa: Correct 2nd elder brother. *Hapalochlaena lunulata;* street name, the Greater Blue-Ring Octopus is the most venomous of them all of the 4 species of the Blue-Ring Octopus. It's poison is powerful enough to kill 28 adult people.

Lori: That is lethal.

Me: Yes. The plant that nurtures the Swampus generates a powerful bacterium which the baby Swampus ingest and it becomes the progenitor for their poisonous bite.

Aylene: That is a potent venom.

Me: It is.

Suddenly we heard and felt a thunderous stomp.

Me: Whoa!

Lori: What was that?

Me: Something big that's for sure. Lets go check it out.

We go out onto a meadow and saw a huge heard of dinosaur-like creatures.

Aylene: Whoa! What are those creatures!? Are they dinosaurs?

Me: No they aren't dinosaurs Aylene. Those are Toratons and they are descended from Tortoises.

Lana: Those big creatures are turtles!? Awesome!

Lisa: What fascinating specimens.

Lori: Those creatures are literally the biggest animals I've ever seen here in the future!

Me: And they're also the heaviest creatures on land. In the Jurassic Period at 140,000,000 B.C. the largest and heaviest dinosaur that ever lived was Argentinosaurus, which weighed 106 tons. The heaviest animal on land in the 21st Century is the African Elephant. They can weigh up to 14,000 pounds. The heaviest animal in the ocean in our time is the Blue Whale and they can weigh up to 100 tons. But the Toraton in 100,000,000 A.D. weighs at 120 tons! That's 240,000 pounds!

Everyone: WOW!

Laney: That's amazing!

Aylene: These creatures are incredible!

Lori: They are literally amazing! I never even knew that the tortoise would become like this.

Me: Well again Lori we don't know. Nobody knows what the future has in store for us.

Lisa: Correct.

We go into the swamp waters and it was an amazing world underwater. We saw a Swampus and it was being chased by a huge fish with spines on its head and back and it had a huge mouth.

Me: See that big fish right there?

Lincoln: I sure do.

Laney: That fish is huge!

Lana: What kind of fish is that?

Me: Believe it or not, that's the descendent of the electric catfish - The Lurkfish.

Lori: That fish is the descendent of the Electric Catfish? That is amazing.

Lisa: What a magnificent specimen.

Lana: Aren't electric catfish usually small fish?

Me: Yes that's normally the case. But in 100,000,000 years it will become the ambush predator called The Lurkfish. They can grow up to 13 feet long and they have a very clever camouflage and ambush method to get its prey.

We see a Swampus swimming passed us.

Me: Watch this.

We see the Lurkfish go after it and it did something and the Swampus was stunned. Then it swam up and swallowed the Swampus in one gulp.

Lori: That is literally amazing. How did it catch the Swampus?

Me: With electricity. The Lurkfish can generate up to 1,000 volts of electricity and whenever its prey comes near it, the Lurkfish shocks it and stuns it with 1,000 volts of electricity. Giving it a chance to eat it before it gets away.

Laney: That's powerful.

Nico: That's clever too. But how does it camouflage itself?

Me: It blends in with the plants on the swamp floor. Much like the weedy Scorpionfish in the Great Barrier Reef of Australia.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lisa: Indeed.

Aylene: The Lurkfish looks like a creature from the prehistoric times.

Me: It does look that way doesn't it.

Lincoln: It sure does.

We walked on to our next destination.

Continues in Part 4

# Animals of The Future Part 4

100,000,000 Years Hence - The Shallow Seas.

---

We were walking on top of the waters of a beautiful crystal clear sea.

Lori: This sea is literally so beautiful.

Me: It is Lori. These oceans are much shallow in some areas on the planet. This is where the city of Moscow, Russia used to be.

I formed a holographic map of Earth and it showed that because of the drifting of the continents the oceans were shallower in places and warmer. It showed our location and we were in the Shallow Seas of Moscow.

Me: See?

Laney felt the water and it was as warm as the water in a bathtub.

Laney: Whoa! The oceans here are nice and the water is warm.

Me: The water temperature here is 89 degrees fahrenheit and it's perfect to swim in.

Lisa: The water temperature is rather pleasant in this location.

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: I would swim here.

Lincoln: Same here.

Me: Me too.

Suddenly we saw a huge sailboat-like jellyfish float by us.

Lori: Whoa! Look at the size of that boat!

Me: That's not a boat Lori. That is a future jellyfish called an Ocean Phantom. It's a descendant of the Portuguese Man-O-War Jellyfish.

Lana: That whole thing is a jellyfish!? Cool!

Lisa: What a magnificent specimen!

Lola: It sure is. Those sails it has are amazing.

Me: Those sails it has help in having it being pushed around by the wind. It's what marine biologists call a Siphonophore. It's actually a bunch of individual smaller jellyfish working together to form into one giant creature.

Lisa: That's correct. This is a result of symbiotic relations in obtaining food and nutrients to maintain the colony.

Laney: That's amazing.

Me: It is.

Lori: That is amazing.

Lincoln: Jellyfish are amazing creatures.

Aylene: Isn't there jellyfish that have sails like that?

Me: There is Aylene. A prominent example is a jellyfish called the Velella. It has a small sail on it that helps it move around in the wind. There are many kinds of Jellyfish and they've been on the planet for over 700,000,000 years.

Lisa: That's correct.

Eddy: I would not want to eat them with peanut butter.

Me: No that would taste horrible. But let me show you something cool for the creature underwater.

We go down underwater and saw the creatures underside and it had amazing bell creatures attached to tethers. There were also strange pod creatures under it too.

Nico: What are those bell creatures?

Me: Those bells are part of the Ocean Phantom and they are how the entirety of the creature gets its food. (Sees something) Watch.

The Ocean Phantom lowered the bells down and we saw that they had eyes around the mouth and we saw them snatch some strange fish creatures out of some red plants.

Lola: Did you guys see that!?

Lori: It literally ate those fish creatures out of those plants!

Laney: That was scary but interesting.

Ed: Cool.

Lana: That was cool!

Lori: But aren't jellyfish poisonous?

Me: Yes they are. All Jellyfish are venomous to some degree. But the most poisonous one of them all is the Box Jellyfish or Sea Wasp.

Lisa: That's correct 2nd Elder Brother. *Chironex Fleckeri;* Street name: Box Jellyfish or Sea Wasp is the most lethal jellyfish in the world and they have a powerful venom that has no antidote and is capable of killing 60 people.

Lana: That is powerful!

Lori: It is. I had no idea that such a jellyfish even existed.

Me: Well they're very small Lori. They grow up to be about the size of your pinky fingernail and their tentacles can extend up to 10 feet long.

Laney: That's a really small Jellyfish. Big things do come in small packages. Where are they usually found?

Me: Usually in the oceans off the coasts of the Philippines and

Australia.

Lori: Thank goodness we didn't see them on our global trip.

Me: Yeah thank goodness. This is what they look like.

I show a holographic photo of the sea wasp. It was a small blue jellyfish with long tentacles.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimen.

Laney: And that jellyfish is the most venomous jellyfish on the planet? That is scary.

Lana: But that was cool how the Ocean Phantom did that.

Me: It is. That's how it gets its food. Those little fish creatures are called Reef Gliders. They are descended from Sea Slugs.

Nico: Those little things are sea slugs!? That's literally amazing.

Me: Evolution works in mysterious ways.

Lisa: Fascinating specimens.

Lola: They look just like fish.

Me: They do don't they?

Laney: They sure do and they're eating that red plant.

Me: That red plant is a red algae plant.

Lisa: Very interesting specimen.

Lori: They look like red kelp.

Me: That's a good way to describe it Lori. But Kelp is a type of Brown Algae. Red algae is much smaller than kelp.

I form a holographic orb and show them what they look like. The first image shows the California Kelp Forests off the coast of San Francisco.

Me: This is the California Kelp Forests off the coast of San Francisco.

Lola: Wow! Look at all the fish and animals there.

Me: Yes. They have a wide range of different types of fish, sea urchins, seals, shellfish, sea slugs, and more.

I change it to Red Algae.

Me: This is Red Algae.

Lori: It looks like a soft bushy plant.

Me: That's right. They are usually found in tide pools along the coastlines of the world.

Laney: And they will become that in 100,000,000 years? That's amazing.

Me: Well again Laney, we don't know.

Lana: But isn't there a type of algae that turns the water red like blood?

Me: Yes. There is Lana. It's a microscopic form of algae called Dinoflagellates. They are a microscopic form of algae that creates an algal bloom phenomenon called Red Tide. It's where they multiply like mad and turn the water red like blood. This is what they look like.

In the holographic orb I show a Dinoflagellate and what it looks like under high magnification through a microscope.

Me: Dinoflagellates are really small microorganisms.

Laney: Can we see them through a magnifying glass?

Lisa: Negative Laney. Dinoflagellates are only 15 to 40 Microns in size and you would need an extremely powerful microscope to look at them up close.

Me: That's right. It would take 20,000 to 25,000 times magnification to look at them. But this is the coolest part about Red Tides. It really shows a powerful trait at night.

I change the orb and it shows a split image. One side was a video of a man surfing on water with red tide and it was flickering with neon blue light like lightning and one man was walking on the beach and his shoes where were glowing with neon blue light every time he stepped on the sand.

Lori: Look at that! The water and sand are literally glowing!

Eddy: That is amazing!

Ed: Cool!

Lana: That is so cool!

Lola: How is it doing that!?

Me: That's the neat part about Dinoflagellates. They are photosynthetic creatures that have bioluminescent properties and whenever something disturbs them like an ocean wave, someone surfing or you're walking on the beach with them on it they emit this bright neon blue light that makes it look like they are fire or lightning on the sand or the water. Hence why they're called Fire Algae.

Laney: That is really amazing.

Nico: I had no idea that Dinoflagellates can do that.

Me: I saw it on a weather documentary at one time on The Weather Channel. It was one of the freakiest things I've ever seen.

Laney: That's so cool!

Lisa: That is a very amazing scientific trait.

Me: Yep.

Aylene: I had no idea that Dinoflagellates could do that.

Me: Yep.

We continued walking around the sea floor and saw the Ocean Phantom and swimming up behind it was a giant Reef Glider.

Me: See that big creature? That's an Adult Reef Glider. They can grow up to 12 feet long and they attack Ocean Phantoms. Watch.

It swam fast and grabbed a bell tentacle.

Lori: Wow.

Me: They can be really persistent and the Ocean Phantom also has a secret weapon. Watch the pods up there.

We saw that it had its own private army of sea spiders.

Lincoln: Whoa! Are those sea spiders!?

Me: They are. Those are called Spindletroopers. They are descendants of Sea Spiders.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimens.

Me: Yeah. They can only be called out when the Ocean Phantom is under attack from a big creature like an adult Reef Glider.

We saw the Spindletroopers attack the Reef Glider by slashing the creatures head with their claws and the creature let go and went away. The Spindletroopers left the Reef Glider and went back into the pods.

Lori: That was literally amazing and scary at the same time.

Me: It was. Leni would not like seeing that.

Lincoln: No she wouldn't.

On the surface we came up and we saw a huge storm coming.

Lori: What's happening?

Me: With the warm water, the sea storms are stronger than the ones we know in our time.

Lana: This is gonna be intense.

We saw the Ocean Phantom and it was caught in the storm and it was getting torn apart by the strong winds. But this was beneficial for it. It not only regenerates itself but also it reproduces itself after being torn apart.

We continued on to our next location.

# Animals of The Future Part 5

100,000,000 Years Hence - The Great Plateau

---

We were over in a huge mountainous area. It was really cold and the air was really thin. We were wearing our fur parkas and we were trekking through the mountainous terrain numb with bitter cold.

Lori: This place is literally really cold!

Eddy: Man am I cold!

Me: I know. This is The Great Plateau and this is where Australia is now.

I show my holographic globe and it revealed that Australia moved north and it closed off the Bering Strait and it now bridges northwestern North America with Eastern Asia at Russia. The result caused the landscape to form a huge mountain range that created massive mountains.

Me: These mountains are 33,000 feet high and they make the Himalayas look like small hills in comparison.

Lincoln: This is really amazing!

Lana: I'll say.

Ed: These mountains are so cool!

Lola: These mountains are incredible.

Nico: They sure are. If you climbed one you would be on top of the world.

Aylene: Yeah. What's the temperature here?

I pulled out a thermometer and it said that the temperature was -30 degrees Fahrenheit.

Me: It's -30 Degrees. It's as cold as the Himalayas over in Nepal in our time.

Nico: That is bone chilling.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lisa: Geological upheaval created a magnificent mountain range.

Me: It sure did. A really cold one.

Lana sees something in the air above the mountains. It was a magnificent blue bird with 4 wings and a beautiful and majestic appearance.

Lana: Wow! Look at that bird!

We saw it.

Me: That's my favorite bird here. It's the Great Blue Windrunner and it's a descendant of the Crane.

Lori: That is a really beautiful bird.

Laney: It sure is.

Lisa: What a magnificent specimen.

Aylene: It sure is. I've never seen a bird like that before.

I use my holographic powers and show what it looks like in full detail.

Me: The Great Blue Windrunner is a beautiful bird. The coolest part is that it has 6 wings.

Laney: 6 wings? We only saw 4.

Me: Yes but it has a pair of mini-wings on its head called Canards. These birds are amazing creatures. Their leg wings can be used for extra maneuverability and it makes them very agile. Also their feathers provide a very powerful trait. They reflect the Suns ultraviolet radiation at this altitude. They act like a powerful shield against it.

Lori: That is amazing.

Lola: A bird like that is incredible.

Me: It sure is.

We go further into the mountains and saw a huge spider web wall.

Lana: Wow! What a giant spider web!

Lola: Ew! This is so creepy.

Me: I know but look at this.

We saw amazing spiders that have silver reflective patches on them.

Me: These spiders are called Silver Spiders and they are descended from Black Widow Spiders.

Lisa: What amazing specimens.

Lincoln: This is really something. I'm glad Leni isn't seeing this or she would freak out.

Laney: Knowing her she would.

Nico: I agree.

Eddy: Double D would like to study this.

Lincoln: I know he would.

May: Same here. But these spiders are amazing.

Me: They sure are. They are only half an inch wide. But the queen spider is as big as a football and not the kind that Lynn plays with.

Lisa: Fascinating. The Silver Spiders have their own caste system.

Me: That's right. These spiders are the gatherers. They're not getting bugs. They're getting seeds.

Lana: Seeds? What do they need seeds for?

Me: I'll show you.

We go into a grove of trees and the wind was blowing the seeds off of some trees and they had cotton sails on them.

Me: These trees are where the seeds are coming from.

Laney: These trees are amazing.

Me: They are. They're Grass Trees. They are descended from Bamboo.

Lori: Bamboo is amazing. But this is literally amazing.

Nico: It sure is. So the wind blows the seeds into the Silver Spider webs for something.

Me: That's right. Let me show you.

We go back and go into a cave. It was a pocket that was being used as a storehouse for the Grass Tree Seeds.

Lana: This is amazing. They're gathering all the Grass tree seeds and putting them in here.

Me: That's right and the seeds are for the last of the mammals on the planet.

Lola: Last of the mammals?

Me: Yep.

I point to a cave and out of the cave came a small little mouse-like creature.

Me: That's the last of the mammals. A Poggle - a descendent of a hamster and the last of the mammals on the planet. All the mammals that we know from our time are extinct in this timeline.

The Poggle is the only known mammal left.

Lana: Look at that cute little guy.

Lola: It's so adorable.

Laney: It sure is.

Lori: And it's the last mammal on the planet? That is literally so sad.

Lisa: It's a magnificent specimen. But it saddens me that all the mammals except for this one are gonna be gone.

Me: I know.

Lana: I have a cave in my greenhouse at home.

Me: Perfect. It'll love it Lana.

Laney: I didn't know that Lana.

Lana: It's more than just a jungle in my greenhouse Lanes.

Lana found 4 Poggles and beamed them into her cave in her greenhouse at home and a bunch of the Grass Tree Seeds were put into it for them. She also beamed a grass tree into the greenhouse too. Her greenhouse has a bunch of awesome different habitats in it for every environment.

Me: Good thinking Lana.

Lana: Thanks J.D.

We go back outside and went back in time to our next destination.

---

In Leni's Room, Leni was making leotards for the Wereshark Girls, Jen, Kenai and Nita. Jen was wearing a purple and white Leotard.

Leni: You guys are gonna totes love these leotards.

Jen: Thanks Leni. They will be perfect for when we transform and not tear up.

Leni: I know.

Leni was working hard.

Continues in part 6

# Animals of The Future Part 6

5,000,000 Years Hence - The North American Desert

---

We were in a parched and bleak desert that went on for miles. But it was really cold. Not as cold as the Great Plateau but right up there.

Lincoln: This desert is really cold!

Lana: Where is this place?

Me: This is the North American Desert and we went back in time to 5,000,000 years in the future.

I show a holographic map of Earth and the world in 5,000,000 years hence was very different. The polar ice caps extended all the way down to western central Europe and southern South America, southeastern Africa was starting to drift away as the Great Rift Valley was now replaced with a huge river, the Amazon Rainforest was replaced by grasslands, America's heartland was now a huge desert and the Mediterranean Sea was now a dry salt flat.

Laney: Wow! What happened to the Earth?

Me: The Earth is now in the grip of another ice age and the climate is now very different. This whole desert is an ice age desert. This is where the city of Chicago, Illinois once stood.

Lisa: Very fascinating. The climate change turned all of the heartland of the continental United States into a parched, barren desert that stretches on for miles.

Lori: That is literally a strange transformation.

Me: It sure is. Lets take a break for lunch.

Nico: Good idea.

* * *

We did so and we had lots of great food. Nico and May brought their Pokemon out. They had all kinds of food for them.

May: You know Nico, James on Team Rocket had a Weezing once.

Nico: Really?

May: Yep. I don't know what happened but Jessie and James departed with their previous pokemon Arbok and Weezing.

Nico: That's sad for them.

Me: I didn't know that May.

May: Yeah.

Lincoln: This is a really amazing trip so far. We've been to several places in this future world.

Lisa: Indeed. It's all unlike anything we've ever seen before in our time.

Lana: I'll say.

Lola: This is an amazing trip and the landscapes are amazing. Along with the animals.

Laney: These animals are all amazing. It's hard to imagine that evolution can have so many possibilities for the animal kingdom.

Lori: It's literally amazing.

Me: It sure is.

* * *

After our lunch we continued on and as we trekked across the desert we saw some sand flying out of a hole in the ground.

Lana: What is that?

Me: I know what this is.

Lana: Let me see.

Lana looked down into the hole and she heard singing and she saw strange mole-like creatures.

Lana: Cool! What are these creatures down here?

Me: These creatures are called Spinks and believe it or not guys they're descended from Quails.

Lori: Those little things are literally birds!? That's too unusual.

Me: I know.

Lisa got a closer look and she saw the Spinks.

Lisa: Fascinating specimens. They have given up the power of flight and are now like moles.

Me: That's right and they now live in a huge colony like the social insects and have their own caste system.

Lori: That's amazing.

Lana: It sure is. It's hard to imagine that these were once birds.

Me: They still are birds but they have a different style of living in the animal kingdom.

Then a creature with bony spines on its back and her young baby came.

Me: Oh wow. It's a Desert Rattleback.

Lana: That's a cute little guy.

Me: She is. Believe it or not guys they come from South America and they are descendants of the Agouti.

Lori: An Agouti? What's that?

I show a holographic orb and it showed an Agouti.

Me: This is what an Agouti looks like in our time. They are rodents that live in the Amazon and they eat nuts, fruit, seeds, insects, fungi and leaves.

Laney: So they're omnivorous.

Me: Exactly.

Lisa looks at the Rattleback.

Lisa: What a fascinating specimen. They are magnificent creatures. I'm surmising that those scales on its back are for defense.

Me: That's right Lisa. Those scales aren't just for show. They are used for defense and for warding off enemies.

Lola: What are those scales made of?

Me: They are matted hair that's fused together like Rhinoceros horns.

Lana: That is really cool!

Me: It sure is.

Nico: What do Rattlebacks eat?

Me: They usually eat these.

I go to a root and pull it out of the ground and give it to the Rattleback.

Me: They eat plants called Desert Turnips and they provide their food and water for them.

The Rattleback left, but in doing so it attracted another presence. We saw giant bats flying over us and we were both shocked and scared of them at the same time.

Lana: Are those bats!?

Lola: Those bats are huge!

Aylene: That is a scary sight!

Me: Those aren't just any bats guys. Those are future predatory bats called Deathgleaners. They are descended from the Bulldog Bat.

Laney: But I thought bats only come out at night. Never in the day.

Me: Normally bats are nocturnal yes. But these bats have adapted to coming out in the daytime. They have a 3 foot wingspan and they are carnivorous bats that eat Spinks and Rattlebacks.

Lincoln: Lucy would love bats like those.

Lucy then popped out of nowhere.

Lucy: (Out of nowhere) I sure would.

We jump in fright as a pipe organ plays.

Me: Lucy how did you get here?

Lucy: You guys were talking about me and I saw the bats.

Laney: You love bats and Vampires, Lucy. Would Fangs like having a Deathgleaner for a friend?

Lucy: I don't think so Laney. They're too big for Fangs to be friends with.

Lola: I believe it. But those bats are amazing.

Lana: Those bats are cool!

Lisa: They are magnificent specimens.

Lucy: What really surprises me is that these bats can hunt in the daytime.

Me: That was my first reaction too. What do join us on our adventure Lucy?

Lucy: Sure. I want to learn more about these places you're going to.

A Deathgleaner landed by Lucy and got up to her. Lucy knew what it was saying as if she understood the ways of the bat as she is a vampire.

Lucy: It's all right. I understand.

Me: Wow. Lucy is amazing when it comes to bats. Brittney, Haiku and Shannon would agree too.

Nico: It's amazing.

May: It's scary and cool at the same time.

We then proceeded on to our next location.

Continues in Part 7

# Animals of The Future Part 7

5,000,000 Years Hence - The Mediterranean Basin

---

We were walking on what looked like a huge white sand desert in between Europe and Africa.

Lola: Man is it so hot!

Lori: What kind of desert is this?

Lana licked the sand and she retched.

Lana: Blegh! It's salt!

Me: Believe it or not guys this is a salt flat basin. This whole basin is over 6,500 feet below sea level and this may shock you guys, but these salt flats are what was once the sparkling clear blue waters of the Mediterranean Sea.

Everyone gasped in shock.

Lincoln: This whole desert is the Mediterranean Sea!?

Lola: But how did it become this?

I form a hologram of Earth and it showed The Mediterranean Sea.

Me: In 5,000,000 years we believe that the Earth will be in the grip of another Ice Age and Africa will push up against Europe and it will close off the Strait of Gibraltar. The Mediterranean Sea will be completely cut off from the Atlantic Ocean and it will become a closed landlocked sea. This will result in the Mediterranean drying out and with no water flowing into the sea to fill it back up it simply vanished and the holiday islands of Greece, Cyprus, Malta, Sicily and Crete will stand as small mountains here. The only water here left in the Mediterranean will be small lakes of hyper saline water and it'll be the only water left here.

Laney: That's rough. It's like Death Valley here.

Me: It is.

Lucy: Wicked. This is depressing that the Mediterranean would vanish like that.

Lisa: It is very likely. There are a few lakes that have high sea salt contents that are disappearing in our time.

Me: That's right and the most prominent examples are the Aral Sea in Central Asia, the Dead Sea in the Middle East and the Great Salt Lake in Utah.

We walk around the salt flats and it was a breathtaking sight. We came across a little lake.

Lana: There's still water here in the lake.

Me: Yes but it's lethal. It's loaded with too much salt.

Lisa took a sample and discovered that it's 100 times more saltier than ocean water.

Lisa: This water is very dangerous. It's 100 times more saltier than ocean water and is not meant for human or animal consumption.

Me: That's right Lisa.

We continued walking and saw a strange lizard with a frill and it was running fast across the salt flats without getting burned on the hot surface.

Lana: Look at that cool lizard!

Lola: That's an interesting one.

Lucy: It sure is.

Me: That lizard is called a Cryptile. It's a descendent of the Frilled Lizard in Australia.

Lincoln: That's an interesting lizard.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimen.

Nico: So that's a descendent of the frilled lizard? Amazing.

May: It sure is.

Lori: I've never been fond of lizards except for Lana's but that one is literally interesting.

Laney: It sure is Lori.

Lucy: What do they eat?

Me: They eat bugs. Let me show you.

We go to a hyper saline lake and saw a huge bunch of brine flies.

Me: These are brine flies. They are what Cryptiles eat.

Lisa: These are fascinating specimens. They are usually found in vast numbers at the sight of Lake Mono in California.

Me: That's right. These are what they eat. In fact here comes one now.

We saw a Cryptile running through the flies and using its frill as a net and it was licking them off with its long tongue.

Lori: That is literally clever.

Lisa: Very fascinating. It's using its frill as a fishing net and using its tongue to consume the brine flies.

Laney: That's very interesting.

Nico: It sure is.

We later went to the mountains of the basin and they were the holiday islands. We were walking on a broken cracked pavement called Karst.

Lucy: It's a shame that these were once the holiday islands of the Mediterranean.

Me: I know.

Laney: This rock is strange.

Me: This is limestone pavement called Karst.

We walked on the islands and saw it full of cracks and narrow crevices.

Me: It's full of crevices called Grykes.

Lori: Grykes? That sounds strange.

Me: It is.

We saw a Cryptile come out of a gryke and we then saw a strange furry creature come out and it had two dagger fangs and went after the Cryptile and it missed it.

Lincoln: What is that creature?

Me: That is a predatory creature called a Gryken. They are descended from Pine Martens, squirrel-like creatures that live in the forests of Europe in our time.

I show on a holographic orb what they look like.

Me: This is what they look like.

Laney: Ohh! They are really cute.

Me: They are cute. The differences with a Pine Marten and a Gryken is that Grykens no longer live in trees and they live in the narrow grykes here in the Mediterranean Basin. They don't need their long tails which are used primarily for balance and their paws are now adapted for clinging onto the walls of the grykes. Their bodies are now longer and are about 8 inches tall and this allows them to squeeze through the narrow grykes.

Lisa: What a very fascinating specimen.

Lincoln: It sure is. I didn't know that these creatures could become

this.

Me: Well this is a hypothetical creature. We don't know what's gonna happen.

Laney: Do Grykens only eat Cryptiles?

Me: Not just Cryptiles but also those creatures.

I point to something and we saw a family of future pigs.

Lola: Are those pigs?

Me: Those are Scrofas and they are descended from the Wild Boar.

Laney: Oh they are so cute.

Lori: They sure are.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimens.

Me: Scrofas are much different than their ancestors.

Lucy: What's different about them?

Me: They had to adapt to living on bare limestone rock. They walk on their tiptoes and they have a strange stiff-legged gait.

Lincoln: That's really strange for pigs.

Me: It is but there are creatures in our time that have this kind of characteristic.

I show on a holographic orb an antelope creature.

Me: This is a creature called the Klipspringer. They are antelopes that live in Africa and they walk on their tiptoes to get on rocks.

Lincoln: It sure is a cute little fella.

Lana: It sure is. I didn't know there was a creature like that.

Lori: I don't think we saw a creature like this when we were in Africa.

Me: No I don't think we did.

Nico: That's an interesting creature.

May: It sure is.

Lola: What do Scrofas eat?

Me: They're omnivorous. Like their ancestors they eat roots, fungi, insects, worms and sometimes eggs.

Lana: That's an interesting diet. The plants here are in the Grykes.

Me: Yes and sticking a snout down into one is dangerous because of the Gryken.

Aylene: That's tricky. But these creatures are incredible.

Me: Yeah.

We then saw the Gryken attack and a Scrofa got away. But out came a big adult male of the family and the Gryken ran away and went back into the Gryke and the male pig squealed in rage.

Lori: That one is a mean one.

Me: Yes. The big adult males are really aggressive and they will do anything to protect their family from any kind of threat.

Lana: That is cool!

Me: It sure is.

We then proceeded to our next destination.

Continues in Part 8

# Animals of The Future Part 8

5,000,000 Years Hence - The Amazon Grasslands.

---

We were trekking through a very thick grassland and it was blistering hot and dry. The grass was six feet tall and it was an amazing spectacle.

Aylene: This grass is really tall!

Me: (Grunt) This grass is also on a very strange location.

Lana: Where is it at J.D.?

Me: Believe it or not Lana this grassland was once the lush Amazon Rainforest of Brazil.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: This whole grassland was once the Amazon!?

Lori: How did it literally go from a huge rainforest to a really tall and scorching hot grassland?

Me: The Ice Age Climate had some part to it.

In a clearing I form a holographic orb and it showed the Earth.

Me: Here's the Amazon Rainforest as it is in our time. In 5,000,000 years the forests will be replaced by grasslands and the Amazon River will still be here. Ice Age Climates are very dry and as a result the Amazon Rainforest died out and was replaced by vast grasslands. Only parts of the Amazon River have any forest at all. But because the climate changed really fast, the forest died out very quickly. It only took a few thousand years for it to happen. A mere blink of an eye in the timescale of evolutionary terms.

Lincoln: That is really strange.

Lola: It sure is. We were at the Amazon Rainforest in our time and it was a beautiful place.

Lisa: Indeed. It was a lush tropical environment teeming with all kinds of life.

Laney: It sure was. This is a major change for the Earth.

Me: It is but we don't know if this will happen or not.

Nico: That's true.

May: Are there any animals left here?

Me: There are. But because the forests died out that fast, most of the animals that we've seen couldn't survive the change because they were far too dependent on the ecological structure of the forest. Let me show you.

We go to a nearby clearing and in the trees were awesome monkeys.

Laney: Are these monkeys?

Me: These creatures are Babookaris. They are descended from the Uakari monkey.

Aylene: What are Uakari Monkeys?

Me: They are those monkeys with the red faces and they live in the Amazon.

Aylene: Oh those monkeys.

Lana: These monkeys are amazing.

Lola: They sure are.

Lori: These monkeys are literally descended from Uakari Monkeys? Amazing.

Lisa: Very interesting specimens.

Me: Yep. And they have a similar lifestyle to several of the primates we know in our time. They can use tools like Chimpanzees. Chimpanzees use sticks and poke them into termite nests to eat the insects. Very genius method. Babookaris form tightly woven baskets out of sticks and twigs that trap fish in them from the rivers that are still here.

We saw the Babookaris take a spherical basket made of sticks and twigs out of the water and a member of the troop was showing a youngster how it's done.

Lincoln: That's really amazing.

Laney: I've always been very fascinated by the behaviors of monkeys and apes.

Lisa: Affirmative elder sister. The ways of primates have always been a very fascinating feat for all Homo Sapiens.

Lola: This is an interesting deal.

Aylene: It sure is.

Ed: Cool.

Eddy: Double D would love learning about all of this.

Lincoln: He sure would.

Me: Monkeys and apes have been a very important part of our evolutionary chain for millennia.

We hear a screech and we went to check it out and we saw in the tall grass a group of giant birds with headcrest feathers.

Lola: Look at the size of those birds!

Laney: These birds are huge!

Lori: These are literally the tallest birds I've ever seen!

Me: These are not just any birds guys. These birds are called

Carakillers and they are a descendent of the South American falcon, the Caracara.

We are walking by one up close and personal.

Lisa: What a magnificent specimen.

Aylene: It's a big bird. How tall do they get?

Me: They are 8 feet 2 inches tall.

Lori: That is literally a tall bird.

Laney: What are those feathers on their heads?

Me: Those feathers on their heads are what they use to communicate with each other.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Nico: It is. These birds look like future velociraptors.

Me: That's exactly right Nico. This is the coolest part of the Carakiller. On their arms they have this really cool sickle shape claw that is reminiscent to the dinosaurs. A prominent part the creature has at the end of its arm. Another creature that had a claw similar to this was the Deinonychus from 115 million years ago in our time.

Lana: That is so cool!

Lola: It sure is.

May: How did the Caracara become like this?

Me: Well over the course of millions of years in terms of evolution, it lost the power of flight completely and it grew taller and faster. Flight is an expensive feature for any bird in the animal kingdom. So over the course of time it exchanged flight for speed. They can run at over 45 miles per hour. Caracaras spent most of their time on the ground and like their ancestor they still do spend their time on the ground.

Laney: That's amazing.

May: It sure is. I can't believe that a little bird like the Caracara would become a tall giant like the Carakiller.

Lola: Me neither.

Nico: It's an amazing creature.

We then hear a strange rattle sound and we go to the source of it. We saw another type of Rattleback.

Lola: Is that a Rattleback?

Me: It is. But this is a Grassland Rattleback. It's much different than the Desert Rattleback we saw in North America. All creatures have to be diversified in terms of the Animal Kingdom.

Lisa: That's correct. Every creature in the animal kingdom has to be diversified whenever it comes to certain species.

Lori: That's interesting.

Me: They are really territorial and whenever two of them meet they shake their tough scales around. The loudest of them wins and the loser retires gracefully.

Laney: That's amazing. What are these spines on their sides?

Me: That's a clever method they have. Whenever they are attacked by a predatory creature, they dig themselves into the ground with them and they stay there really well. Muscles at the base of the spines lock them in place. Making it almost impossible for anything to remove it from its spot.

Nico: Boy that's tough. Only an explosion from underneath it would do it.

Me: Exactly.

We go back to the clearing and we hear the roar of thunder in the distance.

Lincoln: Was that thunder?

Me: It was. Look out there.

We saw a nasty thunderstorm building out in the distance. Lightning was striking powerfully.

Me: Believe it or not guys, although the world is in an ice age, the Tropical Summer is still warm and brings powerful thunderstorms. Sometimes they bring rain to the area. But oftentimes at the end of the Summer here the grass is tinder dry.

Lori: What happens by then?

Me: They don't just bring rain sometimes.

Thunder roared wildly and lightning flashed and struck throughout the storm and then we saw something horrific happen. We saw lightning strike the grass and in less than 30 minutes, the grass was set on fire.

Me: They bring Fire!

Laney: Whoa!

Lincoln: So grasslands burn?

Me: That's right. One of the most terrifying features of a Grassland habitat is that it burns. A number of events in our time can cause it. But mostly here it's caused by Lightning Strikes. Like I said when I showed my Fire Powers, Fire is not only destructive but it's really good news for other creatures. Storks in our time are drawn to the edge of the fire to feed on insects or small mammals that were flushed into the open by the flames. Fire also fertilizes the ground with ash and the cycle of vegetation begins anew.

Lori: That's amazing and horrible at the same time.

Eddy: This is amazing.

Ed: It sure is.

Laney: This fire is really scary.

Me: It is.

We stood and watched as a huge billowing wall of smoke was going into the sky and we saw the flames spread across the land at a fast pace. In less then 4 hours, we saw the flames torch 2,000 acres.

Lincoln: These fires spread very fast here.

Me: Oh yeah.

We then went to our next destination.

Continues in Part 9

# Animals of The Future Part 9

5,000,000 Years Hence - The Northern European Ice

---

We were trekking through an extremely cold landscape and it stretched on for miles and miles. It was bone chilling cold and the wind was strong. And visibility was almost zero in some places. We were wearing our warmest fur parkas.

Nico: Man is this place cold!

May: It's REALLY cold!

Lisa: Affirmative. It's sub-zero freezing cold.

Me: That's because we're in the Northern Polar Ice Cap. This is where the city of Paris, France once stood.

Laney: No! This is where Paris was!? How awful!

Me: I know.

Lana: I didn't ask this earlier but what happened to us humans?

Me: Well we were forced to leave the planet in the next few thousand years and find another planet to call home. But again we don't know.

Lola: How did Paris become this?

I form a hologram of Earth and it showed where we were. We were on the Northern Polar Ice Cap that stretched all the way down to central Europe.

Me: These ice sheets are over 6,561 feet thick and because the planet is in the grip of an Ice Age it caused them to expand and grow and reached far down to central Europe.

Nico: That's amazing!

May: It sure is. What's the temperature here?

I pull out a thermometer and it showed that it was -70 degrees.

Me: It's -70 degrees Fahrenheit here.

Lincoln: That is really cold.

Lana: It sure is. Even the weather home is not this cold.

Nico: No kidding.

We trekked on and saw a huge herd of giant rodent-like creatures.

Aylene: What!? What are those creatures?

Me: Those are creatures called Shagrats.

Lola: Those are strange creatures.

Me: Believe it or not they are descended from Marmots.

Laney: Those are Marmots!?

Lisa: What amazing specimens.

May: They sure are. How did they get so big?

Me: Marmots in our time live in Europe and they are usually small rodents that are about 6 inches tall and they can weigh at 18 pounds.

Lincoln: That's interesting.

Me: It is. Evolution made them grow up to three feet tall and they have a powerful triple-thick fur coat that keeps them warm from the bone-chilling cold.

Lori: That is amazing. It's literally incredible.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lola: What do they usually eat?

Me: They're herbivorous and they eat only plants. They now travel in herds like deer and elk.

Ed: Cool.

Eddy: Double D would like these creatures.

Me: I'm sure he would.

We continued on through the snow and we came across a white saber-toothed bear-like creature.

Lana: Wow! What is this creature?

Me: This creature is called a Snowstalker.

Lola: It has huge fangs!

Lucy: Wicked.

Laney: It sure does. What is it descended from?

Me: The Snowstalker is descended from the Wolverine.

Lana: This guy is cool!

Lisa: What an amazing specimen.

Me: It sure is. They have white fur that helps them blend in with the snow so they can sneak up on their prey and attack. But instead of finishing it off it wounds the creature and lets it die from its wounds.

Lucy: Wicked.

Nico: That's a clever method.

May: It sure is.

Lincoln: But why does it have saber teeth?

Me: It's how the terms of evolution give it more power.

Laney: It's a scary creature of the future.

Ed: Cool.

We then made our way to the coast of ice and saw a rather interesting sight. We saw huge bird-like whale creatures.

Laney: Oh wow! Are these creatures birds or whales?

Me: A mixture of both actually. These are creatures called Gannetwhales. They are descended from the Gannet Bird.

Lana: These creatures were once birds!? Amazing!

Lisa: Indeed. *Morus bassanus* has evolved to take the place of the Great Whales.

Me: That's right. Gannetwhales gave up the power of flight to live in the water. When the whales all went extinct, they filled in that void by taking their place.

Nico: That's amazing. It's hard to imagine that they would become like this in hypothetical terms.

Me: That's right. They usually come up here on shore to hatch and raise their young. Like penguins in our time they hatch their eggs on land and wait by the water.

Lana: That is cool!

Lucy: It is. I didn't know that they would do stuff like this.

Me: They also have ways to take on their enemies. Like Snowstalkers.

We see a Snowstalker come up to the group of Gannetwhales.

Lola: What is the Snowstalker after?

Me: It wants the egg. But the Gannetwhales will do whatever it takes to protect them. Those powerful bill beaks can kill it.

Lisa: These would pack a huge amount of centrifugal force to it.

Me: That's right. But for a stubborn Snowstalker it has another weapon.

We saw a Gannetwhale vomit up a nasty and disgusting foul-smelling mixture of partly digested fish and squid.

All: EW!

Lori: Oh that is literally disgusting!

Lola: Oh that is gross!

Lana: Cool!

Me: I wish I hadn't seen that but it's part of the Gannetwhales defense. It does that because Snowstalkers have sensitive noses and it drives them away.

Lisa: Fascinating.

Lucy: Wicked.

Laney: That was cool though.

Lincoln: It sure was.

We then went to our next destination.

Continues in part 10.

# Animals of The Future Part 10

Over 100,000,000 Years Hence - MASS EXTINCTION

---

We were traveling forward in time and we saw a horrific cataclysmic event take place. We were in a force field bubble that's protecting us.

Lori: What's happening?

Me: This is a nasty cataclysmic event that is on par with when the dinosaurs were wiped out 65,000,000 years ago in our time.

Lincoln: Something is happening all over the world.

Lisa: Indeed. I see volcanoes erupting everywhere and the poisonous gases from the ash and clouds are killing everything.

Me: That's right. Every millions of years the planet endures a terrible cataclysmic event on this kind of scale. It's called a Mass Extinction.

Laney: This is horrible.

Lana: It sure is. What usually causes them?

Me: There are two primary factors that cause Mass Extinctions. One factor is Global Volcanism. This is where volcanoes all over the planet erupt and send millions of tons of ash and carbon dioxide into the atmosphere and poison everything and flood everything with lava. Everything around the world begins to die. Plants, fish, ocean life, forests, everything. 95% of all life on the planet dies.

Lucy: Wicked.

Laney: This is horrible.

Lana: What's the second cause?

Me: Asteroid impacts. That's what destroyed the Dinosaurs 65,000,000 years ago in our time. An asteroid 6 and a half miles wide slammed into the Yucatan Peninsula in Mexico and it completely wiped out all of the dinosaurs.

Lori: That is literally horrible.

Lincoln: Why are all the volcanoes erupting here?

Me: That's because of a mass extinction that's gonna happen later in the future. We haven't seen global volcanism of this kind of scale since the Great Permian Extinction back 255,000,000 years ago which gave rise to the age of the dinosaurs.

Lisa: That's correct 2nd Elder Brother. It also joined all the continents together into one massive single supercontinent called Pangaea.

Me: That's right Lisa. We don't know what caused the Great Permian Extinction, but I have a very strong suspicion that continental drift may have been a contributing factor.

Lincoln: That could be the case.

Laney: This is all amazing and horrible at the same time. And this Mass Extinction may cause the continents to form together into another Pangaea.

Me: That's a very strong possibility Laney. But we will never know because we won't be here on Earth to see it.

Lana: That's sad and awful.

Me: It is.

Lincoln: So what time are we going to next?

Me: It's gonna be a really interesting time. You'll see when we get there.

We continued going through time.

Continues in Part 11.

# Animals of The Future Part 11

200,000,000 Years Hence - The Central Desert.

---

We were in a massive desert. It was scorching hot and extremely dry.

Lincoln: This desert is huge!

Me: Yes. This desert is where the city of New York City once stood.

Lola: This desert was once the most busiest city in North America!?

Lana: This is a strange desert!

Lisa: Indeed.

Me: Let me show you where it's at now.

I form a holographic orb of the Earth and it was now completely unrecognizable. The continents were all now completely joined together in a massive hypothetical supercontinent called Novopangaea or Pangaea II. We were in the heart of the supercontinent and it was a desert that spanned for thousands of miles. The continent was also surrounded by a massive single ocean.

Lori: Wow! Look at the planet.

Lucy: Gasp! It's completely unrecognizable.

Lincoln: The world is completely different than what we saw and know.

Me: It is. This world is set 200,000,000 years into the future.

Laney: This is incredible!

Lola: It sure is. This is all completely different than what we know.

Lana: It's really hot here.

May: It sure is.

Nico: It's like a combination of the Sahara Desert and Death Valley.

Me: It does feel that way doesn't it?

Lori: It literally feels that way.

Me: Well again this is all hypothetical.

Lisa: Indeed.

Laney: This is all amazing though.

We walk around the desert and saw huge massive concrete-hard mounds that were hundreds of feet high.

Laney: What are these giant rock mounds?

Me: These aren't rock mounds Laney. These are giant concrete colony structures for future insects.

We saw strange insects come out of the mounds and scamper onto the desert floor.

Me: These are the insects. They are called Terabytes. They are the future descendants of Termites.

Lana: These guys are termites? Cool!

Lisa: Very fascinating specimens. They have much more efficient methods on how to live in a colony.

Me: They sure do.

Laney: This is interesting. Are these the soldiers of the colony?

Me: No these are the workers. They work for the colony.

I form a holographic orb and it shows the inside of the Terabyte Mound and Colony and each member of the Caste System.

Lola: Wow! The colony of the Terabytes is much bigger than the termites we know. It goes deep underground!

Lisa: Indeed. Apparently the Terabytes have a very sophisticated caste system.

Me: That's right. They have a new breed of Terabytes called Rock Borers. They combine chemicals and use sulfuric acid to drill through the limestone rock underneath the colony. Some are Water Carriers and their purpose is to drink until they're bloated with water.

Laney: What's the water for?

Me: It's to nurture the plants that they collect for the colony and they have windows in the top of the colony to bring in sunlight.

Lincoln: That is so cool! But how are they gonna bring them to the plants if they're full of water?

Me: There's a caste that only carries them to the plants.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

May: No kidding.

Aylene: But where do they get the plants from?

Me: I'll show you.

We go to one of the desert pools and we saw long worms with plant appendages growing on their segments.

Lana: Are those snakes?

Me: No those are not snakes. Those are a worm called the Garden Worm. They are descended from the Convoluta Worm, a type of microscopic flatworm that are like living plants.

Laney: That is amazing!

Lori: Those things are literally worms? That is strange.

Lucy: That is amazing.

May: It sure is.

Nico: Where are they usually found?

Me: Convoluta Worms are usually found along beaches, tide pools, freshwater lakes and swamps and they feed off of the sunlight to grow.

Laney: That's unusual.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimens. But you are right 2nd elder brother. *Symsagittifera roscoffensis ;* street name: The Mint Sauce Worm is a chlorophyll worm that is bonded with plants to photosynthesize and feed off of sugar from it.

Lincoln: That's really interesting.

Lucy: How do the Terabytes get the plants from the Garden Worms.

We see a bunch of Terabytes go after the Garden Worms.

Me: You're about to see now.

We saw the Garden Worms trying to make a getaway and the Terabytes unveiled a rather interesting weapon. They fired a sticky glue and it snared the Garden Worm.

Lori: What is that stuff?

Me: It's a very strong glue that holds the Garden Worm while the Terabytes go after the Algae it has.

Lincoln: But look its getting away.

Me: That is a clever part about the Garden Worm. Its segments have a powerful chemical that dissolves the glue and it allows it to get away. There are insects in our time that have a similar feature.

The Scorpionfly, whenever it gets caught in spiderwebs has a chemical substance that melts the glue from the web and this enables it to get away.

Lisa: That's correct. *Chorista australis;* Street name the Australian Scorpionfly has this kind of method.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Me: It is.

We saw the Garden Worm go into a pool.

Lori: Where's the worm going?

Me: We're gonna find out now.

We go into the pool and it was really dark. Lucy loved it.

Lincoln: It's really dark down here.

Me: It is. But it's much cooler than it is in the hot desert.

Laney: That's true.

We then saw glowing green patches on the pool cave walls.

Lana: What are those green patches?

Me: Believe it or not Lana those patches are actually Bacteria.

Lincoln: Bacteria?

Nico: That's interesting.

Me: Yes. Bacteria have been on Earth for 3.6 billion years and they are one of the longest surviving organisms in the world.

Laney: That's incredible.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lucy: Wicked. But why are they glowing like that?

Me: They have a phosphorescent glow on them that gives them a bioluminescent property that lights up the cave.

Lana: That is cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Aylene: I'm glad we can't touch them.

Me: Yeah.

We then saw long worms swim by the bacteria.

Me: These worms are called Gloomworms and they eat the bacteria.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimens.

Me: They are. They survived the Mass Extinction by hiding in the caves.

Laney: That's clever.

Suddenly we saw a huge worm about three feet long swoop in out of nowhere and grab a Gloomworm in its extended mouth.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Lucy: Wicked.

Lola: What is that thing!?

Me: That big worm is called the Slickribbon and it's a descendent of a marine worm called a Polychaete.

Lisa: What an amazing specimen.

Me: It sure is. Polychaetes have been on the planet for over 500,000,000 years and they are one of natures most powerful survivors. They have survived everything nature has to throw at them.

Laney: That's amazing.

Nico: They must be really powerful to have to survive everything like that.

May: No kidding.

Lincoln: Where do they usually live?

Me: They live primarily right around oceanic hydrothermal vents in the darkness of the bottom of the ocean. Down at depths of around 13,000 to 15,000 feet.

Lisa: That's correct. The heat from the mineral rich hydrothermal vents nourishes these organisms and provides them with food and lots of shelter.

Aylene: That's amazing.

Me: It is.

Lola: I had no idea creatures like this exist in our time.

Me: Yeah. There are lots of things on Earth we don't know about yet.

Ed: That's cool!

Eddy: It sure is.

We then continue on to our next location.

Continues in Part 12

# Animals of The Future Part 12

200,000,000 Years Hence - The Global Ocean

---

We were swimming underwater and we saw that the ocean went on for miles and miles.

Lana: Wow! This ocean looks like it goes on forever.

Lola: It sure does.

Aylene: This is amazing.

Me: That's because in 200,000,000 years we believe that the continents will all be one massive supercontinent and it will be surrounded my a massive single ocean. This ocean will cover 75% of the planet and it will span for miles.

Lori: This is literally amazing.

Ed: It sure is.

Eddy: I never thought that the ocean would be this amazing here in the future.

Nico, Ed and Eddy had breathing helmets on.

Laney: This is incredible.

We saw a huge school of strange fish swim by us. They were unlike any kind of fish ever seen before.

Nico: Are those fish?

Me: No those are not fish. Those are Silverswimmers. They are descended from microscopic organisms called plankton.

Lori: These creatures are literally plankton!?

Lisa: Fascinating specimens. They appear to have taken the place of fish here in the ocean.

Me: That's right. The fish all died out in the Mass Extinction and the Silverswimmers filled in the place of fish. There are numerous kinds of Silverswimmers. Look.

I form a holographic orb and it showed that numerous kinds of Silverswimmers have taken the place of fish. There were some that were predatory, carnivorous, herbivorous, and even some that were scavengers.

Lori: Boy there's so many of them.

Laney: Amazing. I didn't know they would be this abundant.

Lisa: The Silverswimmers are also diversified into many species of the creature. They are all very fascinating specimens.

Me: They sure are.

Lucy: It's kind of unusual seeing creatures like this here in this time.

Me: It is. But let me show you something cool on the surface.

We go up to the surface and saw a bunch of flying creatures. They were actually flying fish which was a weird feature.

Lori: Are these creatures Flying Fish!?

Me: Yes they are Lori. These are called Ocean Flish. They are the descendent of Flying Fish.

Lincoln: Flying Fish?

Me: Yeah. This is what they look like.

I form a holographic orb and it shows what Flying Fish look like.

Me: Flying Fish don't fly. They glide and they can go a long ways above the surface of the water.

Lana: That is cool!

Lisa: These Flish are magnificent specimens. They appear to have taken the place of sea birds.

Me: That's right Lisa. When the sea birds died out the fish took their place and have now adapted to living on both land and the sea. They live on land to nest and feed off of the Silverswimmers in the ocean.

Lucy: Wicked.

Laney: That's amazing.

Lola: It sure is. How did their fins become wings?

Me: Their fins became powerful wings. They are much different than bats or birds that we know of in our time. Birds have a different skeletal structure in their wings.

I form another holographic orb and it showed the skeletal structure of bats, birds and the Ocean Flish.

Me: These are the skeletal structures of Birds, Bats and the Ocean Flish. The Birds have two fingers fused together and they used the bones for the upper arm the Humerus and the bones of the lower arm, the Ulna and Radius for flight. That's where they get most of their strength from in terms of flight. In birds, most of the hand has disappeared. It's just two fingers fused together as I said. In bats however its all five fingers. The fingers are spread and the skin covers them. The pectoral fin, which is the forearm fin of the fish has become wings in the Flish and they developed this powerful joint and arm structure that allow it to change shape in flight and their fins became more powerful and stronger which gave them a more powerful aerodynamic force.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Lisa: It certainly is.

Lincoln: But how do the Flish eat?

Me: That is an amazing part of the creature.

I form another holographic orb and it showed that the Flish had a second extendable mouth inside its beak.

Lucy: Wicked.

Lola: That is weird!

Me: I know. But that's what it was designed to do. There are creatures in the fish world that have a mouth like that. A prominent example is the John Dory Fish. It has an extendable mouth that sucks in its prey.

Lisa: That's correct.

Ed: Cool.

Me: But not even Flish are safe from predators guys. Watch.

We saw a Flish swoop down and a huge tentacle erupted out of the water and grabbed it out of midair.

Lori: Did you guys literally see that!?

Laney: I sure did!

Lana: I sure did!

Lucy: Wicked.

Ed: Cool!

Eddy: That was amazing!

Lincoln: It sure was. What was that?

Me: Lets go see.

We go down and saw a huge creature. It was the largest squid we've ever seen.

Me: That enormous creature is called a Rainbow Squid and it's descended from Squids.

Lana: That is cool!

Me: It sure is.

Lola: How big do they get?

Me: They can get up to 120 feet long and they are an amazing creature. They have the ability to blend in with the blue of the waters surface. They have a very sophisticated technique that enables them to do this.

Laney: What is that technique?

Me: It's a powerful trait they all have. They have cells on them called Chromatophores. These are pigment-baring cells that all octopuses and squids use to create camouflage or attract mates. They are commanded by several nerves by their brain. All octopuses and squids have a very large and extremely complex brain, making them one of the most intelligent creatures in the ocean. The Rainbow Squid has one of the most sophisticated nervous systems in the world of the future.

I form a holographic orb and it shows the Rainbow Squids Nervous System.

Me: It's centralized Nervous System will probably become extremely powerful. It'll be so powerful that they'll use Chromatophores to make video displays. Vivid patterns of light and color all over their bodies. They can use this to fool their prey to come in close. That's how it was able to grab a Flish out of Midair like that. It used its chromatophores to become a school of Silverswimmers.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Laney: That's amazing!

Lori: This squid is literally an amazing creature.

Lucy: It sure is.

Me: But it puts on a magnificent display when it comes to mating. Watch.

We saw the squid use its Chromatophores to put on a magnificent display. It became what looked like a magnificent glittering rainbow diamond in the water. It was sparkling with all seven colors of the rainbow on its skin and it attracted a female squid.

Lisa: What a magnificent display of love.

Me: It is. But these squids are also vulnerable.

We saw a huge pack of strange sharks in the water and they had cool patches on their tails that were glowing like signals.

Lana: Whoa! Are those sharks?

Me: They sure are. But those are descendants of sharks. They are called Sharkopaths. They are much fiercer than the sharks we know in our time.

Laney: So Sharks did survive?

Me: They did. Sharks are one of natures most powerful survivors. They've been on the planet for more than 480,000,000 years and they survived everything that nature has to throw at them. They survived the extinction of the Dinosaurs and even everything that we know in prehistoric times.

Aylene: (Shaking in fear) I would not like these creatures.

Me: Who wouldn't? The scariest part is that they now hunt in packs just like wolves. They communicate through bioluminescent patches on their sides near their tails. They also have a stronger sense of detecting electrical impulses from their prey.

Lana: That is so cool!

Lisa: They are magnificent specimens.

Lucy: Wicked.

Lola: I don't like sharks. They scare me.

Nico: This is cool seeing sharks here.

May: It sure is.

Ed: Cool!

Eddy: I didn't know that sharks were that fierce and strong.

Me: Yeah. That's what makes them one of the fiercest survivors in the world.

We got out of the ocean and headed to our next destination.

Continues in Part 13

# Animals of The Future Part 13

200,000,000 Years Hence - The Rainshadow Desert

---

As we were walking to our next destination we saw a massive storm of incredible power.

Lori: Look at that storm! It literally looks mean.

Me: That is a more powerful storm called a Hypercane. It's a much stronger hurricane that is more powerful than a hurricane that we know in our time.

Eddy: Whoa!

Lincoln: That's a terrifying storm.

Lana: How strong do they get?

Me: They can have winds of up to 250 Miles Per Hour and the wave height can get to 100 feet high.

Lisa: I'm not surprised. Because the ocean covers 75% of the entire planet, there's no resistance that limits the wave height of the oceans because of the wind.

Me: That's right. It's a deadly trait that a world with one ocean has. But a Hypercane also can throw Ocean Flish over the mountains as it rages and it sends them into the desert.

We then go over into the desert and saw a bunch of Flish dying in the scorching heat.

Lana: Oh man! Hang on little ones!

Lana formed a ball of salt water and put a Flish in it and it was back to normal. It was eternally grateful to her.

But the rest of the Flish weren't so lucky.

Me: That was a good thing you did Lana. But also the desert has another creature that feeds on the Flish carcasses.

We saw a big bug fly by us and it was a strange one.

Me: See that bug right there? That bug is called a Bumblebeetle. It's descended from a beetle.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimen.

Laney: It sure is. Is it here in the desert to eat the Flish?

Me: No. The adults don't eat. They're here to lay their larvae into the Flish so they can continue the cycle of life. Let me show you all.

We go over to a Flish carcass that it landed on and saw the Bumblebeetle's abdomen drop down and it opened and revealed its larvae cargo.

Me: Those little creatures it has inside it are its larvae. They're called Grimworms.

Lola: Ew! Those are weird bugs.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimens. And we can see their teeth.

Me: Yes. They have 2 sets of teeth. They have slicing and grinding jaws. They grow in size every 2 days.

Nico: Very unusual.

May: I've never seen insects like those before.

Ed: Cool.

Eddy: That is cool.

Me: It is cool. Once they've had their fill of the meat they metamorphose into the chrysalis phase and in a few days they become Bumblebeetles to begin the cycle of life again.

Aylene: But don't Bumblebeetles need to eat?

Me: No that's the funny thing. They don't eat as they have enough fat to survive for 24 hours. They only live for 1 whole day and they have to find a Flish carcass to deliver their cargo of Grimworms.

Lucy: That's an unusual cycle for the creature.

Me: It sure is.

We saw a strange shelled creature hop right by us.

Lincoln: Hey is that a snail?

Me: It is. But that is a Desert Hopper and it is descended from Snails.

Lana: Those creatures are Snails? Cool!

Lisa: Fascinating specimen.

Lola: Ew! But wait. Don't snails usually leave a slime trail?

Me: They normally do yes. But for the Desert Hopper they gave that up because it wastes water. So hopping is a much better and much faster mode of transportation for them.

Laney: That is really strange. I never heard of a snail that can hop.

Me: Well believe it or not there are snails in our time that hop. But they live in the ocean.

Lisa: That's correct and a prominent example is Tylomelania. A type of Rabbit Snail that lives in freshwater lakes.

Lana: That is cool.

We saw the snail eating a cactus.

Lola: How is it eating that cactus?

Me: They have a special tongue called a Radula. It's a grazing tongue that eats plants. That's what makes snails such notorious pests in gardens. They eat things like lettuce and all kinds of soft vegetables. This is what the surface of a radula looks like.

I form a holographic orb and it showed an image of the surface of a Snails Radula. It was a tongue covered with rows upon rows of really sharp hooks.

Me: They use this to scrap plants and feed.

Lana: That is cool.

Laney: It's a strange thing for them. Are there any snails that kill people?

Me: Yes and the most prominent example is a Cone Snail.

I change the orb to a Cone Snail and it showed the Needle Harpoon on the tip of its shell.

Me: They have a deadly poison in a needle-sharp harpoon at the end of its shell. It's a neurotoxic poison called a Conotoxin and it's powerful enough to kill people.

Lisa: That's correct. Conotoxins of Conus gastropods have a delay effect that usually take minutes to days to appear and they can cause muscle paralysis, double vision, respiratory failure and even death.

Lucy: Wicked.

Me: That's right Lisa. That's what makes snails such incredible creatures and they have been on the planet for over 500,000,000 years. Making them one of natures most powerful survivors.

Lori: That is literally amazing. I also remember that the people in France eat snails.

Laney: That's right Lori. They eat escargot. It's a very popular French delicacy.

Lola: Ew! I would never eat snails.

Me: Me neither.

We continue walking and saw a strange plant on the ground.

Lola: What kind of plant is this? (Sniffs) EW! It smells horrible!

Lana: Let me smell. (Sniffs) Ohohoho! It smells like fish.

Me: That's a cool plant called the Deathbottle and it's a type of carnivorous plant.

Laney: This is a carnivorous plant?

Lucy: Wicked.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimen.

Lori: It's unlike any kind of carnivorous plant we know.

Lincoln: I've never seen one like this one.

Nico: Me neither.

Me: Well there are several different types of Carnivorous plants around the world that we know.

I form a holographic orb and it showed many different types of Carnivorous Plants.

Me: These are all the carnivorous plants from around the world in our time. They usually grow in swamp areas and live on poor soil. They eat insects.

Laney: That is so unusual.

Me: It is. This is one of my favorites.

I zoom into an image of a Pitcher Plant.

Me: The Pitcher Plant is a type of carnivorous plant. It has a very unusual method of getting insects for nutrition. It's vase is filled with water and digestive juice. The walls of the vase are lined with juice that make it slippery and it draws in ants and flies into it.

Lana: That is cool!

Lisa: Very amazing specimen.

Me: Here's another of my favorites.

I change the orb to a Sundew Plant.

Me: This is a Sundew Plant. It has a strange method. Those hairs that it has have a strange glue on the ends and when flies come onto it they trap it and the plant wraps around the insect where digestive juices will dissolve it for nutrients.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lola: It's gross but unusual and cool.

Me: It is. That's what makes Carnivorous Plants one of the most fascinating types of plants in the world. The Deathbottle has two types of plants to it. This plant that smells bad is its seed spreader.

Lucy: How does it spread its seeds?

Me: It has a clever method. It disguises itself as a rotten Flish and waits for a Bumblebeetle to come along.

We saw a Bumblebeetle arrive and it went inside a small hole of the plant.

Me: The Bumblebeetle will go inside the seed chamber and get coated with the Deathbottles seeds as it tries to find a way out. There's a special point that they have to find inside it and when it reaches that particular point, the plant will catapult the Bumblebeetle out of it. Watch.

We saw the plant flip up and shot the Bumblebeetle out of it like a rock from a catapult.

Lana: Whoa!

Lincoln: That was so cool!

Laney: That was amazing!

Lola: I've never seen a plant do that before.

Lisa: That is a very ingenious and fascinating method.

Me: That's right. There are plants that know how to use insects to spread its seeds. Remember seeing the Rafflesia flower over in Borneo?

Lincoln: I do.

Laney: We all do actually.

Lori: EW! That flower smelled really bad!

Me: Well that's how it attracts insects. It's the same method with the Deathbottle Plant. It looks and smells like a rotten Flish to attract the Bumblebeetle.

Lana: That's a genius method.

Me: It sure is. But also the Deathbottle has another method on how to get its food.

We saw a Desert Hopper go along and it fell into a pitfall trap. We go over and saw the creature in a pit lined with poisonous spines.

Me: This is how the Deathbottle gets its food. It creates a strange membrane that it uses to blend in with the desert sand and when a Desert Hopper comes around it falls in and it drives its poisonous spines into it and dissolves it with digestive juices.

Lana: That is scary.

Lisa: Very fascinating and ingenious method.

Me: It is.

Lucy: Wicked.

Ed: Cool.

Eddy: That is a strange plant.

Me: It is.

We later proceeded on to our next and final location.

Continues in Part 14

# Animals of The Future Finale

200,000,000 Years Hence - The Northern Forest

---

We were in the middle of a huge forest and it was a huge forest loaded with gigantic trees that were really tall and covered with moss and it was really wet, humid, and moist.

Lori: Wow! This is literally the most amazing rainforest I've ever seen.

Me: This is more like a Temperate Rainforest, Lori. This is also where the city of London, England used to be.

Laney: This whole forest was once London?

Lincoln: Luna would not like this forest.

Lana: No she wouldn't.

Lola: It's really wet and humid here. But how high up are the trees.

Me: They are as tall as the Giant Redwood Trees in California and the average rainfall here is over 400 inches per year.

Lori: That is literally a lot of rain.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nico: How did the trees get so tall like this?

Me: After the Mass Extinction, the entire planet was rich in Carbon Dioxide and the plants take that carbon dioxide and convert it into oxygen. In 200,000,000 years this forest will become a big one and we have not seen forests like this since the Triassic Period over 237,000,000 years ago in our time.

Eddy: This is amazing.

Lisa: Indeed. It's amazing at how a forest of this magnitude can thrive after such a cataclysmic event.

May: It sure is.

Lana: What kind of trees are these?

Me: These trees are actually Lichen Trees. These are trees that are descended from moss and small grasses that grow on trees.

Lola: This is amazing.

Lisa: Very fascinating specimens.

Nico: It sure is.

We then saw lots of bird size creatures fly by us.

Me: Those creatures there are called Forest Flish.

Lori: There are different types of Flish too?

Me: That's right Lori. All creatures have to be diversified like I said. But these Flish are different. They look like butterflies at first glance.

Lincoln: They sure do.

Lucy: It's not my thing but this is really fascinating.

Me: Their wings here can flap at 30 times per second and it makes them move around like a hummingbird.

Lana: That's really amazing.

Lisa: They are really fascinating specimens.

Me: They sure are. And they hang upside down like bats do in our time. But not even they are safe from the food chain. Let me show you.

We walk around and saw an orange nasty slime creature and it draped itself down and caught a Forest Flish in it.

Lola: EW! GROSS! What is that!?

Me: This creature is called the Slithersucker and its a shapeshifting slime mold.

Nico: This thing is a slime mold? Weird.

Lori: That is literally disgusting.

Lisa: Fascinating specimen.

Me: It may seem disgusting but Slime Molds are one of natures, uh, unpleasantly gross creatures. They are a collection of single cell organisms that work together. Slime molds are often mistaken for fungi and they are very weird and gross. They come in many kinds of species and it's strange a thing.

Lana: Cool.

Lucy: What does it do to the Forest Flish?

Me: It crawls out and drapes itself down and like a spiderweb it catches it and secretes a digestive juice that dissolves it.

Lisa: That is a magnificent specimen.

Me: It is.

Suddenly we heard what sounded like growling and out of the forest we saw a huge squid that was about 15 feet tall and it was walking on 8 legs.

Lori: Wow! Look at the size of that Squid!

Me: That is a giant called the Megasquid.

Laney: That thing is huge!

Lisa: What a magnificent specimen.

Me: It sure is. It's the giant of the forest. It's all muscle.

Lana: How does it move around?

Me: Well because its all muscle and it has 8 legs, it has to move two of them at a time on each side. It supports its huge girth with a network of circular and vertical muscles in its legs.

Lori: How many pounds do they weigh?

Me: They weigh 16,000 pounds.

Lana: That is really heavy!

Lola: It sure is.

Laney: Walking around with 8 legs like that must be a big problem.

Me: It is. They are omnivorous and they eat plants and meat.

Lori: That's interesting.

Lincoln: That is amazing though.

We heard the Megasquid make that growl sound through a vocal sack on its head.

Nico: What is that low growl it makes?

Me: That's how it communicates. It talks through that vocal sack on its head. Like frogs, they communicate through a vocal sack. That's how they make that croaking sound. A Megasquid can make sort of a low growl.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

We heard a hooting sound in the trees and saw squids moving in the treetops like gymnasts.

Lori: Are those squids too?

Me: Yes they are. But those are squids that took the place of monkeys. Those are called Squibbons. Squibbons are very acrobatic and above all extremely smart and intelligent.

Lana: That is so cool!

Lola: I didn't know that they were that smart.

Lisa: Indeed. They are amazing specimens.

Me: Yes. They are really smart creatures and move in a similar fashion to the Gibbons in our time. Gibbons have long arms that they use to swing through the trees.

Lucy: That's amazing. This is all stuff I'm not familiar with but its all amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

---

After we came out of the simulator we rested on the couch. And we were exhausted.

Me: Whoo! What an adventure.

Lincoln: You said it J.D. I'm exhausted.

Lori: Me too. But this was literally an awesome learning experience for all of us.

Laney: It sure was. We learned so much about the future even though it was all hypothetical.

Lisa: Indeed elder sister. This was all truly a magnificent educational experience we can share with all our friends.

Aylene: Indeed. This was all an adventure worth remembering.

Me: It sure was.

After we rested we wrote school reports on what we learned in the future and we got A+ on all of them.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Saga complete.

The Future is Wild has always been one of my favorite shows since I was in high school. It was an amazing hypothetical view into the future and a magnificent theory of what might happen millions of years from now. I loved all the animals in those times and they were amazing and breathtaking. It took a lot of research and construction from biomechanics to give us examples on what might happen. I did all kinds of school reports for it and it was awesome. But no one knows what the future has in store for us. We can't even predict the weather. I saw the show on Animal Planet and it was a breathtaking marvel. But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Future is Wild belongs to Animal Planet, The Discovery Channel, and BBC

# Maria's Nightmare

It starts in the early morning hours. Maria is having a really bad nightmare.

Maria was in Dakota City in her dream and she came across her sister Carmen.

Maria: Carmen? What are you doing out here?

Carmen: I could ask you the same thing, sis.

Maria: I couldn't sleep so I decided to go outside for a bit. And why are you wearing your Urban Ranger uniform?

Carmen: I just thought that I'd earn more badges from Captain Rolf by doing some late night patrol.

Maria: Well, you shouldn't be out here so late. You may never know what might be lurking about at this time of night!

Carmen (smiles mysteriously): I'm touched that you're looking out for me, Maria.

Maria: Well, of course I am! I'm your big sister, after all. (sees a holographic disguise band on Carmen's arm) Wait. Carmen, why are you wearing a holographic disguise band?

Carmen (grins evilly): Sorry, Maria!

Carmen removes the holographic disguise band and reveals herself as Puff.

Puff (smirks): But Carmen's not here right now!

Maria (shocked): Puff?!

Puff: Surprised to see me, Maria? Don't worry. Carmen's safe and sound back in my hideout.

Maria: Leave Carmen out of this, Puff! She did nothing to you! I was the one who betrayed you and the rest of the Meta Breed, not her! There's no reason for you to sink this low.

Puff (takes out Carmen's Urban Ranger hat): Oh, I can go lower. (dissolves Carmen's Urban Ranger hat with her corrosive breath)

Maria (glares at Puff): You think you're so funny, don't you? Well, I don't see Ebon or the rest of my former teammates anywhere. Maybe they're afraid of me.

Ebon then walked out of the shadows in his shadow form with Shiv by his side.

Ebon: You're the only one who should be afraid, Aquamaria! You never seem to learn your lesson. No one leaves this crew, especially you!

Maria: Nice lesson, "Boss". How do you expect me to learn that lesson, Facilier?

Shiv (confused): I thought his name was Ebon. (gets it) Oh, I get it! Facilier's called the Shadow Man! And Ebon's literally a shadow man! (laughs)

Ebon (smacks Shiv upside the head): Shut up, Shiv!

Maria (smirks): See, Shiv? I can be just as funny as you.

Ebon: You're not as tough as you think, traitor.

Shiv (his hands turn into light blades): The bad guys are making a comeback. I wouldn't want to be you right now, Maria.

Puff: I wouldn't want to be her at all.

Maria: What makes you think this'll be any different then all the other times that Static kicked your butts?

Ebon: He kicked your butt several times as well. After all, I let you join the Meta Breed because you hated how people were disgusted at your appearence.

Shiv: And how'd you repay us, huh?! You ditched us for Static, Knudson, and your so called sister, Carol!

Puff: C'mon, boys! Let's show our former teammate what happens to traitors like her.

Maria: Bring it on! (charges at the three of them)

Maria dashed and punched Ebon in the face and formed a ball of water over him and he was drowning. He drowned 30 seconds later. Then she went after Shiv and kicked him in the face.

Shiv: C'mon, Maria! You wouldn't hurt a friend, right?

Maria: "Friend"? Do you know how many times you've annoyed me whenever we work together?!

Shiv: Oh yeah. That's right.

Maria: Also, (punches Shiv in the jaw) that's for showing me that disgusting playboy magazine that one time!

Electro: Never send metahuman infants to do jobs of real villains!

Killer Croc: Time we settle this! Now!

Maria: Electro and Killer Croc.

Killer Croc: That's right. Now you're gonna die.

Maria: You first.

Maria punched Electro in the face and decided to do something interesting.

Maria: This time, I've got a perfect way to take you out.

Electro: And that would be?

Maria then kisses Electro while spreading water through him from her lips. The result was that Electro shorted out.

Maria: Good thing William didn't see that.

Killer Croc then tackles Maria into the Dakota Lake.

Killer Croc (Maria gets up): You're in my turf now, girlie! Let's see how you like getting beat up!

Maria (Croc punches her): I didn't want to have to do this, Croc. But you've left me no choice!

Maria turned into her water form and absorbed the water in the Dakota Lake to become giant.

Croc (eyes wide): Oh, (censored) me!

Maria destroyed Killer Croc by pulverizing him into pulp with her enormous size.

She got out of the water and turned back to normal.

Maria: Now it's just you and me Puff.

Puff: As it should be.

Maria spread her wings and flew at Puff. Puff blew a cloud of corrosive gas and Maria fired a blast of water that went at her. Puff dodged them and went into her cloud form. Maria fired a huge blast of water and it covered Puff and melted her.

Maria: And that's the end of that.

?: No, Maria Rockell. This is only the beginning.

Maria turned to see Pariah Dark. But since this is her first time meeting him, she didn't recognize him.

Maria (shocked): Who the heck are you?

Pariah Dark: It doesn't matter who I am. What matters is that soon, I will return to exact my revenge. And then, the world will know the name Pariah Dark!

But just as the Ghost King attacked Maria, she woke up.

---

6:45 AM

She woke up and screamed. She was covered in sweat and panting in fear.

Natilee came in.

Natilee: Maria are you all right?

Maria: Natilee!

She hugged Natilee and was crying hard.

Natilee: Maria you had a really bad nightmare. It's all over. Lets go downstairs and you can tell us about it.

They did so. In the living room we gathered and Maria told us about her dream.

Maria: And then this red shadowy figure came out of nowhere and he said that he will return to get revenge. His name was Pariah Dark.

Danny, Sam, Tucker, Dani, Jazz, Sidney, and Star gasped in horror.

Danny: Pariah Dark the Ghost King!?

Maria: Yeah that's him.

Me: I've heard about him. I heard that he once pulled Amity Park into the Ghost Zone and tried to turn our dimension into the Ghost Zone.

Danny: That's right. I stopped him and everyone helped out.

Sidney: That's right. Pariah Dark is the most evil bully of them all.

Lori: Who is Pariah Dark?

Me: I'll show you.

I pull up his profile on the computer and he was a terrifying ghost. He was called the King of Ghosts.

Me: His name is Pariah Dark and he is called the King of Ghosts. The reason for this is because that eons ago before anyone in the Ghost Zone was around he ruled all of the Ghost Zone. Pariah Dark is a ghost of such incredible power and magnitude that only he can control the powerful energies within two powerful ghost artifacts: The Crown of Fire and the Ring of Rage. When he's wearing both, he can do anything. He's like a Ghost God. But a band of powerful and ancient ghosts banded together in a last ditch effort to defeat the king. They fired a powerful blast of energy and took him down. They removed his ring and crown and locked him in a powerful artifact called The Sarcophagus of Forever Sleep. These ghosts then used their power to separate his castle from the rest and in doing so they created the Ghost Zone as it is today.

Lincoln: He must be incredibly powerful.

Danny: He is. He gave me one heck of a run for my money and it was a deadly fight.

Sam: It was an incredible fight. But in the end Danny won and he saved us all.

Star: That was incredible.

Tucker: It sure was.

Sidney: Pariah Dark is a name that is terribly feared all throughout the Ghost Zone and he wants to rule over everything in it with an iron fist.

Dani: And he also wants to rule Earth too.

Me: That dream Maria had was not just a dream, it was a message.

Maria: What does it mean?

Me: It's a warning. It means that Pariah Dark is coming.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror.

Dani: We have to be ready when he comes!

Me: And we will. A huge war is coming. And this will be a battle unlike any other. We're going into war against the forces of Hell. And when that happens, it'll be the Battle to End all Battles.

Lori: Then we have to be ready for anything.

Vince: We sure do. If Pariah Dark is as powerful as Danny claims then we are in serious trouble.

Aqua: And we have to be ready for him when the time comes.

Melody: This is not gonna be good.

Me: No it's not. If its a battle Pariah Dark wants, then we will give him a war like no other. Get ready Pariah Dark, when we fight, you will perish.

The stage has been set and the Battle That will Decide the Fate of The Earth will begin.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Next up in the Danny Phantom series is The Guys in White. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Eclipsing The Guys In White

Part 1: Assault on Klendathu.

---

Vince and Carol are in the Simulator doing an exercise. It activated and they found themselves on a space station in orbit next to the alien planet of Klendathu, a desert world home to an alien insect species that threatens to destroy the human race.

Vince: I know this place. This is Fleet Station Ticonderoga. We're in the world of Starship Troopers. I love the book and the movie.

Carol: Where is this at?

Vince: We're in orbit next to the planet Klendathu, located 85,000 light-years away from Earth.

Carol: That's all the way on the other side of the galaxy.

Vince: It is. Look.

They go to a window and saw the planet Klendathu outside. It was a desert planet with two moons in a binary star system with a yellow star like our sun and a bluish-white star.

Carol: So that's planet Klendathu. It doesn't look like a kind of planet I would ever want to go to.

Vince: Me neither.

Carol: What year does Starship Troopers take place?

Vince: It didn't say but it says it takes place in the 23rd Century.

Carol: That's over 200 years from our time.

Vince: It is. This whole station is inside a zone created by Earth called the Arachnid Quarantine Zone. It's a zone that keeps the species of bugs that we're fighting called the Arachnids contained.

Carol: That's all complicated for me.

Vince: I know. And it looks like we arrived just in time.

They saw in the upper atmosphere of the planet the fleet of carriers and ships and they were being bombarded with bug plasma coming up from the planet.

Carol: What's happening?

Vince: A massive war between humans and bugs. They sent an asteroid from this very star system that slammed into Buenos Aires, Argentina and we went into war against the bugs.

Carol: Oh man. What do these bugs look like?

Vince: They're fierce, savage, voracious and ugly.

Vince used his powers to show what the bugs looked like. They were scary and ugly.

Carol: Whoa! Those bugs are scary!

Vince: I know. But we can destroy them together Carol.

Carol: Right.

They set out of the station and into the skies of planet Klendathu. Above the surface they saw a huge group of people fighting thousands maybe millions of bugs and they were completely outnumbered. Their defensive capabilities were incredible.

Dizzy: Ace, what do we do?

Ace: Uh I don't know.

The Warrior bugs were savage and fierce.

Ace: I don't know.

Rico: Kill them! Kill them all!

They were firing bullets at the bugs.

Vince: It's gonna take a lot more than just a few bullets to kill them.

Carol: We got to help them.

Vince: Lets form an aerial assault from above. Lets blast them!

Vince fired energy blasts at the bugs and blew them apart and Carol fired King Ghidorah's gravity lightning and Godzilla's Atomic Breath. They were blasting them apart from above and blowing them to pieces. Splattering their blood and guts and limbs all over the desert of the planet.

Rico: Look up there!

They all saw Vince and Carol and the power they have and how they were obliterating the bugs at an incredible pace.

Carol: Take that bug scum!

Vince: Yeah!

---

CONTROL ROOM

Nico: This is getting awesome!

Maria: It sure is.

Nico: Maria, how did you and Carol meet?

Maria: That is a question I haven't been asked in a long time. Carol and I have known each other since we were in kindergarten.

---

Maria: (Narrating) **Carol and I are very close and we are like sisters. We did all kinds of fun things together. We did it all too. She even defended me from bullies and kicked their butts into oblivion. But we never saw eachother after I moved away back to Dakota City. That is until recently when I was mutated**

**because of the Big Bang. We were reunited for the first time in 8 years.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Maria: Our friendship is really powerful.

Nico: That's amazing. I'm glad you are all reunited.

Maria: Thanks Nico.

---

SIMULATOR

Vince fired energy lasers from his eyes and fingers to boot and he and Carol were blowing apart the bugs at an accelerated rate. The bugs kept on coming and coming and coming. The troopers fired bullets all at the bugs and helped them out. They also fired bombs and missiles at them.

Vince: Lets use our combo Carol.

Carol: You got it.

Vince fired a blast of pure lava and Carol fired an orange atomic ray.

Vince and Carol: ATOMIC LAVA TSUNAMI!

A massive tidal wave of radioactive lava burned and incinerated the bugs and destroyed all of them.

The whole desert was now turning into a sea of fire and burning bug guts.

The fight lasted until sunrise. Or in this case double sunrise. In the end the Humans won. The whole desert was a sea of flaming bug guts and limbs. Surprisingly after the fight only 1,000 people were killed.

The bugs were destroyed on the planet Klendathu.

Vince: That's it for them.

Carol: Yep. The bugs are toast.

Vince: They sure are. After we get everyone out of here lets destroy this planet.

Carol: You know it.

They got everyone off the planet and Vince fired a powerful energy ball at the planet and the planet exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entirety of the planet Klendathu was completely obliterated in an instant and as a result, the entirety of the Klendathu System was affected in a massive cataclysmic explosion that destroyed all the planets in the system. Including the two suns.

Vince and Carol were protecting the entire Fleet battlestation in a powerful force field.

When the explosion faded there was nothing left of the system but a huge dust cloud of nebula gas.

Carol: Wow! What power! That's it for the bugs.

Vince: Yep. They never expected us to show up and destroy them all with the powers of a god.

They went back to the station and everyone on board cheered wildly for them and lifted them up in a mesh net.

Vince and Carol were heroes of the Federation. On Earth they were awarded the highest honor in all of the Terran Federation: The Terran Federation Medal of Honor. It can only be given to a citizen that has gone above and beyond the call of duty and did a powerful achievement that goes above all the standards of duty. They exited the Simulator and in the control room we cheered wildly for them.

Me: Way to go partner!

Laney: You guys were awesome!

Vince: Thanks guys.

Carol: It was all an easy exercise.

Lincoln: It sure was. Starship Troopers was awesome and it's one of my favorite movies.

Linka: It sure is.

We go into the living room and have a quick lunch.

## Part 2: Yuko's Dark Past

In the Living room we were watching TV while eating sandwiches. Lincoln, Linka, Lana and Lily were eating peanut butter and sauerkraut sandwiches. Jared was eating a fruit salad, Nicole was having a turkey leg and Nico was having a bucket of chicken wings with super spicy hot sauce with May. We were watching our favorite show Operation: Dessert Storm. A woman named Laura was on and she had a delicious pineapple, peach, mango upside-down cake. A big buff criminal had chocolate cake with a mint frosting.

Me: I hope Laura wins with her cake.

Mary: You know it dad. I hope so too. That cake of hers is making me hungry.

Laney: (Trancelike) It sure is Mary. (Drools)

Lola: That cake looks delicious.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lucy: I would prefer blood pudding.

Yuko was in some deep thought.

Me: Yuko are you all right?

Yuko: (Sigh) Yeah. Just in some deep thought.

Lori: What's wrong?

Yuko: Seeing all those sweets on TV reminds me of my past before Godzilla came.

Varie: You can tell us Yuko. We're here for you.

Yuko: Okay.

---

Yuko: (Narrating) **My story was a pleasant one before Godzilla came. I had a loving home and my parents loved me more than life itself.**

Yuko was a child in the year 1999 and she had a loving family in Tokyo, Japan. She loved her mom and dad very much and she was playing with her toys.

Yuko: **But then that horrible day came when we were forced to leave the planet.**

On that horrible summer, Monsters appeared all over the world and destroyed everything.

An image montage shows a horrible spree of destruction caused by all kinds of terrifying monsters of legend all over the world. Kamacuras destroyed New York City, Dogora - a giant hydra-like monster destroyed London in England, Dagahra destroyed Sydney in Australia, Orga destroyed Ankara in Turkey and so on.

Yuko: **We then began to realize that we weren't the masters of our planet anymore. They came to bring an end to the era of humanity. And then in the end our ultimate nightmare appeared. Godzilla. Monster or man, it burned everything in its sight. The Avatar of Destruction.**

Godzilla appeared and he was destroying the city of Los Angeles, California. Somewhere down the way the United States launched a full scale Nuclear Attack on Godzilla and it was completely unsuccessful as it left the east half of the continental United States completely battered with explosion craters from nuclear warheads. Godzilla continued to destroy one city after another. He destroyed all of Paris, France.

Yuko: **The Earth was completely powerless against him and we collapsed and the skies rained down fire. And it wasn't just us that feared his destructive power. That's when the Exif and the Bilusaludo arrived at our world.**

Exif and Bilusaludo Spacecrafts arrived on Earth and they offered to have sanctuary in exchange for helping us kill Godzilla.

Endurph: People of Earth, we are the Exif. We are observers and profits. Your time of destruction is nigh.

Sometime later the Bilusaludo race arrived.

Bilusaludo member: We are the Bilusaludo. Our home planet, the 3rd planet in the Bilusaludia Binary System, was swallowed by an accursed black hole and destroyed. We are requesting immigration to this solar systems 3rd planet. If you accept, we promise to eliminate your worlds greatest threat, Godzilla.

Yuko: **They came to our world and sought it for themselves. But they didn't wait for our paradise to become a scorched wasteland. Unfortunately we were too late. Even with our combined intelligence, Godzilla's tremendous power overwhelmed us completely and we had no other choice but to leave our planet. I met Haruo on our trip out of the planet and he was a young boy when I met him. His parents were killed by Godzilla and he wanted to get revenge on Godzilla for making us leave our planet.**

A Young Harou was with his grandfather and he was seeing Godzilla fire his atomic breath at a ship and it exploded and the fiery shockwave from its explosion blew away the buses that his parents were on. Killing them instantly. This left him devastated. And after that, his devastation soon turned to a lust for Vengeance. He swore right then and there to get revenge on Godzilla for not only the death of his parents, but for forcing what was left of the entire Human

Race to flee our planet.

Yuko: **We were lost in despair and we left our planet, hoping to find another home. But we paid the price for our optimism. In the frozen endless void of space, we were in Hell. It was worse than that of our ravaged planet. We had limited resources. We had little food and water. And the cold of space was inescapable. We fell to disease and some gradually lost their sanity. Our population numbers fell drastically in the blink of an eye. We didn't have the luxury to mourn the dead. Our kindness and pride were now nothing more than a memory. A fairy tale when we took oxygen and water for granted.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Yuko had tears streaming down her face.

Yuko: (Crying hard) It was a horrible nightmare!

Varie comforted Yuko.

Varie: It's okay Yuko. It's okay. It's not your fault.

Lori: And we arrived 20,000 years into the future and showed how strong we are against Godzilla.

Carol: I remember that. That was one of the most powerful fights we ever had.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Sakura: I'll never forget that fight.

Fu: Me neither. It was intense. But in the end we took back our home planet and won.

Laney: Yeah.

Yuko: (Crying) It hurts so much!

Varie: I know Yuko. I know. We were there and we were told everything. It's awful what you all went through.

Vince: The whole thing was not your fault Yuko. If anyone is to blame it's Godzilla. He destroyed our planet in your time and did this to you.

Aylene: That was awful. I can't believe that Godzilla did all that to you.

Laney: Me neither. It's hard to imagine that he has that much power.

Me: He's not called the Avatar of Destruction for nothing Laney.

Yuko was crying for 20 minutes straight and she fell asleep.

Me: Poor girl. I don't think I've ever seen anyone so broken.

Varie: She has seen more death and destruction than we have.

Danny: It's just awful that she went through all that.

Sam S.L.: No kidding.

Girl Jordan: Yeah.

## Part 3: Lynn's Dark Side.

Lightning and Lynn were in the backyard throwing baseballs into a net.

I was with them.

Me: Lynn I think it's awesome that you and Lightning are in a relationship.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

Lightning: Lightning loves it man.

Me: You said it.

We high five.

Me: (To the Viewers) Lightning and Lynn have an awesome romance going on. Lynn and Francisco broke up under scandalous circumstances.

(Dramatic Cue (a) Plays)

Me: Here's what went down.

---

Me: (Narrating) **It was at a baseball game. Lynn was pitching at the game and me, Lincoln and Lightning were there to support her. Just as she was about to pitch, that's when disaster struck. The referee came out and said that there were allegations of cheating in Francisco's team and they were immediately disqualified. The fans for his team were outraged and they booed the crud out of them. Although Lynn's team won by default, she was infuriated with Francisco even though he had no involvement in the cheating at all. She punched him in the eye and was about to thrash him into oblivion. But we stopped her and this landed Francisco in the hospital. She broke up with him and Lightning and Lynn started a budding romance after that.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: It was a terrible sight to see that and it was amazing too.

I throw more baseballs into the net.

Lynn: (Groans) I have a massive headache.

Me: What's wrong Lynn? (Gasp)

Lightning: What's wrong J.D.?

Me: I sense a dark force coming out of Lynn! GUYS! CODE RED!

Everyone came out and they saw Lynn in pain and suddenly a blob of pitch black darkness came out of her. It took the form of another

Lynn and this one had evil red eyes.

Lynn saw her and she gasped in shock.

Lynn: Who the heck are you!?

Dark Lynn: Don't be a fool! I'm you. The true you.

Lynn: But how can you be me!? I'm me.

Dark Lynn: I am your dark side and I represent your endless desire to become number 1 all the time and I'm also what you could've been in getting rid of that bad luck monstrosity jinx Lincoln Loud!

We gasped in sheer horror.

Me: You're the living embodiment of the Lynn in the Bad Luck Karma Nightmare!

Dark Lynn: That's right! Just look at how weak you've become!

Lynn: Oh c'mon! I've actually become a better person. You're just mad because I didn't meet your expectations.

Dark Lynn: Got that right! There was never supposed to be a J.D. Knudson. Or a Lightning. Or a Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Heck, you weren't even supposed to have powers. There was only you and your sports career!

Lynn: Oh, I actually still focus on sports. But right now, I'm focusing on getting rid of you.

Lightning (grabs Dark Lynn by the throat): I hope I end up killing you when I pummel you!

Me: Save seconds for me Lightning!

Lori: Me too!

We punch Dark Lynn in the face and kick her in the stomach. Lincoln kicked her in the face and punched her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

Lynn punched her in the head and she bit Dark Lynn in the arm to the point where she drew blood.

Lynn: You plagued my life for far too long! I would've become an evil monster that destroyed my family and it would be completely ruined all be because of you!

Dark Lynn: Excuse me?

Luna: Dark Lynn. You are the biggest idiot on the whole planet!

Leni: YOU WOULD'VE TURNED US INTO MONSTERS!

Lola: YOU KNOW WHAT?! I DON'T CARE ABOUT YOUR STUPID LUCK ANYMORE! I JUST WANT LINKY TO BE HAPPY!

Lincoln: Thanks Lola.

Rita: DARK LYNN JR YOU ARE GROUNDED FOR THE REST OF YOUR LIFE!

Rita II: Poo poo Wark Wynn! (Raspberries)

Me: You tell her Rita's.

Rita: (Laughs) It feels great having a younger one again but with my namesake.

Dark Lynn: Hey! I'm trying to protect you guys from Lincoln's bad luck!

Lana: LINCOLN'S NOT THE ONE WHO'S BAD LUCK, STUPID! YOU ARE!

Me: You tell her Lana!

Lucy: I WISH DEATH UPON YOU DARK LYNN!

Varie: Whoa! Lucy that's too strong.

Lucy: Sorry.

Dark Lynn: Oh Shut up!

Lynn Sr: Get out of the house Dark Lynn Jr!

Dark Lynn: What?

Everyone: HE SAID GET OUT!

Lori grabbed her by the throat and threw her outside. Surprisingly this Dark version of Lynn doesn't have any powers.

Lincoln: YOU CAN GO DIE, DARK LYNN LOSER LOUD JR!

Dark Lynn: COME OUT HERE AND FIGHT ME!

Lori: (punches Dark Lynn's face) AND STAY OUT!

We slam the door and lock it.

Laney: Nice Shot Lori.

Lori: Thanks Laney.

Roxanne: Way to go mommy!

Lori: Thanks Roxanne.

Lynn: I'm free from my dark side and I'm free from that nightmare!

Me: Yep. Great job guys.

Dark Lynn: (bangs on the door from outside the house) LET ME IN!

Lola: Screw off fart head!

Lana: GO BURN IN HELL!

Aylene: You tell her Lana!

Lynn: (the door starts cracking) I… SAID… LET… ME… IN!

Luan: DAD! THE DOOR'S GONNA BREAK!

Lynn Sr: LUNA, PROTECT LINCOLN!

Me, Varie, Vince, Carol and Yuko went Super Angel.

Luna had a guitar ready and so did Sam.

Dark Lynn: (Breaks the door down) TIME TO DIE YOU LITTLE JINX!

Lori: DARK LYNN! GET OUT OR I'M CALLING THE COPS!

Dark Lynn: SCREW YOU ALL!

(She ran upstairs)

Luna and Sam bashed her in the head.

Luna: Lori! Call the cops!

Lori: I'm talking to them right now!

911: 911 what's you're emergency?

Lori: An evil version of my little sister is trying to murder my little brother. Come quick!

911: Is this some kind of joke?

Dark Lynn: (Heard from the phone) COME HERE SO I CAN WATCH YOU BLEED YOU LITTLE JINX FROM HELL!

Lori: Is that proof enough for you?

911: Yes it is. We're sending a car over there now!

Lori: Okay, thank you!

Luna: (bashes Dark Lynn's head again) Step away from my baby bro you stupid buttlicker!

Vince: You tell her Luna!

Luna and Sam pinned her down.

The cops arrived.

Police: Where is she?

Lynn Sr: She's up there. One of my daughters has her pin down.

They ran upstairs and saw that we weren't kidding. One Lynn Loud Jr. was the good and pure one and the other had eyes that are red with pure evil.

Police: Whoa. They weren't kidding. Dark Lynn Loud Jr. you are under arrest. (Cuffs her)

Me: Make sure she gets what's coming to her.

Police: Will do J.D.

Dark Lynn: No arrest him! (Points to Lincoln)

Police: On what charge?

Dark Lynn: Being bad luck!

Police: Dark Lynn Jr. please. There is no such thing as bad luck.

Dark Lynn: Is to.

Everyone: NO THERE ISN'T!

Police: (Cuffs her) You have the right to remain silent.

They shove her in the car and take her away.

Me: Enjoy your time in the darkness of a Solitary Confinement cell forever.

Leni: Now you're safe Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks guys. But I handled it. Really.

Lynn: I'm so proud of you bro.

Lincoln: Thanks Lynn.

They hugged.

Me: So how do you feel Lynn?

Lynn: I feel great. I feel like the evil inside my heart has been removed from me. I don't know how this happened but it did.

Me: I'm glad Lynn. You've been purified. I have an idea. Lets make copies of Lynn's trophies, melt them down and make them into a trophy for the Greatest Brother Ever for Lincoln.

Lori: That's literally a great idea.

Lynn: It sure is.

We go out into the backyard and we had copies of Lynn's trophies with us and we had a steel mill oven with us. The heat coming from it was amazing. We had to wear heat suits. We had the name on the replica trophies changed to Dark Lynn.

They were ready to melt the trophies.

Lincoln: On three Lana. Ready? 1!

Lana: 2!

Lincoln and Lana: 3!

We melted the trophies.

Lana: Eat that Dark Lynn you cruel mistake!

Rachel: Yeah!

---

In the prison Dark Lynn was in a solitary confinement cell.

Dark Lynn: (senses her trophies have been destroyed) NO! MY TROPHIES! LET ME OUT! NOW!

Police: Quiet down! (Hits Dark Lynn again)

Dark Lynn: (unconscious) All my trophies. Gone.

Police: You never were a winner, if you blame others for your losses.

---

We made it into a replica of the Claret Jug Trophy for The PGA Tour, but instead of sterling silver it's made of gold and it has the name Greatest Brother In The World on it. And it had his name too.

Rachel: I'm happy for you Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Rachel.

They high five.

Dark Lynn's name was now officially mud. She was sentenced to life in a maximum security insane asylum with no possibility of parole. Her mind was so screwed up that she needed to be monitored at all times and she was declared a constant danger to everyone around her and even herself. Enjoy Hell Dark Lynn Loud Jr.

WORTHLESS CRUEL MISTAKE.

---

Part 4: Assault of The Guys In White.

---

Danny was playing video games with Lincoln and Tucker when his cell phone rang.

Danny: It's my phone. (picks up his cell phone): Hello?

Agent K: Hello, Danny Phantom.

Danny (eyes widen): Agent K?!

Agent K: Glad to know that you still remember us.

Danny: What do you want?

Agent K: Same thing as always. To make sure you and your Ghost

Pals are wiped off of the Earth.

Danny: What are you planning this time?

Agent K: You see, Fenton, ever since we saw Waller's Suicide Squad in action, we came up with a similar yet more successful plan to beat you as we should have done before.

Danny (angrily): If you hurt my family or any of my friends-

Agent K: Relax, Fenton. We're not gonna target them. But things are gonna be different now between you and us. We'll still be at each other's throats, but playing a brand new game.

Danny: I'm already dealing with the Legion of Doom and my own enemies. I don't have time for you or your twisted plans.

Agent K (chuckles): Funny that you should mention your enemies. Which reminds me, we left a nasty surprise for you in a nearby tech building. Consider it a gift from us after so long. I hope to see you there. (hangs up)

Me: Who was that Danny?

Lincoln: Yeah. Who is Agent K?

Danny: He's part of a ghost hunting group called the Guys In White.

Me: I thought we saw the last of them. Apparently they are still at it.

Danny: Yeah. Tell me about it. They want to destroy the Ghost Zone.

Me: That's insane!

Lincoln: Why do they want to destroy the Ghost Zone?

Me: If they do that it will destroy the Earth too. The Ghost Zone is linked to our planet somehow and if they destroy the Ghost Zone it will cause the entire planet to explode.

Everyone gasped.

Danny: I'm gonna see what they're up to.

Me: Okay. Be careful.

Danny: I'm going ghost!

Danny became Danny Phantom and he went to a warehouse.

Me: Volcana you better follow him just to be on the safe side.

Volcana: You got it.

Volcana became a fireball and hid in the shadows.

Danny went into the warehouse and it was there he saw his friends in the Ghost Zone, Klemper and the Shapeshifting Faceless Ghost Amorpho.

Danny: Amorpho. Klemper.

Klemper: Hello, friend.

Danny: Are you two ok?

Amorpho: We're fine. Thanks for the concern.

Danny: Ok. Well, I guess I should rescue you two now.

Amorpho: That's not necessary. You can run along now.

Danny: Look, Amorpho, if these guys are making you and Klemper do this -

Amorpho: Fenton, you need to learn that some people don't need saving.

With that, Klemper freezes Danny in a block of ice as Agent K walks out of the shadows.

Agent K: Excellent work, you two.

Amorpho (glares at him): Keep your thanks, Agent K. We should be going now.

Agent K and Amorpho walked out of the building. Klemper looked at Danny with a remorseful look in his eyes.

Klemper: I'm sorry about this, Fenton. (leaves the building)

Volcana busted in and fired a blast of fire and formed a wall to make sure they don't follow and brought Danny back to the estate.

Me: What happened?

Volcana: It was all a trap set up by the Guys In White. They have these two ghosts under their control. One was a big kid ghost in pajamas and he froze Danny with ice powers and the other was a faceless ghost with red glasses.

Sam M: That's Klemper and Amorpho. They must be using them against their will.

Me: We'll have to thaw him out and explain to him.

Volcana: I'll do it.

Me: And I'll bring out some heavy stuff.

I throw a Pokeball and out came Magmortar.

Magmortar: What's up J.D.?

Me: Danny was frozen in a block of ice by a traitorous band of ghost hunters called the Guys In White.

Magmortar: And you want me to thaw him out.

Me: Bingo. Use your flamethrower on that ice block over there.

Magmortar: Okay.

Volcana and Magmortar fired a blast of fire and thawed Danny out.

Danny was cold and shivering. Lori put a towel on him.

Me: Thanks Magmortar.

Magmortar: No problem J.D. You're a much better trainer than Paul is. He never asks me for help.

Me: Yeah what a monster.

I beam him back into his Pokeball.

Danny: Klemper and Amorpho.

Me: I know. The Guys In White are using them against their will somehow.

Volcana: That's right. I also managed to put a tracer on Agent K before I left.

Varie: Very clever.

Danny: We have to find them and stop them.

Me: And we will.

I pull up my computer and it showed that the tracer lead them to an abandoned warehouse in an abandoned military base in North Dakota that was decommissioned years ago.

Me: The old Stanley R. Mickelson Safeguard Complex in North Dakota? That place has been abandoned since 1976.

Lincoln: That's weird.

Laney: Why would the Guys In White want to use that place?

Vince: It's probably a place no one would ever suspect.

Me: I know. But now we know where they're hiding. Good work Claire. Once we take them down the FBI will handle the rest. Lets go!

We set out for North Dakota.

* * *

Agent K was upset that Danny Phantom got away.

Agent K: You ingrates let him get away!

Klemper: It wasn't our fault!

An explosion blasted a hole through the roof and we arrived.

Me: Guys In White you're under arrest.

Agent K: You lead them right to us!

Me: No. You did. Volcana planted a tracer on you and we're taking you down. The Guys In White are finished!

Agent K: I don't think so. KILL THEM ALL!

A bunch of the agents came and a massive fight exploded out.

Terra: Hulk lets use our combo on them.

Hulk: Hulk like that.

Hulk smashed the ground and Terra fired a powerful blast of fire into the ground.

Hulk & Terra: FLAMING FIST SMASH!

A powerful fiery shockwave blasted some of the men apart. The rest were knocked out.

Amorpho turned into the Lizard and Fuzzy Lumpkins punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth. Amorpho then turned into Ebon and Rubberband Man punched him in the face. Ant Man and Wasp flew up and removed the bombs from their heads and they were free.

Klemper: We're free!

Amorpho: Indeed.

Nico: Tell me. What kind of people put bombs inside the heads of innocent ghosts?

Agent K: The same people who want the Earth cleansed of ghosts.

Me: Your way of Cleansing the world of Ghosts will ultimate destroy the Earth and kill everyone!

Agent K: I have more friends here.

A Voltorb, a Magnemite, an Exploud, Golduck, Noctowl and a Xatu came out.

Me: A Voltorb, Magnemite, Exploud, Golduck, Noctowl and Xatu.

Nico: I'll take the Exploud, Golduck, Noctowl and Xatu.

Ash: I'll take the Voltorb and the Magnemite. I could use more Electric Pokemon.

Me: Go for it.

Nico threw four pokeballs and they caught them and the red lights turned off and he caught them.

Me: Way to go buddy!

Ash: Pokeballs go!

He threw two pokeballs and they caught the Voltorb and the Magnemite. The red lights turned off and they were caught.

Ash: All right!

Me: Way to go Ash!

Ash: Thanks J.D.

Gale fired a blast of Dark Matter and blinded some of them and Brickhouse pulverized them, Tech formed a net blaster and caught more men and Fade was being chased and he phased through the wall and more men crashed into it and were knocked out.

Brickhouse: You all will pay for your crimes.

Ben became Lodestar.

Ben: LODESTAR!

Me: A Biosovortian!

Lodestar: That's right and we have a magnetic personality.

The Guys In White had guns ready and Lodestar fired a magnetic blast and attracted the guns to him and Lori blew the men away with a powerful blast of wind. She then grabbed one and turned him into a human pretzel.

Me: You literally turned him into a Human Pretzel, Lori.

Lori: I guess I can do that.

Laney tied up the rest of the men.

I punched Agent K in the face and knocked him out.

Suddenly the FBI came in.

Officer: FBI! HANDS ON THE GROUND!

Me: They're all yours good sirs.

The FBI saw that we tied them all up.

Klemper and Amorpho were freed.

The Guys In White were arrested.

## Part 5: Execution of The Guys In White

A few days later we were in front of the Capital Building in Washington D.C. We were executing the Guys In White by firing Squad.

The Guys In White were sentenced to Death by Firing Squad for Treason, Attempted Genocide and Possession of Weapons of Mass Destruction. All Capital Offenses.

Me: Guys In White, you have all been found guilty of Treason, Attempted Genocide and possession of Weapons of Mass Destruction. For these crimes you all have been sentenced to death by firing squad. Do you have any last words before we kill all of you?

Agent K: This world will never be safe as long as ghosts like Danny Phantom and all the scum of ghosts plague the world! I hope you all die!

Me: Not likely.

Amorpho: Isn't a firing squad a little extreme? You could've just put them in that Moon Prison.

Danny: It's either this or let Edzilla have them. This is the more humane option.

Me: All right. Guns ready!

We had our rifles loaded, Fuzzy had his meat gun ready and Nico had Deadshot's guns ready.

Me: Aim!

We had our guns and rifles pointed at their chests and laser trackers were at their hearts.

Me: See you all in Hell. FIRE!

We fired at their chests and they were getting their guts pumped full of lead. Killing them instantly. Fuzzy turned some of the Guys In White into all kinds of really good meat and killed them.

All the Guys In White were dead. Their evil spirits arrived and Nicole sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Great job guys.

Danny: Thanks J.D.

Me: This will send a message to everyone that if you threaten our country and our planet with treasonous crimes we will find you and we will kill you.

Lincoln: Yep.

We burned the bodies of the Guys In White and threw their ashes into the sun. We had a really good barbecue and cooked some of the meat.

Me: Mmm. You know it kinda makes us feel like we're cannibals eating the Guys In White.

Lincoln: It sure feels that way. But they make really good meat.

Fuzzy: Darn tootin'.

We laughed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This was something I never tried before. A 5-Part Chapter all in one chapter. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for the lines in this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Starship Troopers was awesome! I loved the first movie and it was awesome. Bloody and gross but it was awesome. Casper Van Dien did a great job in all three Starship Troopers movies. I got the idea for it out of the blue. I also got the idea for Lynn's Dark Side from a role play that LeeGriffin on Deviantart was doing in the comments of a picture called What is a Sibling Worth where Lincoln was all battered and bloody after a huge brawl with Lynn for putting him through the torment he had to suffer during the events of the Infamous Loud House Episode No Such Luck. Thanks for the Inspiration guys. I hate the Guys In White in the Danny Phantom series. They are a parody of the awesome Science-Fiction comedy movie series Men In Black with Tommy Lee Jones and Will Smith. They wanted to destroy all ghosts everywhere. And I got the idea for the treasonous actions they did from a Danny Phantom Loud House Crossover story. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for the weather ghost Vortex.

See you all next time.

Starship Troopers series is owned by TriStar Pictures, Buena Vista International, Paul Verhoeven and based on the book by Robert A. Heinlein.

# The Storm of Vortex

It starts in the heart of the city.

Captain America was talking to some people.

Captain America: Look, I know you all have issues with people thinking that you're all freaks. But me and the rest of the Avengers have recently met some people who will most likely treat you all as individuals. Right now, there's an evil ghost out there who can control the weather. And since one of you can control the weather as well, you guys are the perfect people to help me and my friends stop this ghost. So, are you in?

The people that Cap's talking to are the legendary X-Men.

Cyclops (smiles): Steve, you can count us in.

Storm: I will gladly show this ghost who the true weather master is!

Wolverine (smirks): Plus, I've been itching for a good fight!

---

At the estate we are watching TV

Me: Hey Francis how did you and Clayface meet?

Francis: That was a dark time. It was back when I arrived at Royal York.

---

Francis: (Narrating) I was busy robbing banks and I saw a woman hardening up and that's when I met Clayface.

Past Francis: What the heck are you!?

Past Clayface: My name is Clayface. I saw you doing all that and that was cool!

Past Francis: Hey thanks. I've heard all about you over in Gotham.

Past Clayface: Nice to know I've made an impression. Want to team up?

Past Francis: You know it.

Francis: We teamed up and we fought minutes later and it was cool seeing you again J.D.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Me: That's interesting. Nigel how did you become a member of the Kids Next Door?

Numbuh 1: That's an interesting story. But I'm afraid it doesn't have a happy ending. Before I was in the Kids Next Door, I had hair. It was really cool hair. But Sector Z who were the Delightful Children From Down The Lane burned it all off. I lost all my hair forever.

Ashley: We're so sorry Nigel.

Numbuh 1: I know. It wasn't your fault Ashley. I forgive you and Sector Z.

There was a knock on the door. I answer it and it was Captain America.

Me: Steve what's up?

Captain America: I have some friends here who would like to meet you.

Everyone came and we saw the famous X-Men.

Me: (Gasp) The famous X-Men!

Cyclops: It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson.

They come in.

Lincoln: It's an awesome honor to meet the famous X-Men.

Cyclops: Same here Lincoln. We heard a lot about all of your adventures.

Me: Charles Xavier. It's an honor to meet the founder of the X-Men.

Professor X: (British Accent) Same here J.D. It's an honor to meet you too.

Francis: One thing puzzles me.

Me: What's that Francis?

Francis: What's the difference between Metahumans and Mutants?

Me: Metahumans were given powers through numerous conditions. Me and my friends fall into that category.

I pull up my computer and show the differences in Metahumans and Mutants.

Me: Metahumans are people that started out as humans but had been given their powers through different means. Me, Vince and Carol got our powers because of Cosmic Radiation.

Francis: Me and my friends in Dakota City got our powers because of an experimental biohazardous mutagen.

Starfire: I got my powers from Tamaran.

Danny: I got my powers in an accident.

Me: That's right. There are lots of causes that create Metahumans. Nuclear Radiation, Mutagenic Compounds, they're from other planets, Laboratory Experimentations, Laboratory Accidents, Supernatural Gifts, and another cause is the blessings of Mythological Deities like with most of us.

Maria: That's right.

Me: Yep. Mutants are a whole new different matter. They have a very powerful gene in their DNA structure that is called Mutant X. It made them into what they are and gave them awesome powers as a result.

Storm: That's right. We as the X-Men got our powers because of that gene.

Wolverine: It was a strange thing that did this to us.

Laney: Your lives must've been a nightmare.

Shadowcat: They were Laney. People didn't look at us like normal people. Only freaks.

Lori: We know how you all feel.

Me: Yeah. My little brother Naruto was hated because of something that happened that he had no control over. Because of the bias-motivated actions of a corrupted village council and the selfishness and evils of a man that was bent on destroying the planet, he made Naruto into a hated man and an outcast. But thanks to us we stopped that.

Nightcrawler: I heard about that. I'm sorry that happened to him.

Jean Grey: We read his autobiography and it was not only amazing but awful what he went through.

Lori: I'm glad you like his book Jean.

Jean Grey: Thanks Lori.

Jubilee: What happened to him was just pure evil.

Lynn: It sure was Jubilee. Those people are monsters. No offense.

Storm: None taken.

Me: Yeah. It was worse than the bias-motivated actions that put you guys at risk. I think you guys were given your powers like this for a reason and with great power comes a great responsibility.

Rogue: You are definitely everything we heard about sugar.

Angel: That's right.

Leni: You guys have totes been through a lot and what those people are doing to you is wrong.

Lisa: Affirmative. What they do to all of you does not make them human.

Beast: You'll get no argument from me Lisa.

Varie: Yeah. It's just absolutely awful at how they treat you. You guys were given your powers for a reason and they just turn their backs on you all. Bunch of ingrates.

Aylene: You said it Varie.

Me: We also read about the enemies of the X-Men and they pose a huge threat.

Professor X: Yes. My friend Eric became a monster. The man I know is now gone.

Me: I can't believe that Magneto became who he is like that.

Nico: Me neither. He was a good guy and the alluring power of the darkness of evil consumed him until there was nothing left.

Lucy: It's sad and wicked. I may enjoy the darkness but that is sad even for me.

Professor X: That's right. The man I knew all those years ago is gone forever.

Me: I know we can save them Charles. We managed to help some of the Supervillains that we encountered and pull them out of the darkness of themselves. We formed a team of them called the Redemption Squad.

William: That's right.

Maria: It was amazing at what we learned. J.D. and his friends saved us from the darkness of ourselves and put us on the path of light.

Gambit: I'm glad he did.

Wolverine: Same here. He has done so much for the world and helped so many people.

Me: It was what we had to do.

Captain America: Well I'm glad you guys got acquainted. But we just found out that a ghost that can control the weather is running amok in Amity Park.

We gasped.

Danny: Vortex is behind all this!

Me: Vortex? Who is he?

Sam M: He's a ghost that can control the weather. One time he tried to destroy all of Amity Park when Vlad Plasmius tried to make it rainy all the time and perfect for us.

Laney: How did he try to do that?

Danny: He tried to control him with a ghost device that the Observers created called a Spectral Barometer.

Me: That's wicked. Anyway we're not gonna stop him just by sitting here. Lets go!

Wolverine: Wait! Before we go I want to have my memories restored.

Captain America: You sure you want your memories back, Logan? You might not be the same person afterwards.

Wolverine: I'm sure, Captain. Besides, I've been looking for answers for so many years. Getting my memories back will be a huge weight off of my shoulders.

Me: How did you lose your memories Logan?

Captain America: He has an Adamantium Bullet lodged in his head and it made him forget what went down at Three Mile Island.

Me: Three Mile Island? That's an old abandoned nuclear power plant that was shut down back in the 1970's. Also Adamantium is an indestructible metal.

Captain America: That's right. It hit his memories and disrupted them.

Me: Oh man. Lets get him to the lab and help him out.

We go to Lisa's lab and Logan was on an operating table and Lisa was doing surgery.

Lisa: Scalpel.

I handed her said tool.

Me: Scalpel.

She cuts him open and she already found the bullet in his head.

Me: There it is. Whoa. Someone fired a big one into him.

Captain America: They sure did.

Lisa took a tweezers and pulled it out.

Lisa: There it is.

She handed it to me and I studied it.

Me: (Whistles) That's a 50 Caliber Adamantium Bullet. Either someone wanted to kill Logan or they wanted to mess him up bad.

Wolverine's accelerated healing factor made him better.

Me: He has an accelerated healing factor and regeneration. Very awesome.

Wolverine: I remember now.

All his memories came flooding back to him.

We set out for Amity Park. We went to Dakota City first.

---

In Dakota City we arrived at the home of the Hawkins family.

I knock on the door and Virgil answered it.

Me: Hey Virgil. We have a huge problem. An evil ghost named Vortex is attacking Amity Park. He's a ghost that can control the weather.

Virgil: (Gasp) I'll be right over.

Me: Okay.

I left.

Mr. Hawkins: Was that J.D.?

Virgil: Yep. He needs my help with a ghost that can control the weather.

Sharon: Well, you're not going to fight that ghost on an empty stomach!

Virgil: C'mon, do I have to eat your-

Mr. Hawkins: Virgil, eat your sister's homemade food before you help J.D.

Unfortunately he has to put up with his sisters cooking whether he likes it or not.

---

We were flying to Amity Park and Static and Gear caught up to us.

Static: I can take on evil Metahumans but I can't stomach my sister's cooking!

Maria: I'm sure that your sister's cooking isn't that bad.

Richie: You say that now but wait until you actually taste it!

Me: I don't think I want to find out. But I think you're overreacting.

We saw a huge storm over Amity Park and it had the strength and power of a category 5 hurricane.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: That storm has a lot of power.

Danny: It's Vortex.

We go into the Eye of The Storm and saw Vortex. He was a green ghost with a tornado tail and he was laughing malevolently.

Vortex: (Evil Laughter) This town (Wheezing) has not and will never stop the weather!

I fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Me: But we can!

Eddy: Ed.

Edzilla looks at Eddy.

Eddy (smirks and gives Edzilla a thumbs up.) Smash!

Edzilla (smirks): ED SMASH WEATHER GHOST! (charges at Vortex)

Jean: If only for a day I wish my inner monster could be just as funny as Ed's.

Lori: What do you mean by that Jean?

Jean: It's a long story Lori.

Edzilla pounded Vortex with a powerful punch.

Scream: Okay, laughing boy, now hold still while we deliver the Coup de Grâce!

Vortex: I (wheezes) hate French food!

Scream: Agh- no, Coup de Grâce, it means, like-

Vortex: It means (wheezes) you're outta here! (chucks her through a building, causing her to land several blocks away)

Scream: (pained) Well, I guess that's one interpretation. (web zips back into the fight)

Jean then suddenly was enveloped in an aura of pure fire and her costume changed and she had wings made of pure fire.

I gasped in pure shock.

Me: Oh man! I've heard a lot about this power!

Lana: What happened to Jean, J.D.?

Me: That power Jean has is one of the most powerful forces in the entire universe. It's called the Phoenix Force!

The level of power we sensed from Jean Grey was unbelievable.

Lincoln: Whoa! It's power is incredible!

Laney: It's completely unreal!

Nico: It's unlike anything we ever faced before.

Vince: Holy cow!

Varie: This power is incredible!

Jean: Yes everyone and I have full control of it. We had a powerful understanding.

Linka: So the Phoenix Force is a separate entity?

Jean: Yes.

Me: This is incredible. I heard that long ago it repaired a powerful artifact called the M'Kraan Crystal and saved the entire universe from total destruction.

Jean: That's right. It would've destroyed the entire universe had it not repair it.

Luan: That is amazing!

Luna: It sure is dude.

Sam S.L.: Yeah.

Lucy: Wicked.

Jean flew up to Vortex with wings made of pure fire and punched him in the face and fired a blast of fire energy at him.

Me: Unbelievable!

Lynn: That is so amazing!

Cyclops fired a powerful laser blast from his vizor and it hit Vortex in the shoulder.

Lana: That was amazing Scott!

Cyclops: Thanks Lana.

Lincoln and Storm flew up to him and fired a blast of lightning. It weakened him somewhat.

Me: Lightning seems to weaken him.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) Lets zap him!

Gabrielle fired a powerful blast of lightning at him and zapped him.

Vortex: You wretched pests!

He fired a blast of lightning at Lincoln, Static, Linka, and Gabrielle. But it made them stronger than ever.

Lincoln: My powers are now stronger!

Linka: Mine too.

Static: Same here.

Ben became Frankenstrike.

Ben: FRANKENSTRIKE!

Me: A Transylian from the planet Anur Transyl.

Frankenstrike: That's right.

Frankenstrike fired a blast of green lightning at Vortex and electrocuted him.

Lincoln: Storm, Linka, Static, Gabrielle. Lets use a powerful combo.

Storm: I think I know what you're about to do Lincoln.

Ash: Let us help too.

Ash went to grab a pokeball but he accidentally grabbed Voltorb and it electrocuted him.

Ash: (Screaming in pain)

When it stopped he was smoking.

Ash: OW! Voltorb!

Voltorb came out and so did Magnemite and Pikachu.

All 5 fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Ash: Pikachu, Electric Orb go! Voltorb and Magnemite, Thunderbolt!

They fired a ball of lightning and a powerful blast of lightning.

Lincoln, Linka, Storm, Gabrielle and Static: STORM OF JUSTICE!

The powerful lightning blast hit Vortex and electrocuted him badly and it exploded. The storm cleared up and Vortex was defeated.

Nicole: Your forecast calls for Cloudy with a 100% chance of being sealed away for all eternity. (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolun Lirus-Nor!

Vortex was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness where he will stay forever.

Everyone cheered wildly for us. It was awesome. We went back home.

---

In the Hidden Leaf it was a special day for everyone. Today was Naruto's birthday.

Me and Lincoln were walking down the street of the village to Naruto's house and I had a present with me. But I was soaking wet. Lincoln had a present too.

Me: (To the viewers) So today is October 10th, 2018 and its Naruto's Birthday. Naruto's birthday has always been a nightmare for him since the day he was born and he hated this day more than anything. The reason is because of his rough past as a Jinchuriki and rough history with the day of the 9-Tails Festival he never liked his birthday. But now that's no longer the case. He loves his birthday and what kind of brother would I be if I didn't celebrate it with him?

Lincoln: Me too.

In Naruto's house we had a great birthday.

Me: Happy Birthday little brother.

Naruto: Thanks J.D. You're the best bro ever.

Me: Ah you're welcome kiddo. So how does it feel to be 17 years old?

Naruto: It's awesome!

Sakura: I'm happy for you Naruto.

Fu: Same here.

Lincoln: I'm happy too.

Ayame: Same here.

We had a great time.

Lady Tsunade: I'm glad you both could come to Naruto's birthday.

Me: Thanks Lady Hokage. Naruto is part of my family and we always stick together.

Lincoln: That's right.

Shizune: Couldn't have said it better myself.

The X-Men academy was moved to Gotham Royal York. It was gonna be awesome having the X-Men with us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Vortex was the meanest weather ghost I've ever seen in Danny Phantom. He is what I would like the call the Antipode of Mother Nature. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. The X-Men are some of my favorite superheroes in Marvel Comics. The movies were awesome! Patrick Stewart, Hugh Jackman, Halle Berry, Ian McKellan, lots of big stars. I loved the animated X-Men series back when I was a kid and it was awesome! Next up is the battle with the evil and ruthless Dark Danny and this is gonna be a wild ride that extends throughout all of the Space-Time Continuum. Also today is Naruto's Birthday in the series. So I couldn't afford to pass up this opportunity to post that. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Revenge of Dark Danny

It starts in the heart of the city.

Paradox: Here we are. Gotham Royal New York.

Azmuth (sees Francis, Kevin, and Duncan heading to the weapons shop): Those are three of Ben Tennyson's new friends. We should meet with them and inform them about what's about to happen.

They walked up to them.

Paradox: Excuse me. Are you three friends of one Ben Tennyson?

Francis: That's right.

Paradox: Allow me to introduce myself. I am Professor Paradox.

Azmuth: And I'm Azmuth of the Galvan.

Kevin: Awesome. It's a pleasure to meet you guys. I'm Kevin.

Francis: Francis Stone.

Duncan: And I'm Duncan.

Paradox: Pleasure to meet you all.

Francis: We've been sent here to get more ghost hunting weaponry for J.D. and our friends.

Paradox: Ah yes. J.D. Knudson. We also need to talk with him.

Azmuth: We'll let you all finish up here and meet you at J.D.'s house.

Kevin: Okay.

They did so.

At the estate we were watching TV.

Jen: So guys I recently found out that I'm more nimble and agile than in my She-Hulk form and I can fit in places that I can't in that form.

Lisa: Shocker.

Luna: Yeah.

Me: Hey T'Challa how did you become the Black Panther?

Black Panther: That is a question that goes back to my childhood and my nation of Wakanda.

His origin story was amazing.

T'Challa was the first biological son of T'Chaka, king of the African nation of Wakanda, a secluded technologically advanced country that contained the only source of the rare ultra-durable metal known as Vibranium. His mother, N'Yami, died a week after giving birth to her son as a consequence of a rare autoimmune disease she had contracted during pregnancy. T'Challa's adopted older brother, Hunter, blamed him for her death.

T'Challa was taught the properties of Vibranium when he was still a kid, and his lessons in royal duty began at age five. When he accompanied his father on border inspection for the first time, T'Challa got lost, but was found by outsider explorer Ramonda. After meeting T'Chaka, Ramonda remained in Wakanda and became a mother to T'Challa. He became the reason why Ramonda decided to stay in the country, and she ended up marrying T'Chaka.

During a ceremony held in the border of Wakanda, T'Chaka was approached by physicist Ulysses Klaw, who attempted to petition for the mining rights of the nation's rare metal called Vibranium. Klaw was backed up by a group of mercenaries, who opened fire as soon as T'Chaka refused. When Klaw's sonic weapon overwhelmed his father, T'Challa ran to his aid. Klaw prepared to kill the young prince instead, but T'Chaka shielded him, and died. After Klaw was disarmed by Zuri, T'Challa took his sonic blaster and maimed the invader's right hand, forcing him to retreat. Not long afterwards, Ramonda left Wakanda abruptly. Only decades later did T'Challa learn she had been kidnapped and brought back to her native South Africa.

When T'Challa was a teen, he was sent on the Wakandan rite of passage to roam the land. He was rescued by a young orphan girl named Ororo Munroe, who used her mutant powers to control the weather to take out his would-be kidnappers. The pair shared a romance and spent much time together, however, T'Challa's duties as a prince prevented them from further exploring their burgeoning mutual attraction.

As a young man, T'Challa traveled to America and Europe for school. B'Tumba, his childhood friend, was sent by his father N'Baza to study alongside him. While in the US T'Challa used the alias "Luke Charles" to remain incognito. It was during this time that he met another student Nicole Adams and the two had a short romance. Another student, Kamal Rakim, was angered T'Challa was dating a white person and attacked the two. T'Challa was forced to defend himself and Nicole and easily took down Kamal and his gang. He gained a Ph.D. in Physics from Oxford University. Being bested at every sport and every endeavor, B'Tumba grew jealous and turned to A.I.M., plotting revenge against T'Chaka's son.

T'Challa came back to perform his duties in his tribe to become a man to lead the country. He was sent to find the sacred Heart-Shaped Herb, whilst searching he was captured by A.I.M., B'Tumba was ordered to execute his friend, but since he couldn't do it, he freed T'Challa and joined him in battling the A.I.M. soldiers. During the combat, B'Tumba was fatally wounded, and after A.I.M. retreated, he apologized to Black Panther before dying.

Me: Wow! That's amazing and awful at the same time.

Black Panther: It is. I was trained from birth in Wakanda and it was a rigorous experience.

Varie: That's a powerful training regimen.

Duncan, Francis and Kevin came in.

Duncan: Hey guys we're back.

Kevin: And I believe we have some friends of Ben here to see him.

In came Professor Paradox and Azmuth.

Paradox: Hello everyone.

Ben: Professor Paradox!

Gwen T: Azmuth.

Me: So you two are Professor Paradox and Azmuth of the Galvan. It's an honor to meet you both.

Azmuth: You too J.D. News about you all has spread throughout the universe and into our dimension.

Me: That's amazing. We had a little run in with your little former assistant Albedo.

Azmuth: Yes. That's what I heard. You all defeated him in Australia.

Chione: That's right. He's now in the Moon Prison with a terrible curse.

Paradox: You all have done so much in this dimension and across all other dimensions across all of time and space. I heard you all defeated the Justice Lords in their dimension.

Varie: We sure did. It was a fierce battle but we triumphed.

Aylene: We have done it all across all of time and space.

Paradox: That's what I've heard. You all have made quite a name for yourselves and your accomplishments have left a huge mark all over history.

Azmuth: That's right. But we have a much bigger problem that has surfaced.

Me: What is it.

?: I can answer that.

Danny, Dani and Lincoln's Ghost Sense activated and in came Clockwork - The Ghost of Time.

Me: Clockwork. Good to see you again.

Clockwork: You too J.D. I'm afraid the situation is terrible. Dan Phantom has escaped from his prison.

Danny and his friends gasped in horror!

Tucker: That evil version of Danny from the future is on the loose again!?

Clockwork: Yes. He's out to get revenge and to finish what he started.

Me: Who's Dan Phantom?

Danny: He's my evil future self from an alternate time.

I pull up his profile on my computer and what it showed us was horrifying. It was an evil version of Danny Phantom, but he was a fusion of both Danny Phantom and Vlad Plasmius together. But he was completely pure evil. We gasp in sheer horror upon seeing this.

Laney: That monster is Danny's future self?

Lola: That's horrible!

Lucy: Wicked.

Me: He's pure evil? How did this happen?

Danny: It was because my family and friends were killed in an explosion at the Nasty Burger.

We gasp again.

Lori: How did that happen!?

Danny: It was an explosion caused by a mixture of sauces at the

Nasty Burger. The Boiler overheated and exploded. Killing all my friends and my parents instantly. I was the sole survivor of that explosion.

Luna: That is terrible dude.

Danny: Yeah. With nowhere else to go I turned to Vlad Masters to make the hurt go away. He honored my wish and used his Ghost Gauntlets to remove my ghost half from me. But my ghost half ripped the ghost half out of him and he merged with it. But the evil in Vlad's ghost half completely overwhelmed him and made him pure evil. As a result he killed my human self and went on a huge rampage that destroyed all of the world except for Amity Park.

We were horrified that Danny in that time would become a major league cruel, soulless, pitiless, remorseless, heartless, scary, ruthless and murderous unstoppable killing machine monster bent on killing all of humanity.

Lincoln: He's a monster!

Linka: He sure is!

Dani: I heard about Dan Phantom. He killed everyone we loved and destroyed our planet. But Danny stopped him.

Danny: I did. He's pure evil and he needs to be destroyed.

Nico: Let me face him. I want to face him Saiyan to Ghost.

May: Nico you can't! It's too dangerous!

Nico: Don't worry May. You all saw me as a Super Saiyan 2 and I managed to find another power beyond it through the power of training hard at 5,000 times Earth's Gravity.

We gasp.

Lincoln: That's incredible!

Goku: Whoa! 5,000 Times Gravity!? That's incredible!

Paradox: Indeed.

Azmuth: Anybody that can train at that level of gravity has to be very strong.

Me: That's right.

Vince: I have a feeling that this is gonna be intense.

Me: You said it partner.

Nico: Yeah. Where's Dan Phantom now?

---

2015 - Amity Park - Alternate Time.

We arrived in the year 2015 in an alternate time and we saw that much of the planet was now a post-apocalyptic wasteland. The skies were shrouded in darkness and lightning flashed in the clouds. Everyone all over the Earth was completely destroyed. But the only thing still standing was the city of Amity Park which was now an advanced megametropolis and it was being protected in a powerful anti-ghost shield dome. We saw the future and we were shocked.

Me: What happened here?

Lori: This place is now literally a ghost planet.

Laney: No kidding.

Lisa: It's now a post-apocalyptic nightmare.

Me: It wasn't a zombie invasion that did this. It was Dan Phantom.

Lynn: How could he have caused so much destruction?

Clockwork: When Dan killed Danny Fenton, he set about to cause a lot of pain, death and destruction on not just Earth but the Ghost Zone as well. The atrocities he committed were so genocidal that I was ordered by the Observers to make sure that this monster never came into being by killing Danny. That's when I found out that our futures are never set in stone and that everyone has the power to change it.

Danny: It took some heavy convincing.

Sam S.L.: What year is this?

Clockwork: This is Amity Park in the year 2015 in an alternate time.

Me: So we've gone back in time.

Paradox: It would appear so.

Me: This is horrible. At least we didn't leave our mark here.

Varie: Yeah.

?: Well. Well. Just the people I've been wanting to see.

We saw a figure come out and it was DAN PHANTOM! He was an evil version of Danny Phantom.

Me: So you are Dan Phantom!

Dan Phantom: That's right. J.D. Knudson. I've heard so much about you. Too bad you won't live long enough to get to fight me.

Nico: You're gonna pay for everything you've done to this planet!

Dan Phantom: We shall see.

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and went up to him as he was flying.

Nico: I will never forgive you for everything you've done! Now I'm going to unleash my true power.

Nico went Super Saiyan 2.

(Goku Super Saiyan 3 theme Plays)

Nico: You've tormented this planet for far too long. This is now between you and me. Let me show you my ultimate power!

Nico was screaming and his power and energy levels were rising at an exponential rate. We felt his power rise and it was completely unreal!

Me: It's Unreal!

Piccolo: How is he generating that much power!?

The Earth was shaking violently and the lightning in the sky flashed at an intense rate as his power was rising fast. Lightning flickered all over him at a fast rate and his golden hair was getting longer and longer.

Krillin: What power!

Vegeta: Incredible!

Me: Unbelievable!

Fu: I've never sensed anything like it!

Nico's power was still rising fast. Then he screamed and in a massive blinding flash of yellow light he was forever changed. When the light faded Nico was completely different. Nico's golden hair was down to his lower back and his eyes had blue irises around the teal eyes. He had stronger lightning flashing around his body and his power level was now far more powerful than ever before. He was now a SUPER SAIYAN 3!

Nico: (Deeper Voice) I'm sorry that took so much longer than the others. But this is what I call a Super Saiyan 3.

Me: WOW! What power!

Goku: He's now a Super Saiyan 3!? That's incredible!

Trunks: Unbelievable!

Gohan: His power is amazing!

Dan: You are still gonna…

KROW!

Nico kicked him in the face with devastating force at a blinding speed and he punched him in the mouth with incredible force. He was pulverizing Dan Phantom with powerful attacks and powerful lightning was blasting out of his punches and kicks upon impact.

Me: Whoa!

Naruto: This is unbelievable!

Cyclops: I can't sense things like you guys can but this is getting intense.

Me: It sure is Scott.

Nico kicked him in the chest and punched him in the stomach and threw him into the ground where he crashed into it with devastating force.

CRASH!

Me: Whoa!

Dan exploded out of the ground and fired a beam of energy and Nico fired an energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it rattled the area.

The explosion blew Dan right into the ghost shield and it electrocuted him.

He flew out and as he was about to hit Nico he dodged and Nico kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into the ground again.

CRASH!

Dan arose from the ground.

Dan: You are strong but I am far more powerful.

Nico: Your arrogance will be your undoing.

Dan fired another energy blast and Nico fired a blast of Red Lantern energy and it hit the blast and exploded into a huge fireball. Nico then fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Dan used his Ghostly Wail and Nico teleported behind him and fired an energy blast. It hit him and exploded.

Me: He used X.A.N.A.'s powers along with Atrocitus and Electro's powers.

Green Lantern: He sure knows how to fight I'll tell you that.

Me: Yeah.

May was completely in awe.

Nico fired a blast of water from his hand and extinguished his hair. He then fired a blast of ice and froze him. He used Bane's super strength and punched through the ice and bashed him in the face with incredible power.

Nico: You are a ruthless and evil monster that was once a great hero to Amity Park and you destroyed everything we worked so hard to achieve. (grabs the DP symbol on Dark Danny's shirt) You have the nerve to wear this symbol? (rips off the symbol, making Dark Danny hiss in pain) You're no future self of Danny's. You have no right to wear his symbol! The Danny I know is kind, compassionate, and always uses his powers for good. You may have been like that once, but now you're not! You dishonor Danny's legacy by wearing this symbol and you never will again!

Me: You tell him Nico!

Vince: Yeah!

Me: Lets help him out guys!

Everyone: Yeah!

Ben became Clockwork.

Ben: (Swedish Accent) CLOCKWORK!

Me: A Chronosapien. They are a race that controls time!

Clockwork: That's right.

Clockwork fired a time ray at Dan and it aged him and he now looked like he was 100-years old. Xion jumped up and slashed off his left arm. Dan screamed in excruciating pain and Xion landed.

Xion: Lets do a combo on him Scott.

Cyclops: Lets.

Xion fired a blast of lightning and Cyclops fired a laser visor blast.

Cyclops and Xion: THUNDER LASER CASCADE!

The blasts combined and formed into a lightning laser beam and it hit Dan and burned and electrocuted him badly.

Nico: May lets use our combo!

May: You got it.

Nico landed by May.

Nico: KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a Kamehameha Wave and May fired a blast of Ice Fire.

Nico and May: ICE FIRE KAMEHAMEHA!

The attacks combined and became a Kamehameha Wave made entirely out of absolute zero fire. It hit Dan and exploded and froze him in a huge crystal of ice as big as a city.

Me: Wow! What power!

Goku: That was incredible!

Vegeta: It sure was Kakarot.

Numbuh 1: Let use our combo T'Challa.

Black Panther: You got it Numbuh 1.

Black Panther fired a blade of black energy and Numbuh 1 fired a laser blast.

Numbuh 1 and Black Panther: LASER CLAW SLASH!

The Laser Blast fused with the Black Energy Blade and went at the Ice block and slashed it in half and it shattered into a million pieces.

Lisa: 2nd elder brother I have something that can nullify his powers.

Me: What do you got Lisa?

Lisa pulled out a box and in it was a dagger with a blade made of a glowing green metal.

Me: Cool dagger.

Lisa: Yes. It's made with the powerful anti-ghost element Ectoranium.

Me: Ectoranium?

Danny: It's a powerful element that can nullify ghost powers.

Me: So this stuff to ghosts is like Kryptonite.

Lisa: Exactly. Once you stab this into Dan he will be completely powerless.

Me: Okay.

I go at Dan and stab him in the shoulder and he screamed in pain as his powers were weakened to a substantial degree.

Me: That's more like it.

Nico: It's time to finish him off once and for all.

Nico went into the air and raised his hands up.

Me: He's using the Spirit Bomb!

Goku: Oh man!

Me: Lets raise our hands up and share our energy with him.

We all did so and a massive blue ball of energy formed and it was as big as the planet Mars.

Nico: It's ready. Everyone move!

Me: Right!

We did so and Nico threw the ball of energy at Dan and he was pushing it back with all of his might.

Nico: This is the end of the road for you Dan Phantom. It's a darn shame.

---

It showed how Danny got his powers and how he became the ultimate force for good as a human ghost hybrid.

Nico: (Narrating) When you were accidentally exposed to the energy from the Ghost Portal you became Danny Phantom. You were a great hero. You saved all of Amity Park from numerous threats and loved all of your friends. Except for some. You were an amazing hero and you saved lots of lives from your enemies.

The Flashback then showed that Danny was overtaken by grief when he lost his friends and family and with no one else to turn to he went to Vlad Master's house and wanted to get rid of his Ghost Half.

Nico: After the accident that killed your family and friends at the Nasty Burger, you were overtaken with grief. You went to Vlad Masters and he helped you out because he sympathized with you. But in the end you paid the price. Your ghost half merged with Vlad

Plasmius and you were consumed by Vlad's evil until there was nothing left. The evil inside Vlad Plasmius turned you into an evil creature and the Darkness overpowered the Light. Dan killed you and after that you became different. You were extremely ruthless. You became a living nightmare to not only Earth but also to the Ghost Zone as well and you delighted in every minute of it. You didn't even show a single shred of decency, remorse, guilt or mercy. You were pure evil incarnate amplified 1,000-fold and you made even the Devil himself look like a saint compared to you. You killed everyone on Earth except for those in Amity Park. Danny managed to stop you before and he sealed you into the Fenton thermos. But you escaped and went back to finish what you started. And that's why it has to end like this for you. You'll have to learn the hard way and know what it feels like to have your life taken away against your will! It's wrong!

The flashback shows all the terrible deeds Dan did and how he plunged the whole planet into complete darkness and ruined everything and destroyed countless lives all over the planet. It then showed how Danny stopped him and how he escaped from the Fenton Thermos and how the events leading up to his fight with Nico and us came into being.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: You will now pay the ultimate price for all the terrible crimes you've committed in both of our realms. But maybe one day you will come back as a better person. I hope. We would like that. But in the meantime you will pay for everything you've done. In this life and the next.

Dan looked on in shock and horror as he knew that his death was upon him. Nico saluted him.

Nico: Adios. Enjoy your time in Hell, Dan Phantom and give the Devil our regards!

The Spirit Bomb powered up more.

Me: Nico!

Goku: Nico!

Vegeta: Bokrua!

May: Nico!

Lincoln: Nico!

Vince: Nico!

Laney: Nico!

An animation shows a broken glass screen with all of our faces in it.

Everyone: DO IT!

The animation broke.

Nico: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The Spirit Bomb grew bigger and it engulfed Dan Phantom and its power increased dramatically and completely obliterated him in an instant. It went out into the distance and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared there was nothing left of Dark Danny. Not even an atom of him was left and he was gone forever.

Nico powered down and landed on the ground.

Me: It's over guys. Dan's energy signal has completely disappeared. We did it guys! We won!

We cheered wildly! We avenged all the people he killed and even saved the whole world in the alternate time and in our time.

May: Way to go Nico!

May and Nico hugged and kissed!

Me: You were awesome buddy!

Vince: That was awesome man.

Carol: It sure was.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Clockwork: You guys are amazing. I'm proud of all of you.

Me: Thanks Clockwork. But Nico is the true hero here. He saved both our worlds.

---

We went back home to our time and we rested. It was a brutal fight with Dan Phantom but we triumphed. Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness forever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Completely.

Dan Phantom was by far the most evil and deadliest ghost I've ever seen in the Danny Phantom Series. He was pure evil beyond its purest form. Eric Roberts did a great job voicing him back in 2005 and that was awesome. But I've been wanting to have Nico demonstrate his full power for all of us. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next is the grand finale of the Danny Phantom series: The Ultimate Fight with Pariah Dark - The King of Ghosts. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Reign Storm of The Ghost King

It starts in the Ghost Zone.

Vlad Plasmius after having been stripped from his Human half and having been banished into the Ghost Zone for all eternity, was looking for something. He already had the Skeleton Key. An ancient and powerful key that enables him to open any door in the ghost zone. Vlad came across Pariah's Castle.

Vlad Plasmius: Ah Pariah's keep. Here I can get my revenge on J.D. Knudson and Daniel.

He went into the throne room and found the Sarcophagus of Forever Sleep.

Vlad: Ah the Sarcophagus of Pariah Dark.

Nico: (offscreen) You sure know how to cause trouble huh?

Vlad Plasmius saw him.

Nico: Vlad Plasmius, I presume?

Vlad Plasmius: That's right and you are?

Nico: My name is Nicholas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico and I'm a Saiyan from Earth. But also I'm the destroyer of Dan Phantom.

Vlad Plasmius: So you are one of Daniel's friends.

Nico: That's right.

Vlad Plasmius: And (Shocked) wait what!? You killed that monster future self of Daniel!?

Nico: Yeah. I did. He paid for everything he did in the alternate time of 2015.

Vlad Plasmius: You have no idea how evil that creep was then! But thank you.

Nico: Keep your thanks. I know what you are intending to do. You're gonna release Pariah Dark and start the war!

Vlad Plasmius: (Unconvinced) What war?

Nico: Maria had a terrible nightmare about the return of Pariah Dark and how he will come after us to get revenge.

Vlad Plasmius: So you got his warning. That's good. Now things are gonna be different. Once I acquire the Ring of Rage and the Crown of Fire, I will be a god and you won't be able to stop me ever! (Evil Laughter)

Nico: Really? (Pulls something out of his pocket) Is this the Ring of Rage and the Crown of Fire that you need?

He had a green ring with a skull on it and a green flaming crown.

Vlad Plasmius: What!? How did you get those!?

Nico: Brittney took me in here and gave them to me. You want them you'll have to take them!

Vlad Plasmius: I'm afraid I'll let Pariah deal with you.

Nico: Vlad, No!

He walked up to the Sarcophagus and put the key in the lock and it was opened. The Ghost King - PARIAH DARK - WAS AWAKENED!

Pariah: WHO DARES!? (Sees Vlad) You again!

Vlad Plasmius: That's right.

Nico: Pariah Dark! The King of Ghosts!

Pariah: That's right Human and now you will perish!

Nico: I think not!

Nico fired Father's powerful fire blast at Vlad Plasmius and burned him badly.

Pariah: You have my ring and crown! Give them back to me!

Nico: You want them? COME AND GET THEM!

Nico used Instant Transmission and beamed out of the Ghost Zone.

Pariah: NO!

Pariah Dark called all his soldiers and the war was about to begin.

---

Nico arrived back home.

Nico: We better get ready!

Nico ran upstairs fast and he came into the living room.

Nico: Guys we got big major trouble!

Me: What is it Nico!?

Nico: Vlad Plasmius released Pariah Dark!

We gasped in sheer horror!

Me: The War has begun!

Suddenly an alarm happened and I open a statue of a lion and pressed a red button. A screen flipped over from a picture and it was a radar that showed a huge number of ghosts heading towards our Ghost Portal.

Me: Uh oh! It's a massive Ghost Exodus. We have a massive Ghost Invasion on our hands.

I pressed a red button and the alarms sounded in the estate and all over Amity Park.

We go down into the lab and stood in front of the portal and saw a huge bunch of Ghosts come through. It was all of the ghosts in the

Ghost Zone and they were running in fear. I run to the radio and post an emergency broadcast.

Me: (On the PA) Attention citizens of Gotham Royal York and Amity Park! This is J.D. Knudson! We have a Code Red Omega Ghost Invasion! This is not a drill! I repeat this is not a drill! The evil King of Ghosts, Pariah Dark has now returned and we strongly believe that he is trying to finish what he started in the past when Danny Phantom defeated him. We have a major emergency situation that's put our entire town and planet and city in terrible danger!

Lincoln: I'm increasing the Anti-Ghost Shield to fit the entire city.

He pushed some buttons and the Ghost Shield now covered the entirey of the city.

Ben: J.D. This is it. This is what Maria had a nightmare about. We're gonna need everyone on this!

Me: You read my mind Ben.

I called in everyone we know and I called in our friends and comrades. The entirety of the Kids Next Door, The Teens Next Door, The Sinestro Corps, The Avengers, The X-Men, The Teen Titans, The Skylanders, The Green Lantern Corps, The Blue Lantern Corps, The Indigo Tribe and The Justice League were all called in.

Once all of our forces have been assembled I let everyone knew about the situation. Also some of Danny's enemies and allies were helping us. We also had Pandora - who is the Ghost Zone's varient.

Me: Now we're going into war against the evil King of All Ghosts - Pariah Dark. I know his name has sparked terror into the hearts of all of you in the Ghost Zone. But with our combined power we can take down Pariah once and for all and rid the Ghost Zone of his reign of terror.

Varie: So are you all ready?

Everyone cheered!

Me: Danny send the word.

Me and Danny formed a video window in the Ghost Zone.

In the Ghost Zone, Pariah was gathering all of his forces for the fight to retrieve his Ring and Crown.

The viewing window came.

Me: Pariah Dark.

Pariah: The famous J.D. Knudson. How nice of you to grace my presence child.

Me: Save the formalities Pariah. I hereby declare war on you! So get ready Pariah Dark. Your days of terrorizing our worlds are over! See you on the Battlefield!

The message went away. We stood ready in front of the Ghost Zone Portal.

Me: Ready guys?

Vince: We're with you all the way partner.

Carol: That's right.

Nico: Lets get him guys.

Me: Lets go guys!

We go into the Ghost Zone and flew out to Pariah's castle.

We had all kinds of attack ships and more ready for the fight. We also were armed with laser weapons and all kinds of devices.

The Battle that will decide the Fate of Earth had begun.

---

At Pariah's Castle we arrived and saw that he had millions of skeleton shoulders ready for the fight.

Me: There it is!

Brittney: This is gonna be an epic fight.

Jared: It sure is.

Lilly: This one will be one like no other.

Nicole: We're ready for anything!

Me: All right! ATTACK!

Lily sounded the charge horn and we flew in and fired energy blasts, lasers, and elemental blasts at the soldiers. We drew our weapons and a major clash and fight began. Massive explosions of different elements and powers blew apart the land. Dora fired a fire blast and burned them in her dragon form. Carol fired atomic rays and gravity lightning and micro-oxygen rays at them and blew them apart in fiery explosions that turned part of the land into a huge sea of fire. Ember fired energy blasts from her guitar and threw blue fire hair blasts. Ben turned into Big Chill!

Ben: BIG CHILL!

He and Chione went intangible and phased through the soldiers and froze them in ice. Chione fired a huge blast of endothermic ice fire and froze them. Xion and Sora fired light blasts from their Keyblades and blew some of them apart. Aqua, Terra and Ventus fired a huge blast of lightning and blew them apart. Cyclops fired laser visor blasts, storm fired lightning and tornado blasts, Beast and Wolverine slashed them, Jubilee and Ronnie Anne fired fireworks streams, Angel flew in and bashed some of their heads off, The Skylanders fired all their attacks and fought them, It was a massive and brutal assault that shook the entirety of the Ghost Zone to the core.

Skulker and Technus then fused together. They became SKULLTECH!

Technus: Now we as Skulltech will destroy you!

They fired energy lasers and missiles at the soldiers.

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire at the soldiers and burned them real bad and they disintegrated into ashes.

It was an extremely savage and brutal onslaught and the kill count was continuing to rise at an accelerated rate. Laney wrapped up the soldiers in her plant powers and slammed them into the ground. Rachel fired sound blasts at the soldiers and blew them away. The Lantern Corps fired Yellow, Green, Blue and Indigo light blasts at the soldiers and blew them apart. The Kids Next Door and the Teens Next Door fired laser blasts and blew them apart.

The Redemption Squad was having their share of the fight.

Captain America: J.D. lets do a combo!

Me: You got it Steve!

We slammed on the ground with devastating force!

Me and Captain America: ANGELIC SOLDIER PUNCH!

A powerful shockwave blasted the soldiers apart and Lana, Lola and Lila fired Ice and Fire blasts and melted and incinerated them.

Lincoln and Static fired lightning at them. Permafrost froze them in ice and shattered them. Francis fired fire blasts, Teresa fired sonic blasts, Venom and Clayface pulverized them into dust. Breach used her portals and beamed them into the Sun. Rex built a powerful sword and slashed them. Cricket jumped onto the soldiers and pounded them. Sonia, Rocky and Kathy helped beat the soldiers in their monster forms and the Were-Shark girls were chomping them. It was all an extremely fierce, savage and relentless onslaught.

We defeated all the soldiers in 2 hours and it was a brutal and savage fight. But it was an opening act for the evil Pariah Dark himself!

Pariah Dark came out and he was ready to fight us.

Me: Pariah Dark. So we meet face to face at last.

Pariah: Yes it would seem J.D.

Maria: That's him J.D. That's the ghost I saw in my dream!

Sam M: He's still as ugly as he was before.

Tucker: He sure is.

Me: You're gonna pay for everything you've done Pariah. I will never forgive you for all the pain and suffering you've caused to both our worlds!

Pariah: Very well! I accept your challenge!

I go Super Angel God and Nico goes Super Saiyan 3.

Me: Lets take him on together Nico.

Nico: You got it.

We went at him and punch him in the face and he there his mac at us and I grab it and throw it back and it hit him in the chest and we kick him in the stomach and we dealt him all kinds of teamwork attacks. We punch him in the face and kick him in the chest, stomach and face. We both punch him in the stomach at the same time and he belched out a huge amount of ectoplasm.

Me: Nico lets use our combo!

Nico: Right.

Nico charged up a x10 Kamehameha and I charged up a Final Shine Attack.

We merged our attacks.

Me and Nico: FINAL SHINING KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired a powerful blast of red and green energy and they hit Pariah and sent him crashing into his castle where it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely obliterated the castle and reduced it to nothing. Out of the rubble arose Pariah Dark and his power was totally drained and his clothes were shredded and he was badly burned and bleeding ectoplasm profusely.

Nico: Whoa! He's really tough.

Me: He sure is but his power has been severely crippled. Let me finish him off.

I raise my hands into the air and formed a Spirit Bomb.

Me: Everyone, share your energy with me!

Jared: The Spirit Bomb! Lets give him our power for it!

Everyone did so and the Spirit Bomb was as big as the planet Jupiter.

Me: This is awesome! Now it's time for you to pay for your crimes Pariah Dark!

Nico: Get him J.D.!

Me: With Pleasure.

Pariah saw the massive energy ball and he was petrified with pure fear.

Me: This is it!

I threw the massive Spirit Bomb at Pariah Dark. He tried to push it back but it was far too powerful and it completely obliterated him in an instant and not even an atom of him was left. It went out into the distance of the Ghost Zone and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We won the fight. I fell to the ground exhausted.

Me: (Panting) It's over. We did it.

We all cheered wildly. The war was over. Pariah Dark was gone forever and he will never terrorize our worlds ever again.

---

We were thanking everyone.

Me: Thanks for helping us all.

Skulker: Keep your thanks. But this doesn't mean that we will help you all again.

Me: Well then. You and Technus have a 10 second head start.

They got away.

Box Ghost: This was all amazing!

Klemper: It sure was friends.

Ember: This was so awesome destroying the Ghost King.

Breach: It sure was. We got rid of the most evil ghost in the universe.

Me: We sure did.

Numbuh 5 (to Cree): Thanks for deciding to help us, sis.

Cree: No problem, Abby. That's what family's for.

Frightwig: I hope we never have to fight another ghost like him again.

Venom: We know.

Me: Yeah. Lets go home.

We did and got some hard earned rest. The fight was over and the war with the ghost king was over. Vlad Plasmius was now forever sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Danny Phantom Series is finished. Now it's back to regular chapters. This was by far the most action packed chapter me and Nico did together. Thanks for the ideas man as usual. The Ghost King, Pariah Dark was one of the deadliest enemies of Danny Phantom and Brian Cox did a great job voicing him back in 2005. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Connor's Humiliation

It starts with us in the kitchen making our breakfast. The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I go to the door and answered it. It was Nico.

Me: Hey Nico.

Nico: Hey man. My mom and dad went to work so I brought my little bro over.

Me: No problem. Hey Connor what's up?

Connor: Not much. Just learning some new pranks.

Me: Cool. We were just eating breakfast.

Connor: Nice.

Nico: We haven't had a good laugh in a while because we've been fighting ghosts.

Me: Yeah.

Connor: (In his head) I know just what to do.

---

Me, Lightning and Lynn started off our breakfast.

Lynn: Nothing helps build up muscle mass than raw eggs.

She put raw eggs in 3 glasses for us.

Me: Well bottoms up.

We drink them and Lightning and Lynn loved it but I had problems swallowing them and they tasted awful. But I swallowed them.

Me: Oh yuck! That tastes awful! Lynn I don't know how you do it but that is awful.

Lynn: You get used to it over time.

Me: That's easier said than done.

Connor: Here J.D. wash it down with some milk.

Me: Oh thanks Connor.

I chug the carton and the milk tasted really spicy and I swallowed it and my mouth was on fire!

Me: Whoa! (Laughs) The old spicy milk gag! That's a good one Connor!

We laughed.

Lynn: He got you good J.D.!

Me: He sure did!

Connor: It's one gag that spices things up! (Laughs to rimshot)

Me, Luan and Eddy laughs.

Luan: That was a good one Connor!

Me: (Laughs) That was funny! But Connor I love nuclear hot spicy food. It's awesome stuff. Not bad, Connor. But it takes a lot to surprise me.

Connor: Oh.

We go to the table and I had a plate of pancakes and when I sat down I made a fart sound.

FART!

We laughed.

I pulled out a whoopee cushion from under me.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Connor!

Connor: That one was a gas! (Laughs to Rimshot)

Everyone laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Connor.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was too funny.

As everyone was eating breakfast Connor spiked Nico's drink with super strong laxatives.

Nico was given his drink and he drank it and went intangible and the drink went through him.

Nico: Nice try Connor. But you're gonna have to do better than that to prank me.

Connor: Aw man.

Me: What did he do?

Nico: He spiked my drink with powerful laxatives.

We laughed.

Me: The old laxative-spiked drink trick. Always a classic. But that hurts your digestive tract.

Lori: Ugh. Don't remind me.

Luan: That was one you couldn't lax up! (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else groans.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Varie: (Laughs) Good one.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Nico had a lot of pancakes and by that I mean A LOT! He had 50 plates done.

Me: Boy Nico you eat a lot of food.

Nico: I know. We Saiyans have a mondo appetite and we eat a lot of food.

Goku: It's true guys. We eat a lot and we have to maintain our strength with food and a healthy dose of training.

Nico: That's right Kakarot. We Saiyans live for the fight but we love to eat.

Goku: (Laughs) That's true.

Vegeta: It is Kakarot. We live for the fight.

Krillin: You're telling me.

Bulma: Yep.

Naruto: You guys eat as much as I do.

Sakura: I believe it.

Lincoln: We all do.

---

We went on with our daily routines.

Nico was heading up to Lincoln's room. But when he opened the door a bucket full of fish heads fell on him.

SPLAT!

Me: EW!

Lincoln: Fish heads? Really Luan?

Luan: That wasn't me Lincoln.

Connor: That was me. It's one fishy development. (Laughs to rimshot)

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one. He got you good huh buddy?

Nico: He sure did. I can kill Plasmius, Dark Dan, and the Digimon Emperor, but I can't avoid a prank from my own little brother? Why me?

Me: I think it's funny.

Vince: It sure is.

* * *

Maria was about to get into the swimming pool when a bucket full of pink paint fell onto her.

Maria (turns into her water form to get rid of the paint): Nice try, kiddo.

Connor (pouts): Aw man!

Carol: It was a good try though.

Cleo: It sure was.

* * *

In William's room, William was about to go to his desk and when he sat down, he farted.

FART!

William (sits on a whoopie cushion and it goes off): Ha ha ha. Very funny, Connor.

He pulled a whoopee cushion out and Connor laughed.

Connor: (Laughs) That one was a gas! (Laughs)

Venom: He sure got you good buddy.

William: He sure did.

* * *

Laney went to her closet but she knew of Connor's pranks and she formed a plant shield and a spring-loaded boxing glove punched the shield as she opened the door and it broke against the shield.

Laney: Nice try Connor. But Luan did all kinds of deadly April Fools Pranks and I always have countermeasures ready just in case.

Connor: Aw man. But that shield was cool.

Laney: Thanks.

* * *

Connor then dressed Poromon up as a clown.

Connor: You look good Poromon.

Nico: (Laughs) Poromon you look awesome as a clown.

Poromon: Thanks Nico.

* * *

Connor was about to pull a prank on Stewie, Eddy and Luan but as he was about to prank them he saw that they were robot dummies.

Connor: What!? Decoys?

He saw Eddy, Luan and Stewie hiding in the closet and they had slingshots with water balloons in them.

Lynn got behind him and pulled his pants down.

They fired and pelted him with water balloons full of nacho cheese sauce.

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Connor: (Slurps) Nacho cheese sauce?

Stewie: Sure is nacho cheese huh? (Rimshot)

Eddy and Luan laugh.

Luan: That was a good one Stewie.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Brian: (Laughs) That was a good one Stewie.

Stewie: Thanks Bri.

Connor (to Eddy): Man Eddy. You, Luan, and Stewie got me good!

Eddy: Of course we did.

Stewie: I was the one who built the robot decoys of us.

Me: They got you good Connor.

Connor: They sure did. Lynn pantsed me.

My watch beeps.

Me: Oh it's time for another humiliation session on the Griffin's.

Connor: Oh yeah! I have some awesome pranks for them!

Eddy: Can't wait to see them Connor.

Me: All right. Man we haven't had a good humiliation session with them in a while because we've been so busy fighting ghosts.

Rachel: I know. It was an epic fight though.

Me: It sure was Rach. Lets head to the heart of the city.

We head out to the heart of Gotham Royal York.

* * *

On a nearby building we decided to do an awesome entrance. We were swinging on vines and we threw all kinds of rotten fruit and watermelons and we threw rotten eggs and pies at the Griffin's. Lois threw rotten tomatoes at them and they smelled horrible. We let go of the vines and did some acrobatic moves and landed in front of the crowd and they held signs that said 10 and 9.5 on them.

Me: Thanks guys. We stuck our dismounts.

Varie: We sure did.

Me: Yep. Hello Griffin's. Sorry we haven't humiliated you in a while. We've been so busy fighting ghosts.

Peter: Well you all should be sorry for all those pranks!

Me: Shut up Peter!

BURN!

Everyone: Ooooohhhh!

Meg: Nice one J.D.

Sidney: If it's one thing I hate more then bullies, it's child abusers!

Peter: Oh, look who's calling the kettle black! You're the one who attacked that Fenton kid!

Sidney: But that's because I thought he was a bully! And I apologized to him for it! But you and your wife knew that you were abusing your daughter and never even apologized for it! Or is it your former wife? Because the woman next to you is a dark version of her and-

Nico: Easy buddy. Don't think about it too hard.

Sidney: Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome. Okay Connor. Since this is your first humiliation with us you get to have first crack at them.

Connor: Thanks bro. I have something awesome planned. But put these on them.

He hands us blindfolds.

Me: Blindfolds?

He whispers what he has planned in my ear.

Me: Ooh that's awesome Connor. You're a genius man.

Connor: Thanks.

I put the blindfolds on Peter and Bad Lois and we had a nasty prank set up. We had a huge bed of nails in front of them along with some red-hot burning coals.

Me: Oh man! This is awesome!

Varie: Oh yeah!

Connor had a cattle prod with him and he handed one to Rachel.

Rachel: This is gonna be funny.

Me: This is gonna be good Rach.

We unchain them and Peter and Bad Lois went onto the nails and a lot of them went through their feet. It hurt like the dickens and they were screaming in pain.

Lincoln: Oh man! That's gonna leave a serious mark!

Laney: Ouch!

Lola: That is a fitting prank for them.

Lana: I think this is cool!

Lila: It sure is.

Janeen: This is gonna be awesome and funny.

Luan: You said it Janeen.

Rachel and Connor prodded them and they kept walking.

Me: I would call this a form of torture but to us it's funny.

Varie: You said it hon.

Aylene: This is really funny.

They got to the red-hot coals and they walked on it and it was blazing hot and it made sizzling sounds as they walked. It was horrible. They screamed in excruciating pain as they walked. We poured blazing hot coal into their pants and their butts were on fire.

Peter: (In Pain) IT BURNS!

Me: Oh course it burns stupid.

They got to the ends and we put their feet in buckets full of kerosene and then it exploded.

BOOM!

The buckets exploded and their feet were badly singed and toasted. They screamed in horrible pain as their feet fell off.

Nico: That must've hurt.

Lucy: Wicked.

Flora: That was funny though.

August: Yep.

Rachel: We sure showed them.

Laney healed them and we tied them back up to their posts and did another prank. We put super strong wax on their backs and had leather strips on them.

Me: Ready guys?

Rachel: Ready.

Me: Okay. Make a wish Griffin buttfaces!

We pulled the wax off and it was like super glue duct tape and it was really painful as it pulled their skin off. They both screamed in excruciating pain.

Everyone winced as they heard the wax get pulled off.

Lori: YIKES! THAT MUST'VE LITERALLY HURT!

Leni: TOTES!

Lynn: OUCH!

Eddy: Man that's gotta hurt!

Musa: No kidding.

Bloom: Ouch!

Penny L.: That hurt.

Lisa: Hurt is a word that's an understatement younger sibling.

Lily: No kidding.

Sidney: Let me try something.

Using his powers he brought a bottle of hot sauce over and squirted it into their eyes and blinded them as they screamed in pain.

Sidney: That will teach you bullying parents a thing or two.

Star: You said it Sidney.

Lana: Hey I got something.

Lana walked over to them and built a special platform above them and on the platform was a bathtub filled with boiling hot tar and she had bags full of chicken feathers.

Lana: Say your prayers Griffin's.

Lana poured the tar on them and it burned them bad and she poured feathers all over them.

Me: Tarring and Feathering. One of the oldest forms of public humiliation in the book.

Nico: Yep.

Connor: Here's a good one.

Connor went up to them and held a megaphone up to Peter's ear at point blank range. He had an airhorn at the megaphone and he had noise-cancelling ear muffs on.

Me: Plug your ears guys!

We all did so.

Connor honked the horn.

HHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The horn blast was so loud that it shattered Peter's ears beyond all form of repair and they bled like crazy! He was screaming in pain.

Me: Wow! That was loud!

Eddy: No kidding!

Luan: It sure honked the horn! (Laughs) Get it!

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: That was a good one. I hope his prison money will cover his ear-replacement surgery.

Linka: One can hope.

Lincoln: Yeah. By the way Meg, what happened to Connie and her cronies after we blew up Quahog?

Meg: They were moved here. After we blew up Quahog they were disowned by their families and made homeless. They now live on their own and go to another school. However they were made outcasts there.

Luna: Yeah. They go to our school and nobody is gonna help them.

Me: I would call that poetic justice.

Meg: Me too.

We then went back home. It was a great humiliation as always.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Another series of humiliating pranks done by us. NicoChan11 and I came up with the ideas. It was awesome. We haven't done a humiliation session in a good while. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Loud and Ed in The Bush

## Part 1: Killing an Insane Luthor

---

In the simulator Me and Nico were doing an exercise and Lincoln and Linka, Vince and Carol were in the Control Room. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in a prison hallway looking at a Lex Luthor that was ONE INSANE NUT! He was in a solitary confinement cell. He was being confronted by Batman.

Batman: Whatever you do, wherever you go, I will be watching you.

Lex: Oh, look at us. This is how it all caves in. Civilization on the Wayne Manor's out the window. But who would believe me? I… I. I'm insane. I'm not even fit to stand trial.

Batman: That's right. We have hospitals who treat the mentally ill with compassion. (Lex Chuckles Nervously) But that's not where you're going. I've arranged for you to get a transfer to Arkham Asylum in Gotham. I still have some friends there and they're expecting you.

Lex: But the bells already been rung.

In the halls we were waiting and I was loading a huge 50 caliber pistol.

Me: (whispering) Boy this Luthor is one seriously (Censored) up piece of (Censored).

Nico: (Whispering) Tell me about it. What are you gonna do to him?

Me: I have a special bullet with his name on it. It explodes on contact.

I pull out a 50 caliber bullet and carved on one side of the shell was his name Lex Luthor and the other side was B.I.H. and it had the star of Satan on it.

Me: This bullet has his name on one side and the other has B.I.H.

Nico: What does that stand for?

Me: It means Burn In Hell.

Nico: Nice.

Lex: And they've heard it. Out in the dark among the stars. Ding dong, the God is dead.

Batman punched the wall and burned a bat shape hole into it.

We go up to him.

Lex: The Bell cannot be un rung! He's hungry and he's found us and HE'S COMING!

Me: You would like that would you Lex?

Lex: Who are you?

Nico: You're executioners. And has anyone ever told you that you talk like Edward Nygma - the Riddler?

Me: We've come to kill you Lex.

Lex was laughing. I had my gun pointed right at his head in between his eyes and a laser was on him.

Lex: You can't kill me. I'm insane.

Me: You're worse than that Lex. You're one seriously (Censored) up piece of (Censored) (Censored). People like you deserve only one place and that's in the darkness of Hell, burning for all eternity. In my opinion, Arkham is too good for you and Eternal Damnation is what you deserve. Give my regards to the Devil when you see him and say hi to all the bad guys we killed.

I pulled the Trigger.

LOUD BANG!

The bullet blew his whole head right off his body and killed him instantly. Splattering his brain matter and blood all over the walls. His headless body fell to the floor and blood poured out of him.

Me: Burn in Hell you psychopathic (Censored) son of a (Censored).

I pick up the shell casing and we teleport out of there before the guards arrived and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

We left the Simulator and everyone cheered for us.

Lincoln: That was awesome J.D.!

Me: Thanks buddy.

Carol: That Lex Luthor was really screwed up.

Vince: No kidding but he deserved to be put out of his misery.

Me: He sure does.

Nico: You know J.D. it feels weird that we're defending Lex Luthor's image.

Me: It does but one Lex Luthor is plenty. The rest deserve to die.

Lincoln: You got that right. The Justice Lords Lex Luthor deserved to be killed.

Me: You said it buddy.

Nicole: He sure deserved it though.

Vince: Yep.

---

Part 2: Urban Ranger Camping.

---

Maria, Carmen, Jonny, Jimmy and Rolf are heading into the woods.

Maria: (To the Viewers) Rolf and the Urban Rangers are heading into the woods for their Camping excursion and I was asked to come along to make sure that Carmen is gonna be okay. It's her first time camping and as an older sister I have to look out for her.

They went into the forest and they set up all of camp. Rolf built a concrete brick chimney. Jimmy, Jonny and Maria were deciding where to place Rolf's chair.

Maria: How about right here Jimmy?

Jimmy: It's perfect Maria.

Carmen: I like it. Captain Rolf what do you think?

Rolf: It looks perfect there Rangerette Carmen. Now lets go start a campfire.

Carmen: Yes sir Captain Rolf.

Carmen pushed a lever and put a plug in and an artificial fire was on.

Rolf: Good work Rangerette Carmen.

Carmen: (Salutes) Thank you Captain Rolf.

Later that night they were sitting in front of the fire.

Jonny: There's something magical about flames that makes you want to stare at them all night huh Plank?

Carmen: You said it Jonny.

Maria: This is so much fun huh?

Rolf: You know what would be perfect for this Rangerette Carmen?

Carmen: What Captain Rolf?

Rolf: A good song.

Carmen: I have one, after a long day of camping, it's nice to unwind with a nice, relaxing campfire song. I call this one "The Campfire Song Song". Let's gather 'round the campfire, and sing our campfire song. Our C-A-M-P-F-I-R-E S-O-N-G song. And if you don't think that we can sing it faster, then you're wrong. But it'll help if you just sing along…

Jimmy **:** Bum! Bum! Bum!

All three **:** [Jonny slightly behind Jimmy and Carmen in the words] C-A-M-P-F-I-R-E S-O-N-G song! C-A-M-P-F-I-R-E S-O-N-G song!

Carmen: And if you don't think that we can sing it faster, then you're wrong! But it'll help if you just sing along…

Jonny **:** Sing another song…

Carmen: C-A-M-P-F-I-R-E S-O-N-G song! Jimmy!

Jimmy: SONG! C-A-M-P-F-I-R-E…

Carmen: Maria and Jonny! [sings] Good! It'll help… it'll help… if you just sing along! [Carmen smashes his ukulele like a guitar at the end of a rock show. Jonny does the same with his drum set] Oh yeah! Ahh, now, wasn't that relaxing?

Maria: It sure was. You're a great singer Carmen.

Carmen: Thanks sis.

Rolf: And here's your badge for a great campfire song.

Carmen: Thanks Captain Rolf.

Maria: Lets see how it compares to this.

She pulls out a clarinet and plays.

Carmen: (Panics) Oh no! (Grabs a marshmallow) I'll save you sis!

She fires a marshmallow from a slingshot and it goes into Maria's mouth. Maria falls over.

Carmen runs over and grabs the Clarinet and tosses it away.

Carmen: Sis are you okay? That's it. That's it. Chew, chew and swallow.

Maria chews up the marshmallow and swallows it.

Carmen: There. Better?

Maria: Better!? I was just fine until you launched that ballistic junk food into my windpipe!

Carmen: But I had to! It's too dangerous to play the Clarinet badly out here in the wilderness. It might attract… (Into Maria's ear) A mutant bear.

Maria: A mutant bear? You mean like the ones on my favorite show Total Drama?

Carmen: That's right sis.

Jimmy: We saw them in the Gotham Royal York Enquirer. (Holds up said tabloid magazine)

Maria: "I married a Mutant Bear"?

Jonny: Yeah and Fake Science Monthly. (Holds up said Tabloid Magazine)

Maria: "Mutant and Unicorns are real"? That is really stupid. But 1) unicorns don't exist and 2) Mutant Bears only live on Wawanakwa Island on Lake Huron. They won't hear me play over here.

Carmen: Trust me sis. These bears have really strong and acute hearing. They can hear clarinet playing from a long distance away. They are no laughing matter. Why, once I met this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy's cousin…

Maria: Okay I get the point. In fact why don't you tell me all of the things I shouldn't do if I want to keep the Mutant Bears away.

Carmen: Okay that's easy. First off, don't play the Clarinet.

Maria: Okay. Then what?

Jimmy: Never wave your flashlight back and forth really fast.

Jonny: Flashlights are their natural prey.

Maria: You're kidding.

Carmen: Don't stomp around. They take that as a challenge.

Jonny: Yeah.

Maria: (Pulls out a notepad and writes) Go on.

Rolf: Don't ever eat cheese.

Maria: Sliced or cubed?

They whispered.

Carmen: Cubed. Sliced is safe.

Maria: Yeah. I'm listening.

Carmen: Never wear a sombrero…

Jimmy: In a goofy fashion.

Carmen: Or Clown Shoes.

Jimmy: Or a Hoop Skirt.

Rolf: And Never.

Jimmy: Ever.

Jonny: Ever!

Carmen: EVER!

CARMEN, JONNY, JIMMY AND ROLF: SCREECH LIKE A CHIMPANZEE!

What they didn't know was that Me, Nico, The Ed's, Luan, Spiderman and Tara were hiding in the trees watching the whole thing.

Maria: Wow! That's amazing how many things can set a mutant bear off!

Both: [huddling together, shuddering] They're horrible!

Maria: And… and suddenly I have the sense we're all in danger.

Both: Why?

Maria: I don't know… [runs off and returns with a flashlight, clown shoes, hoop skirt, sombrero, and tray full of cubed cheese; a diabolical look is on her face] Just a feeling!

Jonny: [horrified] No.

Maria: Yes.

Me: (Whispering) She wouldn't dare.

Jonny: No.

[Maria begins making chimp noises]

Carmen and Jimmy: Maria, please don't!

[Maria continues hooting, stomping, and waving flashlight around]

Carmen (glares at her older sister): Knock it off, sis! Have you ever considered that it might be true?

Jimmy: Jonny, what are we gonna do? A mutant bear's sure to come and eat us!

Jonny: Don't worry, Jimmy. I'll draw us an anti-mutant-bear circle in the dirt. [takes stick and draws circle around himself, Carmen, Plank, Jimmy, and Rolf]

Rolf: Good thinking, Ranger Jonny! (Pulls out another Tabloid Magazine) All the experts say it's the only defense against a mutant bear attack.

Carmen, Jonny, Rolf and Jimmy got into the circle.

Maria: (Laughs) You guys are so gullible. I did everything that attracts them and nothing happened. If a Mutant Bear was here, why didn't one show up?

Carmen: Maybe it's because you're not wearing your sombrero in a goofy fashion.

Maria: Oh. Sorry how silly of me. You mean like this? (She tilts it and laughs)

But something takes the Sombrero and puts it on her head upside-down.

The camera zooms out and they saw a big grizzly bear with six arms and it had a huge mouth in the middle of its stomach.

Eddy: (Whispering) That bear is ugly!

Luan: (Whispering) No kidding!

Ed: (Whispering) Is that you tickling me Eddy?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: (Whispering) What a magnificent feat of science!

Me: (Whispering) That bear is the mascot for the Nuclear Bears on Total Drama.

Spiderman: (Whispering) Really?

Tara: (Whispering) That is amazing.

The bear growled and Maria screamed. The bear roared and she ran and the bear went at her and beat her up really bad and left.

Me: (Whispering) Ooh. That's gonna leave a mark.

Carmen: Sis are you okay?

Maria looked all broken, bruised and battered.

Carmen: Quick! Jump inside our anti-mutant-bear circle before he comes back!

Carmen, Rolf, Jimmy and Jonny carried their circle with them and drop it onto the ground.

Jimmy: Yeah. Mutant bears often attack more than once.

Maria: Are you crazy? A dirt circle won't stop that monster. I'm running for my life!

She ran.

All: No!

[the Mutant bear comes back and resumes mauling Maria]

Carmen: Don't run! Mutant bears hate that!

Maria: Thanks for the tip. I guess I'll just limp home, then.

All: No!

[the Mutant bear comes back and resumes mauling Maria]

Jonny: They hate limping more than running!

Maria: Well, I guess I'll just have…

[the Mutant bear comes back and resumes mauling Maria]

Rolf: We should have warned you about crawling.

[the mutant bear comes back and resumes mauling Maria]

Maria: What'd I do that time?

Carmen: I don't know sis! I guess he just doesn't like you.

Me: (Whispering) This bear hates Maria with a vengeance.

Tara: It sure does.

Jimmy: Pretend to be somebody else!

Carmen: Here sis, draw a circle. [tosses Maria the stick]

Maria: Okay.

[the Mutant bear comes back and resumes mauling Squidward]

Carmen: That was an oval. It has to be a circle!

Maria: [runs and climbs on top of Carmen, Jimmy, Jonny and Rolf, who are still sitting in the circle] Move over! [the Mutant bear comes up to the circle, sniffs it, points a threatening claw at Maria, and leaves] Hey, it worked! You guys saved my life! [everyone cheers "hooray"]

Rolf: Yeah, I'm glad it was just a Mutant bear. This circle would never hold back a Mutant rhinoceros!

Ed: (Whispers) Mutant Rhinoceros?

Maria: What attracts them?

Jimmy: The sound of a Mutant bear attack.

[a rhinoceros with 8 legs, two heads and razor sharp teeth appears, snorting]

Me: That is an ugly rhinoceros.

Edd: It sure is.

Me: I've seen enough.

We jump down I go into my gruesome monstrosity that I became on

Halloween in 2016 and scared off the Mutant Rhinoceros.

I go back to normal.

Me: Are you all okay?

Rolf: J.D. That was awesome!

Me: Thanks Rolf.

We then went home and told everyone what went down. Varie was healing Maria in the infirmary. Maria was on a bed with bandages and casts on.

Robot Lori: You're a lucky girl Maria.

Maria: I know. But lets hope I never see another Mutant Bear again.

Me: I know Maria. But it's over now. That bear was from Total Drama Revenge of The Island. It was the mascot and symbol for the Nuclear Bears.

Maria: Really? I didn't know that.

Lincoln: Yeah. J.D. and Naruto have been on the 7th season of Total Drama and they both dominated the whole competition and won $1,000,000.00 in Canadian Money.

Laney: Which is $800,000.00 in America Money.

Maria: That's just small change compared to what we have here.

Me: My thoughts exactly.

Maria: What was your team name?

Me: We were called the Atomic Owls. We dominated the whole show. Chris is not having a mutant theme this time coming up. He's gonna have a World Tour and Me, Lynn, Naruto and Lincoln are gonna participate. It's gonna be awesome!

Lynn: And I can't wait. If there are any sore losers like Amy, Heather, Scott and Eva then we will gladly kick their butts.

Me: Yep. But the show is not for another 5 months. So we have all the time in the world.

Maria: Cool.

Robot Lori: I hope you all win J.D.

Me: Thanks Lori 2. Get some rest Maria.

Maria: Thank you J.D.

We left and Maria was watching T.V.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. The chapter is based off of An Ed in The Bush from Ed Edd N Eddy and The Camping Episode of SpongeBob Squarepants. They both were extremely funny. I wanted to start this chapter with a bang by killing the Lex Luthor from the 2016 movie Batman VS Superman. That movie was awesome but that Lex Luthor was insane to the core. He deserved to be shot and killed in my opinion. But Jesse Eisenberg did a great job in that movie along with Henry Cavill, Ben Affleck, Amy Adams, Gal Gabot and lots of awesome stars did a great job in that movie. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# JD's Greatest Birthday

It starts in the Estate.

Lincoln and the girls are getting everything all decorated. Everything was decorated in red, orange and yellow streamers, balloons and more.

Lincoln: Everything looks perfect Leni.

Leni: Fire colors are totes adorbs for J.D.

Lincoln: Yep. (To the viewers) Today is October 14th, 2018 and it's J.D.'s 16th birthday. We have an awesome birthday party set up for him. Varie took J.D. out of the house so we can set everything up. Laney is being a lookout.

Lori: J.D. is literally gonna love what we all have planned for him.

Luna: He sure is brah.

Carol: It's gonna be awesome.

Laney was looking out the window for me and Varie. She saw us come up the walkway to the door.

Laney: They're coming guys!

Lincoln: Hide!

They all hid in various spots and turned out the lights.

Me and Varie came in.

Me: Boy it's really dark.

Varie: I know. But let me turn on the lights.

Varie flicked the light switch and everyone jumped out.

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Me: (Gasps in excitement) OH WOW!

Jayme: (Hugs me) Happy Birthday little bro!

Naruto: Happy Birthday bro!

Vince: Happy Birthday partner.

Me: Thanks guys. You all are the best!

Lori: We wouldn't miss your birthday for anything J.D.

Nico: Me and Leni planned everything for you.

Me: Thanks guys. Lets party!

We all cheered wildly.

---

We started out with food. We had an awesome birthday cake. We also had spicy subs made by Lynn, a pepperoni and mushroom pizza made by Lincoln and Lola and awesome peach punch made by Leni.

Me: Mmm. What a delicious cake.

Laney: It's a Chocolate Mint Truffle cake with a banana creme filling.

Me: Mmm. Delicious.

Lori: Dad and Laney made it.

Lynn Sr.: It's a family recipe.

Me: It was delicious guys. Thanks. All the food was delicious.

Lynn Sr.: Ah you're welcome.

---

Time for presents. Laney went first.

Laney: Here J.D. you can start with my present.

Me: Okay.

I open it and it was a painting of me and Varie flying above the planet Earth and the moons and I was leaving a rainbow trail behind me. All the villains we killed are burning in fire down on the bottom.

Me: Laney this is beautiful!

Laney: Thanks J.D. I call it An Angel of True Justice. Me and Varie painted it for you.

Me: Thanks Laney.

We hugged. Lola, Lana and Lila were next.

Lola: Here J.D. you can start with my present.

Me: Okay.

I opened Lola's present and it was a brand new wallet.

Me: A new wallet. I needed one. My old wallet is all torn up and beaten up. Thanks Lola.

Lola: You're welcome J.D.

Lana: Here's my present J.D.

I opened Lana's present and it was an aquarium with an Egyptian Cobra inside it.

Me: Cool! An Egyptian Cobra!

Lana: Yeah I picked him up over in Egypt. We became friends and I decided he would be perfect for you. His name is Sobek, after the Crocodile God in Egypt Myth. He has no fangs but he can still rub poison on you.

Me: Awesome. Thanks Lana.

Lana: You're welcome J.D.

Lila: Here's my present.

I open Lila's and it was a beautiful Fire Opal Pendant.

Me: Wow! Lila this is beautiful.

Lila: It's a Dragons Breath Opal Pendant. I looked all over the city for it.

Me: Opal is my birthstone for October. Thanks Lila. Thanks girls.

I hug all three of them.

Lisa: Here's my annual anniversary of your birth offering; Street name: Birthday Present.

I open it and it was a headset.

Me: A headset?

Lisa: It's a headset of my own design. I equipped it with over 5,000 different gadgets and functions that make it very useful in all activities.

Me: Wow! That's spiffy. Thanks Lisa.

Lisa: You're welcome 2nd Elder Brother.

We hugged.

Danny: Here J.D. I think you'll love my gift.

I open it and it was an awesome wood-carved statue of me, Nico and Danny Phantom fighting all of Danny's enemies from the Ghost Zone.

Me: Danny this is amazing!

Danny: Me and Laney helped make it for you.

Laney: Yeah I have a talent in woodworking.

Me: It's a breathtaking piece of art. Thanks guys.

Danny: Ah you're welcome J.D.

We shook hands.

Nico: Boy we sure beat a lot of ghosts didn't we?

Me: We sure did buddy.

Lucy: My present for you is a poem. I call it J.D. (Clears Throat and bongos play)

**J.D., you are an incredible power, that is as tall as a tower. You're sense of love is greater than the lightest dove. You lift our spirits high, to points which we cannot deny. J.D.**

We snap our fingers like in a poetry club.

Me: That was a beautiful poem Lucy. Thank you.

Lucy: You're welcome brother.

Lucy and me hugged.

Lynn: Here's mine J.D.

I open it and it was an autographed football. It had all the signatures and names of all the players from the Detroit Lions and the Denver Broncos.

Me: An Autographed Football and I know all these names.

Lynn: Yep. I went to a football game with the Detroit Lions and the Denver Broncos. It was the touchdown winning football for the Broncos and I got it autographed by both teams.

Me: Awesome! Thanks Lynn.

Lynn: You're welcome.

We fist pump.

Luan: My present is a joke.

Me: Lay it on me Luan.

Luan: Okay. What do you call a duck that gets all "A's"?

Me: I don't know Luan. What do you call a duck that gets all "A's"?

Luan: A wise quacker! (Rimshot)

We laughed at the joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Varie: That was so funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Lori: (Laughs) Wise Quacker! That one was literally funny.

Leni: It totes was.

Me: Yeah. Thanks Luan.

Leni: Here's my present.

I open it and it was a sleeveless trench coat made of fire fabric. The fabric was all flames.

Me: Awesome trench coat!

Leni: Thanks J.D. Fire fabric is totes perfect for you.

Me: Thanks Leni.

I tried it on and it fit perfectly.

Me: It fits perfectly. How do I look guys?

Lori: Literally amazing J.D.

Luna: That coat is Rockin' bro!

Me: Thanks girls. And thanks Leni.

Leni: You're totes welcome J.D.

Luna: Here's my present dude.

I open it and it was an album from Mick Swagger.

Me: The Best of Mick Swagger. Awesome!

Luna: Thanks Dude.

Me: (British Accent) This is rockin' love!

Luna: (British Accent) Rockin'!

We did the rock on hand sign.

Lily: Here's my present.

I opened Lily's present and it was a crystal blue rose.

Me: Lily this is beautiful!

Tara: Me and Lily crafted it from sapphire crystal and it took a lot of work.

Me: I believe it. Thanks girls.

Lily: You're welcome bro.

We hugged.

Lori: Here's my present.

I opened Lori's and it was an awesome cell phone cover. It was a flaming cell phone cover.

Me: Cool Cell Phone Cover. I needed one too.

I pull out my cell phone and it had a broken and cracked cover.

I take it off and put the new cover on.

Me: Perfect fit. Thanks Lori.

Lori: You're welcome J.D.

We both hugged.

Ronnie Anne: My present's outside for you.

Me: Okay Ronnie Anne.

We go outside and on the porch was a tesla coil.

Me: Oh I see what I have to do.

I put my hands on it and channel lightning into it and a fireworks display happened. It lit up a message that said "Happy 16th Birthday J.D.".

Me: Awesome!

Ronnie Anne: Me and Jubilee set it all up for you.

Me: Thanks R.A.

Ronnie Anne: You're welcome Lame-o.

We hugged.

A montage of presents is shown. The list is very long so I won't bore you with the details.

Me: Boy this is a lot of stuff. Thank you so much guys!

Everyone: You're welcome J.D.

Linka: It's time for games guys.

Me: Lets do it.

---

We're in the Simulator and we're gonna be doing an awesome series of exercises where we face all the villains from Disney.

Lori: J.D. since it's your birthday you get to go first.

Me: Okay. Me and Lincoln will do the first one.

I whisper the scenario into Lisa's ear and we go in. The simulator activated and we found ourselves in the ocean.

Me: We're in the ocean.

Lincoln: We must be in the world of The Little Mermaid.

Me: We are.

We heard Ursula laughing.

We peered over the rocks and saw King Triton turning into a polyp. Ursula was laughing malevolently.

Me: That fiend! Lets go Lincoln.

When Ariel saw that King Triton became a polyp, she was enraged.

Ursula took the crown and the Trident.

Ursula: At last. It's mine. (Laughs malevolently)

Ariel: You! YOU MONSTER!

We swooped in and I punched Ursula in the face.

Me: You will pay for everything you've done Ursula!

Lincoln kicked Ursula in the stomach and punched her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

I used my telepathy and contacted all of Ariel's sisters.

In Atlantica, Ariel's sisters were primping up when Aquata received my telepathic message.

Me: (Inside Aquata's head) Aquata can you hear me?

Aquata: Who said that?

Me: I'm speaking to you inside your head. But that's not important. Atlantica is in terrible danger! Ursula the evil sea witch turned King Triton into a polyp and is trying to destroy all of Atlantica.

Aquata gasped in horror.

Aquata: Come on girls!

Andrina: What's wrong Aquata?

Aquata: I don't have time to explain! We have to hurry! Come on!

They followed her and went to Ursula's location.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Ursula fired a blast from the trident and the blasts collided. Suddenly from out of nowhere Eric threw a spear and it slashed Ursula's arm and she dropped the Trident. Lincoln electrocuted her.

Me: Ariel, your sisters are on their way.

Ariel: Thank you.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson. And the white haired kid is my best friend and 2nd brother Lincoln.

Ariel: It's a pleasure to meet you both. We have to stop this witch.

Me: And we will. Eric you have to leave. This fight is too dangerous for you. I know you love Ariel but this fight is gonna get rough.

He nodded and swam up to the surface and I grabbed the trident. Ariel's sisters arrived and they saw the fight. They went at Ursula and slapped her with their tails and punched her in the face and stomach and bit her all over. I kicked the crown off of her head.

Me: Your reign of terror is over Ursula!

Ursula: You fools!

Me: You're the fool Ursula!

I punch her in the face and knock out some of more of her teeth. I kick her in the stomach and punched her in the back of her head.

Lincoln kicked her in the nose and punched her in the face and punched her in the neck.

Ursula choked because of that. Lincoln's fighting skills amazed all of Ariel's sisters and they were in love with him.

Ariel and her sisters got out of the way and I fired a lightning blast from my tail that went all the way through her and killed her in an instant.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there you wretched demon!

Ursula was incinerated into a pile of ashes and her death was felt all throughout the ocean. The cursed merfolk that she captured were back to normal and they left her castle. King Triton was back to normal.

Lincoln: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Arista: You said it.

Me: Sorry we never introduced ourselves girls. My name is J.D. Knudson.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud.

Aquata: It's a pleasure to meet you guys.

We explained everything about the ordinance Lincoln was on and Ariel's sisters accepted.

Lincoln now had six more future wives. I snapped my fingers and they have clothes like Ariel's when she became a Keyblader. They each have clothes of their respective colors.

We went back home and everyone cheered wildly for us. We merged everyone with their counterparts here on Earth.

Varie: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was. We sure showed Ursula what happens when you mess with the wrong people.

Andrina: We sure did.

Arista: It was awesome.

Atina: You said it.

Me: Yep.

Varie: I have an exercise.

Me: Okay.

Varie and Lola went into the simulator and it activated and they found themselves in the world of The Hunchback of Notre Dame.

Varie: Awesome. We're in The Hunchback of Notre Dame.

Lola: I defeated Judge Claude Frollo here. I was called a true angel in this one.

Varie: I believe it.

They went into the city in front of the Notre Dame and they saw Frollo about to burn Esmeralda at the Stake for Heresy.

Lola: I know this part. He's going to kill Esmeralda for Heresy.

Varie: This movie takes place in 1502. From what I remember Frollo was the biggest sinner of them all.

Lola: I know. He did all kinds of terrible things to the city of Paris. He burned down peoples homes, killed innocent people and lusted after Esmeralda. He's a demon in human form.

Varie: We have to kill him.

Lola: We sure do.

Frollo: For justice and for her own salvation, it is my sacred duty to send this unholy demon back where she belongs!

Lola: Come on Varie!

They spread their wings and flew over and Lola kicked Frollo in the face and sent him onto the ground and Varie cut Esmeralda free and they went to the cathedral.

Varie and Lola: SANCTUARY! SANCTUARY! SANCTUARY!

Frollo: Captain!

Captain: Sir?

Frollo: Seize the Cathedral!

They put Esmeralda in a safe room.

Quasimodo: Don't worry Esmeralda. You'll be safe here.

Captain: Charge!

Lola: We got a fight on our hands Varie!

Varie: Lets go!

They flew in and Lola fired a blast of fire that formed a huge wall of fire that prevented the soldiers from getting in.

Phoebus grabbed a soldier by the neck.

Phoebus: Alone at last.

He bashed his head and took his keys. Lola and Varie were killing the soldiers.

Phoebus then rallied all of the citizens.

Phoebus: Citizens of Paris! Frollo has persecuted our people, ransacked our city and now he has declared war on Notre Dame herself! Will we allow it!?

Citizens: NOOOOO!

The citizens have had enough of Frollo's tyranny. They freed everyone and went after them and a huge fight broke out.

Lola: Frollo!

Frollo saw Lola ready to fight and she had a sword in her hands.

Lola: You are finished Frollo! You took God's Law into your own hands and killed so many innocent people!

Frollo: I did what I had to do for the City of Paris. Gypsies are vermin and they only deserve eternal damnation.

Lola: The only person who deserves Eternal Damnation is you Frollo. You have broken every commandment in God's Book and more. You attacked Notre Dame and that is the ultimate betrayal against God and his son Jesus Christ! You are just as bad as the Devil Himself!

Frollo: (Enraged) How dare you!?

Lola kicked him in the face and he got up and she and Frollo got into a powerful and savage sword fight. Sparks were flying everywhere as they clashed and all the buildings in Paris were set on fire. The fight escalated rapidly into an all out war and an epic conflagration that made the Great Chicago Fire seem like a small campfire in comparison. The fire was so strong that it turned all of Paris into a raging firestorm. King Louis XII saw the fire and knew something was going on.

King Louis XII: Something is majorly wrong. Get my horse ready!

Guard: Yes sire!

Lola and Frollo were really going at it and they were not giving up. But Lola then got the drop on him and slashed him in the face.

Lola: That was for killing Quasimodo's mother 20 years ago!

Quasimodo heard Lola say that and now he knows that Frollo is nothing but a black-hearted monster murderer with absolutely no conscience.

Quasimodo pushed a beam over the edge and it smashed into Frollo's carriage. Varie blasted ladders with lightning and the soldiers that climbed them fell into the river. Phoebus punched a soldier in the mouth and knocked out most of his teeth.

Varie slashed most of Frollo's men apart and they were turned into piles of blood and guts. Soldiers came at her and Varie skewered them with her sword through their heads and killed them instantly. The body count was continuing to rise. Lola was gonna make sure that Frollo pays for everything that he has done. King Louis XII arrived and he saw the fight and the epic inferno.

King Louis XII: My lord.

Guard: Sire look there.

Lola and Frollo were still clashing.

Lola: You killed hundreds of innocent people and destroyed peoples homes just to satisfy your own twisted vendetta on Gypsies! They are people too!

Frollo: Gypsies are worthless unholy demons! They only deserve death!

Lola: You're the only one that deserves death you murderer!

King Louis XII: I think I've seen enough here. Guards arrest Frollo.

Guard: Yes sire.

The guards went to Frollo and slapped the cuffs on him.

Frollo: Unhand me at once!

Lola: You will now pay for your crimes Frollo.

After Frollo was taken away a full scale investigation was launched and they found out that he has done all kinds of unspeakable atrocities to the entirety of the city of Paris. He was sentenced to death by guillotine. Varie was his executioner.

Varie: May God have mercy on your worthless soul.

She dropped the blade and it slashed off his head and killed him instantly.

They won. The simulation ended and they came out and we cheered wildly for them.

Jared: Lola you were a true angel of justice in there.

Lola: Thanks Jared.

Lana: Way to go sis!

Lola: Thanks.

Me: Lets do 2 more exercises.

Brittney: Okay. I have just the one. Goths of Darkness lets head in.

They went in and the Simulator activated and they found themselves in Endsville on Halloween night. Even though it was only 17 days away.

Brittney: We're in Endsville.

Mandy: Oh no. This Halloween was a terrible night. But we did get the most candy from it.

Lucy: What happened back then?

Mandy: We went to stop the nefarious Jack O'Lantern, the pumpkin head prankster.

Brittney: I've heard about him. He was a bad prankster that was just as bad as Luan on April Fools Day.

Grim: Yep. That's right. Billy asked me why they pull tricks on Halloween and I told him that it was my fault.

Shannon: What happened?

Grim: Well it all started a long time ago.

Endsville was just a small little village back in the 17th century and it was a pleasant little community.

Grim: (Narrating) It was here in Endsville when it was just a tiny village. Now every village had its problems and Jack was Endsville's problem. Now Jack was a pleasant guy. It's just that he had this one weakness: He loved pulling pranks like Luan on April Fools Day.

Jack turned the arrow pointing to Endsville the wrong way and a traveller followed it and fell off a cliff. Jack was a funny guy that had orange hair and he had a 17th Century clothing set on. He walked into a tavern and slammed the top half of the door into a waiter and the bottom half of the door into another man.

Grim: Now everybody loves a good laugh every now and then. But the problem with Jack was that he just didn't know when to stop.

He taps a mans shoulder and he looks and saw no one there. Jack took a feather and tickled him and he laughed like a little girl. He saw no one there again. Jack unscrewed the cap off the salt shaker and the man poured all the salt in his soup. Essentially ruining it. Which made his face boil with rage. Jack had a saw and he caused the chair to break. A kid walked up behind him and kicked him in the back. The camera shows his back and it had a sign on him that said "Kick me, I'm Stupid" on it. Jack walked away and he stepped on an antler trophy and it stabbed the waiter in the top half of the door in the crotch and he screamed in pain.

Grim: Rumor had it that he would stay up through the night inventing new tricks. Then he'd laugh himself to sleep.

Jack invented wind-up novelty chattering teeth and he was asleep and laughing in his sleep.

Grim: Till the townspeople couldn't take it no more.

The citizens were outraged and they were in an angry mob armed with pitchforks and torches. At the Town Hall they had a very sinister plan.

Grim: So they devised a prank of their own that would teach Jack a lesson once and for all! They sent a prank gift to the queen and signed it from Jack.

They made a present for the queen and made it from Jack.

Grim: Now everyone knew that the queen had no sense of humor but she did love to receive gifts. Especially candy. But when she opened her gift from Jack, well the rest is history.

She fell for the snakes in the candy jar trick and she was mad.

Grim: Jack had to be taught a lesson.

She sent her guard out to kill Jack and he hacked him in the back with a hatchet.

Grim: That's when I made the scene.

Grim arrived back then and said that it was his time.

Grim: Well it was his time. But the guy refused to go.

Jack slammed the door in his face. Grim appeared inside and he was ready for him. But Jack had his feather ready for him.

Grim: I underestimated his power.

He tickled Grim and he laughed.

Jack then took Grim's scythe.

Grim: He then took me scythe. He wanted to strike a bargain so he could keep on playing pranks for all eternity. If I granted him eternal life he would give me back my scythe.

Lucy: Did you give it to him?

Grim: Well I had no choice. I granted him eternal life. But the Grim Reaper does not like being tricked. So I decided that Jack would not be showing his face around town again. Ever!

After granting him immortality, Grim then slashed Jack's head off.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Laney: You cut his head off?

Grim: Yep.

Brittney: Well he deserved it. What a menace.

Grim: Agreed. But that's not the end of it.

FLASHBACK 2

Grim: I heard that Jack got himself a pumpkin and he wears it as his new head.

Jack replaced his head with a pumpkin.

Grim: Time passed and so did the story of Jack O'Lantern. It is said that he still lives in that old house. Untouched by time.

The centuries passed and his house on that old hill still stands to this day.

Grim: Trapped by an ever-changing world that does not understand him. Every Halloween night, Jack emerges with a sack full of tricks and he plays terrible pranks on the people of Endsville.

He left his home and put a whoopee cushion underneath a coffin as it was being lowered down at a funeral. It farted and the people were both laughing and crying at the same time while Jack smiled maliciously from the shadows.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Grim: So that's why people trick on Halloween.

Lucy: Gasp!

Shannon: That is a monster. He needs to be removed from life forever.

Brittney: I couldn't agree more. Goths of Darkness lets smash a pumpkin!

Goths: YEAH!

They went to the heart of the city and saw Jack and Billy head out of the house.

Brittney: (Whispering) We have to follow them. Come on.

They followed them to a pumpkin patch.

Billy: So where are your friends Jack? All I see around here are just a bunch of stupid pumpkins.

Jack: Patience my boy. Here they come.

Jack used Grim's scythe and cut a hole in the clouds and a portal opened up.

Jack: Permit me to introduce you to my friends.

Hundreds of ghosts came out of the portal.

Jack: With the Grim Reapers Scythe at my side, Chaos will reign! Be free spirits of the underworld! Take these pumpkins for bodies and live again! Together we will rule the night and take our revenge on the people of Endsville! Now it's our turn to walk the streets while the people of Endsville cower in their homes! The Sun will never rise again and it will be Halloween every night forever! (Malevolent Laughter)

Brittney: Not if we have anything to say about it!

Jack saw us and he was ready to fight.

Brittney fired a blast of black magic and all the spirits went back to the underworld.

Mandy: Not this time Jack.

Brittney: You should've died 400 years ago and now we'll finish what Grim had started.

Jack: Not if these two people you know have anything to say about

it.

A red light came out of the portal and a blob of silver came out. It was ATROCITUS and RIOT!

Shannon: Atrocitus and Riot!

Atrocitus: That's right. How nice to see you again.

Venom: Carlton Drake?!

Riot: That's right, Brock!

Venom: But how…

Riot: Jack O Lantern appeared in Royal York in order to get revenge on the Grim Reaper. He stole his scythe and decided to revive a few people to help him.

Venom: And you're one of those people, right?

Riot: Of course. Now I can get revenge on you for the destruction of the Life Foundation!

Venom: You're blaming us for the Life Foundation's destruction?!

Riot: Yes! Everything was fine until you, J.D. Knudson, and those traitorous symbiotes ruined everything!

Venom: What are you going to do?

Riot: What do you think?! (gets hit by a clay hammer from Clayface)

Clayface: I think it's time you started singing a different tune! (to Venom) You should probably go help the others.

Venom: Why? We can take Riot.

Clayface: I know. But things are about to get really loud.

Venom (gets it): Oh. I see. Gotcha. (goes to help the others)

Clayface pulled out a boom box and he cranked up the volume and

Luna's hardcore singing was heard as it was hurting Riot.

Clayface just pinned Riot down with a street lamp.

Riot: This won't hold me for long.

Clayface: I know. If you're going to sing, then what you need is a back up band. Hit it, Luna!

Luna: You got it, dude! (plays her hard rock music, causing Riot to scream in pain)

Riot: TOO LOUD!

Clayface: What? You want Luna to play turn up the volume? Ok! (Luna turns up the volume)

Suddenly a red laser hit him and it exploded.

They saw Bleez and Eion arrive.

Brittney: Bleez, Eion!

Eion: Yep. I've been wanting a crack at Atrocitus.

Laney: I'll face Riot.

Brittney: I'll take Jack.

Eion faced Atrocitus and kicked him in the face and fired a blast of fire at him and it burned him. Bleez fired Lasers from her ring and punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Eion: I didn't want to do this but I have to.

Eion put on her Red Lantern Ring and said the oath.

Eion: With Blood and Rage of Crimson Red, We fill mens souls with Darkest Dread; And twist your minds to pain and hate; We'll burn you all, That is your fate!

Eion became a Red Lantern and she went at Atrocitus and plunged her hand into his chest and ripped his beating heart out and right in front of our own eyes she ate it.

Brittney: Oh that is wicked.

Lucy: Wicked.

Wednesday: His heart must be tasty.

Laney: That is disgusting. But he deserves it.

Nicole sealed Atrocitus into the Book of Vile Darkness from the Control Room.

Laney pulled off the Riot Symbiote and Carlton Drake was separated from him. Laney then put the Symbiote in its capsule and closed it.

Laney: You will pay for everything you've done Carlton.

She beamed him into the Moon Prison where he will stay forever.

Brittney punched Jack in the stomach and knocked him down and then she beamed him to the Moon Prison as well.

The spirits went back to the Underworld.

The Goths of Darkness won.

The simulator ended and they left and we cheered wildly for them.

Me: Way to go guys!

Brittney: Thanks dad.

Laney: That was awesome!

Eion: It sure was. That's why I only use my Red Lantern Powers only when needed. I eat peoples hearts.

Everyone: EW!

Lana: That was disgusting.

Me: Ooh I haven't done one like this in a good while. Varie, lets do an evil Sasuke exercise.

Varie: Now you're talking hon.

Me: Lets do it.

Vince: Go get him partner!

Me: With pleasure.

Rachel: This is gonna be good.

Me: It always is Rach.

We went into the Simulator and it activated and we found ourselves in The Final Valley and we saw Naruto fighting Sasuke. He had a Chidori ready and he was about to skewer Naruto with it.

Me: Oh no you don't!

We fly toward him at a blazing speed.

Sasuke: This is as far as you go loser. Now die and burn in Hell!

Just as he was about to skewer him, I kicked him in the face with devastating force and send him crashing into the rock cliff.

CRASH!

Sasuke got up and he saw us.

Sasuke: This was none of your business!

Me: I just made it my business Uchiha.

Sasuke: Why did you come here?

Me: Why else? To kill you!

Sasuke was enraged when he heard me say that.

Sasuke: What did you just say to me!?

Me: You heard me or is your brain dead from all that talk about power?

Varie: You're gonna pay for everything your clan has done over the centuries Sasuke.

Me: And we're gonna make sure that we send you off to the darkness of Hell where you belong.

Sasuke: Not if I take you all with me!

Me: So be it and just for the record we won't be holding back. Varie I'll take him first and then you.

Varie: Okay.

Me: Sasuke your time has come.

(Gohan's Anger theme plays)

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHH!

My power was unleashed as lightning flickered and flashed all over the area and the ground was shaking violently as my power increased at an accelerated rate. Lightning struck everywhere and my power was now unleashed.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

In a massive flash of golden yellow light I transformed into a Super Angel 10,000. My power level was unbelievable. The light was so bright and intense that it could be seen all over the 5 Great Nations. My energy was so strong that Tobi felt it and he died in an instant. When the light faded I was in my Super Angel 10,000 form. The level of my power was incredible.

Me: Get ready Sasuke. The Uchiha Clan dies today and the road to Salvation starts now.

I snap my fingers and Itachi appeared and I slashed his head off with blinding speed and killed him in an instant. When Sasuke saw this he was enraged. I took his goal away from him in the blink of a cosmic eye.

Me: Now it's your turn Sasuke. You're dead.

I teleported and kicked him in the face and send him crashing through the statue of Madara Uchiha.

BOOM!

The statue fell onto him and buried him. He arose from the rubble and he was growling and I kicked him in the stomach and he belched up a huge amount of blood. I punch him in the face and kick him in the chest and punch him in the back. I then kick him in the face and send him crashing into a rock wall.

Me: If this is all you're made of Sasuke, it's absolutely pathetic.

Sasuke got up and he was growling in intense rage!

Sasuke: I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up to an intense power.

Me: You can hate me all you want but all you're doing is just making me more powerful.

Sasuke: You will pay for saying that and face a true elite!

He dashed at me and tried to punch and kick at me with huge speed and I dodged all his attacks with incredible speed. Then he kicked at me and I teleported and he tried to find me.

Me: I'm over here.

He saw me and I dashed and appeared standing on top of his head. He tried to grab me and I teleport and punch him in the stomach with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and I dealt him a deadly uppercut.

Sasuke was skidding on the water and he was enraged to a powerful degree.

Me: Just look at you Sasuke. You are just as pathetic as the rest of your clan. You are no elite. You are just an extremely low grade amateur.

But then when Sasuke heard me say that something snapped in him and he screamed in so much extreme rage and fury and that it was unbelievable! He then released the full extent of the Curse Mark and unleashed all of his power in a massive explosion of insane rage and fury!

I smirked at this and he went at me and he tried to attack me with everything he had. Sasuke was completely out of his mind with so much rage, hatred, madness and fury that it was far beyond all forms of human comprehension. But I dodged all of his attacks and moves like they were nothing. In the lake, Naruto was unconscious. But then something awoke in him and he underwent a massive change. He woke up and he was enveloped in a massive blinding white light and a massive vortex of darkness exploded out of him and went high into the sky. His power was rising at an astronomical rate. Me and Sasuke were too focused on fighting to look. Out in space the vortex of Darkness took the form of a huge owl and it had the planet of the Shinobi in its talons. It drew in the souls of all the evil ninjas that were killed over the centuries and they were drawn into it and destroyed and all the knowledge and skills of them flowed into the dark owl. The dark owl went back into the planet and became a dome of black and purple fire. It faded and Naruto was now forever changed. He had a black version of Piccolo's clothes and he had black angel wings with black and purple fire feathers. He had black fire owl horns on his head and owl tail feathers. On the back of his shirt was the kanji for Namikaze Avenger.

ナミカゼ復讐者

He also had the kanji for "The Only Good Uchiha is A Dead Uchiha" on it.

唯一の優しい人はデッド・ウチハです。

Naruto had a tattoo on his left arm that was the Kanji for Wisdom of The Owl.

オオカミの知恵

Naruto: I feel amazing. Now it's personal.

Naruto flew over to the fight with me and Sasuke.

I punch Sasuke in the face and Naruto swooped in and kicked him in the face with incredible force.

It sent him crashing into the cliff wall with incredible force.

Me: Varie you want to crack at him?

Varie: With pleasure.

She went Super Angel 4 and she went at Sasuke and kicked him in the face and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

She backed away and we stood ready for him. Sasuke was badly beaten up and he wasn't gonna last much longer.

Me: It's over for you Sasuke. Your clan will never be welcome here on this planet ever again.

Naruto: That's right. Your clan killed my mom and dad and now you will pay for it.

Sasuke: I thought you were done for loser!

Naruto: You're the one who's done for Sasuke. And you're also the Dead Last Loser and you don't deserve to be a shinobi.

Me: And another thing Sasuke, when will you ever learn that you don't stand a chance against us. We're far more powerful than you ever will be in 100,000,000 lifetimes.

Sasuke was growling in extreme rage when he heard me say that.

Varie: We've wasted enough of our time already with you.

Me: You're not even a challenge to us anymore. You're just a worthless little arrogant little punk that acts big when he's actually a small little creature with a huge ego.

Sasuke: I'll show you!

Sasuke then charged up a Chidori to maximum power.

Me: Then we will make sure that you join the rest of your clan in Hell.

I charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Me: KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEEE!

Sasuke ran at us.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Red Kamehameha Wave at Sasuke and he jabbed the energy wave and it exploded in his face with incredible power.

In the Leaf, Lady Tsunade was doing her paperwork when suddenly without warning the shockwave from the massive explosion shook the land and shattered all the windows in the village.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The massive explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it rattled the entirety of the 5 Great Nations and a huge mushroom cloud could be seen for miles. When the smoke cleared, the entire Final Valley was now reduced to nothing more than a smoldering crater and there was nothing left of it. Sasuke was completely vaporized in the explosion. There was nothing left of him.

Naruto: Sasuke is gone. I can sense it.

Me: Yes, Sasuke's energy signal has completely disappeared. He's dead.

Naruto: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Varie: You said it.

Me: Yep. Give the Devil my regards when you see him Sasuke and tell all your clan members except for your mother to go (Censored) themselves.

We went back to the Leaf Village and we saw the villagers cleaning up all the glass from the damaged buildings. We checked in with Lady Tsunade and reported everything.

Me: And that's it Lady Hokage.

Lady Tsunade: I see. That little monster deserved to die. Naruto I'm so happy you killed him. You are being promoted to Special Jonin.

Naruto: Thanks Aunt Tsunade. I can never forgive the Uchiha Clan for killing my mom and dad. They deserved to die. The only exception is Mikoto Uchiha. She didn't deserve to die.

Shizune: I know Naruto.

Sakura came in and she was not happy. She was about to slap Naruto but he grabbed her arm.

Naruto: Sakura listen to me and calm down!

Sakura: No you murderer! You killed my Sasuke!

Me: Sakura stop it now! You've got to calm down and let us explain. Instead we'll show you.

Naruto showed Sakura everything that happened and that there was no other choice but to kill Sasuke. He was never gonna listen to reason and he was gonna kill Naruto. Sasuke was pure evil amplified 20,000% and he was gonna kill anyone that got in his way. She also saw Naruto's parents and how they were killed by a Rogue Uchiha and how they killed Itachi and showed Sakura the Uchiha and the crimes they have committed over the centuries. Naruto also saved Sakura from bullies, saved her from drowning in the Land of Tea and saved her from Gaara during the Invasion. Sakura then realized that everything she saw from Naruto's memories was all true and everything about Sasuke was a total lie. She broke down crying and hugged Naruto.

Sakura: Naruto! I'm so sorry! I was so wrong!

Naruto: I know Sakura and I forgive you. You weren't yourself and I was doing my best to help you. Because I love you Sakura and nothing can change that.

Sakura: Oh Naruto!

They kissed and it was awesome.

Me: Way to go bro.

Naruto: Thanks bro.

Me: Now we got to remove some traitors from the equation.

In the stadium everyone was wearing red as this was part of a tradition. Red means that Traitors are gonna get executed. We executed Koharu, Homura, Danzo, The Former Civilian Council and Sakura's former parents. She severed her ties to her parents for the way they treated her and she made her name from now on Sakura Uzumaki Namikaze.

The simulation ended and we left after I merged everyone's counterparts with everyone on Earth.

Everyone cheered for us.

Vince: Way to go partner!

Me: Thanks partner.

Varie: We sure showed them.

Me: We sure did.

Aylene: We're gonna go down to the heart of the City for another spree of Humiliation on the Griffin's.

Me: Awesome!

* * *

In the heart of the city we were ready for another fun spree of Humiliation on the Griffin's.

Me: Hello idiots.

Bad Lois: Shut up loser!

Me: Sticks and stones. Now lets have the torture begin.

Lincoln: You start since it's your birthday.

Me: Okay. I've been wanting to try this one.

I pull out a red container and it had a bunch of little black pebbles.

Me: These are Tornado Seeds.

Lola: I saw those on one of my favorite cartoons and it was funny.

Me: Yep. Just add water.

I put one in front of Bad Lois and pulled out a water gun.

Me: Here it comes.

I squirt the seed and a tornado appears and spins Bad Lois in rapid motion and it was making her spin so fast that it was unbelievable. When it stopped 5 minutes later she was Really Green around the gills and then she projectile vomited everywhere.

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

Joe S.: Yeah! That was funny.

Jared: I got something. Heidi make me throw up.

Heidi: But dad I can't do that.

Jared: I know but I want this to happen to Peter too.

Heidi: Well since you put it that way all right. We're gonna Dissect frogs.

Jared then turned green around the gills and his stomach grumbled.

Jared: Uh oh!

Jared then projectile vomited a massive stream of vomit and it went all over Peter.

Peter: Oh that is… (PROJECTILE VOMITS)

We laugh at that.

Me: That was awesome guys!

Jimmy N.: I got something.

Jimmy fired his shrink ray and shrunk their mouths to the size of mice mouths.

Peter: (Squeaky voice) What have you done to me!?

Me: Made your mouths squeaky! (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thanks Luan.

Jonny: I got something.

Me: Go for it Jonny.

Jonny walked up to them.

Jonny: Watch this you bad parents.

LOUD CRUNCH!

Jonny cracked his knuckles really loudly and they hurt the Griffin's ears really badly than they already are.

Peter: (Screams in Pain) That hurts!

Eddy: (Laughs) Way to go Jonny!

Lincoln: Hey here's something!

Lincoln handed me a box full of something.

Me: Dehydrated boulders. Just add water. Cool.

I take a dropper and put it on a little boulder and held it up and the boulder grew into a big one and I threw it and it hit Bad Lois and crushed her.

SMASH!

Linka: OOOHH! That's gonna hurt.

Wile E. Coyote came and he was in a lot of bandages and he had a sign on him that said "Now she knows how I feel".

Me: Funny. (Something beeps) Uh oh.

I pull out my Digivice and it showed a compass revealing a digital disturbance.

Me: Uh oh. We have a Digital disturbance and it's coming from that computer store.

We saw a bright light coming from it and we heard screaming.

Me: Something is going on.

We go into the store and saw 6 more kids on the floor.

Nico: Hey it's my friends.

We met Tai, Matt, Izzy, Sora, Mimi and Joe.

Nico: Tai, Matt, Izzy, Sora, Mimi and Joe!

Tai: Nico!

Matt: It's great to see you man.

Nico: You too.

Sora T.: Glad you're doing great.

Mimi: You sure look like you're doing fine.

We introduce ourselves.

Tai: Awesome. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Tai.

We went back to the house and got ready for the entertainment.

---

Vince: Now as you all know it's J.D.'s birthday and we have an awesome show for you all. First up is Lily.

Lily came onto the stage.

Lily: For the first song I'm going to sing my favorite Under the Sea.

Me: That's one of my favorites.

The song began and the room changed into the beauty of the ocean floor.

Lily: (Singing Divinely)

The seaweed is always greener

In somebody else's lake

You dream about going up there

But that is a big mistake

Just look at the world around you

Right here on the ocean floor

Such wonderful things surround you

What more is you lookin' for?

Under the sea

Under the sea

Darling it's better

Down where it's wetter

Take it from me

Up on the shore they work all day

Out in the sun they slave away

While we devotin'

Full time to floatin'

Under the sea

Down here all the fish is happy

As off through the waves they roll

The fish on the land ain't happy

They sad 'cause they in their bowl

But fish in the bowl is lucky

They in for a worser fate

One day when the boss get hungry

Guess who's gon' be on the plate

Under the sea

Under the sea

Nobody beat us

Fry us and eat us

In fricassee

We what the land folks loves to cook

Under the sea we off the hook

We got no troubles

Life is the bubbles

Under the sea

Under the sea

Since life is sweet here

We got the beat here

Naturally

Even the sturgeon an' the ray

They get the urge 'n' start to play

We got the spirit

You got to hear it

Under the sea

The newt play the flute

The carp play the harp

The plaice play the bass

And they soundin' sharp

The bass play the brass

The chub play the tub

The fluke is the duke of soul

(Yeah)

The ray he can play

The lings on the strings

The trout rockin' out

The blackfish she sings

The smelt and the sprat

They know where it's at

An' oh that blowfish blow

Under the sea

Under the sea

When the sardine

Begin the beguine

It's music to me

What do they got? A lot of sand

We got a hot crustacean band

Each little clam here

know how to jam here

Under the sea

Each little slug here

Cuttin' a rug here

Under the sea

Each little snail here

Know how to wail here

That's why it's hotter

Under the water

Ya we in luck here

Down in the muck here

Under the sea

We saw all kinds of marine life and even all of Atlantica. Morgana came and she was going to finish what Ursula started. Frightwig went and beat up Morgana and snapped her neck.

We cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Lola: That was so cool!

Varie: It sure was.

Vince: Yep. Next up is Lucy Loud.

Lucy: Thank you. My song is This is Halloween from The Nightmare Before Christmas.

Me: I've known that song for years.

Lucy: I had a feeling you did.

The song began and the room became pitch black and scary and a scary pumpkin appeared in fire.

Lucy: (Singing with monsters)

Boys and girls of every age

Wouldn't you like to see something strange?

[SIAMESE SHADOW]

Come with us and you will see

This, our town of Halloween

[PUMPKIN PATCH CHORUS]

This is Halloween, this is Halloween

Pumpkins scream in the dead of night

[GHOSTS]

This is Halloween, everybody make a scene

Trick or treat till the neighbors gonna die of fright

It's our town, everybody scream

In this town of Halloween

[CREATURE UNDER THE BED]

I am the one hiding under your bed

Teeth ground sharp and eyes glowing red

[MAN UNDER THE STAIRS]

I am the one hiding under yours stairs

Fingers like snakes and spiders in my hair

[CORPSE CHORUS]

This is Halloween, this is Halloween

[VAMPIRES]

---

In this town we call home

Everyone hail to the pumpkin song

[MAYOR]

In this town, don't we love it now?

Everybody's waiting for the next surprise

[CORPSE CHORUS]

Round that corner, man hiding in the trash can

Something's waiting now to pounce, and how you'll…

[HARLEQUIN DEMON, WEREWOLF & MELTING MAN]

Scream! This is Halloween

Red 'n' black, slimy green

[WEREWOLF]

Aren't you scared?

[WITCHES]

Well, that's just fine

Say it once, say it twice

Take a chance and roll the dice

Ride with the moon in the dead of night

[HANGING TREE]

Everybody scream, everbody scream

[HANGED MEN]

In our town of Halloween!

[CLOWN]

I am the clown with the tear-away face

Here in a flash and gone without a trace

[SECOND GHOUL]

I am the "who" when you call, "Who's there?"

I am the wind blowing through your hair

[OOGIE BOOGIE SHADOW]

I am the shadow on the moon at night

Filling your dreams to the brim with fright

[CORPSE CHORUS]

This is Halloween, this is Halloween

---

Halloween! Halloween!

[CHILD CORPSE TRIO]

Tender lumplings everywhere

Life's no fun without a good scare

[PARENT CORPSES]

That's our job, but we're not mean

In our town of Halloween

[CORPSE CHORUS]

In this town

[MAYOR]

Don't we love it now?

Everybody's waiting for the next surprise

[CORPSE CHORUS]

Skeleton Jack might catch you in the back

And scream like a banshee

Make you jump out of your skin

This is Halloween, everybody scream

Wont' ya please make way for a very special guy

Our man jack is King of the Pumpkin patch

Everyone hail to the Pumpkin King now!

[EVERYONE]

This is Halloween, this is Halloween

---

[CORPSE CHILD TRIO]

In this town we call home

Everyone hail to the pumpkin song

[EVERYONE]

La la la la-la la [Repeat]

We cheered wildly. It was awesome.

Me: AWESOME!

Lincoln: That was amazing!

Clyde: It sure was buddy.

Vince: Next up is Laney Loud.

Laney: Thanks Vince. My song is Love is A Song that Never Ends.

Me: I've known that song for years from the movie Bambi.

The song played and it turned into a beautiful forest loaded with all kinds of beautiful creatures.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

Love is a song that never ends

Life may be swift and fleeting

Hope may die yet love's beautiful music

Comes each day like the dawn

Love is a song that never ends

One simple theme repeating

Like the voice of a heavenly choir

Love's sweet music flows on

We cheered wildly.

Lana: That was awesome!

Me: Great job Laney!

Laney: Thank you guys.

Vince: That was great Laney. Next is Lola.

Lola: My song is I'll Make a Man Out of You from Mulan.

Me: That's one of my favorites.

The song played and it turned into the training field in China back 1500 years ago.

Lola: (Singing Divinely with the men)

Let's get down to business

To defeat the Huns.

Did they send me daughters

When I asked for sons?

You're the saddest bunch I ever met

But you can bet before we're through

Mister, I'll make a man

Out of you.

Tranquil as a forest

But on fire within.

Once you find your center

You are sure to win.

You're a spineless, pale pathetic lot

And you haven't got a clue.

Somehow I'll make a man

Out of you.

Chien-po: I'm never gonna catch my breath

Yao: Say goodbye to those who knew me

Ling: Boy, was I a fool in school for cutting gym

Mushu: This guy's got them scared to death

Mulan: Hope he doesn't see right through me

Chien-po: Now I really wish that I knew how to swim

[men] BE A MAN

We must be swift as a coursing river

[men] BE A MAN

With all the force of a great typhoon

[men] BE A MAN

With all the strength of a raging fire

Mysterious as the dark side of the moon

Time is racing toward us

'til the Huns arrive.

Heed my every order

And you might survive.

You're unsuited for the rage of war

So pack up, go home you're through

How could I make a man

Out of you?

[men] BE A MAN

We must be swift as a coursing river

[men] BE A MAN

With all the force of a great typhoon

[men] BE A MAN

With all the strength of a raging fire

Mysterious as the dark side of the moon

[everyone] BE A MAN

We must be swift as a coursing river

BE A MAN

With all the force of a great typhoon

BE A MAN

With all the strength of a raging fire

Mysterious as the dark side of the moon

Hoo-ah!

Lynn and Lincoln demonstrated awesome martial arts moves and it was amazing.

We cheered wildly.

Me: Great job Lola!

Varie: That was awesome!

Rachel: It sure was.

Vince: That was amazing Lola. Next up is Lori and Bobby.

Lori: Me and Bobby Boo-Boo-Bear are gonna be singing A Whole New World from Aladdin.

Me: That is an awesome song! I've know that one for years.

The song began and the room became the skies above Agrabah.

(Bobby:) I can show you the world

Shining, shimmering, splendid

Tell me, princess, now when did

you last let your heart decide

(Bobby:)I can open your eyes

Take you wonder by wonder

Over, sideways, and under

On a magic carpet ride

(Bobby:)A whole new world

A new fantastic point of view

No one to tell us no

Or where to go

Or say we're only dreaming

(Lori:)A whole new world

A dazzling place i never knew

But when I'm way up here

It's crystal clear

That now i'm in a whole new world

With you

Now I'm in a whole new world with you.

(Lori:)Unbelievable sights

Indescribable feeling

Soaring, tumbling, freewheeling

Through an endless diamond sky

(Lori:) A whole new world

(Bobby:) Don't you dare close your eyes

(Lori:) A hundred thousand things to see

(Bobby:) Hold your breath- it gets better

(Lori:)I'm like a shooting star, I've come so far I can't go back to where i used to be

(Bobby:) A whole new world

(Lori:) Every turn a surprise

(Bobby:) With new horizons to pursue

(Lori:) Every moment red letter

(both:) I'll chase them anywhere, there's time to spare, let me share this whole new world with you

(Bobby:) A whole new world

(Lori:) A whole new world

(Bobby:)That's where we'll be

(Lori:) That's where we'll be

(Bobby:) A thrilling chase

(Lori:) A wondrous place

(Both:) For you and me

(Bobby:) A whole new world

(Lori:) Every turn a surprise

(Bobby:) With new horizons to pursue

(Lori:) Every moment gets better

We saw Lori and Bobby flying through the clouds and it was amazing.

We cheered wildly for them.

Me: That was awesome!

Roxanne: Way to go mom and dad!

Lydia: That was amazing!

Rachel: You guys rocked!

Lori: Thanks everyone.

Vince: There you have it partner. Happy birthday J.D.

Everyone: Happy Birthday J.D.

Me: Thank you so much guys. You all made this the most awesome 16th Birthday ever!

We wrapped up the party and went to see Maria.

Me: Hey Maria. How are you feeling?

Maria: Still sore but Kal says I'll make a full recovery.

Me: Well that's a good sign. I brought you some food from my party.

I hand her a plate of some of our food.

Maria: Thanks J.D. Sorry I missed your party.

Me: I know. But I understand because you're in the infirmary.

Maria: Thank you J.D. and happy 16th Birthday.

Me: Thanks Maria and you're welcome.

I left.

It was an awesome party to remember.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Happy Birthday to Me! I turned 31 in real life. I wanted to do a chapter for my birthday. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for it. Thanks for that man. I wanted to do some of my favorite Disney Songs that I've known since I was a little boy in this. I used Mulan, Aladdin, Bambi, The Little Mermaid and The Nightmare Before Christmas. Nico wanted me to do the Jack O'Lantern part as a chapter by fast-forwarding to Halloween 17 days from now. But I decided to do a simulation for it on my birthday. We have an awesome saga planned and it's gonna be awesome. No spoilers now. But with Halloween right around the corner I figured it would be perfect. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# One Man's Hatred on Mutants

The chapter opens with a shot of the city skyline.

Narrator: The City of Gotham Royal York. And it looks like it's calm peaceful and uneventful day.

KABOOM!

An explosion blew a building apart and the camera turned and saw Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The X-Men, The Avengers and the Justice League fighting huge robots and they were trying to kill the mutants.

Narrator: OH NO! THE CITY IS UNDER ATTACK BY BOLIVAR TRASK'S SENTINELS!

Edzilla: ED SMASH MUTANT HATING ROBOTS!

Colossus: Lets use our combo Ed.

Edzilla: Got it.

They jumped high into the air and came down like a burning meteor entering the planets Atmosphere.

Colossus and Ed: SUPER METEOR SLAM!

They slammed into the ground and a massive shockwave explosion blasted apart some of the Sentinels to smithereens.

Colossus: That was awesome!

Edzilla: Ed smashed!

William, Carmen and Maria were firing water, lightning and fire blasts at the Sentinels. Shorting them out and melting them.

Carmen: I'm glad you've fully recovered, sis.

Maria: I am too, Carmen. I don't know why I didn't turn into my water form before that Mutant Bear attacked me.

Wlliam: I guess it's because you were too frightened.

Maria: I guess so.

Izzy: Lets get them Tentomon.

Tentomon: You got it Izzy. (Echoing) SUPER SHOCKER!

He fired a blast of electricity and shorted them out.

Lisa fired some lasers from her newly built proton laser blasters she built with her powers out of the scrap metal parts of the Sentinels.

Lisa: Izzy it is an honor to work with the smartest member of the first Digidestined.

Izzy: Thank you Lisa.

Panda King with firing fireballs and fireworks at them and the Winter Soldier was using his speed and agility to destroy the Sentinels.

Panda King: Lets use our Combo.

Winter Soldier: You got it Panda King.

Panda King fired a blast of fire and Winter Soldier threw an ice bomb.

Winter Soldier and Panda King: WINTER FLAME WIND!

The ice bomb exploded and the fire became a blue fireball and had an endothermic force and it froze the Sentinels in place and Winter Soldier kicked them and shattered them into a million pieces.

Panda King: Never again will you mess with the honor and love of all mutants.

Ben: It's hero time.

He became Goop.

Ben: (Jellied voice) GOOP!

Me: A Polymorph from the planet Viscosia.

Goop: That's right. Watch this.

He threw blobs of himself at the Sentinels and they dissolved.

Me: Your gel is like acid.

Goop: Cool huh?

Me: It sure is. Let me see here.

I go Ultimate J.D. and activate Goop's powers.

Me: Goop!

I throw blobs of acid and they dissolved the Sentinels as well.

Me: Awesome. Let me try something else.

I activate Spittor's powers.

Me: SPITTOR!

I had a Scalpasc's powers.

I vomit a powerful torrent of high pressure water from my mouth and it shorted out some of the Sentinels and they exploded.

Goop: That was awesome!

Me: It was.

Robin was throwing Birdarangs and Gambit was throwing card bombs.

Robin: They just keep on coming!

Gambit: No kidding.

Robin: Lets use our combo on them Remy.

Gambit: You got it.

Robin threw a bunch of birdarangs and Gambit threw a bunch of card bombs.

Robin and Gambit: FIREBALL CARD BIRDS!

They combined and became a huge flock of firebirds and they went through several Sentinels and they exploded.

KRABOOOOOOMMM!

Robin: That was awesome!

Gambit: It sure was.

Lori and her kids fired a huge blast of wind and blew the Sentinels away into the lake where they shorted out and exploded.

KRABOOOOMMMM!

Lydia: That was literally amazing!

Roxanne: It sure was!

Lori: We literally blew them away!

Superman was firing lasers at the Sentinels and Cyclops fired his laser visor and Lincoln fired lightning blasts.

Lincoln: They just keep on coming!

Superman: Where are they all coming from?

Me: I think I know. (Points to a building) Over there!

We saw the Sentinels coming out of a tall skyscraper and they were not stopping.

Me: Lets go!

We go to the building.

Bolivar Trask was watching the fight on a screen.

A fiery explosion blasted down his door and we came in.

Cyclops came in and pinned him down.

Cyclops had Trask pinned down.

Trask: What are you waiting for? End it! (Cyclops pauses) END IT! What's stopping you? Oh, but I forgot. You X Men are above killing, am I right?

Cyclops: We're not going to kill you, Trask. But we're not going to save you either.

Trask: Save me? From what?

Me: (Offscreen) From me!

I arrive.

Me: Bolivar Trask, I presume?

Bolivar Trask: That's right. You mutant scum are a menace to our planet! I built the Sentinels to hunt all of you scum down and kill ALL of you!

Cyclops: You're a monster Trask! Mutants are people just like everyone else and we believe that we can coexist with everyone else!

Bolivar Trask (to the X Men): Magneto's biggest mistake was ever allowing you all to live, X Men!

Me: If you ask me Trask, letting you live was the biggest mistake ever. You don't deserve to be a member of Earth or the Human Race.

Nico: That's right! The only person that was ever being allowed to live is you Bolivar! Mutants are people too and they have a right to live and protect everyone they care about and love with all their hearts! Something a twisted and warped freak like you could never understand!

Trask: Well then. If I go down, you're all going down with me to Hell! (activates the Sentinels)

Winter Soldier (gets his gun out): I just hope we can make use of whatever remains of these creeps.

Suddenly the Sentinels started shorting out and they all exploded all over the place and all the Sentinels all over the city exploded.

Trask: What have you all done!?

Izzy and Lisa came in.

Izzy: We stopped your precious Sentinels with a computer virus I created.

---

20 minutes earlier.

Lisa, Izzy and Tentomon came into the building and were hiding out of sight from the security cameras.

Izzy: Our best chance at destroying the Sentinels is to upload a computer virus of my creation into the main computer and destroy them all at the source.

Lisa: That's genius.

Tentomon: I'll distract them long enough for you to upload the virus Izzy.

Izzy: Thanks Tentomon. Go get them.

Tentomon then Digivolved.

Tentomon: Tentomon Digivolve to…

He became the insect Champion Digimon, Kabuterimon.

Kabuterimon: (Echoing) KABUTERIMON!

He went at the sentinels and flew past them and shattered them.

Kabuterimon: (Echoing) ELECTRO SHOCKER!

He fired a ball of lightning at the Sentinels and blew them apart.

Kabuterimon: It's all clear Izzy.

Izzy: Thanks Kabuterimon.

They went into the control room and Izzy plugged his computer into the main computer and typed in a programming algorithm.

Lisa: This virus is brilliant.

Izzy: Thanks Lisa. Lets hope it works.

He pressed enter and the program uploaded into the computer.

When it was done the virus was in the computer.

Izzy: Package has been delivered.

The computer started shorting out and in just a few minutes the whole thing exploded.

KABOOM!

Izzy: Prodigious!

Lisa: Indeed. That was clever thinking.

Izzy: Thank you.

They went to catch up to us.

---

Present Time

Trask: NO! I'm ruined!

Me: You're washed up Trask and your days of terrorizing the

Mutants with your hatred are finished forever.

Trask: What're you gonna do? Throw me in the Antarctica prison?

Me: Nope. Not the Moon Prison either. Something much worse.

Cyclops: Wait J.D. Senator Kelly is also in cahoots with him.

Me: Okay. Thanks Scott. You both will be in good company when you go there.

Spiderman tied him up.

We go to Senator Kelly's office and blast in.

Senator Kelly (scared): The X Men?! You're all alive! Thank the Lord, it's a miracle.

Colossus (grabs Senator Kelly): Oh, it will be a miracle, Senator. If you can survive what we have planned for you!

Me: Senator Kelly, you're under arrest for crimes against Mutants and Humans.

Senator Kelly and Bolivar Trask were sentenced to eternity in our newest space prison: The Neptune Prison for Traitors. It's a city-size space prison that is floating above the clouds of the planet Neptune. At 2,793,000,000 miles away from the sun and 2,700,000,000 miles away from Earth, it's called the Alcatraz of Neptune. If a prison escape happens, it would be completely impossible because Neptune has an extremely poisonous atmosphere and the winds in the clouds blow at 1,500 miles per hour and they would flash-freeze in an instant because of temperatures at -353 degrees Fahrenheit. The methane and ammonia clouds would suffocate anyone outside. So the people have to have special breathing equipment outside the prison walls. The station is powered by the clouds of Neptune's atmosphere and it turns the hydrogen and helium in Neptune's clouds into power for the station. Which helps it float. (Think of Cloud City in Bespin on Star Wars V)

Back on Earth we were watching TV.

News Reporter: And a major miracle has happened for all humans and Mutants. Mutants and Humans can now coexist with each other. Dr. Hank McCoy A.K.A. the Beast has become an ambassador for Mutants and is representing them in a big alliance with humans. With Trask and his co-conspirators behind bars in a faraway prison on Neptune, the world of Mutants is now going to be a safer place for them.

Me: Well guys Mutants and Humans can now live together.

Wolverine: They sure can J.D.

Professor X: We still have problems to deal with our enemies when that time comes.

Lincoln: Don't worry Charles. When that time comes, we will be ready for them.

Narrator: And so once again the Day is saved, thanks to the combined forces of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The X-Men, The Justice League and The Avengers.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

The Sentinels were an interesting bunch of robots that went after the mutants in the Animated Series of X-Men. They had a somewhat resemblance to the evil planet destroying robot Galacticus. That was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Wrath of The Psycho Toys

It starts at the estate and we were fast asleep and it was a dark and stormy night. There was an eerie presence in the air and something was terribly wrong. 2 unknown figures made their way to the Estate.

They went into the estate and as quietly as possible. Chucky snuck into Lincoln's room and hit him in the head with a bottle and knocked him out and tied him up. Mr. Coconuts however was a whole new different matter. He snuck up to Luan's room and went in and he snuck up to her as she was sleeping.

?: Hey, keep sleeping. Yeah, yeah. Roll over on your side. (Luan rolls over on her side) Yeah. When you wake up, you should pack up your bags and leave. Never, never come back!

Luan (wakes up): Huh?

She goes to where Mr. Coconuts is when he suddenly turned around to face her!

Mr. Coconuts: This is my house now!

Luan (scared): Aah! Oh!

Mr. Coconuts: You don't deserve to be in this house. I'm the one coming up with all the jokes. I got to support my own family. (motions to a group of dummies by the window that are apparently his family)

Luan screamed and ran out of the room with Mr. Coconuts in hot pursuit. She tried slamming the door on him but he remained intact.

Mr. Coconuts: Luan, you're cracking me up.

In Spiderman's apartment he was talking to Robbie Robertson, who was made the new President and CEO of the Daily Bugle after J. Jonah Jameson was disgraced and thrown in jail forever. Suddenly he heard Luan scream.

Spiderman: Uh-oh!

He went to the estate and saw Luan and Lincoln gone.

Me, Varie and Rachel came in.

Me: What's going on!?

Spiderman: Luan and Lincoln are gone!

We found their rooms ransacked.

Me: Boy whoever did this means business.

Varie: Yep.

Rachel: Who did this?

Luna: I don't know dude but Mr. Coconuts is gone too.

I use my ultraviolet vision and saw tiny footprints on the floor.

Me: These footprints weren't made by Circus Midgets. These were made by something else.

I saw a necklace on the floor and it was a medallion. I then recognized it and gasped in horror!

Me: (Gasp) This medallion is the Heart of Damballa!

Lucy: Gasp! The Heart of Damballa is said to transfer your soul into anyone or anything.

Me: I know only one person that has this kind of power.

We go to the computer and I pull up the information. I pull up the information on the notorious Illinois serial killer Charles Lee Ray.

Me: His name is Charles Lee Ray A.K.A. the Lakeshore Strangler.

Luna: Dude. I've heard all about him. He was rumored to have been terrorizing all of Illinois in the body of a Good Guy doll.

Lola: Those very popular toys that have been under a lot of scrutiny because of it?

Me: That's right. For the past 30 years those dolls have come under a lot of turmoil because of those rumors. But there was never any proof behind it. Only one person came into contact with this evil toy: Andy Barclay.

I pull up his info.

Lori: He's so young.

Me: This was him back in 1988. He has a really bad history with this guy that spans over 30 years. He and his mother were attacked by Chucky and because of that they tried to convince everyone that Charles Lee Ray was a Good Guy doll out for blood. But this all went south. Big Time.

Lynn: How?

Me: His mother wound up in a mental hospital and Andy was placed into the Foster Care System.

Lori: That's literally horrible.

Varie: Charles Lee Ray is a psychopathic monster.

Laney: If that's not level 22 on the scale of evil, I don't know what is.

Me: My thoughts exactly. He killed over 60 people over the course of 30 years and he will kill anyone that gets in his way. We believe that the Death Toll is higher than that.

Jimmy Neutron: This reminds me of the time where my dad's dummy Flippy came to life.

Stewie: Really?

Carl Wheezer: It's a long story.

Me: We'll have to hear it later.

Linka: So what does he want with Luan and Lincoln?

Me: My guess is their bodies and I'm willing to bet that he got Mr. Coconuts possessed by an evil force. They're going to transfer into their bodies so they can use their powers to destroy all of civilization.

Everyone gasped in horror.

Lana: Those little monsters!

Lila: I hate that doll!

Lily: Do you have a history with Charles Lee Ray, Lila?

Lila: No. But after everything that's happened and what we heard we need to destroy this monster once and for all.

Me: My thoughts exactly. And I know where he's taking them.

Lucy: Where?

Me: To the Play Pals Toy Factory in Chicago, Illinois.

Rachel: We have to stop him for good!

Me: And we will Rach. Also we're gonna need Chucky alive and show everyone in a press conference in Washington D.C. that Andy and his mother were telling the truth. Nico, Lola, Venom, Tai, Agumon, Nicole, you come with me.

Nicole: You got it dad.

Me: If I know the Childs Play movies from all those years ago then we're in serious trouble. Lets go!

We set out for the Play Pals toy factory.

---

Chucky and Mr. Coconuts were dragging Lincoln and Luan's knocked out bodies into the factory.

Chucky: Alright. Do you remember what we have to do after we take over these kids' bodies?

Mr. Coconuts: Of course I do. We have to meet up with this guy named Bill McLemore who'll take us to the Legion of Doom hideout.

Chucky: Glad to hear that you remember the plan! I can't wait to cause so much destruction with those superpowers!

They got ready for the ritual.

They placed their hands on their heads and began to chant the incantation.

Chucky and Mr. Coconuts: Ade due Damballa. Valinchella santeria. Oya shungo yenya macumba. Give us the power, we beg of you. (Storm clouds built over the factory and the ritual was underway) Leveau mercier du bois chio. Secoise entienne mais pois de morte.

Suddenly the ritual was interrupted by a massive fiery explosion blasting a hole through the roof of the factory. Flaming debris rained down and set most of the toys and equipment on fire. We landed and Agumon was now the Dinosaur Digimon, Greymon.

Me: Charles Lee Ray, you're under arrest.

Chucky: J.D. Knudson. You will pay for everything you've done! You're a (Censored) Monster!

Tai: The only monster is you! We've had it with you! You're toast you wretched freak!

Venom: Your leadership is impressive Tai.

Tai: Thanks Venom.

Greymon: You will pay for this atrocity Chucky.

Nicole fired a blast of magic and removed the evil spirit from Mr. Coconuts and sealed it into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: You're next Chucky.

Chucky: NO! You little (Censored)! Do you realize what you all have just done!?

Me: No we don't and we don't care.

I kick Chucky in the face and send him crashing through a wall of toys.

He got out and screamed in sheer rage. He went at us and he stabbed me in the leg with a knife.

SHEEN!

My blood squirted onto his face and burned his eyes off. He screamed in pain as his eyes were dissolved.

Me: My blood is a poisonous substance that can burn anything on contact.

I pull the knife out and the blade was melted.

Chucky: Lets see how you face them too!

We got an unexpected shock when we saw all the Good Guy dolls come to life.

Greymon: What's going on!?

Me: He must've split his soul and transfer it into all of the Good Guy Dolls in the factory years ago. That monster!

Dolls: That's right. Now you will die! (Psychotic Laughter)

Me: Not a chance in Hell you (Censored) piece of (Censored) filth!

Venom: Lets use our combo Greymon.

Greymon: You got it Venom.

Venom fired a black spiderweb.

Greymon: (Echoing) NOVA BLAST!

Greymon fired a huge fireball from his mouth.

Venom and Greymon: NOVA WEB BURST!

The black web became a flaming spiderweb and it lacerated most of the dolls into flaming rubble.

Luan and Lincoln woke up.

Lincoln: (In pain) OW! My head! What hit me?

Luan: (Groans) I have the worst headache.

Nicole: Luan, Lincoln, thank goodness you two are all right.

Luan: Thanks Nicole. Where are we?

Me: (Punches a doll) You're in the Play Pals Toy factory in Chicago, Illinois and you both were kidnapped by infamous Serial Killer, Charles Lee Ray.

Luan: (Gasp) I remember now! Mr. Coconuts came to life and he knocked me out!

Nicole: He was possessed by an evil force and he and Chucky were going to transfer their souls into your bodies and use your powers to destroy the world.

Lincoln: That monster!

Nicole: I removed the evil force from Mr. Coconuts and he's back to normal.

Luan: Thanks Nicole. I'm glad you're all right Mr. Coconuts. (As Mr. Coconuts) Thanks Luan. Sorry I knocked you out and kidnapped you and Lincoln. (Normal Voice) It's okay. Lets teach this monster a lesson he will never forget!

Lincoln: You said it sis!

They joined the fight. I was slashing apart some dolls with my sword and blowing their heads off with my gun.

Me: There's so many of them!

Luan: Lets use our combo Nico!

Nico: You got it Luan.

Luan called her Claymore and Nico too and they fired a Crescent Moon energy hammer.

Luan and Nico: CRESCENT MOON TENDERIZER!

The hammer splattered the dolls blood and limbs everywhere.

Me: That was awesome!

Venom: It sure was.

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them and they exploded and splattered everywhere.

Luan fired light blasts at them and burned them to pieces.

I fired fire blasts and burned them to ash. We blew them apart and burned them and Nicole sealed all the soul fragments of Chucky into the Book of Vile Darkness. We killed them all until the original Chucky was left.

Me: You're coming with us Chucky.

Chucky: Never you (Censored)!

He then somehow used telepathic powers and threw a box over and I slash it to pieces and kick him in the face and knock him out. I wrap him in a straitjacket. I saw a lump in his pocket.

Me: What's this?

I reach into his pocket and pull it out and it was a talisman with a Rooster on it. I gasped when I saw it.

Me: (Gasp) It's the Rooster Talisman!

Lincoln: That is strange.

Nicole: Oh man! I know those Talismans all too well. They are the Talismans of Shendu.

Me: I've heard legends about these Talismans. They each have specials powers that are omnipotent and their power is incredible. There are 12 of them and they each represent an animal on the Chinese Zodiac.

Lincoln: I've heard about the Chinese Zodiac.

Nico: I know that too.

Luan: What do these talismans do?

Me: They have incredible powers in one of each of them. This one, the rooster has the powers of telekinesis and even grants the user to fly.

Tai: That's really strange.

Greymon: It sure is Tai.

Venom: Yeah.

Suddenly huge explosions rang out.

Me: Uh oh! This whole place is gonna blow!

I grab Chucky and we got out of there and the whole factory exploded into a massive fireball with the power of 40 tons of Nitroglycerin.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole factory was gone and was now a raging fireball burning out of control.

Nico: That was a close one.

Me: It sure was.

Chucky woke up and he was infuriated.

Chucky: You (Censored) ruined everything!

Tai: And now you will pay for it!

Nicole: I have a strong feeling that Chucky's evil soul is still all over the country. Let me check.

She did so and found that he was everywhere. She sent a wave of magic and removed his soul fragments from the Good Guy Dolls all over the country and sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: It's done.

---

Later that day I called a press conference in Washington D.C. and it was being broadcasted nationwide.

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry to interrupt your activities but earlier this morning my friends Luan and her little brother Lincoln Loud were kidnapped by the evil, ruthless and notorious serial killer Charles Lee Ray that is inhabiting the body of a popular toy doll franchise called the Good Guy Dolls. Fellow citizens of the United States of America…

I walk over to a case.

Me: I give you Charles Lee Ray, The Lakeshore Strangler in the flesh!

I pull the tarp off of it and it showed Chucky inside a tempered glass case and he was thrashing around like mad trying to get out. He was also swearing like crazy. Everyone all over the country gasped in sheer horror. But everyone in Illinois were the ones that was most affected and they saw that everything Andy Barclay and his mother said was all true!

Me: Charles Lee Ray A.K.A. Chucky was responsible for terrorizing all of Illinois over the course of 30 years ever since 1988 and the one that he wanted above all else was the body of Andy Barclay. He wanted to transfer his soul into his body so he can be human again. He wanted his body above all others. When that didn't happen he killed anyone that got in his way. The death toll over the course of 30 years rose to 67 people. Making him one of the most dangerous psychotic serial killers in American History. The entirety of his killings were all in Illinois and he terrorized all of the state to the core. In 1988, the police were on his tail and he was mortally wounded. In a toy store as a last resort he transferred his soul into the body of a Good Guy Doll and inhabited his body. An incredible explosion destroyed his body and Andy got the doll he possessed. That's when the nightmare began and everything that happened over the course of 30 years began. After the first attack no one believed him or his mother. Until now! Charles Lee Ray senselessly and ruthlessly slaughtered and butchered 67 people with not a single shred of remorse or guilt and he terrorized the entirety of Illinois and destroyed the lives of numerous families around the country. With me is Andy Barclay himself along with his adopted sister Kyle and Andy's fiancé Nico Pierce. Andy is the primary target of Charles Lee Ray himself and Nico was possessed by Chucky until we removed a fragment of his soul from her and helped her regain her soul.

Andy took the podium.

Andy: That's right. My name is Andy Barclay and I was the intended victim of Chucky. He made everyone believe that my mother was insane, tried to ruin my military training at a military academy and also ruin several lives all over the state of Illinois. He ruined my family and my future. Not only that but he destroyed so many lives. This monster is a menace to everyone he comes into contact with. He ruined so many people and for that he must pay for everything he has done.

Me: I couldn't agree more.

Chucky: (Begging) Andy please. I was only playing.

Me: You said that before. Playtime is over! Permanently!

The entire country was shocked. We had Chucky condemned to 67 death sentences and had him executed by fire. We had flamethrowers ready and we incinerated him into ash. We burned all the Good Guy Dolls and gathered all their ashes and hurled them into the fires of the Sun. Erasing all traces of them from all of existence forever. Chucky's evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness forever. The Terror of Charles Lee Ray, the Lakeshore Strangler had been silenced forever. BURN IN HELL CHUCKY! AND STAY THERE!

Back at the estate we were glad and elated that Chucky was gone for good.

Luan: That monster is gone forever.

Lincoln: You said it Luan. He was a bad dummy! (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Lincoln.

Me: It sure was.

Tai: What really infuriates me is also the fact that Jameson wanted to smear all superheroes all over the place badly!

Me: I know. He was a parasite. Robbie is a much better boss for the Daily Bugle than Jameson was.

Linka: Yep.

Me: I have a strong feeling that there are more horror monsters out there and they have one of each of the 12 Talismans out there. We already have one and we have to be ready for them and kill anyone affiliated with Shendu that gets in our way.

Lincoln: Yeah.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

This is the first part of the Horror Saga. This saga is gonna feature one of each of the greatest horror movie monster and slasher monsters. Chucky is the first one because out of all the slasher movies I've seen in the trailers and more, Child's Play 2 & 3 were the ones that didn't scare me at all. Chucky is the most insane of them all and I wanted to do all these for Halloween coming up. Brad Dorriff, Alex Vincent and more did a fantastic job in those movies over the course of 30 years. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for them. Thanks for that man as usual. We're gonna do one chapter for each monster a day. Next up is the ruthless Michael Myers from the Halloween series. I originally had him planned first because he came into theaters on October 19th later this week. So get ready for 12 Chapters of Terror and (I Hold a flashlight under my face) (DIABOLICAL VOICE) it will leave you scared to death! (MALEVOLENT LAUGHTER) But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Child's Play Franchise is owned by Don Mancini and Universal Studios.

# The Shadow of Michael Myers

It starts at the estate.

We were watching TV and there was nothing good on as we were bored out of our skulls.

Matt: Mariah how did you form the Royal Flush Gang?

Ace: That was a terrible day in my life.

Ace revealed her terrible story and she told us that she formed the Royal Flush Gang because she wanted to have some friends and she used her powers to change them into her teammates. That's when I showed up and we stopped them and I saved Ace and gave her a chance to have a new life.

Matt: Oh man. Mariah I'm so sorry.

Ace: It's all right Matt. Thank you though.

Matt: You're welcome.

Ace: I heard your band is really popular.

Matt: It is. Teenage Wolves is a great band and it became a major success.

T.K.: That's my big bro. He is an awesome singer and leader of a band.

Matt: Thanks T.K.

Nico: How's your dad doing Matt?

Matt: He's doing good Nico. Thanks.

Nico: You're welcome.

Tai: To be honest, Chucky reminded me of Puppetmon.

Venom: Why's that?

Tai: Because they're both evil toys.

Me: That's true. They both had the same aspects.

Suddenly a major news report came on.

News Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this Special Report.

News Reporter: A prison bus crashed in a wooded area outside the town of Haddonfield, Illinois.

Me: Haddenfield, Illinois!? I've heard a lot about that town.

News Reporter: The only inmate in that transport van was ruthless evil serial slasher Michael Myers.

We gasped when we heard that name.

Me: Michael Myers!?

Lori: That masked psycho slasher from the Halloween movies is real!?

Lisa: It would appear so elder sister.

Me: I thought I saw the last of him when I put him away for good.

Lola: You put Michael Myers away J.D.?

Me: Yes. It was just shortly after I put away Bruce Banner's father. Michael Myers was a psycho slasher from the darkness of Hell in its entirety. He is pure evil in its entirety.

Lana: Why does he wear that mask?

Me: Well he was badly burned in a fire and it burned him all over his body resulting in him becoming horribly scarred and disfigured.

Luna: That's awful dude. I heard he killed a lot of people.

Varie: Yeah. Over the course of 40 years he killed 94 people.

Everyone gasped.

Aylene: He killed that many people!?

Rachel: That man is a monster!

Nico: No kidding. I heard that 40 years ago a woman survived his rampage.

Me: Yes. Her name is Laurie Strode. We have to kill Michael Myers and make him pay for everything he had done. Rachel, Matt, Gabumon, Ace, Lori, Lincoln, Lola, Aylene, Nico, Janeen, Nicole, Cody, you all come with me. We're going to Haddenfield.

Lincoln: We're with you all the way J.D.

Me: Lets go!

We went to Haddenfield.

---

We arrived at the cabin of Laurie Strode and we heard gunshots firing.

Lori: Is Michael here!?

Me: No. I don't sense him. But I have a feeling I know who that is.

We go out to the backyard and saw Laurie firing a rifle at a target and she was practicing. She was getting perfect shots in at the target.

Me: Excuse me.

Laurie: Yes?

Me: Are you Laurie Strode?

Laurie: That's right. The famous J.D. Knudson and his friends of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Laurie.

Rachel: You have quite a good shot.

Laurie: Thank you Rachel.

Me: I take it you heard that the prison bus Michael Myers was on crashed and he's coming right?

Laurie: Yes.

Me: He's coming to finish what he started back 40 years ago.

Laurie: I prayed for this day for when Michael Myers escapes. I have prepared for him ever since.

Nico: For what?

Laurie: So I can kill him.

Me: Well if he wants a fight, we'll give him World War III!

Lori: We'll turn that monster into a human pretzel!

Rachel: He will pay for everything he's done over the course of 40 years!

Me: You said it Rach. Laurie we'll help you kill Michael and make sure that he pays for everything he's done over the course of 40 years. We'll send him back to Hell and make sure that he stays there.

Laurie: Thank you all J.D.

We go into Laurie's house and she handed us rifles and machine guns. We got everything ready into the night. We had a trap set up for him. In the dark of the night we were waiting for him. We had everything ready for him.

(Michael Myers Theme plays)

Me: I know you're here Michael.

Rachel was sensing for his presence with her telepathy and she had her mind feeling for his evil force.

Rachel: I sense him! (Points into the trees) Out that way!

I pull out my night vision binoculars and saw a man in a prison jumpsuit and he had a knife and he was wearing a mask.

Me: That's him!

I hand the binoculars to Laurie and she saw him.

Laurie: I've waited a long time for this Michael.

Me: And I'm the one that put that put him away 6 years ago.

He came out of the trees.

Me: Lola, Aylene, light it!

Lola and Aylene fired a blast of fire and lit a line of Gasoline that surrounded the cabin and the outer edge of the forest and a huge wall of fire formed around it. He was trapped in the fire wall.

Me: Guns ready!

We load our weapons and put on black headbands.

Lincoln: I'm going ghost!

He turned into Lincoln Phantom.

Me: This is it Laurie. Michael dies tonight.

Laurie: Yes.

Lola: You will pay for everything you've done Michael!

Me: Open fire!

We fired our guns and our bullets were hurting him bad. One bullet blew his left arm off. Lincoln fired an energy ray and blew a hole into his chest. Exposing his black heart to the open. We ran out of ammo.

Me: We'll handle the rest from here Laurie. This is gonna get really rough.

Laurie: I saw you do all those things on the news J.D. Show him no mercy.

Me: With pleasure.

We go at him and I punch him in the face and kick him in the back of the head. Lori kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face.

Lola: Lets see what you look like without the mask!

Lola fired a fireball and it hit his face and burned off his mask. His true face was revealed. His face was horribly scarred and incredibly disfigured.

Lori: That is literally the most disgusting thing I've ever seen.

Ace: No kidding. He is really ugly.

Me: Michael Myers, you are one ugly (Censored)!

Laurie saw his ugly mug and now she knew what the true face of ultimate evil looks like.

Laurie: So you show your true face Michael. You need to go back to Hell!

Matt: Lets go Gabumon!

Gabumon: Right.

Gabumon then Digivolved.

Gabumon: Gabumon digivolve to…

He turned into the wolf Digimon Garurumon!

Garurumon: GARURUMON!

He and Matt went at Michael.

Garurumon: (Echoing) HOWLING BLASTER!

Garurumon fired a blast of blue fire from his mouth and it burned Michael's face even more.

Ace: Lets use our combo Garurumon.

Garurumon: You got it Mariah. (Echoing) HOWLING BLASTER!

Ace formed an illusion of malevolent spirits.

Ace and Garurumon: WOLF TSUNAMI PHANTOM!

The attacks turned into a massive tidal wave of wolf ghosts made of blue fire and they overwhelmed Michael and covered him and burned him bad.

When it cleared Michael was half of what he was. His legs and his remaining arm were blown apart and his intestines and organs were hanging out. He was knocked down but he was still alive.

Me: Wow! What a fight. But wait.

I see something in his pocket.

Me: What's this?

I reach into it and found a Talisman. It was the Ox Talisman.

Me: It's the Ox Talisman. It granted him Super Strength and Speed and Durability. But I guess he held on to it as a good luck charm.

Lori: He must have.

Rachel: Yeah.

Laurie came up to him and looked at him and he looked at her.

Laurie: For 40 years you've tormented me Michael and you've ruined the lives of everyone that crossed your path. Now it ends.

I pull out my 50 Caliber pistol and load it for her.

Me: Here Laurie. He's all yours.

I hand the gun to her.

Laurie: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Laurie took the gun and pointed it at his head.

Laurie: Go to Hell and stay there you (Censored) son of a (Censored)!

She pulled the trigger.

LOUD BANG!

His head exploded all over the place and splattered his brain matter and blood all over the ground and blew him apart. Killing him instantly and ridding the world of the terror of the Shadow of Michael Myers.

Nicole: And to make sure you never terrorize anyone again, I think Hell is too good for you. (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolun Lirus-Nor!

His malevolent spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness and then we saw his body disintegrate right in front of our eyes and became a pile of dust. It blew away into the wind.

Me: It's over. After 40 years we killed Michael Myers.

Laurie: Yes. (Had tears stream down her face) It's over.

We put the fire out and break the news to the citizens of Haddenfield. The citizens were overjoyed that Michael Myers had been silenced forever and they cheered wildly for us and Laurie.

---

Back at the estate we told everyone what went down.

Luan: That's awful.

Nicole: Yeah. But I'm glad that Michael Myers is dead.

Laney: Me too Nicole. He deserved to be killed all those years ago.

Lana: That's right Lanes. He had to be stopped or else he wasn't gonna stop killing at all.

Varie: No kidding.

Lily: I'm glad we avenged everyone that was killed by him.

Me: Yeah and we found another Talisman. We have 10 more to go.

Lincoln: Yep. And who knows what kind of powers they have.

Me: We'll find out when we face their owners.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Michael Myers was by far the most evil psychotic maniac in the history of all horror movies in the Slasher Movie genre. He always wears that mask that makes him look like William Shattner and it is awful that he killed so many people over the course of 40 years in 12 movies. Jamie Lee Curtis starred in the first Halloween Movie back in 1978 and she did a great job in that movie all those years ago. Now in 2018's Halloween she was ready for him after 40 years of pain and trauma that he caused to her and everyone she knew. It comes out into theaters October 19th. Nick Castle did a great job as the iconic slasher. I never watched the movies but they were wicked from what I have heard. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as always. This is part 2 of my Horror Monster Saga. Next up is Jason Voorhees from the Friday the 13th series. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Halloween Series is owned by John Carpenter and Universal Pictures.

# The Mask of Jason Voorhees

It starts in the estate. We were watching TV and playing board games and card games and reading books.

Me: Well so far things have been very quiet.

Yolei: Yep.

Elena: Hawkmon, is there any reason why you don't turn into your Poromon form anymore?

Hawkmon: Well, Nico already has a Poromon for a Digimon partner. Me being in my Poromon form would make things confusing.

Elena: Ah. That's understandable.

Yolei: Elena what was it like when you lost your heart?

Elena: It felt like I had a bad case of heartburn.

Me: Whoa. That's bad.

Lana: Yeah. Yolei I heard your family owns a convenience store.

Yolei: That's right. It's a good store and the food is great.

Nico: I remember. It was great food and it was great.

Suddenly a special announcement on the news came on.

News Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

New Reporter: Last night at the abandoned site of Camp Crystal Lake, 6 teenage girls were found savagely butchered.

We gasped.

Me: Oh man. Wait a minute. Camp Crystal Lake. That name is very familiar to me.

Laney: Me too.

News Announcer: Authorities have a witness that says they know who did it.

Man: I saw a masked man with a machete do it. He slashed these girls apart and killed them in an instant.

I gasp in sheer horror when I heard him say that.

Me: Oh no!

Yolei: What is it J.D.?

Me: I can't believe that he has returned.

Lincoln: Who?

Me: Jason Voorhees has come back.

Everyone gasped.

Lori: Jason Voorhees from the Friday the 13th Series!?

Luna: Dude! He's an unstoppable killing machine!

Lucy: I've heard legends about him. He is said to be one with the entirety of Hell in its entirety.

Lola: Why does he wear a hockey mask like that?

Me: He wears it because he is deformed. So he hides his face.

Varie: This guy sounds like he's extremely ruthless.

Aylene: He is beyond ruthless Varie.

Me: It's worse than that. He hates all teenagers with a terrible vengeance and he has killed more people than Chucky or Michael Myers did. Any teenager that crosses his path will be slashed to pieces by his machete.

Lana: How many people did he kill?

Me: Over the course of 38 years since 1980 he killed 143 people. All of them Teenagers.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: He's a monster of ultimate evil!

Linka: That's horrible!

Yolei: I'm just glad Tai and the rest of the old Digidestined didn't go to this summer camp for their first visit to the Digital World!

Kari: Me too.

Me: Yeah. And we have to stop him and make sure that he never comes back again. Lincoln, Lily, Nico, Nicole, Yolei, Hawkmon, Lucy, Linka, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lisa, Elena, Lila, you all come with me. We're going to Crystal Lake.

Lori: Wait J.D.

Luna: We want to help out.

Me: I know you do girls but it's too dangerous. He hates all teens and he will kill you all.

Lori: Okay. Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem. Lets roll!

We set out for Crystal Lake, New Jersey.

---

We arrived and it was an abandoned camp in the middle of the forest. It was left to rot like an open wound.

Me: This camp has seen better days.

Yolei: This whole place has been left to rot.

Lincoln: It sure is creepy here.

Lana: No kidding.

Lisa: It appears that Jason Voorhees has had a major impact on not just the town but the Camp the most.

Lily: Looks like it. I can't believe that he is that evil and wants to destroy all teens.

Nico: Yeah. He's a monster of ultimate evil.

Laney: He has to be stopped or he will keep on killing.

Lana: I heard that he's immortal. He was killed several times but he just keeps on coming back.

Lola: That's what I heard too.

Me: One thing's for sure. We have to stop him at all costs.

Nicole: Yeah.

Lucy: I sense him coming. He's hiding in one of the cabins and he knows we're here.

Me: Well then we'll be ready for him.

I use my X-Ray vision and find him in the cabin with the number 4 on it.

Me: There!

I fire a fireball at the cabin and it exploded.

KABOOM!

Out of the flames came Jason Voorhees! And he saw us.

Me: This is gonna be rough guys. Jason is an unstoppable killing machine.

Lincoln: He sure is. Lets get him!

Me: Lets.

Me, Lincoln, Linka, Laney and Nicole went Super Angel 3 and Nico went Super Saiyan 3 and we went after Jason. With incredible speed I kicked his machete out of his hand and punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach. Lucy kicked off Jason's mask and we saw his true face. It was really ugly!

Me: Holy mother of bleeding hearts!

Lucy: Gasp! He is ugly!

Me: Wait a second. I've seen this before. I remember seeing something like this in a documentary. He has a rare genetic disease called Treacher Collins Syndrome.

Lisa: It would appear to be that way 2nd elder brother. TCS is characterized by facial deformities in the face, ears, chin, eyes, and cheekbones. It occurs in one in 50,000 individuals.

Me: That's a very low Incidence rate and the most prominent example of a severe case of Treacher Collins Syndrome is a little girl named Juliana Wetmore, who was born with the most severe case of the disease in medical history. She had 30 - 40% of the bones missing in her face.

Lisa: That's correct. I saw that and it was a sad ordeal for her. Poor soul.

Jason: **That's right! I was hated because of this! You teens killed my mother and I will have my revenge on all teenagers everywhere! I vowed to kill every teenager everywhere for killing my mom and ruining my life and leaving me to die!**

Me: So you do talk. I always thought you were the strong silent type.

Jason: **Yes. Now you all will die!**

Me: You first! We're sending you back to Hell! This time forever!

We engaged in a savage and brutal fist fight. I punch him in the face and knock out some of his teeth and Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and it hit him in the chest and revealed his black evil beating heart.

Lana fired ice lightning and froze his right arm. She kicked it and shattered it off.

Lincoln kicked him in the face.

Yolei: Lets get him Hawkmon!

She activated the Digiegg of Love.

Yolei: (Echoing) DigiArmor Energize!

Hawkmon: Hawkmon Armor Digivolve to…

Hawkmon became Halsemon!

Halsemon: (Echoing) Halsemon - The Wings of Love!

Elena: Lets use our combo Halsemon!

Halsemon: You got it Elena! (Echoing) EAGLE EYE!

Halsemon fired red lasers from his eyes and Elena fired a blast of lightning.

Elena and Halsemon: THUNDERBIRD EAGLE EYE!

The blasts became a Thunderbird of Red Lightning and it hit Jason in the face and blew his whole head off. His body went down to the ground. I see a lump in his pocket.

Me: What's this?

I pull out the object and it was another Talisman.

Me: It's the Dog Talisman.

Suddenly we saw Jason turn into dust and he crumbled away and blew into the wind. His evil spirit appeared.

Jason: I will be back and you all will die!

Nicole: Not anymore! (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolun Lirus-Nor!

His evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness and he was sealed away for all eternity.

His hockey mask disintegrated too and the Terror of Jason Voorhees had been silenced forever.

Lincoln: So the Dog Talisman gave him immortality.

Me: It would appear so. The Dog Talisman can do that. We made Camp Crystal Lake safe again.

Nico: We sure did. Lets renovate it and make it look new again. That way everyone can have fun and do all kinds of fun things that aren't boring.

Me: Good idea Nico.

We renovated it and made it better than ever. It was bigger and much more awesome and fun than ever before. We set up some fighting dummies of Jason Voorhees so that the kids can train and fight against him and get stronger. A way to burn off some frustration and stress. They also have zip-lines and all kinds of awesome activities and more.

We saved a lot of people from the wrath and hatred of Jason Voorhees. His 38-year killing spree faded from memory.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Jason Voorhees was by far the worst horror movie villain of all time in any series. He killed more people than anyone. He killed 143 people since 1980 and he was an evil unstoppable force to be feared. Lots of people portrayed him over the course of 38 years. He's one of the greatest slasher movie villains of all time. Part 3 of my Horror Movie Saga is complete. NicoChan11 gave me the Ideas for it. Next up is Kevin Wendell Crumb from 2016's Split. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Friday the 13th Series is owned by Victor Miller, Paramount Pictures and Warner Bros. Studios.

# The 24 Personalities of Crumb

it starts at the estate. We were sitting and reading books.

Sora T.: Hey Louise, how would you like me to teach you how to play tennis?

Killer Frost: It would be an honor Sora. I've always wanted to play Tennis.

Me: That's cool you want to do that Louise.

Killer Frost: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: How's Maureen doing by the way?

Killer Frost: She's doing awesome Lincoln. I visit her once a week to check on her and she's doing great.

Laney: I'm glad Louise.

I get a message on my phone and it was a terrible message. It said that Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde has escaped from a maximum security insane asylum and vanished from sight.

Me: (GASP) Oh no!

Lori: What is it J.D.?

Me: I just got a message on my phone and it said that the nut job Kevin Wendell Crumb, A.K.A. The Horde has escaped from a maximum security insane asylum!

Luna: Dude! That wacko nut job with 24 personalities is on the loose again!?

Me: Yeah!

Mike: Crumb has split personalities? I know what that's like.

Me: Me too.

Laney: How can one person have 24 personalities inside of him?

Lisa: Dissociative Identity Disorder can cause an individual afflicted with it to have more than 1 personality and it can be really confusing.

Me: No kidding. He kidnapped 3 women and he has a deadly personality with superhuman strength called The Beast and that personality is out for blood. He killed 2 of the girls and one escaped. My guess is that he wants to find them so he can finish what he started.

Laney: That could be the case.

Me: Yeah. But this time we won't let him do this anymore. Sora, Biyomon, Killer Frost, Lisa, Dexter, Nico, Nicole, you all come with me. We're gonna kill him.

Nico: You got it J.D.

Me: Lets get him!

We set out to where Kevin is at.

---

We arrived at a huge oil tanker off the coast of New York City.

Me: So he's on an oil tanker.

Lisa: It is indeed fitting for him.

Dexter: (Russian-German Accent) It sure is.

Me: Stay with me guys. Lisa and Dexter will face him and if The Beast comes out I will face him.

Lisa: Affirmative.

We go into the ship and it was quiet. I sensed 24 signatures and it meant that he was close.

Me: He's close. I feel all 24 of his signals.

Lisa: Very unusual.

Sora: It sure is.

Nico: How will we find out what he looks like?

Me: You'll see.

We walked around and saw Kevin. He was a bald man and he was dressed like a woman.

Sora T.: That is wrong on so many levels.

Me: I agree. But with 24 personalities you never know who he will become.

I explain the personalities as follows:

Hedwig: A nine-year-old boy with several compulsive behaviors, such as proclaiming that he has red socks, crawling on bent knees, and ending sentences with 'et cetera'. He loves to dance crazily, draw, and he is disciplined by the other personalities. He befriends Casey. Hedwig is rather gullible as a result of his innocence and naivety, easily baited by Casey at one point and cowed by some of the other personalities, very few of whom truly respect him. He is awed by the power of the Beast because of his childish nature and his desire to not be dismissed and made fun of anymore. He is largely subservient to the other personalities (despite his ability to 'take the light' at will), especially Patricia (whom he calls 'Miss Patricia'). He speaks with a lateral lisp.

Barry: The original dominant personality in Kevin's head - calm, level-headed to some extent, and working to control the other personalities and to protect Kevin. Barry is the personality that is used to communicate with Dr. Fletcher, but he is exploited by Dennis in the latter's bid for control over Kevin's head. He's a charismatic, somewhat effeminate male, with an incredible talent for fashion and design. It is implied that he is a very commanding individual (described at one point as an extroverted leader).

Dennis: One of the more disturbing personalities, Dennis is cold, temperamental and has a perverted liking for watching young girls dance naked. He demonstrates traits of obsessive-compulsive disorder and a firm, sometimes violent, tendency towards cleanliness and order (most likely duplicated from Kevin's abusive mother to help Kevin survive in the household). Dennis is devious, being shown to have been masquerading as Barry since the very beginning of the film. However, Dennis' efforts to conceal himself aren't perfect, since he overextends himself in trying to convince Dr. Fletcher that he is Barry and is unable to ultimately conceal his OCD. Patricia: A sophisticated, orderly, polite woman who has considerable command over some of the other personalities (claiming that the others 'listen' to her).

Patricia is very disciplined towards the other personalities, and towards other people, and is also very calm - she assures Casey, Claire and Marcia that Dennis will not touch her because they are to serve a greater purpose than Dennis's desires. Patricia is revealed to be surprisingly dangerous in her own right, as evidenced by her calm (but extremely threatening) way of dealing with Marcia by soothing her verbally whilst holding a knife to her stomach. Patricia is a perfectionist, reacting angrily when she cuts a sandwich in awkward halves before doing so again.

The Beast: By far the most dangerous, hostile and terrifying of all the personalities, the Beast is the 24th identity that resides in Kevin's mind. The Beast is a malevolent figure, idolized by Dennis, Patricia and Hedwig, who all awaited the Beast. He is extremely violent to the point of savagery, having an unquenchable lust for human flesh, and an intense perspective that the rest of the world are impure because they haven't suffered like he has. The Beast possesses superhuman strength, speed, agility, stamina, invulnerability and pain tolerance - it can rip metal bars apart and snap a human body in half with its bare hands. It also has the ability to climb walls using even the slightest grip. Finally, the Beast is incredibly hard to kill, since bullets are virtually ineffective against it and knives shatter against its skin.

Jade: She appeared on a video log and briefly appeared after Casey called Kevin **into the light** . Jade seems to act like a typical teenage girl with a foul mouth. She apparently has diabetes and needs to take insulin shots for it.

Orwell: He appears briefly when Casey calls Kevin **into the light** . Orwell is an introverted, highly intelligent man whose verbosity tends to overshadow his intended meaning.

The rest of the personalities are as follows:

Heinrich

Norma

Goddard

Bernice

Polly

Luke

Rakel

Felicia

Ansel

Jelin

Kat

B.T

Samuel

Mary

Reynolds

Ian

and Mr. Pritchard.

Sora T.: Boy this guy has some major league problems. He should've been locked up forever.

Me: He was and this time he will die. All of him.

Lisa: Affirmative. If he has all those personalities including a dangerous one like The Beast then this guy is dangerous to the core to himself and everyone around him.

Dexter: He needs to be wiped off the planet.

Me: Yep. Lets go.

We jump down and Lisa and Dexter kicked him and sent him crashing into the wall.

CRASH!

Me: Kevin Wendell Crumb you all are gonna die today.

Kevin got up and he saw us.

Kevin: J.D. Knudson. So nice of you to come.

Me: We aim to please.

Kevin (Patricia): The Beast must feed and now you are gonna be his meal.

Nico: Not a chance. He will die like all of you will.

Lisa and Dexter jumped and Lisa kicked him in the face and Dexter used a wrench and clubbed him in the stomach and punched him in the face and kicked him in the back. Lisa punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the back and punched him in the crotch. Lisa fired a laser at him and burned him in the shoulder and she clubbed him in the head with a wrench as well. Dexter leg sweeps him and kicks him in the back and pile drives him in the stomach. Sending him crashing through the floor and into a tank of oil.

BLAM! SPLASH!

Nico: He wasn't that tough.

Me: No Nico. He's really tough and here comes trouble.

We saw Kevin get up and he didn't have his shirt on and he was muscular and he was roaring.

Me: So the Beast is awake. Now it's time for me to go all out.

I go Super Angel 2 and went at Kevin and we clasped hands. He was incredibly strong and he had superhuman strength and more.

Me: (Grunts) You are seriously one major league (Censored) up monster Kevin! I should've killed you the moment I saw all of you!

Kevin (Beast): You are my prey J.D. I will enjoy eating your flesh!

Me: There won't be anything left of you by the time I'm through with you! This time you all will die!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and send him crashing through the wall.

CRASH!

He ran at me with incredible speed and I ran too and I kicked him in the face and punched him in the crotch and kicked him in the back. He then grabbed me and threw me into the wall. But I rebounded and kicked him in the face with devastating force and send him flying into the wall again. He was really mad and he went at me screaming in a ballistic rage and I did the same and we clashed in a huge shockwave explosion.

THOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

I punched him in the stomach and he punched at me and I dodged it and kick him in the face and knock out some of his teeth and he kicked at me and I dodged it and I kicked him in the crotch and punch him in the face again and he belched out a huge amount of blood. The fight was so savage, ferocious and brutal that it was unbelievable. I punch him in the face and kick him in the back and pile drive on him and send him crashing through the floor and he splashed into more oil.

Sora T.: Biyomon lets get him!

Biyomon: Right!

Biyomon digivolved.

Biyomon: BIYOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Biyomon became Birdramon.

Birdramon: (Echoing) BIRDRAMON!

Kevin got up and jumped onto the floor and he saw all of us ready to fight.

Me: Kevin I will never forgive you for everything you've done!

Birdramon: Lets fight him on the deck of the boat. We're gonna use our combo.

Sora T.: Good idea.

Nico: Lets go!

We fly through the roof to the deck and landed on it.

Kevin (Beast) You won't escape me!

He jumped after us and we landed.

Birdramon: Lets do it Louise!

Killer Frost: You got it.

Birdramon: (Echoing) METEOR WING!

Birdramon fired a bunch of Fireballs from her wings and Louise fired a stream of frozen wind.

Birdramon and Killer Frost: ICE FLARE STORM!

The fireballs became blue ice fireballs and they hit Kevin and burned him with the temperature of liquid nitrogen and covered him in bad freezer burn scars. What Kevin doesn't know however is that the whole ship is wired to explode. Lisa and Dexter planted nitroglycerin and C4 explosives all over the oil tanks and rigged them to explode in 10 minutes.

Kevin (Beast): I will have your flesh if it's the last thing I ever do!

Me: I don't think so Kevin. Your time is up.

We fly away and the timer on the bomb was on 4 seconds.

4… 3… 2… 1… 0

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The whole ship exploded into a massive fireball and the heat coming from it was unbelievable. Kevin saw the explosions coming towards him and when it enveloped him he was incinerated in an instant. The whole ship then exploded in a massive big explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Burn in Hell, Kevin Wendell Crumb.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Dexter: He deserved it.

Sora T.: (Puts on shades) Hasta La Vista, Baby.

Out of the smoke, an object flew high into the air and was coming towards me and I caught it. It was a Talisman.

Me: A Talisman.

It was the Rabbit Talisman.

Me: It's the Rabbit Talisman. No wonder he was so fast.

Kevin's spirit appeared and he had 24 heads on his body. One for each of his personalities.

Kevin: I will be back and we will kill you J.D.!

Kevin (Patricia): Count on it!

Nicole: Not gonna happen for all of you! (Chants an incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolun Lirus-nor!

Kevin went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Kevin and his personalities: DAMN YOU J.D.!

He was gone forever. Never to terrorize the world again with his evil murderous screwed up mind.

Nico: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Me: Yep. Lets go home after we clean up all the oil.

We did so.

---

We watched the news.

News Reporter: In our top story, escaped criminally insane patient Kevin Wendell Crumb, The Horde, was killed earlier this morning when an offshore abandoned oil tanker exploded into a massive fireball and sunk into the ocean. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm cleaned up the oil from the tanker and prevented a major environmental disaster from happening. But the good news is that Kevin Wendell Crumb will never terrorize the country again with any of his 24 personae.

Me: No he won't.

Nico: I agree J.D.

Me: You all did a great job. And we have 4 Talismans out of twelve.

Lincoln: We sure do.

Laney: I can't believe he had that many personalities inside of him. He was one screwed up nutcase.

Lola: You're telling me Laney. If I encountered someone like that I would make sure he would be put away forever.

Lana: Same here Lola.

They high-five.

Me: Yeah. I put Kevin away just under a year ago and I warned him that if he ever escaped from the Insane Asylum, I would kill him.

Lori: And you literally did.

Varie: Yep. He deserved to die for everything he did.

Rachel: You said it Varie.

Me: Now we've officially seen the last of Kevin the Horde.

Linka: Yep.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Split from 2016 was by far the strangest psychological horror movie sequel of the Unbreakable movies. 24 personalities? That is insane! Kevin Wendell Crumb was by far the weirdest villain I've ever seen in any movie. I never saw the movie but I saw the reviews it got. According to psychologists, it was a clear view into the mind of a person with Dissociative Identity Disorder. It was a very prominent example of probing the mind of a person with multiple personalities. James McAvoy did a fantastic job portraying Kevin Wendell Crumb and his personalities. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up is the Nefarious and Ruthless Masked serial killer Ghostface from SCREAM! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Split is owned by M. Night Shyamalan and Universal Pictures.

# The Killing Spree of Ghostface

It starts at the estate.

Sora came out and he had a new haircut and a new outfit on. (Think of Sora's New Outfit from KH3)

Sora: What do you think of my new outfit?

Me: Wow. Sora you look amazing.

Kairi (blushes): I think it fits you, Sora.

Sora: Thanks. I figured that it was time for me to change my look.

Varie: Well it looks great.

Teresa, Luan and Gomamon were laughing.

Teresa: (Laughs) Gomamon I love all your jokes.

Luan: Have you ever considered being a mascot for a potential career for laughter, Gomamon?

Gomamon: Nah. I don't want to make you jealous by stealing your spotlight.

Luan: Don't be silly! I would never be jealous of anyone doing another laughter career.

Joe K.: I agree. Gomamon's jokes are really funny and he has been known as a jokester for as long as I can remember.

Teresa: That's amazing.

Joe K.: Yeah. When you became Talon what was that like?

Teresa: When I was exposed to the mutagen it felt like my body was being rearranged somehow.

Joe K.: That's awful Teresa. I'm so sorry.

Then the phone rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I answered the phone.

Me: Hello?

?: (Gruff voice) Hello J.D. Knudson. You are gonna die today. Come down to Woodsboro and you will! (Evil laughter)

It was a terrifying voice I know all too well.

Me: (Gasp) (Hangs up) Ghostface!

Lori: Who's Ghostface?

Me: He's a masked serial killer that terrorized all of Woodsboro, California and he is a high school kid that went on a killing spree. He's actually a bunch of people. They killed several people to get fame for themselves. They had every dastardly motive done in the book but it was mostly for fame.

Lincoln: That fiend!

Laney: What a monster!

Me: Well if it's a fight Ghostface wants, it's a fight he's gonna get. Including a one-way ticket to Hell.

Teresa: You said it J.D.

Me: Okay. Nico, Nicole, Rachel, Teresa, Lucy, Joe, Gomamon, Lincoln, Linka, Lana, Lily you all come with me. We're going to Woodsboro.

Rachel: You got it.

I dial *69 and it traced Ghostface and he answered.

Ghostface: Hello?

Me: Ghostface, if it's a fight you want then it's a fight you're gonna get! We're coming for you and you will pay for everything you've done. (Hangs up) Lets load up and head out.

We get ready and we are armed with grenades, firearms and our swords and we were wearing bulletproof vests. It looked like we were going into war.

Me: Lets go kill a ghost.

We set out for Woodsboro, California.

* * *

We arrived at Woodsboro and we saw that the town was quiet.

Me: This whole town is in the grip of fear.

Rachel: It sure is. Where is everybody?

Lincoln: They probably are in their homes because of the terror of Ghostface.

Lily: That's probably the case.

Joe K.: Lets hope we kill Ghostface before he hurts anyone.

Lucy: I sense that Ghostface is in the School.

Lucy pointed to the local high school.

Me: Lets go.

We go into the school and it was quiet.

Me: Keep your eyes and ears focused. Ghostface is really crafty.

We were watching our backs.

We heard footsteps.

Lucy: (Whispering) Someone's coming.

Rachel: (Whispering) Is it Ghostface?

Lucy concentrated and she found out.

Lucy: It is him.

Me: (Whispering) Lets sneak up on him.

We did so and saw a figure wearing a black cloak and he had a knife in his hand and he was wearing a ghost mask. I shoot him in the leg and he fell down. We go up to him and take the knife from his hand and pull the cloak off and he was invisible!

Me: He's gone!

Rachel: He went invisible!

I turn on my Inferred Vision and I can see him.

Me: He may be invisible but I can still see his heat signature.

I punch him in the face and Rachel kicked the mask off. It was really Charlie Walker.

Me: Charlie Walker.

Charlie: Yes. I started the Ghostface Murders again because I wanted to win the heart of Jill. I wanted to be the sole survivor of the massacre.

Lana: That's not gonna happen you monster!

Lana grabbed him and snapped his neck! Killing him instantly.

Me: Nice one Lana.

Lana: Thanks.

I see a something in his hands and take it. It was the Snake Talisman.

Me: The Snake Talisman. So that's how he became invisible.

We heard clapping and we saw a woman named Jill Roberts.

Me: Jill Roberts, I presume?

Jill: Yes. You killed him.

We had our guns pointed at her.

Me: You've tormented the people of Woodsboro long enough.

Jill: Please. You think I'm afraid of all of you?

Teresa: You should be.

Lincoln: You senselessly murdered innocent people all for your own selfish purposes!

Linka: You will pay for your crimes!

Joe K.: What you've done is completely unforgivable! I've had it with you.

Gomamon then digivolved.

Gomamon: Gomamon digivolve to…

Gomamon became Ikkakumon.

Ikkakumon: (Echoing) IKKAKUMON!

Lily: You will pay for everything you've done.

Joe K.: You will pay for this! Normally I don't hit girls but in this case I'm willing to make an exception.

Joe went at Jill and kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and punched her in the face and sent her flying.

Ikkakumon: Lets use our combo Teresa.

Teresa: You got it.

Teresa fired a sonic blast.

Ikkakumon: (Echoing) HARPOON TORPEDO!

Ikkakumon fired his horn and it turned into a missile.

Ikkakumon and Teresa: HARPOON SONIC MISSILE!

Teresa's sonic blast combined with the torpedo and it became a sonic bomb. It hit the floor by Jill and exploded. It blew her into the lockers and she was holding her head in pain as the super loud sonic waves formed all over the hall. It was like a Sonic Speaker. We had our ears covered.

Me: Guys lets finish this with a bang.

Nico: You read my mind J.D.

Lana: I broke a gas line in the school.

Me: Good work Lana.

We get our grenades and pull the pins and threw them at Jill.

Me: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

We ran and got out of the school and the whole school exploded into a massive fireball.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Go to Hell, Ghostface and stay there!

Nico: Good riddance.

Lucy: Yep.

The Ghostface's of the past appeared.

Nicole: You all are never gonna be welcome here in this life or the next. (Chants an incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolun Lirus-Nor!

She sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: Good job Nicole. And to make sure he never terrorizes this town again we'll erase everyones memories of Ghostface forever.

?: Everyone but me.

We saw a young woman and it was the sole Survivor of the 1st Ghostface Massacre back in 1996, Sidney Prescott.

Me: Sidney Prescott. I heard a lot about you.

Sidney: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. I've heard a lot about you. Ghostface killed all my friends and nearly killed me.

Lincoln: What a monster.

Linka: He deserved to die no matter what.

Me: Yeah. Here we go.

I fired a wave of magic and it affected everyone in the town but Sidney. Everyone had their memories of Ghostface erased forever. Never again will Ghostface terrorize Woodsboro. BURN IN HELL GHOSTFACE!

We went back home and told everyone everything that happened. They were glad that Ghostface was gone forever. 5 Talismans down and 7 more to go.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Ghostface was the most ruthless criminal that ever lived. The Scream movies over the course of 22 years became a very popular Halloween sensation because of it. Wes Craven did a great job inventing a great series and this chapter was made as a tribute to him. He created great movies of horror like Wishmaster, The Hills Have Eyes, Swamp Thing, and many more. He was a great horror movie director and more.

RIP Wes Craven - August 2nd, 1939 - August 30th, 2015.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as always. Next up is the famous friendly ghost Casper. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Scream series is owned by Wes Craven and Dimension Films.

# Mystery of The Friendly Ghost

It starts in the little town of Friendship, Maine. Me, Maria, William, Venom, Elena, Nico, Nicole, Vince, Xion, Kari, Gatomon, Carol, Varie, Aqua, Rachel, Lori, Lincoln, Laney, Lucy and Lana are walking through the town and it was a quaint town.

Lincoln: So this is Friendship, Maine.

Lucy: It looks like a nice town even though I enjoy the darkness.

Laney: It is a nice town and the view of the ocean is amazing.

Lana: It sure is.

Aqua: What were we called here for?

Me: My scanners are picking up some ghostly forces at work here. So we came here to investigate.

Elena: That's unusual.

Venom: This does sound cool though.

Lori: This town is amazing though. How many people live here?

Varie: Well according to the 2016 census it's at almost 1,200 people.

Rachel: This is a very small town.

Carol: It sure is.

William: This is an interesting town though.

Kari: It seems like a nice town.

Gatomon: I agree.

Aqua: Where is this ghostly disturbance coming from here?

Me: It's coming from a mansion called Whippstaff Manor. That name is very familiar to me.

Lucy gasped.

Lincoln: What is it Lucy?

Lucy: I know Whippstaff Manor. It is home to the McFadden Family. Casper the Friendly Ghost lives there along with his wicked uncles.

Me: I've known Casper the Friendly Ghost for years.

Lincoln: Me too.

Lori: Same here.

Lana: I love Casper! He's so cool!

Maria: I've known him since I was a little girl.

Aqua: How interesting.

Me: Also rumors have been flying around here that some kind of creature has been spotted here.

Venom: What kind of creature?

Me: They call it the Creature From The Black Lagoon. Like from the movie from 1954.

Vince: That was a strange movie. The Gill Man was a strange creature.

Me: Lets go see.

---

We were walking through a forest.

Xion: Kari how did you get that Dragon Medallion?

Kari: That is a strange one. I found it while me and Gatomon were fighting criminals in Tokyo. Some bad guy dropped it and I kept it.

But something got me mad and I flew all the way over to Gotham Royal York and started a rampage.

Xion: That's bad.

Kari: Yeah. Xion what was Roxas like?

Xion: He was an awesome guy. He was a kind man and he treated me like a little sister and it was an amazing feeling for me.

At 5:00 at Night we arrived at Whippstaff Manor. It was a nice mansion and it didn't really look like a Haunted Mansion.

Me: Well here it is. Whippstaff Manor. Looks like a nice house.

Lana: It doesn't look scary at all.

Vince: No it doesn't. It looks like a nice house.

Xion: It does.

Me: Yeah. It looks like a kind of house that Mystery Inc. would love.

Carol: Knowing them I'm sure they would.

We laughed.

Venom: That's funny and we agree.

We go up to the door and I knock on it.

A man answered it. It was Dr. James Harvey, Psychiatrist of Ghosts.

Dr. Harvey: Yes?

Me: Dr. James Harvey, Ghost Psychiatrist. Sorry we had no idea you were here.

Dr. Harvey: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet all of you.

Varie: Pleasure to meet you too.

Maria: Same here.

Carol: We're here investigating a Ghostly Disturbance here.

Dr. Harvey: Of course come on in.

Me: Thank you.

We go into the mansion and it was a beautiful one.

Me: Wow. Nice mansion. It's just as beautiful as my mansion was when I moved to Michigan.

Varie: It does bring back memories.

Vince: It sure does.

Nico: This house would be perfect for Gotham Royal York.

Lucy: Lets find out more about what's going on here.

Me: Okay. Dr. Harvey are you by any chance having problems with some ghosts?

Dr. Harvey: You could say that. I met these three obnoxious ghosts named Fatso, Stretch and Stinky and they are the worst ghosts ever. They treat me like dirt and nearly got me to become like them.

Laney: These guys sound like they're that crazy.

Me: Yeah.

Dr. Harvey: My daughter Kat and I met Casper and he's really friendly.

Casper: (Offscreen) It's true.

We saw Casper and he was a nice ghost.

Me: Casper. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Casper: Same here.

We introduced ourselves.

Casper: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here. I can't believe that those dirt faces you call uncles are that bad.

?: We heard that!

We saw 3 ghosts come. One was a fat ghost, the second was a long thin ghost and the 3rd one was a bad mouth ghost.

Me: Oh great.

Lori: I know these guys and they are literally the worst.

Lincoln: You said it Lori.

Lana: What a bunch of poopeaters.

Vince: Yep.

Stretch: Well well if it isn't the loser force!

Lori: You better be nice to us or I will literally turn you all into ghost pretzels!

Lana: Yeah!

Me: You three buttmouths have abused Casper and stayed on Earth for far too long.

William: I'm sorry. I swear I heard Casper say that his 3 uncles over there have been abusing him!

Nico: You heard right. So I think we should teach them a lesson about what happens to people like them!

Everyone: YEAH!

Casper's uncles tried to run but Nico holds them in place with a green construct hand from Justice Lord Green Lantern.

Nico: You see, dirtbags, we're already on edge with news about the Creature from the Black Lagoon. So to hear that you three have been treating Casper like dirt really made us very angry! I really hate child abuse. And you still mistreat Casper even though he's been nothing but kind to you!

Me: Yeah! You tell them Nico!

Stinky: C'mon! If you think really hard about it, that's called tough love!

Nico: Tough love?! That's the same kind of mindset that got Peter Griffin and Marcus Gesneria arrested. So now, I'm gonna beat you to within an inch of your lives until my friends can plan our next move!

Elena: And me, William, and Venom are gonna help out with your punishment! (to Casper) I'm really sorry about all the things these 3 have done to you.

Casper: It's alright, Elena.

Maria: Just so you know, Casper, you might not want to see what happens next. Even I don't know what the four of them are going to do to your so called uncles. (to me, Venom, Maria, and Elena) Try not to kill them, ok?

William chuckles while Elena smirks.

Me: They're already dead.

Venom (grins at Maria): But we're not promising anything, Maria.

Nico (to Stinky, Fatso, and Stretch): Alright, kids. We have to take care of that little problem we told you about. Be good boys, finish your homework, and be in bed by nine. Oh, and you also better pray that we forget about you three when we come back.

The rest of the heroes leave the room. But the door closing behind them did nothing to hide the first scream of pain that Stinky let out.

Lori: Those freaks better stop abusing Casper or else!

Lucy: They won't change Lori. Let me deal with them.

Lucy fired black lightning from the stairs and they melted and crossed over into the Afterlife.

Dr. Harvey: What happened?

Me: Lucy made them cross over. Those guys were freaks.

Xion: You said it J.D.

Kari: They sure were mean.

Me: Yep.

Dr. Harvey: Good riddance.

Me: Where can we find Kat?

Dr. Harvey: She's up in her room.

Me: Okay.

We walk around the mansion and it was an amazing sight. In the lighthouse it was all old and loaded with stuff.

Me: Hmm. Interesting stuff.

Lana: It needs a lot of repair though.

Laney: Yeah.

We saw Kat with Casper and Kat had a beautiful dress on.

Me: Are you Kat Harvey?

Kat: Yes. No way! J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right.

Kat: Wow! You are all here.

Me: I know. Big shock huh?

We introduced ourselves.

Me: Kat you look amazing in that dress.

Kat: I sure do.

We found Casper on an old sled that his dad bought.

Casper: I begged and begged my dad to get me this sled. He acted like I couldn't have it. Then one morning I came down for breakfast and there it was. Just for me. For no reason at all.

Lana: It's a nice sled Casper.

Venom: Yeah.

Xion: It snows a lot up here in the winter and its perfect for it.

Carol: It sure does.

Casper: Yeah. I took it out and went sledding all day. My dad said "That's enough" but I couldn't stop because I was having so much fun.

Laney: You really loved this sled huh?

Casper: Yeah. It then got late. It got dark and cold. I got sick.

Vince: You got sick?

Elena: Oh no.

Carol: What happened?

Casper: Dad got sad.

Maria: Poor guy.

Kat: What's it like to die?

Casper: Like being born only backwards.

Me: That's a good way to put it Casper. We may never know it because we will live forever because of our powers.

Casper: That's true. I remember. I didn't go where I was supposed to go. I just stayed behind so my dad wouldn't be lonely.

Me: I'm sorry Casper.

We saw some newspapers on the floor.

Me: "McFadden Youth Dies. Pneumonia claims life of 11 Yr. Old boy." You died of Pneumonia. That's bad.

Varie: That's awful. Pneumonia is one of the top 10 killers of people.

Laney: Yeah.

William: It sure is.

Kat picked up a newspaper article.

Kat: Is that your dad?

Casper: Mm-hmm.

Vince: Professor J.T. McFadden. I've heard about him.

Carol: Prominent Inventor J.T. McFadden declared legally insane? Why would they think that?

Xion: I don't know.

Kat: "McFadden claimed that he was haunted by the ghost of his dead son and that he had invented a machine to bring him back to life…

Kat and Casper: "The Lazarus."

Me: It's named after Jesus Christ's best friend in the new testament of the Bible who he brought back to life through the power of God after he died of leprosy.

Varie: That's really unusual.

Me: We have to check this out.

We went down a series of halls and went through a revolving bookcase. It was J.T. McFadden's study.

Casper: Hey. Over here.

Kat sat down in a red chair.

Me: I have a feeling I know what's about to happen.

Casper pulled a lamp tassel and the chair went back and the stairs became a slide and the floor opened up. Kat went down the stairs.

Kat: Casper!?

She screamed as she went down and we followed her.

We go through a tunnel and in it was a morning preparation machine with all the everyday tasks for getting ready. We come out and we wound up in a huge room.

Me: Wow!

Lana: What is this place?

Casper: This is my dads lab.

Kat: Kind of a slob wasn't he?

Venom: This is a fancy lab. We never saw anything like this.

Casper: My dad was a great inventor.

Me: He sure had an awesome laboratory.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Laney: It's an antique version of Lisa's lab.

Lucy: Yeah.

Vince: This is amazing though.

Carol: It sure is.

Kat: So where is this Lazarus thing?

Me: Lets take a look around and find it.

We searched and on a table I found a book about Frankenstein that was stuck.

Me: Hmm.

I open it and in it was a button panel.

Me: Clever.

I press a red button and the table rumbled and out of the pool in front of us arose a machine and it was a pod and it was on a stand. It was the Lazarus.

Casper: Lazarus.

Me: Wow!

Venom: This is a fancy machine.

Varie: We're looking at the Holy Grail of Resurrection.

Nico: We sure are.

Kari: This is an amazing machine.

Me: We have a chance to bring Casper back to life.

Carol: Lets see if this thing works.

We go up onto the machine and found a strange red liquid in a container. I pull out a container.

Me: Fascinating stuff.

I use my new headset and a computer formed over my eyes and it analyzed the molecular structure of the liquid.

Me: Wow! It's a resurrection serum.

Casper: Yes. It's what brings ghosts back to life. Just enough for one.

Venom: We sense that we aren't alone here.

Carol: I feel it too.

Casper put the container into the machine and turned the holder and the container was upside-down.

Casper: Pull the lever.

Kat: Which one?

Casper: I don't know.

Me: Let me see here.

I pull one and the pod opened up. Casper went in.

I close the pod and activate the machine. It steamed up and suddenly Venom saw a hand reach for the red liquid.

Venom: Oh no you don't!

He grabbed the hand and flung a woman out. The Machine stopped and we opened pod and out came Casper and he was 100% alive. He was a boy dressed in his pajamas from when he died and he had blond hair and blue eyes.

We gasp in sheer amazement.

Me: It worked!

Varie: He's been fully resurrected!

Venom: Incredible.

Kat: Casper?

Casper: That's right Kat. I'm alive again.

Kat was amazed and she hugged him.

Me: Incredible. I have the power to resurrect people but I wanted to see if this was all true.

We confronted the woman. It was Carrigan Crittenden.

Kat: Ms. Crittenden?

Carrigan: That's right! And you fools have ruined everything!

Me: You were after Casper's treasure weren't you!?

Carrigan: Yes. I was. I inherited the house for a treasure it has.

Maria: Sorry to disappoint you but you aren't getting it!

Carrigan: I will get it!

She pulled out a Talisman and it was the Rat Talisman. It brought out the Gill Man from The Creature From The Black Lagoon! We saw him and he was ugly.

Me: It is the Gill Man!

Carrigan: I brought him to life with this strange rock.

I kick it out of her hand and caught it.

Me: You don't have any idea what kind of power this is.

Kari: Gatomon lets get him!

Gatomon: Right.

Gatomon digivolved.

Gatomon: GATOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Gatomon became the beautiful angel Digimon, Angewomon.

Angewomon: (Echoing) ANGEWOMON!

Me: Wow!

Angewomon: Lets use our combo Xion.

Xion: You got it.

Angewomon formed her glove into a bow and an arrow of energy formed.

Angewomon: (Echoing) CELESTIAL ARROW!

Xion fired a blast of light.

Angewomon and Xion: CELESTIAL LIGHT ARROW!

The arrow of pure light skewered the Gill Man and vaporized it completely.

Carrigan: NO! YOU WRETCHED BRATS!

Lori walked up to her.

Lori: You literally disgust me Crittenden!

POW!

Lori punched her in the face and knocked her out.

Lana: Nice shot big sis!

Lori: Thanks Lana.

Dibs: Carrigan! She's my love!

Lincoln: You want someone? Go get a different woman!

Lincoln fires lightning at Dibs and he electrocutes him. Knocking him out.

We arrested them and sent them to prison.

---

We beamed the whole mansion all the way over to Gotham Royal York and it lives on an island hill in our lake. It was a breathtaking sight. Dr. Harvey and Kat now live in the Whippstaff Manor and Casper was given a second chance at life. However we're only going to use the Lazarus Machine only when it's needed. It was awesome. We renovated the whole mansion and made it as good as new. It looked like it was fresh out of the box. Casper and Kat have a budding romance going on. We have 6 Talismans now.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Casper The Friendly Ghost is an old Cartoon I've known since I was a little kid. He was so awesome. But I had a lot of sympathy for him because he was so lonely. Poor guy. I loved watching the movie from 1995 and it was amazing. Bill Pullman, Christina Ricci, Malachi Pearson, Devon Sawa, Cathy Moriarty, Ben Stein and Eric Idle did a great job in that movie. It was awesome! It did tell me how Casper died. That was sad. Pneumonia is one of the top ten killers of people. Mostly children. I hated his uncles for the way they treated Dr. Harvey and Casper. That makes me sick! So I decided to get rid of them once and for all. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up is part 7 of the Horror Saga and that one is gonna be based on Stephen King's Firestarter. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Casper is owned by Brad Silberling and Universal Pictures.

# Fire From The Mind

It starts with us in the dining room and we were having dinner.

Lincoln: Hey guys I don't know if I told you all this but before Chandler was thrown into the nuthouse J.D. scared him at the House of Terror.

Me: Oh yeah. Me and Varie were there with Lincoln and Clyde.

---

Me: (Narrating) **We were in the House of Terror and they had all kinds of scary monsters. They had a scarecrow that had crows in its head, a grotesque mutant with a scythe, a bunch of zombies and so much more. We made it out but Chandler and his cronies took the easy way through the Bail Out door. They were scared. But things were about to get scarier for them.**

Past Me: (Panting) That was awesome!

Past Varie: It sure was.

Past Lincoln: (Panting) Oh man. The bail out door was much farther than I thought.

Past Clyde: They really need to work on their signage.

We see Chandler, Richie and Trent.

Past Me: Looks like you guys made it out before us.

Chandler was poking his fingers.

Past Chandler: Oh uh. We uh…

Past Trent: We found the Bail Out Door. That place was way too scary.

Chandler nudged Trent.

Past Richie: Guess you guys made it all the way through.

Richie pointed to something and we looked and saw that we made it all the way through the house which was a complete surprise. Two kids came out screaming and a witch cackle was heard as they ran out.

Past me: Imagine that. We did go all the way.

Past Chandler: Are you gonna rat us out to everyone at school for being Chickens?

Me: (Narrating) **That's when things get scary for them.**

Past me: (Sinister Chuckle) You better believe we are and you will be scared to death. (My eyes glowed red)

I had my hand behind my back and a scary tentacle covered in blood and slime came out of my wrist. It slithered up to them and wrapped around them and tied them up. The tip of the tentacle opened up and became a gruesome flesh flower with teeth and tentacles and it scared the living daylights out of them as it shrieked.

Past Lincoln: That is so cool!

Past Clyde: That is awesome!

Chandler, Richie and Trent screamed with so much fear and horror and they were scared so bad that they soiled their pants 5 times and projectile vomited all over the place. Lincoln took a picture of the whole scene with his phone. They had brown stains on their pants, vomit and blood were on them and their screams were in the picture.

Me: (Narrating) **It was an awesome sight to see them scared. Trent and Richie didn't come to school for 2 months because they were so scared. Chandler however came to school anyway. Everyone laughed at him and called him all kinds of names and it was priceless. I made copies of the photo and gave it to everyone.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: So after that we made Chandler the biggest laughingstock of the entire school. He has never been so humiliated in all his life.

Lincoln: Total Humiliation.

Laney: It's true guys. I still have that photo. It was hilarious.

Laney pulled out said photo and everyone saw it and they laughed hysterically.

Most of us were rolling on the floor and laughing really hard.

Lola: (Laughing) That was so funny!

Luan: (Laughing Hard) That's one that really Browns them up! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laugh at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Someone call a doctor! You're all killing me!

Leni: That was totes funny!

Ed: (Laughs) That was funny!

We calmed down.

Nico: That was funny.

May: How did Casper's wicked uncles die at your hands?

Nico: That was an awesome scene.

Venom: We pounded Stinky's face in and tied him in a knot.

Elena: I electrocuted Fatso, ripped his tongue out and punched him in the eyes.

William: I fried Stretch with my fire blaster.

Nico: I pulverized all three of them after that and tied him in a knot and Lucy made them cross over into the afterlife.

Lucy: Yes. The spirits have told me that they are in the darkness of the Netherworld for all time burning for their crimes.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish. I'm sure the Devil is thanking us for that.

Lincoln: Yeah.

The alarm went off and we went to the computer. Our satellites picked up a disturbance over in the town of Longmont, Virginia.

Me: Uh oh. The satellites are picking up huge heat signals.

Vince: Wonder what's going on.

Me: We're about to find out. Nico, Nicole, Lola, Laney, Aylene, Yuko, Maria, Francis, Gear, Davis, Veemon, Carol, Cleo, Rikki, Bella, Emma, you all come with me.

Nicole: You got it.

Me: Lets roll!

We set out for Longmont, Virginia.

---

We arrived and saw a farm on fire.

Me: That farm is on fire!

Laney: How did that happen?

Yuko: This fire was caused by something otherworldly. The flames are telling me that a girl with pyrokinesis caused it.

We gasp.

Lola: Pyrokinesis!? That's crazy!

Maria: How did she get this power?

Gunshots rang out and I see that a man has killed a man.

Me: Looks like we're about to find out now.

I fired a laser blast through his head and kill him instantly.

We go into the farm and saw a girl with blond hair release the horses with her powers and the barn was on fire. Men were firing bullets at her but her powers were making them bounce off her.

Me: Whoa! Those bullets aren't even hitting her.

Nico fired energy blasts and vaporized the men and killed them.

Laney recognized the girl.

Laney: (Gasp) I know that girl. That's Charlie McGee from my favorite Stephen King novel Firestarter!

Me: (Gasp) Charlie McGee!?

Francis: I read that book Firestarter and it was amazing. Charlie reminds me of myself when I still had my fire powers.

Gear: Are you kidding? Your powers were never out of control like Charlie's is!

Maria: Don't worry, Richie. If things get out of hand, I can use my powers to put out her flames.

Carol: I know Firestarter all too well. She got her powers at a government facility called the Shop. She got them from a chemical they have called Lot Six. It gave her pyrokinesis and she and her father were gonna be used as weapons. But they escaped and went on the run.

Vince: That is really sick.

Me: You said it partner. Go to the President of the United States and let him know what's going on. Tell him that I sent you and tell him it's Code Red.

Vince: You got it.

Vince went to Washington D.C.

Charlie saw us and we land by her.

Me: Charlie we mean you no harm.

Charlie: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yes. We saw your powers and they are incredible. We don't want to use you as a weapon. We want to help you.

Charlie: I don't need your help! You can never understand what I've been through!

Rikki: I know how you feel, Charlie.

Charlie: You do?

Rikki: Yep. One time during a full moon, my mermaid powers got out of control. Everything I touched immediately heated up. Heck, I even dehydrated my boyfriend into unconsciousness just by kissing him.

Me: Yikes. That's not good.

Carol: Charlie what these people did to you and your father is completely despicable and disgusting. We're gonna help you destroy these dirtbags and rid the world of The Shop.

Charlie: You would do that?

Me: We would.

Charlie had something in her hands.

Me: What's that you have there?

Charlie showed us and it was the Dragon Talisman.

Me: The Dragon Talisman. Where did you get that?

Charlie: I found it. It's my good luck charm. I also found out that I can use fire from it.

Yuko: That's a powerful talisman you have there Charlie.

Me: How about if we help you, you give us that Talisman so it can be safe in better hands?

Charlie: Okay.

Me: Great. (Cracks knuckles) We have a government organization to take down. Power up people!

Me, Carol, Laney and Yuko go Super Angel and Nico went Super Saiyan 2.

---

At the White House in Washington D.C., The President was working on some paperwork when the General of The Joint Chiefs of Staff came in and Vince was with him.

General: Mr. President. I'm afraid we have a Code Red situation sir. Vince here was sent by J.D. Knudson.

Vince: A government organization called The Shop is causing a lot of trouble. It's infusing people with a chemical called Lot Six that's giving them powers and the organization wants to turn these people into weapons of destruction.

President: What!? President Jimmy Carter ordered for that organization to be shut down ages ago. We had to shut down that organization because of its controversial methods of operation. So we immediately pulled the plug on them and cut their funding and ordered for it to be shut down. But now we see that they still have their organization still in operation after 34 years. Vince, my boy I'm glad you told me this. Where are J.D. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm now?

Vince: They're in Longmont, Virginia destroying the Shop down there.

President: I'm glad.

Vince: Also sir from what I remember there is a Shop base located in Maui in Hawaii.

President: I'll destroy that base with a M.O.A.B. bomb. Thank you for telling me this. Tell J.D. to kill everyone in the Longmont base and leave no one alive.

Vince: Yes sir Mr. President.

Vince left.

President: General get me Travis Air Force Base in California.

General: Yes sir.

---

(Firestarter OST - Flash Final plays)

We were blasting apart all of the Shop people and killing everyone we see. We fired fire blasts, bullets and powerful water blasts and lightning blasts at them. The body count was piling up.

Veemon was now Flamedramon.

Flamedramon: They just keep on coming. (Echoing) FIRE ROCKET!

He fired fireballs at the men and women.

William was firing fire blasts and more from his blaster.

Carol fired atomic rays and turned the whole area into a massive sea of fire.

We then turned our sights on the mansion that was the Longmont Shop base. We blew helicopters from the Shop out of the sky as well. Me, Yuko, Lola, Aylene and Charlie fired fireballs and blasts at the mansion and burning it all.

William fired fire blasts.

William: Lets use our combo Flamedramon.

Flamedramon: You got it William. (Echoing) FIRE ROCKET!

Flamedramon fired fireballs at the mansion and William fired fire blasts.

William and Flamedramon: FLAMING ROCKET BLASTER!

The blasts combined and the whole mansion exploded into a massive fireball that blew the whole building apart. The whole mansion and area around it was fully engulfed in flames and a raging inferno.

Me: Go to Hell.

Nicole sealed all of the Shop into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Never again will you mess around with Mother Nature.

Charlie was crying hard.

Charlie: (Crying) For you daddy.

I hug her and comfort her.

Me: It's okay Charlie. It's okay.

Vince landed and he saw the intense destruction.

Vince: Whoa.

Carol: We killed all of them Vince.

Vince: I had a feeling you did. The President ordered for no one here to be left alive. President Jimmy Carter ordered for this place to be shut down 34 years ago after getting word of their insane and inhumane experiments.

Aylene: So this place was still in operation even after the President ordered for it to stop.

Laney: That's treason.

Lola: It sure is.

Vince: He's gonna blow up the Shop base in Maui.

Carol: Good riddance.

Me: Lets go home.

We go home to Michigan.

---

Over the Pacific Ocean, a B2 Stealth Bomber was flying over the Hawaiian Islands at an incredible speed. It's target was the Maui Shop base and its mission was to reduce it to nothing but a crater. The bomb bay doors opened and dropped a M.O.A.B. bomb and when it hit it exploded and completely destroyed the whole base in a massive explosion. No survivors.

---

At the estate we promised to help Charlie as much as we can with her powers. We were gonna have her become a huge force for good.

Then a phone rang and the red phone that goes to the White House arose and a red light blinked to let me know it was ringing.

I answer it.

Me: J.D. Knudson here.

President: J.D. the Shop in Maui was completely eradicated by a M.O.A.B. bomb.

Me: Excellent Mr. President. Good riddance to bad rubbish.

President: Indeed. Good work shutting down the Shop. I heard what happened to young Charlie and what they did was horrible. Make sure she gets all the help she needs.

Me: Yes sir Mr. President and thank you sir.

We hung up.

As we were getting ready for bed William wanted to ask Davis a question.

William: Davis I wanted to ask you this.

Davis: Sure William. What is it?

William: Nico said that you unleashed something called the Golden Radiance. What is that?

Davis: That is a powerful energy that was released from the Golden Digiegg called The Digiegg of Miracles. It was used to help Veemon become Magnamon. It was in the core of Ken's base and I released it when we destroyed it. It was the power source for the base and I released it and the Digimon got their power back.

William: Whoa! That's amazing.

Davis: It is. What is the world of Lyoko?

William: It's a virtual world that's like the hub of a computer that we went into when we went to Kadac Academy in Paris.

Davis: Strange.

William: Yeah. It's where me and my friends went to in order to help combat the evil supercomputer X.A.N.A. and it was a major task.

Davis: That's amazing!

Veemon: It sure is. We Digimon know about Lyoko but we never talk about it much.

Davis: That's interesting.

We had the Dragon Talisman and we had 7 out of 12. 5 more to go.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Firestarter from 1984 is one of my favorite horror movies and Drew Barrymore did a great job in that movie 34 years ago. Stephen King did a great job with that book. I never read it but it was awesome! George C. Scott did a great job as Rainbird in this movie. This chapter is also made as a tribute to him. He was also McLeach in the Rescuers Down Under from 1990. He was a great actor until a ruptured Abdominal Aortic Aneurysm killed him in 1999. He was awesome!

RIP George C. Scott - October 18th, 1927 to September 22nd, 1999

Firestarter was one of the movies that didn't scare me at all. Those people in the movie wanted to turn her into a weapon and that was really sick and despicable. They don't deserve to live at all. Firestarter also had a sequel TV miniseries 18 years later and that was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Next up is the terrible shapeshifting clown Pennywise from 2017's It. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Firestarter is owned by Stephen King, Universal Pictures and Mark L. Lester.

# The Shapeshifter Clown Demon

It starts with us in the living room. We were watching TV, playing board games and card games and reading books.

Me: It sure is quiet today.

Varie: Yep.

T.K.: Bleez what was it like serving under Atrocitus when you became a Red Lantern?

Bleez: Well where to start it was a nightmare. Before Eion came I was essentially a slave. Red Lanterns embody the emotion of Rage and that is a deadly and dangerous emotion. But my story is much worse.

Bleez revealed her background.

Bleez was once a princess on the planet Havania, renowned for her great beauty. Many men sought her hand, but she rejected them all, often in an extremely rude and abrasive manner. Two of her suitors, especially humiliated, sought out a Sinestro Corpsman and tempted him with stories of Bleez's beauty. He went to Havania, where he murdered Bleez's mother and captured Bleez, taking her to Ranx the Sentient City. For some time during the events of the Sinestro Corps War, Bleez was raped and tortured by members of the Sinestro Corps, but managed to escape when Ranx came under attack during the Battle of Mogo. The Sinestro Corpsman who had originally abducted her pursued and caught her, and forced her to kiss him. As she was being pushed to her limits by this final indignity, a red ring found Bleez and inducted her into the Red Lantern Corps. Her blood was transformed into burning plasma, and she vomited it into the Corpsman's throat. Before he could recover, she killed him in a blind fury. Later, she was among the strike force that ambushed the Green Lanterns transporting Sinestro back to Korugar for execution.

We were horrified by her story.

Me: Bleez I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Laney: That was horrible!

Bleez: I know. Eion reminded me of who I was before I became a Red Lantern.

Eion: I'm glad mom.

T.K.: I'm glad you're okay though. Do you still have difficulty trusting men?

Bleez: Yes T.K. but it's not as bad as it was long ago. But don't worry I'm making a full recovery. I realize now that it was Atrocitus that caused the Yellow Lantern that attacked me to come to my world and do all those things to me.

Eion: Atrocitus was a monster. He needed to be destroyed for causing all kinds of evils to the galaxy.

Lincoln: Yeah. I'm glad he's gone.

Bleez: Me too. T.K., I'm so sorry about your family divorcing. That must've been a big shock to you.

T.K.: It was at first but it's all water under the bridge.

Patamon: T.K.'s parents divorced but he never talks about it that much.

T.K.: I was too young to remember what happened back then.

Me: There's a number of reasons behind it. Marriage gone bad, financial strain, adultery, poor relationship, they have a nasty criminal record, it's a number of reasons.

T.K.: That's true.

Lincoln: Have your parents reconciled?

Matt: Believe it or not Lincoln they did. When we became the Digidestined and saved the world from MaloMyotismon they got back together and rekindled their marriage.

Lana: I'm happy for you guys.

Lola: Me too.

Suddenly the alarm went off and we got to the computer. We found a supernatural disturbance over in the small town of Derry, Maine.

Me: Uh oh! It's picking up something in the small town of Derry, Maine. That town is vaguely familiar to me. (GASP!) OH NO!

Varie: What is it?

Me: It has returned!

Aylene: What has?

Me: Not "What". It. That's his name. IT.

I pull up his information and it revealed that he was PENNYWISE THE CLOWN!

Me: It likes to take on the form of a clown called Pennywise.

Laney: I don't think I would like him.

Lucy: Gasp! I've read the book by Stephen King called It. It was a scary book and I loved it. Clowns are not really my thing. I'm mostly into vampires.

Me: I had a feeling you did Lucy.

Lincoln: So It is real?

Me: Yes he is.

Lori: What is he capable of?

Me: He's a predatory shapeshifter that feeds on peoples fear by turning into what they all fear the most. This is what his true form looks like.

I change the image and it revealed what he REALLY looked like. It showed that It was really a giant demonic spider creature with 12 limbs and he was REALLY UGLY!

Leni: (SCREAMS) HE'S A SPIDER!

Leni ran up to her room and she was in terrified.

Me: So much for that.

Ben: First the Joker, then Zombozo, and now this demonic clown? I swear, the clowns we've run into have been evil so far.

Laney: Tell me about it.

Venom: Can we all agree never to hire a clown for a birthday party?

Me: Agreed, but Luan is the exception. Also Pennywise reminds me of infamous serial killer John Wayne Gacy who was executed in 1994.

Lori: Who was he?

Me: You would hate this guy. He was also known as The Killer Clown. He killed 33 people, all of them Teens and young adults.

Laney: I've heard about him. He was ruthless.

Lincoln: He sure was. I'm glad they killed him.

Me: Same here. But we're not getting it done by sitting here. Nico, Nicole, Breach, Cody, Lana, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, T.K., Patamon, Bleez, Eion, William, Cuzzy, Wuzzy, Scuzzy, Venom, Ben, you all come with me.

Venom: You got it.

Me: Lets go!

We set out for Derry, Maine.

---

We arrived in Derry and we went to an old abandoned mansion.

Laney: That house is creepy.

Me: It sure is. Lets go!

We burst into the house and we saw a bunch of kids facing Pennywise.

Me: The Loser Club.

Bill: The famous J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. (To Pennywise) It. How nice of you to show up. Now we can make sure that you never terrorize the lives of children ever again.

He roared and went at us and I punched him in the face and send him crashing into the wall.

CRASH!

Pennywise became Bane!

It (Bane): (Spanish Accent) You will make good targets for me.

Venom: You are not Bane!

Venom punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Venom fired web at him and Bill hit him in the head with a baseball bat.

Bill: We can't bring Georgie back. But we can protect the town he loved and the family and friends that he left behind. Now we're gonna kill this (Censored) clown! Welcome to the Losers Club (Censored)!

Patamon digivolved.

Patamon: PATAMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He became Angemon.

Angemon: (Echoing) ANGEMON!

He hit It with his staff and kicked him in the face.

Angemon: (Echoing) HAND OF FATE!

He fired a blast of light from his fist at him and it burned him bad.

Bleez: People like you don't belong on Earth.

Bleez fired red energy lasers from her ring. Eion fired a blast of fire at him and burned him. Pennywise became Vexen!

Lana: Vexen!

It (Vexen): Now you will freeze!

Lana called her shield and fired a blast of ice at him and froze him and kicked him in the face.

He then became Vulture and flew into the air and Nico flew up to him and kicked him in the face and send him crashing into the ground. He then became Firefly!

It (Firefly): Aw, don't hate me, Francis. I only want to melt your (censored) face off!

Lola: You're the one that will have your face melted off!

Francis fired a blast of fire and kicked him in the face and punched him in the mouth.

Lola fired a blast of fire and blew him away and burned him.

It got up and became Electro and Lincoln fired lightning at him and electrocuted him bad.

Angemon: Lets use our combo on him.

Bleez: You got it.

Angemon: (Echoing) HAND OF FATE!

He fired a light blast from his fist.

Bleez fired a red energy blast from her ring.

Bleez and Angemon: CRIMSON FATE BLAST!

The blast became red and burned It really bad!

Laney tied him up in bramble vines and slammed him into the ground.

CRASH!

He got up and then split up and turned into three of X.A.N.A.'s monsters. He was a Blok, a Kankrelet and a Krab.

William: A Blok, A Kankrelet and a Krab!

Cuzzy: Blast them!

They fired their guns at them but they weren't having any effect on them.

William: Hit the eye symbols on them. That's their weakness!

Wuzzy: Thanks William!

They fired their guns and hit the eyes and they blew up. They merged back together and It revealed his true face. It was really ugly! He dropped something. It was a talisman.

Breach: You are never welcome here!

Breach fired a portal and it sent It into the Sun and it Vaporized him in an instant.

His spirit appeared in front of us and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Never again will you terrorize the world It.

Me: We won guys!

We cheered wildly.

I picked up the Talisman and it was the Monkey Talisman.

Me: The Monkey Talisman. So that's how he was able to shapeshift and use the powers of the bad guys we know.

Laney: That's right.

We had 8 Talismans and we had 4 more to go. We got rid of the evil It and saved the town of Derry.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Stephen King's It was the scariest masterpiece he created. Back in 1990 he scared a lot of people with his 2 part movie. I never saw it but it looked really scary. 2017's It was wicked scary. Again never saw it. But nonetheless It was a true monster and Stephen King became a legend because of it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Tim Curry did a great job in the original. Next up is Leatherface from The Texas Chainsaw Massacre. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

It is owned by Stephen King, Tommy Lee Wallace and Warner Bros. Television

# The Man with The Leather Face

## Part 1: Finding Lost Triplets

---

It starts in my room. I am looking up some stuff on my computer.

Me: Hmm. Something is really strange about this. (To the Viewers) Oh I'm sure you are all wondering why I'm on my computer. Well for you to know we have to go back to earlier this morning.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 12 Hours Earlier.

---

Me: (Narrating) We were just having fun with our stuff as usual. I was looking at a family photo of the Loud Family.

Past Me: Boy Lincoln you guys were really happy before we came here.

Past Lincoln: Yeah. My family is the greatest and I wouldn't give it up for the world.

Past Me: You said it buddy. And now we are one of the most powerful forces in the entire universe. Huh?

I notice that there was another picture underneath the current picture.

Past Me: Hmm. What's this? Lincoln can I borrow this picture for a bit?

Past Lincoln: Sure J.D.

I take the picture to my room and take it out. Underneath the picture I found another photo and it was a picture of Lynn Sr., Rita, a

Younger Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lincoln and 3 more kids from a long time ago. They were 2 girls and one boy and the girls had black hair and the boy had white hair like Lincoln's.

Past Me: Hmm. This is unusual. I think Lincoln has 3 triplets that were never mentioned to him. This requires some further investigating.

---

Me: And now you're caught up. I'm on my computer looking up the Loud Family Tree and I'm doing some detective work to find these lost sibling triplets.

I get back to work and browse through the family tree. It was a long one that dates all the way back to Colonial America back in 1607. I scroll down the tree and made a rather unusual discovery. I found on the Loud Siblings branches 3 names that I've never seen before. They were triplets.

Me: Hmm. This is interesting. Lyra, Liberty and Lee Loud. Those must be the Triplets. The two girls must be Liberty and Lyra and the boy must be Lee. I better go talk to Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita.

I take the photo and print the family tree and circle the names I found.

As everyone got ready for bed I knocked on the parents door.

Lynn Sr.: Come in.

I go in.

Me: Mr. Lynn, Ms. Rita, can I talk to you?

Rita: Certainly J.D.

Me: I came across a strange set of information. I discovered in your family history that you have three more kids in between Lincoln and Lucy. Their names are Lyra, Liberty and Lee Loud. They're triplets.

Lynn Sr. and Rita gasped.

Rita: Where did you find that out?

Me: I found them on a picture behind your family photo.

I pull out said photo.

Me: Right here.

Lynn Sr.: Oh man. It's been a long time.

Me: What happened?

Lynn Sr.: It was 9 years ago.

---

Lynn Sr.: (Narrating) Lyra, Liberty and Lee were born after Lincoln and they were the greatest part of our family. We loved them more than anything. But then a terrible day happened. We were away on business and suddenly someone kidnapped them. We were devastated and thought the worst. We asked the country to help us find them. But their trail went completely cold. (Crying) We never saw them again!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Oh man. I'm so sorry. But maybe I can help find them for you.

Rita: If you did we would be beside ourselves with joy.

Me: I promise I will find them. And I want to surprise everyone here.

I got to work and it was not gonna be easy. I had a very sophisticated system that was used to find them. I scanned the photos of the triplets and it was searching the planet through a satellite in orbit above the planet. It took two hours but it found them. All the way over in Alaska.

Me: Alaska!? Lets see.

It traced them all the way to the city of North Pole, Alaska.

Me: North Pole, Alaska. That's inside the Arctic Circle. Hold on triplets. Your savior is coming.

I fly out to North Pole, Alaska. It was blistering cold. Whiteout blizzards were all over the place and the temperature was -60 degrees Fahrenheit.

Me: Boy it's cold. But I made it. The FBI and the Police won't be able to get here till the storm is over. My scanners reveal that the kidnappers are out and won't be back for 3 weeks. Fools.

I knock on the door and one of the Triplets answered. It was Liberty.

Me: Are you Liberty?

Liberty: I sure am.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson.

Liberty: Oh wow! We heard so much about you. Come on in.

Me: Sure. It's cold out here.

I go in and it was a normal house and more. I gather them into the Living room and reveal what happened. They were shocked and more.

Lyra: So we were kidnapped from our real father 9 years ago? From Michigan?

Me: That's right Lyra. I came to rescue you three.

Lee: I want to go home!

Lyra: Me too!

Liberty: Same here!

Me: All right. Go pack your stuff and get ready.

Lyra: Okay.

They did so and their stuff was all packed.

Me: Okay. Here we go.

Liberty: I left a note to our kidnappers.

Me: Great. Hang on tight to me.

We beam over to Michigan.

---

We arrived back in Gotham Royal York and we were in front of the Estate.

We go in and found everyone doing their normal stuff. They were playing board games, watching TV, reading books and playing card games.

Me: Guys I have some awesome news for you all.

Lincoln: What's up J.D.?

Me: Well Lincoln I found three more members of your family that were kidnapped by two people from Alaska. You might know these faces.

I stand aside and Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn and Lincoln gasped in shock.

Lori: Oh my gosh! Lyra, Liberty, Lee? Is that literally you!?

Leni: Like, I don't believe it!

Luna: Dudes! You're all okay!

They went over to them and hugged them.

Lyra: Lori! Big sis we missed you!

Lori: (Crying) We missed you too!

Luna: We missed you dudes!

Lee: I missed you too Luna.

Luan: Liberty we thought you were gone forever!

Liberty: I know Luan. I missed you so much!

Lynn: Guys its been so long!

Lynn Sr.: What's goin… (Gasp!) Lyra, Liberty, Lee!

Lee, Liberty and Lee: DADDY!

They hugged him for the first time in 9 years.

Lynn Sr.: (Crying) My babies are all grown up.

Everyone was reunited with them. They had a lot of catching up to do with everyone. Lyra, Liberty and Lee's kidnappers were arrested by the FBI and were sentenced to Life in Prison without parole for 75 years.

---

## Part 2: Wrath of Leatherface.

---

We were out by the lake enjoying the scenery of the sky and the water and the city.

Me: What a beautiful day.

Sandman: It sure is J.D.

Mimi: I love the beauty of the lake.

Me: Me too Mimi.

Sandman: It was never like this with Doc Ock. He would be disgusted by it.

Me: Yeah. Freak.

Mimi: You know Flint you should convince Shocker and Rhino to leave him when you see them again.

Sandman: I should. I'll keep that in mind.

Palmon: Also Mimi has a great singing voice.

Tai: I remember that. She sure does.

Sandman: I heard her sing at one time and she has a magnificent voice.

Mimi: Oh thank you all.

Me: You're welcome.

My watch starts beeping and it picks up a disturbance over in the rocky deserts near Galveston, Texas. It showed that the place is being terrorized by the evil psycho butcher serial killer Leatherface!

Me: Oh man! Leatherface!

Lori: Leatherface? Like from the Texas Chainsaw Massacre movies?

Me: The very same one.

Lincoln: Why is he called Leatherface?

Me: I'll show you.

We go to the computer and look him up and it revealed who he is.

Me: His name is Jedidiah Sawyer. He wears a mask over his face because he had some facial deformities and he was made fun of it because of them. So he made a mask out of leather and likes to call himself Leatherface. He works as a butcher in Texas and is also one of the most brutal serial killers in the country. He hasn't killed as many people as Jason Voorhees has but he is extremely ruthless.

Sandman: Looks like we have to kill him.

Me: Yep. Nico, Nicole, Flint, Mimi, Palmon, Penny, Luan, Eddy you all come with me. We're going to make sure he never terrorizes Texas again.

Eddy: You got it J.D.

Me: Lets go!

We set out for Texas.

---

We arrived in a desert outside of Galveston, Texas. We saw a meat storage house and we go in. It was dark and scary.

Mimi: It's really dark in here.

Eddy: I can't see a thing in here.

Me: I know a way for us to see.

I form a ball of black light and throw it into the air and it hit the ceiling and lit up the whole building in Ultraviolet Light.

Mimi: Man it's like a black light in here.

Luan: It does feel that way. It's one way to Light up the sky! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Me: Love the jokes Luan but now's not the time.

We looked around and saw Leatherface with his Chainsaw. We snuck up on him and I punched him in the back of the head and Sandman and Penny went at him.

Leatherface then grabbed Sandman and he tried to rip off the skin off of Sandman's face. But all he got was a handful of sand.

Sandman (smugly): You can't rip off skin from a face made of sand, pal!

Penny kicked him in the face and fired poison barbs at him. It would take 30 minutes to take effect. Leatherface got up and he saw that Sandman was gone.

Leatherface was trying to find Sandman. Unknown to him, Sandman was disguised as the sand he steps in.

Sandman (grabs Leatherface by the feet): I never thought that I would use this trick on a serial killer. (slams Leatherface's head into the ground)

Luan fired a blast of light at him and burned his leg and melted his arm off.

Mimi: Palmon lets get him!

Palmon: Right.

Palmon digivolved.

Palmon: Palmon Digivolve to…

She became the cactus Digimon, Togemon.

Togemon: (Echoing) TOGEMON!

Togemon punched Leatherface in the head with her big boxing gloves.

Togemon: Choke on this! (Echoing) NEEDLE SPRAY!

She skewered him everywhere with a shower of painful cactus needles.

OUCH!

Leatherface then fired lasers from his eyes and I deflected them up and they hit the roof. The Sun's light blasted in and he shielded himself from the light.

Togemon: Lets use our combo Sandman.

Sandman: You got it.

Sandman fired a huge blast of sand.

Togemon: (Echoing) NEEDLE SPRAY!

She fired a shower of Cactus Needles.

Togemon and Sandman: NEEDLE TORNADO SANDSTORM!

A tornado of sand and Cactus Needles overwhelmed him. Leatherface was on his last legs.

Eddy (gives Leatherface a present): Happy Birthday, Leatherface!

Leatherface opened the present but all he saw was a bomb.

Eddy (presses a detonator): Boom. (bomb explodes in Leatherface's face.)

KABOOM!

Leatherface was blown to pieces in a fiery explosion. Something landed by my feet. It was the Pig Talisman.

Me: The Pig Talisman. It gave him Heat Vision.

Lensay: Wad.

Luan: He was bad huh Lens.

Nico: But that takes care of him.

Leatherface's spirit appeared.

Nicole: You will never make meat out of anyone ever again. (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolun Lirus-Nor!

His evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Well we have 9 out of 12 Talismans.

Eddy: We sure do.

Nico: Lets head home guys.

We did so.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Leatherface was the most brutal killer of them all in the movies of the Texas Chainsaw Massacre. It was first made back in 1974 and it was a very popular franchise for 44 years. It also became a huge iconic series for Halloween. It was done out of inspiration based on the crimes and rampage of the murderous psychotic killer Ed Gein. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. I got the idea for the lost siblings out of the blue. I read all kinds of fanfics about Lincoln's lost siblings that they never found so I figured why not give him a biological long lost brother. Next up is the ruthless monster from the popular movie The Blair Witch Project. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Texas Chainsaw Massacre Franchise is owned by Tobe Hooper and Bryanston Pictures.

# The Black Hills Forest Monster

It starts in the Living Room. It was 5:00 in the afternoon. It was movie night. We were watching one of my favorite horror movies, The Blair Witch Project. It's a supernatural horror movie about 3 explorers who disappeared in the Black Hills forest in Maryland while trying to prove the existence of an ancient legend known as the Blair Witch.

When the movie was over most of us were shaking in fear and the triplets were really excited. Lucy, Luan, Lily, Me, Varie and my children were not scared at all.

Lori: That was literally the scariest thing I've ever seen!

Leni: Totes! It was like, the worst thing ever!

Me: Sorry guys. The reason I chose this movie for movie night is because I wanted to see if this is all true. Plus another set of disappearances went down in the Black Hills Forest just recently.

Lincoln: That monster sure was scary.

Laney: It sure was.

Linka: I can't believe that they would try to prove that a monster like that exists.

Lisa: Given everything that we have seen I wouldn't be surprised a creature like that was highly possible.

Izzy: I agree with Lisa. We know Digimon and now because of all these monsters and slasher monsters we have been helping everyone.

Tentomon: I agree Izzy.

Lyra: You guys have been through a lot while we were away from you guys.

Liberty: You said it.

Lincoln: You have missed out on a lot.

Luan: Let me show you.

Luan pulled out a photo album that she put together. She showed it to us and it was all of us doing all kinds of adventures all over the planet and all the achievements we have done.

Lyra: Wow!

Lee: You guys have been through a lot.

Luan: I put this photo album together to show you all of the fun times we had saving the world and everything.

Lyra: Those powers you all have are amazing!

Laney: Yeah. Our powers are incredible. But you have to remember that With Great Power comes a Great Responsibility.

Varie: That's right.

Aylene: We've done it all and it was all one amazing adventure after another.

Lisa: Indeed. It's all been one magnificent endeavor after another.

Nico: Yep. It was all amazing.

Terra (KH): Eddy, how come your explosives destroyed Leatherface but didn't kill me when I was the Lingering Sentiment?

Eddy: Well, your armor must've protected you from getting killed by my explosive. Plus, you were only hit by a low power explosive that time.

Terra (KH): Hmm. Good point.

Stewie: Izzy what is it like being the smartest member of the Digidestined?

Izzy: It's a really big challenge. I may have brains but I've always been helpful to my friends.

Stewie (to Izzy): Look at us. Two geniuses helping their friends stop a horror movie monster.

Izzy (smiles): Well, it does sound exciting when you think about it.

Stewie: Also Izzy have you ever heard of the Multiverse?

Izzy: I sure have. I heard you and Brian went to different universes to stop your crazy half-brother from destroying the world.

Brian: That's right Izzy. It was unusual but awesome at the same time.

Izzy: I believe it. What was your favorite universe to visit?

Brian: That's a good question. My favorite Universe was the Amish.

Stewie: My favorite was where everyone was all Handicapped.

Me: That still is a cool one. The Amish have really fascinated me since I was little. But that handicapped universe has my curiosity maxed out.

Stewie: It's interesting J.D. Also we encountered a bad version of Mr. Swanson there.

Me: That's amazing. Well we better check out the Black Hills Forest and see what's going on. Stewie, Izzy, Tentomon, Nico, Nicole, Lincoln, Lucy, Shannon, Laney, Lori, you all come with me.

Lori: You got it J.D.

Me: Lets go!

We set out for the Black Hills Forest in Maryland.

---

We arrived in the town of Burkittsville, Maryland and we were in the Black Hills Forest and it was an extremely creepy forest that would scare even the bravest of explorers.

Me: Boy this place is scary.

Laney: It sure is.

Lori: This place literally gives me the creeps.

Lincoln: I'm not that scared.

Laney: I'm not either.

Lucy: This forest is an interesting place.

Izzy: This place does scare me somewhat.

Stewie: No kidding.

We walked around the forest and it had an extremely evil feeling in it. The forest had some kind of presence in it that was pure evil and filled with insatiable bloodlust.

As we walked we then came across some headless rotten skeleton bodies.

Me: Whoa! What happened to them!?

Lincoln: They look like they were here for a long time.

Laney: No kidding. Someone or something really killed them.

Me: The heads are missing. This was the work of a Satanic. Usually when they take the head that means it's a ritualistic killing.

Shannon: I don't think Satanists had anything to do with this. If they did they would leave a calling card.

Me: True.

Suddenly out of nowhere we saw a ghostly image of a zombie-like monster with a scythe and it was coming towards us.

We jumped away!

Me: It's the Blair Witch Monster!

Lori: That thing is literally hideous!

It came at me again and when it attacked it phased through me.

Me: What the?

I go up to it and reached out to it. My hand went through it.

Me: It's an astral projection.

Izzy: I've heard about these.

Laney: Who is projecting it?

Me: I think I know. Lets go!

We go to where the Astral projection came from and it was coming from a cabin in the middle of the forest. We bust into the cabin and saw a boy with a dark appearance.

Me: Aha! So you are the Satanist behind all this!

He saw us.

?: That's right. My name is Monroe Kyla. I'm the leader of a Satanic Cult that worships the Devil and we are after immortality and eternal life to survive the next apocalypse.

Lori: You are literally a monster!

Laney: Why did you kill those people 19 years ago!?

Monroe: It's for my master.

Me: You're insane.

Izzy: Lets get him!

Tentomon digivolved.

Tentomon: TENTOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He became Kabuterimon.

Kabuterimon: (Echoing) KABUTERIMON!

Stewie blasted him with his laser and burned him in the leg.

Stewie: Lets use our combo on him Kabuterimon.

Kabuterimon: You got it Stewie. (Echoing) ELECTRO SHOCKER!

He fired a ball of lightning and Stewie fired a blast of his laser.

Kabuterimon and Stewie: ELECTRO SHOCK LASER STORM!

The blast hit Monroe and electrocuted him. But when he came to he was drooling like a braindead monkey.

Laney: His mind was completely wiped out.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Shannon: So the Blair Witch Monster was all a hoax.

Me: It would appear so.

I see something in his hand and I take it. It was the Sheep Talisman.

Me: The Sheep Talisman. So that's how he was able to use those Astral Images.

Lori: Yeah.

Me: Lets turn Monroe over to the proper authorities.

We did so and he was sentenced to Life in an insane asylum without parole. We returned home and we had 10 out of 12 Talismans.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Blair Witch Project monster was the most horrific creature I've ever seen. I didn't watch The Blair Witch Project in Real Life but I heard that it was really scary. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Next up is the ruthless Chicago urban legend Candyman. We have a special chapter set up for that. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Blair Witch Project is owned by Daniel Myrick, Eduardo Sanchez and Artisan Entertainment.

# The Treasure of Candyman

It starts in the Attic of the Estate. We were looking through all kinds of interesting stuff.

Laney: There's a lot of stuff here in our attic.

Me: There sure is. Who knew we had so much stuff?

Lincoln: Not me.

As I was digging something hit me on the head.

TINK!

Me: Ow!

I look at the object and it was a bottle and there was something in it.

Me: Hey there's something in this bottle.

It was a piece of paper and I pull the cork out and get the paper out.

Me: Lets see here.

I look at the paper and it was really a treasure map.

Me: It's a treasure map!

Lincoln and Laney came and saw the map.

Lincoln: It is a treasure map!

Laney: Oh wow!

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

I saw the Cooper Clan symbol by the island that marks where it's at.

Me: It's a map that leads to the Fortune of The Cooper Clan.

Laney: Awesome!

Me: Lets go tell everyone.

We did so.

Me: Guys I call an emergency meeting!

I call a meeting in Lori's room.

In Lori's room we gathered.

Me: Now I'm sure you're all wondering why I called this meeting under such short notice. Well while Me, Lincoln and Laney were looking through some stuff in the attic I found this awesome treasure map!

I show the map.

Everyone: Ooh!

Nicole: Awesome! It's 100% genuine.

Lori: What does this treasure map lead to?

Me: It's the fortune of the Cooper Clan. It leads to the full extent of the Cooper Clan's 12,000 year fortune.

Lola: That is amazing!

Lana: But the Cooper Clan's fortune stretches back to 3,300 years.

Brittney: That's right dad. Clockwerk may have killed the first Cooper back 12,000 years ago but Slytunkhamen II started the fortune of the Cooper Clan over 3,300 years ago.

Me: You're right Brittney. We did learn that. But this map will lead us right to it. But something is telling me that we're about to face the ultimate fight to get the fortune of the Cooper Clan. So, Team Thievius Raccoonus, you'll go after the Cooper Fortune. Riku, Cody, Armadillomon, Numbuh 5, Nico, Nicole, Lori, Lincoln, Luan, Eddy, you go with them.

Laney: You got it J.D.

Lynn Sr.: This sounds really dangerous though.

Me: Mr. Lynn this is all about adventure. We're about to embark on an awesome journey to help Sly get his family's fortune.

Lynn Sr.: Well since you put it that way, be careful guys.

Lincoln: We will dad.

Brittney: Team Thievius Raccoonus, lets move out!

They set out for the island. But first they had a few stops to make.

---

AUSTRALIA

In the Australian Outback they were looking for an Anthropomorphic Koala Bear called The Guru. He is a special guy. He has an amazing mystic art called The Dream Time. It's an amazing power that allows him to blend in with his surroundings and even gain control over the weak minded.

Brittney had a very strong feeling that someone else is after the Cooper Treasure and is determined to get it before anyone else.

They arrived and found the Guru. He was a purple Anthropomorphic Koala Bear. They successfully recruited him with no problems.

They went to central Europe.

---

NETHERLANDS

In Holland in the Netherlands they were there to recruit a gearhead genius Anthropomorphic Mouse named Penelope. She is a genius when it comes to Remote Control Vehicles and she is perfect for helping them. They went to her and asked for her help and she agreed to help them. Surprisingly Bentley and Penelope quickly became boyfriend and girlfriend and Brittney and Sly knew they were made for each other.

They were ready.

---

They followed the map to the island. It was a jungle island located in the South Pacific Ocean. It was a beautiful island.

Brittney: We're here guys. The Cooper Treasure has to be somewhere in that mountain on the island.

Sly: This is it guys. It's time for me to collect my inheritance.

Bentley: This is gonna be a test worth remembering.

Murray: Aw yeah! The Murray is ready!

Guru: (Aboriginal Language)

Penelope: This is gonna be amazing.

Panda King: For the honor of the Cooper Clan.

Dimitri: Lets head in yo.

Brittney: This is gonna be awesome! Lets roll out!

Cody H.: Riku when this is over would you like to learn Kendo?

Riku: I would like that Cody.

Cody H.: Great. Riku I have a question.

Riku: What's up?

Cody H.: What was it like when you were under Maleficent's control?

Riku: It was a nightmare and I don't want to talk about it.

Cody H.: Oh. I'm sorry.

Riku: It's all right Cody.

They went onto the island and went into the mountain. In a cave in the mountain on the island they came across a huge door and it had a keyhole in it that was in the shape of the Cooper Clan cane.

Lincoln: Wow. That's an amazing door.

Sly: And from the looks of things my Cane is the key to opening it.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: Well lets go in.

Sly placed his cane in the lock and the door opened and they went in.

Inside the Cooper Vault they were all amazed at what was in there. They found sections containing a priceless stash of treasure that spans from 1350 B.C.

Sakura: This is incredible!

Brittney: It sure is Sakura. For 3,300 years this vault served as the treasure trove for the Cooper Clan.

Bentley: This is all amazing.

Penelope: It sure is.

They went deep into the vault and it had a section that started out with Slytunkhamen Cooper.

Slytunkhamen was the creator of the Thievius Raccoonus, and the one who started the Cooper thief legacy, as apparently none of his own ancestors before him had written down any of their exploits. Sometime during his life, he had a child, Slytunkhamen II, who went on to build the Cooper Vault. Slytunkhamen was also the developer of Invisibility, which made one completely invisible. However, it restricted movement. Slytunkhamen used these techniques to steal from corrupt pharaohs and greedy noblemen.

Maria: So this is Slytunkhamen Cooper.

Sly: Yep.

Brittney: He was Sly's Egyptian Ancestor from 1350 B.C. and it says that he built this entire vault.

Cody H.: This is amazing. How did he build this whole vault?

Lincoln: It didn't tell me in the Thievius Raccoonus but it says that it was a very genius and elaborate plan.

Nicole: This is incredible. Sly when we're done here we should build an archive and a museum for your family so that people can know how great they all were.

Sly: That's a great idea Nicole.

Nicole put all the treasure in the section into a scroll marked with the name Slytunkhamen.

They pressed on and they were at the section of Salim al-Kupar of Arabia.

Salim was a member of a gang called the Forty Thieves, all of which soon retired, leaving Salim and three others to go on one last heist.

Sly: Salim al-Kupar of Arabia. He was my Arabian ancestor from 940 A.D.

Carmen: He sure looked strong back then.

Numbuh 5: He sure did.

Riku: It's amazing.

Nicole sealed the treasure of Salim into a scroll with his name. They went on to the next section. They arrived at the section of Sir Galleth Cooper of the Knights of The Cooper Order.

Sly: Sir Galleth Cooper of The Knights of The Cooper Order. He lived back in 1240 A.D. and his group stole from Corrupt Nobility.

Laney: Wow! That's amazing.

Nico: I didn't know that he was that brave and determined.

Bentley: The Cooper Order was a very strong group and they made sure that corrupted noblemen never won at anything.

Nicole: That's incredible.

She sealed the treasure of Sir Galleth Cooper into a scroll and they went on.

They arrived at the next section. Next was Sleigh MacCooper.

The strongest of all of the Coopers back in 15th Century Celtic Scotland, it is said he could break any lock with a single blow using his large stone cane. Slaigh was abnormally large for a Cooper, so he had to adapt by sticking close to the shadows by utilizing a "wall slide" maneuver. His immense strength allowed him to take things more by force than stealth.

Sly: Slaigh MacCooper. He invented the Wall Slide.

Brittney: Wow.

Lori: He sure was amazing back then.

Lincoln: Yeah. It's amazing that he was so big and how he could not get caught.

Luan: He sure was a strong one.

Eddy: Yeah.

Lensay: Aye!

We laughed.

Brittney: That was funny.

Cody H.: It sure was.

Nicole sealed the treasure into a scroll. They went to the next section. They were at the section of Rioichi Cooper.

Sly: Rioichi Cooper. My Japanese Ancestor from 16th Century Feudal Japan in 1560 A.D.

When he was a young man, Rioichi went on a fishing trip one day and caught a giant, ferocious great white shark. He was about to kill the shark but it pleaded for its life. That is when Rioichi noticed a mysterious mark of the Cooper Clan on the shark's chest, believing it to be a sign. Rioichi spared his life and in return the shark swore loyalty to Rioichi and served as his mount at war. They were victorious together and were graciously rewarded by the Emperor.

As years passed, the shark grew too old to fight, and knowing of Rioichi's dreams to begin a sushi house, the shark asked Rioichi to honorably sacrifice his life and use him to start his sushi restaurant. At the shark's funeral it was a bittersweet end; Rioichi wept for his friend, but he also produced the finest, sweetest, most succulent great white shark sashimi. It was a big hit which led to Rioichi building his famous sushi house. This shop also provided the perfect cover for his thieving exploits.

Lincoln: Wow. This is amazing. I didn't know he was a sushi chef Sly.

Sly: His sushi was widely known throughout the country back then.

Nicole: I love sushi as much as I love meat.

Sakura: Me too Nicole.

Nicole sealed the treasure into a scroll.

In the next section they were in the room of Henriette One-Eye Cooper.

Henriette sailed the seas and stole from other pirates. Originally wielding a dagger with the Cooper crook serving as the handle, she presumably lost a hand and replaced it with a prosthetic hook shaped like the trademark Cooper crook.

Sly: Henriette One-Eye Cooper. She was a great pirate back in 1590

A.D.

Brittney: I remember she can literally smell gold from a mile away

Lori: That is an amazing ability.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: What happened to her eye?

Sly: She had it cut out in a pirate raid. She was called that for that purpose.

Lincoln: Wow. She must've stolen from a lot of pirates all over the Caribbean Sea back then.

Nicole: Yeah. Pirates have plagued the Caribbean Sea for centuries back then.

Nicole sealed the treasure into a scroll.

In the next section they arrived at the treasure of Tennessee Kid Cooper.

Sly: Tennessee Kid Cooper.

Lana: Sly's Old West Ancestor from 1860.

Laney: I remember him. He was an amazing outlaw that stole from Crooked Lawmen.

Armadillomon: He sure looks like someone you don't want to mess with.

Riku: No kidding.

Brittney: Yeah. From what I remember he had a magnificent draw back then and he would never miss his shot.

Nicole: He's like Annie Oakley.

Nicole sealed the treasure and they went into the next section. They were in the section of Sly's Victorian Era Ancestor, Thaddeus

Winslow Cooper III.

Sly: Thaddeus Winslow Cooper III, my Victorian Era Ancestor from 1885.

Lincoln: He sure looked sharp.

Sly: He was the most chivalrous of the Cooper Clan, Lincoln. He was called The Gentlemen Thief.

Brittney: He sure looked like it. He must've been very charismatic and charming.

Sly: He was.

Nicole sealed his treasure into a scroll and they went to the next section.

They were at the section of Otto Van Cooper.

Sly: Otto Van Cooper. The Technical Genius of World War I.

Brittney: I remember him. He wasn't physically strong, but his technical genius was amazing back then.

Lana: His mechanical engineering was amazing.

Lori: That's literally incredible.

Carmen: I had no idea he was that technically gifted.

Nicole: Me neither.

Nicole sealed his treasure into a scroll. Lastly they were in the section of Sly's father Conner Cooper.

Sly: My dad. He was a legendary thief.

Brittney: So this is your dads section. Wow. Look at all this stuff. He sure piled on the goods in his days.

Sly: Yep. He was an awesome thief. He did things that no one in the Cooper Clan even dreamt of.

Laney: That's incredible Sly.

They saw a picture of a young Sly holding a balloon and he was with his mom and dad.

Brittney: Sly you were so happy back then.

Sakura: He sure was.

Sly: Yeah. I was a happy little guy.

Nicole: Until the Fiendish 5 came and destroyed everything. What happened to your mom Sly?

Sly: She disappeared all those years ago. I think she was away when the Fiendish 5 attacked.

Brittney: This requires some looking into. What was her name?

Sly: Maria.

Brittney: Wow. Sly I'm so sorry.

Sly: I know.

Lincoln: They would be very proud of you Sly. You've come a long way since then.

Sly: I know Lincoln. I have a feeling they already are.

Nicole sealed the treasure of Conner Cooper into a scroll. Something dropped out and it was another Talisman.

Brittney picked it up and it was the Tiger Talisman.

Brittney: The Tiger Talisman.

Sakura: So he found one of the 12 Talismans.

Brittney: Looks like it.

Penelope: I'm glad we found the Cooper Fortune.

Lincoln: Me too Penelope.

---

At the entrance they got ready to leave the vault.

Brittney: Okay we have everything. Lets go home.

?: You aren't going anywhere.

Sly: Who said that?

?: Over here.

They turned and they saw an evil figure. It was a dark man and he had evil red eyes and a black coat and he had a vicious hook for his right hand.

Brittney: (Gasp) I know you! You're the infamous Chicago Urban Legend, Candyman!

Bentley: I thought he was just a legend.

Lincoln: Who is Candyman?

Brittney: He's an old Chicago Urban Legend.

His biography revealed a dark story.

---

Candyman's origins are explored in a legend surrounding the tragic death of a painter in the city of Chicago during the early 1800s, the story itself first appearing in 1890. The legend told that Candyman was initially the son of a slave, who became extremely wealthy after inventing a machine which mass produced shoes during the American Civil War. With his newfound fortune, the father had sent his boy to all the best schools in America, the young man growing up to become a polite and good natured gentleman as well as a well-known painter, most famous for capturing a person's status in portraits. Sometime around 1890, the young painter had been commissioned by a wealthy landowner to capture the beauty of his daughter, a white virgin. The painter's only sin was falling in love with the girl in question with whom they were to have a child under wedlock. Unfortunately, the girl's father had discovered their relation and was left so outraged that he hired a lynch mob to find and kill the young painter. As the mob chased him down the streets of the Near North end of Chicago they eventually overpowered him and sawed off his right hand with a rusty blade. The young painter's body had then been smeared with honey from a local apiary, causing the bees to sting him to death and prompting the future generations of the neighborhood the christen him "Candyman". The painter's dead body had then been burned on a pyre, his ashes being scattered around the entire region.

Sometime after his death, Daniel's ghost rose from the grave, a spiteful and vengeful spirit who tormented anyone who dared to question his existence. An urban legend arose which stated that whoever shall recite the name Candyman five times in the mirror, then immediately turn off the lights, will summon the ghost that will slay his summoner along with anybody else who has witnessed the specter's appearance.

---

They gasped in horror.

Lana: So this monster is a Boogeyman!

Brittney: Yes and he's a vicious one at that.

Candyman: You all will die and be added to my collection.

Brittney: I heard you went after a journalist woman named Helen Lyle who you got locked away in a maximum security insane asylum for murder.

Candyman: That's right.

Nicole: You will pay for everything you've done. You got her condemned to a life of suffering for crimes she did not commit because of you.

Laney: You will be forgotten once we destroy you!

Candyman: Then come and get me.

They went at him and Brittney punched him in the face and he slashed at her and she dodged his hook and kicked him in the chest and Lincoln fired lightning at him and burned his coat and electrocuted his face and Laney tied him up in plants and kicked him in the face and punched him in the back of the head.

Riku formed a portal of light and it opened up to Helen Lyle's cell. Riku went in it.

Riku: Helen Lyle?

Helen: Yes?

Riku: Helen, my name is Riku and we're fighting someone that you know all too well. Candyman.

Helen gasped as he said that name.

Helen: Where?

Riku: Let me show you. Come with me.

He took Helen's hand and they went through the portal and they saw the fight.

Candyman: You all are really persistent, aren't you?

Armadillomon: You will pay for hurting Helen, you creep! Let her go!

Candyman: Now why would I do that? I prefer to have her watch as I break every bone in all of your bodies!

Cody activated the Digiegg of Knowledge.

Cody H.: DIGIARMOR ENERGIZE!

Armadillomon: ARMADILLOMON ARMOR DIGIVOLVE TO…

He then became the insect Digimon, Digmon.

Digmon: (Echoing) DIGMON - THE DRILL OF KNOWLEDGE!

He punched Candyman in the face and stabbed him all over with his drills.

Digmon backed away.

Digmon: (Echoing) GOLD RUSH!

He fired 5 Drill Head Missiles at Candyman and they exploded.

Numbuh 5 bashed his head with an indestructible candy cane sword she got from Stickybeard.

Numbuh 5: (hits Candyman with a candy sword) You call yourself Candyman? Don't make me laugh! This is real candy that's hitting you right now!

Lori fired a blast of wind and sent him crashing into the wall.

Candyman got up and Riku fired a blast of fire at him and burned him bad.

Riku: Digmon lets use our combo.

Digmon: You got it Riku. (Echoing) GOLD RUSH!

Digmon fired his drill head missiles.

Riku fired a blast of fire.

Digmon and Riku: GOLD RUSH FLARE STORM!

The drills became golden fire fireballs and they hit Candyman and blew him to pieces and killed him.

Nicole: Now you will never terrorize Chicago, Helen or anyone else again. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Candyman was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

They went back home and revealed everything that happened. Helen was released from the Asylum and Candyman was proven to be real. She sued the Chicago Police for their quick judgement and won $100,000,000 in settlements. Back at the estate we built a huge museum full of the Cooper Clan's treasure and artifacts. It was a very popular school activity for all ages. Bentley and Penelope built a new safe for the gold from the vault and built a newer high security system to make sure that it stays in there. Sly had his inheritance and he was happy.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Candyman was a strange movie. It's based on an old urban legend from Chicago, Illinois. It was a strange story. Candyman was by far the most strangest Horror Movie villain of them all. NicoChan11 Gave me the ideas for this one. Virginia Madsen and Tony Todd did a great job in that movie from 1992. Thanks for that man as usual. I wanted to make this a treasure hunt by using the Cooper Vault from Sly 3: Honor Among Thieves. To add some excitement. Next is the grand finale of my Horror Movie saga. We're going to face the ultimate monster Freddy Krueger from A Nightmare on Elm Street. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Candyman is owned by Bernard Rose and TriStar Pictures

# The Nightmare of Freddy Krueger

It starts at the estate in the early morning hours. It was close to dawn and Lincoln was having an awesome dream.

Lincoln was having a great dream where he was playing catch with his dog Charles.

Lincoln threw a baseball and Charles caught it.

Lincoln: Good boy Charles.

Charles can talk in his dream.

Charles: Thanks Lincoln.

Suddenly a nasty figure appeared and it was a horribly scarred man with a fedora hat and he had a red and brown stripe shirt, brown pants and he had a glove with claws on it. It was FREDDY KRUEGER!

Freddy: Now you die!

He slashed at Lincoln and he woke up and Lincoln screamed.

Lincoln: Whew! What a nightmare.

But he saw blood drip from his face and he went to the bathroom and saw that he had 4 claw slash wounds on his right cheek and he also saw that he had slash wounds on his right elbow as well. He screamed and his sisters came in.

Lori: Lincoln what's wrong!?

He showed them the wounds and they were shocked!

Leni: What happened to you Lincoln!?

Lynn: Did a thug do this!? Because if I find him I will kill him!

Lincoln: No this happened in my dream.

Laney: What!? That's impossible.

Lisa: Laney is correct elder brother. Dreams cannot hurt you because they are not real on the physical plane.

Luna: Lisa's right dude.

Natilee: Wait a second. I know those slash wounds.

Natilee got a closer look and instantly recognized the wounds. She gasped in horror.

Natilee: Oh no.

Lincoln: What is it Natilee?

Natilee: These wounds are the work of the Terror of The Dream World, Freddy Krueger!

Everyone gasped in horror.

Lynn: That monster from A Nightmare on Elm Street!?

Natilee: That's him. He's what's called a Dream Demon. They are the Pond Scum of Hell. He's a monster that is motivated by murder and revenge from beyond the grave.

His biological mother, Amanda Krueger (now known as Sister Mary Helena), was a nun at the old Hathaway House asylum (once renamed "Fairview Hospital") who gave birth to Freddy after she was raped hundreds of times when she was accidentally locked in a cell of a hundred psychotic men in the 1940s a few nights before Christmas. Throughout his childhood, he was sent from orphanage to orphanage, where he constantly endured humiliation by the other children, who thought of him as a freak, even continuously referred to him as the "Son of 100 Maniacs".

He was eventually adopted by an abusive alcoholic, Mr. Underwood, who constantly neglected and physically abused him, until Freddy finally retaliated for all those tormenting years by killing him with a razor blade when he was a teenager.

Freddy then moved to Springwood, Ohio, where he secretly became a child murderer, killing dozens of children on Elm Street. His actions eventually earned him the alias " **Springwood Slasher** ", where he killed several kids inside a boiler room within an old power plant where he used to work. His signature weapon was a clawed glove. When his wife, Loretta, discovered his secret, he strangled her to death in front of his daughter, Kathryn, who also found out about the murders, but promised she would never tell. However she did in fact tell someone and Freddy was arrested and put on trial. When Amanda found out on the news, she committed suicide. Unfortunately, Freddy was released because someone forgot to sign a search warrant in the right place, preventing the court from convicting him. So, the furious parents of Springwood formed a lynch mob and tracked Freddy to his boiler room hideout where he was preparing to skip town (though not before celebrating his release by brutally murdering a little girl), and lit the building on fire with torches and molotov cocktails, burning him to death.

However, three Dream Demons approached him before his death, where they made a deal, so that he could come back as a malevolent spirit and continue his killing spree from beyond the grave on the children where their parents cannot protect them; in their dreams. Freddy was made immortal because of this and began a new killing spree, making the murders look like accidents or suicide. After he killed his victims, he would absorb their souls into his chest for power.

Natilee: Freddy is now a monster and he will not stop until he kills everyone in their sleep.

Nico: I've heard about Freddy Krueger. He is the ultimate personification of everyones worst nightmare come to life.

May: We have to make sure that he doesn't hurt anyone else ever again.

Laney: But how are we gonna kill him? If he's immortal and is a dream demon then we can't fight him.

Lola: And if we go to sleep we could die!

Lisa: Everyone remain calm. I have the solution. Remember when we went into the simulator with my dream machine to fight the Harvester in Lincoln's dream?

Me: How can we forget that? That was a battle worth remembering.

Lily: It sure was.

Lisa: Exactly. We'll go into Lincoln's dream and spring a trap for him.

Nico: Oh I see what we're gonna do. That's brilliant.

Me: Get ready Freddy Krueger, you're about to face your worst nightmare.

We set everything up in the simulator. Lincoln was hooked up to the Dream Machine and he had bandages on his face and his elbow.

Lincoln: Okay, Here we go guys.

Me: Yep. Lets go guys.

We go into the Simulator and Lincoln was fast asleep and we were in his dream. It was the same nightmare landscape where we fought The Harvester.

Me: We're in.

Maria: So what is this place?

Laney: This is the same place where we killed The Harvester and we helped Lincoln conquer his fear of the movie.

Maria: The Harvester?

Me: It's a slasher horror movie about a farmer that went homicidal and he slashes his victims apart with a scythe and he takes their organs. Lincoln was scared to death when he saw that movie and he couldn't sleep at all that night. He had a nightmare about that movie and it scared him really badly. So Lisa made the Dream Machine for the Simulator and we went into his dream and we fought the Harvester.

Maria: Wow! That's amazing.

Lincoln: I'm not scared of The Harvester anymore.

Poromon: That's great Lincoln.

Hawkmon: Indeed.

Suddenly we heard singing and a figured jumped out. It was FREDDY KRUEGER!

Freddy (smirks): One, two, Freddy's coming for you! (charges at Wolverine with his claws but the mutant blocks with his own claws)

Wolverine: Mine are stronger then yours, bub!

I kick him in the face and Nico used Nocturne's powers and made him powerless.

Nico: You're not the only master of dreams you freak!

Nico went Super Saiyan 3 and he punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face. Nico fired Puff's Corrosive breath and burned him bad. Nico then used Ebon's powers and fired a portal of darkness and it sucked him in and Freddy fell from 1,000 feet up into the air and he crashed into the ground. He then used Kangor's seismic stomp and the ground shook and Freddy stumbled. He then used Tantrum and Hyde's strength and pulverized him into pulp. His fingers became claws and he slashed at Freddy and he was bleeding badly.

Maria smiled when she saw him use her former Teammates powers.

Edzilla and Hulk: ED AND HULK SMASH NIGHTMARE MAN! (beat Freddy up savagely)

Edzilla and Hulk then used their combo. They jumped high into the air.

Edzilla and Hulk: SUPER HULKING SMASHER!

They plowed onto Freddy and crushed him with incredible force that smashed him into dust!

KRABLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMM!

Maria then punched him in the face and Freddy tried to slash at her. But because she's made of pure water his attacks weren't having any effect on her.

Maria went into her water form and Freddy tried to slash at Maria in her water form but the claws passed through her each time.

Freddy: Why can't I kill you?!

Maria (smirks): Because your claws can only kill people who are solid. That means I'm safe in my water form.

Freddy: Well, I have other ways to waste you!

Freddy tries to use his dream powers to kill Maria but nothing happened.

Freddy: OH C'MON! WHAT NOW?!

Nico: I used Nocturne's powers to give the Dream Realm a slight adjustment.

Me: You are now powerless Freddy!

I punch him in the mouth and knock out some of his teeth. But he grew them back with accelerated healing.

Yolei: Lets get him Hawkmon!

Hawkmon: Right!

Hawkmon Digivolved.

Hawkmon: HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Hawkmon became Aquilamon.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) AQUILAMON!

He flew at Freddy.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) BLAST RINGS!

He fired his a stream of energy with red rings. They hit Freddy and exploded.

Maria: Lets use our combo Aquilamon!

Aquilamon: You got it Maria. (Echoing) BLAST RINGS!

Aquilamon fired another blast.

Maria fired a stream of water.

Aquilamon and Maria: WATER RING LASER!

The blasts combined and they hit Freddy and exploded.

KABOOM!

Me: Lets form an army!

Davis: You got it.

A blue light from his digivice formed and Veemon had a powerful change happen. He split into his Digivolutions.

One form became Flamedramon.

Flamedramon: (Echoing) FLAMEDRAMON - THE FIRE OF COURAGE!

The 2nd form became Raidramon.

Raidramon: (Echoing) RAIDRAMON - THE STORM OF FRIENDSHIP!

The 3rd form became ExVeemon.

ExVeemon: (Echoing) EXVEEMON!

Aquilamon, Armadillomon, Patamon and Gatomon underwent the same thing.

The first form of Hawkmon became Halsemon.

Halsemon: (Echoing) HALSEMON - THE WINGS OF LOVE!

The 2nd Form became Shurimon.

Shurimon: (Echoing) SHURIMON - THE SAMURAI OF SINCERITY!

Armadillomon became his 3 forms.

The firm form became Digmon.

Digmon: (Echoing) DIGMON - THE DRILL OF KNOWLEDGE!

The second form became Submarimon.

Submarimon: (Echoing) SUBMARIMON - RELIABLE GUARDIAN OF THE SEAS!

The third form became Ankylomon.

Ankylomon: (Echoing) ANKYLOMON!

Patamon became three forms too.

The first form became Pegasusmon.

Pegasusmon: (Echoing) PEGASUSMON - FLYING HOPE!

The second form became Angemon.

Angemon: (Echoing) ANGEMON.

The third form became MagnaAngemon.

MagnaAngemon: (Echoing) MAGNAANGEMON!

Gatomon became 3 forms. The first was Nefertimon.

Nefertimon: (Echoing) NEFERTIMON - THE ANGEL OF LIGHT!

The second form became Angewomon.

Angewomon: (Echoing) ANGEWOMON!

The third form was her Mega Level form Ophanimon.

Ophanimon: (Echoing) OPHANIMON!

Agumon and Gabumon became 3 forms.

The first form became Greymon.

Greymon: (Echoing) GREYMON!

The 2nd became MetalGreymon.

MetalGreymon: (Echoing) METALGREYMON!

The 3rd became WarGreymon.

WarGreymon: (Echoing) WARGREYMON!

The first form of Gabumon became Garurumon.

Garurumon: (Echoing) GARURUMON!

The 2nd form became WereGarurumon.

WereGarurumon: (Echoing) WEREGARURUMON! (HOWLS!)

The 3rd form became MetalGarurumon.

MetalGarurumon: (Echoing) METALGARURUMON!

And so on and so on.

We had a huge army of Digimon ready.

Me: Power up everyone!

Me, Varie, Laney, Yuko, Carol, Vince, Naruto, Sakura, Fu and Hinata went Super Angel we spread our wings and launched an all out assault on Freddy Krueger. We were hitting him with everything we got. Massive fiery explosions rang out and were setting the landscape on fire and the whole place was now a massive firestorm. We were blasting and pulverizing Freddy with every combo we know. It was an incredibly explosive battle that shook the very fabric of the entire universe in its entirety. May and Nico were blasting him with fire and ice blasts and Pokemon attacks. Ace fired lightning from the middle of her forehead with her powers at Freddy. It was getting extremely intense. We were gonna make sure that Freddy pays for everything he's done.

I slash him with the Soul Shredder and he was surround by fire. What he fears the most because it burned him.

Me: Everyone together!

We cupped our hands to the side.

All: KAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

We fired a massive Kamehameha Wave at Freddy and he saw it coming and he knew that he was done for.

Freddy: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! I'M IMMORTAL AND INVINCIBLE! I AM FREDDY KRUEGER! THE TERROR OF DREAMS!

Me: NOT ANYMORE! GO BACK TO HELL AND STAY THERE!

The wave covered him and completely obliterated him in an instant until there was absolutely nothing left of him. (Think of Cell's death in Dragonball Z)

When the energy blast faded Freddy Krueger was gone.

Me: His energy signal has completely disappeared. It's all over.

We saw an object fall by my feet. It was the last Talisman.

Me: The Last of the 12 Talismans.

I pick it up and it was the Horse Talisman.

Me: The Horse Talisman. No wonder he was healing fast.

Laney: But at least it's over. We won.

Nicole: Not yet.

His evil spirit appeared.

Nicole: You will never terrorize dreams again! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

She sealed Freddy Krueger into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Freddy: DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON!

Me: You lose Freddy.

We won.

---

In the Living Room we celebrated our victory and it was a grand one. I invented a special belt for the Talismans and put it on and it fit perfectly. The belt infuses the wearer with all the powers of the Talismans and they can fire lasers from their eyes and fire blasts from their hands.

Me: How do I look with the belt?

Varie: You look awesome.

Rachel: You sure do.

Maria: Yeah.

Poromon: You know Maria unlike Yolei's Hawkmon I love being called adorable and cute and being cuddled with.

Maria: That's cool.

Nico: It's true Maria.

Maria: I believe it.

Poromon: Maria do you have any dogs or cats?

Maria: No unfortunately I don't.

Vince: Oh that's a shame.

Maria: It know.

We have all the Talismans and we were ready for Shendu when the fight came. Lincoln now has a cool scar like Me and Laney. It made him look tough.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Horror Saga is complete. I wanted to finish this with a bang. Freddy Krueger was by far the worst villain in all of the slasher movies of Horror. He deserved to be destroyed and made sure that he paid for his crimes. The Nightmare on Elm Street Series was the most insidious series of them all and Freddy Krueger was by far the most ruthless Slasher Monster of them all. I figured he would be perfect for the finale of the saga. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual and we won as always. The 12 Talismans are from Jackie Chan Adventures and we will be ready for Shendu and his cronies. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Nightmare on Elm Street is owned by Wes Craven and New Line Cinema.

# The Chi Dragon Terror

It opens in the view of the Gotham Royal York City Skyline.

Narrator: The City of Gotham Royal York… A highly advanced city beyond the very pinnacle of prosperity.

Suddenly an explosion rattled the land.

KABOOM!

The camera pans to me fighting a bunch of thugs that were using Duel Monsters to commit dastardly crimes.

Narrator: THE CITY IS UNDER ATTACK!

I was blasting them with heat vision, fire blasts and energy blasts. The Talismans of Shendu were an incredibly valuable tool in my fighting styles.

The thugs were piling up. It was getting powerful.

I took their cards as trophies to add to my collection.

Me: You stupid freaks don't deserve to be duelists.

I saw the Millennium Item Symbol glowing on their foreheads. Which was a very strange feature for them.

?: (Distorted Voice) **You will die by my hands.**

Me: Who said that?

?: **Down here.**

I saw the thug talking in someone else's voice and I grab the thug and braced him up against the wall of a building.

Me: Who are you!?

Marik: (Through the Thug) My name is Marik Ishtar.

Me: Marik Ishtar? I've heard all about you. You come from a family of tomb keepers that have guarded the pyramids of Egypt over the course of the millennia. I also heard that you have the Millennium Rod and are able to turn people into puppet slaves.

Marik: That's right. That wretched fool Yugi Moto defeated me in a duel in the Battle City Tournament and now I will have my revenge on him. Where is he!?

Me: Ha! Like I would ever tell you? You better be ready for the ultimate fight Marik, I'm coming for you and I'm going to make sure that you pay for everything you've done. You killed lots of innocent people and now it's your turn to die!

I blast the thug and killed him and I set out for where Marik is. He was hiding out at a warehouse by the lake.

Marik: So J.D. is coming. Perfect.

A fiery explosion blasted a hole into the roof and land on the floor.

Marik: Nice of you to arrive J.D.

Me: Marik Ishtar, I presume?

Marik: That's right. I've heard a lot about you J.D. You and your friends have made quite a name for yourselves across the globe. None of that will matter once I kill you.

Me: You tried to kill Yugi and his friends and that is something I will never forgive. You severely injured Joey almost to death and you turned Mai Valentine into an amnesic husk. You're a monster Marik and you treat life as nothing more than a disposable commodity! Now you will die!

Marik: My motto is "The Weak shall Die and the Strong shall survive."

Me: My motto is "Never Forgive, Never Forget, Kill the Wicked."

Marik: You are wicked.

I teleport and appear in front of him.

Me: No you are.

I kick him in the face and he crashed into some crates.

He then got up and he was screaming as he was clutching his head in pain. I sensed an incredibly evil force coming from him.

Me: Oh no.

His evil had surfaced and he was now YAMI MARIK!

Yami Marik: **At last I'm free.**

Me: So the beast has been released.

Yami Marik: **Yes. Now I will kill you just like I tried to kill Yugi and his fools for friends.**

Me: Shut up you (Censored)!

I go Super Angel 3.

Yami Marik: **Don't you dare tell me to shut up!**

Me: You're overconfident Marik.

Yami Marik: **There's no reason not to be. I've come across thousands like you and they all were foolish.**

Me: Yes you have, but count me as the last!

I dashed and punched him in the face and kick him in the chest and punch him in the stomach.

Yami Marik swung his Millennium Rod and I ducked and kicked him in the face and punch him in the back of the head and kick him in the face again and I grab his feet and swing him around and his face hit a crate and smashed through it and I threw him through the wall of a warehouse. The People were shocked at how I was doing this.

Me: You will pay 1000 times for everything you've done Marik. You've killed hundreds of innocent people and senselessly slaughtered everyone who crossed you.

When the people heard that they were horrified.

Yami Marik got up and he was laughing malevolently.

Yami Marik: **And I will kill everyone on this entire planet if I have to.**

Me: You brought all this on yourself.

He was about to use his Millennium Rod on me but I fired a laser and blast it out of his hand.

Me: You can turn people into puppet slaves but you can never control what I am, monster.

Yami Marik: **What are you!?**

Me: I am the hope of the universe, I am the answer to all living things that cry out for peace, I am protector of the innocent, I am the light in the darkness, I am truth, ally to Good! Nightmare to all Evil! I am J.D. Knudson and I am a Super Angel of Virtue!

Everyone in the area was in awe at my speech and they cheered wildly for me.

Me: You will pay for everything you've done Marik!

I dash and knee him in the stomach with devastating force and kick him in the face and punch him in the chest and mouth and knock out most of his teeth. I walk up to him and I had an energy blast ready for him.

Me: You will never torment everyone around you again. People like you deserve to be damned.

Yami Marik then started pleading. But it fell on deaf ears as I blasted him into oblivion. He was completely obliterated in an instant as he screamed his last breath. His evil spirit was automatically sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Enjoy Hell, Marik because you're gonna be there for a long time.

I power down and walk away. I raid the warehouse and found that some of the crates are filled with Duel Monster cards.

Me: Wow! I hit the motherlode. It's all the cards that were stolen. They're from hundreds of Duelists Marik and the Rare Hunters faced over the years. Marik you are the ultimate personification of Evil in its pure form.

I take the cards and go home. I found Marik's cards in his chair.

---

I walk into the door.

Me: I'm home!

Lori: You literally arrived just in time J.D. We have guests.

Me: Oh yeah?

I then got a surprise when I saw famous Archaeologist, Martial Artist and Actor Jackie Chan in our living room.

Me: (Gasps in Excitement) No way! Jackie Chan!?

Jackie: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you too Jackie. I love all your movies and all your adventures.

Jackie: Thank you J.D.

Me: So what brings you to Gotham Royal York?

Jackie: Captain Black at Section 13 told me that you have the Talismans of Shendu.

Me: Yes it's true. I have them in this belt I invented.

I show the belt.

Jackie: How did you get the Talismans?

Me: That's the strange part.

Lincoln: We found the Talismans on the most evil slasher horror movie monsters from the movies.

Me: That's right. I don't know how they got them but somehow they did.

A little girl came in.

?: That is amazing and cool!

Jackie: This is my niece Jade.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Jade.

Jade: You too. I love all your adventures and I want to be just as good as you J.D.

Jackie: Jade you know that you can't do that.

Me: Very overprotective of her I see. I have a lot of people that look up to me like a mentor figure and I find that very admirable.

Jackie: I believe it J.D. That's what we heard.

Jade: Who had the talismans?

Me: The Rooster Talisman was in the hands of Charles Lee Ray, The Ox Talisman was with Michael Myers, Dog Talisman - Jason Voorhees, Rabbit Talisman - Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde, Snake Talisman - Ghostface, Rat Talisman - Casper, Dragon Talisman - Charlie McGee, Monkey Talisman - It, Pig Talisman - Leatherface, Sheep Talisman - Blair Witch Monster, Tiger Talisman - Candyman and the Horse Talisman was with Freddy Krueger.

Jackie: That's strange. How did they get the Talismans?

Me: That's just it. We don't have any idea.

Jackie: Oh.

Lincoln: Jade are you moving here to Gotham Royal York?

Jade: I sure am Lincoln. I think Uncle Jackie's adventures are incredible and they are awesome. But I want to go on them too!

Jackie: I know you do Jade but I care for you a lot and it's too dangerous.

At Dinner we were having a nice dinner and having a great talk. It went through the night. We talked about lots of things including our adventures, Roxas, many things.

Jade: I want to do this Uncle Jackie! Please!

Jackie: No is my final answer Jade.

Jade: It's not fair! I never get the chance to do anything with you!

She ran up to her room.

Lea looked at Jackie with concern.

Jackie: I know you think I was being unfair to Jade back there-

Lea: No, I don't. You care for the kid. I get it, but the way you're acting isn't doing her any favors.

Jackie: Well then, how should I act? Do you have any ideas?

Lea: Well, J.D.'s already told you about my friend Roxas. The reason why he and I got along so well was because we trusted one another. We were friends. We had each other's backs.

Jackie: I'm sorry about Roxas. But isn't he merged with Sora now?

Lea: Yeah, well, I'm still here, aren't I?

Jackie: What's your point?

Lea: My point is you're not gonna be around forever, and Jade has to learn how to do this stuff herself. So, my advice? Stop treating her like a kid and more like a partner.

Jackie: Thank you, Lea. I will remember that.

Lea: You better.

Suddenly massive explosions rang out in the city.

Me: Uh oh!

We saw the city completely under siege. We saw a golden dragon and a bunch of strange men dressed in dark suits and a bunch of other men wreaking havoc.

Jackie: Shendu, The Shadowkhan and the Dark Hand!

Me: Shendu I know but the rest must all be enemies of yours.

Jackie: They are. The green skin man is Shendu's son Drago.

Jade: The big blue one is Tchang Zu. His powers are around Lightning.

Lincoln: He sounds like the guy I would fight.

Linka: Same here.

Gabrielle: (British accent) I agree. He would make an awesome challenge.

Jade: The red skinned minotaur is Dai Gui and he is a Demon Sorcerer of Earth.

Me: He sure looks tough.

Lynn: I would be a great challenge for him.

Tara: Same here.

Jade: The one that looks like a bat is Hsi Wu and he is the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky.

Me: I'll bet he's really fast.

Lori: We would literally be a challenge for him.

Lydia: We sure would mommy.

Roxanne: He literally better watch his butt!

Rhonda: This is literally gonna be awesome!

Jade: The one that looks like a sea dragon mermaid is Bai Tza and she represents Water.

Lily: She would be a worthy opponent for me.

Luna: Same here dudes.

Girl Jordan: This is gonna be an awesome fight.

Jade: The one with the red robe, four arms and the long black hair is Tso Lan and he is the sorcerer of the Moon. His power is over Gravity.

Me: That's deadly.

Laney: It sure is. His power must be really strong.

Vegeta: Me and Kakarot trained at 100 to 400 times normal gravity and he should be a challenge for us.

We look at them in shock and amazement!

Me: Wow! Master Goku and Vegeta you trained at that level of Gravity!? That's unbelievable!

Nico: It sure is. I'll have to get into that.

Vince: We all should.

Jade: The silver one with the shell that moves like a frog is Xiao Fung and he's the sorcerer of Wind.

Lori: So there's a sorcerer for Wind and Sky. Strange.

Bobby: It sure is babe.

Jade: Lastly the big fat one is Po Kong and she's the demon sorceress of the Mountains.

Lynn: She sure is huge!

Me: No kidding. Not to brag but I can lift up whole mountains. But that's incredible. Who's the boney guy?

Jackie: That's Daolon Wong. He's a Dark Chi wizard.

Me: He must not be an easy task.

Jackie: No he wasn't.

Me: Well we're not just going to stop them by sitting here.

?: Let me come with.

A big oriental man came. It was Tohru.

Me: You must be Tohru.

Tohru: I am. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: You too.

Jackie: Wait! There's one person we can call that will help us with them. Valmont!

Jade: (Gasp) Uncle Jackie he's one of our enemies! Why do you want him to help us?

Jackie: I don't like it either Jade, but we have no other option on who can help us.

Me: All right. Nico you go with Jackie and get this Valmont. The rest of you lets go!

We flew out to the city and the fight to save the world was on.

---

Nico and Jackie went to a local bar. They found Valmont playing at a pool table. He saw them

Valmont: Well, well, well. If it isn't Jackie Chan. And I see you've brought one of J.D. Knudson's friends with you.

Nico: My name is Nicolas Chan but everyone calls me Nico.

Jackie: We need to talk.

Valmont: You want anything? Beer, food? The Pickled eggs here are fantastic.

Nico: No, we're good. We need your help with a problem.

Valmont: Must be pretty desperate to come asking for my assistance, but I'll bite. What do you need?

Jackie: Help with Shendu and his demon brethren.

Valmont (shocked): What?!

Nico: Yeah. He's back. And this time, he's not holding back. He really is going to destroy our world unless you help us stop him.

Valmont: Well, I'm not going to help you against them and risk my freedom. Besides, after what Chan did to me, you heroes are on your own.

Jackie: This is your problem too. If they destroy the world, you'll be killed too.

Valmont: Good point. But if I'm gonna help you out I'll need something in return.

Jackie: Like what?

Valmont: That everything on my criminal record be expunged and I'm let off scot-free.

Nico: One sec.

They huddle.

Jackie: (Whispering) I don't like this Nico. He tried to kill my family several times in the past.

Nico: (Whispering) I know Jackie but I have a plan.

He whispers it into his ear.

Jackie: That's brilliant.

Nico: I'll whisper everything to J.D. and we'll go from there.

Jackie: Perfect.

They broke.

Nico: You got a deal.

Valmont: Excellent.

They went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate Jackie's uncle, Uncle Chan was shocked.

Uncle (smacks Jackie): Aiyee! Jackie! Are you crazy? You brought Valmont here?!

Jackie: We need all the help we can get, Uncle.

Valmont: I thought about your proposal. You want my help, this is what I want. My fingerprints, dental records, DNA, criminal records, family tree, everything there is in this world concerning Valmont. I want it destroyed. All of it. At Sector 13, online, everywhere.

Me: Fine. But if you double cross us…

Valmont: You have my word.

Lisa (in her head): Enjoy yourself while you can, Valmont. Because you won't feel so smug once I make copies of your criminal record!

Nico whispered his plan to me and it was a genius one.

Me: (Whispering) That's brilliant buddy.

Nico: I know.

Me: (Out loud) Okay we're ready. And Uncle you need to treat Jackie better.

Uncle: Uncle will show Jackie that His decisions can have consequences.

Me: You still need to treat him better regardless. Lets roll!

We head out.

---

We landed and we stood ready for them.

Me: Shendu. How nice to meet you.

Shendu: **J.D. Knudson. News about you has spread all over the Netherworld. You even have my Talismans.**

Me: They were in the hands of all the most ruthless horror movie monsters that we saw in the movies. We won't let you torment this planet anymore! Lets split them up and take them down!

Drago (grabs me by the throat): **No teleporting to other planets this time. This time, you and your friends are gonna die here!**

Shendu: **Don't forget that I am in charge, Drago. You obey my orders without question.**

Drago: **You better watch your tone with me, old man!**

Nico: Starting to think that we don't even need to be here. You sure you two don't want to sort this out by yourselves?

Me: (Groaning) I'm fine.

I kick Drago in the face and he let go and we teleported to different planets for the battles.

BATTLE 1: Sam S.L., Lola, Aylene, Charlie, Yuko, Lea and Cyclops vs Drago.

Sam, Lola, Aylene, Charlie, Yuko, Lea and Cyclops were fighting Drago on the planet Qward. The home planet of the Yellow Lanterns.

Lola: We're back on Qward.

Yuko: So this is the planet Qward.

Sam S.L.: Yep. It's the homeworld of the Sinestro Corps.

Lea: This is a perfect planet for the fight.

Drago: **Then it will be your eternal resting place.**

Lea: Actually it will be yours. Never thought someone like you would work with Shendu again, Drago. Especially since you betrayed him the last time.

Drago: **You got it all wrong. My dear old dad's just a means to an end. Once I kill you heroes, I'm gonna do the same to him and claim this world for myself!**

Sam S.L.: We shall see about that.

They went at him and Drago fired a blast of fire from his mouth and they dodged it and Lola punched him in the face and fired a blast of fire and it burned him in the face.

Yuko went Super Angel and she punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the back of his head. Sam S.L. kicked him in the stomach and dealt him multiple flaming punches. Cyclops fired a laser visor blast and it hit Drago in the eyes and burned them bad. Lea fired numerous fireballs from his keyblade and they hit Drago in the back and exploded. Charlie ignited him with her powers and set him on fire and he screamed in agony. He screamed in even more pain and Drago was blinded.

Drago: **I can't see anything! I'm blind!**

Suddenly a yellow energy beam hit Drago in the chest and exploded. Revealing his black dragon heart.

They looked up and saw Sinestro Corps member Karu-Sil flying above the fight.

Sam S.L.: Karu-Sil.

Karu-Sil: Hello Sam. It's great to see you again.

Sam S.L.: You too.

Yuko: Hello Karu. It's been a while.

Karu-Sil: It sure has Yuko. What's going on?

Lea: The evil Demon Sorcerer Shendu and his followers and brethren are destroying Earth and we're gonna stop him.

Karu-Sil: Oh no.

Lola: What planet do you come from Karu-Sil?

Karu-Sil: I came from the planet Graxos III. My race are hunters of a wild society.

Sam S.L.: Graxos III is a jungle planet and it has human people that are almost completely feral and they live in a primitive lifestyle. Karu-Sil was put through an extremely rough lifestyle there and we met when I was with Sinestro at one time. She reminded me of what my life was like under my former parents.

Karu-Sil: That's right Sam. You saved me from myself.

Yuko: Wow. How did you know she had a lifestyle like yours Sam?

Sam S.L.: Through her eyes. They say that the Eyes are the window into the soul and I was able to help Karu-Sil become a better person by reminding her that there are others that have had it far worse than what she had.

Karu-Sil: That's right.

Lola: Wow. I've read in Lincoln's comic books that your life on Graxos III was not a fun one. You were subjected to a huge level of pain.

Karu-Sil: That's right Lola.

They looked at Lola with skepticism.

Lola: Lincoln lets me read some of his comics every now and then. We have so much to learn about the universe and he and J.D. got me into it.

Yuko: Oh.

Sam S.L.: That's great they did.

Drago got up and he was badly hurt and on his last legs.

Drago: **I'm not going to die yet!**

Sam S.L.: Actually you are!

Sam dashed and grabbed his black heart and ripped it out of his chest as it was still beating.

Drago died in an instant.

Sam S.L.: Enjoy the darkness of Hell you monster!

Karu-Sil: I agree. How did you guys decide to fight him here on Qward?

Sam S.L.: J.D. talked to Sinestro about it.

---

2 hours ago as Nico and Jackie were going to get Valmont, I was talking to Sinestro about where we should fight the Demon Sorcerers.

Me: So Sinestro we're gonna take the fight with the Demon Sorcerers and the Dark Hand away from Earth so we can avoid having casualties here.

Sinestro: Good thinking J.D. You have permission to use Qward for the fights.

Me: Thank you Sinestro.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Karu-Sil: I see. Good thinking.

Sam S.L.: Yes.

Yuko: Drago will never terrorize our world again all for his sick pleasures.

Drago then disintegrated into dust as if time had ultimately caught up to him and he was gone forever.

---

BATTLE 2: Lincoln, Linka, Gabrielle, Elena, Rubberband Man and Storm vs Tchang Zu

Lincoln, Linka, Gabrielle, Elena, Rubberband Man and Storm were facing the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Tchang Zu on the planet Oa - The Homeworld of the Green Lantern Corps.

Lincoln: Wow! So this is the planet Oa.

Linka: It's amazing. It's an advanced city planet.

Gabrielle: It's beautiful. I never even knew the Guardians of Oa were this advanced.

Elena: Me neither.

Rubberband Man: Lets get this freak guys.

Storm: And we will.

Tchang Zu: **You won't live long enough to see you try.**

They went at Tchang Zu and he fired lightning at them. They dodged it and kicked him in the face and Lincoln fired lightning at him and it burned his face.

Tchang Zu fired a blast of lightning at Rubberband Man but it had no effect on him.

Rubberband Man: You dolt! Rubber is insulated against lightning and it doesn't conduct electricity.

Linka kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the back of the head. Gabrielle fired a blast of lightning and it hit Tchang Zu in the stomach and Storm fired a blast of wind and lightning and it hit him in the head. Rubberband Man stretched up and snapped and turned into a huge anvil and smashed onto Tchang Zu with a massive clang.

CLANG!

He was hit hard and acting stupidly.

A green beam hit Tchang Zu and blasted a hole in his chest and exposed his heart. They saw the Green Lantern Arisia.

Lincoln: Arisia!

Arisia: It's good to see you again Lincoln.

Lincoln: You too.

Arisia: We can catch up later. Lets destroy this monster.

Linka: And we shall.

Lincoln, Linka, Elena, Gabrielle and Storm fired a blast of Lightning and it blew apart Tchang Zu's heart and killed him instantly.

Gabrielle: That was so much fun

Arisia: It sure was. I'm glad we saw the last of that monster.

Lincoln: That monster was Tchang Zu - the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder and one of the siblings of the evil Fire Dragon sorcerer Shendu.

Arisia: Oh man. The people of Graxos IV greatly fear the Demon Sorcerer Shendu and now he has returned?

Linka: I'm afraid so Arisia.

Gabrielle: He poses a tremendous threat to the entire planet and we have to stop him no matter what.

Arisia: I agree. We'll help you all out.

BATTLE 3: Lisa, Tara, Vince, Clayface and Colossus vs Dai Gui.

Lisa, Tara, Vince, Clayface and Colossus were facing the Earth demon sorcerer Dai Gui on the planet of the Orange Lanterns - Okaara.

Lisa: So this is the planet of the Orange Lanterns.

Vince: Yes. This is the ruin planet Okaara. It's home to the Orange Lanterns and they govern the emotion of Avarice. Pure Greed.

Clayface: Greed is a terrible thing. People are easily consumed by their own selfishness and they will do anything to get what they want.

Colossus: That's right.

Dai Gui: **So you all will face me?**

Tara: And you will pay for everything you've done.

Lisa: Lets do this!

They went at Dai Gui and he lifted up a big boulder and threw it at them and Tara used her powers and threw it back and it smashed him in the face and Vince kicked him in the mouth and knocked out his teeth and Clayface formed his arm into a mace and bashed him in the nose and Lisa fired a blast of lava from her volcano blaster and it went into his eyes and burned them. Blinding him. Colossus punched him in the face and knocked him down with devastating force and he crashed into a temple. Destroying it. It was the main base of the Orange Lanterns. It was a temple filled with Orange Lantern Rings and the Leader Larfleeze was not happy.

Larfleeze: You will not take shiny! It's mine!

Dai Gui: **Who said that!?**

Larfleeze: I did! I'm Larfleeze! Leader of Agent Orange.

Vince: Larfleeze. My name is Vince Pusateri.

Larfleeze: I heard a lot about you Vince. Why are you here?

Vince: The planet called Earth is in terrible danger. The Demon Sorcerer Shendu is gonna destroy our planet if we don't stop him at all costs.

Larfleeze: I see.

Vince slashed open Dai Gui's chest and ripped out his heart. It killed him.

---

Battle 4: Luan, Eddy, Jade, Gohan, Krillin, Arpeggio and Angel vs Hsi Wu

Luan, Eddy, Gohan, Krillin, Arpeggio and Angel were facing the Air Demon Sorcerer Hsi Wu on in the clouds of Saturn.

Hsi Wu: **You can't win. I have extreme speed at my command.**

Luan: So do we and it's time to Speed things up. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it's time to fight.

Luan fired a blast of light and it burned his wings. Gohan and Krillin fired a blast of energy and it hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Angel and Arpeggio and bashed him with incredible speed and strength and they were delivering powerful blows.

POW! BLAM! BASH! CRASH! SMASH! WHAM! ZARK!

Angel slapped him with his wings and kicked him and Arpeggio kicked him and slashed him with his talons.

Krillin: Get him Jade!

He threw Jade over to Hsi Wu and she punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Jade: That was for breaking my heart you monster!

Luan: Ready Lensay?

Lensay: (Nods) Poo-poo!

They both fired a blast of light and it went all the way through him and killed him instantly. He fell deep into Saturn's clouds where he burned up and was incinerated in an instant.

They destroyed him instantly.

Eddy: So much for him.

Angel: Indeed.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Lets hope so.

* * *

Battle 5: Luna, Lily, Maria, Girl Jordan, Inque and Rogue VS Bai Tza.

Luna, Lily, Maria, Girl Jordan, Inque and Rogue were fighting the Water Demon Sorceress, Bai Tza. They were fighting on the planet of the Star Sapphire Corps - Zamaron.

Luna: So this is Zamaron dudes.

Lily: It's just as beautiful as I have seen in the comics.

Maria: It sure is.

Lily: The Star Sapphire Corps govern the emotion of Love and that is a much more powerful emotion than rage and hatred.

Girl Jordan: That's right.

Inque: It's amazing here.

Bai Tza: **So this is the place you chose for our battle.**

Lily: That's right Bai Tza.

Girl Jordan: Wait!

Luna: What is it Girl Jordan?

Girl Jordan: I sense a spark of good inside her. Let me talk to her.

Lily: Okay.

Girl Jordan walked up to her.

Girl Jordan: Bai Tza I know you were created for bad but I can tell that you were mislead into going down the wrong path.

Bai Tza: **How did you know about that?**

Girl Jordan: I know because you were poisoned with lies and made into someone you aren't. I got my powers of Water from the Water Dragon of Lerr and I was adopted into the Loud Family because of my biological parents disowning me. They hate me now. The Loud Family made me into a better person. My parents tried to help me. But it wasn't enough.

Bai Tza: **You and I have so much in common Girl Jordan. Shendu was called the outcast of all of us. We hate Shendu for everything he is and he's just as worthless as any other demon and he's just as useless.**

Girl Jordan: So he's a disgrace.

Bai Tza: **Yes. I may have power but I was created for the wrong purpose. I want to help you all out and make sure that my**

**brother pays for everything he's done.**

Girl Jordan: You're on the path towards redemption Bai Tza.

Bai Tza then changed. She became a beautiful girl with dark blue hair with aqua blue highlights, emerald green eyes and she had a blue and white stripe bikini, a black vest and blue pants.

Luna: Wow! You look amazing Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: Thanks. This is my human form. I'm called Aquas. It's a fitting name for me.

Girl Jordan: I like it. Do you still have your water powers?

Aquas/Bai Tza fired a blast of water at a crystal and blasted it apart.

Aquas/Bai Tza: That answer your question?

Girl Jordan: It sure does.

Luna: I'm glad you made the right choice Aquas.

Aquas/Bai Tza: Thanks Luna. Lets go kill my brother.

Inque: You got it.

Rogue: He will pay for everything he's done.

?: Wait!

A Star Sapphire came and it was Miri.

Girl Jordan: Miri. It's great to see you again.

Miri: You too Girl Jordan. I have a mission for you when the time comes.

Girl Jordan: What is it?

Miri: Our leader Carol Ferris turned evil and is using love for the wrong cause. I know you can save her. She has an evil Star Sapphire entity inside her and she needs to be stopped. You can help her Girl Jordan. I know you can.

Girl Jordan: Thanks Miri. I won't let you down.

Girl Jordan was now tasked with saving Carol Ferris from an evil Star Sapphire Entity.

---

BATTLE 6: Lucy, Lynn, Tohru, Haiku, Goku, Vegeta, Kraven and Gambit vs Tso Lan.

Lucy, Haiku, Goku, Vegeta, Kraven and Gambit were facing the Demon Sorcerer of the Moon, Tso Lan. They were fighting on the planet Nok - the home planet of the Indigo Tribe.

Lynn: So this is the planet Nok.

Goku: This place is amazing.

Vegeta: It sure is Kakarot. Lets focus though.

Lucy: You will pay for everything you've done Tso Lan.

Tso Lan: **You will face the power of gravity.**

Haiku: We shall see.

Lucy and Haiku fired a blast of black lightning and they hit Tso Lan.

Vegeta and Goku hit him with a powerful punch to his face and kicked him in the stomach. They backed away.

Goku: KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

They both fired their blasts at him at the same time. They hit Tso Lan and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared Tso Lan was blown in half and his power was draining fast.

Kraven fired a poison dart at Tso Lan and that already killed him.

Kraven and Gambit finished him by punching him and blowing him to pieces with card bombs and powerful punches.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) That's it for him.

Gambit: You said it mate.

Lynn: Seriously, guys. How are we gonna get Tso Lan out of here?

Tohru: I'll do it. But I'll need to use the Rabbit and Ox Talismans for possibly one last time.

Lynn: You got it. J.D. gave me the Talismans just in case.

She handed the Ox and Rabbit talismans to him and he picked up Tso Lan.

They left to find the leader of the Indigo Tribe - Indigo 1.

---

BATTLE 7: Lana, Liam, Carmen, Varie, Edzilla, Cheetah and Wolverine vs Po Kong.

Lana, Liam, Varie, Edzilla, Cheetah and Wolverine were facing the biggest of the 8 demon sorcerers: Po Kong of the Mountain. They were facing her on the metal mountain planet Razerna.

Planet Razerna is a metal mountain planet located in the Sombrero Galaxy. It has mountains that are made entirely out of metal that's sharper than razor blades. The mountains are 58,000 feet hight. The Planet Razerna is a banishment point for the most evil villains in the Sombrero Galaxy. Those of bloody skeletons litter the ground and the planet is inhabited by voracious scavengers that eat anything dead or alive.

Lana: This planet looks really scary.

Liam: (Southern Accent) It sure does Lana. But this planet is amazing.

Varie: It sure is.

Carmen: No kidding.

Po Kong: **You humans will make tasty snacks.**

Cheetah: You need a better diet.

Wolverine: In fact lady you need to be put on a diet.

Edzilla: ED SMASH FAT LADY! (punches Po Kong)

They went at Po Kong and Lana and Liam froze her in a giant block of ice.

Wolverine: Cheetah lets use our combo.

Cheetah: You read my mind Logan.

They formed their claws.

Cheetah and Wolverine: SUPER VICIOUSNESS SLASH!

They slashed Po Kong and it was a million slashes in the blink of an eye.

SHIIN SHIIN!

Po Kong fell apart into a million pieces and she died in an instant.

Lana: Wow! That was cool! She really fell to pieces on us. (Laughs)

Liam: Good one Lana.

Carmen: That was funny.

Varie: That was a good one Lana. Great job guys.

Cheetah: Thanks Varie.

Wolverine: We sure showed that big behemoth.

---

BATTLE 8: Lori and her children, Breach and Jubilee vs Xiao Fung

Lori and her children, Ronnie Anne, Breach and Jubilee were facing the Wind Demon Sorcerer, Xiao Fung on the mountain planet Mithrania.

Planet Mithrania is a mountainous planet located in the galaxy NGC262. The mountains are 75,000 to 96,000 feet high and are some of the tallest and most beautiful in the universe. These mountains however have a terrifying secret. They are constantly being terrorized by the creature named Gollum who was a Hobbit from the Shire and he murdered his friend after he found the One Ring.

Lori: Oh wow! This planet is beautiful.

Roxanne: It literally is.

Lydia: The planet looks like a perfect place to relax.

Ramon: It sure does.

Xiao Fung: **Shall we dance?**

Lori: Lets.

Breach: Bring it on.

Lori and her kids fired a blast of wind at Xiao Fung and they flew up to him and kicked him in the face. Ronnie Anne and Jubilee fired firework blasts at him and burned him bad. Breach then fired a portal and she sent Xiao Fung into the fires of a distant star and he was vaporized in an instant.

Lori: That literally blew him away.

Lydia: You said it mom.

Jubilee: Xiao Fung is done for.

Ronnie Anne: He sure is.

---

Battle 9: Nico, Francis and Iceman VS StrikeMaster Ice.

Nico, Francis and Iceman were facing StrikeMaster Ice on Earth in the middle of the town Square of Gotham Royal York.

StrikeMaster Ice: You guys will make me burn up! (Laughs) That was a good one.

Francis: Leave the jokes to my friend Luan Loud and her Boyfriend!

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Nico: (Mocking) If this is all you're made of you really need to find a new life.

StrikeMaster Ice: What did you say!?

Nico: You heard me. Or is your brain one of your underused muscles and that's why you're so dumb?

StrikeMaster Ice then snapped! He screamed in an extreme level of incredible rage. He went at Nico and try as he might he couldn't land a single punch, kick or blow. He was completely out of his mind with so much rage and fury that it was unbelievable and his fighting techniques were extremely sloppy. Nico kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a hot dog cart.

Nico: You want mustard with that horse head?

StrikeMaster Ice got up and he was completely enraged. He was growling and roaring in so much rage and fury. The arteries and veins in his eyes were showing and this was a sign that he was completely out of his mind with rage.

StrikeMaster Ice: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU!

He threw a shard of glass at Nico and he dodged it.

Nico: You hate losing and you're not used to fighting someone that's far more powerful than you.

StrikeMaster Ice: YOU WILL NEVER BE MORE POWERFUL THAN ME YOU WRETCH!

Nico: Sticks and stones (Censored).

Iceman fired a blast of ice and froze him in place. Francis fired a blast of fire and he just burned a hole through Strikemaster Ice's chest.

Francis: You're not gonna do anymore damage then you already have. Got me?!

Strikemaster Ice didn't say anything as he fell to the ground dead.

Francis: Enjoy the darkness of Hell you monster.

Iceman: Great job Francis.

Francis: Thanks Bobby.

---

BATTLE 10: Carol, Stalker and Nightcrawler VS Daolon Wong.

Carol, Stalker and Nightcrawler were facing Daolon Wong.

Daolon Wong: You are going to die by the might of my Dark Chi.

Stalker hit him with his staff and Nightcrawler kicked him in the face and punched him in the face. Knocking him down.

Stalker: You are not even worthy of the hunt.

Nightcrawler: No you aren't.

Carol: This will be your last spell.

Carol fired Godzilla's atomic ray and vaporized Daolon Wong in an explosion of fire.

KABOOOM!

Carol: Enjoy the darkness of Hell you monster.

Nightstalker: Great job Carol.

Carol: Thanks Kurt. You both did a great job.

Stalker: Thank you Carol.

---

BATTLE 11: Laney, Uncle, Jackie, Calypso, Fuzzy and his nephews and Beast VS D.J. Fist and the Shadowkhan.

Laney was in a vicious martial arts battle with D.J. Fist and she was fairing really well against him. She kicked him in the face and punched him in the chest and kicked him in the back of the head.

Fuzzy, Cuzzy, Wuzzy and Scuzzy were blasting all the Shadowkhan with their meat guns and they were turning them all into different kinds of meat.

Fuzzy: We gets to have meat for dinner.

Cuzzy: I loves a good meal.

The meat was really piling up.

Calypso used her enhanced speed, reflexes, agility and strength and slashed the Shadowkhan with incredible speed.

Jackie and Uncle were punching D.J. Fist with incredible speed and reflexes. Scream, Venom, Lasher, Phage and Toxin were pulverizing the Shadowkhan into oblivion and Laney and Beast knocked out D.J. Fist with one punch to his face.

Laney: He put up quite a fight.

Beast: He sure did. You did great Laney.

Laney: Thanks Hank.

Jackie: J.D. has taught you all really well Laney.

Uncle: You have great fighting style.

Beast then came in and slashed D.J. Fist's head off. Killing him instantly.

---

BATTLE 12: Leni, Frightwig and Jean Grey VS M.C. Cobra.

Leni, Frightwig and Jean Grey were facing M.C. Cobra. Leni slashed him with her sword and cut his left cheek and cut his shirt.

Leni: Black totes does not go with your eye color.

Leni kicked him in the face and Frightwig pounded him with her hair tentacles all over.

Jean Grey lifted up a tree and slammed it into him and sent him crashing into a building. He was knocked out.

Frightwig: That was a waste of our time.

Jean: Yep. He was not even a challenge. But great job with that sword Leni.

Leni: Thanks Jean. It totes is perfect for me.

M.C. Cobra died after being taken to the hospital.

---

Battle 13: J.D. VS Shendu.

I was facing Shendu above the clouds of Jupiter.

Me: You will pay for everything you've done Shendu.

Shendu: **You're the one that will die J.D. You've killed my family and ruined all my plans.**

Me: Jackie's the one that ruined your plans. Not me.

Shendu: **True. But you are helping him so that makes you just as guilty.**

Me: Maybe so but we've had it with you Shendu. You've caused so much destruction to so many lives over the centuries and you will pay dearly for every single one of them.

I go Super Angel 10,000 and Shendu fired a blast of fire from his mouth at me.

I block it and throw it back at him where it exploded in his face.

KABOOM!

I fired an energy blast and blew his tail off. I kick him in the face and snout.

Shendu: **This can't be happening!**

Aquas/Bai Tza: (Offscreen) Shendu!

Bai Tza came and she had Jade with her. Bai Tza was flying without wings.

Jade: Shendu I will never forgive you for this!

Aquas/Bai Tza: It's over "Brother"! I'm through with you and I don't know what I was thinking when I was hating humans. But you are no different. You make me sick.

Suddenly without warning a dragon made of air came out of nowhere and it hit Jade and enveloped her in a tornado of wind, air and lightning. When the Tornado faded Jade had green angel wings and she was floating.

Aquas/Bai Tza: What happened to Jade?

Me: It's a Deity Choosing. It's how my friends got their powers.

Jade woke up and she was floating on her own.

Jade: What happened? Why does my back feel so heavy?

Me: You have wings now like me Jade. Look.

I form a mirror of water and Jade gasped in excitement.

Jade: Wow! I have wings now! This is so cool! I wonder what else I can do?

Jade fired a blast of lightning and it hit Shendu. It was mixed with wind and it cut him.

Me: You have Storm powers!

Jade: This is so cool!

Me: I'll have to look this up when we get home. I have a book on Legends of the world that explains how they got their powers.

Jade: That's cool! Lets get him!

Aquas/Bai Tza: Lets!

Me, Jade and Bai Tza fired water, energy and wind blasts and they hit Shendu with a powerful explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM

Me: You will never terrorize the world again Shendu.

Nicole: (Offscreen) I agree dad.

Aquas/Bai Tza: We're gonna destroy you once and for all Shendu!

Shendu: **You and what army?**

Nicole: Us and THIS Army!

Nicole pointed behind her and numerous red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet lights appeared and lots of lanterns arrived along with all of us.

Me: You all arrived.

Jared: We sure did dad.

Valmont: You've tormented our world long enough Shendu.

Shendu: VALMONT YOU TRAITOR!

Valmont: You never were a member of my organizations! Now you will pay.

Me: Lets blast him!

We hit Shendu with everything we had and blasted him apart in a massive explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nicole: And to make sure you never terrorize our world again I'll seal you and your 6 siblings away for all eternity! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Nicole sealed Shendu, Drago and the 6 Demon Sorcerers, StrikeMaster Ice, M.C. Cobra, D.J. Fist and Daolon Wong into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Aquas/Bai Tza: Good bye brothers and sister.

Me: We won guys!

We cheered wildly.

* * *

After we got everything cleaned up we went back to Earth. It was a good victory.

Valmont: Well, since Shendu's beaten once again, I'll just be going now.

Iceman (freezes Valmont's legs): Not so fast, pal!

Valmont: What is this? We had a deal!

Me: Yeah. We did. But here's the thing: we don't make deals with criminal scum like you!

Valmont: So you managed to pull a fast one on me. Well played, Knudson. Well played.

Me: Thank you. It's what we do to make sure everyone is safe.

Captain Black: Don't worry, Valmont. You'll have a nice cell waiting for you in the Black Forest prison.

Me: And then you're going to the Moon Prison. Also Jackie I know these Talismans were yours so you can have them back.

Jackie: Nah that's okay. You can keep them J.D.

Nico: You sure you want us to keep the Talismans, Jackie?

Jackie: I'm sure. Me and my family stopped using them after Shendu was turned back into a statue. They're safer in your hands.

Nico: If you say so. But we'll let you borrow them whenever you need them.

Jackie: Thanks Nico.

Ratso: Guess the rest of us are going to prison as well.

Jade: No, you're not! We have the perfect community service for you guys!

Hak Foo: And that is?

Uncle: You help Uncle with shop!

Ratso: Thanks Uncle. We won't disappoint you.

Me: Glad you guys have a job now. Also everyone you all did a great job. The entire universe united together and destroyed a major threat to the entire universe.

We cheered wildly and we went home.

I look up how Jade got her powers in my book.

Me: Here it is. Jade got her powers of storms from the Storm Dragon of Feng Po Po, the Goddess of Wind in Chinese Myth. Once every 1400 years she grants a worthy soul her powers over wind, storms and lightning and they get winged flight, super speed, strength, agility and many abilities attributed to wind.

Jade: Wow! I have so much to learn now that I have wind powers.

Lori: Don't worry about it Jade.

Lydia: We'll gladly help you and teach you everything we know.

Roxanne: It's the least we can do for you.

Lori: That's right. Wind is literally perfect for you.

Jade: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Girl Jordan: So how does it feel to be on the good guys side Bai Tza?

Aquas/Bai Tza: It feels great Jordan. I'm glad I left my dark ways.

Girl Jordan: Me too.

We took a long rest after everything that went down and it was great.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Jackie Chan Adventures was an awesome show from September 9th, 2000 to July 8th, 2005 and it was amazing. Jackie Chan and Stacie Chan did a great job in that series. The Artifacts in the show were amazing. The 12 Talismans were awesome too. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks for that man as usual and this took a while to create but we did a great job. We had this one planned after the 12 Horror Monsters Saga. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Jackie Chan Adventures is owned by John Rogers, Duane Capizzi, Jeff Kline Kids, WB and Cartoon Network.

# Wolverine VS Sabretooth

It starts in the middle of the city.

Nico was on a skyscraper and he was fighting Toad.

Toad: I just want to thank you. For destroying the Sentinels. Now me and my teammates in the Brotherhood of Mutants won't be threatened by them anymore.

Nico (laughs bitterly): We didn't do any of that for you. You don't deserve my mercy after what you and your buddies did and continue to do to me and my friends. Unlike you, I believe that all life, mutant or human, is considered precious.

Toad: I don't know what to say, man. For the record, I'm sorry if my Legion of Doom teammates hurt you. We never really meant to hurt you guys.

Nico: YOU'RE SORRY? YOU DIDN'T MEAN TO? All you and your friends have done for months is deliberately try and kill my friends and family. Your friend Scarecrow almost destroyed Lori by exposing her to fear gas and making her think that her siblings hated her! Your other teammate Parasite almost killed Superman by nearly draining him of his powers. And the cherry on top was when your buddies Steve, Laura, and Max manipulating Solomon Grundy and tried to kill Velma, Fred, and Daphne, who are three civilians!

Toad: They're not civilians, dude. They're just as guilty as the rest of you.

Nico (loses it): THEY WERE UNARMED!

Nico pins Toad down and viciously punch him at least 10 times. Nico then grab Toad's tongue and electrocuted him with Electro's powers. By the time he was done, he was badly beat up.

Nico: (calms down): They were unarmed. But you scumbags didn't care. All you cared about was the gold.

Toad: You had no right to-

Nico: Get. Out. Your time of terrorizing the X Men is over. Cheetah tried to flee the country to avoid our wrath. If I were you, I'd follow her example.

Toad: Oh, c'mon-

Nico: Let me be abundantly clear. The only reason you aren't dead is because I'm holding back. But I won't lenient next time. If I ever see you again, I don't think I'll be able to stop myself. I'm not sure if I'll even try. You and your friends tried to kill several civilians. We've killed people for much less. Get out of my sight.

Toad ran like a frightening chicken.

---

Nico came home and he was clapping his hands. We were having lunch and a nice talk.

Nico: I'm home.

Me: Hey Nico.

He sat down at the table

Nico: Just had to stop another mutant attack. I'm glad you're not being as strict to Jackie anymore, Uncle.

Uncle (smiles): Thank you, Nico. Uncle knows that Uncle can be harsh to Jackie at times. But that's only because I care about him and the rest of my family.

Tohru: Even me.

Uncle: Yes. Even you, Tohru.

Static: I can understand that. At lesat you're not as bad as Truffles.

Me: So Logan if I may ask.

Wolverine: What is it J.D.?

Me: What was your life like when you were younger?

Wolverine: Well my life hasn't always been a pleasant one. My real name is James Howlett. But everyone called me Jimmy back then. I now go by Logan.

James "Jimmy" Howlett was born in 1832 in what would later be known as the Northwest Territories of Canada. In 1845, James lay sick in his bed while Victor, who was currently visiting him, kept him company as James' father arrived to check in on him. A few moments later, Victor's father, and John's groundskeeper, Thomas Logan (who was also having an affair with John Howlett's wife), entered the Howlett home, drunk, looking for James' mother Elizabeth Howlett and had a confrontation with John, who headed downstairs to settle a dispute with Victor's father, which had resulted in Thomas shooting Elizabeth's husband. James then heard gunfire during a dispute at his father's estate, and went to investigate, finding him dead, as he was shot by Thomas.

It was under this grief-stricken incident that, in an act of vengeance, James' mutation began to manifest as he sprout bone claws, slowly emerging from his fists and knuckles. In a wild rage, James screamed in anger and fury and impaled Thomas using his claws. However, while impaling Thomas with his newly discovered bone claws, before dying, Thomas revealed that John wasn't James' real father. Much to James' horror, with his dying breath, Thomas revealed that he was James' true father by telling him he is also his son.

After Thomas died, Elizabeth, horrified by James' mutation, cast her son out by calling him a freak as she questioned James as to what he was. Confused about what was happening to him, James fled and ran into the woods, with Victor following behind him. After running away, Victor, who was also a mutant, caught up and overtook James. Victor said that they were brothers and vowed to stick together and that they would look after each other no matter what, eventually leading them to a life of rage and violence. As Victor was truly his own family, as they shared a father, James started going by the name "Logan".[1]

Over the next 128 years, as the two boys grew into men, Logan and

Victor fought bravely together as soldiers for the United States in numerous wars. The wars the two brothers participated in throughout their years together included the American Civil War, World War I (on the Western Front), World War II (both participating in the D-Day Invasion), and the Vietnam War using their mutant powers. However, Victor grew increasingly violent and uncontrollable as time passed.

Me: Whoa. That's amazing and horrible at the same time.

Laney: It sure is. That would make you almost 200 years old. Amazing!

Me: Yeah.

Wolverine: That's right. My past is a dark one but I managed to learn from it and move on.

Me: That's great Logan.

Lisa: Indeed. J.D. I've been wanting to ask you this for a while.

Me: What's up Lisa?

Lisa: How did Carmen get reunited with Maria?

Me: That is a reunion we'll never forget. It was back when we reunited Maria with her mother Katie.

---

Me: (Narrating) **It was when we were having a nice talk with Katie about everything that went down because of the Big Bang. Carmen just came home from school.**

The door opened and in came Carmen.

Carmen: Hey mom I'm home.

Katie: Hey Carmen how was your day?

Carmen: I helped Static stop a bank robbery in progress.

Me: Way to go!

Carmen saw me and my friends and was ecstatic.

Carmen: No way! J.D. Knudson!? This is awesome! You're one of my heroes.

Me: I'm glad you look up to me.

Carmen: You guys are awesome!

Me: **We introduced ourselves and Carmen then saw Maria.**

Carmen: (Gasps in shock) Ma… Maria? Is that really you?

Maria: It sure is little sis. I'm back and I'm back to my old self.

Carmen got up and ran to her.

Carmen: MARIA!

They hugged for the first time in 2 years.

Carmen: (Crying) I missed you so much sis!

Maria: Me too Carmen. I missed you too.

Carmen: I thought I lost you after the Big Bang.

Maria: I'm still here but thanks to J.D. and his friends I'm back to my old self. I have my humanity back. I still have my water powers but I'm back to normal.

Carmen: Sis promise me you'll never leave me again.

Maria: I promise sis.

Me: **It was a very touching reunion. We talked about all kinds of things and some of our adventures.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Carmen was so happy to see her big sis and it was a big reunion.

Lincoln: I remember. We were there.

Lynn: That was so sweet guys.

Lisa: Indeed. Normally I don't do emotions like this but… (Bursts into tears)

Laney comforted her.

Laney: Let it all out Lisa. Let it all out.

Wolverine: That was a touching moment.

Me: It sure is.

The door opened and in came Maria, Carmen, Liam and William and they had some things.

Maria: Hey guys. Look what we got at the pet shop. We bought 3 goldfish. Their names are Lolita, Fish and Chips.

Me: Wow. Those are adorable Maria.

Carmen: I've always wanted to own a couple of goldfish.

Liam: (Southern Accent) You and me both Firedove.

Carmen: Please don't call me that Liam.

Liam: It's my nickname for you dumpling.

Carmen: Aw. That's really sweet.

Me: It sure is.

Maria, Carmen, Liam and William went up to Maria's room to set everything up.

Me: But Logan I have so many questions I want to ask you. You've been through the American Civil War right?

Wolverine: I sure have. It was a dark time for me. But we helped the Union win the war.

Me: That's amazing. My ancestral uncle Charles Sumner was President Abraham Lincoln's best friend and he helped him during the darkest times of the war. He was senator for Massachusetts back then.

Lincoln: Oh wow! I didn't know he was your uncle J.D.

Me: He's my ancestral uncle Lincoln.

Laney: Jessie told us a lot about him. He was assaulted by senator Preston Brooks of South Carolina.

Me: That's right. It was an event called the Caning of Charles Sumner and it happened back on May 22nd, 1856. Charles Sumner was a strong abolitionist and he was against the full extent of slavery. Preston Brooks however believed that all slaves should remain as slaves. Preston assaulted him in the Senate and it was fierce. He almost killed him.

They gasped.

Lana: That is horrible!

Lola: So that's how you know so much about politics.

Me: Not to brag but yes.

Lisa: Assaulting a congressman on the United States Senate is considered the same as the crime of murder in terms of law and carries a maximum sentence of Life in Prison without the possibility of parole.

Me: That's right Lisa. That's todays standards. But back then in 1856 he only paid $300.00 in fines and was never put in prison for it. But he lost his reputation because of it and it lead to arguments between the north and the south.

Lincoln: That's awful.

Me: Yeah. It was.

The alarm sounded and we rush to the computer. We found out that Sabretooth is causing mayhem in the city square.

Wolverine: Sabretooth!

Laney: That big guy is Sabretooth?

Me: That's him. His real name is Victor Creed and he and Wolverine were like brothers. Half-Brothers to be exact.

Wolverine: That's right.

Victor Creed was born in the mid-late 1820s in what would later be known as the Northwest Territories of Canada, British North America. Eventually, his father, Thomas Logan, had a another son, named James Howlett, with a woman named Elizabeth Howlett.

One night in 1845, Victor visited his younger half-brother, James, who was sick in bed. Victor, while filing his abnormally long fingernails with a knife, noted that James is always sick. James then said Victor was sick when he was his age. Just then, James' father, John Howlett, arrived to check in on him, and was greeted by Victor, who quickly stood up with his hands behind his back (to hide his fingernails and knife), and John greeted him back. John didn't realize that Victor was still at the house, and Victor explained he was just keeping James company, hoping that's okay. And John says that Victor was very kind for doing so. Victor observed John tending to James, who was assured by John that his cold is just a mild fever but James will pull through, and James said that John always says that.

After John asked if James has been taking his medicine, Victor's father, and John's groundskeeper, Thomas (who was either having an affair with or had raped John Howlett's wife), entered the Howlett home, drunk, looking for James' mother, Elizabeth. John realized that Victor's father was drunk again and suggested that Victor go help his father home. But Victor informed John that it wasn't his name Thomas was calling.

John then headed downstairs to settle a dispute with Victor's father, and James called out to him, but John told James to stay where he is, with Victor following behind John. James heard gunfire at his father's estate, and went to investigate only to find his father shot by Thomas. After James tended to John, Thomas tries to explain to James the truth about this situation, but John's wife, Elizabeth begged Thomas not to tell James, but Thomas said that he needs James to know, and "no more lies".

Under this grief-stricken incident, in an act of vengeance, James' mutation began to manifest as he sprout bone claws, slowly emerging from his fists and knuckles, which Elizabeth, Thomas, and Victor witnessed. In a wild rage, James screamed in anger and ran towards Thomas, who tries to stop James by gunning him down with his rifle, but is stopped by Elizabeth. Soon after, James impaled Thomas using his newly sprung claws, much to everyone's surprise. However, while impaling Thomas with his newly discovered bone claws, Thomas revealed that John wasn't James' real father. Much to James' horror, with his dying breath, Thomas revealed that he was James' true father by calling him his son. After Thomas died, Elizabeth, horrified by James' mutation, questioned James as to what he was. Confused about what was happening to him, James fled and ran into the woods, with Victor following behind him.

Victor caught up and overtook James, who frantically said he didn't mean to kill Thomas, but Victor said "Yes you did. He deserved it, and you gave it to him". Victor told James that they were brothers, asking if James realized that, and brothers to protect each other. Victor told James that they have to be hard enough so nothing can touch them. James wanted to go home but Victor said that they can't and they have to stick together no matter what, and take care of anyone who gets in their way. Victor asked his younger brother if he can do that, and James nodded in agreement. The two brothers noticed a search party looking for them, and Victor asked if James can run, which James clarified. As Victor and James run into the woods, Victor tells James keep running and to not look back.

Over the next 128 years, as the two boys grew into men, James and Victor fought bravely together as Canadian mercenaries for the United States in numerous wars. The wars the two brothers participated in many wars throughout their years together including: the American Civil War (aiding President Lincoln and General Grant on the Union side), World War I (on the Western Front), World War II (both participating in the D-day Invasion), and the Vietnam War using their mutant powers. However, Victor grew increasingly violent and uncontrolled as time passed.

Me: I can't believe he became like this. What a monster.

Lincoln: If he has the same powers as Wolverine then he will be difficult to kill.

Me: You're right Lincoln. Our only available option is total obliteration. But lets try and reason with him and if that doesn't work then we'll kill him. Lincoln, Laney, Gambit, Kraven, Cheetah, Wolverine, you all come with me. Lets go!

We set out for the heart of the city.

---

Sabretooth was causing a lot of destruction and slashing at people. I swooped in and kicked him in the face and he crashed into a car and it exploded.

KABOOM!

He got up out of the rubble and his accelerated healing made him good as new.

Me: Victor Creed A.K.A. Sabretooth I presume?

Sabretooth: That's right. The famous J.D. Knudson and his friends. Logan. How are you?

Wolverine: Been doing fine and now you will die. But I'm going to give you this one chance.

Sabretooth: What is it?

Wolverine: Victor, I'm going to give you one last chance. Just give this up. You know all the wrong things you've done. You can just end this now by surrendering and going to prison. Maybe you'll get a chance at redemption when you get locked up. But nothing that you're doing right now is good. But there's a better way. You just have to let go.

Sabertooth (starts to cry): I'm so sorry. I shouldn't have… Please forgive me…

Wolverine: It's okay, Victor. It's okay. You're okay now. You've just got to- (Sabertooth slashes him in the shoulder)

Sabertooth (stops crying and laughs maniacally): You stupid idiot! Did you really believe you would convince me so easily that I did the wrong thing? True, I have done evil things. But I don't regret any of them!

Me: You monster! We gave you this chance to redeem yourself and this is how you repay us!? No heart at all. Come on guys. Lets waste this monster!

Me and Laney go Super Angel 3.

Lincoln: I'm going ghost!

Lincoln became Lincoln Phantom and he had a new wardrobe change. He had a black and orange body suit with the logo LP on his chest.

Me: Love the new look Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks. Leni designed it for me.

Laney: Leni sure is a fashion genius.

Me: She sure is. Lets get him!

We went at him with blazing speed and I punch him in the face. Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and an ecto-energy ray at him and burned him bad. Gambit threw a bunch of card bombs at him and they exploded and burned him. Laney fired blasts of fire at him and burned him.

Cheetah: Lets use our combo Wolverine.

Wolverine: You got it.

They went at Sabretooth at a blazing speed and had their claws ready.

Cheetah and Wolverine: SUPER VICIOUSNESS SLASH!

They slashed him with 1,000,000 slashes and Sabertooth was cut up bad.

Gambit: Oh yeah! That was awesome. Lets use our combo Kraven.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) You got it Comrade Gambit.

Gambit threw some card bombs and Kraven fired his poison darts.

Gambit and Kraven: CARD OF THE JUNGLE!

The darts fused into the cards and they had purple fire instead of red. They exploded when they hit Sabretooth and burned his eyes. Blinding him. Laney restrained him with her plant powers.

Wolverine (to Sabertooth): The first few times we fought, Creed, I made a promise. I told you that I would kill you one day. I want you to know… (stabs Sabertooth through the chest with his claws)… that I'm a man of my word!

Sabertooth (weakly): S-Son of a b-b-

Wolverine: I think I feel your spine, Victor. Funny, I didn't think you had one! (pulls out his claws and Sabertooth falls to the floor dead)

Me: This time you will never return.

I fired an energy blast and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Me: Enjoy Hell you monster.

Sabretooth's spirit appeared.

Nicole: Offscreen) And you will never be welcome here.

She pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

The book fired a sealing beam and Sabretooth was being pulled into it.

Sabretooth: NO!

He grabbed Wolverine's legs and was pulling him in with him!

Sabretooth: I WON'T GO ALONE!

Me: Come on!

We grab Wolverine's arms and pull and it was a big struggle.

Me: Let him go!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it made Sabretooth let him go.

Sabretooth: DAMN YOU J.D.!

He was gone forever.

Me: That takes are of that. Lets go after Weapon X and put a stop to them.

Wolverine: I know where they're at. They're in guys didn't have to come with me, you know.

Kraven: Last time I checked, it was not a crime to help a comrade in need.

Gambit: You and I've been to Stryker's place, Logan. It's only fair that I go back with you there again.

Cheetah: Plus, I've been wanting to show Sabertooth who has the sharpest claws

We had Wolverine direct us in the X-Jet and it was in Canada. We went in and raided the whole place and arrested everyone there. We also freed all the captured mutants and got them back to their families. We went back and reported everything. The nightmare was over for Wolverine.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Sabertooth was the most enigmatic of the X-Men Villains. This is not a saga that I'm starting. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as always. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Shadow of Slender Man

It starts in the estate. Lincoln was on the computer looking up something. Laney and Lisa were reading books on the sofa.

Lincoln: This is a strange sight. "The Slender Man Stabbing." Who or what is Slender Man?

Lincoln got a ghost sense. He knew that Lucy was right behind him.

Lucy: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey Lucy.

Lucy: I heard you were wanting to know what Slender Man is.

I appeared.

Me: Hey guys. Were you talking about Slender Man?

Lincoln: We were. Who or what is Slender Man?

Me: He's a Creepypasta Meme that was created in a contest for Photoshop. In 2009 he was created on the online forum Something Awful and the goal was to create Paranormal Images. It became a very popular internet sensation. He's depicted as a tall, thin character with a featureless white face and head. He wears a black suit and is sometimes shown with tentacles growing out of his back. He can cause amnesia, bouts of coughing and paranoid behavior in individuals. He is often depicted hiding in forests or stalking children.

Lucy: Gasp! That's a strange monster.

Lincoln: Yeah he sounds like someone I wouldn't want to meet.

Me: He's a monster and also there was an attempted Satanic Ritual for him done by 2 kids in Wisconsin back in 2012.

Lincoln: Really?

Me: Yep. Let me show you.

I go onto the computer and type in the event.

Me: It was called the Slender Man Stabbing. It was an attempted Satanic Ritual Killing that was in the Nicolet National Forest outside the town of Waukesha, Wisconsin. 2 girls named Anissa Weier and Morgan Geyser were the perps behind the Slender Man Stabbing. They lured a friend of theirs named Payton Leutner to the forest so they would kill her in order to impress Slender Man.

Lincoln: They were really delusional.

Me: My thoughts exactly. She was stabbed 19 times and she lived. Anissa and Morgan were tried for attempted murder and they were found Not Guilty by reason of Insanity. Anissa was sentenced to 25 years in a mental institution. Morgan got 40 years in a mental institution.

Laney: So they were found criminally insane.

Me: Exactly.

Lucy: Gasp! It's horrible what they did to that girl.

Me: Yeah. She's haunted by it every day because of it.

Lincoln: She's been mentally scarred because of it.

Lucy: The mind is a very fragile thing and in my opinion she doesn't deserve to see the light of day again.

Me: I agree Lucy.

Laney: Those girls appear to be suffering from a mental illness called Delusional Disorder Type 1: Erotomanic Type. It's also known as Erotomania. This is where the individual breaks the law to make contact with the desired person albeit fact or fiction.

Lisa: That's the correct term to describe it elder sister. Erotomania can make the individual afflicted with this illness very dangerous to other people around them including themselves.

Me: These girls have some major league screws loose.

The alarm then sounded.

We look up the sight of the alarm and found a paranormal disturbance just by sheer coincidence in Waukesha, Wisconsin.

Me: The disturbance is coming from Waukesha, Wisconsin.

Lincoln: That's coincidental.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Well we better check it out. Nico, Poromon, Ben, Lincoln, Laney, Red Hood, Frightwig, Hak Foo, Jean Grey, Nightcrawler, Stalker you all come with me. I'll call the Punisher and he'll meet us there.

Lincoln: Okay.

Me: Lets move!

We set out for Waukesha, Wisconsin.

---

We arrived in the Nicolet National Forest outside of Waukesha and we had Poromon out in the middle of the forest being used as bait. We found out that a mysterious figure has been murdering people.

We were hiding in the bushes and waiting.

Punisher: Can't believe that this Slender Man guy has been murdering people and no one's done a thing about it.

Red Hood (to Punisher): That is, until now. See, Frank, this is why we kill irredeemable criminals. It's to make sure no one else gets killed.

Me: That's right.

Lincoln: Shh. Here comes someone.

We saw a ghostly figure come out and it was SLENDER MAN!

Me: (Whispering) Sweet mother of bramble berries! He IS real!

Slender Man approached Poromon and we sprung our trap.

Hak Foo (punches Slender Man): Hungry cat devours mouse!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Slender Man and electrocuted him.

Laney whipped him with bramble vines and lashed him in the back.

Lincoln: I'm going Ghost!

Lincoln became Lincoln Phantom!

He fired an ecto-ray at Slender Man and burned him bad. Slender Man threw his tentacles at him and Lincoln formed an energy sword and slashed them. Slender Man screamed in pain because of it.

Ben: It's hero time!

He became Snare-Oh.

Ben: **SNARE-OH!**

Me: Wow! A Thep Khufan!

Snare-Oh: **That's right J.D.**

Me: Didn't you call him Benmummy?

Snare-Oh: **Yeah that got boring so I call him Snare-Oh now.**

Me: That's understandable.

Snare-Oh wrapped Slender Man in his bandages and spun him around like a spinning top.

Snare-Oh: **That will wrap things up.**

Jean Grey fired a psychic blast at him and sent him crashing into a tree.

Frightwig: Jean lets use our combo on him.

Jean Grey: You got it Frightwig.

Jean was enveloped in the Phoenix Force.

Frightwig sent her hair punches.

Jean and Frightwig: PHOENIX PUNCH BARRAGE!

The punch balls became mini phoenixes and they punched Slender Man with incredible ferocity. Hundreds of punches were dealt.

Stalker punched Slender Man in the face and bashed him all over with his staff. Nightcrawler bashed and slashed him.

Nightcrawler: Lets use our combo Stalker.

Stalker: Of course.

Nightcrawler fused with Stalker and they became a black panther made of darkness.

Stalker and Nightcrawler: SHADOW STALKER SURPRISE!

The black panther slashed and clawed Slender Man at an incredible degree.

Nico fired an energy blast and blew a hole into him.

Punisher and Red Hood fired bullets and grenades into him and they exploded.

Laney formed bramble vines with her plant powers and entangled Slender Man.

Me: Now to make sure you never terrorize the world again. (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha wave at Slender Man and it completely obliterated him in an instant.

Me: His energy signal has completely disappeared.

But then his spirit appeared.

Nicole: (Offscreen) You will never terrorize children again!

Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness and Chanted an Incantation.

Nicole: ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Slender Man was forever sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: That's that. Great job guys.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Jean Grey: Thank you.

We headed home. However at the insane asylum where Anissa and Morgan were at a nurse was walking by their room when she found a note on the door.

Nurse: What's this?

It was a calling card with Luan's face and she was wearing a mask over her eyes. She picked it up and it said "You have just been pranked by the Gotham Royal York Prank Demon! May God show no mercy on your worthless soul." She opened the door to the room and found Anissa and Morgan entombed in a big blue gelatin.

Nurse: That's funny.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Slender Man is a very interesting internet sensation. Everything about this chapter except for the last parts are all true. NicoChan11 and I planned this one for a while during the Horror Movie Saga. Thanks for the ideas man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Volcano of Pyro

It starts in the training yard.

I was looking at some training dummies that look like all the enemies of Blade. They were Vampires.

Me: Lets hope this works.

I put my fingers on my eyebrows and below my eyes.

Me: SOLAR FLARE!

A massive blinding flash of white light as bright as 100 suns illuminates the area.

The Vampire Training dummies felt intense pain and suddenly exploded into flames. The white light incinerated them in an instant.

When the light faded I saw the flaming debris of the training dummies.

Me: It worked! YES!

Rachel came.

Rachel: Hey J.D.

Me: Oh hey Rach.

Rachel: What's going on?

Me: I was just making a new variant of the Solar Flare Technique. I converted my energy into Ultraviolet Radiation and mixed it into the White Light of The Solar Flare Technique. It took me two months to perfect it and all that patience and training paid off. Look.

I showed her the ashes of the Training Dummies and she was shocked.

Rachel: You just invented a new technique! But one that works on Vampires.

Me: Yep.

My watch beeped.

Me: Oh it's time to go to school. Lets go get ready.

We got ready for school and it was time for another day of education.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 3:30 PM

---

School got out and we were walking home after another great day at school.

Nico: Another great day at school.

Me: You said it buddy.

Lincoln: Yep. Mindy did you have fun with us?

Mindy: I sure did Lincoln.

As we were walking by the bank we heard the alarm go off.

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 211 in progress!

Mindy: What does that mean?

Nico: It's the California police code for Armed Robbery.

To our shock we saw Flip come out of the bank with a huge sack full of money and he was firing at people.

Flip: Thanks for the bucks suckers! Crime always pays!

Me: Flip!? This is a whole new low for him!

Mindy: That big fat moron!

She got angry and her face boiled red in rage and she was enveloped in an aura of fire and she went at Flip and punched him in the face really hard and knocked him out.

Me: Mindy! That was awesome!

Mindy: That was cool! I… I… I've never felt like this before.

Everyone cheered.

Me: Thank you good citizens.

We returned the money.

---

Back at the estate we told everyone what happened.

Me: And Mindy swooped in and bashed Flip in the face and knocked him out.

Laney: Serves that swindling cheapskate right.

Lincoln: You said it Laney.

Lola: So how does it feel to stop Flip, Mindy?

Mindy: It felt really powerful. I got my first taste of what it feels like to help people and I like it.

Lana: You have to remember though Mindy. With Great Power Comes a Great Responsibility.

Me: That's right Mindy.

Mindy: I know. And I want to help you all out. I want to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We're more than willing to give you a shot Mindy.

The alarm then sounded.

Me: And it looks like you're about to get your chance.

We go to the computer and saw that it was showing people in danger on the volcanic island of San Baquero.

Me: Uh oh! The island of San Baquero is going to erupt! There's people living on that island and we have to get all of them out of there.

Francis: How many people live there?

Me: It doesn't say but they're predicting a massive eruption that will completely destroy the entire island in a massive explosion!

Everyone gasped!

Linka: We got to get all those people out of there!

Me: The military's efforts are not gonna be fast enough and we have to hurry. Nico, May, Francis, Ben, Maria, Inque, Iceman, Lea, Liam, Lana, Bai Tza, Rogue, Storm, Mindy you all come with me. Lori, you call the Justice League and let them know what's going on and assist them in the evacuation efforts.

Lori: Got it J.D.

Me: Lisa you build as many transport carriers as you can to get those people out of there.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Me: Lets roll!

We got ready and set out for the island of San Baquero.

---

The Island of San Baquero was in turmoil. Ash clouds were billowing high into the atmosphere and we were getting everyone onto the transport ships Lisa built.

Flash was using his super speed to get people to the docks.

Superman, Supergirl, Hawkgirl, Green Lantern, Wonder Woman, Storm, Bai Tza, May, Lana, Liam, Rogue and Nico were flying people to the docks. Mindy was using fire-enhanced super speed and she brought more people to the docks.

Maria, Iceman, Francis and Lori were blowing rocks away to help the people get to the docks.

Me: How are we doing guys?

Martian Manhunter: All the natives are on the transport vessels. But the seismic activity is getting worse. We estimate in 45 minutes the island will be completely destroyed in a massive volcanic explosion.

Me: It's happening faster than what we first thought. Thanks J'onn. Kal, J'onn estimates we have 45 minutes left before the entire island goes up in a massive explosion. Have you all got everyone on board?

Superman: Yes J.D. Everyone is on the transport vessels.

Me: Excellent. Tell them to head out now. I'll do a thorough scan of the island and make sure we haven't missed anyone.

Superman: Okay.

When the vessels left I did a scan and it showed a red blip in the volcano.

Me: Guys there's someone in the volcano. Lets go.

Nico: Right.

We go into the volcano and it was really hot.

Me: Wow! It's really hot.

Lana: No kidding.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Whew! No kidding.

?: It is hot huh?

We saw Pyro!

Me: John Allerdyce A.K.A. Pyro!

Pyro: That's right. The famous J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I heard that you will stop at nothing to kill Iceman.

Pyro: That's right.

Iceman: John don't do this. The John I know would never be this evil and would try to kill everyone. I loved you like a brother and I want all that back.

Pyro: You and I have done this dance for a long time, Bobby. But now, it's time for you to go down in flames!

Bai Tza: I didn't know you two knew each other.

Iceman: We go way back.

Lea: John this fighting between the two of you is pointless.

Pyro: I don't care.

Maria: We don't have to fight, Pyro. Think very carefully before you make your next move. But if you take another step, you'll find out how Electro, Vulture, and Hydro Man died firsthand. You'll understand exactly why every villain out there fears Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Redemption Squad.

Pyro: I have a better idea. Why don't you take your offer and shove it up your (censored)?!

Me and Lincoln go Super Angel 3.

Me: As you wish Pyro.

Nico went Super Saiyan 2 and we dashed and I punch him in the face.

Pyro (shoots fire at Francis, who avoids it): Bet you're starting to miss your old fire powers now, Hotstreak!

Francis: That's not my name anymore! And I think I'll stick with my flamethrower, thank you very much!

Francis fired a blast of fire and Pyro dodged it.

Mindy fired numerous fireballs at him and kicked him in the chest and punch him all over his body with extreme savagery.

Me: Wow! Nico your little sister can fight really well.

Nico: She's a 9th degree black belt. She took all kinds of martial arts classes and she's really good at it all.

Me: I believe it. She has quite the talent.

Ben became Ultimate Big Chill.

Ben: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Me: An Evolved Necrofriggian.

Ultimate Big Chill: That's right J.D. I have fire so cold it burns.

Ultimate Big Chill fired a blast of endothermic fire and encased Pyro in ice. But he heated up and shattered it.

Rogue: Inque lets use our combo sugar.

Inque: You got it Rogue.

Inque entangled Pyro in ink tentacles and Rogue took off her gloves and channeled her energy draining powers into them.

Inque and Rogue: ENERGY DRAIN INKSTORM!

Pyro's power was being sucked out of him through Inque by Rogue and she was getting stronger.

Mindy: And I know this.

She thrusted her hands forward and fired a blue energy blast from her wrists.

Mindy: HADOUKEN!

It hit Pyro and blew him into the rock wall.

Me: (Gasp!) That's a Street Fighter move! AWESOME!

Nico: She played Street Fighter for years J.D. That's how she knows all about Martial Arts and how she's able to utilize all those moves.

Lincoln: That's amazing!

Bai Tza: It sure is.

Me: I've known the Street Fighter Games for a long time and that was awesome.

Pyro: You little brat!

He dashed towards Mindy and she surprised us again. She dealt him a powerful uppercut and Pyro bursted into flames.

Mindy: SHORYUKEN!

Me: Wow!

Bai Tza fired a powerful blast of water and cooled his hands down. Lana and Liam fired a blast of ice lightning and entombed him in a huge block of ice.

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and drenched him.

Lea fired a bunch of fireballs at Pyro and they hit him and burned him bad. Lea then kicked him in the face and punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

Francis: Iceman lets use a combo on him.

Iceman: You got it.

Francis fired a blast of fire and Iceman fired a blast of snow and ice.

Francis and Iceman: STEAM CLOUD SMOKESCREEN!

The powers mixed together and became a huge blinding cloud of steam.

Pyro: What!? I can't see a thing!

Francis punched Pyro in the head and Iceman kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face. He fired a blast of ice at him and froze his arms. But Pyro melted the ice and the steam cloud vanished.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him. It blew him into the wall.

Pyro knew that he couldn't win against all of us.

Me: It's over John. We won and you're coming with us to prison.

Pyro: (ENRAGED GROWLING) I HATE ALL OF YOU!

Some of our auras flared up.

Me: You can hate us all you want but all you're doing is making us more powerful.

Pyro: Then I have only one move left.

Pyro is on fire.

Pyro: IF I GO DOWN I'M TAKING YOU ALL WITH ME TO HELL!

I knew exactly what he was trying to do.

Me: HE'S GONNA BLOW HIMSELF UP AND TRY TO TAKE US ALL WITH HIM! LETS GET OUT OF HERE!

I teleport all of us out of the island and he and the entire island exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole island was completely destroyed in a massive fiery explosion of lava, ash, and fire. The sad part is that Nicole couldn't seal Pyro into the Book of Vile Darkness. This is because he blew himself up. He has to be killed by us for us to seal him.

---

Back in Gotham Royal York we were having a special meeting in Lori's room.

Me: Now I'm sure you're all wondering why I called you all here. Well this meeting is around Mindy here. Mindy you have proven today that you are capable of fighting criminals and saving lives from destruction.

I pull out a flame shirt.

Me: Mindy Chan, you are now an honorary member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome aboard Mindy.

I hand her the shirt and we cheered for her.

Mindy: Thank you J.D. It's an honor to join you.

Me: Think nothing of it.

Nico: Way to go sis.

Mindy: Thanks big bro.

They hugged. It was a great time for us. We saved the people of an island from total destruction and we got another member out of it.

Flip was found guilty of Armed Robbery. Because he violated the terms of his parole he received an additional 65 years in prison to the 10 to 20 years in prison he was already serving. Bringing the total to 75 to 85 years in prison. He was also ordered to pay $1,000,000,000,000 in restitution. He was also made ineligible for parole. He will die in prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Pyro is a strange villain on X-Men. But his fire powers are awesome. I wanted to use the island that exploded in Justice League Unlimited, San Baquero as the site of the battle. I figured it would be perfect. Also I wanted to make Mindy a powerful Martial Artist and not just a fighter with pyrokinetic powers. I also wanted to have her use all the elements of Street Fighter. I played that game constantly back when I was a kid and it was awesome. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as always. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Strength of Juggernaut

It starts in the estate. I was having a nice talk with Master Roshi.

Me: Master Roshi I've been wanting to ask you this for a while now?

Master Roshi: What is it J.D.?

Me: I heard from Master Tien that you and Crane Hermit Shen were once friends right?

Master Roshi: Yes that's correct. Why do you ask?

Me: Well I heard that a long time ago after your master and mentor Mutaito was defeated by King Piccolo, Shen became a whole new person hellbent on wanting you and your students dead.

Master Roshi: Yes. That is correct. After our master was defeated by King Piccolo, Shen developed this violent hatred towards me and my students. Whether it was my master leaving or just the alluring power of evil, who knows? He snapped. The man I knew as my friend was gone. Another casualty.

Me: I'm sorry Master Roshi. I can't believe that he would be that determined to want you all dead. He became a monster.

Master Roshi: Yes.

Me: What he did during the Martial Arts tournament was completely dishonorable. He wanted to win by any means necessary even if has to cheat.

Master Roshi: That's true.

Me: Is he still alive?

Master Roshi: Yes he is still alive. But I have not heard from him ever since the 23rd Martial Arts tournament.

Me: He's probably still planning to get revenge. Let me see.

I concentrated and found Crane Hermit training in a shrine in Japan.

Me: He's over in Japan.

Master Roshi: Are you sure?

Me: I'm positive. My energy sensing powers have never been wrong.

Master Roshi: As much as it pains me to do this but you must kill Shen.

Me: With pleasure Master Roshi. Nico? Want to come with?

Nico: You know it J.D.

Master Roshi: Wait.

We look at him and he threw us something. It was orange combat clothes with the Turtle Crest on it.亀

Master Roshi: Wear those. He'll think I sent you.

Me: You got it.

We go change and we looked just like Master Goku.

Me: Awesome. I look great.

Nico: You sure do. I look awesome too.

Me: Lets go.

We went to Japan.

---

When we arrived we were in front of the Crane temple.

We flew in and confronted Shen himself.

Shen: So you all came. I should've known that fool Roshi would send someone after me.

Me: We're not just after you Shen.

Nico: We've come to kill you.

Shen: You're the ones that will be killed. Roshi and all his friends will die by my hands because of my skills.

Me: Ha! Your overconfidence and arrogance will be your undoing. In all honesty I don't know what Master Tien and Chiaotzu ever saw in you as a teacher.

Shen: (ENRAGED) DON'T YOU DARE SPEAK THOSE NAMES!

He charged at us and we fired a blast of energy at him. He was completely obliterated in an instant and the whole temple exploded.

KRABOOOM!

Me: You never were a challenge to all of us at all. But for your crimes on this planet you are sure to be forever damned.

We left for home.

Me: Boy that was easy.

Nico: Too easy.

Me: Yep.

We arrived back home and reported in.

Me: It's done Master Roshi.

Master Roshi: Excellent.

Me: I'm sorry about Shen.

Master Roshi: No it's all right J.D. The man that I knew as my friend died ages ago.

Suddenly the alarm went off.

We went to the computer and we saw Juggernaut attacking

Endsville.

Me: Juggernaut!

Lincoln: Who is Juggernaut?

Me: His real name is Cain Marko. He's a mutant and he has incredible superhuman strength, power and durability.

Cyclops: He's one of our most dangerous enemies. He's also a very formidable opponent.

Lincoln: From the way he fights he sure looks like it.

Me: Well lets get him. Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, Lola, Girl Jordan, Varie, Bai Tza, Nico, Mindy, Luan, Eddy, Cyclops, Shadowcat, Lea, Clayface, Colossus, Edzilla, Hulk, and Spider Man, you all come with me. Lets go!

We set out for Endsville.

---

We arrived and we saw Juggernaut causing a lot of destruction.

Juggernaut: You all will be perfect when you're smashed!

I swooped in and kick him in the face. He crashed into the wall of a building. He got up and looked at us.

Me: Cain Marko A.K.A. Juggernaut. I've heard a lot about you.

Juggernaut: That's right. J.D. Knudson and the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Spidey: Pick on someone your own size, Juggernaut!

Juggernaut: There is no one my size, bug!

Spidey (sheepishly): Or we could talk this out.

He charged at us and we dodged some of his punches.

Lea: What's with being in the Legion of Doom, Juggernaut? I thought you worked alone. (dodges a punch from Juggernaut)

Juggernaut: Well, I didn't want to pass up the chance to finally crush the X Men!

Mindy: You're the one that's gonna be crushed! SHORYUKEN!

Mindy delivered a powerful uppercut that ignited him and sent him crashing into a car.

Edzilla: ED SMASH HELMET MAN! (punches Juggernaut into the ground)

SMASH!

Juggernaut: Don't you know who I am? I'M THE JUGGERNAUT (CENSORED)! (charges at Edzilla)

Spiderman fired web at him and it got on his face.

Mindy: Let use our combo big brother.

Nico: You know it sis.

Nico lifted a huge rock with geokinetic powers and Mindy fired a huge blast of fire.

Nico and Mindy: VOLCANIC METEOR PULVERIZER!

The rock became a flaming blazing hot meteor and it slammed into Juggernaut and sent him crashing into a building.

KRABLAM!

Me: That was awesome guys.

Mindy: Thanks Captain J.D.

Me: (Chuckles) Captain J.D. I like that.

Luan: You just got Slammed! (Laughs) Get it?

Juggernaut (smirks): Pretty funny, kid. I'm almost sorry I have to rip you in half. Almost.

Luan: You wouldn't know a good joke if it hit you in the face.

Luan and Eddy fired a blast of red light and burned him bad.

Cyclops fired an optic blast and it hurt him.

Juggernaut (to Cyclops): Come here, wimp! I'll show you how to throw a real punch!

Cyclops (blasts Juggernaut with optic blast): No thanks! I prefer to fight you from a distance.

Shadowcat then ran from behind Juggernaut and pulled him down into the ground as she phased into the ground. He was stuck in the ground from his chest up. Shadowcat came out.

Shadowcat: Looks like you're stuck.

Me: Nice one Kitty.

Shadowcat: Thanks J.D.

I walk up to Juggernaut.

Me: Lets see how you like this. (Echoing) PARADISE LOST PUNCH!

I punch him in the face with a massive flurry of fisticuffs at hundreds of punches per second. The number was so high and fast that no one could count them.

I then kick Juggernaut in the face and send him flying. He crashed into a building.

SMASH!

He got up.

Spidey: Didn't you take poetry lessons in prison? Like a therapy thing?

Juggernaut: Yeah! Here's the latest! "Along came a spider. (picks up a boulder) I sat down beside him. (throws the boulder at Spidey) THEN CRUSHED HIS PUNY BODY TO PIECES!"

Nico punched the boulder and shattered it.

Lea: Lets use our combo Cyclops.

Cyclops: You got it Lea.

Cyclops fired an optic blast and Lea fired a bunch of fireballs from his Keyblade.

Cyclops and Lea: LASER STAR FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and became a fiery sparkling laser blast. It hit Juggernaut and exploded.

KRABOOOMMM!

When the smoke cleared Juggernaut had a huge hole in his armor and his helmet was melted.

Clayface punched him in the face with a hammer and a spike mace ball.

Clayface: We could just stop now, you know. We won't tell anybody.

Juggernaut: And leave your skulls uncrushed? Where's the fun in that?

Clayface: All right then.

Colossus: Lets use our combo.

Clayface: You got it comrade Peter.

Clayface became a giant spiked ball and Colossus picked him up.

Clayface and Colossus: SPIKED BOWLING METEOR!

Colossus threw Clayface and he was going faster than a bullet fired from a gun. It hit Juggernaut and sent him crashing into another building and he was knocked unconscious.

Laney: Ouch. That's got to hurt.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Bai Tza: But he sure had it coming.

Me: And he never will again.

I place my hands on his head and strip him of all of his powers. I beamed him into the Mariana Trench Prison where he will stay forever.

The city was saved.

---

Back at the house we reported everything.

Lori: I'm glad Juggernaut is in prison where he belongs.

Me: Me too Lori.

Nico: J.D. what are the space prisons you mentioned?

Me: That's a good question Nico. It's part of a major multi-trillion dollar project we built. We built prisons that are reserved only for the most dangerous types of offenders in the clouds of the gas giant plants. In Jupiter that prison is reserved for Corrupters, Serial Offenders and Mobsters. We built the prisons and made them look like Cloud City from Star Wars V. That's what gave me the inspirations for these prisons. The Saturn Prison is for those that are Criminally Insane. Like for Carrie's mother Margeret White.

Carrie: That's right. My mother was sent to that prison just recently.

Vince: Oh man. I never knew that.

Carol: Me neither.

Me: Yeah. The Uranus prison is for Serial Offenders like Arsonists, Rapists and Murderers and it's also for Terrorists. Also the one we just sent Trask to is the Neptune Prison for Traitors.

Vince: Oh man. These prisons are called the Alcatraz of The Solar System.

Me: That's a great term for them partner. There are several reasons for it. Jupiter is called the biggest planet in the entirety of the solar system. At 88,846 miles in diameter it's the biggest planet and 1 and a half times the size of all the other planets combined. Jupiter also has the heaviest gravity of the planets too. Jupiter's gravity is 2.4 times greater than Earth's and it is a death trap. If a prisoner were to escape, they would fall into Jupiter's clouds and they would be crushed to death in an instant.

Luna: That is really heavy dude.

Laney: It sure is.

Lisa: Tell me something I don't already know.

Me: Saturn is called the most electrically charged planet in the Solar System. The reason for this is because it produces more lightning than Earth or any other planet in the Solar System. The lightning in the clouds of the planet Saturn is more powerful than ours or on Jupiter and the thunder is as loud as standing close to a crate full of dynamite.

Lincoln: That's powerful.

Lori: Where did you find that out?

Me: I learned it on a documentary I saw on TV.

Laney: That's incredible.

Me: Yeah. Uranus is called the Coldest Planet in the Solar System. It can have temperatures that can plummet to -350 degrees Fahrenheit and if a prisoner were to fall into the clouds they would freeze to death instantly.

Lana: That is really cold!

Lola: It sure is.

Lila: I would not like a planet like that.

Me: Yeah. Neptune has the fastest winds ever recorded in the Solar System. The Voyager 2 Spacecraft discovered back in the 1980's that Neptune had clouds that were moving at an incredible speed. The Neptune Clouds have winds that move at 1,500 miles per hour. If a prisoner were to fall into Neptune's clouds they would be obliterated in an instant by the powerful winds.

Linka: Wow. That's incredible!

Lisa: That is all correct 2nd Elder Brother. The gas giant planets have remarkable features that make them stand out from other planets.

Me: They sure do. I have two more prisons in the development stages that are gonna be built in the future. One prison is gonna be built on the Sun and the 2nd one is gonna be built on the planet Venus.

Lisa: Fascinating.

Lucy: I can't wait to see them.

Me: You'll get that chance Lucy. In fact I'll take some of you on a tour of one of the prisons if you would like.

Everyone cheered in agreement.

Me: Cool.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Juggernaut is one of my favorite villains in the X-Men series. His strength and power is incredible. He gave us quite a fight in this one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Plus I got the idea for killing Crane Hermit Shen out of the blue. To tell you the truth, I hated him and he disgusted me. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Castle of The Cursed Prince

It starts in the Estate. It was a cold and rainy night.

Me: Rainy days are so boring.

Laney: I know. I wish I could make the rain go away.

Lana came in and she had mud in her hands.

Lana: In a couple more hours this mud will be perfect to play in! (Slathers mud on her face)

Lincoln: We could always pass the time by singing songs.

Lori: That's literally a good idea Lincoln.

Girl Jordan: I got a song for you all.

Me: What is it Girl Jordan?

Girl Jordan: It's called Little Star by Madonna.

Me: Ooh good choice. That's been one of my favorite songs since I was little.

Girl Jordan: It's been a lullaby my former mom sang to me when I was younger.

Varie: That's so cool.

Rachel: Go for it.

The song began and the room turned into the beauty of the endless vacuum of space and it was loaded with all kinds of stars, planets, nebulae, galaxies and more. A star was floating above Girl Jordan's head.

Girl Jordan: (Singing Divinely)

Never forget who you are

Little star

Never forget how to dream

Butterfly

[the star had planets form around it and they were amazing planets]

God gave a present to me

Made of flesh and bones

My life, my soul

You make my spirit whole

Never forget who you are

Little star

Shining brighter than all the stars in the sky

Never forget how to dream

Butterfly

Never forget where you come from

From love

You are a treasure to me

You are my star

You breathe new life

Into my broken heart

Never forget who you are

Little star

Never forget how to dream

Butterfly

May the angels protect you

And sadness forget you

Little star

There's no reason to weep

Lay your head down to sleep

Little star

May goodness surround you

My love I have found you

Little star

Shining bright

You breathe

new life

Into my broken heart

Never forget who you are

*[Whispered:]* Little star

Shining brighter than all the stars in the sky

Never forget how to dream

Butterfly

Flying higher than all the birds in the sky

Never forget who you are

Little star

Never forget where you come from

From love

Little star

Little star

*[Whispered:]* Little star

From love

When the song ended we cheered wildly and the room reverted back.

Lincoln: Girl Jordan that was incredible!

Laney: You have a magnificent singing voice.

Girl Jordan: Thanks guys. It's a hidden talent.

Nico: You have quite the talent. Like most of us.

Lola: I agree. She is quite the singer.

Lucy: I enjoy the darkness but I agree too.

Lana: You have a great voice G.J.

Girl Jordan: Thanks.

Ariel: It's just as good as mine.

Andrina: I know.

Arista: It's true.

Melody: I agree Aunt Arista. Girl Jordan has an awesome voice like mother.

Me: (Laughs) Okay guys you're gonna give her a swollen head.

Leni: Oh man! I'll get some ice!

Lisa: No Leni. Getting a swollen head is when you get so much acceptance for doing a great talent that you let the love flood into you and pride takes over.

Me: That's right Leni. It's just a figure of speech.

Lincoln: But it did pass the time. Look.

We looked outside and we saw that the storm clouds have cleared.

Laney: The storm's over.

Lola: Thank goodness.

Suddenly the alarm went off and we went to the computer.

It showed that over in France, Beast's castle was about to be under attack.

Me: Uh oh.

Sora: Beast's Castle is in danger!

Riku: Is it the Heartless?

Me: No. My scanners are not picking up any Heartless. It's showing that an angry mob is heading towards it.

Lola: Gaston is behind this!

Me: I remember him. He was completely hellbent on wanting Belle as his wife. He was even planning to force Belle to marry him in exchange for letting her father Maurice be released from the nuthouse.

Lola: That dirtbag!

Me: I know. He manipulated the people into becoming an unruly mob to launch an assault on Beast's Castle.

A small alarm on the computer beeped and it showed a timer. It was counting down from 1 hour.

Lincoln: What's the timer for?

Me: Oh no! It's the timer for the curse that was placed on Beast. He only has one hour left before the curse becomes permanent.

Lana: He was cursed as a beast because of his selfishness and attitude and he was only given until his 21st birthday to find love.

Lola: Or else the spell would become permanent and he would be a beast forever.

Lana: Belle is the key to helping him.

Me: It looks like we're really taking it down to the wire. Lana, Lola, Lila, Laney, Angel, Hank, Arpeggio, Fuzzy, Sora, Riku, Kairi, Aqua, Bai Tza, Mindy, Nico, you all come with me. Lets go!

We set out for France.

---

We were flying over the castle and a huge thunderstorm was raging overhead.

Gaston: Take a good look, Belle. All of this has happened because of your sin towards me!

Belle: WHAT SIN?! You're the one attacking the Beast. You're manipulating the townspeople's fear of the Beast so they could break into his castle for your own purposes! I tried to let you down gently and you use that to get everyone to form an angry mob when you know that the Beast could've killed me anytime he wanted to! But he didn't. You're just making it seem like me staying at his castle was proof enough for you to attack him and the rest of his friends. And the worst part is you're still threatening to send my father to the looney bin. You're the monster, Gaston, not the Beast!

Beast was inspired by Belle's words.

Beast: You think you have it bad right now. At least you're still human. And with Xehanort defeated, you don't have to worry about turning me or yourself into a Heartless. Me and my friends, on the other hand, are cursed forever because of something I did a long time ago. But you don't see me attacking innocent people, do you?

Gaston: No I don't but I will never believe it! BELLE IS MINE!

Me: (Offscreen) Not on our watch she isn't!

We swoop in and I kick Gaston in the face and he went rolling and crashed into a tree.

We landed and stood ready to fight.

Sora: It's good to see you again Beast, Belle.

Belle: Sora it's great to see you too.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Belle. Prince Adam we know that's you. You were cursed by this spell.

Adam: It's a pleasure to meet you too J.D. I've heard so much about you and how you all killed Xehanort.

Aqua: Yes. He was gonna destroy the entire universe if we didn't stop him.

Laney: And we couldn't let him do that.

Belle: I'm glad you all killed him.

Riku: Thank you. Belle I'm so sorry I kidnapped you. I was under the influence of Maleficent's corruption and she made me do stuff against my will.

Belle: I know Riku. You were forced to do all that against your will and it wasn't your fault. I forgive you.

Riku: Thank you.

Gaston got up and he pulled out a sword.

Gaston: You will pay for that!

Lana: Go chew on some mud pretty boy!

He charged and we engaged him in a brutal fight. We clashed our swords and Lola fired blasts of fire at him from her Chakrams and Lana fired a blast of ice at him.

Lola and Lana: FLAMING SNOWFLAKE SHURIKEN!

The Snowflakes were covered in fire and Gaston was burned and cut bad.

Aqua: Awesome combo you two.

Lana and Lola: Thanks Aqua.

Adam (grabs Gaston by the throat): You can blame me for your mistakes all you want. I am done blaming myself for mine!

Gaston: Grant me mercy, Beast! I beg you!

Adam: Mercy? You didn't give that a few minutes ago and now you're begging for it? I thought you were made of sterner stuff, Gaston.

He threw Gaston and Laney kicked him into the air. She flew up to him and slashed him several times with her scythe and she carved her name into his chest. Gaston crashed into the ground and he was screaming in pain as he was having excruciating pain flashes in his chest.

Laney: Concentrated Urushiol. The chemical found in poison ivy.

Lana: Very clever Laney. Have you been taking chemistry lessons with Lisa?

Laney: As a matter of fact I have Lana.

Lila: Good work big sis.

Beast (X-Men): Fuzzy lets use our combo on him.

Fuzzy: You got it Beast.

Fuzzy became buffed up and red with rage. They went at Gaston.

Beast (X-Men) and Fuzzy: PRIMAL RAGING BARRAGE!

They slashed and punched Gaston at a ferocious level and the number of punches and swipes were at a really fast level that we couldn't keep track of them.

Me: Wow!

When they stopped Gaston looked like he was beat up and slashed apart with a blender set on Obliterate.

Mindy: That was a lethal combo.

Nico: You're telling me sis.

Gaston got up.

Gaston: I will not stop until Belle is mine!

Mindy: I think not!

She went at him and dealt him a punch to his stomach. Mindy then fired a spinning blade of energy at him by swiping her arm.

Mindy: SONIC BOOM!

It hit him and sent him flying and he crashed into another tree.

Nico: Nice shot sis!

Mindy: Thanks bro.

Angel: Lets use our combo Arpeggio.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) You got it.

Angel and Arpeggio flew into the air and fired laser feathers at Gaston.

Arpeggio and Angel: LASER FEATHER CASCADE!

The laser feathers rained down on Gaston and they hit him and they exploded. He was wounded bad, but not fatally.

Belle: That was amazing.

Adam: They all can fight really well.

Mindy went and delivered a powerful headbutt and knocked out Gaston.

Mindy: You will never terrorize Belle or Adam again.

Me: Awesome job guys.

Sora: Thanks J.D.

Kairi: That was fun.

My watch beeped and it showed that there was only a minute left on Adam.

Me: Adam there's only one minute left before you stay as a beast forever.

Adam: Thanks J.D.

Belle: Adam I love you with all my heart.

Adam: I love you too Belle. Thank you for helping me realize what a fool I was all those years ago.

Belle: You're welcome Adam.

Suddenly there were colorful streaks of magic falling down on Adam and he floated in the air.

Belle: What's happening?

Me: You're love for him has half-broken the curse!

The streaks stopped and Adam started to change. His fingers became human again and his feet too. Then he was fully changed back and he was on the ground.

Adam got up and he had long blonde hair and he was human again!

Adam: Belle. It's me.

Belle looked at him and she was shocked.

Belle: It IS you.

They kissed and then fireworks flew into the sky and the Curse was lifted.

Me: The curse has been lifted!

Lila: It sure has.

The castle was back to normal and the servants and people changed back.

Adam: Lumiere, Cogsworth, Mrs. Potts! Look at us.

Chip: Momma, momma!

Chip turned back into a boy and the dog was back too.

Mrs. Potts: (Laughing) Oh my goodness.

Lumiere: It's a miracle!

In the ballroom Belle and Adam danced and everything was back to normal.

It was an honor to help them all out. As for Gaston, word is he earn a special cell in solitary confinement in the Saturn Prison for The Criminally Insane where the only thing he'll love from now on is rotting to death. After the fight Gaston was laughing like a crazed homicidal maniac and he was declared criminally insane. So we sent him to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

We stayed to enjoy the festivities and went home later on. It was a grand time.

THE END

---

Beauty And The Beast was one of my favorite Disney Movies that I've known since I was a little boy and it was AWESOME! It was one of the best Disney movies of the Renaissance Era of Animation. I miss those days. I love the Celine Dion Song "Tale as Old As Time" and that was one of her best songs. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. It's a shame they didn't put the fight with Gaston in any of the Kingdom Hearts Games. That would've been awesome. I hated Gaston in the movie. But that was awesome how he fell to his death. I liked the animated movie compared to the Live Action movie. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Song belongs to its rightful owner.

# TLPS VS The Titans of Hades

It starts in Bangkok, Thailand.

Me and Mindy were training hard with the legendary Philoctetes or Phil for short. He was training us.

Phil: By the way J.D. you, Sora and your friends are true heroes for killing Xehanort. By all accounts he deserved to be destroyed.

Me: Thanks Phil. Xehanort deserved to be destroyed. He was going to destroy the entire universe and we couldn't let that happen and let him get away with it.

Mindy: That's right.

Phil: I think your training is all done. I have just the fight for you in Thailand.

Me: Okay.

Me and Mindy are fighting the ruthless crime lord M. Bison. He was putting up a really good fight and he was a powerful man. His superhuman strength was powerful. But Mindy and me together were more powerful.

Me: You will pay for everything you've done Bison.

M. Bison: We shall see J.D.

Mindy: We shall when you're dead.

Mindy kicked him in the face and I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the back of the head and he belched out a huge amount of blood.

Mindy dealt him a deadly uppercut and ignited him.

Mindy: SHORYUKEN!

She then fired a Sonic Boom blade.

Mindy: SONIC BOOM!

It hit him in the chest and I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the stomach and punch him in the back of the head and kick him in the face and he was knocked out.

Me: Prison is too good for you Bison. See you in Hell. (Cups hands to Side) KAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at him and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Everyone in Thailand cheered wildly for us.

Me: That takes care of that. Bison killed so many people and he needed to be destroyed.

Mindy: You said it Captain J.D.

My headset beeped and I pressed it and it became a communicator microphone.

Me: J.D. here.

Sora: J.D. it's Sora.

Me: What's up Sora?

Sora: Hades is going to make a deal with Hercules and then he's going to unleash the Titans to destroy Mount Olympus!

Me: What! We're on our way.

I turn off the headset.

Me: We got big problems Mindy. We're going to Mount Olympus!

Mindy: Right.

We flew over to Greece.

We arrived in Greece and Saw Sora, Riku, Kairi, Donald, Goofy, Mickey, Killer Frost, Maria, Arpeggio, Rubberband Man, Storm, Stewie, Lea, Lana, Laney, Aqua, Jubilee, Breach, Melody, Bai Tza, Nico, Nicole, Jared, Riley and Starfire facing Hades. We saw with Hades that he had resurrected Marluxia and Vexen.

Sora: There's no way you're getting Hercules into this deal of yours!

Sora tried to attack Hades but he summoned a fireball in his hand.

Hades: Uh uh uh. You try anything and you and your friends will end up joining all the poor souls in the Underworld!

Marluxia: Either way, Hercules loses his strength.

Vexen: Just imagine all the damage that we'll cause to this world when their hero is powerless!

Hercules: All right! You got a deal. Just don't hurt my friends.

Hades: Excellent. Lets shake on it.

They shook hands and Hercules got all his strength sapped from him and he was weakened.

Hades: Our hero's a zero! Our hero's a zero! Well, gotta blaze. There's a whole cosmos up there waiting for me… with, hey, my name on it. So much for the preliminaries, and now on to the main event!

The planets were in a really rare alignment and they fired a beam of energy and a vortex appeared in the Mediterranean and it revealed the prison of the Titans.

Hades: Brothers! Titans! Look at you in your squalid prison! Who put you down there?

Titans: **Zeus!**

Hades: And now that I set you free…

He fired an energy blast that disrupted the prison.

Hades:… what is the first thing you are going to do?

Titans: **DESTROY HIM!**

They bust free from their prison.

Hades: Good answer.

The two-headed Earth Titan Lithos came out over the hill.

Lithos: CRUSH! ZEUS!

He crushed some houses.

The Ice Titan Hydros froze some horses.

Hydros: FREEZE HIM!

He blew his ice breath and froze the horses.

The Lava Titan Pyros flowed over the land and burned everything in his path.

Pyros: MELT ZEUS!

The Tornado Titan Stratos blew everything in his path away.

Stratos: BLOW HIM AWAY!

He destroyed a temple like it was nothing. THE TITANS WERE ON THE WARPATH!

Hades: Uh guys.

They saw Hades.

Hades: Olympus would be that way.

He pointed to Mount Olympus behind him.

They were stupid to not know that.

Lithos: ZEUS!

Hades: Hold it bright eye!

Cyclops: Huh?

Hades: I have a special job for you and Vexen here my optic friend.

Vexen: Count me in.

We were flying towards the titans.

Me: Okay split them up and take down the Titans!

We did so and went after them.

## BATTLE 1: LANEY, ARPEGGIO, STARFIRE AND SORA VS LITHOS AND MARLUXIA.

The Earth Titan Lithos was first. Arpeggio fired laser feathers at him and burned his heads off. Starfire fired starbolts and her laser vision and burned his big rock body. Sora fired a bunch of fireballs and ice blasts and it hurt him bad.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Starfire lets use our combo.

Starfire: You got it.

Starfire fired numerous Starbolts and Arpeggio fired laser feathers.

Starfire and Arpeggio: STAR FEATHER METEOR SHOWER!

The starbolts and the feathers combined and they became a powerful barrage of starbolt feathers and they hit Lithos and exploded and hurt him bad.

Laney went after Marluxia.

Laney: You will pay again for everything you've done Marluxia.

Laney knocks Marluxia's scythe out of his hands with her own scythe into the air. After jumping up and grabbing Marluxia's scythe, Laney slices Marluxia a few times, knocking him off his feet. Sora then flings the scythe towards Marluxia, knocking him back.

Marluxia: (recovers) You got lucky that time!

Laney ran at Marluxia, causing him to try to slash at her with a downward strike. Laney jumps over said slash and lands on top of the scythe. She then jumps again, knocks Marluxia into the air with three horizontal strikes, then lands and backswings him away, damaging him severely.'

Storm: Lets use our combo Adam.

Rubberband Man: You got it Storm.

Storm: Feel the power of a tornado!

Rubberband Man stretched and was blown around in the wind.

Storm and Rubberband Man: CYCLONIC RAZOR RAVAGER!

Rubberband Man became a powerful razor blade and slashed Lithos several times with the tornadic winds.

Lithos then came crashing down onto him and he crushed Marluxia in an instant. Killing him. Nicole sealed both Lithos and Marluxia into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: You will never stomp on our houses again or threaten our planets flowers.

Nicole then used her magic to make sure that Marluxia can never be used or resurrected again.

Hades: I'm not done yet. (Whistles)

Thunderous footfalls were heard and out came Cerberus - The Three-Headed Dog of the Underworld.

Laney: I got this.

Laney flew over to Cerberus and calmed him down and pet him and he was docile. He was now Laney's friend. He became a brand new summon for Laney.

## BATTLE 2: LANA, AQUA, HERCULES, JUBILEE, BREACH, KILLER FROST AND MINDY VS VEXEN AND THE CYCLOPS

Lana, Aqua, Hercules, Killer Frost and Mindy were fighting Vexen and the Cyclops in the city of Thebes.

Cyclops: HERCULES! COME OUT AND FACE ME!

Lana fired an ice blast at Vexen.

Vexen just froze Lana in a block of ice.

Vexen: (smirks sadistically) Looks like I'll be killing two people today!

But Lana broke out of the ice.

Lana: (punches Vexen) You give Victor Fries a bad name!

Lana kicked him in the face and punched him in the back of the head. Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze Vexen's legs and smashed them off.

He screamed in excruciating pain.

Killer Frost fired a blast of ice at him and froze him.

Killer Frost: Lana, lets get this freak with our combo.

Lana: You got it Louise.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and Killer Frost fired a blast of snow and ice.

Killer Frost and Lana: SUBZERO LIGHTNING BLIZZARD!

The blasts combined and turned into a brutal snow storm of brutal cold. It froze Vexen in a massive block of ice.

Hercules relied on his wits and burned Cyclops with a torch to his eye and he tripped him with a rope tied to two pillars. The Cyclops fell and smasked Vexen and he was shattered into a million pieces. He was killed in an instant when he smashed onto the ground.

KRABLAM!

Lana: Ooh! That's gonna hurt.

But then a pillar was about to fall on Hercules.

Meg: Hercules! Look out!

She pushed him out of the way and it crushed her.

Hercules: Meg! NOOO!

Jubilee: Lets use our combo Breach.

Breach: You got it Jubilee.

Breach fired a bunch of portals and Jubilee fired a stream of fireworks.

Breach and Jubilee: SPARKLING PORTALS TO OBLIVION!

The fireworks mixed with the portals and sucked in the Cyclops and the Shattered pieces of Vexen and they were sucked into a massive void of darkness. The void was really into the Book of Vile Darkness.

He lifted the pillar up and suddenly he got his strength back and lifted it up with ease.

Hercules: What's happening?

Meg: Hades deal is broken. (Weakly) He promised I wouldn't get hurt.

Lana: Let me see if I can help.

Lana healed Meg and she was good as new.

Lana: We have to make Hade's pay for everything he has done.

Hercules: I know.

## BATTLE 3: MARIA, BAI TZA, KAIRI, AND MELODY VS PYROS

Maria, Bai Tza, Kairi and Melody were facing the Lava Titan Pyros.

Maria fired a blast of water and cooled him which caused him to scream in pain.

Bai Tza fired a blast of water and Kairi fired a blast of ice. Melody did the same and they blasted him until he was cooled down. He turned into a big rock.

Maria swooped in and kicked him and he shattered him into a thousand pieces.

Maria: That's it for him.

Bai Tza: It sure is.

Kairi: That Titan has been cooled down to where he can't heat up.

Melody: Yep.

## BATTLE 4: LEA, JARED, NICO, MINDY, AND DONALD VS HYDROS

Lea, Jared, Stewie, Nico, Mindy, and Donald were facing the Ice Titan Hydros and they were firing fire blasts at him and they were melting him.

Mindy fired an energy blast from her hands.

Mindy: KIKOKEN!

It hit Hydros and shattered his leg and sent him crashing into the ground where he shattered in an instant.

SMASH!

Nico: Awesome job sis.

Mindy: Thanks big bro.

Lea: (Laughs) She sure is a fast learner.

Donald: I'll say.

Jared: Mindy has the making of an awesome warrior.

---

## BATTLE 5: STEWIE, GOOFY, MICKEY AND RIKU VS STRATOS

---

Stewie, Goofy, Mickey and Riku were facing the Tornado Titan Stratos.

Stewie fired numerous laser blasts and Goofy deflected the debris he threw at him with his shield. Mickey was firing ice blasts and Riku fired dark flame blasts at him. Hercules appeared and then he grabbed Stratos and he sucked in the remnants of Pyros, Lithos and Hydros and threw them into the vast ocean of space where they exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

We cheered wildly.

Me: That's it for the Titans.

Maria: Yep.

Lana: Now all that's left is to face Hades.

Me: Leave him to me and Nico.

Lana: You got it big bro.

Me: Lets get him!

We flew up to the top of Mount Olympus and we confronted Hades.

## BATTLE 6: J.D. AND NICO VS HADES

Me: Hades, god of the underworld.

Hades: That's right. J.D. Knudson the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You're gonna pay for everything you've done Hades. There's gonna be one less god in the Greek Pantheon.

Hades: What was that?

Me: You heard me. Or are you too dumb to notice that we beat you?

Hades: (ENRAGED) (EXPLODES INTO FLAMES) WHAAAAAAT!? YOU BEAT ALL MY TITANS!?

Me: That's right. It's time to put your flames out.

I go Super Angel God.

Nico: Wow! So that's Super Angel God. I can't sense his energy at all.

Laney: When he becomes a Super Angel God his energy is completely undetectable.

Mindy: Incredible.

Me: You know this is one of my dream battles. An Angel facing a God.

Hades fired a fireball at me and I deflected it back at him and it hit him in the chest and I kick him in the chest and punch him in the face and kick him in the back of the head. He disappeared and we stood ready.

Hades: Feel the heat.

He fired a massive stream of fire and I did the same and our blasts of fire collided. It was a powerful struggle that was shaking the entirety of the planet. My fire overtook him and exploded in his face and burned him bad. Hades fired more fireballs at me and I dodged them all and fired more fireballs at him and they hit and exploded. He was burned bad. But Hades was running out of power. I punched him in the stomach with devastating force and knocked him down. Nicole put a seal on him that neutralized his powers and made him powerless.

Me: You have a lot to answer for when you face Lord Zeus.

We brought Hades to Zeus and he was not happy to see him.

Hades: C'mon, Zeus. If you just let me explain things.

Zeus: (cracks his knuckles) No! Allow me to explain things! In a manner that I think you can understand!

Hades gulped in fear.

Zeus: This crime against the gods abold will never be tolerated. As punishment for your treachery I hereby will let Nicole decide your punishment.

Nicole: Thank you Lord Zeus. It's eternal imprisonment in the Book of Vile Darkness and your lackeys Pain and Panic will join you.

Nicole pulled out the book.

Hades: No! Anything but that! PLEASE!

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

The Book sucked in Hades, Pain and Panic and they were imprisoned into it for all of eternity. To make sure that the members of Organization XIII can't be used ever again they were given seals on them so that they can't be resurrected or used again. It was finally over for Organization XIII. We later went back home and reported everything. We were awarded medals for our heroic actions in saving Mount Olympus and the world and the Universe from total destruction.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Disney's Hercules from 1997 was awesome. A lot of big stars were in the movie and in the TV show and it was awesome! James Woods did a great job voicing Hades back then. Danny DeVito did a great job with Phil. It was one of my favorite movies since I was a kid. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Love of The Star Sapphire

It starts in the Estate. We were getting ready for breakfast.

We were having Belgian Waffles and Pancakes for breakfast.

Lori: These pancakes look delicious J.D.

Me: Yep. Me and Lincoln made them.

Lincoln: We made blueberry pancakes and chocolate chip Belgian Waffles.

Lola: Oh boy my favorites.

Laney: Mine too. You both make awesome breakfasts.

Lisa: Affirmative. It's all very scrumptious.

Lily: It sure is.

Linka: Yep.

We saw that one chair was empty.

Linka: Where's Girl Jordan?

Me: She must be sleeping in.

Lincoln: I'll go get her.

Lincoln went up to her room and opened the door. He found her in bed.

Lincoln: Girl Jordan it's time for breakfast.

She got up and Lincoln found that she was pale, had a red runny nose, red puffy eyes, and was coughing and sneezing.

Girl Jordan: (Weakly) Coming Lincoln.

Lincoln: Girl Jordan you don't look so good! GUYS WE GOT A CODE GREEN!

Me: Uh oh!

We go upstairs and into Girl Jordan's room. We saw that she was really sick.

Me: Oh man. Girl Jordan you look horrible.

We go over.

Girl Jordan: I'm fine guys. Really.

Lori: No you aren't.

Lana brought the thermometer.

She tested her.

Lana: 102.4. That's a nasty fever guys.

Edd came in came in with his medical bag and he had a flu mask on.

Edd: Pardon me everyone. Step aside please.

He then tested her. First was her pulse.

Edd: Your pulse is running fast. The immune system is doing its job.

He felt her head and it was hot.

Edd: Your temperature is high. I'll need to get a culture sample.

Girl Jordan: Okay.

He took a swab out and took a sample from her mouth. Lisa studied it and came back with the results.

Lisa: It appears that Girl Jordan is suffering the onslaught of the Influenza Virus; Street name: the Flu.

Eddy: The flu!?

Me: It's not the zombie flu we had that one time is it?

Lisa: Negative. This is just the common flu.

Varie: Well that's a relief.

Me: Yeah. Girl Jordan you need to stay in bed and let the virus run its course. I'll be right back.

I go into the bathroom and come back with a box of tissues and a bottle of liquid medicine.

Me: Here Girl Jordan.

I pour a cup full of grape flavor medicine into a cup and I hand it to her.

Me: It's grape flavor.

Girl Jordan: Okay.

She drank it all down and gagged.

Girl Jordan: Yuck! That stuff tastes like I swallowed an old shoe.

Laney: I know. It tastes terrible. But you're gonna be better in a few days.

Edd: Agreed. Now there's cough drops and tissues here on your nightstand. There's chicken soup and crackers in the pantry and Orange Juice in the fridge for you.

Lola came in with something urgent to report.

Lola: Guys! We got big trouble! Star Sapphire is going on a rampage in Metropolis!

Me: Uh oh. Lets roll out.

Girl Jordan: Wait. I want to come too.

Me: No Girl Jordan. You can't. If you come with us you're gonna get pneumonia. We can't risk it. You're way too sick.

Girl Jordan: But I have to go. I was tasked with this by the people of Zamaron. (Coughing)

Me: I know Girl Jordan. I know you were given this task but you have to stay in bed. You can't go out like this.

Girl Jordan: Okay.

We left her room.

Me: Get some rest. We'll be back.

Edd: Sarah, you and Jimmy make sure that Girl Jordan stays in bed at all costs.

Sarah: Not to worry, Double D. Nurses Sarah and Jimmy are on the job!

Jimmy salutes.

Edd: I mean it! We can't let Girl Jordan face Star Sapphire in her current condition.

Jimmy: Relax, Double D. We'll keep on eye on her at all times.

Edd: Excellent. Good luck.

They salute her.

Nico: So what are we gonna do J.D.?

Me: I know what to do. Nico, you, Starfire, Lily, Bai Tza, Mindy and Varie will go to the planet Zamaron and get the Star Sapphire Corps to help us.

Nico: Oh I see what you're gonna do. Have them betray her.

Me: Bingo. They may govern love but they either fight for good or evil.

Lola: We better hurry.

Me: Lets go!

We set out for Metropolis.

---

Girl Jordan was not gonna sit there while we fight her big battle for her. She got up and went to the window.

Jimmy: Where do you think you're going?

Girl Jordan: Jimmy I have to go fight Star Sapphire. I was given this task.

Sarah: We know Girl Jordan. But in your condition you can't.

Girl Jordan: I know Sarah. But this task is important to me. I was tasked with putting a stop to the evil Star Sapphire and the Zamaron's gave me this task. I have to stop her regardless of me being sick. It's my burden and my duty. I have to fight. If it were Ed he would've gladly done the same thing. (Coughing) I wouldn't want to be in bed all day.

Sarah and Jimmy were touched by her determination and her strength to fight.

Sarah (opens the window): If anyone asks, we'll say that you left the house through the window.

Girl Jordan: Thank you Sarah. I'll be back and get back in bed.

Sarah: Be careful.

Girl Jordan spread her wings and flew to the battle.

---

The battle with Star Sapphire was proving to be a difficult one. We were firing lasers and energy blasts at eachother. Star Sapphire was a very formidable adversary.

Sinestro, Bleez and Hal Jordan arrived.

Me: Hal Jordan!

Green Lantern (Hal): That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D. We heard so many big things about you on the planet Oa.

Me: We get that a lot Hal. But it's an honor to finally meet you.

Green Lantern (Hal): Same here.

Suddenly a powerful dragon of pure water flew towards Star Sapphire and it hit her and she was sent flying. She crashed into a water tower and it exploded.

KABOOM!

Girl Jordan landed and she was that strong spirited.

Me: Are you nuts, Girl Jordan?! Going into a battle while you're sick?!

Star Sapphire flew to us again.

Star Sapphire: Aw, looks like one of you is under the weather. Bad news for you but good news for me!

---

Nico, Starfire, Mindy, Lily, Bai Tza and Varie were on the planet Zamaron. They were talking to the Star Sapphire Corps.

Nico: We need your help. Girl Jordan is under the weather and she is incapacitated for the moment. We're fighting Star Sapphire as we speak and we need your help to see if we can stop her.

Miri: You called the right people Nico. Star Sapphire Corps, lets move out!

Nico: Lets go!

---

We were fighting Star Sapphire.

Sinestro: Lets use our combo Gale.

Gale: You got it Sinestro.

Gale formed a cloud of black matter and Sinestro fired a blast of Yellow Lantern energy.

Sinestro and Gale: SHADOW OF FEAR!

They entombed her in a ball of darkness and it brought her worst fears to life. But Star Sapphire got over it quickly and blew it all away.

Gale: She's really tough.

Sinestro: Indeed.

Me and Hal punched her in the face.

Green Lantern (Hal): Carol I know you're in there. You've got to come back to us.

Star Sapphire: There is no Carol.

Girl Jordan: Let her go Star Sapphire. Carol I know you're in there somewhere and you are better than this. You are a great leader for the Star Sapphire Corps. You would never abuse the power of love for this evil manner.

Carol was starting to come through.

Carol: Please. Help me. I can't break free.

Star Sapphire: You keep your mouth shut! Carol no longer exists.

Girl Jordan: No! I refuse to believe that. Carol needs our help. (Coughing) And I will get through to her or die trying!

Me: (In my head) I've never seen her so determined. Even though she's under the weather she's using every ounce of her strength to help her.

Star Sapphire: I know you're waiting for your friends to come J.D.

Me: You knew all along?

Star Sapphire: Yes. You've made a very grave error, Knudson. Zamaron is home to all Star Sapphires!

Me (smirks): Actually, that's what we were counting on!

Nico, Varie, Lily, Bai Tza, and Mindy came back and they had numerous Star Sapphire's and Zamaron's with them.

Nico: The cavalry has arrived!

Mindy: Lets get her guys!

They fired violet energy lasers and Star Sapphire was dodging them.

Star Sapphire: How dare you all betray me!? I'm your leader!

Miri: You are not our leader. The Carol Ferris that I know is my best friend and a great teacher and leader! You have none of those qualities Star Sapphire!

Bai Tza: That's right.

Bai Tza fired a blast of water and it hit her.

Me: I have an idea but it's gonna be risky.

I pull out my Blue Lantern Ring and put it on my finger and say the oath.

Me: IN FEARFUL DAY, IN RAGING NIGHT; WITH STRONG HEARTS FULL OUR SOULS IGNITE; WHEN ALL SEEMS LOST IN THE WAR OF LIGHT, LOOK TO THE STARS - FOR HOPE BURNS BRIGHT!

I became a Blue Lantern.

Green Lantern (Hal): I didn't know you were a Blue Lantern, J.D.

Me: That's right. I joined almost a year ago. I have an idea. I'm gonna have Girl Jordan go into Carol's mind and have her destroy the Star Sapphire entity.

Green Lantern (Hal): How are you going to do that?

Me: I'm going to infuse Girl Jordan with my Blue Lantern energy and have her go into Carol.

Green Lantern (Hal): Very genius method.

Me: Don't worry Hal. All will be well. Girl Jordan, I'm sending you into Carol and you're going to fight the Star Sapphire Entity.

Girl Jordan: (Sneezes) Okay.

I fire a beam of energy at Girl Jordan and she phased into her. Inside Carol's body Girl Jordan was now inside her subconscious.

Girl Jordan: I'm in. (Coughing)

She was inside her brain and she saw in the darkest recesses of her mind a bunch of crystals and they were holding Carol Ferris in a prison ball of pure energy. Standing guard over it was the Entity of Star Sapphire herself. She was like an evil version of Carol Ferris.

Star Sapphire: So you've come in my domain.

Girl Jordan: Let Carol go you witch! (Coughing)

Star Sapphire: Your determination to rescue Carol in your condition is quite an admirable feat. I commend you. But you will never get to her.

Girl Jordan: No but I can try.

She teleported and punched Star Sapphire in the face and she vanished. Girl Jordan smashed the crystals holding Carol's prison. She was freed.

Carol: Girl Jordan thank you so much.

Girl Jordan: You're welcome Carol. I'll see you on the outside.

Carol: Okay.

Girl Jordan left Carol's body.

Girl Jordan was back.

Carol was back to normal as the Leader of the Star Sapphire Corps.

Carol: (Gasps) I'm back.

Green Lantern (Hal): Carol.

Carol: Hal!

They hugged.

Star Sapphire came out of Carol and she was angry.

Bleez: Nico lets finish this monster off.

Nico: Right!

Nico fired Xiao Fung's wing and Bleez fired a Red Lantern blast.

Bleez and Nico: RAGING CRIMSON BLOODWIND!

The blasts combined and became a blood red windstorm. It enveloped the Star Sapphire entity and destroyed her completely.

Me: Awesome job guys!

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Girl Jordan collapsed and she was exhausted. I caught her.

Me: Lets get you back to bed.

Girl Jordan: Is it over?

Me: Yes. It's over.

We went back to the estate.

We took turns helping Girl Jordan and she got better over time. Her determination to see the task she was given through was one that was incredible.

Carol came and she was forever indebted to Girl Jordan for helping her and restoring the rightful reputation of the Star Sapphire Corps. But in the end Jimmy and Sarah got struck down with Girl Jordan's flu and Ed and Eddy were watching them and taking care of them with Hazmat Suits on.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

Star Sapphire is one of my favorite villains in Justice League and Batman the Brave and The Bold. I also liked her in Green Lantern the Animated Series and that was awesome. I wanted to show how strong Girl Jordan was regardless of her being sick and that she can get through it even with a debilitating illness like the flu. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Concrete and Slime Villains

It starts with a shot of the city skyline.

Narrator: The City of Gotham Royal York…

KABOOOM!

An explosion shook the city.

Narrator: Is under attack!

The camera shifts to show that we are fighting two villains. One was a slime villain named Plasmus and the second one was a living block of concrete named Cinderblock. They were the enemies of the Teen Titans.

Unfortunately we don't know where Cinderblock came from or how he got that way. But we do know Plasmus' origin.

Plasmus' real name is Otto Von Furth. He is really a Symbiote. He is much like the Symbiotes from Marvel Comics and they have the same characteristics and properties like their Marvel counterparts. It is unknown when Otto came into contact with the Plasmus Symbiote but he has the same weaknesses as the Marvel Comic Counterparts. But his human form has to stay asleep at all times because whenever he wakes up he will reform as Plasmus.

Ben was fighting as Rath and he and Wolverine were fighting Cinderblock and he was proving to be a challenge.

Rath: You like that!? (Punches him) HOW ABOUT THAT!? (Kicks him)

Wolverine: Lets use our combo Rath.

Rath: AW YEAH! NOW YOU'RE TALKING!

Wolverine and Rath went at Cinderblock.

Wolverine and Rath: FURIOUS PRIMAL SLASH!

They slashed Cinderblock with over 10 million swipes of their claws and reduced him to fine concrete powder. He blew away into the wind.

Wolverine: That takes care of that freak.

Me: Lets see how you like this Plasmus. (Echoing) SONIC THUNDERCLAP!

I clap my hands hard and it released a sonic shockwave and it blew all of Plasmus clean off of him.

Beast Boy (covered in Plasmus' goo): Now I'm really glad that this will be the last time we deal with Plasmus!

We look at Plasmus and he was really human.

Nico: Plasmus is actually a human. I guess it's a good thing we killed Cinderblock first.

Wolverine: Alright, change of plans. Instead of killing Plasmus, we need to have him imprisoned on the Moon Prison somehow until we can find a way to help him.

Me: Good idea Logan. Lets go.

---

In the Moon Prison we had Plasmus frozen in a cryogenic containment vessel.

Nico: You sure that we can keep Plasmus frozen in his human form?

Jeremie: Of course. But this will only be until we can help him.

Me: No matter what we can't wake him up under ANY circumstances or he'll reform into Plasmus.

Jeremie: I promise you that we won't let that happen. We'll do everything we can to make sure that we reverse his condition.

Me: It's not gonna be easy but I have a strong faith that you will find a cure Jeremie.

Jeremie: Thanks J.D.

We left the prison and went home.

---

Maria was talking to Captain America.

Maria: So we formed the Redemption Squad when we defeated the Suicide Squad. It was an idea for after that.

Captain America: I believe it. You all have been doing a great job Maria.

Maria: Thanks Steve. What happened to Jameson?

Captain America: J. Jonah Jameson was recently transfered to a new space prison J.D. just built. The Venus Prison for Frauds and Sowers of Discord.

Maria: Well that's good. He deserved to be sent there.

Captain America: I agree.

---

Elsewhere on the island where Paul was exiled to he was just trying to survive. But he got some unexpected company and he had no idea that it was going to be the last day of his worthless life.

Hobgoblin: Hello, Paul. You might not know me, Scorpion, and Octavius but you should remember Mysterio.

Paul: Mysterio?! That's impossible! I saw Luan and Luna Loud kill you!

Mysterio: Did you really think I would let myself get killed? Before we confronted the Loud's, I managed to swap myself with a robotic duplicate. Once my double was killed, I was able to continue my plans undetected.

Paul: And those plans involve getting me out of here, right?

Doc Ock: Actually, Paul, we're not here to rescue you. We're here to tie up some loose ends!

Paul: What do you mean by that?

Scorpion: Electro, Vulture, and Hydro Man are dead because of you! Do you think we're just gonna let that slide?! A shame Rhino and Shocker are still in Australia guarding our base.

Paul: Do you expect me to care that those 3 are dead?

Doc Ock: Oh, but you should care! That's the difference between you and me. I am a criminal mastermind who at least thinks caerfully about my plans. You are just an arrogant brat who merely put together a Sinister 6 group all just to carry out your reckless plan to kill Ash Ketchum!

Paul: So what?! I had to use anyone I could find to take that loser down!

Scorpion: That's the kind of attitude that got Dillion, Bench, and Toomes killed! Why do you even have a grudge against that Ketchum kid?!

Paul: THAT LOSER WAS TOO SOFT IN TRAINING HIS POKEMON! THAT DOESN'T WORK IN THE WORLD I CAME FROM! LOVE AND COMPASSION ARE JUST A WEAKNESS! THE WAY I SEE IT, THE STRONG POKEMON AND THEIR TRAINERS SURVIVE! EVERYTHING ELSE CAN JUST BURN IN HELL!

Hobgoblin (disgusted): You know what? Spider Man and JD Knudson might be goodie two shoes heroes but at least they're not as abusive as you!

Back at the estate I sneezed.

Me: (Sneezes) Whoo! Someone must be talking about me.

Mysterio: I believe we've heard enough out of you, Paul! I can't believe I agreed to work with an abusive psychopath like you!

With that, Ock used his tentacles to slam Paul into the ground at least 10 times. When Paul got up after that, Scorpion stabbed him in the shoulder with his stinger, making him scream in pain. Hobgoblin then threw a pumpkin bomb at Paul and it exploded, knocking him into the ground. The 3 of them continued this beating on Paul for at least 5 minutes. After that, they backed away from Paul as Mysterio summoned a robot Storm Rider Heartless. The last thing Paul ever saw was the Storm Rider robot shooting lightning from its wingtips at him.

By the time the Storm Rider robot was done, Paul was nothing more then a pile of ashes.

Doc Ock: Gentlemen, I do believe we've exacted justice for our deceased comrades.

Scorpion (to Hobgoblin): You recorded all of that, right?

Hobgoblin: Yep. All thanks to the video camera in my glider. We'll show the footage to Rhino and Shocker when we get back.

Mysterio (calls Felix Faust): The deed is done, Faust. Paul is no more. You can get us back to Australia now.

Felix Faust: Good. The members of the Wildwind band have been anxious for your return. They really do think of you 4, Shocker, and Rhino as important to their plans. Not to mention that I still have my own schemes involving Wonder Woman.

With that, the four members of the Sinister Six teleported back to Australia thanks to Felix Faust's magic.

GOOD RIDDANCE TO BAD RUBBISH.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Plasmus and Cinderblock were the most interesting and strange enemies of the Teen Titans. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks for that man as usual. Sorry if the chapter is so short. But let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Burning Down the HIVE

It starts with me, Varie, Lincoln, Liam and Rachel going to Liam's farm.

Liam: (Southern Accent) It'll be awesome to see the barn again.

Me: It sure will. (To the viewers) After the whole Carnage Chaos Travesty we made arrangements to have the kids that were wrongfully disowned by their birth parents to visit them once a month to inform them of their progress under our care and guidance.

Varie: It's a great idea J.D.

Me: Thanks Varie.

Rachel: I agree. It's a perfect way for the children to catch up with their parents.

Lincoln: It sure is Rachel.

Suddenly from out of nowhere a robot came and crashed into the ground and exploded.

Me: What the!?

We look up and we saw Starfire's sister Blackfire attacking robots.

Me: That's Blackfire!

Lincoln: So she is Blackfire. She looks nothing like Starfire.

Varie: But what is she doing here?

Me: In all honesty I have no idea. But lets find out.

We flew up to her and blast the robots.

Me: So you are Blackfire.

Blackfire: That's right. The famous J.D. Knudson. I've heard so many good things about you.

Me: Starfire still talks about you despite you being in exile.

Varie: You are one of the most dangerous criminals known all over the galaxy.

Rachel: That's right.

I sensed something in Blackfire.

Me: (In my head) I sense an evil presence in her. We'll have to fight her on Tamaran to get it out. (Out loud) Blackfire if I may ask what were you doing?

Blackfire: I just broke out of prison. I came to ask you a favor.

Me: What is it?

Blackfire: I need you to come with me to Tamaran so I can set things right with my sister.

Me: (In my head) We'll have to play along for now. (Out loud) Okay Blackfire. We'll do it.

Blackfire: Great. I'll wait for you.

Me: Okay.

Blackfire left.

Back at the estate I explained what was going on. Everyone was shocked but knew that my plan was brilliant. We got in the U.S.S. Valor and we were off to Tamaran. Not only was I going to satisfy my curiosity but also help Blackfire become a better person in the process.

---

The U.S.S. Valor was traveling through the endless reaches of space towards Tamaran.

Me: (Narrating) Captain's log, Stardate 2364.2: The U.S.S. Valor is on it's way to Starfire's home planet Tamaran, 25 light-years away from Earth. I have a very strong suspicion that Blackfire is being possessed by an evil force and that it's causing her to do all kinds of terrible crimes across the galaxy against her will. Our mission is to have Blackfire redeem herself and destroy this dark force inside her.

Starfire is leading us to Tamaran.

Beast Boy: You will find it very interesting on Tamaran, J.D. It's an amazing planet.

Me: We'll have to see it to believe it.

Robin: In fact we're already here.

We had arrived at Tamaran. It was a white desert planet with a strange landscape.

Me: So that's the planet Tamaran.

Cyborg: Yep. That's it.

Robin: Tamaran was once a jungle planet before the Gordanian Invasion laid waste to it and turned it into an arid wasteland.

Me: I didn't know that Robin.

Raven: It was an awful transformation.

Brittney: No kidding.

We land just outside of the Royal Palace on Tamaran and we saw the planets surface. It was an arid wasteland.

Me: Wow. So this is Tamaran.

Lincoln: It sure is a strange place.

Lisa: (Sniffs) Hmm. The atmospheric composition appears to have exactly the same chemical properties as Earth does.

Janeen: It feels that way.

Starfire: Lets head to the palace.

Me: Okay.

Starfire lead us into the palace and we saw that the palace is very reminiscent of the castles of medieval lore.

Lola: This castle is amazing!

Starfire: Thanks Lola. It's the palace I was raised in. We Tamaraneans live in castles similar to ones on Earth eons ago.

Laney: The Tameranean Architecture is just as beautiful as the castles on Earth.

Lana: It sure is Lanes.

Luna: Dude this is amazing.

Lori: It sure is. This is literally perfect for a princess.

Me: Lets not forget that Starfire is the Princess of Tamaran and this is her home planet.

Luan: That's true.

Lincoln: This is all amazing though.

Linka: It sure is.

I look out a window and saw two of Tamaran's moons.

Me: And you have a magnificent view of two of the moons of Tamaran.

Lucy saw the moons.

Lucy: It is a view worthy of a vampires romance.

Rachel: It sure is.

Bloom: We've been to several planets in our adventures on Magix.

Me: I remember that Bloom.

Tecna: (British Accent) Tamaran is different from what we know.

Me: That's right.

We go into the throne room and we stood before the grand ruler of Tamaran, Galfore. Starfire's caretaker and guardian.

Galfore: Welcome travelers and Starfire welcome home.

Starfire: Thank you Galfore.

Me: Galfore it's an honor to meet you. I am J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We are from Earth.

Galfore: Pleasure to meet you all. I've heard all about your achievements on Earth. What brings you all to Tamaran?

Vince: We apologize for coming here on such short notice.

Carol: We have a very strong suspicion that Blackfire is under the influence of an evil force that is making her do crimes against her will across the galaxy.

Galfore: That is a very strong suspicion. What brought this on?

Me: I sensed an evil presence inside of her when Me, Varie, Rachel, Lincoln and Liam helped her fight robots. We are gonna do everything we can to help her.

Galfore: All right. I'll allow you to help her.

Me: Thank you.

---

In a Tamaranean Colosseum I was facing Blackfire and I had a sword in my hands. It was a sword from the Tamaranean Warriors. But it had a flaming green blade. Beast Boy, Raven, Cyborg, Robin, Starfire and Tara (Terra) were ready to help out.

Me: It feels like I went back in time to the Roman Gladiator days back over 2,000 years ago.

Blackfire: It does feel like that doesn't it?

Me: Indeed. Except those fights were on Earth. But this is Tamaran.

In the seats of the colosseum everyone else was watching.

Nico: This is gonna be amazing.

May: It sure is.

Mindy: This is gonna have a lot of action.

Carmen: Oh yeah!

Me: Ready Blackfire?

Blackfire: Ready.

Me: Lets dance.

Blackfire had a sword too.

(B.E.R.'s The Night Begins to Shine plays)

We went at each other and we clashed and it was a powerful clash. Sparks were flying everywhere and we were firing energy blasts and lasers at each other at an unprecedented scale. Beast Boy became a hummingbird and flew into the air and he became a brachiosaurus and I flew away and he crashed into Blackfire.

Me: Oooh! That's gonna leave a mark.

Robin smacked her with his staff.

Raven: AZARATH METRION ZINTHOS!

Raven fired a blast of black magic and burned her.

Cyborg fired a blast of energy from his arm and it hit her and Tara threw a giant rock and crushed her. The rock crumbled.

Blackfire got up and she was on her last legs.

Me: Blackfire it's not too late for you. You still have a chance to make things right and go on the path to redemption.

Blackfire: You really think I can be a hero like you guys?

Beast Boy: Of course. I mean, with great power comes great…

Blackfire: Guillibility! (throws a starbolt at Beast Boy but he avoids it)

Me: Then it's time to get serious with magic. (Chants an incantation) **TEXMORNAAM LESTROQMA KEKTROGA MESTRUMEN NARKTORBAN MORGAT!**

I fired a blast of rainbow light at Blackfire and it hit her and she screamed in pain. A blob of pitch black darkness separated from her and it became a second Blackfire when she was grand ruler of Tamaran and she was wearing the Jewel of Charta. Blackfire had different clothes on. She had a black version of Starfire's clothes on.

Me: This is it guys. Blackfire's evil will pay for everything its done.

Evil Blackfire: Then come and get me.

Me: With pleasure.

I go Super Angel 10,000.

Me: Lets take her down together.

We went at Evil Blackfire and nailed her with everything we got and it was a savage onslaught.

Tara: Lets use our combo Panda King.

Panda King: For the honor of Tamaran.

Panda King fired numerous fireworks and Tara threw a huge rock.

Tara and Panda King: MOON FESTIVAL METEOR!

The rock became a dazzling firework cannonball and it hit the evil

Blackfire and exploded. Obliterating her in an instant.

Me: Never again Blackfire.

Evil Blackfire's spirit appeared.

Evil Blackfire: You will pay dearly for this!

Nicole: No. You will. In the darkness of Hell! (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Evil Blackfire's spirit was forever sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: Looks like we win.

Everyone cheered.

Blackfire woke up and surprisingly her sclera returned to their green color and she was back to normal.

Blackfire: Starfire.

Starfire: Sis. I'm glad you're back.

Blackfire: (CRYING HARD) STARFIRE!

She hugged her and cried really hard.

We saved her from the path of evil she was taking.

* * *

Back on the ship we were heading back to Earth. Blackfire explained what happened that lead to her becoming the galaxy's most dangerous criminal.

Blackfire: The reason I did all those terrible crimes all over the galaxy was because I was jealous.

Lori: You were jealous? Of who?

Blackfire: I was jealous of Starfire. I hated Starfire because she was getting all the attention and not me. I was living in my sisters shadow so to speak. My jealousy was so bad that it consumed me almost to the point of no return. So to make my sister suffer I did all those terrible crimes across the galaxy. But you all saved me from myself.

Cyborg: We had to do what was right.

Beast Boy: Plus J.D.'s the one that saved you from this evil force inside you.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: That's right dude. You were heading down a path to your own destruction.

Janeen: And who knows what would've happened if left unchecked.

Zoe: We had to help out regardless.

Hercules: That's right.

Lana: Yeah.

We arrived back home 2 hours later and we got Blackfire settled into the estate. She was on the path to redemption.

Once we got her settled in we saw that she had a look of guilt on her face.

Me: I know you're upset about everything you've done Blackfire but I promise you that we'll try to do everything we can to help you.

Lincoln: That's right. We won't let anymore officers take you away.

Blackfire: Really?

Linka: We promise.

Lynn: That's right.

Suddenly the alarm went off and we went to the computer.

We saw some villains robbing the Gotham Royal York Museum.

Robin: It's the H.I.V.E.

Me: So those guys are part of the H.I.V.E.

Robin: That's right. They are some of our most dangerous enemies.

Cyborg: Their leader is the headmaster of the H.I.V.E. Academy and his name is Brother Blood.

Me: I remember him when we were fighting in your dream Cyborg. I killed him and acquired his powers and memories.

Nico: I remember that.

Me: Who are the members of the H.I.V.E.?

Robin: The kid with the backpack is called Gizmo. He's the techno genius and weapons master. He can build anything with his technological prowess.

Lana: He's got an amazing talent in building stuff.

Me: Yeah. What a waste of good talent. His inventions would've been extremely beneficial for the betterment of humanity.

Robin: That's true.

Starfire: The kid with the visor is See-More.

Cyborg: His real name is Seymour but we don't know his last name. That visor gives him a wide array of powers and he is also the special tactical expert of the H.I.V.E.

Me: He sounds like a smart kid. He and Shikamaru would get along great.

---

In the Leaf, Shikamaru was playing Shogi with his dad when he sneezed.

Shikamaru: (sneezes)

Shikaku: Sounds like someone is talking about you.

Shikamaru: What a drag.

---

Luan: Oh I just got it. See-More, Seymour. (Laughs) That's a good one.

Me: I figured it out.

Raven: The big guy is Mammoth. He has superhuman strength, durability and enhanced reflexes.

Me: He looks really tough.

Beast Boy: His real name is Baran Flinders and he also has one weakness we can exploit. He has a voracious appetite and he's hungry all the time.

Varie: That's a good weakness to exploit.

Beast Boy: The kid in the suit is Billy Numerous. He has the ability to replicate himself into many copies of himself. He gets weaker with each copy he makes.

Me: That's a good weakness to exploit.

Raven: The guy dressed in black is Kyd Wykkyd and he has teleportation powers and psychic abilities. He's also a deadly hand-to-hand combat fighter.

Me: Looks like this is gonna be a challenge.

Robin: It is. There was an original fifth member with them. Her name is Jinx and she is a member of the Teen Titans.

?: That's right.

We turned and saw Kid Flash and Jinx.

Robin: Kid Flash.

Starfire: Jinx!

Jinx: Hey guys.

Kid Flash: It's great to see you all again and J.D. it's an honor to meet the legendary Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too. We can catch up later. Right now we got some H.I.V.E. bugs to squash. Lets roll!

We all set out for the city.

---

In the middle of the city we were pulverizing Gizmo, See-More, Billy Numerous and Mammoth mercilessly and we stopped.

Gizmo: Since when did you barf brains become so harsh on us?!

Starfire: Since we discovered firsthand what criminals like the Joker and the Suicide Squad were capable of!

Me: And you'd better watch yourself, little boy.

Gizmo: WHO'RE YOU CALLING A LITTLE BOY YOU VOMITFACE!

Lucy: The buildings that you all destroy can be replaced. But the people you kill are lost forever!

See-More (scoffs): Lost forever, huh? Does that include Cinderblock and Killer Moth as well?

Lincoln: Those two got what they deserve! And so will the rest of you!

Billy Numerous: (Texas Accent) How did you guys even find us anyway?

Me: We used our supercomputer to find out where you guys were located.

Gizmo: Wouldn't be the first time.

Robin: No. It wouldn't be. In the past, we used the computer at Titans Tower to see if you 5 were committing any crimes. And you guys were.

Mammoth: I think you've punished us enough for that!

Cyborg: Have we? The last time I checked, the 5 of you teamed up with the Brotherhood of Evil to get rid of us and our fellow Titans.

Billy Numerous: Hey, the five of us didn't actually capture the Titans that we were assigned to fight. And you guys befriended our former teammate Jinx. She tried to kill you heroes on several occasions.

Me: That's true.

Beast Boy: You're right. But we actually are forgiving people. And that's why we've had enemies become friends before and during our stay in this world. We forgave Terra for helping Slade conquer Jump City that one time. We forgave Jinx for helping you guys in your attempts to kill us. Heck, Mandy was even a kid who constantly plotted world domination and we allowed her to become our friend. You guys allied yourselves with the Brain before you even thought of trying to make friends with us. But I'm glad you did. Because it showed us the kind of people that you are!

Gizmo: And what kind of people are you barf brains, huh? The kind who kill criminals now? The kind who don't trust anyone?

Raven: What have you 5 done to earn our trust? Absolutely nothing. Take Francis Stone and Matt Hagen for example. Those two are part of a team that some of us created. Do you think we just instantly trusted them? No, they earned our trust. And Francis even sparred with J.D. for 11 years in order to make him stronger so he could be able to help us protect others. That's a team. And it's also family.

Me: That's right. Francis was a bully to me but he turned into a great sparring partner and I wouldn't have come this far if it weren't for his support.

Francis: Thanks J.D.

Mammoth: You punks permanently took out people who we considered family! How is that fair?

Lola: You think you guys are the only ones who lost people?! Why don't you all grow up!

Lana: If we're murderers, then Killer Moth and Cinderblock are just as guilty! Should we forget all the people they've killed?

Billy Numerous (trying to keep everyone calm): C'mon, do we really got to fight about this?

Lori: Surrender right now and we literally won't have to.

Vince: Unless you Vomitlickers really want to die.

Gizmo: You barf brains aren't even using the word "Literally" correctly!

Lisa (exasperatedly): For Einstein's sake, can't you 5 listen to us already?!

See-More: Hey, hey, hey, hey, hey. Guys, no. I do think the Titans and their new friends want to fight. Because that's how they always solve their problems now. (gets up in Robin's face) That doesn't make you guys heroes. It makes you guys thugs. And it's a real shame because he's gonna be so angry when he finds out what you're actually doing. You know who I'm talking about, don't you, Boy Blunder? I'm talking about Batman.

Robin glared at See-More in hate and turned to walk away.

Me: He already knows one-eye.

See-More (tries to punch Robin): Don't turn your back on me! (Robin punches him to the ground)

Robin: Here's the thing, See-More. Batman already approves of our methods. And if we wanted to fight the 5 of you, you'd all be dead by now. We've destroyed Electro, Hydro Man, Vulture, and all of Shendu's goons except Bai Tza. None of you stand a chance against us now! Do you even remember the reason you 5 are still alive? DO YOU! (See-More remains silent) Let me remind you then.

When you guys got turned to stone along with the rest of our old world because of Trigon, we restored you guys by defeating him. And how do you repay us? You team up with the Brotherhood of Evil in order to capture and flash freeze us and our fellow Titans! That's the kind of people that the five of you are? We give you what's precious to you guys and you'll still try to kill us!

Me: That's right. People like you have no place in this world. Trigon was going to destroy the entire universe and the Titans couldn't let that happen. The Brotherhood of Evil was going to kill all the Teen Titans around the world so that they can rule over it completely uncontested. But they all united and stopped them.

Jinx and Tara were impressed by my speech.

Me: Lets split them up and take them down!

We did so.

---

Battle 1: Alexis and Raven VS Kyd Wykkyd.

Alexis and Raven were facing Kyd Wykkyd. He teleported and Alexis sensed where he was gonna come out and punched him in the face and kicked him and send him crashing into a car. He ran and the car exploded. He engaged Alexis in a savage fistfight and she blocked all his strikes. She kicked him in the face and she pulled out a Duel Monster card.

Alexis: Ice Queen lend me your staff!

She summoned Ice Queen and she gave Alexis her ice staff.

Kyd Wykkyd charged and went at her and she bashed him in the face and sent him flying. Raven fired a blast of dark energy and it burned him bad.

Alexis: Lets use our combo Raven.

Raven: You got it.

Alexis channeled a blast of ice fire into the staff and fired it at Kyd Wykkyd.

Raven fired a blast of dark energy.

Alexis and Raven: ICE HELLFIRE PHANTOM!

The blasts combined and became a ghostly form with a temperature of Absolute Zero and it left a trail of huge ice crystals as it soared towards him. The ghost enveloped him and turned him into a human ice block.

Alexis: That's it for him.

Raven: Yeah he deserved it. He'll have a lot to think about when he's in prison forever.

Alexis: That's one down and four to go.

---

Battle 2: Beast Boy and Terra (KH) VS Billy Numerous.

Beast Boy and Terra (KH) were fighting Billy Numerous. Billy made 50 clones of himself.

Beast Boy became an elephant and charged through them. Terra (KH) slashed most of them.

Beast Boy: Lets use our combo Terra.

Terra (KH): You got it.

Beast Boy became a hummingbird and flew into the air. He started diving.

Terra (KH) fired a blast of fire at him.

Beast Boy and Terra (KH): PYRO WHALE SLAM!

Beast Boy turned into a blue whale and the fire ignited him and he turned into a fire whale. He slammed onto Billy Numerous with incredible force.

KRABLAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMMMMM!

Terra (KH): OOOHH! Geez thats gotta hurt!

Beast Boy turned back to human and Billy Numerous looked like her lost a fight with an army of crazed superheroes. The clones disappeared the moment he got hurt.

Beast Boy: That was awesome!

Terra (KH): Glad you had fun.

---

Battle 3: J.D. and Cyborg VS Mammoth.

Me and Cyborg were facing Mammoth.

I punched him in the face and grabbed him in the legs and I spun him around in a circle and throw him into a building.

CRASH!

Mammoth got out of the rubble and Cyborg fired his blaster and burned him.

Cyborg: Lets use our combo on him.

Me: You got it!

I fire balls of wind at Mammoth and Cyborg fired his blaster.

Me and Cyborg: SONIC MISSILE FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they hit Mammoth and they exploded into a massive tornado that produced an extremely loud sonic shrill. It shattered all the windows in the area. When the blast faded Mammoth was hurt badly and his clothes and body were shredded.

Me: Bingo!

Cyborg: Boo-yah!

Me: I thought you weren't gonna say that anymore.

Cyborg: Sometimes I like to make an exception. But good job man.

Me: Thanks Victor. Good work.

---

Battle 4: Robin and Ben VS See-More.

See-More fired a laser blast at Robin and Ben from his visor.

Ben: Time for some hero.

Ben became Echo Echo.

Ben: (Techno Voice) ECHO ECHO!

He became 10 copies.

Robin kicked See-More and formed 2 Birdarangs into a sword. Robin slashed See-More and broke his visor in two. It was revealed that he was LITERALLY a CYCLOPS!

Robin: I had no idea he was a real cyclops.

Echo Echo: Unusual. Lets use our combo on him.

Robin: You got it.

Robin held up his sword and Echo Echo released a sonic scream from all directions that went into the blade of the sword. The blade ignited with a green fire that emitted an extremely loud sonic squeal.

Robin and Echo Echo: SONIC FIRESTORM SWORD!

Robin swung the sword an a big blade of sonic fire went at See-More and enveloped him in a tornado of sonic wind that was really tearing him apart. Countless small blades of wind ripped him apart and when it stopped See-More was badly injured to the point where he'll never move again.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: That was awesome!

Robin: It sure was. Great job Ben.

Ben: Thanks Robin. You too.

---

Battle 5: Aelita, Starfire and Aqua VS Gizmo.

Aelita, Starfire and Aqua were facing Gizmo. He fired missiles at them but they dodged them and Aqua kicked him in the face and Starfire fired starbolts and her laser vision and melted his robot legs.

Aelita fired energy feathers and knocked Gizmo down.

Aqua: Starfire lets use our combo.

Starfire: You got it Aqua.

Starfire fired numerous starbolts.

Aqua formed a huge kaleidoscope of ice butterflies.

Aqua and Starfire: MAELSTROM BUTTERFLY KALEIDOSCOPE!

The butterflies became prism butterflies and they flew at Gizmo and exploded when they hit. Entombing him in a prison made of emerald crystal.

Aqua: That was awesome!

Starfire: It sure was.

Aelita: I agree. Now we can turn these clods over to the proper authorities.

Aqua: That's right.

---

We later regrouped.

Me: That's it for the H.I.V.E. 5. But just to make sure. (Snaps fingers)

Raven: What did you do J.D.?

Me: Stripped them of their powers and made them completely powerless.

Lincoln: Good thinking J.D.

Me: Thanks buddy.

Robin (to the beaten Hive Five): Remember this pain. I gave you several chances to avoid this. You only have yourselves to blame. You were the ones who started this. I was the one who ended it.

Me: Well said Robin.

Jinx: Guys, I just wanted to thank you for what you said back there.

Tara: Me too. The two of us thought that deep down, you still hated us.

Me: No sweat girls.

Robin: It was no problem. We forgave you two a long time ago.

Me: Now it's time to take our fight to the H.I.V.E. in it's entirety.

Mindy: What is the H.I.V.E.?

Me: It's a school for super villains. It stands for the **H** ierarchy of **I** nternational **V** engeance and **E** xtermination.

Mindy: Oh I get it. Lets go get them!

Me: And we will. Cyborg knows where they are at. Lets go!

Lisa: Wait! We can't go in with our heads exposed to Brother Blood's psychic powers. So to be on the safe side I invented these. These are anti-mind control headbands. They'll prevent us from being controlled by his psychic powers.

Me: Good work Lisa. Thank you.

We put them on and we went to the H.I.V.E. Academy and the fight with Brother Blood was on.

---

We arrived at the central base of the H.I.V.E. academy.

Me: This is it guys.

Luan: It's time for us to be mad as Hornets. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan. Love the jokes but now is not the right time.

Lily: I agree. We have a school to destroy.

Varie: That's right.

We blast in through the roof and a massive fiery explosion blew apart the roof and we went in. We were facing BROTHER BLOOD!

Me: Brother Blood, I presume?

Brother Blood: Ah the famous J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you to grace us here in our academy.

Me: Nice to know we've made an impression. You're gonna pay for everything you've done.

Brother Blood: You've all come to kill me haven't you?

Me: Kill is an understatement. We're going to make sure you are gone forever.

Nico: You won't get away with all the crimes you committed.

Me, Nico, Bloom, Jean Grey, Mindy, Lola, Starfire, Jinx and Cyborg stood ready to face him.

Me: Brother Blood you will face the combined power of a Human, a Mutant, a Winx, a Saiyan, a Tamaranean, an Angel, the Goddess of Luck and a Cyborg combined.

Brother Blood: So be it.

He took off his robe and revealed that he had a cybernetic enhancement suit on him.

Me: Nice suit.

I turn on my computer eyes and it showed that the suit was a cybernetic enhancement suit that strengthens his powers, speed, strength, agility and endurance.

Brother Blood: Why thank you. Now you all will die.

Me: You first.

I go Super Angel 10,000, Nico went Super Saiyan 3 and Jean used the Phoenix Force.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at him and I punch him in the face. Cyborg fired a blast at him and he repelled it with a red energy psychic shield. Nico kicked him in the back and Jinx fired energy blades at him and Jean fired blasts of fire at him and burned him. Starfire fired numerous starbolts and laser vision at him and burned him.

Me: It's over Blood. All the people you poisoned with your evil, the lives you senselessly slaughtered and all the crimes you've committed. You will pay for everything you've done when you go into the darkness of Hell.

Brother Blood: I think not. Students, kill them all! Your headmaster commands it.

Angel: Right.

?: (British Accent) Not so fast!

A figure swooped in and kicked all the students and moved with incredible speed, agility and strength and knocked them all out.

The figure was a girl with long braided blonde hair in pigtails and she had a red hat, blue eyes, a scar on the lower left side of her face, a green leotard, camouflage paint on her legs, strong physique, red powerful gloves, and black combat boots.

Mindy: Oh wow! Cammy!

Me: I don't believe it. Cammy it's a pleasure to meet you.

Cammy: It's an honor to meet you too J.D. and team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You arrived just in time. This organization called the H.I.V.E. poses an incredible threat to the world. They want to take it over with terroristic power.

Cammy: Well it looks like I got here just in time.

Mindy: Cammy I know all your moves and you are one of my heroes. I think you're the greatest.

Cammy: Thank you sweetheart.

Mindy: You're welcome.

Me: We have a fight to get to but you're more than welcome to help us.

Cammy: Thank you but I think you guys have him under control.

Me: You're welcome. Lets go!

We resumed our fight and Mindy kicked him in the face and fired a Hadouken.

Mindy: HADOUKEN!

She sent him flying and teleported to him and dealt him a powerful uppercut.

Mindy: SHORYUKEN!

It sent him crashing into a wall.

Cammy: She knows Ryu's moves.

Flora: Mindy picked up a lot of martial arts moves on the fly and that's how she knows them so well.

Cammy: I can see that. She's very talented.

Mindy then went at Blood some more with incredible speed.

Mindy: DELTA DRIVE!

She hit him from all directions with incredible speed and strength. She slid under him and dealt a devastating kick that sent him flying into the air. She dealt him 4 more blows with incredible force, speed and power.

Mindy: CANNON SPIKE!

She flew at him and used the Kikoken.

Mindy: KIKOKEN!

She fired an energy blast and sent him crashing into the ground.

Cammy: Amazing! She knows all my moves really well.

Laney: She knows your style better than anyone else.

Lincoln: There's a video game with you in it.

Cammy: I know Lincoln. I'm honored they made a game about us.

Lana: I think that's so cool.

Lola fired fireballs at Brother Blood and burned him bad in places he never knew about.

Lola: Jinx lets show him a great combo!

Jinx: You got it Lola.

Lola fired a powerful fireball and Jinx fired a powerful purple energy blade.

Lola and Jinx: FIREBALL OF FRIDAY THE 13TH!

The fireball became purple and it hit Brother Blood and it blew his whole suit to pieces and made him completely vulnerable. Laney had Blood tied up with her plant powers.

Cyborg was ready to end him with his blaster.

Brother Blood: Wait. I have to stay alive. I'm still human.

Cyborg: You want to know why I always beat you, Blood? It's because unlike you, I haven't lost my humanity!

He fired his blaster and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Brother Blood's mind control was gone in an instant.

Me: That's it for him.

But then his spirit appeared.

Brother Blood: I will be back and destroy all of you.

Nicole: Not gonna happen ever again freak! (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Brother Blood was forever sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Cyborg: Boo yah.

Robin: Good riddance.

Rachel: You said it Robin.

Cammy: That was a brilliant performance.

Mindy: Thanks Cammy.

Cammy: You're welcome.

Cammy gave Mindy a special watch that would call her whenever needed. We went back to the estate and we rested after a long day. We did two great deeds today. We helped Blackfire become a good person and we saved the world by destroying the H.I.V.E. After the destruction of the H.I.V.E. we set up a special academy for the H.I.V.E. students that will help them become Superheroes instead of Supervillains.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This one was a great one. I wanted to have Blackfire redeem herself with Starfire and correct the wrongs she did when she was doing all those crimes all over the galaxy. The Dark Side of Blackfire was completely out of the blue for me. I wanted to also destroy the H.I.V.E. organization by killing their leader and hitting them hard where it REALLY hurts. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. This is my 499th chapter and my 500th chapter is set for Halloween 2018 tomorrow. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Halloween in Salem

HAPPY HALLOWEEN 2018 EVERYONE

---

It starts in the estate and we are getting everything ready for a magnificent Halloween Party. We had everything covered with bats, skeletons, ghosts, severed heads and limbs, black and orange streamers and balloons and more.

Me: Everything looks amazing guys. (To the viewers) Oh hello everyone. Today is October 31st, 2018 A.K.A. Halloween. One of my favorite times of the year. Two years ago today we had the greatest Halloween ever when Lucy built a corn maze and those dumb meatheads Hawk and Hank ruined it terribly for everyone by stealing all of our candy and vandalizing everything. But we stopped them and scared the living daylights out of them 100-fold with our corn maze of horror. That was the greatest Halloween to remember. We have a lot of great costumes going on.

Maria came down.

Maria: Check out my costume.

Maria was dressed as Henriette One-Eye Cooper. She was wearing a black body suit and she had a leather glove and a Cooper dagger and an eyepatch over her left eye and she had whisker marks on her face.

Me: Wow! Maria you look awesome!

Maria: Thanks. I'm going as Sly's ancestor Henriette One-Eye Cooper from the 17th Century.

Lincoln: You look amazing.

Sly: That's true. I'm honored that you would go as one of my ancestors.

Maria: Thanks Sly.

Stewie came and he was dressed in a duck costume.

Stewie: I agree.

Maria: Nice duck costume, Stewie.

Stewie: Thanks, Maria. I wore this on the last Halloween me and Brian had.

Maria: Well it looks great Stewie.

Nico came down and he was wearing a Black Spider Man costume.

Me: Wow! Nico you look amazing as Spiderman in a black Spiderman Costume.

Nico: I figured it would be perfect for this year.

Me: Well at least this one is made of fabric and not Symbiote Matter. No offense Venom.

Venom: None taken. But he looks great. We agree.

Spiderman: I gotta say Nico you look awesome. I once had a Black Spiderman Costume but that was Venom.

Venom: We remember that.

Me: That's right.

Nico: Thanks guys. Leni helped make the costumes for this year.

Poromon and Poliwag came and Poromon was a bat and Poliwag was a dressed as a Totodile.

Poromon: Your costume is lovely Nico.

Nico: Thanks Poromon. Yours and Poliwag's too.

Poliwag: Thanks Nico.

Laney came down and she was a vampire.

Laney: Leni sure did a great job. I look amazing as a vampire.

Lincoln: You sure do Laney. You went as a witch in 2016 and you were awesome.

Laney: Thanks bro. I got into watching Vampires of Melancholia with Lucy and this is what I wanted to be for Halloween this year.

Me: It looks great Laney.

Lori came down and she was a psychotic nurse.

Lori: (Laughs Insanely) I will literally poison you to death!

She held up a fake syringe.

Me: You'll never take us alive!

We laugh.

Me: Lori you look awesome as a Homicidal Maniac Nurse.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

Bobby came down and he was dressed as a Doctor from Hell. He was a Psychotic Doctor.

Bobby: (Insane laughter) Your organs will be perfect for my dinner!

Me: I'll eat yours first!

We growl and then laugh.

Me: You look awesome as a Psychotic Doctor Bobby Compadre.

Bobby: Thanks amigo. Lori and I went with the insane hospital staff theme for us this year.

Me: The Hospital Staff from Hell. That's perfect for the both of you.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

Lori's kids came down and they were each dressed like the Seven Dwarfs from Snow White.

Roxanne: Hey mommy check out our costumes.

Lori: You all literally look so adorable as the Seven Dwarfs.

Lydia: Thanks mommy.

Ramon: It's literally perfect for Halloween.

Lori: It sure is.

Natilee came down and she was dressed up as Iris, the Goddess of Rainbows.

Natilee: Hey guys.

Me: Wow. Natilee you look amazing as Iris.

Natilee: Thanks dad. I wanted to have a great Greek Mythological theme for me. I had to get permission from Lady Iris herself to use it.

Me: It's good you did. But you look amazing.

Natilee: Thanks.

Elena, Riku and William came down. Elena was dressed up like Harleyquinn from Batman the Animated Series, William was dressed as the Wolfman from 2010 and Riku was dressed as a skeleton.

Me: Awesome costumes guys.

Elena: Thanks J.D. (Imitating Harleyquinn) Watch out cause Mr. J is coming.

Me: That was really good!

William: It sure was. (Howls)

Me: That was awesome William!

Riku: I'll make your bones quake with fear.

Me: No bones about it.

We laughed.

Lola came down and she was dressed as a Pirate. She was dressed as Elizabeth Swan from Pirates of The Caribbean 3: At World's End.

Me: Lola you look awesome as Elizabeth Swan from the 3rd Pirates of The Caribbean movie.

Lola: Thanks J.D.

Lana came down and she was dressed as Anna from 2013's Frozen.

Lana: I'll say. I'm going as Anna from Frozen.

Laney: You two look amazing.

Lana and Lola: Thanks Laney.

Lila was dressed as Rapunzel.

Lila: I think you all look amazing.

Lana: Thanks Lila. You look awesome as Rapunzel.

Lila: Thanks Lana.

The Ed's came out and they were awesome. Eddy was dressed up as a Zombie Elvis, Edd was dressed up as a germ and Ed was dressed up as a viking.

Me: Nice costumes guys.

Eddy: Thanks J.D. I'm a zombie Elvis.

Edd: I'm the Bubonic Plague.

Ed: And I'm Lothar! Viking and protector of Montezuma!

Me: Gnarly costumes guys!

Ed: Thank you. One time during a Halloween in Peach Creek my overactive imagination made me hurt the kids badly.

Edd: I remember that.

Eddy: I still ache from thinking about that.

Me: What happened then?

Eddy: Lumpy watched too many horror movies and my brother gave me this stupid map to a prank place he made called Spookyville. We thought it was a place where you can get lots of candy. But because of Ed's stupid overactive imagination we were pulverized into oblivion by our friends.

Me: Ouch.

Edd: That's right. Standing in front of the television for excessive periods of time can induce a trance-like state and even rewire a susceptible brain.

Me: Yikes. It's good that you're all alright. What happened after that.

Eddy: Me and Double D spent 6 months in our beds in a body cast and then the Vengeance express began.

Lana: Ouch.

Kevin: Yeah. Sorry about that guys.

Ed: Aw it's all right.

Alexis, Jasmine (GX) and Mindy (GX) came down and they were dressed as Harpie Lady Sisters.

Me: Wow! Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy you girls look awesome as Harpie Lady Sisters. [Pulls out a Harpie Lady Sisters card] The resemblance to the Duel Monster Card is completely uncanny.

Alexis: Thanks J.D.

Jasmine (GX): In Duel Academy we celebrated an annual event called Duel Monster Spirit Day and we dress up as our favorite Duel Monsters.

Mindy (GX): We chose Harpie Lady Sisters.

Laney: You all look very breathtaking as the card.

Alexis: Thanks Laney.

Me: That's an interesting holiday. Maybe one of these days we can come and see what it's like.

Mindy (GX): Sounds like a great idea.

Lynn Sr. came out and he was dressed like Vincent Price in the movie The Masque of The Red Death.

Me: Wow! Mr. Lynn, you look awesome as the legendary Vincent Price.

Lynn Sr.: Thank you J.D. (Does Vincent Price's trademark evil laughter)

Me: That is 100% accurate.

Lynn Sr.: I loved all of Vincent Price's movies. They were the only ones that didn't scare me back when I was a kid.

Me: I can tell. Those were all great movies. He was known as the king of terror back then. His trademark works that made him a legend were the famous Edgar Allen Poe books. The Raven, The Masque of The Red Death, The Pit and The Pendulum, House of Wax, House on Haunted Hill, you name it.

Lynn Sr.: You sure know his movies J.D.

Me: Dad got me into them.

Lincoln: Don't you hate Halloween dad?

Lynn Sr.: Normally yes son but J.D. reminded me of the Vincent Price movies and got me into the spirit. I went as the Red Death.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Laney: I'm so happy for you dad.

Lynn Sr.: Thank you sweetheart.

Everyone had all kinds of different costumes on. Then something hit the window and we saw that it was an egg.

Me: Someone's egging us.

Nico: Let me see.

Nico went to the window and he saw Dash throwing eggs at the house.

Nico: It's Dash and he's throwing eggs at us.

Me: Better go stop him.

Nico: Yep.

Nico opened the door and he confronted Dash.

Dash: I lost everything because of you Nico!

He threw more eggs at him but he caught them.

Nico: No more, Dash. I'm done putting up with your bullying towards everyone. I've held myself back on you so far because I was trying to be better than you.

Dash: Holding back!? Me and Kwan are expelled because of you!

Nico: Be glad you're not dead. You're going to leave Amity Park and you better hope I never see you again.

Dash: Or what?

Nico: You bullied Danny for God knows how long! And you almost tried to hurt my friends! We've killed people for a lot less than that. It is taking everything for me not to kill you right now! You're going to leave or so help me, you'll be the next person to die at the hands of

Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

I go and stop him.

Me: Whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa! Take it easy man. Killing him won't solve anything unless he REALLY deserves it. Dash you'd better do what he says and get out of here jerk.

Danny, Lincoln and Dani Phantom came.

Danny: That's right Dash.

Dani: Unless you want your face kicked in.

Lincoln: Better your face than ours.

Dash ran away in fear.

We smirk.

---

Later we started the party and the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh. Keep the festivities going guys!

I look up the disturbance on my headset and found something going on in the town of Salem, Massachusetts.

Me: Looks like we have a supernatural disturbance in Salem, Massachusetts.

Shannon and Lucy came.

Lucy: What's going on brother?

Me: It doesn't say but whatever it is we better check it out. But first lets let everyone know.

We did so and Lincoln, Laney, Nico and Nicole came with me, Shannon and Lucy. We were off to Salem.

We arrived at the source of the disturbance. It was the old home of

Shannon's ancestors the Sanderson Sisters. We saw a fire in the house and we burst into the front door. We saw the 3 Sanderson sisters, Winifred, Mary and Sarah Sanderson in the flesh after 325 years.

Me: The Sanderson Sisters.

Winifred: That's right child and you are?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson.

Shannon: Winifred, Mary and Sarah Sanderson. It's an honor to finally meet you after 325 years.

Mary: And you are you my child?

Shannon: My name is Shannon DeLuthe Sanderson Loud and I am your descendent. You three are my ancestors. We're family.

Sarah: How can that be?

Winifred: What is the year now?

Shannon: It's 2018. 325 years have passed since you disappeared. And like you I am a witch. But I use light and dark magic. I'm Half Wiccan Half Witch. A Twilight Hybrid if you will.

Winifred: Interesting.

Mary: J.D. you look familiar as well.

Me: Yes. I too am descended from people here in Salem. I am descended from Wiccans that imprisoned Sarah Ravencroft into her own Spellbook.

Winifred: So it's true. That rat Sarah was sealed into her own book.

Mary: (Barks)

Sarah: That wretch.

Shannon: You all did have some bad history back in the 17th century. You disappeared 325 years ago today. Behold the mark.

Shannon rolled up her sleeve and on her right wrist was a mark in the shape of the Star of Satan on one side and the Celtic Knot for the Tree of Life on the other.

Winifred: You have the symbol of our family. You are indeed one of us.

Winifred, Mary and Sarah all had the same symbol on their wrists.

Mary: It is true.

Sarah: My ancestral daughter.

Shannon: I don't know the full extent of the family tree. But lets go with that.

I look at a candle that was lit and it had a strange black flame.

Me: I also see that someone had the audacity to light the Black Flame Candle.

Winifred: Indeed.

Nico: That must be the source of the Supernatural disturbance we felt.

Lucy: Indeed. Sanderson Sisters my name is Lucy Loud and I am a relative of Great Grandma Harriet Loud.

Winifred hissed when she heard that name.

Me: I take it you have a bad history with Lucy's great grandmother.

Mary: We do.

Winifred: She was always better than us in all forms of witchcraft.

Lucy: Gasp!

Nico: So witchcraft runs in the family of the Loud's.

Me: It does. I know.

Mary: Wini. I smell children.

Sarah went to a counter and pounded it and out came a girl dressed in a witch costume.

Me: We didn't know anyone else was here. And you are?

Dani: My name is Dani Dennison.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Winifred was about to attack Dani when a big kid came out.

?: HEY!

Me: Are you Dani's brother?

Max: I am. The name's Max. Now you three let go of my little sister.

Shannon: I would do as he says.

Sarah: You can't..

Mary: Quiet Sarah. She's family.

Winifred: But no one can stop us.

Winifred fired a blast of black lightning and sent Max flying.

Me: I have an idea.

I see the sprinkler system and form a fireball in my hands and throw it at the system.

The witches ran outside and a black cat came to Max.

Cat: Nice going Max.

Max was shocked.

Max: You can talk.

Cat: No kidding. Now get the Spellbook!

Me: Hurry!

Max did so and Winifred was shocked.

Winifred: MY BOOK!

He took the Book and we ran. The cat lead us to a graveyard and we found out that witches can't set foot on it or they would turn to stone. The cat lead us to a grave. It was for a man named William Butcherson.

Me: William Butcherson?

Max: Lost soul?

Cat: Billy Butcherson was Winifred's lover. She found him courting with her sister Sarah. So she poisoned him and sewed his mouth shut with a dull needle. So he couldn't tell her secrets even in death.

Me: I've heard about that.

Shannon: From what I remember ancestor Winifred was always the jealous type.

Cat: Yes.

A girl named Allison Watts was with us.

Allison: You're Thackery Binx.

Binx: Yes.

Me: But that's impossible. Thackery Binx disappeared 325 years ago today. His body was never found.

Binx: Yes that body stands before you now as a cat. Let me show you something else.

He led us to another grave. It was for his sister Emily Binx. Her life was taken by the Sanderson Sisters 325 years ago today and they cursed him as an immortal cat who was trying to prevent anyone from bringing them from the dead. And because of that, Max lit the

Black Flame Candle 325 years later and the Sanderson Sisters have come back to continue what they were doing 325 years ago.

Dani: Nice going airhead.

Max: Hey look I'm sorry okay.

He got up.

Max: We're talking three ancient hags versus the 21st century. How bad can it be?

Binx: Bad.

Shannon: These witches are my ancestors and they are evil in its purest form. They may be part of my family but I still love them no matter what.

Lincoln: So how do we stop them?

Shannon: Our only chance is to wait for the Black Flame Candle to run its course and wait for the Sun to rise.

Lincoln: But sunrise isn't for 10 more hours.

Shannon: I know. The Black Flame Candle only allows them to stay till dawn on November 1st. And we may have a chance to free Thackery from his curse and free Emily from their clutches. We have to make sure they don't get the spell book back. That's the only way we can keep them from doing their work.

Lucy: We have to hold them that long? That's easier said than done.

Nico: It sure is. How are we gonna hold them off for that long?

Me: We can't just keep running. So we'll have to fight.

Nicole: I like that. Shannon you better hold onto that book with your life.

Shannon: You got it Nicole.

Shannon strapped the book to her back.

Shannon: I am a Sanderson by blood and I will do everything I can to help.

Me: Okay.

Dani gasped and we saw the Sanderson witches hovering above us with their brooms.

They cackled malevolently.

Winifred: It's just a bunch of Hocus Pocus!

Shannon spread her wings and flew up to them.

Shannon: Ancestors we don't have to fight like this. Like you I know magic and it runs in my blood.

Mary: Lets see how you do it.

Shannon: And you shall. (Chants an Incantation) BAKETORUM MESTORGA NECMORNUM!

She summoned ghosts from all over the graveyard.

Winifred: So you know black magic. You are worthy of the Sanderson name.

Shannon: Yes. I believe you know some of these faces.

Winifred saw the faces of the people that tried to kill them 325 years ago.

Me: I know all those people. The one in the middle is Thackery and Emily's father. He tried to hang the Sanderson Sisters 325 years ago today.

Lincoln: That's interesting.

Mr. Binx: YOU WITCHES! YOU KILLED THACKERY AND EMILY!

Shannon: Mr. Binx I'm sorry for your loss but the Sanderson's didn't kill Thackery. They cursed him and turned him into an immortal cat. He lived for 325 years.

Binx came up and jumped into Shannon's arms.

Binx: It's true father. I've been turned into a cat and lived for 325 years. The Sanderson Sisters killed Emily.

Shannon: They're also my ancestors and I promise you that I will make sure that they will never harm another soul again.

Mr. Binx: You are indeed not like your ancestors Shannon. Go get them and son. I'm so sorry I couldn't save you.

Binx: It's all right father. I forgive you. I'll see you soon.

The ghosts vanished and Shannon put Binx on the ground and went back to the fight.

Shannon: We are family but what you are doing is completely wrong.

Shannon fired a blast of lightning and incinerated the broomsticks they were on. They fell to the ground and were on the Hollow Ground of the graveyard.

They stood up and the hollow ground turned them into stone.

Allison: It really did turn them to stone!

Laney: It sure did.

Me: Now we have to wait until dawn on November 1st. We have 9 hours. Dani take care of Binx until then.

Dani: I will J.D.

We went back to Michigan.

---

Back in Michigan we got to the last few minutes of the party and it was an awesome time. We didn't miss out on anything. We danced like the legendary Michael Jackson to his popular song Thriller and we even danced to all kinds of songs. We later went to sleep at

11:00 PM and it was a good sleep. At 7:00 AM on November 1st the statues of the Sanderson's exploded into purple, red and green dust and the Sanderson sisters were dead. This time for good. However when this happened Binx died and his spirit was free to travel to the afterlife. Dani was glad that she helped him and he was reunited with his sister Emily after 325 years. Shannon got to meet her ancestors for the first and only time in her life. It was a family reunion 325 years in the making. The book of the Sanderson sisters now resides in her possession. Nicole sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity. This was a Halloween we'll never forget as well. For 2 years straight we had an AWESOME HALLOWEEN!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Hocus Pocus was one of my favorite movies that I've known since I was a little kid. It was a great movie and Bette Midler, Kathy Najimy and Sarah Jessica Parker did an awesome job in that movie in 1993. IT WAS AWESOME! This is my 500th chapter! HOORAY! I wanted to make the 500th Chapter a Halloween chapter just for today. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Salem, Massachusetts is a town loaded with a dark history that dates back to the late 17th Century and a lot of fear, persecution and death happened back then. But again no I am not descended from anyone in Salem. Let me know what you all think. Also this chapter was made as a tribute to the legendary Vincent Price, The King of Horror.

RIP Vincent Price - May 27th, 1911 to October 25th, 1993.

You will always terrorize horror in our hearts and memories. (EVIL LAUGHTER)

See you all next time and Happy Halloween to you all.

Hocus Pocus is owned by Kenny Ortega, Walt Disney and Buena Vista Pictures.

# The Shapeshifter of Evil

It starts in the streets of the city.

Shiv was having a really bad day. He was homeless and is now a powerless outcast.

Shiv: This sucks! Bad enough that I lost my powers. But now Ebon and the rest of the gang are behind bars!

However someone found him.

?: (Russian Accent) Sounds like you need some help.

He saw a figure in the shadows.

Shiv: Who's there?

The figure came out of the alley. It was MADAME ROUGE!

Madame Rouge: That would be me. Madame Rouge.

Shiv: You're one of the members of the Brotherhood of Evil!

Madame Rouge: That's correct. I have an offer for you. How would you like to help me break into the estate of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Shiv: ARE YOU INSANE!? That place is heavily guarded. They are the ones that stripped me of my powers.

Madame Rouge: I can give you back your powers. Trust me and I will handle the rest.

Shiv: How?

Madame Rouge had a barrel of the Biohazardous Mutagenic Compound that was used to give him and a bunch of others their powers.

Madame Rouge: I managed to get this last barrel of the Bang Baby gas before it was all destroyed.

She opened the barrel and blew it onto him and he began to change. Shiv got his light blade powers back.

Shiv: I'm back in business baby! How about after this is over I treat you out to dinner?

Madame Rouge: Ah you are too kind.

---

In the estate we were watching t.v., playing card games, board games and handheld video games. Some of us were reading books.

Me: Hey Carmen what did you went for Halloween?

Carmen: I went as a fire fairy. It was amazing.

Me: I had a feeling it was.

Upstairs Rolf was coming out of Nicole's room.

Kevin: Hey, Rolf. What are you doing in Nicole's room?

Rouge (pretending to be Rolf): I'm just making sure book wielder Nicole girl's room is all clean and not messy.

Kevin: Well, that's very nice of you. Anyway, you want to play video games with me and Eddy?

Rouge: Sure. What video game does Eddy want to play?

Kevin: Well- (realizes something) Hang on. Since when did you start calling Eddy by his real name? I thought you always called him, Ed, and Double D "Ed boys"?

Rouge: Well, I just thought that I would start calling Eddy by his real name.

Kevin: You're not Rolf!

Rouge (shapeshifts back to normal): You're right. I'm not! (knocks Kevin out)

We run upstairs and we saw her.

Me: (Gasp) MADAME ROUGE!

Nico ran and pressed the intruder alarm.

Madame Rouge ran and got outside.

---

Outside Shiv was fighting Sandman and Teresa. She was dodging his Light Blades.

Shiv: C'mon, Talon! You wouldn't hurt your old friend Shiv, would you?

Teresa: Friend? No. You? Yes! (hits him with a sonic blast) And just for the record, my name is Teresa. Not to mention that you always got on my nerves when I was still in the Meta Breed!

Shiv was screaming in pain as his ears were bleeding.

He got up and went at Sandman.

Shiv tried to stab Sandman in the chest but he was still alive.

Sandman (punches Shiv): Sorry, dirtbag! But you can't destroy sand with physical attacks!

Varie tied up Shiv and I strip him of his powers again.

Me: That's that. Now we need to find out what's going on here.

---

In the house we were interrogating Shiv. We had him tied to a chair in a dark room and a light was on him.

Me: Shiv. Nice to see you again after the fall of the Metabreed.

Shiv: Why did you spare me J.D.?

Me: We want to ask you a few questions. Now we can do this the easy way or the hard way. So what's it gonna be?

Shiv: I'll never talk.

Me: All right then. We'll do this the hard way. (Cracks knuckles)

I pull out a pair of pliers.

Me: This won't hurt a bit. It's going to hurt A LOT! (Clicks pliers)

I pull out two of his teeth and he screamed in agony. He was bleeding profusely from his gums.

Me: Will you talk now?

Shiv: Never!

Me: Have it your way.

I pull out 3 more teeth and it was more painful than ever.

Me: How about now?

Shiv: Ne.. Ne… NEVER!

Me: Okay then. You are one stubborn guy, you know that right?

I pull out more teeth and he screamed some more.

Me: This is gonna be more painful so why don't you just talk? Unless you like being in pain.

Shiv: Never!

Me: Ed?

He grabbed Shiv and exposed his belly.

Ed: Pink Belly. (SLAP!) Pink Belly. (SLAP and Pig squeals) Pink Belly. (SLAP and WOMAN SCREAMS) Pink Belly. (SLAP and

HORSE WINNIES) Pink Belly. (SLAP and ELEPHANT TRUMPETS) Pink Belly. (SLAP and ELK SONG) Pink Belly. (SLAP and GOAT BLEETS)

Shiv: OKAY! OKAY! OKAY! I'll talk!

Me: There was that so hard? Now tell us everything.

Shiv: Madame Rouge hired me to be as a distraction to you all while she goes into Nicole's room to get her book so she can resurrect all the evil monsters and villains so she can restart the Brotherhood of Evil.

Me: Well you missed out on a major detail you buttkisser.

Shiv: And what's that?

Me: Nicole always takes it with her wherever she goes and she never leaves home without it. Also how did you get your powers back?

Shiv: I got them back when Madame Rouge used the Bang Baby gas. She found one barrel left and the others were all destroyed.

Me: She must've taken that last barrel of the gas when we got rid of it. You've been very helpful for us.

I turned and was about to exit.

Me: Oh and you can put those teeth under your pillow for a quick buck.

I left.

Lincoln: So she was after the Book of Vile Darkness?

Me: Yep.

Anko: That monster! And that was good torture J.D. I loved it.

Me: Thanks Anko. We got to find out all about Madame Rouge, find her and destroy her.

We go into the living room.

---

At the computer we looked up her information. Nicole got home as we were interrogating Shiv.

Me: Here she is. Her real name is Laura DeMille and she was born in Russia. She was a very aspiring actress and teacher for France.

Beast Boy: That's right J.D. I used to work for the Doom Patrol and she was one of my Archenemies back then before I became a Teen Titan.

Varie: She must be really dangerous.

Me: She is. She's one of the members of the Brotherhood of Evil. Her powers are Shapeshifting, Regeneration, and she's a deadly and powerful martial artist and combat specialist.

Lincoln: She must be really deadly.

Sakura: No kidding.

Me: She's more than that. Her shapeshifting powers make her a very deadly master of disguise. She can change into anyone.

Rachel: Wow!

Lisa: Indeed. She's what's called a Hyperadaptoid. She can shapeshift into anyone and live on any kind of planet regardless of the environment.

Me: That's right Lisa. She's the spy for the Brotherhood of Evil and her skills make her one of the deadliest and most ruthless villainess' of all time.

Vince: She must be really lethal.

Carol: Sounds like it. I can't believe she's that dangerous.

Lincoln: How are we gonna find her and stop her?

Linka: Yeah if she can change into anyone she could anywhere.

Nico: I can find out. I can smell her scent with Ferret's powers. (Sniffs) I don't smell her among us.

Me: Good thinking buddy. Nicole, you take Nico, Inque, Tara, Robin, Linka, Laney, Francis, Quicksilver, Kid Flash, Static and Gear. Jared, you, Lincoln, Laney and Varie will come with me. We're going to the Brotherhood of Evil base in Paris, France.

Jared: You got it dad.

Laney: It's in Paris? That's awful!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Varie: We're with you all the way.

Me: Okay. Lets move!

We head out.

---

In the city Nico was using Ferret's super smell and he was on the scent of Madame Rouge's trail.

Nico: She's close. I can smell it.

Nicole: I can sense it. But where is she?

Nico: I found something else too. Down this way.

They went down an alley and they found the last barrel of Bang Baby gas.

Nico: It's the last barrel of Bang Baby Gas.

Gear (sees the remaining Bang Baby gas): That was a waste. Rouge could've just caused another Big Bang with all of this. Instead, she wasted it on a weak guy like Shiv.

Quicksilver: What a waste.

Kid Flash: Yep.

Nico: (Sniffs) Madame Rouge is close. I smell her.

Nicole: Lead us to her.

They followed Nico and they saw him dash and punch a man in the face.

Nico: I know that's you Madame Rouge!

Madame Rouge revealed herself.

Madame Rouge: Very clever no?

Nicole: You're gonna pay for everything you've done Rouge.

We went at her and Nicole kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and the back of the head. She then punched her face in and like a blob of clay it was collapsed in.

Quicksilver: Lets use our combo K.F.

Kid Flash: You got it Quicksilver.

They ran really fast in circles around Madame Rouge.

Quicksilver and Kid Flash: SPEED FORCE PULVERIZER!

They punched her all over with the force of a billion sledgehammers and the strikes were too numerous to count.

They stopped and Inque faced her.

Rouge (to Inque): I may have given Jinx a free pass when we first met! But I won't hesitate to kill the likes of you just like I almost killed a certain Wildebeest and Hot Spot!

Inque: I may be a thief but I would never harm the innocent like you do. Murderer!

Inque formed her arms into blades and slashed at her and kicked her in the face and she cut her stomach.

Inque: You're finished Rouge.

Linka fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted her.

Robin: You'll pay for almost killing Hot Spot and Wildebeest, Rouge!

He went at her and ruthlessly pulverized her into pulp.

Robin (punches Rouge): This is for Wildebeest! (punches her again) For Hot Spot! (punches her again) For Jinx! (punches her again) For everything. (kills her with one last punch)

Robin was then shocked that he killed Rouge. But he quickly shook it off

Robin (to Rouge's dead body): You didn't give me a choice.

Nicole: And she never will again.

She fired an energy blast and completely obliterated her in an instant. There was nothing left of her.

Her spirit appeared.

Nicole: You will never terrorize the world again. (Chants an Incantation) ALDURON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

She was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Madame Rouge: DAMN YOU AAAAAALLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLL!

Linka: That takes care of her.

Nicole: Well, Rouge wanted the Book of Vile Darkness. Now she gets to be in it. Lets go catch up with Jared and the others.

Nico: You got it.

They set out.

---

In Paris, France they were at the remnants of the abandoned

Brotherhood of Evil base.

Jared: So this is the base of the Brotherhood of Evil.

They all looked around and they hit the jackpot on what they were planning. They found the Flash-Frozen corpses of Brain, Monsieur Mallah and General Immortus.

Beast Boy: Wow. Looks like Brain, Mallah, and Immortus still haven't been unfrozen yet.

Nico: Let's take them out while they're still on ice. I don't really want to deal with them when they're unfrozen.

Jared: Good idea Nico.

Nico used Father's fire powers and he and Jared fired a huge blast of fire at them and incinerated them all in an instant.

Jared: Enjoy the darkness of Hell, Brotherhood of Evil.

Lincoln: You said it Jared.

Laney: Those bozos deserve every second of it.

Nicole: You said it.

They searched and found blueprints, stolen money, all kinds of machines and more. They put it into scrolls and left. They fired an energy blast at the base and blew it into nothing but dust and rubble. The Brotherhood of Evil had been silenced forever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I remember seeing Madame Rouge on Teen Titans and she was one bad woman. She was probably the deadliest woman I've ever seen. The Brotherhood of Evil was a terrifying and ruthless group. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. I hope you all had an awesome Halloween. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Angels and Birds VS Stupid Pigs

It starts with me, Jared, Lynn, Lincoln, Laney and Nico walking down the street. I was holding a trophy with a golden flaming dodgeball on it.

Lincoln: That was awesome how you won the Gotham Royal York Dodgeball Championship, J.D.!

Me: Thanks Lincoln. (To the viewers) As you all may recall I signed up for the Dodgeball Championship and out opponent was our rival school the Hazeltucky Badgers.

---

Me: (Narrating) **The competition was a majorly ferocious one. The rest of the entire team was out because they got hit and I was the only one left. The entire team was counting on me as I was up against 12 players. The odds were not stacked in my favor at all. But I've been in tougher scrapes before. I had a strategy.**

I was dodging and weaving as the other team was throwing dodgeballs at a rapid pace and when the other team was out of dodgeballs I sprung my trap. I threw all the dodgeballs at a rapid pace and they went at the other team faster than bullets fired from a gun.

Me: **All of their players were out except for those meatheads Hawk and Hank. It was just me and them and I had something special planned for them.**

Past me: (Imitating Dirty Harry) **Now you have to ask yourselves one question: Do ya feel lucky? Well,** (I pull out multiple dodgeballs in numerous octopus arms) **do ya? Punks?**

I had the balls set on fire and I threw them all at once.

They flew at them faster than bullets fired from a gun.

Hawk and Hank: (Quivering) Mommy!

They hit them and the entire back of the indoor stadium exploded in a massive explosion of fire and sent Hawk and Hank flying and they crashed into a manure plant with a tremendous splat.

KERSPLAT!

When the smoke cleared I was the only one left standing.

Me: **I won the contest and it was an awesome moment for me. It was the most awesome performance they had ever seen. They picked me up in a mesh net and chanted my name.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: I found out that we haven't won an event like this since 1978 and I broke our losing streak for the first time in 40 years.

Jared: And it sure was awesome dad. They call me the reigning dodgeball champion.

Me: I know son. You inherited your dodgeball skills from me. Like father like son.

Laney: That was awesome how you showed those meatheads Hawk and Hank what for.

Me: Thanks Laney. But please stop. You're gonna give me a swollen head. But like I said after the Muscle Beach Extravaganza, I'm not in it for the fame and fortune, I'm in it for just the fun.

Lynn: You are a true sport J.D.

Nico: You sure are.

But then Hawk and Hank came out. They were covered in stinky poop and they were enraged.

Jared: Have a nice dip in the sludge pools Vomit Drinkers?

Hawk: You ruined our reputations J.D.!

Hank: We were made the laughingstocks of Juvie because of you!

Me: Funny. I thought you meatheads learned your lesson when I scared the living crud out of you during Halloween 2 years ago.

Lynn: Yeah you dumb stinkers!

Nico: Maybe this will make you see otherwise.

Nico zapped them both with Tchang Zu's lightning powers and electrocuted them really bad. They screamed in excruciating pain and their hair turned completely white and their clothes were badly burned. When it was done they were burned to a crisp and their hair fell off.

Lynn: What a couple of losers!

Laney: I agree Lynn.

Lincoln beat them into pulp and it was awesome to see him fight. He was beating up 2 kids that were twice his height and he smashed them badly.

We later walked home. We arrived and sat in the living room. We had to upgrade the trophy case to make room for more trophies.

Lana: That was awesome how you won the Dodgeball Championship!

Lisa: Indeed. You all are the first ever students to win such a event in 40 years.

Me: I know Lisa. I broke the losing streak.

Luan: You all sure did. They couldn't Dodge it. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Duncan: It was. I heard that those fartkissers Hawk and Hank were in the competition.

Me: They were. Nurse Patti told me before we planned Vince's Birthday that they were demoted back to 5th grade after they got out of prison.

We laugh at that.

Lori: That is literally funny.

Leni: I thought they were in middle school.

Luna: They were dude. But because they've been away from school for so long they were demoted back to 5th grade.

Luan: That's very unusual. I would normally consider that to be cruel and unusual punishment.

Me: Same here Luan. But it's actually fitting for those lunkheads.

Rachel: I agree. They deserve to be called the most hated people in Gotham Royal York.

Me: My thoughts exactly Rach.

Lynn: Hey Virgil how did you destroy the Bang Baby Gas?

Static: We put it all on board a space capsule and sent it all into the Sun.

Lola: Good riddance to a horrible mistake on nature.

Lila: My thoughts exactly.

Shanan was meditating and she was having a strange vision in her mind. She saw a strange island in the tropics of the Caribbean and it had an eagle shaped rock. She saw it being taken over by green pigs and they're holding all the birds eggs hostage and are gonna EAT THEM FOR LUNCH!

Shanan gasped in horror.

Me: What's wrong Shanan?

Shanan: An island full of birds is in grave danger. It's been taken over by a bunch of green pigs and they are gonna eat the birds eggs for lunch.

We gasped.

Lincoln: Wait a second. I know this kind of scenario.

Lincoln pulled out his tablet and turned on the game Angry Birds.

Lincoln: In my favorite tablet game Angry Birds the green pigs are always trying to steal the eggs of the birds so they can eat them.

Me: I know this game all too well. Those stupid piggies will just never learn. They just keep stealing the eggs and they always get their little pig butts kicked by the birds.

Varie: Yep. They just won't take a hint.

Aylene: Usually evil never does Varie.

Varie: True.

Shanan: Well we have to stop them. Nico, Hulk, Maria, Francis, Ed, Arpeggio, Fuzzy, Lincoln, Lily, Laney, Riley, Ben, Lori, Lana, Zoe, you all come with me.

Lincoln: Okay Shanan.

Lyra: We want to help too.

Lyra, Liberty and Lee had blasters with them.

Lincoln: Can you three handle it?

Liberty: We can big brother.

Shanan: All right then. Lets go!

They were off.

---

They arrived at the bird island and they found it completely under siege.

Shanan: Looks like we got here just in time.

Ben: We sure did. Going hero.

Ben became Kickin Hawk!

Ben: KICKIN HAWK!

Shanan: An Akatorian from the planet Akatorius.

Kickin Hawk: That's right Shanan. I got new aliens before me and Gwen came here.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Nico: Lets get these stupid piggies.

They sprang into action.

Arpeggio flew over to the castle and Leonard saw him in front of him.

Leonard: Another bird?! Those imbeciles must be getting new members!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) I'm just someone who's fighting for the rights of birds everywhere!

Arpeggio kicked and punched Leonard in the snout and mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

Francis was punching and bashing some of the pigs. He was also frying them with his flamethrower.

Francis (fries some pigs with his flamethrower): Fry, you pigs! And no, I'm not talking about cops!

Maria was drenching them with her water powers.

Lincoln: I don't know about you guys but I have a massive craving for deep fried roasted pork.

Lily: Me too big brother.

Lincoln fired his lightning powers and electrocuted a lot of pigs and Lily was drowning them with her water powers. Lyra was pulverizing some of the pigs with her martial arts. Liberty was blasting the pigs with her blaster.

Liberty: Lets see how you like scalding hot nacho cheese sauce!

She fired a stream of molten hot nacho cheese sauce and killed some of the stupid pigs.

Lee was blasting and punching and killing lots of pigs. Laney was slashing pigs apart with her sword.

Laney: I always think pigs are cute but in this kind of case I'll make an exception.

A white bird named Matilda was helping her.

Matilda: This little piggy popped!

She fired an egg bomb and it exploded and killed a bunch of pigs.

KABOOM!

Matilda: This little piggy exploded!

She fired another egg bomb and killed a bunch of pigs.

KABOOOM!

Matilda: And this little piggy went wee wee wee I want my momma!

She fired another egg bomb and it exploded and sent a bunch of pigs flying to their deaths.

KABOOOOMMMM!

Laney: That was funny and awesome!

Matilda: Thank you.

Nico was in the air.

Nico: Here comes my Po Kong Cannonball!

He dropped and slammed into the middle of the kingdom with devastating force.

KRABLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMMM!

There was a crater in the middle of the kingdom. And lots of those stupid piggies were flattened into pulpy pancakes.

Nico: Green Pigs, you have all failed this island!

Ed: Lets see how you face a monster!

Ed became Edzilla.

Edzilla went on the same rampage like he did in Peach Creek. He was tearing everything apart and turning all the metal structures into chickens. Plus he was eating some of the pigs.

Edzilla (eating pigs): YUMMY YUMMY YUMMY! ED'S GOT PIGS IN ED'S TUMMY!

Francis (laughs at Edzilla eating pigs): Oh man! Ed's an animal!

Maria (eyes wide): What did we just unleash?

Ben was kicking and slashing some of the pigs.

Kickin Hawk: You pigs are perfect for our feast.

Arpeggio was flying around and slashing pigs and Fuzzy was blasting them with his boomstick.

BANG BANG BANG BANG!

Arpeggio: Lets use our combo Fuzzy.

Fuzzy: You got it!

Fuzzy and Arpeggio threw a bunch of feathers and spinning saw blades. The feathers turned into razor sharp sawblades.

Arpeggio and Fuzzy: SAWBLADE FEATHER DOWNPOUR!

The sawblades and feathers rained onto the pigs and slashed them apart.

Francis: Maria lets use our combo on the city.

Maria: You got it Francis

Francis fired a blast of fire with his flamethrower and Maria fired a torrent of gasoline.

It ignited.

Francis and Maria: FLAMING GASOLINE DELUGE!

The flaming gasoline lit most of the buildings on fire and the stupid piggies were being torched.

A pink bird named Stella was blowing bubbles and trapping pigs in them and they popped and Francis torched them.

Francis: That was awesome.

Stella: Thanks.

A blue bird wearing a snow cap named Willow was spinning like a tornado with a somersault fashion and she sucked in some pigs and Laney was slashing them.

Laney: That was awesome. Great job Willow.

Willow: Thanks Laney.

A little blue bird named Luca fired a sonic shockwave and shattered the ears of pigs and Lily kicked them into the air and punched them into the ground.

Lily: That was awesome Luca.

Luca: Piggies bad.

Lily picked him up.

Lily: (Giggles) Yes they are.

Nico: Hulk lets use our combo.

Hulk: You got it!

They jumped high into the air and Nico used Doomsday's strength.

They went down.

Nico and Hulk: SEISMIC JUSTICE SHOCKWAVE!

They slammed into the ground with devastating force.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The shockwave sent numerous pigs into the air and two birds helped out.

A yellow bird named Poppy spun like a tornado and drilled the pigs and a smart brown bird named Dahlia threw chemicals at them and exploded.

KABOOM! KABOOM! KABOOM!

An orange bird named Bubbles landed in front of a bunch of pigs. They dogpiled on him and Bubbles inflated to gargantuan size.

Bubbles: I TOLD YOU NOT TO MESS WITH ME!

Lori was blowing the pigs away with her wind powers and slashing them apart with her sword.

Lori: You pigs literally make me sick!

SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze some of the pigs.

Lana: You bad stupid piggies are really getting the Cold Shoulder! (Laughs)

Zoe fired numerous blasts of dark magic and turned the pigs into lots and lots of ham and delicious pork.

Zoe: You pigs really make my appetite soar.

A boomerang bird named Hal hit the pigs still in the air and a bird named Silver hit them too. A black bird named Bomb exploded and blew up the ramp for the piggies air force.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Bomb: HA HA! I BLOWED UP! ON PURPOSE!

He smashed into the castle.

Shanan, Riley and Laney formed a bunch of bramble vine whips and lashed a bunch of pigs.

Shanan: You pigs are so stupid! I'm going after Leonard.

Riley: Show no mercy Shanan.

Shanan: I plan not to.

She flew into the castle and busted through the walls and faced Leonard.

Shanan: You are not eating those eggs ever Leonard! Your kingdom has fallen!

She punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Red: I can't believe I'm about to do this. HIIIII YOO HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Mighty Eagle: Oh! My battle cry?

Mighty Eagle flew over the castle.

Mighty Eagle: MIGHTY EAGLE!

He smashed through the roof of the castle and clumsily slid on the table and hit the golden pig pot.

CLANG!

Red: Mighty Eagle! Mighty Eagle wake up! (Slaps him with his tongue) Come on! (Disgusted) Oh that's bad breath.

Mighty Eagle: (Stupidly) I can sleep late mom. It's not a school day.

Leonard: Throw them in the pot too. I'll have the big turkey.

Shanan punched Leonard again.

Shanan: He's an eagle you rotten snout faced idiot!

A yellow bird named Chuck used his fast speed and opened the door to the room. Bomb came in.

Bomb: RED! Whoa. What did I miss?

Red: You got to fly those eggs to safety.

Mighty Eagle: I got this. Here we go!

He grabbed the net containing the eggs and carried them away.

Red: Yes Yes yes!

Leonard: MY EGGS!

Shanan: They aren't your eggs you imbecile!

She punched him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head and blew the other pigs away into a special pen.

Leonard: You're wrecking my house! What's wrong with you!?

Shanan: Question is what's wrong with YOU!? You wrecked everyone's homes here!

Leonard: Those houses were ugly!

Shanan: We'll now we're even.

She kicked him in the face again and the Chandelier fell through the floor. She let go and was flying.

Ed was finishing the pigs and when he was done he released a massive belch.

BBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

The rancid stench of the burp killed some of the pigs.

Edzilla: Ed stuffed.

Shanan saw a huge cache of dynamite below and Leonard was in it.

Shanan: Give my regards to the netherworld.

She made a fireball and dropped it and lit the fuses and flew away. All the dynamite exploded all at once and they flew away as the whole place exploded.

KRAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole kingdom was now a massive fiery mushroom cloud and Leonard's reign of terror was over. He and 9 other pigs survived. His foreman and chef survived too. Shanan went up to them and she was not happy.

Shanan: You stupid pigs are in really big trouble.

Everyone gathered and they all had angry looks on their faces.

Leonard: (Nervously) Can't we just talk this over.

Shanan: Oh you'll do plenty of talking where you're going and there will be plenty of time to think about everything you stupid pigs have done.

Shanan sent Leonard and his stupid pig henchmen to the newest prison we built: The Pluto Prison for Tyrants. Pluto is the Farthest planet away from the Sun and at 3.67 billion miles away it would be a difficult place to see. The prison is on the mountains of Cthulhu Regio. If anyone escapes they would freeze to death instantly. We call it the Alcatraz of Pluto. The pigs will never be able to escape from the Pluto prison and they were sentenced to eternity there.

Red: Shanan we can't thank you enough for saving our island.

Shanan: You're welcome Red.

Lincoln: We're glad we can help out.

Lily: Same here.

Lana: This was awesome how we fought those stupid pigs.

Zoe: It sure was Lana. You were awesome.

Lana: Thanks Big sis.

Dahlia: It was awesome fighting with all of you Shanan. I made this for you guys.

Dahlia made a special call watch that can call them whenever needed. The eggs hatched and 3 blue birds were made part of the family. They can break through glass. Shanan and team went home.

---

After they came home they told us what went down and they also came home with 637,000 pounds of succulent pork in all forms. We gave some of it to the poor, homeless shelters, food drives and banks. We kept some of it for dinner. Pork is actually much more healthier than beef. We had a great ham dinner. Laney's pig Squeals didn't agree but he was cool with it. He didn't eat any though.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Angry Birds is one of the most popular and most addictive iPad games in the world. I love all the birds and what they do. It's awesome! But those stupid green pigs just will never learn OR take a hint in stealing their eggs. What a bunch of stupid idiots. But I did this one off of the Angry Birds Movie from 2016. That movie was awesome! The fight in that movie was awesome! It was just like in the game but much more cooler! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Bill Hader, Jason Sudeikis, Josh Gad, Danny McBride, Peter Dinklage and many more stars did a great job in that movie and a sequel to it is coming out in 2019. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Angry Birds Movie is owned by Columbia Pictures, Rovio Animation and Clay Kaytis and Fergal Reilly.

# Nature's Babysitting Adventure

It starts in the Estate. We were just waking up.

Lincoln: (Yawns) Aah. Sunday mornings. My homework's done, my chores are complete and I'm looking forward to a whole day of freedom!

Me: You said it buddy!

Rachel: I can't wait to have some fun!

Varie: Me too!

Janeen: Oh yeah! This is gonna be awesome!

Linka: It sure is.

We start dancing and then we heard Rita.

Rita: (Offscreen) RISE AND SHINE KIDS! WE'RE GOING TO AUNT RUTH'S TODAY! YAAAYYY!

We stop dancing.

Me: It's that time again. We haven't babysat in a while.

Varie: I know. We've been so busy saving the world that we haven't done so.

Me: Well lets see who gets the job.

I spin my Daughter Wheel and it landed on Shanan.

Me: Shanan is the lucky girl. Carol, Leni, Sam, Luan, Lynn, Shannon, Lincoln, Linka, Lilly, Janeen, Girl Jordan, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lila, Lisa, Penny and Lily will be staying back with her.

Janeen: Awesome!

Linka: This is gonna be so cool!

---

At the front door we got ready.

Me: You know what to do, right Shanan?

Shanan: I sure do dad. I learned so much about babysitting from you and mom.

Me: Cool sweetheart. Have a good time.

Rita: We're actually gonna be gone until 8:00 tonight. We're going out to eat this time.

Shanan: All right Ms. Rita. That'll give us more time to have more activities.

Rita: It will.

Lynn Sr.: If I have to see that extra toe so help me…

Everyone but the rest of the kids left and they cheered.

Lana: This is gonna be so much fun!

Girl Jordan: It sure is.

Shanan: I have so much stuff planned.

There was a knock at the door and Shanan answered it. It was Eddy.

Eddy: Hey Shanan. What's happening?

Shanan: Oh hello Eddy. I was picked for the babysitting adventure today.

Eddy: So everyone is at Aunt Ruth? You all haven't been there in a while.

Shanan: Tell me about it. I wish everyone wasn't though.

Luan: Hey my King of Comedy.

Eddy: Hey my Angel Queen of Comedy.

They kissed.

Girl Jordan: Awwww.

Lincoln: It's always adorable seeing them together.

Lynn: It sure is Link.

There was another knock at the door. It was Nico, Mindy and Connor.

Shanan: Hey Nico.

Nico: Hey Shanan. My mom, dad and Alicia are out of town so I have to babysit my little sibs.

Shanan: Not a problem. Hey Mindy, Connor, what's up?

Mindy: Not much. I've been training hard now that I'm on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Connor: And I've been learning lots of joke material.

Shanan: That's cool.

Nico: Where's everyone else?

Shanan: Oh that's right you don't know about this. Every three weeks they go and visit their Aunt Ruth.

Lincoln: And going to our Aunt Ruth is a major nightmare.

Shanan: She's their grandpa Albert's sister and she is the epitome of a slob and a prominent example of the Cardinal Sin of Sloth.

Mindy: She must be really bad.

Shanan: She's a nice woman but she would rather have other people do her work for her.

Lincoln: Visits to moms aunt are torture!

*[A montage of all the things we do at Aunt Ruth's is shown.]*

**Lincoln: " She makes us look at a million pictures of her cats."**

**Shanan: She has thousands of pictures of her cats from her travels from around the world and we get bored out of our skulls from having to see them. Not to mention that her house is crawling with cats itself.**

**Ruth:** "Here's Mittens in Egypt. We were going to visit the pyramids, but Mittens hates the heat." *[cuddles Mittens]* "Don't you, baby?"

*[Cut to us eating something questionable.]*

**Lincoln: " She feeds us gross food. "**

**Shanan: The Food is over 60 years old and it's a miracle we all haven't died from it because of food borne illnesses.**

**Lori:** "Ew. When was this pudding made?"

**Lisa:** *[examining the can]* "Seeing as this flag on the label only has 48 stars…"

*[Cut to Lincoln cleaning out the cats' litter box.]*

**Lincoln: " And she always singles me out to do special chores. "**

**Shanan: Because of Aunt Ruth's cats, he has to clean out all of her litter-boxes. That is why she relies on others to do her work for her.**

**Ruth:** "And when you're done scooping, you can start rubbing these bunions. Don't forget my extra toe!"

*[A sixth toe protrudes from her left foot.]*

**Shanan: Aunt Ruth even has a sixth toe on her left foot. It's either from a birth defect or something else. It's really**

**repulsive. In fact it even makes Lynn Sr. hurl his guts out every time he sees it.**

*[Lincoln cringes in disgust.]*

**Lana:** *[disappointed]* "Lucky."

**Shanan: Lana's the only one that actually likes going to Aunt Ruth's.**

**Lincoln: "That's right. The only Loud's who got to skip out on Aunt Ruth's are Lily and Dad. "**

*[Lily pulls on one of Ruth's cats' tails. End montage.]*

Lincoln: Aunt Ruth doesn't trust Lily around her cats. So dad stayed home and babysat her.

Shanan: So dad formed this babysitting plan where one of us will stay and babysit some of the Loud's while the rest go to Aunt Ruth's.

Luan: That's right. I don't like going to Aunt Ruth's so I stay back too.

Laney: I like helping out so I stay back too.

Lily: I don't know why she doesn't trust me around her cats. I may be a baby in the body of a 10-year-old girl because of my powers but that's all right. I like hanging out with my family at home.

Nico: That's cool. I'm sorry you all have to go through all that. That is something I would consider as a form of capital punishment.

Shanan: Dad said exactly the same thing.

We laughed.

Mindy: But this plan is genius.

Connor: It sure is.

A third knock was heard and Shanan opened it. It was Paige.

Shanan: Oh hey Paige.

Paige: Hey Shanan.

Lincoln: Hey Paige what's happening?

Paige: Not much. Becky let me go visit you guys.

Shanan: Awesome. We always love having you here. I'm babysitting for some of the family while everyone else is out.

Paige: That's cool!

Nico: I agree. So what do you guys do first?

Shanan: Well Ms. Rita said that everyone won't be back until 8:00 tonight. So we have a lot of time to do all our favorite activities. First is Simulator battles. We go into the Simulator for this.

Mindy: Awesome!

They went to the simulator.

---

In the Simulator they got ready.

Girl Jordan: So what adventure are we gonna do first?

Shanan: We're gonna go after Slade Wilson when he had Tara under his control. I'll go in first and Lincoln and Janeen will come with me.

Janeen: This is gonna be awesome!

Shanan: It is. I invited the Teen Titans to watch with us.

They came in.

Robin: Hey guys.

Cyborg: We heard that you all are gonna go after Slade during the battle we killed him in when he was controlling Terra.

Tara: I can't believe that Slade manipulated me like that.

Beast Boy: It's not your fault Tara. Slade is a master manipulator and he got what he deserved.

Starfire: Yes. He sure did.

Shanan: Lets go guys.

Paige: Good luck Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks Paige. I'll be all right.

They went in and the Simulator Activated.

* * *

Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen found themselves in Jump City. It was under turmoil by Slade's robots and the Teen Titans had just finished them off. Beast Boy went off to find Terra.

Shanan: I know where Beast Boy is heading to. Come on.

They flew down into a cave and it was 2,624 feet below the surface.

Shanan: Keep your wits above you.

Lincoln: Okay.

Janeen: I sense trouble up ahead.

They went into the a huge pocket and it was Slade's lair. They found Slade and he had Terra under his control somehow.

* * *

CONTROL ROOM

Tara: That was the most horrific ordeal I've ever gone through.

Robin: I'll never forget that.

Nico: What happened there?

Tara: Slade put a suit on me that fused itself into my nervous system and he had some kind of control on me.

Linka: Like a remote control suit.

Tara: That's right.

Lilly: That suit is an abomination to nature.

Laney: You'll get no argument from me Lilly.

Riley: Same here.

---

SIMULATOR

Janeen: That is sick.

Janeen and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit Slade before he could even react and electrocuted him badly. This short-circuited the suit and severed his control link to Terra.

Shanan: Slade you will pay for everything you've done.

Shanan went Super Angel 10,000 Nature Fairy.

Slade: Impressive. You got me before I could act. Terra you can kill them.

Terra: NO!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Terra and electrocuted her. But the lightning destroyed the suit she had on and she had bandages on her chest and black underwear.

Terra: I'm free.

Lincoln: Lightning is far more powerful than Earth.

Terra: Thank you for freeing me. Now it's personal.

Lincoln went Super Angel 3 and Shanan went after Slade and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Terra moved the earth around and had Slade at a terrible disadvantage. Shanan kicked him in the back of the head and punched him in the stomach and chest and kicked him in the face. Terra threw a bunch of rocks at him.

Lincoln and Janeen fired a huge blast of lightning at Slade and electrocuted him badly. The other Titans arrived and they saw the savage onslaught on Slade. They saw Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen and a redeemed Terra tearing Slade apart.

Lincoln flew up to Slade and fired a lightning ball at Slade and knocked him off the rock pillar and sent him falling.

Terra went to see if he was dead, but she was caught off guard as Slade jumped up from the chasm and punched her in the face. He grabbed her by the bandages. She built up her power.

Terra: YOU… CAN'T… CONTROL… ME… ANYMORE!

She released her power and in a huge explosion it killed Slade in an instant.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Shanan: Go to Hell Slade!

Terra was exhausted. Suddenly without warning massive geysers of lava erupted out of the cave floor and the ground was shaking violently.

Robin: Terra's power! It's triggered a Volcano!

Cyborg looked at his analyzer.

Cyborg: Big enough to take out the whole city and way too big to stop!

Raven: We have to get out off here!

The Titans left.

Beast Boy: Terra! Come on we got to go!

Terra: I have to stay.

Shanan: (Gasp) No you can't! It's too dangerous!

Lincoln: Yeah we have to go!

Terra: I'm the only one that can stop it.

Janeen: That's crazy Terra.

Beast Boy: Please Terra you can't! It's too late.

Terra: It's never too late.

They embraced for one last hug and she cried.

Terra: You're the best friend I've ever had.

Terra got them out of there and the volcano was getting worse.

(Terra's Theme Song plays)

Terra built up her power to an incredible degree. Slade's mask of evil was consumed by the lava. Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen watched on in sheer horror as Terra released the full potential of her power and stop the volcano!

Terra:
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Shanan: Terra.

The explosion of power she released was so powerful and so devastating that it was unbelievable.

Shanan: (SCREAMING)
TEEEEEERRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Lincoln and Janeen were gasping at the sheer magnitude and ferocity of the level of power being released.

Lincoln: Has Terra lost her mind or what!? It's too much! She could die!

The level of power Terra released was unbelievable.

Lincoln: What has she done!?

Janeen: Terra! I can't let her do this!

Lincoln: Janeen wait! You know as well as I do she can't survive a blast like that. She's doing this to redeem herself and save people from destruction. She's risking her own life for the sake and love of her friends! Let her finish what she started.

The power of the earth was incredible.

---

DBZ Narrator: AND SO ONE OF THE EARTH'S MIGHTIEST SUPERHEROES HAS VANISHED IN A BLINDING FLASH OF LIGHT, HAVING MADE THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE FOR THE LOVE AND SAFETY OF HER FRIENDS. HER NAME WAS TARA MARKOV A.K.A. TERRA, A PRINCESS, A TRUE HERO, AND A BRAVE… TEEN… TITAN.

---

When the smoke cleared Terra's power had ultimately done the trick. But with a heavy price. Terra was now a stone statue frozen in time for all eternity.

Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen saw the statue and Shanan was overtaken with grief.

Janeen: Are you sensing what I'm sensing Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yes. Terra's energy signal has completely disappeared. She's gone.

She walked up to the statue and broke down crying.

Shanan: (Crying hard) It's all my fault! It's all my fault!

She punched the ground and cracked it.

Lincoln: Shanan, no it's not.

Shanan: I should've stopped it! (Crying) I should've stopped her from doing this! TERRA! WHY!? WHY!?

Janeen came and comforted her.

Janeen: I'm so sorry Shanan.

Shanan's sadness quickly turned into extreme hatred and rage. She got up and flared up her power.

Shanan: SLADE! THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT! IF YOU EVER COME BACK, I SWEAR THAT I WILL KILL YOU! I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR ANY OF YOUR CRIMES SLADE! AS LONG AS I HAVE MY FRIENDS AND LOVED ONES BY MY SIDE, I… WILL… HAVE… MY… REVENGE!

Shanan had sworn to get Vengeance on Slade Wilson and she will make sure that he pays for everything he has done. He will pay far beyond the Ultimate Price for everything he has done. Not just to the Teen Titans, but to Terra and to the world.

The Teen Titan's came into the Simulator. It was time for the next exercise.

Shanan: We have time for 5 more exercises.

Robin: This is gonna be good.

Lincoln: By the way Tara, how did you manage to get out of the statue?

Tara: It was Beast Boy that did it. He kissed me on the lips and released me from it. He resurrected me.

Janeen: Wow! That's amazing. It's the difference a kiss can make between life and death.

Tara: That's right Janeen.

Beast Boy: That's a very powerful saying.

Robin: And very philosophical too.

Argent: I agree.

Shanan: Lets get started.

---

The 2nd exercise activated and they all found themselves in the middle of a factory.

Beast Boy: Ah. Home sweet home.

Raven: Too bad Trigon and Slade are going to try and destroy everything again.

Shanan sensed an all too familiar presence. She saw SLADE WILSON back from the dead.

Slade: Its been a long time hasn't it Titans. A month? A year? A millennium?

Cyborg: (Shocked) How? How did you survive?

Beast Boy: Terra took you down. WAY DOWN!

Slade: Terra. This is an unexpected surprise. The last time I checked, you were still a statue.

Tara: You can't keep a good Titan down, Slade!

Slade: You did so well as my Apprentice. But you can still willingly come back to my side.

Tara: Why? So I can let you and Trigon burn the entire world? I don't think so!

Shanan: SLADE! You will pay for everything you've done! I will have my revenge!

Slade then suddenly had a glowing red S emblazoned on his forehead.

Slade: We shall see. But's it not you I want.

He fired a massive blast of fire and it went towards Raven. Shanan teleported Raven away.

Lincoln: How did he do that!?

Shanan: His power is unreal! This is not the same Slade that Tara killed. Lets dance Slade!

Shanan went Super Angel 10,000 Nature Fairy and she teleported and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. She punched him and sent him crashing into the wall of the factory. He got up and Yuko suddenly appeared.

Yuko: Let me face him for a few Shanan.

Shanan: I wanted to have you face him first Yuko. Fight fire with fire.

Yuko: That's right.

Shanan: Be careful. Raven we have to get you away from him.

Raven: Right. I know why he's here.

Shanan: Same here.

Yuko went Super Angel 2 and fired a huge blast of fire at him and it exploded when it hit him.

KRABOOOMMM!

When the smoke cleared Slade had a nasty burn on his chest. He regenerated.

Yuko: You want to get to Raven, you'll have to go through me!

Slade: Then I shall. The Portal Must be Opened!

Yuko: Not on my watch it won't!

Yuko grabbed a pole and caused fire to cover it without it being melted. Slade did the same.

Yuko: Lesson here Slade. Never play with fire.

They engaged in a violent clash of the Inferno. Sparks, flames and embers were flying everywhere. Igniting everything and turning the whole area into a massive raging inferno. During the fight Shanan, Lincoln, Janeen and the Titan's ran from the scene and they watched as the whole factory exploded into a massive and raging inferno.

Yuko absorbed all the fire and she went at him and kneed him in the face and kicked him in the chest and punched him in the stomach. She then fired an enormous blast of fire at him. It hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Slade arose from the flames and he was badly mangled up. He cracked all his bones back together. Yuko fired numerous fireballs at him and they hit him all over. Slade then fired a stream of fire and it became raven talons and Yuko dodged them and fired an enormous blast of fire and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The fire was intense. Slade came out of the flames and he was badly mutilated and burned. His hands were now skeletal hands, his clothes were torn up, shredded and torched and his face mask was cracked and it fell off. He was really an immortal infernal living skeleton and over his right eye socket was a slash mark scar and his right eye was gone. This indicated that someone slashed out his eye in a fight somehow. Yuko was horrified at what she was seeing.

Yuko: What the heck are you!?

Slade: When Terra killed me I was saved from death by Trigon and he made me a deal I couldn't refuse. In exchange for my services to him, if I could help him open the portal that would bring him to Earth, he would give me my life back. He granted me these fire powers, immortality and the ability to control his armies.

Yuko: So you sold your soul to the Devil in a sense.

Slade: If you can call it that.

Yuko: I think you thought wrong.

She then dashed and grabbed Slade and flared up her fire aura and stripped him of his powers and made them her own. The Mark of Scath was now emblazoned on her forehead over the Fire Snake Symbol and her fire powers were enhanced beyond all known parameters.

Yuko: Wow! What power! I feel stronger than ever before.

Shanan, Lincoln, Janeen and the Titans came back and they saw that Yuko had beaten Slade.

Yuko: It's all right guys. Slade is beaten. He's been stripped of his powers and is now an immortal powerless husk cursed to forever wander the Earth.

They were shocked that she was able to accomplish such a feat.

Shanan: Wow! I can't believe you beat Slade! You really destroyed him!

Robin: That's really impressive.

Argent: I'll say. Great job Yuko.

Yuko: Thanks guys.

But Slade was not finished yet. He may be dead, but he was still standing.

Slade: I may be powerless but I'm not going down without a fight.

Shanan: We shall see.

Robin: One shall stand. One shall fall.

Slade: Why throw away your life so recklessly?

Robin: That's a question you should ask yourself, Slade.

Slade: No! I'll crush you with my bare hands!

Lincoln: Come and try it.

Lincoln went Super Angel 3 and they all charged at him. Shanan punched him in the face with devastating force and Robin beat him several times with his staff at a blazing speed. Starfire fired numerous star bolts and laser vision eyes. Blackfire did the same. Beast Boy became a tyrannosaurus and grabbed him in his mouth and shook him around and threw him.

Raven: AZARATH METRION ZINTHOS!

She fired a blast of dark energy at him and burned him. Cyborg blasted him with a sonic blast. Argent fired energy blasts at Slade and blew him all over the place. Lincoln and Janeen fired lightning blasts at Slade and electrocuted him badly. Bumblebee fired laser blasts at him from her B Blasters while flying at incredible speed. Jinx fired purple energy blades at him and burned and slashed him. Slade fell to the ground and Kid Flash ran at a blazing speed and punched him all over the place.

Argent: Raven lets use our combo on him.

Raven: You got it Argent.

Raven fired a blast of dark energy and Argent fired red energy.

Argent and Raven: MURDER OF CROWS OF DARKNESS!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive murder of glowing crows and they bombarded Slade and hit him everywhere.

Shanan: Now to finish you off once and for all Slade.

Slade: I never knew you Titans were so powerful now!

Cyborg: Sorry, Slade. But we got rid of you a long time ago. You're history!

Shanan: (Cups hands to side) This time you will forever burn in Hell! KAAAAA! MEEEEEE! HAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE!

HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Shanan fired a Kamehameha Wave at Slade.

Slade: This can't be happening to me!

The blast enveloped him and completely obliterated him in an instant. The blast went up into space and vanished.

Shanan: It's over guys. Slade's energy signal has disappeared. But the fight's not over yet. We have time for 4 more exercises. We're gonna fight Trigon next.

Raven: Trigon is my father and he's all powerful.

Shanan: I know. He tried to destroy the entire universe before. Lets do it.

---

The Simulator changed and the world was now a Hellish Nightmare. The skies were red and clouded up with storm clouds, lightning struck all over, all the buildings were destroyed and the seas were now lava. The people all over the world were now turned to stone.

Shanan, Yuko, Lincoln, Janeen and the Titans looked around.

Shanan: My gosh. The whole world has gone to Hell.

THUNDERCLAP!

Bumblebee: The whole planet is now a cataclysmic hellish nightmare.

Starfire: This is the work of Trigon. He turned the whole world into a nightmare.

Lincoln: So this is what happened when Trigon was unleashed onto the world.

Janeen: This is a nightmare.

Robin: Trigon was one of the most powerful villains we had ever faced in our dimension.

Starfire: Yes. He is the most dangerous villain of them all.

Shanan: He's the ultimate personification of evil in its purest form. Lets find him and destroy him for good.

They walked around the city and it was like something out of a post-apocalyptic zombie movie.

Kid Flash: This place is a nightmare.

Shanan: Yeah. (Sees something) Wait! Look!

They saw Trigon sitting in the Titans Tower like a chair.

Shanan: There he is. In all of his Malevolent Glory.

Robin: That's him.

Starfire: He was very strong the first time we fought him.

Shanan: I believe it. I'll start us off. (Cups hands to side) 10X KAAA! MEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Shanan fired a red Kamehameha Wave and Trigon never even saw it coming as it hit him in the chest and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He screamed and rolled in the sea of lava.

THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit Trigon in the arm and burned him bad. Yuko fired a massive blast if fire at him and burned him badly. She called forth Trigon's minions and they went at Trigon and burned his legs. Trigon's armies now serve her.

Janeen fired a blast of lightning and it hit Trigon in the eyes. He screamed in pain and he saw us.

Trigon: **So you wretched vermin have decided to challenge me in my world. (Laughs Malevolently) How amusing. I'm impressed that you were able to do this much damage.**

Shanan: We aim to please Trigon. You will pay for everything that you've done all over the universe.

Shanan fired numerous blasts of energy and burned him badly. Argent fired lots of energy blasts at him. Bumblebee flew around him and fired numerous blasts at him from her blasters.

Bumblebee: Lets use our combo Tara!

Tara: You got it!

Tara formed a huge barrage of razor sharp rock points and Bumblebee was in the middle of them.

Bumblebee and Tara: STING OF THE EARTH WASP!

They hit Trigon at a ferocious pace and wounded him badly. It was a ferocious and savage onslaught.

Raven looked at him with justification.

Trigon got up.

Trigon: **So my dear daughter has help. You are still no threat to me little girl. I am your creator, your master. You exist only to serve me. You survived only because I allow it. WHAT HOPE COULD A MERE CHILD HAVE OF DEFEATING HER ALL POWERFUL FATHER!?**

Raven: You may have created me. But you were NEVER my father!

Raven fired a white energy blast at him and Yuko fired a blast of fire and burned him.

They all attacked him.

Raven: Fathers are kind!

She fired another blast and Starfire fired a star bolt blast.

Raven: Fathers protect you!

She fired another blast and Lincoln and Janeen fired a blast of lightning.

Raven: Fathers raise you!

She fired another blast and Bumblebee, Argent and Cyborg fired blasts at him.

Raven: I was protected by the Monks of Azarath. I was raised by my friends!

Trigon was in a tremendous amount of pain.

Raven got a huge amount of energy from everyone.

Raven: They are my family! This is my home and you are not welcome here!

Shanan: And never will be!

Raven: AZARATH METRION ZINTHOS!

A massive white raven appeared and enveloped Trigon and obliterated him in an instant. It swept over the world and everything was reverted back to normal.

Shanan: Raven that was…

Bumblebee: Unbelievable.

Raven: No it wasn't. You all believed. And someone did too.

She hugged Robin.

Tara: That was amazing.

Raven: Thanks Tara. I'm glad we're all okay.

Argent: Same here.

The evil spirits of Slade and Trigon appeared.

Nicole: (Offscreen) You two will never terrorize the world again!

They saw Nicole with the Book of Vile Darkness ready.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

The spirits went into the book and they were gone forever.

Shanan: Perfect timing sis.

Nicole: Thanks Shanan. Trigon and Slade are two of my biggest targets on my hit list for the Book of Vile Darkness.

Shanan: I believe it. Lets go home.

They did and everyone in the control room cheered wildly for them.

Laney: You all were awesome!

Girl Jordan: You sure were. Slade and Trigon never stood a chance.

Yuko: No they didn't.

Suddenly Tara got sick to her stomach. She went to a trash can and hurled.

Shanan: Are you all right Tara?

Tara: I think so. Something has been bothering my stomach lately.

Shanan: Let me see here.

Shanan did a scan of her with her energy sensing powers and what she saw was joyful. She found out that Tara was pregnant with twins.

Shanan gasped in excitement.

Shanan: I don't believe it!

Lisa: If you are thinking exactly what I'm thinking too Shanan then you are correct. Tara is indeed pregnant.

Tara gasped in shock.

Tara: I'm pregnant!? How is that possible!?

Shanan: I was able to find out with my energy sensing powers. You're gonna have twins. They're developing right now as we speak. How long has this been going on for you Tara?

Tara: 6 weeks. I haven't noticed. Beast Boy I'm pregnant!

They jumped with joy and the other Titans were excited. Everyone else cheered wildly for them.

Carol: We're so excited for you both!

Luan: It's Baby love. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it? But seriously Tara congratulations.

Eddy: I agree. Way to go.

Paige: Tara I'm so happy for you.

She hugs her.

Tara: Thanks Paige. Thanks guys.

Mindy: You're welcome Tara.

Nico: We'll be counting down the days. What week is she on?

Shanan: My energy sensing powers say 8 weeks. So we have 29 more weeks to go. They don't reach peak maturity until week 37.

Laney: We'll also have to go to a doctor to find out more later on.

Robin: We sure will.

Shanan had something for Robin. It was Slade's burned and cracked mask.

Shanan: Here Robin.

Robin: Slade's Mask?

Shanan: Figured you would like it as a trophy. An artifact that reminds us and you of what Slade did to everyone.

Robin: Thanks Shanan.

Robin took the mask.

Shanan: We have time for 3 more adventures.

Yuko: I want to do one.

Shanan: All right. I have just the adventure for you.

Yuko: Okay.

She went into the Simulator and it activated.

---

Yuko found herself in the land of Camelot from the ancient Arthurian Legend.

Yuko: I'm in Camelot. I've known all the stories of Camelot since I was a little girl. But when Godzilla destroyed our planet I forgot all about it.

She walked around all of Camelot and it was a breathtaking landscape. She walked until she found the legendary sword of King Arthur, Excalibur!

Yuko: The mighty sword Excalibur. I remember according to the legend that only one that is worthy and pure of heart may pull the sword from the stone. And whoever does so will be king. I don't have my own sword yet. So here goes.

She went to the stone and stood ready. She grabbed the sword hilt and pulled and then she succeeded and pulled it out! Yuko gasped in sheer astonishment as the sword let out a magical hum.

Yuko: I… I did it!

Yuko felt the power of Excalibur flowing through her as if she was chosen by the sword itself to save everyone that she cares about.

A young girl appeared. It was Kayley.

Kayley: Who are you?

Yuko: I apologize. My name is Yuko Tani. And you are?

Kayley: I'm Kayley and I'm on a quest to become a knight for my kingdom.

Yuko: It's a pleasure to meet you. I came to Camelot to get a sword because I don't have one.

Kayley: Are you wanting to become a knight too?

Yuko: No. I'm already a powerful and great warrior but I don't have my own sword.

Kayley: I see. The evil dark knight Ruber destroyed the kingdom I came from and he wants to rule the world with the power of Excalibur.

Yuko: It's a good thing I got it before he could. Maybe we can take him down together.

Kayley: I would like that Yuko.

Yuko: All right. Also this may seem strange but I'm not from this time. I came here from the 21st century 1,500 years into the future.

Kayley: That's a long time from now. And you certainly are from the future. I can tell because of your clothes.

Yuko: I know. It's a long and complicated story.

Kayley: What year do you come from?

Yuko: 2018, 1,500 years into the future. I think. I don't know what year this is.

Kayley: It's the year 495. Lets go take down this Ruber.

Kayley: Okay. Lets go!

They went out to find Ruber. He was attacking a small village and he was ruthlessly destroying everything and killing everyone. Ruber was a strong muscular evil knight with red hair and red armor and he had fangs. Indicating that he was a murderous monster hellbent on destroying the world. He was savagely killing everyone.

Yuko: So that's Ruber.

Kayley: Yes. He's a ruthless knight and he killed everyone in my kingdom and killed my family because he wanted Excalibur.

Yuko: That monster!

They went down and confronted him.

Yuko had Excalibur ready for him.

Yuko: Ruber!

Ruber: So you have the sword I've been after all these years!

Yuko: You want Excalibur then come and get it!

Ruber ran at her and Yuko kicked him in the face and slashed his eyes. He screamed in pain as he was blinded.

Yuko fired a fireball at him and it set him on fire and he was screaming in agony as he was flailing around in pain trying to put out the flames.

Yuko: You will pay for everything you've done Ruber.

She covered the blade of Excalibur in flames and slashed his whole head off. Killing him instantly.

Yuko: Go to Hell, Ruber and stay there!

Ruber's evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness and he will never terrorize any of the European Dark Ages again.

The simulation ended and Yuko came out and they cheered wildly for her. Yuko went 1,523 into the past and she prevailed.

Shanan: That was awesome!

Yuko: Thanks Shanan. I loved reading all about the books about Camelot and the Arthurian Legend. It was all awesome until Godzilla destroyed our planet.

Lincoln: That's all right Yuko. But you got to be a part of the legend.

Laney: And you have your own sword to boot.

Yuko: That's true.

Shanan: We have time for 2 more adventures. Lets have Mindy, Ben, Venom and William go in.

Mindy: You bet Shanan.

Venom and William came in.

Venom: **We got your call Shanan.**

Ben: Always ready for some action.

Shanan: Great. You, Venom, William and Mindy are going into the Simulator for an awesome adventure.

Mindy: I have a feeling it's gonna be good.

They went into the Simulator and it activated.

---

Mindy, Venom, Ben and William found themselves in Las Vegas, Nevada. One of the biggest gambling capitals in the country and the world.

Mindy: Las Vegas, Nevada. I've always wanted to come here with my family.

Venom: **Las Vegas is a great place to gamble and the food is**

**really good too. But it gets blazing hot here during the Summer and perfect during the Fall, Winter and Early Spring. We came here long ago and killed a bunch of criminals here.**

William: It's also got a lot of crime here.

Mindy: That's what Nico told me.

Ben: This place is awesome though.

Mindy: I know. I have a strong feeling I know why we came here. We came to kill M. Bison's right hand man Balrog.

Venom: **We have a feeling you're right. Balrog from what we remember is really tough.**

Mindy: He is. I know all of his moves and he's just as bad as his boss. I sense him. He's this way.

---

CONTROL ROOM

Lincoln: So that's Las Vegas, Nevada.

Shanan: That's right Lincoln. It's one of the great gambling capitals of the world. But the food is magnificent.

Laney: It sure sounds like it.

Shanan: It is. Everything they make there is all from scratch and it's like mana from Heaven.

Lana: I bet I could win at all the machines there.

Laney: You probably could Lana. But Mesa City was a one time shot.

Lana: Mm. True.

Shanan: Lori would love it though. Las Vegas has some of the best golf courses in the city.

Carol: I'm sure she would. She is a great golfer.

Lincoln: She is. Didn't you win a tournament Carol?

Carol: I sure did Lincoln. But that was a long time ago when we were in our Junior Years. It was the first ever golf tournament I've won.

Girl Jordan: Wow.

Lana: So who is this Balrog guy?

Lincoln: He's a disgraced boxer and he's also M. Bison's right hand man and chief enforcer for Shadaloo.

Rising from a childhood of poverty, Balrog was once a great boxing champion and prize fighter who fought his way from the bottom up since he could learn to brawl. Due to his somewhat cutthroat and ruthless nature gained on the streets, however, he was banned from boxing in his later career for permanently injuring his opponents and accidentally killing one (as well as his illegal maneuvers, particularly his headbutt). Though he enjoyed great fame, especially in his residence of Las Vegas, he adored the money more than his glory, so he joined the Shadaloo criminal organization and worked his way up from the bottom, eventually becoming M. Bison's chief enforcer.

Linka: This guy must be really tough.

Lisa: If he is that strong then "Tough" is considered an understatement.

Robin: True. But Mindy is a tough girl and she knows all the moves of everyone in Street Fighter.

Connor: That's right. Mindy is a strong and tough girl. One time when I was being bullied in school she rushed in and pounded their faces in and warned that if they pick on me again she would show them no mercy.

Luan: She is a strong girl that can deliver a powerful Punch. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously she is a strong fighter.

They laughed.

Shanan: (Laughs) That's a good one and that is true. Lets see how she fights.

---

She lead them all the way to the Luxor Hotel, The pyramid-shaped hotel. The hotel was a breathtaking marvel in architecture.

Venom: **The Luxor Hotel.**

Mindy: It's amazing. The design of the building is incredible.

William: It sure is.

Ben: I've always loved the pyramids. Luxor is a beautiful hotel.

They heard sounds of fighting and they saw Balrog fighting a man and he beat him up REALLY bad with sheer ruthlessness. The people of the hotel are terrified of him.

Venom: **Ooh. So that's Balrog. He sure beat the snot out of that guy.**

William: He's got everyone so scared of him.

Mindy: He sure does. I'll face him and you guys can deliver the final blow.

William: Be careful Mindy.

Mindy went into the arena.

Balrog: So you want to fight me little girl?

Mindy: Fight you? No. I want to kill you.

Balrog laughed at this in amusement.

Mindy: (In her head) That's right laugh it up.

She jut her fists forward and fired a blast of energy at him from them.

Mindy: TIGER SHOT!

The blast hit him and sent him crashing into a table. He got up and was enraged.

Balrog: This is it! The fight of the century! You ready to get schooled, heroes? Where do you wanna start? How about "Getting Your Butts Kicked 101"?

Mindy made the hand motion for Bring it.

Balrog: You little brat!

He charged at her and she dealt him an uppercut.

Mindy: SHORYUKEN!

It was followed by a Hadouken.

Mindy: HADOUKEN!

The blast hit him and sent him flying and he crashed into another table.

Venom: **Mindy REALLY can fight.**

William: She sure can. Want some popcorn Venom?

Venom: **No thanks. Where'd you get the popcorn?**

William pointed to a popcorn stand and the vendor was giving it for free.

Venom: **That's convenient.**

Ben became Rath.

Ben: RATH!

Mindy: Get him Rath.

Rath: With pleasure. LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHING BALROG! I'M GOING TO PULVERIZE YOU INTO DUST UNTIL THERE'S

NOTHING LEFT!

Rath pulverized him really good. He punched and slashed him good.

He got up and charged again and Mindy hit him numerous times with a lightning fast kick.

Mindy: LIGHTNING KICK!

The kicks were really strong and he spit out some of his teeth and some blood. He was so roughed up and he was barely standing up.

Mindy: Venom, William, he's all yours.

Venom: You got it Mindy.

They went into the fight.

Venom: **Lets use a combo to finish him off.**

William: You got it Venom.

Venom fired a black web and William fired ice from his blaster.

Venom and William: WEB OF ICICLES!

The web became a spiderweb made of ice and it had razor sharp icicles all over it. It skewered Balrog and wrapped around him and pinned him to the wall. He died in seconds. Venom then ate his entire head off.

Mindy: (Claps hands) That's that.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: Yep.

Everyone cheered for her. They were happy that Balrog will never terrorize the city or anywhere else again. Balrog's evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

They left the simulator and everyone in the control room cheered wildly for them.

Nico: Way to go sis!

Mindy: Thanks big bro.

Venom: **Balrog sure deserved it.**

William: Yep.

Ben: He had it coming.

Shanan: It was an awesome performance. Mindy's training is paying off. We have time for one more adventure. Me, Lincoln and Paige are gonna do an Evil Sasuke destroying scene.

Lincoln: Awesome!

Paige: This is gonna be so much fun Linky.

Lincoln: You know it Paige.

Shanan: Lets do it and send another evil Sasuke into Hell.

Lana: Is there a special place in Hell for them?

Shanan: There is Lana. I'll show you all when the exercise is done.

Leni: Okay.

Shanan: Lets head in.

They went into the simulator and it activated.

---

Shanan, Lincoln and Paige found themselves in the Hidden Leaf. It was on the day of the fight on the hospital roof with Naruto and Sasuke.

Shanan: Okay. I'll fight Sasuke first and get him roughed up. Then when the time comes you two will fight him next.

Lincoln: Okay Shanan.

Shanan: I got a special task for you Lincoln. You and Sakura will go into Naruto's mind and prove that Sakura is being a pawn in a diabolical plot.

Lincoln: I won't let you down Shanan.

Shanan: I know you won't. Lets go.

They went up to the roof and saw Naruto and Sasuke ready to fight.

Shanan: Naruto let me face him.

Naruto saw Shanan.

Naruto: Who are you?

Shanan: My name is Shanan Abigail Knudson. Let me face Sasuke. My friend Lincoln wants to talk to you and Sakura.

Naruto: All right.

Sasuke: Naruto's not going any…

Shanan fired an energy laser and it hit by his feet and blew him into the fence of the roof.

Shanan: You have a nice talk.

Naruto went to Lincoln.

Lincoln: Sorry Naruto. I'm Lincoln Loud and this is my fiancé Paige.

Paige: Pleasure to meet you.

Naruto: Pleasure to meet you too. I'm Naruto Uzumaki.

Sakura: And I'm Sakura Haruno.

Lincoln: Pleasure. Naruto, Sakura the reason Shanan told me to talk to you is because I have some important information to tell you two. But not out here in the open. Lets go into Naruto's mind so we can talk.

Naruto: How are we gonna do that?

Lincoln: We meditate.

They meditated and Lincoln's aura and Sakura joined him and they went into Naruto's mind.

---

NARUTO'S MINDSCAPE

Inside Naruto's mindscape Lincoln and Sakura were wandering through a huge sewer.

Sakura: Where are we?

Lincoln: This is Naruto's mind. It's a sewer because of his background. I'll reveal everything along the way.

They walked down the sewers.

Lincoln: The reason Naruto's mind is like this is because of his dark past and background. Naruto's life has always been one of pain and misery.

Sakura: Why's that?

Lincoln: You know about the 9-Tails Attack on The Leaf?

Sakura: Yes. The 4th Hokage killed it. Iruka taught us that.

Lincoln: That was all a lie to cover up the real truth. On October 10th, the 4th Hokage fought the 9-Tails, but he couldn't kill it. He couldn't kill the beast because it's a creature made entirely out of pure chakra. So the only available option he had was to seal it. He sealed the beast into Naruto when he was born that night at the cost of his own life. Because of that he was made the 9-Tails Jinchuriki. He and the 9-Tailed Fox are two separate beings and Naruto is not a demon as most of the village was lead to believe.

Sakura was shocked. She knew that Naruto was having a terrible life, but she never knew it was THAT bad.

Sakura: Naruto.

Lincoln: I'll reveal everything in time. We're here.

They arrived in a big room and in it was a huge cage with a tag on it with the kanji for Seal written on it.

Lincoln: This is it.

They saw Naruto in front of the cage.

Lincoln: Naruto!

Naruto: Lincoln, Sakura. Glad you're both here.

Lincoln: I know. 9-Tails I know you're in there.

It opened its eyes and they were red and slited.

9-Tails: (Demonic Voice) **And who might you be child?**

Lincoln: My name's Lincoln Loud and I'm here to tell Naruto and Sakura and you the truth about what went down on the night he was born. I apologize for the both of us coming here but Naruto has a right to know.

9-Tails: **I understand. He has a right to know the truth.**

Lincoln: Okay. Now Naruto what I'm about to tell you and Sakura is a very powerful secret.

Naruto: Okay.

Lincoln: Your mother and father were two very powerful shinobi and they made quite a name for themselves during the 3rd Great War. Because of that they made a tremendous number of enemies back then. The reason your heritage was hidden was because of their enemies and they feared that if they had a child their enemies would come after them and try to kidnap or kill that child to get revenge. Your mother and father single-handedly annihilated the entirety of The Hidden Rock's forces.

Sakura: I've read a lot about that. That was the biggest feat the 4th Hokage did back then.

Lincoln: That's right. This is what earned him the moniker the Leaf's Yellow Flash because of his prominent usage of the Flying Thunder God Jutsu. But here's the rough part. Naruto, your mother was pregnant with you and believe it or not she was the Jinchuriki of the 9-Tails before you.

Naruto was shocked.

Naruto: So my mother was the 9-Tails Jinchuriki before me?

Lincoln: That's right.

9-Tails: **It's true Naruto. Your mother was indeed my previous host and she treated me like a huge part of her family.**

Lincoln: That's right. When she found out that she was pregnant with you, your mother and father were over the stars with happiness. They were so overjoyed that they were going to be a family. But there's a major problem with a female Jinchuriki. A female Jinchuriki's pregnancy last 10 months and when a female Jinchuriki is pregnant the chakra used to maintain the seal is divided between the baby and the seal. This weakens it to a point where the beast can break free. So a Seal Master must be present when they deliver the child. On the night of Naruto's birth someone used this to his advantage. When Naruto was born, a man dressed in a black cloak wearing an orange spiral mask with a single eyehole over his face swooped in and held you hostage in order to get your father away from your mother so he can rip the 9-Tails out of her. That's when Tragedy struck for the village. The 9-Tails was unleashed into the village and the Masked Man put the beast under his control.

9-Tails: **He's right Naruto. Because of that Masked Man, I was forced to attack the village against my will. That masked man was an Uchiha and he was controlling me.**

Naruto and Sakura gasped in horror.

Naruto: So a member of Sasuke's clan forced the 9-Tails to attack the village?

Lincoln: Yes. The beast went on a terrible rampage that destroyed most of the village and killed 1,200 people in one fell swoop. The 4th Hokage got the 9-Tails away from the village and he knew that there was only one last resort left: Seal the beast into you. He and your mother sealed the 9-Tails into you at the cost of their own lives. Their final wish was for you to be seen as a hero for keeping the beast at bay. But that was another cover up. The reason your parents chose you to be the next 9-Tails Jinchuriki was because they couldn't choose anyone else to carry this burden. So they chose their own son.

Naruto: Their own son? (Gasps in realization) You!? YOU MEAN I'M…

Lincoln: Yes Naruto. Your fathers name was Minato Namikaze, the 4th Hokage and the Leaf's Yellow Flash and your mother was Kushina Uzumaki the Leaf's Crimson Tide.

Sakura gasped in sheer horror she never knew that Naruto was the son of the village savior and that he was related to him in any way.

Lincoln: Now before you jump to conclusions Naruto there's more to the story. They did die that night, yes. But their real last wish was for your Jinchuriki Status to be kept as a huge secret so you wouldn't have to endure the same treatment that all Jinchuriki are subjected to. But the Leaf Council was against this and they wanted you to be viewed as a hero for it. However there were those that wanted you to be used as a weapon for their own selfish purposes. That's when your life became a living nightmare. Over the course of 13 years, Naruto's life has been Hell on Earth. Naruto was kicked out of the orphanage at the age of 3 and was forced to live on the streets. The reason for this is because those dumb buttfaces on the council fabricated numerous lies about Naruto being the "9-Tails reborn in Human Skin." They leaked Naruto's Jinchuriki status to the public and spread those lies and rumors which turned him into a plague upon the village.

9-Tails: **Those fools!**

Lincoln: I agree. Their corruption is the reason why Naruto never had a happy childhood or a normal life to begin with at all. Naruto had to eat scraps out of the garbage. The 3rd Hokage did his best to help him but it was usually never enough. Naruto was given his own apartment and some money to help him. Naruto was hated more than anyone in the village. They would look at him with these ugly glares filled with extreme hatred, talk behind his back, call him horrible names and say terrible things to him like "Die 9-Tails Brat" or "Go to Hell", or "I will kill you", you get the idea. They would also deny him service at restaurants and shops, overcharge him on expired food, and even throw stuff at him like rocks and all kinds of junk. But the worst part of it came on his birthday, the Anniversary of The 9-Tails Attack and the 9-Tails Festival. Those doo-doo brains would form angry mobs and some of the genin, chunin, jonin and even the ANBU would join in. They would savagely beat up Naruto so bad that it was awful. Naruto has been in the hospital more times than anyone else can even count. But there were also numerous assassination attempts on his life. Someone in the shadows would hire ninja to try and kill him. They were mostly from the Uchiha Clan and they were also enemy ninjas from other villages. Naruto has been through a nightmare unlike any other because of something he had no control over. His life would make Hell look like a beautiful field of flowers in comparison. He was nearly killed because of those stupid morons fear, hatred, ignorance and stupidity.

Sakura then broke down crying and she was horrified that this all happened to him.

Sakura: (Crying Hard) Naruto! I'm so sorry!

They hugged. Sakura was crying hard.

9-Tails: **It's all true Naruto. Everything Lincoln said is all true. The Uchiha and the Council's corruption nearly destroyed both of us.**

Naruto: Those people are the true evil. At least I know now that my parents loved me and that grandpa was doing his best to protect me. Lincoln thank you for helping me.

Lincoln: You're welcome Naruto. Also Sakura everything you know about Sasuke was a lie as well. Naruto has done more for you than you could know. Naruto is the one that saved you from those bullies back when you were younger, he saved you from Gaara's rampage during the Chunin Exams and saved you from drowning in the Land of Tea. Sasuke just stood by and watched as he was either hurt or watching you get hurt for his own sick pleasure. All Sasuke wants is power and his only goal in life is to kill his older brother Itachi because he killed the Uchiha in one night. He wants power so badly and he doesn't care who to step on or kill to get what he wants. He wants things done easy.

9-Tails: **It's true child. That Uchiha is pure evil like his ancestors were back in the old days.**

Sakura was shocked. Everything she knew about Sasuke was an absolute lie. She then realized that her own mother poisoned her mind with lies about Sasuke so that she can marry him and get his money and power and she tried to kill her own flesh and blood to satisfy her own greed and selfishness.

Sakura: That wretched woman! She will pay for this. I will make sure that my mother. No. Rose pays for this.

9-Tails: **The only exception in the Uchiha was Kushina's best friend Mikoto. She loved him like she did before the Uchiha was killed by one of their own.**

Naruto: I could've had a mother to begin with.

Lincoln: Blame Sasuke's father for that. He pulled Mikoto into the path of Itachi's blade and killed her with him. Fugaku was pure evil like the rest of the Uchiha. Lets get out of here.

They left his mindscape.

---

Back on the roof Naruto, Lincoln and Sakura woke up.

Naruto: How long were we in there?

Shanan: About 30 seconds.

Naruto: It feels like over 2 hours.

Sakura: I guess mindscape time travels faster than on the physical plane.

Shanan: It's confusing isn't it?

Naruto and Sakura looked at Sasuke with incredible hate and rage.

Sasuke: Why are you looking at me like that?

Naruto: It was because of your clan that I lost my whole family!

Sakura: The Uchiha Clan ruined Naruto's life and they were the true instigators behind the 9-Tails attack on the village! Your clan nearly killed me and Naruto! I will never forgive you for everything you've done!

Naruto: Your clan took everything from me! I could've had a mother, but your stupid father got in the way and killed her. And now I will make sure that there are no more Uchiha! EVER!

Shanan: We both will. Sasuke Uchiha you and your clan will pay for everything.

Shanan flared up her aura and dashed. She kicked him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing through the fence of the roof and he went flying and crashed through the face of the 3rd Hokage on the Hokage Mountain and crashed into a wall in a cave.

Sasuke was holding his face in pain and he was lying on the ground screaming.

Shanan teleported to Sasuke.

Shanan: (In her head) I think I'll screw around with his mind. (Out loud) Just look at you. Lying on the ground after one little punch. You're pathetic.

Sasuke got up and he tried to punch and kick Shanan at a ferocious level. But she was dodging all of his attacks like they were nothing. She was blocking some of his attacks with her hand and leg.

Shanan: If this is all you're made of it's absolutely pathetic.

Sasuke: (As he was attacking) I'M GOING TO KILL YOU!

Shanan kneed Sasuke in the stomach and punched him in the nose and she broke it. Sasuke held his nose in pain.

Shanan: And to think that you Uchiha are called the elites of the world. You are nothing but a joke and an outcast from humanity.

Sasuke: I'll show you!

He jumped away and fired a Fire Style: Fireball at her and to his shock Shanan deflected it away and it hit the cave wall.

Shanan: That was really pathetic. No wonder Itachi was able to kill all of your clan in one fell swoop.

Sasuke was already panting from exhaustion.

Shanan: It's too bad. But the comfort you've always felt at being called the strongest of a clan of elites will come to an end today. No more will the name Uchiha mean anything but failure. (Laughs)

Sasuke was enraged.

Sasuke: I'LL SHOW YOU FAILURE!

He went through hand signs and used Chidori. He charged at Shanan. She fired a powerful shockwave blast and blew him into the cave wall and he crashed into it.

Shanan: You're just a waste of my time.

She walked away and Sasuke saw this as the biggest blow to his pride.

Sasuke: Get back here and fight me!

Shanan: How's this for my answer? (Snaps fingers)

A massive explosion was heard.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Sasuke: What was that!?

Shanan teleported away and Sasuke came to the edge of the hole and what he saw next really got his blood boiling. He saw the entirety of the Uchiha District completely engulfed in a raging inferno burning out of control. In the smoke there was a threatening message to Sasuke in kanji.

あなたの痛みは唯一始まったばかりです。私は仕事を終えるために戻ってくるだろうし、この次の戦いはあなたの最後になります。地獄に行ってください。

愛シャカン

(Translation: Your pain has only begun Uchiha. I will be back to finish the job and this next fight will be your last. Go to Hell.

Love Shanan.)

Sasuke read the message and he was enraged! Shanan took everything from him and now she is gonna pay for it. But the ANBU came and he was arrested. Lady Tsunade called a meeting and it was to disband the Civilian Council and arrest the elders. Plus it was to determine whether Sasuke was loyal to the village or not. The simulator fast-forwarded to when a team was assembled to go bring Sasuke back to the village so he can face the chopping block. Shanan, Lincoln, Paige, Naruto and Sakura were heading out. They arrived at the Final Valley and they saw Sasuke standing on the statue of Madara Uchiha.

Shanan: There he is!

They landed.

Shanan: Are you running away you little coward?

Sasuke turned and saw them. Sasuke had black flame marks on the left side of his face and his left eye was different. His left eye was yellow with a black sclera.

Lincoln: (In his head) He must've gotten help with the Curse Mark.

Sasuke: So you all arrived. Perfect.

Naruto: I had a feeling you would be here Sasuke.

Shanan: I also know that you're planning to go to Orochimaru so you can get the power needed to kill your brother.

Sasuke: That's right. But before I go I have a little score to settle with you all. You took everything from me! Now I will kill ALL OF YOU!

Shanan: I think not. Lincoln and Paige, go get him.

Lincoln: With pleasure.

They faced him.

Sasuke: So you two will be the first to die?

Lincoln: You're the one that's going to die!

Lincoln went Super Angel 3 and Paige flared up her fire aura.

Lincoln dashed and kicked him in the face and fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him. He then kicked him in the back of the head and Sasuke went flying down to the lake and he skidded on the water. He fired a fireball at them and Paige fired a blast of fire at the fireball and they collided. But the fireball Sasuke fired was draining his Chakra too fast and Paige's fire overtook him and it exploded in his face.

Lincoln: Lets use our combo on him Paige!

Paige: You got it Linky!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Paige fired a blast of fire.

Lincoln and Paige: FLAMING GHIDORAH STRIKE!

The blasts combined and became a snake-like version of King Ghidorah. (Think of King Ghidorah from the third part of the Godzilla

Anime Trilogy)

It flew down to Sasuke and he never saw it coming as it grabbed him in its maw and he was being bombarded with fire and lightning at an unprecedented level.

After what seemed like forever Sasuke was on the surface of the water and he was badly burned all over and his body was twitching with electricity.

Naruto formed a Rasengan and slammed it into Sasuke's back. Sasuke screamed in agony and Sakura punched him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head. Shanan swooped in and unsheathed her sword.

Shanan: You and your clan will never be welcome here!

She then skewered him right through his chest with her sword and it went all the way through his black heart and went all the way out through his back. He belched up a huge amount of blood and he only had seconds left to live.

Shanan: Remember this when you're in Hell Sasu-gay, (Censored) happens.

She pulled the sword out and he died in an instant.

Shanan fired an energy blast and vaporized him instantly.

Shanan: That's it for him.

Naruto: Good-bye Sasuke and burn in Hell.

Sakura: Never again.

Lincoln: I hope he finds suffering for all eternity enjoyable.

Paige: Yep.

Shanan: Yep.

The exercise ended and they left the simulator and everyone cheered wildly.

Laney: That was awesome!

Lily: It sure was. He sure got what was coming to him.

Shanan: That's for sure. Anyway let me show you all where the Evil Sasuke's we killed are now.

She snapped her fingers and they were in Earth's Hell. It was actually an endless field of golden flowers and it had a pink tree in the distance. The sky however looked like water. (It's Dragonball Super's Hell that Frieza was in.)

Shanan: This is Hell.

Everyone else was skeptical.

Lana: This is Hell? It looks more like Heaven.

Shanan: That was my first reaction too. But this is Hell. If there's one thing all bad guys despise above all others it's things that are adorable, cuddly, beautiful and joyful like flowers, teddy bears, and things that cute little girls would like.

Lana: Oh.

Lisa: That does sound very plausible. Villains usually hate everything and this qualifies.

Eddy: This is a girly Hell.

Luan: It sure is beautiful though.

Lincoln: Yeah. It is.

Shanan: The evil Sasuke's are in that tree. (Points to a tree)

They went to the tree and it was a beautiful tree. They saw teddy bears, angels and fairies frolic and sing lots of songs. Hanging in the tree was a bunch of cocoons stuck together and in the cocoons they saw the faces of a bunch of evil Sasuke's we killed over the course of 2 years.

Shanan: Here they are.

They flew up to them and the Evil Sasuke's all saw Shanan and crew.

Shanan: Well well. How the mighty Uchiha Elites have fallen.

Lincoln counted them.

Lincoln: 1, 2, 3, 4… Whoa! We killed 12 of them!?

Lily: It would appear so.

Lynn: I find this to be a form of poetic justice. This is perfect for them because these Sasuke's are pure evil to the core.

Luan: And they sure got a Burial in A Garden. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

They all laughed at Luan's joke and at the Evil Sasuke's.

Shanan: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Lincoln: These dirt faces got what was coming to them.

Laney: They sure did.

Evil Sasuke 1: I will make sure that you all die a horrible death when we get out of here!

Evil Sasuke 2: You will pay!

Evil Sasuke 3: I'll kill all of you!

Then the Angels of Hell came. With them was a Gamble Bunny fairy and they were playing adorable songs and more. They were frolicking and having all kinds of fun and they loved torturing the Evil Sasuke's with love, flowers, songs and more.

They tortured them to the brink as Shanan and crew laughed at them.

They left and were back home.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was too funny. That was a great sense of poetic justice.

Luan: (Laughs) It sure was Eddy. It was Justifying. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

They laughed again.

Carol: That was a good one!

Leni: I don't get it.

Shanan: You'll figure it out Leni. (Watch beeps) Time for our next activity. Lets go sing songs.

They cheered.

---

In Luna's room they got ready.

Shanan: Okay who wants to go first?

Lynn: I do! I have a great song. But lets do it in my gym. We're gonna do a parkour game to my favorite sports song by Jock Jams, Are You All Ready For This.

Lincoln: Cool!

Shanan: All right. Lets do it.

They went to Lynn's gym wearing gym clothes and she set up a massive parkour obstacle course and it was a major death-defying one.

Shanan: Oh this is gonna be awesome!

Lana: Count me in!

Lynn: Lets rock!

The song began and they went onto the course and they were dodging many obstacles, bouncing off walls, weaving, crawling, jumping, and running through many obstacles, jumping through fiery hoops, climbing over pits of molten lava, walls, swinging on ropes and more.

They did this for 20 minutes and were sweating like pigs.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Laney: It sure was. I don't think I've ever gotten that much exercise before.

Shanan: You're telling me. Anna likes to work out a lot because she's a sports master.

Anna came by. She was in her track clothes and dripping with sweat. She splashed herself with water.

Anna: Aaah. That's right sis. Great workout though.

Lily: You're telling me.

Shanan: Lets shower up before we do anything else.

Lincoln: Good idea.

They did so and went back to Luna's room.

Shanan: Okay. That was fun. Anyone got anymore songs?

Lincoln: I got one. It's Greensleeves.

Shanan: That's one of Natilee's favorites. It's a popular Celtic Ballad about the life of Henry VIII back in the 16th century.

Lana: That's an interesting song. I heard Natilee sing it and it was cool.

Lucy: I heard it too. It was an interesting one.

Paige: Go for it Lincoln.

The song began and the room turned into the interior of the famous Windsor Castle in England. Home of the Tudor's.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

Alas, my love, you do me wrong,

To cast me off discourteously.

For I have loved you well and long,

Delighting in your company.

Greensleeves was all my joy

Greensleeves was my delight,

Greensleeves was my heart of gold,

And who but my lady greensleeves.

Your vows you've broken, like my heart,

Oh, why did you so enrapture me?

Now I remain in a world apart

But my heart remains in captivity.

I have been ready at your hand,

To grant whatever you would crave,

I have both wagered life and land,

Your love and good-will for to have.

If you intend thus to disdain,

It does the more enrapture me,

And even so, I still remain

A lover in captivity.

My men were clothed all in green,

And they did ever wait on thee;

All this was gallant to be seen,

And yet thou wouldst not love me.

Thou couldst desire no earthly thing,

but still thou hadst it readily.

Thy music still to play and sing;

And yet thou wouldst not love me.

Well, I will pray to God on high,

that thou my constancy mayst see,

And that yet once before I die,

Thou wilt vouchsafe to love me.

Ah, Greensleeves, now farewell, adieu,

To God I pray to prosper thee,

For I am still thy lover true,

Come once again and love me.

The song showed them the inside of Windsor Castle and it was breathtaking. It was loaded with 500 years worth of history. When the song was done they cheered wildly.

Lana: That was awesome big bro!

Lisa: Indeed. It was quite a magnificent performance.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Shanan: You're welcome.

Carol: I have a song. I'm gonna do Bláþráður by the Icelandic band Sigur Rós. This is something you don't know, but I can speak fluent Icelandic.

Linka: That is so cool Carol.

Shanan: I didn't know you were multi-lingual.

Carol: It's a talent. It took me 6 years to learn the whole Icelandic Language.

Laney: This I got to see.

Vince came in.

Vince: Hey guys.

Shanan: Oh hey Vince.

Vince: Sorry to come in like this, but I couldn't help but listen in. I want to hear this too.

Carol: Sure Vincey. The more the merrier.

Vince: Okay.

The song began and the room turned into the beauty of the landscape of Iceland and the northern lights graced the skies.

Carol: (Singing Divinely in Icelandic)

Ósýnileg hún læðist aftan að

Óvarin er og ó undirbúin

Ósýnileg hún skríður aftan að

Óvarin er á fjallinu gengur

Ósýnileg hún stígur til jarðar

Ósýnileg hún rífur innan frá

Ef hann sá

Skrefunum fá

Á hnefunum blám

Og getur ekki talað

Eða þorstanum svalað

Nú missum við hakan

Og nedan kljúfum við klakan

Og núna finnum við að aleinn á ný

Og bresturs kom

Og núna missum við takið

Og núna dettum á bakið

Á snærisendanum að þau höngum á bláþræði

Ósýnileg þau svífa ofaná

Ósýnileg þau ylja við há

Ósýnileg í snjóskafi-num

Ósýnileg með lokuð augun

Éf hann sjá

Skrifunum fá

Nefunum blá

Ég get ekki talað

Eða þorstanum svalað

Hlustum við á þau

Nedan klifum við á þau

Núna finnum við að aleinn á ný

Missum við takið

Núna dettum af baki

Á snærisendanum að þau höngum á bláþræði

Bláþræði

Bláþræði

Bláþræði

Bláþræði

Bláþræði

(Translation:

Invisible she lays behind

The defenses are also unprepared

Invisible she crawls behind

The storm is on the mountain

Invisible she lanes to the ground

Invisible she rips from within

If he saw

The steps get

On the fist blurred

And can not speak

Or the thirst cooled

Now we lose our chin

And below we split the cloak

And now we find ourselves alive again

And the beast came

And now we lose weight

And now it fell on the back

On the snowy end they are hiding on a blue thigh

Invisible they soar above

Invisible, they are overwhelming

Invisible in the snowman

Invisible with closed eyes

He see

The scriptures get

Nose blue

I can not speak

Or the thirst cooled

Listen to them

Below we climb them

Now we find ourselves alive again

Sorry, please

Now it's falling off the back

On the snowy end they are hiding on a blue thigh

the balance

the balance

the balance

the balance

the balance)

The beauty of Iceland was amazing. There were lots of volcanoes, glaciers, waterfalls, hotsprings, and the scenery was amazing.

---

Miles away at Aunt Ruth's house we heard Carol singing.

Me: Is that Carol singing?

Lori: It sure is and she literally has a magnificent voice.

Lola: What language is that she's singing?

Luna: I know that language dudes! That's Icelandic. She's singing a song from the Icelandic band Sigur Rós!

Ruth: I know that band. They are amazing Luna. Iceland is a beautiful place.

Lynn Sr.: We were there Ruth.

Ruth: Oh that's right. Albert told me.

Varie: Carol sure has a beautiful voice.

Rachel: She sure does. It's magical. I didn't know she could sing in Icelandic.

Lori: Me neither Rachel. I think this is a hidden talent.

Me: It might be.

Lynn Sr. saw Ruth's sixth toe and he went to the garbage can and hurled.

---

When the song ended they cheered wildly.

Shanan: That was awesome! Carol you sang that song really well.

Vince: That was amazing Carol! I didn't know you could sing so divinely.

Carol: It's a hidden talent.

Vince: It's not a hidden talent anymore.

They kissed.

Laney: I have a song for you all. It's Orinoco Flow by Enya.

Shanan: That's a great song. I love that song.

The song began and the room changed into the beauty of the jungles of Venezuela and they were in front of the tallest waterfall in the world: Angel Falls. At 3,212 feet high it is the tallest waterfall known in the world.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

Let me sail, let me sail

Let the orinoco flow

Let me reach, let me beach

On the shores of Tripoli

Let me sail, let me sail

Let me crash upon your shore

Let me reach, let me beach

Far beyond the Yellow Sea

De, De, De, De, De, De, De, De, De, De

Sail away, sail away, sail away *[x4]*

From Bissau to Palau - in the shade of Avalon

From Fiji to Tiree and the Isles of Ebony

From Peru to Cebu hear the power of Babylon

From Bali to Cali - far beneath the Coral Sea

De, De, De, De, De, De, De, De, De, De

Turn it up, Turn it up, Turn it up, up, Adieu, Ohhhh

Turn it up, Turn it up, Turn it up, up, Adieu, Ohhhh

Turn it up, Turn it up, Turn it up, up, Adieu, Ohhhh

Sail away, sail away, sail away *[x4]*

From the North to the South

Ebudae into Khartoum

From the deep sea of Clouds

To the island of the moon

Carry me on the waves

To the lands I've never been

Carry me on the waves

To the lands I've never seen

We can sail, we can sail

With the orinoco flow

We can sail, we can sail… (Sail away, Sail away, Sail away)

We can steer, we can near

With Rob Dickins at the wheel

We can sigh, say goodbye

Ross and his dependency

We can sail, we can sail… (Sail away, Sail away, Sail away)

As the song played it showed beautiful scenery of some of the most beautiful islands and places in the world. Including some of the most breathtaking vacation spots on the planet.

When the song ended they cheered wildly for her.

Lana: Lanes that was awesome!

Lily: It sure was.

Shanan: That was a great song. We have time for one more song before lunch.

Lucy: I have one. It's called Figlio Perduto by Sarah Brightman.

Shanan: Good choice. It means Lost Son.

Lucy: It's a sad song and it's perfect for expressing the sadness I feel in my heart.

Lincoln: Lucy you are always sad.

Lucy: Exactly.

The song played and it turned into a spooky dark forest with the light of the full moon providing the only light.

Lucy: (Singing Divinely)

Muri die vento

Notte è scesa
Padre e figlio sono insiem
Con un cavallo
Vanno avanti
In questa grande oscurità
Ma ad un tratto
Il bimbo trema
Dalla paura
Freddo si fa
Padre oh padre
Tu non hai visto
Re degli elfi
Eccolo la
Figlio perduto,
Vuoi far un gioco?
Gioia ti porto
Vieni con me
Padre oh padre
Hai già sentito
Cosa mi dice
E che vuol' far'?
Figlio perduto

Se tu non vieni

Io userò la forza che ho

Padre oh padre

Re degli elfi

Mi sta toccando

Male mi fa

E il bambino,

Con occhi chiusi

Lui non si muove

Perso è già

Figlio

Figlio perduto

Se tu non vieni

Io userò la mia forza

Padre oh padre

Re degli elfi

Mi sta toccando

Male mi fa

E il bambino,

Con occhi chiusi

Lui non si muove

Perso è già

… perso è già

(Translation:

Walls of wind

Night has fallen

Father and son are together

With a horse

They proceed

Through this intense darkness

But suddenly

The boy trembles

With fear

It gets cold

Father oh father

Haven't you seen

The king of the elfs

There he is

Lost son

Do you want to play?

I bring you joy

Come with me

Father oh father

Did you hear

What he said

And what he will do?

Lost son

If you don't come with me

I will use the power that I have

Father oh father

The king of the elfs

Is touching me

He hurts me

And the boy

Eyes closed

He doesn't move

He's already lost

Son

Lost son

If you don't come with me

I will use my power)

The forest was one of pure darkness and misery. When it was done they cheered wildly.

Lincoln: Lucy that was awesome!

Lynn: It sure was Luce.

Lucy: Thanks guys. But no amount of cheering can make me happy.

Shanan: Except for causing bad guys heads to roll.

Lucy: That's true.

Shanan: Time for lunch guys.

---

In the dining room they were deciding what to eat.

Shanan: Okay what sounds good for lunch?

Lily: Well how about Chili Dogs?

Everyone agreed.

Shanan: Chili dogs it is. You like them Coney Island Style?

Laney: Never had Coney Island.

Shanan: Coney Island Chili Dogs are the best. They are the most popular kind of chili dogs in the world.

Lisa: Correct. They are very succulent and delicious. (Drools)

Lana: Where's Coney Island?

Shanan: It's a very famous and popular amusement park over in New York and its got the best rides and the best food.

Lana: Sounds almost as fun as Dairyland.

Lincoln: It sure does.

Paige: Yeah.

Shanan got to work on cooking the meal and she cooked lots of wieners and got hot dog buns and a big pot of yummy chili. She put the hot dog in the bun and put the chili on it and some onions and cheese. She made a lot for everyone.

Shanan: Lets dig in guys.

They did so and ate all of it.

---

45 Minutes later they ate the dishes clean and they were burping and belching.

Shanan: Aah. That was delicious. (BELCH) Excuse me.

Laney: (Belch) Excuse me. Oh wow. That was so delicious. Coney Island hot dogs are delicious.

Lincoln: (BELCH) They sure are.

Carol: (BELCH) Excuse me.

Lila: That was tasty.

Lisa: Agreed. It was all quite satisfactory.

Lilly: Those hot dogs were delicious.

Paige: I'll say.

Shanan: (Watch beeps) Well it's time for our next activity. Griffin Humiliation.

Lana: Now you're talking!

Shanan: Lets get Lois to help us with this.

Lois came in.

Lois: You guys called?

Shanan: Perfect timing Lois. We're gonna head down to the heart of the city for another Griffin Humiliation session.

Lois: Count me in.

Meg: Me too.

Ed and Edd came.

Ed: Hi guys!

Edd: Greetings everyone.

Linka: Hey Double D.

Leni: Hey Ed.

Eddy: Hey guys. We were just gonna head on down to the city to humiliate the Griffin's some more.

Ed: Cool!

Edd: Count us in.

Shanan: Lets head down to the city guys.

They cheered and headed out. Most of the estate wanted to help too.

---

They were in the city square and got ready.

Peter: There's only a few of you?

Shanan: (Cracks Knuckles) Everyone else is over at Aunt Ruth's house. So it's just us. Welcome to Hell.

Ed: Oh oh oh! I got something to start us off!

Shanan: Go for it Ed.

Ed: Lana would you like to help me?

Lana: Sure big Ed.

They went up to Peter and pulled up his shirt.

Ed pulled out a metal flyswatter.

Lana: I got just the thing for this.

She spun her Magisword Bracelet.

Announcer: FLYSWATTER MAGISWORD!

Lana: This is gonna be good.

Ed: PINK BELLY!

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAP!

Peter screamed in pain as he was being slapped in his belly all over and it bled in spots.

Lincoln: OOOHHH! That must've hurt!

Shanan: But it's fitting for him.

Lana: Hey Ed lets do this on Bad Lois.

They go up to her.

Lana: Hey, you want to hear the most annoying sound in the world? EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEeeeeeeeeeeEEEEEeeeeeeEEEEEEEEEEEE

Ed: EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEH

They were laughing their heads off and rolling on the floor laughing hard.

Shanan: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh that was so funny!

Luan: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh I saw that scene on Dumb and Dumber and that was hilarious!

Eddy: (Laughing Hysterically) That was so funny! (Laughing) CALL A DOCTOR! THEY'RE KILLING ME!

Lynn: (Laughing) That is hilarious!

Lois: (Laughing) That was too funny!

Meg: (Laughs) That was funny!

Paige: (Laughs) That was hilarious!

The annoying sound drove Bad Lois to insanity. She was making all kinds of crazy faces while laughing like a psychotic nut.

Lila: I have something. Be right back.

Lila ran all the way to a local bait shop.

Bait shop owner: Oh Hello Lila.

Lila: Hello Mr. Johns.

She paid for a can of live worms.

Lana: What's with the worms sis? Are you still hungry?

Lila: Nope. These are for Peter.

Lana: Oh I get it.

Lana got up on Peter's head and held his mouth open. Lila then spread her wings and flew up to him and poured them all into his mouth.

Peter swallowed them and his stomach was churning.

Peter: Uh oh!

Lana: He's gonna blow!

Lila turned his head to Bad Lois and he projectile vomited all over her!

Peter: BLEEEEEEEEEEEEEEGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHH!

He got vomit all over Bad Lois and she threw up too.

They were laughing at them.

Shanan: That was awesome!

Lana: Thanks Shanan. Nice one sis.

Lila: Thanks.

Gale: Me and Connor got something for Peter and Bad Lois too.

Shanan: Go for it Gale. We're glad you're no longer phobic of the Sun's light.

Gale: Thanks to all of you.

Gale went up to Peter and formed a black opaque cloud around his eyes. She did the same thing to Bad Lois.

Peter: I can't see!

Connor had a nasty surprise played out for Peter and Bad Lois. In front of them was rug covered in shards of broken glass sharp enough to cut limbs off.

The police guided them and they walked on the glass and they were getting cut all over their feet.

Shanan: Ouch! That's got to hurt!

Lynn: No kidding.

Connor: That's not the grand finale. Here it comes.

They got to a kiddie pool and it was filled with water that had voracious flesh-eating piranhas in it.

They stepped into the water and they piranhas shredded them. They were screaming in excruciating pain because of it.

Lucy: Wicked.

Lincoln: That is more of a form of torture but it's fitting for them.

Lily: It sure is bro.

Penny: That was cool.

Shanan: That was delicious.

Leni: That must've totes hurt.

Carol: Hurt is an understatement.

Vince: No kidding.

Sandman: Lets use our combo for this one Matt.

Clayface: You know it Flint.

Flint used his sand and it formed hands and grabbed Peter's pants and held them. Clayface fired a blast of mud and clay.

Sandman and Clayface: HERE'S MUD IN YOUR PANTS!

The clay flooded into Peter's pants and flooded him with it and he was oozing it all out of him like jelly.

They were laughing some more.

Shanan: I have something.

Shanan pressed a button on her watch and a portal opened and out came the Angry Birds.

Red: Hey Shanan.

Matilda: What's up?

Shanan: I brought you all here because we are humiliating those buttfaces right there.

Shanan explained what went down.

Red: We're on it.

The Angry Birds hit the Griffin's with everything they got and pulverized them and burned them bad.

Everyone laughed at them.

Ben: I got something I've been wanting to try.

Shanan: Go for it Ben.

Ben became Ghostfreak.

Ben: GHOSTFREAK!

He flew into Peter and possessed him and made him do all kinds of humiliating things. Everyone was laughing their heads off at the antics.

The humiliation went on for three hours and they went home.

---

After a long day they were watching TV, playing card and board games, reading books and looking at their tablets. At 8:00 PM Vanzilla 2.0 arrived and we came back in.

Me: What a day.

Lynn Sr.: Tell me about it.

Shanan: Hey guys.

Rita: Hey Shanan.

Me: How was everyone?

Shanan: It was awesome dad. We have an awesome time.

Lynn: We did 6 Simulator Adventures.

Carol: We sang some songs in Luna's room.

Sam S.L.: Which was an awesome time.

Lincoln: We had Chili Dogs for lunch.

Lisa: And lastly we went down to the city for another spree of Humiliation Shenanigans on the Griffin's.

Shanan: Then we waited for you all to come home.

Me: I'm glad you all had so much fun.

Tara: Oh guys I have some great news to tell you.

We revealed what Tara was gonna say.

Scene shifts to outside the Estate.

ALL: WWWHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTTT!?

Lori: Are you serious Tara? You are literally pregnant!?

Luna: And with twins!?

Shanan: I sensed two more energy signals inside Tara and discovered that she was pregnant. Lisa confirmed it and we have 29 more weeks to go.

Lisa: That's correct. Tara is indeed pregnant with twins.

Lily: It's gonna be so awesome for her. She and Beast Boy are gonna be a family.

Beast Boy: Being a family has always been a major dream of mine ever since I became a Teen Titan.

Lynn Sr.: Well I'm happy for you both!

Rita: This is gonna be awesome!

Shanan: We're gonna have to go to the doctor later on to get a due date and find out the gender of the twins.

Me: Good idea.

Carol: We'll be counting down the days.

Vince: We sure will.

Jared: This babysitting adventure was fun for all of you and it was the most surprising one of all.

Shanan: It sure was big bro.

Lincoln: I'll say.

Raven: We had a really fun one.

Linka: We sure did.

It was an awesome one.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This Babysitting adventure was the best one of the all. I wanted to extend it a little bit and include more activities. I haven't done a babysitting or a humiliation in a while. So I figured why not combine the two together and kill two birds with one stone. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. He also gave me the idea for the Quest For Camelot simulation. That movie was awesome but it was a total box office bomb. It was awesome! It's a shame it wasn't a success. I saw Terra do the ultimate sacrifice on Teen Titans and that was a sad and hugely heroic part in that show back in 2004 and that was a gut-wrenching sight. She made the ultimate sacrifice to save the city from total destruction. I added the Dragonball Z Narrator to provide excitement. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Quest for Camelot is owned by Frederik Du Chau and Warner Bros. Studios.

# The Little Pink Dream Warrior

It starts at the estate. We were in Robin's room in the T Tower of the Teen Titans.

Robin (to Slade's mask): I guess this is how it ends, Slade. After so many years, our fight against each other is finally over. And so is my obsession with you. To be honest, all of us are celebrating your death, especially after all the lives that you've damaged. (looks at Tara) With you dead, I feel like a great burden has been lifted off my shoulders. And I can finally move on knowing that you're dead and forgotten to everyone.

Robin opens a drawer and puts Slade's mask in it. He's about to close the drawer when he stops for a moment.

Robin: And yet, I know you all too well. In the past, you've been able to cheat death so many times. And that scares me since this might be one of those times. But I did see Nicole suck your spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness. And we did kill you before we met the Louds. Maybe you really are gone forever. Or maybe those were just clones that we destroyed. My only regret is that I didn't strike the finishing blow against you. But either way, you won't be able to haunt me ever again. (to Cyborg) Cyborg, I need you to put extra security in this room.

Cyborg: You got it, man. But Slade is actually gone now. What you asked might be unnecessary.

Me: That's right man. Slade is dead and he was imprisoned into the Book of Vile Darkness forever. But we'll make sure he doesn't haunt you ever again.

Robin (closes the drawer): It's just in case any of the remaining villains out there have any bad ideas involving Slade's mask.

Me: Okay.

We then go back to the living room and watch TV and do our favorite things.

Janeen: Things are sure quiet.

Nico: They sure are.

May: Things have gotten peaceful so far.

Suddenly a massive bright light appeared and vanished as it suddenly appeared.

Me: That was weird. I wonder what that was.

We looked out the window and saw a bunch of strange creatures the likes of which we had never seen before and part of the landscape remains the same but new mountains appeared and there were lots of rainbows and beautiful flowers, scenery and more.

Me: Wha? What happened to the landscape?

Laney: It's beautiful!

Lola: It's like a paradise!

Lana: It's amazing!

Suddenly there was a knock at the door.

Samus: I'll get that.

Samus answered the door and it was a little pink ball guy and with him was a girl named Tiff and her brother named Tuff. The pink guy was Kirby.

Samus (Kirby hugs her): Kirby! How've you been?

Kirby: I've been good, Samus! I missed you and the other Smashers.

Samus: Even Bowser and Ganondorf?

Kirby: Well, I do tolerate those two.

Me: Kirby? Oh wow! I played all the Kirby games for years.

Lily: Those games are awesome.

Kirby: So this is where you live Samus?

Samus: It sure is.

Maria and Teresa squealed and hugged Kirby in cuteness.

Maria: He's so adorable and so cute!

Teresa: Kirby you are so cute!

Me: Don't worry they get like this all the time. But Kirby is cute in the eyes of many. He also has a strong resemblance to Poromon.

Poromon: He does.

We introduced ourselves.

Kirby: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Tiff: Same here. I'm Tiff and this is my little brother Tuff.

Tuff: Sup?

Me: It's a pleasure.

* * *

We look up a holographic map of the world and what we saw was an astonishing sight. We saw a huge star patch fused into the continent while the rest of the land was left the way it is.

Me: So Kirby's world now merged with ours.

Natilee: I think this is so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is. This is gonna be awesome!

Me: I've known Pop Star for years and its landscape is breathtaking.

Aylene: It sure is.

Me: Lets go horseback riding and check out the land.

Everyone: YEAH!

---

We got on our horses. We had Rapidash, Ponyta and regular horses.

I was riding a Rapidash.

We were riding and flying all over the Pop-Star-Gotham-Royal-York landscape. It was a magical and breathtaking marvel that spanned over the infinite limits of the human imagination.

Me: Wow! Kirby your world is breathtaking.

Kirby: Thank you J.D. It's home sweet home.

Lori: It's literally the most beautiful place ever.

Laney: It sure is. It's just like everything I saw in a dream at one time.

Me: If this place is where dreams are from then I can do this.

I concentrated and think hard and suddenly in a puff of smoke a blue apple appeared.

Me: It worked!

I take a bite of the blue apple and it tasted like blueberry pie.

Me: Mmm. Tastes like blueberry pie.

Lana: That is cool!

Laney: Let me see.

Laney thinks hard and out came a red orange. She peeled the skin and ate it and it tasted like strawberry soda.

Laney: Oh boy! It tastes like strawberry soda!

Lola: That is amazing!

Aylene: This world is full of surprises.

Natilee: That's the power of the dream world for you guys. You can do anything you want and you can wish for anything to happen. There's an infinite number of possibilities out there waiting to be discovered.

Kirby: That's right Natilee. Anything can happen in our world.

Me: Yep. I sense evil up ahead.

Kirby: Oh no.

Tiff: King Dedede is at it again.

Lincoln: I remember him.

Lily: That overgrown inflated buzzard just will never learn will he?

Tuff: No he won't.

Tiff: In all honesty I don't know what my parents were thinking living with that tyrant bird.

Me: Me neither.

Kirby: Let me introduce you all to someone.

We rode and flew to another part and we saw a huge battleship. It was a black 4-winged ship.

Me: Wow! What a ship!

Kirby: It's called the Halberd. We used it to save Pop Star and the universe from the evils that threatened it several times in the past.

Varie: It's amazing.

Lana: That is so cool!

Rachel: It's a magnificent ship.

Me: It sure is. Lets check it out.

We go into the ship and it was an amazing feat of engineering.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Look at the inside. It's magnificent.

We go into the bridge and we saw Meta Knight and his crew working hard and putting the ship back together.

Kirby: Hey Meta Knight!

He saw us.

Meta Knight: Kirby! Didn't expect to see you here.

Kirby: Had a run in with some friends.

Tiff: Hey Meta knight. What's up?

Tuff: What's happening M.K.?

Meta Knight: Putting the last of the repairs on the Halberd.

Samus (sees the Halberd all fixed up): I'm surprised that you managed to fix the Halberd. I honestly thought that it was done for when the Subspace Gunship destroyed it.

Meta Knight: It wasn't easy to rebuild the Halberd. But I managed to restore it to its former glory after a few months.

Me: Awesome.

Lana: It's all amazing.

Lola: It sure is.

Laney: This is all incredible.

Lucy: It sure is.

Me: Well this is all amazing.

We then decided to go after King Dedede.

---

In his castle King Dedede was getting very nervous.

We flew into the room and King Dedede was ready with his hammer.

Dedede: You'll never take me alive!

He used his final smash on Nico. King Dedede Inhaled us before slamming us with three flaming hammer spins, then he finishing the move by throwing a bomb at us.

KRABOOOMMM!

He thought he had won.

Dedede (exits through the back door of his throne room): Oh man! I gotta get outta here before those bozos wake up.

But just as he got outside of his castle, Nico phased out of the ground with Walker's intangibility, grab him by the collar, fly them both back to his throne room, and slams him against the wall.

Nico: I have to admit. I didn't see that coming. You using your Final Smash was very unexpected. But there's one thing you didn't count on. And that's me healing my damage thanks to Sabretooth's healing factor!

We arrive and we had him outnumbered.

Me: You're not going anywhere Dedede.

Kirby inhaled Teresa and swallowed her and he had her ejected and acquired her sonic powers when she was Talon.

Teresa: That was weird.

Kirby: Sorry Teresa. I can copy powers of my enemies and my friends.

Maria: Cool!

Kirby fired a sonic blast at Dedede and he screamed in pain.

Kirby discarded the ability and inhaled Francis and swallowed him. He ejected him and acquired his fire powers when he was Hotstreak.

Kirby threw a bunch of fireballs at Dedede and burned him.

Kirby dropped the ability and sucked in a Laser Ball and swallowed it. He became LASER KIRBY!

Kirby fired a bunch of Laser blasts at Dedede and burned him.

Samus: Ben lets use our combo on him.

Ben: Okay!

Ben became Upchuck.

Ben: UPCHUCK!

He ate some rocks.

Samus formed her blaster and activated the Wave Beam. She fired and Upchuck fired an energy blast.

Samus and Upchuck: WAVE BEAM DESTROYER!

The blast combined and hit Dedede and exploded. When the smoke cleared he was a burned mess.

Me: A Gourmand from the planet Peptos XI.

Upchuck: That's right.

He got up and readied his hammer and I charged and he swung his hammer and I punched the hammer and it shattered into a million pieces!

Dedede: MY FAVORITE HAMMER!

Samus: I'll need to tell Master Hand that the next Super Smash Bros tournament is going to have one less fighter.

Varie: Okay Samus.

Me: We have a special place for people like you Dedede.

We threw him into the Pluto Prison for Tyrants. We then had a magnificent time enjoying some horseback riding at home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Kirby has been one of my favorite video games ever since I was a kid. The first ever Kirby Game I played was Kirby's Adventure on the Original NES system. That one was AWESOME! Now 28 years later I am playing Kirby for Nintendo Switch. Kirby is still awesome back then as it is now. Video Games have evolved exponentially with better technology, computer graphics and awesome themes. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Kirby Series is owned by Nintendo, Masahiro Sakurai and Satoru Iwata and HAL Laboratories.

# Bounty Hunters From the Stars

## Part 1: Dark Side of The Wind

It starts in the Estate.

Static's sister Sharon was cooking lunch for all of us.

Sharon: Here you go guys.

Sharon cooked us a vegetarian meal from Azerbaijan.

Me: This looks delicious Sharon.

Sharon: Thanks. It's Azerbaijan Couscous topped with Moroccan spice sauce.

We tasted the food and surprisingly it was delicious.

Virgil: It's ok if you don't' like Sharon's food. Because I sure don't.

Maria: Virgil, your sister's cooking is actually pretty good.

Virgil: (Shocked) What?!

Teresa: It's certainly better then the food we had to eat at prison.

Laney: It sure is.

Francis: Virgil, I don't know why you don't like this stuff. You should try it more often.

Sharon: Glad to know that some people enjoy my cooking.

Me: It's delicious. We would've gone to Azerbaijan on our global trip but because there's a nasty war going on there with terrorists we would just get caught in the crossfire.

Lincoln: That's true.

Lori: I agree. Those wars are literally a nightmare.

Me: They sure are.

Lana: Lets talk about something else.

Lola: Sharon you cook really good food. Are you and your family descended from any part of the Middle East?

Sharon: As a matter of fact we are.

Virgil: We are descended from Azerbaijan, Turkey, Sudan and Somalia. But our ancestors moved to America 200 years ago.

Me: That's an interesting heritage. Sudan and Somalia have had a lot of problems over the centuries.

Jessie K: Yeah. War, piracy, terrorism, everything.

Mr. Hawkins: That's right. It was awful times.

Me: You're telling me Mr. Hawkins.

Richie: Yeah.

---

In the living room we were reading books and watching TV.

Me: Lori can I ask you a question?

Lori: Sure J.D.

Me: Who were the worst kids you've ever babysat?

Lori, Leni, Luna and Luan gasped when they heard me ask that.

Me: Was it something I said?

Luan: No J.D. You have a right to know.

Lori: The worst kids we ever babysat were the Fox Quintuplets.

Nico: Come on they can't be that bad.

Lori: Nico, those kids are literally a nightmare.

Lincoln: I know the Fox kids. They go to school with me.

Linka: They're one grade back and they have just as much energy as Lynn does.

Liberty: She's right. We know the Fox kids and they are incredibly hyper and they dominate Gym Class.

Lyra: That's right.

Me: Wow! That's incredible.

Aylene: What did they do that would make you 4 fear them?

Lori: They are literally too wild! When I babysat them, they kept throwing stuff at me and I couldn't even defend myself!

[Lori's Flashback shows Lori being pelted by the Fox kids throwing all kinds of junk at her as she's hiding behind the couch]

Leni: When I babysat them, they locked me outside when it was raining!

[Leni's flashback shows that the Fox kids locked Leni outside in the middle of a raging rainstorm]

Luan: When I babysat them, They poured a bucket of ice cold water on me when I was sleeping on the couch!

[Luan's flashback shows Luan sleeping on the couch and the Fox kids poured a bucket of ice water on her.]

Luna: And when I babysat them, they trashed the whole bathroom with me in the middle of it!

[Luna's flashback shows the Fox kids wreaking havoc on the bathroom and Luna failed to stop them.]

We were shocked at what they went through.

Me: Holy Rotten Puke Buckets! They are THAT wild!?

Numbuh 1: LEAPING RACHELS! They did all that to you?

Rachel: Holy Butterfly Wings.

Me: No kidding.

Rachel: We're you talking about me Nigel?

Numbuh 1: No Rachel, I'm sorry. Our supreme leaders name is Rachel MacKenzie.

Rachel: Oh. That's all right.

Lynn: Yeah. But the only ones that can handle them are me and Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's true.

Me: Wow.

Lynn: But you guys are the best babysitters ever J.D.

Me: Well I can't argue about that.

Bobby: It's true J.D.

Lori then got an incredible headache.

Lori: (Groaning)

Laney: Lori what's wrong?

Lori: I got a splitting headache and it's literally painful!

Me: Uh oh! I know this headache.

Lynn: Me too. This is just what happened to me!

Luan: Me too!

Me: Stand ready guys!

Lori then had a pitch black aura envelope her and a blob of darkness came out of her and separated. It became another Lori and she had a red tank top and red eyes flooded with pure evil.

The real Lori was on the floor weak and exhausted.

Lincoln: Who are you!?

Dark Lori: **Isn't obvious you little twerp? I'm Lori. The true Lori.**

Laney: How can you be Lori? (Points to the real Lori) SHE'S Lori.

Me: Wait a second. This is the embodiment of Lori's anger, hatred, rage and selfish desires! She separated from her.

Dark Lori: **That's right you dead freak! There was never supposed to be you or a better world. Also Lincoln you are the biggest mistake in this family!**

Lincoln: You are a liar!

Bobby was enraged when she said that.

Bobby: You are not my fiancé!

He dashed and punched her in the face.

POW!

It sent her crashing into the wall.

We gasped when he did that.

Bobby: You are making a complete and total mockery of the Lori I love! You will pay for insulting her good image!

Suddenly the ground shook and a crack formed in the floor and huge clusters of crystals of different colors grew out of the ground at an accelerated rate and went towards Bobby. They touched him and he was in a tornado of crystals, gems and shards of crystals of various colors.

Laney: It's another Deity choosing!

Lola: This one is beautiful.

Lori got up and she saw Bobby in the Crystal Tornado. When the tornado died down Bobby was forever changed. He had blue sapphire angel wings and the feathers were long purple amethyst crystal spires.

Bobby got up and he was dizzy.

Bobby: What happened? I feel strange and why does my back feel really heavy?

Me: You've been blessed by a Crystal Deity. But the myths of the world don't have any gods or goddesses that govern crystals.

Lynn: That's right Bobsled.

Lincoln: Bobby this is so cool! Look at your back.

Bobby did and he gasped in shock!

Bobby: I have powers like all of you guys now!

Me: That's right Bobby.

Varie: This is amazing!

Aylene: It sure is.

Zoe: That's right.

Bobby: Now I can teach this evil witch that looks like my fiancé a lesson she'll never forget.

Me: Lets head to the Simulator for that.

Bobby: Okay.

Nico: I want to help too.

Bobby: Okay buddy.

Leni picked up the unconscious Lori and we went to the simulator.

---

Bobby and Dark Lori went to the Simulator and it activated. Bobby and Dark Lori were on the planet Mor' Otesi.

Ben: I know that planet. That's the planet Mor' Otesi.

Me: It sure is a strange planet.

Luna: No kidding dudes.

Luan: It sure looks deserted.

Me: Yeah. It's name means Ultraviolet in Turkish.

Ben: Didn't know that.

---

Bobby, Nico, and Dark Lori were facing each other. Bobby was gonna make sure that she pays for turning Lori into a control freak monster and making her siblings suffer because of her selfishness and evil.

Bobby: You will pay.

Bobby dashed and punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and punched her in the nose and he broke it. He kicked her in the back of the head and elbowed her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and kneed her in the face. Nico fired Vulture's feather missiles at her and they slashed her in the face and arms and some even exploded by her and sent her flying. Bobby fired a green laser at the ground and crystal clusters grew out of the ground and entombed her in a prison of Emerald Crystal. The crystal froze her forever in time and she was no longer gonna hurt anyone.

Bobby: That was for hurting by fiancé and sibs.

The Simulation ended and we cheered wildly for him and Lori woke up.

Lori: What? What just literally happened?

Bobby: Oh babe she will never torment you again.

Me: We have a lot to tell you Lori.

---

In the Living Room we told Lori everything that happened and Lori was horrified. She broke down crying and she was bawling her eyes out. Bobby was comforting her.

Lori: (Crying hard) Oh guys I'm so sorry! I can't believe that I would hurt you all like this! I'm so sorry!

Me: Lori it's not your fault.

Leni: That's right. We had no idea.

Luan: You had a split personality like me and Lynn did.

Lynn: It's true. You've been purified of the evil that was inside you.

Lori: So the same thing that happened to you two happened to me too?

Me: That's right.

We had a nice talk with Lori and Bobby and it was a great family talk. The Dark Lori imprisoned in Emerald was beamed to the Pluto Prison for Tyrants. Where she will stay forever.

---

Part 2: Day of the Bounty Hunters

In the training ground obstacle course we were testing out the full extent of the Omnitrix. I was Ultimate J.D. and Ben turned into Brainstorm.

Ben: BRAINSTORM!

Me: A Cerebrocrustacean from the planet Encephalonus IV.

Brainstorm: That is correct. They are very genius aliens that love the world of quantum physics and they thrive on the intellectual and the advanced.

Me: Wow! Lisa would love Brainstorm. Lets do this.

I use XLR8's speed and got through some swinging pendulum's and big mallets. Brainstorm got through the traps by climbing on the walls. He fired lightning from his brain and disabled them. I used Ultimate Humongosaur's size and strength to stop a huge boulder coming at me and set it aside.

Tetrax (sees Kraven, Stalker, and Sandman on patrol): Those must be 3 of Ben's new friends. Maybe they can show me where to find him. I just hope I'm not too late.

Tetrax walked up to them.

Tetrax: Excuse me. Are you three friends of Ben Tennyson?

Kraven: (Russian Accent) That's right. And you are?

Tetrax: My name is Tetrax. I'm a friend of Ben.

Sandman: Pleasure to meet you.

Stalker: What brought you to us?

Tetrax: Ben is in terrible danger. My former bounty hunter comrades Sixsix and Kraab are coming for him and we have to warn him.

Suddenly a blast hit the boulder and it exploded.

Me: What the?

We saw two figures come out of the dust and they were two enemies that Ben knew.

Brainstorm: Sixsix and Kraab!

Me: You know those two?

Brainstorm: They are two of my most dangerous enemies.

Me: Sixsix is a Sotoraggean and they are a race of bounty hunters. They come from the jungle planet Sotoragg.

Brainstorm: That's correct. Kraab is a Piscciss Premann. He's a crab alien from Ripjaws planet and his body was severely scarred because of a war with the Pisciss Volanns and the Pyronites. He had 95% of his body enhanced with cybernetic enhancements and the other 5% is still him.

Cody, Eddy, Lincoln, Janeen, Danny Phantom, Kid Flash and Rikki stood ready.

Kraven, Stalker, Sandman and Tetrax arrived.

Brainstorm: Tetrax. It's good to see you again my friend.

Tetrax: You too Ben.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Tetrax.

Tetrax: You too J.D. We can talk later. Lets deal with my former bounty hunter comrades.

Me: You got it.

We went at them.

I punched off Sixsix's helmet and he was REALLY UGLY!

Lincoln: Whoa!

Me: Sixsix, you are one one UGLY (Censored).

Cody: And I thought the Yautja's were ugly-looking.

Me: Tell me about it.

Sixsix: (Alien Language)

Eddy (to Sixsix): English, you (censored) freak! Do you speak it?!

Sixsix: (alien gibberish)

Stalker: Apparently, he doesn't.

Me: They don't speak English guys.

Sixsix fired numerous lasers at us and I was deflecting them with my lightsaber. Rachel fired a blast of sound at him and hurt his ears.

Lincoln and Janeen fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Lincoln: Lets use our combo Janeen.

Janeen: You got it Lincoln.

Lincoln and Janeen fired lightning at him again.

Lincoln and Janeen: LIGHTNING JUDGEMENT ELECTRIFIER!

The lightning blasts combined and hit him. They electrocuted him badly.

Tetrax punched Kraab in the face and kicked him with incredible force.

Rikki fired a blast of fire at Kraab and burned his suit. Nico fired lightning and electrocuted him. Tetrax got out of the way.

Nico: Rikki lets use our combo on him.

Rikki: You got it Nico and I have a craving for Shellfish.

Nico sprouted Aku's black flame tentacles and they went at Kraab and Rikki fired a blast of fire.

Nico and Rikki: TREES OF THE NETHERWORLD!

The fire fused with the black flame tentacles and they went into the ground. The ground shook and out of the ground around Kraab grew a huge flaming spike tree forest. The flames all over the forest were as hot as the sun and they baked him and he exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Pieces of him were all over the place both metal and bloody.

Rikki: That was awesome!

Lincoln: I didn't know you have Aku's powers Nico.

Nico: I heard that you all killed Aku. I somehow got his powers.

Lincoln: I take it you read the book Samurai Jack wrote.

Nico: I sure did. It was awesome.

Lincoln: Glad you liked it.

The battle with Sixsix was getting fierce.

Stalker was bashing Sixsix with his staff at a brutal rate. He was giving him one heck of a vicious beatdown. Tetrax was bashing him badly all over the place. Gwen came and she was firing purple energy blasts at Sixsix and she was burning him really bad. We were unleashing a savage onslaught on him.

Danny: Lets use our combo Kid Flash.

Kid Flash: You got it Danny.

They dashed and went at Sixsix with incredible speed.

Danny and Kid Flash: SUPER PHANTOM DASH!

They formed a powerful ghost moving at incredible speed and while Sixsix was confused, Brainstorm swooped in and blasted his jetpack with a blast of lightning and he was spinning out of control. He crashed into a nearby fuel tank and it exploded into a huge fireball. Killing him instantly.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Then the spirits of Sixsix and Kraab appeared.

Nicole appeared.

Nicole: You two will never claim a single red cent on Ben Tennyson.

(Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

The spirits went into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Nicole: Some scum just can't take a hint.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: No they can't. (picks up Sixsix's left behind helmet) I've been wanting to add this to the collection for a while!

Me: I believe it Ben. It's an awesome trophy for you.

Ben: Thanks J.D.

Gwen T.: It's a nice trophy Ben.

Ben: Thanks Gwen.

Riley: On the plus side that's two less enemies you have to worry about.

Ben: That's true.

It was a grand victory for us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I've been wanting to give Bobby Crystal powers for a while since I started a while back on my whole story. Crystal Powers are awesome for him. My friend nflemingful wanted this to happen. So I'm sorry I took so long with it. Plus Sixsix and Kraab were two of Ben's most dangerous enemies. Who know's what we will be facing later on. I wanted to get rid of Lori's dark side for a long time now. Plus I wanted to explain more about the Fox Quints. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Worms VS Fish

It starts in the estate.

I was looking up information on the nurse of Sunset Canyon Retirement Home.

Lincoln and Laney came.

Lincoln: What are you looking up J.D.?

Me: I'm looking up the background information on Nurse Sue.

Laney: The nurse at Pop Pop's retirement home?

Me: The very same one.

I was looking over her information and what the news said about her was horrifying.

Me: (Gasp) OH GOOD LORD!

Lincoln: What is it?

Me: She's worse than what we first anticipated. It says here that she doesn't love the elderly at all. She's no friend to them at all as well. Her background information reveals that she has had numerous run ins with the law. Mostly for burglary, abuse, negligence, theft and fraud.

Laney: That's terrible! So Pop Pop has had a thief and a monster in the home.

Me: And a pathological liar. She's done a really good job of covering her tracks.

Laney: I can't believe that Pop Pop and the seniors there are under the care of such an evil and malevolent woman.

Me: I know. It says here that she's also wanted in connection to numerous counts of child abuse, assault and battery, armed criminal action and more. But she disappeared off the radar before they could get her. She's even on the FBI's top 20 most wanted list. She's the 620th criminal to be placed on this list. She's on this list for fraud and money laundering.

Lincoln: Whoa! How much did she steal?

Me: It says $50,000,000,000.00 from clients all over the United States. But she covered her tracks really well and there were no clues on where she went for the FBI to find her.

Lincoln: Well now we have found her.

Laney: She makes even Bernard Madoff look like a saint.

Me: Good analogy. We found her and we need to take her down.

I printed a wanted poster, called the FBI and we went over to Sunset Canyon Retirement Home.

---

In the retirement home we were greeted by Albert.

Albert: Hey kiddos!

Laney: Hey Pop Pop.

Lincoln: How have you been?

Albert: Great little mini me.

Me: Cool. Hey Mr. Albert. Sorry to come in like this but we have some awesome news for everyone. And it regards Nurse Sue.

Albert: Oh really? What is it.

Me: You're gonna see right now. (Snaps fingers)

The doors fly open and the FBI and a SWAT Team busted in and went for Sue.

Policeman 1: FBI! DOWN ON THE GROUND! NOW!

They pushed Nurse Sue to the ground and slapped the cuffs on her.

Agent Waco: Sue you're under arrest. You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law.

Sue: Get off of me! You can't do this to me!

Agent Waco: Shut up!

Me: Your days of terrorizing the elderly are over forever Sue.

Sue: (Enraged) You did this Albert! You are your grandkids did this to me! I will kill you for this!

Agent Waco: Just for that one you're spending the rest of your life in prison.

Me: Get her outta here.

Lincoln: And good riddance to bad rubbish.

Laney: Yep.

We then went home and suddenly we heard a scream. We saw a muscle built worm? It was actually Earthworm Jim!

Me: Earthworm Jim?

Jim: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Knudson.

Peter Puppy: Same here J.D.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Peter Puppy.

Maria came out and she squealed.

Maria: (Squeals and hugs Peter) You are so adorable and so cute!

Peter Puppy: I know I'm cute and adorable.

Stewie: It's a pleasure to meet you Jim.

Jim: You too Stewie.

Me: So what brings you to Gotham Royal York, Jim?

Jim: We were going to go after Bob the Killer Fish on La Planeta de Agua (Arriba!)!

Me: I know that planet. It's a water planet that's located 20 light-years away from Earth.

Suddenly a ship arrived. It was the ship of Bob the Killer Goldfish.

Bob: Earthworm Jim! I've come for you to eat!

Me: You've got to be (Censored) joking. That's Bob? He's nothing more than an ordinary goldfish!

Maria: I would not want him as a pet.

Me: Me neither.

Stewie: EAT DIRT, YOU (CENSORED) EVIL FISH! (fires lasers at Bob)

Jim: Hey! That's my line!

He blasted apart the ship and Bob and 4 landed on the ground.

Fuzzy: You know J.D. I done noticed somethin.

Me: What's that Fuzzy?

Fuzzy: He sounds just like me.

Me: He sure does.

Stewie: Maria lets use our combo on him.

Maria: You got it Stewie.

Stewie fired a bunch of laser blasts at Bob and 4 and Maria fired a huge blast of water.

Maria and Stewie: LASER WATER MASSACRE!

The lasers combined with the water and burned 4 badly and he disintegrated into dust and ash.

Bob: You will be my dinner Jim and I will…

But Gatomon swooped in out of nowhere and ate him in one big bite.

Gatomon: Yum! I just love the taste of fish!

Nicole: You might want to spit Bob's remains out, Gatomon. You don't know where it's been.

Gatomon: (With her mouth full) True.

We were shocked that this happened but relieved that he was gone.

Me: This may be the first ever villain that was eaten by us.

Poromon: I'll never look at you the same way again Gatomon.

Maria (sternly): Gatomon, I hope you don't try to eat my goldfish the same way you ate Bob!

Kari: Don't worry, Maria. I'll make sure Gatomon doesn't attempt to eat your goldfish.

Gatomon burped out Bob's skeleton and his evil spirit at the same time and Nicole sealed it into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Jim: Nice work guys!

But he accidentally stepped on Peter's foot and he became a huge purple beast and mauled Jim. I used my magic Peter control the evil demonic spirit inside him. He can now turn into the beast at will.

Me: I used my magic to help Peter control the beast he can become and he can turn into him at will when needed.

Peter: Thanks J.D. I've been trying to find a way to stop changing into a monster.

Me: You're welcome Peter.

Maria: This was awesome!

Me: We're gonna try to help Jim destroy his enemies.

It was a journey that will save the universe.

Nurse Sue was found guilty of her crimes and was given Life Without Parole. She was ordered to pay $500,000,000,000 in restitution to the city of Gotham Royal York. Varie was hired as her replacement and she gets a good pay roll too.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This is part 1 of the Earthworm Jim Saga. Bob the Killer Goldfish was a strange and funny villain of Earthworm Jim. Jim Cummings did a great job voicing him back in 1995. I played all the Earthworm Jim games and they were really funny. Next is Vileness Incarnate and the Personification of Malevolence: EVIL THE CAT! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and thanks for that man as always. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Malevolence of Evil the Cat

It starts at school. I was having lunch with Lincoln, Girl Jordan, and his younger siblings, Lilly, Ariel's sisters and Paige.

Me: Lets see. Lincoln would you like to trade your dads homemade deviled eggs for my tomato soup?

Lincoln: Throw in your fruit cups and you've got a deal.

Me: Deal done.

We traded.

The doors opened and Clyde, Liam, Rusty and Zach came in.

Me: Hey fellas.

Clyde: Hey guys.

Rusty: What's shaking?

Me: Not much.

Zach: We have a new student starting today.

Laney: I heard rumors flying around.

Lincoln: I wonder who it is.

Lola: I hope she's a nice girl.

Lana: I hope it's a boy that loves to wrestle in the mud.

Lucy: I hope he loves the darkness and is sad like me.

Me: We have a lot of hopes huh?

Lincoln: We sure do.

The doors opened and in came a beautiful girl with light blue hair and green patches in it. She had brown eyes, a white shirt with NASA on it and she had brown shorts and white tennis shoes. The green patches in her hair were in the shapes of the continents of Earth.

Me: Boy she is beautiful.

Lincoln was struck by Cupid's arrow and he just found another future wife.

Lincoln: She sure is beautiful.

Suddenly we saw a kid go up to her and he was picking on her.

Kid: Hey your blue hair is lame!

Lincoln knew that bad kid.

Lincoln: That's William Newton.

He saw some of the other kids looking at him in fear because of the level of fear he instilled because of rumors he heard. Lincoln heard that William killed 3 kids and it was never proven and he sent the others to the hospital in intensive care. Lincoln was not gonna stand for this. He got up and went over.

William Newton pushed her down and Lincoln tapped his shoulder. William looked behind him and saw Lincoln.

Lincoln: William! Leave her alone you buttface! What has she done to you that would cause her to be picked on by you?

William Newton: She's a freak! So she needs to learn her place!

Lincoln: People like you make me sick! She's a beautiful girl to me!

He punched William in the face and gave him a nasty black eye.

William Newton got up and he was enraged. He charged towards Lincoln and he tried to punch him. But he dodged the punch and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Lincoln punched him in the head and knocked him out.

Lincoln: Some scum just will never learn. (To the girl) You want to help me with this? By the way, my name is Lincoln Loud.

Earth: Sure. My name is Earth.

Lincoln: Earth. I like that name.

Earth: Thanks. I'm the personification of the Earth.

Lincoln: Wow! That is so cool!

Her hair was the oceans the green patches were the Earth's continents and landmasses.

They went to the Principals office and Lincoln and Earth got acquainted and got to know each other. Earth found Lincoln to be very interesting and awesome. At the principals office Lincoln and Earth revealed everything.

Principal Huggins: I can't believe that he would do this. This is the 8th time this month that William picked on a new student.

Earth: He's done this before?

Lincoln: I saw him do this before. The new students he bullied were boys. This boy is a monster. Also I found these in his pocket.

Lincoln pulled out a set of brass knuckles and they had sharp spikes on them with blood still on them.

Principal Huggins: Brass Knuckles!? He's in for it now. This was his last chance Lincoln. Great job.

Lincoln: Thank you Principal Huggins.

William Newton: (Groaning) What happened?

He saw that he was in the Principals office and Principal Huggins, Lincoln and Earth were glaring at him.

A volcano erupted on Earth's head in South America. Luckily that volcano didn't erupt in real life.

William Newton: Oh poop.

He's darn right Oh Poop.

Principal Huggins: This is the last time you will do this young man. You are expelled!

William Newton: What!? NO!

Principal Huggins: Yes. You are never allowed to attend school here ever again and you will be taken to prison for your crimes here.

The cops came and they slapped him in handcuffs.

Officer: William Newton, you are under arrest for aggravated assault and battery and assault with a deadly weapon.

Lincoln: Here officers.

Lincoln gave the officers the spiked brass knuckles.

Lincoln: My guess is he killed someone, but it was never proven.

Officer: Thanks Lincoln. I have a feeling you're right.

Earth: Make sure this monster gets what's coming to him.

Officer: With pleasure. Lets go bud.

William Newton: You will pay for this Lincoln Loud!

Lincoln made the finger motion to him and it said "If you ever come near Earth again I will kill you!" It was the neck slash gesture.

They carted him off to prison.

Earth: My hero.

Lincoln: (Blushes and chuckles) Thanks Earth.

Principal Huggin: Go have a good lunch you two lovebirds.

They held hands as they walked back to the cafeteria. When they got there everyone cheered wildly for him.

Clyde: Lincoln you saved us all from the wrath of William the Terror.

Rusty: You sure did. We heard rumors that he killed 3 kids but it was never proven.

Me: (Gasp) That kid is a monster! He's like Gisele Razor!

Laney: I can't believe that kid. He's evil personified.

Lincoln: That's right.

Lola: Great job Linky.

Lana: Yeah you were awesome!

Lincoln: Thanks guys. Oh guys. This is Earth. Earth these are my friends, fiancés and my siblings.

We introduced ourselves.

Earth: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Laney: Same here.

Lila: You have beautiful hair Earth.

Earth: Thank you. My hair is what gave me my name.

Lana: That is amazing.

Earth: Yes.

My watch beeped and I looked at it.

Me: Uh oh! My future self was captured!

Everyone gasped!

Varie: By who?

Me: It's scanning now.

When I got the results it revealed a horrific discovery.

Me: (GASP) Sacre Bleu!

Laney: What is it!?

Me: It says that he's been captured by Ra's Al Ghul in Talia's body!

They gasped.

Lincoln: But Ra's is in prison!

Lisa: This must be an alternate version of him.

Me: My thoughts exactly Lisa. But the question is how did Ra's take over Talia's body like that?

Lisa: Hmm. I have a theory. He must've used a special machine that replaced Talia's brainwave patterns with his own in order to save his life after a massive battle that left his body broken beyond repair for the Lazarus Pit to heal him.

Me: That's exactly what I was thinking Lisa. We got to head out and stop him.

Varie: I know.

Earth: I want to help you guys.

Lincoln: Are you sure Earth?

Earth then surprised us by spreading wings that are pitch black and they had the image of the endless void of space in them.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Earth: Being the personification of Planet Earth makes me like the planet itself. But luckily it doesn't happen to the planet in real life.

Lana: Wow!

Laney: That is amazing!

Lisa: Indeed.

Me: Lets head out!

We did so.

---

In a castle by the coast of Lake Huron, my future self was in a special capture pod.

The door opened.

Ra's in Talia's Body: You always were the perfect specimen Detective. Even immortality and invincibility hasn't softened you out as much as I had feared.

Future Me: I should've know you would cheat death again Ra's.

Ra's in Talia's Body: I don't cheat death I master it. Though I assure you that this time my longevity comes at a price most dear.

Future Me: Talia. I will never forgive you for this.

Ra's in Talia's Body: I did indeed survive our last battle, but my body was broken far beyond the pits powers to heal. In order to save my life, I called upon Talia to undertake the ultimate act of loyalty.

Future Me: You sacrificed her! Your own daughter!

Ra's in Talia's Body: I did what I had to do.

Future Me: Letting you live was a mistake Ra's. I should've killed you all those years ago when I had the chance. My past self may have put another version of you in prison, but you are no different.

Ra's in Talia's body: True. At the time this computer could only imprint my thoughts and memories on a close genetic match. But this youthful form has served its purpose. I must move on to a new host body: yours.

Future Me: Sure Ra's why not? Anything to hold off the Grim Reaper another few seconds. I take it back. You don't cheat death, you whimper in fear of it.

Ra's in Talia's body slapped him in the face and lightning burned his hand.

Future Me: That was pathetic.

Suddenly without warning, the ceiling exploded. In came us. Talia, Batman 2039 and Elena were with us.

Me: Are we too late to join the party?

Future Me: You arrived just in time.

My future self used his super strength and busted out of the machine with incredible force.

Elena: (to the evil Ra's in Alternate Talia's Body) You know what? I like the Ra's locked up in the Moon Prison better!

Ra's in Talia's body: True, but you won't last long enough to join him.

Talia took a sword hanging on the wall and she and Ra's in the alternate Talia's body engaged our Talia in a powerful sword fight. Sparks were flying everywhere.

Talia: Your crimes will never be forgiven father!

Ra's in Talia's Body: We shall see daughter.

My future me got an idea.

Elena engaged Ra's in Talia's body in a sword fight as well.

Earth fired a blast of lava from her hands and she burned him on his back.

Lincoln: That was awesome Earth!

Earth: Thanks Linky.

Batman 2039 kicked Ra's in the face and punched him.

Batman 2039: Normally I'm not supposed to hit girls but in this case I'll make an exception.

Me: My thoughts exactly.

Elena: Lets use out combo on her Laney.

Laney: You got it Elena.

Laney formed a bunch of voracious piranha plants and Elena fired lightning at the plants.

Laney and Elena: LIGHTNING NETHERWORLD FLORA!

The plants were coated in lightning and Ra's in Talia's body stabbed the computer and the plants bit the blade of the sword and they electrocuted him with 10 billion volts of electricity. He screamed in excruciating pain as he got the most painful lobotomy ever.

Me: That's got to hurt!

The computer blew him back.

I sensed that Ra's hadn't erased all of Talia.

Me: I sense that Ra's hadn't erased all of Talia. There's still some of her in him.

I used my magic and separated Ra's from her. Ra's was back on the physical plane and Talia got up.

This Ra's however was all battered and broken and he was severely burned over 88% of his body.

Me: Jeez! What happened to him?

Talia: He looks like he was beaten in a huge fight.

Future Me: I beat him in our last fight and the Lazarus Pit couldn't help him.

The computer then started exploding.

Me: Uh oh! This place is gonna blow!

Lincoln: We have to get out of here!

We ran fast. Alternate Talia got up and she saw us run. My Future self went to her.

Future Me: Talia we have to get out of here.

He picked her up bridal style and headed for the exit.

Alternate Talia: No wait!

Future Me: Talia we have to go.

Alternate Talia: No. I want to make sure that my father pays for his crimes.

Me: What do you mean?

Alternate Talia: I'm going to blow myself up and take my father with me.

We gasped.

Future Me: Talia no!

Alternate Talia: It's what I want beloved. I can never forgive my father for everything he did. He tried to kill me by taking my body and he tried to kill you.

My future self had tears coming down my face. He handed her a road flare.

Future Me: I love you Talia.

Alternate Talia: I love you too beloved.

They had one last kiss.

They broke and we ran.

She lit the road flare and went to her alternate father.

Alternate Talia: You've terrorized this world long enough father. See you on the other side!

She threw the road flare at the Lazarus Pit.

Alternate Talia: Goodbye Beloved. Part of me will always be with you.

She closed her eyes and accepted death with open arms. The flare went into the pit and ignited it into a huge blast of fire.

When we got outside the whole estate exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole estate exploded into a raging fiery explosion.

Batman 2039: I'm going back. Maybe I can still save…

Me: Wait Terry. Whatever was in there died centuries ago. We should tell Ra's in the Moon Prison what went down.

We did so.

* * *

In the Moon Prison we told Ra's what happened and he was shocked.

Ra's Al Ghul: Rest assured, J.D. I would never do to Talia what my alternate self did to her dopperganger.

Elena: I'm glad to hear that. You're actually one of the few prisoners here who's actually well behaved. You keep it up and you might actually get your prison sentence reduced.

Ra's: Thank you Elena.

Elena: You're welcome.

Me: I'm glad we came to tell you this. That version of you made the ultimate betrayal to any member of a family.

Ra's: Indeed.

Me: We made a cover story that your remaining followers were trying to finish your work without you.

Ra's: Clever ruse.

Me: Thank you.

We left the prison and went home.

* * *

At the Loud Phoenix Storm Estate we were resting and enjoying our favorite activities. Earthworm Jim was reading a silly pop up book called Fuzzy Wuzzy's Funny Animals Pop-Up Book. He, Peter and Snot were laughing. Lincoln and Earth were looking too and they were laughing too.

Earth: That book is really funny.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Jim: This book is the amazing and funny!

Earthworm Jim Narrator: THE HISTORY OF THE BOOK.

Flashback takes us to the 15th century.

Earthworm Jim Narrator: CENTURIES AGO A FOOLISH PRINTER LEFT HIS APPRENTICE IN CHARGE.

Printer: Now Mongo, print here this amusing and folded children's tome.

He had a copy of the book we have.

Printer: But do not of accident print this!

He held out a document called The Mystic Secret of Ultimate Destruction. This was the secret on how to destroy the entire universe.

Earthworm Jim Narrator: YES. THUS DID HISTORY'S MOST GRIEVOUS PRINTERS ERROR OCCUR. FUZZY WUZZY'S FUNNY ANIMALS POP-UP BOOK CAME TO INCLUDE THE SECRET FOR DESTROYING THE UNIVERSE, RIGHT AFTER THE PUDGY WUDGY HIPPO. ONLY ONE COPY STILL EXISTS. ITS LOCATION UNKNOWN FOR CENTURIES. UNTIL NOW.

Lincoln saw the page containing the secret. The words were glowing red.

Lincoln: Oh man! I don't like the sound of that page.

Earth: "The Mystic Secret of Ultimate Destruction" I don't like the sound of that.

Me: Let me see.

I look at the secret and read it.

Me: (Reading)

"The Mystic Secret of Ultimate Destruction.

Just as the proper note can shatter a glass, so can the proper sound shatter the Universe.

The sound of the shriek made by the Reeking Beasts of Malodoron VI.

Every Beast must make the sound at once for it to work.

The beasts will only make the proper sound when they see a fondue fork."

That is an unusual way to destroy the universe.

Shanan: It sure is. The planet Malodoron VI is 666 light-years away from Earth. Hmm. Fitting.

Nicole: Who would want to destroy the universe with this?

Jim: I'll tell you who. EVIL THE CAT!

(EVIL LAUGHTER PLAYS IN THE BACKGROUND FOLLOWED BY A BLOODCURDLING SCREAM)

Me: I've heard legends of Evil the Cat. He's Vileness Incarnate and the personification of Malevolence. He lives on the planet Heck and he's a cat that wants to destroy the entire universe.

Nico: First, a fish. Now, a cat? You really have some weird enemies, Jim.

Jim: It's alright. I'm used to them.

Bleez: And I thought Dex Starr was bad!

Brian and Gatomon were growling at each other. I stepped in and stopped it.

Me: All right you two break it up.

Brian: Sorry J.D.

Suddenly we heard a ship land outside and we went out to investigate. We saw the ship open up and out came EVIL THE CAT!

---

**Evil the Cat** is one of the villains from the Earthworm Jimseries.

**History**

Earthworm Jim

Simply put, Evil the Cat is evil given the form of a cat. Evil rules Planet Heck, which he modeled to shape his vision of evilness, with spikes, slippery cliffs, fiery pits, ghosts, lawyers and elevator music. Evil then decided to expand his distorted vision to the entire universe, making it to look like his planet. When Earthworm Jim came to his planet, while giving chase to Psy-Crow, Evil decided to take Jim's supersuit, since it would allow him to conquer the universe. Evil managed to get the suit, then tried to disintegrate Jim with his huge fireball cannon, but Jim retrieved the suit and killed Evil's nine lives.

## Earthworm Jim 2

Evil has a cousin named Flatigious, who runs The Circus of Scars. During the summer in Heck, they switch jobs, with Evil running the circus. Evil would meet Jim at the circus some time after his defeat, and attempt to kill Jim again, but to no avail.

## Animated Series

In the cartoon series, Evil has a different goal in mind, trying to destroy the universe instead of conquering it. There, he has a minion called Henchrat who helps him search the universe for apocalyptic artifacts.

## Personality

Evil is a pure evil character, complete with maliciousness and devoid of feelings. Even so, he also acts like a common cat in some situations, licking his fur and playing with yarn balls.

---

Me: Evil the Cat!

Evil: All right boy. Give me The Book. (Electric Guitar Riff plays)

He kicked a rat playing an electric guitar for dramatic effect.

Me: You want Jim's book? Come and get it!

Evil: Okay, we'll do this the hard way.

Me: So be it.

Laney used her plant powers and tied up all of Evil's henchrats.

Evil: We will have The Book and you all shall have the honor of being the last foolish mortals I rip to shreds before I destroy the universe.

His hand grew razor sharp dagger claws on the fingertips.

Me: Bring it on you bucktoothed fur ball.

Evil dashed at us and he slashed me right across my right elbow and it hurt. I was bleeding profusely from the wound. Evil's claws were melted because of my blood. I had four huge slash wounds on my elbow.

Me: (Groaning in pain) OW! THAT HURTS!

?: YAHOO!

A girl with a squirrel tail and a huge scurry of squirrels came. We saw them coming.

Me: Wow! Doreen Green A.K.A. Squirrel Girl.

Squirrel Girl: That's right. Lets get them!

The rats were being chased by the squirrels and Evil the Cat was being beaten up by her.

Evil got away and he was trying to fight back.

Brian fought him. Dogs and cats have hated each other for millennia. He was chasing him all over the yard.

Evil the Cat: (sweating) (Imitating Mr. Burns) I hate you all so much!

Nico: (aura flares up only a tiny bit) Well, that wasn't enough to make our auras stronger.

Me: His hatred must be really weak.

Bleez: Lets use our combo Mariah.

Ace: You got it.

Bleez fired a blast of Red Lantern energy and Ace formed an illusion.

Ace and Bleez: RAGING HALLUCINOGENIC ILLUSION!

Evil saw everything around him become a world full of hatred, evil and more.

The illusion broke and Evil fired acid hairballs at us. They melted into the ground and burned into it.

Laney: Lets use our combo again Elena.

Elena: You got it. I don't think we ever used the same combo more than once.

Laney: Nope. It's a first.

They used LIGHTNING NETHERWORLD FLORA and Evil the Cat got the biggest and most painful lobotomy ever. Lola burned all of his henchrats. Brittney used her magic and stripped Evil of his powers.

Me: I have a perfect place for you Evil.

I sent Evil The Cat to our newest prison for all eternity: The Sun Prison for Universal Conquerors. He's in the animal shelter section.

I put the secret to destroying the entire universe in the vault to make sure that it can never falls into the wrong hands and can never be used.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to make this one in three parts. I got the idea for Lincoln meeting Earth Chan from a Spanish Fanfic I saw and I thought it would be adorable. Earth Chan is a cute girl and is the personification of Earth in Anime form. The episode of Batman Beyond Out of The Past was a strange episode and it was cool how

Bruce was made young again in that one because of the Lazarus pit. But it was freaky of Ra's being in Talia's body. Evil the Cat was the most insidious villain in the Earthworm Jim series. He may be a cat but he was pure evil incarnate. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as always. Next up is Professor Monkey For A Head. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Monkey Business

It opens to the view of the city skyline.

Powerpuff Girls Narrator: THE CITY OF GOTHAM ROYAL YORK… AND IT LOOKS LIKE IT'S GONNA BE A CALM, PEACEFUL AND QUIET DAY.

An explosion rocked the area.

KRABOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Powerpuff Girls Narrator: OH NO! THE CITY IS UNDER ATTACK BY THE EVIL PROFESSOR MONKEY FOR A HEAD!

Camera pans to a freakish man with a monkey attached to his head.

Blossom: Another monkey with a literally big head? Wasn't Mojo enough?

Me: Now I've seen everything. This guy is an abomination to all things in nature. He's a hideous freak that destroyed the evolutionary chain.

Xion: Tell me about it.

Earth: He gives all humans everywhere a bad name.

Lincoln: You said it.

Me: Time for me to go Ape.

I use the Monkey Talisman and I turn into a Silverback Gorilla. I go at Professor Monkey For A Head and bash him in the face and spare his monkey head.

Xion (holds out banana): You want a banana? (throws banana and Professor Monkey For A Head chases it) Go get it!

The monkey half was too strong.

Professor Monkey For A Head: Curse my monkey instincts!

The monkey slipped on a banana peel and slid into a truck full of bananas and crashed through it and then he crashed into a truck full of banana cream pies.

CRASH! SPLAT! BLAM! SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Professor Monkey For A Head: This is so humiliating.

Luan: That one had lots of ap-Peal! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Nico: Bad monkey! (zaps Professor Monkey For A Head with Electro's powers) No banana!

Laney: Good shot Nico.

Nico: Thank you Laney.

Killer Frost: Xion lets use our combo.

Xion: You got it.

Killer Frost caused numerous Icicles to grow all over the ground and they were transparent. Xion fired a blast of white light.

Killer Frost and Xion: PRISM ICICLE EVISCERATION!

The light went through the icicles and split into rainbow light and slashed at Professor Monkey For A Head and burned him in many spots. His Monkey half was unharmed.

Lana: I think it would be perfect it he had that monkey half separated from him.

Me: Good thinking Lana.

Lana used her magic and fired a beam of light at him and they separated. Professor Monkey For A Head was human and his monkey was a full fledge monkey. The monkey went over to Lana and danced with her as his way of saying thank you.

Laney: Now to send you to prison where you will never harm anyone ever again. Nico, Riley, Sam, lets use our combo.

Nico: We never did a 4-way combo.

Riley: It'll be the first time we did so.

Sam M.: Lets do it.

Laney, Riley and Sam touched the ground and Nico used Undergrowth's powers and they grew numerous banana trees and they bent down.

Laney, Riley, Sam and Nico: CATAPULTING BANANA ONSLAUGHT!

The trees flung numerous bunches of bananas and they hit him in the head.

POW SPLAT BLAM WHAM ZONK BLANG SPLAT KATOW SPLAT THWACK SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Me: Ooh! That's gonna leave a mark!

Aylene: No kidding!

Vince: Ouch! That's not gonna feel good in the morning.

Carol: No kidding.

Professor Monkey For A Head: (Stupidly) Mommy please read me the story of the monkey and the bananas.

He fell to the ground and stars, bananas, planets and monkeys were spiraling around his head at a comical pace.

Earth: We really knocked him stupid.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Lucy: I noticed that he sounded just like Ickis.

Me: That's true. He did sound like him.

We beamed Professor Monkey For A Head to the Uranus Prison for Terrorists. He will never terrorize the galaxy again. Afterwards we had his luxurious space station beamed to Earth and now it's Lincoln's sanctuary should he need some quiet time. Not only does he have his treehouse but he also has a brand new space station. And Lana now has a new monkey pet.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Part 3 of the Earthworm Jim saga complete. Professor Monkey For A Head was the most weirdest villain in the show. I don't know how he got this way but he was a freak! Charlie Adler did a great job voicing him. He did a great job voicing several characters on lots of cartoons over the years on different networks. He voiced Cow, Chicken, the Red Guy, and I. R. Baboon on Cow & Chicken and I Am Weasel, Ickis and the Gromble on AAAHH! Real Monsters, He had lots of great roles. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this chapter and he came up with the title for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Next is Psycrowe. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Insane Crow

It starts in the estate. Me, Eddy, Luan, Maria, Emma and Ed were playing Tic Tac Toe.

Me: (Thinking) Hmm.

I drew an O in the middle square.

Ed drew a lot of pictures on the paper and they were of an eye and lots of monsters.

Ed: I win again guys.

Me: Ed you are one silly guy.

Eddy: He is funny.

Emma: That's funny.

Maria: You even drew Tantrum's head on the board as well?!

Me: He's got a funny imagination.

We played again and Maria started with an O.

Ed drew a line through all the squares around the middle.

Ed: I win.

Edd: Preposterous!

Me: Geez Ed you don't know Tic Tac Toe at all don't you Ed.

Eddy: No he's an idiot.

---

In the park, Jim and Peter Puppy were enjoying a time of relaxation.

Jim: Nothing like relaxing after saving the day.

Peter Puppy: You said it you big universe-saving lug.

Suddenly there was an explosion and out of the smoke came Earthworm Jim's enemy PSYCROW! He was a big fat grow wearing a yellow suit with an astronaut helmet on him.

Psycrow: Hello, Jim. I'm here to kill you and take your suit. (grins evilly) Is now a bad time?

Jim: Psycrow! You will never get my suit!

---

Back at the estate we were still playing Tic Tac Toe when the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

The computer popped up and we saw Psycrow attacking at the park.

Luan: That is one ugly crow.

Me: That's Psycrow. Earthworm Jim's most notorious enemy.

Eddy: This reminds me of the time where Ed accidentally summoned crows on us with that so called scam of his.

Ed: Oh yeah. I remember that.

Me: That's weird. We're not gonna stop him by sitting here. Come on!

We set out for the park.

---

Earthworm Jim was firing his ray gun at Psycrow and he kicked him in the stomach.

But Psycrow was too strong for him.

Psycrow: All right, Earthworm Jim. Any last words before I blast you into a million pieces?!

Me: (Offscreen) How about you have a fist break your big ugly beak poopeater!?

I punch him in the face and smash his beak in.

Yolei's Hawkmon was now Aquilamon.

Aquilamon: That is the ugliest crow I've ever seen.

Varie: No kidding.

Nico: Lets pluck this guys feathers and eat him for dinner.

Me: You said it buddy. I've been having a craving for barbecue chicken lately.

Peter Puppy: Let me get you guys started.

Peter Puppy became a monster and savagely beat up Psycrow to a pulp and all of his feathers were plucked off.

Yolei: Get him Aquilamon!

Aquilamon: With pleasure. (Echoing) BLAST RINGS!

He fired his Blast Rings and badly burned Psycrow.

Nico: Lynn lets use our combo on him.

Lynn: Aw yeah baby!

Lynn fired a huge wave of lava high into the sky and Nico used Pyro's powers.

Nico and Lynn: FLAMING MAGMA DOWNPOUR!

The two blasts combined and formed a red thunderstorm. Flaming globs of molten magma rained down and they poured on Psycrow and severely burned him bad.

Suddenly two figures came and one was Huntress and the other was Batman.

Me: Helena Bertinelli A.K.A. Huntress.

Huntress: That's right J.D. It's an honor to meet you. The Justice League has told me so much about you.

Me: It's mutual. I heard from Kal that you were kicked out of the Justice League because of your path of vengeance on those mob boss buttlickers that killed your family.

Huntress: That's right.

Me: You'll be happy to know that those mobsters are now in prison forever. They're in the Jupiter Prison for Gangsters and Mobsters.

Huntress: (Gasp) How?

Me: We found them and locked them away. They're serving 20 Life Sentences without parole.

Batman: It's good you did J.D. Helena has been after revenge since her parents were killed by mob boss Steven Mandragora. But he was a meta human too.

Me: I know. I stripped him of his powers and locked him up.

Batman: Good. Me and Huntress are going to help you kill Psycrow.

Huntress (to Batman): We're really going to kill Psycrow? I thought I was kicked out of the Justice League because of my extreme methods against criminals.

Batman: I gave up on criminal scum like the Joker and Scarecrow a long time ago, Huntress. Because of that reason, consider yourself back in the Justice League.

Huntress: Thank you. Now lets go.

Huntress punched and kicked Psycrow around like a rag doll and she was demonstrating a vast array of martial arts moves and techniques. She was proving to be more of a challenge Psycrow couldn't handle.

Eddy fired his blaster at Psycrow and burned him in different places.

Riku: Lets use our combo Teresa.

Teresa: You got it Riku.

Riku fired a blast of Dark Fire and Teresa fired a sonic blast.

Riku and Teresa: DARK SONIC FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they hit Psycrow and burned him worse.

Psycrow was now a bad roasted turkey. Aquilamon picked him up and ate him in one bite. He chewed him up and ate him.

Aquilamon: Bleh! Not very tasty!

Me: That's gonna leave a bad taste in your mouth.

Poromon: I'm glad I wasn't the one who ate Psycrow. Otherwise, I would've gotten indigestion.

We laughed and the terror of Psycrow is finished forever.

His evil spirit appeared and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of our day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Psycrow is the most insidious and most nefarious and notorious of all the villains of Earthworm Jim. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as always. Jim Cummings did a great job voicing Psycrow. Sorry it took so long to complete. The last part of the Earthworm Jim Saga is next and it's Queen Slug For A Butt. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Giant Slug Falls

It starts in Los Angeles, California. I was in the Los Angeles Cryo-Prison.

Me: Brr. This place is cold.

I was walking through the prison.

Me: This place is The 9th Circle of Hell on Earth. (To the viewers) You may be wondering why I'm in the Los Angeles Cryo-Prison. Well to help you understand what's happening we need to go back to last night. I had a dream about this place.

---

3:00 AM

Me: (Narrating) **I've been having problems with a dream that was trying to tell me something. It was more of a call for help. I heard a voice calling out to me. It was a little girls voice. I followed the voice to the Los Angeles Cryo-Prison.**

In my dream I was walking in the city of Los Angeles, California and I was in the Los Angeles, Cryo-Prison. A maximum security prison where they freeze criminals in huge blocks of ice and put them in a state of suspended animation where they can be reeducated and reprogrammed through synaptic suggestion.

Me: **As I walked through the prison the voice was calling to me from a room where criminals that don't have rehab. It was a cold fridge for the worst kind of criminals in the country. In that fridge I saw a young girl no older than Laney Loud. She had blonde hair and was frozen with her clothes on and she had a double-crescent moon shape scar in the middle of her forehead.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: So there you have it. My dream was telling me to go here and see what's going on.

I walk into the defroster room and found all the staff dead. It was a gruesome bloodbath.

Me: (Gasp!)

The sight of the scene was horrifying.

Me: My gosh. What the heck happened here?

I walked around and saw that the bodies were riddled with bullet wounds and the cold of the room was keeping the bodies from decomposing.

Me: Whoever did this really didn't want anyone to report what's going on.

I saw a door and open it. It led to a huge freezer. In the freezer were thousands upon thousands of blocks of ice and the naked bodies of criminals were frozen in them.

Me: Wow! There's so many of them!

I walked into the fridge and turned on my computer vision. I analyzed the criminals and some of them were names that my father knows over the course of his 25 year career as a police officer. He arrested 90% of the criminals frozen in the prison.

Me: I know most of these guys. They were all busted by my dad years ago. Dad, you are the greatest police officer I know and if these guys ever get out, your enemies will become mine. I'm more than willing to accept the challenge.

I looked around and my computer vision picked up something out of the ordinary. In the far back up against the wall was a block of ice in the top row and in it was a little girl and she was fully clothed.

I go up and look at it.

Me: That's her. I got to get her out of here.

I go to a computer that operates the ice block lift and take the block out. I set the block down onto the floor and wipe the frost off. It was the girl I saw in my dream.

Me: It's her. Wait a second.

I had another flashback.

FLASHBACK 2

I was looking through the Knudson family records on the computer and I found a really unusual discovery. Before my sister Jayme on the family tree was another name. It was a girl named Elaine Rose Knudson. She was born 3 years before Jayme and was declared presumably deceased. She was declared this when I was only 1 year old.

FLASHBACK ENDS

I fired a blast of fire and melt the ice and thaw her out.

I was holding her and she woke up.

Me: Elaine? Are you okay?

Elaine woke up and saw me.

Elaine: Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I am your brother. You probably don't know me but I was only a year old when you vanished.

Elaine started remembering what happened.

Elaine: (Gasp) Bro!

She hugged me and cried hard.

Me: It's okay Elaine.

Elaine: (Crying Hard) I was so scared!

Me: I know. But you're safe now. It's gonna be all right.

Elaine: How long have I been gone?

Me: 15 years. I'm now 16 years old. You are still 5 years old but you are 20 years old because you were frozen in time in ice. Frozen in time.

Elaine: I've missed you so much bro. But my head hurts.

Me: I know.

I pulled out a blanket and wrapped it around her.

?: How touching.

We looked to who said that and it was my fathers old enemy SIMON PHOENIX!

Me: Simon Phoenix! Homicidal Maniac responsible for the deaths of 379 people over the course of 25 years.

Elaine gasped and she had a memory flashback. She remembered that it was Simon Phoenix that knocked her out and got her frozen for 15 years.

Elaine: That's him! He is the one that froze me!

Me: I had a feeling. Dad brought him in. He told me that Simon Phoenix was the most dangerous criminal he ever faced and put in this prison for all eternity.

Phoenix: Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, son of Sergeant Sumner Knudson.

Phoenix: So you are the son of that man who got me frozen!

Me: That's right. Elaine you go somewhere safe and cover your eyes. I don't want you to see this fight. It's gonna be brutal.

Elaine: Okay. What happened to you bro?

Me: A lot of things. Stuff that even some people can't explain.

Elaine: Oh.

Elaine hid behind a table and covered her eyes.

I walked up to him and we looked at each other with fury.

Me: Is it cold in here or is it just me?

Phoenix: Like father like son.

Phoenix punched me twice in the face and kicked me in the stomach and sent be crashing into some containers. He picked me up and punched me in the face hard and elbowed me into the fence. He punched me all over and I belched up a huge amount of blood.

Phoenix: (Censored) piece of (Censored)!

He punched me in the face and I kicked him in the mouth.

Me: Go to Hell!

I kick him in the stomach and punch him in the face and punch him in the stomach and the back of the head and he backhanded me and punched me in the eye and whacked me in the mouth with a chain and I rebounded and flip him over and grab his arm and bend it and cause the bone to break through. He screamed in pain and I elbow him in the crotch.

Phoenix: I hate cops!

He got up and whacked me in the face with a punch. I belched up more blood.

Phoenix: Look in my eyes J.D.! I'll see you in Hell!

Me: Not if I take you there with me!

I spit some of my blood into his face and it landed in his eyes and burned them like acid.

I punch him all over the place and kick him around like a rag doll caught in a storm and then I knocked him down.

Me: Now you die you (censored)!

I plunge my hand into his chest and rip out his beating black heart.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of Hell you (Censored).

I crush the heart and it splattered all over the place as bloody tissue. Phoenix died in an instant. My accelerated healing made me better. I fired a blast of fire and incinerated Phoenix's body.

Elaine came over to me and she was shocked.

Me: I'm sorry you had to hear all that Elaine.

Elaine: It's all right bro. But you were amazing!

Me: You saw the whole fight huh?

Elaine: I sure did. What happened to you?

Me: A lot of things that no-one can explain. I have numerous powers and more. Lets go home. We no longer live in Colorado. We live in Michigan now.

Elaine: Oh. Okay.

We left the prison and went back home.

---

Back home in Gotham Royal York we landed by the front of the Estate.

Me: This is where we live now sis. We live in a city called Gotham Royal York and we have a huge mansion.

Elaine: Wow! This house is big!

Me: It's a massive mansion. It's supposed to be big. You have to be worth a massive amount of money to own one.

Elaine: Wow. I have a lot to learn.

Me: 15 years worth. But I promise that we'll help you. You are going to love my friends and new family members.

In the mansion everyone was watching T.V. and reading books when the door opened and we came in.

Me: Hey guys.

Lori: Hey J.D. Who is that with you?

Me: Guys this is the reason why I went to the Cryo-Prison. This is my long lost big sister Elaine Rose Knudson. She was frozen in the cryo-prison for 15 years and a dream told me where to find her.

Everyone gasped.

Me: Elaine it's okay. These are my friends. They are all part of our family. She's in a very fragile state. She was frozen in the Cryo-Prison for 15 years.

Laney: Oh man.

Lisa: That's awful 2nd elder brother. How did she wind up in a state of cryogenic suspended animation?

Elaine: What did she say?

Me: She's wondering how you got frozen in that block of ice. Lisa is very smart and she knows lots of things that would fry your brain. Elaine was frozen in the prison because of homicidal maniac Simon Phoenix.

Everyone gasped.

Luna: Dude! I heard he was released from prison early!

Luan: And he is the worst kind of criminal ever.

Laney: He is the worst kind.

We sat down and Elaine got acquainted with everyone.

For two hours we were talking.

Elaine: So you all have amazing powers and you saved the world from all kinds of stuff?

Me: That's right. We are one of the most powerful forces of heroes on the planet. We were given great power because of many things.

Lincoln: That's right.

Lyra: I'm proud of our big bro.

Lily: Same here.

Elaine: You all are an amazing thing.

Lana: We get that a lot.

Lila: We've had a lot of stuff happen to us that made us become like this.

Nico: Yeah. But mostly we got our powers from Gods and Goddesses in myths around the world.

Starfire: Some of us were born on other planets.

Me: There are many sources because of it.

Elaine: Wow! That's amazing. Lincoln can I ask you a question?

Lincoln: Sure.

Elaine: How come your hair is white?

Lincoln: Well I have a condition that turned it white. I inherited it from our grandpa.

Me: Their grandpa Albert, Rita's dad was born with white hair like Lincoln was and he calls him mini-me.

Elaine: Oh. That's cool.

Earthworm Jim, Peter Puppy and Princess-What's-Her-Name came

in.

Jim: Hey guys.

Peter Puppy: What's going on?

Me: Oh hey guys.

Princess What's-Her-Name: You guys have been really busy taking out my poopyhead sisters workers.

Varie: Busy is an understatement.

Me: Princess What's-Her-Name, it's an honor to meet you your highness.

Princess What's-Her-Name: You too J.D.

Laney: Princess if I may ask Princess why do you hate your sister so much?

Princess What's-Her-Name: Oh it's a tale of misery and woe that goes back many years.

---

EARTHWORM JIM NARRATOR: THE TALE OF THE PRINCESS AND THE QUEEN.

Once upon a time, because it always starts that way, on Insectika twin sisters were hatched.

A cocoon hatched and out came two children.

EARTHWORM JIM NARRATOR: One beautiful,

Queen Pulsating, Bloated, Festering. Sweating, Pus-Filled, Malformed, Slug-For-A-Butt or Queen Slug-For-A-Butt for short was born.

EARTHWORM JIM NARRATOR: And the other hideously malformed.

Princess What's-Her-Name was born too and she looked in every way like us humans.

The previous Queen screamed at the sight of her.

EARTHWORM JIM NARRATOR: Yes. Well. Obviously Insectikan standards of beauty are rather different from our own. The young queens whims were catered to.

The young Queen Slug-For-A-Butt was being pampered and catered with wheelbarrow-loads of jewels.

Zurb minion: **How else may I serve you astonishingly beauteous Queen.**

Young Q.S.F.A.B: Throw her in the dungeon where her deformity will not offend me!

(Note: We'll call Queen Slug-For-A-Butt by her initials to make things easier)

Zurb Minion: **Who?**

Q.S.F.A.B: (Points to the princess) Her! The ugly one! You know! What's-Her-Name!

The princess was crying and the Queen threw her into the dungeon.

EARTHWORM JIM NARRATOR: And so the young princess was locked in the palace dungeon while her sister reigned as Queen of Insectica.

The princess vowed to overthrow her evil twin sister no matter what.

Young Princess: I swear to dedicate my life to the overthrow of my fiendish sister! The BIG FAT POOPYHEAD!

EARTHWORM JIM NARRATOR: The Queen had a normal childhood enjoying such pastimes as her favorite game Maggotball.

She was playing said game. She hit a maggot and splattered it all over the place.

Zurb Minnion: **Good one Queeny.**

EARTHWORM JIM NARRATOR: But the princess's childhood held nothing but endless training in the ways of the warrior.

The young princess was using all kinds of weapons on a dummy in the shape of her evil twin sister. Getting stronger over the years.

EARTHWORM JIM NARRATOR: AND SO WHILE THE QUEEN RULED INSECTIKA WITH AN IRON FIST, THE PRINCESS BECAME THE FIERCE LEADER OF A RAGTAG BAND OF REBELS. HARD WORK HAD MADE HER A MIGHTY WARRIOR. BUT IT HAD TAUGHT HER NOTHING OF LIFE, OF LOVE, OF ROMANCE.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Earthworm Jim was crying his eyes out. He was touched by the Princess's story.

Jim: (Crying hard) It's the saddest story since Bambi.

Peter Puppy: (Eating popcorn) Mmm. I love a good flashback. Mmm. Better than pro wrestling.

Me: Princess that's awful!

Lori: You've literally endured a nightmare.

Elaine: That is awful!

Laney: No kidding. We have to help her.

Me: And we will. Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valor. We're going to blow up Insectika and make sure that she never conquers the universe again.

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Elder Brother.

Elaine: Why did she call you 2nd brother?

Me: You see Elaine, ever since we moved here we developed a powerful bond that was so strong that our families became one.

Elaine: Wow!

Me: I know.

---

Later we were in the U.S.S. Valor and we were on our way to Insectika.

Me: (Narrating) Captain's Log, Stardate 2465.9: The U.S.S Valor is on it's way to Princess What's-Her-Name's planet Insectika, 63 light-years away from Earth. Our mission is to take down Queen Slug-For-A-Butt and destroy the planet Insectika.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Linka: It sure is.

We were arming ourselves with phasers and laser blasters and we were getting ready to go into war.

Vince: J.D. we're here.

We saw a really dark planet with a green ocean. It was an ugly disgusting-looking planet.

Me: Wow. This planet looks like a planet from Hell.

Varie: Yeah.

Me: Lets get them!

We went down to the planet and it was a planet that would make even the most weak hearted of people hurl their guts out. It was a planet completely covered in slime molds, rotten fungus, disgusting stuff and more.

Me: This place is disgusting!

Varie: And soon it will be destroyed.

Marie K.L. and Nico were flying above the ground and Marie was riding Marianas and Nico had a crystal dragon, a Laekrian.

Laekrian: This place is a pigsty.

Nico: No kidding.

Princess What's-Her-Name: Her castle is this way.

Me: Okay.

We went into the castle and saw her on her throne and she was disgusting and repulsive.

Me: There she is.

Lola: She is disgusting.

Lana: Cool.

Bai Tza: And I thought Po Kong was hideous.

Nico: You're telling me.

I fired a laser blast and it burned off one of her horns.

Me: Hey maggot butt! Your reign of terror is over!

Q.S.F.A.B.: Well if it isn't J.D. Knudson and his cronies.

Me: For your information you pus-filled slime ball they are my friends and my teammates and loved ones.

Princess What's-Her-Name kicked her scepter out of her hand and I grabbed it and destroyed it.

Me: Your reign of terror is over Queen! We've played your dirty games and brought the pain to your minions and now the only thing left is to finish you off once and for all!

Q.S.F.A.B.: Did you really think I would be foolish enough not to bring backup?

A Machamp came out.

Nico: A Machamp! Awesome!

Ben: I got this.

Ben became Fourarms!

Ben: FOURARMS!

Q.S.F.A.B.: A Tetramand!?

Fourarms: That's right.

He went at the Machamp and they engaged in a fight. It was a fierce one but Fourarms prevailed.

Nico: I got this. Pokeball go!

He caught the Machamp in it and the red light faded and he caught it.

Me: Way to go Nico!

Nico: Thanks.

Elena: Flint lets electrocute her.

Sandman: You got it Elena.

Elena fired a blast of lightning and Sandman fired a blast of sand.

Elena and Sandman: FULGARITE LIGHTNING SHOWER!

The sand became Fulgarite Crystals and they hit Q.S.F.A.B. in her oversized abdomen and Lincoln and Janeen fired lightning and electrocuted her. The fulgarites lit up like a Christmas Tree.

Nico: Poromon lets get her!

Poromon: Right!

Poromon digivolved.

Poromon: POROMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He became Hawkmon.

Hawkmon (Nico): HAWKMON!

Nico activated his Digiegg of Love.

Nico: DIGIARMOR ENERGIZE!

Hawkmon (Nico): HAWKMON ARMOR DIGIVOLVE TO…

He became Halsemon.

Halsemon (Nico): HALSEMON - THE WINGS OF LOVE!

Nico got on him and they went at the Queen.

Halsemon (Nico): EAGLE EYE!

Halsemon fired red lasers from his eyes and they burned her bad.

Bai Tza: Lets use our combo Nico!

Nico: Right!

Bai Tza fired a huge blast of water and Nico fired a huge blast of wind using Xiao Fung's powers.

Bai Tza and Nico: TORRENTIAL HURRICANE DELUGE!

The attacks combined and formed a huge hurricane over the Queen and blew her around with incredible winds and fired powerful torrents of water at her. She was being beaten up really bad in the storm.

When the hurricane stopped I grabbed her by her huge butt and slammed her all over the ground on both sides.

SLAM BLAM CRASH BLAM SLAM BLAM CRASH BLAM SLAM BLAM!

Ed became Edzilla.

Edzilla: ED SMASH SLUG QUEEN!

Edzilla smashed her all over the place.

Woody: You know that ugly queen sounds just like Ms. Meany.

Lincoln: She does sound like her.

Bai Tza: Why couldn't my siblings be willing to do these kind of attacks alongside me?

Nico: They're pure evil and probably wouldn't agree to such terms.

Bai Tza: True.

Halsemon (Nico): (Echoing) TEMPEST WING!

He spun really fast and became a tornado and then in a surprising shock he ate the queen.

Halsemon (Nico): That was gross.

Me: No kidding.

But we won.

We cheered wildly.

---

Back on the ship I had the planet-destroying super ion laser ready to fire.

Me: Go to Hell you stupid bugs.

I press the big red button and it fired. The laser completely obliterated the entire planet in an instant.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire planet was completely wiped off the face of the universe forever.

We went back home and celebrated.

In the kitchen Nazz, Rolf and Kevin were having a nice talk.

Rolf: Nazz, are you sure that frenemies Shocker and Rhino will join us eventually?

Nazz: Rolf, look at the three of us. You used to beat up the Eds whenever they bothered you and your animals. Kevin used to beat up them up on a daily basis and call them Dorks every day. Me? I get annoyed at the three of them everytime they did a scam. And despite that, Eddy was willing to forgive and befriend us. So if we can be friends with J.D. and the others, then I can say the same for Rhino and Shocker. Especially since they're Flint's friends.

Kevin: I just hope it's not too late when they do decide to join us.

Nazz (chuckles): Who'd ever thought that the three of us would end up as a part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Rolf: I would never have imagined fighting evil alongside the Ed Boys.

Kevin: And to think that it took the Vengeance Express for us to finally make peace with the Eds.

Nazz: Now we just need to keep watching J.D. and the rest of our friends' backs.

Rolf: I see no problem with that.

Kevin: Me neither.

Nazz (holds up her drink and Kevin and Rolf do the same with theirs): To the battles to come.

Kevin: To making sure we win them

Rolf: Here here!

The three of them clinked their drinks together and drank at the same time.

They were drinking water.

It was a grand victory for us. Princess What's-Her-Name was now free of her planet and sister. Queen Slug-For-A-Butt was forever sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness and her reign of terror had been silenced forever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Earthworm Jim Saga is complete. Queen Slug-For-A-Butt was by far the most ugliest and most cantankerous and ruthless interstellar villain ever known. Andrea Martin did a great job voicing her back in 1995 and she did a great job voicing all kinds of cartoon characters. She voiced Ms. Meany on the Woody Woodpecker and many more. Earthworm Jim is a funny and silly cartoon show and video game series. I used to play it on Sega Saturn a long time ago. The funny thing is they never had Major Mucus, Chuck, Big Bruty, Billy the Bin, Doc Duodenum, Pitch the Cat, Old Grand Ma, Pedro Pupa or Flamin' Yawn the living steak on the show. Those were video game only villains. They were funny though. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. I wanted to open the chapter with me finding my long lost sister. It came out of the blue for me and I wanted it to have a Demolition Man fight. Wesley Snipes did a great job as Simon Phoenix in Demolition man. That was an awesome movie! Sylvester Stallone did a great job too. Rambo VS Blade. Awesome movie! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Demolition Man is owned by Universal Pictures and Marco Brambilla.

Earthworm Jim Series is owned by Doug TenNapel, Sega, Kids WB and Universal Cartoon Studios.

# Terror of The Boogeyman

It starts in the Estate. Grim was showing me and Lincoln something that was really unusual. It was a room that had jars full of ashes and scythes by them.

Me: What's all this Grim?

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) These are the ashes and scythes of reapers from all over the Solar System.

Lincoln: Wow! This is so cool!

Me: I had no idea that there were Grim Reapers all over the Solar System.

I push a button and it showed a holographic image of that reaper and how they died.

Computer Voice: The Venusian Reaper - disintegrated for failure to cooperate.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln pressed another button and it showed a holographic image of another reaper running for his life in fear.

Computer Voice: The Mercury Reaper - Vaporized for attempting to flee.

Me: Boy somebody REALLY did him in.

Lincoln pushed another button and it showed another holographic image of another reaper. But this one had a big head, ugly teeth and a fat belly.

Computer Voice: The Uranus Reaper - Terminated for failure to clean up after self.

Me: Boy these reapers really asked for it. It's like there were Billy and Mandy's on other planets.

Grim: Yes. That's exactly right.

Lincoln: That is very unusual.

Me: I know.

The alarm then sounded.

Me: Uh oh!

Brittney called me.

Brittney: Dad we got a big problem! Someone stole Grim's scythe!

We rushed up to Grim's room and found the scythe gone!

Grim: Me scythe! Who took it!?

I saw a piece of paper on the floor by it.

Me: There's a note.

I pick it up and read it.

Me: (Reading)

"Dear Grim Reaper,

I have stolen your scythe you jerk and now I'm going to the underworld to steal Horrors Hand and claim my rightful place as the scariest monster in the world, the Boogey Reaper. Come and stop me if you can freak.

Boogey." The Boogeyman?

Grim: BOOGEY! I SHOULD'VE KNOWN!

Lincoln: Who's Boogey?

Grim: Lincoln you all know him as The Boogeyman. Back when I was in school in the Underworld he was the worst bully in school. He tormented all of the kids and made us all look like a bunch of idiots.

Me: Whoa! I never knew you had an eons-long bad history with each other.

Grim: Yes. Its been that way ever since I became the Grim Reaper.

Brittney: That's awful Grim.

Me: Well the Boogeyman messed with the wrong people! (Cracks Knuckles and eyes glow red) Boogey will pay for this 10,000-fold!

Brittney: We're going to the underworld to get the scythe back.

Me: Lets tell everyone what's going on.

We did so.

Sandman was getting a glass of water when he saw Electro outside. Sighing in annoyance, he went outside to meet the so called hallucination.

Electro: My my my. How the mighty have fallen.

Sandman: You said that the last time you appeared. (sighs) Look, you came at a bad time. I'm in the middle something.

Electro: You mean in the middle of being a good little doggie to those insuffereable heroes? Yeah, I can see that.

Sandman: No! I mean I'm trying to help the others figure out how to get to the Underworld.

Electro: Why? You going sightseeing down there.

Sandman: I could care less about the sights down there. Me and my friends just need to go there, get Grim's scythe from the Boogeyman, and then find Horror's Hand and destroy it.

Electro: Flint, Flint, Flint. When have we ever destroyed anything we've ever stolen, let alone one of the most powerful items in the universe? What have they done to you?

Mandy (calls Sandman on his communicator): Flint, get down to the living room. We figured out how we're going to get to the Underworld.

Sandman: I'm on my way. (hangs up)

Electro: Whatever happened to the man who never took orders from anyone. I used to respect that version of you. But now you're just their trained pet. Fetch, Flint! Sit, Flint! Good boy, Flint! Woof!

Sandman (growling): I'm no one's pet!

Electro: Sure you are. They may act all friendly to you. But they'll never trust you. When the chips are down, they'll look at you the same way they always have: as a thug. But you and me? We're teammates At least, we were, and could be again. Take Horror's Hand, Flint. Use it for yourself. Use it for us.

Sandman There is no more us. You're dead.

Electro: I don't have to be, Flint. With Horror's Hand, it'd be so easy to bring me back.

Sandman: I don't have to listen to you. You're just a figment of my imagination.

Electro: So I'm a hallucination. Is that it?

Sandman: Yeah! That's right!

With that, Electro slapped Sandman across the face. But the strange thing is that he felt it.

Electro: Did that feel like a hallucination to you? (leaves)

All Sandman could do was feel his struck cheek in shock.

Sandman came back out.

Harry Osborn (sees slap mark on Sandman's face): Flint, what happened to your face?

Sandman: I accidentally tripped and fell to the ground. But don't worry. I'm fine.

I knew something was up.

Brittney: Okay guys. I have a spell that will open a doorway into the Underworld. Here goes. (Chants an Incantation) **GORMTECKRA MUTORNI HESFURA NEROPTA MORTUS!**

Black and Blue Fire converged and formed a portal that lead down a staircase.

Mandy: Impressive.

Billy: Cool!

Me: All right. Lets go!

Rachel: We're with you all the way J.D.

Varie: Lets do this.

We journeyed down the stairs.

Boogey: And how was the reunion?

Electro: Pretty good. The idiot didn't even know that I was real.

Vulture: Did you find out anything?

Electro: Well, they're heading to the Underworld to get back the Reaper's Scythe from us and destroy Horror's Hand.

Hydro Man: Not if we get there first!

We were coming down the stairs. We were nowhere close to the Hand.

Billy: Are we there yet?

Mandy: No, Billy. We'll tell you when we're there!

Electro walks out of the shadows.

Electro: Can't believe you heroes were the same idiots that took me down before. Pretty pathetic if you ask me.

Spidey (shocked): Electro?!

Sandman: You guys can see him?!

Vulture (he and Hydro Man walk out of the shadows): And he's not alone.

Lana: Hydro Man?!

Lori: Vulture?!

Me: How's this possible?! You three are supposed to be dead!

Hydro Man: Well, we can't take all the credit. Our new friends brought us back.

Freon: New friends?

Creeper walks out of the shadows.

Creeper: Well, if that's not an entrance line, I don't know what it.

Grim: Boogey must've used me scythe to resurrect Electro, Vulture, and Hydro Man from the dead.

Varie: That fiend!

Boogey: And Electro told us all about your plan to destroy Horror's Hand.

Electro: Thanks for the tip, Flint.

Sandman (everyone looks at him): Electro visited me earlier. But I didn't think he was real!

M.J.: It's ok, Flint. You didn't know.

Vulture: Oh please. There's no need to for you to defend yourself, Marko.

Hydro Man: Actually, there is (snaps his fingers)

With that, Boogey's pirate crew came out of the shadows.

Mandy: He got his pirate crew back together.

Me: So it's a swashbuckling adventure he wants.

Boogey: That's right. With Horror's Hand I will be the most feared monster in the Universe!

Me: We won't let that happen you freaks!

Sandman: I won't let you terrorize my friends or my family ever again!

Electro (growls at Sandman): You really do care about those losers.

Hydro Man: Well, I can guarantee that they don't care about you, Flint!

Electro fired an electric blast at the ground, creating a smokescreen. When the smoke vanished, the bad guys were gone.

Emma: They're gone!

Bella: We can't worry about that now. We need to get to Horror's Hand quickly.

Me: And we will. Brittney you lead the way. We'll follow.

?: Let me come with you all.

We saw a spider girl and it was Grim's friend Velma Green the Spider Queen.

Grim: Velma!

Velma: Grim it's good to see you again.

Me: Is she someone you know Grim.

Grim: She's Velma Green the Spider Queen. We went to school together almost 131,000 years ago. That's when I was elected as the Grim Reaper.

Me: Wow! That's incredible!

Velma: Yes. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet all of you.

Me: You too Velma. But I'm afraid that we have big problems.

Grim: Our old enemy Boogey is up to his old tricks again.

Velma: That Boogeyman needs to pay for everything he has done!

Me: And to make matters worse he's going after Horror's Hand again and he took Grim's Scythe and resurrected our old enemies Maxwell Dillon A.K.A. Electro, Adrian Toomes A.K.A. Vulture and Morris Bench A.K.A. Hydro-Man with it to help him.

Velma: What!? That's a capital crime in the Underworld!

Grim: That's right and it's punishable by a punishment so terrible that even everyone in the Underworld can't speak it.

Me: Well we're not gonna let him get away with this. Lets go!

We set out to get to Horror's Hand.

---

First we were at the River of Eviscerated Intestines. It was a blood river with intestines floating in it. Some of the intestines were still farting and the gas they produced was extremely horrible. It smelled so bad that it made most of us throw up.

Me: Oh this river is really gross! (Intestine farts in my face) Oh that is… (VOMITS)

Nicole: Yuck!

Me: Oh yuck! That was foul!

We practically lost both our breakfast and our lunch.

Next we entered the Forest of Rotten Limburger. It was a forest with trees made of Rotten Limburger cheese and it smelled like 100 rotten corpses.

Me: Oh this is so bad!

Lori: (Coughs) The smell is literally making my eyes burn!

Lana: I'll say.

Lana ate the cheese and she loved it.

Me: Lana you are one disgusting girl.

Lana: Thank you.

Next we entered the Swamp of Vomit. It was a swamp where the rivers and water is pure throw up and the smell was 1000% horrible.

Rachel: This is really revolting!

Lincoln: No kidding!

Luna: Major puke lake!

Luan: This swamp sure tosses cookies! (Laughs) Get it?

Me: That was funny but now's not the time for jokes Luan.

Grim: (laughs) That was funny!

We trekked through lots of bad places that made us puke our guts out 100 times. Along the way we encountered Gwen Stacy who was killed by Harry Osborn's father long ago and Lexaeus and we convinced them to help us.

Me: That was so disgusting!

Lincoln: No kidding.

Laney: I lost my appetite after today.

Aylene: Same here.

Cleo: There it is! Horror's Hand!

Hydro Man: Thanks for leading us to it, losers.

We turn around to see Boogey, Creeper, Electro, Vulture, and Hydro Man there with evil grins on their faces.

Boogey: You are so predictable, Reaper. Though I have to say. Convincing 4 dead souls from the Underworld to help you? That's pretty impressive.

Electro: Maybe they'd like to hear our diplomacy terms.

Vulture: It's quite simple, really. Hand over Horror's Hand or none of you will be leaving here alive!

Me: Go to HELL!

Boogey: You're already there. But no matter.

He walked up to Horror's Hand and put it on. But nothing happened.

Boogey: Why isn't it working?

Gwen Stacy: Sorry, Boogey. But I guess the Hand thinks you're not scary enough.

Boogey: Well, I guess we'll have to do this the old fashoned way. I'm going to use this to punch a hole through your chest!

Me: Lets dance!

I went at him and punch him in the face and knock out some of his teeth. The fight erupted into a savage and ferocious brawl.

Elena was fighting Electro and Spiderman and Sandman were fighting him.

Electro (fires electric blast at Elena): Pretty soon, everyone in the world's gonna know how it feels to live in a world without hope. A world without power. A world without mercy. And more importantly, a world without Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Spiderman punched him in the face.

M.J.: Lets use our combo on him Tiger.

Spiderman: You got it.

They went at Electro and formed a ghostly Brazilian Wandering Spider around themselves.

Spiderman and M.J.: SPIDER GHOST TRAMPLE!

They pulverized Electro.

Batman 2039 was using powerful martial arts moves on Electro and he was pulverizing him bad.

Batman 2039: You need to get a better job.

Elena: Lets use our combo Lea.

Lea: You know it Elena!

Elena fired a blast of lightning and Lea fired a blast of fire.

Lea and Elena: WILDFIRE THUNDERSTORM WOLF PACK!

The fire and lightning combined and became a wolf pack made of fire and lightning. They mauled him badly.

Cleo drenched him with water and electrocuted him with lightning.

Spiderman: There will ALWAYS be a Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Sandman: That's right!

Gwen Stacy (looks at us from afar): Looks like Peter needs my help one last time.

She ran at Electro and kicked him in the face and knocked him down. I swooped in and stripped Electro of all of his powers and made them my own. He was now normal Maxwell Dillon.

Electro (stares at Spidey with hatred): What're you gonna do, Web

Head?

Spidey: Me and Flint are done being haunted by you, Electro! (Punches him and knocks him out)

Sandman: I never want to see this monster again.

Gwen: Me neither.

Lynn was fighting Vulture and she was punching him in the face and stomach. She dodged his feathers and speed. Bella fired lightning at Vulture and electrocuted him.

Lexaeus (looks at us from afar with an amused smile): Can't keep yourself out of trouble, can you, Lynn? Well, I think it's time for me to do something good for a change.

Lexaeus went into the fight and punched Vulture in the face and called his Axe Sword and Lynn did the same. She fired a huge barrage of rocks and lava at him and burned him and bruised him.

Francis: Lets use our combo Teresa.

Teresa: You got it Francis.

Francis fired a blast of fire and Teresa fired a Sonic Blast.

Francis and Teresa: HYPERSONIC DEATH FLAME!

The attacks combined and the sonic waves were fire rings and they emitted a loud sonic scream. They caused Vulture's ears to bleed!

Vulture flew into the air and went at them.

Teresa (flies towards Vulture): You're old, Vulture! An old man like you should be in a retirement home!

She fired a sonic blast at him and hurt his ears.

Emma froze his wings and they shattered into a million pieces. He fell to the ground and Lynn used her lava and destroyed his suit.

I then grabbed him and stripped him of his youth.

He went unconscious.

Maria and William were facing Hydro-Man.

Hydro Man (fires water blast at Maria): Amazing what a little teamwork can accomplish, huh? It helps you achieve all those unreachable goals. Like killing Spider Man!

Maria: You're a monster Bench!

Maria fired a blast of water at him and William fired a blast of lava and burned him.

Freon froze Hydro-Man with her powers.

Afar, 2D Man and Magma watched the fight.

2D Man: Looks like it's time for us to help Mary out, Michael.

Magma: You sure she'll be happy to see us?

2D Man: Only one way to find out.

They jumped in and Freon was happy to see them.

Freon: Michael! Stuart!

They were reunited.

Magma: The Terrific Trio is back together.

They helped her out and Magma fired a blast of fire and burned Hydro-Man. It weakened him. 2D Man stretched and wrapped him in a ball.

Maria: Lets use our combo on him.

William: You got it.

Maria fired a blast of water and William fired an ice ray.

Maria and William: ICEBERG SHOWER PULVERIZER!

The blast became a massive shower of skyscraper-size icebergs and rained down on Hydro-Man with incredible force after 2D Man got out of the way.

Hydro-Man was knocked down.

Rikki used her powers and made him boil.

Maria: We've had it with you Bench. Now you will die.

Maria grabbed him and she absorbed him into her. He screamed in excruciating pain as he was being sucked into her like a sponge. When it was done Hydro-Man was completely gone forever.

Maria: That takes care of that. Now all that's left is Boogey.

I punched Boogey in the face and slashed his eyes out.

Spiderman: Lets do another combo on him.

M.J.: You got it.

They fired webbing at him.

Spiderman and M.J.: BLACK WIDOW WEB PRISON!

The web entrapped Boogey in a prison of red and black web.

Bella drenched Boogey in liquid nitrogen and froze him.

I walked up to him and swiped the scythe back.

Me: This belongs to Grim you pompous freak! You are now in big trouble. Not just with us but with the entirety of the underworld.

Velma wrapped up Vulture and Electro in webbing.

Harry: Gwen, I'm sorry that my dad killed you.

Gwen: It's fine, Harry. If anyone's to blame, it's Green Goblin. (to M.J.) M.J., please take care of Peter for me.

M.J.: I will, Gwen.

Gwen smiles and closes her eyes. But after a minute, she opens them to see that she's still there.

Spidey: Shouldn't you be vanishing by now?

Gwen: I should. I guess something brought me back during the battle with Boogey and his goons.

Me: I brought you back. I resurrected you during the fight. You have your life back Gwen.

Gwen was overjoyed.

Gwen: I have my life back!

She hugged me and it was good.

Me: I also brought back 2D Man and Magma. With a bonus for the Terrific Trio.

Magma: What's that?

Me: I cured you of your Psychosis and gave you 3 the ability to change into your hero forms at will. You can turn into your hero forms and back to human again.

Freon: Are you serious!?

Me: I sure am Mary. Try it.

They concentrated and turned back to their human forms. Mary was human again and she wobbled. She had to get used to it.

Magma: We're human again.

2D Man: And we are cured. Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome Dr. Lowe.

Lynn: You sure you don't want to join the Redemption Squad, Lexaeus?

Lexaeus: I'm sure. My time on the battlefield has come and gone.

It's time for me to retire and you to honor my legacy. Besides, now that I've retired from combat, your friend Nico can use my powers again.

Nico: Thanks.

Lexaeus: You're welcome. And my real name is actually Aeleus.

Nico: Cool name.

---

In the Underworld courthouse we had Boogey put on trial for his crimes against the Underworld.

Demon Bailiff: Calling Underworld Court to order in the case of the People of Earth and The Underworld VS The Boogeyman. Honorable Judge Roy Spleen presiding.

Judge Spleen: (Clears throat) Has the jury reached a verdict?

The Jury Foreman rose.

Foreman: We have your honor. We the Jury of The Underworld in the above entitled case hereby find the defendant The Boogeyman guilty of all charges.

Judge Spleen: Very well. Boogeyman do you have any last words to say before your sentence is carried out?

But he refused to answer.

Judge Spleen: Then I leave your sentence in the hands of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Boogey: What!?

Grim: You've been asking for this for millennia Boogey!

Me: And after all these years Karma finally bites you in the butt hard. We hereby sentence you to an eternity in (DRAMATIC VOICE) THE RIVER OF FIRE!

THUNDERCLAP! BLOODCURDLING SCREAM! CAT YOWLS! HORSE WINNY!

That was the punishment that everyone in the Underworld is terrified of.

I opened the portal to the River of Fire and we got ready to throw him in.

Me: You and your filthy cronies will never terrorize the Underworld or the Afterlife again!

We threw him in.

Boogey: I HATE YOU J.D.!

Our auras flared up to an incredible intensity.

The portal closed and the Boogeyman was gone forever. Grim and Velma were dancing around and they were incredibly happy.

---

On the Moon Spiderman and Sandman were looking at Electro and he was sharing a special cell with Spellbinder.

Electro: You know I'm gonna get out of this cell eventually, Web Head!

Spidey: Get used to that cell, Max. You'll be in there a long time.

Sandman: You will never be welcome among all of society again.

They left. The cell had a laser barrier that would electrocute them or burn their limbs off if they touched it.

---

Vulture was placed in Solitary Confinement at Arkham Asylum and he was cursed with a fate worse than death: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I saw the movie for Billy and Mandy and it was awesome! But let me tell you all I HATE THE BOOGEYMAN WITH A TERRIBLE VENGEANCE! I HATE BULLIES WITH A PASSION AND THEY MAKE ME SICK! Sorry about the rant. But it's all true. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks for that man. As usual. Maxwell Atoms gave us a great show that was on from August 1st, 2001 to October 12th, 2008. It was awesome! I miss that show. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A World of Bionicle

It starts in the Hidden Leaf Village. I was walking up to the gates with my sister Elaine. She was holding my hand.

Elaine: So this is your 2nd work place?

Me: Yep. I'm not only the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm but I'm also a ninja for the Village Hidden in The Leaves. It's a very powerful job.

Elaine: Cool! What do you do here?

Me: It's a very dangerous job. But I have to do it for the protection of the village both inside and out.

Elaine: Cool!

Me: And to show my loyalty… (Snaps fingers and my clothing changed to my shinobi outfit) I have to wear the proper attire.

Elaine: Your clothes are awesome!

Me: Thank you. The headband is a symbol of the village. It's a mark of honor here in the Leaf.

We go up to the gate and are greeted by Izumo and Kotetsu.

Izumo: Welcome back J.D.

Me: Thank you Izumo.

Kotetsu: Who is this with you?

Me: This is my sister Elaine Rose Knudson. She disappeared 15 years ago and I found her 2 days ago.

Izumo: Wow!

Me: She's a little shy. She has never been here before.

Kotetsu: That's understandable.

Izumo: Yeah.

Her stomach growled loudly.

Me: Somebody is hungry.

Elaine: I'm starving!

Me: I would be too after being frozen in a block of ice for 15 years.

Kotetsu: (Shocked) 15 years!? That's amazing.

Izumo: Yeah.

Kotetsu: Well get her some food.

Me: Okay.

We go into the village.

We were at Ichiraku Ramen and it was now upgraded into a full-fledge restaurant.

Me: Wow! The ramen stand became a full-fledge restaurant. Last time I was here Elaine it was a little ramen stand.

Elaine: Wow.

We go in and it was much bigger than ever.

Ayame: Oh hey J.D. Take a seat.

Me: Hey Ayame. You've been very busy lately.

Ayame: I sure have. Who is this with you?

Me: This is my long lost sister Elaine Rose Knudson. She disappeared 15 years ago and I found her 2 days ago frozen in a block of ice.

Ayame: Oh wow! I'm glad she's all right.

Me: Me too.

We sat down and I ordered my special Knudson Spicy Ramen. I had my own special named after me. It's a blazing spicy chicken ramen. Elaine ordered a bowl of chicken ramen.

25 minutes later Elaine ate 10 bowls of ramen. She was really hungry.

Me: Wow! Elaine you were really hungry!

Teuchi: (Laughs) I can believe it.

Ayame: Being frozen in ice for 15 years really made her hungry.

Elaine slurped the last of the broth.

Elaine: (Slurps) Ah. That was tasty!

Me: Ichiraku Ramen is the best kind sis. My brother Naruto loves this place.

Elaine: Who's Naruto?

Me: He's our adopted brother. He has a very dark past and I adopted him into my family.

Elaine: Oh no. What happened?

Me: It's not in my place to say. He'll tell you if he wants to.

Elaine: Okay.

Naruto came in.

Naruto: Hey big bro.

Me: Hey little bro.

We did our bro shake. It was a fist pump followed by a high five and a pinky swear.

Naruto: What's going on?

Me: Just having a little lunch with my lost sister Elaine here. Elaine this is my adopted little brother Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Elaine: Pleasure to meet you.

Naruto: Likewise. How did she disappear?

Me: 15 years ago, Simon Phoenix froze her in a block of ice in the Los Angeles Cryo-Prison. I found her 15 years later when she called out to me in a dream. And I killed the man that did this to her. Simon Phoenix was a homicidal maniac responsible for the deaths of 379 people over the course of 25 years.

Naruto: You don't say. Aunt Tsunade was about to send us out to kill him but you beat us to it.

Me: Oh man. I didn't know Lady Hokage was about to send you all out. But it looks like I beat you to the punch. Sorry about that bro.

Naruto: No worries.

Me: Good. Simon Phoenix was the most dangerous criminal my dad faced in his 25 years as a police officer and he really put up one heck of a fight.

Elaine: I saw it. It was cool and awesome!

Lady Tsunade and Shizune arrived.

Lady Tsunade: Well glad you're here J.D.

Me: Oh Hello Lady Hokage. Hello Shizune.

Shizune: Hello J.D.

Lady Tsunade: I heard you beat us to the punch when we were going after Simon Phoenix.

Me: Yes. I apologize for that Lady Hokage. I didn't know you were about to send someone out to get Simon Phoenix.

Lady Tsunade: That's all right J.D. Who is this with you?

Me: This is my long lost sister Elaine Rose Knudson. Elaine this is Tsunade Senju, one of the Legendary Sannin Ninja and the 5th Hokage of the Leaf Village. She's the strongest Ninja in the village and she's also our boss here. The black hair woman with her is her assistant Shizune Kato.

Elaine: Pleasure to meet you both.

Lady Tsunade: You too Elaine.

Shizune: Same here.

Me: A dream told me where to find her. She went missing 15 years ago and I found her frozen in a block of ice in the Los Angeles Cryo-Prison.

Lady Tsunade: I see.

Shizune: I'm glad she's all right.

Me: Thank you Shizune. We lost her 15 years ago and we're not gonna lose her again.

Naruto: Good.

I showed Elaine around the village and introduced her to my friends and the fellow shinobi and showed her the cool attractions. I showed her the Hot Springs.

Me: This is the Hidden Leaf Hot Springs. It's one of the Leaf's notorious spots.

Elaine: How come?

Me: Lets just say that it has a very bad reputation of being a hot spot for perverse people. Trust me. You don't want to know.

We heard perverted giggling. We saw Jiraiya peeking into the women's bathhouse.

Me: Oy vey. He's at it again.

Elaine: What's he doing?

Me: Some things are best left unsaid sis. He's always like this.

I see an alarm box by the bench in the springs.

Me: What's this?

I walk up to the alarm box and it had a glass cover on it.

Me: "In case of Jiraiya Perverseness, Break Glass and push red button." Hmm. Somebody must've installed this recently.

I smash the class cover and push the red button. An alarm sounded in the women's bathhouse and the ladies ran. Suddenly out of nowhere Nicole, Kin Tsuchi, Anko, Kurenai, Kushina and Young Lady Tsunade and a bunch of pervert-hating ANBU appeared and pulverized Jiraiya in a fight cloud.

Elaine: That was rough.

Me: No kidding.

Nicole came over.

Nicole: Hey dad.

Me: Hey Nicole. Boy you guys really let him have it.

Anko: We sure did J.D.

Me: Is this a new team you created?

Nicole: It sure is. We are a group called the A.P.P. Check it out.

Nicole handed me a business card.

It had a logo of Nicole's fist plowing into a mans face and a woman wearing a hot spring towel was cheering at the sight.

Me: "Anti-Pervert Patrol. Enforcing the safety, dignity and protection of women everywhere." Wow! That's an awesome job.

Nicole: Thanks dad. Our job is to protect the dignity of women everywhere. Jiraiya is number 1 on our watch list.

Young Tsunade: We make sure he doesn't do anything to the dignity of women.

Cat: It's a dirty job but someone has to do it to keep pervy sage in line.

Kushina: Yep. Kakashi is number 2 on our watch list.

Kin: We're gonna make sure that his research is never finished here in the Leaf.

Kurenai: We had those alarm boxes set up all over the village.

Me: I can see that. Good thinking. I hate perverts with a vengeance but great job.

Nicole: Thanks dad.

Elaine: Who's number 3?

Anko: We don't know actually.

Me: I know who it is. Ebisu. Naruto and Konohamaru call him a closet pervert.

Anko: I always knew he was a pervert.

Me: Me too. Keep up the good work.

Anko: Will do.

They left and took Jiraiya to the hospital.

Me: What a dope.

Elaine: Yep.

We went back to the Estate.

Me and Elaine walked in.

Me: We're home.

Lori: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Lori.

We then heard the sounds of eating.

Me: Sounds like someone is raiding the fridge.

We go to the kitchen and found Gwen Stacy eating a lot of food.

Me: Whoa! That's a lot of food.

Nico: No kidding. I may eat a lot of food because I'm a Saiyan but that is too much for me.

Me: No kidding.

Spiderman: I know. But she has been dead for almost a year. So she has to be hungry.

Me: I believe it.

Kirby was cleaning the dishes by sucking them in and cleaning them. He spit them out and put them into the cabinets all clean and sparkling.

Me: Wow! Kirby is an effective dishwasher.

Lynn: He sure is.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Now that Aeleus is back, he retired to the Radiant Garden and became Ansem's assistant. And I can use his powers.

Me: Yep. He needs to put his evil past behind him. Xehanort ruined so many lives over the years.

Vince: No kidding.

In the living room we were watching TV.

Me: Dr. Lowe can I ask you a question?

2D Man: Sure J.D.

Me: How did you 3 become the Terrific Trio?

Freon: It was a particle fusion experiment accident.

Magma: We were accidentally exposed to tremendous levels of gamma radiation.

Freon: There's a clip on us on how we became like this.

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up the computer and type it in and on a holographic screen it showed the clip.

Announcer: MAGMA, FREON AND THE 2-D MAN. WHO IS THIS TERRIFIC TRIO? TONIGHT WE GOT THE EXCLUSIVE INSIDE STORY. SEVERAL MONTHS AGO AT THE BAYRIDGE RESEARCH CENTER, PRIZE WINNING PHYSICIST DR. MIKE MORGAN, HIS FIANCÉ MARY MICHAELS AND LAB ASSISTANT STUART LOWE WERE ACCIDENTALLY EXPOSED TO DANGEROUS LEVELS OF RADIATION DURING A PARTICLE FUSION EXPERIMENT. WE WARN VIEWERS THAT THE TAPE WE'RE ABOUT TO SHOW MAY BE TOO INTENSE FOR CHILDREN.

We saw the fusion reactor come on and it fired three beams of gamma radiation. It hit them and went through them and they were in extreme pain.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That is really dangerous!

Lola: No kidding!

Announcer: THE RESULT, THEIR BODIES UNDERWENT DRAMATIC CHANGES.

Stuart Lowe became flat as a pancake and was almost like he was made of rubber.

Mary became a human cloud of frozen gas.

And Mike grew in size and his suit caught on fire. He became a mass of living lava.

Announcer: NOW THESE HEROES HAVE PROMISED TO USE THEIR INCREDIBLE ABILITIES TO CLEAN UP GOTHAM. THE GOVERNMENT HAS SPARED NO EXPENSE IN ESTABLISHING THEIR NEW BASE OF OPERATIONS: THE TRIO TOWER. UNITED IN THEIR WAR ON CRIME, HERE COMES THE TERRIFIC TRIO!

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Lana: It sure was.

Me: Yeah. But Dr. Morgan you guys were really playing with fire. But you 3 got your powers because of what I call a triple whammy in conditions in getting powers: Nuclear Radiation, Laboratory Experimentation and Laboratory Accidents.

Magma: That's right J.D.

Freon: Here's what else we found out.

Freon pulled out a data cube and put it in the computer. What it revealed was horrifying. It was data collected on their genetic structure and the mutations made their DNA structure unstable.

We gasped.

Me: The mutations caused by the particle fusion experiment made your DNA structure unstable.

Freon: And if you hadn't saved us J.D. we would've done a number of things that we would regret.

Me: That's awful. But I'm glad we could help you.

Magma: We owe you our lives J.D.

Varie: Think nothing of it Dr. Morgan.

Lisa came down and she was in a state of panic.

Lisa: Everyone may I have your attention please?

Me: What's wrong Lisa?

Lisa: Something is going on in another extraterrestrial solar system. Follow me please.

We went up to Lisa's Laboratory.

---

In Lisa's laboratory we were in front of Lisa's computer. On the screen was a strange solar system and a red blip was indicating that something was happening.

Lisa: There's a source of evil brewing on the planet Aqua Magna in the Solis Magna System.

Me: Fascinating. I've never seen a solar system like this.

Vince: Did we go to a solar system like this?

Lisa: Negative. It's 75 light-years away from Earth and it's an interesting system.

Me: Well we're not gonna stop this evil by sitting here. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor.

Lisa: Right!

We got into the U.S.S. Valor and set out for the Solis Magna System.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valor was traveling across the stars.

Me: (Narrating) Captain's Log, Stardate 2478.3: The U.S.S. Valor is on its way to the planet Aqua Magna in the Solis Magna System 75 Light-years away from Earth. We found a huge evil on the planet and we're going to stop it.

We arrived at the Solis Magna system and it was a strange sight. 2 chunks of the planet Spherus Magna broke off and separated and became separate moons of the planet.

Me: Wow! This is really unusual.

Lincoln: It sure is. Those two planets have been separated from the main planet.

Me: Some powerful force must've lead this to happen.

Lori: It's literally a strange sight.

Bobby: No kidding babe.

Roxanne: Yeah.

Me: Well lets land and find out.

We beam down to an island on Aqua Magna.

* * *

We were on an island.

Me: Wow! What an island.

I look it up on my wrist computer and found the island we were on. It was an island called Mata Nui and I immediately recognized it.

Me: (Gasp) I know this island! It's the island of Mata Nui from the Lego Bionicle series.

Lily: Oh wow!

Lisa: That's a really fascinating Lego series.

Lincoln: It sure is. The Toa are amazing and the powers they have because of those masks are amazing.

We heard an explosion and went to go see and we saw the Toa Nuva fighting the Rahi. They were fighting the fierce Manas and the Tarakava.

Me: Wow! It's the Toa Nuva!

Nicole: Awesome!

Me: Lets go help them!

We went down to the fight and fought the Rahi. They were a powerful force. But we were far more powerful.

Tahu: Thank you for coming to help us.

Me: You're welcome. We can talk later.

We were attacking the Rahi. Laney tamed a Manas and a Tarakava and they became her friends.

However hidden in the rocks was a dark figure. It fired a blast from its mask and it hit Nico in the face.

Nico: (Screams)

May: Nico!

Me: Are you all right man?

Nico: I think so. Something hit me.

Nico got up and he saw someone that he killed 4 years ago: KEN ICHIJOUJI THE DIGIMON EMPEROR!

Ken: Nico, Niiiico. Can you you hear me, Nico?

Nico: Ken? Oh great! Now I'm the one hallucinating.

Ken: Oh, don't be like that, Nico. You knew this was going to happen sooner or later, me stuck deep down inside you! Together, we're going to give this universe what it deserves! A new and better Nicolas Chan! And we're going to start with Mata Nui.

Me: Ken?

I look where he was looking at and saw no-one there.

Poromon saw the Ken Hallucination.

Me: (In my head) He's hallucinating.

Lewa: What happened?

Me: This blast of black darkness appeared and hit Nico. Now he's seeing things that aren't there.

Tahu: Teridax! He's behind this brothers.

Gali: He's gone too far this time.

Takanuva: I agree brothers. We have to stop him.

Me: We should introduce ourselves. I apologize for that.

We did so.

Tahu: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Tahu Nuva the Toa of Fire.

Lewa: I'm Lewa Nuva the Toa of Air.

Pohatu: I'm Pohatu Nuva the Toa of Stone.

Onua: I'm Onua Nuva the Toa of Earth.

Gali: I'm Gali Nuva the Toa of Water.

Kopaka: I'm Kopaka Nuva the Toa of Ice.

Takanuva: And I'm Takanuva the Toa of Light.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all too. We are from the Planet

Earth. Are we the first ever humans to ever set foot on this planet and the island of Mata Nui?

Lewa: As a matter of fact you all are.

Pohatu: This is the first time that you all are here.

Me: Wow. First times for everything.

Kopaka: Does my mask really look like a robotic mask to you guys?

Cyborg: Actually, yeah. It even has a lens similar to my robotic eye.

Tahu: Indeed. Lets go talk at our city and we'll explain everything.

We did so and the Toa Nuva led us to their village. It was an awesome city.

Tahu explained to us the history of the Island of Mata Nui and how the planet and Island came into being. It was an amazing history. But we were shocked when we found out that Teridax and Makuta were going to destroy the island of Mata Nui.

Nico: We need to stop Teridax from destroying Mata Nui. After that, I'm locking myself away.

May (tears in her eyes): If you think I'm just going to let you do that, you have another thing coming!

Onua: Why would you want to lock yourself away Nico?

Me: He's being plagued by hallucinations of a tyrannical kid he killed 4 years ago. His name is Ken Ichijouji.

I revealed what went down and the Toa and everyone were shocked.

Gali: He had to do it because it was the right thing to do.

Ken: Rock-a-bye Nico, I'm getting free. Soon you'll be the one trapped inside me. So keep wasting time, because all will be clear. Soon you will be gone, and I will be here.

Lewa: He was going to rule this world with an iron fist? That's horrible.

Tahu (to Nico): How can Ken's parents be so petty? Yes, you killed their son but it was an accident! The way I see it, you did the right thing!

Nico: Thanks, Tahu.

Tahu (smiles): No problem. Just because I have fire powers doesn't mean I'm heartless.

Ken: Oh, come on! You think you're different because you're better then the Legion of Doom? You think you've never committed anything bad? Newsflash! You did do a bad thing! You killed me! I was there, remember? You fired a blast of lightning, right through me! Watched me die in a pool of my own blood. And then after killing me, you went on to kill several other villains, like Dan Phantom and Kraab. But now that I'm on the inside, we both know the truth. You're just as evil as the Legion of Doom. And nothing these stupid Toa will say is gonna change that.

Me: I can cure you buddy.

I use my rainbow light magic and cured Nico of his hallucinations and revealed Ken both as his real good self and the tyrant known as the Digimon Emperor.

Me: So that's Ken Ichijouji.

Nico: That's him. He's the boy that became the ruthless tyrant called the Digimon Emperor.

Me: And the one by him is the one that is not evil. Talk about a split personality.

Yolei: He's a heartless monster!

Davis: And he deserved to die!

Nico: And I'm glad he's gone!

Nicole: And he's about to be gone forever. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Ken's evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Nico: Goodbye, "Ken".

Ken: No, Nico! Don't leave me! Please! I need you!

He was gone forever.

Nicole: Never again will you terrorize Nico or the Digimon.

Takanuva was about to walk away.

Me: Takanuva where are you going?

Takanuva: I'm going to make Teridax pay for everything he has done.

Killer Frost: You've made your point, dude. Now here's ours. You're not going anywhere without us. Got it?

Takanuva: Okay.

Tahu: If only my brothers and I could be just as united as you are. Sure, the 6 of us fight together. But we also often fight amongst ourselves.

William: Don't think like that, Tahu. You might be hot headed but deep down, you've shown that you care about your friends.

Double D: Not to mention that Eddy's almost as hot headed as you.

Eddy: Hey!

Stewie (to Tahu): Also, the term brothers is inaccurate in regards to Gali. It should be brother and sister.

Tahu: I know. But I like to use the term brothers.

Me: That's understandable. Where is Teridax at?

Pohatu: He lives in Mangaia in the legendary city of Metru Nui.

Me: Then that's where we're heading. Also how would you all like to live on Earth after this is all over?

Tahu: This is a generous offer J.D. What do you think brothers?

Gali: I think it would be interesting.

Lewa: I agree.

Pohatu: Me too. It would be interesting to see new worlds.

Onua: I think it would be interesting as well.

Kopaka: I think that would be interesting.

Takanuva: I'll go too.

Me: Okay. Lets do it!

?: We'll come too.

6 little Toa came.

Tahu: Are you sure you all want to come with us?

Vakama: Yes. We were once the Toa Metru of Metru Nui. But we were downgraded to Turaga.

Lori: How did that happen?

Nokama: We don't know exactly.

Me: I can help you out with that.

Matau: You can!?

Vakama: How?

I snap my fingers and they changed into the Toa Metru!

Me: With a simple snap of my fingers.

Nokama: This is amazing! We're Toa Metru again!

They cheered.

Nokama was crying in happiness.

Nokama: (Crying) Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome Nokama.

Leni: That was totes amazing.

Me: Well lets set out for Metru Nui. Tahu, Vakama you lead the way.

Vakama: Okay.

Tahu: Is it ok if I say something before we fight these monsters?

Pohatu: Go ahead, brother.

Tahu: Some of you I knew from the beginning. Others I just came to know. But if we go down, we go down fighting! Together! And I can't think of a better band of Toa or friends I'd be prouder to fight alongside.

Nokama: Even us, former Turaga?

Tahu (smiles): Yes. Even you and the other Toa Metru, Nokama.

Me: All right. Lets roll.

We set of for the city of Metru Nui.

We went down a tunnel and found an unusual hive in another room. It was a hive filled with all kinds of strange pods and cocoons.

Me: Wow! What is all this?

Lewa: This is the nest of the Bohrok.

Gali: They came to the island of Mata Nui to destroy it completely. They traveled in huge swarms to destroy us and the island.

Pohatu: And they had a deadly secret that threatened our existence: The Krana.

Me: The Krana?

Kopaka: It's a leech-like mask that the Bohrok had. They latch onto our faces and we are telepathically controlled by the Bokrok.

Lori: A Mind-Controlling Parasite.

Gali: Exactly.

Takanuva: That is so wrong.

Varie: I agree.

A roar was heard and there were 6 Bohrok - one of each breed and there were 6 Bohrok-Kal - one of each breed as well.

Me: Are those the Bohrok?

Tahu: Yes. And the silver ones are the Bohrok-Kal.

Laney: They sure look wicked.

Lucy: Agreed.

Kirby went up to them and did the old puppy eye trick.

The Bohrok and Bokrok-Kal were mesmerized by it.

Lola: Tahu lets combine our power and use a combo against them.

Tahu: You got it Lola.

Lola and Tahu fired a huge blast of fire at the Bohrok and Bohrok-Kal.

Lola and Tahu: MATA NUI FIRESTORM FLARE!

The blasts of fire became a fireball in the shape of the symbol of the Solis Magna System and it hit them all at once and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Kirby got out of the way and the Bohrok and Bohrok-Kal were blown apart to pieces.

Me: That was awesome!

Tahu: Indeed. Great job!

Lola: Thanks Tahu.

Me: Lets keep the Bohrok and Bohrok-Kal faceplates as trophies.

Lana: Good idea.

We took the plates and put them on our backs and kept them. In the nest we found a fire sword sticking in the ground.

Tahu: That's my old sword.

Nico: Really?

Tahu: Yes. It's my sword of fire. I got that sword when we first came to the island of Mata Nui. I thought that sword was lost forever when me and my brothers became the Toa Nuva.

Me: Wow. Nico you don't have a sword. You should use it.

Nico: Okay. Tahu what do you think?

Tahu: My sword would be perfect for you brother.

Nico: Okay.

Nico grabbed the sword and pulled it out. It's power surged through him and a powerful aura of fire erupted out of him and it made his power rise dramatically. When the fire aura faded he had a picture of Tahu's Kanohi Mask on his shirt.

Me: Nico your power increased dramatically!

May: It sure did. How do you feel?

Nico: I feel amazing. Thanks Tahu.

Tahu: You're welcome.

We continued on and we went down some tunnels and we arrived in the city of Metru Nui. It was an advanced metropolis.

Me: Wow! So this is the city of Metru Nui.

Vakama: Yes. This is our home. Me and my siblings were the defenders of the city.

Laney: This city is amazing.

Shannon: It sure is. It's hard to imagine a city like this is possible.

Me: No kidding.

I looked up where the city was and made a rather unusual discovery. On my holographic map it showed that the city was in a terrarium pocket right underneath the island of Mata Nui.

Me: It's in an air pocket right underneath the island.

Lori: That is literally strange.

Lisa: And it looks to be powered by a geothermal power network.

Lily: That is amazing.

Earth: It sure is. I never knew that such a city was possible.

Me: Me neither. The city according to the size is 40.51 miles long by 20.43 wide. It makes even New York City in America and Tokyo in Japan on look like a small town in comparison on Earth.

Lisa: (Whistles) That is a magnificent city.

Nokama: Indeed it is Lisa.

Vakama: Lets show you all around.

We went and explored the city.

We were in the red part of the city - Ta-Metru.

Ta-Metru was the place where Protodermis was molded and manufactured after it was rid of its impurities in Ga-Metru. Because of all the smoke and heat from the foundries and forges, Matoran from other districts did not like to stay here long.

Me: Wow!

Vakama: This is Ta-Metru. This is the part of the city that I defended.

Me: Wow. This looks like a mixture of industrial facilities and a city mixed together.

Lola: It sure does.

Lisa: Indeed. It's all a magnificent feat of architectural engineering.

Lana: It sure is Leese.

Suddenly a spider robot came out. It was Nuurakh of the Vahki.

Vakama: Nuurakh of the Vahki!

Me: What is he known for?

Vakama: The Vahki are robots that were programmed to be the police force of the cities of Metru Nui.

Nokama: But something went wrong in their programming and they captured some of the citizens of Metru Nui for no apparent reason.

Me: That's awful.

Lisa: Maybe we can reprogram them.

Me: Go for it Lisa. We'll hold him off.

Vakama: Okay.

We stood ready and Nuurakh fired a frisbee disk at us and I caught

it.

Sam S.L.: Lets use our combo Vakama!

Vakama: You got it.

Sam fired a blast of fire and Vakama fired his Kanoka Disk.

Sam S.L. and Vakama: SAWBLADE FIRESTORM STRIKE!

The fire combined with the disk and became a fiery saw blade. It went behind Nuurakh and hit him in the back of the head and knocked him down.

Lisa got onto his head and opened a hatch. She saw that his wiring was all messed up and that's what led to Nuurakh's bad programming. She adjusted the wires to their right settings and he was fixed.

Lisa: All done.

Nuurakh: What happened?

Me: Your programming was messed up and you arrested a lot of civilians here in Metru Nui for things they didn't do.

Nuurakh: Yes I remember now. It was Teridax. He did this to me and my fellow Vahki.

Lincoln: Lisa fixed your programming and got you back to normal.

Nuurakh: I see. Thank you for fixing me up.

Lisa: You're welcome.

Me: These disks are amazing.

Vakama: Those are Kanoka disks. We use them for sport or for defense purposes.

Varie: That's neat.

Vince: What is the symbol on it?

Vakama: The symbol is the coat of arms for Ta-Metru.

Me: Cool. Interesting symbol.

We then continued exploring and saw more of Ta-Metru. Suddenly an ugly creature with a staff came out and faced us.

Me: What is that ugly thing?

Tahu: That is Turahk the Rahkshi of Fear.

Lucy: Wicked.

Pohatu: He's still scary.

William: We got this. Maria?

Maria: Right.

Maria fired a blast of water and William fired a blast of water from his blaster.

William and Maria: MEGATSUNAMI WHIRLPOOL IMPALER!

The water blasts combined and engulfed Turahk in a whirlpool and it was stabbing him all over. It killed him and tossed his staff aside.

Jared: You know I can use this. I need to diversify in the use of my weapons.

Me: Well said son.

Nicole sealed Turahk into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: That takes care of that.

Me: Yep.

* * *

We went to the next part of the city. We were in the water part of Metru Nui - Ga-Metru.

Ga-Metru was the center of learning in the city, where the schools and research labs were located. This was also the district where Liquid Protodermis was taken from the Silver Sea and purified so that it could be used elsewhere, there were canals for Liquid Protodermis everywhere. Ga-Metru was very peaceful. The Great Temple was also located in Ga-Metru.

Me: Wow! This part of the city is amazing!

Laney: It sure is. It's like nature and city are now one.

Nokama: Yes. This is the city I defended: Ga-Metru.

Sam M: This part is amazing.

Another Vahki came out. It was Bordakh.

Luna: Who's that Vahki?

Nokama: That's Bordakh. He's the Vahki of Water.

Luna: Strange dudes. Gali lets use our combo on him.

Gali: You got it Luna.

Luna fired a blast of siren water and Gali fired a blast of water.

Luna and Gali: WATER TRIDENT SKEWER!

The water blasts became a trident made of pure water and it went down and pinned Bordakh into the ground. Lisa got onto its head and fixed him.

Luna: That was awesome dudes!

Gali: It sure was. Great teamwork. J.D. you taught everyone really well.

Me: Oh you're gonna give me a swollen head.

Bordakh was eternally grateful.

Then another Rahkshi came out. It was a blue one.

Me: Who's that Rahkshi?

Gali: That's Guurahk the Rahkshi of Disintegration. It's staff can fire energy that can disintegrate everything in its path.

Linka: That is deadly!

Earth: No kidding.

Lincoln: Lets use our combo on him Whenua.

Whenua: You got it Lincoln.

Whenua fired drill shots and they had rocks around them. Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Guurahk.

Lincoln and Whenua: THUNDERSTORM DRILL ROCKSLIDE!

The techniques combined and obliterated Guurahk in an instant. All that was left of him was his Staff of Disintegration. Heidi took it.

Lola: Great job Linky!

Lincoln: Thanks Lola. You too Whenua.

Whenua: Thanks Lincoln. Awesome teamwork.

Earth: That was amazing.

Lincoln: Thanks.

---

Next we were in the transport hub of the city Le-Metru.

Le-Metru was the transport hub of the city. Le-Matoran were in charge of the entire city's transport network, particularly the system of chutes that moved Matoran and things between Metru. The flurry of activity and the number of wires strung about gave the district the feeling of an urban jungle and of barely controlled chaos. Le-Metru's Moto Hub was the largest chute station in Metru Nui, as well as the administration building for chutes, where the main controls were located. There was also a Test Track, where new vehicle designs were made and tested by volunteer Matoran. After the Great Caytaclysm and the Visorak invasion of the city, Le-Metru became the home for nearly all of the released Rahi from the Archives.

Lana: Wow! This is a cool part of the city.

Matau: Yes. This is the part of the city that I defended: Le-Metru.

Lisa: It's truly magnificent. This part of the city appears to be 1,000 years more advanced than what we have on Earth.

Laney: It sure feels that way.

Me: Yeah.

A Vahki came out and it was Vorzakh.

Nico: Who's that Vahki?

Matau: That's Vorzakh. He's the enforcer of Le-Metru.

Lori: His programming must be messed up too. Lewa lets use our combo on him.

Lewa: You got it Lori.

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and Lewa fired a blast of wind too.

Lori and Lewa: TORNADO BLADE SLASHER!

The blasts of wind became a huge tornado with powerful razor blades made of pure wind. The tornado spun Vorzakh around and immobilized him. Lisa fixed his programming and he was back to normal.

We continued exploring the city of Le-Metru and out came another Rahkshi. It was Lerahk the Rahkshi of Poison.

Lewa: That's Lerahk the Rahkshi of Poison.

Roxanne: Lets use our combo Matau!

Matau: You got it.

Lori's children fired a combined blast of air and Matau fired glowing green blades of air energy.

Lori's Children and Matau: HURRICANE SLICER STORM!

The techniques combined and formed into a hurricane and it slashed apart Lerahk and reduced him to dust. Natilee took his Staff of Poison.

Lydia: That was awesome!

Ramon: It was literally awesome!

Roxanne: It sure was.

Lori: I am literally so proud of you guys.

Lori's children: Thanks mom.

Bobby: I'm proud of all of you.

Lori's Children: Thanks dad.

Matau: Awesome teamwork guys.

Roxanne: Thank you Matau.

* * *

Next we were in the Archive section of the city Onu-Metru.

Onu-Metru was home to the Archives, an underground museum complex where Onu-Matoran Archivists worked hard to preserve artifacts of Metru Nui's history. The archives have actually expanded again and again, to the point where they stretched underneath the whole city. Besides just artifacts, Rahi were also kept in the Archives, as well as even more dangerous creatures.

Me: Wow! So this is the archive section of the city.

Whenua: Yes. This is the part of Metru Nui that I defended.

Lisa: I would like to learn about everything in here.

Me: Me too.

Laney: Same here.

Then another Vahki came out. It was Rorzakh.

Me: Who is that Vahki?

Whenua: That's Rorzakh. He's the enforcer of Onu-Metru.

Bobby: Lets use our combo Onua.

Onua: You got it Bobby.

Bobby formed a crystal cluster of black tourmaline and fired a black laser from it and Onua threw numerous rocks.

Bobby and Onua: DARK LASER ROCK BARRAGE!

The techniques combined and pulverized Rorzakh and knocked him down. Lisa reprogrammed him and he was back to normal.

Lori: Bobby-Boo-Boo-Bear that was literally amazing!

Roxy: Way to go daddy!

Bobby: Thanks guys.

Onua: That was an amazing display Bobby.

Bobby: Thank you.

We continued to explore Onu-Metru and it was amazing. Then a black Rahkshi came out. It was Vorahk the Rahkshi of Hunger.

Me: Who is that Rahkshi?

Whenua: That's Vorahk the Rahkshi of hunger.

Tara: He sure looks tough.

Onewa: Lets use our combo Tara.

Tara: You got it Onewa.

Tara lifted a bunch of rocks and threw them at Vorahk and Onewa created numerous rocks and stones and threw them at Vorahk.

Tara and Onewa: STONE RAIN AVALANCHE!

The rocks and stones rained on Vorahk and buried him and killed him. Mary took his staff.

Mary: I could use this.

Tara: That was awesome!

Onewa: That sure was. Great teamwork.

Tara: Thank you Onewa.

Beast Boy: You were great Tara.

Tara: Thanks Beast Boy.

---

Next we were in the Stone City of Metru Nui Po-Metru.

Po-Metru was the most natural of all the city districts, as it was made up mainly of rocky mountains and canyons. Po-Matoran liked to work outside, assembling goods and carving statues. Rahi attacks and stampedes were somewhat common in this district. Po-Metru's claim to fame were the Sculpture Fields, a large expanse where Po-Matoran worked to carve giant statues much too large for any building. There was also a hidden lair for Makuta located here.

Me: Wow!

Laney: So this is the artistry section of the city.

Onewa: That's right Laney. This is the part of the city that I defended.

Laney: I would love it here. I'm an artist myself and I have quite the talent.

Me: It's true. She has quite a mastery in any form of art.

Pohatu: That's amazing.

Onewa: I believe it.

Another Vahki came out. It was Zadakh.

Me: Who's that Vahki?

Onewa: That's Zadakh. He's the enforcer of Po-Metru.

Lucy: Another malfunctioning robot.

Lana: I got this.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze Zadakh in place. Lisa got onto him and fixed him. He was back to normal.

Lana was the hero for saving him.

Lincoln: Great job Lana.

Lana: Thanks big bro.

We continued walking around the city and then we encountered Panrahk the Rahkshi of Fragmentation.

Me: Who's that Rahkshi?

Pohatu: That's Panrahk the Rahkski of Fragmentation.

Lana: Lets beat him with our combo Kopaka!

Kopaka: You got it Lana.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and Kopaka fired numerous boulders of ice.

Lana and Kopaka: ICE STORM BOULDER BLIZZARD!

The techniques combined and became a shower of boulders made of pure ice lined with lightning.

They buried Panrahk and the boulders exploded. Panrahk was entombed in a block of ice. Then the block of ice exploded and Panrahk disintegrated into dust. The only thing left of him was his staff and Jessie K. took it.

Jessie K.: I could use this.

Lori: That was literally awesome Lana!

Lana: I learned in science class that rocks erode when water and ice get on them.

Lisa: That's correct Lana.

Kopaka: But great teamwork.

Lana: Thank you.

---

Lastly we were in the last part of Metru Nui: Ko-Metru.

Ko-Metru was known best for its Knowledge Towers, which are crystalline structures that could reach so high that their rooftops were often covered with ice. Ko-Matoran were scholars and seers who studied and analyzed, trying to predict the future. The district was kept incredibly cold, in order to better preserve written documents. Ko-Metru was the quietest district in the city, as Ko-Matoran hated to have their work interrupted. The mythical Rahi Keetongu also made his home in a Ko-Metru cave.

Me: Wow!

Lucy: So this is Ko-Metru.

Nuju: That's right. This is the part I defended.

Aylene: It's beautiful.

Rachel: This is a breathtaking part of the city.

Nico: It sure is.

Then another Vahki came out. It was Keerakh.

Me: That must be the last kind of Vahki.

Nuju: That's right. That's Keerakh.

Lily: I got this. Nokama?

Nokama: You got it Lily.

Lily fired a blast of glowing water and Nokama fired a blast of water.

Lily and Nokama: CHAINS OF THE OCEAN!

The water blasts became chains and they tied Keerakh down and Lisa fixed him. He was back to normal. We continued to explore Ko-Metru and we ran into Kurahk the Rahkshi of Anger.

Me: Who's that Rahkshi?

Kopaka: That's Kurahk the Rahkshi of Anger.

Varie: He looks like he has a nasty disposition.

Lucy: He sure does. Lets use our combo on him Nuju.

Nuju: You got it Lucy.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Nuju fired a blast of ice.

Lucy and Nuju: DARK ICE ICICLE SLAUGHTER!

The blasts combined and turned into a shower of black icicles and they shredded Kurahk in an instant. All that was left of him was his staff. Varie took it.

Varie: I could use this.

Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: That's the last of the Rahkshi.

Me: Yep. Now we go after Teridax.

We went up to Mangaia.

We arrived and we confronted TERIDAX!

He was the Toa of Shadows.

Teridax: Vakama. This is an unexpected surprise. I thought you and the other Toa Metru permanently become Turaga.

Vakama: Once a Toa, always a Toa, Teridax!

Me: Teridax you will pay for everything that you've done!

Teridax: We shall see.

Me: Power up everyone!

We transformed and unleashed our power.

We went at him and it was a brutal onslaught.

Lynn: Lets use our combo Pohatu!

Pohatu: You got it Lynn.

Lynn formed a blazing red hot lava rock and Pohatu kicked it with incredible power.

Lynn and Pohatu: VOLCANIC COMET PUMMEL!

The rock had a tail and became a comet and it was moving faster than a bullet fired from a gun. It hit Teridax and exploded.

KRABOOMMM!

I fired energy blasts and burned Teridax.

Elena fired a blast of lightning and Venom fired his webbing.

Elena and Venom: LIGHTNING SPIDERWEB ENTANGLE!

The web wrapped around Teridax and electrocuted him.

Stewie fired his laser blaster and Rubberband Man stretched his hand into a huge fist.

Stewie and Rubberband Man: LASER FIST DESTROYER!

The fist became a laser fist and punched Teridax and burned him bad in his face.

Lea fired a blast of fire and Killer Frost fired a blast of ice.

Lea and Killer Frost: FLAMING ICICLE EVISCERATION!

The blasts combined and formed into a shower flaming icicles and they skewered Teridax.

Arpeggio fired laser feathers and Xion fired a blast of light.

Arpeggio and Xion: LASER WAVELENGTH BARRAGE!

The attacks combined and became feathers of light and they hit Teridax and burned him badly.

Riku fired blasts of dark fire and Sandman fired a blast of sand.

Riku and Sandman: DARK FIRE SANDSTORM FURY!

The blasts combined and became flaming sand waves and they hit Teridax and pulverized and burned him at the same time.

Luan: Now for the grand finale. Takanuva lets show this monster the power of light.

Takanuva: You got it Luan.

Luan, Eddy and Lensay fired a blast of rainbow light and Takanuva fired a blast of light from his spear.

Luan, Eddy and Takanuva: RAINBOW PRISM DEATH RAY!

The light beams combined and turned into a super deadly death ray. The light went through him and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Nicole: Now to make sure you never terrorize the Solis Magna System again. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Nicole sealed him forever into the Book of Vile Darkness. All that was left of Teridax was his mask of shadow.

She crushed it and shattered it into a million pieces. The terror of Teridax had been silenced forever.

We all cheered wildly for the death of Teridax and just like we agreed we beamed the island of Mata Nui to Earth and then we placed the whole city of Metru Nui onto the island. The island was now located right in the middle of the Gulf of Mexico. We established an alliance with Mata Nui and formed a powerful partnership and trade route. I gave the Toa the ability to change into humans and they can now walk in both worlds. We then decided to participate in the Kohli Tournament. Lynn and Lincoln were dominating the competition. However they used Carmen's Get Help method and this was not only humiliating but it actually worked.

Lynn carries Lincoln in front of the opposing Kohli players.

Lynn: Get help! My brother's dying! Get help! Help him! (throws Lincoln at the opposing Kohli players, knocking them down)

Maria (to Carmen): See what you caused, Carmen?

Pohatu (to Tahu): Why can't we do that kind of move?

Tahu: Because it looks humiliating.

Maria: I know, right?

However Lynn and Lincoln won.

There was one last loose end to tie up: Bringing General Norman and Dr. Hodges to justice. We beat up General Norman and arrested him. Then we went after Dr. Howard Hodges. We confronted him.

Hodges: All right. Do your worst.

Magma: You're not going to defend yourself?

Hodges: Why should I? All I wanted was Mary's affection. Instead, I nearly caused the deaths of my best friends. But do me a favor and just throw me in the Antarctica prison, will you?

Me: All right then. But you realize that you'll be in there for a long time.

Hodges: I don't care. I'm not even fit to be a member of the Human Race.

Me: Okay.

We did so. General Norman was the cellmate of Jeff Fecalman.

Hodges was in a separate cell.

We brought justice to them for the Terrific Trio.

It was a grand time for everyone.

We put the faceplates of the Bohrok and Bokrok-Kal on our walls and we were given replicas of the Kanohi Masks of power.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Bionicle was an awesome franchise for Lego and I used to collect and build the characters long ago. It was an awesome story and more. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as always. I came up with the rest of the ideas for this one. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Bionicle is owned by Lego.

# Revelations and Humiliation

It starts in a mansion outside of the city. This mansion was not our mansion. This was the home of one of the Justice League's former enemies. The head of Project Cadmus - Amanda Waller.

Me, Nico, Lincoln and Earth were talking to her about stuff. We were having tea.

Waller: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And here I thought you forgot all about me.

Nico: We didn't forget. We just didn't have the time to confront you until now.

Me: Nico please. We thank you for inviting us over Ms. Waller. We have a lot of questions we want to ask you. The Justice League told us about their history with you and how you've been preparing to defend yourselves with them.

Waller: That's right.

Nico: Understand something, Waller. The next time you assemble a group like the Suicide Squad, you'll be behind bars.

Waller: Well, I can't really assemble a new Task Force X now. Most of my candidates are either dead or have joined your team. But if you're going to threaten me, you better be sure you can deliver. After all, you pretty much ignored me up until today. (I smirk) You think that's a joke, Mr. Chan?

Nico: (laughs) Yeah, I kinda do. You thinking I can't deliver. Now that's hilarious. Do you remember when you created Cadmus after hearing about the Justice Lords? Well, we went to their universe and mercilessly defeated each and every one of them. We've also beaten Hydro Man, Electro, Bane, Xehanort, X.A.N.A, and Stewie's evil twin. And we even took out Teridax just recently. What do you think we could do to you? Think next time before you say something stupid.

Me: Nico please. Ms. Waller what I want to know is what lead to the creation of Project Cadmus?

Waller: I'm sure you've all heard about how the Justice League went to another dimension and defeated the Justice Lords.

Me: As a matter of fact we have. Superman told us about it.

Lincoln: It was one of the most insidious adventures they experienced.

Earth: Wow.

Waller: It was indeed. But the Justice Lords were the catalyst that led to the creation of Project Cadmus. In that dimension 7 members of the Justice League overthrew the government and assassinated the President.

We gasped.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: And from what I heard Lex Luthor was the president in that dimension and he murdered their Flash in cold blood.

Lincoln: And Superman killed their Lex and they became the Justice Lords.

Me: That's right guys. We put our Lex Luthor in a prison at the very distant edge of the universe and he will stay there forever.

Waller: That's what I heard.

Me: Yeah. (I see something on the table) What's this?

It was a file and it was for a project called Project Batman Beyond.

Me: Project Batman Beyond? Hmm.

Waller: That's another project I had completed long ago. You see I'm sure that you've known about this for a while. But for a while Bruce Wayne and I were enemies. His Justice League was easily the most powerful force on Earth.

Nico: Both Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Justice League are easily the most powerful forces ever known.

Waller: Yes. As you know I was in charge of Project Cadmus. Over the years I've come to respect Batman. Even trust him. I was also the government liaison with the Justice League for a while. I met some extraordinary people in that job. But none of them were the equal of Batman. I saw Batman save the day dozens of times with nothing but his wits, body and will.

Lincoln: Bruce Wayne is a very strong man.

Waller: Yes. But I saw something else as well. He was getting older. Slower. Soon he would have to retire or likely someone would manage to kill him. A thought of a world without a Batman was unacceptable. So I decided to make a new one.

Nico: How did you manage to do that?

Waller: I used my old Cadmus connections to gather the technology necessary for Project Batman Beyond. Bruce's DNA was easy to obtain. He left it all over town.

Me: So a drop of blood?

Waller: Yes. Then I found a young Neo-Gotham Couple with psychological profiles nearly identical to those of Bruce's parents.

Lincoln: Warren and Mary McGinnis.

Waller: Yes. Warren thought he was getting a flu shot. Actually it was a Nanotech Solution programmed to rewrite his reproductive material into an exact copy of Bruce Wayne's. A little over a year later, Mary gave birth to a son - Terry McGinnis.

We gasp in shock at what we found out.

Me: So Terry McGinnis is really!?

Waller: Yes. He is really Bruce Wayne's son.

Lincoln: That's incredible!

Nico: This is gonna be the biggest shock in Terry's life.

Me: He has to know about this. And I have a strong feeling that you tried to kill Warren and Mary almost exactly like with Thomas and Martha Wayne.

Waller: Yes. But my assassin couldn't do it. He would never resort to murder. If I was to honor all that he stood for, neither could I.

Me: And Warren McGinnis wound up murdered no matter what. But I don't know how Terry is going to react to this but he has to know no matter what. Ms. Waller we appreciate you telling us this. And you are indeed right about one thing. The world does need a Batman.

Waller: Yes.

---

Later back at the estate we gathered Bruce, Mary, Terry, Matt and Dana in our briefing room.

Me: Now I'm sure you're all wondering why I gathered you all here.

Mary: That's right J.D.

Terry: What's going on J.D.?

Me: I was just getting to that. I just talked to Ms. Amanda Waller and she told us a rather unusual revelation. Terry, Matt, what I'm about to tell you is gonna be a huge shock to you all.

Lisa came in and handed me a DNA report.

Me: Terry this is your DNA profile.

I handed Terry the DNA report and he read it. What he read about it was shocking.

Me: We found out from Ms. Waller that you and Matt are the biological sons of Bruce Wayne. It was part of a special project she was in charge of. It was called Project Batman Beyond. She told us that the world always needs a Batman and the thought of a world without a Batman was completely unacceptable. Your birth father had his genetic material rewritten into that of Bruce Wayne's. I don't know how she did this with Nanomechanics but somehow she did.

Mary: That's really crazy.

Dana: How can Terry and Matt be the sons of Bruce Wayne?

Nico: Ms. Waller rewrote their genetics somehow.

Lisa: This kind of technology is a feat that even I am unfamiliar with.

Me: I'm sorry this happened to you Mrs. McGinnis and I'm sorry this happened to you Terry and Matt.

Matt: Are you kidding!? This is awesome!

Terry: I knew that Warren loved me but now I realize that Bruce is the greatest father ever.

Dana: I'm glad that you're Bruce Wayne's son Terry.

Mary: I am too. I was shocked that this happened.

Batman: I was shocked too. I never knew that Terry and Matt ere my sons.

Me: I was shocked too. I'm glad you took the news well Terry.

Terry: Thanks for helping me J.D.

Me: You're welcome. (Watch beeps) Time for another humiliation session on the Griffin's.

Matt: Oh this is gonna be fun!

We set out to the heart of the city.

---

We arrived and we were ready for the humiliation.

Me: Hello Griffin's. Welcome back to Hell! (Cracks Knuckles)

Connor: This is gonna be awesome!

?: Mind if I help all of you out?

We saw a red weasel come out and everyone was squealing and cheering wildly for him.

Me: Wow! The famous I Am Weasel!

Leni: Is that your name now?

Me: No Leni. That's his name. I Am Weasel. He's a famous weasel that has done just as many good deeds around the world like we have. He's just as famous as we are and he's loved by everyone around the world.

Lori: I've heard about him.

Laney: He's amazing.

Lola: He sure is.

Me: Mr. Weasel it's such an honor to meet you.

I Am Weasel: It's an honor to meet you too J.D. I've heard so many good things about you.

Me: Thank you Mr. Weasel. It's part of what we have to do for the betterment of humanity.

I Am Weasel: That's right.

Lola: Did that idiotic baboon try to ruin everything for you?

I Am Weasel: He sure did. I.R. Baboon is an idiot.

We laughed.

I saw his trailer right behind the Griffin's.

Me: Is that his trailer right there?

I Am Weasel: That's the very one.

Lola: I heard that I.R. Baboon is not liked among everyone. And he has no class at all.

Lana: I also heard that he has a huge red butt and everyone laughs at him.

We laughed.

Me: And he has a brain the size of an underdeveloped peanut.

We laughed again.

I Am Weasel: That's all true.

I.R. Baboon came over and he had a look of rage on him. He was a black fur baboon and he was wearing a white t-shirt with his name written on his shirt backwards and upside-down. His red butt always is showing. And he smells horrible.

Me: I.R. Baboon right?

I.R. Baboon: Why you always making fun of I.R. Baboon!?

Me: Because you're a brainless idiot. You always are in I Am Weasel's shadow and you try to make sure he never wins. But you always fail.

Lila: And your butt always shows.

Everyone laughed at him because of that. He howled in embarrassment.

Man: Loser!

A man threw a pie at I.R. and it hit him in the face.

SPLAT!

We laughed at him some more.

Me: What a pheeb.

Gali: You said it.

Gali is a beautiful woman and she had beautiful ocean blue hair, yellow eyes, was wearing a sleeveless ocean blue dress and brown boots and she had her battle axes on her back.

Me: Yep.

Varie: You are beautiful Gali. We could be twin sisters.

Gali: We sure look that way Varie.

Me: Lets get this party started.

Lana: Me and Laney got an idea. Be right back.

They left and quickly came back with a piano. They brought it in front of Bad Lois. What she doesn't know however is that a certain key is hardwired to a detonation switch that will set off some high explosives hidden inside it. Nitroglycerin, dynamite, C4, Napalm and TNT are hidden in it. They had sheet music on it. It was for Those Endearing Young Charms.

Laney played first and she got the notes wrong on purpose.

Bad Lois: No that's not right! Do it again!

Lana went next and she did the same.

Bad Lois: Oooh! NO NO! YOU STUPID GIRL! LIKE THIS!

She pushed them away and they ran.

She played it correctly and then..

KABOOOOOMMMMM!

The piano exploded in Bad Lois' face.

When the smoke cleared Bad Lois had piano keys for teeth. We laughed at her.

Me: I got a couple. You guys ever heard of those Yo Mama jokes?

Luan: I know those jokes and they are cruel.

Eddy: No kidding.

Me: Yep. If there's one thing I learned it's that no one likes to have their own mom insulted.

Vince: Amen to that.

Carol: Well said.

Me: Thanks. But in this kind of case I'm more than willing to make an exception. Hey Peter!

Peter looked at us.

Peter: What?

Me: I have something to tell you. Yo mama so stupid she tried to climb Mountain Dew!

Peter: WHAT DID YOU SAY!?

Lincoln: You heard him!

Luan: Yo Mama so Fat she got arrested for carrying 10 pounds of crack!

We laughed at him.

Peter growled in rage.

Eddy: Yo Mama so ugly she looked out the window and got arrested for mooning!

Me: Yo Mama so stupid she put paper on the TV and called it Pay-Per-View!

Luan: Yo Mama so poor when I stepped on a cigarette to put it out she said "Hey! Who turned out the heat!?"

Eddy: Yo Mama so stupid she thought Starbucks was Alien Currency!

Me: Yo Mama so Ugly she makes blind kids cry!

Nico: Let me try. Yo Mama so Fat her farts cause Global Warming!

Luan: Yo Mama so Ugly when she took a selfie the picture said censored!

Me: Yo Mama so stupid she brought a spoon to the Super Bowl!

Nico: Yo Mama so Stupid she thought Taco Bell was a Mexican Phone Company!

Me: Yo Mama so Ugly when she joined an ugly contest they said "Sorry no Professionals"!

Peter was enraged and he was screaming in so much ballistic fury that it was unbelievable.

Nico: I got something.

Nico pulled out a pet cage and in it was a tarantula. He went up in front of Peter and took the spider out and put it down his pants. Peter screamed like a little girl. (Think of how Marv screamed in Home Alone)

We laugh at that and Leni freaked out.

Leni: (SCREAMS) SPIDER!

She took a baseball bat and went to Peter and bashed his brains out with it.

POW! CRACK! BLAM! POW! SMASH! BAM!

Ed and Lori grabbed her and calmed her down.

Ed: Leni calm down. We don't want to kill him now.

Lori: Save that for Christmas, Leni.

Leni: (Panting) Sorry guys.

Nico: I didn't know Leni was so scared of spiders.

Me: Leni has the biggest case of Arachnophobia we've ever seen.

May: I believe it.

Carol: It's that bad.

Me: Yeah.

I Am Weasel: Leni's fear of spiders is quite normal for some people.

Nico: I got something for Bad Lois.

Nico walked up to Bad Lois and sprayed her with Scarecrow's fear gas and Bad Lois saw everything in the world as ravenous bloodthirsty spiders with glowing red eyes. She screamed in sheer horror.

Tahu (disgusted): Ok, I might sometimes have anger problems. But even I would never do the things that those so called parents did!

Tahu had red hair and red eyes, a sleeveless battle uniform. He had his swords on his back, orange pants and red boots.

Linka: Me neither.

Gwen S.: I got something. Be right back.

She left and brought back a huge wheelbarrow full of water balloons.

Luna: Water Balloons?

Gwen S.: You'll see.

She threw the balloons and they hit Peter and Bad Lois and they splattered poop all over them.

Gwen S.: Pig Poop!

Lana: Cool!

We laughed at them and it was really funny.

Me: Ooh! I got an idea! Lana you go get a giant washtub. Laney you use your plant powers and grow the items on this list. (Hands Laney a list) Lincoln, Naruto, Lisa, come with me.

Laney: You got it.

Lana: I'm on it.

Laney used her plant powers and grew numerous pepper plants.

We went to the store and got a bunch of ingredients for something. Lana got a giant washtub.

Me: Okay. First a bunch of red hot chili peppers of different kinds. Jalapeños, Habaneros, Tepin Peppers, Ghost Chilis, Trinidad Scorpion, Carolina Reapers and the hottest pepper on the planet: The Dragon's Breath Pepper.

We had gloves on and added buckets full of said peppers into the tub.

Lana: That's a lot of peppers.

Laney: You making a hot sauce J.D.?

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: This would normally be enough.

Me: Yep. Normally. Next we add a lot of garlic.

We cut, squeeze and crushed up a lot of garlic and added it to the peppers.

Me: Next we add lots of red wine vinegar.

We poured in 6 jugs full of red wine vinegar.

Lincoln: That's a lot of vinegar.

Me: Yep. Now for a lot of onions.

Laney: I got that.

Laney used her plant powers and grew lots of onions.

We sliced up a lot of onions and ignored the fumes that make you cry and add them to the tub.

Me: Now for my favorite. 4 bottles of Mongolian Fire Oil.

Lincoln: Dad uses this all the time in his stir fry.

Me: I know. Mr. Lynn makes really good stir fry.

We pour in the bottles and the spice smell was delicious.

Me: Now we blend everything together.

Nico: I got that.

Nico sprouted tentacles and turned them into giant food processor blender blades. He blended everything together into a fine liquid.

Me: Awesome job Nico!

Nico: Thank you.

Lana: What's next?

Me: Now comes the deadliest part.

I pull out a scroll and unseal a container with a liquid in it and it had an evil fanged skull and crossbones on it.

Me: This is something I call (Lightning flashes and thunder crashes in the background) (Dramatic voice) THE CONTAINER OF TRAITOROUS MINDS!

Lincoln: (Gulps) I don't like the sound of that.

Laney: Me neither.

Me: This container has the leftovers of all the nuclear blazing hot chicken wing sauces I made. To prevent the sauce from going bad I put it in this scroll that keeps it fresh all the time. The sauces keep marinating and it gets far more powerful.

Lana: That is deadly stuff!

Nico: No kidding.

I poured in the whole container and it was lethal.

Me: Whoo! That is potent stuff. Now for the final ingredient.

I pull out a black safe and it had a handprint and retina scanning system.

Me: In this safe is the most lethal ingredient of them all.

I place my hand on the handprint scanner and a laser scanned my eye.

Safe: Access approved.

The safe opened and a bunch of little safes opened up in various ways and a final safe opened and revealed a bright neon red glowing bottle. I put on a welding mask and gloves and take the bottle out with a pair of tongs. The bottle had a picture of a disintegrating skull with flaming red eyes being vaporized in front of a massive nuclear explosion.

Lana: Wow! What is that stuff?

Me: This is the hottest Capsaicin Extract sauce I've ever created. It's made with pure capsaicin extract from the Guatemalan Insanity Peppers amplified 1,000-fold. I call it Castle Bravo Incinerator Death Sauce!

A nuclear explosion goes off in the background and a massive wall of real fire burns as well. Satanic cult music and malevolent laughter is heard to make it sound like it came from the fires of Hell in its entirety.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror.

Me: Yeah. This sauce is so lethal and so deadly that you can't even handle it with bare hands.

Lincoln: That sauce is gonna destroy them!

Me: Yep. All it takes is one little drop.

I put the bottle over the tub and put one little drop in. A powerful little blue fire mushroom cloud explosion formed in the tub and vanished.

Lori: Wow! That sauce is literally going to kill them!

Lucy: I'll make sure they get a nice and proper funeral.

Me: If they survive.

Tahu: Let us amplify the sauce J.D.

Vakama: We have a way to make it stronger.

Me: Go for it.

Vakama had red hair in a cronmage and red eyes and had a version of Tahu's clothes.

Tahu and Vakama used their fire to intensify the hot sauce 20,000-fold. The concoction emitted a bright neon red glow and it was so intense that it was causing my geiger counter to go haywire.

I take a huge spoon and fill it full of the sauce and Laney used her vines to hold open Peter's mouth and I shove the spoon into his mouth and Peter swallowed it. Then his sclera had massive nuclear explosions in them and his skin turned red and rose fast like a thermometer dipped into the core of the sun and it turned neon blue and suddenly he went into the air a little above the ground and turned into a steam whistle and a massive blast of raging fire exploded out of his mouth with incredible force as he screamed in excruciating agony and pain and a super loud ear shattering horn toot. The windows in some of the buildings shattered into a million pieces.

Me: Hit the deck!

We ducked and Jared, Aylene, Yuko and Lola absorbed the fire and Peter kept releasing an enormous amount of fire at an incredible rate.

Peter was like this for 15 minutes and he crashed back to the ground with a huge thud and he was completely drained and exhausted. Everyone laughed at him some more.

Me: Wow! That was intense.

Lana: You said it J.D.

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

Laney: It sure was.

Lynn: That was explosively spicy!

Lightning: It sure was. Lightning agrees.

Luan: That one was so spicy that it was infernal! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke as well.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Rachel: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Me: That was a good one!

Peter got up and he was mad.

Peter: (No voice)

Me: Wow! That hot sauce completely destroyed his voice box.

Lisa: It appears that the frequency of the scream he did and the level of spice Peter took completely corroded and disintegrated his vocal cords. Completely and permanently destroying his ability to talk.

Luna: Maybe that'll shut him up forever.

Lori: Yep.

I Am Weasel: I would say that he deserved it because he's a bad father. If that doesn't spell bad father then my name is not I AM WEASEL!

Nico: Well said. Would you like to do a combo with me?

I Am Weasel: I would be honored Nico.

Nico used Undergrowth's plant powers and grew catapults with fruit and vegetables on them and I Am Weasel had rotten meat in slingshots.

Nico and I Am Weasel: ROTTEN FOOD ONSLAUGHT!

They fired the fruit, vegetables and rotten meat and they all pelted Peter and Bad Lois and the assault was so bad that it made them both smell so horrible that their own stench made them puke their guts out.

Nico: That was awesome!

I Am Weasel: It sure was.

Later we went back home. I Am Weasel decided to live with us and continue doing great deeds for humanity from our mansion. With him was his nurse and love interest Loulabelle. It was a great time for him.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

This was the most interested Humiliation we did. I got the idea for revealing the revelation about Terry and Matt being Bruce Wayne's sons from the Justice League Unlimited episode Epilogue. I figured it would be appropriate for this. I Am Weasel was awesome and Michael Dorn did a great job voicing Everyones favorite weasel. Charlie Adler did a great job voicing I.R. Baboon too. I got the idea for the container from a restaurant I saw over in Richmond, Virginia. NicoChan11 and VinJedi1995 game me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that guys. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# End of The King of The Monsters

It starts in the estate. I was looking up something that happened over in the western Pacific Ocean south of Japan.

Me: This is really unusual.

Lincoln: What is it?

Me: I found a mayday signal being broadcasted from a Russian Submarine. Listen.

I play the signal and it had a distress frequency and suddenly there was an explosion and the signal was gone.

Laney: What do you think caused that?

Me: Whatever it was something is seriously wrong. The satellite scans show that none of our subs and vessels are in that area. However it did find this.

I print a computer enhanced satellite photograph and what it revealed was horrific. It was an image of GODZILLA!

Lincoln: Is that Godzilla!?

Me: It looks like it.

Yuko: Godzilla!? How can that be?

Me: This Godzilla is one that Japan knows. The one we knew from 20,000 years into the future was a whole new different matter. This Godzilla is 75% smaller than the one we fought.

Lincoln: We have another Godzilla to destroy.

Me: Yes. But this Godzilla was created because of Nuclear Radiation caused by us.

Lori: What do you mean J.D.?

Me: Godzilla first attacked and destroyed much of Tokyo, Japan back 64 years ago in the year 1954. Watch.

I pulled up what happened. I show a black and white video of what happened back during Godzilla's attack back then. Most of Tokyo was completely destroyed, burned and leveled. Almost nothing was left.

Me: This was taken 64 years ago. Godzilla appeared for the first time back then and he caught Japan and the entire world completely off guard. Thousands of people were killed and many more were injured and his destructive power was incredible.

I showed his destructive power back then. He fired his atomic breath and turned all of Tokyo into a sea of fire. The destruction was horrific.

Me: Godzilla turned all of Tokyo back then into a sea of fire. Damage back then was estimated to be in the billions. That was 64 years ago. Today it would be worth 10s of trillions.

Lana: That is awful!

Carol: Yeah.

Lucy: How are we gonna kill this Godzilla and make sure that he doesn't come back?

Me: We're going to use what we learned 20,000 years into the future to kill Godzilla and we'll use other methods. Also we're gonna be helping the U.N.G.C.C.

Vince: The U.N.G.C.C.?

Me: It stands for the United Nations Godzilla Countermeasures Center. They are a division created by the United Nations that uses very sophisticated and very advanced scientific technology to counterattack against Godzilla. But also their one goal is to try and find a way to kill Godzilla.

Lincoln: Sounds very complicated and dangerous.

Me: It is. But believe it or not with everything we learned from when we killed Godzilla 20,000 years from now, we have the ability to make sure he stays dead. Computer, call G-Force commander general Takaki Aso. Voice I.D. James Dean Knudson, United States of America, ID# 413421623513 Alpha.

Computer: Voice print confirmed and identified.

I turn my headset into a scrambler and translator.

A holographic screen appeared and it was G-Force commander general Takaki Aso.

Commander Aso: G-Force, Aso here.

Me: Commander Aso it's good to see you again.

Commander Aso: You too J.D.

Me: I'm afraid this isn't a social call. We have a huge problem. 3 hours ago a Russian Submarine was attacked and destroyed by Godzilla.

Commander Aso was shocked.

Commander Aso: Do you have any proof of this?

Me: Yes sir I do.

I hold up the satellite photo.

Me: This photo was taken just shortly after we found out that the Russian Submarine was destroyed.

Commander Aso: So after years of dormancy Godzilla has returned. I thought we had seen the last of him. The last known sighting and attack of Godzilla was back in 1995 when Space Godzilla attacked. He was lying dormant for 23 years and now he is back.

Me: Yes sir. But we have a way we can destroy Godzilla for good.

I explained what happened during our time 20,000 years into the future in an alternate time and what we found out on how to destroy him. Commander Aso was enamored by this new development and called our findings genius.

Commander Aso: Your findings are genius J.D. You all may have saved all of Japan and liberated us from a 64 year nightmare that's plagued us for so long.

Me: Yes. This battle is going to be really rough. To make sure that no one gets caught in the crossfire, have everyone within a 200 mile radius of the Tokyo vicinity evacuated.

Commander Aso: Right. How soon will Godzilla arrive?

Me: Within the next 24 to 36 hours.

Commander Aso: Okay. The evacuation orders are in place.

Me: Were on our way.

The call ended.

Eddy: You think we're gonna get in trouble with Japan for klling Godzilla?

Whenua: Are you kidding? After all the property damage it's caused, they'll give us medals!

Whenua had a brown India style outfit and he had brown hair and orange eyes, his claws are on his hips and are ready to use whenever needed.

Me: I agree with you Whenua. Lets go!

We set out for Japan.

---

We were in Tokyo, Japan. Everyone in the city was evacuated and we were standing ready.

Sergeant: J.D. everyone has been evacuated.

Me: Okay. Godzilla will arrive in 30 minutes.

Sergeant: Roger.

The tanks, Maser Tanks, Super X, Laser Cannons, Missiles and more arrived.

Me: Here we go guys.

We waited and then we saw the oceans move.

Me: We have movement in the area!

Surfacing out of the ocean with a powerful roar was Godzilla!

(Godzilla Theme plays)

Yuko: It's Godzilla!

Ben became Ultimate Way Big.

Ben: ULTIMATE WAY BIG!

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Ultimate Way Big: I never battled a Kaiju before. I'm really looking forward to the experience!

Me: Fire at will!

Sergeant: FIRE AT WILL!

We all fired our powers and everything we got at Godzilla. The missiles and lasers fired and the Super X fired Cadmium missiles and more. It was a major league and brutal onslaught! I fired energy blasts and energy balls and the explosions were powerful enough to hurt Godzilla as he was being pushed back. Carol fired an Orange Atomic Ray and King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and Space Godzilla's Corona Ray. The blasts and attacks were hurting him with powerful fury. Lori and her children fired powerful balls of concentrated wind and blew him back. Lola and Lila fired massive blasts of fire at Godzilla and they burned him. Yuko and Sam did the same and it was a powerful attack. Godzilla fired his atomic breath and Vince and Nico fired energy blasts and the blasts collided. The blasts were struggling and then they exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The smoke cleared and Edzilla went at Godzilla.

Edzilla: ED SMASH GODZILLA!

Edzilla jumped onto Godzilla's head and dealt him powerful headbutts. He then bit one of Godzilla's eyes and ripped it clean out of its socket. Godzilla roared in pain.

Edzilla jumped away and landed by Ultimate Way Big. Ultimate Way Big fired a blast of cosmic energy and they burned Godzilla.

Edzilla: Ultimate Way Big lets use combo.

Ultimate Way Big: You got it.

Edzilla charged at Godzilla and Ultimate Way Big fired a blast of Cosmic Energy.

Ultimate Way Big and Edzilla: COSMIC DRAGON OBLITERATOR!

The Cosmic Energy Ray merged with Edzilla and he became a dragon made of pure cosmic energy and when it hit Godzilla it exploded with incredible power and knocked him down.

Edzilla: ED IS STRONGEST THERE IS! (roars to the heavens)

Carol fired Destoroyah's Micro-Oxygen Ray. It hit Godzilla and blew him back as he got up. She then fired Gyaos sonic laser ray and it burned Godzilla in his chest and it was hurting him.

Carol: Pohatu lets use our combo.

Pohatu: You got it.

Carol fired Gamera's fireballs and Pohatu kicked a rock at Godzilla.

Carol and Pohatu: KAIJU FURY METEOR!

The fireballs combined with the rock and became a powerful flaming meteor and it hit Godzilla and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Laney entangled Godzilla in huge bramble vines and Lewa fired blades of wind at him. They slashed him.

Lewa had United States Army camouflage style clothes, green hair and yellow eyes and black boots.

Laney: Lets use our combo Lewa.

Lewa: You got it.

Laney formed a bunch of plant vines with monster mouths on them and Lewa fired a huge blast of wind.

Laney and Lewa: SULFURIC ACID WINDSTORM!

The mouth vines squirted a huge deluge of Sulfuric acid and the wind turned it into a fine mist and it burned Godzilla badly. He was roaring pain.

Shannon fired a barrage of black crystals with her dark magic and Onua threw numerous rocks and crystals at Godzilla. They hit him and hurt him.

Onua has a black medieval peasant style outfit on. It looks like something from 1,500 years ago.

Shannon: Onua lets use our combo.

Onua: You got it!

Shannon fired black crystals and Onua threw numerous rocks.

Shannon and Onua: MAGIC EARTH KNIFESTORM!

The crystals and rocks rained onto Godzilla and they hurt him bad with a barrage of blades.

It was a powerful onslaught and the number of combos we were using was incredible.

Matau had green hair, yellow eyes, and was dressed like Robin Hood. Nokama had a long sleeved ocean blue battle dress, blue stiletto shoes, ocean blue hair, and blue eyes. Kopaka had a suit similar to Shriek's, etc, etc.

Lana, Kopaka and Nuju then froze Godzilla a massive block of ice.

Me: That'll hold him. Now we can work on the 2nd stage of our plan. We're going to use the very device that killed the first Godzilla back 64 years ago: THE OXYGEN DESTROYER!

THUNDER AND LIGHTNING CRASH!

Lincoln: What is the Oxygen Destroyer?

Me: It's a prototype chemical weapon that was used to kill Godzilla back then.

Lori: That literally sounds incredibly dangerous.

Me: It is and my father and grandpa witnessed it being tested.

---

Me: (Narrating) **It was back 64 years ago and Godzilla made his first appearance and went on a rampage that almost completely destroyed all of Japan. My grandpa Major Dean Alvin Knudson had a good friend back then. His name was Dr. Daisuke Serizawa, a chemical scientist and the inventor of the Oxygen Destroyer. After the war ended they became like brothers. Their bond was powerful. Dr. Serizawa gave a demonstration of the Oxygen Destroyer.**

Dr. Serizawa tested the Oxygen Destroyer in a tank filled with fish. It reacted violently with the water and it bubbled up at a powerful rate.

Dr. Serizawa: It destroys all of the oxygen in the water and suffocates the marine life. Then it liquifies it. Making the waters sterile.

Me: **The Oxygen Destroyer reduced the fish in the tank to nothing but skeletons. But this depends on how powerful the reaction is. My father was with him and he was only a child when he saw it happen. Dr. Serizawa said that the Oxygen Destroyer would be ultimately considered as a weapon of mass destruction. My grandpa managed to convince Dr. Serizawa to use the Oxygen Destroyer to kill Godzilla. But to make sure that his research can never fall into the wrong hands he destroyed his research papers. However unknown to him dad got the papers out and hid them. On a boat in Tokyo Bay dad and grandpa witnessed the Oxygen Destroyer being used. The chemical solution reacted violently and the bubbles were so intense that it rocked the boat. In the end, Godzilla was destroyed and Dr. Serizawa made the ultimate sacrifice to save the world. He cut the oxygen line to his diving suit and killed himself.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: After that horrible event, Grandpa Dean was devastated. He lost a best friend that became like his brother.

Leni: That is totes horrible.

Luna: Dude. I'm sorry man.

Me: I know. I wasn't born back then. But the Oxygen Destroyer is our only chance to destroy Godzilla for good and end his 64 year history. My dad gave me the research papers to use for later purposes. Now is that time.

Suddenly out of nowhere an energy portal appeared and out of it came KING GHIDORAH!

Carol: It's King Ghidorah!

Me: It is him but he's is different.

It was true. King Ghidorah now had a mechanical metal head and the other two heads were the same, he had a metal armor chest guard, mechanical wings, and leg guards. He was now known as

MECHA-KING GHIDORAH!

He landed behind us and we were amazed.

Me: Wow!

?: J.D. Knudson do you read me?

Me: Yes I read you. Who is this?

Emmy: My name is Emmy Kano and me and Mecha-King Ghidorah came from the 23rd century in the year 2204.

Me: 2204!? That's 186 years from now. That's amazing!

Emmy: Yes. We came to help you stop Godzilla once and for all.

Me: We greatly appreciate it Emmy and we need all the help we can get.

Twin Voices: Let us help you too.

We saw a giant moth flying over to us and it was hovering over the ocean. It was MOTHRA!

Me: Wow! Mothra!

Mothra chirped and she was there to help us.

On a smaller version of Mothra were the world famous Shobijin Fairies of Infant Island. Very good friends to us.

Me: The Shobijin Fairies.

Shobijin Fairies: It's good to see you again J.D.

Me: You too. How have things been on Infant Island?

Shobijin Fairies: Things have been good.

Lori: Who are they J.D.?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. Everyone these two are the world famous twin

Shobijin Fairies of Infant Island.

Shobijin Fairies: Pleasure to meet you all.

Luna: Same here dudes.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Luan: How do you know them J.D.?

Me: We also have a big history with Infant Island. It dates back to 1966.

FLASHBACK 2

Me: (Narrating) **In 1966 my father was investigating what he suspected was terroristic activity in the Solomon Islands in the Bougainville area. He arrived at the island he was sent to and the island was run by the evil terrorist organization called Red Bamboo. They were making nuclear weapons on the island so they can destroy some of the major cities around the world. Also he made a scary discovery. Red Bamboo was using some of the people of Infant Island as slaves to make a strange liquid that serves as a repellant to ward off the giant shrimp monster Ebirah. The liquid prevents Ebirah from attacking whenever they go or come to the island. My father busted them out and he launched an all out revolt. A guard tried to stop them, but he knocked him out and took his AK-47 gun. It was a savage revolt. Also it turns out that the island was harboring another secret. That island was home to Godzilla as well. Godzilla was lying dormant after his 1st battle with King Ghidorah back in 1964. He destroyed the Red Bamboo camp and was fighting Ebirah during the revolt. The island activated a nuclear time bomb self-destruct device that was gonna blow the whole island to smithereens. Dad and the people constructed a large net made of grass, tree branches and sticks. It was their transport. Mothra took them out of there just in the nick of time after the fight and the island exploded. Also in a sense of poetic justice before my dad arrived, they made a false batch of the liquid and Ebirah killed the remaining members of the Red Bamboo as they fled. Dad is the hero of Infant Island.**

The events of the narratives are shown.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Shobijin Fairies: Yes. J.D.'s father is a brave man that saved our people from a fate worse than death.

Lincoln: J.D. that's amazing!

Linka: I didn't know that your dad was that strong and brave.

Me: Dad's a hero. Next to being a police officer and catching some of the most dangerous criminals in the country, saving Infant Island and destroying the Red Bamboo was the greatest achievement he did.

Lori: Your dad is literally amazing.

Roxanne: He sure is.

Bobby: You said it.

Me: Yeah. But we're getting off track here. We need to make an Oxygen Destroyer. Lisa, you and Nicole come with me. We're going back to the estate to make one. Here's what we do.

I revealed my plan. We went back to the estate and got to work. The rest of us stayed back and held back Godzilla for as long as possible. Mecha-King Ghidorah fired gravity lightning and enhanced gravity lightning and Mothra fired energy beams from it's antennae. More help arrived and it was Super Mecha-Godzilla. It fired rainbow energy from its mouth and an energy blast from its chest and fired blue energy beams from the Garuda machine on it's back.

2 hours later at night we came back with the Oxygen Destroyer. It was a bomb-like device.

Me: Here it is guys. The Oxygen Destroyer.

Lori: It looks like a nuclear warhead.

Me: That was my first thought too.

Varie: Okay here goes.

Varie, Luna and Lily trapped Godzilla in an enormous ball of water. Tara then lifted up a platform of rock and I placed the Oxygen Destroyer on it. Tara lifted the platform and it went into the ball of water through the bottom and we waited. The device filled up and the ball split and bubbled violently. It was a violent reaction and the ball of water looked like it was a ball of pure boiling hot water. Godzilla was being suffocated by the power of the Oxygen Destroyer and he popped out of the ball to get some air but it was too late. He died in the ball of water and was reduced to nothing more than a skeleton. After 64 years, the terror of Godzilla, the King of the Monsters had been silenced forever.

Me: It's over guys. We won! Godzilla the King of The Monsters had been silenced forever!

We all cheered wildly.

Me: We did it for you Dr. Serizawa. We did it for you and avenged everyone killed by Godzilla. Now we have to make sure that Godzilla never returns.

Later at the Prime Minister's building for our heroic actions in ridding the world of Godzilla we were awarded the highest award in Japan: The Order of The Rising Sun for our bravery and more. We were also awarded by the head of the U.N.G.C.C. for it. We did receive medals for our deeds. We later got to work and removed and cleaned up all the nuclear waste and energy to make sure that Godzilla never returns. But there will be other Kaiju out there. So whenever they arrive we'll be ready for them.

Steve Matrin: (Voiceover) Nature has a way sometimes of reminding Man of just how small he is. She occasionally throws up terrible offspring's of our pride and carelessness to remind us of how puny we really are in the face of a tornado, an earthquake, or a Godzilla. The reckless ambitions of Man are often dwarfed by their dangerous consequences. For now, Godzilla - that strangely innocent and tragic monster - has gone to earth. Whether he returns or not, or is never again seen by human eyes, the things he has taught us… Remain.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Godzilla movies have always been my favorites ever since I was a kid. For 64+ years Godzilla has been an awesome franchise. I have been a huge fan of it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this and I came up with the rest of them. Thanks for that man as usual. No my dad and grandpa didn't do all that stuff in real life or in the movies for that matter. Also this chapter is made as a tribute to Raymond Burr who starred in Godzilla: King of The Monsters in 1956. That movie was the first american movie for Godzilla. It was awesome.

Rest in Peace Raymond Burr - May 21st, 1917 to September 12, 1993.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Angels VS Accusers of The Universe

It starts in the skies of Saturn. We were over at the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Me: Here we are guys. This is the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Lola: This place is amazing!

Lana: The view of Saturn's clouds in amazing!

Varie: It's not just the clouds. You can see Saturn's gorgeous rings and many of its moons from here.

Laney: It sure is amazing. Saturn is a beautiful planet.

Lisa: Indeed. The Cassini-Huygens spacecraft documented the most beautiful planet in the Solar System.

Me: Yep. Saturn is the most beautiful of the planets in the Solar System and it has not only the most beautiful rings but also the most beautiful clouds.

We go into the prison and we were being lead around the asylum by a good friend of mine from England. Psychologist and therapist Dr. Victoria Remington.

Dr. Remington: (British Accent) I'm glad you all could come to visit us J.D.

Me: No problem Doctor.

The sounds of maniacal laughter and people having terrible episodes of insanity were being heard as we walked the hallways.

Lori: These people have some serious problems.

Bobby: No kidding babe.

Lincoln: But this place is amazing. Here we are floating above the clouds of Saturn in one of the toughest maximum security insane asylums probably in the history of the universe.

Lisa: Indeed. It's an incredible scientific feat here. Science-Fiction true but it works.

Aylene: Yeah.

Dr. Remington: Here's our most dangerous and most violent patient here.

We were in front of a door and it had all kinds of evil symbols on it.

Lola looked through the window in the door.

Lola: Oh man! She's scary.

Carrie W.: That's my mother Margeret White.

Leia: Grandma Margaret? Why is she here?

Me: Your grandma was not right (Taps head with finger) up here.

Leia: How come?

Carrie W.: Some people are just that way Leia. My mother had a lot of problems.

Dr. Remington: Yes. Carrie I'm so sorry about your ordeal that you went through.

Carrie W.: Thank you doctor.

I look into her room and saw that Margaret was wrapped in a straitjacket and laughing maniacally. Written in blood on the walls was "Kill Carrie."

Me: She is worse than what I remember.

Laney: No kidding. Her schizophrenia is the worst kind I've ever seen.

Me: No kidding. I saw in a documentary at one time that

Schizophrenia shortens your life span by 25% and people with it don't usually live pass their 50's.

Dr. Remington: Yes. We are still trying to comprehend that. Schizophrenia decreases your life span by 20 years because the grey matter in the brain is slowly disintegrating.

Nico: That's rough.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: How come Margaret was sent here and not in a jail cell?

Me: She was declared completely unfit to stand trial and was originally committed to the Twin Towers Prison Psychiatric Hospital in California. But she was too violent there. So after I had this whole place built here I figured it would be perfect. The reason for that is because I feared that she would escape and destroy society.

Nico: That's a good reason.

Carrie W.: It is. My mother has telepathic powers and I inherited them from her.

Leia: Wow! Mommy I didn't know that.

Varie: Your mother is very gifted.

Me: She is.

---

Back on Earth, Double D was reading a book while enjoying the splendor and beauty of the autumn leaves. Then he heard some clattering and he saw a raccoon in the can. The can tipped over out of the can was Rocket Raccoon!

Edd (sees Rocket digging through a trash can): Rocket Raccoon?

Rocket: You know who I am?

Edd: Well, Captain America did say that the two of us are similar.

Sorry I'm Eddward but with two D's. Everyone calls me Double D.

Rocket: Pleasure to meet you. I'm glad Cap spoke about us. Me and the Guardians came here looking for J.D. The Universe is in trouble because of Ronan the Accuser.

Edd gasped.

Edd: J.D. and my friends are over on the planet Saturn. They are on a space prison there.

Rocket: Thanks Double D. I appreciate that. You hear that Guardians?

Star Lord: We sure did Rocket. Lets regroup and get over there.

Rocket: Right.

The Guardians regrouped.

Star Lord: Sorry we're late, Rocket. We got held up because of Drax almost getting us kicked out of an ice cream shop!

Drax: I had to make sure that they did not get my order wrong.

Gamora: That doesn't justify you threatening the owner with a knife!

The Guardians went back to the ship and it left Earth for Saturn.

---

Back on Saturn as we were getting ready to leave when we saw the ship arrive.

Me: That's the Milano ship!

It landed and out came the Guardians of the Galaxy - Peter Quill A.K.A. Star Lord, Gamora, Drax, Groot and Rocket Raccoon.

Me: Oh wow! The famous Guardians of the Galaxy!

Star Lord: That's right. J.D. Knudson it's an honor to finally meet you.

We shake hands.

Me: You too Peter.

Lily: Gamora it's great to see you again.

Gamora: You too Lily. You've been training hard and well. I can sense that you have gotten stronger.

Lily: I know.

Lincoln: It's an honor to meet you Drax.

Drax: You too Lincoln. I've heard a lot about you from Gamora.

Lincoln: I'm sure she told you all about us.

Drax: She did.

Groot: I am Groot.

Luan: It's nice to meet you Groot.

Groot: I am Groot.

Rocket: He says "You too Luan."

Luan: Oh. It's a pleasure to meet you too Rocket.

Rocket: You too Luan. I heard you are quite the jokester.

Luan: I don't mean to blast my own horn! (Laughs) Get it?

Rocket: (Laughs) I get it. Good one.

Me: So what brings you to Saturn, Peter?

Star Lord: Ronan the Accuser is going to destroy the planet Xander with the power of the Infinity Stone I found.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Which stone did you find?

Gamora: It was the purple one.

Me: That's the Power Stone. We have to stop him.

Stan Lee: (Offscreen) You go get him guys.

We turn and saw Stan Lee and he was a Janitor sweeping the floor of the landing pad.

Me: Stan Lee!

Laney: He's full of surprises isn't he?

Me: He sure is. He makes cameo appearances in all his comics, TV Shows and Movies.

Stan Lee: That's right. Go get him true believers.

Me: With pleasure Stan. EXCELSIOR!

Stan Lee: EXCELSIOR!

We went back to Earth and deployed the U.S.S. Valor and we then set out for the Andromeda Galaxy.

---

Captain's Log, Stardate 2504.6, Emergency Report: The Guardians of The Galaxy came to us for help to destroy the ruthless galactic persecutor Ronan the Accuser. In his possession is the Power Infinity Stone and he plans to use the stone to destroy the entire planet of Xander in the Andromeda Galaxy. Our mission is to kill Ronan, take the Infinity Stone and make sure it doesn't fall into the wrong hands ever again.

Me: So Peter, I take it that Xander has had a lot of problems with Ronan.

Star Lord: Yes. Ronan the Accuser is a monster. He hates all things evil with a terrible vengeance and he kills innocent people for no apparent reason except in the name of justice.

Lola: That freak is a monster that deserves only death.

Me: And he will get it.

Laney: Why does Ronan have the Infinity Stone?

Me: I know why. He was sent to get it for the ruthless universal conqueror Thanos.

Starfire: Thanos!? That monster!?

Raven: I've heard a lot about Thanos. He wants to use the power of the Infinity Stones to balance the universe.

Me: Great. He's another Xehanort. We have to destroy him at all costs.

Luna: Yeah.

Lynn: We can't let the Infinity Stones get into his hands.

Me: And we'll make sure of it.

Luan walked over to Gamora who was looking outside the window into the stars.

Luan: You alright, Gamora?

Gamora: Not really. I'm just thinking about my sister, Nebula.

Luan: Isn't she still working for Thanos?

Gamora: Well, yes. But I'm still hoping I can get her to see that she's working for the wrong side.

Luan: Well, don't worry. If there's a chance that Nebula can change, then I'll help with that.

Lensay: Poo poo.

Luan: Lensay agrees.

Me: Drax I heard that Ronan killed your family.

Drax: Yes. Ronan killed my entire family and I will have my revenge on him.

Me: You deserve it. Normally vengeance goes against everything that I believe in but in this case I'm more than willing to make an exception.

Drax: You would help me get my revenge?

Me: I would. Ronan has plagued the entire universe for too long and he will pay. (My eyes glow red)

We then arrived at the planet Xander.

Me: There it is. Planet Xander.

We saw a huge ship in orbit above the planet.

Varie: That's a big ship.

Star Lord: That's Ronan's ship the Dark Aster.

Me: And he'll be ready for us. All hands Red Alert! Man your battle-stations!

The alarm sounded and we were ready.

Me: This is it guys. Nathanial you are in command of the ship. The rest of you come with me.

Nathanial: You got it grandpa.

Me: Lets roll!

We went down to the planet and saw Ronan killing lots of people. We were flying above the surface.

Star Lord: Lets distract him Eddy. I have an idea.

Eddy: Okay.

They went down and confronted him and did a weird dance. It was working and it distracted him long enough for us to swoop down and

I punched Ronan in the face and he crashed into a wall.

CRASH!

Ronan got up and he saw us ready to fight.

Me: Ronan the Accuser I presume?

Ronan: That's right. J.D. Knudson. You have made quite a name for yourself and your achievements have made it to me.

Me: You will pay for everything you've done.

Ronan: Everything I've done has always been in the name of justice.

Me: What you call Justice in your eyes is what I call in mine cold-blooded murder. You are nothing more than a ruthless monster that needs to be destroyed. You will pay for your crimes!

I go Super Angel 10,000 and Nico goes Super Saiyan 3.

Ronan: We'll see. Sakaaran's kill them all!

Me: Lets get them!

(Forsaken by Within Temptation plays)

We went at the Sakaaran's and Ronan and it was a vicious and savage fight.

Eddy was firing light blasts at the Sakaaran's and Star Lord had his blasters and was firing at them. Killing them.

Eddy: Lets use our combos Peter.

Star Lord: You got it Eddy.

Eddy fired a blast of blue light and Star Lord fired his blasters.

Eddy and Star Lord: COSMIC LIGHT SHOWER!

The blue light split into multiple laser beams and they skewered some of the Sakaaran's and killed them in an instant.

Pohatu carries Tahu in front of some of Ronan's goons.

Pohatu had brown hair and orange eyes, his claws were on his hips and he was wearing a brown Scotsman uniform and brown plaid kilt and brown pants.

Pohatu: Get help! Please! My brother's dying! Get help! Help him! (throws Tahu at the goons, knocking them down)

Maria: Now Pohatu and Tahu are doing the Get Help ploy?!

Carmen: I know! Isn't it amazing? I've started a new combat tactic!

Tahu (gets up): Let this be the only time I participate in this ploy.

Maria: Agreed.

Maria and Carmen fired water and fire at the Sakaaran's.

Tara was throwing numerous earth spears and killing the Sakaaran's. Then a beautiful alien girl with antennae came and she was knocking them out with a touch.

Tara: That was cool!

Mantis: Thanks. I'm Mantis.

Tara: Pleasure. I'm Terra, but my real name is Tara Markov.

Mantis: Pleasure.

Tara: Lets take these monsters down with a combo.

Mantis: You got it.

Tara threw numerous rocks and mantis was on one with her fists out.

Tara and Mantis: SEISMIC EARTH SMASH PUNCH!

Mantis was punching the Sakaaran's and the rocks smashed their faces in and killed them.

Mantis: That was so much fun!

Tara: Thanks Mantis.

Drax was slashing apart some of the Sakaaran's with his blades and Spiderman was webbing them and punching and kicking them with his web and martial arts moves.

Drax: You are good Peter.

Spiderman: Thanks Drax. Lets use our combo on them.

Drax: You got it.

Drax handed Spiderman one of his knives and they joined hands and ran with incredible speed.

Spiderman and Drax: SPIDER DESTROYER SHISH-KABAB!

They skewered multiple Sakaaran and killed them.

Drax: That was awesome! Great combo.

Spiderman: Thanks Drax.

They high five.

Edzilla and Groot were destroying numerous Sakaaran's. Groot was using his root powers and Edzilla was smashing them to pieces.

Edzilla: Lets use combo!

Groot: I am Groot!

Edzilla went at the Sakaaran's and Groot formed numerous roots that grew at a rapid level.

Edzilla and Groot: NATURE'S DRAGON SMASHER/I AM GROOT!

Edzilla turned into a dragon of leaves and wood and flew at the Sakaaran's and skewered and stabbed and obliterated a number of them in an instant.

Edzilla: That awesome!

Groot: I am Groot.

Luan and Lensay were firing powerful light blasts at the Sakaaran's and they were vaporizing them in an instant. Gamora was slashing them with her sword and blasting them with her blaster. They were killing them all over.

Luan: Lets use our combo Gamora.

Gamora: Right.

Luan fired a blast of red light, Lensay fired a blast of green light and Gamora fired a plasma blast from her blaster.

Luan and Gamora: SOLAR LIGHT INCINERATOR!

The blasts became a huge stream of Solar Plasma and incinerated some of the Sakaaran's instantly. The radiation from the blast burned some of them really badly and it was enough to kill them.

Luan: That was awesome!

Lensay: Poo poo! (Raspberries)

Luan: You tell them Lensay.

Gamora: They were no match for the most Dangerous Woman in the Universe.

Luan: You said it Gamora. Anybody that messes with you is already in Danger. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Gamora: (Laughs) I get it.

Yondu was helping us. Kevin was WarKevin and he was firing repulser blasts and missiles. Yondu was using his arrow.

Yondu: Lets use our combo Kevin.

Kevin: You got it dude!

WarKevin fired his blasts and Missiles and Yondu fired his arrow.

WarKevin and Yondu: EXPLOSION ARROW BARRAGE!

The blasts became arrow blasts and they blew apart some of the Sakaaran's in an instant in powerful flaming explosions.

Kevin: That was awesome!

Yondu: You got a good edge on you Kevin.

Kevin: Thanks Yondu.

Rocket Raccoon was firing numerous blasts at the Sakaaran's from his blasters and Edd was now Iron Boy and he was firing lasers at them.

Edd: Lets fire our combo attack at them.

Rocket: You got it Double D.

They fired their blasts.

Edd and Rocket: BLACK MATTER OBLITERATOR!

The blasts became a black ball of 4th dimensional matter and sucked in some of the Sakaaran's like a small black hole and then it vanished.

Edd: That was an amazing attack!

Rocket: It sure was. We made a good team Double D.

Edd: We sure do.

Now it was the fight with Me and Nico facing Ronan.

Me: Lets get him.

I form a war hammer made of pure fire.

Me: Before I used the sword I was a user of the war hammer.

Nico: Nice.

Me: Let me face him first and then you get him.

Nico: Okay.

Varie protected much of the city in a powerful force field.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at each other and we swung our hammers and when the heads hit each other it released a massive and explosively powerful shockwave of pure fire and energy.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the planet. Luckily the force field was holding.

Me: Wow! What power!

Ronan: You haven't seen anything yet!

Ronan fired energy blasts from his hammer and I dodged them and fired energy blasts at Ronan. They exploded with incredible power.

KABOOOMMM! KABOOOOOMMM! KABOOOOM! KABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

I went at Ronan and punched him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and kicked him in the chest. I flipped over him and kick him in the back. He got up and went at me and he punched at me but I dodged it and we ran. He fired a purple energy blast from his hammer and I fired an energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded in a massive fiery line of powerful explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

I form another war hammer and I hit him in the stomach with incredible power and it sent him flying. He rebounded and I teleported and we both fired energy blasts at each other. We dodged them all and they exploded all over the place.

KABOOM! KABOOOM! KABOOOOOMMMM!
KABOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney: Unbelievable!

Lola: What power!

I punched Ronan all over the place and kick him in the face and send him crashing into the ground.

Me: Nico lets use our combo on him.

Nico: You got it.

I charged up a Special Beam Cannon.

Me: SPECIAL BEAM CANNON!

Nico: TRI BEAM!

We both fired our techniques and they combined.

Me and Nico: SPECIAL TRI CANNON!

Ronan saw the blast coming.

Ronan: This won't stop me!

He swung his hammer and when it hit the blast the hammer exploded and shattered into a million pieces.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

The explosion blew him into the wall and he was down. He got up and Drax went at Ronan and he viciously punched and pulverized him at a merciless and powerful rate. He was going to make sure that Ronan pays for the death of his family.

Ronan was down but not out.

I pick up the Power Infinity Stone and got an incredible and massive increase in power and Ronan was now shocked and fearful.

Ronan: (scared) What the heck are you!?

Me: I've been asking myself the same question for years.

My eyes are glowing purple and the sclera are black.

Me: But I am more than just a human. I am a god among man. Immortal, invincible and all powerful. And you Ronan are dead. Go to Hell and stay there!

I fire a blast of purple energy at Ronan and he explodes with incredible power. He was completely obliterated in an instant.

The terror of Ronan the Accuser had been silenced forever.

It was all over. Everyone cheered for all of us including the Guardians of The Galaxy. We later went back to Earth.

On the U.S.S. Valor I decided to send a message to Thanos.

Onewa had Arabic clothes on and they were black.

Nuju was dressed as a white eskimo.

In another part of the Universe, Thanos got my message. I warned him that we will be coming for him in the future and we will make sure that he pays for everything he has done. And we promised to make sure that Thanos never gets his hands on the Infinity Stones.

Me: Thanos, remember this: As long as we are alive and living you will never possess all of the Infinity Stones. I swear it!

The stage was set for when we face Thanos. Mantis was made an official member of the Guardians of The Galaxy. We put the Power Infinity Stone in the safe with the Reality Infinity Stone. We also found out that the Space Infinity Stone, the Blue one was also the Cosmic Cube. Who'd have thought? The Dark Aster was now one of our ships for our own use for later.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Guardians of The Galaxy was an awesome movie from 2014 and it was amazing! Marvel Comics made a great movie. Chris Pratt, Zoe Saldana, Dave Bautista, Vin Diesel, Bradley Cooper, Lee Pace and Michael Rooker did a great job in that movie back then. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks for that man as usual. Also this chapter was made to be a tribute to the great Stan Lee, the legendary creator of Marvel Comic Books. He died earlier this week at 96 years old. But we are going to keep his memory, legacy and spirit alive by having him make cameos and small appearances in chapters for Marvel Comics.

RIP Stan Lee - October 28th, 1922 to November 12th, 2018.

EXCELSIOR!

Thank you for making us True Believers Stan.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Mystery of Cyberspace

It starts at a computer lab in a college university in Gotham Royal York. A college professor and a student we're working and Mystery Inc was there too.

Fred: Thank you for inviting us over Professor Kaufman.

Professor Kaufman: (German Accent) It was my pleasure Fred.

Suddenly a machine activated all on its own and fired a ray from it and it hit Mystery Inc and beamed them into cyberspace.

Professor Kaufman: What happened?

Eric: The machine activated on its own! It beamed them into my new and improved game!

Professor Kaufman: We're gonna go get some help!

---

At the estate we were relaxing when I got a call on the telephone.

Me: (Answers) Hello? (Phone Garble) Oh hello Professor Kaufman. (Garbles) What!? Oh man! We'll gladly help out Professor! You called the right people. (Hangs up) Guys we've got big trouble!

I explain what went down.

Lincoln: The Mystery Inc gang is now in Cyberspace!?

Lori: How did this happen!?

Me: I don't know. Professor Kaufman and his student Eric are on their way over now.

The doorbell rang 10 minutes later and I answered the door.

Me: Professor Kaufman. Glad you could come. (To Eric) And you are?

Eric: I'm Eric Staufer. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: You too Eric.

We go into the Simulator Room and Professor Kaufman explained what's going on to us.

Me: So our friends of the Mystery Inc. Gang were beamed into your revised computer game Eric?

Eric: Yes and I know who's responsible for this.

Professor Kaufman: As do I. It's our former student Bill McLemore.

Me: The creator of the Phantom Virus?

Eric: Yes.

Me: But isn't he in prison?

Professor Kaufman: Yes. We sent him to prison for creating the virus. He was sent to federal prison for 50 years as a result.

Laney: But in federal prison he shouldn't have any computer activity.

Me: Somehow he must've gotten a computer passed the guards.

Nico: We'll have to pay him a visit to teach him a lesson he'll never forget.

Me: You read my mind Nico. We'll use the Simulator to go into Eric's game and help them.

Eric: I have a feeling I know what you're about to do.

Professor Kaufman: As do I. Be careful.

Me: Will do.

We all go into the Simulator and Eric and Professor Kaufman hooked up the computer to the Simulator.

The Simulator activated and we were in the first level of Eric's Game.

---

## LEVEL 1: CARBONIFEROUS PERIOD - 10,000 VOLT GHOST

We were in the Carboniferous Period.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: This is incredible! We're in Eric's Game. I've always wanted to see what cyberspace is like.

Lisa: It's a magnificent marvel. But it feels like we're actually in another world and another time in history.

Nicole feels the plants and they looked and felt real.

Nicole: The plants feel real.

Laney: They sure do. Where is the first level at?

Me: Believe it or not guys, the first level takes place in the Carboniferous Period back 350,000,000 years ago. These are the Coal Swamps of the Carboniferous.

We were in a prehistoric swamp. The humidity levels were at 100%, the oxygen levels were at 30% and the temperature was 68 degrees Fahrenheit.

Lori: This is all literally amazing!

Lana: So this is what the world was like back then.

Huge bugs were everywhere.

Lola: EW! These bugs are gross! And you weren't kidding when you said they were this big back then.

Laney: No kidding.

Aylene: Yeah. But this is all amazing.

Earth: Yes. This is what the continents looked like back then.

Earth formed her continents in her hair to what they were back during the Carboniferous Period.

Lila: Strange.

Lincoln: I didn't know you can do that Earth.

Earth: I've been around for 4.6 Billion years Lincoln.

Everyone: WOW!

Lincoln: That's amazing!

Lori: It literally is.

Me: Well lets find our friends.

Velma screamed in the distance.

Me: Looks like we won't have to look very far. Come on!

We ran into the forest and we found Velma waist deep in quicksand and Fred, Daphne, Shaggy, Crystal, Scooby and Amber trying to reach her.

Me: Hey guys!

They saw us.

Fred: J.D., guys are we glad to see you.

Me: Same here Fred. Hang on Velma.

I fly over to her and I grabbed her hand and pulled her out.

Me: Are you all right Velma?

Velma: Yes thanks to you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Velma.

We land with everyone else.

Me: Professor Kaufman and Eric informed us about what happened.

Fred: Yeah. How did you guys get in the game?

Laney: Eric hooked up the game to our simulator and we went into the game too.

Daphne: We actually went into a game like this before.

Lincoln: This happened to you before?

Fred: It sure did. Bill created the Phantom Virus and beamed us into Eric's previous version of the game.

Lucy: We were told about that.

Me: Somehow he managed to get a computer passed the guards in the federal prison and did this to you to get revenge on you.

Daphne: That's awful!

Varie: We're gonna pay a visit to him later and teach him a lesson he will never forget.

Fred: Good idea.

Scooby: Reah. Rhat a rerk.

Me: You said it Scooby.

Suddenly we heard what sounded like electrical buzzing and we saw the first boss of the game: The 10,000 Volt Ghost.

Laney: Whoa! It's a monster made of pure electricity!

Fred: That's the 10,000 Volt Ghost!

Lincoln: He looks like he's too hot to handle.

Me: I remember him. He was really the Winterhaven Electrical Power Plant worker Mr. Voltner. He and the former Mayor of the town Mayor Dudley worked together to buy the land of the entire town cheap so they can make a huge profit off the land.

Fred: That's right.

Lynn: How do you know that J.D.?

Me: I've been all over the planet with Mystery Inc and I was with them when we were in the town of Winterhaven.

---

Me: (Narrating) Winterhaven is in northwestern Idaho near the Canadian border and is a perfect place to go skiing and it gets really cold there. When we set out to capture the 10,000 Volt Ghost, I used my lightning powers to overload the suit Mr. Voltner was wearing and it shorted out and burned up. We arrested him and Mayor Dudley afterwards. They were sentenced to 20 to 30 years in prison.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lincoln: Wow! That's amazing!

Lucy: We can get this guy.

Me: Yep. Fred did you find the box of Scooby Snax on this level?

Fred: Yes. It's right over there. (Points to a rock in the middle of a swamp lake)

Lola: It's on the middle of a swamp lake.

Lana: I can get it while you distract him.

Me: Good idea Lana.

Lana dove into the swamp and swam for the snacks.

I fired my lightning powers and it hit the ghost.

Lincoln: Linka, Gabrielle, Nico lets use our combo on him.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) You got it Lincoln.

Nico: Right behind you buddy.

Linka: Lets get him.

Lincoln, Linka and Gabrielle fired a blast of lightning and Nico used Electro's powers and fired lightning as well.

Lincoln, Linka, Gabrielle and Nico: SATURNIAN SUPERBOLT DESTROYER!

The lightning blasts combined and they became a huge lightning bolt and it hit the 10,000 Volt Ghost and then he exploded and was reduced to burning ashes in an instant with lightning that was 10,000 times more powerful than Earth's.

Earth: Lincoln that was awesome!

Lilly: It sure was.

Arista: That was amazing!

Atina: Well done Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks girls.

Me: Great job buddy.

Fred: Your powers have come a long way.

Laney: Lets not give him a swollen head guys.

Me: True.

Lana: Hey guys! I got the snacks!

Lana had the box of Scooby Snax.

Me: Great job Lana!

Then we went to the next level.

---

# LEVEL 2 - JURASSIC PERIOD - PTERODACTYL GHOST

We arrived at Level 2 and we saw numerous dinosaurs of different types, different plants, some erupting volcanoes and a whole different landscape.

Me: Wow! Look at all the dinosaurs.

Aylene: Oh wow! It's like we're back in the Land Before Time.

Nicole: This is the Jurassic Period.

Me: We're in the second level and it takes place in the Jurassic Period 150,000,000 years ago.

Lincoln: This is amazing!

Lucy: Wicked.

Shannon: I've always wondered what the world of the Dinosaurs was like.

Lola: Same here. J.D. and Aylene told us about what the world of the dinosaurs was like.

Lila: True.

Fred: This is amazing. The first level of Eric's game was the Age of The Dinosaurs as well.

Linka: It's breathtaking.

Fu: We were there with Aylene and her friends to help her.

Lincoln: I remember that.

Sakura: That's amazing!

Me: It was Sakura. It was an adventure we'll never forget and that was where we met Aylene and friends.

Daphne: That's amazing. I'll bet it was an epic adventure.

Lori: It was Daphne.

Lisa: Lets focus on the matter of hand. According to my digital tracer, the box of appetizing energizing treats; street name: Scooby Snax is on the ledge of that cliff in a Pterodactyl Nest (Points to a nearby cliff)

The cliff was a really tall one.

Me: All the way up there huh?

Vince: (Whistles) That's a long way up.

Me: But lets get it.

Suddenly we heard screeching and we saw flying in the sky a strange humanoid pterodactyl. It was the PTERODACTYL GHOST!

Me: That's a strange pterodactyl.

Velma: That's the Pterodactyl Ghost!

Me: I remember him. That's actually Jonathan Jacobo.

Luan: What did he do?

Me: He scared off visitors from Big Canyon in New Mexico so he can do a Music Piracy Operation.

Leni: Are there pirates in music?

Luna: No dude. Music Piracy is where they copy and distribute music illegally.

Lisa: Exactly 3rd elder sister.

Me: You know how you see those FBI warnings at the beginning of video tapes?

Luan: Yes.

Me: Piracy is a federal offense it can land you in prison for 5 to 25 years and fined $250,000.00.

Lori: That's big.

Me: Not as big as other crimes.

Lori: Matau, you and I will distract him.

Matau: You got it Lori.

Bobby: Be careful babe.

Lori: I will Boo-Boo-Bear.

Lori and Matau flew into the air and went at the Pterodactyl Ghost.

Me: Lets go!

We went after the Scooby Snax.

Matau flew around the Pterodactyl Ghost and made him dizzy and Lori fired a big blast of wind and sent the Pterodactyl Ghost spinning.

Lori: Lets use our combo Matau!

Matau: You got it Lori!

Lori fired a huge blast of wind and Matau fired a massive blast of wind as well.

Lori and Matau: NEPTUNE WIND CYCLONE!

The winds combined and blew at 1,340 miles per hour. They obliterated the Pterodactyl Ghost in an instant.

Lori: Wow! J.D. wasn't kidding! Neptune's winds are literally incredible!

Matau: They sure are. I had no idea they were that powerful.

We got to the nest and Shaggy grabbed the Scooby Snax.

Shaggy: Like, I got the snax!

Me: Great job Shaggy!

Then we went to the next level.

---

## LEVEL 3: THE GRAND CANYON - DEVIL BEAR!

We were at the longest and deepest canyon in North America: The Grand Canyon.

Me: The Grand Canyon in Arizona.

Sam S.L.: It's beautiful.

Vince: I can't believe it's this breathtaking.

Carol: You said it Vincey.

Me: It's 277 miles long, 18 miles wide and 6,093 feet deep. It took 18 million years to form this magnificent canyon and is one of the 7 natural wonders of the world.

Earth: That's right.

Laney: This is amazing.

Lana: (Yelling) HELLO!

Me: Don't waste your breath Lana. An echo wouldn't be heard here at the Grand Canyon. I know. I tried when I was here.

Lana: Aw.

Lori: This place is literally amazing.

Daphne: The Grand Canyon is so amazing.

Lucy: Where's the box of Scooby Snax?

Me: Lets see.

I look around and saw something that was completely out of the ordinary at this level. I saw a flagpole in the middle of a Native American Indian Fort.

Me: That flagpole doesn't belong there. The snax are in that Indian Fort.

Fred: Then that's where we're heading.

We then heard roaring and we saw THE DEVIL BEAR!

Scooby Doo: Rhe Revil Bear!

Me: The Devil Bear! I remember him. He was really the electrical assistant of Professor Jeff Carver archaeology team. He wanted to steal all the treasure he found for himself.

Laney: What a thief.

Riley: Yeah.

Me: Laney, Riley you hold him off while we go for the snacks.

Laney: Right!

Riley: Lets get him!

They went at the bear while we went for the snacks.

Laney used her plant powers and slammed the bear all over the place. Riley formed a cactus rifle and blasted the Devil Bear in the head and the butt and it hurt bad. He yelped and roared in pain and Laney formed bramble vine whips and they lashed the Devil Bear.

Laney: Lets use our combo Riley.

Riley: You got it Lanes.

Laney formed a bunch of vines with cactus balls on the ends and Riley formed a cactus cannon.

Laney and Riley: CACTUS SLAMMER SURPRISE!

The cannon fired a giant cactus ball and the cactus vines and cactus balls slammed onto the Devil Bear and crushed him.

Laney: Ouch.

Riley: That must've really hurt.

Fred grabbed the snacks by the flagpole and we went to the next level.

---

## LEVEL 4: FORT KNOX, KENTUCKY - THE STRAWBERRY, VANILLA AND CHOCOLATE TECHNICOLOR PHANTOMS

The level was now Fort Knox. We were inside the vault that holds all the gold reserves.

Me: We're in Fort Knox.

Lola: Look at all this gold!

Lana: There's a lot of it.

Lila: There sure is.

Ghostly moaning was heard and we saw 3 ghosts. It was the STRAWBERRY, VANILLA AND CHOCOLATE TECHNICOLOR PHANTOMS!

Velma: Jinkies! The Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Phantoms!

Me: They represent the three most popular flavors of ice cream. I love Neapolitan Ice Cream just as much as anyone else but this is too much.

Laney: What were they known for?

Fred: They were really bank robbers that were lead by Sammy the Shrimp, the cleverest hijacker in the country.

Me: I've heard about him. He and his henchmen stole an armored car and disguised it as an ice cream truck.

Laney: Very clever.

Lori: The Scooby Snax must be buried in the gold.

Lana: We'll hold em off!

Lila: Lets get them!

Nokama: Yeah!

Me: Okay!

We went out to search.

Lola punched the Vanilla Phantom and Nokama bashed him with her trident and kicked him in the face. Lana punched the Strawberry Phantom in the stomach and kicked him in the face and mouth.

Lila and punched the Vanilla Phantom in the mouth and fired a blast of snow at him.

Lola: Lets use our combo on them guys.

Lana: You got it sis!

Lola fired a blast of fire and Lana, Lila and Nokama fired water and snow at them.

Lola, Lana, Lila and Nokama: BAKED ALASKA FLAMBE PRISON!

The phantoms were in a tornado of ice and it made a giant cake and then it was lit on fire.

Lola: (Sniffs) Oh boy! I love Baked Alaska Flambé!

Lana took a spoon out and blew out the fire and ate it.

Lana: (Slurps) Delicious!

Crystal found the Scooby Snax under a pile of gold.

Crystal: I got the Scooby Snax!

Amber: All right Crystal!

We then went to the next level.

---

## LEVEL 5: LAPPLAND, FINLAND - THE STAR CREATURE

We were in fur parkas and in the cold.

Me: Lappland, Finland. We were here on our global trip.

Daphne: We heard about that.

Me: Lets see.

I look around and saw an observatory. On the telescope was the Scooby Snax.

Me: There's the Scooby Snax. They're on the telescope!

Amber: We'll get em!

Crystal: Right!

Me: Okay.

A roar was heard and we heard a strange radio hum. We saw a strange crystalline creature.

Me: Wow! Look at that guy!

Star Creature: **I AM A CREATURE FROM THE STARS!**

Lisa: Gadzooks! I never seen an extraterrestrial creature like that one.

Daphne: Jeepers! It's the Star Creature!

Me: What was he known for?

Daphne: He was really Mr. Greenfield. He was trying to steal the secret codes from Star Laboratory with his own telescope.

Varie: Very strange.

Nicole: Lets get him girls!

Sakura: You got it Nicole!

Lucy: Yes.

We went for the snax and Nicole punched the Star Creature in the face and Sakura punched him in the chest with devastating force. Lucy and Shannon fired a blast of black lightning at the Star Creature and electrocuted and darkened him.

Nicole: Lets finish him with our combo girls.

Lucy: Right.

Shannon: This is gonna be good.

Nicole fired a blast of cosmic matter, Sakura fired a blast of fire and Lucy and Shannon fired a blast of black fire and lightning.

Nicole, Sakura, Lucy and Shannon: COSMIC DRAGON FLAME DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and turned into a black dragon and hit the creature and completely shattered it into a thousand pieces.

Nicole: That's it for the Star Creature. Great job girls.

Crystal: I got the snacks guys!

Me: All right Crystal!

We went to the next level.

---

## LEVEL 6: HIMALAYAN MOUNTAINS - THE CAVEMAN

We were in the Himalayan Mountains.

Me: The Himalayan Mountains. We were here on our global trip.

Lori: And the mountains were literally beautiful.

Roaring was heard and we saw a CAVEMAN!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the 2,000,000-year-old Caveman from Oceanland!

Me: Incredible! He's a very powerful part of our evolution!

Lisa: Indeed. He's a Homo Erectus, the step in our human evolution before Neanderthals.

Me: He's a full fledge Pleistocene Caveman.

The Caveman roared and tried to bash us with his club and Lynn kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock.

Lynn: He's really tough but he's worth the challenge.

Me: Fred what was this caveman known for?

Fred: He was really Oceanland Marine Researcher Professor Wayne. He dressed up as the Caveman to steal Professor Ingstrom's invention. A Marine Life Communicator.

Aylene: That sounds like an interesting device.

Lincoln: Sounds like it.

Me: He has the Scooby Snacks in the cave behind him.

Lynn: Anna, Carol, Woody, lets get him!

Carol: You got it!

Lynn punched the Caveman in the stomach and Carol kicked him in the face.

The Caveman tried to swing his club but Woody Woodpecker flew over and pecked his club into sawdust.

Woody: Guess who? (Trademark Laugh) You are one ugly caveman! (Pecks the caveman's head)

Anna was punching the caveman in the face and stomach and she kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Anna: Lets get him with our combo girls!

Carol: Right.

Anna fired a blast of lava, Carol fired Godzilla's atomic ray, Woody flew at the caveman and Lynn fired a blast of lava.

Anna, Lynn, Carol and Woody: VOLCANIC ATOMIC SPEAR PECK!

Woody was enveloped in a lava suit and he turned into a sparrow with a spear beak made of radioactive lava.

The bird speared the Caveman and incinerated him in an instant.

Lynn: That did it!

Woody: Oh boy! That was awesome!

Carol: It sure was Woody.

Me: I got the Scooby Snacks!

We then went to the next level.

---

## LEVEL 7: THE WHITE HOUSE, WASHINGTON D.C. - THE GHOSTS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON AND ABRAHAM LINCOLN

We were in the White House.

Me: We're in the White House in Washington D.C.

Naruto: Wonder what we're doing here.

Me: It's part of the game.

Ghostly moaning was heard and we saw the GHOSTS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON AMERICA'S 1ST PRESIDENT AND ABRAHAM LINCOLN, AMERICA'S 16TH PRESIDENT!

Velma: Jinkies! It's the ghosts of George Washington and Abraham Lincoln!

Me: Two of America's greatest presidents. George Washington was one of America's founding fathers back in the 1700's.

Jessie K.: And Abraham Lincoln or Honest Abe as he's called was the one who ended Slavery.

Me: Yeah. My ancestral uncle was Abraham Lincoln's best friend.

Abraham Lincoln's Ghost: And who are you young man?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I am the Great, Great, Great Grandnephew of Charles Sumner, senator of Massachusetts during yours and James Buchanan's Presidency.

Abraham Lincoln's Ghost: So you are. I take it you know about his assault.

Me: Yes. Senator of South Carolina Preston Brooks assaulted him back in 1859. Preston Brooks wanted slaves to remain as slaves where Charles Sumner wanted Slavery to be abolished.

Abraham Lincoln's Ghost: Yes you are correct. Do you know how I died?

Me: I sure do. You and Mary Todd Lincoln were at the Ford Theater and John Wilkes Booth shot you in the back of the head with a Derringer Pistol. He jumped down onto the stage from your balcony and yelled the infamous phrase "Sic Semper Tyrannis."

Lana: What does that mean?

Me: It's latin for Thus Always to Tyrants. It was first used when Julius Caesar was killed by Brutus over 2,000 years ago. Everyone at the theater thought it was part of the play but when everyone heard the news it was a shock to the country. They hunted down John and found him 12 days later at a rural farm in Northern Virginia. Union Soldier Boston Corbett shot and killed him and burned the whole barn to the ground. The eight conspirators who helped him were arrested. John Wilkes Booth killed President

Lincoln because he wanted Slaves to be Slaves forever. Four of his helpers were executed by hanging and the others were condemned to prison for the rest of their lives.

Lincoln: That's really fascinating. I didn't know that you were related to a historical senator.

Me: It's a long history. Velma when you encountered the Ghosts of 2 of America's Greatest Presidents who were they really?

Velma: They were really the Ambassador of Klopstokia and his wife. They were trying to steal secrets from the United States of America.

Me: An espionage plot.

Jessie K.: They were like the Rosenberg's.

Carol: I've read a lot about the Rosenberg's. Back in the 1950's during the Cold War, they were arrested for stealing secrets on America's nuclear weapons designs and transmitting them to Russia. They were spies.

Jessie K.: That's right and they were executed back in 1953.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish. 65 year rubbish.

Lincoln: Yep.

Abraham Lincoln's Ghost: Yes indeed. You are indeed great people for our country but I'm afraid we have to make sure you don't get the item behind us.

Me: We can try Mr. Presidents. Jessie, Roxanne, Lets get them.

Roxanne: With pleasure come on guys!

Ramon: Right!

Lori's kids came and we went at them while Shaggy went for the Scooby Snax.

Lori's kids dealt numerous punches and kicks to them and pulverized them. Jessie K. punched Abraham's ghost in the face and kicked Washington's ghost in the stomach and I did the same.

Me: Lets use our combo guys.

Jessie K.: Got it dad.

Jessie and Lori's children fired a huge blast of wind and I fired a blast of light.

Me, Jessie K. and Lori's children: AURORA WIND CUTSTORM!

The blasts combined and became a razor sharp curtain of light and it cut the ghosts into pieces.

Shaggy: Like, I got the snacks guys!

We then went to the next level.

---

A Montage plays to show the fights with all of the gangs most frightening enemies.

Level 8 was Dublin, Ireland and we faced the Wax Phantom. The Wax Phantom was really Roger Stevens the KLMN TV Station manager. He embezzled all the money from the station and planned to fly to South America with it. Aylene, Tahu and Vakama faced him and melted him with their combo called INFERNO FIRESTORM MELTDOWN. It melted him and evaporated him in an instant.

Level 9 was Point Spencer Air Force Base in Alaska and we faced the Spooky Space Kook, who was really Henry Bascombe who was scaring a farmer and an air force into buying their lands cheap. Natilee, Sam M., Danny Phantom and Lea blasted him with their combo called GHOSTFIRE SKULL STORM. It incinerated him instantly.

Level 10 was the Beijing National Stadium in China where the 2008 Summer Olympics were held and we faced Fireball McPhan - a Super Athlete known for mastering a lot of sports. He disappeared 50 years ago. He was really Jesse Finster and Mr. Griffith's twin brother who wanted to buy the school Velma liked cheap and turn it into a gambling operation. Lynn, Lightning, Anna and Lincoln used a combo called VOLCANIC SPRINTER HELLFIRE. It was an attack which turns Lightning into the form of Fireball McPhan made of lava and pure fire and it incinerated him in an instant.

Level 11 was in Shark Bay, Australia and we faced the Demon Shark. The Demon Shark was really Mr. Wells who was a pearl thief. Luna, Heidi, Lily and Girl Jordan used a combo called MAELSTROM SLICER SAWBLADE. It slashed apart the Demon Shark into a million bloody and gory pieces.

Level 12 was in Athens, Greece and we faced the Minotaur, a mythological creature that's half man half bull. He was really Nick Papas who wanted to intimidate the natives to steal treasure. Lucy, Leni and Lisa used a combo called DARK SWORD BLADEDANCE. It slashed apart the Minotaur into a million pieces.

Level 13 was in Plymouth, Wisconsin the Cheese Capital of The World, in a major cheese factory. We faced the Cheese Monster. He was a monster made entirely out of melted cheese. He was really Larry P. Acme - the owner of the ACME dog biscuit company and back when Mystery Inc were kids they stopped him. He was going to force the Scooby Snack Factory out of business and use the Scooby Snack Secret Formula on his own dog biscuits. Luan, Eddy, Lensay and Lincoln used a combo called LIGHTNING RAINBOW GRILLER which turned the attack into a giant sandwich griller and they made two giant slices of bread and put the monster in it and turned it into a giant Grilled Cheese Sandwich. Enough to feed 50 people. It was one way to GRILL SOME CHEESE!

Level 14 was in the famous Coney Island Amusement Park in New York, Home of the Best Hotdogs in the United States. There they faced Zombo the Ghost Clown. He was really Joey Jipner who tried to scare his siblings away so he could improve his family's amusement park Jipner's Joyland and own it all by himself. Shanan, Leni and Venom used a combo called IVY SLASHER SPIDERWEB and it went all the way through Zombo and slashed him to pieces.

Level 15 was in the coldest town in the world: Oymyakon, Russia. This town is in northern Siberia in Russia and the temperature can plummet to -90 degrees. We faced the Ice Demon. The Ice Demon was really a park ranger, Mr. Forester who found diamonds in a mine and he wanted to scare everyone away and not only force a hotel and lodge out of business but also keep the diamonds for himself. Lana, Kopaka and Nuju used a combo called SNOWFLAKE RAZOR MASSACRE. It was a giant razor sharp snowflake shuriken that shattered the Ice Demon into a thousand pieces.

Level 16 was in the Warm Springs Indian Reservation in Oregon. We faced the Totem Monster who was really Mr. Ryan. He tried to scare everyone off the reservation because he found ancient Native American Artwork and he wanted to keep it all for himself. Mary, Luan and Woody used a combo called LIGHT CANDY CATAPULT and they bombarded the Totem Monster with candy that exploded on contact.

Level 17 was in the Pilgrim Bark Park in Provincetown, Massachusetts. One of the best Dog Parks in the country. We faced the ghost of Buster McMuttMauler. Buster McMuttMauler was the worst dogcatcher of them all and he loved being cruel to all animals. His ghost was really Mr. Trixenstuff, a dog trainer who wanted to steal the Doo family's ugly dog collar for the jewels. Lana, Beast Boy, Aqua and Bai Tza used a combo called WOLF PACK MAELSTROM MASSACRE and it mauled him to death with the deadly power of water and one of natures most powerful forces: a Pack of Wolves. When it comes to animals Lana will rip you apart.

Level 18 was in Paris, France. Laney's favorite city in the world. We faced the living hair monster Bigwig. He was really restauranteur Crusty Baker who dressed up as Bigwig to close down an Arcade Daphne's father owned because they were too noisy and it was driving his customers away. Bobby, Lori and Ronnie Anne used a combo called CRYSTAL FIREWORK SCISSORSTORM where a giant pair of crystal scissors would cut Bigwig up into little hair pieces. Turns out Bigwig was all hair.

Level 19 was in the famous Alcatraz Island Prison in San Francisco, California. Alcatraz was loaded with history and it was shut down in 1963 because of high money costs. But it was home to America's most dangerous criminals in the early and middle 20th century. We faced the San Franpsycho who was really Rutie Banez. She wanted to ruin the Grind Games because she wasn't allowed to compete because she was a girl and a bad skateboarder. Lincoln and Earth used a combo called EARTH'S BEAUTY OBLITERATOR and it completely obliterated him in a huge explosion that looked like planet Earth.

Level 20 was in Roswell, New Mexico the capital of Extraterrestrial Intelligence. It was there we faced the Wakumi Bird, a giant eagle bird. It was a legend fabricated by Col. Henry Thornwald who was protecting a secret project. Varie, Girl Jordan and Starfire used a combo called STAR WATER LIGHTNINGSTORM and it reduced the Wakumi bird to ashes in an instant.

Level 21 was in Los Angeles, California and we were there to face the Titanic Twist. The Titanic Twist was actually a very dangerous wrestling move that was so terrifyingly devastating that it was outlawed in the sport completely after the first time it was used. It left that wrestler so badly deformed, disfigured and mangled up that it killed him. The ghost of the wrestler was really Curt and Connie Crunch who only wanted to make sure that their father, famous wrestler Malachi Crunch wouldn't get hurt. They were just looking out for their dad. Thanks to them he retired from wrestling. Lightning, Cyborg, Ben as Fourarms and Jared used a combo called FLAMING TWISTER INCINERATOR and the combo incinerated the Titanic Twist into ashes instantly.

Level 22 was in the Louisiana Bayou and we were facing the Gator Ghoul. In reality it was really Alice Dovely who was fired from her job at the Kookie Cola company and she tried to steal the formula for the popular soda drink of Ma and Pa Skillett called Fenokee Fizz. Natilee, Mindy, Isabelle, Dana and Raven used a combo on the Gator Ghoul called SPIRIT FLAME RAVEN MURDER and it incinerated the Gator Ghoul in an instant.

Level 23 is in Mexico City, Mexico and we were there to face Old Iron Face who 140 years ago was believed to be the ghost of an inmate that the warden of a prison hated with a terrible vengeance because of his rotten attitude that he welded an iron mask onto his face so he could never see his ugly face. But in reality it was really cafe owner Mama Mione, a retired champion waterskier. She was the owner of Mama Mione Cafe. But that is just a front. She was smuggling convicts out of the Skull Island Prison and she dressed up as Old Iron Face to scare people away. Bobby, Ronnie Anne and Volcana used a combo called FLAMING BLOWTORCH INCINERATOR which burned him in half and killed instantly.

Level 24 was in Pitch Lake, Trinidad. This is one of the most perfectly preserved tar pits in the world next to the La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles. We faced a living blob of tar called the Tar Monster and he was an ugly monstrosity. He was really Mr. Stoner, the assistant of an archaeologist who wanted to find the treasure of a lost city for himself. Kole, Luan and Maria used a combo called PRISM LIGHT CORROSION which fired a rainbow light at the monster and it melted it and evaporated it.

Level 25 was in Carlsbad Caverns, New Mexico. One of the most beautiful caves in North America and the film set for Journey to the Center of The Earth from 1959. We faced the Creeper. He was really the bank president Mr. Carlswell who robbed the local bank and the Bank Guard had evidence of him doing it. Tara, Sora, Kairi and Riley used a combo called ICE DRAGON CAVE SKEWER and it formed a cave full of icicles and skewered him everywhere and killed him in an instant.

Level 26 was in 5 Color Falls in Colombia and it was called that because the rocks have algae on them that make the rocks in five different colors. It was there that we were facing Jaguaro. It was a legendary creature that had the head of a Saber Toothed Cat and the body of a gorilla. It was really Barney and he dressed up like Jaguaro to smuggle diamonds out of Brazil. Nico's Aquilamon, Argent and Vince used a powerful combo on it called EAGLE PLANET CRYSTAL SLICER and it slashed apart Jaguaro and killed him.

Level 27 was in Blackhawk, Colorado. One of Colorado's great gambling towns in Colorado's heartland and it was a mining town and the food is great. There we faced the Miner 49er who is believed to be an ancient miner from 1849. He was really Hank who wanted to scare off workers in an old west town to buy it cheap for the oil underneath it. Nico, Lynn, Bobby and Pohatu used a combo on him called VOLCANIC GOLD RUSH and it encased the Miner in gold and petrified him in time for all eternity.

Level 28 was over in Portland, Maine which is one of the East Coasts most important fishing ports and they have some of the best lobster in America. We faced the Ghost of Captain Redbeard, a pirate who was known as the terror of the Seven Seas. But in reality he was really C.L. Magnus who stole his own shipping cargo for insurance money. Luna, Mindy, Gali and Lily first engaged him in a powerful sword fight with swords made of pure water and then they used a combo on him called MERMAID WATER DOOMWHIRL and they drowned him in a tornado of pure water as it sang in a divine song.

Level 29 was over in Chesapeake Bay, Maryland. One of the great fishing spots and home to the best clam chowder in the country. We faced the Ghost of Captain Cutler who was wearing a diving suit glowing because of Glowing Seaweed. Strangest part was that Captain Cutler never died. He faked his death so that he and his wife would smuggle yachts and paint them over. Girl Jordan, Nokama and May used a combo on him called FURIOUS ICEFLAME MAELSTROM and it blew him apart in a vortex of frozen fire.

Level 30 was over in the famous Windsor Castle in London, England. A castle that is over 500 years old and home to the infamous Tudor Family. It was also home to Gabrielle's ancestors. It was there that they faced the Black Knight. The Black Knight was really the caretaker of a museum Mr. Wickles who was doing an art forgery scheme. Lincoln, Linka and Anna used a combo on the Black Knight called LIGHTNING SOCCER BULLDOZER and it blew apart the Black Knight into a thousand pieces with a powerful explosion of lightning.

Level 31 was in the Island of Bermuda. It was one of the beautiful vacation spots of the world. It was there that we faced the Skeleton Men, One Eyed skeleton monsters. They were really Dr. Grimsley and his henchmen who were hijacking Weather Eye planes to sell them overseas. Laney, Riley and Ben as Wildvine used a combo called POISON VINE ACIDRAIN and it dissolved the Skeleton Men with highly concentrated sulfuric acid.

Level 32 was in Rattlesnake Canyon in Colorado. It was located on the border between Utah and Colorado and it was home to some of the most beautiful rock arches in the American West. It was there that we faced Evil Clones of Mystery Inc. They looked just like the gang but they had glowing red eyes and superhuman strength. The Evil Clones were really J.C. Chasez and 4 extras. Chasez was jealous of Shaggy because his girlfriend Rachel talking about all of Shaggy's exploits at school. So he and the extras dressed up as the evil clones and attacked people at Lover's Lane so they would be framed and locked in prison with their reputations ruined. Venom, Static, Rachel, Talia and Lisa used a combo on them called SONIC LIGHTNING WEB EVISCERATION and it killed the clones by electrocuting them to death.

Now it was time for the final fight.

---

The final level was in the home town of Mystery Inc: Coolsville.

Me: So the final level is your home town, Coolsville.

Fred: Yes. This is the toughest level of all.

Shaggy: But like the cyber food is great!

Scooby: Reah.

Naruto: This is gonna be interesting.

Sakura: It sure is.

Sasuke: I hope we make it out of this all right.

Me: We will Sasuke.

?: Let us help you all.

3 figures arrived. It was Sam Flynn, Quorra and Kevin Flynn.

Lola: Sam Flynn, Quorra and Mr. Flynn!

Quorra: It's great to see you again Lola.

Lola: You too Quorra.

Sam F.: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D.

Me: You too Sam. I've heard so much about you.

Sam F.: It's mutual.

Kevin F.: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: You too Kevin.

?: Looks like we have a reunion.

We turned and saw a man that was dressed in glowing orange clothes and he looked like a younger version of Kevin Flynn.

Me: Who are you?

Kevin F.: That's a program I created. His name is Clu.

Me: Another computer virus. What does this one intend to do?

Kevin F.: He wants to invade Earth so he can enslave the users.

Lola: He wants to destroy all of us!

Me: That's insane! We use computers for our every day use and that's the ultimate fate worse than death!

The Phantom Virus appeared. He was a humanoid made of pure electrical energy.

Me: So you are the Phantom Virus!

Phantom Virus: That's right and I'm ready for you all. Mystery Inc. I will have my revenge on you for locking up my creator.

Velma: He deserved to be locked up!

Crystal: He must pay for his crimes in prison!

Amber: He deserved it too!

Me: And now we will stop you both once and for all.

C.L.U.: The Phantom Virus isn't the only one who can summon backup. COME TO ME, MY REVENGE SQUAD!

Long shadows began to come to C.L.U. and the Phantom Virus' aid, and then figures began emerging from them, like they were waiting for his signal. The Redemption Squad recognized the figures coming from the shadows. They were the deadliest enemies of their Rogues' gallery.

Electro appeared in a bolt of lightning and smirked at Elena, electricity sparking around him. Ebon came out of a shadow portal, glaring at Rubberband Man. Freddy Krueger appeared from a burst of fire and waved at Ace mockingly with his clawed hand. Madame Rouge laughed sadistically as she increased the size of her fist to humongous proportions. Hydro Man emerged from the water and formed giant, aquatic fists. Morgana also came out ouf the water and smiled at Frightwig menacingly. X.A.N.A., in the form of William's Dark Lyoko form, took out his sword with the Blok, Kankrelot, and Krab appearing by his side. Shiv cackled insanely as he turned his arms into light blades. Sabertooth readyed his claws and and snarled, hatred gleaming in his eyes. Leonard the Pig King landed on the ground with a huge thud and laughed evilly. Atrocitus came out of a blood red portal and pointed his Red Lantern Ring at Bleez. Pennywise honked his big red nose and glowered at Breach. Pyro created flames from his hands as he grinned at Lea evilly. Skulker phased out of the ground and got his weapons out. Bane punched the ground, causing huge cracks to appear in the ground. Xehanort appeared out of a dark portal and brandished Keyblade. Firefly landed and aimed his heat lasers at Francis. Vulture flapped his wings and landed next to Electro. Lizard hissed in hostility and whipped his tail around. Sixsix flew above them, pointing a finger accusingly at Stalker. Riot snarled viciously and roared, his tongue sticking out of his mouth. Evil Stewie stared at Stewie with an evil grin, his blaster at his side. Vexen walked out of a portal of darkness, summoning his shield and aiming it at Killer Frost as ice crystals gather around him.

And last, but most definitely not least, was Dark Danny, flying down to the ground in front of the group of villains with maniacal laughter.

Dark Danny: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAH! Oh, Knudson, this is going to be fun! Just think of the ways I can kill you and your friends here! It's going to be an amazing experience. For me at least!

Me: It's every single bad guy we've beaten!

Inque: I didn't expect to see so many villains.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Maria: We beat these jerks before. And we can do it again!

Ben: This Revenge Squad is just like what me, Gwen and Grandpa Max faced in my dimension.

Me: What was that Ben?

Ben: They were called the Negative 10 and they were some of my most dangerous enemies. Their leader was a member of the Forever Knights named Driscoll. He was a rogue Plumber that became the leader of the Forever Knights. He and his assistant the Forever Ninja formed the Negative 10. The members were the Circus Freaks, Sublimino, Charmcaster, Rojo, Clancy and Dr. Animo.

Frightwig: That's right. I was a member of the Negative 10.

Me: So they were your version of Spiderman's Sinister 6.

Ben: That's right.

Me: This is gonna be the ultimate fight. Fred you take the gang into the Arcade and get the last box of Scooby Snax. We'll hold them off while you do.

Fred: But what about you guys?

Me: We'll be fine. Just go!

Mystery Inc avoided most of the villains as they tried to rush at the Phantom Virus. Suddenly, Freddy Krueger appeared in front of them in a burst of fire.

Freddy Krueger: Sorry, Mystery Inc. But this is the end of the line for you! (about to slash at them)

Suddenly a boulder came at Krueger and knocked him to the ground. Mystery Inc turned to see that Ace had thrown the boulder with her powers.

Ace: I'll take care of him. You guys just focus on getting that Box of Scooby Snacks!

Daphne (grateful): Thanks, Ace!

Ace: You're welcome Daphne.

Me: Lets power up guys!

We transformed and got ready.

The Phantom Virus and Clu fled into the arcade. Mystery Inc was about to follow them, then hesitated, glancing back at their friends. They couldn't just leave them here-

Maria (fighting against Hydro Man): Guys! You do what you need to do! We can fight these villains!

Mystery Inc stared at Maria for a second, her words reaching through the cloud of doubt. They nodded and then ran after Clu and the Phantom Virus, determined to win this battle.

Venom (punches Bane): Scream! You, Lasher, Phage, and Toxin go help Mystery Inc get that Scooby Snax Box!

Scream: What about you?

Venom (webs Bane up): Don't worry. We'll be fine!

Kraven (throws knife at Skulker): Calypso, go help Mystery Inc! Me and the others will handle things here!

Calypso: Are you sure?

Kraven: I'm sure. After all, I have fought Skulker before.

Fuzzy (to his nephews as he punches Lizard): Boys, you go help Mystery Inc beat those viruses!

Cuzzy: What about you, Uncle Fuzzy?

Fuzzy: Don't worry. Uncle Fuzzy will be fine against Lizard Lips!

Maria waited a moment for Mystery Inc to get out of there before turning back to Hydro Man. Hydro Man was surprisingly well-trained in hand-to-hand combat, holding his own against her. Not to mention that he was keeping his distance from Maria, meaning that she won't be able to absorb him this time.

But Maria wasn't going to let that stop her. Hydro Man was made of water, so she used that to her advantage. Suddenly, she made gestures with her hands, making Hydro Man freeze in place. He then screamed as Maria used her powers to rip him apart water molecule by water molecule.

Maria (to the others): All right, everyone! Mystery Inc's going to handle the Phantom Virus and C.L.U. with Cuzzy, Wuzzy, Scuzzy, Calypso, and the Symbiote Squad's help! So we have to make sure that none of these villains get a chance to interfere! Got it?

Frightwig (uses her hair to slam Morgana to the ground): No need to tell me twice!

Me: You got it. Clu, you are mine.

Clu: So it shall be.

Clu unsheathed a light sword and we both engaged in a powerful sword fight. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting some of the city on fire.

Lea used his Keyblade to slash Pyro's stomach open, making him pale and fall unconscious.

Lea: I gotta admit. Our former buddies are a bunch of pansies.

Mindy: Tell me about it.

Francis used his flamethrower to blast Firefly, causing him to crash to the ground,

Francis: Tell me about it too, Lea! (looks at Venom, who just snapped Bane's neck) For all the trouble that JD and the others get into with these guys, our former pals sure are pushovers.

The Redemption Squad looked at all of the defeated villains.

Elena: I don't mean to jinx us. But that was too easy.

Breach: I agree, Elena. Something isn't right here.

Sandman: I have a bad feeling about this.

Bleez: Wait. I don't see Xana and Xehanort anywhere.

Xion: Riku and William are gone as well.

Cheetah: Xana and Xehanort must've gone after Mystery Inc. And William and Riku probably went after them.

Stewie: Then we better catch up to them.

Suddenly, Stewie dodged a blast from Evil Stewie, who got back up as his injuries healed.

Stewie (shocked): What the deuce?

The Redemption Squad watched as all the villains slowly rose to their feet, now staring at them with malevolent eyes. Electro smiled insanely at Elena as the hole in his chest healed up. Bane snapped his neck in place as he cracked his knuckles. Hydro Man's water molecules reformed his body as he snarled at Maria.

Rubberband Man (uneasily): Ooookay. So, these guys aren't staying down-

Teresa: No duh, Sherlock. The only question is why.

Arpeggio: Hmm. Hypothetically speaking, since Clu summoned these villains, they could possibly be connected to his consciousness, and will only cease their attacks if he and the Phantom Virus are incapacitated.

Killer Frost: In English, please?

Stalker: What Arpeggio is saying is that our former comrades will not stop trying to kill us until Mystery Inc defeat the Phantom Virus and Clu.

Clayface: That means we have to hold out until that happens.

Maria: Mystery Inc will win. We just have to wait for them to get the Scooby Snax Box. ALL RIGHT, REDEMPTION SQUAD, LET'S TAKE EM DOWN!

Velma (sees the arcade): Looks like we're gonna have to battle the Phantom Virus in there again.

Fred: All right. Let's- (a dark portal opened in front of them as Xehanort stepped out)

Daphne: Oh no! Not him!

Xehanort: Mystery Inc. It's true that you've all survived costumed crooks before. But this will be your final battle. Not to worry, though. I'll make sure J.D. Knudson and his friends watch as I rip your hearts from your bodies!

X.A.N.A.: **Don't be too sure, Xehanort.**

Everyone turns to see Xana walking towards them.

X.A.N.A.: A **ll of the Digital Realm is my domain. And this world is no exception. If anyone is going to destroy Mystery Inc, it will be me.**

Xehanort: You? Ending Mystery Inc? (laughs) Please. Unlike you, I have caused all the worlds to suffer with the help of Organization XIII and the Heartless. You're just a computer virus who has only attacked one country, which is France. You don't have the right to destroy Mystery Inc.

Xana (raises an eyebrow): This coming from the old man who lets his lackies d the fighting for him? At least I've personally fough the Lyoko Warriors through my possess victims ocasionally!

As the two villains argued, Mystery Inc tried to figure out a way to get to the Phantom Virus and C.L.U. while evading both of villains in front of them. But before they could come up with a plan, a blast of lightning hit X.A.N.A., knocking him back. Meanwhile, a dark fireball hit Xehanort, knocking him down. Mystery Inc saw William and Riku there.

Fred: William? Riku? What are you two doing?

William: We're helping you guys, Fred. Me and Riku can handle these guys. You just deal with Clu and the Phantom Virus.

Riku (to Scooby): You get that box, Scooby. You've earned it.

Scooby: Rookay, Riku!

As Mystery Inc ran into the arcade, William and Riku got their weapons ready as X.A.N.A. and Xehanort got back up.

Maria (avoids a laser blast from Evil Stewie): Frightwig, take out Sixsix's weapons! Venom, hold off Vulture. Make sure he doesn't attack anyone's weak points!

Evil Stewie fired his flamethrower at Maria, who dodged it. She then formed a ball of water over Evil Stewie and watched as he drowned in it. Maria panted for air as she surveyed the carnage around her, feeling more tired than she ever had in any fight in her life.

Me: Don't give up guys! We've been through tougher situations than this!

Ben because Lodestar and he was using his magnetic powers to scramble some of the villains up.

So far, the Redemption Squad had fought off twenty consecutive waves of enemies, and every time the villains would rise back up, no matter how severe their injuries were. Stewie had vaporised Hydro Man and watched as water pooled together and reformed him.

Breach had used her portals to send Ebon into the sun, only to see him crash back down on Earth almost immediately after. Lea had even sliced off Riot's head at one point, and the evil Symbiote responded by grabbing his head and reattaching it in a matter of seconds.

The fighting just seemed unending, no matter what they did. Even though the other heroes didn't say a word about it, Maria could see the weariness in her friends' movements. Everyone's attacks had slowed, and even Venom was getting tired. They were all getting tired of the constant fighting, and soon, there would be a wave of villains that they couldn't overcome.

A yell of pain shook her from her thoughts, diverting her attention to somewhere behind her. Sabertooth had gotten the upper hand against Kraven, and had him locked in a chokehold. Maria took a deep breath in, collecting herself, and fired a blast of water at the evil mutant, making him let go of Kraven. Kraven got his spear out and threw it through Sabertooth, ripping him in half. Kraven gave a quick nod to Maria, and then turned to help Xion with Vexen.

Maria looked around her. In a moment of anguish, she nearly succumbed to her weariness, but immediately overcame it, standing tall again.

Maria: We'll hold out, guys. Just do what you guys need to do and we'll handle the rest.

William avoided a swing from his old Lyoko sword as it was being wielded by Xana.

X.A.N.A.: **Now what do we have here? Why, that's William Dunbar! Oh, you've grown so much! I knew you being under my command would make you into a fine leader!**

William: You know, I didn't really appreciate you brainwashing me the first time around. And besides, can't you pick a more unpredictable form? I already know my Lyoko abilities inside and out.

X.A.N.A.: **But you haven't been in your Lyoko form for a long**

**time. You only had to rely on your Lyoko friends and J.D. Knudson in order to defeat me both times. And even then, you didn't land the finishing blow. What hope do you have against me now, all alone with no help?**

William: Well, first of all, when you brainwashed me, you had to have the Scyphozoa do it for you. And even then, that was when I was just starting out. You don't have any of those factors on your side this time. Especially since I've grown since then. Two, J.D.'s with me. So do you really think that you have a chance of getting out of this fight alive, especially since you're already sealed in the Book of Vile Darkness? And three- (grins) -I have a much better look then you. Seriously, dark jumpsuits really aren't a good fashion statement.

X.A.N.A. growled and swung his sword at William. But he dodged it and fired a blast of ice from his blaster, freezing X.A.N.A. temporarily. As Xana began to break out of the ice, William's thoughts went to Mystery Inc.

William (X.A.N.A. breaks out of the ice): Hang in there, guys. You can do this.

We were engaged in a savage and brutal fight to the finish. We used combo attack after combo attack.

Venom and Rubberband Man used one called BLACK RUBBER WEBSKEWER on Bane and Ebon and it skewered them both in a black web of pure rubber.

Fuzzy and Elena used a combo called LIGHTNING MEAT DESTROYER on Lizard and Electro. This turned them into shocking meats.

Teresa and Stewie used a combo called SONIC LASER STORM on Vulture and Evil Stewie and they reduced them to dust.

Lea and Kraven used a combo called FIRE LION MASSACRE on Pyro and Skulker and it incinerated them in an instant.

Combo after combo was unleashed on them.

Inque was facing Madame Rouge and she was pulverizing her with extreme viciousness.

Riku clashed Keyblades with Xehanort before the silver haired boy kicked the old man back.

Riku: Did you really think I forgot about what you did to me? You corrupted me into your dark pawn and possessed me! And now you're trying to kill me and my friends again? Haven't you learned from past mistakes?

Xehanort: The only mistake I made was not killing you and Sora when I had the chance. But this time, Sora isn't with you. Are you prepared to meet your end knowing that my allies will kill your friends?

Riku: If you think your allies can defeat my friends, you're wrong! And after spending so much time with JD, I think I can take you on alone.

As Riku charged at Xehanort again, he thought of Mystery Inc.

Riku (fires a sphere of darkness at Xehanort): Come on, guys. Finish those two viruses off!

In the Arcade as Nico was facing the Phantom Virus he was really putting on a workout. He was completely covered in sweat and panting as his energy was almost drained. Scooby then got the drop on the virus and he grabbed the Scooby Snax box!

The Phantom Virus saw this and he knew that his days were numbered.

Clu (angry): I won't be defeated! I've worked so hard lose like this! I won't be defeated! Never! (tries to punch Scooby but his hand faded from his existence) No! No! I can't-can't lose-not like this- (his entire body begins to fade) Curse you, Mystery Inc! Curse-curse- (His voice began losing volume as his chest faded, until all that was left was his head, now floating in air as it stared down at Scooby) Who-who are you? (looks at Scooby as if he was some kind stranger) Who-who am I? Please… I'm so confused… I don't-

And with that, Clu's head faded away.

Maria, Lea, and Rubberband Man stood in front of the unconscious heroes, barely having enough strength to stand. Surrounding them, the Revenge Squad villains leered and snarled at them, all of them looking practically like zombies. The heroes had lasted for fifty waves before the first of them, Teresa, was taken down. Soon, Killer Frost, Elena, and Clayface fell as well. Then, in a moment of despair for the heroes, J.D., Nico, Fuzzy, and Venom were knocked out on the sixtieth wave. The tide had turned. They had survived for fifteen more waves before everyone else was knocked unconscious. The three of them had fought for five more waves, but now they were feeling more exhausted than they had in their entire lives.

Lea (growls in between breaths): All right… I'm going in. I'll take as many of the idiots down with me as I can. You try and get everyone else out of here.

Maria (pants) We're not… leaving you… We'll stay… and fight with you.

Rubberband Man (grins tiredly): No offense… Lea. But… I only take orders from Maria and William. So good luck getting me to leave."

Lea (smiles grimly): Fair enough. Let's take these scumbags down (to the villains as he summons his Keyblade again) Hey! Idiots! Come here! I've got a death sentence for all of you.

The villains roared and charged the heroes. The final three heroes braced themselves, ready for the inevitable. What they weren't ready for was all of the villains suddenly disappearing, like they had never existed.

Lea: What the- (looks around) What the heck was that?

Rubberband Man (eyes widens): Scooby and the others. (grins at Maria and Lea) They won! Remember what Arpeggio said? He said those villains would only be defeated when C.L.U. and the Phantom Virus are beaten. That means Mystery Inc beat them! They did it!

Maria (smiles): I knew they could do it. Nothing's ever stopped them before.

Lea (smirks): Well, they sure picked a convenient time to win. For a second there, I thought they were goners."

Rubberband Man: Well, I'm just glad that they won against the Phantom Virus again.

Lea: Me too. So much for the Revenge Squad. Clu should've picked a better name.

Maria: Well, either way, C.L.U. won't bother us again. I think we should go to Burpin Burger to celebrate.

X.A.N.A. punched Wililam, knocking him to the ground.

X.A.N.A. (sneers at his former servant): **Well, William, it's been a pleasure, but I'm afraid I have to take care of some important business. And after Mystery Inc's dead, your girlfriend is next.**

William (growls): You stay away from Maria, you monster!

But despite his words, William could only brace himself as Xana slashed at him. But just as X.A.N.A. swung his sword down, he vanished.

William: What the-?! (in realization) They did it! Mystery Inc won! (raises his fist in celebration, and then looked over at the arcade) Knew you could do it. Good job, guys.

Riku kneed Xehanort hard in the chest, feeling a small sense of satisfaction as he felt ribs break. Grabbing Xehanort's head, he lifted him into the air and slammed him into the floor. A sickening crunch filled the air, and Xehanort screamed in pain. riku stood up and watched in amusement as the old man tried to crawl away from him. Grabbing Xehanort by the neck, he lifted him up and stared him in the eyes.

Xehanort (tears of pain falling out of his eyes): Please, have mercy!

Riku (coldly): I told you I was going to make you pay. (points his Keyblade at Xehanort's head) Don't say I didn't warn you.

Just as Riku was about to penetrate Xehanort's head, the old man suddenly disappeared. Riku instantly dropped into a defensive crouch, unsure of what had just happened. Then, he looked over at the arcade, and he put two and two together.

Riku: Mystery Inc won. They beat Clu and the Phantom Virus. But they couldn't have waited five seconds longer? I had Xehanort. (grins) Ah, well. It couldn't be helped. Good job, guys. Just make sure that doesn't happen again. Because I don't think anyone wants to deal with that again."

We got up and we were tired as all get out. But we won the game and left the simulator with Mystery Inc and Professor Kaufman and Eric were so glad that we were okay. We just had one loose end to tie up.

---

At a federal prison Bill was typing on a computer laughing malevolently.

Guard: Bill you have a visitor.

Bill: Who is it?

But he saw Nico with Tuurahk's staff of Fear and he was scared.

Nico: You look scared, Bill. Get used to it.

Nico fired a blast from the staff and not only terrified him but also cursed him. He turned him into an undead zombie and he was cursed with being an Undead Zombie with unbearable pain and agony. But also he was transferred to our newest prison we built: The Mars Prison for Cyberterrorists. Eric's game was endorsed by us and it became a major success and more. It made 10s of millions of dollars in sales in just a few hours. Even we bought it for our video game consoles. All the Scooby Doo Villains from the game were sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. We kept them into the game as part of its programming and deleted Clu and the Revenge Squad from it. It was an even more greater success than ever. We also made copies of the costumes of the villains for use for

Halloween later on and we made them as trophies and we also made statues and a museum of all of Mystery Inc's achievements. The exhibit was called The Greatness of Mystery Inc. It was a highly successful and popular activity among children in schools and day care centers. We also made a call watch for calling Mystery Inc whenever needed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Scooby Doo and the Cyber Chase was an awesome movie and it took us on an awesome journey through Cyberspace. But it just goes to show that even the internet, cyberspace and all things in the computer can be a very dangerous place. The game created in that movie was awesome and if it were a real game it would be the most fun one ever. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. Scooby Doo is a series I have known for years ever since I was a little kid. All the monsters they faced were awesome. Also everything I said about Charles Sumner is all true. I am in real life related to him. He was my ancestral uncle during the American Civil War. But that's on my dads side of the family. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Honor of The Bushido

It starts in the estate. We were resting up after the whole battle in Eric's video game.

Me: That was an awesome fight in that video game.

Vince: It sure was J.D. The Revenge Squad gave us one amazing run for our money.

Nico: Sorry we didn't call you and the rest of the League for backup against the Revenge Squad, Diana.

Wonder Woman: It's fine, Nico. We were busy fighting Captain Cold and Heat Wave anyway.

Me: I'm glad.

Vince: The combos we did were incredible.

Lincoln: They sure were Vince. Me and Maria used a combo on Hydro Man.

FLASHBACK 1

Lincoln: (Narrating) **Hydro Man put up an amazing fight as always.**

Hydro Man: You will never match up to my power Maria!

Maria: Want to bet Bench!?

Maria fired a huge blast of water at him and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Lincoln: Lets use our combo on him Maria.

Maria: You got it Lincoln.

Maria fired water and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning.

Maria and Lincoln: STORM DRAGON VAPORIZOR!

The techniques combined and they became a dragon made of pure water and it was overflowing with lightning. It hit Hydro Man and destroyed him in an instant.

Lincoln: **Our combo did the trick but the game wasn't over yet.**

FLASHBACK 1 ENDS

Maria: That was the most tired we ever felt after the game was done.

Me: It was the most tired any of us we felt. But Master Goku's Sensu Beans were what we needed to get back on our feet.

Vince: Yep.

Carol: That was the most action we all have seen.

Scream came out of the shower and she was wearing a towel.

Me: Hey Donna. Uh..

Scream: Oh sorry. One sec.

She went back to her room and changed clothes and her Symbiote clothes were on too.

Scream: Yeah and me and Lola took out the Tar Monster and the Ghost of Redbeard.

FLASHBACK 2

Scream: (Narrating) **We were putting up a tremendous fight against them. We were Scream and we faced the Tar Monster. We were using our hair spears and throwing the Tar Monster around and splattering him all over the place like a huge glob of Clay. Lola was burning the Ghost of Redbeard really well with her fire powers. We got ready to use our combo on them both.**

Lola: Lets use our combo on them Scream!

Scream revealed Donna's face.

Donna: But Lola we can't. Symbiote's will burn because of fire.

Lola: Don't worry. My fire won't harm a friend.

Scream: She's right Donna. Do it.

Donna: Okay.

Scream launched her hair spears and Lola fired a blast of fire.

Scream and Lola: FLAMING HARPOON MASSACRE!

The spears were covered in fire and they skewered the Tar Monster and the Ghost of Redbeard and incinerated them in an instant.

Scream: **It was a fight we'll never forget.**

FLASHBACK 2 Ends.

Lola: It sure was. It was the most action we have seen.

Stalker and Venom revealed their flashback. They were fighting Sixsix and he put up quite an incredible fight. But Stalker and Venom overpowered him with a powerful combo of their own called HUNTER SPIDER GOLIATH. This used Venom's webbing and it coated Stalker and turned him into a giant Goliath Bird Eating Spider - the largest known spider on the planet. He was a giant black Goliath Bird Eating Spider and he ripped apart Sixsix and splattered him everywhere. Leni would freak out at the sight of that.

Melody's flashback was where she and Frightwig faced Morgana that was a powerful fight. Melody fired blasts of lightning and fire at Morgana from her Keyblade and Frightwig pulverized her with her hair tentacles. Melody's bad history with her really was enough to make sure she never terrorized the sea again. Melody and Frightwig obliterated Morgana with their combo called FIRE FLOWER PULVERIZER PUNCH. The fire from Melody's Keyblade combined with Frightwig's hair tentacles and they burned Morgana with powerful indiscriminate fury and reduced her to nothing but a pile of ashes in an instant.

It was all an amazing fight that none of us will ever forget.

Suddenly Bumblebee came in with a look of urgency on her face.

Bumblebee: Guys! We have big trouble! Our computers on the Justice League Watchtower say that Batman is fighting a ninja named Kyodai Ken!

Vince gasped when he heard that name.

Vince: That dishonorable thief! I can't believe he would sink this low.

Me: Sounds like you have a bad history with this guy partner.

Megan: Yeah bro what got you so upset with him?

Vince: Oh that's right you guys don't know about this. It was back when I was 9.

FLASHBACK 3

Vince: (Narrating) **I was a student of his when I was over in Japan. He was my sensei and he taught me everything he knows. He made me a powerful black belt in the world of Kung Fu, Bushido and the ways of the Ninja. But I later found out a terrible secret about him. He was thrown out of his dojo for being a thief and a criminal. He was dishonoring the ways of the Bushido and from that day on I swore that I would restore the honor of the Bushido and the ways of the Samurai by making Kyodai Ken pay for his crimes.**

FLASHBACK 3 ENDS

Starfire: That's horrible Vince.

Sarah: I didn't know he was your sworn enemy big bro.

Vince: Yes. Now I have a chance to restore the honor of the Samurai and the Bushido.

Me: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm will answer.

Vince went to his room and on his wall was a blue bladed razor sharp samurai katana with a sapphire dragon hilt. He took the sword down and put on a blue Japanese battle gi and it had a dragon on the back. He did some sword moves and demonstrated some martial arts moves. Me, Nico, Carol, Lincoln, Laney, Wonder Woman and Starfire saw the moves and we were amazed and impressed. He stopped.

Me: Those moves were amazing partner.

Lincoln: And that sword you have is amazing.

Vince: Yes. This sword is a family heirloom. It's been in my family for generations. This was the very sword that my ancestor used in the Siege of Kamakura in 1333.

Carol: That's incredible Vincey.

Me: Your family is loaded with history from Japan.

Vince: Yes.

Me: We'll gladly help you out man.

Vince: Thanks guys. I am grateful.

?: I'll help you too.

We turned and we saw Captain Marvel!

Me: Carol Danvers A.K.A. Captain Marvel!

Captain Marvel: It's an honor to meet you J.D. The Avengers have told me so many things about you all.

Me: It's a pleasure too Carol. We greatly appreciate it. Are we all ready?

Everyone nodded.

Me: Lets roll!

We headed out to Japan.

In Tokyo, Japan we were over at a Japanese Dojo we knew and in the dojo we saw Kyodai waiting for us.

Kyodai: (Japanese accent) I've been waiting for you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Kyodai Ken, I presume?

Kyodai: That is correct. You all got here before I could fight Bruce Wayne the Batman.

Me: That's right. And I believe you know this one.

Vince came.

Vince: Kyodai-sensei.

Kyodai: Vince.

Vince: (Speaking Japanese) 私は武士道の栄誉に復讐した。(Translation: I have returned to avenge the honor of the Bushido)

Kyodai: (Speaking Japanese) あなたは私の生徒を持っています。(So you have my student)

Vince: はい先生。あなたは私があなたから知っていることすべてを教えてくれました。そして、私はそれに感謝しています。しかし、あなたは忍者と侍の両方の道を汚してしまった。私は彼らを両方とも元気に戻すつもりです。(Yes sensei. You did teach me everything I know from you and I am grateful for that. But you have dishonored the ways of both the ninja and the samurai. I am going to bring them both back into good honor.)

Kyodai: それで私の学生になるでしょう。生徒を先生に向けて。大丈夫。私はあなたの挑戦を受け入れる。(So shall it be my student. The student against the teacher. All right. I accept your challenge.)

They stood ready and bowed as part of tradition and a gong sounded.

(Mortal Kombat Theme song plays)

Me: This is gonna be awesome guys.

Carol: Be careful Vince.

Vince and Kyodai went at each other and were demonstrating a powerful display of martial arts moves and skills. They were blocking each other attacks and Vince got the drop on Kyodai and punched him in the stomach twice and punched him in the face 3 times and kicked him in the face and stomach and face again.

POW! POW! BLAM! BLAM! BLAM! CRACK!

Kyodai tried to punch and kick him as well but Vince dodged his attacks and punched him in the face again.

POW!

Kyodai had blood dripping from his mouth and he spit it out.

Kyodai: あなたは私の元学生をうまく学んでいます。しかし、私のスキルはあなたのものよりはるかに優れています。(You have learned well my former student. But my skills are far more superior than yours.)

Vince: あなたは過信の先人であり、それはあなたの元気になるでしょう (You are overconfident sensei and that will be your undoing.)

Kyodai: 我々は見るであろう. (We shall see.)

Kyodai then unsheathed his sword and Vince did the same. They clashed in a powerful sword fight and they were equally matched in it. Sparks were flying in the clash and the fight we really heating up. Kyodai threw shuriken at Vince and he caught them and threw them back and Kyodai dodged them and jumped back.

Kyodai: 私たちがお互いを最後に見たときから新しい動きを学んできました。(You've learned some new moves since the last time we saw each other.

But Vince was not that naive to drop his guard like that and he didn't say anything as he stood ready for anything.

Kyodai: あなたが私の領域でどれくらいうまく戦うかを見てみましょう。影の暗さ。(Lets see how well you fight in my domain: The Darkness of the Shadows.)

Kyodai had the lights in the dojo blow out and the room was pitch black. It was so dark that we couldn't see anything.

Me: (In my head) He's trying to catch Vince off guard by using the darkness of the night as his cover. It's been the way of the Ninja for centuries.

But Vince was ready for anything. He had his eyes closed and he was using the feelings in the air for him. Vince clashed with him in the darkness and he had him beat in the darkness of the night. He kicked Kyodai in the face and punched him in the stomach and slashed his shirt in the chest and kicked him in the face again and sent him crashing through the wall of the Dojo into the courtyard.

CRACK! POW! SLASH! CRACK! CRASH!

Captain Marvel: He's really good.

Thor: Indeed. Vince is the strongest samurai right now.

Wonder Woman: He's not finished yet.

We walked out to the courtyard and Vince stood ready again.

Vince: Alright, Captain Marvel. I softened him up for you and Wonder Woman. Now finish him off!

Captain Marvel: With pleasure Vince.

Captain Marvel flew over and kicked Kyodai in the face and punched him and dealt him numerous blows to him and pulverized him all over with a flurry of punches and kicks and fired a blast of energy at him and burned him are.

Wonder Woman: Lets use a combo on him.

Captain Marvel: You got it.

Vince: I'll join too.

All three of them flew flew at Kyodai.

Vince, Wonder Woman and Captain Marvel: FLIGHT OF THE SAPPHIRE DRAGON!

They were enveloped in an aura of blue fire and they turned into a blue flaming Japanese Dragon and it roared ferociously and grabbed Kyodai in its maw and he was incinerated in the flames. It went up into the sky and became the Bushido Dragon symbol.

They landed back on the ground and Vince felt at peace knowing that the honor of the Bushido warriors had been restored.

Vince: FLAWLESS VICTORY. (Bows in respect)

We cheered wildly for him.

Me: Vince that was awesome!

Carol: Way to go Vincey!

She hugs him and kisses him.

Me: Great job partner.

Vince: Thanks J.D.

Me and Vince bow in respect.

Batman: (Offscreen) I agree.

We saw Batman.

Me: You arrived just in time Bruce.

Batman: I was watching the whole fight from the shadows. You did a great job Vince.

Vince: Thanks Bruce. I remember you had some history with Kyodai

as well.

Batman: Yes. We went to the same Dojo a while back and he was thrown out because he wanted to be a criminal.

Me: That's awful Bruce. I'm sorry.

Laney: I've studied all about the samurai from history and they have an interesting code and path of honor.

Lincoln: It's really amazing and we learned all about the history of Japan when we were on our global trip.

Vince: I know.

Carol: I didn't know you could speak the Japanese Language really well Vince.

Vince: I'm multi-lingual like you and J.D.

Me: I believe it partner. But still great job.

Nico: You were amazing Vince.

Me: Yeah. As long as we're here I want to show you all something.

We went to the heart of downtown Tokyo and we found an old building that was abandoned for a long time. We went into a room and it was covered in dust and spiderwebs. It was loaded with old chemical equipment and books and log books.

Lincoln: What is this building J.D.?

Me: This used to be the laboratory of Dr. Serizawa. He used this laboratory to make the Oxygen Destroyer.

Laney: So this lab was once Dr. Serizawa's?

Lincoln: Your grandfathers best friend?

Me: Yes. When Godzilla appeared for the first time 64 years ago, Grandpa Dean and my dad got to see a demonstration of the Oxygen Destroyer.

We go to an old fish tank that hadn't been cleaned out in 64 years. It was covered in algae and dust.

Me: This is the tank that was used to test the Oxygen Destroyer. There's no fish in it because the Oxygen Destroyer disintegrated them all into nothing. My dad had another good friend back then that he knew here as a child. Her name is Emiko Yamane. She was Dr. Serizawa's wife and she is one of the people that witnessed the destructive capabilities of the Oxygen Destroyer.

Vince: Wow.

Carol: That's incredible.

Me: Yes. When dad took me here to Japan 8 years ago, he showed me this lab back then. I was amazed when he did.

Lincoln: I didn't know he took you here J.D.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: I have experiences guys. But yeah dad showed me everything he saw here. When Dr. Serizawa took his own life I swore to make sure that the knowledge of the Oxygen Destroyer never falls into the wrong hands.

Vince: That's good.

Wonder Woman: It is. And now 64 years later you all got rid of Godzilla for good.

Me: Yes. And we now can make sure he never returns.

We later went back to the estate and Vince told his family what happened and they were so happy for him. He was a hero to not only Japan but also to the Samurai and Bushido code.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

VinJedi1995 gave me the idea for this one. Kyodai Ken was one of the most notorious villains in all of Batman the Animated Series. I don't know if Vince has any Japanese Heritage in real life or has ties to the Samurai codes or any of that but I decided to have him become a Samurai and honor the code of the Bushido. I also wanted to have him be the former student of Kyodai Ken in his past and speak the Japanese Language. NicoChan11 and I did this chapter for you man. Thanks for the ideas guys. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Gargoyles and Spy Girls

## Part 1: Gargoyle Defenders of The Night.

---

It starts with me, Nico, Lincoln, Wolverine, Beast Boy, Earth and Laney flying over the heart of the city at sunset. We were out on our patrol making sure that the city was safe.

Me: So far everything looks okay.

Laney: Yep.

Lincoln: So far.

Nico: I don't think we've been to this part of the city before.

Me: Neither have I.

We then saw a huge tower.

Me: Wow! What a tower.

Laney: Lets check it out.

Me: Okay.

We fly up to the top of the tower and we saw an old medieval castle right on top of the tower.

Me: Wow!

Laney: What a beautiful castle.

Nico: I never knew this was here before.

Me: Me neither.

Lincoln: How did they bring a medieval castle like this here?

Earth: That's what I would like to know.

Me: Lets check it out.

We go to the castle and saw that it was over a thousand years old and was a breathtaking sight.

Me: This is a European Dark Ages castle. Over 1,000 years old.

Earth: It looks like it was built back in the 10th Century. The vikings terrorized much of Europe back then.

Me: I know. Those were dark times back then.

We go up to the castle top near the towers and saw amazing Gargoyle statues.

Laney: Those Gargoyle statues are amazing.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Me: Gargoyles are the guardians of the church and they are believed to be the creatures that protect the church from the wicked.

Nico: That's amazing.

Me: I don't know about this guys but I sense that those Gargoyles are alive somehow.

Lincoln: I feel it too.

Wolverine: Something doesn't smell right.

Beast Boy: I feel it.

Nico: Same here.

I saw that the Sun was almost set.

Me: Looks like we'll find out shortly.

When the Sun was down and the darkness of night came we saw an unexpected surprise. We saw the statues crack and shatter and they became alive in flesh! The Gargoyles roared as they awoke from their slumber. We gasped in sheer amazement and horror at the same time.

Me: Incredible!

Lincoln: They're alive!

Laney: How is that possible!?

Nico: I don't know.

The Gargoyles saw us and came down to us.

Me: We mean you all no harm. My name is J.D. Knudson and we saw your castle here on this tower and wanted to check it out.

Goliath: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson. We were told so many things about you and your friends. I'm Goliath, leader of the Manhattan Clan.

Hudson: (Scottish Accent) I'm Hudson lads. Pleasure.

Angela: I'm Angela. It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Brooklyn: I'm Brooklyn.

Lexington: Lexington.

Broadway: Broadway.

Coldfire: I'm Coldfire.

Coldstone: I'm Coldstone.

Gnash: I'm Nashville but everyone calls me Gnash.

Katana: I'm Katana.

Lexington: And these two are Bronx and Fu-Dog.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Nico: I'm Nicolas Chan but everyone calls me Nico.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm his little sister Laney Loud.

Wolverine: I'm Logan but everyone calls me Wolverine.

Beast Boy: I'm Garfield Logan but everyone calls me Beast Boy.

Earth: And I am Earth.

Goliath: We are honored to meet all of you.

Me: Have a lot of questions we want to ask you.

Goliath: You want to know what we were like back 1,000 years ago.

Me: That's one of our first questions yes.

Goliath: Very well. It was back 1,024 years ago.

FLASHBACK - 994 A.D.

Goliath: (Narrating) Superstition and the sword ruled. It was a time of darkness. It was a world of fear. It was the age of Gargoyles. Stone by day, warriors by night.

Goliath and his clan lived in Scotland in Western Europe and were very powerful warriors back then. They swore to protect all the humans they knew back then from all threats. The most dangerous kinds of our people were the vikings of the European Dark Ages. In 994 A.D., Castle Wyvern sheltered some peasant refugees being chased by Hakon and his Vikings. When a few gargoyles were playing with Bronx, a small fight broke out between the young gargoyles and the peasants. Goliath sent the gargoyles and the beast down to the rookery as a punishment. Fortunately for the group, this punishment proved to save their lives. During the day, the Vikings sacked the castle and smashed all the sleeping gargoyles. Bronx, along with the other surviving members of the clan, went to avenge their slain clan-mates and were cursed to sleep until "the castle rose above the clouds". 1,024 years later, earlier in

2018, David Xanatos purchased Castle Wyvern, and topped his skyscraper with the castle, thus breaking the spell. Like his fellow clan-mates, Bronx was named after a New York place-name: the Bronx.

Goliath: We were betrayed by the humans we had sworn to protect. Frozen in stone by a magic spell for a thousand years. Now here in Gotham Royal York, the Spell is Broken and we live again!

FLASHBACK ENDS

We were both shocked and amazed at the same time.

Me: That's incredible!

Lincoln: After 1,000 years you've come back.

Angela: Yes. We are a clan that has sworn to protect refugee humans and we still have a lot to learn about this time.

Me: I would be too if I were frozen in stone for 1,000 years.

?: I would be too.

We saw a woman wearing a red coat, black shirt and blue pants and shoes.

Me: Detective Elisa Maza. Good to see you again.

Elisa: You too J.D. I see you met my friends here.

Me: We did.

Goliath: Elisa is a member of our clan. She helped us a lot in the past.

Me: I believe it.

Lincoln: Angela can I ask you a quick question?

Angela: Sure Lincoln.

Lincoln: Wasn't there another member of your clan that we were told that betrayed you?

Angela looked down.

Lincoln: Oh man. I guess I reopened a bad wound.

Goliath: I can tell them Angela. Her mother was a member of our clan who wants to destroy all of humanity. Her name is Demona and she was my former mate.

We gasped when we were told that.

Me: What happened?

Goliath: The history with Angela and Demona is not a good one. I'll start with Demona's story.

Demona was hatched in the year 938. By 971, she was Goliath's mate and a respected member of their clan. Like the rest of the clan, Demona originally had no formal name, though Goliath frequently referred to her as his "Angel of the Night".

However, the young Demona had already begun to develop the weaknesses that would lead her down a dark path to come. Showing a strong interest in magic, she secretly entered into the Archmage's service as his apprentice, in which role she served largely as a servant and errand-runner. The Archmage treated her harshly, but she was able to develope an aptitude in sorcery through his teachings. He also taught her to read, and she in turn taught Goliath.

In 975, the Archmage commanded her to steal the Phoenix Gate from Princess Elena. Just after Demona stole the Gate, an older version of herself appeared with a duplicate Phoenix Gate, and whisked them both away to the year 994, accompanied by an older version of Goliath (both from the year 1995). There, the older Demona showed the younger one the aftermath of the Wyvern Massacre and Goliath's petrified form on the battlements, urging her to use the Phoenix Gate to avert this disaster and destroy the humans. The younger Demona was horrified at her future self's coldness and callousness, and refused to become like her, but was also disturbed at what she had seen. The Goliath from the future did what he could to comfort her, urging her to not worry about this catastrophe but to remain true to her love.

The younger Demona then returned herself and the two time travelers to 975, where she hid the Phoenix Gate from the Archmage, pretending that she had lost it. The Archmage, furious, cast her off as his apprentice then and there. Afterward, Demona and Goliath attended Prince Malcolm's wedding; she broke the Phoenix Gate in half there, giving one half of it to him as a token of her love, while keeping the other half for the same purpose.

As Demona aged, she became one of the greatest warriors of her Clan, protecting the humans of the Castle but remaining troubled over the vision of the future she saw and becoming more and more angry by the humans' treatment of her and her kind. In 984, her former teacher the Archmage tried to take over Wyvern but was defeated. In a last attempt to kill Prince Malcolm, the human leader at the time, the Archmage shot him with a poisonous dart which only a spell from the Grimorum Arcanorum could cure. The Clan's leader, known later as Hudson, was entrusted to bring back the book and he decided to take Goliath, by this point the Clan's second-in-command, and Demona with him. Together they tracked the Archmage to a cave and were able to retrieve the book and return it to Castle Wyvern, saving Prince Malcolm's life. Demona expressed many misgivings over Hudson's advancing age and ability to lead, and it was this and Hudson's own feelings on the matter that convinced Hudson to step down and allow Goliath to lead. In truth, she wanted Goliath to lead out of her own self-interest, and Goliath soon made her his second-in-command. In 987, Demona and Goliath conceived a child and the next year Demona laid the egg in the rookery of the clan among many others.

By 994, Demona had become resentful of human prejudice toward her clan and conspired with the Captain of the Guard to betray the humans inhabiting Castle Wyvern to Hakon and his Vikings. The two urged Goliath to take the entire clan and drive the Vikings away from the castle, intending for Castle Wyvern to be captured in the gargoyles' absence at night. But Goliath, unwilling to leave the castle undefended, only took Hudson with him. The Captain, desperate to have the plan succeed, decided to have Hakon attack during the daytime instead. Demona was alarmed, knowing that in the daytime, the clan would be trapped in its stone sleep and defenseless. She dared not warn the rest of the gargoyles, however, for fear that if she did so, she might have to reveal her part in the conspiracy, and so she fled alone to hide upon the beach.

She awakened that night, and returned to find her clan slaughtered by the Vikings. Horrified and grief-stricken, she hid herself when Goliath returned to the castle, too afraid to face him. By the time she returned, Goliath and five other survivors had already been put under the stone sleep curse by the Magus.

Looking up at her mate's petrified form, Demona cried out, "What have I - what have they done to you?" In that moment, her mood changed from grief to anger and hatred, burying her guilt underneath her rage at the humans, blaming them for her woes so that she could avoid facing her own responsibility for her actions.

She saw below Princess Katharine, the Magus, and Tom loading the rookery eggs on the cart and driving away with them, but made no effort to go after them as she was unable to "face" the eggs. Instead, she kissed the stone Goliath one last time and glided away, sending herself into exile.

Demona, discovers the massacre of the Sruighlea cell.

Alone for several years, Demona had an encounter with a child named Gillecomgain, scarring his face during a petty theft. Gillecomgain became the Hunter, a mercenary and assassin seeking revenge against her and her race. Demona continued to wander about Scotland, attacking any human who got in her way and stealing food to survive.

By 997, Demona was leading a scattered clan of gargoyles, the survivors of clans that had been destroyed by the humans, including Demona's Second. Learning from the lessons of the past, she arranged for the clan to sleep in different places, so if one "cell" was discovered and destroyed the rest would live on. The entire Sruighlea Cell of Demona's clan was later massacred by King Constantine and Gillecomgain. Amid their remains, Demona discovered a wanted poster left behind for Mary and Finella and discovered that they possessed the Grimorum. Shortly after, Demona was approached by a time-travelling Brooklyn who explained his presence by pretending that he avoided the Magus's curse. At Brooklyn's behest, Demona brought her scattered clan together to help Kenneth III (the Grim) battle Constantine, although she secretly planned to betray the Grim after Constantine was defeated and use the Grimorum to bring Scotland to its knees. After Brother Valmont used the Grimorum Arcanorum to create a rain of fire arrows during the battle, Brooklyn cut Valmont's hand off to get the Grimorum back. Demona was able to seize the book and reverse his spell, if not the consequences.

After Constantine was defeated, the phoenix appeared to spirit Brooklyn away. Knowing he couldn't let Demona keep the Grimorum, Brooklyn offered to hold the book for her while she reached for her half of the Phoenix Gate, letting her believe she needed it to control the Phoenix.

As the years passed, the grown-up Gillecomgain, as the Hunter, had become one of Demona's worst enemies, and a danger to all the surviving gargoyles left in Scotland as well.

In 1020, the Weird Sisters persuaded Demona to attack the Hunter at Castle Moray, when he went there on Prince Duncan's orders to assassinate Findlaech and Macbeth. Despite her hatred for humans, during the battle Demona chose to save a young Macbeth and Gruoch even though it meant letting Gillecomgain escape. In 1032, Macbeth and Demona faced Gillecomgain together again. This time Macbeth was able to save Demona's life and the battle ended with Gillecomgain's death.

Later, an elderly Demona entered into a bargain with Macbeth to defeat a common enemy - Macbeth's cousin Duncan I of Scotland. Macbeth wanted Demona's help protecting his kingdom, while Demona wanted her youth back so she could lead the last of her kind. The pact was facilitated by the Weird Sisters, who caused her and Macbeth to switch ages making Macbeth 51 and Demona the gargoyle equivalent of 35, the age that Macbeth was then. In so doing, they also made them both unaging and immortal, only able to die if one slew the other - something the sisters conveniently forgot to mention at the time.

Macbeth himself soon came to admire Demona's combat prowess, and eventually became heavily dependent on Demona's clan for support in the war with Duncan's forces. In the final battle with Duncan, Demona's devastating attacks so impressed Macbeth, he exclaimed "You fight like a demon!" After becoming king, Macbeth called her "Demona" (She-Demon) for the first time, a name she found very pleasing, and simultaneously declared her to be his primary adviser. The two became fast friends.

Eventually, Demona's trust in Macbeth evaporated after overhearing Macbeth considering on betraying her to win the support of the English. Fearing that this would come to pass, she abandoned his forces to Duncan's son Canmore and the English armies. Canmore, in turn, betrayed her, killing the last of her clan. Demona was alone once again, the last gargoyle alive in Scotland, and eventually she fled for other parts of the world. Demona would not enter into another alliance with a human for almost a thousand years. During the intervening time, she amassed a substantial fortune and plotted her revenge on humanity, all the while being pursued both by Macbeth (who first hunted her to seek revenge and later simply to end his long life) and by a new line of Hunters descended from Canmore, who had somehow learned of her survival and chosen to hunt her down.

Growing increasingly bitter towards humans, she finally decided that she must destroy them all, partly as the only means of ensuring survival for herself and what little remained of her race, partly as a means of gaining her revenge.

Goliath: Demona betrayed all of us and she swore to kill everyone in Humanity.

Me: That's awful. Demona is a demon hellbent on annihilating all of us.

Laney: She must be stopped.

Me: But Goliath, I have a proposition for all of your clan.

Goliath: What is it?

Me: How would you all like to never become stone again and walk among us in the daytime as humans for 12 hours and be gargoyles at night?

Goliath: Do you have that kind of power?

Me: I do. My power is omnipotent and I have the power to do anything. This way you can walk in both worlds. Does everyone trust you again?

Goliath: They do. They now know that we are not monsters, but angels of the night.

Me: I'm glad and we have no intention of ever betraying you. You have our word of honor.

Goliath: You got a deal.

Me: Okay. It'll work with a simple snap of my fingers. (Snaps fingers) We'll know if it worked in the morning.

Elisa: I want to walk in both worlds too.

Me: Are you sure Elisa?

Elisa: Yes. I'm positive.

Me: Okay. (Snaps fingers)

Elisa started to change.

Elisa's body felt like it was on fire.

Elisa's shoes were getting tight before Gargoyle feet ripped out of them.

Elisa (horrified): My feet!

Goliath: You were a Gargoyle before Elisa. Remember?

Elisa remembered that. She sprouted a tail and a pair of wings and her teeth became fangs.

Me: How do you feel Elisa?

Elisa: Amazing. I feel like I can do anything at night.

Me: It's gonna take a while.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Lets go get Demona.

We set out to get her.

* * *

On the rooftop of a skyscraper was Demona. She a rogue gargoyle from the clan that was a devious one. We landed behind her and Demona saw us.

Me: Demona, I presume?

Demona: The famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you to arrive. I see you brought Goliath and the clan with you.

Me: Yes. Before we fight answer me this: Why do you hate all of humanity so much?

Demona: Because all humanity has to pay for the way they treat us! Humanity is a poison that must be purged from this planet!

Me: (In my head) I sense a spark of good still inside her. (Out loud) Demona listen to yourself! You have no right to decide that. What happened back then was over 1,000 years ago and the Vikings no longer exist. The past is the past and we have to learn from it so it can never happen again. Your hatred towards all of humanity blinds you to the truth. We humans are all capable of error and its been that way for eons. Humans and Gargoyles also can learn how to coexist with one another. It's not too late for you Demona. You still have a chance to redeem yourself and you and Goliath can be together again.

Demona then began to let my words sink in but the darkness in her heart was too strong.

Demona: No! All humanity must pay for everything they did to us!

Me: Then let me show you the error of your ways by force.

I fired a blast of light at her and she was enveloped in a pitch black aura. It separated from her and Demona fell to the ground on the roof unconscious and we were facing Dark Demona.

Me: Now to make sure you never terrorize the worlds of human and Gargoyles again.

I snap my fingers and she turned into a human.

Dark Demona: What's happening to me!?

Dark Demona's wings were painfully vanishing into her back.

Dark Demona: I'm becoming human?! But it's still nighttime!

She had her appearance as a human.

Dark Demona: What did you do to me!?

Me: I turned you into a human forever.

Dark Demona (irritated): Oh great! It's bad enough that I'm a human forever! But right now, my Gargoyle outfit is revealing too much of my body!

Me: No worries.

I snap my fingers and she now has medieval style clothes on.

Me: This is now gonna be your fate. So get used to it.

Wolverine and Beast Boy: Lets get her with out combo Beast Boy.

Beast Boy: You got it.

Beast Boy turned into a Gryphon and Wolverine grew his claws.

Wolverine and Beast Boy: GRYPHON SLASHER CAUTERIZER!

Wolverine's claws glowed red hot and they slashed Dark Demona and burned her badly.

Me: That'll show you how powerful we are.

I beamed Dark Demona to the Uranus Prison.

Lincoln: That's it for Dark Demona.

Me: Yep. Now we wait to see if our spell worked. But lets make one more stop.

We left and went to David Xanatos' office. We told him that we were going to arrest him. We stripped him of his assets and more.

Nico (to Xanatos): Don't worry. Your wife and son will be taken care of. After all, any good husband and father in your line of work would make arrangements in case something happened to him.

His wife Fox and his son Alex were placed in our custody and protection.

* * *

We waited until Sunrise and when it did come the clan started changing.

Me: This is it guys. Cover your eyes.

We did so.

Angela's fangs were becoming human teeth. Her wings went into her back and her feet became human feet and her tail was gone.

Angela: It's like my body's on fire!

Me: It's all right guys. It's gonna take a while for you all to get used to. Trust me.

The same things happened to Goliath and the clan members and Elisa. When it was done they were fully human but their clothes were hanging down.

Angela (blushes): I never thought that my clothes would be so revealing!

Eliza (covers her indecent body): I'm just glad no perverts are watching right now!

Me: I'll fix that.

I snap my fingers and they became medieval style clothes from the 13th century and Elisa had her normal clothes on. We uncovered our eyes and admired their looks.

Me: You guys look amazing.

Goliath: We do look great as humans.

Brooklyn: Who would imagine that we would be perfect as humans.

Laney: You guys are turning into Gargoyles at night.

Nico: You can now walk in both worlds.

Me: That's right.

We later went back to the estate and introduced everyone to them and more.

## PART 2: Terror of Gisele Razor

We were having tea.

Varie: Hey J.D. can I ask you a question?

Me: Sure Varie.

Varie: How did you capture that monster girl Gisele Razor?

Me: (Sighs) That is a story I haven't told in a while. It was 3 months after I moved here to Michigan.

---

Me: (Narrating) **I was walking down the street when and it was a strange part of town. When I heard a voice. In an alley I saw Gisele Razor holding Luan by her neck and she was getting ready to stab her with a knife. Just as she was about to stab her I grabbed Gisele by the arm.**

Past Me: Leave her alone you (Censored)!

I twisted her arm and she dropped the knife. I then punched Gisele in the face and kicked her in the stomach and kneed her in the face and threw her into the local police station.

Me: **I threw her into the police station and saved Luan from her brush with death. After that we went to her trial to testify against her. Like I said on our global trip they had to keep her chained up in a clear plexiglass bulletproof glass case to prevent her from doing anything because of her extremely violent nature. They found her guilty on all her crimes and sentenced her to 20 Life Sentences without parole in the Central California Womens Facility.**

FLASHBACK END

Me: And that's how I threw Gisele Razor, the Terror of Royal Woods into Prison for the rest of her miserable life.

Lincoln: Wow!

Lori: That girl literally deserved it.

Me: Yep.

Laney: What combos did you guys use in the game Inque?

Inque: Me and Girl Jordan were facing Madame Rouge and we used a combo we called ACID INK TORRENTIAL DELUGE.

Girl Jordan: It was a wave of acidic ink and it dissolved Madame Rouge in an instant.

Me: Wicked cool!

Vince: Yeah.

Calypso: Me, Laney and Shanan were fighting the Skeleton Men and Jaguaro and we used a combo called JUNGLE DRAGON DESTROYER.

Laney: It was a combo that turned Calypso into a giant dragon made of leaves and it breathes fire onto the enemies.

Shanan: It was awesome and we killed them both in an instant.

Lynn: I saw it.

Tara: It was cool too. We used a combo on Freddy Krueger.

Ace: Yeah. We called it VOLCANIC TELEPORTER SHOWER.

Lynn: Me and Tara made rocks and covered them in white hot lava and Mariah teleported them and rained them down onto Freddy Krueger.

Me: Wicked job guys. How are you feeling Tara?

Tara: The mood swings and unusual cravings have come. But so far so good.

Me: Good.

## PART 3: IMPOSSIBLE ODDS

As we were relaxing we heard a massive explosion.

KRABOOOOOOMMM!

Laney: What was that!?

Me: An explosion! Lets go!

We go outside and saw a girl with black hair, green eyes and a green body suit. She was firing green blasts of fire at the ground and setting everything ablaze in an incredible inferno.

Me: Shego! Drakken is behind this!

Maria: I got this!

Maria spread her wings and went at her.

Shego: Maria Rockell. Nice to see you. (Fires a blast of green fire at Maria)

Maria dodged it and fired water. It splashes her.

Maria: Nice to see you too Shego. You're looking good.

Shego: Same to you. Last I heard you were Aquamaria.

Maria: I was until I got blessed by the Water Stallion of Tefnut in Egyptian myth. (extinguishes Shego's fire blasts with water) Shego, I've gotta ask. Why are you still with Drakken even after his stupid schemes?

Shego: That's none of your business! But if you must know, I only really stick with Drakken so I can settle scores with Kimmie!

Maria: Really? Because from what I heard, you and Kim were best friends before!

Shego: That was only because of the Attitudinator!

Maria: Really? Because it sounded like geniune freindship to me! And you are pretty powerful to be your own person. I know from experience that following the orders of incompetent villains isn't worth it. And trust me, Ebon was an incompetent villain!

In the Dakota City prison Ebon sneezed.

Kangor: You okay mon?

Ebon: Someone must be talking about me again.

Shego: Your point?

Maria: Well, there's also the fact that deep down, you miss your old teammates from Team Go. And I can sense some good still in you. And even if that isn't the case, do you really want to be Drakken's lackey forever?

Shego started to let Maria's words sink in as she was in deep thought. She kew that Maria was right and that she wasted her friendship with Kim for nothing more than it be a lackey to an incompetent buttface that doesn't know squat.

Shego: (In her head) She's absolutely right. What have I done?

Maria: Shego?

Shego then hugged Maria and cried hard into her. She was crying loudly in total guilt over all the terrible things she did under the control of Drakken.

Shego: (Crying hard) Maria! I've been such a fool!

Maria: It's not your fault Shego.

Shego: Yes it is! (Crying) I've been a fool!

Maria comforted her.

Maria: It's all right Shego. It's not your fault. You can still make things right. We can punish Drakken for his crimes and make him pay for everything he did.

Shego: (Sniffles) How?

Maria: We can find him and punish him for his crimes.

Shego: (Sniffles) Okay.

Nico: You can lead us to his lair and we can bring him to justice.

Shego: Okay. And I have to make things right with Kim.

Nico: Okay.

They were off to Drakken's HQ.

* * *

At the HQ, Drakken's goons were patrolling the base.

Drakken goon (steps into a puddle): What the-?

The puddle reveals Maria's smirking face.

Maria: Peek a boo! (grabs the goon and slams him into the ground)

Nico and Shego blasted them into dust.

Nico: Lets go!

We blasted in and found Drakken with Kim Possible tied to a table and a laser was about to slice her in half down the middle and Shego blasted the laser with her fire powers.

Drakken: Shego?! You betrayed me?! But why?

Shego: Don't be too surprised. With all your stupidity over the years, you knew it was only a matter of time until I ditched you.

Nico: It's over Drakken. You are finished!

Nico went Super Saiyan and dashed and punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch where the sun doesn't shine.

Nico: Lets use our combo on him Tony.

Iron Man: You got it Nico.

Nico threw an Iron Man suit at Nico and it enveloped him and he had a war suit on that was similar to Lex Luthor's.

Nico: Nice!

Nico and Iron Man went at him.

Nico and Iron Man: IRON WARSUIT DESTROYER!

They punched and pulverized Drakken ferociously and beat him up really badly.

Drakken: You won. Finish me off.

Nico: Actually that wouldn't be any fun. So I have something else planned.

Drakken's mother: DREW THEODORE P. LIPSKY!

Drakken: Mother!? (to me) You called my mother?!

Nico: (smugly) I sure did. I know that Kim doesn't really want your fate to be too severe. So I decided to tell your Mom what you've really been up to.

Drakken's mother: (pulls her son's ear) So this is what you've been doing in your free time?! Well, no more! I am very disappointed in you! You're coming home this instant and you are grounded for 20 years!

Drakken: (cries hysterically as his mom drags him off) NO! PLEASE! HAVE MERCY!

Nico: (laughs) Now that's a fate far worse then death or imprisonment in one of our jails!

Me: (Laughs hysterically) That's so funny!

Kim: That was fitting for him.

Shego was on the phone with Team Go.

Shego: Team Go, Shego here. Drakken has been grounded by his own mother for the next 20 years.

They cheered wildly.

Shego was now the owner of Drakken's HQ and we beamed it over to the Estate and Shego decided to use it for benefitting all of humanity. Kim Possible and her fiancé Ron Stoppable now live in the estate with us.

---

However after the battle with Drakken ended things were not right over in the town of Middleton in Missouri. Kim's rival in her old school on the cheerleading squad Bonnie Rockwaller was now the most hated kid in the school. Lets just say that after the battle with Warmonga, karma bit her in the butt really hard. She was 1 credit short and was sent to attend summer school while everyone else partied. But the torment didn't stop there. It was discovered that she cheated in everything to get her way and she was demoted all the way back to her freshman year in school. If you all thought that was bad, this was even worse. After this happened Bonnie's mother disowned her and she was forced to live out on the streets because no one would take care of her. Her mother actually despises her with a grudge because of her smug, greedy and narcissistic nature and her sisters hate her too because they said that Bonnie brings nothing but shame to the Rockwaller name. She was also expelled from her school. So now she lives on the streets and knew that there was only one person to blame for all her misfortunes: KIM POSSIBLE.

Bonnie: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) KIM POSSIBLE THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT! I WILL HUNT YOU DOWN AND I WILL KILL YOU IF IT'S THE LAST THING I EVER DO! I WILL FIND YOU AND I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE!

Bonnie was going to make sure that Kim pays for everything she has done to her. So she set out for Gotham Royal York.

Bonnie: Kimmie will never see me coming. She'd never expect that me of all people would try and take her out.

---

At the estate we were having a nice talk with Kim.

Me: So are you affiliated with the C.I.A. Kim?

Kim: No. I'm not affiliated with any organization. I'm actually my own worker.

Me: Oh.

Varie: That's amazing.

The alarm sounded and the computer popped up. We saw Bonnie heading toward us.

Kim: That's Bonnie.

Me: You know her Kim?

Kim: She and I were rivals at Middleton High School. She would do anything to get what she wanted and she hated my guts. After we graduated Bonnie was sent to Summer School for having 1 credit short.

Me: Looks like Karma really did a bad number on her.

Laney: No kidding.

Clayface: Let me go to her first.

Clayface became the principal of Middleton High School Mr. Steven Barkin.

Me: Who's that you turned into Matt?

Kim: That's our school principal Mr. Barkin.

Clayface: That's right. (In Mr. Barkin's voice) She won't know the difference.

Joe Swanson: Hey he sounds just like me.

Me: He sure does Mr. Swanson and he also sounds just like Captain Flynn in Skylands.

Lori: He literally does.

Me: Yep. Go get her man.

The doorbell rang and Clayface answered it.

Bonnie: Oh Mr. Barkin. I didn't know this was your house.

We snickered quietly.

Clayface: (disguised as Mr. Barkin) Alright, Ms. Rockwaller. Time for your private lesson.

Bonnie: But Mr. Barkin, you don't usually give us private lessons. And we don't usually have class outside unless there's cheerleading involved.

Clayface then morphed back into his true form.

Clayface: (grins evilly) That's not the kind of lesson I had in mind.

Bonnie: You're not Mr. Barkin!

Clayface: (turns hands into clay hammers) It's payback time, Bonnie! You're gonna pay for bullying Kim and Ron!

Bonnie: I'll take what I deserve. But… do I know you?

Kim: No but you know me Bonnie.

Kim swooped in and kicked her in the face and sent her rolling and she crashed into a bunch of tires.

Bonnie got up and she did a lot of acrobatic moves and flips and Laney tied her up with her plant powers.

Me: Nice try Bonnie. But you went into the grounds of the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate.

Later Bonnie was arrested and sentenced to 50 years in the Antarctica Prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Kim Possible and Gargoyles were two awesome shows on Disney. Gargoyles was awesome. Keith David did a great job voicing Goliath back then from October 24th, 1994 to February 15th, 1997 and there were a lot of awesome plots in it. Kim Possible was awesome too. I love spy movies and all that action and amazing plots and more. Patrick Warburton did a great job in that show. Many voices did from June 7th, 2002 to September 7th, 2007 and Disney made two great and awesome shows. I wanted to make this a 2 part chapter. But because of my including of Gisele Razor I went with a 3 part chapter. VinJedi1995 gave me the idea for Gargoyles and I've been wanting to do a chapter for it for a long time. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Supercomputer Robot

It starts at the estate at sunset.

Me: So what combos did you use in the game Lasher?

Lasher and Liam explained how they fought the Creeper and the Ghost of Captain Cutler and used a combo called SNOWBIRD TENTACLE EVISCERATION. Lasher used his Symbiote Tentacles and Liam fired a blast of Thundersnow and they turned into tentacles with Snow Owl tips and slashed the Creeper and the Ghost of Captain Cutler apart.

Me: That was well done you two.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Thanks J.D.

Carmen: You were awesome my southern cow-pie.

Liam: Aw thanks my dumpling.

Ramon H.: You two always come up with such cute names for each other.

Carmen: Thanks Ramon.

Me: Yeah. How about you Flint? How did you beat Shiv?

Sandman explained that he and Luan & Lensay used a combo on him called DESERT LIGHTSTORM RACCOON. Sandman fired a blast of his sand and Luan and Lensay fired a blast of green and pink light. The blasts combined and turned into a glowing Raccoon and it hit Shiv and exploded in a powerful explosion of light and vaporized him.

Me: That was awesome guys.

Luan: Thanks J.D. it certainly lit up the place. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Sandman: That was funny.

Me: It was. What about you, Cheetah and Aylene, Logan?

Wolverine, Cheetah and Aylene used a combo on Sabretooth called FIRE BEAR MAULER. Aylene enveloped Wolverine and Cheetah in a blast of fire and they became 2 big grizzly bears made of pure fire and they slashed and mauled Sabretooth to pieces and killed him.

Me: That was impressive you three.

Aylene: Thanks J.D.

Wolverine: These combo moves are all perfect.

Cheetah: Yeah.

---

As we were talking something was going on down at the Gotham Royal York Police Impound Yard.

Inside the warehouse was Batman? But this Batman was different. He had piercing red eyes and he was looking for something. He found a familiar symbol on a box.

Batman (?): H.A.R.D.A.C.

He looked at the symbol and a voice in his head talked.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Symbol recognition confirmed.

Batman (?): What in?

He looked around some more and found a strange circuit board. A set of machine plans formed in his vision.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Initiating startup program.

His red eyes blinked and he was in pain. He pulled back his mask and skin and revealed that he was really a Robot. A Robot far more advanced than anything we know. He grabbed the circuit board.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Prepare to insert operational circuitry.

He put the circuit board into his forehead.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Initiating diagnostic and repair sequences.

The Batman symbol went down and some repair wires came out. They repaired his damaged systems. He put his skin and mask back on.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Warning. Memory error detected. Reconfiguring pneumonic files.

Computer beeping was heard in his head.

Robot Batman: What are you doing to me?

H.A.R.D.A.C.: A learning program designed to complete your memory files and help you better fulfill your operating directives.

---

H.A.R.D.A.C.: (Narrating) **Shortly before self-destruction, H.A.R.D.A.C. created one final duplicate. An advanced prototype with personal and technical information accessed from Batman's computer. You were that duplicate.**

H.A.R.D.A.C. made an advanced robot and put artificial skin on it and it looked exactly like Bruce Wayne. It awoke and its eyes glowed red.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: **But your memory systems were damaged before full activation occurred.**

When H.A.R.D.A.C. exploded the Batman Duplicate was in a crate and it was knocked over in the explosion. The crate with the Batman Duplicate was taken to a warehouse.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: **The new circuit board contains H.A.R.D.A.C.'s core operational systems and memory. All Duplicates were programmed to seek out this component in the event of H.A.R.D.A.C.'s destruction.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Your memory systems have now been reconfigured.

H.A.R.D.A.C. Batman: Yes. I am fully operational now.

H.A.R.D.A.C.: Excellent. You now house my command files. We are H.A.R.D.A.C. We will reactivate the plan to replace all humanity with Duplicates.

H.A.R.D.A.C. Batman saw someone coming and he saw Francis and Teresa. Francis now had a red, orange and yellow Falcon Wing pack.

H.A.R.D.A.C. Batman: We will begin the replacement process with Hotstreak and Talon.

They smash through the window and saw Batman.

Francis: Batman? What are you doing here?

Teresa: Francis, I don't think that's Batman!

H.A.R.D.A.C. Batman (scans Francis and Teresa): Hotstreak and Talon identified. You will not interfere in our plan to replace all of humanity.

Francis: Did he just call us by our Bang Baby names?

Teresa: Oh yeah. I forgot that we teamed up with the Joker against Batman that one time.

Francis: Where have we heard what he said before?

He had a flashback to the events of A Supercomputer Army and he remembered that H.A.R.D.A.C. said exactly the same thing when we fought him.

Francis gasped.

Francis: That is not the real Batman, Teresa! That Batman is a robot that was created by H.A.R.D.A.C.!

Teresa: (Gasp) How can that be? H.A.R.D.A.C. was completely destroyed in that explosion!

Francis: He must've had a back up plan ready just in case.

He called me on his watch.

---

We were talking and I got a call on my watch.

Me: J.D. here.

Francis: Boss we got a code HΩ!

Me: What!? H.A.R.D.A.C. is back online!?

Francis: No but he built a duplicate that looks like Batman.

Me: We're on our way!

We set out for the warehouse.

---

The real Batman arrived at the warehouse and Hawkgirl was there too.

Hawkgirl: Batman, were you in a warehouse earlier?

Batman: Of course not. I was in the Batcave for the last 3 hours.

Hawkgirl: Well, there seems to be reports of you attacking Francis and Teresa in a warehouse.

Batman: That's odd.

We flew in and go into the warehouse. In the warehouse I was looking at the robot Batman and I was amazed. My computer eyes were on and they were analyzing the data on the robot Batman.

Me: Wow. The data I'm getting is amazing. This robot is far more advanced than what H.A.R.D.A.C. built when we fought him and those duplicates that looked like us.

Lisa: It's an amazing feat of cybernetic technology.

Ben became Eye Guy.

Ben: EYE GUY!

Me: An Opticoid from the planet Sightra.

Eye Guy: That's right J.D.

Clayface then turned into The Joker.

Clayface: (In the Joker's voice) It's fitting that I should take the form of the Clown Prince of Crime to take down this phony Batman. You ready to laugh it up Robo-Bats? (Laughs Maniacally)

Harley Quinn: Lets get him Mr. J.

Harley had her big hammer ready and Clayface formed a huge hammer as well.

Eye Guy fired an energy blast from his hand eyes and burned the robot Batman.

Clayface and Harley Quinn went at the Robot Batman and had their hammers ready.

Clayface and Harley Quinn: CLAYMUD HAMMER PULVERIZER!

They smashed their hammers into the Robot Batman's chest with incredible force and sent him crashing into the shelves. He got up and lifted the forklift and threw it at us.

Me: Look out!

We dodged and got out of its path and the real Batman came and kicked the Robot Batman and Hawkgirl swung her mace and smashed his chest.

Venom: Lets eat his face.

Eddie (to Venom): Venom, we can't eat this one. You might break your teeth.

Venom: Don't worry, Eddie. When we're done, there probably won't be anything left to eat.

He ate the Robot Batman's skin off.

Me: EW!

Laney: That was disgusting!

Lea: Lets finish him with our combo.

Venom: We couldn't agree more.

Venom fired a blast of web and Lea fired a blast of fire.

Lea and Venom: FLAMING TARANTULA TAKEDOWN!

Venom became a giant tarantula made of pure fire and pulverized the robot Batman. He was offline.

Me: We did it!

Lisa: Indeed 2nd elder brother.

Me: Lets take him back to our lab and reprogram him.

Lisa: Affirmative.

We did so.

---

We made some repairs to its body and reprogrammed him and turned him into Bruce Wayne's assistant.

Me: That was intense.

Maria: It sure was.

Me: Yeah.

Laney: Shego how did you and Maria meet?

Maria: We knew each other before I moved to Dakota City. It was in an elementary school I went to in Kansas. Shego was a skilled chemist. She was really skilled and loaded with promise. We were best friends. But something happened to her when I moved away. I knew my best friend was misguided and when I heard what happened, I made it my mission to save her from the path she set out on.

Me: Wow! That's amazing.

Shego: Yes. Maria never gave up on me since then and I'm forever grateful to her.

Me: That's awesome.

We were proud of her.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I've wanted to do the H.A.R.D.A.C. Batman chapter for a while now. After the events of A Supercomputer Army I figured it would be perfect for this. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Seductress Gorgon

It starts in the estate. We were watching TV, Reading Books, playing board and card games and doing our things.

Me: So Patrick how did you beat the Miner 49er and the Gator Ghoul in the Revenge Squad?

Bobby: That was an awesome part.

Patrick: It was a tough one.

Toxin, Bobby and Lori's children used a combo called GOLDWIND RAZOR TENDRILS. Toxin threw bladed tentacles and Bobby and Lori's children covered them in razor sharp gold crystals. They slashed apart the Gator Ghoul and the Miner 49er into dust. Bloody dust.

Me: Great job guys.

Roxanne: Thanks J.D.

Ramon: They deserved it.

Me: Yep.

Francis: Here's how we torched Firefly.

Francis, Quorra and Lola used a combo on Firefly called HELLFIRE FIRESTORM SWORD. Francis and Lola turned Quorra's energy sword into a blade of fire from the darkness of Hell and she slashed Firefly into a thousand blazing pieces and incinerated him.

Me: That was awesome guys!

Quorra: Thanks J.D.

Lola: It was perfect when you have fire on your side.

Francis: Yep.

Clayface: We defeated Riot with our own combo.

Clayface, Sam S.L., Luna and Agony used a combo called RAZORCLAY TSUNAMI CRUSHER. Clayface created a wave of clay and Luna's water made it bigger. Sam's fire combined with Agony's tendrils and the combo crushed Riot in an instant and torched him in burning clay.

Me: That was awesome! Great job guys.

There was a knock on the door and I went over and answered it. It was a man wearing a white lab coat with a black tie and black hair.

Me: Yes? Can I help you?

Professor Utonium: Sorry I'm Professor Utonium and I'm the creator of the Powerpuff Girls.

Me: Oh wow! It's a pleasure to meet you Professor. The girls told us a lot about you. Come on in.

He did so and the girls saw the Professor.

Blossom (Adult): Professor!

Professor Utonium: Girls!

The girls young and adult hugged him but both Bunny's were afraid.

Blossom (Adult): It's great to see you here.

Bubbles (Adult): We missed you.

Professor Utonium: I missed you too girls.

Me: We have something of interest to tell you professor. A secret you were never told about.

We explained all about the fourth Powerpuff Girl, Bunny.

Me: You see Professor, the girls made a fourth Powerpuff Girl, Bunny. They were overworked and lots of things were happening all at once and they were overworked to the brim. Not just in the city but at home as well. So the girls decided to get some help and they made Bunny.

Professor Utonium: How did they make her?

Me: They used Artificial Sweetener, dirt and twigs and all kinds of stuff for everything nice. They added Chemical X kinda on purpose and they made Bunny. This is what she looked like before.

I handed him a picture of Bunny. Bunny in the picture, unlike the Powerpuff Girls who are short and stubby, is large and tall. She also has messy, brown hair tied in a ponytail by a black hair-twister, purple eyes, bright peach skin and wears a purple dress with a black stripe, white stockings, and black Mary Jane shoes.

Professor Utonium: She sure turned out wrong.

Me: Yeah. But the girls tried to set her on the path to fighting crime straight away. But things quickly went south fast. She thought that the police were the bad guys and the criminals were the good guys. She locked the police in jail and set the criminals free. The girls shunned Bunny away because of it and then they were pummeled by all the criminals. Bunny came back and beat them all up. She saved them. But after that, tragedy struck. Bunny exploded and there was nothing left of her. She was completely unstable and the explosion broke her down into her original ingredients. The girls were totally grief-stricken. They were devastated by what had happened. Bunny was only a day old when she died. 12 years later on the anniversary of her death, Heaven gave Bunny a 2nd chance and brought her back to life as both an adult and a young one.

Blossom (Adult): It's true professor. She's back.

Blossom (Young): Yes.

Me: You can come in now.

Both Bunny's came in and the professor was shocked.

Bunny (Adult): Hello dad.

Bunny (Young): It's a pleasure to meet you.

Professor Utonium: Oh my babies.

He hugged them for the first time. We then took the Professor on a tour of the estate. He saw everything. When we got to the fighting grounds we had an uninvited and unexpected visitor. It was the malevolent seductress villainess and enemy of the Powerpuff Girls, SEDUSA!

Sedusa: Hello, Professor. Did you miss me?

Professor: Sedusa?!

Sedusa: I really felt devestated when you broke up with me. So I think a little revenge is in order!

Me: So you are Sedusa.

Bubbles (Adult): You are still as ugly as you were then as you are now.

Lori: Your outfit is literally the most disgusting I have ever seen.

Eddy: You are one disgusting Queen of XXX!

Me: Whoa! Eddy this is a kids story and we can't mention stuff like that in here.

Eddy: Oh oops.

Blossom (Adult): Now, Sedusa. Let's talk about this.

Sedusa: Too late, Blossom. You and your new friends have been busy killing my friends at the Legion of Doom. Well, now it's time for you to lose someone that you care about!

She launched her hair as spears right at the Professor and just as they were about to skewer him I slash her hair and cut it off.

Me: You will pay for everything you've done Sedusa.

Lori: Using feminine wilds to get what you want? Trading on your looks? Read a book sister, that trend literally died long ago. Chicks like you literally give women a bad name!

Lori kicked Sedusa in the face and punched her in the stomach and the face and she blew her into the training dummy with incredible power with her wind powers.

Sedusa: (ENRAGED) YOU WILL PAY FOR THAT YOU BRAT!

She ran at Lori and Frightwig jumped in front of her and bashed her all over the place with her hair puncher tentacles.

POW POW BLAM BIFF CRACK POW BLAM SMACK POW BLAM!

She knocked her into another post.

Ben became Ditto.

Ben: DITTO!

Me: A Splixson from the Planet Hathor.

Ditto: That's right. Watch this.

Ditto split into 6 and went at Sedusa with incredible speed and agility and punched her all over the place with incredible power and strength.

Me: Wow! Talk about fighting an army.

Sedusa got up after Ditto left and went at us again.

Frightwig: Between you and me, Sedusa, I'm the real hair fighting master!

Sedusa got up and went at Frightwig and she used her hair but Frightwig dodged all her attacks and punched her some more. She knocked her down.

Fuzzy came and punched her in the face.

Professor: Fuzzy!?

Sedusa: (Wipes blood off her face) Fuzzy!?

Me: It's a long story Professor.

Fuzzy: Lets use our combo on her Frightwig!

Frightwig: You got it Fuzzy.

Fuzzy fired his meat gun and turned her hair into giant hammers made of ham.

Fuzzy and Frightwig: HAM-MER BALL STRIKE!

She pulverized Sedusa ferociously with them.

Luan: (Laughs) Ham-mer! I get it!

Me: That is too funny!

Leslie: Lets go guys!

Leslie became Agony and Sam, Luna, Luan and Lensay were going at her.

Agony: Lets use our combo guys!

Luna: Got it!

Luna called a massive geyser of water to erupt out of the ground and Luan and Lensay fired a blast of red light and heat it up.

Agony caused her tendrils and whipped Sedusa.

Agony, Luna, Sam and Luan: YELLOWSTONE GEYSER TENDRIL ASSAULT!

Sedusa was pulverized a lot.

Me: Now to make sure you never use that hair again Sedusa.

We all take out a pair of scissors and snip it all off her head.

Sedusa: NNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We beamed Sedusa to the Uranus Prison where she will stay forever.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Rachel: You said it J.D. That woman made all us women everywhere look bad.

Me: You said it Rach.

We then resumed our tour and the city was now one more villain less.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Sedusa was one of the most insidious villains in the Powerpuff Girls. She is the worst woman in the world and she disgraces them everywhere. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as always. Funny thing is she was never introduced in the 2016 version of the Powerpuff Girls. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Thanksgiving Tussle

HAPPY THANKSGIVING 2018 EVERYONE

---

It starts with me in the kitchen. I was helping Lynn Sr. and Rosa cook.

Lynn Sr.: Hey J.D. can you hand me that bag of potatoes up there? (Points to a high cabinet)

Me: Sure Mr. Lynn.

I fly up and grabbed it.

Me: There you go Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. (To the viewers) Hey folks. Today is November 22nd, 2018 A.K.A. Thanksgiving. And today is a very important part of our history here in America. 397 years ago today in 1621, the Pilgrims celebrated the 1st ever Thanksgiving in Plymouth, Massachusetts and it's been a part of our country's tradition ever since. Mr. Lynn Loud Sr. and Ms. Rosa Santiago cook an awesome Thanksgiving feast. I love Thanksgiving because of the Football Games and I eat a lot of turkey and mashed potatoes and gravy.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) You are a growing boy superhero J.D. You need to eat.

Me: I know Ms. Rosa. (To the Viewers) Everyone in the Estate loves Thanksgiving and they have great ways of expressing it and eating dinner.

I go into the Living Room and Bobby and Lori were sitting on the couch and watching the Macy's Thanksgiving Day Parade on TV.

Me: How's the future Husband and Wife doing?

Bobby: Great J.D. amigo.

Lori: This is literally going to be the best Thanksgiving ever!

Me: Is this your first ever Thanksgiving together Lori?

Lori: It is.

Me: Cool. (To the Viewers) Lori and Bobby love watching the Macy's Thanksgiving Day Parade in New York City on TV and the funny thing is because Gotham Royal York is a fusion city of Gotham, New York City and Royal Woods all together we have a Macy's Thanksgiving Day Parade too.

Lori: That is literally coincidental.

Me: I know but because of the high crime rate security is tight.

Bobby: J.D. we can't thank you enough for bringing my extended family to Gotham Royal York.

Me: No problem amigo. (To the Viewers) You're all probably wondering what Bobby meant by that. Let me explain.

---

Before the events of the simulated adventure of the Loudest Mission: Relative Chaos, Lori got word about Bobby, Ronnie Anne and Maria moving.

Lori: YOU'RE WHAT!

Her scream caused the birds to fly away scared.

Me: (Narrating) **It was 2 years ago in 2016 and Lori found out about them moving away and she was not happy about it at all.**

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Lori and Laney were in Vanzilla and we were driving to the Santiago residence. We arrived in 5 minutes.

Me: **Lori was really upset when she found out that they were**

**moving and she begged them not to go. I couldn't stand to see such a loving couple be broken up like this. When Bobby promised that they will see eachother again I made a counteroffer.**

Past me: Hey guys I have a better idea. Instead of having you all move to Toledo, Ohio to be with the Casagrande's how about you all have the Casagrande's move here to Royal Woods?

Maria liked that idea.

Past Maria: J.D. that is a fantastic idea. How about you and Varie fly to Toledo to tell them.

Past Me: Okay. Varie lets head out!

Past Varie: Okay.

We both flew over to Toledo.

Me: **We told the Casagrande's about it and they graciously accepted and so did Johann and Varya. This was just 2 days before that tornado destroyed the Santiago house.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And that's how we brought them here.

I go over to the table and Leni hands Lincoln a pillow.

Leni: Here's your pillow Linky.

Me: (To the viewers) Every year on Thanksgiving, Lincoln eats so much turkey that he passes out and misses dessert. He told me so himself.

Lincoln: That's right J.D.

Lynn came in and she was wearing baggy track pants.

Me: Hey Lynn. You excited for all the football games today!?

Lynn: You know it J-sled!

Lightning: Lightning loves football too man!

Me: You know it Lightning! (We high five) (To the viewers) Lynn and Lightning love Thanksgiving because of one thing: The Football Games. The Detroit Lions play on Thanksgiving and they are playing against the Chicago Bears and Lynn and Lightning love all the football games that are gonna be on today.

Shannon came down and she had an Anti-Chicago Bears shirt on.

Shannon: Boo! Chicago stinks!

Me: (To the viewers) Because of Shannon's bad history in the Chicago Projects she has developed a vendetta against the city in its entirety including the Chicago Bears.

Shannon: I know J.D. I'm sorry.

Me: It's okay Shannon.

I go up to Lucy's Vampire Crypt in the gothic house. I knock on Lucy's coffin.

Lucy: Who is it?

Me: Sorry to bother you Lucy, but do you like Thanksgiving?

Lucy opened her coffin and rose out like Dracula.

Lucy: Thanksgiving is not one of my favorite holidays 2nd brother. But I like Thanksgiving because of the cranberry sauce.

Me: That's all right Lucy. Oh yeah.

I pull out a cooler and give Lucy a packet of fresh blood.

Me: Here you go Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks brother.

She drank it.

Lucy: Mmm. He had pizza before he gave it.

Me: It's cool how you can taste what's in the blood.

Lucy: It is. Thank you for the blood.

Me: No problem. Save room for the Cranberry sauce.

Lucy: I will.

I go to the art studio and saw Laney and Frida painting.

Me: Hola Ms. Frida. What are you and Laney painting?

Frida: The theme this year is Emotionally Raw Vegetables.

Me: Cool! (To the viewers) Every year Ms. Frida paints a family portrait for the Casagrande's. But because Lori and Bobby are getting married soon, it's gonna be the Loud-Casagrande's.

Laney: I think it's adorable.

Me: I do too Laney. Ms. Frida something is missing.

Frida: What's that?

Me: A Cornucopia.

Frida: Ay Caramba! Why didn't I think of that?

Me: No worries.

I use my powers and made a giant cornucopia in the sofa and turned the pillows into fruit and vegetables.

Me: There!

Frida: J.D. that is amazing!

Laney: It's beautiful!

Me: Thank you. Cornucopias are an amazing treasure for Thanksgiving.

Guitar playing was heard and I saw Hector and Fuzzy playing guitar and banjo on the sofa.

Me: Hey Mr. Hector. Hey Fuzzy.

Hector: Hola J.D.

Fuzzy: Howdy.

Me: (To the viewers) On Thanksgiving, Hector serenades the families with music. Fuzzy does so too.

Luan then came and she had a cart full of pies for dessert.

Luan: Hey J.D. do my pies look okay for our dessert?

Me: Your pies look fantastic Luan. Pumpkin, Pecan and others right?

Luan: You know it J.D. Pie think you will love them. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

I laugh at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan. (To the viewers) Luan makes the pies every Thanksgiving.

I then go to the Casagrande Bodega in our estate and come in with a big bunch of cans of food we don't use.

Me: Hey C.J., Carlitos and Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: Hey J.D.

C.J.: What's happening? Whoa! That's a big donation!

Me: Yep. (Grunts and puts them down) Whew! (To the viewers) Ronnie Anne, C.J. and Carlitos are in charge of the annual Casagrande Food Drive.

Carlitos: Yep. We're gonna try to double last years donations.

Me: I think I might have quadrupled that.

C.J.: You sure did J.D.

We laughed.

Me: Yep.

I go back into the estate and go back into the kitchen. I noticed a big lock on the fridge and Lana, Lola and Lila are guarding the fridge and the food and making sure that Lynn Sr. cooks the dinner.

Lana: Hold it!

Lola: No one touches the food until dinner this evening!

Me: (To the Viewers) Lola, Lana and Lila always guard the kitchen to make sure that no one touches anything until dinner. Not one crumb of food gets out of their sights. They call themselves the Feast Force. It's very fitting for them.

Lila: That's right big brother. No one touches food on our watch.

Me: And you're doing a great job guys. Keep it up.

Nico: Hey J.D.! Are you excited for Thanksgiving!?

Me: You know I am dude! What do you like best about it?

Nico: The Turkey!

Me: Oh yeah!

We then had a nice talk on the couch as we were watching the football games.

Me: Come on Detroit! Normally I'm a fan of the Denver Broncos but they're not playing today.

Lincoln: I believe it J.D.

Lynn: Whoo!

Carl M.: I haven't watched football in a long time.

Me: I can tell. What combo did you use in the game Carl?

Phage, Linka and Shannon used a combo called DARK LIGHTNING SPEAR TENDRILS. Phage threw his spear tentacles at the Black Knight Ghost and Old Iron Face and Linka and Shannon fired lightning and black magic and they combined with the tentacles and killed them in an instant.

Me: Awesome job guys.

Xion: Dark Danny really gave us a challenge.

Jared: He sure did dad.

Xion, Jared, Heidi and Ariel's sisters used a combo called LIGHTFLAME MERMAID TORRENT. Xion fired a blast of light and Jared fired a blast of fire. Heidi and Ariel's sisters fired a blast of water and ice and they all combined and turned into a water mermaid on fire and obliterated Dark Danny in an instant.

Me: Great job guys.

Jared: Thanks dad.

Heidi: It was awesome grandpa.

Me: I know.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) You'll like our combo.

Arpeggio, Lana, Shanan, Prohyas and Vambre used a combo called LEAF ROC BLIZZARD. Lana encased Arpeggio in ice and he became a giant Roc Bird made of ice and Shanan covered it in leaves and Prohyas and Vambre used Celery and Cactus Magiswords and made Arpeggio into a deadly force. He obliterated Leonard.

Me: Awesome job guys!

Vambre: (British Accent) Thank you J.D.

The alarm went off and we went to the computer.

Me: Uh oh! This can't be right. It says here that Santa Claus is attacking a family in a cabin in the mountains of Kentucky.

Lincoln: Why would he do that?

Me: I don't know. But clearly something evil is going down in Kentucky and in the North Pole.

Lana: But we have to be back before dinner.

Me: I know.

Ronnie Anne: I'll watch the kitchen for you all until you get back.

Me: Thanks Ronnie Anne. We owe you another one. Lets roll!

We set out for Kentucky.

---

KENTUCKY - 6 Hours until dinner.

We were flying over Kentucky and we saw a huge battle going on. It was the Smith family fighting Santa and his elves and this wasn't right.

Me: Looks like a full scale war is going on.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Varie: Wait a minute. That is not Santa Claus.

Aylene: How can you tell Varie?

Varie: Because the Santa we know would never hurt people or kill them.

Me: She's right. This Santa is doing everything that God is against.

Lana: Not only that but he's destroying the spirit of Christmas!

Carol: We have to stop them!

Me: Come on!

We went at them and I fired a blast of fire at the elves and incinerated them. Carol fired a blast of Godzilla's Atomic Ray and blew apart most of the reindeer. Vince and Nico fired energy and crystal shards at the elves and reindeer and vaporized them.

Stan: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Steve: This is awesome!

Hayley: I'm glad they're helping us.

Francine: Me too.

Carol fired King Ghidorah's gravity lightning and blew most of the reindeer and elves to pieces.

We killed all the elves and Lana had one of the reindeer as a pet and Laney fired poison barbs at the rest of the elves and killed them. Until it was just me and the evil Santa.

Me: What have you done with the real Santa!?

Santa (?): I am Santa.

Me: (Censored)! The Santa we know would never kill innocent people!

Satan Claus: You're right! I'm not my idiot brother! I'm his evil twin Satan Claus! (Evil Laughter)

We gasp in sheer horror!

Stewie: Brian, I'm getting a weird case of deja vu.

Brian: Tell me about it. First, Evil Adam West. And now, Satan Claus? Who's next? Long John Peter?

Me: The Devil of Christmas!

Lori: Who is Satan Claus?

Me: He's the forgotten twin brother of Santa Claus. He's pure evil incarnate and instead of giving he kills. He's the complete opposite of Santa. What have you done with him!?

Satan Claus: I imprisoned my idiot brother and his elves in the North Pole and turned his factory into a nuclear weapons sweatshop. Soon when Christmas comes I will destroy the entire human race with a barrage of nuclear bombs and antimatter bombs and destroy this (Censored) planet (Evil Laughter).

Me: You're a monster!

Tara: We won't let you do this Satan Claus!

Brian: That's right!

Stewie: I'd say that it's nice to see you again, Satan Claus. But that would be a lie!

Satan Claus: Do I know you?

Brian: No. But we did know a different version of you. And we're gonna do to you what we did to him!

Me: Lets get him guys!

Ben became Arctiguana.

Ben: ARCTIGUANA!

Me: A Polar Manzardill from the planet X'Nelli.

Arctiguana: That's right J.D.

Satan Claus had more elves and Arctiguana blew his ice breath and froze them in blocks of ice and Carol fired King Ghidorah's gravity lightning and blew them all to pieces. I punched Satan Claus in the face and pulled off his beard and kicked him in the face and punched him in his nose and fired a blast of energy at him that blew his left arm off. I kicked him in the fat stomach and Carol fired Godzilla's orange atomic ray at him and blew holes into his stomach in a fiery mess.

Quorra slashed him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and Lola fired a blast of fire and Kraven slashed and kicked him.

Quorra: Lets use our combo on him.

Lola: Right!

Kraven: (Russian Accent) You got it Comrade.

Quorra threw her ID disk and Lola enveloped it in fire and it became a giant spinning fire saw blade and Kraven got on it and became a dragon of pure fire.

Quorra, Lola and Kraven: DRAGON FIRESAWBLADE HUNTER!

The dragon saw blade hit Satan Claus and blew him in half in a huge fiery explosion.

But his immortality was keeping him alive.

Teresa: Lets use our combo on him guys!

Lana: You got it Teresa.

Shanan: Lets get him!

Teresa fired a sonic blast, Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and Shanan fired a leaf blast.

Announcer: RADIATOR AND RAIN CLOUD MAGISWORDS!

Prohyas and Vambre: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SCALDING RAIN DELUGE!

Teresa, Lana, Shanan, Prohyas and Vambre: SONIC WEATHERSCALD RAIN!

The attacks formed a raincloud that rained scalding hot rain that moved fasted than a bullet fired from a gun and it burned Satan Claus badly.

Me: Now to finish him with our newest 7-Way combo. This has never been attempted before but lets do it!

Lola, Natilee, Luan, Lori, Lucy, Lincoln and Me got into dance poses.

(A Moment of Peace by the Gregorian Chant Plays)

Lola: VALENTINES DAY!

A heart with an arrow appears in the background and hearts float above her.

Natilee: ST. PATRICK'S DAY!

A four-leaf clover appears in the background behind her and shamrocks, bagpipes and everything Irish floats behind her.

Luan: EASTER!

A rainbow Easter Egg appears behind Luan in the background and candy, chocolate bunnies and more eggs float.

Lori: INDEPENDENCE DAY!

The flag of the United States of America appears behind Lori and fireworks go off behind her in the background.

Lucy: HALLOWEEN!

A scary jack-o-lantern pumpkin appears behind Lucy in the background and ghosts, bats and monsters float as evil laughter is heard.

Lincoln: THANKSGIVING!

A turkey appears in the background and pilgrim hats, roast turkeys and all the traditional food of the thanksgiving feast float.

Me: AND CHRISTMAS!

A Christmas Tree appears behind me in the background with the Star of Bethlehem above it and Christmas ornaments, presents, carolers, decorations and Christmas trees float.

We had symbols appear in our hands representing each of the seven major holidays of the year.

We fired beams from the symbols at Satan Claus.

Lola, Natilee, Luan, Lori, Lucy, Lincoln and Me: SEVEN HOLIDAY DESTROYER!

We fired beams of light shaped like the seven symbols of the major holidays at Satan Claus and they hit him.

Satan Claus: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

The combo blew him apart in a tremendous explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared all that was left of Satan Claus was his head.

Stewie just threw a television onto Satan Claus head, killing him.

Stewie: Yeah! Check that twice, (censored)!

Venom: I think you enjoyed that a little too much.

Me: We all did but that was awesome!

We all cheered wildly.

Then his evil spirit appeared.

Nicole: You will never be welcome in our world again! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

His evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Satan Claus: DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON!

Stan: That was amazing!

Me: Thanks Stan. I'm glad you're all okay.

Francine: Thanks to all of you J.D.

Hayley: I knew there was something evil about that version of Santa.

Varie: We all did Hayley.

Me: Yep. Now we have to head up to the North Pole and destroy that sweatshop. Lets go!

We did so.

---

NORTH POLE - 2 hours until dinner.

We had our warmest fur coats on and we arrived at a massive factory in the middle of the North Pole.

Me: Wow! This is a massive factory.

Luna: No kidding dude.

Lori: This is literally wrong on so many levels.

Me: And Satan Claus was gonna use this to destroy the world.

We went into the factory and we saw that it was a massive factory and sweatshop. We saw that Satan Claus had enslaved all of Santa's Happy Little Elves and making them work without a break.

Me: This is insane!

Elf 1: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Elf 2: We're saved!

Elf 3: Did you come to free us?

Me: We did and we killed Satan Claus.

Elf 4: We're free!

They cheered wildly and destroyed their work and came to us.

Elf 1: Thank you so much guys.

Me: You're welcome. Where's Santa.

Elf 5: This way.

We went down to the basement and found him tied up in a bag full of letters to him. He was gagged with a bandana.

Me: Santa.

I go over and take the bandana off him and open the bag.

Me: Are you all right?

Santa: Yes J.D. thanks to you.

Me: Satan Claus turned your workshop into a sweatshop to make nuclear and antimatter weapons to destroy the planet.

Santa: Yes. I heard you stopped him.

Me: We killed him.

Santa: Good riddance.

Rachel: I'm sorry this happened to you Santa.

We got him out of the bag of letters.

Santa: It's all right Rachel. But you all saved the world from my evil twin brother. We have a lot of work to do.

We got out of the basement and then we saw Laney fighting a creature in a loincloth and he had almost no hair and ugly teeth.

Me: (Gasp) That's Gollum from Lord of The Rings!

Lori: He was literally disgusting!

Me: He sure was.

Laney punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Laney: I read about you in Lord of The Rings and you are one ugly freak! MURDERER!

When he heard that word he snapped and went at Laney. He was very skilled and agile and Laney kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and she formed a plant sword dripping with sulfuric acid from the blade and she slashed him in the stomach and burned him badly and he was on his last legs.

Laney: You are a freak! You killed your best friend all for a worthless little ring. A worthless little gold ring.

Gollum: Precious is not worthless!

He jumped at her and she flipped him over her and kicked him in the back and slashed him in the arm and burned his whole arm off.

Laney: You are a disgusting freak of nature! You should've died a long time ago on Middle Earth.

Laney then slashed his head off and killed him.

Nicole then sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

The elves cheered wildly.

Me: Great job Laney.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

We blew apart the sweatshop and dismantled all the bombs and set everything back to normal.

Santa: J.D. we all can't thank you enough for saving us, the world and all of Christmas.

Me: You're welcome Santa. We couldn't let Satan Claus get away with everything he was doing and he was going to destroy the entire planet.

Santa: Yes. My brother was a disgrace. He was a total mockery to the spirit of Christmas.

Varie: I'm glad he got what was coming to him.

Aylene: Me too.

Blossom (Adult): He deserved it.

Bubbles (Adult): Oh yeah. Santa can we show the plaque?

Santa: Certainly Bubbles. You've all grown from those little girls that saved Christmas all those years ago.

Buttercup (Adult): Feels like forever ago doesn't it?

Me: What happened back then?

Blossom (Adult) Princess Morbucks went up here to the North Pole just as Santa was about to leave to deliver his presents and she switched the lists and put everyone all over the world on the Naughty List and only her on the Nice List.

We gasped in horror.

Me: Princess did that!?

Bubbles (Adult): She sure did.

Buttercup (Adult): She got Superpowers from Santa as a result. but in the end Santa found out her true colors and put her on this.

We came across a red plaque with the head on the Devil on top and the word NAUGHTY written in big red letters with the end of the letter Y being a Devil tail and it had 5 names written on it:

BILL McCRACKEN

RYAN FAUST

ADOLPH SCHICKELGRUBER

STEPHEN FONTI and lastly

PRINCESS MORBUCKS

Me: So this is the Permanent Naughty Plaque.

Blossom (Adult): Yep. It's for children that are so naughty that they are completely irredeemable and there's no hope for them.

Bubbles (Adult): As a result they get coal only until the day they die.

Buttercup (Adult): And Princess Morbucks was the naughtiest girl ever until Lola and Lana killed her.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: Good riddance to that miserable freak!

Lila: She deserved it completely.

Bunny (Adult): You said it.

Me: I agree girls. That girl was a sociopathic monster.

Luna: Dude. I'm glad she got what she deserved.

Lisa: Indeed elder sister. Princess Morbucks deserves to spend every second of eternity suffering in the darkness of the Netherworld for all time.

Me: Well said Lisa.

Blossom (Adult): Funny thing is on this plaque is that Bill McCracken, Ryan Faust and Stephen Fonti are based on three of the creators of our show The Powerpuff Girls from 1998 to 2005.

Me: Oh that is too funny. And the third to last name I recognize. It's "HIS" name. Emphasis on the word "HIS". Saying his name is ANTI-GOD!

I look at my watch and saw that we have half an hour left.

Me: Oh man! We got to get home! We only have half an hour left before dinner!

Varie: We better hurry.

Me: Lets go.

I used Instant Transmission to beam us all home.

---

HOME - 10 Minutes till dinner.

We arrived home.

Me: Hey we're home.

Lynn Sr.: You all made it just in time.

Me: Thanks goodness.

We sat down and said our grace. We then got to eating.

Me: Happy Thanksgiving everyone.

Everyone: Happy Thanksgiving.

Fuzzy: Thank you so much for being such great friends.

Me: You're welcome Fuzzy.

Professor Utonium: How did you gets become friends with Fuzzy Lumpkins?

Me: It's a long story Professor.

---

It was during the events of Befriending a Lumpkins.

Me: (Narrating) **We were camping that day in the forest outside of New York City and we heard a gunshot and Blossom told us all about Fuzzy's history and how he lived in total isolation. We then decided that he should never live in isolation forever. So we decided to help him and become his friend because no one should ever be alone forever.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Professor Utonium: Wow. I'm amazed.

Fuzzy: Yes. It changed my ways and life.

Nico: I'm so happy for you Fuzzy.

Mindy: Me too.

We had a great dinner and some awesome desserts. Later we got ready for the biggest after Thanksgiving Shopping Extravaganza ever: BLACK FRIDAY!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

HAPPY THANKSGIVING EVERYONE! I love the turkey and the mashed potatoes. I got the idea for this chapter from the fight scene from the American Dad episode For Whom the Sleigh Bells Toll and my dad came up with the name for Satan Claus. It was a joke that was the source of inspiration for it. We also got the idea for the sweatshop idea from the Family Guy Game Back to the Multiverse. The Christmas Sweatshop level. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Gollum was the weirdest monster in all of the Lord of The Rings Movies. Andy Serkis did a great job in all those movies as him with computer graphics and more. I wanted to show everyone the Permanent Naughty Plaque from the Powerpuff Girls Christmas episode Twas The Fight Before Christmas. Let me know what you all think. Again Happy Thanksgiving everyone and have a great Black Friday Shopping Spree.

See you all next time.

American Dad is owned by Seth McFarlane and Fox.

Lord of The Rings and The Hobbit Movies belong to J.R. Tolkien, Peter Jackson and New Line Cinema.

# Black Friday Wars

It starts at the mall in the Early Morning hours. The time was 11:45 PM.

Vanzilla 2.0 is parked outside of the mall in the parking lot.

Lori: This is literally gonna be the best Black Friday Shopping Spree ever.

Me: You said it Lori. (To the Viewers) I'm sure you're all wondering why we're parked outside the mall so late in the evening. Well tomorrow is Friday, November 23rd, 2018 A.K.A. Black Friday. Tomorrow is the busiest and most hectic and brutal shopping day of the year and the bargains are awesome. Black Friday is the day where everyone saves money on all kinds of stuff. Toys, movies, games, clothes, everything and we wouldn't miss it. See look.

I point to outside and the camera shows a huge line of people camped outside and in tents, in coats and winter clothes and warm clothes in the cold. The line stretched from the entrance to the mall all the way back to the street.

Me: The lines get extremely long in the early morning hours on Black Friday and when the stores open all of Hell breaks loose and they rush in like a bunch of mad bulls.

Lincoln: That's right and I heard that they get really violent.

Me: They sure do buddy. It's like plowing through a herd of mad elephants. Not only that but it can get very violent during stuff like this.

Lynn: I'm always up for the challenge.

Varie: Me too.

Davis: This is gonna be awesome!

Yolei: You said it Davis.

Bai Tza: This is gonna be exciting. I've never had fun like this with my siblings and Shendu.

Lori: I know. It's a shame everyone else couldn't come with us.

Me: I know but we'll get them something for the heck of it.

Lincoln: That's nice.

I look at my watch and it was 11:58 PM.

Me: Two minutes guys. You ready?

Everyone: Ready.

We got out of the van and it was cold.

Me: Cold. Here we go. Stand ready.

We stood ready and we saw the people come out of their tents and were ready.

Me: You ready to plow through the lines and save money buddy?

Nico: You know it man! I've never been a lover of Black Friday shopping but this is gonna be sweet!

The doors opened.

Me: CHARGE!

We rush in like a bunch of ravenous wild animals and began a relentless shopping spree. We found lots and lots of great deals with prices cut from 65% to 95% off all their original prices. We bought it all: Clothing, toys, jewelry, accessories, kitchen appliances, food, games, comics, and more.

Yolei: I should get something for Davis.

Yolei got Davis some great comics and recipes for noodles.

Maria got nice clothes and jewelry and Elena got cooking stuff and nice clothes.

We were shopping for 8 hours straight until 8:00 AM.

---

At the estate, everyone was watching TV, eating breakfast and reading books and we came in and we were so tired. We had lots of bags of stuff.

Lily: Hey guys.

Me: (Tired) Hey Lily.

Lori: We are literally too tired to talk.

Nico: We'll tell you all how it went later.

Bai Tza: I don't sleep anyway. I get all my strength and energy from water.

Me: We're gonna go to sleep for a bit.

We went up to our rooms to rest for a while. We were so tired that we couldn't even bat an eyelash.

Laney: So how did the shopping go?

Bai Tza: It was awesome Lanes. Here's the receipt.

Laney looked it over and saw that we all have saved over $50,000.00 in money because of good bargains. We spent $25,000.00 and saved that much.

Laney: Wow! That's good saving.

Lisa: Indeed. Black Friday Shopping extravaganzas are an efficient way to save money.

Bai Tza: That's right Lisa. This was all really fun.

THE END

---

Another Minisode complete.

Black Friday is the biggest shopping spree day in the world and it is rough and tough. But I think this chapter speaks it all for itself. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks man as usual. Be careful out there for Black Friday tonight and tomorrow. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Demon in The Mattress

Bai Tza, Lincoln, Earth, Laney and Lana were packing for a long trip.

Lincoln: (To the viewers) Today is an interesting time for us. Bai Tza, myself, Earth, Laney and Lana are going to Nowhere, Kansas and we're going to stay with some people that Lana knows for a while. We're gonna be gone for about 3 months. This is gonna be the ultimate test of our independence.

Bai Tza: You ready Lincoln?

Lincoln: Ready Bai Tza.

Earth: This is gonna be so much fun.

Lana: It sure is Earth.

Rita and Lynn Sr. were crying in tears of happiness.

Lincoln has his laptop for communication.

Bai Tza: Okay guys. We are off.

They flew out to Nowhere, Kansas.

---

They flew over a desert landscape and they arrive at the Bagge farm.

Lana: That's it guys. The Bagge farmhouse.

Laney: Sure looks like a nice farmhouse.

Lincoln: It sure does.

Earth: This is gonna be exciting.

Bai Tza: Lets land.

They did so and landed in front of the front door.

In the living room Muriel was rocking in her rocking chair with her dog Courage on her lap. Eustace was sitting in his chair reading his newspaper. Muriel was a kind elderly woman with grey hair, glasses, green dress, yellow apron and black boots. Eustace was an elderly farmer with a brown hat. glasses, tan shirt, green overalls and black shoes.

There was a knock at the door.

KNOCK KNOCK KNOCK KNOCK KNOCKKNOCKKNOCK!

Muriel: A visitor.

She got up and answered the door.

Muriel: Yes?

Lana: Hello Muriel.

Muriel: Oh my hello Lana. Welcome. And who might you all be?

Laney: I'm Laney Loud, Lana's big sister.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud, Lana's older brother.

Earth: I'm Earth and I'm one of Lincoln's fiancés.

Bai Tza: And I'm Bai Tza. It's a pleasure to meet you Muriel.

Muriel: You too. Come right on in.

They did so.

Muriel: Eustace.

Eustace: Huh?

Muriel: We have guests. It's Lana and her family.

Eustace: Oh yeah the mechanic girl.

Courage: Lana!

Courage came and he hugged her.

Lana: Hey Courage. You are doing well.

Courage: Things have been quiet here.

Laney: Have they really?

Courage: Uh huh.

Muriel: We have another surprise too. Francesca!

A girls voice was heard.

Francesca: Yes?

Muriel: Come meet our guests.

Francesca came out. She was a beautiful black-hair girl with blue eyes and she had a pink summer shirt and blue pants and sandals on.

Francesca: Oh it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lana: It's a pleasure too. I'm Lana Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Earth: I'm Earth.

Bai Tza: And I'm Bai Tza.

Francesca: Oh wow! You guys are apart of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You're all my heroes!

Lincoln: Are you visiting the Bagge's?

Muriel: No Lincoln. Francesca's parents are dead and we adopted her.

They gasped.

Lana: Oh no.

Laney: Francesca we're so sorry.

Bai Tza: Yeah.

Francesca: It's all right.

Later Muriel had everything set up in the attic for them. They had sleeping bags and spare beds ready.

---

Next morning they had breakfast. Muriel made them really good pancakes.

Lana: Your pancakes are really great Muriel.

Muriel: Thank you dear.

Laney: Our dad is a really good cook and he cooks great food like you do.

Muriel: Ohohohohohoho. Thank you Laney.

Francesca: Grandma Muriel is a great cook.

Bai Tza: She sure is.

Eustace: Mattress special.

Lana: Is something wrong with your mattress Muriel?

Muriel: Yes I'm afraid our mattress is all broken, lumpy and the springs are popping out.

Laney: That can't feel very good.

Lincoln: No it's not.

Earth: Ouch.

Bai Tza: Yeah.

Muriel: Oh a mattress special?

Eustace: With our mattress we'll change your life forever.

Muriel then called the company.

Man on phone: Are you ready to change your life forever?

Muriel: Oh yes. I want to change my life forever.

Courage: This sounds to good to be true.

Francesca: Lets find out Courage.

Courage and Francesca went into the living room and Courage lifted the phone and they listened.

Man: We have a special on our deluxe life changing mattress. It's soft.

Courage gasped.

Muriel: Oh soft.

Man: It's smooth.

Muriel: Smooth.

Man: No lumps.

Muriel: Oh no I don't like lumps. We've got lumps.

Man: We'll send it right over.

Muriel: My address is…

Man: We know. We've been waiting for you.

UH OH!

Courage: Oh!

Francesca: Something is not right.

---

Later that evening Francesca called them and revealed what happened.

Bai Tza: Something is seriously wrong here.

Lincoln: I feel it too.

Laney: Same here.

Lana: Yeah.

Francesca: Whatever it is we have to be ready for anything.

The mattress arrived and it was a strange green mattress. A weasel and a rat carried it in and they saw a glowing green face appear on it.

Courage: I have a bad feeling about this or my name is Ivana and it's not.

Bai Tza: We have to be ready for it.

They go up to Muriel's bedroom and open the door. Everything was covered in a strange green light.

Lana: Muriel something is wrong here.

Muriel: I'm going to have a lovely little nap now. I'll see you all soon.

Bai Tza: We have to find out what's going on.

They went outside and Bai Tza flew up to the window to see what was going on.

Laney: Let me see too.

Laney saw through the window too.

They saw a green mist appear out of the mattress and it went into

Muriel through her nose and she floated up above the mattress.

Laney: We have a case of demonic possession here!

Bai Tza: I can feel it Lanes.

They went into the house.

Francesca: Grandpa Eustace! Grandma is in trouble!

Eustace: Get away from me.

Bai Tza picked him up and they went to the door and opened it.

They looked in and saw that Muriel had green skin, spiked orange hair and her teeth were fangs.

Muriel: (Demonic Voice) **Won't you join me?**

He turned his head around all the way while laughing and it snapped off and they screamed.

Demon: **Oh can one of you guys give me a hand?**

They screamed again.

* * *

Later at midnight they were deciding what to do.

Eustace: Dang mattress. It gave her nightmares.

Francesca: Grandpa Eustace that was not Muriel talking.

(Demon growls lowly)

Francesca: Whoa.

Lana: Francesca's right.

Laney: This is a case of Demonic Possession.

Lincoln: This happened to my sister Lucy and she got her powers as a result because of it.

Francesca: Wow.

Earth: It's true.

Bai Tza: I know demons like this.

Courage: What are we gonna do?

Lana: We have to use an exorcism on the demon.

Laney: It's our only option.

Lincoln: We did the same thing.

Eustace: Be careful guys.

They went upstairs and into the bedroom. The room had ice all over and it was cold.

Demon: **Courage.** (Courage went up to her) **Closer.** (Courage got closer) **Closer.** (Courage got closer and was shaking) **It would be lovely if I could have a cup… of… TEA!**

He pulled the sheets back and he had a tea set on him and Courage screamed.

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH! What have you done with Muriel!?

Demon: **She's in here with us.**

The Demon lost control for a second.

Muriel: Courage, Francesca help me!

He covered her mouth and regained control.

Demon: **Whoops. (Laughs) That one slipped out.**

Francesca: Let her go Demon!

Demon: **Never! She's mine now.**

Courage: You won't get away with this!

Demon: **Oh yeah? What are you gonna do about it?**

The demon then projectile vomited a huge stream of green slime at them and they dodged it.

Lana threw holy water onto the demon and it burned him.

Laney: I got this guys. (Chants Exorcism Incantation)

Exorcizamus te, omnis immunde spiritus, omni satanica potestas, omnis incursio

infernalis adversarii, omnis legio, omnis congregatio et secta diabolica, in nomini et

virtute Domini nostri Jesu Christi, eradicare et effugare a Dei Ecclesia, ab animabus

ad imaginem Dei conditis ac pretioso divini Agni sanguini redemptis.

Amen!

The demon left Muriel and she was free. But the Demon was floating around as a fog.

Nicole: (Offscreen) You will never possess anyone ever again.

They saw Nicole.

Nicole: (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

The demon went into the Book of Vile Darkness. The green light faded and the mattress was just a normal mattress.

Muriel: What happened?

Francesca: Grandma Muriel!

She hugged her.

Lana: Thank goodness you are all right.

Muriel: What happened?

They revealed everything.

Muriel: Oh my. Thank goodness you all saved me.

Laney: You're welcome Muriel.

Francesca: Thank goodness you are okay.

Muriel: Yes.

Nicole: I'm sorry I arrived unexpectedly Muriel. But whenever there's evil I know where it's at.

Muriel: That's all right Nicole.

Nicole: Have a good rest of your night.

Lincoln: Will do Nicole.

Earth: Thank you.

She left and they all went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Part 1 of my Courage the Cowardly Dog saga is complete. The Demon in The Mattress is one of my favorites. That episode had some elements from the movie The Exorcist from 1973. It was so cool! NicoChan11 didn't give me any ideas for this one unfortunately. For Part 2 is the Gangster Fungus. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Clutching Foot

At the estate we were talking about Lana and how they got rid of a demon.

Me: So they got rid of a demon that was inside a mattress possessing Muriel?

Nicole: That's right dad. It was weird but Laney used the Exorcism incantation you used on Pazuzu.

Nico: Wow!

Lori: I'm so proud of them.

Luna: Me too dudes.

Me: Louise what combo did you use on Vexen in the game?

Killer Frost: It was a good one.

Killer Frost and Lucy used a combo called NETHERWORLD BLIZZARD AVALANCHE. Killer Frost fired a powerful blast of snow and ice and Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and they turned into a massive raging snowstorm of epic proportions and it froze Vexen and shattered him into a million pieces.

Me: That's awesome guys!

Killer Frost: Thanks J.D.

Leni: I wonder how Linky and the girls are doing.

---

At the Bagge farm Lincoln and the girls were helping Muriel try and cure Eustace of a fungus on his foot. His left foot was purple and had ugly green growths on it and it was itching like crazy.

Laney: That is one disgusting fungus.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Bai Tza: Yeah. But there's something familiar about it. I can't remember where though.

Muriel came back with a cactus.

Earth: What's the cactus for Muriel?

Muriel: It's one of my family remedies.

She then started scratching Eustace's foot with the cactus and he was screaming in excruciating pain.

Eustace: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Lincoln: Oh man that's got to hurt!

Francesca: No kidding!

Eustace: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Lana: That hurts worse than when I roll in Poison Ivy!

Earth: Ouch!

Bai Tza: Oh man!

Eustace: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH

When the scratching stopped Eustace's foot was all covered in Cactus needles.

Laney: Ouch!

Francesca: That didn't work.

Bai Tza: Nope.

In the kitchen Eustace was at the table and Muriel brought in a bucket full of live lobsters and they were pinching their claws.

Lincoln: A bucket full of live lobsters!?

Lana: This is gonna hurt!

Eustace put his foot in the bucket and then…

CRUNCH!

Eustace: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

He shook the bucket and threw it off and a lobster was pinching his foot.

Laney: Ouch! That's not gonna feel good.

Bai Tza: No kidding.

Lincoln: But that didn't work.

Earth: Nope.

---

In the living room they tried one last thing.

Courage brought in a big bucket full of toxic waste and it smelled worse than puke. The smell was so bad that Lana threw up.

Lincoln: A bucket of toxic waste!?

Earth: That is disgusting!

Eustace dipped his foot into it and he screamed.

Eustace: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH

He pulled it out and it was burned badly but it didn't work either.

Bai Tza: That didn't work.

Muriel: Oh dear. There's just one thing left to do.

* * *

In the kitchen they were trying to convince Eustace that he needed to go to the doctor.

Eustace: I ain't going to no doctor.

Muriel: You really should Eustace.

Francesca: That foot is getting worse grandpa.

Eustace: I ain't going!

Bai Tza: Eustace look at that foot.

Lana: Yeah it's huge.

Muriel: It's as big as a cow. You have to go.

Eustace: Make me!

Muriel: Oh suit yourself but I think it's starting to fester.

Eustace: All I need is a nap!

He put his foot down.

SPLOITCH!

Courage: He sure is stubborn.

Francesca: Tell me about it.

Lana: Yep.

* * *

Later Eustace just finished his nap and he woke up.

Eustace: (Yawns) That's all I needed. A nap. I feel like a million bucks. Yep nap did the trick. Foot feels fine.

But he was dead wrong. His foot was ginormous and it covered half of his body!

Eustace: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH

He tried to get out of the foot but it kept on covering him and it grew and covered him until he was consumed by it completely.

Courage came in and when he saw the foot he screamed and all his teeth came flying out.

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Francesca and the gang came in and they were shocked and horrified.

Lincoln: HOLY ACE SAVVY! His foot is huge!

Laney: HOLY MACKEREL!

Lana: Ugly!

Bai Tza: No kidding.

They walked up to it and the foot turned and the toes talked.

Big Toe: (Gangster Accent) I'm the Big Toe see? Nyah see? And what I say goes see? Got me?

Little toes: Yeah got it boss.

Pinky toe: See what? See what?

Big Toe: See this.

He whacked the little toes.

Bai Tza: Now I remember! That fungus is Gangsters Foot! But wait a second. Al Capone? Is that you?

Big Toe: Bai Tza. Its been a long time.

Lincoln: That toe and his toe gang is Al Capone?

Bai Tza: Yes. They were the most ruthless gangsters of all time back in the 1920's and 1930's.

Laney: But that's impossible! Al Capone died 71 years ago in 1947.

Francesca: Now he's back to continue his crime spree!? This is awful!

Lana: No kidding.

Muriel came in and when she saw the foot she screamed.

Muriel: Oh. AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH! Where's my Eustace!? What have you done with my Eustace!?

Big Toe: Shut up Fat Woman. You won't be needing your husband anymore see? So listen up.

Little toes: Yeah listen up.

Pinky toe: Yeah listen up.

Bai Tza: Muriel that's not just any gangster you're talking to. That's Al Capone and his gang!

Earth: They were the most ruthless mob gang ever to terrorize all of Chicago back in the 1920's and 1930's!

Francesca: She's right Grandma! He's now back to continue his crime spree!

Laney: I've read a lot about Al Capone in my mystery books and he and his gang terrorized a lot of people back then.

Muriel: I've known Al Capone for years. He was a monster.

Big Toe: It's true see. And we're back to finish the job. We're gonna pull a heist see? Yeah a heist. It's Sunday and the Banks are closed so we knock over a bank see?

Muriel: You can't do that. It's against the law.

Earth: Muriel gangsters have no respect for the law and they have destroyed numerous lives in order to get what they want!

Lana: And they also killed numerous people.

The Big Foot gang jumped and pinned Muriel to the floor.

Big Toe: Okay guys, it's like this. You all drive us to the bank or the fat lady gets it see?

Little toes: Yeah or the fat lady gets it.

Pinky toe: Yeah the fat lady gets it.

Bai Tza: Not gonna happen Capone!

She formed a geyser of water and lifted him off Muriel and threw him out through the window.

SMASH!

They all stood ready to fight and Courage looked after Muriel.

Big Toe: Oh so you want to dance see?

Bai Tza: Lets dance!

They went at him and Lana, kicked the little toes and they were hurt bad.

Francesca got onto the foot and pulled the pinky toe back and then…

SNAP!

She broke it and he screamed in pain.

Francesca then punched the Big Toe in the face and Laney used her plant powers and lashed them in the faces with ivy vines and Lana used her ice powers and froze the little toes off.

Lana: Nothing hurts worse than a frostbitten foot.

Lincoln used his lightning powers and electrocuted the foot.

Earth fired a blast of water and drenched the foot.

Laney then tied up the entire foot with her plant powers.

Lana: Now we have to find a cure for this foot.

Laney: Yeah. Francesca I didn't know you could fight so well.

Francesca: When you lived on the streets for as long as I have before I was found by Grandma Muriel you pick up things.

Lincoln: I believe it.

Earth: Me too.

Laney: Same here.

* * *

Later they were on Courage's computer trying to figure out what to do.

Computer: A fungus? Did you think about about regular bathing?

Francesca: It's not us Computer. It's grandpa Eustace that has the fungus.

Computer: I'm not surprised. Well if you all want a cure, you're going to have to bring me a sample.

Lincoln: I'll get it.

Lincoln went downstairs and put on some gloves and he grabbed a piece of the big foot fungus. He went back upstairs.

Lincoln: I got it.

Bai Tza: Good work.

Courage opened the CD drive and put it in. The computer analyzed it and he was disgusted by it.

Computer: YUCH! (Spits it out) PTOOEY! Nasty! There's only one cure for that: dog spit.

Courage was afraid he was gonna have to lick the foot to cure Eustace.

Lana: Don't worry Courage you won't have to lick the foot.

Lana took Courage and rung him out like a towel and put a huge amount of his spit in a bucket. She put him down.

Lana: Sorry about that Courage. But this is all we need.

Courage: That's all right Lana.

Francesca: Lets do this.

Bai Tza: Yeah.

They go downstairs and drench the fungus in the spit and then Eustace emerged from the dissolving fungus and he had bubbles popping all over his head and he was severely weak, dizzy and disoriented.

Eustace: (Groaning) Wool… Socks.

Bai Tza: That did it guys!

They cheered. But Eustace was then sent to the Moon Prison. The reason is because of his attitude.

---

Later Lincoln called us on the computer.

Me: Hey Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Lana: Hey big bro.

Me: Hey guys. You all having a great time over there?

Laney: We sure are.

Bai Tza: We encountered another thing here in Nowhere.

Bai Tza explained to us what happened and we were shocked.

Nico: Are you all serious?

Earth: We sure are.

Me: After all these years I thought we had seen the last of the nefarious Al Capone.

Lynn: I've heard a lot about Al Capone.

Lucy: He was one terrible gangster back then.

Lily: He sure was. He terrorized all of Chicago back in the 20's and 30's.

Lola: He sounded really bad.

Linka: He was Lola.

Lori: I'm glad he is gone for good this time.

Bai Tza: Yep. We've officially seen the last of him.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Rachel: You said it.

Me: Keep us informed of whats been going on guys.

Lincoln: Will do J.D.

The call clicks off and we went to bed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Part 2 of the Courage the Cowardly Dog saga is done. The Clutching Foot was one of my favorite episodes in the show. The cool part was the big foot and how he sounded like famous actor Edward G. Robinson. He was one of the godfathers of the crime movies and he was awesome in my dads past. It was funny how the big toe talked. Part 3 is the episode DOME OF DOOM. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Dome of Doom

At the Bagge Farm they were trying to grow some fruit and vegetables by hand.

Lincoln poured water on the plant they were growing.

Courage: Mm-hmm.

But the plant died.

Lincoln: Aw man.

Bai Tza: That's a shame.

Laney: Poor plant.

Lana: This place is a dead place.

Earth: Yep. But we can't give up. We have to find a way to get some food.

Laney: I could use my plant powers but I want to use the conventional method for once.

The wind blew and a newspaper hit Courage.

Francesca grabbed it and read an article.

Francesca: Hey look at this Grandma Muriel.

Muriel: "FREE FOOD FOREVER. CALL 555-GLUTTON"

Laney: This could be the answer to our problems.

They called them.

Later a big truck was with them and a man in a suit was too.

Man: We at Mega-Veg are delighted that you and your family have volunteered to test our product.

Bai Tza: You're welcome sir.

Laney: Happy we could help out.

Man: Never before in the L's of agriculture has mankind had an edible product that can withstand the harsh elements of nature.

Lincoln: This is gonna be amazing.

Lana: It sure is.

Earth: Yeah.

Man : Planted under our new Millennium Geodesic Environmental Dome.

Lincoln: Wow! What a dome.

Laney: It's a magnificent structure.

Man: And with just a few of our patented mega-seeds and the press of a button, you'll all have a garden that will be the envy of all your neighbors.

Lana: I can't wait to see this.

Francesca: This is gonna be so cool.

He hands Laney some packages of seeds and opens the dome door and they went in.

Man: Just step inside your new dome home and let the growing begin.

Laney: Thank you sir.

They went in and it was a cool dome. But a hissing sound was heard and Courage saw the man with a blowtorch welding the door suit.

He left.

Courage: On no.

Muriel: Here's the seeds the nice man left us.

Laney: Yep. We have cabbages, peas and tomatoes.

Laney opened the packages and dumped them out.

Lincoln: How does this dome work?

Bai Tza: I think this is how.

Bai Tza was by a button underneath a sign that said Activate Dome.

Lincoln: Okay.

Francesca pushed the button and storm clouds built over the barn with thunder and lightning and a tornado formed. It picked them up and spun them around and it was raining hard. Lightning struck hard as they screamed and ran inside for cover. When the storm stopped 3 minutes later it was sunny again.

Muriel: I hope our little seeds survived.

They went outside and saw an incredibly beautiful garden worthy of Eden.

Muriel: Oh my!

Laney: Wow! What a garden!

Lincoln: It's magnificent.

Earth: The beauty of natures bounty.

Bai Tza: This is a beautiful garden.

Muriel: Lets start the harvest guys.

Francesca: You got it Grandma Muriel.

They went out and started picking vegetables.

Muriel was picking tomatoes and she heard it buzzing somehow. She was shaking it.

Muriel: Oh a honeybee must've gotten lost in here.

Courage sniffed some peas and they roared at him and scared him.

Francesca: What's wrong Courage?

Courage: These plants are alive!

Laney: Well yeah they're supposed to be.

Muriel: I know you're hungry Courage.

She picks the whole plant of peas.

Muriel: I'll have that vegetable stew cooking in no time.

Francesca: I've got a bad feeling about this guys.

Earth: Me too.

---

In the kitchen they were waiting when suddenly they heard Muriel screaming. They ran into the kitchen and saw the pea plant with Muriel wrapped in it and it was going to EAT HER!

Laney: Those plants ARE alive!

Lana: Leave her alone you evil vegetable!

She punched the peas and it let her go and the peas then fired pea balls at Laney and she formed a baseball bat of vines and bat them back. They went into the living room afraid.

Muriel: You know those vegetables you want to eat guys, I think they want to eat us.

Lincoln: I know.

Earth: We have to get out of here!

They ran for the door of the dome and it was stuck.

Lincoln: I can't get it open!

Courage: That man welded the door shut!

Francesca: We're trapped!

Laney found an empty package of seeds.

Laney: What in the world is in these seeds he gave us? (Reads ingredients) "INGREDIENTS: HORNETS, PYTHONS, PIRANHAS!?" Oh dear lord! These plants are the most dangerous animals on the planet!

Lana: Let me see.

Lana read the ingredients and she was shocked.

Lana: These plants are an abomination to nature.

Laney: Wait! I have an idea!

Laney fired a blast of pheromone dust and it made the plants smell like steaks and the plants ate each other and turned into a green mess of roughage.

Lana: What a mess.

Lincoln: That's a lot of salad.

Lana: Way to go Lanes! What did you do?

Laney: I sprayed the plants with a pheromone dust of my creation that makes them smell like steak and they cannibalized each other.

Lincoln: That was very clever!

Earth: Great job Laney!

They cheered wildly for her.

Muriel: Indeed. Great job Laney.

Laney: Lets clean this all up and use my kind of super seeds.

In her hands were super seeds of a different kind.

Lana: You got it Laney.

Lana ate all of the vegetables.

Lincoln: (to the viewers) Now that is a girl that loves to eat her vegetables.

Lana ate 2000 pounds of all roughage vegetables and she was big and heavy.

Lana released a mega belch.

BBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRR

She was back to normal after belching.

Lana: Excuse me.

They laughed.

Bai Tza: You are a good girl eating your vegetables.

Laney planted her seeds and they became all kinds of fruits, vegetables and more and this time without the animal DNA infused into them. One thing was for sure, They would never run out of food again. And Lana unwelded the door and they were free to go in and out to get clothes and stuff.

Lincoln then called us.

Me: Hey buddy.

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Me: We saw on the satellites that the farm is in a huge dome.

Lincoln: Yeah. We're now a dome house.

Me: Oh that is cool!

Lincoln: It is. Lila how did Wuzzy beat a Blox?

Lila: It was with me and Yumi.

Wuzzy, Lila and Yumi did a combo called CARNIVORE FLAMER SAWBLADE. Yumi threw one of her fans and it turned into an energy saw blade and Wuzzy turned it into a razor sharp steak and Lila set it on fire. It turned into a flaming steak saw blade and slashed the Blox apart and it exploded.

Me: That was awesome Lila! Well done. Great job turning the farm into a dome guys.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: Be safe there man.

Lincoln: Will do.

The call clicked off.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Dome of Doom was one of my favorite episodes of Courage the Cowardly Dog. That episode was like The Little Shop of Horrors on Steroids. But it was a cool one nonetheless. The funny part of Eustace eating all the vegetables in the end and weighing over 4,000 pounds was funny. Part 4 is up next and that is the Cajun Fox. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Cajun Wars

Lincoln was on the porch with his sunglasses on and he was enjoying the peace and serenity of the dome garden. Earth was with him as he relaxed.

Laney and Francesca were picking some peppers on the pepper bushes for a special cajun dish Muriel was making later on.

Laney: These peppers are gonna be perfect for her spicy cajun gumbo.

Francesca: She's making it for a special annual contest that Nowhere holds every year. She wins every contest they have every year.

Laney: I believe it.

Bai Tza: Me too. This is gonna be so much fun.

Lana: You know it.

In the kitchen Muriel was making her cajun gumbo and it smelled fantastic.

They came in with a basket of cajun peppers.

Muriel: Ah Laney, Francesca those peppers are perfect.

Courage: Mm-hmm.

Laney: I love spicy food Muriel. Me, Lincoln and my sister Lynn are true spice demons.

Francesca: It's a term that's used for people that are lovers of nuclear hot spicy food.

Courage: Oh I get it. You guys must be really tough.

Laney: It's true. Me and Lincoln beat Lynn in a spice off and it was proof that we are tough.

Francesca: That's amazing Laney.

Courage: I believe it.

Muriel: I believe it too Laney. Can you get me the tabasco sauce please?

Laney: Sure.

Laney went to the fridge and got a bottle of hot sauce.

Laney: Here you go Muriel.

Muriel: Thank you.

---

In another part of the town in a cave in the park something evil was cooking.

?: Oooh weee! This is gonna be good. A cup of lizard lips.

The lips were still kissing and he added them to a pot of stew.

?: Pair of elephant ankles. (Adds them) Tablespoon turtle eyes. (Adds them) Ooh woo. I can't wait to win first prize for my granny stew. Last time I tried to make this that stupid dog put me in the pot instead. Now add 1 cute little old granny.

The creature was an old enemy that Courage had defeated before: The Cajun Fox.

Cajun Fox: WHAT!? I ain't got one of them. Well now. (Puts on sunglasses) I'll just have to get me one again.

He left to get a granny.

---

As they were relaxing the fox snuck in. He saw Muriel picking tomatoes.

Cajun Fox: Now there's the Granny I remember.

Lincoln: Hey what's that fox doing here?

Courage and Francesca came out when they heard Lincoln say that.

Courage: Fox!?

Cajun Fox: Remember me, dog?

Courage: Oh no! Not you!

Cajun Fox: So you do remember. I bet you also remember cooking me alive!

Courage: We're not going to have a nice conversation, are we?

Cajun Fox: Not even in the slightest.

Francesca: Not him again!

Bai Tza: You know that fox guys?

Courage: Know him!? He tried to make a stew out of Muriel. It was for his Cajun Granny Stew!

Lana: That is gross!

Laney: I may like cajun spicy food but that is too much.

Laney went to face the fox.

Laney: Hey you fox! You want to get to Muriel you have to get through me!

Cajun Fox: And who are you?

Laney: I'm Laney Loud and you tried to cook Muriel in a stew.

Courage: That's right you filthy fox!

Cajun Fox: So the stupid dog has some friends with him.

Laney: And we will stop you from doing this again!

Cajun Fox: If its a battle of spice you want then you'll get!

Laney: Bring it on!

The Cajun Fox stuck a big spoon into the ground and loaded something into it.

Cajun Fox: My spicy cajun pierogis are known to pack a wallop.

He fired them from the spoon like a catapult and they all went into Laney's mouth. She chewed them up and swallowed them.

Laney: (Slurps) Mmm. Delicious pierogis.

Cajun Fox: What!? Lets see you eat these. Spicy Cajun Shrimp.

He fired shrimp and they went into her mouth and she chewed them and ate them.

Laney: (Slurps) Delicious. Sorry but I still don't feel any spice.

Cajun Fox: Why you!?

He went at Laney and she jumped and used her plant powers to grow Dragon's Breath Peppers, the hottest peppers in the world and she threw them into his mouth and he turned red and alarm bells rang as smoke billowed out of his ears and fire exploded out of his mouth. He was running around like a frightened chicken and Lana froze him in a block of ice with her ice lightning and Francesca kicked him in the head.

Francesca: Leave Grandma Muriel alone you filthy fox!

The fox was knocked out and beamed to the Moon Prison in the Animal Shelter Section. He was now the chef in the Moon Prison Cafeteria. But he liked the job nonetheless.

Courage: That was awesome guys!

Laney: Thanks Courage. He was no match for the tongue of a true spice demon.

Lincoln: No he wasn't Laney.

---

Later at the contest Muriel won the annual Nowhere Spicy Food contest for 35 years in a row.

Man: And the winner of the Nowhere Spicy Foods contest is Muriel Bagge for the 35th year in a row.

Bai Tza: Way to go Muriel!

Francesca: Yeah!

Laney: Wow! 35 years in a row. Amazing!

Lincoln: It sure is Laney.

Lana: Yep.

Earth: I'm happy for her guys.

They all were.

THE END

---

Another Chapter complete.

The Cajun Fox was a funny guy in Courage the Cowardly Dog. Funny thing is he only appeared in 2 episodes throughout the series: Cajun Granny Stew and Ball of Revenge. He should've been on longer. But he was a funny guy and that was a funny episode. I love cajun and nuclear hot spicy food like I said a million times. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas in this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Part 5 will be Katz, one of Courage's most dangerous enemies.

See you all next time.

# Night at The Katz Motel

At the estate we were doing our normal things.

Maria: It sure is quiet without Lincoln, Bai Tza, and the others.

William: Don't worry, babe. If you want, we can have Nico bring us to Nowhere so we can check up on them.

Me: Aw don't worry guys. They'll be fine. As long as Bai Tza is with them they're gonna be okay.

Bleez: I know. They'll be all right. But that's a good idea. We can go with Nico to make sure they are all right.

Eion: Yeah mom that's a great idea.

Me: Hey Bleez what combo did you used in the Revenge Squad?

Bleez: It was an awesome one.

Bleez, Eion, Aelita and the Panda King used a powerful combo called RAGING FIRE ANGEL SURFER! Eion and Panda King formed a tsunami made of pure fire and Bleez and Aelita created a surfer of red energy. It obliterated Atrocitus in an instant.

Me: That was awesome guys!

Bleez: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets go see them and make sure they're okay.

Everyone: YEAH!

We set out for Nowhere.

---

It was a dark and stormy night. They were in front of a creepy hotel. But there was something familiar about it.

Lana: This hotel gives me the creeps.

Laney: Same here.

Bai Tza: It doesn't look that bad.

Lincoln: Yeah it looks like a nice hotel.

They went into the hotel and Muriel rang the check in bell. A red anthropomorphic cat arose from behind the counter and it was an enemy Francesca and Courage knew.

Francesca and Courage: KATZ!

Katz: Welcome to Katz Motel. Unfortunately for all of you, this stay won't be pleasant!

Bai Tza punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall. He got up and lunged at Bai Tza with a yowl and she flipped him and tossed him outside.

They went outside and Katz just hit Bai Tza with a fire gun.

Katz: Do you like it? It's a gift from Heat Wave. He gave it to me before he and Captain Cold were sent to Iron Heights.

Bai Tza (groans in pain): That's nice to know.

Katz: How pathetic, Bai Tza. Your power might've improved during your time in Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But you're no J.D. Knudson.

Lana pulverized Katz into pulp with her fighting skills and he got away and went to Bai Tza. He cracked his neck twice.

CRACK! CRACK!

Lincoln: Doesn't that hurt you when you do that?

Courage: I was wondering the same thing.

Francesca: Same here.

Katz: No I'm used to it. Now this is the end for you.

Just as he was about to pull the trigger he felt a massive kick to his face as I swoop in out of nowhere and kick him in the face and send him crashing into the hotel and it all collapsed on top of him.

Me: I hope that took away 5 of his 9 lives.

Lincoln: J.D.!

Laney: Thank goodness you came.

Me: It wasn't just me.

Nico: It was all of us.

Bai Tza: Thanks J.D. I owe you one.

Me: No problem Bai Tza.

Girl Jordan: Let me heal you up.

Girl Jordan fired a blast of water and Bai Tza was all healed up.

Bai Tza: Thanks G.J.

Girl Jordan: You're welcome.

Katz climbed out of the rubble and he was a mess. We were standing in front of him cracking our knuckles and pounding our fists.

Katz: This is sad.

Me: Say your prayers Katz.

Katz gulped and we all mercilessly beat the living crud out of him. The scene transits to Earth as the sounds of fighting, crashing, yowling and screaming was heard and the onomatopoeia's of numerous sounds were heard.

Later Katz was locked away in the Moon Prison where he will never see all of daylight ever again.

Katz: Sad isn't it?

Back in Nowhere Muriel, Courage and the girls were back home and they decided to do timeshares from now on. Thank goodness they are okay.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Katz was the most evil of all the villains on Courage the Cowardly Dog. Out of all the villains he was the most frequent to appear in the series. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks for that man as usual. Next for Part 6 is the Uncommon Cold. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Uncommon Cold

In the Kitchen everyone was at the table and Muriel sneezed the eggs she was cooking on Lana.

Lana: Bless you.

She got the eggs off and ate them.

Lana: Good thing I don't get sick anymore.

Francesca: Grandma Muriel you don't look so good.

Bai Tza: Yeah you look horrible.

Muriel: (Groggy and nasally) I'm sorry guys. This is the worst cold I've ever.. (Courage grabs a chair) Ah, ah, AHCHOO!

The sneeze blows her back and she lands in the chair and it broke and landed on Courage.

Muriel: Thank you Courage.

Courage whined.

Lincoln: That cold is really bad.

Laney: It sure is.

Earth: I don't think I've ever seen a cold like that.

Bai Tza: Me neither. I don't get sick anyway.

Earth: Me neither.

Francesca: I've never been sick a day in my life.

Muriel: Lucky you. A whee spot of tea will fix me right up.

She sneezed and then Courage made a baseball mitt out of tissues and then Muriel sneezed and a green cloud came out and an image of a slug appeared in it.

Slug: Well hey.

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH!

Lana: Whoa!

Lincoln: I've never seen a cold do that.

Earth: That is not an ordinary cold!

Francesca: What kind of cold is this?

Bai Tza: Wait a second. I know this kind of magic. This is the work of Louisiana Bayou Magic.

Courage: How do you know this kind of magic?

Bai Tza: When you've lived for as long as I have you know lots of things no human can understand.

Laney: Interesting.

Muriel: I knew this wasn't an ordinary cold.

She sneezed again and the slug appeared again.

Slug: This here urgent message has been prerecorded right into the cold and sent by magic.

Courage screamed and his eyes unscrewed out of his head like lightbulbs.

Lana: I wonder why he sent that cold.

Muriel sneezed and the slug appeared a third time.

Slug: We apologize for your discomfort having to send you this cold and all. But we sure need your help. We all are prisoners, Slaves in a sweatshop.

They gasped.

Slug: We'd be obliged if y'all would come and set us all free. And that cold ain't going away till you get your sneezing self down here for the cure. Here's how to get to where we are.

He held up a map and it led to the Louisiana Bayou.

Bai Tza: Looks like we're heading off to the Louisiana Bayou guys.

---

In the swamps of the Louisiana Bayou, 950 miles away from Nowhere, they were on a raft and Bai Tza was steering it. Blues music and singing were heard in the background.

Laney: This place gives me the creeps.

Lana: It's the Louisiana Bayou. It always does. Penny told me a lot about this place and how scary it can get.

Lincoln: It can get really creepy at night.

Laney: This looks like the spot.

They parked the raft on the shore of the river and it had stuffed snake statues.

Lana: These snake statues are weird.

Lana felt them and she was repulsed by the feel.

Lana: They're made with snakeskin!

Everyone: EW!

Francesca: That is so gross!

Slug: Well hey.

They saw the slug and he was shackled to a chain.

Bai Tza: Are you the slug that sent us the cold that infected Muriel?

Slug: Yes. Glad y'all could come to free us.

Bai Tza: Same here.

Laney: Me too.

Slug: Why don't y'all come on inside and we'll explain the whole mess to ya?

Francesca: Okay. Come on grandma.

They went into the slugs cave and they were shackled up and stuffing snakeskins with leaves.

Young slug: They've come to save us.

Slug: Take it easy slugs. We owe our guests some explaining.

Francesca: We got your message. But what's all this about?

Slug: These snakeskins belong to a snake called Big Bayou.

He shows them a picture of a red snake with orange slit eyes and wearing a bowtie and a nice hat with a voodoo skull on it.

Laney: He sure looks like a nice snake.

Slug: I'm afraid it's like this. Big Bayou's a very powerful snake and very vain. Loves hisself. Kept us prisoner here for years. Us making the stuffed statues of him out of the skins he sheds. It's torture.

Young slug: Yeah. (Shows he only had one tooth) And the dental coverage stinks.

Bai Tza: This is disgusting!

Lincoln: This is completely wrong on so many levels!

Laney: This snake needs to be made into a snakeskin wallet! And I thought Orochimaru was terrible.

Lincoln: Tell me about it.

Earth: Who's Orochimaru?

Lincoln: I'll explain later Earth.

Slug: Big Bayou's magic put us here, and only Big Bayou's magic can break our shackles.

Muriel was coughing badly.

Courage: Is there a spell you can use to cure her?

Slug: Uh well we'd love to cure her, but, uh…

Young Slug: We don't know how.

Slug: We were able to steal just a smidge of magic from Big Bayou-

The young slug held up half of a page that said Catch the Uncommon Cold.

Slug: Just enough to get our message out in a microbe.

Bai Tza: May I see that?

Young Slug: Sure.

Bai Tza read the page.

Bai Tza: Fascinating spell. Big Bayou knows how to use Bayou Magic with ease.

Lincoln: I'm sure we can find the cure and free you guys from this prison.

Slug: Well all you got to is to get your hands on Big Bayou's Book of Big Bayou Magic. He's got all his secrets in there. Then you can get cured-

Young Slug: Yeah and free us.

Muriel: (Weakly) I'll… I'll try.

Francesca stopped her.

Francesca: No Grandma Muriel you are in no condition to do anything.

Bai Tza: She's right Muriel. We'll go get the book. You stay here and rest while we do so. Francesca you watch over her while we go.

Muriel: Okay.

Francesca: You can count on me.

Bai Tza: Where does Big Bayou live?

The slug pointed to a direction and Bai Tza, Lincoln, Earth, Laney, Lana and Courage went through tall grass and they came across a house in the shape of a snakes head.

Lincoln: So this is where Big Bayou lives.

Laney: Looks like a house Orochimaru would love.

---

In the Leaf Village Orochimaru was working on a new medicine when he sneezed.

Kabuto: Are you okay my Lord?

Orochimaru: I think someone is talking about me Kabuto.

---

Back in the Louisiana bayou they heard the door open.

Lincoln: He's coming.

Bai Tza: Quick! Hide!

They hid in the grass.

Big Bayou: (Hiss) Hello me. Oh don't I look fine? I am s-s-s-so beautiful. I think I'll see how all the other mes-s-s-s are doing, but first…

He took his hat off and shed another skin.

Big Bayou: Aah.

He got his hat and put it back on. He put the skin with a bunch of others in a pile.

Big Bayou: Oh yeah. I am pretty. I love me.

He slithers through the grass somewhere.

Bai Tza: Now's our chance. Come on.

They went to the door of his house and tried to open the door but it was locked.

Laney: It's locked. (Looks up to the windows) Hold on a sec.

Laney climbs up to the right eye window and she sees the big book of magic on his bed. She used her plant powers and had vines grow and they brought the book over to her.

She pulled it through the window and it was the right one.

Laney: Big Bayou's Big Book of Magic. This is it.

She jumped down and brought the book to Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: We got it. Great job Laney. Lets go.

They went back to the cave.

* * *

Francesca was looking after Muriel. Muriel then sneezed and the slugs backed away.

Francesca: Hang in there grandma. They'll get the book.

Muriel sneezed again and we came back.

Bai Tza: We got it guys!

Young slug: They got it! They got the book!

Slug: Feel free to cure the lady first.

Bai Tza: Okay.

Bai Tza set the book on the table and she scrolled through it and found the other half of the torn page.

Bai Tza: Here's the other half of the torn page.

Courage looked it over and it said Curing the Uncommon Cold. It was really a series of mimic dances where the caster acts like a chicken.

Courage: This looks really simple.

Bai Tza: Go for it Courage.

Courage acted, clucked, pecked and crowed like a chicken. Then they got a surprise when they saw Courage lay a huge egg.

Muriel: Oh my.

Francesca: What the?

Bai Tza: Funny.

Courage saw the egg and he laughed. He cracked the egg open and gave it to Muriel. She drank the entire yolk of the egg and she was cured in an instant.

Muriel: Oh. Oh my! I can breathe! I feel myself again.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Earth: That was amazing!

Laney: It sure was.

Lana: That was so cool!

Francesca: It sure was.

The slugs were telling them to free them.

Courage scrolled through the book but they got an unexpected surprise.

Big Bayou: What the Bayou is going on here? (sees Courage with book) Were you messin' with my Bayou magic?

Bai Tza: What do you think?

She fires a blast of water at Big Bayou and blows him out into the swamp.

Lana: Let me see that magic.

Lana looked through the book and found an interesting spell.

Lana: Here's an interesting one. "Bayou Slave Snake Animation. To make stuffed bayou snakes your obedient slaves, use deadly venom from a real bayou snake." Cool!

Laney: I think I have some of that.

Laney pulled out a box with a skull and crossbones on it and it was full of containers that had different poisons from animals and plants all over the world.

Laney: Lets see. Rattlesnake venom. Sea snake venom. Aha! Swamp Snake venom. Same thing as Bayou snakes.

Lana: Thanks Lanes.

Lana took the bottle and went outside and threw the venom onto a bunch of stuffed snakes. The snakes came to life and they were roaring.

Lana: SLAVE SNAKES, OBEY!

They stood in attention.

Lana: (Points to Big Bayou) Get him guys!

The slave snakes went at Big Bayou and wrapped around him in a ball.

Muriel: Lana! I need a new file but I got them free!

The slugs were free and they cheered wildly.

* * *

Back in Nowhere they were having tea.

Muriel: Ahh it sure is lovely to sip tea just for the pleasure of it.

Francesca: You said it grandma.

Lincoln: Yep.

Francesca: And I decided to learn all about magic.

Francesca had the book strapped to her back.

Laney: This was so much fun though.

Lana: It sure was.

Earth: Yeah.

Courage: It was cool learning all about Bayou Magic.

Bai Tza: Yep. It was a swampy adventure.

They laughed.

THE END

* * *

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Uncommon Cold was one of my favorite episodes of all time on Courage the Cowardly Dog. The Blues Music it had was awesome. And the plot was cool too. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one too. Next for part 7 is Goat Pain. Let me Know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Goat Pain

At the Bagge farm Muriel was groaning in a lot of pain.

Laney: Boy Muriel your back is really messed up.

Francesca: I don't think I've ever seen you in so much pain.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lana: This pain must be really crippling.

Courage: Yeah.

Earth: We really should take her to a doctor.

Lana: Good idea.

Francesca lifted Muriel up and they loaded her into the truck.

Bai Tza: Can you drive Francesca?

Francesca: I sure can. I have a license.

She pulled out her wallet and she has a drivers license.

Lana: Cool!

Earth: Lets get moving.

They were in the truck bed and they arrived at the office of Doctor Vindaloo.

---

On the bed Muriel was in a lot of pain.

Dr. Vindaloo: (India Accent) Hmm. Does it hurt when I do this?

He whacked Muriel with a mallet and it hurt.

THWACK!

Muriel: Ow-ho!

Francesca: That's only making her pain worse doctor.

Bai Tza: Yeah.

He wound up a wind-up duck.

Dr. Vindaloo: Does it hurt when I do this?

The duck walked on her back and it hurt bad.

Bai Tza: Looks like it hurts even with the most gentle touch.

Laney: No kidding.

Dr. Vindaloo put a lamp on her back.

Dr. Vindaloo: Does it hurt when I do this?

He claps and the lamp turns on. He claps again and it turned off.

Laney: Fancy lamp.

Lincoln: That's a nice lamp.

Muriel: (In pain) Oh!

Bai Tza: This pain is worse than we thought.

Dr. Vindaloo: Yes. I'm afraid I cannot do anything for this kind of pain. Nothing at all.

Laney: I believe it doctor.

Muriel: Doctor you've got to do something. I'm in awful pain.

Francesca: You have to help her doctor!

Dr. Vindaloo: Oh dear! I see we're all very upset. (Pulls out a map) Well I heard there exists at the top of Mount Nowhere a hot spring with healing waters.

Bai Tza: This looks interesting.

Lana: This could be a big chance.

They left for Mount Nowhere.

Dr. Vindaloo: Oops I forgot to tell them that nobody ever returns from Mount Nowhere. Oh silly me. (Laughs)

---

They climbed Mount Nowhere and when they got to the top they saw a mountain goat with big curled horns.

Goat: Go ba-a-a-a-ack.

Laney: Why don't you want us here?

Goat: This place is Sacred. Go ba-a-a-a-ack.

Lana: Who do you think you are goat!?

Goat: You humans make me sick! Get lo-o-o-ost!

He charged and Lana charged and she and the goat collided head on in a powerful headbutt.

CRASH!

Lana won in the headbutt.

Laney: Ooh!

Bai Tza: Geez!

Francesca: That must've really hurt!

Lincoln: Lana is a very tough girl. She can handle anything even a goat.

Lana: You said it.

The goat got up and he was in a lot of pain.

Laney: Why do you hate us so much goat?

Lana: Yeah. What have we ever done to you that would warrant such a horrible attitude?

Goat: Why? Here's why.

He shows us a photo album.

They opened it and it showed a photo of a goat getting a massage.

Goat: This spring was once filled with water. It was goat paradise. We called it Spa of Horns. Once goats came here from miles around to relax.

The next photo shows a goat getting his horns and beard trimmed.

Goat: Get their beards and horns trimmed…

The next photo shows multiple goats playing volleyball in the water of the hot spring.

Goat: And bathe in the rejuvenating waters.

The next photo shows that Eustace's brother Horst Bagge had brought numerous people to the springs and had the goats tied up.

Goat: But then a human explorer discovered us and it wasn't long before others of your species arrived…

The next photo showed numerous people having the time of their lives and turning the spring into a party hot tub.

Goat: Using up all the precious healing water…

The next photo shows Horst kicking all the other goats off the mountain to their doom.

Goat: And throwing my brothers and sisters off the mountain.

The next photo shows that the goat they encountered was the only one left.

Goat: Until only I was left.

The last photo shows the goat bashing humans off the mountain and keeping them away from the springs.

Goat: So I started knocking trespassers away with my horns which grew and grew.

Bai Tza: Eustace's brother did all that?! Great! Another thing to add to our list of why we hate him!

Francesca: You said it Bai Tza.

Laney: What a jerk!

Lincoln: Yeah he ruined the goats home.

Lana: And his neck hurts because of all the people he rammed.

Earth: This really burns me up!

Earth's hair had multiple volcanos erupt in different countries when she got mad.

Lincoln: Easy Earth. We'll help this goat get his home back.

Bai Tza: And help restore the spring.

Laney: And clean up this mess too.

Muriel: I'd help you as best if I could but I'm in too much pain myself.

Goat: You think you're in pain?

He went and came back with a big boulder.

Bai Tza: Uh oh.

Goat: I don't think you know what the word means.

He bashed the boulder at them and Bai Tza flew up to it and punched the boulder with a powerful punch and shattered it into a million pieces.

SMASH!

The Goat: From now on, my pain will be your pain!

Bai Tza: You think you know pain? Try having some evil siblings for so many years!

Francesca: How long have you lived Bai Tza?

Bai Tza: I'm over 900 years old.

Francesca was shocked.

Laney: Bai Tza is actually a demon sorcerer and our adopted sister Girl Jordan helped set her on the path of good and redemption.

Lincoln: Her evil siblings were going to destroy the world and we fought them and killed them.

Muriel: Oh my!

Bai Tza: It's all true. I've changed my ways and now I'm a good person. I still have all my powers and immortality.

Francesca: That's amazing!

Lana: It sure is.

Laney: Yeah.

Courage: That's all amazing.

Muriel: It sure is. (Groans in pain)

Bai Tza: Lets show this goat the power of our friendship and care.

Everyone: YEAH!

They flew around the hot spring around and collected all the trash and junk all over the place and put it into a bunch of recycling bins on the cliff edges.

Bai Tza: Clean as a whistle. Lets see here.

She looked around the cliff walls and found a bottle in the cliff.

Bai Tza: Missed one.

She flew over to the wall and pulled the bottle out. Water started to drip out of the wall.

Bai Tza: Hey guys! I think I found the water for the spring!

Rumbling was heard and she flew over the spring and the water poured out of the wall and refilled the entire spring.

Laney: The water is back in the spring!

Lana: It sure is.

More junk rose up to the surface. Lana pulled out a swimming pool skimmer net and scooped up the remaining junk and put it into a recycling bin.

Lana: Boy they really piled on the junk in here over the years didn't they?

Lincoln: They sure have. This whole place is a mess.

Earth: You said it.

Muriel: So that's the spring. (Groans in pain)

Francesca: Ready Grandma Muriel?

Muriel: (Groans) Ready.

Francesca lifted her up and threw her into the water.

SPLASH!

Like magic she was 100% fully healed.

Muriel: Me pain is completely gone!

Laney: This spring is incredible!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Earth: This spring is magic.

Courage: It sure is. I'm glad Muriel is all better.

Bai Tza: Me too. Lets help the goat too.

She grabbed the goat and tossed him in too.

SPLASH!

The goat was fully healed and Courage trimmed the goats horns down to their normal size.

Goat: My pain in gone. I can't believe it! The-a-a-a-ank you.

Bai Tza: You're welcome goat.

To make sure that what Horst did to the goats home never happens again they made a special second magical spring for humans on the mountain next door to Mount Nowhere. It was a successful place and a perfect spot. It was also a very popular vacation spot and tourist attraction.

THE END

---

Goat Pain was another one of my favorite episodes of Courage the Cowardly Dog. What Horst did to the goats home was horrible and he ruined it. But Muriel was in so much that it felt like someone snapped a bear trap on it. OUCH! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Part 8 is Conway the Contaminationist. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Conway the Contaminationist

In the Bagge farm they were blowing up balloon animals. Bai Tza made a mermaid, Laney made a burger and a duck and Lincoln and Lana made a chicken and a Rabbit. Courage made a duck, a giraffe and a moose.

Muriel: Beautiful work guys.

Laney: My sister Luan makes a lot of balloon animals and she taught us how to do them.

Lincoln: It's a great talent.

Courage: We have talents in a lot of things don't we?

Francesca: We sure do.

Outside someone was flying a plane and he saw the Dome Farmhouse.

Conway: That looks like a nice house. Maybe I should pay it a visit.

Muriel groaned and she saw what looked like snow falling outside on and around the dome farm.

Muriel: Oh my. Is it snowing already?

Courage: Yay!

He got his coat on and they all went outside the dome. He picked up the snow but it scrunched up and it was really pieces of paper.

Laney: Paper?

Lincoln picked up a sheet and turned it and read it.

Lincoln: "Live Longer Live Better." I wonder what that means.

Francesca gasped when she heard that. A plane was flying over the farm and it was an old World War I style black biplane and it left a smoke message in the air made of black smoke that said the same thing.

Lana: I wonder what he's doing up there.

Earth: Whoever he is he's quite a pilot.

Bai Tza: He sure is.

He then went into a nose dive and he came right at them.

Lincoln: Here he comes!

Bai Tza: Look out!

They jumped out of the way and he crashed head on into the dome.

CRASH!

Man: Help.

He slid off the dome and landed on the ground.

Bai Tza: Lets help him quick!

They lifted him out of the debris and it was an old filthy man.

Francesca immediately recognized him.

Francesca: It's Conway!

Courage: I thought his plane looked familiar.

Bai Tza: You know this guy Francesca?

Francesca: Know him!? He turned the entire farm into a massive cesspool!

Everyone: EW!

Lana: Cool.

Bai Tza: Tell us what happened.

Francesca: It was over a year ago.

---

Francesca: (Narrating) **Conway was an airplane pilot from the 19th century. He was able to live for almost 200 years because of filth and pollution. YUCK! We nursed him back to health in our farmhouse and he decided to share his secrets with us on how to live longer and save money on cleaning equipment. He turned our whole farm into a massive cesspool completely covered in foul filth and grime. It was so bad that the Nowhere Health Department condemned the farm. Courage and I had to do something. We had to get rid of him. We built a giant vacuum out of his plane and cleaned up the farm and got him sucked in. But we were extremely filthy that we had to be cleaned off outside. It was an awful scenario.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Bai Tza: That's quite a story, Francesca.

Laney: This guy is the ultimate personification of filth and uncleanliness.

Lincoln: He sure is.

Earth: No kidding.

Lana: I may like being filthy and unclean but this guy takes those habits way too far.

Bai Tza: Agreed. Lets help him and strike when the time comes.

Courage: Uh uh! He tried to poison us with filth!

Bai Tza: I know Courage but we'll fight him when necessary.

Bai Tza took Conway into the farmhouse and put him on the couch.

Muriel: What happened to him!?

Bai Tza: His plane crashed into our dome.

Francesca: Lets help him.

Conway: (Muttering Gibberish)

Lana: He wants sludge.

Courage: Yuck!

Francesca: That's gross!

Lana: Luckily I came prepared.

Lana took off her shoe and pulled out a jar and she rung it out and the jar filled up to full with sludge.

Everyone: EW!

Laney: Your habits never cease to amaze us Lana.

She handed the jar to Conway and he drank the whole thing.

Lincoln: He drank the whole thing!

Courage: Yuck!

Bai Tza: That is disgusting!

Francesca: Conway it's nice to see you again.

Conway: You too Francesca. How have you been doing after my last visit?

Francesca: Much better now that you left.

Muriel: Let me see if I remember what you need. Oh! Dusty air.

She went and got her vacuum cleaner and put it into reverse and flooded the house with dirty air.

Conway: Ahh. Out with the good air, in with the bad.

They were coughing like crazy and gagging.

Courage handed them air masks and they put them on.

Muriel: (Coughing) I'll never get used to this.

Bai Tza: That's it. We need to get that man out of here!

Bai Tza fired a blast of water and blew him out of the farm and the dome and they stood ready to fight him.

Lana: Usually I'm a girl of filth but you take things way too far!

Lana punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Francesca kicked him in the mouth and punched him in the face as well.

Bai Tza: Face our combo.

Lana: You got it Bai Tza.

Bai Tza fired a blast of water and Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning.

Bai Tza and Lana: ARCTIC FREEZE TORRENT!

The blasts combined and froze Conway in a block of ice. Only his feet were stuck to the ice bottom.

Lana: You will never torment a person again with your filthy habits!

Lincoln: Are we gonna send him to the Moon Prison?

Bai Tza: No. I have a much better idea.

She snapped her fingers and a portal of water appeared and it opened and lead into a pocket dimension.

Laney: What's in here?

Bai Tza: This is a pocket dimension Raven calls the Trash Hole. This is where we dump all of our trash.

Lincoln: Very clever.

Evil Terra: You all will pay for throwing me in here!

Lana: Is that Tara?

Bai Tza: Oh don't mind her that's an evil Terra that was from that stupid show Teen Titans Go. Turns out they made her into an evil villain instead of the one we know.

Laney: That's odd.

Lincoln: So she's the antipode of the Tara we know.

Bai Tza: Exactly. Hey you have some company joining you!

They pushed Conway into the trash hole and he fell in.

Bai Tza: Have fun you two.

The door closed and Conway's ice prison shattered and he was free. He saw the Evil Terra and she was scared. Conway chased her in the same manner as Gollum did.

Laney: Good riddance to that rotten heap of filth.

Francesca: Yep. He deserves to spend eternity in the place of his own creation: A world of filth.

Bai Tza: You said it Francesca. Let head into the farmhouse and clean up and get ready for dinner.

Laney: Good idea.

They went back in and did so.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Conway the Contaminationist was the most disgusting episode of all time in Courage the Cowardly Dog. But it was one of my all time favorites. That Conway turned everything he touched into a massive cesspool and he was a disgusting man! YUCK! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next for part 9 Le Quack Balloon. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Le Quack Balloon

In the farmhouse Muriel was making her famous Scottish Dream Cookies.

Francesca: Grandma Muriel's Scottish Dream Cookies are out of this world guys.

Courage: Mm-hmm. They are really delicious.

Lincoln: I can't wait to taste them.

Laney: Me neither.

Bai Tza: These cookies sound really good.

Lana: I'll bet.

Muriel: Okay lets see.

---

At the estate we were doing our everyday things.

Lola was feeling down.

Me: You miss Lana huh Lola?

Lola: I sure do bro. It's not the same without her and Linky.

Me: I know Lola but they're gonna be fine. Besides, they'll be back soon and if they need us they'll call.

Breach: If it'll make you better how about I tell you how we defeated Pennywise in the game?

Lola: That would be great!

Jade: It was awesome.

Breach, Jade and Lily used a combo called TYPHOON DIMENSION VORTEX. Breach fired her portals and Lily and Jade fired their wind and water and they turned into miniature hurricanes. The mini-hurricanes sucked in Pennywise and teleported him into the Sun.

Lola: That was awesome!

Jade: It was so much fun Lols.

Luna: You said it dude.

The computer beeped and it popped up. It showed an image of a white duck with blue hair and a blue bowtie.

Me: Uh oh!

Nico: What is it?

Me: It's the notorious Le Quack. He's a notorious French Thief and Con Artist duck. He's not as slippery as the Cooper Gang but he's right up there. He's even number 2 on Interpol's most wanted list.

Lucy: Laney would not like this duck at all.

Me: No she wouldn't and she loves all of France.

Varie: What has he done that rivals that of the Cooper Gang?

Me: He's done a huge number of atrocities. But most of them were all in Nowhere. He tried to steal all the money from the Bagge's, a multi-million dollar lottery jackpot and then he tried to steal all of Sweden's money inside a giant well-guarded piggy bank. All of his crimes failed. But the police couldn't hold him for long. After he tried to steal from the Bagge's the first time he destroyed the Prison Van. After the Lottery theft failed, he burned the whole prison to the ground and escaped. After the Swedish Money theft failed he broke out of an Interpol police station and burned it to the ground. This guy is Slippery.

Lori: He sure is.

Leni: Is he slippery like soap?

Lisa: No Leni. Slippery is also the informal term for very difficult to catch and keep contained.

Me: Exactly. This guy is so cunning and crafty that not even the justice system can hold him so easily.

Lynn: Where's he heading?

I typed on the computer and he was heading towards the Bagge farm in a hot air balloon.

Me: He's heading for the Bagge farm.

Luan: Then we only have one option and that's to kill him!

Me: Yep. He's going on a rotisserie burner and becoming our dinner. But since Bai Tza, Lincoln and the girls are down there lets let nature take its course and let them handle it.

Lori: Good idea.

Aylene: I hope they'll be all right.

Varie: Aylene lets not forget, Lincoln is the Man with The Plan.

Lily: That's right. If our brother can handle all of us then he and the girls can handle one slippery and cunning thief.

(Sly Cooper Thieves in Time theme plays)

Me: Yep. And lets call in the Cooper Gang to steal all of Le Quack's stuff he stole.

Everyone: YEAH!

I press my headset and it became a microphone.

Me: Sly, Cooper Gang, I have a job for all of you.

Sly: What's up J.D.?

Me: How would you all like to go after the loot of the notorious duck thief Le Quack?

Sly: Is he a worthy challenge?

Me: Oh yeah. Second most wanted criminal by Interpol on their top 10 next to you.

Sly: We're there.

Me: Be careful guys.

Sly: Don't worry. We'll be all right.

Me: Okay.

The call ended and the Cooper Gang was off to Le Quack's hideout which was in Nowhere.

Linka: This is gonna be so cool!

Shannon: It sure is. I wonder what Le Quack stole.

Me: We'll find out soon. For now, we wait.

We waited.

---

They were making Scottish Dream Cookies.

Muriel: Lets see. 2 cups of flour, one cup of brown sugar and 2 pounds of butter.

Bai Tza came with 2 big containers of butter.

Bai Tza: Here you go Muriel.

Muriel: Thank you Bai Tza. Better make it four pounds. I love my Scottish Dream Cookies buttery.

Francesca came with another 2 pounds.

Francesca: Here you go.

Muriel: Thank you Francesca.

Lana: These cookies are gonna be awesome.

Courage: You said it Lana.

Laney: Hey look!

They looked out the window and saw a hot air balloon outside the dome.

Bai Tza: That's a nice hot air balloon.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Muriel: I'll make the cookies and you all go check it out.

Bai Tza: Okay.

They went outside the dome and saw the balloon. But the basket opened and revealed LE QUACK!

Le Quack: (French Accent) Le Quack is back.

Francesca: Le Quack!

Bai Tza: I've heard about him! He's a notorious duck thief.

Lincoln: But he's not like the Cooper Gang.

Laney: No he's not.

Francesca: I've got a bad history with this nefarious bird. When Grandma Muriel caught amnesia he tried to steal all of our money, then he hypnotized Muriel and Eustace with a crazy television network to steal lottery money, and lastly he had Grandma Muriel strapped to a bungee cord to steal all the money in a giant well-guarded piggy bank in Sweden.

Lana: This guy is that dangerous!?

Francesca: Yes. And no prison can stop him.

Lincoln: I haven't had my chance yet.

Francesca: Go for it Lincoln.

Earth: Get him Linky.

Lincoln: I will.

Lincoln walked up to Le Quack and stood ready.

Le Quack: Quest Ce Que. Ze famous Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you to greet me.

Lincoln: My sister Laney loves France and you're making a huge mockery of the country she loves. Your crime spree ends one way or another.

Lincoln spread his wings and lightning was arching around his arms and legs.

Lincoln: Your angel of death has arrived.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it went through him.

Le Quack (with a hole in his chest): Looks like my goose is cooked! (Dies)

Bai Tza: There lies a dead duck.

Lana: Yep.

Laney: Good riddance to a bad duck.

Nicole: (Offscreen) You said it Laney.

Lana: Hey Nicole.

Nicole: Hey guys. Dad told me you all were facing Le Quack.

Le Quack's evil spirit appeared.

Nicole: Now to make sure you never steal another valuable again. (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Le Quack went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Le Quack: STUPID AMERICANS!

He was gone forever.

Nicole: What a waste of a good Frenchman.

Laney: Yep.

Nicole: The Cooper Gang stole all the loot Le Quack took.

Lincoln: Good.

Lana: Thank goodness.

Nicole: Yep.

Later in the house Muriel's Scottish Dream Cookies were done.

They tasted them and they were delicious.

Everyone: Mmmm.

Laney: Delicious!

Lincoln: They sure are.

Earth: They are really good.

It was a great kind of cookie for them.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Le Quack was by far the most nefarious and notorious thief and con artist duck I've seen in Courage the Cowardly Dog. He is the second villain to have more appearances than any other. Katz is number 1. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Part 10 is gonna be the notorious Maria and her severed arm husband Mano Ladrones. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Justice for Francesca

In the night hours an RV trailer speeding down the street. It was being chased by police cars with Interpol Two-Tone sirens.

At the farmhouse Lincoln and the girls were about to go to sleep when they heard the sirens.

Bai Tza: What the?

Lincoln: Are those Interpol Sirens?

Lana: The Cooper Gang are all the way over in Michigan.

Laney: They aren't after The Cooper Gang. They're after someone else.

Earth: Looks like it.

Bai Tza: Lets worry about it tomorrow.

Outside the dome a motorhome driving really fast went behind the dome and parked behind the dome as the cops drove by.

* * *

As they were washing dishes after breakfast, Lana came in with a radio and an urgent bulletin was on.

Lana: Guys you have to hear this!

News Reporter: In other news, Notorious thief Maria Ladrones and her Notorious thief husband Manuel "Mano" Ladrones have broken out of jail notoriously!

Francesca was shocked when she heard those names.

Francesca: This is my chance.

Bai Tza: Francesca? Are you all right?

Lincoln: Something is bothering her.

Laney: Francesca you can tell us what's bothering you.

Francesca: (Sigh) All right. It's time you all knew.

They went to the table and Lincoln called me on his laptop so we can join in on the conversation.

Francesca: Okay. Before I met Grandma Muriel it was 11 years ago.

---

Francesca: (Narrating) **My mom and dad were a happy couple and they loved me more than anything. But then one day we invited our new neighbors into our house. They were the infamous notorious thieves Maria Ladrones and her disembodied arm husband Mano. We trusted them and shared everything with them. But then tragedy struck and Maria and Mano betrayed us. They tied up my mom and dad and I saw them kill my parents while I was hiding behind the walls. Then after they stole what they were after they burned our house down to the ground. I was the only survivor of that horrible tragedy and with no one else to turned to, I was forced to live on the streets for 11 years.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Francesca: And ever since then, I vowed to get my revenge on them. I wished and prayed for that one day when they would escape from prison and come here so I would kill them and avenge my mom and dad.

We all gasped in sheer horror at everything she went through for most of her life.

Varie: Francesca that is absolutely horrible.

Aylene: You've been through a horrible tragedy.

Vince: That's worse than what Sasuke had to go through.

Bai Tza: I can't believe those monsters. They are even worse than my evil siblings.

Earth: Yeah.

Francesca: Now it's time for me to avenge my family and make those monsters pay for robbing me of my childhood and taking everything away from me.

Lincoln: Normally we're against vengeance but go get them Francesca.

Me: In this kind of case we're more than willing to make an exception for you Francesca. Plus these people broke out of prison and are like Le Quack.

Nico: That's right. Go get them and make those monsters pay!

Everyone: YEAH!

Francesca: Thank you guys. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome and Francesca you'll need this. (Snaps fingers)

A sword appeared in front of her and it was a sword with a fire blade.

Me: It's the Phoenix Sword of Nephthys. Use it well.

Francesca took the sword and she went out of the house and walked towards the trailer.

Courage: You sure you don't want any help?

Francesca: Tell you what. You guys can have what's left of them!

Bai Tza: This is her fight guys. We have to let her do this. If things take a turn for the worst then we'll jump in.

She picked up a rock and threw it at the door and it hit the trailer.

Francesca: Maria and Mano come on out of there and fight!

They did so and Maria was a hispanic woman and she had black hair, orange eyes, and a magenta dress and Mano was a disembodied severed arm with a heart tattoo with an M in the middle.

Bai Tza: Holy Waterspouts! Mano IS a disembodied arm.

Lincoln: That is so disgusting.

Earth: No kidding.

Maria: (Spanish Accent) And who might you be dear?

Francesca: You may not remember me now but here's a hint. 11 years ago you and Mano killed my mom and dad and I watched while you burn down my whole house! I was only 5 when you killed my mom and dad!

Maria recognized her.

Maria: So you are that brat!?

(Fly to Paradise by Sarah Brightman plays)

Francesca: Yes. My name is Francesca Salina Bagge, you killed my mother and father. Prepare to die!

Maria went at Francesca and she tried to punch her but she dodged the punch and kicked Maria in the face and punched her in the stomach and punched her in the chin with a powerful uppercut. Maria tried to fight back but because of everything Francesca learned on the streets for 11 years she was proving to be too much of a challenge for them. Mano tried to sneak up on her and when she jumped and tried to grab her by the head she slashed him in half with the sword and reduced him to ashes in an instant.

Maria was horrified.

Maria: MANO!

Francesca then kicked Maria in the face.

Francesca: That was for killing my mother!

Francesca then slashed Maria in the stomach and disemboweled her and had her sword pointed at Maria's head.

Francesca: That was for my father!

She was ready to deliver the final and fatal blow.

Francesca: Do you two have any last words before you two go to Hell?

Maria was in too much pain to answer that question and Francesca slashed Maria's head off and killed her instantly. Maria bursted into flames and she was incinerated. Francesca had gotten her revenge on the people who senselessly slaughtered and burned her parents and forced her to endure a Hell as an orphan on the streets for 11 years.

Francesca: It's over. I won. Mom, dad, it's over. I did it for you.

Bai Tza walked over to her and Francesca had tears streaming down her face and she then broke down crying hard and she hugged Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: It's all right Francesca. Let it all out. Let it all out.

Bai Tza was comforting her. They had never seen someone so broken. But then a beam of white light appeared out of the heavens and a man with black hair wearing a white angel garb and with white wings and a beautiful woman with beautiful blonde hair and the same wings and clothes came down.

(My Heart Will Go On by Celine Dion plays)

Bai Tza: (Gasp) Francesca. Look!

Francesca saw her mom and dad for the first time in 11 years and gasped.

Francesca: Mom? Dad?

Selina: It is us Francesca.

Robert: You helped us be at peace darling.

When she heard that word it was really them.

Francesca: MOM, DAD!

She went over and hugged them both and cried hard.

Francesca: (Crying) Mom! Dad! I missed you both so much!

Selina: I know sweetheart. But you avenged us.

Robert: It's thanks to you that we can cross over into Heaven.

Francesca: But I killed your killers! I'm a monster!

Selina: Francesca look at me. Do you have a lot of guilt over what happened?

Francesca nodded.

Selina: Then you are not a monster. You avenged us and we can't thank you enough for it. You still have your friends and you still have Muriel and Courage.

Francesca started to feel better.

Muriel and Courage came over.

Selina: Muriel thank you so much for looking out for our daughter. We now know that she will be in good hands.

Muriel: You are so welcome Selina. Francesca is an amazing girl.

Robert: She sure is and we will always be proud of her in spirit and in our hearts.

Selina: Francesca, it's time for us to go now. But never forget that we will always be with you in your heart and in your spirit We love you sweetheart.

Robert: Never forget that darling.

Francesca: (Sniffles) I won't forget.

They rose up to Heaven for their eternal rest.

They waved goodbye to them for one last time.

Francesca: Goodbye mom, dad! I love you guys!

Selina: We love you too sweetheart.

Robert: Take care of her Muriel.

Muriel: I will Robert.

Muriel had a tear go down her face and everyone did. We saw it too and we were crying and in tears.

Robert and Selina were gone and they knew that Francesca was in good hands.

It was a heartwarming and gut-wrenching sight. But Francesca was gonna be all right.

Courage was crying too.

Me: I'm glad that her parents can be at rest.

Lincoln: (Sniffles) Me too J.D.

Earth was crying and she had rainclouds over her head in some of the continents and this meant that she was crying.

Laney: (Sniffles) We're so glad she got justice for her parents.

Bai Tza: Me too guys.

Francesca: Guys thank you so much for helping me get justice.

Me: You're welcome Francesca.

Varie: We're happy we could help you out.

Bai Tza: Yep.

Francesca was now at peace knowing that she put an end to her nightmare that has plagued her for so long. She was allowed to keep the sword.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

I saw the episode of CTCD Muriel Meets Her Match and got the ideas for this chapter from my books I write at home. Francesca deserved to have some justice in this chapter. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next for part 11 is gonna be the Weremole. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Night of The Weremole

In the living room of the Bagge farmhouse they were watching TV. They were watching a horror show.

Bai Tza: This show is creepy.

Francesca: It's grandma Muriel's favorite show.

Lana: This looks cool!

Muriel then came in and she was holding her hand in pain. Her hand was big and swollen.

Francesca: Grandma Muriel are you okay!?

Lana: Geez! That swelling is terrible!

Lincoln: What happened?

Muriel: A mole bit me.

Laney: A mole?

Earth: Why would a mole bite you?

Muriel: I don't know.

Francesca: Lets take you to Dr. Vindaloo.

Courage knew there was something familiar about this.

They did so.

* * *

In Dr. Vindaloo's office he was looking over Muriel.

Dr. Vindaloo: (India Accent) Nothing to worry about. It's nothing at all. Nothing at all.

Francesca: Is there anything we can do for her doctor?

Dr. Vindaloo: The swelling is going to go down. To go down. Just keep soaking it. Nothing to worry about. Just keep soaking it.

Bai Tza: Thanks doc. Come on Muriel.

They left the clinic.

---

Back at the Dome Farm, Muriel was washing her hand in the kitchen sink and then she saw the Full Moon and began to feel strange.

Lincoln sensed Muriel going through something.

Lincoln: Huh? Uh oh. Something is wrong. Muriel is going through a change.

Laney: I feel it too. Courage you'd better go see.

Courage: Okay.

Francesca: I'll come too.

They went into the kitchen and they saw Muriel eating out of Courage's dog bowl and when she saw Courage and Francesca she growled at them with ugly teeth!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Francesca: Oh man!

They went back into the Living Room to let the others know.

Francesca: Guys! We've got big trouble!

Bai Tza: What is it?

Muriel came out and she was changing. She was roaring like a vicious animal and her hair turned orange and her mouth had ugly teeth. Her skin turned grey and furry and her hands turned into digging hands like a moles.

Bai Tza: What's happening to her!?

Francesca: She's going through a Weremole Transformation!

Lana: You've seen this before?

Courage: We sure have Lana.

Laney tied up Muriel with her plant powers.

Bai Tza: This is very similar to werewolf transformations.

Francesca: It is.

Lincoln: What is a weremole?

Francesca: They are much different than Werewolves but they are actually moles. They come out in the full moon and they've got a taste for rabbits and people. If you get bitten by a weremole you become one too. The only way to reverse its curse is to get a small hair of the one that bit Muriel.

Bai Tza: We need to keep Muriel contained and away from people until we kill the Weremole!

Laney: Okay. My vines should hold her till then.

Earth: How are we gonna find the weremole?

Francesca: We have to be out in the open and lure him to us.

Courage: (Sigh) I know I'm not gonna like this.

Francesca: I know Courage but it's our only chance to save Muriel.

Lincoln: It's a good thing we're going to kill the Weremole. If we throw it in one of our prisons, it might infect some prisoners!

Bai Tza: Good thinking Lincoln.

They put Muriel in the basement and tied her to the wall.

Outside the dome they were waiting and Courage was dressed in a bunny costume. Then they saw something burrowing in the dirt coming towards them.

Francesca: Here it comes!

Bai Tza: Stand ready guys.

Lincoln: Steady.

When he was close to them Lincoln struck the ground with his lightning powers and drew the weremole out and he was an ugly mole with red eyes and ugly teeth.

Earth: That thing is hideous.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Laney tied the mole up in plants and Courage took a pair of tweezers and plucked a hair of the beast out.

Courage: Got it!

Lincoln: Good work Courage!

Laney: Now lets finish him off for good. Francesca would you like to do a combo with me?

Francesca: I would be honored Laney.

Laney formed a bunch of ivy vines and Francesca fired a blast of fire from her sword.

Laney and Francesca: FLAMING IVY INCINERATOR!

The Ivy vines were covered in fire and they wrapped around the Weremole and incinerated him in an instant.

Lincoln: That did it!

Earth: Way to go guys!

Francesca: Thanks Earth.

Bai Tza: Lets go.

They went back into the house and into the basement. Courage put the hair into Muriel's mouth and she choked and was returning back to normal.

Muriel: What happened?

Bai Tza: You were bitten by a weremole.

Francesca: Again.

Bai Tza: But we cured you and killed the weremole.

Laney untied Muriel and got her down.

Muriel: Oh thank you guys.

Lincoln: You're welcome Muriel.

They went back to watching TV.

Laney: That takes care of that ugly mole.

Bai Tza: Yep.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Night of The Weremole is one of my all time favorite episodes of CTCD. Plus it was a funny one too. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next up for part 12 is Eustace's mom. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Bad Hair Day

It starts in a conference room with a small pile of money in the middle of a table.

Man: Is it my imagination or have our piles of cash gotten smaller?

2 more men agreed with him.

Man: We must be running out of subjects with blood type ABXYZ again. All in favor of finding new subjects oink like a big fat pig.

The 2 men oinked like a pig.

Man: That's it then. We find new subjects. Hohauser, start making calls.

---

At the estate we were watching TV.

Me: Hey Scuzzy and Cuzzy how did you beat Krab and Kankrelot?

Cuzzy: It was an easy fight.

Cuzzy, Ulrich and Lisa used a combo on Krab called CARNIVOROUS BEAR TRAP SLASHER. Cuzzy fired his meat ray at Ulrich's sword as he threw it at Krab and Lisa fused metal to it and it turned into a huge bear trap made of ham and steak and it snapped Krab in half and it exploded.

Scuzzy, Odd, Static and Carmen used a combo on Kankrelot called PYROSTORM T-BONE ARROW RAIN. Static and Carmen fired blasts of lightning and fire at and merged with Odd's arrows and Scuzzy turned them into T-Bones with his meat ray and they skewered Kankrelot and it exploded.

Me: Awesome job guys!

Lori: Literally an amazing performance.

Lisa: Indeed firstborn elder sister. It was a magnificent display of teamwork.

Varie: It sure was.

---

At Dr. Vindaloo's office the phone rang.

Dr. Vindaloo: (India Accent) Dr. Vindaloo? (Whisper chatter on the phone) I'm sorry but it would unethical to share my patients personal information with… (Whisper chatter) How much? (Whisper Chatter) That much!? What do you want to know? (Whisper chatter) ABXYZ is a very rare blood type. I do have one patient with that blood type.

At the dome farm there was a knock at the door and Muriel answered it and Lincoln, Courage and the girls stood ready.

Man: Muriel Bagge? Blood type ABXYZ?

Muriel: Yes? Can I help you?

Man: Growth Industries would like you to participate in our research for science and things like that.

Courage growled.

Francesca: Sorry but she's not interested.

Bai Tza formed a sword of pure water.

Bai Tza: So if you try anything funny it will be your last.

Man: Have it your way. We'll be in touch.

Laney: I wonder what that was all about.

Francesca: I have no idea.

The phone rang and Muriel answered it.

Muriel: Hello? (Whispering chatter on the phone) Well okay. If you insist.

Lincoln: Who was that Muriel?

Muriel: The hospital wants me to spend a few days with them to make sure me spleen is hooked up right.

Laney: You were just fine when you came back Muriel.

Francesca: Yeah.

2 men came in and grabbed Muriel.

Francesca: Something is seriously wrong guys. The hospital doesn't admit you to them for that long over the phone.

Courage: I agree. Let me see here.

Courage called Dr. Vindaloo.

Courage: (Babbling)

Dr. Vindaloo was now living the life of luxury as he had a crystal chandelier, hot tub and his clinic was filled with bags and bags of money.

Dr. Vindaloo: Muriel Bagge? No I cannot tell you anything about her. It would be unethical to reveal my patients personal information. So please don't call me again unless there is big bucks involved. Did I say that out loud? (Laughs) I was confused by my submarine.

Courage hung up the phone.

Courage: Muriel's in trouble.

Francesca: I feel it too Courage.

---

Courage snuck into Dr. Vindaloo's office and went through the file cabinets and pulled out Muriel's file and he gasped with an alarm klaxon.

Dr. Vindaloo: I love my submarine it's pretty.

---

Francesca read the file and she was shocked.

Francesca: Property of Growth Industries!?

Courage: Yeah! Those men took Muriel there!

Lana: Why that stupid double-crossing Growth Industries!

Bai Tza: They took Muriel after she refused!

Francesca: We will not put up with this!

Courage: Mm-mm!

Laney: Lets put that place out of business!

Francesca: Lets do it!

They set out for Growth Industries.

---

They arrived and went in and they got a surprise from Eustace's mother.

Francesca: Great Grandma Ma. I didn't expect to see you here.

Eustace's Ma: Oh hello Courage and Francesca good to see you. Where's me stupid son? Usually he's with you.

Bai Tza: He's now in prison where he belongs because we didn't like his attitude. But that's not why we're here. Muriel Bagge is in there.

Francesca: We know she's here.

Eustace's Ma: Who?

Bai Tza: Step aside please.

They went in and they went into a strange department. They saw a man getting dusted off with robot hands. Then he got sprinkled with some strange seeds, watered and blasted with sun lights. Hair grew instantly on him and then he was showered and squirted with shampoo and robot hands foamed it up into a good lather. He was showered off and dried off with a hair dryer and lifted up with a bunch of people that had a lot of hair.

Bai Tza: Holy mackerel!

Laney: What are they doing with all this hair?

Lana: I don't know but this is awful!

Muriel was among them.

Muriel: Girls? Lincoln? Courage? Is that you all?

Francesca: Grandma Muriel? Where are you?

Bai Tza: There she is.

She pointed to Muriel in the back of the group.

Laney: I see her. Lets go!

They went at Muriel and they saw another horrific sight. They were gonna shave the hair off their heads and collect it.

Lincoln: That is so wrong!

Earth: Come on!

They went and jumped and flew up to Muriel.

Muriel: Guys it's so good to see you.

Bai Tza: You too Muriel. We'll have you down from there in a jiffy.

Lincoln and Laney lifted her out of the sling and got her onto the floor.

Eustace's mom and a bunch of guards came in.

Eustace's Mom: Get them!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at them and electrocuted them until they were twitching like crazy.

Lincoln: How's that for a 20,000,000,000 volt lobotomy? As Luan would say, It was Shocking! (Laughs) That was funny.

---

At the estate Luan sneezed.

Luna: You catching a cold dude?

Me: No I think someone is talking about her and I think it was Lincoln.

Luan: It might be. He must've used a joke.

Varie: Maybe.

---

Courage and Francesca were facing Eustace's mom.

Eustace's ma: I'm sorry, Courage. I really like you and all. But I have a job to do.

Courage: So do I. I'll try and make this as painless as possible!

Francesca: Same here.

She came at them and Francesca jumped at her and grabbed her wig. Eustace's mom was as bald as a cucumber.

Bai Tza: What the!? She wears a wig!?

Lincoln: Weird.

Lana: No kidding.

Eustace's Ma: My hair! My hair is gone! I'm ugly! Ugly!

Laney tied her up in vines.

Lincoln: I think her dementia has taken over her completely.

Eustace's Ma: Ugly! Ugly! (Crying)

Earth: She needs a lot of help in an insane asylum or a nursing home.

Bai Tza: Yep.

Laney: She needs a tremendous amount of help.

Lincoln: Yep.

They brought Muriel back home and shut Growth Industries down for good. Francesca and Lana were picking hairs off of Muriel with tweezers.

Francesca: Glad you're okay Grandma Muriel.

Muriel: Thanks to all of you.

Laney: Now we don't have to worry about that monster institute.

Bai Tza: Yep.

Lincoln: Lola would not like that place at all. She worries about her looks all the time for beauty pageants and she would destroy that place in a flash of fire.

Francesca: Tell me about it.

Bai Tza: One thing is for sure, nobody likes a Bad Hair Day.

They laughed as they worked on Muriel and watched TV.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Bad Hair Day was one of my favorite in CTCD and it was Hair-Raising experience. Eustace's mom hated her son more than anything and she always called him Stupid Boy. What a wretch. She made Eustace into a dog hating spiteful monster. And our parents mould us into what we are. But she gives parents everywhere a really bad name. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next up for part 13 is the Curse of King Ramses. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# King Ramses' Curse

In the dead of night a car was speeding down the road at a fast rate and and a helicopter was chasing after it and searching for it with its searchlight on.

In the car were two thief cats and they were running from the cops.

Cat 1: Faster! Drive faster! If they catch us with it we're done for!

But the driver cat slammed on the brakes and parked on the road.

Cat 1: What are you doing!?

They got out of the car.

Cat 2: You're right. (Opens the trunk) We've got to hide the thing where we can find it later. (Points to something) There. The water pump.

They dug a hole by it and put a rock slab in it and buried it.

The cat thieves went back to the car.

Cat 2: We'll come back for it when the heat's off.

Cat 1: And we'll be rich.

Cat 2: Hey!

A mysterious fog then rolled in from out of no where.

Cat 2: What happened to the road?

An ominous figure appeared in front of them.

Figure: RETURN THE SLAB OR SUFFER MY CURSE!

Cat 1: Curse?

Cat 2: What curse?

Suddenly a swarm of locusts appeared out of nowhere and the cats screamed in horror as the locusts destroyed the car. The scene shifts to the domed farm of the Bagge's.

The car was gone and the helicopter left.

Courage was looking out the window.

Courage: What's going on out there?

---

The next morning everyone was relaxing and there was a knock.

Francesca: I'll get that.

She answered the door and it was Courage and he had something in his mouth.

Francesca: What you got there Courage?

She took it and looked it over.

Francesca: This looks ancient. Hey grandma. Take a look at this.

The rock slab had strange pictures on it.

She handed the slab to Muriel.

Muriel: Oh my this looks very old. What do you suppose it could be?

Lincoln: Hmm. This is an ancient relic.

Lana: It sure is.

Laney: I've never seen a stone slab like this.

Bai Tza: Me neither. But it looks familiar to me somehow.

Lincoln: Lets see what the news says about it.

Lincoln turned on the TV and a news report was on about it.

News Reporter: But the big story today! Million Dollar slab stolen from the tomb of King Ramses!

They gasped.

Bai Tza: Now I remember! This slab here belongs in the tomb of King Ramses. He lived 3,500 years ago and legends say that this slab is Cursed!

Courage: Cursed!?

Francesca: It's cursed!?

Lincoln: How is it cursed?

Bai Tza: Legends say that anyone that steals it from King Ramses crypt will be victim to his terrible curse.

Laney: We have to return the slab to his crypt at all costs.

Lana: I want to see if this curse is real.

Earth: Me too.

Bai Tza: Okay.

---

Later that night the Mysterious fog rolled in over the farmland.

Laney: I've got a very bad feeling about this.

Courage: Me too Laney.

Francesca: This curse sounds like it's really deadly.

The door then rattled and they went outside the dome and found The Ghost of King Ramses.

King Ramses: RETURN THE SLAB.

Francesca: It's the Ghost of King Ramses!

Lincoln: That's him all right.

Bai Tza: Why are you here?

King Ramses: RETURN THE SLAB OR SUFFER MY CURSE.

Lana: This is not good guys.

Francesca: We better do as he says.

Bai Tza: Bring it on.

King Ramses: THIS NIGHT YOU WILL BE VISITED BY THREE PLAGUES. EACH WORSE THAN THE LAST. RETURN THE SLAB.

Bai Tza: Do your worst.

The first symbol on the slab vanished and then it rained in the dome.

Muriel: Did you all activate the dome?

Bai Tza: It's the first plague: The Plague of Floods.

The water poured all over the dome and it was filling up fast. When the dome was halfway filled up she swam down to the ground and pulled out a drain plug and the water drained.

King Ramses: AW! COME ON.

Lincoln: That was a close one.

Laney: It sure was.

King Ramses: RETURN THE SLAB.

Lincoln: Come on!

King Ramses raised his hands and the second symbol vanished. Suddenly horrible music was playing and Muriel was screaming as the music was playing.

Bai Tza: It's the second plague: The Plague of Horrible Music!

Lincoln: THIS MUSIC IS AN ABOMINATION!

Francesca then found a Victrola record player playing the song behind a rock and she smashed it to pieces with a war club.

King Ramses: RETURN THE SLAB.

Laney: There's one more plague guys. Lets see what it is.

King Ramses lifted his hands and the third and final symbol vanished.

Suddenly from out of nowhere a massive swarm of locusts appeared.

Bai Tza: It's the final plague: The Plague of Locusts! These Locusts are going to kill us all!

Lincoln: Lets blast them!

They used their powers and blasted and reduced the locust swarm to charred husks.

Bai Tza: The curse is completely real. Lets return the slab.

They did so.

---

The next morning they were watching TV and reading books.

Professor Frith: At last the allegedly cursed slab has been returned to King Ramses Crypt where it will remain buried in antiquity for all time.

Bai Tza: Thank goodness.

Laney: Yeah.

Francesca: That curse almost killed us.

Earth: But we got rid of it for good.

Lincoln: Yep.

The curse was gone and King Ramses can now rest in peace.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

King Ramses Curse was the strangest and most disturbing episode of CTCD. King Ramses was no doubt the most disturbing villain of the all. His ominous voice gave me the creeps. But it was a funny and cool episode nonetheless. I figured that instead of having Eustace learn the hard way out of greed I wanted to have them see the curse for themselves if it was real. Next for part 14 is Hard Drive Courage. Let me Know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Hard Drive Courage

In Muriel's bedroom, Muriel was in her bed with a nasty runny nose and she had a scarf around her neck and an ice bag on her head. A thermometer was in her mouth. She took it out and sneezed and put it back in her mouth.

Francesca took it out and she saw that Muriel did not look good at all.

Francesca: Boy Grandma Muriel you are burning up.

Bai Tza: Yeah Muriel I don't think we've ever seen you so sick.

Laney: Me neither.

Francesca: Maybe the remedy we made will help.

Courage: Here you go Francesca.

He handed her a tray and on it was a plate with a special gelatin.

Francesca: Thanks Courage. Here grandma try some of my special gelatin.

Lincoln: Will this stuff work?

Francesca: Grandma Muriel showed me how to make all of her special remedies.

Muriel: (Weakly) Okay Francesca.

Francesca took a spoonful of the gelatin and put it in her mouth. But it tasted terrible and she swallowed it.

Muriel: What was in there?

Francesca: I made it like you showed me with the right ingredients and a little drop of vinegar.

Muriel: Well you did try Frances… (Sneezes)

Earth: What can we use to cure her now?

Francesca: Hmm. How about Artichoke Syrup Soup?

Muriel: Okay.

Bai Tza: At least we didn't try leaches.

Lana: That would've been cool.

They went to the kitchen and started looking through recipe books and file cabinets full of cookbooks and recipe books.

Francesca: That recipe for Artichoke Syrup Soup has to be in here somewhere guys.

Bai Tza: I know. Muriel has so many books that it's like trying to find a needle in a haystack.

Laney: No kidding. But these recipes are awesome. Dad would love them.

Lincoln: I'm sure he would Laney.

Lana: Some of these recipes look delicious.

Earth: They sure do.

Francesca: Did you find anything Courage?

Courage: Uh-uh.

Francesca: Lets see here. This looks promising. Aardvark Syrup Soup? Yuck!

The recipe showed part of an aardvark submerged in brown syrup.

Lana: That is disgusting! I may like gross things but that is disgusting.

Francesca turned the page.

Francesca: Armageddon Syrup Soup.

The recipe showed glowing magenta syrup with an atomic explosion coming out of the bowl.

She turned the page and she found it.

Francesca: Aha! Artichoke Syrup Soup. Found it.

But half of the page was torn off and this made it impossible to find it.

Francesca: Half of the page is missing.

Lincoln: That stinks.

Earth: Where are we gonna find it now?

Courage: I think I have an idea.

---

They went up to the attic and went to Computer for help.

Computer: Oh I see you all came to me.

Francesca typed in the recipe.

Computer: Recipe for Artichoke Syrup Soup how boring.
Downloading Time: 43 hours.

Earth: Oh man.

Lincoln: This computer is much slower than the ones we have now.

Francesca: I know but he's our friend and the only computer we have in the farmhouse.

Courage: That's right.

They left while the recipe downloaded.

But then the computer started doing weird stuff.

Computer: VIRUS ALERT! Blast! What the dickens is going on? Who are you? What do you want?

It beeped and as they went to the kitchen to go get a snack the computer started sparking up.

Muriel got up out of bed and went to check on them.

Muriel: Guys? (Coughing) Any luck yet? (Opens the door) Guys?

She walked up to the computer.

Computer: Jest Poosh buttin "X". Buttin "X"

Muriel: Well that does seem pretty simple.

She pushed the X button and she became digital and everyone came in and they saw Muriel get sucked into the computer.

Courage: Did Muriel just get…

Bai Tza: Sucked into the computer? Yeah, it seemed like it.

Courage: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

They went to the computer.

Computer: (Weakly) Help.

Lincoln: What happened!?

Francesca: It must be a computer virus.

Earth: The recipe we downloaded must've had one and infected the computer.

Bai Tza: We got to go in there and get Muriel out of there.

Laney: But how?

Courage: What do I do? What do I do?

Computer: Scanner.

They went to the scanner and put their hands on the scan plate and they were beamed into the computer.

---

They went through a digital stream and were in the computer. They were all green and their skin structure was the same and was now green with the binary code.

Courage: I've been in here before.

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Muriel: Guys can you hear me?

Francesca: Grandma Muriel!

They found her. But then a binary code snake creature with a mans head with a huge nose came and just as he was about to wrap around Muriel, Bai Tza punched him in the nose.

Bai Tza: You stay away from Muriel you disgusting virus!

Lana: Yeah you freak!

Laney punched him in the face and Courage turned into a huge club with lots of spikes and bashed him in the face with it.

WHAM!

Francesca slashed the computer virus in half and destroyed it in an instant.

Bai Tza: That takes care of that.

Francesca: Yep. Maybe now we can get the recipe for Artichoke Syrup Soup.

And they did. After getting Muriel out of the computer and back in bed they made the soup.

Francesca: Here you go Grandma Muriel.

Muriel: Oh thank you Francesca.

She gave Muriel a spoonful and she was better in an instant.

Muriel: Mmm. Thank you Francesca.

Francesca: You're welcome Grandma Muriel. The vinegar in your recipes is genius.

Muriel: It sure is. It's a heavenly combo.

Lincoln: It sure is.

They laughed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Hard Drive Courage is another one of my favorite episodes of CTCD. I loved how they went into the digital computer land and tried to get the recipe to help Eustace. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Next for part 15 is the Revenge of The Chicken from Outer Space. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# ROTCFOS

(Note: I couldn't put full title of the chapter down so I turned it into an acronym to shorten it. **R** evenge **O** f **T** he **C** hicken **F** rom **O** uter **S** pace)

---

In the city of Moscow, Russia a young girl was looking out over the city when a plunger stuck to the girls dolls head and yanked it off.

Russian girl: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!

In Paris, France a woman was dressing a mannequin up for a store when a plunger stuck to its head and yanked it off.

Paris woman: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!

In New York City a policeman was sleeping and he looked at the Statue of Liberty. A plunger stuck to it and yanked it off.

Policeman: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!

An alien spaceship was hovering with the severed head of the Statue of Liberty. In the ship was a stuffed plush toy that looked like Courage. A plunger stuck on it and it sucked and ripped it off. The scene shifted to Courage screaming from waking up from a nightmare.

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Francesca and Muriel woke up.

Francesca: Courage? Did you have a bad dream?

Courage: Mm-hmm.

Muriel: Oh you poor dear.

Francesca: Lets go get some water.

Courage: Okay.

They went downstairs to the kitchen and they got some water. After drinking their water they heard a strange noise outside. They opened the back door and outside hovering next to the dome was an alien spaceship. It had a light beam pointed at the ground.

Francesca: Aliens from another planet.

Courage: I wonder who they are.

A platform was lowering down and they saw a fried rotisserie chicken and it was alive. It got up and looked at them.

Francesca: It's the Chicken from Outer Space!

Courage: He's back for revenge!

The chicken had a plunger ready and he looked at them and pointed and gave that finger motion that said I'm going to kill you.

Francesca and Courage locked and barricaded the door and went up to the attic.

Francesca: Guys wake up! We've got big trouble!

Bai Tza: What's wrong Francesca?

Francesca: An old enemy we know has come back to get revenge!

Courage: It's a chicken from outer space!

They gasped!

Lincoln: You mean like an Alien Chicken?

Laney: That is weird.

Earth: You have some kind of history with this chicken?

Francesca: Yes.

Lana: Cool! What does he look like?

Courage turned into the chicken and it was a white rooster with evil red eyes and a blue waddle.

Bai Tza: He looks like a normal everyday Chicken.

Laney: But he has a couple of differences than the ones we know.

Francesca: Yes. We defeated this chicken and fricasseed him. Here's what happened.

FLASHBACK - Nowhere, Kansas 2 years ago.

Francesca: (Narrating) **It was back 2 years ago. Me and Courage were relaxing out on the front deck when we saw an alien spacecraft land in our front yard. Out of the ship came the Chicken from Outer Space and he was at our farm to take over the world. We tried to get Grandpa Eustace and Grandma Muriel but they didn't believe us and we were on our own. So we looked around for the chicken and found him in our chicken coop. We punched him in the beak and he put up a really good fight. He was a tough one. He pulled out a space blaster and I kicked it out of his wings and we both blasted him and fricasseed him. We thought we had seen the last of him.**

---

Francesca: Now he's back and he's going to get revenge.

Bai Tza: This bird picked the wrong people to mess with. Lets get him guys!

They went outside and stood ready to fight him.

Laney beamed Ed over to the farm and he was asleep.

Ed got up and he saw them.

Ed: Huh? Hi guys!

Laney: Hey Ed. Sorry to beam you here unexpectedly but we have an alien chicken problem.

Ed: Alien Chicken?

Bai Tza: Yeah and there he is! (Points to the roasted alien chicken)

Ed saw the chicken and went crazy.

Ed: Chicken! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN!

He hugged the alien chicken and pet it.

Bai Tza: I didn't know that Ed liked chickens that much.

Laney: He did tell us that he loves chickens Bai Tza. He goes absolutely crazy for them and loves them like pets.

Lincoln: The only thing that would make this day better is that if he went Edzilla right now.

Lana: Me too.

The alien chicken kicked Ed in the face.

Ed: Ow. Okay you may be a chicken but you will not hurt my friends!

Ed then became Edzilla.

Edzilla: Ed no want to hurt chicken. BUT ED PROTECT FRIENDS NO MATTER WHAT!

Edzilla went at the alien chicken and pulverized it.

Laney: Lets use our combo to finish him off for good.

Francesca: You got it! Ed you want to join us?

Edzilla: You know it.

Francesca fired a blast of fire and Laney formed Edzilla into a dragon and the fire enveloped him.

Edzilla, Laney and Francesca: PYROCUMULUS DRAGON FIRESTORM!

The leaf dragon became a powerful fire dragon and it was coming towards the chicken at an incredible speed.

Alien Chicken: STUPID DOG AND HUMANS!

The chicken was eaten and incinerated by the dragon and he was gone for good. The terror of the Chicken from Outer Space had been silenced forever.

Francesca: That was awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Ed: That was so much fun!

Bai Tza: That takes care of that. Thanks for helping us Ed.

Ed: No problem guys.

They then went back to sleep and Ed went back to the estate. In the morning they had an awesome breakfast.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Revenge of The Chicken From Outer Space was an awesome and really funny episode. The Chicken From Outer Space was the pilot episode of Courage the Cowardly Dog and it aired on the What A Cartoon Show back in February 18th, 1996 and it was a funny one. Francesca's version of the pilot episode was my own variant of it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next for part 16 is the Queen of The Black Puddle and that one will have a unique setup to it. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Queen of The Black Puddle

In the Moon prison Eustace was sitting in his cell watching TV.

Eustace was watching war movies on TV and then he heard a woman's voice from out of nowhere.

Woman: **Eustace.**

A pipe was dripping in his cell and it formed a puddle in his cell on the floor and a mysterious woman with purple hair, pink eyes and a black dress formed.

Woman: **Eustace.**

She splashed him and he was in love with her. She carried him and went down into the puddle. A guard was making his rounds when he saw Eustace's cell empty and gasped. He sound the escaping prisoner alarm.

---

On Earth we were watching TV when the alarm went off and the computer popped up. On a holoscreen was the Warden of the Moon Prison.

Warden: J.D., Moon Prisoner 0142523 has escaped from his cell.

Me: Eustace Bagge? Oh man. No one has ever escaped from our prisons before.

Warden: Yes. This is the first time. We didn't find his frozen body on the Moon but all we found in his cell was a puddle of water.

Me: We'll be right over Warden.

We went to the Moon Prison and it was on tight lockdown.

Varie: This is an ominous puddle.

Aylene: I can feel it.

Vince: This isn't the work of Henry Kane is it?

Lucy: No. But there is a paranormal force at work here.

Me: So a water demon is behind this. It's not Bai Tza's work. This is the work of something else. Let me see here.

I dip my head into the puddle but it was far too dark to see anything and I pull my head up.

Me: It's way too dark down there. I can't see anything. Luan do you have your waterproof camera with a flashlight on it with you?

Luan pulled out her camera and it was in a clear plastic case.

Luan: Here you go J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Lynn: Here's a rope J.D.

Me: Thanks Lynn.

I tied the rope around a handle on the camera and what it saw was rather very unusual. The puddle actually lead down a huge tunnel that lead to an underwater dimension and there were lots of glowing bioluminescent fish. The tunnel looked like it went on forever.

I pulled the camera up and replayed the findings.

Me: Wow! Look at this! The puddle leads into an alternate dimension that is really an underwater universe.

Luna: Boy look at that tunnel. It goes on forever dudes.

Sam S.L.: It sure does.

Lisa: Fascinating. This is clearly the work of the paranormal presence that has taken the elderly crankcase to another dimension.

Me: It would appear so. Lets head back to headquarters and analyze what we found out.

Varie: Okay.

---

Back at the estate we were analyzing the dimension and what we discovered was rather very unusual. All over the planet multitudes of portals that lead to this strange universe were all over the world and in depth the dimension was a vast network of caves and tunnels and the underwater dimension was located in a huge pocket underneath the Pacific Ocean and it was over the Earth's mantle.

Me: Oh wow! Look at this.

Luna: Dude that is a strange cave network.

Lori: It literally is.

Luan: And this paranormal force took Eustace to its world.

Carol: That is so freaky.

Vince: No kidding. It's like this force can appear in any part of the world or the Moon anytime.

Me: My thoughts exactly. This takes puddle jumping to a whole new level. Maria, you go to Nowhere and help Bai Tza and the team there.

Maria: Okay.

Maria spread her wings and flew out to Nowhere.

---

At the Bagge dome farm it was raining a lot. Bai Tza, Lincoln and the girls were watching TV and playing card games.

Bai Tza: Boy it sure is coming down outside isn't it?

Courage: It sure is. Got any 5's?

Bai Tza: Go fish Courage.

Courage drew a card.

Lincoln: This movie is fun.

Lana: It sure is Big Bro.

Minutes later the rain stopped.

Francesca: The rain stopped. Want to go jump in some puddles?

Lincoln: You know it!

They went outside and jumped and splashed in some puddles and were laughing and having fun.

Laney then jumped into one puddle and fell through it like a swimming pool.

SPLASH!

Lincoln: Whoa!

Laney surfaced.

Laney: Wow! This one is really deep!

Bai Tza: Looks like it.

They helped her out.

Bai Tza: I sense something ominous about this puddle.

Maria landed.

Lincoln: Maria.

Laney: What's wrong?

Maria: Eustace Bagge escaped from the Moon Prison and a paranormal force took him to its world through a puddle.

Maria explained everything and they gasped.

Courage: I thought your prisons were escape proof!

Maria: I'm just as surprised as you are.

Francesca: Oh no. This is the work of the Queen of The Black Puddle.

Courage: So she has come back to get the farmer again.

Lincoln: Who or what is the Queen of The Black Puddle?

Francesca: Me and Courage met her a year ago. She's a Sea Demon Seductress that lures her victims to her underwater castle lair and devours them.

---

Francesca: (Narrating) **Me and Courage met her and she lured Eustace to her underwater lair to eat him. We went to get Eustace and she put up quite a fight. We discovered that we can breathe underwater in her world. We got Eustace back and dried up the puddle she came in and made sure she never haunts us again.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Bai Tza: And now she's back to finish the job.

Courage: Yes. She's another one of my most dangerous enemies.

Maria: Looks like we're going into her domain.

Lincoln: Yep.

Earth: This is gonna be interesting.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: Lets go.

Maria reveals her swimsuit.

Francesca: That's a nice swimsuit, Maria.

Maria (blushes): Thanks, Francesca.

They went down into the puddle and it was an amazing underwater tunnel. They swam down the tunnel and it had crystal columns and stalagmites that looked like those fun magic rocks that grew in a little over 2 hours. But on a vastly larger scale.

Maria was in her mermaid form.

Maria: Wow! This is incredible.

Lana: It's all like those Magic Rocks me and Lola did with Lincoln.

Lincoln: I remember that. You two were only four when we did that.

Maria: Those are always fun.

Maria had a camera headband on and it was showing us at the Estate what she was seeing.

Maria: Are you seeing all this J.D.?

Me: I sure am Maria. It's hard to imagine something like this was created. It's like something I saw in a dream I had long ago.

Natilee: You told me about that dream dad. It was a strange dream you had about Magic Rocks.

Rachel: That's an unusual dream.

Varie: Yeah.

In the underwater dimension tunnels they saw lots of different glowing fish. They were so beautiful that they make the ones swimming in the ocean look like aquarium fish in comparison.

Suddenly they were pulled by a strong current.

Maria: Hang on guys!

They rushed out of a whirlpool that led into a huge tunnel and out into a massive air pocket. They landed with a huge splash into a huge lake. They surfaced and saw a huge malevolent castle. It looked like a true castle from the darkness of Hell.

Maria: Wow! What a castle.

Lincoln: This looks like a castle of pure evil.

Laney: Yeah.

Francesca: This is incredible.

Bai Tza: Lets go.

They went into the castle and in a room they saw the Black Puddle Queen alluring Eustace. Then she put a shell necklace on him and turned into her true form. She had an ugly big mouth with huge ugly teeth and she had claws on her hands.

Maria: Lets get her guys!

They rushed in and Bai Tza kicked the Black Puddle Queen in the face.

Bai Tza: You call yourself a demon? This is what a real demon looks like!

Bai Tza became her true form and Francesca was amazed.

Francesca: Wow! So this is your true form.

Bai Tza: **It is Francesca. This is my Demon Sorcerer form. I look like a sea dragon mermaid.**

Francesca: Your true form is amazing Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: **Thank you Francesca.**

She fired a blast of water at the Black Puddle Queen and it hit her and sent her crashing into the wall.

CRASH!

Bai Tza fired numerous spears of water and they skewered the queen.

Francesca: Grandpa Eustace snap out of it!

Francesca took a rolling pin and bashed Eustace on the head.

BONK!

Eustace: Ow! What did I do!? Francesca and the stupid dog?

Francesca: Are you okay Grandpa Eustace?

Eustace: I think so. What happened?

Francesca: You were taken from your prison cell by that woman.

Francesca pointed to the Black Puddle Queen.

Eustace: I remember her! She tried to kill me before.

Francesca: I know.

Maria: Lets finish her with our combo Bai Tza!

Bai Tza: **You got it Maria.**

Maria and Bai Tza fired a massive blast of water at the Black Puddle Queen.

Maria and Bai Tza: NEPTUNE MEGATSUNAMI OBLITERATOR!

The blasts of water turned into a powerful mega tsunami and it completely obliterated the Black Puddle Queen in an instant.

Maria: That did it!

Bai Tza became her human form again.

Bai Tza: That was awesome!

The Black Puddle Queen's spirit appeared and Nicole arrived.

Nicole: You will never lure another soul to their doom again! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUSNOR!

The Black Puddle Queen was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Maria: Lets get out of here guys.

They left the way they came and went back home. They got out and went back to the farm in Nowhere.

Maria: Let's throw Eustace in the Mars prison this time. Mars doesn't have any water.

Bai Tza: Good idea Maria.

They did so and Eustace was back in prison. The terror of the Queen of The Black Puddle had been silenced forever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Queen of The Black Puddle was an awesome and strange episode. She really creeped me out on CTCD. NicoChan11 and I did the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual for the help. Part 17 will be the Windmill Vandals. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Windmill Vandals

At the domed Bagge farm everyone was reading books up in the attic and Francesca and Lana were watching the Dream Boat on TV.

Lana: This is my family's favorite show Francesca.

Francesca: I believe it Lana. It's a cool show.

Down in the basement Muriel was making an iron statue of Courage and he was big and buffed up.

Muriel: You look gorgeous in wrought iron Courage.

Courage: Mm-hmm!

Muriel: Just a minute more.

Outside the Windmill was starting to fall apart and smoke and the lights are flickering on and off.

They all noticed it.

Bai Tza: Uh oh. I think something's wrong with the windmill.

Lincoln: That's not good.

Laney: We better go help out.

They went to the wall of the dome and saw that the windmill had stopped turning completely.

Muriel: Oh my, It seems that the Windmill seems to have stopped turning.

Francesca: The windmill is broken.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lana: Guys, there are some thugs who look like vikings outside.

They saw a group of viking skeleton warriors coming towards the windmill.

Lincoln: Who are those guys?

Francesca and Courage knew the vikings.

Francesca: Oh no! Those guys are the Windmill Vandals!

Courage: We dealt with them last time this windmill broke and they tried to kill us!

Lincoln: Who are these Windmill Vandals?

Francesca: I'll show you all.

They went to the computer.

Lincoln: I can power this for us.

Francesca: How can you do that?

Lincoln: Don't worry. I can have my lightning powers be the power source for the computer. I did the exact same thing once when Sector V needed power.

Laney: I remember that. Who needs a generator when you have your powers Lincoln.

Lincoln took the electrical cord out of the socket and channeled electricity into it with his powers. The computer was turned on.

Lana: Very clever big brother.

Lincoln: Thanks Lana.

Francesca: Here's what we found out about the Vandals.

She typed in the history of the windmills history.

Francesca: The windmill was built 250 years ago by the farms first owner: Jiles Galette.

Jiles Galette was an 18th century man that was wearing traditional clothes from then and he had a big beard.

Laney: So he built this farm?

Lana: Fascinating.

Francesca: Yes. He built the windmill, for his farm when everyone else had to use water wheels which were built by a horde of vandals.

It showed a picture of the vandals.

Lana: So those guys are the vandals when they were alive?

Laney: It would appear so.

Earth: They look like European Dark Ages Vikings.

Francesca: They do don't they? When the water dried up, Farmer Galette built the windmill and the vandals hated him for that. But he kept them at bay by carving magical symbols into the windmill blades. According to legend, if the windmill ever stops turning, the vandals will rise from the dead and seek vengeance on all who possess it.

It showed a picture of the Vandals risen from the dead as what they have seen outside.

They gasped.

Lana: That is horrible!

Laney: It sure is.

Bai Tza: We need to get the windmill fixed or else those vandals will keep on coming!

Lincoln: We're gonna have to.

Bai Tza: Lets go!

They went outside the dome and went to the windmill and Lana got to work.

Lana: I'll get to work and you all hold them off!

Lincoln: Okay!

Bai Tza formed a sword of water and she blocked a strike from the axe Vandal and she kicked him in the head and slashed his axe in half. Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted the other three vandals. Laney formed a sword plant and she engaged the Sword Vandal in a powerful sword fight and Laney slashed his head off. Francesca fired blasts of fire from her sword and burned the Flail and Double-Headed Axe Vandal.

Lana got the windmill fixed and it was turning at full force.

Lana: It's all fixed guys!

Nicole arrived and just as the vandals were about to vanish she sealed the Vandals into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Whew! That was a close one. Are you all okay?

Lincoln: We are Nicole. Thank you.

Nicole: You're welcome Lincoln. But great job guys on fighting those vandals.

Laney: Thanks Nicole.

Lincoln: They put up a good fight.

Earth: They sure did.

Muriel: I do think it's time to get rid of this old windmill. But where will we find another one?

Lincoln: I have a better idea Muriel. Hold on.

He pulls out his cell phone and calls Lisa.

Lisa: (Answers) Hello?

Lincoln: Hey Lisa.

Lisa: Greetings elder brother. What can I do for you?

Lincoln: I have a job for you.

Lisa came down to Nowhere and she built a very cool generator device.

Lisa: All finished. This is my lightning power orb generator. Lincoln you can use your lightning powers to charge it up and it will keep the house powered with electrical energy for 4 months.

Bai Tza: Spiffy.

Laney: It sure is.

Lisa: Lincoln please enter the orb and charge it with your lightning powers.

Lincoln: Okay.

Lisa pressed a button on a remote and Lincoln went into it and the orb closed and Lincoln flared up his lightning and charged up the generator to full capacity in 20 seconds.

Lisa: All charged up.

Lincoln came out and they got rid of the windmill. They no longer needed the windmill. They resumed their activities before the night was over.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Windmill Vandals was one of my favorites in CTCD. It was an interesting episode and it was a freaky one too. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next for part 18 is King of Flan. Better get a-Custard to it! Let me know what

you all think.

See you all next time.

# King of Flan

In the attic Bai Tza, Lincoln and the girls were resting when they heard clattering down in the kitchen.

Lana: Uh oh!

Lincoln: I wonder what's going on in the kitchen.

Francesca: Lets find out guys.

The went downstairs and into the kitchen and they found that it was a mess and they saw Muriel looking through the fridge and she arose and her face was a mess as it was covered with a yellow custard treat.

Muriel: (giggles) Got any flan?

Bai Tza: That Mexican custard dessert?

Lincoln: Dad never makes us that dessert. He says it's loaded with cholesterol.

Francesca: Why do you have a craving for flan Grandma Muriel?

She grabbed Francesca and shook her.

Muriel: You got flan!? Don't be holding out on me!

Bai Tza: That sounds like something a cocaine addict would say.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Muriel: The girl's dry. Time for a flan run.

They got into the truck and Muriel was acting really crazy.

Laney: This is really not like her.

Courage: No kidding.

Muriel saw a billboard and it had a face on it. It was a billboard of a man with red hair and he had a sinister-looking smile.

Muriel: Flan.

They were in the middle of the town of Nowhere and they were parked in front of the general store. Inside they saw the townspeople raiding the store for flan.

Bai Tza: This is insanity!

Lincoln: Why are they after all that flan?

Laney: I don't know but it has something to do with that face on that billboard we saw earlier.

Earth: This has to stop.

Francesca: No kidding.

Muriel then swiped a flan-shaped van and went back to the domed farm and Bai Tza, Lincoln and the girls flew back to the farm.

* * *

The next morning the entire house was a complete mess. Flan was splattered all over the walls and the ceilings and hundreds of flan containers were all over the floor. Muriel was sitting in her chair and she was a 600 pound overweight blimp.

Bai Tza: Muriel I think you've had enough!

Muriel: Flan.

Laney: Look at this mess! There's containers and flan everywhere!

Lincoln: This stuff is a heart attack in custard form!

Lana: It's tasty but it's really bad for your heart!

Earth: That's right.

Courage: Mm-hmm.

Muriel: Flan.

Francesca: Wonder what's causing all this. Everyone went flan-crazy!

Bai Tza: No kidding. Someone is causing everyone to become flan addicts.

Laney: That's just what I was thinking.

Courage: Hey look at this.

Courage handed Bai Tza a flan container and there was an address on it.

Bai Tza: Hmm. "Flan-Tasy Flan Co. 1 Flan Drive, Flansville, Kansas." That must be the company that's responsible for this.

Laney: Lets go stop this now.

Lincoln: Lets go!

They went out to the Flan car and Francesca drove the van. Everyone else was in the back of the van. She drop all the way to the company and saw the same face on a spinning screen in a radio tower. She pulled into a warehouse parking garage.

Francesca: We're in.

They got out of the van and went into the building. They walked around and then they heard a man speaking.

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) Buy Flan-Tasy Flan. Buy Flan-Tasy Flan.

They heard the voice coming from the media room.

They saw the same guy on the billboard making a commercial.

King of Flan: (Hypnosis tone) Buy Flan-Tasy Flan before midnight tonight. Buy Flan-Tasy Flan. I'm telling the world.

They looked away to avoid being hypnotized.

Francesca: So that's it. He hypnotized all of Nowhere and turned everyone into Flan-crazed lunatics.

Lincoln: He obviously wants everyone to have a heart attack because of flans high cholesterol level.

Bai Tza: We got to stop this overgrown tub of lard.

Courage: Mm-hmm!

In the media room they saw a man wanting flan.

Man: (Laughing insanely) FLAN! FLAN! GIVE ME FLAN!

The King of Flan laughed.

King of Flan: The Flan-Tasy hypnomercial is a success. We've got all of Nowhere totally Flan-tafized and the new hypnomercial works even better. Tonight we go live on all the networks everywhere and turn everyone into flanatics. Then I will be the King of Flan! (Laughs)

They then blast through the wall and stood ready to face him.

Francesca: Not so fast!

Bai Tza: You've got a lot of nerve hypnotizing everyone in Nowhere with your love of your High Cholesterol Heart Attack Inducing Custard of Disaster!

King of Flan: I only want to spread the joy of my love of flan.

Laney: Your love of flan will have a lot of people in the hospital because of their arteries being plugged up from high cholesterol!

Lincoln: We're shutting you down flan man!

Earth: That's right!

King of Flan: Ah yes. I've seen you all before. You are all part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You came to stop me have you?

Bai Tza: That's right. Haven't you heard of eating everything in moderation? Eating only flan will kill you!

Francesca: That's right!

Courage: You turned me into a flan-atic once and I stopped you back then!

King of Flan: I remember that. Now I will make sure you all are flan-atics permanently.

Bai Tza: Bring it on Custard Breath!

He jumped and curled up into a tight ball and rolled towards them and Bai Tza kicked him and sent him plowing through a couple of walls with incredible force and he stopped on the floor and rolled back towards them.

Laney: He's coming back!

Francesca: Let me see if I can stop him.

The King of Flan was rolling fast and Francesca kicked him and he crashed into another wall. But Francesca screamed in pain.

Francesca: My leg!

Lincoln: Oh man!

He got her up and held her bridal style.

Francesca: I didn't know you were this strong Lincoln.

Lincoln: When you've worked with 11 sisters for as long as I have you get stronger over the years.

Laney: And that was before J.D. came and we extended our family.

Francesca: Wow!

Earth: That's amazing.

Bai Tza: Hang on Francesca. We'll get you to a doctor after we stop him.

Francesca: Okay.

Laney used her plant powers and formed it into a huge baseball bat and she whacked the King of Flan a huge distance away.

Lincoln: It's going! It's Going! AND IT'S GONE!

Laney: Whoo! That was awesome!

Bai Tza: Great shot Laney. You knocked him out of the park. Lynn would be very proud.

Lana: Awesome job sis!

Laney: Stop it guys. You'll give me a swollen head.

Bai Tza: Lets stop that Hypnomercial.

They went to the cameras.

Muriel was wanting flan some more.

The commercial came on and a cannon fired. Muriel was watching and Courage put a no flan paper on a yo-yo and swung it like a watch. He swatted flan away and told everyone to stop eating it and the cannon fired again. Muriel was broken out of the spell of the Flan Commercial.

Muriel: Oh my!

Bai Tza: Cut! That oughta do it. Lets head back to the farm.

They did so and got to cleaning up. They called in Lisa.

Lisa: I got your call elder brother.

Lisa came in and she had a liposuction machine and an X-Ray Machine.

Lisa: Just relax Muriel. It'll be over in a few minutes. Now for Francesca.

She had the X-Ray Machine at her leg and what it revealed was shocking. Her right Tibia was broken badly.

Lisa: It appears that you have a compound fracture of the right tibia bone Francesca. You will have to rest it for 12 to 16 weeks.

Francesca: Boy it must be that bad.

Laney: That must be bad.

Lincoln: (While cleaning) Lisa is also a doctor Francesca. She works at the hospital and even helps out at the house.

Francesca: Wow! Lisa you are really smart for a 4-year-old girl.

Lisa: Indeed. Tell me something I don't already know.

Bai Tza: I know. Thank you Dr. Lisa.

Lisa put a cast on Francesca's leg and she brought in a special hover wheelchair for her.

Later Muriel was back to normal and the house was all cleaned up. The King of Flan was now in the Mars Prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

King of Flan was one of the funniest episodes of CTCD. The King of Flan was a funny and cool guy. But he tried to give everyone high cholesterol levels through flan. Flan is a good Mexican Custard dessert but it is LOADED with cholesterol. 42% of it and High Cholesterol levels are one of the causes of the #1 killer in people: Heart Attacks. Heart Attacks kill 610,000 people per year and Stress, High Blood Pressure, Old Age and High Cholesterol levels are the contributing factors to Heart Attacks. So that's why you have to eat everything in moderation because too much of anything is bad for you. Next for Part 19 is the Eggplants from Journey to The Center of Nowhere. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Journey to The Center of Nowhere

Nowhere was going through the worst drought its ever been through in 50 years. Luckily the Dome Farm of the Bagge's was still moist and wet.

They were trying to get water out of the water pump but it was totally bone dry.

Lana: The pump is bone dry.

Laney: It sure is.

Muriel: We have to dig a new one.

Lana: I'm on it. But first we need to find a good source of water.

Lana was sniffing around for water.

Laney was helping Muriel. Her eggplants were perfect for harvest in the dome.

Laney: This drought is just absolutely terrible.

Lincoln: It sure is and it's not even December.

Earth: It's really unusual having a drought in the middle of the Fall.

Bai Tza: It sure is.

Francesca: What are we gonna do?

Bai Tza: First lets get your leg fixed up. I know someone that can help you.

Suddenly a walking eggplant came and tried to attack Muriel but Lincoln had it pinned to the ground.

Lincoln: You picked the wrong people to mess with.

Eggplant: You think I am the only one that will come? There are many others like me and we will destroy the one called Muriel.

Lincoln: We'll be ready for them.

He sliced and diced the eggplant up and went to tell them.

Bai Tza: So living eggplants are coming?

Francesca: We dealt with these guys before. They only attack when they run out of water.

Courage: I don't think my Great Eggplant trick is going to work this time!

Lana: No it won't. And I think this drought is the cause of it.

Francesca: It is.

Bai Tza: We need to move fast. I'm calling Sora.

---

Sora arrived and they explained the situation to them.

Sora: So that's why you need me to heal Francesca?

Bai Tza: That's right Sora. This drought turned them into bloodthirsty monsters. And their goal is to kill Muriel.

Sora: You sure you guys need my help? It looks like you can take care of these eggplants by yourselves.

Lincoln: Look, Sora. I don't mean to pressure you. But Francesca is still going to be out of commission for a few days, so we really need all the help we can get.

Sora: I'm glad I can help but let me heal her.

He then used a Curaga spell from his Keyblade.

Francesca was fully healed in an instant.

Francesca: My leg is all healed up! I'm all better!

She got up and was walking again.

Bai Tza: Wow! Those Keyblades are amazing!

Lincoln: They sure are.

Laney: Yep.

A war charge was heard and then they saw multitudes of eggplants coming towards them.

Laney: There's a lot of them!

Bai Tza: Lets get them!

They went out to face them.

Bai Tza: You will never get to Muriel while we're present you overgrown grapes!

Courage: Yeah!

Eggplant 1: We don't want Muriel, we want Francesca!

Lana: Why do you want Francesca?

Eggplant #1: Not that we don't think you're a threat anymore, dog. But we were hoping to see your lady friend with you.

Courage: You better hope Francesca doesn't get here or you're finished!

Eggplant #2: See, that's funny. Because I don't think she's gonna show up at all. We've been causing trouble for hours and there's no sign of her. I think she's gone for good.

Francesca: Want to bet!?

They saw Francesca all better and she slashed them with her sword.

Sora (slices eggplants with his Keyblade): If I ate you guys back home, then consider this payback for making me throw up!

Bai Tza: Funny Sora. I'm not sure Kairi would agree.

Sora: True.

Bai Tza: Shouldn't I water the eggplants so they stop being evil?

Lana: Nah. That'll only stop them temporarily.

Lincoln (fires lightning at some eggplants): Anyone up for roasted vegetables?

They sliced and diced numerous eggplants and made them into vegetable stew.

Bai Tza: Now to make sure you never terrorize the farm again.

She snapped her fingers and they vanished.

Laney: Where did they go?

Bai Tza: I banished them to a planet full of vegetarians.

* * *

On the vegetarian planet the Eggplants wondered where they were. But then 3 alien people with forks and knives appeared.

Alien: (In Alien Language) Eggplants. Lets eat them.

Alien 2: (In Alien Language) I love eggplants.

The eggplants screamed and ran. They were gonna be stuck there for a long long time.

* * *

They were looking at the sky.

Sora: You think we should've killed the eggplants instead of sending them to that planet?

Laney: We should've. But seeing them runaway from vegetarians is much more fun!

Bai Tza: It sure was.

Francesca: But those eggplants deserved it.

Courage: You said it.

After the fight they went back to work and Bai Tza used her water powers to lift the drought.

THE END

---

Journey to the Center of Nowhere is one of my favorite episodes of CTCD and those eggplants were funny and awesome. I may not like eggplants like others but that's all right. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next for part 20 is The Snowman. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Snowman's Revenge

In the city the truck was driving down the streets towards the domed Bagge farm.

Muriel: So far things have been great.

Francesca: They sure have.

Suddenly it was snowing and it was really cold.

Francesca: It's really snowing guys.

Muriel: It sure is Francesca.

Lana: Boy it's really coming down.

Courage: Mm-hmm!

The truck was skidding and sliding on the ice and the girls flew up into the air and saved the truck from crashing into the dome. But outside they saw a huge blue and red stripe pole with a gold W on it and they saw a snowman firing a freeze ray high into the sky and it was causing the sky to freeze up and darken.

Francesca: Snowman!

Snowman turned and saw them.

Snowman: (As Sean Connery) Francesca and the stupid dog. How nice to see you again.

Francesca: The last time we saw you was when you tried to steal our anti-melting genes in the Arctic.

Courage: I remember that.

Snowman: Yes. I am now the last of the snowmen.

Laney: You may be a snowman but we won't let you freeze

Nowhere and turn us into Ice Men!

Snowman: Then you will all be frozen!

He fires his freeze ray and they dodge it.

Snowman: Soon, all of you will know the cold touch of death!

Laney punched him in the face with a flaming punch and she threw a powerful fireball at him and burned a hole into his chest.

Lincoln: Francesca you'll like this.

Francesca: What is it Lincoln?

Lincoln: I'm also a Firebender. Watch.

Lincoln did some dance stances and fired a huge blast of fire at the Snowman from his fist.

Francesca: Wow!

The bottom part of the Snowman melted.

Snowman: You are absolutely despicable.

Lincoln: That was Firebending. It's a powerful martial arts style that uses fire and it's not only deadly but it's really dangerous as well.

Francesca: I believe it.

Lana: Nicole gave Lincoln this kind of power when he started out as a Shinobi.

Lincoln: It's true.

Earth: You are full of surprises Linky.

Lincoln: I sure am.

Lana: Lets finish him with our combo.

Bai Tza: You got it!

Laney: Count me in!

Bai Tza fired a blast of water, Laney had a bunch of voracious piranha plants come out of the ground and Lana fired ice lightning.

Bai Tza, Laney and Lana: SUBZERO PIRANHA BLIZZARD!

The blasts combined with the piranha plants and turned into ice plants and they chomped and bit the Snowman at a vicious level.

Bai Tza: That was awesome!

Francesca: You guys have a lot of combo ideas huh?

Lana: We sure do Francesca. There's a lot of us and we come up with a lot of combo ideas.

Francesca: I believe it.

Laney: Now to finish him for good.

Laney pulled out the heat ray Katz used on Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: That's the heat ray Katz used on me.

Laney: It sure is.

Laney fired the ray and it melted the Snowman water and he turned into steam.

Laney: That's it for him.

Bai Tza: It sure is.

The snow melted and the ground was moist. The Nowhere heat came back.

Bai Tza: That's much better.

Laney: And it's the way it should be.

Lincoln: It sure is. But I'm still cold.

Muriel: Lets go inside and get a nice hot cup of tea.

Francesca: That sounds great Grandma Muriel.

Lincoln: Thank you.

They did so and it was gonna be perfect for them.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Snowman's Revenge is another one of my favorites from CTCD. Snowman only had 2 appearances in the show and The Snowman Cometh was the first. I liked both episodes. I felt sorry for him because he was the last of the snowmen and he just wanted to have his friends back. Poor guy. But here he's irredeemable. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next for part 21 is The Bullfrogs. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Feast of The Bullfrogs

At a dried up pond in the desert, numerous frogs were not having a good day at all. Their leader King Buffo decided it was time to move out.

Buffo: Need water. Find new pond!

The frogs clamored in agreement.

* * *

At the Bagge Domed farm things were quiet and then the frogs came hopping towards the farm.

Lana was watching TV. She grabbed her glass of water and she saw a frog in her glass.

Lana: Aw you are a cute froggy.

She picked it up and reached into her pocket and gave it some flies.

Lana: There you go little one.

The frog croaked in happiness.

Courage was having a nice bubble bath and he was having fun. Courage picked up a frog and thought it was his frog toy but its tongue hit him in the eye and he screamed.

Muriel poured a cup of tea and then she heard a frog croak and there was a frog in her teacup.

Muriel went into the living room.

Muriel: Lana it's the strangest thing. There's a frog in my tea.

The frog hopped down in front of her.

Lana: I found a frog in my glass of water.

Courage came down screaming and pointing to his eye.

Courage: There was a frog in my bath and it gave me a black eye.

The frog came down.

Bai Tza: Hey guys look at this.

Laney: We got frogs in our books.

Lincoln: That is so funny.

Lana: Boy there's a lot of frogs.

Francesca: Sure is. Where are they all coming from?

Then numerous frogs came out and there were lots of frogs.

Lana: Oh wow! There's a lot of frogs!

Laney: There sure are.

Lincoln: Lana loves frogs more than any other creature.

Francesca: I believe it.

A fanfare was heard and then a Goliath Bullfrog kicked a hole into the door and in came the bullfrog king Buffo.

Buffo: Much water here. Dig pond now.

Muriel: What!?

Buffo snapped his fingers and a smart frog came.

Smart frog: His majesty Buffo has declared, proclaimed and officially stated with succinctitude, trisymmetry and lack of redondantation that you dig a pond now.

Courage: A pond!?

Muriel: You can't dig a pond here.

Buffo: Not us. You. Now!

Frogs: (Chanting) Dig Pond!

He raised his hand and told them to stop.

Lana: I have a good spot for you all but follow me.

They went outside and Lana led them all to an open patch of land in the dome.

Lana: How's this spot for you all?

Buffo: Ah. It perfect.

Lana: Okay. Let me work my magic.

Lana dug a hole that was perfect for all the frogs to enjoy.

Buffo: Pond!

Frogs: (Chanting) Pond!

Bai Tza: Let me fill it up for you.

Bai Tza used her water powers and filled it up to the brim.

The frogs were happy.

Laney: Now for the final touch.

Laney used her plant powers to grow Lily Pads, cattails, pond fronds and more.

Bai Tza: There you go guys. A perfect pond for you all.

Buffo: Thank you.

A grand opening ceremony was held.

Buffo had a pair of scissors in his hands.

Buffo: Buffo now declare pond open.

He cut the ribbon and they had a great party. Laney used her powers and had a ton of flies come in and they had enough food to go around.

Buffo: Lana thank you for giving us frogs loving home.

Lana: You're welcome Buffo. When it comes to frogs I know how to help them.

Buffo: You do. We can be friends with you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lana: Thanks Buffo.

The frogs loved their pond and they were so happy.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Feast of The Bullfrogs was one of my favorite episodes in CTCD. Those frogs were mean to the Bagge's and they wanted to eat them for Human Legs! YUCK! That would taste like puke. I decided to have Lana and the team help the frogs instead of kick them out. I figured it would be perfect. Part 22 is The Magic Tree of Nowhere. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Magic Tree of Nowhere

At the Bagge Dome farm a van drove by and it was from the Farm & House company. It drove up and opened and a man kicked a package and it hit the dome door.

Francesca opened the door and grabbed the package.

Francesca: Here Grandma Muriel.

Muriel: Oh. My package has arrived.

Bai Tza, Lincoln and the girls were eating breakfast at the table and Muriel came in with some new kitchen curtains.

Muriel: Hey guys what do you think of the new kitchen curtains?

Lincoln: Those look great Muriel.

Bai Tza: They sure do.

Laney: The color is nice.

Muriel: And they came with a complimentary packet of seeds.

Laney: May I see them?

Muriel: Sure.

Laney opened the packet and poured the seeds out and they were purple seeds.

Laney: Lets go plant them.

Laney got Courage and they went out of the dome and Courage dug a hole and Laney planted them and Courage buried the seeds. A cloud rolled in and thundered and dumped a lot of rain onto the seeds. Then in just a few seconds a tree grew and it was a purple tree with maroon colored leaves and it had beautiful roses on top.

Laney: Wow! What a beautiful tree.

Courage: Mm-hmm.

Muriel: Oh my Courage. Did you and Laney do this?

Courage: We sure did.

Lincoln: That is a beautiful tree.

Bai Tza: It sure is.

Lana: I've never seen a tree like that.

Francesca: Me neither but it's a beautiful one.

In the kitchen a pie Muriel was baking was ruined as it was smoking.

Muriel: Ah! My pie!

She opened the oven door and the smoke poured out.

Lana: That pie is ruined.

Francesca: It sure is.

Muriel: I wish I had a new oven guys.

Then they heard a thump and Courage looked outside the dome and by the tree was a brand new state of the art kitchen range.

Courage got their attention and they saw it.

Muriel: Is that a new oven?

Francesca: It sure is.

Muriel: Lincoln, Laney go have a look.

Lincoln: Okay.

They did and it was real.

Muriel: Bring it in! Bring it in!

Lincoln and Laney lifted it and brought it into the kitchen.

Lana: I'll get this baby set up for you Muriel.

Muriel: Okay. Thank you both for the new oven and that lovely tree.

Bai Tza: I'm glad Eustace isn't here to see this.

Francesca: Me too.

Lana got the oven set up for her. After she did so she was playing in the dirt with Courage.

Courage was playing with a toy bulldozer and then the scoop broke off.

Lana: I think it's broken Courage.

Courage tried to reattach it but it was all for not.

Courage: I wish I had a real construction tractor.

Then they heard a crash.

CRASH!

They looked to where tree is and they saw a construction tractor by the tree. Lana and Courage were having a lot of fun outside with the tractor.

Lana: This is awesome Courage!

They were laughing and having a lot of fun. They were digging holes and piling dirt up.

Courage: This is so much fun!

They later stopped and sat by the tree.

Muriel: I wish we could see a movie.

A movie projector light came from the Tree and it showed Muriel's favorite show.

Francesca: This tree is magic.

Laney: It sure is.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Bai Tza: I know this kind of magic. This tree is amazing though. I had a strong sense that if Eustace saw this tree in his place he would take it down.

Francesca: I feel exactly the same way.

Lana: Me too.

Earth: Same here. But this tree is absolutely incredible.

Laney: It sure is.

They were gonna have the tree around for a really long time.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Magic Tree of Nowhere is one of my all time favorite episodes. I loved the tree and how it was providing for them. Until Eustace's Jealousy ruined it all and in the end Karma bit him hard and gave him an enormous head. Next for part 23 is Dr. Gerbil. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Human Habitrail

In the Domed Bagge farm Muriel was sweeping the house in the living room and Lana was in the attic fixing the vacuum cleaner.

Lana: This vacuum is all burned out. Unless we fix it with a new motor it's not sucking up anything.

Bai Tza: It sure is.

Francesca came in and she had a look of panic on her face.

Francesca: Guys we have big trouble!

Bai Tza: What's wrong Francesca?

Francesca: A merchandise salesman named Dr. Gerbil kidnapped Muriel! He sucked her into his vacuum cleaner and took her to his home.

Bai Tza: We have to get her out of there! Come on guys!

They set out for Dr. Gerbil's home. They flew over his car to avoid being seen.

Courage: The things I do for love.

They arrived at his home. It was a gerbil hole.

Bai Tza: Lets go.

They went down into the hole.

Courage: Dr. Gerbil tried this before with Eustace and Muriel and I save them.

Francesca: This was before I came.

Courage: Follow me guys.

They went down a tunnel and they got into a boat and into a tunnel of love type ride. They heard an extremely obnoxious song. It was playing "It's Doc Gerbil's World" over and over again.

Bai Tza: What's that obnoxious song?!

Courage: It drove me crazy here too.

Lincoln: That song is disgusting.

Lincoln found a speaker in the walls and fired lightning that went through the speakers and destroyed them.

Lana: Thank goodness that's over.

Lincoln: Yep. What does Dr. Gerbil make?

Courage: He's a toiletry maker. He makes everything from toothpaste to deodorant to nail polish. But they are too dangerous for the world of bathrooms. I put some deodorant on and it made my armpits explode.

Bai Tza: Ouch.

Laney: That must've hurt.

Lana: Hey there he is.

They saw in a window a purple anthropomorphic gerbil with a plaid shirt and a black bowtie with blue spots and he had a hat on.

Bai Tza: That's him huh? Lets go.

They hid next to the window.

Earth: How are we gonna get in there?

Lincoln: I got this! I'm going ghost!

Lincoln became Lincoln Phantom.

Earth: Wow! You are also the famous Lincoln Phantom!? Amazing!

Lana: It sure is. Lincoln was accidentally exposed to an energy surge from Lisa's new Ghost Zone Portal and he got Ghost Powers because of it.

Bai Tza: I heard about how everyone saved the world in the war against Pariah Dark. It was a fierce war.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Laney: Yep. We were there.

Lincoln: Okay. Let me handle this.

He went intangible and Dr. Gerbil left and Lincoln went into the room and reappeared.

Muriel: Lincoln. So good to see you.

Lincoln: I'll have you out of here in a jiffy Muriel.

He turned on the vacuum and sucked her in.

Dr. Gerbil came in.

Dr. Gerbil: Hey.

Lincoln: You have a lot of nerve kidnapping Muriel for your own sick experiments!

He fired energy blasts and destroyed everything in his lab and blew everything to smithereens.

Lincoln then melted the glass window.

Laney came in and punched him in the face and Bai Tza kicked him in the stomach and Francesca punched and kicked him in the face and the nose and knocked him out.

Lincoln: You will never experiment on or poison people again with your sick products.

---

Dr. Gerbil was now in our newest prison. He was in the Enceladus Prison for Mad Scientists. The prison was on Saturn's icy moon Enceladus.

Bai Tza: This prison is now your home forever.

Dr. Gerbil: Still trying to be the heroes everyone looks up to? Good luck with that! Think of all the crimes you've missed in Gotham Royal York while you're wasting time in Nowhere!

Laney: Our friends are back home taking care of that for us while we're away.

Lincoln: Your funding has now been cut and your products have now been destroyed. We pulled your plug.

Lana: And you now have all the time in the universe to think about what you have done.

They left the prison.

Dr. Gerbil was gonna be there for a long long time. They saved Muriel and brought an end to Dr. Gerbil's mad products.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Dr. Gerbil was a strange one in the CTCD series. He invented all kinds of bathroom products that were deemed unsafe for humanity. That song in that episode was extremely obnoxious and it was enough to drive the smallest minded man insane. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and I came up with the rest. Thanks man as usual. Part 24 is gonna be the Precious, Wonderful, Adorable, Lovable Duckling. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Precious WAL Duckling

Note: The title The Precious, Wonderful, Adorable, Lovable Duckling won't fit so I narrowed it down.

---

At the Domed Bagge farm things were quite. Lana was out having a stroll around the farm when she saw an egg in a nest abandoned.

Lana: Oh man. A poor egg was abandoned. I'll take it in and give it a warm home.

She took the egg and went into the house.

Francesca was looking through the fridge for something to eat.

Lana came in.

Francesca: Hey Lana.

Lana: Hey Francesca. I found an abandoned egg.

She cracked it open and out of it came a black little duckling.

Lana: Aw, look! A duck!

Francesca: Aw it's a cute little fella.

The duckling saw Lana as its mother.

Duckling: Mama.

Lana: Aw you are an adorable little duck.

In the Living Room the duck was a kind one and it gave Lana the TV remote and she turned it on.

Muriel: I made you some tea Lana.

Lana: Thanks Muriel.

The duck saw her and he was getting jealous.

Lana: It's okay little fella. She's a friend.

Laney: We're all friends here little one.

Bai Tza: We would never harm you or anyone else.

Courage: No way.

Lincoln: That's right.

Earth: Yep.

Duck: Oh. Okay then.

The duck was happy with all of them and he was a very kind and loving duck and he catered to their delights with kindness and love.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Precious Wonderful Adorable Lovable Duckling was a cute and funny episode. But that duck tried to kill Muriel and Courage. Poor duck was just protecting Eustace. So I decided to have the duck be their friend. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Part 25 will be the Jeeves Weevil. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Evil Weevil

Muriel is driving the truck home when suddenly a huge bug smashed into the windshield and Courage screamed.

SPLAT!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH!

Francesca: It's the Jeeves Weevil!

The truck got him off and they stopped to see if he was all right.

Muriel: Oh my.

Weevil: Hello.

Francesca: Jeeves Weevil. You're looking well.

Bai Tza: You know this guy Francesca?

Courage: Know him? He tried to suck out all of Muriel's blood!

Lincoln: Is he like a vampire?

Earth: Weevil's aren't like that. They usually eat plants.

Laney: So this one is a carnivorous.

Weevil: Actually my dear I'm Omnivorous.

Laney: Oh.

Courage: We had this weevil at our farm before and he sucked the farmer dry and we turned him into soil.

Lana: Weird.

Courage: Yeah. I challenged him to a contest.

Weevil: Ah yes I remember that. We had a contest to decided who can eat the most awful food. We ate boiled broccoli and old rancid boiled broccoli.

Everyone: EEWWW!

Lana: Cool.

Laney: Only you would like a contest like that Lana.

Lana: Mm true.

Bai Tza: That is disgusting. I may be a demon but I know disgusting stuff when I see or hear it.

Weevil: True.

He then had his proboscis fly out and it latched onto Bai Tza's hand.

Weevil tries to suck out Bai Tza's blood. But he only gets bloated.

Bai Tza (smugly): Surprised? My blood is made out of water!

Lincoln: Wow! I guess you and your siblings have instead of blood like ours you have the elemental forces of nature flowing.

Bai Tza: That's right Lincoln.

Lana: I wonder what would happen if this weevil sucked out Po Kong's blood.

Bai Tza: He would explode all over the place because it would be like he swallowed a mountain.

Earth: Weird. I wonder what the blood of the rest of your siblings would do to him.

They had their own thoughts and it went as follows:

SHENDU - Weevil Incinerates

HSI WU - Shredded Apart

XIAO FUNG - Inflates Like a Balloon and Pops

TSO LAN - Implodes

PAI GON - Turn to Stone

TCHANG ZU - Electrocuted

Lincoln: That's an unusual set of thoughts we had huh?

Lana: No kidding.

Weevil: Let's see how you all do against the likes of me!

But he was too bloated to move.

Bai Tza: My water makes him too bloated.

Francesca: Just what I was thinking.

Bai Tza: Guys, let's finish him off while he's bloated!

Laney: Lets!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at the weevil.

Lincoln: Shocking, isn't it?

Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning at him and froze him.

Lana: Chill out, bug man!

Bai Tza: Lets squish him with our combo Lincoln.

Lincoln: You got it Bai Tza.

Bai Tza fired a blast of water and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning.

Bai Tza and Lightning: MAELSTROM STORM SQUISHER!

The water and lightning combined and formed into a huge spiked heeled boot and it squished the weevil with incredible force and splattered his blood and guts all over the ground.

SQUISH! SPLAT!

The weevils guts and blood splattered all over them.

Lincoln: EEWWW!

Lana liked them off.

Lana: (Slurp) Delicious.

Earth: You are one silly girl Lana.

Lana: Thanks Earth.

Francesca: That weevil is gone for good.

Then his spirit appeared and he got sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

They saw Nicole with the book.

Nicole: Hey guys.

Lincoln: Perfect timing as always Nicole.

Nicole: Yep.

The weevil will never terrorize them again.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Evil Weevil was a strange and gross episode. That weevil was a strange one and the way he had Courage eat gross food like that was funny. Rotten Broccoli would taste like puke! YUCK! NicoChan11 Gave me the the ideas in this one. Part 26 will be Mad Dog and his gang. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Mad Dog's Revenge

In the Bagge Domed Farm they were all having a great dinner. Suddenly in came Kitty and Bunny and they were in a state of panic.

Courage: Kitty! Bunny!

Kitty: Courage!

Bunny: Courage!

Francesca: Bunny and Kitty.

Kitty: Francesca.

They hugged them.

Kitty: It's good to see you both again.

Francesca: You too. What's going on?

Bunny: Mad Dog is coming!

Kitty: And he wants revenge on Courage!

Francesca: That vicious gangster from the Wrong Side of The Tracks is coming here!?

Courage: Oh no!

Bai Tza: Mad Dog?

Lincoln: Who is Mad Dog?

Kitty: It's a ruthless gangster.

Bunny: And he's my ex-boyfriend.

They gasped.

Lana: What happened?

Francesca: Me and Courage fought him and his goons before.

---

Francesca: (Narrating) **Kitty came to our farm and she beat the crud out of Courage. I stopped her and we invited her in. She told us her story about what happened to Bunny. Bunny and Kitty are best friends and Bunny fell in love with a gangster named Mad Dog. He treated her like a slave and when he found out about Kitty getting her to run away from him he threatened her life. He's that ruthless. Me and Courage set out to save Bunny and reunite them. We journeyed to the Wrong Side of The Tracks or as we call it The Dark Side of The City of Nowhere. Mad Dog and his gang lived in an old condemned apartment building and we climbed up the fire escape and saw Bunny being treated badly and we smashed in through the window and we kicked the living crud out of them and saved Bunny. We dug her out of a huge plant pot and got down by going out the front door. But as a result we destroyed the entirety of the building they lived in and it collapsed. Mad Dog and his cronies swore to get revenge and they were gonna come after us to kill us.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Courage: It's all true guys.

Lincoln: How did you find Mad Dog's hideout?

Courage: We had to ask around. We met a diner chef named Charlie.

Francesca: He told us that Mad Dog and his gang lived down the road.

Courage: We found it there and it was a tough fight.

Lana: Oh man.

Laney: That must've been intense.

Kitty: It was. But thanks to the brave deeds of Francesca and

Courage we were reunited once again.

Bunny: We became best friends once again.

Francesca: Me and Courage got hurt really bad as a result but it was worth it to save both of them in times of darkness.

Bunny: That's right.

Bai Tza: I'm glad for the both of you.

Bunny: Thanks Bai Tza.

Kitty: And we have a feeling that the legendary members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm can bring an end to him and his spree of terror.

Lincoln: We can.

Suddenly they heard a car driving up.

Bunny: Mad Dog is coming!

Francesca: That's his car all right.

Bai Tza: Lets put those dogs down guys.

Lincoln: (Cracks knuckles) With pleasure.

Francesca: Yeah!

Lana: This is gonna be good.

Duck: Be careful mama.

Lana: Will do duck.

---

Outside Mad Dog and his goons came out.

Mad Dog: Can the stupid dog and stupid girl come out and play?

Mad Dog Goon #1: We are so pummeling you morons.

Mad Dog Goon #2: Yeah! Let's waste them!

Bai Tza: Looking for us?

They saw them.

Mad Dog: Bai Tza? Is that you?

Bai Tza: Who were you expecting you overgrown flee bag? Valmont?

Mad Dog: We heard yous joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Bai Tza: That's right.

Mad Dog saw Bunny in the dome.

Mad Dog: Bunny!

He went at Bunny.

Bunny: You get away from me, Mad Dog!

Bai Tza (grabs Mad Dog by the throat): The name Mad Dog fits you. You're nothing more then a wild animal attacking anyone that gets in your way.

Mad Dog (to Bai Tza): You used to be tough and merciless. Now you need a human form and Team Loud Phoenix Storm to hold your hand? What kinda demon are ya?

Bai Tza: Right now, I'm a really ticked off demon.

Bai Tza threw him into the air.

Lincoln: (fires lightning at Mad Dog) Get to safety Bunny! We'll handle this!

Bunny: You got it Lincoln.

Kitty: Come on!

They went into the farmhouse and Laney formed some vines and they had mouths on them and they squirted acid at the dogs.

Bai Tza fired a blast of water and sprayed them and kicked Mad Dog in the face and knocked out his teeth. Courage took a shovel and bashed their heads in and Francesca kicked and punched them with powerful attacks.

Lincoln fired more lightning and electrocuted them.

Lincoln: (To the Viewers) Normally this would be considered animal cruelty but in this case I'll make an exception.

Lincoln fired more lightning and electrocuted them and Earth fired water and dirt at them and Lana froze all three of them in a block of ice.

Bai Tza: You three are spending the rest of your dog years in the pound.

Mad Dog and his goons were condemned to eternity in the Uranus Prison Pound Section.

Mad Dog: You think it's a smart move putting me in here with all these morons? You might not have any living prisoners the next time you come here.

Bai Tza: You'll be in very good company Mad Dog. This is the part of the prison for the enemies of dogs.

She left and the walls opened up and it was a prison full of cats! (Think of the cats from the Alcatraz Prison in Cats & Dogs 2: Revenge of Kitty Galore)

Mad Dog and his goons howled in torment knowing that they were going to be there for a long long time. Bunny and Kitty were forever grateful to Bai Tza and team and Lana built them a nice cottage next door to the Bagge Dome Farm. They were now next door neighbors.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to make this as a sequel to the episode of CTCD The Mask. That episode was a freaky one and it was a cool one as well. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Part 27 will be the insane freaky barber and Muriel's nephew Freaky Fred. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Freaky Fred

A bus was coming down the street and Bai Tza and team were setting up for something at the farm.

Bai Tza: So Muriel's nephew Fred is an insane hair barber that shaves people bald?

Francesca: That's right Bai Tza.

Courage: When he came over last time he completely shaved me bald.

Francesca: Grandpa Eustace was setting up a lock on the bathroom so he could stay in there while Fred came. He trapped Courage and Fred in the bathroom and I busted the door down as he was shaving him and kick the crud out of him.

Lincoln: Good for you Francesca

Laney: He's not shaving my hair.

Earth: No way! Besides my hair is indestructible.

Francesca: That's why we call him Freaky Fred.

Lincoln: Freaky Fred? I think that's a fitting name.

Lana: That's why we're going to dish out some poetic justice on him.

Lincoln: You'll love what I have planned with him Earth. It's time to deal out some justice Ace Savvy style! I just have to call in a favor.

Lincoln pulled out his cell phone and called Clyde.

Clyde answered.

Clyde: Hello?

Lincoln: Clyde it's Lincoln.

Clyde: Hey Lincoln! What's happening?

Lincoln: Having a great time down in Nowhere. But I'll cut to the chase. Muriel's psychotic barber nephew Fred is coming to the farm to visit and we're gonna deal out some justice on him Ace Savvy Style.

Clyde: Oh yeah! You need me as One-Eye Jack?

Lincoln: Like you even have to ask.

Clyde: I'm on my way.

Clyde then got dressed as One-Eye Jack and he used his time powers to form a portal that led to the Bagge Farm.

Clyde: I'm here Ace.

Lincoln: Glad you could make it Clyde.

Muriel: Oh who is your friend Lincoln?

Clyde: Oh I'm sorry ma'am. I'm Clyde McBride, Lincoln's best friend and partner.

Muriel: Oh pleased to meet you. I'm Muriel Bagge.

Clyde: Pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: We love the superhero Ace Savvy and me, Clyde, J.D. and my sisters love to dress up as them.

Francesca: That is so cool!

Courage: This I got to see.

Bai Tza: Lets call your sisters and J.D. down too.

Lincoln: Okay.

Lincoln called us.

---

My phone rang.

Me: Hello?

Lincoln: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Lincoln what's happening?

Lincoln explained the situation.

Me: We're on our way buddy. (Hangs up) Lori, It's Ace Savvy time!

(Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time Theme plays)

I spun in a vortex of fire and I became

THE KING OF FLAMING HEARTS!

Lori changed in a cybernetic theme and became

THE HIGH CARD!

Leni was wrapped in fabrics and she became

THE ELEVEN OF HEARTS!

Luna had a bunch of musical notes fly around her and she became

THE NIGHT CLUB!

Luan had laughter form around her and she became

THE JOKER!

Lynn had numerous weights spiral around her and she became

THE STRONG SUIT!

Lucy had skulls and ghosts fly around her and she became

THE EIGHT OF SPADES!

In Nowhere Laney had a bunch of playing cards spiral around her and she turned into

LADY SOLITAIRE!

Lana had monkey wrenches spiral around her and she became

THE ROYAL FLUSH!

Lola had diamonds fly around her and she became

THE QUEEN OF DIAMONDS!

Lisa had mathematical equations fly around her and she became

THE CARD COUNTER!

Lily had the number 2 fly around her and she became

THE DEUCE!

Nico: I want to join too.

Me: Okay man. I have just the costume for you man.

I snap my fingers and Nico had the number 10 fly around him and the Earth and Crystals flew around him. He became

THE CRYSTAL 10!

Nico: Nice! I love my costume J.D.

Me: You're welcome man. Time to Deal Out Some Justice!

We beam over to Nowhere.

---

We arrive at the Bagge farm and we were in the living room.

Me: The Full House gang is reunited.

Lola: Lana!

Lana: Hey sis!

They hugged.

Lola: I miss you sis.

Lana: I miss you too.

Me: Hey Lincoln. We heard what's been going on over here and we're glad we could come.

Lincoln: Same here J.D. Nico I love your Ace Savvy Persona.

Clyde: Who are you going as?

Nico: I'm called the Crystal 10!

Laney: Nice superhero name.

Francesca: So you all are the superheroes in the Ace Savvy comics?

Lincoln: That's right Francesca. We even make our own comics. I base Me, Clyde, J.D. and my sisters off of the characters.

Lori: It was literally an amazing experience.

Me: Yep and this gives us a new idea for a comic and a new villain.

Lincoln: Lets base him off of Freaky Fred.

Me: Lets call him Edward Cardcutter.

Everyone agreed with it.

Luan: That villain really Cuts the Cards. (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Nico, Earth, Muriel, Francesca and Courage laughed at Luan's joke while everyone else groaned.

Me: That was a good one Luan.

Francesca: (Laughs) Luan you are funny!

Courage: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: Luan is a kick in the butt.

There was a knock at the door.

Muriel: Oh that must be Fred.

Bai Tza: I wish I had an Ace Savvy costume.

Earth: Same here.

Me: I can do that for you.

I snap my fingers and Bai Tza was in a vortex of water and she became

THE AQUA 9!

Francesca had a phoenix fly around her and she turned into

THE PHOENIX 8!

Courage had a wolf run around him and he became

ODIN'S 7!

Earth had the Earth spiral around her and she became

LADY DIAMOND EARTH!

Earth: I look awesome!

Courage: Yeah! This is amazing!

Francesca: It sure is.

Bai Tza: This is so cool!

Me: It sure is. Lets get him guys.

Lincoln: It's time to Deal Out some Justice!

We hid and Fred came in. But then he got a rude surprise when we ambushed him and jumped onto him.

---

In the basement we had him tied up in a chair and he saw us and smiled at us.

Bai Tza: You wipe that smile off your face, Fred!

Me: Well what do we have here? Freaky Fred the insane barber. Known for shaving his victims totally bald.

Courage: You shaved me bald Fred!

Fred: I did but that was because I was very Naauughty.

Lana: You make the Joker look sane!

Luan: You are actually a Sweeney Todd.

Fred: Why I never. You all are being Naauughty.

Courage: You're the only naughty one, Fred!

Francesca: You will never cut another single strand of hair again cousin Fred.

Victims of his past came out. A young hamster, his ex-girlfriend Barbara and a man with a huge beard. The Hamster was in Barbara's hands.

Barbara: Fred shaved me bald and I broke up with him!

Hamster: (Angry Chittering)

Lana: He shaved you totally bald and you hate his guts? What a monster!

Man: He made me totally bald!

Me: Lets enjoy this moment guys.

We each pulled out a pair of scissors and laughed menacingly as we snipped them.

Fred pleaded for us not to do it, but his pleas fell on deaf ears and we snipped and shaved all of his hair clean off his head. Stewie and Brian saw this on a holoscreen and they were laughing silly.

When we were done Fred was completely bald as a cucumber.

His past victims laughed at him and completely humiliated him.

Barbara: Serves you right you insane nut!

Man: Yep!

Hamster: (Laughing Chittering)

Lincoln: Stewie and Brian would be proud of us!

Stewie and Brian were watching back at the estate.

Stewie: We sure are Lincoln. You all sure showed that menace to society what for.

Brian: They gave him a taste of his own medicine.

Me: This is what you get Fred. You are an absolute menace to society and you need to be locked up forever. And one more thing.

SMASH!

I punched him in the face and knocked out all of his teeth and made him completely toothless.

Me: That's so you never make that stupid grin again.

We then beamed him to the Saturn Insane Asylum and he was placed under 24/7 watch in a solitary confinement cell for Freaky Barbers. He was in a straitjacket. He will never be released from the asylum ever again. Justice has been dealt. Poetic Justice in a sense. I made a new comic book detailing a new adventure and our new villain. It was called Ace Savvy and the Blades of Edward

Cardcutter. I submitted it to Bill Buck and it became a huge sensation. It was an awesome bestseller.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Freaky Fred was one of the weirdest episodes of CTCD and that man was a complete and total nutcase! He was the Sweeney Todd of Hair. Except that Sweeney Todd was a cannibal. But this was different. I got the idea for the Edward Cardcutter from Edward Scissorhands. I figured it would be perfect and I wanted to give Nico, Bai Tza, Courage, Earth and Francesca Ace Savvy personae and take down Fred Ace Savvy Style. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Next for part 28 is Shirley The Medium. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Shirley The Medium

Outside in the yard of the Bagge Dome Farm, Courage was digging around for something.

Courage: I know I put it here somewhere.

Courage was looking for his favorite yo-yo.

He was digging in a hole and he found something buried. It was a box.

Courage: Hey. What's this?

Bai Tza and team were sitting in the living room watching TV and reading books. Muriel looked at a picture of Eustace's brother Horst.

Muriel: Aw Horst. I do miss him.

Francesca: I know. Great Uncle Horst was an amazing explorer and an amazing man. But Grandpa Eustace hated his guts.

Muriel: I know. Those two never got along and today is his birthday isn't it?

Lana: That's what I call Sibling Rivalry to the core. Lola and I fought a lot but we didn't take things that far.

Lincoln: That's right.

Laney: It's true.

Lincoln: Bai Tza I have a question for you.

Bai Tza: What's up Lincoln?

Lincoln: Bai Tza, how do you know so much about Nowhere's bad guys?

Bai Tza: When you lived for 900+ years like I have you know a lot of people over the centuries.

Laney: That's amazing.

Francesca: It sure is.

Courage came in with the box.

Francesca: What you got there Courage?

Francesca picked up the box and it was heavy.

Francesca: (Groans) Geez this is really heavy.

She shook it and it made a jingling sound.

Lincoln: Sounds like it's full of loose change.

Francesca: Wait a second. This is the box that Grandpa Eustace was looking for. This box contains all of Great Uncle Horst's fortune.

Muriel: Good dog Courage.

Lincoln: Wow!

Laney: There must be a lot of money in there.

Lana: Must be.

Francesca put it on the floor and Courage looked through the keyhole and he saw a dark presence in the box and screamed.

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH

Earth: Courage what's wrong?

Laney: Did you see a ghost?

Courage: No! There's a demon inside the box!

Bai Tza: A demon!?

Lincoln: He's right. I can sense it.

Laney: I feel it too. It's a dark presence.

Muriel: Oh my!

Bai Tza: We have to get rid of this demon in there.

Lana: Guys, we should get Nicole here. We can probably use the Book of Vile Darkness to seal the demon without having to fight it!

Bai Tza: Good idea Lana.

Courage: I know just the person who can help us too.

Francesca: Same here. She helped us out a lot in the past.

Francesca and Courage: Shirley The Medium.

Bai Tza: I know her. She is a very skilled Medium and she can do all kinds of mystic things.

Muriel: What a good idea.

Bai Tza: Lets go guys.

---

At the studio of Shirley The Medium they arrived.

Shirley: Ah, Bai Tza, Courage, and friends. Welcome. I see that rude farmer is not with you.

Courage: Of course he isn't. And life really has been pleasant for me ever since he was locked up.

Shirley: I have observed that ever since Eustace Bagge was sent to prison, many catastrophes have been avoided.

Francesca: They sure have.

Bai Tza: We have this here.

They have Horst's money box and put it on her table.

Francesca: This money box belonged to my Great Uncle Horst Bagge. We're gonna get rid of the demon inside it and collect all his money.

Shirley: This is a very dangerous job Francesca. But I have a feeling you all can do it. Do you have the key?

Francesca: No we don't.

Lincoln: No worries. I got this.

Lincoln pulled out a bobby pin.

Francesca: A bobby pin.

Laney: Oh I see how you're gonna do it. Leni taught you that didn't she?

Lincoln: She sure did. Leni knows how to pick locks really well.

Lana: Leni may not be the sharpest tool in the shed but when it comes to fashions she knows all.

Francesca: True.

Lincoln: Here we go.

Lincoln picked the lock and it clicked and a green energy appeared in the box after it was opened.

Lana: Uh oh!

Shirley: Stop the demon from coming out!

Lana and Shirley were holding the lid closed to prevent the demon from coming out.

Laney: How long is that box going to hold?

Shirley: About five more minutes. (box shakes violently) That is, if we're lucky.

Lincoln: It's not gonna hold much longer!

Nicole then arrived.

Nicole: Hey, guys. Sorry I'm late.

Francesca: You arrived just in time Nicole.

Lana: This demon is a feisty one!

Nicole: Let me work my magic.

Nicole chanted her incantation.

Nicole: ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

The demon was sucked out of the box and it went straight into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Before you ask, Shirley, only I can touch the Book of Vile Darkness.

Shirley: Okay.

Bai Tza: Thanks for helping us Shirley.

Shirley: My pleasure Bai Tza.

Francesca: I have a feeling Great Uncle Horst left more money than we could ever dream of.

Muriel: I have a feeling you're right Francesca.

* * *

Back at the Bagge Dome farm Francesca dumped out the box and an earthquake was felt and massive piles of money poured out, all in $100 bills. It was all the money Horst made on his excursions and more. They used the money to upgrade the Bagge Farm into a multi-billion dollar mansion worth a fortune and it had a massive garden, a bigger frog pond, the tree was the same, Kitty and Bunny's cottage was upgraded and the dome was expanded. (Think of Luigi's S-Rank Mansion from Luigi's Mansion 3DS.) Muriel and family were now living in the lap of luxury but never let it go to their head. Courage found his yo-yo under the sofa.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Shirley The Medium was an awesome episode of CTCD. I figured we could make this a twist episode. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that as usual man. Next for part 29 is the Cruel Veterinarian. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Remembrance of Courage Past

Muriel was cooking in her new fancy kitchen.

Laney: Boy, Horst's money really brought the farm into the lap of luxury.

Lincoln: It's just as nice as the Estate back home.

Lana: It sure is.

Bai Tza: Yep.

Muriel: And our house has never looked more amazing.

Muriel was making Francesca and Courage's favorite meal: Chicken Dumplings.

Courage was drooling.

Francesca: I LOVE Grandma Muriel's Chicken Dumplings!

Courage: Me too!

Bai Tza: Boy we can tell.

Earth: Yeah.

Muriel: Yes. The Chicken Dumplings are just about done guys. I know they're your favorites.

Courage: Yes!

Muriel gave Courage and Francesca 2 bowls of Chicken Dumplings.

They stuffed the dumplings into their mouths and savored their deliciousness.

Courage: MMM! MMM! MMM!

Courage poured a glass of milk. But then something caught his eye.

Courage: Huh?

He saw on the carton of milk a missing poster that had pictures of 4 dogs.

Something triggered Courage to have a flashback. Courage remembered something from his past. When he was a little puppy and he got his head stuck in the fence and his mom and dad took him to the vet and got him unstuck. That was the last time he ever saw his mom and dad as they were launched into space by a crazy veterinarians insane experiment.

Courage then broke down and cried.

Francesca: Courage what's wrong?

Muriel: Oh Courage.

Lincoln: Courage what's the matter?

Courage: (Crying) It's.. It's my mom and dad! (Sniffles) They were launched into space when I was a puppy!

They gasped.

Bai Tza: Who did that to them?

Courage: A crazy veterinarian.

Francesca: Oh man!

Lana: That is absolute insanity!

Bai Tza: Did he say the reason why?

Courage: I don't remember. But that's why I was abandoned as a puppy and I was found by Muriel.

Earth: Oh man!

Lana was enraged.

Lana: No crazy dumb doctor is gonna send animals into space on our watch!

Bai Tza: No he won't! I have a plan.

Bai Tza revealed her plan. While they beat up the doctor and make him pay for sending all those poor dogs into space, the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm will go rescue all the dogs that were sent into space.

Bai Tza: That good?

Everyone agreed.

Bai Tza: Okay. (Pulls out her cell phone and dials a number)

---

At the estate we were watching TV when my phone rang.

Me: (Answers phone) Hello?

Screen splits and Bai Tza is on the left and I am on the right.

Bai Tza: Hey boss it's me.

Me: Oh hey Bai Tza. How have things been?

Bai Tza: Everything is going fine but I'm afraid we caught wind of a mad scientist plot told by Courage. A crazy veterinarian is sending dogs into space for some crazy experiment. Whatever this experiment entails it's not good.

Me: Oh man! Good thing you called Bai Tza. We'll rescue the dogs and then we'll go over and beat that vet to within an inch of his miserable life.

Bai Tza: Okay. See you soon. (Hangs up)

Me: Lisa, scan for the dogs and deploy the U.S.S. Valor.

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Elder Brother.

Lisa scanned the galaxy for the location of where the dogs were launched to and she made a surprise.

Lisa: Everyone, the crazy animal surgeon technician; street name: Mad Veterinarian launched all those canines all the way to Jupiter's moon Io.

Varie: All the way out there!?

Aylene: That's a long distance from home.

Me: Well lets get them back!

We launched the U.S.S. Valor.

---

The U.S.S. Valor was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2513.7: We are en route to the 3rd largest moon in the Jovian System: Io. Our mission is to rescue numerous dogs that were sent there by the madness of a crazy veterinarian.

We arrived at the Jovian system and we were shocked at the sheer size and beauty of the largest planet in the Solar System: Jupiter.

Lori: Wow! So this is Jupiter.

Me: This is it guys. At 86,881 miles in diameter it is easily the largest planet in the Solar System.

Luna: Dude. This is an amazing planet.

Luan: It sure is a gas! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously Jupiter is an amazing planet.

Most of us laugh while the rest groan.

Me: That was a good one Luan. But yeah. Jupiter is a breathtaking planet. Earlier we launched the Juno Satellite and the images it took of the clouds was incredible. With todays evolving technology the

Hubble Space Telescope will probably be obsolete in the next few years.

Lisa: That is correct 2nd Elder Brother.

We saw a red storm on the planet.

Lucy: What is that red blotch in the clouds?

Me: That red blotch is the Great Red Spot. It shrunk down to what it was years ago. Long ago it used to be three times the size of Earth at 21,000 miles wide. But now it shrunk down to 8,000 miles wide. It's now the size of 1 and a half earths.

Linka: That is so amazing.

We got to Jupiter's moon Io.

Me: Here it is guys. Jupiter's 3rd Largest Moon, Io.

Lola: It kinda looks like round ravioli.

Me: That was my first reaction too Lola.

Lily: Io looks like it's volcanically active.

Lisa: That is correct younger sister. Io is a volcanically and seismically active moon in the Jovian System.

Varie: Oh man.

Me: Lisa scan the moon for the dogs and beam them all aboard.

Lisa: Affirmative.

She scanned the moon and she found them.

Lisa: Canines located. Coordinates 17.4 mark 8. Beaming aboard.

They were all beamed aboard.

William: (to Courage's parents) It's alright. We're here to rescue you.

Courage's Mom: Oh thank you so much.

Courage's Dad: We've been praying for someone to come and save us.

William: We're gonna make that vet pay dearly for this.

Me: Lets head home guys.

We went back to Earth.

---

On Earth, Bai Tza and team went to the Vet's office and they saw the vet that sent Courage's parents into space.

They faced him and they were not happy with him.

Cruel Vet: So you ready for your trip?

Courage: You're gonna pay for seperating me from my parents, you son of a (censored)!

Bai Tza: You will never harm anymore animals with your insane experiments!

Laney: You are the enemy of the Animal Kingdom!

Lana: What they said!

Lana jumped on him and punched him in the face.

Courage: (Grabs the stethoscope and screams into it extremely loudly) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The vet screamed in pain.

Laney kicked him in the face and grew a bunch of vines with mouths on them dripping acid. They grabbed him and he screamed in even more pain as he was being burned.

Bai Tza punched him and kicked him multiple times in the face, stomach, chest and back.

Muriel bashed him in the head with her rolling pin.

BONK! BONK!

Courage kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach.

Then a rumbling was felt and they looked up and saw the U.S.S. Valor over them.

Bai Tza kicked the vet in the stomach and sent him flying through the walls and he crashed into the rocket he was gonna use. The U.S.S. Valor fired a laser at the rocket and it caused the entire rocket to explode.

KRABOOM!

We landed the ship and go into the launch pad.

Courage: Mom! Dad! (hugs his parents)

Courage's Dad: Wow son. You've gotten so big.

Courage's Mom: We're so proud of you son.

Courage: We can talk later Mom. Lets make this vet pay for everything he has done.

Courage's dad: With pleasure son.

Nico: Do you have any last words before we tear you limb from limb?

Me: Say your prayers you bad vet.

Lori: I'm going to literally turn you into a human pretzel!

Venom: (grabs the Cruel Vet by the throat) Eyes. Lungs. Pancreas. So many snacks. So little time.

Stewie: (to Venom) Hey, don't hog all the fun, buddy! We want our turn in beating up that scumbag as well!

Me: (Cracks Knuckles) Lets rip this freak apart!

We ripped him apart badly. Lori turned him into a human pretzel and we pulverized him into oblivion. It was a brutal fight and brawl.

Lincoln: SNAP! (breaks vets arm)

Lori: BLAM! (gives vet a black eye)

Leni: SMASH! (kicks out vets teeth)

Luna: WHAM! (bashed guitar on vets head)

Luan: CRUNCH! (stomps vets crotch)

Lynn: CRACK! (bashes bat over vets head)

Lucy: CRACK! (breaks vets leg)

Lana: CHOMP! (bites vets leg)

Lola: SLASH! (claws vets face)

Lisa: CRUNCH! (twists vets ankle)

Lily: BLAM! (Bashs hammer on vets head)

While the fight was going on Courage was explaining what happened when Eustace was with them.

Courage's mom: Remind me and your father to visit this Eustace for how he's treated you, son.

Courage: Will do.

It was a brutal and extremely ferocious fight and we were really pulverizing him into oblivion 100-fold. We then condemned him to eternity in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

We left the vets office and went back home.

Courage and his parents later went to the Mars Prison and faced Eustace and they beat him up too. Courage was now reunited with his parents after so long and we were happy for him.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Remembrance of Courage Past was a sad episode of CTCD. But on the bright side we did get our questions answered on how Courage was abandoned. That vet was one insane nut and more. I wanted to make this a twisted episode where we rescued his parents and the dogs and reunite Courage with his parents. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as always. Part 30 is the Duck Brothers. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Duck Brothers

In the early morning hours Bai Tza and Team were resting when suddenly a bright blinding white beam of light shined onto the mansion. Courage got up and he was wondering what was going on.

Courage: Huh?

Courage went to the window to see what's up.

Courage: Is it morning already?

However Courage saw Muriel floating over her bed.

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH! (Eyeballs fly out like ping pong balls)

Muriel floated out the window and the dome door opens and she goes into the sky and the light vanished.

Courage went into Francesca's room and she was looking out the window too and saw Muriel.

Courage: Francesca!

Francesca: I know. Aliens abducted Muriel.

---

On a spaceship Muriel was on a table with a bunch of strange tools above her.

Alien 1: Shut up or you'll wake her.

Alien 2: No you'll wake her.

Alien 1: No you.

An egg was laid. It was a green egg and the aliens were really alien ducks.

Duck 1: I told you to stop doing that. You'll wake her. Besides, we don't lay eggs. We're duck brothers.

Duck 2: Stop telling me what to do.

Duck 1: Oh be quiet and help me with this.

They went to a lever and pulled it. A robot hand lowered and it put on a helmet. Duck 1 pulled out a remote control and the helmet activated and it was controlling her like a robot toy.

Duck 1: Excellent.

The ship beamed Muriel back into her room and vanished after putting her back.

Courage and Francesca saw that she was back in her bed.

Courage: But she was taken by aliens.

Francesca: I wonder what those aliens wanted with her. I'll go get Bai Tza and team.

Courage: Okay.

Courage saw the helmet and tapped it and it activated. She got up and walked to the door.

Bai Tza and team saw her.

Bai Tza: Uh oh. Lets follow her.

Muriel got into the truck and they got in the truck bed.

Francesca: Looks like we're about to find out.

Lincoln: We sure are.

Earth: Yep.

They were at a government facility and Muriel stopped at a guard booth.

Guard: Halt! Who goes there?

The guards saw Muriel.

Guard: Oh it's a sweet old lady.

He opened the gate for her. Muriel went into the facility and parked the truck in front of a building and went in.

Bai Tza: Lets go.

They got out of the truck but then they saw an egg roll out from under it.

Duck 1: I told you to stop doing that.

Lincoln saw the egg.

Lincoln: What the?

Duck 1: Just stop laying eggs and concentrate.

Duck 2: Oh you're not the boss of me.

Lincoln saw the ducks.

Lincoln: You look lost fellas.

The ducks saw Lincoln.

Muriel walked down the halls of the building.

Lana grabbed the remote and Laney bonked the two ducks heads together.

Laney: (BONK!) Do you give? (BONK!) Do you give? (BONK!)

Lana was pressing buttons on the remote.

Lana: Geez how does this thing work? Oh wait I think I figured it out.

Muriel came out and Lincoln got the helmet off of Muriel.

Duck 2: Now look what you did.

Duck 1: What I did!?

Duck 2: Now what are we going to do?

Duck 1: Why are you asking me?

Duck 2: Oh so you don't have all the answers eh.

Duck 1: (Voice Breaking) Just leave me alone. (Crying)

Duck 2: (Voice Breaking) Stop telling me what to do. (Crying)

Francesca: Oh man.

Courage: Hey fellas. What's the matter?

Duck 1: It's… It's our brother.

Duck 2: He's in there.

Duck 1: Will you stop interrupting me!? Our brother was captured and now he's gonna get cooked unless we get him out.

Duck 2: And now we'll never get him out.

Duck 1: We didn't mean to hurt anyone.

Duck 2: We just wanted to get our brother out.

Bai Tza: Hey we will gladly help you.

Lincoln: Yeah we are part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Duck 1: We heard all about all of you.

Duck 2: You are widely known throughout the galaxy.

Earth: Not to brag but yes we are.

Duck 1: True.

Duck 2: But how will you help us?

Courage: I have a plan.

Courage whispered the plan to all of them.

---

Courage had a helmet on and he busted through the wall of the facility. The alarm sounded and he grabbed the bell and ripped it off and chewed it apart. He spit it out and went down the hall. He then ripped the door to the kitchen clean off its hinges.

Chef: (Italian Accent) Hey a cute-a little doggy. What are you doing here?

Courage saw duck.

Courage: (Deeper voice) Duck.

Chef: Hey. Bring-a that duck back. What am I going to serve?

Courage: Strudel.

Chef: Oh good idea!

---

Back outside they got the helmet off him and untied the third duck.

Duck 1: I don't know how we can ever thank you.

Duck 2: Me neither.

Bai Tza: You're welcome guys.

Francesca: It's what we had to do.

Courage: We're glad we could help you fellas.

Duck 3: I'm so happy I could just…

They then laid eggs. They argued and went back to the ship.

Francesca: I'll drive us home.

---

Back at the farm Eustace was back and he had a helmet on and he was serving them all breakfast in bed. He gave them their meals and left.

Muriel: How lovely. Can you believe the special treatment we're getting?

Courage: Mm-hmm.

Francesca: You said it.

Courage: (Lifts the sheets and there was a remote for the helmet by him) Technology.

Screen irised in.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Duck Brothers were a funny bunch in CTCD. It was a cool one too. Next for part 31 is Dr. Gerhart. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# House Calls

In another part of the city sat an old house. It was a nice Victorian Style house.

Man: So what's for dinner tonight? How about sardines? Yes. I love sardines. The perfect way to celebrate my liberation from loneliness.

A man lived in the house. His name was Dr. Gerhart von Orbison. He was a sound doctor.

Gerhart: Finally after years of being alone in this… This house, I have the answer to my prayers.

He pulled a sheet off and unveiled a fancy victrola record player. His house is alive however.

The house didn't want him to do it.

Gerhart: Complain all you want. I'm tired of being alone with you.

The wallpaper on the house was coming off. The whole house was a mess actually.

Gerhart: It's taken years but I've perfected my latest invention.

He opens a window and turns the machine on.

Gerhart: By this time tomorrow I, Dr. Gerhart von Orbison, will finally have neighbors.

The house did not like that idea one bit, but he didn't care. He played a record called House Calls and it played yodeling music and it sent out streams of music out across the land and they arrived at the Bagge Mansion.

Courage: What is that?

Muriel: I don't know.

Suddenly the entirety of the domed farm area rose off the ground on four legs and it was all walking out into the distance.

Bai Tza: Geez! What's going on!?

Lincoln: We're moving!

Francesca: What do you think is causing it?

Laney: It's the music!

Lana: This is so cool!

But they stopped 10 minutes later and they had a knock on the door.

Muriel: I wonder who that could be? Be right there!

They got to the door and they were greeted by Gerhart and he had a basket full of sardines.

Muriel: Guys we have a visitor.

Gerhart: Welcome to the neighborhood.

Muriel: We have more neighbors. Why thank you.

Bai Tza: Pleasure to meet you uh..

Gerhart: I am Dr. Gerhart von Orbison.

Laney: Oh wow. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Bai Tza: Same here. I'm Bai Tza. The sorceress of water.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud. We're Lincoln's little sisters.

Earth: I'm Earth.

Muriel: I'm Muriel Bagge.

Francesca: I'm Francesca Bagge.

Courage: And I'm Courage.

Gerhart: It's a pleasure.

Muriel: Doctor?

Gerhart: Call me Gerhart.

Muriel: Gerhart, Would you like to come in?

Gerhart: Why thank you.

They heard his house moan and they knew something was up with the house.

Bai Tza: Something is up with his house.

Lincoln: I feel it.

They went back into the mansion and had a nice talk.

Bai Tza: So you see Doctor we are members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Gerhart: The famous superhero team? Oh my!

Bai Tza: Yes.

Lincoln: We always do everything we can to save the world and the people we care about.

Laney: It's a big job but we have to do it for the protection and future of the human race.

Gerhart: That is a big job.

Then there was a knock on the dome and they saw Gerhart's house peering in and it was madder than a swarm of hornets.

Muriel: Doctor I don't want to sound unneighborly but your house seems to be very upset.

Courage: That house is mad.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Gerhart: She's doing it again!

Lana: She?

Gerhart: I've been so lonely for so long. Years ago I used music to bring my house to life. To have a friend.

Bai Tza: Oh man.

Muriel: Oh my.

Gerhart: But she has never been really good company and she's very jealous.

Lincoln: That's awful.

The house called him.

Gerhart: She wants me to come home.

A carpet came out of the front door of the house. It was his houses tongue and Lincoln formed a whip of lightning and shooed it away.

Laney: This is like what happened when we faced that Monster House.

Lana: It does bring back memories of that.

The house was then attacking the dome. But luckily the dome was made of indestructible plexiglass. Lana saw how Gerhart's house looked and the condition it had was horrible. It was a mess.

Lana: Gerhart I think I know the reason why your house is always in a bad mood. It needs to be cleaned and fixed up.

Muriel: I agree. I bet a little sprucing up will make it feel better.

Gerhart: Good idea.

Lana: Lanes you want to help me?

Laney: Count me in Lana.

Laney put on her art gown and Lana got her tools ready.

Courage did the same thing and they went to Gerhart's house. They painted the outside of the house white and the house was starting to calm down. They gave it new roofing tiles, replaced old bricks and more on the outside. Next they fixed the inside.

Gerhart: I should've done this years ago.

They painted the walls, refurbished the furniture, dusted the tables and household items, polished the furniture and vacuumed. The house was making happy noises and she was so happy.

Gerhart: Courage, Lana, Laney you've made this house beautiful. She's the happiest I've ever seen her. Listen.

She stopped attacking and Muriel, Bai Tza, Francesca, Lincoln and Earth went over. Gerhart played a record on his machine called Home Sweet Home.

They came and the house was beautiful.

Gerhart: Come in neighbors come in.

Courage lit some candles.

Muriel: Oh my.

Francesca: Wow!

Gerhart: Welcome to my humble abode.

Muriel: I must say that your home is one of the most beautiful I've ever seen.

Bai Tza: It's beautiful.

Earth: It sure is.

Muriel: Amazing what a little tender loving care can do for you. It's such a friendly place now.

Courage: It sure is.

Suddenly the sounds of construction were heard and they looked out the the window and saw a huge neighborhood of multi-million dollar houses all along a cul-de-sac.

Francesca: Wow! We have a neighborhood!

Lana: This is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Now they have lots of friends and neighbors. The town of Nowhere, Kansas got bigger.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

House Calls is one of my favorite episodes of CTCD and it was funny and awesome. Gerhart was lonely and all he wanted was friends. Now his wish has been fulfilled. Next is the grand finale of the CTCD saga: The Battle with the most unhappy scientist of all time - Dr. Zalost. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Tower of Dr Zalost

A cannon fires a black cannonball from a huge tower. It fired more cannonballs. The whole city of Nowhere was completely under siege. The cannonballs were not just ordinary cannonballs. One hit a little girl as she was jump-roping and it made her depressed and completely unhappy. Lots of people got hit because of them. A man with green skin, magenta hair and red eyes was watching from afar. He smiled as he saw the results of what he was doing.

He was over in the Mayors office.

Dr. Zalost: You may already know my reputation. I am Dr. Zalost, the greatest unhappy scientist who ever lived. And I want $33,333,000,000.00 for my unhappy cannonball project.

The Mayor and his assistant laughed at this.

Dr. Zalost: If you don't fund my project I'll use your city as research and that will make the people very unhappy.

Mayor: Big deal. They're already unhappy. We just raised the taxes! The next time you try and bamboozle us you'll be thrown in the clink! Now beat it!

They kicked him out. But they had no idea who they were dealing with. Dr. Zalost is the most miserable and most evil scientist of them all and he wants nothing more than to see the world burn in misery.

Dr. Zalost: Fools! I'll show them.

He laid waste to the whole city of Nowhere and made everyone completely unhappy and miserable. They had no choice but to pay him or else.

---

At the Bagge Mansion, Muriel was making a delicious meal. Maria was with them.

Bai Tza: (Sniffs) Those plums smell delicious Muriel.

Muriel: It's my secret recipe for Happy Plums.

Francesca: Grandma Muriel's Happy Plums are the best guys. They will make anyone happy.

Courage: They sure will.

Lana: They sure look great.

Laney: They sure do.

Maria: Guys, what do you think of Ocean's 7 for my Ace Savvy Persona?

Bai Tza: That's a great persona name Maria.

Lincoln: I agree and it goes perfect for your water powers.

Muriel pulled them out of her new oven and put them in some mugs. She handed them a bowl full of sour cream.

Muriel: Put a little sour cream on each of them Francesca.

Francesca: Sure Grandma.

She put sour cream equally on the plums.

Courage: I accidentally put all the sour cream on one cup and ate all the plums.

Lincoln: That's funny Courage.

Earth: Oops.

Courage's Dad: Hey guys take a look at what's on TV!

They went into the living room and on the TV they saw the News Reporter all depressed.

News reporter: (Depressed) Earlier today, the city of Nowhere fell under attack from an unknown tower. (Yawns) Right now I feel like going to bed so that's all the news for today.

Francesca immediately recognized that tower.

Francesca: Oh no! That tower is the Tower of Dr. Zalost!

Bai Tza: The most unhappy and most miserable scientist of all time!?

Francesca: That's him. Me and Courage beat him before and this is one guy that wants nothing more than to see the entire planet burn.

Earth: This guy sounds very dangerous.

Lincoln: No kidding!

Laney: We have to stop this guy.

Lana: Yeah but I have a feeling that all of us together are not gonna be enough.

Bai Tza: That's right. We got to get help!

The battle to save the happiness of the Human Race has just begun. Bai Tza pulled out her cell phone and on the dial pad was a big red button that said "Prime Omega Emergency." She pressed it.

---

In the estate we were watching TV and then the Prime Omega Alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh!

I triangulated the transmission of the alarm and it was in Nowhere, Kansas. The satellites picked up that all of Nowhere was under siege by Dr. Zalost.

Me: Oh man! Everyone lets roll!

We all set out for Nowhere, Kansas.

---

In the tower of Dr. Zalost, he was watching TV and eating ice cream.

Dr. Zalost: Oh. What's the good of having all the money in the world if it doesn't bring any happiness? And if I'm not happy, no one deserves to be happy!

Rat was counting the money.

Dr. Zalost: Rat? Give me a hug.

Rat came over to him.

Dr. Zalost: Come here, Rat! (Rat hugs him) You're not fluffy! How do you expect me to hug you if you're not fluffy?!

The doorbell then rang.

Dr. Zalost: Go get that.

Rat went downstairs and took the elevator and standing in the door was Eustace dressed as a pizza delivery man.

Eustace: Here's the pizza you ordered. (Hands Rat the pizza) $20.00

Rat held up 1 finger for one second.

He took the pizza in and went up to Dr. Zalost.

Dr. Zalost: Pizza? What pizza? I didn't order any pizza! Get away from me! (Rat groans)

Courage came out of the pizza box and licked the cheese off and he pulled out a beaker of water and popped the cork and out of the beaker came Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: Theres got to be an easier way to do this Courage.

Courage: I know. Sorry Bai Tza.

Bai Tza saw the tower loaded with millions of black unhappy cannonballs and they were flooded with negative energy.

Bai Tza: These cannonballs are insane.

Dr. Zalost: (realizing he doesn't have the money to pay for the pizza) This is… so embarrassing.

Bai Tza: He's up there all right.

Bai Tza saw the big pot full of the Unhappy Cannonball formula and it was the source of the factory. She then pulled out a mug full of Happy Plums.

Bai Tza: Good thing I didn't eat these. You told me that these stopped him before right?

Courage: I sure did.

Bai Tza: Okay. You get his attention and I'll put this into the formula.

Courage: Okay.

Courage ululated and Dr. Zalost and Rat came down and saw Courage.

Dr. Zalost: You stupid dog!

Bai Tza: You've got bigger problems!

Bai Tza was flying over the formula and she dropped the Happy Plums into the pot and it glowed neon purple and pink cannonballs flied out of it. Then the whole tower started collapsing and shaking violently and then they got out of there. The tower exploded and like a volcano it shot pink cannonballs everywhere and restored everyones happiness in Nowhere.

Bai Tza and team were standing outside of the tower

Lana: Think that's the last of him?

Bai Tza: No. He's far from finished.

We all landed by them.

Me: The battle is far from over.

Nico: Things are about to get intense guys.

Vince: I feel it.

Dr. Zalost came out of the rubble and he was infuriated.

Dr. Zalost: (ENRAGED) YOU STUPID DOG!

Muriel: Do you want to have some of my happy plums?

Me: You will now face all of us Zalost!

Dr. Zalost: So all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Varie: And we've come to kill you.

Zalost: I hope you all said goodbye to your loved ones at home. Because you're all not leaving here alive!

Me: I think not.

I snap my fingers and we were on the planet Venus. The clouds were yellow and lightning flashed all over them and it was raining sulfuric acid and the temperature was 900 degrees Fahrenheit and the surface was scorching hot. Luckily I had everyone protected in a force field to protect us from all that. The planet Venus was perfect for the battle and it was like a physical manifestation of the burning raging inextinguishable fiery hatred and misery inside Dr. Zalost's heart.

Lola: Wow! What is this place?

Me: This is the planet Venus.

Laney: Wow! So this is what the surface of Venus looks like.

Lincoln: That's right Laney. They call Venus "Earth's Evil Twin".

Earth: It's true. Venus is my evil twin sister.

Zalost: I get it. You brought us here to Venus so no one will find my dead body. Is that it?

Nico: Of course not! We just brought the fight to Venus so no innocent bystanders will get hurt!

Zalost: Oh please! People will always get hurt no matter how hard you try. And there's nothing you can do to change that.

Me: We're taking the fight here avoid having people get caught in the crossfire.

Luna: What you are doing is absolutely terrible dude!

Zalost: If I can't be happy, no one can!

Nico: Everyone deserves to be happy! Except for monsters like you!

Luan: You people are why I like to make others laugh with my jokes!

(KOUEN {Crimson Flames} plays)

Me: Comes on guys! Lets tear this (CENSORED) apart!

Edzilla: ED SMASH MISERABLE MAN!

We all went at him and a vicious and brutal battle ensued. I punched Dr. Zalost in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and sent him crashing into a rock. He got up and Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and he was running as she blasted him. (Think of how King Ghidorah attacked Tokyo in Ghidrah The Three-Headed Monster from 1964) Dr. Zalost pulled out an Unhappy Cannonball and threw it at Carol and when it hit her she got an unbelievable increase in power.

Carol: Wow! That was intense!

Me: Those cannonballs are loaded with incredible Negative Energy.

Carol fired Godzilla's Orange atomic ray and it hit by him and not only burned him badly but also sent him crashing into a rock.

Lori blew him away with a huge blast of wind and Dr. Zalost went at Lori and he tried to punch her but she dodged and kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into a rock.

Lori: You literally disgust me Zalost! Happiness is one of the essential feelings that make us who we are!

Roxanne punched him in the face and Linda kicked him in the stomach!

Roxanne: That's right you freak!

Linda: People like you literally have no place in the world we love!

Luna punched him in the face and fired a blast of water at him and it bashed his face with incredible force.

Luna: You make me sick dude!

Lydia: Well said Aunt Luna.

Luna: Thanks dudette.

Sam fired a blast of fire and burned Dr. Zalost badly.

Sam S.L.: People like you only deserve eternal damnation! Right Lady Pele?

The mark on Sam's forehead glowed.

Pele: You know it Sam.

Leni flew up to him and slashed him. She carved "Totes a Loser" into his chest with her sword.

Leni: You are Totes a Loser!

Lisa fired a laser she made with her powers and blasted him.

Lisa: You are one absolutely disgusting individual not worthy of being a member of the race of homo sapiens.

Ben punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and knocked out some more of his teeth and Dr. Zalost belched out a huge amount of blood.

Ben turns into Alien X

Ben and 2 other voices: **ALIEN X!**

Me: (Gasp) A Celestialsapien from the Planet Zvezda!

Alien X: **That's right.**

Gwen T: J.D.! Ben has had a lot of problems with this alien! You have to help him!

Me: I got this!

Alien X (struggles to stay in control): **Guys, in case I don't come back out, tell Riley that I love her!**

Vakama: Tell Riley that yourself!

I place my hands on Alien X and channel my energy into him.

In the subconscious of Alien X, Serena and Bellicus merged with Ben and became one and Ben was now in full control.

Me: Are you all right Ben?

Alien X: **Yes J.D. Thanks to you I now have full control over Alien X.**

Gwen T: What did you do J.D.?

Me: I channeled my energy into him and Serena, Bellicus and Ben are now one and they now have free will.

Gwen T: That's incredible J.D.! Celestialsapiens are the most powerful aliens in all of existence!

Shanan: It's true dad. They are said to be the beings that have created the entirety of the universe 15 Billion years ago.

Me: I believe it.

Alien X: **Now lets show this monster what happens when you mess with our friends.**

Alien X fired an energy blast and burned Dr. Zalost's legs off. Alien

X then formed an anvil over Dr. Zalost with just a thought and it hit him on the head.

CLANG!

Me: Wow! Ben that's incredible!

Alien X: **Celestialsapians have omnipotent power. Now to use a combo with Iron Man.**

He turned into Upgrade.

Ben: UPGRADE!

Iron Man: I have a feeling this is gonna be good.

Upgrade merged with Iron Man and Iron Man had a Galvanic Mechamorph Armor Suit on.

Me: Nice! You look awesome Tony.

Iron Man: I sure do.

Upgrade-Iron-Man fired lasers and enhanced Missles at Dr. Zalost.

Upgrade and Iron Man: MATRIX MISSILE FIRESTORM!

They hit the ground by him and sent him flying into another rock. He got up and and went at us. I punched him in the face and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at him.

Me: Ben that was awesome! You and Tony were amazing!

Upgrade: Thanks J.D. I got one last trick.

Ben became Shocksquatch!

Ben: SHOCKSQUATCH!

Me: Wow! A Gimlinopithecus from the planet Pattersonea.

Shocksquatch: That's right J.D. Watch this.

Shocksquatch fired a huge blast of lightning at Dr. Zalost and electrocuted him.

Me: Awesome!

Shocksquatch: Yep. Linka, Lincoln lets do a combo on him.

Lincoln: Lets!

Lincoln, Linka and Shocksquatch fired a huge blast of lightning.

Shocksquatch, Lincoln and Linka: STELLAR LIGHTNING DESTROYER!

The lightning combined and turned into a massive blast of lightning with 30,000,000,000 volts of electricity and it electrocuted Dr. Zalost really badly and he was really numb.

Me: That was awesome guys!

Linka: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: It sure was awesome!

Hops, Buffo and the frogs slapped and punched Dr. Zalost all over the place.

Buffo (to Hops): Thank you for calling us for fight, Hops.

Hops croaked.

Lana: He says "You're welcome Buffo."

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning at Dr. Zalost and froze him. Lily fired a blast of glowing water and it sent him crashing into a rock. Laney formed a bunch of plant vines with mouths on them and they squirted sulfuric acid into his eyes and burned him until he was blind. Lola fired a blast of fire and burned his arm. Danny Phantom and team Phantom fired energy blasts and energy blasters at Dr. Zalost. Dora breathed blue fire from her mouth in dragon form and set most of the land on fire. Cody fired black and blue fire and plasma blasts from his Plasma Caster and wrist blaster. Lynn fired a blast of Venusian Lava at him and burned him really badly.

Lola: People like you really burn me up!

Sidney: You said it Lola. Dr. Zalost is the biggest bully of them all.

Cody: But we are teaching him a lesson he'll never forget.

Ronnie Anne fired a stream of fireworks at him and burned him.

Luan and Eddy fired a blast of red and blue light at him and burned his chest. Lensay fired a blast of green light at him as well.

Luan: This oughta Lighten your mood. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously you need to be put in your place.

Eddy: Well said Luan.

Lensay: Well said.

Luan: Aww. You are starting to talk in full sentences Lensay.

Lensay nodded.

Eddy: Our little girl is learning fast.

Francesca slashed him with her sword and carved into his forehead the word "Unhappy." Then she carved a phoenix into his chest.

Francesca: To let the Devil know that we sent you.

Nico and May fired an Ice Fire Kamehameha Wave and the blast hits Dr. Zalost in his chest and exploded. When the smoke cleared there was a huge hole in his chest that left his black heart exposed to the open. His heart was blacker than the blackness of the night.

Laney: Wow! Look at his heart!

Me: His heart is pure evil!

Nico: His heart is absolutely filled with pure evil beyond its purest form.

Lola: Even my heart is not that black anymore. Lindsey Sweetwater's heart might be, but not mine.

Vince: This shows that he is the ultimate personification of pure evil.

Carol: It sure does.

Lea: Lets use our combo on him Tahu.

Tahu: You got it brother.

Tahu fired a blast of fire from his swords and Lea fired a blast of fire from his Keyblade.

Tahu and Lea: FIRESTORM HEART BARRAGE!

The fires combined and turned into a storm of heart-shaped embers and they rained on Dr. Zalost and burned him badly.

William: Lets show him our combo too Vakama!

Vakama: You got it William!

Vakama fired his Kanoka Disk and William fired a blast of fire.

Vakama and William: U.F.O. FLAMELASER STRIKE!

The disk became a huge flying saucer made of pure fire and it fired a laser made of pure fire at Dr. Zalost and he ran from it. But there was no escape. It burned him badly.

Lola: Lets use our combo on him Nico!

Nico: You got it Lola. Ladies first.

Lola: (Curtsies) Thank you good sir.

Lola fired a blast of fire and Nico formed one of Ebon's portals.

Nico and Lola: VILE DARKNESS DIMENSIONHOLE!

The fire and portal combined and turned into a vortex that lead into the dimension of the Book of Vile Darkness.

Kirby (about to use his Final Smash): Let's see if my Final Smash still works!

Samus: I haven't used my Final Smash for a while.

Me: Lets finish him off guys!

Varie: You got it J.D.!

Rachel: Lets get him!

Vince: Yeah!

Bai Tza: Sorry, Zalost. But we don't want our jails to catch your unhappiness!

Samus donned her power suit and Kirby had an Ultra Sword.

Me: KAAAAA!

Varie: MEEEEE!

Vince: HAAAAA!

Nico, May, Lincoln, Laney, Lily, Lori, Lisa, Goku, Gohan, Yamcha and Krillin: MEEEEE!

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

Samus: ZERO LASER!

Kirby: ULTRA SWORD SLASH!

Kirby slashed Dr. Zalost with a powerful slash from the sword.

Me, Varie, Vince, Nico, May, Lincoln, Laney, Lily, Lori, Lisa, Goku, Gohan, Yamcha and Krillin: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

We fired our blasts and they combined and hit him and carried him into the dimension of the Book of Vile Darkness. The portal closed. In the dimension there was nothing but pitch-black darkness and then the blast exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely obliterated Dr. Zalost in an instant and there was nothing left of him at all. Not even an atom of him was left. The explosion was powerful enough to destroy 20,000 planets.

Muriel: Is he gone?

Me: Yes. He's dead. And because we sent him into the dimension of The Book of Vile Darkness he's automatically sealed into it.

Nicole: Yep. Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Jared: And that's one less scientist that will terrorize the world.

Me: You said it son.

Varie: That man deserved to be put out of his misery.

Bai Tza: He was gonna take away everyones happiness and we couldn't let that happen.

Lincoln: No way Jose.

Me: Yep. Lets go home.

We went back home to Earth.

---

Later after the whole fight with Dr. Zalost we offered all of the town of Nowhere to move to Gotham Royal York and they all accepted. Turns out they were getting sick and tired of living in the middle of the boondocks. Nowhere was now a suburb of Gotham Royal York. The Bagge Mansion now is a beautiful greenhouse mansion that is right next door to the Estate.

Lana: Ah. Home sweet home.

Lincoln: You said it Lana.

Leni: It's good to have you with us at home again, Linky.

Lori: Things have literally been quiet without you twerp.

Luna: It sure has dude. But we missed you.

Laney: We missed you guys too.

Me: It's good to have you back buddy.

Lincoln: Same here.

Lynn Sr.: We're glad you all had a fun time sport.

Lincoln: Thanks dad.

Francesca: I like our new home already!

Me: I'm glad Francesca. And Francesca you have our sympathies for what happened to your parents.

Francesca: Aw thanks J.D.

Courage: I never knew that this city was so big!

Me: It's 3 cities fused together Courage. The cities of Gotham from the year 2039, New York City and Royal Woods were fused together into Supermetropolis.

Francesca: That's amazing!

Me: It is. Oh yeah. I call a meeting in Lori's room!

We then went up to Lori's room.

---

In Lori's room which is also our meeting room everyone was gathered.

Me: I call this meeting to order. Now I'm sure you're wondering why I called this meeting. Well it involves Francesca and Courage here. During Bai Tza, Lincoln, Earth, Laney and Lana's time down in Nowhere, Francesca and Courage have displayed tremendous heroism in saving the world and the town of Nowhere. So for that we have something for them.

I pulled out a black shirt with pink flames on the bottom and it had the logo for Team Loud Phoenix Storm on it.

Me: Francesca Salina Bagge, you and Courage are both honorary members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to the team you two.

I hand her the shirt and we cheered for them.

Francesca: Thank you so much J.D. It's an honor to be a part of the team.

Me: You're welcome Francesca.

William: Bai Tza, how would you like to join the Redemption Squad? Consider it as a reward for helping Courage, Lincoln, and the others against the Nowhere bad guys.

Bai Tza: I would be honored William.

William: Welcome to the Redemption Squad.

We cheered for her.

It was a grand time for all of us. We saved the world from Dr. Zalost and got some new members out of the deal. They all revealed their exploits in Nowhere and it was awesome.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Whoo! This was the most action packed and awesome saga of them all and it was a perfect way to complete the CTCD saga. Francesca is based off of WhiteMageOfTermina's self insert OC and I made my own version of her. Thanks for the inspiration. The Tower of Dr. Zalost was the most awesome half-hour episode of CTCD. But that man Dr. Zalost was by far the most miserable and most unhappy character of them all. He was trying to erase everyones happiness and if that doesn't spell "Murder" I don't know what does. NicoChan11 and I did this chapter together. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Fry Cook Games

[Scene begins outside of the Fast Food Coliseum]

**Johnny:** Welcome, sports fans, to the 22nd annual Bikini Bottom Fry Cook Games. [Horns are played as Harold the blue spotted fish runs into the stadium, holding a small torch. He runs up the stairs to a huge hamburger]

**Harold:** I declare these Fry Cook Games… open! [A gust of wind blows by and puts out the flame on the torch. The scene cuts to the "Please Stand By" screen. The screen cuts back to the stadium as the horns blow again and Harold runs back into the stadium, but this time, he's shielding the torch with his hand and panting. He runs back up the stairs to the huge hamburger]

**Harold:** I declare these Fry Cook Games… open! [He lights the huge hamburger, then a second later, he starts being on fire]

**Johnny:** So begin the 22nd Fry Cook Games. I'm a realistic Fish Head, and it's a beautiful day here at Bikini Bottom's Fast Food Coliseum. [A clip plays showing a woman tossing a large straw into a large plastic cup]

**Johnny:** They come from everywhere microwaves hum. [A clip of a man throwing an uncooked patty onto a grill]

**Johnny:** Patties sizzle. [A clip of a fish bouncing on top of a large cube of gelatin and landing on a mat is shown]

**Johnny:** And heat lamps keep the fast food spirit warm… and soggy. But the real story is the bitter rivalry between former competitors Mr. Krabs of the Krusty Krab and Plankton of the Chum Bucket. [Pictures of both Mr. Krabs and Plankton appear. A clip of Mr. Krabs lifting up two barrels of pickles is shown]

**Johnny:** Who could forget the year Mr. Krabs won gold for this five hundred pickle clean-and-jerk? [Mr. Krabs is shown on a podium on the number one step, while Plankton is below him on the second]

**Johnny:** Not Plankton. [Plankton sprays Mr. Krabs with a hose. A clip of Plankton flipping around while hanging onto two onion rings is shown]

**Johnny:** Or when Plankton won the hearts of millions by performing this perfect onion ring routine… with a broken antenna? [A cast is around Plankton's left antenna. Plankton is shown in the number one spot on the podium this time, with Mr. Krabs below him]

**Johnny:** Krabs wasn't moved. [Mr. Krabs blows Plankton off the podium]

**Johnny:** And now, late word is that this year, the Krusty Krab will be represented by a new competitor, on what is perhaps the greatest day of her young life. [A picture of a shadowy figure of a body with a question mark over it appears. The figure turns around and is revealed to be Lily Loud, wearing a sweatband and sports uniform. She is standing next to Mr. Krabs and Spongebob who are sitting on a bench staring at a stopwatch]

**Lily:** This is perhaps the greatest day of my young life, Mr. Krabs and Mr. SquarePants. [Lily starts jogging in place] I can't believe I'm representing the Krusty Krab's in the Fry Cook Games. [A spotlight shines down on her and she puts her hand on her heart] To bring home the gold is to bring honor and glory to the Krusty Krab's.

Johnny: That's right folks! It's one of our heroes, Lily Loud, who saved all of Bikini Bottom twice from the evils of Sheldon J. Plankton, who enslaved all of Bikini Bottom after stealing the Krabby Patty Secret Formula. Lily banished Plankton into space for all eternity as a result.

**Mr. Krabs:** And all that free publicity will bring in customers! [Mr. Krabs walks away, sad]

Lily: Something wrong, Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs (sighs): Well, I'm usually used to competing against Plankton in the Fry Cook games. But now that he's gone, some of the excitement for the events is gone. (chuckles) It's funny. Me fighting Plankton took up the majority of my life. But now that he's gone from my life forever, I can't help but feel empty inside.

Lily: Are you saying that you miss Plankton?

Mr. Krabs: No. I miss the person that he used to be, which was my friend.

**Lily:** I'm sorry Mr. Krabs. But when Plankton tried to steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula he descended into darkness and was declared irredeemable.

**Mr. Krabs:** You're right lass. But good luck today.

**Lily:** Thank you sir!

**SpongeBob:** I know you can do it Lily. When I participated in these games, it was left undetermined because me and Patrick walked away.

Lily: Oh that stinks Mr. SquarePants. But I'll finish what you tried to do.

SpongeBob: I know you can Lily. GO GET THE GOLD!

Lily: Aye aye sir! [Lily starts doing pushups] Krusty Krab! Krusty Krab! Krusty Krab! [Patrick walks up]

**Patrick:** Hey, Lily. [Lily stops]

**Lily:** Oh hi, Patrick. [continues doing pushups] Krusty Krab! Krusty Krab! Krusty Krab! *[stops]* How have you been doing?

Patrick: I've been doing good.

Lily: [Lily starts groaning] Mr. SquarePants told me you participated here in the Fry Cook Games, Patrick. [Starts jump roping]

Patrick: I sure did Lily. It was an awesome time. And I'm in it again!

Lily: Oh wow! It's a huge honor to be here in the Fry Cook Games. It's like the Olympics.

Patrick: That's cool Lily!

Lily: May the best man win Patrick. [Extends her hand and they shake hands]

They heard cheering in the crowd and they saw all of us there. We had all kinds of flags and clothes that said all kinds of things to cheer Lily on. Leni, Lynn Sr., Muriel, Courage, Francesca, Kate and Nico all had breathing helmets on. With them were Mermaidman and Barnacleboy.

Lily: Hey guys! You all came!

Lynn Sr.: We wouldn't miss your big day sweetie.

Lynn: We know you can do it Lily.

Luan: Go Tenderize them! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously go get them Lilster!

Lily: Thanks guys.

Barnacle Boy: I can't help but notice that Squidward isn't around these days.

Lily: Well, I think that's for the best. He said some very horrible things about Spongebob, the Krusty Krab, Patrick, and Bikini Bottom.

Barnacle Boy: Well, I used to be annoyed with Spongebob before I warmed up to him. How is Squidward so different?

Nokama: From what I heard, Squidward's miserable attitude nearly got everyone in Bikini Bottom killed by a volcano.

Barnacle Boy: I see. But Spongebob, you and Patrick had some good times with Squidward in the past. Don't tell me that you don't miss him.

Spongebob: You're right, Barnacle Boy. I do miss him.

Gali: Still, he should be in prison until he thinks about what he's done the last few years.

Lily: Yeah. But thanks for coming guys.

Rita: You're welcome sweetie. Go get them!

Lily: With pleasure mom. [Scene cuts to the first event]

**Johnny:** Our first event, the deep fry pole vault. [A deep fryer labeled "Fry King" sits in front of two high poles. Lily stands in front of SpongeBob, holding a long pole]

**SpongeBob:** Win this one for the Krusty Krab.

**Lily:** Yes sir, Mr. SquarePants. For the Krusty Krab! [Lily flips over the poles and the deep fry and lands on the circle drawn in the ground perfectly. Lily holds up the victory fingers and the crowd cheers]

**Patrick:** Awesome job Lily!

**Lily:** Thanks Patrick.

**Patrick:** For the hatred of chum! [Patrick flips over the poles, but lands on the handle of the deep fryer, flinging it at the crowd and turning them into fish sticks. A vendor walks up and turns on a heat lamp]

**Vendor:** Fish sticks! Get your fish sticks here!

Me: Yichihuahuas! That's got to hurt!

?: No kidding.

Aquaman appeared.

Me: Arthur Curry A.K.A. Aquaman! It's an honor to meet you.

Aquaman: You too J.D. The Justice League told me all about you all.

Me: I had a feeling they did.

Gali: Also I have something to tell you. Me and Nokama have feelings for Tahu and Vakama.

Me: That's awesome you two!

[Scene cuts to the second event. Lily and Patrick are standing in front of a tall ladder that leads to a diving board, perched above a bowl of chocolate syrup]

**Johnny:** The next event: the chocolate high dive.

**Lily:** Good luck on your dive, Patrick. [Lily climbs up the ladder]

**Johnny:** For her dive, Lily will be attempting a full banana fudge pop with two sticks. [Lily turns into a banana pop with her powers and holds up two popsicle sticks and sticks them into the top of her head]

**Johnny:** And now, absolute silence. [The crowd stops chattering. Lily jumps off the diving board]

**Lily:** I scream for ice cream! [Lily flips around a couple times, then leaps toward the bowl. She lands in the chocolate syrup, getting coated in it, then hops out of it and into a sandbox full of toasted almonds]

**Johnny:** Perfect entry! And toasted almonds? That's unexpected. [Lily lands in the circle]

**Johnny:** She stuck it! [Lily turns around toward the camera and grins]

**Johnny:** And just look at that even coating. [Lily walks upside-down past Patrick, using the popsicle sticks for legs]

Lily: You're up Patrick.

Patrick: Thanks Lily. [Patrick then hops up onto the diving board with the lower half of his body inside an ice cream cone]

**Johnny:** Patrick will be resurrecting an old favorite. The single scoop strawberry cone with a chocolate dip. [Patrick slowly leans off the edge until he falls off the diving board]

**Johnny:** Just look at that concentration. [Patrick splashes into the bowl, with chocolate syrup flying everywhere]

**Johnny:** Ooh, a little shaky on that entry. [A live action strawberry cone with a chocolate dip is shown]

**Johnny:** But just look at that form! [Patrick hops up to Lily grinning while SpongeBob is very angry about losing]

**Lily:** Great job Patrick!

**Patrick:** Thanks Lily.

[Scene cuts to the third event. Lily and Patrick are standing by a skeet field over a giant basket of fried chicken nuggets with giant ketchup and mustard bottle blasters.]

Johnny: Our third event: Ketchup and Mustard Shooting.

Patrick: Good luck Lily.

Lily: Thanks Patrick. Chicken Nuggets may be one of my favorites but this is gonna be fun.

Lily went up first and they fired chicken nugget skeets and Lily fired ketchup and mustard blasts and got perfect shots on all of them.

Johnny: Perfect shots by Lily!

Lily walks back to Patrick and blows smoke from out of the muzzle of the blaster.

Patrick: Great shooting Lily.

Lily: Thanks Patrick.

Patrick was up next and he fell on the ground and missed all of them.

[Scene cuts to the fourth event. Lily and Patrick are standing in an archery shooting yard and the field was a giant pool of ketchup. The targets were on the other side of the pool]

Johnny: Our fourth event: French Fry Archery.

Lily: Here goes Patrick.

Lily went first and she shot french fries into the bullseyes perfectly.

Johnny: Perfect shots by Lily!

Lily went back to Patrick.

Patrick: Great shots Lily!

Lily: Thanks Patrick.

Patrick was up and he fired his fries and hit all the targets at once. Something that has never been done before.

Lily: Awesome shots Patrick!

Patrick: Thanks Lily. The games are far from finished.

[A clip of highlights from the games is shown, beginning with Lily tossing a patty. Patrick skates on a large grill with butter on his feet. Lily went downhill skiing on a huge mountain of grease. Patrick tosses a large bottle of ketchup up in the air. Lily and Patrick race on a track carrying trays full of food. The two fly up in the air on two large spatulas. They both do a dance wearing colorful outfits and fruit hats, Patrick's being 12 and Lily's being 27. The clip ends]

[A large arena on top of a hamburger is on screen. The realistic Fish Head is still reporting]

**Johnny:** It's not over yet! With the score tied, we go to our final event! Bun Wrestling. Who will take home the gold? Mr. Krabs and SpongeBob Squarepants of the Krusty Krabs?

**Mr. Krabs:** [rubbing Lily's shoulders] Don't forget, you can do this Lily. [Lily picks up a metal chain, bites off and chews up the middle of it. She bares her teeth, revealing the metal chain to now be attached to them like braces]

**Johnny:** Or Patrick for the hatred of the Chum Bucket?

[Patrick growls as he picks up a bucket of chum, slams it into the ground, and crushes it and he roars] [Heavy metal music plays. The bell rings. Lily tears off her blue robe, showing off her muscular body. Patrick rips off his own green robe, underneath which he is wearing a business suit. He tears off the business suit, revealing an extremely large, muscular body. The two dive at each other, screaming, until they collide. They wrestle and continue to wind up in twisted positions. They spin around and wind up wrestling with themselves. They realize this, and dive back at each other. Patrick sits on top of Lily, holding her foot]

**Patrick:** Forget the Hatred of Chum. This is personal. [Patrick takes off Lily's shoe and licks her foot slowly. Lily screams in agony. The two wrestle again. Lily has Patrick in a chokehold and lifts up a pencil with the eraser side pointing toward Patrick. She slowly brings it down to his name tag and erases the "Pat" in "Patrick", leaving "rick"]

**Patrick:** [screams] Noooo! My name's… not… **Rick!** [Patrick tackles Lily and the two wrestle once more]

But Lily got the drop on him and pinned him to the floor and the referee counted.

Referee: 1… 2… 3… YOU'RE OUT!

Johnny: And Lily wins the 22nd Fry Cook Games! The Krusty Krab has won the gold!

Mr. Krabs and Spongebob and the entire crowd cheed wildly for her.

Me: WAY TO GO LILY!

Lori: THAT IS LITERALLY OUR LITTLE SISTER!

Lynn was so proud of Lily that she was weeping tears of joy.

Laney: Way to go Lily!

Varie: That was so awesome!

Vince: Lily sure can master any sport.

Lucy: She sure can.

The award ceremony was awesome and Lily was given a gold medal for the Krusty Krab's and putting it back on top. We were so proud of Lily. Not only that but Lily became the first ever human to win the Fry Cook Games.

---

After we all showered and got the salt water off we went to the Burpin' Burger to celebrate. Lily put the Gold Medal in the Loud Family Trophy Case.

Me: A toast to Lily and her magnificent performance in the Fry Cook Games!

We clinked our glasses and cheered for her.

Lily: Thank you guys!

Rita: We're so proud of you sweetie.

Lily: Thanks mom.

Lincoln: You and Patrick both were incredible.

Lynn: You sure were. You were dead even.

Aylene: They sure were. But we're proud of them.

The Krusty Krab's were now even more popular than ever before and ranked the greatest and number one restaurant in the world.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Fry Cook Games is one of my favorite episodes of SpongeBob Squarepants and it was awesome! It was one of my number 1 favorites of Season 2 back in 2001. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Also this chapter was made as a tribute to the creator of Spongebob Squarepants Stephen Hillenburg who died from ALS last week.

RIP Stephen Hillenburg August 21st, 1961 to November 26th, 2018.

Thank you for giving us 19+ great years of Spongebob Squarepants. You will be missed.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Red Herring In Hot Water

It starts in the estate. In Tara's room she was being catered to by Beast Boy.

We came in.

Me: How are you feeling Tara?

Tara: Getting heavy but doing good.

Me: That's good.

Sandman: So, Tara. Since you got pregnant, does that mean when no one's around, you and Beast Boy-

Tara (blushes): Let's not get into that!

Me: That's enough guys.

Lincoln came in.

Lincoln: Guys! We just got word from Flash!

Me: Agent Venom must be in the hideout we send him to. Lets listen in.

We go to the computer and we listen in. With us were the Mystery Inc. gang. Flash Thompson was on the football team for Middletown High School and he used to be a bully for Spiderman. But he acquired part of the Venom Symbiote and became a member of S.H.I.E.L.D. called Agent Venom.

Red: Now we're going to launch an all out attack on Coolsville and burn that whole town to the ground and kill everyone. This will be my ultimate act of vengeance on the world by robbing it of a whole town.

Fred: That voice. That's Red Herring!

Me: You know him Fred?

Fred: Know him? He was the worst bully of all time when we went to school in Coolsville.

Daphne: Not only that, but before we became Mystery Inc. we were known as the Scooby Doo Detective Agency.

Velma: Those were good times back then.

Shaggy: Like yeah. But Fred back then had a nasty habit of accusing Red for being all the monsters we faced.

Me: This guy sounds like nothing but trouble. And now he's going to launch a terroristic genocidal attack on Coolsville?

Laney: What a monster.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Me: Let me see here.

I pull up a Background Check on Red Herring and he had a rap sheet that was 20 miles long.

Me: Holy mackerel!

Lola: Geez! This guy has a nasty criminal history.

Me: No kidding. Look at all these crimes. This guy is the ultimate personification of the word NASTY. Not only that, he's been in and out of Juvie more times than any other kid in the Criminal Justice System.

Lana: What did he do mostly?

Me: It says here that he did Arson and Theft. He threw Molotov Cocktails at houses and burned them all down to the ground. He caused millions of dollars in damages. After his last arrest and release from juvie he has done a very good job at covering his tracks.

Daphne: I can't believe he would want to destroy the whole town we lived in for a long time.

Me: Well we'll be ready for him. When they launch their attack we're gonna be waiting for them.

Flash: Sorry, can you repeat all that? I just had an itch right by my microphone.

Red: Microphone?! (in realization) He's wearing a wire!

Flash (realizes his mistake): Oh (censored)! (tries to run but some goons restrain him)

Red: Change of plans. The attack begins now.

Me: Way to mess up Flash. Lets go guys!

We head out for Coolsville.

---

We had a barracks set up around Coolsville. I was looking through binoculars and saw a bunch of people coming towards the city fast.

Me: Here they come guys.

Red Herring and his goons came up to the barracks and we had our guns and weapons ready.

Red Herring: Looks like you can finally blame me for something, Jones. While you and your friends lived nice, normal lives, I rotted away in juvie!

Fred: My life hasn't been enjoyable, Red! I promise you!

Red Herring: Don't tell me that! I heard about the things you've done! But there were no mystery solving cases or unmasking bad guys for me! I DIDN'T GET TO FIGHT AN EVIL WARLOCK! NO ACCIDENTAL TRIPS TO CYBERSPACE FOR RED HERRING! AND YOU WERE THE ONE WHO RECENTLY GOT AN INVITATION TO AN UPCOMING HEX GIRLS CONCERT IN AUSTRALIA, NOT ME!

Me: You really have a lot of issues Red.

Varie: You need a lot of therapy in prison.

Red: Enough talk! Kill them all!

The thugs had their guns firing at them and we fired lasers and energy beams at them and blew some of them back.

Kopaka: Lets use our combo Killer Frost.

Killer Frost: Right!

Kopaka and Killer Frost fired blasts of ice.

Kopaka and Killer Frost: SUBZERO BLIZZARD CRYSTALIZER!

The blasts of ice combined and froze most of the thugs in place.

Nuju: Lets get them Riku!

Riku: Right!

Nuju fired a blast of ice and Riku fired a blast of lightning.

Nuju and Riku: THUNDERSNOW BLIZZARD FREEZER!

The blasts combined and froze the thugs and electrocuted them too.

Duncan (shoots at some of the thugs with gun): YOU WANT SOME, TOO?! I GOT PLENTY FOR EVERYBODY!

Kevin was in his WarKevin suit aiming his repulsers at two of Red's goons with Francis aiming his flamethrower.

Kevin: Is there a problem?

Francis: Whoa, little Mexican standoff we got here.

Kevin: Weapons down.

Francis: And we'll let you escape with your dignity.

The goons smirk at each other.

Kevin: Drop 'em! [lowers his hand as the goons drop their guns]

Francis: That's good. (the goons get out knives) Kevin! Watch out!

The goons threw their knives at Kevin. But Francis' warning allowed Kevin to react quickly, and dodge them. Though one knife did impale him in his armor's shoulder, he simply pulled it out. While one thug went after Francis, the other went for Kevin.

But Kevin's reflexes were quicker, proving that when he activated his repulsors and fired at both of them, knocking them back.

Kevin: Lets show them our combo Francis!

Francis: You got it!

Francis fired a blast of fire and WarKevin fired a repulser blast.

Kevin and Francis: FLAMING PHOTON RIPPER!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly inferno beam that burned the thugs and Red badly. But Red was still alive.

Kevin: Class dismissed.

We saved all of Coolsville from total destruction.

Officers: You are under arrest again.

Red: You'd better pray I never get out of the Moon Prison! You'd better all pray!

Me: Oh we have a much better prison for you Red.

We had Red Herring taken to the Uranus Prison. He will remain there forever. Red Herring, the Terror of Coolsville was gone for good. Sentenced to Life Without Parole.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Red Herring from A Pup Named Scooby Doo was the most disgusting character on the show. But he always had silly stuff happen to him in the end. Scott Menville did a great job voicing him. It was one of my favorite shows back when I was a kid. Me and NicoChan11 did this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Power of 4

It starts at the Baxter Building, home of the famous Fantastic 4. But they weren't always known as the Fantastic 4. Famous Physicist, Professor Reed Richards, his fiancé Susan Storm, her brother Johnny Storm and best friend astronaut Ben Grimm went into space to conduct an experiment and they were exposed to powerful levels of Cosmic Radiation as they passed through a radiation belt. As a result, they crashed back to Earth and were forever changed. The Radiation mutated their bodies and gave them incredible powers. Professor Reed got Super Elasticity and can stretch himself all over the place. Johnny got pyrokinetic powers, flight and the ability to turn into a mass of living fire. Susan got Invisibility powers and Ben became a living rock which gave him Superhuman Strength, endurance, and durability. Together they became known as the Fantastic 4. Professor Richards became Mr. Fantastic, Johnny became The Human Torch, Susan became the Invisible Woman and Ben became The Thing and they fought against the evil forces of the ruthless and nefarious Victor Von Doom A.K.A. Dr. Doom. Together as the Fantastic 4 they vowed to use their incredible abilities to stop his evil world domination plans. But there are times when they have their own disagreements.

Ben Grimm aka the Thing is walking down the halls of the Baxter Building.

Stan Lee (as a janitor): Hey there, Mr. Grimm. How's your day been so far?

Thing: Pretty good, Mr. Lee. Just need to make sure my room is clean. Keep up the good work!

Stan Lee: Will do!

As Thing reached his room, he heard laughing and peeked through the door. Johnny Storm aka Human Torch was laughing as he painted Thing's room pink. Watching him with a worried look was Invisible Woman aka Susan Storm.

Susan: [worried] Johnny, this is so wrong! Ben's sure to discover what you're doing to his room! [Thing slams the door open]

Johnny (painting a wall pink): Relax, sis. What Ben doesn't know won't hurt him.

But Sue tapped her brother on the shoulder. Johnny turned around to see Thing with an angry look on his face.

Johnny: Uhh… I'm a dead man, aren't I?

YEP YOU SURE ARE.

Susan: Please excuse Johnny, Ben. He meant-

Thing: [motioning for Sue to stop] Let me understand this. (pleasantly) I guess insulting me is okay to you, Matchstick? (pupils enlarge pretending to be understanding of Johnny)

Thing's pupils then return back to normal size while Sue steps back nervously.

Thing: Making Susie an accomplice as you redecorate my room?

Johnny: Oh, c'mon! Your room needs some improvement. I just thought it could use more color!

Thing: Really now? [angry] WELL, YOU MIGHT THINK IT'S IMPROVEMENT! BUT I THINK IT'S HUMILIATING! SO YA BETTER GET THIS PAINT OFF! OR IT'S CLOBBERING TIME FOR YOU! GOT THAT?!

Mr. Fantastic came in.

Reed: Ben, why is your room pink?

Thing: Can we discuss this later?!

Mr. Fantastic: Stop this squabbling now guys. We got trouble! (Snickering) We'll worry about this later. Dr. Doom is up to no good again.

Johnny: Lets get him then.

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

The set out for Doom's location.

---

In a small cave outside of the city we were fighting a massive group of terrorists that were going to launch Nukes at the United States Capital and destroy the government.

The terrorists were no match for our power. Red Hood and Winter Soldier were tearing the terrorists apart with their martial arts moves.

Red Hood: Lets finish these clods off with our combo.

Winter Soldier: You got it Jason.

They went at them and launched themselves and their kick became a powerful spear.

Red Hood and Winter Soldier: SPEAR KICK OF DESTINY!

They skewered numerous terrorists and killed them instantly.

Me: That's that.

My watch beeped and it showed that Dr. Doom was up to no good in the deserts of Algeria.

Me: Lets go!

We set out for Algeria.

---

At Dr. Doom's terrorist hideout in Algeria, Dr. Doom and his Doombots were getting ready to launch a full-fledge all out Nuclear Assault on the United States Capital.

Doom: (German Accent) What do you want, Faust?

Felix Faust: I want you to join us in the Legion of Doom. It's not too late, you know. You still have some time to join up before Team Loud Phoenix Storm kills you.

Doom: Your concern is touching, but hardly necessary. All you and your allies seem to be are misfits trying to be conquerors. I do not require your assistance and you are not worthy of mine. I wlll face Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Fantastic Four on my own terms. Now leave.

Felix Faust: Very well. But I gave you a chance to join us and survive. Remember that. (teleports out with his magic)

Suddenly without warning a huge fiery explosion blasts a hole into the ceiling and we all came in.

Me: You all will die for everything you've done.

Doom: The famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Dr. Victor Von Doom A.K.A. Dr. Doom. We've heard so much about you and your crimes. Your empire will be destroyed by the time we're finished with you.

Nico: You know, Doom. You really should've listened to Faust and joined the Legion of Doom. You would've survived longer. After all, the group does have your name.

Doom: Yet all I see in that group is incompetence!

Me: The Legion of Doom will pay for their crimes. Like you will.

Mr. Fantastic: (Offscreen) Let us help you out.

They landed and standing before us was the Fantastic 4.

Me: No way! The Fantastic 4!

Lily: You guys are awesome!

Mr. Fantastic: It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. The Avengers and the Justice League told us a lot about

you.

Me: It's an honor to meet you all too. Come on guys! Lets make this freak and his little toys pay for everything he has done!

Everyone: Yeah!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

We went and thrashed apart Dr. Doom his robots.

Onua was bashing and slashing some of his robots apart with his earth blade saws and Venom was blasting them with black web and punching them and ripping them apart.

Onua: Lets get them with our combo Venom!

Venom: We will gladly help Onua.

Onua caused a lot of Earth to upheave and Venom fired black web.

Onua and Venom: SHREDDER WEB SHRAPNAL!

The web became razor sharp earth shards and skewered the robots and they exploded.

Doom (punches Venom): Ah. Edward Brock. The symbiotic lethal protector. You used to be feared and ferocious. But joining Team Loud Phoenix Storm has made you weak!

Venom: No. It's made us better people. And it's proven that we still have our humanity. Unlike you!

Venom punched Dr. Doom and I kicked him in the face. Lincoln decided to face him.

Whenua threw numerous shards of earth and crystal at the robots and Elena fired blasts of lightning at them and they exploded.

Whenua: Lets use our combo on them Elena.

Elena: Got it.

Whenua threw numerous shards of Earth and Elena fired a blast of lightning from her Keyblade.

Whenua and Elena: THUNDEREARTH DRAGON CARNAGE!

The techniques combined and turned into a dragon of earth surging with lightning. The dragon went through several robots and blasted them apart into pieces.

2D Man was punching a bunch of robots apart with his big fists and Mr. Fantastic wrapped around some of the robots and spun them around like fast moving tops and they got so dizzy that they shorted out and exploded.

Mr. Fantastic: Lets use our combo on them.

2D Man: Lets do it.

2D Man and Mr. Fantastic wrapped around some of the robots.

2D Man and Mr. Fantastic: SPINNING STRETCH STRIKE!

They spun numerous robots around and they all crashed into eachother all at once and exploded.

CRASH!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

2D Man: That was awesome!

Mr. Fantastic: It sure was.

The Invisible Woman was blasting robots around with her invisible blasts and Freon froze them with her ice powers.

Freon: Lets freeze them with our combo Susan.

Invisible Woman: You got it Mary.

Susan formed an invisible force field disk and Freon froze it with her ice and turned it into a massive sawblade of pure ice.

Invisible Woman and Freon: ARCTIC BLIZZARD SAWSTORM!

They threw the disk of ice and slashed numerous robots into pieces and blew them apart.

Human Torch and Magma were firing blasts of fire at the robots and they were exploding and melting.

Magma: Lets get them with our combo Johnny.

Human Torch: You got it.

They both fired huge blasts of fire.

Magma and Human Torch: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM RAIN!

The fire blasts became a huge shower of lava and blew the robots apart in a huge shower of fire and lava.

Thing and Brickhouse were punching and smashing the robots and causing them to explode all over.

Thing: Lets use our combo Brickhouse.

Brickhouse: You read my mind Thing.

They linked hands and ran at the robots and turned into a huge bull.

Thing and Brickhouse: RAMPAGING BULL DESTROYER!

The massive bull smashed many robots to pieces.

Thing: That was awesome!

Star was firing spells from her hands.

Star B.: Cupcake Blast!

She fired Cupcakes from her hands and they hit the robots and blew them apart.

Star B: Narwhal Blast!

She fired a number of Narwhals from her hands and they skewered and flattened some robots.

Takanuva fired blasts of light from his hands and spear. Takanuva's Human form is a blond hair man with yellow eyes and a rainbow Australian Outback Style uniform.

Takanuva: Awesome job Star. Lets finish them with our combo.

Star B.: You got it Takanuva.

Star fired a blast of rainbow light and Takanuva fired a blast of light.

Star and Takanuva: PHOTON RAINBOW NEUTRALIZER!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly rainbow laser that slashed and burned the robots and blew them up.

Takanuva: You've learned a lot Star.

Star B.: Thanks Takanuva.

Nico was punching, blasting and pounding the robots and Superman was blasting the robots with his laser vision and freezing them with his Freeze Breath.

Nico: This is getting awesome! Lets finish the rest of the robots off with our combo Kal.

Superman: You got it Nico. A Saiyan-Kryptonian Combo is brilliant.

Nico: Just to be on the safe side though. You'll need this.

Nico gave him a lead suit that will protect him.

Nico: The Combo uses Kryptonite and I can't take the chance of you getting poisoned.

Superman: Good thinking.

Superman put on the lead suit.

Nico pulled out a chunk of Kryptonite and fired a focused blast of its radiation like a deadly laser and Superman fired an energy blast from his fist. It was a new move he invented.

Nico and Superman: KRYPTONITE LASER OBLITERATOR!

The blasts combined and turned into a lethal Kryptonite laser and burned the rest of the robots apart.

Nico: That was awesome!

Superman: It sure was Nico. Where did you get that chunk of Kryptonite though?

Nico: J.D. gave it to me. After we put Lex Luthor in prison he gave me this chuck of Kryptonite to use only when necessary. I can focus it into a deadly laser.

Superman: That's exactly the same kind of power used by Metallo.

Nico: John Corben A.K.A. Metallo?

Superman: That's right. You know him?

Nico: (Chuckles) Funny you should mention that. I faced him a while ago in the Philippines and beat him. It was a fight I will always remember.

Superman: That's amazing.

Lincoln was now facing Dr. Doom himself.

Lincoln: You will pay for everything you've done Doom.

Dr. Doom: We shall see brat!

Me: This is the real Dr. Doom guys.

Lincoln and Dr. Doom went at eachother and Lincoln punched him in the face and Dr. Doom punched at him and he blocked it. They were punching and kicking eachother at an extremely brutal and ferocious level. Powerful shockwaves and explosions were blowing some of the lab and lair apart in huge fiery explosions. Lincoln and Dr. Doom then clasped and locked hands and they flared up powerful lightning auras and their lightning was so strong and so powerful that it was blowing everything apart because of a massive electromagnetic field. But Dr. Doom's lightning powers were only making Lincoln's lightning powers stronger and more powerful. Lincoln kicked him in the face and they went at eachother again and the power of their attacks was causing much of the planet to shake. Lincoln then punched Dr. Doom in the stomach and kicked him in the face with a powerful uppercut. Dr. Doom belched out a huge amount of blood if you can call it that.

Dr. Doom: This can't be happening! I am Dr. Victor Von Doom! The most powerful, most evil and greatest scientist of all time! How could I lose to a child like you!?

Lincoln: Because you care about no one other than yourself.

Me: Let me face him now Lincoln.

Lincoln: Okay J.D.

Me: Now you die Dr. Doom.

Dr. Doom: You first J.D.

Me: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE!

Dr. Doom fired a massive blast of lightning at me.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave and our blasts collided and a massive struggle began.

Dr. Doom: No! That blast is as strong as my lightning!

I intensified my blast and it overtook Dr. Doom's lightning and blew him into the wall and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared Dr. Doom came out but he was still alive.

Dr. Doom: You all may have won but I will get the last laugh.

Me: What do you mean?

Doom: I am not afraid of death, Knudson. I knew that there was a high chance that I would fall on this day. But if Doom dies here, you will as well!

He pressed a button on the remote control and an alarm sounded.

Computer: SELF-DESTRUCT SEQUENCE HAS BEEN ACTIVATED. 1 minute until detonation.

Dr. Doom: This base will explode with the power of 300 Teratons of TNT!

Me: You're mad! That'll destroy the entire planet!

Dr. Doom: I know. Even if I live I still have my diplomatic immunity. I'm taking you all with me to Hell!

Nico: I think not. I called the President.

Me: (Imitating Danny Glover) It's just been revoked.

We all teleport out of there and I place a powerful force field over the hideout to contain the explosion. Then the whole base exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion generated a blinding white flash that was as bright as a million suns and it was so powerful and so incredibly devastating that we felt the incredible power of the shockwave from it. Luckily the force field was holding. When the explosion faded 20 minutes later there was a massive crater in the ground 50 miles wide and 6000 feet deep.

Me: Wow! What power!

Superman: Good thinking with the force field J.D.

Me: Thanks Kal.

Mr. Fantastic: What happened to Dr. Doom?

Me: His energy signal has completely disappeared. He's dead.

Human Torch: Good riddance.

Lincoln: You said it.

Me: Yep.

---

We later went on a tour of the Baxter Building and surprisingly it was located in Gotham Royal York.

Me: Your headquarters is magnificent Professor Reeves.

Mr. Fantastic: Thank you J.D. We work long and hard to help protect humanity just like you guys do.

Me: I believe it.

Vince: You have to remember though that With Great Power Comes a Great Responsibility.

Stan Lee: That's right guys.

Me: Stan Lee!? You're a janitor here too?

Stan Lee: I have many jobs around the cosmos.

Varie: You sure are full of surprises.

Laney: He sure is.

We then saw Thing's room all pink and we laughed ourselves silly while he was annoyed and disgruntled.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Fantastic 4 was an awesome Superhero Team and they were awesome! The 2005 and 2007 movies were awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. And thanks for refreshing my memory on the Fantastic Four. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Arrow and Canary

In an alternate universe, Lincoln Loud is now the new Green Arrow and Ronnie Anne was now the new Black Canary. The Green Arrow of this universe however was thrown in prison after Oliver Queen the original Green Lantern turned himself in. You're probably wondering what went down that caused Lincoln and Ronnie Anne of this Universe to become the next Green Arrow and Black Canary. Well here's what happened.

2 Days earlier.

The Green Arrow turned himself into police.

Ronnie Anne: What're you thinking about lame-o?

Lincoln: If Oliver goes to prison, then his whole mission to save New Royal York was for nothing. I've got to live up to the legacy and take the mantle of the Green Arrow so this city has something to hope for again.

Ronnie Anne: Paige wouldn't want you to do that Lincoln and I know you wouldn't want to be a killer.

Lincoln: Actually Paige and I broke up and I can be better because I can inspire people in a way Oliver never could and my one rule is that I won't kill the people that I imprison.

Ronnie Anne: Then you're not going out there alone because I'm gonna go with you to fight bad guys and kick some major butt while doing it.

Lincoln: As what? The Black Canary?

Ronnie Anne: I can actually do the canary cry and I know how to use a bostaff that Black Canary has used to fight bad guys with.

Lincoln: Then Let's do it! I'm the Green Arrow and you're the…

Ronnie Anne: Black Canary.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

They went and got the Green Arrow and Black Canary's clothes and became the next Green Arrow and Black Canary. They swore to uphold their legacy and fight crime.

Present day

Lincoln and Ronnie Anne were now the new Green Arrow and Black Canary and they saw some thugs robbing a man. He fired 2 arrows.

Thugs: What the- (gets hit by an arrow)

POW!

The arrow turned into a boxing glove fist and knocked him out.

Ronnie Anne swooped in and stood ready.

Thug (fights "Black Canary"): Little younger then usual, huh, Canary?

Ronnie Anne fired a sonic scream and it hurt the thugs ears and she bashed them with her bostaff and knocked them out.

KROW! POW!

Lincoln: You all right?

Man: Yeah thanks to you guys.

Suddenly the wind picked up and Lincoln and Ronnie Anne were sucked into a wormhole.

---

Our dimension.

At the estate we were watching video clips of all of our adventures.

Kevin (reviews footage of their battle against Red Herring): You know, Fred. I used to be just as bad as Red Herring. Arrogant, cocky, and always picking on others to make myself feel good.

Fred: Really?

Kevin: Yep. But when I saw Eddy getting abused by his brother, that all changed for the better. And you know what? I'm glad that it did.

Fred: That's great Kevin.

Me: I'm happy that you changed your ways Kevin.

Nico: (reviews footage of our battle against Dr. Zalost) You know, if Zalost had attacked us before we killed Xehanort, he would've had control over the Heartless.

Laney: No kidding.

Varie: It's just amazing at how many adventures we had before and after we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: No kidding.

Rachel: It's hard to imagine that we have all done so much around the world and across the galaxy.

Me: Tell me about it Rach. It's an awesome and amazing adventure. We've done so much not just here on Earth, but all over the Universe.

Lana: Hey guys check this out. There's a new superhero helping us out. He calls himself The Ghost.

Me: The Ghost? That's a cool name.

Lana: It's in the paper I was reading.

Lana handed me the paper and I read an article.

Me: "The Ghost Strikes Again. Mysterious archer superhero apprehends Penguin and his gang in downtown Gotham Royal York." Wow. Someone is really helping us out.

Laney: If he's an archer then he must really be a good marksman.

Me: No kidding. We should consider asking if he is interested in joining us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Computer: ALERT. CODE DIMENSION JUMP IN PROGRESS!

Lincoln: Haven't had someone appear on this Earth through a wormhole for a while.

Me: No we haven't. Triangulating position.

The vortex was over the center of the city.

Me: It's right over the center of the city. Red Hood and Winter Soldier are there now. Lets head out guys!

We set out for the heart of the city.

---

Winter Soldier and Red Hood were fighting some thugs in the city. They were killing them.

Winter Soldier (shoots at some thugs): Let's get this party started!

Red Hood (fires his own guns): Here's our invitation!

They were fighting numerous thugs.

Gali was slashing them and Maria was blasting them with water.

Gali: Lets use our combo Maria.

Maria: You got it Gali.

Gali and Maria fired a blast of water.

Gali and Maria: MAELSTROM LIQUID SLICER!

The blasts of water turned into a whirlpool sawblade made of pure water and it slashed apart some of the thugs.

Gali: That was amazing!

Maria: It sure was.

Rubberband Man was pounding some thugs with his huge fists and Nokama was blasting them with water.

Nokama: Lets ruin them with our combo.

Rubberband Man: You got it Nokama.

Rubberband Man turned into a giant spiked mace ball and Nokama entombed him in water with a long stream rope of water.

Rubberband Man and Nokama: MACE RIVER SMASHER!

The thugs were smashed by the sheer force of the mace ball.

Nokama: That was awesome!

Suddenly an arrow bashes a thug in the face and knocks him out.

Lincoln 2 and Ronnie Anne 2 appeared.

(Note: I didn't want to cause any confusion so we'll call them Lincoln 2 and Ronnie Anne 2)

Red Hood (sees what appears to be Green Arrow and Black Canary): Ollie? What are you and Dinah doing here?

The Green Arrow in question pulls down his hood to reveal Lincoln's face.

Lincoln 2: Sorry. You have the wrong people.

---

At the Justice League Watchtower things were going good. Oliver Queen A.K.A. Green Arrow was back.

Martian Manhunter: Oliver. Where have you and Dinah been the last few hours?

Green Arrow: We've been on a date. Why?

Flash: Oh, nothing. It's just that two alternate versions of Lincoln and Ronnie Annie are on this Earth dressed up like you guys.

Green Arrow: What!? How can that be?

Martian Manhunter: A dimensional vortex appeared and it must've catapulted people that are wearing your clothes over to our dimension from their dimension.

Green Arrow: We have to check this out.

He left and went to Earth.

* * *

Red Hood and Winter Soldier were looking at them in confusion.

Red Hood: Who are you two?

Lincoln 2: I'm Lincoln Loud, the new Green Arrow.

Ronnie Anne: And I'm Ronnie Anne, the new Black Canary.

We landed by them.

Lincoln: Jason. Bucky. Who are these two? And why are they dressed up like Black Canary and Green Arrow?

Lincoln 2: You look like me.

Me: Wait a second. You two are Lincoln Loud and Ronnie Anne Santiago from another universe.

Lincoln 2: That's right and we are the new Green Arrow and Black Canary.

Ronnie Anne 2: How did we get here?

Me: You traveled through a Transdimensional Vortex. It's a wormhole that bridges one dimension to another. You were sucked into it from your dimension and it took you to our dimension.

Lincoln 2: That explains how we got here.

Green Arrow and Black Canary appeared.

Green Arrow: Glad we found out about this.

We saw them.

Me: Oliver Queen A.K.A. the Green Arrow and Dinah Lance A.K.A. Black Canary.

Green Arrow: That's right J.D. My friends over in the Justice League told me a lot about you all.

Black Canary: They won't stop talking about you all.

Me: I believe it.

Green Arrow: Yeah. (To Lincoln 2) Now who are you two?

Lincoln 2: I'm Lincoln Loud the new Green Arrow.

Ronnie Anne 2: And I'm Ronnie Anne Santiago the new Black Canary.

Me: They came from an another universe where something happened to their Green Arrow and Black Canary and they decided to carry on their legacy somehow.

Lincoln 2: That's right. Lets go somewhere to talk this over.

Me: Okay.

---

At the park we were told what happened.

Me: So your Green Arrow is now in prison and you two decided to carry on their crime fighting legacy.

Lincoln: That's right. I'm sorry if there's any confusion but we wanted to carry it on for them. You see, we idolize the Green Arrow Oliver Queen and Black Canary Dinah Lance. We wanted to continue where they left off.

Green Arrow: I'm sure that your version of Oliver Queen is proud of you two.

Ronnie Anne 2: Thanks Oliver.

Then I heard something coming towards us and when it was close I grabbed it out of mid air and it was a razor sharp and it made my blood gush out of my hand.

Me: A boomerang?

I put it out and my hand healed.

Me: Interesting craftsmanship.

?: (Australian Accent) That's my boomerang mate!

We turned and saw the nefarious Captain Boomerang!

Me: George Harkness A.K.A. Captain Boomerang!

Captain Boomerang: That's right mate. J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm glad you all came. I wanted to have the pleasure of killing you.

Suddenly without warning four arrows formed an electronet and pinned Captain Boomerang to the ground. Slapping the handcuffs on him was The Ghost and a female Speedster. The Ghost was wearing a white ninja like outfit.

Me: Are you The Ghost?

Ghost: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson. I've heard so many big things about you. Oh sorry.

He took off his mask and he was a black hair boy with blue eyes and he had a scar over his right eye and a birthmark in the middle of his forehead in the shape of a ghost.

Dallas: My name is Dallas Jones and I am the Ghost.

Me: It's an honor to meet you Dallas.

We shake hands.

Speedy: And you know me J.D.

Speedy revealed herself and it shocked us. It was Carlota Casagrande.

Me: Carlota?

Ronnie Anne 2: Carlota?

Me: How did this happen?

Dallas: I moved here to Gotham Royal York 3 weeks ago and we met when I started high school. We instantly fell in love and we've been dating for a while.

Me: Wow. You guys have been moving fast. I'm happy for you both.

Carlota: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: Do your parents know that you are the Speedster?

Carlota: No and I want to keep it that way.

Me: That's all right.

Green Arrow: I'm proud of you Carlota. You have what it takes to be like my ex-partner.

Me: Roy Harper would be proud of you.

Carlota: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. You have to remember though that with great power comes a great responsibility.

Dallas: That's right. We heard all about how you have touched so many people around the world.

Carlota: It's true guys.

Me: We don't like to brag but yes. In fact how about we form a branch team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Dallas: Really?

Me: Sure. Lets call it Team Arrow.

Dallas: I like it.

Carlota: It's fitting.

Me: Cool. We can merge Lincoln and Ronnie Anne with their counterparts and they can keep their identities hidden from everyone else. But I have a strong feeling that they will figure it out.

Lincoln 2: We would like that.

Ronnie Anne 2: Okay.

Me: Okay then.

I snap my fingers and they became one and Lincoln was now another Green Arrow and Ronnie Anne was now another Black Canary. They now can transform into their alter egos at will whenever needed. We also received some best news from Carlota and Dallas. They were gonna have a baby and we were so happy for them. Dallas proposed to Carlota and she was so happy. We now had a new group on the team. Team Arrow now had me, Varie, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Artemis (Young Justice) and Flash. We then found out that Bruce Wayne proposed to Selina Kyle A.K.A. Catwoman. It was a grand time for us in Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Captain Boomerang was put into the Jupiter Prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Welcome aboard Dallas Hatfield. It's great to have you here with us. NicoChan11, Me and Dallas made this chapter. Thanks for that guys. Green Arrow and Black Canary are awesome! They were amazing in Justice League and Justice League Unlimited. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Delinquent Anodite

It starts in the living room of the estate. We were playing with our new Ace Savvy Action Figures.

Lincoln: (As Ace) Lets deal out some justice!

Clyde: (As One-Eye Jack) Right behind you Ace.

They were fighting Lana who was portraying a garbage monster.

Lana: (Roars) I will eat you guys and make you filthy!

I had my octopus tentacles and they had one of each of the Full House Gang in them.

Lori: (As The High Card) All right girls lets shuffle up and deal with this pile of filth.

I had another figure in another tentacle.

Me: (As the King of Flaming Hearts) It's time to burn this filthy monstrosity.

We made the figures jump in.

Luan: (As the Joker) Obviously you are not playing with a full deck!

Luan made The Joker hop and Lana tried to grab her.

Luna made her figure jump.

Luna: (As the Night Club) Time to Jam! (Shreds her guitar)

Lana roared.

Lola: (As the Queen of Diamonds) Time to Gem!

She fired diamonds from her cape.

Lana: (Roars) I can't see. (As the Royal Flush) Nothing beats a Royal Flush!

She turns on a hydrant.

Lynn: (As the Strong Suit) This will suit you just fine.

She lifts up a block.

Leni wrapped a ribbon around Lana as the monster.

Lucy: (As the Eight of Spades) I really dig what you're wearing.

Leni: (As The Eleven of Hearts) It really makes your eyes pop.

They squeezed Lana.

Lisa: (As the Card Counter) It's time to contain this foul beast of retching contamination!

Lana went down.

We laughed.

Me: That was fun.

Lori: It sure was J.D. These new action figures that look like us in Lincoln's comics are literally awesome.

Laney: They sure are. I like mine as Lady Solitaire. (Holds up said figure)

Me: Our figures we got made are a huge success. I have a feeling that they are gonna make some for Team Loud Phoenix Storm too in the future.

Ronnie Anne: Yeah. It's all awesome.

The alarm rang and we went to the computer. We saw a black hair girl with a purple shirt and black skirt causing trouble and she was flying and glowing in a magenta aura and blasting things.

Me: That girl looks a lot like you Gwen.

Gwen T.: That's actually my cousin Sunny Tennyson.

Starfire: Wow. Blackfire she looks a lot like you.

Blackfire: She sure does sister.

Me: Now I literally see the resemblance. Gwen and Sunny look exactly like Starfire and Blackfire.

Nico: And the way Sunny acts is like how Blackfire used to be before we helped her.

Me: No kidding. What do you know about her Gwen?

Gwen T.: Well before we came to this dimension I used to play with Sunny all the time when we were three. But I hardly even remember it.

Her background revealed that she was spoiled brat.

Sunny was banished to Earth by her parents because she was dating and in love with an alien named Antonio, who appeared to be disliked by the family for hanging out with a bad crowd.

She was exiled to Frank and Lili's house for the Summer, much to Lili's chagrin and Gwen's annoyance. But when she caused more trouble on Earth than she did on Anodyne. She almost unleashed a nuclear explosive on Bellwood. Her grandmother Verdona fetched her and took her back to their home planet.

Gwen T.: She's a sociopathic Anodite and she is nothing but trouble.

Me: Man no kidding. Her parents created a monster.

Nico: They sure did.

Me: Well Jen is over there now, but I don't think she can handle her alone. Lets go!

We set out for the city.

---

Jen was facing Sunny. She punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach.

Sunny: You're quite a fighter.

Jen: Thanks.

Jen punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the back after sliding under her.

Jen: You have a big time bad attitude. Has anyone ever told you that?

Sunny: I get that all the time. (restrains Jen with her Mana) Sorry, lady! But you're not doing squat to me!

Jen (eyes turn green): Don't be too sure! (screams in pain)

Jen's height increased as her clothes got tight. This helped her break out of the Mana. Her buttons popped off of her white shirt before it ripped to shreds. Her legs got stronger as her belt ripped off of her blue jeans. Her growing feet ripped out of her black shoes as her jeans tore off and fell to the ground in a pile. Jen could feel her humanity fading away as her She Hulk side came out.

Jen (her muscles increase): WHY DOES THE TRANSFORMATION HAVE TO HURT SO MUCH?!

It seemed as though Jen was finished transforming only for her hair to get longer. It turned green along with her skin. With that, She Hulk stood in the spot where Jennifer Walters was before as she pounded the ground and roared.

She broke out of the mana restraints and went at her. An energy blast hit the ground by Sunny and blew her into a building. Varie snapped her fingers and the area was now the planet Petropia. Diamondhead and Tetrax's home planet. (2016's version) The landscape was completely made entirely out of crystal and it was in orbit around 3 suns.

Me: Wow! So this is the Planet Petropia.

Ben: It sure is. This is Diamondhead and Tetrax's home planet.

Laney: It's amazing. How far are we from Earth?

I check my scanners.

Me: It says we're 10 Light-Years away from Earth. Mm. That's pretty close.

Gwen T.: Yes it is.

Lola: This planet is amazing. I never knew that it would be made of diamonds.

Me: They do say that diamonds are a girls best friend.

Tetrax: (Offscreen) Hey guys!

We saw Tetrax.

Me: Tetrax.

Tetrax: Good to see you all. What brings you all to Petropia?

Me: We're fighting Ben and Gwen's sociopathic cousin (Points to Sunny) Sunny Tennyson.

Ben: She's a spoiled brat Anodite.

Lincoln: She was causing all kinds of mayhem in Gotham Royal York.

Vince: We took the fight here to avoid having people get hurt.

Tetrax: Good thinking.

?: Sunny!

We saw a big ogre-like alien.

Sunny: Antonio!

Me: Wow. That giant ogre is Antonio?

Ben: Yep. He's Sunny's boyfriend.

Me: Funny. He looks like the kind of alien that wouldn't cause any trouble. But then again looks can be deceiving.

Lana: Yep.

Me: Come on guys. Lets show Sunny and Antonio here how we fight.

Everyone: Yeah!

Ben became Chromastone.

Ben: CHROMASTONE!

Edzilla: ED SMASH TROLL!

Edzilla went at Antonio and Starfire and Blackfire went at Sunny.

Blackfire: You know this is gonna be interesting Sunny.

Sunny: Why is that?

Starfire: Me and Blackfire are Tamaranean's.

Blackfire: We both come from the planet Tamaran and we are here to fight.

Sunny: Well then.

She takes off her skin and reveals her true Anodite form.

Laney: Wow! So that is an Anodite!

Chromastone: Yes. They are beings of pure energy.

Me: Her energy levels are incredible. Show no mercy you two.

Blackfire: With pleasure.

Sunny: (Echoing) **You think I'm scared of you two?**

Blackfire: You should be.

Starfire punched Sunny in the face and kicked her in the mouth. Blackfire fired her laser eyes and burned her in the arm. Blackfire punched her in the face and kicked her in the back of the head. Sunny got up and flew and threw Mana blasts and Starfire deflected them away and they exploded with incredible power.

KABOOOM! KABOOOOM! KABOOOOM!

Me: Wow! Sunny's powers have gotten stronger since when you fought the last time.

Gwen T.: They sure have.

Chromastone: If they can cause that much damage then who knows what would've happen if we fought her in Bellwood.

Aylene: No kidding.

Starfire threw starbolts at Sunny and they exploded and burned her.

Starfire: Lets use our combo on her sister.

Blackfire: With pleasure dear sister.

Starfire fired starbolts and lasers and Blackfire did the same.

Starfire and Blackfire: STARBOLT ORACLE BURNER!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly laser. It burned Sunny bad.

Me: That was awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Chione: Let me face her next.

Me: Okay Chione. Go get her.

Chione walked up to Sunny and she uncloaked and spread her wings.

Sunny: **So what are you?**

Chione: I'm a Human-Necrofriggian Hybrid. I got my abilities when I was spliced by scientists in Antarctica with Necrofriggian DNA.

Sunny: **That's crazy!**

Chione: It is. But I'm a success and I have all the powers of a Necrofriggian at my disposal. Plus a little bonus.

Chione fired a blast of endothermic fire and froze her in place. Sunny broke out and Chione rejoined the group.

Hawkgirl: (Offscreen) Let me help too.

Hawkgirl and Superman arrived.

Aylene: Shayera! Kal! How did you guys find us?

Superman: The Guardians of Oa told us where to go to help you.

Me: We need all the help we can get. We're gonna show Sunny Tennyson here the power of aliens working together.

Hawkgirl: Good idea. Let me take a crack at her.

Lana: Go get her Shayera.

Hawkgirl nodded and she and Maria went at Sunny.

Sunny saw them coming and they had energy mace's ready and crackling with electricity. Sunny formed a shield of mana and they smashed through the shield with intense sheer brute force. Shattering it into a million pieces and they bashed her all over with their maces and hurt her bad.

Sunny: **What are you?**

Hawkgirl: I'm a Thanagarian. We are friends of the Earth.

Maria: I was Aquamaria long ago. Now I'm Maria but back to human form and blessed by the Water Stallion of Tefnut.

Sunny got up and tried to punch them but she was not making any progress. She threw a bunch of mana blasts at them but they dodges them and they punched her.

Edzilla smashed Antonio into dust and he was unconscious.

Edzilla: Puny troll.

Hulk: Hey! That Hulk's line.

Edzilla: Sorry.

We stopped fighting for a bit.

Me: I don't understand you Sunny. Why do you hate Gwen so much? What has she ever done to you that would cause you to hate her?

Sunny: **Why!? WHY!? Because she has always been better than me at everything! Little Perfect Gwen has always been better than me!**

Me: So you are sick of living in her shadow. You're jealous of her because she was better than you.

Sunny: **That's right!**

Me: (In my head) I sense a spark of good inside her. If I can separate that from her we can destroy her evil and purify her.

I fired a rainbow blast at her and she screamed in agony. Suddenly she split in two. One side of her was her good side and she was back to human form with her powers and the other one was her Anodite form but it was her evil self. The evil side of Sunny Tennyson was now on the outside for all of us to see.

Gwen T.: You separated her evil side?

Me: I sure did.

Gwen went over to her and Sunny got up and Sunny was crying hard. She hugged Gwen and cried hard.

Gwen T.: It's all right Sunny. Let it all out.

Sunny: (Crying hard) I'm so sorry Gwen! I'm so sorry!

Chromastone: Poor Sunny.

Me: Yeah. We'll worry about that later. Bro, You watch out for her while we destroy her dark self.

Naruto: You got it bro.

Nico: Let me show her the might of a Saiyan.

Me: Go get her buddy!

Nico: With pleasure.

He walked up to the Dark Sunny.

Dark Sunny: **So you want to fight me!?**

Nico: Fight you? No, I want to kill you.

Nico then went Super Saiyan 2.

Dark Sunny: **What are you?**

Nico: I am a Saiyan. We are from the planet Vegeta and we are a true warrior race. I am also a Super Saiyan. I was born on the Planet Vegeta, but I was raised on Earth.

Dark Sunny: **Lets dance then.**

Nico teleported and kicked her in the face and punched her in the back of the head and he fired an energy blast and it hit her and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Dark Sunny fired a massive volley of mana at Nico and he deflected the blasts and they exploded all over. (Think of how Majin Buu used one of Vegeta's attacks and how Goku deflected them all)

Dark Sunny went at Nico and he teleported and kicked her in the face and sent her flying.

Nico: Lets see you survive this. (cups one hand to the side) GALICK GUN!

He fired a purple energy wave and Dark Sunny saw the blast coming and she fired a huge mana blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: Wow! What power!

Chromastone: No kidding. Lets use our combo Gwen.

Gwen T.: You got it Ben.

Chromastone fired a rainbow laser and Gwen fired a blast of mana.

Chromastone and Gwen T.: MANA PRISM LASER!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly rainbow laser. It hit Dark Sunny in the back and burned her badly and she screamed in pain.

Nico punched her in the face and kicked her in the back.

Superman: Let me help too.

Me: Get her Kal.

Superman flew up to Dark Sunny and punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face. She got up and saw him.

Dark Sunny: **What are you?**

Superman: I am a Kryptonian. Kal-El, one of the last survivors of the destruction of the planet Krypton. Krypton exploded because of us mining the unstable radioactive core. I was born on Krypton, but I was raised on Earth.

Dark Sunny: **Then lets see you fight!**

Superman punched her and bashed her in the face.

Tetrax fired numerous crystal shard projectiles at Sunny and hurt her bad.

Gwen then faced Dark Sunny.

Dark Sunny: **You think you have a good life here on Earth, Gwenny? Too bad I can't say the same for your boyfriend!**

Gwen: Are you talking about Kevin? What have you done to him?!

Dark Sunny (chuckles): **Oh, I haven't done anything to him. You'll have to see for yourself about what happened to him. But you're in for a surprise when you see him again!**

Me: Uh oh. I don't like the sound of that.

Chromastone: Me neither.

Me: We'll worry about that later.

Stewie: Lets use our combo on her Onewa.

Onewa: You got it Stewie.

Stewie fired his laser blaster and Onewa threw a huge rock at Dark Sunny.

Stewie and Onewa: PHOTON STONERAIN SHOWER!

The lasers merged with the rock and turned it into a red-hot rock shower. The rocks rained on Dark Sunny and burned her.

Pohatu: Flint lets you our combo on Dark Sunny.

Sandman: You got it.

Pohatu threw a huge rock at Dark Sunny and Sandman launched a lot of sand.

Pohatu and Sandman: SANDMACE STONE POUNDER!

The sand merged with the rock and turned into a giant spiked sand ball and it crashed into Dark Sunny with incredible force and she was sent crashing into the ground. She was lying on the ground defeated. Gwen had a mana blast ready to finish her.

Dark Sunny: **What are you waiting for? Do it! Finish me!**

Gwen shot a Mana Blast and Dark Sunny closed her eyes. But she opened them again to see that Gwen had blasted the ground next to her.

Gwen: That would be taking the easy way out You may have been born from Sunny. But you don't deserve it!

Me: I have a better idea.

I pick her up and strip her of her powers and made Dark Sunny human forever. But the Dark Sunny had red eyes and she was beamed to the Uranus Prison forever.

She Hulk closed her eyes and screamed in pain. Her height decreased as her legs got smaller. Her feet shrank as She Hulk felt her humanity come back.

Jen (notices that her white and purple costume stayed on): I have to thank Leni for updating my costume!

It seemed as though She Hulk was finished transforming only for her hair to get shorter. It turned back to black as her skin reverted back to its original color. With that, Jennifer Walters stood in the spot where She Hulk was before and collapsed to the ground in exhaustion.

Lincoln got her.

Jen: Thanks Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome Jen.

Antonio was taken back to his home planet.

?: **Well done guys.**

We saw another Anodite. It was Ben and Gwen's grandmother Verdona.

Me: You must be Verdona.

Verdona: **I am. It's an honor to meet you J.D.**

Me: You too. Ben and Gwen told me a lot about you and Max. Were you shocked to find out that they wound up in our dimension?

Verdona: **I was. But I'm so glad that they are in good hands.**

Me: Thank you Verdona.

We went back to Earth and had a good rest. This was a powerful fight that demonstrated the power of different alien races and humans working together.

Sunny now can put her selfish and delinquent thoughts behind her and move on. She was purified and was on the path of redemption. Verdona now lives with us at the Estate.

THE END.

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Sunny Tennyson was the strangest girl I have seen in the Ben 10 series. She only had one episode in Ultimate Alien and Omniverse. It's a shame she couldn't help out throughout the series. That would've been awesome. She was a prime example of an Anodite gone bad. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Locks and Plants

It starts at the estate. I was in Lori's room explaining something.

Me: Now Lori, you know how you don't like people coming in down your slide while you're texting right?

Lori: Yes.

Me: Well let me show you something.

We go over to the side of the slide to her room and by the slide exit was a special phone system.

Me: This phone is an intercom and it will call you from my room or any other room in the estate.

Lori: Oh I get it. That is literally a great idea. Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Lori. It also works the opposite way too. You can call us to know if you need us too.

Lori: Thanks J.D. Glad you came up with this.

Me: You're welcome.

---

In the Living Room we were watching TV and reading books and Lana came in with a dumpster and it was loaded with all kinds of high tech stuff.

Lana: Hey guys check out all this cool stuff I found!

Lana pulled in the dumpster and we went over.

Lola: Eww! You did not just pull in that dumpster!

We looked inside it and found all kinds of stuff.

Me: Wow! Look at all this stuff. Jetpacks, Lightsabers, Laser Blasters, Hover boards. This is all amazing! Where did you find all this Lana?

Lana: I found it outside a science lab on the edge of the heart of the city.

Me: Oh wow. This is gonna be cool.

Laney: It sure is. I can't believe they threw all this stuff away.

Me: Me neither Laney.

Jessie B.: Me and my friends used hover boards a lot and they are fun.

Me: I got to try this out.

I went outside and Laney made a cool X-Games style skateboard course with her plant powers. I turned on the hover board and got on it as it was floating and did all kinds of tricks, stunts, moves and more.

Lincoln: J.D. that… Was… AWESOME!

Lori: It sure was. You literally have what it takes to be the next Tony Hawk.

Me: Well I don't know about that but thanks Lori.

The alarm went off and we went to the computer.

We saw in a housing construction zone under attack by plant creatures.

Me: Oh man! I know who's behind all this.

Lincoln: Who created plant beasts like those?

Me: Her name is Dr. Pamela Isley A.K.A. POISON IVY! She's an ecoterrorist. She a femme fatale ecoterrorist that wants to punish all of humanity for destroying all of nature because of our progress.

She is also a very prominent botanist and chemist.

Laney: I can't believe she is going to great lengths to protect and preserve all of nature.

Harley Quinn: Not only that but she is also my best friend. I call her Red because of her looks and I want to help her all I can.

Me: Lets go guys!

We set out for the housing development.

---

We arrived and saw the housing development under siege.

Me: These plants are an abomination to nature.

Ben: Let me handle them.

Ben became Buzzshock.

Ben: (Tiny voice) BUZZSHOCK!

Me: A Megawhatt from the Nosedeen Quasar.

Buzzshock: That's right.

Buzzshock fired lightning at the plant monsters and incinerated them.

Lincoln: He has awesome lightning powers.

?: He sure does.

We saw Poison Ivy.

Me: Dr. Pamela Isley A.K.A. Poison Ivy. Pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Poison Ivy: You too J.D. You all will pay for killing my best friend Harley!

Poison Ivy blew plant toxins in my face. She then summons a monstrous-looking Venus Flytrap, which pulls my in with its vinelike tongue. It begins chewing me before she pulls me out of the monster's mouth, sending me crashing into a wall.

CRASH!

Poison Ivy: Do you feel helpless, Knudson? Good. NOW YOU KNOW HOW HARLEY QUINN FELT RIGHT BEFORE YOU AND YOUR FRIENDS KILLED HER!

Me: Pamela, you don't understand!

Poison Ivy (starts to cry): What's not to understand?! YOU KILLED MY BEST FRIEND! ALL BECAUSE OF YOUR HATRED TOWARDS CRIMINALS! And since I haven't seen Clayface, Catwoman, or Mr. Freeze around, you must've killed them as well!

Harley Quinn stepped in.

Harley: Red! Stop! It's me! I'm alive!

Poison Ivy: Harley?! But how?! I saw Luan Loud kill-

Harley: An uncool dark version of me?

Me: That's what we've been trying to tell you Pamela. We saved Harley from herself and the evil of the Joker. We killed the Joker, killed Killer Croc, reduced Scarface to sawdust, killed Scarecrow, and reformed Two-Face, Catwoman, and cured Mr. Freeze and we even brought some of Gotham's most dangerous mob bosses to prison where they will die a horrible death.

Poison Ivy: Lies!

She tried to fight me but Harley stepped in.

Harley: Red, please! Stop this! Just think of all the good you and I could do together!

Poison Ivy (sighs): I'm sorry, Harley. But when I think of what mankind has done to plants, it's hard for me to be good.

Harley: Fine. I didn't want to do this! But you've given me no choice!

Poison Ivy: Wait. You're not going to-

Harley Quinn: [pulls off her fool's cap and wipes off her face paint] That's right, Red. The nuclear option!

Poison Ivy: You promised me you'd never…

Harley looks up at Ivy with sad puppy dog eyes

Me: The old puppy dog eyes trick.

Poison Ivy: Harley, I'm warning you!

Tears begin to well in Harley's eyes

Poison Ivy: Don't you dare!

[Tears stream down Harley's face. Soon, Ivy begins to cry and hugs Harley]

Poison Ivy: I missed you so much!

Harley Quinn: [hugs Ivy] Works every time.

Laney: Pamela I know how you feel against the destruction caused by the effects of our progress.

Poison Ivy: You do Laney?

Laney: I do. Nature is a magnificent and beautiful thing.

Laney grew a beautiful red, orange and yellow rose plant in her hands.

Laney: I can grow all kinds of beautiful flowers and plants. My powers have evolved in many ways and I can create all kinds of plants with ease. So instead of building houses out of wood and concrete and destroying much of nature in the process, maybe…

Laney touched the ground and in a matter of seconds the houses being built were replaced with whole new houses and mansions made entirely out of vines, trees and plants of different kinds.

Laney: We can help nature replace what she has lost with different methods. My plant houses will provide the residents with everything they need and use fewer resources and they can provide them with everything they need. My plants are indestructible and they can last indefinitely through even the worst of natures fury. So what do you say Pamela?

She extended her hand to her and Poison Ivy realized that she was a fool to battle against people and progress head on.

Suddenly a smoke bomb appeared and blew smoke and I blew it all away. Out came the merciless vigilante LOCK-UP!

Lock-Up: I knew that I'd find you again, Harley Quinn. Scum like you never change!

Harley Quinn: Newsflash, Buster! If I really hadn't changed, you and everyone would be dead by now!

Me: Lyle Bolton A.K.A. Lock-Up, former chief of security for Arkham Asylum. Fired for using torturous methods on the inmates there.

Lock-Up: That's right J.D. I'm what this city needs because it's a rotten wound that needs to be burned closed.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Did it ever occur to you that you were fired from your job for a reason? You tortured the Arkham inmates every single day that you worked there!

Lock-Up: Oh, don't think you and your friends are better then me, bird brain! At least I use my methods within the law. You morons merely kill criminals or lock them up in your jails without a trial! And somehow, I'm the bad guy?

Me: We kill criminals only when they deserve it Bolton. Scarecrow, Killer Croc, Scarface and Joker fell into that category. We cured Harvey Dent of his Two-Face problem, reversed Dr. Fries' condition, helped Clayface become a good person, remove the Joker's evil influence on Harley Quinn and now we helped Poison Ivy become a good person on the path to redemption. But you Bolton. Your methods are considered as a form of torture and police brutality.

Lock-Up: All those people should be locked up in a cage forever and those (Censored) should be beaten to within an inch of their pathetic (Censored) lives!

Me: You are one seriously (Censored) up man Bolton. Lets beat this freak up and show him how wrong he is!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Lock-Up punched me in the face and I dodged and punched him in the mouth.

Lock-Up: I'm only helping you J.D.! We could've rid Gotham Royal York of the fools in City Hall and the Police Department. We could've made our own order!

Me: (Censored)! I was made to fight your brand of order!

I kicked him in the face and Nico punched him in the face.

Luan bashed him in the face with a powerful hammer. (Think of the one that Harley Quinn uses)

Lensay: Nice shot mommy!

Luan: Thanks sweetie.

Harley and Eddy bashed him in the chest and stomach with their own hammers.

Luan: Lets use our combo on him guys.

Harley: You got it Luan.

Eddy: Anything sweetie.

Luan, Eddy and Harley held their hammers in a triangular formation and Lensay fired blasts of red, green and blue light at the hammers and entombed them in light.

Luan, Eddy, Lensay and Harley: PRISMATIC HAMMER SMASHER!

They smashed their hammers into Lock-Up's chest and send him crashing into a rock wall.

SMASH!

Me: Yeah!

He got up and Lewa slashed at him with wind blades and Arpeggio pecked at him with his beak.

Arpeggio: Lets beat him with our combo.

Lewa: You got it Arpeggio.

Lewa fired wind blades and Arpeggio fired a barrage of feathers.

Lewa and Arpeggio: WIND FEATHER CASCADE!

The feathers and blades rained onto him and slashed him.

Xion fired a blast of light from her Keyblade and burned him in the face and Matau fired wind blasts at him and cut him with razor wind.

Matau: Lets show him our combo.

Xion: Right!

Xion fired a blast of light and Matau fired a blast of wind.

Matau and Xion: LIGHTWIND CYCLONE SPINNER!

The blasts combined into a tornado of wind and light and spun Lock-Up around so fast that it made him really dizzy until he was green around the gills.

Batman arrived.

Batman: People say that I should kill criminals like the Scarecrow. Fine. (to Lock Up) I think I'll start with you! (grabs Lock Up by the throat)

Poison Ivy: Batman, no! He's already beaten!

Batman: You know that he's too dangerous to be left alive, Pamela.

Poison Ivy: Look, I hate Bolton like everyone else. But he's still a human being!

Batman: So was the Joker. And look how well that turned out!

Me: She's right Batman. He'll be in a better place than Arkham. I know just where to put him away.

---

We put Lock-Up in our newest Prison: The Mercury Prison for Bad Vigilantes. The Mercury Prison is buried below the surface of Mercury, the 1st planet from the Sun in the Calorus Basin. But here he also has a terrible curse, which is the ultimate fate worse than death: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth. He's now a 120-year-old man until the day after doomsday. Ironically we are showing him the mercy he never showed his victims. Burn in Hell Lyle Bolton.

Back at the estate Harley Quinn and Pamela Isley were now members of the Redemption Squad. Harley offered her to join but only if Harley joins too and she accepted.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Poison Ivy is one of my favorite Batman Villains. In the live action movie Batman and Robin Uma Thurman did a great job as the lethal plant seductress. Lyle Bolton was one seriously screwed up guy in Arkham. I can't believe that he went after the Mayor, Commissioner Gordon, News Reporter Summer and Dr. Bartholomew of Arkham. What a nut! And he was trying to save Gotham all on his own. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Christmas With The Wet Bandits

It starts at the estate. I was looking up some of the latest news stories on the news on our computer.

Me: Lets see. So far nothing has been happening. Wait a minute. "Wet Bandits Still at Large. The notorious bandit thieves Marv Murchins and Harry Lyme escaped from prison on November 27th and police have no clue as to their whereabouts. They are considered to be armed and extremely dangerous." Whoa! These guys look like they are no pushover.

Poison Ivy: You know, Cheetah. The last time we spoke to each other, we were in the Legion of Doom base when you were planning on stealing money to move somewhere.

Cheetah: I know. Funny thing, actually. When I was escaping the police, I ended up in the Louds' basement.

Gwen: So you forgot about what happened to Kevin, Sunny?

Sunny: Yeah. When you removed my dark side from me, you removed my memory about what happened to Kevin back in your old dimension.

Gwen: You know what? I think that might be for the best. Me and Ben will find out what happened to Kevin for ourselves.

Me: Boy a lot of things have gone down huh?

Lincoln: They sure have J.D. We've done so much for the world and on our adventures.

Then our phone rang.

Me: I'll get that. (Answers) Hello Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, J.D. Knudson speaking.

A split screen appears and I am on the left and a girl with brown hair is on the right.

Megan: Hello J.D. My name is Megan McAllister and me and my little brother Kevin are at our home in Chicago all alone. We think that the wet Bandits are coming back to get us again.

Me: It's a pleasure Megan. And you guys have dealt with the Wet Bandits before?

Megan: Kevin did and the rest of us haven't.

Me: Wow. And I have a strong feeling that they're on their way to get you again. You called the right people Megan. We're on our way.

Megan: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Bye. (Hangs up) All right guys we have trouble over in Chicago, Illinois. And Shannon we know of your bad history with Chicago so you can sit this one out.

Shannon: Thank you J.D.

Me: Okay. I need, Rachel, Nico, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Eddy, Lynn, Lincoln, Lyra, Liberty & Lee, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily, Harley, Poison Ivy, Maria, Ace, Black Widow, Hawkeye, Dallas, Carlota and Earth to come with me.

Lori: Right.

Me: Lets roll!

We set out for Chicago, Illinois.

* * *

We arrived at the McAllister home and it was a nice mansion.

Me: Wow! The McAllister house is amazing.

Lola: I know this house! It's the house in Home Alone!

Lana: Those movies were awesome!

Me: So those movies are real. Awesome.

We go up to the door and knock on it. Megan answered.

Megan: Yes?

Me: Are you Megan McAllister?

Megan: Yes. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We're glad you all came. Come on in.

We go inside and Megan and her little brother Kevin explained everything.

Megan: So you see the Wet Bandits were after my brother Kevin twice and he arrested them both times.

Kevin M.: That's right. The first time was here at home and the second time was when I was lost in New York City.

Lola: You were in New York City all by yourself?

Kevin M.: Yeah. I accidentally got on the wrong flight when we were supposed to go Miami, Florida and I accidentally got on a flight to New York City.

Me: Whoops. And you wound up 791 miles from home.

Kevin M.: That's right.

Maria: So these scumbags harrass Kevin every Christmas?!

Megan: That about sums it up. I bet my friend and pen pal Cornelia Hale never has to deal with this kind of stuff in Heatherfield.

Me: I'm sure she would. I know Cornelia Hale of Heatherfield and she would be having a field day I'll bet. Christmas is not for 16 to 17 days and they busted out way too early.

Lincoln: Probably because Marv is really stupid.

Laney: My thoughts exactly.

Me: Megan is your family as chaotic as Lincoln's family?

Megan: Chaotic is an extreme understatement. Our family has 15 in it.

Me: 15!? Holy mackerel!

Laney: That's a lot of people for one family.

Lori: It literally is.

Dallas: That is something.

Carlota: It sure is.

Me: I know that feeling. When I moved to Michigan with my family and I met Lincoln and his family I was shocked that they lived in a tiny house.

Kevin M.: How many people do you have in your family Lincoln?

Lincoln: Before J.D. Knudson and my triplet siblings it was 14.

Megan: Wow!

Me: Yep. The Loud Family comprised of Lynn Sr. and Rita and their 15 kids. Lyra, Liberty and Lee disappeared long ago and I found them up in North Pole, Alaska. It's a long story. In a small house as big as it was before it was summed up in 2 words: ABSOLUTE CHAOS!

Kevin M.: Wow.

Megan: That's amazing! I can't believe that you didn't snap from all that pressure with all that.

Lincoln: I was saying exactly the same thing but I wouldn't trade it for the world.

Me: Yep. Before me it was a total nightmare. But as time went by I became like a light at the end of the tunnel for them and made the Loud Family a better family.

Lori: J.D. and his family have made us into better people and we became a great family and a powerful force for good.

Leni: It's been totes wonderful for us.

Luna: It sure has dudes.

Me: Lets not brag about it guys. Anyway Megan where is the rest of your family now?

Megan: They're over in Hawaii and won't be back for 3 more weeks.

Lynn: Wow. Your family likes to travel a lot don't they?

Megan: We do. It's part of our tradition. We go on an annual trip to another part of the world around Christmas.

Me: I believe it. We went on a huge global trip 8 months ago and it was awesome. But lets talk about that later. We have some bandits to take down.

Megan: You know what, J.D.? I think I might have to suggest to Mom about moving to Royal York. After all, Kevin's been there before.

Me: Good idea. We can place your family under our protective custody. Plus Kevin was in New York City. We came from a place called Gotham Royal York. It's a fusion of 3 cities. Gotham, New York City and Royal Woods.

Megan: Oh wow! That must be a huge city!

Me: It's much bigger than New York that's for sure. 46 million people.

Megan: Whoa!

Kevin M.: Megan, thanks for growing so close to me over the last few years.

Megan: No problem, Kevin. Anything for my little brother. Now if only Buzz and the others can follow my example.

Me: We'll set them straight. Now lets get to work.

Kevin M.: I'll be right back.

Kevin went up to his room and he came back with a rolled up blueprint set. He unrolled them and we saw an elaborately placed set of booby traps all over the house.

Me: Wow. These traps are all genius Kevin.

Lisa: Indeed. These elaborately placed incapacitation devices; street name: Booby Traps are all very well set up.

Megan: They sure are Lisa.

Me: Yeah. Ace you can use your powers to make some of the traps real without damaging the house right?

Ace: I can do that J.D.

Me: Okay. Megan, Kevin we're also going to be demonstrating some of our fighting techniques as well so you may want to be ready just in case.

Megan: Okay. We saw you guys on the news all the time. You guys are incredible.

Me: Thank you. Lets get to work guys.

We set up all kinds of booby traps all over the house in and out. It took us 2 hours to do it.

Me: All right it's all set. Megan, Kevin, you are about to see Team Loud Phoenix Storm in action.

Megan: We know you all can do it.

Me: And if we cause any damage I'll reimburse you for it.

Kevin M.: No worries.

Me: Lets get em.

Outside we saw a van pull up to the house.

Me: That's them. (Imitating Mr. Incredible) Showtime.

Kevin had a BB gun ready.

We had the door unlocked and they came in and when Harry poked his head in he saw Lola.

Lola: Surprise.

Lola fired a blast of fire and burned the top of his head and he screamed in pain.

He ran out to a snow pile and put his head in and extinguished his head. But his hat was gone.

Marv came in.

Lisa: Greetings.

Lisa had a bunch of nails skewer his feet and he screamed in pain as they went through his foot. He fell back and landed on the concrete steps.

Me: I hope his prison has insurance coverage for tetanus shots.

Lana: No kidding.

Outside Marv and Harry went to the windows and they were slipping and sliding along the way. Lana had turned the whole path into a path of ice with her powers.

Harry: Geez! This path is slippery!

They opened the window and were climbing through it. But Marv had no shoes on because the nails yanked them off.

Marv: Tell me something, Harry. When you said piece of cake, was this even close to what you had in mind?!

Harry: I don't appreciate your tone, Marv! This situation isn't even my fault to begin with!

Marv: Well, it certainly isn't mine!

Harry: Oh no? You're the one who made a lot of noise!

Marv: And you're the one who suggested on killing the kid when there were still people around?

Nico: Ok, do you two want some time alone to finish your argument?

Marv and Harry: STAY OUTTA THIS!

Marv came in and he stepped on some Christmas Ornaments on the floor and screamed in pain.

Marv: I'M GONNA KILL THOSE KIDS!

Lincoln: Try this on though.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning from his fingers and the lightning got his hands and started electrocuting him badly. Lincoln increased the voltage and Marv's skeleton started showing as he was screaming in pain. He was screaming like a little girl. Lincoln stopped and Marv was twitching on the floor with lightning arching all over him.

Earth: That was awesome Linky.

Lyra: It sure was.

Harry came in and I flipped him over and on his right hand was a burn scar with the letter M on it.

Me: Whoa. That's a nasty scar you have here.

Harry: Yeah that little kid burned me the first time with a red hot doorknob.

Me: He sure left his mark on you huh?

Laney formed a cactus gun and fired cactus balls at their faces.

BANG BANG!

They screamed in pain.

Laney formed a paddle made of a cactus and she handed a bigger one to Poison Ivy.

Laney: This'll cause some serious pain.

Poison Ivy: It sure will Laney.

They went over and slapped them with the cactus paddles and they screamed in excruciating pain.

Poison Ivy: Merry Christmas, darlings! (punches Harry)

Harley: And Happy New Years', chumps! (hits Marv with her hammer)

Black Widow punched Harry in the face and Lola punched Harry in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl.

Lola: Lets use our combo on him Natasha.

Black Widow: (Russian Accent) You got it Lola.

Lola fired a blast of fire and Black Widow fired a blast of lightning.

Black Widow and Lola: FIRE SPIDER CROTCHCRUNCHER!

The blasts combined and turned into a spider with big spiked boxing gloves on 6 of its 8 legs and struck Harry multiple times with a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs on his face and the crotch.

Lola: That was awesome!

Black Widow: It sure was.

Hawkeye bashed Marv with his bow and Lana grabbed Marv's hands and froze them together. Dallas fired two arrows and they pinned him to the wall as his screamed in pain.

Me: Awesome shots Dallas.

Dallas: Thanks J.D. Archery is my strongest weapon. I am a true marksman.

Me: I can see that.

Lana: Lets use our combo on him Hawkeye.

Hawkeye: You got it Lana.

Lana fired a stream of ice lightning and Hawkeye fired a bunch of arrows.

Hawkeye and Lana: SUBZERO ARROW CROTCHKICKERS!

The ice lightning turned the arrows into spiked mace balls of pure ice and they slammed into Marv's crotch with tremendous force.

Me: (WINCES) OOH! Ouch!

Nico: Right where the sun doesn't shine.

Rachel: Ouch! But these two deserve it.

Me: Now it's my turn.

I walk up to them and I have my gun ready.

Me: Kevin, Megan you guys may want to plug your ears.

Megan: Okay.

They did so.

Me: Merry Christmas you (Censored) Filthy Animals.

I shoot them in the legs with my gun and paralyze them for life.

Me: And a Happy (Censored) New Year.

I blow the smoke out of the muzzle.

Lynn: That was awesome J.D.

Me: Thanks Lynn.

The police arrived and arrested them.

Me: What a couple of losers.

Megan: You guys are awesome!

Kevin M.: You guys sure showed them!

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets fix this place back up before the rest of your family comes home.

We did so and then the following morning everyone got home early.

Megan: Oh they're back early.

Me: Okay.

Peter M.: Megan, Kevin?

Kevin M.: Hey dad.

Peter M.: Thank goodness you are okay son.

Me: Mr. McAllister? Sorry to intrude like this. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Peter M.: Oh wow! You are widely known all over. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: It's a pleasure too. We have quite a story to tell you. Plus on behalf of Team Loud Phoenix Storm we apologize for having you all come home early.

Kate M.: It's all right J.D. But thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

In the living room we told them all about Kevin and his history with the notorious Wet Bandits.

Buzz: Are you serious!?

Me: We're dead serious. Kevin encountered the Wet Bandits twice here in Chicago and once in New York City. They broke out of jail 3 weeks ago and targeted your home twice. Megan and Kevin called us and we came to help out and stop them.

Kate M.: It's good you did J.D. Thank you so much.

Me: You're welcome Mrs. McAllister.

Kate M.: Please call me Kate.

Me: Sorry. But also we have a proposition for you all.

Megan: Mom, Dad, because of the history Kevin has with the Wet Bandits, I want us all to move to Gotham Royal York.

Me: I know this is very sudden for all of you. But because of everything that happened, you will be placed into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Peter M.: We appreciate the offer J.D. Thank you. What do you all think?

Buzz: I think it's a great idea.

Everyone agreed.

Peter M: It's settled. We'll move to Gotham Royal York.

Lori: Also we need to discuss about your treatment towards Kevin.

Me: And I have some visual aids to show you.

Megan cut the lights and I showed them all a slideshow of our exploits in the battle against the Revenge Squad. When it was done the lights came back on.

Me: What you just saw was a slideshow of us fighting against all the villains we faced throughout our adventures. And that was all but just a small sliver of our power. We have done a lot, yes. But this slideshow is not to brag about our adventure. It's to warn you. Your treatment of Kevin has been absolutely deplorable.

Megan: That's right guys! Your treatment towards my little brother is disgusting! When we reunited with him in New York he and I have gotten closer than ever. I can't believe I was like that towards him.

Lynn: And if you keep this up I'll give you guys the biggest and worst ever Dutch Oven you've ever had in your lives!

Me: And we are not bluffing. Trust me guys. Lynn's notorious for her Dutch Ovens and they smell like rotten raw sewage amplified 100-fold.

They shook in fear.

Me: Good. Now I believe that you all owe Kevin an apology and make it a real and sincere one.

McAllisters: Sorry Kevin.

Me: What do you think Kevin?

Kevin M.: It's gonna take me a while to forgive you all but that's a good start.

Me: Okay. They have all the time in the world. Now lets get you all to your new home.

I snap my fingers and the McAllister family and their possessions were beamed into a much bigger house and it had many rooms. Their house was located next door to the estate. Things for the McAllisters just got a whole lot better. The Wet Bandits were locked away in the Uranus Prison for all eternity.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Home Alone and Home Alone 2 were my favorite movies back when I was a child and McCauley Culkin did a great job in both movies back in 1990 and 1992. The Loud's and the McAllister families are both similar in every way. CHAOS ON STEROIDS. Joe Pesci and

Daniel Stern did a great job as the Wet Bandits and they were funny bad guys. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Home Alone is owned by Chris Columbus and 20th Century Fox.

# Speed Demon Loud's

It starts with us heading out of the house. Me, Lincoln and Lana Loud were walking out of the house. Lincoln was taking Lana to the racetrack, because Bobbie Fletcher, Lana's racing hero, was gonna be there. Lana was clearly excited, and Lincoln could tell.

Lincoln: (smiles) Excited, aren't you, Lana?

Lana: (excited) How could I not be?! I'm gonna see Bobbie Fletcher again!

Me: Last time we saw her we were frozen inside the Burpin' Burger and she saw our powers.

Lincoln: Yeah. *smiles* Well, at least we won't be stuck in Burpin' Burger this time.

Lana: *remembers Snow Way Out, feels guilty* Oh… yeah…

Lincoln noticed this but knew that we were helping her.

Lincoln: Oh, right… Sorry, Lana… I-I didn't mean to…

Lana: It's okay, Lincoln. (Sighs) I'm sorry that all that happened…

Lincoln: It's okay, Lana. You were just really excited.

Me: Yeah but we helped you win that contest and you got a great job offering in the future.

Lincoln hugs his tomboy sister, to which she smiles and returns the hug.

Lana: (smiles) Thanks, Lincoln. Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem Lana.

Lincoln: (smiles) You're welcome, Lana. (puts her on his shoulders) Now come on, let's go see your racing hero!

Lana: (Excited) YEAH!

Me: Lets go guys.

Me, Lincoln and Lana head to the racetrack.

---

The three of us soon arrived at the racetrack, and it was packed.*

Lincoln: (Smiles) Here we are, Lana!

Lana: (Happy) Alright!

Through the excited crowd, Lincoln spots Bobbie Fletcher with his enhanced eyesight.

Lincoln: (points at her) Look, Lana! There she is!

Me: Oh yeah!

Lana's eyes sparkle in amazement as a huge smile appears on her face.

Lana: (very happy) Ohmygosh! Ohmygosh! OHMYGOSH!

Me and Lincoln begins walking over to Bobbie Fletcher with the excited Lana still on Lincoln's shoulders.

Lincoln: Excuse me, Bobbie Fletcher?

Bobbie: (turns around, sees Me, Lincoln and Lana) Oh, hello, little ones.

Me: Hey Bobbie. Its been a while.

Bobbie: Oh wow. J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How have you all been.

Me: Great Bobbie.

Lana couldn't believe it, Bobbie Fletcher was talking to them, again!

Bobbie: *recognizes them* Wait a second. I know you two.

Lincoln: Yeah, during that heavy snowfall.

Bobbie: Yes, it's been a while since I've seen you. *smiles* How've you been?

Lincoln: *smiles* We've been doing well, Bobbie.

*Lana was even more excited. Bobbie Fletcher remembered her and Lincoln.*

Lana: *in her head, more excited* She remembers us?! Oh, I'm so glad this isn't a dream!

Me: Lana was so excited to meet you again Bobbie.

Bobbie: *notices Lana's excited* I can see that.

Lincoln: Yeah, just excited to see her racing hero.

Bobbie: *smiles* Oh, is that so?

Lincoln: *smiles* Yep.

Me: Yep.

*Lincoln takes Lana off his shoulders and sets her down in front of Bobbie. This causes the tomboy to get nervous.*

Lana: *looks up at Bobbie, smiles nervously* Um… H-Hello, Bobbie…

Bobbie: *smiles, kneels down to Lana* Hi, Lana.

*Lana makes a huge smile as Bobbie takes off her red cap and pulls out a marker. She then signs it.*

*It says

"To Lana, from Bobbie F."

Bobbie: *smiles* Here you go, Lana. *gives back her cap*

*Lana takes the cap, and is even more happy and excited.*

Lana: *even more happy* Oh. My. Gosh. An autograph from you, Bobbie?! Oh, I will never, ever wash this off!

*Bobbie smiles and rustles Lana's hair, making the tomboy giggle.*

Bobbie *stands up and faces Lincoln* You sure have a very excited sister, Lincoln. *rustles Lincoln's white hair*

Lincoln: *smiles* So true, Bobbie.

Lana: *very happy* Thank you so much, Bobbie!

Bobbie: *smiles* No problem, Lana. *looks at Lincoln* Oh, and Lincoln, J.D.?

Lincoln: Yeah?

Me: Yes?

Bobbie: The racing network told me to give this to you.

*Bobbie pulls out a piece of paper, which looked like an invitation.*

Lincoln: What is it?

Bobbie: *smiles* Read It and find out.

Lincoln: *reads it* "Team Loud Phoenix Storm, if you're reading this, you and 22 members of your team have been invited to participate in the annual Gotham Royal York Michigan 500. Build up your roadster, then rev up and go and tear down the road into 1st place! I'm telling ya, tomorrow's gonna be a great race! See you there!"

From, Mayor Collin.

*Me, Lincoln & Lana were shocked.*

Lincoln *shocked* We've been invited to participate in a race?!

Bobbie: *smiles* Yep.

Me: Oh this is gonna be so cool!

Lana: *shocked* This is unbelievable! And… *makes a huge smile* AWESOME! I'll get to be like you, Bobbie! An awesome racer!

*Bobbie chuckles.*

Lincoln: *shocked* I… I don't know…

Lana: *hugs Lincoln's leg* C'mon, Lincoln! Please? This is a pretty big honor! We can't turn it down! And I really wanna race!

Me: Yeah Lincoln. We get to participate in a big race like in NASCAR. This is gonna be so awesome!

*Lana gives Lincoln the puppy dog eyes.*

Lana: *puppy dog eyes* Pleeeeeeeeeeeeease?

Lincoln: *in his head* Oh no, not the puppy dog eyes.

*Lincoln then sighs.*

Lincoln: Alright, but you can't use the puppy dog eyes for a full week.

Lana: *happy* Yay! *hugs Lincoln tightly*

Bobbie: *smiles* Great answer, Lincoln.

Me: We'll do it Bobbie. We're gonna burn some rubber.

Lincoln: I only agreed because Lana gave me the puppy dog eyes.

Bobbie: *cocks an eyebrow* And you didn't want to make her sad?

Lincoln: *sighs* Also true. But if she or one of our sisters get into an accident, we're done racing.

Bobbie: I can understand that.

Lincoln: Well, then. *smiles* Count us in.

Bobbie: *smiles* Great.

Lana: *very happy* Alright! *jumps around Lincoln in excitement* We're gonna go racing!

*Lincoln smiles at Lana's excitement.*

---

Back at the estate Me, Lincoln and Lana are telling everyone. They were shocked.

Lori: *shocked* Are you serious?!

Luan: *shocked* We've been invited to compete in a race?!

Lincoln: *nods* Yep.

Me: This is gonna be awesome guys. We get to race in a Daytona 500 style race. It's gonna be awesome!

Lana: *excited* Totally!

Luna: *shocked* That's awesome!

Sam S.L.: This is gonna be so cool dudes!

Varie: I've always wanted to do this!

Luan: *shocked* No kidding!

Eddy: This is awesome!

Bobby: Oh babe this is gonna be so awesome.

Lynn: *shocked, excited* I already can't wait!

Lightning: Lightning agrees.

Leni: *shocked, excited* Totes! It's gonna be amazing!

Lucy: *shocked, excited* And wicked.

Lisa: I say we get to building our roadsters.

Dexter: I'll join the race too.

Lana: Yeah! Plus, we already got one to turn into a roadster!

Lola: *looks at Lana* What's that?

Lana: Your princess car, Lola!

Lola: *shocked* WHAT?! *gets angry* ABSOLUTELY NOT!

*Lana bursts out laughing, much to Lola's anger and confusion.*

Lola: *angry, confused* What?! What's so funny?!

Lana: *laughing* Wow, you should've seen your face! I was only kidding, Lola! I'm not doing that!

Lola: *glares at Lana* Good. Cause if you touch it… *slides her finger across her throat*

Me: All right you two that's enough. Lets get to building our cars.

We got to work on our cars. Nico, May, and Aylene participated as well.

I was building my own car and Nico built his with MODOC's Intelligence.

*Lincoln was working on the hydraulics underneath his car.*

*Lily was putting fixing a wheel on her car.*

*Luan was putting an exhaust pipe on her car.*

*Leni and Lana were installing engines in their cars.*

*Lori and Lola were decorating their cars.*

*And Lucy, Lynn, and Lisa were putting in glass for the windows and mirrors.*

Lana: *in her head, excited* This is gonna be AWESOME! I hope you watch us, Bobbie!

Me: I hope she does too Lana.

---

We finished our cars.

*The siblings were resting in the living room.*

Lincoln: *wipes the sweat off his forehead* Phew, that was some hard work.

Lori: *sips some water* Yeah, but it was worth it.

Me: Yep.

*Lisa walks up to the siblings.*

Lisa: Hello, fellow siblings. The modifications are complete.

Lana: *excited* Ooh! Does that mean we can see our complete race cars?!

Lisa: *nods, smiles* Indeed. Follow me.

*We all follow Lisa into the garage. When they get there, the others, except Lisa, were confused. They see normal cars, not racing cars.*

Lynn: *confused* What the heck?

Lana: *confused, a bit angry* What's the big idea?

Lincoln: *confused* What gives? These are just normal cars, not racing cars. How we gonna race with these?

Lisa: *smiles* Au contraire, dear brother. *pulls out a red remote with a small antenna and gives it to Lincoln* Press this.

*Lincoln takes the red remote and presses the button.*

Singers: Roadster racers, gooooo!

*Lincoln's car starts shaking, then it transforms into a roadster.*

*Lincoln's Blazing Hot Rod.*

Lincoln: *shocked* Whoa!

Me: AWESOME CAR!

Sisters: *shocked* Whoa!/Wow!/Amazing!

*Lincoln's roadster was colored in his respective color: Orange, with yellow on the front. It was like a red drag racer mixed with a car from the Fast and Furious. It had three exhaust pipes on each side sticking out on the front side near the front wheels. It had a small windshield. There was a spoiler on the back, with an orange flame shape on each end. It had the number 28.*

Lincoln walks over to his roadster in shock.

Lincoln: *shocked* Wow… this is my roadster? It looks… *smiles* Amazing!

Lisa: *smiles* It pleases me that you think so, elder brother.

Lily: What about ours, Lisa?

Luan: Yeah! Linc's roadster can't be the only one who transforms!

Me: I have a feeling ours are gonna be just as cool.

Lisa: *pulls out red remotes* Do not worry, Luan and Lily. I did all of yours as well.

Lynn: *smiles* Oh, good. I was gonna clobber you if you didn't.

Me: Lets not do that anymore Lynn.

Lynn: Sorry.

*We all each take a remote and press the buttons.*

Singers: Roadster racers, goooooo!

*Our cars transformed into their Roadsters.*

Sisters: *amazed* Whoa!

Me: Awesome!

*J.D.'s Phoenix Skyburner*

My car was red with orange and yellow flames on the bottom, a phoenix on the sides and phoenix tail feathers on the back and it had the number 16 on it. (It's also based on the Mach 6 from 2008's Speed Racer)

Me: Awesome car!

*Varie's Mermaid Runner*

Varie's roadster was aqua blue and it had a mermaid on it and a fish tail decoration on the back. It had the number 15 on it.

Varie: My car is awesome!

*Lori's Stormy Dragster.*

*Lori's roadster looked like a normal convertible car, in her respected color: Light blue. There was a white stripe down the middle, black seats, a small windshield, and a spoiler on the back. It had the number 13.*

Lori: *amazed* This is literally awesome!

*Bobby's Crystal Shredder*

Bobby's car was blue with crystal shards on it and it had crystal clusters decorated on the back. It also had the number 14 on it.

Bobby: This is amazing guys!

*Leni's Fashion Speeder.*

*The Roadster looked like a Drag Racer, in Leni's respected color: turquoise. On the back was a large turquoise bow on top of a tall spoiler, a small windshield, and the engine was fixed in front the spoiler with long exhaust pipes going under said spoiler. It had the the number 4.*

Leni: *amazed* This is totes amazing!

*Luna's Rockin' Rider.*

*Luna's also looked similar to a drag racer, just being much larger in the back than Leni's, with four long exhaust pipes sticking out on said back. It was in her respected color: purple. It was decorated with pictures of guitars and had a small speaker on the front. It had the number 30.

Luna: *amazed* That is a rockin' ride!

*Sam's Volcanic Rocker*

Sam's roadster was aqua green with blue flames, a volcano and black musical notes. It had the number 29.

Sam S.L.: Radical Ride!

*Luan's Party Scrambler.*

*Luan's Roadster was exactly like a comedian would decorate their ride. Squirt flowers, rubber chickens, everything. Including party-colored polka dots. It had the number 8.*

Luan: *amazed* This is awesome!

*Eddy's Jawbreaker Hustler*

Eddy's roadster was blue and it had jawbreakers and quarters on the bottom and a split in half jawbreaker decorated the back. It had the number 7.

Eddy: This is awesome!

*Lynn's TurboCharger.*

*Lynn's Roadster was decked out like a sports car. Literally. It had pieces of every sport on it, and a #1 on the side. It had a small windshield, and the engine was fixed on the back, right in front of the spoiler.*

Lynn: *amazed* Oh… yeah!

*Lightning's Thunder Roller*

Lightning's roadster was dark blue with lightning on it. It had lightning on the back and on the mirrors. It had the number 2.

Lightning: Lightning loves this car!

*Lucy's Grave Kart.*

*Lucy's Roadster was all black, with the exception of one white stripe going down the middle, a small windshield, and three small exhaust pipes on each side sticking out on the front side near the front wheels. There was also a bat-wing like spoiler on the back. It had the number 19.*

Lucy: *smiles* Wicked.

*Laney's Nature Dazzler*

Laney's roadster was bright red and it had vines, leaves, flowers and tree branches on it and it had leaves on the back. It had the number 22 on it.

Laney: My car is amazing!

*Lana's Muddy Streaker.*

*Lana's Roadster looked like a mix of a race car and a drag racer. It was blue, had a spoiler with green ends, two exhaust pipes in front of the rear wheels on each side, and painted with brown to look like mud. It had the number 55.*

Lana: *amazed* Oh, heck yeah!

*Lola's Pink Thunder.*

*Lola's Roadster looked fit for a princess. It was all pink, decorated with jewels on the side, a small windshield, and had a large silver tiara on the back, which was the Roadster's spoiler. It had the number 66.*

Lola: *big smile* It's beautiful!

*Lisa's Atom Sprinter.*

*Lisa's Roadster was green with a white stripe going down the middle on the hood, and a dark green spoiler in the back with a yellow stripe in the middle. There was also a picture of a beaker on the front. It had the number 31.*

Lisa: *smiles* Most impressive, if I do say so myself.

*Dexter's DNA Rider*

Dexter's roadster was red and purple with a DNA helix on the side and molecules, atoms and subatomic particles and the number 32.

Dexter: My car is geniusly awesome!

*Lily's Ocean Zoomer.*

*Lily's Roadster was lavender, a large engine with two exhaust pipes fitted on the back, a small windshield, and looked like the handle of a paintbrush. It also had multi colored spots to resemble paint splotches. It had the number 2.*

Lily: *amazed* Wow!

*Aylene's Jurassic Speeder*

Aylene's roadster was green and it had dinosaur footprints and prehistoric plants on it. It had the number 12 on it.

Aylene: My car is so cool!

*Nico's Star Speeder*

Nico's roadster was purple and had the planet Vegeta on it and it had numerous stars and a Saiyan Monkey tail decoration was on the back. It had the number 88 on it.

Nico: My car is so awesome!

*May's Winter Turbospeeder*

May's roadster was light blue and it had snowflakes and icicles on the sides and blue fire on the bottom. It had the number 53 on it.

May: My car is awesome!

Lana: *amazed* These Roadsters are so awesome!

Me: They sure are.

I get in my car and it was amazing. It had all kinds of high tech gadgets and features.

Me: Wow! My car is awesome! It's like a car from the year 2500.

Lisa: Indeed. Now 2nd elder brother, I strongly recommend that you read this before you drive it.

Lisa handed me a huge manual for it. It was 4,000 pages thick.

Me: Wow. Might as well get reading then.

I start reading the manual.

Lori: But are they fast?

Lincoln: *smiles* Well, let's find out!

Me: I'm gonna read the manual for this. But have fun guys.

Varie: Okay.

* * *

*The siblings were riding their Roadsters on a field outside of Royal Woods. They were definitely fast, and were going perfectly.*

Lana: *excited, whooping* THIS IS SO AWESOME!

Leni: *excited* No kidding, Lana! *launches off a hill* WOO!

*After a few minutes, they stop.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Yeah, they're fast alright.

Lucy: *smiles* That was so wicked.

Laney: That was so awesome!

Luan: *smiles, laughing* Yeah! That was awesome!

Lynn: *smiles* I can't wait for tomorrow!

Lana: *smiles* Me neither!

Leni also made us awesome jumpsuits for us.

---

*The next day.*

*Today was the day of the Gotham Royal York Michigan 500 Race. We all were prepping up their Roadsters.*

*Lincoln was shining his front hood.*

I saw the race track and it was a huge long race that went all the way across the state.

Me: Wow! This is gonna be so awesome!

*Lori and Leni were polishing their lights.*

Sam S.L. is polishing her hood.

*Luna was making sure her mirrors were adjusted.*

*Luan and Lynn were checking their engines.*

*Lucy and the twins were making sure their tires were okay.*

*And Lisa and Lily are fixing up any loose screws.*

*Soon, we all have finished our check ups.*

Lincoln: *sitting in the front seat of his Daily Driver* Alright, is everyone ready?

Me: We're all set buddy.

Sisters: *in the seats of their Daily Drivers, excited* Yeah!

Lincoln: *smiles* Okay! It's Roadster Racing Time!

Me: It's time to burn rubber.

Singers: Roadster racers, goooooo!

*The siblings' Daily Drivers transform into their Roadsters.*

*The siblings wearing also wearing roadster racers suits of their respective colors.*

Lincoln: Let's roll!

*The siblings race out of the garage.*

*In the middle of Royal Woods.*

*Confetti falls from the air as tons of people gathered around, cheering for the race that was happening today. Broadcast cameras were also being put up.*

*Amongst the crowd, My mom, dad, sister, Rita, Lynn Sr. Ronnie Anne, Clyde, Girl Jordan and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm were there. Even some people we don't know.*

Rita: *a bit concerned* I hope the kids will be okay. I know Lincoln and the older girls will, but I'm worried about the younger ones.

Ronnie Anne: I'm sure they'll be fine.

Rusty: Yeah, don't worry, Mrs. Loud.

Rita: (Sighs) You're probably right.

Me: We have more racers joining us.

Among them was a racer I know all too well. It was the legendary Speed Racer himself driving his Mach 5.

Me: Oh wow! The legendary Speed Racer!

Speed: It's an honor to meet you J.D. Is this your first ever race?

Me: It sure is Speed. It's an honor to meet the world famous Speed Racer.

Speed: And it's an honor to meet the leader of the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

More racers arrived and it was the Wacky Racers.

Dick Dastardly and Muttley in the Mean Machine

The Slag Brothers in the Bouldermobile

The Gruesome Twosome in the Creepy Coupe

Professor Pat Pending in the Convert-a-car

Red Max in the Crimson Haybaler

Penelope Pitstop in the Compact Pussycat

Sergeant Blast and Private Meekley in the Army Surplus Special

The Anthill Mob in the Bulletproof Bomb

Lazy Luke and Blubber Bear in the Arkansas Chug-A-Bug

Peter Perfect in the Turbo Terrific

And Rufus Ruffcut and Sawtooth in the Buzzwagon

Me: Awesome! It's all my favorite racers from Wacky Races! You guys are my favorites from my past!

Penelope Pitstop: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Professor Pat Pending: Thanks J.D. Good luck to you.

Dick Dastardly: You better quit while you still have a head Knudson.

Me: We'll see about that Dastardly. You couldn't even catch a single carrier pigeon or win a single race in the Wacky Races.

BURN!

Dick Dastardly: Don't remind me of that.

Muttley snickered.

*The race announcer, Billy Natson, was standing next to Mayor Collin.*

Billy: Hidy-ho, Roadster fans! And welcome to one of the biggest events in the history of racing. Hello I'm Billy Natson and today is a beautiful day for the greatest race in Michigan, The Michigan 500. Buckle up and gear up for today's Roadster race! It's 1 single lap that stretches across the entire state from Michigan into Minnesota. *spots something* And here come the racers now!

*The crowd cheers loudly as me, Varie, Aylene, Nico, May and the siblings and lovers and other racers approach the starting line.*

My eyes in the sky were watching the whole race very closely. Carol, Vince, Fu, Bai Tza and Linka were watching from above.

*The siblings spot the group and wave at them.*

Ronnie Anne: *excited* This is gonna be good.

I wave to them and they waved back.

*Mayor Collin clears his throat.*

Mayor Collin: On behalf of the citizens of Gotham Royal York, *pulls out a green flag* I, the honorable Mayor Collin, am most proud to say…

*Lincoln revs up his roadster.*

Me: It's party time!

Mayor Collin: *waves the green flag* Rev up and go!

*The crowd cheers wildly as the racers zoom off.*

Billy: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We sped down the track at a blazing speed.

---

*As the race goes on, Me and Lincoln would be trading first place with another race.*

Lincoln: *excited* This is so thrilling! I've never been so excited in my life!

Me: Me neither buddy! This is awesome!

*He feels someone bump into the back of his car. He knows it's not one of his sisters, because he can hear the voice of the driver.*

Driver: Out of my way!

Me: Oh no you don't clod!

I press a green button and fire a missile at the green car and blow him away out of the race.

Me: No rough play on my watch!

Lincoln: *glances in the mirror* Eat my dust! Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem.

*Lincoln speeds up and zooms away from the driver behind him.*

*Later, after zooming down the bends and curves around the track, which took a long while.*

Billy: Here come the racers as they come to Devil's canyon. That canyon has lots of razor sharp rocks and deadly earthquakes and landslides rock the area.

Me: Here comes Devil's canyon guys.

Lana: I see it bro.

We were moving at 150 to 200 miles per hour and it was fast.

In the walls of the canyon Dick Dastardly pushed a big boulder and blocked the canyon.

Vince: Hey Partner. Dick Dastardly pushed a big boulder into your path and blocked the canyon.

Me: I see it partner. Thank you.

I pressed a red button and a laser fired from the front and blew the whole boulder apart into dust.

KRABOOOOMM!

Me: YEE HAW!

Dick Dastardly: DRAT! DRAT AND DOUBLE DRAT!

Lincoln: *takes a deep breath* One obstacle down and who knows how many to go.

Lana, Lola: *excited, from behind Lincoln* WOO-HOO!

*Lincoln sees the twins zoom past him on their roadsters. He smirks and speeds up, soon reaching the twins, then Leni zooms past all 3 of them.*

Leni: *excited* Coming through!

Varie: This is so awesome!

Lincoln: *smirks* It's on, Leni!

Lynn: *zooms past Lincoln, excited* Yeah, it's on!

Lori: *zooms past Lincoln and Lynn, excited* Let's literally do this!

---

Billy: And the racers are entering the next obstacle of the race! The densest forest in the state: Nihilism Taiga! No one has ever come out of this one alive. The forest is so dense that not even the light from the sun can go through it!

We are in the forest and it was so dark we couldn't see.

Me: Whoo! It's dark. Turn on your lights guys.

We turned on our headlights and they were bright enough to pierce the darkness of the forest.

Me: Wow! I can't believe that this forest is so dark. No wonder they got lost so easily in here. It's pitch black.

Lana: It sure is.

Laney: I think I can help with this guys.

Laney used her plant powers to bend the trees and reveal the road and she helped us get through.

Me: Awesome job Laney.

Aylene: Thanks Laney.

Varie: Good work.

We passed through the forest and made it to the next obstacle.

The crowd cheered wildly.

---

Billy: Zoom! There they go! The racers have now exited the forest! Now entering the 3rd obstacle: they have to race on the bottom of Lake Superior.

We saw the lake coming up.

Me: Looks like we're going underwater guys.

I press a blue button and my car turned into a submarine.

Speed turned the Mach 5 into a submarine as well.

We all did so and went in.

I turned on my headlights to see and we saw the beauty of the fish and bottom of Lake Superior.

Me: Wow!

Lori: This is literally amazing.

Leni: Look at all the pretty fish.

Laney: There's lots of them here.

Lola: It sure is beautiful.

Me: Yes it is. Speed are you doing okay?

Speed: I am J.D. Thanks for your concern. My oxygen tanks will hold out down here.

Me: Okay. But if you need oxygen let me know. My car has a special hose that can pump in oxygen from the water to you.

Speed: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Speed.

We raced along the bottom and we saw more fish and more beauty. We even saw an awesome surprise. On the bottom was an underwater mermaid city and we were driving right by it.

Me: Wow! A Mermaid city!

Varie: It's not my home or Atlantica. It must be a separate city of them.

Me: We should ask King Triton if he knows anything.

Laney: Good idea.

Lana: We're almost to the other side.

Me: Okay. Time to surface guys.

We did so and we got onto the surface and onto the lake.

---

Billy: And they have completed the 3rd obstacle! Now they are coming up to the 4th obstacle: The WAR ZONE!

We saw up ahead a nasty war zone and guns, explosions and more were there.

Me: Looks like it's time to go all out guys.

I press multiple buttons and missile launchers, machine guns, laser guns, particle beams and more were on my car.

Lincoln: You got it J.D.

Their cars were equiped with weapons as well.

Me: Locked and loaded. This calls for some really good music.

I pull out a CD and put it in.

(Down with the Sickness by Disturbed plays)

Me: Good music. Lets rock and roll!

We had our shields up and we went into the war zone. Numerous bad guys were firing rifles and machine guns. We fired our weapons and missiles and blasted them apart into bloody pieces and splattered them all over the place. I deployed my sawblades and sliced them apart.

Carol: J.D. Missile turrets ahead!

Me: I see them.

I press two buttons.

Me: Slicer Missiles deploy!

I fired two missiles and they opened and turned into deadly razor blades. They slashed the turrets and blew them apart.

KABOOM!

Aylene: Nice shot J.D.!

Me: Thanks Aylene.

Lincoln: More bad guys up ahead.

I press three buttons.

Me: Piranha Missiles away!

I fired three blue missiles and the heads had metal razor sharp heads snapping like piranha jaws. They mauled the bad guys apart and splattered their blood and guts everywhere. The blood and guts even got on my windshield.

Me: Oh yuck!

I turned on the washer and windshield wipers.

Me: That's better.

Fu: J.D. there's more bad guys ahead.

Me: I see them Fu.

I press a button.

Me: Match Head Missile away!

I fired a missile and the red head lit on fire and it got behind them and exploded.

KABOOOM!

Me: BINGO!

Aylene: Awesome shot J.D.!

Me: Thanks. The missile designs of the SWAT Kats came in handy for this.

Lola: They sure did.

We made it through the War Zone in one piece.

Me: Is everyone all right?

Lana: I'm okay J.D.

Everyone said they were okay.

Me: Good.

---

Billy: We are now coming to the final zone everyone! This zone is called the SKYSCRAPER ZONE! It's home to the nefarious and ruthless members of the Gang of Assassins!

We drove into a huge city that stretched on for miles.

Lincoln: Final zone… *narrows his eyes* Time to get serious.

*Lincoln pushes the gear stick forward and steps on the gas pedal, making his roadster speed up. It fact, it was so fast, he rocketed past all his sisters and quickly became a speck in the distance.*

He sped right passed me.

*The sisters were surprised at how fast he was going.*

Lily: *surprised* Wow, now that's fast!

Lola: *surprised* Linky's going crazy fast!

Laney: Be careful Lincoln.

Lynn: *surprised* We better step up our game here!

Me: Boy he really put the pedal to the metal.

Penelope Pitstop: He sure did.

Me: Lets burn some rubber guys!

We speed up, but it's nowhere near as fast enough to catch up with Lincoln.

Lori: Dang! He's so fast!

Leni: How is he so much faster than us?!

Luna: No idea, dudes!

Me: Lets do this!

*Lana narrows her eyes.*

Lana: *narrowed eyes* Oh, HECK no! I'm not gonna lose now, Lincoln! Bobbie, if you're watching, this is HOW I RACE!

*Lana pushes the gear stick forward and steps on the gas pedal, making her roadster speed up. That surprised the others a lot as Lana rocketed after Lincoln.*

Sisters: *even more surprised* WOAH!

Me: WOW!

Carol saw a group of three-wheeled cars coming up on us fast.

Carol: Guys you got big problems! The Gang of assassins is coming towards you all fast.

Me: Uh oh!

Speed: (Gasps) J.D. those assassins are going to kill us if we don't stop them!

Me: I'm way ahead of you Speed. Carol, Vince, Fu, blast them!

Vince: You got it partner!

Vince blasted them with rainbow light and Carol fired King Ghidorah's gravity lightning. Fu threw numerous Fan Slash blades at them as well.

The techniques hit them and the cars exploded.

KABOOOM! KABOOOOOOM! KABOOOOOMM!

But the cars kept on coming.

Bai Tza: The cars are still coming guys!

Me: Keep blasting them until we cross the finish line.

Bai Tza: You got it boss.

*Meanwhile.*

*Lincoln starts to approach the finish line. Mayor Collin is holding a checkered flag.*

Me: There's the finish line!

I speed up and me, Lana and Lincoln were neck and neck. It was gonna be really close.

Billy: Here we are, Roadster fans! Lincoln, J.D. and Lana approaching the finish line!

Lincoln: *smiles* This race is mine!

Me: No! This Race is ours!

Billy: We have a photo finish!

A camera took a picture of the finish line as we crossed. The picture revealed that me, Lincoln and Lana crossing the finish line at the same time!

Billy: Boom! There it is, roadster fans! J.D., Lincoln and Lana crossed the finish line at the same time! They are the winners of the of this year's Gotham Royal York Michigan 500 Roadster Race!

*The crowd cheers very loudly for the three of us as we take off our racing helmets, smiling happily. We get out our cars and wave to the crowd.*

Rita: *cheering* Great job, guys!

Patti: Way to go son!

Sumner: (Sniffles) That's my boy!

Ronnie Anne: *cheering* You won! Awesome!

Lynn Sr.: *cheering* Way to go guys!

Lincoln: *surprised* To be honest, I never saw that coming. But, *smiles* we won the race guys.

Me: We sure did buddy.

*While waving to the crowd, Lana spots Bobbie Fletcher in the crowd, causing her to gasp.*

Lana: *surprised* Bobbie Fletcher?!

*Bobbie smiles at Lana and gives her a thumbs-up, this causes the tomboy to sport a huge grin.*

Billy: And here comes the rest of the gang!

*The rest of the racers cross the finish line.*

*Speed got second place*

*Laney got third place*

*Luna got fourth place.*

*Lynn got fifth place.*

*Luan got sixth place.*

*Lola got seventh place.*

*Leni got eighth place.*

*Lori got ninth place.*

*Lucy and Lily both got tenth place.*

*Lisa got eleventh place.*

*The other racers: dead last.*

Billy: And would you look at that! Not only did the Loud Kids, Varie, Nico, Aylene, May, and the Wacky Racers all get first through eleventh, but we had a tie for ninth place between Lucy and Lily!

*Lucy and Lily were surprised, but happy with it.*

Lucy: Nice job, Lily.

Lily: *smiles* You too, Lucy!

Laney: This was so much fun!

*Later, the siblings and other racers were standing on a small racing awards stage. Mayor Collin gives a racing trophy to Lana.*

Mayor Collin: Congratulations, Lana, Lincoln and J.D.

Lana: *smiles, takes the trophy* Thank you, Mayor.

Me: It was awesome Mr. Mayor.

Bobbie: *off-screen* Way to go, Lana.

*Everyone looks and sees Bobbie Fletcher, much to Lana's happiness.*

Lana: *happy* Bobbie Fletcher!

Bobbie: *smiles* Nice job on your first race, Lana. Color me impressed.

Lana: *happy, nervous smile* W-Wow… Um… Th-Thanks…

Me: This was the most fun we ever had guys.

Lincoln: *rustles Lana's hair* You caught me off guard with that catch up, Lana.

Lana: *giggles* Yeah, guess I did.

Me: You surprised all of us.

*Bobbie then rustles Lana's hair, making the tomboy nearly faint. Lincoln caught her though.*

Lincoln: *smiles* I gotta say, racing is more fun than I figured.

Me: You said it buddy.

Other Sisters: Yeah!/Totally!/It sure was!

Lana: *smiles* Aren't you glad I convinced you, Lincoln?

Lincoln: *smiles* Definitely, Lana.

Me: You convinced all of us Lana.

Bobbie: It was so awesome having you all here.

Me: Same here Bobbie. But Speed it was an awesome honor to race with the legendary Speed Racer.

Speed: Thanks J.D. It was a great pleasure to race with you too.

Me: Thanks Speed. But we're not in it for the fame and glory. We're just in it for the fun.

Speed: Well said J.D.

Me, Lincoln, Lana and Speed held up the trophy and everyone cheered wildly for us. Confetti rained down on us as we got our picture taken.

---

At the estate Megan was talking on the phone.

Megan: Hey, Cornelia! How are you?

Cornelia: Pretty good! I heard you and your family moved to Royal York.

Megan: We did. And we're really enjoying it here! It turns out that J.D. knows a lot of superheroes, like Spider Man, Captain America, Superman, and Batman.

Cornelia: Really? Well, I'd like to meet them someday.

Megan: What's happening over at Heatherfield?

Cornelia: Well, this girl named Will Vandom moved to Heatherfield several months ago. And she's a really cool girl. Me, Irma, Taranee, and Hay Lin have been hanging out with her a lot. And she's also made a boyfriend named Matt Olson, the lead guitarist of train wreck. Also, me and Elyon had a falling out but don't worry. The both of us made up.

Megan: So nothing out of the ordinary, right?

Cornelia (lying through her teeth): Nope. Just the usual stuff.

Lilian Hale: Cornelia!

Cornelia: Ugh! Sorry, Megan. I've gotta go. Lilian apparently needs me for something.

Megan: Alright. Talk to you later! (Cornelia hangs up)

We came back and we had the trophy in our hands.

Me: Hey Megan. We won our race.

Megan: Awesome! I saw it on TV and you guys were awesome!

Me: Thanks Megan. But we weren't in it for the fame and fortune. We wanted to do it for fun.

Megan: Well said J.D.

Nico: So what's been going on?

Megan revealed what happened.

Nico: So that's what's been going on with Cornelia in Heatherfield?

Megan: Yep. She didn't mention anything out of the ordinary.

Nico: Well, I think there might be more to it. I mean, J.D. did mention that she was in some place called Meridian at one point.

Megan: I just hope that you get to meet her and her friends in the future.

Nico: I have a feeling we will Megan.

We're going to participate in another race in 3 weeks.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I would like to thank nbwatts on Deviantart for giving me the inspiration and for letting me use his fanfiction he and LeeGriffin did on Deviantart. Thanks guys. Credit goes to both of you. I loved his racing fanfiction he did and it was awesome! I did my own version of his chapter and decided to incorporate all of the characters from Wacky Races and Speed Racer. Two great shows I know from back when I was a kid and they were awesome! I love watching the famous Daytona 500 on TV and it's awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas. Thanks man as usual. Again thanks and credit goes to nbwatts and LeeGriffin. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Speed Racer is owned by Hiroshi Sasagawa, Cartoon Network and many stations

Wacky Races is owned by Hanna Barbera and Cartoon Network

# Party Down

It starts at the estate in the basement.

Rita: We're off to the movies, honey. Have fun at your party tonight!

Lynn Sr.: Lynn-sanity Sr. brought you some props! Nothing brightens up a party like a lampshade on the head! [He puts a lampshade on his his head and starts dancing, while Rita giggles.] Huh?

Lori: No offense, Dad, but I'm 17. I'm not throwing that kind of party.

[She flips through a magazine and shows a page to her parents.]

Rita: 50 ways to throw a sophisticated party.

Lynn Sr.: Oh, gotcha. So, it's more of a fake vomit affair, huh?

[He pretends to throw up fake vomit, and he and Rita laugh, while Lori looks annoyed.]

Rita: Come on, honey. We don't wanna miss the previews.

[They leave. Lori, Leni and Bobby are about to start decorating, when Lynn Sr. comes back.]

Lynn Sr.: I'd be kicking myself if I didn't at least ask. [spins his propeller] Propeller beanie?! [Lori, Leni and Bobby stare at him] And, I'm out. [leaves]

Lori: Oooookay. Item #1: **Say more with great decor.** Color coordinated coasters, check. Scented candles, check. Confetti- [Notices Bobby spreading the confetti] Bobby, sweetie, you're bunching the confetti. [takes the bag from him] You're supposed to scatter it whimsically, like this.

[She twirls around while scattering. Just then everyone rushes down with their party supplies and cheer.]

Lana, Lola and Lila: We brought our bouncers!

Lisa: I've constructed a chocolate fountain! It started out as a nuclear fusion device, but I accidentally dropped my chocolate bar in it.

Lincoln: And I've been working on my party tricks all week! [He takes off his pants and falls down, while everyone laughs, while Lori looks annoyed] Knee farts!

Laney: I have some dance moves that may make your party really exciting. Watch! [A spotlight shines on Laney and she began to dance like as if she was at a disco dance floor and ends it with a breakdancing spin. Everyone sans Lori applauded for Laney]

Me: Hey guys. I hope I'm not too late to join the fun.

I had a wagon full of food.

Lincoln: Nope. You made it just in time J.D.

Me: Good. I brought the concessions. Chips, salsa, dips, cookies, soda, crackers and everybodies favorites. Pizza and Chocolate bars!

Everyone cheers.

Lori: [annoyed] Guys! Sorry, we're not doing any of that. This is going to be a sophisticated party.

Lana: Bor-ing!

Lyra: I've never been part of the sophisticated class.

Lori: Well, I'm glad you feel that way, because you're not invited. It's just for the older kids.

Lincoln: Yeah, sorry guys. It's just for us.

Lori: Lincoln, put your pants back on. You're not invited either. Just Leni and Luna.

Lincoln: What?! Come on!

Me: Come on Lori let them see the sophisticated style.

Laney: Please let me come, Lori! I've never been to a grown up party before. I'll be awesome there!

Luna: Ooh! Me too! Please, please, please, please, please, pleeeeeeease!

Lori: Fine! But you have to be cool.

Laney: I can be cool!

Luan: Yeah. Cooly noted! [laughs; voicing Mr. Coconuts] Get it?

Most of us laugh.

Me: That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lori: Don't make me regret my decision.

[Luan and Mr. Coconuts look at each other shocked]

Megan came down and she had a bowl of really good dip.

Megan: Hey Lori.

Lori: Oh hey Megan. How have things been?

Megan: Good thank you.

Me: That dip looks delicious Megan.

Megan: Thanks. It's my homemade crab salad dip.

Me: It looks tasty.

Later that night, Laney was putting on her best dancing shoes and socks. She was so anxious to show her moves to the grown ups.

Lori's friends come in.

Me: Hey Becky.

Becky: Hey J.D. I brought Paige with me.

Me: Awesome. Hey Paige.

Paige: Hey big bro.

Me: Always nice to have you here.

Paige: Thanks.

Chaz: J.D. my man what's shaking?

Me: Not much Chaz my man.

Dana: Hi J.D.

Me: Hey Dana. Looking good.

[Lori's friends enter the basement]

Lori: Guys! So glad you could make it!

Dana: [Looks at Laney] Oh, is this one of your sisters?

Laney: Hi! I'm Laney, would you like to see me dance? [Lori stops her from breaking it down]

Lori: Ha ha ha. You're so funny, Laney. [To Laney] Laney, be a dear and fetch us some refreshments.

Laney: But what about my dance?

Lori: Later, Lanes. Later.

[Later as Laney came down with some refreshments when she bumps into Lincoln who was wearing a Russian outfit]

Laney: We really gotta stop bumping into each other like this, Lincoln.

Lincoln: [In a russian accent] Who is this Lincoln you speak of? I am Lincolnovich Loudinski. But your brother told me all about you, yes?

Laney: Well, Lincolnovich. Did he tell you about my new dance moves?

Lincoln: [In a Russian accent] Yes, he said you are good dancer. May I see?

Laney: Sure! [Laney began to perform her dance. She twisted herself around and the she spun followed by a moonwalk. Her feet moved like as if they were on fire. Lori's guests began to notice this, walked toward her and cheered as Laney continued. Before she finished, Lori grabbed her]

Lori: Laney! What are you doing?

Laney: Just showing off my dance moves.

Lori: Well, quit it. I'm trying to run a sophistcated party here! [Lori lets go of Laney and she walks away pouting at her]

[Later]

Bobby: Party's pretty sweet, babe.

Lori: Thanks, Boo-Boo Bear. Now for Item #8: **Make your party all that with some sparkling chitchat.** [grabs Bobby who yelps and goes over to some of her friends] So, has anyone done any travel lately? I hear the Galapagos Islands are beautiful this time of year.

[Her friends don't know how to respond]

Chaz: Uh… me and Tad went to the quarry and threw rocks at ducks.

[Lori looks disappointed at that statement. Just then, an amplifier screeches and some music starts blaring courtesy of Luna while Laney dances to the music. Some of the guests enjoy it]

Lori: Hey, guys! [the music stops] Did you check out the origami station? [shows some origami and pushes the guests away to talk to

Luna] Guys, what are you doing?

Luna: Just trying to liven up the proceedings, dude?

Lori: Well, it's way too noisy. Item 4 clearly states that easy listening makes for easy talking.

Luna: What's item five? Put everyone to sleep?

Laney: [giggles] Good one.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) That was amusing.

Lori: You two are on warning!

[Leni takes a photo of their little argument with her phone]

Leni: Super cute! I'm totes posting this.

Lori: [looks at the photo] You totes are not! This is not sophisticated! Post this. [strikes a glamorous and sophisticated pose]

Leni: [takes the picture] Awesome! You look so constipated.

Lori: [frustrated] Sophisticated, Leni!

[Leni looks confused at her]

Lori: Item 7: **Tasty bites make tasty nights.** [gathers some snacks on a tray and offers them to her guests] Anyone for a mushroom polenta on toast points?

[Her guests gag and Luan and Mr. Coconuts pop up]

Arpeggio: Ah thank you Lori.

He takes one and he likes it.

Arpeggio: Ah very exquisite Lori. Thank you.

Luan: [as Mr. Coconuts] I've got a buddy who's a mushroom. He's a real fungi!

[The guests laugh and Lori drags Luan away to talk to her]

Lori: Luan, I told you to be cool.

Luan: What? I'm just trying to yuck it up a little.

Lori: [groans] There's no yucking at a sophisticated party.

Luan: [as Mr. Coconuts] Unless someone eats a polenta. Bazing!

Lori: You are both on warning! [goes over to her guests with a jar of paper pieces] Guys, who's up for some Charades? [beat] I'll go first. [reaches in for something to act and reads it] Okay. [holds up two fingers to say it's two words]

Tad: You have to go number two.

[Lori looks unimpressed. Luna and Laney sit around bored]

Laney: Gee, being at sophisticated party isn't as fun as I thought it would be.

Luna: You're tellin' me, L. If I was hostin' this shindig, we would rock it like a hurricane.

Laney: You sure would. [sighs] There's gotta be something we can do to liven this party up. [Luna starts playing some music with the washboard and brush] Yeah, that sounds great. [Laney began to dance to Luna's music. Attracting the guests]

Tad: Hey! Lori's little sister's dancing again!

Chaz: Chaz like.

[Luna then starts playing music with the laundry equipment as Laney continued to dance and the crowd cheers only for Lori to break it up]

Lori: Guys, guys. I just put out some fresh salmon mousse. [turns to Luna as the guests walk away]

Lori: Luna, what did I tell you?

Luna: "But, dude, they were pickin' up what I was layin' down.

Lori: "Well, you need to pick up and leave before you ruin my party!

Luna: "Whatever, brah.

Maria: Lori, I have a feeling that this party was ruined before it even started.

Luan: It's too bad. She had a real clean sound. [as Mr. Coconuts] Guess you have to wash your step around here. [normal voice] Yeah, or you'll get hung out to dry.

As she laughs at her jokes, Lori points toward the exit, telling her to leave.

Luan: [as Mr. Coconuts] Oh. Okay. We fold. [laughs as she leaves]

William: You know what? The parties at Kadic Academy were much more enojyable then this one.

Lori: Well, we're not in Kadic Academy, are we?

[Meanwhile, the guests are laughing at Lincoln as Lincolnovich juggling with one foot on his head]

Becky: Do another one, Lincolnovich!

Lincoln: [holding Becky's face] For you, Babushka, no problem!

[He steps and shakes his underwear out without taking his pants off, much to the astonishment of his audience; Lori grabs "Lincolnovich" and tears off his mustache]

Lori: Lincoln, I told you you're not invited!

Lincoln: But my tricks are killing!

Lori: I'm trying to throw a sophisticated party, and you're literally waving around your underwear! Now… SCRAM!

Lincoln: [in Russian accent] We will hear about this at embassy! [leaves]

Elena: Lori, the others are having a much more better party upstairs, You're welcome to join us if you want.

Lori: Thanks, Elena. But I'll stick with my own party.

Laney: [walks up to Lori] What's you're problem, Lori? We were just having fun! Like at people have at parties!

Lori: This is not those kind of parties. Besides, I thought you wanted to be here.

Laney: That was before I found out how lame this is! I should've known better, you grown ups are all the same! Stuffy and boring! [Lori gasps]

Lori: How dare you! If you don't like it, just leave!

William: Ladies please.

Laney: Okay I will! [leaves]

Lori: Um, excuse me, everyone. I'm sorry for all my annoying siblings. Now that they're gone, we can get back to our charades and toast points.

[The others mumble and feign excitement]

Lori: Yay.

[The living room. Lincoln and Laney have just arrived.]

Luan: You guys got kicked out, too, huh?

[Lincoln and Laney sadly nod]

Me: Oh I'm sorry guys. But hey, we have a much better party guys!

Luna: Don't worry, brahs. This party's way more rockin'. A-one, two, three, four! [starts playing]

[The twins start dancing and Lynn is bouncing on one of the bouncers]

Lynn: Check out this major air! [bounces high and away] Yee-haw!

Nico: Awesome job Lynn!

Mindy: You said it bro!

Dallas: This party is awesome guys!

Carlota: It sure is.

Lucy: [forming a séance with the pets] Charles, I see your grandfather. He's a labradoodle.

[Lisa and Lily are drinking from the chocolate fountain.]

Lisa: [hooked] Oh, mama! This Theobroma Cacao, street name: chocolate, is working wonders on my serotonin levels!

Lily: [pouring some into her cup] Delicious!

[They giggle]

Laney: [happy] Now THIS is a party!

Lincoln: Yeah! This party's way better. Mind if I sit in? [takes off his pants and does some knee farts while his sisters laugh]

Luna: Yeah, little bro! I dig what you're layin' down!

Linka: It's gnarly dudes!

[They all have a good time upstairs. Back down in the basement, one of the guests is bored out of his mind]

Lori: I don't get it, you guys. I've been following the list, but people don't look like they're having fun.

Leni: I think they're having fun.

Lori: Leni, Joey is literally doing his homework. [shows Joey doing so in the corner] Hmm… I know what my mistake was!

Bobby: You listened too closely to some silly magazine instead of following your own instincts?

Lori: No. I left out Item 24! [goes to the dance floor] Okay, everyone, line dancing!

Guests: Ugh.

Lori: Don't worry. It's easy. Just watch me. [taps her feet and does the following moves she calls] Grapevine right, grapevine left, back three steps, and scuff!"[turns on some country music on her phone]

Becky: Um, Lori… um… can I get a drink?

Lori: Sure, Becky. As soon as I get a good grapevine out of you.

[They laugh awkwardly]

Becky: [pretending to make a ringing sound] Brring! Oh, there's my phone! [fakes getting a call] Oh, what's that, Mom? You stubbed your toe? Really hard? And you need me to come home right away? Oh, sorry, Lori. Family emergency. [leaves and sighs relieved]

Tad: [following her] Oh, uh, sorry. She's my ride. Wait up, Rhonda!

[The other guests run upstairs out of the party while passing Lori making her spin dizzy]

Guests: She's my ride, too. / Me too. / I'm blocking her in.

[Dana and Chaz are about to leave but Lori stops them]

Lori: Wait, you guys! Where are you going? We haven't, uh… [checks the magazine]… made vision boards yet?

Chaz: [whispering to Dana] I don't need a vision to know I'm bored. [to Lori] Awesome party, Lori.

[He and Dana then leave]

Lori: I don't get it. My party was sophisticated enough. What did I do wrong?

Arpeggio: Maybe the fact that it was sophisticated is the reason why it failed.

Lori: What do you mean?

Arpeggio: Well, let's be honest. Most people do think that sophisticated parties are boring. And in a party, what makes it successful is including what your guests would like in the party.

Lori: I guess your right.

Bobby: Don't feel bad, babe. I mean, a stubbed toe? That is pretty serious.

Lori: Eeh. Nice try, Boo-Boo Bear. But I know my party was a bomb.

Leni: What do you mean? Joey got all his homework done.

Xion: I don't think Joey enjoyed the party because he got his homework done, Leni.

Lori: Guys, if you don't mind, I literally wanna be alone for a little bit.

Xion: Sure Lori.

[Bobby and Leni go upstairs and Me, Varie, Lincoln and Laney come down]

Lincoln: Laney and I saw everyone leaving. Are you okay?

Lori: [sighs] I'm fine.

Me: I'm sorry your party didn't work Lori.

Laney: I'm sorry you're party didn't go so well too. But to be fair, It wasn't as fun as you planned. [Lori stood silent]

Lincoln: Well, we're all hanging out upstairs if you wanna come join us. I mean, it's nothing "sophisticated", but-

Lori: You know what? I think I'm done with sophisticated. [tosses the magazine in the trash and notices something else in it] Oh. So that's where all the salmon mousse went. Wonderful.

Me: I liked it though.

[They leave the basement]

[Upstairs, the living room is fully decorated and the other sisters are wearing party hats. Lincoln and Lori arrive]

Lincoln: Hey, guys, look who's joining the party.

[The other sisters cheer. Lisa, experiencing a sugar rush, runs up to them]

Lisa: [hyperactive] Can I offer you a chocolate covered gelatinous confectionary, street name: marshmallow?

Me: Whoa! Lisa I think you've had enough sugar.

Aylene: I agree.

Lucy: Lori, come join our séance. We just discovered that Walt's ancestor is a pterodactyl.

Luan: [as Mr. Coconuts] And my ancestor's a coffee table.

[We laugh]

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Megan: Luan tells really awesome jokes!

Me: She is an awesome kick in the butt.

Luna: [brings Lori to the mic] Dudeage! Come sing a duet with me.

Lori: No, no. You know I'm not a good singer.

Luna: Come on. I'm doing your fave. [singing] *Ooh, girl, give you the…*

[Lori joins in]

Lori and Luna: *Ooh, girl, world girl, give you the, ooh, girl, world girl!*

Venom: We are having a lot of fun.

Sunny: I'm having fun too.

Gwen T.: We all are.

Lynn: [bounces past Lori] Coming through!

Lola: [bouncing as well] I'm gonna beat you!

Laney: [bouncing too] Not if I beat you first!

Lori: I'm gonna beat all of you! [grabs a bouncer and starts bouncing with the crowd cheering; catches up and crosses the finish line made out of toilet paper] And the new bouncy ball champion is Lori Loud! [dunks herself with the chocolate fountain]

Me: Hey Lori! Think fast!

I dunk her with more chocolate.

We were laughing some more.

Leni: I am totally posting this.

[Leni posts a photo of Lori having so much fun. Becky, Dana, Chaz and Tad, now hanging out elsewhere, get the post and smile. Just then, the doorbell rings. Lori answers it and sees that it's Becky with pizza]

Becky: Yeah, my mom's toe, it's all better.

Me: Hey Becky. Sorry Lori's sophisticated party didn't work out.

Becky: That's all right J.D. But this party is much better.

Me: I'm glad.

[The other guests come in]

Guests: Oh, yeah, and she's still my ride. / Mine, too./ Yeah, I needed to block her back in.

[Lori is happy to see her guests back. Everyone is having fun]

Lucy: [telling Joey his fortune] I see a B minus in your future.

Joey: [disappointed] Oh, man. Why do I even bother studying at parties?

Me: I know Joey but you need to have some fun every now and then. Have fun.

Joey: You're right J.D.

Chaz: Great party, Lori. Chaz like.

Lori: Well, actually, it's not my-

Lincoln: Yeah! Lori throws the best parties.

Laney: She's also the one who taught me my dance moves. [winks at Lori]

Lori: [smiles] Speaking of, why don't you show them Laney?

Laney: Really? [Lori nods, and Laney smiles.]

Jared: Lets bust some moves Lanes.

Me: Go get em son.

[Laney and Jared began busting a move with her twists, spins, moonwalks, and freestyle as the guests cheer on]

Guests: Go Laney! Go Laney! Go Laney! Go Laney!

Lori: [Gets and idea] I know what would make this even better! [holds out the box] Party props!

[Everyone grabs a prop and starts having fun with them. Just then, Rita and Lynn Sr. come in and gasp at the state of the party]

Lori: Uh, Mom and Dad, I'm sorry. Things got a little out of hand. Please don't be mad.

[The parents laugh]

Rita: We're not mad. We're thrilled!

Lynn Sr.: Honey, this is the kind of party a 17-year-old should have!

Nico: I agree Mr. Lynn. This is the kind of party I would throw.

[The parents put lampshades on their heads and everyone laughs]

Lincoln: Hey, everyone! I got another pair of undies! Time for an encore performance! [starts doing his underwear trick]

Lynn Sr.: I taught him that!

[Lincoln successfully performs his trick and the party-goers cheer for him]

Laney: Best party ever!

Me: You know it Laney!

We did all kinds of really fun stuff for the party. We did dancing, all kinds of games and more. The food was good and more. We partied until 10:00 PM.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I haven't done an episode of the Loud House in a long time. I'm sorry about that everyone. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as always. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Dating a Robot?

It starts in the estate. Megan was talking to Cornelia.

Cornelia: That's pretty awesome that you got your own suit, Megan!

Megan: I know, right? I feel like the universe is rewarding me for changing for the better!

Cornelia: You'll have to show me the suit sometime. Anyway, I need advice about something.

Megan: I'm all ears.

Cornelia: Well, there's this kid in my school named Melinda. She seems pretty nice but for some reason, she's framing me, Will, Hay Lin, Irma, and Taranee for Elyon's disappearance!

Megan: I thought you knew where Elyon was.

Cornelia: I do. But when she and I had that falling out, she ran away from Heatherfield. Even though she and I reconciled, this Melinda girl told the cops that we had something to do with her disappearance.

Megan: What?! Ok, if Melinda really is framing you, you need to put a stop to it.

Cornelia: Thanks! Irma, Taranee, and Hay Lin are with me in Taranee's house right now. We just need to wait for Will to come and then we'll take care of Melinda.

Megan (confused): How exactly are you going to do that?

Cornelia (smirks): Don't worry. I've got my ways.

Megan: Ok. Well, just be careful.

Cornelia: Don't worry. I will. (hangs up)

Irma: And to think that you just started talking to your pen pal over the phone after we defeated Phobos.

Cornelia: I know, right? I'm actually looking forward to the day where she gets Team Loud Phoenix Storm to meet you guys.

Taranee: You know you'll have to tell Megan about our powers and our adventures as Guardians eventually, right?

Cornelia: To be honest, I'm actually surprised that J.D. hasn't figured it out yet.

Hay Lin: Why don't you have Blunk or Will open a fold so we can visit him and Megan?

Cornelia (sighs): Because we still have our current enemies to deal with as well as school.

---

Megan now goes to Hamilton Hill High School. 4 hours earlier she eas talking to Terry and Dana.

Terry: So how long are things going to be tense between you and your other 3 siblings, Megan?

Megan: I don't know, Terry. How long have they mistreated Kevin?

Terry: From of the looks of things it sounds like its been going on a while.

Megan: 4 years. And I was caught up in it because of my own selfishness. But Kevin changed that for me when he stopped the Wet Bandits and we're now more closer than ever. I just wish my other siblings could see that.

Dana: It's not your fault Megan. If anyone helped you it's Kevin.

Megan: That's true.

---

Back at the estate after school was done Megan came home.

Megan: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Megan. How was school?

Megan: I just had a lot on my mind.

Lori: Were you still thinking about the abuse your siblings did to Kevin over the years?

Megan: Yeah. I can't believe that my siblings are just that selfish. It's like they hate Kevin and treat him as nothing more than an outcast. They just will never learn.

* * *

Megan (to Linnie, Buzz, and Jeff): Guys, what are we doing here? Pretending that everything's alright between us?

Buzz: Well, J.D. made it clear that if we and the rest of the family bully Kevin again, he and the others will kill us just like they did to the Revenge Squad.

Megan: You guys aren't bullying Kevin anymore because you're afraid of being killed. But I can see that you three still have thoughts of being mean to him.

Jeff: Bet that makes you a troublemaker just like Kevin is.

Megan: You know what? I was furious to think that you three would eventually see the error of your ways on your own like I did. But then I realized that I'm not angry at you, I'm angry at myself for thinking that the three of you are people that you clearly aren't.

Linnie: What's that supposed to mean?

Megan: After everything that's happened with Kevin and the rest of us, I couldn't understand why you didn't treat Kevin with love and respect. But then I realized you couldn't. It's not who you three are. You don't respect. You don't love. The reason that Kevin ended up on his own those first 2 times was that you three love to torment him and that because inside, you're every bit as dark as the Wet Bandits are.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Bai Tza: Boy some people just will never learn.

Me: No they won't. It's like they took our threat as empty words.

Lincoln: They did.

Lynn: Those dumb guys.

Lisa: Megan I have a special device I would like you to test out.

Megan: What is it Lisa?

Lisa had a special watch bracelet.

Lisa: Just put this on and I think you're gonna love it.

Megan put it on and she pressed a button and she was in a suit that looked like Dark Samus' suit but without the evil Phazon. (Think of how Dark Samus looked in Metroid Prime 3: Corruption.)

Megan: Whoa!

Me: Wow! Megan you look awesome in that suit.

Janeen: You sure do Megan.

Samus: Dark Samus' suit is much better on you than on Dark Samus herself when I faced her.

Me: I agree. Lisa did a great job.

Lisa: Indeed. Thank you 2nd elder brother.

The alarms went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We go to the computer and saw a party at a house and a girl is pounding Nelson. She had red hair, green eyes, a black dress and black shoes.

Me: Whoa! That girl is strong!

Laney: How is she doing all that?

Me: Let me see.

I turn on my computer eyes and they saw that this girl was a robot.

Me: Wow! That girl is a robot.

Lana: No wonder she is so strong.

Lynn: No kidding.

Me: Who would build such a robot? Lets find out.

I beamed the info from my computer eyes into the computer. She was created by a man named Louie, a corrupt businessman that makes robots. She is affiliated to a kid named Howard Groote.

Megan: I know Howard. He's an unpopular kid and he wants to have friends.

Me: So he has a robot for a girlfriend. Obviously an overprotective one. Lets go!

Megan: I want to try out my new suit on her.

Me: Okay. Come on!

We set out for Howard's house.

---

A nasty fight was ensuing at Howards house. Dana fired a blast of blue fire at the robot girl and burned her. The girl's robot face was revealed. But her artificial skin regenerated. Dana punched her in the face and kicked her in the chest and sent her crashing into the wall.

Dana: Cynthia just calm down.

Cynthia got up.

Cynthia: Dana I was created for Howard.

Dana: I know that.

We busted in through the glass windows.

Me: Are we too late to join the party?

Dana: You made it just in time J.D.

Megan: Hey Dana. Like my new suit?

Dana: You look awesome Megan.

Megan: Lets see what it can do.

Megan fired a beam blast from her blaster arm and it was a blue energy ray. Cynthia dodged it and it hit the wall and exploded.

KRABOOOOMMM!

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: What power!

Janeen: Megan that was awesome!

Dana: It sure was.

Cynthia: That suits power is impressive.

Me: It sure is.

Cynthia picked up a couch and threw it.

Lori (dodges a couch thrown by Cynthia): This is why I intended on throwing a sophisticated party!

Laney: Lets not mention that now Lori.

Cynthia: Look, I know you and your friends are worried about Nelson. But he was picking on Howard and several others. He got what was coming to him.

Spidey: You just worry about yourself. We're gonna be keeping on eye on you.

Cynthia (frowns): Maybe this is something you would like to take up with me personally.

Future William: (Offscreen) Looks like the party is just starting.

Future William and Future Maria arrived and with them were 5 kids. 2 girls and 3 boys.

Me: Future William and Maria. You arrived just in time.

Varie: Who are these 5 with you guys?

Future William: These are our kids. The twin girls are Janet and Gisele. And the boys in order are Keith, Paul and Jean.

Maria: Aw! My future kids are so cute!

Me: They sure are.

Janet: And check this out!

Janet fired a blast of water from her hand and put out the fire caused by the explosion.

Me: They inherited your powers Maria.

Paul: We sure have.

Me: Come on guys. Lets show Cynthia that our power is a force to be feared.

I go Super Angel and Ben became Ultimate Wildmutt.

Ben: ULTIMATE WILDMUTT!

Howard: Is there anything I can do to help?

Ultimate Wildmutt: I think you've done enough already. (charges at Cynthia)

Howard: Look, you guys have every right to be angry.

Lincoln: We were angry at Scarecrow for traumatizing Lori. We were angry at Teridax for making Nico hallucinate the Digimon Emperor. Right now, we're furious!

Howard: All I wanted was to be popular.

Gamora: And you think trusting the word of a crooked employee was the right way to do it?! You're lucky you're not in jail right now!

Ben reverted back.

Ben: What if someone had died tonight, huh? Big deal right? Because that's on you. If you had died, we feel like that's on us.

Me: Guys lets worry about that later.

I bashed Cynthia in the face and kicked her in the chest and Lincoln electrocuted her with lightning.

But Cynthia was really tough.

Howard: Cynthia stop! Can't we work something out?

Cynthia: Howard don't you understand? I was created for you.

Howard: I know but people change. Synthoids get reprogrammed. These things happen. We can still be friends.

But Cynthia did not like that one little bit.

Me: Oh man!

Cynthia: Friends? Friends!?

She had electricity spiral all over her.

Maria: WELL, NICE GOING, HOWARD! YOU JUST HAD TO TELL CYNTHIA THAT YOU TWO CAN STILL BE FRIENDS! NOW

WE'RE DEAD BECAUSE OF YOU!

Me: Not yet! Lisa now!

Lisa got behind Cynthia and shut her down.

Me: Good work Lisa.

Lisa: Thank you.

We picked up Cynthia and left. But we gave Howard one last glare before we did. It was our way of saying "Don't let this happen again or else." We programmed Cynthia and made her a better being. She was now nice, extremely helpful, caring and more.

Cynthia: Thanks for reprogramming me Lisa.

Lisa: My pleasure Cynthia.

Cynthia: I may have been built for Howard but I was letting my emotions take control of me like that.

Lisa: I know.

We then returned to our normal stuff.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Batman Beyond's episode Terry's Friend Dates a Robot was a strange and awesome one. I thought Cynthia was a cool girl and a robot all together. But she was only on for one episode. Shame. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Radioactive Turtle Brothers

It starts in the city. We were walking home after fighting some strange ninjas. We were covered in blood, motor oil and had wires on us.

Me: Boy whoever those ninjas were, someone trained them really well.

Nico: Yeah. They put up one amazing fight.

Lana: But most of them were all robots.

Lola: Yeah. But we won against them.

Megan: They did put up an amazing fight.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Suddenly we saw four strange figures head down a sewer hole.

Me: Whoa! Did you guys see that?

Lana: Yeah! They went down the sewer! That's so cool!

Nicole: (on Radio) Nicole to Dad do you copy?

Me: J.D. here Nicole.

Nicole: There's some strange activity going on in a sewer system below your position.

Me: We'll check it out Nicole. As much as we don't like it we'll do it.

Nicole: Okay. Be careful.

Me: Got it. Guys we're heading down into that sewer. I know it's gross but come on.

Lola: As much I as won't like it but okay.

They agreed and we climbed down. Our auras were protecting us from the germs and filth down in the sewers.

Me: Wow. It's like a cave down here. A cave of filth.

Lana: I like it.

Lincoln: Only you would like being in the sewers Lana.

Lola: She practically lives in filth.

Megan: No kidding.

Me: Shh. I hear something.

I put my hand to my ear and we heard clattering down a tunnel and we go down and found much to our shock an awesome lair.

Me: Wow!

Inhabiting the lair were four humanoid turtles and they were ninjas.

Me: Oh wow!

Lana: It's the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles!

Leo: Whoa dudes it's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right dudes. Leonardo, Raphael, Donatello and Michelangelo. Honor to meet you all dudes.

Raph: You two J.D. We heard so much about all of you.

Mikey: You guys are awesome!

Lincoln: We heard all about how you guys are battling the forces of the ruthless and powerhungry Shredder.

Me: Yeah. We killed a bunch of ninjas earlier and they were dressed in these strange black suits. They had this symbol on them too.

I show them the symbol on the belt of one of the ninjas and they recognized it.

Leo: That's the symbol of the Foot Clan.

Donny: They are led by the Shredder and he has a lot of men under his control.

Me: I heard about his evil deeds and how he wants to kill everyone and you always stop him.

Raph: Yeah! He needs to be destroyed but our code won't let us do so.

Lana: I know your code. Live by the code of the martial arts; never fight unless someone else starts. Always stay together no matter what; when all else fails then it's time to kick butt!

Turtles: YEAH!

Mikey: You know our code guys.

Me: It's a very honorable code.

Lola: How did you guys become this way?

Leo: We were ordinary turtles from a pet shop. During an accident we were swept down a sewer with our master and a container full of ooze.

Me: So you were mutated by Radioactive Mutagenic Ooze.

Donny: That's exactly right J.D. It made us into what we are and we fight to protect our friends and those we care about.

Me: Your cause is perfect. Your code may not allow you to kill the Shredder but you have the next best thing: us.

Nico: That's right. We'll kill the Shredder in the future and make him pay for everything he has done to you guys and more.

Lincoln: That's right.

?: I'm glad you think so.

A woman came out of the tunnels and it was the turtles friend and helper April O'Neil.

Me: April O'Neil of Channel 6 news.

April: That's right J.D. It's an honor to meet the world famous leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Nico: Same here.

Master Splinter: I'm glad you all are acquainted.

We saw Master Splinter. He was an anthropomorphic rat.

Me: Master Splinter. (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you.

Master Splinter: It is an honor to meet you too J.D. We heard so much about you members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We get that all the time. And just so you know we would never do anything to fellow protectors of the city. It goes against our code.

Master Splinter: We are grateful for that J.D.

Me: You're welcome. And you can't live in the sewers like this all the time.

Lana: He's right. How would you all like to live with us in my greenhouse jungle in Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate? This way you can meet all my friends and my family.

Master Splinter: We would be honored.

I then sensed trouble brewing.

Me: Uh oh. I sense trouble.

I use my powers and found some strange robots robbing a bank. I immediately knew what the robots were and who they belonged to.

Me: Uh oh. Baxter Stockman's mouser robots are robbing a bank.

April: That man just won't quit!

Megan: Is he someone you know April?

April: Yes. I discovered his plans the first time and I was about to expose his plans but he sent his mouser robots on me. He was originally building his Mouser Robots to solve the city's rat problem but they are actually used for his criminal activity. He works for the Shredder and the Foot Clan.

Megan: I hate this guy already.

Me: Just what the universe needs. Another Mad Scientist running amok and causing trouble. April you know where he's at right?

April: I sure do. I'll lead you to him and I can get us passed his security.

Me: Okay. Lets take this guy down.

?: I want to help you too.

A ghostly figure came in and it was a girl that was like Martian Manhunter. It was M'gann M'orzz A.K.A. Miss Martian.

Me: M'gann M'orzz A.K.A. Miss Martian. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Miss Martian: You too J.D. Uncle J'onn told me so much about you.

Me: I had a feeling he would. We greatly appreciate it.

Miss Martian: Lets get him.

Me: Right. Guys lets get this dirtbag. COWABUNGA!

Everyone: COWABUNGA!

We set out for the labs of Baxter Stockman.

---

In his lab Stockman was laughing maniacally.

Massive explosions were felt in his building. Then a massive fiery explosion blew apart the door and in came us.

Megan (coldly): Dr. Stockman.

Stockman: H-How'd you all get in here?

Michelangelo: Dude, we dealt with your security lots of times. They were pretty easy to deal with.

Stockman: Good point. But what do you freaks want?

Megan: We hear lots of things coming out of this part of the city. Some we don't mind, like the turtles getting accidentally pulled into the future. Others, such as you committing crimes with your Mousers, we hate. (sees Stockman about to grab his cell phone) Oh, and don't bother reaching for your phone. There are six ways we can kill you where you stand before you even get to it.

Stockman: Look, I had to make money somehow-

Leonardo: Don't try to lie yourself out of this. You had this coming for a long time. You tried to kill us, April, and Casey with your Mousers and Foot Tech Ninjas in the past. And you've also helped out the Shredder and the mob with their crimes using your inventions.

Stockman: Ok, I won't deny that. But look at me! Haven't I been punished enough for that?

Megan: The way we see it, you haven't been punished enough! We heard that the Shredder escaped from that asteroid he was stranded in and that you and Hun are working for him. But don't worry. We'll deal with both of them in the future. You could've used your technology to help people. Instead, you use your inventions to harm innocents. And now… you're gonna pay.

Me: You're all washed up Stockman. You will pay for your crimes.

Miss Martian: That's right.

She fired a laser blast from her eyes and destroyed his phone and the controls for the mousers.

Megan shot a blast from her blaster arm at Stockman, blowing his hands off and making him scream in pain.

Megan: You're a scientist, right? Well, a scientist can't work without hands.

She then grabbed Stockman's robotic head.

Megan: That big brain of yours isn't so much help now, is it? When you try and harm innocents, you should always be careful for the day of reckoning that comes for you.

Megan crushed Stockman's head with his brain inside and dropped the remains of his robotic body to the floor.

Me: Nice work Megan.

Megan: Thanks J.D.

Lana: Aren't you shocked that you made your first kill?

Megan: No. This guy deserved it. He was a menace to all of the world and he deserved it.

Me: Well said Megan.

Miss Martian: If you need consoling you let us know okay?

Megan: Thanks M'gann.

Miss Martian: You're welcome.

Donny: I managed to reprogram all of the Mouser Robots and they now work for all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Awesome job Donny.

Nico: Your genius knows no bounds.

Donny: Thanks guys.

Then his evil spirit appeared.

Nicole: (Offscreen) Mad Scientists like you have no place in the world we protect.

We saw Nicole.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

His evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Another Mad Scientist down the drain.

Me: Yep. Well done Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks Dad.

We went back to the estate. The Turtles and Splinter were shown their new home. Laney built an awesome plant home for them. Also we made a nice home for their friend Casey Jones, a vigiliante who despises the most ruthless, savage, bloodthirsty and murderous gang in all of Gotham Royal York with a terrifying vengeance: The Purple Dragon Gang. They are number 2 on the TMNT and TLPH's hit list.

---

At the McAllister's new home Megan broke the news to her family and we were there with her.

Kate: So you just killed Baxter Stockman?!

Megan: Yes. I did. I was shocked at first. And I'm not proud of myself for it. But I'm glad he's dead now.

Jeff: You can't be serious! There could've been another way to deal with him. You should've just sent him to one of your prisons!

Megan: Why? So he can break out again? The way I see it, me killing Stockman was the best way to keep everyone safe from him.

Raphael: I agree! Personally, I'm glad that loser's dead now!

Donatello: And I got to reprogram some of his Mousers for our side.

Peter: Well, alright. I guess I see your point.

Megan: Now, if you will excuse me, I have to talk to Cornelia on the phone.

Linnie (Megan's about to leave the room): You never listen to us anymore! Never! I don't know why we even tried making you into something you're not!

Megan: Yeah, because I'm a troublemaker just like Kevin, right? And it's actually the other way around. You three are the troublemakers. The two Christmases that we had? You three were the ones who bullied Kevin so much that it drove him to be by himself and at the mercy of the Wet Bandits. The Jeff, Linnie, and Buzz that I grew up with weren't like that. They were kind, nice, and supporting of me and Kevin. They were the best siblings I ever had. But you know what I just learned? You three aren't those people anymore. And you haven't been for a long time.

Buzz: Megan-

Megan: We've said all that needs to be said, Buzz. We may be out there, but we're not out there as a family. Every story needs a villain. I'm sorry that you, Linnie, and Jeff see me and Kevin as the villain in yours. (leaves the room)

Nico: Are you three happy now? Have you finally punished Megan enough just for being a good sister to Kevin? Because you've finally driven her away. Kevin might still be willing to fully forgive you three. But Megan's finally given up on you guys. I just hope it was worth it.

Me: I agree. Your actions towards Kevin have been completely reprehensible and you're already on thin ice enough already as it is.

Raph: He's right. I may be hotheaded but even I have my limits.

Mikey: Yeah. Kevin is a great kid. He even likes how we fight and protect others.

Me: Just remember guys. Everyone but Kate and Peter, this is your last and final warning.

We left.

Megan: Maria, please don't tell me that I was out of line back there.

Maria: No. I'm actually proud of you for saying all of that to Buzz, Linnie, and Jeff.

Megan: Thanks Maria.

Megan went back to her room.

Cornelia: I'm really sorry that things are that bad between you and your other 4 siblings, Megan.

Megan: It's not your fault. Buzz, Linnie, and Jeff just never seem to learn.

Cornelia (sighs): Things here in Heatherfield aren't much better. Will's mom found out about her bad grades in school and now she's considering on transferring her and Will back to Fadden Hills!

Megan: Ok. Based on what you've told me, there's only two solutions for this problem. The first option is to go to Will's mom's office and sabotage the transfer request somehow.

Cornelia: What's option 2?

Megan: Option 2 is to convince Will's mom to stay in Heatherfield.

Cornelia (smiles): Thanks, Megan! I'll suggest those options to the others ASAP. Though they might go for option 2.

Megan: No problem, Cornelia. Talking to you really cheered me up.

Cornelia: You're welcome Megan.

Megan then got ready for bed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles have been a great show for me since I was a little kid. I've known the movies from the 1980's and they were awesome! My favorite series of that franchise is 2003's version. I don't know the full extent of the series but it is awesome and 2003's version was awesome! From February 8, 2003 to March 27, 2010 it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

TMNT Series is owned by Kevin Eastman and Peter Laird

# Saiyan VS Metallo

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV when suddenly we heard the younger Powerpuff Girls scream in distress.

Me: Uh oh!

Blossom (Adult): Our younger selves are in trouble!

Varie: Can you find out where they are Blossom?

Blossom (Adult): I sure can.

The adult Blossom scanned the city with her super vision and found their younger selves in the capture of the comic book geek Lenny Baxter.

Blossom (Adult): Not him again.

Rachel: Who Blossom?

Blossom (Adult): His name is Lenny Baxter and he is a huge collector of Powerpuff Girls merchandise. He has every single bit of merchandise we have honoring us.

Bubbles (Adult): Which is mondo creepy.

Buttercup (Adult): Last time we faced him he kidnapped us and imprisoned us in indestructible action figure packages.

Aylene: Does he have any powers or anything like that?

Blossom (Adult): No thank goodness. He's all human.

Me: At least he doesn't pose that much of a threat.

Zoe: Thanks goodness. Otherwise he would collect all of us.

Me: The thought of that makes my stomach cringe.

Lincoln: So how are we gonna deal with this guy?

Luan: Let me handle that. I have a good prank that'll distract him long enough for us to rescue the girls.

Connor: I have a feeling I know what you are going to do Luan.

Luan: Yep. With this.

Luan pulled out a bottle and it said "Deadly Lax" on it.

Lisa: Ooh my concentrated super laxatives.

Luan: That's right Lisa. He is gonna have a nasty bowel movement by the time we're done with him.

BUM BUM BUMMM!

We set out for the city.

* * *

Scene turns into the Gotham Royal York Skyline.

PPG Narrator: The City of Gotham Royal York - and the younger Powerpuff Girls are in trouble because of the comic book geek Lenny Baxter.

Lenny was relaxing and enjoying a nice soda. He was admiring his entire collection of everything from the Powerpuff Girls including his recent "acquirement." The younger Powerpuff Girls themselves. As he was getting some lunch, Luan grabbed his soda and spiked it with a powerful dose of the lethal concentrated laxatives. His bowels are gonna be in for a rude awakening.

She put the drink back on the table and he came back unsuspecting of the torture about to come onto him.

He drank the soda and ate his lunch. 10 minutes later he felt a massive bowel movement.

Lenny: Uh oh!

He rushed to the bathroom and we heard his farting.

Me: Wow. That is some powerful stuff.

Luan: It sure is.

Me: The police are on their way and he's going back to prison for the rest of his life.

Luan: Yep. Lets take all his stuff as trophies.

Me: Good idea Luan and I found the girls already.

I saw the younger Powerfuff Girls in their packages on the top shelf and I ripped them open and they were free.

Blossom (Younger): Thanks J.D. We owe you guys one.

Me: No problem Blossom.

Bubbles (Younger): That was so funny how you did that to him Luan.

Luan: Thanks Bubbles. He is going to have a nasty surprise is prison. And bowels all. (laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We all laughed.

PPG Narrator: (Laughs) And Bowels All! That was too funny!

The police came and arrested Lenny Baxter as he was on the toilet. Lenny Baxter was thrown back in prison where he belongs. This time for life without parole in the Antarctica prison. He had a nasty black eye courtesy of Megan who punched him in the face.

PPG Narrator: Well it looks like this criminal has been collected and put back into his own box. A box that won't be opened for a long, long, long time.

---

But on the other side of the city, something more evil was brewing. As Lois Lane was working on her latest story in the Daily Planet, a figure swooped in and kidnapped her.

Back at the McAllister home next to the estate,

Kate: Well, since you all stopped Lenny Baxter, we should go to Burpin Burger to celebrate.

Buzz: I'm up for it. What about you, Megan?

Megan (coldly): Sorry to disappoint you. But I already made plans to meet Lois Lane in Metropolis for lunch. (leaves)

Linnie (to the others): If you guys want to step in and help us out, feel free to do so.

Jeff: Heck, some advice would be good right now.

Raph: We really don't got any. Did you expect her to just wait around for you three to get over yourselves? Did you think that it was easy for me to get over myself whenever I throw one of my tantrums?

Leo: Raph's right. You three created the mess. So you guys need to clean it up.

---

Megan was on her way to meet Lois. But she had no idea that she was about to encounter an incredibly sinister plot.

Cornelia's voicemail: Hi! This is Cornelia Hale! I'm either in school, ice skating, or at the mall shopping for clothes. Leave a message!

Megan: Hi, Cornelia. It's me, Megan. If you get this message, then I tried to call you only for you not to pick up. Please call back. Bye! (hangs up)

But then she heard a scream and she saw Lois on the roof of a tall building.

Megan: Lois!

She put on her suit and flew up to the building roof and she saw Lois Lane being held hostage by John Corben A.K.A. METALLO!

Megan: I know you! You're John Corben!

Metallo: That's right my dear. But I've been turned into Metallo because of Lex Luthor.

Megan: Let her go you freak!

Metallo: Never! And don't even attempt to stop me.

Megan: You monster!

Metallo (holding Lois hostage): Your friends have gotten in me and my group's way for the last time! And now, Miss Lane is going to pay for it!

Megan (angrily): What do you want, you maniac?!

Metallo: I want Lex Luthor and Garfield Lynns released from their prisons in 5 hours. Otherwise, this will be the last day of Little Lois' life!

Megan (Metallo tightens his grip on Lois): Alright! I'll tell my friends about your demands. Just don't hurt her anymore, ok?

Metallo (Megan runs off): Hurry, little hero! The clock's ticking! (laughs evilly)

Megan was in a desperate situation.

* * *

Back at the Estate we were watching TV when Megan came in panting in urgency.

Me: Megan what's wrong!?

Megan: Lois was kidnapped and is being hostage by Metallo!

We gasped!

Nico: So Metallo did survive our fight.

Megan: If I don't do as he says he's going to kill her!

We gasp again.

Me: Now lets remain calm guys. What does he want?

Megan: He wants Garfield Lynns and Lex Luthor released from their prisons in 5 hours or he will kill Lois.

Lincoln: He can forget that. Lex Luthor is in a prison all the way on the very distant edge of the entire universe.

Me: I know.

Megan: How did John Corben become Metallo?

Me: I can answer that.

I pull up his info on the computer.

Me: After Kal-El A.K.A. Superman defeated John Corben the first time, his body was being destroyed by a terminal viral disease called Orozco's Retrovirus. There's no cure for it and it's 100% fatal. It's a virus that's only native to an island in the southern Atlantic Ocean off the coast of South America. So the prison doctor Dr. Vale who worked for Lex Luthor in secret got him out of prison when he fired missiles at the prison and Corben escaped. Lex Luthor used him in an indestructible robot project called Metallo and it made him completely indestructible to time and the elemental forces of nature. His power source is a chunk of Kryptonite in his chest that acts as his heart. But because of his new abilities as a cyborg, he can't feel anything, taste anything, smell anything the works. But he still has all his emotions and personality.

Nico: And then I beat him in the Philippines in my fight with him. He gave me one big run for my money. He was an extremely formidable adversary and it took every ounce of my Saiyan powers to defeat him.

Me: I'm not surprised. He wants to get Lex Luthor to make him stronger than ever so he can be rebuilt and made stronger than ever so he can have his revenge on you and Superman. You up for a rematch with him Nico?

Nico: I'm always ready for anything J.D.

Me: We'll attack him when Superman gets Lois out of there. He's on his way now. Lets roll!

Megan: I got to take care of something first.

We set out for the city and Megan went to her home.

---

Megan was not happy with her family.

Megan: Buzz, where were you, Jeff, and Linnie when I called you?

Buzz: It's a long story.

Megan: No, Buzz, it's a rather simple story. I called you when Metallo attacked but you didn't pick up. And now, Metallo has Lois as a hostage! You guys are gonna have to do better than 'it's a long story'!

Jeff: We couldn't have been there anyway.

Megan: You three didn't know that when you didn't answer. While you three were busy doing who knows what, I was trying to keep Lois safe! You know, I thought we could do this. I thought we could hate each other, not trust each other, and still be in Royal York together. But it's clear we can't. Something has to give here.

Linnie: We spent the last few days trying to make amends with you and Kevin. But you two didn't want to hear it.

Megan: Is that really a surprise after how you treated Kevin the last few years? Tell me. What am I to you guys?

Buzz: What do you mean?

Megan: Are we even family anymore? Because you three don't treat me and Kevin like it. Kevin is obviously my family. I still consider Mom and Dad family. J.D. and the others became family when they put the Wet Bandits away. Even Cornelia is considered family to me and she's all the way in Heatherfield. At one point, I knew without any doubt, you guys would have my back, anytime and anywhere. But it's been a long time since I felt like that. Somewhere along the way, you three changed and I barely even recognize any of you as the siblings I grew up with. I don't know who you three are anymore. Something has to give here. And the state of our family and Lois' life depend on it!

Superman: If the three of you really want to make amends, then you can help us stop Metallo.

---

We came in undetected and low and snuck up to the building Metallo and Lois were on.

Vince: So what's the plan partner?

Me: We stay here for now. We wait until Kal gets Lois away from him.

Superman was flying over the city and he saw Lois in the chair. He swooped in and punched Metallo in the face and carried her away.

Me: Now!

We went to the building and got onto the roof.

Spiderman and Agony fired webbing at him.

Spiderman and Agony: LAVENDER WEB ENSNAREMENT!

The webbing tied up Metallo.

Nico: Corben!

Metallo saw Nico and he smiled.

Metallo: Nico Chan. Its been a while my friend.

Nico: It has been a while. I see you're still ticking even after I beat you in the Philippines.

Metallo: Yes. That fight was a memorable one. We fought each other with everything we had and you still came out on top.

Nico: We Saiyan's are just as strong and resilient as Kryptonian's.

Metallo: So I can see. You are just as worthy an opponent as Superman is. But lets see if you are just as fast.

He broke out of the webbing and opened his chest and fired a focused Kryptonite laser at Superman and he dropped Lois and they both fell. But just as Nico was about to save them both, an owl suddenly swooped in and it hit Lois and destroyed her bindings and she sprouted wings and flew in the air.

Lois: What happened?

She saw that she was floating high above the streets of the city.

Lois: What the?

She saw the wings and gasped.

Lois: I'm flying!

She then saw Superman fall by her.

Lois: Superman!

She flew down and grabbed him and carried him with one arm on her shoulder.

Me: Nice save Lois!

Megan: Way to go Lois!

Nico: Corben lets do this. And for the record, I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time.

Metallo: Oh? And how do you figure that?

(Goku's Super Saiyan Theme plays)

Nico had lightning arch around him and his aura turned golden yellow.

Nico: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

He went Super Saiyan.

Nico: I'm now far more powerful than ever when we fought last time. I'm now a Super Saiyan.

Metallo: So you changed your hair. Don't think that you can beat me because it's different.

Nico: Try me.

Metallo then set his sights on Megan and went at her. But then Megan got a surprise shock when she saw Buzz, Linnie and Jeff standing ready to protect her.

Metallo: You brats better get out of the way!

Buzz: Fat chance, metal mouth!

Metallo: You three are really trying to get yourselves killed, are you?

Linnie: We don't care about what happens to us! But we're not going to let you kill Megan! She's our sister!

Jeff: And we're her family! (looks down) Even though we haven't acted like it. The three of us acted like real jerks to her the last few weeks. So if anyone deserves to get killed, it should be the three of us.

Metallo: That was a good speech. It would almost bring me to tears. Too bad I don't have any left to shed! (fires Kryptonite blast)

Nico blocked the Kryptonite blast and punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing through 4 buildings. Nico teleported and grabbed him and sent him into a nosedive. He flew away and Metallo crashed into the ground with incredible power.

KRABLAM!

Metallo got up and he saw Nico standing and he was not in the least bit exhausted.

Metallo: How can this happen to me!? How can I be made a weakling by the same person twice!?

Nico: Because you only care about no one other yourself.

Megan: Lets use our combo on him.

Nico: You got it Megan.

Megan fired a hyperbeam and Nico fired a Kryptonite laser like Metallo did.

Nico and Megan: KRYPTONITE HYPERBEAM!

The blasts combined into a deadly laser and it hit the Kryptonite chunk in his chest and shattered it into a thousand pieces.

Nico: Corben I know you can't feel anything or have anything to eat or drink but J.D. has the power to do anything. He can help you get your humanity back before that virus destroyed your body.

Metallo: How?

I fly to the site of the fight. I fixed everything with a snap of my fingers.

Me: Corben I want to tell you something. We would've never been able to fulfill your demands in the first place.

Metallo: Why?

Me: Because A: Lex Luthor is in another prison located at the very distant edge of the entire universe and traveling faster than the speed of light to get there would take 12 hours to get there and back. And B: Lex Luthor died on the journey there. He had a bad case of Kryptonite Poisoning.

Superman: It's true Corben. He carried with him a chunk of Kryptonite for a while and it poisoned him. He was given 2 weeks to live.

Me: He had an incurable and terminal form of blood cancer caused by extreme Kryptonite Poisoning and it killed him before he got to the prison. When we removed the suit that kept his disease in remission it relapsed with a vengeance.

Metallo: I can't believe this!

Me: But all is not lost Corben.

I snap my fingers and John Corben was made human again. He was back to what he was before he became Metallo. He took a big breath of fresh air in for the first time in a while.

Corben: I… I can breathe again!

He went to a flower shop and smelled roses.

Corben: I can smell!

He went to a grocery store and took a bite out of an apple and tasted it.

Corben: I can taste! I have everything back! I'm human again!

Me: That's right. I used my powers to give you back your humanity.

Nico: But you still have to answer for your crimes.

---

Megan was back home and she was happy that her siblings came to her aid.

Megan: That was very brave to protect me like that.

Buzz: Well, when your family's about to get killed, you tend to do very heroic things.

Megan: Look, I said some things before over the last few weeks-

Linnie: And you were right. We haven't been good siblings to you or

Kevin. And it all started during the first time the Wet Bandits attacked.

Jeff: We're really sorry about all of this. Everything that's gone down between us… it's on the three of us.

Megan: I have some blame in it, too. I could have talked to you guys calmly instead of letting it build up to this point. But that doesn't mean we can't make things better between us.

They agreed.

---

John Corben was given Life Without Parole in the Antarctica Prison and because he likes everything luxurious we gave him the Presidential Suite. It was loaded with all the rich qualities and all the comforts of a multi-million dollar home. He was having a really nice luxurious dinner. After being a robot for a long time he had a huge case of the munchies.

Corben: I'm surprised I even got this Presidential Suite cell even after all the crimes I've committed.

Nico: Well, all of those crimes never would've happened if Luthor hadn't infected you with that disease. So we've decided to be lenient towards you and give you this cell. And just be glad you don't have to share a cell with Lenny Baxter.

Corben (confused): What's that supposed to mean?

Nico: You don't want to know.

Corben (shrugs): Well, I guess I can live with this cell for now. It's going to take a long time before I can get myself adjusted to being a member of the Human Race again. Especially since I had that robot body for so many years. (smirks) For what it's worth, when you see Felix Faust, you should ask him about what happened to that Paul kid. I think you'll be happy to hear what he tells you.

Nico: I have a feeling I already know what happened to him. That little sociopathic freak deserved it.

Corben: True.

Nico: Enjoy it here though Corben.

Corben: Thank you Nico.

He left and Corben was happy that he was human again. But he has all the time in the world because he's gonna be in the Antarctica prison for a long, long time. Lois got her powers because of the Owl of Athena - The Greek Goddess of Wisdom. Megan reconciled with the rest of her family. But Kevin is gonna take a little bit longer for that to happen.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Metallo is one of my favorite supervillains in all of Superman's adventures. And surprisingly he's one of the villains of Superman that I feel sorry for because Lex Luthor robbed him of his human senses and feelings. All he had was a chunk of Kryptonite for a heart and no sense of feeling at all. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Journey Into The Underground

It starts on the planet Vormir. It was the planet that was home to the Soul Stone, the Orange Infinity Stone. With us in chains were Bad Lois and Peter Griffin.

Me: Here we are guys. (To the viewers) You all are probably wondering why Bad Lois and Peter Griffin are all chained up and here on the planet Vormir. Well we're here to get the Soul Infinity Stone and that stone requires for us to sacrifice a person in order to get it. Normally it says that in order to get the stone we have to sacrifice those that we love the most. But I managed to find a loophole in the stones test. If we sacrifice the most evil of souls to the cosmic entities that guard the stone we get a free pass. Also we're sacrificing them because we ran out of ideas for them. It's a shame really. But it was fun while it lasted.

Stewie: I'm gonna miss our monthly humiliations.

Nico: Me too. But all good things must come to an end.

Vince: That's right.

We walked up to the alter and Peter and Bad Lois on the edge of the cliff.

Stewie: Goodbye, "Peter". Things could've been so different between us.

Peter: You really think so?

Stewie (grins evilly): No. But why speak ill of the dead?

Me: Give our regards to the Devil when you see him.

Bad Lois: You will pay dearly for this J.D.! All of you! We will come back from Hell and make you pay for your crimes!

Me: Not bloody likely.

Stewie pushed them over and they fell to their deaths and they died instantly.

Cosmic Entity: The stone is now yours J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Thank you.

The Soul Stone was ours.

Me: We got it guys. Lets head home.

We did so and went back home to Earth.

* * *

Megan was talking to Cornelia.

Megan: So how's your vacation with your friends and Irma's family, Cornelia?

Cornelia (sighs): It could be better. A lot of bad things are happening and I think my friends are causing all of it. Sometimes, I wonder if we're even friends anymore.

Megan: Look, Cornelia. Maybe you should calm down and talk to Irma, Will, Taranee, and Hay Lin about what's going on. Don't make the same mistakes I did. I almost pushed my siblings away before I made up with them. If I hadn't, my siblings would've been out of my life for good. Don't push your friends away or one day, without realizing it… you'll be alone, holding onto something that doesn't exist anymore.

Cornelia: Thanks, Megan. You're a true friend.

Megan: You're welcome Cornelia.

We came back and I put the Soul Stone in the safe with the Power and Reality stones. The Cosmic Cube is also the Space Stone, the Blue One. Who knew? We have four Infinity Stones in our possession. All that's left to find before we kill Thanos are the Mind Stone - the Yellow one, and the Time Stone - the Green One.

Me: Two more stones to get and then we can go after Thanos and kill him.

Lincoln: Yep. Watch out Thanos. We're gonna be coming for you in the future.

Me: Yep.

Suddenly I felt a huge energy signal coming from the turtles home.

Me: Wow. What is that I'm sensing?

Lincoln: I don't know but lets find out.

We went to the turtles home and we saw Donatello working with two strange glowing blue crystals. Nicole was with him.

Me: What are those crystals you have there Donny?

Donny: These are special crystals that are from a mysterious underground city we visited a while back and the people that live there use them to prevent them from turning into monsters.

Me: How exactly did that happen to them Donny?

Nicole: They were all kidnapped by the Shredder and his Foot Clan. They kidnapped several people and experimented on them and turned them into monsters. But Donny told me that these crystals have powerful regenerative capabilities and that can make them human again.

Donny: That's right J.D. I promised our friends in the Underground City that I would do everything in my power to find a cure for them.

Me: That's a heavy-duty task Donny. I have a feeling you can do it.

Donny: Thanks J.D. (Yawns)

Nicole: He's been up for days trying to find it and he tried everything to get the crystals to break down but nothing worked.

Me: Boy these crystals are powerful.

Lincoln: They sure look like it.

Me: Yeah. Nicole, lets let Donny get a little rest.

Nicole: Good idea dad.

Donny: Thanks guys.

Me: No problem.

We left and Donny took a little rest. In a dream, a woman told Donny to hear the crystal and he saw the answer.

Donny woke up.

Donny: The Crystal! Hear the Crystal! That's it! At least I think that's it. I got to get everyone!

He did so and we were in his lab so to speak.

Me: What's up Donny?

Donny: I've been doing some testing and I found out something interesting. The crystals react to sound. High frequency sonic disruption to be precise. That will cause the crystals to break down into their purest and simplest form.

We saw Donny expose the crystals to ultrasonic sound and they liquified.

Donny: They liquified.

Me: Wow! That is so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nicole: We have a solution!

Donny: And in this liquid form, we can administer a version of it like a serum. (Pours it into a vial) A cure. Our friends will be able to leave the underground city forever.

Laney: That is so cool.

Lana: This is gonna be interesting.

Raph: Way to go egghead.

Donny: I uh.. I'm not so sure I deserve all the credit. I kinda got the idea in a dream.

Natilee: That's understandable. Dreams have not only been known as visions into the future, but also ways to send messages and help people.

Me: That's right. Okay guys since you know where this city is located you all lead the way.

Leo: Right. We got to get back down there right away.

Donny: I've been working on that too.

He pulled out a set of blueprints and they were for a drilling machine.

Donny: It's a lot shorter if we go straight down.

We were shown an awesome drilling machine.

Donny: Ladies and Gentlemen and Mikey I give you the Turbo Tunneler.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Lynn: It sure is bro.

Me: But all of us won't be able to fit in this thing guys.

Lisa: That won't be necessary 2nd Elder Brother. Follow me.

We followed Lisa to her lab and she unveiled a special drilling machine.

Me: Wow!

Lisa: Everyone I give you my special earth drilling transport the Gilgamesh.

(Think of a version of the drilling machine from At the Earth's Core in 1976 but with tank treads)

Me: This is so awesome!

Lincoln: Lisa you always come through for us.

Lisa: Aw shucks thanks Lincoln.

Me: Lets get ready guys.

Lynn: Just so you know J.D. Tara is on maternal leave from this.

Me: Thanks Lynn.

We head into the Gilgamesh and it was spacious enough for all of us.

Me: Okay. Lets get moving.

I fired up the machine and we followed the turtle brothers into the sewers. We went through a tunnel that leads into the sewers.

Donny: From here on out the ride gets a whole lot bumpier.

Me: Copy that Donny. Thanks for the warning. Hang on guys.

Donny turned on the drill and it had a laser drill.

We drilled deep into the ground and through the rock walls of an abandoned subway system.

We arrived into a huge cave.

Mikey: Are we there yet?

Mars: No! We'll tell you when we're there!

Me: Easy guys. We're almost there.

We followed the turtles and we went through a tunnel on a rock path.

Donny: Next stop, Underground City.

Me: Boy that was fast. Its only been 30 minutes.

Leo: Wait a minute. Isn't there supposed to be a light at the end of this tunnel?

We saw that the path up was dark.

We stopped next to the turtles and we saw the Underground City. It looked like an ancient and deserted place and smoke swirls were above it and it was surrounded by a huge lake of lava.

Donny: The Crystal Moon! (His brothers gasp) It's gone!

Me: I don't like the sound of that.

Laney: There was supposed to be a giant crystal moon up there?

Donny: Yeah.

Me: How in the world did it vanish like that?

Lola: Boy I don't know.

Donny: It's worse than that.

Lana: What do you mean Donny?

Donny: The Crystal Moon was the only thing keeping our friends from turning back into monsters.

Nico: This is really serious guys.

Sailor Mercury: I know.

We drove and followed the turtles and came across a blue four-armed beetle monster! It jumped onto the Turbo Tunneler and I fired a net from a cannon and pinned it down.

Raph: Nice save J.D.

Me: Thanks Raph.

We followed them some more and found a huge spider-like monster.

Me: That thing is ugly.

Lori: I'm sure glad Leni isn't here to see this.

Lisa: I second that firstborn elder sister.

It fired some purple slime from its mouth and covered the turbo tunneler and Maria got out and used her water powers to wash it off and I fired another net and pinned the spider creature down. We followed them and then we were grabbed and thrown into the lava. But thanks to some ultra powerful heat shields and armor we were okay.

Donatello: What? You think I wouldn't have designed this thing to withstand lava? What kind of idiot do you think I am?

Michelangelo: Are there different kinds?!

Me: Don't answer that question Mikey. But awesome job working on this thing Lisa.

We went into the city and it was an incredibly ominous and foreboding place.

Luan: This place really creeps me out.

Lucy: I would enjoy a place like this because of the darkness.

Laney: This place is so creepy.

Me: Lets remain strong guys.

Rocky: Good thing me, Kathy, and Sonia came with you guys.

Me: Good thing too Rocky.

We journeyed far into the city and we got a strong sense that we were being watched.

Raph: They're out there.

Mikey: Yeah. They're stalking us.

Me: Lets remain vigilante everyone.

We parked in front of the city center.

Lisa: Everyone don't worry. I packed us all something for this.

She separated the seat from the chair and it was now being worn as a backpack.

Lisa: Our seatbacks detach to become Techpack Units.

We press buttons on our seats and it was awesome.

Me: Very clever Lisa.

Lori: I could literally get used to this.

Laney: Me too.

Sailor Moon: This is very handy.

Donny: Yep. It has high tech weapon and survival gear.

Me: Perfect. Great minds think alike. Lets go guys.

Donny: And from the look of this place we're gonna need them.

We turned on our flashlights on our techpacks and Donny lead the way.

Donny: Okay. I need to find more crystals.

We heard a roar and we went into the temple. We found a crystal and Donny picked it up out of a statue.

Donny: It's a start I guess.

We went into another room and found a bunch of statues of ice.

Laney: What is this place?

Lola: I don't know but it gives me the creeps.

Luan: Me too. Even though I like Dark Humor. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: Love the jokes Luan but now is not the right time.

We heard a screech and it was coming toward us.

Raph: We got company.

Donny closed the temple door with the crystal and we got our weapons and powers ready.

The door was being melted with acid.

Laney: That is some strong acid.

Megan: Ok, I don't know if acid will melt my suit. But I don't plan to find out!

A blue insect monster busted through. It was one that Mikey knows.

Mikey: Quarry. Am I glad to see you.

Raph: Mikey look out!

It fired acid spit at us and we dodged it.

Raph: What's up with her?

Leo: It's like she don't remember us at all.

Lynn: That thing is a girl!?

Me: The absence of the crystal moon turned her into a mindless beast.

Laney: I got this.

Laney used her plant powers and restrained her.

Edzilla: PUNY UNDERDWELLERS WILL SURRENDER! OR ED WILL SMASH!

Eddy: I don't think she's going to stop Lumpy.

Donny: Keep her busy. I'm gonna try the antidote serum on her!

Me: Okay!

Mikey fired numerous nets at her but she burned them off with her acid spit. Mikey fired a lot of nets but then ran out of them.

Michelangelo: Nets! I'm all out of nuts!… I mean… Nuts! I'm all out of nets!

Raph: Relax goofball!

He fired stun blasters.

Laney: (Grunts) She's really strong!

Riley: Let me help.

Riley formed vines and tied her up.

Sailor Mercury: Lets use a combo and hold her off Donny!

Donny: Right!

Sailor Mercury: MERCURY AQUA RHAPSODY!

Sailor Mercury fired a blast of water from a harp made of pure water and Donny swung his staff around.

Sailor Mercury and Donny: AQUA STAFF PUSHBLADE!

He swung the staff and it formed the water into a wall of water and pushed her back.

Donny pulled out the serum from his techpack and put it in an auto injector. He went up to her and injected the serum.

Donny: Quarry! Stop it!

It was fully injected into her.

I sensed a disturbing scene coming.

Me: Uh guys you may want to cover your eyes!

Lincoln: Why?

Me: Trust me.

We did so and Quarry was a woman with blue hair and she didn't have any clothes on.

Sydney: (Groans)

She saw the turtles and us.

Sydney: You came back. I knew you would.

Me: Hold on a second.

I snapped my fingers and she had her clothes that she lost before on.

Me: That's better. Are you all right?

Sydney: Yes. Thanks to all of you.

She was fully cured.

Sydney: It's unbelievable.

Laney: I'm glad you're okay miss uh?

Sydney: Sorry I'm Sydney.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Sydney. You know the turtles but we should introduce ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of the team.

We introduced ourselves.

Sydney: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Donny: Sydney what happened to the Crystal Moon?

Sydney: The Crystal Moon. It's all our fault. We were getting stir crazy trapped down here so we tried to find the cure ourselves. We used up a lot of crystals but it was hopeless. We thought perhaps a larger piece of crystal might work so we turned to the Crystal Moon.

---

Sydney: With the help of some explosive geodes we discovered in a chamber in the underground city, we had hoped to break off a sizable piece of the moon. But the geodes were more powerful than we had realized.

Sydney and a few people threw the geodes at the Crystal and they exploded with awesome power.

Sydney: The entire crystal fell from the cavern ceiling and sank beneath the molten lava!

The whole Crystal Moon broke off the ceiling and landed into the lava and sunk out of sight.

Sydney: Without the moons regenerative power we instantly reverted back into monsters. Savage. Mindless. Fighting amongst ourselves and lashing out at anything that moved!

They changed back into the monsters we saw and encountered and they were savage and brutal and completely out of control. Turning the underground city into Hell under the Earth's crust.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Sydney: But now that you've cured me, you can cure all of us. We can all go home.

Me: I'm glad we did but we only had enough of the serum for one.

Donny: I wish we came back earlier.

Sydney: Donny, don't blame yourself for us turning back into monsters. If anything, it's our fault.

Me: No it's not Sydney. Sometimes desperation can cause people to do strange things.

Donny: Yeah. I only had enough crystals for one vial of serum. I never expected to find a shortage of crystals down here.

Sydney picked up a crystal.

Sydney: With the crystal moon gone, all the crystals are dead.

Lynn: How are we gonna restore them?

Donny: We would have to raise the crystal moon from the lava to bring back the energy source.

Mikey: What are you talking about? That thing has to have melted away to nothing in that lava!

Donny: Not necessarily. The crystals are almost indestructible. They don't liquify from heat. They liquify from sonic vibrations.

Me: Yeah. Ultrasonic sound can do it.

Leo: Well if it's down there then we have to bring it back.

Me: And I know just what to do. We'll use the old block and tackle trick. Lynn will split the lava to form a path with her powers. Can you do that?

Lynn: I can do that.

Me: Okay.

Donny: We can use the crystal cable from the old underground tram to secure one end to the tram tower and the other to a sturdy rock ledge. It'll be a giant size variation of the old block and tackle.

Lisa: The ledge should provide us with good optimum leverage.

Me: I can attach the cable to the crystal.

Donny: Exactly. We can use the explosive geodes Sydney discovered to dislodge the tower from its foundation and topple it over.

Lori: It just might work.

Sydney: This is a good plan.

Me: It is.

Sailor Mercury: And if any of the other monsters try to attack we can hold them off.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: Okay. Lets do this!

We got ready with our plan. It was gonna be a risky one but it will work.

Me: Okay lets do it!

Lynn split the lava like Moses did with the water in the Red Sea in the Book of Exodus in the bible.

Me: Great job Lynn.

I took the crystal cable and went down the path. It was like walking through a highway from Hell.

Sydney: I know he can do it.

Roaring was then heard and everyone saw 6 more monsters.

Varie: Here they come guys!

Laney: Lets get them!

They went at them and it was a powerful fight.

Varie fired a blast of water at Stonebiter.

Sailor Mercury: Lets use our combo on them Donny.

Donny: You got it Sailor Mercury.

Sailor Mercury: SHINE AQUA ILLUSION!

She fired a blast of water and enveloped Donny in it and it formed into a suit of awesome water armor.

Sailor Mercury and Donny: WATER TIGER ARMOR WARRIOR!

Donny: Aw this is awesome!

Sailor Mars: Lets do the same guys!

Sailor Moon: Right.

Sailor Mars: MARS CELESTIAL FIRE SURROUND!

Sailor Mars fired rings of fire and they enveloped Raph and it formed into a suit of fire armor.

Sailor Mars and Raph: FIRE PHOENIX ARMOR WARRIOR!

Sailor Moon: MOON GORGEOUS MEDITATION!

She fired shards of light at Leo from her scepter and they covered him and formed into an awesome suit of light armor.

Sailor Moon and Leo: LIGHT DRAGON ARMOR WARRIOR!

Sailor Venus: VENUS LOVE CHAIN ENCIRCLE!

The chain wrapped around Mikey and formed into an awesome suit of armor for him.

Sailor Venus and Mikey: EARTH TURTLE ARMOR WARRIOR!

(Note: I based the armor combos off of the 4 Guardian Beasts of Japanese Mythology and they represent the 4 cardinal points. They are as follows.

Genbu the Black Tortoise of The North - Mikey

Seiryu the Blue Dragon of The East - Leo

Suzaku the Vermillion Phoenix of The South - Raph

and Byakko the White Tiger of The West - Donny.)

Lucy: Those armors are wicked.

Sydney: They sure are. All of your power is absolutely amazing.

Lana: We don't like to brag Sydney but thank you.

Raph, Sonia and Sailor Mars fought Razorfist and a red monster, Rocky, Leo and Sailor Moon fought with the spider beasts and Donnie, Leo, Kathy and Sailor Venus fought Stonebiter another Cyclops. Kathy, Sonia and Rocky were in their monster forms and fired webbing at a spider monster and went to go help Sailor Venus and Mikey. Edzilla fought and smashed the monsters.

Edzilla: EDZILLA SMASH MONSTER!

Down in the lava I got to the Crystal Moon and wrapped the cable around it.

Me: Okay guys the cable is wrapped around the crystal moon!

Varie: Okay. Fire in the hole!

Lori flew up to the tower and fired a sonic blast from a clap of her hands and the exploding geodes exploded with awesome power!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The tower fell and snagged the cable and I was on the crystal as it was lifted out of the lava and it glowed and emitted a bright light. Everyone reverted back to human again. Razorfist was actually named Roy, Stonebiter was actually named George, the blue spider was actually a woman named Nanette, the spider monster was really a woman named Sheila, a red monster was named Max and the brown cyclops monster was named Ken. We gave them their clothes and we administered the cure and they were rid of their curse so to speak. On the surface Sydney and the people saw the light of the sun for the first time in so long.

Sydney: I forgot how beautiful it was.

Me: I know. But I'm glad we could help you all. We were told about what the Shredder and his foot clan did and I promise you Sydney, we will make that monster pay for everything he has done. That is a promise.

Sydney was in tears and she hugged me.

Sydney: Thank you J.D. and thank you Donny and brothers for everything.

Donny: You're welcome Sydney.

Me: If you ever need anything let us know.

Sydney: We will. But I decided to live with you all.

Me: If that is your choice then we won't stop you.

Sydney was so happy.

Me: I'm glad we cured them all.

Donny: Yes. I fulfilled my promise to all of them.

Me: You sure did man. Lets do a cowabunga guys.

Mikey: You know it dude!

All: COWABUNGA!

We went back home to the estate. Sydney had her own aquarium room. It was perfect for her. She also decided to train with us so she can help us take down the Shredder.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Return to the Underground was one of my favorite episodes of

2003's TMNT and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Planet of The Xenomorphs

It starts with the U.S.S. Valor flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2532.8: We have just received a distress signal coming from a planet located 12 light-years from Earth. Sources tell us it's a terraforming colony from the 22nd Century that somehow came here from that time and it was invaded by a mysterious alien presence. We are going to investigate and destroy it.

Lincoln: I hope the planet we're going to will be a good one.

Laney: We won't know until we get there.

Me: Yeah.

* * *

In her room on the ship Megan was talking to Cornelia. The U.S.S. Valor can send and receive calls from any distance away in the universe.

Megan: So Elyon's missing? Again?

Cornelia (sadly): Yeah. And this time, I don't know where she is. I'm think that this time, there's no way I can find her again.

Megan: Look, Cornelia. J.D. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm never gave up against impossible odds. So you shouldn't give up on finding Elyon. You found her once. So you can do it again!

Cornelia (smiles): You know what? You're right! I mean, what kind of person would I be if I just gave up? Thanks, Megan!

Megan: No problem. (hangs up)

Caleb: You know, I'm actually looking forward to meeting this pen pal of yours.

Cornelia: I'll gladly introduce you to her when she eventually comes here, Caleb.

Caleb: I'm also looking forward to meeting J.D. in the future. The stories of his adventures reach even Meridian.

Cornelia (smiles): Why am I not surprised?

* * *

On the bridge we were watching on the screen our travels through the stars. With us was Jaime Reyes A.K.A. the Blue Beetle.

Me: So Jaime how did you get your powers that enable you to become the Blue Beetle?

Blue Beetle: I got them because of an artifact I got called the Scarab. It enables me to get an insect-armor suit and with it I have super strength, speed, durability, can form my arms into swords and blasters and even fly with insect wings.

Me: That is so cool!

Blue Beetle: It sure is.

Lisa: J.D. it appears we have arrived at our destination.

We arrived at the planet where the distress signal came from. It was a planet called Acheron. It was a barren wasteland planet and it looked deserted.

Blue Beetle (sees the strange planet for the first time): Great. I figure, why not meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm and go with them on an off world mission? And this is what I find.

Me: I got a very bad feeling about this guys. This place is loaded with an incredibly evil and dark presence.

Lucy: I feel it too.

Samus: I hope you don't mind that I leave my armor behind for this mission. I want to show you what I can do when I'm not suited up.

Vince: We don't mind Samus.

Janeen: Yeah mom. You look awesome.

Me: Lets head down and check it out.

We beam down to the planet. We were in the colony. The halls of the colony were filled with an extremely evil presence.

Me: This place has seen better days.

Shego: Either something big happened here or this planet has terrible taste in decoration.

Me: I can feel it. Stay alert everyone.

Agony: In the entire history of having bad feelings, the one we're having right now is the worst.

Leslie: I have a really bad feeling guys.

We walked down the hall and then we found a man on the ground and he was exhausted. He was awake and conscious.

Me: Sir? Are you all right?

Man: No. You have to kill me.

Me: Why?

Man: There's something inside me. You have to…

He then suddenly was in excruciating pain as his chest thrusted forward and then he screamed in pain and suddenly a creature exploded out of his chest in a mess of blood and gore and it was screeching. We backed away in fright.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror.

Me: WHAT THE (CENSORED)!

I fired an energy blast and obliterated the man and the creature.

Gamora: Oh no.

Drax: What is it?

Gamora: I've seen this before! Seemingly harmless eggs. People being killed from inside their chests.

Star Lord: Care to share with the rest of us, babe?

Gamora: There's only one kind of species that's done this. And if I'm right, none of us are safe!

Me: I know this species too. I saw it in a movie series I know all too well. It's the Xenomorphs!

We all gasp!

Cody: I know the Xenomorphs all too well.

Ronnie Anne: You saw them?

Cody: I sure did R.A. It was back when I was training with the Yautja's. They explained to me the full lifecycle of the Xenomorphs. They start out as harmless eggs and when they hatch they go into the larval stage called Facehuggers and they latch onto that creatures face and when they latch on, they latch on tight and don't let go. And they lay the embryo in the hosts aorta. The Facehugger dies afterwards and when the embryo is fully developed it turns into a little Xenomorph called a Chestburster. It's called that as we have just seen. When the Xenomorphs are full adults they adopt that hosts characteristics and intelligence.

Lori: That is literally disgusting and horrifying.

Luna: No kidding dudes.

Lincoln: We have to destroy these freaks!

Ben: Guys, we can't let those Xenomorphs reach Earth. If they do, they'll kill everyone in Gotham Royal York!

Me: It wouldn't just be Gotham Royal York, Ben. It would be everyone on Earth.

Laney: It would be the end of the world.

Rocket: When we get back to our ships, let's blast those freaks sky high!

Me: I plan to.

Sydney: Was I always that disgusting as Quarry?

Leo: Actually, no. Unlike the Xenomorphs, you retained some of your humanity.

Lana: Where do the Xenomorphs come from?

Cody: They come from the planet Xenomorph Prime. It's a planet located in the galactic center.

Me: Near the forbidden zone as I call it. Also from what I remember the Xenomorphs don't like fire. And we can't cut them with our swords. Their blood is highly acidic and it can burn through anything in seconds like highly concentrated sulfuric acid.

Cody: The Yautja's have a special vision that can flush out the Xenomorphs.

Me: Good thinking Cody. From what I remember they can't be detected with Infrared Vision.

Cody: That's right.

I used my Yautja powers in my Ultimate J.D. form and turned my vision into a new kind of vision. It was green and I saw glowing figures in the walls.

Me: Wow. They're all over the place.

Suddenly a Facehugger jumped up and just as it was about to latch onto my face my aura of fire flared up and incinerated it into ashes in an instant.

Me: Wow! Our powers protect us from them.

Lincoln: That's awesome!

Me: Come on guys! Lets kill some Xenomorphs!

Everyone: Yeah!

Ben became a Yautja.

Ben: PREDATOR!

Me: You look awesome as a Yautja.

Predator: Thanks.

We went down the halls and we were shooting and blasting Xenomorphs everywhere left and right.

Carmen (incinerates Xenomorphs left and right): BURN IN HELL, YOU (censored) FREAKS!

Maria turns into her water form.

Maria: Ok. If I'm in my water form, then the Facehuggers won't be able to attack me.

Me: Good thinking Maria.

The fight was getting more intense as blood and guts and acidic blood was splattering everywhere and burning everything it touched. Along the way Laney was taming Xenomorphs that looked like different animals and even some that looked like dinosaurs. She tamed a rhinoceros, bull, mantis, whale, crocodile, shark, tiger, panther, killer crab, gorilla, bear, ox, triceratops, tyrannosaurus, pterodactyl, apatosaurus, arachnid, swarm, hydra, elephant, dragon, and many different types of Xenomorphs including a Queen Facehugger. They turned into a really awesome armband on her left elbow.

Lea: Well, I guess some of the Xenomorphs aren't that bad.

Francis: Just as long as they only kill our former fellow villains.

Me: We won't let that happen to you guys but that will happen to them.

Suddenly we heard a little girl scream coming from down the hall.

Me: Uh oh! Come on!

We ran down the hall and heard gunshots firing.

Me: Looks like we're not the only ones here.

Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and killed four more Xenomorphs and destroyed 5 eggs. We saw a woman with black hair and she was highly armed. She was trying to free a young girl trapped in webbing. Jared went over and helped her.

Jared: Are you okay?

Ripley: Yes. I'm Ellen Ripley and you are?

Jared: I'm Jared Knudson. We can explain everything later.

Newt: I'm Newt. We have to go!

Me: I know!

Suddenly explosions rang out.

Me: This whole place is gonna blow!

Ripley: We have 10 minutes to get out of here. Grab onto me Newt!

She did so.

Me: Hurry!

We ran fast and then we ran into a room and we saw lots of eggs everywhere. We had inadvertently wound up in the central nest. We saw a huge oviroster and it laid another egg and we saw where it lead to and it lead to a huge Xenomorph. It was the XENOMORPH QUEEN! It was the ugliest and biggest one of them all and the level of pure evil coming off of it was absolutely unbelievable. It revealed her face and it hissed at us with pure ferociousness.

Me: It's the Xenomorph Queen.

Lucy: Her thought patterns are pure evil.

Shannon: That is one ugly creature and it is worse than the Devil himself.

Queen Xenomorph: (Telepathically to me) **You humans always have been a huge problem for my kind and my children. That woman has been the primary cause of my races pain.**

Me: I don't understand you. Why do you want to destroy all life in the universe? What have we done to you that would cause you to hate everything in the universe?

Ripley: Who is he talking to?

Jared: The Queen Xenomorph is talking to him telepathically. She talks to her kind through her mind.

Queen Xenomorph: **You are indeed correct Jared. You have come here to kill me and my children.**

Jared: What you are doing to all life in the universe is wrong on so many levels.

Queen Xenomorph: **We are proud of it. We want to replace all life in the universe with our kind as the superior species in the universe.**

Me: You're a monster! A true devil!

Jared: It's time to burn!

Me, Jared, Lola, Aylene, Sam S.L., Suzie, Carmen and Ripley fired blasts of fire at all her eggs and lit them all on fire. The Xenomorph Queen screeched as her children were being destroyed. Xenomorph Warriors came and Carol fired Godzilla's atomic ray and Ripley blasted them to pieces with her machine gun. Lincoln and Ripley fired energy blasts and grenades into the Xenomorph Queen's oviroster and blew it apart. Sydney slashed the eggs apart with her new Star Sword and the acid blood didn't affect the blade or melt it.

Meta Knight: Does a beast like you have no honor?!

The Xenomorph growls.

Sydney: Apparently, it doesn't.

They both slashed them apart.

Carmen: You like that you freak of nature!?

Suzie: This will teach you!

Spiderman fired webbing and tied them up and Blue Beetle fired energy lasers.

Spiderman: Lets use our combo Jaime.

Blue Beetle: You got it Peter.

Spiderman fired webbing and Blue Beetle fired an energy laser.

Spiderman and Blue Beetle: ENERGY WEB DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and turned into a blue energy spiderweb and entrapped some of the Xenomorphs and incinerated them.

Bai Tza fired blasts of water and washed the eggs away and squished them. Shego fired blasts of green fire and incinerated more eggs.

Bai Tza: Lets use our combo Shego.

Shego: You got it.

Bai Tza fired water and Shego fired green fire.

Bai Tza and Shego: ACID TSUNAMI MAELSTROM!

The blasts combined and turned into a tsunami of sulfuric acid. It melted most of the eggs and burned the queen.

Francis and Lea fired more fire.

Francis and Lea: SOLAR FLARE FIRESTORM!

Their fire combined and incinerated and burned the eggs and the queens oviroster.

Samus: Lets see how you like this! ZERO LASER!

She jumped up onto a tall metal post and fired a huge blast from her blaster.

Meta Knight: DARKNESS ILLUSION!

Meta Knight grew an extra pair of wings, lifted his sword, and summoned a lightning bolt that created a cross-shaped burst. He trapped the Queen in it and slashed her many times at different angles and finished her with a powerful hit that separated her from her oviroster and sent her crashing into the wall and Me and Jared fired an enormous blast of fire and incinerated her into ashes in an instant.

Ripley and Newt were amazed at the level of power we had and how we overwhelmed the Queen.

Me: That did it. Lets go!

We went and got out of the nest and went to the ship.

Me: Nathaniel beam us all up! Hurry!

Nathaniel: You got it grandpa! Energizing now!

We were teleported onto the ship.

---

Once on the ship we readied the planet destroying superlaser.

Lisa (about to push button): Alright. I'm going to fire the laser in 3..2… -

Rocket (scared out of his mind): PUSH IT! FOR THE LOVE OF ALL THAT'S HOLY, JUST PUSH IT!

Me: Rocket get ahold of yourself! (Presses button) Burn in Hell monsters of the Universe!

The laser fired as the entire facility exploded with the power of 40 megatons of TNT and the whole planet exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire planet was completely obliterated in an instant and there was nothing left of it.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish and we saved the entire universe from a nasty threat.

Varie: We sure have.

Stewie (disgusted): They won't hurt anyone, anymore

Leo: Those aliens were disgusting.

Gamora: For once, you're not hurling Facehuggers at us. How about we keep it that way?

Me: We will. They sure put up a good fight though.

Sydney: They sure were.

On the ride home we did a thorough scan and we were clear of Xenomorph's. No infection or anything. Ripley told us what she went through when she fought the Xenomorphs in the year 2122 the first time.

Me: You fought the Xenomorphs before?

Ripley: Yes. It was back in the year 2122. I was on a research station called the USCSS Nostromo. We found the aliens when we received a transmission from the planet LV-426. We crash landed and explored it and we found the eggs. It hatched and a Facehugger latched into our executive officer Kane and infected him. As we ate our meal we saw him convulse and he died after a Chestburster exploded out of his chest.

Me: And things went to Hell for all of you.

Ripley: Yes.

Lori: That is literally a nightmare.

Kate: It's just as bad as what I went through in Antarctica.

Me: No kidding. And we destroyed the very planet you went back to just a few minutes ago.

Ridley: What year is this by the way?

Me: It's December 2018. You've gone back in time somehow from 104 years into the future.

Ripley: We'll have to adapt to it.

Newt: I'm just glad it's over.

Ripley: Me too.

We arrived back on Earth and got Ripley and Newt settled into our estate. It was good for Ripley and Newt. We turned the planet Xenomorph Prime into the ultimate death sentence. It was located 25,000 light-years away from Earth and we were only going to use it on the most evil of all criminals. And we had a lot of them on Death Row. BURN IN HELL! Also to make sure that the Xenomorph's never terrorize or harm any more planets in the galaxy ever again, we created a special containment zone called the X.Q.Z or Xenomorph Quarantine Zone. This zone prevents the Xenomorph's from escaping and harming and terrorizing planets across the galaxy.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Alien Movies were awesome! Sigourney Weaver did an awesome job in all four movies from 1979, 1986, 1992 and 1997. She was awesome in those movies as Ellen Ripley. Those Xenomorphs were really ugly creatures and they were not only amazing but they were also really UGLY! I've always loved the toys from Kenner Toys when they made different versions of the Aliens. I got the other ideas for some of the aliens from drawings in art. They were awesome! Sigourney Weaver was also in 2003's Holes and 2009's Avatar. She was awesome in those movies! She was also in the movie Galaxy Quest with Tim Allen. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as well and I'm sorry if you got scared because of this. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Aliens 1986 is owned by James Cameron and 20th Century Fox

# Slaying The Purple Dragons

It starts at the Estate. I was in the attic looking through some things when I stumbled onto a box.

Me: Hey what's this?

I pull down the box and in it was my old toys.

Me: Hey it's my Aliens toys. (To the Viewers) These toys were given to me as a hand-me-down from my sister Jayme. She used to play with them all the time when she was younger.

I take the box down to the living room.

---

In our interrogation room Kevin (EEnE), Duncan, Casey and Francis were interrogating a member of the Purple Dragons.

Kevin (Ed, Edd N Eddy): Alright, dirtbag! Tell us about Hun!

Thug: I don't know everything about him myself. Some people say that he grew up in a bad neighborhood. Others say he's an ex military officer gone rogue. Me? I think he's always been a crime boss before joining the Shredder.

Duncan: We want facts, not folk tales! What's he up to?

Thug: He plans to ship out all the weapons that we have packaged all over the world. That way, the Purple Dragons will be able to take over the world by storm!

Francis: Alright. Where is he now?

Thug: Oh no! I'm done talking! Hun's a merciless boss, man! I squeal and I end up in a body bag!

Casey: If you don't squeal, we could all end up in body bags!

Duncan: So tell us or else!

Thug: Okay! He's over at our hideout in an alley in an underground chamber! He's getting everyone ready for a big attack!

Casey: Where is it at?

Thug: Between the jewelry shop and the library.

Casey: You've been helpful. Get him outta here.

The police took him away.

Casey: Now we can go kill every single one of the Purple Dragons.

---

In the living room I brought the box in.

Me: Hey guys I have something awesome for us.

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

Me: This box is full of toys my sister handed down to me. Look.

I pull out my Aliens toys.

Lincoln: Wow! Are those toys from?

Me: Yep. These toys are from the movie Aliens. They are action figures. And I figured we could play together.

Laney: This is so cool!

Lana: It sure is.

Me: Lets see how strong they are when Ace Savvy faces them.

I had my octopus arms ready and Newt was Ellen and Hicks. Lincoln and his sisters and Clyde were Ace Savvy, One-Eye Jack and the Full House Gang.

In the comic book world it was gonna be a rough fight we were fighting our toys. I was imitating the screeching and roaring of the Xenomorphs.

Ellen: Hey that is really good J.D.

She was reading the newspaper.

Me: Thanks Ellen. How are you feeling after what happened?

Ellen: Much better J.D. It'll take some time to get back on our feet but it's great to be safe from the Xenomorphs.

Me: You said it. But Cody is the real hero.

Cody: Why me J.D.?

Me: Because you told us what the Xenomorphs were and you told us how they live and all that.

Cody: Well I can't argue with that.

---

In Megan's room, Megan was talking to Cornelia.

Cornelia: So, Duncan, Francis, Casey, and Kevin are forming their own gang to fight back against the Purple Dragons?

Megan: Yep. Casey says it's going to be a temporary gang until the Purple Dragons are defeated. But just in case, me and Jen are going with them to make sure they're safe.

Cornelia: Good thinking. Good luck against those thugs, Megan.

Megan: Thanks. I'm going to need it. The Purple Dragons are the most dangerous and most ruthless and brutal gang in all of Gotham Royal York.

Cornelia: Whoa! If they are that bad then you're gonna need all the help you can get.

Megan: Good thinking. Thanks Cornelia. (Hangs up) Time to get ready.

Back in the living room we were still playing with our toys when Casey came in.

Casey: Hey guys.

Duncan: We got news for you guys about the Purple Dragons.

Me: What do you got?

Duncan: Hun and the Purple Dragons are planning to take over the world by shipping all kinds of weapons all over the world. The thug we interrogated says it'll help them take over the world by storm.

Casey: That's right.

Me: We have to stop them at all costs.

Casey: We called ourselves a temporary gang called the Antipode Club.

Varie: Nice name.

Me: Well lets get them guys.

Everyone: YEAH!

Duncan: Check out the flag we made.

Duncan showed us a black flag and in it was the Purple Dragon symbol and a no sign was over it.

Me: That flag is awesome guys! It's perfect. Lets roll!

We set out for the heart of the city.

* * *

Two of Hun's purple dragons were watching a Youtube video where Peter Griffin is dancing to Surfin Bird. The two of them were laughing when Hun came into the room.

Hun: What do you two think you're doing?

Purple Dragon #1: Nothing, boss.

Purple Dragon #2 (minimizes the window): Yeah. We're just taking a break.

Hun: Well, if you want to take A BREAK, then WAIT UNTIL THE END OF THE DAY! YOU AREN'T PAID TO WATCH VIDEOS WHEN YOU ARE SUPPOSE TO BE WORKING! SAVE THE VIDEO WATCHING FOR YOUR OFF TIME. DO I MAKE MYSELF CLEAR?

Both Purple Dragons: YES, BOSS!

Hun: NOW GET BACK TO WORK!

Both: RIGHT AWAY, BOSS! (they both get back to work)

They went out to the alley and they saw Jen in new biker clothes.

Purple Dragon 1: Hey babe. Looking hot.

Jen: Don't call me babe buster.

She punches him in the face and she saw his Purple Dragon mark.

Jen: You're one of the Purple Dragons.

Purple Dragon 2: That's right. Now you come quietly or things are gonna get ugly for you.

Jen (takes off her black jacket and her black sunglasses): I don't want my jacket and sunglasses getting destroyed during my transformation! (screams in pain)

Jen's height increased as her clothes got tight. Her purple and green shirt stretched to its limits before it ripped to shreds. Her legs got stronger as her growing feet ripped out of her brown bicycle boots. Her blue jeans tore off and fell to the ground in a pile. Jen could feel her humanity fading away as her She Hulk side came out.

Jen (her muscles increase): TIME FOR ME TO HULK ON OUT!

It seemed as though Jen was finished transforming only for her hair to get longer. It turned green along with her skin. With that, She Hulk stood in the spot where Jennifer Walters was before and roared to the heavens.

She-Hulk: You picked the wrong lady to mess with.

She pounded and pulverized the two Purple Dragons into dust and beat them practically to death.

We all arrived and killed them in a blast of fire.

Me: Scratch two Purple Dragons.

She Hulk closed her eyes and screamed in pain. Her height decreased as her legs got smaller. Her feet shrank as She Hulk felt her humanity come back.

Jen: I just hope my jacket and sunglasses are ok.

It seemed as though She Hulk was finished transforming only for her hair to get shorter. It turned back to black as her skin reverted back to its original color. With that, Jennifer Walters stood in the spot where She Hulk was before and braced herself on the wall.

Megan (concerned): Does the transformation really hurt that much?

Jen: I'm gonna need to get used to it over time.

Me: We'll figure something out Jen.

Maria gave her back her coat and sunglasses.

Jen: Thanks Maria.

Me: We got a nest of Purple Dragons to kill.

Raph: Lets get those clods.

Me: Lets go!

We went down the alley the thug said and Casey searched for a button and he found one on the wall and a door opened up.

Me: This is it guys. We slay the Purple Dragons.

We went into the hideout and in a big room we saw all of the Purple Dragons gathered together and Hun was giving a speech.

Me: Here we go guys. Let the skies rain Purple Dragon blood.

We had energy blasts ready.

Hun: And we're gonna kill anyone tha…

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion blew apart the wall and sent most of the Purple Dragons flying and they crashed into the wall behind Hun. We jumped out of the flames and stood ready to fight them.

Me: You dragons have tormented the entirety of our city for far too long! It's time for you all to die!

We had our flag ready and it showed that we were there to destroy ALL of the Purple Dragons.

Leo: I just hope all of this is worth getting killed, Hun.

Hun: The chance to kill you freaks is always worth it.

Donnie: I don't get it. You found out that the Shredder was an Utrom before. So why still work for him?

Hun (smirks): The Shredder and I share a common interest: a hatred of you Turtles!

Me: After we kill all of you we're gonna make the Shredder pay for everything he has done to this planet and kill him too.

Laney: So you all better say your prayers.

Me: Because we're sending you all straight to Hell! Lets kill them all!

We went at the Purple Dragons.

Hun: Get them!

The Purple Dragons charged at us.

---

WARNING: THIS BATTLE IS GONNA BE EXTREMELY GORY AND LOADED WITH CARNAGE! READ AT YOUR OWN RISK!

---

We unsheathed our swords and the battle was extremely gruesome and savage. I slashed a man open and disemboweled him and lots of blood poured out of him as he was holding his intestines and I take my 50 Caliber gun and blew his entire head off his body. Splattering his blood and brain matter all over the floor and walls. Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted some men and it caused them to explode all over the place as blood, guts and gore. Lola fired numerous fireballs and they hit several men and caused them to explode. Splattering their blood and guts all over the floor and walls. Lana formed spiked ice balls and threw them and they flew at some of the men and women faster than cannonballs and they hit their chests and flew all the way through them with devastating force as they blew apart their insides and splattered them everywhere. Laney had her plants eat numerous men and women and spit out their blood and guts and they fired acid and melted them until they were piles of slop. Red Hood threw shuriken at the men and stabbed their heads and he pulled out a dagger and slashed their heads off and squished them. Splattering blood and brain matter everywhere on the floor. The Punisher was blasting their heads off with his guns and slashed their heads off with knives and squishing them as well.

Duncan (stabs goons with hook): YOU WANT SOME OF THIS! OH, MAYBE YOU'D LIKE SOME TOO?! HOW ABOUT YOU?!

Duncan was killing Purple Dragons left and right.

Red Hood (kills goons with pistol): I hope all of the Purple Dragons in New York are in this building!

Punisher (shoots goons with guns): These scum remind me of the Kingpin's men, but more dumber.

Red Hood: Lets use a combo on them Frank.

Punisher: You got it Jason.

They combined their daggers together into a deadly drill.

Punisher and Red Hood: CARNAGE DRILL SHREDDER!

They ran at several Purple Dragons and their attack shredded them apart and splattered their blood and guts all over the place. Megan fired Hyperbeam Blasts and blew apart numerous men and women and splattered them all over the place. She did a Screw Attack and splattered them all over. It was raining blood and guts everywhere. WarKevin was smashing skulls and heads all over and bashing his fists all the way through several peoples heads.

Megan (bullets bounce off harmlessly off of her suit): Wasting your ammo, fellas! This suit can't be hurt by bullets!

WarKevin: Lets use a combo on them Megan.

Megan: You got it Kevin.

Megan morphed into a ball and Kevin formed a lightning rope from his repulsers and hooked it onto Megan.

Megan and WarKevin: ENERGY HAMMER-THROW WRECKING BALL!

WarKevin swung Megan in her ball form around and smashed the men and women and splattered their blood and guts all over the place.

Casey was slashing apart numerous Purple Dragons and splattering their guts everywhere and She Hulk was smashing her fists through them and killing them. But they just kept on coming.

She Hulk: Lets use our combo Casey.

Casey: You got it!

Casey held out 2 Hockey sticks and She-Hulk ran. Casey was on her shoulders and they ran fast.

Casey and She Hulk: BEHEADING CLOTHESLINE SLASHER!

They both slashed numerous heads off.

I was slashing numerous men and women apart and blowing them all apart at a vicious rate.

Me: You Purple Dragons make me sick!

BANG! SLASH!

I was bisecting them, beheading them and slashing them and blowing them apart at a powerful rate and Francis was punching kicking and incinerating them at a powerful rate. There was only a few of the Purple Dragons left.

Francis: Lets finish them with our combo.

Me: You got it Francis. Hun is mine.

Francis: Right!

Francis and Me fired blasts of fire at the remaining members of the Purple Dragons.

Me and Francis: WRATH OF THE FIRE DRAGON!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a powerful dragon made of pure fire and incinerated all of the members of the Purple Dragons into nothing but ash and incinerated all the dead members we killed. All that was left was Hun.

Me: Now it's just you and me Hun. You will pay for everything you've done you heartless monster!

Hun: As it was decided. You ruined everything we did.

Me: SHUT UP YOU (CENSORED)!

I go Super Angel.

Me: Now you die!

We went at eachother yelling at the top of our lungs. We crashed into each other and engaged in a brutal and ferocious fistfight. I punched Hun in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and chopped him in the arm and broke it. But he was strong and he punched me in the mouth and knocked out some of my teeth and punched me in the stomach and kicked me in the face and he went at me and punched me in the stomach with devastating force. I belched out a lot of blood onto his face and it burned him.

?: Let me help you J.D.

We saw a woman come and it was Mari McCabe A.K.A. Vixen.

Me: (Spits out blood) Mari McCabe A.K.A. Vixen. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Vixen: You too J.D. The Justice League told me so much about you.

Me: I had a feeling they did.

Vixen: Let me do some damage.

She activated her charm and she had the strength of 10 elephants and she punched Hun all over and he belched up a huge amount of blood. She activated the speed of a cheetah and went at him with incredible speed and kicked him in the face.

I got up and kicked him in the face and punched him in the face and grabbed him and threw him through the wall.

Then Hun got up and mercilessly and ruthlessly pulverized me into next week. (Think of how Kid Buu mercilessly pulverized Vegeta in Dragonball Z)

He bashed me in the back of the head and mercilessly punched and kicked me all over and thrashed me everywhere.

Raph punched Hun off me.

Raph (hits Hun with sais): I'm really gonna enjoy watching the others kill you, Hun! You had it coming for a long time!

Hun ran and got passed Raph and went at me.

He punched me again and got his hands around my neck.

Hun (starts to choke me): Any last words, Knudson?!

Me: (Choking) Just 7…

I plunge my hand deep into his chest and he screamed in pain as I grabbed his heart and rip it right out of his body as it was still beating.

Me: GO (CENSORED) YOURSELF AND BURN IN HELL!

I crush the heart and it exploded all over the place and Casey used his Hockey Stick as a makeshift scythe and slashed Hun's head off and killed him instantly.

Casey (to Hun's dead corpse): That was for my father, you scumbag!

Hun's headless and heartless body fell onto me.

Me: (moves Hun's dead body off of him) Cutting a little close, don't you think, Casey?

Casey: Oh, c'mon! I couldn't find any nearby guns. I had to improvise!

Me: Yeah. That takes care of the Purple Dragons. Their reign of terror has been silenced forever.

Donny: You said it.

Laney: We practically turned their whole hideout into a sea of blood.

Me: No kidding.

My accelerated healing made me better in an instant. I fired a blast of fire and incinerated Hun.

Francis: Ok, now that Hun's dead, we can officially disband the Antipode Club.

Kevin: Not necessarily. It should be on hold for now. After all, Francis, you are still a part of the Redemption Squad.

Duncan: But if another gang like the Purple Dragons shows up, the Antipode Club will definitely return!

Then the spirits of Hun and all of the Purple Dragons appeared.

Hun: You will pay for everything you did to us!

Nicole: I don't think so you scum!

Nicole appeared and she pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: You all are not welcome here on Earth or in the Afterlife! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Their evil spirits were sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness and sealed into it for all eternity.

Me: Enjoy the darkness Hun.

I then picked up Hun's severed head and skewer it with our flag and then I took the flag to the police station and we showed them what we did.

Me: Hey chief. I think you all will be happy to know that all of the Purple Dragons have been killed by us.

Our clothes were torn and shredded but it was all worth it.

Chief: I can't believe it!

Officer 1: The Purple Dragons are dead!

Officer 2: Good riddance!

They cheered for all of us.

Chief: Great job Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Well done. We've been trying to kill the Purple Dragons for years. They are just as bad as all the terrorists we killed over the years.

Me: Wow! It looks like we did you all a favor.

Chief: You certainly did. Well done guys.

Me: Thanks Chief.

We made a replica of the flag and a plaster head and put it in our backyard next to our golden Saluk statue. Casey had gotten his justice for his father and the Purple Dragons had all been silenced forever.

BURN IN HELL PURPLE DRAGONS!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Purple Dragons of 2003's TMNT were the most ruthless and most dangerous gang of all time and they were so bad that they make even gangs and terrorists all over the world look like saints compared to them. I'm glad they are dead. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man. As usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Crisis on Dinosaur Planet

It starts with me, Vince, Carol and Lincoln walking home from the mall. We had lots of shopping bags full of clothes and accessories.

Me: Boy that's a lot of stuff we bought.

Carol: It sure is. But these clothes are perfect for all of us.

Vince: They sure are.

?: Hello Carol.

We saw a man around 20-years-old with black hair and green eyes and he was dressed in a blue shirt with the sleeves torn off and black camouflage pants and combat boots. He had the Punisher Skull tattooed on the middle of his forehead.

Me: Cory Slade.

Cory: Its been a while Knudson.

Me: I haven't forgotten what you tried to do Carol when we first met.

Vince: Who is that guy?

Me: You would hate this guy partner. His name is Cory Slade and he is Carol's ex-boyfriend.

Vince: Really? He looks like the kind of guy that would hurt anyone in any way, shape or form.

Me: He is. I looked up his information on the computer and he has a nasty criminal record that stretches back to when he was 8-years-old. I sent him to prison when he nearly killed a student at our school and got him expelled and sentenced to 10 years in prison for assault and battery. He was paroled recently.

Cory: Yes.

Carol: That's right. Before my split-personality problem I never even knew I was dating a criminal.

Cory: And you ruined my life J.D.!

Me: Because you are a heartless sociopath and you care about no one but yourself.

Vince: And besides you freak.

Carol and Vince show their wedding rings.

Carol: We're getting married soon.

Cory was shocked. Not only did Carol get engaged to Vince whom he had never even met but now he was engaged to his ex-girlfriend. Cory was enraged and he pulled out a knife.

Cory: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU ALL! I WILL KILL EVERY SINGLE ONE OF YOU!

Our auras flared up and he charged at us and Carol kicked him in the face and he fell to the ground and Vince crushed his hand and picked up the knife. It was a Switchblade.

Me: You will never hurt anyone again.

The police arrived.

Officer 1: Cory Slade you are under arrest and in violation of your parole. It's back to prison for you.

Cory: No!

They grabbed him.

Officer 1: You're gonna get life for this and this time you won't get paroled.

Cory: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS CAROL! I WILL GET OUT AND I WILL KILL YOU AND YOUR IDIOT FRIENDS AND CRONIES!

Vince: That'll be the day.

Me: Get him outta here.

Officer 1: With pleasure.

Officer 2: Lets go Cory.

Carol: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Me: Yep.

Cory was sentenced to life in the Antarctica prison. He was declared a habitual offender and was ordered to remain in the Antarctica Prison without the possibility of parole.

Back at the estate we were having a snack and watching TV and reading books. Suddenly the computer popped up and a fanfare was heard and a holographic image of a humanoid dog appeared. It was General Pepper of the Cornerian Army in the Lylat System.

General Pepper: General Pepper here.

Me: (Salutes) General Pepper of the Cornerian Army! It's an honor to meet you sir.

General Pepper: It's an honor to meet you too J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I have an urgent mission for you.

Me: What is it sir?

General Pepper: Your mission is to assist the Star Fox Team in helping to repair Dinosaur Planet, an ancient world on the edge of the Lylat System.

A model of the planet is shown and the planet had four chunks of it broken off of the planet.

General Pepper: As you can see, chunks of the planet are being torn from its surface. It's your job to get them back! If Dinosaur Planet explodes, it could affect the entire Lylat System. Your mission is to assist the Star Fox Team in helping to save Dinosaur Planet.

Me: Affirmative General. We're on our way.

General Pepper: Right. Pepper out.

Me: Lets head out! Deploy the U.S.S. Valor!

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Elder Brother.

Me: Lets roll!

---

In Megan's room she was talking to Cornelia.

Megan: No way! You and the others are helping Irma organize a concert for Vance Michael Justin?!

Cornelia: Yep! It's not as exciting as it sounds, though.

Megan: Why?

Cornelia (annoyed): Irma is giving us too many orders in getting the concert ready! And let me tell you, it's driving us crazy! She's become a total control freak!

Megan: Well, here's what you should do. You should go to Irma and tell her that if she wants the concert ready, she has to stop being acting like a slave driver!

Cornelia (smirks): Now there's an idea! Thanks, Megan!

Megan: No problem! (hangs up)

Me: Megan we're heading out. We have a mission.

Megan: Lets do it!

We launched and headed for the Lylat System.

---

The U.S.S. Valor was flying through space with Faster Than Light travel.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2549.3: General Pepper of the

Cornerian Army of the planet Corneria in the Lylat System located 92,000 light-years away from Earth has informed us that Dinosaur Planet is in great peril. Our mission is to find out who or what is behind this, destroy them and repair Dinosaur Planet.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Lana: It sure is.

Nicole: I've known the Star Fox games for a long time. They are awesome.

Lily: I've never played the Star Fox Games before.

Nicole: They are awesome Lily.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Lucy: Who is the main bad guy in those games?

Me: Well the main antagonist is a mad scientist named Andross.

Lincoln: He is pure evil to the core.

Laney: I don't think I would like this guy.

Me: I know. Here's his story. Andross was once a very skilled and very respected scientist. He is a humanoid monkey and he helped invent lots of things that were incredibly beneficial for the planet Corneria and the Lylat System. This earned him the title of genius and a respected man.

Lynn: So all the people in the Lylat System are humanoid animals?

Me: Correct. But Andross grew mad with extreme powerlust and he began to conduct all kinds of insane and inhumane biotechnological experiments. The kinds that would put Dr. Frankenstein and Orochimaru to shame. When General Pepper got word of this, he ordered Andross to stop doing his experiments. But he refused and it caused a massive explosion that decimated much of Corneria City. As a result, General Pepper was infuriated and he banished Andross to the barren, uninhabitable and deserted planet Venom, the 1st and largest planet in the system. This was hoping that Andross would die there. But he was dead wrong. Venom quickly became Andross's base of operations. He performed experiments on himself and became a former shell of his former self and he went from being a benefiting scientist to one that will destroy the entirety of the Lylat System and reshaping the entire galaxy in his own image. But that's just the beginning.

Laney: How so?

Me: Well here's where things go from bad to worse. 5 years after that, General Pepper noticed strange activity coming from Venom. He sent the first ever Star Fox Team consisting of Fox's father James McCloud, his best friend and right-hand wingman Peppy Hare and Pigma Dengar who is an honorless slime ball to investigate what's going on. However upon their arrival, Pigma, who was working for Andross the entire time betrayed the team and James and Peppy got captured by Andross. At the cost of James' life he helped create a diversion to help Peppy escape from Venom and Peppy returned home to tell Fox what happened to him. But Peppy warned everyone on Corneria that Andross had amassed a powerful army with which he planned to use to conquer the entire Lylat System. Andross then declared war on the entire Lylat System and proclaimed himself as Supreme Emperor to all. Thus began a terrible war called the Lylat Wars. The Venomian Army was unleashed onto all the neighboring planets of the Lylat System. Destroying everything in their path and any rebellion was destroyed. This caused the Lylat System to nearly become a wasteland of near extinction. Corneria, the 4th planet of the Lylat system was the last hope of defense. Fox was outraged when he found out that the Cornerian Government couldn't do anything about it. So he left the Cornerian Academy to take care of it himself. Under Peppy's wing, he brought Star Fox out of retirement and formed a new team consisting of himself as Leader, Peppy Hare as Second in Command, hotshot pilot Falco Lombardi and mechanic Slippy Toad. They came to Corneria's aid without hesitation and ensured that Andross would be stopped and Pigma would be brought to justice.

Lily: Sounds like a huge task.

Me: It is. They beat all of Andross's forces and Fox faced Andross himself. It was a fierce battle and because of all the experiments that he did to himself Andross was nothing more than a huge disembodied head with two mechanical hands. Fox fought Andross in an intense battle and revealed his true form: a massive brain with 2 big eyes tied to him with energy strands. Fox beat Andross and blew him apart and with the help of the spirit of his father he escaped the explosion.

Lincoln: It's good he did.

Lola: Yeah.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Me: But the trouble doesn't end there. Then came the Titania Incident.

Four years passed since the presumed death of Andross. After the Lylat Wars, the galaxy seemed to be at peace. A Cornerian base was established on Titania for research on its ruins, but was unfortunately a front for the leader of the base, Captain Shears, to resurrect the great Andross by cloning genetic remnants of him found on the planet.

Sometime during the past four years, a space gang, led by Katt Monroe, had hacked into the main database of Captain Shears' files and discovered research documents on resurrecting Andross, although they initially believed that they were plans for a bioweapon. She managed to contact Falco, a former member of the gang, for assistance in dealing with what she found. Falco left without his team's permission while they were debriefed on the situation. Captain Shears misled the Star Fox team into believing the gang were actually servants of Andross, resulting in a dogfight between Fox and Falco. It was not until after Slippy explored the base and realized the truth, as well as the gang hailing Fox on the communications channel and explaining what happened and reviewing the files they hacked, that the fighting ended, although Slippy ended up captured in the process. Fox entered Captain Shears' base on Titania in an attempt to stop him, but it was too late.

The once powerful dictator Andross had awakened, despite Slippy's efforts in stopping Andross's revival. Captain Shears was crushed by the resurrected Andross, who thereafter immediately attacked Fox. Fox blinded Andross by throwing Shears's rapier at one of his eyes, escaping a close encounter and enraging Andross even more. Luckily, the Star Fox team managed to destroy the base and left Andross beneath its ruins by using a Landmaster.

Me: That fight was brutal. But Star Fox prevailed and Andross was gone for good. Or so we think.

Nicole: I have a feeling I know what's gonna happen next. But if Andross appears again we'll be ready for him.

Luna: Guys. I think we're here.

We had arrived at Dinosaur Planet.

Me: Wow! It's beautiful. And there's the four chunks of the planet like General Pepper said.

Lori: This is literally horrible.

Me: I know. Okay, Nicole, Megan, Killer Frost, Lea, Kirby, Samus, Meta Knight, Janeen, Lori, Lincoln, Linka, Lyra, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily, you all will head down to the planet and help them out. Our scanners show that Fox heading down to the planet as we speak.

Nicole: Okay dad. Lets roll!

They set out for the planet. They flew up to Fox's Arwing and flew alongside it.

Fox: Samus! Kirby! Meta Knight! How are you three?

Samus: We've been good, Fox.

Falco: We haven't seen you guys since the last Super Smash Bros Tournament!

Samus: It has been a while Falco and Fox.

Kirby: How have you both been?

Falco: We've been doing great.

Fox: Same here. Did General Pepper send all of you guys here to help?

Nicole: He sure did. We can talk later guys. Lets head for the planet.

Fox (to Meta Knight): Remember when we were on your ship, and me, Falco, Lucario, Peach, Sheik, and Snake had to fight Duon?

Meta Knight: Yes. I had to stay behind to retake my ship. After Duon was defeated, I remember that it left behind a trophy of Mr. Game & Watch.

Falco: Man, those were good times.

They did and they landed in a place called Thorntail Hollow. It was a beautiful and peaceful place.

Nicole: Wow.

Lincoln: This place is amazing.

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah.

Fox: Lets look around and see if we can find the Queen Earthwalker.

Nicole: Okay. Here Fox.

I hand him a laser blaster.

Fox: Thanks Nicole.

Nicole: You're welcome. I sense something. This way.

They went to a grove of palm trees and saw what looked like a staff.

Nicole: It's a staff.

Nicole pulled it out and it emitted an energy flare. Nicole then heard a message play in her head.

Krystal: If you are receiving this message then I am in great danger. The Staff you hold in your hands is a powerful weapon. You must learn to use it wisely. It will give you great guidance when its powers can be used. My staff's main purpose is combat and in time your skills may grow. Try different actions to unleash its powerful attacks. You can also use it to explore the world around you. Try lifting rocks or knocking items out of the trees. I'm sure that you will find it very useful. Take care of my staff and it will take care of you.

Nicole: I know that voice. It's Krystal.

Fox: How do you know Krystal, Nicole?

Nicole: I have a long history Fox. Her staff here played a message in my head and it told me that she's in trouble. I don't know what's going on but something is telling me it isn't good.

Lincoln: What can we do?

Nicole: We'll worry about that later. First we need to find out more about what's going on here.

Fox: Okay.

Nicole: First I better practice with her staff and get the hang of it.

Laney: Good idea.

Nicole twirled and spun and did all kinds of awesome moves with it and learned all kinds of tricks and combat moves.

Nicole: I think I'm getting it. Lets find the Queen Earthwalker.

Fox: Okay.

They found the temple of the Queen Earthwalker and some Tyrannosaurus humanoid creatures came out of it.

Laney: Those creatures are not too friendly.

Nicole: No they are not.

Krystal: It's time to use my staff in combat.

Nicole: Lets dance.

Nicole bashed and pulverized the creatures with a variety of moves and she combined her powers with the staff and used a variety of combos. She defeated the creatures with great ease.

Nicole: That was too easy.

Krystal: This message will only play if my staff feels that you are ready to become its master. Before the staff becomes your own you must learn to see and feel its call through your hands. Follow its call and discover what lies beneath.

In a cave, Nicole then felt the call of the staff as it glowed green. It guided her to a cave and they went down into a chamber underground and saw a station. Nicole held up the staff and lightning struck the staff and she felt that the staff had gotten an upgrade.

Nicole: Wow!

Lincoln: What happened Nicole?

Nicole: The staff got an upgrade. I can feel it.

Nicole fired a blast of fire from the staff and it hit a button and opened a gate.

Nicole: Wow!

Lola: That was amazing!

Janeen: It sure was.

Kirby: That staff is awesome.

Nicole: It sure is. Lets continue on.

At the temple of the Queen Earthwalker they found the queen and she was hurt.

Nicole: Are you all right? My name is Nicole Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we are from the planet Earth.

Fox: And I'm Fox McCloud and we've been sent here to help you. You must be the Queen Earthwalker.

Queen: (Dinosaur Language)

Fox: What did she say?

Nicole: She says her son Prince Tricky was kidnapped by the Sharpclaws and they took him to Ice Mountain. Over there.

Nicole pointed north to Ice Mountain.

Fox: Nice name.

Nicole: Lets go. I know where it's at. Oh Fox here. (Hands him something) You'll need this.

Nicole handed him a translator hearing aid.

Nicole: It's a translator hearing aid. These will help you understand the Dinosaurs of the planet.

Fox: Thanks Nicole.

Nicole: You're welcome. Lets head over there.

They went to Ice Mountain.

---

In the cold of Ice Mountain they saw a ship unload and it had Prince Tricky on it. Nicole and team were hiding behind the rocks and they saw the Sharpclaws take Prince Tricky into a cave.

Nicole: Lets go.

They went to the cave and Nicole fired an energy blast and blew the door to the cave apart and they went in.

Nicole: Pick on someone your own size you overgrown snake.

Sharpclaw 1: Who are you?

Nicole: None of your business!

Nicole punched the Sharpclaws and Lana freed the Prince. He was a young Earthwalker.

Prince Tricky: Thanks guys. Who are all of you?

Nicole: I am Nicole Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Fox: I'm Fox McCloud, leader of the Star Fox Team.

Nicole: Come on!

They ran out of the cave and left the mountain. They got to safety and landed by some trees.

Prince Tricky: Thanks guys. I owe you all one.

Nicole: No problem Tricky.

They introduced themselves.

Prince Tricky: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lori: We've been sent here to help Dinosaur Planet. It's literally under a lot of turmoil because of something going on.

Nicole: Lets get you home and help your mom. Come on.

They ran back to the Hollow and destroyed any Sharpclaws that got in their way. They got back and Tricky went to his mom.

Nicole: Lets go.

They went into the temple.

Prince Tricky: We have to help her out.

Nicole: How can we do that?

Prince Tricky: We need to find White Grubtubs. My mom gives them to me whenever I'm not feeling well.

Fox: It's looks like she'll need a lot.

Nicole: I think I know where to find them. Lets go.

They went to a greenhouse and found 10 of them. They went back to the temple and gave the White Grubtubs to her.

Queen Earthwalker: Thank you Nicole. Thank you all for saving my son and for saving me.

Nicole: You're welcome your majesty.

Fox: We need to know what's going on here.

Queen Earthwalker: This is all the work of General Scales. He is the ruler of the Sharpclaw Tribe. A nasty bunch of pirates who have always wanted to rule Dinosaur Planet. We have always been able to stop his attacks, but this time he's somehow become stronger and defeated our army at the Krazoa Palace.

Lincoln: This guy sounds like he is really bad news.

Laney: No kidding.

Fox: But how did the planet get in such a mess?

Queen Earthwalker: Within the Krazoa Palace he broke the seals of the Force Point Temples. This planet is rich with a magical force. A force so strong that it is continually pushing our world apart. To stop this, four Spellstones were placed inside the Force Point Temples.

Lana: That's really unusual.

Lisa: Indeed. But I see what's going on here.

Queen Earthwalker: With the seals broken, Scales entered the temples and removed the Spellstones. With nothing to hold back the magic force, the planet was torn apart!

Nicole: This is horrific! Scales has plunged this entire planet into turmoil and we have to make him pay for his crimes. We also have to find the Spellstones and bring them back to the Force Point Temples. We have three stages to our mission now. 1) Retrieve the Spellstones and fix the planet. 2) Rescue Krystal. And 3) kill General Scales.

Lori: We have our work cut out for us.

Janeen: But we can do it if we all work together.

Samus: That's right.

Prince Tricky was gonna help them all. They were told that the first Spellstone was taken to DarkIce Mines and the Queen Earthwalker knew the Gatekeeper Garunda Te. The leader of the Snowhorn Tribe. They went back to Ice Mountain and found him trapped under a huge sheet of ice.

Garunda Te: The SharpClaw have imprisoned me in this infernal cave. If you can bring me frost weeds I'll be strong enough to get myself out. Hurry.

Sharpclaws came out and Nicole got the Staff out and it was gonna be a big fight. Lori and Laney got the Frost Weeds and then Garunda exploded out and he was free!

Garunda Te: Ah the young Prince. Who are they with you?

Prince Tricky: These are my friends Fox McCloud and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. My mother sent us to find you.

Garunda Te: Well I am Garunda Te. Spellstone Gatekeeper of DarkIce Mines.

Nicole: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: Same here.

Lyra: We're looking for the Spellstone that General Scales took.

Garunda Te: Ah yes. It is my duty to guard the land from which a

Spellstone is forged. General Scales took the Spellstone and discovered that I was a Gatekeeper. He gave me an ultimatum: Allow him to take the Spellstone back into the sacred land or he would destroy my tribe. I could not risk the safety of the entire planet. So I refused to help. My daughter did not think this way. And so to save the tribe she opened the gateway herself. Scales did not destroy my tribe. He enslaved them instead. My daughter dishonored me.

Nicole: She was doing what she thought was right to protect the tribe. Sure it was wrong but she was trying to save the tribe from destruction.

Garunda Te: I understand. You must search for the Spellstone within DarkIce Mines and return it to the Volcano Force Point Temple. Only then will the Spellstone's power be returned. I will open the gateway.

He released a stream of blue energy smoke from his trunk and the gateway to DarkIce Mines was opened.

Nicole: Okay lets go.

Nicole used Instant Transmission to beam them to DarkIce Mines.

* * *

When they arrived there they saw all much of the Snowhorn Tribe chained up. It was a cold place and the Snowhorns were slaves.

Nicole: Lets go.

They went to a Snowhorn and Lincoln picked the lock on her shackles with a bobby pin.

Snowhorn: Thank you for releasing me.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

Snowhorn: If you're heading down into the mines look out for Belina Te the gatekeepers daughter. She didn't mean to get us into this mess by telling Scales about the Spellstone. She did what she thought was right.

Nicole: We know. Garunda Te told us what went down and we're gonna make Scales pay for everything he has done to the planet. But we'll keep our eyes out for her.

The Snowhorn handed them a Bridge Cog. It would help them out.

They went to a bridge that was closed and Lana fixed the bridge by putting the cog in and pulling a lever. The bridge was fixed.

They saw a couple of Sharpclaws attacking a Snowhorn and Nicole pulled out the staff and bashed them into dust.

Snowhorn: I am forever in your debt.

Nicole: You're welcome.

Laney: Let me see if I can heal you up.

Laney used her plant powers to grow some Alpine Roots and she gave them to the Snowhorn. He was all better.

Snowhorn: Ah. That's better. Thank you.

Fox: You're welcome. That was amazing Laney.

Laney: Thanks Fox. I learn what plants can grow on whatever planet we're on very quickly and my powers can do anything with them.

Killer Frost: That's amazing.

Nicole: It sure is. Lets head down into the mines and find the Spellstone.

Nicole blasted the gates open and destroyed a turret. They found an awesome horn called a Dinosaur Horn which can be used to call a member of the Snowhorn Tribe. There was a nasty whiteout blizzard in their path and it had nasty extreme cold. She used the horn and a member of the Snowhorn Tribe came.

Nicole got on the Snowhorn that came.

Nicole: Okay. Everyone stay close. Tricky stay with the group.

Prince Tricky: Okay Nicole.

Fox: It'll be okay guys.

Lola: Okay Fox.

They went out into the blizzard and stayed together and then they went down into the mines. Along the way Nicole got another upgrade for the Staff, the Air Boost. They found numerous Snowhorns being worked to the brink. They destroyed the contraptions and destroyed their shackles. They also met Belina Te the daughter of Garunda Te. They went down into the mines and found the Spellstone in the hands of an ice statue.

Lola flew up and grabbed the Spellstone.

Lola: That was too easy.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and the statue exploded.

KABOOM!

Lincoln: That did it.

Lucy: That was the ugliest dinosaur I've ever seen.

Nicole: It sure was.

On the outside after rescuing all the Snowhorns they were talking to Belina.

Fox: So you must forgive your father. You should be working together in leading the Snowhorn Tribe against Scales instead of fighting eachother.

Belina: I will Fox. Thanks to all of you my people shall no longer live as slaves.

Nicole: I'm glad.

They all were.

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Nicole: Come on guys. Lets take the Spellstone to the Force Point Temple.

All: Right.

They did so.

---

They beamed to the planet and went down to Moon Mountain Pass and they busted through a gate and made it to the Volcano Force Point Temple.

Nicole: Wow! So this is the Volcano Force Point Temple. It's amazing.

Lola: It sure is hot here.

Lisa: Indeed. But it is a magnificent feat all on its own.

Laney: It sure is.

They walked around in the temple and got to a stand that was a teleport. They got on it and beamed to the core of the planet and they saw the ports of the Spellstones. There were four streams of energy coming out of a chimney. 2 of them were orange and the other 2 were blue.

Nicole: So this is where we have to put the Spellstones.

Lincoln: Looks like it. The level of energy I'm sensing coming from there is unbelievable.

Laney: It sure is strong.

Lucy: Wicked.

Fox: I can't sense things like you guys can but I know what you all mean.

Nicole put the Spellstone back and there was a small rumble. One stream vanished and they had 3 more Spellstones to get back.

---

Back in the temple they went out to Moon Mountain Pass.

Nicole: Okay we have 3 more Spellstones to find. Phase 1 of part one of our mission is complete.

As they walked down the pass they heard a voice call out for help.

Krystal: (Echoing) Help me! Please help me. I'm dying.

Fox: Can you hear that?

Nicole: I sure can. That's Krystal.

Laney: And it sounds like she's in really big trouble.

Krystal: I need Krazoa Spirits or I will not survive. Help me.

A ghostly figure appeared and it was a figure with an Egyptian Pharaoh mask.

Prince Tricky: A Krazoa.

Krazoa: Do you wish to accept our test?

Fox: What is it talking about?

Laney: What test?

Krystal: Please. Please.

Krazoa: I was released when she completed my test. But she is now in great danger and for her to survive you must continue what she started and collect the remaining Krazoa Spirits for only the pure of heart can enter our shrines.

Nicole: You must mean Krystal.

Krystal: (Choke) Stop, please don't hurt me.

Prince Tricky: She sounds like she's in big trouble guys.

Nicole: I know.

Krazoa: Find the remaining five Krazoa Shrines. Complete the test within each and bring the spirits to Krazoa Palace.

Nicole: I know where that is.

Krazoa: When all spirits are returned she will be saved. She is depending on all of you for her life.

Laney: We have to help her at all costs guys.

Nicole: Lets go guys!

They went further down into the pass and Nicole got another staff upgrade: the Ground Quake. They later found the second Krazoa Shrine entrance.

Nicole: Okay guys. I'll go in this one. Since we have five shrines to go into who will volunteer?

Lincoln, Laney, Lucy and Janeen raised their hands.

Nicole: Okay. Wish me luck guys. Not that I'll need it.

Nicole got onto the teleport pad and was taken into the Krazoa Shrine.

Nicole: Here goes.

She flew up a ladder and flew across lakes and a long flaming gap. She got to the Krazoa Spirit.

Nicole: Wow. So you are a Krazoa Spirit.

Krazoa Spirit: Yes. Your test is the test of Combat. Prove your worth in combat by defeating all the Sharpclaw within the time limit. If you succeed I will become yours to return to Krazoa Palace.

Nicole: Okay.

Nicole had three minutes and thirty seconds. She pulled out the staff and she beat all the Sharpclaws with ease. After completing the test the spirit came out and it flew into Nicole's body. But instead of taking complete possession of her she retained full control of her body and her eyes were glowing purple.

Nicole: Wow! Now I know how Lucy felt. But I did it.

She completed the test.

She exited the shrine and everyone saw that she had done it.

Lincoln: She did it!

Laney: She sure did.

Lana: How do you feel Nicole?

Nicole: I still have full control of my body.

Lincoln: That's good.

Lucy: Now you know how I felt.

Nicole: I know. Lets head for Krazoa Palace.

She used Instant Transmission and they all beamed to Krazoa Palace.

---

They arrived at Krazoa Palace, Dinosaur Planet's most sacred place. It was in the middle of a huge thunderstorm.

Fox: So this is Krazoa Palace.

Prince Tricky: Yes. It's Dinosaur Planet's most Sacred Place.

Lincoln: It sure looks Sacred.

Janeen: It sure does.

Fox: It sure looks amazing.

Nicole: Lets look around and see if we can find where to release the spirit and find Krystal.

They walked around and saw that it was all an amazing palace.

Lincoln: Wow. This place is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: Yeah.

Lyra: It sure is breathtaking.

Lincoln: I sense an evil presence here though. It's power is incredible.

Laney: What do you think it might be?

Lincoln: I don't know but it's not good.

Nicole: I feel it too.

They went to the roof of the palace and they saw a crystal structure on a stand. They went up to the crystal and saw Krystal trapped inside it in a machine.

Fox was smitten by her.

Fox: Wow. She's beautiful.

Lincoln: She's perfect for you Fox. I may not be a Matchmaker, but she's perfect for you.

Laney: I agree.

Lana: How are we gonna get her out of that thing?

Nicole: I think I can do it. (Chants an incantation) KEKMUROM PESTEGA NEUTROTA!

She fired a beam of cosmic energy at the crystal and the machine was destabilizing. Krystal woke up and the machine exploded. Nicole pulled out the staff and Krystal fell and she grabbed it.

Nicole: I got you! I won't let go.

Fox grabbed her hand and they pulled her up.

Nicole: Are you all right?

Krystal: (British Accent) Yes. Thanks to all of you.

Lana: We're glad you're okay Krystal.

Krystal: Yes.

Nicole: Oh I'm sorry. We should introduce ourselves.

They did so.

Krystal: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Laney: How did you get inside that crystal machine?

Krystal: I completed the first test of the Krazoa to and then when I brought it into the palace I saw this ghostly figure push me into that crystal you freed me from.

Lucy: Ghostly figure?

Lola: Did you get a good look of who or what it was?

Krystal: I sure did. It was the spirit of Andross.

They gasped in sheer horror.

Nicole: Andross is here!?

Fox: But I killed him on Titania!

Lincoln: You did Fox. But it's his spirit.

Laney: I think I know what's going on here. He somehow learned about the ancient power of the Krazoa and by trapping you Krystal because you have the ability to channel this power, he was going to use this powerful energy to resurrect himself.

Fox: My thoughts exactly.

Krystal: But you all freed me from having to do this.

Kirby: Even in death he still will always find a way.

Laney: He's like the Devil and he will do whatever it takes to win.

Prince Tricky: Yeah. I heard a lot of stories about Andross, but I never knew that he was that persistent.

Janeen: Persistent is an understatement Tricky. He's Trouble all in capital letters.

Nicole: Oh Krystal. (Hands her staff to her) I think this belongs to you.

Krystal got her staff back.

Krystal: My staff. Thank you Nicole.

Nicole: You're welcome. Would you like to help us save the planet?

Krystal: What's going on?

Lincoln: I'm afraid the situation is worse than you think.

They revealed what is going on to Krystal and she was horrified.

Krystal: That monster! We have to stop General Scales for good!

Nicole: And we will.

Nicole later expelled the Krazoa Spirit from her body and it was back in the palace.

---

They continued on and went to the Cloudrunner Fortress and brought the Spellstone to the Ocean Force Point Temple. They did it all and brought 5 of the 6 Krazoa Spirits to the Palace and returned all the Spellstones to the planet. All that was left was the Final Krazoa Spirit.

Back at the Krazoa Palace they were looking for the last Krazoa Spirit.

Nicole: It's got to be here somewhere.

?: We can't let you all get that last spirit.

They saw four men. It was four enemies that Star Fox knew all too well. It was the Bounty Hunter Mercenary team STAR WOLF!

Fox: It's Star Wolf.

Lincoln: I know these guys all too well.

Nicole: Me too. Wolf O'Donnell, Leon Powalski, Pigma Dengar and Andrew Oikenny the nephew of Andross.

Wolf: That is right Nicole Knudson. We've heard so many big things about you all from all over the galaxy.

Nicole: Nice to know we've made an impression. Pigma you are just the slice of pork we're looking for.

Pigma: And why is that?

Lincoln: Because you got James McCloud killed without a single shred of remorse or guilt!

Laney: You will pay for killing his father Dengar!

Pigma: We shall see.

Samus: Its been a while since the Super Smash Bros Tournament Wolf.

Wolf: I was one of the top fighters in the 3rd Super Smash Bros tournament. And yet I didn't get invited to the 4th one because I had a temper?!

Samus: There's also the fact that you tried to steal Master Hand's property. Looks like you haven't changed.

Andrew: You just had to remind him.

Me: (Offscreen) You Wolf freaks aren't going anywhere anytime soon.

I land by them.

Nicole: Hey dad.

Me: You guys have been doing a great job. Lets dance Wolf.

Wolf: With pleasure.

We charged and went at them and it was a brutal fight. Kirby sucked in Wolf and copied his abilities. He fired a blaster at him and as it turns out we were too much for Andrew.

Killer Frost: Lana lets use our combo.

Lana: You got it Louise.

Lea: Lets get him Lola.

Lola: You got it Lea.

Killer Frost and Lana fired a blast of ice.

Killer Frost and Lana: ABSOLUTE ZERO ICICLE BLIZZARD!

Lea and Lola fired a blast of fire.

Lea and Lola: FLAMING FIREBALL FIRESTORM!

The combo attacks combined and they hit Andrew and I fired an energy blast and Andrew exploded into dust and he died in an instant.

Fox and Falco used their Final Smash on them and their Landmasters blasted them. Wolf did the same and I protected us in a force field.

Laney used her plant powers and tied up Leon, Wolf and Pigma.

Wolf: If fate's decided today's the day, so be it. Just finish us off quickly, will ya?

Fox: No. You might be a criminal but I know that you and Leon have some sense of honor, unlike Oikenny and Pigma. And that's why you're going to lead us to where Andross is.

Megan: And you two are going to do it in our ship so you don't try anything funny.

Wolf: All right. I'll do it.

Me: I'll take Pigma to the ship so we can take him to Corneria to face justice.

Nicole: Okay dad.

I did so.

Nicole: Okay Wolf, lead the way.

They followed him and he lead them to a secret room and it went under the Krazoa Statue.

Wolf: Look, Fox. You have a point. Me and Leon do have a sense of honor. But Andross doesn't. So, my advice? Don't hesitate when it comes to guys like Andross and Shredder. When the time comes, just act.

Fox: I'll keep that in mind.

Kirby: I can't wait to kick Andross' butt. It'll be perfect payback for all the times that he's attacked us every time an opponent summoned him as an Assist Trophy!

Nicole: Same here.

Samus: You said it Kirby.

Janeen: I didn't know you participated in a huge tournament like that mom.

Samus: It's a long story Janeen.

They arrived in a huge chamber and they saw a ghostly figure. It was the head of Andross. He was now a ghost.

Nicole: Wow!

Andross: Welcome Nicole Knudson. Fox McCloud how nice to see you again.

Fox: Andross! So your spirit is still alive!

Krystal: That's him! He's the one that imprisoned me in that crystal!

Meta Knight: Andross seems different since the last time I saw him.

Fox: I think that's because this is his real form. The one that was used as an Assist trophy was one of his avatars.

Nicole: It really is true how you changed yourself. You really have become a completely insane and despicable fool.

Andross: That's true. But I will have my revenge on you Fox and destroy the Lylat System.

Nicole: Lets face him as he was before he became power-hungry.

She snapped her fingers and Andross was brought back to life and he was back to what he was before he did all those insane and inhumane biotechnological experiments on himself.

Nicole: Lets dance Andross!

Nicole, Lincoln, Lori, Laney and Linka went Super Angel and they fought him with a ruthless and vicious assault on him.

Kirby: (kicks Andross) That's for shooting panels in my face that one time!

Andross: Don't remind me! Do you know how infuriating it was to be in those Tournaments as an Assist Trophy and not as an actual fighter!

Megan used her own Final Smash called Phazon Comet Blast!

She fired a Phazon hyper beam and it turned into a comet ball and it went at Andross and exploded when it hit him.

Nicole punched him and fired an energy blast and vaporized him in an instant.

Nicole: Now to make sure you never terrorize our galaxy or the Lylat System ever again! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Andross' spirit was sucked and sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity. Same with Andrew Oikenny.

Nicole: That takes care of that. But we still have one last loose end to tie up: kill General Scales.

Lincoln: Okay.

Falco: Ok. In the next Super Smash Bros Tournament, Master Hand better replace Andross with a new Assist Trophy!

Nicole: I know where he's at. Lets go.

They went into the final Krazoa Shrine and it was there that it was a final battle arena.

Nicole: Here we go.

She got up onto the arena and Scales was expecting them.

General Scales: I've been waiting for you Nicole Knudson.

General Scales jumped down and Nicole jumped away as he landed and he had a sword in his hand.

General Scales: You may have returned the Spellstones, but the war is not over yet. Now you must face me!

Nicole: You're gonna pay for everything you've done to this planet Scales.

Nicole unsheathed her sword and they clashed in a brutal and ferocious sword fight. Sparks flew everywhere and set the arena on fire. It was a savage and powerful sword fight and it was getting more and more intense as it raged on. But General Scales got careless and Nicole slashed his entire head clean off his body and killed him instantly. Then the last Krazoa Spirit exited his body.

Lincoln: He had the last Krazoa Spirit inside him all this time.

Lucy: That's what gave him his incredible power.

Janeen: And that's how he was able to overpower the Earthwalker Army in the Krazoa Palace.

Nicole: Now he's been dethroned essentially.

The spirit went into Nicole's body. They did it. After returning the spirit to the palace the entirety of the planet was put back together and everything was back to normal for Dinosaur Planet. Afterwards we all went to the planet Corneria. We all stood before General Pepper.

Me: General Pepper it's an honor to meet you in person.

General Pepper: Same here J.D. Good work to all of you. I received a message from the King and Queen Earthwalker thanking you for saving their world. Oh and Tricky says hi. I was however very surprised to hear that Andross' spirit was there on the planet.

Slippy: Not as much as we were sir.

Nicole: Andross somehow learned about the ancient power of the Krazoa and by trapping Krystal here who has the ability to channel this power, he was going to use this energy to revive himself.

General Pepper: At least this time we have seen the last of him for good.

Me: Yes we have General. He's now forever imprisoned in the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Fox: That's right.

Krystal: I'm forever indebted to everyone here for saving me and for everything they did for me.

Lincoln: It was the least we can do Krystal.

Laney: I'm glad we were able to help out.

Me: Me too. By the way General Pepper are we the first ever humans to be in the Lylat System?

General Pepper: You are indeed J.D. You and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm are the first of your kind to visit the Lylat System.

Me: First times for everything.

Fox: That is true.

We later went back to Earth and we set up a huge trade route and alliance with Corneria and they would call on us again should it be needed. Even though our planets are 92,000 light-years apart its proven to be extremely beneficial for all us. We set up a huge Spacedock-like space station for the Star Fox Team in orbit around planet Earth and we built a special jump gate that would get us to the Lylat System faster. Everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm was made honorary members of the Star Fox Team. Pigma Dengar was sentenced to death for his crimes against all of Corneria and Wolf and Leon were placed into the Mariana Trench Prison.

Fox and Falco were talking to Wolf and Leon there.

Wolf: Just remember what I told you, Fox. I don't want you getting soft on me. (Fox smirks) Now what's funny?

Fox: What's funny is that I know your secret.

Wolf: And what's that?

Fox: That deep down, you really do care about people. And that's why you lead us to Andross instead of bailing us the first chance you got.

Wolf: You better not tell anyone that!

Fox: Don't worry. I won't. Today just proved what I've always known. There's good in you, Wolf. And you don't have to admit it to me, but there's a part of you that knows you don't have to let your past define you. A part of you that really wants to be more than just a criminal.

Wolf: So I should be a hero like you, Fox? What exactly does that pay again?

Fox: It's just a matter of time. Something you'll have a lot of in here.

Wolf (smirks): Not as much as you think.

Leon: Please tell me we get some food in here!

Falco: Relax. We'll drop by every now and then to give you some burgers and fries.

They left and Leon and Wolf were going to have all the time in the world to reflect on their crimes.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Star Fox Adventures was one of my favorite games for Nintendo Gamecube. It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that as always. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Star Fox series is owned by Shigeru Miyamoto and Nintendo

# Vampires Down Under

It starts in the Training Yard at the estate. I was standing in front of a bullseye target and I was waving my arms around. Lightning arched, flashed and struck as thunder crashed all around me and I fired a blast of lightning and it hit the target and it exploded and completely reduced it to splinters in a split second.

Me: Wow! That was intense. I don't know what caused this but my lightning powers have been enhanced dramatically.

Suddenly I was entombed in a sphere of golden yellow light and when it faded I had different clothes on and my angel wings were different. I had a blue-green version of Piccolo's clothes and a magenta scarf around my waist and magenta combat boots on.

Me: Wow! My clothes and wings look amazing! I wonder what's going on? Maybe Megan might know.

I go up to Megan's room and knock on her door.

Megan: Come in.

Me: Hey Megan.

Megan saw me and gasped.

Me: I know. I have a new look all of a sudden. What happened?

Megan: You have been chosen to be one of the Guardians of Candrakar.

Me: Is that what happened to me?

Megan: It sure is.

Me: I've heard that your pen pal Cornelia is a Guardian.

Megan: She is. She told me so herself. She represents the element of Earth. What element do you have J.D.?

Me: I think Lightning. I noticed out in the training yard that my lightning powers have intensified dramatically and then I was enveloped in this golden light and the next thing I knew I got these awesome clothes and my wings are different too.

Megan: This is incredible. Let me tell you the whole story.

Me: Okay. I have a lot to learn about all this.

Megan then told me the story about the Guardians. The Guardians are known as the defenders of Candrakar. Their main purpose is to protect the lands from any and all creatures or evil forces that may want to cause harm to it.

I was amazed.

Me: Wow. I didn't know that this is a powerful job. Next to being Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I have a major job in another world as well.

Megan: Exactly. Cornelia and her friends are the Guardians of Candrakar and never before in its history has there ever been a male Guardian.

Me: I'm the first Male Guardian. First times for everything.

Megan: That's true.

Me: Yeah. Thank you Megan for telling me this.

Megan: You're welcome J.D.

I left and Megan called Cornelia.

Cornelia: Hello?

Megan: It's me.

Cornelia: Hey Megan what's up?

Megan: You are not going to believe this. My boss and leader J.D. Knudson is the first ever Male Guardian.

Cornelia gasped.

Cornelia: Are you serious Megan!?

Megan: I sure am. He governs the element of Lightning and never before has there been a Male Guardian.

Cornelia: This is an amazing surprise. Now I really want to meet J.D. Knudson more than ever.

Megan: You will love him Cornelia. He's an awesome friend and a great man.

Cornelia: I'll bet.

Megan: I have an awesome treat. I got invited to the Hex Girls Concert in Australia!

Cornelia: No way! You guys got an invitation to a Hex Girls Concert in Australia?!

Megan: We sure did. I can't wait to meet the Hex Girls.

Cornelia: You are so lucky. I wish I can go with you. But I can't because of school.

Megan: Well, we're also going there because there's been reports that Doc Ock's Sinister Six group have been helping a group of strange vampires abduct several bands. We need to make sure that they don't get the Hex Girls as well.

Cornelia: Well, good luck, Megan. Doc Ock and his group are known to be tough custimers.

Megan: Don't worry. So are we. See you later! (hangs up)

In the Training Grounds I was learning new abilities and powers attributed to my Guardian powers and lightning powers. And they were incredible.

Me: This is so amazing. But I need help from a master. One that knows these things better than anyone else.

I went into the simulator and it activated and I was in the world of Meridian in the mountains. The world of Candrakar is actually another planet located 3,000 light-years away from Earth. In the mountains I walked and saw a grave.

Me: I wonder whose grave this is.

I snapped my fingers and resurrected a girl with red hair and she had light blue eyes and different versions of the clothes I'm wearing.

Me: Are you one of the Guardians of Candrakar?

Cassidy: I am. My name is Cassidy and you are?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the first ever male Guardian of Candrakar.

Cassidy: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Never before in the history of Candrakar have we had a male Guardian.

Me: It shocked me too. I have Lightning as my element. And you represent what?

Cassidy: I'm Water.

Me: Wow. I am completely new to this whole thing and I have so much to learn.

Cassidy: I can teach you everything you would like to know.

Me: Thanks Cassidy.

And Cassidy was teaching me everything she knows and more and I was learning all kinds of abilities never thought possible. I may have all kinds of powers but this was nothing I never even expected. After intense training I had everything I needed.

Me: Thank you so much Cassidy.

Cassidy: It was my pleasure J.D.

Me: I heard that there is an evil woman terrorizing both our worlds.

Cassidy: Yes. That woman is Nerissa. She was once my best friend when we were the previous Guardians. Myself, Halinor, Yan Lin, Kadma and Nerissa. Nerissa lead the Guardians before the current Guardians and she was the keeper of the Heart of Kandrakar. But the power of the Heart was corrupting her and to save her the Oracle gave the Heart to me for safe keeping. Nerissa became obsessed with her lost power and she begged and pleaded for me to give it back. But I refused. So she killed me.

I gasp in horror.

Me: That monster! She murdered you in cold blood.

Cassidy: Yes. She did.

Me: When was this if I may ask?

Cassidy: It was 40 years ago. What year is it now?

Me: It's December of 2018. You were killed back in the 1970's.

Cassidy: Yes. Time sure has passed.

Me: It sure has. Nerissa is now a greater threat now than she was back then. And I have a feeling she will not stop until she has her revenge.

Cassidy: I know.

Me: I'm gonna go confront her and when the time comes we will fight.

Cassidy: I have a feeling you can do it J.D.

Me: Thank you.

I use Instant Transmission and beam to where Nerissa was.

---

She was standing near the entrance of a cave. I arrived.

Nerissa: Ah young J.D. Knudson.

Me: Yeah. That's correct. And you must be Nerissa.

Nerissa: That's right. So you've come to join me?

Me: No. I came to warn you.

Nerissa turned and she was an old woman that looked to be 200-years-old.

Nerissa: (Chuckles) And what did you want to warn me about?

Me: I came to tell you that when the time comes you and I will fight.

Nerissa smiled maliciously.

Me: You're not the first person to try to rule the universe with a sword of injustice. They all failed and so will you.

We stared at each other and the skies of the planet over the kingdom of Meridian darkened and lightning struck all over the place.

THUNDERCLAP!

Everyone was wondering what was happening and they thought that a storm was coming. But it was not a storm. It was me and Nerissa. Our power was so strong that it caused the entire area to light up with lightning of blue and red. Rocks lifted up off the ground and into the air.

Me: I've spent months preparing for the day I'd face you when the time came. I've come a long way Nerissa.

THUNDERCLAP!

Nerissa: So have I.

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: When the time comes Nerissa you will face me and until then you had better be ready for me when I unleash my full power.

Nerissa smirked with amusement.

Me: You will pay for your crimes.

I teleported away and made it back to Cassidy.

Nerissa: Well then J.D. You will be ready for me.

I vowed to make Nerissa suffer a horrible and agonizing death for all the pain and suffering she has caused over the years. The stage is set for the ultimate battle that will decide the fate of the universe.

---

Cassidy: So what happened J.D.?

Me: I vowed to make her pay for her crimes when the time came. Cassidy I promise you that Justice will be brought to that monster.

Cassidy: Thank you J.D.

Me: Lets head back to Earth and decide what to do.

Cassidy: Okay.

I snap my fingers and we were home.

Me: Welcome to the Estate. It's the home of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We walked around and I gave Cassidy a tour and she loved the Estate.

Cassidy filled us in on what's been going on.

Lori: So this Nerissa is causing a lot of problems for Cornelia and her friends?

Cassidy: That's right. And we have to stop her at all costs or the world as we know it will cease to exist.

Me: I vowed to make her pay for the pain and suffering she has caused to many people in Meridian and here on Earth. I am now a Guardian of Candrakar and it is my responsibility to protect both worlds.

Lincoln: That is a huge burden J.D.

Laney: No kidding.

Naruto: I have a feeling that you can win bro.

Me: Thanks bro.

---

The next morning we were at school and I was watching Lincoln and making sure that bullies don't hurt him.

Lincoln: So J.D. how are you going to stop Nerissa?

Me: I haven't thought that far yet. But with the power I have combined with being a Guardian it's gonna be a rough battle.

Lola: I know you can do it J.D.

Me: Thanks Lola.

Sydney: I'm glad we're all cured. My friends were so happy and now we're home again.

Me: I'm happy too Sydney.

---

Roy (his hair finished coming back): Is everyone ok?

Nanette (holding her head in pain): Yeah. We're fine.

Max (feeling his hands): I can't believe it! We're human again!

Ken (trying not to fall): This is weird. Definitely weird.

George (looks down and blushes): All of us aren't wearing clothes though.

Sheila (covers her personal areas): No duh, Sherlock! And if any of you try to sneak a peek at my body, I'll snap your necks!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Thank goodness we covered our eyes.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Nanette is now working at a luxurious restaurant and Sheila is now working as a horseback cop.

Lincoln: That is so cool.

?: LOLA!

We turned and saw Lola's beauty pageant rival Lindsey Sweetwater.

Lola: Lindsey Sweetwater.

Lindsey Sweetwater and Lola have had a nasty rivalry ever since started winning her pageants. She hates Lola with a terrible vengeance because she's always coming into second place to Lola.

Lindsey: I'm so sick and tired of you always winning Lola Loud!

Lola: Because you have no love for anyone but yourself.

Me: Looks like we have another person who is sick and tired of living in someones shadow.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lola: Also Lindsey you will pay for telling J.D. the dirt you gave him!

Lindsey jumped her and they both fought in a fight cloud.

I grab them and broke it up.

Me: Okay that's enough you two! And Lindsey you don't even go to this school.

Lindsey: Actually I just got transferred here.

Me: Really? Oh. Well anyway you two need to get over this rivalry.

POW!

I got punched in the face by Lindsey and jumped Lola and they fought again.

Me: (Blubbers) Wow! She sure is strong for a 6-year-old girl.

Lincoln: You okay J.D.?

Me: Yeah. Lindsey she got me good.

Laney: No kidding.

Laney tied them up with her plant powers and Principal Huggins came.

Principal Huggins: All right you two that's enough!

Lola was beaten up the most.

Principal Huggins: Lindsey into my office now! Lola you head over to the nurses office.

Me: I'll take her Principal Huggins. And Lindsey is the one who attacked her. We were trying to stop it. But Lindsey punched me in the face.

Principal Huggins: I can see that. That's a nice shiner you got J.D.

I held up a mirror and saw that my left eye was all purple and swollen.

Me: Wow! That IS a nice shiner. No worries.

My accelerated healing made it all better.

Me: There we go.

My watch beeped and it showed that something is going on down in Australia.

Me: Uh oh. We got trouble brewing in Australia. Lets head out guys.

We set out for the land down under.

* * *

We arrived in the desert of Australia and we were at Vampire Rock. It was home to the annual Vampire Rock Concert. But when we arrived it was under the turmoil of an ancient evil legend from Aboriginal folklore: The Legend of The Yowie Yahoo and his Vampires and they were also having tround with Doctor Octopus and his gang. He also has amassed his own version of the Sinister 6.

We arrived at Vampire Rock and we were reunited with the Hex Girls.

Me: Hey girls!

Thorn: Long time no see, guys!

Maria: Same here! I'm just glad you three are safe.

Dusk: Of course we are. Why wouldn't we be?

Lincoln: Well, we got some reports that Doc Ock, Scorpion, Rhino, Shocker, Hobgoblin, and Mysterio are helping some strange vampire creatures abduct several bands.

Luna (Hex Girls): I thought Mysterio was dead.

Luan: He isn't. Turns out we killed a robot of him.

Me: Oh man! This is serious guys.

Lori: It sure is. This Yowie Yahoo sounds like a dangerous thing. And now Doc Ock and his cronies are literally terrorizing the place.

Luna: It sure does dude.

William: Look, we know you're concerned about the Yowie Yahoo. But Doc Ock and his gang are the ones really pulling the strings.

Malcolm: If you think that the Yowie Yahoo is only a minor threat, then you have no idae what you're dealing with.

Duncan (glares at Malcolm): Look, old man. We came here to protect the Hex Girls and stop Ock and his pals. And we're going to do that whether you help us or not!

Malcolm (raises eyebrow): Really now?

Duncan: Yeah, really. Because that's what heroes- (trips on rock) Sorry. (clears his throat) Because that's what heroes do. That's what I mean to say.

Malcolm: We shall see about that. (leaves)

Courtney: Duncan, I've never seen you talk that way before.

Duncan: Well, babe, almost getting killed by a guy in a scorpion suit can do that to you.

Daniel: We can't attack Doctor Octopus head on guys. He is that dangerous.

Me: We know.

Thorn: How are we gonna stop Doctor Octopus and his Sinister 6?

Me: We'll think of something.

Suddenly a blast of wind blew and in a pillar of smoke we saw a huge demonic vampiric creature emerge. It was THE YOWIE YAHOO! And with him were 3 vampires and Mysterio and Hobgoblin.

Mysterio: Ah, Luan and Luna Loud. How nice to see you two again.

Luan: Can't say the same thing to you, fishbowl head.

Luna: We beat you before. We can do it again!

Hobgoblin: Oh, I think you have more pressing maters to deal with. In the meantime, we'll just take our leave with our new captives.

With a puff of smoke, Mysterio and Hobgoblin left with the Bad

Omens band. What appeared after that were robotic duplicates of the Blizzard and Volcanic Lord Heartless, Bane, Evil Stewie, Dark Danny, Pennywise, the Krab, the Kankrelot, and the Blok.

Me: That Mysterio! He brought robots of villains we killed and beat before with him. Lets get them!

Carmen and Duncan got separated from us and they ran into Scorpion and Rhino!

Carmen: Rhino and Scorpion!

Scorpion: Aw! Looks like you know about us. Good. Then you know what we're gonna do to you!

Duncan: Just try it, dirtbags.

Rhino saw how young Carmen was and guilt began to grow inside him.

Rhino (remorsefully): I'm really sorry about this. (throws rock at Carmen)

Carmen dodged it and she saw the guilt in his eyes. He knew that joining alongside Doc Ock was a terrible mistake.

Scorpion: Lucky for you two, we gotta run! But we'll see each other again!

Rhino: Let's just go, Gargan!

With that, Scorpion threw a smoke bomb to the ground. When the smoke cleared, he and Rhino were gone.

Duncan: Aw man! They got away!

Carmen: Let's not worry about that now. We need to find the others!

Duncan: Right!

We charged at the robots and went at them.

Sandman punched the Bane Robot and Rubberband Man punched him and wrapped around him.

Sandman: Lets get him with our combo Adam!

Rubberband Man: You got it Flint.

Rubberband Man stretched and formed his hand into a powerful spike ball fist and Sandman coated it in sand.

Rubberband Man and Sandman: DUSTSTORM MACE STRIKE!

The spiked sand mace shattered the robot into a million pieces and it exploded.

Kraven was punching the robots of Volcanic and Blizzard Lord with his strength and Xion was blasting them with light beams from her Keyblade.

Xion: Lets finish them with our combo.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) You got it comrade Xion.

Kraven ran and Xion fired a blast of light at him.

Xion and Kraven: STARLIGHT WOLF HUNTER!

The light wrapped around him and turned him into a wolf made of starlight and he smashed both robots.

Jade destroyed the Pennywise Robot with a tornado, Ariel's sisters shredded the Dark Danny Robot, Lila and Lisa destroyed the Blok and Krab Robots and Teresa blew apart the Evil Stewie Robot.

Static fired a blast of lightning at the Kankrelot robot and stunned it and Carmen melted its legs with a blast of fire.

Static: Lets use our combo on him.

Carmen: You got it Virgil.

Static and Carmen fired a blast of lightning and fire.

Static and Carmen: PYROSTORM THUNDERTIDE!

The blasts combined and turned into a wave of fire and lightning and it consumed the Kankrelot robot and it exploded.

KRABOOM!

Me: That takes care of the robots. Is everybody all right?

Lincoln: We're fine J.D.

Maria: Carmen! Are you and Duncan alright?

Carmen: We're fine. We just had a run in with Rhino and Scorpion.

Duncan: It was a weird encounter though.

Thorn: Why's that?

Carmen: Rhino looked like he didn't want to fight us. He even said he was sorry before he threw a rock at me.

Me: They're having second thoughts about wanting to stay with Doc Ock.

Luna L.: How are we gonna take them down dudes?

Me: I have an idea.

We formulated our plan. We were gonna have the Hex Girls get willingly captured and Lisa will have a tracking chip lead us to his hideout so we can take them down and stop them.

Thorn: That's brilliant J.D.

Daphne: But are you sure it's going to work?

Me: It will work Daphne. We won't let Doc Ock get away with everything he has done. Lets get to work!

We then saw Stan Lee.

Me: Stan Lee!

Stan: That's right J.D. I am here to enjoy the concert.

Lyra: You sure are full of surprises Stan.

Stan: It's part of who I am. Go show those goons what for people.

Me: With pleasure Stan. Excelsior!

Stan: Excelsior!

We were putting our plan into action.

Rhino: Herman, you got a minute?

Shocker: What's up?

Rhino (sighs): Do you think we're doing the right thing in staying with Ock?

Shocker: Of course we are. Why're you asking?

Rhino: Because earlier, I fought Maria Rockell's sister. And she looked like she was less then 13 years old.

Shocker: Are you sure?

Rhino: Yeah. I mean, I was fine with fighting cops at first. But now we're fighting little kids?! It doesn't seem right.

Shocker: Look, Alekski. If you're worried about what Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna do to us, don't be. We all know that they'll just take out our vampire friends.

Rhino: And then what? Remember what J.D. and his pals did to Hydro Man?

Shocker was in deep thought after Rhino said that. But before he could say anything, Doctor Octopus approached them.

Doc Ock: Shocker, it's time for the next phase of our plan. You and I are going to pay the Hex Girls a visit.

Shocker: Alright. Let's move out.

We implant a tracking chip in Thorn's dress.

Me: Okay it's ready.

I heard rocks crumble.

Me: Here we go.

Doc Ock and Shocker appeared.

Spidey: Ock! Geez, it's good to see you! Still have tentacles on your back, I see.

Ock: I would like to fight you like old times, Spider Man. But me and Shocker have a band to capture.

Dusk: You really think we're going to just let you kidnap us?

Shocker (not wanting to fight them): Look, just come with us willingly and no one's gonna get hurt!

Me: You will never get away with everything you did Octavius!

Doc Ock: We shall see J.D.

The Hex Girls went with them.

Me: They're on the move.

My device had a radar show where they were going.

Me: They're heading for Ayers Rock. Lets fly!

We flew over the desert and followed them. I formed a cloud as our form of camouflage.

Luna (Hex Girls): Shocker, why are you and Rhino doing this?

Shocker: What do you mean?

Dusk: Look, we know you're having second thoughts about Ock and the rest of his group. Sandman told us that you guys are his friends. And Rhino, Carmen told me that you weren't willing to attack her when she and Duncan ran into you and Scorpion.

Rhino: That's true. But we've followed Ock for years. We can't just abandon him!

Thorn: What's more important to you two? Your fellow Sinister Six teammates? Or your true friends?

They had a lot to think about but they were starting to get through to them. We saw the truck go into an underground tunnel.

Me: There they go. Lets go guys.

?: Let me help as well.

We saw Dr. Light come.

Me: Kimiyo Hoshi A.K.A. Dr. Light. It's an honor to meet you.

Dr. Light: You too J.D. The Justice League told me a lot about you all.

Me: I had a feeling they did. You know the Teen Titans have another Dr. Light but he's a super villain.

Dr. Light: That's right. Dr. Arthur Light. He's a Super villain.

Lincoln: That's unusual. We have a Dr. Light Superhero and a Dr. Light Supervillain.

Lisa: That is coincidental.

Me: It sure is. Lets go.

We flew over.

---

In the hideout they brought the Hex Girls in when suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling.

Me: Is this a private club or can anyone join?

Doc Ock: How did you find us!?

Me: None of your business Doc Ock. This time you will die!

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Rhino and Shocker

---

Ace, Cheetah, Fuzzy and Breach were facing Shocker and Rhino.

They charged and fired lightning at them but they stopped.

Breach: Alright, you two. That's enough!

Shocker: What're you talking about?

Ace: We know that you two aren't fully committed to serving Octavious.

Rhino: How'd you know?

Cheetah: Carmen told us that you were reluctant to fight her because of her age. And you two are still Flint's friends even after everything.

Fuzzy: It's not too late. Ya'll have a chance to redeem yourselves. All ya got to do is make the right choice.

Shocker: You know what? You guys are right. I've seen that you all care for one another and never give up, no matter how dark the situation is. With Ock and the rest of the Legion of Doom, they only see each other as tools and will retreat at the first chance they get.

Rhino: Ok. I'm glad that you're finally seeing my point, Herman. But are you saying that we just join Team Loud Phoenix Storm after everything we did? They're not gonna forgive us that easily!

Shocker: It's better then nothing, Alekski. I'll help Kraven and Stalker take out Hobgoblin. You help Flint, Francis, and Teresa take out Scorpion.

Rhino (nods): Alright. I've been waiting for this moment!

Breach: Lets get them!

## Battle 2: Scorpion

Kraven, Stalker, Lori and Leni were facing Scorpion.

Leni: You're, like, totally going to pay for your crimes, Scorpion!

Scorpion: You and your friends aren't so innocent yourselves, blondie! You all helped execute Hydro Man! He was our teammate!

Lori: A teammate you led into a life of crime! He literally paid for your mistakes!

Stalker: A monster like Hydro Man deserved everything he got in death.

Kraven: That's right comrade Stalker.

Scorpion used his stinger and bashed the ground and they all dodged.

Stalker hit him with his spear and stabbed him in the foot and Scorpion screamed in pain.

Leni: Don't worry, Scorpion. You'll be joining Hydro Man shortly!

Leni tried to slash at Scorpion but he dodged it and whacked Lori with his tail before firing acid at Leni, making her scream in pain.

Scorpion: Stings, doesn't it? But don't worry. That's just the least of your problems.

Suddenly, Scorpion got punched to the ground. He got up only to see that Rhino was the one who punched him.

Scorpion: Rhino?! What're you doing?!

Rhino: I'm helping my friend. My real one!

Shocker electrocuted Scorpion.

Lori: I literally did not see that coming.

Kraven: Lets use our combo Comrade Stalker.

Stalker: You got it Sergei.

Kraven and Stalker ran and turned into a fire lion.

Kraven and Stalker: VULCAN LION MASSACRE!

The fire lion roared and slashed at Scorpion and it burned his chest and armor off.

Scorpion (weakly): You're no better then me, Blondie. Or Paul. Or Carnage.

Laney healed Leni and Leni slashed off Scorpions tail and slashed his head clean off his body and killed him instantly.

Laney: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Kraven: You know Leni you should keep Scorpion's tail as a trophy.

Leni: Good idea.

She slashed off Scorpion's tail and put it on her back.

Kraven: Thank you for helping us, Shocker.

Shocker: No problem, Sergei. And I'm sorry that I wasn't there for you and Flint before.

Stalker: All that matters is that you and Rhino chose to help us now.

Battle 3: Hobgoblin and Mysterio.

Teresa, Clayface, Inque, Ben as Heatblast, Sandman, Luna L. and Luan were facing Hobgoblin and Mysterio.

Luan fired a blast of light at Mysterio and it blew his leg open.

Luna L.: We heard from our friend Nico that you guys did something to Paul.

Mysterio: That's right. We killed him.

Teresa: Good riddance. We owe you guys one.

Hobgoblin: We did you guys a favor. He was a jerk anyway. Now you guys will die.

Hobgoblin threw pumpkin bombs and they dodged them and they exploded.

KABOOM! KABOOM!

Dr. Light fired a blast of light and burned him. Spiderman dodged more bombs.

Mysterio summoned a robot that looked like a Darkside. Dr. Light melted the Darkside robot with her light powers.

Inque whipped Mysterio with an ink whip arm. Clayface bashed him with a clay mace.

Inque: Lets use our combo on him Matt.

Clayface turned into a giant clay spike ball and Inque lifted him up and coated him in ink.

Clayface and Inque: CERAMIC MACE PULVERIZER!

They pulverized Mysterio and knocked him out.

Teresa fired a sonic blast at Hobgoblin and Francis fired a blast of fire at him.

Teresa: Lets use our combo on him.

Francis: You got it babe.

Francis fired a blast of fire and Teresa fired a blast of sonic waves.

Francis and Teresa: SONIC FIRE TORCHER!

The blasts combined and hit Hobgoblin. It burned him.

Hobgoblin: Desertion, Shocker? Poor timing for you and Rhino, don't you think?

Shocker: You're right. I should've done this sooner!

Shocker fired a blast of lightning and it his his glider. He was spinning out of control and he crashed into a cliff and it exploded and incinerated him in an instant.

But then Rhino beat Mysterio and he was unconscious.

Teresa: Well, I didn't see that coming.

Francis: Thanks, Rhino.

Rhino: No problem.

Sandman: But why'd you help us?

Rhino (sighs): Look, I know I did a lot of bad stuff before. And I know that I have a lot to make up for. But the one thing that hasn't changed is that you're my friend, Flint. No matter what!

Sandman (grins and shakes Rhino's hand): Welcome back, Alekski.

Heatblast (looks at Mysterio's unconscious body): Let's make sure he's real this time.

Inque placed her hand on Mysterio's chest and felt a pulse.

Inque: Oh yeah. This is the real one, all right. Let's put him in Vulture's cell at Arkham Asylum.

Clayface: That's not a bad idea.

Lensay: Good idea Inque.

Luan: You said it Lensay.

Luna L.: This freak is going to be in Arkham for a long long time.

---

Battle 3: Doctor Octopus.

---

I was facing Doctor Octopus and he was putting up an amazing fight. I punched him in the face and he sent his tentacles at me and I grabbed them. Dallas and Carlota fired arrows and they pinned the 3 vampires to the wall.

Dallas: Stick around.

Carlota: You three are going to prison after we're done here.

Me: Lets see how you like this Ock.

I sent 50 billion volts of pure lightning through them and Doc Ock was being electrocuted and he screamed in excruciating pain. His tentacles exploded from his back and he was now powerless.

Bleez fired a blast of red energy from her ring and it hit him and blew him into the wall. Frightwig pulverized him with her hair tentacles.

Frightwig: Bleez lets use our combo.

Bleez: You got it Selena.

Bleez fired red energy and it merged with Frightwig's hair.

Bleez and Frightwig: RAGE MACE POUNDER!

Her hair was soike mace baclls of red energy and they pounded him into a bloody mess. Spiderman fired blasts of web at him and Dr. Light fired blasts of light and burned him.

Me: You are finished Ock.

Doc Ock: I will never be finished Knudson!

Fred: It's over, Ock. You've lost.

Me: You're going to prison for the rest of your (Censored) miserable life.

Daphne: Look, why don't you just surrender and make it easy on yourself?

Doctor Octopus (takes out a cyanide pill): Never! I'd rather die then go to prison again!

Spidey: OTTO! NO!

But it was too late. Ock bit down on the pill and started foaming at the mouth before collapsing to the ground, dead.

Me: He took his own life.

Daniel: I don't believe it. He killed himself just so he wouldn't go to prison.

Everyone was shocked at what just happened. Otto Gunther Octavius… was dead.

Me: Well good riddance. Another villain gone.

Shocker: Web Head, I'm really sorry about-

Spidey: It's not your fault, Shocker. Ock made his own choice.

Malcolm: If you need any time to grieve for his death, I will let you.

Spidey: No. I really don't have anything to grieve for. All that matters is that the Hex Girls and the rest of the bands are safe.

Lincoln: He's right. With Octavius, Scorpion, and Hobgoblin dead, the Sinister Six are pretty much done.

Me: Yep. Good riddance.

Rachel: And we also rounded up his helpers as well.

We apprehended the Yowie Yahoo Vampires. They were finished. Scorpion, Doc Ock and Hobgoblin were sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity. We kept Hobgoblins pumpkin bombs, Scorpion's stinger tail, Doc Ock's tentacles and Mysterio's Helmet and gadgets as trophies.

---

At the concert Russel and the Wildwind band was being taken to prison.

Russel: We would've gotten away with it too, if it weren't for you meddling kids. (to Spidey) How's it feel to know that you drove a man to suicide, Web Freak?

Me: Tell it to the judge you freak!

They were taken away.

We had a great time at the concert and Megan also got the autograph of the Hex Girls. It was the happiest time ever. As we had dinner with the Hex Girls we told them all about what we were doing and they were both amazed and more. We also told them all about our adventure in the most popular Mystery Inc game and how we dealt with the Revenge Squad and they were amazed. Stan Lee was among the crowd as the concert was on.

Mysterio was taken to Arkham Asylum and he was cursed with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth. He was now an old man until the day after doomsday. He was stripped of his gadgets and more.

Vulture: Well, look who's back from the dead. I guess your fake death didn't last for long, Quentin.

Mysterio: You better watch yourself, Adrian. We're both old men in the same cell now.

Me: You should consider yourself lucky that we spared you Quentin. The reason we did so was because of you killing Paul. That (Censored) (Censored) brat got what he deserved. And I'm glad he's dead.

Mysterio: Well I'm the one that killed him and I'm glad I did. I bragged about it to everyone.

Me: Good for you. You did us all a favor. In my opinion letting him live was probably the worst mistake I could've ever done. See you around.

I left and Mysterio had a lot of time to think about everything he has done. The Wildwind Band was thrown into the Moon Prison for life. Maria also noticed earlier that Luna of the Hex Girls sounds just like her former Teammate Puff and Thorn noticed that the Redemption Squad is much better than Amanda Waller's Suicide Squad.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Scooby Doo and the Legend of The Vampire was an awesome movie! Doc Ock and the Sinister Six were wicked too. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Babysitting in Darkness

It starts in the estate. We were just waking up and getting ready for a brand new day.

Lincoln woke up and yawned.

Lincoln: (Yawns) Ah Sunday Mornings. My homework's done, my chores are complete and today I'm looking forward to another day of freedom and fighting crime!

Me: Me too buddy!

Rachel: This is gonna be awesome!

Earth: You know it Rachel.

We were dancing around and we heard Rita.

Rita: (Offscreen) Rise and Shine kids. We're going to Aunt Ruth's today! YAAYYY!

Me: It's that time again.

Rachel: It sure is.

Varie: Lets see who will be babysitting today.

I spin my daughter wheel and it landed on Brittney.

Me: Brittney is the lucky girl. In times of darkness she can make a great use of a good time.

---

Brittney was babysitting Lori, Luna, Luan, Maggie, Shannon, Haiku, Lynn, Lincoln, Linka, Lyra, Liberty, Lee, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lila and Lily.

Brittney: I know what to do dad. The Goths of Darkness are gonna have an awesome time.

Me: I know you can my dark angel.

Rita: And we arranged to have you all babysit some extra kids while we're away for the day.

Lincoln: Who are they mom?

The doorbell rang.

Rita: Oh that must be them.

Rita opened the door and much to the shock and horror of Lori, Luna and Luan, it was the kids that REALLY terrified them when they got them as their babysitters: THE FOX QUINTUPLETS! Lightning flashed and thunder crashed in the background behind them and Satanic Cultist music played.

Lori, Luna and Luan hugged eachother in fear while Lincoln and Lynn cheered.

Lori, Luna and Luan: THE FOX QUINTUPLETS!? OH NO!

Lynn and Lincoln: THE FOX QUINTS! (HIGH-FIVE) OH YES!

Me: Oh man.

Laney: Oh boy.

Pam: Thanks for inviting us over Mrs. Loud.

Rita: It's no problem Pam.

Lori: (IN FEAR) MOM! YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU ARE DOING! THESE KIDS ARE LITERALLY A NIGHTMARE!

Luan: They are incredibly wild and they will destroy everything!

Brittney: I'm always up for the challenge.

Lynn: Me too Britts.

Brittney: Please don't call me that Lynn.

Pam: Hey coach Lynn.

Lynn: You all ready to have some fun?

The Fox Quints cheered.

We left and Brittney and crew were ready for the challenge.

A knock was heard and Brittney answered it. It was Eddy, Nico, Mindy, Alicia and Connor.

Eddy: Hey Brittney.

Brittney: Oh hey Eddy. Nico, guys what's the haps?

Nico: I brought my sibs over because my mom and dad are at work.

Brittney: No worries. Hey Alicia.

Alicia: Hey Brittney. These times of darkness are rough.

Lucy: They sure are Alicia.

Mindy: Hey guys.

Connor: What's happening?

Brittney: Everyone else went to Aunt Ruth and I was put in charge of babysitting.

Lincoln: And we're also babysitting the Fox Quints as a bonus.

Lynn: We're gonna have a great time right guys!?

Fox Quints: Yeah!

Almost right off the bat the Fox Quints went right into their wild mode. They were wreaking havoc all over the place.

Shocker: C'mon, kids! Is this any way to behave?

Steve: So what?

Shocker: Could you all just calm down and act nicely until your parents come home? (one of them hurls toilet paper at Shocker's face) I walked right into that one.

Lynn whistled!

Lynn: FRONT AND CENTER!

The Fox Kids obeyed and they came to Lynn.

Rhino: We can help you guys take down our former teammates but we can't get these kids to behave?!

Maggie: Wow. That was impressive.

Luna: That was amazing dude!

Luan: It sure was.

Lincoln: Yep. Also Pam?

Pam: What is it Coach Lincoln?

Brittney: Coach Lincoln. I like that.

Lincoln: It's what they call me whenever I help with the Fox Quints.

Lynn: Lincoln is my assistant coach.

Shannon: Good title for you bro.

Lincoln: Thanks. Also Pam, you know Lori, Leni, Luna and Luan right?

Pam: We do.

Lincoln: Well they are my sisters.

The Fox Quints gasped when they heard him say that. Of all the people that babysat them they had no idea that they were babysitting the older sisters of Lincoln Loud, one of the strongest members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Pam: They are your sisters!?

Lincoln nodded.

Pam: Can you give us a minute?

Lincoln: Sure.

They went to the couch and talked it over. They realized that because of their wild tendencies and their destructive habits they never realized that they were hurting the sisters of Lincoln Loud.

Pam: Guys can you give us a minute?

Brittney: Sure Pam.

They went into the kitchen and they talked it over. They were racked with guilt over hurting Lincoln's older sisters minus Lynn. They came back and apologized to them and they forgave them.

Brittney: I'm glad you guys forgave them. Now for our first activity we're gonna do Simulator Adventures.

They all cheered and headed to the Simulator.

---

Megan was talking to Cornelia.

Megan: No way! Your school is having a battle of the bands?!

Cornelia: Yep. Pretty convenient considering that your previous adventure was at a concert. Anyway, the Dunnsters, Alchemy and the Grumpers, and Cobalt Blue are all going to be performing there.

Megan: Well, I wish I could come, Cornelia. But unfortunately, I have to participate in another battle.

Cornelia: You finally going to take out the Shredder?

Megan: No. It's worse. I have to babysit… the Fox Kids. (lightning strikes and thunder crashes in the background)

Cornelia: Whoa! I heard that some of the Loud Sisters had their hands full with them. But you've helped Team Loud Phoenix Storm take out several bad guys already. I think you can handle a few bratty kids. They remind me of my sister Lillian.

Megan: Don't worry. I know me and my friends can handle the Fox Kids. But that doesn't mean it'll be easy.

Cornelia: Well, here's my advice from when I always have to take care of Lillian. When she starts misbehaving, I always put my foot down and tell her who's the boss.

Megan: Well, guess I should do the same. Thanks!

Cornelia: No problem! (hangs up)

Megan went to Tara's room to check on her. Tara was sitting in a rocking chair reading a book and her belly was big. Megan came in.

Megan: Hey Tara.

Tara: Hey Megan.

Megan: How are you feeling?

Tara: Getting really big. But I'm so exciting to be a mother.

Megan: I'm excited too. 2 girls right?

Tara: Yep. I can't wait to be a mother with Beast Boy.

Megan: It's gonna be a great time for you. I'm heading down to the simulator to watch with Brittney. She's babysitting today.

Tara: Okay. Let me come with.

She got up and was waddling.

Megan: Okay Tara but be careful.

Tara: I know.

They went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator Room they got ready.

Brittney: Okay who wants to go first?

Shocker, Rhino, Lincoln and Mick raised their hands.

Brittney: Okay.

Lola: I have just the simulation for them.

Lola whispered it into Brittney's ear.

Brittney: I haven't seen that movie in like forever. Head in there guys.

They went into the Simulator.

Brittney pressed a couple buttons and the simulator activated. They found themselves in the New York City in the world of the movie Oliver and Company.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Shocker and Rhino were having good burgers and french fries.

Rhino (eats a bunch of fries): You know what's supposed to happen first here, right? After all, Ock did let us watch this movie sometimes back when we were still with him.

Shocker (eats a burger): Of course I know. Around this time, that Jenny girl adopts Oliver and Dodger and the rest of the dogs come looking for him. Let's find them and explain that Jenny's not a bad girl.

Lincoln: Good idea Shocker.

Mick: I love this movie.

Lincoln saw Dodger and his dog gang.

Lincoln: There they are.

Mick: Lets go.

They went up to them.

Lincoln: Dodger!

Dodger and his gang saw them.

Dodger: Yo what's up man?

Lincoln: We came to tell you about that girl Jenny.

Mick: Yes she's not a bad girl. She's a really nice girl and she is gonna love Oliver no problem.

Rhino: That's right man. She's a rich and very nice girl and she would never hurt anyone.

Dodger realized that they were right and that Oliver was in good hands.

The adventure fast forwarded and at a local pier they saw a limo pull up and kidnap Jenny.

Lincoln: Jenny has been kidnapped!

Mick: Bill Sykes is behind this!

Rhino: I remember him. He's a ruthless and nefarious mob boss and loan shark.

Shocker: Lets get him!

They went after the limo and it was going into a warehouse.

Rhino: I got this!

Rhino charged and smashed through the wall of the warehouse and Lincoln fired lightning at Sykes and his dobermans Roscoe and Desoto and electrocuted them. The dobermans were beamed to the animal shelter of the Moon Prison.

Rhino: Sorry to drop in like this. Mick would you like to do a combo with me?

Mick: You know it Rhino!

Rhino and Mick charged at Sykes.

Rhino and Mick: RHINO STAMPEDE CHARGE!

They turned into a charging rhinoceros and rammed Sykes and he was sent flying. Sykes crashed into a huge crate full of hundreds of millions of dollars in cash. Lincoln grabbed the crate and the cash and sealed it into a scroll.

Mick: That was awesome!

Rhino: You said it. Not bad for a beginner.

Mick: Thanks Rhino. Jenny come on!

Mick turned his shoes into Roller Skates and Jenny got on his back.

Lincoln: Catch us if you can Sykes!

They zoomed off and Sykes and his dobermans got in his limousine and they chased after them.

Mick: Here he comes!

Lincoln and Shocker fired blasts of lightning and sonic waves at Sykes. They hit the Limo but all it was doing was making him madder and more insane with rage.

Lincoln: Geez there's no stopping this guy!

Oliver: No kidding.

Mick: I wonder how I'll get powers.

Shocker: My guess is that a dog of fire will give it to you. But then again, I could be wrong.

Suddenly from out of nowhere a dragon made entirely out of pure lightning appeared out of nowhere and it hit Mick and he was in a tornado of pure lightning. Mick sprouted wings made of pure lightning and a dragon with a bolt of lightning in his claws was emblazoned in the middle of his forehead.

Mick: Whoa! What happened?

He saw lightning arch around his hands and he knew that he had Lightning Powers.

Mick: I have lightning powers!

Lincoln: You got hit by a lightning dragon and it gave you lightning powers like mine.

Mick: This is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: You have to remember that with Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Mick: That's right. Time for me to show Sykes who he's messing with!

Lincoln: Go get him!

Mick flew at Sykes and just as he was about to grab Jenny, Mick ripped the roof of the limousine off with incredible strength and kicked him in the face. Sykes stood up and he threw a punch and Mick grabbed his fist and channeled lightning into him and electrocuted him. Mick then kneed him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the mouth and knocked out his gold tooth. He caught it.

Jenny could not believe what she was seeing and Oliver was amazed as well. A young boy half the height and size of him was overwhelming a big and ruthless loan shark like Sykes.

Shocker: That is very impressive for a kid.

Lincoln: Who do you think taught him Herman?

Shocker: You and Lynn are good teachers Lincoln.

Mick punched Sykes in the face and then Sykes pulled out a gun and Mick fired a blast of lightning and melted the gun into a red hot ooze and it burned his hand.

Shocker: Lets use our combo on him Lincoln.

Lincoln: You got it Shocker! Mick aim our attack at Sykes!

Mick: Right!

Lincoln and Shocker fired a blast of lightning.

Shocker and Lincoln: LIGHTNING SPEAR REFLECTER!

Lincoln and Shocker fired a blast of lightning at Mick and he bounced it off his hands and it went at Sykes and turned into a spear made of pure lightning and skewered Sykes all the way through his chest. Killing him instantly and causing him to explode all over the place as a mess of blood and guts. But then a train was coming.

Lincoln: Uh oh!

Mick: Hang on!

Mick grabbed Jenny and Oliver and he and Lincoln flew up and Shocker, Rhino, Fagen and the dogs got onto one of the cables of the suspension bridge and the train hit the limousine and it exploded into flames and what's left of it went right into the East Bay River.

Lincoln: That's it for that loan shark. Burn in Hell Sykes.

Mick: He deserves to go there. Are you okay Jenny?

Jenny: I sure am. Thanks to all of you.

Mick: Think nothing of it. I'm Mick Fox by the way.

Jenny: It's a pleasure.

She kissed him on the cheek and he blushed.

Jenny: Thank you so much for saving my life.

Mick: Aw. You're welcome Jenny.

Lincoln: I'm proud of you Mick.

Mick: Thanks coach Lincoln.

Shocker: That was very impressive kid.

Rhino: It sure was.

Fagen: You guys did a great job.

Shocker: Thanks Fagen. And we just got you out of having to deal with the trouble of Sykes. Whatever deal you made with him is now null and void.

Rhino: You said it man.

Lincoln: And we have one less loan shark to worry about.

Dodger: You said it Lincoln.

Lincoln then offered Jenny to have her and her family move to Gotham Royal York and they gladly accepted. They now live in the estate under our protection and Dodger and his gang live with us too.

They came out of the Simulator and they cheered wildly.

Brittney: Awesome job guys!

Shocker: Thanks Brittney.

Rhino: That was so awesome.

Lincoln: It sure was. Mick did a great job out there.

Lynn: He sure did bro. I'm proud of you man.

Mick: Thanks Couch Lynn.

Lucy: They really look up to you don't they?

Lincoln: They sure do Lucy.

Laney: You guys really defied the impossible.

Lori: And literally tamed a den full of lions.

Haiku: I'm impressed myself Lori.

Cyborg: Shocker, I want to say that I'm sorry.

Shocker: What for?

Cyborg: I'm sorry for attacking you and accusing you of stealing my car. It's just that my car's very precious to me. I put every part and circuit into her. And there was also the fact that the week before that, I fought a bad version of you in Nocturne's dream world.

Shocker: It's alright, Cyborg. I forgive you. Though I wish you can let Nocturne out of the Book of Vile Darkness for a brief moment so I can beat him up for me getting attacked by you.

Brittney: Well we have time for 5 more adventures.

Laney: I have a great adventure I want to do.

Megan, Cassidy and Clayface came in.

Clayface: Lets get ready guys.

Cassidy: I have a feeling this is gonna be so much fun.

Brittney: I figured it would perfect for you to get some exercise in before the ultimate fight against Nerissa. But this is gonna be a stealth exercise.

Clayface: Okay.

Cassidy: I've always been known as the stealthiest member of the Guardians back in my time.

Megan: This is gonna be great.

Lynn: You go in with them Steve.

Steve: You got it Coach Lynn.

Brittney: Lily you better go with them to help out.

Lily: You got it Brittney.

They went into the simulator and it activated. They found themselves in front of a building.

Megan: I know this building. The Justice League told me all about it. It's the building where the Ultimen are being held.

Laney: I know them. They were genetically engineered in this building and they were given awesome powers as a result. But their genetic structure is unstable and they are dying.

Clayface: That's bad. How long were they given to live?

Laney: A few months. But we can help them.

Steve: That's bad. How can we do that?

Lily: You may not know this Steve. But my water powers helped cure Nora Fries of her terminal disease and she was cured completely from it.

Steve: Wow!

Clayface: I heard about that. Lily is an amazing girl.

Megan: She sure is.

Laney: They do say that water is most purifying force out of the elements of nature.

Lily: That's right big sis.

Steve: You are a force to be reckoned with Lily.

Lily: Thanks Steve.

Megan: So how are we gonna get into the building and rescue the Ultimen?

Clayface: Leave that to me.

Clayface then turned into Amanda Waller.

Laney: You turned into Amanda Waller.

Clayface: (In Amanda Waller's voice) This disguise will be perfect.

Laney: We'll sneak in by using the shadows.

Clayface: Okay.

Laney: Lets do this.

Clayface as Ms. Waller walked up to the guard and he saw him.

Guard: Mrs. Waller! I didn't expect to see you back so soon.

Clayface (disguised as Waller): I just need to see if the Ultimen haven't broken out again. Go take the rest of the night off. You've earned it.

Guard: Thank you Mrs. Waller.

The guard left and they snuck into the building while staying in the shadows and out of the sight of the security cameras. Megan's suit was also equipped with a magnetic field disrupter that made them invisible to the security cameras. They got to a special lab room and they went in.

Long Shadow: Mrs. Waller?

Clayface revealed himself.

Megan: It's okay guys. We're here to help you all.

Laney: We are members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Laney Loud.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud, Laney's younger sister.

Megan: I'm Megan McAllister.

Clayface: You all know me but I've been reeducated so to speak.

Cassidy: I'm Cassidy, Guardian of Water.

Steve: And I'm Steve Fox. It's a pleasure.

Wind Dragon: How did you find us?

Laney: We came here to save you and to cure you.

Long Shadow: How? Our genetic structures are unstable and we're dying.

Shift: Yeah. We only have a few months left to live.

Lily: Let me handle that. Here goes.

Lily spread her wings of glowing water and she fired blasts of water and entombed the Ultimen in balls of water and it went into their bodies and repaired their damaged DNA structure and enhanced their powers and made them stronger than ever before and cured them and saved them.

When the water went away they got up and they were better than ever.

Laney: How do you all feel?

Long Shadow: I feel much better than ever!

Megan scanned them with her visor helmet and she saw that Lily's water cured them completely and they are now fully healthy and no longer in danger.

Megan: Lily cured you all and you are no longer in danger guys.

Juice: It's a miracle guys!

Downpour: We're saved!

He and Shift hugged.

Long Shadow: Thank you so much Lily.

Lily: You're welcome Long Shadow. Water is the most purifying force out of the 5 elemental forces of nature.

Juice: It's amazing. We are forever indebted to you Lily.

?: I'm glad you are all better.

They turned and saw Supergirls older, evil twin POWER GIRL!

Lily: Galatea A.K.A. Power Girl.

Power Girl: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Laney: I heard that you were created from Supergirl's DNA here in this very building.

Power Girl: That's right Laney Loud. I was and I was created for one purpose only: to destroy the Justice League.

Megan: Why?

Power Girl: Because they are a major threat to the world and I will make sure that they pay for everything they have done to the world.

Cassidy: Whatever they created you for was all a lie. The Justice League is helping people and they are heroes for saving so many lives.

Laney: We killed Lex Luthor and some of the Legion of Doom.

Lily: And we even helped save Cheetah, Volcana and many other villains from themselves.

Suddenly without warning a massive earthquake rattled the building.

Laney: An earthquake!

Just as the ceiling was about to collapse on them, Long Shadow grew and shielded them from the falling ceiling.

Lily: Thanks Long Shadow.

Long Shadow: You're welcome guys.

Then a dragon made of earth and crystal erupted out of the ground and it saw Steve and went at him. He was in a tornado of pure earth, rock, crystal and lava. When it faded he had wings made of pure rock and crystal and a dragon with a crystal jewel in its talons was emblazoned in the middle of his forehead.

Steve: Wow. What hit me?

Laney: You have Earth Powers now Steve.

Steve then touched the ground and a sapphire crystal cluster grew out of the floor in seconds.

Steve: Wow! This is amazing!

Laney: But remember that with great power comes a great responsibility.

Steve: I'll remember that. Let me have a crack at Power Girl.

Laney: Go get her Steve.

Power Girl: You think you can beat me you little brat?

Steve: Lets try it.

He flew at Power Girl and punched her in the face and Power Girl flew at him and he blocked her punch and kicked her in the stomach and he blocked her kick. Power Girl fired a laser vision blast and Steve grew a crystal mirror and reflected it back at her and it hit her in the leg and burned her. They flew at each other and Steve punched her and then they locked hands.

Steve: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH!

They flared up powerful auras. Steves was a Brown aura and Power Girls was a dark blue aura. Their auras mixed and clashed and the ground started shaking extremely violently.

Laney: Wow!

Lily: Their power is incredible!

Megan: How can they have so much power!?

Cassidy: It's incredible!

Laney: Not only that but their power is equal. I don't know what Lynn and Lincoln taught the Fox Quints but they sure know how to fight extremely well.

Lily: Unbelievable!

Clayface: This is gonna get really rough.

Wind Dragon: I can feel it guys.

Juice: Me too.

Steve kicked Power Girl and they went at each other again at a ferocious level. The fury of the fight was shaking the entirety of the planet to the core. A Human that was given incredible powers from the Earth was battling a genetically engineered Kryptonian. This has never happened before.

Steve formed a wall of razor sharp earth spears and sent them flying at Power Girl and she flew out of the way and then out of the blue she was kicked in the back by Crimson Fox.

Laney: Vivian D'Aramis A.K.A. Crimson Fox.

Crimson Fox: (French Accent) It's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm. The Justice League told me so much about you.

Laney: I had a feeling they did.

Crimson Fox went up to Power Girl and kicked her in the face.

Steve: Crimson Fox it's an honor to meet you.

Crimson Fox: You too. You've done a great job against Galatea.

Steve: Thank you.

Crimson Fox: Lets use a combo on her.

Steve: With pleasure.

They charged and Steve and Crimson Fox were in a fox made entirely out of red crystal and it was running and snarling.

Crimson Fox and Steve: CRYSTAL RED FOX PROWL!

It pounced on Power Girl and bit her leg and she screamed in pain.

The fox shattered.

Steve: That was awesome!

Lily: I see something on the back of Galatea's neck.

Laney: I see it too. Steve! Immobilize her!

Steve: You got it!

Steve then formed a sword made of pure Kryptonite and Power Girl was weakened.

Laney: She may have been created from Supergirl's DNA but she still has the same weaknesses.

Laney got up to Power Girl and she removed a bandage on her and she saw a strange chip imbedded in the back of her neck.

Megan saw the chip. She scanned the chip and made a shocking discovery.

Megan: It's a mind control chip! It's been poisoning her mind with lies and it robbed her of her free will.

Cassidy: Lets get it out of her.

Juice: Let me see if I can help with that.

Juice fired a blast of lightning and it hit the chip and completely destroyed it under it was nothing but smoking metal.

Long Shadow: Good job Juice.

Laney: That was awesome!

Clayface: It sure was.

Power Girl woke up after Steve removed the Kryptonite sword and she had a massive headache. Laney had the destroyed chip in her hands.

Power Girl: What happened?

Laney: You had a mind control chip in your neck and we freed you from its control. Here's the chip.

She showed her the chip. What's left of it.

Lily: You were made from Supergirl's DNA and you were made as a weapon to destroy the Justice League.

Long Shadow: It's true Galatea. You were made for Project Cadmus to combat our friends on the Justice League.

Juice: It was Dr. Hamilton that made you into this.

Wind Dragon: But Juice here freed you from his control.

Lily: Those Project Cadmus jerks need to be shut down for good.

Laney: They sure do. But we'll worry about them later.

Megan: We're going to help you Galatea.

Galatea: Thanks guys. I'm so sorry for everything I did.

Long Shadow: It's not your fault Galatea.

Shift: It's Cadmus's fault.

Crimson Fox: And if it weren't for Team Loud Phoenix Storm you would still be a villain.

Cassidy: But it was all done against your will.

Laney: Lets get you to our home.

Long Shadow: We have to let all of our friends on the Justice League know what happened.

Laney: Okay Long Shadow. See you later.

They did so and when they came out everyone else cheered wildly.

Lynn: Steve you did really well!

Steve: Thanks Coach Lynn. You and Lincoln taught me really well.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Brittney: My dad will have to look up how you got your powers later. He has a book on how the powers you got came to you.

Steve: Okay.

Mick: I can't wait to see what happened.

Brittney: Okay we have time for 4 more adventures.

Pam: I want to go next.

Brittney: Okay. I called in Iron Man and Robin to help you with this one.

Iron Man and Robin came in.

Iron Man: We got your call Brittney.

Robin: This is gonna be so much fun.

Briitney: I know. You two, Me, Lucy, Haiku, Maggie, and Pam will head in.

Lucy: Okay.

Lynn: Show them who's tough Pam.

Pam: You got it Coach Lynn.

They went in and the simulator activated and they found themselves in downtown Metropolis.

Lucy: So this is Metropolis.

Haiku: It's an amazing city.

Brittney: It sure is. But this place is loaded with darkness from supervillains.

Haiku: That's true.

?: You haven't seen anything yet.

They turned and they saw a kid dressed in a nice suit and he was bald and had a goatee and a robin mask.

Robin: Wait a second. Aren't you me?

Dick Gravestone: I used to be. But Robin is no more. I am now Dick Gravestone and I am the leader of the Legion of Doom!

Brittney: There's already a Legion of Doom stupid.

Dick Gravestone: I know but it's my groups name now. (Evil Laughter)

Robin: Compared to Red X, you're going to be easy!

Iron Man: You won't even be a challenge, Gravestone.

Suddenly they felt thunderous footfalls and they saw a woman with red haired strong woman and she was over 100 feet tall! It was GIGANTA!

Brittney: Wow! Dr. Doris Zeul A.K.A. Giganta.

Giganta: That's right Brittney. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lucy: What are you doing teaming up with this guy?

Pam: Yeah! He's a dumb idiot! He formed his own version of the Legion of Doom that makes the real Legion of Doom look like the

Justice League!

Giganta: You know what? Count me in. Grodd's a terrible boyfriend anyway. And him having me team up with an idiot like Gravestone was the last straw!

Giganta shrunk down to normal size and went to Brittney and team.

Dick Gravestone: You will pay for this treachery Giganta! I gave you power beyond anything you could ever imagine and you threw it all away!

Giganta: You gave me nothing!

Pam: Let me handle this clod!

Robin: Your Legion of Doom is weak compared to the one that we face on a daily basis!

Brittney: At least some of them have good in their hearts still. Others never the case and look at what they got. They either got killed or thrown in prison.

They went over the fates of the members of the Legion of Doom and Dick Gravestone was infuriated.

Pam went at Dick Gravestone and punched him in the face and she kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into a fire hydrant. It bursted and splashed him with water.

Lucy: I wonder what caused this version of Robin to turn evil.

Brittney: My guess is that when dad killed the Teen Titans in that show Teen Titans Go they were revived and they turned evil.

Haiku: That is a possibility.

Maggie: We turned them into monsters.

Brittney: I like it this way.

Dick Gravestone got up and went at Pam and she kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Suddenly a fireball appeared from the sky and turned into a dragon made of pure fire and it hit Pam and she was in a tornado of pure fire.

When it faded Pam had wings made of pure fire and she had a red fire dragon with a flame in its claws emblazoned in the middle of her forehead.

Pam: What happened? Wait a second.

Pam held her hand out and fired a fireball from her hand and she saw that she had fire powers.

Pam: I have fire powers! Now things are gonna get intense!

She went at Dick Gravestone and kicked him in the face and threw a fireball at him. He dodged it and jumped off a building and went at her and she dodged his attack and kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into a car. He got up and he was enraged.

Dick Gravestone: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOOOUUU!

Her aura flared up to an incredible degree and it was neon pink.

Pam: Wow! That was intense.

Dick Gravestone went at her again and she dodged a kick from him and elbowed him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him where the sun doesn't shine.

Iron Man: (Winces) That must've hurt.

Robin: It sure did Tony. Lynn and Lincoln trained them well.

Iron Man: They sure did Robin. Lets help her out.

Robin: Right.

They went in and Iron Man fired his repulsers and burned Dick Gravestone bad. Robin formed his birdarangs into a sword and he slashed Dick Gravestone in the face and slashed his eyes out. Dick Gravestone screamed in excruciating pain.

Iron Man: Lets use our combo on him Robin.

Robin: You got it Iron Man.

Iron Man fired his repulsers and Robin threw a birdarang.

Iron Man and Robin: POWER BIRDARANG STRIKE!

The Repulser blast infused with the birdarang and it hit Dick Gravestone and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared there was a crater in the ground and Dick Gravestone was nothing but a pile of ashes. Nothing of him was left.

Pam: That was awesome!

Brittney: It sure was. Awesome job guys. But Pam you did a great job as well.

Giganta: She sure did Brittney. In all honesty I don't know what I was thinking when I teamed up with that idiot.

Brittney: I know.

Dick Gravestone's spirit appeared.

Nicole: (Offscreen) You are a dumb idiot Dick Gravestone. (Chants and Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS NOR!

His spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Good riddance to that dumb idiot.

Brittney: You said it. Well done little sis.

Nicole: Thanks sis.

They exited the simulator and everyone cheered wildly.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Linka: It sure was.

Lyra: Pam you were awesome in there.

Pam: Thanks Lyra.

Lynn: I'm proud of you Pam. You really socked it too him.

Pam: Thanks Coach Lynn.

Lynn: You're welcome. But you have to remember that with great power comes great responsibility.

Pam: I'll remember that Coach Lynn.

Brittney: We have time for 3 more simulation adventures.

Giganta: I want to join the Redemption Squad after this.

Killer Frost: We'll talk to William about it Doris.

Giganta: Thanks Louise.

Brittney: For this one I called in Stewie, Brian, Venom and Dr. Strange.

The door opened and in came Stewie, Brian, Venom and Dr. Strange.

Brian: Hey guys.

Stewie: I'm ready for our adventure Brittney.

Venom: This is gonna be fun. We are gonna have a lot of fun.

Dr. Strange: I also heard that you all are going after the Infinity Stones.

Brittney: We are Stephen. It's to make sure that Thanos doesn't get his hands on them and we're gonna kill him when we have all six of them.

Dr. Strange: You'll need this.

He took off his necklace and gave it to Brittney.

Brittney: The Eye of Agamotto.

Dr. Strange: That's right. The glowing stone in the middle of it is the Time Infinity Stone.

The necklace opened and out of it came the Time Infinity Stone - the Green One.

Lucy: Gasp!

Linka: We had another one of the Infinity Stones among the Avengers.

Brittney: We sure did. We now have 5 stones out of 6 and the last one is in Loki's scepter. It's the Mind Stone - the Yellow one.

Brittney took the stone and put it in the safe with the others.

Brittney: One more to go and Thanos is done for.

She closed the safe door and went back to the Simulator.

In the Simulator Venom, Stewie, Maria, Laney, Lana, Lily, Lyra, Dr. Strange, Brian and Ron went into the simulator and it activated. They found themselves on a pirate ship in the middle of a stormy sea. The weather was extremely rough, thunder and lightning crashed everywhere, rain poured all over the place, and the wind was strong and powerful.

Ron: Holy mackerel!

Dr. Strange: This place is really rough.

Laney: I know where we are. We're in the middle of the Bermuda Triangle.

Lana: I don't like this place already.

Lyra: What is the Bermuda Triangle?

Laney: It's a legendary place that is said to be where numerous ships and boats have disappeared over the centuries under mysterious circumstances over the centuries. They call the Bermuda Triangle "Earth's Black Hole" because it is said that the Triangle teleports them to another dimension never to be seen again.

Lana: That sounds really scary.

Lyra: Creepy.

Stewie: It sure is. It is located at three points: Bermuda Island, Miami in Florida, and Puerto Rico.

Brian: I've known about the triangle for years and it's a scary place.

Venom: It sure is and we've known about it for a while.

Stewie: But let me see here.

Stewie pulled out his Multiverse machine and he discovered something familiar.

Stewie: Egads! According to the Multiverse Guide we're back in the universe where we encountered Long John Peter and his pirate crew!

Brian: We're not getting ambushed this time!

Maria: Why? What happened last time?

Stewie: Long John Peter's men ambushed us, took our weapons, and threw us in the brig.

Venom: Don't worry. This time, you've got us to help you out!

Laney: That's right.

Lana: Yeah!

?: Avast! Stowaways! Kill them!

Maria: Lets kill some pirates!

They went at the pirates and Maria formed a sword of water and they unsheathed their swords and Stewie had a blaster and Brian had a railgun.

Maria: Lets kick some butt!

They went at the pirates and Ron kicked a sword out of the hands of a pirate and slashed him. He kicked another pirate and did a bunch of Errol Flynn stunts and a bunch of stunts from Jack Sparrow.

Maria: Have a taste of my Final Smash! WATERSTORM DRAGON WING!

Maria formed her water wings into Dragon wings and flew at the pirates and slashed them apart with them.

Brian: Awesome job Maria! Let me try my Final Smash. MULTIVERSE CLONE SMASHER!

Numerous versions of Brian from all over the Multiverse arrived and destroyed all the pirates.

Stewie: I got something.

Surfin Bird by the Trashmen played and Stewie and Brian slashed apart the pirates with swords whîle dancing to the song.

Ron was still slashing pirates apart.

Laney: Wow! He's a great user of a sword.

Lana: He sure is.

Brian and Stewie were blasting all the pirates apart with lasers and energy blasts.

Lana fired Ice Lightning and froze them in ice.

Maria blew them overboard into the ocean with water.

Lyra punched and kicked them with her martial arts moves.

Dr. Strange blew them apart with his magic and Venom ensnared them with black webs.

They killed all the crew until there was only LONG JOHN PETER himself!

Maria: Long John Peter Griffin.

Long John Peter: Aha! Tis some scurvy swashbucklers come a looking for pain! What be your names?

Maria: Maria Rockell.

Venom: We are Venom.

Stewie: You know me and Brian.

Ron: I'm Ron Fox.

Lyra: I'm Lyra Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud.

Dr. Strange: And I'm Dr. Strange.

Maria: And we are here to destroy you like the dogs that you are!

Maria fired an energy blast at him and blew his whole ship apart and he landed on the ship they were on. Suddenly a dragon made entirely out of pure water erupted out of the water and went at Ron and he was enveloped in a tornado of water, fish and mermaids. When it faded he had wings made of pure water and a dragon with a mermaid riding on its back and a drop of water in its claws was emblazoned in the middle of his forehead.

Ron: What happened?

Lily: You have water powers like me and Maria, Ron.

Ron: Oh wow! This is gonna be tough guys.

Ron formed a sword made of pure water and Long John Peter unsheathed his sword.

Long John Peter: Aha! Tis a fight ye be wantin'.

Ron: Bring it.

The ship got into the middle of the Bermuda Triangle and it was calm. They looked up and saw that they were in the middle of the eye of the storm.

They went at each other and engaged in a powerful sword fight and sparks flew from their swords with each clash and it set the boat on fire. The boat was loaded with a lot of gunpowder and explosive materials. And their fight will blow them all sky high if they don't leave.

Maria: This whole boat is gonna blow in a few minutes.

Venom: We can feel it. Lets use our combo on him and let him die with the ship.

Maria: You both read my mind Venom.

Venom fired black web and Maria fired water.

Venom and Maria: MAELSTROM WEB ENSNAREMENT!

The water and web combined and formed a web of pure water and pinned Long John Peter down.

Ron: Hasta La Vista Long John Peter.

They beamed out of there and the whole ship exploded with incredible power in a massive fireball. (Think of how the Reaper Ship on Cutthroat Island exploded)

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

The simulation ended and they cheered for them.

Brittney: Awesome job guys!

Luan: That sure was a Swashbuckling Adventure. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

They all laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Nico: That was funny.

Alicia: I get it.

Mindy: That was a good one.

Brittney: It sure was. 2 more adventures.

Kurt: Me next guys.

Pam: Go get them bro.

Kurt: With pleasure.

Brittney: I called in the Adult Powerpuff Girls for this one.

They came in.

Blossom (Adult): We got your call Brittney.

Bubbles (Adult): This is gonna be a good one.

Buttercup (Adult): Yep.

Shannon: Lets head in guys.

Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup, Bunny, Luan, Eddy, Shannon, Lola and Kurt went in and it activated and they found themselves in Townsville and they saw that everyone had Scurvy.

Shannon: Oh man that's scurvy!

Kurt: How do you get that?

Bubbles (Adult): It's usually caused from a severe lack of vitamin C. They turn yellow, their gums rot, they get weak and their skin hemorrhage's.

Luan: Vitamin C ya later. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously that is disgusting.

Eddy: Good one but yeah.

Lola: Ew! That is disgusting!

Blossom (Adult): I know one person responsible for all this.

Buttercup (Adult): Or shall we say 3 gelatinous persons.

Bubbles (Adult): The Amoeba Boys.

Luan: I heard from George that those guys are the three most pathetic criminals you all faced.

Lola: These guys must be that pathetic.

Blossom (Adult): Pathetic is an understatement guys. They can't do ANYTHING right.

Buttercup (Adult): They tried several times to get into prison and be recognized as big time criminals but they are downright pathetic.

Bunny (Adult): These guys just are absolutely pathetic.

Shannon: No kidding.

Lola: That IS pathetic.

Kurt: Lets get these guys.

Blossom (Adult): And we are not getting sick this time.

Bubbles (Adult): Nope.

They went to where the Amoeba Boys hideout in an abandoned movie theater and they busted in.

Bossman: The Powerpuff Girls!? Yous all have grown up the last time we saw yas.

Lola: EW! YOU GUYS ARE G-ROSS!

Blossom (Adult): We know and you stole all of Townsville's oranges and gotten everyone sick with scurvy. Lets take them down!

They went at them and punched their gelatinous bodies all over the place. Then a dragon made of pure wind bursted in and saw Kurt and went at him. He was in a tornado of wind, butterflies, fairies, bumblebees, grasshoppers and birds and when it faded he had wings made of leaves and wind and he had a dragon with a fairy, butterfly, bumblebee, grasshopper and bird around it in the middle of his forehead.

Kurt: Whoa! What happened?

Luan: You have wind powers Kurt.

Kurt: Awesome! Lets see how the Amoeba Boys like me now!

He went at them and punched and blew them apart with powerful gusts of wind and they were in a lot of pain.

Bossman: Please don't kill us!

Blossom (Adult): Kill you? Why would we? You're not worth our time.

Slim: We're not?

Buttercup (Adult): Yeah! You guys aren't villains. You're losers!

Lola: And we're not gonna throw you three in our prisons since you'll get the inmates sick.

Junior: Then what's gonna happen to us?

Bubbles (Adult): We're just gonna put you on an island where another villain like you lives.

The Amoeba Boys were banished to the island where we banished the Toiletnator. We now call that island the Island of Pathetic Enemies.

The simulation ended and they came out and they cheered wildly for

them.

Brittney: Great job guys.

Eddy: That was awesome.

Luan: It sure was Eddy bear.

Lori: Those blobs literally give all criminals a really bad name.

Giganta: You said it Lori.

Brittney: No kidding. Lets finish our round of Simulator Adventures with a bang. Lets go into the movie The Harvester! (Thunder and Lightning Crashes)

Lincoln: Now you're talking!

Linka: I remember that movie.

Lucy: Lincoln, do you have the Harvester on DVD?

Lincoln: Yep. Why?

Lucy: Because I would like to watch it. You know how I like scary movies.

Lincoln: I know Lucy.

?: (Norwegian Accent) I would like to help you out.

They turned and they saw Ice.

Brittney: Tora Olafsdotter A.K.A. Ice. It's a pleasure to have you here.

Ice: Same here Brittney. The Justice League told me and Fire so much about you all. And I see you helped Giganta.

Brittney: We sure did.

Giganta: It feels great to be on the side of good.

Ice: I'm glad Doris.

Brittney: Lets head in guys.

They went into the Simulator and it activated. They found themselves on a farm that is all dry and desolate because of a bad drought.

Lincoln: I'll never forget seeing this place.

Linka: Me neither.

Lori: I heard that movie was literally the scariest movie ever known.

Ice: I read the reviews and it put the slasher horror movies A Nightmare On Elm Street and the Friday The 13th series to shame.

Lyra: What's that movie about?

Brittney: It's a slasher horror movie about a farmer that went mad and he slashes apart his victims with a scythe and kills them and takes their organs. It's loaded with blood, carnage and gore and lots of gruesome and grotesque violence.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lucy: Wicked.

Maggie: That sounds like my kind of movie.

Alicia: Mine too.

Brittney: Same here.

Ice: Is the Harvester really that scary?

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lily: We went into Lincoln's nightmare and killed the Harvester.

Laney: That was an epic battle.

(Zero Two Theme Super Smash Bros. Brawl Theme plays)

Then they heard a woman scream and it came from inside the farmhouse.

Brittney: Lets go!

They went into the Farmhouse and they saw the farmer chasing a woman with his scythe ready to kill her. The farmers eyes were red with pure evil and he was laughing like a homicidally-insane nut.

Brittney swooped in and kicked him through the kitchen window and they leapt outside ready to face him.

Brittney: You are a heartless monster farmer!

Brittney went Super Angel 10,000 Nightflame Raven. Nico went Super Saiyan 2. Lincoln, Linka, Lori, Laney and Lily went Super Angel. Shannon spread her wings and the Fox Quints spread their wings.

Farmer: (Laughing Maniacally) You are gonna be perfect for my crop!

Lori: You literally disgust me!

Luna: You are one seriously screwed up man dude!

Luan: And you are the most despicable being ever to walk the Earth!

Laney: All you are is a monster with absolutely no regard for the value of human life!

Lana: People like you make me sick!

Lola: Yeah!

Farmer: (Laughing Insanely) Well I will kill all of you!

Brittney: Come and try it (Censored)!

Brittney teleported and kicked him in the face and Pam grabbed his scythe and broke it in half on her leg.

Pam: Harvest time is over!

They went at the Farmer and Brittney fired a black energy wave and it hit the ground by him and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion blew him into a hay bale and Lola fired a blast of fire and lit the hay on fire. He ran and Lori fired energy blasts from above the farmer and they hit the ground behind him as he ran and fiery explosions blew apart much of the land as he ran. He jumped onto the roof of his house and went at Lori and Luan got in front of him and kicked him in the face and she fired a blast of blue light at him and he dodged it as he fell and the blast hit his house and it exploded into a massive fiery explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lola enveloped herself in an aura of fire and she chased the farmer and he ran fast into a dead corn field. Lola ignited the whole cornfield into a massive raging inferno. As he got out of the raging inferno he got a hoe and went at Lola and he tried to hit her but she dodged it and fired a stream of fire at him. He dodged it and it hit a propane tank behind it and it exploded into a massive fireball.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted the farmer.

Ice: Lets use our combo Lincoln.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Ice fired a blast of snow.

Lincoln and Ice: SUBZERO LIGHTNING FREEZE!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of ice lightning and froze his arms solid.

Lana and Ice fired a blast of snow and ice lightning and he ran as ice was forming behind him. Lincoln and Linka fired lightning and it hit them and electrocuted him. The Fox Quints fired their elemental powers at the farmer and they hit him all at once and the farmer exploded all over the place and he was now a pile of burning embers.

Brittney: Burn in Hell farmer.

Ice: Indeed.

The simulation ended and they cheered wildly.

Brittney: That's it for the Harvester.

Lincoln: Again.

Linka: Yep.

Laney: Good riddance.

Pam: That monster deserved it.

Steve: Yep.

Brittney's watch beeped.

Brittney: Time for our next activity. Singing Songs.

They cheered for that.

* * *

In Luna's room they got ready.

Brittney: Okay who wants to go first?

Lori: I'll go first. I'm gonna be singing Here Comes the Rain Again by Eurythmics.

Brittney: Good choice. Go for it.

The song began and it turned into a stormy landscape in the city of Edinburgh, Scotland.

Lori: (Singing Divinely)

Here comes the rain again

Falling on my head like a memory

Falling on my head like a new emotion

I want to walk in the open wind

I want to talk like lovers do

I want to dive into your ocean

Is it raining with you

So baby talk to me

Like lovers do

Walk with me

Like lovers do

Talk to me

Like lovers do

[Rain poured from the sky like mad and it was soaking everything]

Here comes the rain again

Raining in my head like a tragedy

Tearing me apart like a new emotion

---

I want to breathe in the open wind

I want to kiss like lovers do

I want to dive into your ocean

Is it raining with you

So baby talk to me

Like lovers do

Walk with me

Like Lovers do

Talk to me

Like Lovers do

So baby talk to me

Like Lovers do

Here it comes again

Here comes the rain again

Falling on my head like a memory

Falling on my head like a new emotion

(here it comes again, here it comes again)

I want to walk in the open wind

I want to talk like lovers do

I want dive into your ocean

Is it raining with you

The song ended and they cheered wildly.

Lincoln: That was awesome Lori!

Lori: Thanks bro. Not to brag but I have a divine voice.

Brittney: You sure do.

Nico: I have a song. I'm gonna be doing Poison by Alice Cooper.

Luna: Oh he is rockin'!

Luan: I love all his songs.

Eddy: They sure are awesome.

Luna: Here dude.

Luna hands Nico an electric guitar.

Luna: Rock on man.

Nico: Thanks Luna.

He started playing and the room changed into a torture chamber.

Nico: (Singing hardcore)

Your cruel device,

Your blood like ice.

One look could kill,

My pain, your thrill.

I wanna love you, but I better not touch (don't touch)

I wanna hold you, but my senses tell me to stop

I wanna kiss you, but I want it too much (too much)

I wanna taste you, but your lips are venomous poison

[Explosions of fire go on behind a girl dressed in a white dress walking towards Nico slowly]

You're poison running through my veins

You're poison, I don't wanna break these chains.

Your mouth, so hot

Your web, I'm caught

Your skin, so wet

Black lace on sweat

I hear you calling and it's needles and pins (and pins)

I wanna hurt you just to hear you screaming my name

Don't wanna touch you, but you're under my skin (deep in)

I wanna kiss you, but your lips are venomous poison

You're poison running through my veins

You're poison, I don't wanna break these chains

Poison

One look (one look) could kill (could kill),

My pain, your thrill.

[A ferocious wall of red fire burns behind everyone]

I wanna love you, but I better not touch (don't touch)

I wanna hold you, but my senses tell me to stop

I wanna kiss you, but I want it too much (too much)

I wanna taste you, but your lips are venomous poison

You're poison running through my veins

You're poison, I don't wanna break these chains

Poison

I wanna love you, but I better not touch (don't touch)

I wanna hold you, but my senses tell me to stop

I wanna kiss you, but I want it too much (too much)

I wanna taste you, but your lips are venomous poison

[Blue fire is in the background now]

Well, I don't wanna break these chains

Poison

Running deep inside my veins

Burning deep inside my veins

Poison

I don't wanna break these chains

Poison

I don't wanna break these chains

The song ended and they all cheered wildly.

Brittney: That was awesome!

Luna: Dude that was rockin'!

Lincoln: It sure was man. You have a hardcore voice.

Alicia: He sure does.

Mindy: That's our brother.

Connor: It's awesome man!

Shocker: Me and Rhino have a song.

Herman: It's When Can I See You Again by Owl City.

Laney: I love that song.

Lola: Me too.

The song sang and it turned into the video game universe.

Shocker: (Singing)

When can we do this again?

When can I see you again?

When can we do this again?

When can I see you again?

When can we do this again?

When can I see you again?

Rhino: (Singing)

Switch on the sky and the stars glow for you

Go see the world 'cause it's all so brand new

Don't close your eyes 'cause your future's ready to shine

It's just a matter of time, before we learn how to fly

Welcome to the rhythm of the night

There's something in the air you can't deny

Shocker and Rhino:

It's been fun but now I've got to go

Life is way too short to take it slow

But before I go and hit the road

I gotta know, 'til then,

When can we do this again?

---

When can I see you again?

When can we do this again?

I gotta know, when can I see you again?
(When can I see you again?)
Shocker:
Joined at the hip, yeah your sidekick needs you
Life is a trip and the road map leads you
Look all around at the mountains you haven't climbed
It's just a matter of time, before we learn how to fly
Welcome to the rhythm of the night
There's something in the air you can't deny
Rhino:
It's been fun but now I've got to go
Life is way too short to take it slow
But before I go and hit the road
I gotta know, 'til then,
Shocker and Rhino:
When can we do this again?

When can I see you again?

When can we do this again?

I gotta know,

When can I see you again?

Shocker:

Don't close your eyes 'cause your future's ready to shine

It's just a matter of time, before we learn how to fly

Welcome to the rhythm of the night

There's something in the air you can't deny

So let me know before I wave goodbye

Shocker and Rhino:

When can I see you again?

When can we do this again?

When can I see you again?

When can we do this again?

Yeah, it's been fun but now I've got to go

Life is way too short to take it slow

But before I go and hit the road

Tell me when

When can I see you again?

When can I see you again?

Tell me when

When can I see you again?

The song ended and they cheered wildly.

Lincoln: You guys did that song awesomely!

Rhino: Thanks Lincoln.

Shocker: We have a hidden talent. Doc Ock used to take us to karaoke.

Brittney: It's a good thing he did.

Lana: Me and Lola have a song.

Lola: We're gonna do Kids in America by Kim Wilde.

Brittney: Awesome song back in the 80's. Good choice.

The song played and the flag of the United States of America was behind them in the background.

Lola: (Singing Divinely)

Looking out a dirty old window

Down below the cars in the city go rushing by

I sit here alone and I wonder why

Lana: (Singing Divinely)

Friday night and everyone's moving

I can feel the heat but it's soothing, heading down

I search for the beat in this dirty town

Lana & Lola:

Downtown the young ones are going

Downtown the young ones are growing

We're the kids in America (Whoa)

We're the kids in America (Whoa)

Everybody live for the music-go-round

Lola:

Bright lights, the music gets faster

Look, boy, don't check on your watch, not another glance

I'm not leaving now, honey, not a chance

Lana:

Hot-shot, give me no problems

Much later, baby, you'll be saying nevermind

You know life is cruel, life is never kind

Lana & Lola:

Kind hearts don't make a new story

Kind hearts don't grab any glory

We're the kids in America (Whoa)

We're the kids in America (Whoa)

Everybody live for the music-go-round

La la la la-la la-a

La la la la-la la (Sing)

La la la la-la la-a

La la la la-la la

Lola:

Come closer, honey, that's better

Got to get a brand new experience, feeling right

Oh, don't try to stop, baby, hold me tight

Lana:

Outside a new day is dawning

Outside suburbia's sprawling everywhere

I don't want to go, baby

Lana & Lola:

New York to east California

There's a new wave coming, I warn ya

We're the kids in America (Whoa)

We're the kids in America (Whoa)

Everybody lives for the music-go-round

La la la la-la la-a

La la la la-la la (Sing)

La la la la-la la-a

La la la la-la la

We're the kids

We're the kids

We're the kids in America

We're the kids

We're the kids

We're the kids in America

We're the kids

We're the kids

We're the kids in America

The song ended and they cheered wildly.

Brittney: That was awesome guys!

Luan: It sure was. You rocked the stage. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously great job you two.

Lana & Lola: Thanks guys.

Lincoln: I have a song. I'm gonna sing Send Me An Angel by Real Life.

Brittney: Great song. Another popular one back in the 80's.

Laney: Go for it bro.

Lincoln got ready and the song played. He was floating in the sky with his wings spread and the lights from Heaven were shining on him.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

Do you believe in heaven above

Do you believe in love

Don't tell me a lie

Don't be false or untrue

It all comes back to you

Open fire on my burning heart

I've never been lucky in love

My defenses are down

A kiss or a frown

I can't survive on my own

If a girl walks in

And carves her name in my heart

I'll turn and run away

Everyday we've all been led astray

It's hard to be lucky in love

It get's in your eyes

It's making you cry

Don't know what to do

Don't know what to do

You're Looking for love

Calling heaven above

Send me an angel *2

Right now *2

Send me an angel *2

Right now *2

Empty dreams can only disappoint

In a room behind your smile

But don't give up, don't give up

You can be lucky in love

It get's in your eyes

It's making you cry

Don't know what to do

Don't know what to do

You're Looking for love

Calling heaven above

Send me an angel *2

Right now *2

Send me an angel *2

Right now *2

Send me an angel *2

Right now *2

Send me an angel *2

Right now *2

Right now.

The song ended and they cheered wildly for him.

Brittney: Lincoln that was awesome!

Lucy: It sure was bro.

Haiku: I agree. Lincoln has an incredible voice.

Laney: He sure does.

Luna: That was rockin' little man.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Luan: I have a song for you guys. I'm gonna sing American Girl by Trisha Yearwood.

Brittney: Good choice. Never was a fan of country western music but go for it.

The song played and they were in an old west style saloon.

Luan: (Singing Divinely)

Phone rings baby cries TV diet guru lies

Good morning honey

Go to work make up try to keep the balance up

Between love and money

*[Chorus:]*

She used to tie her hair up in ribbons and bows

Sign her letters with X's and O's

Got a picture of her mama in heels and pearls

She's gonna make it in her daddy's world

She's an American girl

An American girl

Slow dance second chance mama needs romance

And an live-in maid

Fix the sink mow the yard really isn't all that hard

If you get paid

*[Chorus]*

She used to tie her hair up in ribbons and bows

Sign her letters with X's and O's

Got a picture of her mama in heels and pearls

She's gonna make it in her daddy's world

She's an American girl

An American girl

Well she's got her God and she's got good wine

Aretha Franklin and Patsy Cline

*[Chorus]*

She used to tie her hair up in ribbons and bows

Sign her letters with X's and O's

Got a picture of her mama in heels and pearls

She's gonna make it in her daddy's world

An American girl

An American girl

She's an American girl

She used to tie her hair up in ribbons and bows

Sign her letters with X's and O's

Got a picture of her mama in heels and pearls

She's gonna make it in her daddy's world

She's an American girl yeah.

Well she tied her hair up in ribbons and bows

Sign her letters with X's and O's

X's and O's, X's and O's.

The song ended and they cheered wildly

Lincoln: That was amazing Luan!

Eddy: You have an amazing singing voice my divine angel of comedy.

Luan: Aw thanks guys. It's a hidden talent.

Brittney: It's not hidden anymore Luan.

Nico: No it's not. But you have a great voice Luan.

Connor: She sure does.

Brittney's watch beeped.

Brittney: Time for lunch guys.

---

In the kitchen they were deciding what to eat.

Lincoln: Lets have Pizza guys.

Everyone agreed.

Brittney: Pizza it is.

Lana: What do you guys want on it?

They decided on various toppings.

Brittney: Okay. Do your stuff Laney.

Laney: You got it Brittney.

She spun her Magisword Bracelet.

Announcer: PIZZA MAGISWORD!

She created a huge 48 inch pizza pie with various toppings on it. The toppings are for each of them.

French Narrator: (French Accent) One Hour Later.

The pizza was eaten and they were burping and belching like crazy.

Lincoln: Ah. (Belch) Boy that pizza was so delicious.

Laney: (Belch) Excuse me. You said it bro.

Lana: (Burp) I'm stuffed.

Brittney: (Belch) Me too. Lets make a pizza for everyone when they get home.

Lola: Good idea Brittney.

Megan: I don't think I've ever had a pizza that good.

Pam: Me neither.

Steve: Boy that was a great pizza guys.

Ron: You said it.

Nico: I'm stuffed.

Alicia: Me too.

Cassidy: I haven't had a good pizza like that in a long time.

Megan: I believe it Cassidy. Being dead for 40+ years can do that to you.

Cassidy: I believe it.

Brittney: Me too.

Her watch beeped.

Brittney: Time for our next activity. We're gonna play dodgeball in Lynn's Gym.

Lynn: Now you're talking!

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Brittney: Lets head over there guys!

They did so.

In Lynn's gym they were in their gym clothes and Anna and Ben were with them. Brittney was in a volleyball referee chair.

Anna: This is gonna be awesome guys!

Lincoln: It sure is Anna.

Lynn: The Fox Quints and myself are gonna be facing all of you guys. Are you all ready!?

Laney: You know it Lynn!

Anna: Lets get it on!

Ben became Ditto.

Ben: DITTO!

He split into 10 copies of himself.

Brittney: And GO!

They went for the dodgeballs and they threw them at eachother with incredible strength and speed and dodged, twisted, weaved and more. It was a powerful game and a vicious and awesome game. They were working up a tremendous sweat against Lynn and the Fox Quints. They were sweating waterfalls. When the game was over they were tired and exhausted. But they had a good time.

Brittney: That was awesome! Good game guys.

Anna: You said it sis.

Ditto: That was a fun game.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: It was a good game.

Pam: We were pretty much even with you guys.

Nico: You sure were.

Alicia: That's right.

Brittney: Lets shower up and watch TV.

They agreed.

After doing so they went down to the living room to watch TV. At 3:00 PM Vanzilla came back and we all had bored out of our skulls expressions on.

Brittney: They're back.

They got ready.

We came in and we saw a giant pizza on the table.

Brittney: Hey guys.

Lori: You all literally missed out on a lot of fun.

Varie: You'll have to fill us in.

And they did. 20 minutes later as we were eating to wash out the taste of moldy pudding from 60+ years ago we were shocked.

Me: Are you serious!? Dr. Strange had the Time Infinity Stone with him?

Lori: He sure did J.D.

Brittney: It was a surprising discovery.

Laney: We have 5 Infinity Stones and one more to go.

Me: Great job guys. And I'm glad you all had fun with the Fox Quints.

Pam: We sure did J.D.

Me: Let me see how you got your powers.

I pull out my legends book and discovered something really unusual.

Me: Wow! You all got your powers from the 5 Dragons of Gaia, the Goddess of Earth in Greek Myth. Once every 500 years Gaia chooses five worthy people to have the powers of Earth, Fire, Wind, Water and Lightning. But there's a major catch. They have to be quintuplets in that family.

Lisa: That's a very fascinating requirement.

Me: It sure is. I'm glad you all had so much fun.

Pam: We sure did J.D.

Steve: It was an awesome time with all of you.

Varie: I'm glad.

Lori: And we forgave the Fox quints for causing our trouble when we babysat them.

Me: I'm glad Lori.

The Fox Quints mom and dad came and we explained everything to them and they were surprised. But they accepted it all. It was gonna be cool having them at the estate.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Another Babysitting Adventure is done. Brittney may be a goth girl but she is a great babysitter. NicoChan11 and I came up with the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Songs and Movies belong to their rightful owners.

# Shredding Shredder

It starts at the Gotham Royal York Police Station at 10:00 PM.

Sheila was working at the desk as a police officer. Me, Tara, Beast Boy, Lincoln and Earth came in and we had a mugger with us and he was screaming and swearing like a madman.

Sheila: Oh hey guys.

Me: Hey Sheila. We found another mugger trying to beat up an old lady for money.

Sheila: Is that right? Book him boys.

Officer Paul: With pleasure Sheila.

Officer Paul and Stacy grabbed the mugger.

Officer Stacy: Hey I know this guy. It's Jason Sternwell. He has been on our list of most wanted criminals for a long time.

Officer Paul: Good work guys. We believe that he is wanted for the murders of 10 people over the course of 10 years.

Me: Whoa!

Tara: I didn't know he was that dangerous.

Officer Stacy: He is. Thanks for catching him for us.

Me: You're welcome.

They took him away.

Lincoln: How are you liking being a police officer Sheila?

Sheila: It's awesome Lincoln and I can't thank you all enough for curing us.

Me: You're welcome Sheila.

Suddenly Tara screamed.

Beast Boy: What's wrong Tara?

Tara: My water broke!

Me: Uh oh! Oh man! The babies are coming and we got to get her to the hospital!

Sheila: I'll take you all there! Lets go guys we got babies to deliver! Come on!

We got in Sheila's car and we were on our way. I called everyone and let them know what's going on.

---

At the High School, Lori was in class and I called her.

Lori: Hello?

Me: Lori sorry to call you during class but it's time! Tara is going into Labor!

Lori: (Gasp) Oh wow! We'll be right over! (Hangs up) Tara is going into labor and we got to get to the hospital.

Mrs. Harrington: You better do so.

Everyone cheered for Tara.

Lori: Thanks guys.

Bobby: Lets go babe.

They left the school. The same thing happened to the Middle School and Elementary School and we called the Teen Titans, Winx Club and the Justice League and Avengers.

Me: Okay Tara start your breathing.

She did so.

Beast Boy: It's gonna be all right.

We arrived at the hospital and I brought a wheelchair over to the car.

Tara got in it and we rushed in.

Me: Hello we have Tara going into labor.

Nurse: Okay lets get her to the delivery room.

Lisa: Dr. Lisa Loud reporting.

Nurse: Thank you Lisa. Lets go!

Me: Okay here we go.

Everyone came in and we waited.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 8 Hours Later.

---

We were sleeping in the waiting room and we woke up when we heard Tara screaming.

Tara: BEAST BOY, I SWEAR, WHEN THIS IS OVER, I'M GONNA PUMMEL YOU!

Me: It's all right guys. That's just the labor pains talking.

Rita: That's right. This is a natural process.

Lynn Sr.: When Rita gave birth to Lori she didn't say stuff like that.

Lori: That's unusual.

Bobby: It sure is guys.

Rachel: No kidding. But I can't wait to see what Tara's baby girls will look like.

Me: Me too Rach.

When it was done Tara was exhausted but she had two crying baby girls wrapped in pink blankets. One girl had blond hair and blue eyes like she does and the other had green hair and green eyes like Beast Boy's.

Tara: (Weakly) Oh Garfield they are so beautiful.

Beast Boy: They sure are Tara.

They named the green hair girl Gloria and the blond hair girl after Tara's mother Selina.

In the waiting room I was telling everyone that we should go up to the babies one at a time and let Tara rest.

Me: Now Tara needs some time to recover after this guys. Plus the babies aren't used to us yet so we need to give them some time to accept us.

Tara and Beast Boy came out and Tara was tired. We saw the babies for the first time.

Me: Oh Tara they are so adorable. Congratulations to the both of you.

Beast Boy: Thanks J.D.

Tara: The blonde one is Selina Logan and the green hair one is Gloria Logan.

Me: Those are awesome names you two.

I got to hold Selina and she saw me and accepted me. She hugged me and I was smiling with happiness for them. We got to see them one at a time and they were so adorable.

---

We got home and Tara was in a rocking chair in our nursery.

Megan: I'm so happy for you Tara.

Tara: I am too Megan.

Megan: If there is anything you need you let us know okay?

Tara: I will.

Megan went back to her room and called Cornelia.

Cornelia: Tara gave birth this morning?!

Megan: She sure did. And let me tell you, her kids are so cute!

Cornelia (squeals): I can't wait to see you in person just so I can see those cuties!

Megan: I think that can be arranged. Also, do you have any advice for when we fight Shredder?

Cornelia: Well, I know enough about J.D. from what you told me. My advice? Don't teleport to another planet right away. Try to keep the battle contained in Shredder's headquarters. If the fight ends up in the street, that's when you teleport to another planet.

Megan: Got it. Thanks, Cornelia. I hope we can help you with Nerissa soon.

Cornelia (smiles): I think that time might come sooner then you think.

Megan walked over to the window.

Megan (looks out the window): Cornelia, I really hope to see you in person soon.

Cornelia (looks out the window): Megan, I have a feeling that I'll need the help of you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm very soon.

Will: Don't worry, Cornelia. I have a hunch that we'll see them sooner then you think.

On the Roof of the Estate, we were looking at the building of the Shredder in the middle of the City.

Me: This is it guys. The time has finally come for us to kill the Shredder once and for all.

Raph: Ok. Shredder better stay dead this time!

Mikey: No kidding! How many times has he cheated death? 6 times?

Raph: I wasn't paying attention.

Mikey: I can't believe that today is the day we take Shredder down.

Donny: It's about time, too.

Megan: The Shredder will pay for everything he has done.

Long Shadow and the Ultimen came.

Long Shadow: Let us help you out too.

Megan (to the Ultimen): You sure you guys want to help us fight Shredder?

Wind Dragon: Of course we're sure!

Long Shadow: Shredder is pure evil. And you need all the help you can get.

Downpour: And I can use my powers to help you guys take down the guards with stealth moves.

Shift: You guys helped us. It's time for us to return the favor!

Juice: Besides, I've been wanting a shot at a real supervillain!

Me: We appreciate it guys. And I'm glad you're all better.

Donny: To avoid having the people of the city get hurt we should teleport the fight to Shredder's home planet: The Utrom Homeworld.

Me: That's all the way out in the Theta Galaxy 50 Million Light-years away from Earth. It's perfect for the fight.

Megan: But try to keep the fight contained in the Shredder's building and if things are about to get out of hand then teleport.

Me: Thanks Megan. We'll try. Cornelia told you that didn't she?

Megan: She sure did.

Master Splinter: Remember we must remain vigilant and keep our minds focused on the goal at hand. Never let our emotions cloud our judgements.

Me: Understood sensei.

April: Leo, after tonight, everyone in Royal York will know that you guys exist. Are you really ok with that?

Leo: We sure are April.

Me: We'll stand by your sides and support you should things go south.

Raph: Thanks man.

Mikey: We owe you guys one.

Lori: Think nothing of it guys.

Casey: This is gonna be a rough battle guys.

Me: But we're ready. Get ready Shredder. Your last day alive is now. (My eyes glow red with righteous fury) Lets take him down.

We set out for the Foot Clan building.

* * *

In the Foot Clan headquarters building the Shredder was looking for the Turtles. His hatred for them was incredibly evil and so intense that it consumed him completely 10-fold and he will stop at nothing to destroy our planet.

Shredder: Those turtles are the only things that stand in my way in destroying this disgusting planet.

A fiery explosion blew a hole in the ceiling and we busted in.

Shredder: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Me: And we came to kill you.

Shredder: You cannot defeat me! I am Oroku Saki, the one true Shredder!

Splinter: You never had the right to bear that name! And now, my beloved master Hamato Yoshi will be avenged!

Me: You're gonna pay for your crimes Ch'rell!

Shredder: Do you fools really think you can defeat me, the one true Shredder?

Eddy: First of all, you're not the only Shredder out there. There was also the demon Shredder and the Cyber Shredder. And second, (smirks) we have a Hulk, a Rhino, Edzilla, and Giganta.

With that, Hulk, Rhino, Edzilla, and Giganta charged at Shredder.

I went at the Shredder and we engaged in a powerful sword fight.

Rhino (Shredder tries to slash him but doesn't damage his suit): Guess my suit is impenetrable even to your claws!

I kick the Shredder and then he got behind me. Then he stabbed me right in the shoulder.

Shredder: You think I'm going to let you teleport to another planet?! I know that you can only teleport when you think of a location to go to. But right now, the only thing you'll think of is the pain that I'm inflicting upon you!

Me: Think again.

My blood squirted out and it hit him in the chest and burned his armor off and we saw his true form. It was an Utrom. He was a red jellyfish-like alien piloting a human suit.

Me: What the heck is that!?

Donny: That's his true from. He's what's called an Utrom.

Me: He sure is an ugly guy.

Shredder (to Sydney): Didn't I mutate you into a monster before?

Sydney: You should've just killed me instead!

Shredder: Oh, I think I'll do that right now!

Sydney then slashed his right arm off with her star sword.

Shredder: To me my Clan.

Then numerous ninjas came.

Me: Lets take these clods down.

We went at the Foot Ninjas and slashed and blasted them all apart and killed them all left and right.

Rhino charged and bashed the elite ninjas and plowed through them.

Shocker electrocuted them and reduced them to ashes.

Rhino: Lets use out combo on these clods Herman.

Shocker: You got it Aleksei.

Rhino charged and Shocker fired a blast of lightning.

Rhino and Shocker: LIGHTNING RHINO STAMPEDE!

The lightning enveloped Rhino and turned him into a rhinoceros made of lightning and he charged through some of the Foot ninjas and destroyed them.

Cheetah slashed some of the elites with her speed and agility and her deadly claws. And Fuzzy turned some of them into meat with his meat ray.

Cheetah: Fuzzy lets use our combo on them.

Fuzzy: You gots it purty lady.

Cheetah ran at them with incredible speed and Fuzzy got on Cheetah's back.

Cheetah and Fuzzy: BARBECUE SLASH FEAST!

Fuzzy blasted the elites with his meat ray and Cheetah slashed them apart and turned them into ground beef and meat.

Fuzzy: Get outta our city!

Cheetah: You tell them Fuzzy.

Ace used her powers and turned them into fairies and Breach opened portals that sent the elites into the sun.

Ace: Lets use our combo on them Breach.

Breach: You got it Mariah.

Breach fired numerous portals and Ace entrapped the rest of the elites in crystals and Breach had portals open up underneath them.

Ace and Breach: BLACK HOLE CRYSTAL DESTROYER!

The portals sucked in the crystals and teleported them into a black hole where they were completely obliterated in an instant.

Breach: That was awesome.

The Ultimen killed each member of the Foot Clan with ease and knocked them all out with ease.

I was clashing with Shredder in a massive sword fight.

Shredder: You fight well J.D.

Me: I know. Your little boy toy Hun met a grizzly end when we killed him.

Shredder: You killed Hun!?

Me: And all his precious Purple Dragons. And you will be joining them in the darkness of Hell when we kill you!

I punch his suit and half of it shattered.

Me: You are one ugly freak.

Edzilla: ED SMASH FREAKY ALIEN!

Ed used his Final Smash.

Edzilla: ATOMIC TOXIC WASTE SLUDGE!

Edzilla fired a wave of glowing green radioactive sludge at the Shredder from his mouth and Hulk used his Final Smash.

Hulk: GAMMA RAY FIST PUNCH!

Hulk fired a blast of gamma radiation from his fist. When they hit the Shredder the whole building exploded into a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The building was completely destroyed. I had everyone protected in a force field bubble.

Lincoln: That takes care of the Shredder.

Me: No he's still alive.

Shredder: You wretches have ruined everything!

The Shredder's armor suit was completely destroyed and all that was left was his true form.

Me: Now to take the fight to where we can avoid having people get hurt.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the homeworld of the Utrom's.

Mortu: Turtles, I am glad to see you again. But please, try to inform me ahead of time when you're planning to teleport to this planet.

Donny: We apologize for arriving unexpectedly but we're fighting Ch'rell.

Me: He's right here. And we're gonna make him pay for everything he has done to our planet.

Mortu: I have a feeling he was fighting you. Show him no mercy.

Me: With pleasure.

We were in a colosseum.

Harley Quinn bashed Ch'rell with her hammer and sent him crashing into the wall of the colosseum. Poison Ivy formed a plant hammer with spikes and smashed him with it.

Harley Quinn: Lets use our combo on him Red.

Poison Ivy: You got it Harley.

They charged at him.

Harley Quinn and Poison Ivy: PLANT HAMMER PULVERIZER!

They slammed their hammers and flattened Ch'rell.

Poison Ivy: That did it.

Me: Not quite.

The Ultimen were destroying Foot Tech Ninjas. Long Shadow grabbed them as as giant and crushed them. Wind Dragon blew them away with powerful blasts of wind. Juice fired blasts of lightning and shorted out the Foot tech ninjas and they exploded. Shift turned into a huge tiger and slashed them apart. And Downpour shorted them out by getting them wet.

?: You got more problems dudes!

We saw Cyborg but he had spikes on hid head, arms and legs.

Me: Cyborg?

The Grid: I used to be called Cyborg. But now I'm a supervillain. Call me The Grid.

Me: Your leader Dick Gravestone met his end at our hands. Just like you will.

?: (Spanish Accent) Lets take care of that clod.

We saw Fire come.

Me: Beatriz Bonilla da Costa A.K.A. Fire.

Fire: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D.

Me: You too. I take it the Justice League told you all about me.

Fire: They sure have. Lets take care of The Grid first.

Me: With pleasure.

I blew off his limbs with an energy blast.

Fire: Lets use our combo on him Captain America, Cyborg.

Captain: You got it Fire.

Cyborg: Lets do it.

Captain America threw his shield and Fire and Cyborg fired a sonic blast and a blast of green fire.

Fire, Captain America and Cyborg: FLAMING CYBERDISK SLICER!

The fire and sonic blast combined with the shield and turned into a deadly flaming sawblade and it sliced apart The Grid and he exploded into a thousand pieces.

Me: That did it. Lets teach this overgrown wad of chewing gum a lesson he'll never forget.

Lori: You got it.

Ben turned into Terraspin.

Ben: TERRASPIN!

Lori: Lets use our combo to blow him away.

Roxy: You got it mom.

Lydia: This is literally gonna be awesome!

Terraspin: It sure is.

Lori, her children and Terraspin fired a massive blast of wind.

Lori, her children and Terraspin: HURRICANE SAWBLADE CURRENT!

The blasts of wind combined and turned into a mini-hurricane and it was spinning sawblade and it went at Ch'rell and he was screaming in pain as it him him.

Ben then turned into Feedback.

Ben: FEEDBACK!

Me: A Conductoid from the Teslavorr Nebula.

Feedback: That's right.

Karai then appeared.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) I have had it with you father. You tried to turn me into a heartless monster and get me to kill my friends. I'm taking over and turning the Foot Clan into a force for good.

Ch'rell was infuriated when he heard this.

Shredder: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) TRAITOR!

Me: Let me do a combo with you and Lincoln. GUARDIAN POWER!

I turn into my Guardian of Candrakar form. Lightning surges and flashes in my hands and the rune of lightning appears behind me in the background and I did an awesome fighter stance.

Me: LIGHTNING!

Megan: That is so awesome!

Me: It sure is Megan.

I then sensed something and I saw Megan suddenly enveloped in a purple sphere of light and then when it vanished she was now a Guardian of Candrakar. She had a sleeveless blue-green tank top, magenta scarf around her waist and blue-green skirt and blue-green combat boots.

Megan: What happened?

Me: Megan you are now a Guardian of Candrakar like me!

Megan gasped in excitement.

Megan: This is so cool! I wonder what power I can use.

She held out her hand and a blast of black energy filled with stars and planets fired from her hand and it hit Ch'rell and exploded.

Me: Wow! You have Space powers!

Megan: I sure do! This is unbelievable!

Me: I will gladly teach you everything I know Megan.

Megan: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Feedback fired a blast of lightning and Lincoln and Me fired more lightning.

Me, Feedback and Lincoln: SUPERLIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION DESTROYER!

The blasts of lightning combined and turned into a super lightning strike and it hit Ch'rell and electrocuted him badly.

Raph: Now it's time to kill you for good Shredder.

Leo: You've plagued our world planet for far too long Shredder.

Shredder (weakly): You still have that code of honor, Leonardo. You couldn't kill me before. You won't kill me now.

Leo (smirks): Who says I'm going to be the one to kill you?

Giganta was 100 feet tall and she walked up to Ch'rell.

Giganta (about to squish Ch'rell): Time to squash this scumbag!

Karai (stops Giganta): No. You and your friends do not need to soil your hands anymore, Giganta. I will kill my father.

Karai walked up to her so called father and had her foot over him.

Karai: Go to Hell and stay there.

She squished him and killed him instantly.

Edzilla then ate his remains.

Edzilla: Puny claw alien taste like chicken. (burps)

Eddy: You're an animal Ed.

Me: But it's over now. We killed the Shredder.

Then his evil spirit appeared.

Nicole: You will never be welcome on our planet or any other planet. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Ch'rell's evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Shredder: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Ch'rell - the Shredder, the most dangerous enemy of the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles was dead. This time forever. His reign of terror had been officially silenced forever.

Me: We did it guys.

Varie: Another Victory for Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We cheered wildly.

Leo: So what's gonna happen to the Foot Clan now?

Karai: I will reform it for a force for good. I will make sure no trace of my father's evil remains.

William: Karai, how would you like to join the Redemption Squad?

Karai: I would be honored William.

Mikey: Let's celebrate with a pizza party!

Karai: I will order the pizzas. It's the least I could do for helping me kill my father.

We cheered again and then we went back to Earth. We had an awesome pizza party. As I promised I taught Megan everything about her powers as a Guardian of Candrakar.

But in Meridian, Nerissa got word of our achievements from Walter Shreeve A.K.A. Shriek. He is one of Batman 2039's most dangerous enemies and he uses sound to attack.

Nerissa: Team Loud Phoenix Storm really has made a name for themselves.

Shriek: No kidding! First, they take out Ock and his gang. And now they just killed Shredder. I'm telling you, Nerissa. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming.

Nerissa: Do you think I'm a fool, Shriek?

Shriek: Of course not. Why?

Nerissa: I want them to come. I've devised some countermeasures to deal with them once they get here. The dieties managed to give powers to Aquamaria and Jade Chan. But let's see what the powers do for me once I've taken them for myself!

She has already got the previous Guardians under her control as we had surmised and Nerissa has become younger again. The Battle that will decide the fate of the entire Universe has just begun!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Shredder is without a doubt the most evil and most ruthless monster ever known to the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles. I've known the Shredder from the live action movies of the 1980's and he was so evil that it was unbelievable. In the 2003 series I had no idea he was an alien from another planet. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Guardians Together, WITCH Forever

It starts in an abandoned apartment complex in the middle of the city. It was an old apartment complex that was scheduled to be demolished right now. An explosion blasted half of the building. We were facing the bug guy Clancy, one of Ben's most dangerous enemies. He was half man, half insect and he has the mysterious power to communicate with insects and he has all the powers of the insect world at his command.

Me: You are one ugly freak of nature Clancy.

Clancy: Well if you think we're bugging you now, you haven't seen anything yet.

Venom: And we thought we were the only ones that say we.

Ben turned into Spitter.

Ben: SPITTER!

Me: So that is a Spheroid from the planet Scalpasc.

Spitter: That's right.

Spitter fired a blast of water at Clancy.

Bai Tza: You really need to have a better life style.

Bai Tza fired a blast of water at Clancy and Rhino charged

Bai Tza and Rhino: MAELSTROM RHINO STAMPEDE!

The water covered Rhino and he turned into a rhinoceros of pure water and he rammed Clancy and sent him crashing through the walls of the building. Then the whole place was gonna collapse!

Me: The building is collapsing! Hold on everyone!

I protected us in a force field bubble and the whole building came down and was reduced to practically nothing.

Me: Is everyone okay?

Megan: We're fine J.D.

Bai Tza: It'll take more than a collapsing building to bring me down boss.

Rhino: A-okay.

Poison Ivy: But he's not finished yet.

Clancy came out of a bunch of cockroaches.

Spitter: You just don't know when to quit.

Megan fired her blue hyperbeam at Clancy and it exploded by him and sent him flying towards us and Spitter fired a torrent of water from his mouth.

Spitter: Lets use our combo on him Megan.

Megan: You got it Ben.

Spitter fired a blast of water and Megan fired a hyperbeam blast.

Megan and Spitter: HYPER WATER DELUGE!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of radioactive water. Clancy tried to shield himself with cockroaches but it wasn't enough as the blast blew him out of the shield and sent him crashing into the wall of the destroyed building.

Me: You are in for a very bad and long time in prison Clancy. You will be the first inmate in our newest prison.

Clancy was sent to our newest prison: the Titan Prison for Freaky Villains. It's on Saturn's largest moon Titan. It's only reserved for the most dangerous of criminal freak shows.

Me: Another criminal monster in prison.

Ben: Yep.

Venom: That guy was making us look bad.

Shocker: Tell me about it.

Me: I can't believe that he was one of your most dangerous enemies Ben.

Ben: Yeah.

Me: We're gonna head to the mall and meet up with everyone else.

Rhino: Good idea.

* * *

At the Gotham Royal York Mall a group of kids was walking around. But these weren't any ordinary kids. They were the Guardians of Candrakar: Will Vandom, Irma Lair, Tarenee Cook, Cornelia Hale, Hay Lin, Caleb and Matt.

Taranee: Will, let me just say that this plan of yours is crazy!

Will: It's the only way to stop Nerissa.

Matt: Yeah, but what if Phobos betrays us after we take Nerissa down?

Caleb: Good call, Matt.

Will: Well, if anyone has a better idea, I'm all for it.

Cornelia: I have a better plan. We can call J.D. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm for help.

Hay Lin: How do you know that they'll help us?

Cornelia: Trust me. They always help people in need.

Irma: Good point. But that still doesn't change the fact that the Heart of Meridian can only be retrieved by Phobos.

Cornelia (Smirks): True. But I know that J.D. will find a way to bypass that rule.

At the entrance we met up with everyone.

Lori: You guys made it.

Me: We sure did Lori.

Ben: But we had a run in with my enemy Clancy the Bug Guy.

Lana: Cool!

Laney: I don't think I would like this guy.

Me: I was repulsed by his appearance also Laney.

Megan: But fighting him was awesome.

Riley: I'll bet.

Leni: Lets go shopping guys.

Me: Lets do it.

We walked around the mall and then Megan's phone rang. It was Cornelia.

Megan: Hey, Cornelia.

Cornelia: Megan! I've been wanting to talk to you today.

Megan then noticed something. Cornelia's voice sounded… more louder.

Megan: Are you alright? You sound… close.

Shocker (looks behind Megan): She is close, Megan. Hang up and turn around.

Megan hung up and turned around. And that's when she saw Cornelia Hale in person.

Cornelia (smiles): Hey, Megan!

Megan (smiles): Cornelia! (hugs her)

Cornelia: It is so awesome to meet you in person.

Me: Cornelia Hale. It's an honor to finally meet you in person. And the Guardians of Candrakar it's truly an honor.

Will: You too J.D. We all were told so much about you all on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Will Vandom, Guardian of The Heart of Kandrakar.

Irma: I'm Irma Lair, Guardian of Water.

Taranee: I'm Taranee Cook, Guardian of Fire.

Cornelia: You know me. I'm the Guardian of Earth.

Hay Lin: I'm Hay Lin, The Guardian of Air.

Caleb: I'm Caleb, leader of the rebels that brought down Phobos.

Matt: And I'm Matt. It's a pleasure.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Megan told us story after story about your adventures in Candrakar.

Irma: I'm sure she did.

Taranee: We heard and saw all your adventures and they were awesome.

Me: We get that all the time wherever we go.

Will: Ok. Let me see if I got this correctly. Aleksei Sytsevich is-

Rhino: Rhino.

Will: And Louise Lincoln-

Killer Frost: Killer Frost

Caleb: Pamela Isley -

Poison Ivy: Poison Ivy.

Caleb: And Eddie Brock-

Venom: We are both Venom.

Hay Lin: Harleen Quinzel-

Harley: Harley Quinn.

Matt: Terry Mcginnis-

Terry: Batman 2039.

Matt: Herman Schultz-

Shocker: Shocker.

Matt: And Flint Marko-

Sandman: Sandman.

Will (to the Winx Club): You girls are basically like us but with fairy forms?

Bloom: That's about right. But we come from different planets and we were raised on Earth.

Irma (to Maria): You used be a metahuman criminal named Aquamaria, right?

Maria: Yep. I can still use my water form. But I don't call myself Aquamaria anymore.

Irma (to Bai Tza): And you're actually a demon sorcerer, right?

Bai Tza: Correct. My human form is named Aquas.

Taranee (to Lea): You used to be this bad guy named Axel, right?

Lea: I was a Nobody. But yeah.

Taranee (to Shego): And you used to work for Dr. Drakken?

Shego: Don't remind me.

Hay Lin (to Arpeggio): And you used to work for two bad guys named Dark Neyla and Clockwerk, right?

Arpeggio: (British Accent) That's right. But I was shown the error of my ways just in time.

Hay Lin (excited): Best. Team up. Ever!

Me: They are called the Redemption Squad. They are former villains and supervillains that are on the path to redemption.

William: That's right and I'm the Leader of the Redemption Squad.

Hay Lin: That is so cool!

Megan: Shall we head shopping guys?

We all cheered.

We did so.

---

We were shopping until we dropped. But Megan got another surprise. She got a visit from Hay Lin's grandmother "Yan Lin."

Megan: You're Hay Lin's grandmother, aren't you?

"Yan Lin": Good to know that I've made an impression. Have you made any attempt on my Mistress yet?

Megan: No.

"Yan Lin": Good. I'd like to keep it that way. The last thing I need is for me to hurt you. Megan, you've given my granddaughter and her friends good advice that's helped them. And I'll never forget that. So I'm gonna give you one chance. You ready? (Megan nods) Walk out of this mall, forget anything you might've learned about Kandrakar and Meridian, and don't you ever try and interfere with my Mistress' business again. Because if you do, I'll kill you, and everybody you love. That's the lengths I'll go to serve Nerissa.

Megan: That's good to know.

"Yan Lin": Hey. I just spared your life. Now, what do you say?

Megan (hesitantly): Thank you.

"Yan Lin" (smirks): You're welcome. Enjoy your shopping. (leaves the store)

Megan: (In her mind) Nerissa will pay for everything she has done.

As we continued shopping we were telling the Guardians about our exploits and adventures on Earth and across the universe.

Will: Wow! You guys have done it all!

Me: We don't like to brag but we have done all kinds of adventures that would put even the greatest of explorers to shame. No offense Gabrielle.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) None taken J.D. But all the adventures we had were quite enjoyable.

Me: They sure were. And we fought the most dangerous and most fearsome of villains that would make even the mightiest of armies look like child's play. No offense Caleb.

Caleb: None taken J.D. but yes I know what you mean.

Will: Nico are you really a Saiyan?

Nico: I sure am. I was born on the planet Vegeta, but I was raised here on planet Earth. My Saiyan name is Bokrua but everyone calls me Nico. I was named Nicolas Chan but everyone calls me Nico.

Irma: That is so cool.

May: And he's the most awesome boyfriend in the world.

Nico: And May is the most awesome girlfriend in the world.

Hay Lin: You two were sure made for each other.

Luan: Just like me and Eddy bear here.

Leni: Most of us have a lot of people that are totes perfect for each other.

Lisa: Indubitably 2nd born eldest sibling.

---

In the food court we were having lunch.

Wili: Ok. Since we know we're going to kill Nerissa, we'll need ideas on her death. Any suggestions?

Hay Lin: I say we snap her neck for brainwashing my Grandma!

Taranee: I say we stab her with a knife until she bleeds out.

Irma: I say we save tons of money on car insurance by switching to Geico! (everyone looks at her) Sorry. I was watching a Geico commercial last night.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Irma. That is a thing that has the Gecko. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of laugh but everyone else sighs.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one you two.

Irma: Luan your jokes are hilarious!

Me: Luan is a kick in the butt.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Me: Lets just focus on the matter at hand.

Will: Is there any other suggestion out there besides recklessly killing Nerissa and saving money on car insurance?

Cornelia: C'mon, guys! We need more creative ways to kill Nerissa.

Me: I am gonna be the one that faces Nerissa. I vowed to make her pay for everything she has done and I swore that I would kill her.

We can up with more ideas when suddenly we heard a woman yell.

?: Wilhelmina Vandom!

We saw the parents of the Guardians.

Me: Are they your parents?

Irma: They sure are.

Me: Are you the parents of Will and her friends?

Susan: We certainly are J.D. I'm Susan Vandom.

Tom: I'm Irma's father Tom Lair and this is my wife Anna.

Theresa: I'm Theresa Cook and this is my husband Lionel.

Elizabeth: I'm Elizabeth Hale and this is my husband Harold and Cornelia's little sister Lillian.

Joan: And I'm Joan Lin and this is my husband Chen.

Me: Pleasure to meet all of you.

Tom: You too J.D. We saw all your adventures all over the world on the news. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is amazing.

Me: Thank you. Not to brag but it's a force to be reckoned with.

Rhino (sees who just came in): Don't mind us! We're just eating Chinese food!

Will: Mom? What are you all doing here?

Susan: Will, enough's enough. It's time for you all to tell us about what you've all been hiding.

Harley (takes out hammer as Rhino cracks his knuckles): Back off, lady. We just took down Clancy this morning! You getting angry at us doesn't scare-

Tom: That's not gonna intimidate us, Quinn. We're getting to the bottom of this little secret that you've apparently been keeping from us.

Theresa: And if you don't tell us, you'll all be grounded.

Shego (powers up hands with green fire): You're more then welcome to try!

Bai Tza (turns into her demon form): But you won't succeed!

Cornelia: What makes you think that we're hiding something?

Elizabeth: Because you would never go to J.D. and his friends for help unless it was something life threatening.

Chen: And we have not seen Yan Lin for the last few weeks!

Poison Ivy (makes venus flytrap appear from the ground): If I were you, I'd watch your tone!

Me: Everyone stand down! Lets let them talk. Will, I think it's time that they all know the truth.

Will: You're right J.D. The reason we've been so secretive is because we have a huge responsibility to protecting the world. Not just Earth but another world as well.

She pulls out the Heart of Kandrakar.

Will: Guardians Unite!

Will, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin, Me and Megan were enveloped in spheres of light and we turned into our Guardian forms.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Megan: Space!

Will: So it is true! You are the first ever Male Guardian J.D.

Me: That's right. You see everyone. This is what they have hidden. We were chosen to be the Guardians of a realm called Candrakar. It was plunged into total darkness and despair by an evil tyrannical prince named Phobos and he ruled over the land with an iron fist.

Will: We have a huge and major responsibility to both Earth and to the realms of Candrakar.

Irma: It's a major responsibility and an endless task we were given.

Taranee: And as Guardians we have to make sure that our worlds are safe from evil.

Me: They managed to take down Phobos and imprison him and all his minions and end his reign of terror. But there's an even greater threat out there that's now going to destroy the entire universe if we don't stop her. She's a rogue Guardian named Nerissa. She has been terrorizing all of Candrakar and even Earth and she has been sowing chaos and dissension through different ways. She wants to destroy everything. She has all the previous Guardians under her control through brainwashing and she will stop at nothing until she kills us all. You see, we were chosen to protect the Universe for a reason and with great power comes great responsibility.

Shocker: It was actually web head that invented that saying but it fits you all perfectly. But J.D. is right.

Megan: And we have to kill Nerissa before she destroys everything we have including our planet.

Susan (tears in her eyes): So all this time, I tried to move us back to Fadden Hills all because you were saving the world? What kind of mother am I?!

Will: The best mother I ever had.

Rhino: It's not your fault. You were just looking out for Will.

Me: That's right. You were just doing what a good mother would do.

Irma: Dad, please don't be mad.

Tom (smirks): Oh, it's not you I'm mad at. I'd like to have a word with Miranda later for getting you into trouble.

Bai Tza: I think that can be arranged.

Theresa Cook: Oh, Taranee! I'm very proud of you for everything you've done for the world! And to think I saw you as a troublemaker during the Nigel incident.

Taranee: It's fine, mom. Uriah and his pals were the troublemakers anyway.

Shego: I just hope Taranee can keep seeing Nigel when we kill Nerissa.

Me: I'm sure she can.

Elizabeth: I'm just glad we finally get to see this pen pal of yours, Cornelia!

Cornelia: Don't worry, Mom. I have a feeling that Megan will grow on you.

Poison Ivy: Also, we need to talk later about your younger daughter, Lillian. Nerissa was after her a week ago because of a hidden power that she had.

Me: It's a long story Mrs. Hale.

Chen Lin (angry): I WILL MAKE THIS NERISSA PAY FOR BRAINWASHING MY MOTHER!

Hay Lin: Dad, no! You go after her and she'll kill you!

Harley: If it makes you feel any better, we're coming up with ideas on how to kill Nerissa.

Me: It's true Mr. Lin. Nerissa is incredibly dangerous and she will kill anyone that stands in her way. I vowed that I would be the one to kill Nerissa and I will make sure that she pays for her crimes and I intend to see that vow fulfilled.

Susan: I have a feeling you can do it guys. Go make Nerissa pay for everything she has done.

Me: With pleasure Mrs. Vandom. Let me see if I can find her and her minions and the previous Guardians.

I concentrated and found them in a warehouse on the Lake Huron Wharf.

Me: I found them. They're hiding out in a Lake Huron Warehouse. Lets head out guys.

Susan: Will. Be careful out there.

Will: I will mom.

Tom: Show no mercy on her.

Irma: With pleasure dad.

Me: Nerissa has plagued our worlds for far too long! We're gonna save our planets or die trying! Lets roll!

Everyone cheered wildly as we headed out. They heard us talking and knew that we could do it.

* * *

We arrived at the warehouse down by the wharf.

Will (sees the warehouse): I've been waiting a long time for this, Nerissa. Tonight, your reign of terror ends!

Me: And it will. Nerissa your time has come. (My eyes glowed red with righteous fury) Lets go.

We went to over to the warehouse. Inside the warehouse Nerissa was waiting for us.

Nerissa: The Guardians haven't made a move for a while. Perhaps they've realized the futility of attempting to stop me. They know that their fates will be sealed soon. I will make sure of that.

A cloud of sand appeared.

Nerissa: Nice to see you again, Sandpit. But I no longer have a use for you.

Kadma (sand reforms into a familiar Redemption Squad member): Mistress, that's not Sandpit.

Sandman: You're right. I'm not.

Cassidy: That's Flint Marko aka the Sandman. A former member of the Sinister Six and current member of the Redemption Squad.

Halinor: Did you really think you could take us all on by yourself?

Sandman: Kinda. But on the off chance that I was wrong…

"Yan Lin": Shriek, you managed to put security outside, right?

Shriek: Of course. Trust me. Nothing's getting in or out.

Then a fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof of the warehouse and Nerissa and the previous guardians shielded themselves and we came in.

Me: Now that's how you make an entrance.

Nerissa: So you all came.

Me: Nerissa. Last time we met you looked like a 200-year-old hag.

Nerissa: Yes but I shed 175 years.

Me: I see you also have Walter Shreeve A.K.A. Shriek with you.

Nerissa: Yes. You won't live long enough to see me take over this world.

She fired a blast of lightning and Shriek fired a blast of sound.

Nerissa and Shriek: SUPERSONIC LIGHTNING WAVE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly wave of supersonic lightning. I formed a force field and blocked the attack.

Shriek: (punches me) Little J.D.'s falling down. (punches me again) On the ground. (punches me again) Mind unsound. (punches me again) Little J.D.'s falling down (punches me again) I'm so happy!

He punched me and sent me crashing into the wall. But I got up and I had blood dripping from my mouth.

Me: Nice try. But it's gonna take a lot more than that to beat me you freak.

I wiped the blood off my face and stood ready.

Nerissa: Oh, please! Don't even try to teleport us to another planet. This time, you'll all battle on places that I've provided.

6 folds open up. Before I could snap his fingers, Nerissa tackles Will and Caleb through one fold, Cassidy tackles Irma through the second one, Halinor tackles Taranee through the third one, Kadma tackles Cornelia through the fourth one, "Yan Lin" tackles Hay Lin through the fifth one, and Shriek tackles Matt through the final one.

Me: Oh no you don't! You're mine Nerissa! Lets go!

We go into each of the 6 folds and the battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe had begun!

---

BATTLE 1: CASSIDY.

---

The fight with Cassidy was taking place in the Underworld. It was actually the very sight where they found Horror's Hand and killed Hydro Man there again.

Maria: This place is very familiar.

Cassidy: C'mon, Maria. Doesn't this place ring a bell?

Maria: This is the part of the Underworld where we found Horror's Hand. And we also killed Hydro Man here.

Cassidy: Very good. But don't try and resist your death. You had a good run. But it's time for your final minutes alive! (fires water at Maria)

Maria deflected the water and went at Cassidy and they clasped hands.

Maria: Cassidy don't you remember everything we did together? We had all kinds of fun swimming and enjoying all the fun activities in the water.

Cassidy: I do remember that, but Nerissa revealed that you were lying!

Maria: No Cassidy! That's a lie! Nerissa is using you! You are just a slave to her and a pawn with no free will. She is the true evil and you have to fight her control.

Cassidy regained some control.

Cassidy: Maria? (Groans as she clutches her head and fights to regain control of her body) You have to help me Maria! I can't fight Nerissa's spell!

Maria: Yes you can Cassidy! You need a major push. Lets help her with our combos guys!

Irma: You got it!

Lily fired a blast of glowing water and Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water.

Lily and Girl Jordan: PHOSPHORUS DRAGON STRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a glowing blue water dragon. It hit Cassidy and sent her flying. She stopped and she was still holding her head.

Heidi and Varie fired powerful blasts of water.

Heidi and Varie: MOONTIDE FISH SHOAL!

The blasts of water turned into a huge school of water fish and they swam around Cassidy and tied her up.

Isaribi: WATER STYLE: FLOWING WHIP!

Isaribi formed a whip of pure water and she flung it at Cassidy and Aquaman fired a blast of water.

Isaribi and Aquaman: WATER DELUGE WHIPRAIN!

The whip combined with Aquaman's water and it turned into a downpour of rain drops moving at incredible speed and they hit Cassidy.

Musa: Sonic Blast!

Musa fired a blast of sound and Irma fired a blast of water.

Musa and Irma: SIRENS SONG MERMAID!

The blasts turned into a mermaid and it sang divinely and Cassidy was starting to come back.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and Sydney fired a blast of cosmic energy from her Star Sword.

Lana and Sydney: STAR ICE TOWERS!

The blasts combined and formed into a cage of ice.

Maria: One more combo should do it. Lets go Bai Tza!

Bai Tza: You got it Maria.

Maria fired a blast of water and Bai Tza fired a blast of water.

Maria and Bai Tza: WATER DRAGON SEVERANCE!

The blasts turned into a water dragon and it saw Nerissa controlling Cassidy and it fired a blast of fire at Nerissa and burned her control and severed the strings that bind her.

Cassidy was freed from Nerissa's evil grasp! All the techniques dissolved.

Cassidy was on the ground and she was wet but she was free from Nerissa.

Maria: Cassidy!

Maria got up to her.

Maria: Are you okay?

Cassidy hugged Maria and she cried hard.

Cassidy: (Crying hard) Maria! I'm so sorry! Nerissa made me…

Maria: I know Cassidy. I know. But J.D. is gonna kill her and make sure that she pays for everything she did to our worlds.

Cassidy: (Sniffles) Really?

Lana: We promise Cassidy.

Sydney: We won't let Nerissa get away with everything she has done.

Musa: She will pay dearly for her crimes.

Heidi: That's right. Grandpa will make sure she does.

Varie: That's right Heidi.

Bai Tza: Lets go help him out.

Cassidy had a look of revenge on her face.

Cassidy: That witch will pay for this!

Maria: And she will. Lets go guys.

They went through a portal and set out to help take down Nerissa.

---

## Battle 2: HALINOR

---

The battle with Halinor was on the island of San Baquero and it was rebuilt after the eruption that completely destroyed the whole island. Wiping it off the map.

Halinor: Surely, you must remember this place, Lea.

Lea: This is San Baquero. And it's also where Pyro blew himself up!

Halinor: Exactly. It's amazing how you've rebuilt this island after its' destruction. Too bad you won't be rebuilt once you're dead! (throws fireball at Lea)

Lea blocked it and Lola fired a blast of fire at Halinor. She blocked it and Lola fired a dragon of fire. Halinor was flying and the dragon chased her all over the island.

Lola: Halinor you have to listen to me! Nerissa is using you as a pawn in her diabolical plans to destroy the entire universe! You have to realize that!

Halinor: I only live to serve mistress Nerissa.

Lea: You're being used Halinor! You're a slave with no free will!

Halinor: So be it then.

Lea: We have to use our combos on her guys!

Stewie: You got it Lea.

Lola: Lets get her!

Lola and Pam fired blasts of fire.

Lola and Pam: FIRE PHOENIX ENSNAREMENT!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a phoenix and it grabbed Halinor in its fiery talons.

Fire: (Spanish Accent) Lets get her Claire!

Volcana: You got it Beatriz!

They both fired blasts of fire. Fire's fire was green and Volcana's fire was orange.

Fire and Volcana: PYRO CHAIN RESTRAINT!

The Blasts of fire turned into a bunch of chains made of pure fire and they restrained Halinor.

?: Let me help out too.

In came Angelica Jones A.K.A. Firestar.

Lola: Angelica Jones A.K.A. Firestar. It's an honor to meet you.

Firestar: You too Lola. The Avengers told me a lot about you. Sasuke lets take her on.

Sasuke: You got it.

He went through hand signs.

Sasuke: FIRE STYLE: DRAGON FLAME JUTSU!

Sasuke fired a fireball that turned into a dragon and Firestar fired a blast of fire.

Sasuke and Firestar: FIRE DRAGON FIREBALL!

The blasts turned into a fireball with a dragons head and it hit Halinor and exploded.

KABOOM!

When the smoke cleared Halinor was grabbing her head and trying to fight Nerissa's control.

Lea:: Three more attacks and that should do it.

Taranee: You got it!

Taranee fired a blast of fire.

Tecna: (British Accent) Prismatic Ray!

Tecna fired a rainbow ray.

Taranee and Tecna: FLAME SPECTRUM RAY!

The fire wrapped around the rainbow ray and it hit Halinor.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Lynn fired a blast of lava.

Lucy and Lynn: FEARSOME VOLCANIC DRAGON!

The techniques combined and turned into a terrifying dragon made of pure lava that would make even the strongest of warriors run home in fear.

Lea fired a blast for fire from his Keyblade and Shego fired a blast of green fire.

Lea and Shego: FIREHAZE DRAGON DESTROYER!

The blasts turned into a zombie flaming undead dragon and the two dragons of fire saw Nerissa controlling Halidor. They went at her and fired blasts of fire and destroyed her control and severed the strings that bind her to Nerissa. Halinor was back to normal and the fire techniques vanished.

Lea: Halinor are you okay?

Halinor broke down crying and she saw one of Stewie's blasters and she grabbed it! Star Lord was fighting her to stop her. He took the gun away from her.

Star Lord (to Halinor): WHAT THE (censored) WERE YOU TRYING

TO DO JUST NOW?!

Halinor (crying): I DON'T DESERVE TO LIVE ANYMORE! I SHOULD'VE RESISTED NERISSA'S CONTROL! IF I HAD, HAY LIN WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN TRAUMATIZED BY NERISSA!

Lola slapped Halinor in the face.

Lola: Get ahold of yourself woman!

Spidey: Halinor, I witnessed Doctor Octopus commit suicide in front of me. I'll be damned if I see you do the same thing!

Lola: He's right Halinor. This is all Nerissa's fault! Right now J.D. Knudson and our friends and siblings are fighting her and they are gonna make sure she pays for everything she has done.

Lea: She's right Halinor. Nerissa will pay for everything she has done to the universe and we'll make sure that she does. You still have a chance to set things right and help us take down Nerissa once and for all. So don't throw away everything you were given because of Nerissa. She will pay.

Halinor then hugged Lea and she was crying hard.

Lea was comforting her.

Lea: It's all right Halinor. Let it all out.

After 10 minutes they went to help fight Nerissa.

---

Battle 3: YAN LIN

---

The battle with Yan Lin was on an island they know all too well: Angry Birds Island.

"Yan Lin": You should be familiar with this island, Arpeggio.

Arpeggio: I am. It's the island of the Angry Birds. Here, I helped them take down Leonard the Pig King.

"Yan Lin": You can have those birds help you if you want. Either way, I'll emerge victorious! (hurls whirlwind at Arpeggio)

Laney: We shall see!

They went at her and Arpeggio dodged the whirlwind. Hay Lin fired a tornado at her grandmother and it blew her back but she got up and they clasped hands.

Hay Lin: Grandma you have to realize that Nerissa is controlling you! She is using you as a slave in her plots to destroy the universe!

"Yan Lin": I only serve Mistress Nerissa.

Hay Lin: No you don't Grandma! She's using you and she took away your free will! You have to fight her! I know you would never resort to working for a monster like Nerissa! You have to fight her!

"Yan Lin": (Regains control) Hay Lin? (Groans and clutches her head as she is struggling to regain control) You have to help me!

Laney: We will! Come on guys!

Laney tied up "Yan Lin" with her vines and made sure she couldn't move. She then ululated and the Angry Birds arrived.

Red: Laney Loud. It's great to see you again.

Laney: You too Red. It's great to see all of you again. The whole planet is in grave danger. This rogue guardian named Nerissa is out to kill us all and she is controlling Hay Lin's grandmother here. We need your help to help us break her out of her control.

Bomb: Uh oh. This woman sounds very dangerous.

Stella (AB): Sounds like it.

Chuck: You got it Lanes.

Blue brothers: Lets get her guys!

They cheered and the birds went at "Yan Lin" with teamwork.

Laney: Lets use our combos on her guys!

Riley: You got it!

Laney and Riley fired a bunch of flowers and vines at "Yan Lin."

Laney and Riley: NATURES FLOWERING LOVE!

The flowers and vines combined and turned into a dragon of pure leaves and it had "Yan Lin" in its claws.

Ben turned into Wildvine.

Ben: WILDVINE!

Linka: Lets use our combo on him Ben.

Wildvine: You got it Linka.

Linka fired a blast of lightning and Wildvine threw his vine ropes.

Linka and Wildvine: THUNDERVINE ENSNAREMENT!

The vines were coated in lightning and they wrapped around her and she was being electrocuted.

Harley Quinn: Lets use our combo on her Arpeggio.

Arpeggio: You got it Harley Quinn.

Arpeggio fired a lot of feathers and Harley Quinn ran with her hammer.

Arpeggio and Harley Quinn: FEATHER HAMMER PULVERIZER!

The feathers turned the hammer into a powerful hammer and she swung the hammer and bashed "Yan Lin."

Lori: Nerissa's mind control literally makes me sick! Lets get rid of her control for good.

Roxanne: You got it mom!

Lydia: Lets do it!

Linda: Yeah!

Kurt: Lets do it Lori.

Lori, Her Children and Kurt fired blasts of wind at "Yan Lin."

Lori, Her Children and Kurt: HURRICANE DRAGON STORM!

The blasts of wind combined into a powerful dragon made of pure wind.

Hay Lin: Lets sever Nerissa's control Flora.

Flora: You got it Hay Lin. FLOWER TWISTER!

Flora fired a stream of flowers spinning at "Yan Lin."

Hay Lin fired a powerful stream of air and wind.

Flora and Hay Lin: WINDS OF NATURE DRAGON!

The blasts combined and turned into a dragon made of leaves and wind. Lori's Dragon and Hay Lin's dragon saw Nerissa controlling "Yan Lin" and they fired blasts of leaves and wind and severed the strings that bind her to Nerissa.

"Yan Lin" was freed and she was untied. The real Yan Lin flew out of Nerissa's staff and went into the second Yan Lin. She was now 50 years younger. She was now young again thanks to them freeing her from not only Nerissa's control but also from Nerissa's scepter.

Hay Lin: Grandma? Are you all right?

Yan Lin: Yes I am Hay Lin. I'm back to normal.

They hugged again.

Yan Lin: Thank you all so much for freeing me.

Lori: You're welcome Yan Lin.

Flora: We have to stop Nerissa at all costs.

Hay Lin: And we will.

Linka: Come on guys!

Laney: Lets head over there!

They went over to the fight Nerissa.

---

## Battle 4: Kadma

---

The fight with Kadma was on the docks of Gotham Wharf.

Kadma: Doesn't this place look familiar, Venom?

Venom: It should be. This is Gotham Wharf. It's where J.D., Batman, and the others defeated Bane.

Megan: Good thing there's no one else here.

Kadma: Yan Lin gave you a choice, Megan. But you chose wrong. (notices her Guardian attire) It seems you've become a Guardian as well. That's fine by me. I wasn't looking forward to fighting your Dark Samus Suit anyway! (summons vines to attack Megan and Venom)

Tara lifted a huge rock wall and blocked the vines.

Beast Boy turned into a hummingbird and flew to Kadma and then he turned into a snake and wrapped around her.

Cornelia went up to her and talked to her.

Cornelia: Kadma you have to stop serving Nerissa. She's using you as a pawn in her diabolical plot to destroy the universe!

Kadma: I only serve Mistress Nerissa.

Lincoln: No you don't Kadma! She's using you and you would never serve an evil monster like Nerissa! You have to fight her control and come back to us!

Kadma regained some control and then she was clutching her head as she was trying to regain control.

Kadma: Guys you have to help me!

Lincoln: And we will! Lets get her guys!

Tara: Combo time!

Beast Boy: You got it!

Tara entombed Kadma in a rock and she fired numerous rock shards.

Beast Boy turned into a Stegosaurus.

Tara and Beast Boy: EARTH CHARGE STEGO!

The rock shards encased Beast Boy in a ball as he rolled into a ball and he turned into a rolling boulder. He crashed into Kadma with awesome power.

CRASH!

Luan: Lets light up the site with our combo Talia? (Laughs) Get it? But seriously lets use our combo Talia, Lensay.

Lensay: You know it Mama.

Talia: Always up for it Luan.

Luan and Lensay fired blasts of red and pink light and Talia fired a curtain of Aurora.

Luan, Lensay and Talia: LIGHT AURORA ENTANGLE!

The blasts combined and turned into a shining curtain of light and wrapped around Kadma.

Poison Ivy: Lets get her Venom.

Venom: We hear ya Pamela.

Poison Ivy called a bunch of Venus Fly Traps and Venom fired black webbing.

Poison Ivy and Venom: VENOMOUS VENUS SPIDER!

The Venus Fly Trap turned into a vicious black widow spider and it tied down Kadma with its webbing.

Cornelia: Hang on Kadma, we're almost through to you!

Cornelia formed numerous vines and sent them all at her.

Stella: RISING SUN!

Stella fired a blast of light from her hand.

Cornelia and Stella: NATURE'S SHINING DRAGON!

The vines merged with the light blast and turned into a shining dragon made of leaves.

Lincoln: Lets help out Earth!

Earth: You got it Linky!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Earth fired a blast of lava.

Lincoln and Earth: VOLCANIC THUNDERSTORM DRAGON!

The blasts combined and turned into a dragon of pure lava emitting lightning. Lincoln & Earth and Cornelia & Stella's dragons saw Nerissa controlling Kadma and they fired blasts of sunlight and lava and they severed the strings of Nerissa's control and freed Kadma.

Kadma was back to normal.

Kadma: What happened?

Cornelia: You were under the control of Nerissa.

Kadma: I'll make that witch pay for this!

Lincoln: And we will. J.D. is facing her now.

Earth: We have to get over there.

Cornelia: Come on!

They went to join the fight.

---

## Battle 5: Shriek

---

The fight with Shriek was right in the middle of Gotham Royal York.

Matt/Shagon: So this is Gotham Royal York, huh?

Terry: It is. (to Shriek) Shriek, you maniac! This fight is going to get innocent people hurt! Don't you care about that?!

Shriek: Of course not! They never cared about me! (to Sandman) You helped defeat a Revenge Squad member here, Sandman. Care to guess which one? I'll give you a hint: it's not one of your fellow Sinister Six members.

Sandman: It's Shiv, isn't it?

Shriek: Bingo! Now, enough talking. I haven't fought your pointy eared friend in a while. (fires Sound Blast at Terry)

In the Dakota City Prison Shiv was having lunch in his cell when he sneezed.

Shiv: Someone must be talking about me.

Shocker appeared and absorbed the sonic blasts. It was making him stronger.

Nico: You will pay for hurting my friend J.D.

Shriek: He deserves to die for everything he is.

Nico: You don't know what you are saying you freak. Now it's time for me to show you my newest transformation. I found a new transformation when I was training.

He flared up his Super Saiyan Aura and in a massive tornado he was forever changed. When the dust cleared Nico now had a well muscled body with red fur covering it, his hair was longer, his eyes were now orange and he had red lines under them, he had an orange sleeveless battle shirt and his Saiyan Monkey tail was out and it was red. He was now a SUPER SAIYAN 4!

Naruto: Wow! Look at Nico!

Nancy: He looks incredible!

May was so infatuated with Nico's new transformation that she had blood dripping from her nose.

Naruto: Wow! The level of power I'm sensing off of him is completely unreal! It's far more powerful than that of Super Saiyan 3.

Nico: (Deeper Voice) That's because this is my newest transformation bro. This is what I call Super Saiyan 4.

Naruto: Super Saiyan 4!? Incredible!

Stephanie: It's unbelievable!

Terry: No kidding.

Matt/Shagon: It sure is. I didn't know you had so much power Nico.

Nico: Well Shriek is gonna have a hard time dealing with me.

Nico looked at Shriek with incredible hate.

Nico: Shriek I will never forgive you for any of your crimes.

Shriek: I wouldn't be caught dead asking for your forgiveness you wretched monkey!

Shriek went at Nico and he dodged all his attacks and Nico teleported and Shriek fired a blast of sound and when it hit him it didn't even phase him let alone scratch him. Shriek punched Nico and much to his shock his Super Saiyan 4 body made his left arm completely shatter into a million pieces.

Shriek: (In shock) What the!?

Nico: (Chuckles) I'm quite surprised myself. Surprised at how strong I have become.

Shriek: What do you mean?

Nico: Your punches and attacks only tickled like a tiny feather.

Shriek fired another sound blast at Nico at maximum power and it hit him and he was in a cloud of dust. But when the dust cleared Nico was still standing and the blasts didn't even make him flinch.

Shriek: That blast should've turned him into dust and it did absolutely nothing!

Nico: Shriek you can never defeat me. My powers have grown far beyond yours you powerless human and you know it.

Shriek: DIE YOU FOOL!

He continued to fire sound blasts at Nico but all he was doing was just amusing him.

Nico: Listen to me Shriek, I can't allow you to get away with all the trouble you caused to innocent people. You've gone too far. Now you got to deal with me and my friends.

Nico flared up his aura to an incredible level and he flew at Shriek with incredible speed and punched him in the stomach and punched him in the face and kneed him in the stomach.

Nico formed his fingers into a sign.

Nico: WHIRLWIND SPIN!

He formed his fingers away and a powerful razor-wind tornado formed and the wind cut Shriek's armor all off. All that was left of him was his helmet on his head.

Nico: Lets get him with our combos guys.

May: You got it Nico!

Nancy: Lets get him guys!

Nancy, Stephanie, Ruby and Mariah turned into their wereshark forms and Naruto formed a powerful ball of water.

Wereshark Girls and Naruto: FIVE FEEDING SHARKS!

Naruto and the Wereshark Girls turned into sharks made of pure water and they bit Shriek and he screamed in pain.

Shocker fired a blast of lightning and Sandman fired a blast of sand.

Sandman and Shocker: FULGURITE ELECTROCUTION!

The sand hardened into a crystal and lightning flowed through it and it pinned Shriek to a nearby building.

Matt/Shagon fired a laser blast from his eyes and Roxy fired a stream of animal pawprints.

Matt/Shagon and Roxy: CALL OF NATURES HATRED!

The blasts combined and turned into a pack of voracious and ravenous wolves and they mauled Shriek.

Layla: MORPHIX BOLT!

Layla fired a blue sparkling energy blast and Terry fired numerous Batarangs.

Layla and Terry: OCEANS BAT STRIKE!

The batarangs turned into bats made of pure water and they hit Shriek and pulverized him with the force of a Megatsunami.

May: Let me use my Final Smash on him.

Nico: Go for it May.

May: ICEFIRE SNOWFLAKE LASER!

May formed a giant snowflake and she fired a huge blast of ice fire at Shriek and completely encapsulated him in pure ice.

Nico: Nice job May.

Jean Grey appeared and she had the Phoenix Force on.

Jean Grey: Let us help too.

Nico: Go for it Jean.

Jean Grey: PHOENIX WING FIREBALL SHOWER!

Jean Grey spread her Phoenix Force Wings and fired numerous fireballs from them and they not only melted the ice but also burned him really badly.

Nico: Now lets see how you like this. May lets use our combo on him.

May: Right Nico.

May fired a blast of Ice Fire and Nico formed a fireball in his hands the size of a soccer ball.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

Nico threw the fireball.

Nico and May: COLD FIRE PRISON!

The blasts combined and turned into a blue fireball made of burning cold fire and it hit Shriek and froze him in a block of ice and everything but his head was completely frozen.

Nico: You're looking at spending the rest of your miserable life in one of our most dangerous maximum security prisons for your crimes. But that would be too good for you.

Shriek was sent to our newest prison. It was called the Planet Nine prison for Terrorists and he was placed in the Supermax Terrorist wing. This zone of the Planet Nine prison was reserved for the most dangerous of criminals that have terrorized the world. We would've killed him but because he is deaf that would be completely barbaric.

Nico: Lets head over to J.D. guys. It's time take down Nerissa once and for all.

They did so.

---

## Battle 6: Nerissa.

---

We were all the way over in Greece.

Nerissa: Look around, Killer Frost. Know where we are?

Killer Frost: I remember what happened here. Greece is Hercules' turf. We also killed Vexen here!

Nerissa: Of course you did. Now it's your turn to be killed! (fires lightning at her)

I appeared and deflected the lightning.

Me: No Nerissa. Your fight is with me. I vowed to face you when we first met remember?

Nerissa: Very well.

Me: Now it's time to pay Nerissa. You are going to face up to your crimes. Time for me to unleash my full power.

Killer Frost: So the beast is about to be unleashed.

Me: That's right. This is a very rare occurrence for me. This is the absolute pinnacle of my power and Nerissa will be the first person to face it.

(Goku's Super Saiyan theme plays)

I go Super Angel 10,000 and flare up my power and my aura was getting more powerful. The earth was shaking extremely violently and red lightning and blue lightning mixed in my aura and rocks lifted up into the air. The skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning was striking everywhere. Tornadoes of water were sucked up into the sky from the Mediterranean. It was getting extremely intense as my power was rising rapidly at an accelerated rate. Then I released the full extent of my power.

When it faded my power was stronger than ever before and lightning was striking all over my aura.

Me: There. Now this is my full power. Ready Nerissa?

Nerissa: Lets dance.

I teleport and punch her in the stomach and she flew away and fired a blast of lightning and we went at eachother and we were exchanging blows at a rapid pace and it was getting powerful. Nerissa fired a blast of lightning and I dodged it and I fired a blue energy wave and she dodged it and fired a powerful blast of lightning and I deflected it and fired a powerful red energy blast and she dodged it. We were really going at it and our battle was shaking the very foundation of the entire planet to the core. We stopped and we were facing each other.

Me: I don't understand you Nerissa. You were a Guardian of Candrakar and you did so many good deeds for both worlds. You became consumed with powerlust and became a heartless monster bent on conquering the universe. Why did this happen?

Nerissa: Because they took my power away from me!

Me: Your mind was considered too weak for the Heart and you will never get its power ever again.

Nerissa: (Growls) Just for that one I will blow you to pieces!

Me: I would like to see you try. I vowed to make you pay for causing problems to both of our worlds!

I flared up my power to an incredible degree.

Me: NOW DDDDIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

My aura flared up to an incredible level and the skies had lightning strike everywhere at a rapid level.

Me and Nerissa went at each other again and it was a powerful fight that not only shook the entire planet to the core, but it also shook the very fabric of the entire universe to the very brink. On planets all over the universe people were sensing the sheer viciousness and ferocity of our battle.

I fired 4 more energy blasts at her as she was flying and she stopped 2 of the blasts with her feet and the other two with her hands and she was struggling to hold them back. I fired another blast and she saw it coming and I flew up to her as the blasts hit and exploded. In the cloud of smoke I punched her and then we clasped hands and we flared up our auras. Mine was yellow and Nerissa's was pitch black. Our hands were locked together and our auras mixed and lightning clashed and formed in them. The storm clouds above us intensified and lightning struck at an incredible level at 400 bolts every half a second and the ground was shaking violently at an incredible level. Suddenly from out of no where an energy blast hit Nerissa in the back and exploded and I head butt her and kick her in the stomach and send her crashing into the ground.

CRASH!

I land by her as she got up and I saw everyone arrive.

Me: You all came. Good. I've had my fun with her.

Nerissa saw that her slaves in a sense have been freed.

Nerissa: Impossible! How did you get set free!?

Irma: That's none of your business Nerissa!

Will: Now you will pay for everything you've done!

Me: She sure will and Nico wow! Your power is unbelievable!

Nico: I call this form Super Saiyan 4.

Me: It's incredible man. And it looks awesome on you. Lets take down this monster together everyone.

Everyone: YEAH!

Goku: Lets get her guys!

Goku, Vegeta, Gohan and Trunks went Super Saiyan.

Piccolo went Super Namek.

We all went at Nerissa and hit her with everything we had at her.

Piccolo: Special Beam Cannon!

Piccolo fired an orange and purple energy beam and Nerissa dodged it and went at him. Tien appeared in front of her and placed his hands on the edges of his eyes.

Tien: SOLAR FLARE!

Tien released a blinding flash of white light that was brighter than 100 suns and it blinded Nerissa temporarily.

Nerissa: MY EYES!

Tien held his hands in a triangle shape.

Tien: TRI-BEAM! HA!

He fired a yellow energy blast at Nerissa and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nerissa was sent flying and she stopped.

Superman fired a laser vision blast and burned her leg and he punched her in the face.

Superman: Lets use our combo on her Goku!

Goku: You got it. (Cups hands to Side) KAAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a Kamehameha Wave and Superman fired his laser vision.

Goku and Superman: LASER PRISM KAMEHAMEHA!

The laser vision caused the Kamehameha Wave to split into the 7 colors of the rainbow. One blast for each color and they hit Nerissa and exploded and sent her crashing into the ground.

CRASH!

Will: I will never forgive you for everything you've done Nerissa!

Will fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted her.

Yamcha formed a Spirit Ball.

Yamcha: Spirit Ball!

He threw an energy ball. Nerissa got up and it hit her in multiple places at his command and it hit her in the back and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Chiaotzu: DODON RAY!

Chiaotzu fired a yellow Dodon Ray and it hit Nerissa and exploded.

KRABOOOOOMMM!

Will: Let use our combo on them Bloom!

Bloom: You got it Will. DRAGON FIRE!

She fired a fire blast and it turned into a Dragon made of pure fire.

Will fired a blast of lightning.

Will and Bloom: DRAGON HALO FIRESTORM!

The dragon fire and lightning formed into a halo of pure fire with lightning coming out of it. It hit Nerissa and exploded.

Rachel: SONIC BLAST!

Star B.: NARWHAL BLAST!

Rachel fired a sound blast and it hit Nerissa and she dropped her staff. Star fired a blast of Narwhals and they hit Nerissa and knocked the wind out of her. Marco fired a blast of fire and burned her in the leg.

Vegeta: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Vegeta fired a green energy blast from his hand and it hit Nerissa and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nerissa was sent flying but she stopped.

Me: Wow! What power! Will, Taranee lets use our combo on her!

Taranee: You got it J.D.

I charged up an Electro Eclipse Bomb.

Me: ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!

I fired a black energy ball with red lightning around it.

Taranee and Will fired fire and lightning.

Me, Taranee and Will: SOLAR ECLIPSE DEATH BOMB!

Our techniques combined and the energy ball turned into a black flaming sun and it hit Nerissa and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the area.

When the smoke cleared Nerissa got up and she was on her last legs.

Me: She is a very formidable adversary, I will give her that.

Flora: She sure is.

Cassidy had Nerissa's staff.

Cassidy: I got her staff. Now lets free Elyon.

She freed Elyon from the staff.

Elyon: Thank you so much Cassidy.

Cassidy: You're welcome Elyon.

Cornelia: Elyon!

They hugged again.

Nerissa looked at Will and she had a look that made it look like she was begging for mercy. But we weren't fooled one bit.

Maria: You know, for a moment, you had me fooled. Until you looked at Will. (Nerissa's face twitched in anger) And there it is again. The anger and jealousy in your eyes. You're good. I'll give you that. For a moment, I really believed that you could be saved. That we could reach you. But you're just like Ebon was. A manipulator. A liar. A murderer. A psychopath. (Nerissa narrows her eyes at her) You sell that "frightened girl" act well, I must admit but I see right through you. We were never gonna reach you, were we?

Me: No we weren't.

Rachel kicked Nerissa in the face and fired a sound blast at her.

Starfire fired numerous starbolts at Nerissa and they exploded when they hit.

Rachel: Lets use our combo Starfire.

Starfire: This is gonna be fun!

Rachel: SONIC BLAST!

Rachel fired a blast of sound and Starfire fired laser vision and starbolts.

Rachel and Starfire: SONIC STAR LASER!

The blasts combined and turned into a sonic laser and it hit Nerissa and burned her in her leg.

Then we got help from Captain Atom. He fired an energy blast at Nerissa. It exploded when it hit her.

Me: Nathaniel Adams A.K.A. Captain Atom. It's an honor to meet you.

Captain Atom: You too J.D. We got word that you all might need some help.

Me: We need all the help we can get since Nerissa is a deadly adversary.

Red Tornado then appeared and he spun Nerissa around in a powerful tornado blast.

Me: Red Tornado. It's an honor.

Red Tornado: You too J.D.

We saw the entirety of the Justice League ready to fight. They launched a massive full scale assault on her with a variety of powers and abilities. They were hitting Nerissa with everything they got at her.

Then we got an unexpected surprise. It was Raven's TTG counterpart turned into the DEMON OF AZARATH!

Raven: You're my counterpart turned evil. And you are nothing more than a major idiot.

Demon of Azarath: There was nothing wrong with just goofing off now and then! Sure, we might have been incompetent heroes but at least we fought crime now and then. But you couldn't handle that, could you?!

Raven: Let me give you a reality check, "Me"! You were never a hero. You're rude, you beat people up for every stupid little thing, you ruin everyone's fun for no reason, you insult people and put them down, you make jokes at the expense of others, you whine whenever you don't get your way, and you became obsessed with colorful talking ponies a bit too much. That last part actually isn't bad but to you, it's an addiction!

Dr. Strange: Lets destroy her with our combo Raven.

Raven: You got it.

Raven fired a blast of dark energy and Dr. Strange fired a blast of magic.

Raven and Dr. Strange: CELESTIAL MAGIC FIRE!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of purple fire and it hit the Demon of Azarath and completely obliterated her.

I slashed at Nerissa with my sword and cut her face.

Caleb: Lets use our combo on her J.D.

Me: You got it Caleb.

We went at Nerissa and we had our swords ready.

Caleb: This is what you get mother!

I gasped in shock but focused on the combo.

Me and Caleb: THOUSAND SWORD SLASH!

We slashed Nerissa with 1000 slashes.

She was down and bleeding profusely.

Rhino charged and Killer Frost fired a blast of ice.

Rhino and Killer Frost: FROZEN RHINOCEROS STAMPEDE!

The ice covered Rhino and turned him into a rhinoceros of pure ice. He rammed Nerissa and sent her rolling.

Me: Caleb, I didn't know that Nerissa is your own mother!

Caleb: I was shocked myself but I realized that being the son of a heartless monster would not look good on my reputation.

Me: Good thinking Caleb.

As the fight with Nerissa was raging on something evil was brewing in the dungeons of the Meridian castle. The Green Goblin came into the dungeon.

Vathek: Halt! Who goes there?!

Green Goblin (throws pumpkin bombs at him and the other guards): Don't mind us! We're just passing by!

The bombs exploded and knocked the guards unconscious.

A man came and it was LOKI - THE GOD OF MISCHIEF!

Loki: (British Accent) Everyone out on bad behavior! (uses his magic on the bars, destroying them)

Loki just used his sceptor to free Phobos and his minions.

Phobos: I assume that we have you to thank for freeing us.

Loki: Of course you do. I am Loki, the God of Mischief.

Green Goblin: And I am Norman Osborn, the Green Goblin!

Cedric: We don't care who you two are. As long as you get us out of here!

Loki: Very well. Our leader would like to speak to all of you anyway. (teleports them all out)

Back in the battle Elyon was in deep thought.

Gwen (Total Drama): You ok, Elyon?

Elyon: Well, I'm still thinking about what led to me being imprisoned in that staff. I have all these powers but they were weaker compared to Nerissa's. That was how she managed to capture me. And now, I find out that two of your enemies broke out my brother and his forces. Right now, I'm been wondering what my place on the team is. If [chuckles] I even have a place, you know?

Lightning: So, you feel like an outsider, right? (Elyon nods)

Duncan: Being an outsider is a good thing. No, scratch that. It's a great thing. I've been an outsider my whole life. The best part is that you get to tell people to go shove it.

Elyon chuckled and then she was enveloped in a sphere of yellow light. When it faded she was now in Guardian Attire.

Elyon: I'm a Guardian now!

Cornelia: Elyon this is incredible! I think you have the powers of Time.

Elyon: I know I do. Now it's time to stop Nerissa.

I punched Nerissa into ground and Krillin formed an energy disk.

Krillin: DESTRUCTO DISK!

He threw the disk and it slashed Nerissa in the face.

Me: It's over Nerissa. You're finished!

I flared up my aura.

Nerrisa got up and she was building up her power to incredible levels and she was incredibly enraged.

Nerissa: IF I CAN'T HAVE THIS (CENSORED) PLANET, THEN NO ONE CAN!

Me: You will pay for everything Nerissa! (Cups hands to Side) SOLAR KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE!

Nerissa: NOW YOU ALL DIE! QUINTESSENCE!

She fires a massive stream of pitch black energy from her hands and I fired a massive Red Solar Kamehameha blast.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive red Kamehameha Wave of incredible power.

Krillin sensed the incredible amount of power coming from the blasts.

Krillin: That's way too big! Lets go!

Everyone flew away from the blast area. The blasts collided and a massive power struggle began. Once everyone got to a safe distance they saw the struggle that was taking place.

Krillin: They're gonna change the shape of the whole planet!

Piccolo: Nerissa!

Varie: What power! Come on guys! Lets help J.D. out!

Goku: Right!

Everyone went to distract Nerissa so I can finish her off once and for all.

(DBZ Calling The Dragon theme plays)

They landed on different sides.

Piccolo: SPECIAL BEAM CANNON!

He fired his Special Beam Cannon and it hit Nerissa in the back.

Tien: TRI-BEAM!

He fired a yellow energy blast and the rest of the Z Fighters fired energy blasts.

Sailor Soldiers: PLANET ETERNAL POWER!

The Sailor Soldiers combined their power and fired a massive white energy blast.

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire energy and it hit Nerissa. The blasts hit Nerissa and it provided some form of distraction.

Me: I've got to reach deeper! (Intensifies blast) HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nerissa was being pushed back and she intensified her blast.

Me: I'VE HAD ENOUGH OF YOU NERISSA!

Nerissa: You're all so anxious to die aren't you? Well all you had to do was ask!

She fired a blast of energy wind and blew them all away.

Me: I HATE YOU NERISSA! (INTENSIFIES BLAST) HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nerissa intensified her blast. Lightning struck all over the area from the blast.

Everyone fired back at Nerissa!

Nerissa: WHY CAN'T YOU PEOPLE JUST STAY DOWN!?

She fired more energy wind and blew them away again.

But they kept getting up and fired more blasts.

Nerissa: They just keep lining up to die!

They fired more blasts at her.

Nerissa fired more wind.

Nerissa: NO CHANCE! YOU HAVE NO CHANCE!

She intensified the energy wind even more and blew them away.

Will: We have to combine all our Guardian Powers on Nerissa. Vegeta we have to help J.D.!

Vegeta: You know it Will!

They flew above Nerissa and Vegeta charged up his blast.

King Kai felt the enormous power of our blasts and something was gonna happen!

King Kai: OH NO! THE EARTH IS GONNA BLOW!

The power of our blasts was so strong and powerful that it was threatening to tear the entire planet apart!

The ground was shaking apart and earthquakes were going on all over the place!

Lincoln: The Planet is gonna explode!

The parents of the Guardians were rooting us on.

Susan: YOU CAN'T TAKE MY WILHELMINA AWAY FROM ME! SHE'S MY BABY AND NO ONE CAN TAKE HER AWAY! (CRYING)

Tom: Right! J.D. Won't let that happen because he is unbeatable! He won't let our babies be taken away!

Elizabeth: Right! YOU CAN'T TAKE HER BECAUSE J.D. WON'T LET HER! HE CAN'T BE BEATEN!

The effects of our battle were being felt around the whole planet.

Lillian: Come on J.D.! Save the planet!

Goku: (To me telepathically) Release it J.D.! Release everything! Remember all the pain she has caused, the people she has hurt, now make that your power!

Me: I will Master Goku!

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

He fired his energy blast and the Guardians fired their blasts.

Vegeta and the Guardians: ELEMENTAL FINAL DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and hit Nerissa. It exploded and it provided a distraction. She saw them and it was the moment I was waiting for.

Goku: NOW'S YOUR CHANCE!

Me: GO TO HELL NERISSA! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I intensified the blast to an incredible level of power and it overtook Nerissa's blast and destroyed it. The blast was so powerful and so devastating that it was more than enough.

(Death of Frieza, Cell and Buu theme plays)

Nerissa was being destroyed because of it.

Nerissa: I AM INVINCIBLE!

Nerissa was completely obliterated by the sheer power of the blast in an instant and there was nothing left of her. The blast went out into space and it dissipated harmlessly.

I powered down and I wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's finally over.

Piccolo: (Gasps) He did it. Nerissa's energy has completely vanished!

Will: At last. It's finally over!

Krillin: But you mean we're really safe again?

Tien: Yeah bud. It looks like it.

Yamcha: Oh man. Its been a few years since the last time I heard someone say that.

But then Nerissa's spirit appeared.

Nerissa (now a spirit): Now I know how Cassidy felt. At least things can't get any worse for me.

Nicole (takes out the Book of Vile Darkness): Oh, yes they can!

Nerissa: Me and my big mouth.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) ALDURON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Nerissa was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness and she was sealed into it for all eternity.

Me: Enjoy Hell, Nerissa.

Caleb: Goodbye "Mother".

Everyone all over the world cheered wildly for us and they all cheered for me.

Me: The war is finally over. Nerissa is dead and she is in the Book of Vile Darkness where she belongs for all eternity.

Nico: You said it man.

Me: I couldn't have done it without all of you.

Goku: I'm so proud of you J.D.

Me: Thanks Master Goku. We all worked together and took Nerissa down for good.

(Ending song of Long Distance Good-Bye from Armageddon plays)

I was standing on a cliff looking over the entirety of the Mediterranean Sea and people all over the planet were cheering wildly. The world and the entire universe had been saved from Nerissa's evil ways. The wind blew my hair around as I had my wings spread. It wasn't just the people of Earth cheering for us. People on countless planets all over the Galaxy were cheering as well.

I gave everyone the victory fingers.

---

We went over to Candrakar and we stood before the Oracle.

Oracle: It seems that I've missed a lot. Thank you, J.D. Knudson, for putting an end to Nerissa's reign of terror.

Me: (bows) You're welcome and thank you, Oracle. I hope you don't mind that some of my friends used our technology against her.

Oracle: Of course not. After all, I'm not a technophobe.

Me: I'm glad.

Elizabeth Hale: So we can't tell Lillian that she's the Heart of Earth yet?

Oracle: Not yet. That will only make her worried about her future. She does not know about the dangers of the world.

Maria: The Oracle's right. Right now, Lillian's still a kid. So why not let her enjoy her childhood? After all, it won't last forever.

Me: I promise she will know of her powers in time but lets let her enjoy her childhood while it lasts.

Cornelia: Good idea.

We did so.

In the dungeons, Francis, Thor and Spiderman were with Vathek investigating how Phobos and his cronies got out.

Thor: Vathek, can you tell us who broke Phobos out of prison?

Vathek: I didn't get their names. But one of them had a helmet and a scepter. The other was on a flying device and threw bombs that looked like pumpkins.

Francis: Isn't Hobgoblin dead?

Spidey: He is. I think Vathek is talking about the Green Goblin.

Thor: And Loki. He and Osborn must have gotten Phobos and his forces out of their cells.

Spiderman: We'll have to worry about them later. But I have a good feeling I know where they're at.

We all did.

* * *

At the Slaughter Swamp headquarters of the nefarious Legion Of Doom, Gorilla Grodd was welcoming Phobos and his minions into the Legion.

Grodd: I have to say, Osborn. I'm impressed. I heard about you and Loki's reputation as the most dangerous villains out there but this takes it to a whole new level.

Dr. Polaris: They managed to bust Phobos and his gang out of jail while the heroes were busy with Nerissa.

Loki: Why, thank you for the compliment, gentlemen.

Green Goblin: Too bad we lost Nerissa and Shriek. But Phobos over here makes up for that loss.

Phobos: Trust me, Grodd. I won't let you down.

Grodd (smirks): Welcome, Prince Phobos, to the Legion of Doom!

We have another fight in store for us.

* * *

Back on Earth we celebrated with a great party. Luan and the Eds are using their Ponce De La Eds restaurant scam but they made some adjustments to it. They are now using real food.

Kevin: I have to tell you, Eddy. This former scam really improved. You guys are even serving real food.

Eddy: Thanks, Kev. J.D. and Chowder's been giving me cooking lessons.

Double D [to Jonny]: And here you go, one Ed Turkey a la King!

Jonny: Oh boy, I'm starving!

Double D: Bon appétit. [He lifts the lid.]

Jonny: FOR CRYING OUT LOUD!

Double D: Ed! You said you were going to use an actual turkey!

Ed has cooked himself. He lies naked on the plate, surrounded by fixings and an apple in his mouth. Ed pours a ladleful of gravy onto the "turkey dinner."

Ed: Stuffing anybody?

Kevin: Dude, that was only gross the first time.

Cornelia then came in to see what was going on.

She came in and saw this. She was appalled at first but then she was laughing herself silly.

Cornelia: (Laughs) Of that is so funny!

I came out with the REAL food for everyone.

Me: Here's the real Ed turkey A La King Jonny. Ed go put some clothes on.

Eddy: Idiot!

The restaurant was a success and they got a lot of quarters.

Jonny: That was so delicious Eddy!

Nazz: Thanks guys. The salad was awesome.

Me: You're welcome guys.

Eddy: That was awesome! Jawbreakers Luan? My treat.

Luan: You know it Eddy.

They went to the Candy Store.

Everyone was enjoying the party.

Cornelia: Hey, Buzz.

Buzz: Yeah?

Cornelia does a throat slash gesture with her finger across her throat, making him pale.

Megan: Was that necessary? I already made up with him, Linnie, and Jeff.

Cornelia: I know. I just wanted to do that to him since I first heard about him.

Megan: Oh yeah.

I was talking to Irma in my room.

Irma: J.D. how did you know that using those combos would break them out of Nerissa's control?

Me: That is part of a plan we formed. Cassidy told me that she was willingly going to get herself brainwashed by Nerissa and she told me that the only way to break them out of her control is with our combo attacks. I put a special seal on Cassidy that would activate when we did our combos and destroy the brainwashing. Same with the other Guardians.

Irma: Wow! That was really genius!

Me: You have to know your enemy and what they can do before you take them down.

Irma: That's true.

Yan Lin: And I feel amazing J.D. Look at me. I have my youth again.

Me: The battle made you 50 years younger Yan Lin. You look awesome.

In the Living Room, Lincoln and Matt were singing a song. They were singing Tainted Love by Soft Cell. The room changed into a beautiful ancient Greek temple.

Lincoln and Matt: (Singing Divinely)

Sometimes I feel I've got to

Run away, I've got to

Get away from the pain you drive into the heart of me

The love we share

Seems to go nowhere

And I've lost my light

For I toss and turn, I can't sleep at night

Once I ran to you (I ran)

Now I'll run from you

This tainted love you've given

I give you all a boy could give you

Take my tears and that's not nearly all

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love

Now I know I've got to

Run away, I've got to

Get away, you don't really want any more from me

To make things right

You need someone to hold you tight

And you think love is to pray

But I'm sorry, I don't pray that way

Once I ran to you (I ran)

Now I'll run from you

This tainted love you've given

I give you all a boy could give you

Take my tears and that's not nearly all

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love

Don't touch me, please

I cannot stand the way you tease

I love you though you hurt me so

Now I'm gonna pack my things and go

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love (oh)

Touch me, baby, tainted love

Touch me, baby, tainted love

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love

Tainted love

We cheered wildly for them both.

Matt: Lincoln that was awesome buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks Matt. It's a hidden talent. But everyone knows I can sing now.

Will: They sure do.

The Guardians of Candrakar now live in the estate and it was a grand time for them. Turns out that the Guardians and the Loud Siblings all have a lot of things in common. The parents of the Guardians now live with us in the Estate. We all came together to destroy a very dangerous threat to the entire universe. I kept Nerissa's staff as a trophy and it was a reminder of this terrible battle that nearly destroyed the planet. Blunk, the troll friend of the Guardians now lives in a tree in the backyard.

---

DBZ Narrator: AT LAST, THE TERROR KNOWN AS NERISSA HAS BEEN SILENCED FOREVER. THE BATTLE IS WON AND THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IS SAFE ONCE MORE. THANK YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM AND GUARDIANS OF CANDRAKAR FOR SAVING THE UNIVERSE FROM TOTAL DESTRUCTION AND FOR ALL THAT YOU GAVE. BUT THERE ARE STILL MORE ADVENTURES YET TO COME. STAY TUNED.

---

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

W.I.T.C.H. was the most awesome cartoon series ever! I can't believe it was only on for two seasons and that's it! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual and thanks for getting me into W.I.T.C.H. I wanted to give this entire battle a Dragonball Z Style fight and base it all on the fights with Goku and Frieza and the epic conclusion of the ultimate Kamehameha Wave struggle with Gohan and Cell. Two great battles in the series. We all came together in this time of crisis and united as one to destroy a threat to the entire universe. This was by far the most action packed chapter we had ever done. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

W.I.T.C.H. is owned Elisabetta Gnone, Alessandro, Barbera Canepa, Olivier Dumont, Stéphanie Kirchmeyer, Jetix and Toon Disney

# Prisoners of Colonial America

It starts at the high school. Will and the girls were all enjoying their new home here in Gotham Royal York. It was awesome for them and they were loving it.

Me: So Will how are you all liking it here in Gotham Royal York?

Will: It's awesome J.D.

Cornelia: I'm so glad that you allowed us to stay with you. Now I'm more closer to Megan than ever before.

Me: I'm glad girls. Lincoln and Matt get along great like brothers.

Irma: They sure do and I love Luan's jokes. They are so funny.

Me: Luan is always a riot. Her jokes are funny even though her sisters might not agree.

Will: At least we won't have to deal with Uriah and his gang.

Me: I don't think I would like these guys.

Megan: I heard that they are total bullies and jerks.

Taranee: They are Megan. They are delinquents to the core.

Irma: They almost gave us a goodbye gift before we moved here.

---

Will: What do you want, Uriah?

Uriah: Word on the street is that you stupid girls are gonna be moving to that Royal Woods school. So I thought I might send you a goodbye gift before you leave Sheffield. (pretends to reach into his pocket) Now, let's see. Where did I put it? Oh yeah! Here it is! (throws egg at them)

Fortunately, the girls avoided it.

Kurt: Don't worry, Uriah. I think they'll enjoy my gift! (throws water balloons at them)

Good thing that the girls avoided this one as well.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Will: Hopefully we'll never see them again.

Nico: I wouldn't say that guys. Here they come.

We saw Uriah Dunn and his cronies and they came up to us and they had looks on their faces that said "We're gonna kill you."

Uriah: Will you all will pay for humiliating us!

Me: You must be Uriah Dunn and his jerky cronies.

Kurt: That's right and you are gonna die!

They pulled out baseball bats wrapped in barbed wire and they had boards with nails in them.

Cornelia: What the heck is wrong with you three? You're not usually like this!

Clubber: We are now! This is payback for all the times you've humiliated us! (throws pumpkin bomb at the girls)

I grab it and threw it back at them and it exploded.

KRABOOM!

The explosion sent them crashing into the lockers.

They got up and the whole school was alarmed.

Me: What the (Censored) is wrong with you (Censored)!?

Uriah: We won't stop until we kill you all!

Me: This is a whole new low for the three of you jerks.

Uriah: I'll show you low!

They charge at us and I punched Uriah in the face and kick Kurt in the stomach and I flip and grab Clubber around his neck with my legs and flip him back and crash him onto the floor. Irma punched Uriah in the face and Taranee pile-drive him in the stomach.

Uriah got up and he belched up some blood and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Uriah bashed him in the face with his club.

Uriah: Aw! Is the little freak gonna cry?

Nico: Take a look, you (censored). Do you see any tears?

This actually intimidated the three bullies.

Nico: Uriah Dunn, you have failed this city! (fires sonic blast)

They were knocked out when they hit the lockers.

Me: That takes care of that.

Tom Lair and some officers arrested Uriah and his goons.

Tom Lair: You know, I don't usually fight my daughter's battles for her. But arresting you delinquents does put a smile to my face.

Uriah: Hey, I wish we were the ones who came up with the idea of assaulting those dumb girls. But we aren't.

Megan: What are you talking about?

Kurt: Some green guy paid us to attack Vandom and her friends. He even gave us those pumpkin bombs as well.

Harry Osborn: (thinking that his dad hired Uriah and his goons to attack W.I.T.C.H) What green guy?

Clubber: Well, he looked like that Beast Boy punk. But way muscular and looked like an army man.

Me: That's not Beast Boy. The Beast Boy we know is helping Tara with his children while Tara recovers.

Irma: I heard about that J.D. and I'm so happy for her.

Cornelia: Me too J.D.

Megan: I am too. But we got to find this Beast Boy lookalike.

Uriah: Good luck bozos. He's tough and he will mean business.

Me: Try me you sociopathic clods. Get em outta here.

Tom Lair: Lets go punks.

They were arrested.

Everyone in the school cheered for us.

Me: Thanks everyone. But we were just doing our job protecting all of you as part of what we do as Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lori: That's right guys. It's what we do.

After School was over we were walking home from school.

Will: Cornelia, how did you and Megan become pen pals?

Me: That's what I was wondering too.

Cornelia: Well me and Megan met on an internet chatroom.

FLASHBACK 2

Cornelia: (Narrating) **I was on a chatroom and I found a girl named Megan_2211 and we became very close almost instantaneously. We would share our secrets and she gave me her number in Chicago.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Cornelia: Ever since we were close miles apart.

Me: That's awesome.

Megan: It sure is. I'm glad you found me on the internet Cornelia.

Cornelia: Me too Megan.

Elyon: We all became very close friends ever since our adventures began in Candrakar.

Me: We sure did. And now look at us. We are not only the most powerful force the entire universe has ever seen but also we managed to put an end to the terror of Nerissa once and for all. Not to brag but that was probably the most incredible battle we had ever been in.

Hay Lin: It sure was J.D.

Nico: And it was also the first time I demonstrated the power of my Super Saiyan 4 abilities.

Me: It sure was man. You are now the most powerful being in the entire galaxy and you definitely have what it takes to overwhelm all of Master Goku's enemies with great ease.

Nico: I can't argue with that J.D.

May: Me neither.

Me: Taranee I was also told that you have telepathy.

Taranee: I sure do.

She read Ed's thoughts.

Ed: (In his mind) Hello!

Taranee: (Telepathically) Hello to you Ed.

Ed (still testing out the telepatchic link): I am a zombie and I will malice you with a shoehorn!

I heard the thought and it was funny.

Taranee: (Out loud) Malice me with a shoehorn!?

Eddy: Ed said that to Double D when he had the hiccups.

Me: That is too funny. We'll use telepathy as a form of stealth communication when needed.

Lincoln: That's a good idea.

Cornelia: Poromon, has anyone told you that you and Poliwag are so cute?

Poromon: I get that all the time Cornelia.

Nico: He sure does. They both do.

Suddenly the wall of the bank exploded and out came a huge hulking green version of Beast Boy. It was his evil TTG counterpart BEAST MONSTER!

Me: Whoa! That version of Beast Boy is huge!

Hulk: Look like Beast Boy and Hulk mixed together.

Me: He sure does. Lets get him!

Will pulled out the Heart of Candrakar.

Will: GUARDIANS UNITE!

Will, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin, Me, Megan and Elyon turned into our Guardian Forms.

Will: The HEART!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Megan: Space!

Elyon: Time!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him and I kicked Beast Monster in the face and fired a blast of lightning at him.

Beast Boy arrived and turned into an elephant and he charged and rammed him.

Beast Monster turned back and he saw Beast Boy.

Beast Monster: Well if it isn't my idiotic goofy self!

Me: Your three doofus cronies you hired to kill us are now in prison forever.

Beast Boy: I might be goofy sometimes but at least I'm not a jerk like you. And I don't hire bullies to attack people!

Beast Monster: Well, I couldn't ask my other 3 friends since you killed them. So I had to improvise.

Me: Well that didn't work out well. Now you will pay like they did.

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

He punched Beast Monster in the face and sent him crashing into a bunch of garbage cans.

Beast Monster turned into a Tyrannosaurus and Hulk stopped him.

Megan fired a blast of cosmic energy and it hit Beast Monster in the face and Hulk punched him and Beast Boy turned into a Spinosaurus and grabbed him and threw him into a building.

Hulk: Lets use combo Beast Boy.

Beast Boy: You got it Hulk.

Beast Boy turned into a Brachiosaurus and Hulk lifted him up.

Hulk and Beast Boy: HULKING BRACHIO SMASH!

Hulk threw Beast Boy at Beast Monster and smashed him into the wall of a building.

KRASMASH!

Cornelia wrapped up Beast Monster in vines and threw him into the air.

Cornelia: Lets use our combo Megan.

Megan: You got it Cornelia!

Cornelia created a huge ball of spiked vines and Megan lifted it up with her Space powers.

Megan and Cornelia: PLANET BRAMBLE SMASHER!

The bramble ball flew into the air faster than a bullet fired from a gun and smashed into Beast Monster and I fired a blast of lightning and it hit the ball with Beast Monster skewered on it and it ignited and incinerated him completely.

Me: That takes care of that.

Megan: Yep.

Irma: He was giving Beast Boys image a really bad name.

Beast Boy: You said it Irma.

Hulk: Beast Monster bad.

Me: Yep.

We went home.

* * *

We got home and 20 minutes later we were in the Simulator for a special adventure. We were gonna go into the world of the movie Pocahontas from 1995.

Me: This is gonna be awesome guys. Pocahontas is a great movie about the famous Powhatan Indian Woman Pocahontas from the 17th Century. It takes place in the year 1607 in Jamestown, Virginia back 411 years ago.

Lincoln: I remember. That movie was awesome!

Laney: It sure was. I love learning all about history.

Jessie K.: Me too Laney.

Will: This is gonna be awesome guys.

Irma: It sure is.

Shift: This is actually the first time I've gone on a mission by myself.

Roxy: This is one of the few times where I fight without the rest of the Winx Club.

Me: It sure is Roxy.

Me, Lincoln, Team W.I.T.C.H., Kraven, Stalker, Roxy, Shift, Laney and Jessie K. went in and the Simulator activated. We found ourselves in a forest. We were by a small fort. It was what Jamestown looked like back 411 years ago in 1607.

Laney: That's Jamestown.

Lincoln: It was that small here.

Me: It was. It was the first ever town that helped start the colonization of North America.

Roxy: That's right.

Jessie K.: Also according to my scanners, this is exactly the day where Pocahontas saves the life of Captain John Smith from being executed by Chief Powhatan and prevents a major war from breaking out.

Me: And we have to be ready for when we take down Governor Ratcliffe. He was lying about everything to King James I for a while. What a fraud.

Lincoln: Yep.

Blunk: You'll never take Blunk alive!

A few minutes later…

Caleb (he and Blunk are tied up): They took us alive, Blunk.

The Powhatan Tribe was taking them when we swooped in and stopped them.

Me: Get out of here!

They ran back and saved them.

Caleb: Thanks man.

Me: No problem Caleb.

Blunk: Blunk never doing that again.

Me: We got to find Pocahontas. Lets go!

We went and found Pocahontas. She was in a state of despair and she was lost and didn't know what to do.

Pocahontas: They're going to kill him at sunrise Grandmother Willow.

Grandmother Willow: You have to stop them.

Pocahontas: I can't.

Me: You can't give up Pocahontas. Your father has let his own fear and hatred towards us consume him. Let us help you stop your father from killing John Smith.

Miko remembered something and he handed Pocahontas a compass.

Pocahontas: The compass?

She saw that it was the Spinning Arrow she saw in her dream.

Pocahontas: The spinning arrow.

Grandmother Willow: It's the arrow from your dream.

Pocahontas: I was right. It was pointing to him!

Me: Lets help you save John Smith.

Pocahontas: Thank you J.D. The spirits of the wind told me you were coming to help me from the future.

Me: I had a feeling they did.

The Sun was rising.

Pocahontas: Sunrise.

Me: We got to hurry.

Grandmother Willow: It's not too late children. Let the Spirits of the Earth guide you all.

The compass stopped and it pointed out towards the Northeast.

Grandmother Willow: You know your own path. Now follow it!

Me: Lets do this!

We set out to save Captain John Smith.

---

Both sides were marching into battle. Governor Ratcliffe was wearing a black suit of armor and he unsheathed a sword.

RATCLIFFE

This will be the day

Let's go, men!

[Cut to: Exterior, Powhatan village, morning.]

POWHATAN

This will be the morning

Bring out the prisoner!

John Smith was brought out and being lead to his death.

ENGLISH & NATIVE AMERICANS

We will see them dying in the dust

POCAHONTAS

I don't know what I can do

Still I know I've got to try

ENGLISH & NATIVE AMERICANS

Now we make them pay

POCAHONTAS

Eagle help my feet to fly

We were running very fast because of the power of the eagle's speed.

ENGLISH & NATIVE AMERICANS

Now without a warning

POCAHONTAS

Mountain, help my heart be great.

ENGLISH & NATIVE AMERICANS

Now we leave them blood and bone and dust

ME & POCAHONTAS

Spirits of the earth and sky

ENGLISH & NATIVE AMERICANS

It's them or us

ME & POCAHONTAS

Please don't let it be too late

ENGLISH & NATIVE AMERICANS

They're just a bunch of filthy, stinking

Savages, savages

Demons, devils, kill them

Savages, savages

What are we waiting for?

Destroy their evil race

Until there's not a trace left

ME & POCAHONTAS

How loud are the drums of war

ENGLISH & NATIVE AMERICANS

We will sound the drums of war

Savages, savages

Now we sound the drums of war

Now we see what comes

Of trying to be chums

(Now we sound the drums of)

POCAHONTAS

Is the death of all I love

Carried in the drumming of

Me and Pocahontas ran fast to Captain John Smith.

ENGLISH & NATIVE AMERICANS

War!

Pocahontas: No!

At the last second Pocahontas stopped the execution by covering Captain John Smith and I was standing behind her.

Pocahontas: If you kill him you'll have to kill me, too.

Powhatan: Daughter, stand back!

Pocahontas: I won't! I love him, father. Look around you. This is where the path of hatred has brought us. This is the path I choose, father. What will yours be?

Me: She's right Chief Powhatan. You've let your own fear, anger and hatred towards people that are different from you consume you almost to the point of destroying a great land in a fire that would tear the lands apart. This path you were on is the wrong one.

Chief Powhatan realized that we were right and he stopped the execution.

Powhatan: My daughter speaks with wisdom beyond her years. We've all come here with anger in our hearts, but she comes with courage and understanding. From this day forward, if there is to be more killing, it will not start with me. Release him.

They did so.

Me: Thank you Chief Powhatan.

Ratcliffe: Now's our chance, fire!

Thomas: No!

Ratcliffe: What?

Thomas: They let him go!

Ben: They don't want to fight!

Ratcliffe: It's a trick, don't you see? Fire!

Me: Listen to them Ratcliffe!

Ratcliffe: Fine, I'll settle this myself.

John Smith: No! [Jumps in the way.]

Just as he fired I swooped in a grabbed the bullet out of mid air.

Me: You traitorous fiend! You will pay for this!

I dropped the bullet and it was a round lead ball and Will swooped in and kicked Ratcliffe in the face.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) You have no honor at all Ratcliffe. Lets see how you like this.

He used his final smash.

Kraven: Wild Beast Fury!

He turned into a lion and dashed at Ratcliffe and slashed at him with incredible speed.

Stalker bashed Ratcliffe with his staff and Megan turned her suit on and fired a blast from her blaster. It burned Ratcliffe.

Stalker: Lets see you stand up to my final smash. POWER OF THE

ANIMAL KINGDOM!

Stalker had all the most powerful animals in the animal kingdom flow into him and their spirits gave him incredible strength, speed and power and he bashed and pulverized Ratcliffe into dust.

Megan: Lets use our combo on him Cornelia.

Cornelia: You got it.

Cornelia threw a bunch of rocks and crystals and Megan fired a blue hyper beam blast.

Megan and Cornelia: PHAZON CRYSTAL SKEWER!

The blast combined with the rocks and turned into Phazon crystals and skewered Ratcliffe. They vanished as fast as they appeared. Will then grabbed him and held him underwater and drowned him.

Me: Go to Hell Ratcliffe.

I slashed his head off and mounted it on a pike.

Me: Sorry you all had to see that.

Irma: It's all right J.D. But he deserved it.

Megan: He did.

Team W.I.T.C.H.: YEAH! (We High Five!)

Chief Powhatan came up to me.

Powhatan: Thank you for saving the both of us. You are always welcome in our people my brother.

Me: Thank you Chief Powhatan.

We then put the world of Pocahontas into orbit around the Realm of Departure. The Realm of Departure is now a 4th moon in orbit around Earth. We left the Simulator and watched the movie Pocahontas and it was an awesome movie.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I saw the Disney movie Pocahontas back when I was a little kid. It was a great movie from 1995 and it is based on the real event from the start of the 17th Century about how Pocahontas saved Captain John Smith from execution. She's a true American hero and her legacy will always live on. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. I'm gonna take a break until Christmas Day. I have something awesome planned for then.

See you all next time.

# Twas the Fight Before Christmas

MERRY CHRISTMAS 2018 EVERYONE

---

It starts in the Ghost Zone. Danny Phantom is having a book made for me by the Ghost Writer. It was called Team Loud Phoenix Storm in Twas the Fight Before Christmas.

Danny: Thanks for getting this published for me for J.D. Ghost Writer.

Ghost Writer: My pleasure Danny. After you saved both our worlds countless times I put my dark ways behind me and now I can write books for anyone. It's ready Danny.

Danny: Great. J.D. will love this story for reading for Christmas.

The book was done and Danny left.

---

In my room I was watching TV and Danny came in.

Danny: Hey J.D. Here's the book you requested and it's all published.

Danny handed me the book and the cover was a green book with a starry night and Santa was crying in grief and we were fighting Princess Morbucks over the North Pole to stop her from getting to Santa.

Me: It's perfect Danny. You and Ghost Writer did a great job buddy.

Danny: Thanks J.D. If this story is a success it'll be a best seller.

Me: I'm sure of it Danny. (To the viewers) Today is December 24th, 2018 and you all know what that means. It's Christmas Eve and we're all excited for Christmas tomorrow. I'm sure you all are wondering what this book is all about. Well I wrote this whole book and got it published by Ghost Writter in the Ghost Zone. Before we go to sleep I'm gonna read it to everyone for our enjoyment.

Danny: This is gonna be an awesome Book J.D.

Me: It sure is Danny. Lets head down to the living room.

We go down to the living room and we saw everyone snuggled up all warm and cozy by the grand fireplace drinking hot chocolate and warm apple cider. Me and Danny came down.

Me: Hey guys. I have quite a treat for you all. I'm gonna read you all a story I wrote.

Lori: Ooh what is it called?

Me: It's called Team Loud Phoenix Storm in Twas the Fight Before Christmas. By me.

Everyone was excited.

I sat in the middle of the couch and everyone was gathered around. I snapped my fingers and my clothes turned into a rich mans attire.

Me: This story takes place in Townsville instead of Gotham Royal York. (Clears Throat) Here we go.

---

Opening scene shows the city skyline and it was snowing and the city was covered in snow.

**Me as the Narrator:** 'Twas the city of Townsville, and all through the town,

All the townsfolk are stirring as snow's falling down.

It's bitter and freezing in the dead of December,

But there's reason for joy, if you can remember.

For it's this time of year that our story unfolds, When our hearts are the warmest, despite all the cold.

(Pokey Oaks Kindergarten comes into view.)

Yes, it is Christmas, On December 23rd, just two days before,

And all through the town, none can wait anymore…

For the timely arrival of one certain fat guy…

Who brings us all goodies from out of the sky.

Full of anticipation are these urban folks,

None more so than the students at old Pokey Oaks.

(The camera stops pulling back during the last two lines, then cuts to a close-up of Ms. Keane's desk inside. One of her pupils reaches into view and sets an apple on it; the gift has a red ribbon tied around it and a misspelled tag attached: "Mary Krismas Ms Kene.")

**Ms. Keane:** (from o.c.) Thank you, Billy.

(Pull back. She sits behind the desk, which is decorated like a gingerbread house and piled high with apples, and kids are lined up with similar offerings. The blackboard behind her reads, "Homework: Have a happy X-mas!" During the next line, the named kids file past and give her their apples.)

**Ms. Keane:** Well, thank you, Kristen. Thank you, Clara.

(Elsewhere, three kids are stringing popcorn garlands for a small potted Christmas tree. One of them is Julie Bean, but she is eating the materials. Another kid winds up a Santa Claus doll and lets it loose on the floor; camera follows it.)

**Santa doll:** Ho ho ho! Ho ho ho! Ho ho ho!

(Cut to a close-up of drawings taped on a bulletin board and pan across them. They are arranged in a rough line and depict Santa's team of reindeer.)

**Bubbles:** (from o.c., to "Deck the Halls")

Christmas time is in a few days, fa-la-la-la-la-la-la-la-la!

(As she continues, the camera reaches her taping up the sleigh picture and pulls back.)

Santa'll give me lots of toys, yay, fa-la-la-la-la-la-la-la-la!

(She jumps up an octave on the last "la." Turn down to Buttercup at the desk in front of the board. She has pages spread out before her and looks rather annoyed.)

**Buttercup:** Bubbles! I'm trying to concentrate!

**Bubbles:** I'm only trying to spread some Christmas cheer.

(She floats down as Blossom walks over to them with a small gingerbread house in hand.)

Me: I can't wait for Christmas everyone,

Blossom: Me too J.D. Is Christmas your favorite holiday?

Me: Christmas is my Number 1 favorite Holiday Blossom! I love Christmas because not only do we celebrate the birthday of our lord and savior Jesus Christ but also we spread the joy of the love that Christmas brings to the world.

Blossom: I know. It's a magical time and I can't wait.

**Buttercup:** Well, can it! I'm busy. (We now see that her pages are headed "GIMME.")

**Blossom:** Doing what?

**Buttercup:** (stacking them up) Writing my wish list for Santa.

**Bubbles:** Are you crazy? You're only giving him two days to prepare - and that's even if he gets it on time!

**Buttercup:** Oh, yeah? When did you send yours, smarty-pants?

**Bubbles:** December 26.

**Buttercup:** Hah! That's after Christmas.

**Bubbles:** December 26, last year. (She blows a raspberry.)

**Buttercup:** Oh, no! What if I don't get my official Red Raider carbine-action two-hundred-shot range-model air rifle?

Lola: I hope you get it Buttercup.

Lana: Me too. Those guns are cool!

**Princess Morbucks:** (from o.c.) Hah!

(This catches the girls off guard. Pull back to show her standing at a distance, in her civvies and with her back to us.)

**Princess:** Who would want a stupid old BB gun? (They gasp.)

**Girls:** Princess!

Me: (Glares) Princess Morbucks.

**Princess:** That's right. Besides, you'll shoot your eye out. (Cut to her.) Since my daddy buys me anything I want, I only have one thing on my list for Santa: to be a Powerpuff Girl!

[ Note : Buttercup's choice of gifts and Princess' response to it are take-offs on Ralph Parker's predicament in A Christmas Story .]

**Blossom:** Don't hold your breath, Princess.

**Princess:** What?! Why?

Me: Because you're a total spoiled brat and you don't care about anyone but yourself. And Santa only gives gifts to good kids. You know why?

**Bubbles:** Because Santa has his own list, and he checks it twice. It says who's naughty and who's nice.

**Princess:** So?

**Bubbles:** Duh! You're naughty. (Princess gasps.)

**Princess:** Nuh-uh!

**Blossom:** Yeah-huh.

**Princess:** Nuh-uh!

**Buttercup:** Yeah-huh.

**Princess:** Nuh-uh!

**Bubbles:** Yeah-huh!

Princess: Nuh-uh!

Me: Mm-hmm!

**Princess:** Prove it! (The girls rise out of their seats in time with the next three lines.)

**Blossom:** You bought the city and legalized crime!

Me: Which nearly destroyed all of society.

**Buttercup:** You hired Mojo to try and destroy us!

Lola: But that didn't work.

**Bubbles:** You gave us a bomb for our birthday!

Lana: Which would've caused a lot of people to get hurt!

**Buttercup:** You teamed up with three felons and went on a crime spree!

Lucy: Which nearly brought all of Townsville to its knees.

**Bubbles:** You tricked our friend Robin into stealing, and then you tattled on her!

Me: No wonder you have no friends at all. (To me in real life) I know that's harsh but it's true.

**Me as the Narrator** : I know. But go on.

[ Note : References to "Bought and Scold", "Mo Job", "Birthday Bash", "Meet the Beat Alls", and "Superfriends", in that order.]

(On the next line, zoom in on Princess, putting the girls o.c.)

**Blossom:** You're a spoiled brat who's greedy and jealous, and you don't care who you step on to get what you want! (A beat of silence.)

**Princess:** And your point is…?

(The girls groan disgustedly and drop back into their seats, just ahead of the school bell.)

Me: Time to go home.

(As everyone else heads for the door, Blossom holds her position for a moment before following them.)

**Blossom:** The point, Princess, is that you better change your ways, or all you're ever gonna get from Santa is a big fat lump of coal in your stocking.

Varie: Your next Christmas gift will be your last.

(Close-up of a boiling-over Princess on the end of this. The o.c. sound of the Santa doll snaps her out of it. Pull back to show the toy walking slowly towards her; when it is within striking distance, she boots it hard enough to break it and send springs flying. At the door, Ms. Keane wades through a knot of cheering kids who have put on their cold-weather gear.)

**Ms. Keane:** Okay, kids… ooh! Hold your horses.

(Reaching the knob, she pulls on it and is rewarded with a large drift of snow that spills in through the doorway, burying the kids. She looks out; cut to just outside the door as she pokes her head around the frame for a better view. The entire building is hemmed in by several feet of snow. However, the area nearest her starts to smoke and melt, and after a moment the surface recedes to show Blossom clearing the path with the help of her eye lasers. She is now clad in full winter kit, including a pair of bright red earmuffs.)

(When she stops firing, pull back down the newly cleared sidewalk to the sound of cheering, then cut back to the door. The girls float out, all dressed for the cold - Buttercup sporting a green and white striped cap, Bubbles a scarf and toboggan - and are followed by their classmates at ground level.)

**Ms. Keane:** Bye-bye now. Merry Christmas. Happy holidays. Be nice for Santa.

Me: Have a good Christmas Ms. Keene.

Ms. Keene: You too J.D. Merry Christmas to you all.

Varie: Same to you.

Laney: Bye Ms. Keene.

Lincoln: Merry Christmas to you.

(Close-up of Mitch Mitchelson as he heads out. His coat is the same shade of orange as the shorts he usually wears, and he has on a black hat and scarf. The latter shows the same message as his regular T-shirt: "MITCH ROCKS." After a moment, he approaches another girl who takes no notice of him, stops, and makes a snowball to throw at her hat, which looks like the perfect target - but before he can throw it, Ms. Keane speaks up.)

**Ms. Keane:** Remember: he's watching you.

(The would-be pitcher's face falls and lets the snowball drop to the sidewalk before walking away. Back to the doorway, the camera placed so that Ms. Keane is seen from the waist up. Princess is the last to leave; she is decked out in a white fur coat and hat. As she passes, there is a crunch and the woman recoils in pain.)

**Ms. Keane:** Ooh!

(Pull back; she is standing on one foot - apparently the little brat trod on her toes. As the other kids look on, some in anger, others in muted fear, she walks straight through them to her limousine at the curb. The driver is holding the door open for her. Head-on view of that door, with her directing a vicious look at the camera from the passenger seat; when the door is closed, we see the recipients of that glare: the girls. The limo speeds away; cut to Princess inside.)

**Princess:** Spoiled?! Greedy?! Bratty?! Naughty?! Naughty?! (Pull back to the driver's seat.) Driver! Do you know what those rotten awful Powerpuffs said to me today?

(The driver tries to think of an answer that will not get him fired on the spot.)

**Princess:** They said I was naughty! Can you believe that?

(He coughs a bit, easing the word "yes" into the sound.)

**Princess:** Me? Naughty? I'm not naughty, am I?

**Driver:** (sweating) Well, uh… I'll… oops!

(He jabs at a button on the dashboard. Behind him, a tinted-glass partition slides up and blocks the passenger area from sight and hearing.)

**Driver:** Seems my finger has slipped. (to himself, wiping forehead) Whew. That was close.

(He drives in blissful silence for a moment, but the ringing of the limo's telephone draws his attention. Ever so slowly, he extends his hand downward, picks up the receiver, and lifts it to his ear. The force of the next words causes him to recoil briefly.)

**Princess:** (over phone) Well? You didn't answer my question!

**Driver:** (imitating static) You're-you're-you're breaking up!… I'm going through a… unnel… alk… late…

(The last of this, meant to sound like a cell phone signal dropping out intermittently, would normally go something like this: "I'm going through a tunnel. I'll talk to you later." There is a loud pounding on the partition, after which Princess sticks her head out the rear driver's-side window. She can be seen through the front one now, and she is holding the receiver on her end of the limo.)

**Princess:** (through glass) No, we're not! I'm in the car, you twit!

(Close-up of its rear license plate "MORBUKS" and pull back as it rolls up the drive to Morebucks Manor. Inside, Princess sits at one end of a long dining room table and stirs a bowl of soup. At her elbow is a bell to summon servants; after a moment, she rings it and the camera pulls back to the other end of the table. Delicacies are ranged along its length, and an elderly fellow carrying a tea tray stands with his back to her.)

**Princess:** Servant, tell me. Do you think that I'm naughty?

(His eyes dart nervously about before her next word shakes the entire room.)

**Princess:** WELL?

**Servant:** (stammering) I think my… biscuits are burning.

(He dashes o.c.; his mistress fumes and knocks her soup bowl aside. Cut to the exterior of the manor's upper floors. It is now nighttime, and the snow is still falling. Inside, Princess is tucked in for bed and still quite out of sorts. Pull back to show a hefty woman standing across the bedroom, with her back to the girl: a nanny or governess.)

**Princess:** Nanny!

**Nanny:** Yes? (forcing a smile) Sweetheart?

**Princess:** Am I naughty? (Tense pause.)

**Nanny:** Time for bed! Lights out.

(She runs o.c. The lights go out as the door to the hall slams. Princess glares after her for a moment.)

**Princess:** Wait! I need another pillow! (Pause; silence.) Fine! I'll just go get it myself!

(She jumps down from her bed and crosses the room to the linen closet. When she opens it, however, instead of pillows and blankets, a torrent of coal spills out and fills the room almost to the ceiling. Liberally smudged with its dust, the occupant emerges from the vast heap and spits out a chunk.)

**Princess:** Naughty, huh? I'll show you who's naughty!

(She bats at a piece and sends it flying toward the camera to black out the screen. A door opens, admitting a shaft of light from outside and Princess standing within it - we are now in another dark room. Piece by piece, she dons black clothing, then picks up a piece of coal; extreme close-up of each cheek in turn as she uses it to smudge dust on her face, in the same way that football players apply black pigment beneath each eye to reduce glare. Pull back to show her fully suited up, head to toe, and ready for a little covert action.)

(Cut to a pan down the hallway. Princess, just out of view and following the camera, kicks the coal along in front of herself. Overhead view of her.)

**Princess:** And all these years I thought that coal in my stocking came from Daddy's coal mine!

(The chunk reaches a staircase and bounces down; she follows.)

**Princess:** Who does that blimp think he is, denying me presents?

(Close-up of the bottom steps; the coal tumbles down them and shatters on the floor. She groans from o.c. and descends into view; follow her to the front entrance on the next line.)

**Princess:** Well, this time I am gonna be a Powerpuff Girl! (The manor's exterior; she throws the doors open and steps out.) And I'm sure not gonna let some elf with a weight problem stop me!

(A string of motorized carts - the sort that might be used to ferry passengers and crew around an airport - pulls up at the steps that lead down from the doors to the front walk. She stomps down, climbs into one, and is whisked away. Pull back and follow her along the drive. The procession consists of three connected carts - with the limousine driver piloting the lead one, Princess seated in the center one, and the last one piled high with suitcases. During the following lines, the driver stops near an airplane and she gets out and boards it.)

**Princess:** Hah! Well, I'll show him - and I'll show those Powerpukes who's naughty and who's nice!

**Me as the Narrator:** She entered her jet, to her man gave a yell,

And away Princess went, with a plot, I can tell.

**Princess:** To the North Pole! And step on it!

(She slams the hatch shut. Cut to the manor's exterior and pull back to a long shot as the plane takes off. Pan to the city skyline as the Narrator continues.)

**Me as the Narrator:** And left no one aware of the web she would weave…

(Dissolve to one corner of the exterior of the girls' house and pan to center the structure.)

Not even the girls, preparing for Christmas Eve.

(Close-up of Blossom in the living room. She is braced for a showdown.)

**Blossom:** Okay. On the count of three.

(Cut to Buttercup, also down there and ready to go.)

**Blossom:** (from o.c.) One… (To Bubbles, also ready.)… two…

(Pull back. All three are in a line by the stairs, as if about to run a race.)

**Blossom:**… three!

(They zip off in different directions. In the kitchen, Blossom opens the cabinets in no time flat and stops at the counter with a mixing bowl and some ingredients, which she pours in. Buttercup flashes into a hall closet; a moment later, something crashes through the door and lands on the carpet. It is a large cardboard box labeled "X-mass," and it has left a snowflake-shaped hole in the wood. Buttercup emerges from the box, with a tangle of Christmas lights ensnaring her. However, this does not stop her from zipping o.c. with the lot.)

(Bubbles, meanwhile, is flying in high gear; cut to the exterior of the house as she exits through a bedroom window. Pan to the forest, where her light trail disappears among the trees. The glare of her eye lasers flashes up among the leaves, and a tree falls over - she drew lumberjack duty this year. In the kitchen, Blossom extracts a mound of dough from her bowl, shapes it into a ball, and throws it up near the ceiling twice. It lands on the counter before her and spins in place for a second before she blows gently over its surface to flatten it out.)

(Outside, Buttercup puts lights on the bushes and the frame of the front door. Window frames and wall edges are given the same treatment; when she finishes, the entire house has been outlined in white lights. Bubbles streaks toward the door; inside, it bursts open and we see her holding the tree she cut down. She hurls it across the first floor, adding a bit of spin to make it rotate, and it hits the living room wall with its trunk pointing down and drops neatly into a stand that has been placed there. Another instant, and she has festooned it with ornaments and tinsel. She beams at her accomplishment and zips away.)

(Close-up of a star-shaped cookie cutter held aloft by Blossom. She quickly produces two more - a Christmas tree and a gingerbread man - in the same hand by a small feat of legerdemain. Pull back to show her floating in the kitchen; she starts flinging the cutters as if they were shurikens, and they strike the flattened dough on the counter. The number of projectiles suggests that she was holding entire stacks of cookie cutters. Once they have all hit, she zaps the mass with a quick blast of her eye lasers, then lifts up the entire fully baked sheet with one hand and lets the cookies drop onto a plate in the other. Throwing the scraps aside, she breathes in the aroma.)

(Outside, Buttercup lands in the front yard and throws three giant snowballs off to one side. They land in a stack to form a snowman, which she quickly decorates with coal eyes, mouth, and buttons; carrot nose; stick arms; a scarf; and a top hat. She then zips away. Inside, Bubbles hangs red ribbons on the balcony and garlands on the stair banister in an eyeblink, then scales a wreath toward a painting and gets it to stick up near the top edge. Buttercup flies into view and stops near the top of the tree; Bubbles does likewise a moment later.)

**Bubbles, Buttercup:** I win! I get to put the star on the tree!

**Blossom:** (from o.c.) I don't think so.

(This jolts them out of their glee at having won this decorating competition. Quick pan to her by the fireplace, where a good blaze is going. Three appropriately colored and labeled stockings hang from the mantel, and the cookies sit on a nearby table next to a glass of milk. Blossom's face is the very picture of smugness - she beat them to the punch and she knows it.)

**Buttercup:** Aw, man!

**Bubbles:** No fair!

(Close-up of a star ornament in Blossom's hand and pull back to show her floating up to the topmost branch of the tree. As Bubbles smiles and Buttercup fails to, she sets it in place and then addresses herself o.c.)

**Blossom:** Okay, Professor!

(Cut to him. He is now in the living room as well, and he eagerly clutches the ends of two electrical cords.)

**Professor:** Here we go!

(He connects the cords and voices a stifled little cry of anticipation. Close-up of a group of tree lights, which turn on one at a time, then of the star, which suddenly blazes to life. The family watches the spectacle.)

**Girls, Professor:** Ooooh!

(The wonder is short-lived, however, as the lights flicker and then go out.)

**Girls, Professor:** (crushed) Awwww…

(More flickering, and the lights are back on.)

**Girls, Professor:** Ooooh! (They go out again.) Awwww…

(They come back on, and everyone gasps happily at the good fortune. Once again, though, Murphy's law of electricity asserts itself and the Professor looks as if he might cry this time.)

**Girls:** Awwww…

**Professor:** (moaning) Not again!

(Cut to outside the living room window and pull back slowly on the next line. His silhouette can be seen through the glass.)

**Professor:** Every year it's the same darn thing. I can make three little kids out of seasoning, but I can't get these lights to work!

(Dissolve to a longer shot of the house, seen from a couple of streets away, and pull back slowly into a pan through the neighborhood on the next line. The houses are tricked out with lights.)

**Me as the Narrator:** Ahh, Professor, get to it. You fix up those lights.

Everything must be perfect on this most happy of nights.

(Dissolve to a pan along another street. People wave from their doorsteps and carry trees and presents.)

**Townspeople:** (to the tune of "Deck the Halls")

Public domain Christmas songs, fa-la-la-la-la-la-la-la-la!

(On the end of this, zoom in on one window and dissolve to the living room within that house. Pan across the space as the Narrator continues; a father relaxes with his pipe, while his son plops a party hat on a less-than-enthused dog.)

At the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate right next door to the Powerpuff Girls home we got everything all over the house ready for Christmas. We hung up lights, ornaments, garlands, decorations, and more. We got an awesome Christmas feast ready for dinner and more.

**Me as the Narrator:** A night so many people throughout the whole city…

Share with brother and sister, Mom, Dad, puppy, and kitty.

(Near the end of this, a cat runs happily toward a Christmas tree at the far end of the room, where the woman of the house is adding some ornaments. The couple's daughter chases the cat into the branches, and it pops out near the mother's head. Everyone has a good laugh at this; the dog remains aloof.)

(At this point, the camera is positioned just behind and to one side of the tree, which is so close that it is seen only as a black silhouette. Pan in its direction until the screen is entirely blacked out. The laughter fades, and the pan continues to show a different room with a tree set up near a blazing fireplace. A small boy walks in and sets some cookies and milk by the grate, then pulls out a note marked "To Santa" and looks eagerly toward the tree on the next line.)

**Me as the Narrator:** And all of the younguns are waiting with glee,

Thinking only of morn and what's under that tree.

(Close-up of the cookies and milk. He sets the note down by them, turning it around to reveal its flip side to the camera. On it is his drawing of a firetruck, labeled "Truck," and stick figure driver labeled "Me." If nothing else, this kid thinks big. He skips happily out of the room, passing his older brother - a big, sour-faced fellow wearing a letter jacket and a healthy crop of pimples - as he goes. When said brother sees he is now alone in the room, his face brightens and he pulls out a note of his own.)

**Me as the Narrator:** And not just the children, the teenagers too.

(He puts it down by the first one; its flip side shows a helmeted stick figure ("Me") holding a football.)

**Me as the Narrator:** Chuck wants a football.

(Cut to outside the window as he too skips out of the room, then turn up to the roof. A girl with long black hair and punk-wannabe clothes sits up there and sulks - Chuck's sister.)

**Me as the Narrator:** Kathleen, a tattoo.

(Cut to another house and zoom in slowly.)

The grownups as well have gifts that they crave.

(Dissolve to the interior: it is Ms. Keane's house, and she is saying a prayer. Zoom in on a picture that hangs behind her. She and some of her kids are outside Townsville Hall; they are all enjoying the day, except for her. She is casting a very worried glance down at Mitch, who is mooning the camera.)

**Narrator:** Ms. Keane only wishes for Mitch to behave.

(Dissolve to a box that holds a My Little Mare doll from the Ponypuffs line of toys; the illustration resembles the pony seen in the kids' show early in "Nano of the North".)

**Me as the Narrator:** A My Little Horsey with combable hair…

Is on the top of the list of our honorable Mayor.

(On the end of this, cut to him in his office and pull back to show Ms. Bellum in the foreground. He is in his pajamas and sprawled on the floor, having fallen asleep over a book.)

**Me as the Narrator:** Ms. Bellum longs for a facial made of sea salt and moss…

To ease stress she endures from her ridiculous boss.

(As he finishes, pull back far enough to leave both of them visible only as silhouettes. She hangs her head and walks away. Pan across the office in that direction, the view fading to black.)

(Snap to a long shot of Mojo Jojo's observatory and zoom in.)

**Me as the Narrator:** And even those foes with hearts full of spite…

(Cut to inside, near the top of a steel Christmas tree, and turn down. Mojo stands placidly by the lowest "branch," ornament in hand.)

Also eagerly await the gifts they'll get tonight.

(He hangs the ornament, but it quickly slides off the steel surface and shatters on the floor. He is irked; pull back to a long shot of him as he stalks away with his cape trailing imperiously as usual. Out in the street, the mail trucks are running even at this late hour.)

**Me as the Narrator:** And beyond the boundaries of this particular town,

(A girl drops a letter to Santa, addressed to 1 North Pole, into a mailbox.)

More hoping and wishing can be found all around.

(A truck pulls up, blocking the view; when it pulls away, the entire mailbox is gone. Follow it as it passes out of sight behind a building and the landscape changes to Egypt. The truck emerges in an area where palm trees and pyramids have been draped with lights - and, incredibly enough, it is still snowing.)

**Me as the Narrator:** The whole world's fallen under the Santa Claus spell.

(Now it drives into Japan and then the Netherlands before finally passing o.c. The snow continues to fall, and those lights are still shining into the night. Close-up of a small girl sitting at the window of one of the Dutch windmills and looking out dreamily as the truck rolls on behind her.)

**Me as the Narrator:** And on this eve of all eves, their hearts start to swell.

(A windmill blade sweeps across the screen. Behind its trailing edge, the view wipes to a map of the world, with various landmarks indicated on the continents. A dotted red line traces its way from one place to the next. As each of the following areas is named, a letter to Santa spins into view from the map and the camera cuts to an appropriately illustrated stamp from that place.)

**Me as the Narrator:** From Paraguay to Paree, from Tucson to Timbuktu,

(Another letter passes across; behind it, wipe to a close-up of an eager kid outside.)

The world's children are hoping their dreams will come true.

(The Timbuktu stamp in the previous sequence shows a rather bewildered fellow looking at a map and trying to figure out where he is. As the Narrator finishes, pull back slowly to show other kids gathered outside, then dissolve to a longer shot of that neighborhood and keep pulling back. Two more such dissolves show the entire subdivision and then the planet from outer space.)

**Me as the Narrator:** But these dreams are about to be foiled…

(Dissolve to Princess' plane in flight. She has bailed out.)

By an evil young girl who's nothing but spoiled.

(The camera follows her as she floats down and deploys a parachute. A signpost in the foreground indicates that this is the North Pole. Turn down to point at the ground and rotate 180 degrees, then turn up to point over a ridge at a large mountain chalet with a fleet of trucks parked outside. There is a smaller building near the trucks, and the main structure has a long, low hangar-like annex at one end. This is Santa's workshop - actually, "full-scale production plant" might be a better term. Princess drifts into view toward the complex.)

(Cut to inside, near the ceiling of one room. A thud marks her touchdown on the roof; turn down to a window, through which her shadow becomes visible among the bushes. She opens a snow-caked pane, looks around - and is rudely interrupted when all that snow falls on her head.)

**Princess:** Stupid snow!

(She is then knocked to the floor by the pane swinging down again.)

**Princess:** Stupid floor!

(Getting to her feet, she looks around. Cut to her perspective, panning slowly across the width of the room - a break area. Coffeepots, first aid kit, sink, a vending machine stocked with Nog Cola, table and chairs, bulletin board with notices tacked up - the sort of thing you might find in any factory. Her gaze focuses on a door set in the far wall and zooms in. Back to her.)

**Princess:** Ahhh! Ho ho ho!

(She somersaults across the floor and makes a leap for the doorknob. Just as she is about to seize it, though, it starts to rattle - someone is coming in from the other side. She drops to the floor and freezes in terror as voices make themselves heard through the wood. Laughing and arguing, they come closer; sweat pours down Princess' face as she looks for a place to hide. Close-up of the door, which finally opens to admit two elves, one fat, the other thin.)

**Fat elf:** And I said, "If you want a wooden duck whittled, that there is your man."

**Thin elf:** The man can whittle. (Overhead view of the room; they head for the vending machine.)

**Fat elf:** Oh, he sure can. Whittle, whittle, whittle, whittle, whittle.

(Cut to the machine, which dispenses two cans of Nog Cola at the press of a button. The elves drink as the camera rotates about 45 degrees counterclockwise and turns up slightly to show the far top corner of the room, where Princess is clinging to the ceiling, her face toward the floor. Close-up of her, still sweating; a drop runs down her cheek and hangs off her chin for some seconds. It finally falls away and hits the floor in the spot where the elves were standing -

just after they have headed back the way they came. Neither takes any notice.)

(Cut to the open door, the camera pointing into the break room, as they walk o.c. and return to work. Princess descends into view, hanging from a line attached to the ceiling. When she gets to the floor, she goes into a three-point stance and reels in the line before jumping away to one side. Next she peeks around the doorframe; pull back to show this adjoining area as part of a wide hallway. There is a pile of boxes to one side. She ducks away again, an instant before a muscular, tattooed elf carries a large box into view. Follow him and turn up to the top of his load, from which Princess emerges, having hitched a ride unbeknownst to the worker.)

(Now she pulls out two small suction cups, one from each sleeve, and fires them toward the ceiling. Trailing lines behind them, they stick between two overhead lights; she quickly hauls herself up. Now she brings out two more cups, one on the sole of each boot, and flips her legs up to attach these to the ceiling as well. All four limbs are now anchored, and she begins to crawl along the ceiling, keeping pace with the muscular elf.)

(When he reaches a doorway, she makes her way down the section of wall above it. Cut to inside this new area as he enters and she peeks in; pull back and pan slowly across to reveal this as a production area, with elves working everywhere. Toys are carried on horizontal and vertical conveyor belts, candy canes are being made, a vat full of rubber balls stands amid the machinery, boxes are being filled, and forklifts carry pallets of crates here and there. One elf climbs a staircase at the far end of the room, where tall, closed double doors give onto a balcony overlooking the works - the plant manager's office.)

(Back to Princess, who squints a bit; goggles slide down over her eyes from beneath the brim of her cap. Cut to her perspective "infrared" and zoom in on a sign next to the doors: "Santa's Workshop: PRIVATE." Back to her again; the goggles slide away, and she flips herself over the top edge of the doorframe and climbs up the wall to reach the ceiling. She makes her way among the lights, not raising the suspicions of the elves working at the vertical conveyors.)

(She stops near the candy cane machine to observe it in action. Straight lengths of red and white striped candy emerge from an outlet near its base, and an elf bends one end of each to give it the cane shape. Princess climbs down the side of one feed tank, then up the other, and finally leaps away - but due to the force she exerts, a pipe fitting blows out and starts to leak. A large bubble of liquid candy forms there and grows a second before popping.)

(One drop splatters on the floor, just in front of an elf who is pulling out a pneumatic hose anchored to the ball vat. He steps in it and slips, losing his grip on the nozzle, and balls start to shoot toward the ceiling and stick in it. Princess must hustle along in order to stay ahead of them. Cut to her perspective, approaching the doors - they are framed upside down due to her placement - then back to her. She disengages the suction cups on her hands and feet, flips over, and lands on a light fixture.)

(Now she fires a grappling hook from her belt toward the doors; it embeds itself just above them. A second hook extends from her belt, just above her rear end, and sticks in the fixture as a second anchor. She leaps free and slides toward the door on this makeshift zip line without being noticed. Reaching the other end, she stands atop the frame and reels in the line behind her. The grappling hook strikes her in the rear, causing her to let out a cry of pain that she quickly muffles with both hands.)

(Princess slowly lowers herself headfirst, using the line that is still attached to the wall, and looks cautiously in each direction. The elves on the walkway in front of Santa's office are at a distance and do not see her; she releases the line, drops to the ground, and carefully backs up through the doors, closing them behind herself. Inside, close-up of a blazing fireplace, which she tiptoes past. Pull back to show it in one corner of the room, with a comfortable armchair nearby and a work table cluttered with tools and supplies in the foreground. The room is quite spacious, and its back wall boasts a number of plaques and an "Employee of the Month"-style photograph of an elf. Pan along its length as she sneaks in farther; half-finished toys also take up space on the table. She reaches the far end, which sports bookcases, a Christmas tree, and a framed picture of the big man himself, and stops by a doorway into the next room.)

(Cut to just inside this entrance; she peeks around ever so cautiously. As she speaks, the camera turns down to point at the floor, rotates 180 degrees, and then turns back up to point across the floor, which is littered with rolls of wrapping paper.)

**Princess:** Now, if I were a big fat bearded oaf… (Turn up farther to expose another tree, a drawing board, and a wall calendar.)… where would I keep a stupid list?

(On the end of this, pan right to show a desk in the far corner, with a computer set up on it. She approaches this, climbs into the chair, and peeks up over the edge. A thick pile of printouts catches her eye, and her expression goes sour. Close-up of this; it shows a list of first names and a one-word heading in huge red letters: "NICE." She has found Santa's list. Grabbing the top sheet, she leans back in the chair and the rest of the pages unfold like an accordion - they are still attached to one another, the sort used in dot-matrix printers.)

**Princess:** (reading, looking at page after page) "Nice. Agatha Aarons, Arnold Adams…"

(She mumbles her way through several pages before stopping short on one of them and letting off a contemptuous little snort.)

**Princess:** "Bubbles, Blossom, Buttercup"?

(More mumbling and leafing through the list before she stops again.)

**Princess:** "Mitch Mitchelson"?! You gotta be kidding me! "Team Loud Phoenix Storm"?! Not those numbskulls!

(More mumbling and flipping through, and she reaches the last page.)

**Princess:** "Zachary Zimmerman." Where's my name?

(She groans disgustedly, gathers most of the pages into a stack, and throws the lot across the desk with a scream; it lands in a neat pile, right back where it started. Pan to her, still in the chair, then to the monitor. A Post-It note is stuck there, and it bears the word

"NAUGHTY" above a single name: hers. Zoom in on this, then cut to an extreme close-up of her and pull back as she gasps in total shock at the facts. Close-up of each letter of the heading in turn, then pull back to frame all of it.)

**Princess:** (from o.c.) "Naughty." (Turn down to her name.) "Princess Morbucks."

[ Note : Though her name has been spelled with an E in these transcripts, the Post-It leaves it out.]

(She reaches into view and removes the note; pull back to show her standing on the edge of the desk. Princess is overcome with sadness, but that soon gives way to boiling rage, and she tries to throw the slip down - but it is stuck to her fingers and does not budge. After waving her hand in a vain attempt to dislodge it, she finally manages to slam it down on the desk and then grabs a pencil. Close-up of it, held aloft in her hand, as she turns it around in preparation to erase and brings it down. Pull back to show only her shadow on the wall, bent over the desk and plying the eraser furiously. When she finishes, she leans back - part of her hair now in view - and laughs in malicious glee. She then leaps away and opens a window to slip out.)

**Me as the Narrator:** She spoke not a word; she had finished her work,

And took leave of her lie with a satisfied smirk.

(She leaves and closes the window. However what she doesn't know is that our names can't be erased at all. Quick pan to the desk, over which a snowy gust of wind blows to rattle the papers. The printout and the Post-It are both back where they started, but Princess has switched their headings. Cut to a long shot of the entire complex and turn up toward the sky, then dissolve to the outer-space view of Earth.)

(Dissolve to a close-up of one ornament on the tree at the girls' house. The lights are out. Pan right to the stairs, where the girls are dressed for bed and floating up to their room.)

**Me as the Narrator:** Meanwhile, three children we know are heading to bed…

(Dissolve to a slow pan across the bed. Buttercup and Blossom are asleep, and Bubbles turns off the lights and sits awake with Octi. Light from the hall shines over her.)

With thoughts of the morning and what lies ahead.

(Silence. Dissolve to an overhead shot of the bed; she closes her eyes after a moment. Another such transition shifts the view to just over the balcony railing, the camera pointing at the bedroom door; turn down to the tree. The lights are back on.)

**Me as the Narrator:** The girls drift off to sleep, their hopes at their heights,

(The Professor keeps fiddling with the electrical cords.)

While their dad is downstairs, still working on the lights.

(Fade to black.)

(Fade in to a long shot of Morebucks Manor.)

**Me as the Narrator:** But there's yet one more little girl filled with anticipation,

(Dissolve to a pan along the trophy room, where the fireplace blazes.)

Not for worldwide rejoicing, but her plot's activation.

(Stop on Princess, standing before the fire, and zoom in. She is back in her street clothes. Dissolve to a close-up; she is shoveling in coal from a pile behind her.)

**Me as the Narrator:** An evil gleam in her eye, this little redhead…

Is the sole one aware there is something to dread.

(Cut to inside the fireplace; Princess looks over the flames and smiles evilly from ear to ear. Now she approaches a window and looks out over the city.)

**Me as the Narrator:** She knows that these fools, content in their sleep,

Will, because of her, awaken and weep.

(Her smile has become a Cheshire Cat grin.)

For tomorrow, the world is in for a big huge surprise…

(Dissolve twice to longer shots of the window and the manor.)

Not candy and presents, but Christmas' demise!

## Act Two

(Dissolve to an overhead view of the girls' house, zooming in slowly, then to their bedroom. Sleigh bells make themselves heard outside, followed by something scraping on the roof and a muffled command - Santa has just arrived. Bubbles wakes up, looks out the window, and hugs Octi joyfully before nudging Blossom.)

**Bubbles:** (softly) Girls! Girls! Girls! Wake up! (Bubbles accidentally smacks Blossom, lightly. Blossom shifts position to get out of reach.) I heard Santa! He's been here!

(She is rather annoyed at their lack of a response, so she takes matters into her own hands. Giggling, she jumps out of bed and tiptoes toward the door. Cut to just outside it; she eases it open and peeks eagerly into the hall. The only sound is that of the Professor's snoring through his bedroom door. She giggles again and zips down the stairs to stop at the tree; its lights are working again, but they then flicker and go out as before and her face falls. She slowly floats down to ground level and discovers, much to her dismay, that there is nothing under the tree but carpeting. The cookies and milk Blossom left for Santa are still untouched by the cold fireplace. Bubbles gasps. She keeps her voice down throughout the following scene.)

**Bubbles:** I know I heard him.

(She looks around herself; cut to her perspective, panning across the living room. Stop on the stockings and zoom in.)

**Bubbles:** What? (Back to her; she brightens.) The stockings!

(She flies over to them, looks around to make sure she is alone, and reaches into hers. What she pulls out is a lump of coal; she gasps and throws it down. On her next word, pull back across the room to behind it.)

**Bubbles:** No!

(She drops to the ground next to the coal and starts crying.)

**Bubbles:** No, no, no, no!… Noooo!

(She gets herself under control in an instant, clapping her hands to her mouth in order to keep from waking everyone else, and eyes her sisters' stockings. The discovery of more coal in Blossom's causes her to gasp, and finding the same in Buttercup's sends her into a fit of hyperventilation. Upon looking o.c. across the room, she gasps weakly and zips in that direction, then flies to the sliding glass doors that lead to the backyard and opens them. Cut to the patio outside them as she takes off.)

(Bubbles stops in midair and, shading her eyes, squints to survey an area. Making up her mind, she flies to a house and stops outside its living room window. She wipes away some of the frost and peers in; cut to inside the room. There are no presents under this family's tree either, and the milk and cookies are still intact. She looks elsewhere, and her eyes glow orange; cut to her perspective of the stockings on the mantel and zoom in. She is focusing on these, and after a moment their contents - pure anthracite - appear. This is her X-ray vision at work. Back to her outside; she shuts it off and recoils in shock at what she has seen.)

(She then flies to another house, clears some frost from its window, and reconnoiters the room. No presents under this tree; milk and cookies not sampled; another stocking X-rayed and found to be stuffed with carbonaceous fossil fuel.)

(Bubbles flies down the street, stops in midair, and trains her X-rays on a random dwelling. Overhead view of it; the roof fades away to show yet another tree bereft of gifts and two more stockings filled with West Virginia black. Her check of another house yields a similar result. Now she aims her gaze in another direction; snap to black, which gives way to three horizontal panels that wipe in from the sides of the screen to show the results of her scan. The top one reveals a lack of presents, the middle one an untouched snack for Santa, the bottom one a pair of coal-laden stockings.)

(Back to Bubbles, who turns her eyes somewhere else. The same snap-and-wipe sequence shows another ignored house, but this time the panels are vertical rather than horizontal. She checks another area; snap to black, which yields to four small views that each fill one quadrant and appear in the following order. Top left: a tree without gifts. Top right: an uneaten snack. Bottom left: X-rayed stockings loaded with solidified peat moss. Bottom right: a shocked Bubbles. Cut to a long shot of her, too stunned to move or speak as snow comes down around her.)

(Dissolve to Buttercup and Blossom, still sound asleep, and pan quickly to the closed bedroom door after a moment. The tranquility is shattered when Bubbles barges in through it.)

**Bubbles:** WAKE UP! (flying around, trying to rouse them) Wake up, wake up, wake up, wake up! (They do so.)

**Buttercup:** Yay! Presents! Let's go, baby!

**Bubbles:** No!

**Blossom:** Whoo-hoo! (They charge out past Bubbles.)

**Bubbles:** (poking her head out) But wait!

(They pay no heed and go right for the stairs. Cut to the top of the tree, with Blossom flying tight circles around it and descending slowly; turn down to follow her. Buttercup is already eyeing the bare space under it with considerable disgust.)

**Buttercup:** What the heck? (Blossom reaches her.)

**Blossom:** Santa hasn't even been here yet! (Bubbles comes partway down.)

**Bubbles:** Yeah-huh. I heard reindeer on the roof. (The others float up to her.)

**Buttercup:** Oh, yeah? Then where are all the presents?

(Bubbles has no immediate response to this. Finally she shakes her head to clear it and finds her tongue.)

**Bubbles:** That's what I've been trying to tell you! THERE ARE NO PRESENTS!

**Blossom, Buttercup:** What?!

(During the following, Bubbles pantomimes to match her words.)

**Bubbles:** (rapid fire) Listen, okay, okay. Me and Octi were dancing with pirates in a pond, when a man in a gorilla suit started yelling. So I woke up, and then I heard Santa on the roof. And I tried to wake you up, but I couldn't, 'cause you wouldn't wake up. So I went down the hallway, and the Professor was snoring… (Cut to her bewildered sisters; she continues o.c.)… so I came downstairs to see what Santa left… (Back to her.)… even though I know I'm not supposed to. But there weren't any presents under the tree, just ornaments hanging! (happily) Like that cute little shoveling-snowman one, which is really my favorite because it's funny that a snowman would be shoveling snow, when he's made of snow! (She giggles, then gets back to business.)So then I looked in my stocking, but there wasn't candy. Instead, there was coal! Can you believe it? Coal! In my stocking! Which is just ridiculous, 'cause why would Santa give me coal? So I looked in your stockings, and there was coal there too! So I looked next door, and they didn't have any gifts either! Only coal in their stockings, and all the other kids on the block!

**Blossom:** (angrily) You went through other kids' stockings?

**Bubbles:** No! I saw through the houses. Duh! X-ray vision!

**Blossom:** Bubbles, you should know better.

**Buttercup:** No wonder you got coal in your stocking.

(They turn away and consider the matter closed, but Bubbles will not let it rest.)

**Bubbles:** (snarling) I already had coal in my stocking before I looked at the other kids' stockings!

**Buttercup:** Oh, really? Then why don't me and Blossom have coal in our stockings?

**Bubbles:** You do!

(It finally hits them like a two-by-four to the back of the head.)

**Blossom:** Me? (Bubbles nods sadly.)

**Buttercup:** You gotta be kidding. (A shake of the head.)

**Blossom:** Really? (Nod.)

**Buttercup:** Nuh-uh.

(Bubbles can barely bring herself to meet her sisters' eyes this time. After a moment, she nods again and they gasp, shivering with fright.)

**Blossom:** Buttercup I can understand, but… me?

**Buttercup:** (incensed) Hey!

(Cut to the stockings. Bubbles flies over, plucks down Blossom's, and dumps the coal out. It lands at her sisters' feet; they both gasp at the sight.)

**Bubbles:** See?

**Blossom:** This can't be right.

**Buttercup:** Um… yeah!

(Cut to the patio. Bubbles floats into view behind the sliding doors.)

**Bubbles:** It-it was a mistake. (Back to her inside.) He must not have checked his list twice like he's supposed to. (She shrugs.)

**Blossom:** We better find Santa and set this straight. (as they assemble into a line) Ho…

**Bubbles:**… ho…

**Buttercup:**… ho!

**Girls:** Let's go!

Me: Girls!

Me and the team all came in.

Me: Girls I sense trouble brewing. And I'm willing to bet that it has something to do with a certain sociopathic spoiled brat.

Blossom: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Aylene: That brat!

Lola: When I get my hands on her she will be torn limb from limb!

Lori: I will tear that little brat apart!

(They take off and fly straight up the chimney. Up on the roof, they emerge from the vent with soot covering them from head to toe, look at each other, and share a laugh over their disheveled state. They are now in their everyday dresses. The merriment is cut short by a familiar voice from above.)

**Princess:** (from o.c.) Hello, Powerpuffs! (Pull back and up to put her toes in the foreground.) I've come to deliver you your Christmas present: A fourth and more powerful member of your team!

(Cut to her; she floats down toward them and is in her yellow Powerpuff-style outfit.)

**Princess:** Me! Princess! (They shake themselves clean.)

**Girls:** What?!

**Princess:** That's right! You can't deny me any longer! (floating slowly past them) Santa realized that I was the only truly nice kid in the whole world and that you were naughty for not giving me what I want!

(Cut to a slow pan over the rooftops to bring her into view, surveying them with her back to the camera. Stop when she is at center screen.)

**Princess:** So now every kid in the world gets coal! And I get what I've always deserved: (turning around; zoom in) To be a Powerpuff Girl!

(She fires lasers from her eyes; the girls bear the full brunt of this assault and drop like rocks, landing face first in the snow to cut three Powerpuff snow angels into it. They quickly emerge.)

**Buttercup:** This is so wrong! (Close-up of the other two.)

**Blossom:** How could Santa believe that Princess is nice?

**Bubbles:** Excuse me? How could Santa believe that I am naughty? (Pan slightly to Buttercup.)

**Buttercup:** 'Cause you snooped on other people's presents!

(Bubbles gives her a hard sidelong glance and takes a second or two to get herself under control.)

**Bubbles:** Look. I already told you, I only looked 'cause we didn't have any presents, so I wanted to see if any other kids had any presents.

**Blossom:** Enough chatter, girls. We better find Santa and fast.

Me: Princess Morbucks you are gonna pay dearly for this you wretched freak! We'll hold her off and you 3 go to the North Pole.

Blossom: Right. Lets go!

(They start to take off into the night, but Princess blocks their exit.)

**Princess:** Oh, no, you don't. (Zoom in slowly on her.) I knew you conceited little ingrates wouldn't be able to accept the fact that Santa thinks you're naughty.

(On the end of this, cut to Blossom and Buttercup trading a suspicious look - they are starting to figure out the scam. Princess moves in a bit closer to the girls.)

**Princess:** But I'm not gonna let you spoiled brats ruin my Christmas.

I punch her in the face and kick her in the mouth and knock out one of her teeth.

Me: Princess you ruined Christmas for everyone all over the planet and you will pay for that!

It was a vicious fight that will decide the fate of Christmas. We unleashed a savage and brutal onslaught of attacks and powers on Princess and she was too overwhelmed by our power. Lori fired a blast of wind and blew Princess into a mountain and she crashed into it with incredible force. Lola and Aylene fired a blast of fire and burned her badly. Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze her in ice and Laney wrapped her in bramble vines.

Taranee: You don't deserve to be a Powerpuff Girl!

Taranee fired a blast of fire and burned Princess badly.

Irma: You are a heartless monster and you lack the one thing a Powerpuff Girl needs!

Princess: And what's that?

Irma: A pure heart!

Irma fired a blast of water and Will combined a powerful blast of lightning with the water and electrocuted Princess badly.

Lincoln fired a lot of lightning and electrocuted her more.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning it hit Princess in her eyes.

Lucy: Let fear consume you completely.

Princess saw every dollar bill she made in her entire life burst completely into flames and she screamed in sheer. Horror and Lucy punched her in the face and Brittney kicked her in the mouth and knocked out some more of her teeth.

Lily fired some glowing water and drenched Princess and Lisa splashed her face with acid and she screamed in pain as it burned and Lisa fired a laser and it hit Princess and burned her.

**Me as the Narrator:** More rapid than eagles, the coursers they came,

And they screamed and they shouted and called each other names.

(Close-up of the fire in Santa's office.)

But in a toymaker's shop way up ahead,

(Pull back to show the whole room. Santa sits by the fire in his undershirt.)

A jolly old elf was filled up with dread.

(Close-up of a nearby sideboard. A coffee cup labeled "Old Nick" and a sugar bowl sit near an open carton, while a shelf bristles with bottles of stronger stuff.)

**Me as the Narrator:** This one Christmas Eve weighed great on his soul,

(Santa reaches into view and pours eggnog from the carton into the cup.)

Back from his night of delivering coal.

(Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Princess continue their final mad dash. Extreme close-up of a very glum-looking Father Christmas as he chugs down the contents of his cup. He lowers it, groans softly, and burps. We all charge along. Close-up of the cup as it is set down on the sideboard, eggnog splashing out. The midair sprint goes on. A shelf loaded with toys is swept clean by a swing of Santa's arm. The racers home in on the toy factory. Santa trudges passed the tree and kicks aside some of the presents under it. His undershirt is far too small to cover his immense gut, and his red pants are held up by suspenders that look as if they are violating every principle of physics by not breaking under the load.)

(As we all barrel along, Princess grabs Blossom's ponytail. It takes almost no time for this move to bring them all into a full-scale donnybrook; their light trails flash in place and together look like a drawing of an atom. We were hitting Princess with everything we got and the group tumbles out of the sky and crashes into Santa's parked sleigh. It's left in ruins, and the tussling foursome bounces into the air again.)

(Trailing the four-colored streak and still fighting, the girls, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Princess hurtle through the night sky. Cut to inside a stable, where the reindeer are resting from a hard night's work. The sound of the fight grows from outside; there is a sudden flash, and we are ricocheting all over the place and causing a stampede. Inside the production area, the animals crash through a door and run through the place in a panic.)

(The fight plows in after them and knocks away several crates of toys before sailing up to the rafters and down again. An area in which teddy bears are being packed is reduced to a litter of crushed boxes in an instant. Now we flash off somewhere else - the candy cane line is next to be smashed. Stacked crates of Betty Wetty dolls are next to go - releasing a flood of fake urine in the process. The tank of rubber balls gets a hole smashed through it, and the contents pour out over the floor. Elves run like sixty to keep ahead of the landslide, but to no avail. Finally we all rocket toward the doors of Santa's office; a flash of multiple colors, and we are inside. The panels have been broken through.)

(At the other end of the room, the girls, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Princess have finally stopped our flight and we are locked in one another's arms on the floor. Amid yelling and cursing from all parties, We all get in as many licks as they can from their respective positions. However, a broad shadow throws itself over us and we stop what they are doing; cut to their perspective: Santa is standing over us and not looking particularly thrilled at all this.)

**Santa:** (angrily) Ho ho ho! (Shift to frame all five.) What's with all the crashing and the smashing, and the smashing and the crashing? Huh? I'm out delivering coal all night long, and I come home to the Smashing-and-Crashing Gang?

Me: Santa.

Santa: Oh J.D. Knudson.

Me: We apologize for coming on such short notice but we have a strong feeling that Princess here is sabotaging Christmas for everyone around the world.

Princess: Nu-uhh!

Varie: Shut up! Princess!

Santa: How can that be?! I's gots the list, baby.

(Close-up of it as he slams it to the floor, across from the girls and Princess.)

**Santa:** (from o.c.) Check it! (Princess perches atop the stack and puts her hands on her hips as Santa already has his arms crossed and looking stern.)

**Princess:** Yeah! Check it!

(She kicks it over, sending a cascade of pages unfolding from the accordion stack toward the girls to bury them. They pop out, inspect different sections, and gasp at what they find: Remember, this is the "nice" list that was falsified.)

**Santa:** Yeah! A million bazillion good-for-nothin's on this list! (holding up Post-It from his monitor) And one little itty bitty, perfect little angel over here.

(Close-up of a beaming Princess on the end of this. She is still in midair, at the point from which she kicked over the list.)

**Princess:** (sticking tongue out) Nyah! (Back to the girls.)

Me: This list is a fraud Santa.

**Bubbles:** Yeah this is not right! (She flies up to Santa.) Maybe you didn't check the list twice! (Pan left; Buttercup flies up behind him.)

**Buttercup:** Yeah! Princess is the naughtiest kid ever! (Pan right; Blossom joins them.)

**Blossom:** She must've snuck up here and switched the lists!

Me: More than that girls. She made a false Naughty List and made everyone in the world Naughty except for her and she doesn't deserve anything.

**Princess:** They're jealous 'cause I'm nicer, I'm smarter, and I'm prettier, and I'm better than them - so they wouldn't let me be a Powerpuff Girl. (fiercely; he cowers again) That makes them naughty! And those numbskulls on Team Loud Phoenix Storm beat me up savagely!

Me: Because you are a spoiled brat and we were just stopping you.

**Santa:** (smiling) You mean, the Powerpuff Girls? (Cut to her, face going slack as she realizes she just spoke the wrong words and ruined her plan; he walks by beneath her.) Not the same Powerpuff Girls who are always helping people and saving the day and being really good? (He stops before the girls.) I mean, really good?

(They nod happily at his appraisal of their work.)

Me: That's them Santa.

**Santa:** Yeah, yeah. See, that explains all the flying and floating and stuff.

(Princess, now out of view, clears her throat loudly to get his attention. He steps aside and turns around, and we see her behind him. Zoom in on her; now it is her turn to steam at having just screwed up and being jealous once more.)

**Princess:** But I should be a Powerpuff Girl! Me! Not them! Me! My daddy says I'm better! My daddy says I'm the best! And if you're too much of a fatheaded fathead to see that, I'll tell my daddy!

(She flies around a corner and out of sight. Cut to inside this area as the girls and Santa cautiously peek in. Pull back to the sound of items being knocked around; silhouettes of various toys are in the foreground, as is that of Princess.

**Princess:** And he'll come and build a parking lot over this cheap little arts-and-crafts popsicle stand of yours!

(During this, cut to her. She kicks and throws several toys all over the place as she speaks, then finishes by grabbing a hobby horse and breaking it over her knee. Close-up of the pieces as they are thrown onto the floor.)

**Princess:** (from o.c.) Got it?!

(Turn up from the debris to Santa and the girls, who look down at the scene with some consternation. Princess rises to face them and slowly backs him up across the room.)

**Princess:** So, you better give me whatever I want for Christmas… (He hits the tree in the corner, knocking off the ornaments.)…'cause my daddy says I get whatever I want, whenever I want it! And if that means all of those lousy, worthless, second-rate, bargain-basement brats in the world don't get anything for Christmas, then that's just the way it's gonna have to be!

(Near the end of this line, cut from her to Santa; back to her after "have to be.")

**Princess:** 'Cause I am better than them! (getting in his face, grabbing Post-It from his hand) And it says so right here!

(On this last word, close-up of him; she reaches into view and shoves the yellow square in his face - giving a clear view of the fraudulent "NICE" heading. That view gets even clearer when the camera shifts to an extreme close-up of the note. She yanks it away after a long pause.)

[ Continuity error : Her last name is spelled with an E in the first shot, but not in the close-up.]

**Princess:** So put that in your pipe and smoke it, Santa Clod!

Me: Now you've done it.

(His mouth hangs full open at this display of unbridled avarice, combined with a total lack of emotional control; the girls are similarly dumbstruck. As the seconds tick by, silently and tensely, Princess floats between him and the girls; close-up of her, smirking at them with a confidence born from her belief that she has beaten the system once and for all. Santa gapes up at her, but that smirk never wavers. After nearly fifteen seconds of stillness, his eyebrows lower in determination and he grits his teeth. He has made up his mind at last.)

**Santa:** LIST, SCHMIST! (grabbing Post-It, tearing it up) I don't need no stinkin' list tellin' me who's naughty and who's nice!

(On the end of this, cut to Princess, who watches the shreds float down around her with complete shock as she now realizes she's pushed Santa too far and has to face the consequences. Back to Santa.)

**Santa:** You know why? 'Cause I'm Santa Claus! (throwing down arms) Check it! Princess…

(He grabs her ear, then hauls her across the office as he continues. She yelps in pain under his words.)

**Santa:**… You have gone and worked my last nerve!

(He releases his grip and leaves her floating in midair. Close-up of her; she cries out a bit more and rubs her ear. Pull back to show him looking up at her with no sympathy whatsoever.)

**Santa:** (crossing room) I have no other choice. (Close-up of his back; zoom in on his head.) You are so rotten, so despicable, so naughty… (turning around)… I'm putting you on the…

(Pull back to show him standing by a large red-framed sheet of bronze on the wall - so tall that its upper portion is out of view.)

**Santa:**… Permanent Naughty Plaque!

(Turn up to the top as he speaks. The word "NAUGHTY" is inscribed in enormous red letters, with four names below it: Bill McCracken, Ryan Faust, Adolph Schickelgruber, Stephen Fonti. The upper edge of the frame is carved in the shape of a devil's head. Back to Santa.)

[ Note : The first and second names refer to Craig McCracken and Lauren Faust, while the last is that of the storyboard artist for "Catastrophe"; he is also a writer for SpongeBob SquarePants . The third is what Adolf Hitler's name would have been if his father had not changed his own several years before the dictator was born.]

**Santa:** (imitating dramatic horns) Bum-bum-bummm!

(Princess gasps in unmitigated fear, knowing that justice is about to be served. Extreme close-up of Santa's lifted index finger and follow it slowly through the air as he brings it to his nose. He touches the tip; a flash of snowflakes, and Princess' name is now cut into the metal as well, signifying her permanent naughty status for the rest of her life. She screams in horror at the sight; back to Santa, his arms folded in finality.)

**Princess:** (from o.c.) You can't do that! (Cut to her, the girls at a distance.) I'm telling my daddy!

(She takes off and smashes an exit for herself through the office wall. Visible only as a bright speck, she makes a beeline for the distant mountains. Santa, us and the girls move closer to the hole to watch her go. He turns to them, holds up his finger without a word, and touches it to his nose. Cut to the fleeing Princess who, in a flash, suddenly finds herself back in her street clothes. She soars along a few hundred yards more before realizing that she has been stripped of her powers, then loses her forward momentum and drops from sight with a sharp gasp. Screaming, she plummets toward the snowy expanse and plows deep into it. A second later, she slowly emerges from the hole, with snow covering her from head to toe, and forces her eyes open through the covering. Pull back into the office; she cannot be seen from this far away.)

**Princess:** (in distance) NO FAIR!

(Satisfied, Santa turns toward the girls and blows a little dust from his finger; they giggle at the demonstration.)

**Buttercup:** Wow, Santa! We didn't know you could give kids superpowers for Christmas.

**Santa:** (shrugging) Eh. No one's ever asked.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Me: And to make matters worse for Princess I made sure she never touches anothing single penny ever again. I called the FBI and the IRS. They arrested the entire Morbucks Family and all of Princess's fortune and assets have been seized and given to us.

Nico: Good riddance.

Rachel: Yep.

**Blossom:** Santa, it's almost morning! What about all the nice children who got coal?

**Santa:** It's all right, everyone. (cracking knuckles) I've pulled rush jobs before. (Cut to outside the hole.) All it takes is…

(The sound of o.c. yelling cuts him off. Pull back as they all look out through the hole, then pan across the landscape. The reindeer were so badly spooked by the stable shakeup that they are completely out of control. Elves try to rein them in and pull them down from roofs, but without any success whatsoever. Others pick up bits of broken wood and inspect the ruins of the sleigh. This stuns Santa and the girls more deeply than Princess' meltdown did; he claps his hands to his face, then pulls them down his cheeks and lets off a long groan before walking away.)

**Bubbles:** (small voice) All those poor boys and girls. (He leans against a wall.)

Me: Yeah.

**Santa:** Hundreds of years of perfect attendance.

(He walks out of sight around the corner; cut to an armchair as he sinks wearily into it.)

**Santa:** (sobbing) A couple of close calls… but we've always made it. But now… (Pull back across the room; this is a different part of the office.)… I'm ruined.

(Close-up of him, self-pity written in big block letters on his face. Turn up to the girls in midair, their heads bowed sadly, then back down to him. Suddenly his eyes pop wide open and he sits up.)

**Santa:** Powerpuff Girls, and Team Loud Phoenix Storm with your streaks and hearts so bright, won't you deliver the Christmas gifts tonight? (Their faces brighten.)

**Blossom:** We'd be honored, Santa, and we'll do our best.

Me: It'll be an honor Santa.

(We take off, the camera following them across the office until they exit through the hole in the wall. He looks around the back of his chair to watch us go, then rubs his forehead. It seems his earlier delivery and what just happened with the Girls, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Princess has really done a number on his brain.)

**Santa:** (wearily) Good, 'cause my head's killing me.

(Cut to the all of us in flight. We are carrying an enormous sack - the toys that should have gone out earlier.)

**Me as the Narrator:** So all 'round the world the Powerpuffs and Loud Phoenix Storm flew,

With a sack full of toys and a giggle or two.

(We oblige him. Cut to a typical suburban neighborhood.)

They knew that their job was to fly through the skies…

(The girls and Team Loud Phoenix Storm streak into view and over the horizon.)

And deliver the gifts before the sun should arise.

(Cut to a living room.)

They spoke not a word, but took care of their deed,

Delivering gifts at a breakneck speed.

(During the first line of this couplet, we come down the chimney, unload a pile of gifts, stuff the stockings, and exit as we came in. On the second, cut to a pan through the neighborhood; we individually visit one house after another.)

**Me as the Narrator:** Their streaks ribboned the sky, their swiftness severe.

They'd have sure been the envy of eight certain reindeer.

(Quick pan to another area; we keep working.)

In and out of all chimneys, each and every abode,

Gift by gift, they completed the task they were bestowed.

(Snap to white. Gifts appear as they are named.)

Dollies and race cars, horseys, choo-choos, and blocks,

Teddy bears! Puppy dogs! (less enthused) Underwear and socks.

(Cut to a slow pan across the present-laden base of a tree.)

All these items slipped under every child's tree,

Arranged rather nicely by these super girls three.

(Bubbles comes into view on the far side; she nudges a box atop the pile and bugs out. I give her the thumbs up. Cut to the top of a door as the girls stop near it. A balance scale is shown in the glass above the frame, suggesting a location connected with law enforcement or the legal profession.)

**Me as the Narrator:** They were making good time, even though they were rookies,

(Blossom reaches down o.c. and brings up a snack meant for Santa, and we do as described.)

So they stopped once or twice to have milk and some cookies.

(Pull back; they are inside the front entrance of the Townsville police station. The camera has backed across the foyer and into a jail cell in which Princess has been deposited, looking very angry at being locked up once more for her crimes, and this time, condemned to never getting another gift again by Santa. She is wrapped from nose to knees in yellow ribbon tied with a bow, and a tag is attached: "Merry X-mas, TLPS & PPG's." From here, cut to the exterior of the girls' house.)

**Me as the Narrator:** Then at last they were done - whew! - just before dawn.

So they sped back to Townsville, to home with a yawn.

(Weaving back and forth due to fatigue, they fly in through the bedroom windows. Cut to a pan across the room; they float in, yawning and rubbing their eyes, and head straight for bed.)

**Me as the Narrator:** They entered their rooms, for the wear no less worn,

(Buttercup pulls up the blankets, and all three are instantly asleep.)

And snuggled into bed to await Christmas morn.

(Cut to a point near the ceiling. The Professor bounces into view, accompanied by the creaking of bedsprings.)

**Professor:** (excitedly, on separate bounces) Girls! Wake up! Wake up! (Pull back; he is jumping on their bed, annoying them.) It's Christmas! It's Christmas! (He stops jumping and bends down, laughing.) He came! Santa came!

(Close-up of them.)

**Professor:** (from o.c.) Come on, come on! Let's go open the presents, come on, let's go, let's go, let's go! (Back to him.) I think somebody might have gotten that new atom splitter they've been eyeing!

(He moans eagerly, clasps his hands together hard enough to make them quiver and chews his lip in anticipation. Next he starts jumping on the bed again.)

**Professor:** Come on, come on, come on, come on! (He giggles.)

(Finally he gets a response. On the next three lines, each sits up with her eyes still shut tight.)

**Bubbles:** Professor, it's too early!

**Blossom:** We'll open presents later.

**Buttercup:** Go back to bed!

(They lie down again; he sits at the corner of the bed, his head hanging, then shuffles disappointedly out of the room and pulls the door shut. The girls sleep peacefully for a moment before waking up in time with the following lines.)

**Bubbles:** Wait a minute.

**Blossom:** What are we saying?

**Buttercup:** Who cares if we're tired?

**Girls:** It's Christmas!

(Cut to the balcony. The Professor clumps along toward his own room and stops when he gets halfway there. Without warning, the girls streak past, jolting him out of his deep blue funk.)

**Girls:** Presents!

(He breaks into a huge smile and runs toward the stairs. Cut to just outside the lighted living room window; happy chatter is heard from inside, mixed with the sound of wrapping paper being torn off boxes.

Pull back slowly to frame the entire house, with all its windows now illuminated, and stop on Santa at the curb. Fully suited up, he looks toward the family and then tips a wink to the camera.)

(A touch of his nose, and the background for the end shot comes up in a flash.)

**Me as the Narrator:** Now all the nice kids of the world won't get stiffed.

They'll look on with pure joy at every wrapped gift.

So paper's torn open and ribbon unfurls,

'Cause Christmas was saved…

(The girls appear in their usual formation and sporting Santa hats. Snow falls behind them instead of gold stars.)

… thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Powerpuff Girls!

---

Scene shifts to the real world.

Me: THE END

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Lincoln: That was the most awesome story ever J.D.!

Me: Thanks Lincoln.

Danny: It was a great story J.D. and it serves Princess right.

Laney: You said it Danny.

Bubbles (Adult): I'm glad she got placed on the Permanent Naughty Plaque.

Bunny (Young): Same here Blossom.

Me: Lets get some sleep and see if Santa comes.

Lincoln: Lets go.

We did so.

---

December 25th, 2018 A.K.A. Christmas Day

All: MERRY CHRISTMAS!

We had lots of presents for everyone and it was a joyous time.

Cornelia gave a crystal flower to Caleb. Irma gave a blue diamond with a mermaid on it to her boyfriend Martin, Taranee gave Nigel a necklace in the shape of a crystal flame with a phoenix on it.

Hay Lin gave a crystal necklace to Eric in the shape of a fairy.

Rhino: Merry Christmas Flint.

Rhino gave Flint a brand new green and black sweater.

Sandman: Thanks Aleksei.

Rhino: You're welcome man.

Sandman walked up to his daughter Penny.

Sandman: Merry Christmas sweetheart.

Sandman gave Penny an awesome necklace and it was in the shape of a heart and one photo had me and Penny hugging. And the other photo had Sandman.

Penny: Thanks daddy.

Maria: Merry Christmas William.

Maria's gift was a necklace in the shape of a mermaid with wings.

William: Thanks Maria.

Lea gave Elena a ring in the shape of fire.

Eddie Brock had his fiance Ann Weying over. He gave her an awesome black sweater with the phrase We Are Venom - Lethal Protector on it.

Eddie: We made the sweater for you Ann.

Ann: I love it Eddie. You both are the best.

Venom: Aw. Thanks Ann.

Eddie: Thanks Ann.

Megan: Merry Christmas Kevin.

Kevin got an awesome BB gun rifle.

Kevin: Thanks Megan.

Kevin forgave Buzz, Jeff and Linnie earlier.

Matt gave Will an awesome vest with the logo for W.I.T.C.H. on it. It was a symbol with the seven elements on it and it was in a dragon's claw with a flaming sun. Will gave Matt an awesome replica of the Heart of Candrakar. She made it in Wood Shop class with some help from me and Lincoln.

Harley gave Poison Ivy a replica of her hammer.

We had many gifts to give.

Me: I'm so happy we got to share Christmas with everyone.

Lori: Thanks J.D. This was literally the best Christmas we all had.

Roxanne: And it was the first one we ever had since we made mommy and daddy family.

Linda: Literally.

Lori and Bobby were in tears of joy.

Me: Merry Christmas everyone.

Everyone: Merry Christmas J.D.

Suddenly there was an explosion and we went outside and we saw PRINCESS MORBUCKS back from the Dead! And with her were two enemies that Will and the Guardians knew all too well: Ember the Knight of Fire and Tridart the Knight of Ice. Both of Whom worked for Nerissa and she cast asside by draining them of their power.

Ember: Surprised to see us, Guardians?

Irma: Well, yeah. The last time I checked, Nerissa drained you two for her evil plan.

Tridart: She did. But it looks like we've been given a second chance at life. And we'll start with making Nerissa pay for-

Taranee: About that. We already killed her.

Ember: WHAT?!

William: But you know what? You two never did get a proper death.

Rubberband Man: So I hope you two don't mind us sending you two back to Hell!

Me: Princess Morbucks! I don't know how you were brought back to life but you are never welcome here.

Princess: You took everything from me J.D.! Now I will destroy everything you have!

Me: We shall see. Lets get them!

Will: Guardians Unite!

Team W.I.T.C.H. turned into their Guardian Forms.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Megan: Space!

Elyon: Time!

Nigel: Whoa!

Taranee: We'll explain everything Nigel.

Me: I promise everything will be revealed in time guys. But lets go team!

We went at them and I punched Ember in the face and it burned my knuckles.

Me: Wow! You are too hot to handle!

Ember: I get that a lot.

Tridart: You think I'm stupid, Knudson? Me and Ember know about how you get stronger. But I'm not feeding you more power through my negative emotions!

Me: So you have the same ability to get stronger through negative emotions as well. I thought we all were the only ones capable of using that kind of power.

Ember: Not anymore.

Irma: You guys gave us a rough time before.

Ember: So we have heard. We've been waiting to kill you and Khor for a long time, Shagon!

Matt/Shagon: C'mon! Didn't you two enjoy working together with us?

Tridart: No, we didn't! You were always so cocky and unfocused! And Khor just snarled and was disgusting with his eating habits!

Ember: Your friend J.D. gets his power from negative emotions just like us! But the way we do it is much more greater!

Me: Tell that to Nerissa when we killed her.

Ember: How did you kill Nerissa?

Me: We all worked together and I completely obliterated her with a powerful energy blast that carried enough power to obliterate 100 planets.

Tridart: That's incredible!

Princess: It is. But also I brought some friends with me.

We saw the Ghost Writer and The Grinch!

Me: Ghost Writer and the Grinch!?

The Grinch: That's right J.D.

Me: We'll deal with you all later.

We continued our fights.

Nico: Princess Morbucks, you have failed this city! (Hits her with Scorpion's tail)

Yuko went up to Ember and she grabbed her arms and sucked in every ounce of her power until she was grey. The Mark of Scath emblazoned in the middle of her forehead glowed bright red.

Yuko: Your power is mine Ember.

Taranee was getting through to the Ghost Writer.

Taranee: Don't you realize that Princess is using you and Ghost Writer? She's bound to betray you as soon as she gets what she wants!

Grinch: Is this the part where you turn us against each other?

Suddenly, Princess froze Grinch and Ghost Writer's feet.

Princess: I wanted to do that within two minutes of knowing you two!

Carmen fired a blast of fire at Princess and burned her hair off.

Carmen: Lets see how you like this!

She did her Final Smash!

Carmen: PHOENIX WING MASSACRE!

She spread phoenix wings and rained fire feathers into Princess and fired a massive blast of fire at her.

Bai Tza: Let me help out.

She used her own final smash.

Bai Tza: SEA DRAGON TORRENT!

She turned into her water demon form and formed into a massive blast of water and plowed into Princess with incredible speed and force. Sending her crashing into the ground.

Fox fired his blaster at Princess and it burned her bad. Megan formed her blaster arm and fired a blue energy beam that burned Princess's legs off.

Megan: Lets use our combo on her Fox!

Fox: You got it Megan.

Megan fired a Blue Hyperbeam and Fox fired his blaster.

Fox and Megan: LYLAT HYPERBEAM BLAST!

The blasts combined and hit Princess and it exploded and sent her crashing into the ground.

Taranee fired a blast of fire at Ember and burned her bad. William fired a blast of fire with his blaster.

Taranee: Lets use our combo on her William!

William: You got it Taranee!

Taranee fired a blast of fire and William fired a blast of wind from his blaster.

Taranee and William: VOLNADO INCINERATOR!

The blasts combined and turned into a tornado made entirely out of pure fire and lava and it incinerated Ember in an instant. All that was left of her was her head.

Ember (looks up at Lana, who's about to extinguish her): Looks like you and your friends truly are the villains now.

Lana: No we're not the villains. We're the saviors of the Universe.

Lana extinguished all that was left of Ember with her ice powers.

Irma fired blasts of water at Tridart and they hurt him bad and Rubberband Man punched him all over.

Rubberband Man: Lets use our combo on him Irma!

Irma: Way ahead of you Adam!

Irma fired a blast of water and Rubberband Man stretched and turned into a giant mace ball.

Irma and Rubberband Man: TSUNAMI MACEBALL SMASHER!

The water covered Rubberband Man and he was now a spiked water ball emitting the loud roar of a massive megatsunami. It smashed into Tridart and killed him with the devastating power of a hundred tsunamis.

Irma: That was awesome!

Ed became Edzilla!

Edzilla: ED SMASH SELFISH BRAT!

Irma: Who or what is that!?

Me: That's Ed and he is also Edzilla.

I explained where he can become like this and how and they were both shocked and amazed.

Hay Lin: That is so awesome!

Cornelia: And scary at the same time.

Taranee: But it is so cool!

Edzilla pulverized Princess into pulp with furious punches and pounders.

Then we got an unexpected surprise. Out of nowhere came a white gorilla with a huge brain. It was ULTRA-HUMANITE!

Me: Gerard Shugel A.K.A. Ultra-Humanite!

Ultra-Humanite: That's correct J.D. I saw what Princess was doing and figured that you all could use a helping hand in dealing with her.

Me: We appreciate it but how do we know we can trust you?

Ultra-Humanite: Lets just say that I pulled a fast one on Lex Luthor and I wasn't recruited into the Legion of Doom. I only want to be in peace and enjoy the things I like.

Me: That's understandable.

?: That is not the least of the worries.

We saw another Starfire wearing black clothes and her hair was in a ponytail. It was Starfire's TTG evil counterpart STARFIRE THE TERRIBLE!

Starfire: You're me!

Starfire the Terrible: The Correction. I am you from another dimension. But I am now called Starfire the Terrible.

Starfire: Okay you may be me but I do not say "The" all the time in everything I say. Sure I have so much to learn about Earth but never would I turn into a version of you!

Me: Not only that but your other comrades met their demise at our hands.

Thor: Just like you will.

Thor fired a blast of lightning at Starfire the Terrible and electrocuted her.

Luan: That must've been shocking for her. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: Love the jokes Luan but now is not the time.

Starfire: Lets use our combo on her Lord Thor.

Thor: With pleasure Starfire and please just call me Thor. I don't like honorifics.

Starfire: Sorry.

Starfire fired lasers and starbolts and Thor fired lightning from his hammer.

Starfire and Thor: COSMIC THUNDER DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and they obliterated Starfire the Terrible in an instant.

Thor: That was an enjoyable sight. Quite frankly Starfire she was making a mockery of your image.

Starfire: Indeed she was Thor.

Ultra-Humanite pounded and pulverized Princess into putty and paste with incredible gorilla qualities and strength.

The Ghost Writer watched the fight and he began to realize that he was duped and doing deeds for the worst ever spoiled brat in the history of the world was a terrible mistake.

Ghost Writer (horrified): What have I done?

Then he went intangible and got out of the ice and went onto his typewriter.

Princess: What do you think you're doing?

Ghost Writer (about to write her out of existence): Fixing my mistakes!

Me: Wait Ghost Writer. Erase her powers first and leave the rest to us.

Ghost Writer: Good idea.

He did so and I fired an energy blast at Princess and obliterated her in an instant.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of Hell, Princess.

Then Princess's spirit appeared.

Princess: I will be a Powerpuff Girl again even if I have to possess someone in order to do it!

Nicole: That's not gonna happen again you spoiled brat!

Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Princess: Oh man.

Nicole: (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Her evil Spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Princess: NO FAIR!

She was sealed into the book for all time and so were Ember and Tridart.

Me: That takes care of that. Gerard thank you for helping us.

Ultra-Humanite: You're welcome J.D.

Me: Would you like to join the Redemption Squad?

Ultra-Humanite: I'll give it some thought but I want to live in peace and quiet for a while.

Me: I understand. But the offer will always be open for you.

Ultra-Humanite: Thank you J.D.

Shanan: I have a great spot for you Gerard.

Shanan took Ultra-Humanite to Angry Birds Island and built him a nice luxurious mansion and he has a lot of opera records and more and he can listen to all the opera he likes. Plus he has all the luxurious comforts of home.

Lisa is invited to listen to opera with him whenever possible. Dexter too.

Ghost Writer: I'm sorry I caused all this.

Me: It's not your fault Ghost Writer. Princess was using you as a pawn in her diabolical plots to destroy us.

Lola: And now we officially put a stop to Princess Morbucks the Spoiled Rotten.

Luan: That's a good title for her Lola.

Lily: I agree Luan. It was perfect.

Me: How would you like to join us at our Christmas Party Ghost Writer.

He was taken aback by this offer.

Ghost Writer: You're inviting me to your Christmas party? After what I caused today?

Danny (smiles): You only did that because you were lonely. Besides, you taught me a lesson about Christmas before. If it makes you feel better, I'm sorry that we didn't visit you when we were facing off against my enemies.

Ghost Writer: I did and that's okay Danny. But thanks guys. I'm there.

We cheered. We explained to the guys everything and they were shocked but they accepted it.

Theresa Cook: Nigel, I want to apologize for thinking that you were a bad influence on my daughter. There's still a small part of me that doesn't think highly of you. But if Taranee's happy with you, then I'm happy.

Nigel: It's fine, Mrs. Cook. I'm just sorry that I wasn't there to see Uriah get arrested!

Me: No worries man.

Tom Lair: You better treat my daughter with respect, Martin! Otherwise, I'm coming after you.

Martin: Relax, sir! I won't do anything bad to Irma.

Chen Lin: Eric, if you break Hay Lin's heart, I'll let my mother have her way with you.

Yan Lin: And trust me, I'll make you feel a lot of pain!

Eric: Don't worry. I'm not gonna break Hay Lin's heart.

Me: We have something cool to show you all Mrs. Vandom.

We showed them all our trophies we collected from villains we killed over the course 2 years. It was an awesome collection. We even showed them the golden Saluk statue and all the names carved on a plaque of all the bad guys we killed. We then got ready for the Christmas dinner.

Yondu: I can't to see the Christmas food.

Kraglin: I hope that it's as good as that turkey we had for Thanksgiving.

And it was an awesome turkey. It was a huge turkey big enough to feed 300 people.

Me: WOW! What a bird!

Flint L.: You got that right J.D. We can't thank you enough for saving all of Swallow Falls.

Me: It was no problem Flint. Merry Christmas everyone.

Everyone: Merry Christmas!

Nico: Merry Christmas, May.

May: Merry Christmas Nico bear.

Yumi and Ulrich were walking to the table.

Me: Hey you two. Look what you are under.

They saw that they were under the Mistletoe.

Yumi: Oh well.

They kissed.

Yumi: Merry Christmas Ulrich.

Ulrich: You too Yumi.

Taranee: Merry Christmas big bro.

Peter: You too sis.

Chris: Merry Christmas big sis.

Irma: You too bro.

Lori saw Clyde come in and she caught him under the Mistletoe.

Lori: Clyde you are literally under the mistletoe again.

He saw this and was shaking nervously. Lori kissed him.

Lori: Merry Christmas Clyde.

Clyde was shocked and then he had hearts in his eyes.

Clyde: And to all a good night.

He faints.

FWOMP!

Me: (Chuckles) You made him really happy Lori. Merry Christmas.

Lori: Merry Christmas J.D.

Me: (To the Viewers) Merry Christmas everyone.

The screen had a wreath around the iris as it closed around my face and I winked at the viewers.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

Merry Christmas everyone. I saw the episode Twas the Fight Before Christmas of the Powerpuff Girls and it was an awesome episode. I love Christmas more than any other holiday and it is the greatest one of them all. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Let me know what you all think. Have a Merry Christmas and Happy New Year coming up. God Bless you all and God Bless us everyone.

See you all next time.

# Shop Girl

It was a day like any other in the estate, for Laney it was a perfect time to go out and spend time with her siblings. And in this case, Leni was taking Laney out for a shopping spree.

[In Leni's room. We see Laney and Leni getting ready to go out]

Laney: Thanks again for letting me come with you to the mall today, Leni.

Leni: Totes, Laney. I can't wait to pick out a new scarf for you.

Laney: [wears her beret] What's wrong with my old scarf?

Leni: It needs a new color. Red is so last season. [picks up her purse and looks for something] Hey guys, anyone seen my bus pass?

Lori: [offscreen] Did you check your purse? [Leni checks her purse]

Leni: Thanks, I got it. Did someone take the credit card?

Lola: [offscreen] Check your purse. [Leni looks in her purse again]

Leni: Oh, right. Wait, my shopping list. [Laney rolls her eyes]

Lisa: [offscreen] The purse, woman! [Leni checks her purse one last time]

[Leni and Laney walk downstairs]

Leni: [Walking in] Culottes, jeans, pom-pom sweater.

Lincoln: Going shopping, Leni?

Leni: Not just shopping. Reiningers is having a huge two day, 25% off blowout sale, and I made up a dream shopping list for it.

Laney: Leni's taking me there pick out new clothes for me.

Carol: Have fun guys.

Me: I wish I could go with but we have to be ready in case crime happens.

Laney: True

Leni: Yay, new wardrobes! [They Leave, as their siblings bid them ado.] Shoot, where did I put my purse?

Laney: Seriously?

Leni's Siblings: Check your arms.

[They return to their breakfast. A few hours later, they are in their regular clothes eating lunch.]

Leni: [Offscreen] We're back.

[The siblings look in shock to see that their sisters have been beaten up as they are with their messed up clothes and bruised everywhere]

Lana: Are you okay, guys? Did you wrestle a bear?

Nico: Yeah you look like you both were attacked by a pack of wolves.

Laney: Oh… I wish I was wrestling a bear or it was a pack of wolves! Because that would be less torturous then the massacre at Reiningers! [Grabs Lincoln] There were grabbing and pushing trampling! So much trampling! I tried to get some clothes but they just wanted it more!

Varie: Laney control yourself.

Lynn: Wait, you didn't get any stuff?

Leni: Well, you know how shoppers can be. Sometimes, they can be a little grabby and pushy. And clawy and shovey.

Laney: And tramply! [lies down]

Lola: Ah, wait, did you let a bunch of greedy bargain hunters take your stuff?!

Laney: Pretty much, yeah.

Aylene: Some people are that pushy.

Rachel: Yep. Whenever a bargain sale emerges people get crazy.

Leni: Don't worry Laney. I'll just make new clothes with my old ones. Yay! [goes upstairs]

Lori: [Takes out the remote] Poor Leni. This always happens. She's too nice for her own good.

Me: I know. It's gonna one day be the death of her. Even with her sword.

[Lola takes the remote from Lori and starts channel surfing.]

Laney: [gets up] Not her fault, you guys. Those shoppers back there are totally brutal! It's better just to let them have what they came for and not cross them.

Nico: You don't have to tell me twice Laney. But Black Friday shopping is a nightmare compared to bargain hunters.

Lana: And while we're on the subject, you can be a bit of a pushover too Laney.

Laney: What!?

Lori: It's literally true. You're even nicer then Leni.

Laney: So what, that doesn't make me a pushover.

Lori: Yes it does. Every time you wanted to read on the couch, one of us wants to use it and you just let us.

Laney: So? I was just being nice.

Me: Maybe so but I agree.

Lynn: Just like you were nice when you let someone cut in front of you in line every time you were waiting all those hours for the new John Ruby book to come out?

Laney: Those people were too excited. I can understand. John Ruby is a very popular book. And besides I still got the book… The next day when they restock.

Lola: That proves it, Laney! You're the biggest pushover in this family!

Lisa: Indeed, your submissive nature makes you easy prey. [Lucy takes the remote from Lola.] Much like the baby wildebeest of the serengeti.

Laney: Shut up! I can be as aggressive as any of you! Watch! [Laney takes the remote from Lucy and she hisses at her. She then gives the remote back to Lucy frightened]

Lana: See? You and Leni both need to how to be a little tougher.

Lola: A little meaner. [Gets into a fist fight with Lucy over the remote.]

Lynn: [Joining the fight] More aggressive.

Lola: [To Lucy] I WANT THE REMOTE!

[The other sisters, except Lily and Laney, join the fight.]

Lori: Give me that remote back!

Lincoln: [Who also wasn't in the fight, but manages to grab the remote anyway and use it.] More like us.

Laney: I'm not sure I'm gonna like where this is going…

Susan Vandom: Do you really think it's necessary for Leni to act this way?

Lincoln: She'll need to if she doesn't want to be taken advantage of.

Susan: But in my opinion, her being kind and generous is who she is. The lessons you're giving her might not be a good change for her. Spongebob once told me that Plankton made him assertive so he could be manipulated in one of his evil plans.

[Cuts to Leni sewing something in her room while her siblings come in pushing Laney]

Lincoln: Leni, how would you and Laney like to go back to that sale tomorrow, and get everything you wanted?

Leni: That's okay. I'm fine. [Shows what she's sewing] Look! I turned this nightgown into jeans! [realizes] Oh, wait. Now I don't have a nightgown. [Gets some other jeans] Ooooh, I can make one out of these other jeans! [The siblings shake their heads.]

Laney: Guys, this isn't necessary okay? I can be aggressive! I've been in this family for eight years and I've got around just fine.

Lisa: By not getting into any fights or quarrells and finding good compromises for them.

Luan: Yeah, you guys need to learn to stand up for yourselves. [sits Leni down]

Lana: Yeah, you don't wanna be wilted-beets in the spaghetti!

Lisa: Meh, close enough.

Lori: But don't worry, we're going to teach you how to become more assertive, decisive people!

Leni: Well, okay. If you guys want. I'm just happy when you're happy.

Lincoln: [facepalms; sighs] We have a lot of work to do.

Me: We sure do buddy.

Laney: Guys, for the last time, I am fine!

Lola: Uh, no you're not, Laney. You need to learn to stop letting people push you around! You need to be more aggressive!

Laney: [more aggressive] I am not a PUSHOVER!

Lola: [impressed] Yeah! Like that!

Laney: [sighs; more calm] Fine, I'll do it. But only so I can go back to that sale tomorrow with enough costumes both regular and pig sized.

Lincoln: Pig sized?

Laney: For Squeals. We're planning a little play together.

Luan: Oh, really? Are you guys doing Ham-let? [laughs] Get it?

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Laney: [groans] Let's just get this over with…

[Later, outside the bathroom.]

(Army music plays)

Lincoln: Tomorrow, you 2 are going back to that mall as a new Leni and a new Laney. And the new Leni, doesn't let people cut ahead of her in line. [Leni nods, and Lincoln calls out to everyone.] Ten, hut.

[The other sisters are lined up along the wall, Luan approaches Leni.]

Luan: Now, you're number one in the bathroom line. Don't let anyone make you number two. [Laughs] Get it?

Varie: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Leni: I don't. But don't worry! No one's gonna cut!

Lori: Alright, Laney. This is your chance to get in that bathroom. You go in there and fight Leni for first in line!

Laney: But she has the bathroom first and I can-

Lori: You can nothing! The new Laney doesn't care who's first in line unless it's her! [pushes Laney] Now go!

Laney: Uh… [acting] Hey! I need that bathroom! I drank a jumbo Flippee and I gotta let it loose!

Leni: Oh, you poor thing! Go right ahead!

Laney: Oh, thank you.

[The other siblings groan.]

Lola: Alright. Step aside and watch a pro do it. Lori, your assistance.

Lori: [clears throat; acting] I'm in a hurry, Lola! Let me cut!

[Lola growls; Lori tries to cut, but Lola starts attacking her.]

Lori: Ow! How are you so freakishly strong?!

Lola: [pinning Lori down] I HOPE YOU LIKE THE TASTE OF FLOOR!

Nico: She is really strong for a 6-year-old girl.

Dexter: No kidding.

Me: Tell me about it guys.

Leni: [taking notes] Tackle, pin, catchphrase. Got it! [Laney looked on in concern]

[Cuts to out in the backyard. The kids, minus Leni, Laney, and Luna, pile some clothes on a table.]

Luna: Second lesson, the new Laney and Leni aren't afraid to go after what they want. [pointing to the table] There's some rockin' threads on that clearance table, but you got major peeps blockin' your way. What are you gonna do, dudes?

Laney: I'll tell you what I'm gonna do! I'm gonna go in there and get what I want!

Leni: Yeah!

[The two march up to the table with serious looks on her faces]

Laney: Hey, you! Get out of our way!

Lynn: [Glares at Laney; aggressively] Why don't you make me?!

Laney: [frightened] Oh! Uh, no thanks. I don't want any trouble… [walks away]

Luna: [groans] Let's see if Lens can do any better.

Leni: [Politely taps Lynn on the shoulder.] So sorry, would you mind moving? [Tries to find an opening] No? I can wait until your ready. [Walks away, as her siblings at the table sigh]

Luna: [Pushes Leni back. And to Lynn.] Yo, LJ, show her how it's done.

Lynn: With pleasure. [Runs off, and returns wearing her football helmet.] Hut, hut. [paints black lines on her face.] Take a hike! [Rampages her siblings like football, spins a sweater over her head to celebrate, and starts doing a victory dance on it, much to Lori's charging.]

Lori: Hey! Bobby gave me that sweater! [Shoots Lynn a dirty look.]

Leni: [Taking notes] Run, block, do a dance. Got it!

Girl Jordan: This is gonna be a rough one for them. I can tell.

Irma: Me too.

[Cuts to the kitchen.]

Lucy: Third lesson, protecting your property. [Hands Leni a phone charger, which Leni takes.] The new Leni doesn't let greedy shoppers steal her stuff.

Lincoln: And the new Laney takes what's hers.

Lana: That phone charger is the only working one in the house. Your goal is to hold onto it, no matter what.

Leni: [Still missing the point of these training sessions, gets up.] Oh, it's okay, [gives Lana the charger] I can use the land line.

Leni's Siblings (Minus Laney): [Annoyed] Leni, no! [put her back in the chair.]

Lana: Put yourself first!

Laney: That's not a good moral!

Lori: [Takes the charger, sighs, and goes to the other side of the kitchen.] I'll show you how it's done. I've been protecting my junk from you guys for seventeen years. [wraps the charger around her under arm.] The key is to use a good, firm armpit grip. [To Laney] Alright, come at me.

Laney: Listen! Enough is enough. All your doing is making us be as selfish and greedy as you guys! And I won't be a part of this anymore! I'm out of here! [she exits the kitchen]

Lori: Typical, Laney. Always chickening out when the going gets tough. [Laney stops mid exit and turns around]

OH SHE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Laney: What did you say…

Nico: Uh oh. Lori just pushed her buttons.

Me: Big time.

Lori: I'm saying you've gone soft, you're too nice and kind to ever get what you want.

Laney: [Slowly gets angry] I. Am. Not. A. Pushover!

Lola: Yes you are! You're nothing but a big nice softie.

Laney: [angry] No I'm not!

Lori: Yes you are!

Laney: Stop it!

Lori: But it's true!

Laney: [Angry] NO IT'S NOT!

Lori: Yes it is…

Vince: Here comes trouble.

[Laney growls and began to think back all of her sibling said to her previously]

Lola: You're the biggest pushover in this family…

Lisa: You're submersive nature make you easy prey…

Lori: Always chickening out…

Lola: You're nothing but a big nice softie…

[Laney couldn't take it anymore. She grew so angry she screamed at the top of her lungs and attacked Lori]

Laney: [furious] GIVE ME THAT CHARGER! [She brutally fought Lori for the charger as she protected what's hers.]

Leni: [Taking notes] Armpit tuck, fall on floor, protect vital organs. [Leaves without saying anything else.]

[The fight cloud then stops to see that Laney came out with the charger in her hand and Lori on the floor bruised and tattered. The other siblings applauded at Laney's performance]

Lincoln: Laney that was awesome!

Lana: I knew you had it in ya!

Lola: She gets that from me you know.

Lincoln: So how do you feel, sis?

Laney: I… feel great actually. Like I finally got what I wanted after all. Ha! I feel like I can take on all the shoppers! [Lori weakly got up]

Lori: That's the spirit! Ow. Got it yet, Leni? [The siblings notice that Leni wasn't around] Leni?

Me: Boy Laney did a number on you Lori.

Megan: No kidding. I think she might have broke something.

Me: Lets get you to the couch and have Dr. Lisa look you over.

Lori: Okay.

[The next day, Leni, Laney, and her siblings are waiting in the line at Reiningers.]

Leni: Thank you guys for all of your help. I'm so excited about the new Leni! Just one question: Where did the old Leni go?

[Just then, Miguel shoves in front of Leni and Laney like they're not even there. Her siblings are not happy.]

Luna: Hey dude! Bogus!

Me: You got a death wish buster!?

Laney: Hey! No one takes our spot and lives! [Leni and Laney attack him the same way Lola did to Lori the day before and pin him to the ground.]

Leni: I hope you like the taste of flan! [Turns to her astonished siblings.] Was it 'flan' or 'floor'? I heard flan.

Laney: I'm pretty sure it was 'floor'.

Lola: Doesn't matter. You're queens!

Me: It was floor. Great job guys.

[The guy runs away. Meanwhile, one of the store employees nervously opens the doors, and everyone starts rushing in. Leni and Laney look at each other with determination and rushes in. Leni makes her way to a swimsuit section, but sees a bunch of other woman taking the swimsuits.]

Leni: Hut, Hut. Take a hike!

[Leni shoves the women out of her way to reach the swimsuits. She gets one and starts doing a dance, with Lincoln and Lynn joining in.]

Lynn: Woo! All day long, baby!

Lightning: Lightning agrees baby!

[Meanwhile, Laney searches for costumes at a store and sees two girls going for it. Laney angrily charges at them]

Laney: Move it! [shoves the girls out of the way and and grabs the costumes] Yeah! [She then sees the crowd of angry kids in front of her] Y'all want some of this!? [The kids attack and Laney took on all of them]

Me: Yeah you better run!

[Meanwhile, Leni grabs a sweater of the rack, and some lady tries to steal it from her, but Leni grabs it.]

Leni: [Struggling] Hey! It's mine! Don't even think about it! [Hip checks the lady into a pile of clothes]

Tayuya: Back off (Censored)!

She tackles the girls and throws them off.

[Cuts to a montage of Leni and Laney grabbing clothes before others could get to them and puts them in her bag. The sibings watch Leni dragging two girls for a sweater, who also has a grip on it, but Leni takes it from them. The girls start attacking Leni, but she ends up winning and is twirling the sweater around.]

Leni and Laney's Siblings: Yaaaay!

Me: AWESOME!

[Leni and Laney are now at the check-out line. Her siblings walk over.]

Luna: You guys rocked!

Luan: Yay, Leni!

Lynn: Way to go, Laney!

Me: You guys ripped them apart!

Lana: You crushed it!

Laney: Thanks guys. Hard to believe I could get any of my shopping done without your help.

Me: No sweat guys.

Lynn: Ah, we gotta celebrate. Pretzels and sodas. On Lincoln.

Lincoln: Wait, why me?

Me: And it'll be my treat guys.

Leni: Thanks, Lincoln and J.D. Meet you guys at the food court.

Aylene: Okay.

Rachel: I'll stay with Leni and Laney to make sure things don't go south. But save some for me guys.

Me: Will do Rach.

[We all leave while a guy cuts in front of her, the obnoxious guy who cut in front of her earlier addresses this.]

Obnoxious Guy: I wouldn't do that. [points to Leni and Laney]

[The guy who just cut Leni turns around, sees Leni preparing to bull charge him, and makes a run for it, Leni smiles at this and high fives Laney, while the obnoxious guy just keeps to himself. Cut to the siblings at the food court.]

Luan: Wow. Leni and Laney really malled the competition.

Me: They sure did. They tore the store apart.

Lucy: People are going to think twice before crossing them.

Aylene: You know it Lucy.

Lola: We changed their lives. [raises her soda] To us!

Everyone: To us! [clink their sodas together]

[Cuts back to Leni and Laney.]

Laney: Oh, you're right Leni. [goes through her clothes] This blue scarf is perfect for me!

Leni: I know right! You look totes adorbs!

Rachel: Blue is a much beautiful color for you.

[Laney hears crying from the distance]

Laney: Huh? [She looks over and sees a little girl about her age crying with her mother there to comfort her]

Little Girl's Mother: I'm sorry you didn't get that dress you wanted, sweetie.

Little Girl: It's not just that! [sniffs] Some mean girl pushed me and called me a bozo!

[Laney started to look extremely guilty and regretted what she did]

Laney: Oh my goodness, what have I done? I've tried to be assertive and became a big bully. I have to make this right. Leni? Hold my place in line for me okay?

Leni: Okay, Laney.

[Laney leaves her spot in line with her bag and runs up to the little girl]

Little Girl: Ah! There she is! [hides behind her mother] Don't let her get me, mommy!

Laney: No wait! Let me explain!

Little Girl's Mother: Now you listen here! You have no right to push around my daughter like that!

Rachel had a sword at the woman's neck.

Rachel: You have no right to yell at Laney like that.

Laney: That won't be necessary Rachel. I know. And I'm really sorry! I didn't mean any harm. It's just that my siblings wanted to teach me how to be aggressive and I was completely out of control. [Laney goes into her bag and pulls out a dress] I believe this will make up for it.

Little Girl: [gasps] My dress! [takes it from Laney] Thank you!

Laney: You're welcome.

[Meanwhile, back at the line]

Leni: [going through her clothes] Hmm. [pulls out a top] This top is perfect for a cozy Saturday. [pulls out the sweater] And this sweater will look so good with my new nightgown jeans. [puts it back]

Mrs. Parker: Are you sure you don't have any more of those polka-dot swimsuits? [The clerk shakes her head.] That's all my granddaughter wants. Well, that and for me to live forever but I can't promise that.

Leni: [Seeing that she had one, calls to Mrs. Parker.] Here! [Mrs. Parker walks up to her, and Leni takes her suit out.] You should take mine.

Mrs. Parker: Oh! [Takes it] You angel. Amy will be so happy.

[Mrs. Parker walks off, and another woman walks past but notices Leni's sweater.]

Woman: [Admirers the sweater] That sweater is so cute, where'd you get it?

Leni: I think this was the last one.

Woman: [Disappointed] Oh, it's hard finding sweaters that won't give me what my doctor calls 'Category Five Rashes'. [Laughs] That's me, allergic to almost every fabric. [Starts off] Well, enjoy it.

Leni: Wait! I can't imagine how awful that would be, [offers her the sweater] here, take mine.

Woman: [Happy] Aw, that is so sweet. [Takes the sweater] Thank you.

[Just then a guy runs past and drops his credit card. Leni picks it up.]

Leni: [to the guy] Excuse me, is your name "American Bank"?

Tie Guy: [comes back] Oh my stars, I am so stressed about finding a tie for my anniversary, that I must've dropped it! [Leni gives it back to him.] 25 years, it's a big one.

Leni: You know, I'd be glad to help you.

Tie Guy: But you'd lose your place in line.

Leni: [grabs her bag and gets out of the line.] That's okay. This is more important.

[She and the guy leave to find a tie. Meanwhile back at the food court… ]

Lincoln: [drinking his soda] Yep. Today could be the start of a whole new life for Leni.

Me: You said it buddy.

[Starts fantasizing about Leni's future. Starting with her being the CEO of a major fashion corporation, and giving a presentation.]

Leni: The ABCs of being a CEO.

[Next, fantasy Leni is signing a books titled "Taste the Flan" written by herself. Then they fantasize Leni being on a talk show.]

Interviewer: Ms. Loud, you're the head of a fashion company, the best-selling author of 'Taste the Flan', and a role model for young women. To what do you attribute your success?

Leni: Well, I really owe it all to my siblings, see, there was this two-day blowout sale…

[End Fantasy]

Varie: Leni would be awesome as a Fashion CEO and an author.

Lola: And just imagine what Laney's future would look like…

[They then start to fantasize Laney's future. Where she has become a famous action movie star, leading in many action movies. In one movie adult Laney was seen shooting at aliens]

Laney: Smell you later. [throws a bomb at one of the aliens]

[Next, she is seen signing autographs outside the movie theater. Then they fantasize her in a talk show]

Talk Show Host: Laney Loud, you're the stunning actress of "Zombie Bugs from Mars" and "Aliens in the Resturant". And you're a role model for females everywhere. Tell us, what is the reason for all of your success?

Laney: Well I couldn't have been so famous without my siblings and best friends. You see there was this blowout sale at Reiningers…

[We all continue fantasizing, completely unaware of what Leni and Laney are doing back at Reiningers.]

Me: Boy Laney would be the next Queen of Action. She would be awesome.

Hercules: She sure would.

Zoe: Oh yeah. I would love to see that.

Back at Reiningers.

Leni: [Giving a dress to a teen girl] Problem solved, now you'll have something to wear to the dance. [They hug]

[Laney gives another girl her age a top hat]

Laney: There you go! You'll look so lovely in that hat.

[Next, Leni gives a woman a blouse.]

Leni: You came all the way from Cheboygan for a flutter sleeve blouse? You should have it.

Rachel: Agreed.

Laney: [Gives a girl a skirt] Don't worry, I have closet full of these.

Leni: [Giving some guy her culottes.] Please, there'll be other culottes.

Laney: [Gives a girl some leggings] I insist you take these leggings.

Leni: [Giving a lady some pants.] Send me a picture, I wanna see how those gaucho pants look in you.

[Leni and Laney finally get to the front of the line, and Leni puts the only thing she has left on the counter.]

Cashier: This is a great find. I wish I had time to browse the racks.

Leni: Oh, well, why don't you take it?

Cashier: Oh, oh, I couldn't do that, this is all you have and you've been waiting in line for so long.

Leni: It's okay, I wouldn't even be shopping here, if it weren't for people like you working so hard.

[Leaves, while the cashier smiles]

Laney: That was a good thing you did Leni.

Leni: Thanks, Laney. You want to go next?

Laney: No thanks. I already gave away all mine.

Rachel: You guys all did good.

[As the three leave, Leni gives the obnoxious guy who cut in front of her earlier a salute, he yelps and takes cover. Meanwhile, back at the food court… ]

Lola: No, the castle Leni's gonna live in, will have three swimming pools!

Lincoln: Oh, and a chocolate fountain!

Lana: A zoo!

Luna: And Laney's girl friend will be totally shredded!

Lola: [noticing Leni and Laney] There they are!

Leni: [as her siblings cheer] Hey, you guys!

Lincoln: [noticing something] Uh, guys, where are your bags?

Laney: Uh, yeah. About that.. We kinda gave away all our stuff.

Lynn: What?! After all our training?!

Me: Yeah! What happened?

Lincoln: What happened to the new Leni and Laney!?

Leni: She wasn't really me. I'm sorry, you guys. It did feel good to get what I wanted, but it felt even better to give other people what they wanted.

Laney: And to be honest the new Laney wasn't fitting well with me. I was so aggressive and mean I've became a complete jerk. I actually hurt a child today! Face it! It's just not me to be mean.

Me: Well you're right Laney. Except to criminals and bad guys.

Laney: True.

Luan: Guys, we're worried about you. How are you going to make it in life if you keep putting yourself last?

Lori: [holds up her phone; Bobby is on the other line.] Boo-Boo Bear and I cannot support you forever.

Laney: I don't think you guys understand but putting yourself last can actually be a good thing.

Lola: Oh yeah? And exactly how can it be a good thing?

Rachel: Many reasons. And here comes one now.

Mrs. Parker: [Walks up to Leni] Oh, there you are, dear! [holds up a present] I got you a little something to say thanks.

Leni: [takes the present] Awwww, you shouldn't have! I hope your granddaughter loves the suit. [Laney smirks and gestures how Leni was rewarded for her good deed]

Lola: Presents are nice, but you know what's nicer? All those clothes you guys gave away!

[Just then, the little girl from earlier in her dress came up to Laney]

Little Girl: Laney! Laney!

Laney: Aw! You look so good in that dress!

Rachel: It looks so cute on you.

Little Girl: Thank you! I want to give you something! [Gives Laney a blue scarf]

Laney: [gasps] For me? [The little girl nodded] Thank you!

Lynn: Yeah, yeah. The scarf was great. But it would've been better if you bought it!

[Just then, a waiter comes in with a cart of fries.]

Waiter: Excuse me, Miss, we have the number three combo, with fries, for everyone in your party, courtesy of that woman over there.

[The woman from before waves to Leni, and gestures to the sweater Leni gave her.]

Leni: [Applauding, while Lola takes the fries.] Yay! You look great! No rashes.

[Just then, the tie guy and his wife walk up to Leni.]

Tie Guy's Wife: Excuse me, Miss. [Her husband loves the tie] Thank you so much for helping my hubby, he has never looked so cute.

Tie Guy: [Pulls out a gift card] We got you a gift card to the fro-yo shop.

Leni: That's so sweet of you, that's my favorite place. [The lovely couple starts off.] Happy anniversary Mr. and Mrs. Bank.

[The couple has no clue what that means.]

Lori: Leni, it's great that all these people are doing nice things for you, but I still think it's more important that you-

Ms. Carmichael: [Walks up to Leni and shakes her hand.] Excuse me, I wanted to meet you. I'm Ms. Carmichael, I'm the manager of Reiningers, and I've been hearing such wonderful things about you. You know, we could use a sales employee with great customer service skills.

Leni: Great, let me think about it, and get back to you with some names. [Her siblings clear their throats and gesture to her, and Leni realizes.] Oh, you mean me.

Ms. Carmichael: Hours are flexible, and employees get a fifty percent discount on all merchandise.

Leni: [Touched] It's like there's a blowout sale happening in my heart.

Ms. Carmichael: I'll take that as a yes. [Leni's siblings smile] Stop by whenever to fill out paperwork.

Leni: [As she and Ms. Carmichael leave.] I'll see you back at home guys.

Laney: Now, do you get it?

Lincoln: We sure do. We were so wrong about you and Leni.

Lynn: [Eating her fries] Yeah, guess we don't have to worry about you guys after all.

Me: No we don't. But Leni got an awesome job as a result. She's gonna love working at the mall just as much as shopping here.

Nico: You said it.

Vince: This is gonna be perfect for her.

Lola: [Looking at her fries] Hmm, if being nice does that much for Leni and Laney, I wonder what it could do for me. [She gets up from her seat holding her fries and walks up to the obnoxious guy.] Hey, mister? How would you like my fries?

Obnoxious Guy: Oh, no thank you. I'm trying to watch my cholesterol.

Lola: Go ahead. Take them.

Obnoxious Guy: No, really. I'm good.

Lola: [Threateningly] TAKE THE FRIES!

Obnoxious Guy: [Screams] What is up with this mall?! [As he runs off in fear, Lola glares at him.]

Lincoln: Maybe stick to what you know, Lola.

Laney: One thing's for sure. Some people just never change.

Me: No they don't.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Shop Girl is one of my favorite episodes of the Loud House. We haven't done an episode of the Loud House in a while. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one too. Thanks man as usual. I hope everyone had a great Christmas. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Terror of The Lich

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV and playing card games.

Elyon: Thanks for giving Cornelia and the others good advice, Megan.

Megan: You're welcome Elyon.

Me: Her advice has really been helpful in our fight against the Shredder and the events leading up to the battle with Nerissa.

Cassidy: It sure has.

Megan: Oh yeah. I got to go ice skating with Cornelia.

Me: Have fun and be careful.

Megan: Okay.

She went with Cornelia to our indoor ice skating ring.

Poliwag (to Irma and Taranee): How are you girls enjoying Gotham Royal York?

Will: We're loving it here!

Irma: It's awesome!

Varie: I'm glad girls.

Me: I also heard that your dad is now working with Sheila, Irma.

Irma: He is and he loves it.

Will: I'm so happy for your father Irma.

Irma: Thanks Will.

Me: Elyon were you shocked when you found out that you were the Queen of Meridian?

Elyon: I sure was. I had no idea I was even part of royalty on another world.

Me: That would be a big shock.

Maria: Is it true that you're part of the swim team, Will?

Will: I sure am Maria.

Maria: That is so cool!

Me: You're more than welcome to use our indoor swimming pool to practice.

Will: Thanks J.D.

Hay Lin (wearing Firefly's helmet): Hey, guys. (Imitates Firefly's voice) I'm Firefly and I like burning stuff! (Pretends to fire heat lasers)

Francis: That's a nice Firefly impression, Hay Lin.

Hay Lin: Thanks Francis.

Me: (Laughs) That is a good impression.

---

In the training yard Jade and Yan Lin were practicing their moves and flying. They were being chased by robotic drones with lasers that Lisa built and they fired air blasts at them and they exploded.

Jade: That was awesome!

Yan Lin: It sure was.

Jade: How does it feel to be young, Yan Lin?

Yan Lin: It feels great Jade! It all came back to me. My strength, speed, agility, everything.

Jade: I'm glad Yan Lin.

---

In our indoor Ice Skating ring Cornelia was teaching Alexis and Megan how to ice skate.

Megan: Thanks for taking me ice skating, Cornelia.

Cornelia: You're welcome Megan.

Alexis (struggling to ice skate): Cornelia, can we please have a discussion about how you stand up on these things?

Cornelia: It takes a lot of balance Alexis. You have to stabilize yourself on the skates.

Nicole was doing all kinds of tricks and moves like an Olympic figure skater.

Nicole: It also takes skill and concentration.

Megan: It sure does.

Megan is starting to get the hang of it.

Nicole: That's it Megan! You got it.

Megan: Yeah!

Cornelia (to herself): Sorry, Lillian. But now isn't the right time for you to learn the truth about us.

Nicole: (In her head) I know Cornelia. But it'll be the right moment when the time comes.

Megan: I know it's wrong Cornelia but we had to do it. We had to erase her memories of her powers until the time comes.

Cornelia: I know. But we had to so we can have her have a normal childhood.

Megan: That's true.

---

In Gotham Royal York Park, Ben, Riley, Lightning and Lynn were having a lot of fun playing baseball and tennis.

Riley was doing a lot of awesome tennis moves.

Ben: Wow! I didn't know you were good at Tennis Riley.

Riley: It's a hidden talent Ben.

Ben: My friend Julie Yamamoto in my dimension we came from is a great tennis player.

Riley: I believe it.

Lightning pitched a baseball and Lynn hit it.

CRACK!

The ball was hit out of the park!

Lightning: Nice shot Lynn!

?: It was an awful shot!

They turned and saw BETSY DAVIS who had just gotten out of prison on parole.

Lynn: (With a Glare of Hatred) Betsy Davis!

Betsy: Lynn Loud Jr.

Lynn: I can tell that prison life hasn't been too kind on you.

Betsy: That's because it's all your fault!

Lynn: I'm not the one that hired the Black Daffodil Gang to try and kill us. That was all your choice. But I never got to thank you.

Betsy: Thank me? For what?

Lynn: It was because of you that I got my powers. You broke my leg

2 days before and it was because of the requirements of the Earthquake of Guabencex that you gave me my powers. Thanks to you I got my powers.

Betsy: I don't care Lynn! It's because of you that my life is ruined! I was disowned by my family and because of you I was sent to prison!

Lightning: You deserved it little lady!

Lynn: I agree. Lets do this!

Betsy went at Lynn and Lynn punched her in the face.

POW!

Ben: I think Rath would like to have a word with you Betsy.

Ben turned into Rath.

Ben: RATH!

Riley: She's in for it now.

Lynn kicked Betsy in the stomach and punched her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

Rath: LET ME TELL YA SOMETHING BETSY ANNA DAVIS! NO ONE HURTS MY FRIENDS ON MY WATCH WHILE I'M PRESENT!

Rath punched Betsy all of the place with indiscriminate fury and she was all mangled up. But Betsy was a strong girl and she got up.

Lynn: Let use our combo on her Rath!

Rath: You got it Lynn!

Lynn threw a huge wave of lava and Rath ran.

Lynn and Rath: VOLCANIC TIGER PULVERIZER!

Lynn's lava turned Rath into a huge tiger made of pure lava and it pulverized Betsy into pulp. When it was done Betsy was finished and she was rearrested for violating her parole and sent back to prison. This time she was sent to the Uranus Prison for life without parole.

Lynn: That's that.

Riley: You said it Lynn.

Lynn: I think that was enough fun here at the park.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: Yep. Lets head home.

They did so.

---

Back at home Natilee was watching TV when suddenly she heard Lana scream.

Lana: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Natilee: Uh oh!

Natilee went upstairs and she found Lana crying hard and covering her arm as it was bleeding and Lola was looking on in shock with a pair of scissors in her hands and there was blood on the blade.

Natilee: What happened?

Natilee comforted Lana.

Lola: (In fear) I… I don't know! I snapped!

Natilee: I had a feeling this happened. Hang on Lana!

Natilee picked Lana up and they went to the hospital. Lana was crying hard in pain.

Lana: (Crying Hard) It hurts so bad!

Natilee: I know Lana but you're gonna be all right.

At the Leaf Hospital they waited and Lola was hugging Natilee in sheer guilt and crying hard.

Natilee: Lola it's not your fault.

Lola: (Crying hard) Yes it is Natilee! I lost control of my temper! I'm so sorry!

Natilee: I know Lola.

Sakura came out.

Natilee: How is she Sakura?

Sakura: She was stabbed in the arm and she had to have stitches. Luckily it didn't cause any permanent damage. She's gonna be in a cast for a while.

Natilee: Thank goodness.

Lola then all of a sudden got a splitting headache and she was groaning in pain.

Natilee: What's wrong Lola?

Lola: I have a splitting headache!

Natilee: (Gasps) Uh oh! I know this feeling.

Natilee pulled out a radio and called me.

Natilee: Dad we have a Code Dark Side Separate!

Me: On our way Natilee!

Suddenly Lola was enveloped in a blob of pitch black darkness and it separated from her and Lola fainted. The darkness took form into another Lola and she had red eyes flooded with pure evil and was wearing red and black clothes. It was DARK LOLA!

Dark Lola: Free at last!

Natilee: So you are the cause of Lola's evil behavior!

Dark Lola: That's right. I am the embodiment of all the evil inside her heart and she may have had a change for the better, but it was Lana that set me free and now I'm here to make sure that you all suffer my wrath!

Lori: I think not you little twerp!

She saw us ready to fight.

Natilee: Wait. Lets head to a training ground to avoid having people get caught in the crossfire.

Lincoln: Good idea Natilee.

We did so. At Training Ground 7, Lori was facing Dark Lola. Lincoln was holding Lola who was unconscious and they were worried for Lori.

Shanan: Lori will be fine guys. If she can handle you guys for 17+ years then she can handle a 6-year-old girl.

Will: I have a feeling she can Shanan.

Laney: Me too.

Lori: You will pay for making Lola hurt Lana! I'm going to literally turn you into a human pretzel!

Dark Lola: I'd like to see you try you dumb blonde!

DARK LOLA JUST PUSHED LORI'S BUTTON **BIG TIME!**

Linka: She's in for it now. You call Lori a dumb blonde and she will pound you into oblivion.

Lincoln: (Gulps in fear) Yep.

Lynn: This is gonna get rough guys.

Me: Yep.

Lori: YOU ARE SO DEAD!

Lori spread her wings and went at Dark Lola and punched her in the face and fired a powerful blast of wind at her and sent her crashing into a training post and she was knocked out.

Bobby entombed Lola in solid pink quartz crystal and froze her in time completely.

Lori: Nice job Boo Boo Bear.

Bobby: Thanks babe.

Me: It's off to the Pluto Prison for this Dark Side.

Lincoln: You said it.

Lola was waking up and she saw Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hey Sleeping Beauty.

Lola: Linky. I'm sorry.

Lincoln: It's not your fault Lola. It's her that is to blame.

Lincoln showed Dark Lola frozen in Pink crystal and she was shocked at what she saw.

Me: This is the evil inside your heart that you were fighting to prevent from escaping.

Lola: And me stabbing Lana in the arm is what set her free. I'm glad she's gone forever.

Varie: We all are.

Me: Lets get this monster off our planet.

I beamed Dark Lola to the Pluto prison.

Lori: That takes care of that twerp. She literally needed to be sent away forever.

Leni: I totes agree.

Me: Me too.

In Lana's room we were talking to Lana.

Me: I'm sorry Lola stabbed you in the arm like that.

Lana: I know J.D. But the good news is that Lola's dark side is gone for good.

Me: Yep. Sakura says that you have to keep this cast on for 2 months.

Sakura: Yep. You're gonna be just fine Lana.

Me: But you can't play in the mud till then. Or else it'll get infected.

Lana: That stinks.

Me: Yeah. I told Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita about it and they were shocked at first but they knew that Dark Lola drove her to do it. Lola got off by having to do your chores until you've healed up.

Lana: Well that's good.

Sakura: You have to rest that arm for a week before you can use it again Lana. So you'll be having it in a sling. Also you are cleared to leave the hospital.

Lana: Okay Sakura. Thank you.

---

Back at the estate Lola was working twice as hard on the chores and instead of wearing her pageant dress like always, she was wearing track clothes because she has to work twice as hard in the chores because of Lana having her arm in a sling. I was sitting with Lana as we were watching reruns of Total Drama Revenge of The Island.

Laney came in with a peanut butter and sauerkraut sandwich for Lana.

Laney: I'm sorry about your arm Lana.

Lana: It's all right Lanes. But I'm glad Lola is a changed girl because of it.

Me: Let me guess Lana. You wanted to cut one of Lola's dolls.

Lana: Yep.

Me: Old habits die hard as they say. Sign your cast?

Lana: Sure J.D.

I take a red marker and sign my name on it with a red flame next to my name.

Laney did the same and put a green flower by her name.

Me: Boy it's hard to imagine that we did it all on Total Drama. Me and Naruto were a force on that show.

Lana: You sure were J.D.

Me: And in March it'll be me, Naruto, Lincoln, Lynn and everyone on the Atomic Owls again.

Lana: It sure will.

Laney: I can't wait.

Me: But we may not be called the Atomic Owls. We may be called something else. But as long as we're on the same team we'll dominate it.

Lana: You sure will.

The alarm went off and the computer popped up and on a holographic globe of the Earth it showed right by west southwest South America 200 miles off the coast of Chile, was a continent in the shape of a bird. It was all too familiar.

Me: I know that continent. That's the Land of Ooo.

Lucy: Gasp! That's the continent from Adventure Time.

Rachel: Adventure Time? What's that show about?

Me: You would love it Rach. It's a great show. It's about this boy named Finn and his best friend Jake who is a dog. They live in a post-apocalyptic Earth on a land called Ooo. Here's what the world in Adventure time looks like.

I pull up the planet Earth in Adventure time and most of us gasped at what we saw. It was a planet Earth that had 15% of the planetary structure completely blown to space dust, most of North America was still intact, the North American east coast was broken away from the mainland, half of Asia was completely destroyed, Africa fused into Europe and Scandinavia broke away from the European mainland and South America and Australia fused into Antarctica. Most of the continental landmasses and islands were all underwater.

Lana: That is a horrible version of Earth. It's far worse than when we saw it when you guys did that adventure.

Lola: I remember.

Lily: Boy what caused planet Earth to become like this?

Me: It was a Nuclear Holocaust. 1,000 years before the events of the show a terrifying cataclysmic event called the Great Mushroom War destroyed the entire Human Race and forever changed the inhabitants of Earth.

Lynn: World War III.

Lisa: That was my first assumption when we saw this.

Me: And our scanners reveal that it's the same Land of Ooo where we killed Patience St. Pim and stopped her from changing the Land of Ooo into an elemental emotional nightmare.

Laney: I remember hearing about that. That land would've been based on the four key personality traits in Proto-Psychology.

Me: I remember that. That was very interesting to me. We better go check it out. Lets move!

We set out for the Land of Ooo.

* * *

We arrived and it was as beautiful as I remember.

Me: Wow. It's just as amazing as it was when we were here.

Lori: It's a paradise and it literally would make a great vacation spot.

Lincoln: It sure is. The Candy Kingdom is still as sweet as it was.

Matt: Hope you guys don't mind that I brought Huggles. His Khor form's gonna be very useful.

Me: I don't mind man.

Luan: It sure can make anyone Sweet. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Varie: That was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Irma: Good one Luan.

We went into the Candy Kingdom and we were greeted by Princess Bubblegum.

Princess Bubblegum: J.D.

Me: Princess Bubblegum!

We hugged.

Me: I see you have your kingdom back.

Princess Bubblegum: I sure do. It's thanks to Finn and Jake that I got it back and deposed my stupid successor the King of Ooo.

Me: And Simon the Ice King is doing well I see.

Simon is now Princess Bubblegum's royal advisor and second in command.

Princess Bubblegum: Yes and he gets a great pay.

Me: I can see that. Oh I'm sorry, you know some of us but you don't know the rest of us.

We introduced ourselves.

Princess Bubblegum: It's an honor to meet you all.

Luan: Same here Princess.

Luna: It's rockin' to meet you dude.

Sam S.L.: It sure is.

Princess Bubblegum: Yes. I was about to check on something. Would you like to come with me?

Me: Sure.

Princess Bubblegum: But I can only carry 2 of you.

Me: Okay. Lets have a vote.

We voted and me and Elyon went with her.

Princess Bubblegum took off her earrings and placed them on our heads and a magic bubble appeared and it vanished.

Princess Bubblegum: Stay close to me.

She clapped her hands in a rhythm and Peppermint Butler blew a bubble and we went into the heart of the tree in the kingdom.

Princess Bubblegum: At the heart of this tree lies an ancient evil, held in a prison of amber…

We got into the tree and we saw a malevolent undead creature with two big horns on his head. One of them was broken and he had glowing green eyes and the level of pure evil coming off of him was unbelievable. It was the land of Ooo's ultimate evil - THE LICH!

Princess Bubblegum: The Lich!

He was whispering in a pure malevolent and ominous voice.

Me: Whoa.

Elyon: This guy looks like he's bad news.

Me: His thoughts are pure evil.

I went into his mind and it revealed a horrific history of pure evil. His main goal is to destroy all life in the entire universe and he will not stop until he does so.

Me: This creature is the ultimate personification of pure evil amplified 10,000-fold. He's worse than Aku.

Princess Bubblegum: Yes. Beyond Iceberg Lake in the ruins of his tower, he was converting the planets life force into unholy power to destroy all of Ooo. But before he could, the Legendary Billy attacked him and pummeled him into the resin of this tree.

Me: Wow.

Elyon: That's amazing.

Me: We have to destroy this freak once and for all. We have to unite together and destroy him for good.

Elyon: How are we gonna do that?

Me: I have a plan and it's gonna be incredibly risky. Lets combine our Guardian Powers and that of the Princesses and all of us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Elyon: That just might work. You'll have to become a Quinto-Guardian for that to work.

Me: Or in this case an Octo-Guardian. Okay.

We take the Amber holding the Lich out of the tree and take it to the Grass Kingdom by Finn and Jake's house and Marceline the Vampire Queen was with them.

Finn: Hey guys!

Me: Finn!

We fist bump!

Me: You guys are doing awesome!

Jake: We get that a lot.

Finn: How have you all been?

Me: We've been doing great Finn. We saw that the Land of Ooo was beamed here to our dimension and came to check it out.

Lincoln: Last time we were here we killed Patience St. Pim and stopped her from turning the Land of Ooo into an emotional elemental nightmare.

Finn: I remember that.

Marceline: That was an awesome adventure.

Me: It sure was Marceline. Now we're here to destroy the Lich once and for all. Princess Bubblegum set out to gather all the Princesses to help us unite against the Lich.

Finn: Guess what time it is.

Matt: Why don't you tell us, Finn?

Finn: IT'S ADVENTURE TIME!

Princess Bubblegum: And we're all here.

Princess Bubblegum arrived and with her were all the Princesses of the Land of Ooo:

Lumpy Space Princess

Princess Bubblegum

Flame Princess

Embryo Princess

Emerald Princess

Engagement Ring Princess

Ghost Princess

Grass Princess

Gridface Princess

Hot Dog Princess

Ice Princess

Muscle Princess

Raggedy Princess

Sea Princess

Skeleton Princess

Slime Princess

Turtle Princess

Wildberry Princess

Bee Princess

Blargetha

Bounce House Princess

Breakfast Princess

Cotton Candy Princess

Crab Princess

Elbow Princess

Frozen Yogurt Princess

Jungle Princess

Laurel Princess

Lizard Princess

Nightmare Princess

Old Lady Princess

Peanut Princess

Princess Beautiful

Princess B'Onangutan

Princess Princess Princess

Purple Princess

Princess Purple Patch

Space Angel Princess

Strudel Princess

Toast Princess

Princess Zip

Acoustics Princess

Bruise Princess

Desert Princess

Lamprey Princess

Ocean Princess

Princess Chewypaste

Samantha

Skateboard Princess

Truth Field Projection Princess

and Water Princess

Me: Wow! There's a lot of Princesses here in Ooo.

Embryo Princess: There is.

Turtle Princess: And we have a huge responsibility to everything here.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Me: Now the fight begins. Power up guys!

We did so.

Will: GUARDIANS UNITE!

We turned into our Guardian forms.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Megan: Space!

Elyon: Time!

Me: Lets show the Lich what happens when you mess with our planet. Guardians lend me your powers.

Will: You got it J.D.

Will's mom called and Will told her what was going on.

Susan: Will?

Will: Yeah, Mom?

Susan: Kick that skeleton's butt!

Will: With pleasure.

They put the Aurameres onto me and their powers went into me and my power was unbelievably strong and my Super Angel 10,000 aura had water, fire, earth, wind, lightning, stars and clocks spiraling around me and pink energy was around me too.

Me: (Echoing voice) **Wow! Now this is awesome power.**

Goku: Wow! J.D. Your power is incredible!

Me: **It sure is Master Goku. I feel like I have the power of a God combined with my Super Angel 10,000 form. Now it's time to show the Lich who's power is greater.**

Vegeta cracked the Amber prison and released the Lich from his Prison.

Me: **Here it comes.**

(Gravity of Love by Enigma plays)

Lich: (Echoing) **Abandon all hope, ye who enter here.**

Cornelia (to Lich King): EW! Get a face!

Venom: Or better yet, let us eat it!

Finn: Your reign of terror ends here, Lich King!

Edzilla: ED SMASH SKELETON MAN!

Me: **Lets get him guys.**

Ace (communicates through telepathic link): Guys, I'm using my powers to send new Heartless that will recognize us as allies! Look for the ones with red eyes.

Me: **Good idea Ace. We'll keep an eye out.**

Ace created numerous Heartless but instead of Yellow Eyes they had Red Eyes and they were our allies.

Me: **It's all right guys. These Heartless are our friends and Ace made them to help us.**

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Laney: It sure is. We have Heartless that are friends instead of enemies.

The Lich was looking at Aquaman and Mickey.

Lich (to Aquaman and Mickey): **Look at us. Three kings.**

Aquaman: You're no king, Lich. You're pure evil.

Mickey: (to Lich) A true king serves his people. You only serve yourself.

Lich: **Be that as it may. I will be the only one who leaves here alive.**

Me: **Let us see about that Lich.**

Shocker (to the Lich): To quote a friend of mine: It's Hero Time!

Me: **Lets get him!**

We went at the Lich and the Battle that will decide the fate of the universe has begun. I punched the Lich in the face and fired a blast of wind at him and combined it with fire and lightning.

Me: **FIRESTORM TORNADO ONSLAUGHT!**

The Lightning, Wind and Fire turned into a powerful fiery tornado of incredible power and burned the Lich badly. Only his skeleton was left. The Lich fired a blast of evil green fire at me and I teleported and went invisible and kicked him in the back from behind him and fired a blast of water at him.

It pushed him into the air and I teleported and fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Nico went Super Saiyan 4.

Nico: I will never forgive you for everything you've done Lich. DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

Nico fired a blast of lightning from his fingers and it hit the Lich and electrocuted him. Nico flew up to the Lich and punched him in the face.

Nico: MIGHTY HURRICANE FURY!

He spun the Lich around in a massive spiraling blast of wind. He flew over and grabbed the Lich and flared up his heat armor. He was in an incredible amount of heat that was hotter than the sun. The Lich bursted into flames.

The Lich fell to the ground and Breakfast Princess fired numerous eggs and fired numerous strips of bacon at him.

Luan: Lich you need more bacon in your diet. There's no porkin' out of this. (Laughs) Get it? Lets use our combo on him Breakfast Princess.

Breakfast Princess: You got it Luan.

Breakfast Princess fired numerous giant eggs at the Lich and Luan fired a blast of light.

Breakfast Princess: SUNNY SIDE UP DOWNPOUR!

The light combined with the eggs and turned them into glowing fried eggs and they rained onto the Lich and exploded on contact.

KABOOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Luan: No yolks on him! (Laughs) Get it?

Breakfast Princess: Luan you are a funny girl.

Luan: I get that all the time Breakfast Princess.

Francis kicked the Lich in the face and fired a blast of fire at his face and burned him and Toast Princess fired lots of slices of golden brown toast at the Lich and buried him in bread.

Francis: Lets use our combo Toast Princess.

Toast Princess: You got it Francis.

Toast Princess fired numerous pieces of toast and Francis fired a huge blast of fire.

Toast Princess and Francis: BURNT TOAST DUSTSTORM!

The fired burnt the toast black and it turned it all hard as a rock and the burnt toast smashed into the Lich and hurt him bad.

Nothing is more disgusting at breakfast than burnt toast.

Green Lantern fired a blast of green energy at the Lich and it formed into a bulldozer and rammed him. Engagement Ring Princess fired a beam of light and it trapped the Lich in a giant gold ring.

Green Lantern (John): Lets use a combo on him Engagement Ring Princess.

Engagement Ring Princess: You got it John.

Green Lantern fired a blast of Green energy and Engagement Ring Princess fired a blast of light.

Green Lantern (John) and Engagement Ring Princess: WILL'S MARRIAGE OF POWER!

Engagement Ring Princess formed a ring and the green energy fired through the diamond in the ring and it was turned into a deadly laser and it burned the Lich's arm off.

Green Lantern (John): That must've hurt.

Tetrax fired numerous diamond shards at the Lich and they skewered him.

Emerald Princess fired lots of emerald gems at the Lich and they exploded on contact.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOOM!

Tetrax: Lets use our combo on him Emerald Princess.

Emerald Princess: You got it Tetrax.

Tetrax and Emerald Princess touched the ground.

Tetrax and Emerald Princess: COLOMBIAN EMERALD SPEARSKEWER!

Huge clusters of emerald crystals grew almost instantaneously and went at the Lich and they skewered him in numerous places.

Tetrax: Diamonds are a Girls Best Friend but to the Lich they are his worst enemy.

Emerald Princess: You said it.

Flame Princess fired a huge blast of fire at the Lich and burned him. She spread her wings of pure fire and flew at him. She and Lola kicked the Lich in the face and formed swords of pure fire and slashed him all over. Volcana fired a huge blast of fire at the Lich and burned him bad.

Volcana: Lets use our combo on him girls.

Lola: You got it Claire.

Flame Princess: This is gonna be awesome.

They fired huge blasts of fire.

Flame Princess, Lola and Volcana: KRAKATOA FIRESTORM PHOENIX!

The blasts of fire turned into a huge fiery phoenix and it had flames that packed the immensely destructive power of the Krakatoa eruption of 1883 and it hit the Lich and exploded with awesome power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Irma: Let us cool you down.

Irma fired a blast of water and Water Princess did the same.

Irma and Water Princess: MEGATSUNAMI MERMAID SLAM!

The blasts of water combined and turned into a massive 100 foot megatsunami and it had a mermaid of pure water and it slammed into the Lich with the power of a massive tsunami moving at 1,000 miles per hour.

Finn slashed the Lich with his sword and kicked him in the face and Jake punched him in the face with a huge fist.

Jake the Dog: How many times have we done this dance, Lich?

Lich King: One time too many. Tonight will be your last waltz!

The Lich fired a huge blast of green fire and I swoop in and deflect it into the sky and kick him in the face.

Nico formed a magnifying glass lens from his hand.

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

He fired a powerful focused beam of sunlight at the Lich and it hit him and exploded.

KABOOM!

Rhino: Had enough?

Lich (weakly): **You should have… You… You should have gone for the head!** (Fires blast)

I deflect his blast and I formed a sword of pure red fire and the Lich did the same, but his was green fire.

Me: **Lets dance Lich.**

Lich: **With pleasure J.D.**

We engaged in a massive sword fight and it was turning the entirety of the Grass Kingdom into a massive raging inferno of epic proportions. The flames were so tall and huge that they could be seen all the way from space.

Me and the Lich were looking at each other in a powerful stalemate and we had looks of power on our faces. Mine was full of righteous justice and virtue and the Lich had pure evil and death.

Lich: **There is only darkness for you, and only death for you and your people. I will command a great and terrible army. We will sail to a billion worlds. We will sail until every light in the entire universe has been extinguished. You are strong, child, but I am beyond strength. I am the End.**

Me: **I am the Beginning. The beginning of your end!**

I push him back and kick him and fired a blast of stellar energy at him and send him crashing into a rock.

Turtle Princess fired a blast of energy at the Lich and it sent him through the rock. Leo slashed him all over with his swords.

Turtle Princess and Leo charged at the Lich.

Leo and Turtle Princess: ALLIGATOR SNAPPING TURTLE SUPERBITE!

They turned into an energy Alligator Snapping Turtle and bit the Lich with a huge chomp.

CHOMP!

Lizard Princess slashed the Lich in the face and Nico punched him in the face and knocked his teeth out and the teeth disintegrated. They dashed and Nico activated Lizard's powers and they used their combo.

Nico and Lizard Princess: KOMODO CRUSHER BITE!

They turned into a huge Komodo Dragon and bit the Lich with an incredible flaming bite.

CHOMP!

The bite ignited the Lich and burned him badly.

Nico: That was intense.

Princess Princess Princess punched the Lich all over the place and Francesca flashed him all over with her sword and fired blasts of fire at the Lich. Burning him badly. The Lich fired a blast of green fire and Francesca deflected it and it hit the Lich. Courage kicked the Lich with a powerful martial arts kid and bashed him in the face with a war club.

Princess Princess Princess: (In unison) Lets use our combo on him.

Francesca: You got it Triple P.

(Note: I decided to call Princess Princess Princess Triple P to make it shorter.)

Triple P, Francesca and Courage: HYPERSONIC SUPER SCREAM!

They let out an incredibly loud eardrum shattering sonic scream that was so loud that it was unbelievable.

Triple P, Francesca and Courage:

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The scream caused the Lich to be in excruciating agony and he was clutching his head in pain.

They stopped and I kicked the Lich and send him flying.

Francesca: That was intense!

Courage: It sure was Francesca. Last time I screamed that loud was when I nearly got clobbered in a dodgeball game.

Francesca: I remember you told me that.

He got up and he was flying too.

Me: **So the beast can fly too. Lets go.**

We went at each other again and I fired a time laser and it blew his leg off and it disintegrated into dust. But he regenerated his leg and fired more green fire and Taranee fired a huge blast of fire. It burned him bad.

Hot Dog Princess fired a blast of hot dogs and wieners and they hit the Lich and exploded.

KABOOOM BOOM BOOM! BOOM!

Fuzzy fired his meat ray and it turned the Lich's left arm into a slab of bacon.

Hot Dog Princess and Fuzzy fired their attacks for their combo.

Hot Dog Princess and Fuzzy: HICKORY BARBECUE MEGASAUSAGE BOMB!

The attacks combined and turned into a giant sausage and it collided with the Lich and it exploded with the power of a 1 megaton nuclear bomb.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

He needed ketchup and mustard to go with that.

Nightmare Princess formed a huge swarm of bats and they went at the Lich and surrounded him and Lucy fired a stream of black lightning. The Black Lightning electrocuted the Lich.

Lucy fired a blast of blast of black lightning and it hit the Lich.

Lucy: Let fear completely consume you.

The Lich saw that he was being reborn with life but it was not real.

Nightmare Princess: You sure know how to instill fear Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks Nightmare Princess. It's part of what I like.

They used their combo and Nightmare Princess fired a stream of darkness and Lucy fired black lightning.

Nightmare Princess and Lucy: NIGHTMARE OF FEAR!

The blasts combined and turned into the most horrific demonic monster in all of existence and it went at the Lich and pulverized and scared him really badly!

The Grim Reaper appeared and slashed the Lich's hands off with his scythe.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) You give a terrible name to the embodiment of death Lich!

Lich: **You don't know anything Grim Reaper.**

Grim: Oh I don't huh? (Evil Laughter) Are you ready to meet your doom?

Skeleton Princess fired numerous bones at the Lich and they hit him and Grim kicked the Lich's head off.

Grim and Skeleton Princess used their combo.

Grim and Skeleton Princess: DEATH'S SCYTHE STORM!

A massive shower of scythe blades rained down and they hit the Lich and exploded into a massive wall of blue fire.

Tecna hit the Lich with laser blasts and prism lasers.

Tecna: (British Accent) PRISM LASER!

The rainbow lasers hit the Lich and burned him badly.

Gridface Princess fired numerous laser beams from her face and hands and they burned him. Tecna fired her prism laser and Gridface Princess fired more lasers.

Tecna and Gridface Princess: BINARY CODE RAINBOW LASER!

They fired a stream of rainbow light and it combined and turned into a rainbow stream of the binary code or 0's and 1's.

Lincoln fired a stream of lightning and electrocuted the Lich. Earth fired a stream of cosmic energy and fired a torrent of molten lava at the Lich and burned him badly. Wildberry Princess fired a barrage of fruit at the Lich and they all exploded.

BOOM! BOOOM! KRABOOOM!

Lincoln: This is awesome! Let use our combos guys.

Earth: Right Linky!

Wildberry Princess: You got it.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning, Earth fired cosmic energy and lava and Wildberry Princess fired fruit.

Lincoln, Earth and Wildberry Princess: POWER OF MOTHER NATURE!

The blasts combined and turned into three storm clouds and the ground quaked and formed a mini-volcano, a powerful earthquake and a massive wall of fire. Lava exploded out of the volcano and burned the Lich and the fire burned him and the Earthquake shook him bad. A tornado formed in one of the storm clouds and spun him around. Rain fell and drenched him and Lightning struck him and electrocuted him.

Earth: That was awesome!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Nico fired a blast of energy and blew the Lich's left leg off and May fired a blast of ice fire at him and froze his left arm off.

Nico: AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

He fired numerous balls of concentrated wind and air at the Lich and they hit him all at once and exploded with the power and ferocity of a super hurricane.

KRABOOOOMM!

May: That was intense!

Nico: It sure was.

Manaphy: Yeah!

May: Get him with Hyper Beam Manaphy!

Manaphy: Right!

Manaphy fired a huge blast of energy from her mouth and it hit the Lich and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: That was awesome! Lets use our combo May.

May: You got it Nico.

Nico formed his hand into an aqua green cannon and it charged up and May charged up a blast of ice fire.

Nico and May: 3-STAR COMET ICEBOMB!

The blasts combined and turned into a comet with a nucleus in the shape of the 3-Star Dragonball and it slammed into the Lich and exploded and it froze him in a huge crystal of ice.

Nico: That was awesome!

May: It sure was.

But the Lich broke out of the ice and threw a hue blast of fire at Nico and he dodged it and punched him in the face.

Haiku fired numerous ravens at the Lich.

Nico fired Syn Shenron's energy beams and and Haiku fired numerous ravens of pure black fire.

Nico and Haiku: 1-STAR DARKSIDE DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and turned into a pitch black fire vortex with the 1-Star Dragonball in front and it hit the Lich and exploded into a massive wall of black fire.

Carol fired King Ghidorah's gravity lightning and blew the Lich all over the place and she then threw Megalon's napalm bombs and burned him all over as they exploded with awesome power.

KABOOOOMMM! BOOOMMM! BOOOMM!1

Nico: Lets see how you like this. RAINBOW GLISTENING SHOT!

He charged up a Rainbow Energy beam and on his left arm was a bracelet that had the 7 Dragonballs on it. The 2-Star Dragonball lit up and he fired a blast of rainbow energy and it hit the Lich and exploded and sent him crashing into a rock.

Nico: Lets use a combo on him Carol.

Carol: You got it Nico.

Nico fired another Rainbow Glistening Shot and Carol fired Hedorah's sludge bombs.

Nico and Carol: 2-STAR POLLUTION NEUTRON!

The blasts combined and turned into a radioactive atom with the 2-Star Dragonball as the nucleus and it hit the Lich and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and Nico fired Eis Shenron's Ice Ray.

Nico and Lana: 3-STAR FREEZER SLASH!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive spinning snowflake with the 3-Star Dragonball in the middle and it slashed the Lich and froze him again.

Nico formed a blast of spinning fire as big as a basketball.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

He threw the blast of fire and Lola fired a blast of fire as well.

Nico and Lola: 4-STAR SOLAR INCINERATOR!

The blasts combined and turned into a miniature sun and the 4-Star Dragonball was in the middle and it hit the Lich and exploded into a huge pillar of fire.

BOOMM!

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

He fired a massive blast of lightning and Lincoln fired a huge blast of lightning.

Nico and Lincoln: 5-STAR LIGHTNING SHOCKER!

The blasts combined and the lightning turned into a powerful ball of pure lightning and the 5-Star Dragonball was in the middle of it. It electrocuted the Lich with incredible power.

ZAAAPPPP!

Nico: WHIRLWIND SPIN!

He fired a blast of razor wind and Lily fired a blast of glowing water.

Nico and Lily: 6-STAR HURRICANE WINDSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a miniature hurricane and it had the 6-Star Dragonball in the middle of the eye and it sliced and diced the Lich with incredible speed and power.

Nico slammed his hands on the ground and channeled energy into it and the ground shook violently and Tara lifted numerous rocks.

Nico and Tara: 7-STAR 11.0 SLAMMER!

A massive shockwave of pink energy and rocks went towards the Lich and it had the 7-Star Dragonball in the middle of it and it blew the Lich into a huge rock and he slammed into it.

I fired a huge wave of earth and it slammed into the Lich and buried him in dirt. He rose up out of it like a zombie and Old Lady Princess fired an aging ray and it hit his chest and disintegrated it.

Me: **That will show him that he should've stayed dead.**

Old Lady Princess: You said it sonny. Lets use our combo on him.

Me: **Certainly.**

I fired a blast of lightning and Old Lady Princess fired her time ray.

Me and Old Lady Princess: ELECTRIC AGING SCRAMBLER!

The blasts combined and it electrocuted and aged the Lich. But because of his immortality.

Lamprey Princess latched onto the Lich and Beast Boy turned into a lamprey.

Lamprey Princess and Beast Boy: LAMPREY BLOODSUCKER PAIN!

They sucked all the blood out of the Lich and they spit it out.

Beast Boy: That was disgusting!

Princess Bubblegum fired a stream of candy and Stewie fired a gumball blaster.

Princess Bubblegum and Stewie: SANGUINE SUGAR RUSH!

The candy blasts combined and hit the Lich and buried him in a huge pile of candy. Enough to give the entire city of Miami, Florida diabetes.

Stewie: That was a sweet attack!

Princess Bubblegum: It sure was Stewie.

Embryo Princess fired a blast of energy.

Rachel: SONIC BLAST!

Embryo Princess and Rachel: SOUND OF THE WOMB!

The blasts entombed the Lich in a ball.

Laney and Riley grew numerous bramble vines and Jungle Princess fired lots of razor sharp leaves at the Lich.

Laney, Jungle Princess and Riley: JUNGLE WHIPWIND SLASH!

The leaves and bramble vines lashed and slashed the Lich and cut him everywhere.

Flora: PETAL HURRICANE!

Flora fired a blast of flower Petals and Jungle Princess fired more leaves.

Flora and Jungle Princess: BEAUTY OF THE JUNGLE!

The blasts combined and they blasted the Lich with the beauty of nature.

Ice Princess: Lets use our combos on the Lich girls!

Flame Princess: You got it.

Princess Bubblegum: This'll be interesting.

Ben turned into Goop.

Ben: (Jellied Voice) GOOP!

Slime Princess: This is gonna be fun!

Flame Princess and Lola fired blasts of fire.

Flame Princess and Lola: CHOLERIC RAGE FIRESTORM!

Ice Princess and Lana fired blasts of ice lightning.

Ice Princess and Lana: MELANCHOLIC SADNESS ICESTORM!

Slime Princess and Goop fired blasts of slime and Lily fired glowing water.

Slime Princess, Lily and Goop: PHLEGMATIC PLACID SLIMEWAVE!

Princess Bubblegum fired a blast of candy and Bobby fired a blast of crystal candy.

Princess Bubblegum and Bobby: SANGUINE JOYFUL CANDYLOVE!

The blasts all combined and went at the Lich and it hit him and exploded into a powerful rainbow of color in the shape of a human brain.

Bobby: That was awesome!

Lana: It sure was Bob-sled!

Princess Bubblegum: That was an amazing combo. You all have come up with a lot of ideas for combos.

Slime Princess: They sure did.

Goop: But we're not out of the woods yet guys.

But the Lich was not done yet.

Samus fired a plasma beam at the Lich from her blaster and Kirby fired a blast of fire as Fire Kirby.

Samus and Kirby: FIERY PLASMA STORM!

The blasts combined and it hit the Lich and burned him bad.

Kirby: That was awesome Samus!

Samus: It sure was Kirby.

Bart Simpson and Skateboard Princess were rolling on a hill towards the Lich at an incredible speed.

Bart: This is awesome!

Skateboard Princess: It sure is Bart. I didn't know you were a great Skateboarder.

Bart: I'm not like Tony Hawk but I'm right up there.

The Lich fired blasts of green fire at Bart and Bart and Skateboard Princess were doing all kinds of skateboard tricks and more while dodging the fire blasts.

Skateboard Princess: Skateboard Princess lives for this!

Bart: Yeah!

They went up to the Lich and Bart punched him in the face.

Bart: EAT MY SHORTS AND KISS MY BUTT!

Lumpy Space Princess fired a beam of purple light and Star Lord fired his blasters.

Lumpy Space Princess and Star Lord: PILLOW BLAST BARRAGE!

The blasts combined and turned into a pillow with awesome softness and it smacked into the Lich's face.

Lumpy Space Princess: How do you like them Lumps!?

Grass Princess fired a blast of grass at the Lich and Cornelia threw a wave of Earth at him.

Grass Princess and Cornelia: THE EARTH'S LOVE!

The wave of Earth turned into a fist and the grass formed spikes on it and it punched the Lich.

Yolei's Hawkmon was now Aquilamon and Princess Zip was flying at incredible speed.

Aquilamon: BLAST RINGS!

Princess Zip and Aquilamon: SPEED RING ASSAULT!

The rings combined with Princess Zip as she made a mach 5 sonic boom and the powerful blast hit the Lich and blew him apart in a massive sound explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Laurel Princess fired a blast of purple light.

Goku: KAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a Kamehameha Wave at the Lich.

Laurel Princess and Goku: PURPLE FIRE KAMEHAMEHA!

The blasts combined and it turned the Kamehameha Wave Purple and it had purple flames and it hit the Lich and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ocean Princess and Maria fired a blast of Water.

Ocean Princess and Maria: MEGATSUNAMI WHIRPOOL DESTROYER!

The water turned into a powerful Whirlpool that had the power of a 15,000 foot megatsunami and it slammed into the Lich and hurt him bad.

Slime Princess and Goop fired a blast of slime.

Slime Princess and Goop: ACID SLIME BATH!

The attacks formed a tidal wave of acid slime and melted part of the Lich.

Flame Princess and Taranee fired huge blasts of fire at the Lich.

Flame Princess and Taranee: FIREBALL COMET STORM!

The fiery comets rained down on the Lich and burned him badly.

Ghost Princess and Danny fired beams of Ecto-Energy.

Ghost Princess and Danny: GHOST STORM DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and formed into a powerful storm of ghosts and energy and they bombarded the Lich at an incredible level.

Muscle Princess and Edzilla punched and smashed the Lich at a merciless level.

Muscle Princess and Edzilla: BRAWNY PULVERIZER SMASH!

They pulverized him badly.

Space Angel Princess fired a beam of cosmic energy and Superman fired his laser vision.

Spacel Angel Princess and Superman: COSMIC LASER DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and turned into a huge beam of light and obliterated the Lich's lower half of his body.

Will fired a blast of lightning and Rhino charged.

Will and Rhino: ELECTRIC RHINO CHARGE!

The lightning enveloped Rhino and he turned into a lightning rhinoceros and he rammed the Lich and electrocuted him.

Shocker: Time for my final smash! LIGHTNING SHOCK DESTROYER!

Shocker fired a massive blast of lightning at the Lich and it hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Matt: Now it's my turn! HATE BEAM FLASH!

He used Shagon's power and fired a massive blast of hate lasers from his eyes and it exploded when it hit the Lich.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Crab Princess fired numerous crabs at the Lich.

Ash: Corphish use Bubble Beam!

Corphish: Right!

(Note: Nico can teach Pokemon how to speak in perfect English)

Corphish did so and fired a stream of bubbles.

Crab Princess and Corphish: AQUA CRAB DESTROYER!

The Crabs and Bubbles combined and pulverized the Lich.

Me: **Now to finish you once and for all Lich!**

I unleashed a massive plethora of attacks on the Lich and hit him with everything I got from the power of the Guardians at him and blasted him with all our powers. It was a savage onslaught of power and more and then a massive flash of light illuminated the sky and then out of the blast of light came The Light Princess! She was a beautiful princess in a yellow dress with blonde hair and golden yellow eyes and she had a sun crown.

Me: **Wow!**

Lich: **It can't be!**

Me: **A Princess of Light? Amazing!**

Princess Bubblegum: For centuries we have thought that the

Princess of Light was a legend but it was prophesied that she would one day appear and destroy the ultimate evil of the Lich and end him once and for all. Her name is Willow Bright.

Me: **Wow! And the events of our fight is what called her here.**

Light Princess: That's right J.D. It's truly an honor to meet you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: **You too Light Princess.**

Light Princess: Please. Call me Willow. But I'm glad you came to destroy the Lich for good.

Me: **Thank you Willow. And I'm glad we did. Lets finish him for good.**

Light Princess fired a blast of rainbow light and obliterated half of the Lich's upper body and Kairi fired a blast of light from her Keyblade.

Kairi: Lets use our combo Willow!

Light Princess: You got it Kairi.

Light Princess fired a blast of rainbow light and Kairi fired a blast of light from her Keyblade.

Light Princess and Kairi: RAINBOW LIGHT DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and went at the Lich and blew his entire body to dust and completely obliterated it into nothing. All that was left of him was his head.

Edzilla then ate the Lich's head and it tasted terrible

Edzilla (spits out Lich King's head): Bleh! Skeleton man's head taste bad!

Eddy: Ed you idiot! You can't eat a dead guy!

Me: **Allow me.**

I threw the Lich's head into the air and cup my hands to the side.

Me: **You're through Lich! ELEMENTAL RADIANCE KAMEHAMEHA!**

I fired a rainbow Kamehameha Wave and it was infused with the powers of the elements and it hit the Lich.

Lich: **DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON!**

The Lich was completely obliterated in an instant. There was nothing left of him.

The blast went out into space and dissipated harmlessly.

I powered down and the powers of the Guardians went back to the girls and it was over. The Lich's evil spirit appeared and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Enjoy the darkness of Hell, Lich.

* * *

We went back to the Estate and we set up a huge trade route and alliance with the Land of Ooo and the Princesses of the lands and it got back on its feet incredibly quickly.

Guardians minus me: WWWHHHHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTT!?

Will: I can't believe that Ken's parents would view you as a murderer!

Irma: You were in a life or death struggle and it was an accident!

Taranee: What a bunch of fools!

Cornelia: I agree!

Hay Lin: Bunch of ingrates!

Me: I agree girls. Nico saved the Digital World from his tyranny.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome buddy.

We rested for the rest of the day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Lich was the most evil and most dangerous enemy in the entirety of Adventure Time and he was by far the most evil enemy of them all. Ron Perlman did a great job voicing him and what the Lich was doing was by far the most evil of them all. He was pure evil in its purest form personified. I also got the idea for Lola stabbing Lana in the arm with a pair of scissors from JFMstudios picture on DeviantArt called Twin Trouble. That would hurt REALLY bad if that happened to me. Thanks for the idea and inspiration man. And I based the Light Princess off of AskAquaPrincess on DeviantArt's OC Light Princess. Thanks for the inspiration and idea. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Also this chapter was made to commemorate 10 awesome years of Adventure Time and a thanks to Pendleton Ward for making an incredible series and for giving us an awesome show. thank you Pendleton Ward and crew. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# No Mercy from The Green Goblin

It starts with me in the local grocery store. I was getting groceries of all kinds for the family.

I was parked in front of the cereal picking everyones favorite cereals.

Me: Okay Vampire-o's with bat shaped marshmallows that turn milk red. Lucy would love this. Sports cereals for Lynn and protein shake mix for her, lots of cereals they like. (To the Viewers) Oh hey guys. I'm here at the grocery store getting all the food and groceries we need. At the estate we have a TREMENDOUS number of mouths and stomachs to feed and a lot of money goes into the groceries. But when you're filthy rich you feel like you can buy anything. But money NEVER buys you things like power, love or friendship. This is the very same grocery store that we fought Abel Torres' evil twin brother Cain in and we blew it up as a result. Cain is now in the Antarctica Prison for the rest of his life and he deserves it. But we got the store fixed and we get a 75% discount on everything. Also Mr. Lynn is a great cook and he needs a lot of his "Lynn-gredients."

I walked down the isle and I got eggs and bananas and yogurt. I had two carts with me because of the huge amount of food needed in the estate. Then I suddenly got hit in the face with a banana cream pie.

SPLAT!

I slurp it off.

Me: (Slurp) Mmm Banana Cream. Who threw that!? I know it wasn't Luan because she's not with me.

?: (Like Nelson Muntz) Ha ha!

I saw a kid that was wearing the same clothes as Lincoln but he had blond hair and he had a white hat on.

Me: I know you. You were here when we fought Cain Torres.

Connor P.: That's right. My name is Connor Pingrey.

Me: (Gasps) Are you related by any chance to Carol?

Connor P.: She's my big sister.

Me: I didn't know Carol was your sister.

Mrs. Pingrey: Connor what.. Oh hello J.D.

Me: Hello Mrs. Pingrey. I didn't expect to run into you and Connor here.

Mrs. Pingrey: Small world huh?

Connor P.: I miss my sister.

Me: I know Connor.

Mrs. Pingrey: How is Carol doing?

Me: She's doing great Mrs. Pingrey. Does Connor know what happened to her?

Mrs. Pingrey: No he doesn't.

I looked into her eyes and I saw that Mrs. Pingrey was not in town when Carol was disowned. She was out of the state with Connor taking a break.

Me: Oh man.

Connor P.: Where is my sister?

I knelt down to him.

Me: Connor, your father disowned Carol because she had a Split Personality problem. She had this evil personality named Morgan inside her and it ruined her life and got her kicked out of the house.

Mrs. Pingrey: It's true son. After Carol was sent to a reform school she got into a nasty argument with your father and he kicked her out. J.D. and friends helped her and she has been living with him ever since.

Conner was shocked and he then developed an incredibly powerful hatred on his own father.

Connor P.: I HATE THAT MAN!

Me: I would hate my father too if he did the same thing to my sister.

Mrs. Pingrey: I will divorce that man and move in with you after we are done here J.D.

Me: Carol would love to see you both again.

She took off her wedding ring and gave it to me.

Me: What's this for?

Mrs. Pingrey: You can give that to Varie as her engagement ring.

Me: Thanks Mrs. Pingrey.

Mary P.: Please call me Mary. Luckily my soon-to-be ex-husband is out of town and won't be back for 2 more days. So we'll head home and pack our things.

Me: Okay. I'll pay for my groceries and we'll head over there and get you both out of there.

Mary P.: Thank you.

I payed for the groceries and loaded them into my car and we drove up to the Pingrey residence and Mary and Connor went into the house and packed. 30 minutes later we headed to the estate.

We arrived and I pressed the garage remote and I opened the trunk and deposited the groceries in a conveyer belt that had a sign on it that said "Place Groceries Here."

Me: (To the Viewers) Lisa invented this and she knows how to work the systems around.

We went into the house.

Me: Hey guys.

Lori: Hey J.D.

Lynn Sr.: (Offscreen) Thanks for the groceries J.D.

Me: You're welcome Mr. Lynn. Carol I believe you know these faces.

In came Mary and Connor.

Carol: (Gasp) Mom! Bro!

Connor P.: Big sis!

They were reunited and Connor was crying hard into her shoulder.

Connor P.: (Crying Hard) I missed you so much big sis!

Carol: I missed you too little bro.

Mary P.: Carol I heard so much about how you were helping out around the world.

Carol: Thanks mom. I'm so glad I can help out. I'm missed you so much.

Me: We have a lot to tell you.

We sat down at the dining room table and told Mary and Connor everything that's happened. Vince was with Carol.

Mary P.: So you guys gave Carol an awesome birthday and Vince is getting married to her?

Me: Yep. It was the happiest day of Carol's life.

Vince: You said it J.D. We are getting married in a few months. We haven't decided on how we're gonna plan the wedding.

Carol: Vince is the most amazing guy ever.

Mary P.: I'm so happy for the both of you!

Connor P.: Me too sis! I'm happy too bro.

Vince: Thanks little bud.

Me: I'm really excited for the wedding partner. We're counting down the days.

Vince: Thanks man.

Maria came in.

Maria: Hey guys. Mrs. Pingrey. It's great to see you again.

Mary P.: You to Maria. You've grown from that little girl I remember.

Maria: I sure have. Connor you were just a little guy when I saw you last.

Connor P.: Time sure has flown by huh?

Maria: Yeah.

Me: We have done a lot all over the planet and all over the galaxy. Not to brag but some of our adventures defy all description.

Connor P.: They sure do.

Lola: Yeah. I can't believe that Mr. Pingrey is that insensitive and he would disown Carol like that.

Lana: You're telling me sis. That guy is a monster.

Me: No kidding. How's your arm doing Lana?

Lana: Still sore but it's getting better.

Connor P.: What happened to her?

Me: It's a long story.

Suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We go to the computer and we saw that there was a nuclear bomb planted in the subways under the city and it was placed there by Norman Osborn A.K.A. the GREEN GOBLIN!

Me: There's a nuke in the subways! Wally, Pietro, go disarm the nuke and Master Goku and Kal go throw the bomb into space and detonate it out there!

Flash: You got it J.D.

Goku: We're on it!

They flew out and did so.

Me: We're gonna pay the Green Goblin a visit and make him pay for everything he has done.

Shocker: This is gonna be good.

Suddenly there was pounding on the door.

Mr. Pingrey: MARY! I KNOW YOU'RE IN THERE! YOU OPEN UP THIS DOOR!

Susan Vandom: Will, please take the others out of the room. I plan to do something very unpleasant to Carol's former father! (grabs kitchen knife)

Will: If you say so, Mom. (she and the others leave the room)

Me: Lets go guys!

We fly to the Oscorp building. With us was Norman's son Harry Osborn.

At the Oscorp Building in the middle of the city we stood in front of the Oscorp receptionist.

Oscorp Receptionist (sees us): Excuse me. But no one sees Mister Osborn without an appointment.

Rhino (towers over her): Make an exception.

Me: We didn't come here just to see him. We came here to kill him and make him pay for all the pain and suffering he has caused to our city.

We go into the elevators.

Green Goblin (aims pumpkin bomb at the wall): Spider-Man and his new friends are bound to burst in through the wall any minute now. But I'll take them by surprise. When they burst in here, I'll throw this pumpkin bomb at them to damage them greatly!

But then, he saw the elevator open to reveal us inside.

Green Goblin: What?! You all took the elevator?!

Nico: OF course we did. It actually does have some good elevator music.

Green Goblin: Before we fight, let me tell you about a little surprise.

Nico: And what would that be?

Green Goblin: I've planted a nuclear bomb somewhere in Royal York. And the best part? The detonator is wired to my heart! So if you all kill me, the bomb will explode and kill everyone near it! So you have a choice to make: kill me and doom your city. Or let me live so your city survives.

Me: We know about it and…

A massive blinding white flash of light exploded high in the sky and Norman saw that the flash was the bomb he planted detonating out in space.

Me: We stopped it from detonating here in the city. Now you will pay for hurting so many people.

Nico: We came to kill you.

Me: Lets get him guys!

We went at him and I kick him in the face and Harry punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the mouth.

Green Goblin: How dare you betray your own father, Harry!?

Harry: You were never my father! You and Mom may have given birth to me. But Lynn Loud Sr. was more of a parent then you ever were!

Nico: Norman Osborn, you have failed this city! (throws pumpkin bombs at Goblin)

Green Goblin (counters with his own pumpkin bombs): And you've failed in terms of strategy. Using Hobgoblin's bombs against me? Ha! I can use pumpkin bombs too, you know!

KABOOOM! KABOOOM!

Me: You are one seriously (Censored) up (Censored)!

Rhino charged and rammed him and Shocker fired lightning at him. Matt turned into Shagon and fired lasers at him and burned him.

Shocker: Lets use our combo on him Shagon.

Shagon: You got it Shocker.

Shocker fired lightning and Shagon fired lasers.

Shocker and Shagon: LIGHTNING OF HATRED!

The blasts combined and they hit the Green Goblin and burned his helmet off.

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth and knock out some more teeth. Green Goblin punched at me and I dodged it and kicked him in the stomach and send him crashing through the wall. Nico kicked him in the stomach and Green Goblin belched up a huge amount of blood.

Stewie and Star Lord fired laser blasts at the Green Goblin.

Stewie and Star Lord: LASER STORM BLITZ!

The lasers hit him all over and burned him badly.

Spiderman: Now we end this Norman.

He used his final smash.

Spiderman: BLACK WIDOW VENOMSWARM!

Spiderman sent a huge swarm of black widow spiders at the Green Goblin and they exploded and burned him with corrosive venom.

Venom: We've had it with you Norman.

Venom used his Final Smash.

Venom: SYMBIOTE SWARM SLASH!

Venom formed miniature symbiotes and they slashed him all over the place.

Me: Norman Osborn you will now pay for everything you've done.

Green Goblin: I guess this is the part where you take me to jail, Spider Man.

Elyon: Are you kidding me?! What makes you think you're going to jail after everything you've done?!

Green Goblin (laughs): Oh please! I killed Gwen Stacy the first time, terrorized New York for so many years, busted out your brother Phobos, and nearly blew up the city just now and it's not even New Years! But so what? We all know that Spider-Man will just send me to prison in the end!

Unknown to us, Goblin's glider rose behind us.

Spidey (trying to decide what to do): Every action you've ever made ends in death and misery. People die. I stop you. You'll just break out and do it all over again.

Green Goblin: Just think of it as a running gag!

The glider went at Spidey but warned by his spider sense, Peter flips just as the Green Goblin's glider was about to impale him. As a result, Norman gets impaled by his own glider on the wall, and groans in pain and blood loss.

Irma: That was a close one!

Green Goblin (glares at Spidey): I hope you're happy now, Parker!

Spidey: You wanna know something funny? Even after everything you've done, I still would've sent you to prison.

Green Goblin (laughs weakly): Oh, Spider-Man. I have to admit. That actually is… pretty funny.

The Green Goblin starts laughing and coughing, then gasping for air and finally dies, smiling.

Harry: Goodbye "dad" and burn in Hell.

Me: You will never hurt anyone again you (Censored). Give the Devil our regards when you see him. For your crimes on this planet you are sure to be damned.

Tom Lair and Sheila arrived.

Tom Lair (sees us walking with Spidey, who's holding Goblin's corpse): Spider-Man, what happened?

Irma: Well, dad, Green Goblin got what he deserved.

Sheila: That's a relief. But why does Spider-Man look sad about it?

Elyon: Because even after all the crimes he committed, he was still Harry's father.

* * *

At the Gotham Royal York Cemetary we were looking at the Grave of Norman Osborn.

We just finished burying Norman Osborn's body next to the grave of Harry's mother.

Nico: This is how it happened. This is how the Goblin died.

Spidey: Harry, I'm sorry about your father.

Harry: No, Pete. That monster was never my father. My father died a long time ago. (smiles at us) But now, I have a new family.

We smile at this statement.

Harry (sheepishly): And I also have a company to run now that my so called dad's dead. Think Tony can help me out with that?

Me: He will be more than happy to give you some pointers Harry.

Harry: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Harry was checking on the lab and he destroyed all of his father's work. Stan Lee who is also an Oscorp employee was helping him.

Stan Lee: Your father was a monster Harry. But that freak got what was coming to him.

Harry: You know it Stan.

Stan Lee: I'm glad J.D. and team helped you.

He was proud too.

The Oscorp company was now working on ways to further benefit all of humanity. Thanks to all of the advise Tony Stark gave Harry the company was now a huge success and Stark Industries and Oscorp merged their businesses together and they are now full fledge partners. Carol's mom and little brother now live with us and as for Mr. Pingrey, he was now divorced, castrated, all of his assets were seized and given to Mrs. Pingrey and he was in the hospital with a huge diaper bandage on his waist.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

The Green Goblin was Spiderman's first supervillain that Spiderman defeated in the movies. William DaFoe did a great job as the Green Goblin in the first Spiderman movie with Tobey Maguire. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Devil's New Years

DECEMBER 31ST, 2018 - 8:00 PM

---

In Gotham Royal York Square everyone in the city was gathered to witness the final hours of the final day of 2018 and the start of the first day of 2019. We were so excited and we couldn't wait for the new year to start.

We were cheering and we had glasses on in the shape of the year 2019. It was awesome.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome! (To the Viewers) Hey guys. Today is December 31st, 2018 - the final day of 2018 and we are 3 hours 55 minutes and 45 seconds away from the first day of 2019 - January 1st, 2019 A.K.A. New Years Day. Every year here in the United States, everyone goes crazy for the New Years Day celebration. We blast off fireworks and confetti flies everywhere. See that ball up there?

I point to the big lit ball on top of the Times Square building and the camera turns to it and shows it.

Me: When the clock is at 11:59 PM that ball will drop and count down to midnight and when midnight comes it starts 2019. [Shifts back to me] We have had an incredibly memorable 2018 and it was all awesome. Let me show you the times with " **Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Greatest Moments of 2018.** " This is gonna be a clip show of our greatest moments from 2016 to the present.

[A montage of our greatest adventures from 2016 to the present plays as the theme song from Benny Hill and various songs play as the clips proceed. It starts with me moving to Michigan and meeting the Loud's and our adventures went from there. We did all kinds of adventures and more. We also had some of the greatest battles of all time all over the planet and all over the galaxy.]

Me: And there you have it folks. We have done so much all over the planet and more. But there are more adventures to come. Now I know what you're thinking. You're thinking "J.D. can you handle everything before New Years?" I assure you all I can. Nico asked me the same thing at home.

---

Nico: You sure you're gonna be okay by yourself, buddy?

Me: I'll be fine, Nico. And don't worry. I'll be back in time for New Years'.

Nico: Okay. Be careful man.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: I have everything under control. (I sense something) Uh oh. And it looks like we have another adventure to come.

I fly and go into a church and I sense and incredibly evil force coming from it.

Me: This can't be right. This is a church and evil despises churches.

I go in and take off my coat and I saw a man dressed in a black suit with black hair and he had black eyes completely filled with pure evil and the level of pure evil I'm sensing off of him was unbelievable.

Man: J.D. Knudson. I knew you would come.

Me: Who are you?

Man: I know you and you know me. But let me refresh your memory. I'm Satan or you know me as Lucifer - the Devil.

I gasp and go Super Angel 10,000.

Me: You are not welcome here! You are supposed to be down in Hell!

Satan: Yes but I came to congratulate you. You survived another battle and here you are standing before me.

Me: So I see. You know I find this to be very awkward. You being in the one place you despise above all others, the Church of God.

Satan: That's right. I agree with you.

Me: You have caused many eons of pain and suffering with your evil and more. I don't understand you Lucifer. Why would you betray God like you did? Sure he may have created us in his image and we are a flawed creation but why do you hate us so much?

Satan: Because you all are the true demons and the true evil.

Me: I don't believe that at all Lucifer. You were once a great and loyal angel of God and you were a mighty warrior. But you let jealousy and powerlust consume you and you launched a rebellion against God that almost destroyed the entire universe.

Satan: That's true J.D. But God is the true evil and I was bound by God into the frozen pit of Hell. I swore to get revenge should I get a son or get free from Hell.

Me: The last part didn't work. I stopped you when me, Lincoln and Linka were there.

Satan: I remember.

Me: Are you enjoying your new play toys in Hell?

Satan: Yes thank you J.D. All the people you all killed have given me some amusement.

Me: Nice to know I can provide for you.

Satan: Yes.

He walked behind me and tried to tempt me with the promise of great power.

Satan: I can give you everything J.D.

Me: If you're trying to tempt me Lucifer it won't work. I know all your clever mind games. You want me to sell my soul to you for the power to get everything I want. I have everything I could ever need. So my answer is no. I know I was given great power and I use my power for all good. But the thing that fuels my power to far greater levels is the love and bonds I have with my friends, my family and the very planet we strive to protect from monsters like you.

Satan was weakened somewhat when he heard the word Love.

Then a woman came in. It was Christine.

Satan: Christine. I've come for you.

He walked to her.

Me: (In my head) He's going to use her to give birth to the Antichrist!

I ran and got in front of her and was ready to defend her with everything I got.

Me: It's all right Christine. I won't let this monster hurt you. Lucifer I won't let you get to Christine.

Christine: How do you know my name?

Me: I just do for some reason.

I unsheathe my sword and Lucifer hissed when he saw it.

Me: The Sword of Michael. You know this sword well.

Christine: He really is Satan.

Me: That's right. And you were chosen to be his woman to birth the Antichrist. You stay hidden. This fight is gonna be intense.

Christine hid somewhere and I slashed Satan and burned his chest.

Me: I won't let you give birth to the Antichrist.

Satan formed his own sword made of pure fire and we clashed. We had 10 minutes left until midnight and the fight with me and Satan was really heating up.

We looked at eachother as we were clashing our swords.

Me: You know it's just like old times Lucifer. You gave me an amazing fight.

Satan: Happy to provide.

We clashed some more and at 1 minute to midnight the ball dropped. I sensed it and we took the fight to in front of the altar. A man named Jericho came out and then Satan left the mans body he possessed and inhabited Jericho's.

Me: Oh no!

He was fully possessed by Satan.

Me: Let Jericho go you monster!

Jericho/Satan: He's mine now!

Me: No I can still sense him in there! Let him go!

I held up a cross to him and walk towards him. Jericho was clutching his head in pain as he was trying to regain control of his body. I was reciting the Lord's Prayer.

Me: Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, on earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen!

Just as I finished the Lord's prayer the clock hit zero and 2019 had officially begun and a massive blast of fire exploded out of his body and crept across the floor. The fire was loaded with pure evil and it formed into a condensed ball on the wall and exploded outward and I saw SATAN IN HIS TRUE FORM! He was an ugly demonic creature and he roared at me with pure rage and evil and he swore to return in 1,000 years and I had a look on my face that said "I'll be waiting." The fire and Satan went back down into Hell never to be seen again for another 1,000 years.

Me: Go back to Hell and stay there.

I powered down and I heard a little girl's voice.

Girl: Daddy.

Jericho and me saw the spirits of his wife and daughter who were murdered in a contract killing and they were waiting for him in the afterlife.

I had tears flow down my face and I knew that they were at peace. I saw that Jericho was dead. The fight with Lucifer was too much for him to handle. One thing was for sure. This was a fight that I would never forget. I said a prayer for Jericho and he would rest in peace. Christine was forever grateful to me and Jericho for protecting her.

I fixed the church and went to enjoy the celebration. Confetti was flying everywhere and fireworks were shooting off all over the place. It was a joyous time.

At the estate Eddy and the Loud's were shooting off fireworks as well.

Manaphy, Poromon, and Poliwag: HAPPY NEW YEARS', EVERYBODY

---

The next morning I came home and I had confetti on me.

Me: Wow! What a celebration!

Nico: Did you have fun man?

Me: I sure did buddy. It was awesome! But let me tell you I had a powerful encounter and saved the world from the End of Days.

I revealed everything and everyone was shocked.

Lori: Are you literally serious J.D.!?

Me: I sure am Lori. I fought the Devil himself and won. It was a powerful fight in the House of God and it was unbelievable.

Lincoln: The last time you fought the Devil was back when we went into the Netherworld for that school project.

Me: I remember. I'll never forget that fight. It was the most brutal one we had but I triumphed.

Luna: That must've been an intense fight dude.

Sam S.L.: No kidding love. But J.D. won.

Me: Well I held him back until the clock struck midnight and it was a brutal fight.

Vince: I can tell man but great job.

Me: Thanks Partner.

We had breakfast.

Lynn Sr. I'm so glad that you think of me as a father, Harry!

Harry: Thanks, Mr. Loud. It's actually true. You actually have treated me like a son then my so called birth father ever did.

Lynn Sr.: I'm honored that you would think of me like so. You can call me dad if you want.

Harry. Thanks dad.

Maria: I can't believe how much I've grown. First, I was a metahuman criminal. Now I'm the second in command of the Redemption Squad.

Me: I know. Happy New Year everyone.

Everyone: Happy New Year J.D.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I wanted to base this one off of the 1999 movie End of Days. That movie was unbelievably intense. The Devil in that movie was one UGLY creature and he was scary as all get out. But the chant in that movie from that woman sure gave me the creeps. Every time I heard it, it would send shivers up my spine. But it was an awesome movie and Arnold Schwarzenegger did a great job in that movie and it was awesome. But Happy New Year everyone and I figured this would be a great chapter to finish 2018. The ultimate fight with the Devil would be the perfect way to finish 2018. But the celebration featured in this chapter was the celebration from the year 2000 celebration. That was a fireworks show we'll never forget and the fireworks all over the world were incredible in a myriad number of ways. I know it's 19 years later but I figured it would be perfect. NicoChan11 gave me the scene ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think and have a great Happy New Year and a bright 2019 everyone and be sure to watch the Rose Bowl.

See you all next time.

End of Days is owned by Peter Hyams and Universal Pictures

# Closing St Olga's

It starts in the park. I am watching Lola, Lana and Lila playing on the playground and making sure that they don't get hurt. Lori, Earth, Laney, Lincoln, Carol, Vince and Bobby are watching too. Maria and Rhino were laying on the ground with a piece of straw in Rhino's mouth and they were watching the clouds. Francesca was on another bench and Courage was on her lap.

Lori: This is literally relaxing.

Bobby: It sure is babe.

Laney: There's nothing like relaxing in the park after having a great day fighting crime and saving the world.

Carol: You said it Laney.

Lana is going down the slide.

Lana: WEEEEEEE!

Lana made it to the bottom.

Me: You love the slide huh?

Lana: I sure do J.D.

Lola came down next.

Lola: That is awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Vince: Boy I miss those days.

Carol: I do too Vincey.

They heard some girls laughing and Lori recognized that laugh anywhere. It was from a girl she knows at school and she despises her with a terrible vengeance to the core. Her name is Chloe Delsantos. Chloe is a black hair oriental girl and she is one of the most popular girls in school and she comes from a very prominent rich family that is widely known throughout the city and she thinks that because she's worth a huge amount of money she can get anything she wants by buying it. She is a complete and total narcissistic prick and she is a heartless sociopath with a major league superiority complex as big as the star Betelgeuse and she claims to be so much better than everyone else that it consumed her to the point of no return. I've known her since she started school over a year ago. She hates mine and Lori's guts with a passion.

Me: Chloe.

Lori: Chloe.

Carol: Chloe.

Chloe: Well, well, well if it isn't the loser storm.

Me: You're looking well Chloe. Did you get new perfume samples that suit your ego?

Chloe: Nothing you losers would know.

Carol: You really disgust me Chloe. I can't believe I was like you.

Chloe: What happened to you Carol? You were my best friend and you loved being better than loser Lori.

Carol grabbed Chloe by her shirt.

Carol: Do you know the kind of pain that you caused me, Chloe?! You poisoned my mind with the ideas of popularity and superiority. If it weren't for you, Morgan wouldn't have been created in the first place. (smiles) But you know what? I should be thanking you. Your actions led me to becoming part of Lori's family, me getting powers, and me meeting my boyfriend Vince.

We gasped when we heard that.

Chloe (nervously): You're welcome. Does that mean you'll let me go?

Carol (smile becomes sadistic): No. But I'll let Maria and Rhino beat you up!

Maria: Hi, Chloe. I'm Maria. And that girl that you turned against Lori? I'm her little sister and best friend! I'm also the second in command of the Redemption Squad. And I don't like people who mess with my family and friends!

Rhino: Since we're in a generous mood, we're giving you 5 seconds to run. After that, we're coming after you!

Francesca (to Chloe): Compared to the fates of most of our enemies, you're getting off easy!

Francesca played a flute and Courage howled in fear.

Francesca: Upon your rich head, a curse. (Plays flute) Long as your soul lives in your purse. (Plays flute) And with your coins you cannot part, (Plays flute) Your sky shall be dark as your heart! (Plays final note)

Just like that a dark little storm cloud appeared above Chloe's head and rained big. Lightning struck around her and this curse will be with her for the rest of her miserable life and there's no way to remove it. Ever.

Courage: You've been learning magic from Shirley haven't you Francesca?

Francesca: I sure have Courage. It's come in handy.

Me: It sure has. I know this curse all too well. Belay that order guys. Beating her up won't be needed. That curse is more than enough. I hope she likes sleeping outside.

Maria: I'm sure she will not enjoy it.

Lola: It serves her right.

Lana: Yeah!

Laney: I've never liked that girl but she deserves it nonetheless.

Me: Yep. I think that's enough fun for the day.

Vince: Yep.

We went home.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV, playing card games and reading books. I was playing card games with Marco and Star.

Me: Hey Marco can I ask you a question?

Marco: Sure J.D. What's up?

Me: Well I know Star is training to become the next Queen of Mewni but is there a place that all princesses fear above all others? You know. A place that terrifies them most.

Marco: I know what you're talking about J.D. and yes there is.

Star B.: It's a reform school that is widely feared all over the universe! It's called St. Olga's Reform School for Wayward Princesses! (SCREAMS)

Me: Whoa! It's REALLY feared!

Marco: It sure is.

Marco told me some stories about St. Olga's. He told me that it was a nasty school that completely brainwashes princesses and turns them into people that are not who they are.

We gasp in sheer horror.

Me: That is not a school. That is more like a Sanitarium from Hell.

Marco: It sure is.

Me: Okay we have to go and make sure that school never terrorizes the universe again. We're gonna blow up St. Olga's and destroy it

forever.

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: First would any of you guys like to join the Lantern Corps?

Team W.I.T.C.H. and the Redemption Squad raised their hands.

Me: Okay.

Irma: What is the Lantern Corps?

Me: I'll show you.

I pull out my Blue Lantern Ring, put it on my finger and say the oath.

Me: IN FEARFUL DAY, IN RAGING NIGHT;

WITH STRONG HEARTS FULL OUR SOULS IGNITE;

WHEN ALL SEEMS LOST IN THE WAR OF LIGHT,

LOOK TO THE STARS - FOR HOPE BURNS BRIGHT!

I become a Blue Lantern.

Me: This is my Blue Lantern Form. There's a long history behind them and it stretches back to the beginning of the universe's creation.

I revealed the history of the Lanterns and the powers they have.

Will: Wow! That's unbelievable.

Irma: John Stewart and Hal Jordan are Green Lanterns and I saw them on the news.

Me: That's right.

Cornelia: So the emotions the Lantern Corps govern are along a rainbow spectrum and you represent Hope?

Me: That's right Cornelia. Blue is Hope and the Blue Lantern Corps are stationed on the planet Odym. Every Lantern Corps has a home world.

I explained colors, the emotions and the home worlds as follows:

Red - Rage - Ysmault

Orange - Avarice - Okaara

Yellow - Fear - Qward

Green - Will - Oa

Blue - Hope - Odym

Indigo - Compassion - Nok

Violet - Love - Zamaron

Taranee: That's amazing. I never even knew that something like this even existed.

Lincoln: It's very shocking Taranee.

Brittney: That's right. After I killed the leader of the Red Lantern Corps, Atrocitus, I became their new leader.

Brittney shows her Red Lantern Ring.

Brittney: But Rage is a very dangerous and deadly emotion and if it's left unchecked it can have disastrous consequences.

Eion: Take it from me and mom. We're both Red Lanterns and we only use our powers as Red Lanterns when needed.

Brittney: Yep.

Bleez: Rage is a dangerous emotion.

Hay Lin: Okay lets do it guys.

Cassidy: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Okay. I called the other Leaders of the Lantern Corps.

They came in. In came the Leaders as follows:

Larfleeze - Leader of Agent Orange

Sinestro - Leader of the Sinestro Corps

Hal Jordan - Leader of The Green Lantern Corps

Saint Walker - Leader of The Blue Lantern Corps

Indigo 1 - Leader of Indigo Tribe

and Carol Ferris - Leader of the Star Sapphire Corps

Me: Glad you all could make it.

Hal: Glad we could come.

Sinestro: Anything for a friend.

Saint Walker: It's good we came brother J.D.

Indigo 1: Nok. We had a feeling you were recruiting new members into the corps and we came as soon as we could.

Girl Jordan: Carol. I'm glad you're doing all right.

Carol F.: Thanks to you Girl Jordan. I'm leading the Star Sapphires on a much better path for good.

Larfleeze: As long as you don't touch my shiny.

Me: I'm glad Carol and calm down Larfleeze. I have no intentions of touching your shiny.

Brittney: Okay now lets get you some rings.

She held up her ring and said the Red Lantern Oath.

Brittney: WITH BLOOD AND RAGE OF CRIMSON RED;

WE FILL MENS SOULS WITH DARKEST DREAD;

AND TWIST YOUR MINDS WITH PAIN AND HATE;

WE'LL BURN YOU ALL, THAT IS YOUR FATE!

She turned into a Red Lantern.

Brittney: This is a Red Lantern guys.

Will: That is scary and cool at the same time.

Saint Walker: Okay J.D. begin the replication process.

Me: Yes brother Walker.

I form Rings for Fox, Kirby, Cassidy and Irma.

Indigo 1 formed rings for Bai Tza, Shego and Elyon.

Carol Ferris formed Violet Rings for Cornelia and Megan.

Sinestro formed Yellow Rings for Shocker, Harley Quinn and Falco

Larfleeze formed an Orange Ring for Taranee.

Hal formed green rings for Hay Lin and Will.

Brittney formed rings for Matt and Rhino. But she explained that they can be removed.

Me: You're all set guys. Now lets go destroy that school for good.

Marco took out his dimensional scissors and cut a hole that led to St. Olga's. We go in and we arrived ST. OLGA'S REFORM SCHOOL FOR WAYWARD PRINCESSES! (MALEVOLENT LAUGHTER)

Me: Wow. This place looks like a Victorian Era castle. But on the inside it's a sanitarium from Hell.

Taranee: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Lets go.

We fly over and blasted in through the front door in a huge fiery explosion.

KRABOOOM!

In the hall we saw the headmaster Meteora A.K.A. Ms. Heinous.

Me: Ms. Heinous I presume?

Ms. Heinous: That's right J.D. And you will be completely annihilated by the time I'm through with you.

Me: I don't think so.

I fired a blast and obliterated her assistant.

Me: You're next Heinous. Attack!

We went at her and I punched her in the face.

Star B.: Cupcake Blast!

She fired a stream of cupcakes from her hands and they hit her and she punched her and kicked her in the face.

Marco fired a blast of fire and burned her face.

Venom fired black webbing at her and wrapped her up.

Venom: Lets use our combo on him webs.

Spiderman: You got it Venom.

Venom and Spiderman fired black and white web at her.

Venom and Spiderman: BLACK WIDOW VENOM BITE!

The webs turned into a vicious black widow spider and it bit Ms. Heinous and she was paralyzed.

Yugi summoned Dark Magician.

Batman threw battarangs.

Yugi and Batman: DARK MAGIC BATTARANG ASSAULT!

The battarangs were energized with dark magic and they hit Ms. Heinous and exploded and burned her.

Luke Skywalker slashed her with his lightsaber and fired a force blast that sent her crashing into the wall.

Luke: You're gonna pay for all the torture and pain you've caused to innocent children.

Luke used his Final Smash.

Luke: FORCE LIGHTNING BARRAGE!

Luke fired an enormous blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted Ms. Heinous to an incredible level.

Harry Potter fired a lot of magic blasts at Ms. Heinous and burned her badly.

Harry P.: (British Accent) You are a monster Heinous and you don't deserve to be around children ever.

He used his final smash.

Harry P.: FIENDFYRE AVRACADAVRA!

He fired a huge blast of fire from his wand and burned her all over. Elyon fired a huge blast of time light from her hands.

Elyon: You give all teachers everywhere a really bad name Heinous. Your teaching license is hereby revoked.

She used her final smash.

Elyon: TIME AGE BLAST!

She fired a beam of light and it aged Ms. Heinous rapidly. It turned her into a 1,000-year-old woman.

Venom went up to her.

Venom had his hand on her shoulder.

Venom: **You are a bad teacher and you come in here again, in fact if you go anywhere in Mewni preying on innocent people and we will find you and eat both your arms and then both of your legs and then we will eat your face right off your head. Do you understand? Yes. So you will be this armless, legless, faceless thing won't you? Going down the streets like a turd in the wind. Do you feel we?**

Ms. Heinous: What the hell are you?

Venom revealed half of Eddie Brock's face.

Venom: **We are Venom.**

Venom covered his face.

Venom: **On second thought…**

Venom ripped her whole face right off her head and splattered her blood all over the place.

Venom got away.

Star B: NARWHAL BLAST!

She fired a Narwhal from her hands and smashed her.

Star B: You make me sick Heinous. I will finish you for good!

She used her final smash.

Star B.: BUTTERFLY WRATH!

She fired a huge swarm of flaming butterflies and burned her and Heinous was completely incinerated into dust. Killing her instantly.

Me: Burn in Hell Ms. Heinous.

Her spirit appeared and Nicole sealed her into the Book of Vile

Darkness.

Taranee: So, listen, we're gonna want to be leaving now.

Shego: Why?

Taranee: Because I just emptied a full tank of gasoline and lit a match. We've got about five seconds.

Me: Lets go!

We ran out of the building and the whole place exploded in a massive fireball.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

The whole school was now a massive heap of flaming rubble. St. Olga's Reform School for Wayward Princesses was now completely destroyed.

Hay Lin (sees the remain of St. Olga's): Wasn't there an electrician in there today?

Irma: He left. Pretty sure he left.

Will (sees his truck) Isn't that his truck?

Cornalia: Well, guys, we're officially murderers. I just hope that electrician was a bad man..

Me: I have a feeling he was. Lets go home.

We did so and Star Butterfly and every Princess in the Universe was now free from the terror of St. Rita's Reform School for Wayward Princesses.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

St. Olga's Reform School was a horrible place in Star VS the Forces of Evil and it deserved to be completely destroyed. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Saiyan and Angel VS Android

## PART 1: REBELLION OF THE ASTRAL DROPS

---

It starts in the training yard. We were practicing our moves and strengthening our powers.

Me: KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at a training post that looked like an evil Sasuke and it exploded when it hit.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Will: Wow! J.D. your powers are incredible.

Me: I've had years of experience Will. When you've trained and fought for as long as I have you learn things never thought possible.

Cornelia: That's true.

Elyon: Yep.

Suddenly without warning Irma, Taranee, Cornelia and Hay Lin were enveloped in auras of light and then the lights broke away and turned into copies of them.

Me: What the!?

Nico: What in the world are those things!?

Elyon: Those are called Astral Drops. Think of them like clones of you and you can now be in multiple places at once with them.

Me: Very clever.

Astral Taranee: You monsters!

Astral Hay Lin: You will pay for everything you've done to us.

Me: What in the world is going on? Are they rebelling?

Will: It would appear that way.

Irma: None of you are real. You're just parts of us!

Astral Irma (angry): Liars! (fires water at Irma, knocking her down)

Astral Taranee threw a fireball at Taranee, knocking her to the ground. Astral Cornelia tied up Cornelia with vines. Astral Hay Lin knocked Hay Lin into a wall with an air blast.

Astral Taranee: When are you going to get it through your thick skulls? We're not part of you 4.

Astral Cornelia: We're individuals with our own hearts and minds and will!

Astral Hay Lin: And we're sick of being stuck in the Heart of Kandrakar.

Me: Stop this now you four! This is madness!

Astral Taranee: I don't care!

Cornelia: Listen. Whatever's going on here, we didn't do it to you. We're the good guys, remember?

Astral Cornelia (tears in her eyes): GOOD GUYS?! You treat us like slaves!

Astral Hay Lin: All we want is a chance to live. But you slave drivers won't even give us that chance. Well, now it's time to pay for your sins!

I go Super Angel and Nico goes Super Saiyan 2.

Me: Not if we stop you first and get you to listen to reason! GUARDIANS UNITE!

I now have the power to turn all of Team WITCH into our Guardian forms.

Will: THE HEART!

Irma: WATER!

Taranee: FIRE!

Cornelia: EARTH!

Hay Lin: AIR!

Me: LIGHTNING!

Megan: SPACE!

Elyon: TIME!

Me: Lets go!

We went at the Astral Guardians and it was a brutal onslaught.

I grabbed Astral Irma by her arms.

Me: Listen to me! There is no need for us to fight with you.

Astral Irma: I must make that monster pay!

She fired a huge blast of water at me and I fired energy blasts at her and she flew as I fired energy blasts. They exploded all over as she flew.

Ben: Whoa! This reminds me of the time when I got trapped in the Ultimatrix and I was fighting my Ultimate Alien forms because they wanted to make me pay.

Riley: That must've been awful for you Ben.

Ben: It was Riley.

Gwen T.: It was a nightmare Ben never wants to have again.

Ben: We have to have a source to remind them.

Ben turned into Alien X.

Ben: **ALIEN X!**

Will: Wow!

Alien X: **Will I'm going to bring your Astral form back to life.**

Will: Can you do that Ben?

Alien X: **When I'm in this form I can do anything and I have the power of a god in this form.**

Gwen T.: It's true Will. Celestialsapiens are the creatures that are said to have created the entirety of the universe. They have the power to do anything.

Will: Wow! That is amazing!

Alien X: **It is. Now let me work my magic.**

Ben looked into Will and found an Astral form inside her as well and he used his powers over reality to bring her back to life.

Astral Will: I'm alive? But I thought you absorbed me into yourself.

Will: I did. But Ben used Alien X to bring you back to life. And right now, we need your help. Your fellow Astral Drops decided to follow in your footsteps.

Gwen T.: They went rogue and are trying to kill the other Guardians.

Alien X: **That's right. We have to try and reason with them. They think that their Guardian forms are slave drivers and they have let those thoughts cloud their judgements. We have to help stop them.**

Astral Will: I understand. I want to live a life too.

Will: I promise you'll all get that chance but we'll give you all different names to avoid confusion.

Astral Will: Good idea.

Alien X: **Lets go!**

The battle began.

---

Battle 1: Astral Irma.

---

Irma fired a blast of water at her Astral self and I fired lightning and the water hit first and the Lightning electrocuted her.

Rubberband Man punched her with a powerful punch.

POW!

Me: Listen to me Astral Irma. We would never treat you like a slave. It's not in our nature.

Astral Irma: You are a liar! You never knew what it was like! I was a slave to that witch!

Me: You are deluding yourself! I can't believe you would even think that.

Elyon: He's telling the truth! Like your real selves you are my best friends and we would never do that to you!

Star B.: But lets show you how wrong you are. NARWHAL BLAST!

Star fired a Narwhal and Elyon fired a blast of light.

Star and Elyon: NARWHAL LIGHT FLOP!

The light combined with the Narwhal and it formed over Astral Irma and squished her. She was in the ground groaning.

Laney: I can't believe that she would think that we would use them as slaves like that.

Me: I hope this isn't one of Nerissa's back up plans she made after we killed her.

Irma: I think it might be J.D. but we'll find out later.

Me: Yeah.

Laney tied up Astral Irma with her vines.

---

Battle 2: Astral Taranee

---

Carol fired Baragon's flame ray and Astral Taranee fired a blast of fire. The blasts collided and exploded with incredible power and turned most of the training field into a massive inferno. Taranee fired a blast of fire at her Astral self and it hit the ground by her and exploded.

Riku fired blasts of ice at Astral Taranee and froze her and William fired an ice blast at her.

Luke went at Astral Taranee and Harry Potter casted a spell.

Luke and Harry: GLACIUS SABER SLASH!

Harry fired a blast of ice from his wand and the spell merged with Luke's lightsaber and the blade became a glowing blue blade of pure ice and he slashed Taranee and froze her in a block of ice.

Laney thawed her out with a Flame Fu move and tied her up in vines.

---

Battle 3: Astral Cornelia

---

Megan fired a blast of space energy and stars at Astral Cornelia. She dodged it and threw flower shuriken at her.

Megan dodged them.

Megan: I can't believe that you would think we're treating you like slaves. We would never do such a thing to you! Like Cornelia you are also my best friend and I would never treat you like that!

Astral Cornelia: You make me sick just looking at you!

Cornelia: Don't you dare talk to Megan like that!

Elena fired a blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her. Stewie fired a blast of lightning from his lightning ray.

Elena: How can you even think that? You have to realize that you may have been born from Cornelia but you are human just like us.

Astral Cornelia: That's exactly right! I want to be treated like everyone else!

Laney tied her up in vines and neutralized her powers.

---

## Battle 4: Astral Hay Lin

---

Hay Lin and her Astral form were flying in the sky like dogfighting planes.

Hay Lin: Why would you think that I'm treating you like a slave?

Astral Hay Lin: Because that's all you are! You can never understand!

Xion: That's not true. You may have been created from Hay Lin but this is not right. You have to open your eyes and realize that slavery goes against everything we believe in. I don't know what caused you and the other Astral Forms to think this but I have a feeling that it was Nerissa that set this all up.

Hay Lin: You may be right Xion but this won't happen for long.

Captain America: I agree Hay Lin.

Captain America used his Final Smash.

Captain America: SHIELD KNOCKOUT!

He threw his shield and it hit Astral Hay Lin and sent her falling.

Batman swung in and used his Final Smash.

Batman: LIGHTNING BATTARANG BOMBARDMENT!

He threw numerous bat boomerangs flooded with lightning and they electrocuted her and stunned her.

Laney wrapped her in vines too.

Laney: Now they'll listen to reason.

---

We gathered them and Will and Astral Will told them that we would never treat them like that as they were led to believe. They were looking at us.

Will (to the other 4 Astral Drops): You probably won't believe this, but we never meant for you to suffer. Any of you. And we're sorry.

Me: It's true girls. Whether you choose to believe what we say or not is entirely up to you but it is the truth.

The four Astral Drops cried their eyes out hard. They now realize that we were right and that they were lied to and led down the wrong path.

Nicole then came and she found a disturbing revelation. The 4 Astral Drops appearing on their own and rebelling against Irma, Taranee, Cornelia and Hay Lin were indeed a back up plan formulated by Nerissa.

Me: (Growls) Nerissa! Even in death you still cause trouble,

Matt: No kidding. What a heartless witch.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We gave the Astral Drops human life and gave them name changes to avoid confusion and they are called M.A.Y.O.N. Mina, Aylene, Yen Sin, Ophelia and Naomi. We changed their hair colors to their respective colors of their elements and it was fitting. They now live in one of the guest houses and they are more Guardians as well. This time however M.A.Y.O.N has different elements and they are as follows:

Mina - Darkness

Aylene L. - Wood

Yen Sin - Light

Ophelia - Lava

Naomi - Metal

They told me that they always wanted twin sisters.

## Part 2: Saiyan and Angel VS The Ultimate Android.

In the Simulator Room me and Nico were doing an exercise where we face the Z-Fighters most dangerous enemy - Cell, the Android from the Future. Cell was created by Dr. Gero and his purpose was to not only fulfill Dr. Gero's dark dream of revenge but also destroy the entire universe. The Z-Fighters were in the control room and the rest of the Loud Kids, Vince, Carol, Varie and May were in there too.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome man.

Nico: You know it J.D. I can't wait to see how I measure up against Cell in his complete form.

Me: Me too. But with our combined strength Cell won't stand a chance against the both of us. But lets keep our true power hidden until Cell becomes complete.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Lets do it.

The simulator activated and we found ourselves on Earth by the island where they were fighting Cell. We saw Cell beginning to transform and we saw Vegeta watching Cell transforming.

Me: It's begun buddy.

Nico: It sure has.

We saw Cell enveloped in a ball of green energy and we watched in sheer amazement as his power was rising at an incredible level. Lightning was striking everywhere and the skies darkened and the water around the oceans roared and whipped around violently and it looked as if the entire planet was going to explode. We felt the enormous level of power coming from Cell while keeping our energy and true power levels hidden from detection. Krillin, Trunks and Android 16 looked on in sheer horror at the level of power coming off of Cell as he was transforming and Vegeta watched with an arrogant smirk on his face.

Me: Unbelievable!

Nico: Holy mackerel! I've never felt a power level that strong before.

Me: It's incredible. Now I can tell what Master Goku and Master Vegeta and the Z-Fighters were up against.

Then in a massive explosion of light, Cell's transformation was complete. The level of power coming off of him was incredible.

We both saw Cell's complete form and it was unbelievable.

Cell became much more humanoid in after absorbing Android 18, complete with both a fully-formed nose and mouth. His tail had retracted and is now used for the creation of Cell Jr's. He is also smaller than when he was in his previous form, being roughly about Piccolo's height. His wings have grown back and are now shaded black. His exoskeleton is now no longer emerald green and lime green with black spots from the last two forms, but they are now colored light-green with dark green spots and he has black plates located on his shoulders and chest, and the plates on his ankles as well as the previously orange section near his groin are now shaded black. He also retained his boot-like feet and the straight jutting sections of his head with the ball-like section between the two sections from his previous form. His skin is now white all in his face, neck and hands, he now has purple lines in both sides of his cheeks, similar to Frieza in his first three forms, and the orange line across his ears and chin is now changed into a yellow color. His eyes are now pink, and his blue veins are now purple.

Me: Wow. His power increased dramatically. I would say it's about 35 million now.

Nico: That's just what I was thinking J.D.

Me: And Vegeta let him absorb Android 18. He will pay dearly for this in Hell.

Nico: He sure will.

Me: Shall we kick this off man?

Nico: Be my guest.

Me: Lets start with killing Vegeta.

I fired a powerful energy blast right at Vegeta and he never even saw it coming and he was completely obliterated in an instant.

We teleported and landed in front of Cell.

Me: So you are Cell, I take it?

Cell: That's right and you are?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I'm a Human turned into a powerful force.

Nico: And my name is Nicolas Chan. I'm a Saiyan and I was born on the planet Vegeta and raised on planet Earth.

Trunks: So you're a Saiyan too?

Nico: That's right Trunks and as you saw J.D. killed your father Vegeta.

Me: I'm sorry Trunks, but he brought it on himself. As you saw he let Cell become complete and he had to pay for that.

---

On the lookout Tien and Piccolo sensed the full extent of our incredible power that me and Nico have hidden and they gasped in sheer shock and amazement.

Bulma was holding a baby Trunks in her hands.

Bulma: What's going on guys?

Tien: I'm sensing an incredible power with Trunks, Krillin and Cell!

Piccolo: No there's two of them. They are equal in strength. And Vegeta's energy signal has disappeared. He's dead.

Bulma gasped in shock.

Bulma: Vegeta is dead!? How!?

Piccolo: This power killed him like he was absolutely nothing!

Tien: And the powers we're sensing make Cell's complete power feel like nothing!

Piccolo: It's… It's mind boggling! Their names are J.D. Knudson and Nicolas Chan. J.D. is a human and Nico is a Saiyan.

Tien: Whoa! How can they both have that much power!?

Bulma: They must have come to kill Cell.

---

Back on the island we stood ready and looked at Cell.

Me: This fight with Cell is now our job guys. You're more than welcome to watch the fireworks if you'd like.

Trunks: I have a feeling you can beat him guys.

Krillin: Get him guys.

Me: With pleasure. You better take Android 16 and get him some help.

Krillin: Right.

Me: And Krillin I know about your crush on Android 18 and I promise we will get her back for you. Love has a nasty way of causing people to do strange things.

Krillin gasped but he knew that I was right.

They left with Android 16 in tow.

Me: Okay Nico, I'll face him first and then you will have your shot at him.

Nico: Okay. Get him J.D.

Me: With pleasure.

I powered up my Super Angel 10,000 form and unleash the full extent of my power. The skies darkened and lightning was striking everywhere and the ground was shaking violently. The Z-Fighters could feel the unbelievable magnitude of my power and the entirety of the Lookout was shaking violently too.

Piccolo: It's unreal! How is J.D. generating that much power!?

Tien: Incredible!

Trunks: Unbelievable!

Krillin: His power is unreal!

My power was unleashed and Cell was still confident that he could win against me.

Me: There. I think you fighting me will give you a good warm up right Cell?

Cell: Yes it will. Destroying you will be a decent warm up.

Me: Happy to provide. Lets dance.

Cell: I won't disappoint you.

Me: I know you won't.

I dashed at Cell and we engaged in a powerful and ferocious fist fight. We punched and kicked eachother and exchanged numerous blows one after the other and it was a ferocious fight. Massive thunderous shockwaves from our punches and kicks echoed all over the sky and we were moving with such incredible speed that it was unbelievable.

---

I fired numerous energy blasts at Cell and they exploded on contact and burned him bad. And then I fired an energy blast and it blew his whole right arm off.

Cell: Impressive J.D. That was quite a little show.

Me: Glad you were entertained. But that must've hurt you bad.

Cell: It did. But Piccolo's regenerative cells are a part of me.

Me: I knew it wasn't gonna be easy from the start.

Cell regenerated his arm. But his energy drained somewhat.

Me: You have a lot of good qualities Cell and you are truly a worthy and formidable adversary.

Cell: Thank you. You are too kind.

Me: Only when I want to be. Vegeta wouldn't have given you much of a challenge anyway. His anger and pride blinds him to everything and it would've made your fight with him a complete and total waste of time.

Cell: That is true J.D. Shall we continue?

Me: Yes. Lets shall.

Cell went at me and he was trying to punch and kick at me and I was blocking all his attacks and moves with incredible speed and strength. Cell fired energy blasts at me and I dodged and evaded them and I fired my own energy blasts and they hit his and they exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

The explosion was so powerful that it blew apart some of the island.

Trunks: Wow! What power!

We went at eachother again and we were punching and kicking and the power of our attacks blew apart the rocks and mountains on the island and formed waves on the water. We stopped and stood apart.

Me: Wow! You are far more formidable than what I first thought. That was a good enough warm up.

Cell: Indeed.

Me: Now it's time for the main course. Time to go all out.

I punched Cell in the stomach with devastating force and dealt him a powerful uppercut to his chin and he went skidding and then he fell onto the ground as he tried to get up and he belched up a huge amount of blood.

Cell got up and he was shocked that I brought him to his knees.

Cell: This can't be!

Krillin: I have a feeling that J.D. just won it all you guys.

Trunks: Remember Krillin it's not over till it's over.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Nico! It's you're turn.

Nico: All right.

Nico then went Super Saiyan 4 and went in front of Cell.

Nico: It's my turn now Cell.

He dashed and punched Cell in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest and kneed him in the face.

Cell was completely enraged.

Cell: I will not be humiliated by a couple of children! This has gone long enough! I am tired of playing this games!

He flared up his aura to full power and he was enraged even more. He formed two Destructo-Disks.

Cell: Destructo-Disk!

He threw them and Nico caught the disks. He flared up his power and destroyed them.

Nico: My turn. AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

He fired numerous energy balls of concentrated wind and air and they went at Cell and punched him all over as they exploded.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

He fired a blast of lightning from his finger and it hit Cell and electrocuted him and exploded on contact. Nico teleported and kicked Cell in the face and send him crashing through a rock. He got up.

Cell: You little fool! I will show you what true power is!

He flared up his aura again.

Cell: Special Beam Cannon!

He fired his Special Beam Cannon at Nico and when it was close enough he deflected it up into the sky where it exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Nico formed a fire ball.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

He threw the ball of fire and it hit Cell and exploded into a pillar of fire.

Cell was blown out of the fire pillar and he hit the ground. Cell got up and he was even more enraged.

Cell: Curse you!

He fired numerous blasts from his finger.

Cell: RAPID FIRE!

But Nico wasn't in the least bit affected by it.

Nico was walking up to him and Cell was completely afraid of him.

Nico: (to Cell) Android 17 might've been a jerk but he still had his own life ahead of him!

Cell was shaking in fear.

Nico: What are you so afraid of Cell? You got your warm up and now you are facing true power. Don't you see? This is the true power of the Saiyans and you are completely helpless against it. And now that you've seen it you are afraid. Because you know that me and J.D. are going to destroy you.

Cell gasped in horror and he flew into the sky and he cupped his hands to the side above him.

Cell: KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

He charged up an incredibly masssive Kamehameha Wave and he was going to use it to destroy the planet.

Cell: (Laughs) Here you go! Lets see you try and stop this! I'm going to blow up the Earth and there's nothing you can do!

Nico stood ready for anything.

Cell: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Cell fired the massive energy blast and he was gonna destroy the entire planet.

Nico: I don't think so.

He held up his hand and his Dragonball bracelet glowed red and 7 red energy beams fired out of the bracelet and formed a massive energy ball of pure Negative Energy in the sky and he condensed it to the size of his body and made it more concentrated and more powerful.

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

He fired it and it collided with the Kamehameha Wave and it consumed it and turned red.

Cell: No! What have you done!?

The red ball of energy went up to Cell and he tried to stop it but it was far too powerful.

Cell: I can't stop it!

The blast consumed him and went out into space where it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it possessed enough power to destroy 100,000 planets. When the smoke cleared Cell was only half the creature he was. Both his arms were completely blown off, his legs and lower torso, wings, and a chunk of his head were blown off too.

Me: Wow! Cell has been damaged big time. Now it's time for both of us to take him down together.

I went over to him.

Me: Lets take him down together man.

Nico: You got it J.D.

Cell regenerated himself and made himself whole. He looked at the both of us with incredible rage and fury.

Cell: I am whole. (Growls) You wretched children! How dare you!? (ENRAGED SCREAMING) HOW DARE YOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUUUUU!?

He then bulked himself up to maximum power in an incredibly massive explosion of insane rage and fury! He was completely out of his mind with so much rage and fury that it was unbelievable! He flew down to us and he was raging mad with ballistic fury.

Cell: YOU WRETCHED BRATS! YOU WON'T DEFEAT ME! WORTHLESS KIDS LIKE YOU CAN'T COMPETE WITH ME! I AM INVINCIBLE! AND NOW I WILL MAKE YOU BOTH PAY!

He punched the ground and we dodged. He tried to attack us but because of his big bulky body his size was slowing him down and we both punched him in the face at the same time with incredible force.

Cell: (Groans) You aren't kids, you're monsters!

Me: We've heard that one before.

We went at him and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force. The kick was so strong that it had broken him bad.

Cell: What have you done to me?

He then looked like he was sick.

Krillin: Hey look!

Trunks: Looks like something is happening to Cell!

Android 16: His power is dropping fast and he's getting weaker.

Cell was puffing up and then he was throwing up. He puked a huge amount of white slime and in that slime was Android 18 and she was barely alive and was still conscious.

Nico: Oh that is disgusting!

Me: No kidding. But he threw up Android 18.

Krillin: He threw up 18!

Krillin came and picked her up bridal style and took her to with the other Z-Fighters.

Cell was still throwing up.

Cell: I'll get you both for this!

He then started to devolve. He reverted back to his Semi-Perfect form.

Trunks: Look! He has changed! He isn't in his final form anymore!

Krillin: Yes! They did it. Cell was no match for Nico and J.D.

At the Lookout, Tien and Piccolo felt it.

Piccolo: Cell's power decreased tremendously and they freed Android 18 from inside him.

Tien: Incredible!

Cell looked at the both of us with incredible rage.

Cell: BRAAAAAAAATTTTTSSS!

He stomped the ground and the dust blew all over and he broke the ground.

Cell: YOU LITTLE INSECTS! YOU MADE A FOOL OF ME!

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so.

Nico: Me neither!

He screamed in rage and he went at us and we dodged him. He tried to attack us but it was all for nothing and we punched him in the stomach and head and he was belching up blood like no tomorrow. We punched and kicked him with incredible force and we were mercilessly destroying him.

Me: Lets finish him with our combo man.

Nico: You got it man.

I charged up a Big Bang Kamehameha and Nico charged up a Negative Karma Ball.

Me: You are now gonna pay for your crimes Cell. X100 BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

We fired our techniques right at Cell.

Me and Nico: NEGATIVE BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

The blasts combined and turned into a purple Kamehameha Wave of Incredible power.

Me: The nightmare is over Cell! DIE!

The blast enveloped him and completely obliterated him in an instant and there was nothing left of Cell. Not one cell of him, not even an atom of him remained. The blast went all the way out into space and it dissipated harmlessly. We powered down and we weren't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over guys. We won.

Nico: Yep. Cell's energy signal has completely disappeared. It's over.

Krillin: They did it! Cell is gone! It's all over!

Trunks: Yeah!

Me and Nico gave the Victory pose to Trunks, Krillin, 16 and 18 and they laughed and smiled.

In the control room everyone was cheering wildly.

Me: Enjoy the Hell For Infinite Losers, Cell. Because you're gonna be there for a long long time.

Nico: Yep.

We went back to the Lookout and we told everyone about our victory and just as we finished telling our story, we sensed Goku and Gohan's energy signals.

Me: Master Goku and Gohan are finished.

Tien: Yeah. I can feel their energy signals.

Me: They were training in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber to fight with Cell

Nico: Yeah but I'm afraid we killed him before they could get some shots in on him.

Trunks: Yeah but that's not even a year.

Piccolo: No it's not.

Goku and Gohan came and they were still in their Super Saiyan forms and their clothes and training armor was all shredded.

Me: Wow. You two have changed dramatically.

Goku: Yes. I can't sense Cell anymore.

Nico: That's because you're looking at his killers Kakarot.

Me: I'm sorry Master Goku. I'm J.D. Knudson and I'm a human with the powers of a god.

Nico: And I'm Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico. I'm a Saiyan too.

Goku and Gohan were shocked.

Gohan: You're a Saiyan too?

Nico: That's right. Born on Planet Vegeta but raised on Earth. My Saiyan name is Bokrua but everyone calls me Nico.

Goku: It's a pleasure to meet you Nico.

Me: We have quite a story to tell you, but I can tell you two must be hungry.

Goku: (Laughs) You read our minds J.D.

Tien: (Laughs) Well at least he hasn't changed at all.

Me: Allow me.

I snapped my fingers and a huge spread of food appeared on the floor and it was good food. We start eating and it was great food.

We finished a lot of plates of food.

Me: Master Goku, was there enough food inside the Time Chamber?

Goku had a mouthful of noodles.

Goku: (With his mouth full) Oh yeah there's lots of food. But me and Gohan don't know how to cook so its been a long time since we had a home cooked meal.

Piccolo: Okay Goku why don't you try saying that without your mouth full?

Me: He and Gohan don't know how to cook very well so they haven't had a home cooked meal in a while.

Goku slurped the noodles and swallowed them.

Piccolo: (Growls in disgust) Disgusting.

Me: I know but you get used to it after a while which is easier said than done.

Nico: I know.

Goku: That's right guys. Us not cooking is an understatement. There was this time when I asked Gohan to fire me up a roast beef, it completely disintegrated! You wouldn't believe it! (Laughs)

Me: I believe you Master Goku. I tried to do exactly the same thing with my powers but that didn't work at all. So I decided to take it slow and easy.

Gohan: That's true.

Goku: So tell us what's been going on Trunks.

Trunks: Sure okay.

Trunks told Goku and Gohan everything that went down and they were shocked.

Goku: What!? You're kidding!

Me: No he's not Master Goku. Because of Vegeta he let Cell become complete and I killed Vegeta. Me and Nico beat Cell easily and he was completely overwhelmed by our power. Lets show them.

Nico: Okay.

I went Super Angel 10,000 and Nico went Super Saiyan 4.

Me: This form is my Super Angel 10,000 form.

Nico: And I call this form Super Saiyan 4.

Goku: Whoa! Your power is absolutely incredible!

Gohan: It's unreal!

Piccolo: Incredible!.

Tien: How can they both generate that much power!?

Krillin: I was shocked at first but they beat Cell with ease.

Android 18: (Weakly) They sure have a powerful level of energy.

We both powered down.

Me: It took an incredible amount of training to get to where we are at and our drive to protect our love ones is what fuels our power. With great power comes a great responsibility and our true strength and power comes from protecting everyone and everything we consider precious to all of us including the ones we love and keep close to our hearts.

Goku: That's a very powerful drive.

Gohan: Yeah. You think we'll all get as strong as you guys?

Me: You can if you have a drive and love for everyone and you have a strive to help those in need.

We later merged the planet Earth with our Earth and we merged everyone with their counterparts. We paid our respects to Android 17. Nico was given a different version of weighted training clothes. (Pikkon's training clothes) We rested for a bit.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The fight with Cell was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and I decided to make this chapter a 2 part chapter. Thanks for the ideas man as usual. Let me know what you all think and have a Happy New Years to you all.

See you all next time.

# Ghost of Comet Kohoutek

It starts at the estate. Hay Lin's room, Hay Lin was drawing a picture of Team W.I.T.C.H. and the Redemption Squad in a pose similar to that of the Ginyu Force.

Will: This is a great pose guys.

Irma: It sure is.

Me: I like this pose idea.

Vegeta: This pose was actually done by the Ginyu Force. They were Frieza's elite force handpicked by Frieza himself composed of the most elite and gifted warriors. When I worked for Frieza long ago they were my friends. The Ginyu Force can only be summoned in times of dire need.

Me: I didn't know that Master Vegeta and I didn't know they did poses like this.

Vegeta: Yeah Ginyu always came up with poses like this and it wasn't very befitting of a warrior.

Taranee: I can believe it.

Me: Yeah.

Ed was done.

Ed: I am done guys.

Ed drew a picture of Flip and behind him was an ugly lizard monster.

Hay Lin: Um, Ed. What did you just show me?

Ed: Flip's head is about to be crunched by a four-legged mutant bus driver!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) I honestly thought that you would've drawn Flip's head being eaten by Edzilla.

Eddy: That is funny and fitting for him. But Ed did this with a photo scam we did and Sarah got sick and he ruined it.

Ed: I remember that.

Me: Uh guys can we hurry along here? My arms are starting to get tired.

Irma: I'm getting a cramp here.

Rhino: Me too.

Me: And Hay Lin, I've been thinking.

Hay Lin: What's that J.D.?

Me: Because me, Elyon, Megan and Matt are part of the Guardians, we should change the name to Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.

Will: Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.?

Me: Our initials. Will, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin, James, Elyon, Megan and Matt.

Giganta: That's a great idea J.D.

Cornelia: I agree and I like the name for the team.

Me: I couldn't use the letter G for my name because my name starts with the letter J. Plus it was the best I could come up with.

Taranee: That's alright J.D.

Hay Lin: All done guys.

Me: Okay.

We can move again and Hay Lin showed us a great picture of us in an awesome Ginyu Force pose.

Me: That's great Hay Lin.

Laney: That's an awesome picture! You have quite the talent.

Hay Lin: Thanks guys.

Cornelia: You're welcome.

Rhino: Boy that pose we are doing is awesome.

Shocker: It sure is.

Brittney came in and she was excited.

Brittney: Guys! You are not gonna believe this. We are going to be experiencing one of the rarest events in the history of the world. A comet is gonna come close to Earth and it's gonna be a great comet.

Nicole: It's true guys. Comet Kohoutek is gonna make it's first appearance and we will never see it again for another 150,000 years.

Everyone: Wow!

Me: This comet must be an incredibly long orbit comet if it only appears once in that amount of time.

Nicole: It is.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Laney: I've never seen a comet before.

Lola: Me neither.

Lana: What is a comet?

Me: It's a space rock made of ice and when it goes around the Sun it has a tail made of ice, gas and dust. Think of it as a dirty snowball streaking through space.

Lily: That is so cool! But we'll never be able to see a comet like this because of the light from the city.

Lisa: Agreed. The light pollution from the city will completely obscure any and all views of the stars in the night sky.

Brittney: I know. That's why we're going to the one place that hardly has any city and it is always clear to see the stars: The forests of Saskatchewan, Canada.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Brittney: Yep. We have 6 hours until the comet arrives. Lets move!

We set out for Saskatchewan, Canada.

* * *

In the forests of Saskatchewan we had our telescopes all set up and we had a great view of the stars and it was as clear as looking through a diamond.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome guys.

Brittney: I know dad. This is an extremely rare event for all of us and we'll never see a comet like this again for another 150,000 years.

Lincoln: This must be an extremely rare comet.

Brittney: It is. And the last time it appeared was back 150,000 years ago when man was in the Prehistoric era.

Lynn: That is a long time ago.

Me: It sure is.

Brittney: That's right. There's also a legend behind a comet like this.

Fu: What is the legend?

Brittney: The last Great Comet ever to appear like this was back in 2011. It was Comet Lovejoy. That was the comet that had the longest and most beautiful tail anyone has ever seen. But this comet is not the one associated with the legend. It was back in 1976 when Comet West appeared for the first time.

Lisa: I've seen pictures of Comet West and it was the most beautiful space object ever recorded.

Me: It sure was.

Brittney: It was back in 1976. When Comet West appeared for the first time a young girl no older than 16 years old was playing in a field of flowers in these forests. She chased after it thinking she could catch it. But when she went into these very forests, she was never heard from again.

Lucy: Gasp.

Raven: That is really sad.

Starfire: That sure is sad.

Lincoln: So that's why we came here. To do a seance and try to resurrect this girl.

Brittney: Bingo.

Cassidy: How ironic. You guys brought me back before. Now I'm helping you guys resurrect someone.

Me: It does feel ironic.

Taranee: Wouldn't it be easier to bring back this girl from the dead with your powers?

Lucy: Yes. But I prefer a seance.

Riku: Trust me, Taranee. Lucy prefers it this way.

Me: Yep. Lucy may be a vampire and a goth but she is almost known as our ghost whisperer.

Lucy: That's true.

Gwen T.: Will, I just realized something.

Will T.: What's that?

Gwen T.: You and I are similar in looks and powers.

Me: You two sure are similar.

Brian: My Green Lantern ring looks perfect on my tail.

Maria: I like my ring too. Blue is my favorite color.

Hulk: Hulk got Red Lantern. Hulk ready for fights.

---

We waited and 2 hours later the clouds parted and we saw Comet Kohoutek. It was a beautiful comet and it was glowing blue with ice and the tail was a short one.

Me: There it is! Comet Kohoutek, right on schedule.

Nicole: And it'll be up in the sky for 7 days and we will never see this comet again.

Lincoln: This is so amazing!

Laney: I can't believe that a comet like this could be so beautiful.

Me: Me too Laney. For centuries people believed comets to be known as Harbingers of Doom because you never know what could happen after a comet appears.

Lana: Why is it called Comet Kohoutek?

Nicole: It was named after Czech astronomer Luboš Kohoutek and he was the one that discovered it.

Me: That's right. Brittney, Lucy do your stuff.

Brittney: Okay dad.

We gathered in a circle and we had candles ready. We began our seance.

Brittney: Spirit of the Great Comet, we summon you. Let us help you.

The wind blew and the candles went out. A ghost appeared. She had long blonde hair that went down to her upper back, blue eyes like the ocean, denim clothes and brown leather boots.

Girl: (whispering) J.D. Knudson. (not whispering) It's an honor to meet you.

Cassidy (notices the situation familiar): Whoa. Deja Vu.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

William (to the girl): Do you have a name?

Gloria: My name is Gloria Nicoli.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Gloria.

Laney: We were told that you disappeared over 40 years ago.

Gloria: Yes. I was running in this field and I chased after that comet. But then I fell into a pit of quicksand and sank.

We gasped.

Will: That's horrible.

Me: Yeah. But we can give you a second chance at life again.

Gloria: How?

Me: I have the power to resurrect people.

I snap my fingers and Gloria was brought back to life in an instant.

Gloria: I'm back!

She hugged me.

Gloria: Thank you so much J.D.!

Me: You're welcome Gloria.

---

As we sat under the stars looking at the comet Gloria told us about how she wound up here.

Gloria: You see guys, I was playing in this field and I was looking for my sister Tara. Before the kingdom of Markovia was destroyed I was sent here to Saskatchewan for my protection and I was adopted into a loving family.

Lori: That's literally sad Gloria.

Leni: Yeah.

Luna: Dude but we're glad you're back.

Me: Tara is back at the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate. I take it you've heard all about our adventures.

Gloria: I sure have J.D. You all have done so much.

Varie: Yeah and we don't like to brag.

Aylene C.: It's true.

Gloria: I'm so happy for my sister though and I'll be even more happier if I see my sister again.

Me: I think we can arrange that.

---

Back at the estate we got Gloria settled in and Cornelia was meeting Tara's kids for the first time. They look like they're 5 years old because they got accelerated aging because of the serum Beast Boy had that gave him his powers. They stopped aging at 5 years old.

Cornelia (sees Tara's kids): Aw! I knew I'd meet these cuties someday!

Selina (sees Cornelia): You remind me of Mommy.

Cornelia: I do look like your mom don't I?

Tara: You sure do Cornelia.

Me: Hey Tara. How are you feeling?

Tara: Great J.D. I heard you all got to see a comet.

Me: We sure did. And we'll never see a comet like that ever again. But we had a special surprise happen when we saw it.

Gloria came in and Tara gasped when she saw her.

Tara: G..Gloria? Is that really you?

Gloria N.M.: It is sis. Its been a long time earth angel.

When Tara heard that name she knew it was really her.

Tara: Gloria!

She got up and hugged her and was crying hard.

Tara: (Crying) Oh sis I missed you so much!

Gloria N.M.: I missed you too sis.

Selina: Aunt Gloria it's a pleasure.

Gloria N.M.: You too Selina. I have a lot of catching up to do.

Me: 43 years worth.

We found out that after the explosion that destroyed Tara's kingdom, Tara was frozen in a state of suspended animation in a crystal that kept her at 15 years old for 40 years. It was an amazing revelation. But Tara was finally reunited with her long lost sister after 43 years.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

I got the idea for this chapter from one of my books I write at home.

Comet Kohoutek is a real comet and in real life it made its first appearance in the night sky in 1973. It's one of my favorite comets. We will never see Comet Kohoutek again in our life times because it only appears once every 150,000 years. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Friendly Iron Giant

It starts in the small town of Rockwell, Maine. We were introduced to a young boy named Hogarth Hughes and he had an awesome new friend. It was a robot giant and he was an awesome robot. He was an incredible robot and he was learning so much about our world and more.

Caleb saw the robot and he was shocked.

Caleb: That's one big robot!

Me: He is huge but he is a kind hearted robot.

Blunk: Blunk think big robot has good robot heart.

But he was quite a handful as he loved to eat metal. But there was one person that got ahold of this info and he claims that the robot is out to kill everyone: Kent Mansley. He thinks that the robot is an evil menace. He was interrogating Hogarth.

Kent: You know, Hogarth, we live in a strange and wondrous time. The Atomic Age. But, there's a dark side to progress, Hogarth. Ever hear of Sputnik?

Hogarth: Yeah, it's the first satellite in space.

Kent: Foreign satellite, Hogarth, and all that that implies. Even now, it orbits overhead… (Boop! Boop!)… watching us. We can't see it, but it's there. Much like that giant thing in the woods. We don't know what it is or what it can do. I don't feel safe, Hogarth. Do you?

Hogarth: [puzzled] What are you talking about?

Kent: What am I talking about? [angrily] What am I TALKING ABOUT?! [everyone stares at Kent] I'm talking about your goldarned security, Hogarth! While you're snoozing in your little jammies, back in Washington, we're wide awake and worried. Why? Because everyone wants what we have, Hogarth; Everyone! You think this metal man is fun. But who built it? The Russians? The Chinese? The Martians? Canadians?! I DON'T CARE! And these new friends of yours? They all have powers no one has ever seen. Who's to say that they won't use those powers to conquer our world? Anyway, all I know is we didn't build that metal behamoth, and that's reason enough to assume the worst and blow it to kingdom come! Now, you are going to tell me about this thing, you are going to lead me to it, and we are going to destroy it before it destroys us! And then, you're going to lead me to your new friends so I can do the same to them! [suddenly, Kent's stomach begins to gurgle, causing his glare to fade away and his eyes to widen] Just hold that thought and stay right there! Uh-oh!

Kent rushes to the bathroom, and Hogarth takes his chance and escapes.

Hogarth warned us about what Kent was gonna do and we had to prepare.

Me: We have to hide him where he can't be judged as a threat.

We walked to the junkyard.

Hogarth: I know you feel bad about the deer, but it's not your fault. Things die. It's part of life. It's bad to kill. But it's not bad to die.

Giant: You… die?

Hogarth: Well… [walks onto the Giant's arm] yes. Someday.

Giant: I die?

Hogarth: I don't know. You're made of metal. But you have feelings. [sits down on its arm] And you think about things. And that means you have a soul. And souls don't die. [the Giant looks up in the sky]

Giant: Soul?

Hogarth: Mom says it's something inside of all good things. And that it goes on forever and ever.

Hogarth pats Giant's face and leaves. Giant lays back to look at the stars

Giant: Souls don't die.

Teresa: That's right, big guy. Only bad people deserve to die.

Me: That's right big fella.

We hid him in a shed and had him stay still as the army arrived.

Kent: All right, where is it?

Dean: What?

Kent: You know darn well what. The monster. The giant… thing. The… metal man.

Dean: Ahh, the metal man. [chuckles] Geez, you were scaring me there for a second. I thought I was under attack or something. He's in the back. Come on, I'll show you. [Dean holds up his keys] You guys got here just in time. This rich cat, you know, some industrialist, wants him for the lobby of his company. He whipped out his checkbook, right on the spot. I said, "Hey, you got him for the rest of your life." But, what? I gotta let go, the moment I give birth? I mean, come on. Give me some time to cut the umbilical, man. [Dean leads the army, Annie, and Hogarth inside showing Giant to the army] There he is. [Kent walks in and feels shocked as he sees Giant who is disguised as metal sculpture.] Anyway, I haven't sold him yet. So if you really want him and if, you know, you throw in a competitive bid.

Kent: [stammering] Sir, I- Sir, listen! Liste-

General Rogard: [flatly] Step outside, Mansley.

Kent: [dejected] Yes, sir. [sighs]

Kirby (giggles): Somebody's in trouble! (blows raspberry at Mansley)

Me: Yep.

Will (to Ed): Ed, do you think that the Iron Giant is scary on the outside but nice on the inside?

Ed (offers Will pickle): Pickle?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

The General ranted all bloody verbal Hell on Kent and he was in a lot of hot water.

General Rogard: [to Kent; finishing his rant] You'll be Chief Inspector of Subway Toilets by the time I'm finished with you! Now pack up. I'll expect you back in Washington to clear out your office.

Kent: [defeated and softly] Yes, sir.

Matau (looks at Mansley): Something tells me that he's not done with us yet.

Me: I have that feeling too.

Dean: [to Giant] Okay. You can move now. [Giant moves] Nice job.

Cornelia: But next time, try to be more careful.

Irma: Ok. If Mansley doesn't stop with this obsession with the Giant, I'm gonna strangle him!

Me: Stay calm Irma. He'll get what's coming to him in time. Lets show everyone that you are a gentle giant.

Giant: (Nods)

We did so but then the army saw us with the giant and they immediately thought it was attacking.

Me: You see everyone. He means no harm. He's a gentle giant. He just wants to live with everyone else like some people we know.

Suddenly we heard missiles coming and Nico fired a blast of energy and blew the missiles up.

KRABOOOM!

We saw numerous jeeps armed with bazookas and rocket launchers and they were shooting at the robot. I fired lightning blasts and electrocuted the men.

**Dean** : Hey, stop! There's a kid in his hands! Stop shooting. [Kent walks up to Dean] You can't, he only reacts defensively. If you don't shoot, he's harmless. You gotta tell the general!

**Kent Mansley** : [Angry] This is all your fault. beatnik. If you-

**Dean** : [Annoyed] Would you shut up and listen! You gotta make them stop. The giant's got the kid with him.

**Kent Mansley** : I'll take care of him. [Dean rides away on his motorcycle. Kent speaks to General Rogard] He says the monster's killed a kid. Sir, we must stop it all costs.

**General Rogard** : [On walkie talkie] Go to code red. Repeat, code red!

She Hulk: Ok. It's official. Mansley is way more crazier then Ross was!

Me: Now it's war!

I fired an energy blast at a jeep and blew it apart.

Me: You will not hurt the giant Mansley! GUARDIANS UNITE!

We go Guardian.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Elyon: Time!

Megan: Space!

Matt became Shagon!

Me: Lets get them guys!

[The army starts shooting at the robot.]

Hogarth: Lets show these clods no mercy.

[The robots eyes turn to red then he activated a gun and he shoots the combat vehicle. General Rogard and Kent are shocked to see what the robot did. His body activates more weapons. The army drives away as the robot comes after them continuing to shoot]

I fired a blast of lightning and it electrocuted the men and exploded their guns.

Matt fired a laser blast from his eyes and burned some men.

Nico: Kent Mansley, you have failed this city and our country! (Fires an electric blast from Tchang Zu)

Bai Tza: Nice job using my brothers lightning Nico.

Nico: Thanks Bai Tza.

Bai Tza fired a blast of water and froze the men in ice.

Mansley: You idiots! I want this done! Bring out the big guns!

Taranee: Big guns?

Vakama (sees tank with big weapons): I think he's talking about those big guns.

We saw huge rocket missile tanks and powerful tanks coming and they were firing at the giant and us.

Me: Lets blast those tanks!

Captain America: Those tanks won't hurt the giant!

Batman: Lets get em with our combo!

Batman threw bat bombs and Captain America threw his shield.

Batman and Captain America: SHIELD OF THE BATS!

The Bat Bombs got onto the shield and it hit the tanks and they all exploded and blew them apart in huge fiery explosions. The Giant was firing blasts of energy and ion laser blasts at the tanks and rocket tanks.

Irma fired water at the men and sent them crashing into a nearby lake and Bai Tza fired huge blasts of water.

Irma: Lets use our combo on them Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: You got it Irma.

They both fired huge blasts of water.

Irma and Bai Tza: MEGATSUNAMI SIREN SURF!

The blasts turned into a massive megatsunami and mermaids formed out of it and sang a divine melody and they ripped apart the men.

Taranee fired blasts of fire and the tanks exploded and Shego fired blasts of green fire and blew some of the men apart.

Taranee: Lets use our combo Shego.

Shego: You know it Taranee.

They fired their blasts of fire.

Taranee: ATOMIC FIRESTORM INCINERATOR!

The blasts combined and incinerated the men in a blast of green fire.

Cornelia wrapped the tanks in vines and slammed them into the ground and they exploded and Poison Ivy called a bunch of giant Venus Fly Traps and they ate the tanks and melted them with acid.

Cornelia: Shall we use our combo Pamela?

Poison Ivy: Like you even have to ask Cornelia.

Cornelia and Poison Ivy grew numerous bramble vines.

Cornelia and Poison Ivy: BRAMBLE SHREDDER GROVE!

The Bramble vines shredded the tanks apart.

General Rogard: [takes radio from a soldier frozen with fear] All battleships fire at the robot! Now! NOW, DAMN IT NOW!

The battleships offshore fire on the Giant, drawing its' attention away from the army.

Carol P.L.: I got this Giant!

He understood.

Carol fired Godzilla's atomic ray and blew the battleships.

General Rogard: Nothing can stop these guys! We've hit them with everything we've got.

Mansley: Not everything General - the bomb. [Rogard removes his glasses and stares in shock] The Nautilus has first-strike capability, and is not far offshore.

General Rogard: You scare me, Mansley. You want us to bomb ourselves in order to kill it?!

Mansley: General, they seem to attack whatever attacks it. We can lure them away from the town, then destroy them.

General Rogard: [to one of his soldiers] Radio the Nautilus. Tell them to target the robot and await my command.

Captain America (sees this): Not on our watch, you don't!

Bruce Banner: And here I thought General Ross was bad!

They attack the soldiers and the soldier does so.

**Nautilus Pilot** : This is Nautilus. What's the giant and the traitors positions?

**Soldier** : 67.71972 degrees west by 44.50177 degrees north.

**Nautilus Pilot** : Locked and loaded.

The missile was armed.

Hay Lin fired a blast of wind at the battleships and blew them away.

Hay Lin: Let use our combo Harley.

Harley Quinn: Lets do it Hay Lin.

Hay Lin fired a blast of wind and Harley Quinn threw her hammer.

Hay Lin and Harley Quinn: HURRICANE HAMMER SLAM!

The wind combined with the hammer and slammed into the battleships and sank it.

**General Rogard** : [On walkie talkie] This is General Rogard. Ready the attack and prepare to retreat to the fallback position.

Teresa: I don't think so!

She fired a massive sonic blast. And it hurt the mens ears.

Teresa: Lets see you deal with my final smash. HYPERSONIC BOOM!

Teresa fired a huge sonic blast and it moved incredibly fast and blew the men apart.

Taranee fired a blast of fire at the remaining ships and blew them apart and Tahu did the same.

Taranee: Lets blow them apart with our combo Tahu!

Tahu: You got it!

They both fired a powerful blast of fire at the ships.

Taranee and Tahu: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM INCINERATOR!

The blast of fire combined and hit the ships and incinerated them and blew them apart.

Me: That's it for them. Giant you can stop now.

He turned back to normal and we went back.

**Nautilus Captain** : Nautilus to Rogard. Missile armed and ready.

Dean is telling the General about what we learned about the robot and why.

**General Rogard** : [Shocked] What are you saying, he's friendly?

**Dean** : Yes, attacking him is triggering a defense mechanism.

**Varie:** That's right General. We want to give him a good home with everyone here on Earth.

**Kent Mansley** : Don't listen to them, General! Destroy the monster while we still have the chance! [The robot approaches in the mist as the soldiers hold out their guns.]

**Dean** : General, you shoot now and the whole thing starts all over.

**Kent Mansley** : Stop it now, General! Our future's at sake!

**Soldier** : Orders, sir?

**Dean** : Which is why you have got to stop, General.

**Me:** That's right. The giant is a kind and gentle robot.

**Soldier** : It's getting closer! Orders, sir?!

**Hogarth** : [in the robot's hand, emerging from the mist] Don't shoot! Don't shoot!

**Annie** : Hogarth!

**General Rogard** : Hold your fire! The boy's alive?

**Kent Mansley** : It's a trick! Launch the missile!

**General Rogard** : Are you mad, Mansley? [To Soldiers] All units, stand down! [On walkie talkie] Rogard to Nautilus. Come in, Nautilus. [Kent looks up to the robot and he glares down at him.]

**Nautilus Captain** : [On walkie talkie] This is Nautilus standing by. [Kent grabs the walkie talkie.]

**Kent Mansley** : [Screaming] LAUNCH THE MISSILE NOW!

[The captain pushed the red button, launching the missile up to the sky. Back in Rockwell, General Rogard confronts Kent.]

**General Rogard** : [Furiously, grabbing Kent by the coat] That missile is targeted to the giant's current position! Where's the giant Mansley?!

**Kent Mansley** : What? [Turns to see the robot holding Hogarth behind him glaring a him, then he turns back to Rogard] Oh, we can duck and cover. There's a fallout shelter right there.

**General Rogard** : There's no way to survive this, you idiot! [Rogard grabs hold of Kent again]

**Kent Mansley** : [Nervously] You mean, we're all going to-

**General Rogard** : To die, Mansley, for our country.

[He lets go of Kent, who stands around, shocked]

**Kent Mansley** : Screw our country! I want to live! [Throws the soldier out of the jeep and gets in.]

I kick him out of the Jeep and send him crashing to the ground.

Mansley: Why did you even stop me? That mechanical monster needs to be put down!

Batman (grabs Mansley by the throat): There's only one monster here.

Mansley: What are you doing? Put me down!

Tahu: All the Iron Giant wanted was to be among people. And you were trying to destroy it!

Mansley: I'm not begging forgiveness from you!

Batman: We don't forgive the likes of you. (headbutts Mansley, knocking him out)

Me: Nice shot Batman.

[The alarm goes off and the crowd gets worried and scared. The robot puts Hogarth down then he walks up to Annie and hugs her.]

Me: Uh oh.

**Hogarth** : [Shocked] Oh no. [He looks to where the missile is heading. The robot slowly walks briefly to get a closer look. Hogarth turns to the robot] It's a missile. When it comes down, everyone will die. [Annie placed her hand on Hogarth's shoulder.]

**Woman** : There it is! [The crowd sees the missile up in the sky as the robot looks at it then he looks to crowd knowing that the missile will kill everyone.]

Me: This is not good guys.

**Annie** : [Hugging Hogarth, to Dean] Shouldn't we get to a shelter?

**Dean** : [Shaking his head] It wouldn't matter.

Me: I have an idea.

I pull out my radio and call the Justice League Watchtower.

---

Me: Kal we need you to fire the Watchtower Laser at a missile that's going to destroy the town of Rockwell, Maine.

Superman: We see it J.D. Laser is all charged up, locked on target and ready to fire.

Me: Okay.

When the missile was at the right spot as it was coming down I gave the command.

Me: Fire!

The watchtower fired the laser and it hit the missile and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A blinding white flash of light as bright as 100 suns illuminated the night sky and the blast turned into a close white star in the upper atmosphere. Everyone cheered wildly for us all.

Me: That was a close one. General, I'm sorry we attacked your men.

General Rogard: I understand J.D. You were just doing what was right to protect the giant.

Me: I promise he will be treated as a citizen of Earth and he will be under the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Aylene C.: And now everyone knows all about Kent Mansley's true colors.

Me: They sure do.

Lisa: When we get back home, I should analyze the Iron Giant's systems!

Me: Lisa, he's our friend but ask him permission first.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Will (looks at Mansley): There's something not right about that guy.

Me: No there isn't. He tried to kill the entire town because of his own paranoia.

Laney: Yep. He seems to be suffering from Paranoid Schizophrenia.

Me: I don't think he has that Laney, but we'll have to have the Saturn Doctors look at him before we send him to prison.

William: Hogarth, we're gonna put Mansley in one of our prisons.

Maria: But we'll let you pick where he's gonna end up.

Hogarth: Lets put him in the Neptune prison.

Me: Good idea. He is classified as a traitor for lying to the entirety of the army and trying to kill hundreds of people in the process.

Annie: But you were great today Hogarth.

Me: He's a true hero Mrs. Hughes.

Hay Lin (to Iron Giant): Hey, big guy. You want to come with us to our house?

The giant agreed. We beamed the town of Rockwell to Gotham Royal York and made it one of our most prominent fishing ports. We built a huge house for the Giant and he was happily at home with us. The doctors at the Saturn Insane Asylum found out that Kent Mansley does not have Schizophrenia but an unspecified type of Delusional Disorder and he was found criminally insane. He was sentenced to numerous life sentences without parole in the Neptune Prison for Traitors triple supermax security psychiatric prison unit.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

The Iron Giant was an awesome movie. It was an awesome animation movie and the sad part about it is that it was a box office bomb. The reason for this is because of bad timing with different movies that were extremely popular back then. But the movie got a lot of great awards for it. Vin Diesel did a great job as the giant back then. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Iron Giant is owned by Brad Bird and the Warner Bros Studios.

# Angels and Plumbers VS Dinosaurs

It starts in the training yard. Me and Master Goku were sparring intensely and so was Nico and Vegeta. I was in my Super Angel 10,000 form and Goku was in his Super Saiyan 2 form. We were really going at each other and exchanging blow after blow. Lightning was streaming out from each blow after impact. Nico was in his Super Saiyan 2 form and Vegeta was in his Super Saiyan 2 form. We were really going at each other. The fight was so intense that it was shaking the area. We stopped 20 minutes later. I was sweating like a pig and panting like crazy.

Me: (Panting) Wow! What a workout.

Goku: Your power is incredible J.D.

Me: Thanks Master Goku. I always give my opponents what they want and that is a good fight.

Nico: We sure do. And I always work hard to push myself to the limit.

Vegeta: I'm glad you're amused Bokrua.

Nico: I know Vegeta.

Me: I just found out something weird from Shanan, Master Goku.

Goku: What's that?

Me: I found out that the planet Vegeta is not the true home planet of the Saiyans. Long ago the true home planet of the Saiyans was called Sadala. But the planet was destroyed ages ago.

Vegeta: Yes I remember my father told me about that but I forgot about that.

Me: That would be a shock huh.

Nico: I never knew about that. Let me show you guys something.

We went to Nico's house and we saw in the garage a strange spherical ship.

Me: Wow. What is this?

Nico: This is the spacepod I came in when I was a baby. It's only built for one person.

Me: Wow.

Vegeta: We Saiyans came in spacepods for our travels all over the galaxy.

Me: That's amazing Master Vegeta.

I turn on my computer vision and it analyzed the ship.

Me: Wow! Interesting form of transport. It can reach speeds of over 500 million miles per hour and it can get to planets really fast.

Nico: That is really fast.

Me: It sure is.

---

In the backyard Ed and Irma were doing an experiment.

Ed is seen blindfolded, standing in the backyard.

Irma: "I have a surprise just for you, Ed." [holds a Chunky Puff.]

Ed: [sniffing] "Fi fi fo fum, I smell Chunky Puffs!"

Irma: Exactly, Ed. And if you can solve your way through Double D's "Maze of Inevitable Despair", you'll win a full box of them. Part of a complete breakfast.

Ed: [ripping off the blindfold] I can do that, Irma!

Irma: [pulls out stopwatch] "That's the spirit, Ed! Now remember, solve the maze in the shortest amount of time and claim your Chunky Puffs. On your mark. Get set. Go!

Ed: Ha ha ha! Wait for me!

Ed takes off, plowing straight through the maze, completely wrecking it. Irma watches despondently, realizing she had not accounted for Ed's strategy.

Ed: [breaking through the final wall] I win I win! Chunky Puffs! [He crams the entire box into his mouth.]

Irma: Excuse me, Ed? Not that you'd understand the geometry involved in such an endeavor, but- [annoyed] -that isn't how you go through a maze!

---

At home we were playing video games. I was playing Super Mario Bros for Wii U with Lincoln, Paige and Samus.

Me: I got you now Bowser!

I had Mario bounce on Bowser's head.

Lincoln: Nice one J.D.!

Lily: Get him bro!

Lincoln was playing as Luigi. He had Luigi do the same.

Paige: I'll finish the job!

Paige played as Toad and she had him bounce on his head and Bowser fell off the ledge and into the lava.

Me: Yes! Even after 34 years, Bowser and his family and followers will never learn.

Paige: No he won't.

Samus: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was. Were you in the Super Smash Tournament with the Mario Brothers?

Samus: I sure was.

Fox: Those were good times.

Me: They sure sound like it.

Suddenly a pipe appeared and out came the Mario Brothers, Peach, Yoshi and Toad.

Me: Whoa! The Mario Brothers!

Lincoln: Princess Peach!

Paige: Yoshi and Toad!

Mario: (Italian accent) That's-a right J.D. It's an honor to meet-a you all.

Me: You too Mario.

Lincoln: Princess Peach it's an honor your highness.

Princess Peach: You too Lincoln. Your adventures have reached us in the Mushroom Kingdom.

Toad: We got word of them and they were awesome!

Mario: Kirby! Samus! It's good to see you, Fox, and Falco!

Samus: Same here, Mario.

Kirby: It's nice to see you, Luigi, Peach, and Yoshi as well.

Me: So what brings you all to our world Mario?

Mario: Bowser has taken over the Mushroom Kingdom and he-a must-a be stopped.

Me: You called the right people Mario. Lets go guys!

Everyone: YEAH!

We go down the pipe and it was like sliding down a pneumatic tube and we were cheering and hollering like no tomorrow.

## MUSHROOM KINGDOM

The tube appeared at the other end and we popped out and we were in the Mushroom Kingdom.

Me: Wow! So this is the world of Super Mario.

Samus: It's just as beautiful as I remember.

Kirby: It sure is.

Laney: It's beautiful. I can't believe it's just as beautiful as it is in the books.

Lily: I know.

Nicole: I've been playing Super Mario for a long time and it's been changing a lot over the years. It's amazing at how far it has evolved over the course of 38 years.

Me: Yeah.

Mario: Thank you so much for coming to help us-a J.D.

Me: It's our pleasure Mario.

Luigi: We-a have to stop Bowser for good.

Me: And we'll put him in the Mariana Trench prison on Earth.

Samus: I'll have to let Master Hand know that Bowser is no longer a part of the Tournament standings.

Me: Okay.

Princess Peach: I'll call Rosalina and my cousin Princess Daisy and the Sprixie Princesses.

Me: Okay your Highness.

Princess Peach: Please call me Peach, J.D. I don't like formalities.

Me: Sorry.

Princess Peach did so and we met Princess Daisy from Super Mario Land in 1989, Princess Rosalina from Super Mario Galaxy in 2007 and the Sprixie Princesses in 2013.

Me: Wow! It's an honor to meet you all.

Rosalina: Same here J.D.

Samus: It's good to see you again, Rosalina.

Rosalina: It's great to see you all as well, Samus.

Princess Daisy: We've heard so many good things about you.

Me: It's mutual. It's time for us to put an end to Bowser's terror on the Mushroom Kingdom and make sure he never comes after Princess Peach ever again.

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Lets go!

Peach: I'm glad that I'm not kidnapped by Bowser this time.

Me: Yeah. No body's kidnapping you again on our watch. Lets go guys!

We set out on our adventure.

## World 1: Acorn Plains

We were walking through the Acorn Plains and we saw Koopa's coming and Numbuh 2 kicked one and it went out of the shell.

Numbuh Two: Check it out! When you make the Koopa Troopas retreat into their shells, you can throw them.

Me: And you can also ride on them like skateboards.

I jumped onto a shell and I was riding it and I held out my arms clotheslined all the Koopa Troopas and punched them all over the place.

POW! POW! POW!

Me: That was awesome!

Mario: It indeed-a was.

Me: Yeah!

We proceeded and we saw some strange mushroom-like creatures. The Goombas.

Sydney jumped on one and squished it flat as a pancake.

Sydney: One jump is all it takes to take these Goombas down?

Fox: Don't be fooled. They may look small. But they pack a punch.

Me: A punch can also take them down as well guys.

We proceeded on and we saw a huge floating ship.

Me: Wow! That's a huge ship!

Peach: It sure is. That's the ship of Larry Koopa.

Numbuh 1: Me and Will will take him on.

Will: Lets get him Nigel.

Numbuh 362: Where Numbuh 1 goes I go.

Will: Okay Rachel.

Me: Okay. Our powers are gonna be more than enough to take them

down.

Nico: But they're only kids and we can't kill kids.

Me: That's true. Lets go guys. Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M., GUARDIANS UNITE!

We turn into our Guardian forms.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Elyon: Time!

Megan: Space!

Matt became Shagon.

We fly onto the boat and we faced Larry Koopa!

Me: Larry Koopa. After 30 years you and your siblings just won't take a hint.

Larry: Princess Peach will always be our mother! Papa Bowser will make sure that she is!

Will: Not while we're here he won't!

Mario: You just-a will never-a learn Cheatsa!

Larry: Stop calling me that faucethead!

Me: Sounds like you two have a lot of issues.

Will: Lets get him Nigel!

They went at Larry and Will kicked him and fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Larry: Now you listen to me! (rolls a bowling ball at Will)

Will (dodges the bowling ball): Alright. I'm listening.

Numbuh One: I'm used to throwing bowling balls, not the other way around!

Numbuh 1 and 362 fired lasers blasts at him and burned him.

Numbuh 1: Lets use our combo Will.

Will: You got it Nigel.

Will fired a blast of lightning and Nigel fired a laser blast from his S.C.A.M.P.P. blaster.

Will and Numbuh 1: LIGHTNING RAY BLAST!

The blasts combined into a powerful lightning ray and electrocuted Larry. Lori kicked the scepter Larry had out of his hand and kept it for herself.

Lori then punched him in the nose and Larry ran away.

Me: Get back here you coward!

Nico: We'll worry about him later. Lets move on.

Peach: Good idea.

Daisy: We'll face him and his siblings when the time comes.

Me: Okay.

Nicole: You know, Luigi. Maybe you can use the Poltergust 3000 to suck some of the spirits of the enemies we kill.

Luigi: That's a good idea. But I'll let you have a turn with imprisoning spirits in your book when I'm not around.

Nicole: Okay.

We continued on our journey.

## Part 2: Layer Cake Desert

We were now trekking through the baking hot Layer Cake Desert and boy was it HOT!

Me: Whew! This desert is really hot!

Lori: No kidding. What is the temperature here?

Lisa: By my calculations the temperature here in this sandy environment; Street name: Desert is at 42.3 degrees Celsius or 108.14 degrees Fahrenheit.

Me: Boy is it hot. It's as hot as Phoenix, Arizona is in the Summer here.

Lana: Is it my imagination or is that sun looking at us like it wants to kill us?

We saw the sun and it was REALLY ANGRY! It had a look of sheer blazing hatred directed at us and it went around in three loops and it swooped down right at us!

Me: Look out!

We jumped out of the way and saw the Angry Sun growl.

Me: Geez that is one Angry Sun!

Mario: That's exactly what it is.

Luigi: That sun is an Angry Sun.

It threw lots of fireballs at us and Lola and Yuko absorbed them.

Yuko fired a blast of fire at the Angry Sun and destroyed it.

Luigi sucked in its spirit.

Me: Thank goodness that wasn't the real sun or else we would all freeze.

Lori: Yeah.

We continued on through the Desert.

Lori: Hey J.D. can I ask you something?

Me: Sure Lori.

Lori: You said to Larry Koopa that he and his siblings haven't taken a hint over the course of 30 years. What did you mean by that?

Me: Well Lori the Koopalings were introduced into the Mario universe back in 1988. The Koopa family varied a lot over the course of 34 years. Bowser - the King of the Koopa's was introduced in 1985, the Koopalings - the seven siblings and leaders of the Koopa Troop were introduced in 1988, Kemek - the Mage of Bowser was introduced in 1993 and Bowser Jr. was introduced in 2002.

Lori: Oh I get it. And they were kidnapping Princess Peach for that long? That is literally the craziest thing ever.

Princess Peach: It's true Lori. Bowser wants me to marry him and it's a nightmare.

Mario: But in-a the end we always foil-a his plans.

Me: Yep.

Nicole: Bowser Jr. is still the newest one of them all and maybe we can convince him to join the side of good.

Me: That's a good idea Nicole.

Laney: I can do that.

Me: Okay Laney.

Lola: Bowser is pure evil and I know he and the Koopalings won't be redeemed.

Me: No they won't.

We came across another ship and we went on it. It was the ship of the MORTON KOOPA JR! He's the strongest of the 7 Koopalings.

Me: Morton Koopa Jr.

Morton: That's right and I'm gonna smash you good!

Mario: You are-a a Big Mouth Koopa.

Me: And I thought Chandler and the Evil Sasuke's we killed all had big mouths.

Irma: Yeah. Lets get him Danny.

Danny: You got it Irma. I'm going ghost!

Danny turned into Danny Phantom!

Luigi: Danny is a ghost!?

Me: Danny was in an accident that infused him with ghost energies and it turned him into Danny Phantom. He's half human and half ghost. He's the Superhero Ghost Boy that saved all of Amity Park from evil ghosts on several occasions.

Sam M.: It's true Luigi. It's awesome for him being this.

Danny P.: Yep. Lets get him

Morton slammed his hammer and out came a shockwave of energy and Danny fired an ecto-energy ray and Irma fired a blast of water. The ray blasted the magic scepter out of his hand and Luna grabbed it.

Luna: This wand doesn't deserve to be yours dude.

Irma: My thoughts exactly Luna.

Morton: I'm bad and strong! (rolls a spiked ball at Irma)

Irma (dodges the spiked ball): And apparently, not too bright.

Danny: I hope the prison that we throw you in has education lessons.

Irma: Lets blow him away with our combo Danny.

Danny P.: You got it Irma.

Irma fired a blast of water and Danny fired an ice blast.

Irma and Danny P.: SUBZERO ICICLE BLIZZARD!

The water and ice combined and a massive shower of icicle spears went at Morton and they blew him away and hurt him badly. We blew up the ship in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: 2 down and 5 to go.

Mario: That's-a right.

Me: Yep. Lets move on.

We continued.

## Part 3: Sparkling Waters

We were in a beach and tropical environment. It looked like a beach paradise worthy of a vacation spot.

Me: Wow! This place is perfect for a vacation spot.

Cassidy: It sure is J.D.

Elyon: I would love going here for a vacation.

Lori: Me too Elyon. This spot is literally perfect.

Lincoln: And we love going to the beach by Lake Huron.

Princess Peach: I love going to the beach and it is a great spot.

Peachette: It sure is.

Lincoln: Hey J.D. I saw this crazy popular meme on the internet involving the Super Crown.

Me: I saw that too and I think it's an awesome series of ideas for the games.

Lily: I also saw Bowser's princess counterpart Bowsette.

Me: That was a cool one.

Varie: No kidding.

Aylene C.: Yeah.

Peachette: I think it's a cool one.

Nico: Me too.

We walked by the water and saw that the water was crystal clear. There were lots of beautiful coral and lots of fish. We then saw a nasty big red fish coming and it was going to eat us!

Me: Watch out!

We jumped out of the way and it nearly got us.

Me: Whoa!

Vince: That is a huge fish!

Lily: That fish is Boss Bass. But it is often called Big Bertha. And it is always hungry.

Nicole: It's a giant Cheep Cheep fish and it is an extremely voracious fish.

Me: I remember.

Lincoln: That is a really nasty fish.

Laney: No kidding.

Laney blasted it and Luigi sucked in its spirit.

We continued walking and we came across a terrifyingly haunted mansion.

Me: This Mansion give me the creeps.

Lincoln: I'm getting an ominous feeling from that house.

Varie: Me too.

We go in and it was loaded with supernatural and paranormal activity. We then saw white ball-shaped ghosts with ugly teeth and they were laughing mischievously.

Mario: It's the Boos.

Lucy: Wicked.

Me: These ghosts are not friendly. And I remember these ghosts all too well.

Lily: Me too.

Nicole: Yeah.

Lucy: Let me catch them and imprison them so it'll teach them a lesson.

Me: Go for it Lucy.

Lucy fired a storm of black lightning an entrapped all the Boos in the world of Mario and placed them in a giant bottle made completely out of Ectoranium.

Me: Wow! That's a lot of Boo's.

Luigi: It-a sure is. Here's a list-a of the names of the Boo's.

Luigi handed me a list of the Boo's names and they were the Boo's that he met during an incident he calls the Fake Mansion Contest Death Trap.

BamBoo

Boolicious

Bootha

GameBoo Advance

TaBoo

TurBoo

Boo La La

Boodacious

Boogie

Booligan

Boomeo

GameBoo

GumBoo

Kung Boo

PeekaBoo

Boohoo

Booigi

Boonswoggle

Booregard

Booris

LimBooger

Little Boo Peep

Mr. Boojangles

ShamBoo

Boo B. Hatch

Booffant

Boolderdash

Boolivia

Boomerang

Boonita

Booripedes

Booscaster

Bootique

TamBoorine

UnderBoo

Me: Wow. These names are weird and funny at the same time.

?: Who are you calling weird!?

Me: Who said that?

?: Over here!

We turned and saw a Boo with a red jewel crown on his head. It was

KING BOO!

Luigi: King Boo?! Don't tell me that you're in cahoots with Bowser as well!

King Boo: The gold that he's offered me will make me rich! And as a bonus, I get to take down the one who's beaten me so many times!

Me: He must be the Head Honcho of the Boo's.

King Boo: That's right J.D.

Mario: He's also the one who-a trapped me in-a a painting during that incident.

Me: This guy must REALLY have a death wish.

Thor: Let us take down this monster.

Jaden: King Boo get your game on!

Then went at King Boo and Thor fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Jaden: Elemental HERO Necroshade lend me your power!

He got the powers of Elemental HERO Necroshade and he fired a blast of black wind at King Boo.

Thor: Let us use our combo on him Jaden.

Jaden: Lets throw down Thor.

Thor fired a blast of lightning and Jaden fired a blast of black wind.

Thor and Jaden: DARKBRIGHT LIGHTNING SHOT!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of black lightning and electrocuted King Boo and knocked his crown off.

King Boo: You fools! I will destroy you all!

Me: Bring it on you overgrown marshmallow!

Then from out of nowhere a woman dressed in a beautiful white dress appeared and punched King Boo in the face and knocked out all his teeth.

Me: Whoa!

Boosette: Sorry about that. My name is Boosette.

Lola: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lucy: You are a pretty ghost.

Boosette: Thank you Lucy. I'm fed up with my stupid husband for everything that he is. He should've stayed in his painting prison for all eternity.

Me: And we'll make sure he does after we beat him!

Yoshi threw eggs at him that explode on contact.

BOOM BOOM!

Yoshi: Lets see you survive my Final Smash!

We felt rumbling and saw a massive stampede of Yoshi's.

Yoshi: STAMPEDE!

King Boo was trampled by a massive heard of Yoshi's.

Luigi: Lets see you survive my Final Smash.

He fired a huge blast of suction wind from his new Poltergeist G-00.

Luigi: POLTERGUST 5000!

He sucked in the King Boo.

He was knocked down and Brittney used her magic and turned him into painting for all eternity.

Me: That takes care of that.

Jaden: It sure does.

Me: Great job guys.

Jaden: Yeah!

Me and Jaden High Five.

Alexis: You were awesome Jaden!

Alexis hugged him and kissed him.

Everyone: Aaaawwww!

Me: Lets get out of this ghost hole.

Boosette: Yeah.

Jaden gave King Boo's crown to her.

Lucy: What's this for Jaden?

Jaden: Thought you might like it as a trophy.

Lucy: Thanks Jaden.

Boosette decided to come with us and she was gonna help us take down Boswer and the Koopalings.

We continued walking and we ran into a Charging Chuck!

Lincoln: It's a Charging Chuck!

Me: These guys give sports lovers a really bad name.

Lynn: They sure do. Let me show this freak what a true lover of sports can do.

Lynn flew and kicked the Charging Chuck in the face and he got up and he was madder than a swarm of hornets.

Lynn: Lets see how you like a charge.

Lynn ran and the Charging Chuck charged too and then rammed into each other with incredible force.

CRAAAAAAAASSSSSSSHHHHHH!

Lynn overwhelmed the Charging Chuck and he was flatter than a pancake.

Lightning: WHOO! Nice job Lynn-sanity!

Lynn: Thanks Lightning.

Me: You crushed him Lynn! Well done.

Lynn: Thanks.

We continued on and we went into the boat by the castle and we faced LUDWIG VON KOOPA!

Me: Ludwig Von Koopa.

Ludwig: That's right.

Mario: Kooky Von Koopa is-a more like it.

Lisa: You are making a huge mockey of the classical music world!

Luna: You make me sick just looking at you!

Taranee: Let us face him.

Raven: Lets show this overzealous freak no mercy.

Me: Go get him.

They went up to Ludwig.

Ludwig: You think YOU'RE powerful, friend? (grabs a chain and swings it at Taranee)

Taranee (dodges the chain): Oh, we know we're powerful.

Raven: And you're not our friend!

Taranee fired a blast of fire and it hit Ludwig and burned him.

Raven fired a blast of dark magic and destroyed the chain. Taranee kicked his Magic Scepter out of his hands and Lisa grabbed it.

Lisa: This could be very useful to me in the future.

Taranee: Lets finish him with our combo.

Raven: You got it Taranee.

Taranee fired a blast of fire and Raven fired a blast of dark magic.

Taranee and Raven: FLAMING RAVEN INCINERATOR!

The blasts combined and turned into a flaming black raven and it went at Ludwig and it hit him and the entire boat exploded into a pile of flaming wood. Ludwig flew back to Bowser's castle with his butt completely on fire.

We got got out of the boat just in time.

Me: That takes care of that.

Lincoln: Yep.

Princess Peach: Another Koopa down.

Me: We're gonna throw them into our prison on the planet Venus.

Princess Daisy: That's a great place for them.

Green Sprixie: They deserve it.

Me: Yep. Lets continue on.

We continued on our journey.

## Part 4: Frosted Glacier

We had our warmest fur parkas on as we trekked through the frigid landscape of Frosted Glacier. It was a cold place and we saw lots of icy wonders and cold landscapes.

Me: Brr. This place is really cold.

Laney: It sure is.

Lisa: The temperature here in this frozen winter landscape is -42.6 degrees Celsius or -44.68 degrees Fahrenheit.

Me: It's like Antarctica here.

Lori: It sure is. It's literally the coldest I've ever felt.

Varie: No kidding.

Nico: No sweat guys.

Nico used Nuova Shenron's heat armor and we were instantly warmed up.

Me: Wow! Nico that is awesome!

May: Nuova Shenron's fire powers are awesome for you.

Nico: Thanks guys. As long as there's oxygen and energy from the Sun, I can have endless power.

Me: That's awesome. I didn't know you can use your Shadow Dragon powers when you're not in your Super Saiyan 4 form.

Nico: You would be amazed at what I can do.

Me: Whew! No kidding!

I take off my parka and steam came off of me as I was sweating waterfalls.

Eddy: Man I'm frying like an egg here!

Luan: No kidding!

Me: After this is over we need a nice long shower to wash the sweat off.

Nico had a temperature of 6,000 degrees Celsius or 10,832 degrees Fahrenheit. But luckily to keep the area from melting and flooding much of the world he kept the heat on us.

We then arrived at another boat. We flew in and we were facing WENDY O. KOOPA!

Me: Wendy O. Koopa.

Mario: Or as-a I like to call her Kootie Pie Koopa.

Me: Good name Mario.

Wendy: You've caused a lot of problems for our father.

Me: Tell us something that we don't know. 30 years worth. Even though most of us weren't born back then.

Wendy: True.

Cornelia: Me and Megan will face her.

Me: Get her girls.

Megan activated her battle armor.

Wendy: This is for messing up my makeup! (launches three magic rings at Cornelia)

Cornelia (dodges them): Am I really that obsessed with my looks?

Megan: That obsessions dwindled a bit.

Megan fired a blue Phazon beam and blew the rings out of her hands.

Cornelia tied her up in vines and slammed her around.

Cornelia: Lets use our combo Megan.

Megan: You got it Cornelia.

Cornelia grew numerous vines and they went towards Wendy and Megan fired a beam of Phazon energy.

Cornelia and Megan: PHAZON VINE ELECTROCUTION!

The blast combined with the vines turned into highly energized blue vines loaded with a lot of energy. They wrapped around Wendy and electrocuted her badly. We got out of the ship and it exploded.

KRABOOM!

Me: That takes care of that ship.

Mario: She-a will get what's coming to her.

Me: They all will and that's the darkness of a prison cell on Venus.

We continued on. Lynn now has Wendy's scepter.

## Part 5: Soda Jungle

We were trekking through a dense jungle. The Soda Jungle had lakes and rivers loaded with a purple liquid that was made of pure poison.

Me: So this is the Soda Jungle.

Lana: It sure is beautiful.

Laney: The plants are incredible.

Crysta: They sure are.

Riley: I would love building a treehouse in one of these trees.

Sam M.: That would be perfect Riley.

Me: I think that can be arranged.

I snap my fingers and beamed the largest tree into Lana's jungle greenhouse. Riley can build her treehouse in that.

Numbuh Three (picks up Bomb Omb): Hey, guys! I found a bomb.

Numbuh Four (scared): KUKI, THROW THAT BOMB AWAY RIGHT NOW!

I take the Bomb Omb and throw it and it exploded in a huge fiery explosion.

KRABOOM!

Me: Wow!

Mario: She found-a a Bomb Omb.

Me: Wow! I know those little guys all too well.

Lily: I do too. They are wind up bombs and they explode with incredible power.

Laney: It really IS true what they say. "Big Things come in Small Packages."

Princess Peach: That's right Laney.

Numbuh 1: We can use these to our advantage.

Me: Good idea Nigel.

I form a bunch of special belts with my powers and we all put some Bomb Ombs in them and we were armed and ready.

Nico: Good idea man.

Me: Thanks Nico.

We continued on and then a huge muscular Koopa came out.

Me: Wow! A Boom Boom!

Nico: I got this creep!

Nico went up to him and punched him in the face and Poison Ivy and Sydney helped him. Poison Ivy lashed him with vines and Sydney slashed him with her star sword.

Nico: Lets use our combo on him Pamela.

Poison Ivy: (Seductive Talk) Oh you know it big boy.

Nico used Undergrowth's powers and sent numerous vines and Poison Ivy threw vines as well.

Nico and Poison Ivy: VENOMOUS BRAMBLE MASSACRE!

The vines became vicious bramble vines with monstrous mouths and they bit the Boom Boom and it screamed in pain as acidic poison was burning him inside and out.

Sydney: Time to use the stars of my Final Smash on him.

She swung her Star Sword.

Sydney: CELESTIAL SLASHSTORM!

She swung her sword and sent numerous blades of nebulous energy at the Boom Boom and it cut him a lot.

Nico: Time for my Final Smash.

Nico formed a red energy ball and it had smaller energy balls that were shaped like the Dragonballs and it had pictures of the heads of the Shadow Dragons orbiting around it in an atomic formation.

Nico: SHADOW DRAGON UNITED DESTROYER!

He fired the energy ball and it hit the Boom Boom and completely obliterated him and it vanished harmlessly.

Me: That was awesome you two!

Varie: It sure was. Good show.

Me: Lets keep going guys.

We continued on and we arrived at the boat and we went on and faced IGGY KOOPA!

Me: Iggy Koopa.

Iggy: That's right.

Mario: Hop Koopa.

Hay Lin: You will never terrorize the land again.

Green Sprixie Princess: We want to help out as well!

Luan: Okay. Lets get him Hay Lin.

Eddy: Let me help.

Stewie: And me too.

Meg: Count me in too.

Me: Go get him guys!

Iggy: It doesn't mat…

Luan punched him in the face and Hay Lin fired a blast of wind at him and blew him around in a tornado and he spun around at an amazing speed.

The Sprixie Princesses fired blasts of light on each color of the rainbow at him.

When it faded Iggy was really green around the gills and he looked like he was gonna hurl. He was groaning and then he puked.

Iggy: (PROJECTILE VOMITING)

Luan: That is gross.

Iggy: Now you will know what I can REALLY do! (fires a bolt of lightning at Hay Lin)

Hay Lin (dodges it): Ok. I definitely know what you can do.

Luan: Now it's time for us to SHOCK you! Lets use our combo guys.

Meg: You know it Luan.

Eddy: This is gonna be awesome!

Surfin Bird by the Trashmen plays and they dance annoyingly around Iggy and he was screaming in pain as he was covering his ears in pain.

A-well-a ev'rybody's heard about the bird

B-b-b-bird, b-birdd's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, well-a bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, well-a bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, b-bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, well-a bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well-a don't you know about the bird?

Well, everybody knows that the bird is a word

A-well-a-bird, bird, b-bird's a word, a-well-a

A-well-a everybody's heard about the bird

Bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well-a don't you know about the bird?

Well, everybody's talking about the bird!

A-well-a bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A-well-a bird, surfing bird, brrrrrrrpagh!

Aaah, bap-a-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pap

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-ma-ma, ma-ma-mow

Ma-ma-ma-ma, ma-ma-mow

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow

A-well-a don't you know about the bird?

Well, everybody knows that the bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well-a mow, mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma, mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma, mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma, mow, pa-pa

Luan, Meg, Stewie and Eddy: SURFIN' BIRD ANNOYANCE!

They danced to Surfin' Bird and it drove Iggy completely crazy and he exploded out of the boat and we got off the boat as it exploded.

Me: That was awesome and funny.

Mario: It-a sure was.

Me: Lets keep going.

We walked through the forest and then out of the trees came BOWSER JR.!

Me: Bowser Jr.

Bowser Jr.: That's right. Nice to finally meet ya.

Laney: Bowser Jr. let me talk to you. Your father lied to you after all this time. Instead of telling you I'll show you through my mind. I may not have played video games but I have learned a lot from J.D., Lincoln and Lily through the way they played.

Laney's eyes glowed and she fired a blast of light that went into Bowser Jr.'s eyes and he saw everything and realized that everything he has learned from Bowser was all a lie.

Bowser Jr.: So everything that Papa told me… was all a lie?!

Peach: Not all of it. Bowser said that I was your mother. I can still be one to you if you want.

Bowser Jr.: You would do that for me mom? Even after everything I did to you?

Peach: Sure. You are in every way the son I've always wanted.

Bowser Jr.: Thanks mom.

They hugged.

Me: I'm glad Bowser Jr.

Bowser Jr.: Please. Just call me Jr.

Me: Sorry. Lets keep going.

We continued on. Laney managed to tame a Piranha Plant in the forest.

---

## Part 6: Rock-Candy Mines

---

We were trekking through the rocky terrain of the Rock-Candy Mines. It was a mountainous land and it was beautiful.

Me: These mountains are amazing.

Laney: They sure are.

Lincoln: Great job helping Jr. Laney.

Laney: Thanks Lincoln.

We trekked all across the mountains and we arrived at another ship. We went in and we faced the ball stander koopa LEMMY KOOPA!

Me: Lemmy Koopa.

Lemmy: That's right.

Mario: I call him Hip Koopa.

Elyon: Let me and Luna face him.

Me: Go get him.

Elyon and Luna stood ready.

Lemmy (creates a circus ball): Is this how all winners feel? (hops on circus ball and tries to trample Elyon)

Elyon (dodges circus ball): No. This isn't how winners feel.

Luna: It's how losers feel.

Elyon: And you are a loser.

Elyon fired a blast of light at Lemmy and Luna played a tune on her axe and it caused him to scream in agony.

Lemmy: Lets see you stop me with my ball!

Lemmy then rolled the ball towards Luna and we saw her jump onto the ball and she was running on it and rolling it like a circus star.

Lincoln: That is awesome!

Luan: Yay Luna!

Lori: That is literally awesome!

Luna: It's a hidden talent I have dudes.

She rolled over Lemmy and squished him as flat as a pancake.

Elyon: Lets hit him with our combo Luna.

Luna: You got it love!

Elyon fired a blast of light and Luna fired a blast of singing water.

Elyon and Luna: SIRENS TIME STORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast and it hit Lemmy and he turned old. But the effects of the water would wear off shortly.

We got off the ship as it exploded.

Bowser Jr.: That was awesome!

Me: Thanks Jr. Lets keep going guys.

We continued on.

---

## Part 8: Meringue Clouds.

---

We were walking on a huge field of puffy clouds. The clouds were so soft and fluffy that it was like walking on a bunch of pillows.

Me: Wow!

Lori: These clouds are literally fluffy and soft.

Leni: They are totes perfect to sleep on.

Me: That's true. We could take a nap but not this time. Lets go.

We continued on and we saw a lot of magnificent cloud creatures. We then arrived at the final boat and we went in. We were facing ROY KOOPA!

Me: Roy Koopa.

Roy: That's right.

Mario: I call him Bully Koopa.

Me: He sure acts and looks like a bully that's for sure and I hate bullies with a vengeance.

Sidney: I do too.

Nico: Me and Cyborg got this creep.

Cyborg: Boo-yah!

Me: Go get them.

Nico and Cyborg walked up to him.

Roy: Feelin' scared yet?! (launches a projectile of magical purple fire at me)

Nico (dodges it): Oh, I'm not scared.

Cyborg: But you're gonna be!

Cyborg and Nico both fired energy blasts and one blasted his wand out of his hand and the other sent him crashing into the wall.

Nico: Lets use our combo Cyborg.

Cyborg: You got it.

Nico: RAINBOW GLISTENING SHOT!

Nico fired a rainbow energy blast and Cyborg fired his laser cannon.

Nico and Cyborg: RAINBOW SONIC SHREDDER LASER!

The blasts combined and went at Roy and blew him out of the boat and it exploded.

We landed on the ground and we set out for the final area.

---

## Part 9: Castle Bowser

---

We arrived at Princess Peach's castle but it was changed into Bowser's castle and it looked like a true fortress from the very darkness of Hell. It was surrounded by a moat of molten lava.

Me: Wow. This whole castle is a nightmare.

Mario: Yeah.

Luigi: Bowser will-a pay for this.

Me: He sure will. Lets power up!

Me, Varie, Vince, Carol, Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Yuko, and Lily went Super Angel and Nico, Goku, Vegeta, Trunks and Gohan went Super Saiyan.

In Bowser's castle he knew we were coming when suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted a whole through the ceiling and we came in with our auras blazing.

Me: Bowser the King of the Koopas. After 34 years we finally meet.

Bowser: Yes we do. J.D. Knudson. I've heard so many big things about you and your friends.

Me: And now you will pay for everything you have done over the course of 34 years. Ever since 1985 you have caused nothing but trouble to the Mushroom Kingdom and everyone all over the place. No more!

?: You'll have to stop me too.

We saw a Koopa flying on a broomstick. It was KAMEK THE MAGE.

Me: Kamek the Mage.

Kamek: That's right.

I fired an energy blast and completely obliterated him. All that was left of him was her magic wand. Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Fox (to Bowser): No Dark Cannon and Shadow Bugs to help you this time, Bowser!

Bowser (sinisterly): Who says I need them to beat you up, Fox boy?

Me: Lets take him down!

We went at Bowser and savagely gave him the beatdown of 100 lifetimes. We ruthlessly pulverized him and mercilessly beat him senselessly.

We stopped 20 minutes later.

Me: It's over Bowser.

Kirby (Bowser is exhuasted from all the fighting): Just give up, Bowser. You never stood a chance against us in the Super Smash Bros. Tournaments. And you don't stand a chance against us now!

Bowser (in his head): Super Smash Bros Tournaments. That's it! Why didn't I think of it sooner?

Bowser begins to laugh.

Mario: What's so funny?

Bowser: I have to thank you and your friends, Mario. You just reminded me that I still have one ace up my sleeve!

That's when Bowser used his Final Smash. He then turned into a massive towering monstrosity and became a ginormous and massive version of himself. He was now known as GIGA-BOWSER! He was 250 feet tall and he had bigger horns and spikes all over his body and his head.

Me: Look at the size of him!

Lily: He's so huge!

Mario (dodges a punch from Giga Bowser): Great! I was hoping that he wouldn't try something like this. In this form, he's practically invincible!

Carol: He's not the only one that can grow tall.

Carol then snapped her fingers and she was over 300 feet tall and she had the powers of the Kaiju ready to fight.

Carol: You are finished Bowser.

Carol fired Godzilla's Orange Spiral Atomic Ray and Bowser fired a blast of fire from his mouth and Carol's ray overtook him and it hit him and exploded in his face.

KRABOOMM!

Me: After 34 years he still has the same bad breath.

Luan fired a huge blast of light and it hit Giga Bowser in the eye and blinded him.

Luan: Lets use our combo Hay Lin.

Hay Lin: You got it Luan.

Hay Lin fired a blast of wind and Luan fired a blast of red light.

Luan and Hay Lin: LIGHTNADO SPECTRAL STORM!

The light merged with the wind and turned into a rainbow tornado and it burned and blew Bowser around.

Mario: Lets-a see you like this!

He used his final smash.

Mario: MARIO FINALE!

Mario fired a massive vortex of pure fire at Bowser and it burned Bowser bad.

Bowser Jr.: Lets see you survive this Papa!

Bowser Jr. Used his Final Smash!

Bowser Jr.: SHADOW MARIO PAINT!

He turned into a black Mario and painted a hit box on the camera and Bowser was caught in the Hit Box and he was really getting hurt.

Princess Peach then grew to gargantuan size too and she kicked him in the face.

Demona punched him all over the place with incredible speed and strength.

Demona: You will never terrorize this world again!

Nico: Bowser Koopa, you have failed this Kingdom! (breathes Shendu's fire at him)

It burned him and he returned to his normal size and was knocked out.

Me: Now to finish Bowser off for good.

We walked slowly to Bowser but then the Koopalings got in the way.

Me: Koopalings. I see you're back for more.

Larry: That's right!

Roy: Don't let a single one get to Papa!

Larry: We'll each have to take out two heroes at a time.

Wendy: Stand your ground. We can do this!

Lemmy: Don't worry. I'm not scared of these jerks at all.

Morton: Yeah! I can't wait to crush some heroes!

Iggy (scared): We're all gonna die! I just know it!

Ludwig (comforts Iggy): Well, if we go down, we go down fighting!

Larry: KOOPALINGS FOREVER! (they all charge at us)

Me: Attack!

We went at them and punched the living daylights out of them.

Me: That's that.

After the fight was over we threw the Koopalings into the Venus Prison for life. Brittney used her magic and made a female version of Bowser called Bowsette.

Bowser was placed into the Mariana Trench Prison forever. After we saved all of the Mushroom Kingdom from Bowser and his reign of terror we had the kingdom moved to Gotham Royal York and it was placed into our protection.

---

At the Mariana Trench Prison we were talking to Bowser.

Bowser: I'm surprised you still decided to throw me in jail, Faucethead.

Mario: Just be glad that you're still alive, Bowser. After all, you did help us against Dimentio, Count Bleck, and Tabuu.

Bowser: I guess that's fair. (to Junior) Junior, I may have lied to you. But the love I felt for you was genuine.

Bowser Jr (solemnly): I know. That's what makes this painful for me.

Bowser: I know son. But I don't expect you to forgive me so easily.

Demona (in her human form): So this is what being good feels like.

Caleb: You'll get used to it. Another bad guy behind bars.

Nico (watches Junior talk to Bowser in his cell): Yep. So why do I feel so bad about it?

Me: Because even though Bowser is evil he still has love and compassion for his son.

Nico: Ah. That makes sense.

Bowser is now locked away forever. After 34 years he finally got justice brought to him. Princess Daisy, Rosalina, the Sprixie Princesses, Bowsette, Booette and Bowser Jr. now live with Princess Peach.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Super Mario Franchise has always been one of my favorite game series for Nintendo ever since I was 4 and I've been playing it for 27 years. It's awesome! It's been a very popular series for Nintendo ever since 1981. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Mario Franchise is owned by Shigeru Miyamoto and Nintendo.

# Conjunction of The 3 Suns

It opens to a dark, stormy and foreboding landscape on another planet. It was a planet named Thra and it was in the grip of turmoil. A nasty storm was over a castle that looked like a true castle from the darkness of Hell in a malevolent wasteland.

Narrator: Another world. Another time. In the age of wonder. 1,000 years ago, this land was green and good until the Crystal cracked. For a single piece was lost. A shard of the Crystal. Then strife began and 2 new races appeared: The cruel Skeksis and the gentle Mystics.

THUNDERCLAP!

We see the camera zoom in on the castle.

Narrator: Here in the Castle of The Crystal, the Skeksis took control.

THUNDERCLAP!

Inside the castle we see the Skeksis in a chamber around a floating purple crystal. The Crystal was over a shaft of fire.

Narrator: Now the Skeksis gather in the sacred chamber where the Crystal hangs above a shaft of air and fire. The Skeksis with their hard and twisted bodies, their harsh and twisted wills. For a thousand years they have ruled. Yet now there are only 10. A dying race ruled by a dying emperor imprisoned within themselves in a dying land. Today once more they gather at the Crystal as the first sun climbs to its peak. For this is the way of the Skeksis as they ravage the land, so too they learn to draw new life from the sun. Today once more they will replenish themselves, cheat death again through the power of their source, their treasure, their fate: THE DARK CRYSTAL.

(THEME MUSIC PLAYS)

Narrator: Today the Ceremony of The Sun gives no comfort. Today an emperor lies dying. Today a new emperor must seize the throne.

The white sun peered out of the clouds and shined through the Triangle sky window and a beam of white light hit the Crystal and beams of purple light shined into the Skeksis eyes and they were being replenished. The ceremony was complete. In another part of the planet we saw that the planet had three suns. A White one like we just saw, a rosy pink one and a purple one.

Narrator: A thousand years ago, the Crystal cracked. And here far from the castle, the race of Mystics came to live in a dream of peace. Their ways were the gentle ways natural wizards. Yet now there are only 10. A dying race numbly rehearsing the ancient ways in a blur of forgetfulness. Yet today, the ritual gives no comfort. Today the wisest of the Mystics lies dying. Today they must summon the one who must save them.

The Mystics then started singing.

Flute playing was heard as we learn of the source it was coming from.

Narrator: In the Valley of The Mystics there lives a Gelfling, Jen. The Skeksis killed his family, destroyed his clan, only Jen survived to be raised by the wisest of the Mystics. But there is a prophecy. 1,000 years have passed and now once more the world must undergo a time of testing. Now it must be healed or pass forever into the rule of evil. At this time Jen is the chosen one. Today Jen's pipe gives no comfort for today his master lies dying and a journey must begin. This is where Jen and a race from another world come together in its time of need.

---

Out in space the U.S.S. Valor was heading towards the planet Thra. We were 400 light-years away from Earth.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2553.7: We are en route to the planet Thra and our mission is to help fulfill the prophecy of the Gelflings.

Lori: So what is this prophecy of the Gelflings?

Me: It goes like this. "When Single Shines the Triple Sun, What was sundered and undone shall be whole, the Two Made one. By Gelfling hand or else by none."

Lincoln: That is a really unusual prophecy.

Me: It is.

Laney: What does it all mean?

Me: It centers around the planets Suns and the malevolent Skeksis and the pure Mystics. It's part of a Great Conjunction that only happens once every 1,000 years which is 20,000 years Earth time. The Great Conjunction is where the planets 3 suns align and it will decide the fate of the planet whether the Skeksis will rule it for all eternity or will be healed.

Lincoln: Wow.

Nico: Sounds very dangerous.

Me: It is.

Lola: So the Skeksis killed all the Gelflings to make sure the prophecy doesn't come true?

Me: That's right Lola. A lone Gelfling survived. This Gelfling was chosen to be the one to heal the Dark Crystal. The planets 3 suns are coming into alignment as we speak.

Nico: We have to hurry.

Vince: Yeah we should.

Me: Okay. We're gonna fly down and help the Gelfling out but we can't hurt or kill the Skeksis.

Luna: Why dude?

Me: Because the Skeksis and Mystics are linked. Their Life Forces are bonded together and if one dies they both suffer the same fate.

Linka: That's a grave risk.

Me: All right lets move!

We went down to the planet and we were flying over the wasteland of the Castle and we saw the planets 3 suns aligning.

Nico: The stars are aligning fast.

Me: We're running out of time. Lets go!

We flew fast and we entered the castle through the triangle skylight window.

Me: Wow.

Lola: So this is the Dark Crystal.

Laney: It sure is pretty.

Nico: I would not want to have this crystal control my fate.

Me: None of us would.

We then heard someone coming.

Me: Someone's coming. Hide!

We hid in the ceiling and we saw the Skeksis all come in to the Sacred Chamber.

Me: (Whispering) This is it. We attack when the right moment comes.

They couldn't see us. But they raised their arms up.

Ritual Master: The Great Conjunction comes. Now, we will live forever!

Skeksis: We will live forever! We will live forever!

But they saw Jen and Kira and they were clamoring.

Me: Now!

We jumped down and we grabbed onto them.

Me: We won't let you destroy this planet!

Skekung: Did you all really think that you could beat us by yourselves?!

Riku: We're not trying to beat you.

Luigi: We're just buying Jen some time.

Riku fired a blast of ice from his Keyblade and Luigi planted some seeds.

Riku and Luigi: ICE PIRANHA PLANT BLOCKADE!

Piranha Plants made of pure ice grew.

Nico: Lets use our combo May.

May: You got it Nico.

Me: Just don't kill them guys.

Nico: We won't.

Sydney: Let me help you and May with that job, Nico.

Nico: Okay.

Nico fired a blast of fire with Shendu's powers, May fired a blast of ice fire and Sydney fired a blast of space fire.

Nico, May and Sydney: ELEMENTAL FIRE BLOCKADE!

The fires combined and formed a huge wall of fire.

Nico: It's time!

Nico flew and grabbed Jen and when the 3 suns aligned a bright beam of light shined on the Crystal. Jen put the shard in a hole in the Crystal and it turned into a pure white Crystal and it was emitting a loud noise. The Crystal was fully restored! The Skeksis were beaten and the prophecy was coming true. The Garthim broke apart and the castle walls started to shed their dark coverings and revealed pure white glowing walls.

Rosalina: This whole place is being restored! Lets speed up the process.

She used her final smash.

Rosalina: GRAND STAR!

She formed a huge star and it fired smaller stars in all directions and they hit the walls and destroyed the dark coverings and revealed more glowing walls.

Princess Peach used her Final Smash as well.

Princess Peach: PEACH BLOSSOM!

She danced around and fired pink lasers and burned off more coverings.

The Mystics came in earlier and the fire vanished and the Skeksis watched in horror as the castle was being fully restored. The Podling slaves were free and they went back to their homes. The Castle was almost fully restored and then the Crystal fired beams of golden light at the Mystics and they fired white light from their eyes at the Skeksis and they were being pulled to the Mystics. When the castle was fully restored the Mystics and Skeksis fused back together and they were made whole once again after 1,000 years. They were now called the Urskeks.

Urskek: And now the prophecy is fulfilled. We are again one.

We all walked up to them.

Urskek: Many ages ago in our arrogance and delusion we shattered the Pure Crystal. And our world split apart. All your courage and sacrifice have made us whole as we are apart from each other.

Me: We had to do what we had to do to save this world from evil.

Varie: It's a powerful job but we had to help in any way we can.

Jen: Yes.

Kira: We can't thank you all enough for saving our world.

Urskek: Now we leave you 2 the Crystal of Truth. Make your world in its light.

The Urskeks then went to the afterlife and Jen and Kira were made King and Queen of the Castle. We were happy for them. We then went back home and Nico got to keep one of the swords from the trial by stone as a trophy and as his weapon of choice.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Dark Crystal was a great movie made by Jim Henson in 1982. I've known that movie ever since I was a little kid and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Also this chapter was made as a tribute to the famous Jim Henson who died of Toxic Shock Syndrome in 1990.

R.I.P. Jim Henson - Creator of The Muppets. September 24th, 1936 to May 16th, 1990. Thank you for giving us great characters in our youths.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Dark Crystal is owned by Jim Henson and Universal Studios.

# The Vain Roadhog

In the backyard the sound of a hammer smacked something and a kid with a really tough personality and superiority complex slammed into a Sequoia tree branch and he was hanging from said branch by his underwear and we were cheering.

Me: That was awesome!

Kevin: Sweet! Nice one Nazz.

Nazz: That was fun. Who's up next?

We cheered.

Jonny: It's our turn huh Plank? Yip yip yahoo!

Bully: No wai…

Jonny jumped onto a board and it launched the bully into the air and he hit the tree branch.

BLAM!

Me: That was awesome! (To the Viewers) You may be wondering what this is all about. Well this kid here is Nick Monroe and he is a nasty juvenile delinquent bully with a nasty and foul disposition. He was picking on Lincoln at school and Me, Varie and Will beat him up really bad and got him expelled. Also he was arrested for possessing a gun on school grounds and he was wanted for numerous crimes and sentenced to 6 months of our form of punishment. Eddy told me that this was the same punishment Ed and Double D used on him in Peach Creek. It was a scam they made and it's the best one they made. We call this scam Bell Game of Retribution On Enemies.

Lori: This is literally the most fun I've ever had.

Bobby: You said it babe.

Edd: Step right up Rolf. Only 25 cents.

Rolf: You must be pulling Rolf's leg. Rolf shall return!

He left.

Kevin: I'll just take your turn till you get back then.

Laney: Nothing is more satisfying than dishing out some justice on our enemies.

Bully: Don't do it…

BLAM!

Linka: You said it.

Ed: And I've got a jar on my buttocks.

Rolf came back and he had a ginormous bag of quarters in his hands.

Rolf: Rolf would like this many goes at the boy of menace.

He dropped the huge bag of quarters and crushed Ed.

Ed: Ow.

Me: Awesome Rolf!

Sarah: This is gonna be so fun!

Rolf: Stand back as Rolf has eaten mama's pickled cabbage! SIYARGH!

He slammed the hammer onto the board and sent him flying and he hit the tree several times.

Me: Serves that freak right. I have a feeling that after we're done with him he'll be like Aaron Hernandez.

Lisa: That's correct 2nd Elder Brother. Aaron Hernandez the convicted murderer football star for the New England Patriots had the worst case of Chronic Traumatic Encephalopathy anyone had ever known in the fields of medical science.

Me: I saw those pictures in the newspapers and on the internet. That was horrible. But after we're done with Nick he'll be a braindead vegetable.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lana came out.

Lana: Guys we got trouble!

Me: Uh oh!

We go into the mansion and on the TV we saw the news.

News Reporter: A man with a long mullet has just robbed the Gotham Royal York 1st National Bank and is now getting into his monster truck. It is armed with a prototype experimental Hypersonic Engine that was built by NASA and stolen by him and he is called Motor Ed.

Shego: Oh man! This guy is nothing but trouble.

Kim: He's also one of my enemies.

Me: What can you tell us about him Kim?

Kim: Well he's often called Motor Ed and he's the cousin of Drakken.

Motor Ed was a mechanical engineer, one of the best in the country, but conflicts with his more professional colleagues over his manner and style, especially his mullet, led to his going rogue at the government facility he worked with. He first encountered Kim, whom he consistently called "Red" because of her hair, Ron Stoppable and their new friend Felix Renton when he tried to steal parts for the ultimate fleet of custom wheels. He was foiled by a clever ruse centered around a fictional, but cool-sounding, part called the "Turbonic Charger Valve", playing on his love of car technology.

He later joined up with his cousin Dr. Drakken, and his sidekick, Shego, and used cyber-robotic technology reverse-engineered from Felix's wheelchair to enhance Drakken's Doomvee. They were foiled when the heroes exploited a known weakness in the source technology to take control of the Doomvee.

In the early part of Kim's Senior year, as she was having trouble relating to her car, Ed broke Shego out of jail to join him in an undisclosed scheme, snubbing his cousin on the way out. He stole an experimental spacecraft called the Kepler from the Middleton Space Center, and turned it into a hypersonic dragster. His goal was not to do anything specifically evil, but to simply cruise across the country with a hot babe at hypersonic speed; along with an Alaskan cruise, it was on the list of things he wished to do before he "croaked". Shego, enraged, blew him out of the cab, leaving the unmanned Kepler to be stopped by Kim. Both were subsequently captured.

Me: Whoa! This guy is really crazy. Lets get him guys!

Everyone: YEAH!

Nico: Let's use our vehicles to catch up to those guys!

May: Good idea. Let's fight cars with cars!

Me: Good idea.

We went to our garage and got in our cars.

Me: Lets ride.

Brittney: Horses for me.

Me: Your choice Brittney. Lets burn some rubber.

We press red buttons on our dashboards.

Singers: ROADSTER RACERS GOOOOO!

Our cars turned into super fast roadsters.

Me: Time to burn rubber!

Motor Ed drove passed us and we went after him.

Me: Target sighted guys. Ready weapon systems.

We did so. The Guardians were flying above the cars.

Me: Hey Ed! Your license has been revoked! Pull over!

Motor Ed: Come and get me you clods! Seriously!

He pulled a lever and he went at 10,000 miles per hour and he was going so fast that he was setting the whole road on fire.

Me: Whoa! He's not the only one that can go fast. Lets go!

We pull levers on our cars and we went at 10,100 miles per hour and we were setting the road on fire with different color flames.

Ron: Wow! We're really going fast!

Kim: We sure are!

Me: Ben, turn into XLR8 and get on his truck!

Ben: Okay!

Ben turned into XLR8.

Ben: XLR8!

We got close to the truck and Ben got on it punched Ed all over.

XLR8: I can't stop this thing while going this fast!

Me: We'll have to stop it our way.

I press a brown button and out of the sides of my car came out chainsaws and I slash the trucks tires and the prototype hypersonic engine overheated and exploded.

KRABOOOM!

The truck was slowing down and we did the same and XLR8 slammed on the breaks and we stopped.

Me: That was a wild ride!

Luan: It sure had us Making Tracks! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laugh at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Varie: It sure was.

XLR8 opened the car door and got out and Ed fell out of the truck and he was dizzy.

Me: Motor Ed you are under arrest.

Nico: That won't be needed J.D. He'll be in for a rude awakening later.

Me: Okay man.

Motor Ed got up and he saw Shego.

Motor Ed (to Shego): Are you still mad at me for that Hypersonic Dragster scheme I pulled off with you?

Shego: What do you think?! (throws green fire at him)

I kicked him in the face.

Me: You are by far the most disgusting freak ever.

Motor Ed: You're one to talk. Seriously.

Me: Your vocabulary is pathetic. Did you flunk english class?

Lisa: I agree. It's obvious that he did.

He saw Will.

Motor Ed (to Will): Hey, babe. Why don't you ditch these losers and join up with a real man?

Matt: Back off. She's my girlfriend!

Motor Ed: Seriously? I doubt that someone with flabby muscles like you has her as a girlfriend!

Matt (furious): FLABBY MUSCLES?! (tackles Motor Ed to the ground and and gets into a fist fight with him)

Me: Oh man! Lets get him guys! GUARDIANS UNITE!

We went Guardian.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Elyon: Time!

Megan: Space!

I punched ed in the face and kick him in the stomach and fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

XLR8: Lets use our combo on him Cornelia.

Cornelia: You got it.

XLR8 went fast at 500 miles per hour and Cornelia formed a massive storm of leaves.

XLR8 and Cornelia: SONIC LEAFSTORM HURRICANE!

The leaves blew around XLR8 and they slashed Ed with incredible speed and he was completely covered in numerous paper-cut slashes.

XLR8: Time for Rath to have some fun with you.

He pressed the Omnitrix symbol and turned into Rath.

Ben: RATH!

Me: He's in for it now.

Rath: LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHING, EDDIE LIPSKY, OTHERWISE KNOWN AS MOTOR ED! YOU WANNA PIECE OF RATH?! YOU GOT A PIECE! BUT YOU JUST BIT OFF AN EYE BIGGER THAN YOUR STOMACH CAN CHEW!

Motor Ed: Dude, that made no sense. Seriously!

Rath: I KNOW! (punches Motor Ed)

He was punching him all over the place and he was loaded with bleeding cuts and more.

Rosalina: Lets use our combo on him Peach.

Peach: You got it Rosalina.

Rosalina fired star crystals and Peach fired a blast of fire from her hands.

Rosalina and Peach: STAR FLAME COMETSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a shower of stars on fire and they pulverized and burned Motor Ed.

Me: Hey Motor Ed, has anyone ever told you that you sound just like our cheapskate con artist grocery store owner Flip?

I kick him in the face.

Me: Don't answer that.

Luan: Hey Ed. This will shock you.

She grabbed his hand and he was being shocked with a 20,000 volt joy buzzer. Luan was laughing hard and we were laughing too.

Lincoln and Linka had lightning in their hands and they grabbed him and electrocuted him much worse. Ed was screaming in pain and he was really getting shocked. When it stopped 2 minutes later he was a charred man.

Motor Ed: (In extreme pain) Ow.

Hay Lin: Let me cool you down!

Hay Lin used her Final Smash.

Hay Lin: HYPERCANE TORNADO SPIN!

Hay Lin formed a powerful blast of wind that spun him in a tornado at 500 Miles Per Hour.

Me: Wow! That is genius!

Lisa: Indeed. Using the power of Kerry Emanuel's hypothetical super weather storm is a stroke of genius.

Me: Yep.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Lets see how you like my Final Smash.

Arpeggio used his final smash.

Arpeggio: RED FEATHER STORM!

He threw numerous feathers that were as sharp as razors and they hit Motor Ed and cut him all over.

Me: Ouch. That was clever.

Green Sprixie Princess: Lets use our final smash guys.

Red Sprixie Princess: You got it!

The used their Final Smash.

Sprixie Princesses: RAINBOW PRISM PETALSTORM!

They fired a huge blast of flower petals of each color of the rainbow and they covered him and buried him in petals

Kairi: Time for my Final Smash.

Kairi had her Keyblade ready and use her Final Smash.

Kairi: LIGHT PURITY FLASH!

She fired a ball of rainbow light and it hit Motor Ed and exploded.

KABOOM!

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: Edward Lipsky, you have failed this city! (fires Bowser's fire breath at Motor Ed)

Me: Wow! You have Bowser's hideously bad breath.

Nico: Yep.

Ed: I have something! J.D. I'm gonna need Double D's bunny slippers and a rug.

Me: Okay Ed.

I go and get said things and Ed put on Double D's bunny slippers.

Ed: Double D showed me all about this.

Ed was shuffling along the rug I brought and he was getting an incredible amount of electricity.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) Oh I see what he's gonna do. He's gonna shock Motor Ed with the most powerful static electricity shock ever.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Linka: Lets help him.

Gabrielle, Lincoln and Linka channeled lightning into Ed and he got a massive electric charge and the charge was so strong that he had an incredibly powerful electromagnetic field.

Me: This is gonna be big guys!

Ed walked up to Motor Ed and held his finger out.

Ed: Zappity Zap Zap!

Ed touched him and it released a massive atomic explosion of lightning and electricity all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared Motor Ed was a charred and burned mess.

Ed: Tag! You're it.

Me: Wow! That is a static electricity shock on steroids!

We walked up to Motor Ed and he was on his last legs.

Me: It's over Motor Ed.

Motor Ed: That was seriously the most pain I've ever felt.

Me: Well it's just gonna get worse for you.

Mrs. Lipsky: EDWARD LIPSKY!

Motor Ed: Auntie?!

Nico: Yeah, I figured that since you're Drakken's cousin, I'd subject you to the same punishment as him.

Mrs. Lipsky: First, your cousin. And now you do this kind of thing again?! No more! You are grounded for 10 years for this! (grabs Motor Ed by the ear)

Motor Ed (cries hysterically): NO, AUNTIE! HAVE MERCY! I'LL DO ANYTHING!

Me: This is a worse punishment for you than prison.

Will went to Matt.

Will (tending to Matt's black eye): What were you thinking?! Taking on a grown man by yourself without going Shagon first?!

Matt: Well, when you're defending a girlfriend's honor, you tend to forget a lot of things.

Will: That's true.

Kim: Either way Motor Ed will never terrorize the roads ever again.

Ron: And he will never be trusted outside ever again.

Me: Yep. I have an idea for you Lynn.

Lynn: What is it J.D.?

Me: We can use Motor Ed's monster truck and have it modified for you and you can use it in the Demolition Derby.

Lynn: The Demolition Derby!? Awesome!

We got the truck back to our home and got to work on it. We modified it and called it the Lynn-Struction Machine.

Lynn: This is awesome!

Me: And just in time too because the Gotham Royal York demolition derby is here.

Lynn: Sign me up.

We were in the stadium and we saw Lynn crush and destroy numerous cars with weapons and her huge tires. Lynn won the competition with incredible ease and she was the champ. Motor Ed was now never allowed to leave his home ever again. He was however ordered to pay $400,000,000,000.00 in restitution for all the damages he caused.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Motor Ed was one of the weirdest enemies of Kim Possible and he was a funny one too. He was always obsessed with that mullet of his. What a freak. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Curse of Imhotep

It opens in a flashback.

1290 B.C. - Ancient Egypt.

*Narrator:* Thebes, City of the Living. Crown jewel of Pharaoh Seti I. Home of Imhotep, Pharaoh's high priest, keeper of the dead; birthplace of Anck-Su-Namun, Pharaoh's mistress. No other man was allowed to touch her. But for their love, they were willing to risk life itself.

As the doors were closing Pharaoh Seti I came in and he saw Imhotep's priests.

Pharaoh: (In ancient Egyptian) What are you doing here?

He walked up to Anck-Su-Namun and saw a black spot on her arm.

Pharaoh: Who has touched you?

He turned and saw Imhotep as he unsheathed a sword.

Pharaoh: Imhotep! My priest.

Then Anck-Su-Namun stabbed him in the back and they butchered him.

Pounding on the door was heard.

Imhotep: (In ancient Ancient Egyptian) Pharaoh's Bodyguards.

Suddenly they bursted in.

Imhotep: *(in Ancient Egyptian to Anck-Su-Namun)* You shall live again! I will resurrect you!

They saw Anck-Su-Namun

Anck-Su-Namun: *(in Ancient Egyptian)* My body is no longer his temple! *(commits suicide)*

Narrator: To resurrect Anck-Su-Namun, Imhotep and his priests broke into her crypt and stole her body. They raced deep into the desert, taking Anck-Su-Namun's corpse to Hammunaptra, City of the Dead, ancient burial site for the sons of pharaohs, and resting place for the wealth of Egypt. For his love, Imhotep dared the gods' anger by going deep into the city, where he took the black Book of the Dead from its holy resting place. Anck-Su-Namun's soul had been sent to the dark Underworld, her vital organs removed and placed in five sacred canopic jars.

A black ghostly figure came out of a pool and went into Anck-Su-Namun's body.

Narrator: Anck-Su-Namun's soul had come back from the dead. But Pharaoh's bodyguards had followed Imhotep, and stopped him before the ritual could be completed. Imhotep's priests were condemned to be mummified alive. As for Imhotep, he was condemned to endure the Hom Dai, the worst of all ancient curses. One so horrible it had never before been bestowed.

They cut off Imhotep's tongue and he screamed. Then they wrapped him in bandages and put him in a coffin and then put flesh-eating scarabs on him and he screamed in pain as they put the sarcophagus lid on and locked it.

Narrator: He was to remain sealed inside his sarcophagus, the undead for all eternity. The Medjai would never allow him to be released. For he would arise a walking disease, a plague upon mankind, an unholy flesh-eater with the strength of the ages, power over the sands, and the glory of invincibility.

A timeline shows of everything that has happened over the course of 3,309 years in the ruined city of Hammunaptra.

Narrator: For 3,309 years men and armies fought over this city not knowing what evil lay beneath it; and for 3,309 years we, the Medjai, the descendants of Pharaoh's sacred bodyguards, kept watch.

Gotham Royal York - 2019

In the present day I woke up panting and I was covered in cold sweat.

Me: (Panting) Wow. That dream again. It looked and felt so real.

It was 8:00 AM and I got ready.

At breakfast I was telling everyone about my dream and they were shocked.

Lincoln: A dream about Ancient Egypt?

Me: Yeah. I had this dream for ten days straight. I think it's trying to tell me something.

Laney: What is it J.D.?

Me: I don't know Laney. I think it's a warning and a message that something is coming and it will spell disaster for the planet if we don't stop it. Also I saw Pharaoh Seti I of Egypt from 1290 B.C. My dream is somehow connected to him and the evil high priest Imhotep.

Lucy: Maybe I can help you figure that out.

Me: Thanks Lucy.

---

In Lucy's crypt room Lucy had me sit on the floor in a spell circle.

Lucy: Just relax J.D. This spell will tell you everything.

Me: Okay Lucy.

Lucy began the seance.

Lucy: Spirit of Pharaoh Seti I, please hear my call. My 2nd big brother J.D. Knudson is having a dream about you and he needs answers.

The wind blew and the candles went out and out of the floor came the spirit of Pharaoh Seti I of Egypt. I got up and knelt to him.

Me: Pharaoh Seti I, it's an honor to meet you your majesty.

Pharaoh: It's a pleasure to meet you too J.D. I heard you were having a dream about me.

Me: Yes and I've been having this dream for 10 days straight.

Pharaoh: I see. The reason for this is simple. You are me reincarnated.

I gasped.

Me: How can that be your majesty? I know that most of humanity originated in Africa because we came from the Cradle of Good Hope. But how is that possible?

Pharaoh: Yes we did come from the Cradle of Good Hope but it was the Fertile Crescent that set us up. For eons all of humankind has had ties to Egypt.

Me: That's true.

Pharaoh: Yes. I'm glad I came. The world is in great danger.

Me: How so your majesty?

Pharaoh: My traitorous high priest Imhotep is going to return and try to destroy the planet.

Me: (Gasp) But he can't be brought back or else it will bring death and destruction to the world.

Pharaoh: I know you and your friends can stop him if he returns.

Me: I know we can. I'll do it and make him pay for killing you. 3,309 years worth of pain and suffering will come to him.

Pharaoh: Be careful.

Me: I will.

I got everyone together and we were off to Egypt.

---

EGYPT - 2019

---

We were on a boat and we were on a boat and learning all about what a woman named Evelin Camahan told us. With us was Rick O'Connell.

Rick: (plonking his backpack in front of Evie, who is startled) Sorry. Didn't mean to scare ya.

Evie: The only thing that scares me, Mr. O'Connell, are your manners.

Rick: Ah, still angry about that kiss?

Evie: If you call that a kiss.

Wonder Woman: A kiss needs to be meaningful.

Me: We're going to Hammunaptra to kill Imhotep, the evil high priest of Pharaoh Seti I from 3,309 years ago.

Jessie K: And we're also going there to get the legendary Golden Book of Amun-Ra and the Black Book of the Dead.

Maria: Lady Tefnut told me about Imhotep. He killed Pharaoh Seti I all those years ago and now he's going to destroy all of us.

Me: Yeah.

A clatter was heard and Rick went over and pulled out his old friend Beni.

Rick: Well, if it ain't my little buddy Beni! I think I'll kill you. (readies gun)

Stewie (gets blaster out): I'll help you with that!

Me: Me too. (Readies 50 Caliber gun)

Beni: Think of my children!

Rick: You don't have any children.

Beni:… Some day I might.

Rick: Shut up! So you're the one who's leading the Americans. So what's the scam Beni? You take them out to the middle of the desert, and then you leave them to rot!?

Beni: Unfortunately, no. These Americans are smart. They pay me only half now, half when I get them back to Cairo. So this time I must go all the way.

Rick: Them's the breaks, huh? (holsters gun)

Beni: You never believed in Hamunaptra, O'Connell. Why are you going back?

Rick: (looking at Evie) See that girl. She saved my neck.

Spidey: And with great power comes great responsibility. Something you wouldn't understand!

Beni: You always did have more guts than brains. Same goes for your new friends. (laughs)

Rick (laughs along) Goodbye, Beni (throws him overboard)

Me: Little (Censored).

Suddenly gunfire was heard and we joined in a powerful fight as a vicious battle ensued with a terroristic cult gang. We were blowing them apart with blasts of fire and splattering their blood and guts all over the place.

Me: You (Censored) Terrorists make me sick!

I blew them apart and killed them.

Rick: Can any of you guys swim?

Maria: I can swim. And I can turn into water.

Evie: And I can swim if the occasion calls for it!

Rick: (Picks her up) Trust me, it calls for it! (throws her overboard)

Maria: Rick, I hope you know what you're doing! (swims after her)

We were blasting the cult men apart.

We then got off the boat and we had everyone safe.

Beni: Hey, O'Connell! It looks to me like I've got all the horses!

Rick: Hey, Beni! Looks to me like you're on the wrong side of the river!

Phage: And you're on the wrong side of the law!

Me: Stupid man.

We then got camels and horses and we were heading out towards Hamunaptra. We trekked into the desert and it was hot.

Odd: I can't believe how hot it is here!

Maria (chuckles): Relax, Odd. If you need water, I'll make some for you to drink.

Odd: Thanks Maria.

At sunrise we saw Beni and the others.

Beni: Good morning everyone.

Me: Beni.

Evie: You know, nasty little fellows such as yourself always get their comeuppance.

Beni: (scoffs, then serious) They do?

Evie: Oh, yes. Always.

Bloom: And we usually are the ones who make sure those nasty little fellows get what they deserve.

Me: Yep.

Jeri: You must be the nicest version of Mr. Burns we've ever met.

Burns: Thanks Jeri.

Me: Yeah the Mr. Burns we knew was a heartless selfish monster.

Henderson: I'm glad he got what he deserved.

Me: Yeah.

We saw the sun rise and the desert revealed Hamunaptra.

Me: There it is.

Henderson: Will you look at that.

Daniels: Can you believe it?

Burns: Hamunaptra.

Rick: Here we go again.

We rode and flew to the city and set up came.

Me: Okay from what I remember the Book of the Dead is in the Statue of Anubis.

Lincoln: How do you know that?

Me: I just know.

Evelyn: (Points to the statue) That's it right there.

Me: Yep. But half of it has been buried underground. And it's also where the key was found.

Evelyn: You told me you got it on a dig down in Thebes!

Jonathan: Yes, well, I was mistaken.

Evie: You lied to me!

Jonathan: I lie to everybody, what makes you so special?

Evelyn: I am your sister!

Jonathan: Yes, well, that just makes you more gullible.

Cornelia: I may be lying to my little sister about a secret but you're lying to your own sister because of your greed!

Me: All right you guys knock it off! We have work to do.

I use my powers and lift up the statue of Anubis and unearthed it and brought it onto the surface.

Me: There. Hold on though. It's too easy.

Lincoln: I know.

Lincoln fired a laser of lightning and there was a line along a secret compartment and I sensed something and formed a force field and a massive blast of salt acid fired from the opening and it dissolved at the force field.

Me: It's pressurized salt acid.

Rick: Some kind of ancient booby trap.

Me: Built 3,309 years ago.

Irma: Who do you think built it?

Nico: Good question.

Egyptologist: This is our dig sight!

Me: We got here first!

We had guns pointed at each other.

Daniels: This here is our statue friend.

Rick: I don't see your name written on it pal.

Beni: Yes, well there's only 7 of you and 15 of me. Your odds are not so great O'Connell.

Me: Check those numbers again (Censored).

All of Team Loud Phoenix Storm appeared.

Me: You want the statue then come and take it.

Varie: If you can.

They lowered their weapons knowing they can't take all of us on because of our power.

Me: Good. Now beat it.

Nico: Guys I see something by where we unearthed the statue.

Aylene C.: What is it?

Nico went down and lifted up a sarcophagus.

Evelyn: Oh my gosh it's a sarcophagus. Buried at the base of Anubis.

Cody: I wonder who this belongs to.

Me: Lets find out. Lana, Lisa, you keep digging the compartment.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting.

I dust off the top of the sarcophagus and it said an ominous phrase.

Me: "He Whom Shall not be Named." That is freaky.

Laney: Yeah. What do you think it means?

Me: Lets find out.

I take the key and open it and we opened the Sarcophagus and we pulled out another coffin.

Evie: Oh, I've dreamt about this since I was a little girl!

Rick: You dream about dead guys?

Scream: Not what she meant.

Jonathan unlocked the coffin and we opened it and it opened and out came a skeletal mummy that was weird and still juicy.

Evie: (Screams) Oh my gosh I hate it when these things do that!

Me: This mummy is weird.

Rick: Is he supposed to look like that?

Evie: No I've never seen a mummy like this before. He's still… Still…

Me, Rick and Jonathan: (In Unison) Juicy.

Me: He's still decomposing even after 3,309 years have passed. Lucy can you identify who this mummy is?

Lucy: I sure can J.D.

Lucy used her powers and she gasped in horror.

Lana: What's wrong Lucy?

Lucy: That mummy is Imhotep.

Me: So this is the fate you have suffered my high priest.

Evie: What?

Me: Guys I have something to tell you. I am Pharaoh Seti I reincarnated.

Laney: Whoa!

Riley: That's amazing J.D. I didn't know you were a Pharaoh of Egypt brought back to life as someone else.

Me: It sure is amazing. I was killed by Imhotep 3,309 years ago and I brought us all here to kill him and make sure that he stays dead for good.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Clyde: It sure is.

Rachel: Reincarnation works in mysterious ways.

William: I didn't know you were a Pharaoh long ago J.D.

Me: Yes. It's a long story 3,309 years into the making.

Nico: We would like to hear it.

May: Yeah.

Lola: Hey look at these marks.

We saw marks on the back of the coffin cover.

Lily: What are these marks?

Evelyn: My gosh these marks were made with…

She saw that they were scratch marks.

Evelyn: Fingernails.

Me: These are scratch marks.

Evelyn: Imhotep was buried alive.

Me: Hey there's writing on here.

I read it and translate it.

Me: "Death is Only The Beginning." That is really ominous.

We looked at the mummy and we had no idea what kind of horrible pain he must've endured all those years ago while he was still alive.

Lana: We got the box out.

Me: Okay.

We go over and I looked it over.

Me: This chest is cursed.

Lola: It's cursed?

Laney: How is that?

Me: Lets see.

I read an Ancient Egyptian text on the top of the chest.

Me: "Death will come on swift wings to whomsoever opens this chest."

Linka: That is ominous.

Taranee: Yeah and it's scary.

Me: Yep. There's more. It says "There is one, the undead, who, if brought back to life, is bound by sacred law to consummate this curse. He will kill all who open this chest and assimilate their organs and fluids, and in so doing, he will regenerate and no longer be the undead, but a plague upon this Earth." Whoa. That is one stiff curse Imhotep put on this chest.

Lynn: It sure is. I think our powers will make sure he doesn't do so to us.

Me: Yes our powers will not let that happen. They have to be earned. Lets stand back. Mr. Burns, Daniels, Henderson, care to do the honors?

Burns: Sure.

Burns and Henderson opened the chest and a blast of white dust blew onto them and the Egyptologist.

Me: Wow.

I pull back some wrappings and in the chest was the Black Book of The Dead.

Me: The Black Book of The Dead.

Jessie K.: That's a very powerful artifact of Egyptian history.

Me: It sure is Jessie. This book holds the key to resurrection. Even though we have that kind of power.

Vince: It's still in good shape even after all this time.

Carol: Yeah.

Me: This is supposed to be where the Book of Amun-Ra was to be in. We must've mixed the books up. Lets me see.

I concentrated and found the Book of Amun-Ra.

Me: Aha! The Book of Amun-Ra is in the Statue of Horus. Let me work my magic.

I snap my fingers and the Statue of Horus - The God of Life appeared.

Me: There it is.

Lana and Lisa found the compartment and they pulled out a wooden box and I opened it. In wrappings was the Golden Book of Amun-Ra.

Me: There it is.

Evie: The Golden Book of Amun-Ra.

* * *

Later that night we were talking.

Burns: So you guys found both the Book of Amun-Ra and The Book of The Dead?

Me: We sure did. And we also found the mummy of my high priest Imhotep.

Henderson: That's amazing.

Evie: Hey guys. Look at this.

Lincoln: What did you find Ms. Evie?

Evie: Scarab skeletons. Flesh-eaters. I found them inside Imhotep's coffin. They can stay alive for years feasting on the flesh of a corpse. Unfortunately for him he was still alive when they started eating him.

Me: I'm not surprised. Imhotep was the most evil traitor in all of Egypt and he did kill me 3,309 years ago.

Jonathan: Well he certainly wasn't a popular fellow when they planted him, was he?

Lincoln: No he wasn't.

Cody: I've read all about Imhotep in my days as a drifter and he was the High Priest of Pharaoh Seti I all those years ago. He was also the keeper of the dead.

Rick: You know, he probably got a little too frisky with the Pharaoh's daughter.

Me: No it was worse than that Rick. He was having an affair with my mistress Anck-Su-Namun.

Lola: That dirtbag!

Me: My thoughts exactly Lola. Not only have we come here to get the artifacts of Hamunaptra and the treasure of Egypt and bring it all to museums around the world, but we're also going to avenge my past life and kill Imhotep for causing 3,309 years of pain and suffering.

Evie: Well, according to my readings, Imhotep suffered the Hom Dai, the worst of all Ancient Egyptian curses, one reserved only for the most evil of blasphemers.

Laney: That curse sounds scary.

Vince: I know that curse all too well. Me and Naruto performed it on an Evil Sasuke we killed.

Me: I remember seeing that partner.

Evie: In my research, I've never heard of this curse having actually been performed.

Rick: That bad huh?

Evie: Yes, well, they… They never used it because they feared it so. It's written that if a victim of the Hom Dai should ever arise, he will bring with him the 10 Plagues of Egypt.

Carol: The very same plagues Moses used through the power of God in the Bible?

Evie: That's them.

Me: Dangerous. And Pharaoh Rameses paid the ultimate price because of those plagues. It was because of his stubbornness and arrogance that he brought those plagues unto Egypt. But we didn't come here just to find Imhotep and look at him. We came to kill him.

Lincoln: Yep.

The next morning while Rick, Evie and Jonathan were in the ruins, I take the key and opened the Book of the Dead.

Me: Here we go.

I read in Ancient Egyptian from the Book and we saw the mummy become alive and it roared.

Me: This is it guys.

In the ruins some of us drink water and we spit it out as it tasted unpleasant.

Henderson: [wipes lips] Sweet cheese! It tasted just like-

Rick: [drops shot glass in shock; stands up] Blood!

Camera focuses on the water bucket Rick is seeing; the water is blood red.

Jonathan: [quoting from Bible] "And the rivers and waters of Egypt ran red, as we're as blood…"

Rick: [about Imhotep] He's here…

Sydney: And he's not happy!

I snap my fingers and Imhotep was back to what he was 3,309 years ago.

Me: Welcome back to the land of the living Imhotep.

Imhotep: (In Ancient Egyptian) So you are the one that brought me back.

Me: Yes my high priest. You killed me 3,309 years ago and now I am reborn and here to return the favor.

Imhotep was shocked when he heard me say that.

Imhotep: (In Ancient Egyptian) You can't be!

Me: Yes. I'm Pharaoh Seti I reincarnated. It's been a long time my high priest.

Sandman (summons a sand fist from the wall to hit Imhotep): You want to know what I like about Egypt? All the sand I can command here.

He punched Imhotep in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Me: You still have much to learn after all this years. You should've never touched my mistress!

I punched Imhotep in the face and he sent a massive swarm of flies at me and I blew them away with a blast of wind.

Nico: (fires Blight's radiation blasts at Imhotep) Imhotep, you have failed this country!

Imhotep screams as Nico hits him with a fireball from Pyro.

Nico: Oh, I'm sorry. I thought you liked being lit on fire? My bad!

Imhotep had the fire put out and he was standing.

Ron Stoppable (to Imhotep): For once, you're not saying any Egyptian gibberish towards us. Why don't we keep it that way?

Nico fired numerous feather projectiles at him.

Nico (to Imhotep): You like what I just attacked you with? It's technological made feathers from an old enemy of ours!

Then Imhotep disappeared into the sands.

Varie: Where did he go?

Me: He went into the ruins. Lets go!

Kim Possible: We're gonna keep chasing Imhotep everywhere he goes. Until there's nowhere left for him to run.

Luan: He'll be wanting his mummy! (Laughs) Get it?

Me: Love the jokes Luan but now is not the time.

We went after Imhotep.

In the ruins we ran and we saw Mr. Burns on the ground and he had his eyes and tongue ripped out! Evie was up against the wall and she was frightened.

Jeri: Oh my gosh!

Me: Geez!

We saw Imhotep.

Me: I'm not through with you yet Imhotep.

Rick: (finding Evie staring at the resurrected corpse of Imhotep) There you are! You've been playing hide and seek, now come on, let's get out of here! (sees Imhotep for the first time) WHOA!

Imhotep roars.

Rick: (roars back and shoots Imhotep with his shotgun) Move!

Lasher (all of us run): We need to get out of here!

Rick: Hey. Wait for me!

Me: This isn't over my high priest. We will return.

William: Maria, don't waste your breath trying to trash talk Imhotep.

Maria (smirks): Don't worry, William. I know Imhotep can't speak English. But I'll make sure to speak in a language that he can understand. (blasts water at Imhotep)

She sends him crashing into the walls.

We went back to Cairo.

---

In Cairo, Egypt we waited. We knew that Imhotep was gonna come after us. We were at the museum planning a strategy and we saw the caretaker of the museum and with him was the leader of the Medjai Ardeth Bay.

Curator: Ms. Carnahan, Ladies and gentlemen of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Ardeth Bay. After 3,309 years it's good to see you again my friend.

Ardeth Bay: (Arabic Accent) It's good to see you again my Pharaoh.

Me: Yes.

Evie: How do you know him J.D.?

Me: Ardeth Bay is one of the descendants of my sacred bodyguards that have watched over me 3,309 years ago. They are the ones that caught Imhotep and got him cursed with the Hom-Dai.

Ardeth Bay: That's right.

Lincoln: We have come to kill Imhotep.

Me: Yes.

Curator: We are part of an ancient secret society. For over 3,300 years we have guarded the City of The Dead. We are sworn at manhood to do any and all in our part to stop the High Priest Imhotep from being reborn into this world.

Me: And I promise you he will be stopped.

Daniels: Yeah and you know how he gets his self fully regenerated?

Henderson: By killing everyone who opened that chest.

Daniels: And sucking them dry, that's how!

Me: I know. Also I know what he's gonna do. He wants to bring back Anck-Su-Namun.

Curator: It was because of his love for Anck-Su-Namun that he was cursed. Apparently even after 3,300 years.

Ardeth Bay: He is still in love with her.

Me: I have a strong feeling that he's here already.

---

Mr. Burns: I'm so pleased to meet you.

Beni grabs his hand.

Beni: Prince Imhotep does not like to be touched. A silly eastern superstition I'm afraid.

Mr. Burns: Please forgive me.

Beni: Mr. Burns, Prince Imhotep thanks you for your hospitality.

Mr. Burns: No.

Beni: And for your eyes, and for your tongue…

Mr. Burns: Wha…

Beni: But I'm afraid more is needed. The prince must finish the job and consummate the curse, which you and your friends have brought down upon yourselves!

Will: Not if we can help it, dirtbag!

Will swooped in and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a wall.

We showed up.

Me: I knew you were here my High Priest.

Cornelia then grabbed him in vines.

Cornelia (wraps Imhotep in vines): Sorry, buddy. But you got regenerated just so you could die! (about to make vines rip him apart)

He was ripped into pieces.

Me: Lets get him guys! Hit him with everything we got!

Imhotep pulled himself back together and I punched him in the face and kick him in the stomach and then I go Super Angel 3.

Me: I've had it with you Imhotep!

I put a force field over the city to protect everything and I kicked him in the face and sent him into the air.

Me: Lets get him. GUARDIANS UNITE!

We turned into our Guardians.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Elyon: Time!

Megan: Space!

Matt became Shagon!

I flew up to Imhotep and kicked him and blasted him with Lightning.

Lynn fired a huge blast of lava and burned Imhotep and Sandman fired a huge blast of sand at him.

Lynn: Combo time Flint!

Sandman: You got it Lynn.

Lynn fired a blast of lava and Sandman fired a blast of sand.

Lynn and Sandman: VOLCANIC SANDSTORM HURRICANE!

The blasts combined and turned into a flaming sandstorm and burned Imhotep badly.

Lynn: Here's a taste of my Final Smash!

She used her Final Smash!

Lynn: TAMBORA ERUPTION!

Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava and fire that carried the explosive power of when Mount Tambora erupted in 1815 and it burned Imhotep really badly.

Sandman: Lets see how you like my Final Smash!

Sandman used his Final Smash.

Sandman: MARTIAN DUST HURRICANE!

He fired a massive blast of Mars red dust and it had winds at 175 miles per hour and blew him around in a powerful tornado.

Hay Lin: Combo time Arpeggio!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Lets do it!

Hay Lin fired a tornadic blast of wind and Arpeggio fired numerous feathers.

Hay Lin and Arpeggio: HURRICANE RAZOR FEATHERSTORM!

The blasts combined and shredded at him and it was deadly.

I punched Imhotep all over the place.

Imhotep got up.

Imhotep: (In Ancient Egyptian) So you wish to kill me?

Me: I don't just plan to kill you my High Priest. I plan to send you to an even greater Hell than what you already went through.

We really went at each other and it was a massive and brutal fight. We were exchanging ultra powerful blows at each other that shook the entire planet to the core. Imhotep was punching, kicking and pulverizing me all over the place and then I belched up a huge amount of blood and it got onto his face and burned his eyes and he screamed in pain.

Me: Didn't expect that did you? My blood is a deadly super poison that can kill the mightiest of immortal beings.

Nico fired a blast of energy and burned Imhotep's leg off.

Nico: Combo time Diana!

Wonder Woman: Right!

Nico fired Vulture's feathers and Wonder Woman threw her tiara.

Nico and Wonder Woman: AMAZON FEATHER SHURIKEN!

The feathers and tiara hit him and skewered and hurt him bad.

We landed on the ground and I had blood dripping from my mouth and face. I had shredded clothes and bleeding cuts from my hands and arms and legs.

Me: You fought well my High Priest. But this is the end for you.

Imhotep: (In Ancient Egyptian) Not yet.

He then called his servants. We heard something approaching.

Cornelia (hears sounds approaching them): Uh oh. I think we're about to have visitors.

Me: I see them. It's his servants.

We saw multiple mummies coming.

Me: Lincoln, Linka, Gabrielle, destroy them!

Lincoln: Right!

I fired a blast of lightning at Imhotep and immobilized him.

Me: Time to finish this!

I take out the Book of Amun-Ra and open it.

Me: Lets see.

I scroll through the spells and I found one.

Me: Here we go! (Reads in Ancient Egyptian) Kadeesh mal! Kadeesh mal! Pared oos! PARED OOS!

The spirits of the Egyptian Gods came and rode through Imhotep and his powers and immortality and invincibility were stripped from him and he was made mortal.

Me: Now to finish you for good Imhotep!

I unsheathed my sword and stabbed him all the way through his chest and I fired a blast of fire at him and completely incinerated him into ashes in an instant. His spirit then appeared.

Nicole: After 3,309 years we have finally had enough of you freak!

She pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS NOR!

The spirit of Imhotep went into the Book and he was sealed into it for all eternity.

Me: That's that.

Nico: And stay down, scumbag!

After 3,309 years Imhotep, the ultimate enemy of Egypt and the world was defeated and sealed away for all eternity.

Sam S.L.: Good riddance. He needed to be destroyed no matter what.

My past life can now rest in peace after 3,309 years.

After we defeated Imhotep we hunted down all of his followers and killed them and sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness. We then went back to Hamunaptra and collected all the treasure in it and after doing so, to make sure that Hamunaptra never terrorizes the world again we blew up the city and destroyed it completely. Erasing it from all existence forever.

We donated all the treasure to museums all over the world and we kept some of it and kept the Books of the Dead and the Living and built a special exhibit for them.

Carmen: Well, it wasn't exactly a day at the beach. But it was worth it.

Spidey: If you guys need me, I'll be getting all the sand out of my costume.

Sandman (laughs): Just be glad that none of the sand is me this time, Pete.

Me: Yeah.

Cornelia: (To the Viewers) This was an awesome adventure in Egypt. We're in for more later.

Irma: Sydney what was it like when you became Quarry?

Sydney: It felt like something was about to burst out of my body. My clothes were bursting at the seams and I was always trying to keep my mind.

Me: Ouch. But I'm glad we won against Imhotep.

BURN IN HELL IMHOTEP

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Mummy from 1999 was an awesome movie and Brendan Frazer, Arnold Vosloo, Rachel Weisz and Kevin J. O'Connor, John Hannah and Oded Fehr did a great job in the movies and the special effects were incredible in all 3 movies. Dwayne Johnson did a great job as The Scorpion King and Jet Li did a great job as the Dragon Emperor. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. No everyone I am not a Pharaoh reincarnated in real life but a lot of people say that I look like Elvis Presley Reincarnated. But most of humanity did come from Egypt and southern Africa over the eons. The Cradle of Good Hope is where we all came from and

Egypt in the Fertile Crescent is where Egypt reached all of prosperity over the millennia and the Biblical Times and much of the Book of Genesis of the Bible was in Egypt. But mostly in the Book of Exodus. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Mummy 1999 is owned by Stephen Sommers and Universal Pictures

# Eternia's Problems

It starts with the U.S.S. Valor flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2562.3: The U.S.S. Valor is en route to the planet of Eternia. King Randor has called us to help put an end to the evil Skeletor and his malevolent horde.

Lincoln: I wonder what planet Eternia is gonna be like.

Starfire: I've heard legends about the planet Eternia. It is a magnificent planet home to so many things.

Me: It's gonna be fascinating. Nico can I ask you a question?

Nico: Sure.

Me: When you were born on the planet Vegeta what power level did they find on you?

Nico: Well every Saiyan Baby's strength is tested when we are babies. My power level was incredibly strong when I was a baby. I had a power level of 100,000 when I was a baby.

We were shocked.

Me: 100,000!?

Lincoln: That's incredibly powerful for a baby!

Goku: That's incredible!

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Yep. My power was incredible then as it is now. But my childhood on planet Vegeta was a nightmare. I don't remember it at all but it was horrible.

Laney: How so Nico?

Nico: Well. When my power level was tested the doctors quickly informed King Vegeta of my unusual power. He was afraid that I was gonna become a majorly great threat to him. My biological mother Sakima got me out of the nursery and put me in a space pod bound for Earth. But as fate would have it, Frieza destroyed the planet Vegeta the day I was heading for Earth.

Me: You dodged a huge bullet there.

Nico: I sure did.

Lisa: We have arrived at our destination.

We saw a beautiful Earth-like planet and it had two moons and one of the moons was its sister planet.

Me: Wow. It's just as beautiful as I remember it.

Varie: We're about 4,000 light-years away from Earth and it's beautiful.

Me: Yep. Lets head down there guys.

We flew down to the planet. We went to the castle of King Randor.

Me: Wow! Eternia. It's just as beautiful as I remember.

Lola: It sure is. This castle is amazing.

Lana: It sure is.

Caleb: This place actually reminds of Meridian.

Randor: (Offscreen) Glad you all came.

We saw King Randor.

Me: King Randor. It's good to see you again.

Randor: Same to you J.D. We've been hearing about your adventures and achievements all over the universe.

Me: So we have been told. We're here to destroy Skeletor and his forces.

Randor: Yes. He has caused numerous problems over the years for all of us all over Eternia. And we want it to stop now.

Me: You called the right people.

Aylene C: We're gonna make sure that Skeletor and his forces never terrorize this world again.

Varie: He will pay for everything he has done.

Me: But leave Skeletor for me. I want to be the one that destroys him.

Lincoln: Okay.

Me: Lets get him. GUARDIANS UNITE!

We turned into the Guardians of Candrakar.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Elyon: Time!

Megan: Space!

Matt became Shagon.

Prince Adam went behind a wall and unsheathed his sword.

Prince Adam: BY THE POWER OF GRAYSKULL!

The sword opened and turned and a bolt of lightning struck him and he turned into HE-MAN! The most powerful man in the Universe!

He-Man: (ECHOING) I HAVE THE POWER!

Cringer, his green cat friend turned into Battlecat.

Me: Wow! He-Man it's an honor to meet you.

He-Man: Same to you J.D.

With him were the Masters of the Universe. We met Man-At-Arms, Teela, Mekaneck, Man-E-Faces, Stratos, Buzz-off, Mossman, Ram Man and Orko.

Me: Wow! The Masters of The Universe!

Teela: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here to you all. Lets head out!

We were off.

---

At Snake Mountain in the Dark Hemisphere, Skeletor and his forces have gathered.

Skeletor: Randor has summoned the most powerful force that the entire universe has ever seen to destroy all of us.

Evil-Lyn: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived to kill us.

Skeletor: Yes my dear Evil-Lyn. You are perceptive. J.D. and his forces are extremely formidable as they are indeed the ones that have killed the strongest evils in the universe. Go split up and take them down! I want none of those fools alive!

They left and knew that this fight was gonna be a tough one.

Tri Klops: Look, guys. I know that He-Man won't kill us. But if we die today, if this is the end of the Evil Warriors, then it's been an honor serving Skeletor with you all.

Trap Jaw (gives Tri Klops a noogie): Aw! Thanks, Tri Klops!

Stinkor (gets tears in his eyes): Aw! You're making Stinkor cry tears of joy!

Webstor: Don't get mushy on us now, Stinkor.

Whiplash: Well, see you on the other side, Clawful.

Clawful: You too, Whiplash.

Evil-Lyn: Well, Beast Man. I must admit. You're not so bad. For a hairy brute.

Beast Man: You're not so bad either. For a bossy know it all.

Tuvar: Well, me and Baddrah never had a close relationship with you all. But I must admit that I appreciate you all talking to me whenever I need to get something off my chest.

Baddrah: And Merman makes good tuna stew.

Mer-Man: Well, I'm just glad someone here appreciates my cooking.

There was a long pause after Merman said this.

King Hiss: Well, then. Shouldn't keep He Man and his friends waiting.

Evil Seed: At the very least, let's all go down fighting.

They all left.

The Battle that will Decide the Fate of Eternia is about to begin.

---

Battle 1: Stinkor. PLUG YOUR NOSES

---

In the grassy plains near the small village of Pelleezeea we were introduced to Teela's friends of the village and it was a beautiful and tranquil village that was peaceful. It was home to creatures called the Paleezeans.

Me: This is a peaceful village.

Teela: Yes. It's also home to the Paleezeans.

Lisa: It shares a very similar lifestyle to the Native American Indian tribes of Earth.

Me: Yeah.

Stinkor: That's not the least of your worries.

We saw Stinkor.

Me: Stinkor.

Lori: This guy literally smells so horrible!

Luan: He sure is a gas. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, he really stinks.

Me: He sure does. He was once a Paleezean Thief named Odiphus and he was mutated in a chemical accident that changed him into this foul stench filled freak of nature.

Luna: Dude and I thought Lori's farts smelled terrible.

Me: Lets not get Lori riled up with that Luna.

Double D (to Stinkor): You let us clean you right now so we can fight you properly, mister!

Stinkor: Only if you take off stupid hat.

Double D: I will not take off this hat, you putrid polecat!

Stinkor: Stupid hat!

Double D: Odiferous feline!

Stinkor: Stupid hat!

Double D: Rancid Legion of Doom member!

Stinkor: Stupid hat!

Double D: Repungant Evil Warrior!

Stinkor: Oh, yeah? STUPID HAT!

William: Let's just fight him while he smells like this.

Me: Yeah.

Ed pulled out his wedge of stinky cheese named Sheldon Jr.

Ed: Sheldon Jr. it's always civil to your enemies.

I pulled out some nose plugs from my pocket.

Me: Here guys. Put these on.

Luan: Nose plugs. He nose what's coming! (Laughs) Get it?

Me: Love the jokes Luan but now is not the time. I never leave home without nose plugs.

We put on nose plugs.

Me: (Nasally) Lets get him guys! Linka, Teela, William, Stella, Luan, Shego, Lisa, have at him!

William: (Nasally) With pleasure!

They went at him and Teela bashed him in the face with her staff.

Stinkor fired a blast of stink gas and Lisa fired a blast of fire and it ignited the smell and it exploded with incredible power in a huge fiery explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Wow!

The grassy lands were on fire.

Me: Wow! What power!

Lincoln: (Nasally) That was intense!

Lori: (Nasally) That was literally intense.

Laney: (Nasally) I didn't know that his stench was that flammable.

Me: Skunk spray and stench is highly flammable.

Aylene C.: (Nasally) That is unusual.

Me: No kidding.

Stinkor fired more of his stench.

Stinkor (spread his stench through the area): That's it. Smell Stinkor. Smell all of Stinkor!

Laney: You need to have your stink gland removed!

William fired a blast of water at Stinkor and kicked him in the face and Stella fired a blast of light at him.

William: Combo time Stella!

Stella: (Nasally) You got it William!

Stella fired a blast of light and William fired a blast of lava.

Stella and William: VOLCANIC LIGHT RAIN!

The blasts combined and turned into an incandescent lava rain and it rained on Stinkor and burned some of his fur off.

Shego fired a blast of green fire and burned Stinkor bad. Luan and Lensay fired blasts of red and green light. The blasts burned Stinkor badly.

Shego: Lets hit him with our combo.

Luan: You got it Shego.

Luan and Lensey fired a blast of blue light and Shego fired a blast of green fire.

Luan, Lensay and Shego: VOODOO LIGHT FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a Skull and Crossbones made entirely of pure green fire and light and it exploded by him and sent him crashing into a rock.

Me: That takes care of him. Lucy can you use your magic to rid him of his stench?

Lucy: I can do that brother.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and it hit him and removed his stench and turned it into a smell that smells like a million flowers in the spring time. We removed our nose plugs.

Me: (Inhales) Much better. You will never terrorize Eternia again Stinkor.

I snap my fingers and beam him to the Titan Prison for Criminal Freaks.

Me: One down and 12 to go.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Nothing is better than the sweet stench of defeat. It smells like victory.

---

## Battle 2: Evil-Lyn

---

We were trekking through a geyser field. It was a creepy and dangerous place and it looked like a landscape from the darkness of Hell. Geysers were erupting everywhere and the steam was incredible.

Lucy: This place is wicked.

Me: It sure is. This is the geyser field.

Nico: It sure is amazing.

Lynn: J.D. can I ask you a question?

Me: Sure Lynn.

Lynn: You've been here before I managed to figure that out but do you have a history with Skeletor?

Me: You could say that Lynn, yes. It was back 5 years ago.

---

Me: (Narrating) **Sinestro was showing me the galaxy and we came across the planet Eternia. It was a beautiful paradise. But I sensed something wrong at the castle and we decided to help out in any way we can.**

Me and Sinestro went to the fight and he formed a sword of green energy and gave it to me.

Past Sinestro: This will help you J.D.

Past Me: Thanks Sinestro.

Me: **I was facing Keldor. A ruthless warlord and conqueror hellbent on conquering Eternia. That was his name before he became the evil Skeletor. He was a very formidable adversary and I had him beat by taking his swords away. Victory was almost at hand.**

Past Me: You're finished Keldor!

Keldor: It would appear so.

Me: **But he almost got the drop on me and he pulled out a container full of a powerful poison.**

Keldor: But appearances can be deceiving!

**Me: He threw the poison at me and Sinestro formed a green energy shield on my arm and I blocked the container and it shattered on the shield and the poison flew at Keldor and splashed all over his face and it burned him really bad. As a result it was killing him. I thought that I had killed Keldor and saved all of Eternia by letting the poison run its course. But I was dead wrong. I got word that Keldor was reborn more powerful than ever as Skeletor.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: I vowed right then and there that I would one day return to Eternia and finish what I started when the time came. And now that time has come. I'm going to kill Skeletor and end him and his evil horde once and for all and rid Eternia of his evil.

Lori: That is literally a powerful vow.

Luna: Dude. You've been saving the universe before a lot of people.

Me: It's true. I have experiences. Keldor has gotten stronger when he became Skeletor. But so have I. My powers have evolved far beyond anything anyone can even fathom. In fact all of us have gotten stronger.

Man-At-Arms: Yes J.D. you have gotten stronger than you were before.

Me: Thanks Duncan. But I don't let my power go to my head. My power is so strong that I can destroy the entire universe in an instant. But with great power comes great responsibility.

Ram Man: You sure have changed when we saw you last J.D.

Me: I know Ram Man.

Evil-Lyn: It won't last for you all.

We saw Evil-Lyn.

Me: Evil-Lyn. You're looking well after all this time.

Evil-Lyn: So have you J.D. Too bad you won't be here long enough to see the next sunrise.

Me: We shall see. Lana, Killer Frost, Poison Ivy, Lucy, Brittney, Haiku, Bloom, Ram Man, go get her.

Lana: You got it.

Brittney: Lets dance Evil-Lyn.

They went at her and Evil-Lyn fired a blast of purple energy from her staff and they dodged it and Evil-Lyn jumped and grabbed Lucy.

Evil Lyn (attempts to suck out Lucy's powers with her magic): The other Deity powers made Aquamaria and Jade Chan more powerful. Let's see what this one does for me!

Brittney kicked her in the face and Lucy fired a blast of black lightning at Evil-Lyn and electrocuted her. Lana and Killer frost fired blasts of ice and froze her feet and they viciously punched and kicked her all over the place. He-Man did the same to her and kicked her staff out of her hands and Shannon grabbed it.

Shannon: I think this would be perfect for me.

Evil Lyn: I'm not afraid to kill you, He-Man. Especially since something seems to have snapped inside you and your friends. You were never so harsh on us before.

He-Man: That's because we have had it with Skeletor.

Killer Frost: Combo time!

Bloom: Lets get her!

Killer Frost fired a blast of Ice Lightning and Bloom fired a blast of Dragon Fire.

Killer Frost and Bloom: SUBZERO DRAGON BLIZZARD!

The blasts combined and turned into a huge dragon made of pure snow and ice and it froze half of Evil-Lyn.

Lana: Lets get her Poison Ivy!

Poison Ivy: You know it Lana!

Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning and Poison Ivy sent a bunch of bramble vines.

Lana and Poison Ivy: ICE AGE BRAMBLE BLIZZARD!

The Ice Lightning combined with the bramble vines and they wrapped Evil-Lyn in ice and entombed her.

Lucy: (In her head) I sense that Ram Man had an encounter with Evil-Lyn as a siren. I think I'll make that siren a person of good with all of Evil-Lyn's powers. (Out Loud) Evil-Lyn you have abused all of dark magic for your own selfishness. But I know someone that will use your powers for light. (Chants an Incantation) GESTIGA MEXTORAIT XAITORM!

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and it hit Evil-Lyn and a blob of light came out of her back and it became the form of Circe the Siren.

Circe (He-Man): I have been reborn.

Lucy: I brought you back Circe.

Circe (He-Man): Thank you Lucy. You saved me from an evil fate.

Lucy and Circe hugged.

Lucy: You're welcome Circe.

Brittney: Great job Lucy. I've known all about the legend of Circe the Siren for years.

Haiku: She is a true user of magic.

Lana: That's my big sis.

Me: We still have an evil sorceress to throw in prison. After the separation her powers were stripped from her.

Evil Lyn: Look, do whatever you want with the others. But show mercy to Clawful, alright? He's actually the only Evil Warrior that I like.

Me: Never knew you had a soft spot for Clawful. Very well.

I snap my fingers and beamed her to the Moon Prison.

Me: 2 down.

Circe (He-Man): I'm glad.

Me: Lets keep going.

We did.

## Battle 3: Tri Klops

We were in the Sands of Time by the Temple of The Sun.

Me: The Temple of The Sun.

Man-At-Arms: Yes.

Me: Duncan I have to talk to you in private.

Me and Man-At-Arms went to another room to talk.

Me: Duncan I know you're keeping Teela's mother a secret. But you have to tell her. She has a right to know and she needs her mother.

Man-At-Arms: Yes I know J.D. And I'm worried about how she will take it.

Me: I know. But I'll be with you.

Then something went at me and swiped one of my talismans from my belt.

Me: What the!?

I saw that the Pig Talisman was missing.

Me: The Pig Talisman is gone!

I heard a scream and a blast of light was seen and I saw Teela hurt bad.

Me: Teela!

Tri Klops: She's not the least of your worries!

We saw Tri Klops.

Me: Tri Klops.

Tri Klops: You remember me. I'm flattered J.D.

Me: You hurt Teela really bad you monster and you will pay for that! Irma, Lola, Ben, Sam, Maria, Bai Tza, Stratos, Luna, get him!

Bai Tza: You got it boss!

Tri Klops blasts an optic blast enhanced by the Pig Talisman at Maria but she dodges it.

Tri Klops: I should've gone after these Talismans sooner. First, I'll get rid of all of you. Then, I'll get rid of Skeletor and Grodd. I'll own this entire universe! Ready for a real fight, morons?!

Bai Tza: Mister, we were made for it.

Me: How do you know about Grodd?

Tri Klops: We're also members of the Legion of Doom and Grodd told us all that you were coming.

Me: So Grodd told you all about us. I anticipated this.

Bai Tza punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth and Maria fired a blast of water and it punched him in the chest. Sam S.L. unsheathed her sword and she and Tri Klops clashed.

Sam S.L.: You will pay for everything you've done Tri Klops!

They clashed and sparks were flying all over the place and it set most of the sands on fire.

Sam S.L. fired a blast of fire and Tri Klops fired a laser blast from his visor. The blasts collided and their powers were both equal.

Luna: Lets see how you like a blast of water of pain you wretched dude!

She fired a blast of singing water and it hit him and punched him in the face.

Ben became Gravattack.

Ben: GRAVATTACK!

Me: A Galilean from the planet Keplorr.

Gravattack: That's right J.D.

Gravattack used his gravity powers and it had Tri Klops float in mid air.

Me: That is so cool!

Luna: Combo time dudes.

Bai Tza: You got it Luns.

Luna and Bai Tza fired blasts of water.

Luna and Bai Tza: SIREN DRAGON TSUNAMI!

The blasts of water combined and turned into a singing dragon of water and it hit Tri Klops and broke his ribs bad.

Buzz Off flew at Tri Klops and punched him all over the place.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned Tri Klops in the arms and legs.

Lola: You really need to have some class you freak!

Maria: You said it Lola. Combo time!

Irma: You got it!

Maria and Irma fired a blast of water.

Maria and Irma: MEGATSUNAMI PUNCH FIST!

The blasts of water turned into a fist made of pure water and it slammed into Tri Klops with incredible force and it broke a lot of bones in him.

Irma kicked Tri Klops sword out of his hands and she was gonna use it as her weapon of choice.

He Man: You know, Tri Klops. Skeletor's not going to be happy when he finds out that you were planning to overthrow him.

Tri Klops: Of course he won't!

Stargirl: Good thing you're not gonna face his wrath.

Tri Klops: What're you talking about?

Those were Tri Klops' last words. Because the last thing he saw was Stargirl firing a beam of light through his chest.

Star Girl: You will never be welcome here in Eternia.

I take my Talisman back.

Me: I believe this is mine.

Tri Klops was dead.

Luigi used his Poltergust Machine on Tri-Klops and turned him into a portrait.

Me: Teela!

I went to Teela and she was hurt bad.

Man-E-Faces: (Robotic voice) She needs blood. Lots of it.

Me: Leave that to me.

I take my dagger and stab my right arm and Lisa handed me a blood transfusion tube and I put it into Teela and start pumping my blood into her.

Me: Hold on Teela.

Man-At-Arms: Are you sure you can help J.D.?

Me: I know I can Duncan. After all I did save Penny by giving her my heart. She was dying and I gave her my heart. My immortality allows me to regenerate my organs.

Penny M.: It's true.

She pulled down her shirt and revealed her chest scar.

Mekaneck: That's an incredibly selfless deed J.D.

Ram Man: It sure is.

Me: Thanks guys.

We went back to the palace and waited. The Sorceress of Castle Grayskull was with us.

Sorceress: How is she J.D.?

Me: She is fully healed but still exhausted. My blood did wonders for her.

Sorceress: I have a strong feeling she will get powers from your blood.

Me: Yes. My heart gave Penny her powers and it was helpful for her. It's an unpredictable effect.

Sorceress: Yes.

I go into her room and Teela was waking up. Man-At-Arms was by her bedside.

Me: How are you feeling Teela?

Teela: Still tired, but your blood helped me get better J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Teela.

Man-At-Arms: Teela I haven't been truthful to you for most of the time and for that I'm sorry.

Teela: What for father?

Me: It's about your mother Teela. You see, your father kept her hidden from you because he was trying to protect you because of her powerful job so to speak.

The Sorceress came in.

Sorceress: Hello my daughter.

Teela: Mother!

Me: You're still too weak from the transfusion Teela. I know you want to get up from bed and hug her. But she'll go to you.

The Sorceress came to her and she and Teela hugged for the first time in a while.

Man-At-Arms: I'm sorry I kept this hidden from you Teela. I promise I'll make it up to you somehow.

Suddenly Teela felt an incredible pain in her back.

Man-At-Arms: Teela!

Me: Duncan wait! This is one of the side effects of my blood. I did say there would be some benefits from it and one of them is winged flight.

Teela then sprouted phoenix wings from her back and the huge amount of life energy they were giving off was incredible.

Me: Wow! Phoenix Wings.

Man-At-Arms: Wow.

Teela: That hurt really bad.

Me: I know. But look at your back.

She saw the wings and gasped.

Me: It's a side effect of my blood I gave you and it's permanent. When I gave Penny my heart she got powers too.

Man-At-Arms: It's true Teela.

Me: You might say that this is a powerful gift to you. But with great power comes great responsibility.

Teela was forever changed as a result but she had so much to learn because of it. But we promised to help train her.

## Battle 4: Beast Man

We were in the training yard and we were helping Teela with her new abilities. Lola, Aylene, Taranee and Volcana are helping her.

Lori: This is literally a big change for her.

Laney: It sure is. But Teela is adjusting to her powers really fast.

Me: Yeah.

Buzz Off: So J.D. how did you get your powers if I may ask?

Me: I got my powers because of Cosmic Radiation, Radiation from the deepest reaches of space. It's power is infinitely strong and its effects are completely unpredictable. You never know what could happen.

Stratos: That's interesting.

Me: It is. I was mutated because of it and it gave me omnipotent powers and all the secrets of the universe. Throughout my life my powers have been evolving and it's been one event after another. But that's all right with me and everyone else.

Lincoln: And it's all an incredible thing.

I then sensed something.

Me: Uh oh! Something is coming this way. Moving fast!

Mekaneck stretched his neck and he saw in the forest a long serpentine dragon flying towards us and on it was BEAST MAN!

Mekaneck: It's Beast Man and he has a Serpintaur dragon with him!

Man-At-Arms: Battle positions!

Me: Lets go!

He landed.

Beast Man: J.D. Knudson. It's been a long time.

Me: That it has Beast Man.

Prince Adam went to the walls and he unsheathed his sword.

Prince Adam: BY THE POWER OF GRAYSKULL!

The sword opened and turned and a bolt of lightning struck him and he turned into He-Man!

He-Man: (Echoing) I HAVE THE POWER!

Teela however saw Prince Adam turn into He-Man and she was shocked.

Teela: Prince Adam is also He-Man!? How?

Ed became Edzilla.

Beast Man (grins evilly): That's a nice new pet you've got, He Man. Mind if I take him for a spin?

Beast Man then made a gesture and Edzilla stopped.

Double D: Ed? Are you alright?

Eddy: What are you waiting for, Lumpy? Smash him!

Edzilla (now controlled by Beast Man): ED SMASH PUNY HUMANS! (charges at Rhino)

Rhino stopped him.

Beast Man: Ed is under my control now!

Me: You will pay for this Beast Man!

Beast Man: With my new pet, I could even take out Skeletor. Forget top lieutenant. I could be my own boss!

But then Beast Man got a shock as Edzilla had punched him in the face.

Goku: I'll hold ed. You guys get Beast Man!

Me: Okay. Venom, Rhino, Laney, Lana, Stratos, you guys go take him down.

Laney: You got it.

Venom: It's him and us.

Lana punched Beast Man in the face.

Lana: You give all animal lovers everywhere a bad name you freak!

Flora: What she said.

Flora fired a petal blast storm.

Beast Man then called a huge sand worm.

Me: Wow! That is a huge Sand Worm!

Laney: I got this!

Laney flew up to it and put her hand on its head and she tamed it. She did the same to the Serpintaur dragon, a Gryphon, Serpos, and more.

Venom: Combo time!

Flora: Right!

Flora fired a blast of petals and Venom fired black webbing.

Venom and Flora: SPIDER FLOWER MASSACRE!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive spider made of flower petals and it fired a stream of venom that spaced Beast Man in the face and burned his eyes.

Laney: You want a real pet? Get yourself a dog or something.

Laney formed a sword of bramble vines and slashed hin in the chest and the acid from the sword burned him.

Laney: Lets get him Rhino!

Rhino: You got it Laney.

Laney fired a blast of vines and leaves and Rhino charged.

Laney and Rhino: PLANT RHINO STAMPEDE!

The vines covered Rhino and he turned into a huge Rhinoceros made of plants and it charged and hit Beast Man and he crashed into the wall and He-Man bashed him in the back and sent him crashing to the floor. Edzilla smashed him all over the place.

Beast Man: No! You're supposed to obey my orders!

Edzilla: NO ONE CONTROLS ED! (eats Beast Man alive)

All: EW!

Me: That's the end of him.

Luigi turned Beast Man into a portrait and he was gone for good.

Ed: I'm sorry I tried to kill you guys.

Eddy: It's fine, Lumpy. If anyone's to blame, it's Beast Man. How did he taste?

Ed: He tasted like chicken and ham.

We laughed.

## Battle 5: Mer-Man

We were by the seas and we were looking for the insidious Mer-Man.

Me: So Mer-Man is a fish humanoid.

Teela: That's right. And he's Skeletor's underwater sea man.

Me: Sound's like he's a dangerous guy.

Man-At-Arms: He is dangerous J.D. and he's a very formidable adversary when he's underwater.

Me: I believe it.

Teela: So you're really He-Man, huh?

Adam: I hope that won't be a problem, Teela

Teela (smiles): Of course not. If it's any consideration, I prefer both of your identities.

Me: Well I'm afraid the secret is out guys.

Man-At-Arms: Yes it is.

Sorceress: I had a feeling it would one day be revealed.

Me: Me too.

We waited on the cliffs by the ocean and we were getting antsy.

Me: He has to come up sometime. But I have a feeling he's biding his time just to make us impatient.

Ram Man: I have the same feeling too.

Circe (He-Man): Same here.

Adam: So J.D. why did you keep Tri Klops visor?

Me: Well whenever we kill a bad guy that deserves it we keep an item that they had as a trophy. To the victors go the spoils of war.

Teela: That's a good saying.

Me: Yes.

Buzz-Off: I heard you all killed an evil woman named Nerissa. She was threatening to destroy the entire universe.

Me: We sure did Buzz-Off and that was one of the most incredible battles we ever had. The fate of the entire universe hung in the balance and in the end she was no match for the sheer magnitude of our power. It took everything we had to kill her.

Sorceress: I told the masters all about that battle and it was immense for you.

Me: It sure was. Our adventures have had a profound impact on not just Earth but also on many planets across the Galaxy and in galaxies all over the entire universe.

Mekaneck: That is amazing.

Mossman: It sure is. It's hard to imagine that you all have done so much for countless people all over the universe.

Me: We don't let it go to our heads. We have to do what we have to do to save and protect the people we care about.

2 more hours passed.

Irma: Merman's gotta come up to hit us again sometime, right?

Lily: Let's use our powers to force him out!

Me: Good idea. Luna, Irma, Lily, do your stuff.

Irma: You got it.

They used their powers to split the waters away from the ocean and it revealed the surface and there was Mer-Man and he was watching us.

Me: There he is.

Adam: Mer-Man.

Lori: He is literally an ugly monstrosity.

Me: No kidding.

Mer-Man: Tell me something, Knudson. Who exactly is the villain now? Me? Or you and your friends?

Me: That's none of your business sushi-breath! Lola, Taranee, Francis, Lea, Irma, Lily, Circe, go get him!

Lola: You got it.

They went down and faced Merman.

Adam went behind a rock and unsheathed his sword.

Adam: BY THE POWER OF GRAYSKULL!

His sword opened and turned and a bolt of lightning hit him and he turned into He-Man!

He-Man: (Echoing) I HAVE THE POWER!

He went down to face Merman too.

Lola: You are seriously an ugly fish face.

Francis: I don't know about you guys but I have a sudden craving for sushi.

Taranee: Me too Francis.

Lea: Lets get this freakish gill man.

They went at him and viciously slashed, punched and beat him senselessly. They clashed their swords with his sword and trident and it was a vicious fight. Lily and Irma fired blasts of water at Merman and they hit him with the force of a powerful megatsunami.

He-Man punched Merman and slammed the ground and buried him in rocks. Mer-Man got up.

Circe then used her divine singing on him. Her enchanted singing entranced him and put Mer-Man under her control. Freezing him in place.

Circe: I am your master.

Francis: Wow! That is some amazing singing.

Lola: She has a magnificent voice.

He-Man: I remember that.

Taranee: From what I remember the legend of the Siren says that their voice is extremely powerful.

Lily: That's right Taranee.

Lola: Combo time.

Francis: You got it Lola.

Lola and Francis fired a blast of fire.

Lola and Francis: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BURN!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a phoenix and it hit Mer-Man and burned him.

Lea: Our turn.

Lea and Taranee fired blasts of fire.

Lea and Taranee: FIRE CHAKRAM STORM!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a shower of his old chakrams and they hit Mer-Man and burned him.

Me: Now for the grand finale for him.

I entrapped Mer-Man in a bubble of water and Francis was boiling him alive.

Mer-Man (Francis is boiling him alive): Now who's the villain, Team Loud Phoenix Storm? Now who's the villain?! (dies)

Me: You are.

We then decided to bury him.

Lea: Something's not right.

He-Man: What do you mean, Lea? [Mer-Man's head is out of the ground]

Maria: His head's sticking out!

Leni: [covers Mer-Man's head with more sand] Sorry, guys. I thought he might need some air.

Francis: He don't need air where he's going.

Me: Nope. He's going into the darkness of Hell for all of eternity.

Circe (He Man): Don't worry, Merman. I'll take good care of your trident. I'll even do a better job of it as well.

Nicole sealed his spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness and Circe kept his sword and Trident as trophies and made them her weapon of choice.

Me: Well, 5 down and 8 more to go.

Lincoln: Yep.

## Battle 6: Whiplash

We were trekking through the Sands of Fire. It was a volcano field. It was really a desert and a volcano field all in one. Fireballs and jets of fire erupted out of the mounds in the desert.

Me: Wow. This is the Sands of Fire. It's a dangerous volcano field.

Mekaneck: It sure is J.D.

Lori: So why are we here?

Me: We're here to get Count Marzo's Amulet for Lynn.

Adam: Count Marzo is incredibly dangerous and he had an endless powerlust as big as any enemy J.D. faced.

Me: I know. I figured that his amulet would be perfect for her. It uses fire magic and more and it would be fitting.

We arrived at a ridge with a cross-shaped hole in it and Mekaneck stretched his neck to a long way and he went into the ridge and he found the amulet and grabbed it with his teeth.

He came back out and he had the amulet. I take it.

Me: Fascinating amulet. Here Lynn.

I hand it to her.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

?: Nice to know that you have my amulet.

We turned and saw COUNT MARZO!

Me: Count Marzo. You were turned into an old man I see.

Count Marzo: Yes and I want my amulet back so I can have my revenge!

Me: You're not getting it ever again.

I fired an energy blast and vaporized him in an instant.

Me: Nothing good can ever come from vengeance.

Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

?: That was uncalled for.

We saw Whiplash.

Me: Whiplash. Nice of you to join us.

Whiplash: Yes now I can get revenge! (ROARS)

He jumped and pounced on Lola.

Whiplash (about to stomp on Lola's head): This is for all of the fellow villains that you and your friends killed!

I punched him in the face and knocked out a tooth.

Me: Nice tooth Whiplash. Rubberband Man, Inque, Lily, Layla, Lola, Xion, Maria, Teela, go get him.

Inque: With pleasure.

Adam went to a rock and unsheathed his sword.

Adam: BY THE POWER OF GRAYSKULL!

His sword opened and turned and a bolt of lightning hit him and he turned into He-Man!

He-Man: (Echoing) I HAVE THE POWER!

Lola fired a blast of fire and burned him and He-Man punched him in the face and Rubberband Man punched him in the face.

Whiplash (avoids Xion's Keyblade): Geez, you heroes have one run in with Joker and the Suicide Squad and you just decide to be harsh with guys like me.

Me: That's right. Evil will never learn and they deserve it.

Rubberband Man: Combo time.

Layla: You got it!

Layla fired a blast of water and Rubberband Man stretched his arms and turned them into spike maces.

Rubberband Man and Layla: MEGATSUNAMI MACE STRIKE!

The water formed around the spiked maces and punched him all over the place. Teela fired blasts of fire and burned Whiplash. Lily and Layla fired blasts of water and it hit him and knocked out another tooth. He-Man kicked and thrashed him all over the place.

Maria bashed Whiplash all over the place with her water and she was pounding him with the strength of a megatsunami.

Inque: Now it's my turn!

Lily: Lets do it!

Lily fired a blast of glowing water and Inque fired a blast of ink.

Lily and Inque: GLOW INK DELUGE!

The glowing water turned the ink into neon blue glowing ink and it drenched Whiplash in a huge amount of ink and I kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

Me: The only place you're going to is prison Whiplash.

I beamed him to the Titan prison.

Me: Another villainous scumbag done.

Nico: Yep.

Vince: Soon it'll be just us and Skeletor.

Me: Yep.

---

## Battle 7: Webstor

---

We were in the home of the Andreenids and they lived in a huge hive in a cave in the Mystic Mountains. We were in the kingdon of Andreenos. It was a beautiful place and we saw that the people of Andreenos had a very sophisticated and unique culture and caste system.

Me: Wow! So this is Andreenos.

Lori: It's literally an incredible place.

Lisa: It certainly is. It has a very sophisticated system and culture.

Buzz-Off: Yes. My people are a very prideful and stubborn race. We are a people that have looked after ourselves for eons. But after seeing the very threat that Skeletor posses to the entire planet we decided to put our culture and differences aside to make sure he is stopped.

Me: I'm glad you are working with the Avion people in this time of crisis Buzz-Off.

Buzz-Off: Yes. Thank you.

We were in another hive and we saw a bunch of honeycomb food items.

Me: What's all this?

Buzz-Off: This is a miracle food we make called Ambrosia. It's a special food and it enhances our strength and makes us stronger.

We normally don't show this to outsiders but in this time of crisis we're more than willing to make an exception.

Me: I can see.

Teela: Skeletor used this food against us a while back. But he had no idea that only the Andreenids can eat it without side effects.

Man-At-Arms: Yes. When anyone other than the Andreenids eat the ambrosia it quickly wears off and becomes toxic.

Me: Does it kill you?

Buzz-Off: No. It quickly reverts the user back to their pre-consumption state.

Me: Skeletor was not very smart wasn't he?

Stratos: No he wasn't.

Lincoln: It's good he learned that the hard way.

Linka: Usually evil always has to learn the hard way.

Then a figure jumped down and it was Webstor!

Webstor: Come into my parlor, said the Spider to the Flies.

Me: Webstor. A freak like you needs to be squished.

Leni: (FREAKS OUT) SPIDER!

She took Man-At-Arms mace hammer and went at Webstor and pounded the living daylights out of him.

Lincoln and Ed grabbed her and restrained her.

Lincoln: Leni calm down!

Webstor: OW! THAT REALLY HURT!

Teela: Why did Leni freak out like that?

Me: She has an extreme fear of spiders and whenever she see's one she freaks out and squishes them or blasts them with bug spray.

Ram Man: That's a nasty fear.

Webstor (to Leni): I wonder what made you all decide to be harsh on people like us. Maybe your parents got shot and sent to the hospital by a gang of thugs.

OH HE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Lola (angry): SHUT YOUR MOUTH, FREAKSHOW!

Webstor (smugly): Looks like I was right. Your parents actually did get shot after all. And you all decide to take it out on our fellow villains like Nerissa and Shriek.

Me: Shut up you freak! You are really stupid and saying stuff like that is really low even for you freak. Lucy, Riku, Demona, Leni, Buzz-Off, Zoe, Roxy, get him.

Lucy: With pleasure.

Demona went at Webstor and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and Riku fired a blast of fire at him.

Buzz-Off bashed him with his spear.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning at Webstor and he was electrocuted. Leni was bashing Webstor all over the place and more and Roxy used her magic on him.

Zoe: You really disgust me saying stuff like that Webstor.

Zoe fired a blast of black fire at him and burned him.

Lucy: Combo time.

Demona: This is gonna be good.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Demon fired a stream of black fire.

Lucy and Demona: NIGHT FIRE BAT STORM!

The blasts of darkness combined and turned into a massive colony of bats made of pure black fire and they went at Webstor and burned him bad with millions of bats.

Riku fired a blast of light from his Keyblade and blew his extra arms off.

Riku: Combo time Roxy!

Roxy: You got it Riku!

Roxy fired an animal paw beam and Riku fired a blast of dark fire.

Riku and Roxy: DARK WOLF STORMFIRE!

The blasts combined and turned into a wolf made of lightning and fire and it hit Webstor and he bursted into flames and was reduced to ashes in an instant.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish. I think I know what Skeletor is trying to do. He's messing with our minds with reminding us of the deeds we have done and he wants us to feel guilty for killing bad guys.

Nico: That's just what I was thinking.

Lori: That is literally messed up.

Lana: It sure is.

Me: Yeah. But he and his cronies are gonna pay for everything they have done. Either in prison or in the darkness of Hell.

He-Man: That's right.

---

## Battle 8: Evil Seed

In the Evergreen Forest we saw lots of beautiful plants and animals.

Me: I have a feeling that this is where we'll find Evil Seed.

Mossman: Yes. Evil Seed is the enemy of all things healthy and balanced in nature. He has a strong hatred towards all humans for eating plants.

Laney: He gives all things related to nature a really bad name and he doesn't deserve to live any longer.

Me: Yep.

Jared: I may be a vegetarian but he'll be a pile of burning ashes by the time we're done with him.

Allenby: He sure will.

Evil Seed: Then you all will die!

We saw the living plant humanoid EVIL SEED!

Me: So you are Evil Seed!

Lori: He is literally the most disgusting vegetable I've ever seen.

Lana: And I always eat my vegetables.

Evil Seed: You humans are disgusting creatures! You are just a bunch of weeds!

Me: Yeah we've heard that one before!

Evil Seed: Did you know that Floyd Lawton had a daughter?

Lori: Of course we did!

Evil Seed: And yet, you still killed him anyway. I bet her daughter really hates you now for that.

Lori: No she doesn't. She hates her father for the monster he became and she literally despises him with a passion.

Me: That's right. Evil Seed you are gonna become a pile of ashes by the time we're through with you! Riley, Cornelia, Ben, Bobby, Lori, Hay Lin, Arpeggio, Mossman, Teresa, Laney, Sam, get him.

Lori: With pleasure.

They went at him and Ben turned into Shocksquatch.

Ben: SHOCKSQUATCH!

He fired a blast of lightning at him and burned his leg off. Evil Seed regenerated his leg and Cornelia entangled him in vines and the vines were burning him.

Me: Wow! The vines are full of good life and Evil Seed's vines are born from hatred and evil.

Lincoln: That's amazing!

Earth: It sure is.

Teresa fired a sonic blast and Evil Seed was screaming in pain.

Evil Seed: You are disgusting creatures!

He-Man punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Evil Seed then formed a Plant Tyrannosaurus.

Laney tamed it and made it a healthy creature and turned it against Evil Seed. It opened it's mouth and fired barbs from it and skewered him.

Evil Seed then formed a snake from a root and it shrieked and Laney, Riley and Sam M. tamed them.

Teresa: You are a total abomination to everything in nature.

Hay Lin: I was just gonna say that Teresa.

Teresa: Combo time Lori.

Lori: You literally got it Hay Lin.

Hay Lin and Lori both fired a massive blast of wind

Hay Lin and Lori: HYPERCANE WIND SHREDDER!

The blasts of wind combined and with the sheer force of 500 Mile Per Hour winds, it hit Evil Seed with devastating force.

Hay Lin: Lets get her Arpeggio!

Arpeggio: Lets dear Hay Lin!

Hay Lin fired a blast of wind and Arpeggio fired laser feathers.

Hay Lin and Arpeggio: HURRICANE FEATHER STORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a tornado of laser feathers and it burned and ripped apart Evil Seed.

Teresa: Combo time Arpeggio!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) You got it darling.

Teresa: Please don't call me that.

Teresa fired a sonic blast and Arpeggio fired laser feathers.

Teresa and Arpeggio: SONIC FEATHERSTORM SLASHER!

The sonic waves combined with the feathers and they slashed Evil Seed into mulch.

Teresa fired a blast of sonic waves and Lori fired a blast of wind.

Teresa and Lori: SONIC HURRICANE SLASHER!

The blasts combined and turned into a hurricane and it shredded Evil Seed more and Lola fired a blast of fire and the attacks incinerated him into ash.

Lola: That takes care of that freak of nature.

Lincoln: You said it Lola.

Me: Good job guys.

Evil Seed's spirit then appeared.

Evil Seed: I WILL GET MY REVENGE! I'M GOING TO MAKE YOU ALL DEAD!

He went at me and just as he was about to reach me he was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Nicole: Never again mulch breath.

Me: Good job Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks dad.

---

## Battle 9: Trap Jaw

---

In the Avion kingdom we were walking around.

Me: Wow! So this is your home Stratos?

Stratos: It sure is J.D. These are my people and we live in the skies in the Mystic Mountains.

Me: Your kingdom is amazing Stratos. We love flying and you can get anywhere fast when doing it.

Stratos: (Laughs) That's true.

Laney: So who do we have left of Skeletor's forces to take down?

Mekaneck: We have Trap Jaw, King Hiss, Two Bad and Clawful.

Me: And lastly Skeletor himself and things have not been going his way huh.

Lincoln: No they haven't.

Me: Yep.

Maggie: I have a special surprise in store for Skeletor when we face him.

Me: I have a feeling I know what it is Maggie.

Trap Jaw: If you live long enough to use it!

We saw Trap Jaw.

Me: Trap Jaw. I see you got an upgrade after we fought the last time.

Trap Jaw: Yes I did J.D.

Lincoln: What do you mean by that?

Me: Well after I splashed that acid into Keldor's face and got him turned into Skeletor, I fired a blast of fire at Trap Jaw. But before he was Trap Jaw he was a criminal named Kronis. I blew his right arm and part of his jaw off.

Trap Jaw: That's right J.D.

Lori: You literally did a number on him.

Leni: It totes makes him look ugly.

Me: You're telling me. As much as I enjoy making fun of our enemies we have a job to do.

Trap Jaw: You heroes claim that we're the bad guys. But you all just kill whatever villain you hate without a second thought. Did it ever occur to you that you're all becoming bad guys as well?

This statement actually makes Lincoln and Laney look down in shame.

Trap Jaw: That's what I thought. Next time you want to accuse us of being evil, make sure your slates are clean.

Me: I must admit you definitely have a lot of guts standing up to us like that. But it won't work. We know what Skeletor is trying to do. He's trying to break us with guilt because of how we killed our enemies and threw them in prison. But they deserve it regardless. Stewie, Tecna, Bowser Jr., Lincoln, Luna, Circe, Lisa, Teela, get him.

Luna: You got it dude.

Lisa: Affirmative.

They went at him.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Trap Jaw.

Luna: Time to call in the special forces bro.

Lincoln: You got it Luna.

They pulled out their R rings and put them on.

Luna and Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

A beam of blue light fired from them and a portal opened up and out came the Ripping Friends.

Rip: Hi guys!

Luna: Hey Rip.

Chunk: What's going on?

Lincoln: We could use your help guys to take down him.

Crag: You got it. Come on guys.

Luna, Lincoln and The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went at Trap Jaw and viciously pulverized and thrashed him. They brutally pulverized him all over the place and bashed his face into pulp.

Lisa and Stewie fired laser blasts and burned holes into Trap Jaw.

Stewie: Tecna, it's combo time!

Tecna: (British Accent) You got it Stewie!

Tecna fired a rainbow blast and Stewie fired a laser.

Stewie and Tecna: PRISM LASER FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly rainbow laser and blasted a hole into his chest.

Lisa: Lets finish him with our combined attack Bowser Jr.

Bowser Jr.: You got it L-dog!

Lisa fired a powerful laser blast and Bowser Jr. fired a blast of fire.

Lisa and Bowser Jr.: FLAMING LASER FLOWERSTORM!

The fire combined with the lasers and turned into laser petals and shredded Trap Jaw.

Chazz: Final Smash time.

He pulled out 5 Duel Monster Cards. It was Ojama Red, Blue, Black, Yellow and Green. He summoned said Ojama's and they went at Trap Jaw and used their Final Smash.

Chazz and the Ojama's: OJAMA DELTA HURRICANE!

They spun and became a powerful tornado of energy and blasted all the way through him and they killed him instantly.

Jaden: Way to go Chazz!

Me: Righteous dude! It's his turn to CHAZZ!

Jaden, Alexis, Syrus, Bastion and Blair: IT!

Chumley, Tyranno and Yubel: UP!

Chazz: Thanks guys. (To the viewers) This is my first ever Final Smash and it was awesome!

Chazz went over and he saw that he was dead.

Chazz (sees Trap Jaw's dead body): He's dead, alright. We're never gonna see him again.

Me: No we aren't. But you did great Chazz.

Chazz: Thanks man.

Adam: That was pretty cool!

Me: Yep.

## Battle 10: King Hiss

We were trekking through the Tar Swamp. It was a gross and smelly swamp.

Me: This swamp is revolting.

Luan: It sure Sticks to you. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That is a good one Luan.

King Hiss: It was-s-s-s not funny.

We saw King Hiss.

Me: King Hiss. You would make a fine pet for Orochimaru in the darkness of Hell.

King Hiss: So you are the ones we knew were coming to kill Skeletor.

Me: That's right. You've tormented all of this planet for the last time. A nice dark prison cell would be nice for you. Nico, May, Laney, Leni, Karai, Xion, Rachel, Musa, Roboto, you're up.

Nico: You got it.

Nico went Super Saiyan 2 and they went at him. Nico punched King Hiss in the face and knocked out one of his teeth. Nico picked it up and put it in his pocket.

Leni and Karai slashed him and cut him up bad.

Leni: You would totes make the ugliest fashion accessory.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) You dishonor your people.

King Hiss: It's funny. I'm supposed to be the snake. But you all kill any villain that you deem guilty. I guess that makes you all no better then I am.

Me: We're monsters killing monsters. But only those that deserve it.

Leni: Lets use a combo Karai!

Karai: Okay.

They went at King Hiss with their swords ready.

Leni and Karai: 10,000 SWORD SLASH!

They slashed King Hiss in many places.

Roboto punched him and blasted him with a laser blast. Laney wrapped King Hiss in bramble vines.

Xion fired a blast of fire.

Xion slashed him and fired a blast of ice and froze him.

Xion: Combo time Musa!

Musa: You got it.

Musa fired a musical blast and Xion fired a blast of light.

Xion and Musa: RAINBOW SIREN SONG!

The light merged with the music notes and turned them into rainbow light notes and they hit him and knocked him out.

Me: That was a waste of time.

I snapped my fingers and stripped him of his powers and more. I beamed him into the Titan Prison.

Me: A prison is good for him.

## Battle 11: Clawful

We were by the ocean again and we were resting and enjoying the beauty of the Eternia sea.

Me: Whoo! We sure have been busy here.

Vince: We sure have.

Clawful: Don't celebrate just yet.

We saw Clawful.

Me: Clawful.

Cornelia: Good news, Clawful. Evil Lyn told us to go easy on you. So we've decided to throw you in the Moon Prison where you can eat all of that delicious Cajun Food.

Clawful: Oh thank goodness. I didn't like working for Skeletor. He was such a jerk.

Me: He's a jerk to everyone in Eternia and he will die a horrible and painful death at my hands.

Clawful: Good.

Lincoln: How do we know this isn't a trick?

Me: I sense a spark of good inside of him Lincoln. We did say to go easy on him.

Lincoln: True.

Irma: You know what, Cornelia? I'm starting to feel sorry for Clawful.

Cornelia: Why?

Irma: Because all his life, people looked down on him. Even Skeletor. Heck, his own species think of him as a weakling.

Cornelia: You're probably right. And Evil Lyn did say to go easy on him.

Me: Yeah.

Clawful then had an aura of darkness around him.

Me: Uh oh! Sandman, Clayface, Lynn, Cornelia, Lori, Teela, Ram Man, get him to calm down!

Ram Man: Right!

They went at him. Clayface wrapped him up in Clay and Teela bashed him all over his face and Ram Man rammed him.

Lori blew him around in a tornado of wind. Lynn tried out her amulet and fired a red fire laser at him and burned him.

Cornelia: Combo time Sandman!

Sandman: You got it Cornelia!

Cornelia sent numerous vines and Sandman fired a huge blast of sand.

Cornelia and Sandman: DESERT BLOOM PUNCH!

The vines had sand form into a fist and it punched Clawful.

Lynn: Lets get him Clayface!

Clayface: You got it Lynn!

Lynn sent a wave of lava and Clayface threw a mace ball.

Lynn and Clayface: VOLCANIC MACE POUNDER!

The lava coated the mace ball and it turned it into a mace ball of lava and it slammed into Clawful.

Clawful is knocked down.

I removed the darkness from him and Nicole sealed it into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Sora: Let me heal him.

He did so with his Keyblade.

Me: Good work guys.

Clawful got up and he was better than ever.

Clawful: Thank you so much guys!

Me: You're welcome Clawful. Sorry we roughed you up like that.

Clawful: No worries.

Me: Well we have 1 more member of Skeletor's forces to take down and then we go after him.

Nico: That's right.

I used my magic to make the snake fang from King Hiss into a necklace for Nico.

## Battle 12: Two Bad

We were heading for the Dark Hemisphere and we were not far from the border.

Me: We're getting close to the border of the Dark Hemisphere.

Adam: And Skeletor's fall.

Me: Yep.

Two Bad: We won't let you get to Skeletor!

We saw Two Bad.

Me: Two Bad.

Tuvar: That's right. I'm Tuvar.

Baddrah: And I'm Baddrah.

Me: Pleasure. I take it you two were fused together because of magic.

Tuvar: That's right.

Baddrah: I hate being stuck to him!

Me: Sheesh. Like a couple of two year old kids. No offense.

Lily: None taken.

Me: Carol, Lynn, Will, Lincoln, Elena, Man-E-Faces, Shocker, go get em.

Elena: With pleasure.

Elena fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Man-E-Faces used his monster strength and punched him all over the place.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and burned him. Shocker did the same and Lynn fired a blast of lava. Carol used King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it hit him and exploded.

Elena: Combo time!

Will: You got it!

Elena and Will fired a blast of lightning.

Elena and Will: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM!

The blasts of Lightning combined and turned into a massive whirlpool of lightning and it hit Two Bad and Electrocuted him.

Elena (to Two Bad as he gets back up): How pathetic. You didn't even see us coming.

Lisa: Skeletor made a horrible choice recruiting you two. Not just for your apparent lack of skills but also for your inability to work together. I mean, what kind of team argues with one another.

Tuvar: We're dysfunctional?! We're not the ones who got a brother killed with that stupid Sister Fight Protocol!

Me: For your information you dunderheads that is not what happened.

Man-E-Faces fired a laser blast.

Shocker: Combo time Lincoln!

Lincoln: You got it Herman!

Shocker and Lincoln fired huge blasts of lightning.

Shocker and Lincoln: LIGHTNING CLOUD BARRAGE!

Their lightning turned into a massive cloud and hit Two Bad with a huge number of lightning strikes.

Nico: I think it's time for you two to be separated.

Nico fired a blast of magic and it separated

Tuvar: We're seperated?

Nico: Yep. You sure are. (Tuvar hugs me)

Tuvar: Thank you so much! I've been looking for a way to get seperated from that idiot! How can I ever repay you?

Nico (weirded out): Um… turn yourself in?

Tuvar: Done! As long as I don't get put into the same prison as Baddrah.

Nico: Fine. FYI, we're sending Baddrah to the Moon Prison since he would definitely like Cajun Fox's food.

Baddrah: Fine with me. Anything to get away from this numbskull.

Me: Done.

I snap my fingers and beam them both to their prisons. I beamed Tuvar to the Titan Prison and Baddrah to the Moon Prison.

Me: That's that. Now it's just us and Skeletor.

Adam: It's time to end him once and for all.

Me: Yep. Get ready Skeletor. Your destruction is now at hand.

## Part 13: SKELETOR!

We arrived in the Dark Hemisphere and just a couple of miles ahead of us was Snake Mountain, Skeletor's base of operations and the hideout of ultimate evil. It was a snake-shape mountain and out of its mouth was a perpetual river of lava and it was surrounded by an immense lava field. It looked like it was a lair from the very darkness of Hell in its entirety.

Me: There it is guys. Snake Mountain, lair of Skeletor.

Vince: Yep. It's gonna be a rough battle.

Me: It sure is partner. But I'm ready for him. After 5 years I am ready. Time to also call in some friends.

I pulled out the Sword of Omens and I had my eyes in alignment with the hilt as the red gem glowed.

Me: THUNDER! THUNDER THUNDER THUNDERCATS HOOO!

The sword blade grew longer and the gem became a cat symbol and it shined into the sky and it emitted a really loud roar.

ROOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAARRRRR!

The symbol became a portal and the ThunderCats theme song played. The ThunderTank came out of the portal and it was coming towards us.

Singers: THUNDERCATS ARE ON THE MOVE! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE! FEEL THE MAGIC! HEAR THE ROAR! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE!

The ThunderCats arrived.

Lion-O: J.D. it's good to see you.

Me: You too Lion-O. Guys. I would like you all to meet the famous ThunderCats of The Planet Third Earth. After I burned Skeletor I helped the ThunderCats kill the ruthless and evil Mumm-Ra and they made me a member of the ThunderCats becoming the first ever Human to join them.

Lion-O: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Lion-O, Leader of the ThunderCats.

Tygra: I'm Tygra, Architect of the ThunderCats.

Panthro: I'm Panthro, chief mechanic of the ThunderCats.

Cheetara: I'm Cheetara, the voice of reason for the ThunderCats.

WilyKit: I'm WilyKit.

WilyKat: And I'm WilyKat. We're the twins and we're called the ThunderKittens.

Lincoln: It's an honor to meet you all.

Lori: Same here.

We revealed what we're on Eternia for and more. We proceeded on and it was going to be a battle that will decide the Fate of Eternia.

---

Inside the mountain, Skeletor was waiting for everyone to come back.

Skeletor: What is taking them so long? They should've come back after dealing with J.D. Knudson and his friends.

Then a massive fiery explosion blew a hole in the wall of the mountain.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared Skeletor saw all of us ready to fight.

Me: Hello Skeletor.

Skeletor: So the Famous J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of The Universe have decided to launch an attack on me.

Me: That's right. And I have a score to settle with you.

Skeletor: What do you mean?

Me: You remember the fight that left you without your face? I was the one that took it from you. I was only 12 when I did it. Now I'm going to finish you off once and for all and kill you.

Skeletor: (MANIACAL LAUGHTER) That is amusing J.D. I would've remembered you doing that.

Me: That's because I didn't have this scar on my left cheek on my face back then. I am that kid. It's just that I have changed dramatically.

Skeletor then knew I was right and he got a good look at me and his eyes glowed red. Or his eye sockets for that matter.

Skeletor: YOU! You took my face from me!

Me: Now you remember. But I'm not the same as I was back then Skeletor. I'm now far more powerful than ever before and I'm going to destroy you once and for all.

Skeletor: I will destroy you first!

He then saw Clawful and Circe.

Skeletor (to Clawful and Circe): I let you two serve me. And this is the thanks I get?!

Circe (He-Man): Sorry, Skeletor. But you really were a terrible boss.

Clawful: And here's my resignation! (kicks Skeletor in the groin)

Me: Ohh! Nice shot. But he's mine guys.

I walk up to him as he got up.

Skeletor: Your powers interest me, Knudson. I'm going to enjoy sucking them out of you and making them my own.

Me: I'd like to see you try Skeletor and my power cannot be taken or stolen. It has to be earned or you have to be chosen to receive it. Now…

I start powering up.

(Gohan's Anger Theme Plays)

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I flared up my full power and my Super Angel Aura and lightning was striking everywhere. The ground all over the area was shaking violently and more and lava was rising high into the sky. Then I unleashed my power.

Me:
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

In a massive flash of golden yellow light my full power was unleashed. I was in my Super Angel 10,000 form and the level of power I had was incredible.

Will: Guys we have to give our powers to J.D. to help him.

Irma: Lets do it.

They put the Aurameres on me and the powers of the Guardians were all in me and my powers were enhanced dramatically. I had Lightning, Water, Fire, Leaves, Wind, Stars, Clocks and Pink Energy swirling around me.

Me: (Echoing Voice) **Skeletor, I will never forgive you for any of your crimes. You will now face the Divine Judgement of a god!**

Skeletor: Lets see you try my young friend.

Me: **Lets.**

I unsheathed my sword and Skeletor fired a blast of energy from his staff at me and it hit me and exploded. When the smoke cleared I was still standing but I was unfazed by his attack. There wasn't a scratch on me.

Me: **Your staff is broken!**

When I said that Skeletor's staff instantly exploded into fiery splinters. Destroying it.

Skeletor (to He Man): I knew that you were finally getting serious when you and your friends killed half of my Evil Warriors. Just as I knew that you would get tired fighting your way here. Leaving you open for me to deliver the coup de grace.

He-Man: Your reign of terror is over Skeletor. You will pay for everything you have done.

Me: **Lets dance.**

Skeletor: Lets.

(Forsaken by Within Temptation plays)

He unsheathed his sword and it was in two. We went at eachother and clashed and we were clashing with incredible skill, strength and power. Sparks and lightning were flying from our swords with each clash and they were blowing apart the entirety of Snake Mountain and setting most of the entire area on fire and it was burning in a massive and raging epic conflagration. I kicked Skeletor in the face and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in the chest and exploded. When the smoke faded his chest had a huge hole blown into it and it completely exposed his black evil heart to the open.

Me: **Wow! And I thought Nerissa's heart was as black as the darkness.**

I kicked him in the face and we resumed our clash and massive thunderous shockwaves were being felt all over the area and blowing much of the landscape apart.

Suddenly explosions hit Skeletor and the source was Nico.

Nico: Skeletor, you have failed this kingdom! (fires Sixsix's missiles at him)

They hit him and blew his cloak apart.

Me: **Lets take him down together guys! I've had my fun.**

Nico: Lets do it!

Nico went Super Saiyan 4 and Lincoln, Lori, Linka, Laney, Yuko, Lily, Carol, Vince, Varie and Naruto went Super Angel 2. Goku, Vegeta, Trunks and Gohan went Super Saiyan 2 and Piccolo went Super Namek.

We all went at Skeletor and it was a savage and explosive fight of epic proportions. Massive explosions of fire and energy decimated the landscape and shook the very foundation of the entire planet to the very core. Massive thunderous shockwaves were blowing apart the landscape and more.

Trunks flailed his arms around and put them in a sign.

Trunks: BURNING ATTACK!

He fired a blast of energy and it hit by Skeletor and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico: I know what your plan was Skeletor. You were trying to get your Evil Warriors to break us emotionally by having them taunt us about all the villains that we killed.

Skeletor: Well, why don't you all admit it?! You all are no better then me! You might call yourselves heroes. But you're just as much of a monster as me! And so are your friends!

Nico: Well, if you think that, then I guess we're the monsters that hunt down other monsters!

Me: **That's right man. And I was the one that figured it out.**

Nico: Oh sorry.

Me: **No worries.**

I punched Skeletor in the face.

Maggie: I have an incredible surprise for you Skeletor.

Skeletor: And what might that be young one?

Maggie pulled out a Black Lantern Ring and put it on. She recited the oath of the Black Lantern Corps.

Maggie: THE BLACKEST NIGHT FALLS FROM THE SKIES;

THE DARKNESS GROWS AS ALL LIGHT DIES;

WE CRAVE YOUR HEARTS AND YOUR DEMISE;

BY MY BLACK HAND THE DEAD SHALL RISE!

Maggie became a Black Lantern and she had a scythe in her hands and a black sleeveless battle body suit and she had black long gloves.

Maggie: Lets see how you like seeing the dead.

Maggie opened her eyes and they were pitch black. She slashed the ground with her scythe and out of the ground arose zombie versions of Mer-Man, Evil Seed, Tri-Klops, Beast Man and Trap Jaw. They went at Skeletor and beat him really viciously and blasted him all over the place.

Luan: Way to go Maggie!

Maggie smiled at Luan and Haiku smiled at her sister.

Mario: (Italian Accent) Lets-a power up!

Luigi: You got it.

Mario and Luigi called out fire and Ice Flowers and they activated on Mario, Luigi, the Princesses, Bowser Jr. and Toad and they threw fire and ice balls at Skeletor.

Lion-O slashed Skeletor with his Sword of Omens.

Tygra lashed him with his whip.

Panthro hit him with his nunchucks

Cheetara used her incredible speed and bashed him all over the place with her staff.

The ThunderKittens swung on vines made by Laney and Riley and they threw bombs at him and they all exploded in his face.

Shagon fired lasers and Mr. Huggles the Doormouse turned into Khor the Destroyer and viciously pounded Skeletor with indescribable fury.

Me: **BLACK LIGHTNING** (Cups hands to the side) **KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a Kamehameha Wave made entirely of pure black lightning at Skeletor and he dodged it and it hit the walls of the mountain and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared Snake Mountain was now nothing more than a smoking crater and it filled up with lava. Skeletor was on a rock floating in the lake.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Nico used Eis Shenron's ice ray and froze Skeletor's feet to the rock.

Nico: Now lets see how you like this.

He formed a magnifying glass lens.

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

He fired a focus fire laser and it hit by Skeletor's feet and blew him away in a fiery explosion. Sending him flying and he skidded on the lava and crashed into the side of the cliff.

Star Girl bashed Skeletor in the face with her staff.

Star Girl: Lets see how you like my Final Smash!

She used her Final Smash.

Star Girl: STAR BLAST METEOR SHOWER!

She fired a blast from her staff into the air and it rained down numerous energy blasts onto Skeletor that exploded on contact.

Tai: Lets get him Agumon!

Agumon: You got it Tai.

Agumon then Digivolved.

Agumon: AGUMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He became Greymon.

Greymon: (Echoing) GREYMON!

Greymon charged and rammed Skeletor and sent him flying.

Greymon: (Echoing) NOVA BLAST!

He fired a huge fireball and it hit Skeletor and burned him bad.

Trunks: Lets use our combo on him Greymon!

Greymon: You got it Trunks.

Trunks put his hands in that sign.

Trunks: BURNING ATTACK!

He fired an energy blast.

Greymon: (Echoing) NOVA BLAST!

He fired a fireball.

Trunks and Greymon: BURNING NOVA ATTACK!

The blasts combined into a fiery energy blast and it hit Skeletor and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skeletor was badly weakened from our fight and he was on his last legs. I took his swords.

Me: **Now to finish you off once and for all Skeletor. You have caused so much pain and suffering to this planet and you will now face punishment for your crimes. And that punishment is death! Trunks, lets get him.**

Trunks: Right.

We kicked Skeletor high into the air and we teleport up to him and I then stab him in his black heart and look into his eye sockets with glowing red eyes.

Me: **GO TO HELL AND TAKE YOUR FRIENDS WITH YOU!**

Then me and Trunks slashed him into a million pieces with our swords and fired a massive energy blast and completely vaporized

Skeletor in an instant and he was dead. Skeletor - the ultimate evil of Eternia and its most dangerous enemy was killed and defeated by us for good.

I powered down and all the powers of the Guardians returned and we all powered down and everyone cheered wildly.

Me: It's over guys. Skeletor is dead.

Nicole: And I sealed his spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness dad.

Me: Great job. You all did a great job. I'm proud of all of you.

Skeletor had now been silenced forever and Eternia can now be at peace knowing that Skeletor and his forces will never terrorize the lands ever again.

---

Back at the Palace we were given medals for our heroic deeds in putting an end to Skeletor. We had a huge victory feast to celebrate and we brought a lot of conflicts on Eternia to an end and peace now ruled. Clawful's kind formed an alliance with all the races of Eternia. We even set up a huge intergalactic trade route with Eternia and Earth. Even though our planets are 4,000 light-years apart from each other we built jump gates to get there. Clawful now works in Gotham Royal York at the newest fusion restaurant buffet that was built: The Orlean Calcutta Creole Curry Fusion Restaurant and he was a great cook in the creole food. I kept Skeletor's swords as a trophy.

Me: (To the Viewers) Remember this guys, even when some people say bad stuff about you, you shouldn't let that get to you. Always find a way to overcome those words and the challenges ahead.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The 2002 version of He-Man and The Masters of The Universe was an awesome show and it was much better than the one from the 1980's and it was much more action packed. I never saw the version of He-Man from the 1980's because I wasn't born back then. I also wanted to include the ThunderCats from both 2011 and 1985. I liked both versions. I never saw the 2011 version but I heard it was cool. But it's the version from 1985 that I'm most familiar with. The 2002 version of He-Man however was left in a huge cliffhanger after the ending of Season 2 on January 10th, 2004. He-Man 2002 was a great show from August 16th, 2002 tp January 10th, 2004. So I figured me and NicoChan11 could create our own version of the shows ending and kill Skeletor for good. Thanks for the ideas man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

He-Man and the Masters of The Universe 2002 is owned by Michael Halperin and Cartoon Network.

ThunderCats from 1985 and 2011 is owned by Leonard Starr, Warner Bros. and Cartoon Network.

# The Price is Right

It starts in the CBS Studio in Los Angeles, California and I was in the studio of the famous nationwide gameshow The Price is Right. My all time favorite gameshow. But this was not just any special moment for me. This was The Price is Right $1,000,000 Spectacular. But because of the huge economy that we helped boost incredibly all over the world, it was now the Price Is Right $1,000,000,000 Spectacular. Never before in the history of the world has the Price Is Right ever given this much money in the 10 figure bracket. It was the nighttime show and it was also the first time ever that we have had a show for all teenagers. All of the people in the studio were teens and our parents were there too. I was sitting in the crowd and we got the show underway. I was wearing a flame Price is Right shirt and my name tag was on the left shoulder blade. Everyone was cheering like crazy.

George Gray: Tonight from the Bob Barker Studio at CBS in Hollywood, a very special primetime edition of America's Longest Running Gameshow! Fabulous Cars, Amazing Prizes and Millions of dollars can all be won tonight on the Price is Right $1,000,000,000 Spectacular! James Dean Knudson, COME ON DOWN!

I got up and I was so ecstatic!

I took the Green Contestants Row Podium.

Other 3 contestants names are not important.

George Gray: You are the first 4 contestants on The Price is Right $1,000,000,000 Spectacular! And now here's your host, DREW CAREY!

Drew Carey came out through the doors and he was ready. Drew Carey is one of the funniest people I know and he knows a lot of jokes and more. He is a really funny guy and a big time kick in the butt.

I was so ecstatic.

Drew: Hey what's going on? Welcome to the show!

We cheered wildly.

Drew: Thank you all. Look at this crowd here. Special Billion Dollar Special for teens, the floor is black, I'm in a tuxedo. Why? because tonight we can give away $2,000,000,000 tonight on the show on the Price is Right. During the Showcase Round someone can win a billion dollars and during one of the games here we're gonna also give away another billion dollars. You have two chances to win a billion dollars tonight.

We cheered.

Drew: Lets get the show started with the first prize up for bids today on the Price is Right.

George Gray: All right everyone look up as the first item comes down it's a nice new mens Rolex Watch!

We cheered.

I saw the watch and it was beautiful.

The camera zoomed onto the watch and we all saw it.

George Gray: This mens Rolex Seamaster watch is made in 18 Karat yellow gold and with diamonds on the face and has automatic winding and water resistant body.

Me: Wow. That is nice.

Drew: Up it goes and it goes to whoever bids closest to the actual retail price without going over.

Contestents 1 through 3's bids not important.

Drew: Now you, Oh Wow! J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right Drew. It's an honor to be here.

Drew: It's great to have you here J.D. Everyone J.D. Knudson the Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Everyone stood up and cheered wildly for me.

Me: Thank you everyone. It's an honor and a great pleasure to be here.

Drew: Glad to have you here. Usually you're out saving the planet.

Me: I know. But I wanted to be here on my favorite game show.

Drew: That's great man. What do you bid?

Me: $34,959.00

Drew: $34,959. (Exactly Right Bell dings) Oh my gosh! Right off the bat!

We cheered wildly.

Drew: You know what that means. Somebody got the price right on the nose. And that somebody gets an extra $100,000.00

We cheered wildly.

Me: Wow!

Drew: Usually during the Daytime Show when you get the price right on the nose you get an extra $500 bonus but tonight it's $100,000.00. And the person who will get it is the one who bid $34,959.00!

I won the watch and I was ecstatic!

Me: YES!

I got up on stage and I was with drew and I was playing my favorite Pricing Game: GOLDEN ROAD!

Me: Oh yeah!

Drew: J.D. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: You too Drew. I love this game Golden Road. It's my all time favorite game.

Drew: I'm so glad J.D. We're gonna start out with this little packet of kool aid drink mix. And it's gonna take you down the Golden Road to the first prize over there.

The first door opened.

George Gray: It's a new Ping Pong Table!

It was an awesome Ping Pong Table.

Me: Nice! Lynn and I would love that.

George Gray: This ping pong table from Butterfly comes with an accessory kit and a case of ping pong balls.

Drew: Yep. And you get that you go down the Golden Road to this prize over there.

We saw the 2nd door open up.

George Gray: It's a new Golf Simulator!

Me: Oh wow! Lori would love that and she's a golfer on the high school varsity golf team.

Drew: I'm sure she would.

George Gray: This SKYTRAK Golf Simulator comes equipped with a holographic projector and is programmed with all the famous iconic courses around the world. Perfect for practicing for your next game.

Me: That is really spiffy.

Drew: It sure is. And at the end of the Golden Road we always have a really fantastic prize at the end. It's always something really special.

Me: I know Drew. You always have something awesome!

Drew: Yes. And today at the end of the Golden Road because it's our $1,000,000,000 Spectacular we have the most expensive prize ever offered in any show in the country or the world.

Me: Wow!

Everyone cheered and were wondering what it was.

Drew: Yep. Today at the Golden Road we have a prize worth more than $3,000,000.00.

Me and the audience were floored.

Me: Holy Mackerel!

Everyone was shocked and excited to see it.

Me: That would be a Guinness Book of World Records prize for the show.

Drew: It sure would. We just couldn't believe what we saw from this and we just couldn't stop looking at it and we were just shocked. And if you win it you'll also get $1,000,000,000.00.

I was so excited. That was the biggest bonus ever.

Drew: Tell us all about it George.

George Gray: Get ready J.D., because you have a chance to win…

The doors opened.

George Gray: THE WORLDS MOST EXPENSIVE MOTORHOME!

I saw the most incredible motorhome I had ever seen.

Me: WOW! That is incredible!

Drew: Wowy!

George Gray: It's the Marchi Mobile eleMMent Palazzo Superior Motorhome. This 45 foot motorhome comes equipped with 732 Square Feet of space, air conditioning, water heater, fully functional kitchen, master bedroom, 2 42 inch televisions, and so much more.

Making it an awesome adventuring home for you and your family!

Me: That is unbelievable!

Drew: It sure is. We'll start with the Kool Aid mix. I can tell you now it's worth 25¢. Follow me J.D.

Me: This is gonna be fun Drew.

Drew: It sure is. There are three numbers in the price of the Ping Pong table.

He pulled down a price and the first number was covered up.

Drew: Something 29. Is the first number a 2 or a 5?

Me: The first prize is always the easiest one to figure out. It's a 5.

Drew: 5 he says.

He pulled out the tab covering the number and it was a 5.

Drew: It's a 5.

We went further down the Golden Road and he took the $529.00 price tag with him.

Drew: Here we are at the Golf Simulator.

Me: That is really spiffy.

Drew: It sure is.

He pulled down the price cover and the 2nd number was covered.

Drew: It's 6 thousand something 73. Is the 2nd number a 5, 2 or 9?

Me: Hmm.

I think it over.

Me: 2.

Drew: Two he says.

He pulls the tab out and it was a 2. It was $6,273.00

Drew: 2!

I cheered!

Me: This is so awesome!

Drew: Lets head for the Motorhome!

Drew took the price of the Golf Simulator with him and we went to the end.

Drew: Look where we are J.D.

Me: That is an amazing Motorhome!

Drew: It sure is J.D. Now here's the price.

He revealed the price and the 4th number was covered.

Drew: Look at that. Three Million four hundred and ninety seven thousand something eighty four.

Me: Unbelievable.

Drew: I know. You win this you get $1,000,000,000.00

Me: Oh wow. Talk about raising the stakes.

Drew: Yep. For this magnificent RV and $1,000,000,000.00 is the 5th number a 6, 2, 7 or 3?

Me: Oh man.

I was nervous as all get out. I may have practically all the money in the world but I was sweating like there was no tomorrow. And the stress was unbearable.

Me: Oh gosh. 7.

Drew: 7 he says.

I had my eyes covered.

Drew: This is it.

He pulled up the tab and it was a 7! It was $3,497,784.00

Drew: YES! You won a billion bucks! You won a Billion Bucks! You Won A Billion Bucks! You Won a billion Bucks!

I had won the Motorhome and $1,000,000,000.00 and I was ecstatic and I was dancing like a wild man. They were blasting off confetti and I was covered in confetti. Never before in the history of the world of Game Shows has anyone won so much money.

Me: (Panting like mad) Oh my gosh!

Drew: Way to go J.D.! $1,000,000,000.00 for J.D.! Whoo!

It went to another contestant.

---

In the Showcase Showdown we were at the big wheel. This was the coolest part of the show.

Drew: Welcome back everyone. Time for the Showcase Showdown. Now you get two spins. Has to go around at least once. You can't go over a dollar. If you get a dollar on your first spin or a combination of two spins you get an extra $5,000.00 bonus. But because it's the $1,000,000,000.00 Spectacular you get a dollar on your first spin or a combination of two spins you get a bonus of $5,000,000.00.

Me: Wow!

Drew: I know.

Contestants 1 and two went over.

Me: My turn.

Drew: Yep. J.D. Knudson is the biggest winner in the history of the world and he has won more money than any contestant in any game show.

Me: I know. Here goes.

I spun the wheel and it was spinning fast. I didn't use my super strength because that would not be good. I saw the wheel slow down and much to my shock it landed on the dollar.

Drew: Oh my gosh! $5,000,000.00!

I was cheering wildly!

Me: YES! YES YES!

Drew: What is up with this guy!? (Laughs) What is up with this guy!?

Drew reset the wheel to a nickel.

Drew: Now here's your bonus spin J.D. Has to go around at least once and there are no do-overs. If it lands on the 5 or 15 you get an extra $25,000,000.00

Me: Wow!

Drew: If it lands on the dollar you get an extra $50,000,000.00

Me: Wow!

Drew: Go get that money J.D.

Me: Okay.

I spun the wheel and it went around all the way and we saw the wheel slow down and much to our shock and surprise and excitement it landed on the dollar again and I won $50,000,000.00!

Drew: $50,000,000.00!

I couldn't believe it! I was on a Supernova-Hot Winning Spree.

---

I was in the showcases and It was gonna be awesome.

Drew: Welcome back everybody. Time for the Showcase Round. Whoever bids closest to the actual retail price of their own showcase without going over will get their showcase. And if you are within $1,000 of your showcase not only do you win both showcases but you also get $1,000,000,000.00.

Me: Wow! The stakes are really high.

Drew: They sure are. J.D. you ready to see your showcase.

Me: Always ready Drew.

Drew: Take it away George.

The first showcase began.

George Gray: J.D. this showcase is fit for an awesome superhero like you and lets go over some of your adventures. First you saved all of the world from the evil Nerissa.

Me: That was the most action packed battle we had.

George Gray: It sure was. Now you can relive the action and some of your favorite games with this new Video gaming package!

I saw the first item in my showcase.

Me: Nice! We would love that.

George Gray: This video gaming package comes with a Nintendo Switch, A Playstation 4, An Xbox One and a Nintendo 3DS and 40 games. 10 for each system. Next, J.D. you and everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm went on a huge global vacation almost a year ago right?

Me: We sure did and it was awesome! But we weren't called that back then.

George Gray: Well that's okay because now you can relive that vacation once again when you're on a beautiful Amazon Safari!

Me: That would be awesome!

George Gray: You and 9 guests will fly round trip from Los Angeles to Manaus, Brazil for a 10 day stay at the Hotel Novetel. It is home to the amenities and comforts of home and has daily breakfast. Then you'll embark on an Amazon Rainforest Safari and see the beauty of the most beautiful rainforest in the world.

Me: Wow!

George Gray: Now J.D. what was your most action packed adventure with Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: Oh gosh that's a tough one. But I would say participating in the Gotham Royal York 500.

George Gray: Well you can relive those moments again when you are cruising down the roads in your brand new LAMBORGHINI!

I was flabbergasted. Never have I seen The Price is Right offer a Lamborghini car EVER. Ferrari yes but never Lamborghini. It was an awesome car. And not only that but it was one of the most expensive cars in the world.

George Gray: It's the 2019 Lamborghini Veneno, comes equipped with 7 speed automatic transmission, V12 engine, 710 horsepower, heated seats, and more. So it's a video game package, an Amazon Safari and a Lamborghini and this showcase will always be a super one for you if The Price is Right.

Drew: Wowy! J.D. that is an awesome showcase. You want to bid on that or pass it on?

Me: Oh gosh. This to good to pass up so I'll bid.

Drew: I would bid too.

Me: Let me think here.

I did some thinking and calculated it.

Me: $4,587,237.00

Drew: $4,587,237.00. Okay.

The next showcase had an awesome luxurious bedroom from Michael Amini Furniture and it was the Brittney collection and there was awesome Chateau Beauvais Living Room set and a Lavelle Dining Room. It was beautiful furniture and it would be perfect for our house. But to my mom however it was too gaudy. The dining room plates were from Fiesta dinnerware and they had lots of great colored dinnerware. Next was an awesome Omega Seamaster stainless steal watch. It was an awesome James Bond style watch. Lastly was an awesome car that was incredible. It was the most expensive car in the world: The Rolls Royce Sweptail. That was an awesome car! And never before have I seen the Price is Right ever offer a British car like a Rolls Royce. The other contestant bid $10,000,000.00 on the whole thing.

Me: Wow! That is an awesome showcase. They both were awesome!

Drew: They sure were.

---

Lastly was the results.

Drew: Welcome back everybody.

Me: This is gonna be awesome Drew.

Drew: It sure is. Lets start with you.

He went to the other contestant first.

Drew: You had three nice furniture sets, nice dinnerware, a nice Omega Watch and to top it all off a Rolls Royce Sweptail. Really nice car. You bid $10,000,000. Actual Retail Price, Wow! $13,049,088.00. Difference of $3,049,088.00

Me: Wow!

Drew: I figured that out in my head.

Me: (Laughs) That is funny Drew.

Drew: Thanks J.D. You had a nice showcase too. You had video games, Amazon Safari for 10 for 10 days and a Lamborghini Veneno. Really nice car. You bid $4,587,237.00. Actual retail price: $4,587,239.00. Difference of $2.00! You win both showcases and $1,000,000,000.00!

I was cheering wildly and I was ecstatic!

Drew: J.D. is the biggest winner in the history of any game show. He won $2,076,275,872.00 in prizes today. Thanks for tuning in today. Be sure to control the pet population and have your pets spayed and neutered. See you next time on the Price is Right. Bye Bye.

I was the biggest winner of all time on any show.

---

Later I was driving home in my new motorhome and it was awesome. I drove up to the front of the house and honked the horn. It sounded like La Cucaracha.

Everyone came out and saw me by my new RV.

Me: Hey guys. I'm back and check out my new rides.

Everyone came to me.

Lori: Wow! J.D. this is literally the most awesome RV ever!

Lincoln: So you won on the Price is Right?

Me: I sure did and I became the biggest winner of them all. Over $2,000,000,000.00 in cash and prizes.

Everyone: WOW!

Laney: J.D. that is amazing!

Lily: It sure is.

Me: Yep. But I wasn't in it for the fame and fortune, I was in it for the

fun.

In the living room we were watching the Price is Right on TV and we all saw how I did and when it was done everyone was cheering wildly for me.

Luna: Dude you were rockin'!

Lynn: You dominated the whole show!

Me: I sure did. And Lori I won you and Bobby and your kids a nice vacation. If you want you can take Lincoln with you.

Lori: Thanks J.D. And you are right it would literally make a great honeymoon.

Me: I had a feeling.

Lincoln: Thanks for the new bedroom J.D.

Me: No problem Lincoln.

Lana: And the new living room set and dining room is awesome!

Lynn Sr.: I'll say. It's really luxurious and very stylish.

Rita: You have had a lot of fun on that show J.D.

Me: I sure did.

The Price Is Right was an awesome time for me.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Price Is Right has always been my favorite game show ever since I was a little kid. My mom got me into it when I was 7 years old as I was recovering from my Hernia Surgery. Bob Barker did a great job as host of the show for 35 years and he was awesome. He also appeared on Happy Gilmore and kicked Adam Sandler's butt. Drew

Carey is doing a fantastic job and he is doing really well 12 years running from 2007. He's also the funniest guy we know and we get a really good laugh out of it. I had to do a lot of math in my head and more. The Price Is Right $1,000,000 Spectacular was awesome! And in 2008 we saw the Price Is Right give away $3,000,000 to three people in 3 months. Saving them 10,000 years worth of saving their money for that long. Which is time no one has. 2008 was known as the year of the $1,000,000 winners and there were a bunch of winners on different gameshows over the course of that year. We gave $9,000,000 on gameshows in just that year alone. But because of the Great Recession of 2009 to 2010 we stopped the Million Dollar Spectaculars. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Brand Names belong to their owners and the Price is Right belongs to CBS and Fremantle Media.

# Adventures and More Adventures

## Part 1: The Killing Spree of Zsasz.

---

It starts with me looking up stuff on the computer.

Me: Hmm. This looks interesting. What is a Sibling Worth?

I saw that it was a story created on the internet and it was an interesting story. But as I kept reading I saw that it was the aftermath of the infamous events of the Bad Luck Karma Nightmare A.K.A. the N.S.L. Travesty.

Me: Whoa! Hey Lincoln, Lynn, take a look at this!

Lincoln and Lynn arrived.

Lynn: What's up?

Me: Look at this. This is a story someone created on the internet and it's the Aftermath of the Bad Luck Karma Nightmare.

Lincoln: This looks weird.

Lynn and Lincoln read the story and they gasped in shock.

Lincoln: Jeez! Lynn I would never bite you in the leg like that!

Lynn: And after everything that has happened with that nightmare I'm glad I don't think that way anymore.

Lincoln: And you saying that you wish I was never born would be the most horrible thing ever said.

Me: No kidding guys. Lets see what else he made.

I looked at more stories and I saw a strange one.

Me: This is a strange one. "Syngenesophobia."

Lincoln: What is that?

Me: It's the fear of relatives.

Lynn: That sounds very serious.

Me: It is.

Everyone gathered and we read the story and we were absolutely shocked at what we read.

Me: Jumping Flank steaks!

Lori: That story is literally the most scariest thing we've ever read.

Laney: I can't believe you all would savagely beat up Lincoln like that and scar him for life.

Lana: Jeez! No kidding.

Luan: The Sister Fight Protocal ruined everything for us.

Me: It sure did and in the end it made you all outcasts in Royal Woods.

Carol: That is awful.

Linka: No kidding. Everyone hates you now because of how you hurt Lincoln.

Lynn Sr.: I say! I would never hurt my own children with my own belt. That's child abuse.

Me: It sure is. But at least Clyde and Ronnie Anne are helping out in this.

Laney: They sure are.

Me: It just goes to show you all. When you express the terrible emotion of rage in a deadly way, there will be horrible consequences.

Luna: That's right dude.

The alarm sounded and Commissioner Jim Gordon was on the form.

Me: Commissioner Gordon, what can we do for you?

Commissioner Gordon: J.D. The ruthless Mister Zsasz has escaped from Arkham Asylum and is causing a lot of deaths all over Gotham Royal York. He has been killing numerous people left and right and he has been adding to his death count like crazy.

Me: (Gasp) That monster! He will die a thousand deaths for this. We're on our way.

He hung up.

Lincoln: Who is Mister Zsasz?

Me: His name is Victor Zsasz A.K.A. Mister Zsasz and he is a ruthless serial killer with absolutely no regard for the value of human life. This is what he looks like.

I pull up his picture and he was a bald headed man with an incredibly evil homicidal grin and he had numerous tally mark scars all over his body.

Lucy: Gasp!

Luan: Whoa! This guy looks evil to the core!

Laney: He has more scars than anyone!

Me: He does. Each tally mark scar on his body is the number of victims he killed.

Lola: This guy needs to die a horrible and agonizing death!

Me: My thoughts exactly. Come on guys!

We headed out to the city.

---

In the city, Zsasz had a drunk man named Randy Marsh cornered in an alleyway.

Randy (drunk): C'mon, man! What do ya want from me?

In a few seconds, he got stabbed through the chest.

Zsasz (to Randy's dead body): What I want is your life.

And he cut another part of his body and laughed like a crazed madman.

Zsasz was about to kill a woman named Sheila Broflovski.

Sheila Broflovski: You put that knife away before I call the police! (gets decapacitated)

Zsasz (Scowling): Am I really only killing dumb people today?

Then without warning I swooped in and punched him in the face and he crashed into the wall. He got up and saw us ready to fight him.

Me: Victor Zsasz A.K.A. Mister Zsasz.

Zsasz: That's right.

Varie: You are the most disgusting creature ever to walk this world.

Zsasz (gestures to his scars): You see these? Each scar is a life. You all have scars now, too. Don't you, Team Loud Phoenix Storm? Did you all like it? Did you all feel the release?

Me: We only kill those that only deserve it. You just kill people for the sheer thrill of it. You are nothing more than a homicidal maniac with absolute no regard for the value of human life and people like you only deserve one place and that is the darkness of Hell burning for all eternity.

Zsasz: I'll kill you all and take you all with me!

Me: Come and try it!

I go at him and punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach.

He went at me and punched at me and he slashed me in the face and I had a bleeding cut over my right eye.

Me: Just for that one I'll make sure your death is slow and extremely painful!

Batman then swooped in and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall again.

Zsasz (to Batman): C'mon, Batman! You wouldn't kill me, would you?

Batman: No. Even after all this time, I still won't kill. But I gave up on redeeming scum like you a long time ago after what Joker did to Jason Todd. I know that J.D. and the others would never force me to kill someone. But I will gladly let them kill villains like you if necessary. You better hope that your death is quick and painless!

Megan changed into her Dark Samus suit and fired a blue hyperbeam blast and Zsasz dodged it and it hit the building and exploded and blew him into the ground and Rhino bashed him in the stomach and sends him crashing into the wall.

Nico: Victor Zsasz, you have failed this city! (Fires Trap Jaw's blaster at him)

Me: He has failed every city.

Megan: Teresa lets use a combo on him.

Teresa: You got it.

Megan fired a blue hyperbeam blast and Teresa fired a sonic wave blast.

Megan and Teresa: SONIC PHAZON STREAM!

The sonic waves merged with the blue hyperbeam and it hit Zsasz and blew him away.

Batgirl: Time for a Final Smash!

Batgirl used her Final Smash.

Batgirl: BAT STORM DESTROYER!

She sent a huge colony of bats at Zsasz and they bit and scratched him all over the place.

Zsasz was bleeding profusely and Poison Ivy blew some pheromone dust onto him and she had complete control over him.

Poison Ivy: Zsasz, do me a favor. Get out your knife and slit your own throat!

He took his knife and slashed his own throat and he was almost fully decapitated.

Nico: Is he dead?

Megan kicked Zsasz's corpse in the ribs but got no response.

Megan: Oh yeah. Zsasz is officially dead.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Nico: You know what? I think I should give Zsasz 9 points for at least trying to kill us. (gives his body a small scar with his own knife) One. (gives his body another scar) Two. (gives his body another scar) Three. (gives his body another scar) Four. (gives his body another scar) Five. (gives his body another scar) Six.

Teresa (turns green): Nico.

Nico: Yeah?

Teresa: Please stop doing that to Zsasz's corpse.

Me: I think we get it man.

Zsasz' spirit then appeared.

Nicole: You will never kill another soul again Zsasz! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

His evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there Zsasz.

Lincoln: That guy was a monster.

Batman: He sure was Lincoln.

Lana: That guy deserved the most horrible and agonizing death anyone can ever imagine.

Me: My thoughts exactly Lana.

I looked over his body.

Me: Geez! Look at all these scars!

Lynn: How many people did this guy kill?

Luna: Too many from the looks of it dudes.

Nicole: It says here that he killed 350 people!

We gasped in sheer horror.

Me: 350 people!?

Laney: That would make him the most prolific serial killer in the history of the world!

Lori: This guy is literally a scumbag!

Me: My thoughts exactly Lori. Lola burn his body.

Lola: With pleasure J.D.

Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated Zsasz into a pile of ashes.

BURN IN HELL VICTOR ZSASZ.

---

Part 2: Taste The Rainbow

Me, Lana and Lola were watching cartoons.

BONK!

We laughed at the show.

Me: That is always funny how the bad guy gets pounded.

Lana: It sure is.

Then a commercial came on and it was a farmer getting ready to plant something. He put Skittles candy in the ground and watered them and then a rainbow bursted out of the ground and rained Skittles candy.

Woman: Skittles. Taste the Rainbow.

Me: That is always so cool how they do that.

Lana: I love Skittles Candy.

Lola: Me too.

Me: So do I. I think that would be so cool to have it rain candy like that.

Lola: I know. Skittles is so yummy!

Me: Maybe we can try it out! See if we can do the same thing.

Laney: I don't know if that will work.

Me: We won't know until we try.

We go out into the backyard and Lana dug a small hole and I put in one of each flavor of Skittles and Lana covered it and watered them. We had baskets ready.

Me: Okay. Stand back.

Suddenly the ground shook and bursted open and out of the ground came out a beautiful rainbow and it was raining Skittles!

Me: It worked!

Laney: I don't believe it!

The baskets filled up and we had a lot of skittles.

Everyone came outside and we were dancing around and trying to catch them and eat them.

Lori: This is literally so amazing!

Leni: I totes love Skittles!

Lisa: This is all a magnificent scientific marvel!

Lily: I love Skittles! They are so good!

Lincoln: How did you do this J.D.!?

Me: You guys know those Skittles commercials?

Lori: Let me guess. You wanted to see if it worked?

Me: Bingo.

Lori: It literally does work now.

Me: Yep.

Bobby: Oh babe this is so awesome!

Roxanne: I literally love Skittles!

Lynda: This is awesome!

Ramon: I could eat all this!

Me: You would get cavities and diabetes if you did.

The rainbow stopped 10 minutes later and we had a lot of baskets full of Skittles candy.

Me: That oughta keep us fed with snacks for a while.

Lynn Sr.: Where did you get all these baskets of Skittles!?

Rita: Let me guess, you duplicated what you saw in a Skittles commercial.

Me: You hit the nail right on the head Ms. Rita.

Rita: I haven't had Skittles in a long time.

Rita took some and ate them and she tasted the fruitiness of the rainbow.

Rita: Mmm! Oh I missed the taste of the fruit rainbow!

Me: Don't eat all of them Ms. Rita. After all you are a dentist and you don't want to pull our teeth out because of cavities.

Rita: (Laughs) True.

Numbuh 1: That was a great job J.D.

Me: Thanks Nigel. I think this oughta keep some of the Kids Next Door happy for a while.

Numbuh 362: It sure will J.D.

We put the baskets of Skittles in the pantry and in the Kids Next Door candy vaults.

## Part 3: Yumi's Hiccups

It starts with us watching TV and reading books and playing card games when suddenly…

HIC!

We heard someone hiccup.

Me: Sounds like someone has the hiccups.

HIC!

We saw that it was Yumi and she has the hiccups.

Yumi: Sorry. HIC!

Me: Geez those are nasty hiccups.

Laney: No kidding.

Lily: What are hiccups?

Edd: Well they are caused by involuntary spasms of your diaphragm which causes your vocal cords to close suddenly.

Me: That's right and they are a complete and total nuisance. They drive people crazy.

Yumi: HIC! No kidding. How do I HIC! Get rid of them?

Me: Try holding your breath for 10 seconds.

Yumi did so and we timed it.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 10 seconds later.

---

Me: Okay Yumi.

Yumi let her breath go.

Yumi: I think it worked. HIC! Dang it.

Me: Hiccups can be really stubborn.

Laney came back with a glass of water.

Laney: Try sipping a little water.

Yumi: Okay. HIC!

Yumi did so.

Me: Did it work?

Yumi: I think s… HIC!

Me: Those are nasty hiccups.

Ed: I can scare her.

Yumi grabbed her and looked at her in the face.

Ed: (Threatening Voice) I AM A ZOMBIE AND I WILL MALICE YOU WITH A SHOEHORN!

Yumi: HIC! MALICE ME WITH A SHOEHORN!? HIC HIC!

Eddy: That didn't work at all Lumpy.

Maria, Alexis, May, Yolei, Tara, Jen, and Gwen T. each came up with ways to get rid of Yumi's hiccups and they are as follows:

MARIA - Put sugar under Yumi's tongue

ALEXIS - Held Yumi upside-down

YOLEI - Bag Pop

MAY - Freeze her in ice

TARA - Tickle

JEN - Shake her

GWEN T. - Magic.

Nothing worked.

Me: Let me try. Kate, I'm going to use what you saw in Antarctica to scare her.

Kate L: Thanks for the warning J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Yumi (crying): IT'S NO USE! I'LL NEVER BE RID OF THESE STUPID HICCUPS!

Me: Let me work my magic.

I use my shapeshifting powers and I turn into the Sanders-Thing from 2011's The Thing and I scared the living daylights out of her and it was really bad that she fainted.

I reverted back and Laney used smelling salts on Yumi and she woke up.

Me: Did it work?

Yumi wasn't hiccuping.

Yumi: It worked!

Me: It sure did. Sorry I scared you like that and Kate, I'm sorry I scared you too.

Kate L.: No worries J.D,

Yumi: No worries. But that was really scary.

Me: Sorry about that Yumi.

Yumi: It's all right.

We resumed watching our shows.

## Part 4: The Bluffington Bully

In the Living Room we were watching TV. Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw trouble in the city of Bluffington, Virginia. It was telling us that local bully Roger Klotz was causing trouble.

Nicole: Oh man. I hate this guy!

Me: Do you have a history with Roger Klotz?

Nicole: You could say that dad. Roger Klotz is one of the targets on my bounty hunting list. Here's his poster.

Nicole pulled out a wanted poster of Roger Klotz and it had a bounty of $500,000,000.00 on it.

Me: Wow! That's really good money. Anyway lets head out there!

We headed out to Bluffington, Virginia.

---

In Bluffington, Virginia Roger was waiting when Miranda appeared.

Roger: What do you want, Miranda?

Miranda: I came to check up on you and your Aggron's progress.

Roger: Well, so far, the two of us have only taken out dumb people. I haven't even run into Funnie or Team Loud Phoenix Storm yet.

Miranda: Well, Zsasz was also stuck with murdering dumb people before he died. But don't worry. I'll be sending a Stealth Sneak Heartless Robot to help you out when Team Loud Phoenix Storm gets here. (teleports out of the area)

Roger's Aggron just threw a kid named Eric Cartman into the center of the road.

Cartman (Crying hysterically): Meeeeeeeeeeeeeem! Meeeeeeeeeeeeeem! Meeeeeeeeeeeem! (gets run over by a car)

But just as he was about to get hit by the car, at the last possible second I appeared out of nowhere and stopped the car with my hands and saved Eric.

Me: That was a close one. Are you all right?

Eric nodded.

Me: Roger you have absolutely no shame for hurting people.

Kevin (to Roger): You're using a Pokemon to attack people?! You're even worse then I used to be!

Lucy: This is a whole new low, even for you. I may enjoy the darkness but your heart is blacker than mine.

Francis: Okay… let's, let's talk about this. Killing someone with a Pokemon? That's no fun!

With that, Aggron stops.

Francis (remembering what the Joker taught him once): The cold of their skin… The blankness of their eyes… The reveal, of who they really are… So much better when you savor all the little emotions…

Roger then walked up to Francis.

Francis:… right?

Roger: Right…

Roger grabs Francis by the collar and holds him by the neck to stare into his eyes.

Roger: I want to see you bleed… I want to watch you die…

Francis: Just… one more lesson, capiche? The best kind of punchline… (chuckles) is the one you don't see coming!

Francis kicked him in the face and Roger let him go.

Me: An Aggron. I already have one but you don't Nico.

Nico: I sure don't.

May: He would be perfect for you.

Me: He sure would but lets focus on the matter at hand.

Nico: Roger Klotz, you have failed this city! (fires Webstor's web into his eyes)

Roger: Oh yuck! You're not the only one that wants to pulverize you freak!

Suddenly Roger was being picked up by an invisible force.

Me: What the?

Nico: What is happening to him?

The force revealed itself and it was a chameleon Heartless called Stealth Sneak.

Me: A Stealth Sneak Heartless!

Lori: How did Roger literally get one of those?

Me: I don't know.

Then my computer vision turned on and it analyzed the creature and it was really a robot that looks like a Stealth Sneak.

Me: That's not a real Stealth Sneak. It's a robot that looks like a Stealth Sneak.

Laney: That is really unusual.

Chazz: We got this! Come on Star Girl!

Star Girl: You got it Chazz!

Star Girl fired a blast of light from her staff and Chazz summoned his Infernal Incinerator and it fired a huge blast of purple fire.

Chazz and Star Girl: FIRESTORM LIGHT INFERNO!

The blasts combined and turned into a solar flare blast and it hit the

Stealth Sneak and blew it apart. Laney used her magic to make the creature real and made it our ally without the Heartless parts.

Me: Nice job guys.

Rhino: Time for my Final Smash.

Rhino used his Final Smash!

Rhino: RHINO STAMPEDE CHARGE!

He charged and went at the Aggron and rammed it with the force of 100 rhinoceroses and knocked it out.

Me: It's all yours man!

Nico: Thanks! Pokeball go!

He threw a Pokeball at the Aggron and it went into the ball and the red light turned off and he caught it.

Me: Way to go Nico!

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're going to prison for a long time Roger. You and your principal Mr. Bone will be cell mates.

A girl named Patti Mayonnaise appeared and she gave Roger a nasty atomic wedgie causing him to scream like a little girl.

Patti: That's what you get for being a big dumb bully!

With her was Doug Funnie.

Doug: And this is for all the times you picked on me.

Doug punched Roger in the face so hard that he not only gave Roger a black eye but also knocked out a bunch of his teeth as well.

Lincoln: Wow! Nice shot.

Francis: He's actually the assistant principal.

Me: Oh. My bad.

We went into the school and we busted in to Mr. Lamar Bone's office.

Me: Lamar Bone, you are under arrest.

Nico: Lamar Bone, you have failed this city! (sprays Stinkor's stench at him)

FART!

The smell was so horrible that he couldn't breathe. Mr. Bone and Roger were both arrested and sentenced to life in prison without parole in the Jupiter Prison. Everyone was so glad to see them both go. Roger was the worst bully in the school and Mr. Bone was the meanest assistant principal in the city.

Back at headquarters we were glad that 2 more bullies were gone.

Rocky: You know Sydney and Nanette, my monster form is very similar to your Underground monster forms.

Sydney: They sure are.

Nanette: It is very similar.

Me: Yep. But we did help out Doug as well. He was given the $500,000,000.00 bounty and he and his family are now filthy rich.

Lincoln: They sure are. And Roger will never be welcome in Bluffington ever again.

Me: No they won't.

It was a good time for them.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

I wanted to make this chapter 4 parts. I got the idea for us looking at fanfics out of the blue and the two stories I picked are That Engineers 2 stories What is A Sibling Worth? and Syngenesophobia. I'm not criticizing them. They're great stories. The Skittles commercials were so cool and I liked a lot of them. Doug was a funny and great show back 25 years ago. It was first made by Nickelodeon until Disney bought it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Something Stinks!

It starts at the movie theater. Leni and Ed were on a date and they were heading to the snack bar.

Leni: I'm gonna head to the bathroom Ed.

Ed: Okay.

Leni did so. But just after Leni was finished in the bathroom, something got to her and she screamed in agony. She came out and she smelled horrible! But Leni thought it was nothing. What she didn't know however is that she had just been sprayed by a skunk.

Leni walks over to a line of three men waiting at movie theater

Leni: Hey, you guys want to hear a movie theater joke?

Leni's stench reaches the men and they make disgusted noises.

Man #1: You tryin' to kill us?!

The men walk out murmuring.

Ed: What's wrong Leni?

Leni: Everyone is running away from me. You think I'm ugly.

Ed: Leni no you are not ugly! You are the most beautiful girl I know.

Leni: Really?

Ed: You sure are.

Miranda: You're about to become an ugly girl!

Ed and Leni saw Miranda, Mark Mardon A.K.A. the Weather Wizard and Emil Blonsky A.K.A. The Abomination.

Weather Wizard: You are the ugliest girl ever.

But Ed got Angry and if there's one thing that Ed hates above all others it's having someone insult his girlfriend.

Ed (angry): What is wrong with you people?! Afraid to look ugliness in the face? [he picks up Leni] Well, here! Look at it! [the stench pours into the the three villains] It's ugly, isn't it?! [he points Leni at Miranda] You look at it!

Leni: Hello.

Miranda runs off. Ed points Leni at Weather Wizard.

Ed: You look at it!

Leni: Hi.

Weather Wizard runs off.

Ed: [points Leni at Abomination, who runs off] Look at it! [by now, all 3 villains have run off] Look at it! Look at it! Look at it! I want all of you to look at it!

Watching from afar was Mick Rory A.K.A Heat Wave and Leonard Snart A.K.A. Captain Cold.

Heat Wave (watches Leni from afar): Think we should take her out, Snart?

Captain Cold: No. She's already suffering enough. Besides, that stench is too much even for us.

Heat Wave: Lets go then.

They left.

Ed: Come on Leni lets go home.

Leni: I'm sorry I ruined our date.

Ed: Aw you didn't ruin our date Leni. No matter what happens we can always try again.

Leni: Aw thanks Ed.

---

At home Ed and Leni came in.

Me: Hey guys. (Sniffs) OH YUCK!

Toxin: Whoa! That's a strong stench!

Nico: What is that horrible smell!?

Me: Ed have you been rolling around in garbage?

Ed: No it's not me.

Billy: Ew! Who stepped on a duck?!

Me: Billy have you been rolling in raw sewage!?

Billy: No it's not me!

Me: Computer where is that smell coming from!?

Computer: Scanning.

It found the source.

Computer: Source of smell found. Leni has been sprayed by a skunk.

Me: A Skunk!?

Nico: That is the stinkiest animal in the world!

Lori: Leni you literally smell horrible!

Blunk: It's alright, Leni. Blunk smells bad too!

Donatello: I bet Grodd and his goons already heard about this. They're probably laughing at us too.

Me: I have a feeling they are.

Eddy: This reminds me of the time that a skunk sprayed me.

Me: That was during the Cursed Telephone Incident right?

Eddy: It was J.D.

Leni (to Clawful): You're not bothered by my stench?

Clawful: Of course not. I was teammates with Stinkor before you guys threw him in prison.

Leni (sadly): Don't worry about me, guys. I'm just going to live outside for the rest of my bad smelling life.

Leni went outside to the backyard.

Me: Poor Leni. Guys we have to get rid of that stench.

Lincoln: We're gonna have to use different methods to try and get her clean.

Lisa: I have one of those solutions. We can use our combo attacks on her to get her clean.

Me: If they can be good for combat they can be good for cleaning.

Ed: And I will do everything I can to help Leni!

Eddy (to Ed): You must really want to help Leni if you're willing to skip buttered toast and gravy.

Ed: Well, can you really blame me?

Kevin: Of course not.

Double D: But Ed, I think this job is more suited for your normal self and not Edzilla.

Me: Lets go help her!

We went out to the backyard and we saw Leni crying and she made a grab for one of Stewie's blasters! We knew what she was gonna do. Lori grabbed the blaster and gave it to me.

Lori had just stopped Leni from shooting herself with Stewie's blaster.

Lori: LENI, WHAT THE HECK WERE YOU TRYING TO DO?!

Leni: (Crying) I CAN'T GO ON LIKE THIS! LOOK AT ME! I SMELL HORRIBLE!

I got behind Leni and pinched her neck and she was knocked out.

Kevin: What did you do dude?

Me: I learned that on television. It's the Vulcan Nerve Pinch. It's a very clever method Spock did.

Laney: That's a genius method.

Lincoln: I saw that on Star Trek and that is a clever move.

Me: Yep. But Vulcan's are twice as strong as a human and they have to have incredible strength in order to perform it.

Edd: Very resourceful.

Me: Thanks Double D.

Irma: Lets tie her up to a chair so she can't do this again.

Me: Good idea Irma.

We did so and Leni woke up. We had nose plugs on.

Me: Good morning sleeping beauty.

Leni: What happened?

Laney: J.D. knocked you out with a move he saw on TV.

Me: Are you better now Leni?

Leni: I think so.

Taranee: We're not taking any chances.

Leni (tied up): This isn't necessary, guys. I told you I'm fine.

Irma: Well, excuse us if we don't believe you. We're not gonna risk you trying to commit suicide again!

Me: Right now we need to focus on getting rid of that skunk smell. The last thing we need is to have the whole house smell horrible.

Pepe Le Pew and Fifi Le Fume appeared and they were hugging Leni.

Pepe: (French Accent) Ah but I think you smell wonderful my darling.

Fifi: (French Accent) Oh yes madam. You smell like ze wonderful smell of victory.

Me: Pepe Le Pew and Fifi Le Fume.

Pepe: Ah ze famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It is an honor to meet ze most famous superhero crimefighting group in ze world.

Me: Pleasure too.

Kevin (to Pepe Le Pew): No offense, Pepe. But right now isn't the best time for you to hang out with us.

Me: Yeah. You didn't spray Leni did you?

Pepe: Oh goodness no. Zat was a skunk sent by ze evil villainous Captain Cold.

Me: Leonard Snart A.K.A. Captain Cold?

Lana: We can get him later. Lets just focus on getting Leni clean.

Me: Okay.

Ultra-Humanite: I think I might be able to help you all out.

We saw Ultra-Humanite.

William: So, after weeks of living by yourself, why decide to join the

Redemption Squad now?

Ultra Humanite: Let's just say that I could make a difference in helping people like Leni.

Flash: And he did betray Luthor and help me that one Christmas.

Me: That's true. All right lets get Leni cleaned up.

Buttercup: If we don't help Leni soon, she'll end up going to that island that I went to that one time I refused to take a bath!

Me: That is horrible.

Lincoln: It's time to put Operation: Get Leni Clean So We Won't Hurl Our Guts Out All Over The House And Make Her Smell Like Flowers And Also Think Of A Shorter Name For This Operation Into Action!

Me: How about Operation: Leni Fumigation?

Lincoln: Much better.

Me: Lets do it!

We put noseplugs on and we did everything we could think of to help Leni. We used Tomato Juice, Air Fresheners, Perfume, Vinegar, Soap and Water, nothing worked.

Ultra-Humanite used cleaning ray guns and chemicals but nothing worked.

Lisa: Perhaps our combo can work.

Stewie: Lets go Lisa!

Maria: Lets do it!

Stewie and Lisa fired a stream of soap and bubbles that smelled like watermelons and bubblegum and Maria fired a blast of water and liquid soap.

Lisa, Stewie and Maria: BUBBLE BATH SOAP STREAM!

The blasts combined and turned into a huge stream of Soap and it drenched Leni.

Laney: Did it work?

We smelled her and the smell was still there.

Me: Nope it's still there.

Muriel, Francesca and Courage tried their remedies for Skunk but none were successful.

Jonny: Plank and I came up with a story to cheer you up, Leni. It's called, 'The Ugly Rabbit.' [Leni listens attentively] Once there was an ugly rabbit. He was so ugly that everyone died! The end. [Jonny grins, oblivious to his story's bad message]

Leni (sobs): That didn't help at all.

Kevin: Jonny, we're supposed to help Leni, not make her feel worse!

Lana: I have an idea. J.D. I need a lift to Tanzania.

Me: You got it Lana!

I used Instant Transmission and we went to Tanzania and we found Timon and Pumbaa.

Lana: Timon, Pumbaa!

Pumbaa: Oh hey Lana!

Timon: What's going on guys?

Me: It's great to see you guys. But we have a huge emergency.

Lana: My big sister Leni has been sprayed by a skunk and we need a lot of stinkbugs to help remove the stench.

Me: I've heard of this method. It just might work.

Timon: Skunks are horrible beasts. You came to the right people Lana.

Pumbaa: Stinkbugs can get rid of the smell of skunks for good.

Lana: That's great.

We went around and found a lot of stinkbugs.

Me: These are perfect.

Lana: Thanks for your help Timon and Pumbaa.

Pumbaa: It was our pleasure guys.

Timon: Whoever threw that Skunk in with Leni is gonna get it big time. That stupid Mook.

Me: Hakuna Matata guys. The Legion Of Doom did this so they're gonna get it. See ya.

We teleported back and we had a bad full of stinkbugs.

Me: These just might work for Leni. It's our only chance.

Inque: Ok, if this doesn't cure Leni of her stench, nothing will.

Me: Don't worry. Lets do this.

We go up to Leni and I dumped the bag of Stinkbugs onto her and she was screaming in fear. But the Stinkbugs really worked and the stench crumbled off of Leni and she smelled like a million fresh roses.

Leni: (Sniffs) Finally, that stench is gone!

Me: It worked!

Lori: That literally did the trick!

Luna: It sure did dude.

Ed: Leni I'm glad you're unstinky.

Leni: Thanks to all of you guys and to you Ed.

Ed and Leni kissed.

Everyone: Awwww.

Me: We still have one loose end to tie up. Payback time.

Danny: I know just the ghost to call on.

Danny's eyes glowed green.

---

At the Legion of Doom headquarters someone knocked on their door and vanished. Grodd answered it and found a box. In the headquarters Grodd opened it and out came the Box Ghost.

Box Ghost: I am the Box Ghost and feel the stench of my skunks of despair!

Hundreds of skunks came out and they sprayed all of the members until they were drenched.

Grodd: Faust. I hope you have some cleaning spells.

Faust: Of course I do. Why?

Grodd: Because for the next few hours, you and Snart are going to work overtime cleaning this whole headquarters up!

DUDUN DUNDUN DUN DUN DUNN!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Being Skunked is the worst thing that can happen to anyone. Not only do you smell worse than Limburger Cheese, Vomit and Raw sewage combined but nobody even wants to come near you because you stink! The smell is so horrible that you would hurl your guts out. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Krabby Patty Creature Feature

It starts at the Krusty Krab's. Lily is flipping two Krabby Patties and they flop into her head. She takes a deep breath and cooks them in a thought cloud above her.]

**Lily:** Mm, ooh! [takes the patties out of the thought cloud] Order's up!

**Squidward:** Aah! [grumbles as Lily sets the two patties down] You uncultured simpleton.

**Lily:** Stupid Squidward. (To the Viewers) Mr. Krabs hired Squidward back. He's on a special work program and Mr. Krabs doesn't pay him a single penny because of his insanity. What a loser.

**Mr. Krabs:** [sighs] Another pair of perfect patties. Hand 'em over, Squidward.

**Lily:** One more thing Mr. Krabs. [puts a sesame seed on the bun] Tink. [the seed sparkles] Okay, now they're perfect. [laughs] [Lily and Mr. Krabs laugh and make various silly faces at the same time. Mr. Krabs stops laughing.]

**Mr. Krabs:** Okay. Enough. [takes the patties] Everybody gets it. Our patties are perfect. Keep them orders coming, mateys!

Lily: Aye aye sir!

Lily goes back to the grill.

Irma: Thanks for inviting us over for lunch Lily. Who knew that Krabby Patties would taste so delicious?

Lily: They got the best food here Irma.

Maria: I believe it too.

Varie: They are so delicious.

Mr. Krabs: [sings to himself as he delivers the food to two hipster fish] Orders up! Two Krabby Patties.

**Hipster fish #1:** Oh, uh, yeah. I don't know.

**Mr. Krabs:** Something wrong with the patties, sir? [chuckles]

**Hipster fish #1:** No. We just want something, like, different.

**Hipster fish #2:** Yeah. Something, like, new.

**Hipster fish #1 & #2:** New, new, new, new, new, new, new.

**Fred:** Hey, we want something new, too!

**Customers:** New! New! New!

Squidward: Maybe the nuthouse wasn't so bad after all.

Lana: Hey Krabby Patties are perfect just the way they are!

Squidward: No they aren't! They are the most disgusting food and they are the most stupidest food ever created! YOU PEOPLE ARE A BUNCH OF DIMWITTED MORONS!

Girl Jordan punched Squidward in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Lana: Nice shot G.J.

Girl Jordan: Thanks Lana. Squidward wouldn't know what great food is if it kicked him in the face.

Bai Tza: Nicely put.

**Mr. Krabs:** That Squidward is gonna be the death of me. But… [chuckles] New, huh? We've been waiting to test our, uh, our new menu! Uh, how'd you like to be the first to try it?

**Hipster fish #2:** Yeah. We like being first. [Mr. Krabs runs into the kitchen and opens the freezer door.

**Mr. Krabs:** Come with me, boyo Lily and you too girls. [grabs

SpongeBob and Lily and the girls and drags them into the freezer]

[The freezer closes its door and, like an elevator, it takes them downstairs into the basement where Mr. Krabs built a secret laboratory underneath his restaurant.]

**SpongeBob:** Whoa! What is this place?

**Lily:** I don't know Mr. Squarepants but this is an amazing Laboratory. My sister Lisa would love it.

Isaribi: She sure would.

Irma: I've never been a fan of high-tech science stuff but this is really cool.

Sailor Neptune: It sure is.

**Mr. Krabs:** It's me secret lab where I experiment on food.

**SpongeBob:** Oh, Mr. Krabs, this looks like madness.

Sailor Mercury: I think this is all playing with fire.

**Mr. Krabs:** You think this is mad? Ooh, wait 'till you see… [pulls a curtain and reveals a large magnifying glass with large eye looking through] this!

**SpongeBob:** Yipe! [The large eye turned out to be Sandy.]

**Sandy:** Howdy, SpongeBob! [pushes the magnifying glass up]

**Lily:** Oh. Howdy Sandy.

Varie: Hello Sandy.

**SpongeBob:** Sandy? What are you doing down here?

**Sandy:** I'm moonlighting as a molecular gastronomist.

**SpongeBob:** What? A maladowin-a-gas-a-whatalist?

**Sandy:** [pulls down a diagram of an algebraic expression that includes a burger, French fries, a double-helix, and the pi symbol] Eugene here is paying me to science up his menu.

**Mr. Krabs:** Look, I'm in a hurry. You have this special project.

**Sandy:** Well, it's a work in process. [Sandy grabs a pipette and squeezes a drop of a red liquid, into a container. Red liquid grows into a double-helix shape, and forms a red floating, glowing Krabby Patty.] There it is! Your new patty!

**Lily:** Oh that is so cool!

Girl Jordan: That is a neat patty.

Irma: Mr. Krabs, are you sure that these new patties will be safe?

**Mr. Krabs:** I'm sure that they are.

**SpongeBob:** Wait, no! You can't improve the Krabby Patty! It's perfect perfection that cannot be perfected upon! [puts normal Krabby Patty on top of red glowing Krabby Patty]

**Lily:** I agree with Mr. Squarepants. The Krabby Patty is perfect just the way it is. Besides you are really playing with fire.

Bai Tza: I agree.

**Mr. Krabs:** Yeah, right. Sensitive to time. [pushes the normal Krabby Patty in SpongeBob's head] Make me 200 of these, pronto! [The scene changes back into the dining room.] Here you go, gentlemen. Two brand new patties. [serves the hipster fish the Secret Patties]

**Hipster fish #1 & #2:** Hmm. Huh? [they eat the new Secret Patties]

**Sandy:** [comes out with a load of secret patties in a cart] Step right up and get your new, improved patties! [The customers pile up on top of Sandy and they each get the Secret Patty.]

Lily: Yikes

**Sandy:** [feels dizzy] Ah! Uh.

Lily: Wow! Those patties are a hit.

**French Narrator:** Many Secret Patties Later…

**Hipster fish #2:** [texting on his phone] I'm leaving a good review.

**Customer:** [full from eating the secret patties] So tasty.

**Lily:** I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Varie: Me too Lily.

**Mr. Krabs:** [eats the Secret Patty] Hm. A little bit different, but they taste familiar. [eats the Secret Patty whole; he burps and feels sick] Well, that wasn't familiar. [burps]

**SpongeBob:** You feeling okay? 'Cause there's sesame seeds growing out of your back. [Mr. Krabs groans as sesame seeds grow out of his back. His head mutates into a bun. His torso becomes a patty with lettuce. His claws grow out of the top bun. Two crab feet grow out of the bottom bun. Mr. Krabs has completely turned into a Krabby Patty zombie monster and he moans like a zombie.]

**Lily: (Screams In Horror and her hair stands straight up!)**

**Luna:** Dude! That is horrifying!

**SpongeBob:** [horrified] What's going on?

Bai Tza: This is not good!

**Sandy:** [feels sick] Ooh. Ehh, I never shoulda eaten four. [feels something growing in her] (holding her stomach in pain) Guys, run! Before it's too late! (transforms into zombie) Uh! Ah! [her head becomes a bun] Huh! [her hands grow bigger and her entire body inside her suit mutates into a Krabby Patty zombie; she growls]

**SpongeBob:** The new patties! They're making everyone change! [Soon, all of the customers, who ate the Secret Patty, mutate into Krabby Patty zombies.]

**Squidward:** [mutates into a Krabby Patty zombie monster] Uh! Oh!

[groans]

**SpongeBob:** I gotta get out of here! Ah! Oh! Oh! Oh! Ah! [retreats into the kitchen]

**Dave:** Maybe I'll pass on this patty. [throws the Secret Patty in the trashcan]

**Krabby Patty Zombie #1:** Try this! [grabs part of his body and stuffs it into Dave's mouth and forces it down his throat]

**Dave:** [feels sick] Ohh! [mutates into a Krabby Patty zombie] Bite my buns.

Sydney: Think they're trying to-

Sailor Neptune: Infect us by stuffing their bodies into our mouths? (the zombies growl) It looks that way!

Sailor Mercury: Throw a regular Krabby Patty into his mouth!

Sailor Neptune: What will that do?

Sailor Mercury: It might cure him of his mutation. (everyone looks at her) Well, does anyone have a better idea?!

She did so and it went into Mr. Krabs mouth and he ate it but it made him bigger and stronger and much more fierce than ever.

Sailor Neptune: To answer your question, Ami, I do have a better idea. And that's to regroup somewhere until we can find a cure!

Lily: You're right. Run!

They ran and got out of the Krusty Krab and ran as fast as they could.

[The Krabby Patty zombies march out of the Krusty Krab and begin to wreak havoc across Bikini Bottom. Norton is seen whistling until he bumps into a Krabby Patty zombie.]

**Norton:** Ooh! [goes to touch the Krabby Patty zombie, but it comes to life]

**Krabby Patty Zombie #2:** Eat us!

**Norton:** Ahh! [the Krabby Patty zombie leaps into his throat and they both fuse into one zombie]

**Both:** Eat us! [Officer Rob is resting in his police car.]

As they all ran Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy were fighting the zombies.

Barnacle Boy: Would any of you guys like to explain what's going on?!

Cassidy: I can explain. Mr. Krabs and Sandy were working on something new for the Krabby Patties at the Krusty Krabs. So Sandy made this new formula and used it to make a new patty. But they and everyone else in the Krusty Krab ended up eating the new patties. Creating monstrous mutations that are on the verge of turning the entire Bikini Bottom population into mindless Krabby Patty zombie creatures!

Varie: It's true. Come on!

Aquaman: Alright! We need to initiate high alert. Let's instruct all the uninfected citizens to keep their distance from the mutations and attack them on sight.

Varie: Okay!

Bai Tza: If the mutation can be passed along with a simple consuming of an infected part, the entire city is at risk.

Misty: Wait! Are you saying the zombies can get more followers?

Layla: Possibly, and the ensuing increase of zombies can turn this entire city into an infected zone.

Musa: So now can we sound the call for backup?!

Before they continued debating, they came across four citizens waiting in the shadows.

Cleo: Excuse me. But have you noticed any unusual activity…

The citizens walked out and revealed that they were infected

Cleo: (scared) Around… here?

Rikki: RUN FOR IT!

They kept running!

Varie: Lets get to Mrs. Puff's place!

At the Boating School they went in with fear.

Mrs. Puff: What do you want now, Spongebob?

Spongebob: Before you say anything, Mrs. Puff, this mess isn't my fault. Sandy and Mr. Krabs caused it!

Mrs. Puff (annoyed): Just spit it out already!

Spongebob: Sandy and Mr. Krabs made Krabby Patties that caused them and the entire Krusty Krab to turn into zombies. We have to get you to my house before they get to you.

Mrs. Puff: I don't know where you got that crazy story, Spongebob. But if I learn that this is another attempt to get your license.

Spongebob (sees a zombie behind her): Um.. Mrs. Puff.

Mrs. Puff: Let's just say that you've taken more exams then anyone who's been in my class!

Cassidy: Look out Mrs. Puff!

She fired a blast of water at the zombie and pushed it away and Mrs. Puff saw it.

Zombie: Eat me!

Mrs. Puff: We have to run!

Varie: Lets head to Spongebob's house!

Lily: Right!

They had lots of uninfected people with them. Larry the Lobster, Don the Whale, Mrs. Puff, Pearl and her friends, Karen, and a few others were with them. They got into the house and the survivors put on water helmets. And Maria put the impenetrable steal barrier around the dome.

Varie: That oughta hold them for a while.

Nat: What are we gonna do?

Varie: We have to find a cure for these Krabby Patty Zombies. It was science that made them and it's science that's gonna fix them.

Cassidy: Guys, is there anyone we didn't save?

Lily: Let me check.

Lily concentrated and her powers told her that they had all the survivors with them.

Lily: We have all the survivors with us.

Varie: Okay good.

Shawn was with them.

Shawn: Man, I knew I'd fight zombies someday. But I never thought that they'd look like burgers!

Varie: That's right. You taught my fiance all about how to survive in a zombie invasion Shawn. Think you can pass on what you learned to us?

Shawn: I would be more than happy too Varie.

Irma: Ok, I know that the zombies can be saved. But why don't we call Ed and have him go Edzilla on the infected?

Nokama: I agree. After all, Edzilla is supposed to be one of the strongest people there is.

Gali: Out of the question! Can you imagine what would happen if Edzilla got infected?

Maria: Gali's right. With how powerful Edzilla is, him getting infected would be bad news for us.

Varie: I agree.

Sailor Mercury: We'll need to run some tests to determine how to cure the zombies.

Varie: Okay.

Misty (sends out Starmie): Starmie, make sure no zombies get into Spongebob's house.

Shawn got to teaching them. They continued doing tests and they tried different things on some samples of the Krabby Patty Zombies. But nothing worked.

At the Bikini Bottom Prison in the Maximum Security section the Tattletale Strangler was sitting in his cell. Then the walls crashed in.

Tattletale Strangler: I don't know who you are. But thanks for letting me out. (notices who really freed him) You alright?

The zombie growled and lunges at the Strangler.

The Tattletale Strangler ran and he had escaped from prison.

Isaribi: Lets try this.

Isaribi pulled out some chum and put it on the zombie part and then out of the sample came a glowing krabby patty!

Maria: It worked!

Heidi: The antidote is chum?!

Varie: Maybe throwing Plankton in jail was a bad idea.

Lily: No it was a great idea. He was a menace to everyone here in the ocean and he had to be stopped or else the ocean would have no future.

Karen: I agree. But we're getting off topic here. We need lots of chum. But after you all blew up the Chum Bucket, all the chum was destroyed.

Isaribi: I think there's still chum at the dump.

Sailor Mercury: Then I believe that's where we're headed.

Gali: The dump is all the way on the other side of town.

Nokama: We can fly over the city and attack the zombies from the air and get to the dump that way.

Irma: That's a good idea.

Lily: All in agreement?

Everyone agreed.

Maria: Guys, this may not be how we initially saw our deaths. But if this is really the end, if we do become Krabby Patty zombies, it's been an honor fighting alongside all of you.

Varie: I know but our powers will not let the zombies infect us. Lets build our weapons.

They got to building all kinds of weapons. They built guns, missile launchers and Varie built an awesome Zombie Outbreak Response Team apocalypse vehicle. It was a highly armed impenetrable armored assault vehicle loaded with all kinds of weapons and more.

Varie: All done.

Varie was driving the car.

Varie: Check it out guys.

Shawn: Wow! Varie that is an awesome Zombie Assault Jeep!

Varie: J.D. and Lana taught me how to build and restore cars.

Lana: It's a great jeep.

Shawn: I made these for all of us.

Shawn made blue denim vests with the sleeves torn off and on the backs was a patch that said Zombie Outbreak Response Team. The symbol was a biohazard sign with a skull in the middle of a circle.

Varie: Those shirts are perfect Shawn.

They tried them out and they fit perfectly.

Varie: Perfect fit.

Irma: I look awesome.

Lana: This shirt is cool!

Bai Tza: It does suit me perfectly.

Lily: I look awesome and Ed would like this too.

Sailor Neptune: I'm sure he would Lily.

Varie: Well now that we have admired our new looks lets head out and cure the people of Krabby-Pattyitis!

SpongeBob: Krabby-Pattyitis?

Varie: It's a disease I made up for this crisis.

Spongebob: Oh. It's perfect for it.

Varie: Also we need a good team name for us. How about we call ourselves Neptune's Crusaders?

Everyone agreed.

Lily: That's a great name Varie and you'll be the leader.

Varie: Okay. But only if you are my 2nd in command.

Lily: You can count on me Varie!

Varie: All right. Lets get going guys.

Varie fired up the car and it was ready.

Varie: Okay. Open the door.

The door of the dome opened and the water came in and the Krabby Patty Zombies were coming in.

Lana: I find it ironic that after battling villains the last few years, getting smacked down, shot at, beaten up, this is how our lights go out?

Luna: Getting turned into zombies by eating bad patties.

Girl Jordan (to Sydney): I bet you're missing your Quarry form now.

Sydney: Are you kidding me? I'm starting to think that getting mutated into Quarry might not have been so bad after all!

Varie: Lets make these zombies roadkill!

She put it in drive and floored it and they ran over some of them and Gali, Nokama, Lily and Luna were firing water spears at them. Misty called out a Gyarados, Goldeen, Kyogre, Staryu, Dewgong, Seaking, Kingdra, Wailord, Lanturn, Mantine and a Cloyster and Golduck.

Lana was at the controls of the weapons and they were controlled by a joystick on a video screen with night-vision and infrared.

Lana: Eat red hot lead zombies!

Lana pressed the trigger button and she was blowing a lot of Krabby Patty zombies apart and she was having an awesome time. She thought it was like using a video game!

Lana: WHOO! This is awesome! It's like a video game! Now I know why Lincoln gets a kick out of these things!

Lily: We'll play video games later! Lets focus!

Luna and Lily fired blasts of water and blew them apart.

Lily: Lets use our combo big sis.

Luna: You got it dude.

Lily and Luna fired blasts of water.

Lily and Luna: SIREN MAELSTROM TORRENT!

The blasts of water combined and became a powerful stream of glowing singing water and it swept much of the zombies.

Irma fired huge blasts of water and blew a lot of them away.

Irma: Final Smash Time.

Irma used her Final Smash.

Irma: RAZOR WHIRLPOOL SHREDDER!

She formed a massive whirlpool that can shred apart most of the zombies.

Varie: Good job guys!

Sailor Neptune: NEPTUNE DEEP SUBMERGE!

Sailor Neptune fired an energy ball of water and it blew some of them away!

Sailor Mercury: MERCURY AQUA RHAPSODY!

Sailor Mercury fired a blast of water.

(Note: Lets just say that using water attacks underwater goes beyond the laws of cartoon physics.)

Isaribi: WATER STYLE: WATER DRAGON JUTSU!

Isaribi fired a blast of water that turned into a dragon of water and it swept the zombies away.

Sydney was slashing apart the zombies with her star sword.

Layla fired blasts of water.

Maria fired lots of blasts of water and blew them away.

Aquaman fired blasts of water at the Zombies and blew them apart.

Bai Tza blew them away with huge blasts of water.

Girl Jordan blew them away with dragons of water and Musa blew them away with Music and sonic blasts and Heidi slashed them apart with her scythe.

Emma, Bella, Rikki and Cleo blew them away with their water powers.

Gali and Nokama fired blasts of water.

Gali: Combo time Nokama.

Nokama: You got it Gali.

They fired blasts of water.

Gali and Nokama: SUPER MAELSTROM TORNADO!

The blasts of water combined and turned into a tornado of pure water and blew some of the zombies away.

Shawn: (FIRES GUN) HEADSHOT! (FIRES GUN) HEADSHOT! (FIRES GUN) HEADSHOT!

Shawn blew some of the zombies blew apart.

Varie: That will hold them off for a while.

They arrived at the dump.

Varie: Here we are guys.

Karen: The chum is hidden in that big biohazard material repository.

They saw the building and went to it. But they saw a lock on it.

Spongebob: It's locked.

Lily: I got this Mr. Squarepants.

Lily kicked the lock and broke it off and Varie opened it.

But then a growl was heard and the Zombies were coming back.

Varie: Here they come!

Zombies: EAT US!

Misty: Final Smash time!

Misty was enveloped in an aura of water and her Pokemon charged up their attacks. Misty used her final smash!

Misty: WATER POKEMON ASSAULT SLAM!

They fired their attacks and they combined and blew them away. But they were persistent.

Varie: How about you all eat this!?

Varie hooked up a hose to the huge stash of chum and then fired the chum at the zombies and they ate it.

Spongebob: And in 3… 2… 1…

Everyone released an extremely loud belch.

LOUD BELCH!

Everyone threw up the glowing patties and they returned to normal.

Mr. Krabs: Oh me aching head.

Varie: That takes care of that.

Maria: Mr. Krabs, next time, you should stick to original Krabby Patties.

Mr. Krabs: I'll make note of that.

Maria: Just to make sure this never happens again, you and Sandy have to turn in all your experiments in the Krusty Krab's secret lab to Lisa. Including what made those mutagenic Patties in the first place.

Mr. Krabs: Okay.

Emma: Finally! Our ordeal is finally over!

Bella (sees the Tattletale Strangler's empty cell): Not quite.

Tattletale Strangler: SQUAREPANTS!

They saw the Tattletale Strangler!

ALL: THE TATTLETALE STRANGLER!

Spongebob: (SCREAMS) THE TATTLETALE STRANGLER!

Mr. Krabs: THE TATTLETALE STRANGLER!

Patrick: THE TATTLETALE STRANGLER!

Larry: THE TATTLETALE STRANGLER!

Tattletale Strangler: Squarepants! I'm gonna make sure this entire city hires your scream of pain! (charges at Spongebob)

But just as he was about to strangle Spongebob to death Varie snapped her fingers and teleported him to the Sun Prison Aqua Facility for Criminal Jerks.

Lily put the glowing Krabby Patties into a giant bottle and put a cork on it and all the experiments were thrown away. Also because Bubble Bass is one of the biggest jerks in the world because of how mean he is, Varie, had him beamed to the Ceres Prison for Jerks. The prison is for the biggest jerks in any part of the world. People that think that they are better than everyone else and have a superiority complex in everything.

---

Back home, the Neptune Crusaders were telling us what happened.

Me: Wow! You guys have been through an awesome adventure.

Ed: Cool!

Eddy: Zombie Burgers? That is a weird one.

Lana: Oh guys I have an awesome song I want to sing to you all in my greenhouse.

Me: Lets go hear it.

We went to Lana's jungle greenhouse and we were sitting on the ground by a stage in a grove of cherry blossom trees.

Lana: I'm going to sing for you all Animal Instinct by The Cranberries.

Me: Awesome choice.

The song played and all the animals gathered by us.

Lana: (Singing Divinely)

Suddenly something has happened to me

As I was having my cup of tea

Suddenly I was feeling depressed

I was utterly and totally stressed

Do you know you made me cry

Do you know you made me die

[Pre-Chorus]

And the thing that gets to me

Is you'll never really see

And the thing that freaks me out

Is I'll always be in doubt

[Chorus]

It is a lovely thing that we have

It is a lovely thing that we

It is a lovely thing, the animal (Vulture Screeches)

The animal instinct (Lion Roars)

{Suddenly we got a shock as we saw the spirit of the Lead Singer of The Cranberries Dolores O'Riordan appear by Lana}

Lana: So take my hands and come with me

We will change reality

Dolores: So take my hands and we will pray

They won't take you away

Lana: They will never make me cry, no

Dolores: They will never make me die

[Pre-Chorus]

Lana: And the thing that gets to me

Dolores: Is you'll never really see

Lana: And the thing that freaks me out

Dolores: Is I'll always be in doubt

[Outro]

Lana and Dolores: The animal (Eagle Screeches), the animal (Leopard roars), the animal instinct in me (Crow Caws)

It's the animal (Lynx roars), the animal (Quail Chirps), the animal instinct in me (Bear Roars)

It's the animal (Falcon Screeches), it's the animal (Howler Monkey Hoots), it's the animal instinct in me (Indri sings)

The animal (Osprey Screeches), the animal (Owl Hoots), the animal instinct in me (Wolf Howls)

It's the animal (Coyote Howls), the animal (Snow Leopard Roars), the animal instinct in me (Peacock Caws)

It's the animal (Frog Croaks), it's the animal (Loon chirps), it's the animal instinct in me (All animals call)

We were amazed when we discovered that Lana has a singing voice that sounds exactly like Dolores O'Riordan's and when the song ended we cheered wildly for her and the animals were happy too.

Lana: Dolores thank you so much for singing with me!

Dolores: You are welcome Lana. Animal Instinct has been one of my most popular songs when I was singing for the Cranberries. But your voice is amazing.

Lana: Thank you Dolores.

Me: Dolores you gave us a lot of great songs and we thank you for your talents and singing.

Dolores: You're welcome J.D. Keep the memory of my singing alive through my songs and your singing.

Me: We will.

Lana and Dolores hugged and Dolores went back to the afterlife.

Me: Lana that was so awesome.

Lola: I didn't know you could sing so well.

Lana: It's a talent I had hidden. I didn't want anyone to know that I'm a great singer.

Carol: So that is why you loused up during your tryouts at the Bluebell Scouts?

Lana: That's right Carol.

Me: We understand Lana.

Lana: Thanks guys.

Hops jumped onto Lana's hat and croaked in happiness.

Kira Marsupilami: I agree with you Hops.

Marsupilami: She has a great voice and a great talent.

Me: That's our little tomboy handyman.

Irma: (To the Viewers) This was an awesome adventure for us. First a Krabby Patty Zombie Invasion and now we found out that Lana can sing really well. Who knows what else is waiting for us.

Me: You said it Irma.

This was an awesome adventure.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Krabby Patty Creature Feature appeared on Spongebob last year and it was both funny and scary all at once. Spongebob was up against an army of Krabby Patty ZOMBIES! It was perfect for a Zombie Apocalypse lover. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as always. Also this chapter was made as a tribute to the lead singer of the Cranberries Dolores O'Riordan who died of accidental drowning due to being drunk. She gave us great songs while on the Cranberries. Let me know what you all think.

R.I.P. Dolores O'Riordan - September 6th, 1971 to January 15th, 2018.

Thank you for giving us great songs.

See you all next time.

# Allergy Mayhem

It starts at the estate. Me, Varie and Lily were looking through a photo album.

Me: Boy you've had some funny times Lily.

Lily: I sure did. (Points to a photo) Here's a funny one. This one is where we were watching Operation: Dessert Storm and everyone thought I said the D word.

Varie: Whoops!

Lily: I had an interview for a preschool that day and I wanted donuts. I said Dannet and everyone thought I said the D word.

Me: That's funny. But you only wanted a donut.

[Flashback to countless times the kids have said the word. Lana is fixing Charles' doghouse and hits her finger with her hammer. Lola's princess car comes by honking as Lana shouts the word, canceling out the sound. Lana notices Lily next to her and covers her mouth, realizing what happened. Lola crashes her car into a tree and the airbag's deployment sound cancels out her saying the word. Lily appears behind the tree babbling and Lola covers her mouth. Cut to Lisa singing on her headphones.]

Lisa: You're less than Pluto, not even a planet / When you hear my fresh rhymes, you gonna say-

[She steps on a squeaky toy on the word that rhymes with "planet", which Lily seemed to have noticed. She covers her mouth. Segue to Lori and Leni in the laundry room fighting over a sweater.]

Lori: It's my sweater!

Leni: No it's not, Lori! It's mine!

Lori: Bobby gave it to me for our second anniversary!

[Both of them pull the sweater so hard, it tears in half. They shout the "D" word at the moment the washing machine buzzes. Lily pops out of the laundry basket, and the two oldest sisters cover their mouths upon seeing her. Transition to Lincoln playing a Wii styled game. Because he wasn't wearing the wrist strap, he tosses the Wiimote at the TV, which causes it to crash and shatter, its sound dubbing over Lincoln's swearing. He then notices Lily on the sofa and covers his mouth. Next is Lynn practicing her baseball pitches into her soccer net. One ball bounces off her head and lands in their neighbor's yard. A lawn mower sound is heard, indicating it shredded the ball. Lynn screams with the mower's sound being too loud to hear her say the word. Lily opens the window and Lynn covers her mouth upon noticing her. Luna is tuning her guitar string, but it breaks. She screams with a guitar riff dubbing over her scream. Lily appears behind her amplifier and she covers her mouth. End flashback.]

We laughed.

Me: That was too funny.

Lily: I think Lucy is rubbing off on me.

The doorbell rang and Lincoln went and got it. He opened the door and found Liam and in his arms was a cute bunny.

Lincoln: Hey Liam.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Hey bro. My dad and I are going out of town for the weekend to spend some quality time together and can you watch my bunny Spot for me?

Lincoln: Sure.

Red Hood: (to Liam) You want us to watch your rabbit?

Liam: Yep. He's the cutest bunny.

Me: He's an adorable bunny.

Luan: He sure is. Looks like Gary has a new playmate.

Me: He sure does. But sure Liam. We'll be more than happy to watch him.

Liam: Aw thanks guys.

Carmen: (kisses Liam) Have fun with your dad, Liam.

Liam: Aw thanks my Fiery Dumpling. (Leaves) See ya'll later.

Me: Have a good time Liam.

Taranee: I thought Liam's dad didn't want anything to do with him anymore.

Me: Well you can blame Cletus Kasady for that.

Will: That homicidal maniac?

Varie: Yep. He impersonated J. Jonah Jameson and told everyone that metahumans are evil and because of him Liam's father disowned him. But they made up quickly after we killed Cletus Kasady.

Taranee: Well that's a relief.

Will: Mr. Huggles, I'd like you to meet Liam's rabbit.

Mr. Huggles and Spot got along great.

Poison Ivy: Cornelia, doesn't Lillian have a pet cat named Napoleon?

Cornelia: She sure does Pamela and he's actually the familiar of the Heart of Earth.

Me: That is cool! I heard about that.

Luna: Hey dudes. What's up?

Me: Hey Luna. We've been tasked to look after Liam's pet bunny Spot while he's out of town.

Luna: Aw he's so cute.

Luna was petting him.

Luna: He's so soft and adorable. (Toilet Flushes)

Luna's eyes watered and then she sneezed.

Luna: ACHOOO!

Me: Bless you Luna.

Luna: Thanks J.D.

Her nose then tickled and then she sneezed again.

Luna: ACHOOOO! (Elephant Trumpets)

The sneeze blew her back and she landed on the couch.

Me: Wow! What a sneeze.

Eddy: Didn't Lumpy have that same problem?

Edd: He sure did Eddy. First Ed would sneeze explosively, then he would get these ugly purple spots and welts all over his body…

Luna got ugly purple spots and welts all over her.

Luna: WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME!?

Edd: Then various parts of Ed's body would swell up. First it was his foot, then his nose, then his other foot, then both hands and the cycle repeated.

Luna went through exactly what Edd said.

Edd: Then his body inflated like a balloon and he was floating.

Me: Like that Double D!?

We saw Luna inflated to the size of a blimp and she was floating.

Luna: HELP ME DUDES! I'M A BLIMP!

Me: Holy mackerel!

Laney: Geez! What happened to her?

Me: I think this is an allergy.

Lincoln: It sure looks like it.

Eddy: Geez! This is exactly like what Ed went through.

Me: Lets get her down guys.

Luna: Geez I am so itchy.

Lynn: Lets poke a hole in her and let all the air out.

Edd: The pressure could cause her to explode.

Me: And the last thing we need is to see one of our friends blood and guts splattered all over the place.

Sarah: This is an unusual allergic reaction.

Me: Lets tie her down and run some tests.

We did so.

We tied her down with ropes.

Me: I'm sorry we have to do this Luna. But it's the only thing to keep you from floating away.

Luna: I understand dude.

Lisa: I believe I know what's wrong with you 3rd born elder sister. You appear to be allergic to animals of the *Oryctolagus* group; Street name: Domestic rabbits.

Me: Luna's allergic to rabbits?

Lincoln: Oh my gosh. I didn't know.

Me: I don't think any of us knew.

Poromon: You've never shown that allergy around me, Luna.

Mindy: That's because you don't have a lot of fur compared to animals like rabbits.

Lionel Cook: I feel your pain, Luna. I'm allergic to fur as well.

Elena: Starfire, don't you have allergies as well?

Starfire: Yes. I am allergic to metallic chromium.

Lana: I'm allergic to Rhubarb.

Killer Frost: (to Lana) You're allergic to Rhubarb?

Lana: I know. It's a strange allergy Louise.

Me: My dad is allergic to short-hair cats. No offense Cliff.

Cliff meows.

Laney: He says none taken.

Nazz: I'm allergic to Clams.

Rusty: I'm allergic to hot sauce.

Bart Simpson: I'm allergic to shrimp.

Bentley: I'm allergic to tomatoes.

Sakura: I discovered that I am allergic to black pepper.

Me: Really?

Naruto: Yeah it's true bro. I accidentally took a vial of black pepper with me after having lunch after a mission and I sneezed on Sakura and she had an allergic reaction to it.

Sakura: They thought I contracted a lethal Chakra Virus that was eradicated ages ago.

Me: Whoops!

Naruto: I'm sorry Sakura.

Sakura: It's not your fault Naruto.

Sam Sparks: I'm allergic to peanuts.

Me: Most of us have allergies all across the board.

Eddy: Yeah and Ed is allergic to Bunnies, Eels and Butterscotch Pudding.

Leni: Guys, where's Ed?

Xion: He's out of town, Leni.

Leni: Oh yeah.

Gali: Does anyone have ideas on how to get rid of Luna's allergies?

Me: Before we do that we have to help Luna get rid of the swelling.

Eddy: We tried using a whole jar of cold cream on Ed. Then we used Talcum Powder to get rid of his itching.

Edd: And lastly we used ice to get rid of the swelling.

Me: Okay. Lisa do we have enough Talcum Powder?

Lisa pulled out a huge container of Talcum Powder.

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Elder Brother.

Me: That will work. We also need a big enough ice bag.

Laney pulled out a big ice bag.

Laney: This oughta be big enough.

Me: That will work. Lana you and Killer Frost will make enough ice.

Lana: You got it.

Killer Frost: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Okay lets use the Talcum powder first. Lori, we're gonna need a fan wind to blow it at her.

Lori: You literally got it J.D.

She blew wind at Luna like a room fan and I dumped the powder and it blew at Luna and covered her.

Luna: That was fun dudes.

Me: Okay. Here comes the ice Luna.

I pulled out a whistle.

Me: (Blows whistle) Bucket Brigade lets move!

Lana and Killer Frost filled up the buckets with ice and dumped it into the ice bag. The ice bag was full and huge.

Me: That oughta do it.

Nico: Let me help J.D.

Me: Sure man.

Me and Nico lifted the bag and put it on Luna.

Me: There.

Luna: (Shivering) This is cold d-d-d-dudes.

The ice worked and Luna's swelling went down.

Me: That's better. But while spot is here we need to protect her from getting allergies again.

The Loud Rabbits were with us.

Luna: (to the Loud Rabbits) Don't take it personally, dudes. I'm just allergic to rabbits.

Warren: We understand Luna.

Luna received a text from Bridget.

Luna: (Reads text) Lots of people are allergic to rabbits and we understand.

Beverly: Yeah it's not fun.

Me: I think I can fix that.

I fired a stream of light at the rabbits and they were human!

Me: I used my magic to make you human when you are here with us and when you go home you will turn back to your rabbit forms.

Betty: Good idea J.D.!

Brenda: I hate being a human!

Beth: (Sleepy) It's gonna be cool.

She plopped onto the sofa and was out like a light.

Blair: She's out like a light.

Me: That Narcolepsy is bad.

Maria: Luna, we really have to do something about your allergies.

Me: Yeah.

Sam S.L.: Luna, have you tried stuffing your nose with tissues?

Luna: I never really thought of that.

Luna did so.

Surprisingly it worked and we watched Spot until Sunday. Liam came home.

Liam: Thanks for watching Spot for me guys.

Me: You're welcome Liam. I'm glad we could help.

Liam: Well I had a lot of fun with pa and it was great.

Lincoln: We're glad Liam.

---

Later as we were watching TV Bart came.

Bart: Hey guys look at this.

Bart showed me a patch. It had a double-head hammer.

Me: What's this for Bart?

Bart: I found that in the ruins of an old building in Springfield.

Homer: Hey guys. (Gasp) I know that patch.

Me: What is this patch for Mr. Simpson?

Homer: This patch is from the secret society called The Stonecutters.

Me: The Stonecutters?

Bart: They were some club dad joined.

Homer: Yeah. They controlled all of the things all over the world. It's been that way for years.

Me: They sounded like a stupid cult. And it's times like these I'm glad we blew up Springfield. That town and Quahog were towns of idiots.

Lincoln: You said it J.D.

We laughed.

Batgirl: (To the viewers) Allergies are no fun guys. They can be very debilitating and can be taxing on your health and your life.

Me: You said it Batgirl.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for this one out of the blue from LunaLoudFan10's story Rabbits and Sneezes and that story was funny. Credit goes to you for a great story and thanks for the inspiration. Allergies are no fun. Especially when they make you break out in hives or cause you to go into shock. I also wanted to make this chapter like the Ed Edd N Eddy episode Flee Bitten Ed. That was a funny episode. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Three Uneducated Delinquents

It starts at the estate. Nicole and Lincoln were playing video games and it was a great game. The rest of the Loud Siblings were cheering them on.

Lana: Come on Lincoln!

Lola: Go Nicole!

The siblings were divided. But then Nicole beat Lincoln!

Nicole: Yes!

Lincoln: Oh man!

Nicole: Goddess of Video Games has triumphed again!

Me: She sure has.

Then we heard a scream.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the source of the scream and we found in Lisa's laboratory Luna, frozen in ice!

Lincoln: Luna!

Me: How did this happen?

Lisa: I believe I can answer that. Luna accidentally locked herself in my new cryogenic pod and she froze herself.

Me: We have to get her out of there!

I grabbed the door to the pod and ripped it opened. Luna fell out and me and Lincoln caught her.

Me: Lets thaw her out. Come on!

We went to our infirmary and Me, Lola, Yuko and Suzi used our fire powers and thawed her out and as a result Luna was forever changed. She had dark blue hair and her skin was pale.

Me: Luna looks cool with dark blue hair.

Luna awoke and she was different.

Luna: What happened?

Me: You were found frozen in Lisa's cryogenic pod for 8 hours. We freed you and brought you here.

Luna looked at herself in the mirror after seeing her pale skin and she saw her new appearance and then we saw something really strange happen. An aura of ice appeared around Luna and her wardrobe changed completely.

She was no longer wearing her clothes, and she was wearing something entirely different. She was now wearing a blue unitard that was strapless and had laces on her legs, and gloves that were a little down her elbows and cuffs of white fur around the opening. Not only those, but she had a blue choker with a snowflake necklace. In between her chest was showing a small portion of her skin, but she was mostly covered below her chest and arms.

Me: Whoa! Luna you look amazing!

Laney: That outfit looks incredible.

Leni: It's totes perfect for you.

Me: Let me see here.

I turned on my infrared vision and I saw that her body temperature was still the same but she had an aura around her that was at -200 degrees fahrenheit and it was not affecting her in the least. Luna's eyes had an aqua blue glow in them.

Luna: This is awesome dudes. Let me see here.

Luna held her hand out and she fired a blast of ice at a table and it froze it solid in a block of ice.

Me: Whoa! Luna you have ice powers!

Lisa: Sweet mother of all science! It appears that Luna, while accidentally frozen in my sleeping pod, was so frozen that the ice blended with her DNA, giving her the power of Cryokenesis.

Me: You have ice powers as well as water powers.

Lincoln: Luna this is awesome!

Luna: I have Louise's powers?

Killer Frost: You sure do Luna and I think you look awesome with both ice powers and water powers.

Me: That's right Luna and ice is frozen water.

Luna: That's true. I like these ice powers of mine. But I'll mainly stick to my water powers.

Lana: That's okay big sis.

Killer Frost: Luna, later, I'll teach you how to use my powers.

Luna: Thanks Louise. I'll use these powers when needed. But in this form call me LUNA FROST!

Me: Awesome name.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw three boys causing all kinds of trouble downtown and they were laughing maniacally.

Blossom (Adult): Oh no! It's the RowdyRuff Boys!

Me: I take it those guys are not your brothers?

Bubbles (Adult): No way J.D. Those guys are delinquents.

Buttercup (Adult): They were originally created by Mojo Jojo using snips and snails and puppy dog tails and these boys are 200% rotten to the core.

Me: The old myth about What Little Boys are Made of. Very clever.

Blossom (Adult): Yeah. They were an incredible challenge and they defeated us. They beat us mercilessly. But Ms. Bellum told us how to defeat them. We kissed them and they exploded.

Me: The Kiss of Death.

Lucy: Wicked.

Maggie: Wow! That is what I call a kiss that can kill.

Luan: No kissing. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laugh and the rest of us groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Varie: That was funny.

Lincoln: (Laughs) That was funny Luan!

Laney: That one was funny.

Me: It sure was.

Blossom (Adult): But Him brought them back and made them immune to our kisses and every time we kissed them they would grow giant.

Me: Whoa! So he used the old Cootie Shot power.

Lana: I know that saying.

Lola: Me too.

Me: I find it very strange that they look as they do when you defeated them the first time.

Bunny (Adult): Same here. I never met the RowdyRuff Boys but these guys look like they are no pushover.

Me: No they aren't. Lets go!

We set out for the city.

---

Miranda was trying to get the RowdyRuff Boys into the Legion Of Doom.

Brick: So you want us to join your little band of supervillains?

Miranda: Well, it'll help you get revenge on the PowerPuff Girls. (cheerfully) What do you say?

An hour later…

Him: **So, Miranda. How did it go with recruiting my three old friends?**

Miranda (currently sporting a black eye): How do you think it went?!

Him: **Ooh! Nice shiner.**

They vanished.

Boomer: Guys, are you sure about getting the PowerPuff Girls and Team Loud Phoenix Storm to come to us?

Butch: Of course we're sure, Boomer!

Brick: We've had battles against the Powerpuff Girls before. But now I want to have a battle against them on our own terms!

Butch (smiles at them): If it makes you guys feel better, you've been the best brothers I've ever had.

Boomer (smiles back): You know what? I feel the same way.

Brick: Let's have one last fistbumps, boys.

All three (fistbumps each other): ROWDYRUFF BOYS FOREVER!

Suddenly without warning all three boys were punched in their faces and sent crashing into a building and they got up and saw us all ready to fight.

Me: The RowdyRuff Boys. Boomer, Brick and Butch. Nice to finally meet you bozos.

Butch: Well if it isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the sissy-dumb girls.

Blossom (Adult): It's absolutely pathetic that you are the same as you were when we defeated you all those times.

Bubbles (Adult): And this time there's more than the three of us.

They saw the adult Buttercup and Bunny and the young PowerPuffs.

Butch: There are 6 Powerpuff Girls now?!

Me: No you doofus there are 8 of them now. Are you blind as well as dumb?

BURN!

Brick: Doesn't matter. We'll do the Legion of Doom a favor and take you buttfaces out. We may not be working for them but this time we will kill you all.

Blossom (Young): So you three aren't working for the Legion of Doom?

Brick: Of course not! We're only interested in fighting you heroes. And this time, no Mojo or Him telling us what to do!

Buttercup (Adult): Well, if it's a fight you want-

Boomer: Hold on! We'll let you choose among your new friends to help you out.

Bubbles (Adult): I guess you three do have some honor after all.

Give us 5 minutes to choose our backup.

Butch: Alright. But don't keep us waiting!

Me: We'll make no promises.

I chose the PowerPuff Girls young and adults, Gwen T., Maria, Rubberband Man, Killer Frost, Bai Tza, Rhino, Venom, Poison Ivy, Shego, Lea, Elena, Arpeggio, and Harley Quinn along with Lola, Lincoln, Lana, Lila, Carol, Ben and Chione, The Guardians and some of the Loud's.

Me: Okay we're ready. Lets power up! GUARDIANS UNITE!

Team WITCHJEMM turned into their Guardian forms.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Megan: Space!

Elyon: Time!

Matt turned into Shagon.

Me: Lets dance!

We went at the RowdyRuff Boys and they went at us and we were screaming at the top of our lungs as we charged. And when we collided we released a massive explosion of fire.

THHHHHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The city was protected in a powerful force field as a massive explosion of fire swept over the city and it was an extremely rough battle.

Maria punched Brick and Bai Tza fired a blast of water at him and it blew him into the field and it electrocuted him.

Brick (throws bus at Blossom): Looks like you have a bus to catch!

Laney grabbed the bus with her vines and threw it back at Brick and it hit him and exploded.

Fuzzy: Hey, Butch. Remember when you and your brothers went into my property and tied me up?

Butch (scared): Of course. Why?

Fuzzy (grins evilly): Well, as payback, I'M GONNA ENJOY HITTING YOUR HEAD WITH MY BANJO WHILE VENOM BREAKS YOUR ARM! (laughs evilly)

Me: And the last thing you want to see is Fuzzy infuriated.

Fuzzy: Y'all said it J.D.

We high five.

Venom broke Butch's arm and Fuzzy bashed him in the head with his banjo.

Nico: Rowdyruff Boys, you three have failed this city! (fires Tri Klops' eye beams at them)

Me: Nice shooting man.

Nico: Thanks.

Ben: Lets see you like this!

Ben turned into Pesky Dust.

Ben: PESKY DUST!

Me: A Nemuina from the planet Nemunimos IV.

Pesky Dust: That's right.

Maria (cuddles Pesky Dust): Aw, you're so cute!

Timmy Turner: That form looks like the same kind of fairy as Cosmo and Wanda.

Me: It does have some similarities.

Brick (to Pesky Dust): I was expecting Jetray or Heatblast. Not a pixie.

Pesky Dust: Just watch this.

Pesky Dust flew by Brick and sprayed him with dust and the dust made him fall asleep.

Me: Sleeping dust! Perfect.

I kicked Brick in the face and punched him all over the place.

Me: (Echoing) PARADISE LOST PUNCH!

I punch him all over the place with a vicious and ferocious flurry of powerful fisticuffs and pulverized him all over the place at a ferocious pace.

Then I kicked him and sent him crashing into the force field and it electrocuted him.

Butch (to Lola): Hey, Princess. Is that your dress or did your pal Leni make it out of some loose fabric? (Lola fires a fireball but he dodges it) How come you don't have a boyfriend yet? Is it because you think boys are icky? (dodges another fireball) And what kind of princess uses fire? You trying to be Azula from Avatar?

Lola (gets angry): RAAGH! SHUT YOUR MOUTH!

Butch (sees an opening): Aw! But I'm just getting started. (punches Lola to the ground) I knew getting you mad would make vulnerable.

Lola kicked him in the face.

Lola: I have to admit. You caught me off guard. But that won't happen again!

Lola fired a blast of fire and burned him.

Blossom (Adult): How come you boys weren't with us when we were trying to get the Key to The World?

Boomer: We didn't want to rule the world like that.

---

Butch: (sees everyone battle for the Key to the World): Think we should join that battle?

Brick: Are you kidding me? We're only interested in fighting the Powerppuff Girls, not some stupid key!

Boomer (avoids a car thrown his way): I don't know about you guys, but we should get out of here while we still can!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: It's good you didn't go after that key.

I punched Butch in the face and both Buttercup's fired green energy rays at Butch and sent him crashing into the ground.

Butch (to us): I REALLY HA- (stops himself in time)

Lincoln (smugly): Go on. You really what?

Butch (smirks): Nice try. You were trying to trick us into getting you stronger, weren't you? (throws Lincoln into a car)

Lola, Lana and Lila: Linky!

Lincoln: Don't worry, guys. I'm ok.

Lincoln picked up the car and threw it at Butch and it hit him and exploded.

KABOOM!

The RowdyRuff Boys then became enraged.

Brick: BALLISTIC BARRAGE!

Me: Here it comes!

The charged at us and ricocheted off some buildings and they unleashed a ferocious flurry of powerful fisticuffs at us and we blocked all their attacks and anchored ourselves to the ground. They stopped.

Blossom (Adult): I've never seen you three so coordinated before!

Brick: Hey, we have brains too, you know!

Boomer: Yeah we beat you with teamwork.

Blossom (Adult): You know what? In that battle, the Rowdyruff Boys really were acting a lot like us.

Nico: Yep. They even used a bit of strategy back there. They even showed that they do care for one another.

Me: Yeah brains that are the size of underdeveloped peanuts. Buttfaces.

Boomer (avoids an air blast from Hay Lin): Guys, I think the Powerpuff Girls aren't holding back on us anymore!

Brick (smirks): Good. That's just what we need for this final battle against them!

Nico: Wait, so you didn't care if you died or not? All you wanted was to have one last fight with us?

Brick: Yeah! Like we said, no one pulling our strings. We wanted to fight you on our own terms. And hey, you can still kill us if you want. What do you say?

None of us did have anything to say for a few minutes.

Blossom (Adult): You're insane.

Brick: Well, I wouldn't go that far-

Buttercup (Adult): We're not kidding. You and your brothers are seriously messed up!

Brick: Well, we are created from your DNA. So-

Bubbles (Adult): We can't let you three go on like this, Brick.

Brick: You think I don't know that-

Nico: (activates Bane's super strength) This has to end. Now.

Brick: Then what are you waiting for? End me alre-

I do a thunderclap, knocking Brick out.

Boomer (dodges Killer Frost's ice blast): Aw! Don't give me a cold shoulder!

Luan: Boo! That was a bad joke!

Boomer: Aw! That's not very ICE! Get it? Ice?

Irma: Newsflash, Boomer! Jokes are Luan's specialty!

Me: Yeah. You are NOT FUNNY!

I punch him in the face.

Me: And for your information, you buttlickers weren't made from the same DNA. You were made using Snips, Snails and Puppy dog tails.

Talking Dog: Yeah! MY tail!

Boomer: (ENRAGED GROWLING) I HATE YOU BUTTKISSERS!

Our auras flared up with incredible intensity.

Me: That's more like it.

Nico: Wow! Their hatred is extremely strong.

Carol: It sure is.

Butch: Boomer you idiot!

KROW!

I punched Butch in the face with incredible force and Laney lashed him with a whip of poison ivy.

Butch was itching like crazy.

Rubberband Man punched Brick in the face with a huge fist and kicked him in the stomach with monstrous foot.

Shego fired a blast of green fired and burned Butch.

Lea fired huge blasts of fire and burned all three of them.

Arpeggio fired numerous laser feathers and burned them and Harley Quinn bashed their heads in with her hammer.

Boomer: Guys, I think this might be the end of the Rowdyruff Boys.

Butch: If that's the case, we'll make it the glorious end in history!

Carol: Time to get serious now. Blossom, you and your sisters fought monsters before. Now it's time for the RowdyRuff Boys to fight monsters of their own!

(King Ghidorah Theme Plays)

Carol raised her hand up and a massive explosion of fire exploded out of the ground and went high into the sky. A massive fireball formed and it exploded several times and began to take form and it turned into KING GHIDORAH!

Me: It's King Ghidorah!

Carol: That's right and now he has taken Godzilla's place and he's my friend. Lets get him Vincey!

Vince: You got it Carol!

They both flew up and were on top of King Ghidorah's middle head.

Carol: Lets get them King Ghidorah!

King Ghidorah and Carol fired blasts of gravity lightning at the RowdyRuff Boys and they hit them all over the place as the blasts exploded and sent them crashing into the ground.

Carol: Vince hold my hand.

Vince: Okay.

He did so and he suddenly got a huge incredible power boost. Vince fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and Carol did the same. King Ghidorah fired more Gravity Lightning at the RowdyRuff Boys and they were completely overwhelmed by the power of the Kaiju.

Me: Combo time guys!

Everyone: Yeah!

Luna: Lets get them dudes!

Luna, Bai Tza, Maria, Lily and Irma fired blasts of water and Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning.

Luna, Bai Tza, Maria, Lily, Irma and Lana: SUBZERO ICESTORM BARRAGE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful icicle barrage and the icicles hit the RowdyRuff Boys as they were being bombarded with King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning.

Laney and Riley wrapped them in bramble vines and also formed deadly scythe blade vines. Cornelia threw huge rocks.

Laney, Riley and Cornelia: EARTH SCYTHE ROCKSTORM!

The vines combined with the rocks and they turned into deadly razor-sharp scythes and slashed the RowdyRuff Boys really badly.

Lola, Volcana, Aylene, Yuko, Suzi, and Taranee fired huge blasts of

fire.

Taranee, Aylene, Yuko, Volcana, Suzi and Lola: INFERNO SWALLOW STORM!

The blasts of fire turned into a massive flock of swallows made entirely out of pure fire and they bombarded the RowdyRuff Boys with incredible force and burned them badly.

Lincoln, Linka, Me and Will fired huge blasts of lightning and Vince, Carol and King Ghidorah fired more Gravity Lightning.

Me, Vince, Elena, Carol, Lincoln, Linka and Will: GHIDORAH LIGHTNING DRAGONSTORM!

The blasts of lightning combined and turned into 3 longer versions of King Ghidorah's Heads. (2018's King Ghidorah) They went at the RowdyRuff Boys and electrocuted them and blasted them.

Hay Lin, Lori and her Children fired blasts of wind and King Ghidorah fired a huge blast of wind by flapping his wings.

Hay Lin, Lori and her Children: HYPERCANE WIND SLASHER!

The blasts of wind combined and turned into a massive super hurricane and blew the RowdyRuff Boys around like rag dolls.

Blossom (Adult): Final Smash time girls!

PowerPuffs: YEAH!

Blossom (Adult): PINK MEGA STARBURST!

Adult Blossom fired a pink laser blast and it hit the RowdyRuff Boys and it exploded.

KRABOOOM!

Bubbles (Adult): AQUA MEGA BUBBLEBLAST!

Adult Bubbles fired an Aqua Blue laser blast and it had bubbles all around it and it hit the boys and exploded.

Buttercup (Adult): GREEN MEGA FLOWERFORCE!

Adult Buttercup fired a Spring Green Laser blast and it had flower petals around it and it hit the boys and exploded.

Bunny (Adult) LILAC MEGA BUNNYSTORM!

Adult Bunny fired a Lilac Purple laser and it had bunnies around it and it hit the boys and exploded.

Blossom (Young): PINK FLOWER STARSTORM!

Young Blossom fired a massive barrage of pink energy flowers and they went at the RowdyRuff Boys and exploded on contact.

Bubbles (Young): AQUA BUBBLE PULVERIZER!

Young Bubbles fired a stream of aqua blue energy bubbles and they hit the boys and exploded on contact.

Buttercup (Young): GREEN FLOWER POUNDER!

Young Buttercup fired a stream of Spring Green Energy Flower Petals and they hit the boys and pulverized them and exploded.

Bunny (Young): LILAC BUNNY KICKFORCE!

Young Bunny fired a stream of Lilac Purple energy bunnies and they hit the boys and exploded on contact.

Will: Time for my Final Smash! ÆTHERSTORM LIGHTNING VORTEX!

Will fired a massive storm vortex of lightning and energy and it blew the RowdyRuff Boys around and electrocuted them all over the place.

Gwen T.: It's my turn for a Final Smash.

Gwen turned into her Anodite Form!

Gwen T. (Echoing) MANA BALL BARRAGE!

She threw a massive barrage of Mana energy balls and they hit the RowdyRuff Boys and exploded on contact.

Blossom (Adult): Time for a combo Final Smash girls!

PowerPuffs: GIRL FORCE MEGABLAST!

They hovered in an Octagon Formation and fired energy blasts and combined them into a massive energy blast and fired it at the RowdyRuff Boys and it hit them and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it carried enough destructive power to completely obliterate the entire city. When the smoke cleared the RowdyRuff Boys were knocked out and in a fiery crater. Luckily the force field over the city held and everyone was safe and all the buildings were standing.

Me: Wow! Great job guys! Now to make sure that the RowdyRuff Boys never cause trouble again.

Lisa: And I believe this will do the job 2nd elder brother.

Lisa handed me a bottle and it had a glowing orange liquid.

Lisa: In this bottle is Antidote X and it will completely eliminate their powers and make them completely normal boys.

Me: Good work Lisa.

Lisa: But we have to inject it into them.

Me: Okay.

Sakura: Here J.D.

Sakura handed me and Lisa shot needles.

Me: Thanks Sakura. Okay pick a limb.

We injected the Antidote X into the RowdyRuff Boys and they were now normal boys. They got up.

Brick: We're not finished with you yet.

They tried to fire a laser vision blast but nothing happened.

Butch: What happened?

Boomer: We can't use our powers!

Boomer tried to punch a fire hydrant but all he got was a broken hand.

Me: That was incredibly stupid.

Brick: What did you do to us!?

Me: We took away your powers using Antidote X. You are now completely normal little boys.

We picked them up by the backs of their shirts.

Brick: You're not gonna kill us?

Me: Nope. You 3 aren't worth it.

Boomer: Are you gonna throw us in jail?

Me: Nope. That is too good for you. We have a much better place for uneducated delinquent troublemakers like you.

Everyone: MILITARY SCHOOL!

Me: And we're not talking about the Military Schools here in America.

---

SIBERIA, RUSSIA

Kraven the Hunter dropped the RowdyRuff Boys off at a Military School in Northern Russia. Russian Military Schools are much worse than our Military Schools in America.

Russian Military soldier: (Russian Accent) You are sending RowdyRuff Boys here?

Kraven the Hunter: (Russian Accent) Yes. Make sure to discipline them as best as you can.

Russian Military Soldier: Trust me, Comrade Sergei. By the time we are done, they will not want to harm anyone ever again.

Kraven the Hunter: Enjoy your time.

Kraven left.

* * *

Back at the Estate we were watching TV.

Cornelia: Blossom, why is the mayor an idiot all the time?

Blossom (Adult): He was born with the brain of a toddler and he has an incredibly low IQ of -30.

Me: In other words he's a brainless idiot.

Bubbles (Adult): Yep.

Lily: Hey J.D. I found something weird on the Living Room Table earlier.

Me: What is it Lily?

Lily: I found this. I looks like a camera bug.

I picked it up and it was a spy camera bug and it had the symbol of the Hall of Doom on it.

Me: It's a spy camera bug. This is no doubt one of Grodd's creations.

Lori: So that's how he was finding out about all of our activities and how he was trying to get the criminals to join the Legion Of Doom

Nico (looks at the spy camera): Clever trick, Grodd. But I think we'll still keep you around. After all, beating you and your cronies up is actually enjoyable.

Me: Yes it is man.

Blossom (Adult): (to the viewers) The RowdyRuff Boys will never terrorize all of Gotham Royal York ever again and it was really fun doing a Final Smash.

Marceline: Hey guys. I have a song for you all.

Finn: And I'm gonna provide beatboxing for it.

Me: Go for it.

(Finn's beatbox)

Marceline: (Singing)

Daddy, why did you eat my fries?

I bought them, and they were mine.

But you ate them, yeah, you ate my fries…

And I cried, but you didn't see me cry.

Daddy,

Do you even love me?

Well, I wish you'd show it,

'Cause I wouldn't know it. What kind of dad eats his daughter's fries,

And doesn't even look her in the eyes?

Daddy, there were tears there.

If you saw them would you even care?

We cheered wildly for her.

Me: Great job guys!

Flame Princess: That sure was awesome.

Marceline: Thanks guys. I made that song when my dad ate my fries.

Me: Oh man. I'm sorry Marceline. I don't think he knew they were yours.

Marceline: No he didn't.

Me: Well yeah.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The RowdyRuff Boys were the most dangerous enemies of The PowerPuff Girls and they really mercilessly beat them up in the Episodes "The RowdyRuff Boys" and "The Boys Are Back In Town." They are without a doubt the most ruthless and most dangerous villains the PowerPuff Girls had ever faced. And the most uneducated delinquent trio ever known. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man as usual. Credit goes to MAST3R RAINBOW for LUNA FROST! Thanks man and credit goes to you again. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Fastest Hedgehog

It starts in Japan. Nico was at a local graveyard in Odaiba, Japan. He put a bouquet of flowers by the gravestone of Ken Ichijouji.

Nico: I'm so sorry Ken.

Me: It's not your fault Nico. You didn't even know that you had those powers to begin with.

Nico: I know.

Mr. Ichijouji: You murderer!

We saw Ken's parents and they were infuriated.

Me: Are you two Ken's Parents?

Mrs. Ichijouji: We are J.D.

Me: Nico told us what happened and you have our sympathies. But you have to know that he didn't mean to kill your son.

Nico: (to Ken's parents) You know what? I don't need to justify myself to you two anymore. The only reason I came back here is to pay my respects to Ken's good side. But now that I've done that, I'm heading back home. (summons Vulture's wings) When you two are ready to get over yourselves, you know where to find me.

With that, Nico used Vulture's wings to fly back to Gotham Royal York.

Red Hood (to Ken's parents): I can't believe you two! Nico helped the Digidestined save the world from MaloMyotismon and this is how you two thank him?!

Mr. Ichijouji: It's his fault that Ken is dead! That murderer deserves to be thrown in jail!

Lola: What about us? Do we deserve to be thrown in jail too?

Mrs. Ichijouji: Excuse me?

Lori: We literally killed villains like Evil Seed, Hydro Man, and Teridax. Does that make us murderers as well?

Lynn: You two can't have it both ways. If you want to throw Nico in prison, then you might as well do the same to us as well!

Me: That's enough guys. Lets not make the situation worse than it already is. But yeah. What Nico did to Ken was an accident. Let me show you both the truth.

My eyes glowed and it revealed what happened to Ken and how. After Ken went to the Digital World he was amazed at what he found. Afterwards, Ken was devastated when his brother Sam died in that accident and he blamed himself for what happened because he thought that he was the cause of Sam's death. After that, Yukio Owikawa under the influence of Myotismon took advantage of his grief and a Dark Spore imbedded deep inside the back of Ken's neck grew and poisoned his mind with evil and it made him better at school and sports and gave him a genius level intellect. But it also made him cruel to animals and he bore a huge deep-seated hatred towards all of mankind. At the same time he travelled to the Digital World more and more often and he became the ruthless and tyrannical Digimon Emperor where he planned on ruling over the entire Digital World with an iron fist. He built black obelisks called Control Spires that prevented all Digimon from digivolving and he enslaved all the Digimon to do his work. He tried to kill the Digidestined on several occasions but they all failed. But Nico snapped when he saw that he created an artificial Digimon named Kimeramon using the parts of all sorts of Digimon and he went on the warpath to finish Ken and end his reign of terror. It was a savage and brutal fight and Nico discovered his powers and killed him by accident. But Ken was actually an expendable pawn in Myotismon's evil plan to destroy the planet by plunging it into eternal darkness.

Me: So there you have it. The awful truth. Ken was a disposable pawn in Myotismon's ultimate plan to destroy the Earth and had Nico not stopped him we would all be dead. You along with us.

Lola: That's right! MaloMyotismon was a nasty Digimon that was going to kill us all!

Lori: And he would've literally destroyed the Earth had Nico not stopped him.

Me: So if anybody is to blame for your sons death it's Myotismon. He is the true mastermind behind your children's deaths. Not Nico and Yukio Owikawa was just another pawn in his diabolical plan to destroy the entire planet.

Mr and Mrs. Ichijouji were shocked and they knew that I was right. They broke down crying.

Me: Come on guys.

We walked by them.

Me: We'll leave you two alone to think about all of this. But if I were you I would apologize to Nico.

We went back home to Gotham Royal York.

* * *

Back in Gotham Royal York, we were watching TV and playing card games when the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

The computer popped up and on a holographic screen it showed that trouble was brewing on the planet Mobius located 3 light-years away from Earth.

Me: The planet Mobius?

Mario: (Italian Accent) Mama Mia! Sonic is in trouble!

Me: Sonic the Hedgehog!? He's one of my favorite video game characters!

Nicole: Mine too. He's the fastest hedgehog and he can run faster than a bullet fired from a gun. He and his friends Miles "Tails"

Powers - An Anthropomorphic 2-Tailed Fox, Amy Rose, Knuckles the Echidna, Sally Acorn - An Anthropomorphic Chipmunk, Metal Sonic the Robot Hedgehog, Cream the Rabbit, Blaze the Cat, Tikal the Immortal Echidna, Sticks the Badger, Rouge the Bat, Vector the Crocodile, and Lupe the Wolf are known as the Freedom Fighters and their job is to protect all of Mobius and all its inhabitants from the ruthless and nefarious evil scientist and conqueror Dr. Ivo Robotnik. He will stop at nothing to rule all of Mobius with an iron fist and enslave all of its inhabitants.

Me: Just what the universe needs. Another power-hungry mad scientist running amok. This'll be his last day alive. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor!

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Elder Brother.

---

The U.S.S. Valor is flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2602.4: The U.S.S. Valor is en route to the planet Mobius, 3 Light-Years away from Earth and our mission is to destroy Dr. Robotnik and make sure that he never terrorizes all of Mobius ever again.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool! I've played the video games of Sonic and watched the Sonic Cartoon and it was awesome!

Me: You and me both Lincoln.

Lana: I love the Sonic Cartoons. I love it how Dr. Robotnik says "I HATE THAT HEDGEHOG" at the end.

We laugh at that.

Me: That's a good one Lana!

Lily: That was funny.

Lisa: We have arrived at our destination.

We arrived at the planet Mobius and it was a beautiful planet.

Me: Wow! So that's Mobius. It's beautiful.

Lori: It literally is.

Bobby: It sure is babe.

Me: Lets head down guys. Nathaniel you are in command.

Nathaniel: You got it grandpa.

Me: Lets go!

We went down to the planet and we saw that it was amazing.

Me: So this is the planet Mobius. It's amazing.

Laney: It sure is. If our planets weren't so far apart I would call this place a beautiful vacation spot.

Girl Jordan: Me too Laney.

Sonic: (Offscreen) You won't get away with this metal faces.

Robotnik Robot: Quiet!

Me: That's Sonic guys. Hide.

We hid in the trees. We saw Sonic being held by some of Robotnik's robots.

Me: (Whispering) That's Sonic all right. Lets blast those robots to pieces.

Sonic is currently walking into the forest while handcuffed. Guarding him were three of Robotnik's robots.

Sonic: Tell me. How much is Egghead paying you three to do this?

Robotnik robot: Keep walking, Hedgehog.

Sonic: You know, it doesn't matter if you kill me or not. Because there's something coming to this world. It's way bigger than me.

A laser blast quietly kills one of the robots.

Sonic (notices this): And it's way more bigger then you.

A ball of water quietly shorts out the second robots.

Sonic (grins): Karma's a (censored), isn't it?

Robotnik robot: I don't believe in karma.

I swooped in and chopped the last robots head off and it exploded.

KABOOM!

Me: Looks like we arrived just in time.

Sonic: Hey wow! You're J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right Sonic.

I break the handcuffs and he was freed.

Sonic: It's such an honor to meet ya.

Me: Same here.

We all came out.

Mario: Sonic! Long time no see!

Sonic: Mario! Haven't seen you since the Olympics! And I see that you brought several of the other Smashers as well.

Mario: We sure-a did.

Samus: It's great to see you Sonic.

Princess Peach: Same here.

Me: Are we the first ever humans to visit Mobius?

Sonic: I'm not really sure.

Varie: How did you get captured by those Robotic freaks Sonic?

Sonic: Well I was on my way to get some medicine for Maria Robotnik.

Nicole: Oh man. I know Maria. She's Dr. Robotnik's granddaughter and she is the total opposite of him. She has a terminal disease and she doesn't have much time.

Lily: I have to help her. If I was able to cure the Ultimen and Nora Fries then I can help her too.

Me: Sonic can you take us to her?

Sonic: I sure can. Follow me.

Sonic ran fast and we followed by flying and running fast.

At a house we saw Maria and she was in bed and in really bad shape.

Me: Oh man. She's in really bad shape.

Lily went up to her.

Lily: Maria, my name is Lily Loud and Team Loud Phoenix Storm came to help deal with your grandfather.

Maria Robotnik: (Weakly) Thank you Lily. I would help but I can't do anything.

Lily: I can fix that. You're gonna be all right. I promise you.

Lily fired a blast of water and entombed Maria in a ball of water and the water went into her. Maria's body was being destroyed by a virus and the water destroyed it and cured her and fixed the damage it caused. When the water faded Maria was all better.

Maria Robotnik: I… I feel great! I'm all better! I'm cured!

Me: Lily's water destroyed your disease and made you better than ever before.

Lily: You're welcome Maria.

Maria hugged her.

Maria Robotnik: Thank you so much Lily.

Me: Now we can go after Ro-butt-nik.

Sonic: Hey! That's my line.

Me: Sorry Sonic. Some of your habits passed on to Earth.

Sonic: I can see that. Lets get him.

Me: Oh yeah! Dr. Robotnik has terrorized this world for far too long.

Sonic: He sure has and he is also the one that murdered Shadow the Hedgehog.

Me: Then he will pay a thousand deaths for that. Lets get him guys!

We set out for Dr. Robotnik's fortress and Sonic's friends in the Freedom Fighters joined us and they gave me the Chaos Emeralds and Chaos Crystals.

Me: Get ready Dr. Ro-fart-nik. We're coming for you and you will die! And after this lets get some awesome chili dogs.

Sonic: You read my mind J.D.

We flew fast to his fortress.

---

At Dr. Robotnik's fortress, Dr. Robotnik was determining his next plan. But he was getting impatient.

Dr. Robotnik: What is taking those robots so long to deliver Sonic to his prison cell!?

Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof and we landed on the floor and stood ready.

Me: Dr. Ivo Robotnik, I presume?

Dr. Robotnik: Oh, so now you heroes call me by my real name? Well, that's fine. It won't really make a difference.

Me: The only difference you'll make is when we kill you and bury you six feet under into the ground.

Sonic (to Robotnik): Shadow might not have been a nice guy all the time. But he was a compassionate person at heart! He had his entire life ahead of him and you denied him that by murdering him!

Dr. Robotnik: Shadow was a mistake and you all will be joining him!

Nico: Dr. Ivo Robotnik, you have failed this universe! (fires Hydro Man's water blasts at him)

Me: Nice shot Nico. Now it's our turn.

I fired a blast of fire and burned him.

Dr. Robotnik: I'm really starting to hate you heroes just as much as I hate that Hedgehog!

Maria Rockell (aura flares up only to a medium level): C'mon, Robotnik! You can do better than that!

Me: You are a big fat freak of nature eggface!

Dr. Robotnik: WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

Me: Are you deaf as well as brainless you filthy toad?

I punched him in the face and gave him a nasty black eye.

Dr. Robotnik: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE THAT STUPID TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Our auras flared up to an incredible intensity.

Me: Now thats more like it. And because of that your hatred gave us infinite power and strength.

Lori: Lets see how you like this you egg face!

Lori and Lynn walked up to Dr. Robotnik and aimed their butts in his face.

Dr. Robotnik: (SCREAMS)

FAAAARRRTTTTT!

Lori and Lynn both farted in his face at point blank range.

Laney then called a bunch of skunks and they scurried in.

Laney: Skunks ready!

They turned.

Laney: Aim!

They aimed their butts at Dr. Robotnik.

Laney: Fire!

Me: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

Dr. Robotnik screamed and the skunks fired their stench right at him at point blank range.

FAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRT

The skunk stench exploded out of the windows of the fortress and Dr. Robotnik smelled horrible!

Leni: And I thought I smelled horrible when I was sprayed by a skunk.

Scratch, Grounder and Coconuts came in and they smelled the stench.

Scratch: Oh man! Who cut the cheese!?

Grounder: It wasn't me!

Coconuts: It's a bunch of skunks you dummies!

Me: And us too.

Scratch: WHOA! IT'S TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Me: The one and only!

Dr. Robotnik: Get them you dingbots!

Scratch: Yes your viciousness.

They went at us and I just stood there casually and tripped them and they crashed into the wall.

Me: You need better tinker toys Dr. Pukebucket.

Dr. Robotnik: (ENRAGED SNARLING) I HATE YOU J.D.!

My aura flared up more.

Me: Wow! Thanks for the extra power buttkisser!

Nico fired a blast of El Diablo's fire and burned him.

Dr. Robotnik: You metalheads are so incompetent and so stupid!

Laney: You guys gonna let him talk to you like that?

Scratch, Grounder and Coconuts knew that Dr. Robotnik treated them absolutely horribly over the years and knew that enough was enough.

Scratch punched Dr. Robotnik in the face.

Scratch: We've had enough of you Dr. Robotnik!

Grounder: Yeah! All you do is treat us badly.

Coconut: Yeah! You demoted me to Sanitation Duty! No more! We're joining Sonic now!

Scratch: Yeah!

Grounder: Yeah!

Me: Good choice guys!

Dr. Robotnik: YOU TRAITOROUS METALBRAINS!

Me: Go suck on a doorknob you cantankerous botulism-filled rotten egg!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

Lori then suddenly got a massive burning headache.

Lori: (Groans) My head feels like it's on fire!

Lola: What's wrong Lori?

Lori: I literally don't know!

I turned on my infrared vision and it showed that Lori's body temperature was at 1,100 degrees Fahrenheit!

Me: Whoa! Lori's body temperature is 1,100 Degrees Fahrenheit!

Varie: That's insane!

Lisa: That's scientifically impossible! No one can survive a body temperature at that intensity.

Volcana: Wait! This is exactly what happened to me when I discovered my powers of fire.

Suddenly Lori was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and when it faded Lori had flaming yellow and orange hair that looked like fire, her eyes were red and she had a black sleeveless body suit, black armbands red boots, red earrings and red gloves.

Lori: What just literally happened to me!?

Me: Lori you look just like Volcana!

Volcana: It's true Lori. You somehow went through exactly like what got me my powers.

Lori: I literally look amazing Claire. Lets see.

Lori fired a blast of fire and burned a hole through the walls.

Me: Wow! Not only do you have wind powers but now you have fire powers Lori!

Lincoln: Lori this is so cool!

Bobby: Oh babe you are more awesome than ever!

Me: She is now LITERALLY too hot to handle. (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lori: I guess it literally is true.

Roxanne: Mom you look so amazing!

Lydia: I agree. You literally look incredible.

Lori: Aw thanks guys.

Volcana: I would be more than happy to teach you how to use your fire powers Lori.

Lori: Thanks Claire.

Me: How about this for you Lori? In this form we call you Lori Volcana. Get her mad and she will explode with the power of Krakatoa.

Lori: Ooh that's not bad J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome. Lets get back to the fight.

Lori: Right!

Lori fired a blast of fire and burned Dr. Robotnik badly.

Falco: Lets use our combo Fox!

Fox: You got it Falco!

Falco and Fox pulled out their blasters.

Falco and Fox: STAR FOX LASER PACK!

They fired their lasers and the blasts combined and turned into a fox with wings and it flew at Dr. Robotnik and it hit him and burned him.

Me: Awesome!

Tails: Lets do this Luigi!

Luigi: You got it Tails.

Tails fired a blaster that fires Chili dogs and Luigi fired a Pizza Blaster.

Tails and Luigi: CHILI DOG PIZZA FLAMBE!

The blasts turned into a Chili Dog Pizza on fire and it hit Dr. Robotnik and exploded and splattered chili sauce everywhere.

Me: (Slurps) Delicious.

Laney: Yummy!

Lori: That was literally delicious.

Shanan: I love chili dogs.

Sonic: Me too Shanan.

Shanan: You eat chili dogs by the truckload.

Flash: Time to use my Final Smash. SPEED FORCE PULVERIZER!

Flash ran extremely fast and pounded Dr. Robotnik with a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs and pulverized him all over the place.

Sonic: Now for my Final Smash! SUPER SONIC!

He glowed golden yellow and had the 7 Chaos emeralds around him and he went at a blazing speed and rammed into Dr. Robotnik with incredible force and the force of the ram sent Dr. Robotnik flying and he crashed into the self-destruct button and pressed it. The alarm went off.

Computer: Self-destruct sequence has been activated. Fortress will detonate in one minute.

Me: Time to make like rockets and take off! Lets roll!

We ran and flew out of the fortress fast.

Dr. Robotnik got up and he saw the timer and there was 10 seconds left.

Robotnik: I HATE THAT HEDGEHOG! I HATE HIM! I HATE HIM! I HATE HIM! HATE! HATE! HATE! HATE! (dies in explosion)

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole base exploded in a massive fiery explosion and completely obliterated Dr. Robotnik and the entire fortress in an instant.

Maria Robotnik: Goodbye grandpa.

Sonic: That was for you, Shadow. I hope you were watching.

Unknown to us, Shadow's spirit was watching us with a smile on his face.

Shadow: I was watching, Sonic. Thank you for avenging me. But don't worry. We'll see each other again very soon.

With that, Shadow the Hedgehog's spirit peacefully fades away.

Me: That's it guys. Dr. Robotnik - the Terror of Mobius has officially been silenced forever.

Sonic: Yep. The Freedom Fighters with the help of Team Loud Phoenix Storm has won!

We all cheered wildly.

Me: Come to think of it this is the first time a villain was killed by his own lair exploding.

Luna: That is true dude.

Lincoln: Dr. Doom was the first one actually. But he blew up his lair on purpose.

Sonic: Yep and Dr. Robuttnik blew up his lair by accident after I used my Final Smash.

Me: That's different but you guys are right.

Luan: It sure is one that blows up in your face. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Varie: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was too funny!

Lensay: (Laughs) Oh mommy you make us all laugh!

Everyone: Awwwww.

Me: Come on guys. Lets get some Chili Dogs.

Everyone: Yeah!

We went to the city called Weinerville - home to the most awesome chili dogs in all of Mobius. We had the most awesome chili dogs and they were so delicious. We ate a lot of plates full of them and we were stuffed.

Me: Oh wow! (Loud Burp) Excuse me.

Sonic: I told you the chili dogs were good.

Me: You weren't kidding Sonic.

Laney: (Belch) Excuse me.

Carol: (BURP) Pardon me. They sure were tasty.

Me: But the Freedom Fighters job is never finished because there will always be more evils like Robotnik out there.

Sonic: You said it J.D. (To the viewers) Dr. Robotnik may be gone but we have more work to do as the Freedom Fighters. Remember pals, never be like Dr. Robuttnik.

Me: (To the Viewers) Or you will face the full extent of our power.

We had the Planet Mobius moved to the Solar System and we set up a huge alliance with Mobius and promised to answer the call should there be trouble. We put the Chaos Emeralds and Chaos Crystals in the safe.

---

Later on Earth we had a race in the training track. It was a race with Sonic, Flash, Quicksilver, me in my Ultimate J.D. form with XLR8's super speed and Ben as Fasttrack.

Me: This is gonna be so cool!

Flash: I know.

Sonic: You guys ready?

Flash: Ready when you are!

Quicksilver: I was born ready, Sonic!

Fasttrack: Hope you're all ready to eat my dust!

Me: You're gonna eat my dust first.

Laney: Are you all ready?

Me: Ready!

We were ready.

Laney: On your marks!

We got ready.

Laney: Get set!

Laney held up a starting pistol.

BANG!

Laney: GO!

We ran fast and we were setting the track on fire as we ran.

Sonic was already at the finish line.

Sonic: I'm Waaaaiiiitttiinnnnggg.

We got there and we saw that Sonic had already crossed the Finish Line before all of us.

Laney: Sonic wins!

Me: Wow! Sonic you really ARE the fastest hedgehog in the world!

Sonic: I know. It's a living.

Flash: I'll say.

Me: Good race.

Sonic: Thanks J.D.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Sonic The Hedgehog has been one of my favorite shows since I was a little kid. The Adventures of Sonic The Hedgehog has been one of my favorite shows. It was awesome and extremely funny! Sonic can run faster than a bullet fired from a gun and he is awesome! I love chili dogs too. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. See you all next time.

See you all next time.

Sonic The Hedgehog franchise is owned by Yuji Naka, Naoto Ohshima, Hirokazu Yasuhara and Takashi Iizuka A.K.A. Sonic Team and many companies.

# Monkeys VS Crocodiles

It starts in Lincoln's room. He was at his desk and he was writing a book.

Lincoln: "It's been three months since Lisa's machine that zap me, Lynn and Lily and gave all three of us super powers like supermen."

Me and Lynn were playing with Lily as she got a little bit excited and Lynn put her down before anyone else sees her thoughts about asking Lynn to be her superman. Until we hear police cars and SWAT teams that have surrounded us and they aim their guns at the front door and a guy is holding a microphone.

Man: "Attention Lincoln and Lynn Loud by order of the President of the United States you two are under arrest for having powers. You two have two options one surrender and be in our secret military base and have extremely painful experiments performed on you two or two die"

I yelled out the window.

Lincoln: "Why would you do that we did nothing wrong or kill anyone?"

Men: "You're friend Clyde showed us the video of you two using you're powers at a abandoned train station and we checked to see if he's lying but he's telling the truth and we saw the damage you two done. You have the count of ten before we come in and open fire."

Lynn: "Lincoln they found out that you, me and Lily have our powers. They will do painful experiments on her! She's just a baby and we can't let them do that to her. We have to fight or run away from our own home."

Lily: "Winky (giggle)"

I knew that only Lisa and Clyde know about our powers, but we can only trust Lisa for now. I knew we didn't have enough time to pack as Lynn picked up Lily with her teddy bear and I opened the door and used my heat ray to blow up some cars. As the cops were not looking, Lynn was able to fly off into the sky as they open fire at me.

Bang! Bang! Bang Bang!

Lincoln: "Luckily we are bullet-proof"

Me: That's a great story so far Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yep. I figured I want to write a book and base it on some of our adventures.

Me: It sure is awesome.

* * *

In the Living Room, Luan, Eddy, Lensay, George, Harold, Sonic, Tails, Amy, Scratch, Grounder and Coconuts were watching Sonic cartoons. They saw Dr. Robotnik fire a cactus from a cannon and as it went after him, Sonic made a taunting funny face at it and grabbed a needle and used it as a toothpick and Sonic sped off and the cactus stopped as it was panting from exhaustion and it gave up and went back into the cannon. The cannon then exploded and covered Dr. Robotnik in sharp cactus needles. The next scene shows a robot pulling cactus needles out of him and he was yelping in pain.

They laughed hard.

George: That was so funny!

Luan: That was an awesome funny scene.

Coconuts: I'm glad that is not happening to me anymore.

Harold: Me too Coconuts.

Lensay: I'm so glad you are not on Sanitation Duty anymore.

Eddy: Yeah Dr. Ro-Fartnik was a nasty rotten egg.

Scratch: (Laughs) That was funny!

Grounder: Yeah!

Me: We sure socked it too Dr. Robuttnik huh?

Laney: We sure did.

Then the Alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

Scratch: What was that!?

Me: Oh that was our crisis alarm. It tells us whenever crime is going on in any part of the world or the universe.

Scratch: Oh.

We went to the computer and saw a nasty fight break out in the Moon Prison cafeteria.

Me: Uh oh! We got a huge fight over in the Moon Prison! Lets go!

Grounder: I was hoping you would lock up Dr. Robotnik in one of your prisons.

Me: Well that would've been a wise idea but because he is too smart he would escape and we can't have that. So when we deal with people like him we have to kill him.

Scratch: Good idea J.D.

Me: Thanks. Lets go!

We flew up to the Moon.

---

At the Moon Prison we were walking down the halls.

Nico (walking through the Moon Prison hallway): Ok, this is probably the first time we've had to break up a prison fight.

Me: First times for everything Nico.

We got into the cafeteria and saw a nasty fight with all the inmates.

Me: Wow! What a brawl!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Gisele (punches Ra's): Some Demon's Head you are!

Me: Gisele Razor. I should've known.

Lori: I'm going to finish what I started in California.

Lori went up to her and punched her in the face.

POW!

Gisele crashed into a table.

Lori (to Gisele): If it were any other inmate being beaten up, then I wouldn't mind! But no one tries to kill the father of J.D.'s fiancé!

Gisele: Lori? What are you doing here?

Lori: What else? I'm going to literally finish what I started in California. This time you die.

Lori flared up her Super Angel aura and fired a blast of wind at her and sent her crashing into another table.

Nico (to Gisele): Gisele Razor, you have failed this universe! (hurls Zsasz's knife at her)

The knife hit Gisele in the leg and it skewered all the way through her leg and she screamed in pain.

Me: Nice shot.

We were enjoying some of Cajun Fox's cooking. It was spicy but awesome and tasty.

Me: Cajun fox sure makes great food.

Nico: Oh yeah. It's spicy but really tasty.

Laney: It sure is good.

Lana: I'll say.

Lynn: I love spicy meatball subs and Cajun Fox's po boy sandwiches are delicious.

Lola: They sure are tasty.

Lori punched Gisele in the face and kicked her in the stomach and kicked her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth. Gisele belched up some blood.

Lynn: Lets use our combo on her Lori!

Lori: You got it Lynn!

Lynn fired a blast of lava and Lori fired a blast of wind.

Lori and Lynn: VOLCANIC STORM BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a cloud of fire and it covered Gisele and burned her badly.

Lori: J.D. can you help me with this? I saw this on TV at one time.

Me: Sure Lori. I have a feeling I know what you are about to do.

I sprouted my electric tail and it wrapped around Gisele's neck and I held her up and Lori viciously tortured her by punching her in the back really hard and she was being viciously punched her all over the place.

Me: (Grunts) Wow! Lori you have a strong punch on you.

Lori: Well when you've put up with 12 siblings for 17 years you literally tend to build up a lot of muscle mass.

Me: (Grunts) I believe it. I may not have as many siblings as you do biologically but that's true.

Gisele belched up a huge amount of blood.

Gohan: I remember Frieza torturing Vegeta like this.

Krillin: I'm getting a strong sense of poetic justice here.

Piccolo: I find it fitting for her.

Nico went over to Ra's.

Nico: You alright, Ra's?

Ra's Al Ghul: I am fine, Nicolas. I am immortal, after all.

Maria: But that doesn't mean you're invincible.

Ra's: That's true.

Me: (Grunts) Wow! Beating her up like this must be very therapeutic for you Lori.

Lori: (Punches Gisele viciously) It literally is J.D.

Lincoln: Can I join in J.D.?

Me: Sure buddy.

Lincoln was punching Gisele in the chest with a vicious and ferocious barrage of punches and kicks.

Me: (Grunts) Wow! You two REALLY have gotten stronger over time.

Lincoln: Thanks to you J.D. And thanks to helping out my sisters for a while.

Me: (Grunts) I believe it.

Lori and Lincoln were viciously beating up Gisele at a vicious rate and they were going to make sure that she pays dearly for all the years of pain and suffering she has caused in Michigan.

Me: Okay that's enough guys. Lori you can finish her now.

Lori: With pleasure.

Lori was enveloped in a ball of fire and she turned into Lori Volcana and I threw Gisele into the air and Lori fired a huge blast of fire and incinerated her in an instant. Gisele Razor - The Terror of Michigan, was killed instantly.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there Gisele.

Gisele's spirit appeared.

Nicole: But Hell is obviously too good for you. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Gisele was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Gisele: DAMN YOU J.D.!

She was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Nicole: I can tell even the Devil himself would fear you.

Me: Yep.

William: Let that be a lesson to anyone who tries to pick a fight with the only well behaved inmate here!

Me: You tell them William.

But we will never see Gisele Razor ever again.

---

Back home we were resting after the fight and we were watching TV, reading books and playing card games. I was playing Go Fish with Lola and Lisa

Me: Hmm. Lets see. Lola do you have any 6's?

Lola: Ugh.

She gave me two cards.

Me: Thank you. Lisa do you have any 10's?

Lisa: Negative J.D. Go fish.

Me: Darn.

I draw a card.

Lola: J.D. why was Gisele fighting Ra's?

Me: She wanted the last Tater Tot and he had it but he wouldn't give it to her.

Lisa: That is a very idiotic reason.

Me: Tell me about it.

Lisa: 2nd Elder Brother, do you possess any 8's?

Me: Just 1.

I pull the card out of my hand and give it to her. But just as I was about to give it to her the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh. We'll continue our game when we get back.

We go to the computer. On a holographic map it showed that an island appeared by another island in the middle of French Polynesia and the island was emitting a strange energy reading.

Me: This is really unusual. Another island appeared out of nowhere by this island here and it's like this island here is alive somehow. The energy reading the satellites are picking up is incredible.

Nicole got a closer look at both islands and they were extremely familiar to her and she gasped.

Nicole: I know those islands. (Points to the 1st island) That island is Donkey Kong Island.

Me: Donkey Kong Island? Awesome! I've known the Donkey Kong series for a long time and he is awesome and funny.

Nicole: He sure is and (Points to the 2nd Island) that island there is Crocodile Island. From the looks of things I would say that their old enemy King K. Rool, the lord of the Kremlings is behind this.

Lily: I hate that overgrown lizard!

Lana: I've seen him as you and Lincoln are playing Donkey Kong Country and he is pure evil.

Nico: I don't know about you guys but I could use an alligator skin wallet and May could use an alligator skin purse.

May: Aw thanks Nico.

Me: All right. Lets roll!

Bowser Jr: Guys, I'm really nervous about seeing Donkey Kong again.

Falcon: Why's that?

Bowser Jr: Because the last time I saw him was during the Mario Super Sluggers Baseball thing. I went to his island and caused all kinds of trouble there.

Nico: Don't worry. We'll tell DK that you've changed.

Me: That's right Jr. We're here to back you up.

Bowser Jr.: Thanks guys.

We set out for the islands.

* * *

We arrived at Donkey Kong Island. It was an awesome island that was in the shape of Donkey Kong's head and it was an amazing island.

Me: It's just as beautiful as I remember seeing it.

Lola: It sure is neat.

Lana: I'll say.

?: Hey you guys!

We saw Donkey Kong and the whole DK Crew: Diddy, Lanky, Tiny, Chunky, Dixie, Kiddy, Cranky, Funky, and Candy Kong.

Donkey Kong: Mario! It's been a while! How've you been?

Mario: I've been good, DK. I also brought several of our Smasher friends with me.

Donkey Kong: I can see that. Sonic, I never did get the chance to thank you for saving us from Tabuu at the last minute.

Sonic: No problem, buddy. If I hadn't stepped in, you guys would've been turned into trophies permanently.

Diddy: We appreciate that man.

Me: Donkey Kong and the DK crew it's so awesome to meet you all. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced ourselves.

Donkey Kong: It's awesome to meet you all.

Cranky: We have heard so many good things about all of you.

Candy: It's awesome how you saved the world from the evil Nerissa.

Me: Not to brag but that is a battle we'll never forget.

Chunky: It was. Why Bowser Jr. here?

Me: It's okay Chunky. He changed his ways and he is no longer a bad guy.

Mario: It's-a true.

Laney: I was able to help him realize the error of his ways and he helped us throw Bowser in prison.

Me: He's in a prison on the bottom of the Mariana Trench.

Lanky: That is a long way down.

Tiny: That's the deepest place in the world and the water pressure is huge down there.

Dixie: No kidding.

Me: Yep. It's 16,000 pounds of pressure per square inch and it's in total darkness.

Donkey Kong: Well that's a relief.

Me: We heard that your old enemy K. Rool is up to no good with his island fortress. It's over there. (Points to it across the way) We came here to throw him and his lackeys in prison for good.

Donkey Kong: We have to stop him. He did all kinds of terrible things. But he primarily wants my banana horde.

Lori: That is literally disgusting.

Leni: Totes.

Luan: What would he want with all those bananas?

Tiny: We don't really know Luan.

Me: Well it sure is very Unap-Pealing! (Rimshot)

Most of us laugh and everyone else sighs.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: I've learned from the best.

Funky: That was funny dudes. Lets get you guys set up with some blasters and weapons.

Me: Okay.

Funky took us into his armory and he made us awesome weapons. All blasters and they were as follows:

Me - Chili Pepper Rifle.

Nico - Watermelon Bazooka

Lori - Blueberry Pistol

Leni - Guava Machine Gun

Luna - Plum Crossbow

Luan: Banana Bow and Arrows

Lynn: Tomato Shooter

Lincoln: Orange Rifle

Lucy: Black Licorice Jellybean Blowdart gun

Laney: Strawberry Rifle

Lana: Walnut Slingshot

Lola: Grapefruit Bazooka

Lisa: Lime Pistol

Lily: Fig Machine Gun.

Me: Nice! My rifle looks like a 12 gauge shotgun for chili peppers. And it will deliver a spicy punch.

Nico: I like mine J.D. It can bash bad guys heads in.

Lori: Mine is literally awesome and I like being called a blueberry.

Bobby: It's perfect for you babe.

Leni: I totes love guava fruit and it is like so good for you.

Plum: Plums for me dudes and it's awesome.

Luan: I got bananas. This is gonna be so awesome.

Lynn: Tomatoes are perfect for me.

Lincoln: I'm not sure Kushina would agree. She has always hated that fruit and that name.

Lynn: I know.

Lincoln: Mine fires oranges.

Lucy: Mine fires black licorice jellybeans.

Me: Ew! I HATE black licorice! It's not my kind of flavor.

Laney: Strawberries are good.

Lana: Mine fires walnuts. Those are hard nuts to crack.

Me: I know. They are practically the most difficult nuts to crack open.

Lola: Mine fires grapefruit. Sour punch.

Me: I don't like grapefruit. It's too sour for me.

Lisa: My pistol fires fruits from the citrus class of the Aurantiifolia class; Street name: Limes.

Me: Nice.

Lily: Mine fires figs.

Me: Looks like we got some great weapons.

Candy: Lets get you guys some musical instruments.

Me: Okay Candy.

We went to Candy's workshop and she gave us awesome instruments. They are as follows:

Me - Snare Drums

Nico - Bassoon

Lori - Trumpet

Leni - Flute

Luna - Electric Guitar

Luan - Whoopee Cushion

Lynn - Tuba

Lincoln - Cello

Lucy - Oboe

Laney - Saxophone

Lana - Conga Drums

Lola - Cymbals

Lisa - Theremin

Lily - Clarinet

Me: Nice. A long time ago I used to play the Snare Drums in band class in elementary school.

Luna: That is rockin'!

Leni: This is gonna be so much fun.

Me: I think we're ready to go to Crocodile Isle.

Donkey: Lets do it!

Everyone: Yeah!

We set out for Crocodile Isle.

Me: Get ready K. Rool. We're coming for you!

## GANGPLANK GALLEON

We were on K. Rool's old ship Gangplank Galleon. After K. Rool was defeated the first time it was left sitting here on Crocodile Isle to rot like a rotting wound.

Me: Wow. So this is Gangplank Galleon.

Donkey: Yes. After we defeated K. Rool the first time it was left to sit here.

Laney: That is so odd.

Then we saw a Neek. It looked like a real ship rat.

Leni jumped into Lori's arms.

Leni: EW! A RAT!

Me: That's a Neek. They look like real ship rats.

Laney: Let me work my magic.

Laney tamed it and it became her friend.

Laney: It's okay guys.

Will: Looks like Mr. Huggles has another playmate.

Me: Yep.

Leni: Well that's a relief.

Suddenly Leni got a pounding headache.

Leni: Oh my head!

Me: What's wrong Leni?

Suddenly some plants grew all around her and wrapped around her. When they left Leni was forever changed. She had roses in her hair, a green leotard, long gloves and boots made of leaves.

Me: Whoa! Leni you look exactly like Poison Ivy.

Poison Ivy: Sure sure does.

Then a Kritter along with some Klomps arrived.

Kritter (to Bowser Jr): Hey, me and my boys know you! You're that brat that invaded the boss' territory that one time!

Bowser Jr: Of course I am. It's amazing how you and I have reversed positions.

Kritter: Now we get to get to pay you back for meddling in our business!

Leni wrapped them around in bramble vines and crushed them to death and she slashed some of them apart with her sword.

Lincoln: Nice work Leni.

Leni: Thanks Linky.

Earth: That was so awesome!

Lilly: It sure was.

Suddenly an energy wave appeared out of nowhere and it hit Leni and she was in a gravitational vortex. Suddenly without warning a Kludge appeared and swiped some of the vortex's energy. When the Vortex faded Leni had Gravity Powers but at half strength. The good news. Leni just got gravity powers. The bad news? Kludge managed to steal a good portion of those powers before she got chosen and has now gotten stronger.

Kludge: I'M EVEN MORE POWERFUL THEN BEFORE!

Spidey: Are you also nicer?

Kludge threw a tree at Spidey.

Spidey (dodges tree): I guess not.

Xion swooped in and slashed apart the Kludge and killed him and the power he stole went into Leni and she was at full strength. Leni got her Gravity powers from Chía, the Mayon Goddess of the Moon. Once every 275 years she gives her powers over gravity to a worthy soul. But there is a major catch. That person has to also get another set of powers from an outside source. That was a really cool legend.

Leni: Thanks for killing Kludge, Xion. I can feel the rest of my gravity powers flowing through me.

Xion: No problem, Leni. But I have a feeling that a few more villains might follow Kludge's example.

Me: He was rendered weak when he stole part of your gravity powers Leni. Our powers cannot be stolen. They have to be earned or you have to be chosen to receive them.

Me: Lets see what this blaster can do.

I pull out my Chili Pepper Rifle and fired it at a Kritter and it fired a chili pepper. And when the Chili Pepper hit him it exploded with the power of 5 pounds of napalm.

KABOOM!

The fire blast was so powerful that it incinerated all the Kremlings on the ship.

Me: Wow! (Inhales) I love the smell of napalm in the morning. It smells like victory.

Lola: Well played sir.

Me: That was awesome!

Donkey: Great shot J.D.

Me: Thanks D.K. I could get used to this.

We pressed on and continued exploring the ship. Along the way we encountered many creatures on the ship and Lana and Laney tamed them all.

We pulverized and blasted Kritters, Krunchas and many more types of Kremlings on the ship. Until we got to the nest of KROW!

He was a huge Vulture and he had an endless supply of eggs.

Me: Krow is a vulture. Nature's cruelest mistake.

Lincoln: I got this.

Lincoln fired his Orange Rifle and it hit him and blew him away and sent him crashing into the ocean.

Lana: Awesome!

Lola: Nice shooting Linky!

Me: Way to go buddy.

Lanky: That was a great shooting there.

We continued on.

## CROCODILE CAULDRON

We were now in the volcanic lava landscape of Crocodile Isle's Crocodile Cauldron. It was really hot and it was making us sweat like pigs. Lava lakes and rivers were everywhere and the main mountain of Crocodile Cauldron was a huge volcano that could be seen on the horizon.

Me: Wow! This place is extremely dangerous.

Taranee: It sure is.

Cornelia: It's hard to imagine how dangerous this place is.

Megan: It sure is.

Me: No kidding.

Lola: This place is really hot though.

Lana: No kidding.

We pressed on and saw lots more creatures. We saw giant bees called Zingers and they had stingers that looked like they can hurt. We also saw lots of strange stuff. We saw Spiney's and Bristles and they looked like hedgehogs and porcupines. Laney tamed them. We got to the top of the Volcano and we encountered the sword KLEEVER! It was a sword with a skull and crossbones hilt and a fierce blade.

Me: Kleever!

Lola: That sword looks fierce.

Lucy: That sword is possessed by an evil spirit and it has fire powers.

Lincoln: We have to get rid of the spirit in the sword.

Lucy: Let me work my magic.

Lucy lifted the sword up and chanted an exorcism incantation and the spirit in the sword left it and Nicole sealed it into the Book of Vile Darkness. Kleever went to Taranee and it was now her own sword.

Taranee: I have my own sword.

Me: You sure do Taranee.

Will: That is so cool!

Irma: You mean that is so Hot! (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Irma.

Me: That was a good one.

Tiny: Lucy you are an amazing girl.

Lucy: I get around Tiny.

Me: Lets move on guys.

We continued on.

---

KREM QUAY

---

We were in the swamplands of the perilous Krem Quay. It was a wicked swamp and it was like a malevolent version of the Okefenokee Swamp on the Georgia and Florida border.

Me: Boy this swamp gives me the creeps.

Lori: This place is literally the scariest swamp I have ever seen.

Lincoln: It sure is. There's no telling what kind of danger may be here.

Lana: This swamp is really cool. It reminds me of my jungle back home.

Lily: It does look like that doesn't it?

Me: I know.

Nicole: This is Krem Quay. The most treacherous swamp in Crocodile Isle and it is full of all kinds of dangerous obstacles.

Lucy: Wicked. Just saying the name sounds very dangerous.

Laney: No kidding.

?: Help! Anyone there!? Help me!

Luna: Sound's like someone is in trouble dudes!

Luan: (Points to a clearing) It's coming from over there!

Me: I got this.

I fly up and stand on a branch and I saw a girl with red hair and brown eyes and she was chest deep in quicksand.

Me: Celica from Fire Emblem! Hang on!

I see a vine and grab it.

Me: Celica I'm gonna swing to you. Grab my hand when I do.

Celica: Okay. Hurry!

Me: Here we go.

I swung on the vine and did a Tarzan yell. (Tarzan yell from 1999)

I held out my hand and Celica grabbed it and I pulled her out of the quicksand and she grabbed onto my back.

Me: Hold on tight Celica.

Celica: You're J.D. Knudson.

Me: That's right.

Celica: Marth, Ike and Roy told me so much about you. Everyone in the Super Smash tournament talks so much about you.

Me: So I have noticed.

We swung and landed by everyone.

Me: Hey guys.

Samus: Celica!

Celica: Samus!

They hugged.

Samus: It's so good to see you. The Super Smash Tournament was a fierce one.

Celica: I know.

Donkey: Hey Celica.

Celica: Donkey Kong. Guys. It's so good to see you all.

Diddy: You're looking good Celica.

Kirby: It's great to see you again.

Mario: Same here.

Celica: You're all here. It's great to see you all again. You're all with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. This is amazing!

Me: Yes it is.

We did introductions and Celica was honored to meet us.

Me: By the way Celica how did you wind up here on Crocodile Isle?

Celica: I was sucked in through this powerful vortex and the next thing I knew I was here on this island.

Me: A dimensional vortex.

Nico: Our sensors didn't pick up a dimensional vortex here.

Varie: It must've been from underground. That's probably why the satellites didn't register it.

Lisa: That could very well be the case Varie.

Celica: Yes I landed in a cave here.

Me: And we just happened to be in the right place at the right time.

We explained our mission there.

Celica: Good thinking. I never liked K. Rool. He's so evil and bad.

Bowser Jr.: Tell me something we don't already know.

Me: Lets head on guys.

We continued through the swamp and we came across a huge bramble field.

(Stickerbush Symphony plays)

Lana: Wow! Look at these bramble vines.

I touched them and I got poked by them.

Me: OUCH! Wow! These thorns on these vines are really sharp!

I was bleeding from my hand but my accelerated healing closed the wound.

Laney: They sure look really sharp.

Eddy: This reminds me of where I ran through that bramble bush naked and it hurt really bad.

Lynn: You told us about that Eddy and that must've really hurt.

Lucy: How are we gonna get through these vines without getting hurt?

Diddy: I know how. We have to be fired out of barrels.

Me: Oh I know this part.

Nicole: This is one of my favorite parts in the Donkey Kong Games.

Donkey Kong: Mine too Lady Nicole.

Nicole: I don't like formalities Donkey Kong. Just Nicole is fine.

Donkey: Sorry.

Me: Lets go.

We got into the barrels and they fired us and we were being launched all over the place looking for a way out. We found it and we were laughing from all the fun we had being launched from the barrels.

Me: That was awesome!

Nicole: That was a lot of fun.

Lori: That was literally the most fun I've had in a long time.

Lynn: You said it Lori that was awesome!

Lanky: Glad you all had so much fun.

We continued on and we got to the boss of Krem Quay - KUDGEL!

Me: Kudgel!

Kudgel: That's right you freaks and I'm going to smash you up good!

Nico: Not if I can help it.

Nico pulled out his watermelon bazooka and fired watermelons and they hit him with incredible force and splattered all over him and then one exploded and blew him into the swamp and he landed with a huge splash.

KERSPLASH!

Lana: That got him!

We saw his club on the ground.

Luan: I could use this club. I can bash some skulls in with it.

Me: Go for it Luan.

We got out of the swamp.

---

## KRAZY KREMLAND

---

We were in the old amusement park area of Crocodile Island called Krazy Kremland. It was an amazing amusement loaded with rides and all kinds of fun games and a really cool roller coaster style track.

Me: This looks more like the Jersey Boardwalk before it was destroyed by Hurricane Sandy.

Lily: I would love all these rides.

Lana: It's like a crocodile version of Dairyland.

Lincoln: It sure does.

Hay Lin: I would love going on all these rides.

Celica: Me too Hay Lin.

We went into a giant beehive and it was loaded with Zingers and more. There was honey all over the floor and on the walls of the hive.

Lori: This beehive is amazing.

Luna scooped up some honey with her finger and tasted it.

Luna: (Smacks lips) Mmm. Good honey dudes.

Luan: Honey I'm home. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed but everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Aylene C.: That sure was funny.

Vince: I agree.

We trekked through the park and it was an amazing place. But then we got to a swamp called Mudhole Marsh and it was another creepy swamp.

Me: This swamp is just as creepy as Krem Quay.

Tiny: It sure is.

Candy: I would not want to be in this swamp any longer guys.

Varie: Me neither.

Aqua: Hey look up there guys.

We looked where Aqua was pointing and we saw a treehouse.

Me: That is a nice treehouse.

Sora: That treehouse looks really familiar.

Kairi: It sure does.

Then we heard the sound of a baby crying.

Laney: There's a baby crying up there.

Me: I hear it. Lets go check it out.

We did so. We climbed the tree and went into the Treehouse and opened the door and we saw the house ransacked and some of the things were shredded.

Me: Whoa. What happened here?

Aqua: I don't know but whatever it was, it happened without a warning.

Lincoln: This house is very familiar to me somehow.

Lynn: I know bro. It's odd but I can't put my finger on it.

We saw a window broken and there was broken glass on the floor.

Me: Looks like someone or something broke in.

We found an old Victorian Era shotgun on the floor with two spent shell casings.

Me: This is a Victorian Era shotgun. We don't use these kinds of guns anymore.

Alice: (British Accent) We used them all the time in my time.

Me: That was a long time ago.

Laney: 2 spent shell casings. Someone put up quite a struggle.

Lana: It sure is odd.

We looked in a corner and saw 2 bodies on the floor.

Me: Uh oh!

We went over and looked them over.

I tried to look for a pulse on the man but there was none.

Me: This man is dead. This might've happened just a few minutes ago.

Laney: What might've caused it?

The woman groaned.

Me: She's still alive!

We went over to the woman and looked her over. She had nasty claw marks on her stomach and face.

Me: Whoa! Those are nasty claw slash marks.

Sakura and Varie looked her over.

Varie: These wounds aren't fatal.

Laney: I know her. That's Lady Alice Greystoke, the mother of Tarzan.

Lana: Oh man. She is in really rough shape.

Sakura: What could've caused this?

Lola: I think this might be the cause.

Lola found some bloody paw prints under a bunch of pillow feathers.

I looked at them and recognized the mark.

Me: These are leopard paw prints!

Lincoln gasped in horror when he heard me say that.

Lincoln: This is the work of Sabor!

Me: Sabor!? The rogue Leopardess from Tarzan!?

Lincoln: That's her. She is extremely ferocious and extremely dangerous!

Laney: I read the book Tarzan and Sabor is a nasty creature. She is extremely cruel, ferocious, aggressive, merciless, bloodthirsty and murderous.

Me: I know. She's a dangerous creature and anyone that stood up to her or opposed her ended up dead.

Aqua: Is she here?

Lana sniffed the air and she smelled nothing.

Lana: I don't smell her or sense her.

Me: Me neither.

Aqua: She must've gone back to her world.

Sora: When Xehanort was killed some of his lingering darkness must've brought back all the villains we killed.

Me: And we recently killed Jafar, Ursula and Morgana again.

Sora: We sure did.

Sakura: Lets help her out of here.

Alice: I found the baby. He's so adorable.

Lily: He sure is.

Sakura and Varie healed her as best as they could and Laney used her plant powers to form a stretcher. They put Lady Alice in it. Lincoln made some Shadow Clones and they grabbed both sides of the stretcher.

Me: We can worry about Sabor later. Right now lets move on.

Laney: I know.

Little Tarzan was in Lily's arms and Lady Alice saw us.

Lana: Lady Alice you're gonna be all right. I promise.

Lady Alice: Thank you. Where's my baby?

Lily: He's okay. He's right here with me.

Aqua: I promise you Lady Alice we will get you some help and you can tell us everything.

Lady Alice: Thank you.

She fell asleep.

Me: She's just exhausted. She'll be all right when we get back home.

Dixie: I can't believe Sabor did that to her.

Me: Me neither Dixie.

We pressed on and we went into another big hive and we faced KING ZING!

Lori: That be is literally huge!

Me: That's King Zing! The Lord of the Zingers.

Lynn: I got this!

Lynn fired her Tomato blaster and pelted it and it crashed to the ground.

Donkey: Nice shooting Lynn!

Lynn: Thanks DK.

Celica: That was great shooting.

We continued on.

---

## GLOOMY GULCH

---

We were trekking through the haunted forest of Gloomy Gulch. It was a scary forest loaded with ghosts.

Lucy: This forest is amazing.

Lila: It scares me.

Coconuts: This forest really gives me the creeps.

Lincoln: At least you are not scrubbing Dr. Robuttnik's feet.

Coconuts: Don't remind me Lincoln.

Scratch: This forest is a wicked one.

We saw lots of ghosts and it was creepy.

Donkey Kong: This place is not that scary.

Me: I know and ghosts never scare me.

Lucy: I would call this forest my own little sanctuary and I would talk to all kinds of ghosts.

Laney: Only you would love a spooky forest like this Lucy.

We continued on in the forest and out came 2 Arcanine's.

Me: Arcanine's.

Nico: Awesome! I've always wanted an Arcanine.

Me: Same here. Lets get them.

We used our water powers and weakened them and then we threw Pokeballs and caught them. The red lights went off and we caught them.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Nice job!

Me: Thanks and you caught one too.

Nico: Yep. We're becoming great Pokemon users.

Me: We sure are.

We trekked on until we reached another Crows Nest for a ship. And it was there that we found the ghost of Krow called KREEPY KROW!

Me: It's Krow and he's a ghost!

Lucy: Wicked. I got this.

Lucy fired black Licorice jellybeans at him and he exploded into stars.

Me: Nice shooting Lucy!

Lincoln: Way to go Lucy!

Lucy: Thanks guys.

Tiny: That was awesome!

Dixie: It sure was.

Me: You're next K. Rool.

We were on our way.

# K. ROOL'S KEEP!

---

We made it to K. Rool's keep and we were ready to face him.

Me: This is it guys. It's time to give that overgrown lizard what for.

Lori: Lets do it.

Leni: This is totes gonna be fun.

Me: Yep.

We went into the castle of K. Rool.

We saw King K. Rool in the scales!

Me: King K. Rool. Ruthless enemy of Donkey Kong and his crew.

K. Rool: That's right. Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you stupid monkeys. How nice of you all to show up.

Me: And we came to not only fight you but also rip you apart.

K. Rool: Lets dance then!

We went at him and I punched him in the face.

Edzilla: ED SMASH LIZARD KING!

Edzilla pummeled K. Rool into pulp.

Nico (to K. Rool): King K. Rool, you have failed this island! (fires Brick's laser vision blast at him)

May: Nice shot.

Nico: Thanks.

K Rool (to Mario): Before, I was a challenge to you in baseball. Let's see how you fare against me in an actual fight!

Mario: Lets-a dance

Lori: Combo time guys!

Everyone: YEAH!

Lori fired blueberries and D.K. fired Coconuts.

Lori and Donkey Kong: COCONUT BLUEBERRY CLUSTER BOMB!

The blueberries went into a coconut and it split open and went all over him and exploded.

Leni fired Guava fruits and Diddy fired peanuts.

Leni and Diddy: GUAVA SHELL PUNCHER!

The peanuts and guava fruit punched him all over the place.

Luna fired plums and Lanky fired grapes.

Luna and Lanky: PURPLE FRUIT STORM!

The grapes and plums turned into many and they pounded K. Rool all over the place.

Luan fired bananas and Tiny fired feathers.

Luan and Tiny: COMEDY LOVE BLAST!

The feathers and bananas combined and they poked and splatted him.

Lynn and Chunky fired tomatoes and pineapples.

Lynn and Chunky: TROPICAL GARDEN PULVERIZER!

They pulverized him all over.

Lincoln and Dixie fired oranges and Lemons.

Lincoln and Dixie: CITRUS STINGER SURPRISE!

The oranges and lemons got into his eyes and burned him.

Lucy and Cranky fired Black Licorice Jellybeans and Brussel Sprouts.

Lucy and Cranky: MOST HATED ITEM BARRAGE!

They pummeled him and he was vomiting his guts out.

Laney and Candy fired strawberries and raspberries.

Laney and Candy: SUPERFRUIT SQUISHER STORM!

The raspberries and strawberries splatted all over him and got him messy.

Lola and Lana and Funky fired Walnuts, Grapefruit and Spiked Boots at K. Rool.

Lola, Lana and Funky: ROCK HARD SMASHER!

They hit him and pulverized him a lot and it hurt him. Bad.

Lisa and Lily fired Limes and Figs

Lisa and Lily: SOUR SWEET DESTROYER!

They hit him and puckered his lips up.

Sonic: Time for our combo.

Spiderman: You got it Sonic.

Spiderman fired web and Sonic ran fast.

Sonic and Spiderman: SUPERSONIC SPIDER ASSAULT!

The web merged with Sonic and turned him into a giant spider that moved faster than the speed of sound and it went at K. Rool and thrashed him all over the place.

Maria: Lets use our combo Brian.

Brian: I'm way ahead of you Maria.

Maria fired water and Brian fired a railgun.

Maria and Brian: AQUA ENERGY BLAST ATTACK!

The blasts combined and they hit K. Rool and exploded.

KABOOM!

K. Rool was on his last legs.

K. Rool: I've had it with you all!

Me: Bring it on Lizard Lips!

K. Rool: Final Smash! BLAST-O-MATIC!

I put up a force field and he dashed and rammed us and he sat on his throne and pressed a button and fired a massive superlaser cannon at us and it hit the force field and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared we were still standing.

Me: Nice try scale belly!

Donkey Kong: Final Smash time! JUNGLE RUSH!

Donkey Kong raised his fist and threw a strong punch. It connected and the color temporarily inverted, and Donkey Kong proceeded to throw a barrage of rapid punches at K. Rool. DK then finished him with an uppercut, followed by a chest beat.

Diddy: My turn! HYPER ROCKETBARREL!

Diddy activated his Rocketbarrel Pack and dashed in multiple directions, dealing damage to K. Rool. After a while, he locked on to K. Rool and unleashed one final attack that launched him into the air.

Donkey Kong: Lets use our grand finale Final Smash guys.

Kongs: Right! SUPER FLYING BANANA BLAST!

The Kongs fired lasers from their hands and they combined into one point and fired as a deadly and focused beam of energy that turned into a massive winged banana that soared at K. Rool at a blazing speed and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entirety of Crocodile Island was completely destroyed in an instant.

K. Rool was then thrown into the Pluto Prison where he will stay for all eternity. His cellmate was King Dedede.

K Rool: Curses! How dare those Kongs throw me in here!?

Dedede: That's what you get for trying to steal bananas instead of making an actual plan.

K Rool: Well, at least I put up more of a fight, unlike you!

Dedede: WHY YOU LITTLE!

And with that, K Rool and Dedede started beating each other up.

It was going to be a long eternity for them.

Back on Earth we cheered wildly and K. Rool was never gonna be seen again.

Donkey Kong: (To the viewers) This was the most fun we ever had. Next to the Super Smash Tournament we had the best fun fighting K. Rool.

Lincoln: You said it DK.

Me: Lets head home.

We did so. Donkey Kong Island now lives in Lake Huron and we set up teleportation pads that can take them to us and back. Me and

Celica went on a date to get to know each other and because of the ordinance I fall under she was now engaged to me after I got to know her more. Lady Alice was resting in our infirmary. She was glad to be in a civilized area. Lady Alice somehow got to our time from the 1890's and we told her that she was in the 21st century in the year 2019 and she would have to adapt to it. She was in a lot of pain from Sabor's wounds. But she was on the road to recovery. We set up barrels all oger Lana's jungle and it was a fun way to get around.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Donkey Kong has always been one of my favorite games for a long period of time. I played Donkey Kong Country on SNES for a long time and it was AWESOME! Donkey Kong came out in 1981 and it was the first ever Nintendo game. I also wanted to include Celica from Fire Emblem. I never played Fire Emblem but I saw the characters and they looked awesome. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Donkey Time is owned by Nintendo and Shigeru Miyamoto.

Fire Emblem is owned by Shouzou Kaga and Nintendo.

# The Dangerous Robot Mad Scientist

It starts in the estate. We were watching TV, playing card games and reading books. Dana was with us.

Suddenly I felt an extremely cold chill.

Me: Brr! Geez! Something is cold!

Dana: (Shivering) Man I am so cold!

Lincoln: The thermostat is set at 77 degrees.

Me: Hmm. Let me see here.

I turned on my infrared vision and looked at our temperatures. But I saw Dana and her temperature was -328 degrees Fahrenheit! She was all black!

Me: What the!? This can't be right. Dana's temperature is -328 degrees Fahrenheit.

Dana: H-h-h-how can I b-b-b-be s-s-s-s-so c-c-c-cold?

Lori: Boy I don't know.

Suddenly she was in a vortex of snow and ice and when the vortex faded she was forever changed. She had white hair, aqua blue earrings, sleeveless aqua blue body suit with a white fur belt, white fur boots and blue fur gloves.

Dana: Wow! What happened to me!?

Luna: Dude you now have Ice's powers!

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) That's right Dana. You now have my powers somehow.

Scratch: We saw Lori and Leni get Volcana and Poison Ivy's powers and that was amazing.

Grounder: It sure was.

Coconuts: Yeah. You guys have gotten a lot of powers over the years.

Me: We sure have.

Ice: I would be more than happy to teach you how to use your powers Dana.

Dana: Thanks Tora.

Suddenly the alarm went off and the computer popped up. And on a holographic screen was the evil mad scientist Dr. Albert Wily - the number one enemy of Mega Man.

Me: Dr. Albert Wily.

Dr. Wily: (German Accent) That's right J.D. and your reputation precedes you.

Me: Nice to know we made an impression.

Dr. Wily: Yes. I called you to tell you. I have sent my minions all over ze universe and all over ze Earth and I have officially declared a huge bounty on your head. The largest bounty ever known in the history of humanity: $100,000,000,000,000,000,000.00

Me: That's an impressive bounty.

Dr. Wily: It is isn't it?

Me: I got a news flash for you Dr. Wily. I heard a lot about your crimes all over the world and you will pay for every single one of them. When we find you we're gonna kill you.

Dr. Wily: Come and get me you ignorant Kartoffelgesichter!

The transmission turned off.

Lola: What did he call us?

Me: That was German for Potato Faces. If it's a battle Dr. Wily wants, it's a battle he will get. And I know just the persons to help us all. Dr. Light and Mega Man.

We set out for Mega City in Poland.

---

We arrived in Mega City in Poland. It was an ultra-advanced mega-metropolis and it had loads of high-tech features and loads of neat buildings. It was a perfect city where humans and robots live side by side.

Me: Wow! So this is Mega City.

Lori: This is literally the most amazing city we have ever seen.

Lisa: It is indeed a magnificent marvel of scientific and mechanical engineering.

Mario: I know where-a Dr. Light's lab is located.

Me: Okay.

Mario lead us to Dr. Light's lab and it was an amazing lab.

Me: Awesome laboratory.

Dr. Light: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Dr. Thomas Light. It's an honor to meet you.

Dr. Light: Same to you J.D.

Me: Dr. Wily has called us out and put a huge bounty of 100 sextillion dollars on my head.

Dr. Light: That is an impressive bounty but he must be stopped at all costs.

Me: And we're gonna kill him and put an end to his plans once and for all.

Mega Man: Maybe I can help you.

We saw Mega Man.

Me: Mega Man. It's such an honor to meet you.

Mega Man: You too J.D. Hey, Mario! It's been a while since the last Smash Bros. Tournament.

Mario: Of course it has. I see you're still in shape.

Mega Man: Have to keep the body oiled up.

Me: I take it you heard that Dr. Wily is at it again?

Mega Man: Sure have. He just will never learn.

Me: Usually he never does. This time we're going to kill him.

Mega Man: I can't kill him because I'm not programmed to harm people.

Me: I know Mega Man. You won't do it but we will.

Mega Man: Good idea.

Maria: I wonder why Wily just scattered his minions across the universe.

William: Maybe because he doesn't want the city damaged for when he conquers it.

Me: So he ripped off our strategy.

Dr. Light: Also J.D. there is a number of robots I made that are under Dr. Wily's control. Can you find them, knock them out and get them back?

Me: We would be more than happy too Dr. Light.

Dr. Light: Thank you. Here is the list of robots.

He handed me a list of robots that he made.

Me: Interesting.

Dr. Light: And here is a list of robots that were made by Dr. Wily and these are the locations of where they are at. I managed to intercept where Dr. Wily is gonna send them too.

He handed me another list.

Me: Thanks Dr. Light. All right. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Mega Man, Roll, lets get em!

We set out to take down Dr. Wily's forces.

## Cut Man

We were in the Bethlehem Steel Factory.

Lana: What is this place?

Me: This is the Bethlehem Steel Factory in Pennsylvania. It was shut down in 2003. Haven't used it since then.

Lori: This place sure looks old.

Lisa: It was built back in the 1850's and it ceased production back in 2003.

Lucy: It looks like the kind of place for ghosts.

Maggie: It sure does Lucy.

Cut Man: That will be the least of your worries when I get your bounty.

We saw Cut Man the Scissor robot.

Me: Cut Man.

Cut Man: That's right J.D. and I'm going to snip you down to size.

Mega Man: Sorry Cut Man but we're going to snip you first.

Lisa: Let me and Starfire get him.

Me: Go for it.

Lisa: It's time for you my robotic friend to take a permanent vacation to a junk yard.

Starfire: Oh yes.

Lisa used her technokinetic powers to build a super fire sword and Starfire formed a star sword of pure energy. They went at Cut Man and he tried to cut them but they dodged it and he backed away and fired his scissor head at them. I grabbed the scissor head and it cut my hand.

Me: (Grunts in pain) Ow! Wow! Dr. Wily built you really well. These are extremely sharp!

My acid blood melted part of the scissors.

Me: Don't you know that you should never run around with scissors? That is dangerous as Hell and you can get killed that way.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Lisa slashed off both of Cut Man's arms.

Lisa: Combo time Starfire.

Starfire: Oh Glorious!

Lisa and Starfire crossed their swords.

Lisa and Starfire: STELLAR STARSWORD SLASH!

They both slashed Cut Man and he exploded all over the place into a million pieces.

Me: Yeah!

My wound healed and me and Nico got a rather surprising shock. A fingerless gauntlet appeared on our right hands and it had Cut Man's scissor blades in it.

Me: Wow! Look at this.

Lisa: Hmm. It appears that when me and Starfire slashed apart Cut Man his weapons and abilities were made into a special gauntlet for the both of you.

Nico: That is so awesome!

Me: Nice. I would call this a Swiss Army Gauntlet.

Nico: Me too.

## Guts Man

We were now in Crystal Cave in Ohio.

Nicole: This cave is beautiful.

Me: It's Crystal Cave in Ohio. It's home to one of the largest Celestine mines on the planet. But most of the Celestine was used in the manufacture of fireworks.

Tara: I remember reading about that.

Guts Man: How you would like to get smashed freaks!?

We saw Guts Man.

Mega Man: Guts Man. I see you are doing well for using those muscles.

Guts Man: Not as much as you'll be when I get the bounty.

Me: We shall see.

Lynn: Me and Tara got this creep J.D.

Me: Show no mercy you two.

Tara: With pleasure.

Lynn fired a blast of lava at him and melted his arms off.

Tara threw numerous rocks and smashed his chest apart.

Tara: Time for a combo.

Lynn: You got it Tara.

Tara and Lynn fired blasts of rocks.

Tara and Lynn: MEGAROCK SLAM ASSAULT!

The rocks turned into a massive hammer and smashed apart Guts Man into a thousand pieces. Then me and Nico got a massive strength increase.

Me: Wow!

Nico: I feel stronger than ever before.

Me: Guts Man mostly relied on his incredible strength and he can lift up a huge building with ease.

Nicole: I remember that dad.

Me: In other words, he was all brawn and no brains.

We laughed at that.

## Bomb Man

We were in war zone of Iraq and we were seeing the battles with soldiers from America facing the forces of Al-Qaeda. Gunfire and explosions were ringing out.

Lana: Man what is going on here!?

Me: This is the war on terror in Iraq. We've been at war with Al-Qaeda ever since September 11th, 2001 and it was an awful war ever since then.

Lori: This was is literally a nightmare.

Me: It's been like that for 18 years.

Bomb Man: And it's gonna last much longer!

We saw Bomb Man.

Me: Bomb Man.

Mega Man: Your explosive attitude knows no bounds.

Bomb Man: Now you will be blown to pieces and the bounty will be mine!

Me: Me and Lucy got this creep.

Lucy: You got it 2nd brother.

I go Super Angel and I fired a blast of lightning at him.

Lucy did the same and we electrocuted him and he was short-circuiting.

Me: Lets finish him with our combo Lucy.

Lucy: You got it.

Me and Lucy fired blasts of lightning.

Me and Lucy: LIGHTNING STORM OF FEAR!

The blasts combined and hit Bomb Man and then all his bombs inside him exploded and they blew him apart into a thousand pieces.

KRABOOM!

Me: That's it for him.

Lucy: Yep. He deserved it.

Mine and Nico's gauntlets got an upgrade. It was Bomb Man's Hyper Bomb launcher.

---

Acid Man

---

We were over in the famous and unusual Lake Kaindy in Kazakhstan. This lake was extremely strange as it had trees growing on the bottom of the lake and it had a magnificent scenery.

Lake Kaindy is located in the south of Kazakhstan, within Kolsai Lakes National Park. It is located 2,000 meters above sea level, and 129 kilometers east and southeast of the Almaty city in Kazakhstan.

The lake was formed as the result of a major limestone landslide forming a natural dam. It blocked the gorge and was filled by mountain river water. This was triggered by the 1911 Kebin earthquake.

The track to Lake Kaindy has numerous scenic views to the Saty Gorge, the Chilik Valley, and the Kaindy Gorge. Lake Kaindy is about 400 meters long, reaching depths of nearly 30 meters at its deepest point. Altered by limestone deposits, the water maintains a bluish-green color.

The lake is well known for its scenery, particularly its trunks of submerged Picea schrenkiana trees that rise above the surface of the lake. The area is often referred to as a "sunken forest". The cold water helps preserve the tree trunks, which are overgrown with algae and various other water plants.

In recent years, Lake Kaindy has become a popular international tourist destination. It is considered a natural landmark of Kazakhstan. The lake is also known for Ice Diving and Trout Fishing in the winter season.

Lori: This lake is literally beautiful.

Me: This is Lake Kaindy in Kazakhstan. It's one of the most beautiful lakes in the world.

Laney: Those are trees growing in the lake.

Me: Yep. They were there because of the 1911 Kebin Earthquake and the lake was created because of it.

Lana: It sure is amazing here.

Jessie K.: I heard that it's perfect for trout fishing and ice diving.

Acid Man: That is not the only thing that is here.

We saw Acid Man.

Me: Acid Man!

Acid Man: That's right Knudson and your bounty is mine!

Lana: Not while we're present! Lets get him May!

May: Right!

Lana and May went at him and he fired globs of acid at them. But they dodged them and Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze his arm and May fired a blast of ice fire and froze his legs. They shattered into a million pieces.

Lana: Lets get him with out combo!

May: Right!

Lana fired Ice Lightning and May fired Ice Fire.

Lana and May: ICESTORM DRAGON CALAMITY!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful dragon of pure ice fire and it hit Acid Man and completely froze him in ice and then he shattered into a million pieces.

Me: That takes care of him.

We got another upgrade: Acid Barrier. This also enables us to fire globs of acid.

## Air Man

We were flying in the clouds of Uranus and it stretched on for thousands of miles. Mega Man and Roll were on the dog robot Rush in hoverboard mode.

Me: Wow. The clouds of Uranus.

Mega Man: The Clouds of Uranus are an amazing sight.

Roll: They sure go on forever Mega.

Me: Well at 31,763 miles in diameter, Uranus is the 3rd largest planet in the Solar System.

Luan: It sure is a gas. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while the rest of us sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Irma: That was funny.

Mega Man: Luan's jokes are funny.

Me: They sure are Mega Man.

Air Man: I think they are not funny.

We saw AIR MAN!

Me: Air Man. It's strange seeing you here 1,783,956,692.913 miles away from the Sun.

Air Man: Never was really good at Calculus.

Lori: Let us handle this. Come on kids.

Roxanne: You got it mommy!

Red Tornado: Need a hand Lori?

Red Tornado arrived.

Lori: Red Tornado. We literally need all the help we can get.

Lydia: Yeah this mad scientist…

Red Tornado: I know. Dr. Wily put a bounty on J.D.'s head and we can't let him get away with this.

Lori: Is he working with the Legion Of Doom?

Red Tornado: No. There's no evidence to show that he is. We have the Question looking into it but so far nothing has come up.

Lori: Lets hope he's not.

Lydia: Lets get this sack of rotten nuts and bolts!

Lori and her children fired a blast of wind and blew him around. Air Man fired blasts of wind and Roxanne and Ramon deflected them back at him and they hit him and spun him around.

Lori: Combo time. Lets do it guys.

Lori's kids: YEAH!

Red Tornado: You got it.

Lori, her children and Red Tornado fired enormous blasts of wind.

Lori, Her Children and Red Tornado: HYPER TORNADO SPINNER!

The blasts combined and spun Air Man around in a massive tornado. The tornado spun Air Man around so fast that it was unbelievable and then he exploded. (Think of how that man was blown to pieces in that vortex on the movie Mission to Mars from 2000)

KABOOM!

Me: Yes!

Lori: That robot is literally scrap metal!

Roxanne: Woo-Whoo! That was awesome!

Lydia: It literally was.

Red Tornado: Great job guys.

Me: I'll say.

Joey: (British Accent) Yes. Good show.

Laney: I'll say. But Joey I don't know why you wanted to come. It's really dangerous.

Joey: I know Laney but I want to do my best to help you out.

Laney: That's understandable.

Me and Nico got Air Man's weapons: The Air Shooter.

## Aqua Man

We were over at Lake Baikal in Russia. This was the deepest fresh water lake in the world. This lake makes up 22-23% of the worlds fresh surface water and is 5,387 feet deep. It has more fresh water than the entirety of the Great Lakes of North America combined. The lake is also the oldest lake in the world at 25-30 million years old and is the 7th largest lake in the world. We were swimming in the lake and it was cold but we can survive anywhere regardless of temperature. We were 2,000 feet down under the water of the lake and there was a lot of fish and more.

Me: Oh wow. This lake is beautiful.

Varie: It sure is.

Lilly: I never knew that lakes like this could be so beautiful.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Earth: It's so breathtaking under here.

Rachel: It sure is.

Mega Man: The water in this lake is so clear. You can see practically forever on this lake.

Me: That's because Lake Baikal has the clearest water in the world.

Aqua: It sure is breathtaking.

Aqua Man: But it will soon become your tombs.

We saw AQUA MAN!

Me: Aqua Man!

Aqua Man: That's right. And now you will go to a watery grave.

Lily: I don't think so you water freak! Lets get him Varie.

Varie: You got it Lily.

Aquaman: Let me help out too.

Aquaman arrived.

Lily: Aquaman. Thank you for coming.

Aquaman: You're welcome Lily. Lets get this monster.

Varie: You know it Arthur.

They went at him and Aqua Man fired ball blasts of water at them and Lily fired her own blasts and they collided and exploded. On the surface a huge splash was seen.

KRASPLASH!

Varie spun him around in a whirlpool and Aquaman called a vortex of fish.

Lily: I got this one. Dog-paddle away!

Lily dog paddled really fast around Aqua Man and he was spinning fast it a huge whirlpool!

Lincoln: It's the Raging Whirlpool!

Aqua Man was spinning really fast and then his tank shattered into a thousand pieces and he was powerless.

Lily: Time to finish him with our combo.

Varie: You got it.

Aquaman: Way ahead of you Lily.

Lily and Varie fired a blast of water and Aquaman fired an energy blast from his trident.

Lily, Varie and Aquaman: WRATH OF ATLANTIS!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive dragon of pure water and it chomped Aqua Man and he exploded.

Me: Yes!

Lily: That takes care of him. If you ask me Arthur he was making a total mockery of your superhero profession.

Aquaman: You got that right Lily. That rotten sea flounder.

Varie: You said it.

Me and Nico received Aqua Man's water weapons.

---

Astro Man

---

We were walking on the surface of one of the largest known stars in the galaxy: VY Canis Majoris. This star is 613 Million miles in diameter and is 4,832 light-years away from Earth. It is what's called a Hypergiant star and is scheduled to go Hypernova at any time in the future. Our powers and magic were protecting us completely from the stars radiation and intense heat. We saw huge arching solar flares and powerful levels of energy all over the star. It was so incredible.

Me: Wow! I never knew that the star VY Canis Majoris was so huge.

Linka: How many Earths can fit inside a star this massive?

Nicole: It says 2.759 Quadrillion Earths can fit inside this star Linka.

Everyone: WOW!

Mega Man: That is a tremendous number of Earths.

Roll: It sure is.

Astro Man: It's gonna be your tomb!

We saw ASTRO MAN!

Me: Astro Man!

Astro Man: Where?!

Mega Man: You are Astro Man.

Astro Man: Oh yeah right. Now you will die.

Me: Is he always like this?

Mega Man: He is usually a coward when it comes to this.

Nicole: Well he's still a bad guy. Lets get him Dawn.

Dawn: You got it Nicole!

Nicole and Dawn went out to face him.

Nicole: You will never be welcome in our universe. And I'm surprised Dr. Wily sent you this far away from Earth.

Astro Man: I know.

Dawn: Lets get him.

Dawn fired a blast of cosmic energy and it blew apart some of his planet body. Nicole fired a dragon made of star energy and it hit him and exploded and blew a huge hole into his chest.

Nicole: Lets finish him with our combo.

Dawn: You got it Nicole!

Nicole and Dawn fired blasts of cosmic energy.

Nicole and Dawn: SEVEN DRAGONS OF THE STARS!

The blasts combined and turned into seven energy dragons of each class of the Stars. They are as follows:

O - BLUE

B - LIGHT BLUE

A - WHITE

F - YELLOW WHITE

G - YELLOW

K - ORANGE

M - RED

The dragons went at Astro Man and bit him and he was vaporized in an instant.

Me: That was genius.

Nico: It sure was.

We received Astro Man's Hologram projector.

---

## Blade Man

---

We were on the planet Naboo. It was just as beautiful as I remember it.

Me: Planet Naboo.

Lincoln: Wow!

Laney: It's so beautiful.

Naruto: It sure is. If our planets weren't so far apart I would call this planet a beautiful vacation spot.

Me: I would call it the same thing bro.

Vince: Me too partner. This place is beautiful.

Mega Man: This planet sure is beautiful.

Roll: No kidding Mega.

Rush: Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

Me: I was here a while back and I defeated Darth Maul and took his lightsaber as a trophy.

Varie: I remember seeing that and you defeated him with ease.

Me: That's because back then I picked up a lot of stuff on the fly.

Laney: I remember seeing that.

Lincoln: Same here. You were awesome J.D.

Me: I know. Not to brag but that was one of my most daring adventures.

Blade Man: And it will be your last!

We saw BLADE MAN!

Me: Blade Man!

Blade Man: That's right and I'm going to slash you all apart!

Anastasia: Let me face him first. I want to test my swordsmanship on him.

Lori: Go get him Anastasia.

Anastasia: With pleasure.

Anastasia walked up to him and unsheathed her sword. It was a Celtic Royal Knight Sword with a blue blade and it had a dragon hilt and the symbol of the Knights of The Round Table on the end of the hilt.

Blade Man: So you will dance with me little girl?

Anastasia: I will do more than dance with you.

They clashed and it was a powerful clash. They were really clashing their swords all over the place and sparks were flying everywhere and setting much of the grasslands of Naboo on fire.

Blade Man jumped back and threw three swords at her and she deflected them back and they slashed off both his arms.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) My turn.

Anastasia: Have at him Comrade Sergei.

Kraven: With pleasure.

Kraven went at Blade Man and punched him all over the place with the fury of all the powers and abilities of the Animal Kingdom. He was badly broken apart and shredded.

Anastasia: Time to finish him for good! Combo time!

Anastasia and Kraven went at Blade Man.

Anastasia and Kraven: RUSSIA SOVIET SMASH!

Anastasia had a hammer and Kraven had a sickle and they combined it and slammed it into Blade Man and he exploded into a million pieces!

Nico: All right!

Lori: Way to go sis!

Anastasia gave the victory finger pose.

Me and Nico got Blade Man's weapons and upgrades.

## Blast Man

We were on the magnificent city planet Coruscant. The whole planet was once called the capital of the Jedi Republic and it was a breathtaking and magnificent marvel.

Me: Wow! The planet Coruscant!

Lori: This is literally the biggest city I have ever seen!

Lisa scanned the planet on a holographic orb on her device and it showed that the city completely covers the whole planet.

Lisa: My scans show that the planet has a massive planet-wide city that spans over the entire planet with a population of many people from different planets all over the galaxy.

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Me: I think we are the first ever humans to ever set foot on the planet Coruscant and this is absolutely amazing.

Laney: I've read all the Star Wars books and they do have characters that are like humans.

Me: That's true.

Lana: How many people live here on the planet Coruscant?

Me: It said 1 Trillion people.

Everyone: WOW!

Nico: That is a tremendous number of people!

Vince: That's 130 times more than Earth.

Rita: No kidding Vince but that is a lot of people.

Lisa: That is scientifically accurate. With 7.8 Billion plus people on Earth as of 2019, Coruscant is already the most populated planet in our galaxy that we know.

Me: That is incredible. And we're 7,200 light-years away from Earth.

Blast Man: Your time will be a blast!

A massive explosion blew apart a building and we saw out of the flames came BLAST MAN!

Me: Blast Man!

Blast Man: At your disservice.

Mega Man: Are you completely insane! There's numerous people here and they could all be hurt!

Blast Man: I don't care! That bounty is as good as mine!

Lisa: You need to be dismantled! Lets get him mother!

Rita: With pleasure Lisa.

?: Let me help you out too.

We saw Starman!

Me: Prince Gavyn A.K.A. Starman! It's an honor to meet you.

Starman: Same to you J.D. The Justice League heard that Dr. Wily put a bounty on your head and the Guardians of The Universe told us where you all were heading to to fight all his robots.

Me: We appreciate all the help Prince Gavyn. Thank you.

Starman: You're welcome.

Starman went to help Lisa and Rita.

Lisa: Lets blast apart this technological waste of space.

Rita: With pleasure.

Rita stretched her arms and wrapped around Blast Man and channeled lightning and electrocuted him.

Lisa fired a blast of gears and sawblades and shredded him apart.

Starman fired energy bolts and melted some of his parts.

Lisa: Combination Attack; Street name: Combo Time Mother.

Rita: You got it sweetie.

Starman: Lets do it.

Lisa formed an energy sawblade launcher and fired it, Rita fired a blast of lightning and Starman fired a blast of energy.

Lisa, Starman and Rita: COSMIC ENERGY SHREDDER!

The blasts merged with the sawblade and shredded Blast Man apart and he exploded into a million pieces.

KRABOOM!

Me: Yeah!

We cheered wildly for them.

Lincoln: Mom that was so awesome!

Rita: Thank you sweetie!

Lynn Sr.: Oh honey that was so amazing!

Rita: Thanks dear.

Me: Lisa you were awesome!

Lisa: Thank you 2nd Elder Brother.

Starman: You all have learned a lot.

Me: We sure have.

We received Blast Man's weapons in our gauntlets.

## Blizzard Man

We were on the frozen planet of Hoth. It was an icy planet located 2,000 light-years away from Earth and it was a frozen wasteland of epic proportions.

Me: Man so this is Hoth.

Dana: It's so amazing.

Lana: It sure is an amazing planet.

Killer Frost: I can't feel the cold here but this planet is amazing.

Dana: I can't feel the cold here either.

Lana: Me neither.

Luna: I can't feel it either dudes.

Ice: Same here.

Me: That's because your ice powers made you completely impervious to extreme cold.

Lori: I wish we had that power.

Me: I know.

Mega Man: This is an amazing planet.

Lincoln: What is the temperature here on Hoth?

I look on my device and the temperature was -77 degrees Fahrenheit!

Me: -77 Degrees!? That is bone-chilling!

Kate L.: This planet is like a huge version of Antarctica.

Me: It's just as cold as Antarctica.

Luna: No kidding dudes.

Blizzard Man: You're about to get even colder!

We saw BLIZZARD MAN!

Me: Blizzard Man!

Mega Man: He was originally created as a weather robot to monitor the weather in Antarctica. He's also an Robolympic champion gold medal skiing.

Me: He sure has some talent.

Lynn: If I faced him I would have some competition.

Me: I'm sure you would Lynn.

Lana: Lets put this robot on ice!

Dana: You got it Lana!

Ice: Lets get him!

Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning and Blizzard Man fired a stream of snow. But Lana's attack overtook him and froze his arms.

Ice: Combo time guys.

Dana: You got it Tora!

Lana: Lets get him!

Lana fired Ice Lightning and Ice and Dana fired ice blasts.

Lana, Dana and Ice: SUBZERO DEATH RAY!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive ice laser and it hit Blizzard Man and froze him solid and then he shattered into a million pieces.

Me: Yes!

Mega Man: It's to the scrap yard with him.

Me: You said it Mega Man.

Roll: He deserved it.

Me: Yep.

Me and Nico received Blizzard Man's weapons and abilities.

## Block Man

We were now on the planet Okaara, the home of the Orange Lanterns. It was a jungle planet loaded with all kinds of ancient ruins.

Me: So this is the planet Okaara.

Lincoln: It sure looks like a strange planet.

Me: Yeah. And Larfleeze lives here all by himself? How sad.

Laney: It sure is. I can't believe he has to live here all by himself. It's not right.

Lola: I know Laney. It's not right being alone.

Lana: No way sis.

Me: Being here all by yourself for eons with nothing but a bunch of jungle ruins and numerous plants for company is what I would call a fate worse than death.

Lucy: I agree with you J.D.

We went into the temples and saw the symbol of the Orange Lantern's.

Me: This temple is sure creepy.

Block Man: You will be smashed!

We saw BLOCK MAN!

Me: Block Man!

Block Man: That's right and I'm gonna smash you like a ton of bricks!

Lily: Not likely! Lets get him Aqua, Xion!

Xion: You got it Lily.

Aqua: Lets go!

Me: He's one of the robots Dr. Light told us not to destroy guys.

Lily: Okay.

They stood and faced him.

Lily fired a blast of water at Block Man and Aqua and Xion fired a blast of ice. He blocked them.

Lily: Combo time!

Aqua: Right!

Xion: You got it!

Lily fired a blast of water and Aqua and Xion fired ice.

Lily, Aqua and Xion: ICICLE PRISON CAGE!

The blasts entombed Block Man in ice.

Lana: Me and Lisa will repair and reprogram him.

Me: Go for it!

They did so and removed Dr. Wily's evil chips and devices implanted in him and he was back to normal on Dr. Light's side.

Block Man: What happened?

Me: You were reprogramed and you were working for Dr. Wily.

Block Man: (Infuriated) When I get my hands on Dr. Wily, I WILL SMASH HIM TO PIECES!

Me: We all will Block Man. Dr. Wily will pay for everything he has done to Mega City and to the world and to all Robots in General.

Lisa: Affirmative. I may be a scientist but even I would never let myself be such a crazy and maniacal individual like Dr. Albert Wily.

Me: True to that Lisa.

Block Man: Thank you guys for freeing me from Wily.

Me: You're welcome Block Man.

We were back on Earth in the Deppeler Cheese Factory in Wisconsin. It was one of the biggest cheese factories in the state of Wisconsin. We saw loads of cheese being made and it was all enough to clog the arteries of everyone around the world with lots of cholesterol.

Laney: Wow! Look at all this cheese!

Me: This is the Deppeler Cheese Factory in Wisconsin. It's one of the largest cheese factories in Wisconsin and it makes a lot of cheese each day.

Lana: This is a lot of cheese.

Varie: Enough to clog everyones arteries.

Lincoln: I love cheese but this is too much for me.

Linka: Me too.

Chione: How heavy is a cheese wheel?

Me: They can weigh as much as 100 pounds.

Lisa: Actually they can weigh 88 pounds.

Me: Wow! That's a lot of weight. Too bad they wouldn't make good dumbbell weights.

Lynn was bench pressing a lot of cheese wheels.

Me: Wow! Lynn is really strong.

Lynn: I think they would make great weights.

Me: That's true but the one thing you don't want is having a house smell like rotten cheese and that would smell worse than puke.

Everyone: EW!

Lana: Cool.

Bond Man: That would not smell good huh?

We saw BOND MAN!

Me: Bond Man!

Mega Man: Be careful with him J.D. He uses power glue for attacks.

Roll: Don't get any of it on your skin. It hardens fast.

Me: That would be worse than pulling superglue duct tape off and that would hurt.

Bond Man: That does hurt doesn't it? Lets see how you like it!

Lisa: Lets get him guys.

Sakura: Right behind you Lisa!

Akiko: Count me in!

Lisa formed an acid gun and fired it.

Sakura: CHERRY BLOSSOM CLASH!

She punched the ground with devastating force and the ground upheaved and threw him off balance.

Lisa: Lets get him with our combo!

Akiko: You got it Lisa.

Sakura: Right!

Lisa fired an energy punch, and Sakura and Akiko fired chakra punches.

Lisa, Sakura and Akiko: ENERGY KNOCK OUT PUNCH!

The blasts combined and formed into a powerful fist and it hit Bond Man and some of his glue squirted out and landed on my leg.

Me: Whoa!

I touched it and it was a strong glue. It was really sticky.

Me: Wow! This is a really strong glue.

Lana: I'll have that off ya in a sec big bro.

Lana grabbed an end of the glue and then…

RIP!

I made a painful looking face and held in the tears and more. The glue tore some of my skin off.

Me: Geez! That really hurt!

Spidey: And I thought my webs were sticky.

Bond Man was knocked out.

Sakura: Don't worry. Bond Man. You'll be back to your normal self in no time.

Lana and Lisa reprogrammed him.

Bond Man: What happened?

Mega Man: Dr. Wily reprogrammed you and turned you into one of his minions.

Bond Man: That rotten mad man! I'll glue him to the wall for this! But thank you for freeing me from his control guys.

Me: No problem Bond Man.

We continued on.

---

Bounce Man

---

We were on a magnificent jungle planet. It was the planet Eden. We were located 900 light-years away from Earth and it was a beautiful planet. But this planet was no paradise.

Lana: This planet is beautiful.

Lincoln: It sure is. The grass and trees are beautiful.

Me: They sure are and the view of the 2 moons is amazing. But from what I remember this place is no paradise.

Lori: Why is that J.D.?

Me: These plants are extremely acidic. Watch

I touched some blades of grass and a nasty burn scar on my hand.

Me: See? These plants are acidic.

Laney: You weren't kidding J.D.

Bounce Man: I'll bounce you up!

We saw Bounce Man.

Me: Bounce Man!

Bounce Man: I bet you can't bounce like this!

Penny M.: Lets get him Riley!

Riley: You got it Penny.

Penny threw bunches of leaves and so did Riley and he bounced into the air.

Riley: Combo time Penny!

Penny M.: You got it!

Penny and Riley grew lots of vines.

Penny M. and Riley: VINE ENSNAREMENT TRAP!

The vines entrapped him and Lisa and Lana flew up to him and reprogrammed him.

Bounce Man: What happened?

Mega Man: Dr. Wily reprogrammed you and turned you into one of his minions.

Bounce Man: I'll bounce him to death for this! But thank you all for saving me.

Lana: It was no problem Bounce Man.

Me: We have a long journey ahead of us.

---

A Montage begins of our fights with Dr. Wily's minions and robots.

We fought Break Man in Moscow, Russia. Lisa, Lincoln and Laney destroyed him with their combo called EXPLODING TREE SHRAPNEL and it turned him into a lightning rod and blew him to pieces.

We faced Bright Man on a planet called Dark Planet. It was a planet that was covered in gas clouds and purple lightning struck all over the place. The planet was a dark and foreboding wasteland that looked like it was a planet from the darkness of Hell in its entirety. We used our magic and made Bright Man do the song for the Empty Head Society, a club that Patrick goes to and causes mayhem once a month because of their stupidity Luan, Eddy and Lensey destroyed Bright Man with a combo called PRISMATIC LASER BARRAGE and blew him to scrap. Grounder even said that Bright Man sounds exactly like him.

We faced Bubble Man on the ocean planet Skyla and Girl Jordan and Alexis used a combo on him called ICEFIRE DRAGON MASSACRE and it froze him and blew him to pieces.

We fought Burst Man on the volcano planet Mustafar, the planet I fought Anakin Skywalker on and saved him from the Dark Side of The Force. Lola and Vegeta obliterated him with a combo called

GALICK FLAME GUN.

We fought Centaur Man on the swamp planet Dagobah, the planet Yoda exiled himself to after the end of the Clone Wars. Laney and Ben faced him and he turned into Gutrot. Gutrot is a Stomachoan from the planet Gastros VIII. They used a combo on him called ACID STOMACH GASDEATH. It dissolved him into dust.

We faced Charge Man on the planet MacBeth in the Lylat System. We found him on the train and Lana and Fox destroyed him with a combo called ICE FOX DEATHRAY and it completely obliterated him in an instant.

In the Arctic back on Earth we faced Chill Man and Dana and Aqua used a combo on him called ABSOLUTE ZERO FREEZE SLASH and it slashed him and flash froze him instantly and reduced him to frozen dust.

Over the Clouds of Jupiter we faced Cloud Man and Lori and Luan destroyed him with a combo called EXPLODING STORM CLOUD and it blew up in his face and blew him to dust.

In the Abandoned Amusement Park in Gotham Royal York we faced Clown Man and Laney and Luan used a combo called CLOWN NIGHTMARE PLANT and it scared him and destroyed him with a deluge of sulfuric acid.

In the jungles of Cambodia we faced Commando Man and Laney and Ben as Wildvine used a combo on him called TREE CRUSHED STORM and trees crushed him and destroyed him.

In the Serengeti of Tanzania we faced Crash Man, who had special time bombs that latch on to things and explode. Lucy and Fire used a combo on him called DARKFLAME DRAGON INCINERATOR and it reduced him to ash in a split second.

We faced Crystal Man on Mount Merapi volcano on the island of Java in Indonesia. This volcano is the site of the 2010 Eruptions of Mount Merapi. From October 26th through November 30th, 2010 it resulted in the deaths of 353 people and major aircraft disruption all over the island of Java. Luan and Lynn used a combo on him called

VOLCANO LIGHT PILLAR DEATHRAY and it destroyed him with pillars of light swirling with lava.

In the popular Maldive Islands in the Indian Ocean, one of the most popular vacation spots on Earth we faced Dive Man and Luna and Girl Jordan destroyed him with a combo called WATER HYDRA TSUNAMI and it reduced him to scrap.

We faced Drill Man in the Gotham Royal York Caves and Tara, Cornelia and Bobby destroyed him with a combo called CRYSTAL CAVE SKEWER and it skewered him with crystals, stalactites and stalagmites and he exploded.

The Fight with Dust Man was in the Gotham Royal York Dump and Lisa and Lana destroyed him with a combo called STEELICE SHREDDER BARRAGE and it shredded him to pieces.

## Elec Man

We were flying over the storm clouds of Saturn and it was a breathtaking and magnificent marvel.

Lori: Wow! The clouds of Saturn literally go on forever.

Me: At 72,367 miles in diameter, it's the 2nd largest planet in the Solar System.

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Laney looked down and she saw into the clouds. Lightning was illuminating the darkest parts of Saturn's clouds at an incredible level and it was putting on an incredible show.

Laney: Wow! Look at all the lightning in the clouds.

Linka: I can't believe how much lightning Saturn produces. It's unbelievable!

Gabrielle: (British Accent) It sure is a breathtaking marvel.

Mega Man: Saturn is an amazing planet. It sure takes your breath away.

Roll: It sure does.

Elec Man: Ah! If it isn't Mega Moron!

Mega Man: Elec Man! How've you been? Did you like that rubber tire move I used on you the last time?

Elec Man: Keep laughing, punk! Because you won't be for long! Not with the new upgrades Wily gave me!

Elec Man just summoned electrical minions. Using Saturn's lightning he made them out of pure electricity.

Elec Man: What do you think? Impressive, huh?

Mega Man: Miniature versions of you? The word I'm looking for is creepy.

Elec Man: Laugh it up, loser!

Maria: I'll take on the Minions.

Lincoln: And me and Lisa will take Elec Man.

Me: Go get him guys.

Maria just fired a blast of water at Elec Man's minions, causing them to blow up.

Maria: And that's why you never make toast in a bathtub.

Me: Or you will get electrocuted.

Elec Man: Get ready to be fried!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Elec Man and he did the same and the blasts collided.

Lincoln: We have to use our combo on him to knock him out Lisa!

Lisa: You got it Elder Brother.

Lisa fired a storm ray and Lincoln intensified his lightning.

Lincoln and Lisa: SATURN LIGHTNING KNOCKOUT!

The blast of lightning intensified at an incredible rate and knocked out Elec Man.

Maria (to Lincoln): Nice job, Lincoln. You and Lisa really showed Elec Man what's watt! (Rimshot)

We laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Maria.

Carol: That was a good one.

Maria: Thanks. Luan and J.D. taught me some funny puns and jokes.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one though.

Lana and Lisa reprogrammed Elec Man and he was free from Dr. Wily.

Elec Man: When I get my hands on that madman he will be an electrocuted Charcoal Briquette by the time I'm done with him!

Mega Man: You and me both Elec Man.

Me: I promise he will pay for everything he has done Elec Man.

Nico: And you are like a good version of Electro.

We pressed on.

* * *

Another montage began.

We faced Fire Man on Mount Etna in Sicily and Lola, Volcana, Taranee, Firestar and Sam S.L. used a combo called PHOENIX KNOCKOUT WING and it knocked out Fire Man and Lisa and Lana reprogrammed him and Fire Man now wants to destroy Dr. Wily.

We faced Flame Man on Stelvio Pass in Italy and it was home to one of the most dangerous roads in the world. Lola, Taranee and the Human Torch used a combo on him called DRAGON FIRE INCINERATOR and it blew apart Flame Man and reduced him to ash.

---

## Flash Man

---

We were in London England. It was a beautiful city as I remember it.

Me: We're back in London, England.

Luna: This is my favorite city dudes.

Me: We know Luna. You told us on our Global Trip.

Sam S.L.: That was a fun trip.

Lincoln: Hey look up there! (Points to Something)

We saw on the Tower Bridge a figure coming out and we saw it coming towards us.

Me: Lets go.

We faced the figure.

Me: Late night for a stroll wouldn't you say?

When the figure turned we saw that it was a woman wearing a red hat and a red trench coat. It was a woman I knew all too well.

Me: Wait a second. Carmen Sandiego? Is that you?

Carmen: J.D. Knudson.

We went over and hugged.

Me: It's been a long time Carmen.

Carmen: It sure has. What are you all doing here in London?

Me: We're on a mission to stop the ruthless madman Dr. Albert Wily. He scattered robots all over the universe after putting a huge bounty on my head and we're gonna take down the robots, reprogram some of them and go after Dr. Wily so we can kill him.

Carmen: That is a big task. I heard you destroyed the evil Nerissa.

Me: We sure did. Not to brag but that was one of the most action packed battles we ever had. These are my friends and family on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Carmen: It's an honor to meet you all. I'm Carmen Sandiego.

Lori: It's literally a pleasure to meet you.

Laney: I learned so much in Geography from your video game series "Where in The World is Carmen Sandiego?" It was awesome.

Lana: I'll say.

Lola: We learned about all that through that game and it was awesome.

Carmen: I'm glad you like my games.

Lincoln: How did you meet Carmen, J.D.?

Me: That is an adventure I will never forget. It was 12 years ago.

---

Me: (Narrating) **I was on a vacation with my family in the Canary Islands and we were having an awesome vacation. I was only 5 years old at the time but I remember it like it was yesterday. I saw some strange activity coming from another island 30 miles**

**across the way and I decided to investigate. It was coming from a strange academy called V.I.L.E. I saw Carmen when she was a teenager. She was really skilled for someone her age. I met Carmen and she is a strong and skilled fighter and an amazing thief and stealthy woman. One with the shadows. When we found out what V.I.L.E. stood for we were shocked.**

FLASHBACK PAUSED

Lincoln: What did V.I.L.E. stand for?

Me: It was a malevolent terrorist organization. It was an organization that was built for one purpose: World Conquest. A very powerful evil crime that I do not tolerate under ANY circumstance. V.I.L.E. stands for **V** illain's **I** nternational **L** eague of **E** vil.

Lori: That is literally an evil organization to the core.

Me: That is a total understatement. I told the President of the United States about what V.I.L.E. was and he knew that they posed a major and cataclysmic threat to the entire planet in general. So he ordered for that entire island to be completely destroyed in an instant with no survivors.

FLASHBACK RESUMED.

Me: (Narrating) **The President fired a 20 megaton nuclear missile at the island and we had 10 minutes to get Carmen's things and get off the island. After getting her things, we hijacked a speedboat and drove fast. We got out of there fast and saw the missile hit the island and a massive blinding flash of light as bright as 100 suns illuminated the area. We saw a huge mushroom cloud form where the island of V.I.L.E. was and it was unbelievable.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Me and Carmen officially destroyed all of V.I.L.E. and crippled them beyond all form of repair. To make sure that they never terrorize the planet again, the President of The United States and the leaders of the world warned the remnants of V.I.L.E. that if they resumed their evil activities we have our missiles armed, locked and loaded and that they are caught in the crosshairs and will be blasted to dust. We have orbital bombardment satellites all over the planet aiming lasers and missiles at their bases.

Carmen: That's right and J.D. is my hero.

Me: Thanks Carmen.

Lincoln: That is an awesome adventure.

Laney: How did you warn them if they are hidden all over the world?

Me: I gave the President of The United States and the leaders of the world a map of the locations of where V.I.L.E. is located and the eyes of the world are on them. We managed to foil all their plans against the world. We used every method of attack on them and stopped them.

Carmen: That's right.

Lori: Boy J.D. you literally brought a major terrorist organization to its knees.

Me: Not to brag but yes.

Flash Man: That is an impressive feat. But it will be your last.

We saw FLASH MAN!

Me: Flash Man.

Flash Man: That's right J.D. and your bounty is mine.

Clyde: This is gonna be good. Sonic, Elyon, lets get him!

Elyon: You got it Clyde.

Sonic: It's time to put this slow-mo in his place.

Clyde fired his time ray and reduced his arms to dust.

Elyon: Lets use our combo guys.

Sonic: You got it Elyon.

Clyde: Lets do it!

Sonic rolled fast and Clyde and Elyon fired time rays.

Clyde, Elyon and Sonic: METEOR OF TIME!

The time rays merged with Sonic and turned him into a deadly meteor. He slammed into Flash Man and he exploded and Flash Man was reduced to dust instantly.

We cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Luan: Looks like Time is not on his side. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at that.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Carmen: (Laughs) That was funny.

Me and Nico received Flash Man's weapons and upgrades. Carmen decided to come with us and as a token of her joining us she gave us a huge diamond called The Eye of Vishnu. A diamond that was stolen from a museum in Calcutta 3 years ago. It was a priceless diamond.

---

Another montage began.

We faced Freeze Man on the Antipode Islands in the South Pacific and Ice, Dana and Killer Frost destroyed him with a combo called FROZEN DRAGON DEATH and it froze him and he shattered into a thousand pieces.

We faced Frost Man in the town of Oykyadon in Russia, the coldest town in the world. The temperature can drop to -90 degrees Fahrenheit. We got some special help from Dr. Joar Mehkent A.K.A.

Icicle, who retired from the life of being a supervillain to join the Justice League. Celica, Lana and Icicle used a combo called FROSTBITE SWORD SLASH and Celica slashed apart Frost Man and he exploded.

Icicle (looks at Frost Man): Can't believe I used to be just like Frost Man.

Green Lantern: Honestly, you were actually one of the more calm and honorable villains before you changed and joined the Justice League.

We faced Fuse Man in Three Gorges Dam in China, the most powerful hydroelectric power plant in the world. Me, Lincoln, Linka and Gabrielle used a combo called LIGHTNING DRAGON DEATHCLAP and it overloaded him and he exploded.

---

## Garbage Man

---

We were back in the Gotham Royal York Dump.

Lori: I can't believe we are literally back here in the garbage dump.

Me: I know Lori but it's where we'll find the next robot.

We walked around and saw GARBAGE MAN and he was a huge robot!

Me: Wow! So that's Garbage Man.

Nico: He's huge.

Mega Man punched him in the face and knocked him down. Ben became Toepick.

Me: A Mekfootan from the planet Toejamus.

Toepick: That's right J.D.

Mega Man: Well, if it isn't my old friend, Garbage Man. You know, everytime we play together, I have to take an hour long shower.

Me: That is such a waste of water.

Garbage Man (gets up): And the hero strikes the first blow! But evil returns with a backhand! (backhands Toepick to the ground)

Me: Billy, Lana help them out.

Lana: Right!

Me: Billy you are Tuxedo Man.

I snapped my fingers and Billy was in a tuxedo.

Billy: I'M TUXEDO MAN!

He was running around around like a wild man and he was acting all crazy and laughing like a crazy person and he jumped high into the air and slammed into a puddle of sludge and splattered Garbage Man with filth and mud.

SPLAT!

Me: That was funny!

Nico: That sure was funny.

Toepick opened the grate that covered his face and Garbage Man saw the most horrific face anyone can ever imagine. Toepick's face was so horrifying that we can't even show it.

Mega Man: Garbage Man, what exactly did you see when Toepick showed you his face?

Garbage Man: Trust me. You don't want to know!

Lana: Combo time guys!

Billy: YEAH-ye-ye-yeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeye-Yeah! It's Combo Time!

Toepick. Lets get him!

Lana, Billy and Toepick did a huge cannonball and jumped into the air.

Lana, Billy and Toepick: GARBAGE SPLASH DELUGE!

KERSPLAT!

They splashed into a huge pile of garbage and sludge and got him covered in garbage and filth.

Double D: It can't be that bad. I'm sure it's not worse than what's inside my hat. Is it?

Garbage Man: Now that, I'd like to see.

Me: Oh boy. Guys look away.

A few minutes later…

Garbage Man was vomiting after he saw what was under Double D's hat.

Lana and Lisa took this as an opportunity to reprogram him. They did so.

Mega Man: Yep. I'm definitely going to take a shower after this.

Garbage Man swore to make Dr. Wily pay for reprogramming him.

## Gemini Man

We were over in the Blood Prison in the Great Bear Lake in Canada, the 8th largest lake in the world and the 4th largest lake in North America. The Blood Prison is a maximum security prison that houses the 5 Great Nations most dangerous criminals. People that have done the most unspeakably horrible crimes against their villages. The prison is like Alcatraz in San Francisco, California.

Me: Wow so this is the Blood Prison.

Lana and Lola were hugging each other in fear.

Lana & Lola: I'm scared.

Me: I know it's scary you two but I won't let anything happen to you. Let me show you something.

We go down a hall and in a huge chamber we saw a cell on a platform in the middle of a huge pool of molten lava.

Me: That cell right there is the cell of an evil Sasuke.

Lila: Oh man.

Lana: So not all the Evil Sasuke's are dead?

Me: Nope. We threw some of them in prison as well because the stupid council wouldn't allow them to die.

Nicole: I know this evil Sasuke. After we became Team Cosmic Dragon and Itachi sent him to the hospital, I placed him into the Malevolent Insanity world and destroyed his mind completely. When we caught him trying to go rogue long after we killed Orochimaru, we got him sent to the Blood Prison for all eternity. Before he was taken here he swore to destroy the entire planet and kill everyone and destroy everything. But I proved my point by warning him that if he ever escapes that I would look for him, find him and then kill him.

Me: I saw that. That was well done Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks Dad.

We walked out of the cell chamber and then we saw GEMINI MAN!

Me: Gemini Man.

Gemini Man: That's right J.D. I've heard a lot about you.

Me: And I'll bet he sent you to get the bounty I have on my head.

Gemini Man: That's right.

Me: Lets show you that I mean business. Naruto, Lincoln, lets show him the power of the shinobi.

Naruto: You got it bro.

Lincoln: Lets get him!

We snap our fingers and went into our Shinobi Attire.

Gemini Man: Lets dance.

He made a holographic clone of himself.

Me: Two can play at that game.

Me, Naruto and Lincoln: SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

We made 20 Shadow Clones each.

Gemini Man: So you can multiply too.

Me's: (In Unison) Lets dance Gemini Man.

We went at him and punched him all over the place and it was a brutal fight.

Naruto: Combo time Lincoln!

Lincoln: You got it Naruto!

Me, Naruto and Lincoln formed a Rasengan. Mine was Water, Naruto's was wind and Lincoln's was lightning.

Me, Naruto and Lincoln: STORM STYLE: THUNDERSTORM RASENGAN BURST!

They hit Gemini Man and blew him around like a ragdoll.

He was down.

Gemini Man: Alright, do your worst.

Gemini Man closes his eyes, expecting the end. Lincoln pulled back his fist… and used it to lightly tap Gemini Man on the shoulder.

Lincoln (smirks as Gemini Man opens his eyes): You blinked.

Gemini Man: Wait. You're not gonna kill me?

Nico: Nope. We're gonna save you from Dr. Wily.

Lana and Lisa reprogrammed him and Gemini Man was gonna make Dr. Wily suffer for his crimes.

## Gravity Man

We were flying above the clouds of one of the largest planets in the universe: the gas giant planet Diadem. It was located 57 light-years away from Earth and it was 23 million miles in diameter. It was 27 times larger than the Sun and it was easily one of the largest known planets in the galaxy. But because of its enormous size it's gravity was amazing. But we handled it well.

Me: Wow!

Shanan: The planet Diadem is an amazing planet. It's hard to imagine that it is this huge.

Nicole: Gas Giant planets can come in many sizes and some of them are many times larger than the sun.

Lincoln: I remember seeing that. It was incredible.

Gravity Man: I can make it heavier for you.

We saw Gravity Man.

Me: Gravity Man.

Mega Man: You're looking really well.

Me: He won't be for long. Leni, Lincoln, Tails, get him.

Lincoln: With pleasure J.D.

Leni: This is totes gonna be fun.

Tails: I can't wait to have some fun!

(Live and Learn by Crush 40 plays)

Tails went Super and he had a glowing yellow aura and he had 4 birds flying around him

Me: Wow!

Sonic: Tails can also go Super like me.

Me: That's awesome Sonic. His power is incredible!

Nico: No kidding.

Lola: This is gonna be so awesome!

Maria Rockell: It sure is.

Lincoln: Lets get him!

Lincoln fired a huge blast of lightning at him and blew his right arm off.

Leni wrapped him up in vines and swung him around and threw him into the air and Tails swooped in and punched him in the face and the 4 birds pecked him and fired lasers at him.

Gravity Man: Well done. I thought that battle went really, really well. I mean, I have a few notes.

Leni: Notes?

Gravity Man: But they can wait. You can take me to jail now.

Lincoln: Oh, no, no, no. I was thinking more like the morgue. You're dead!

Gravity Man (getting scared): Whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa. This isn't how you play the game. Normally, you heroes throw guys like me in prison.

Leni: Not this time you monster!

Lincoln: Combo time guys!

Leni fired a massive gravity laser, Lincoln fired lightning and Tails fired lasers.

Leni, Lincoln and Tails: GRAVITY LIGHTNING DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of Gravity Lightning and blew Gravity Man into a thousand pieces and sent him plummeting into the clouds of Diadem where he burned up on entry.

Me: That's it for him.

Me and Nico got Gravity Man's weapons and abilities.

---

Another montage played.

We faced Grenade Man in Sudan in Africa, one of the most war-torn countries in the world. Ever since 1881, Sudan has had huge wars. Lola, Supergirl, Sam S.L. and Taranee used a combo on him called VOLCANIC DRAGON BOMB and it hit him and exploded and reduced him to ashes instantly.

We faced Gyro Man in Carlstrom Field, an abandoned military air field in Florida. It was shut down after World War II ended and it was left to sit there like a rotting wound. Lisa, Tails and Elyon used a combo on him called TIME RUST BLAST and it rusted Gyro Man. Causing him to explode.

---

Hard Man

---

We were on the planet Geonosis, 18,000 light-years away from

Earth. It was home to the Battle of Geonosis during the Clone Wars and I helped Obi-Wan, Anakin and Padme in Petranaki Arena and killed the Viceroy, Count Dooku and Jango Fett.

Me: Geonosis at Petranaki Arena. Just as amazing as I remember it.

Lori: It sure is.

Nico: I love Star Wars and it was awesome how they fought in this arena.

Me: Yeah. And I managed to become a huge force to be reckoned with here after I killed the Viceroy with Force Lightning and I killed Count Dooku here as well.

Laney: J.D. made a name for himself all over the Star Wars universe.

Luna: That's right dudes. They call him the Immortal Jedi.

Me: Oh stop it guys you'll give me a swollen head.

Hard Man: I'll burst that head of yours.

We saw HARD MAN!

Me: Hard Man!

Mega Man: You're looking good Hard Man.

Hard Man: Not as much as you Mega Man. The bounty will be mine.

Mega Man: Be careful guys. He has a body made of Ceratanium. It's a powerful metal that is much more durable and stronger than titanium.

Me: That must be some very strong stuff.

Lisa: Indeed it is 2nd Elder Brother.

Lori: We can literally use that to make armor.

Me: We'll cross that bridge when we come to it Lori. But you, Leni, Nico and May will face him.

Nico: You got it J.D.

May: Lets get him Nico!

Mega Man: Hold on. He was also created by both Dr. Light and Dr. Wily.

Me: Hmm. Maybe we can split him into two versions.

Brittney: Leave that to me dad. (Chants an Incantation) EXTREKIYA PESTORMA NECMORTUS!

Brittney fired a blast of dark lightning and split Hard Man into two versions. One for Dr. Light that's good and the other for Dr. Wily that's evil. The evil Hard Man had a skull symbol on his right arm.

Hard Man (Good): Thank you for freeing me Brittney.

Brittney: You're welcome Hard Man.

Me: Now to take care of your evil twin!

Nico: Hard Man, you have failed this universe! (fires El Diablo's fire at him)

May fired a blast of ice fire at him and froze his arms off and they shattered. Lori and Leni fired a blast of wind and leaves and they spun the evil Hard Man in a tornado.

Nico: Lets finish him off girls.

May: Right.

Nico: RAINBOW GLISTENING SHOT!

The 2-star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and he fired a rainbow energy blast at the evil Hard Man. May fired Ice Fire, Lori fired a blast of wind and Leni fired a huge gravity laser.

Leni, Lori, Nico and May: DRAGON LASER DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful dragon of light and it hit evil Hard Man and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Me: That was awesome!

Brittney: It sure was. Guys, I have something to share with you. Not only do I know all about dark magic but here's my biggest secret.

Brittney lifted up the back of her shirt and we gasped at what we saw. We saw that Brittney had 8 Dragon Balls imbedded in her back. 7 of them were blue with black stars and there were cracks on the blue ones but the 8-Star Ball was normal and it was in the middle.

Me: You have 8 Dragonballs imbedded in your back.

Nico: So you have the powers and abilities of the Shadow Dragons as well Brittney?

Brittney: That's right. It's a long story.

Laney: How did the Shadow Dragons come into being?

Me: It's a very terrifying and complicated story. The Shadow Dragons are creatures created from overusing the Dragonballs over the course of a certain amount of time. You see, when a wish is made on the Dragonballs, they build up Negative Energy. This energy dissipates over time but for every wish made on the Dragonballs it takes 100 years for that to happen. You see, the Dragonballs were made to be only once every 100 years. This allows time for the Negative Energy to seep out harmlessly. But if the Dragonballs are used too much they crack and the Negative Energy is released all at once in the form of this dragon.

I used my powers to show everyone the dragon.

Me: And he is PURE EVIL.

Lincoln: That is a deadly consequence.

Laney: How strong is this dragon?

Me: They are powerful enough to not only destroy the planet, but also the entire universe.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: That is horrific power!

Goku: I had no idea.

Me: None of us did. But no decision was made to warn us about what would happen.

Lori: That is literally horrifying.

Me: Master Goku how many times were the Dragon Balls used up until the fight with Cell?

Goku: Lets see.

Goku did some counting.

Goku: We used the Dragonballs 20 times.

Me: 20 times!? That's insane! It will take 2,000 years for the Negative Energy to dissipate.

Lori: We better not use the Dragonballs until that time is done.

Me: Okay we're all in agreement. We can only use the Dragonballs in times of desperate measures.

Everyone: Yeah!

Me and Nico got Evil Hard Man's weapons and abilities.

---

Another montage began.

We faced Heat Man on the surface of the huge Red Supergiant star Betelgeuse in the constellation of Orion the Hunter 600 light-years away from Earth. Lola, Suzi, Human Torch and Fire used a combo on him called SOLAR FLARE PHOENIX INCINERATOR and it burned him into ashes in an instant.

We faced Ice Man in the Antarctica Prison and Lana, Aqua and Ben as Arctiguana used a combo on him called WHITEOUT PANTHER MASSACRE and it froze him and Lisa and Lana reprogrammed him and he was on our side now and he swore to destroy Dr. Wily.

We faced Impact Man on the asteroid 114 Kassandra, a rare Class T asteroid located in the Asteroid Belt and it was an astonishing sight. Nicole, Megan, Dawn and Star Butterfly used a combo called COMET NARWHAL SKEWER and it destroyed Impact Man in an instant.

## Junk Man

We were back in the dump.

Lori: Not the dump again.

Me: I know Lori.

Laney: Why did Dr. Wily send all his robots across the universe?

Me: I think I know the reason why. He wants to tire us out so that we'll be easier to kill.

Junk Man: You guessed it right J.D.

We saw JUNK MAN!

Mega Man: Junk Man. Nice to see that you're doing well.

Junk Man: Yes but this time it will the last time we see each other.

Me: Not on our watch. Lana, Lisa, Nico, have at him.

Nico: You got it.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Lana: Lets do it!

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball lit up and he fired a blast of lightning at Junk Man.

Lana fired ice lightning and Lisa fired an energy laser and burned him.

Lana: Combo time guys!

Lisa: Affirmative!

Nico: Junk Man, you have failed this universe! (spews Red Plasma at him)

Lana and Lisa fired ice lightning and energy lasers.

Lana, Lisa and Nico: RAGE ICE FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a shower of red icicles and they rained on him and destroyed him.

Me: Way to go guys!

Nico: Aw it was nothing.

Lana: That was fun though.

Lisa: Affirmative. It was quite amusing.

Me and Nico got Junk Man's abilities and weapons.

* * *

Another montage began.

We faced Knight Man in the ruins of Poenari Fortress in Romania. This fortress was once the castle the 15th Century king Vlad III the Impaler of Wallachia and he was a ruthless king responsible for the deaths of 500,000 people. He was called the Impaler because he skewered his victims on pikes and was the inspiration for Bram

Stoker's Dracula. Lincoln and Earth used a combo called EARTH STORM SLAUGHTER and it shredded apart Knight Man with ease.

We faced Magnet Man at the Fermi National Accelerator Laboratory near Chicago, Illinois. One of the most powerful particle accelerator microscopes in the world. Lisa was absolutely intrigued by the sheer volume of the microscope and the level of power that it contained. The particle accelerator is primarily used for the study of subatomic particles. Surprisingly we found out from Shannon is that this is her favorite place in all of Illinois that really intrigues her the most because of how cool it is. Luan and Shannon destroyed Magnet Man with a combo called ULTRAVIOLET BEAM DEATH and it knocked him out and Lana and Lisa reprogrammed him and now Magnet Man wants to destroy Dr. Wily.

We faced Metal Man at the ArcelorMittal's Burns Harbor Steel Mill in Indiana. One of the largest Steel Mills in the country. Lisa and Natilee used a combo on him called CELTIC ENERGY SAWBLADE and it shredded Metal Man and he exploded.

## Napalm Man

We were in the Jungles of Vietnam. One of the most widely known war zones of late 20th century. From November 1st, 1955 to April 30th, 1975 Vietnam was put through a terrible war.

Me: The Jungles of Vietnam. During the Vietnam War there were a lot of problems here.

Laney: The Vietnam War was a terrible event back then.

Nico: No kidding.

Naruto: What caused that war back then?

Me: We feared that communism was threatening to spread all over Southeast Asia. During the Cold War as we were helping assist in the Vietnam War, Russia and China armed and helped North

Vietnam with weapons and armies to fight us. The war ended with the Fall of Saigon, the capital of South Vietnam on April 30th, 1975.

Lori: That is literally horrible.

Me: It was back over 40 years ago. And the Vietnam War is what lead to the start of the Woodstock 1969 era.

Luna: That was a groovy times dudes.

Me: It sure was.

Napalm Man: You're about to burn.

We saw NAPALM MAN!

Me: Napalm Man!

Mega Man: This guy is dangerous J.D. He blows and burns everything up.

Me: I believe it. Lola, Anna, Sasuke, have at him.

Anna: You got it dad.

Sasuke: Haven't had some action in a while.

Sasuke snapped his fingers and he was in his shinobi attire.

Anna went Super Angel.

Sasuke threw a Kunai.

Napalm Man (dodges Sasuke's kunai): Now it's time for some witty back and forth banter! You can go first.

Lola just let out an angry yell as she hurled fireballs at Napalm Man.

Napalm Man: Look, I'm not sure where to go with that!

Lola: How about this!

Lola fired a blast of fire and burned his arms off.

Anna: Combo Time guys.

Sasuke: Right! (Goes through Hand Signs)

Anna: Naruto do you mind?

Naruto: Go for it Anna!

Anna formed a Rasenshuriken. Sasuke fused the black flames of Amaterasu into and Lola fused her fire into it as well. The Rasenshuriken was now a fast spinning mass of black fire with orange fire on the edges and the heat coming off of it was unbelievable.

Anna: Here's your one way ticket to oblivion! **INFERNO STYLE: NIMBUS FLARE RASENSHURIKEN!**

She threw the Flaming Rasenshuriken and it hit Napalm Man and completely incinerated him in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

We cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Naruto: It sure was.

Me and Nico got Napalm Man's weapons and abilities.

We faced Needle Man at the abandoned Willard Asylum for the Chronic Insane in Ovid, New York. Megan, Sakura and Laney used a combo called STELLAR NEEDLE FIST and it knocked him out. Lisa and Lana reprogrammed him and now he will destroy Dr. Wily.

---

Nitro Man

---

We were driving our Roadsters and we had them in fighter jet mode and we arrived in Daytona, Florida.

Me: Daytona, Florida. Home of the famous Daytona 500 race.

Mega Man: I have a feeling that Nitro Man is here.

Nitro Man: You got that right Mega Man!

We landed and our jets went into roadster mode and we saw Nitro Man in motorcycle mode.

Me: Nitro Man!

Nitro Man: That's right. Come and get me roadhogs!

He sped off.

Me: Lets burn some rubber!

We went after him and we were going down the road at a blazing speed. We followed him into the Daytona 500 race course.

Me: Wow! We're in the Daytona 500 Race Course and the race is just beginning!

Lincoln: This is so awesome!

Laney: This is gonna be so cool!

Me: It sure is.

We were catching up to the other racers as we were chasing Nitro Man.

Lana: This is so awesome! I hope Bobbie Fletcher is here.

Me: She sure is Lana and we're catching up to her.

We were speeding up and we were behind Bobbie Fletcher's car.

Lana: Oh this is awesome!

I drove up to the side of her car.

Me: Hey Bobbie!

Bobbie saw me and she lifted up her helmet visor.

Bobbie: J.D. Knudson?

Me: That's right.

Bobbie: This is a surprise. What brings you all here?

Me: We're on a mission to stop the evil mad scientist Dr. Albert Wily. That motorcycle is one of his creations, Nitro Man.

Bobbie: I see. I had a feeling this involved you guys. Lets get him!

Me: You got it!

I pressed a button.

Me: Shark Missile fire and grapple!

My car fired a shark shape missile and it bit onto Nitro Man's back bumper.

Me: Now to stop you.

I slammed on the brakes and he went flying into the air with a huge yank.

Me: Fire Roadster lasers!

We fired our lasers from our cars and Bobbie fired a blast and they hit him and he exploded!

KRABOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: YEAH!

We continued the race and Lana and Bobbie crossed the finish line at the same time. Lana had officially won her first ever NASCAR race with her hero Bobbie Fletcher and we were so happy for her. It was an experience she will never forget ever. In Gotham Royal York, Skippy saw the whole thing on TV and he was so thrilled and happy for Lana.

Another montage began

We faced Pharaoh Man in Cairo, Egypt and Carol, Vince and Connor P. used a combo called EGYPT DRAGON FORCE and it destroyed Pharaoh Man.

In the Amazon Rainforest of Brazil, Laney, Riley, Sam M. and Shanan destroyed Plant Man with a combo called KAPOK FURIOUS MAYHEM and it obliterated Plant Man with a barrage of Kapok Tree seeds.

We faced Pump Man on Wildmutt's home planet, Vulpin. A garbage dump planet located 3,200 light-years away from Earth. Luna, Lana, Jessie K. and Samus used a combo called PLASMA ICESTORM FLARE and it froze and incinerated Pump Man instantly.

In the Sahara Desert in Africa we faced the fastest robot Quick Man. Flash, Janeen, Lincoln and Sonic used a combo on him called SPEED POWER THUNDERSTORM and it electrocuted Quick Man with incredible speed and power.

We faced Ring Man in the Swiss Alps of Europe and Mindy decided to face him. She was demonstrating a wide variety of martial arts moves on him and using all kinds of skills on him. She threw his Ring Boomerangs back at him in the arm and it went back at him and hit his leg she used Hadouken and blew him apart! Nico was so happy and proud of his little sister trouncing a robot.

We faced Search Man in the Guatemalan Jungle and because he has the ability to go invisible we had to use our Infrared Vision to find him and he was an easy one to find. Leni, Ben as Predator and Shannon used a combo on him called BLACK PANTHER MASSACRE and it formed a massive black panther of energy and it slashed apart Search Man.

In Carlsbad Caverns, New Mexico we faced Shade Man and Lucy, Shannon, Maggie and Brittney used a combo on him called BAT OF DEATH and it turned into a black bat that grabbed him and slash him to pieces.

We faced Shadow Man in Krubera Cave in Georgia. Lucy, Shannon, Maggie and Haiku blew him to pieces with a powerful combo called BLACK LIGHTNING BAT HURRICANE. It destroyed him completely.

For Sheep Man we faced him in the Swiss Alps. They are widely known all over Europe for being great Sheep Herders. Lana, Laney, Cornelia and Riley used a combo on him called SNOWFLAKE LEAF SHURIKEN BARRAGE and it ripped Sheep Man apart.

Next we faced Skull Man at the Highway of Death in Kuwait. It is called that because of the number of abandoned cars and military vehicles that litter the road and they have been sitting there ever since the Gulf War. Lucy, Haiku and Maggie used a combo on him called SKULL RAIN LIGHTNING STORM and it rained skulls on him and pulverized him to scrap.

In Athens, Greece we faced Slash Man and Me as J.D. the Nocturnal, Wolverine, Beast Boy and Ben as Blitzwolfer faced him. We used a combo on him called NIGHT OF THE COMET WOLF and it slashed him into a thousand pieces.

In Calcutta, India we faced Snake Man and Lana, Laney and Ami used a combo on him called ICE BRAMBLE SNAKE CONSTRICT and Lisa and Lana reprogrammed him and Snake Man now hates Dr. Wily.

We faced Solar Man on the Surface of the Sun, the very star that gives our planet life and nourishment. Luan and Lincoln used a combo on him called X-RAY LASER EXPLOSION BALL and it blew him apart completely and the Sun vaporized him completely.

For Spark Man we faced him in the clouds of Jupiter's Great Red Spot and Me, Lincoln, Linka and Gabrielle knocked him out with our combo called LIGHTNING CONCUSSION BURST and Lisa and Lana reprogrammed him. Now he hates Dr. Wily.

We faced Spring Man at Alcatraz Prison in San Francisco, California. Alcatraz has a lot of history behind it and it is widely known as the most inescapable prison in the world. 14 Escape attempts over the course of 26 years from 1936 to 1962. ALL

FAILED. Janeen, Hippety Hopper the baby Kangaroo, Lynn and Varie used a combo on Spring Man called KANGAROO PUNCH AND POUNCE CRUSH and it shredded and flattened him.

We faced Star Man in the Asteroid Belt and we were hopping from asteroid to asteroid to get him. Nicole, Dawn, Megan and Lincoln used a combo on him called STELLAR LIGHTNING COMET DESTROYER and it obliterated him instantly.

---

## Stone Man

---

We were on Socotra Island off the coast of Yemen and it was home to some of the strangest plants and animals in the world. We saw Dragon Blood Trees and many kinds of plants and animals.

Me: Socotra Island. I saw this island on the internet and it is absolutely amazing.

Lincoln: These plants are all incredible.

Lisa: They are indeed some of the most amazing specimens in the world and they have unique qualities that would be interesting for study.

Laney: They sure are.

Lana: It's got amazing plants and animals.

Stone Man: You won't be thinking so when I smash you.

We saw STONE MAN!

Me: Stone Man!

Mega Man: You're looking good and now you will be reduced to powder.

Me: Tara, Cornelia, Lynn, Nico, have at him!

Nico: With pleasure.

The 7-Star Dragonball glowed on his bracelet and a massive blast of purple energy exploded out of the ground from underneath him and blasted him into the air.

Nico: Stone Man, you have failed this universe! (hits him using Doomsday's super strength)

KRABLAM!

Tara: Combo time!

Cornelia: This is gonna be awesome!

Lynn: Lets do it.

Nico: YEAH!

Lynn, Tara and Cornelia fired a blast of rocks and earth and Nico fired a blast of energy.

Tara, Cornelia, Lynn and Nico: EARTHSTORM BOULDER DETONATION!

The earth combined with the energy and it slammed into Stone Man and lifted him into the air and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Yes!

Nico: That did it!

Tara: That was so much fun!

Cornelia: It sure was.

Me and Nico got Stone Man's weapons and abilities.

---

Strike Man

We were at Coors Field in Denver, Colorado.

Lori: So this is the baseball stadium of Denver, Colorado?

Me: It sure is Lori. This is the stadium of the Colorado Rockies baseball team and it's an awesome stadium. Me and my mom and dad loved coming here for the baseball games.

Lynn: Cool!

Strike Man: Well you're about to play ball now.

We saw STRIKE MAN. He was a baseball robot.

Me: Strike Man!

Mega Man: He is an amazing pitcher for baseball and he has a powerful arm.

Lynn: I want to see if that's true. Let me have some shots at him.

Me: Go get him Lynn!

Lynn was on the players mound and Strike Man was on the pitchers mound.

Lynn: Batter up.

Strike Man threw a baseball at a blazing speed. The ball was flying so fast that it had fire around it.

Lynn swung the bat and then…

CRACK!

She hit the ball with incredible force and the bat broke into a million pieces and it hit Strike Man in the face.

BLAM!

Strike Man: (Cuckoo Clock chimes) (Stupid speech) Good game.

Matt: Lets get him.

Matt turned into Shagon.

Lynn: Lets blast him. Combo time.

Will: You got it!

Shagon: This is gonna be awesome!

Lynn had a ball of lava and she threw it and Will fired a blast of lightning and Shagon fired lasers.

Lynn, Will and Shagon: VOLCANIC HATRED BOMB!

The blasts combined with the lava ball and it hit Strike Man and went up into the air and it exploded with incredible power. Completely vaporizing him.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: YEAH!

Mega Man: Now that is a strikeout!

Luan: (Laughs) That is a good one!

Me and Nico received Strike Man's abilities.

At Stonehenge, England we were facing Sword Man and Leni and Harley Quinn were fighting him. With them were Elizabeth "Betsy" Braddock A.K.A. Psylocke and Tatsu Yamashiro A.K.A. Katana. They used a combo on him called SAMURAI DEATHSLASH SWORD DANCE and they slashed him to pieces and destroyed him.

## Tengu Man

In Holland, Netherlands we were walking by the windmills. They were as beautiful we remember.

Me: The Windmills of Holland. It's amazing.

Lori: These windmills are beautiful.

Lola: They sure are.

Tengu Man: That's not the least of your worries.

We saw TENGU MAN!

Me: Tengu Man.

Tengu Man: That's right. Now you all will be blown away.

Nico: I don't think so!

Nico went at him and punched him in the face and fired Son Shenron's finger energy beams.

Nico: Tengu Man, you have failed this universe! (fires Shade's shadows at him)

Red Hood: It's a good thing Brittney and I killed Shade while Lincoln, Bai Tza, Earth, Laney, and Lana were in Nowhere.

Me: You said it Jason.

Lori fired a blast of wind and blew Tengu Man away and her children spun him around in a tornado.

Lori: Combo time guys!

Roxanne: You literally got it Mommy!

Lori and her children fired blasts of wind and Hay Lin did the same/

Nico: WHIRLWIND SPIN!

He fired energy wind.

Lori, her children and Nico: RAZOR WIND DEATHSTORM!

The blasts combined and shredded Tengu Man apart into ribbons.

Me: Yeah!

---

Toad Man

---

Now we were facing Toad Man in the Florida Everglades. With them was Queen of Atlantis, Mera.

Irma (to Toad Man): Hey, Leap Frog! Drinks are on us!

She fired a blast of water and it was hurting him bad.

Toad Man: THE WATER! IT'S TEARING ME APART!

Cassidy: Oh that's not the least of your worries. Combo time!

Lily: Lets get him.

Mera: Lets!

They fired blasts of water.

Irma, Cassidy, Lily and Mera: MAELSTROM SHRED DELUGE!

The water ripped apart Toad Man and he was in a thousand pieces.

Me: That takes care of him.

Nico: Yep.

We got Toad Man's weapons.

Along the way on our journey we encountered robots that looked like different animals and Lisa reprogramed them and they now serve her.

---

Final Montage

We faced Tomahawk Man in San Lorenzo Canyon in New Mexico and Ben as Heatblast, Chione, Lori and Ben's friend Kai which surprised us that she was here, used a combo on him called ELEMENT SWORD SLASH and it destroyed Tomahawk Man instantly.

We faced Top Man in Lisbon, Portugal and Lana, Lily, Lisa and Irma used a combo called WATER CHAIN RESTRAINT and Lisa and Lana reprogrammed him and Top Man now wants to make Dr. Wily pay.

We faced Torch Man on Kilauea Volcano in Hawaii and Lola, Taranee and Lyra used a combo called VOLCANO PUNCH ASSAULT and she punched and burned him until he was ashes.

We faced Tundra Man in Verkhoyansk, Russia. One of the the coldest towns in the world. Lana, Cassidy and the Fox Quints used a combo called ELEMENT ICE SHREDDER and reduced him to scrap.

In Morrison Speedway in Colorado we faced Turbo Man and Bobbie Fletcher was there to help us and we used a combo on him called TURBO LIGHTNING DRAGSTER and we turned him into flaming roadkill.

We faced Wave Man on Mentawai Island in Sumatra, Indonesia and Irma, Lilly and Aquaman used a combo on him called MEGATSUNAMI IMPACT SHREDDER and it blew him apart into a thousand pieces and he was now sleeping with the fishes. Literally.

Next we were in Wellington, New Zealand. The windiest place in the world and we faced Wind Man. Lori, Hay Lin, Supergirl and Naruto used an awesome Collaboration Jutsu called WIND STYLE: SUPER HURRICANE RASENSHURIKEN and it completely Obliterated Wind Man instantly.

We faced Wood Man in the Congo Basin and Laney, Young Tsunade, Riley and Crysta used a combo called WORLD TREE SLAM and it crushed Wood Man and he was flatter than a stack of crepe pancakes.

Lastly we faced Yamato Man in Tokyo, Japan and Vince slashed him apart into a million pieces for mocking the honor of the Samurais.

Me: Now we have one more robot to face and he's on Pluto.

---

## Proto Man

---

We were on Pluto, the farthest planet in the Solar System and we saw the infinitely vast darkness of space and the Sun was just a tiny star from Pluto's distance.

Me: Wow! Look at Pluto guys!

Lori: It's literally really cold here.

Lisa: It's a planetary body of methane ice firstborn elder sister.

Me: And it's just amazing at what the New Horizons Satellite showed us from 3.67 billion miles away from the Sun.

Laney: It sure is. I can't believe that the Sun is that small all the way from here.

Lola: It looks like a small star from this distance.

Lana: It sure does.

Proto Man: It does look amazing huh?

We saw PROTO MAN!

Me: Proto Man!

Proto Man: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. and you will be the biggest bounty I'll ever have.

Megaman: Proto Man! Listen to me! (dodges a shot from Proto Man) We're not enemies anymore! Don't you get it? You're not in your right mind!

Proto Man (tries to fight the mind control): No… choice!

Me: No you always have a choice!

I froze him in ice.

Me: Lets use our combo on him Mega Man!

Mega Man: You got it J.D.

I fired a blast of lightning and Mega Man fired a blast of energy.

Me and Mega Man: LIGHTNING KNOCKOUT BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a huge stream of lightning and it knocked him out.

Lana went over to Proto Man and found a computer chip that was making him do Dr. Wily's dirty work. She removed it and broke him out of the ice.

Me: Proto Man are you all right?

Proto Man: Yes I am. Thank you all for freeing me from Dr. Wily. Now I'm going to make that madman pay for everything!

Me: We all will. We already dealt with all of his robots and got the robots Dr. Light made back. Lets go guys.

We set out for home and to face Dr. Wily.

## DR. WILY

In the Sahara Desert was Dr. Wily's lair. It was unmistakable because of the Skull on it.

Dr. Wily: BLAST THAT J.D.! HE AND HIS FRIENDS HAVE RUINED ALL MY PLANS!

Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling of the fortress and we came in. We saw him and he was not happy to see us.

Me: Dr. Albert Wily. How nice to meet you in person.

Dr. Wily: Yes. You ruined everything!

Me: We show no remorse in doing so. Your days of terrorizing Mega City and all the robots everywhere are finished forever. We played all your devilish games and brought the pain to your minions and we brought the robots you controlled back to the side of Dr. Light and now all that's left is to finish you off once and for all.

Lincoln: Get ready Dr. Wily because this is your last day alive!

Proto Man (to Wily): You… did it to me. Planted that chip in me. Controlled me!

Wily: I didn't control you, Proto Man! I liberated you! We both know that you wanted Mega Man dead before. You should be thanking me!

Proto Man (furious): LET ME SHOW YOU HOW GRATEFUL I AM! (fires shot at Wily)

Mega Man: We are all more human than you ever will be Wily!

We all went at Dr. Wily and savagely and viciously pulverized him him.

Nico: Albert W. Wily, you have failed this universe! (fires Electro's lightning at him)

We stopped 2 hours later and he was begging for mercy.

Wily: Please! I'll do anything! Just don't kill me!

Stewie: Oh, you've got the wrong idea. We're not gonna kill you.

Wily: You're not?

Stewie (grins evilly): No. Your former buddies here will.

Dr. Wily saw the robots liberated from his control.

Elec Man: You are finished Wily!

They blasted and thrashed him until there was nothing left of him.

Me: That's it for him. Burn in Hell Dr. Wily!

Nicole sealed his spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Clawful was eating all of Dr. Wily's food.

William: You know, Clawful. It's kinda adding insult to injury that you're raiding Wily's fridge after we just killed him.

Clawful (eats a chicken leg): Well, he's not gonna need the food anymore.

We laughed at that.

After we got all his research and experiments we decided to blow up his lair.

Mega Man: Final Smash time.

Cyborg: Let me start us off! CYBER LASER STORM!

Cyborg fired a massive volley of lasers from multiple laser cannons all over his body.

Mega Man: MEGA LEGENDS!

Mega Man shot a Black Hole Bomb and it pulled in the fortress. Mega Man summoned Mega Men from different universes and they fired energy beams of different colors and it hit the Black Hole.

Me: Lets do the Grand Finale!

Nico: Lets do it!

Me, Nico, May, Mega Man, Roll, and Dr. Light: HUMAN'S AND ROBOTS ALLIANCE FORCE!

We fired laser blasts and they combined at one point and they fired a massive laser and it hit the black hole and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated all traces of Dr. Wily's fortress. Nothing of it was left. Dr. Wily had officially been silenced forever.

Mega Man: That's the end of Dr. Wily. (To the Viewers) Remember this folks, the worlds of robots are both interesting scientifically and psychologically and it can be both good and bad.

We then went to Central Park in New York City for some rest and while in the park we found something rather surprising. It was a statue of Lily and Balto and it was made as a commemorative honor to her heroic deeds in Alaska 84 years ago. After the break we built awesome houses for the robots and to make sure that Dr. Wily's legacy never returns, we erased all knowledge of Dr. Wily from existence forever. Only us and Dr. Light have the knowledge of him. This was an epic adventure.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Mega Man was an awesome game series. The only part of the games that I am well familiar with is Mega Man IV and that was back when I was a little kid. NicoChan11 and me did the ideas for this one. Thanks man for the help as always. Let me know what you all think. I'm sorry it took so long to write this chapter.

See you all next time.

Mega Man is owned by CapCom and Nintendo

# Assault on Asgard

## Part 1: Warning a Tyrant

---

It was a beautiful day and we were watching TV, Playing card games and reading books.

Me: It sure is a beautiful day huh?

Lincoln: It sure is J.D.

Nico: It's so invigorating.

May: It sure is.

Nico: Hey J.D. what happened to the Grinch after we defeated Princess Morbucks?

Me: He went back home to Whoville.

Nico: Oh.

Me: Yeah. You know guys I feel sorry for the Grinch.

Laney: Me too J.D. Anybody that hates Christmas doesn't have any faith.

Me: My thoughts exactly.

Mindy: Hey how did that fatso Flip turn to a life of crime?

Me: That's our doing. He swindled some of our friends out of all their money because that's all he ever cares about is money.

Lori: That is literally disgusting.

Me: So we pulverized him into pulp and took every single dime he stole and conned out of thousands of people over the years and made him dirt poor and shut down Flips.

Lincoln: That cheapskate deserved it.

Roxanne: Hey Mommy how did you and daddy meet?

Lori: That is literally one of my most popular questions.

Me: I've been wondering how you and Bobby met for a while Lori but I never got the chance to ask.

Lori: That's all right.

Bobby: It was a nervous day and night.

Lori: Well I noticed Bobby around town a lot and it was hard not to. He had so many jobs. Pizza delivery boy, lifeguard, mall cop, cat photographer…

Bobby: And don't forget door-to-door corn dog salesman.

Lori: Right, that.

Me: Your father is one busy guy. He has practically every job you can think of. Maybe not the advanced jobs but you know what I mean.

Lydia: I do.

Roxanne: Same here.

Bobby: That's right kids and I am always busy.

Lori: Yep. But it wasn't until I saw him cleaning shoes at the bowling alley that I noticed him noticed him.

Bobby: If I remember right, there was a toe fungus epidemic that week.

Me: Gross.

Lori: We got to talking and just a few days later, he left brownies in my locker with a note asking me out on our very first date!

Bobby: Yep! We went to Jean Juan's French Mex Buffet.

Lynn: We were there at the restaurant and you two were really nervous.

Me: Really? How so?

Luan: Yeah it was pouring rain and Lori and Bobby were soaking wet when they went in.

Lynn: And Bobby accidentally whacked you in the head with it.

Me: Ouch. That must've left a mark.

Roxanne: No kidding Mommy.

Luan: Yeah your hair was soggier than Jean Juan's Guacamole French toast.

Me: Ew!

Luan: And they didn't take their eyes off each other and that made Lori bump into a waiter, who spilled a tray of Horchata lattes.

Me: Oops.

Bobby: Yeah that was an accident.

Lynn: And they didn't both pick sparkling water. Bobby said Sparkling and Lori said Flat. Then Bobby said Flat and you said Sparkling. This went on for, like, five minutes before the waiter just gave up and walked away.

Me: Confusing isn't it?

Lori: It was.

Luan: And when Bobby fed Lori chips and salsa, he had a muscle spasm and jabbed her in the cheek with the chip.

Me: Ouch.

Laney: That must've hurt.

Roxanne: It literally must have.

Bobby: Yeah I was worried Lori was bleeding but then I realized it was just salsa.

Me: That's confusing huh?

Lynn: And Lori didn't ask Bobby to order for you. When the waiter asked what you wanted, Lori was choking on some water and he couldn't understand what she was saying. So he just gave up and brought her soup.

Me: I hate it when that happens. Getting water down the wrong pipe is not fun.

Luan: I know. Then everyone was watching them on the dance floor, but they weren't dancing.

Me: What happened?

Luan: Lori spilled her soup in Bobby's lap and he screamed and jumped backwards and knocked into a dessert cart and spilled flan flambé everywhere. It was flantastic (Laughs)

Me: Yichihuahuas! That must've been painful. That was a good joke Luan.

Lynn: Then Lori went to help Bobby up and slipped in the flan and slid across the dance floor and crashed into the band.

Me: Ooh! That was not a good first date. But I was able to tell the reason why your date went wrong so badly. You two were nervous as all get out.

Bobby: That's right amigo.

Me: Trust me guys I know just how you feel. Usually when you're on your first date it's really nerve-wracking.

Varie: I know that feeling too.

Rachel: Same here. It's really stressful.

Celica: It's true.

Roxanne: That is an awesome story!

Lydia: It sure was.

Ramon: So awesome guys!

Vince: It sure was.

Carol: Yep.

Lincoln: That's right. I have a lot of awesome fiancés and they are amazing!

Earth: Thanks Linky.

Ariel's Sisters: We love you Linky.

Paige: Same here.

Lilly: Yep.

Nico then sensed something.

Me: What is it Nico?

Nico: I sense something. It's coming from Mount Thanos.

Me: The very same spot where Nerissa was imprisoned all those years ago?

Nico: Yeah. I think it's Phobos.

Me: You go tell him our warning. I killed Nerissa and in the future you will fight him.

Nico: You got it.

Nico used Instant Transmission and beamed over to Mount Thanos.

MOUNT THANOS, CANDRAKAR

Phobos was standing by the empty cell of Nerissa.

Nico appeared behind him. Phobos saw him.

Nico: Relax, Phobos. I'm not here to fight you. At least, not today. I just came to give you a warning.

Phobos: And that would be?

Nico: You can't hide in the Legion of Doom's HQ forever. Sooner or later, you're gonna make a move. And when you do, me and my friends will make sure it's your last.

Phobos: Am I supposed to be afraid?

Nico: You should be.

Phobos: Who are you?

Nico: My name is Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico. I'm a Saiyan from Earth.

Phobos: So you're a member of the most feared race in the universe.

Nico: That's right. And they're all dead because of another tyrant.

Nico and Phobos looked at each other. Nico's eyes showed righteous justice and Phobos' eyes showed malevolent evil.

Nico: You're not the first person to try to rule the universe with a sword of injustice. They all failed and so will you.

Nico had his Super Saiyan Aura flare up and Phobos had an aura of pitch black darkness around him. The skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning struck everywhere as everyone all over the realm of Candrakar and even us on Earth felt the sheer magnitude of their power.

---

Rocks and pebbles and snow lifted up off the ground and lightning surged all over the place and it showed how powerful both of them really are in terms of power.

Nico: I take it you've heard about what happened to Nerissa.

Phobos: Yes. J.D. killed her.

Nico: So you got the news.

They continued to look at each other.

Nico: I've spent months preparing for the day when we face you at your most powerful. I've come a long way Phobos.

Phobos: So have I.

Nico: When the time comes Phobos, you and I will fight. So gather up as many of your forces as you can for then. But if you try anything before then, you will die a swift and painful death.

Phobos knew he wasn't bluffing and he powered down.

Nico: You will pay the ultimate price for your crimes.

Phobos: We will see. Candrakar will be mine.

Nico: Not if I have anything to say about it.

Nico then went back to Earth. Phobos knew that this would be the biggest fight of his life. It was gonna be a fight to the death.

---

EARTH, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM ESTATE

Nico arrived back.

Me: How did it go?

Nico: He got the message.

Me: I can tell. Your energy level was flared up. We felt it.

Varie: We sure did.

Me: The stage has been set and the battle that will decide the fate of Candrakar will soon begin.

Elyon: We won't let my "Brother" get away with everything he has done.

Me: No we won't Elyon. Death is his only fate.

Nico: I believe it. I sensed that he has no honor or decency or mercy in his heart and his fate is now sealed.

Me: I can tell. He's all yours Nico. Show him what the true power of a Saiyan is capable of.

Nico: With pleasure.

## PART 2: Assault on Asgard

We were resting and we saw Bowser Jr. looking sad.

Me: What's wrong B.J.?

Bowser Jr.: I miss my sibs. I got along great with all of them and we did all kinds of fun together. Sure it might've been bad fun but it was fun.

Me: I'm sorry B.J.

Brittney then got an idea.

Brittney: I got an idea.

Brittney opened a viewing window with her magic and it showed the Koopalings in their cell in the Venus Prison.

Brittney: Now for the fun part. (Chants an Incantation)
FEMNIOXANA EXTESTIO LYTENXSA!

7 beams of light came out of the Koopalings and one came out of Bowser Jr. and they formed in front of us and became human princess versions of them.

Brittney: I used my dark magic to make Super Crown versions of the Koopalings and Bowser Jr.

Bowser Jr.: This is so cool!

Bowsette Jr.: You can call me Bowsette Jr.

Lexi: I'm Lexi Koopa.

Lemi: I'm Lemi Koopa but my name has an I.

Wendy: I'm Wendy Koopa II.

Morgan: I'm Morgan Koopa Jr.

Lorna: I'm Lorna von Koopa

Rox: I'm Roxanna Koopa but call me Rox.

Lanai: And I'm Lanai Koopa.

Bowser Jr.: This is so awesome! Thank you Brittney!

Brittney: You're welcome B.J.

Laney: That was so awesome. Tails can I ask you a question?

Tails: Sure Laney.

Laney: How come you don't like your name Miles Powers?

Tails: Well my name is a pun on Miles Per Hour and I think it's a goofy name. So I decided to call myself Tails because I'm a fox with 2 tails.

Laney: Oh man. I'm sorry Tails.

Tails: No it's all right Laney.

The doorbell rang and Lana went to get it. She got a surprise to see Elsa and Anna at the door.

Lana: Elsa, Anna!

She hugged them both.

Elsa: It's great to see you again Lana.

Anna: Same here.

Elsa: Sorry I haven't talked to you guys for a while. I've been busy taking care of Arendelle.

Lana: That's all right. We've been pretty busy ourselves.

Me: Queen Elsa and Princess Anna. It's a pleasure to have you both here.

Elsa: Thank you J.D.

The alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and it showed that the land of Asgard was under attack by Loki, the God of Mischief and his frost giant minions.

Me: Uh oh! All of Asgard is under attack! Lets roll guys!

Elsa: Let us help you too.

Me: Are you sure your majesty? It's gonna be extremely dangerous.

Elsa: I'm sure. I do have ice powers.

Me: If you are sure. Okay. Lets go!

We went to Asgard.

---

ASGARD

We were at Asgard and we saw the land completely under siege.

Me: Wow! This is a catastrophe!

Lori: It literally is.

Leni: Who is causing all this?

Me: This is the work of Loki, the God of Mischief who is also Thor's brother.

Anna: This guy sounds like he is nothing but trouble.

Falcon: The Avengers have had numerous problems with this guy. He is a traitorous scumbag.

Me: Well we're not gonna get the job just by standing here. Lets go!

We went into Asgard and started pounding, blasting and destroying the Frost Giants. Elsa used her ice powers to get control over some of the Frost Giants.

Sasuke: These guys are strong and tough. (Goes through hand signs) FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!

He blew a fireball out of his mouth and blew some of the Frost Giants apart into dust.

Me: Nice shot Sasuke.

Sasuke: Thanks.

Ash: Charizard I choose you!

Ash sent out Charizard.

Sasuke: Combo time!

Ash: Right. Charizard use Flamethrower!

Sasuke: **INFERNO STYLE: FLAME CONTROL!**

Sasuke released a huge wave of black flames.

Sasuke and Ash: HELLFIRE FLAME SPEAR!

The black fire combined with the fire blast and turned into a spear of black and orange fire and it skewered numerous Frost Giants and blew them apart in huge pillars of fire.

Ash: That was awesome!

Serena: It sure was.

Carmen R.: Lets use our combo Bai Tza!

Bai Tza: You got it Carmen!

Carmen fired a blast of fire and Bai Tza fired a blast of water.

Carmen R. and Bai Tza: STEAM DRAGON BOILER!

The blasts combined and turned into a dragon of pure steam and it melted some of the Frost Giants.

Elsa summoned her giant Abominable Snowman bodyguard Marshmallow and he pulverized and destroyed many of the frost giants.

Me: That takes care of the Frost Giants. Lets go get Loki!

We went after Loki and saw him fighting Thor.

I swooped in and kicked Loki in the face.

Me: Loki, the god of Mischief and one of the most dangerous enemies of the Avengers.

Loki: (British Accent) J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What brings you all here to Asgard?

Me: What else? To stop you from causing more trouble here.

Thor: That's right.

Loki: Oh, come now, Thor. We were brothers once!

Thor: Yes, Loki. Once! (hits Loki with Mjölnir)

Lightning struck Loki from his hammer and Lincoln fired more Lightning and electrocuted him.

Me: Loki you have caused too much pain and suffering here in Asgard and on Earth and for that you will pay the ultimate price.

Nico: Loki, God of Mischief you have failed this realm! (Fires Frieza's Punishing Blaster)

It hit Loki and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Wow! Awesome shot Nico!

Nico: Thanks man.

Loki's scepter flew at me.

I caught it and saw a glowing yellow light in it.

Me: It's the Mind Infinity Stone. The last Infinity Stone we need before we go and kill Thanos.

Lincoln: Awesome.

I take the stone out of the scepter and put the stone in my pocket for safe keeping.

Prince Adam: Let me help out guys.

Me: Go for it Adam!

Prince Adam unsheathed his sword.

Prince Adam: BY THE POWER OF GRAYSKULL!

His sword opened and turned and a flash of lightning hit him and he turned into He-Man.

He-Man: (Echoing) I HAVE THE POWER!

Me: Lets get him guys!

We all went at Loki and mercilessly pulverized him.

Hulk and Edzilla pounded him all over the place and smashed him into the ground at a merciless level.

They smashed him into the ground.

Hulk and Edzilla: Puny god.

He-Man slashed him with his sword several times.

He-Man: Final smash time! CHAMPIONS OF ETERNIA!

He-Man and the Masters of The Universe fired a massive laser wave and it hit Loki and exploded.

Nico: Now for the grand finale. (Holds his hands out) FINAL SPIRIT CANNON!

Nico fired a massive purple energy wave at Loki and it slammed into Loki's stomach and carried him up into space. When it was at a certain distance, it exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the entirety of Asgard to the core and the shockwaves from the blast reverberated down to the city and shook apart the land. When the explosion faded Loki fell to the ground and crash landed. He was defeated.

Me: That's it for Loki. Great job guys!

We cheered wildly.

Loki was in cuffs and he was standing before Odin, the chief God of the Norse Pantheon.

Odin: Loki my son, for your horrible crimes against all of Earth and all of Asgard you are hereby stripped of all of your powers except for your immortality. And you are hereby banished to Earth forever.

Me: I know who he can live with from now on Lord Odin.

Odin: Let it be done. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm we are eternally grateful for all of you coming and saving all of Asgard.

Me: We did what we had to do Lord Odin.

Lori: It was literally our pleasure.

Loki was stripped of his powers except for his immortality and he was now an immortal human. Thor walked up to him.

Loki: You're enjoying this humiliation, aren't you, brother?

Thor: Well, it was either this or kill you. An despite everything that happened, I still think of you as family.

Loki (sighs): Fair point.

Thor: Out of curiosity, Loki, why did you betray me, Father, and Asgard?

Loki: Well, I was just jealous of you. Of how Odin always favored you over me and how he saw you as the next in line for the throne.

Thor: Well, I can undertstand that.

Loki: I know that it will take time for me to regain your trust. But do me one favor. Don't make the same mistakes that I did. Be a better person.

Thor: I'll keep that in mind.

Me: You know Loki I can sympathize with you. There are others that were sick of living in someones shadows.

Sunny: That's right. I was sick of living in my cousin Gwen's shadow.

Blackfire: I was sick of living in Starfire's shadow.

Me: Jealousy is a very powerful and malevolent force of evil. So maybe your time on Earth will give you a chance to reflect on everything you did.

Loki: It will.

Loki now lives with our neighbor Mr. Grouse. The doorbell rang.

Mr. Grouse: Get that will ya?

Loki: Yes sir.

Loki got the door and it was Stan Lee as a mailman.

Stan Lee: Package for a Mr. Trounce?

Loki: It's actually Mr. Grouse.

Stan Lee: Whatever. Good day to you all.

Loki took the package.

Loki: This is going to be a long eternity.

I put the Mind Infinity Stone in the safe with all the other stones and kept Loki's scepter as a trophy.

## Part 3: Robots Rebuilt.

In Lisa's lab Stewie, Lisa, Dexter, Elec Man, Proto Man and Dr. Light were rebuilding all of Dr. Wily's Robots. Rikki came in.

Rikki: Guys, what are you doing?

Stewie: We're making new versions of Wily's robots. These ones will fight for good instead of evil.

Elec Man: It was actually me and Proto Man's ideas.

Proto Man: The two of us actually saw all of Wily's robots as family.

Rikki: This is a great idea guys.

Mega Man: Thanks Rikki.

They rebuilt the following robots.

A

Acid Man

Air Man

Aqua Man

Astro Man

B

Blade Man

Blast Man

Blizzard Man

Bomb Man

Bright Man

Bubble Man

Burst Man

C

Centaur Man

Charge Man

Chill Man

Cloud Man

Clown Man

Commando Man

Crash Man

Crystal Man

Cut Man

D

Dive Man

Drill Man

Dust Man

F

Flame Man

Flash Man

Freeze Man

F cont.

Frost Man

Fuse Man

G

Gemini Man

Gravity Man

Grenade Man

Guts Man

Gyro Man

H

Heat Man

I

Impact Man

J

Junk Man

K

Knight Man

M

Metal Man

N

Napalm Man

Nitro Man

P

Pharaoh Man

Plant Man

Pump Man

Q

Quick ManR

Ring Man

S

Search Man

Shade Man
Shadow Man
Sheep Man
Skull Man
Slash Man
Solar Man
Spring Man
Star Man
Stone Man
Strike Man
Sword Man
T
Tengu Man
Toad Man
Tomahawk Man
Torch Man
Tundra Man
Turbo Man
W
Wave Man
Wind Man
Wood Man

Y

Yamato Man

We were impressed that they were rebuilt by them.

---

## Part 4: Doomsday Cult Luck

---

As we rested and celebrated our victory in Asgard, I was sweating like crazy.

Me: Whew! Is it getting hot in here or is it just me?

Lincoln looked at the thermostat and it was 75 degrees fahrenheit.

Lincoln: No the thermostat hasn't been changed.

Me: It feels like I'm in the oven.

Becky: It's not just you J.D. I'm getting extremely hot.

Me: Let me see here.

I turned on my infrared vision and I saw that Becky had an extremely hot temperature.

Me: Whoa! This is not right. Becky it says that your body temperature is over 2,000 degrees Fahrenheit!

Lisa: That is scientifically impossible. A human can't survive beyond 135 degrees Fahrenheit.

Me: How did this happen Becky?

Brittney: I think I might know. I was doing a Brazilian spell to see if I can give Fire Powers to one of my goth friends, but it fizzled out on me.

Fire: (Spanish Accent) This is exactly what gave me my fire powers to begin with.

Me: I didn't know that Beatriz.

Suddenly Becky was in a vortex of green fire and when it faded Becky was forever changed. She had light green hair that looked like fire, a leaf green headband, green tube top, light green short jacket, green gloves, light green pants with a gold bead belt and green boots.

Me: Wow! Becky you look incredible.

Becky: What happened to me?

Me: You got Fire Powers the same way that gave Beatriz her fire powers.

Becky had a fireball of green fire in her hand and she saw that I was right.

Becky: This is amazing!

Dana: You look amazing with Fire's powers Becky.

Becky: Thanks Dana.

Lori: This is literally so cool! I'm Lori Volcana.

Luna: I'm Luna Frost.

Leni: I'm Leni Ivy.

Dana: I'm Dana Ice

Becky: And call me Becky Fire.

Me: Awesome names girls. Hmm. How about we call the five of you the Sisters of Nature?

Lori: Ooh! That is literally perfect.

Luna: That is rockin' dude!

Leni: It's totes perfect.

Dana: That is perfect for us.

Becky: I agree Dana. It's perfect for the five of us.

Fire: And I would be more than happy to teach you how to use your new powers Becky.

Becky: Thanks Beatriz.

Paige: Big sis this is so amazing!

Becky: Thanks Paige. I think I look awesome like this.

The alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw on the satellites that something strange was going on over in north-central Montana.

Me: Something is going on in Montana.

Suddenly a rock smashed through the window and it had a piece of paper wrapped around it.

I picked it up and it was a piece of paper with a passage from the Bible on it.

Me: It's a passage from the Book of Kings in the Bible. "You have done more evil than all who lived before you. You have made for yourself other gods, idols made of metal; you have aroused my anger and turned your back on me." That's the 9th verse in the book of Kings.

But I saw a symbol on the bottom right of the paper and it had a strong resemblance to the Church of Scientology Cross but it was a symbol that I knew all too well.

Me: (Gasp) Oh no!

Lincoln: What is it J.D.?

Me: The symbol on this paper is the Logo of Project At Eden's Gate!

Nicole: The Doomsday Cult in Far Cry?

Me: That's them.

Lincoln: What is Project At Eden's Gate?

I go to the computer and look it up.

Me: Project At Eden's Gate is a Doomsday Cult in Montana and they are also a highly armed Christian Extremist Terrorist group that believe that the world is gonna be completely destroyed because of Nuclear Holocaust. This cult is extremely dangerous and it's 100 times worse than Al-Qaeda and they pose a majorly serious threat to the world in general. They are loaded with weapons all across the board and they have lots of nuclear warheads with enough destructive power to obliterate the country.

Lori: That is literally horrible.

Me: It is. Apparently the cult has called us to test our faith. And these people have picked the wrong people to fight. Lets get them guys!

Everyone: Yeah!

I pull out the Sword of Omens and had the hilt lined up with my eyes.

Me: THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDERCATS! HOOO!

The sword blade grew longer and the ThunderCat symbol emitted from the gem in the sword and it roared in the sky.

RRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRR!

Me: Lets roll!

We got on our horses and set out for Montana. Some of us were flying.

Me: If it's a fight they want, it's a fight they'll get. Like the 4 Horsemen of the Apocalypse we'll ride and deliver the power of justice to the Project At Eden's Gate.

Lori: This is literally gonna be awesome!

The ThunderCats arrived by us in the Thunder Tank.

Lion-O: Hello J.D.

Me: Hello Lion-O. We're heading out to Montana to destroy an evil cult.

Cheetara: You called the right people to help out.

Me: Thanks Cheetara. Lets call in more help too.

I pressed the skull button on my watch and called in The Punisher.

Lincoln: So who is the leader of the Project At Eden's Gate?

Me: His name is Joseph Seed and he is a minister and the leader of Project At Eden's Gate.

Panthro: Sounds like this guy is bad news.

Me: He is Panthro. This cult is a terrorist organization that's 100 times worse than Al-Qaeda and they spell big time trouble here on Earth.

WilyKit: Sounds like they are huge trouble.

WilyKat: We have to stop them.

Me: And we will.

Tygra: We won't let them get away with this.

Me: No we won't.

We rode on and we weren't gonna let this cult get away with their crimes.

In Hope County, Montana the Project At Eden's Gate cult was a strange community built on religion and pure evil. Joseph Seed was giving a speech and a sermon. Suddenly huge fiery explosions rang out and killed lots of cult members. Burning them into ash. We were blasting them apart with our powers and had our weapons drawn.

Punisher (grabs a cult member by the throat): We want a word with your boss, Joseph Seed. Where is he?

Cult Member: You ain't gonna kill me. You ain't gonna kill me!

Punisher (points gun at him): Do any of us look like Batman to you? Rethink your answer before I fill you up with lead!

Cult Member: In the center of town! His office! But you ain't gonna get him! He knows you're coming, freaks!

Punisher (shoots him through the head): Good.

Me: Good job Frank. Lets go!

We rode on.

Lion-O: Lets blow some of them apart with our Final Smash.

Tygra: You got it Lion-O!

Panthro: Lets do it!

The ThunderCats used their Final Smash.

ThunderCats: THUNDERCATS HOOOOOO!

The fired a laser from their hands that merged and formed into the ThunderCats Symbol and it fired at some of the cult members and completely vaporized them in an instant.

Me: Awesome job guys!

Lion-O: Thanks J.D. (To the Viewers) Doing a Final Smash was fun and we're gonna do this more often when needed.

We went on and we saw a shocking sight. We saw another Lincoln Loud and he was a member of the Project At Eden's Gate.

(Girei Theme plays)

Me: (Gasp) It can't be! Lincoln Loud?

Cult Lincoln: That's right.

Lincoln: But you can't be me! How is this possible!?

Cult Lincoln: I'll tell you why. It's because my nonbeliever sisters threw me out because I was bad luck!

We gasped in sheer horror.

Me: The Bad Luck Karma Travesty! This Lincoln is from another universe where he joins the Project At Eden's Gate cult after being ostracized from his family for being called bad luck because of Lynn's stupidity.

Lynn: I can't believe that this Lincoln's version of us would let this all go too far! They are worse than we are.

Lori: That is literally disgusting.

Laney: Am I part of your family?

Cult Lincoln: No you aren't. Who are you?

Laney: I'm Laney Loud and I'm the 11th sister. I was born after Lucy was and I'm called the voice of reason for my family.

Cult Lincoln: I see.

Becky: Let me talk to him.

Me: Okay Becky.

Becky walked up to the Cult Lincoln and he drew a knife.

Becky: Hang on, Lincoln. I'm not here to fight. I just want to talk to you.

Cult Lincoln: Fine. But you have 10 minutes.

Becky: That's all I need. Lincoln do you remember all the fun times you've had with me and my friends and your sisters?

Cult Lincoln: I remember the fun times I've had with you and your friends Becky. You love comic books like I do.

Becky: That's right. But Lincoln don't you even realize that what you are doing here is wrong on so many levels?

Cult Lincoln: My sisters made me become like this. Lynn started all this because she threatened to beat my face in with her baseball bat.

Natilee: Is this what happened to you?

Natilee held up the picture of the bad luck karma nightmare she drew and the Cult Lincoln saw the exact same scenario he went through. But half of it wasn't true.

Cult Lincoln: Yes! Half of that is true but the rest is not.

Becky: Lincoln you are the nicest and sweetest boy I've ever met and what your sisters did was absolutely horrible. What they did makes them the worst scum that ever lived on this Earth.

Lincoln: That's right. You may be me but this isn't who you are. Your sisters may have done this to you but my version of Lynn is not that person anymore.

Lynn: That's right. What my version of your sister Lynn did to you was completely unforgivable and she is completely not right up here. (Taps her head) She lost a game and is nothing but a sore (retches) loser. Sorry it's still hard for me to say that.

Me: That's alright Lynn. Lincoln, after we're done here and we killed Joseph Seed we're gonna go to your universe and arrest the rest of your so-called family and throw them in one of our prisons here in our dimension and you can live with Ronnie Anne and her family from now on.

Cult Lincoln: You would do that for me?

Me: I sure would. I love you like a brother here in my dimension and I would never look at you any differently.

Lincoln: Thanks big brother.

Me: (Chuckles) You're welcome buddy.

The Cult Lincoln was in tears of joy and he hugged me and cried hard.

Me: It's all right bro. Let it all out. Let it all out.

Lori: I can't believe that in that Lincoln's dimension we were that stupid.

Leni: Totes. It's like, wrong on so many levels.

Girl Jordan: Those versions of you guys are not even worthy to be a part of Lincoln's family.

Varie: You said it Girl Jordan.

Rachel: I agree with you all whole-heartedly.

Cult Lincoln calmed down and we went after the rest of the cult.

Me: After we're finished here and in this Lincoln's universe, lets make a rule stating that the words Bad Luck are never to be spoken about again. All in agreement?

We all raised our hands.

Me: It's unanimous. From now on the words "Bad Luck" are forbidden.

Lisa: Yes indeed.

Cult Lincoln: Don't arrest Lily. She's a baby and was never involved in all this.

Me: Agreed. Lets go!

We continued blasting and killing cult members and the Cult Lincoln was helping us.

Ben: It's Hero Time!

Ben turned into Gutrot.

Ben: GUTROT!

Gutrot fired blasts of gas at the cult members and it melted them.

Gutrot: My gas is more powerful than Lori's, Billy's or Lynn's combined.

Lori: (Offended) Hey!

Lynn: (Offended) Hey!

Billy: (Offended) Hey!

Jean Grey: Lets use our combo May!

May: You got it Jean!

May fired a blast of ice fire and Jean Grey fired a blast of psychic energy.

Jean Grey and May: ICE PHOENIX FREEZE DEATH!

The blasts turned into a phoenix of pure ice fire and froze all the cult members and they shattered into a million pieces. Nicole was sealing them into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Laney summoned her Piranha plant and it breathed a fireball and Nico used Bowser's fire breath.

Nico: FURIOUS FLAMING PIRANHA ATTACK!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a swarm of voracious piranhas made of pure fire and it burned some of the cult members to charred skeletons.

Me: They have a huge stash of weapons somewhere. We have to find it.

Nico: Okay.

Nico grabbed one of the cult members.

Nico (pins one cult member down): Where's your boss keeping the goods?

Cult member: You want information? Read a newspaper!

Nico (points Deadshot's guns at him): Wrong answer.

Cult member: Ok. Ok! Stop! At the docks! He's keeping the goods at the docks!

Nico (shoots him through the heart): Appreciate that.

Me: Good work Nico. Lana, Lisa, Girl Jordan, Venom, Laney, Luan, Eddy, you go to the docks and bring the weapons here to this spot. The FBI is gonna want to see this.

Luan: We're on it J.D.

Eddy: You got it.

Venom: Lets go guys!

They did so.

We went into the church and we saw Joseph Seed at his office.

Me: Knock knock.

Lynn: Room service!

Nico: Joseph Seed, you have failed this city! (fires acid at him)

Red Hood (grabs Joseph Seed by the throat): Joseph Seed. You should've left town while you had the chance.

Joseph Seed: You don't need to do this. I'll give you money. Drugs! Guns! Weapons! Whatever you want. Please. I'll take a plane.

Leave town! Never show my face again. Anywhere you want! I'll go anywhere!

Red Hood: How about you go to Hell? (pushes him out of window to his death) Say hi to Shade for us.

I fired a blast of energy and vaporized him in an instant and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: That's it for him.

Venom: J.D. we found all the weapons and you aren't gonna believe what we found.

We went to the stash and what we saw was absolutely horrific. There was a huge stash of numerous weapons and we saw a huge mondo stash of 100 megaton nuclear warheads. There was a total of 250 billion megatons of nuclear warheads and there was enough to destroy much of the entire planet and kill everyone and destroy everything.

Me: Wow! There are more nuclear warheads here than what we have all together in the entirety of the worlds nuclear arsenal.

Aylene C.: They were really going to destroy the entire planet.

Me: Not just that Aylene. They would cause a series of global catastrophes that would destroy much of the Earth. The damage would be far beyond irreparable.

Lisa: Indeed. The nuclear radiation and fallout would poison everything around the world and cause global volcanism all over the world to plunge the entire planet into volcanic and nuclear winter.

Naruto: That is really diabolical.

Sakura: No kidding.

We got the weapons and bombs out of there and we put them on the U.S.S. Valor for our use when needed.

Next we went to the Cult Lincoln's universe and arrested the other

Loud's for neglect and child abuse. All except Lily because she was a baby and had no involvement in this whole travesty. They were sentenced to 20 to 30 years in the Saturn Prison and their Lynn was sentenced to 30 to 40 years of anger management and psychological therapy and treatment. The cult Lincoln was adopted by the Santiago's and the Casagrande's in his universe. Same with the Cult Lincoln's Lily and we destroyed an evil cult and saved the entire planet from total destruction. We promised Lincoln and Lily Santiago Casagrande that we would see them again one day. We made sure that the rest of the cult followers met their deaths or were thrown in prison forever in the Uranus Prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Phobos is one of the main villains of W.I.T.C.H. and soon there will be a chapter where we all will fight Phobos and his henchmen and kill Phobos once and for all. I wanted to get the last Infinity Stone done and save the trouble. Rebuilding the robots we destroyed and making them good guys was a good idea and lastly destroying the Far Cry cult. I never played any of the Far Cry games but that cult is pure evil to the core. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Credit goes to Mast3r-Rainbow on Deviantart for his works Lori as Volcana, Leni as Poison Ivy, Luna as Killer Frost, Dana as Ice and Becky as Fire. Thanks for letting me use your works in my stories. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Vengeance Express

It starts at the estate. We were having hot dogs and a great lunch.

Me: Good wieners.

Varie: You said it.

Kevin: These are just as good as the dogs we had during Whopper Wiener Wednesday.

Me: I'm sure Kevin.

Ed: Yep.

Lincoln: Hey Kevin can I ask you a question?

Kevin: Sure Lincoln.

Lincoln: What caused the Vengeance Express to happen?

Me: That's what I was wondering also. What scam caused you to want the Ed's bodies mounted on pikes?

Eddy: (Sighs) It's something I don't like talking about but I'm willing to share. It was a scam called Gadgets of the Future.

Me: What was that scam for?

Edd: Well it was to sell gadgets that were supposedly from the year 2150.

Me: That's 131 years from now.

Edd: Indeed.

Eddy: But because of Ed pushing the red button, the gadgets all exploded and they hurt Kevin, Jonny, Nazz and Rolf really badly and they set out to kill us to get revenge.

Me: That is awful. The red button must've been a self destruct mechanism.

Edd: That's exactly what it was.

Me: Maybe we can go to the cul-de-sac and stop this ourselves.

Kevin: Good idea.

Me: Lets use the Simulator for it after lunch.

Nazz: You got it dude.

We resumed eating.

---

After we ate lunch we were in the simulator for the exercise.

Me: This is gonna be rough guys. But we're ready for anything.

The Simulator activated and we were in Peach Creek in Atlanta, Georgia.

Me: We're in. Lets hide out of sight for this until the time comes.

Luan: You got it.

Taranee: I have a strong feeling it's gonna happen soon.

Me: Yep.

Kevin (to Past Eddy telepathically): Eddy? Can you hear me?

Past Eddy (telepathically): That you, Kevin?

Kevin: Yep. But not the one you know. I'm from the future.

Past Eddy: Really?! Are the future selves of me, Sockhead, and Lumpy with you as well?

Kevin: We sure are, old timer. One of my friends is using her telepathic powers so I can create a mental link with you. I just wished she and I had done it sooner. We almost have no time.

Past Eddy: Until what?

Kevin: Until you die.

Past Eddy: Until what now? Cause it kinda sounds like you said I die.

Kevin: Listen, if you do the Scam of the Century, a chain of events will happen that will damage the Cul-de-sac and injure my past self and some of the others.

Past Eddy: What do you mean by that?

Kevin: Well, aside from my past self, you also injure Nazz, Rolf, and Jonny.

Past Eddy: C'mon! I'm sure this scam won't end that badly.

Kevin: It does end that badly.

Past Eddy: When exactly does the scam injure them?

Kevin: As soon as you push the red button.

Past Eddy: Are you sure?

Kevin: Of course. I saw it happen before at this exact moment. So you need to abort the Scam as soon as possible!

Past Eddy: And let your so called past self rub another failure in my face? Forget it! Besides, if I make the scam work another way, that means I'm invincible, right?

Kevin: It's not exactly rocket science, Eddy.

Past Eddy: Meaning what?

Kevin: You wanna spend an hour getting a crash course on the laws of time and probability? No? Then do as I say, for your sake.

Past Eddy: You really have a lot to learn about me, so called future

Kevin. I'm gonna do what I always do, which is getting money for Jawbreakers anyway I can. You want an Eddy that'll do whatever you want? Go play a videogame.

And with that, the telepathic link ended.

Me: Did it work?

Kevin: No. He was too stubborn.

Eddy: I forgot how stubborn I was back then.

Me: I can believe it.

Taranee: This is not gonna be easy.

Luan: It usually never is.

Then there was a huge explosion.

KABOOOOOOMMM!

Marie K.L.: That was a big explosion.

Me: No kidding.

We saw 4 smoke trails fly away from the lane.

Me: Wow! Lets go!

We went to the lane and we saw the Lane completely in shambles.

An abandoned basketball is seen next to a game of hopscotch. Strangely, the number on the end is 62, and the square is incomplete. Following said trail, we find some broken chalk, two abandoned shoes, a skateboard with the wheels still rolling, and a dropped ice-cream cone on which ants are crawling. Lightning flashes, and we see the lane, utterly destroyed. A silhouette of Nazz can be seen splattered against one fence along with various debris, including a bag of cement, spilled black paint, an oven mitt, a toaster, and a cinder block with a balloon tied to it. Lightning crashes again and we see more of the lane, replete with footprints, downed trees, and boxes. Among the destroyed items are a record and a bowling ball. Lastly the camera was getting a long shot of the destroyed area. In addition to the lane, a house has suffered remarkable damage, and there is even an ice cream truck in its backyard. Not only this, but a water main has broken, flooding an area near the woods, and there is strangely enough a broken canoe by another house.

Me: Wow! What a mess!

Luan: No kidding.

Leni: This is totes awful.

Kevin: I can't believe this happened.

Me: Me neither. This is an absolute travesty.

Linka: I can't believe that this scam is what triggered a terrible spree of revenge and destruction.

Laney: No kidding.

Francis: Those kids have to be stopped or else.

Duncan: You're telling me man.

Me: But things are already escalating from bad to worse.

---

CONTROL ROOM

Elec Man: Huh. So that's how the Vengeance Express started.

Nazz: Yep and what we did to the Ed's back then was not cool!

Varie: You're telling me Nazz. We weren't there back then but that was a horrible time.

---

SIMULATOR

In Past Ed's house things were getting worse already.

[Past Ed bursts into his room, knocking the door off its hinges and into the back wall. He spots it and tries to run through it but instead runs into the bricks that make up his basement. Stumbling backwards, he spots his shoe and rips it off before trying to get his sock off with his teeth. As he works to get it loose, he hops around his room, destroying it. Finally getting his sock off, Past Ed grabs two comics and Baron O' Beefdip.]

Past Ed: "Trouble! Bad!" [He grabs a stack of random junk.] "Pain!"

[Past Ed puts some bread in a toaster and sets it to go off before grabbing a bag and stuffing it full. Spotting his chair, Past Ed shakes the assorted items and the stuffing out of it into the bag and shoves the chair into the bag. He then rushes into the bathroom and tears down the drywall to reveal his sponge collection. The toast pops up, and Past Ed quickly grabs the hot bread, butters it, and tosses it into his bag. He pulls the bag out of the wall and grabs his sponges before running off.]

---

In Past Edd's house he was packing his suitcase.

[Edd is in his room, whimpering. A bunch of clothes are on his bed, next to an empty suitcase. He is trying to write a goodbye note.]

Past Edd: "Beloved parents. By the time you read this, I will be long-far-oh dear." [He picks up the note, folds it, and puts it in the trash along with many other failed attempts before starting again.] "Dearest Mother and Father. It is with great sh-shame…" [Past Edd puts down his pen and begins to cry. Pulling himself together] "That I regretfully con-fess… to…" [a few tears leak out] "I regretfully confess to my involvement in the inexcusable, unconscionable, reprehensible, abhorrent, detrimental, detestable, incomprehensible, immoral, thoughtless, impossible, hurtful-" [Past Edd's writing goes jagged, and he stops and wails.] "OH, WHAT HAVE WE DONE?! GGGGAAAAAAAHHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

[Past Edd gives in to his tears. Suddenly, his door bursts open. Past

Edd looks behind him and sees a worried Past Ed.]

Past Ed: "Dah-houble D!"

---

In Past Eddy's house, he was packing too.

[Past Eddy is shoving things into his suitcase. He finishes and tries to slam the overstuffed case shut. When he finally does so, he tries to lift it, but finds it too heavy. Suddenly, it bursts open, scattering its contents all over the room. Past Eddy lies there. He gets up just as a banging comes at the door. Past Eddy leaps up, terrified. He grabs the vacuum cleaner and affects a falsetto.]

Past Eddy: [imitating his mother] "Um, my little Eddy's not home right now!"

[The door flies open.]

Past Eddy: "DON'T HURT ME!" [He dives behind the vacuum cleaner.]

Past Ed: [running in] "Trouble! Bad!"

[Past Ed trips over the vacuum and lands on Past Eddy.]

Past Eddy: "It wasn't my fault, I swear!" [He realizes who it is.] "Ed, you idiot!" [packing again] "I thought it was those sore losers!"

Past Ed: [panicking] "What do we do, Eddy? What do we do?"

Past Eddy: "What happened to Sockhead?"

[Past Ed reaches into his bag and pulls out Past Edd.]

Past Eddy: "Here, hold this!" [He hands the suitcase to Past Edd.]

Past Edd: "We're fugitives, Eddy! Are you aware of the consequences we're about to endure? All because of our misguided chicanery!"

Past Eddy: Future Kevin, me, Double D, and Ed are in my house.

Your past self and the other angry kids are looking for us right now!

Kevin: What?!

Past Eddy: Looks like you get to be right after all.

Kevin: Believe me, that's the last thing I want.

[The Past Eds see a shadow pass by the blinds.]

Past Eddy: "Too late! Quick, my brother's room!"

[The Eds rush out of Eddy's room and head down the hall. They come to the front door and skid to a halt; something outside is hammering on it, trying to get in. Eddy quickly directs them upstairs. The door bursts open behind them, but the Eds continue running. They find the room, and Eddy begins to open the door.]

[The door creaks open, and Past Eddy peeks in. He looks around. Seeing nobody, he enters.]

Past Edd: [following him in] "Eddy, do you think this is wise?"

Past Eddy: "They'll never find us in here!" [He rummages through the closet.] "Ah-ha!" [He tapes the wallpaper to the door.] "Ssh!" [Past Eddy closes the door.]

---

Kevin: Guys! The angry kids are looking for the past Ed's!

Me: We have to get to them first.

Laney: But we don't know where they are.

Me: We're gonna find out shortly.

Suddenly we got an unexpected surprise. It was a Pot Centipede Heartless and some Shadows were with it too!

Casey: Heartless?! But you guys already defeated Xehanort!

Francis: Some of his residue darkness must be here.

Kevin: Ok, I don't know if we'll get stronger by defeating these Heartless like J.D. and the others do. But we still need to take them out before we can reach the past Eds!

Me: Lets go!

I called forth my Keyblade and we went at the Heartless.

Kevin: Hey, Sora. If you're watching this, we would really need some tips on how to beat the Pot Centipede!

Me: I know how to beat it!

---

In Eddy's brother's room, the past Ed's were hiding.

[The lights click on in the room. Past Eddy proceeds to do all the locks. The Past Eds huddle together in the center of the room, waiting for the coming storm and hoping it will pass them by.]

Past Eddy: [whispering] "This is all your fault, Sockhead!"

Past Edd: [whispering, shocked] "My fault? Funny, isn't it, how it's always my fault when yet another of your amazing scams goes awry!"

Past Eddy: [whispering] "Yeah, well, I didn't see you stop me! You shoulda known it would go bad!"

Past Ed: "Boy, did it go bad."

[They stop talking. There's a creaking and some noises outside. Past Eddy looks up and spots a congratulatory glass on top of the fridge. He pushes Past Edd to the door, and a piece of toast falls off Past Edd's back. Past Eddy then hands Past Edd the glass and gestures for him to use it to listen. Past Edd puts the glass to the door and his ear to the glass while Past Eddy stashes himself in Past Ed's pocket. All three Past Eds are sweating as they listen for any noise. Suddenly, a crunch comes, and Past Edd's eyes turn inwards. Past Eddy looks up and sees Past Ed eating the toast. Past Edd, now standing in a puddle of his own sweat, drops the glass.

The door starts to buckle as something pounds on it.]

Past Ed: "We are not long for this world!"

[Past Ed darts around the room, trying to find shelter.]

Past Edd: "The window!"

[Past Edd rushes over and parts the curtains only to find that it's been bricked up.]

Past Eddy: "What's with my brother and these stupid bricks?!"

[Past Edd and Eddy stumble backwards and trip over the rug. It rolls up, revealing a vent.]

Past Edd: "Eddy, look! This heat vent will lead to an escape!"

Past Ed: [on the camel] "Over here, guys! My lumpy mutated horsie will save us!"

[The wooden bar breaks, and a foot kicks through the doorknob.]

Past Edd: "Eddy! The door won't hold for much longer!"

Past Eddy: (the angry kids are breaking down the door to his brother's room) Future Kevin… if you're there… I got nothin' left… no plans… no… no nothing. You tried to warn me… I was an idiot.

Kevin: Stop talking about yourself in the past tense! This isn't over!

Past Eddy: Spoken like someone. Who isn't here.

Kevin: I will be! Just hold on! (shoots at the Pot Centipede) I'm doing what I can! Come on, Eddy! Where's the never-say-die-attitude!

Past Eddy: I didn't need to say it… To do it. And I'm out of jokes. I'm sorry… I… didn't try to make friends with your past self sooner…

Kevin: No way! No (censored) way are you giving me brave last words!

Past Eddy: [panicked] "Don't just stand there! Do something!"

[Past Edd grabs onto Past Eddy and pulls, trying to work the grate loose. He looks over to Past Ed, who is trying to get the camel to run.]

Past Ed: "Giddy-up, horsie! Do not let your mutated lump slow you down!"

[Past Ed falls off the camel and slams into the wall. He hits what looks like a fire alarm and slides down. Past Edd and Eddy, meanwhile, finally get the vent cover loose, and Past Eddy leaps in only to find that his brother bricked up the vents as well.]

Past Eddy: "More bricks Double D!"

Past Ed: "Ooh ooh oh! This-a-way, guys!" [He shows them the alarm.] "Look!"

Past Edd: [reading] "In case of movie break glass?"

Past Eddy: "Bingo!" [He grabs the provided hammer and breaks the case.] "My bro's always prepared!" [He reaches inside and pulls out a peanut.] "A peanut?"

Past Ed: "Cheap movie."

[An arm reaches through the space where the doorknob used to be. It feels the chains before reaching down and lifting one of the bolts. The door creaks open a little more, and we see the kids, straining to get into the room.]

Past Kevin: "Lemme through! End of the line, dorks!" [Past Ed grabs the peanut with his teeth.]

Past Eddy: "It was just a scam, Double D! How did it go so wrong?"

Past Edd: [scared] "Eddy, the laws of probability can be a real mean-"

Past Ed: [garbled] "Just my mouth!"

[Past Ed bites down on the nut, and the shell cracks, revealing a key.]

Past Edd: "Eddy! A key!"

[The kids strain at the door.]

Past Eddy: "It must be for my brother's car!"

[A piece of the door breaks loose. Past Eddy scrambles into the drivers seat.]

Past Edd: "Eddy, we're too young to drive!"

Past Eddy: "Get in, get in!"

[Past Ed dives into the backseat while Past Edd rides shotgun. Past Eddy fumbles with the key.]

Past Eddy: "Come on!"

[He finally puts it in the ignition. He turns it, and the engine barely coughs. Past Eddy tries again, and the engine coughs again.]

Past Edd: "It's no use, Eddy!"

Past Eddy: [trying again] "It ain't workin!"

[The chains break as Past Rolf slams his head through the door.]

Past Rolf: "Rolf's vengeance will be slow and painful, like Papa's charcoal anecdotes, Ed-boys!"

[Past Rolf crashes through the door, and Past Nazz, Kevin, Jonny, and Plank follow him in. Past Ed plunges his feet through the car's floor.]

Past Ed: "I am Ed! Cheese and macaroni!"

[Past Ed runs forward. The kids grab on to the car as it breaks through the doorway and smashes through the second floor, sailing outside. The impact with the wall shakes the past kids off, and they fall on the grass outside Past Eddy's house.]

Past Nazz: "They're getting away, guys!"

[The car twists onto the road and slams into a street light and a fire hydrant before turning and running into a garage. It then backs up and goes through a fence. Past Rolf, meanwhile, lets out a piercing whistle, and his pig gallops up.]

Past Rolf: "Peel your onions Ed-boy!" [sinister] "And cry." [getting on Wilfred] "There is no escaping the son of a shepherd!" [He rides off in hot pursuit.]

Past Kevin: "Right behind you, man."

[Past Kevin and Nazz take off after Rolf.

We just defeated the all the Heartless.

Me: The past Ed's are in the car. Come on!

We went after the car and it went through the road.

[The past Eds trundle down the road.]

Past Edd: "I think I'm gonna be sick!"

Past Eddy: "Not in my brother's car, you're not!"

[Plank, ripped and torn and almost destroyed, tumbles onto the windshield.]

Past Edd and Eddy: "WAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!"

Past Ed: "BBBWWWWWWAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!"

[Past Ed swerves, scared out of his mind. The car almost hits Jonny.]

Past Jonny: [angry and scared] "Let em have it buddy!"

I punched Past Jonny in the face and give him a massive black eye.

[Past Rolf and Kevin ride into a field. Past Kevin skids his bike to a stop. The car jumps, and lands on the fences bordering the lane. Past Rolf chases them. He gets close, and pulls on Wilfred's ears to coax out more speed. Wilfred speeds up, and they approach the car's rear. Eddy meanwhile looks out of the window. He looks down, and his eyes bulge. The wheels are just barely staying on the top of the fence. One false move, and they will fall to their quite probable deaths.]

Past Edd: [lamenting] "So much undone! Unsaid! Mother and Father will be so annoyed!"

Past Ed: "Yowch!"

[Past Rolf has clamped down on Past Ed's leg with his teeth. The only thing propelling the car now is pure momentum.]

Past Ed: "They got me, guys!" [He begins to slip out.] "I'm a goner! Save yourselves!"

Casey (charges at Past Rolf): GONGOLA!

Casey pile drived Past Rolf and bit his leg and he screamed in pain and jumped off him and landed on the car.

[Past Eddy peers over the steering wheel as they rush through the junkyard. Suddenly, Past Kevin slams their vehicle from the left, shaking them and sending them skidding.]

Past Ed: "Oh, help me!"

Past Edd: "Oh dear, now what?!"

[Past Eddy looks out the window and spots Kevin. Kevin then hits them again, and the car once again skids.]

Past Eddy: "He's a maniac, I tell ya!"

Me: This fight is REALLY getting intense.

Lincoln: They will soon get the VIP treatment at the hospital with every single bone in their miserable bodies broken into powder.

Earth: Ouch.

[Past Kevin slams them a third time, and this time they spin in circles. The car hits another mountain of trash, and this acts like a ramp. The car leaps into the air and slips upside down. As it does this, Past Edd turns green, and Past Eddy flies past him and out the window, still clinging to the wheel. The car lands on two wheels and continues to drive this way. Past Eddy is on the right side and is forced to run with the car. The car turns left, and Past Kevin follows. Past Rolf brings up the rear, having managed to rejoin the chase.]

Past Rolf: "Run like well-worn stockings, Wilfred!"

[Past Ed releases the car door briefly and grabs at the steering wheel. He spins it rapidly, pulling Past Eddy inside. Past Ed then grabs at the door and continues to run. They reach the edge of the junkyard and crash through the fence. The Past Eds reach Peach Creek Estates and blast through it, on the way wrecking some of the incomplete structures. Past Nazz and Jonny rejoin the chase.]

Past Rolf: "Prepare for Rolf's water-laden bovine bladder!"

Past Jonny: "Plank's freaking out!"

Past Eddy: "Double D! You got any bright ideas?"

[Past Edd is puking into a paper bag.]

Past Kevin: "How do you like your faces? Fried or scrambled?"

[The Past Eds look up with a start. Kevin is on their left. Kevin then rips the door open.]

Past Eddy: "Ed! The door! The door, Lumpy!"

Past Rolf: "Rolf will assist you with the Ed-boy flogging Kevin!" [He grabs Wilfred and they roll forward like a wheel.]

Past Nazz: "Go Rolf go!"

[Past Ed manages to shut the door, tearing it away from Kevin. Past Eddy locks it and begins to roll up the window.]

Past Edd: "Ed! Fingers!"

[Past Ed jerks his fingers back as the window closes. Past Kevin leaps onto the car, and his bike wheels off, coming to a stop against a sawhorse, perfectly parked. Past Rolf's wheel slams into the back of the car, and he and Wilfred fly upward. The pig lands on the roof, and Past Rolf lands on the hood. Past Nazz reaches their back and grabs onto the open trunk.]

Past Kevin: [groping for them] "You're going down, dudes."

[The Past Eds look up and spot Wilfred's tail acting like a bottle opener on the roof. Past Rolf lifts the pig and tears the roof on, and the faces of the Past Eds' enemies leer in.]

Past Kevin: Time for payback!

Past Jonny: Plank wants first crack at em!

Past Rolf: Rolf will use their hides as a crutch for Nana's goiter!

Past Nazz: Like, thanks for the help up here, guys? Duh!

Kevin (shoots missiles at them): NO! NOT THIS TIME!

The missles exploded and got the past kids off of Eddy's brother's car.

I stop the past Ed's car.

Me: We're here to save you guys.

Past Eddy: Who are you?

Me: A friend. And those buttkissers are gonna pay for hurting you!

Past Eddy: Show them no mercy!

Me: With pleasure!

A huge fight was gonna break out.

Me: You four want to get to the Ed's you have to go through us first.

Duncan (hesitant on punching past Nazz): Kev, I don't want to hurt your girlfriend.

Kevin: Duncan, if she's watching this, she'd want us to stop her past self from hurting the Eds!

---

CONTROL ROOM

Nazz: I am watching Kevin and I agree with you.

---

SIMULATOR

Me: Lets dance fart-fignewtons!

Kevin (to his past self): I can't believe I'm saying this. But you're actually making me miss Skalamandar and Johnny 13! (his past self tries to hit him with a pipe) Was I always this dumb and hot headed?

Past Kevin: You ugly dork!

He tried to hit Kevin again and he was dodging his blows.

Past Kevin (to his future self): Some future me you are! Once I get rid of you, dorky's gonna be next!

Kevin: You won't hurt him. You're not gonna hurt him ever again!

Kevin punched his past self in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Taranee: Ok, I've heard of hating yourself and beating yourself up. But Kevin just took those phrases to a whole new level.

Me: You're telling me Taranee.

I punched Past Jonny and Past Rolf in their faces and knocked out some of their teeth.

Casey: You four are really giving our friends a really bad name.

Casey whacked them with his baseball bat.

Casey: Combo time guys!

Duncan: Lets get him dude!

Duncan and Casey pulled out two baseball bats wrapped in Barbed Wire.

Duncan and Casey: BARBED WIRE SMASH!

They smashed all four of their faces and bodies with the baseball bats.

Kevin: Lets use our combo dude!

Francis: You got it Kevin!

Francis fired a blast of fire and Kevin threw a huge jawbreaker.

Francis and Kevin: FLAMING JAWBREAKER SURPRISE!

The fire merged with the jawbreaker and became a blue flaming meteor and it slammed into the past kids and exploded.

KRABOOOMMM!

Kevin: Ok. I'm the last one to call anyone a dork right now. But those past versions of me and the others are Dorks!

Me: You said it Kevin. As Nico says, "Kevin, Rolf, Nazz and Jonny of the past, you 4 have failed this neighborhood!"

Kevin: (Laughs) You got that right dude.

We high-five.

But the Past kids weren't finished yet and the Past Kanker's appeared.

Duncan (to the Past Kanker's): Unless you want your so called boyfriends to be beaten to a pulp, you three better get out of our way!

Past Lee: What was that about our…

Kevin (punches Lee): That's for all the years of (censored) you and May gave us!

I tied up the Past Kanker's.

Luan: Final Smash time. I'll go first. PRISM FLARE BURST!

Luan fired a blast of light that split into the 7 colors of the rainbow and it hit the past kids and burned them.

Eddy: My turn! JAWBREAKER PULVERIZER!

Eddy fired numerous jawbreakers at a vicious level and they pulverized the kids.

Duncan: Time to slice things up. SLICE AND DICE!

Duncan threw numerous knives and slashed the kids in numerous places.

Kevin: My turn! JAWBREAKER SMASH!

Kevin fired a bunch of Jawbreakers as big as cars and they smashed the kids into pulp.

The other Peach Creek kids came into the Simulator.

Nazz: Lets help out also.

Sarah: Lets get them!

Jimmy: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Go get em guys!

Rolf: Rolf will smash you into bladder pulp!

Ed: FINAL SMASH TIME!

PEACH CREEK KIDS: PEACH CREEK COBBLER CLOBBER!

The Peach Creek kids flew in the air in a Hendecagon (11-Sided Polygon) formation and fired lasers from their hands and they merged and turned into the Peach Creek Cobblers symbol and they fired it at the past kids and it hit them and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

When the explosion cleared the past kids were really badly broken, battered, bruised and mangled.

Me: That takes care of those losers.

Taranee: Yep.

Laney: They deserved it for hurting the Eds.

Leni: I totes agree.

Luan: That's all for them.

Duncan: How about we get some souvenirs from this place before we go?

Me: Good idea.

I took the past Kevin's hat as a trophy.

We went through the Trailer Park and we saw the trailer for the Kanker's.

Kevin went at the Trailer and fired an energy ball and completely destroyed it.

Kevin just destroyed the Kankers' trailer home while it was still vacant.

Duncan: Was that really necessary?

Kevin: Well, we never did find out what happened to the trailer home.

Me: After the Kanker's mom was arrested we had it impounded.

Kevin: Good riddance.

We went passed the Candy Store.

Casey (sees Francis stealing some jawbreakers from the candy store): Dude, are you stealing those jawbreakers?

Francis: Oh, c'mon! The owner's not gonna miss a few. Besides, it's not stealing if you grab them fast!

Kevin: Well, if we're talking about stealing jawbreakers, then let's steal some from my past self's house!

Me: Even better.

We did so and took all the boxes full of jawbreakers.

Me: This oughta keep the Eds satisfied for a while.

Eddy: It sure will.

Luan: How sweet! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Kevin: (To the Viewers) Remember kids, vengeance is never the way to solve anything and it only makes things worse.

We left the simulator with the boxes in a scroll and everyone cheered for us. Beating the living daylights out of the past versions of Nazz, Rolf, Kevin and Jonny was really therapeutic for the Eds and beating the Kanker's was therapeutic as well. We put the Jawbreakers in the pantry.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

The first part of Ed, Edd N Eddy's Big Picture Show was the funniest part I ever saw. It made me laugh so hard that I almost peed my pants. Funny thing is it never told us what scam it was at the beginning and it never will. So we decided to use our imaginations. But those kids were really out for blood and they went halfway across the state to find the Eds and hunt them down and kill them. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Also this is my 600th chapter! Hooray! This is another huge milestone for me.

See you all next time

# Robots In Disguise

It starts in space above the orbit of Earth. Something was going on as a distortion appeared and it glowed blue and turned into a portal.

Out of the portal came two strange ships the likes of which we have never seen. The ships were firing their lasers and guns at each other.

On Earth at the estate we were playing with Nico's G1 Transformers Action Figures.

Me: You have a lot of awesome Transformers figures Nico.

Nico: FYI, my favorite G1 Autobots are Optimus Prime, Roller, Trailbreaker, Sideswipe, Sunstreaker, Hound, Mirage, Jazz, Smokescreen, Warpath, Ironhide, Cliffjumper, Bumblebee, Ratchet, and Prowl. My favorite G1 Decepticons are Skywarp, Thundercracker, and Rumble. I like Skywarp and Thundercracker better then their brother Starscream. And I like Rumble because he's a cool dude.

Me: I believe it.

Computer: ALERT! Spacial Anomaly in progress.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and saw a fight with the two ships in space.

Me: Looks like we have a space battle in progress.

Lori: Who is it between?

Me: Scanning now.

I activated the space scanners and it showed that the ships over the planet and they were both heavily damaged. One of the ships launched many pods and got them into orbit around the planet and they entered our atmosphere over Africa.

Me: They have entry into our atmosphere. Crash points are the jungles in the Congo and the volcanoes of Ethiopia.

Lincoln: Strange.

Me: Lets go see. Team Loud Phoenix Storm lets roll!

We set out for Africa. We went to the ship that landed in the Congo.

---

We arrived in the Congo and we saw the ship badly damaged.

Me: This ship is nearly totaled.

Lori: What do think it belongs to?

Me: Lets find out.

We walked up to the ship and it opened and out came a Gorilla, a Rhinoceros, a Rat and a Cheetah.

Me: Wow!

Gorilla: Who are all of you?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you all are on the planet Earth.

Optimus Primal: So we are on the planet Earth. And news about your achievements has reached even all of Cybertron. I am Optimus Primal leader of the Maximals.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Optimus Primal.

Nico: You're all transformers! Awesome!

We introduced ourselves.

Optimus Primal: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Please allow me to explain what we are doing here. We didn't come to this planet by choice. We were locked on to Megatron's warp signature. He and some of the Predacon's stole the Golden Disk, a carefully guarded relic that gave the location of a major energon source. Planet Earth is the huge Energon source.

Me: Wow! So Megatron and the Predacons landed in Ethiopia.

Cheetor: That must be where they are at.

Lana: We were there before and it's a strange place.

Rattrap: Oh man. We're all gonna die.

Me: No one is gonna die on our watch Rattrap.

Rhinox: If Megatron and the Predacons are there then we have to be ready for anything.

Me: And we would be more than happy to help you all. We can convince some of the Predacons to join you so we can take down Megatron for good.

Laney: We have a powerful habit of saving some bad guys from the darkness of themselves.

Volcana: That's right. If it can happen to some of the supervillains it can happen to them as well.

Lola: That's right.

?: If you are gonna go after Megatron you have to be ready for his tactics.

We turned and saw Dinobot! He was a Predacon turned Maximal in the form of a Velociraptor.

Me: Dinobot. So you managed to betray Megatron.

Dinobot: Yes. I challenged Megatron to a battle and I lost. We stole the Golden Disk for nothing.

Me: On the contrary. You did come to the right planet and this is

Planet Earth. We heard all about Megatron and how he has caused numerous problems all over Cybertron for years.

Optimus Primal: Yes. He is trying to restart the Great War. If the Predacon's get enough energon, they will start it again and we can't let that happen.

Me: No we won't. We saw on the scanners that you launched separate ships.

Rhinox: Yes. That was our crew in Stasis Pods.

Me: Lori, Lola, Lincoln, Naruto go get the Stasis Pods and bring them down here.

Naruto: Right!

Lori: You got it.

They went up into space and they brought them down.

Me: Good work guys. Shall we activate them for you Optimus?

Optimus Primal: We would like that J.D.

Me: Okay.

Dinobot: If only there were some way we can permanently get rid of the Megatron that we know.

Ben: Maybe I can go Nanomech, shrink inside his head, and destroy it before he even realizes what's going on!

Me: That's a good plan Ben.

We activated the Maximals in the pods and they had numerous forms.

Airazor: Thank you for activating me.

Me: You're welcome Airazor.

Lincoln: Lets go to Megatron and show him no mercy!

Me: Lets do it!

We set out for Ethiopia.

* * *

We arrived and saw the Predacon ship.

Me: There it is.

K-9: That's the Predacon ship all right.

Silverbolt: This is not gonna be an easy fight but it will all be worth it.

Ironhide: We can't let Megatron get away with all the crimes he has caused to Cybertron.

Prowl: Yeah.

Optimus Primal: This is now a battle called the Beast Wars.

Me: And we humans are the first to help out. I think.

Optimus Primal: Yes you are the first humans to help us J.D.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: I sense that Gorilla Grodd was here and he is helping Megatron somehow.

Me: I feel it too. Lets get them!

Optimus Primal: All units MAXIMIZE!

The Maximals transformed into Robots.

Nico: This is so cool!

Tigatron: It is indeed.

Blackarachnia: This is gonna be good.

Me: Lets go!

We powered up.

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes White Dragon!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - The Lightningstrike Kaiju!

Me: I summon Five-Headed Dragon!

We went at the base and I fired an energy blast and blew a hole into the base. We saw the Predacons and we saw Megatron and he was a Tyrannosaurus Rex, Waspinator as a Wasp, Scorponok as a Scorpion, Terrorsaur as a Pterodactyl, Tarantulus as a Tarantula, Inferno as a Fire Ant and many more.

Me: Wow! There's a lot of Predacons.

Optimus Primal: Megatron, you've plagued the universe for far too long! Today, I take you down once and for all!

Megatron (BW): (laughs) Oh, Optimus. If you had the guts to do that, you would've done it years ago! I, on the other hand… (slams Optimus Primal into the ground)

I kicked Megatron off of Optimus and he and his Predacons transformed.

Nico fired a blast of energy at Megatron.

Nico: (sees Waspinator lose his arm) Ok, after we kill Megatron, the first thing we're gonna do is make Waspinator more durable.

Me: Good idea man. From what I remember he gets treated like a punching bag instead of a comrade.

Lori: That is literally disgusting.

Clawful pulverized Scorponok and Ultra-Humanite fought and pounded some sense into Tarantulas.

Nico: Was it really worth it?

Terrorsaur: Was what worth it?

Nico: Megatron's finally going to conquer this planet with Grodd's help and yet you guys won't be able to enjoy it.

Scorponok: Of course we will! What makes you say otherwise?

Kraven: (Russian Accent) In any minute now, you'll be nothing but Megatron's next victims!

Stalker: I know all you know is fighting and war. But is a planet ruled by Megatron and Gorilla Grodd really a world you all want to live in?

The Predacon's realized that Stalker was right and they decided that being with Megatron was not worth it at all.

Nico: Good to know that you've made the right choice, Inferno. Your G1 Ancestor would be proud.

Inferno: Thank you, your highness!

Nico: Ok, making Waspinator more durable probably won't be the only thing we need to change with the Predacons.

May: Nico, we managed to make the Predacons good. Any chance we can do the same for some of the G1 Decepticons?

Nico: There's a strong chance of that. It would be really entertaining to see Thundercracker and Skywarp gun Starscream down!

Retrax: That would be amusing.

Razorclaw: Thank you for saving us from ourselves Nico.

Nico: You're welcome Razorclaw.

Spittor: Lets make Megatron pay for his crimes.

Sea Clamp: Lets do it!

Ram Horn: Yeah!

Cicadacon: This is gonna be sweet!

Me: Lets get him!

We all went at Megatron.

I punched Megatron in the face.

Megatron (BW): You are indeed a strong one J.D. Yes.

Me: Nice to know I made an impression on you Megatron.

Megatron (BW): You are not the only one that has backup. No. Say hello to my little friend.

We saw an Armaldo.

Nico: An Armaldo!

Megatron (BW): Ah so you know what he is. Yes. Go get them!

Nico punched the Armaldo and knocked it out and threw a pokeball and he caught it.

Me: Way to go Nico!

Nico: Thanks.

We all looked at Megatron and we were ready to face him.

Nico: Megatron, you have failed this universe! (launches a fireball at him)

It hit him and exploded.

Ash: Charizard, I choose you!

Ash sent out Charizard.

Ash: Use Fire Blast!

Kaiba: Blue-Eyes attack with White Lightning!

Ash and Kaiba: PYROSTORM LIGHTNING DEATH!

The blasts combined and hit Megatron and blew him into the wall.

CRASH!

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Lets-a get him Yoshi!

Yoshi: You got it Luigi!

Luigi fired a fireball and Yoshi fired three blasts of fire.

Luigi and Yoshi: FIRESPRITE TENDERIZER!

The blasts combined and turned into a huge fireball and it hit Megatron and exploded!

Killer Frost: Final Smash time! ICE DEATH INSANITY!

Killer Frost fired a huge beam of ice and it froze off Megatron's arms.

Poison Ivy: My turn! BRAMBLE PIRANHA SLASHER!

Poison Ivy grew numerous bramble vines and slashed Megatron all over the place.

Optimus Primal: Now it ends here old friend.

Me: You brought all this on yourself Megatron.

Optimus Primal: I'll give you one last chance to surrender Megatron.

Megatron (BW): You fools.

Me: You're an even bigger one Megatron. We will never forgive you for your crimes against Cybertron or the galaxy.

Optimus Primal: Time to meet your fate Megatron!

Megatron (BW): You are pathetic to the end.

Optimus Primal: Very well then this shall be your end!

Me and Optimus Primal kicked Megatron in the face and had him on the run.

Optimus Primal: You will always lose Megatron. You think of nothing but destruction. None of your victories last. You care about nothing but yourself. No one cares about you.

Me: And the time has come to end your struggle. And destroy you once and for all! Only one shall stand and it's not going to be you!

Optimus Primal: Final Smash time!

Me: Lets get him! (Cups Hands to side)

The Maximals and the reformed Predacons channeled their powerful energy into my Kamehameha Wave and it turned the blast green and it had a symbol in it that was half Maximal and half Predacon.

Me, the Maximals and Predacons: CYBERTRON UNITY FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

I fired a massive energy wave at Megatron and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely obliterated Megatron in an instant.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there Megatron.

Nicole sealed Megatron into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Megatron has been destroyed. His energy signature has disappeared.

We cheered wildly. It was over. Megatron's ship was destroyed too.

We brought the Axalon ship to Gotham Royal York and decided to help the Maximals and we also formed an alliance with all of Cybertron. It was the first ever alliance with robots and humans.

Nico was watching footage of the G1 Transformers.

Nico: (sees footage of G1 Megatron and the other G1 Decepticons kill Ironhide, Prowl, Brawn, and Ratchet aboard a ship) Note to self. Meet up with the G1 Autobots in the future.

Me: We'll make a note of that Nico. You all did an awesome and great job.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Optimus Primal: I agree. Without all of you we would've never destroyed Megatron.

Polar Claw: Indeed.

Waspinator: Waspinator agrees. Now maybe Waspinator won't be used as punching bag all the time.

Me: We won't let that happen to you Waspinator.

Optimus Primal: I want to show you all something.

Optimus Primal took us all to the stasis hold and we saw a huge stasis pod with an evil looking X on it. It was Protoform X.

Me: What protoform is this one Optimus?

Optimus Primal: The Dark Secret of Axalon's journey. It was originally an attempt to replicate Starscream's mutant indestructible spark with a Maximal.

Me: Sounds like you all were playing with fire.

Optimus Primal: Well. It was a mistake to even try. Though brilliant it was hopelessly treacherous and incapable of being recycled.

Silverbolt: It was put on the Axalon for what reason Optimus?

Optimus Primal: To dump it. Somewhere far, Some place barren.

Me: I think I have just the place.

I snap my fingers and beamed the Protoform X into the Sun and it vaporized the Spark and the Protoform.

Me: It's empty. The protoform has been sent into the sun and was vaporized instantly.

Optimus Primal: Good work J.D.

Me: Thank you Optimus.

Poison Ivy: (To the viewers) We now have the Cybertronian's helping us in our adventures and who knows what is in store for us with them.

We went back to enjoying our activities.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Beast Wars Transformers has been one of my favorite series of the Transformers Franchise since I was a little kid and it was an awesome series. I used to collect the toys of many Transformers and they were so cool! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Beast Wars Transformers is owned by Larry DiTillo, Claster Television, Cartoon Network and Hasbro Toys

# Volcanic Race

It starts with us working on our cars in our new fancy garage. Lisa built the garage for our roadsters. Nico was showing his toys to Cheetor.

Cheetor: Those are nice toys of us, Nico.

Nico: Thanks Cheetor. The Transformers are an awesome and popular series.

Me: I'm glad you both are having a good time.

Maria: It's a good thing I learned how to drive after the HARDAC incident.

Me: It sure is.

Lana was watching the racing channel on the tube.

Lana: Hey guys a race is on!

We saw on the TV that the next race was taking place in Iceland.

Billy Natson: Hey roadster racing fans! Billy Natson here and we're over at Grimsvotn Volcano in Iceland. It's a volcano race folks! And the lucky winner that crosses the finish line will get the coveted Volcano Racing trophy!

The trophy was in the shape of a volcano with a race car zooming around it.

Billy Natson: The race starts in two days. So gear up for the hot rush!

Me: It's race time guys!

Lori: This is literally gonna be so much fun!

Me: Lets do it!

We pulled out our remotes and pressed the red buttons.

Singers: ROADSTER RACERS GOOOOO!

Our cars turned into our roadsters.

Sandman: This is gonna be the most fun we've had in a while.

Me: It always is Flint.

We set out for Iceland.

---

We were at the starting line of the race around Grimsvotn volcano in Iceland. Grimsvotn was erupting like it did back in 2011 and it was putting on a magnificent and spectacular display as ash clouds were billowing high into the sky and lightning struck all over the clouds.

We were in our roadsters ready to go.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lori: It sure is J.D.

Bobby: I'm so excited babe.

Mickey: Me, Donald, and Goofy did these kinds of races in Disney Castle.

Me: I believe it Mickey.

Xion: This is actually my first time racing in a vehicle.

Aqua: First times for everything Xion.

Lori's Children, the parents and most of us were all gonna watch.

Me: It's about to begin guys.

?: You chumps are gonna eat my dust.

We saw a Spanish guy pull up in his racing car. It was the most notorious racer in the world. One that has been accused of cheating but it has never been proven: Piston Pedro. A racer from Spain that fights dirty.

Me: Piston Pedro.

Pedro: That's right and if it isn't the loser storm.

Me: You're gonna be eating snow when we're done here Pedro.

Pedro: We'll see about that.

Riku: So that guy is from Spain, huh?

Me: Yep and he fights dirty.

Killer Frost: Seems to me like Pedro might be related to Dick Dastardly.

Me: I don't think so Louise. But we'll see.

Billy Natson: And welcome to the Grimsvotn, Iceland Volcano race. Hello I'm Billy Natson and never before have we had a race here at an erupting volcano! We have our roadster racers here and we are in for some great action here today!

Billy Natson came up to me.

Billy Natson: With me is the famous leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm J.D. Knudson who won the last race with Lana and Lincoln Loud and the world famous Speed Racer at the Gotham Royal York 500. Are you ready for more action J.D.?

Me: You know I am Billy. I love these races and we always get a great thrill out of them! Lets Burn Rubber!

Billy Natson: I love that spirit J.D. and good luck out there.

Me: Thank you Billy.

Billy Natson: And it looks like we're getting ready.

Krista came out and she had the flag ready.

Krista: Racers are you all ready?

We revved up our engines.

Krista: On your marks… Get set… Rev up and GOOOOOOO!

And we gunned it.

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We were zooming fast!

---

We were racing and coming up to the track and it was by the erupting ash column. We had an awesome view of the massive ash cloud as it billowed really high into the sky.

Me: Wow.

Lori: This is literally amazing seeing a volcano like this erupt.

Lincoln: It sure is Lori. It's like our Volcanic Trip all over again.

Me: Yep.

As we came to the first obstacle we saw huge rocks and debris fall from the ash cloud and it was raining down on up.

My eyes in the sky were watching.

Carol: Raining rocks falling guys!

Varie: I see them Carol.

Maria: I got this!

Maria's racer was called Maria's Megatsunami Redemption Rider and it was an aqua blue car with ocean waves on the sides, 2 fish on the back and a number 17 on it.

Maria pressed a button and it had C4 missiles ready to fire. She fired the missiles and it blew apart the rocks and debris from the volcano.

Me: Nice shooting Maria!

Maria: Thanks.

Principal Lewis was watching the race in his office.

But then we saw Pedro trying to run Laney off the road.

Elena: Is that racer trying to run us off the road?

Lea: Sure looks like it.

Elena's Racer was called Elena's Supercell Streaker and it was a purple and yellow car with lightning on the sides and the number 11 on it. This is coincidental because her number was Number 11 in Organization XIII before.

Lea's car was called Lea's Flaming Justice Rider and it was a red and orange car with flames on the sides and the number 7 on it. Because he was the 7th member of Organization XIII.

Me: So he wants to fight dirty huh? Two can play at that game.

I pressed some buttons.

Me: Octopus Missiles, Fire!

I fired 2 Octopus Missiles and they opened up and revealed 8 grabber arms and they latched onto the back of his car and flipped it over.

Me: Eat our dust loser!

Lynn: Yeah! Eat our dust!

Laney: I thought Lynn was over that gloating thing.

Me: I never said she couldn't rub it in the faces of our enemies.

Laney: Good point.

Pedro: I'm not done yet. Society of Killers! Kill them!

Fu and Vince saw a huge number of cars heading right towards us. They were all black cars and they had skulls on them.

Fu: Uh oh! We got a huge number of cars coming!

Vince: I see them and they are members of Society of Killers. A terrorist organization of merciless assassins that kill anyone that gets in their way. Partner you got big trouble!

Me: I see them partner.

Stewie: Are you kidding me? That cheater brought backup?!

Venom: Good thing our rides have weapons for this situation!

Stewie's racer was called the Anti-Griffin Shredder and it was a red and yellow car with a No Peter Griffin symbol on the side and the number 2 on it.

Venom's racer was called the Symbiotic Spider Rider and it was a black and white car with spider legs on the side. These help the car climb up buildings and vertical obstacles. It has the number 21 on it.

The Keyblader's cars are the same but in their respective colors and their cars were called as follows:

Sora - Red - Sora's Light Speedster

Riku - Sky Blue - Riku's Dark Shredder

Kairi - Magenta - Kairi's Flower Blower

Mickey - Yellow - Mickey's Road Thrasher

Goofy - Green - Goofy's Comedy Party Vehicle

Donald - Blue - Donald's Angry Magic Thrasher

Aqua - Aqua Blue - Aqua's Oceanic Waverunner

Xion - Black - Xion's Black Lightstreaker.

And their numbers range from 30 to 36.

Rubberband Man's car was called Adam's Elastic Stretch-mobile and it had rubberbands on the sides and it has the ability to stretch because it has the same elasticity as he does. and it has the number 4 on it.

Arpeggio's car was called Arpeggio's Parrot Wheeler and it was a green car with parrots and birds on the sides and it had the number 8 on it.

Sandman's car was called Flint's Desert Roadburner and it was a green and grey car and it had the pyramids, and sand dunes on it and the number 42 on it.

Killer Frost's car was called Louise's Frostbite Cruncher and it was a blue and black and it had snowflakes and icicles on the sides and it had the number 88 on it.

William's car was called William's Elemental Redemption-mobile and it was a black and red car with the elemental symbols on the sides and the number 56 on it.

Me: Blast those cars guys.

Carol: You got it J.D.

Vince: Lets get them!

Vince, Carol, Fu and the Guardians of Candrakar blasted the Assassins apart.

Venom and Stewie did the same from the ground.

We got around the volcano and we were close to the finish line.

Me: There's the finish line!

Lori: Literally eat my dust!

Lori crossed the finish line first and Laney crossed it second and me third.

We cheered wildly for Lori.

Me: Way to go Lori!

As the trophy was presented to Lori we saw Pedro's car pull up and it was completely totaled.

Rubberband Man: Alright. You've done enough damage for one day.

William: Step out of the vehicle with your hands up!

Pedro was arrested for his crimes.

Pedro: You can't do this to me! I'm a famous racer!

Me: (Dials on cell phone) Oh you're gonna be famous all right, with the FBI, INTERPOL and the International Automobile Federation.

We dug up a lot of dirt on Pedro and he was using terrorists to do his dirty work for years and he was cheating for a long time.

Sandman: Do you have anything you want to say for yourself?

Arpeggio: You have the right to remain silent!

Everyone booed Pedro. He was now forever disgraced.

Pedro: And I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you stupid kids!

Me: That's Meddling Kids. And tell it to the judge.

Lori had won her first ever trophy and it was the first of many. She wanted to win one for golf, but racing is just as good.

Pedro was forever disgraced and he was found guilty of numerous crimes in the worlds of racing and in society. He was sentenced to eternity in the Uranus Prison.

Fox: (To the Viewers) Remember this folks: CHEATERS NEVER PROSPER.

No they don't.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete

I wanted to do another race chapter and include a character based on Piston Pietro in nbwatts Deviantart story R.A.L. Race for The Rigatoni Ribbon. Thanks for the inspiration and ideas man. Credit goes to you. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas too. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Fall of A Candrakar Tyrant

It starts in the Living Room. We were watching TV.

Lisa: Fellow friends and siblings I have something rather unpleasant to present to all of you.

Lisa took off her shoe and revealed that she has a sixth toe on her right foot.

Everyone: (Gasp)

Lisa: Nuclear experiment gone wrong.

Me: I too have something rather unpleasant. It's the reason why I never take off my shoes.

I take off my boots and socks and I revealed that I had webbed feet.

Me: I have webbed feet.

Lori: I had webbed feet when I was born.

Lincoln: That's true.

Me: It's also the reason why I'm a great swimmer.

Will: I believe it.

* * *

At the grocery store, Elyon was picking up some food for us.

Elyon: Lets see.

She walks by the cereal and she ran into a familiar face. One that she knows all too well.

Miranda: Hey, Elyon. I've gotta say. This grocery store has much more better food then the ones at Meridian and Heatherfield.

Elyon: Miranda? What are you doing here?

Miranda: You and your friends messed up, Elyon. You shouldn't have threatened Phobos. He's beside himself. I've never seen him this frustrated and angry before.

Elyon: I wanna try speak to him one last time.

Miranda: Oh no, it's way too late for that. It's only a matter of time before he gives the approval to tear you limb from limb.

Elyon: You could try.

Miranda: Oh, I don't… try. And I never stop. You won't see me coming, and you won't feel a thing. If we don't get a chance to talk before then, it's been really nice knowing you. You're a good girl. And a far better person then me. (starts to walk away before smiling) Also, nice job killing Megatron during the Beast Wars. I really prefer his G1 counterpart better. (leaves the grocery store)

Elyon: (In her head) It won't matter because Phobos will die at Nico's hands.

She paid for her groceries and left the store.

---

Back at the estate we were resting and watching TV and playing card games.

Cornelia came in and she had a look of panic on her face.

Me: Cornelia what's wrong?

Cornelia: Lillian is gone!

Varie: Gone? Where?

Cornelia: I think Raythor and Frost got her!

Nico: Phobos is on the move.

Me: And I have a feeling I know where he's going. This time we finish him for good.

Nico: Leave him for me.

Me: Lets get him everyone! GUARDIANS UNITE!

Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M. became the Guardians.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Megan: Space!

Elyon: Time!

Matt became Shagon.

Me: Phobos has gone too far and he will now die!

Elyon: This is your last day alive brother.

Me: Hell awaits you. Lets roll!

We opened a portal and went to Candrakar.

---

Raythor and Frost were forcing Lillian to march through the forest where they will take her to Phobos.

Raythor: I can't believe I'm missing the Dreamboat for this.

Frost: You like that Earth show?

Raythor: Hey, say what you want about Earth. It does have good things like television.

Frost: Well, don't worry. You can watch it after we're done here.

Lillian: C'mon! Can't you let me go? I'm not a threat to anyone.

Frost: Keep moving.

Lillian (realizes something): Unless, there's something about me that you two don't like. Something that I'm unaware of.

Frost: Sounds like fitting final words to me.

Raythor: Hold on a second. Child, do you know about the hidden powers that you possess?

Lillian: No.

Raythor: How about a place called Meridian? Do you have any knowledge about that?

Lillian: Of course not. I only know about the adventures of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

For the first time in his life, Raythor began to question his own decisions.

Raythor: This isn't right.

Frost: What's that?

Raythor: This whole thing. None of it's right!

Frost: What's not right about it? Those Guardians and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are finally getting what they deserve. And the whole universe is about to become our playground. Sure, Grodd might still be giving us orders. But you said it yourself that you'd eventually take care of him.

Raythor: True. But like I said, he'll be dealt with in the future. For now…

With that, Raythor hit Frost really hard in the head, knocking him out.

Raythor: Are you ok?

Lillian: Yeah. But why did you save me?

Raythor (sighs): Because I'm an idiot.

Raythor explained everything to Lillian.

Lillian: So, you're trying to tell me that this group called the Legion of Doom is after the Heart of Earth, which is inside me?

Raythor: That's correct.

Lillian: Who even names their group the Legion of Doom anyway?

Raythor: Gorilla Grodd, apparently. Phobos and the ones allied to him are only a part of the Legion.

Lillian: How do you even know this? Unless… (gasps) you're one of them, aren't you?

Raythor: I'm not one of any group. I'm just a guy who made a bad mistake.

---

At the castle of the Oracle, Megan told us how evil and malevolent Phobos is.

Sora: You're kidding! Phobos is that evil?!

Megan: He is. Cornelia told me all the despicable acts that he's done.

Me: He is truly a monster. He's beyond pure evil and he makes even the Devil himself look like a saint.

Nico: That's why I vowed to be the one that would kill him.

Me: You'll get your shot Nico. We won't let Phobos get away with all the diabolical crimes he has done to both Candrakar and to Earth.

Hay Lin: He will pay for this.

Will: Caleb, I just want to thank you for everything.

Irma: Yeah! You've been a very good friend.

Cornelia (kisses Caleb): And the best boyfriend I've ever had.

Caleb (blushes): Aw! Thanks!

Taranee: We mean it. We couldn't have made it this far without you and the others' help.

Hay Lin: You were there since the beginning. And now, you get to see how it all ends.

Oracle: This will not be the end for your adventures, Guardians. But it will be the end of Phobos.

Me: And we'll send him off to the fires of Hell personally.

Hay Lin: After Phobos is done, do you all want to eat at the Silver Dragon for dinner?

Me: Good idea Hay Lin.

---

Phobos got word that Raythor betrayed him.

Miranda: Looks like Raythor decided to grow a conscience.

Frost: I should've known something was wrong. He talked about future plans to take out Grodd. But he was really talking about himself!

Taskmaster: Good to know that you don't have any plans to kill the boss. Because you know what happens to traitors.

Cedric: We have other problems to worry about. Raythor might warn those heroes about what our plans are.

Taskmaster: In my opinion, you should've taken out those Guardians and their pals when you had the chance.

Phobos: I hope that includes my dear sister.

Taskmaster: At the very least, you should've taken her powers when there was an oppurtunity.

Cedric: As I recall, that was the plan before. We should've made her restraints on her throne more durable.

Phobos: Not to worry, Taskmaster. We'll have Raythor taken care of before he can cause too much damage to our plans. (Sandpit and Gargoyle enter) Sandpit. Gargoyle. Raythor seems to have gone rogue. Find him.

Gargoyle and Sandpit left.

---

At the estate Stewie was keeping an eye on the place while we were away and then the alarm went off.

Stewie: Uh oh. We have trouble.

On the computer he saw Sandpit, Gargoyle and a Trickmaster Heartless was with them.

Brian: Looks like Phobos sent Sandpit and Gargoyle.

Stewie: Maybe we can get them to join us. Lets go Bri.

They went to the door and opened it.

They faced them.

Stewie (to Sandpit and Gargoyle): Hey. I just realized something. You two are only grunts to Phobos! So, I'm gonna give you two a chance to ditch him for us.

Sandpit and Gargoyle were easily convinced and they decided to join the Redemption Squad.

Ben: Let me take on this Trickmaster.

Ben turned into Bloxx.

Ben: BLOXX!

Shanan: Wow! A Segmentasapien from the planet Polyominus.

Bloxx: That's right Shanan.

Bloxx fired a missile block at the Trickmaster and blew it into a thousand pieces. It was really a robot.

Brian: That Heartless was really a robot.

Stewie: Very interesting form of technology that created it.

Shanan: No kidding. Lets go help dad out and destroy Phobos.

Brian: Lets get him.

Stewie: This is gonna be good!

Shanan used her Instant Transmission and they beamed over to Candrakar.

---

We were waiting for Phobos and his cronies. I sensed a bunch of energy signals coming.

Me: Here they come guys!

Nico: I can sense them.

Stewie, Brian, Shanan, Sandpit, Raythor, Gargoyle and Lillian arrived.

Cornelia: Lillian!

Lillian: Cornelia!

They were reunited.

Lillian: Cornelia why didn't you tell me I have these awesome powers?

Me: I guess Raythor told you.

Lillian: He did.

Cornelia: We wanted you to have a normal childhood.

Me: I guess the secrets out.

Cornelia: Lillian, please don't be mad.

Lillian: I'm not mad, Cornelia. I think all this is cool. But I wish you could've told me sooner.

Me: We'll explain all this later.

An explosion blasted through the wall of the castle and we saw Phobos and his cronies.

Me: Phobos the Terrible, at last we meet. And it'll be for the first and final time.

Nico: Hello Phobos.

Phobos: So all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Me: That's right and we've come to kill you. Split them up guys and take them down!

Nico: Leave Phobos for me.

Me: Okay.

We did so.

Phobos: You're not going anywhere!

Taskmaster: What he said.

Me: Tony Masters A.K.A. Taskmaster, one of the most deadly assassins in the world that's known for his incredible tactical mind and photographic memory. Able to analyze his opponents weaknesses and moves in a split second.

Taskmaster: That's right. Very impressive J.D.

Raythor (sees Taskmaster): I see you didn't waste any time hiring my replacement.

Phobos: Fortune favors the prepared.

Raythor: You don't say?

Phobos: Lets kill them!

Taskmaster: Our combo should do it!

Phobos and Taskmaster: LASERBULLET ANNIHILATOR!

They both fired numerous energy bullets and they exploded on contact.

Photo: What a waste of our time.

Me: Don't get too confident Phobos.

When the smoke cleared we were in a force field dome.

Me: You're gonna have to do better than that. Take em down!

We split up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Bleez, Eion, Taranee, and Frightwig vs Dark Miranda

---

Bleez, Taranee and Frightwig were facing the shapeshifter Miranda.

Eion: (In her head) I sense a spark of good inside Miranda. Phobos hasn't erased the light inside him. I might be able to save her with a little Havanian Magic. (Out loud) Miranda it's time for a major wake-up call. (Chanting an Incantation) Hevanan Gemtosa Mosneta

Ignito!

Eion fired a blast of fire dust and a pitch-black aura surrounded Miranda and out came another Miranda and she was pure evil. It was DARK MIRANDA!

Bleez (to Dark Miranda): Now that you're free from Miranda, we don't have to hold back!

Eion: Lets get her!

Eion fired a blast of fire at Dark Miranda and burned her and Taranee fired a blast of fire and burned her.

Frightwig pulverized Dark Miranda into dust with her hair and Bleez fired Red Lantern Energy blasts from her ring.

Bleez: Lets finish her with our combo Frightwig.

Frightwig: You got it Bleez!Frightwig flailed her hair and sent it at Dark Miranda and Bleez fired blasts of red energy.

Bleez and Frightwig: RAGE MACE PULVERIZER!

The red energy enveloped the balls on Frightwig's hair and turned them into powerful spike mace balls and they thrashed Dark Miranda into pulp.

Bleez: That takes care of that freak.

Miranda got up and she was purified.

Miranda: What happened?

Eion: I helped cure you of your evil side.

Miranda: That's right! Phobo's did this to me! He poisoned my mind with lies and evil and turned me into a monster! He will pay for this!

Eion: He sure will.

Bleez: Lets go help everyone out.

Frightwig: You got it!

Taranee: Lets go.

---

## Battle 2: Miranda, Raythor, Sandpit, and Gargoyle vs Robot Storm Rider Heartless

---

Miranda, Raythor, Sandpit, Gargoyle and Laney were facing the Robot Storm Rider Heartless.

Raythor: Sandpit! Restrain the Storm Rider with your sand!

Sandpit did so and held him down.

Miranda: Lets get him!

Miranda turned into a huge spider and Sandpit fired blasts of sand.

Miranda: SANDSTORM SPIDER STORM!

Miranda was covered in sand and she turned into a vicious spider and trounced the robot.

Raythor: Lets get him Gargoyle!

Gargoyle roared. They charged toward the robot.

Raythor: CANDRAKAR FIST PUNCH!

They both punched the Storm Rider Robot and knocked it down.

A black cat named Napoleon appeared and scratched the robot and knocked it out.

Lisa reprogrammed it and got it to only work for Miranda.

Miranda: That takes care of him.

Eion: Yep.

Raythor: Lets take care of the next robot.

Bleez: There's another robot?

Raythor: Yes. It looks like a Prison Keeper Heartless.

Stewie: Very strange.

Lisa: Lets go.

They went to the Prison Keeper robot.

---

Battle 3: Lasher, Phage, Toxin, and Scream vs Robot Prison Keeper Heartless

---

The Symbiote's were facing the Robot Prison Keeper Heartless.

Scream (punches the Prison Keeper): Better make sure the Prison Keeper doesn't swallow us.

Toxin: We won't let it.

Lasher: Neither will us.

Phage: Same here for us.

Scream: Combo time.

Lasher and Phage sent tentacles at the robot.

Lasher and Phage: SYMBIOTE TENTACLE KNOCKOUT!

The tentacles punched the robot.

Scream and Toxin did the same combo.

Scream and Toxin: SYMBIOTE TENTACLE KNOCKOUT!

The tentacles knocked him down.

Miranda reprogrammed the robot and they went to fight Cedric.

## Battle 4: Irma, Giganta, and Harley Quinn vs Cedric

Irma, Giganta, Harley Quinn and Edzilla were facing Cedric.

Cedric: Our long feud ends today, Guardians!

Irma: Feud? I thought we had a healthy give and take. Man, have we misread this relationship.

Cedric: Miranda! Get those Heartless attacking the right targets!

Miranda: In my opinion, they are attacking the right targets.

Cedric (angrily): You backstabbing traitor!

Miranda: Don't blame me for how things are turning out. You were the one who game access to two robotic Heartless. You practically begged me to betray you. I just took the opportunity that was presented to me.

Edzilla: ED SMASH SNAKE MAN! (bites Cedric's tail)

CRUNCH!

Cedric screamed in pain.

Ben turned into Humongosaur.

Ben: HUMONGOSAUR!

Humongosaur pounded Cedric all over the place and bruised him up really good.

Irma fired blasts of water and ice and skewered and soaked Cedric.

Giganta: Combo time!

Harley Quinn: You got it!

Giganta grew to 150 feet tall and Harley Quinn had a spiked hammer ready.

Giganta and Harley Quinn: GIANT HAMMERFIST SMASH!

Giganta's fist and Harley Quinn's hammer were enveloped in energy and it slammed into Cedric with devastating force and Giganta ripped off Cedric's head and Edzilla pulverized and smashed Cedric's body to mush!

Giganta: I think you got him Ed.

Edzilla: Puny snake man.

---

## Battle 5: Cornelia, Calypso, and Cheetah vs Frost

---

Cornelia, Calypso and Cheetah were facing Frost.

Frost (to Cornelia): I'm gonna take my time with you. Peel you like a banana!

Calypso (tackles Frost): You have the right to remain slient!

Frost (kicks her off): And you have the right to smell my feet!

Megan fired a blast of cosmic lightning at Frost and electrocuted him.

Cornelia fired a blast of Earth at Frost and pulverized his head in.

Cheetah: You are completely disgusting Frost. Combo time.

Calypso: Right!

Calypso and Cheetah ran at Frost on all fours.

Calypso and Cheetah: PRIMAL LION FORCE!

They turned into a lion of pure energy and it slashed apart Frost and killed him instantly!

Calypso: The hunter has been made the hunted.

Cornelia: You deserve only Hell.

---

Battle 6: Hay Lin, Fuzzy, Scuzzy, Wuzzy, and Cuzzy vs Tracker

---

Next was Tracker.

Fuzzy (to Tracker): You are one ugly guy!

Hay Lin: He sure is Fuzzy. And he's not that much of a gifted speaker.

Wuzzy: Lets get him uncle Fuzzy!

Fuzzy: Yeah!

Fuzzy, Wuzzy, Scuzzy and Cuzzy fired their meat rays.

The Lumpkin's: MEAT RAY ANNIHILATOR!

The rays hit him and turned him into sausages and Hay Lin fired a blast of air and sent the sausages into an erupting volcano and incinerated them.

Hay Lin: That's it for him.

---

Battle 7: Clawful, Matt/Shagon, and Ultra Humanite vs Houndoom.

---

Clawful, Shagon and Ultra Humanite were facing a Houndoom.

Clawful: (to Houndoom) Um… nice doggie!

Shagon: That's a Houndoom.

Ultra Humanite: It appears that Gorilla Grodd has been helping the villains we face with some Pokemon.

Shagon: Nico would like this Pokemon.

Shagon fired his laser vision at the Houndoom.

Ultra Humanite: Lets use our combo on him.

Clawful: Right!

Clawful fired a bunch of lobsters and Ultra Humanite fired a net.

Clawful and Ultra Humanite: LOBSTER NET RESTRAIN!

The net pinned down Houndoom.

Shagon: That oughta hold him for Nico to catch.

## Battle 8: Caleb, Stalker, and Kraven vs Taskmaster

Taskmaster was proving to be quite a challenge for Caleb, Stalker and Kraven.

Taskmaster (dodges Caleb's sword strike): Nice moves. Where'd you learn them?

Caleb: Years of rebel training.

Taskmaster: Years for you. Seconds for me.

Taskmaster then hit Caleb with the same sword strike that he dodged seconds ago.

Vathek: Where'd you learn that move?!

Taskmaster: From your buddy over there. These moves too.

(slashes at Vathek)

Aldarn: Haven't you heard that copying is cheating? (tries to punch Taskmaster)

Taskmaster (blocks punch): I call it winning!

Caleb was fighting Taskmaster.

Taskmaster: There's no move I can't match, Kraven. Yours. Stalker's. Even pretty boy's over there.

Caleb (offended): Who're you calling a pretty boy?!

Stalker: Lets use our combo Sergei.

Kraven: You got it Comrade Stalker.

They went at Taskmaster.

Stalker and Kraven: WOLF PACK HUNTER!

They became a huge wolf pack made of pure energy and went at Taskmaster and just as he was about to jump over the energy wolf pack, Caleb punched him in the back of the head and the energy wolf pack trampled him. He was knocked out.

They stripped him of his weapons and restrained him with magic. They threw him into the Meridian Prison for eternity.

Aldarn: Congratulations, Taskmaster. You're now the first and probably only human prisoner here.

Caleb (smugly): How's that for a pretty boy, huh?

Taskmaster: You think it's wise to lock me up with all these morons? You might not have any prisoners left when you return.

Caleb: We'll see.

They went to go help beat Phobos.

---

Battle 9: J.D., Nico, Will, Elyon, Breach and Ace VS Phobos

---

Nico was looking at Phobos with incredible hatred and vengeful justice.

Nico: You don't have any honor, do you?

Phobos: Honor is overrated. In the real world, you do whatever it takes to come out on top!

Me: You're a monster Phobos. That's why we're going to kill you and send you off to Hell where you belong.

Phobos: What's the matter, Vandom? For the first time in your life, are you incapable of retorting with a clever quip? How appropriate that I would can render the keeper of the Heart of Kandrakar speechless!

Will (grins): Actually, Phobos, I was kind of stunned by how bad your breath smells! Seriously, you should invest in breath mints. Or toothpaste. And while we're at it, try looking into dental floss. It really helps the teeth. Although, they might not make it in Meridian.

Phobos (growls): Of course, as soon as I mention it… But no matter! Once I'm finished with you, I'll never have to deal with any of your insults again! And then, the whole universe will be mine for the taking!

Me: We won't let that happen you tyrant.

We looked at Phobos with overwhelming justice.

Nico: You seem to delight in seeing other people suffer! (Aura flares up) And you treat life like a disposable commodity! (Flashbacks to all the events where Phobos destroyed numerous lives) You destroy homes, you take the lives of so many innocent peace-loving people, you enslave others to do your dirty work, you even take the lives of children. And all of this for your own amusement or personal gain. (Flashbacks end) Well, NOW IT'S YOUR TURN! For everyone who's lives you senselessly slaughtered, I AM GOING TO FINISH

YOU!

Nico then went Super Saiyan 4 and he was ready to fight.

Me: You will now pay for your crimes Phobos!

I go Super Angel 10,000.

Elyon: Our bond has officially been forever severed you tyrant! The Guardians and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are my true brothers and sisters and they are much better siblings than you will ever be in 10,000 lifetimes.

Nico: Get ready Phobos. Your time has come!

Nico flared up his Super Saiyan 4 aura and his muscles bulged with power.

Nico: No more! No more! (GROWLS) NOW YOU WILL KNOW THE HORROR! PHHOOOOBBBOOOOOSSSSS!

He flew at Phobos with incredible speed and punched him in the face with devastating force and he went at him again and grabbed him and broke his back on his leg and plowed him into a building near the castle with devastating force. Phobos then exploded out of the rubble and he was infuriated and his clothes were all shredded and torn up. Phobos flew into the air and stood ready to face him. Nico teleported behind him an grabbed Phobos.

Nico: You've tormented this realm for far too long Phobos.

Suddenly Nico and Phobos were enveloped in a vortex of fire.

Nico: NUOVA SPHERE!

They were encased in a ball of fire and it went up into the sky. We saw the huge ball of fire in the sky swirling around and the heat coming off of it was incredible.

Inside the ball of fire Nico had Phobos trapped.

Phobos: (Echoing) Let me guess, your plan is to hug me to death.

Am I right?

Nico: (Echoing) You don't have any idea what I'm capable of Phobos and if you think you can just walk right out of here, then be my guest.

Nico let go of Phobos and chains made entirely of pure fire wrapped around him and held him in place.

Nico: You are a malevolent tyrant, and an honorless beast and you care about no one other than yourself. That's why I swore to kill you and end your reign of terror before it even begins.

Phobos: YOU WRETCH! I will get out of this and kill you!

Nico: I'd like to see you try. But the only one who's about to become charcoal is you!

Nico snapped his fingers and then the ball of fire exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The power of the explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it rained down fire onto the castle and I protected everyone in a powerful force field. When the explosion vanished Nico landed and he was protected in a powerful ball of fire.

Phobos crash-landed on the roof of a building and he was a nasty burned husk. He was all black and torched.

Miranda had the Heartless robots ready.

Elyon: Those two robot Heartless got hit with combos and they're still standing!

Miranda (takes out remote): Don't worry. I've got that all taken care of. (presses button)

With that, the Prison Keeper and Storm Rider paused and then began to attack Phobos' foot soldiers.

Phobos got up and smoke was coming out of his body.

Me: He is a strong fighter I'll give him that.

Phobos: I WILL KILL YOU!

Phobos tried to punch and kick Nico but he was dodging all his attacks like they were nothing. Nico then punched Phobos and he crashed into a building.

Nico: Prince Phobos, you have failed this universe! (fires ice beam at him)

It froze his leg and turned it into ice.

Nico: Now you will pay another price.

Nico raised his hands into the air.

Nico: Everyone! Share your energy with me!

Nico was gathering energy for the Spirit Bomb!

He gathered enough energy into his hand and formed a small blue ball and fired it at Phobos.

Nico: SPIRIT BOMB!

Phobos got up out of the rubble and saw the Spirit Bomb coming and he got hit by it and it exploded and sent him flying into the air in a huge blast of energy as he was being ripped apart from the inside by it.

When the blast faded Phobos' lacerated body crashed into the ground and he was badly beaten.

Phobos was weakened and badly injured.

Nico: How the mighty have fallen.

Phobos belched up a huge amount of blood. We landed by Phobos.

Breach: Phobos you are a monster.

Breach kicked him into the air.

Elyon fired a time ray and it hit him in the chest and aged him.

Breach: Combo time.

Ace: You got it.

Breach fired numerous portals and Ace used her reality warping powers.

Breach and Ace: PORTALS OF DARK FEAR!

Phobos was sucked into the portals and he saw monsters of such indescribable horror.

Nico formed Frost Giants and they went at Phobos and they pulverized him and slashed at him.

Phobos crashed onto the building again.

Nico: Didn't expect that did ya? That was one of Loki's powers. Here's another one.

Nico formed 2 pumpkin bombs and he threw them and they exploded when they hit Phobos.

KABOOM KABOOOM!

Phobos was on his last legs.

Nico: Didn't expect that did you? It's kind of ironic that I would be using the powers and abilities of the very people that freed you.

Phobos got up and he was really enraged.

Phobos: YOU! I HATE YOU!

Nico's aura flared up at an incredible intensity.

Nico: Thanks for the power boost.

Will: We've had it with you Phobos. This time you are a dead man!

Final Smash Time!

Everyone else came.

Clawful: Me first! LOBSTER DEATH PINCH!

Clawful fired a stream of water with lobsters in it and they pinched Phobos all over the place.

Will: My turn! CANDRAKAR LIGHTNING BLAST!

Will fired a massive blast of pink lightning and it hit Phobos and electrocuted him.

Suddenly Lillian was enveloped in an orb of rainbow light and she was now changed into a Guardian.

Lillian: What happened!?

Me: Lillian you are now a Guardian of Candrakar like your sister.

Lillian: I am?

Cornelia: You sure are.

Megan: I was shocked when I became a Guardian myself.

Lillian: Cool! What powers do I have?

Lillian held out her hand and she fired a beam of rainbow light and it hit Phobos and burned him.

Me: It looks like you have the powers of Light.

Nico: This is gonna be the end of you Phobos. Guardians lets use our ultimate final smash.

Will: You got it Nico!

Me: Lets get him girls!

Nico charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Me: Lets do it!

(W.I.T.C.H. Theme song plays)

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Elyon: Time!

Megan: Space!

Lillian: Light!

We fired elemental beams into the Kamehameha blast and it turned into a rainbow energy wave with the elements of nature swirling around it.

Nico and the Guardians: GUARDIAN UNITY KAMEHAMEHA!

Nico fired a massive Rainbow Kamehameha Wave and Phobos saw it coming and he knew that his death has come.

Nico: Feel the power of the Saiyan Race and the Guardians of Candrakar and perish!

The blast enveloped Phobos and completely obliterated him in an instant.

The blast went up into space and vanished harmlessly.

Nico powered down and he wasn't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over guys. Phobos is now officially dead.

Then Phobos' spirit appeared.

Nicole: You will never terrorize our universe ever again you tyrant. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Phobos was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Phobos: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Me: Go to Hell and stay there you son of a (Censored)

Elyon: Good bye "Brother."

Nico: It's over guys. He's dead.

We cheered wildly.

Miranda came up to Elyon and she was crying hard.

Miranda: Elyon. (Crying hard) I'M SO SORRY!

Elyon hugged Miranda as she was crying.

Elyon: It's okay Miranda. Just let it out. Let it all out.

Nicole: Poor girl.

* * *

We went back to Earth and had a nice awesome dinner at the Silver Dragon. Before we got home Nico caught the Houndoom and he has his first ever Dark Pokemon. It was good food and we also explained to Lillian what the powers of the Guardians can do and more and she was amazed and shocked. Napoleon, Lillian's pet cat and familiar was with us.

Me: So you see Lillian you are the Heart of Earth and you have the power to warp and change reality. Not only that but you have the powers of Light as a Guardian of Candrakar. But you can't let these powers go to your head. With Great Power comes a Great Responsibility.

Lillian: I'm gonna need a lot of training because I have so much to learn.

Cornelia: I can help you sis.

Lillian: Thanks sis.

Luan: I can teach you how to use your powers too because I have light powers myself.

Lillian: Thanks Luan.

Luan: It's really en-LIGHT-ening. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Varie: (Laughs) Good one!

Irma: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Will: (To the Viewers) Nobody likes a tyrant and only death with be what a tyrants fate will be.

Lincoln: You said it Will.

DBZ NARRATOR: AND WITH ONE LAST BLOW, PHOBOS HAS NOW BEEN LAID TO REST. TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM HAD SAVED THE UNIVERSE FROM HIS WICKED REIGN. NEVER AGAIN WILL PHOBOS TERRORIZE THE WORLDS OF THE UNIVERSE AGAIN. MORE ADVENTURES AWAIT FOR TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM. STAY TUNED.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Phobos was the most despicable tyrant in the W.I.T.C.H. universe and the only fate worthy for him is death. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# No More Hook

It starts at the estate. We were watching Peter Pan from Disney.

Aqua: Peter Pan is an awesome kid.

Me: He may be a kid Aqua but he has a lot of skill and talent.

Lincoln: He sure does.

Riku: Just so you know guys, Wendy was not one of the 7 Princesses of Heart so I didn't kidnap her.

Me: Well that's a relief Riku. But you were under the dark influence of Maleficent.

Maleficent (2014): (British Accent) I can't believe that my evil twin was that evil.

Me: She was pure evil Maleficent.

Kairi: (To the Viewers) It's confusing having a Maleficent here that is a good one. The one we know all too well was pure evil personified.

Me: You got that right Kairi.

We watched Captain Hook get launched by Tick-Tock the Crocodile and he skipped across the water like a stone.

Me: That was so funny. You guys want to know something?

Sora: What is it J.D.?

Me: I met Captain Hook when I was 5 and I beat him and this is exactly what happened to him in the end.

Lana: Oh that is so cool J.D.!

Lola: I didn't know you beat Hook a long time ago J.D.

Me: I was only half of Hook's height back then.

Lori: That is literally amazing J.D.

Me: It sure is.

Sora: And just looking at Neverland makes me feel like a kid again.

Me: It makes us all look like kids again. Even though some of us are technically still kids.

Vince: That is true.

Ventus: It is. I faced Hook before and got him nearly eaten by the Crocodile.

Me: I guess great minds DO think alike Ventus.

Lincoln: I don't get it J.D. What is the difference between Peter Pan here, Peter Pan in Peter Pan 2 and Hook with Robin Williams and Dustin Hoffman?

Me: That is an easy one Lincoln. Peter Pan here takes place in 1900, the Peter Pan Sequel takes place during World War II during the Blitz and lastly Hook takes place in 1991.

Lori: So a 91 year span of time.

Me: That's right.

Lisa: That is a very interesting mystery in terms of scientific understanding.

Me: No kidding Lisa.

Sora: Hey guys I've been thinking. We're all Keybladers right?

Me: Yeah.

Sora: Well I was thinking that maybe we can become a team like you guys in Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's a good idea Sora. Hmm. How about this for you guys?

We call you all Team Light Key.

Everyone agreed.

Kairi: That's a great idea J.D.

Riku: I like that name.

Goofy: Gawrsh that's a perfect name for us.

Donald: It sure is Goofy.

Mickey: I agree with it.

Elena: Team Light Key. I like the sound of that.

Xion: Me too.

Melody: I like that name.

Lea: It really fits you all perfectly.

Ariel: That is a great idea J.D.

Me: Then it's settled. Team Light Key is born. Lets go to the simulator for an exercise.

Lincoln: Lets do it.

Kairi was now in her newest KH3 outfit.

* * *

In the Simulator, Me, Lincoln, Earth and Team Light Key were doing an exercise.

Venom: This is gonna be awesome guys.

Linka: Wonder what they're gonna do?

Lynn: We're about to see.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in London, England in the year 1900.

Me: We're in London, England 119 years ago.

Lori: It sure is different from what it is in 2019.

Lincoln: No kidding. It sure was different than the city Luna likes.

Earth: No kidding.

Then we saw the infamous pirate ship of Captain Hook flying over the city!

Me: That's Hook's pirate ship!

It was right over the Darling House and then it flew away from the house almost as fast as it appeared.

Me: Lets go!

We went to the Darling house and we saw 2 kids crying.

Sora: I know those faces.

Goofy: Gawrsh it's John and Michael Darling.

Sora: Hey you guys.

John and Michael saw then.

John: Sora, Donald, Goofy!

They came and hugged them.

Michael: It's been so long.

Sora: It sure has.

John: It's great to see you all again.

Donald: Same here.

Sora: These are our friends.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced ourselves.

John: It's a pleasure to meet you all J.D.

Michael: Same here.

John: Captain Hook kidnapped Wendy.

Me: We saw. We're gonna head over to Neverland to save her.

Lincoln: And this time we're gonna kill Captain Hook.

Kairi: I got an old score to settle with Captain Hook. He is one of the bad guys that helped kidnap me for a diabolical plot that nearly destroyed the universe.

Sora: I remember that Kairi.

Me: I didn't know you had some unfinished business with Hook. Lets go guys.

John: Wait. Me and Michael can't fly like you all can.

Me: I have the answer to that.

I pull out a bag of fairy dust.

Me: This is fairy dust and my daughter Brittney used her magic to make it permanent.

John: That's amazing!

Michael: We can fly forever?

Me: You sure can.

I take some out of the blow it onto them.

Me: You know what to do guys.

They thought of a happy thought and they were floating and then flying.

Me: That is so awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is!

Earth: This is awesome!

Sora: I'll always love flying.

Aqua: Me too Sora.

Kairi: I love flying just as much as J.D. and everyone else does.

Me: Thanks Kairi. Shall we head out?

Everyone cheered.

Me: Lets fly!

We spread our wings and set out for Neverland. I knew the story of Peter Pan by heart and it was easy to find. I looked at the sky and saw the star that lead to Neverland.

Me: There it is guys. 2nd star to the right, straight on till sunrise.

Lincoln: That's it.

We flew on towards the star and 6 hours later at Sunrise we arrived in Neverland. It was a magnificent and beautiful island.

Me: Wow!

Sora: Neverland. It's just as beautiful as I remember.

Kairi: It sure is breathtaking.

Riku: I would call this an island paradise.

Goofy: Me too.

John: We have to find Wendy.

Me: I know where she is. Lets gather the Lost Boys and prepare for battle.

We went into the forest and gathered the Lost Boys together and we prepared for battle and made all kinds of makeshift weapons and more. We met Peter Pan and he was an amazing guy. Sora, Donald and Goofy were reunited with him and it was a great reunion.

Me: Peter it's such an honor to meet you. You are widely known all over the world.

Peter: Thanks J.D. We heard so many good things about you all and how you killed Xehanort.

Me: That's right Peter. If we hadn't stopped Xehanort he would've ultimately destroyed the entire universe and we couldn't let that happen.

Peter: That's true.

Riku (to Peter Pan): Look, I know that I kidnapped Wendy before. But I wasn't in my right mind at the time. Maleficent manipulated me into doing that. And for that, I'm sorry.

Peter: It's all right Riku. I knew all along that Maleficent was controlling you against your will.

Riku: You did?

Peter: Sure. I know it wasn't your fault and that Maleficent did this to you.

Me: That's right and then she paid the ultimate price for her crimes. We'll face Hook and when we give the battle cry, you all attack.

Peter: You got it J.D.

Kairi: I got an old score to settle with Hook.

Me: Same here. Lets get him.

We set out for Hook's ship.

---

Captain Hook was thinking of new ways to go after Peter Pan.

Captain Hook: I'll never forgive that Peter Pan for what he did to me! I will kill him if it's the last thing I ever do!

Me: I think he should've killed you as well.

Hook saw me.

Captain Hook: And who are you?

Me: You may not recognize me but I remember what I did to you 12 years ago. I was only 5 when I sent you flying across the ocean like a skipping stone.

Captain Hook recognized me.

Captain Hook: What!? You are that little brat!?

Me: That's right and I've grown since then. My name is J.D. Knudson. And these faces you might know.

We stood and faced him.

Captain Hook saw Riku.

Captain Hook: You!

Riku: That's right.

Hook (to Riku): How pathetic, Riku. I heard that you joined a team that's similar to you. But I don't seem to see them anywhere.

Me: That's right. Because they couldn't join us this time.

Hook (to Riku): You don't know how long I've waited to kill you, Riku!

Riku: Are you still mad that I bossed you around?

Hook: What do you think?! Maleficent might have been ok with you going with me. But if it were up to me, I never would've put up with your disrespect on my own ship! (sees Ventus) And it looks like you have Ventus with you as well. I still owe him payback for almost getting me killed by that crocodile!

Ventus: This time, I'll make sure that happens! You don't have the Heartless to help you anymore.

Hook: I don't need them to kill the likes of you!

The pirates came out with their swords ready.

Riku: I wonder what William and the others would do in this situation.

Lincoln: Well, Venom would probably eat the heads of several pirates, Maria would merge with the water for a better advantage, Elena would zap the pirates into oblivion, Stewie would vaporize them and use his small size to his advantage as well as other violent methods, and William would take on Hook alone.

Me: BANGARAAAAAAAANNNNNGGGGGGG!

Lost Boys: BANGARANG!

The Lost Boys came and went at the ship and it was a vicious assault. We were slashing some of them apart. The Lost Boys came from all angles and even from their own ship with an Anti-Hook Flag they made.

Lost Boys: BANGARANG!

Captain Hook grabbed Smee.

Captain Hook: Call out the village militia! We need every last man!

Smee rang a bell and all the pirates were coming.

Me: Lets dance (Censored) for brains!

We went at the pirates and slashed some of them apart.

Me: Form Ranks!

We stood ready to fight.

Captain Hook: FORM RANKS!

Me: Get ready to show them the white light we made them boys!

Captain Hook: Remember the Fires from Hell that forged you! CHAAAAAAAARRRRRRGGGGGGGEEEEEEEE!

The pirates charged at us.

Me: NOW!

The lost boys reflected the Sun's light and it blinded some of the pirates.

Pirate: Oh me eyes! Me eyes! I'm blind!

Peter: We'll show you who's chicken! Watch this!

A lost boy came with an egg bazooka and it fired eggs at the pirates and disgarded the shells. Another Lost Boy fired gumballs at some charging pirates and they slipped and crashed to the floor of the ship.

Me: Lets kill some pirates guys!

We went at the pirates with our swords and Keyblades ready and Kairi, Lincoln and Earth went to face Hook.

Kairi: Hook!

Captain Hook saw Kairi.

Captain Hook: And you are?

Kairi: You may not remember me. But I am Kairi. You helped Maleficent kidnap me and I have a score to settle with you.

Captain Hook: So it is you. You have changed a lot.

Kairi: And I'm not the same as I was back then as I am now.

Kairi called out her Keyblade and Hook was shocked.

Captain Hook: You're a Keyblade Wielder!?

Kairi: That's right. Lets dance.

They went at each other and engaged in a deadly sword fight and Kairi was putting up a really good fight. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting some of the boat on fire.

Hook (to Kairi): You're putting up a fight this time. I like that!

Kairi: I'm full of surprises.

I swooped in.

Me: Captain James Hook you have failed this island! (I slash his face)

Captain Hook was bleeding from his cheek.

Me: Those are from the immortal words of one of my best friends Nico.

Lincoln kicked Captain Hook and slashed his chest. He fired a blast of lightning at the pirates and electrocuted them.

Hook (to Kairi): Maleficent's biggest mistake was ever allowing you and your friends to live!

I kicked Captain Hook in the face.

Me: Actually the Biggest Mistake was allowing YOU to live!

Kairi: And Maleficent paid the ultimate price for her crimes.

Aqua went down into the ship and she went into the hold and was slashing apart and blasting apart pirates left and right. She got to the door and slashed some pirates and opened it and she found Wendy Darling.

Aqua: Wendy are you all right?

Wendy: Aqua!

They hugged.

Wendy: I thought you were dead!

Aqua: No I was alive this whole time and I was saved from the Realm of Darkness by J.D. Knudson.

Wendy: Thank goodness you're okay.

Aqua: Thanks Wendy.

Wendy then was enveloped in a blinding flash of light and she had become a Keyblader! She had a sparkling dark blue coat over her blue dress with a crown broach and she had a purple ribbon tied on her right ankle and a magenta ribbon tied onto her left ankle and she had black shoes. She had an awesome Keyblade called Eternal Youth.

Aqua: (Gasp) Wendy you're a keyblader!

Wendy: I sure am Aqua. And I have so much to learn now that I am one.

Aqua: I can teach you. I am one of the legendary Keybladers.

Wendy: That's what I heard.

Aqua: Lets go help out.

Wendy: Right.

They went to join the fight. We had the pirates on the run.

Ventus saw Smee escaping.

Ventus: Smee wait!

Smee stopped.

Ventus: Smee, is there any reason why you're still with Hook?

Smee: Well, the Captain has always been like a father to me.

Sora (sarcastically): Yeah, because any father would abuse someone because of an unhealthy obsession.

Smee: Not only that, but I always try to keep the Captain calm whenever he's angry about losing to Peter Pan.

Riku: Well, that's probably going to be in vain. Because as soon as Hook gets what he wants, he's probably going to get rid of you.

Ventus: Time for some combos boys!

Sora: You got it Ventus!

Sora and Ventus fired a blast of light at some pirates.

Sora and Ventus: LIGHTFLAME SWORD SLASH!

The blasts of light combined and turned into a deadly light sword and it slashed the pirates into pieces.

Sora: Lets get him with our combo Riku!

Riku: You got it Sora!

Sora fired a blast of fire and Riku fired a blast of Dark Fire.

Sora and Riku: DARK FLAME INCINERATOR!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a huge wave of fire that swept over the village and burned all the pirates to ash.

Ventus: Final Smash time! LIGHT OF THE KEY!

Ventus fired a barrage of light beams at the pirates and they skewered many pirates all at once and reduced them all to ashes.

The Lost Boys and us had the pirates beat.

Lincoln: Combo Time Earth!

Earth: You got it Linky!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Earth fired a blast of water.

Lincoln and Earth: PHANTOM MAELSTROM STORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a ghostly whirlpool and it blew Hook into the air.

Hook: I suppose this is the part where you have your pet symbiote eat me.

---

In the Control Room

Venom: WE'RE NO ONE'S PET!

Varie: He'll get what's coming to him Venom.

---

Kairi: Time for my Final Smash! SWAN LIGHT SKEWER!

Kairi sprouted swan wings and flew at Hook and her Keyblade had a sword of light form and it stabbed Captain Hook all the way through his chest.

Kairi just stabbed Hook through the ribs with her Keyblade.

Hook (starts to bleed): Ha! You missed my heart!

Kairi (smirks): Actually, I chose not to stab your heart. After all, Tick Tock likes his meat nice and warm.

Captain Hook: What?

The ticking of a clock was heard and his face and mustache was twitching as he knew what was coming. We saw Tick-Tock the Crocodile in the water and his eyes and tail were bobbing as the clock inside him was ticking.

Kairi: You hungry boy?

The crocodile licked his snout and nodded.

Captain Hook was too weak to fight back and he fell off the Keyblade and went into the Crocodile's mouth.

CHOMP!

The Captain was now lunchmeat for Tick-Tock the Crocodile.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of Davy Jones Locker you scurry sea dog. (Laughs) Pirate talk.

Peter Pan: That's it for Hook.

Me: Yep. Peter how long ago did you chop off his hand?

Peter Pan: That is a question I haven't been asked in a long time. It was back in the 1700s in the year 1725.

We were shocked.

Me: That was 294 years ago!

Kairi: So you're over 300 years old!? Amazing!

Lincoln: So Neverland really IS the land of Eternal Youth!

Earth: The Legend really IS true!

Sora: I'll say!

Smee: Good-bye Captain.

Earth: Smee, how would you like to work with us? We'll treat you much better then Hook ever did. We'll even pay you.

Smee: Thank you Earth!

Smee was now the curator of our museum and he was getting a good pay roll.

Tick-Tock the Crocodile now lives with us in Lana's jungle greenhouse and we got that clock out of him to avoid having us go crazy. The world of Neverland now lives in orbit around the Land of Departure. Tink now lives with Laney and Peter Pan visits her every now and then. I kept Hook's hook as a trophy after Tick-Tock spit it out,

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Peter Pan has always been one of my favorite stories ever since I was a little kid. I loved the movie from 1991 Hook and Robin Williams, Bob Hoskins, Dustin Hoffman and Julia Roberts did a great job in that movie back then. It was so awesome and funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Another Disney Villain has now bit the dust. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Long Hair From The Sun

It starts with us in the Living Room. We were watching the movie Tangled from 2010. It was the story about the princess Rapunzel and it showed that she was kidnapped by an evil witch that Lola knows named Gothel and how she was using Rapunzel for Immortality. All she had to do was sing a song and it would activate the power of a flower inside Rapunzel that came from the Sun.

Me: I can't believe that Gothel wanted Rapunzel all for the flower inside her.

Lola: Me neither and it's times like these I'm glad I killed her.

Me: Me too Lola. You were a true angel of justice then.

Lola: Thanks J.D.

Lana: I'm proud of you sis.

Lila: Same here.

Me: Gothel is one of the most evil villains in the Disney universe.

Varie: She sure is and I have a strong feeling that there are other versions of Gothel still alive out there.

Me: Me too Varie.

Sora: We never fought Gothel as she was turned into a Heartless and we destroyed her in the form of a Grim Guardianess.

Me: That must've been a challenge.

Sora: It was J.D.

Kairi: I'm glad I wasn't there when that happened.

Me: Me neither. Killing Xehanort was more than enough.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Lola do you like Rapunzel with long blonde hair or short brown hair?

Lola: It doesn't matter to me J.D.

Me: Yeah I can go either way. It doesn't really matter to me.

Lynn: Well said J.D.

Elec Man: Either way all villains always get their just desserts.

Me: Agreed.

We continued watching the movie and we saw Gothel fall do her death and she disintegrated as a pile of dust when she hit the ground.

Me: WOW!

Elyon: When her source of immortality was taken away from her, time caught up to her really fast and she disintegrated into dust.

Me: And now the Grim Reaper has finally claimed her life.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) True to that mon.

Mandy: I'm impressed she was able to live for so long because of that flower.

Me: Yeah. And she was also killing Rapunzel in the process.

Lori: That woman is literally a monster.

Leni: Totes.

Mega Man: I think it would be cool to go to the world of Rapunzel and kill Gothel ourselves.

Me: Good idea Mega Man. Lets head into the Simulator.

We did so.

We went into the Simulator.

Venom: This is gonna be really interesting.

Rachel: It sure is Venom.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Rapunzel by the village of Corona. It was a beautiful city at the pinnacle of prosperity and it was a magnificent kingdom.

Laney: Wow! Corona is a beautiful kingdom.

Lola: It sure is Laney. I brought Rapunzel back the last time I was here.

Lisa: Actually Lola that was in a different timeframe of the Rapunzel universe.

Lola: Oh.

Me: We can transfer the memories of that universe here to this Rapunzel.

Lola: Good idea. I can do it.

Me: Okay Lola. Since you know where her tower is lead the way.

Lola: Okay.

Lola did so and she lead us into a beautiful forest and it was amazing. We saw lots of beautiful plants and lots of beautiful animals.

Rachel: Wow! So many beautiful plants and animals.

Me: There sure are Rach.

Lincoln: I would love coming here on vacation someday.

Me: Me too Lincoln.

Laney: Same here.

Lynn: (Sees something) What's that over there?

We go over and we saw a wanted poster.

Me: It's a wanted poster of Flynn Rider.

Lori: "Wanted Dead or Alive. Flynn Rider." Why would they want him caught?

Me: From what I remember he stole a crown from the kingdom.

Suddenly someone crashed into me and just by sheer coincidence it was Flynn Rider.

Me: Ow. (Gasp) Flynn Rider!

I saw the crown on the ground and it was a beautiful gold crown with diamonds, rubies, sapphires and pearls. I pick it up and it was a beautiful crown.

Me: Wow. What a beautiful crown.

Luan: It sure is a Golden marvel. (Laughs) Get it?

Some of us laugh while the rest sigh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Rachel: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lola: That is a magnificent crown.

I put the crown on Lola's head.

Me: Now you look like a true princess Lola.

Lola: Thank you J.D.

Me: One sec.

I pull out my phone and take a photo of Lola with the crown on and it turned out beautiful.

Me: What do you think Lola?

Lola saw the photo and she gasped in amazement.

Lola: I look amazing!

Lana: Excuse me while I go barf.

Laney: Lana!

Lana: Sorry.

I take the crown back.

Flynn got up.

Me: Flynn are you okay?

Flynn: I think so. Who are… (Gasp) I know you! You're the famous J.D. Knudson! You killed Xehanort and destroyed all of the Heartless and Organization XIII.

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Flynn.

Flynn: Same here. Sora, Donald, Goofy, Mickey, Riku, Kairi it's great to see you again.

Sora: You too Flynn.

Goofy: Gawrsh how have you been?

Flynn: Been doing great Goofy.

Donald: It's been a long time Flynn.

Flynn: It sure has Donald.

Me: These are my friends and fiancés. We're all part of a superhero team called Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We did introductions.

Flynn: It's an honor to meet you all.

Leni: It's totes an honor to meet you too Flynn.

Me: We're on our way to rescue Rapunzel. The lost princess that disappeared years ago.

Flynn: That's interesting.

Me: You want to join us?

Flynn: Sure J.D.

We continued on and we were going through a cave and it was a beautiful cave. It had lots of features. When we got out of the cave we saw the tower. It was a lone tower with a purple roof castle and a single window near the top and the bottom entrance was blocked off.

Me: So that's the tower.

Laney: It's just a lone tower sitting out here all by itself.

Me: I know. Looks like Mother Gothel blocked off the entrance with rocks to prevent Rapunzel from escaping.

Flynn: She must have.

Me: Okay. I'm going in. You all stay out here and keep an eye out and make sure that Mothel Gothel doesn't show up.

Lori: You got it J.D.

Me: Okay.

I spread my wings and flew up into the tower. The inside of the tower was just a single room tower.

Me: Wow. This tower is actually a prison.

I walked around. Then I sensed something behind me and I turned and caught the object. It was Rapunzel and she was about to hit me in the head with a frying pan.

Me: Rapunzel!

Rapunzel: (Gasp) Who are you? How do you know my name?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I'm the legendary Keyblader that killed Xehanort.

Rapunzel: Never heard of you.

Me: (In my head) She was never told about what I did. Maybe we can help her. (Out loud) Rapunzel, I can tell that you are really curious about what it's like outside.

Rapunzel: How can you tell that?

Me: Because there is so much to see out there and there is so much to learn out there.

Rapunzel: I want to see the world!

Me: I can take you outside. Don't take this the wrong way. (Picks her up bridal style) Hold on.

I jump out the window and land on the ground.

Rapunzel: That was so much fun!

Me: Glad you liked it.

With us was Gill Grunt, Freeze Blade and the Water Skylanders.

Me: This is the world Rapunzel and there's so much to see and do. Oh these are my friends here.

We introduced ourselves.

Rapunzel: It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Lori: It's literally our pleasure too Rapunzel.

Nico: (Whispering) Poromon, Manaphy, you two keep an eye on Rapunzel's room and if Gothel returns, keep an eye on her and let me know what you've found out.

Poromon: You got it Nico!

May: You help out too.

Manaphy: Right mama.

They went up to the tower to keep a watch from inside.

Rapunzel: [excited after finally leaving the tower] I can't believe I did this! [fearfully] I can't believe I did this. [squealing with joy] I CAN'T BELIEVE I DID THIS! [giggles, then puts her hands on her throat] Mother would be so furious if she knew I disobeyed her and left the tower.

Freeze Blade: Well, that's her problem.

Rapunzel [later, looking at a flower, optimistic]: Well, that's okay. I mean, what she doesn't know won't kill her, right?

Elec Man: Nope. That can be our job.

Rapunzel [later, in a cave rocking back and forth, fearful with her heart beating in her chest]: Oh my gosh! This would kill her.

Mario: Take it easy. We won't let her find you.

Rapunzel [later, running through a pile of leaves and making them rain down on the irritated Flynn. Joyous]: THIS IS SOOO FUUUUUN!

Bowser Jr: I think she's on her period.

Rapunzel [later, standing in a tree with her head against the trunk and her arms hanging limp, depressed]: I am a horrible daughter. I'm going back.

Terrorsaur: Like heck you are!

Rapunzel [later, doing cartwheels and rolling down a hill, ecstatic]: I AM NEVER GOING BACK!

Gill Grunt: Well, that's good.

Rapunzel [later, laying next to Flynn in a patch of flowers with her face in the ground, ashamed]: I am a despicable human being!

Shocker: No, you aren't.

Rapunzel [later, using her hair as a vine and swinging around a tree with an annoyed Flynn standing there staring into space, joyous]: WOO-HOOOOO! BEST! DAY! EVER!

Elyon: Let's just let her bring all her emotions out, guys.

We later Razpunel, broken down in tears

Flynn Rider: [clears throat] You know, I can't help but notice you seem a little at war with yourself here.

Goofy: A little more then a little.

Donald: More like a lot.

Me: (Chuckles) She is having so much fun.

Varie: She sure is.

Flynn: I think too much fun.

Me: Yep.

Our stomachs growled.

Me: Oop. Getting hungry.

Flynn: I know the spot.

We went to a secret hatch in the woods called the Snuggly Duckling. We went into the place and it was not the place we were expecting.

Elyon: Flynn, remind me to strangle you later.

Flynn: Why do you say that?

Mario: You said that that this was a fun place to eat! THIS IS THE EXACT OPPOSITE OF WHAT YOU SAID!

Shocker: Oh, c'mon! I like it.

Rhino: So do I.

Elec Man: It's actually not that bad.

Terrorsaur: I hope they have something for me to eat.

Me: I'm sure they do.

---

Back at the tower Mother Gothel was looking for Rapunzel frantically. Just then someone familiar approached her. It was Sora's old enemy and Mickey's old friend PETE!

Pete: (approaches Gothel) Missing someone, Gothel?

Gothel: Who are you?

Pete: The name's Pete. But you can call me your assistant.

Gothel: How do you know my name?

Pete: Oh, I know all about you. Like how Blondie's hair is the only thing keeping you young. And without her, it's only a matter of time until you grow old. (Heartless appear by his side)

Gothel: What do you want?

Pete (laughs): Now we're getting to the good part. See, you want your kid back. And I want to get even with the brats who took her from you. Together, they don't stand a chance against us. Interested?

Later they were walking through the forest.

Gothel (she and Pete are walking through the forest looking for Rapunzel): I have to admit, Pete. These Heartless are excellent minions.

Pete: To be honest, I honestly didn't think that they existed anymore. But I guess in this world, some of Xehanort's residual darkness exists.

Gothel (smiles): You know what? I think this is the beginning of a beautiful friendship.

Pete: Aw thank you kindly. And here's something from me to you.

Pete used a magic spell and suddenly Gothel saw Lola kill another version of her. It was during the events of the Tangled Simulation in the events of Plan for Babysitting and she saw this and was flabbergasted that she died. She was arrested by Lola and was beheaded for her crimes against the kingdom. But what Gothel doesn't know is that Poromon and Poliwag were floating above them and were listening in on the entire thing and they discovered Gothel's true colors.

Poromon: This is really bad.

Poliwag: We have to tell everyone. Come on!

They went back to us.

---

We got to the kingdom and we saw Rapunzel overjoyed and she saw the kingdom for the first time.

Me: Here we are Rapunzel.

Rapunzel: Oh this is so exciting!

Laney: Hey look! There's a festival going on!

Me: Look at all the dancing.

Nico (to May): Shall we dance, fair lady?

May: We shall good sir.

Me: Lets all dance.

We did so and we were having a lot of fun. Some little kids braided Rapunzel's hair and she actually liked it and I agreed with her.

Lana: This is awesome!

We did all kinds of dance moves and had a lot of fun. It was just as fun as the Sadie Hawkins dance. Liam and Carmen were dancing and having a lot of fun.

I was dancing with Rapunzel and it was a lot of fun.

But what we didn't know was that Flynn was caught by the guards and he was arrested and through in the dungeon and Rhino, Shocker, and Elec Man are going to bust him out.

---

Outside the Dungeon wall, Elec Man, Rhino and Shocker were planning to bust out Flynn.

Elec Man (to Rhino and Shocker): Are you two sure you can bust Flynn out by yourselves?

Rhino: Of course we're sure.

Shocker (smirks): This isn't our first prison break.

Elec Man: Well then go for it.

Flynn was being tormented by the guards.

Flynn: If you're gonna kill me, just do it already.

Guard #1: Oh, I'm not gonna kill you. No, that wouldn't be much fun. I'm gonna rip your tongue right outta your face! (Flynn headbutts him)

Suddenly the wall exploded as Rhino charged through the wall and rammed the guards down.

Shocker: Are you all right Flynn?

Flynn: Yes thanks to you Herman.

Shocker freed Flynn and they ran.

Elec Man: Good work guys!

Rhino: Aw it was nothing.

They went back to us.

We were resting from dancing and Poromon and Manaphy came.

Me: What's wrong guys?

Poromon and Manaphy told us everything about Mother Gothel's true colors and at first Rapunzel couldn't believe it. But she knew they were right and that Mother Gothel was using her as a pawn just to preserve her immortality.

Me: Now you know Rapunzel and I promise you that Gothel will pay the ultimate price for her crimes.

Lola: And let me show you how I helped you.

Lola used her powers and showed Rapunzel what went down during the events of Plan for Babysitting and the memories merged into her and she remembered everything. It took 2 minutes for her to digest everything she learned but she was shocked and joyous.

Rapunzel: Lola!

She hugged her and she now knows the whole truth.

Me: Come on guys. It's time to take the fight to Gothel. Here's what we do.

I revealed my plan to everyone and it was a genius one. We were gonna face Gothel in the forest by the tower and Rapunzel was gonna send a message to Gothel telling her to meet by the tower.

We were hiding in the trees waiting and we saw Gothel and with her was Pete.

Sora: (Whispering) Oh no! That's Pete!

Me: (Whispering) What is he doing here?

Lana: (Whispering) I don't know.

Gothel: You wanted to see me, Rapunzel?

Rapunzel: Well, there are a few things that I've been thinking about.

Gothel: Such as?

Rapunzel: [angrily] Like the fact that I am the lost princess! [pause] Aren't I? [Mother Gothel stares at Rapunzel blankly.] Did I mumble, Mother? Or should I even call you that?

Mother Gothel: [pauses, then regains composure] Oh, Rapunzel, do you even hear yourself?

Pete (walks out of the shadows): Yeah. Why're you asking a stupid question?

Gothel: Pete, you have the worst timing.

Pete: What? Too soon?

Rapunzel: [pushes Gothel away, angry and frightened] It was you! It was all you! Manaphy and Poromon were right! And you had the Heartless and this fat cat helping you out!

Mother Gothel: [coldly] Everything I did was to protect you. [Rapunzel shoves past her] Rapunzel.

Rapunzel: I've spent my entire life hiding from people who would use me for my power-

Mother Gothel: Rapunzel!

Rapunzel: -when I should have been hiding from YOU! And this fat idiot and the Heartless!

Pete: Hey!

Mother Gothel: Where will you go? [The image dissolves to a vision of Flynn, Rhino, and Shocker escaping the guards in slow motion.] He won't be there for you.

Rapunzel: What did you do to him?

Mother Gothel: That criminal is to be hanged for his crimes.

The image dissolves back to the tower.

Rapunzel: [gasps] No.

Mother Gothel: Now, now. It's alright. Listen to me. All of this is as it should be.

She tries to pat Rapunzel's head, but Rapunzel grabs her wrist.

Rapunzel: NO! You were wrong about the world. And you were wrong about me! And I will NEVER let you use my hair AGAIN!

Mother Gothel breaks free of Rapunzel's grip, only to cause a nearby mirror to fall and smash. Rapunzel then turns to leave.

Mother Gothel: You want me to be the bad guy? Fine. [advances toward Rapunzel threateningly] Now I'm the bad guy. Pete, make sure her friends don't interfere.

Pete: I got the perfect Heartless for the job.

Me: Now!

We jumped down and stood ready.

Me: Mother Gothel.

Sora: Hello Pete.

Pete: Well if it isn't Sora.

Sora (to Pete): Maleficent. Barbossa. Scar. Hades. And now Gothel.

Pete: What're you trying to say, runt?

Sora: I'm saying that you always try to suck up to powerful villains then you!

Me: And you're also a coward.

Sora: You know, Pete. When we first met, I wanted to kill you just like I did to all the villains I fought.

Pete: What's stopping you now?

Sora: The fact that you have a son named PJ. That's why you're gonna be thrown in the Disney Castle Dungeon.

Me: Without your powers.

Gothel: So nice to see you again, Lola Loud.

Lola: Say what?!

Gothel: That's right. I remember everything now. You got my other self beheaded in that alternate timeline. But this time, things are going to be different!

Lola punched Gothel in the face and threw a fireball at her.

Gothel (dodges Lola's fireball): Remember what happened here last time, Lola? It's where you beat me to a pulp. (punches her) But now, the tables have turned!

Lori: No one punches my little sister! Lets get her!

Me: Yeah!

Terrorsaur: You messed with the wrong Pterodactyl. Terrorsaur TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed into his robot form and he pulled out an energy gun.

Nico (takes out Hook's sword): Pete, you have failed this Kingdom.

Pete: Hey! That's Captain Hook's sword!

Nico: Yep. And when I'm done with you, I'll have your bombs and shield.

Elec Man: Let Rapunzel go, Gothel!

Gothel: Or what, robot?

Elec Man: That's right. I am a robot. And I'm also a friend to many people.

Terrorsaur: My guess is that no one's ever loved you before. Because you know nothing about love and friendship.

Lori: That's right.

I punched Gothel in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her.

Terrorsaur fired blasts of energy at Gothel and flew into the air and fired energy blasters from his shoulders.

Gill Grunt fired his harpoon launcher and hot water blaster and flew around her.

Terrorsaur: Combo time Girl Grunt!

Gill Grunt: You got it Terrorsaur.

Terrorsaur: BEAST MODE!

Terrorsaur turned back into a Pterodactyl and flew into the air and Gill Grunt fired a blast of water.

Terrorsaur and Gill Grunt: MAELSTROM PTERODACTYL SHREDDER!

The water merged with Terrorsaur and he turned into a Pterodactyl of pure water and went at Gothel and he went at Gothel and it hit her and knocked her down.

Nico (pins Gothel to the ground with Gravity Man's powers): Mother Gothel, you have failed this kingdom!

Bowser Jr.: Lets finish Pete, Mario.

Mario: You-a got it Jr.!

Bowser Jr. fired a blast of fire from his mouth and Mario threw a fireball.

Mario and Bowser Jr.: FIRESTORM WRENCH BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a wrench made of pure fire and it hit Pete and knocked him down.

Mickey held him down.

Mickey: It's over Pete.

Pete: Don't be so sure Mickey. I have my secret weapon.

The ground rumbled and out of the ground came a huge Heartless called the GRIM GUARDIANESS!

Me: WOW! That's the Grim Guardianess!?

Goofy: That's right.

Me: It sure is ugly.

Brittney: Lets call in the special forces.

Brittney held up a ring in the shape of a crescent moon on a skull.

Brittney: GOTHS OF DARKNESS, ARISE AND OVERSHADOW!

Brittney flew into the air.

(The Night Begins To Shine by B.E.R. plays)

Brittney, Lucy, Haiku, Maggie, Shannon, Alicia, Sam M., Wednesday and Raven flew into the air and they got on Nightmare Stallions, horses of pure black fire and they were known as the NIGHTFLAME HORSEMEN!

Brittney: The Dark Horse cometh!

They rode into the air and slashed at the Grim Guardianess and they were hitting it with black fire blasts and burning it badly.

We fired blasts of light and energy at it and burned it.

We were weakening it.

We heard a lion roar and we turned and saw 5 robot lions!

Me: (Gasp) No way! It's the Lions of Voltron!

Keith: Thought you guys might like some help.

Me: We owe you Keith.

Lori: Who are they J.D.?

Me: They are one of the great forces of good in the universe. On the planet Aerris lives the legendary Voltron Force, a powerful force that defends the universe from intergalactic evil threats. Keith - Pilot of the Black Lion, Princess Allura - Pilot of The Blue Lion, Lance - Pilot of the Red Lion, Pidge - Pilot of the Green Lion, and Hunk - Pilot of the Yellow Lion.

Keith: That's right J.D. and it was thanks to you that we can now live in peace.

Lori: What does he mean by that?

Me: It was back when Sinestro was showing me around the universe. We came across the planet Aerris in trouble and when we were there I helped the Voltron Force destroy the evil king Zarkon and his forces from the Planet Doom. Afterwards I blew up the planet Doom and destroyed it completely. The Voltron Force has been forever in my debt ever since then.

Princess Allura: Yes. We owe J.D. a huge debt of gratitude.

Me: That's right.

Freeze Blade: That's amazing J.D.

Me: Yes it is. Lets get him.

Keith: Right! Ready to form Voltron. (Pulls a handle) Activate Interlock. Dynotherms connected, Infracells up, Mega thrusters are go!

Voltron Force: LETS GO VOLTRON FORCE!

The lions went into the air and roared and they changed and became limbs.

Keith: Form Feet and Legs.

The blue and yellow lions became legs.

Keith: Form Arms and Body.

The red and green lions became arms and the black lion formed the torso.

Keith: And I'll form the head.

The head formed. VOLTRON WAS READY!

Me: Wow! So that is Voltron! Awesome!

Lori: Incredible!

Freeze Blade: Lets use our Final Smashes! I'll start! ICE SKATE SKYLANDS BLAST!

Freeze Blade skate fast and huge shards of ice formed and it froze the Grim Guardianess in its place.

Elec Man: My turn! LIGHTNING SMASH RAY!

Elec Man fired a huge blast of lightning and it electrocuted the Grim Guardianess.

Keith: Now to finish him off.

Voltron clanked his hands together.

Keith: Form BLAZING SWORD!

He formed a huge sword and slashed the giant Heartless and cleaved him in half and killed it.

Me: YES! That did it!

We cheered wildly and we had won the fight and we received an incredible power boost from it.

Pete: My HEARTLESS NO!

Nico: You need a better life Pete.

I snap my fingers and strip him of his powers and beamed him over to the Disney Castle dungeon where he will stay forever.

Me: We're not done yet.

We took Gothel back to the tower and once we were inside we stood ready.

Elyon: Gothel you will now pay the price for your crimes.

Elyon just shot a time ray at Gothel. At first, nothing seemed to happen.

Gothel (laughs): You really should learn how to kill someone!

Elyon (smirks): Wait for it.

Suddenly Gothel was aging rapidly.

Gothel: What have you done to me!?

Me: We killed you.

Shocker (to Gothel's rapidly aging form): Oh, c'mon! Take sure your death like a mature person, will you? (shoots Gothel with his gauntlets, knocking her out the window)

She went flying and she was dead long before she hit the ground and she turned into dust before she hit the ground.

Me: That's the end of her.

Nicole: And now she is sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. She will never again terrorize the kingdom of Corona ever again.

We brought Rapunzel back to the kingdom and the king and queen were so overjoyed to have Rapunzel back and we were officially the heroes of Corona. After so long Rapunzel was returned to her kingdom. Flynn was given a pardon for his crimes and he and Rapunzel got married and we were the guests of honor at their wedding. We decided to move the kingdom of Corona to Gotham Royal York and it's now on an island in Lake Huron. Corona is gonna have to get used to it but they'll adapt.

Elec Man: (To the Viewers) Well another Disney Villain is dead and another happy ending for another princess.

Me: And Pete is now in prison for his crimes and we couldn't kill him because of his son P.J. who is also Goofy's son Max's best friend.

Elec Man: Yep.

It was a happy time for all of us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

2010's Tangled was an awesome movie! I have known the story of Rapunzel for a long time and it is an awesome story. Disney's version of Rapunzel was awesome! Mandy Moore, Zachary Levi and Donna Murphy did a great job in that movie back in 2010 and it was AWESOME! I've also known the Voltron Force ever since I was a little kid and it was Awesome! I used the one from 1984 because that was the one I know the best. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Voltron 1984 is owned by World Events Productions.

# Jungle of The Ape Man

In the Saturn Insane Asylum, Me, Laney and Eion were there to visit the worlds most dangerous patient: Princess Azula, Eion's aunt and the most dangerous Firebender that ever lived.

Eion: So Aunt Azula is a full fledge Schizophrenic doctor?

With us was Dr. Bernard Cassini. British Neuropsychologist and Chief Doctor of the Saturn Insane Asylum. After Azula was defeated at the hands of her brother and Team Cosmic Dragon and Sozin's Comet was completely destroyed and she was stripped of her Firebending powers during the events of the Shinobi of the Cosmic Dragon saga, Azula was taken to the Leaf Maximum Security Insane Asylum where she was monitored and watched 24/7 and after the fall of the Akatsuki at the hands of Team Cosmic Dragon, she was transferred to the Saturn Insane Asylum months later after the space prisons were built. She was declared too dangerous to be let out because of her unstable psychotic mentality and insanity. She was not allowed to be released EVER. And if she does have visitors at all she has to chained up to avoid having any dangerous episodes.

Dr. Cassini: (British Accent) Yes. Her mind is so badly damaged because of the schizophrenic episodes that she has been experiencing. She claims that it was because of her mother Ursa that it lead to her downfall and turned her friends, her brother and everyone else against her and that they played an important role in her short-lived reign as Fire Lord.

Me: I can't believe that her mind is that screwed up. In all honesty I'm glad Ozai is now in the Neptune Prison where he will stay for all eternity. He turned her into a Homicidal Psychopath.

Eion: I can't believe it too.

Laney: Azula is a malevolent and delusional monster.

Eion: I know. Father never told me much about aunt Azula and I came here to get answers. I want to know why she did what she did.

I'm not like my Aunt and even though she is going through so much pain and distress because of everything wrong with her I still love her. I want to reach into her and pull her out of the darkness.

Me: I know you can do it.

Dr. Cassini: Here we are.

We arrived at her cell door and it was a chained up steel door.

Dr. Cassini took out a key card and opened the door locks and he opened the door and there chained to the wall of her cell was Azula and she had a look of homicidal madness on her face.

Eion went in and she was really brave and it was like she was confronting the ultimate face of pure evil in its entirety.

Azula looked at Eion and she saw that she looked almost exactly like her own mother.

Eion: Are you Azula?

Azula: Yes I am.

Eion: My name is Eion and I am the daughter of Fire Lord Zuko, your brother.

Azula: So you are dear. You look so much like mother that the resemblance is completely uncanny.

Eion: I get that all the time. But Aunt Azula I came here for answers. Why did you do what you did?

Azula: Because fear is the best way I can do to control people.

Eion: You don't have any idea how wrong you are Aunt Azula. Fear only brings death, destruction and chaos. You have done more harm than good and that made you nothing more than a dangerous monster.

Azula: No! Trust is for fools! Fear is the only way to go. My mother did this to me. She is the cause of my friends, my brother and everyone before me that played the role in my reign being terminated! I was destined to become the greatest Fire Lord in history!

Eion: I'm sorry Aunt Azula. I know you did so many terrible things and that you were doing it only because grandpa told you to but everything that you've been doing is wrong on so many levels. You have been taken over by demons. And it was because of these demons that lead you to become like this. Your ruling with fear lead you to become this monster that even grandma would fear. (Tears up) I know there's good in you aunt Azula. And that you were mislead down the wrong path because of grandpa's evil but you are still a good person because I love you! (Voice Breaking) You are a good person and you can still become that person! You are a great Firebender and a great person of good!

She went over and hugged Azula and cried into her.

Eion cried hard and for the first time in Azula's life she felt an emotion she never felt in her entire life: love. Throughout all of Azula's life all she had ever known was nothing but pure evil, hatred, and malevolence. Never once did Azula ever feel any good emotion. Not one single shred of remorse, guilt, empathy or any of that because her own father had made her into a truly heartless and unconscionable monster.

Me and Laney started feeling sorry for Azula and we had a great sympathy for her.

Azula lifted up her arms and hugged Eion and for the first time in her life she cried with Eion.

Me and Laney and Dr. Cassini were watching.

Me: Eion got through to her. Under all that darkness Eion managed to pierce through it and get to her heart and reach Azula's true inner self. One that is centered around compassion, care, love and good.

I sensed something evil inside Azula and knew that she can be saved from this dark force that has consumed her over the years. I used my powers to remove this evil force from her and in the process it not only purified her but it helped her realize that everything she did was completely barbaric, inhumane, evil and above all others, cruel and torturous. I used the Evil Containment Wave and sealed the evil inside Azula into a small bottle for all time.

Azula was now purified but her mind was still a damaged mess because of the psychotic delusions. I called in Lily and she used her water powers to fix her broken mind and she was now 100% cured.

Azula: Eion, Lily, J.D., Laney, I'm so sorry for everything I did. I know words cannot fix everything I have done. But I want to get a chance to redeem myself.

Me: You will get that chance Azula.

Eion: I promise you Aunt Azula that in time everyone will trust you again.

Me: I have to report this to Zuko.

I did so. After the battle with Ozai and the Destruction of Sozin's Comet, Zuko was coronated as the new Fire Lord and we beamed the four nations to different parts of Earth. The Earth Kingdom now lives in Asia, the Water Tribes live in the North and South poles, The Air Nomads live in the European Alps and the Fire Nation lives in the Southern Pacific Ocean.

---

I was over at the palace of Fire Lord Zuko. I walked over and kneeled before him.

Zuko: Hello J.D. What brings you to the Fire Nation?

Me: I apologize for coming on such short notice but I have good news regarding Azula. I know you still have a bad history with her but let me explain.

Zuko: Very well.

Me: Eion went to visit Azula in the Saturn Insane Asylum for some answers and she met her for the first time. She was able to reach deep down into Azula and pierce the darkness that had consumed her for years.

Zuko: And you sensed the evil force and removed it. And you also had Lily cure her insanity.

Me: That's right Lord Zuko. How did you know?

Zuko: Nicole told me all about what you can do.

Me: I had a feeling she did. I know it's gonna be a while for you to trust her. But she's on the path to redemption and is gonna try to regain the trust of everyone here in the Fire Nation. So I figured I come and report this to you. We're also gonna have Azula confront Ozai in the Neptune Prison.

Zuko: I better go with you too just to be safe.

Me: Okay.

We left for the Neptune Prison.

---

At the Neptune Prison, we were walking to deposed Fire Lord Ozai's cell and Eion and Azula were determined to make Ozai drop far down on the pecking order.

We were heading down a hall and up ahead we saw a huge door and it had the Fire Nation and in the middle of the flame was the Star of Satan.

Guard: That's the cell of Fire Lord Ozai and we don't let him out among the other inmates because he's too dangerous to be let out among them.

Me: That's fitting for a guy like him. Even though we was stripped of his Firebending he's still a very formidible fighter. He'll never be welcome on Earth again.

Zuko: Good riddance.

We went to the door and there was a handprint scanner. I put my hand on it and the door opened and we went in. We saw Ozai in his dark prison cell sitting on the floor.

Me: Former Fire Lord Ozai.

Zuko: Hello "Father."

Ozai: Haven't you tortured me enough already?

Me: Actually we came because someone has something to say.

Ozai saw Azula and she was not happy with him. She now hated his guts to the core.

Azula: Ozai you are no father of mine. Sure you might have made me what I was but I was lead down the wrong path because of you! You flooded my life with nothing but evil, hatred and lies!

Me: You also damaged her mind to the point of total insanity and you turned her into a homicidal megalomaniacal psychopathic monster.

Ozai: I did what I thought what was best for the Fire Nation.

Me: All you know how to do is control people with fear and that makes you nothing more than a small man with a huge overinflated terroristic ego. It was because of people like you that brought the downfall of the Fire Nation.

Eion: My thoughts exactly. You are not worthy to be a part of my father's family. You don't care about anyone but yourself.

Azula: I'm through with you Ozai and I never want to see you again.

Me: It's over for you Ozai. You're gonna rot in here till the day you die and your reign of terror will never be remembered ever again. All the pain and suffering you've caused, and the torture and chaos you've ensued, you will be burning in the fires of Hell for all eternity. As far as I can tell, rogues like you deserve to be damned. May God have mercy on your worthless and pathetic soul.

Eion: If you have one to save.

We left the prison.

I had just condemned Ozai to the darkness of Hell for all eternity when he dies.

---

At the Leaf Village hospital, Lana was getting her cast off. Sakura saw the names and autographs on her cast.

Sakura: You sure got a lot of autographs Lana.

Lana: I know Sakura. J.D. and a lot of my friends and siblings wrote them.

Sakura: They sure did.

Sakura took the cast off and there was an ugly scar on Lana's right arm. It was a 2 inch long stab scar.

Me: (Whistles) That's a nasty one Lana.

Sakura: Lola left her mark huh. But the good news is it's all healed up for you.

Lana: Thanks Sakura. My arm feels stronger than ever before.

Me: It sure looks like it Lana.

Later we went back to the estate.

---

We were watching the Disney movie Tarzan from the year 1999. One of my all time favorites.

---

In the late 1800s, an English couple and their infant son escape from a shipwreck, and end up near an uncharted rainforest on the Congolese coast. The couple builds themselves a treehouse from the ship's wreckage. Meanwhile, the leader of a group of gorillas, Kerchak, plays with his son until a leopard named Sabor kills him. Soon afterward, Kerchak's mate Kala hears the infant son's cries and finds the treehouse, where she discovers that Sabor has killed the couple as well. Kala encounters Sabor and escapes with the infant in her possession. Kala takes the infant back to her troop to raise as her own, an action which Kerchak objects to. Kala adopts the human child, naming him Tarzan.

When aged five, Tarzan begins to befriend other animals, including his adoptive cousin and Kala and Kerchak's niece Terk and a paranoid male African elephant named Tantor; but he is treated hostilely due to physical differences, so he makes great efforts to improve himself. As a young adult, Tarzan manages to slay Sabor with a spear he crafted, gaining Kerchak's respect.

The gorillas' peaceful life is interrupted by the arrival of a team of English explorers, consisting of Professor Porter, his daughter Jane, and their tour guide, a hunter named Clayton. The explorers are looking to study gorillas. Jane accidentally becomes separated from the group and is chased by a mandrill troop, with Tarzan saving her. Tarzan studies Jane and realizes she's similar to him. Jane leads Tarzan to their camp, where Porter and Clayton garner interest in him. Porter views Tarzan as an opportunity for scientific advancement, while Clayton desires to persuade Tarzan to lead him to the gorillas. Kerchak firmly warns Tarzan to stay away from them, but Tarzan disobeys his warnings and continues to return to the camp, where the Porters and Clayton teach him how to speak English as well as what the human world is like. As time passes, Tarzan and Jane gradually begin to fall in love. Because of Kerchak, Tarzan still refuses to lead the explorers to the gorillas.

The explorers' ship soon returns to retrieve them. Jane asks Tarzan to return with them to England, but Tarzan asks Jane to stay with him when Jane says that it is unlikely that they will ever return. Clayton convinces Tarzan that Jane will stay with him if he leads them to the gorillas. Tarzan agrees and leads the trio to the nesting grounds, while Terk and Tantor lure Kerchak away to prevent him from attacking the humans. Jane and her father are excited to mingle with the gorillas. Suddenly, Kerchak returns to see them and attempts to attack, but Tarzan holds him with chokehold, allowing the Porters and Clayton to escape. An enraged Kerchak accuses Tarzan of betraying the troop, causing Tarzan to run off in guilt. Kala takes Tarzan to the treehouse, where she shows him about his true past. In the end, Tarzan puts on a suit that once belonged to his father, signifying his decision to go to England, before he and Kala share a bittersweet goodbye.

When Tarzan boards the ship with Jane and Porter, they are all ambushed by Clayton and his traitorous band of stowaway thugs. Clayton reveals his plan on how he hopes and plans to seize the gorillas, and he was just using the Porters for a way to go to the jungle. He subsequently used Tarzan to find the nesting grounds and locks Tarzan, Jane, and Porter away to prevent them from interfering. Tarzan manages to escape with the support of Terk and Tantor and returns to the jungle to save the gorillas. During the battle, Clayton mortally shoots Kerchak in the chest. Tarzan fights Clayton across the treetops. Although Tarzan spares Clayton's life and destroys his shotgun, Clayton tries to kill him with his machete. Tarzan then traps Clayton with vines, but Clayton attempts to free himself and slashes all of the vines. In the process, Clayton falls from the tree when a vine is tangled around his neck, hanging him and killing him. Tarzan then accompanies Kerchak, who affirms him as his son and dies peacefully from his wounds.

The next day, Jane and her father prepare to leave on the ship, but Tarzan remains behind with the gorilla troop. As the ship departs, Porter encourages his daughter to stay with Tarzan, and Jane jumps overboard to meet Tarzan with her father shortly following her. The Porters reunite with Tarzan and embark on their new life together.

---

The music in the film was awesome and it was an awesome adventurous movie. My favorite song was Two Worlds by Phil Collins. The fight with Sabor the Rogue Leopardess was intense and so was the fight with Clayton. When the movie was over we all cheered wildly.

Me: That movie is just as awesome as I have known.

Lincoln: You said it J.D.

Lana: Tarzan is so cool!

Me: He sure is.

Flora: Sora have you ever been to a world from Tarzan?

Sora: I sure have Flora and I was trying to search for Kairi and Riku there but it was all for not.

Goofy: Clayton tricked us to get to the Gorillas.

Me: What a monster.

Donald: He sure was.

Me: Lets head into the Simulator guys.

Lori: Lets do it.

We did so.

---

In the Simulator we were getting ready. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Tarzan 1999.

Me: We're in.

Laney: It looks we haven't left Earth and we're in the jungles of Africa.

Me: It sure does feel that way and the movie Tarzan took place in the jungles of the Congo.

Ed: It sure is breathtaking here.

Flora: The plants are amazing.

Laney: They sure are.

Jenny: All these plants are amazing.

Mick: They sure are Jenny.

Then we heard a scream.

Me: Uh oh!

?: HELP ME!

Celica: Sounds like someone's in trouble.

Sora: Wait! I know that voice! That's Olette!

Kairi: What is she doing here?

Me: You know her guys?

Kairi: She, Pence and Hayner are really good friends of ours from Twilight Town.

Luan: She's calling from over there! (Points East)

Me: Lets go!

We run through the jungle and we saw Olette waist deep in a pit of quicksand and there were Powerwild Heartless surrounding her.

Sora: Powerwild Heartless!

Kairi: Oh no! Hang on Olette!

Bastion (sees Olette being surrounded by Powerwild Heartless): Leave this to me, gents.

Bastion approaches the Heartless as they see him. The next thing he said surprised everybody.

Bastion: Day-o! (everybody is shocked) Day-ay-ay-o! Daylight come and me wan' go home. (Maria's jaw drops) Day, me say day, me say day Me say day, me say day, me say Day-ay-ay-o. (to Chazz as William's eye twitches) Everybody.

Chazz (joins in reluctantly as Riku face palms): Daylight come and me wan' go home

Bastion (Elena's rolling on the floor laughing): Work all night for a drink a'rum.

Bastion and Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home.

Bastion (Venom smiles and bobs his head to the rhythm of the song): Come, Mr. Tally Mon, tally me banana

Bastion and Chazz (Stewie guns down the distracted Heartless): Daylight come and me wan' go home.

Bastion: Lift six foot, seven foot, eight foot, bunch!

Stewie: Guys, the Heartless are destroyed.

Chazz: Nice voice, Bastion.

Bastion: Thank you.

Lincoln: Olette hang on!

Lincoln was on a tree branch with a vine in his hands. He swung and did a Tarzan Yell and he held out his hand. Olette grabbed his hand and Lincoln pulled her out and he swung back with her.

We cheered for him.

Lola: Way to go Linky!

Luna: Great job dude!

Leni: You totes saved her life!

Me: Great job buddy!

Lori: That was literally the bravest thing you've done Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Olette kissed Lincoln on the cheek.

Olette: Thank you Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Chuckles and blushes) You're welcome.

Olette: Sora! Kairi!

Sora: It's great to see you again Olette.

Kairi: Same here.

Me: How did you get here Olette?

Olette: I was helping Pence and Hayner deal with some Heartless and we somehow got here in this jungle.

Me: Then Pence and Hayner must not be far from here.

Olette: Hey, aren't you Axel, the guy who kidnapped Kairi before?

Lea: I was Axel. But now I'm Lea. And as for why I kidnapped Kairi…

Kairi: It's ok. He already redeemed himself for his crimes.

Me: It's a long story. Great distraction Bastion. I didn't know you could sing Harry Belefonte's song Day-O really well.

Bastion: Thanks J.D. It's a talent.

Alexis: It's a great talent.

Then we heard another scream.

Olette: That's Pence!

Me: Lets go!

We went to the location and we saw Pence on the ground with his leg caught in a bear trap.

Sora: Pence!

Pence: Sora! Boy am I glad to see you.

Me: Lets get your leg out of this thing.

Me and Sora grabbed the Bear Trap and pulled.

Me: (Groans) This is a strong trap!

Then Tarzan appeared and we saw him.

Me: Tarzan!

Sora: Tarzan!

Tarzan: Sora it's good to see you again.

Sora: I see that your English has gotten better,

Tarzan: I know. Jane's been teaching me how to speak more clearly.

Sora: Sorry we haven't visited you for a long time.

Tarzan: That's all right.

Tarzan helped us and we got the trap off. But Pence's ankle was bleeding. I tore off my pant leg and wrapped it around the wound.

Pence: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Pence.

But Pence's leg was broken as well.

Lori helped him.

Lori: Here Pence. We'll get that leg looked at when we're done here.

Pence: Thanks Lori.

Lori: You're welcome.

Tarzan: Something is going on in the Jungle guys. The Heartless have returned.

Nico: Some of the remnants of Xehanort must be here as well.

Pence: But Xehanort is dead!

Olette: You killed him didn't you J.D.?

Me: Yes I did kill him, but the remnants of his evil have been scattered throughout the universe and we're erasing them as quickly as we can. And if there are remnants of his darkness here, then I have a strong feeling I know who is coming back here again.

We heard another voice.

?: GET ME OUT OF HERE GUYS!

Me: That must be Hayner. Come on!

We went to where his voice came from and we found a pitfall hole.

Me: A pitfall!

We looked in and saw Hayner on the bottom of a 20 foot deep pitfall.

Me: Wow that's a deep one.

Laney: I got this.

Laney used her plant powers and made a tree grew from the bottom and lifted up Hayner.

Hayner: Thanks guys. Sora, Kairi, Donald, Goofy!

Sora: How have you been Hayner?

Hayner: Fine until I fell into that pitfall.

Tarzan: Good thing we rescued you.

We walked over to Jane's Treehouse and we met Jane Porter and her dad Archimedes Q. Porter. We also met the leader of Tarzan's gorilla family Kerchak - A Silverback Gorilla and Tarzan's adopted mother Kala and his best friends Terk and Tantor. Tantor is an elephant.

Jane: (British Accent) It's an honor to meet all of you J.D.

Me: Pleasure is ours Jane. Tarzan told us what happened with Clayton.

Kerchak: Yes. Clayton was no friend to us and he got what was coming to him. Sora and his friends saved all of our lives.

Kala: And we are forever grateful for that.

Me: I'm glad. But we also have a strong suspicion that Clayton may have returned and he wants revenge.

Jane: But that's impossible. He's dead. We saw him get crushed by a giant Chameleon Heartless.

Me: That was a Stealth Sneak Heartless. And yes he did get crushed by it. But Xehanort's evil still lives on and remnants of it still exist.

Jenny: We have to stop it at all costs.

Me: And the last thing we want is Xehanort to return.

Jenny: That's right.

Mick: We can't let that happen.

Pence: Lea, do you miss Roxas?

Lea: Of course I do. We had some amazing times together. But I know that he wouldn't want me to mourn him forever. Besides, he'll always be in here. (points to his heart)

Me: Well said Lea.

Hayner: I gotta say. This Redemption Squad team you guys put together is pretty awesome!

Harley: We sure are! Heck, some people say that it's a good version of the Suicide Squad.

Maria: I agree. The Suicide Squad were always at each others' throats and barely trusted one another. In the Redemption Squad, all of us treat each other like family.

William: And unlike the Suicide Squad, we don't have bombs in our heads to ensure our cooperation. All of us signed on to the Redemption Squad willingly.

Poison Ivy: We sure did.

Jane: (To the viewers) This team is one amazing force.

Me: It sure is Jane.

Then I sensed something evil coming.

Me: Uh oh! Something evil this way comes.

Tarzan: Is it Clayton?

Me: I'm positive that it is.

Suddenly Jane, Jenny and Olette were enveloped in light and then they had Keyblades. Jane had the Jungle King Keyblade, Jenny had a Keyblade called Cats Meow and Olette had a Keyblade called Autumn Clover.

Olette: A Keyblade!

Jane: Oh my! This is amazing!

Jenny: Oh wow!

Mick: That's so cool Jenny!

Me: That is cool.

Aqua: I can teach you guys.

Lincoln: You're having a lot of students Aqua.

Aqua: I sure am gonna be busy.

Me: Lets go guys. Kerchak, Kala, Terk, you 3 and the Gorilla Family stay here. We don't want the risk of getting you all hurt.

Kerchak: Okay J.D. Be careful.

Me: We will.

We set out to get Clayton.

When we got to his location we saw CLAYTON! BACK FROM THE DEAD! and he was a reanimated corpse with a ball of purple energy latched onto his back.

---

Tarzan

Clayton first appeared about 30 minutes into the movie as a veteran hunter and guide hired by Jane and her father Archimedes Q. Porter on an expedition to Africa in search for gorillas. Upon returning back to their camp after spotting several gorilla nests, Jane confessed that she saw the gorillas messing around in the camp before they fled along with Tarzan, a man who was raised by the gorillas during childhood. At first, Clayton finds Jane's story to be ridiculous, but this was not the case when Tarzan appeared in person.

Realizing now that Jane was telling the truth, Clayton made several attempts (all unsuccessful) to get the location of the gorillas from Tarzan, who was far more fascinated by what Jane had to teach him about humans. Days later, a cargo ship arrived to pick up the explorers and escort them back to England, much to their dismay. As the ship's crew loaded up their luggage and supplies, Clayton blamed Jane for distracting herself with teaching Tarzan, but Jane retorted that she was just as upset about not being able to find the gorillas. Upon witnessing Jane tearfully declining Tarzan's proposal to stay in Africa, Clayton manipulated the ape-man into believing that Jane would change her mind if he took them to the gorillas. Having no choice, Tarzan agrees to do so, much to Clayton's delight.

In order to ensure this, Tarzan had Kerchak (the leader of the gorilla pack) distracted so that he could lead Jane and Clayton to the gorillas. Upon their arrival and witnessing the gorillas gazing down, Clayton smiles at this and details the gorillas' current location on his map. However, Kerchak returned unexpectedly, though, and was angered by the trespassers and attacked Clayton after the hunter threatened one of the family during a skirmish. Tarzan was then forced to restrain Kerchak to let Jane, Porter and Clayton return back to camp, resulting in his exile from the gorilla pack.

Deciding that he is better off with the humans, Tarzan decides to go to England with Jane and her father. However, while boarding onto their ship, they (along with the ship's captain and his officers) were ambushed and taken hostage by several pirates. Clayton then reveals his true colors by admitting that he was behind the mutiny, revealing his true plan to capture the gorillas and sell them to a zoo for 300 pounds each, sadistically thanking Tarzan for leading him to the gorillas. As Clayton orders several of his men to lock up Tarzan and the others inside the brig, he and his other men left in a small boat loaded with large cages and made way for the gorillas' nests.

The poachers eventually reach the nests and began capturing the gorillas through nets, cages, and burlap sacks. Kerchak attempted to rescue his pack, but too ends up being netted. Clayton attempts to shoot down Kerchak but was interrupted when he and his men heard Tarzan's trademark yell. Tarzan and his friends (who had escaped imprisonment earlier) ambushed and frightened Clayton's men by bringing other animals to help out, freeing the gorillas and trapping several of Clayton's men in the cages.

From the undergrowth, Clayton shoots his gun at Tarzan, the bullet just grazing his arm. Witnessing this, Kerchak furiously charges at Clayton but ends up being fatally shot. Tarzan furiously lunges at Clayton, but Clayton shoots again, forcing Tarzan to retreat up to the tall trees. Clayton decides to follow Tarzan up the trees. Jane tries to stop him, but Clayton knocks her aside with his rifle, then follows Tarzan up the trees.

Clayton scans the mossy branches for his prey when Tarzan leaps onto his shoulders, causing him to drop his gun. The two men wrestle each other as they tumble from branch to branch. Clayton spots his gun in some nearby vines and reaches for it, but Tarzan pulls him back and retrieves the gun himself and points it at Clayton. Rather than begging for his life, Clayton instead mocks Tarzan to "be a man" and shoot him, but Tarzan realizes that doing it would only make him no better than Clayton and instead mimics a loud gunshot. Declaring that he will never be a man like Clayton, Tarzan smashes the gun into pieces as Clayton watches in horror as the remains of his gun fall to the jungle floor.

Clayton then flies into a rage and draws out a machete from his belt and lunges at Tarzan. Tarzan jumps back into a mass of vines to escape Clayton's furious swipes. Thinking quickly, Tarzan tosses a vine at Clayton's wrist to block his blow, then pulls down several more vines to entangle Clayton. But this only serves to drive Clayton into a blind fury and he aggressively slashes at the vines, unaware that one of them has slipped like a noose around his neck. Seeing this, Tarzan tries to warn him, but in his blind rage, Clayton chops through the last vine holding him up and plummets with the one still wrapped around his neck. The vine pulls tight with a sickening crunch, snapping his neck, hanging and instantly killing him. Tarzan lands safely just as a flash of lightning briefly reveals the shadow of Clayton's hanged corpse, swaying ever so slightly in the breeze.

Seeing Clayton's corpse, Tarzan can feel nothing but pity for the hunter before comforting a dying Kerchak and taking over the gorilla pack as its new leader.

The Legend of Tarzan

Clayton does not physically appear in the series, but he is mentioned once.

During one episode, Clayton's sister Lady Waltham comes after Tarzan, seeking vengeance for what she saw as her brother's cold-blooded and traitorous murderer, despite the fact that her brother's death was an accident. However, when Tarzan managed at great risk to save her from a fate similar to Clayton's, she came to realize that the man who did this for her could never be a savage killer and left the jungle.

Then, when Tarzan gets bitten by a spider, Tarzan sees Tantor as a mad elephant. This same thing happens with Professor Porter as he sees him as Clayton who is ready to shoot him.

Kingdom Hearts

Clayton serves as a supporting antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts game.

He is first seen where he finds Donald and Goofy and brings them back to the tent where they are reunited with Sora. Clayton meets Tarzan and asks for the whereabouts of the gorillas, and Tarzan obeys and reveals the location.

Clayton soon finds Terk the gorilla and tries to shoot her, but is stopped by Donald. He says that he tried to shoot a dangerous snake attacking Terk, but they do not believe him. Furiously, his anger attracts the Heartless, who he decides to use to kill off the gorillas.

He later kidnaps Jane and Terk and hides them in the forest and then brings the Heartless to the gorilla location. As the Heartless are about to attack, Tarzan arrives, joined by Sora, Donald and Goofy, and a battle erupts. Clayton takes aim at his enemies and uses his gun as a club, but is defeated.

Clayton was not done yet and called upon the Stealth Sneak to help fight his enemies. Now a bigger threat than before, Clayton battled once more but was knocked down by Clayton. As he takes aim at Sora, the Stealth Sneak is subdued and falls upon him, crushing his body and killing him.

---

Clayton: It's been a while, hasn't it, Tarzan? Are you and your friends going to ask me anything or do you all not want to know what brought me back to life?

Tarzan: Alright, Clayton. I'll bite. How are you still alive?

Clayton: Instead of telling you, I'll show you.

Clayton is then surrounded by a dark aura. Riku tried to suck in the dark aura into his Keyblade but it ended up knocking him to the ground. Sora noticed that after Riku tried to suck the darkness into his Keyblade, Clayton's body started decomposing. After the darkness went back into his body, Clayton started healing back into his living state.

Clayton: You see, I woke up buried under dirt. No casket, just dirt. Not even the respect for a proper burial. When I woke up, I started digging my way out, with my bare hands. When I got to the top, I found this orb of darkness on top of my grave. When I tried walking away from it, I started to feel weaker. Eventually, I absorbed it into my body out of curiosity, but it didn't corrupt me into a Heartless like before. I wondered how that was possible. So I tried a quick test and let you try to absorb it into your weapons. Apparently I'm the only one that can hold it.

Sora: So what do you want now?

Clayton: Well, I was going to plan my revenge on you and Tarzan for defeating me the first time. But I guess I can exact my revenge now. Didn't expect for you to bring a lot of unwanted company though.

Riku: Clayton, you have to give us that residual darkness. You don't know what it can do. It's dangerous.

Clayton: Are you really asking me to give up my life and give you this power?

Nico: Sorry Clayton, but we can't let you walk away with it.

Riku: Let me explain something to you, Clayton. I have spent a significant amount of time in the past with the kind of darkness that you're using. It's not fun. And eventually, I found out all along that it was killing me.

Clayton: Well, your darkness might have almost killed you. But mine is the only thing keeping me alive.

Sora (to Clayton): I can't believe that I actually thought that you could help me find Riku and Kairi on my first journey.

Clayton: Well then, in a twist of irony, allow me to seperate you from them permanently! (shoots at him)

I use the Force and blow the bullets back to him.

Me: You want to get to the gorillas, you're gonna have to go through us.

I kick Clayton in the face and Laney pulled out her scythe and slashed the ground and out came numerous vines and they wrapped around Clayton.

Clayton: Very impressive. Your new friends have learned some new tricks since our last encounter Tarzan.

Tarzan: That's because we are different.

Clayton: (sees Donkey Kong) Another gorilla? And yet, this one is more dumber then the ones on this world!

Donkey Kong: Nobody calls me Dumb!

He pulled out his Coconut Gun and fired numerous coconuts at Clayton and bashed his brains out. Then a squealing sound was heard and we saw a Stealth Sneak!

Me: A Stealth Sneak!

Sora: Not this again!

Nico: It's combo time!

Nico activated Undergrowth's plant powers and Crysta and Sam M. used their plant powers.

Nico, Sam M. and Crysta: ACID VENUSPLANT DEATH BITE!

Vines formed and turned into a deadly Venus flytrap and it was dripping acid and it chomped the Stealth Sneak and mauled it.

Ed is calmly walking over to Clayton's Stealth Sneak.

Will (afraid for Ed): Ed, now would be a good time to get angry.

Ed (smirks at her): That's my secret, Will. When it comes to fighting bad guys, I'm always angry. (turns into Edzilla and roars)

The roar from Edzilla was so powerful that it killed the Stealth Sneak in an instant.

Nico: Clayton, you have failed this jungle! (throws bombs at him)

KABOOM KABOOM KABOOM!

Laney: Lets get him Riley!

Riley: You got it!

Laney and Riley grew a bunch of huge rose whips.

Laney and Riley: ROSE WHIP SLASHSTORM!

The rose whips slashed Clayton all over the place.

?: Let us help you out.

We saw three girls come out.

Sora: The Gullwings!

Rikku: It's been a while Sora.

Yuna: It's great to see you all again.

Paine: Same here.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Rikku: You too J.D. Thank you for killing Maleficent.

Me: I guess you already knew about that and it was Lola that killed her.

Lola: That's right and you're welcome.

Yuna: Lets get him.

The Gullwings went at Clayton and slashed him with swords and blasted him with guns and energy beams.

Tarzan: Final Smash time.

Jane: With pleasure Tarzan.

Tarzan and Jane: JUNGLE KING ROYAL PULVERIZER!

They fired a spear and blast of light and the light combined with the spear and turned into a deadly fist and it pounded Clayton.

Flora: My turn. LINPHEA NATURE STORM!

Flora fired a blast of flower petals and fairy dust and it hit Clayton and burned him badly.

Kerchak: Let us have a crack at him.

Kerchak, Tarzan and Jane: JUNGLE PRIMEVAL DEATHPUNCH!

The three of them went at Clayton and punched him really hard and knocked out some of his teeth.

Clayton broke out of his restraints and I took his rifle and smashed it to pieces. He pulled out his machete and he and I engaged in a powerful sword fight. Lots of sparks were flying everywhere and Riku punched him in the face and Clayton followed them. In the trees Clayton found them and tried to slash at them and they dodged. Kraven punched Clayton in the face and kicked him in the stomach and they wrapped him in vines. He bit one and slashed out of them and one wrapped around his neck.

Tarzan: Clayton!

He kept slashing them.

Tarzan: Clayton don't!

But he slashed the vines and fell to the ground and Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and destroyed the dark orb on Clayton as the vine snagged and broke his neck. Clayton then disintegrated into a pile of dust and all that was left of him was his clothes.

Me: That's it for Clayton.

We got an incredible power boost from it.

Nicole sealed Clayton into the Book of Vile Darkness. We went back home and put Tarzan's Jungle into orbit around the Land of Departure and Olette, Jane and Jenny were now part of Team Light Key. We had an awesome time in the jungle. Pence was gonna be in a wheelchair for 8 to 12 weeks because his leg was broken.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Disney's Tarzan from 1999 was the most awesome version of Tarzan ever! I went to the movie theaters with my dad to see the movie twice and it was awesome! Tony Goldwyn, Minnie Driver, Glenn Close, Rosie O'Donnell, Wayne Knight, Lance Henrikson and Alex D. Linz all did a great job in that movie and the songs from Phil Collins were awesome! I love the song Two Worlds and it is my all time favorite song. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. I wanted to include Azula going on the path of redemption because of her insanity and more. I felt sorry for her and decided to help her. Also I wanted to get Lana's bandage off her. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Really Loud Music

[The episode starts with Laney playing her saxophone until she started to hear rock music]

Laney: Hey, who's playing that music? [Plays her saxophone to the music and it sounded pretty well] Hey, it's got a good rhythm with my sax. [Realizes something] It can only be one explanation. [Laney followed the music into Luna's room where she heard Luna reharsing her song]

Luna: (Singing)

Rock and roll is running through my veins (hey, hey)

Electric soul like wires to my brain (hey, hey)

I can't be wrong, don't need direction

I can find my way

Play it loud, play it loud

I got no time for turning it down

Play it loud, play it proud

I live it, I breathe it

Don't tell me I don't need it now

Play it loud

Sorry, I'm not sorry for being proud

Play it loud

Turn it up until your speakers blow out

Until your speakers blow out

Until your speakers blow out

Until your speakers blow out

[Luna stops the recording and takes out the flash drive. And she heard me, Laney and Sam S.L. applauding]

Luna: Looks like I got some fans.

Laney: That has to be your best hit yet, Luna!

Luna: Thanks, Lanes. 'Cause this song's taking me to the top! I'm a shoo in for the contest. [She then climbs up the ladder to her bunk and plugs the flash drive into her laptop]

Laney: What contest?

[Luna plays a video]

AMERICA'S NEXT HITMAKER

Michelle: Hey there. I'm Michelle.

Doug: And I'm Doug.

Michelle: And we're the producers of "America's Next Hitmaker".

Doug: Here's how it works: Submit your original song, and if you make the top five, you'll get to perform before millions on live TV.

Michelle: And if your song gets the most viewer votes, you get a record deal.

Doug: So upload your submission now, 'cause maybe you've got the song the whole world will love.

Luna: You know I do.

Laney: Man, Luna! You are sure to dominate that contest! Hey, when you become a hit singer, can I be your manager? It's always been a dream to become a manager when one of my siblings get famous!

Luna: I thought your dream was to star in your own talk show.

Laney: Yes, and that was great for last year. This year: manager!

Luna: Welp, you're more than glad to come along Laney. [She's about to submit her song but stops in realization.] Wait. The whole world? I mean, I love my song, but will everybody?

Laney: Does it matter if everyone loves it? I mean if you love it that's good enough, right?

Luna: Not good enough for this contest! If I'm gonna ace this, I need something everyone will love.

Me: You have a lot of talent Luna and you definitely have what it takes to be a great singer like most of us.

Luna: That's true. But I need something everyone will love.

Laney: If you say so. After all, It's not too hard to find a song everyone will love. [Laney begins to play her saxophone and sings]

Laney:

If you wanna find a song for everyone,

it's not so hard to do.

Just think of the words and the melody

and there you have it pure and true

A song to get ev'rybody's toes a tappin'

a catchy tune to get fingers a snappin'

Find a tune that just screams you

That's the kind of song you want!

[Does a saxophone solo and ends her song]

Luna: Wow, Lanes. Cool song!

Laney: What song?

Luna: The song you just sang.

Laney: I didn't sing any song. I was just saying that you need a song the screams you.

Me: Hmm.

[Luna was confused until she heard playful music starts playing out of nowhere and Luna turns to see Lana unclogging the toilet in the bathroom.]

Lana:

A plumber's job is never done

Especially in this house

I've been dubbed the number one

To get the number twos to go down

[Lana flushes the toilet and water overflows making her go up in the air.]

But when life throws me a storm

I still sing along

To the bang, bang of those pipes

That's my kind of song

Luna: [pops her head in] Killer song, Lans.

Lana: [confused] What song?

Luna: The one you were just singing.

Lana: I don't know what you're talking about, I wasn't singing. But this baby will be once I've replaced her trip lever.

Sam S.L.: Keep at it Lana.

Lana: Thanks Sam.

[Luna's now the one confused until she hears some show tune music playing and enters Lola and Lana's room to find Lola in front of her hand mirror.]

Lola:

It is hard to make looking this good look easy

And it takes a few mistakes to be just right

Looking perfect is a gift

When I feel meh, I act as if

[Pulls out her lip gloss.]

A little lip gloss keeps me going all day long

[Lola steps out of her closet.]

When my high heels hit the floor

The applause becomes a roar

And I hold the last note long

That's my kind of song

[Dances with her teddy bear.]

My kind

Luna: Sweet performance, Lols. You doing that song at your next pageant?

Lola: What song? My pageant talent is martial arts right now. Hiyah! [karate kicks her teddy bear across the room]

Me: You are already a great fighter Lola and you're sure to win that pageant.

Lola: Thanks J.D.

[Just then, an explosion goes off in Lisa and Lily's room and hip hop music begins playing. Luna sees that Lisa is doing another experiment as usual.]

Lisa:

Yippee-ki-yay

Yo, yo, yo

I make this Bunsen burner start to overflow

Mix some dope rhymes with a little H2O

My idiom for indium is shine like gold

Barium, radium, don't you be afraidium

I'm packing the palladium, they'll call it Lisa Stadium

Reppin' my hood from coast to coast

I'm better than sliced bread, they callin' me burnt toast

[Lisa eats a piece of bread as the background returns to normal.]

Luna: Uh, Lis, what you were just doing?

Lisa: Ah, working per use.

Luna: So, you weren't just rapping. [Lisa shakes her head]

Laney: Luna, are you feeling okay? You've been acting strange. And coming from a member of this family, is saying something.

Me: Yeah I noticed that.

Varie: Me too.

Luna: I don't know, man! I'm wigging out!

Lisa: [pushes a step ladder up to her rocker sister.] Do I detect some psychological distress? [Luna sadly nods] I've been known to dabble in the soft sciences. [Gestures to Lily's crib] Take a seat.

[And so, Luna tells Lisa her dilemma in the crib.]

Luna: So, I was about to hit send, but then I wondered, 'Is this the song the whole world will love?' And that's when I started hearing things, Lola singing a show tune, Lana doing her toilet jam, Laney swooning jazz.

Lisa: And me spitting sick rhymes about the periodic table. It's clear these aural hallucinations are projections of your inner uncertainty. Your subconscious is flipping between stations, trying to find the right sound for your song.

Laney: So basically Luna's subconcious is helping her find the right song?

Lisa: In a summary sense, yes.

Me: That does seem logical and it's trying to help her at some point.

Luna: Dude, that makes total sense! [realizes this] So, what is the right sound?

[Suddenly, Luna hears some smooth music playing and Leni comes up the stairs heading to her and Lori's room as a blue emoji background fades in.]

Leni:

Is it a crush?

Or maybe it's chemistry

Maybe it's all in my head

Lori, look at this thread

Tell me what you see

When he IMs my friends, is he trying to get me?

Look at this one again, what do you think it means?

[Leni suddenly rips off a lab coat.]

Lori:

He's got to like you for you

And your music too

Don't want to call it "like"

If it isn't true

It's online, it's not life

And the real world takes time

Just to figure out what's right or wrong

Throw down that slow jam groove

Lori & Leni:

We got our own kind of song

---

[As the song ends and the background fading back to normal, Luna observes all of this while holding a notepad.]

Luna: Maybe that's the kind of song people want to hear, something deep and soulful.

Me: Soulful is good Luna you could try that.

[Suddenly, cheerful music begins playing and Luna turns to see Luan's door banging and Luan pops out as a jack-in-the-box.]

Luan:

Every now and then, I think the world's a scary place

But I remember it looks better with a pie thrown at your face

If the glass looks half empty

Break off the empty half

And use it as a pirate's leg

Give everyone a laugh

Rubber duckies, wind-up monkeys, six foot leprechauns

Well, life's my stage, a laugh parade

Yeah, that's my kind of song

Hey hey!

[Luna randomly comes out of Luan's squirt flower and falls to the floor as Luan is riding her unicycle.]

Laney: Any luck?

Luna: [Gets up] Nope.

Me: Comedy music is not your forte Luna. But the Smothers Brothers were a comedy song duo.

Luna: That's true J.D.

Luan: Yeah they were.

Laney: Well, I'm sure you can think of something. Try listening in for more musical hallucinations.

Luna: Alright. [She looks around until she began to hear gloomy music. Luna opens the door to Lucy's Crypt room to find a casket and the room looking like a funeral as lightning crashes. Lucy opens the casket.]

Lucy:

The universe is empty.

And there's nothing to be sure of but darkness.

There's no music in the void, so why bother anyway?

[Lucy floats out of the casket and grows some humongous bat wings.]

Embrace the emptiness. Own the futility.

The only song worth singing is silence.

Luna: Heavy, man. Maybe that's what people will dig, something dark and somber.

Laney: Maybe goths can dig it, but I'm not sure it will be for everyone…

Varie: Yeah that would be too scary for some people. No offense Lucy.

Lucy: None taken Varie.

Lynn: [offscreen] Lynn-sanity in da house!

[Luna turns around to get a basketball thrown at her stomach as she goes flying into the room and landing on Lucy as techno music begins to play. Luna and Lucy look up.]

Lynn:

Get pumped (what!)

Get ready (huh!)

This beat's about to get heavy (oh yeah!)

Rough riders!

Olé!

That's the sound of me winning all day

I'm a walking trophy, got my beat, got my drums

Give me a T-R-O-F-Y

Lisa:

I think you spelled that wrong!

Lynn:

That's my kind of song

Yeah!

[Lynn rips off her shorts to reveal multi-colored sequins.]

Alright!

Whoo!

Lynn: [takes Edwin from Lucy and throws it to the ground, resulting in Edwin's nose breaking off.] Alright! Up top!

Lucy: Look what you did to Edwin, you monster.

Me: Now hold on you two!

I snap my fingers and I repaired Edwin all good as new.

Lucy: Thanks J.D.

Laney: Maybe we should look somewhere else. [Laney pushes Luna down the stairs] Getting inspired yet?

Luna: I don't know, Lanes. The more I hear, the more confused I get.

[Now country music begins to play and Luna sees that her parents are doing the bills in the dining room.]

Lynn Sr.:

Darling, keep me company on the rocky road of life

Rita:

We'll just sing in harmony as the kids all scream, "Be quiet!"

Rita & Lynn Sr.:

So, let's turn up the radio and drive

[The parents are now in a saloon wearing cowboy outfits as they begin to dance to the music.]

Rita:

I'll be out of tune

Lynn Sr.:

I'll be out of time

Rita:

Don't have much to lose

Lynn Sr.:

But we'll be fine

[Luna sees her parents shaking their butts and facepalms herself.]

Rita & Lynn Sr.:

We're gonna keep singing loud and wrong

Cause that's our kind of song

[The two share a kiss as the background returns to normal.]

Me: Never was a fan of country western music but that was really good.

Luna: Huh. Yeah it was. Maybe a country song is the answer! [Just as she was about to write that down, electronic music begins to play.] But of course, here comes another one.

[A dance battle video game is shown on the TV and Lincoln and Clyde are dancing to the beat of the song while playing.]

Lincoln & Clyde:

And the beat goes on and on

Even if we get it wrong

Cause friends don't think, they're just in sync

Best buds, amigos, the list goes on

Can't keep up, can't sing along

That's our kind of song

[The song has come to an end as the screen says "Finished!"]

Varie: Interesting song.

Luna: [sighs] Or… [writes it down]… maybe that's the ticket, something people can dance to." [goes upstairs] Unless I should go with a slow jam, or show tunes, or maybe rap, or jazz. No, country. [groans] It's hopeless!

Laney: You can't give up yet! We gotta find a song for you!

Sam S.L.: That's right Love. You can do it!

Luna: But how? Every song I've heard as hit me in a dead end! Face it, Lanes. There isn't a song in this house that everyone will love!

[Luna hangs her head in defeat and goes to her room, burying her face in her pillow as she lets out another groan. Just then, a pop song begins to play.]

The mic drops, we don't stop

[Luna lifts her head up and she and Laney come out of Luna's room to see Lily dancing to the song on her radio.]

Pretend the sun's never coming up

High tops, tube socks

Following the trends even though we'd rather not

Laney: Get out! I love this song! [Laney runs up to Lily and dances with her]

Lori: [steps out of her room] Ooh, I literally love this song!

Lola: [comes out of the bathroom and gasps] Shut up, so do I!

[Lori and Lola join in.]

Guess it's just whatever (whatever)

[The four sisters lip-sync that last lyric before the chorus begins to play and Luna smiles at this.]

Put your hands in the air like the ceiling ain't there

Make this last forever

Lynn Sr.: [as he, Rita, Luan, Lincoln, and Clyde come up the stairs.] Make a hole! Make a hole! This song is my jam!

[They join in and Lynn comes out of her room. She smiles and joins them as well as Lucy comes out next.]

There is nothing worse than that guy over there

And nothing's better than the best, best, best thing ever

Lucy: I should hate it… but I don't. [joins in]

Oh oh oh, o-o-o-oh, oh oh oh

Lisa: Likewise. Curse this inane yet diobolically catchy tune! [joins in anyway]

[The Louds and Clyde are now dancing to the song.]

Friday nights, summer light

Just me, my friends and I

Top down, peel out (peel out)

But I'm yelling at my mom, 'cause I'm still too young to drive (MOM!)

[Luna then hears Charles barking and sees the pets dancing to the song too. Everyone comes over and dances to the song.]

Guess it's just whatever

Put your hands in the air like the ceiling ain't there

Mr. Grouse: [dancing to the song as well] I love this song!

Make this last forever

Yeah, there's nothing worse than that thing over there (Eww!)

And nothing's better than the best, best, best thing ever

Oh oh oh, o-o-o-oh, oh oh oh

Oh oh oh, o-o-o-oh, oh oh oh

[During the second chorus after Mr. Grouse dances, a squirrel dances to the song too, as well as two skydivers, and an astronaut. A radio satellite picks it up and sends it all across the world, to which the people from other countries dance to as well, even some of the Casagrandes. The song comes to an end and the Louds and Clyde cheer to such a great tune.]

Luna: [finally figures it out] Dude, bubblegum pop! That's the kind of song the whole world loves!

Laney: That's great! But are you sure you want to go with it? It's not exactly you're kind of song.

Luna: But it sure is everybody's kind of song! This is gonna put on the top!

Laney: Well, if you think it's good I guess can't stop you.

Me: Go for it Luna.

Nico: Yeah you can do it Luna!

Lynn Sr.: What a workout. Who wants Flippees? I'll drive.

[The Louds and Clyde then run down the stairs and out the door to Vanzilla.]

Rita: Luna, you coming?

Luna: You guys go without me. I've got a contest to win. [goes to her room to write a new song]

Aylene C.: Have fun Luna.

Me: I'll help her too.

Sam S.L.: Same here.

[Later, Laney and Luna were ready to record the new song]

Laney: Okay, Luna. We're ready to roll.

Me: Ready Luna.

[Luna taps her microphone and hits record on the recording device once again. This time, she is on her keyboard and takes an exhale.]

Luna: Alright, take two. [begins playing]

Clock is ticking

Time is running out, every second counts

Overthinking

I can't turn it off, so I'll tune it out

All we know is la, la, la, la, la

So might as well just la, la, la, la, la

We just want to la, la, la, la, la

All day long

Everybody loves this, everybody does this

I'm just gonna do it too

We don't need a new song, we already got one

I'm just gonna give you what everybody wants

What everybody wants

What everybody wants

What everybody wants

Guess I want it too

[The background fades back to normal and Luna stops the recording. She takes out the flash drive and climbs up to her bunk.]

Me: Awesome job Luna!

Luna: Thanks dude. Now that's a song the whole world will love. [plugs in the flash drive to her laptop] Upload, and submit.

Laney: I'm sure you'll win, Luna. You know music better than anyone.

Luna: Thanks Lanes, fingers crossed.

Sam S.L.: You are a winner babe.

[Later, the Loud siblings are watching TV when they hear Luna scream excitingly as she heads down the stairs.]

Luna: I'M IN, I'M IN, I'M IN!

Leni: In what, in what, in what?

Luna: America's Next Hitmaker! I just got an email saying my song made it to the top five!

Me: Hey! Way to go Luna!

Nico: That's our favorite rock star!

Vince: Yep!

Carol: Way to go Luna!

[Laney runs up and hugs Luna squealing with excitement]

Laney: [excited] AAAAAAHHHH! I'm so proud of you, sis!

[Luna's siblings rush over and hug her cheering for her success and their parents enter the scene.]

Leni: We knew you could do it!

Me: Same here Luna!

Lincoln: Is it the song you've been playing for the last couple of days?

Leni, Lynn, Lana, and Lola: Play it loud, play it loud / I got no time for turning it down

Luna: Actually, I submitted a different one. I really want to win this contest, so, I needed a new song the whole world would dig.

Lynn: Well, looks like you nailed it. [chest bumps Luna to the floor.] Way to dominate.

Luna: [gets up] Thanks, dude, but watch the diaphragm. I still got to sing.

Laney: Alright, make some room. Future manager of Luna Loud coming through. [Walks with Luna]

Me: Good luck out there.

[Later, Luna and Laney enters the theatre of where "America's Next Hitmaker"is and walk towards the stage, admiring it in it's glory.]

Luna: Woah!

Laney: I can't believe you're gonna sing here!

Luna: I know!

Doug: [offscreen] Hello there!

[Enter Michelle and Doug]

Michelle: You must be one of our finalists.

Luna: Why yes I am.

Doug: Not you! [points to Laney] Her!

Laney: Huh, me?

Michelle: Yes, you! [Vigorously shakes Laney's hand] We've heard your wonderful song and we are excited to have you on our show.

Laney: Wait! Flattered as I am, you are completely mistaken. I didn't sing that song. [Points to Luna] She did! I'm just her future manager.

Doug: You're joking right?

Luna: No, dudes, she speaks the truth! [sings] All we know is la, la, la, la, la

[The two recognize the tune and are happy.]

Michelle: [gasps] You are the singer! But you're not exactly what we expected.

[Luna grows shocked to hear that.]

Laney: What do you mean?

Doug: Well, her look is… interesting, but it doesn't really fit with her song.

Luna: Oh, I-I was just trying to write something the whole world would love.

Michelle: Great attitude. That's what this is all about.

Doug: So, now that you've got the song covered, let's make you into a girl the whole world will love.

Luna: Uh…

Laney: Hold on! What are you two going at?

Michelle: Nothing crazy, just a couple little tweaks. [Luna looks down at her threads.] Sometimes in the music biz, you gotta play the game to get the fame.

Doug: You do want the fame, don't you?

Luna: Well, sure.

Michelle: Then, trust us.

Laney: Luna, I'm not sure that we can trust these guys.

Luna: Chillax, Lanes. They know what's best for me.

Laney: Really? Because it sounds like they wanna-

[Before Laney could finish, Doug flips the lever for the stage lights.]

Michelle:

We've got a lot work to do and not a lot of time

Doug:

Don't worry, dear, just sign right here

Don't read between the lines

Laney: Hold on a-

Michelle:

That's not supposed to fit that way

Doug:

Your hair, your boots, your clothes, oy vey!

Michelle & Doug:

We know what to do

We'll just fix a thing or two

Or three or four or five

Laney: I don't think-

We love you, you're Luna, now change

You're destined for fortune and fame

There's so much room for improvement

We love you, you're Luna, now change

And we know it might feel wrong

But if you just play along

Laney: Now, wait just a minute you-

Michelle:

Everybody's going to

Michelle & Doug:

Love what you've turned into

Laney: [annoyed] Do I get a say in-

We love you, you're Luna, now change

It's all how you play the game

All big stars could use improvement

We love you, you're perfect

We love you, you're worth it!

We love you, you're Luna

Now change!

[During the last chorus, they fit Luna into several outfits until finally settling on a young pop girl outfit. Laney was shocked to see what the producers did to Luna]

Laney: Gah! What did you do!?

Michelle: We made your client into the star she was born to be.

Laney: What you did was turn her into a trashy popstar!

[Michelle and Doug gasp]

Doug: How dare you!? Is that anyway to talk to a star?

Laney: But these changes-

Doug: [Interrupts Laney] Ah bup bup! Listen, kid. I know you're concerned but we hear you. But we are trained professionals so we know what stars want.

Laney: But Luna doesn't want-

Michelle: [Interrupts Laney] Not another word. You two run along now and we'll see you tonght! [They push Laney and Luna out of the studio]

[Cut to Laney and Luna walking back to thier house with Luna in her new outfit and open the door to find their siblings on the couch.]

Leni: [not knowing it's Luna.] Hey, Lola.

Luna: Dude, it's me, Luna.

[The siblings gasp]

Me: Luna? What happened to you?

Lola: [filing her nails] Learn to take a compliment, sweetie.

Lincoln: Luna, what happened to you?

Luna: Nothing. The producers just made a few tweaks. [sneezes]

Lori: A few tweaks? You are literally unrecognizable.

Luna: [scoffs] Give me a break, dude.

Lola: I can't believe I'm saying this, Luna, but pink isn't your color.

Me: I agree.

Maria: Luna, I think you should dress up as yourself and not a new outfit.

Lana: Same here.

[Enter Rita and Lynn Sr.]

Rita: [also not knowing it's Luna.] Oh, hi. Rita Loud. You must be one of Lori's friends.

Luan: Mom, it's Luna.

[The parents gasp]

Luna: Chill, guys, sometimes in the music industry, you gotta play the game to get the fame. Isn't that right, Laney.

Laney: No it isn't!

Luna: What do you mean it isn't?

Laney: Listen, Luna. I've been supporting your desicions up to this point. But this is too far! Don't you see what Doug and Michelle are doing to you? They're trying to turn you into someone you're not! Just think to yourself: Is this really what you want?

Luna: Yes it is! And I think you are worrying too much. Now if you excuse me, I need to get ready for tonight. [goes upstairs]

Laney: Oh, Luna. If only you could see what you let yourself become…

[Luna is in her room looking at her Mick Swagger poster.]

Luna: They just don't get it, Mick.

Mick: Don't worry, love, I do. [Luna is surprised her poster came to life.] This is a tough business. Only one in a million makes it. You gotta do what you gotta do. Besides, it's not like you're selling your soul.

Luna: Right! That's what I'm saying.

Mick: You're still you. You're still Luna Loud.

[Luna smiles with hope. But back at America's Next Hitmaker, things are not going as she hoped she would.]

Doug: Sorry, you're no longer Luna Loud.

Luna: Excuse me, brah?

Michelle: We did some pre-show testing, and the name Luna Loud just doesn't say girl the whole world loves.

Doug: But your new one does.

[Michelle takes Luna's axe away and straps on a new kind of guitar with a name on it, and that name is… ]

Luna: Lulu?!

Doug: Yup, just Lulu. Isn't it fabulous?

Luna: This doesn't even have strings! How am I supposed to play it?!

Doug: Oh, honey, you don't need to play, or sing. You just have to lip-synch.

[Luna is in denial shock.]

Laney: [fed up] THAT'S IT! [Storms up to the producers] I have had enough all these "changes" of yours! Who are you two to decide what Luna should be!? I demand that you change her back at once!

Doug: I'm sorry, but are you the producer of this show?

Laney: Well, no but-

Doug: Exactly, you're just the boss of her, not us. You may not know how the music buisness works but we do. So either you play along or go back to playing your instruments. [The producers leave while Laney was fuming mad]

Laney: Eeerrgh! What jerks! I don't know what you were thinking entrusting them with- [Sees Luna putting the guitar down, then looks at her reflection in the mirror as ballad music plays in the background.] Luna?

Luna:

Who is that in the mirror?

Looking back, I don't know her

But she reminds me of someone I knew

Someone real, with imperfections

I can't deal no direction

Lost the map, where it was leading me to

But maybe I was standing there all along

What have I done? Is it too late?

Trying to be someone I'm not, now I'm someone I hate

For a moment in the spotlight, then it's gone

What have I done? What price have I paid?

It ain't worth it no more, it's material made

I just want to be right back where I belong

What have I done?

What have I done?

Every note rearranged

Every word is someone else's

Till I'm left with the ghost of a girl

I gave in and I regret it

Gave too much but now I get it

Changed myself and lost my way to change the world

Maybe I can still rewrite that song

What have I done? Is it too late?

Trying to be someone I'm not, no, I won't be replaced

With a moment in the spotlight, till it's gone

What have I done? What price have I paid?

No, it's not worth it no more, it's material made

I just want to be right back where I belong

What have I done?

What have I done?

What have I done?

What have I done?

[Laney puts her hand on Luna's shoulder. Luna looks at her and sighs. Michelle and Doug are talking to the stage manager.]

Michelle: And then we'll fire the glitter cannons.

Doug: Focus groups love the glitter cannons.

Luna: [enters] Uh, Doug, Michelle? I've been doing some thinking, what if we made a few more tweaks?

[Michelle and Doug carry in a wardrobe set, a hairbrush, and a hairdryer.]

Michelle: Mmm, what do you have in mind?

Laney: My client Luna, would wish to go back to her original clothes, use a real guitar, and actually sing instead of lip-synching!

Doug: [To Laney] You stay out of this! [To Luna] And you! Let me break it down for you: You go on as Lulu, or you don't go on at all. Are we clear?

[Luna nods and looks down ashamed.]

Laney: Well, then she won't sing at- [Luna stops her]

Luna: We understand… [The producers leave] Laney, what am I going to do? I want to go out there but as Luna not Lulu!

Laney: Well, Lunes. Instead of listening to music, try listening to your heart. [Luna thought of Laney's wise words. That night at the stage, thousands of people are in the audience tonight, and of course, Luna's family.]

Doug: Our next contestant hails from Royal Woods, Michigan.

Lynn: Whoo! [nudges Lucy, who is clapping] It's Luna!

Doug: Please give a warm welcome to Lulu!

[The curtains draw back to reveal Luna, as Lulu, and smiles nervously to the audience, much to the confusion of the Louds.]

Luan: Lulu?

Leni: I'm so embarrassed. I've been calling her Luna all these years.

[Luna steps up to the microphone and looks down at her stringless guitar and Michelle and Doug signal her to go on and perform. Luna looks at her family and finally decides what she must do.]

Luna: Sorry, I've made a huge mistake. [tosses the guitar away] This isn't me. I'm not Lulu, I am Luna Loud! [She takes off the wig and throws it out into the audience.]

Lola: [snatches the wig] MINE!

[Luna draws back the curtain to reveal a bunch of speakers and is now back to the Luna Loud we all know and love as she begins playing the intro for "Play it Loud". Michelle and Doug are in aghast. Laney was estatic.]

Luna:

Rock and roll is running through my veins (hey, hey)

Electric soul like wires to my brain (hey, hey)

I can't be wrong, don't need direction

I can find my way

[Chunk appears playing the drums]

Play it loud, play it loud

[Michelle and Doug shake their fists in anger. The crowd is loving it and Laney and her family are cheering her on.]

I got no time for turning it down

Play it loud, play it proud!

I live it, I breathe it

Don't tell me I don't need it now

Play it loud!

Sorry, I'm not sorry for being proud

[Lincoln and Luan signal the stage manager to turn it up and he happily does so.]

Play it loud!

Turn it up until your speakers blow out

Michelle: [angry] You're disqualified! [Luna just shows that she doesn't care and continues to rock out. Laney then hits Michelle with a microphone] Ow! [Laney blows a raspberry and the producers start chasing her]

Irma: WOOHOO! GO LUNA!

Luna:

First things first, I ain't no second place

Rules are meant for bending till they break

Right or wrong with no exceptions

Rocking out my way

[During the second verse, Michelle and Doug continue to chase Laney backstage. They were up at the top of the stage and cornered Laney, then she jumps into a rope and the producers jump after her only to fall into one of the glitter cannons in which Laney use to fire them out of the stage]

Play it loud, play it loud

I got no time for turning it down

Play it loud, play it proud!

I live it, I breathe it

Don't tell me I don't need it now

Play it loud!

Sorry, I'm not sorry for being proud

Play it loud!

Turn it up until your speakers blow out

Until your speakers blow out

Until your speakers BLOW OUT!

[The crowd cheers at such an amazing performance and Luna turns to see that Michelle and Doug are back on the stage covered in bruises and wrapped around in wires]

Doug: Do you know what you've just given up?!

Luna: Yeah, but I know what I'm keeping. The real Luna Loud!

Sam S.L.: Nice job, babe!

[Luna faces the crowd as they cheer her on. And Laney walks up to Michelle and Doug with a smirk on her face]

Laney: I guess you two don't know much about the music biz after all. [Luna joins her]

Michelle: This is all your fault, you messed everything up!

Laney: I only cleaned up the mess you guys made. [Doug grabs Laney]

Doug: I've had quite enough of you! Now, listen here! This business isn't about being yourself!

I punched Doug in the face and Lori kicked Michelle in the face.

Me: You have a lot of nerve defiling true talent like this!

Doug: That's because people don't deserve true talent.

The Hex Girls were with us.

Thorn: You two wouldn't know talent if it hit you in the face. Like this!

(Slaps Michelle)

Nico (cracks knuckles): Michelle and Doug, you have failed this city!

Doug: I don't care! People are stupid! And they are nothing but freaks, babies, dumb idiots and Doo-doo Dunderheads!

Michelle: We find all people to be nothing more than talentless losers! And we're saving the world of talent on our show by robbing them of their true talent and making them expendable pawns in the world of fame.

Me: That is not making people famous!

But what Doug and Michelle didn't know is that Luan was showing Doug and Michelle's true colors to the audience and they were exposed as nothing more than talent-hating narcissistic pricks. Everyone booed at them and then they came out and looked at everyone nervously. Then everyone started throwing rotten eggs, fruit and vegetables at them.

Lynn: (Dressed in a concessions salesman uniform) ROTTEN EGGS, FRUIT AND VEGETABLES! GET YOUR ROTTEN FRUIT AND VEGETABLES HERE!

Man: You got anything heavy Lynn?

Lynn: Let me see.

Lynn looked in the cart and pulled out a rotten watermelon.

Lynn: Will this work?

Man: It sure will. (Hands her a $100.00 bill)

Lynn: Thank you.

He threw the melon and it hit Michelle.

SPLAT!

The Production staff grabbed Doug and Michelle.

Next Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M. sang on the stage.

Will: We're gonna be singing a song called We Are W.I.T.C.H.

Me: It's based on our initials. It's what Will and her friends were called before we became Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.

Everyone cheered.

We played our music and the stage turned into the realm of Candrakar.

Me and Will:

We are, we are

We are W.I.T.C.H

We are, we are W.I.T.C.H.

There is a place where darkness reigns

We've got the power to fight back

We save the day united five as one

We can become more than you know

The Heart will lead the way to what we can control

Water, fire, earth and air

Guardians unite!

We are, we are

We are W.I.T.C.H

We are, we are W.I.T.C.H.

We are, we are

We are W.I.T.C.H

We are, we are…

We are, we are, we are

We are, we are, we are…

We fight the light, we fight the truth

This is our revolution

In day and night, we have the strength and courage

With open eyes we find the light

Together we will have the power to control

Water, fire, earth and air

Guardians unite!

We are, we are

We are W.I.T.C.H

We are, we are W.I.T.C.H.

We are, we are

We are W.I.T.C.H

We are, we are W.I.T.C.H.

Our world is more than we see

There's danger that lies beneath

We fight to protect the free

Water, fire, earth and air

To protect the free

Water, fire, earth and air

Guardians unite!

We are, we are

We are W.I.T.C.H

We are, we are W.I.T.C.H.

We are, we are

We are W.I.T.C.H

We are, we are W.I.T.C.H.

We are, we are

We are W.I.T.C.H

We are, we are W.I.T.C.H.

We are, we are

We are W.I.T.C.H

We are, we are W.I.T.C.H.

We are, we are, we are

We are, we are, we are

We are, we are, we are

We are, we are, we are W.I.T.C.H.

Everyone cheered and screamed wildly.

Me and the Guardians: THANK YOU!

Next was Matt Olson A.K.A. Shagon.

Matt: I'm gonna be singing my own song called The Demon in Me.

Me: Go for it man.

Matt: Thanks J.D. Here goes.

Matt played his song and the stage was now a forest shrouded in darkness.

Matt:

Didn't know why I couldn't fly

Didn't want to be stuck on the ground

I wanted to soar across the sky

But something was holding me down

What had me cower in fear?

What was it I couldn't see?

The answer near, but so unclear

I was fighting the demon in me

The demon in me

The demon in me

The battle weird, over all that I feared

I was fighting the demon in me

He fell on me when I was weak

Made me feel so lazy and dumb

He talked to me deep in my sleep

My mind and my soul overcome

I started to just let him win

I decided to just let it be

It was up to me not to give in

The manager of the show came and he was infuriated. As punishment for their crimes Doug and Michelle were stripped of their notoriety, their titles, and their jobs and were demoted all the way back to janitors. As part of their punishment they were sentenced to 50 years of hard labor cleaning out the sewers of Gotham Royal York and hereby ordered to give back the rightful talents to the people whose dreams they crushed and dashed. Plus they were ordered to pay everyone a total of $750,000,000,000.00 in restitution. They were also ordered to pay Luna $250,000,000,000.00 in restitution.

Doug and Michelle were disgraced and completely humiliated.

Doug: This absolutely stinks!

Michelle: Tell me about it.

Coconuts: Now I know how Robotnik feels whenever he makes me do sanitation duty.

Stewie: You two should be happy that you're not dead!

Nico: Hey, Coconuts. Are you glad you're not in their shoes right now?

Coconuts: You know I am Nico. Dr. Robotnik had me on Sanitation Duty for years.

May: That is so wrong.

Doug: Tell me about it.

Ed: I think you two just earned a nice punishment from my violin!

Ed pulled out his violin and played it badly in a cacophonous manner. (Think of how Ed played in the Episode Pain in The Ed.) Musical notes pelted Doug and Michelle and they were holding their ears in pain.

Me: What a couple of talentless nimrods.

Kirby: You said it J.D. (To the Viewers) No one likes someone that has no respect for the world of fame and fortune.

Me: You said it Kirby.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Really Loud Music was an awesome episode of the Loud House and the songs it played in the episode were awesome! That episode was so awesome that it should've received an Emmy for great songs and music. Luna's song Play It Loud was awesome! The songs were all AWESOME! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man as usual. Me and Coconuts also got a sense of poetic justice in this chapter when we put Doug and Michelle on Sanitation Hard Labor. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Off-Roading Racers

*It was a rainy day in Gotham Royal York.*

We were in our garage working on our roadsters and reloading our weapons after the Volcano Race in Iceland.

Me: So Lori how did it feel to win your first ever race?

Lori: It was literally the most amazing experience I ever had! All my friends couldn't stop talking about it.

Me: I believe it Lori.

Laney: I'm glad you had fun Lori.

Lori: Thanks Laney

*Lana walks into the Roadster Garage, smiling happily while being covered in mud.*

Lana: *happily* Ahh. Nothing beats a rainy day! It's makes so much mud!

*Lincoln was fixing his roadster's hydraulics when he noticed her.*

Lincoln: *rolls out from under his roadster, sits up* Hey, Lana. You seem happy.

Lana: *smiles* Well, duh! It's rainy and muddy!

*Lincoln smiles at his little sister's amusement with mud.*

Me: Lana you love the mud.

*Then, the racing channel comes on the ceiling TV.*

Lana: *notices it* Hey, the racing channel's on.

Lincoln: *notices it* Yep. Looks like there's a new race.

Lana: *gets thrilled* Ooh! Wonder what it is this time!

Me: Lets find out.

*Billy Natson was on live, next to a muddy racetrack as it rained.*

Billy Natson: *on TV* Hidy Ho, roadster fans! Billy Natson here! Are you ready to get those racing wheels dirty? Then get ready for the Off-Road Mud Bowl! That's right, on a rainy day like this, there's nothing exciting than racing on a muddy, off-road course! *holds up a trophy that's covered in mud* And whoever wins gets the Mud Bowl Trophy! If you're ready, go get those wheels muddy and dirty!

Lincoln: Well, what do you know? It's an off-road race.

Me: That sounds like a fun race guys!

Lana: *exctied* My kind of race!

Lincoln: *smiles* Thought so, you are a tomboy, Lana.

Lana: *excited* It's in my blood!

Me: What do you say Nico? You up for it?

Nico: You bet I am J.D.

Lincoln: *smiles* Yep. Unfortunately, Lola is Lana's opposite. She won't like this.

Varie: No she won't.

Lana: *rolls her eyes* So? I already knew that.

Lincoln: Just a reminder.

Lola: *off-screen* Reminder about what?

*Lincoln and Lana turn around and see Lola entering the garage in her daily driver.*

Lincoln: *rubs his head* Hey, Lola. There's an off-road race happening today, the Off-Road Mud Bowl. Since it's raining, it's gonna be full of mud.

*Lola makes a disgusted face.*

Lola: *disgusted* Seriously? Ugh, gross… There's NO way I'm getting me and my roadster dirty, so count me out.

Lincoln: *smiles* Okay, Lola. You don't have to race. We understand how disgusting it is for you.

Me: Yeah we figured you wouldn't like to race off-road.

Lana: *smiles* Yeah, it's fine. I'd hug you, but I don't wanna get you muddy.

Lola: *smiles* Thanks for understanding, guys.

Me: You're welcome Lola.

*Lincoln smiles and rustles Lola's hair, making the pageant queen giggle.*

Lincoln: C'mon, Lana. We better tell the others.

Lana: *nods* Okay!

Lincoln: *to Lola* See ya after the race, Lola. Stay dry now.

Lola: *smiles* I will, Linky!

*Lincoln rustles Lola's hair again, then he and Lana go outside.*

*The rest of the sisters were outside the garage, all wearing raincoats as they sat in their Daily Drives.*

*Leni was talking to their boyfriend on the phone. Lincoln could hear the conversation between the couple.*

*The others were doing their usual hobbies in their Daily Drivers, like Lynn kicking her soccer ball, Luan working on her pranks, and etc.*

*Luna was tuning her guitar, when she noticed her cyborg brother and tomboy sister walking towards them.*

Me: Hey guys!

Luna: *waves at them* Hey, dudes!

Lincoln: *smiles* Hey, Luna.

Lana: *waves back* Hey, Luna!

*The others notice them and give out their greetings.*

Lincoln: *smiles* It's Roadster Racing time.

Lynn: *grins* Sweet! A new race!

Lisa: What is it about this time?

*Lincoln and Lana tell them about the Off-Road Mud Bowl.*

Lori: An off-road race?

Lisa: *scratches her chin* Hm, sounds promising.

Aylene C.: Sounds like a good race. Count me in.

Dexter: An earth race sounds like a scientifically wondrous adventure.

Luna: *grins* Ha! That's sound rad!

Sam S.L: You said it babe!

Lucy: And messy.

Luan: If I had to guess, Lola's not competing, isn't she?

Lola: *inside* No, I'm not!

Luan: *rolls her eyes* Thought so.

Lily: I'm not surprised.

Leni: None of us are. You like, know how she is around dirty stuff.

Lisa: Not once have I seen her get dirty.

Me: Me neither.

Lincoln: Very true. Anyway, let's get to the track!

Sisters: *all smile* Yeah!

Lana: *excited* Let's go!

Lola: Good luck guys.

Me: Thanks Lola.

Varie: If we come back filthy I can clean us up.

Lola: Okay.

*Lincoln and Lana hop into their Daily Drivers, then we all press a button on their dashboards.*

Singers: Roadster Racers, gooooooo!

*The Daily Drivers transform into the siblings' roadsters. They then race off to the Off-Road Mud Bowl.*

Nico: Lets roll!

*On the way there, Lincoln dials up a special someone of Lana's.*

*Meanwhile, Lola stays back and makes sure her Daily Driver is spotless.*

---

*1 hour later, It was definitely sparkly clean and spotless. She smiles in satisfaction.*

Lola: *smiles, satisfied* Perfect. *scratches her chin* Hmm, wonder if the race started yet.

*She sits in her Daily Driver, picks up the ceiling TV remote, and flips the channel to the racing channel.*

*She sees her siblings driving onto the muddy track, then stop at the starting line.*

Lola: Ooh, it's about to start. *sees the mud on the roadsters' tires, gags* Bleh… Glad I'm not racing on that mucky track…

*At the Mud Bowl.*

Billy: Hidy ho, roadster fans! Billy Natson here, and welcome to the Gotham Royal York Off-Road Mud Bowl!

*The crowd goes wild.*

Billy: This year's Mud Bowl is a race around the outskirts of Gotham Royal York! All off-road! The racers will drive in a muddy circle, not just a simple circle though!

*Lana was the most excited of the siblings.*

Lana: *excited* Oh, yeah! I can't wait! Let's get all muddy!

Lincoln: *chuckles, rolls his eyes* Oh, Lana…

Me: Good think my car is an off-road car too.

Varie: Same here.

Billy: First one back takes the win! Now, here are our racers, Team Loud Phoenix Storm *as we wave to the crowd, Billy notices that one is missing* Or, most of them…

Lincoln: Sorry, Billy. Lola's out on this one.

Billy: Ah, gotcha! The queen of pageants didn't' want to get her perfect self dirty, eh?

Lori: *nods* Literally nailed it on the head, Billy.

Billy: *chuckles* Ah, its understandable! Now, let's get this race started! We don't wanna disappoint the fans, am I right?

Lincoln: *grins* Right you are, Billy! *looks at his sisters* C'mon, guys! Let's roadster up!

Me: Lets shred some dirt baby!

*The crowds cheers as the siblings rev up their roadsters. Krista comes up with the green flag.*

Krista: Alright, let's get this party started! On your marks!

*The roadsters rev up loudly.*

Krista: Get set!

*The tires kick up mud as they squeal.*

Krista: *waves the green flag* Rev up and get muddy!

*The crowd cheers as the racers zoom off.*

Billy: AND THEY'RE OFF!

*At the Roadster Garage.*

*Lola smiles as she watches her siblings begin the race.*

Lola: You got this, guys!

*As the rain poured down, the siblings raced down the muddy off-road track. Their roadsters' wheels were covered in mud.*

Lola: *a bit disgusted* Glad I'm not racing..

*At the Mud Bowl.*

*Lana soon takes the lead, but Lincoln follows close behind.*

Billy: Things are heating up, folks! Lana's in first place! Followed by Lincoln who's in second! And J.D. Knudson in Third!

Lana: *excited* Aw yeah!

Billy: Looks like nothing can stop this tomboy! *sees the first obstacle, which are cows* Except for the first obstacle of the Mud Bowl! A bunch of cows on the track!

Lana: *smirks* Not stopping me!

*Lana easily zooms through the cows, due to her knowledge of animals.*

Me: Oh no you don't. (Pulls a yellow lever) Turbo jump time!

Powerful jump jacks lifted me over the cows with ease.

Me: YEE HAW!

*Lincoln easily dodges through them as well.*

Lincoln: *grins* Ha! Cakewalk!

*Lily did too, due to how small she was.*

Lincoln: *glances back to Lily* Nice job, Lily!

Lily: *gives a thumbs up* Thanks, Linky!

*The others followed suit with a bit of difficulty.*

*Lynn was the last to try and past them.*

Lynn: *growls* Ugh! Come on!

*Unfortunately, there were TOO many cows for her, and she couldn't make it through. So she and her roadster were stuck*

Billy: Ohhhhh! Lynn didn't make it through the cows! I'm afraid she's now out, roadster fans!

Lynn: *upset* Aw, man!

Nico: Aw that stinks.

*The siblings who are left continue the race.*

Lori: *looks behind her, sees Lynn stuck* Hey, looks like Lynn got stuck!

Lisa: *looks behind her, sees Lynn stuck*

Me: Let me help out. SHADOW CLONE!

I form another Race Car and Shadow Clone and it went into helicopter mode and pulled Lynn out.

Clone: There you go Lynn.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

Clone: You're welcome. I'm a Shadow Clone and decided to help out.

Lynn: Shadow Clones are really versatile.

Aylene pushed a button and jumped over the cows.

*At the Roadster Garage.*

*Lola sees Lynn out of the race.*

Lola: Aww, poor Lynn. Hm, I better call and see if she's feeling alright.

*Lola calls Lynn on the screen of her Daily Driver.*

*At the Mud Bowl.*

Lynn: *sighs* Man, it stinks being the first one out.

*Then, the video screen on the dashboard of her roadster begin to flicker on.*

Lynn: *notices* Huh?

*The screen then flicks on, revealing Lola.*

Lola: *on the screen* Hey, Lynn. It's me.

Lynn: Oh, hey, Lola.

Lola: *on the screen* I saw what happened. Are you okay?

Lynn: *on the phone* Yeah, I'm good. There were just TOO many cows to get around.

Lola: *on the screen* Looked like it. Well, I think you raced really well.

Lynn: *smiles* Thanks, Lola.

*Meanwhile, the siblings race on through the muddy track. Luan starts to close in on Lana.*

Billy: There they go, roadster fans! Lana is still in the lead with Luan closing in!

Luan: *smirks* I'm comin' for ya, Lana!

Lana: *looks back, smirks* Eat my mud, Luan!

*Lana pulls the gear stick back and slams on the gas petal, zooming away from Luan and kicking up mud that splats on the comedian's roadster.*

Luan: *laughs* Oh, I'll "muck" ya on that one, Lana! *races after Lana*

*The siblings head to the next Mud Bowl obstacle.*

Billy: The Loud Kids are heading for the next obstacle, a deep, soggy pond! Can their roadsters get through it?

*At the Roadster Garage.*

*Lola watches her siblings head for the deep, soggy pond.*

Lola: Oh, jeez.

*At the Mud Bowl.*

*Lana and Luan head into the pond. The roadster went into the pond with a loud slush, and the water almost reached the seats. It was slow, but they managed to cross the pond. Their roadsters were now wet and muddy as they slowly race out of the pond.*

Lana: *grins* Ha! Made it!

Luan: *sees how dirty her roadster is* Man, Lola would throw a fit if this happened to her roadster!

Me: Time to fly baby.

I press a button and my car went into jet mode and flew over the pond.

Me: (To the viewers) Pretty spiffy car huh?

Cornelia: That is clever that J.D.'s car can do that.

*Lincoln followed behind Lana and Luan through the deep pond. His roadster was now wet and muddy as he slowly raced out of the pond.*

Lincoln: *sees how dirty his roadster is* Yeesh, it's gonna take a long time to scrub clean my roadster now.

*The others followed suit with difficulty.*

*Unfortunately, the pond was too deep for Leni, so she and her roadster got stuck.*

Leni: *presses the gas petal repeatedly, worried* Eep! Oh, no!

*Same for Lily*

Lily: *sees that she's stuck* Ah!

Billy: Ooh! Leni and Lily are stuck in the pond! Now they're out of this race!

Leni & Lily: *upset* Awww…

*Soon, they and their roadsters were pulled out of the pond by my Shadow Clone and Christa.*

Christa: I got ya, dudettes.

Clone: Same here.

Leni & Lily: *small smile* Thank you.

*Leni and Lily's roadsters were now wet and soggy.*

Lily: *notices how dirty their roadsters were* Gosh, look how dirty our roadsters are! It's gonna take a long time for them to get clean!

Leni: *upset, disgusted* Ugh…

*At the Roadster Garage.*

*Lola witnesses Leni and Lily out of the race.*

Lola: Aw. Poor Leni and Lily. Hope they're alright.

*She then calls them both.*

Leni: *on the Daily Driver video screen* Hello?

Lola: Hey, Leni. Lily.

Leni: *on the Daily Driver video screen* Oh, hi, Lola!

Lily: *on the Daily Driver video screen* Hi, Lola.

Lola: I'm sorry that you guys got out of the race. Are you two okay?

Lily: *on the Daily Driver video screen* We're fine.

Leni: *on the Daily Driver video screen* Though our roadsters are pretty dirty.

Lily: *on the Daily Driver video screen* We can see why you wanted to sit out this race, Lola.

Lola: *disgusted* Yeah. No kidding. Blech…

May: Are you all okay?

Lily: We are May. Thank you.

May: You're welcome.

*At the Mud Bowl.*

*The members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm continued racing down the muddy track, Me, Nico, Laney, Lincoln, Luan, and Lana traded first place a few times.*

Billy: We're heading down to the last stretch, folks. And Lana still has the lead! Lincoln and Luan are fighting for first place too along with Nico, Laney and J.D.! Don't count them out yet!

*At the Roadster Garage.*

Lola: *cheering for her twin* Yay, Lana! Go for it!

*Back at the Mud Bowl, the siblings head for the final obstacle.*

Billy: Here they go, folks. The racers are reaching the final obstacle. A giant muddy hill! The mud there is very wet and very slippery! Let's hope our racers can get over it!

*At the Roadster Garage.*

Lola: Come on, guys! You can do it!

*Back at the Mud Bowl, Lana starts to go over the hill. The mud was very slippery and her roadster slid back a few times as the tires squealed loudly.*

*Never the less, she managed to cross the hill, but with pretty hard difficulty.*

Lana: *sighs in relief* Phew, I got scared for a moment.

*Lincoln and Luan made it as well, not without struggling of course.*

Lincoln: *sighs* That was close.

Luan: *looks behind her* Woah, this almost gave me the "slip"! *laughs*

Me: I don't think so!

I pull a lever and out came a drill auger and it drilled through the muddy hill and made a tunnel.

*The other sisters? Not so much.*

*The mud got all over the other members cars and obscured their view, so they couldn't make it up the hill or see.*

Lori, Luna, Lucy, Lisa: Dang it!

Bill: Wowza! The hill's too slippery for Lori, Luna, Lucy, Lisa! They are outta here, which means there are six racers left in this muddy race!

*Back home, Lola witnesses it all.*

Lola: Looks like the others are out. That means the only ones left are Lincoln, Laney, J.D., Nico, Luan, and no surprise, Lana.

*Me, Nico, Laney, Lincoln, Lana, and Luan were racing down the few last muddy bends of the track.*

*At the Garage.*

Lola: *cheering* Come on, guys! You can do it!

*Lincoln and Luan were close behind Lana.*

Lincoln: *smirks* Look out, Lana! Cyborg on your tail!

Luan: *smirks* And a comedian!

Lana: *looks behind her, smirks* Not for long!

*The six were trading between first, second and third.*

*They were approaching the finish line, making the crowd go wild.*

Billy: Here they come, folks! It's neck and neck for 1st place! Who will cross first?!

Krista: *holding the checkered flag* My gosh! It's gonna be so close!

IT'S GONNA BE REALLY CLOSE!

*Everyone was on the edge of their seats.*

*The siblings cross the finish line, making the crowd go in a frenzy.*

Billy: Wowza! They've done it! J.D., Nico, Laney, Lincoln, Luan, and Lana finished the Off-Road Mud Bowl! But who won?!

Krista: *holding a tablet* The results are in! *gives it to Billy*

Billy: It was a photo finish! The winner is…

*The results show Lana winning by an inch.*

Billy:… Lana by an inch!

*The crowd and Lola cheered for Lana.*

Me: HOLY MACKEREL!

Laney: WHAT A FINISH!

Lana: *very happy, takes off her racing helmet* Wow! I won! And on a muddy course!

Lincoln: *lifts Lana onto his shoulders* Nice job, Lana.

*Back home.*

*Lola was hopping and cheering around her Daily Driver in delight.*

Lola: *happy* Yippee! Lana won! She won!

*At the course.*

Lana: *smiles happily* Thanks, Lincoln!

Skippy: *off-screen* Only fitting for a tomboy to win a race on a mud course.

*Lana looks and sees her boyfriend, Skippy, who's also covered in mud.*

Lana: *surprised, blushing* S-Skippy?! When did you get here?

Skippy: *smiles* I've been here the entire race!

Lana: *surprised* You were?!

Lincoln: He was, Lana.

Skippy: *grins at Lincoln* Thanks for telling me to come, Lincoln.

Lincoln: *smiles* I knew you wouldn't want to miss a mud course race. Especially with Lana competing in it.

Lana: *smiles* Lincoln, you sneak.

Me: Way to go Lana!

*Lincoln snickers.*

*The other sisters come over to congratulate their tomboy sister.*

Luna: *smiling* Awesome job, Lana!

Leni: *smiling* You were amazing!

*Lincoln sets Lana down.*

Lana: *smiles* Thanks, guys.

*Later we were standing on a racing awards podium with mud on it. The crowd cheers as Krista gives Lana a racing trophy that's slightly covered in mud, and has mud in the bowl.*

Krista: *smiles, gives Lana the trophy* Congratulations, Lana.

Lana: *takes the trophy and grins* Thanks, Krista!

Skippy: *kisses Lana's cheek* You were fantastic, Lana.

Lana: *blushes, smiles* Thanks, Skippy. *jumps in happiness* I won! I won! I really really won! *lands on a mud puddle and slips* Whoa!

*Lana couldn't keep her balance and collides into everybody, making them yelp as they and herself fall into the mud with a loud splat.*

*Now, everyone was covered in mud.*

Lana: *smiles sheepishly* Whoops…

Lincoln: *chuckles* It's fine, Lana.

We laughed and it was awesome!

Me: Way to go Lana!

Laney: You were awesome.

Nico: She sure was.

*Later.*

*As the rain poured down, the siblings slowly ride into the Roadster Garage, themselves and their roadsters muddy and dirty.*

*Lola sees them and makes a disgusted look.*

Lola: *disgusted* Hey, guys. Wow, you guys went all out on that muddy race.

Lana: *smiles* Yep! Now we're all dirty!

Me: We sure are.

Lola: *disgusted* Glad I missed out. *smiles* But great job on your victory, Lana! I would give you a hug, but you're all muddy and icky.

Lana: *grins* Thanks, Lola.

Laney: Lana was amazing.

Lynn: She sure was. She dominated the whole race.

*Lana sets the muddy trophy in her case.*

Lana: *smiles* There we go! Where it belongs!

Me: Another trophy for Lana and the Loud Family. We sure have a lot of talent.

Lisa: Indeed.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: Alright, now that we finished this messy race, we better get ourselves and our roadsters clean.

Lana: *moans* Do we have to?

Leni: Sorry, Lana. But Mom and Dad would ground you for 2 months if you tracked mud in the house again.

Lana: *sighs* Okay…

Lucy: Plus, we already tracked some mud into the garage.

*The siblings turn around and notice the muddy tire tracks left all over the floor from their tires.*

Luna: *grimaces* Ooh, yeah, you're right, Luce.

Lola, Leni: *disgusted* EWWWW!

Lynn: *surprised* Yikes, that's gonna take a long time to clean up.

Lincoln: Yeah, well, we'll get on it once we and our roadsters are spotless *looks at Lisa* Lisa, does the garage have-

Lisa: Enough bathrooms and a Roadster Wash? Of course, dear brother. Me and Lana built them a few days ago.

Lori: *jokingly* Mind putting extra bathrooms in our house too?

*Everyone laughs from Lori's joke.*

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Lori!

Luan: *laughing* Good one, Lori!

Lisa: *chuckles* Very funny, eldest sister.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

nbwatts made this fanfic for Off-Road Racing and it was awesome! It was perfect for a rainy day. So I figured that before the Superbowl Today I do this one. Credit goes to nbwatts for the idea and inspiration. Thanks man. Great fanfic as well. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Snow White and TLPS

It starts in the training yard. Me, Laney and Jenny were training in our Keyblades learning all kinds of new abilities. The Keyblade can turn into all kinds of forms and has all sorts of powers associated to the Disney Worlds and more.

Me: This is amazing! I didn't know the Keyblade can do this stuff.

Sora: I was surprised myself.

Jenny: Me too.

Laney: My scythe can do that too.

Suddenly there was a huge bright light and I suddenly felt an enormous rush of information flood into my head. And then we fell down to the ground and we had splitting headaches.

Me: (Groaning) Wow! What a headache!

Laney: (Groans) No kidding!

Me: (Gasp) Unbelievable! I can't believe that all happened 151,000 years from now!

Laney: No kidding!

I called everyone into the living room and we all had ice bags on our heads.

Me: Now I'm sure you're wondering what went down over the last couple of hours. We got a sudden rush of information after more counterparts merged with us from the distant future.

I explained what happened and it was horrifying.

Lori: So an asteroid literally slams into the planet and we all get scattered throughout the universe?

Lincoln: That is horrible!

Lola: I don't want us to be separated!

Me: Well now that we know what went down in the future at that time and now we can be prepared for it when the time comes. Plus I can't believe that I was that foul-mouthed in that timeline! BLECH! I need to wash my mouth out.

I went to the kitchen to get some mouthwash and I gargled and swished and spit.

Me: Blech! That was a disgusting mouth I had.

Naruto: That sure was.

Sakura: Yeah.

Miranda: You're not still mad at me for framing Irma, are you, Mr. Lair?

Tom Lair: Just don't do it again and I'll have no problem with you.

Miranda: Okay.

Me: I'm glad we're on good terms. I know what'll make it all better.

We went to the simulator.

---

We were going to visit the world of Snow White.

Aqua: Ven, you and Terra can come with me to visit Snow White. The three of us have been there before.

Ventus: Thanks Aqua. I would like that.

Terra: Same here.

Me: Great guys.

Lincoln: Lets go.

The simulator activated and we were in the world of Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs.

Me: We're in. I've known this movie for years.

Rachel: Me too J.D. It's great.

Lola: I love Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs. It's one of my favorite princess movies.

Kairi: Snow White is a great princess. Last time we saw each other was back when I was kidnapped for the Princesses of Heart.

Lola: That's awful Kairi.

Sora: I saved them from that.

Me: You are a true hero Sora.

We trekked through the forest.

Me: Aqua when you were in the Realm of Darkness what was it like?

Aqua: It was a horrifying place. It felt like I was in the darkness of Hell amplified 100-fold.

Me: That must've been really scary. And from what I remember we saw the remnants of the world of Snow White during the time we destroyed Hollow Bastion.

Goofy: Gawrsh that's right!

Donald: Yeah that was awful.

Aqua: Yeah. I was all alone and I felt something dark growing inside me.

Me: And I'm willing to bet that it was the darkness corrupting you.

Aqua: It was.

Just then we saw multiple strange creatures come out. They were not the Heartless but they were something else. They were strange creatures called the Unversed.

Me: What are these creatures?

Ventus: (sees multiple Unversed) I was wondering when we'd get to see Unversed.

Me: What are Unversed?

Aqua: They are creatures that were created by Xehanort. They are attracted to Negativity.

Ventus: And after me and Venitas fused together they should've all been destroyed.

Me: Some of the remnants of the Unversed are still present.

Ventus: Yes but they existed only to make me stronger.

Me: That's a good training method.

Laney: I got this.

Laney pulled out her scythe and I called out my Keyblade.

Me: Lets get them.

We went at the Unversed and slashed at them.

Me: Lets see what my Bond of Flames can do.

I activated my Bond of Flames Keyblade's special ability FIRE CHAKRAM SLASHER and they turned into a version of Axel's Eternal Flames Chakrams and I was slashing them and burning them with fire.

Me: This is so awesome!

I spun around and became a tornado of pure fire and burned the Unversed badly and they disintegrated and we got an immense power boost.

Me: Wow! Their negative energy is much stronger than that of the

Heartless!

Laney: It sure is.

Laney slashed more Unversed and she was getting stronger and stronger.

Suddenly a huge tree Unversed came out.

Me: Wow! That is a big tree!

Aqua: That's a Mad Treant.

Me: He's ugly!

Laney: Lets use our combo on him!

Me: You got it Laney!

I fired blasts of fire and Laney fired flower petals.

Me and Laney: BURNING PETAL INCINERATOR!

The fire ignited the petals and they turned into flaming death petals and incinerated the Mad Treant and reduced it to ashes.

Me: That's it for him.

Elec Man: My guess is that Xehanort's residue darkness is here as well.

Me: I don't sense anymore Heartless or Unversed here.

Ventus: So it was a small fragment.

Me: Yep.

Laney: Well we got them all.

We continued on and we saw a small cottage.

Aqua: That's the dwarfs cottage.

Me: It sure looks cozy.

Kairi: It sure does.

We heard singing.

Me: That's Snow White singing. Her voice is unmistakable.

Kairi: It sure is.

We walked to the window and we saw Snow White making a pie.

Me: That's a good pie you're making.

Snow White: Oh why thank you. (Gasp) The famous J.D. Knudson! Sora, Donald, Goofy!

Sora: It's great to see you again Snow White.

Donald: Long time no see.

Goofy: How have ya been?

Snow White: I've been doing great.

Kairi: Hi Snow White.

Snow White: It's great to see you again, Kairi!

Kairi: You too.

Riku: Your highness, I'm so sorry I kidnapped you. I wasn't in my right state of mind because Maleficent poisoned my mind with darkness.

Snow White: It's all right Riku. I forgive you.

Riku: Thank you Snow White.

Me: What kind of pies are you making?

Snow White: Gooseberry pies.

Lana: Mmm. My favorite kind.

Lincoln: Same here Lana.

We decided to help her out and we made 7 pies for each of Snow White's friends The Seven Dwarfs. They were away at their work in the diamond mines. Then a shadow appeared and we saw QUEEN GRIMHILDE IN HER PEDDLERS DISGUISE! We hid in the shadows and waited. We saw her hand Snow White a red apple and it was the Poison Apple that would put her into eternal sleep.

Grimhllde: Go on. Go on and have a bite.

Kairi appeared and grabbed the apple and threw it onto the floor.

Kairi: (steps on the poison apple) This bad apple will never spoil any bunch again!

Me: Queen Grimhilde. I'm surprised you found Snow White here.

Snow White: That woman is the queen!?

Me: It is. She used a potion that turned her into that.

The animals went to get the dwarves.

Terra: Why couldn't we have fought you in your real form?

Grimhilde: How nice to see you three again. Just in time for Snow White's demise!

Me: Sorry to burst your bubble but we won't let that happen. You're gonna pay for everything you've done Grimhilde.

Ventus: You're a monster that only deserves nothing more than death.

Lola: That's right you fiend!

Then Queen Grimhilde made a run for it.

Aqua: Come back here, you coward!

Me: Lets go!

We went after her and the Dwarves arrived.

Grumpy: There she goes!

We chased her through the forest and Snow White was with us and a storm was building overhead and thunder, lightning and rain fell.

Laney: Lets get her Lola!

Lola: Right!

Lola and Laney fired fire and flowers.

Lola and Laney: BURNING FLOWER SHURIKEN!

The fire ignited the flowers and turned them into fiery shuriken. They hit the queen in the back and burned her. But she was still going.

Me: We have to stop her!

Sora: I got this!

Snow White then was enveloped in a ball of light and when it faded she was now a Keyblader! Same with the Seven Dwarves!

Me: Wow! Snow White, guys, you look awesome!

Snow White: Thanks J.D. We're now Keybladers like you guys!

Me: I know. Lets go!

Laney: Lets get her Snow White.

Snow White: Right! Come on my friends!

Doc: You got it your highness.

Laney grew numerous bramble vines and Snow White and the Dwarves fired beams of light.

Laney, Snow White and the Dwarfs: DIAMOND APPLE BRAMBLE

SLASHER!

The vines turned into diamond vines and had apples on them and the lashed the queen and hurt her badly.

She got to the top of a cliff and was trapped.

Me: We have her trapped like a rat guys. No offense Rattrap.

Rattrap: None taken. Lets get her. Rattrap MAXIMIZE!

Rattrap Transformed and fired his blaster and the blasts hit the cliff and the Dwarves threw rocks at her.

Laney: Lets get her.

Laney grew bramble vines and the dwarves threw rocks.

Laney and the Dwarves: BOULDER BRAMBLE CATAPULT.

The bramble vines grabbed the rocks and threw them at the queen and they smacked into her face.

Sora: Our turn.

Kairi: You got it Sora!

Snow White: Lets do it.

Sora, Kairi and Snow White fired beams of light.

Sora, Kairi and Snow White: APPLE LIGHT DEATH BEAM!

The blasts combined and fired a deadly laser that went through the queens leg.

Doc: Lets do our Final Smashes.

Dwarves: DIAMOND SMASH HAMMER!

They fired beams of light that turned into a powerful diamond hammer and it hit the queen in the face.

Snow White: My turn! APPLE BEAM POUND!

Snow White fired a red beam and it turned into a giant apple and pounded the Queen.

Snow White: Grand Finale guys.

Doc: You got it your highness!

Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs: PRINCESS DWARF DIAMOND RAY!

The Dwarfs fired seven lasers of each color of the rainbow and Snow White fired a white laser and the lasers became focused beams and they went all the way through the Queen and burned a huge hole in her chest. She was using every ounce of her strength to hold on and the Queen grabbed a stick to lift a boulder and then a bolt of lightning hit the cliff and destroyed it and sent the Queen falling to her death. We saw the source of the lightning. It was Elec Man and he had fired the lightning that killed the Queen.

Elec Man: Queen Grimhilde, you have failed this kingdom.

Nico: Hey! That was my line!

Me: That takes care of her. Burn in Hell Queen Grimhilde.

Lincoln: You said it.

Me: Great job guys.

We stood by the cottage and we were having great pies.

Grumpy: Does this green thing with the flower on its back belong to you?

We saw a Venusaur.

Nico: Oh wow! A Venusaur!

Me: Go for it man.

Nico threw a Pokeball and he caught it after the red light faded.

Lori: Way to go Nico!

Me: Great job man.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Snow White: (To the viewers) This was awesome and now I'm also a Keyblader.

We had a great pie and feast with Snow White and the Dwarfs. We beamed the world of Snow White to our Solar System and placed it in orbit around the Land of Departure. Snow White and the Dwarfs are now part of team Light Key.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I wanted this to be the chapter that merges my story Rise of The Angel Shinobi with The Loud House Revamped and after saying so many bad words I figured I better use some mouthwash to clean my mouth. Plus I've known the Snow White movie since I was little and it was awesome! It was the first ever Disney movie. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# China Fight For the Moon

HAPPY CHINESE NEW YEAR 2019 EVERYONE

---

Today was a special day at the estate. We had everything all decorated in Chinese decorations and all kinds of awesome stuff. I was dressed in a Red, Orange and Yellow Chinese Sleeveless kimono and it had fire on the bottom.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome guys. (To the viewers) Oh hey guys. I'm sure you're all wondering why everything is all decorated in Chinese stuff and we're all dressed up in Chinese clothes, well it's February 5th, 2019 and today is the Chinese New Year and 2019 is the year of the Pig in the Chinese Zodiac. The Chinese New Year is the biggest celebration of the year over in China and it's a very important part of our history and our tradition.

Everyone was dressed in Kimonos of their respective colors.

Lori: This is literally gonna be so amazing!

Leni: I totes love China and the new year is gonna be totes awesome.

Luna was playing Chinese instruments along with Sam S.L.

Lincoln: How come they celebrate New Years in China today?

Me: It's a very important holiday in China. Normally the New Year is celebrated on January 1st, but today is the New Year for China. It's been like this since 1766 B.C.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Laney: I love being dressed in Chinese Clothes. It brings out the warrior in me.

Me: They do don't they?

Later after everything was decorated we were watching one of my favorite movies: Mulan.

Lori: So what is Mulan about?

Me: It's about one of the bravest women in the world. Her name is Hua Mulan. She was the bravest woman in all of Chinese Folklore and it takes place back in the Han Dynasty.

Lola: When was that?

Me: Back in 206 B.C. to 220 A.D. It lasted for 414 years and was one of the most prominent, most influential and most important dynasties in all of China's history.

Luan: That's interesting.

We watched Mulan and we were amazed at what Mulan did during that time.

Me: That is always amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Sora: Shan Yu was absolutely ruthless during that time.

Me: Ruthless is an understatement Sora. He's a total honorless monster.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Kairi: He sure got what was coming to him.

Nicole: And we killed him during our adventures with Team Cosmic Dragon.

Lincoln: We sure did Nicole. That was awesome.

Me: Lets head to the Simulator for another adventure.

We did so.

---

We were in the Simulator doing an exercise.

Venom: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: It sure is Venom.

The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in China in the year 119 B.C. in the Han Dynasty. But it was actually a world that Sora knows all too well.

Me: Here we are guys. China 2,100 years ago.

Sora: It's beautiful as I remember it.

Goofy: Gawrsh it sure is.

Donald: I wonder if Mulan will remember us.

Me: I'm sure she will Donald.

Elec Man: Are there any Heartless here?

Me: I don't sense anything. I think we have officially cleaned up all of Xehanort's remnants.

Riku: Good riddance.

Lea: Just because Xehanort's residue darkness isn't on this world doesn't mean it's gone completely.

I heard a noise coming from up the mountain.

Me: Lets go!

We went up to the mountain and we saw Mulan being punished. Chi-Fu was calling her a traitor and ordered for her to be executed.

I grabbed his hand.

Me: How about you do us all a favor and Shut up! You're giving us all a major headache.

Sora: Mulan it's great to see you again.

Mulan: You too Sora.

Donald: Long time no see.

Captain Shang: It's been a while.

Chi-Fu: How dare you talk that way to me!?

Me: We can talk about people like you however we want.

I threw him a long distance from the mountain.

Me: Captain, Shan Yu is still alive and he's gonna go after the emperor.

Captain Shang: How do you know that?

Sora: We just know.

We looked over the cliff and saw Shan Yu and some of his men and that they had survived a tremendous avalanche.

Shan Yu saw most of his men all dead and he roared in rage. And they went to the emperor's palace.

Me: We have to get to the Emperor's palace and warn him. Come on!

Shang: Thanks for giving me and the Emperor that warning the last time you were here, Riku.

Riku: You're welcome Captain.

We went to the palace. It was in Beijing, China.

---

We were with Captain Shang and we saw lots of people in the palace grounds and more.

We stood before the Emperor of China and knelt.

Me: My emperor it's an honor to meet you. But I'm afraid we didn't come here to have a social talk. Shan Yu is here in the city. He's right there.

I fired an energy blast at a dragon costume and it exploded and out came Shan Yu and his men.

Shan Yu (to Sora): It's been a while, hasn't it, Sora?

Sora: I guess in our last battle, you only ended up in a coma.

Shan Yu: Before, you only had to fight Heartless minions. Now, you face the true might of the Hun army!

Me: You're Hun's will be dead when we're done with you.

Nico: Shan Yu, you have failed this country! (Fires fireball at him)

The fireballs burned him and he wasn't finished yet.

Shan Yu: What's the matter, Mulan? You look like you've seen a ghost. Well, maybe you have!

Me: I got this.

I unsheathed my sword and me and Shan Yu engaged in a powerful sword fight. We were clashing our swords at a tremendously fast rate. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting most of the grounds on fire and then I dodged a slash strike and jumped into the air and slammed my sword blade onto his sword and Shan Yu's sword shattered into a million pieces.

Me: The Tremendous Horsecut Technique. Works every time.

Shan Yu: I will kill you and drink your blood!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Lincoln: Mulan it's combo time.

Mulan: You got it Lincoln.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Mulan had her sword ready.

Lincoln and Mulan: LIGHTNING SWORD SLASH!

The lightning turned the sword into a powerful blade of lightning and Mulan slashed Shan Yu and it burned him bad.

Terra: Lets get him!

Terra fired a blast of fire from his Keyblade and Ventus did the same.

Terra and Ventus: FIRESTORM BLAST WAVE!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a deadly firestorm that killed the rest of Shan Yu's men.

Then Mulan was enveloped in a ball of light and she was now a Keyblader.

Me: Mulan you're a Keyblader!

Sora: This is so cool!

Mulan: It sure is.

A roar was heard and out came a Charizard.

Nico: Is that a Charizard?

Me: Go for it Nico.

Shan Yu (sees the Charizard: What is this monstrosity? (Dodges a Flamethrower)

Nico threw a Pokeball and caught the Charizard and he caught it after the red light went off.

Me: Way to go Nico!

Mulan hit Shan Yu and the Keyblade turned into an awesome dragon and it fired fireballs at him and burned him badly.

Me: That was awesome!

Lori: It literally was.

Me: Final Smash time guys!

Lori: You got it!

Aqua: I'll go first! WATERSTORM KEY SMASH!

Aqua fired a blast of water and it turned into a huge key and it hit Shan Yu and sent him crashing into the wall.

Lea: My turn. FIRESTORM KEY SMASH!

Lea fired a huge blast of fire and it turned into a huge key of fire and it burned Shan Yu badly.

Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lincoln, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily flew into the air.

Lori: Rat!

Leni: Ox!

Luna: Tiger!

Luan: Rabbit!

Lynn: Dragon!

Lincoln: Snake!

Lucy: Horse!

Laney: Sheep!

Lana: Monkey!

Lola: Rooster!

Lisa: Dog!

Lily: Pig!

Loud Kids and Mulan: CHINESE ZODIAC DEATH RAY!

The Loud Kids had symbols form in their hands that were each of the animals of the Chinese Zodiac and they fired a laser from the symbols and Mulan fired a powerful rainbow superlaser and it hit Shan Yu and hurled him into a tower full of fireworks and he slammed into it and it exploded and it caused an incredible fireworks show that killed Shan Yu. Ending his terror spree.

Me: Burn in Hell Shan Yu.

We then stood before the emperor again. The emperor looked at Mulan.

Emperor: I've heard a great deal about you Fa Mulan. You stole your fathers armor, ran away from home, impersonated a soldier, deceived your commanding officer, dishonored the Chinese Army, destroyed my palace, and You have saved us all.

He bowed in respect.

We all bowed in respect for Mulan. It was a huge act of unprecedented honor and Mulan was now the biggest hero in all of China.

Me: Mulan you are the bravest and most amazing woman we ever met.

Mulan: Thanks J.D.

Mulan was now a member of Team Light Key and we decided to help her train in using the Keyblade. We placed the world of Mulan in orbit around the Land of Departure. We celebrated the Moon Festival with an awesome Chinese Dinner.

Mulan: You really like our country's food, don't you, Nico?

Nico: I sure do. It's so delicious.

Me: It sure is Nico.

Poromon: Save some food for me!

Later we shot off all kinds of fireworks.

Nico: Happy Chinese New Year, May.

May: You too Nico.

Aqua: (To the viewers) This was an awesome Chinese New Year and we can hope to enjoy the rest of the year.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Chinese New Year is one of the most important parts of our history and I figured what better way to celebrate it than by doing a chapter based on Disney's Mulan. That movie was awesome! In 1998 it showed and it was an awesome movie! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Happy Chinese New Year to you all and have a great Year of The Pig.

See you all next time.

# Race Around the Planets

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV, Reading Books and Playing Card games.

There was a knock at the door and I went to answer and we got a big surprise when I answered it. It was Bobbie Fletcher.

Me: Bobbie Fletcher.

Bobbie: Hey J.D.

Lana was shocked that her favorite race car hero is at our door.

Lana: Oh my gosh! Bobbie w-w-w-what b-b-brings you here?

Me: She's ecstatic that you're here Bobbie.

Bobbie: I can tell. I came here to tell you that another race is going on. But it's not any ordinary race. It's a never before done race around the Solar System.

Me: A Solar System Race!? Awesome!

Nicole: A Solar System Race!? That sounds like an exciting challenge!

Me: But our roadster cars can't go that fast.

Bobbie: Don't worry. The Mayor and the President already built you all super rocket cars for this. The grand prize is the Celestial Solar System Trophy and an Autograph poster of me and a picture of all of you with me.

Me: We'll be there Bobbie. Guys, we've got another race and this time it's in Space!

Everyone was excited.

At a space station next to Lincoln's sanctuary station in orbit above the Earth we were looking at a map that showed the route of the space race.

Me: Wow! This race looks awesome! Not only are we gonna see the entirety of the Solar System but we get to race through the system and see all the planets together.

Lori: This is literally going to be so much fun.

Bobby: You said it babe.

Me: Not only that but this is a race that has never been attempted before. It's a 7.4 billion mile race.

Lisa: This is going to be so exciting!

Me: I believe it Lisa. I'm excited too.

Rachel: I'm rooting for you all.

Me: Thanks Rach.

Varie: This is gonna be so awesome.

There was a fanfare and that sound meant it was time to start.

Me: Lets get in our rockets.

We did so.

Billy Natson: And Welcome to one of the biggest days in the history of mankind. Hello everyone I'm Billy Natson and never before in the history of mankind has there been a race where they travel all around the Solar System and back to Earth. Wow! Our favorite racing team that won the Off-road Race around Gotham Royal York is going to be participating in this first ever moment for you all. Never before has there EVER been a race around the entire Solar System and there will always be a first for everything.

Billy came over to me.

Billy: Are you excited for this race J.D.?

Me: You know I am Billy. I love space and learning all about it and lets cruise through the Stars! YEAH!

Billy: Love that enthusiasm J.D.! Good luck out there.

Me: Thanks Billy.

Krista came out.

Krista: Ready everyone?

We started our rocket cars.

Krista: On your marks!

We revved up our rocket cars.

Krista: Get set!

We were ready.

Krista: REV UP AND GOOOOOOOO!

We punched it and we were flying. We flew out of the Space Station at 37,000 miles per second or 20% the speed of light.

Billy: AND THEY'RE OFF! There they go Racing fans! The first ever Solar System Grand Prix is underway!

## THE SUN

We were flying fast to the first obstacle. Our first hurdle was to slingshot around the Sun. At 860,000 miles in diameter and with a gravitational pull of 28 times more powerful than that of Earth we were in for a challenge.

Me: We're coming up to the Sun guys. Better put on your powerful sunblock goggles.

We did so.

We were flying towards the Sun and it was a massive ball of fire loaded with radiation and the solar flares and plasma coming off of it was incredible.

Bai Tza: This is so cool! How many Earths can fit inside the Sun?

Me: 1.3 million Earths Bai Tza.

Lincoln: That's a lot of Earths.

Bai Tza's rocket car was called Bai Tza's Watery Star Streaker and it was an aqua blue car with blue waves of water and a blue dragon on the side and the number 600 on it.

We were flying above the Sun, using it's gravity to help us slingshot around it. We saw lots of arching Solar Flares and the plasma coming off the Sun was incredible.

Inque: The Sun is an amazing star.

Inque's Rocket car was called Inque's Liquid Star Force and it was a black and blue car with waves of ink on the sides and the number 72 on it.

Me: It sure is Inque. It's the star that has been giving our Solar System light, heat and nourishment. For 5,000,000,000 years this star has been here and it's at the peak of it's evolution.

Poison Ivy: That is so amazing.

Poison Ivy's rocket car was called Poison Ivy's Plant Comet Rider and it was a green and red car with a venus fly trap on the side and the number 500 on it.

Me: It sure is Pamela.

We went around the sun and came to the next obstacle.

---

## MERCURY

---

We left the Sun and we were now at the 1st planet in the Solar System: Mercury. At 3,032 miles it's the 2nd smallest planet in the Solar System. But it's also the hottest planet. The temperature during the day can rise to 801 degrees Fahrenheit and the temperature during the night can plunge to -279 degrees Fahrenheit. The planet Mercury also has more craters than any planet in the Solar System.

Lori: Wow! So that little planet is Mercury?

Me: That's right Lori. Mercury is the closest planet to the Sun. It's also the fastest moving planet in the solar system. At 105,947 miles per hour it takes 88 days to orbit the sun.

Luna: That is a small orbit dudes.

Luan: It sure is. How Orbital. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh but everyone else sighed.

Karai: (Laughs) (Japanese Accent) That was a good one Luan.

Karai's rocket car was called Karai's Stellar Shredstormer and it was a purple, red and gray car with a samurai katana and ninja stars on the side and the number 236 on the side.

Me: That was funny Luan.

Lincoln: I didn't know that Mercury had so many craters all over it.

Me: Mercury has had more meteor impacts than any other planet in the Solar System over the course of its 4.6 billion year history. The Messenger Spacecraft discovered 763 craters on Mercury and that was only the beginning of how many craters are on the planet all together.

Lynn: That is a lot of craters.

Leni: Poor Mercury.

Me: I know Leni.

We were flying over the Mercury prison.

Rhino: Is that the Mercury Prison?

Me: Yep. That's the very one Aleksei. It's in the middle of a huge 900 mile wide impact crater called Caloris Basin. It was discovered that around 3.8 billion years ago a massive 62 mile wide asteroid slammed into Mercury at that very spot with incredible force and the shockwaves from the impact caused mountains on the opposite edge of the planet from that spot to thrust upwards. Creating a chaotic terrain on the planet.

Lana: That is horrible!

Lola: No kidding!

Lisa: It is indeed a catastrophic sight to behold.

Me: If this happened on Earth today, the effects of the impact would be catastrophic.

Lincoln: No kidding.

We went passed Mercury.

## VENUS

We were now at the 2nd planet from the Sun: Venus. At 67.24 million miles away from the Sun, it is the closest planet to the Earth and it's almost the exact same size. We saw Venus from space and it was beautiful.

Me: Planet Venus.

Lincoln: It's beautiful from space.

Lori: It literally is beautiful.

Me: But we were here when we fought Dr. Zalost and Venus may look beautiful from space but on the inside on the surface, Venus is Earth's Evil Twin. The temperatures on the planet can soar to 900 Degrees Fahrenheit. The Surface of the planet is hot enough to melt lead. The reason for this is because of a powerful Greenhouse Effect. The thick clouds of Venus trap the Sun's light and it bakes the surface to this temperature.

Laney: That is a strange planet.

We went down into the planet and we were flying through the clouds until we were under the clouds. We saw the surface of Venus and it was a nasty planet just as we remembered it. It was a planet of a hellish nature and it was a horrific surface.

Lana: This planet is so scary.

Lily: It sure is. Venus may be beautiful outside. But inside it's pure evil.

Sam S.L.: Just take away the clouds and you see Venus' true colors. A world of pure evil.

We saw the clouds of Venus light up with lightning and volcanoes on the planet were erupting and lava flows were not cooling down. It was also raining down Sulfuric Acid. But luckily our ships were equipped with shields that allow us to go to other planets. No matter how inhospitable.

Laney: This is not rain is it?

Me: No Laney. This is not rain here on Venus. It's sulfuric acid. Another reason Venus is so dangerous is because its atmosphere is made of 98% Carbon Dioxide and 1.5% Sulfuric Acid.

Lisa: That is correct and that's one of the things that make the Venusian atmosphere so dangerous.

We flew out of the planet and left for the next planet.

## EARTH

We were flying passed the Earth.

Me: There it is guys. Our home planet Earth. At 93 million miles away from the Sun, Earth is just at the right distance for liquid water to form and for life to flourish.

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Elder Brother. This zone for Earth to get life is called The Goldilocks Zone.

Me: That's right. Our planet is considered an oasis in the Galaxy.

Teresa: I love our planet.

Teresa's rocket car is called Teresa's Sonic Soundbullet and it was a pink and brown car with sonic waves and feathers on the sides and the number 74 on it.

Me: Earth is an amazing planet in our galaxy.

## MARS

We were now at the 4th planet from the Sun: Mars.

Me: Here we are guys. Planet Mars, 141.6 million miles from the Sun.

Lynn: Mars looks interesting.

Clayface: It sure is a strange planet.

Clayface's rocket car is called Clayface's Shapeshifting Speedster and it was a brown car with clay shapes on it and it had the number 821 on it.

Me: It has been that way for years Matt.

We went down to the planet and its surface was so barren and desolate.

Laney: It looks like a giant rusty nail.

Me: It does look that way. It's like this because the surface is covered with red dust which has iron in it. It looks pale pink in the sky at night when you see it because of this.

Lincoln: That is so cool.

We were flying around the biggest and tallest volcano in the Solar System: Olympus Mons.

Me: This is the biggest volcano in the Solar System guys. Olympus Mons. At 16 miles high or 84,440 feet at 326 miles in diameter at its base, it is easily the biggest mountain in the Solar System.

Rhino: This is absolutely incredible.

Rhino's rocket car was called Rhino's Stampeding Zoomer and it was a grey and black car with rhinoceroses on the sides and the number 546 on it. A rhino horn was on the front of the car.

Shocker: It sure is Aleksei.

Shocker's rocket car was called Shocker's Sonic Lightning Streaker and it was a yellow and blue car with lightning on the sides and the number 412 on it.

We saw up ahead a huge Martian dust storm and there were tornadoes of dust as well.

Me: Mars is also known for its extremely violent dust storms. The dust devils on Mars are bigger than all the buildings in New York City.

Lori: That is literally intense.

Me: It sure is. And Mars is also said to be a candidate for human colonization. But we've run into some problems because of it. Mars has almost no atmosphere. Asteroids caused this to happen to it and because of all the asteroid impacts that hit it over the course of 4.6 billion years, this almost completely exposed it to the Sun's lethal ultraviolet radiation. Not even a spacesuit can protect you from it here.

Luna: That is rough dude.

Me: Yeah.

## JUPITER

We were flying by the biggest planet in the Solar System. The 5th planet: Jupiter.

Me: There it is guys. Jupiter, the 5th planet from the Sun and the largest planet in the Solar System.

Lori: It is literally as big and beautiful as I remember it.

Shego: It's beautiful too.

Shego's rocket car is called Shego's Green Flamerider and it was a green and black car with green fire on the sides and it had the number 921 on it.

Me: It sure is Shego.

We saw all kinds of storm clouds all over the giant planet and it had all kinds of violent activity.

Me: At 88,486 miles in diameter, Jupiter is the largest planet in the Solar System and it is 1 and a half times the size of all the other planets put together.

Laney: That is amazing.

Lily: I can't believe that it is so beautiful.

Me: Jupiter is 483.8 million miles away from the Sun and it's visible in the night sky.

Bowser Jr.: It's beautiful.

Bowser Jr.'s rocket car is called B.J.'s Flaming Shellshredding Zoomer and it was a green, red and black car with flames on the sides and it had the number 912 on it.

Me: You said it B.J.

---

## SATURN

---

We were now flying by Saturn, the 6th planet and it was the most beautiful planet out of all the planets in the Solar System.

Me: There it is guys. Planet Saturn, the 6th planet from the Sun. 890.8 million miles away from the Sun and 74,898 miles in diameter. It sure is a beautiful planet.

Laney: I like Saturn the most out of all the planets in the Solar System.

Lori: Me too Laney. It's literally a beautiful planet.

Demona: I like Saturn out of all the planets as well.

Demona's rocket car is called Demona's Nocturnal Nightrider and it was a black, purple and blue car with the moon, stars and black fire on the sides and the number 563 on it.

Francis: I can't believe that Saturn has so much beauty out of all the planets in the Solar System.

Francis' rocket car was call Francis Stone's Volcano Fireball Roadburner and it was a red car with orange and yellow fire and it had the number 247 on it.

Me: Saturn is also the most electrically charged planet in the Solar System and it has more powerful lightning than Earth does.

Luna: We were shocked dude!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Luna.

Me: That wasn't a joke but I get it.

---

## URANUS

---

We were now flying by the 7th planet in the Solar System: Uranus.

Me: 7th Planet in the Solar System guys. Planet Uranus.

Shego: It sure is blue.

Laney: I didn't know it was tilted so much.

Me: That's because millions of years ago a meteor crashed into it and caused Uranus to get tilted sideways. It's now at a 98 degree axis and it looks like it's rolling along its orbit because of it.

Lori: That is literally strange.

Me: The coolest part about Uranus is that a season on the planet lasts 21 years. Uranus has an orbital period of 84 years and if you were born on Uranus in the Summer, you would never have to go to school.

Lincoln: That would be so cool!

Lana: It sure would! We would go to the beach every day.

Lori: That would literally be amazing.

Me: It would be the greatest beach life ever.

## NEPTUNE

We were now at the 8th planet, Neptune.

Me: Here we are guys. Planet Neptune, the 8th planet from the Sun.

Neptune was so beautiful and it was the most beautiful blue in the Solar System.

Lana: Neptune is sure beautiful.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Lola: Hey guys look there.

Lola pointed to a dark blotch on the planet.

Lola: What's that dark blue blotch on the planet?

Me: That is a storm called the Great Dark Spot. It's an 8,100 mile wide storm that circles Neptune.

Leni: That storm totes goes well with Neptune.

Me: It sure does Leni. Here's an interesting fact. If we went the speed limit from Earth to Neptune at 70 miles per hour, it would take us 5,327 years to get here.

Lincoln: That is a really long time!

Laney: No kidding.

## PLUTO

We were at the 9th planet, the newly reinstated Pluto.

Me: Here we are guys. The 9th Planet, Pluto. 3.9 billion miles away from the Sun and the Farthest planet in thr Solar System.

We saw that Pluto was much more amazing than what we first thought back a long time ago. Pluto was much too blurry to see from the images taken with the Hubble Space Telescope because of its distance away from the Sun. But the images from the New Horizons Satellite gave us an amazing and detailed view of Pluto back in 2015. We saw all kinds of icy features on Pluto and it was a breathtaking marvel.

Laney: Wow! Pluto is so amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is. I never knew it had so many amazing terrain landscapes.

Lisa: Indeed it does elder brother and it is the most amazing planet in the Solar System.

Me: It sure is Lisa. Look behind us. Look how tiny the Sun is from here.

We did so and we saw that the Sun looked as small as all the other stars in all of the galaxy.

Lana: The Sun is that small from here?

Me: It sure is.

We passed Pluto and went back to Earth and the race back home was on. The finish line was in Gotham Royal York.

---

## RACE FOR THE FINISH LINE

---

We were blazing through the Solar System back to Earth to finish the race and Laney was in the Lead and she was doing really well.

We were trying to catch up to her and we were already at Mars and she was really gunning it. We got back to Earth fast.

Me: Planet Earth ho!

We reentered the planets atmosphere and we came in above the country and just as we landed Laney crossed the finish line first, Lincoln was second and me third.

Billy Natson: And the winner is Laney Loud!

Laney: I won? I WON!

Me: Way to go Laney!

Lincoln: That's my little sis!

Laney was awarded the Solar System Race trophy. It was the first ever trophy she ever won as well as the first ever race she had won. We were so proud of her.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Space Race came out of the blue for me and I gave this idea for nbwatts on Deviantart and it was awesome! A race of this caliber would be the most expensive and most amazing race in the history of mankind. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Cyborg Lincoln and the Evil Flames

*It was a beautiful day in Gotham Royal York.*

*In the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, the door to the attic slowly opened with a loud groan.*

*When the door fully opened, a shadow loomed into the attic as a light blue slip-on shoe stepped on a loose floorboard.*

*Creak…*

*There was a low creak as the floorboard bent and squeaked under the slip-on shoe.*

*The shoe belonged to Lori Loud, the oldest sibling in her large family.*

Lori: *looks around* Hm, now where is it?

Luan: *from below* Hey, Lori! Is it up there?

Lori: *looks at the attic entrance* I don't know what your looking for, Luan. You'll have to come up here and find it.

Luan: *from below* Okay!

*Luan climbs into the attic and starts looking through boxes.*

Luan: Where is it… Where is it… *finds something* A-ha!

*Luan pulls out a pie looking prank, much to Lori's shock.*

Lori: *shocked* Is that-?!

Luan: *smirks* Yep!

*Luan slams the pie in Lori's face, much to her annoyance. Luan, however, let out her iconic laugh.*

Lori: *annoyed* Very funny, Luan.

Even though Lori was annoyed, she was laughing on the inside.*

Luan: *snickering* Sorry, Lori.

*Through her pie covered face, Lori smiled.*

Lori: At least you're having fun. Now, if you'll excuse me, I'm gonna go wash my face. *sees something in a box* Oh, and here's what I was looking for. *picks up a movie* My favorite romance movie!

*Luan looks at the movie.*

Luan: *grins* Should have known you'd like romance movies.

Lori: *smiles* Of course! *clasps her hands together* Romance is lovely.

*Lori lets out a dreamy sigh as she climbs down from the attic, carrying the movie while going into the bathroom to wash her face.*

Luan: *rolls her eyes, laughs* Typical Lori. *remembers something* Oh, yeah! Linc's gonna love the wet prank I made for him! *laughs*

Meanwhile, in Lincoln's room.

*The was doing his afternoon workout, with the bed on his BACK. There was also three heavy things on it.*

Lincoln: *to the viewers, while grunting* Oh, hey. Just doing my new afternoon workout.

*As Lincoln does his workout, his enhanced hearing picks up a whirring noise.*

Lincoln: *confused* What's that whirring noise?

*Then, before he could react, water balloons fall and splat on him, getting him wet. He was shocked for a few moments, then he rolled his eyes.*

Lincoln: *sighs* How? How did I not see that coming?

*Luan comes into the room, ready to make a pun, but is instead shocked to see Lincoln's afternoon workout with the bed and three heavy objects and I was sitting on the mattress. Lincoln somehow gained superhuman strength.*

Luan: *shocked* Wow, Linc! How did you get so strong!?

Lincoln: I don't really know myself Luan. I've been wanting to work out like this somehow.

Laney: I was amazed at this as well Luan. I have Super Strength myself but this is so awesome.

Luan: I believe it.

*Luan giggles*

*Later.*

*Lincoln was lying on his bed, reading an Ace Savvy comic.*

Me: Boy Lincoln something has really changed in you. It's like you're a whole new person other than what you've become now.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lincoln: Yeah. But there's nothing peaceful than reading an Ace Savvy comic book.

*Suddenly, there was a massive crashing sound. It was so loud, it shook the entire household, which made us yelp as Lincoln fell off his bed and we bounced on the floor.*

Lincoln: *sits up, shocked* What was that?!

Me: That wasn't one of Lisa's Experiments. We would've seen green smoke. It came from Luan's room. Come on!

*We ran out of Lincoln's room and went over to Luan's room.*

Lincoln: *opens the door* Guys, are you- *gets shocked* OH MY GOSH!

*Luan's room was trashed, and Luan was caught in a dangerous prank. She had bruises and cuts on her skin, and she had a black eye and Lensey was crying for her.*

Lincoln: *shocked* LUAN!

Me: Oh man!

Luan: *in pain* L-Lincoln,… h-help…

I lift the dresser off of Luan.

*Lincoln becomes furious.*

Lincoln: *looks around, furious* WHO DID THIS?!

Me: That's what I would like to know!

*Me and Lincoln hear evil cackling, we turn around and see a yellow wispy flame with red, evil eyes.*

Me: What the… It's a living fireball!

Lincoln: *furious* WHAT DID YOU DO TO MY SISTER?!

Flame: *maliciously* What she's done to all of you in the past April Fools… It's a pity she's not like that anymore…

Lincoln: *furious* WHY YOU- !

*Lincoln throws a punch, but it goes right through the flame.*

Me: Let me try.

I fired an energy blast at the flame but it went through it and the blast hit the wall and exploded. Blowing a hole into the wall.

Me: My attacks don't work!

Flame: My work here is done.

*The flame then disappears, much to Lincoln's annoyance.*

Lincoln: *annoyed* Dang it!

*He then turns his attention to the injured Luan. Everyone else runs up the stairs to Luna and Luan's room, having heard the commotion.*

Rita: What's going on u- ? *sees Luan, becomes shocked* OH MY GOSH! LUAN!

Sisters, Lynn Sr.: *shocked* LUAN!

*They all rush over to her, as Lincoln lifts her up gently.*

Luan: *in pain* Ow, it-it hurts…

Lincoln: Easy, Luan! Easy!

Me: Hang on Luan we'll get you to the infirmary.

Lori: *shocked* What happened, Lincoln?! Who did this to her?!

Lincoln: This may seem hard to believe, but it wasn't human. It looked like some kind of living yellow flame with glowing red eyes. I know it's hard to believe, but that's what it was. I promise.

Lola: *confused* Really?

Lincoln: *nods* I'm not kidding, Lola. That's what I really saw.

Me: I saw it too and so did Lensay. I don't know what it was but it was a strange fireball with glowing red eyes and the level of evil coming off of it was incredible.

*Lucy walks up to me and Lincoln.*

Lucy: I believe you, brothers. It seems you saw a evil side flame.

Me: An evil side flame?

Lincoln: *looks at Lucy, surprised* You know what that was, Lucy?! Hang on, before you explain it, we need to get Luan to the infirmary, quick!

Lynn Sr.: *nods* Right! Everyone down to the infirmary!

*The family quickly head downstairs, and into the infirmary and Lincoln places Luan onto the bed and Lincoln pulls out his phone and calls Eddy.

Eddy: *answers his phone* Talk to me.

Lincoln: Eddy, get to the infirmary at our estate quick! It's Luan! She's been in a nasty accident!

Eddy: *concerned* What?! I'm on my way! *hangs up*

Eddy was on his way and Lensay was crying with Luan. Eddy arrived in 5 minutes.

Eddy: *panting* I'm here! I made it! How's Luan?!

Lana: *teary-eyed* I don't think she looks good…

Eddy: *sees Luan, shocked* Oh my gosh! Luan!

*He runs over to the bed she's on, her eyes slowly notice her boyfriend.*

Luan: *sees Eddy* Eddy…?

Eddy: *worried* It's okay, Luan. It's me.

*Luan makes a small smile as she is led into a room, and an IV is put in her.*

Nurse Robot Lori: We'll have to keep her here a couple hours, maybe days.

Rita: *worried* Okay, just please help her.

Maria S.: Trust me Rita, we will.

*Later.*

*Eddy was in the Infirmary room with Luan. Luan had her left arm in a sling, as they found out it was broken. Eddy gently gripped Luan's right hand, and she gave a small smile to him.*

Luan: *small smile* I'm glad your here, Eddy.

Eddy: Well, you're my girlfriend. And I'm just glad that my sweetheart's okay.

*Eddy kisses Luan's cheek, she smiles*

Luan: *smiles* Thanks, Eddy.

Eddy: *smiles* Anything for you, Luan.

Lensay: (Crying) Something hurt mommy!

Luan: Oh I'm all right Lensay.

*He then sits on the bed next to her, and she puts her head on his shoulder.*

*Outside the Infirmary.*

*Nurse Robot Lori walks over to the Loud Family*

Nurse Robot Lori: Mom and dad, (Laughs) I know it's strange calling you that because I'm a robot and all, but your daughter sustained a broken arm, but luckily, none of the other injuries were serious. In about a week, she will make a full recovery.

Lynn Sr.: *relived* Oh, thank you.

Me: That's a relief.

Nurse Robot Lori: My pleasure, dad. She needs some rest now, so I suggest you all go upstairs and get some rest.

Rita: Okay, thanks again. *to the kids* C'mon, kids! Let's go!

Lana: Mom, wait!

Lola: Can we see Luan before we leave?

Rita: *smiles* Of course, sweetie.

*The family goes into Luan's infirmary room.*

Rita: Luan, sweetie. We're going to upstairs now. We'll come back and see you tomorrow.

Luan: Okay, Mom.

Eddy: *stands up* I'm gonna take off too, sweetie. *grips her hand gently* I'll see you tomorrow.

Luan: *smiles* Okay, Eddy.

*Eddy kisses Luan's cheek, then takes his leave as the siblings hug her lightly, being careful of her bandages and broken arm.*

Siblings: Bye, Luan.

Me: Get some rest okay?

Luan: *hugs back with her good arm, smiles* Bye, guys.

Varie: Bye Luan.

*The family then leaves the infirmary.*

*In the living room, me and Lincoln were watching TV and all that was on Lincoln's mind was that yellow flame.*

Lincoln: *in his head* What was that thing? It… It was like a sentient flame. It sounded malicious, and those glowing red eyes. Not to mention the fact that I couldn't hit it. Just… what was that? *puts his hand on his chin* Lucy said it was an evil side flame, right. Maybe she'll tell me more.

Me: I can tell you're thinking about that flame Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yeah. That flame was evil. It was like when Eddy fought Luan's dark side but worse.

Me: I know. It's like somehow Luan's Dark Side escaped from the Moon Prison for revenge. Let me see here.

The computer pops up and I push some buttons and we saw Dark

Luan still in her prison cell.

Me: Nope. Dark Luan is still in her prison cell. That's good.

Lincoln: If it's not Dark Luan then who or what was that Flame?

Me: Maybe Lucy might know.

Suddenly there was a huge flash of light and we then saw another Lincoln in front of us. But this one was completely different. He had longer white hair, black vest, orange polo sweater, black fingerless gloves, blue jeans, and white shoes.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: He is me!

My computer eyes turned on and they saw that this Lincoln was really a Cyborg. He was built with superhuman abilities that defied all forms of human logic.

Me: Wow! This Lincoln is a Cyborg.

Lincoln: This version of me is a Cyborg!?

Me: It appears so.

Cyborg Lincoln: Where am I?

Me: You wound up in our Universe.

Cyborg Lincoln: Who are you?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. I'm J.D. Knudson and this is another version of you.

Lincoln: Hello.

Me: We have a lot to tell you.

Everyone came down and we explained everything to the Cyborg Lincoln. We even had Superman with us.

Cyborg Lincoln: So my world must've merged with your world.

Me: That's probably the reason.

Maria: So this is where you make the big reveal, and we say, "Holy cow! Electro! Or G1 Megatron! Or Ebon!" C'mon, PLEASE be Ebon…

Me: Calm down Maria.

Superman looked at the Cyborg Lincoln with his X-Ray vision and what he saw was incredible.

Superman: He's a cyborg all right. His bones were replaced with a cybernetic exoskeleton.

We were shocked and amazed.

Me: That's incredible! This kind of technology might be 50 to 100 years more advanced than ours.

Cyborg Lincoln: That's right. I was in an accident that left me paralyzed for life and a prominent scientist named Dr. Cara Patel saved my life by making me into a Cyborg.

Me: Wow! That's incredible.

Cyborg Lincoln: It sure is. I owe Mrs. Patel my life. She saved me and I wouldn't be alive if it weren't for her.

Me: That is a huge debt.

Lori: I remember that.

Me: How so Lori?

Lori: We came from another universe.

Me: Hmm. It appears that your dimension merged with ours.

Lisa: That's right 2nd Elder Brother.

Cyborg (to Cyborg Lincoln): You remind me of myself.

Cyborg Lincoln: I do don't I?

Me: We'll have to learn more about this later. Right now we have another pressing matter to deal with. Luan was just put into the infirmary by a deadly prank caused by a strange living yellow fireball with glowing red eyes.

Lincoln: Oh that's right! Lucy do you know what that fireball was?

Me: Yeah it was called an Evil Side Flame. Do you know what that is?

Lucy: I do. Follow me.

*Later.*

*In Lucy's crypt room, we all were wondering what the Evil Side Flame was.

*Lucy pulls out her spell book.*

Lucy: *flips a page* "Demon Sides"… *flips another page* "Vampire Change"… *flips yet another page* "Stone Stare"… *flips ANOTHER page* Here it is: "Evil Side Flames". *clears her throat* Evil Side Flames are formed when someone has an evil personality in them.

Lincoln: An evil personality?

Lucy: *nods* Yes.

Lynn: *realizes* Luan's old self! The one that did violent pranks!

Lucy: Exactly, Lynn.

Lori: But that's impossible! Dark Luan is literally locked away in the Moon Prison!

Leni: Isn't she locked away in there?

Me: Yes. I checked. Dark Luan is locked in the Moon Prison.

Lincoln: Seems that old version of her is still in there, but she's fighting to keep it from escaping.

Lucy: That's the only explanation.

Me: There appears to be some remnants of Dark Luan still inside her.

Lincoln: So, how can I beat if for good if I can't even touch it?

Me: Yeah and energy attacks don't work as well. I tried.

Lucy: There is a way. Sealing it.

Lincoln: Sealing it?

Me: The Evil Containment Wave. That's the only way to seal these evil flames to make sure that they don't cause anymore trouble.

Lincoln: I saw that technique and it was amazing.

Master Roshi: It's a long shot but it will work. And with your immortality and invincibility you won't be able to sacrifice yourselves.

Cyborg Lincoln: That's true. I have a feeling it might work.

Me: I can teach you both the technique.

Cyborg Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: Awesome!

Me: You're welcome. Lets get to it.

I got to training the Cyborg Lincoln. It was really cool having him with us. It's like Lincoln having a twin brother.

*A few days later.*

We were in the training yard.

Me: That's all I can teach you guys about this technique.

Lincoln: That's fine, this should be enough.

Cyborg Lincoln: It just might work.

Lincoln: *phone rings* Hang on. *answers phone* Hello?

Rita: *on the phone* Lincoln, sweetie! Good news, Luan is out of the infirmary!

Lincoln: She is? *smiles* That's great!

Rita: *on the phone* It sure is, though her arm's still in the sling, and it'll be like that for another week or two.

Lincoln: *smiling* Either way, I'm glad she's out of the infirmary!

Rita: *on the phone, smiles* Me too, sweetie.

Lincoln: Well, I'll be there in a few. *hangs up, looks to me* Thanks again, J.D.

Me: No problem, Lincoln. *remembers* Oh yeah, here.

*I hand both Lincoln's a small bottle with the words "Demon Seal" written on the side in Japanese with black ink.*

Me: You can seal the flame in that, and with the seal painted on it, that flame won't get out.

Cyborg Lincoln: *smirks, puts the bottle in his vest pocket* Thanks.

Me: *smiles* You're welcome, Lincoln's. Lets go get that flame.

Lincoln: *smirks* You got it!

*We then speeds back to the estate.*

*At the estate.*

*Luan was sitting on the couch, with her siblings, Eddy and Lensay next to her. Like Rita said, her arm was still in a sling.*

Luan: *smiles* It's great to be home, guys.

Varie: It's good to have you back Luan.

Luna: *smiles* It's good to have you out of the infirmary, dude.

Eddy: I can't believe that happened to you.

*Lincoln then walks into the house.*

Lincoln's: *happy* Luan!

Luan: *sees Lincoln, laughs* Hey, Linc.

Lincoln: *smiles* Glad you're back home, sis.

*Lincoln walks over to Luan and lightly hugs her, due to the cast and sling.*

Luan: *smiles, returns the hug with her good arm* Me too.

Me: Glad you're back Luan.

Luan: Thanks J.D.

Me: Boy this was one thing that really doesn't need a cast! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Me: Thanks.

Lincoln: *looks around* Hey, where's Mom and Dad?

Luan: Well-

?: Don't be glad for long!

*We all look around, confused from the voice.*

Siblings: *confused* Huh?

Leni: *confused* Who said that?

?: Up here, you dummies!

*The siblings looks up and see the yellow flame, much to their shock, and Luan's horror.*

Luan: *horrified* N-N-Not you!

Lincoln: *narrows eyes*

Me: It's the Evil Flame.

Lana: *shocked* L-L-Lucy, is that- ?!

Lucy: *shocked* Y-Yes, it is!

Flame: *glares at Luan* So, you're still living and kicking, aren't you? Ugh, you are annoying.

Me: Not as annoying as you.

I go Super Angel.

Lincoln: *gets in front of Luan* You're in no place to be talking about my sister like that, you ugly flame.

Cyborg Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: You give all comedians a really bad name!

Lana: You're gonna pay for hurting Luan!

Flame: *angrily* Yeah? And what are you gonna do about it? You can't even touch me.

Lincoln: Well, there is one thing I can do. Follow us outside.

Flame: *confused* What?

Lincoln: Do it!

Flame: Fine, that'll be much easier for my friends and I to bury you in.

Lincoln: *surprised* Friends?

Me: Uh oh!

Flame: Yes. The friends… THIS FAMILY CREATED!

*Suddenly, 13 more flames appear. The colors are light blue, turquoise, purple, red, black, light red, blue, pink, green, lavender, dark pink, blue green and orange. Each flame represents a Loud.*

*The siblings were shocked.*

Lincoln: *shocked* What the?!

Me: It's flames from each member of the Loud Family!

Yellow Flame: Face it! Every one of you has evil in you!

Orange Flame: Even you, hero! That's how I was born!

Light Blue Flame: And depending on how much evil, that's how strong we are! Why do you think me, Red and Pink are larger than the rest?!

Pink Flame: *points to Lori, Lynn and Lola* Because they're the most evil out of all of you!

Laney: How come my flame is the smallest one of them all?

Light Red Flame: Because you have the least evil of us all you freak!

Aylene C.: Hey! Don't you dare talk about Laney like that!

Me: Save your breath Aylene. These flames have no sense of being reasoned with.

Lincoln: *angrily* You think I care about how evil Lori, Lynn, and Lola were?! They're my sisters, and I love them very much, no matter how evil they are!

Red Flame: See?! That's your problem, Lincoln! You see good in some people, when really there isn't any!

Lincoln: *getting angrier* Shut up!

Yellow Flame: Guys, he wants to be buried outside. So, let's go.

Nico came in.

Nico: What's going on guys. I sensed an increase in power.

Me: (Points to the flames) That's what's going on man. These flames are the physical manifestations of the evil sides of the Loud Siblings.

Nico: That is a strange thing.

Me: It sure is. Now we can go outside.

*The flames all leave the house and go into the front yard. We all went outside to the training yard to face the evil flames.

Lola: *confused* What's Linky doing?

*Lincoln puts his hands together, as if he was guarding against an attack.*

Lucy: *realizes* I think I know what he's doing.

*Outside.*

We stood ready facing the Evil Flames.

Francis fired a blast of fire at them and it only made them stronger.

Black Flame (to Francis): Did you really think you could beat us at our own game?

Me: Fire makes them stronger.

Lori: No kidding.

Suddenly blasts of water hit the flames and weakened them somewhat.

Me: What the?

We saw a Blastoise.

Me: A Blastoise!

Nico: I could use one of those.

Me: From what I remember most Pokemon trainers usually start out with Charmander, Squirtle and Bulbasaur. But if you get a Blastoise man, you'll have all three evolved forms.

Nico: I sure would.

May: Go for it Nico.

Nico: Blastoise, if you agree to help us against these Evil Flames, I promise not to catch you until they're dealt with.

It agreed.

Me: He agrees.

Nico: Good.

Blastoise fired blasts of water.

Cyborg Lincoln: What do you say, Flames? One last dance?

Orange Flame: Lets dance.

Lori: No. It… it… can't…

Light Blue Flame:… can't be, yes, why do people always say that? Good thing our bro had that accident, eh? Otherwise we couldn't be… this.

Lola: We… we become the evil masterminds?

Pink Flame: Don't be melodramatic. You of all people should know the beauty of fire. With great power comes great responsibility… and great opportunity. And the only way to live up to all that responsibility… is to use every opportunity to get all the power. And that lesson will be helpful to us when we achieve our goals.

Lynn: What do you mean by that?

Red Flame: You'll find out. Except… once we're done with this world… You actually won't find out. Consider yourselves lucky.

Lucy: I don't care what you all say! We will never become you!

Me: Guys don't listen to these fiery dirtbags! You had no involvement in Lincoln's accident that turned him into a Cyborg. It was an act of uh… You know.

Orange Flame: What was it?

Me: I'm going to spell it. B-A-D L-U-C-K.

Orange Flame: Bad Luck?

Me: Yeah. But we made a rule saying that we can't say that ever again because of certain incidents that have occured over the last year and a half.

Orange Flame: I can agree with you. What Lynn did to Lincoln was far too evil even for me.

Me: It's nice that we can agree on something.

Sinestro: Lincoln, where are you? I'm trying to find you guys.

Lincoln: I think we're in Hell. These Evil Flames… they're my sisters!

Sinestro: What?! How is that possible?!

Purple Flame: Let us explain it all to you.

Luna: Explain it to our fists!

Me: No Luna! Physical attacks and energy attacks don't work on them!

Nico: I can't believe I'm actually saying this. But… Loud Sibling Flames, you have all failed this city! (fires water at them)

Me: It is kind of weird saying that huh?

Nico: No kidding.

Me: It's like looking in an evil mirror.

Laney: It sure does feel that way.

Shego: Lets use our combos on them.

William: You got it Shego.

Shego fired a blast of green fire and William fired a blast of water from his blaster.

Shego and William: COBALT THORIUM G ENDOTHERMIC STORM!

The blasts combined and formed into a storm cloud of the highly unstable chemical compound Cobalt Thorium G, a chemical compound that produces an endothermic reaction that absorbs heat. But the slightest jostle will cause it to explode.

It weakened the Evil Flames significantly.

Me: That was genius William.

William: Thanks J.D. That storm cloud was made of Cobalt Thorium G.

Me: That stuff is dangerous and highly unstable. It causes endothermic reactions that absorb heat from anything.

Shego: You have to be really careful when working with unstable elements.

Lisa: Indeed.

Aqua: Combo time Lea.

Lea: You got it Aqua.

Aqua fired a blast of ice and Lea fired a blast of water.

Aqua and Lea: WATERSTORM DRAGON DRENCH!

The blasts of water turned into a dragon of pure water and drenched the Evil Flames.

Captain Atom and Captain Marvel appeared.

Captain Marvel: Lets deal with these flames Nathan!

Captain Atom: You got it Carol. Final Smash time! ATOMIC ENERGY FIST!

Captain Atom fired a fist made of pure atomic energy and it hit the flames and knocked them down.

Captain Marvel: My turn. MARVELOUS DEATH RAY!

Captain Marvel fired a blast of energy at the flames and it knocked them out.

Cyborg Lincoln: *smirks* Never torment my family again! EVIL CONTAINMENT WAVE!

*A large orange tornado like blast emits from Lincoln's hands as he pushes them forward. After a few seconds, the flames are shocked to find that they're getting sucked into it.*

Yellow Flame: *shocked* OH NOOO!

Cyborg Lincoln: *angry* This is what happens when you mess with my friends and family! Now, never again… WILL WE DEAL WITH THE LIKES OF YOU!

*Cyborg Lincoln then motions his hands down, and Lincoln pulls out the bottle and the orange tornado goes inside the bottle, sealing the flames inside.*

*Lincoln then pulls out the cork and puts it on the bottle, as the orange tornado disappears.*

Lincoln: *smiles* And that's that.

Cyborg Lincoln: I'm only gonna say this once. Booyah!

Cyborg: You are like me Lincoln 2. Great job!

Cyborg Lincoln: Thanks Victor. It was awesome!

We cheered wildly.

Me: I know just what to do with this. But great job guys.

Cyborg Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Laney: You all did it!

Rachel: We sure did.

Me: We did Rach.

Celica: Those flames were a major menace.

Me: They sure were Celica.

Nico caught the Blastoise and he now had the three primary pokemon to start.

Captain Atom: (To the Viewers) Remember this guys, Evil is like a fire that burns inside you and the fire of evil can be extremely dangerous if it burns out of control.

Me: You said it Nathaniel.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

nbwatts and LeeGriffin created this awesome story fanfiction called Rebuilding A Loud: Luan's Curse and it was awesome! Credit goes to you guys for making an awesome story and more. Thanks for letting me use your story for my fanfics. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Extinguishing the Fire of Evil

It starts in the Training Yard at the estate. Eion was showing Azula how far her Firebending powers have come. She was demonstrating a huge level of skill and power and she was obliterating and incinerating statues and dummies that look like all the enemies we all killed and the statues all exploded with incredible power, like they were being detonated with multiple pounds of C4 and the flames on the ground were burning ferociously afterwards. Her fire was blue and orange and she had skills and moves that were incredible.

Azula: Well done Eion!

Eion: Thanks aunt Azula. My Firebending powers have evolved. I learned most of my abilities from father and uncle Iroh.

Azula: I had a feeling they taught you. I was considered a Firebending Prodigy when I was around 6 years old.

Eion: I believe it. I was made a prodigy when I was 4 and I didn't let evil, arrogance, hatred, pride or all that get to me.

Azula: I can tell. You are the antipode of me when I showed my skills in Firebending.

Nicole arrived and she was amazed at how far Eion's Firebending had come.

Nicole: Wow! You really went at the posts here Eion.

Eion: Sorry about that Nicole.

Nicole: It's all right. But your skills in Firebending are impressive.

Eion: Thanks. Father never told me about this, but what was the battle you fought in during the 100-years war?

Nicole: That was the battle of Sozin's Comet. It's a special comet that only appeared once every 100 years. Sozin's Comet was the ultimate decisive factor in the war. It was named after your great great grandfather Fire Lord Sozin. It's a special comet that has a strange power that enhances all Firebending 100-fold.

Eion: Wow! That sounds like a strange comet.

Nicole: It was and we saw it when we became Team Cosmic Dragon. It looked like an enormous ball of fire streaking across the sky. When we faced Fire Lord Ozai, we blew up Sozin's Comet and it stripped all the Firebenders of their enchanced Firebending and we defeated Ozai with ease. Avatar Aang used an awesome form of bending called Energybending. It was bending of life force.

Eion: That's incredible!

Azula: I've heard about this. It was a long lost form of bending that was thought to have been lost ages ago. That's amazing how he was able to do that.

Nicole: It was phenomenal. The level of energy we felt was unbelievable and Aang was able to use this awesome power to strip Ozai of his Firebending and it caused everyone to overthrow him and it deposed him.

Eion: And my father is now his successor.

Nicole: That's right Eion.

Azula: Isn't Nico now a Firebender as well?

Nicole: He sure is. He has this awesome power to assimilate the powers and abilities of any bad guy we kill or capture. And dad accidentally acquired the same power during the Nocturne Dream Scare.

Eion: I remember that.

Azula: I see. So J.D. and Nico are Firebenders as well now.

Nicole: Yes. And fire makes us stronger because we have the power to absorb fire.

Eion: That's what I saw. I want to destroy the evil Azula and Ozai.

Nicole: We can do that. But before we do you have to know the whole story about the war and it's primary purpose.

Nicole, Eion and Azula went into the estate and got some tea and she revealed the whole story about the war and why it was caused.

Nicole: It all started 138 years ago…

Thirty-eight years prior to the beginning of the Hundred Year War, Fire Lord Sozin began to feel that because his nation was so fortunate in so many ways, that he should "share" this prosperity with the rest of the world. He spoke about his plan to his best friend, Avatar Roku, and tried to convince him to join him on his quest to expand "the most successful empire in history". Roku vehemently refused to help him and reminded his long-time friend that the four nations were meant to be just what they were: four.

Years later, however, Roku discovered that Sozin had set up colonies in the Earth Kingdom despite his warnings and went to rebuke him, leading Sozin to attack him. The Avatar subdued the Fire Lord, utterly destroyed his palace and warned him that if he ever acted out of place and attacked the other nations again, he would put an end to him permanently.

Twenty-five years later, Roku's home island was consumed in a volcanic eruption so massive that Sozin could see and feel it from a hundred miles away, and he flew in on his dragon to assist his old friend. The two used their bending to try to contain the lava flow, but they were hindered by poisonous gases that eventually overwhelmed Roku, leaving him lying on the ground and begging for his old friend's help. Sozin suddenly realized, however, that Roku's death would allow him to fulfill his plans, and he left the Avatar to die. The new Avatar was born into the Air Nomads as Aang.

Twelve years after Roku had died, Sozin used the return of a comet, a celestial event that grants firebenders near-unlimited power, to deliver a devastating first blow to the other nations and start the war, setting the stage for the Air Nomad Genocide.

Fire Lord Sozin decided to launch his attack upon the arrival of Sozin's Comet. With the power of the Comet, Sozin's firebender armies launched a genocide on the pacifistic Air Nomads in an attempt to capture the new Avatar, Aang, and to break the Avatar Cycle. This would overcome one of the Fire Nation's biggest obstacles to victory. However, Aang had run away before the attack, thus escaping the carnage. Almost all other Air Nomads were believed to have been killed in the attack, and the remainder ruthlessly hunted and killed as the Hundred Year War progressed, by the end leaving Aang the only known airbender left alive. Sozin would continue searching for Aang up until his death. The Air Nomad Genocide involved mass trooper and tank attacks on the four temples. Thousands of Air Nomads were slain along with their flying bison and lemurs.

After the first strike against the Air Nomads, Fire Lord Sozin and his army began their first assaults into the Western Earth Kingdom. Sozin's main objective was to overcome the next Avatar and secure a beachhead on the western coast of the continent and use it as staging grounds to advance further throughout the Earth Kingdom and to supply his forces. Other objectives were to cripple and destroy key Earth Kingdom trading centers to weaken the large Earth Kingdom economy. After several battles, including decisive Fire Nation victories in the Battle of Han Tui, the Battle of Garsai and the battle for Taku, the Fire Nation was able to gain a strong foothold in the Earth Kingdom.

The Fire Nation's war effort was focused at the Western theater through the use of a large portion of the Fire Navy, but Sozin expanded northward and eventually was able to send forces to conduct an attempted invasion of the Northern Water Tribe fifteen years after the Hundred Year War began, which ended in failure due to the North Pole's treacherous landscape. The battle saw ground forces from both the Water Tribe and the Fire Nation confront each other directly.

Fire Lord Azulon took the throne after his father's death and began to advance south to the Southern Water Tribe and eastward toward the walls of Ba Sing Se. Forty years into the Hundred Year War, the Fire Navy attacked the Southern Water Tribe, at that time a prosperous settlement; their first attacks included the bombardment of several Water Tribe villages, but they later restricted their attacks to less costly surprise raids.

Waterbenders across the South Pole fought the firebenders, and the Fire Nation adopted a policy of eradicating waterbending from the South Pole entirely, taking all waterbenders prisoner, leaving the nonbenders to fend for themselves. Among these prisoners was Hama, who notably developed a deep hatred for her captors but eventually escaped from captivity while waging her own personal war on them in secrecy. The Southern Water Tribe remained weak and the victim of constant raids, teetering on the edge of extinction. Eventually, the Fire Nation created the Southern Raiders, a brutal raiding force that pillaged and ravaged the coastlines of the South Sea, further weakening the Southern Water Tribe and devastating the at that time spared Southern Earth Kingdom.

Soon, the Earth Kingdom came under many large-scale attacks, with the fall of the Hu Xin Provinces furthering the Fire Nation's advances into the Kingdom and putting them in control of the entire northwestern third of the continent. Thousands perished in massive violent battles during these campaigns.

During the war's ninety-fourth year, the Southern Water Tribe was attacked in yet another minor raid aimed at eliminating any remaining waterbenders. The attackers, the infamous Southern Raiders, were informed that one last waterbender, who happened to be Katara, was left in the Southern Water Tribe, and were given orders to kill her. However, Katara remained undiscovered because, during this raid, her mother Kya turned herself in as the last waterbender in an attempt to protect Katara. Kya was in turn killed, but her heroic act meant that the Fire Nation would never discover the true identity of the last waterbender in the South Pole. Katara would later rediscover the Avatar and become a major contributor to the eventual capitulation of the Fire Nation as an indirect result of her mother's actions.

In the Earth Kingdom theater, the Fire Nation enjoyed even more success, conquering every major Earth Kingdom city and stronghold until only Omashu (who hindered any major overland progress in the east) and Ba Sing Se were left. The Fire Nation Army also pushed down further south, conquering most of the southwestern coastlines. General Shu and his troops even advanced into the vicinity of the Si Wong Desert, fighting Earth Kingdom forces there. Finally, the Fire Nation Army reached the walls of Ba Sing Se itself, and the six hundred-day-Siege of Ba Sing Se began. In its final stages, the Fire Nation even managed to break through the Outer Wall, but their advance ended when their leader General Iroh's son was killed, resulting in Iroh's order to retreat. However, the order was also motivated by the fact his army was fatigued and had been embroiled in continuous fighting for so long.

In the last years of the war, the ferocity of the Hundred Year War eased slightly with the Fire Nation nearing victory. Ozai was crowned Fire Lord upon Azulon's death. Iroh's forces retreated from the area of Ba Sing Se, although they remained in control of the Western Lake, where they began construction of a drill to help them penetrate Ba Sing Se's Outer Wall. The Northern Mountains were left alone, allowing refugees to move in.

However, the conquered western shore of the Earth Kingdom was put under tighter control, where General Fong's fortress was the only Earth Kingdom military base left, hidden in a coastal mountain range. Several fortified bases were set up there. Prince Zuko began his search for the Avatar upon his banishment three years before, hoping to reclaim his throne. Zhao, an eager and ambitious naval officer, began plotting the conquest of the Northern Water Tribe. Any attempt at rebellion was dealt with harshly, and the Fire Nation began arresting any earthbenders in their territory, forcing them into slave labor on offshore factories and shipyards.

To add to the Earth Kingdom's troubles, a large number of their villages and cities were now under Fire Nation control, with their native citizens forced to obey the demands of the Fire Lord if they were to avoid persecution. Only non-essential territories were left alone. Even though major cities like Ba Sing Se and Omashu remained free at the time, the Fire Nation clearly controlled the majority of the continent, free to prowl almost anywhere in the north and west unopposed.

The fortunes of the Earth Kingdom and the Water Tribes made a turn for the better with the sudden return of the Avatar and last airbender, Aang, who was rediscovered by Sokka and Katara. This immediately attracted the attention of both Zuko and Zhao, who chased him across the world. As the Avatar traveled north to the North Pole in an attempt to learn waterbending, Zhao was promoted to Admiral. A small Fire Nation force attacked the Northern Mountains, only to be beaten back in what culminated as the battle for the Northern Air Temple. However, the defeated force did acquire an important new invention for the Fire Nation - the hot air balloon.

Upon discovering that the Avatar had succeeded in reaching the North Pole, Zhao ordered his massive fleet to advance on the North Pole. However, the Siege of the North was unsuccessful due to the Avatar's intervention, and the fleet was nearly entirely destroyed. Zhao was subsequently imprisoned in the Spirit World by La, the Ocean Spirit, after an unsuccessful attempt to kill the Moon Spirit in a bid to neutralize the waterbenders' power. With the Fire Nation's main ambition in the north out of the picture and their control of the seas weakened, the Fire Nation refrained from further attacks on the Northern Water Tribe. However, as the Northern Water Tribe did not participate in any major engagements against the Fire Nation for the rest of the war, and the Earth Kingdom Navy was already all but obliterated, the loss of Zhao's fleet meant a bearable defeat. Ozai had his armies continue the slow and steady advances on all the Earth Kingdom fronts, while discreetly sending his daughter to search for the traitorous Iroh and Zuko.

Soon after the defeat at the North Pole, the Fire Nation won a great victory by conquering the city of Omashu, capturing King Bumi in the process, leaving Ba Sing Se the last major Earth Kingdom city in the north unconquered. Though most of the city's population managed to flee under the ruse of a plague, the city itself remained under the control of a Fire Nation governor and was renamed New Ozai by Princess Azula.

The Fire Nation's next major battle would be at the walls of Ba Sing Se once more. The drill, a powerful and gigantic mechanized siege weapon, attacked the Outer Wall. However, the Avatar had just arrived. Though the machine succeeded in drilling through the Wall, it was destroyed by the Avatar, making the attack a failure and filling the newly drilled hole with wreckage.

Princess Azula, Mai, and Ty Lee, a trio of the Fire Nation Academy's best, infiltrated the capital of Ba Sing Se. Clad in Kyoshi Warriors uniforms, stolen from the warriors after having defeated them in an earlier engagement, Azula infiltrated the court of the Earth King and undermined the Dai Li. She eventually convinced Long Feng to launch a coup d'état against the Earth King. In the end, she double-crossed him and assumed control over the capital. She also succeeded in capturing her uncle and convincing Zuko to rejoin the Fire Nation, clouding his judgment by promising him his father's love. With Ba Sing Se under their control, the Fire Nation was even closer to victory, with only the tattered Water Tribes and parts of the Earth Kingdom left opposing them. Azula also learned that Ba Sing Se had been planning a major invasion of the Fire Nation home islands on the day of a solar eclipse in late summer, which would briefly leave all firebenders powerless. With the Western Navy still recovering from the Siege of the North, the invasion might have been successful had the Dai Li not arrested the Council of Five. Still, with knowledge that their homeland would still be vulnerable, the Fire Nation made plans to use this to their advantage.

Additionally, Avatar Aang was gravely injured in a failed attempt to defeat Azula, who struck him down with a powerful lightning blast. Although Katara was able to revive him, Aang remained in a coma in the following weeks, and he was immediately presumed dead by the entire world. When word of Aang's defeat spread across the globe, the Earth Kingdom and Water Tribes lost hope and the Fire Nation came close to declaring victory in its imperialist war. Aang and his friends traveled into the Fire Nation incognito until the time to strike came again.

Several weeks later, Ozai called a war meeting with his generals. One of them, Shinu, said that while Ba Sing Se had been conquered, a number of Earth Kingdom rebellions arose and that the Earth Kingdom military was still controlling vast swaths of territory, including the southern Earth Kingdom and scattered areas in the north, which kept the Fire Nation from claiming ultimate victory in the Hundred Year War. When Zuko said that the Earth Kingdom could endure anything as long as they had hope, Azula said they should "take their precious hope, and the rest of their land, and burn it all to the ground." Ozai, using this idea, planned to use the power of the returning Sozin's Comet to completely destroy the Earth Kingdom.

Though the Fire Nation controlled great swathes of territory they were not unopposed. A small multinational invasion force led by Chief Hakoda of the Southern Water Tribe and the Avatar assaulted the Fire Nation Capital on the Day of Black Sun and they were nearly successful, but their supposed success was actually a carefully planned trap by the Fire Nation. Though they were repelled by the new Fire Nation air force of airships and most of the resistance leaders were captured, they proved that the Fire Nation could continue to be resisted as long as hope was maintained.

However, the Day of Black Sun was not a total failure for those resisting the Fire Nation. During the Eclipse, the captured King Bumi saw the opportunity he had been waiting for. He broke out of his prison and, with the firebenders unable to firebend, retook the city of Omashu single-handedly. Iroh also broke out of his cell and, according to a guard, fought as a "one-man army."

Prince Zuko realized the full extent of the Fire Nation's crimes and joined the Avatar, agreeing to teach Aang firebending before the anticipated battle with the Fire Lord. This development only increased the threat the Avatar posed toward the Fire Nation. Coinciding with this, Princess Azula was betrayed by her allies, Mai and Ty Lee, after a failed sabotaging of an escape from the Boiling Rock, badly hurting both her psyche and her leadership ability.

Fire Lord Ozai crowned himself Phoenix King prior to the arrival of Sozin's Comet and appointed Azula to be his successor as Fire Lord. Ozai intended to finish the Hundred Year War by using the comet's immense power to vanquish his enemies, so the Avatar's group, one of the Fire Nation's greatest threats, acted quickly to prevent this catastrophe.

When Sozin's Comet made its return to the world, Ozai launched his massive attack on the Earth Kingdom with his armada of airships. When he arrived at the Wulong Forest, which he quickly proceeded to incinerate, Avatar Aang confronted him. Despite Aang's pleas to end the Hundred Year War peacefully, Ozai attacked him. At first, Ozai and Aang were evenly matched, but Aang refused to go on the offensive due to his belief that all life was sacred. Ozai gained the upper hand, but accidentally smashed Aang into a rock that hit the scar on his back where Azula had struck him with lightning at Ba Sing Se. This released the pent up energy there and opened his seventh chakra, allowing Aang to enter the Avatar State. Using the Avatar State's power, Aang went on the offensive. Despite his enhanced firebending, Ozai was quickly overwhelmed and forced to retreat. Aang pursued him and eventually pinned him down. But just as he was about to deliver the finishing blow, Aang left the Avatar State. Instead of killing Ozai, Aang used energybending to strip him of his firebending.

While Aang and Ozai fought, three members of the Avatar's group, Sokka, Toph and Suki, hijacked one of the airships in Ozai's armada. Rammed the airship into the ones next to them, they successfully destroyed the fleet. The Order of the White Lotus, under Iroh's leadership, successfully retook Ba Sing Se, a colossal defeat for the Fire Nation.

Azula, after losing the alliance of Mai and Ty Lee, was weakened by a state of mental instability. This caused her to lose all trust in everyone, developing severe paranoia and coming to the belief that everyone was against her. She banished all those loyal to her, and in effect, had no allies or external protection. This rendered her unable to effectively fight Zuko and Katara, resulting in Zuko's victory in their Agni-Kai and taking her place as Fire Lord. She suffered a mental breakdown immediately after the conclusion of their fight, making her incapable of continuing to fight in the Hundred Year War.

With the loss of Omashu, Ba Sing Se, and the fall of their leaders, the Fire Nation Armies found themselves unable to continue the war effort, leaving the Water Tribe and the Earth Kingdom victorious.

After these victories, all the prisoners of war were released and Zuko was crowned Fire Lord, officially declaring the war to be over. At his coronation, he promised before a large audience of the world's citizens that he would dedicate his rule to rebuilding the war-torn world with the help of Avatar Aang.

After being defeated by Aang, Fire Lord Ozai was arrested and put in prison, and Azula had been institutionalized in a mental health facility on an isolated island near the Fire Nation capital.

However, after a century of fighting, all four nations were left exhausted from the conflict. Over the course of the war, the Fire Nation had caused unprecedented worldwide devastation and loss of life, annihilating an entire nation, its culture, and unique bending style, leaving only one person to represent it, devastating an entire continent and oppressing its people, and bringing a nation to near extinction. Numerous people on both sides of the conflict died over the course of the War, and immense devastation occurred to the overall infrastructure of the Earth Kingdom and Southern Water Tribe, while little occurred to the Fire Nation and the Northern Water Tribe.

The world thus began the long process of rebuilding in places including Ba Sing Se, the Earth Kingdom, and the Southern Water Tribe; as Fire Lord Zuko stated, the world would have a lot of rebuilding to do, but the war was finally over.

The Harmony Restoration Movement was created as a step toward peace in removing the Fire Nation colonies from the Earth Kingdom. However, after seeing all the hard work his people have done within, Fire Lord Zuko removed his support from the movement. This decision started a confrontation that threatened to throw the world back into war, causing Avatar Aang to intervene. After a brief skirmish, an agreement was reached, which eventually led to the Fire Nation colonies being transformed into the United Republic of Nations.

Nicole: And it was thanks to the arrival of Team Cosmic Dragon that we were able to destroy Sozin's Comet, overthrow Fire Lord Ozai and stop Azula's wicked reign from even beginning.

Eion: Wow! That is horrible. I can't believe that my great great grandfather would cause such a series of horrific travesties to unfold.

Azula: And I was turned into a Homicidal Psychopath.

Nicole: Yeah. But my father and Eion saved you from the darkness that had consumed you for years and Lily repaired the Psychological damage that was dealt.

Azula: It's good they did.

Nicole: It's gonna take decades for the 4 nations to recover and it's gonna take a long time for the Air Nomads to begin it's restoration.

Eion: I know. It's horrible that they were nearly wiped out.

Nicole: No kidding. Lets head to the simulator.

Eion: Okay.

They went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator Room we were getting ready. I was applying a special sealing jutsu to Eion and she'll find out what it does later. I invited Avatar Aang, Katara, Sokka, Suki, Toph and the members of the Order of The White Lotus to come and watch.

Iroh: Thank you for inviting us to watch J.D.

Me: You're welcome Iroh. We're going to help fight in the major battles of the 100 Year War.

Lori: This is literally gonna be exciting to see.

Me: Yep.

Me, Varie, Nicole, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Ino, Hinata, Akiko, Sasuke, Yakumo, Natsumi, Hokuto, Isaribi, Ami, Juri, Yamiko, Nico, Lori, Lily, Tara, Lincoln, Laney, Earth, Lola, Taranee, Sam S.L., Eion, Aylene C., Shego, Karai, Francis, Firestar, Jean Grey, Inque, Snake Man, Rhino, Bai Tza, Poison Ivy, Shocker, Demona, Clayface and Teresa went into the Simulator.

---

# Battle 1: Siege of The North

---

It activated and we found ourselves in the Northern Water Tribe. It was cold but we persevered.

Me: Wow! So this is the Northern Water Tribe.

Lori: It is literally amazing here.

Me: It sure is.

Lily: Yeah.

Lincoln: So what battle was here J.D.?

Me: From what I remember, this was the sight of the deadly Siege of the North. It was a fierce battle between the members of the North Pole Water Tribe and the forces of Admiral Zhou and the Fire Nation Navy.

Eion: This will be the first battle we fight.

Me: Yep but lets get Lily to train in Waterbending. I've always wanted to add more skills to our repertoire of abilities and expand our skills. And Elemental Bending will be perfect for us.

Lily: Good idea.

Katara: (From the Control Room, Telepathically) Lily it's me Katara.

Lily: (In her head) I hear you loud and clear Katara. Nice to know our mental links are working.

Katara: They are. You can learn from Master Pakku. He's a great Waterbending master and he'll teach you all you need to know.

Lily: Okay.

We went to find Katara and she found us and began to attack us.

Me: Whoa! Katara take it easy!

Katara (about to throw water): I know this kind of trick. Nice try. But you're not gonna fool us, Ozai!

Shego: Hey, take it easy! And did you just say Ozai?

Me: Okay that's enough! We mean you all no harm and we are not with the Fire Nation. Just let us explain.

We did so and Katara, Aang and Sokka apologized.

Katara: I'm sorry we attacked you.

Me: It's okay Katara. We should introduce ourselves.

We did so.

Katara: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Aang: Same here.

Sokka: Yeah.

Katara: Eion I didn't know you were related to Zuko.

Eion: Yes. He's my father and I'm a powerful Firebender.

Aang: You think you can convince your father to teach me Firebending?

Eion: I sure can.

We found Master Pakku and Lily was learning so much from him. She learned all kinds of awesome moves in Waterbending never thought possible.

Lori: Wow! Lily is literally learning a lot of moves in Waterbending.

Me: She sure is.

Aang: If you want Lori I can teach you how to use Airbending.

Lori: Thanks Aang. I would like that.

Lori trained hard in using Airbending.

Me: You guys are learning fast.

Lola: They sure are J.D.

Suddenly black snow came down.

Me: Uh oh. It's soot and snow. The Fire Nation is coming.

We flew up and saw a black cloud of smoke and we saw over the horizon a huge armada of Fire Nation Ships heading towards the North Pole Water Tribe.

Me: We got company guys. The Fire Nation is here.

The Northern Water Tribe got it's forces ready and we're gonna be ready to defend the Water Tribe.

Me: Stand ready guys. This time we're the reinforcements.

Nico: We sure are.

Nicole: And this is gonna be a great fight.

Lincoln: Yep.

We stood ready and then we saw a huge fireball coming towards us. I fired an energy blast at the fireball and destroyed it in a huge explosion.

KRABOOOOMMMM!

Sokka: Nice Shot J.D.!

Me: Thanks Sokka.

Eion: I got this!

Eion did some breathing and a huge ring of fire formed around her and it intensified at an incredible level and then she formed a massive fireball and fired it at the ship and blew it apart into a thousand pieces in a huge explosion.

KRABOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: That did it! But we're not out of the woods yet. Here comes the rest of the fleet.

Aang: That was amazing!

Sokka: It kinda feels amazing having a Firebender on our side.

Nico: It sure does. Eion lets blow the rest of the fleet apart.

Eion: Right. J.D. we have to get my father out of there.

Me: You got it. Lincoln, Lola, Laney, Earth, get Zuko and Iroh out of there. Lincoln if you come across Admiral Zhou, take him down.

Lincoln: You got it J.D.!

Laney: Lets go!

They flew towards the fleet and they were on the ship of Admiral Zhou.

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted some of the crew and blew them apart.

Earth fired globs of lava and burned them as well.

Laney wrapped them in bramble vines and Lola burned them.

They ran throughout the ship and blew the crew members apart and they saw Iroh and Zuko.

Lincoln: Iroh, Zuko, thank goodness we found you.

Zuko: Why is that?

Lola: We have some grim news to tell you. We can explain it when you two come with us. But the world is now in grave danger in the coming weeks.

Iroh: What do you mean?

Lincoln: I'll show you through my eyes.

Lincoln's eyes glowed and he showed both of them the events of the future that are gonna take place. When it was done, Zuko and Iroh were horrified.

Iroh: Ozai is gonna do all that?

Zuko: Father you're a pure evil monster. Thank you for showing us this.

Lincoln: You're welcome. Lets go!

They went to the front of the ship and they saw Admiral Zhou.

Lincoln: Admiral Zhou.

Zhou: That's right.

Lincoln: I got this guys.

Lincoln was now facing Admiral Zhou.

Lincoln: I had a feeling we would face you.

Lincoln did some stances and he fired a huge blast of fire and it was too strong for Zhou and it completely incinerated him in an instant.

Iroh: Wow! Your Firebending is really strong.

Zuko: That was very impressive.

Lincoln: I may only be 11 but I'm talented.

Laney: He's a great big brother.

Lola: Linky sure is.

Lincolns: Lets go!

Earth and Lincoln carried them off the ship and to the Water Tribe.

Me: They have them. Now Nico!

Nico: Right! (Cups Hands to Side) KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE!

Eion did some stances and she had a huge blast of fire ready.

Nico: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a red Kamehameha Wave and Eion fired a huge blast of fire and the blasts combined and turned into a Fire Kamehameha Wave and it hit the water in front of the ships and blew the whole fleet of ships away in a tremendous explosion of fire, steam and water.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH! That did it!

Sokka: It sure did!

Katara: That's it for them.

Me: Yep. We might've won the battle but the war is not over yet.

Sasuke: No it's not. And when we face Ozai, we'll be ready for him.

Naruto: Ozai will pay for causing all this.

Me: He sure will bro.

Zuko and Iroh landed by us and we introduced ourselves and explained everything.

Zuko: I had no idea Ozai is that evil and he's going to use Sozin's Comet to destroy the world.

Laney: We won't let him get away with all the pain and suffering he has caused over the years.

Lola: No we won't! We will end him for this!

Fu: And we have to make sure that he gets a one way ticket to Hell.

Zuko: And he will. We also have to kill my sister too.

Me: I know. Aang I know it goes against your ways to kill but if we don't stop Fire Lord Ozai then the entire world will have no future. We have no choice but to kill him.

Aang (sarcastically): Well, if anyone has any idea on how to defeat the Fire Lord without killing him, I'd be glad to hear them!

Nico: You won't have to worry about that. Because after we're done with him, we can just chuck him in our Neptune prison.

Aang (now getting angry): JUST STOP IT, OK?! YOU'RE JUST SAYING THAT TO MAKE ME FEEL BETTER!

Nico: I'm not kidding. We can actually do that! (telepathically to the others) I know that Aang doesn't like klling people. So for now, I'm going with the non lethal option.

I nod.

Me: Let me explain.

I did so.

Aang: So there's a version of Ozai already in one of your prisons?

Rhino: Yep. That means we can kill the one running around without any serious consequences to the timeline.

Aang (sighs in acceptance): Alright. But promise me that you'll let me help you in fighting him and that you'll make his death quick and painless.

Nico: Don't worry. We'll keep that promise.

Me: And Ozai and Azula are gonna pay for their crimes.

We got ready. Soon the battle that will decide the fate of the world will begin.

Teresa (telepathically): Ok, Azula. Most of us don't know our way around this world. So you'll have to guide us.

From the Control Room…

Azula (telepathically): Don't worry. Just follow my instructions and you'll be ok.

Principal Lewis (telepathically): And while you guys are there, can you see if you can find any cute Firebender Girls?

Teresa (creeped out): Ok, I'm gonna pretend I never heard that last part.

We got to training hard. Aang was being trained too.

---

## Battle 2: THE DAY OF THE BLACK SUN

---

We found out recently from Katara in the control room that a Solar Eclipse was scheduled to happen in the coming months before the arrival of Sozin's Comet.

Me: Guys I found out something really interesting.

Katara: What is it J.D.?

Me: I know how we can take down some of the Fire Nation and cripple some of their forces to a substantial degree beyond repair. In the months ahead there's going to be a total Solar Eclipse and when that happens it will render all Firebenders completely powerless.

Sokka: Of course! Whenever there's an eclipse all Firebender's lose their bending.

Me: That's right. But when the moon passes in front of the Sun, we only have 8 minutes to act before the Firebenders get their bending back.

Aang: That doesn't give us a lot of time.

Lola: No it doesn't.

Rin: But this might be the moment we need.

Lily: I have a feeling it just might work.

Sam S.L.: It's our only chance.

Akiko: And we can do it.

Eion: Now I know what that seal was that you put on me was for. It's to prevent the eclipse from taking my Firebending abilities.

Me: That's right Eion.

Naruto: That's really clever.

Sakura: It sure is and I have a feeling that this plan just might work.

Me: It will.

We got to the Capital of the Earth Kingdom, Ba Sing Se and we told the leader of the Earth Kingdom how to take down the forces of the Fire Nation.

Kuei: I see. So this eclipse will render all the Firebenders powerless.

Me: That's right Emperor Kuei. The eclipse was called the Darkest day in the history of The Fire Nation and this'll present us with a huge golden opportunity to take down the Fire Nation forces.

Kuei: Good idea J.D. We appreciate you giving us this information.

Me: But the eclipse will only last for 8 minutes so we have a very narrow window of opportunity.

Kuei: So it appears. Very well. We will ready our forces for this attack. Thank you.

We decided to train in Ba Sing Se until then. A blind Earthbender named Toph was with us and she also has a unique form of bending called Metalbending.

Me: Here's what we do. We're going to attack three days before the eclipse. We have a lot of prisoners to break out of the Boiling Rock before then. If we run into Azula, let Eion face her.

Lincoln: What's the Boiling Rock?

Me: It's the Fire Nation's version of Alcatraz Prison in San Francisco, California. It's called the Boiling Rock because it's an island prison on a rock pillar in the middle of an active volcano filled with scalding hot water. An island prison like that is extremely dangerous as Hell.

Ino: That sounds like a place I wouldn't want to visit.

Fu: Me neither Ino.

Sakura: Same here.

Lola: I've always wanted to do a prison riot.

Me: Me too.

Lincoln: This is gonna be a tough battle.

Me: It is.

We trained long and hard and we also discovered that Sakura was an Earthbender, Ino was a Firebender, Hinata was a Waterbender and Naruto was an Airbender.

We trained diligently until the three days prior to the eclipse came.

Me: This is it guys. Lets go!

We set out for the Boiling Rock.

It was located in the northern Fire Nation. We arrived at the island of the Boiling Rock. It was just as I descibed it.

Me: That's it.

Zuko: Yep. That's the Boiling Rock.

Ino: It sure does live up to its name.

Me: Yep. And it's about to come crashing down. Lets go!

We went toward the prison and saw all the prisoners rioting.

Me: Looks like a riot broke out. Lets go!

We fired laser blasts, energy beams, fire blasts, water blasts, air blasts rocks and stones and more.

Lincoln: Eat Lightning!

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted the Firebenders there. I snapped my fingers and beamed the prisoners to Ba Sing Se.

Eion: You will never imprison another soul again.

Me: You said it Eion.

I fired a blast of energy right at the prison and it hit it and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared the island was nothing more than a crater in the ocean.

Taranee: That takes care of that prison.

Me: Yep.

Nicole: They deserve to spend all of eternity in Hell.

Me: Yep. Lets head back and mobilize our forces for the invasion on the Fire Nation.

We did so. Back in Ba Sing Se we got ready for the fight that would cripple the Fire Nation. Sokka was reunited with his friend Suki, a member of the famous Kyoshi Warriors.

When the day came we set out for the Fire Nation.

Me: This is it guys.

I look at the Sun and it was starting to be overshadowed by the moon.

Me: The Eclipse has begun. There's no turning back now.

We flew into the Fire Nation.

Me: Fire!

I fired energy waves and blew some of the buildings and houses apart into flaming rubble.

We threw rocks and fired fire blasts, energy blasts and more and blew buildings apart left and right. Explosions were blowing apart everything and burning everything down to the ground.

---

2 minutes earlier, Ozai was gathering his forces for another attack.

Ozai: General Shinu, I want your forces ready for a full assault on the Earth Kingdom.

General Shinu: Yes sir.

Suddenly massive explosions were felt.

General Shinu: We're under attack!

Ozai: All units ready for battle!

---

I fired energy blasts and fire blasts and Eion fired lightning and fire blasts and blew apart lots of buildings.

Lincoln fired lightning and Earth fired globs of lava and blasts of lightning. Nico fired blasts of energy and fire. The whole of the Fire Nation was turning into a raging inferno.

The Firebenders saw us.

Soldier 1: (Points to us) There! Attack!

But just as they were about to attack, the Sun was blocked out by the moon and their Firebending was completely neutralized as their flames vanished.

Me: Lets go! We have 8 minutes!

I had the timer count down on my watch and we blasted apart the soldiers and killed them.

Eion was firing huge blasts of fire and incinerating the soldiers at an incredible rate and the body count was rising fast.

I fired blasts of energy and blew apart some of the houses and more.

Lincoln and Earth fired lightning and lava and blew apart some of the landscape. The whole Fire Nation Capital was engulfed in a raging inferno.

?: Well well. Looks like you ambushed us well.

We saw Azula, Mai and Ty Lee.

Me: Azula, Mai and Ty Lee.

Lincoln: Looks like you found us first.

Me: I have a message for Fire Lord Ozai.

Ozai: What is it you wish to tell me?

Me: Fire Lord Ozai. So we meet at last. Yes. I have a message for you. My message is this. When Sozin's Comet arrives we're gonna make sure you never terrorize this world ever again. We're gonna fight and you will die and burn in the fire of Hell.

Ozai: All right.

Me: You will pay for your crimes.

Ozai ran fast. I appeared in front of him and we both engaged in a powerful sword fight. We were clashing our swords and sparks were flying everywhere. But he jumped over me and ran.

Nico (pulls out Shan Yu's sword): Fire Lord Ozai, you have failed this world!

Me: No Nico. Let him go. He'll get what's coming to him when the time comes. And Mai, Ty Lee, why do you follow a heartless witch like Azula?

Mai: Because she's our best friend.

Me: Answer me this. Would a best friend use fear and evil to command you?

Mai and Ty Lee knew I was right and Mai punched Azula in the face and Ty Lee used her Chi Block jab on her. Shego then punched Azula in the stomach.

Azula got up but was weak and she was being helped up by some guards and just as they were about to arrest Mai and Ty Lee, I had my sword pointed at them.

Me: Don't even think about it.

I looked at my watch and there was only three minutes left.

Azula: I never expected this from you Mai. The thing I don't understand is why? Why would you do it? You know the consequences.

Mai: I guess you don't know people as well as you think you do. But J.D. opened my eyes to the kind of monster you really are! You control people with fear and that makes you an evil witch!

Azula then started to become unhinged.

Eion kicked Azula in the face and she went rolling and she crashed into a house on fire. Azula got up and she saw Eion.

Eion: Azula I will never forgive you for everything you have done.

Eion then formed a sword made of pure blue fire and she spread angel wings made of pure fire.

Eion: You will pay for everything you've done and when we fight you will face a Firebender unlike anything you've ever seen.

Me: And we'll make sure that happens.

We teleport out of there when there was five seconds left on the eclipse. Our invasion was a success. Now all we had left to worry about was Sozin's Comet. We dealt the Fire Nation a devastating and crippling blow to their forces.

---

## Battle 3: SOZIN'S COMET

---

At the beach we were relaxing and enjoying our time. We saw Zuko and Aang fighting each other. Nico broke up the fight.

Francis: I thought you two would never help break this fight up!

Zuko: Look, kid, I don't want to fight you. This doesn't even concern you to begin with!

Eion: Of course it does!

Zuko: Hang on. Why do you look familiar?

Eion: Because I'm your daughter, silly!

Zuko: My daughter? I see. (faints)

Zuko woke up to see us and Team Avatar, who are still in their swimsuits, staring at him.

Sokka: Dude, you want to explain what just happened?!

Zuko (gets up): Well, apparently, I have a daughter.

Toph: That's not we meant! But I know you're telling the truth, so I have questions about that later.

Shocker: Ok. Let's just all take a deep breath. (to Zuko) Now, Zuko, why don't you calmly tell us why you were attacking Aang when you two have patched things up.

Katara (not calmly): Yeah, Zuko! What the heck is wrong with you?!

Zuko: What's wrong with me? What's wrong with all of you?! Aside from the newcomers, why are you sitting around having beach parties when Sozin's Comet is only a few days away?

Me: It's the calm before the Storm, Zuko. I know we have a huge fight ahead of us, but we might as well enjoy the time we have before the fight while it lasts.

Aang: That's right. And Zuko? About Sozin's Comet… I was actually gonna wait to fight the Fire Lord until after it came.

Zuko [Shocked.] After?

Nicole: What are you saying Aang?

Aang: I'm not ready. I need more time to master Firebending.

Toph: And frankly, your Earthbending could still use some work too. [Aang grimaces.]

Zuko: So, you all knew Aang was going to wait?

Me: Not all of us.

Lincoln: We didn't know he was gonna do this.

Sokka: Honestly, if Aang tries to fight the Fire Lord now, he's going to lose. [Aang looks over to Sokka as he says this, frowns, and closes his eyes in defeat. To Aang.] No offense.

Katara: The whole point of fighting the Fire Lord before the Comet was to stop the Fire Nation from winning the War, but they pretty much won the War when they took Ba Sing Se. Things can't get any worse.

Zuko You're wrong. [Turns away from them.] It's about to get worse than you can even imagine.

Laney: What are you saying Zuko?

Zuko: Father is going to use the power of Sozin's Comet to completely annihilate the Earth Kingdom. [Flashes back to one day before the Day of Black Sun. Servants help Zuko get dressed on his way to a meeting. Once done, they stay behind and bow to him as he walks on. Voice-over.] The day before the eclipse, my father asked me to attend an important war meeting. It was what I dreamed about for so many years. My father had finally accepted me back.

Ozai: Welcome, Prince Zuko. We waited for you. [Zuko walks up to his father. He bows to Ozai and sits down next to him.] General Shinu, your report.

Shinu: Thank you, sir. [Stands up and walks up to the opposite side of Ozai across the table.] Ba Sing Se is still under our control. However, Earthbender rebellions have prevented us from achieving total victory in the Earth Kingdom.

Ozai: What is your recommendation?

Shinu: Our army is spread too thin, but once the eclipse is over and the invasion defeated, we should transfer more domestic forces into the Earth Kingdom.

Ozai: Hmm. Prince Zuko, you've been among the Earth Kingdom commoners. Do you think that adding more troops will stop these rebellions?

Zuko: The people of the Earth Kingdom are proud and strong. They can endure anything, as long as they have hope.

Ozai: Yes, you're right. We need to destroy their hope.

Zuko: Well, that's not exactly what I-

Azula: I think you should take their precious hope and the rest of their land and burn it all to the ground.

Ozai: Yes… [Cuts to Azula looking pleased.] Yes you're right, Azula. [Stands up and walks to the world map.] Sozin's Comet is almost upon us, and on that day, it will endow us with the strength and power of a hundred suns. No bender will stand a chance against us.

Shinu: What are you suggesting, sir?

Ozai: When the comet last came, my grandfather, Fire Lord Sozin, used it to wipe out the Air Nomads. [Cut to Zuko.] Now, I will use its power to end the Earth Kingdom… [Zuko looks astonished. Cut back to Ozai smiling.] permanently. [The shot changes to an aerial view of the map which Ozai walks to the center.] From our airships, we will rain fire over their lands, a fire that will destroy everything; and out of the ashes, a new world will be born, a world in which all the lands are Fire Nation and I am the supreme ruler of everything! [War generals applaud.]

Zuko: [Voice-over.] I wanted to speak out against this horrifying plan, but I'm ashamed to say I didn't. [Fade to the present.] My whole life, I struggled to gain my father's love and acceptance, but once I had it, I realized I'd lost myself getting there. I'd forgotten who I was.

We were absolutely horrified.

Katara: [Sinks to her knees.] I can't believe this.

Sokka: I always knew the Fire Lord was a bad guy, but his plan is just pure evil.

Me: It's worse than that Sokka. It's history being repeated. Fire Lord Sozin used Sozin's Comet to cause the Genocide of The Air Nomads, causing the Air Nomad's to teeter on the razors edge of extinction. Now Ozai plans to do the same to the Earth Kingdom and cause the Genocide of the Earth Kingdom. Ozai is now a homicidal megalomaniacal tyrant. The Devil himself in human form.

Aang: What am I gonna do?

Zuko: [Stands up from his rock seat and walks to Aang.] I know you're scared, and I know you're not ready to save the world, but if you don't defeat the Fire Lord before the comet comes, there won't be a world to save anymore.

Aang: Why didn't you tell me about your dad's crazy plan sooner? [Walks away.]

Zuko: I didn't think I had to. I assumed you were still going to fight him before the comet. No one told me you decided to wait.

Aang: [Holding his head with both hands.] This is bad. [Sinks down to his knees.] This is really, really bad.

Me: It's worse.

Katara: Aang, you don't have to do this alone.

Toph, Zuko, Sokka, and Suki stand next to Katara.

Toph: Yeah, if we all fight the Fire Lord together, we got a shot at taking him down.

Me: And you have us as well Aang. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will never abandon friends in need.

Everyone stood by me.

Aang: Thanks guys. Thank you.

* * *

In the capital of the Fire Nation, Azula arrived and she stood before her father.

Azula: [Pants.] Sorry I'm late, father. Good palanquin bearers are so hard to come by these days. So, is everything ready for our departure?

Ozai: [Facing the ship.] There has been a change of plans, Azula.

Azula: [Worried.] What?

Ozai: I've decided to lead the fleet of airships to Ba Sing Se alone. You will remain here in the Fire Nation.

Azula: But I thought we were going to do this together.

Ozai: My decision is final.

Azula: You… you can't treat me like this! [Rising.] You can't treat me like Zuko!

Ozai: Azula, silence yourself.

Azula: But it was my idea to burn everything to the ground! I deserve to be by your side!

Ozai: Azula! [She bows her head.] Listen to me. I need you here to watch over the homeland. It's a very important job that I can only entrust to you.

Azula: Really?

Ozai: And for your loyalty, I've decided to declare you the new Fire Lord.

Azula: Fire Lord Azula? It does seem appropriate, but what about you?

Ozai: Fire Lord Ozai is no more. Just as the world will be reborn in fire, I shall be reborn as the supreme ruler of the world. [Three Fire Sages help Ozai put on his new royal garments.] From this moment on, I will be known as… [Raises his arms in the air.] the Phoenix King!

Servants pull up the phoenix emblem behind Ozai. Soldiers raise the phoenix flags beside the Fire Nation flags. Two more soldiers Firebend into the base of the flag pole, causing fire to shoot out at the sides. The crowd bows before their new king. The camera cuts to Ozai and zooms out.

THE REIGN OF PHOENIX KING OZAI HAS JUST BEGUN!

---

Back at the beach we were getting our weapons ready and suddenly there was buzzing and we saw a Beedrill.

Nico: Is that a Beedrill?

Me: It sure is. Go for it man.

Nico fired a blast of lightning at it and weakened it and he threw a Pokeball and caught it. The red light went off and he caught it.

We rested and waited. On the night when Sozin's Comet arrives we got ready.

Me: Okay here's what we're gonna do for our Attack Plan. Ozai is going to attack the Earth Kingdom using the power of Sozin's Comet from a fleet of airships lead by him. Me, Nico, Naruto, Sasuke, Aylene, Taranee, Aang, Shocker, Rhino, Poison Ivy, and Clayface are gonna go destroy Ozai. Sokka. You, Toph, Suki, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Bai Tza, B.J,, Teresa and Demona will destroy the Fire Nation Airships and send them crashing into the ground. Eion, You and the rest will face Azula and stop her coronation as Fire Lord from happening.

Eion: You got it J.D.

Zuko: Let do it.

Me: Sozin's Comet arrives in 4 hours. Lets move!

We set out for the Final Battle.

Nicole: This is it guys. Sozin's Comet is the Decisive Factor that will decide the fate of the world.

We were on our way. Sozin's Comet then entered the planets atmosphere and it turned into a massive fireball that lit up the night sky with a hellish fiery glow. It looked like another sun as it streaked across the sky.

---

Part 1: Azula

Eion and the others were flying to the Fire Nation capital. They arrived just as Azula was about to become Fire Lord.

Fire Sage: By Decree of Phoenix King Ozai, I now crown you Fire Lord…

But he stopped as they saw Eion and the others.

Zuko: Sorry, but you're not going to become Fire Lord today. (Jumps off Appa) I am.

Azula: (Mocking Laughter) You're hilarious.

Katara: And you're going down!

Francis (to Evil Azula): You know, back when the Meta Breed was still active, Ebon killed people on occasion. But as much as a jerk as he was, he never stooped to murdering whole civilizations of people. I guess that makes him more honorable then your so called father!

Evil Azula: So what? Are you saying that somehow, my father is worse than this Ebon?

Francis: Ebon never made me, Maria, Adam, and Teresa commit mass genocide!

Evil Azula (sarcastically): Of course not. He just made you 4 criminals as well as his accomplices.

Francis: Yeah, well, at least we never tried to bring down an entire Kingdom from the inside!

Eion fired a blast of fire and blew her into the wall with a powerful explosion.

Azula got up.

Eion: I will never forgive you for everything you've done to this world and my father.

Eion spread her wings of fire.

Eion: And no Agni Kai will be needed this time. It's a fight to the death.

Eion fired a huge blast of fire at her and Azula dodged it and fired a powerful blast of blue fire and Eion fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit by Azula and she flew at her at a blazing speed and she formed a sword of pure fire and slashed Azula in the face it and she screamed in pain. Eion kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach. Azula backed away and fired a huge blast of lightning and Eion did the same and her blast of lightning overtook Azula's and it hit her and electrocuted her. The lightning blew her back and sent her crashing into the wall.

Ino: Lets get her guys!

Ino concentrated and her power was enhanced because of Sozin's Comet and she did some stances and fired a huge blast of fire at Azula. Azula dodged it and she was laughing maniacally at an insane level.

Nicole: She is completely (Censored) up!

Fu: What a beast!

Sakura: CHERRY BLOSSOM CLASH!

Sakura punched the ground and upheaved it and slammed Azula into the air.

Eion: Lets use our combo Katara!

Katara: Right!

Eion fired a blast of Fire and Katara fired a blast of water.

Eion and Katara: STEAM SMOKESCREEN ASSAULT!

The blasts combined and turned into a smokescreen of steam and Eion and Katara punched and pulverized Azula all over the place.

Hinata: She's within my range. EIGHT TRIGRAMS 512 WATER PALMS!

Hinata jabbed Azula with 512 strikes at Azula and blocked all her Chi Points.

Eion: Father it's combo time!

Zuko: You got it!

Eion and Zuko fired blasts of fire.

Eion and Zuko: FIRESTORM DEATH PHOENIX!

The blasts of fire turned into a powerful phoenix of pure fire and they went at Azula. Azula saw the Phoenix coming and she dodged it.

Jean Gray activated the Phoenix Force and fired huge blasts of fire at Azula. She shielded herself in blue fire and blocked the blasts as Eion kicked her in the back.

Waspinator: Waspinator TERRORIZE!

Waspinator transformed and fired his stinger gun and laser eyes.

The attacks exploded by Azula.

Snake Man: Search Snake!

Snake Man fired snake missiles that went after Azula like heat-seeking missiles and they hit her and exploded. Shego fired blasts of green fire, Fu fired blasts of wind and gold exploding dust, Akiko fired stellar dust, Juri fired water, Yamiko fired bones and Natsumi fired blasts of fire. Karai slashed Azula and Francis fired blasts of fire at her. Inque slammed her ink whip into Azula and Rhino rammed her.

Waspinator: Waspinator use Final Smash! BEEHIVE STING EXPLOSION!

Waspinator fired a barrage of stingers from his gun and they hit by Azula and exploded by her and they blew her into the wall and Katara chained her down.

Shego: My turn! GREEN FIRE STORM FRONT!

Shego fired a tremendous blast of green fire at Azula and burned her face badly.

Azula was badly beaten. She then went ballistic and fired blue fire from her mouth as she screamed in sheer insanity. Azula's reign of terror was completely destroyed before it even began. She had completely lost everything, including her mind and her sanity.

Eion: Now to put this witch out of her misery forever. Normally I don't kill insane people but in this kind of case I'm more than willing to make an exception.

Eion walked up to Azula and she looked at her with pure retributive justice.

Eion: Azula, you have used fear all your life to control people and your heart is as black as the darkness of Hell in its entirety and for that you must answer for your crimes when you meet your maker. I will never forgive you for everything you and Ozai have done. You and your father will never terrorize our world ever again and you will never be welcome here.

Eion fired an enormous blast of fire at Azula and completely incinerated her in an instant. All that was left of Azula was a charred skeleton.

Eion: Go to Hell, Azula and stay there you witch!

Ino: Azula was one screwed up woman.

Sakura: Her own father turned her into a Homicidal Psychopath.

Hinata: She had absolutely no love for anyone other than herself.

Fu: What a monster.

Akiko: No kidding.

Ami: But she deserved it.

Katara: She completely brought all this on herself.

Zuko: My sister died long ago. She was dead to me long before I was even banished.

Azula's spirit appeared and Nicole sealed her into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Never terrorize this world again.

Suddenly there was a massive explosion in the sky and they saw Sozin's Comet completely obliterated in an instant.

* * *

Part 2: Ozai.

20 minutes earlier in the Wulong Forest in the Earth Kingdom, we were waiting for Ozai to show up. We saw the fleet of Air Ships show.

Me: There they are.

Nico: Yep.

Sasuke: He will never terrorize this world again.

Me: No he won't.

I go Super Angel 50,000 Phoenix Fire.

Nico went Super Saiyan 4.

Aang sent earth slabs and they slammed into Ozai's air ship and destroyed the Engines and he fired fire at the ship and it came down.

Me: This is it.

Ozai came to us flying with fire as jet thrusters on his feet.

Me: Ozai. We meet again.

Nico: Now you will pay.

Me: But first. Combo time.

Nico: Right.

I charge up a Big Bang Attack and Nico charged up a Big Bang Crash.

Me and Nico: CRASHING BIG BANG ATTACK!

We fired the energy blast at Sozin's Comet and Ozai saw this and he was shocked and enraged.

Ozai: What!? NO! NO! NO!

The energy blast hit Sozin's Comet and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so Powerful and so devastating that it was felt all throughout the planet. The shockwaves from the explosion reverberated down to the planet and shook the very foundation of the planet.

When the smoke cleared, Sozin's Comet had been completely obliterated in an instant and there was nothing left of it.

Ozai was horrified.

Ozai: Do you have any idea what you have just done!? You ruined the Fire Nation!

Me: You don't deserve to be the ruler of anything.

Under the cover of the explosion that obliterated Sozin's Comet, Lincoln, Laney and the others destroyed the rest of the airships and the Beedrill had a hand in doing it. He skewered all of the airships and popped them.

Aang then suddenly went into the Avatar State and he was enveloped in a ball of air and he had rings of Fire, Water and Stones orbit around him in an atomic formation.

Me: Lets get him.

We went at Ozai and he was completely overwhelmed by the sheer magnitude of our skills and powers and he wasn't even getting a chance to fight back. Teresa fired a sonic blast at Ozai and he screamed in pain. Bai Tza fired a blast of water at him and it sent him crashing into the rock pillars. Bowser Jr. was riding his clown car and it had boxing glove fists and punched Ozai everywhere. Laney tied him up in Bramble Vines and slammed him into the rock pillars. Lola fired blasts of fire and Lincoln fired lightning and Earth fired globs of lava at Ozai. Poison Ivy called a bunch of Venus Fly Traps and they chewed him up and spit him out. Demona kicked and punched Ozai all over the place. Sasuke fired blasts of fire and lightning at him and Naruto smashed and slashed him with Rasenshuriken. Clayface pounded Ozai with a mace fist and Shocker fired lightning and Taranee fired fire at him.

Me: Combo time!

I fired a blast of Earth and Aang fired a blast of wind.

Me and Aang: EARTHWIND STARSTORM!

The wind turned the stones into Ninja Stars and they hit the stone pillars and shattered them and nearly buried Ozai.

Nico: My turn! NUOVA STAR!

Nico fired a fireball and Aang fired numerous streams of fire.

Nico and Aang: FIRESTORM DEATH COMET!

The fire streams merged with the fireball and turned into a deadly comet and it hit Ozai and exploded and burned him in a huge explosion. Ozai got up and Aang was completely overwhelming Ozai with the sheer ferocity of the Avatar State's power and he was completely no match against the power of the Avatar. Aang then enveloped Ozai in water and slammed him into a pillar of rock and then he anchored him with rock.

Aang: (Otherworldly Voice) **FIRE LORD OZAI, YOU AND YOUR FOREFATHERS HAVE DEVASTATED THE BALANCE OF THIS WORLD, AND NOW, YOU SHALL PAY THE ULTIMATE PRICE.**

Me: And that price is your life!

Aang sent a spear made of Water, Earth, Fire and Air at Ozai but he cancelled the technique out.

Me: Let us finish this Aang.

Aang: You got it J.D.

Aang flew away and I pinned Ozai down with energy rings.

Me: Lets finish him off Nico.

Nico: You got it.

Me: Ozai, your crimes are completely unforgivable and for the evil crimes and horrible deeds you and your family have done to this world and its people, you will pay the Ultimate Price.

Nico: And we never want to see you here again. Burn in Hell!

Me: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEE!

Nico: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a red Kamehameha Wave and Nico fired a green energy wave. The blasts combined and they hit Ozai head on and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ozai was completely obliterated in an instant. When the smoke cleared, the Wulong Forest was now a massive crater in the landscape.

Ozai is now dead.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there Ozai.

Nico: Now Ozai has failed this world.

Me: Yep.

We all regrouped and Nicole sealed Ozai's spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness. In the ruined Fire Nation Capital, everyone from all over the world gathered. Zuko was now being coronated as Fire Lord.

Families were reunited after so much fighting. We recently discovered that Suki has a new form of bending called Shadowbending, a never before seen form of elemental bending that enables her to control the powers of darkness. It's a brand new bending style. Katara and Sokka were reunited with their father Hakoda and he was so proud of everything they have done to save the world from total destruction.

Me: So you are Katara and Sokka's dad?

Hakoda: I sure am J.D. You all saved us from a terrible fate.

Me: We did what we had to do to save everyone. I'm so sorry about what happened to Kya and the Southern Water Tribe. But I think I can return what you lost during that time.

I snapped my fingers and a swirl of water formed and out came Kya, mother of Sokka and Katara fully resurrected.

Kya saw them and it was a joyous reunion. Katara, Sokka and Hakoda were a happy family again.

Zuko came out and we cheered as he came.

Zuko: Please. The real hero is the Avatar.

Aang came out too and I sensed that Aang and Katara had feelings for each other.

Zuko: Today, this war is finally over!

Everyone cheered. After 100 long years, the Great War is finally over.

Zuko: I promised my uncle that I would restore the honor of the Fire

Nation and I will. The road ahead of us is challenging. 100 years of fighting has left the world scarred and divided. But with the Avatar's help, we can get it back on the right path, and begin a new era of love and peace.

Zuko knelt down and the Fire Sage was behind him.

Fire Sage: All hail Fire Lord Zuko!

Zuko was now adorned with a fire crest head decoration and he was now Fire Lord. He had now taken his rightful place as the TRUE Fire Lord.

Me: Congratulations Zuko.

Zuko: Thank you J.D. It was thanks to all of you that you saved all of us and made me realize what I became.

Me: I'm glad we were able to help you all. What Ozai and Azula have done to this world was completely unforgivable and we couldn't let them get away with everything they did.

Zuko: I know.

Afterwards, the road to recovery was a long one. We also brought Ursa, Azula and Zuko's mother back.

I merged both our worlds and counterparts and we left the Simulator and everyone cheered wildly.

* * *

We were resting in the living room and having fun. I was playing Pai Sho with Iroh. I never played it before but it looked interesting. It was very similar to Chinese Checkers. Azula was playing with Nico's new Stunticon Transformers action figures. Zuko and Azula were happily reunited with Ursa.

Sokka was painting a picture.

Sokka: Zuko stop moving! I wanted to do a painting so we'd always remember the good times together.

Katara: That's very thoughtful of you Sokka.

Katara looked at the painting and she noticed something wrong.

Katara: Wait, why did you give me Momo's ears?

Sokka: Those are your hair loopies.

Everyone else came over.

Zuko: At least you don't look like a boar-q-pine! My hair is not that spiky!

Mai: I look like a man.

Suki: And Why did you paint me Firebending?

I looked at the painting.

Me: I think he did a great job and he did do his best.

Lola: So what if he's not a good artist like Laney is. Besides. It's the thought that counts.

Me: Yeah.

Laney: That's true.

Me: We've been through so much on all kinds of adventures.

Aang: We sure have J.D.

Me: I know. But none of your adventures pale in comparison to everything we have done over the last 3 years.

Lynn: No kidding J.D.

Me: We've done it all. And there's still more adventures to come.

William: I hope you don't mind being a member of the Redemption Squad with Azula, Zuko.

Zuko: Of course not. I'm actually looking forward to being in combat on the field again.

Me: That's good Zuko.

Shego: It sure is. (To the Viewers) This was the most action packed adventure we ever had. It was truly a clash of the Elemental Forces of Nature.

Me: It sure was Shego.

Aang and Katara went outside for some fresh air and they hugged and it was Katara's way of saying Thank you for everything Aang. Then we got a surprise when we saw Katara kissing Aang and it was so romantic and we were so happy for them. Zuko and Mai are gonna get married soon and Eion now not only has Bleez as her biological mother but also Mai as well.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Avatar The Last Airbender was the most awesome show ever created by Nickelodeon from February 21st, 2005 to July 19th, 2008 and it was an awesome show! Greg Baldwin took Mako's place as Iroh in season 3 after Mako died in 2006. It was just hard to imagine that the Fire Nation did all those horrible things over the course of 138 years until the beginning of Zuko's Reign and he set the Fire Nation on the right path. Azula was turned into a Homicidal Psychopath because of Ozai and he and Azula did all kinds of horrible crimes to the world which left it forever scarred and it would take decades for the world to recover from the savage and brutal onslaught of the war. But the most horrible crime of all committed during the war was the Genocide of the Air Nomads and that was by far the most evil and most despicable crime of all. Everyone but Avatar Aang was wiped out. Zach Tyler Eisen, Mae Whitman, Jack DeSena, Jessie Flower, Dante Basco, Dee Bradley Baker, Jennie Kwan, Mako, Greg Baldwin, Grey DeLisle, and Mark Hamill all did a great job in the series and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual and I came up with some more ideas. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Avatar The Last Airbender is owned by Michael Dante DiMartino, Bryan Konietzko and Nickelodeon

# The Corrupt Iron Man Partner

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV, reading books, playing card games and playing board games.

I was showing Avatar Aang how to play Chess.

Aang: Who knew Chess was so much fun?

Me: It's perfect for Strategical Practice.

Aang: True.

Me: Aang I don't know the full history of the Avatar. Can you tell me about it?

Aang: I sure can. The history of the Avatar dates back to 10,000 years before my time.

Me: 10,000 years? That's amazing.

Aang: It is. The first ever Avatar was Avatar Wan.

Before Wan became the first Avatar, he was banished into the Spirit Wilds from the fire lion turtle after he had stolen the ability of firebending. Over the course of the two years following his banishment, Wan befriended the spirits, honed his firebending skills, and decided to travel the world to find the other lion turtle cities. During his journey, Wan encountered Raava, the spirit of light and peace, fighting against Vaatu, the spirit of darkness and chaos. Unaware of Vaatu's identity at the time, Wan was tricked by the dark spirit into separating him from Raava, releasing darkness and chaos into the world. Wishing to fix his mistake, Wan journeyed with Raava in search of other lion turtles for the purpose of gaining the elements of air, water, and earth and learning how to master them. About a year later, during their fight against Vaatu at the time of the Harmonic Convergence, Wan merged permanently with Raava, becoming the first Avatar and gaining the ability to bend all four elements at once. After he sealed away the dark spirit in the Tree of

Time, Wan oversaw the departure of the spirits to their own world and closed the two portals to the Spirit World, so that no human would be able to physically travel there and risk Vaatu's escape. Wan took on the task of being the bridge between the two worlds, maintaining balance and peace. Years later, Raava assured a dying Wan that they would be together throughout all his lifetimes, heralding the beginning of the Avatar Cycle and ensuring the continuation of the Avatar's role as peacekeeper of both worlds.

Me: Wow! So over the millennia the spirits of light and darkness have been fighting and the Avatar's job is to not only maintain the balance of the spirit world and the physical planes but also try to keep the peace.

Aang: That's exactly right.

Me: Wow! And I thought our job as Team Loud Phoenix Storm packed a major responsibility.

Aang: No kidding.

Me: Your job is the biggest one of them all. Even bigger than becoming the Hokage or the President.

Aang: That's right.

Lincoln: But what is the Avatar Cycle?

Me: It's the order in which an Avatar is chosen. The cycle of the Avatar goes through a bender of one of the 4 elements. Water, Earth, Fire and Air. The Avatar doesn't get chosen from Generation to Generation, it has to go through reincarnation. Aang is the Avatar of Airbending and the next Avatar is a Waterbender.

Lincoln: Oh I get it.

Laney: But why would Fire Lord Sozin kill all the Air Nomads?

Me: He wanted to destroy the Avatar Cycle so he can rule the world in the name of the Fire Nation uncontested. But Aang was in a period of hibernation for 100 years.

Lincoln: That tyrant!

Lisa: Indeed. He killed the Air Nomads all for nothing.

Me: And now look where they are. Sozin and Azulon are now in the fires of Hell and two Ozai's have different fates. One is in the fire of Hell and another is in the Neptune Prison for all eternity, stripped of his Firebending.

Aang: I know.

Azula: I still can't believe that my father was that evil.

Me: No kidding.

Aang: I also made arrangements to visit Ozai.

Me: I can go with you if you would like Aang.

Aang: Thanks J.D. I have a feeling he doesn't know what planet he's on.

Me: Me too Aang. He's not on Earth, he's on Neptune.

Me, Lucy and Aang went to the Neptune Prison.

## NEPTUNE PRISON FOR TRAITORS

Me, Lucy and Aang were walking down the halls of the Neptune Prison.

Aang: So this is the Neptune Prison.

Me: Yep. We're 2.7 billion miles away from home and it's the smallest of the 4 Gas Giant Planets.

Aang: Neptune's clouds are beautiful. You can see them from the cells. They go on forever.

Me: Neptune is 30,599 miles in Diameter and it also has the fastest winds ever recorded in the Solar System. In 1989 the Voyager 2 Satellite discovered Neptune's clouds moving at incredible speeds. The winds here on Neptune move at 1,300 miles per hour.

Aang: Wow! That's incredible speed!

Me: It sure is.

Aang: Why is Lucy with us?

Me: You'll see.

Lucy: I have a special surprise in store for Ozai.

We arrived at Ozai's cell and I used the Hand Scan system and the door opened.

We went into the room and we saw Ozai sitting on the floor.

Ozai (sees Aang carrying tea): There better be some noodles with that tea.

Aang: I learned from Lisa that human beings can go almost three weeks without food. So I'd sound a little bit more grateful if I were you. (slips the tea into Ozai's cell)

Ozai: Well, you wouldn't do that to me, Aang. After all, you're the hero. Or did you forget that? Too busy leading your wonderful life? By the way, how are things between your and that Water Tribe peasant?

Aang: So you're not gonna have that tea?

Ozai: You and your friends may have destroyed Sozin's Comet and ended my rule over the Fire Nation. But I will get out of here and I will destroy your life, Avatar, one way or the other.

Aang: No, you won't. You're never getting out of here. And you're never gonna hurt anybody ever again. I have everything back that you took from me. I have everything that your minions took. I'm finally free. I'm home.

Ozai: This isn't your home, Aang. This is a mirage. A fiction that will end us both, unless you let me the heck out of this thing! [pounds wall]

Aang: Wow. You're really not listening, Ozai. Why would I want to let you out of here? I have my tribe back now. And now I have a group of friends to back me up on my Avatar duties.

Ozai: Yeah, you really like that, do you? Well, while you hide behind your friends like a lost, lonely little boy, letting someone else risk their life, our common enemy is coming for us both.

Aang: What common enemy is that?

Ozai: Time. It's already screwing with you and everyone you love. And pretty soon, it's gonna take me right down along with you.

Aang: You know, you've got some nerve. I'll give you that. [sighs] Warning me about messing with other people's lives. You know the whole reason I did this is because of what you did to my life. To everybody's lives. To my tribe.

Ozai: Yeah, well, one day, soon, Aang, you'll be begging me to kill them again.

Me: Don't count on it Ozai and another thing, you know what prison you're at?

Ozai: I'm in a prison on Earth.

Me: (Buzzer Noise) No you aren't. You're actually in a prison cell in the clouds of the planet Neptune. You're 2.7 billion miles from home. Look.

I use my powers to open a window in the wall behind me and Ozai saw that I was right because of the vast ocean of blue clouds and how the Sun looked so far away from there. Lightning was flashing and striking all over the clouds and it made the clouds look like a nightmare.

Ozai was horrified.

Me: That's why you are never getting out of here. You're trapped above the clouds of Neptune and if you get out of here you will fall to your death and be obliterated by the winds in the clouds.

Lucy: And you will face what you fear the most Ozai.

Lucy revealed her evil red demon eyes and when Ozai saw them he was so scared out of his mind that it looked like he had been to the very darkness of Hell and was tortured there for 600,000 years. Which is 1 hour in Earth Time.

Me: Nice job Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks big brother.

Aang: Are you Lucy's brother?

Me: Not by blood. But our bond is so strong that she calls me another brother.

Aang: That's a great bond.

We went back home.

Ozai was so damaged psychologically by the sight of Lucy that he had to be put in a straitjacket and chained up.

---

Back at the estate Azula and Eion were practicing their Firebending moves in the training yard. Ben used Alien X to give Azula back her Firebending.

Eion: I always wondered how strong your Firebending Skills were when you were doing them aunt Azula.

Azula: They were strong when I was practicing them.

Eion: I can see that.

Nico: Hey Azula we're heading to the Junkyard to get some stuff for Lana and Lisa.

Azula: Coming Nico!

Azula went there.

---

In a local junkyard, Nico, Sasuke and Stewie were looking for parts and stuff for Lisa and Lana.

Nico: Hey look at this!

They went to a car and there was a familiar symbol that Nico knows on it. And there was a Butterfree and Pidgeot flying over it.

Nico (sees the Autobot symbol on the strange police car): Guys, we need to call the others right away.

Sasuke: Why?

Nico: Because we just found an Autobot.

Stewie: I was wondering when we'd find one of them.

Azula: Don't forget the Butterfree and Pidgeot hanging around here.

Nico: I'll take care of that.

Nico threw 2 Pokeballs and he caught them

Stewie: Good going man.

Nico: Thanks.

Nico pulled out his cell phone and called me. We arrived and saw what Nico saw.

Me: It sure is an Autobot all right. Lets get it back to Lisa's Lab.

We did so and Lisa did some repairs and Prowl woke up and transformed.

Me: Who are you?

Prowl: I'm Prowl. It is an honor to meet you, J.D.

Me: You too Prowl. We found you in the Junkyard and fixed you up.

Prowl: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. What was your job in the Autobots?

Prowl: I am the strategist of the Autobots.

Me: Neat. How did you get there Prowl?

Prowl told us that when the Autobot Ark crash landed many years ago after it was shot down by the Decepticon flagship the Nemesis, the Autobots were put into a state of suspended animation until a certain year. They had the Decepticons on the Ark. Prowl took us to where the Ark was located and we saw it and it was in a dormant volcano. It was an amazing ship. We brought it to the estate and built a huge garage for it. We did some major repairs on it. We also saw Optimus Prime and the Autobots.

Me: Optimus Prime.

Optimus Primal: That's him J.D.

Me: Are the Maximals and Autobots related somehow?

Optimus Primal: Yes. The Maximals are the descendants of the Autobots and the Predacons are the descendants of the Deceptions.

Me: Quite an ancestry. How long did the Great War with the Autobots and Decepticons rage on?

Optimus Primal: It raged on for thousands of years and the Autobots and Decepticons were supposed to reawaken back in 1984.

Me: 35 years overdue.

Optimus Primal: Yes.

We went into the cargo hold and we saw Megatron and the Decepticons.

Me: So these are the Decepticons and the Megatron we killed was the Predacon version of this Megatron.

Optimus Primal: That's right.

Me: When we wake them up we can blast them into oblivion and save some of the Decepticons from themselves.

Optimus Primal: Good idea. We can't let the Great War start again back here.

We saw another Decepticon.

Me: Starscream. The most notorious traitor of them all.

Optimus Primal: Yes. He is a major problem and the files on him were classified by the Maximal Elders.

Me: He sounds like he's bad news to the core.

Optimus Primal: Yes he is.

The alarm then went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer. We saw that Tony Stark's old business partner Obadiah Stane A.K.A. Iron Monger was causing trouble.

Me: Obadiah Stane A.K.A. Iron Monger?

Iron Man: He's one of my business partners at Stark Industries.

Me: And I'm willing to bet that he's the one that poisoned you.

Iron Man: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Me: He tried to kill one of the greatest entrepreneurs on the planet and for that he doesn't deserve to be on this planet anymore. He's going to prison.

Prowl: Let me help out J.D.

Me: Okay Prowl. Lets go!

We went to Stark Industries.

---

We busted in and went up the stairs and headed straight to his office.

Tony: Ok. I'm going to use the elevator to confront Stane alone. Once he does the whole villain monologue thing, that's where you guys come in.

Me: Okay Tony.

Tony went into the elevator and he went up to his office.

Stane: Ah, Tony. I see you and your friends managed to take down my Pidgeot.

Tony: It wasn't really a challenge. How could you do this to me and the world, Stane?

Stane: Tony, you still don't know how this world works. It's not what I'm doing to this world. It's what I'm doing for it. Sure, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and those other heroes are powerful. But what happens if they eventually fall in battle? Weapons, Tony! People used them in wars before. And now, if the world truly wants to survive, people need weapons shipped to them now!

Tony: Ok, I know you're part of the Legion of Doom. So why give me that bogus speech?

Stane: Because I want you to understand. And… I needed a little more time to get my armor fully online.

Suddenly a fiery explosion blasted a hole in the roof.

Me: Obadiah Stane, you're under arrest!

Stane: For what?

Me: Attempted murder of Tony Stark. You tried to poison him with a lethal poison that would've killed him in 30 days.

Stane: I did it to get sole possession of his company!

Me: You're a monster Stane.

Sasuke: You have no conscience.

Yolei: You deserve to be in prison for life!

Then he turned into IRON MONGER!

Me: Wow! He's huge!

Tony: Seriously, Stane? That's just a rip off of my armors.

Stane: But this one has something your armors never had.

Sora (spots the power source on the armor): Xehanort's Residual darkness!

Stane: That's right. And with its' power, I'm going tear you all apart!

Prowl: Normally, I don't hurt humans. But in this case, I'll make an exception. (fires acid pellet gun at Iron Monger)

It burned his suit and dissolved his left arm off.

Edd fired blasts of energy at him and they exploded.

Iron Monger (shoots missile at Iron Boy): It's amusing how you modeled your armor like Tony's. What are you, Iron Man Jr.?

Edd: Close. I'm Iron Boy.

He punched Iron Monger.

Stane: Congratulations. You all managed to save a bunch of civilians. Big deal. As long as I have this armor on, I'm basically invincible.

Double D/Iron Boy: Really? Doesn't seem like much of an armor if it gets all its power from darkness.

Stane (angry): You really are like Tony Stark, aren't you?! Do you have even the slightest idea what complicated engineering is required for it successfully derive energy from the power of darkenss Do you? DO YOU?

Double D/Iron Boy: Meh.

Stane: I'LL KILL YOU!

Nico: Obadiah Stane, you have failed this city!

Stane: Not as much as you're going to.

Nico fired a purple energy laser from his right hand and at him it hit Iron Monger and blew his left leg off.

Me: Megatron's laser?

Nico: Yep.

Yolei: Get him Aquilamon!

Aquilamon: (Echoing) BLAST RINGS!

Aquilamon fired an energy laser with rings and Bumblebee fired her B Blasters.

Aquilamon and Bumblebee: BIRD-BEE LASER!

The blasts combined and hit Iron Monger.

Prowl: Lets get him Sasuke!

Sasuke: Right! CHIDORI SENBON!

Sasuke fired a shower of lightning needles and Prowl fired a laser gun.

Prowl and Sasuke: LIGHTNING LASER SAWBLADE!

The lightning needles combined with Prowl's laser and turned into a deadly energy saw blade. It hit Iron Monger and cut his other arm off.

Iron Man: Final Smash time! REPULSER DEATH RAY!

He fired a huge repulser ray and it blew part of Iron Monger's chest apart.

Edd: My turn! REPULSER DEATH BEAM!

Edd fired a blast from his eyes and burned the rest of Iron Monger's hand off.

Nico: Now to make sure that your suit never hurts anyone.

Nico went Super Saiyan 4 and he punched the Suit with devastating force and shattered it into a million pieces of metal. Stane was shaking in fear.

Stane: Looks like I'm unarmed and at your mercy. So tell me, Tony. Do you intend to take me alive or end this here and now?

I slapped the cuffs on him and he was under arrest.

Me: You're going to one of our space prisons for the rest of your life.

Prowl: J.D., being a hero isn't just about strength. It's about strength of character and showing respect. Even for your enemies.

Me: That's true Prowl. I already knew about that for a long time.

Prowl: Oh.

Iron Man: (To the Viewers) Remember this folks, Crime Doesn't Pay and never will.

Me: No it won't.

We saw Stan Lee and he was cleaning up our mess.

Stan Lee: You sure socked it to him guys.

Me: You are really full of surprises Stan. How many jobs do you

have?

Stan Lee: Many jobs all over.

Me: I believe it.

We laugh.

Stane was sentenced to 18 life sentences without parole in the Jupiter Prison. All his assets worth over $900,000,000,000.00 were seized and given to Tony Stark and Stark Industries was back in Tony's possession.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This chapter is the prequel to the next chapter so to speak. We have a Transformers Chapter in the works. Iron Monger from the first Iron Man movie was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# War of The Transformers

It starts in Antarctica. Katara and Sokka were showing me and Nico what was left of the Southern Water Tribe. After the surprise attack by the Fire Nation's Southern Raiders that killed or imprisoned the Southern Water Tribe's Waterbenders, it was reduced to almost nothing and a small village is all that stands in its place.

Me: My gosh. This used to be a great part of the Water Tribe.

Katara: I know. The Fire Nation almost destroyed our land during the war back then.

Me: That is just awful.

Nico: No kidding.

Sokka: Yeah. It's something that will forever scar our lives.

Me: I know. War is a terrible thing. All it does is cause nothing but death and destruction because of one or more people that want to do whatever they want.

Katara: You're right J.D.

Me: But now that we have an alliance, we'll do everything we can to make sure that everything and everyone is protected and the Air Nomads and Southern Water Tribe Restoration Projects are now in full swing.

Katara: They sure are.

Katara placed her hand on her stomach and that meant that she was pregnant with Aang's child. I was happy for her.

Me: I'm so happy for you and Aang, Katara.

Katara: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Katara.

I see something shining in the ice outside the village. I fly over and dig it out and it was a pentagon-shape slab with a M crest on it. There was three of them.

Me: What's this?

I touched the slab and then it glowed a blinding light and the slabs turned into 3 robots the same height as me. They were mini-Transformers called Minicons. I saw them and I was both shocked and amazed.

Me: Wow! Minicons!

Nico: I know this race all too well from Cybertron.

Katara: What are they?

Me: They are an ancient race of Transformers from Cybertron that enhance the powers and skills of the Transformers.

Katara: So they're part of Optimus Prime's group.

Me: In a way yes. But the Decepticons want to use them to destroy us.

Nico: Yeah.

Sonar: That's right. I am Sonar.

Runway: I am Runway.

Jetstorm: And I am Jetstorm.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I'm Nicolas Chan, a Saiyan raised on planet Earth.

Katara: I am Katara.

Sonar: It's a pleasure. We are the Air Defense Force.

Me: Wow!

Nico: This is amazing. (Sees something) And look.

We saw a rat Pokemon, Ratticate, frozen in ice.

Nico: It's a Ratticate.

Nico sent out Arcanine and had it fire a blast of fire and thawed it out and he threw a pokeball and caught it.

Black soot then rained down.

Me: Uh oh. I know what's coming.

We turned and saw some Fire Nation Ships coming. But on the flag of the ships had a symbol that was very familiar to Katara.

Katara: Those are the ships that attacked us!

Me: Lets get them!

Sonar: Wait J.D. Let us help you.

Sonar then turned into a VentureStar Ship, an experimental space shuttle that was canceled a long time ago, Runway turned into a Boeing Sonic Cruiser and Jetstorm turned into a Concorde Jet and Sonar turned into a hilt of some kind and it went into my hand and Runway and Jetstorm attached together and attached to the hilt and I got a surprise when they formed into a glowing neon blue energy blade.

Me: Wow! (Gasp) I know this sword! It's the Star Saber! One of the most powerful weapons in all of existence from Cybertron!

Katara: That's amazing!

Me: It sure is. Lets see what it can do.

We went at the Southern Raiders and I slashed one of them in half right down the middle and killed him instantly.

Me: Wow! This sword is a blade of pure energy!

Katara: It sure is. But that's not all it did to that Firebender. Look!

Katara showed me something incredible. The Star Saber cut a huge gash that cut through the ocean. A huge gash was cut through the water and it was filling back up.

Me: Unbelievable! The Star Saber's power is immense! If the Star Saber can do this to one Firebender and to the ocean then there's no telling what it can do to a whole city if it packs this kind of power.

I slashed 2 more Firebenders and the power from the Star Saber caused a powerful wave of water to form and it has the power to form Tsunamis.

Me: Wow! The Star Saber's power is unbelievable!

Katara: It sure is.

The last Firebender looked at me in pure unadulterated fear.

I looked at him with sheer justice.

Azula: You are a coward.

Azula used her Firebending and incinerated the Firebender with ease.

Me: Thanks Azula.

Azula: You're welcome J.D.

Me: Apparently they didn't get the memo from Zuko about the war ending.

Azula: No he didn't.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln then called me on my cell phone.

Me: J.D. here.

Lincoln: J.D. we have a huge problem here! The Autobots woke up and they said that Megatron and the Decepticons escaped!

Me: What!? We're on our way!

We went back to the estate and we saw that Lincoln was right. On the floor there was a note and it was a list of all the locations where all the Decepticons and their lackeys and minions were at.

Me: Looks like we got a lot of work to do.

We decided to get some help. We went to the cell of Kitten and we saw that she was sad.

Maria: Hey, Kitten. Sorry we haven't visited you in a long time.

Kitten: Yeah.

Robin: Kitten, what's the real reason that you didn't fight us when we took down your father? Because I know that Silkie isn't the only reason.

Kitten (sadly): Well, it all started when Fang dumped me after the Brotherhood of Evil fiasco. FYI, he still holds a grudge against Jericho and Speedy.

Me: That's not good. Also we need your help.

Kitten: I want to redeem myself!

Me: That's what we like to hear.

I unlocked the cell and she was freed.

Me: Lets go guys. Optimus Prime and the Autobots are on the planet Jakku.

Lincoln: Jakku from Star Wars VII?

Me: That's the one. And without a doubt Megatron will have the Unversed and the Heartless with him.

Prowl: Lets go.

We were gonna travel all over the galaxy. Our mission is to find the Decepticons and destroy them or bring them to trial on Cybertron.

And if some of them are good we help them realize the error of their ways.

---

Jakku - Wheelmaster Unversed

---

We were on the desert planet Jakku. It was a vast desert planet and all over the surface of the planet were the ruins of the ships and vehicles of the Empire.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Jakku.

Lola: This is the planet Jakku? It looks more like a desert and a junkyard.

Me: It is. After the fall of the Empire all the ships of the empire were dumped her and abandoned to rot.

Laney: Some of these ships really have bitten the dust.

Lana: Some of them look like they can be rebuilt with the right materials and repair methods.

Sonar: They sure can Lana.

Jetstorm: Lana is very knowledgeable in her repair business.

Me: When it comes to stuff like this she knows all.

We then came across the village of Rei and her people.

Me: It's Rei's village.

Lincoln: It's right in front of a down Star Destroyer

Runway: Boy they really destroyed all these ships. I wonder why.

Me: After Nicole killed Emperor Palpatine they decided to destroy all traces of the ships of the Empire by leaving them here to rot.

Lori: That's good because these ships literally aren't welcome in the stars.

Nicole: You said it Lori.

Roxanne: I literally agree with you mommy.

Just then someone came out. She tried to hit us with a staff.

Me: Whoa!

I grab the staff.

Me: Wait! We mean you no harm!

?: (British Accent) Who are you all?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Rei: You're the immortal Jedi, J.D. Knudson. You are well known all over the galaxy. I'm Rei.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Rei.

We introduced ourselves to her.

Rei: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Riley: Same here Rei.

Rei: I'm an orphaned girl that was left here because my father was killed in a raid.

Lori: That's awful Rei.

Laney: We're sorry that happened to you.

Lana: Yeah.

Lisa: This planets living conditions are not suitable for someone like you if you've lived here all your life.

Me: I agree. Rei, after we're done with our mission how would you like to come live with us on Earth?

Rei: I would be honored J.D.

Me: Okay.

Suddenly we saw a Wheel Master Unversed.

Aqua: A Wheel Master Unversed.

Me: He sure is ugly.

?: Let me help out.

We saw a Dune Buggy come and it transformed. It was Sandstorm, the Autobot Scout.

Prowl: Sandstorm! Boy am I glad to see you!

Sandstorm: Prowl! Thank goodness you're all right. We thought you were dead.

Prowl: I have some fight left in me.

Sandstorm: Lets get this creep.

Me: Carol, Laney, Blackarachnia, Sora, Nico, Lincoln, Lola, go get him!

Lola: You got it!

Lincoln: Lets go!

Blackarachnia: Blackarachnia TERRORIZE!

She turned into her Robot Form.

They went at the Unversed and Carol fired a blast of Godzilla's Atomic Ray at it and it hit it and exploded. Lincoln and Sora fired a huge blast of lightning and electrocuted it.

Lola and Nico fired blasts of fire and burned it.

Laney tied down the Wheel Master with bramble vines.

Nico: Lets use our combo Sandstorm!

Sandstorm: You got it Nico!

Sandstorm fired a blast of energy and Nico used his wind to fire a blast of sand.

Nico and Sandstorm: DESERT HURRICANE SHREDSTORM!

The blasts combined and shredded the Wheel Master to pieces.

Aqua: That did it!

Sandstorm: Awesome job Nico!

Nico: Thanks Sandstorm.

Sandstorm: You're welcome.

Blackarachnia: That was quite satisfying.

Sandstorm: Whoa! What a boost of strength.

Me: Now that you're with us you get a boost in power every time you kill a bad guy.

Sandstorm: I like it.

Me: Lets keep going.

---

Inside Monstro - Parasite Cage Heartless

---

We were now inside the mouth of the biggest whale ever to terrorize the ocean: MONSTRO! Monstro is a hybrid of a Blue Whale and a Sperm Whale and he is known to swallow whole ships alive.

Sora: OH, C'MON! NOT THIS PLACE AGAIN!

Me: You've been here before Sora?

Sora: I sure have and it was not pleasant.

Me: I can believe it. UCH! This place is disgusting!

Lola: No kidding! It smells like Tuna Vomit in here!

Lana: I'll say. (Inhales) Ah. That is an awesome smell.

Sandstorm: Lana sure is a silly girl.

Me: You get used to it Sandstorm. You should see what happens when she rolls around in raw sewage.

Prowl: I don't think I want to find that one out.

Riku: Hey look at that!

We saw an old fishing boat.

Sora: That's Gepetto's boat.

Me: You know Gepetto from Pinocchio?

Goofy: We sure do J.D. Jiminy Cricket is one of our friends.

Me: Cool. Then if he's here then I have a strong feeling that we'll encounter some Heartless here as well. I sense some of Xehanort's residual darkness here.

Riku: I have that strong feeling as well.

We go onto the boat and we saw Gepetto and Pinocchio.

Me: Are you Gepetto and Pinocchio?

Gepetto: (Italian Accent) Yes we are.

Sora: Its been a while.

Sora and his friends were reunited with them.

Pinocchio: It's great to see you all!

Kairi: Same here Pinocchio.

Sora: How have you all been?

Gepetto: Other than the fact that we're trapped in Monstro again, we've been doing great.

Jiminy: But we're hungry here and we can't wait any longer for Monstro to open his mouth.

Me: Maybe we can help out. We just have to go down into Monstro and give him the biggest case of indigestion ever known. He'll be so sick that he'll throw up big time.

Gepetto: Go do it J.D.

Riku: Gepetto, I'm very sorry about kidnapping your son. Maleficent manipulated me into doing it. You can forgive me if you want to. But right now, we have to get out of here!

Me: That's right.

Gepetto: I knew that you weren't thinking straight Riku. I forgive you.

Pinocchio: And there's something else here. (Points to something) Over there.

We turned and saw a speedboat with a rocket launcher.

Sandstorm: Oh great. Thunderblast is here.

Me: That speedboat is a Transformer?

Prowl: She's a Decepticon named Thunderblast.

Thunderblast: That's right Prowl. TRANSFORM!

She transformed and she was ready.

Nico: Wait a second. If Thunderblast is here then that means Lori is here too.

Lori L.: I'm right here Nico.

Nico: No Lori, it's another Lori. I met her at school and her name is Lori Jimenez. From what I remember she has a really nasty history with Thunderblast. She treats Lori like a idiot and they were going at each others throats for a while.

Me: That is a nasty rivalry. Lori Jimenez started coming to our school 3 days ago. But we can't have this fight going on during our mission. Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm!

They became the Star Saber.

Prowl: Where did you find the Star Saber. J.D.?

Me: I found it down in Antarctica when Katara and Sokka were showing me around what was left of their village.

I had the blade of energy pointed at Thunderblast.

Me: Now you listen to me Thunderblast, this rivalry with you and Lori has gone on long enough. Can't you two just get along and be friends?

Thunderblast knew that I was right and she realized that fighting like that is absolutely pointless.

Thunderblast: You're right J.D. But we got to get Lori back. She went down there.

Thunderblast pointed to an opening.

Me: She went down into the belly of the beast.

Nico: That's a really bad idea.

Me: No kidding. Lets go. Thunderblast you better come too.

Thunderblast: Okay.

She transformed back into a speedboat and we went down the gullet. It was really starting to turn into the inside story of Monstro the Ship-Devourer.

Me: This is so disgusting.

Lisa: I think this is all a very fascinating scientific study.

Lola: For you maybe but this is so disgusting!

?: Tell me about it.

We saw a green and yellow car pull up.

Prowl: Springer!

Sandstorm: Boy are we glad to see you.

Springer: Same here guys. Prowl we all thought you were dead.

Prowl: No I wasn't. I was found by J.D. and his friends and they fixed me up and brought the Ark back to their estate.

Me: That's right. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're gonna make sure that Megatron and some of his Decepticon lackeys pay for everything they have done.

Irma: That's right. We can't let Megatron get away with everything he has done.

Me: Yeah.

Springer: I'll gladly help you all.

Me: Thanks Springer.

A scream was heard.

Thunderblast: That's Lori.

Me: (Points somewhere) It came from down there! Come on!

We rushed down a tube and we saw Lori surrounded by Soldier Heartless.

Sora: Soldier Heartless.

Thunderblast: Hold on Lori!

Lori L.: Let me handle this!

Lori called out her Wind Keyblade and she spread her wings and swooped in and slashed the Soldier Heartless to pieces and killed them.

We got an incredible power boost from it.

Me: Wow!

Lori J.: Lori, thank you for saving me.

Lori L.: It was literally no problem.

Thunderblast: That was awesome.

Lori L.: Thanks.

Lori J.: What is Thunderblast doing this far in this beast?

Me: I persuaded her and we're gonna give Monstro a nasty case of indigestion.

Lola: How did you get here Lori?

Lori J.: Me and Springer were chasing Thunderblast throughout the sea and then Monstro jumped out and swallowed us. We met Gepetto and Pinocchio.

Springer: Yeah. We were swallowed.

Me: They don't call Monstro the Ship-Devouring Whale for nothing.

Lori J.: Good point.

May: Yeah.

Me: I know how we can give Monstro the biggest case of indigestion ever. Lets go.

Three more Minicons came and they were Jolt, Reverb and Six-Speed.

We went down to the stomach and we saw a Parasite Cage Heartless.

Sora: A Parasite Cage Heartless!

Polar Claw: Lets get him. Polar Claw MAXIMIZE!

Polar Claw transformed and he was ready.

Me: Lori, Kairi, Lincoln, Lynn, Elena, Riku, Maria, Go get him.

Lori L.: With pleasure.

Springer: Springer TRANSFORM!

Springer transformed and they went at the Parasite Cage. They slashed and blasted it.

Lori L.: Lets get him Springer!

Springer: You got it Lori!

Springer fired an energy blast and Lori L. fired a blast of wind.

Lori L. and Springer: LIGHT WIND DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of energy wind and it obliterated the Parasite Cage.

Me: Now to give this beast some major league heartburn.

I fired a huge blast of energy and we felt a huge rumble. We got out of the stomach and Monstro opened his mouth and he lost his lost. We were thrown up.

Me: Not one word about this.

Ben became Alien X and used his powers to clean us off. Laney used her abilities and tamed Monstro and she got him to cough up the ships he swallowed.

---

Velocitron - Starscream, Dirge, Ramjet, Thrust, Heartless Skywarp, and Heartless Thundercracker

---

We were on the speed planet Velocitron and it was an enormous racing planet.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Velocitron.

Lori J.: Yep. It's where we won the Speed Planet Trophy for the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Luna: It sure is dude.

We walked the streets and up ahead we saw the rest of the Autobots driving the streets.

Me: There they are!

Optimus: Any sign of Prowl yet, Jazz?

Jazz: Not a thing, Prime. Man, if only we knew where he was!

Ironhide: I'm more concerned about the fact that those Decepticons might attack us while Prowl's gone!

Bumblebee: Don't talk like that, Ironhide! You sound like you don't want him back.

Prowl: Hey guys!

They saw us.

Bumblebee (TF): Prowl!

They were reunited with Prowl.

Optimus Prime: (to us) Thank you all so much for keeping Prowl safe.

Me: You're welcome Optimus.

?: Too bad you all are going to die!

We saw Starscream, Dirge, Thrust, Ramjet, Thundercracker and Skywarp.

Me: Starscream, Dirge, Thrust, Ramjet, Thundercracker and Skywarp!

Nico: Oh man!

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) This is not gonna be good mates.

Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) Not at all wee lads.

The Autobots all transformed.

Me: Link up guys!

Sonar, Runway and Jetstorm turned into the Star Saber.

Starscream: How did you get the Star Saber!?

Me: From a place called None of Your Business you traitor!

Nico: Starscream is the most notorious traitor of them all.

Lincoln: I hate that guy!

Me: Me too Lincoln. Lets get them!

Thundercracker and Skywarp then punched Dirge, Thrust, Ramjet and Thrust in their faces and they betrayed them and joined us.

Starscream: WHAT DO YOU THING YOU'RE DOING!

Skywarp: Something that should've been done a long time ago Starscream!

Thundercracker: We've had it with you and your treachery. We're joining the Autobots now!

Me: This is a surprising turn of events.

Carol: It sure is.

Then 2 balls of darkness appeared and it was a Heartless Thundercracker and a Heartless Skywarp.

Me: Oh man!

Nico: Things are getting a whole lot weirder.

Me: Lets go!

We went at them and it was a powerful and brutal fight. Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning at Dirge and blew his left arm to pieces.

Dirge: So it seems that you Autobots have finally snapped! Well, you can't kill what you can't catch! (flies above us and shoots missiles)

We dodged them and I fired a laser blast that blew his cannons off.

Carol: Combo time!

Thundercracker: Right!

Thundercracker fired a powerful laser cannon and Carol fired a powerful Atomic Ray blast.

Carol and Thundercracker: ATOMIC LASER DEATH RAY!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly laser and it completely obliterated Dirge instantly.

Sora, Kairi and Riku obliterated the Heartless Thundercracker with their combo called LIGHT HEART BLAST and Donald, Goofy and Mickey destroyed the Heartless Skywarp with a combo called LIGHT KEY DEATHRAY. Thrust was badly injured by Lisa and Skywarps combo: TELEPORTING LASER STORM.

Bluestreak: You are a worthy opponent Thrust. But it's too bad it has to end like this for you

Bluestreak kept trying to shoot Thrust through the head only for him to hit his other body parts.

Thrust: You know what?! I'll just do it myself! (Shoots himself through the head)

Now it was just me and Starscream.

Me: Starscream you will now pay for the entirety of your crimes.

Starscream: We'll see.

Skywarp: Any last words, Screamer?

Starscream: I hate you all. So much.

Nico: (aura flares up) Thanks for the power boost. But the fight's already over.

I slashed Starscream in half with the Star Saber and then he exploded all over the place with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: Go to Hell, Starscream.

Starscream's spirit appeared.

Thundercracker (to Starscream's spirit): Me and Skywarp are giving you a five-minute head start, Starscream.

Starscream: Really?

Skywarp (smirks): Minutes, seconds. You know how bad we can be at math.

Nicole: Make that right now. (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Starscream was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Never again Starscream. Your treachery will never be tolerated and Megatron will meet his death at my hands.

Override: Never again.

Me: Yep. Starscream was the biggest and most honorless slimeball of them all.

---

Final Battle: MEGATRON/GALVATRON

---

Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Autobots and the reformed Decepticons destroyed all of Megatron's forces and minions and collected all of the Minicons. Primarily we destroyed Soundwave, Dirge, Thrust and Starscream and made sure that it was only Megatron that was left. We used numerous combos on the other Decepticons and the list is extremely Long and it goes as follows.

Shockwave - Carol and Grimlock (BW): KAIJU HAMMER TAIL

Blitzwing - Lori and Blackarachnia: WIND SPIDER SLASH

Bombshell - Leni and Sonic: SUPERSONIC METEOR PUNCH

Octane - Luna and Sam S.L.: PHOENIX ROCK SONG

Astrotrain - Luan, Eddy and Lensay: LIGHT LAUGH FUNNYSTORM

Sixshot - Lynn, Lightning and Ember: VOLCANO HAMMER POUND

Shrapnel - Waspinator and Lincoln: LIGHTNING BEE STING

Kickback - Lucy and Airazor: FEAR CROW DARKSTORM

Runabout - Laney and Retrax: PILLBUG SPIKE BALL

Runamuck - Lana and Spittor: ICE FROG HOP

Scrapper - Lola and Inferno (BW): FIRE ANT CRAWL

Scavenger - Lisa and Red Alert: AMBULANCE ROLLOVER

Mixmaster - Lily and Overload: TSUNAMI TRAILER SMASH

Long Haul - Girl Jordan and Blurr: DRAGON RACE COLLISION

Bonecrusher - Haiku and Tidal Wave: DARK OCEAN SLAM

Hook - Ben as NRG and Bonecrusher (BW): RADIOACTIVE BISON RAM

Predaking - Linka, Sora, Maria R. and Scourge (Cybertron): LIGHTFIRE DRAGONTAIL WHIP

Razorclaw (G1) - Sakura and Rhinox: SMASH RHINO CHARGE

Headstrong - Sasuke and Cheetor: FLAMING CHEETAH SPEED

Divebomb - Ino and B-Boom: FIRE BABOON POUND

Tantrum - Fu and Transquito: WIND MOSQUITO STRIKE

Rampage - Kiba and K9: DOGFIRE DEATH FANG

Motor Master - Choji and Manterror: MANTIS BOULDER THROW

Drag Strip - Samui and Dinobot: ICE RAPTOR SLASH

Breakdown - Rock Lee and Scorponok (BW): YOUTH SCORPION STING

Dead End - Neji and Polar Claw: BEAR PAW SLAM

Wildrider - Shino and Wolffang: BUTTERFLY WOLF STUN

Menasor - Hinata and Ironhide (BW): ELEPHANT WATER SLAM

Brawl - Yakumo and Prowl (BW): ILLUSION LION STUN

Swindle - Ami and Nightscream (Beast Machines): SONIC SWORD STUN

Vortex - Akiko and Terrorsaur: NEBULA PTERODACTYL SWOOP

Onslaught - Isaribi and Depth Charge (BW): MANTA WHIRLPOOL SLAM

Blast Off - Hokuto and Tigatron: STAR TIGER SNOWSTORM

Bruticus - Shikamaru and Tarantulus: SHADOW SPIDER SNARE

Cutthroat - Varie and Silverbolt (Fuzor): WOLFFISH SLAP SMASH

Blot - Shannon and Dinobot (BW): DARK DEINONYCHUS SLASH

Rippersnapper - Tabby and Cybershark: RAINBOW HAMMERHEAD BLIND

Hun-Gurr - Zach and Razorbeast: FIREBOAR RAM POUND

Sinnertwin - Sai and Optimus Primal: INK GORILLA POUNDSTORM

Abominus - Rusty and Claw Jaw: WATERSQUID SLAM

Slugslinger - Liam and Silverbolt (BW Combiner): THUNDERSNOW EAGLE STUN

Triggerhappy - Polly Pain and Ram Horn: RHINO BEETLE CHARGE

Misfire - Giggles and Cicadacon: LAUGHING SCREECH IMMOBILIZE

Weirdwolf - Nico and Starfire: NUOVA STAR RING SNARE

Skullcruncher - Aylene C. and Insecticon: STAGFIRE BEETLE CLAW

Mindwipe - Irma and Buzz Saw (BW): HORNET MAELSTROM STING

Apeface - Taranee and Powerpinch: FIRE EARWIG PINCHSTUN

Snapdragon - Cornelia and Drill Bit: LEAF WEEVIL STING

Sharkticon - Hay Lin and Razorclaw (BW): WINDCRAB PINCH

CLAW

Scourge - Elyon and Snarl (BW): TIME TASMANIAN DEVIL RUST

Cyclonus - Megan and Smokescreen: SPACE TRUCK DRAGON

Scorponok (Energon) - Lillian and Sea Clamp: LIGHT LOBSTER CLUB

Devestator - Lincoln, Linka, Liam, Storm, Quickstrike and Sasuke: LIGHTNING COBRA STING!

Trypticon - Carol and Tripredacus: KAIJU TRIO PUNCH

Lazorbeak (G1) - Lori and Magnaboss (BW Combiner): CYCLONE JUNGLE PUNCH

Buzzsaw - Naruto and Tails: WIND FOX RASENSHURIKEN

Ravage, Frenzy, and Ratbat - Me and Iron Man: ENERGY TRIBEAM REPULSER

We destroyed several Heartless and Unversed. We went all over the universe and saw many planets that were part of the Transformers Universe. It was amazing. We were now on the planet Cybertron.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Cybertron. It's incredible.

Optimus Prime: Yes. This is the planet Cybertron. Our home and the planet we live on.

Me: We sure destroyed a lot of Decepticons.

Nico: We also have the Constructicons with us.

* * *

Nico (to Scrapper): Scrapper, if you and the Constructicons decide to help us, then you'll have to help us in killing half of your former teammates. Are you ok with that?

Scrapper: We want to get Rumble on our side. The rest can burn in Hell. Especially Megatron. We hated him before but last week was the final straw.

Scavenger: Yeah! You see, just last week, we asked him if he'd give us notes on our comic-strip idea. And you know what he said to us?

Flashback within a Flashback

The Constructicons were smiling as they showed Megatron a picture of a horse titled, "Doofus Mcgoof Business Horse"

Megatron: That drawing's terrible. You 6 should go back to art school. (leaves as the Constructicon's eyes started twitching)

End of flashback within a flashback…

Scrapper: WE SHOULD GO BACK TO ART SCHOOL?!

Mixmaster: REVENGE WILL BE OURS! (all of them laugh maniacally)

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: What a jerk.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: Not only that but Soundwave deserved it.

FLASHBACK 2

Breakdown (to Slingshot): You know what, flyboy? THAT TEARS IT!

Slingshot (gets scared): Huh?

Breakdown: If our lives don't mean anything to you Autobots anymore, then I'm not holding back either! DO YOU HEAR ME, SCRAPHEAP?! YOU'RE NOT GONNA GUT ME LIKE A WILD ANIMAL!

We were blasting many Decepticons and blowing some of them away with all kinds of combos and more.

Frenzy: I… I don't get what you're all doing! This ain't how things are! This ain't how they're supposed to happen! We usually fight, you Autobots usually win, we usually get away, we usually plan our next move, and it starts all over again! Why are you all doing this?! Why are you all breaking the rules?!

Me: Sometime rules were meant to be broken!

I blasted him apart.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Me: We really blew them away.

Carol: No kidding.

Rampage: Yeah but I'm glad my former teammates deserve it.

Me: Same here Rampage.

Rampage: After this is over lets join the Redemption Squad and form a Land, Sea and Air team.

William: Good idea Rampage. I was just about to suggest that for us.

Me: Same here William. But it was sure funny how Shrapnel acted like Waspinator when he got hit.

FLASHBACK 3:

Shrapnel: Lets see what you…

WHAM!

Shrapnel went flying and he crashed into the wall.

CRASH!

But the crash made him crazy. He clanged all over the place.

He was driving all over the place.

Shrapnel: (Acting crazy) Destroy all Maximal-mal-mal-mal-mals.

Scorponok: What's gotten into him?

Rampage: You all right Shrapnel?

Shrapnel: Shrapnel? Negative, negative, negative. I am Waspinator. Predacon hero-o-o-o-o.

Me: He now is nuts.

Blackarachnia: More like wacko.

Shrapnel came over to her,

Shrapnel: Wacko? No! Wonko! Wonko the sane! (Punches himself in the head) (CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG)

Waspinator: STOP RIPPING WASPINATOR OFF!

FLASHBACK 3 ENDS:

We laughed.

Waspinator: Waspinator doesn't think it was funny.

Sora: That King of Toys Heartless was tough though.

Me: I know.

FLASHBACK 4

It was after we destroyed the King of Toys Heartless

Cliffjumper: That's weird. Why did we get stronger when we took down that Heartless?

Bluestreak: Maybe it's like one of those video games. When you defeat an enemy, you get a power up.

Me: It's actually one of our unique abilities now that you're with us. We get stronger from Negative (looks at the remains of the King of Toys): Wait. What if we end up just like that Heartless? Forgetting ourselves and attacking each other.

William: No way, Swerve. That won't happen.

Stewie: We won't let it.

Maria: Yeah. You guys are too strong.

Swerve (nervously): You guys can't be sure! What if I or one of the others get taken over and attack all of you?!

Me: Swerve! Get ahold of yourself! We won't let that happen.

FLASHBACK 4 ENDS.

Then we saw the famous Megatron himself!

Nico: Are you… THE Megatron?

Megatron: Of course I am. I see Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come to fight me.

Nico: It is an honor to fight you! I have so many toys of you.

Megatron (chuckles): Glad to see I have a fan, even if you are planning to kill me.

Nico: Did you know that you've also appeared in live action movies, other cartoons, and video games? I'm talking about the Michael Bay movies as well as War for Cybertron, Fall of Cybertron, Rise of the Dark Spark, Transformers Animated, and Transformers Prime. It's a shame that you didn't show up in Robots in Disguise 2015.

May: Nico, we need to stay focused here. Ok, honey?

Nico: Alright. (to Megatron) Sorry. Looks like I've gotta kill you know.

Megatron: Since you are a fan of my work, I'll make sure your death is swift and painless.

Optimus Prime: Megatron, today, you answer for your crimes against Cybertron and humanity. One shall stand…

Megatron: And one shall fall. You, Optimus Prime! (fires fusion cannon at Optimus)

He dodged.

Edzilla (grabs Megatron by the throat): ED SMASH BUCKET HEAD ROBOT!

He punched and smashed Megatron all over the place.

Sora T.: Lets get him Birdramon!

Birdramon: Lets do it. (Echoing) METEOR WING!

She fired multiple blasts of fire from her wings and they hit and exploded by Megatron.

Birdramon: Combo time Rattrap!

Rattrap: You got it! Rattrap MAXIMIZE!

He transformed.

Birdramon: (Echoing) METEOR WING!

Birdramon fired fireballs.

Rattrap fired his blaster.

Birdramon and Rattrap: HAWKFLAME BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly fire blast that turned into a powerful hawk made of pure fire and it hit Megatron and exploded.

Megatron got up and he had an orb of darkness in his hands.

Riku: Alright. This is our chance. Let's destroy that dark orb before Megatron has a chance to use it.

Megatron (pulls out said orb): The other orbs of darkness made Clayton and Stane more powerful. Let's see what this one does for me!

Sora: Too late!

And with that, Megatron yells as his body began to change before our very eyes.

Megatron had become more powerful than ever and he had now become GALVATRON! He was the Galvatron from Transformers Cybertron.

Hot Shot: He has changed.

Me: His power is unreal! I don't think we've ever faced a Transformer this powerful before.

Galvatron: Yes. Megatron is no more. I am now Galvatron! (Evil Laughter)

He punched Edzilla in the face.

Galvatron had just defeated Edzilla.

Galvatron formed a sword of pure purple evil energy.

Galvatron (looks down at Edzilla): And you call yourself the strongest there is. How pathetic! (about to stab him)

I stopped the sword with the Star Saber and kick him in the face.

Me: You're not the only one that has power like this. GUARDIANS UNITE!

We became the Guardians.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Elyon: Time!

Megan: Space!

Matt turned into Shagon.

Lillian: Light!

Me: Time to merge our powers guys!

Will: You got it J.D.

They channeled the Auranee's into me and my power increased exponentially. I had the Star Saber in my hands and it was intensified with the Cyber Planet Keys and the blade was stronger. I was also the size of Galvatron.

Me: (Echoing Voice) **You will pay for all your crimes Galvatron.**

I go Super Angel 50,000 Phoenix Wing and my power is intensified dramatically.

Optimus Prime: Lets work together. Jetfire, Overload, Power Link!

Jetfire (Armada): You got it.

Jetfire turned into legs and Overload turned into a powerful shoulder blaster and they attached to him and the Race Minicon team turned into the Skyboom Shield and the Space Minicon team turned into the Requiem Blaster.

Me: **Galvatron I will never forgive you for everything you've done to the galaxy and to Cybertron.**

I punched Galvatron all over the place and kicked him in the chest and blew a part his sword. I fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him. I kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and I slashed his left arm off and he screamed in pain.

Optimus Prime fired blasts of energy and they all exploded with incredible power when they hit Galvatron.

Leobreaker: Lets do it Optimus!

Leobreaker turned into a gauntlet and attached to Optimus and the Jungle Planet Key had claws on it.

Bumblebee (TF): YEAH GET HIM! (To the viewers) This is so awesome guys!

Me: **The reign of terror of the Decepticons will end!**

I fired a blast of wind combined with lightning and it shorted out Galvatron. He was damaged badly.

Optimus Prime: Time to meet your fate Galvatron.

I fired a powerful energy blast at him.

Then a Fearow came out and went at the rest of us.

Me: **A Fearow!**

Nico: It sure is a Fearow. I got this.

Nico fired a blast of lightning and knocked it out and he threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Me: **Good job Nico. Now lets finish this.**

Lori J.: Get him J.D.! Make him pay for everything he has done! We believe in you!

Me: **With pleasure Lori!**

My power then got an incredible boost!

Me: **Wow! Not only do we get stronger from hatred but we also get stronger from Unity and strength of friendship. Now things are getting serious!**

Optimus Prime: That's incredible.

Me: **Now lets take him down.**

Scavenger (fires at Galvatron): DOOFUS MCGOOF SEND HIS REGARDS!

Bumblebee (Transformers): Final Smash Time! CAMERO DEATH BEAM!

Bumblebee fired a blast of energy from his chest and it hit Megatron and exploded.

Ash: Pikachu, it's time for your Final Smash.

Pikachu: Pika!

Pikachu Fired a huge blast of lightning at Megatron and electrocuted him big time.

We went at Galvatron and hit him with everything we got and then I grabbed him by the shoulders and sucked in every ounce of his darkness and it made me far more powerful than ever before.

Nico: Megatron/Galvatron. You have failed this entire universe!

Megatron (returns to normal): No! How can I be defeated by mere insects!

Nico: Some guys never learn. And speaking of which, you should learn how to count. Something tells me you're outnumbered. (throws Megatron to the Autobots) He's all yours, guys!

Ironhide: I really hate this fella! (punches Megatron towards Bumblebee)

Bumblebee (zaps Megatron towards Wheeljack): Don't be like that, Ironhide!

Wheeljack (kicks Megatron back): Yeah, he's a blast to kick in the face!

Megatron stumbled and realized that he walked right into Optimus' gun.

Optimus: Megatron… be gone! (shoots Megatron through the head)

Me: **Now you will die Megatron! Everyone together! KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEE!**

All the Autobots fired blasts of red energy and Lori J. fired a blast too surprisingly.

ME: **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a Red Kamehameha Wave and the Autobots lasers fused into it and it intensified with incredible power. It hit Megatron and completely obliterated what was left of him in an instant and we powered down. The Great War with the Autobots and the Decepticons was finally over.

Optimus Prime: With the war finally over, we Autobots take strength in the bonds we have forged with our new friends, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, our descendants The Maximals and the Predacons and the Minicons. My name is Optimus Prime, and I send this message. Though we did not choose to be of Earth, it would seem that we are here to stay. To any surviving Autobots taking refuge among the stars: We are here… we are waiting. And to any Decepticons still out there, if you approach this planet with hostile intent, know this: We will defend ourselves. We will defend humanity. We will defend… our home.

---

Back home on Earth we made a huge alliance with the planet Cybertron. It was a great alliance and it's now extremely beneficial. With Megatron now destroyed and sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness we can now coexist with the worlds of the Transformers. Planets Earth, Animatron, Velocitron, Gigantion and Cybertron have formed a very powerful alliance. Megatron's Decepticons that we captured and spared were brought to trial and destroyed for their crimes. Some of the Decepticons were given amnesty and a pardon for their crimes. Thundercracker and Skywarp and some of the other Decepticons that helped destroyed Megatron/Galvatron were given a pardon and were placed on the Redemption Squad. Ramjet was thrown into the Cybertron prison with the rest of his comrades that were spared death. The Autobot Ark now is in our garage and we decided to keep it for repairs. We found out that Nico met Lori

Jimenez at school and he had a small crush on her but quickly got out of it when he realized that he already has a girlfriend. Thundercracker and Soundwave kept their Decepticon symbols as reminders of everything. Rei now has a nice home at the estate on Earth and it was much better than where she was living on Jakku.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Transformers Cybertron, Armada and Generation 1 were awesome! I used to collect the toys all the time ages ago and it was awesome! It was Beast Wars Transformers that got me into it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Let me know what you all think and some of the scenes he gave me were not needed.

See you all next time.

# Bullies and Doubt Ghost Princes

It starts in the forest. We were by the forests looking for something. We had on radiation suits and we had special equipment.

Lori: So why are we literally in the middle of the forest wearing radiation suits with all this equipment?

Me: We're out here looking for Energon. It's a powerful energy source that the Cybertronians use for power.

Optimus Primal: That's right and we use energon to power everything. When we crash landed here we found out that Earth has a lot of energon.

Me: That's amazing.

Lola: How in the world did Earth get Energon?

Me: That's a really good question. How strong did you find out the energon fields were here on Earth, Optimus?

Optimus Primal: There was energon all over the planet and it was too strong for our communications to get through.

Me: It has electromagnetic energy waves that jam all Cybertronian Communication systems.

Lana: That's dangerous stuff.

Laney: How did you guys find out that there was energon here?

Optimus Primal: It was because of a relic we have called the Golden Disk. It gave the location of a major energon source. That's why Megatron stole it. Megatron wanted to restart the great war.

Luna: But this time with the Maximals and the Predacons.

Me: And we stopped that from happening.

Scorponok (BW): It's good we did. I don't know what I saw in Megatron when I was working with him.

Terrorsaur: No kidding.

Me: Yeah. What really puzzles me is how the Decepticon Megatron got the Heartless, Nobodies and Unversed into his crew.

Lincoln: That's what I was wondering too. First Clayton, then Stane and now Megatron.

Me: I know. We came up with a lot of combos huh?

Rhinox: We sure did J.D. Your teamwork is off the charts powerful.

Me: Not to brag Rhinox but we get that all the time.

The list of combos we did to the Heartless, Nobodies and Unversed are as follows:

Heartless Rumble - Aqua and Team Bullet Train: ICESTORM SONIC TRAIN RAILCUT

Darkside Heartless - Lucy and Stormjet: NETHERWORLD DARKNESS SONICJET

Guard Armor Heartless - Haiku and Hightower: DARK CROW CRANEPUNCH

Trickmaster Heartless - Maggie and Heavy Load: DARKFIRE DUMPLOAD

Stealth Sneak Heartless - Laney and Wedge: BRAMBLE BULLDOZE

Opposite Armor Heartless - Brittney and Grimlock: DARK RAVEN EXCAVATOR

Pot Centipede Heartless - Ben as Gravattack and Scattershot: PLANET MISSILE SHOT

Illuminator Heartless - Luan and Cyclonus: LIGHT CHOPPER

SHRED

Kurt Zisa Heartless - Lori and Land Military Minicon Team: WIND MISSILE FIRESTORM

Dark Thorn Heartless - Riley and Sea Minicon Team: BRAMBLE OCEAN THORNSHOT

Shadow Stalker Heartless - Leni and the Destruction Minicon Team: GRAVITY DEMOLITION SMASH

Volcanic Lord Heartless - Lola, Volcana and Demolisher: FIRESTORM MISSILE DEATHSTORM

Blizzard Lord Heartless - Lana, Luna and Skywarp: BLIZZARD TELEPORTING MISSILE ASSAULT

Prison Keeper Heartless - Eddy, Luan and Crumplezone: LIGHT TANK BLAST

Storm Rider Heartless - Lori & her children and the Air Defense Team: SONIC WIND LASERSTORM

Grim Reaper Heartless - Lucy, Brittney and Blackarachnia: DARKNESS SPIDER DEATH

Groundshaker Heartless - Lynn and Tarantulus: VOLCANIC SPIDER BITESTORM

Grim Guardianess Heartless - Laney and Lincoln: LIGHTNING VINE ELECTROCUTION

King of Toys Heartless - Lola, Lisa, Megan, Me and Sora: COSMIC FIRESTORM DEATHRAY

Skoll Heartless - Lucy and Maggie: DARKNESS FIRE RAVEN

Symphony Master Unversed - Luna, Sam S.L. and Becky: FIRE ICE DEATHRAY

Lump of Horror Unversed - Haiku and Shannon: DARK MAGIC RAVEN

Metamorphosis Unversed - Lana and Goofy: STUPID ICE PULVERIZER

Mimic Master Unversed - Lucy and Me: NIGHTMARISH FEARSTORM

Spellican Nightmare - Haiku and Cyclonus: DARK HELICOPTER DEATH RAVEN

Commantis Nightmare - Laney and Donald: FIRESTORM BRAMBLE SLASH

Twilight Thorn Nobody - Laney and Riley: VENUS ACID VINESLASH

Me: We sure came up with a lot of great combos.

Ratchet: Optimus, why so glum? This planet and the entire universe are finally free from Megatron's tyranny.

Optimus Prime: A small part of me hoped to change Megatron's mind, not extinguish his spark.

Thundercracker: Look, Optimus, our former leader got killed by his own evil, not you. (sees the look on his face) Sorry. I know the two of you had quite a history together.

Optimus Prime: But the Megatron whom I once fought beside and thought of as a brother and who lives in my memories perished eons ago, when he became a Decepticon.

Ratchet: Well, aside from Megatron, Frenzy, Dirge, Thrust, Starscream, and Soundwave are the only Decepticons dead, with Ramjet being in the Cybertron prison. The rest of the Decepticons have changed their ways and joined us.

Me: That's right Optimus Prime.

Laney: We promise that they will be good.

Optimus Prime: Thanks guys.

Lana was digging and she unearthed something.

Lana: Hey look at this!

We go over and we saw a blue glowing crystal and it had a huge amount of energy and it was emitting a low hum.

Me: Is that Energon?

Optimus Primal: That's right J.D. This is raw natural Energon. In its natural form it's highly unstable. A blunt impact, missile blast or change in temperature can cause it to explode with incredible power.

Me: It sounds like dangerous stuff.

I had my geiger counter ready and it was clicking like mad.

Me: Wow! The radiation coming off of the Energon is incredible. But from what I read Energon Radiation only affects Cybertronians.

Terrorsaur: That's right. It only affects us when we're in our robot forms. It causes us to short out and go into stasis lock.

Me: That is really dangerous stuff.

We dug it up and found a huge energon vein.

Me: Wow!

Laney: What a vein.

Lori: It sure is literally powerful.

Lisa: Affirmative Firstborn elder sister.

Me: That's also the reason why you are in the forms of animals from Earth. To protect you all from the effects of Energon Radiation.

Cheetor: That's right.

Then we saw 2 Raichu's come up to us.

Me: Hey it's 2 Raichu's.

Nico: One for each of us J.D.

Me: You said it man.

Lynn and Tara entombed the 2 Raichu's in rock.

Lincoln: Combo time!

Optimus Prime: You got it Lincoln!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Optimus Prime fired a blast from his wrist gun.

Lincoln and Optimus Prime: LIGHTNING MAXIMUM BLAST!

The blasts hit the Raichu's and torched them.

Aquaman: Time for a Final Smash. MAELSTROM SHARK BITE!

A shark made of pure water appeared and bit the Raichu's and knocked them out.

Me and Nico threw Pokeballs and caught them.

Me: Yes!

Nico: All right!

My device on my arm beeped.

Me: Uh oh.

I looked at the device and it showed that Timmy Turner's bully Francis is in town and is causing a lot of trouble.

Me: Who is this ugly kid?

Nicole saw him and she gasped.

Nicole: So one of the targets I've been after for a long time is here now. How convenient.

Me: What do you know about this guy Nicole?

Nicole: His name is Francis Grayhane and he is the worst bully ever known in the city of Dimmsdale, California. He gets a really sick thrill out of causing trouble and hurting kids. He's a big lawbreaker too. (Pulls out a wanted poster) This is him. He has a bounty of $500,000,000,000.00 on his head and he makes me sick just looking at him.

Me: It's says he's only 12 years old so we can't kill him.

Laney: His parents created a monster.

Me: You're telling me Laney. Lets go get him.

We set out for the city.

---

In the heart of the city, Francis Grayhane was picking on some little kids.

Francis G.: Now you are gonna give me your money or I'm gonna pound every single tooth out of your mouth and kill you?

A Purple energy laser hit by his feet and exploded and he was sent flying and he crashed into a bunch of trash cans.

CRASH!

Me: Francis Grayhane! You're under arrest.

Francis G.: Well if it isn't the loser force.

Timmy T.: Never thought I would see you again Francis.

Francis G.: Turner, you ruined my life! I will kill you for everything you've done to me!

Quickstrike: (Cowboy Accent) You give all humans everywhere a really bad name you stupid piece of slag!

Nico: I agree Quickstrike.

Francis G.: Well, I guess this is the part where I get a slap on the wrist and run off to beat up someone another day.

Me: Nope. Your guess is wrong.

Nico: We're going to hunt you.

Francis G.: Say what?

Maria R.: Your bullying has gone on long enough.

Me: Too long.

Francis G.: Isn't that for me to decide?

Nico: Ten.

Francis G.: Also, I could have sworn you said you guys were gonna hunt me. What, like a deer?

Maria R.: We've taken down some of the worst criminals in the universe. Electro, Evil Stewie, And most recently, G1 Megatron. You'll be easy prey.

Nico: Nine.

Francis G.: Listen, Turner probably got you to protect him from me, but this is going a little too far. I get that you hate guys like me.

Nico: Eight.

Francis G.: Are you counting?

Maria R.: For the next 24 hours, we'll be hunting you throughout this city. If you survive after that time, you get off scot-free. If not, Timmy's gonna be free of you.

Nico: Seven.

Francis G.: Do you do this with all bullies like me?

Maria: Well, before the Big Bang, I hunted down one picking on Carol.

Francis G.: Where is he now?

Maria R.: He's still alive.

Francis G.: So he got away.

Maria R.: But he's expelled now.

Nico: Five.

Francis G.: You just skipped six.

Nico: I know. Four.

Maria R.: And don't try to call the Legion of Doom for help. [chuckles] We'll know if you do. You can't hide from us. So if I were you, I would start running.

Francis laughs nervously and then runs away.

Nico: Three, two, one.

Francis ran like a bat out of Hell.

Me: The hunt is on.

Quickstrike: YEE HAW! Lets hunt us a bully! Quickstrike TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

The hunt was on.

Scavenger: Lets combine into Devastator to cover more ground.

Me: Okay.

Hightower: Lets do it!

They combined into the huge Constructicon Devastator and they were covering more ground.

Silverbolt (Combiner): We can cover the air.

Me: Go for it.

The Aerialbots flew into the air.

Me: Lets get him guys.

Francis G. sees Cliffjumper's vehicle mode.

Francis G.: That's a sweet car. (gets in) And it's all mine!

Cliffjumper (buckles Francis in with seat belt): Buckle up. You're in for a bumpy ride.

Cliffjumper drove and gave him the worst ever ride of all time. The ride was full of bad twists, turns, bumps, skids, spins and more and it made Francis so sick. When he got up he was really green around the gills.

* * *

However as the hunt for Francis was going on in America, in Norway in the village of Arendelle, Something sinister was brewing. Queen Elsa was reading a book when she saw an unexpected and evil surprise. She saw an evil specter that looked like Hans, who tried to usurp her kingdom and have her wrongfully executed for High Treason.

Hans' ghost: How does it feel to be queen, hmm? Why, you must be a truly inspiring ruler by now.

(Elsa starts to back away)

Hans' ghost: After all, you ARE the daughter of the great King Agnarr and Queen Iduna.

Elsa was in a lot of trouble. She sent Anna to get us.

* * *

Back in the city we were hunting Francis and he was cowering in fear.

Nico: Oh, Francis. Come out, come out, wherever you are. C'mon, show yourself and your punishment won't be too severe!

Me: (Ominous Singing) Oh Francis. Come out to play-yay.

Maria: Show yourself, Francis. You can't avoid us forever.

Lincoln: Take your punishment like a man you coward!

Starfire: This guy just is that stupid.

Me: Tell me about it.

Then we saw 2 snake pokemon - Arbok.

Me: 2 Arbok.

Nico: Oh wow!

Aquaman: (To the Viewers) Lots of Pokemon here huh?

Thunderblast: Lets use our combo Snake Man!

Snake Man: You got it Thunderblast.

Thunderblast fired Rockets and Snake Man fired his Search Snake.

Snake Man and Thunderblast: SNAKE MISSILE BARRAGE!

The missiles combined and turned into snake bombs and they hit the Arbok's and exploded.

Jane: (British Accent) I got this. JUNGLE ENTANGLEMENT!

Jane slashed the ground with her Keyblade and jungle vines came out and wrapped both Arbok in them and we threw Pokeballs and caught them.

Me: Got them!

Nico: Yeah!

Fireflight: I see him guys. He's in the dumpster by the market 2 clicks north!

Me: I see it Fireflight.

We went at the dumpster and opened it and in it was Francis.

Me: End of the line small fry.

Nico: Francis Grayhane, you have failed this city!

Lori and Carol grab him by the arms and legs and had him restrained.

Me: Get the Boo Box.

Lincoln and Linka brought out a treasure chest box and opened it. In it was a body.

Me: Oh man! That is a pirate that was in there for 300 years. Perhaps you can give this pirate a good burial at sea Lucy.

Lucy: I would like that J.D.

We dumped the body out and put it in a body bag. Francis was kicking and screaming and Lori and Carol put him into the box and we closed it and Lucy used her dark magic to project the most horrific images and monsters ever known to him inside it. We heard Francis screaming and crying like a baby and we beamed him over to a Solitary Confinement cell and the darkness of his cell played the same images and he was damaged psychologically beyond all forms of repair. Francis Grayhane, the most ruthless bully of all time was sentenced to life in prison without the possibility of parole in the Uranus Prison. We used our magic and made another Francis. This one however is the exact opposite of his evil self.

As we relished in another victory, Anna arrived.

Anna: Guys! Guys!

Me: Anna. What's wrong?

Anna: It's Elsa. She's in trouble. You have to come to Arendelle.

Me: Okay.

We went to Arendelle.

---

Arendelle, Norway.

---

We arrived in Arendelle, Norway and we were approaching the castle and we saw a face Lana hates all too well.

Duke of Weselton (sees Lana): (German Accent) Oh, it's you.

Lana: Hiya, Duke of Weaseltown!

Duke: It's Duke of Weselton! And don't talk to me like we're friends! Thanks to you fools, Arendelle cut ties with me and my kingdom forever!

Skids: Maybe that wouldn't have happened if you hadn't helped Hans with his dirty work.

Duke: And I see you brought more oafs with you as well.

Gears: Who you calling oafs?!

Mixmaster: We didn't come to talk to the likes of you. We came to talk to Elsa.

The Duke then laughed hysterically for about a minute.

Duke (wipes a tear from his eye as he stops laughing): Oh, wait. You're being serious, aren't you?

Scrapper: What's so funny?

Duke: See for yourself. Elsa's become a sorry excuse for a queen. Perhaps it's because she's hung out with you barbarians. (walks away)

Goofy: Gawrsh, whaddya think coulda happened?

Sora: Well, let's go find Elsa and see.

We reach the Castle and see a large cloud of darkness. An image of Hans appears through the darkness.

Lana: Hans!?

Hook: So that's Hans? Doesn't look intimidating to me.

Lana ran up to it, but it disappeared

Lana: Huh?

Scavenger: Was it a ghost?

Bonecrusher: That's impossible. You said that Hans isn't dead.

Long Haul: Whatever the case, we'd better tell Elsa about this. Wonder if she's in there…

Me: And while we do that, Sora, go get Simba. I can tell you've dealt with something like this before.

Sora: You got it J.D.

Sora teleported to the Pridelands in Tanzania.

Pridelands, Tanzania

Sora arrived in the Pridelands of Tanzania and Simba saw him.

Simba: Sora. It's great to see you again.

Sora: Same here. How are things in the Pride Lands?

Simba: Aside from the fact that Zira's army could attack at any moment, things have been good.

Sora: That's great. But we need your help. Queen Elsa is having problems with a ghost of pure darkness. Like what you went through.

Simba: You called the right lion Sora. Lets get over there.

They beamed to Arendelle.

---

Arendelle, Norway.

---

Sora and Simba came back.

Jeri: Simba!

Simba: Hey Jeri!

Jeri: It's great to see you again.

Simba: You too Jeri. So you guys are having a problem with a doubt ghost?

Me: That's right and we have to help her.

We went into the castle and into Elsa's room and we saw her on her bed in a fetal position whimpering in fear.

Lana: Elsa!

Lana went up to her and Elsa saw her.

Lana: Elsa, it's gonna be okay.

Me: Are you all right Elsa?

Elsa: That ghost won't leave me alone.

Me: I know what that ghost is Elsa. It's a negative energy manifestation of your doubts and fear. It was because of Hans that he nearly got you and your kingdom killed. You are the only one that can stop it Elsa. We can help you.

Elsa: You can? How?

Me: You have to trust us. Here's what we do.

We went outside and in the courtyard we were ready.

The ghost of Hans appeared again in front of Elsa with us hiding in plain sight.

Smokescreen (as the ghost): The hesitant queen will one day lose all his friends.

Grapple (as the ghost): Queen Elsa the doubtful…

G1 Inferno (as the ghost): Worried by a silly ol' ghost…

Tracks (as the ghost): Ooh, Elsa the do-nothing queen…

Elsa glares at the ghost.

Elsa: No!

Simba (as the ghost): Try and stop me!

Elsa hurls an icicle at the ghost and it vanishes.

Me: She did it!

We came out and cheered for her.

Me: Elsa you did it!

Anna hugged her sister.

Anna: I knew you could do it Elsa.

Elsa: Thanks to you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lana: I'm glad you stopped the ghost Elsa.

Elsa: Thanks to all of you Lana.

Me: Glad we can help out Elsa. Now we have to make sure that

Hans gets the message.

---

Southern Isles, Norway.

---

In the Southern Isles in southern Norway, Hans was working in the manure yards. After he tried to usurp Arendelle he was disinherited and never allowed to get the throne of any country ever again. He was now forever disgraced and degraded to a stable boy.

Hans was working and he saw us.

Hans: Great! What do you all want now?

Lana: Elsa got plagued by ghost versions of you today. And they caused her to doubt herself as queen. Know something about it?

Hans: Of course not. I only learned about it just now.

Nico: Don't lie to us!

Hans: I'm not! Even if I did made those so called ghosts appear, I wouldn't make sure Elsa would doubt herself. I would kill her and get it over with!

Maria (senses that he was telling the truth): Ok. We believe you. For now. But the next time you try anything against her, there's gonna be some bad consequences!

Hans (sarcastically): Geez. I hope I don't snore.

Me: Nope. It'll be much worse than that. If you mess with Elsa again, we will kill you and send you off to Hell. And it'll be colder there than Elsa's ice.

Hans: Don't you mean hotter?

Me: Oh I wouldn't want to ruin it for you when you get there. So don't test us. Or else.

We vanished. We then went to the Moon Prison where an elderly Vicky was sitting in her cell. We used what Timmy told us about a wish he made that got Vicky turned nice and we used our powers to make Vicky split into two people. One was her pure evil side that was old, haggardly, evil and a total monster forever cursed with eternal life without eternal youth and the other was an angel and a 100% nice girl. But because everyone in Dimmsdale hates her guts, she can never go back there and she was essentially exiled. Timmy and the Nice Vicky reconciled and they were happy.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I hated both Francis and Hans. Francis from the Fairly Oddparents was without a doubt the meanest bully in the show. He may be 12 but he was completely rotten to the core and he needs to be in prison forever. I would punch him all over the place until he was a pulpy pancake. Hans from 2013's Frozen was the worst of them all. He tried to usurp the kingdom of Arendelle all for himself and he tried to kill Elsa! WHAT A MONSTER! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Adventures Across the Stars

## Part 1: A Jovian Reunion

---

It starts with me, Janeen, Megan, Samus and Lincoln in the training yard. We were firing lightning and lasers at targets that looked like all of Samus' greatest enemies. I fired a lightning blast at a dummy that looked like the Dragon Space Pirate Ridley. Ridley has haunted Samus all her life because when she was a child, Ridley killed her parents on Earth colony K-2L.

The Ridley statue exploded and Samus fired a hyper beam blast at Dark Samus and a statue that looked like Sylus.

Megan fired a space blast at some statues of Space Pirates and the Lord of Brinstar - Kraid.

Janeen fired a blast of lightning at a Dark Samus statue and destroyed it.

Janeen: That's what you get for killing my mother!

Janeen then had thoughts about her mother and she broke down crying.

Janeen: (Crying) Mother!

Me: Oh Janeen.

I comfort her.

Lincoln: Samus I can't believe that the Phazon Crisis killed Gandrayda. She did not deserve to have this happen to her.

Samus: I know Lincoln. But it was because of the Phazon that this had to happen to her.

Me: Maybe we can save her. Lets head to the Simulator. Come on.

We did so.

---

In the Simulator we got ready. Samus typed in the scenario and the world.

Samus: You know what to do right Janeen?

Janeen: I do mom. And if I bring my real mother back, just remember that you are the best 2nd mother I can ever have.

Samus had a tear of joy run down her face and they hugged.

Samus: Thank you sweetheart.

Janeen and Megan got ready. Megan was in her Dark Samus suit.

The Simulator activated and Janeen and Megan found themselves on the homeworld of the Metroid Space Pirates, Urtraghus. It was a terrible place and it was a city planet and always raining acid rain and the pollution was absolutely terrible.

Janeen: So this is the Space Pirate Homeworld.

Megan: It sure looks dangerous.

Janeen: No kidding. Mom told me all about how she came here and fought my real mother.

Megan: I know. It was awful.

They went around the cities of the planet and they got to a courtyard and they saw GANDRAYDA! Gandrayda was a pink-purple Jovian alien and her powers included lightning powers and shapeshifting.

Janeen: Gandrayda!

Gandrayda: How nice of you to know who I am.

Megan: She's Gandrayda? She doesn't look like the kind of person that would cause any kind of trouble.

Janeen: Don't forget Megan that this is the Phazon Crisis we're dealing with. Phazon is extremely dangerous stuff and it will stop at nothing to destroy the entire universe.

Megan: I never knew it was that dangerous.

Gandrayda: Kind of ironic that someone wearing the Dark Samus suit will die in Aran's place!

Janeen: Gandrayda listen. My name is Janeen Gandrayda Aran and I am your daughter.

Gandrayda gasped.

Janeen: I know this is hard to believe but you are my mother. During this time in the Phazon Crisis, I was made an orphan when Dark Samus killed you. Samus is my adoptive mother and she looked after me like a great mother would. Dark Samus ruined my life and I never would've gotten great friends if it weren't for her.

Gandrayda: So you are my offspring?

Janeen: Yes.

Gandrayda then groaned and clutched her head in pain as she was trying to regain control of her body.

Megan: What's wrong with her?

Janeen: It's Dark Samus. The corruption of the Phazon allowed Dark Samus to enslave her mind and she is controlling her. I can stop this with my magic. I know a powerful Jovia XII spell that just might work.

Janeen then chanted an incantation in an alien language and it caused Gandrayda to glow in a neon pink aura and it caused the Phazon Enhancement Device on her to explode and be destroyed. A Black Ghostly entity came out of Gandrayda. Gandrayda was unconscious and Megan got her to a safe distance and Janeen confronted Dark Samus. But what she saw next was absolutely horrifying. It was an evil and malevolent version of Samus without her battle suit. She had glowing Aqua Blue hair, three glowing yellow eyes, her face was transparent and looked like a Skull and clawed hands and feet and a dark blue and aqua blue zero suit with red lines on it.

Janeen: So you are Dark Samus. I will never forgive you for everything you've done to me and my moms. You will pay for everything you've done to my family.

Janeen thought about all her friends and all the support that we have given her over the course of two years and everything that we have done for her along with all the love and support she has received. Suddenly she glowed in a neon pink aura and she had a massive increase in power and her lightning intensified to incredible levels. She sprouted neon pink angel wings and her power levels were increasing at an astronomical rate. When the power increase was finished Janeen was forever changed. She was now a Super Angel and she had a neon pink Super Saiyan-like Aura and purple lightning flashed and struck around her at an incredible rate.

Megan: Wow! Janeen look at you.

Janeen: It's the support and love of my friends and my family. Now to destroy this dark demon once and for all.

Janeen fired an enormous blast of lightning at Dark Samus and electrocuted her. Dark Samus got up and went at her and Janeen dodged all of her strikes and fired another blast of lightning and kicked her in the face and fired more lightning and electrocuted her.

Megan: Lets finish her with our combo Janeen!

Janeen: You got it Megan!

Megan fired a blast of Phazon Energy and Janeen fired a huge blast of lightning.

Megan and Janeen: PHAZON LIGHTNING DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly Phazon lightning ray and went all the way through Dark Samus and she was in a lot of pain as her energy levels were increasing and she suddenly exploded all over the place as blue sparkling dust.

Nicole sealed Dark Samus into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Janeen: Burn in Hell, Dark Samus.

Megan: You said it.

Gandrayda woke up and she had a tremendous headache. If Bioforms can even get headaches.

Gandrayda: What happened?

Janeen walked up to her and held her hand out and Gandrayda took it. She got up and they exited the Simulator. When they did we told Gandrayda everything that had happened and it was shocking to her. Gandrayda was eternally grateful to Samus for watching out for Janeen and glad that Dark Samus was gone for good. But as a result, the death of Dark Samus also triggered a chain reaction that caused the planet Phaaze to Explode. Planet Phaaze, the Source of All Phazon and the darkness of all life in the entirety of the universe, has been destroyed.

## Part 2: Relaxing in The Park

In the park we were relaxing and watching the clouds. We were in our special spot in our tranquil meadow.

Me: Nothing like a bit of relaxing after a long day of kicking bad guys butts.

Rachel: Boy you said it J.D.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lola: Hey look at that cloud!

Lola saw a cloud that looked like a castle.

Lola: That cloud looks like a castle.

Laney: It sure does. I see a cloud that looks like a bird.

Lisa: I see a cloud that looks like a DNA Helix.

Me: Those are some interesting shapes for clouds.

Zoe: There sure are. It's hard to imagine that they can come in all kinds of shapes and sizes.

Hercules: No kidding.

Lori: It's all literally amazing.

Luna: You said it bruh.

It was relaxing.

## Part 3: A Horrifying Nightmare

In the early morning hours we were resting. At 1:30 AM Lincoln was tossing and turning in his bed and sweat was running down his face. Then he let out a bloodcurdling scream.

Lincoln: (SCREAMS IN FEAR)

Lincoln was panting and sweating hard and we came down and we had a look of concern for him.

Me: Lincoln! Are you alright?

I sat on his bed and he was shaking in extreme fear.

Me: That must've been a horrible dream.

He hugged me and he was crying.

All of Lincoln's family came in.

Me: It's okay Lincoln.

Lori: What happened J.D.?

Me: Lincoln must've had a horrible nightmare. (To Lincoln) It's all right Lincoln. Calm down. Calm down.

Lincoln calmed down.

Me: Now can you tell us what your dream was about?

Lincoln: (Sniffles) I can try.

Lincoln told us about his nightmare. It started with him waking up in some kind of crazy dimension where the whole place was changing all over the place in a horrific manner and all of his family was naked and sinking in quicksand and Lincoln was too scared to do anything about it and the whole dimension was changing shape and showing all kinds of horrible shapes and terrain.

Me: Geez. Lincoln that was an extremely horrible nightmare.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: Dude. That is a horrible nightmare.

Luan: I would never dream of something like that on my worst enemies.

Natilee took out her sketchpad and colored pencils and drew a picture of the dream and when she was finished we saw the horrific nightmare.

Natilee: Is this what you saw?

Lincoln: That's the nightmare I had!

Me: Geez! That is an awful nightmare!

Laney: Man that is terrifying!

Lori: That is literally an awful nightmare.

Me: No kidding. How long have you been having nightmares like this?

Lincoln: 5 days.

We found out from Lincoln that he was sneaking some of his dads leftover pies before bed and it's been going on for that long.

Lynn Sr.: Oh son I know everyone likes my leftovers, but you can't sneak food before bed.

Rita: That's right sweetie. I know you all like Lynn's food but you can't sneak food before bed. You'll have really bad nightmares.

Me: Trust me Lincoln. It happens to most of us. It's not pleasant. I had to learn that the hard way.

Lisa: That's correct elder brother. Consuming food before slumber causes your neurological activity to rise and it causes your brainstem to cause horrific episodes of fear while you sleep; Street name: Nightmares.

Me: That's right.

Lincoln: I didn't know that this can happen like that.

Me: Yeah it's awful man.

Laney: It's not pretty.

Lucy: I may enjoy the darkness and I enjoy having nightmares all the time.

Me: Your sense of darkness always amazes us Lucy. Lets get back to bed.

Lincoln: Sorry I woke you up from your beauty sleep Lola.

Lola: It's okay Linky.

We went back to sleep.

---

7:00 AM

We were having breakfast and we saw Lincoln shaking in fear and his eyes were baggy. He didn't sleep at all the rest of the night. The nightmare he had was so bad that he didn't sleep at all.

Me: Oh Lincoln, I'm sorry you had that nightmare.

Laney: It really scared him bad.

Varie: No kidding.

Lana: That nightmare must've been a really bad one.

Lola: Sure we saw it but yeah.

Lily: Oh Lincoln.

Me: Lincoln it's not real. I know you're scared. But it's not real.

Lincoln: (Fearful) I know J.D. B-b-b-but it was so scary! (Crying)

Lily and Paige pat his back and so did Lucy and Laney.

Me: He was traumatized because of it. Clyde might be able to help.

I go to Lincoln's room and pull out his walkie-talkie.

Me: Come in Clyde. Are you there? Over.

Clyde: Clyde here J.D. Over.

Me: We need your help Clyde. Lincoln has had a horrific nightmare. He woke up at 1:30 in the morning and he didn't go back to sleep after he told us about it. Over.

Clyde: Say no more. I'll be right there. Over and out.

Clyde created a portal and he appeared.

Me: Those time powers are amazing.

We went down to the living room and Clyde was looking Lincoln over.

Clyde: I've seen this before. Snuck food before bed.

Me: We know that Clyde.

Natilee: This is what he saw Clyde.

Natilee showed him the picture of the dream she drew and he was horrified.

Clyde: Whoa! That must've been a really scary nightmare.

Me: It was Clyde.

Clyde told Lincoln to calm down and think of happy thoughts and stuff like that and it worked. But Lincoln was so tired that he couldn't stay awake. We gave Lincoln the day off.

## Part 4: Trouble in Porkbelly.

In the estate, Janeen and Gandrayda were watching TV. Suddenly the floor became molten hot lava!

Gandrayda: What the!?

Lana: Lola, Dad, J.D. watch out! The floor is lava!

Me, Lola, Lana and Lynn Sr. were jumping across the furniture without touching the floor.

Me: (Lands on coffee table) This is so awesome!

Gandrayda: How come everything is not burning?

Janeen: Oh it's because Lisa built holographic projectors all over the house for games like this.

Gandrayda: Oh wow! That is so neat.

Me: It sure is.

I jumped to a chair and so did Lola and Lana and we landed and Lynn Sr. jumped and he fell and the holographic projectors made it look like he fell into the lava with a huge splash and I grabbed his hand and pulled him up. Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that there was trouble in the town of Porkbelly, California.

Me: Porkbelly? That's a stupid name for a town.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: But it's also a dump. Lets see.

We looked up what was happening and we saw that all of Porkbelly was under siege by strange robot toys and the whole town was in the grip of fear.

Me: What kind of robot toys are these!?

An image of a logo on the robot appeared.

Me: Freeze image.

The computer did.

Me: Magnify image and enhance.

The computer did so and the image was a logo of Wacko Toys.

Me: Wacko Toys!? (Gasp) I know Wacko Toys. Wacko is a prominent toy maker. But he hates all kids and he wants nothing more than to make sure that all kids never have any fun.

Lola: The Kids Next Door are gonna love dealing with this guy!

Me: And us as well. According to this, he was busted several times and thrown in jail by Porkbelly resident kid hero Johnny Test.

I pull up his picture and he was a blonde hair kid with red highlights in his hair and it looked like his hair was fiery.

Me: He loves video games but he hates his school. His mom Lila is a super busy businesswoman and is constantly busy all the time and his dad Hugh is a neat freak and insanely overprotective. He's so overprotective that it would drive you crazy. Not only that but his cooking is terrible. He makes meatloaf that smells and tastes like bat guano.

Everyone: EW!

Lana: Cool!

Me: I'm sure only you would like it Lana. You would love Johnny's twin sisters Susan and Mary, Lisa.

Lisa: Why is that 2nd Elder Brother?

Me: Because like you they are genius-level scientists and they go to college at 13 years old. BUT trouble is they have invented all kinds of crazy inventions that nearly destroyed all of Porkbelly and sometimes destroyed the world. But they always correct their problems when they got out of hand.

Lisa: That is indeed most impressive.

Me: It sure is. Plus not only that, but they have a mondo crush on their next door neighbor. A kid about Lori's age named Gill. But a lot of times all their inventions practically blew up in their faces which caused a lot of damage to their house. They primarily use their brother Johnny as a lab rat. And the coolest part you would like Lana.

Lana: What's that?

Me: Their pet dog Duke can talk. He was given human DNA that enabled him to talk like a human and act like one despite being a dog.

Lana: That is cool!

Lisa: That is indeed scientifically interesting and impressive.

Me: It sure is. But we're not just gonna get the job done by sitting here. Lets go!

We set out to Porkbelly, California.

---

Porkbelly, California

---

We arrived and fired energy lasers at the robots and blew them apart and reduced them to scrap.

Jazz (TF): Those robots gave us a really bad name.

Me: You're telling me Jazz.

Lori J.: Yeah.

Me: Lets see.

We saw the Test house.

Me: There's the Test house. Lets go.

We went to the front door and I knocked on the door.

Johnny answered it. He saw us and recognized us.

Johnny: Oh wow! The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You guys are my heroes!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Johnny Test.

Johnny: How did you know my name?

Me: You would be amazed at what we know. May we come in? We saw that Wacko and his insane toys are at it again.

Johnny: Yeah we know that.

We went in.

We were talking to Johnny about all that he has done and all that he has done for Porkbelly.

Me: Wow! You have had quite a lot of adventures.

Johnny: I sure have. I also have a huge rivalry with a girl in my school. Her name is Sissy Blakely.

Me: Hmm. Have you ever thought that maybe she's competing with you because she likes you?

Johnny: Thought never really came to me. But EW!

Hugh Test: Oh, c'mon! Just because I'm overprotective doesn't mean I'm a bad father. If I was a bad father, I would physically hit Johnny.

Lea: Mr. Test, I know you're doing your best as a loving father but you have to realize that your children are old enough to do things on their own. They have saved Porkbelly as many times as we have saved the planet and the Universe. You have to know that you aren't gonna be around forever and your kids can take care of themselves.

Hugh Test: (Sighs) You're right Lea. I've been letting my parenting skills consume me that it drove me crazy. I need to take a break every now and then.

Lana was eating Hugh Test's meatloaf.

Lana: Hey Mr. Test, your meatloaf is delicious!

Hugh Test: Thanks Lana. It's a family recipe.

Johnny: How can you like dad's meatloaf? It tastes like bat guano!

Me: Whew! No kidding.

Lana: It's not so bad guys.

Lola: Lana may like gross stuff but she is a great handyman and likes playing in the mud, but she is a great sister.

Lana: Thanks Lols.

Johnny: By the way I saw your races on TV and they were awesome!

Me: Thanks J.T.

Johnny: J.T.?

Me: Sorry Johnny. I have this habit of calling people by their initials as their nicknames.

Johnny: Oh. J.T. I like the sound of that.

Me: Cool.

---

In Susan and Mary's lab, Nicole and Lisa was touring their lab.

Lisa: Your laboratory is quite an impressive facility Susan and Mary.

Susan: Thanks Lisa. We do a lot of amazing work in here for further benefiting all of humanity.

Lisa: You 2 and I are indeed 100% similar.

Nicole: If I may ask Susan, why do some of your inventions backfire all the time?

Susan: Oh it's because we always forget to add the right components to our inventions.

Mary T.: So they always either explode on us or something is wrong with it that made it go haywire.

Nicole: That doesn't sound like a good thing.

Lisa: Perhaps we might be able to help you out with that.

Nicole: Can you show us one of your inventions that didn't last more than a couple of seconds?

Susan: Certainly.

They went to a tank and out came a snake made entirely out of pure water.

Susan: This is the molecular non-explosive and non-electrically charged mighty shower snake.

Nicole: Very interesting. It's a snake made of pure water.

Mary: That's right. We tried to use this on Johnny when he didn't take a bath for 5 weeks.

Nicole: That is disgusting.

Lisa: Indeed. It's a sign of bacterial and infectious diseases waiting to happen.

Then the snake started acting crazy and Nicole analyzed it and saw that it's molecular structure was unstable. She used her powers to fix it.

Nicole: Done.

Lisa: I think I might know what went wrong with your invention. You forgot to add the molecular cubic mass of the mass of the water molecules with the genetic structure of the reptile you were trying to make it into. Plus you forgot to splice the water molecules with the atomic DNA structure of the snake DNA.

Susan and Mary: Wow! How could we miss that?

Nicole: Science is a cruel mistress.

Then they an unexpected surprise from one of the richest and most powerful kids on the planet who likes to dazzle himself in everything sparkly and shiny and one of Johnny Test's most notorious enemies: Eugene Hamilton A.K.A. Bling-Bling Boy. He has just as much money as we do and he's the second richest person in the world. He had a bouquet of flowers with him.

Bling-Bling Boy: Ah Susan Test my love. I bring you this glorious gift of flowers to show my love for you.

Edzilla came in and ate the flowers and then he slapped him with his tail and sent him flying away.

Nicole: Who was he?

Mary T.: That is Eugene Hamilton A.K.A. Bling-Bling Boy.

Susan: He has an incredibly mad crush on me.

Nicole: Looks like we're not the only ones with a kind of problem like this.

Lisa: Indubitably. My elder brothers best friend unit Clyde McBride has a mad crush on my firstborn eldest sister Lori.

Nicole: Yeah it gets really awkward. He doesn't have the courage to tell her and he gets these really bad gushing nosebleeds, acts like a malfunctioning robot and he faints.

Susan T.: That IS awkward.

Nicole: Yeah but Clyde doesn't take it too far like Eugene does.

Mary T.: That's a relief.

---

2 hours later we set out to face Wacko. We busted into his company and slashed apart all robots, blasted them and blew them apart and reduced them to scrap metal.

Susan T.: Your weapons are amazing Francis!

Francis: Thanks Susan.

May: We get that a lot.

Mary T.: But don't cross the beams or they'll cancel each other out.

Francis: Okay,

Iron Man: You know what? I think your dad has the right idea in being overprotective.

Johnny Test: What are you trying to say?

Ben: All you do is demand inventions from your sisters. And each time, it gets Porkbelly in trouble. I bet without your borrowed gadgets, you wouldn't even be able to knock out guys like Captain Cold and Absorbing Man!

Iron Man: He's right, you know. You're just a kid who uses his sister's toys. Take those away and what does that make you?

Johnny: A great kid with an awesome personality.

Ben: Uh huh. We know guys that are worth ten of you. Me and Tony have seen the footage. The only thing you really fight for is yourself. You're not the guy to make the sacrifice play, to lay down on a wire and let the other guy crawl over you.

Johnny: I think I would just cut the wire.

Iron Man: Always a way out. You know, you may not be part of the Legion of Doom, but you better stop pretending to be a hero.

Johnny: Look who's talking. You and Ben are also the ones who are arrogant and cause trouble with your inventions and toys.

Ben: That was in the past. At least we've learned from our mistakes!

Captain America: Tony, I think me and Gwen need to get you and Ben to another room.

Gwen Tennyson: We'll be right back, guys. The four of us just need to go somewhere to have a discussion.

They did so.

Captain America: Tony, don't you think you and Ben were being a little hard on Johnny?

Tony: Why? For being an arrogant, overconfident, egotistical jerk?

We're just stating facts. (Captain America snickers) What's so funny?

Gwen T. (giggles): You and Ben used to be that way too.

Ben: Exactly! We know Johnny's a good kid at heart. But we see some of our previous flaws in him. We just don't want him making the same mistakes as we did!

Captain America: And we appreciate that. But do you want some facts of our own?

Tony: Ok. What are they?

Gwen: You and Ben worked through your problems before we met J.D. and the others. You became better people by trying to be less of a show off and more like real heroes.

Ben: You're right. I guess we were being too hard on Johnny. But that doesn't mean we can't guide him to be a better hero and person. Just like me and Tony went through.

Me: You'll have time to make it up to him later. Come on.

We continued on and blew apart more robots. Nico killed one of Wacko's henchmen.

Johnny (to us): You just killed him. In cold blood.

Nico: It's not cold blood if he deserved it.

Johnny: When my parents said that they were wary of you guys because of your tactics, I defended you all because I thought you were supposed to be heroes. I thought we were supposed to be better than them.

Nico: Johnny, you live in Porkbelly. Where you use your sister's inventions to solve your everyday problems. And your enemies get cute nicknames. You're not in Porkbelly right now.

Johnny: Thanks for telling me that, Captain Obvious.

Nico: I live in Gotham Royal York. Where an alternate future version of my friend's fiance got her body taken over by her own father. Where a friend of mine got beaten to death with a crowbar by a murderous psychopath. And where another friend of mine witnessed his own family get murdered right in front of him! So, I don't think you have the right to judge us!

Johnny: I am not that fond of my enemies as well but I don't use that as excuse to kill whoever makes me mad!

Nico: Well, I'm sorry if I'm not as tolerant of criminal scumbags as you are, Johnny!

Me: All right you two that's enough! Arguing never solves anything because it's just empty words that don't mean anything. Actions speak louder than words.

Nico: You're right man.

Me: Yep. (To Johnny) Johnny you know about all our adventures right?

Johnny: I sure do.

Me: Listen Johnny. We have done so many big deeds all over the world and not just here on Earth but all over the Universe as well. We have had a tremendously dramatic impact on many people great and small on many planets. But there will always be villains that are completely irredeemable like the Joker, or Starscream or many others. Some villains are pure evil and completely irredeemable and they only deserve death. That's why our code is to only kill people that are completely pure evil and that they deserve death. But there are also people that have had it far worse than anyone you know.

Maria R.: That's right Johnny. I was turned into pure water after I was exposed to a biohazardous mutagenic gas.

Volcana: I was going to be turned into a weapon of destruction because of my fire powers.

Sam S.L.: My parents were murderous serial killers that escaped from prison and they were extremely abusive to me for a long time.

Azula: My own father turned me into a Homicidal Psychopath and I did horrible acts of evil to many.

Sasuke: My own brother killed everyone in my clan because of the Village Councils corruption.

Everyone explained their backgrounds and their stories.

Johnny Test was horrified.

Johnny: Wow! You all have been through a lot.

Me: They have Johnny. And that's why evil will always exist in this universe and many other universes that we have been to and our job is a huge one. It's to protect all the people we love and care for young and old. We only kill those that have no honor, are completely irredeemable and only care about no one other than themselves. Those are the kinds of people that deserve it. Nico killed that man because he was irredeemable like all the others.

Johnny: I think I understand.

Talia: First Tony and Ben. And now you?

Nico: Johnny needed a reality check. Most people never had a problem with us killing irredeemable villains before.

Red Hood: And we're not going to argue about that. We're actually touched that you supported your argument with what happened to Alternate Talia, me, and Frank. But the way you said it was harsh.

Nico: You guys have advice for me on that, don't you?

Punisher: And it goes like this. Johnny's still a kid. He hasn't suffered tragedies like we have. So you shouldn't force him to comply with our methods. Let him figure it out on his own. Heck, we actually agreed to have the Kids Next Door arrest Wacko and throw him in one of their prisons.

Nico (sighs): You know what? You guys are right. When we regroup with the others, I owe Johnny an apology. And I'll also remind him that we actually plan to have Wacko arrested by Numbuh One and the rest of the KND.

Talia: Good idea Nico.

Johnny went up to Nico.

Johnny: Look, man. I'm sorry about what I said to you before. Maria told me about the tragedies you guys went through. I shouldn't have judged you like that.

Nico: Apology accepted. I'm sorry too. I shouldn't be trying to force you to comply with our methods. If it makes you feel any better, we plan to have the KND arrest Wacko.

Mary Test: Well, I'm glad to hear that.

Johnny: I like that Nico. Lets get him.

Me: That's the spirit. Come on guys!

We went further into the factory and we saw a female working about to be attacked. We slashed and blasted the robots and blew them apart.

Nico (to female Wacko Employee): You ok?

Female Wacko Employee: Yes.

Jazz: Good. Because you owe us some answers. Like what's going on here?

Female Wacko Employee: Well, all I know is that this is another one of my employer's crazy schemes. I had enough and decided to quit. But he sent his toys after me.

Demolishor: That's not that bad. We can destroy them easily.

Female Wacko Employee: But that's not all. They seem to have gotten more vicious. They actually displayed lasers and fire blasters.

Susan Test: Wacko's toys never had those features before.

Nico: Please tell me this doesn't have something to do with him using a dark orb.

Me: I have a feeling he does. Come on!

We went into Wacko's office and confronted him. We were facing WACKO!

Me: Wacko, you are under arrest. Surrender and we'll let you live. Or we can kill you.

Wacko: You wouldn't kill me. Would you?

Nico: I actually had an argument with Johnny about that. But that probably wouldn't have happened if you had just stuck with making kids happy! Lucky for you, we already decided to have the Kids Next Door arrest you.

Numbuh One: And trust me, I'm going to enjoy doing that.

Me: Me too.

Wacko: Lets see you face my friends! (Maniacal Laughter)

A robot and a Sandslash and Nidoqueen.

Nico: A Sandslash and Nidoqueen!

Me: Perfect for you man.

I fired a blast of lightning and knocked them out and Nico threw two pokeballs and caught them.

Me: Way to go man! (To Wacko) You are a completely honorless slime ball Wacko.

Wacko: You ruined everything for me!

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so like with all the villains we took down. Lets go!

We went at them.

Sonic ran fast and punched the robot all over and pulled out some of its screws.

Sonic: Time to finish it with a combo Jazz.

Jazz: You got it Sonic!

Jazz fired a sonic blast and Sonic ran fast.

Sonic and Jazz: SUPERSONIC MUSIC POUNDER!

Jazz's sonic waves powered Sonic and enhanced his speed and then the robot exploded into a million pieces.

Sonic: Wacko's toys are such slow-mos

Nico: Wacko, you have failed this city! (fires Starscream's Null Ray at him)

It electrocuted him.

Rhino: My turn. Lets get him Demolisher!

Demolisher: You got it Rhino!

Rhino charged and Demolisher fired his missiles.

Rhino and Demolisher: CHARGING MISSILE STORM!

Rhino rammed and the missiles hit Wacko and burned him after they exploded.

Wacko: You think you've accomplished something here? You think you not killing me makes you strong? It just means you're weak.

Nico: No. It means we have humanity, unlike you.

Me: People like you have no place in this planet. You only deserve Hell. But that is too good for you.

Johnny: Lets finish him with a Final Smash. I'll go first.

Johnny aimed his butt at Wacko.

Johnny: THE BALLAD OF JOHNNY MUCK!

Johnny released an enormous fart at Wacko and a balladeer sang.

FAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTT

Balladeer:

**If you ever smell the stink of an unwashed dog,**

**Or inhaled the fumes of a gassy bog.**

**If a whiff of rancid rubbish make your tonsils clench,**

**Well, friend, that's just a hint of Johnny Muck stench!**

**Johnny Muck!**

**Chorus: Johnny Muck!**

**Johnny Muck!**

**Chorus: Johnny Muck!**

**And his nauseating butt-buddy Little Yuck.**

**He roams with the sweaty socks and musky boots,**

**He frolics with the belches and the putrid poots.**

**Living by the code of the stink-filled snoots,**

**He loves every aroma just as long as it pollutes!**

**Johnny Muck!**

**Chorus: Johnny Muck!**

**Johnny Muck!**

**Chorus: Johnny Muck!**

**There's no stink that ever stank so rank. No stagnant mildew**

**half as dank. As the stinky stank of Johnny Muck…**

**And his butt-buddy Little Yuck!**

The smell was so horrible that Wacko was on the ground on all fours and hurled his guts out with a tremendous amount of projectile vomiting.

Me: Wow! That is an awesome Fart!

Lana: (Inhales) Oh yeah! That is an awesome smell!

Johnny: (To The viewers) This is my first fight helping Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I have an awesome power already.

Numbuh 1: My turn. WE ARE KIDS NEXT DOOR!

The Codename: Kids Next Door theme played.

Numbuh 1: 1!

Numbuh 2: 2!

Numbuh 3: 3!

Numbuh 4: 4!

Numbuh 5: 5!

They hit Wacko all over the place with powerful punches and kicks and fired laser blaster blasts and the blasts hit Wacko and exploded. Wacko was a mangled up mess.

Me: Your days of trying to kill kids are over forever Wacko. Cuff him.

Numbuh 1 slapped the cuffs on him.

Numbuh 1: Wacko, in the name of the Kids Next Door and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are under arrest.

Wacko: You stupid monsters will wish you killed me and I would've gotten away with it, if it weren't for you stupid kids!

Me: That's Meddling Kids and tell it to the judge.

Wacko was taken away. He was sentenced to 200 life sentences without parole in the Uranus Prison. He was also ordered to pay 70 Novemdecillion dollars to Team Loud Phoenix Storm and to the Tests and all of Porkbelly. This made Porkbelly one of the richest cities in the world and also we merged Pork Belly with Gotham Royal York. Johnny Test and his family now live in the estate in a huge mansion connected to ours and he has much better teachers that treat him better and he has a much better lunch selection at school and he is doing better at school. Sissy Blakely and her family live with us too. We also threw Johnny's bully Bumper Randalls and his gang into the Venus Juvenile Detention prison.

BURN IN HELL WACKO.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to reunite Janeen with Gandrayda. She was killed during the Phazon Crisis in Metroid Prime 3: Corruption and that was a sad part. It wasn't her fault to begin with because of Dark Samus controlling her. The nightmare I had Lincoln describe actually did happen to me in real life. I had that nightmare when I was 7 and it was so horrifying that it was awful. I had it twice in one night. It was horrific. And for the final part, Johnny Test was a funny Canadian cartoon and it was funny. I hated Wacko and all of Johnny Test's enemies with a vengeance. But they were all stupid and funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Johnny Test is owned by Scott Fellows, Warner Bros. and Cookie Jar Entertainment and Cartoon Network and Teletoon

# Godzilla Attacks New York

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV, playing card games, and reading books. I was in Rita II's room tucking her into bed and reading her a story.

Me: "And the princess was rescued by the brave knight and they lived happily ever after."

Rita II was fast asleep and I played her lullaby wheel and left slowly and quietly and closed the door quietly and left.

Lana: J.D. you have to see this!

Me: Uh oh!

I went downstairs and we saw on a new report on TV in New York City a shocking story. WIDF Channel 12 news caught on camera a strange and rather unusual sight. WIDF news reporter Charles Caiman was reporting.

Caiman: I'm Charles Caiman, WIDF. We New Yorkers think we've seen it all… but what you're going to see right now will shock you beyond belief. This is footage we have that indicates that there is a dinosaur loose in Manhattan. WIDF's exclusive footage was shot barely half an hour ago.

We saw a different version of Godzilla terrorizing all of New York City and we were shocked beyond all forms of imagination.

Me: This is terrible guys!

Lori: I can't believe this. Is that literally Godzilla?

Me: No this is not like the Godzilla we killed over in Japan last year. This is a completely different variation of it. Let me see here.

I did a computer scan and we saw that the Godzilla we killed in Japan and the Godzilla in New York City that just now appeared had no similar characteristics. But their DNA structure was transformed because of nuclear radiation.

Me: This Godzilla is not like the one we killed but they were both created because of nuclear radiation. Maybe we can have the G-Force help out. Computer, call G-Force commander Takaki Aso. Voice I.D. James Dean Knudson, United States of America, ID# 413421623513 Alpha.

Computer: Voice Print confirmed and identified.

I turned my headset into a scrambler and translator.

General Aso: G-Force, Aso here.

Me: General Aso. J.D. Knudson.

General Aso: How can I help you J.D.?

Me: I'm afraid we have a Godzilla over in New York City and the whole city is under a huge evacuation order. Our weapons alone may not be enough for this one. This is what the Godzilla in New York City looks like.

I sent a picture of the Godzilla attacking New York City and General Aso was shocked.

General Aso: My gosh. Now our friends over in America are having problems with Godzilla.

Me: Yes but this is not like the one you all knew from over the course of 64 years.

General Aso: We'll send our tanks and weapons over J.D.

Me: Thank you General. I can beam them over to the city.

General Aso: Okay.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

The call ended.

Timmy: This is a huge catastrophe.

Cosmo: We can try to become friends with him. Or we can eat tacos all day.

Wanda: Cosmo shut up you dunderhead.

Me: In all honesty Wanda, I don't know what you ever see in Cosmo. He's a total idiot with a brain the size of an underdeveloped soy nut.

Nico: Cosmo might be an idiot. But he's our funny idiot.

Me: I beamed the tanks and weapons of the G-Force over to the command center in New Jersey. Lets get over there. Come on!

Dukey: You sure we should be trying to kill THE legendary Godzilla?

Nico: I know you think he's a legend, Dukey. But do you know how much destruction he's caused?

Me: Yeah in Japan over the course of 64 years he has caused a huge amount of destruction. He first appeared in 1954 and we were caught completely off guard because of it. Thousands of people were killed and trillions of dollars in damages were reported over the course of six and a half decades. The destruction and death Godzilla caused is absolutely horrific. But we'll talk later. Lets go!

We set out for New York City.

---

New York City, New York

---

We were flying over New York City and it was raining a lot. The entirety of the city population was running for their lives and leaving the city.

Caiman: In What city officials are describing as the worst act of destruction since the 9/11 Terrorist attacks, hundreds of thousands of people have jammed the streets in the largest evacuation in this city's history. And many people- Many, many people are not happy about it. Among those unhappy citizens are the managers of the stores along pricey Fifth and Madison Avenues. The Warner Brothers and Disney Stores have been totally cleared out by looters. The Streets are jammed. Traffic is at a standstill. Emergency vehicles cannot have access to any emergency that may develop. And there is a slow but steady stream out of the city as if Long Island or New Jersey were any refuge in this time of crisis.

We flew over the city and saw a bunch of buildings damaged or destroyed, cars crushed, boats in splinters and lots of people dead or injured. The MetLife Insurance company building had a massive hole all the way through the building.

Me: This is just absolutely horrible!

Sasuke: I can't believe this.

Naruto: Me neither. This is terrible.

We arrived at the command center in New Jersey. We saw lots of tanks, army vehicles and more. We were met by Colonel Anthony Hicks.

Col. Hicks: Colonel Anthony Hicks. What are you doing here?

Me: Col. Hicks. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Col. Hicks: We're glad you came J.D. Do you know what this creature is?

Me: Yes we do. It's Godzilla. But it's not like the one that terrorized all of Japan for 64 years.

Col. Hicks: I had a feeling. What's with all these new tanks here?

Me: I called the U.N.G.C.C. and they're gonna help out with this.

Col. Hicks: U.N.G.C.C.?

Me: It stands for the United Nations Godzilla Countermeasures Center. They use cutting edge scientific technology and highly advanced weaponry to kill monsters like Godzilla. These are Maser Laser tanks, Maser Jets and weapons that were used in Japan for years. But they were never enough. Our computer analysis shows that this Godzilla that is here right now is not like the one we fought over in Japan last year.

Col. Hicks: We appreciate it J.D.

We went over the situation and the mayor of New York City was not happy with what was going on.

Me: So far we haven't seen it.

Col. Hicks: Yeah. I'm sorry, Mr. Mayor, that's where we are at this point.

Mayor Ebert: Hold on. You're telling me that in an election month, I've evacuated this entire city for nothing? Do you realize what this evacuation is gonna cost the people of this city?

Me: Mr. Mayor, I understand your concern but so far we haven't had any movement detected in the area. Our satellites haven't picked up anything yet.

Col. Hicks: We have been monitoring all the waters around the island, and as far we can tell, this thing has not left the area.

Mayor Ebert: But you don't know for sure.

Col. Hicks: We have a strong reason to believe it may be hiding inside one of the buildings within the restricted area.

Mayor Ebert: But you don't know for sure!

Me: Mr. Mayor please calm down. Getting angry about it won't solve anything.

Lisa: We are using all forms of light on the electromagnetic wavelength to find this reptilian creature. But all our efforts have found nothing.

Col. Hicks: That's right. We cannot give the all clear until each and every one of these buildings has been checked.

Me: And with 60,000 plus buildings in the New York City metropolitan area, that's like looking for a needle in a haystack the size of New York City.

Sergeant O'Neal saluted.

Col. Hicks: What is it?

O'Neal: Excuse me, sir. That may be more d-difficult than we originally projected.

Me: How so Sergeant?

O'Neal: We've run i-into a problem.

Me: We'd better go check it out.

We flew out over the city and we arrived at the 23rd Street Subway Station. But when we went down to the station we saw that it was completely destroyed and it was torn apart.

Me: My gosh!

Laney: Godzilla did all of this!?

O'Neal: Yes. Lieutenant Anderson and his men found this this afternoon.

Lola: This is horrible!

Lana: No kidding. It's gonna take a lot of work to fix this.

Me: No kidding.

Lieutenant: We were checking the office building above when we discovered the floor was gone.

Lucy: Gasp.

Lily: This is awful.

We looked up and saw that Godzilla had dug through the street into this tunnel and tore it open. There was a huge hole in the street.

O'Neal: When we discovered that he could burrow his way through the tunnels, we realized that- We realized that he could be outside the quarantine zone.

Lori: This is literally horrible.

Luna: Dude. No kidding.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Col. Hicks: How many tunnels lead off the island?

O'Neal: Only 14, sir. We checked them all. He hasn't used any of them.

Col. Hicks: Have them all sealed up.

Me: That may not be enough to stop him sir. But we'll make sure he doesn't leave this island.

I used my powers to form a barrier around the island. The barrier is honed in to Godzilla's signature.

With us was my old college buddy Dr. Niko Tatopoulos. I met him 7 years ago when I lived in Colorado.

Niko: You know, he's not some enemy trying to evade you. He's just an animal.

Col. Hicks: What are you suggesting?

Niko: Well, when I had to catch earthworms, I knew the best way to get them was not to dig them out but to draw them out. All we need to do is to find out what he needs, and he'll come to you.

Me: Good idea Niko. It just might work.

We found a bunch of fish flapping on the tunnel floor.

Later we got to work on our plan. We set up a huge trap in Central

Park and we had all kinds of tanks, planes, helicopters and more ready. The 5 Lions of Voltron were with us. 12 of the cities dump trucks poured in a huge pile of fish in the middle of a concrete circle.

Lana: Boy that is a tremendous amount of fish.

Lola: No kidding.

Laney: So what now?

Me: We wait.

We waited for one hour.

Me: I think I know why he's taking so long. Lets uncover some manholes so he can smell the bait in the park.

O'Neal: That's a good idea J.D.

We went to the city and started pulling manhole covers off.

Niko saw another manhole cover.

Niko: Give me the crowbar.

A soldier did so. Niko pulled it off and he heard growling and groaning. We heard it too and saw the street crack.

Me: I think we just found him. Get ready to lead him.

Suddenly Godzilla bursted through the ground and he came up from it and we saw him. He was a huge dinosaur-like lizard.

Me: WOW!

Carol: He's huge!

Nico: Look at the size of him.

Lori: That is literally a huge lizard.

Me: Yeah.

Niko took a picture of him with his camera and Godzilla had some kind of bond with him.

I flew up to Godzilla and we lead him to Central Park and he saw the fish and we hid.

Me: This is it guys.

Godzilla started eating the fish and he was hungry.

Col. Hicks: FIRE AT WILL!

Major: Sergeant, Fire at will.

O'Neal: Fi- Right- FIRE! FIRE! FIRE!

Me: FIRE AT WILL!

We fired missiles, lasers, guns, tanks, energy blasts and all kinds of blasts.

Nico: Godzilla, you have failed this city! (fires Megatron's fusion cannon at him)

Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning at him and we fired all kinds of attacks.

Motormaster: Stunticons, time to merge into Menasor!

Dead End: You got it!

They transformed and combined to form Menasor (G1)

Menasor: Menasor Crush!

Scattershot (Cybertron): Alright, Technobots. It's time to form Computron!

Scattershot (G1): You got it Scattershot! Lets combine guys!

Afterburner: Right!

The Technobots transformed and combined to form the Technobot

Computron.

G1 Silvervolt: Aerialbots, time to form Superion!

Air Raid: Right!

The Aerialbots transformed and combined to form Superion!

Hun-Gurr: Terrorcons, merge to become Abominus!

Rippersnapper: Right!

The Terrorcons transformed and turned into Abominus!

Hot Spot: Protectobots, merge into Defensor!

First Aid: You got it!

The Protectobots transformed and combined into Defensor.

Razorclaw (G1): Predacons, merge into Predaking!

Divebomb: You got it!

The G1 Predacons combined and formed the Predaking!

Scrapper: Constructicons, merge to form Devestator!

Scavenger: You got it.

The Constructicons formed into the Constructicon Devastator!

Onslaught: Combaticons, combine into Bruticus!

Vortex: You got it!

The Combaticons combined into Bruticus!

Terrorsaur: Predacons TERRORIZE!

The Beast Wars Predacons transformed.

Optimus Primal: Maximals MAXIMIZE!

The Maximals, Predacons, Autobots and Decepticons transformed.

Keith: Ready to form Voltron. (Pulls a handle) Activate Interlock. Dyno therms connected. Infracells up. Mega thrusters are go.

Voltron Force: GO VOLTRON FORCE!

The 5 lions flew into the sky and transformed.

Keith: Form feet and legs!

The blue and yellow lions did so.

Keith: Form arms and body!

The Green and Red Lions formed the arms and the black lion turned into the body.

Keith: And I'll form the head.

The head formed. Voltron was ready and we faced Godzilla.

We were hitting him with everything we got.

Edzilla: ED SMASHED FIRST GODZILLA! AND NOW ED WILL SMASH SECOND GODZILLA AS WELL!

Edzilla punched and bashed Godzilla's head.

Timmy: Combo time!

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave help.

Tidal Wave fired lasers and Timmy fired a blast of magic.

Timmy and Tidal Wave: MAGIC LASER BARRAGE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of magic and it hit Godzilla and burned him.

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave for another combo!

Sunny: You got it.

Sunny fired a purple blast of energy and Tidal Wave fired more laser.

Sunny and Tidal Wave: MANA ENERGY STORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly laser and it burned Godzilla.

Shift: It's combo time Bumblebee!

Bumblebee (TF): Lets get him.

Shift turned into a rhinoceros and Bumblebee turned into a Camaro car and they charged.

Shift and Bumblebee: CHARGING RHINO CARSTORM!

They drove and stampeded over Godzilla.

Me: It's Final Smash Time!

Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) You got it Lad. GIGANTION PRIDE!

Metroplex lifted his huge sawblade staff and swung it and a laser in the shape of the symbol of the planet Gigantion fired and it hit Godzilla.

Keith: It's our turn! Form Blazing Sword!

Voltron formed its sword.

Keith: BLAZING SWORD SLASH!

Voltron slashed Godzilla and I fired a huge energy blast and we completely obliterated him in an instant.

Me: Godzilla is no more!

Everyone cheered wildly for us.

Metroplex: (To the Viewers) That was no doubt the most awesome battle for you lads and lassies.

Later after the battle we recently discovered that Niko found blood. He conducted some tests and discovered that Godzilla was pregnant. A rather unusual trait for a male creature. He reported this to the military and we set out to search for the nest as quickly as possible. We used the satellites to find it and we found it in Madison Square Garden. We went through the tunnels of the wrecked 23rd Street Station and I blasted a hole in a wall and we saw a tunnel.

Me: We have to go this way.

We went through the burrowed tunnel and it lead into Madison Square Garden. Along the way we encountered a Nidoking, a Clefable, a Gyarados and a Rayquaza. I caught the Rayquaza and the Gyarados and Nico caught the Nidoking and the Clefable.

Me: This is it.

We saw a hill and flew up and we found the next. After turning on the lights we saw that there were over 200 eggs.

Me: Wow! Look at all these eggs!

Lana: That is a lot of eggs!

Lola: It sure is.

Lori: And I would not want to make an omelette with these.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: This is too many eggs for me.

Rattrap: This is not the kind of place I would want to go.

Me: Me neither. We have to get out of here and destroy this place.

Lana: I want to keep an egg as a pet.

Me: Well if that's your choice.

Lana beamed an egg to her greenhouse and went back to the estate.

We heard the eggs slosh around and we heard moving in them.

Me: These eggs are alive.

Laney: There's babies in them.

Me: Yep.

Suddenly the eggs started shaking.

Me: They're hatching! Lets go!

We teleport out of the building and I fired an energy blast at the building and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole building exploded in a tremendous fireball and the whole nest was completely vaporized in a massive fiery explosion.

Me: Bullseye!

Lori: That was literally explosive.

Me: It sure was.

Varie: Those eggs and babies are all toast.

Aylene C: You said it Varie.

Taranee: They are deep fried.

Cornelia: Yep.

Dukey: You said it. (To the Viewers) This was an intense battle and it was just as awesome as our adventures in Porkbelly.

We went back to the command center and we told Hicks about what we found and did. Team Loud Phoenix Storm had done it again. It was a grand victory and we saved all of New York and the world from the emergence of an incredible threat that threatened to destroy the human race. Back at the estate we saw the egg Lana had hatch and through imprinting the newborn Godzilla thought of

Lana as its mother and Lana was gonna take care of it. I beamed the tanks from Japan back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Godzilla from 1998 was an awesome movie! It was a huge success back then. Matthew Broderick, Jean Reno, Maria Pitillo, Hank Azaria, Kevin Dunn, Michael Lerner and Harry Shearer did a great job in that movie back then. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Godzilla 1998 is owned by Roland Emmerich, TriStar Pictures, Centropolis Entertainment and ToHo.

# Valentines Day Dates

HAPPY VALENTINES DAY 2019 EVERYONE

---

It starts with me in my room. I am in an awesome red Hawaiian shirt with flowers and fire on it and I had awesome dress pants on.

Me: Almost ready.

I saw the viewers

Me: (To the viewers) Oh hello everyone. Today is a special day here at the estate. Today is February 14th, 2019 A.K.A. Valentine's Day. It's the one day of the year where you find a special someone and give them a great day that says "I love you". You're all probably wondering why I'm all dressed up really nice. Well, most of us have dates today and we're going to the best place in all of Gotham Royal York. We're going to the very restaurant where Lori and Bobby had their first date: Jean Juan's French Mex Buffet. But a few days ago I found a tragic sight.

---

Me: (Narrating) **I was walking home with some groceries for Mr. Lynn when I walked passed Jean Juan's. But I found a horrible sight. I walked up to the door and saw a sign on it. It was a paper with a skull and below it was the word Hazard and it said "Closed by Order of the Gotham Royal York Health Department due to Health Code Violations."**

Past Me: Oh man! This is the restaurant Lori and Bobby had their first date at!

Me: **It was at that moment on that day that I decided to fix the place up. While Lori was at work at Gus's Games and Grub I gathered everyone else and we fixed the place good as new and gathered the best chefs in all of Gotham Royal York.**

**Surprisingly I found out something awesome as well. I saw that Sora is a great cook as well. He learned so much from our adventures.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And because of that, Jean Juan's was reopened and made better than ever before and as a thank you, Jean Juan gave us a major lifetime discount. We get 50% off our meal. We're going to Jean Juan's French Mex Buffet for an awesome Valentines Day date. I told everyone else but not Lori and Bobby because we want it to be a surprise. It turns out that they found out about Jean Juan's being closed down and they were hurt because of it. But all that is going to change tonight.

I finished dressing and I was ready.

Me: All set.

I went down to the front door.

We were getting ready.

Nico (to William): You nervous about tonight, William?

William: No way Nico. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: I'm so excited guys.

Varie: Me too J.D.

Rachel: This is gonna be so awesome guys.

Celica: This'll be so awesome!

Me: I'm really excited guys.

Lincoln: Me too J.D.

William: Happy Valentine's Day, Maria.

Maria R.: Same to you William.

May: Happy Valentine's Day, Nico.

Nico: You too May.

Poliwag: I'm so excited.

Poromon: Me too.

Nico: We all are.

Sokka: Suki, I'm really nervous. What if I end up screwing up our date?

Suki: Trust me Sokka. This is a first time for me too.

Me: It's all right you two. I was nervous on my first date as well. But we have been through so much together.

Varie: Yeah. We can do this.

Aang: Katara, this is the first time you and I have gone on a date.

Katara: It sure is Aang.

Maria R. (grins at May): May, are you excited for our double date tonight?!

May: I sure am Maria

Kairi: Sora, I can't believe we're actually going on a date!

Sora: Me too Kairi.

Serena: You know, Ash. If Bonnie and Clemont were here, they would be proud of us going on a date.

Ash: They sure would Serena.

Me: It's gonna be a first for some of us.

Lori and Bobby came down.

Lori: We're all set J.D.

Bobby: I wonder where our date is gonna be.

Me: You're gonna love it Bobby Compadre. But first (hands them blindfolds) put these on. It's a surprise.

Lori: Okay.

Lori and Bobby put them on.

Me: Don't take them off until I tell you too. I know it sounds suspicious, but trust me, you'll love it.

Carol: I'm so excited guys.

Vince: Me too.

Me: I am too guys. Ready to head out?

Luan: You know it J.D.

Eddy: This is gonna be so awesome!

Luna: It's gonna be rockin' luvs!

Sam S.L.: You said it.

Lincoln: I can't wait guys.

Me: Lets head out.

Will: Here we go.

Dallas: Are you excited Carlota?

Carlota: I sure am Dallas.

We left and got into a limousine.

Rita and Lynn Sr. were watching us and they had tears of joy.

* * *

20 minutes later we arrived in front of our destination.

We got out of the Limo.

Me: Okay we're here. Lori, Bobby you can take off your blindfolds.

Lori and Bobby did so and we were at Jean Juan's French Mex Buffet and there was a sign that said Grand Re-opening.

Everyone: Happy Valentines Day!

Lori: You guys literally reopened Jean Juan's!?

Me: We sure did Lori. It was the very restaurant where you and Bobby had your first date. So after it was closed down due to health code violations, I got everyone together and we spruced up the place and made it brand new and got stronger health code enforcers.

Lori hugged me.

Lori: Thank you so much J.D.!

Me: You're welcome Lori.

We went in. We got to order our food and we got a special treat. Sora was gonna cook our meals in front of us. Sora got special coaching from Remy, a rat from the 2007 Disney Movie Ratatouille and Remy is an awesome coach and he is an awesome chef.

Stewie, Venom, Elena, Bumblebee (Transformers), Huffer, Brawn, Gears, Windcharger, Cliffjumper, and Riku were outside of the restaurant watching the happy couples.

Venom: Why are we spying on them again?

Elena: It's not exactly spying, Venom.

Stewie: We're just keeping on eye out for anyone that might try to barge into the restaurant uninvited.

Bumblebee: Muggers and robbers would be good examples.

Huffer: I get it. That way, we'll be able to make sure that the nice time in the restaurant isn't interrupted.

Brawn: Now you're getting it, Huffer.

Riku: I actually like this plan. This is Sora and Kairi's first date together. I don't want anyone ruining it.

Gears: We could've at least picked a better hiding spot.

Cliffjumper: I didn't know that Sora was a great cook.

Riku: He's a great cook Cliffjumper. He can make all kinds of great food that is right up there with Mr. Lynn.

Bumblebee: I can believe it.

Elena: I heard he had some help.

Riku: He did.

As we had our dinner we decided to sing some great songs. Kairi went first.

Kairi: My song that I'm going to sing for you all is My Sanctuary by Utada Hikaru. This song is dedicated to the greatest friend and the best and most amazing love of my life, Sora.

The song began and it turned into an amazing timeline of all the adventures Sora, Riku, Kairi, Mickey, Donald, Goofy and their friends had been on. Kairi spread her wings.

Kairi: (Singing Divinely)

I need more affection than you know

In you and I there's a new land

Angels in flight

I need more affection than you know

A sanctuary, my sanctuary, yeah

Where fears and lies melt away

Music in time

I need more affection than you know

What's left of me, what's left of me now

I watch you

Fast asleep

All I fear means nothing

In you and I there's a new land

Angels in flight

I need more affection than you know

A sanctuary, my sanctuary, yeah

Where fears and lies melt away

Music in time

I need more affection than you know

What's left of me, what's left of me

So many ups and downs

My heart's a battleground

I need true emotions

I need more affection than you know

I need true emotions

You show me how to see

That nothing is whole

And nothing is broken

In you and I there's a new land

Angels in flight

I need more affection than you know

A sanctuary, my sanctuary, yeah

Where fears and lies melt away

Music in time

I need more affection than you know

What's left of me, what's left of me now

My fears, my lies

Melt away

I need more affection than you know

We cheered wildly and it was an awesome song Kairi sang. Sora was in tears of joy. He ran up to the stage and he and Kairi looked into eachothers eyes and then they kissed. It was a scene of pure love.

We cheered wildly for them.

Riku listened outside.

Riku: Wow! Kairi has a magnificent voice.

Elena: She sure does. It's like she's an angel.

Venom: That was so amazing. We're so happy for both Sora and Kairi.

I was next.

Me: I have an awesome song for you all. I'm going to be singing "My

Heart Will Go On" by Celine Dion.

Lori: That is literally one of my favorites.

Me: It's one of my favorites too.

The song played and it showed all the famous scenes from the movie Titanic from 1997.

Me: (Singing Divinely)

Every night in my dreams

I see you, I feel you

That is how I know you go on

Far across the distance

And spaces between us

You have come to show you go on

Near, far, wherever you are

I believe that the heart does go on

Once more you open the door

And you're here in my heart

And my heart will go on and on

Love can touch us one time

And last for a lifetime

And never let go till we're gone

Love was when I loved you

One true time I hold to

In my life we'll always go on

Near, far, wherever you are

I believe that the heart does go on

Once more you open the door

And you're here in my heart

And my heart will go on and on

You're here, there's nothing I fear

And I know that my heart will go on

We'll stay forever this way

You are safe in my heart and

My heart will go on and on

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Me: Thank you guys. Happy Valentines day to you all.

Lincoln was up next.

Lincoln: This one goes out to my beautiful fiancés. I'm going to sing Forever and Ever Amen by Randy Travis.

Me: Nice choice.

The song played and it started showing scenes and landscapes from the American Old West.

Lincoln: (Singing like Randy Travis)

You may think that I'm talking foolish

You've heard that I'm wild and I'm free

You may wonder how I can promise you now

This love that I feel for you always will be

But you're not just time that I'm killin'

I'm no longer one of those guys

As sure as I live, this love that I give

Is gonna be yours until the day that I die

Oh, baby, I'm gonna love you forever

Forever and ever, amen

As long as old men sit and talk about the weather

As long as old women sit and talk about old men

If you wonder how long I'll be faithful

I'll be happy to tell you again

I'm gonna love you forever and ever

Forever and ever, amen

They say time take its toll on a body

Makes a young girl's brown hair turn gray

Well, honey, I don't care, I ain't in love with your hair

And if it all fell out, well, I'd love you anyway

They say time can play tricks on a mem'ry

Make people forget things they knew

Well, it's easy to see it's happenin' to me

I've already forgotten every woman but you

Oh, darlin', I'm gonna love you forever

Forever and ever, amen

As long as old men sit and talk about the weather

As long as old women sit and talk about old men

If you wonder how long I'll be faithful

Well, just listen to how this song ends

I'm gonna love you forever and ever

Forever and ever, amen

I'm gonna love you forever and ever

Forever and ever, forever and ever

Forever and ever, amen

We cheered wildly.

Me: Way to go Lincoln!

Varie: Wow! He sounded just like Randy Travis!

Rachel: He sure did.

Matt O.: That is a great talent.

Megan: Me and Cornelia are next.

They went on stage.

Megan: We're gonna sing See You again by Miley Cyrus.

Me: Ooh great choice.

The song began and it showed an awesome field of flowers.

Megan and Cornelia: (Singing Divinely)

I got my heart set on you and I'm ready to wait

I have a heart that will never be tamed

I knew you were something special when you spoke my name

Now I can't wait to see you again

I've got a way of knowing when something is right

I feel like a must've known you in another life

'cause I felt this deep connection when you looked in my eyes

(Can't wait)

Oh, I can't wait to see you again

The last time I freaked out, I just kept looking down

I st-st-stuttered when you asked me what I'm thinking bout

Like I couldn't breathe you asked what's wrong with me

My best friend Leslie said, ?Oh she's just being Miley?

The next time we hang out, I will redeem myself

My heart, it can't rest till then oh, woah woah

I can't wait to see you again

I got this crazy feeling deep inside

When you called and asked to see me tomorrow night

I'm not a mind reader but I'm reading the signs

That you can't wait to see me again

The last time I freaked out, I just kept looking down

I st-st-stuttered when you asked me what I'm thinking bout

Like I couldn't breathe you asked what's wrong with me

My best friend Leslie said, ?Oh she's just being Miley?

The next time we hang out, I will redeem myself

My heart, it can't rest till then oh, woah woah

I can't wait to see you again

I got my sight set on you and I'm ready to wait

The last time I freaked out, I just kept looking down

I st-st-stuttered when you asked me what I'm thinking bout

Like I couldn't breathe you asked what's wrong with me

My best friend Leslie said, ?Oh she's just being Miley?

The next time we hang out, I will redeem myself

My heart, it can't rest till then oh, woah woah

I can't wait to see you again.

We cheered wildly for them both!

Me: That was awesome!

Lori: It literally was.

Nico: Now its me and May's turn.

May: Lets go.

They went up to the Stage.

Nico: We're gonna be singing Feel Again by One Direction.

Me: Ooh great song.

The song played and we were in the endless void of space with lots of planets, stars, galaxies and nebulae.

Nico: (Singing Divinely)

It's been a long time coming since I've seen your face

I've been everywhere and back trying to replace

Everything that I've had till my feet went numb

Praying like a fool that's been on the run

May: (Singing Divinely)

Heart still beating but it's not working

It's like a million dollar phone that you just can't ring

I reach out trying to love but I feel nothing

Yeah, my heart is numb

Nico:

But with you, I feel again

May:

Yeah with you, I can feel again, yeah

Nico and May:

I'm feeling better since you know me

I was a lonely soul but that's the old me

Nico:

It's been a long time coming since I've seen your face

I've been everywhere and back trying to replace

Everything that I broke till my feet went numb

Praying like a fool who just shot a gun

May:

Heart still beating but it's not working

It's like a hundred thousand voices that just can't sing

I reached out trying to love but I feel nothing

Oh my heart is numb

Nico:

But with you, I feel again

May:

And with you, I can feel again

Nico & May:

But with you (I'm feeling better since you know me)

I feel again (I was a lonely soul but that's the old me)

Yeah with you (I'm feeling better since you know me)

I can feel again (I was a lonely soul)

Nico:

Woo hoo (Woo hoo)

Nico & May:

I'm feeling better ever since you know me

I was a lonely soul but that's the old me

Nico:

A little wiser now from what you showed me

Nico & May:

Yeah, I feel again, feel again woo hoo

We cheered wildly for them!

Me: That was awesome!

Jean: It sure was J.D. You are your friends have a lot of talent.

Me: We get that all the time Jean.

Varie: Yeah.

Matt O.: Lets go sing our song next.

Will: Okay Matt.

Matt and Will went to the stage.

Matt O.: For our song we're going to be singing Falling Into You by Celine Dion.

Will: That's one of my favorites Matt.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

The song played and we were in the jungles of Africa and it was a breathtaking sight.

Will: (Singing Divinely)

And in your eyes I see ribbons of color

I see us inside of each other

I feel my unconscious merge with yours

And I hear a voice say, "what's his is hers"

Matt:

I'm falling into you (falling into you)

This dream could come true

Will:

And it feels so good falling into you (falling into you)

Matt:

I was afraid to let you in here (I was afraid)

Now I have learned love can't be made in fear

The walls begin to tumble down

And I can't even see the ground

I'm falling into you (falling into you)

Will:

This dream could come true

And it feels so good falling into you (falling into you)

Matt and Will:

Falling like a leaf, falling like a star

Finding a belief, falling where you are

Will:

Catch me, don't let me drop

Matt:

Love me, don't ever stop

Will:

So close your eyes and let me kiss you

And while you sleep I will miss you

I'm falling into you (falling into you)

Matt:

This dream could come true

Will:

And it feels so good falling into you (falling into you)

Matt and Will

Falling like a leaf, falling like a star

Finding a belief, falling where you are

Falling into you

Falling into you

Falling into you, yeah

When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Irma: They sure can sing.

Taranee: I'm so happy for them both.

Elyon: Me too Taranee.

Lillian: I think it's so awesome.

Luna: Our turn guys!

Sam S.L.: Lets rock on luv!

Luna and Sam were on the stage.

Luna: Happy Valentines Day dudes! We're gonna sing for you all Humans Being by Van Halen.

Me: Righteous!

Vince: I love that song!

Carol: Me too!

Me: Rock on dudettes!

The song played and a raging thunderstorm formed with lots of lightning, rain, hail and tornadoes. It also showed the scenes from the awesome 1996 movie Twister.

Luna and Sam: (Singing Hardcore)

There is just enough Christ in me

To make me feel almost guilty

Is that why God made us breed

To make us see we're Humans Being

You break this, I'll break all that

You break my balls with all your crap

Spread your disease like lemmings breeding

That's what makes us humans being

Shine on, shine on

Shine on, shine on

Some low life flat head scum infects

The sickness in his eyes reflects

You wonder why your life is screaming

Wonder why your Humans Being

Shine on, shine on

Shine on, shine on

Humans

Humans being

We're just humans, humans being

That's what makes us

Humans being

When the song ended we were soaked and we cheered wildly.

Luna: GOOD NIGHT GOTHAM ROYAL YORK!

SAM S.L.: YOU ROCK LUVS!

Me: That was awesome!

Hay Lin: Rock on guys!

Lori: They literally have a lot of talent.

Me: They sure do.

Dallas: Our turn Carlotta.

Carlotta: Oh boy.

Dallas and Carlotta went up to the stage.

Dallas: We're gonna sing for you I Just Died in Your Arms Tonight by The Cutting Crew.

Me: Nice.

The song played and the scene was a beautiful meadow with lots of flowers.

Dallas: (Singing Divinely)

Oh I, I just died in your arms tonight

It must have been something you said

I just died in your arms tonight

I keep looking for something I can't get

Broken hearts lie all around me

And I don't see an easy way to get out of this

Her diary it sits on the bedside table

The curtains are closed, the cats in the cradle

Who would've thought that a boy like me could come to this?

Carlotta (Singing Divinely)

Oh I, I just died in your arms tonight

It must've been something you said

I just died in your arms tonight

Oh I, I just died in your arms tonight

It must've been some kind of kiss

I should have walked away, I should have walked away

Dallas:

Is there any just cause for feeling like this?

On the surface I'm a name on a list

I try to be discreet but then blow it again

Carlotta:

I've lost and found, it's my final mistake

She's loving by proxy, no give and all take

'Cos I've been thrilled to fantasy one too many times

Dallas and Carlotta:

Oh I, I just died in your arms tonight

It must've been something you said

I just died in your arms tonight

Oh I, I just died in your arms tonight

It must been some kind of kiss

I should have walked away, I should have walked away

Dallas:

It was a long hot night

She made it easy, she made it feel right

Carlotta:

But now it's over the moment has gone

I followed my hands not my head, I knew I was wrong

Dallas and Carlotta:

Oh I, I just died in your arms

Oh I, I just died in your arms

The song ended and we cheered wildly for them.

Me: Awesome!

Eddy: That was so awesome!

Luan: It sure was.

William: It's our turn.

Maria R.: Lets do it.

William and Maria went to the stage.

William: We're gonna be singing for you all What Makes You Beautiful by One Direction.

Maria R.: That's a great choice.

The song began and we were at the beach.

William: (Singing Divinely)

You're insecure

Don't know what for

You're turning heads when you walk through the door

Maria R.: (Singing Divinely)

Don't need make-up, to cover up

Being the way that you are is enough

Everyone else in the room can see it

Everyone else but you

William:

Baby you light up my world like nobody else

The way that you flip your hair gets me overwhelmed

But when you smile at the ground it ain't hard to tell

William and Maria:

You don't know, oh oh

You don't know you're beautiful

If only you saw what I can see

You'll understand why I want you so desperately

Right now I'm looking at you and I can't believe

You don't know, oh oh

You don't know you're beautiful, oh oh

That's what makes you beautiful

Maria:

So come on, you got it wrong

To prove I'm right, I put it in a song

William:

I don't know why, you're being shy

And turn away when I look into your eye eye eyes

Maria:

Everyone else in the room can see it

Everyone else but you

William:

Baby you light up my world like nobody else

The way that you flip your hair gets me overwhelmed

But when you smile at the ground it ain't hard to tell

William and Maria:

You don't know, oh oh

You don't know you're beautiful

If only you saw what I can see

You'll understand why I want you so desperately

Right now I'm looking at you and I can't believe

You don't know, oh oh

You don't know you're beautiful, oh oh

That's what makes you beautiful

Maria:

Baby you light up my world like nobody else

The way that you flip your hair gets me overwhelmed

William:

But when you smile at the ground it ain't hard to tell

William and Maria

You don't know, oh oh

You don't know you're beautiful

Baby you light up my world like nobody else

The way that you flip your hair gets me overwhelmed

But when you smile at the ground it ain't hard to tell

You don't know, oh oh

You don't know you're beautiful

If only you saw what I can see

You'll understand why I want you so desperately

Right now I'm looking at you and I can't believe

You don't know, oh oh

You don't know you're beautiful, oh oh

You don't know you're beautiful, oh oh

That's what makes you beautiful

We cheered wildly for them.

Me: ALL RIGHT!

Irma: That was so awesome!

We wrapped it up with Lori and Bobby singing.

Lori: This is a song for me and Bobby. We're literally going to sing I Hope You Dance by Lee Ann Womack.

Lincoln: That's a great song.

Eddy: This is gonna be awesome! I love country western music.

Luan: Me too.

The song began and we were in an old west style town.

Lori: (Singing Divinely)

I hope you never lose your sense of wonder

You get your fill to eat but always keep that hunger

May you never take one single breath for granted

God forbid love ever leave you empty handed

Bobby: (Singing Divinely)

I hope you still feel small when you stand beside the ocean

Whenever one door closes I hope one more opens

Promise me that you'll give faith a fighting chance

And when you get the choice to sit it out or dance

Lori and Bobby:

I hope you dance

I hope you dance

Bobby:

I hope you never fear those mountains in the distance

Never settle for the path of least resistance

Livin' might mean takin' chances, but they're worth takin'

Lovin' might be a mistake, but it's worth makin'

Lori:

Don't let some Hellbent heart leave you bitter

When you come close to sellin' out, reconsider

Give the heavens above more than just a passing glance

And when you get the choice to sit it out or dance

Lori and Bobby:

I hope you dance (Time is a wheel in constant motion always rolling us along)

I hope you dance

I hope you dance (Tell me who wants to look back on their years and wonder)

I hope you dance (Where those years have gone?)

Lori:

I hope you still feel small when you stand beside the ocean

Whenever one door closes I hope one more opens

Bobby:

Promise me that you'll give faith a fighting chance

And when you get the choice to sit it out or dance

Lori and Bobby:

Dance

I hope you dance

I hope you dance (Time is a wheel in constant motion always rolling us along)

I hope you dance (Tell me who wants to look back on their years and wonder?)

We cheered wildly. It was an awesome song!

Me: Way to go guys!

Lincoln: That was so awesome!

Paige: It sure was Linky.

Lilly: It's so amazing that everyone can sing.

Me: Not all of us can sing as good as others. But we have hidden talents within us.

Lincoln: That's true.

After we paid for our dinner we left the restaurant. However when we got to the street we got an unexpected surprise. It was a Jigglypuff.

Me: A Jigglypuff.

Ash: Oh no. Not this one again!

Me: What's wrong Ash?

Ash: Me and my friends have a really bad history with this Jigglypuff.

Me: How so Ash?

Ash: Every time this Jigglypuff appears in front of a live audience he would sing to us and we would fall asleep. Then we would wake up with black marker scribbles on our faces.

Me: This I got to see.

Nico: Okay.

Jigglypuff started singing and its melodious voice was powerful enough to put some of us to sleep. Jigglypuff got mad by puffing up and then it took the cap off its marker and just as it was about to draw on my face I grabbed it.

Me: Not this time Jigglypuff.

William (to the Jigglypuff): Nice try. But some of us had earplugs on.

Nico: And some of us have wills so strong that we can't go to sleep by force.

Me: Yep.

Ash had earplugs on and he threw a Pokeball and caught the Jigglypuff.

Me: Way to go Ash!

Serena: Serves that Jigglypuff right.

Me: I wouldn't say that Serena. But because of all the trouble it caused to Ash and his friends I'll make an exception.

Serena: I agree.

Windcharger: One of these days, us or one of the other Autobots should sing a song.

We went back home in our Limo and when we got out at home we saw another surprise. It was a Gardevoir.

Me: A Gardevoir.

May: I remember that Pokemon.

Me: It's psychic powers are amazing.

I used my telepathic powers to talk to it and it agreed to be caught. I threw a Pokeball and caught it.

It was an awesome Valentines day.

Samus: (To the viewers) This sure was an awesome Valentines Day huh?

Me: It sure was Samus. (To the Viewers) Have a great Valentines Day to you all and be sure to give your love to that special someone that you care about the most.

Me and Varie wink to the camera and a red heart iris closed around us and it had a doily around it.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Happy Valentines Day to you all and I wanted to make a special chapter just for Valentines Day. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas and the song for it and I used some songs I like in this. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time and Happy Valentines Day to you all.

Songs are owned by their owners.

# Prehibernation Week

In the Estate. Lily was sitting on the sofa and we were putting bandages on her. She was covered in bumps, bruises, cuts, scrapes and her leg was broken and her left arm was in a cast.

Me: Jeez Lily, what the heck did you do to yourself!? You look like you got into a fight with a sawmill and a meat tenderizer and lost.

Lily: It was not my doing. It was Sandy. Her Hibernation was coming up and we had to do all the stuff she wanted to do before then. I gladly volunteered to do her activities with her.

---

Lily: (Narrating) **It was one week ago and Sandy and me were doing her chores before she goes to sleep for the winter.**

Sandy: There we go! [Sandy rakes a pile of leaves in the shape of Texas] Lily, I got all the leaves ra… [steps on piles of leaves still on the ground] Lily, what are all these leaves doing here? You said you were going to rake them!

Lily: [peeks her head out of a pile of leaves she is in] I'm raking leaves as fast as I can Sandy.

Sandy: But they're still all over the ground!

Lily: Sandy, I can't rake any faster. [picks up a leaf and starts scraping them with a tiny rake] There are so many leaves. [leaf breaks into more pieces] And they keep breaking into smaller leaves.

Sandy: [Sandy pushes her away and rakes them herself] Then go scrape the salt lick or somethin'! We got to get this stuff done before it's too late!

Lily: What are you in a big hurry for Sandy?

Sandy: [hanging laundry] I told ya, Lily… [scrubs the birdbath with a toothbrush] I'm hibernating next week.

Lily: You're gonna go to sleep for the whole winter?

Sandy: [painting the fence] That's right Lily.

SpongeBob: Can I do that?

Sandy: [chuckles] No, Spongebob you silly guy. It's a mammalian thing. [paints over SpongeBob's helmet]

SpongeBob: Sandy, you may not have noticed, but I is 100% ma-male.

Lily: She means that creatures like her can only do this.

SpongeBob: Oh.

Sandy: [cleaning her exercise wheel] Enough chitter-chatter, guys. We don't have much time left!

SpongeBob: Why, Sandy? When does your… "carburation" begin?

Lily: It's actually hibernation Mr. SquarePants.

[Sandy jumps down, pulling down a giant calendar with a giant x on the 8th]

Sandy: In one week!

SpongeBob: But Sandy, that only gives us 1, 2, 3… [gasps] 168 more hours of playtime!

Lily: Seven whole days!? That doesn't give us a whole lot of time.

Sandy: You're telling me. And there's still so much stuff to do! We gotta climb some things!

SpongeBob: Climb!

Sandy: We gotta jump off of stuff!

SpongeBob: Jump!

Sandy: We gotta ride!

SpongeBob: Ride!

Sandy: I don't wanna go to sleep yet!

SpongeBob: Wait, Sandy! [Sandy starts to cry]

Sandy: I can't burn carbs in my sleep!

SpongeBob: Sandy?

Sandy: What?!

Lily: Sandy, I would be more than happy to do your activities with you and I'm more than willing to sacrifice any of my time that I haven't already sold to Mr. Krabs and Mr. Squarepants to you. [Pantera playing]

Sandy: Well, I'm glad, Lily, 'cause for the next seven days, it's gonna be you, me, and these sweatbands! [Holds them up.]

Lily: Like my sister Lynn says: Oh It IS ON!

---

SAND MOUNTAIN

---

Lily: (Narrating) **Our first activity was shredding down Sand Mountain and it was awesome!**

[Cut to the giant sand mountains area. Sandy is riding a giant clam shell smashing through a sign] Yee-ha! [sliding down the mountain so fast she is now on fire. She rides past a fish with a backpack on his back. When she goes past him, he drops to the ground and rolls around cause he is on fire. She then rides past a man and a woman. The woman now wears a jogging outfit and the man is now riding a tricycle and holding a lollipop and paddleball. The woman looks at him]

Unnamed Fish #1: Uh… I can explain. [Sandy flips in mid-air, still on fire]

Sandy: I'm hotter than a hickory-smoked sausage! Woo-hoo! [Lily is wearing her Lavender karate head gear and riding down the mountain on a board. Cut to two kids, building a sandman]

Girl: Maybe, if we sing that song, he'll come to life.

Billy: Ready?

Both: [singing] Oh, there once was a sandman… [Lily rides into the sandman. a musical note pops up]

Lily: Life's as extreme as you want to make it! [jumps off the mountain] Whoo!

Girl: Maybe we didn't sing it right. [Lily is flying toward the ground. When she hits it, two bones are sticking out]

CRACK!

Lily: Yeah. [cut to Sandy and Lily standing outside Sandy's treedome] Whew, what a workout. [pulls out her right arm and shows its damages] I'm going to be feeling this tomorrow. [her arm falls to the ground] Ow. But no pain, no gain.

Sandy: I got to say, I'm impressed with you, Lily. You're making this the best pre-hibernation week ever.

Lily: Thanks Sandy. Well, we'd better get home before Gary chews up the sofa again. [sighs as SpongeBob lifts her up bridal style and moves her over to his house. Later, it's nighttime and she is carried into a second bed] Good night, Mr. SquarePants. Good night, Gary.

Lily: (Narrating) **Just as I was about to fall asleep, I was catapulted into a freezing cold lake.**

[falls asleep. Then Sandy pushes a button on a remote which launches Lily out of the bed and into a lake. Lily is now a block of ice. Sandy jumps in and becomes a block of ice]

Sandy: Nothing like a refreshing morning dip, huh, Lily?

Lily: [shivering] W-what h-happened to s-sleeping? [Sandy pulls down a calendar]

Sandy: I'll be asleep all winter! We only got three days for fun. [swims away] Well, hurry now! The giant clams like to feed at this hour!

Lily: (Narrating) **Next we played a really crazy game called Extreme Jacks.**

[Lily lifted a bowling ball into a tube. Sandy blows her whistle giving the signal and Lily runs to the end and picks up a few jacks before the bowling ball hits her on her head. Sandy does the same thing but the bowling ball cracks her helmet]

Sandy: Isn't this great?

Lily: Yeah! I've never played extreme jacks before! [cut to Sandy and Lily with giant q-tips]

Sandy: Okay, Lily, this one's going to be fun. We just whack each other with these giant ear cleaners 'til one of us falls off. [lifts hers up] On your mark… get set…

Lily: Sandy, are you sure we're supposed to be standing up here?

Sandy: Go! [hits Lily and Lily did the same thing. Sandy bashed Lily all over the place with the ear cleaners and that was how she got her bruises and a black eye. Lily lands on a fire hydrant. Sandy rides up on a two-seated bike] Come on, Lily. We're goin' for a tandem ride through the park!

Lily: All right. I could use a little relaxation.[gets up. She jumps on the bike] Okay, I'm ready! [Pantera Plays and Sandy and Lily pedal hard] I thought you said we were riding through the park, Sandy!

Sandy: I did, Lily, the industrial park! [they ride into a giant factory] This is where the real action is! [Sandy pedals on barbed wire] This part gets pretty technical! Yee-haw! Now for the speed course. Hold on! [they ride through a conveyor belt with a giant crunching mouth at the end] I hope we make it! [bike begins to fall to the ground fast. Lily screams.] I'm havin' fun, too! [as they hit the ground, Lily falls off the bike with a thud. Sandy tosses a fishing rod at her] Wake up, slowpoke. [scene scrolls over to show a plane] We're going fly-fishing. [rimshot]

Lily popped back up.

Lily: Now you're talking!

Lily spread her wings and took her fishing rod and they flew into the air. But then a huge flock of Razor Clams appeared and they flew past then and Lily was covered in bleeding cuts and scrapes.

Lily: Ouch! That really hurt.

Sandy: I hope you're ready Lily. 'Cause it's time for a down-home favorite! [holds up a piece of hay. Pantera plays again] Find the hay in the needle stack! [throws it in a giant pile of needles. Cut to inside the needle pile where Lily is covered in needles and still getting poked, scratched and cut with them] Did you find it?

Lily: Not yet. Ow.

Sandy: Well I'm going to look over here.

Lily: Okay. Ouch.

Lily found the hay.

Lily: Found it Sandy!

Sandy: You're really good Lily.

Lily: (Narrating) **We did all kinds of crazy games that most people would consider death sentences and they hurt really bad. But before we were about to do the last game, Sandy fell asleep and she was out cold. Using the strength I had left because of my injuries, I carried Sandy back to the house and put her in bed. Then I fainted.**

FLASHBACK END

Lily: Next thing I knew I was back here. And that's how I wound up like this.

Lori: You literally have been through a war.

Lana: More like a battle with a sports crazed maniac. No offense Lynn.

Lynn: None taken Lana.

Laney: I'm glad you're all right Lily.

Lily: Thanks Laney.

Me: But it was really thoughtful of you to help Sandy out like that Lily.

Lily: Thanks J.D.

Ed: I'm glad to too. (To the Viewers) Remember kids, sometimes playing sports can be fun, but most times it's really painful.

Me: You said it Ed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Prehibernation Week was a funny episode of Spongebob. Sandy had Spongebob do all kinds of death-defying games that were considered suicidal. I wanted to have Lily show how tough she is by having her use everything she learned from all of us. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Guardians of Candrakar to the Rescue

It starts in the Neptune Prison. I was facing Ozai and he was not too happy to see me.

Me: I don't understand you Ozai. You were once one of the most powerful Firebenders in all of the world and now here you are 2.7 billion miles away from home after Avatar Aang stripped you of your Firebending and now you are no longer a threat to the world.

Ozai: Because of you and the Avatar, I am now forced to rot in this lowly prison cell.

Me: You brought all that on yourself because of your own selfishness and tyrannical oppression. Your actions have done more harm than good and your crimes nearly destroyed the world. Your grandfather brought the Air Nomads close to the razors edge of extinction and killed and destroyed numerous lives because of it. But there are others that are worse than you but you made it all the way to the very top of the list.

Ozai: Haven't you tormented me enough?

Me: No. We only started with the tip of the iceberg with the full extent of your crimes. So expect more visits from me and my friends.

I left and Ozai was gonna get more visits from me and my friends in the future.

---

At home in the estate I was having tea with Aang and Katara.

Me: We have a lot of cleaning up to do now that the war is done.

Aang: We sure do J.D.

Me: Yeah. Aang I'm really sorry about your people. They did not deserve this and to have this happen to them.

Katara: What Fire Lord Sozin did to them was absolutely despicable.

Me: Yeah. But our alliance has a special project that goes with it. We call it the 100 Year War Relief Project. It has 2 main purposes. The first one is to rebuild everything and restore the lands that were destroyed by the Fire Nation. And the 2nd part is the restoration of the Air Nomads and the Southern Water Tribe.

Aang: That's an awesome project!

Katara: That's a big step for all of us.

Me: It is. But it's gonna take a lot of money and time. I set up charities and donation boxes in all the major cities of the world for this.

Katara: I know you all can do it J.D.

Me: As long as there's hope.

---

In the training yard, Ino was practicing her Firebending. She was firing blasts of fire at a training dummy that looks like Fire Lords Sozin, Azulon and Ozai. Her Firebending is one of the strongest ever known and it was almost right up there with Eion's.

Ino: Wow! My Firebending has come a really long way.

Choji: It sure has Ino. You are not the same girl we know over in the Leaf. You are still a mindwalker and now an awesome Firebender.

Ino: Thanks Choji. I wonder how I would fair to a creature like Bowser?

Will: I have a feeling we all can win against him.

I arrived.

Me: I think we can put that theory to the test. Lets head to the

Simulator.

Will: Okay.

We did so.

---

We were in the Simulator and Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M., Lincoln, The Constructicons, Kirby, Paige, Mindy, Laney, Lily, Samus, Toadette, Grimlock (RID), Grimlock (Dinobot), Ironhide, Sakura, Ino, Francis, Choji, Shockwave, Terrorsaur and Fu were with us. The Simulator activated and we were in the Mushroom Kingdom.

Me: We're in the Mushroom Kingdom again.

Will: Here we are in the Mushroom Kingdom again.

Ironhide: But this time, you've got me and Shockwave to help you out.

Me: Lets not forget Francis, Choji, Terrorsaur, Ino, Sakura and Fu.

Fu: That's right J.D.

Me: Yep. I don't sense Mario, Peach or Luigi here. They must be at Delfino Island.

Lincoln: In Super Mario Sunshine?

Me: That's it. Lets head out!

We flew over to Delfino Island.

We arrived and saw that it was a beautiful paradise.

Paige: There it is. Delfino Island.

Sakura: It sure is beautiful.

Fu: Yeah.

Ironhide: I would live on this island.

Shockwave: I would like it as a vacation spot.

Me: Me too

Megan: It's too bad we didn't bring our swimsuits here, Cornelia.

Cornelia: I know, Megan. But right now, we have to focus on the current crisis.

Me: Yeah. I sense that Bowser and his Koopa Family are here too.

We landed on the island and we saw ugly patches of ooze.

Me: What in the world is this slime?

Terrorsaur: Shockwave, can you analyze on what these slimy things are?

Shockwave: I can try.

Shockwave's eyes glowed and he scanned the ooze.

Shockwave: It's ink. Someone is splattering ink all over the island.

Lily: This is Bowser Jr.'s handiwork. He splattered all this ink everywhere while looking like Mario in an attempt to make his image look bad.

Me: That little freak! We have to clear Mario's name. Come on!

We went to the Delfino Courthouse and saw Mario on trial.

Me: Oh no. Stop!

Everyone saw us.

Me: Mario is innocent. He has been framed for crimes he did not commit.

Judge: What proof do you have if this?

I form a holographic image of the Mario imposter.

Me: Is this the Mario lookalike?

Mario was shocked. This black version of Mario was the one responsible for ruining his image and his good reputation.

Me: Your honor we apologize for interrupting your court but if it is okay with you and the citizens of Delfino Island, we would like to help Mario and give him a chance to clear his name.

Will: Your honor, we can absolutely prove that Mario didn't do those crimes!

Me: And we also know who's behind all this.

I change the image to Bowser Jr.

The people of Delfino Island knew Bowser and his family and the torment they have caused to the Mushroom Kingdom.

Hay Lin: We already have one Bowser in prison. I'm sure no one will mind if we killed this one.

Me: You read my mind Hay Lin.

?: Let me help out too.

We turned and we saw Inkling from SplatToon.

Samus: Inkling!

Inkling: Hey Samus. It's great to see you again.

Samus: Same here. What brings you to Delfino Island?

Inkling: I heard that there was a disturbance going on here and that this island was having problems with a creature of ink.

Me: We found out that it's Bowser Jr. and his dad ruining Mario's image and he tried to frame him for crimes he didn't commit here.

Judge: And from the looks of things, Mario doesn't even own a giant paintbrush.

Me: No he doesn't. Over the course of 38 years he never even touched a paintbrush like that.

Laney: I would use a paintbrush like that. I am an artist but I would never use it for evil like that.

Me: It would be perfect for you Laney.

---

In the control room…

Bowser Jr: You know what? I almost forgot about my magic paintbrush except for when I used my Final Smash on Papa. I should use it more often.

Varie: That's a good idea B.J.

Bowsette Jr.: Go for it bro.

Wendy II: Good idea.

---

In the island courtroom we got the Judge's decision.

Judge: All right. I'll allow it. But who are all of you?

Me: Oh I apologize your honor. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone gasped when they heard that name.

Judge: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? It's such an honor that you all are here J.D.

Me: Thank you your honor. All right guys. Lets get to work!

Mindy: Lets do it!

We went out to the main district of Delfino Plaza and we cleaned up a lot of ink.

Inkling: This is a lot of ink! Bowser Jr. did a great job vandalizing this

place.

Me: He sure did.

Lincoln: Hey Mario what is that cool device on your back?

Mario: (Italian Accent) This is called-a the F.L.U.D.D.

F.L.U.D.D.: (Robotic Voice) I am the Flash Liquidizer Ultra Dousing Device. I was created by Professor E. Gadd.

Me: That is so cool!

Paige: It sure is. I think we can speed it all up with that.

Me: Maybe we can.

I snap my fingers and replicated the F.L.U.D.D. and we each all had one.

Lincoln: You know, these would sure be useful in trying to get Lana clean when the time came.

Me: They sure would. But we'll cross that bridge when the time comes.

As we continued cleaning, we saw that the ink made some of the buildings all over the island disappear and when we cleaned it up they reappeared.

Irma: I did not see that coming.

Hay Lin: Me neither.

Mindy: Yeah.

We got Delfino Plaza all cleaned up.

Noki Bay

We were in Noki Bay. It was a beautiful bay home to some of the most beautiful rock formations, waterfalls and temples.

Me: Wow! So this is Noki Bay.

Laney: It's breathtaking.

Francis: It sure is.

Iggy Koopa: That's not the least of your worries.

We saw Iggy Koopa.

Me: Iggy Koopa.

Laney: I can't believe you are here too.

Mario: But-a he'll be leaving the hard-a way!

Me: He sure will.

But then we saw PETEY PIRANHA!

Francis (Sees Petey Piranha): Guys, are you seeing what I'm seeing right now?

Ino: What the heck is that?!

Choiji: It looks like the father of Laney's Piranha Plant.

Laney: No this is not him. This is completely different.

Paige: Lets get him guys!

Me: Right. GUARDIANS UNITE!

Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M. turned into the Guardians of Candrakar!

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Elyon: Time!

Megan: Space!

Lillian: Light!

Taranee: Lets get him Paige!

Paige: You got it Taranee. It's gonna be a fiery fight.

Taranee fired a blast of fire at Petey Piranha and burned him badly. Paige and Francis fired a blast of fire at it and burned Petey too.

Kirby (hits Petey Piranha with hammer): That's for kidnapping Peach and Zelda during the Subspace Emissary!

Me: I didn't know that happened during the Super Smash Tournament.

Samus: Yeah it was awesome.

Taranee: Scavenger it's combo time!

Scavenger: You got it Taranee!

Scavenger threw his Excavator shovel and Taranee fired a blast of fire.

Taraneee and Scavenger: INFERNO SHOVEL SLAM!

The fire merged with the shovel and turned it into a flaming shovel and it hit Petey Piranha and incinerated him into ash and Iggy Koopa was incinerated too.

Me: That's it for him. Great job guys!

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Taranee: It sure was.

Scavenger: That was fun though.

Me: We're not done yet. We still have a lot of work to do.

We continued our work and we did it all. The places, Koopas and combos are as follows:

Bianco Hills - Morton Koopa - Shockwave and Francis: RADIOACTIVE FIRE BLASTER.

I used my magic to give Shockwave the ability to become a normal size blaster whenever he wants to.

Ricco Harbor - Roy Koopa - Ironhide and Choji: BOULDER VAN SLAMMER

Sirena Beach - Wendy Koopa - Inkling and Megan: SPACE INK DELUGE

Pinna Park - Ludwig Van Koopa - Will and Scrapper: LIGHTNING BULLDOZER SLAM.

Pianta Village - Lemmy Koopa - Irma and Mixmaster: CONCRETE TSUNAMI PETRIFIER

Delfino Plaza - Larry Koopa - Hay Lin and Long Haul: AIR BOMB DUMPER

Gelato Beach - Kamek - Elyon and Hook: TIME CRANE DUST CLAW

* * *

In the Control Room, Bowser Jr. was thinking.

Bowser Jr: You think if I come in there and help the others out, Mario's innocence will be proven?

William: Let's not make things complicated, Jr.

Varie: Yeah we can't take that risk otherwise the situation will be made more complicated.

Bowser Jr.: Good point.

* * *

Back in Delfino Plaza we were looking for the Mario Imposter.

Me: Look sharp everyone. That Mario imposter has to be here somewhere.

Nico was with us. Then we saw 3 pokemon. 2 Ninetales and a Wigglytuff.

Me: Ninetales and Wigglytuff.

Nico: I don't have a Ninetales or a Wigglytuff.

Me: I also heard that there is a mystifying story that revolves around the Ninetales. If you pull one of its tails, you get a terrible curse that lasts 1,000 years on you.

Nico: That is a weird curse. I don't think I even want to know what this curse is.

Me: Me neither.

Ino: That Pokemon looks very similar to the 9-Tailed Fox that attacked our village.

Me: They do look the same. But there are a bunch of differences. The 9-Tailed Fox that attacked the Leaf was huge and can destroy mountains and create tsunamis with a swipe of its tails. The pokemon Ninetales is only 3' 07".

Ino: That is a prominent difference.

Nico: That is a good observation.

I talked to a Ninetales and we grew close and I didn't need to catch it. Nico threw a Pokeball and caught the Ninetales and the Wigglytuff.

Me: Good job Nico!

Nico: Thanks.

Francis: Hey there's the Mario imposter!

We saw a black version of Mario.

Me: That's him.

Mindy: This dirtbag tried to ruin Mario's image and now he will pay for it.

Mindy flew at him and kicked him in the face.

Terrorsaur: Terrorsaur TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed and fired purple lasers from his eyes the hit the Shadow Mario and blew the magic paintbrush out of his hands and Laney caught it.

Laney: You give all artists everywhere a really bad name.

Shadow Mario ran.

Scrapper: Constructicons, don't let that impostor get away!

The Constructicons jumped in front of the Shadow Mario and blocked his escape route.

Me: Ninetales use Fire Blast!

Ninetales fired a blast of fire in the shape of the kanji for Fire. 火

The blast of fire hit Shadow Mario and burned him.

Ino: (To the Viewers) This is turning into an awesome battle folks!

Inkling: Time to fight ink with ink!

Inkling fired blasts of ink from her blaster.

Then out of the water arose a giant robot that looked like Bowser.

Me: Wow!

Shadow Mario also shocked when we saw that he had Princess Peach prisoner. Bowser Jr. revealed himself.

Me: Bowser Jr.

Bowser Jr. (Evil): That's right. You leave mama Peach alone you bad people! Papa told me that you all kidnapped mama Peach.

Princess Peach: Mama? Mama Peach? I'm your mama?

Bowser Jr. (Evil): Yeah. Papa told me all about it. He told me my mama got kidnapped by a bad man named Mario

Me: This is between you and us Jr. Let her go.

Princess Peach: So you are Bowser's son?

Bowser Jr. (Evil): That's right. So I came here to rescue her.

While he was talking I swooped in and grabbed Princess Peach and saved her.

Me: You did all this to Delfino Island to ruin Mario's reputation and make him look like a bad guy and Kidnap Princess Peach in the Process!

The Judge and the citizens were shocked and they realized that they were duped into thinking that Mario could've done all that. Mario, the hero of the Mushroom Kingdom for 38 years was framed by Bowser and his family for crimes he didn't commit.

Lincoln: I can't believe you would do something this despicable!

Paige: Yeah! You framed Mario for your crimes and tried to ruin his reputation!

Me: Now you are gonna pay for everything you've done to this island and to Mario!

Cornelia: Let get him Bonecrusher!

Bonecrusher (G1): You got it Cornelia.

Cornelia entangled the Bowser Robot in vines and Bonecrusher pushed it and knocked it down in his Bulldozer mode.

Cornelia: Combo Time.

Bonecrusher (G1): You got it Cornelia.

He jumped up and turned into his Bulldozer form and Cornelia encased him in rocks and spikes of rocks

Cornelia and Bonecrusher (G1): EARTHFORCE BULLDOZER SLAM!

Bonecrusher (G1) then landed on the giant Bowser Robot and destroyed it with a huge explosion.

Bonecrusher (G1): Now that was a crushing defeat.

We laughed at his joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny Bonecrusher!

Nico: It sure was.

Mindy: And now to make sure that you never ruin Mario's image again Bowser Jr.

She held her hand up.

Mindy: PK STARSTORM!

A huge shower of meteors made of energy came down onto Bowser Jr. and completely obliterated him.

Me: That was awesome!

Samus: How can you use Ness' Final Smash?

Mindy: Nicole taught me. She has a wide variety of moves and she's passing on her video game move knowledge to me and Lily.

Lily: That's right. They don't call her the goddess of Video Games for nothing.

Ino: She has a lot of talent.

Samus: I know.

Me: We still have one more obstacle to eliminate. Lets head for Corona Mountain.

We went to the volcano Corona Mountain.

---

## Corona Mountain

---

We were in a giant floating bowl floating over the volcano. It was really a giant hot tub. We saw Bowser in the flesh.

Bowser (Evil): Mario!? How dare you disturb my family vacation!?

Me: It's not just Mario you have to deal with. Lets get him guys!

We went at Bowser and hit him with a lot of powerful techniques.

Scorponok (BW): Scorponok TERRORIZE!

Scorponok transformed and fired missiles at Bowser.

Scorponok (BW): I have a special Cyber Bee just for you Bowser. Enjoy.

Scorponok fired a robot bee and it flew and latched onto the back of Bowser's head and it began attacking his mind.

Me: What kind of bee is that Scorponok?

Scorponok (BW): It's a special Cyber Bee I created. It'll force him into his Giga Bowser form and make him extremely insane.

Me: Wow!

Bowser became GIGA BOWSER! He was huge!

Me: Now this is gonna be an awesome challenge.

I go Super Angel 10,000 and punch him in the face.

Terrorsaur: Time for a Final Smash. PREDACON PTERODACTYL FIST!

Terrorsaur turned back into a Pterodactyl and he was enveloped in a blast of fire and went at Bowser and hit Bowser and he was knocked down with the force of 40 pounds of C4.

Me: Awesome job Terrorsaur!

Lincoln: That was so cool!

Laney: It sure was.

Ino: Let me finish him.

Ino went through some hand signs.

Ino: (Echoing) FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BRAIN EXPLOSION DESTROYER!

Ino focused a deadly hand sign at Giga Bowser that channeled Fire Style Chakra into him and it caused Giga Bowser to violently convulse. This made him rapidly swell up and I sensed what was gonna be happen next. (Think of how Babidi killed Spopovich in Dragonball Z)

Me: Uh oh! He's gonna blow!

Mario: Lets-a get outta here now!

Rattrap: (Whistles) Yo! Everyone outta the pool!

We jumped off the bowl and Giga Bowser exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion..

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We landed on the plaza and saw the huge explosion. It was as powerful as an Antimatter bomb. (Think of the Antimatter explosion from Angels and Demons in 2009)

Me: Wow! What power!

Laney: That was unbelievable!

Ino: Yep. That technique is one I made. It channels Fire Style Chakra into the target it causes them to convulse violently and turns them into a living bomb that carries the power of 20 kilotons of TNT.

Me: Wow! That's powerful!

Sakura: It turned him essentially into a living fire bomb.

Ino: Exactly.

Me: Deadly.

Sakura: It sure is.

Me: But we beat Bowser and his family and rid the entire Mushroom Kingdom and the world of his evil ambitions. After 34 years of causing trouble we have ended it for good. Now we have two different Bowser's with two different fates in our clutches. One if in prison at the bottom of the Mariana Trench and the other is dead and sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico: Bowser Koopa, you have failed this kingdom… again.

Me: Yep.

We were awarded medals for saving Delfino Island. We exited the Simulator after it was done and everyone cheered wildly.

Ino: That was an awesome adventure!

Mario: You think that's awesome? Wait until you do a simulation of my adventures in the Galaxy.

Shockwave: I believe that's an adventure for another day.

Me: We'll have to see it eventually. Lets head over to Hawaii for some well deserved relaxation.

Everyone cheered.

---

Hawaii

---

We were over at the beaches of Hawaii. The weather was perfect and the waves were awesome for surfing. Ben had acquired Cybertronian DNA for his Omnitrix and he was now a green Cybertronian.

Shockwave: What do you think of your Cybertronian form, Ben?

Omniprime: I like it. I think I'll call it Omniprime.

Me: Good name Ben. Lets see your vehicle mode.

Omniprime: Okay.

Omniprime turned into an awesome car and he was Ben's car the DX Mark 10.

Me: Wow! Look at what you look like Ben.

I form a mirror of water and he saw that he was an awesome care.

Omniprime: Wow! I look just like my car from my dimension.

Me: I didn't know this was the car you drove in your dimension Ben.

Omniprime: It's an awesome car J.D.

Ben reverted back.

In another part of the beach, Megan and Cornelia were sunbathing while wearing swimsuits and sunglasses that they bought from a nearby shack.

Cornelia: Ah, this is so relaxing. Megan, I'm glad you came up with this sidea.

Megan: Let's relax for half an hour. Then, we go regroup with the others.

Cornelia: Okay.

Megan had a Blue and Black bikini and Cornelia had a Brown and Green Bikini.

30 minutes later they came back.

Megan: Hey J.D.

Me: Wow! You girls look amazing. Hubba hubba.

Cornelia: (Giggles) Thank you J.D.

Megan: We do look beautiful huh?

Me: You sure do. (Purrs) (Laughs) Sorry. Couldn't resist.

Megan: That's all right.

We relaxed and did all kinds of fun things in Hawaii.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Super Mario Sunshine is one of the first ever games I got for Nintendo Gamecube. I got it for Christmas in 2002 and it was awesome! It was a remake of Super Mario 64 essentially. Originally I wanted to do a chapter for Super Mario Wii U for Switch but I figured this would be the next best thing. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Unfinished Business with MAD

It starts in the Antarctica Prison. Marie, the Eds and the kids of Peach Creek and Carmen, Liam, Lori, Leni, Linka and Luan were visiting the remaining Kanker Sisters.

Marie K.L.: Hello "Sisters."

May and Lee were given their youth back, but they were now 5 year old girls until the day after doomsday. Their strength was taken away so they couldn't escape or any of that.

May: Marie?

Lee: How come you're still the same?

Marie K.L.: Because I have redeemed myself where you two have not.

Lori: You two literally disgust me! I can't believe you would ruin so many lives just to force the Eds to marry you.

Kevin: Yeah! You girls made our lives miserable in Peach Creek. You guys were nothing but bullies.

Linka: You two should've been sent to the darkness of Hell for all eternity.

Leni: Yeah!

Luan: I'm so mad at the both of you I can't think of a joke.

Eddy: Easy Luan. Lets not make the situation worse than it is.

Jimmy: Yeah Luan. We can't stay mad at someone forever like that.

Luan: Ah you're right Jimmy.

Nazz: (To May and Lee) But still, what you two did was completely not cool!

Rolf: Ja! You have broken the celery stalk on the back of a sea urchin!

Eddy: What did Rolf say?

Carmen: It's Captain Rolf's shepherd way of saying that you made him really mad.

Rolf: That's right Fiery Carmen Girl.

Marie K.L.: (To Lee and May) You two make me sick just looking at you. You ruined my friends in Atlanta and you got me thrown in jail with you for raping the Eds. As far as I'm concerned, you two are dead to me and no longer worthy of the Kanker name.

They left.

Marie had officially disowned her sisters and severed her ties to them. They went back home.

---

Back home I was having a smoothie made by Leni.

Me: Mmm! Kale and Kiwi smoothies. Delicious Leni.

Leni: Thanks J.D. I'm glad you totes like it.

Ash: So J.D. I heard you've been getting a lot of Pokemon.

Me: I sure have Ash. But I have a long way to go before I catch up to you.

Ash: Good point.

Laney: Ninetales is so beautiful.

Me: He sure is.

Lily: Hey guys I found out something unusual. Here's a picture.

Lily handed me a picture and I saw a symbol that was graffitied on a wall. It was a symbol I haven't seen in 10 years and it was a symbol that will haunt me for many generations to come. It was an evil-looking cat symbol.

Me: (GASP!) Oh man!

Laney: What is it J.D.?

Me: This symbol here. That is the Symbol of M.A.D.

Leni: Is that symbol mad at you?

Me: No Leni, that's the name of the Organization. It's actually an acronym.

Lincoln: What does it stand for?

Me: M.A.D. stands for **M** alevolent **A** nd **D** estructive. It also stands for **M** ean **A** nd **D** irty. It's an evil organization that wants to rule the world.

Konan: These guys sound like they are really bad news.

Me: They are Konan and I have unfinished business with their leader Dr. George Claw.

Lola: Why is that J.D.?

Me: It was 10 years ago. I was over in Papua New Guinea with my family and I came across a base operated by Dr. Claw. I busted in and killed most of his men until it was me and Dr. Claw. I almost had Dr. Claw and was about to arrest him. But just as I was about to slap the cuffs on him he got the drop on me and burned the back of my left hand with a branding iron in the shape of the symbol of M.A.D.

I took off my left fingerless glove and revealed a scar in the shape of the M.A.D. symbol.

Lori: Geez!

Laney: Man that is a nasty one.

Me: Yeah. This scar is a reminder of my failure to capture Dr. Claw.

But after I got this scar, I did however leave my mark on Dr. Claw which got him his name.

Lynn: How did you do that J.D.?

Me: I slashed off his right hand.

Everyone gasped.

Shannon: He deserved it.

Me: I know. Now I have a chance to complete some unfinished business. This time however I'm going to kill Dr. Claw and destroy M.A.D. once and for all.

Lincoln was thinking.

Lincoln: M.A.D. (Gasp) I've heard of that organization! It's the Organization that the famous cyborg detective Inspector Gadget is after and is always busting.

Lana: Oh I love Inspector Gadget. He is so cool!

Me: Yes. That's right.

I look up Inspector Gadget on the computer and pulled up his info.

Me: This is him.

Konan: He looks like a normal person.

Me: On the outside yes. But he wasn't always like this. His real name is John Brown. He was once a security guard for a robotics company in Metro City, Michigan. Which is not too far from here. But while in pursuit of Dr. Claw, he was on the verge of catching him when he was blown up in a car explosion that badly hurt him all over. He was chosen for a special project called The Gadget Program, it's a special project that creates computerized law enforcement officers.

Cyborg Lincoln: That's kind of like me.

Me: Exactly. But there is one major difference. You were given your Cyborg abilities after an accident that was about to leave you paralyzed for life. John became Inspector Gadget after being blown up in a car explosion.

Lisa: That is an interesting and fascinating difference. This technology that was used to turn him into Inspector Gadget is quite a remarkable feat of scientific engineering.

Lily: It sure is Lisa.

Me: Yeah. Here's all the features it has.

I look up all the gadgets Inspector Gadget comes with and we saw them all.

Lana: Wow! That is so cool! He's like a human-sized Swiss Army Knife.

Me: That's exactly right Lana and that's the best way to describe him.

Laney: Isn't Inspector Gadget always on duty even on a day off?

Me: He sure is Laney. That's why he always says "I'm always on duty" every time. Plus he's also a scatterbrain.

Lincoln: He's a scatterbrain?

Me: Yeah he may not be the sharpest tool in the shed metaphorically speaking. But he always gets the job done. And he has his niece Penny and dog Brain with him. Penny is a super smart and clever girl that can get out of any jam. Also she has super intelligence.

Lisa: Wow! That is very impressive.

Me: It is. (Gets up) I'm not letting Dr. Claw get away this time. He will die by my hands this time. The satellites show that Dr. Claw is in his castle on top of a mountain on a stormy island in the middle of the South Pacific. The island is Malevolence Isle and the mountain is called Mount Agony.

Lucy: Wicked.

Lincoln: That island sounds pure evil.

Me: It is. And that's where we're going. Lets head out!

We set out for Malevolence Isle.

Nico, Ratchet and Thundercracker were at the mall.

Nico (to Ratchet and Thundercracker at the mall): Ok. I'm actually happy to have you two and the rest of the Autobots and Decepticons helping us out. But we need to establish something. It's ok for you guys to kill bad guys if possible.

Ratchet: But we've sworn not to hurt humans or any organic life.

Nico: Alright, we need to reiterate this: there are bad guys who don't deserve to die and then there are bad guys who Do deserve to die. You guys have to tell the difference. And the bad guys who do deserve to die are the ones that you guys can kill. But don't kill the bad guys who don't deserve to die, ok?

Thundercracker: Got it. But how do we tell the difference?

Nico: Oh, it's super simple. You can intuit it and you can sense it. Heck, we can even tell you which bad guys deserve to get wasted.

Ratchet: That's good thinking.

I called Nico.

Nico: Nico here.

Me: Hey Nico we have a job. We're going after Dr. Claw and the evil organization M.A.D.

Nico: That evil organization that Inspector Gadget is after!? We're on our way.

Me: Okay. We're heading over to Malevolence Isle in the South Pacific.

Nico: I know that island. It was once used a big banishment point for the most dangerous criminals in all of the Philippines and Southeast Asia. It's surrounded by a vicious hurricane that never dies and it has terrible waters around it. But we stopped using it because of suspicious activity brewing there.

Me: Really!? Sounds like we have a dangerous assignment coming. Get there fast man.

Nico: Roger that. (Hangs up) Thundercracker, Ratchet, we got a job in the South Pacific. Lets go.

Thundercracker: Right!

They teleported.

---

## MALEVOLENCE ISLE

---

We arrived at Malevolence Isle and it was an island that was straight from Hell. It was a horrifying island surrounded by vicious storms and the level of evil it had was completely incomprehensible.

Me: Wow! So this is Malevolence Isle.

Lincoln: It sure looks horrific.

Me: Yeah.

Some of the Transformers were with us.

Konan: This place needs to be destroyed when we're done here.

Me: I know.

Nico: Hey what's that?

We saw Inspector Gadget, Penny and Brain.

Me: Hey it's Inspector Gadget, Penny and Brain.

We went over.

Me: Hey Inspector!

Inspector Gadget: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What are you all doing here?

Me: What else? We're going to kill Dr. Claw and put an end to M.A.D. once and for all.

Penny: Why do you want to kill Dr. Claw?

Me: I have some unfinished business to take care of with him. 10 years worth of business. (Shows scarred hand) He burned my hand with a M.A.D. Symbol Branding Iron and I slashed off his right hand.

Inspector Gadget: No, he will be arrested.

Me: Sorry Inspector Gadget but this is personal. He escaped me 10 years ago and I'm not letting him get away from me this time. He will be buried 6 feet under when I'm finished with him.

Nico: That's right. Dr. Claw has terrorized this world for far too long and he must be stopped at all costs.

Me: This is not for revenge. It's justice.

Inspector Gadget: I can't let you kill Dr. Claw. Go go Gadget lasso.

Then a helicopter rotor came out of his hat.

Cyborg (to Inspector Gadget): Dude, that is so cool how your hat makes those gadgets. I wish I could have that feature.

Beast Boy: Cyborg, you don't even have a hat.

Me: Yeah you don't even have one. But we're wasting time here. Lets go.

We went to the castle of Dr. Claw on Mount Agony. Along the way Nico caught a Golbat and a Vileplume and Laney caught a Bellosom. Her first ever Pokemon. Also I caught the three legendary wolves Entei, Suicune and Raikou.

Me: Get ready Dr. Claw. You and I have a score to settle.

Nico: Scrapper, while we're dealing with Claw, I'll need you and the rest of the Constructicons to merge into Devestator and kill at least half of the M.A.D members.

Scrapper: Ok. But why half?

Nico: I want the other half of the members to stand trial.

Mixmaster: I see. Well, don't worry. You can count on us!

Nico: Great.

## DR. CLAW'S CASTLE

Dr. Claw was looking at the world on his computer and he was wondering what to do next.

Dr. Claw: Soon the world will know the terror of M.A.D. and then not even Gadget can stop me.

Suddenly explosions, gunfire, laser blasts and screaming broke out.

Dr. Claw: What!? We're under attack!

An explosion blew a hole into his office and we came in.

Me: Hello Dr. Claw.

Dr. Claw: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. So nice of you to grace my castle.

Ratchet: Alright, Claw. Why don't you show yourself? If we're going to kill you, we should at least know what you look like!

Dr. Claw did so and we saw that he was an old man dressed in black and purple clothes and he had a mechanical right arm.

Me: Dr. Claw in the flesh and the metal. I see that your right arm I cut off you has been replaced with a mechanical arm.

Dr. Claw: Yes. You gave me an improvement.

Me: Yes. You burned my hand with your symbol.

I show him my scar.

Me: You burned my hand 10 years ago and now I'm going to return the favor. This time instead of capturing you, I'm going to kill you and it'll be done in the name of justice. You've terrorized our planet for far too long and it'll end now!

Dr. Claw: You claim that you're going to kill me in the name of justice. But is that really the reason? Or do you really want vengeance on me for burning your hand? Because if that's the case, that makes you a hypocrite as well as a murderer!

Me: You've terrorized our world for far too long Dr. Claw and now you will pay for it. And you won't escape from us this time. We blocked all your exits.

Dr. Claw: You'll have to get passed my associate as well. But not here. Meet me at the arena.

Me: Very sporting of you. Lead the way.

He lead us to a huge arena and out of the shadows came STARSCREAM!?

Thundercracker: Starscream? How are you still alive? Nicole sealed you into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: And you only can get out when I say that you can get out!

The only reply we got from Starscream was him shooting his null rays at us.

Ratchet (avoids Starscream's blasts): That's weird. Starscream's isn't being his usual talkative self.

Me: He must've rebuilt Starscream and this is a clone of him without a spark.

Dr. Claw: That's right. Now destroy them!

The Starscream clone fired more lasers.

Me: Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm!

Sonar, Runway and Jetstorm became the Star Saber and I slashed the clone Starscream down the middle and he split and exploded all over the place as a pile of scrap metal.

Luan: Way to go J.D.!

Marie K.L. rode in on Marianas and blew blue fire that blocked Dr. Claw and prevented him from escaping.

Me: Now you are next Dr. Claw. Lets go.

Dr. Claw (to Winter Soldier): Looks like you have a robotic limb as well.

Winter Soldier: I wonder which one is going to last longer. (throws punch at Claw)

It hit Dr. Claw and I punched him in the face and then Dr. Claw fired a powerful blast of fire from his hand.

Me: Wow!

Inspector Gadget: Wowsers! Where did you get a glove like that?

Dr. Claw: Surprised, Gadget? Thanks to the dark orb that I have, my claw can morph into any weapon that I think of. Any weapon at all.

Poison Ivy: Really? Well, you'd make a killing in the technology industry.

Dr. Claw: Oh, I'll make a killing all right! (morphs claw into flamethrower and shoots it at Ivy)

Kushina bashed his face in with a frying pan.

BLAM!

Kushina: You will never terrorize our planet ya know.

Dr. Claw: You will never stop me you tomato-headed freak!

We gasped.

Me: He's in for it now!

Kushina: You just made a BIG MISTAKE!

Kushina's hair flailed like 9 tails and she punched Dr. Claw with devastating force and slammed him into the ground with ferocious fury.

Me: Never call Kushina a tomato or you're gonna wish you were never born.

Kushina: That's right and I am called something better. I'm better known as the Red Hot Habanero!

Naruto: Oh yeah!

Dr. Claw got up and he fired a blast of lightning and it hit Nico. It didn't even affect him in the least.

Nico: Thanks I was feeling a little cold.

He kicked Dr. Claw in the face.

Nico: Dr. George Claw, you have failed this city! (shoots Dirge's missiles at him)

They hit him and exploded.

The Constructicons turned into the Constructicon Devastator and sucked in most of the M.A.D. members like a vacuum and imprisoned them in an orb.

Me: More like he has failed this planet.

Nico: That's right and more to it than that. All of M.A.D. in general has failed this planet.

Me: Yep. Combo time guys!

Thundercracker: You got it. Poison Ivy lets get him!

Poison Ivy: You got it!

Poison Ivy sent a barrage of vines and Thundercracker turned into his Fighter Jet mode and flew into the air. He dove down at a blazing speed.

Thundercracker and Poison Ivy: HYPERSONIC BRAMBLE STRIKE!

Thundercracker flew at Mach 7 or 4,970 miles per hour and the speed he produced was unbelievable. The vines combined with the hypersonic speed and the sonic boom had the vines slashed Dr. Claw all over the place at a blazing speed at 100 slashes every half a second.

Me: Wow!

Lori: That was literally impressive!

Lisa: Indeed. The shockwave from the power of the mach seven sonic boom intensified the speed of the whiplash strikes.

Me: It sure did. Now it's our turn. Ready Lee?

Rock Lee: You got it J.D. I can only use this technique when needed. But lets show Dr. Claw what true Teamwork is all about.

Me: You got it Lee. And I recently discovered that my immortality and invincibility allow me to use all eight of the gates without any fatal repercussions.

Rock Lee was shocked!

Rock Lee: That's incredible J.D.! You never cease to amaze me! Lets show Dr. Claw how unyouthful he is with the power of our youth!

Me: You got it!

We flared up our chakra levels to an incredible level.

Me: 3RD GATE: GATE OF LIFE OPEN!

My chakra exploded out to an incredible level!

Rock Lee: 4TH GATE: GATE OF PAIN OPEN!

Then we moved at an incredible speed far faster than a bullet fired from a gun and we punched Dr. Claw in the face with devastating force and we punched him all over the place with powerful punches that hit with the force of a million meteor impacts. It was as powerful as the force of a million atomic bombs in our fists.

Me: Now for the speed course! 5TH GATE: GATE OF CLOSING OPEN!

It increased our speed dramatically! Me and Lee punched Dr. Claw all over the place.

Me: Now for the fun part. 6TH GATE: GATE OF JOY OPEN!

I went at Dr. Claw at a blazing speed.

Me: (ECHOING) **ASAKUJAKU!**

The technique started with kicking Dr. Claw into the air, which for most would be an instant kill. Then I jumped into the air in a distinctive stance and began punching him repeatedly. My punches were so fast, that they were set ablaze by the sheer speed and friction which in turn created a peacock-like fan of flames around Dr. Claw.

When my attack was finished, Dr. Claw was in an aura ablaze by the technique.

Ratchet: Our combo time Batman!

Batman: You got it Ratchet!

Batman fired a grappling hook and it wrapped around Dr. Claw and Ratchet channeled a stream of energy into it.

Ratchet and Batman: ENERGY ROPE ELECTRIFIER!

The energy rope electrocuted him.

Winter Solder punched Dr. Claw and grabbed his right hand and smashed it to pieces.

Winter Soldier: Aw, did I hurt your hand? (grabs Claw by the throat) How about a broken neck to go with it?!

Me: Final Smash time guys!

Inspector Gadget: You got it! Go Go Gadget Copter!

He formed his helicopter rotor and flew into the air.

Inspector Gadget: GO GO GADGET LASERSTORM!

Inspector Gadget fired blasts of lasers from his finger laser blaster while flying in the air and hit Dr. Claw at a rapid rate.

Winter Soldier: My turn. FALCON STRIKE DEATHFIST!

Winter Soldier went into the air and flew at Dr. Claw at a blazing speed surrounded by a powerful aura of energy and punched Dr. Claw with devastating force.

Me: Time for the grand finale. Your reign of terror ends now Dr. Claw. 7TH GATE: GATE OF SHOCK OPEN!

My aura flared up to an incredible level.

Me: Knights of The New Fire, it's Final Smash time!

We flew into the air and stood in a formation.

Me: (ECHOING) **HIRUDORA!**

I placed a palm facing forward in front of my face with one hand and then I tapped it with my other hand and formed it into a fist, which created a massive amount of air pressure. Next I formed a unique hand sign resembling a tiger. It launched the air pressure at Dr. Claw in the shape of a tiger by leaving a gigantic tiger-shaped impression into the initially built-up air pressure with the hand sign. The air pressure condensed as it was moving and focused into a single point.

Naruto, Sakura, Haruna, Satsuki, Ami, Konan, Kushina, Laney, Luna Frost, Mindy, Fire (DC), Rin, Yakumo, Yugito, Natsumi, Akiko, Fu, Kin, Sasuke and Mikoto fired blasts of fire from the points of a 20-sided polygon and they converged and focused and the Hirudora passed through the focused blast and became a flaming tiger of pure fire.

Knights of The New Fire: PHOENIX FIRE HIRUDORA!

The fiery tiger hit Dr. Claw and in a massive explosion of fire the entirety of Malevolence Isle was completely obliterated in an instant.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion of fire was so powerful and so devastating that everything on the island was completely obliterated in an instant. Before the blast hit we got off the island before it exploded. Everyone all over the planet felt the sheer power of the explosion. When it faded there was a massive crater and it was filling up with water.

Me: That's it for Dr. Claw and for M.A.D.

Laney: Yep. And we have half of the evil organization arrested.

Scrapper: You said it Laney.

Inspector Gadget: (To the viewers) This was a battle that was worthy for everyone.

Me: You said it.

Nico: You M.A.D. sickos are going to be in prison for the rest of your worthless lives.

Then the spirits of Dr. Claw and the members of M.A.D. we killed appeared.

Nicole: You and your kind are never welcome here. (Chants an Incantation) ALDURON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

They were sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Dr. Claw: I'll get you for this Gadget! I'LL GET YOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUU!

Me: Go to Hell Dr. Claw and stay there!

Inspector Gadget: Never again will Dr. Claw terrorize our planet.

Me: Yep.

Penny G.: He deserved it nonetheless.

Nico: He sure did.

May: We've now seen the last of Dr. Claw and his cronies.

Me: Oh yeah.

We went back home and rested. The rest of Dr. Claw's Cronies were condemned to the Sun Prison for eternity.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Inspector Gadget is one of my favorite cartoons that I've known since I was a little kid. It was made back in 1983 and it was an awesome cartoon back then. Don Adams did a great job voicing Inspector Gadget. And so did Cree Summer and Frank Welker. I used the 2015 version of Penny from Netflix's Inspector Gadget. My favorite version of Inspector Gadget is the 1999 live action movie and Matthew Broderick, Michelle Trachtenberg, Rupert Everett and Joely Fisher did a great job in that movie. This chapter was also made as a tribute to the legendary Don Adams who voiced Inspector Gadget from 1983 to 1985. He died of Lymphoma in 2005.

RIP Don Adams - April 13th 1923 to September 25, 2005. Wowsers!

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Inspector Gadget series is owned by Bruno Bianchi, Andy Heyward, Jean Chalopin, Nelvana Limited, DIC Audiovisuel and Nickelodeon Studios.

# TLPS and Plumbers VS Mud Aliens

It starts in the city. Clayface was walking through the park and he was disguised as a normal person. Then he saw some thugs beating up a couple of people.

Clayface: Oh no you don't!

He turned into his true form and beat the thugs.

Clayface just defeated the thugs who killed the dead couple.

Clayface: Alright. I better get the dead couple back to the- (gets hit in the back)

Clayface got back up to see the dead couple back on their feet with glowing purple eyes.

Dead Mother: **I thought you'd never take those morons out!**

Dead Father: **Before you ask, we hired them to get your attention.**

The "Dead Parents" revealed themselves. Their true forms were ugly mud creatures and they were hideously ugly.

Clayface: What are you guys!?

Mr. Mann: We are the Mann's and we are Lenopans but you humans call us Sludgepuppies.

Mrs. Mann: That's right.

Clayface: Even if you two kill me, my friends will come for you!

Mr. Mann: Oh, you've got it all wrong, Hagen. We're not going to kill you yet. We just need you to give a message to the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Clayface: What's the message?

Mrs. Mann: That we're coming to get our daughter back. And no one will stop us! Not even Ben Tennyson!

The two Lenopans then threw a smoke bomb. When the smoke clreared, the two of them were gone.

Clayface: I can't tell J.D. and the others about this yet. That'll only worry them. I need to see if I can solve this by myself. But first, I need to bring these thugs to the police.

Clayface did so.

---

At the estate we were talking, watching TV and playing card games. With us was our newest neighbor. He was a black hair kid with brown eyes, red potara earrings and a blue, green and black shirt and grey camouflage pants and army boots. His name is Nicholas Flemming and he is 27 years old and he is a brand new neighbor and our newest member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Sitting by him is Lori Jimenez, who he has started dating a couple of days ago.

Me: It's so awesome to have you with us Nick.

Nick: Thanks J.D. It's such an honor to be here.

Me: Do you have any special powers?

Nick: I sure do. Watch.

Nick held out his hand and a stream of slime fired from it and it hit the wall and burned a huge hole into it.

Me: Wow! You have acidic slime powers!

Nick: That's right. I'm actually half Human, half Viscosian.

Ben: You're half of Goop's species.

Chione: That is so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Nick: You're not frightened?

Me: No way man! We have seen all kinds of strange and awesome stuff all over the universe and on different planets.

Ben: Plus we know a bunch of people that are hybrids of aliens.

Chione: That's right. I'm half Necrofriggian, an insect humanoid race from the planet Kylmyys.

Starfire: Me and Blackfire are Tamaranians from the planet Tamaran.

Eion: I'm half Human, half Havanian. My mother is a Havanian from the planet Havania and my father is Fire Lord Zuko and I'm also a Firebender.

Nico: I'm a Saiyan. One of the most powerful warrior races in the galaxy. I was born on the planet Vegeta but raised here on Earth.

Nick: Wow! You all did see a lot of stuff!

Me: Yep.

Then Clayface came in.

Skywarp: Hey, Clayface.

Clayface: Hey, guys. What's going on?

Prowl: Are you ok?

Clayface: (nervously) Of course. Never better! Might be a few problems later but we'll cross that bridge when we get to it.

I got a look of suspicion on my face as I knew he was hiding something. Then the doorbell rang.

Maria R.: I'll get that.

Maria opened the door and to our shock we saw SCARECROW back from the dead!

Maria: Scarecrow?! You're alive?! But you're sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness!

Scarecrow: (laughs in a girl's voice) Ha! Psyche!

With that, "Scarecrow" turned into a girl with blonde hair, blue eyes, a black shirt with a white star on it, a red skirt and brown shoes.

Ben: Lucy!

Lucy M.: Hey Ben.

They hugged and were reunited.

Ben: I'm so glad you're here.

Me: That was really clever.

Gwen T.: Lucy is our cousin-in-law. She can shape-shift and she is quite the mischievous one.

Me: I can see that.

?: I'm glad you all are well.

We turned and saw an elderly man with white hair, green eyes, a red Hawaiian Shirt with orange flowers, blue pants and black shoes.

Ben and Gwen: GRANDPA MAX!

They hugged him for the first time in a while.

Me: So you are Max Tennyson. It's such an honor to meet you. Ben and Gwen told us so much about you.

Max: I had a feeling they did.

Me: We have so much to tell you.

We told Max all about our adventures on different planets and in dimensions all over time and space.

Max: You sure have done it all.

Vince: We don't like to brag but yeah.

Max: I'd like to thank you all for taking care of my Grandkids.

Agony: It's no problem. Ben's a good little brother to me.

Me: Yeah. Lucy I noticed that you have whisker marks too. That is so awesome.

Lucy M.: Yeah I don't know how they got there but I like them.

Me: I can tell. My brother Naruto has Whisker marks too. And he's just as mischievous as you. He did all kinds of funny pranks in the Leaf that would put even the greatest of pranksters to shame. You guys would get along great.

Lucy M.: I'm sure I would.

Frightwig: (to Max) Listen, Mr. Tennyson. I know that I attacked your family before. But I wasn't thinking straight at the time. So… no hard feelings?

Me: Frightwig wasn't thinking straight when we encountered her. She was abused horrifically by her so-called parents and we brought them to justice.

Max: I see. No hard feelings then.

Frightwig: Good.

Me: Cool.

Ben: Grandpa, do you know what happened to Kevin?

Gwen: When we were fighting Sunny's dark side, she hinted that something happened to him.

Max: I'm sorry, you two. But the last time I saw Kevin was when he was fighting Vilgax.

Nico: (puts hand on Gwen's shoulder) Don't worry, Gwen. Wherever Kevin is, I'm sure you'll find him. After all, he is your boyfriend.

Nick: If he can be saved, we will save him.

Gwen: Thanks guys.

Me: Yeah. Lucy how is it that you are able to shape-shift like that?

Lucy M.: I'm a mud alien. I have the ability to turn into anyone.

Ben: She's called a Lenopan. My cousin Joel is married to one named Camille.

Shanan: I know about the Lenopans.

Joel and Camille then came in.

Joel: Hey guys.

Max: Joel and Camille.

Joel: It's good we're all here Uncle Max.

Me: It's such a pleasure to meet you both Joel.

Joel: Same here J.D. We heard so many great things about you all.

Camille: Yeah. I'm afraid we have some bad news. My parents are at it again.

Ben: Your so called parents are here?!

Camille: That's right. We last saw them at the park.

Gwen: Clayface, wasn't that where you were patrolling earlier?

Clayface: (sweats nervously) Yep. But I must've missed them.

Sandman: Matt…

Clayface: Ok! I confess! Camille's parents were posing as a dead couple. I beat the thugs they hired and they showed themselves to me. They told me that they wanted Camille back and that no one was gonna stop them. I didn't want to tell you guys at first because I didn't want to worry any of you.

Nico: Clayface, I appreciate that you wanted to stop Camille's parents by yourself. But I have a saying about fighting bad guys.

Clayface: And that is?

Nico: No one fights a villain alone.

Me: That's a good saying man.

Nick: It sure is. And very wise too.

Vince: Yep.

Varie: I agree.

Me: But Camille why do your parents hate all humans so much?

Camille: It's a very nasty history J.D.

Max: It's because of the Plumber-Lenopan Feud.

Shanan: Oh man. I've heard about that feud.

Me: I've heard Ben talk about it once but I don't know the full extent of it. Lets see here.

I pull up the information on the Plumber-Lenopan War and it was a nasty decades-long war between the Plumbers of Earth and the Lenopans of the planet Lenos. The Lenopans were often called Sludgepuppies and it was a nasty feud that went on for years. But just a few years ago Joel Tennyson and Camille Mann met and formed a relationship. Resulting in a truce between the two battling races.

Me: That is horrifying.

Sakura: No kidding. And I thought the feud with the Hatfields and the McCoys was terrible.

Me: Me too. But there is a major difference. This war stretches hundreds of Light-Years across the galaxy where as the Hatfields and McCoys feud was across a river on the West Virginia-Kentucky

Border.

Lincoln: That is a very big difference.

Me: That's right. What was the reason behind this war Max?

Max: The Lenopans were causing a lot of problems on their world and we wanted to calm them down. But things only went from bad to worse when the war started.

Me: That's a strange reason. But a lot of wars over the millennia were started for no apparent reason. Look at the Spartan's during the Trojan War. That was sparked for no reason.

Lori: War is literally a terrible thing.

Me: It sure is. Nothing good ever comes out of war. All it brings is nothing but death, destruction, pain and suffering.

Fu: That's right.

Lucy M.: How are we gonna stop my aunt and uncle?

Me: We have to use fire and water. Fire burns them up and hardens them and Water will melt them.

Camille: I won't let my parents do this. It was love that brought me to Joel and ended the war between my kind and the people of Earth.

Nico: Camille, I appreciate that you want to help us. And you can. But you're basically asking us to help kill your parents. And honestly, that's something I'm uncomfortable with if parents truly care for their kids on the inside. So, if you want to change your mind about their fates, now is the time.

Me: He's right Camille. Our prisons won't be able to hold a Lenopan because they'll just melt through the bars.

Camille: You're right. I want to sever my ties to my parents and throw them into the Sun!

We gasp.

Me: Oh man! But if that's what you want then we'll do it. Come on guys! We got some Sludges to clean up. (To Camille and Lucy) Sorry.

Camille: It's alright J.D.

Joel: You'll need these guys.

Joel handed us some strange tubes and they turned into awesome science-fiction blasters.

Me: Wow! Spiffy.

Eddy: This is cool!

Camille turned into her Lenopan form. It was a humanoid Lenopan and she was a purple humanoid creature with four whiskers and glowing purple eyes.

Me: Wow! Camille you look awesome this way.

Camille: **Thanks J.D. Lets make my family pay.**

Me: With pleasure.

Lucy M.: You'll need this too.

Lucy touched mine and Ben's Omnitrix's and we assimilated the Lenopan DNA.

Me: We can now turn into Lenopan's. Nice! Lets roll!

We set out to get Camille's parents.

---

In the park, people were screaming and running for their lives as Camille's parents were terrorizing the people and smashing apart the playground.

We flew in and I fired a blast of fire at them and sent them flying and they splattered into the wall.

Me: Okay I have seen all kinds of weird things before but you two take the cake.

Mr. and Mrs. Mann got up. They saw Ben in his Ultimate Ben Form and he had Heatblast's powers activated.

Mr. Mann: **Hello, Ben Tennyson! Do you remember us?**

Mrs. Mann: **Because we remember you!**

Ben: How can I forget? You tried to kill Joel and you killed so many people we knew from Earth.

Me: You two are gonna pay for everything you've done and you picked the wrong people and the wrong planet to mess with.

Gwen T.: What were you planning to do to Camille if you two found her first, huh?!

Mrs. Mann: **Whatever we want. The two of us aren't like your other villains. We're not trying to take over your precious planet! All we want to do is teach our daughter a lesson! Is that so wrong?**

Inkling: So you two aren't evil! You're just selfish!

Mr. Mann: **Lighten up, kid. We're not that bad. Once you get to know us! (hurls slime at Inkling)**

We dodged the slime and I fired a blaster at them and it hurt them.

Me: You two give loving parents a really bad name.

Agony: That's right. You tried to hurt our brothers cousin and that is something we will never tolerate!

Edzilla: ED SMASH SLUDGE PILES!

Edzilla pulverized them into a mushy mess!

Nico: Mr. and Mrs. Mann, you two have failed this city! (firebends a fireball at them)

The fire burned them bad.

Me: More like they failed both our planets.

They got up. Nick fired globs of slime and burned them. The Mann's got up.

Me: You guys are really tough I'll give you that.

Mr. Mann: **We have more tricks to show you.**

Then they dropped globs of slime and the globs turned into multiple smaller Lenopan's.

Me: You have Minion Synthesis!

Mrs. Mann: **That's right. Kill them all but leave Camille for us!**

Me: Power up!

I went Super Angel, Nico went Super Saiyan 2, Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M. went Guardians of Candrakar and some of the members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm went Super Angel.

Nick: Wow! So this is your transformations.

Me: Yep.

Terrorsaur: Predacons TERRORIZE!

The Predacons transformed.

Optimus Primal: Maximals MAXIMIZE!

The Maximals Transformed.

The Autobots and Decepticons transformed.

Mr. Mann: **Cybertronians!? What are they doing here!?**

Me: That's none of your business. Take them down!

We went at them and battled the Lenopan monsters and their minions. Maria R. fired blasts of water and melted them. Out of the blue came a Parasect and 2 Venomoth and they were helping us beat the Lenopans. Lucy and Camille punched them all over the place and pulverized them with hammer arms and spiked club arms. We burned and melted the minions with a lot of powers and more. Lincoln zapped them with lightning and Nick melted them with acid slime. Lori fired lasers from her hands and blasted them with blasters. Wasp flew in and bashed them with powerful punches and Prowl ran over minions that were all over the place and blasted them with lasers and heat seeking missiles.

Prowl: Lets use a combo on them Wasp!

Wasp: You got it Prowl.

Prowl fired missiles and Wasp flew at a blazing speed and fired laser blasts.

Prowl and Wasp: BEESTING MISSILE BARRAGE!

The missiles and lasers they fired bombarded the minions and Mr. and Mrs Mann and they burned them in fiery explosions.

Me: YEAH!

Ben fired blasts of fire from his hands and burned some minions.

Venom fired blasts of black webbing and tied them up and Inkling fired acidic ink from her blaster.

?: Let us help too.

We saw Inkling's sisters Callie and Marie arrive.

Inkling: Callie! Marie! Thank goodness you all arrived.

Callie: We can catch up later. Lets get these clods.

Inkling: You got it.

Marie (SplatToon): YEAH!

Venom: Lets get them Skywarp!

Skywarp: You got it Venom!

Venom fired tentacles with mouths and Skywarp teleported and fired heat-seeking missiles and lasers.

Venom and Skywarp: VENOMOUS BOMBMOUTH SLAM!

The mouth tentacles grabbed the missiles and slammed onto Mr. and Mrs. Man and exploded.

Clayface: Final Smash time! CLAYFACE SHARDSTORM!

Clayface fired numerous globs of clay and they turned into sharp spears and they skewered the Sludge Parents.

Inkling: KILLER WAIL!

Inkling pulled out a large megaphone-like machine and placed it on the ground. It then emitted large damaging sound waves at the Sludge Parents. Then it replaced the sound waves with a huge blast of ink and it covered the Sludge parents in it.

Me: That was awesome!

We walked up to the down parents and they were weak.

Mr. and Mrs. Mann still had enough energy to stand even after being hit with our combos and Final Smashes.

Eddy (points his blaster at them): Don't. Just stay where you are. We'll get you two some medical attention.

Mrs. Mann: **How generous of you. You'll make a just and fair- what? S.H.I.E.L.D Commander? President?**

Eddy: You must be kidding. You think that's why me and my friends beat up people like you?

Mr. Mann: **Oh, wait. That's right. They don't elect scammers to the White House.**

Eddy (narrows his eyes): Don't go there.

Mrs. Mann: **Why? Are you scared that we're telling the truth? Maybe you're thinking of scamming all of the United States out of their hard earned money like in Peach Creek!**

Eddy: (fires blaster at full power) YOU (censored)!

Luan came and calmed him down.

Luan: Eddy that's enough.

Me: These two slimeballs will get what is coming. Let us handle it.

I encase the two parents in a jar and sent it into the depths of space. The Mann's saw that they were heading into the Sun. When they got close to it they were vaporized instantly.

Me: Go to Hell you two.

Nicole: And you two will never be welcome on our home planet. The only ones welcome are Lucy and Camille.

Nicole sealed the spirits of the Mann's into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: That's that. Nick you did a great job.

Nick: Thanks man. It was so awesome fighting with you.

Me: I'm glad you had fun. But you have to remember that with Great Power comes a Great Responsibility.

Lola: That's right and we have to do everything we can to help preserve peace.

Me: Yep.

Nick: Being on Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna be awesome!

Me: Don't let it go to your head man.

Nick: I won't.

Inkling: (To the Viewers) This was a battle that left us in a messy situation and in the end we triumphed.

Me: We sure did.

Nick is gonna be welcome here at home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Welcome aboard Nflemingful. It's his 27th birthday today on February 18th and I wanted to help him celebrate it by having him debut in this chapter. I figured that the Sludgepuppy Chapter would be perfect for his debut. The Sludgepuppies from the Ben 10 Episode My Big Fat Alien Wedding were ugly, gross and disgusting. They creeped me out and disgusted me but they were so cool! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Burger-Recordrama

It starts at the Arcade. Jeremie, Odd, Yumi and Ulrich are playing laser tag.

The blue tinted fog surrounded Ulrich's vision.

Odd: ULRICH! Where are you?!

Ulrich: I don't know! I lost Yumi. There's too many of them, man.

Odd: No! You can take them, just listen to me. You just need to do one thing: Run, Ulrich. Run!

Resolve strengthening, Ulrich shot to his feet and charged out of his hiding spot.

About three guns started rapid-firing, and his battle cry turned into a groan as his laser-tag chest-plate powered down. Ulrich glared at the 3 middle school aged kids that had shot him down.

Ulrich (huffs): C'mon. (to Odd) They got me.

Odd (groans) Ulrich Stern, you have failed this city!

Odd ran out into the open himself. Before he could even fire his gun, his own chest-plate powered down.

Ulrich sighed, and pointed above.

Odd: For real, Chad? (Chad smirked and blew invisible smoke from the barrel of his gun) In the back?

Chad: Suck it, old man!

Yumi jogged up behind Ulrich and Odd, still holding her gun.

Yumi (unimpressed): Wait; did you guys die already?

Odd: Chad-

Ulrich (pouts): He just told us that- ugh, never mind. Come on. Come on.

Odd: I don't know what's wrong with kids these days. Churlish.

Shaking her head in disappointment at Chad, though she didn't even know what he had said, Yumi raised her gun and fired a few shots at him before walking off after her best friends.

Yumi, Odd, and Ulrich returned their laser-guns and chest-plates at the front desk before joining Aelita outside at a picnic table. As they sat waiting for William and Jeremie to arrive with food, Chad and his band of middle-school friends strode by.

Odd (to Chad): You better watch yourself, Chad. Meet me in the paintball field next time. I'll kick your little a- (sees Chad's mom) Heeey, Ms. McConnel! How you doin'? Chad's a treasure. He really is.

Jeremie and William approached Ulrich, Aelita, Yumi, and Odd with food in their hands.

Jeremie (placing the food on the table): Pretzel for Yumi. Corndog for Aelita. Two fries for Ulrich, and three burgers, five churros, and six funnel cakes for Odd.

Yumi laughed outright as Odd's stomach growled and he rubbed his hands together, grinning like a small child.

Aelita: Thanks for the food, you two.

Ulrich: I wonder what the others are up to.

William: I think they were saying something about making the world's biggest burger.

---

And they were right. 30 minutes earlier I called a meeting in Lori's room which is also our new briefing room and I gathered everyone into the room.

Me: Now I hereby call this meeting to order. Now I'm sure you're all wondering why I called this meeting.

Lori: Yeah.

Me: Well I was reading todays newspaper and found something interesting. Check it out.

I pulled out the newspaper I was reading and there was a picture of a festival in the middle of town.

Lincoln: (Reading) "Gotham Royal York hosting annual Burpin' Burger Burgerfest. Contest for worlds largest burger being held?" J.D. That is so awesome!

Me: I know you guys like Burpin' Burger so I thought it would be an awesome idea to enter the contest. We can make a burger that is so awesomely huge and delicious.

Lola: What's the prize?

Me: It says that the prize is $500,000,000,000.00 and free burgers from Burpin' Burger forever!

Everyone cheered.

Nick: What's the Burpin' Burger?

Me: Oh that's right Nick you just moved here from Pennsylvania. Burpin' Burger is the greatest burger restaurant here in Michigan. It's got all kinds of mouthwatering burgers that are so delicious and tantalizing that they are unbelievable.

Nick: Oh boy!

Everyone: Hungry y'all? Look no further!

♪Come on down to Burpin' Burger! Grade B beef and special spice! When it comes back up, it's twice as nice! [belch]♫

We laughed.

Me: That song always cracks me up.

Laney: Trust me Nick. They are so delicious.

Lana: Oh yeah! And my favorite race car hero Bobbie Fletcher sponsors the Burpin' Burger.

Nick: Oh that's right! And you guys raced in that awesome space race!

Me: We sure did. But lets discuss that another time. What do you say guys? Shall we win that contest and win free burgers forever?

Everyone cheered in agreement.

Me: Ok. We have 2 days before the deadline and that gives us plenty of time. Lets decide what we're gonna do.

Lincoln: What's the current record of the largest burger in the world?

Me: The current record was set in 2017 at 1,794 pounds. Lets go to the computer and I'll show you.

We did so and I showed everyone a huge burger. Everyone was floored. It was a ginormous burger that weighed over 3 quarters of a ton and it was huge.

Sumner: That's Ridiculous!

Me: It sure is dad.

Lynn: Who currently hold's this record?

Me: You guys might know this restaurant. It's Mallie's Sports Bar and Grill.

Lori: I know them. That restaurant always beats their record-setting burger every year for the Guinness Book of World Records.

Me: They sure do.

Lucy: How much money did it cost to build a burger like that?

Lisa: A burger of that size, weight, magnitude and the amount of ingredients used to make it would cost $7,799.00

Me: That's right Lisa. It also took 3 days to make that burger.

Luna: What is the goal we're trying to get dude?

Me: We're gonna make a burger that surpasses all the previous and current records combined together.

Skywarp: Guys, are you sure we can make this burger? It looks huge!

Me: We did all kinds of impossible deeds Skywarp.

Lynn Sr.: Hot dog! We got some grade A cooking to do guys!

Me: We sure do Mr. Lynn. And we have a lot of work to do. First we must gather the ingredients. Then we need to gather the equipment and the tools needed.

Lori: Okay. Lets use the backyard for this.

Me: Okay.

Nico: We're gonna need a list of ingredients.

Me: I already thought of that Nico.

We went to the backyard.

---

In the backyard we got ready.

Me: Okay. This is perfect for our burger. Lisa. (Hands her some blueprints) These are plans for the biggest oven for this burger. You, Dexter, Susan, Mary and Beatrice will make it for this.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Beatrice: You can count on us.

Susan: This is gonna be so awesome!

Dexter: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Nico, you, Kal, Master Goku and Lynn will go and get 100,000 pounds of ground beef.

Nico: Wow! That's a lot of ground beef.

Lynn: But we can do it.

Goku: You can count on us J.D.

Superman: You got it.

They flew off to get all that beef.

Me: Lana we'll need lots of jars of dry rub. Hickory and Maple would work.

Lana: You got it J.D.

Lana flew off and got it.

Laney: What can I do?

Me: You and Riley can grow lots of lettuce, tomatoes and onions.

Laney: You got it J.D.

Riley: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: Lightning, you and Lynn when she gets back will get 5,000 pounds of bacon.

Lightning: Sha-blam! Lightning can get the bacon!

Me: I had a feeling you would like that. Lily, because there are no buns the size of the burger we're gonna make, we're gonna make a bun from scratch. We're gonna need 20 bags of flour, yeast, sugar, sesame seeds and garlic.

Lucy: What's the garlic for?

Me: We're making a garlic toast bun.

Lucy: Tasty.

Lily: I'm on it!

Lily flew off.

Me: Nicole we're gonna need 1,000 pounds of cheese.

Nicole: You got it dad.

Me: Okay. Lastly we need the condiments. Lola, we need a huge amount of ketchup and Lila we need a lot of mustard. Lincoln we also need a bunch of jars of pickles.

Lincoln: You got it.

Me: That should be everything. Lets get to it!

Everyone: YEAH!

Robin: We've taken down villains like Ebon, Vulture, Hydro Man, and Firefly. Compared to them, making this burger should be easy.

Me: You said it Robin. We have 2 days to the deadline. Lets do this!

And with that we got to work.

Lisa, Dexter, Susan & Mary T., and Beatrice built an atomic nuclear powered oven and a huge pan for the beef. Laney grew numerous heads of lettuce, lots of tomatoes and lots of onions. Nico, Superman, Goku and Lynn came back with a LOT OF BEEF! We put the beef in a huge tub and tenderized it and added the jars of dry rub to the beef along with a little salt and pepper. We mixed it in. Lisa, Beatrice, Susan & Mary T., and Dexter came back with the Atomic Oven.

Me, Vince and Nico lifted the tub of beef.

Nico: (Groans) How long do we cook this J.D.?

Me: 5 hours.

Vince: That's a long time Partner.

Me: It sure is Vince. But it'll be perfect.

Next we made the ginormous bun. Lisa came back with a huge mixer and we poured in 10,000 pounds each of flour, sugar, yeast, sesame seeds, basil and garlic and a lot of milk and eggs. We mixed it and turned it into a huge wad of dough. We took it out and put it on a huge slab of wood and covered it in plastic wrap.

Me: Now we let the dough rise for 15 to 20 minutes.

Lily: Okay.

We waited and put it on a floured pan and shaped it into a bun.

Lily: Wow! This is gonna be a huge bun.

Me: It is.

We pat it down and got the air out of it. We used the tuck and fold method.

Lily: How many burger buns would this make?

Me: From the looks of things I would say 20,000 regular size buns.

Lily: That's a lot of buns!

Me: No kidding. Now we put garlic egg wash on it.

We did so.

Me: Now we put this in the oven for 3 hours.

Lily: That's a long time.

Me: It is.

We put the bun in and we waited.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 3 Hours Later.

---

We took the bun out and it was ready.

Lily: Wow! What a bun!

Me: That is a huge bun!

Sumner: (Laughs) That is a ridiculous size bun.

Me: It sure is dad.

Me, Vince and Lily lifted it out of the over and we put it on a table.

Me: Wow! Now we need to cut it in half.

I cut it horizontally down the middle.

Lisa: Great precision.

Me: Thanks Lisa.

The burger was ready too. We took it out of the oven and it was perfect and huge!

Me: Wow! The patty didn't shrink that much.

Robin: No it didn't.

Me, Nico and Vince lifted the tub out and we put it on the table.

Me: Now lets flip it and don't let it fall.

We put a huge pan over the tub and flipped it and out of it came the giant burger patty. It was a perfect burger patty.

Me: Wow! What a burger!

Lincoln: That is awesome!

Lynn: Wow! I could eat that whole thing!

Ed: I want to eat the burger.

Me: No Ed. This is for the contest. But they'll let us eat it when the time comes.

Ed: Oh. Mums the word.

We put the giant burger patty on the bottom bun and it was a perfect fit. Nicole came back with lots of slices of American Cheese.

Me: Perfect Nicole.

Laney: That's a lot of cheese.

Me: It sure is.

We put the cheese on the burger.

Lily: How many slices of cheese is all that?

Me: 20,000 slices of cheese.

Lori: That's a lot of cheese.

Leni: That is totes not healthy for you.

Me: I know Leni.

We put all the cheese on.

Me: Now we need to melt the cheese. Lets put it back into the oven.

Vince: Okay.

We did so and let the cheese melt for 3 minutes. We pulled it out 3 minutes later and it was a perfect melted cheese covered burger.

Me: That is perfect.

Laney: It sure is.

Aylene C.: That is a perfect covering of cheese.

Chione: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Now for bacon.

Lincoln, Clyde, Girl Jordan, Liam and Carmen came back with a huge tray full of numerous strips of bacon and we put them all on the burger.

Me: That is perfect.

Varie: Now for the Lettuce, Tomatoes and Onions.

Laney and Riley came back with lots of trays of sliced lettuce, tomatoes and onions. We all put them on the burger. They all fit perfectly.

Lincoln then put the pickles on and we saved the ketchup and mustard for last. We put the top bun on and the ginormous burger was complete.

Me: It's ready guys!

Sora: Ok. It's done. It wasn't easy making it. But it's done!

Me: We all did it Sora. Now lets take this to the contest.

We loaded the burger on a special gurney and we lifted it over to the city.

---

We got to the contest with 2 hours to spare and we had our burger hidden inside a special box to keep it warm and perfect.

Me: Ladies and Gentlemen. We of Team Loud Phoenix Storm have successfully created the largest burger in all of the entirety of the world. It took 36 hours but we got here with two hours to spare. Ladies and Gentlemen we present to you our ginormous burger.

We lifted the box off and everyone saw the biggest burger we made.

Me: TA DA!

Everyone was completely floored.

Kiba: That is a huge burger!

Sakura: How in the world did you make a burger that big!?

Me: It wasn't easy Sakura but we did.

Kiba: Lets see how much it weighs.

Kiba and Sakura were the judges for the contest.

Me, Vince and Superman lifted the burger onto a huge scale and it tallied the weight of the burger and what it read was 110% shocking. It was 110,412.3 pounds. Much more than what we had originally planned.

Kiba: 110,412 pounds!? That's incredible!

Me: I am shocked myself Kiba! This is far more than what we had originally planned for. We wanted to go for 100,000 pounds.

Sakura: But nonetheless we have our winners!

Everyone cheered wildly for us. We had one the worlds largest burger contest and we got the $500,000,000,000.00 cash and the free burgers forever prize. We were also given a huge burger shaped trophy and we broke the records all over the world for the largest burger in the world. We got a spot forever immortalized in the Guinness Book of World Records! We also got our picture taken with it.

We also ate it and we did an awesome job with it and it was so tender and delicious and so tasty.

We put the trophy by our trophy case.

Sumner: I'm so proud of you guys.

Me: Thanks dad. We all worked together and we all did it. We're now in the Guinness Book of World Records and we defied the impossible yet again.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Nico: (To the Viewers) This was an awesome record-breaking experience for all of us.

May: It sure was hun. (To the viewers) Breaking records sure is fun. and it's the best way to get recognized. But we're not in it for the fame and fortune, just the fun.

Nico: You said it May.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to do a chapter where we set the record for the Worlds Largest Burger for a while. I had to use the show Outrageous Food for a guide and it took a lot of math and food calculus to figure it out. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Frozen Fever

It starts in Arendelle.

It was Anna's birthday today and we were getting everything ready for her special party.

With a twirl of ice, a small ice statue of the smiling Anna was formed over a large blue cake.

Elsa: So lonely. (reconstructs it into little ice-figurines of herself and Anna in formal outfits) Stiff. (reconstructs it again, this time as one where Anna was frozen and Elsa was in sorrow, holding onto her) No, I can't do that! (does it again, this time as herself and Anna ice-skating)

Lana: Okay, that's good. Keep it right there.

Elsa: You sure?

Kristoff: Relax, it looks great!

Kristof held a mop with paint; Sven was next to him, with paint cans on his antlers. Kristof used the mop to paint letters on a large piece of paper.

Me: Thanks for inviting us over to set up everything for Anna's birthday Elsa.

Elsa: My pleasure J.D.

Maria: Quick question. Did you not in the past month, help us out against Loki and conquer your own demons in the form of Hans' so called ghost? How is this making you nervous?

Elsa: I just want it to be perfect, that's all.

Kristoff: Speaking of perfect, check this out.

Elsa, Lana, Lola, and Maria looked to see a massive banner hanging high that read 'Happy Birthday Anna' on it in colorful letters.

Elsa: Well… that's…

Lola: A little much, don't you think?

Kristoff: Well it was Mikey's idea.

Rumble: It's true. Mikey insisted.

Michelangelo: Hey, you want a party, you gotta think big! And no party is complete without Pizza! (gestures to a table with a large pyramid stack of pizza boxes. The table had heat lamps near it as well)

Rumble: Okay, heat lamps are up. (turns them on)

Elsa: Heat lamps?

Michelangelo: You ever tried cold Pizza, Elsa? It's always good when it's hot.

Elsa: Guys, are you sure I can leave you all in charge here?

Kristoff: Absolutely.

Rumble: Don't worry, we got this.

Elsa: So, Rumble? How did you get your name?

Rumble: Simple. I can use my piledrivers to make the ground shake.

Me: That is awesome.

Rumble: And one of the advantages of Frenzy being dead is that no one can confuse me for him now.

Nico: There's been an online debate on whether Rumble is red or blue.

Me: That's true. It's very confusing huh?

Elsa (adjusts a flower set on one of the party tables): I just don't want anything to happen to this courtyard.

Maria: Come on, what's the worse that can happen?

Michelangelo: Well, we could probably be attacked by body snatching alien slugs, a Giant Titan from Greek Mythology, or…

Maria: Forget I asked.

Ratchet, Buzzsaw, Ratbat, Ravage, and Lazerbeak were there too.

Me: Everything is just about ready. Now we have to get the guest of honor ready for the greatest birthday she has ever had.

Matt O.: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: You said it man.

Nico: Oh yeah!.

Elsa saw Olaf and Patrick eating the cake.

Elsa: Olaf! Patrick! What are you doing?!

Said snowman and starfish turned around from the large cake, with a hole in the cake, and their mouths stuffed with blue frosting on their lips.

Olaf: We're not eating cake.

Lola (sarcastically): Sure you two aren't.

Patrick Star: But the cake's made of ice cream!

Elsa: And it's for Anna.

Olaf (defeated): And it's for Anna.

Me: That looks like a delicious cake Elsa.

Elsa: It is.

Rumble: C'mon, Elsa! I think the party's great so far!

Elsa: I know. But this is Anna's first birthday party since our parents died. I really want it to be perfect!

Nico: I know Elsa. It's gonna be awesome!

(BELL CHIMES)

Elsa: (GASPS) Oh, it's time!

Me: Time to get the guest of honor.

Olaf: It's time! For what?

Lola: It's time to get Anna ready for the party.

Elsa: Okay, (CHUCKLES) you sure you got this?

Kristoff: I'm sure.

Elsa: Don't let anyone in before we're ready.

Kristoff: I won't.

Elsa: And don't touch anything.

Kristoff: (CHUCKLES) I'm just gonna stand here.

Olaf: (OFFSCREEN) I'm probably gonna walk around a little.

Elsa: And keep an eye on that cake!

Olaf: Ooh!

Lily used her magic to give Patrick, Spongebob, Mr. Krabs, Mrs. Puff, Larry the Lobster, and Squidward the ability to live on land as well.

Kristoff: She thinks you're an idiot. Well, clearly she's wrong. Ooh! Ooh! Whoops. Whoa.

(OLAF CHUCKLES)

Kristoff: What? It's fine.

Olaf: I can't read. Or spell.

Laney: It's all right Olaf. Lots of people don't know how to read or spell yet.

Lola: That's right Olaf. I was once the same way. Ready Lana?

Lana: You know it sis!

Me, Lana, Lola, Matt O. and Laney went into the castle with Elsa.

In Anna's room, Anna was sleeping and her hair was a mess.

(SNORING)

Elsa: Psst. Anna?

Anna: Yeah?

Elsa: Happy birthday.

Anna:… to you.

Elsa: It's your birthday.

Anna:… to me.

(LAUGHS)

Anna: It's my birthday.

Lola: It's gonna be great for you.

Elsa: Come on!

Anna: (GASPS) It's my birthday?

Elsa: Mmm-hmm.

Lana: Happy Birthday Anna.

Anna: Thanks Lana.

Elsa: And it's going to be perfect because… ♪You've never had a real birthday before. Except of course the ones you spent outside my locked door.♪

(GASPS)

Elsa: So I'm here way too late to help you celebrate.

(ANNA GRUNTS)

Elsa: And be your birthday date if I may. (SNEEZES)

Elsa accidentally made little snow puffs.

Me: Bless you Elsa.

Elsa: Thanks.

Lana: Oh these little guys are so adorable!

(SNIFFLES)

(GROANS)

Anna: ♪Elsa, I'm thinkin' ya might have a cold.♪

Elsa: I don't get colds. Besides… ♪A cold never bothered me anyway.♪

Elsa's powers changed hers and Anna's dresses.

Lola: Wow!

Anna: Whoa.

Me: Beautiful.

Anna: (GASPING) (CHUCKLES) Fancy.

Laney: Those dresses look gorgeous on you two.

Anna: Thanks Laney.

Elsa: Just follow the string.

Anna: Wait, what?

Me: You'll see.

Elsa: ♪I've got big plans I've got surprises for today.♪

(CHUCKLING)

Anna followed a red string and it lead to a suit of armor and inside the helmet was a beautiful bracelet.

Elsa: ♪Nothin' but nothin's gonna get in our way.♪

Matt O.: Beautiful Bracelet.

Elsa: ♪I've worked for weeks planned everything within my power. I even got Kristoff and Sven to take a shower. If someone wants to hold me back. I'd like to see them try.♪

Olaf: (OFFSCREEN) Summer!

Laney: Wow! That is a gorgeous clock.

Lola: It sure is.

Elsa: ♪I'm on the birthday plan attack. I'm givin' you the sun the moon, and the sky.♪

Laney: Beautiful flowers.

Anna: (SNIFFS AND SIGHS)

Elsa: (SNEEZES)

Lana: Bless you.

Olaf: Little brothers! (GASPS)

Rumble: Those little guys are so cute.

Ratchet: They sure are.

Rumble: Well, this isn't so bad. How bad can these little snowmen be?

Elsa: 🎵I'm makin' today a perfect day for you.🎵

Anna: Ooh, sandwich.

Lola: Looks tasty.

Elsa: 🎵I'm makin' today a blast if that's the last thing I do.🎵

On the wall was 2 pictures. One was a picture of Anna and Elsa holding Olaf on Sven and with Kristoff. And below it was a picture of all of us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Hans was under Nico and Lana's feet with a black eye.

Me: We made the bottom one Anna.

Anna: It's beautiful.

Nico: Thanks.

Elsa and Anna were bicycling in the hall and we were flying beside them. Will was holding Matt as she flew.

Elsa: 🎵For everything you are to me, and all you've been through.🎵

Anna ran into a scarf with her face and Laney tied it around her neck.

Laney: Beautiful scarf.

Anna: Thanks Laney.

Elsa: 🎵I'm makin' today, a perfect day for you.🎵

Anna: (GIGGLES)

Elsa: (SNEEZES)

Lola: Bless you!

Elsa: (SNEEZES)

Laney: Bless you.

Anna: They come in threes.

Me: No kidding.

Elsa: I'm fine. (SNEEZES)

Will: Bless you.

Matt Olson: Elsa, maybe you should lie down. That cold looks serious.

Elsa: And miss Anna's party? I don't think so!

Kristoff: Hey!

Elsa: 🎵Surprise, surprise this one is specially..🎵. (SNEEZES)

Nico: Bless you.

Me: Nice fishing rod Anna.

Anna: Thank you. 🎵Wow, you've got me reeling but I'm still concerned for you. I think it's time that you go home and get some rest.🎵

Me: I agree.

I hand her my handkerchief.

Elsa: 🎵We are not stopping 'cause the next one is the be… Ah-ah… Achoo!🎵

Me: Bless you.

Lola: That's a pretty snowglobe.

Anna: 🎵Elsa, you gotta go lie down.🎵

Elsa: 🎵No way we have to paint the town.🎵

Anna: 🎵But you need medical attention.🎵

Oaken: 🎵Are you sick? How about a cold remedy… Of my own invention?🎵

Elsa: No, thanks.

Anna: We'll take it.

Me: Good thinking. Thank you Oaken.

Oaken: You're welcome.

All: 🎵We're making today a perfect day for you!🎵

Elsa: 🎵We're making today a special day!🎵

All: 🎵We're singing a birthday song to make your wishes come true!🎵

Elsa: 🎵Wishes come true.🎵

We held some of the stuff Anna got. We put it in a red wagon Laney unsealed.

All: 🎵We love Princess Anna.🎵

(BLOWING NOSE)

Elsa: 🎵And I love you too.🎵

All: 🎵So we're making today a perfect day. A fabulous day in every way! Yes, we are making today a perfect day!🎵

Olaf: I can fix it.

Kristoff: No, no! (GRUNTING) (CHUCKLES)

Nick: Nice moves Kristoff. You should be a hockey goalie.

Kristoff: I should.

Olaf: (OFFSCREEN) All fixed.

Kristoff: (OFFSCREEN) "Dry Banana Hippy Hat"?

Lincoln: That is funny.

Luan: That's something you can't Spell. (Laughs) Get it?

Everyone laughed.

Lori: That was literally a good one.

Lincoln: I'll fix it up.

Lincoln did so.

Elsa: ♪Come on. Now we climb!♪

Anna: ♪Elsa, that's too much. You need to rest.♪

Me: Yeah Elsa. You've overworked yourself to the brink.

Elsa: ♪We need to get to our birthday chills. I mean thrills. Making dreams! Making plans! Go, go, go, go! Follow the string to the end. You are my very best friend.♪

Anna: Elsa?

Elsa: ♪What? I'm fine. We're gonna climb, we're gonna sing. Follow the string to the thing. Happy, happy, happy. Merry, merry, merry. Hot, cold.♪

(GASPS)

Me: Uh oh!

Elsa: ♪Hot birthday.♪

We caught Elsa.

Anna: Elsa, look at you, you've got a fever. You're burning up.

I felt her head as I was flying.

Me: Geez! You are burning up.

Lana pulled out the thermometer and it read a high temperature.

Lana: Oh man. 102.9. Elsa you have a nasty fever.

(SIGHS)

Anna: 𝅘𝅥𝅮All right we can't go on like this. Let's put this day on hold. Come on admit it to yourself.𝅘𝅥𝅮

Elsa: 𝅘𝅥𝅮Okay, I have a cold.𝅘𝅥𝅮 I'm sorry, Anna. I just wanted to give you one perfect birthday. But I ruined it. Again.

Me: You didn't ruin it Elsa. These things have a nasty way of showing up when you least expect it.

Lana: Yeah it happens to all of us.

Lola: It's true.

Anna: Yeah, you didn't ruin anything. Let's just get you to bed.

Kristoff: (OFFSCREEN) Oh, no, please, please stop!

All: Surprise!

Anna turned and was joyful.

Anna: Wow!

Elsa: Wow.

Manaphy, Poromon, and Poliwag: HAPPY BIRTHDAY, ANNA!

Me: That was unexpected!

All: 𝅘𝅥𝅮We're making today a perfect day for you.𝅘𝅥𝅮

(GASPS)

All: 𝅘𝅥𝅮We're making today.𝅘𝅥𝅮

(SNEEZES)

All: ♪A smiley face all shiny and new.♪

Kristoff: ♪There's a fine line between chaos.♪

Olaf: ♪And a hullabaloo.♪

All: ♪So we're makin' today a perfect day, makin' today a perfect day! A-N-N-A! Makin' today a perfect day for you!♪

Kristoff: Happy birthday.

Me: Happy Birthday Anna.

All: ♪Makin' today a happy day and no feelin' blue!♪

Kristoff: ♪I love you, baby!♪

All: ♪For everything you are to us, and all that you do!♪

Kristoff: I do.

All: ♪We're makin' today a perfect today, makin' today a perfect day, makin' today a perfect day!♪

Elsa: ♪A perfect day!🎶

Lana and Lola: Happy Birthday Anna!

Anna: Okay, to bed with you.

Elsa: No, wait. Wait.

Anna: Oh!

Elsa: All that's left to do is for the Queen to blow the birthday bukkehorn.

Anna: Oh, no, no, no.

(SNEEZES)

(HORN SOUNDS)

A massive snowball fired out of the horn like a cannon and Nico followed the giant Snowball.

Hans was shoveling manure in the stables in the Southern Isles.

Hans (grumbles): Lousy Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Thinking I made those ghosts. I didn't even know about them until they told me! (hears something) What the-?

Hans sees a snowball heading his way.

Hans (groans): Why me? (the snowball nails Hans right into a cart of manure, burying him)

SPLAT!

Hans: Ow.

(NEIGHING)

Nico: Wow! Nice shot.

Nico flew over to him.

Nico: Hans, you have failed this kingdom. But I think shoveling manure is a good enough punishment for you. (teleports out)

Nico returned to the festivities.

---

In Elsa's room we were taking care of Elsa.

Me: I'm sorry you got sick Elsa.

Lana: Yeah. It's not fun.

Me: It's not fun for anyone. I've never been sick a day in my life.

Lola: But we are so happy we got to celebrate Anna's birthday.

Anna: Best birthday present ever.

Elsa: Which one?

Anna: You letting me take care of you.

Laney: That's the best one of them all. As family.

Me: Yeah. Happy Birthday Anna.

Anna: Thanks J.D. Thank you all for making this the best birthday ever.

Everyone: You're welcome Anna.

Elsa: (SNEEZES)

Me: Bless you. But these little guys are so cute.

Lori: They literally are.

Matt O.: (To the Viewers) Nobody likes getting sick especially on their birthday.

Will: No they don't.

---

At Elsa's Ice Castle in the North Mountain.

(KNOCKS)

Marshmallow Answered it.

Olaf: This way, Sludge and Slush and Slide and Ansel, and Flake and Fridge and Flurry and Power, and Crystal and Squalor and Pat and Sphere, and William.

Kristoff: Don't ask.

This was a great birthday for Anna.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Frozen Fever from 2016 was an awesome short movie. Poor Elsa got sick on Anna's birthday. Nobody likes being sick. But Anna had an awesome Birthday Regardless and it was so funny how Hans got hit by that massive snowball into a pile of manure. Which Lana would like. Karma got him good even after he tried to usurp the throne of Arendelle. Also I'm so excited for Frozen 2 to come out in November of this year! I have a feeling it's gonna be good as its 2013 movie. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Extraterrestrial Morphers

It starts in the estate. We were having breakfast. Miranda was making omelettes.

Miranda: (To the Viewers) It's my first time making breakfast for everyone. I'm making omelettes for everyone.

Mine was ham and bacon.

Me: Mmm. Delicious omelette Miranda.

Laney: It sure is tasty.

Nico just tried an omelette that Miranda made.

Miranda: So? What do you think?

Nico: Miranda, you have failed this omelette.

Miranda (pouts): Aw!

Me: She did do her best.

Nico: That's true.

Lola: I think her omelettes are really tasty.

Miranda: Thanks Lola.

Jared: I agree Lola. She can keep trying.

Me: That's true son.

After breakfast we were watching TV and reading books. I was scanning the country for anything out of the ordinary. I then came across something unusual going down in Corvallis, Oregon.

Me: This is unusual. The satellites are picking up unusual brainwave activity in Corvallis, Oregon.

Lincoln: What do you think it might be J.D.?

Me: Lets see. The satellites say that the brainwaves are extraterrestrial in origin.

Nick: Alien brainwaves?

Ben: That's not a good sign.

The doorbell rang.

Shocker: I'll get that.

Shocker went and got the door and to his shock he saw HOBGOBLIN back from the dead!

Shocker: Hobgoblin? How are you still alive?! You're supposed to be inside the Book of Vile Darkness!

Hobgoblin: Did you really think a stupid book would be enough to keep me down? If you want more answers, then come catch me! (flies away)

Me: After him!

We took off and followed him to Corvallis, Oregon.

We arrived and ran after him on foot. But there were a lot of people.

Shocker and Nico tried locating Hobgoblin but lost him in a crowd of people.

Shocker: He's gone?!

Nico: He couldn't have disappeared without teleportation! Something fishy's going on here.

Me: Yeah. I can sense it. Whatever is going on here it's not good.

We walked to a nearby barn

Suddenly a parasitic slug creature jumped out and just as it was about to land on me my lightning electrocuted it and killed it.

Me: What in the name of?

Lisa picked up the creature.

Lisa: This is the most unusual type of slug I have ever seen.

Me: I have never seen a slug like this before.

Shanan: It looks familiar. But I can't remember where I saw it.

Then we saw 4 kids and a hawk was with them.

Rachel (Animorphs): Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! It's an honor to meet you guys!

Jake: Hold on, Rachel. How do we know that they're not Controllers?

Marco: Dude, if any Yeerks tried to infest them, then they would've failed badly.

Me: Wait a second. (Gasp) I know you guys. You're the famous Animorphs!

Varie: The famous shapeshifting science-fiction hero teens!

Me: You guys are awesome.

Lana: Oh wow! I love your books "Animorphs". They are so awesome!

Jake: I'm glad we have some fans. I'm Jake, the Leader of the Animorphs.

Rachel (Animorphs): I'm Rachel, the enforcer.

Tobias (As a Hawk): I'm Tobias and I can't change back and I'm the free spirit.

Cassie: I'm Cassie, The animal brains.

Marco: And I'm Marco, the Comic relief.

Me: It's a pleasure.

Lola: What exactly are these Yeerks?

Me: Yeerks. (Gasp) I remember now! They are an ugly race of slug-like parasitic creatures that crawl into a host and goes into their brain and controls it.

Shanan: The Yeerks pose an incredibly dangerous threat to the entire universe.

Jake: That's right and they are the enemy of everyone in the entire universe.

Lincoln: These creatures sound like they're incredibly dangerous.

Shanan: They come from the planet Yeerkus on the very distant edge of the galaxy 95,000 light-years from here. Yeerkus was a swamp planet that was destroyed by a giant rogue comet eons ago and their one goal is to enslave all life in the universe to their will.

Jake: That's right Shanan. The entirety of the universe is at war with them and the Andalites are helping us out.

Me: The Andalites of Andos IV? Amazing.

Nick: What are the Andalites?

Me: They are a race of blue centaur-like aliens. They are friends to many creatures all over the universe.

?: That's right.

We saw an Andalite.

Me: Wow!

Lola: So that's an Andalite.

Ax: That's right. I'm Aximili-Esgarrouth-Isthill. But my friends call me Ax.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lori: How is he talking without a mouth?

Me: They only speak telepathically. That's how they communicate.

Lisa: Very fascinating.

Me: So the Yeerks are here and that explains the extraterrestrial brainwave activity that we found here in Corvallis.

Jake: Yes. The Yeerks want to enslave the Human Race.

Me: We can't let that happen.

Cassie: J.D. can you help out Tobias? He can't morph back for some reason.

Me: Let me see here.

I look at Tobias as a hawk and used my light magic to return Tobias to his human form.

Me: There.

Tobias: I'm human again!

Me: I used my magic to revert you back.

Tobias: I owe you one J.D.

Me: You're welcome Tobias.

In Cassie's barn the Animorphs told us what was going on and what the Yeerks are gonna do, where their base of operations is located and more and we were being shown what the Animorph's can do.

Me: Can you show us how you become animals like this?

Rachel: Sure.

Rachel was now in a black leotard.

Leni: O-M-Gosh! That Leotard is totes trending on you Rachel!

Rachel: Thanks Leni.

Nico is blushing like mad as he saw Rachel in her black leotard.

Rachel (Animorphs) (strikes a pose and smirks): Like what you see, Nico?

Nico (blushing): I think you look nice, Rachel. But I already have a girlfriend.

Rachel (laughs): I know. I'm just messing with you!

Me: (Chuckling) Funny.

Nico: Sorry May.

May: It's all right Nico.

Rachel (Animorphs) was demonstrating her morphing abilities. Her shoes strained as she had a look of pain on her face.

Sonia (concerned): Rachel, you don't look so good. You need us to take you to a hospital?

Rachel (Animorphs) (groans): No. No hospital. Just keep watching!

All of a sudden, her shoes ripped off to reveal grizzly bear feet!

Rachel turned into a Grizzly Bear!

Me: Wow! You're now a Grizzly Bear!

Lana: Oh that is so cool!

Rachel (As a Grizzly Bear): Yeah. We can become any animal or any person by touching them.

Me: That is so awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Rachel changed back.

Nico (to Rachel): You're actually ok with us helping you guys kill the Yeerks? I thought for sure that you'd be against it.

Rachel (smirks): Of course not. You know that the Yeerks infested Jake's brother Tom along with Principal Chapman? Of course, there's going to be some stealth missions involved.

Wildrider (laughs): I think you and I are going to get along great!

Me: Okay. First we have to get Tom out of there. Also this is a very identical situation to the movie The Thing. We have shapeshifting aliens here that look like us perfectly and we can't tell who is human.

Wolverine: I think I can help you guys out with this "who's got a case of alien slugs in them" business.

Jake: Tell us what you have in mind.

Wolverine: When I detect one of these freaks, I'll point them out, then you guys knock some sense into them.

Rachel: We'll give it our best.

Me: Good idea Logan. Me and Ben can use our Omnitrix's to mark who's human and who is not.

Nico: Think of our powers as antibodies to combat the Yeerk viruses.

Me: That's a very good way to put it Nico.

Ben: This is also very similar to where me and my friends and family had to fight the DNAliens and the Highbreed.

Gwen T.: That was a terrifying situation.

Me: I'll bet. We have a big day ahead of us tomorrow. Lets get some rest.

Jake: J.D. how are we gonna kill the Yeerks?

Me: We're gonna put them all in a giant jar and through them into the Sun.

Varie: The Sun will obliterate all traces of the Yeerks.

Tobias: That's good thinking.

Me: Thanks.

Suddenly we felt the ground shake and we saw a Dugtrio and a Persian.

Nico: A Dugtrio and a Persian!

My Omnitrix beeped and showed that they have Yeerks in them.

Me: The Yeerks are controlling them.

Nico: I got this.

Nico fired a blast of black and purple lightning and electrocuted them and out of the Dugtrio and Persian came two Yeerks and Lana grabbed the Yeerks. Nico caught the Dugtrio and the Persian.

Lana: I wonder what these little guys taste like.

Lana ate a Yeerk and almost immediately she projectile vomited all over the place.

Me: Oh that is completely disgusting.

Lana: (Vomiting) That was the most foul thing I ever had! I'll just stick with earthworms.

I unsealed a giant jar and put the Yeerks in.

Me: Well, three down and who knows how many to go.

The Animorphs had a nice conversative with the Transformers.

---

Wildrider and Rachel (Animorphs)

---

Rachel (Animorphs): Wildrider how did you get your name?

Wildrider: I'm the wild racer of the Stunticons. I am a Decepticon and I raced wildly all over the place. I always had this nasty habit of running cars off the road and causing mayhem. Until J.D. and his friends set me straight.

Rachel (Animorphs): That is cool. I'm glad he did.

Wildrider: I'm glad he did too.

---

Motormaster and Jake

---

Jake: Hey Motormaster. Why were you so mean on the road?

Motormaster: Well lets just say that my ways of fighting were merciless and brutal. I was often called the King of The Road and I didn't care about many things.

Jake: I see. But I'm glad J.D. and his friends helped you.

Motormaster: I am too Jake.

---

Drag Strip and Marco

---

Marco: Drag Strip how come you want to see Victory to the end?

Drag Strip: Well lets just say that I had some qualities that many sports lovers wouldn't like. Whenever I would fight I would want to see Victory all the way to the end no matter what.

Marco: That's not a pleasant deal.

Drag Strip: No it's not. Good thing J.D. and his friends set me straight.

Marco: Yeah.

---

Breakdown and Cassie

---

Cassie: How come you're always so scared all the time Breakdown?

Breakdown: I can't really help it Cassie. I've always been called the most paranoid of the Stunticons.

Cassie: That's unusual. But fear helps us get over the things we are afraid.

Breakdown: That's true. But things are oftentimes not all that easy.

Cassie: Yeah.

---

Dead End and Tobias and Ax.

---

Tobias: How come you're always so fascinated with doom and death Dead End?

Dead End: I have always been paranoid to some kind of extent Tobias. I can't really help it.

Ax: It's unusual for a Cybertronian.

Dead End: It is but for me it's kind of a way of life. Working for the evil Megatron has made me who I am. But J.D. and his friends saved me from myself.

Ax: I'm glad they did.

---

Now the time has come for the fight. We were walking over to Jake's house to get some answers. We went in and saw Tom working hard on his homework.

Tom: Oh, hey, Jake. Rachel. [the two of them are at the door with angry expressions on their faces along with Wildrider] What can I do for you guys? [they lock the door, making Tom look nervous] Heh-heh, why did you lock the door? [becomes more nervous as they slowly and menacingly approach him] Why do you have that rope? Wait, why is Wildrider of the Stunticons with you guys?! [shot of outside Jake's house where loud crashing and screaming can be heard. Back in the room, Rachel ties Tom to a chair as Motormaster and Venom enter] Jake! Rachel What's going on?! Untie me right now!

Motormaster: Shut up! [slaps Tom]

Tom: Sweet Hamburgers, what the heck is going on?!

Motormaster: I said "shut up!," you parasite! [slaps him again] No offense, Venom.

Venom: None taken.

Wolverine smelled him.

Wolverine: He has a Yeerk in him.

Me: I had a feeling. Nico?

Nico: I'm on it.

Nico fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him and a Yeerk fell out of his ear. Lana sent it into the jar.

Tom: (Groans) Jake, Rachel. It made me.

Jake: I know Tom. But we're gonna get everyone back to normal.

Me: Tom we're gonna save this town from destruction. Lets go guys. It's time to save this town and the world.

We went into town after untying Tom.

---

We were standing in the middle of town.

Me: This is it guys. Omnitrix, send out an aura energy field around the town to detect who is human and who is not.

My Omnitrix: Affirmative.

I held my Omnitrix up and it fired a powerful energy dome. All the people that were human were glowing in a green energy aura and all the people that were glowing in a red aura were marked as not human.

Nico: Wow! That is so awesome! I got this!

Nico fired Galvatron's Purple Lightning and it electrocuted the people controlled by the Yeerks and the Yeerks left their hosts and fell to the ground. They're hosts had tremendous splitting headaches and Lana and Lisa threw the Yeerks into the jar. Surprisingly they all remembered what they were doing when the Yeerks infected them.

Man 1: (Groaning) Wow! What a headache.

Me: Everyone!

Everyone saw us.

Me: You have to evacuate this city immediately! You're all in terrible danger. Evil aliens have come to enslave the planet and we came to make sure that this never happens.

Everyone believed us and they ran in fear. Taking their cars and belongings with them. Once the town was evacuated we went into the school. We snuck in quietly. Jake was a tiger, Cassie was a wolf, Marco was a gorilla, and Rachel was a bear.

We saw the principal Hedrick Chapman getting soldiers ready with Controllers.

Wolverine: (Sniffs) Those guys all have Yeerks in them.

Me: Lets get them.

Nico snuck in using Randall's invisibility and bashed Yeerk infected people out cold.

We busted in and Nico fired a blast of lightning at them and their Yeerks fell out and Lisa threw them into the jar.

Me: Get out of here guys. This is gonna be rough.

The kids ran.

Principal Chapman: Hey! Those are our soldiers you're assaulting!

Jake (as a tiger): They're not your soldiers! They're human beings.

Wildrider (points gun at Chapman's face): You ain't talking so much now! Not when you've got Team Loud Phoenix Storm on your butt!

Chapman: Go ahead. Show us your true colors, once and for all. Show everyone the monsters that you all are.

Rachel (as a grizzly bear): Just give me the word, I'll slash him apart.

Chapman (to Jake): Why don't you tell grizzly bear here that this is all the spoils of war? Human beings are disposable! What we do here is for the next step of evolution for this planet. Because if we don't do it, somebody else will. Because you cannot stop evolution!

Cassie (as a wolf): EVOLUTION!? THIS IS SLAVERY!

Breakdown (getting close to blasting Chapman): Let me put him out of his misery.

Chapman: Visser Three's Dark Orb granted us the power to match you fools. Making all of you obsolete.

Roxy: The world will know what you're doing here.

Chapman: The world? The world will be ours in about a week. Don't you get it, Animorphs? We don't need you anymore.

Drag Strip: That was cruel.

Jake (defeated): C'mon, guys. We're done. (walks away and out of the building)

Marco (as a gorilla): We're done? We're not gonna kick a little bit of butt?

I ran to Jake and grabbed him by the shirt.

Me: Jake we're not giving up until every single Yeerk on this planet is dead.

Jake: He's already won.

Me: No he hasn't. He's messing around with your head. And I never quit! We never quit!

Jake: You're right J.D.! Lets get him!

Me: With pleasure.

We go back into the gym and confront him.

Me: You will never enslave this planet as long as we have anything to say about it!

Nico fired a blast of dark lightning and the Yeerk he had fell out and Lisa grabbed it and threw it into the jar.

Me: Get out of here Chapman. This is gonna get ugly.

Chapman ran.

Me: We're not done. Lets find the Yeerk Pool.

Rachel lead us to it and we went down into an underground channel and we saw the Yeerk Pool.

Lincoln: I got this.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted all the Yeerks and fried them and Lisa threw them all in the jar. We then saw Visser Three and he was an evil Andalite!

Visser Three: **Cute trick. But did you really think we wouldn't see it coming?**

Motormaster: It's game over, Visser Three. And your part in this story is now over!

Dead End: You're alone! You can't possibly-

Visser Three: **Oh, I'm not alone. You see, you may have stopped Scorpion, the Xenomorphs, Hobgoblin, Lock Up, Shredder, and the Queen of the Black Puddle. But this Dark Orb has granted me the power to morph into all of them! I only need a fraction of their powers to kill you! And then, I'll free my Yeerks from the prison you call a jar!**

With that, Visser Three morphed into a hybrid monster composed of body parts from Scorpion, the Xenomorphs, Hobgoblin, Lock Up, Shredder, and the Queen of the Black Puddle. He had Scorpion's Tail, Hobgoblin's arms and pumpkin bombs, Lockup's legs and gadgets and he had the Xenomorph Queen's head, Shredder's Blades and the Queen of The Black Puddle's hair and water powers. He was a truly ugly and wicked combination.

Me: That is really ugly!

Francesca: No kidding.

Laney: This is gonna be really ugly!

Motormaster: Stunticons! Merge into Menasor!

They did so.

Me: Lets power up!

We did so and flared up our auras and transformed.

Me: Visser Three, you lack the one thing that we humans have that you don't.

Visser Three: **And what is that?**

Me: You lack humanity and are nothing more than a genocidal psychopath hellbent on destroying the entire universe.

Nico: Visser Three, you have failed this universe! (uses Doc Ock's tentacles to strike him) And this is one ability you didn't copy from the Dark Orb!

The tentacles slammed into him and I kicked him in the face at a blazing speed. I snapped my fingers and the area turned into a mountainous planet. We were on the planet Glaren.

Me: I beamed us all to the planet Glaren to avoid having people get hurt.

Nico: Good idea.

Vince: Lets get him!

We all went at him and punched him all over the place. I grabbed the dark orb and crushed it and got an immense power boost. Visser Three returned to his Andalite form.

Me: Now that's better.

Me and Ben scanned him with our Omnitrix's and got a lot of samples of DNA.

My Omnitrix: 15,253 unknown DNA samples acquired. Scan complete.

Me: 15,253!? That's incredible!

Ben: It sure is.

Visser Three: Lets see you face one of them!

Visser Three turned into a dragonic creature with a bipedal appearance and it can use its hands as legs and it's hair was also its tail. It had a glowing neck and a flame in its right arm and it was orange in color and had glowing yellow eyes.

Shanan: That's a Zaidenian Inferno Beast!

Lola: What planet are they from?

Shanan: They come from the planet Zaid and the planet is the closest to it's parent star. They feed off of fire in the erupting volcanoes of the planet and it makes them stronger.

Lana: That thing is ugly!

Me: It sure is. But you are not the only one who can morph Visser Three!

I use my shapeshifting powers and turned into the CLOUD B4 CARRIER! I appeared as a towering monstrosity. From the middle and lower part I had several tentacles. From the top I had multiple arachnid-like legs and a fanged, gap-like mouth at the center.

Lana: That is so awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Rachel turned into a Lion and slashed the Inferno Beast and I slammed my ugly head into the ugly beast. Lana fired a blast of ice at it and froze its hands.

Visser Three changed again. This time it was an ugly tree-like creature with numerous tentacles and a mouth in the middle with blue lips and razor sharp teeth.

Shanan: That's a Lernean Lerdethak from the planet Xairum IX!

Lola: That thing is really ugly!

Kate L.: It sure is.

Laney: I never even knew he can become creatures like this.

Lynn: Me neither. Lets get him Wheeljack!

Wheeljack: You got it Lynn!

Lynn fired a blast of lava and Wheeljack fired lasers. They burned Visser Three badly.

Lynn: It's combo time!

Wheeljack: You got it Lynn.

Lynn fired a massive wave of lava and Wheeljack fired lasers.

Lynn and Wheeljack: VOLCANIC LAVA STARSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a barrage of meteors that rained down on Visser Three and they exploded and burned him. Visser Three then jumped into the air and a Pterodactyl creature with razor sharp claws and porcupine-like quills and a serrated beak.

Shanan: That's a Cereyan Porcudactyl from the planet Cereya.

Luan: It sure is Spiny. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously that is one ugly creature.

Shanan: These creatures are extremely ferocious and they attack anything in sight with infrared vision.

Lana: That is awesome!

I changed back and flew into the air and Blitzwing was in his fighter jet mode. Lori and her children flew with us.

Me: You are even uglier than before.

Blitzwing: He sure is.

I fired blasts of wind and Lori fired blasts of wind at him.

Lori: Lets use our combo.

Me: Right Lori!

Me and Lori fired huge blasts of wind.

Me and Lori: HURRICANE RAZORSTORM SHRED!

The blasts of wind combined and turned into a deadly tornado of powerful razor sharp wind.

Visser Three fell to the ground and he turned into a floating yellow eyeball with a star-shape pupil and multiple tentacle eyelashes.

Shanan: That's an Optoiran from the planet Optus V.

Lola: Ew! That is an ugly eyeball!

Lucy: Wicked.

Blitzwing flew at Visser Three and Cheetah ran fast.

Blitzwing and Cheetah: SUPERSONIC CHEETAH SLASHSMASH!

They ran and flew at a blazing speed and slashed and smashed Visser Three and sent him flying. He then turned into a Stealth Plane-like alien with 24 eyes and a mouth full of razor-sharp teeth and a snake tongue.

Shanan: That's an Avian Spirtexan from the planet Spirtex!

Lana: It looks like a stealth bomber plane.

Laney: It sure does look like one.

Shanan: That's what they're supposed to look like. They are often called Living Stealth Bombers.

Lola: That is interesting.

Lily: It sure is.

I flew at Visser Three at a blazing speed and punched him in the back and sent him crashing into the ground. Visser Three then turned into a purple snake-like leech creature.

Shanan: That's a Vanarx!

Lisa: Fascinating specimen.

Shanan: It's a relative of the Yeerk and is often called the Yeerkbane because it eats Yeerks.

Lana: That is disgusting.

Menasor slashed Vissor Three and then he turned into his most powerful alien form. He turned into a giant 8-headed, 8-legged, 8-armed dragonic creature and it was roaring viciously.

Shanan: That's a Pyronian Hydraxan from the planet Xexta!

Lana: That thing is ugly!

Lola: And it sure is scary!

Luna: Dude! That is really ugly!

Sam S.L.: It sure is dudes!

Shanan: It's a cousin of the Zaidenian Inferno Beast and they are much more ferocious and much more deadlier than their Zaidenian cousins.

Menasor turned back into the 5 Stunticons.

Motormaster: It's combo time!

Rachel: You got it.

Motormaster turned into a Semi-Truck and Rachel turned into a Cheetah.

Motormaster and Rachel: SEMI-TRUCK CHEETAH RAMMER!

They were enveloped in an aura and slammed into Visser Three with incredible force.

Lola and Sam S.L. fired powerful blasts of fire and Visser Three fired blasts of fire and the blasts collided.

Drag Strip turned into his car form and Marco turned into a Gorilla.

Drag Strip and Marco: GORILLA RAMMER SLAM!

Marco and Drag Strip slammed into Visser Three with incredible force and knocked him down.

Breakdown turned into his car form and Cassie turned into a Wolf.

Cassie and Breakdown: WOLFPACK SLAM SLASH!

Cassie and Breakdown went at Visser Three and slammed into him with devastating force and slashed him as well.

Wildrider: Our turn.

Jake turned into a tiger and Wildrider turned into his car form and they went at Visser Three.

Wildrider and Jake: TIGER SLAM CRASH!

They went at Visser Three and slammed into him with devastating force.

Dead End: Our turn.

Dead End turn into a car and Tobias turned into a hawk and Ax charged.

Dead End, Tobias and Ax: HAWKCHARGE RAM!

They rammed Visser Three with incredible force.

Motormaster: Lets get him Jake!

They charged at Visser Three.

Motormaster and Jake: TIGER SEMITRUCK SLAM!

Jake and Motormaster slammed into Visser Three with incredible force.

Sonia, Rocky and Kathy changed into their monster forms and pulverized the living crud out of Visser Three.

Miranda: It's Final Smash Time. I'll start! CANDRAKAR SPIDERSLAM!

Miranda turned into her Spider Form and slammed into Visser Three with devastating force.

Roxy: My turn. ANIMAL KINGDOM WAVEFRONT!

Roxy fired a huge blast of energy and it had animal paw prints and animals in it and it hit Visser Three and exploded.

Me: Now it's time for the grand finale. Animorph's lets get him!

I charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Me and the Animorphs: ANIMAL KINGDOM KAMEHAMEHA!

The Animorphs fired lasers in the shapes of animals from the Animal Kingdom and I fired a Kamehameha Wave and the lasers combined with it and the sounds of animals was heard all over the blast.

Me: THIS IS OUR UNIVERSE VISSER THREE AND YOU ARE NEVER GONNA BE WELCOME HERE! GO TO HELL AND STAY THERE!

The blast enveloped Visser Three and completely obliterated him in an instant. There was nothing left of him. Not even an atom remained.

We powered down and we were back in the Yeerk Pool.

Me: It's over guys. Visser Three is dead.

Then Visser Three's spirit appeared.

Ax (to Visser Three's spirit): Now, you will be the one helpless as you are trapped in a prison you cannot escape from!

Nicole: And that prison is the Book of Vile Darkness. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Visser Three's Spirit was sucked into the book and was sealed into it for all eternity.

We had won and saved the entire universe from a horrible fate considered to be worse than death.

Lana: It's bad enough that these Yeerks tried to take over the Earth before. But now they don't even taste good!

Ed: No kidding! I mean, Beast Man might have had fur but at least he was tasty!

Me: I know just the place for all of them.

I gathered them all together in the jar and took it into space.

Me: Into the fires of the Sun with the lot of you.

I hurled the jar with all the Yeerks in it into the Sun and it was vaporized instantly.

Me: Go to Hell Yeerks. That was for causing all kinds of trouble all over the universe.

Nico: Yeerks you have failed this universe!

The world was now free of the Yeerks and we saved many planets all over the universe from their evil rule.

Back at the estate we were resting. I was looking at the aliens that me and Ben acquired and we saw numerous aliens. Some of which we have never even encountered in our travels across the galaxy. But we saved the whole Universe. The Animorphs were now living in the estate and they were now transferred to Gotham Royal York High School. Everyone now knows all about their abilities and how they thought it was all so awesome!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Animorphs is one of my favorite Science-Fiction Adventure shows from my past. It was one of the most popular book series from the 1990's. I never read the books but they looked cool. The aliens in the show were incredibly ugly, but it was so awesome how they were able to change into all kinds of animals and aliens from all over the universe. I based the aliens Visser Three could turn into from Monster-Man-08's designs on Deviantart. Thanks for the inspiration and the help man. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Animorphs Book series belongs to K.A. Applegate and Micheal Grant and the Animorphs TV Series belongs to K.A. Applegate, Nickelodeon, and YTV

# Hawaiian Aliens

It starts at the estate. We were all doing our everyday things. We got some exercise in and did all kinds of training exercises. Later we were resting and watching TV and playing card games.

Me: Hey Rachel can I ask you a question.

Rachel (Animorphs): What's up J.D.?

Me: Can you morph into Digimon as well as Animals?

Rachel (Animorphs): Hmm. I don't really know. Lets see.

Poromon came and Rachel touched him and tested it. We were shocked to see that she actually CAN morph into Digimon! Rachel was now a Poromon.

Me: Wow! It works!

Nico: But Digimon are made of data! There's no way they can have genetic information.

Me: Well DNA can be broken down into pieces of data and digital information. But that takes a huge amount of technological analysis.

Lisa: Indeed.

Rachel (Animorphs): It sure does.

She demorphed and then she hit her head on the ceiling and fell to the couch.

Me: You alright Rachel?

Rachel (Animorphs): Yeah.

We went to go get a snack and we saw the Ed's looking sad.

Me: What's wrong guys?

Eddy: We're just thinking.

Me: You guys still thinking about what Marie and the Kankers did to you?

Eddy: Yeah.

Marco: What happened back then?

Me: Oh that's right. You guys don't know about this. Before the Ed's moved here, they were raped and tortured by Marie and her sisters Lee and May.

The Animorphs gasped.

Marco: Tell us what happened guys.

Me: You don't have to tell us if you don't want to guys.

Eddy: No they have a right to know.

Me: Well okay.

Ed, Edd and Eddy went over the details of what happened and what we heard was absolutely horrifying and disgusting for humans to even hear. Turns out not only did the Kanker's rape the Ed's but they also tortured them both psychologically and physically. The Ed's all had burns, scars and all kinds of horrific injuries that the Kanker's inflicted onto them. When it was done we were horrified.

Rachel went to a nearby trashcan and hurled her guts out and Lynn and Lightning patted her back as she did so.

Marco (to Marie as he turns green): You and your sisters did all that to the Ed's in Eddy's Brother's house?!

Marie K.L.: Looking back, I can't help but feel dirty.

Wildrider: I did a lot of bad things under Megatron's command but hearing about this grosses even me out.

Me: Lee and May lack complete humanity. They are completely irredeemable and have absolutely no conscience.

Lori: Those two literally disgust me.

Ed, Edd and Eddy were crying and Leni, Linka and Luan were comforting them.

Me: No kidding.

Nico: May and Lee Kanker you have absolutely failed this world.

Me: It's too late to say that to them now Nico. They are already in the prison down in Antarctica.

Nico: Good. I hope they stay there till the day they die.

Me: They will. We already made sure of that. If they ever try to escape, a seal on their backs will give them a 50,000 volt shock.

Lincoln: Ouch!

Linka: No kidding.

Me: They were also originally cursed with eternal life without eternal youth. But we gave them back their youth and took away their strength that made them extremely dangerous. So instead we cursed them with another fate worse then death: Eternal Life as weakling wimps. They have the strength of a flimsy stick.

Lily: Mr. Squarepants would love to pulverize their faces in.

Me: I'm sure he would Lily.

Lori: Yeah. How are you feeling after helping Sandy, Lily?

Lily: Leg is still sore but it's getting better.

Luan: That's good. But Lily how come Sandy is sleeping already? It's almost Spring.

Lisa: Actually 4th Eldest Sibling, in the Southern Hemisphere it's already the Autumn Equinox and all animals from North America down there will experience their period of winter dormancy; Street name: Hibernation.

Luan: Oh I get it.

Me: That's what's really confusing about the weather. Here in North America it's almost the end of Winter and Spring is right around the corner. But in French Polynesia where Bikini Bottom is it's the Autumn Equinox.

Lisa: Indeed.

Then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh!

We went over to the computer and found some strange extraterrestrial activity brewing in Hawaii.

Me: It says there's alien activity in Hawaii.

Jake: Is it the Yeerks?

Me: No there's nothing on the scanners and the satellites aren't picking anything up.

Kim: It sounds like something is going on with Lilo, her family and Stitch.

Sora: We know Stitch.

Aqua: We sure do.

Terra (KH): Yeah. He's funny and is one of our good friends.

Ventus: Yeah.

Me: We better get over there guys.

We set out for Hawaii.

* * *

On a ship in space heading towards Earth. Something was going on.

Gantu (to Hämsterviel): What do you mean we're fired?!

Hämsterviel: (German Accent) That's exactly what I said. You see, now that I'm allied with the Legion of Doom, I no longer have a need for your incompetence. And 625? Your sandwiches are awful!

625: Now that's just mean!

Hämsterviel: I am already creating an Experiment of my own to replace you two. But just be happy that I'm letting you two live!

Gantu (to Hämsterviel): This isn't over! I'm not going to forget this! C'mon, 625! (leaves the ship)

625 (to Hämsterviel): You know what? I hope my cousin, his Ohana, and Team Loud Phoenix Storm snaps your neck! (leaves the ship as well)

Hawaiian Islands.

We were in the Hawaiian Islands.

Me: Ah Hawaii.

Nick: Hello paradise.

Lori J.: I can't wait to start relaxing here.

Me: We'll have plenty of time for that later.

Stitch: GUYS!

We saw Stitch, he was a blue alien with big ears.

Sora: Stitch! How've you been, buddy?

Stitch (sees Aqua, Terra, and Ventus): Aqua! Terra! Ventus!

Aqua (giggles): Nice to see you too, Stitch!

Stitch: I've been doing great guys.

Kim: Stitch!

Stitch: Kim!

They hugged.

Me: So you are Stitch. It's so awesome to meet you.

We introduced ourselves.

Stitch: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lilo: Stitch!

We saw a girl with a red Hawaiian dress.

Aqua: Lilo!

Lilo: Aqua, Terra, Ventus!

She hugged all three of them.

Stitch: Guys this is my Ohana. Lilo.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Lilo.

Nick: What does Ohana mean?

Me: It's Hawaiian for Family.

Nick: Oh.

Sokka: Can't believe Katara's on maternal leave.

Maria: Don't worry, Sokka. You've still got me and my water powers.

Me: Fire Lord Sozin got what was coming to him for annihilating 99% of the Air Nomads.

Stitch: (Fearful) Don't use the water on me!

Maria (To Stitch): You don't like water? Ok, this is gonna be a problem.

Me: Nothing our magic can't fix.

I used my light magic and gave Stitch the ability to swim and never be afraid of water. He loved it.

Then we saw Dr. Jumba.

Jumba: (Russian Accent) Hello everyone.

Aqua, Terra, and Ventus: Dr. Jumba!

Jumba (nervously): Hey there, children. It has been long time no seeing.

Pleakley: Jumba, what did you do now?!

Aqua: He knows exactly what he did!

Pleakley: If this is about that expired yogurt, I apologize. That was my fault.

Jumba: But I assure you all that I'm a changed person.

Then we saw a big bulldog-like alien.

Lilo: Gantu? What are you doing here?

Gantu: Well. long story short, Hämsterviel got allied with the Legion of Doom and kicked me and 625 out.

Me: Oh man. Who is Hämsterviel?

Gantu: He's a mad scientist that is completely power-hungry.

Hämsterviel worked alongside Jumba Jookiba as a scientist, after the two graduated from Evil Genius University and managing a business called Jokes on You. Together, they made genetic illegal Experiments. According to Jumba, it was Hämsterviel that went to the authorities about the illegal experimentation. Hämsterviel was more than likely arrested as well because of the heavy affiliation.

Apparently, Hämsterviel's plan was to: fund Jumba's experiments, then take them for himself, then squeal on Jumba and take over the universe.

Little did Hämsterviel know, Jumba was released to capture his latest experiment 626. During these events, Jumba reformed and spent his days on Earth with a new family. Eventually, Hämsterviel would escape, recruits the former captain of the Galactic Federation as his henchman, and seek to regain "his" experiments. Hämsterviel's attempts failed but the constant failures did not prevent the mad scientist from trying again. Years after these events, Hämsterviel sets out to harvest absolute power instead.

Me: Just what the universe needs. Another power-hungry mad scientist running amok.

Stan Smith was with us.

Stan: You know Gantu sounds like Principal Lewis.

Me: He does sound like him.

Hun Gurr: So you're going to help us against Hämsterviel?

Gantu: Yes. And 625 will help me as well. After Hämsterviel's dealt with, I'll accept any punishment that you'll give me.

William: After Hämsterviel's dealt with, you two will probably get spots on the Redemption Squad.

Me: Looks like we're gonna have to kill Hamsterviel.

Stitch: And we're gonna need some help.

Stitch called in all of his cousins. He had a huge number of cousins with him.

Me: Whoa!

Nick: My gosh look at them all!

Lori J.: There's a lot of them.

Lilo: There's 625 of them.

Laney: That's a huge number of cousins.

Maria R.: (Squeals) They are all so cute!

Rachel S.D.: They sure are.

Stitch: These are my cousins.

Me: You have a lot of cousins.

Sparky was with them.

Terra (sees Sparky): You think he still remembers about our fight all those years ago?

Sparky sees Terra and hisses at him.

Aqua: Yep. He remembers.

Lilo (to Shego): Weren't you with Dr. Drakken before?

Shego: I was until Maria convinced me to leave him. I just hope there are no hard feelings between us.

Then a ship landed on the beach and out came numerous red versions of Stitch.

Me: Wow! They look like red versions of you Stitch.

Stitch: These are my cousins Leroy.

Me: Wow!

Then we saw a big hamster with gold H and a red cape came out.

Me: Dr. Hämsterviel I presume?

Hämsterviel: (German Accent) Zat's right. J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. And we're gonna make sure you never terrorize

Hawaii or our planet.

Hämsterviel: Shego. My old friend.

Shego: I was never down for helping you out. That was Drakken's call.

Hämsterviel: Do you all have any last words before my Leroys tear you all limb from limb?

Me: Just one. Die!

I fired an energy blast and it hit by him and exploded and blew him into his ship and the ship exploded.

KABOOM!

Nico: Jacques Von Hämsterviel, you have failed this city! (fires Dirge's concussion missiles)

The missiles exploded with incredible power and blew him around like a rag doll. We saw that Hämsterviel had a dark orb and it was causing him to continuously spawn more and more red Leroys.

Edzilla: ED SMASH RED STITCH! (tail whips Leroy)

Stitch's cousins demonstrated that they had awesome powers and unique abilities and all sorts of powers with the elemental forces of nature.

Me: Wow! Stitch your cousins are amazing!

Stitch: They sure are.

Nico: I'm amazed they can do all sorts of unique abilities.

Lilo: Stitch has an awesome family.

Then a Psyduck and a Primeape arrived.

Me: A Psyduck and a Primeape!

Nico: Oh these guys are mine!

Nico fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them and he threw Pokeballs and caught them.

Me: Awesome job Nico!

Nico: Thanks.

We then saw a Flygon and a Meganium.

Me: A Flygon and a Meganium. They are mine!

I threw two Pokeballs and caught them.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Great job.

Me: Thanks.

Wildrider: It's combo time!

Rachel (Animorphs): You got it Wildrider!

Rachel turned into a lion and Wildrider turned into a car.

Wildrider and Rachel: LION ROAR SLAM!

They rammed into numerous Leroys and ran over them.

Hun-Gurrr: Lets get him!

Hun-Gurrr turned into a two-headed dragon and fired missiles and Richter slammed the ground with his tail and Cannonball sent a huge wave at the Leroys.

Hun-Gurrr, Cannonball and Richter: GEOSTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

The missiles, wave and earth combined and slammed into the Leroys and obliterated them.

Blot fired a blast of fire, Yin fired blasts of water and Yang fired blasts of lava.

Blot, Yin and Yang: INFERNO MAELSTROM FIREBALL BARRAGE!

The fire, water and lava combined and melted and drowned the Leroys.

Rippersnapper fired a missile and Kixx ran at a bunch of Leroys.

Rippersnapper and Kixx: SUPER MISSILE PUNCHSTORM!

The missile exploded on a bunch of Leroys and Kixx pulverized them all over the place and kicked them with numerous punches and kicks faster than the eye could see.

Me: Wow! Kixx is a very skilled and dangerous fighter.

Aqua: He sure is.

Cutthroat fired his magnet blaster and Sparky fired a blast of lightning.

Cutthroat and Sparky: ELECTROMAGNETIC LIGHTNING DEATHRAY!

The blasts combined and destroyed numerous Leroy's.

Ben turned into Ball Weevil.

Ben: BALL WEEVIL!

Me: A Weevlian from the planet Curculionoius.

Ball Weevil: That's right.

Maria R. and Rachel (Animorphs): (Squeal and hugs Ball Weevil) SO CUTE!

Me: That's enough girls. We have a villain to stop.

Maria R.: Oh. Right.

Ball Weevil fired plasma blasts at numerous Leroys and electrocuted them all over the place.

Stitch: (To the Viewers) Are they always like this?

Sinnertwin fired a blast of fire in his two-headed dragon form and Slushy fired a blast of ice.

Sinnertwin and Slushy: FIREICE DEATHSTORM!

The blasts combined and incinerated and froze the Leroys.

Hun Gurr: Terrorcons, merge into Abominus!

They did so.

Abominus fired blasts of sonic energy and blew numerous Leroys to pieces.

Bombshell: Time to combo Fuzzy!

Fuzzy: You got it!

Fuzzy fired his meat ray and Bombshell fired his blaster.

Bombshell and Fuzzy: MEAT BLASTER RAY!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful ray that turned some of the Leroys into different kinds of meat.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Our turn Donald!

Donald Duck: Lets get them Jetfire!

Donald Duck fired a blast of fire and Jetfire fired his blaster.

Donald Duck and Jetfire: FIRE LASER MAGICBLAST!

The blasts combined and incinerated some of the Leroys.

Terra (KH): Now for you Hamsterviel! Final Smash Time! BLIZZARD SMASHSTORM!

Terra fired a huge blast of ice from his Keyblade and froze Hämsterviel in ice.

Stitch: Now for my Final Smash! 626 FURY!

Stitch slashed Hämsterviel all over the place and he was cut a lot.

I picked up Hämsterviel.

Me: It's time for you to die Hämsterviel.

Hämsterviel: Go ahead and snap my neck.

Nico: I've got a better idea on how to kill you, Hamsterwheel.

Harley: You know, my pet hyenas haven't had a good meal since my former Puddin kicked the bucket. Snack time, boys!

With that, Bud and Lou lunged at Hämsterviel and tore him apart.

They were stuffed.

Me: Looks like your hyenas liked him Harley Quinn.

Harley Quinn: It sure does.

Nicole sealed Hamsterviel into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: That takes care of that.

We went to Myrtle's house and we saw Myrtle having a tea party.

Myrtle: Well well if it isn't the weirdo.

Leni: I totes do not sound like that.

Myrtle: You should know what I sound like you dumb blonde!

(Record Scratch)

Leni: Dumb blonde?

Me: Uh oh, she just called her a dumb blonde.

Leni: (ENRAGED GROWL)

Me: You shouldn't have done that.

Leni: NOBODY CALLS ME DUMB BLONDE!

Me: Now she's in for it!

Leni punched Myrtle in the face and gave her a nasty black eye and she jumped her and pulverized her into pulp.

Lori and Luna were holding Leni.

Lori: Leni calm down! She's literally not worth it.

Lincoln and Linka were holding Myrtle.

Nico: Lilo, I get that you're trying to do what's best for Myrtle, but we're responsible for making a decision that will keep you and your Ohana safe.

Lilo: I don't mean to disrespect you guys. But Myrtle just helped me, my Ohana, and you guys defeat Hamsterviel. And you're going to reward her by throwing her in juvie? She has an Ohana comprised of Gigi and her mom. She can be a good friend to have, if you're a friend to her first.

Myrtle: Look, if it makes you guys feel better, I can just wear a collar on my leg that'll shock me if I do something bad.

Me: Hmm. You know that's not a bad idea.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lisa put a collar on Myrtle's leg and it was a 20,000 volt shock collar.

We then had Lilo, her family, Stitch and all 625 aliens move with us to Gotham Royal York and we gave them a great home with us. Nick and Lori J. got blessed by the powers of the god of water in Armenian Myth and the god of fire in Armenian Myth. Gantu was placed into the Redemption Squad. Jumba and Pleakley now live on Earth and it was a perfect home for them.

It was a great day for all of us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Lilo and Stitch was a funny series and movie and it was funny and awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Magnetic Mutant Monster

It starts on the outskirts of the city. 5 people were walking towards the city and they were shadowed by the Sun. When they came into view, it was 7 enemies that the X-Men knew all too well:

Arkady Gregorivich Rossovich AKA Omega Red

Frederick J. "Fred" Dukes AKA Blob

Dominikos Ioannis Petrakis AKA Avalanche

Yuriko Oyama AKA Lady Deathstrike

Erik Lehnsherr AKA Magneto

Raven Darkhölme AKA Mystique

and Mortimer Toynbee AKA Toad.

Magneto: Gotham Royal York. Soon the humans of this city will be extinct.

Omega Red: Trask was right about one thing. We've let the X Men live for too long.

Lady Deathstrike (doubting herself on the inside): It does not matter. Not when we're about to reach our final plan.

Magneto: I made the mutants safe. Shielded them. But are they grateful? Do they appreciate my protection? No… They whine. Complain. Side with those humans. [stands up] If they prefer chaos, I'll give it to them. And I'll start by attacking Gotham Royal York. Make it and everyone inside an example of those that dare defy us!

Toad: Wait a minute. We're wiping out entire cities? And all the mutants in them?!

Magneto: Is that a problem, Toad?

Toad: Well, yeah… It's crazy. It's going too far.

Omega Red: Those humans dug their own graves. This is the only way for mutants to come out on top!

Toad: No… No… There have to be limits. Even on us. Especially on us!

Magneto: That's enough!

Toad: We can't do this. Have you gone nuts?! Your parents would never want-

Magneto grabs Toad by the throat. Toad tried to strike Magneto with his tongue but the latter pierced him through the heart with a shard of metal. Magneto then drops Toad's body.

Magneto: Anyone else? [The rest of the Brotherhood. does not say anything] Omega Red. You're with me. Deathstrike, prepare the Pokemon. Avalanche. Mystique. Get the Dark Orb ready.

The Brotherhood then walks off. Blob walks up next to Avalanche and Mystique as they look at Toad's corpse.

Avalanche: [to Blob] Take him outside

Blob (solemnly): For old times sake, I'll make sure Toad's body is buried somewhere quiet. [picks up Toad's body]

Mystique touches Toad's body in respect and watches as Blob takes it away.

Mystique: He was right. This isn't what we signed up for.

Avalanche: It doesn't matter anymore. Soon, the humans will get what they deserve.

Mystique: Toad wasn't a human, he was-

Avalanche: A casualty of war. Acceptable losses.

Mystique: ACCEPTABLE?! I let myself believe we were making things better. But we're not. I can't do this anymore. I'm done.

She tries to leave, but Avalanche grabs her

Avalanche: You have a death wish?! There is no 'done'!

Mystique: Maybe not for you. Goodbye, Avalanche.

She tries to walk away, but Avalanche causes a tremor that knocks her to the ground.

Avalanche (Mystique gets up): Mystique, don't make me do this.

She punches Avalanche in the face and knocks him out.

Mystique (to Avalanche's unconscious body): You didn't give me a choice, Dominikos.

Blob walks up to Mystique.

Blob: Mystique, you traitor! I'll have Magneto execute you for this!

Mystique: Just try it, Blob!

Mystique punched Blob in the back of the head and knocked him out.

Mystique (to Blob's unconscious body): Never did appreciate your company. Alright, I'll need to use the teleporter to get to Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Just hope I'm not too late.

* * *

1 hour earlier at the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games and reading books.

Me: So far things have been very quiet guys.

Lola: Yeah they sure have.

Me: Want to go horseback riding?

Everyone cheered!.

Me: I'll take that as a yes.

Poromon was chasing Fudgy and it was funny.

Poromon (chases Fudgy): MUST EAT TALKING CHOCOLATE!

Nico: Poromon! That's enough!

Poromon stopped.

We headed out. We were riding our horses and Rapidash in the park.

Me: It sure is a beautiful day to ride through the park.

Laney: It sure is.

Linka: Yeah.

Nico: I love riding on horses. But I like Rapidash better.

Me: I do too.

Vince: It's so much fun.

Carol: Yeah.

Timmy T.: As long as no one fights us.

Me: Timmy how come your parents are such idiots?

Timmy T.: I don't know. They were probably born that way.

Me: Well if you ask me your parents are not only dumb as a sack of diapers but also completely uneducated with non-existent brains.

Lori: I literally agree J.D.

Chloe.: Yeah.

Varie: Chloe how did you and Timmy meet?

Chloe: I moved to Dimmsdale not too long ago and I was pretty popular because of everything I've done all over the world and I did so much for Dimmsdale.

Me: You're a very skilled girl.

Chloe: Thanks.

Timmy T.: But the Fairy World High Council said that because of the high level of demand, there was a huge fairy shortage. So I had to share my Fairy Godparents with Chloe. I was shocked and screamed for 47 hours.

Me: Wow! A scream like that defies the laws of physics.

Lisa: Indeed.

Me: But I'm glad that this Fairy Shortage happened. It was like this brought you and Chloe together as friends.

Timmy T.: I guess it did.

Aqua: Yeah. Vicky how did you become so evil to begin with?

Vicky: I was badly abused by extremely bad babysitters and it was because of them that I was a pure evil monster hellbent on ruling the world.

We gasped.

Me: We should've learned about that earlier.

Vicky: It's not your fault J.D.

Me: You're right. But what really infuriates me is Mr. Crocker. That crackpot is one insane nut.

Suddenly we felt a huge explosion and a seismic wave shook us.

Me: Wow! What was that!?

Tara: That wasn't me.

Me: I know it wasn't you Tara. (Points to another spot of the park)

But it came from over there!

Maria: Francis, remember when we were in the Meta Breed and we pulled a heist in Vegas?

Francis: Yeah. That was from when we went into a bank full of security guards. What about it?

Maria: Just had a feeling about that one, a sixth sense that things were going to go bad.

Francis: And they would have, if Ebon hadn't have pulled us out of there. What about it?

Maria: I'm getting the same feeling now.

Just then Mystique ran up to us and Gambit saw her.

Mystique: Gambit? Is that you? (avoids Gambit's staff) Thank goodness. Where are Rogue and Nightcrawler?

Gambit: Somewhere off not being criminals! (throws a card at her but she ducks)

Mystique: You really need to work on your aim.

Gambit (smirks): Do I? (the card rebounds and hits Mystique, knocking her down) Remy LeBeau never misses.

Me: Raven Darkholme A.K.A. Mystique! What are you doing here?

Mystique: I left Magneto and my former teammates to join you guys. Magneto killed my friend Toad.

Me: Mortimer Toynbee A.K.A. Toad is dead!?

Laney: Why would he kill him like that in cold blood!?

Mystique: Because he objected to our methods and he killed him.

Nico: That monster! But I heard from Charles Xavier that his friend Erik Lehnsherr was brutally beaten and tortured by the Nazis and that's why he is the way he is.

Me: Those Nazis are complete monsters! They are completely Anti-God.

Lana: No kidding. Those guys are pure evil.

Lola: You said it.

Gambit: I don't care. Mystique here obviously came to kill us.

Me: Wait Remy. She's telling the truth. If Magneto and his teammates are here then we have a fight on our hands. Raven you are more than welcome to join the Redemption Squad if you want to.

Mystique: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Lets go!

We rode up to the area in the park.

Lincoln is being pinned down by Blob.

Magneto (Blob pins Lincoln down): Blob, you won the coin toss. Would you like to crush Lincoln Loud's head or rip him in half?

Blob: I vote for crushing his head!

Lincoln: Just try it, tubby!

Blob: What's the matter, Loud? Too scared to make a last joke? (about to punch Lincoln)

Deathstrike (stops Blob): Wait!

Blob: What?

Lincoln (smugly): She said, "Wait."

Blob: I heard her!

Deathstrike: You promised me things were going be like old times.

Avalanche: It is like old times, only better. The humans are about to become extinct. And the X Men are going to be ancient history!

Deathstrike: And yet the likes of the Legion of Doom are giving us orders.

Magneto: You leave Grodd and those others fools to us. We always have a plan. You know this.

Deathstrike: Well, fill me in.

Omega Red: When the time is right.

Deathstrike (saracastically): But of course! We're fellow mutants, aren't we? Except when you all refuse to tell me what's going on.

Lincoln took this time to escape from Blob. The latter's about to follow him but Deathstrike slashes her soon to be former teammate in the arm.

We swooped in and kicked them in the face each.

They got up and saw us.

Me: The Brotherhood of Mutants.

Cyclops: We didn't expect to see you all here.

Magneto: That's right.

Me: Arkady Gregorivich Rossovich A.K.A. Omega Red, Frederick J. "Fred" Dukes A.K.A. Blob, Dominikos Ioannis Petrakis A.K.A. Avalanche, Yuriko Oyama A.K.A. Lady Deathstrike, and Erik Lehnsherr A.K.A. Magneto.

Omega Red: That's right J.D.

Linka: We didn't come here to tell you how we know about your resumes.

Me: We came here to kill you. Just like we killed your other teammates Sabretooth and Pyro. Juggernaut is actually in one of our prisons and Sabretooth we did kill. Well except for Pyro. We didn't kill him, he decided to blow himself up and try to take us with him.

Blob: So Pyro and Sabretooth are dead?

Lori: That's right and they literally deserved it.

Lincoln: Just like you are going to.

Me: Yeah. Erik I don't understand you. Why do you hate all humans so much? What have we ever done to you that would warrant such terrible behavior towards us?

Magneto: Because humans are pathetic and evil monsters that only deserve death. Mutants are the next step in evolution and we are the superior being.

Me: No. I don't believe that at all and you don't have any idea how wrong you are. Mutants are very much like everyone else. After we threw Trask into the Neptune prison for all eternity, Humans and Mutants put their differences aside and are now working together to help each other regardless of what they are and how different they are from everybody else.

Cyclops: That's right! Humans and Mutants can now Coexist with each other.

Me: Maybe fighting you will help you see that.

Magneto: We shall see.

Carol: Let me talk to Yuriko first.

Me: Okay Carol.

Carol walked up to Lady Deathstrike.

Carol: Yuriko, before we fight I want to know why you hate Wolverine so much. What has he ever done to you that would warrant such terrible behavior?

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) Because he and Weapon X killed my family. Here's my life story.

Yuriko Oyama was born in Osaka, Japan. Her father was Lord Dark Wind, a Japanese crime lord and criminal scientist who created the process by which adamantium can be bonded to bone. Kenji was a former Japanese kamikaze pilot during World War II. His face was horribly scarred in a failed suicide attack on an American battleship. Feeling shamed by his failure decades earlier, he scarred the faces of Yuriko and her two brothers in a ritual design. Her two brothers would later die while in the service of their father. Yuriko teamed up with Daredevil to free her lover, Kiro, from her father's servitude, and to gain vengeance against her father for her scarring and the death of her two brothers. She guided Daredevil to Lord Dark Wind's private island in search of Bullseye. When Yuriko slew Lord Dark Wind (just as he was about to kill Daredevil), the devoted Kiro chose suicide to honor his master. Distraught, Yuriko belatedly embraced her father's ideals and sought to track down whoever dishonored him and restore Japan's honor. She adopted a costumed identity, as a samurai warrior. She attempted to rediscover her father's adamantium bonding process. Her trail led to Wolverine, whose skeleton had been bonded with adamantium, which she desired to retrieve for study. Deathstrike sought to kill him to right the wrong what she considered the theft of her father's theories and thus restore her family's honor, ignoring the fact that Wolverine had been forcibly enhanced with adamantium; however, Yuriko and her followers were defeated by Wolverine and Vindicator of Alpha Flight.

---

Carol however refused to believe that.

Carol: Yuriko you don't have any idea how wrong you are about that.

Me: And here is why Yuriko.

I handed her a file on everything that Weapon X has done and what she saw was horrific. She saw that it was Weapon X that orchestrated the events that befell her family and that she was used as a weapon for their own selfish purposes to destroy Wolverine.

Carol: After we killed Sabretooth, we destroyed Weapon X and completely eradicated it and its insane experiments.

Lady Deathstrike began to realize that everything she was told and has done was a lie and was wrong and she broke down crying and Carol comforted her.

Omega Red: I heard all about Weapon X and the horrible deeds it did.

Magneto: Yes. It's good it was destroyed.

Me: I agree Erik. But a fight still has to be done.

Lady Deathstrike: I agree.

She slashed Blob and cut him badly.

Lady Deathstrike: I'm through with this! I'm through with the Brotherhood! We're not helping people by killing them. We're only bringing this world closer to extinction. There's no honor in that!

Me: That's right. What the Brotherhood is doing is nothing short of cold-hearted genocidal murder. Come on guys.

Most of us go Super Angel, Nico went Super Saiyan 4, and everyone else spread their wings.

Me: Brotherhood of Mutants you all will pay for everything you have done.

Omega Red: We shall see.

Omega Red fired a cloud of his death spores at us. But our powers completely destroyed them.

Me: You're gonna have to do better than that.

Magneto: How about this to even the odds?

We saw that Magneto had a dark orb in his gauntlet and he summoned a Grim Reaper, Trickmaster, Storm Rider, Blizzard Lord & Volcanic Lord, Heartless Deathstrike and a Shadow Stalker/Dark Thorn Heartless.

Me: You have a Dark Orb that enables you to summon Heartless.

Magneto: That's right. Handy tool if I must say.

Francis: Just how many remnants of Xehanort's Darkness are there?

Me: Countless from what I can see. Lets go!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Shadow Stalker/Dark Thorn

---

Jubilee, Ace, Linka, Luna Frost, Fu, and Olette were facing the Shadow Stalker/Dark Thorn.

Luna: Not this guy again dudes.

Jubilee: I heard you all faced this guy before.

Linka: Yeah. It's not pleasant.

Fu: Lets get him!

They went at him and Fu kicked him in the face.

Fu: (Echoing) **SEVEN-TAILED NINJA ART: SATURNIAN LOCUST RINGSTORM!**

Fu fired rings made of glowing yellow locusts of pure energy and they hit the Heartless and exploded.

KABOOM! BOOM! BOOM! KABOOM! BOOM!

They hurt the Heartless badly.

Linka: That was so awesome Fu!

Fu: Thanks Linka. When you're a Jinchuriki of one of the Tailed

Beasts you can access many abilities nobody can even dream of.

Olette: That is amazing.

Fu: It sure is. Lets do a combo Olette.

Olette: You got it Fu.

Olette had her Keyblade turn into a Flower Blaster and Fu had rings of orange energy butterflies ready.

Fu and Olette: (Echoing) **SEVEN-TAILED LIGHT ART: JUPITER BUTTERFLY SATURNSTORM!**

Olette fired orange energy balls and Fu fired energy rings. They combined and turned into mini-energy Saturns and they hit the Heartless and exploded all over the place.

BOOM! KRABOOM! BOOM! KABOOM! BOOM! BOOM! KABOOMM!

Olette: That was so awesome!

Linka: It sure was Olette. Great Combo.

Jubilee: I'll say.

Fu: You are learning fast Olette. Great job.

Olette: Thanks Fu.

Luna fired a blast of ice and froze the Heartless in place.

Linka: Lightning time!

Linka fired a huge blast of lightning and electrocuted the Heartless.

Suddenly a call was heard and out came a Lunala, the Moon Pokemon.

Luna: Wow! It's a Lunala!

Linka: It sure is beautiful.

Lunala fired it's Moongeist Beam at the Shadow Stalker/Dark Thorn and it hit it with a powerful explosion. Luna threw a pokeball and caught the Lunala.

Luna: My very first Pokemon dudes.

Jubilee fired a blast of fireworks and burned the Heartless and Ace formed a flock of phoenixes and they burned the Heartless.

Jubilee: Lets finish it with our combo Ace!

Ace: You got it Jubilee!

Ace formed a dragon out of thin air and Jubilee fired a blast of fireworks at it.

Jubilee and Ace: FIREWORKS DRAGON EXPLOSION!

The fireworks combined with the dragon and it roared. It flew at the Shadow Stalker/Dark Thorn Heartless and it hit it and exploded into a powerful explosion of fireworks and dazzling beauty.

KRABBOOOMMM!

Linka: That was awesome!

Luna: Great combo dudes.

Jubilee: Thanks Luna.

Ace: That was fun and awesome. Lets help J.D.

Luna: You got it dude.

---

## Battle 2: Avalanche

---

Sakura, Lynn, Edzilla, Tara, Inque, Storm, Beast Boy, Cornelia and Bobby were facing Avalanche.

Tara: In the immortal words of Nico, Dominikos Ioannis Petrakis A.K.A. Avalanche, you have failed this world.

Sakura: People like you are never welcome in our world.

Edzilla: ED SMASH EARTHQUAKE MAN!

Cornelia: Lets get him!

They went at Avalanche and Sakura punched Avalanche with devastating power and force.

POW!

She punched him in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of his teeth.

BLAM!

She kicked him in the stomach.

KROW!

She bashed him in the crotch with a powerful kick and it made Avalanche scream like a little girl.

Sakura: Now you are finished!

Sakura activated the Hundred Strengths Seal and kicked him into the air and jumped up and pile drove him in the back and sent him flying to the ground. She went at him with incredible speed.

Sakura: CCHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

KRABBLLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

She slammed her punch into Avalanche with incredibly devastating force and it caused a massive explosion of dirt and rock as Sakura slammed him into the ground.

Lynn: Wow! That was awesome!

Cornelia: What power!

Tara: He sure asked for an incredible punch.

Storm: He sure did.

Inque: We're not finished with him yet.

When the dust cleared Avalanche was in a huge hole badly mangled and bruised to the point where all his bones in his legs were protruding through his skin.

Inque: Whoa!

Tara: Sakura really destroyed him.

Bobby: No kidding.

Cornelia: It's combo time.

Bobby: You got it Cornelia.

Bobby touched the ground and a sapphire crystal fist grew underneath Avalanche and punched him high into the air. Bobby and Tara went at him with fists of crystal.

Bobby and Cornelia: CRYSTAL PULVERIZER FIST!

They slammed their crystal fists into Avalanche and pulverized him with a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs.

Lynn fired globs of lava and burned him badly.

Tara hit him all over the place with powerful boulders.

Storm: It's our turn Inque.

Inque: You got it Ororo!

Inque anchored Avalanche's feet to the ground and Storm formed a powerful lightning storm overhead and then lightning struck Avalanche head on.

ZAP!

Lightning hit him again.

ZAP!

Avalanche: (Groans) That's twice. What's the chances?

Lightning then hit Avalanche 20 times. (Think of how Billy was hit by lightning in the episode Dumb Luck)

Inque: Now for the grand finale.

Inque formed rods in the ground and Storm fired a tremendous blast of lightning.

Inque and Storm: SUPERLIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION STRIKE!

The lightning hit him and he was screaming in pain as he was being electrocuted with 100,000,000,000 volts of electricity. When the lightning faded Avalanche was completely numb and paralyzed.

Cornelia: Ouch. That must've really hurt.

Tara: No kidding.

Gloria M.: But that was so awesome!

Tara: It sure was sis.

Edzilla: Now to send you far away.

Edzilla hit Avalanche with his tail and sent him flying through the sky.

Avalanche: I'M BLASTING OFF!

When he was far away a star appeared and vanished as it appeared.

TING!

Ash: HEY! THAT'S TEAM ROCKET'S LINE!

Serena: He sure ripped them off.

Sakura: Maybe so but who knows where he will end up.

Tara: Yep. Lets help J.D. out.

Storm: Right.

They did so.

Miles away in the middle of the ocean, Avalanche landed into the ocean miles away from North America.

---

## Battle 3: Blizzard Lord and Volcanic Lord Heartless

---

Lea, Nick, Lori J., Iceman, Dana Ice, Lori Volcana, Lola, Lana, Aqua, Sasuke, Octane, Taranee, Irma, Sunstreaker and Maria R. were fighting the Blizzard Lord and Volcanic Lord Heartless.

Lea: Lets get them!

They went at the two Heartless of Fire and Ice. Lea, Lori J., Lori Volcana, Lola, Sasuke, Taranee and Sunstreaker went at the Blizzard Lord and Nick, Iceman, Dana Ice, Lana, Aqua, Irma and Octane were fighting the Volcanic Lord.

Lea fired blasts of fire at the Blizzard Lord and it burned it bad and Lori J. fired blasts of fire at it.

Lori Volcana: Now to really burn you up!

Lori Volcana fired a huge blast of fire and burned the Blizzard Lord.

Sasuke: (Echoing) **INFERNO STYLE: FLAME CONTROL!**

Sasuke sent a powerful wave of the black flames of Amaterasu and it continuously burned the Blizzard Lord. Lola and Lori J. fired blasts of fire and burned him.

Taranee fired a huge blast of fire at the Blizzard Lord.

Sunstreaker: Lets burn this guy Taranee.

Taranee: You got it Sunstreaker!

Taranee fired a huge blast of fire and Sunstreaker fired rockets made of pure fire.

Taranee and Sunstreaker: INFERNO MISSILE FIRESTORM!

The fire and missiles combined and they hit the Blizzard Lord and exploded and burned him badly.

In the battle with the Volcanic Lord, Dana Ice fired a powerful blast of ice and snow and froze the Volcanic Lord and Irma, Aqua and Lana fired water and snow and cooled it down.

Octane fired a laser blast and burned the Volcanic Lord.

Maria: Combo time Octane!

Octane: You got it Maria!

Maria fired a huge blast of water and Octane fired his quad laser at an incredible intensity.

Maria R. and Octane: MEGATSUNAMI LASER FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful laser storm of pure water and it cooled him down. He crashed onto the weakened Blizzard Lord.

Lea: Lets finished them with our combo Drake.

Iceman: You got it Lea.

Lea fired a blast of fire and Iceman fired a blast of ice.

Lea and Iceman: FIERY ICESTORM DEATHWIND!

The blasts combined and completely obliterated the Blizzard Lord and Volcanic Lord Heartless.

Lori Volcana: That was literally awesome!

Lola: It sure was.

Lea: Those freaks sure got what was coming to them.

Nick: They sure did. Lets go help J.D. out.

Lori J.: Good idea.

---

## Battle 4: Blob

---

Colossus, Sandman, Liam, Carmen, Luan, Eddy, Sam M., Leni Ivy, Venom, Hinata, Ino, Yugito Nii, Hay Lin and Lori's Children were facing Blob, the hugely fat and strong super villain.

Luan: You sure are a big heavy hitter. (Laughs) But seriously, you are one fat monstrosity.

Yugito: And he REALLY needs to go on a huge diet.

Venom: We agree. He needs a strenuous exercise regimen in the Moon Prison for the rest of his worthless and pathetic life.

Blob: Shut up! I'll crush you!

Sandman attacks Blob, punching him again and again. Blob stands there.

Blob: Uhh! Oh, that was good. [Sandman repeatedly punches him, to no effect] Hey, guess what? [Blob punches him, knocking Sandman down]

Yugito then slapped Blob with a blue fire tail and she held out her hands and two tails formed. 5 balls of pure blue fire appeared in a fan formation.

Yugito: (Echoing) **TWO-TAILS NINJA ART: HELLFIRE FAN SHOT!**

She fired the blue fireballs and they all hit Blob and exploded with the power of 4 pounds of C4 explosives.

Luan: That was awesome!

Luan fired a blast of white light and it hit Blob in the eyes and blinded him.

Leni: You totes need more tomatoes in your diet.

Leni used her plant powers and formed tomato plants and fired big tomato bombs and they hit him and exploded all over him. Resulting in him becoming a majorly disgusting mess.

Liam: (Southern Accent) You are one ugly guy!

Blob: Same to you pig boy!

Liam: Pig!? Are you talking to me?

Carmen: Uh oh! He called Liam a pig!

Liam: Are you talking to me!?

Carmen: He shouldn't have done that.

Liam: ARE YOU TALKING TO ME!?

Carmen: Now he's in for it!

Liam: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG!

Liam charged and viciously pulverized Blob all over the place with incredible rage.

Ino: (Echoing) **NINJA ART: MIND DESTRUCTION JUTSU!**

Ino made Blob punch himself all over the place.

Hinata: He's within my field. (Echoing) **WATER STYLE EIGHT TRIGRAMS: 256 WATER PALMS!**

Hinata had water around her hands and she hit Blob all over his body 256 times with extreme ferocity and punched him all over the place with the sheer force of massive mega tsunami waves.

Hay Lin fired a powerful blast of wind and blew Blob around in a circle at an incredible speed. Blob was spinning around in a tornado at an incredible speed.

Hay Lin: Lets use a combo guys.

Roxanne: You literally got it Hay Lin.

Hay Lin and Lori's children fired a tremendous blast of wind.

Hay Lin and Lori's Children: TORNADIC SPEED SPIN!

The blasts of wind spun Blob in a powerful tornado at a blazing speed.

Sandman: Lets send this oversized blimp flying.

Colossus: You got it Flint.

Sandman covered his fist in sand and it turned into a huge fist with spikes and Colossus turned his body into steel.

Colossus and Sandman: SUPERMETAL FIST SANDSTORM!

Their punches slammed into Blob with incredible force and sent Blob flying all the way up into the sky with incredible force.

In the Moon Prison, Stan Lee was working as a Janitor cleaning up after the prisoners lunches. Then suddenly Blob crashed through the ceiling of the Moon Prison. Blob had stars, planets, moons and swirls were spiraling around his head and his eyes were spinning and he was chuckling stupidly.

Stan Lee: I think you need to go on a diet here Blob.

Warden: I agree Stan.

Blob was condemned to eternity in the Moon Prison and was forced to exercise for life.

---

A montage followed. We all demonstrated all kinds of moves and combos.

Aylene C., Laney, Lucy, Kraven and Nightcrawler were facing the Guard Armor Heartless and Nightcrawler and Kraven used a powerful combo called PRIMAL JUNGLE PUNCHSTORM and reduced the Guard Armor Heartless to scrap metal.

Beast (X-Men) And Fuzzy's Nephews used a combo on the Groundshaker Heartless called CARNIVOROUS MEATLOVERS CHEWSTORM and it reduced the Heartless to pieces with meat.

Angel and Teresa used a combo on the Storm Rider Heartless called SONIC ANGEL DEATHWING.

Calypso and Wolverine used a combo that killed the Heartless Deathstrike called PRIMAL SLASHSTORM OF THE JUNGLE and it reduced it to dust.

Cyclops and Francis used a combo on the Trickmaster Heartless called LASERFIRE FIRESTORM and it reduced the Heartless to ash.

Stalker and Gambit used a combo on the Grim Reaper Heartless called JUNGLE CARDSPEAR SKEWER and it caused the Grim Reaper Heartless to explode.

Rogue and Rubberband Man used a combo on Omega Man called RUBBERLEECH DUST REDUCER and it reduced Omega Man to dust in an instant.

---

Final Fight: Magneto.

---

Now it was all of us facing Magneto.

Me: Get ready Erik. It's gonna be the battle with Humans and Mutants.

Magneto: Yes it will. And Mutants will win.

Me: Lets dance.

I charged and punched him in the face and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Magneto. Magneto got up and Lincoln fired more lightning as he fired a blast of magnetic energy and the blasts were intensely powerful as they clashed. Lincoln then surprised us by firing a powerful blast of magnetic energy and the power coming off of their blasts was so strong that lightning struck all over the place.

Me: Their power is equal!

Goku: It's unbelievable!

Vegeta: No kidding Kakarot.

Lincoln teleported and kicked Magneto in the face and they both flew into the air and Nico flew into the air with him.

Nico: Erik Lehnsherr A.K.A. you have failed this city! (launches Thrust's missiles at him)

The Missiles hit him and exploded.

Magneto (to Optimus Prime and Magnet Man): Foolish mechanical creatures. Thinking you can best the Master of Magnetism!

Magnet Man: You're not the only one who can use magnetism!

Optimus Prime: And don't even try to magnetize us. J.D. made us immune to magnetism

Magneto (to the X Men): I should've eliminated you all when I had the chance! Do you have any idea how infuriating it is to know that Bolivar Trask of all people was right?

Me: Trask was never right and I should've killed that little freak too. People like him have no right to live.

Jean Grey then activated the Phoenix Force and fired blasts of fire at Magneto and burned him.

Bleez fired blasts of red Rage Energy and burned holes in his clothes.

Bleez: Combo time Jean!

Jean Grey: You got it!

Jean Grey fired a blast of fire and Bleez fired red Rage blasts.

Jean Grey and Bleez: PHOENIX FIRE RAGESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a red firebird and it hit Magneto and exploded!

Lincoln: My turn. Celica?

Celica: You got it Lincoln.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Celica unsheathed her sword.

Lincoln and Celica: LIGHTNING SWORD SLASHSTORM!

The lightning turned the blade of Celica's sword and into a blade of pure lightning and she slashed Magneto a lot.

Me: Final Smash Time!

Cyclops: You got it. LASERVISOR DEATH RAY!

Cyclops fired a powerful laser blast from his visor at Magneto and it burned him across his chest.

Magnet Man: My turn. ELECTROMAGNETIC RAY SCRAMBLE!

Magnet Man fired a powerful electromagnetic ray and it hit Magneto and warped his powers up really bad. Magneto was down for the count.

Magneto: Alright. You win. Go ahead and finish me off. I had a good run. But I guess every leader has to expire sometime.

Nico: No. Professor X still thinks you can change. And I'm going to grant you that chance. But first, let's do something about your

powers.

Nico stripped him of his powers and he was now a normal human.

Nico: And I know just where to put you.

Cyclops: (To the Viewers) This is now the end of the Brotherhood of Mutants.

We put Magneto in a nice retirement home.

Magneto: So even after all I've done, you're still putting me in a retirement home.

Nico: Well, you are getting old. I also feel sorry for you because of all the pain and suffering that the Nazis caused you. And you know how we feel about Nazis.

Magneto: Oh, I know. But even without my powers, this isn't the last you'll see of me.

Nico: That's why this retirement home allows visitors.

Me: Trust me Erik. If there's one thing we despise out of everything that's evil it's Naziism and people like the Nazis have no right to be on this planet. They are completely Anti-God.

Charles Xavier arrived.

Professor X: (British Accent) I agree.

Me: Hello Charles.

Professor X: Hello J.D. Thank you for helping Erik. I have some business with Him.

Me: Certainly.

Nico: Have a nice chat you two.

We left.

---

Back at the estate we were training and out came a Magnemite, A Magneton and a Magnezone.

Lincoln: A Magnemite, Magnezone and Magneton.

Me: These are perfect for me.

I threw three Pokeballs and caught them.

Lincoln: Way to go J.D.!

Me: Thanks and that's not all that came. Look!

A Growlithe and a Poliwrath came.

Nico: A Poliwrath and a Growlithe! They're mine!

Nico threw two Pokeballs and caught them.

Earlier I caught a Lunala and a Solgaleo. Luan and Eddy caught a Solgaleo too. Mystique and Lady Deathstrike have joined the Redemption Squad and the Brotherhood of Mutants has been stopped for good.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Magneto is one of the most awesome Mutant Supervillains in X-Men. Ian McKellan did a great job in the 3 X-Men movies. I used the Animated version of Mystique in this one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Crimes of Fashion

[The episode begins in the Fortress of Solitaire.]

One-Eyed Jack: [in Clyde's voice] "Well, Ace, we've narrowed down the suspects to… the Card Shark, Snake Eyes, and the Old Maid." [shows said cards] "But which one made off with the golden die?"

Ace Savvy: [in Lincoln's voice] "It's as clear as the mustache on your face, Jack. Only one of these villains could've done the deed. And that is…"

[It reveals that Lincoln and Clyde are reading the comic in Lincoln's living room, dressed up as Ace Savvy and One-Eyed Jack, respectively. Me, Laney, Nico, Nick, Lori J., Varie and Lily are with them. Laney is dressed up like Lady Solitaire.]

Lincoln: "My money's on the Card Shark."

Me: My money is on Old Maid.

Laney: I'm thinking it's the Card Shark.

Lori J.: Me too.

Nick: This is so cool.

Clyde: "Same. The guy never blinks, you just can't trust him. OK, let's see." [turns the page to show that it was indeed the Card Shark.]

Lincoln: "Boom!"

Clyde: "Nailed it! We just solved our fifth case in a row." [Me, Laney, Clyde and Lincoln fist bump] "We're on a hot streak."

Nico: Card Shark you have failed this city.

We laugh.

Lily: That is always a great line Nico.

Nico: Thanks Lily.

[Right then, the front door opens and a pretty sad Leni walks in.]

Lincoln: [concerned] "Hey, Leni. How was work?"

Leni: [on her knees hugging the newel] "Terrible!"

Me: (Concerned) Leni, what's wrong?

Lincoln: [he and Clyde rush over] "What happened? I thought things were going great at the store."

Leni: "They were… until this afternoon…"

Me: What happened?

[Flashback to Reininger's that afternoon. Leni is helping Girl Jordan at the check-out counter.]

Leni: "Your receipt's in the bag, along with some samples of our new scent: Sugar Cookie Sunshine."

[Girl Jordan beams at this and looks in her bag.]

Girl Jordan: Thanks Leni.

Leni: You're totes welcome Jordan.

[Leni notices a woman picking out a skirt and she walks over.]

Leni: "That skirt would look great on you. And it also makes a cute poncho."

Woman: [gasps with delight] "You just changed my life!"

Ms. Carmichael: [clears her throat] "Uh, Leni?"

Leni: "Hi, Mrs. Carmichael. How's the monthly inventory going?"

Ms. Carmichael: "Not great. Several scarves have gone missing.

Can you come with me?"

Leni: "Are we going on a scavenger hunt?"

[End of flashback]

Leni: [tearing up] "There was no scavenger hunt. She thinks I stole the scarves!"

Lincoln: "What? Why would she think that?"

Laney: Yeah. I don't understand.

Leni: "They were all from my department, and they all went missing in the month that I've worked there, so she said she had to let me go. And I said, 'Go where?', and she said, 'That means you're fired!'" [wails screamingly]

Ed comforted her.

Ed: There there Leni. (Pats her back) There there.

Lincoln: [to Clyde] "That is so unfair. Leni would never steal anything."

Me: I agree. This is taking things way too far.

Laney: Yeah. Leni is not the kind of girl that would steal things like that.

Clyde: "This is worse than the time Crazy 8 was falsely accused of stacking the deck." [Lincoln gets an idea] "If only there was someone who could help clear Leni's name."

Ed (to a crying Leni): Leni, it's gonna be ok. I'm going to talk to the mall owner to straighten this whole mess out.

Leni (crying): Just don't beat her up, ok?

Ed (smiles): I won't. (Leni smiles back)

Ed leaves the house and he grins evilly.

Ed: But Edzilla will!

Me: I have a strong feeling that someone is out to ruin Leni's good name.

Nico: Yeah. I can feel it.

Nick: Whoever it is must have some kind of personal vendetta against Leni and whoever it is really hates her.

Laney: I don't think they would go that far.

Me: We'd better do some detective work and clear Leni's name as we figure this out.

Eddy was watching cartoons with Luan, Linka, and Double D when they heard Edzilla roar.

Eddy: That doesn't sound good.

Luan: That's Edzilla!

Linka: It's coming from the Mall.

Edd: Oh dear! Ed must've gone over there!

Me: Lets go guys!

We rushed over to the mall.

* * *

We arrived at the Mall and saw Edzilla smashing up the store.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Ed! What ware you doing?!

Edzilla: MALL OWNER HURT LENI! NOW ED WILL SMASH MALL OWNER!

Xion: Ed, she's not worth it!

Edzilla: ED NO CARE! MALL OWNER WILL BE SMASHED!

Eddy: And then what, Lumpy? After you smash her, you'll go to jail for the rest of your life!

Double D: Ed, there are other ways we can solve this. But smashing the mall owner isn't one of them!

Me: That's right Ed. We'll find whoever did this to Leni and make sure that she suffers the consequences for their crimes.

Edzilla changed back.

Ed: You're right guys.

We went to Reininger's, where Leni worked. We saw the manager of the store.

Me: Excuse me? Are you Mrs. Carmichael, the manager of Reininger's?

Mrs. Carmichael: I am. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to see you all here.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you as well. We have a couple of questions regarding an incident that happened here with Leni.

I pull out a clipboard.

Me: Can you tell us what went down just a couple of hours ago?

Mrs. Carmichael: Sure.

Mrs. Carmichael told us that she believes that Leni stole scarves from her department but that's all that she gave us.

Me: That is so strange.

Maria: Excuse me. You fired Leni because you thought that she stole several scarves. But she would never do that.

Me: I agree. Something is very fishy here. Mind if we take a look at the security cameras?

Mrs. Carmichael: Not at all J.D.

Jackie, Mandee, Fiona and Miguel arrived.

Miguel: Guys! We heard what happened to Leni.

Fiona: Yeah. We heard she was fired for stealing scarves. But I don't think she did it.

Jackie: Yeah Leni is not like that.

Mandee: I have a feeling someone is out to ruin her name.

Me: We think so too guys. Would you like to help us?

Jackie: Sure.

Mandee: Leni is our best friend at school.

Fiona: And our best friend at work so we're gonna help her.

We went to the security camera room and reviewed the footage from over the last 24 hours.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) So what exactly are we looking for?

Me: Any information that will tell us who or what is behind getting Leni fired.

Kraven: Who would have a grudge against Leni besides the Legion of Doom?

Me: That's what we intend to find out.

I scrolled through the footage and at 12:37 AM on the tape, I saw a strange figure in Leni's department. It was wearing a black shirt with black hair and blue jeans with sneakers.

Me: Wait. Look here guys.

We saw the figure.

The figure then swiped the scarves from Leni's department. We gasped.

Mandee: That is not Leni. She does not have black hair.

Me: Yeah. Your hunch was correct Nico. Someone stole the scarves from Leni's department and framed her for it.

Laney: She cost Leni her job.

Lori: Can you literally find out who it is?

Me: The image is too blurry to get a clear image of the face.

Lisa: Perhaps I can be of assistance.

Lisa pulled out her computer and downloaded the image to it.

Me: Okay. Nico, you take some of the group and go search. We'll let you know if we find anything.

Nico: You got it.

Mrs. Carmichael: When this is over, I owe Leni an apology.

They did so.

---

In the lobby of the mall, Nico, May, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Luan, Eddy, Edd, Linka and Clyde were getting ready.

Nico: Let's split up and search for whoever framed Leni.

Lincoln: Okay. Me, Laney, Lana, Lola, and Clyde will search the east side of the mall.

Nico: And we'll take the west side.

Nico sent out his Raichu.

Nico: Raichu you come with us. Lets go.

They split up and searched.

---

Lisa had the image we found on the cameras enhanced and we got a much better description of the girl that framed Leni for stealing scarves. She had black hair and red eyes and a scar on her face in the shape of a ninja star.

Lisa: The image is all better.

Me: Lets see.

We looked at the image and Lori gasped.

Lori: I know that girl! That's Belle Muldoon.

Fiona: No way!

Miguel: Evil Belle is behind all this!?

Nick: Who was she?

Lori: She used to be one of Leni's best friends before Jackie and Mandee here. But something happened to her that literally made her bore a terrible vengeance against her.

Me: What happened Lori?

Lori: She got jealous of Leni being much prettier than she was. They literally got into a nasty fight and it ended up with Leni slashing her face, leaving a scar in the shape of a ninja star. Ever since then, Belle has literally hated Leni's guts with a terrible vengeance.

Fiona: I know Belle. She never talked to me that much, but she has a really rotten temper. One time, I saw a bunch of pictures in her house plastered over her wall and had them all covered in red paint with the words "Kill Leni." She hates Leni with a terrible vengeance and she even had dolls that looked Leni with their heads cut off.

Me: Geez! That is not just a terrible vengeance, that's a merciless vendetta. When did this happen?

Lori: It was 1 year before you moved here J.D.

Me: Oh man. This girl has some serious problems.

Lori: She literally does. She was expelled from school and she swore to get revenge on Leni no matter what.

Me: That is awful. This girl needs to go to prison or a psychiatric hospital.

Varie: She should never be allowed to walk the streets of Gotham Royal York ever again.

Aylene C.: She's far too dangerous.

Lori: I literally agree with you Aylene. Not just to everyone around her but also to herself. When I get my hands on her I'm literally going to turn her into a human pretzel!

Me: Oh she will pay for this. She'll pay with interest in not just blood, but also money and jail time. Or Mental Hospital time, whichever sounds appropriate.

My eyes glowed red with righteous fury.

I pulled out my radio and called Nico. I told him to regroup at Reininger's.

When we regrouped we told him what we found out.

Lana: So Scarred Belle is behind this!

Luan: I thought we had seen the last of her for trying to attack Leni.

Me: Now she's back for revenge. She must've been planning this for weeks after Leni ruined her life.

Fiona: We know Belle and she has a lot of problems up here. (Taps her head)

Laney: She needs to be stopped.

Me: I agree.

I concentrated and found her.

Me: She's this way.

We went to an employees only room and opened the door. We saw Belle Muldoon with the scarves.

Me: Belle Muldoon.

Belle: That's right. J.D. Knudson. It's such a pleasure to meet you.

Me: Skip the pleasantries Belle. You got Leni fired for your crime. All because you wanted revenge for what Leni did to you.

Belle: That's right! Leni ruined my life! She gave me this ugly scar and got me expelled.

Me: That scar looks cute on you Belle. But you brought all that on yourself because of your own petty jealousy.

Nico: Belle Muldoon, you have failed this city!

Edzilla: ED SMASH PUNY GIRL!

Lori: No Ed. She's mine.

Lori walked up to Belle and grabbed her by the shirt. Lori had a massive fire in her eyes as a Satanic Cultist Choir sang in the background and real fire blazed in the background. Her teeth were now razors and her eyes were now demonic and slitted.

Lori: You got Leni fired you shameless little (Censored)! For that I am literally going to turn you into a Human Pretzel!

The vicious sounds of punching, kicking, biting and screaming was heard as Lori ferociously and mercilessly pulverized Belle practically to within an inch of her miserable life.

Fiona: Let me join in!

Mandee: Save seconds for me!

Jackie: Count me in!

Mandee, Jackie and Fiona joined in the fray and they mercilessly pulverized her into pulp!

POW! BIFF! CRACK! CHOMP! CRUNCH! BAM! BLANG! BLAM! QUACK! HONK! ZONK! KROW! KATOW! THWACK!

We winced and covered our eyes as Lori, Mandee, Jackie and Fiona viciously and mercilessly thrashed and pulverized Belle to an incredible level. When it was done Belle was rushed to the hospital handcuffed to her hospital bed and wrapped in a full body cast.

Ed growled at Belle as she was carted off.

Leni (pets Ed's head): Hey, big guy. Sun's going real low. I'm right here. No one's going to hurt you.

---

[And so, Leni is at her job and was happy to be back. She then sees a woman near the jackets looking at a black top.]

Leni: "Cute top! And did you know that you can also wear it as a pencil skirt?"

[Ms. Carmichael appears]

Ms. Carmichael: "Oh, Leni, I can't apologize enough for accusing you of stealing those scarves. Is there any way I can make it up to you?"

Leni: [thinking] "Hmm… Are there any sweaters I can fold?" [Ms. Carmichael smiles, just then, we all arrive.] "Hey you guys! Thank you so much for getting my job back. I've been telling everyone at the mall what totes amazing detectives you are."

Me: Ah you're welcome Leni.

Fiona: It's great to have you back Leni.

Miguel: Same here.

Varie: What Belle did to you was wrong on so many levels and we had to help out.

Aylene C.: Yeah. And now she's paying for it. After she gets out of the hospital she's going to spend 60 years in the Antarctica Prison with Lenny Baxter as her cellmate.

We laughed.

Lola: Not only that but she has to pay $230,000,000,000,000.00 in restitution to you.

Me: The lesson here is, never challenge the ferocity of Lori, Fiona, Jackie and Mandee's wrath.

Lori: (Laughs) You literally got that right J.D.

Bobby: That's my awesome babe.

We laughed some more.

Kraven: (To the Viewers) Never mess with my comrades or there will be debts to pay in blood.

Me: True to that Comrade Sergei.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Crimes of Fashion was a really cute and awesome episode that aired last year in 2018. What Lincoln and Clyde did was truly brave and heroic of them. In the episode it was actually Mrs. Carmichael's little son that stole the scarves because of his imaginative ways. Which I thought was cool and funny. I wanted to make this more interesting by having a former friend from Leni's past come back for revenge to ruin her life. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Spice of Death!

At the Gotham Royal York Retirement Home, Quicksilver and Scarlet Witch were visiting their father Magneto.

Varie: Well hello Pietro, Wanda. How was Hawaii?

Scarlet Witch: It was great Varie. Thank you for asking.

Quicksilver: We also stopped a lot of bad guys over there. It was mostly bank robbers, muggers and thieves.

Varie: Glad you two had fun. But a superhero's job is never done.

Scarlet Witch: True to that.

They went in and saw Magneto playing chess with Professor X.

Scarlet Witch: How are you feeling, Father?

Magneto: I'll let you be the judge of that.

Quicksilver: Could be worse. You could've been killed or turned into a Heartless.

Magneto: I know… My children, I am very sorry about all of this.

Scarlet Witch: Say no more, Father. There's plenty of blame to go around, on all three of us. After all, me and Pietro were the ones who left you alone. I'm just glad we got back from our vacation in Hawaii in order to visit you.

Quicksilver: And there's plenty of damaged family bonds to repair.

Magneto: I'm just hoping that we can make things right and be a family again like we once were.

Quicksilver: I'm not sure if things will ever be the same as it used to be between us.

Scarlet Witch (smiles): But that doesn't mean they can't be good again.

Professor X: Glad you all can pay Erik a visit.

Quicksilver: He may have been an enemy Charles but he is still family.

---

At the estate in the dining room. We were eating spicy chicken wings.

Me: Mmm. Delicious wings.

Nico: These are my favorite food.

Me: We know.

Wolverine: You couldn't find Avalanche, Fury?

Nick Fury: We tracked him down to where Edzilla launched him into the ocean. But by the time we got there, he was gone. The Legion of Doom must've extracted him.

Cyclops: Well, if he does show his face again, we'll be ready for him.

Me: Looks like the Legion of Doom got him before S.H.I.E.L.D. could get to him.

Nico: But we'll be ready for him.

Nico then noticed that May was feeling a little jealous.

Nico: May, I noticed that you've been jealous of Rachel. Is that true?

May: Well, yeah. I mean, me and Rachel are friends since we stopped the Yeerks. But I noticed that you and her have been talking with each other. And I can't help but feel jealous.

Nico: May, I understand how you're feeling. But me and Rachel are just friends. It's ok for me to talk to other girls as long as I stay faithful to you. Plus, Rachel already has Tobias as a boyfriend.

May: Really?

Nico: Sure. You are the only girl for me.

May: Oh Nico. You are so sweet.

They kissed.

Everyone: AWW!.

Lola: Aw isn't it sweet MAD Cat?

MAD Cat: (Purrs)

Lola: (To the viewers) I adopted MAD Cat after we killed Dr. Claw. He was really mean to him and I felt sorry for him. So I took him in and Cliff now has an awesome cat friend.

MAD Cat meowed.

Me: I'm glad you adopted him Lola. Usually I'm not one to carry a grudge but because Dr. Claw burned my hand, I was willing to make an exception. Also in a sense of poetic justice I slashed off Dr. Claw's right hand. In a cruel twist of fate, we both had grudges.

Lincoln: That is kind of ironic.

Me: Good way to put it buddy. But I would call it an act of karma dealt to Dr. Claw.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We laughed.

Nick: Yeah. How did you and Maria met William?

William: That was an awesome experience.

Maria R.: I was swimming and William was wanting to get wet.

---

Maria R.: (Narrating) **William saw me in my swimsuit and he was**

**in love with me.**

William arrived at the swimming pool and he saw Maria in her aqua blue swimsuit.

William was blushing and he was instantly in love with Maria.

William: Wow!

Maria: (Giggles) You like what you see big boy?

William: Yeah. I'm William Dunbar.

Maria R.: Maria Rockell.

They shook hands and Maria winced in pain.

Maria R.: **I was sore from my Water Form when he shook my hand.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Maria R.: Ever since then we were in love.

Me: Aw.

May went over to Rachel (Animorphs).

May: Rachel, I want to say that I'm sorry.

Rachel (Animorphs): What for?

May: For being jealous. When I saw you talking to Nico occasionally, I thought that he had developed feelings for you. But now I know that you and him will only be friends. I just hope you can forgive me.

Rachel (Animorphs): Oh I forgive you May.

May: Thanks Rachel. By the way. When you turn into animals like that, doesn't it hurt you.

Rachel (to May): I know when I'm about to morph when I get this weird headache in my head and my stomach starts to have a cramp.

And then, my bones start to stretch painfully into different shapes. And finally, I feel something growing inside of me, wanting to burst out of my skeleton.

Me: Ouch. Whenever I turn into animals I'm used to it. But it's mostly the monsters from The Thing that I turn into.

Tobias: Oh yeah. I saw that.

Nick: That was so awesome that you can do that.

Me: It was. But you don't know this Nick, but Kate Lloyd was scared out of her mind down in Antarctica because of The Thing. Her time down in Antarctica was a complete nightmare.

Kate L.: It's true Nick. It was a nightmare of incredible fear, distrust and paranoia.

Me: That's what the Thing can do. Because nobody can tell who's human and who's not because it's a perfect imitation, it causes total fear and paranoia among everyone.

Nick: Oh man. I'm so sorry that happened to you Kate.

Kate L.: It's all right Nick. But thank you for your concern.

Nick: You're welcome.

Lincoln: That was nothing compared to the pain I had when I had Appendicitis.

Me: You had appendicitis Lincoln?

Lincoln: Oh that's right J.D. you weren't here back then. But yeah it was a horrible experience. My appendix ruptured and it felt like someone was hacking me to death with an axe.

Me: Jeez!

Lincoln: Yeah. I had a very high fever and I had to be rushed to the hospital. Lisa took out my appendix.

Me: Man. That's horrible.

Lincoln showed me a scar on the lower left side of his belly. It was about 2 inches long.

Me: Wow! That's a nasty one. If you hadn't gotten to the hospital in time you would've bled to death.

Lisa: Actually Appendicitis can cause the infection of the ruptured appendix to spread to other parts of the body and infect the blood, resulting in Septicemia.

Me: Septic Shock. That is potentially fatal.

Lincoln: Yeah. I'm glad they got to it in time.

Me: Me too. I would've lost my little bro.

Me and Lincoln hugged.

Everyone: AWWW!

Laney: I know what would really make these hot wings enjoyable even more.

Laney came back with a tray full of bottles of hot sauce.

Laney: Hot sauce!

Me: Your own hot sauces. Nice!

Lucy: I can partake in the fire.

Lola: Same here.

Lynn: Oooh! Now you're talking.

Me: Same here.

We tried chicken wings covered in different hot sauces and each of them were hotter than next.

Rita: Whoo! That is some awesome hot sauce guys! Laney I'm amazed that you can make all kinds of hot sauces sweetie.

Laney: Thanks mom. It's a hobby. I work on a lot of hot sauces in my garden.

Lori J.: Laney sure makes great hot sauces.

Me: She turned most of us into chili heads.

Raven: But there is one pepper that can make us into true chili heads.

Me: And what's that Rachel?

Raven: You'll see. AZARATH METRION ZINTHOS!

She formed a portal and out of a blast of fire around the portal came a black pepper.

Raven picked it up.

Raven: Behold, the Tears of Zephos! Grown in the gardens of Eternal Flame. These peppers inflict great pain and suffering on any foolish enough to consume them.

Shanan gasped.

Me: Oh no!

Shanan: Guys don't eat that pepper! It's the hottest pepper in the entire universe!

Me: I've heard legends about that pepper. It's the ultimate pepper and the most insanely spicy pepper of all!

Lori: If it's that spicy then we're literally trying it.

They took a bite out of it.

Bai Tza: (To the viewers) I got an extremely bad feeling I know what's coming next.

Me: You guys are making a big and terrible mistake!

Lola: Yummy.

But then an enormous blast of fire exploded out of Rita, Lori, Lynn, Lucy, and Lola's mouths.

Me: Look out!

We ducked behind the sofa and Yuko absorbed the fire as they screamed in intense pain from the intense heat and spiciness of the pepper.

Me: Wow!

Shanan: That is an insanely spicy pepper dad.

Me: No kidding. I may like nuclear hot spicy food but that is BIG BANG NOVA hot!

Lola: MILK!

Raven got them milk and they chugged the whole jugs.

Rita: It's not working!

Me: That pepper turned their stomachs into nuclear reactors!

Bai Tza: Why can't me and Manaphy just use our water powers to put out the spice in Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lucy and Rita?

Me: Because that pepper is way too strong to be put out with milk or water. There is one thing that might work.

I pulled out my legends book and scrolled through pages and found it. It showed a page with a castle in the shape of a milk bottle.

Me: We have to travel to the lair of the Dairy King and get them to drink the Mystic Infinity Milk in the Fountain of Milk.

Zoe: I've heard of the Dairy King. His milk is so powerful and so sacred that he guards it like gold. It won't be his guard cows are going to kill us. But if he saw that they ate the Tears of Zephos then I'm sure that he'll let us get the milk.

Hercules: We have to get that milk to them or their tongues are gonna be burned off and they'll never speak right again. Also the Dairy King knows me and Zoe and he'll let us in.

Me: Good thinking guys.

Ben: If we can't get the mystical milk in time, I'll just use Alien X to get ride of the spice in the others.

Powerglide: I'll use my jet mode to cover more ground.

Me: Good idea Powerglide.

Manaphy: Guys, how far is the mystical milk?

Zoe: It's right on the edge of the United States Canada border in Wisconsin.

Me: That's convenient. Lets get that milk!

Maria R.: You know, William. This almost sounds like a heist.

William: Well, if you consider getting mystical milk a heist, then I guess you could call it that.

Maria R.: When I was still in the Meta Breed, Ebon taught us four rules for us to remember: make the plan, execute the plan, expect the plan to go off the rails, and then, throw away the plan.

Cosmos turned into a flying saucer and took Lori, Lynn, Lucy, Lola and Rita.

Me: Lets roll!

We set out for the castle of the Dairy King.

---

We flew over the land of Wisconsin and Lori, Lynn, Lucy, Lola and Rita were screaming like Hell as fire was blowing out of their mouth. Cosmos was in his flying saucer mode. Beachcomber looked like a dune jeep, Powerglide was in his plane mode, Seaspray was in his ocean hovercraft mode and Warpath was in his tank mode. Along the way I caught an Eevee, Jolteon, Flareon, Vaporeon, Leafeon, Glacieon, Umbreon, Espeon, and a Sylveon. Nico sent out his Pidgeot.

Cosmos: Wow! That pepper must be really hurting them if they are in that much pain.

Shanan: Keep it together Cosmos. It'll all be over soon.

Cosmos: That's easier said than done.

Me: I know.

We arrived at the Dairy King's castle. We went into the castle and stood before the Dairy King himself.

Dairy King: Who dares come into my castle?

Zoe: Hello Dairy King.

Dairy King: Why Zoe. How Mmmarvelous of you to come.

Zoe: We're sorry to arrive like this but my friends need some of your mystical infinity milk.

Lori: Our mouths are literally on fire!

Lola: IT HURTS REALLY BAD!

Dairy King: They ate the Tears of Zephos didn't they?

Me: They sure did your majesty.

Dairy King: That pepper is extremely notorious to everyone. You have my permission.

Lori, Lynn, Lucy, Lola and Rita jumped into the milk pool and they emerged and steam came out of their mouths.

Me: Wow! It worked!

Lincoln: It sure did.

Later we went back home and watched TV. Lori, Lynn, Lucy, Lola and Rita had ice on their tongues.

Varie: That pepper must've been too spicy for you guys huh?

Lynn: It sure was.

In the Training Ground I ate the Tears of Zephos and then an enormous vortex of fire explode out of me and I was completely enveloped in a massive aura of fire.

Me: WOW! What power! The Tears of Zephos enhanced my power 10,000,000-fold. I can sense that a huge battle is coming.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

I got the idea for this one when I saw the funny episode of TTG called Spice Game. That was one of my all time favorite episodes because I'm a lover of nuclear hot spicy food and it was extremely funny how all that fire came out of Raven, Cyborg, Beast Boy and Starfire's mouths when they ate the hottest pepper in the universe. I got the idea for Lincoln showing me the scar from Appendicitis from Crazygirl2030's fanfic Sibling's Day. Thanks for the idea and inspiration. Credit goes to you for that. I never had appendicitis in real life but it is not pretty as I have seen it on cartoons and movies and the pain is incredible. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Devil's Bounty Hunter

It's said that the West

was built on legends.

Tall tales that help us

make sense of things too great…

… or too terrifying to believe.

This is the legend of the Ghost Rider.

Story goes that

every generation has one.

Some damned soul,

cursed to ride the earth…

… collecting on the devil's deals.

Many years ago, a Ghost Rider was

sent to the village of San Venganza…

Many years ago, a Ghost Rider was

sent to the village of San Venganza…

… to fetch a contract

worth 1000 evil souls.

But that contract was so powerful…

… he knew he could never let

the devil get his hands on it.

So he did what no Rider

has ever done before:

He outran the devil himself.

The thing about legends is…

… sometimes they're true.

---

At the Venus prison, Me, Nico and Spiderman were walking through the halls of the prison.

Nico: So why are we here Peter?

Spiderman: We're here to visit my former boss J. Jonah Jameson.

Nico: The disgraced former president and CEO of the Daily Bugle Newspaper company?

Spiderman: That's him. You would hate him Nico. He hates all Superheroes with a terrible vengeance. He thinks that all supervillains are the heroes where all superheroes are the true monsters and bad guys.

Nico: That's not right.

Me: No it's not. But I've been going over his history and found some shocking info. His father was a big war hero that he looked up to. But he was really abusive towards him. His wife was murdered by a mugger and his career as a journalist is what caused his hatred to build. As a result, he no longer believes in real heroes, knows that many role models aren't what they seem, and thinks if you beat up folk wearing a mask you obviously want to hide your identity because you're a no-good criminal.

Nico: That is just pure evil.

Me: I wouldn't call it evil Nico. He's a broken man with no faith in heroes.

Spiderman: I never knew that he was like that. He never talked about his past that much.

Me: I don't think we knew what happened to him back then Peter. And now look at him. He's a disgraced man that is now sitting in here until the day he dies for demoralizing heroes everywhere.

Nico: Yeah. And that was just in New York City.

Spiderman: Yeah.

Me: The question is why would he think that? He has been living a lie this entire time ever since he started the Daily Bugle.

Spiderman: I only put on this mask to protect my loved ones from my enemies. Though I think that's become a moot point since Venom, Kraven, Shocker, Rhino, and Sandman have joined us, Electro, Vulture, and Mysterio are permanently in prison, and Doc Ock, Scorpion, Hobgoblin, Green Goblin, and Hydro Man are dead.

Me: That could very well be the case Peter. But because of his short fuse temper there's no doubt that he will never believe us.

We got to his cell and it had evil symbols all over the cell door. It had the Star of Satan and many symbols that are racist.

Me: (Whistles) A lot of people have a strong hatred for him.

Spiderman: No kidding.

Nico: From the looks of things I would say all of New York City and Gotham Royal York hates him with a vengeance.

Me: Not only that but because everyone here in the prison hates him with a terrible vengeance, he's not allowed to be among the prison population because everyone here will kill him.

Spiderman: They must really hate his guts.

Nico: They sure do and he deserves it.

Me: I agree. He did make a lot of enemies in N.Y.C. and G.R.Y.

Nico: Oh I get it.

Spiderman: Right. G.R.Y. is for Gotham Royal York like N.Y.C. is for New York City.

To open the door we needed to use a handprint and retina scanner.

Computer: Authorized Access only.

I placed my hand on the hand on the scanner and a laser scanned my eye.

Computer: Access approved. Welcome back J.D. Knudson.

Me: Thank you.

The door opened and we went in. There was another door. It was a barred door and in a small room was J. Jonah Jameson.

Me: Hello Jameson.

Jameson: J.D. Knudson. Who is he and why is Spiderman with you?

Nico: In order, my name is Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico and Spiderman is with us because he wants to show you something.

Me: How are you liking your home here on the planet Venus?

Jameson: The chili is good but I would really like to get a Daily Bugle newspaper subscription.

Me: Well we're 24 million miles away from Earth. So that's gonna be a problem.

Nico: J. Jonah Jameson, you have failed New York City.

Spiderman: You know it was Green Arrow that invented that line right Nico?

Nico: I know. But I use it all the time when we fight bad guys. And sometimes for humorous purposes.

Me: I saw that.

Spiderman: I want to show you who was working with you the whole time.

Spiderman took off his mask and J. Jonah Jameson was shocked to see that Spiderman was really Peter Parker!

Jameson: Parker?! You're Spider Man?!

Spiderman: Ironic, isn't it? The one person that you thought of as a menace was working for you as a photographer the entire time. I'm glad Robbie is in charge of the Daily Bugle now.

Nico: I would consider what you've been doing as an act of slavery. You hired Peter Parker and it was fate that made him into Spiderman.

Jameson: How did Parker become Spiderman!?

Me: You remember that Neogenics lab you sent him to get a story at?

Jameson: What about it?

Me: He was bitten by a radioactive spider and it mutated him and gave him his powers. Super Strength, the ability to climb on walls, sense his surroundings, web slinging. All kinds of spider powers. He was hit by a double whammy of how superheroes get superpowers: Laboratory Experimentation and a Laboratory Accident.

Nico: That's right.

Me: I was given my powers when I was a baby because of Cosmic Radiation. It gave me omnipotent power.

Nico: I'm what is called a Saiyan. I was born on another planet, but I was raised here on Earth.

Me: Now look at you. You're a disgraced journalist here in prison 24 million miles away from Earth left here to rot.

Then J. Jonah Jameson went berserk! He went into a temper tantrum of unimaginable rage and fury at an incomprehensible.

Nico used Stinkor's fart powers and stunk up his cell big time. Giving him the worst ever Dutch Oven of all time.

KRAFAAAARRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!

We left as he ranted.

Me: Burn in Hell you monster.

The door to his cell closed.

Me: Well that went rather well.

Spiderman: It sure did.

Nico: Lets get a snack here.

Me: Good idea.

We went to the cafeteria and to our surprise we saw that the chef at the prison cafeteria was Stan Lee.

Me: Stan Lee!?

Stan Lee: That's right.

Nico: You're a chef here too?

Stan Lee: That's right Nico. I heard you were visiting Jameson.

Nico: We sure did.

Me: How many jobs do you have besides writing comic books?

Stan Lee: Too many to count J.D. A guy my age has to make a living somehow.

Me: That's true.

We had delicious chili at a table. Stan Lee joined us.

Me: So here is our latest comic we made Stan.

I pulled out a comic wrapped in plastic wrap.

Me: It's called "Ace Savvy and The Merciless Plot of The Texas Hold'em Gang."

The cover showed Me as the King of Flaming Hearts, Lincoln & Clyde as Ace Savvy and One-Eyed Jack, Lincoln's Sisters as the Full House Gang, and all of us in our Ace Savvy Personae fighting Chandler, Hawk, Hank, Trent and Richie as the Texas Hold'em Gang.

Stan Lee: Genius work guys!

Me: Thanks Stan.

We went back to Earth later on.

---

In the Training Grounds, I was practicing Earthbending. During the events of Extinguishing the Fire of Evil, I somehow got the ability to Earthbend, Waterbend and Airbend without the need of having to be the Avatar in order for that to happen. We killed a lot of Earthbenders and Waterbenders. Mostly criminal Earthbenders and Waterbenders. Lori, Sakura, Hinata, and Toph have been teaching me how to bend said elements. I was hurling stones and boulders at training dummies that looked like all of Naruto's Most Dangerous Enemies. Including the Evil Sasuke's we killed. Toph was looking over my work. Even though she is blind and can't see she was amazed.

Toph: You are learning a lot J.D.

Me: Earthbending is so cool!

Toph: I wish I could see physically so I can see you in action.

Me: Hmm. I think I can make that happen.

I snap my fingers and Toph's eyes suddenly turned green and her vision started coming in. It went from total darkness, to blurry, to totally perfect and clear. For the first time in her entire life, she can see everything perfectly.

Toph: I… I can see! I CAN SEE!

Me: How do you feel Toph?

Toph: I can see everything! The Sky is so beautiful, The ground is amazing! And everything is so clear and beautiful!

Me: I'm glad you're cured of your blindness. What did you see before? Nothing but total darkness?

Toph: Nothing. Everything was totally dark and black.

Me: And now you can see everything perfectly.

Toph: I sure can.

Toph hugged me and cried hard.

I comforted her.

* * *

Meanwhile, in the middle of the city of Melbourne in Australia, something evil was brewing. Walking down the street was the ruthless enemy of Johnny Blaze A.K.A. the Ghost Rider: BLACKHEART, the son of Mephistopheles A.K.A. Mephisto. And with him were his cronies, The Hidden: Gressil - the Demon of Earth, Abigor - the Demon of Wind, and Wallow - the Demon of Water.

A racist police officer named Harrison Yates is pointing his gun at Blackheart and the Hidden.

Harrison Yates: Alright, let's get this over with. I have rich black guys to frame. (Gets killed by Blackheart's sulfur touch)

Gressil: And this racist is a cop?

Abigor: I think we did this world a favor.

Wallow: Well, I think that was a waste of our time.

Blackheart: Not entirely. I think we can use this dead corpse to our advantage.

---

In the Estate we were playing card games and reading books when the Alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and saw a series of unexplained murders over in Melbourne.

Me: This is weird. Theres 15 people dead in Melbourne, Australia

Lincoln: What do you think it is J.D.?

Me: I don't know but we better find out. Lets go!

We set out for Melbourne, Australian.

---

We arrived in the darkness of the night and we saw a body on the ground.

Me: I got a really bad feeling about this guys.

Nico went over and looked the body over.

Nico (sees Yates' body): Guys, why is this dead body out in the open?

Spider Man (Spidey Sense tingling): And why is my Spidey Sense tingling?

Toph (hears beeping inside the body): Everybody, get down! (Yates' body explodes)

I protected us in a force field. I sensed someone.

Me: I sense an evil force here. I have an idea on how we can lure them out. Ben, Thundercracker, we're gonna disguise you both as Albedo and Starscream.

Ben: Good idea.

I used my magic and disguised them both.

We hid and out came Blackheart, Gressil, Abigor and Wallow.

Me: (Whispering) It's Blackheart, Gressil, Abigor and Wallow.

Linka: (Whispering) The dangerous enemies of Ghost Rider.

Gressil: Starscream, Albedo. What are you guys doing here?

Ben (Disguised as Albedo): We came to help you guys out.

Gressil: I find it very suspicious that you two came back. After all, Team Loud Phoenix Storm permanently beat you.

Thundercracker (disguised as Starscream): Well, you just can't keep good villains down.

Gressil: Is that so? (grabs a barrel and throws it at Ben)

Ben turned into XLR8 and dodged the barrel.

Gressil (sees XLR8's green eyes): Just as I thought. No red eyes.

We jumped out and punched them both in the backs of their heads and they saw us and roared.

Me: You guys are ugly freaks.

Blackheart: So you all came Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and we're gonna kill all of you.

Gressil: So we're about to become your next victims. Is that it?

Nico: Don't you even dare try to make us the bad guys here! Not when you've all committed several murders in the last few days.

Abigor: Figures that you'd say that. You know, one of the advantages of being in the Legion of Doom is that we got access to the Internet. So we went online and found out a few interesting stories.

Lynn: And that would be?

Wallow: You and the rest of the Loud Sisters making that Sister Fight Protocol and nearly tearing your own family apart. As well as treating your brother like trash when he lied about being bad luck.

The Loud Sisters' eyes widened.

OH NO THEY DID NOT!

Blackheart: I must say. I'm very disappointed. Behind all those combo attacks and Final Smashes, you're all just angry little girls who only kill villains to ease the guilt of mistreating their own brother. It would be funny if it weren't so pathetic.

Nico (senses the Loud Sisters getting angry): Girls, calm down. He's just trying to get under your skin.

Blackheart (smirks): Oh, what the heck! I'll laugh anyway! (laughs maniacally)

Me: Shut the (Censored) Up!

Blackheart got behind me.

Blackheart: (injects me with sulfur) This probably won't kill you. But it will put you out of comission for an hour.

Me: Want to take that bet (Censored)?

My powers released a blast of fire and blew Blackheart into a bunch of cars and a blast of blue fire formed on my shoulder where Blackheart touched me and I threw it at him and burned him in his face.

Me: When we fight you Blackheart, you'll pay for everything you've done.

?: **I agree.**

We turned and saw the Ghost Rider.

Me: Johnny Blaze A.K.A. the Ghost Rider.

Lynn: It's good to see you again Johnny.

Ghost Rider: **You too Lynn.**

Me: Blackheart, we will fight you in San Venganza and we're going to kill you.

Blackheart: See you there. Kill them guys!

Gressil: With pleasure.

Blackheart: And here's a friend to play with you all.

Blackheart held up his hand and in it was a Dark Orb.

Blackheart: The Contract of San Venganza obviously has enough souls to make me powerful. But let's see what happens when I add the Dark Orb's power to the mix.

Blackheart had a Dark Orb and he summoned a Prison Keeper Heartless. I grabbed the Dark Orb and crushed it with my bare hands and shattered it into a million pieces. I got an incredible power boost because of it.

Me: Not this time. Lets get them guys!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: WALLOW

---

Maria, Girl Jordan, Irma, Lily, Varie, Tantrum and Bai Tza were facing Wallow the Water Demon.

Bai Tza: You give demons everywhere a really bad name.

Wallow: You think you know what we demons can do?

Bai Tza: I know, because I AM a demon!

Bai Tza turned into her Sea Demon form and fired a massive blast of water at Wallow and it hit him and hurt him bad.

Girl Jordan: It's time to face a dragon!

Girl Jordan fired a huge dragon made of pure water at Wallow. Wallow fired a blast of water at the dragon and it made it stronger. The dragon of water hit Wallow and exploded and blew a huge hole into his chest. Exposing his black heart to the open.

Irma: It's combo time!

Lily: You got it Irma!

Irma and Lily fired blasts of water.

Irma and Lily: GLOWWATER MAELSTROM SHREDDER!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly sawblade of pure water and it hit Wallow and shredded him.

Varie and Maria bashed him in the face with a powerful punch and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face again.

Tantrum: Lets combo attack!

Bai Tza: Right!

Girl Jordan: Lets do it!

Tantrum turned into a bull and Bai Tza and Girl Jordan fired a huge blast of water.

Tantrum, Bai Tza and Girl Jordan: AQUA BOVINE DEATHSMASH!

The water covered Tantrum and it turned him into a rampaging bull made of pure water and it slammed into Wallow with devastating force.

Bai Tza: Lets finish him off with our Final Smash!

Lily: Lets get him!

Girl Jordan: Yeah!

Bai Tza charged up a Kamehameha Wave and Maria, Girl Jordan, Irma, Lily and Varie fired blasts of water in a pentagon formation and the blasts of water converged into a focal point.

Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Lily, Irma and Varie: CHICXULUB MEGATSUNAMI KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive Kamehameha Wave made of pure water and it hit Wallow and exploded in a massive explosion of pure water and completely obliterated Wallow in an instant.

Nicole sealed Wallow into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Lily: That's it for Wallow.

Bai Tza reverted back to her Human Form.

Bai Tza: Yep. He gave all us demons a really bad name. He was just as big a pain as my siblings.

Girl Jordan: Yep. But good riddance. (Sees something) Hey what's that?

They saw a strange purple fire heading to them and it got closer and it was really the Ghostly Chandelier Pokemon Chandelure.

Nico: Oh wow! It's a Chandelure. This Pokemon is perfect for Lucy.

Lucy: I agree.

They jump as a pipe organ plays.

Varie: (To the viewers) We haven't had that happen to us in a while.

Nico handed Lucy a Pokeball.

Nico: Since you like ghosts and vampires, you should catch this Pokemon.

Lucy: Thank you Nico.

Lucy threw the Pokeball caught the Chandelure. When the red light turned off. That meant she caught it.

Nico: Great job Lucy! Your very first pokemon.

Lucy: Thanks Nico.

Irma: There are gonna be more Pokemon like that I'll bet.

Nico: There will be.

## Battle 2: Abigor

Lori, Divebomb, Lori's children, Hay Lin, Arpeggio, Teresa, Rachel S.D. and Carol were facing Abigor, the demon of the Air. They were flying in the air. Abigor fired blasts of wind at them and they dodged them and Lori fired a tornado blast at him.

Abigor (to Teresa): You should've kept your Big Bang powers. Because without those mechanical wings, you can't fly at all!

Teresa: Go suck on a lemon!

She fired a sonic blast at him.

Divebomb flew at Abigor with incredible speed and slashed and bashed him all over the place. Lori's children flew and bashed him all over the place with incredible speed. Teresa fired sonic blasts and they hurt him badly. They used a powerful combo called ATOMIC HURRICANE OBLITERATOR and it completely obliterated Abilor into nothing.

Lori: That freak literally disgusted me.

Roxanne: You literally said it mommy.

Lydia: Yeah what a clod.

Teresa: Yeah he deserved to be destroyed.

Hay Lin: He sure did deserve it.

Rachel S.D.: Yeah. We really blew him away.

Nico: Hey look.

Out of the shadows came a Machoke and an Alakazam.

Nico: A Machoke and an Alakazam.

Hay Lin: Go for it Nico.

He threw two Pokeballs and caught them.

Nico: Yes!

## Battle 3: Gressil

Sandman, Tara, Clayface, Rampage, Toph, Cornelia, Sakura, Laney, Lynn and Bobby were facing Gressil, the Demon of Earth and he was putting up a fight.

Gressil (to Rampage): You guys aren't so tough. I don't know why everyone's so afraid of you all.

Ramoage: Because as long as evil exists in this universe, no one is safe.

Tara: That's our job. To protect it from people like you!

Gressil fired rocks, boulders and moved through the earth.

Rampage went at him in his tiger form and tore him apart. Their combo was called GAIA EARTH CRUSHER and it smashed and obliterated Gressil in an instant.

Sandman: That's it for him.

Tara: Gressil was no match for the power of the Earth working together.

Cornelia: No he wasn't.

Sakura: I would say he got what was coming to him.

Toph: Oh yeah and his teeth were ugly.

Laney: They sure were.

Lynn: When was the last time he brushed those bones?

Bobby: Probably never.

They laughed.

---

Battle 4: Prison Keeper Heartless.

---

Francis, Lea, Headstrong, Taranee, Lola, Sam S.L. Aylene C., Yuko, Jared, Eion, Azula and Zuko were facing the Prison Keeper Heartless. Headstrong smashed the Prison Keeper in his Rhinoceros form.

Headstrong: One of us needs to get in the Prison Keeper's mouth and damage it from the inside.

Lola: I'll do it.

Lola did so and fired blasts of fire from inside it.

Azula and Eion burned him badly with fire and blasts of fire and deadly martial arts moves at an unprecedented scale. Turns out he wasn't that hard to beat and they used a powerful combo on him called VULCAN'S INFERNO INCINERATOR FIRESTORM. It incinerated him in an instant and we got a power boost.

Me: That's it for the Hidden. Now lets head for San Venganza.

Astrotrain: I can take us there.

Me: Okay. Thanks Astrotrain.

Astrotrain turned into a space shuttle and we got in. We flew all the way to San Venganza. It was 500 miles west of Melbourne.

## Battle 5: Blackheart/Legion

We arrived at San Venganza and it was a small village.

Me: So this is the village of San Venganza.

Lori: This place literally gives me the creeps.

Nico: It sure does.

Me: And this place reeks of evil. It's Australia's version of Sodom and Gomorrah.

Lana: This place needs to be destroyed.

Lola: I agree.

Me: Yeah.

We saw Blackheart.

Me: Blackheart.

Blackheart: That's right.

Me: It's over. We killed all your cronies and now it's time to kill you.

Blackheart: Then come and get me.

Nico: Blackheart, you have failed this city!

Razorclaw fired a beam blast at Blackheart.

Blackheart (avoids a blast from Razorclaw): Tell me, Predacon. Do you even know how you're going to kill me?

Razorclaw: We always find a way.

Elena, Shocker, Razorclaw, Will, Lincoln, Linka and Nico went at him and they savagely pulverized and electrocuted him with incredible ferocity. Razorclaw was in his lion form and he slashed Blackheart. Then they used a powerful and deadly combo called ZEUS LIGHTNING LION PRIDESTORM and the lightning turned Razorclaw into a deadly lightning lion and it electrocuted him badly. Blackheart was beaten but he was not finished yet.

Blackheart: I'm not finished yet. I still have… (Holds up the Contract) The Contract!

We gasped.

Me: You wouldn't!

Blackheart: I would.

He unrolled the contract.

Blackheart: This is the Contract of San Venganza. All of you… COME TO ME!

Then hundreds of evil spirits came out of the buildings of the town and they went into Blackheart. We saw them go into Blackheart and his power was increasing fast at a tremendous rate. When it was done he was completely different. He opened his eyes and they were red like blood and overflowing with pure evil and the level of darkness coming off of him was completely incomprehensible.

Legion: (Demonic Voice) **My name is Legion. For we are many.**

Me: It's Legion from the Book of Mark in the Bible.

Vince: His power is completely unreal.

Me: It sure is partner. This is gonna get ugly. Lets see how he likes facing my power.

A massive vortex of fire exploded out of the ground around me and I was enveloped in a huge dome of fire. It turned into a massive phoenix. When it faded I was now a Super Angel 50,000 Phoenix Fire. My aura was red and overflowing with pure fire.

Will: Everyone lets unite our power with J.D.

Irma: Right!

The Guardians channeled their Auramere's into me and I got an incredible power boost.

Me: (Echoing Voice) **Now you will face the ultimate power of the Fire from Heaven.**

We went at each other and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth. But his teeth grew back instantly. I punched him and he punched at me and I blocked it and we locked hands and looked at each other with indescribable hatred towards each other. We flared our auras up. Mine was red with the elements of the Guardians of Candrakar and Legion's aura was pitch black and overflowing with pure unrestrained evil. Our power was so incredibly powerful that it caused the entirety of the planet to shake violently. The full force of our fight was shaking the entire planet at an extremely powerful rate. The skies stormed up with dark clouds and lightning struck everywhere. I headbutt Legion and kicked him in the face. We went at each other and punched and kicked each other at a ferocious and powerful rate that shook the very fabric of the entire universe to the core. Thunderous shockwaves from our punches and kicks rattled the land and massive fiery explosions blew the area apart in a powerful conflagration on an epic scale. I fired a powerful blast of fire at Legion and he dodged it and it exploded behind him and blew him to me and I clotheslined him and pile-drive him into the ground with explosive force. He recovered quickly and I kicked him into the air and fired a powerful blast of fire at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power in a raging inferno and he landed on the ground as a pile of black mush and he quickly pulled himself back together by taking in more evil souls and more evil from the village.

Me: **What does it take to kill this guy!?**

We went at each other some more.

Vince: Wow! Look at them go!

Carol: This is completely unreal!

Lincoln: Their power is both equal.

Will: Unbelievable!

Lisa: The combined power of J.D.'s Super Angel 50,000 form and the power of the Guardians of Candrakar has made J.D. an incredibly powerful force to be feared in the eyes of all evil.

Lori: This is literally getting intense.

Razorclaw: Predacons, merge into Predaking!

They did so and became the Predaking.

Lori: Lets help J.D. out.

They all did.

I kicked Legion in the face and everyone came.

Me: **Lets get him guys!**

Everyone: YEAH!

We all went at Legion and punched him all over the place with elemental energy blasts and punched and kicked him all over the place all the way into oblivion. It was an explosive battle that was rattling the entirety of the planet and the very fabric of the universe to the core. Suddenly we got a surprise when we saw bramble vines erupt out of the ground.

Me: Is that your doing Laney?

Laney: It's not me.

Riley: It's not me either.

We saw where the vines were coming from and we saw a woman dressed in a beige reporter dress and she was controlling the vines.

Me: **Roxanne Simpson!**

Ghost Rider: **Roxanne. What are you doing here?**

Me: **You know her Johnny?**

Ghost Rider: **Yes. She's my girlfriend.**

Lola: How did she get those plant powers?

Roxanne S.: I don't really know.

Me: I think I might know. Blackheart gave you these powers when you became Black Thorn and some of the remnants of those powers were still in you.

Roxanne S.: That could be the case.

Predaking fired numerous missiles from his feet and he fired his X-Ray laser gun at Legion and burned him bad and punched him in the face with devastating force.

Sideswipe: It's combo time guys!

Kixx and Sideswipe went at Legion.

Sideswipe: SUPER PUNCHSTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

Kixx punched Legion all over the place with a ferocious barrage of punches and Sideswipe fired missiles and they exploded and blew Legion apart.

Ace: My turn. Astrotrain?

Astrotrain: Lets do it Ace.

Ace formed a dragon with her powers and Astrotrain flew at 50,000 miles per hour.

Ace and Astrotrain: HYPERSONIC DRAGON SMASHER!

The dragon merged with Astrotrain and they went at 50,000 miles per hour and slammed into Legion and he exploded all over. Legion's flaming remains fell to the ground and put himself back together.

Johnny Blaze: How does it feel to have all that evil inside of you? All their power…

Johnny turned into Ghost Rider.

Ghost Rider: **All their souls. 1,000 souls to burn. Look into my eyes. Your souls are stained by the blood of the innocent. Now… feel their pain.**

Legion screamed and he saw directly into Ghost Rider's eyes and he was seeing and experiencing all the pain and suffering of all the crimes the souls in the Contract caused over the centuries and then he was dead as his eyes were now smoldering cinders.

Me: **Now to finish him off for good once and for all. Final Smash Time!**

I throw Blackheart high into the air.

Ghost Rider: **I'll start things. NETHERWORLD VENGEANCE FIRESTORM!**

Ghost Rider fired a massive blast of fire from his hands.

Danny Phantom: Lets combine it. GHOST STORM SONIC WAIL!

Danny Phantom screamed and fired a powerful sonic wail and the blasts combined and hit Blackheart and burned him.

Me: **Now for the Grand Finale!**

Nico formed a Nuova Star and fired it, Carol fired Godzilla's orange atomic ray, Aylene fired a blast of fire, Vince fired a blast of fire and so did the Ghost Rider. I fired a Kamehameha Wave

Me, Vince, Nico, Aylene, Carol and Ghost Rider: NETHERWORLD FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

The blasts combined and turned into blast of pure fire and it enveloped Blackheart and completely incinerated him in an instant to nothing. Nicole then sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

?: Congratualations to all of you.

We turned and saw Mephisto.

Me: Mephistopheles, the German Devil.

Mephisto: That's right J.D.

Me: Has anyone ever told you that you look just like Peter Fonda.

Mephisto: (Laughs) I do don't I?

Me: I know a lot of his movies. I take it you came to congratulate us for killing Blackheart.

Mephisto: Yes. And Johnny you were the worst (Censored) I ever made.

Nico: You'll get what's coming to you eventually, Mephisto.

Mephisto: I'm not ashamed of my actions, Mr. Chan. I just do what people ask of me but twist their fates in the process.

Nico: Playing God has consequences. The only people who deserves the fates that you give people are scumbags like Xehanort and X.A.N.A.

Mephisto: Well, you should still be thanking me. After all, if it weren't for me, Blaze wouldn't have become Ghost Rider.

Nico: True. But the next time you try something, we're coming for you.

Mephisto (smirks): We'll see about that.

Me: Count on it.

Mephisto disappeared.

Ghost Rider: (To the Viewers) **Remember this folks, you mess with the innocent and I'm coming for you.**

Me: You mess with us and you face him. (Points to Ghost Rider).

We laughed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Ghost Rider is one of my favorite movies created by Marvel Comics. Nicolas Cage, Eva Mendes, Wes Bentley, Sam Elliott, Donal Logue and Peter Fonda did a great job in that movie back in 2007 and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Jeweled Techno-genius Richboy

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV and reading books.

The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I did so and it was Peter Parker's aunt, Mrs. May Parker.

Me: Oh hello Mrs. Parker.

May Parker: Hello J.D. Is Peter here?

Me: He is. Come on in.

May Parker did so.

Spiderman: Sorry I haven't visited you, Aunt May.

May Parker: It's all right Peter. I know you are always busy with your job.

She saw Venom and whacked him with her purse. Stewie laughed.

Me: Mrs. Parker please calm down. Venom has redeemed himself. Or themselves rather.

Venom: It's all right J.D. We understand.

Me: You have our sympathies for what happened to Ben.

Sandman: Yes. I'm sorry I killed him. But it was an accident. I was desperate and scared.

Me: His daughter Penny needed a heart transplant and during the Paul's Sinister 6 Travesty I gladly volunteered to give her my heart.

Penny M.: It's true Mrs. Parker.

Penny revealed a scar on her chest.

Me: I gave her my heart and it's now inside her. My immortality and invincibility allow me to regenerate all my organs.

May Parker: That is an extremely selfless deed J.D.

Me: I had to save her life somehow.

Sandman: Yeah. She was dying and I didn't have the money for it. I was scared and I'm so sorry I killed Ben.

Spiderman: I've forgiven Flint, Aunt May.

Me: But I sensed that Peter and his uncle were very close a while back. So I think I'll bring them back together.

I snapped my fingers and there was a knock at the door.

Lori: I'll get that.

Lori did so and in came Peter's uncle, Ben Parker back from the dead.

Spiderman and May were shocked.

Spiderman: Uncle Ben?

May Parker: Ben?

Ben Parker: Yes. I'm back.

They got up and hugged him for the first time in a while.

20 minutes later we were talking to him.

Me: Do you know about Peter becoming Spiderman?

Ben Parker: I do. It was my death that made him become Spiderman.

Me: So it was your death that became the catalyst for him to become Spiderman. Peter was bitten by a Radioactive Spider and it mutated him and gave him Spider Powers.

May Parker: That explains why he came home sick that day.

Ben Parker: And he had a nasty bump on his hand.

Me: Yeah. It was from that spider.

I drew a picture of it. It was a black widow spider that was mutated by radiation and it had a red and blue abdomen. I showed them the spider.

Me: This is it.

Spiderman: That's the very spider that bit me.

Me: And it's also the spider that gave you your powers.

May Parker: Oh my.

Sandman: (to Ben Parker) I'm very sorry about killing you all those years ago. It was an accident and I was trying to save my daughter.

Ben Parker: I know Flint. I understand. You were trying to save your family.

Me: Fear and desperation have a nasty way of causing people to do terrible things.

Ben Parker: That is true.

* * *

William was talking to Thundercracker and Skywarp in his room with Mary and Susan Test eavesdropping on them.

William: (to Thundercracker and Skywarp) Guys, I need Bling Bling Boy out of the picture.

Thundercracker: Permanently?

William: As permanently as possible.

Mary and Susan's eyes widened before they ran out of the house. What they didn't hear was the rest of the conversation.

Skywarp: I just hope we have enough fuel to send Bling Bling Boy to Singapore.

---

At Bling Bling Boy's multi-billion dollar mansion island, he was looking at a picture of Susan Test. Surprisingly said person arrived with Mary.

Bling Bling Boy: Ah, Susan Test. Have you finally decided to confess your love to me?

Susan: Eugene, you need to get out of here while you can!

Bling Bling Boy: What's the occasion?

Mary: Trust us. You need to leave right now!

Bling Bling Boy: Well, I'm not going anywhere until Susan gives me a kiss.

Susan (sighs): Fine. Close your eyes.

Bling Bling Boy closes his eyes, expecting a kiss. But she and Mary put him on a catapult and launch him out of the house.

KRAFLING!

He was sent flying and he crashed through the wall and thrown far.

CRASH!

Thundercracker and Skywarp walk to Bling Bling Boy's house.

Thundercracker (knocks down the door): Hey, Bling Bling Boy! You in here?

But all he and Skywarp saw was the Test Sisters in the room along with a Bling Bling Boy shaped hole in the roof.

Skywarp: Where is he?

Mary: Somewhere far away, I hope.

It took the 2 Decepticons 10 seconds to figure out what happened.

Thunddercracker: You two let him escape?! Why?!

Susan: Because he doesn't deserve to get slaughtered like an animal! Just because he has a hopeless crush on me!

Skywarp: We didn't come here to kill him.

Mary: Yeah, right! We heard you two talking to William!

Thundercracker: What did you hear? That we're supposed to take Bling Bling Boy out of the picture?

Susan: Yeah! William even told you two to make it permanent.

Skywarp: We were going to take him with us on a "special Decepticon mission" to Singapore. Which is pretty far out of the picture, don't you think?

Mary (eyes widen): So you two weren't going to kill him?

Thundercracker: Nope. But now, we might not have any choice thanks to you two.

WHOOOPSSSS!

But he is extremely persistent and knowing Bling Bling Boy he will be back.

---

Back at the estate we were relaxing and playing board games. I was playing chess with Dukey.

Me: (Thinking) Hmm.

I moved the White Queen to H3 and took his black knight.

Me: Checkmate.

Dukey: You're really good J.D.

Me: My friend Shikamaru says that you have to have a strong strategy to overcome your opponents in any tough situation.

Dukey: He is very smart I'll give him that.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and saw that Bling Bling Boy was up to something.

Me: Looks like Eugene Hamilton A.K.A. Bling Bling Boy is at it again.

Johnny T.: He just will never learn.

Thundercracker: We were gonna send him to Singapore.

Skywarp: But Susan and Mary ruined that.

William: We were gonna remove him from the picture as permanently as possible. But Susan and Mary thought we were gonna kill him. They got to him first and flung him out of the house with a catapult before we got to him.

Me: That was just a misunderstanding. No big deal. But it goes against our code to kill kids. Even if they're super villains.

Nico: That's right. Since we can't kill him we're gonna have to get him grounded for a long period of time.

Nick: I heard you guys got Dr. Drakken and his stupid cousin grounded for a long time.

Me: We sure did Nick. It was extremely funny.

Then we heard a phone ringing.

Me: Is that the telephone?

Penny G.: No that's the Top Secret Gadget Phone.

Inspector Gadget answered it by growing an antenna out of his pinky finger and turning his thumb into a receiver.

Inspector Gadget: Is that you chief? Oh it's for you J.D.

Inspector Gadget stretched his hand to me and I answered his phone.

Me: Hello? (Garble) You're where? (Garble) Be right over.

I went to the fireplace and Chief Quimby was hanging upside-down in the chimney.

Me: Chief Quimby? How did you get in our fireplace?

Penny G.: He has a habit of showing up in places you would never expect.

Me: I can see that.

Chief Quimby: Read this J.D.

He hands me a piece of paper and it was an assignment.

Me: "We strongly suspect that remnants of M.A.D. may be lurking about all over the world and are hiring themselves out to numerous supervillains and organizations around the planet. After Dr. Claw was killed, M.A.D. was made leaderless and the remaining agents are being hired by them. We suspect that the first remnant of M.A.D. is working for Eugene Hamilton A.K.A. Bling Bling Boy. Arrest the agents. This message will self-destruct in 5 seconds." Uh oh!

I throw the message in the fireplace and it exploded in Chief Quimby's face.

BOOM!

When the smoke cleared Chief Quimby was covered in soot.

Me: I'm so sorry Chief. Does this happen to you all the time?

Chief Quimby: You have no idea J.D.

Me: I'll make sure this doesn't happen again. But we'll get those M.A.D. clods. Lets roll guys!

We set out for Bling-Bling Boys island.

---

Eugene's mom was out getting groceries when Thundercracker came to her.

Thundercracker: Hi there, Mrs. Hamilton! I need to talk to you about your son.

Eugene's mom: What about him?

Thundercracker told her what Eugene was doing over the years and she was INFURIATED!

Eugene's Mom: ***HE'S BEEN WHAT!?***

HE'S IN FOR IT NOW!

---

At Bling Bling Boy's house he was working on his latest work to win Susan Test's heart.

M.A.D. member: You Bling Bling Boy?

Bling Bling Boy: Who wants to know?

M.A.D. member: Don't be scared. We're here to help you against Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We even got you a Tentacool, Victreebell, and this. (gives him a Dark Orb)

Then a fiery explosion blasted through the roof of Bling Bling Boy's lab and we came in through the roof.

We landed.

Me: Okay M.A.D. agents, you're all under arrest!

M.A.D. Agent: How did you find us?

Me: That's none of your business Buttcracker. So give yourselves up or we'll kill you just like we killed your boss Dr. Claw.

M.A.D. Agent: You all killed Dr. Claw!?

Me: And we show no remorse for doing so. If there's one thing we never tolerate, it's world domination.

Lori: That's right. And if you don't give yourselves up I will literally turn you into a human pretzel!

M.A.D. Agent: I would like to see you try you dumb blonde!

We gasped.

Me: Uh oh.

Lori: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) NO BODY CALLS ME A DUMB BLONDE!

Me: Now he is dead meat!

Lori jumped the M.A.D. agent and pulverized him completely senselessly. She viciously thrashed him into pulp. (Think of how Ren mauled that horse doctor in the infamous Ren and Stimpy Adult Party Cartoon episode Ren Seeks Help)

Nico: Eugene "Bling-Bling Boy" Hamilton, you have failed this city! (fires Wallow's water at him)

The water punched him in the face.

Bling Bling Boy: (Coughing) You'll have to do better than that! I got this!

He showed us that he had a dark orb gauntlet and we saw him build a huge robot with his mind.

Me: Wow! What a huge robot!

Bling Bling Boy and say hello to my little friends.

We saw a Tentacool and a Victreebell.

Nico: A Tentacool and Victreebell.

Me: You should catch the Victreebell and I'll catch the Tentacool. Or No. Lets flip a coin. Heads you get the Victreebell and I'll get the Tentacool and Tails I'll get the Victreebell and you'll get the Tentacool.

Nico: Deal.

I pull out a gold dollar coin.

Me: Heads is the Sacagawea side and tails is the eagle side.

Bling Bling Boy: Hurry up!

Me: Don't count your bars of gold before they get turned into cash Eugene. Hold on.

Bling Bling Boy: What?

Me: It was my way of saying be patient. Plus it was the best I could come up with.

Bling Bling Boy: Oh. Sorry.

Me: No prob.

Nico: Heads.

I flip the coin and it landed in the palm of my hand and I put it on the back of my other hand and it turned out Heads.

Me: Heads. You get the Victreebell and I get the Tentacool.

Nico: Okay.

The Protectobots used their abilities on the Victreebell and the Tentacool and they are as follows:

Hot Spot's fire truck hose shoots high-pressure water 1200 feet. As a robot, he can press 60,000 pounds, and he uses fireball cannons that shoot bursts of 2000 degrees Fahrenheit blue flame 1.5 miles.

In vehicle mode, Blades' maximum speed is 400mph and his range is 1200 miles. He has twin launchers fire "smart" rockets that seek targets based on encoded computer images. In robot mode, he uses photon pistol.

In vehicle mode, First Aid carries dual-barreled decrystallizer cannon, which weakens metal by disrupting crystalline structure, and photon pistol in robot mode. In robot mode, his fists shoot laser beams used for welding in surgery.

In vehicle mode, Groove's speed is 140mph and his range is 800 miles. In vehicle mode, he uses twin vaporators, which shoot mists of oxidizing, freezing, and corrosive liquids, and a photon pistol in robot mode.

As a car, Streetwise has powerful double-mounted air-compressor cannon with 50 mile range. As a robot, he uses a blinding photon pistol.

They used these abilities and we caught the Tentacool and Victreebell.

Hot Spot: Protectobots, merge into Defensor!

The Protectobots merged into Defensor. His abilities are as follows:

Defensor can lift 300,000 pounds with one hand. He is impervious to most artillery, can surround himself with force field for brief periods and carries fireball cannon.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at the robot and punched and blasted it.

SpongeBob: Lets blast him with our combos.

Mirage: You got it SpongeBob.

SpongeBob fired a machine gun of Krabby Patties and Mirage fired his missile blaster.

SpongeBob and Mirage: KRABBY PATTY MISSILEGUN STRIKE!

The missiles turned into a Krabby Patty Burger storm and they hit the robot and exploded. The robot was blasted to scrap metal!

Me: That was clever!

Lily: Great combo Mr. Squarepants!

SpongeBob: Thanks Lily. How are you feeling?

Lily: Leg is still sore but recovering.

Defensor was blasting all the robots Bling Bling Boy was making with his mind.

Me: I hope he runs out of materials needed for robots.

Lori had finished the M.A.D. agent and he was beaten to within an inch of his miserable life.

Lori: Nobody calls me a dumb blonde and literally lives to tell about it.

Lincoln: You said it Lori.

Sixshot: Lets do a combo Plant Man!

Plant Man: You got it Sixshot!

Sixshot turned into tank and fired lasers and Plant Man fired rose vines.

Sixshot and Plant Man: ROSE LASER DEATHRAY!

The vines merged with the lasers and fired powerful laser blasts and blew some of the robots he made apart.

Skywarp: Final Smash Time! HYPERSONIC BOOMSTORM!

Skywarp turned into an F18 and flew at the robots and attacked them with a Mach 10 Sonic Boom and shattered them into a thousand pieces.

Tecna: (British Accent) My turn! PRISMATIC DEATH RAY!

Tecna fired a rainbow laser blast and blew some more robots apart.

Johnny T.: Now to finish the rest of the robots off.

Johnny and Dukey turned into Johnny X and Super Pooch.

Johnny X and Super Pooch: FIRESTORM DUTCH OVEN!

They released a massive Super Fart of pure fire.

FFFAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

It burned Bling Bling Boy.

Lynn: Lets give him a true Dutch Oven!

Lynn, Johnny X and Super Pooch a massive and powerful Dutch Oven.

FAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

Bling Bling Boy was coughing and was green around the gills and hurling his guts out.

Bling Bling Boy's mom came in and she was madder than Hell!

Mrs. Hamilton: EUGENE HAMILTON, YOU ARE IN SERIOUS TROUBLE!

Bling Bling Boy was frightened. She grabbed his ear and pulled him in a powerful earlock.

Bling Bling Boy: Mother let go please.

Mrs. Hamilton: You're grounded for 49 years and you will never get another robot or toy again!

She ripped off the gauntlet and I caught it. I pulled out the Dark Orb and crushed it with my bare hands. I got an immense power boost because of it.

Me: No he won't.

Skywarp: (To the Viewers) If you're a kid, never let your kids do world domination acts or you will regret it with an extreme grounding.

Me: You said it.

Bling Bling Boy will never be trusted again. And he will never be allowed to be in his lab again.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Bling Bling Boy is one of the most notorious villains of Johnny Test. He is always trying to win the heart of his older sister Susan Test and he gets rejected every time. But this time enough is enough. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The 6 Heroes of San Fransokyo

It starts at Gotham Royal York Elementary School. School had just gotten out and we were waiting for Lincoln and his siblings to come out.

Me: So you excited about the wedding with Mai and Zuko coming up Nico?

Nico: You know I am J.D. I'm so happy for them both.

Me: Me too. I can't wait.

Lincoln and his siblings and friends came out.

Me: Hey guys!

Lincoln: Glad you all came.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Did you have fun Mindy?

Mindy: I sure did big bro.

We were walking home.

Me: So what did Mrs. Johnson teach you today Lincoln?

Lincoln: She taught us all about the history of the French Revolution.

Laney: She invited Marie Antoinette over to tell us what happened during that time.

Me: That's so awesome!

Nico: It sure is. I heard you guys brought famous historical figures back to life.

Me: We sure have Nico. Joan of Arc, Marie Antoinette and Ciacco.

They are some of my favorite historical figures.

As we walked down the sidewalk to the estate a kid the same age as Lincoln came out. He had blond hair, brown eyes, a scar in the shape of a flame in the middle of his forehead, blue jeans and sneakers and he had a black shirt on that said "I Hate Blond Kids" on it.

Kid: Well if it isn't the blond dead meat girl.

Mindy: Oh no. Colton Orenthal Kirk.

Me: You know this guy Mindy?

Mindy: I have a horrible history with this freak! He tormented me all my life and he hates my guts with a terrible vengeance.

Me: You have a lot of nerve picking on a girl like Mindy and that makes you one of the lowest of the low.

Nico: Colton Orenthal Kirk, you have failed this city!

Mindy: Now I have a score to settle with you Colton. It's payback time!

Mindy swooped in and kicked him right where the Sun doesn't shine.

CRUNCH!

We winced.

Me: Geez! That must've hurt.

Lola: No kidding.

Lana: But he deserved it.

Laney: Yep.

Mindy punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and punched him in the face and gave him a nasty black eye.

Nico: Wow! She is REALLY giving him his just desserts.

Me: No kidding. She learned well under us.

Lily: She sure did.

Mindy punched him in the face again and kicked him in the stomach and then she did something none of us expected. She grabbed his hand and bit his fingers off and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Lincoln and Linka hurled their guts out.

Lola: Oh man!

Laney: She bit his fingers off!?

Me: Ooh that must've really hurt!

Nico: No kidding. Mindy may have learned a lot from us but this is too vicious even for her.

Me: We have to stop her. Come on!

We went at her and grabbed her.

Me: Mindy that's enough!

Nico: Sis calm down. He's had enough.

Colton: (Weakly) Mommy.

Mindy then hugged Nico and cried hard into his chest and Nico comforted her. We saw what she did to Colton and he was a completely mutilated and pulverized mess.

Me: Holy (Censored)! She destroyed him.

Lola: She did more than just that.

Lana: She obliterated him.

Lisa: The past abuse she experienced from him was so brutal that she released all her pent up rage and fury on him at an incredible level.

Me: Colton Orenthal Kirk, You have not only failed this city but you also failed everyone.

Nico: Well said J.D.

We called an ambulance and Colton was taken to the hospital. We continued walking home with Mindy crying.

Nico: It's alright Mindy. It's alright.

Lucy: Even I am not that dark when it comes to fighting bad guys.

Lola: Mindy was merciless on that guy.

Lisa: Indeed she was. But from all accounts he lacked all the qualities of a human and deserved it.

Earth: I agree Lisa. But he deserved it regardless.

Lincoln: That was so disgusting how she did that.

Linka: No kidding.

Earth: It's gonna be all right Linky.

We arrived at the estate and Lori and the others saw Mindy crying.

Lori: What happened to Mindy?

Me: She viciously destroyed a bully from her past and got revenge.

Everyone gasped.

I looked up his info.

Me: This is him. Colton Orenthal Kirk. Age 12. He is a drifter and he hates all blond hair people with a terrible vengeance. His background says that he came from an extremely dark livelihood. His father was a raging alcoholic and his mother loved him more than anyone. His father was so physically abusive to him that Colton hated his father with a terrible vengeance and he killed his own mother and sister right in front of his eyes with a 12-gauge shotgun. Colton snapped and slashed his fathers whole leg off and he ran away from home and became a drifter.

Lori: Poor guy.

Lola: But why did his shirt say I Hate Blond Kids on it?

Me: It says that his father had blond hair.

Lincoln: What happened to his dad?

Me: He was executed for Capital Murder in Florida.

Mindy: I didn't know he was going through all that.

Me: Yeah. Poor guy. He's a troubled soul with a fractured mind.

Luna: Does he have any relatives?

Me: No. He has no one to turn to.

Lori: That is literally so sad.

Me: Yeah. But because of his past, he'll get a lot of therapy in a group home in the Saturn Asylum.

Lola: He needs a lot of help.

Lana: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah.

Lucy: His past is even darker than mine.

Me: Yeah.

Then we heard a creature call in the backyard.

Me: Wonder what that is.

We went out and we saw a Dragonair.

Nico: It's a Dragonair.

Lori: That is literally a beautiful pokemon.

Me: It sure is. I heard a lot about this majestic pokemon. It is said that Dragonair has the magical ability to control the weather.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lori: It literally is.

Then an Ekans came out.

Me: An Ekans. These two are caught by me.

I threw two Pokeballs and caught them and they were now my pokemon.

I caught a Darkrai and a Lucario earlier and Nico caught an Ekans, Tentacool, Golem and a Rapidash as well.

---

In the living room we were watching Big Hero 6, an awesome 2014 Disney movie and it was an awesome movie. It took place in the futuristic city of San Fransokyo in California. It's is a fusion city of San Francisco in California and Tokyo in Japan.

Long before the city was conceived, San Fransokyo initially was a spot of land in California where Japanese immigrants flocked to in the late 1800s. But history was changed when the 1906 earthquake struck the land and caused unspeakable devastation. What many did not know was that the earthquake was caused by none other than the renowned artist Lenore Shimamoto. Shimamoto was finishing an ambitious project-an energy amplifier-she created as a revolutionary power source, but the effects yielded a massive star that created the disaster known as the "Great Catastrophe". Filled with guilt, Shimamoto hid her work away praying that no one would find it and continue her research. The events of the earthquake, ironically, inspired the city to be reborn, for San Francisco was rebuilt by Japanese immigrants using techniques that allowed movement and flexibility in a seismic event. After the city was finished being rebuilt, it was renamed San Fransokyo due to it being a city made greater than it was before from Japanese and American architecture combined.

We watched the movie and it was an awesome movie.

Lincoln: This movie is so awesome!

Me: It sure is.

Sora: I've been to San Fransokyo and it was so amazing. Me, Riku and Kairi met Hiro and his friends when we were younger.

Kairi: Yeah. He's a really cool guy.

Riku: We met them before we became keybladers.

Me: That's amazing.

Miranda: I can believe it. Baymax is a really cool and amazing robot.

Lincoln: He sure is Miranda.

Miranda: I know a lot about robotics. When I was in the Legion of Doom, I built most of their robots. That's how I created the robot versions of those Heartless.

Lincoln: That's amazing!

Lisa: Indeed it is.

Miranda: Watch.

Miranda then built an amazing robot that looked like the T-800 robot.

Me: Wow! It's a T-800 from the Terminator series.

Lisa: Very impressive feat of mechanical and cybernetic engineering.

Me: It sure is. These robots in those movies were created to destroy all of Humanity because of SKYNET. I also have a very strong suspicion that the building of SKYNET is underway and we're gonna have to stop it somehow.

Lori: If the Terminator Movies are real then we have to stop SKYNET at all costs.

Me: But lets worry about that later. Still I can't believe that Callaghan would want to kill Krei and thousands of others because he thought that his daughter was dead because of him when in actuality she was alive the whole time.

Lori: That is literally so wrong.

Me: Yeah. Lets head into the Simulator and journey through Big Hero 6.

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator we were getting ready. Katara was gonna watch because she's pregnant and she is due at any day now.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of San Fransokyo.

Me: Wow!

Lola: San Fransokyo!

Varie: It's absolutely incredible.

Earth: It sure is. It's like a city from the year 2300.

Lincoln: It sure does.

Me: Lets find Hiro.

We did so. We found out that he lives in a small apartment complex.

Me: Hiro lives here with his Aunt Cass and his brother Tadashi.

Lola: How did they end up living here?

Me: It says here that Hiro and Tadashi live here with their aunt after their parents died.

Lana: How did their parents die?

Me: It says insufficient data.

Nico: After we stop Callahan, lets sue Krei for everything he has and get Hiro and his family out of this place and into a better house.

Me: That's just what I was thinking Nico. Good work. Lets go.

We went into the apartment and I knocked on the door. Hiro answered it and he saw us.

Me: Hello. Are you Hiro Hamada?

Hiro: (Gasp) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an amazing honor to meet you all.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Hiro.

Sora: Long time no see Hiro.

Hiro: Sora, Riku, Kairi! It's been a while!

Riku: How have you been?

Hiro: I'm doing great.

We went in and saw that he was working on Baymax. Miranda decided to help him and she and Hiro built Baymax.

Baymax: I am Baymax. Your personal Health Robot assistant.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Baymax.

Hiro: So what brought you all here to San Fransokyo?

Me: We came to help solve what happened to your brother Tadashi. First you have our condolences for what happened to your brother.

Hiro: Thank you J.D. I appreciate that.

Me: You're welcome.

Later we went to the park and we met Hiro's friends Fred, Go Go, Wasabi and Honey Lemon.

Fred: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Awesome!

Go Go: You guys are awesome in all of your adventures.

Fred: One of my favorites was when you guys had Bob the Killer Goldfish eaten. Now that was very funny!

Gatomon: I was the one who ate Bob.

Me: And he was turned into a sushi dinner for Gatomon.

Kari: (Laughs) He sure was.

We explained the situation to them and we got to work. We gave them the ability to bend the elements and we made Lightning an official form of bending. Go Go was given Airbending. Wasabi was given Waterbending. Fred was given Earthbending. Honey Lemon was given Firebending and Hiro was given Lightningbending. We trained them in all sorts of abilities and fighting styles. Azula taught Honey Lemon in all kinds of moves in Firebending. Aang taught Go Go in Airbending. Toph taught Fred in Earthbending. Lily taught Wasabi Waterbending and I taught Hiro in Lightningbending. Hiro not only has a genius mind and an awesome armor but he now has Lightningbending. Honey Lemon not only has a purse that fires chemical bombs, but now she has Firebending. Go Go is an awesome skater and her suit allows her to skate fast and the disks on her feet are not just for that but also for throwing and now she's a powerful Airbender as well. Fred has the ability to turn into a Japanese Kaiju and he has Earthbending as well and Wasabi has a suit that enables him to use energy blades and weapons and he is an awesome Waterbender to boot. Baymax now has a red suit of armor like he does in the movie.

Then a massive Tyrannosaurus Rex-like Heartless appeared.

Sora: What the!? A Catastrochorus!

Me: Ugly thing.

Onslaught: Combaticons, we can't let the Catastrochorus get to Hiro and the others! Time to combine into Bruticus!

Nico: Do it guys.

They did so.

Nico: Sorry I forgot to mention that after we killed Megatron, I became the leader of the Decepticons and Predacons.

Me: Nice!

Lori: That is literallyl awesome!

Carol: It sure is.

The Catastrochorus was chasing Hiro and his friends when Bruticus intervened and punched it in the face and blasted it with lasers.

Nico: I also discovered that I have the ability to do this!

Nico then created a Devastator Heartless and it went at the Catastrochorus and fired blasts of lasers and pulverized it all over the place.

Sora: You can create Heartless now!?

Nico: I sure can Sora. When you guys killed Xehanort I got that power.

Me: Awesome!

Edzilla: ED SMASH T REX!

Edzilla headbutted the Catastrochorus.

SLAM!

The Catastrochorus roared at Edzilla. But Edzilla roared back only more louder.

Ben turned into Humongosaur.

Ben: HUMONGOSAUR!

Humongosaur punched the Catastrochorus in the nose.

POW!

Hound: Lets get him with our combo Tara!

Tara: You got it Hound!

Tara called huge boulders and threw them at the Catastrochorus and Hound turned into an awesome jeep tank and fired a barrage of missiles.

Tara and Hound: EARTHQUAKE BOULDERMISSILE DEATHBARRAGE!

The boulders slammed into the Catastrochorus and the missiles hit it and exploded. Killing the Heartless.

Hiro: That was so awesome!

Go Go: It sure was. Awesome display of teamwork.

Fred: It sure was awesome.

Me: Thanks guys.

Hiro: Was that one of Xehanort's Heartless?

Sora: That's right Hiro. Xehanort was the ultimate enemy to everyone.

Me: Yep. He was going to balance all of light and darkness by reassembling the χ-blade. The most powerful keyblade of them all and it contains omnipotent power. To do this he was going to gather the 7 Guardians of Light and the 13 Guardians of Darkness. But in the process, this would ultimately destroy the entire universe.

They gasped.

Hiro: But no force alive can destroy the entire universe!

Baymax: That is correct. To do so would require the powers of 100 gods.

Me: That's right. Xehanort had to be stopped. The entire universe was in great danger and we had to stop him or everything would've been completely destroyed.

Nico: And we are the ones that killed him.

Vince: And he deserves to spend all of eternity in the darkness of Hell for all eternity.

Carol: You said it Vincey.

Me: Yeah.

Sora: I'm glad he's dead.

Riku: Me too. He and Maleficent poisoned my mind with so many lies and evil.

Kairi: Yeah.

Me: But lets stay focused on the matter at hand. We need to find out what caused the explosion that killed Hiro's brother Tadashi. And I know just where to find some answers.

We went to the laboratory where it all began. As we walked, the Combaticons were talking to Hiro and his friends.

* * *

Onslaught: Do you know exactly what happened to your brother Hiro?

Hiro: No I don't. But I have a very strong feeling it was not good.

Onslaught: I'm sorry about what happened to your brother. I may be a robot but even I have feelings when it comes to these things.

Hiro: That's true.

Miranda: Your brother wouldn't want you to feel sad like this Hiro. He would have wanted you to follow his legacy and continue to help the people of San Fransokyo.

Hiro: That's true. Thanks guys.

Onslaught: You're welcome.

---

Brawl: You're quite the skater Go Go.

Go Go: Thanks Brawl. Skating has always been one of my favorite things in my life and I figured I can use it as a superhero.

Brawl: That's really interesting. I've always been known as the most violent of the Combaticons and it's been with me ever since.

Go Go: That's interesting.

---

Vortex and Honey Lemon were flying above the ground. Vortex was in his helicopter form and Honey Lemon was inside him in the cockpit.

Vortex: So you are a chemist Honey?

Honey: I sure am Vortex. I know a lot about chemistry and it's always fascinated me ever since I was little.

Vortex: I can see that. I've always been known as the Decepticon interrogator.

Honey: That's neat.

---

Wasabi: So you are the con man of the Combaticons Swindle?

Swindle: You can say that Wasabi. I had a nasty reputation of swindling others of their livelihoods. It's how I got my name.

Wasabi: That's interesting.

Swindle: Yeah but it was not a pleasant lifestyle.

---

Blast Off was flying over the ground in his space shuttle form and Fred was in the cockpit.

Fred: This is so awesome man.

Blast Off: I'm glad you like flying Fred.

Fred: I love flying.

Blast Off: I've always been the egotistical one of the Combaticons.

Fred: I can tell dude.

---

We arrived at the laboratory.

Me: So this is the lab your brother worked at Hiro?

Hiro: It is.

We go in and it was a run down place and it empty.

Me: Boy this place has seen better days.

Lori: What do you think happened here?

Sasuke: I don't know Lori. But this place was recently shut down. I can tell because of the level of dust. It hasn't accumulated for that long.

Me: The Uchiha Clan has a way of telling what went down in a place.

Honey Lemon: Maybe the security cameras can tell us what went down.

Me: Good idea.

We went to the security cameras and in another room with a clear window we saw a ring-shaped gate device.

Me: Looks like this lab was experimenting with transdimensional portals.

Lisa: It would appear so 2nd elder brother.

Me: Lets see what they were working with.

I turned on the security footage and we saw that Krei was the man in charge of this project. His project was a transdimensional matter transporter designed to get objects from one part of the world to another. They called it project Silent Sparrow. They launched a pod with Professor Robert Callaghan's daughter Abigail in it as a field test. But something went wrong when the pod didn't return and the 2nd portal exploded and the portals gravitational field destabilized and sucked in a lot of junk and the whole lab exploded into flames.

Me: This project was a bust from the beginning.

Lisa: Indeed it was. The gates tachyon field destabilized and created a massive gravitational pull that sucked in everything.

Lily: Like an black hole here on Earth.

Lisa: Correct.

Me: I have a very strong feeling that we can save Abigail. Lisa, can you use your technokinetic powers to fix the gate?

Lisa: Affirmative. But it's going to take time.

Me: Okay.

Lisa got to work and she fixed the gate in 20 minutes. It was 100% stable.

Lisa: It's all fixed.

?: Then it will be used to kill Krei.

We turned and saw YOKAI!

Me: Yokai!

I swooped in and kicked his mask off and we saw that it was really PROFESSOR ROBERT CALLAGHAN!

Me: Professor Callaghan!

Lori: He's literally alive!?

Laney: But we saw him die in the explosion!

Hiro: The explosion… You died.

Callaghan: No. I had your microbots.

Hiro: But, Tadashi. You just let him die.

Callaghan: Give me the mask, Hiro.

Hiro: He went in there to save you!

Callaghan: That was his mistake!

Ben: Hiro, you need to cool it, ok? Don't engage! We have this jerk where we want him!

Hiro: Baymax, destroy.

Baymax: My programing prevents me from injuring a human being.

Hiro: Not anymore.

Hiro was removing Baymax's Healthcare chips.

Miranda: Sorry about this, Hiro. Emergency shutdown code! Password: Meridian!

Baymax shutdown.

Hiro: WHAT ARE YOU DOING!?

Wasabi: What you just did, we never signed up for.

Go Go: We said we'd catch the guy. That's it.

Hiro: I never should have let you help me!

Onslaught: We just stopped you from making a big mistake!

Hiro: BIG MISTAKE?! I was doing what you guys do all the time! You guys killed your share of villains! How is Callaghan getting his just desserts any different?!

Me: Because revenge never solves anything! All it does is it makes things worse.

Sasuke: That's right Hiro. Revenge is a double-edge sword and all it will lead to is a path to your own demise.

Hiro: HOW WOULD YOU KNOW SASUKE! YOU NEVER HAD YOUR OWN FAMILY KILLED IN FRONT OF YOU AND HAD TO WATCH HIM DIE!

Sasuke: You are wrong Hiro. I lost everything.

Hiro: What do you mean?

Sasuke: When I was 7, my whole clan was killed because of my older brother Itachi. He was forced against his will to kill the entirety of my clan in what seemed to be cold blood. But in actuality, it was because of the corruption of the elders in my villages council that was responsible for it. They forced Itachi to kill everyone in my clan and leave no one alive. I was consumed with rage and hatred towards my brother and I almost lost myself to the darkness of my own hatred and evil. I wanted to get revenge on my brother and I was willing to kill anyone that got in my way and prevented me from doing so. But Nicole and everyone on Team Cosmic Dragon and Loud Phoenix Storm helped me realize that revenge is never the answer for anything. All it will lead to is a path to my own destruction.

Red Hood: Sasuke is right Hiro. Revenge almost consumed me as well. I was savagely beaten to death by The Joker. Ra's Al Ghul revived me with the Lazarus Pit. But my mind was badly damaged as a result. I was consumed with hatred towards the Joker and I wanted nothing more than to kill him and anyone that got in my way. But thanks to J.D. and Batman I realized how foolish I was to get revenge. And with the Joker dead at the hands of J.D. and his friends I am finally free of the Joker. But I nearly killed J.D. But he and Batman reminded me of what a fool I was and that revenge is never the answer for anything.

Katara: (Telepathically from the Control Room) I almost got revenge too Hiro. I'm talking to you telepathically. My name is Katara. During a terrible war that lasted 100 years, Me and my brother Sokka lost our mother when the Southern Raiders of the Fire Nation captured and killed all the Waterbenders in the Southern Water Tribe and when Zuko told me who they were, I vowed to get revenge on them by hunting them down and killing them for taking our mother and the Waterbenders of my people away from us. I hate that man with every fiber of my being and I wanted nothing more than to end his life for ruining our lives during the war. But Aang told me that it would only kill me in the end. So revenge isn't the answer.

Punisher: I got my revenge Hiro.

Hiro: How did that happen Frank?

Punisher: A ruthless mob boss and corrupt business man named Howard Saint killed my wife and son in front of me and I vowed to kill him and all his men and anyone that follows him. I succeeded in getting my revenge. But in the end, it left me with nothing but an empty hole in my heart that can never be filled. I almost killed myself as a result. But my wife came to me in spirit and I became The Punisher, an anti-hero vigilante that has killed so many criminals that are the worst of them all.

Hiro and his friends were horrified. He never imagined that there were others that have had it worse far than anyone else.

Hiro: Guys I had no idea.

Me: Yeah. Vengeance goes against everything that I believe in. My father once told me that if you get revenge on the very person or people that took your loved ones away from you, you will end up becoming just as bad as they are. Revenge is a double-edge sword and it will only kill you in the end.

Nico: We gave you a really bad example on how we do things Hiro.

Me: But lets give you Tadashi back.

I snapped my fingers and Tadashi was resurrected.

Tadashi: Hiro?

Hiro: Tadashi!

They hugged for the first time in a while.

Tadashi: Hiro, I'm sorry I got myself killed and left you alone.

Nico: And we're sorry, too. Sorry we gave you the wrong idea that killing all types of villains is okay.

Me: Yeah. We only kill those that are completely honorless, beyond all form of redemption and are pure evil. Those are the kinds of people that deserve death.

Hiro: It's all right guys. But thank you for helping me.

Me: No problem.

Tadashi: I'm very proud of you little bro.

Hiro: Thanks Tadashi.

Baymax was back online.

Me: The portal is fully operational.

Baymax: Indeed. My sensors are picking up signs of life. The life signs are female and she appears to be in hyper sleep.

Hiro: Callaghan's daughter. She's still alive.

Me: We have to go in and save her. Baymax, you and Hiro stay out here with everyone else. We're gonna go in and save Abigail.

Hiro: Okay. Just be careful guys.

Me: We will. Lets go!

We flew through the portal and what we saw when we passed through it was unbelievable. The portal lead into an amazing pocket dimension beyond the reach of time and space. It was covered in nebula clouds and it was littered with all kinds of debris from the lab.

Me: (Echoing) Wow!

Lori: (Echoing) What is this place?

Me: It's a pocket dimension completely separated from the rest of the universe.

Lisa: (Echoing) The machine was actually a portal that lead to another dimension completely separated from the entirety of our universe.

Me: This is incredible!

Luna: This is amazing dudes.

Luan: It sure is a pocket full of fun. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: Love the jokes Luan but now is not the time.

We dodged all the floating debris and then out of the clouds came a swarm of numerous Darkube Heartless!

Sora: Darkube Heartless!

Me: Those things are hideous!

Kairi: They sure are.

Lea: Lets get these freaks!

Shrapnel: You got it Lea!

Shrapnel transformed and Lea fired numerous blasts of fire at the Darkubes and blew some of them apart and blasted them to pieces. Shrapnel fired blasts of energy and lasers at them.

Shrapnel: Combo time!

Lea: You got it.

Lea fired numerous blasts of fire and Shrapnel fired numerous lasers.

Lea and Shrapnel: LASERFIRE EXPLOSION FIRESTORM!

The blasts of combined and blew the entirety of the Darkube swarm to dust. We got stronger because of it.

Me: Nice work!

We flew and I saw the pod.

Me: There's the pod Abigail has.

We flew to it and I wiped the frost off it and saw that she was breathing.

Me: She's breathing. Lets go!

We took the pod and flew out with it. We placed it on the metal platform and opened it.

Lisa looked her over and outside we made a fire. Abigail was waking up.

Me: Abigail are you okay?

Abigail: What happened?

Me: You were inside that pod drifting in a pocket dimension. We found you and brought you back to Earth.

Abigail: How did that happen?

Me: The portal in the experiment malfunctioned somehow.

Lisa: It created a massive gravitational pull that lead into that pocket dimension. You were drifting in the pod while in hyper sleep.

Baymax: That is correct. But we saved you and restored you.

Me: We don't know how long you were in there but your father thinks that you died because of this failed experiment. He thinks that you were killed by Krei and that he was the one to blame for it. And he wants revenge on him by killing Krei.

Abigail: What!? We have to stop dad from doing that!

Me: You're still too weak to walk. We don't know how long you were in that pod like that but we'll help you get to him.

Abigail: Wait a second. I know all of you. You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You are widely known throughout the entirety of the universe.

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Tadashi: I got you Abby.

Tadashi lifted her up and he helped carry her.

Me: I'll give you guys this temporarily.

I pulled out a capsule and pressed the button on it and it exploded and out came a hovercraft.

Lincoln: Nice hovercraft!

Me: You would be amazed at what kind of technology Master Goku's world has.

Tadashi and Abigail got in and we flew to KreiTech Industries.

---

We arrived and saw KreiTech Industries completely under siege by Robert Callaghan. Just as he was about to assemble the portal together I fired an energy blast and destroyed the portal and blew it to scrap metal.

Me: The Game is over Callaghan.

Tadashi: Professor! Stop this!

Yokai: Tadashi? You're alive?

Tadashi: I am, Professor. Please, don't do this!

Yokai: It doesn't matter. You, Hiro, and the rest of your friends won't stop me!

Hiro: Your daughter would never have wanted this!

Yokai: I have no choice! Krei has to answer for what he's done!

Nico: And what about the people you'll kill in the process?!

Yokai: I'LL KILL A THOUSAND PEOPLE BEFORE I LET KREI GET AWAY! AND I'LL SILENCE ANYONE WHO TRIES TO STOP ME!

Then out of the blue came an evil version of Baymax! It was DARK BAYMAX!

Me: It's a Dark Baymax!

Sora: He sure is wicked.

Nico: Robert Callaghan, you have failed this city!

Abigail: Wait! Dad this is not what I would've agreed with!

Professor Callaghan was shocked. His daughter was alive and well.

Callaghan: Abigail? You're alive!

They hugged.

Me: That's what we were going to tell you Professor. Abigail is alive and well. The dimensional teleporter you built lead into a strange pocket dimension completely beyond the reaches of time and space and she was in hypersleep the entire time you thought she was dead.

Professor Callaghan knew we were right and that he tried to kill Krei all for nothing.

Lincoln and Laney were holding Krei in place.

Nico: Lets worry about Krei later. Lets get this Baymax Imposter!

We powered up.

We went at the Dark Baymax and unleashed a ferocious fight on him. Honey Lemon threw chemical bombs at him and they exploded and she kicked him in the face and punched him in the face.

Swindle blasted him with powerful lasers and missiles.

Swindle: Combo time Honey Lemon!

Honey Lemon: You got it Swindle!

Swindle Fired his gyro gun and fired bomb pellets and Honey Lemon fired chemical bombs.

Swindle and Honey Lemon: NITROGLYCERIN EXPLOSION STORM!

The missiles and bombs exploded with the power of 10 pounds of C4 explosives.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

I fired a blast of energy and blew off the Dark Baymax's arm.

Brawl fired a lightning gun and electrocuted the Dark Baymax. Fred breathed a huge blast of fire and burned the Dark Baymax and punched him into the ground with his super strength.

Brawl: It's combo time.

Fred: You got it dude!

Brawl fired a powerful blast of lightning and Fred had pieces of flaming metal.

Brawl and Fred: ELECTRON FIRESTORM SLASH!

The lightning and flaming metal combined and slashed the Dark Baymax's leg off and it exploded.

Blast Off fired a powerful blast of X-Rays and blew a massive hole in Dark Baymax's chest and Go Go skated around him and burned holes and gashes into his armor with incredible speed and left them with red hot gashes.

Blast Off: Combo time.

Go Go: You got it Blast Off.

Blast Off flew into the air and dove down at 26,000 miles per hour and Go Go had red hot spinning saw blades ready.

Blast Off and Go Go: HYPERSONIC SONIC BOOM SLASH!

The speed of Blast Off combined with Go Go's saw blades and she slashed the Dark Baymax and it emitted a massive sonic boom that shattered all the windows in the KreiTech Industries building.

Me: Wow! That was powerful!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Vortex hurled his rotor blades and spun the Dark Baymax in a powerful sonic tornado and Vortex slashed at the Dark Baymax with laser blades.

Vortex: It's combo time!

Wasabi: You got it Vortex!

Vortex threw his rotor blades and Wasabi had his laser swords ready.

Vortex and Wasabi: TORNADO LASER SLASHSTORM!

The tornado rotors merged with his laser swords and slashed Dark Baymax in a massive tornado of light and wind.

Onslaught fired powerful missiles each with the power of 3,000 pounds of TNT and blew apart some of Dark Baymax's armor and the remainder of his limbs.

Onslaught: Time for our combo!

Hiro: Lets get this imposter!

Baymax: I am inclined to agree Hiro.

Onslaught fired his powerful missiles and Hiro fired his microbots and Baymax fired his fist.

Onslaught, Hiro and Baymax: MEGABOMB MISSILE FIST!

The missiles, microbots and fist merged and they hit the Dark Baymax and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Wow! Now it's Final Smash time!

Optimus Prime: Lets get him. MAXIMUM BLAST!

Optimus Prime fired a powerful barrage of red lasers from all over his body and they hit the Dark Baymax and exploded with incredible power! When the cleared all that was left of Dark Baymax was his torso and head.

Baymax: It is my turn. BAYMAX FIST STRIKE.

Baymax fired both his fists and they hit the Dark Baymax and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Now for the grand finale. Hiro, Baymax, Honey Lemon, Go Go, Fred, Wasabi, lets finish him!

Hiro: Right!

Me: Sonar, Jetstorm, Runway, power link!

Sonar, Jetstorm and Runway turned into the Star Saber.

Me: STAR SABER!

Me, Hiro, Baymax, Go Go, Wasabi, Fred and Honey Lemon: BIG HERO 6 STARSLASH!

Hiro, Baymax, Go Go, Wasabi, Fred and Honey Lemon fired energy beams and their energy was channeled into the Star Saber and the blade turned into a rainbow energy blade. I slashed Dark Baymax and he exploded and was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: That did it. Great job everyone!

Laney: He deserved it.

I reached into Professor Callaghan's coat and found a Dark Orb and crushed it with my bare hands.

Me: Never again.

Krei: Who are all you guys?

Hiro and his Friends revealed themselves.

Hiro: I'm Hiro Hamada.

Honey: I'm Honey Lemon.

Wasabi: I'm Wasabi.

Go Go: I'm Go Go.

Fred: And I'm Fred.

Me: And we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And together we'll save everyone and all this city and the universe from evil.

Everyone saw us and cheered wildly.

---

Later we moved all of San Fransokyo into Gotham Royal York.

Gotham Royal York was now much bigger than ever before.

In the Antarctica Prison, Nico was talking Professor Callaghan.

Nico: I understand why you did all those crimes. But you hurt people. You have to pay for that.

Callaghan: Fair enough. But when does Krei pay?

Nico: He's not getting off scot-free either.

Callaghan: That's the closest to justice I'm going to get, is it?

Nico: Pretty much. But at least you're not dead like Floyd Lawton. Now he's killed people for plenty of years.

Professor Callaghan was sentenced to 20 to 30 years in prison and with good behavior he will be out in 10 years. Abigail understood why her father did what he did. Nico was in Krei's office with a piece of paper saying "You have been Served."

Krei: You're sueing me for $1,000,000 dollars?!

Nico: Yep. Enough money for Hiro to become as rich as Fred.

Krei: You can't make me give you 1 million dollars!

Nico: You're right. Make it $750,000,000,000.00!

Krei was shocked. He was being sued for every single penny he has. This was the first ever high class lawsuit we had ever done in our history. KreiTech Industries was completely bankrupt and out of business. Abigail now has full ownership of the company and is now working to further benefit all of humanity.

In the estate we were watching TV. Hiro and his family now live with us and the Big Hero 6 are now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Baymax: (To the viewers) Never give yourself into vengeance or the person you become will be one of evil.

Me: Ain't that the truth.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Big Hero 6 is one of my favorite movies from the year 2014. I watched it with my friends and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Poacher in Australia

It starts at the estate.

We were watching TV and reading books. The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and it was the Fire Sage Enzo of the Fire Nation.

Me: Fire Sage Enzo. What can we do for you?

Enzo: I have a message for you from Fire Lord Zuko. He told me to give you this.

He handed me an invitation.

Me: "You are cordially invited to the wedding of Fire Lord Zuko and Mai. Tomorrow at 5:00 PM at the Fire Nation Capital." This is a huge honor Enzo. And as Ambassador of the Fire Nation, I accept.

Enzo: Thank you J.D. You all can come too.

Me: We'll be there. Zuko is our friend and we helped him through so many hardships.

Enzo: Indeed. I will let him know at once.

He vanished in a vortex of pure fire.

Me: That was a like a Fire Style Body Flicker.

I went back in and closed the door.

Me: We just received an invite to Zuko and Mai's wedding.

Lori: (Squeals) I'm so excited for them.

Leni: I am totes excited too.

Luna: Me too dudes.

Me: I am too and as Ambassador of the Fire Nation it's a huge honor to attend.

Luan: It sure is. It's gonna be a Fiery Marriage. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Varie: That was a funny joke.

Then the computer spoke.

Computer: ALERT! CODE DIMENSION JUMP IN PROGRESS.

Me: Uh oh. We haven't had one of those in a while.

We went to the computer.

Me: Triangulating position of wormhole.

The hologram of Earth showed that the wormhole was right on top of our neighborhood.

Me: It's right on top of our neighborhood. Lets go.

We went out to look and we saw the vortex leave and we saw a beautiful castle in an empty lot and it had a symbol in the shape of a bird-like fairy.

Me: Wow! What a castle!

Alicia: (Gasp) I know this castle. It's the castle of the guild of my favorite show and manga Fairy Tail.

Nico: I remember that. This is so cool having Fairy Tail here in our dimension!

Me: Lets go check it out.

We went into the main room and saw that it was extremely hectic.

Ed: Excuse me. May I have everyone's attention? (All the Fairy Tail members look at him) I have to use the bathroom.

Me: Wow. This is really hectic.

?: It's always like this.

We saw a woman with white hair, blue eyes, a beautiful appearance and her power was incredible.

Mirajane: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Mirajane Strauss.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Mirajane. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone stopped when they heard me say that.

Mirajane: Wow! It's such an honor to have you all here in Fairy Tail.

Gajeel: It sure is awesome to have the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm here. I'm Gajeel Redfox, the Iron Dragon Slayer.

Lucy H.: My name is Lucy Heartfilia, the Celestial Wizard.

Erza: I'm Erza Scarlet. It's such an honor.

Laxus: I'm Laxus Dreyer the Lightning Dragon Slayer.

Wendy: I'm Wendy Marvell the Sky Dragon Slayer.

Gray: I'm Gray Fullbuster, Ice Mage.

Natsu: I'm Natsu Dragneel the Fire Dragon Slayer.

Cana: I'm Cana Alberona, the Card Mage. It's an honor.

Levy: I'm Levy McGarden the Script Mage.

Lisanna: I'm Mirajane's sister Lisanna.

Juvia: I'm Juvia Lockser. It's an honor to meet you all.

Flare: I'm Flare Corona, the fire hair mage.

Mavis: I'm Mavis Vermillion, the founder of Fairy Tail.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Me: It's an honor to meet all of you.

We introduced ourselves.

Erza: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: We would like to get to know all of you more. We don't know what everyone here can do.

Natsu: No problem.

---

Earlier in Australia, the Aerialbots were flying over the land.

Silverbolt: Ok. Somewhere around here is a… (sees a Dark Orb near some trees)… Dark Orb.

Slingshot: Well, that was easy. (sees a vortex open up far away from the Dark Orb) Why did I say that?

Air Raid: We need to check out who's coming out of that vortex.

Skydive: What about the Dark Orb?

Fireflight: I'm sure it'll still be there when we get to that spot.

They left. But little did they know that someone found it. It was the infamous and notorious poacher PERCIVAL C. MCLEACH!

Mcleach: Wonder what this is? (picks up Dark Orb) Dunno what this is but I bet it'll make me rich! (puts it in his pocket) Well, time to continue hunting that bird.

He left.

---

Back in the Fairy Tail Guild building I was talking to Erza Scarlet.

Me: So you are one of the strongest female wizard here in Fairy Tail?

Erza: That's right. They don't call me Titania for show.

Me: I can believe it. Your energy levels are amazing. I also heard from Nico that you are highly skilled in using the sword. How did you start out here?

Erza: It's something I don't like to talk about. But you have a right to know.

Me: What happened?

Erza: (Sighs) My story is very dark.

Erza revealed her background. The daughter of Irene Belserion and the general of a foreign country, Erza was conceived four hundred years ago, prior to the Dragon King Festival, but was kept from growing in Irene's womb by magical means. She remained unborn during Irene's several-hundred-year-long physical stint as a Dragon, and was finally born after her mother, who regained her human shape courtesy of Zeref, tried to become a true human again by enchanting herself onto her unborn child. When this failed, Irene considered Erza to be worthless and discarded her in the back alleys of Rosemary Village. The daughter of Irene Belserion and the general of a foreign country, Erza was conceived four hundred years ago, prior to the Dragon King Festival, but was kept from growing in Irene's womb by magical means. She remained unborn during Irene's several-hundred-year-long physical stint as a Dragon, and was finally born after her mother, who regained her human shape courtesy of Zeref, tried to become a true human again by enchanting herself onto her unborn child. When this failed, Irene considered Erza to be worthless and discarded her in the back alleys of Rosemary Village. One day in X776, Shô came up with a plan for the eleven-year-old Erza and all their friends to escape from the tower. They were unfortunately caught by the guards, who decided to send the escape's mastermind to the tower's disciplinary chamber, while the rest would be deprived of food for three days.

Seeing how fearful Shô was, Erza prepared to take the blame herself, but Jellal announced himself as the mastermind instead. However, the guards reasoned that Erza was the one responsible and sent her to the disciplinary chamber, where she was tortured to the brink of death and lost her right eye. Jellal rescued her, but was captured soon after. Finally fed up with their torment, Erza staged a revolt against their captors so they could escape and save Jellal. The revolt appeared to be successful at its inception until the tower's Mages arrived to repress the slaves, causing most of the other slaves to retreat. During the attack, Erza watched in horror as her friend Simon's lower jaw was blasted off by a magical attack, while Rob sacrificed himself to defend Erza from another Mage's attack. In her rage, Erza's latent Magic Power was activated for the first time, and she used it to turn all of the discarded weapons and tools around her against the guards, finishing the revolt. As the other slaves boarded ships meant to ensure their freedom, she reunited with Jellal, but discovered that he had changed; the kind and compassionate boy she knew him to be was suddenly twisted and violent, using Magic to slaughter the defenseless guards around them. Jellal had been possessed by what he claimed to be the spirit of Zeref, and decided that the only way for them to attain true freedom was to complete the Tower of Heaven and revive Zeref. Erza refused to help him, prompting Jellal to cast her out of the tower by herself, only letting her live because she helped take care of all the guards who would have opposed him. Before letting her escape, Jellal told Erza to keep the Tower of Heaven a secret from the government, as well as to never return to the tower, threatening to destroy the tower and kill everyone in it, including their friends, if she disobeyed. After washing up on the shores of Fiore, Erza made her way to and joined the Fairy Tail Guild. She habitually began to wear armor and acted distant from the other members. After Gray, who tried picking fights with the reclusive Erza, saw her crying by herself and questioned why, she began to open up to her guildmates more. Around this time, Fairy Tail's master Makarov brought Erza to see Porlyusica, who gave her an artificial eye to replace the one she lost. With her eye healed Erza shed tears of joy, which only came out of her real, left eye, though Erza didn't mind as she said she had already shed half of her tears. When Mirajane first joined the guild, Erza tried to welcome the girl and commented that she had heard about her strength. However, the Take Over Mage left the building without speaking a word. As the years passed, Erza became more and more strict until she could be called the guild's disciplinarian. She took responsibility for breaking up fights between Gray and Natsu. At the same time, however, she was driven to constantly fight and bicker with fellow member Mirajane, which eventually ended after Mirajane greatly mellowed out in the wake of her younger sister Lisanna's apparent death in X782. In the year X780, Erza passed Fairy Tail's annually held S-Class Mage Promotion Trial, becoming the youngest member of the guild to do so at fifteen years of age.

When she was done I was horrified. Erza had been through Hell 100-fold.

Me: That is horrible. Erza, I'm so sorry. You've been through just as much as my little brother has. I completely understand how you feel and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze has been through so much pain just as much as you have. He has had a dark past like you have and his childhood was just as bad. If it were me I would hunt down every single one of those guys that put you through all that and kill them for you. And send every one of them off to Hell.

Erza: I appreciate that J.D. But they are already dead.

Me: Well whatever fate they got they deserve every second of all that eternity suffering in the fire and darkness of Hell.

Erza: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. So you're the enforcer of Fairy Tail in a sense.

Erza: That's right. That's a good way to put it J.D. My job is to maintain order here in Fairy Tail.

Me: That's a hefty job and you have a lot of your work cut out for you. But I know that feeling as well. As leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I have to maintain order throughout the whole team. But we all get along really well.

Erza: I can tell.

---

Lori was talking to Lucy Heartfilia.

Lori: So Lucy, what is your story like?

Lucy H.: Well Lori, I'm a Celestial Wizard and I use the spirits from the keys of the Zodiac.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Lucy H.: It is.

Lori: Do you have anything that happened to you in particular?

Lucy H.: Lets see.

Lucy revealed her story and she had an interesting tale.

Lucy was born in the once extremely wealthy and powerful Heartfilia family. Her father and mother were originally part of a merchants' guild called "Love & Lucky" where they met; they decided to become independent when Lucy's mother, Layla, became pregnant. They chose her name when they noticed that the sign of the guild was missing the letter "K," and instead read 'Love & Lucy'; it made an impression on them, so they decided to name their daughter after it. Back in her home, Lucy shared a good relationship with the staff in the estate as well as, presumably, her mother, until she passed away when Lucy was around the age of ten in the year X777. However, because her father was overly obsessed with his business and money, he had neglected his daughter, which eventually led her to run away from home just over a year before the beginning of the story.

Lori: Your father literally is a jerk. He has all the money in the world and that is all he cares about.

Lucy H.: My dad is such a jerk and he doesn't deserve to have me as a daughter, let alone to be a part of the Heartfilia family.

Lori: You are right Lucy. Your father doesn't have any right to call himself a father. All he ever cared about is money and his own selfish desires and he even arranged for you to marry someone you haven't even met. If that doesn't spell Extremely Heartless Tyrant then I don't know what does. But if he tries anything, I will literally turn him into a human pretzel and it won't be pretty.

Lucy H.: Yeah. But what will I do?

Lori: What is it Lucy?

Lucy H.: If we're here on Earth and not at home, I won't be able to pay my rent at home.

I came.

Me: Don't worry Lucy. You can now live with us. Because you don't have to pay the rent anywhere with us.

Lucy H.: (Gasp) Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome Lucy. What spirits do you have?

Lucy H.: I'll show you.

Lucy pulled out a key and it had the symbol of Virgo the Maiden on it.

Lucy H.: Gate of The Maiden Key, Open!

A portal opened and out came a beautiful girl with pink hair, blue eyes and she was in a French Maid dress and had shackles on her arms and legs. The Symbol of Virgo the Maiden appeared behind her in the background.

Me: Virgo the Maiden.

Virgo: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Virgo.

Virgo: You too. (To Lucy) Are you going to punish me now milady?

Me: Punish you? For what? You didn't do anything wrong.

Virgo: No I did when Princess first found me.

Lucy H.: It's a long story.

Me: I'll have to hear that another time.

---

Back at the estate we were watching a movie. We were watching the 1990 sequel to The Rescuers, The Rescuers Down Under. It was the sequel to the movie and it was about a boy named Cody down in Australia and he was kidnapped by the notorious poacher McLeach. He was after one of the rarest birds on the planet: The Great Golden Eagle, a critically endangered and magnificently graceful bird with feathers that shine like pure gold. The eagles name is Marahute and she was one of the last of her kind. We saw Bernard and Ms. Bianca going out to rescue Cody. We saw McLeach fall over the falls. It was a 4,000 foot drop.

Lana: What a fall.

Me: That is instant death.

Laney: McLeach deserved it.

Lola: Go to Hell.

We saw Marahute get freed by Jake and Ms. Bianca and she saved Cody and Bernard and we cheered.

Me: What a save!

Lori: That literally was awesome!

Lucy H.: It sure was Lori.

Lucy L.: Talk about in the nick of time.

Nick: You said it Lucy.

We saw Bernard propose to Ms. Bianca and she said yes and we cheered for them.

We also heard Wilbur watching over Marahute's eggs and they hatched and one of the babies bit his hand and there was a sickening crunch.

CRUNCH!

Me: OUCH! Geez that must've hurt.

Lincoln: No kidding. That must've REALLY hurt.

Juvia: It sure must've hurt.

Lynn: If I was on the receiving end of that it would really hurt.

Lisa: An eagles beak contains enough pounds per square inch to bite off a human limb.

Me: Wow! That is powerful. I would hate to imagine what would happen if that happened to me.

Cliffjumper: No kidding. But that was a great movie.

Me: It sure was. I've known this movie ever since I was little.

Natsu: I can tell J.D.

Penny L.: I think Cody is cute. He and I have been through the same thing.

Me: But with two different events Penny. You were kidnapped because Medusa wanted to find the largest diamond in the world price $582,000,000,000,000.00. McLeach kidnapped Cody to get to the Great Golden Eagle.

Chione: So what happened to them was somewhat similar.

Me: Exactly.

* * *

1 hour later I was monitoring for crime when suddenly a morse code radio transmission was detected.

Me: Uh oh. It's Morse Code. Lets see here.

I write it down.

Me: "Attention… Boy Kidnapped in Australia… Immediate Action Required." (Gasp) CODE RED!

The alarm sounded and we gathered at the computer.

Lori: What's going on J.D.?

Me: The Movie The Rescuers Down Under is real guys. McLeach just kidnapped Cody.

Everyone gasped.

Lucy L.: Gasp!

Juvia: We have to help him!

Me: And we will.

Silverbolt (G1): We found a Dark Orb down in Australia when the Dimensional Vortex appeared.

Me: I have a strong feeling that McLeach found it. We don't know anything about McLeach though. Lets see here.

I pulled up McLeach's info and it revealed some extremely shocking information.

Me: Oh man. McLeach is much worse than what we first thought.

Shannon: What does it say?

Me: We know he's a poacher. But he goes after extremely rare animals and sells them onto the black market for enormous amounts of money.

Luan: That is an Animal of All Trades. (Laughs) But seriously he is such a despicable man.

Me: You got that right Luan. We got time because the wedding isn't till tomorrow. Lets get over there!

We set out for Australia.

---

We arrived in Australia.

We just got to the spot where we saw the Dark Orb only to find it gone.

Sora: The Dark Orb's gone!

Elena: McLeach must've picked it up without knowing what it really does. He must be planning to sell it on the black market.

Me: We better find McLeach and get him. But he could be anywhere here in the Melbourne area.

Rachel (Animorphs): I'll check him.

Rachel held her head in pain.

Rachel (grins despite suddenly getting a cramp in her stomach): McLeach is in for a surprise!

Scales began to merge with Rachel's flesh as the fingers in her left hand retracted towards her broadening palms. Her arm was deflating and pulling closer towards her body as it shortened. Then her muscles bulged before being covered with scales. Her human teeth then sank into her gums. Rachel groaned as her expanding jaw and mouth were forced open wide as though she was at the dentist's. So many sharp teeth were growing inside her jaw. Then her neck began to shorten to fit her changing body. Rachel's spine straightened in a single motion.

Rachel (groaning): I think I feel my tongue changing now!

Her backside tingled as her spine stretched away from her and grew a scaly green tail out of her shorts. This, in turn, caused her shorts to rip to shreds. She felt ridges race from the top of her head down her neck, down her back, and down her tail, tearing her shirt apart. The ridges then flared and sharpened. Her right hand then changed into an alligator hand just like her left one. Rachel's jaw began to push out into a snout as her skull flattened.

Rachel: I think I'm almost done!

Rachel's hips rotated as her feet shrank, destroying her tennis shoes. At the same time, her torso expanded. Her ears turned into alligator ears. Finally, her blonde hair disappeared into her body. This completed Rachel's transformation into an alligator.

Maria (pats Rachel's head): I'm sorry if that was painful for you, Rachel.

Rachel (Animorphs): I'm used to it.

She got the scent and we were walking while following her.

Silverbolt (G1) was talking to Natsu. He looked like a Supersonic Concorde jet and Natsu was riding in the cockpit.

Silverbolt: Hey Natsu, how did you get your abilities as a Fire Dragon Slayer?

Natsu: That is a question I haven't been asked in a long time.

Natsu revealed his background. 400 years ago, Natsu was born as the younger brother of Zeref, and they lived peacefully in a small village with their parents. However, Natsu died at a young age alongside their parents, courtesy of a Dragon attack. This caused Zeref to research Magic and its relation to life and death and, much later, with Zeref using his dead body, he was revived as the strongest Demon: E.N.D; whose purpose was to kill Zeref. During this time, he also met Igneel, however the Dragon chose not to kill him because he loved him extremely so. With Igneel as his guardian, Natsu became acquainted with Gajeel (with whom he frequently fought), Wendy, Sting and Rogue. All five of them met several times a year, when their Dragon parents got together for meetings. He also had his signature scarf knitted from Igneel's molted scales by Anna. Igneel went out of his way to teach Natsu how to talk, write, and perform his own signature form of Lost Magic: Fire Dragon Slayer Magic; Igneel ultimately chose, like four other Dragons of that time period, to seal his damaged soul inside Natsu's body and leap four hundred years into the future, recover his strength with the future's high Ethernano concentrations and kill Acnologia. While initially thought to have been abandoned by Igneel on July 7, X777, it was actually the day and year Natsu awoke in the future, like the other four Dragon Slayers; however, when Natsu woke, he believed that Igneel had abandoned him, not knowing that he had instead opted to reside inside Natsu's body for many years to come. The departure of E.N.D. from the past also gave rise to many legends about the strongest Demon from Zeref's works, including his creation and leading of Tartaros (when in fact, Mard Geer happened upon E.N.D.'s tome and used it to unify the other Etherious under a single cause and was the one who created Tartaros), and the fact that he was the most vile creation in Zeref's library of works. After waking up, Natsu left on a quest to find Igneel and was eventually found by the Guild Master of Fairy Tail: Makarov Dreyar. Natsu ended up joining Fairy Tail, in which he formed a close, sibling-like rivalry with Gray Fullbuster and Erza Scarlet. He was also shown to be on good terms with Lisanna Strauss and Elfman Strauss not long after they arrived to the guild. One day, Natsu found an egg in the forest east of Magnolia. Thinking it to be a Dragon Egg, Natsu took it to the guild and asked Makarov to make it hatch, but Makarov and Erza told him that he was the only one that could make the egg hatch; through love and care. Lisanna offered to help Natsu care for the egg until it hatched, to which Natsu happily accepted. The two built a shabby straw house in the park to keep the egg warm, becoming very close in the process. The next morning, Natsu discovered that the egg was missing, and began to blame several of his guildmates. After arguing with almost everyone in the Guild and nearly starting a fight with Mirajane, Elfman appeared, carrying the egg, explaining that he only wanted to help, but was too embarrassed to ask. Suddenly, the egg hatched and a blue cat with wings came out. Lisanna remarked upon the sudden change in the guild's atmosphere after the cat's birth, prompting Natsu to name the cat Happy. A few years passed and Lisanna partook upon an S-Class job with her siblings, in which she was supposed to hunt a creature called "The Beast." Natsu wished to go with her, but Elfman opposed, as he felt he should be the one to take care of his family. Lisanna was accidentally killed (supposedly) by Elfman during his attempt at taking over the monster. Though Natsu forgave him, he was greatly saddened by the event.

Natsu: And my past is something I don't really like to talk about.

Silverbolt: I'm sorry. I didn't know you had it rough.

Natsu: It's all right Silverbolt.

Me: I didn't know you and Erza have a thing going on. A competition in a sense.

Natsu: It's all right J.D.

Lola: I know how you feel Natsu. We met a lot of people that have had it rough.

Natsu: That's what we heard.

Lola: I can use fire as well. I got my powers because of the Flame of Gabija in Lithuanian myth.

Me: Most of us got our powers from Gods and Goddesses from all over the world.

Natsu: That's amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

---

Lucy was in the cockpit of Skydive in his McDonnell Douglas F-4 Phantom jet form.

Fireflight: So Lucy out of all the spirits you know, who is the most difficult of them to get along with?

Lucy H.: Oh. That would be Aquarius?

Me: Aquarius the Water Holder?

Lucy H.: Yeah. She has a really rotten temper and she has an extremely foul disposition.

Me: Oh man. We'll have to have a talk with her when we're done here. What does she look like?

Lucy H.: She's a beautiful blue hair mermaid and she has a really rotten temper and an extremely short fuse.

Me: Sounds like she needs a serious attitude adjustment Team Loud Phoenix Storm Style.

Lucy H.: If you can get her to stop being a meanie I would appreciate that.

Fireflight: Some people are like that Lucy and they need to be reminded the hard way.

Me: Ain't that the truth. Lucy I noticed something. All the spirits you have are named after the constellations of the Celestial Zodiac. That is so awesome!

Lucy H.: Thanks J.D.

Me: Also any mage in Fairy Tail would be perfect for you. You have looks many women would kill for.

Lucy blushed.

Lucy H.: You really think so J.D.?

Me: I do Lucy. I'm no matchmaker but I think you and Natsu would be perfect for each other. After this is over see if he'll give you a chance.

Fireflight: Go for it Lucy.

Lucy H.: Well okay. By the way what's your birthday J.D.?

Me: I know why you would ask that Lucy. My birthday is October 14th and I am a Libra.

Lucy H.: Libra the Scale.

Me: Yep. Virgo the Maiden is in late August to mid September and Libra is in Late September to Mid October. And Aquarius is in late January to mid February.

Lucy H.: You sure know about the constellations and the Zodiac.

Me: Well the Stars tell us a lot.

Fireflight: That's true.

Me: Yep. The universe is always loaded with secrets just waiting to be discovered and the universe has so much to share with all of us.

Lucy H.: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is. But what really makes me mad is that your father arranged to destroy all of Fairy Tail. Pompous Windbag.

Lucy H.: You got that right J.D. But I faced him with my power and told him that I'm a grown woman now and I'm old enough to make my own decisions whether he likes it or not.

Me: Good for you Lucy. You sure put him in his place.

Lucy H.: You got that right.

---

Wendy was in the cockpit of Skydive as an F-16 fighter jet.

Wendy: It's so amazing up here.

Skydive: It sure is.

Me: Wendy how did you become a Sky Dragon Slayer?

Wendy: That is a rather interesting story.

Wendy revealed her background. Born around four hundred years prior to X777, Wendy was orphaned at a tender age. She was adopted and raised by Grandeeney; during her tenure as Grandeeney's child, she became affiliated with the four other Dragon Slayer children, and met with them several times a year when their foster parents got together for meetings, wherein she would frequently beg Natsu and Gajeel to stop fighting. Wendy, at some point after, was used as a vessel for Grandeeney to travel to

X777 using the Eclipse Gate. After wandering around trying to locate her lost mother, Wendy ran into Mystogan, who introduced himself to her as Jellal. Mystogan allowed her to travel with him, though he was also hopelessly lost on the road. One day, Wendy heard Mystogan utter something by the name of "Anima," and, shortly afterwards, he deemed it too dangerous for Wendy to travel with him further. He left her in the care of a nearby guild by the name of Cait Shelter, where she stayed until she was chosen by her guild to aid the Allied Forces in their mission against the Oración Seis.

Skydive: Sounds like this Oración Seis guild posed a lot of problems for you guys.

Wendy: They did.

Me: I can tell that Fairy Tail has had more than their share of problems.

Wendy: We sure did.

Me: I can tell. I take it you've read so much about all our adventures here on Earth.

Wendy: We sure did. You all have done so much for Earth and have saved the universe more times than we have saved all of Magnolia from several evil guilds.

Me: Boy our achievements have spread all over the universe like wildfire.

Wendy: They sure did.

Me: I can tell.

Skydive: I believe it.

Me: What is the guild Oración Seis?

Skydive: Sounds like an evil organization.

Wendy: It is.

The guild was created by a man who called himself "Brain". He took five children, former slaves from the Tower of Heaven who possessed the highest Magical potential there, and raised them to be members of the Oración Seis (and also made them his keys, which served the purpose of sealing his even-more-sinister alter-ego, Zero). Ultear was considered at one point to be either used for Brain's Organic Link Magic or to be one of the Oración Seis, but Brain decided that Ultear's Magic was too great that it did not need to serve his purpose.

Me: That is awful. What was the true goal of Oración Seis?

Wendy: To destroy all Magic Guilds with a powerful weapon called Nirvana.

Me: Nirvana? The Pinnacle of Spiritual Energy in Buddism?

Wendy: Yes.

Their goal was to retrieve the Dark Magic "Nirvana" which was capable of turning "light" (good) into "dark" (evil). In other words, if this Magic was acquired, they could turn members of good guilds against each other and bring forth total chaos. They were, however, eventually defeated by the Allied Forces after initially crushing them.

Me: That is horrible!

Skydive: No kidding. A weapon like that would endanger everyone in the world.

Me: No kidding.

Wendy: But we all destroyed them and made sure they got what was coming to them.

Me: Well that's a relief.

---

Air Raid was in his McDonnell Douglas F-15 fighter jet form and Erza was flying in her Heaven's Wheel Armor. She was extremely beautiful with this armor.

Me: Wow! Erza you look awesome in this armor.

Erza: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. You look like a true angel in this armor.

Erza: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem.

Air Raid: Erza who was your most dangerous opponent you've ever faced?

Me: That's what I was wondering too.

Erza: That's a really good question. But from all accounts I would say that every enemy that Fairy Tail faced has been a tough and dangerous adversary.

Me: Wow! I can see in your eyes that you've faced a bunch of evil guilds and dangerous enemies and all kinds of evil monsters.

Erza: That's right.

---

Slingshot was in his British Aerospace Sea Harrier fighter jet and Gray was in the cockpit.

Slingshot: So Gray I hear you like to run around in your underwear.

Gray: (Stammers) What!? No I don't!

Me: Oh really? Then how come I saw you in your underwear when we first met? How do you explain that Mr. Streaker? Hmm?

Gray knew he was caught.

Me: Anyway that's not important. What is your story Gray?

Gray: Well I have a unique past.

Gray revealed his background. Gray was from a village up in the

North, but the entire village was destroyed by the Demon Deliora. Gray's parents were killed in the incident as well. Lyon, along with Ur, a powerful ice Mage who Jellal claimed could have been one of the Ten Wizard Saints, came investigating Deliora's destruction, and found Gray alive among the ruins. Ur took Gray in as her second student and taught him and Lyon Ice-Make Magic. Gray accepted the training in order to eventually avenge his deceased parents by killing Deliora using Ur's unorthodox methods. Gray also obtained the unusual habit of stripping unconsciously from Ur's training methods. When Gray heard of Deliora's current location, he decided to challenge it, ignoring Ur and Lyon's warnings. Gray collapsed from battling Deliora and woke up to see Ur battling it. Ur told him to take Lyon and run. Gray carried Lyon and saw that Ur had lost her leg and replaced it with ice. Suddenly, Lyon woke up and tried to cast Iced Shell, but Ur stopped him by freezing him. She explained to Gray that Iced Shell was the only thing that would beat Deliora, and was surprised to know that Lyon had tried to do what she planned. She then used Iced Shell which caused her body to be destroyed. Before turning into ice, she made Gray promise to tell Lyon that she died and told him to step into the future, since she would seal his darkness. The next day, Lyon woke up and discovered Deliora encased in ice and Ur's sacrifice. He berated Gray for Ur's death and the two apprentices parted ways. Following Ur's advice to find strong wizards in the west, Gray arrived at Fairy Tail and asked the master for a way to reverse the effects of the Iced Shell. Makarov, however, told him that the only method that could possibly reverse it would kill Ur in the process as she lived on as the ice encasing Deliora. Gray was present when Erza entered the guild, having been told by Cana that that day would be lucky for him, though he regarded it as one of the worst days of his life, having lost his wallet and fallen in ditches. Later, when Cana pointed out Erza's loner behavior and how she ignored Cana's own conversation attempts, Gray went over to talk to her, giving the excuse that he didn't like it when new members of the guild didn't introduce themselves to 'Gray the Great', but ended up arguing with her. He would constantly challenge Erza to battles after that, but was defeated each time. That is, until the day he found her crying by the riverside. He became flustered and refused to battle her. Upon questioning her about why she was always alone, she replied that she preferred being alone, but Gray retorted that she wouldn't be crying if that was true. Gray was also present to welcome Mirajane, Elfman, and Lisanna into the guild, happily speaking with the latter two siblings who were able to fit in more readily than their older sister. Gray was present when Natsu brought the egg from which Happy would later hatch to the guild. He suggested that they all eat it together, but was astonished when Natsu claimed the egg to be a dragon's egg as the marks on it were akin to those made by a dragon's claw. He watched on skeptically as Lisanna and Natsu decided to hatch the egg together. The next day, he was as surprised as everybody else when Natsu stormed into the guild, raging about the egg's mysterious disappearance. Gray got angry when Natsu went around accusing people randomly of having stolen the egg. But everybody calmed down when Elfman returned, revealing that he had taken the egg to help warm it up in the night. Soon afterwards, the egg hatched to reveal a winged, blue cat. After the event, everybody returned to their usual jovial mood.

Me: Wow. Now I can see why you and Natsu are always at each others throats. You use Ice Magic and Natsu uses Fire Dragon Slayer Magic.

Gray: That's right.

Me: That's been one of the oldest known battles that's been raging on ever since the beginning of time.

---

As we continued on we saw a cliff up ahead.

Me: Cliff coming up!

We flew over the cliff and Cliffjumper just drove across a cliff in vehicle mode.

Cliffjumper: That's why they call me Cliffjumper!

Me: You are awesome Cliffjumper.

We arrived at a cliff not far away from Crocodile falls and we saw McLeach's truck.

Me: There they are.

Rachel closed her eyes and began to demorph. Her scales turned back into skin as the length of her arms began to increase back to their original height. Her muscles shrank as her snout pulled back into her face. Rachel's jaw reverted back to normal as her alligator teeth were replaced by her human teeth.

Rachel (regains her neck): It always feels refreshing to demorph back to human.

Rachel's tail and ridges vanished into her body as she stood up. Her hands became human again as her skull regained its' original shape. Her feet reverted back to normal and so did her torso. Finally, her blonde hair sprouted out of her haid as her ears became human again, completing her morph back to human. She was still wearing her black leotard.

Maria (hugs a dizzy Rachel): How do you feel, Rachel?

Lucy (Fairy Tail): Do you still have some of your alligator mind?

Me: She's a shapeshifter called an Animorph. We can talk about that later Lucy.

I had my binoculars out and saw a sickening and horrible sight. McLeach had Cody tied and hooked onto a crane from his truck. He was using Cody as live bait for the Crocodiles and a storm was coming in.

Me: He's using Cody as bait for crocodiles! He's gone too far.

I unsealed a case from a scroll and opened it. In it was a 40 caliber sniper rifle equipped with a laser scope.

Me: Here's what we do guys. I'm going to shoot McLeach in the leg with my sniper rifle and when he's down we'll go and face him. Penny. You go and free Cody.

Penny: Okay. And I love him.

Me: I had a feeling Penny. You both have been through the same ordeal.

I put the gun together and load a magazine full of 40 caliber bullets. I had the stand ready and I was set up.

Me: Cover your ears guys.

They did so.

McLeach fired from his shot gun

BANG!

But he missed the rope holding Cody.

McLeach: Blast!

He reloaded. I had a laser on McLeach and had his leg caught in the crosshairs. Just as McLeach was about to pull the trigger on his gun…

Me: Make… My… Day.

I pulled the trigger and I fired.

BANG!

A bullet flew out of the rifle at 1,000 feet per second and it blew a huge hole into his left ankle. McLeach screamed in excruciating pain and threw his gun away.

Me: Showtime!

I put my gun away and we went at McLeach and I kicked him in his face.

Nico: Percival C. McLeach, you have failed this country!

Venom: He sure has! (punches McLeach)

Cody saw us.

Cody (RDU): (Australian Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Cody. We came to rescue you.

Cody (RDU): I appreciate it guys.

Laney kicked McLeach in the face.

McLeach: C'mon! Can't we work out some kind of deal?

Marco (Animorphs): Sure. You give us that orb and we give you life in prison.

Varie: I got it Marco. It was in his coat.

Me: Good work Varie.

She gave it to me and I crushed it with my bare hands and we got a massive increase in power.

Erza: Wow! What was that?

Lucy H.: That was intense!

Me: It's one of our most prominent abilities. Whenever we absorb negative energy we get a massive increase in power. Our bodies allow us to convert it into positive energy and it makes us more powerful.

Natsu: That's awesome!

Gray: I like it.

McLeach: I'll get that bird if it's the last thing I do!

If anyone was paying close attention to him, they would've seen his eyes turn yellow for a split second.

Me: You will never get Marahute. Not if we have anything to say about it.

Lana: Wait! Look!

We saw a pitch black smoke come out of McLeach!

Natsu: Guys, why's there smoke coming out of McLeach?

Cliffjumper: That's not smoke. It's darkness!

Kickback: McLeach is starting to become a Heartless!

Sora: We faced these monsters all the time guys.

Erza: That's what I heard.

Venom (webs McLeach up): Have a nice trip! See you next fall! (throws McLeach into river)

Me: I hope he likes getting a long trip down stream.

Suddenly a massive crocodile Heartless appeared from the river.

Me: What is that Heartless!?

Sora: It's called a Krokodylus!

Me: He sure is a nasty gator! Lets power up!

We did so and transformed and powered up and transformed.

I punched the Krokodylus in the snout and fired a powerful blast of energy at it and it exploded.

KRABOOOMMMM!

Nico punched it in the stomach and kicked it in the snout.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

He fired a powerful ball of fire and it him and exploded in a huge piller of pure fire.

Edzilla: ED SMASH GATOR! (stomps on Krokodylus)

Me: Lets finish him with our combos!

Erza: You got it J.D.

Silverbolt (G1): Lets get him!

Natsu: FIRE DRAGON ROAR!

Natsu fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and Silverbolt fired a blast of electromagnetic energy from his nosecone.

Natsu and Silverbolt: FIRESTORM LASER DEATHRAY!

The blasts combined and turned Natsu's fire into a powerful deathray of pure fire and it hit Krokodylus and exploded.

KRABOOOMMM!

Gajeel: IRON DRAGON ROAR!

Gajeel fired a massive blast of metal from his mouth and Slingshot fired a powerful neutron blast.

Gajeel and Slingshot: ATOMIC SHRAPNEL BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive energy wave of pure metallic fire and it hit the Krokodylus and sent him crashing into the rock cliff with devastating force.

Lucy H.: GATE OF THE HEAVENLY SCALE, OPEN!

Lucy summoned Libra and the symbol of Libra the Scale appeared in the Background.

Libra: What is thy bidding Lucy?

Lucy H.: Lets use a combo on that monster Libra.

Libra: You got it.

Skydive: Lets do it!

Skydive went flying at 1400 miles per hour and Libra fired a powerful blast of gravity.

Skydive and Libra: SUPERSONIC SONIC BOOM GRAVITY CRUSHER!

Libra's gravity sent the Krokodylus flying and Skydive's sonic boom crashed into it and sent him into the air.

Leni: Lets totes get him Cliffjumper!

Cliffjumper: You got it Leni!

Leni fired a gravity laser and Cliffjumper fired multiple missiles of Glass Gas.

Leni and Cliffjumper: GRAVITY GLASS SMASHER!

The missiles exploded and turned all of Krokodylus' armor into glass and Leni's gravity laser hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOMMM!

Elena: Our turn!

Kickback: You got it Elena!

Elena fired a barrage of lightning and Kickback fired multiple missiles.

Elena and Kickback: LIGHTNING MISSILE RAIN!

The missiles and lightning hit the Krokodylus all over and exploded.

Gray: ICE-MAKE UNLIMITED: ONE SIDED CHAOTIC DANCE!

Gray created a large number of big Ice Swords, which he commanded to attack Krokodylus.

Fireflight fired a Fire-Fog Missile.

Gray and Fireflight: ICE AGE SWORDFOG SKEWER!

The Fire-Fog missiles created a fog that obscured Krokodylus' vision and Gray's attack skewered him in multiple spots all at once.

Erza Requiped into her Flame Empress armor.

Me: Wow!

Erza: FLAME EMPRESS'S SOARING FIRE BLADE!

While equipped with the Flame Empress Armor, Erza's used her flaming blade and quickly rose in an uppercut spiral fashion.

Air Raid fired his 80,000 PSI torque gun.

Erza and Air Raid: HYPERSONIC INFERNO FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive tornado of pure fire that incinerated the Krokodylus!

Silverbolt: Aerialbots, merge into Superion!

They did so and punched Krokodylus with devastating force and speed.

Superion (Krokodylus bites him on the leg): That tickles! (shoots it with electrostatic discharger rifle)

Outback fired a laser blaster from a gun in his vehicle form and it burned the Krokodylus.

Me: Now to finish him off with our Final Smashes!

Rachel (Animorphs): You got it J.D. I'll start.

Rachel turned into a bear.

Rachel (Animorphs): URSUS CLAWSLASH!

I turned into a Zaidanian Inferno Beast and fired a massive blast of fire at the Krokodylus.

Rachel slashed the Krokodylus at a ferocious pace with her claws.

Lucy H.: It's my turn.

Lucy opened all 12 gates of the Celestial Spirits.

Lucy H.: CELESTIAL ZODIAC SUPERLASER!

She fired a powerful energy blast and the 12 spirits of the Zodiac fired a focused energy laser from 12 points and the blasts converged and combined and fired as a massive blast of energy and they hit the Krokodylus and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

The Krokodylus was completely obliterated in an instant.

We cheered wildly. Penny climbed down the rope of the crane.

Me: Oh man. Hold on.

I went to the controls for the crane and Lincoln used his lightning powers to start it up and I moved the crane over to dry land and Penny took Cody off the hook and he landed on the ground.

Vince untied him.

Vince: Are you all right Cody?

Cody (RDU): Thanks to all of you guys. You all were so awesome!

Me: Thanks Cody.

Penny and Cody looked at each other and they were instantly smitten. They were in love with each other now. Almost instantly they became boyfriend and girlfriend.

Cody (RDU): Lets free Marahute.

We did so and she got out.

Gajeel: You and that bird really got close, huh, Cody?

Cody (RDU): Yep. Marahute may be an animal but she has a heart like the rest of us. The only reason that an animal isn't like the rest of us is if it's heart is full of darkness. Like Mcleach. He fell deeper into darkness thanks to the Dark Orb. That's why he lost his heart. If you have no heart, then you don't have friends.

Me: Very wise words.

Cody (RDU): Where's that poacher?

Me: He's heading over the falls. Lets go see.

We went to the edge of the waterfall on a rock and we saw McLeach go over the edge of the fall.

McLeach: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We saw McLeach fall to his death. A 4,000 foot fall. He was killed instantly.

Me: That is instant death.

Laney: There's absolutely no way anyone could survive a fall like that.

Lucy: He's in Hell now and he deserves to spend the rest of eternity there.

Shannon: Yep.

Me: Burn in Hell, McLeach.

Erza: McLeach was a truly honorless slimeball.

Me: You said it Erza. Lucy can you summon Aquarius? I know you're scared of her but let me talk to her.

Lucy H.: Well okay. GATE OF THE WATER BEARER, OPEN!

Out of a vortex of Water arose Aquarius the Water Bearer!

Aquarius: What meaningless task did you summon me for Lucy?

Me: To talk to me.

Aquarius saw me.

Aquarius: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor. Lucy called me for this!?

Me: That's right.

Aquarius: YOU ARE DEAD BIMBO!

I stepped in front of her and look into Aquarius' eyes as my eyes glowed red with righteous fury.

Me: (Menacingly) QUIET.

Aquarius backed off in fear.

Me: Aquarius I don't know what your deal is with Lucy, but you have an extremely out of control temper that has caused some serious problems and it has to stop now.

Lori: That's right. You literally need to treat Lucy with love and respect. Look at her!

Lucy was shaking in fear because of Aquarius.

Me: See? Your temper causes even Lucy to be scared of you.

Aquarius: I know what you are doing and I do have a rotten temper. But I love Lucy with my heart. She and I are close.

Me: I can tell. But you need to be a lot nicer and friendlier to her. Do it for her and show her you care and show her that you have good in your heart.

Aquarius began to realize that I was right and she went up to Lucy and hugged her. She broke down crying and she begged Lucy for forgiveness. Lucy did forgive her. But Aquarius told her that she can't help herself. But regardless Lucy doesn't care about that.

Me: Come on guys. Lets get Cody home.

Everyone agreed.

We did so. At Ayer's Rock as the Moons were in the sky we saw Cody's house by Ayer's Rock.

Me: Is that your house Cody?

Cody (RDU): It is.

We landed and we saw Cody's mom crying hard. She thinks that her own son is dead.

Cody (RDU): Mom?

Cody's mom saw him alive and well and she gasped.

Cody's mom: (Australian Accent) Cody?

She had tears of joy and she ran over.

Cody's mom: CODY!

They hugged and cried joyously. She was so happy to have him back. We told her everything that went down.

Cody's mom: You all saved Cody and killed McLeach?

Me: That's right. McLeach kidnapped Cody to try and get the last of the Great Golden Eagles, Marahute here. But we sent McLeach falling over Crocodile Falls to his death.

Cody (RDU): That's right.

Laney: He wanted to get rich. His goal was to get Marahute to sell onto the black market. But we killed him and ended his miserable life for good.

Lana: And I now have Joanna as a friend and as a pet.

Lola: That's cool Lana.

---

We raided McLeach's home and freed all the animals he caught and we found a Slowbro and Magneton and Nico caught them. We also kept his taxidermy as trophies.

---

The next day it was time for the wedding of Zuko and Mai. We were all dressed in red for this occasion and I had a Fire Nation medal on that showed that I am the ambassador of the Fire Nation from

Gotham Royal York. The Fire Sage then pronounced Zuko and Mai as husband and wife. They kissed and we cheered for them. We firebend and created a Phoenix in the sky and it showed the power of love that rose from the fire.

Me: I'm so happy for the both of you Zuko, Mai.

Zuko: Thanks J.D. Thank you for all for coming to our wedding.

Lori: It was literally our pleasure.

I got a call on my cell phone.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

Lana: J.D. it's Lana.

Me: What is it Lana?

Lana: Katara has gone into labor!

Me: (Gasp!) It's time!? We'll be right over! (Hangs up) Guys! The baby is coming!

Varie: Katara's baby is coming!?

Laney: We have to get over there!

Me: Lets go!

We rushed over to the hospital in Gotham Royal York.

---

In the delivery room Katara was screaming in pain as she was delivering her baby. Lady Tsunade was delivering her baby.

Lady Tsunade: One more push Katara.

Aang was with her.

Katara: AANG, WHEN I GET MY HANDS ON YOU, YOU'LL WISH THAT AZULA'S LIGHTNING KILLED YOU BACK IN BA SING SE!

We were waiting in the waiting room.

Me: Boy it sounds like the labor pains are bad.

Juvia: No kidding.

Me: Yeah. Juvia how did your story come into being?

Juvia: It's something I don't like to talk about. Before I became a part of Fairy Tail, I was a part of a guild called Phantom Lord.

Juvia revealed her background. She was born in the year X767, and spent her childhood shunned by the other children for constantly making it rain around her. She took up making teru teru bozu dolls in an attempt to make it stop raining, but it only served to make the other children tease her even more. As she grew older, she would overhear other people commenting on the gloominess of the rain around her, making her feel increasingly depressed. At one point in her life she was in a relationship with Bora, but he broke up with her because he couldn't stand the rain. Eventually, she was accepted into the Phantom Lord Guild, noting that it was the first time anyone had accepted her, and formed a quarter of the guild's elite Mage team: Element 4.

Me: That's sad.

Juvia: Yes it was. I should've never joined Phantom Lord to begin with!

Me: I'm glad you found the light at the end of the tunnel when Phantom Lord was killed.

Juvia: Yes it is.

Katara came out in a wheelchair being pushed by Aang and in Katara's arms was a beautiful baby girl with brown hair and blue eyes.

Me: Oh Katara she's adorable.

Naruto: She sure is.

Zuko: Congratulations Katara.

Katara: Thank you Zuko.

Toph: What are you gonna call her?

Katara: Her name is Kya. After my mother.

Aang: It's a perfect name for her.

Lynn: I think it's a cute name.

Me: Me too. Congratulations you guys.

Aang: Thanks J.D.

Lucy H.: (To the Viewers) Never mess with the rights of animals or the magical power of Fairy Tail Guild and Team Loud Phoenix Storm will hunt you down.

We went back home to the estate. Natsu and Lucy started dating and they were now in love. Cody and his mom live in the estate.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Fairy Tail is an awesome show. I like the magic and the powers they all have. Fairy Tail is a really awesome show. Erza Scarlet, Wendy Marvell and Lucy Heartfilia are my favorite characters in that show. It's like a combination of Dragonball Z, Sailor Moon and Naruto. The Rescuers Down Under is an awesome movie from the year 1990 and I've known that movie since I was a little kid. It was so awesome and everyone in that movie did a really great job back then. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. I created the Heartless in this one. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Fairy Tail is owned by Hiro Mashima and FuniMation.

# The Final Blast Off

It starts with us William, Riku, Stewie and Venom in the living room.

William: Alright, you guys, I got eight crates of ipecac from the remains of the Griffin House from before we blew up Quahog. Now whoever goes the longest without puking gets the last piece of pie in the fridge. [William, Riku, Venom, and Stewie drink the bottles] Okay, here we go. [pause] How's everybody doing?

Venom: Good. Good so far.

William: Alright, alright.

Riku: Nothing yet.

William: Cool, cool. You know, I don't know if any of you guys have had that pie yet, but that's… that is some tasty stuff. That's from the bake sale at the school. Maria and Elena actually made it all by (vomits)

Riku: Ooh, one down, I know someone who won't be having any (vomits)

Stewie (feels sick): I'm starting to feel funny. I hope this isn't a repeat of last time.

Venom: Well, we feel fine. Guess we're gonna (vomits)

Stewie: Yes! That means I win! I get to eat (vomits) DEAR LORD NOT AGAIN!

Riku (vomits): Oh… Oh, man! Why didn't anybody tell me (vomits)

William: Oh, man! My insides are on fir… (vomits)

Riku: No, please… no more… no more, no… (vomits)

Stewie (holds his stomach): Guys, I'm scared! (vomits)

Venom: Get the phone! Call nine-one-on… (vomits)

William: Maria, Elena, please get in here (vomits)

Venom (seems to stop vomiting): Okay. We think it's all gone. We think it's (vomits)

Riku (cries hysterically): I don't wanna, I don't wanna throw (vomits)

Venom (William holds the sides of his head: William, we need you to hold the sides of our head and (vomits)

William vomits all over Venom's head as the latter throws up yet again. The vomiting stops for a bit, and the whole living room is covered in puke. Maria and Elena come into the room.

Maria: Hey, guys. Is something wrong?

William, Venom, Stewie, and Riku vomit simultaneously one last time.

Elena: WHAT THE HECK HAPPENED HERE?!

We were cleaning up the living room.

Me: What the heck did you guys do to yourselves!?

William, Venom, Riku and Stewie were wrapped in blankets drinking water.

William: We were having a contest to see who can go the longest without puking for the last piece of pie in the fridge.

Me: I know Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita makes really good pies for dessert but this is taking things too far.

Lincoln: Yeah guys.

Laney had one of the ipecac bottles.

Laney: Where did you guys even get all this ipecac anyway?

William: We found a bunch of crates of it in the remains of the Griffin

House before we destroyed Quahog.

Lois: You know I remember Peter, Chris and Brian did this and there was vomit everywhere.

Me: That was really stupid. I don't know which town is more idiotic Quahog, Rhode Island or Springfield, Oregon.

Lincoln: Well I think they both were the biggest towns of idiots in the world.

Me: Langsley Falls where Hailey lives is an exception.

Keith: That's true.

Me: We can't destroy that town anyway. It's home to the C.I.A. building. And it's people are not as stupid as Quahog and Springfield were.

Nico: Yeah. But Springfield, Oregon and Quahog, Rhode Island you both have failed this country.

We laughed.

Me: You got that right buddy.

Vince: I agree.

Nick: They sure have.

* * *

At Gotham Royal York Middle School, Lynn was getting ready for her math test when she heard some kids picking on someone.

Kid 1: Hey look it's the newbie!

Lynn saw a kid with black hair, hazel eyes and wearing a red shirt with flames on it and red pants and he was around her age.

Kid 2: You oughta go home to your filthy family. People like you are not welcome here!

Lynn was enraged when she heard him say that.

Lynn: Margo I need you to go get the Principal. Things are about to get crazy here.

Margo: You got it Lynn.

She did so.

Lynn walked over to the kid that said that and slugged him hard in the mouth. Knocking out all his teeth and knocking him out.

Lynn: You shut up you monster! What you said to this kid was completely inhumane and that makes you no different than all the bad guys we killed!

Kid 1: Why don't you say that to my…

POW!

Lynn kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

Margo came back with the principal.

Lynn: Sorry to call you here Principal Ramirez.

Principal Ramirez: No problem Lynn. But what happened here?

Lynn: These two jerks were harassing this kid here with racial remarks and I wouldn't stand for it. I told Margo to go get you.

?: It's true sir. They said that "People like me are not welcome here." And then this girl saved me and knocked them out. But that was so cool!

Principal Ramirez: I see.

The 2 kids got up and Principal Ramirez grabbed them by their ears and dragged them to the principals office.

Lynn: Are you okay?

Nathan: I sure am. Thanks to you. Sorry I'm Nathan Freeman and

I'm brand new here.

Lynn: Pleasure to meet you Nathan. The name's Lynn Loud.

Nathan: (Gasp) The famous Lynn Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? The ultimate sports athlete!?

Lynn: That's right.

Nathan: Dude you are like a legend in those fights and in the world of sports!

Lynn: I'm glad I have a fan.

Nathan: I play Hockey and Wrestling.

Lynn: Sweet! Do you like spicy subs?

Nathan: I love all nuclear spicy food!

Lynn: You are awesome man!

Nathan: Thanks. You have awesome Earth powers from what I saw. Watch this.

Nathan held out his hand and a ball of fire appeared in it and he threw it at the wall and it exploded. Blowing a hole into it.

Lynn: Wow! You have Fire Powers!

Nathan: Yep. I've had them since I was born. I can also fly with wings made of pure fire.

Lynn: Sweet! You should join us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You would make an awesome addition to the team.

Nathan: I would be honored Lynn.

Lynn: Cool.

---

Back at the estate I was conducting a little experiment with Marco and Rachel of the Animorphs.

Me: Now I'm sure you're wondering what this test is all about. Well you guys have the ability to transform into animals. We know that and we recently discovered that you can turn into Digimon, which I thought was a scientific impossibility because they are made of data. But that proved that theory wrong. So I want to try something interesting. Lets see if you have the ability to morph into Pokemon.

Rachel (Animorphs): Okay.

Marco (Animorphs): That's an interesting experiment.

Me: It sure is. Marco for the experiment, here's your test.

I called out my Articuno.

Me: Articuno this is all for an experiment I am conducting. So no reason to be alarmed.

Articuno: I'm not afraid J.D.

Marco touched my Articuno and got its DNA.

Marco (Animorphs): Okay here goes.

Marco concentrated and his head turned blue and so did his skin and he grew three spikes on his head and his mouth turned into a beak. His arms grew feathers and he grew a tail and his feet turned into talons. He turned into a full fledge Articuno.

Me: It works!

Nico: Lets see how Rachel reacts.

Nico called out his Nidoking.

Rachel touched the Nidoking.

Rachel (Animorphs): Okay here goes.

Rachel's chest flattened and her skin turned purple.

Rachel (Animorphs): Yep! We can definitely morph into Pokemon! (braces herself on the table): FYI, I'm not giving myself a boy name as a Nidoking!

In a nearby mirror, Rachel simply stared in shock as her face became purple and her eyes turned black. Just as she was about to say something out loud, a loud snap followed by an intense pain in her jawbone struck out.

Rachel screamed in pain as she braced herself against the wall. Looking in the mirror, she was horrified on what she saw and felt happening. Her mouth was becoming much wider and larger in size, accommodating her skull to its shape as it grow. Rachel's nose quickly pushed down and fused with her growing upper jaw, leaving only two nostrils on it. Her eyes became more triangular in shape and separated farther apart from each other.

Finally, Rachel's jaw was fully grown to its new size. Her entire head was now much bigger than before. But, it was far from over. Five extremely sharp teeth grew on each side of her lower jaw near the back. Her tongue became much bigger and the rest of her human teeth fell out onto the ground. Before she could even do anything, a large horn grew out of her forehead.

Rachel (tries to talk): Grrhrrrnnn.

Misty (feeling sorry for her): I don't think your new mouth will let you say anything clearly.

Suddenly, two spines grew out of the back part of Rachel's head, making all of her blonde hair fall out onto the ground. Finally, her ears quickly enlarged in size and grew small spikes on the tops of them. The outsides of her ears were purple while the insides were green.

Rachel (tries to say something again): Raaghhhh.

Nico: I think you should talk when your morph is done.

Rachel felt a tingling start up on her torso. Looking down, she was horrified at the sight of her chest flatenning before becoming much larger and muscular. Her yellow summer shirt was no match for the transformation as it tore off to reveal grey skin on her chest. More spines grew down her back. Due to the spines growing, it started to make her back much larger.

With her back bulking up, it made the rest of her torso start to change. Her central and lower torso both starting becoming much more muscular and larger. A ridge formed on her chest and on her lower torso, leaving a band of lower skin on her mid torso. Due to her enlarging body, Rachel became slightly hunched forward. However, she noticed that it was a normal feeling.

Rachel noticed that purple skin had already covered both of her arms. Holding them out, she simply watched as her hands changed. Both her hands and wrists widened, leaving no visible separation between them. Rachel's fingers painfully fused into three and shrank back into her hand, leaving three short nubs on each hand. Rachel noticed that the nubs hardened and turned white while becoming sharper, making her fingers into razor sharp claws.

Rachel's shoulders became very round and muscular. As a small white ridge formed on the top parts of her arms, the upper section of her arm became very muscular. Wiggling her claws, Rachel was in complete awe on the sight of them on her hands. Looking back down, she noticed that her entire torso was now fully changed

Suddenly, an immense pain struck from Rachel's lower spine and pelvic bone. Looking behind herself, she watched in agony as a massive purple tail started to grow out from herself and out of her black pants, ripping them off. As her tail grow, Rachel's legs were being much more separated from each other and her torso accommodated to the separation. Rachel felt another tear roll down her face as she felt her legs beginning to change.

Both of Rachel's legs quickly became much shorter, taking off some of her height. The upper part of her legs widened and became extremely muscular to support her body. A ridge formed on her knees while the lower part of her legs also widened and became stronger. While Rachel's lower legs widened, it fused her ankles and feet to the main bone, making both of them vanish. Finally, blunt white claws grew out of what used to be her feet, destroying her black boots and finishing her Nidoking transformation.

May (hugging Rachel): So, Rachel. How do you feel about being a Pokemon for the first time?

Rachel (Animorphs): I feel amazing!

Nico: Ok. But why don't you revert back? Don't want to ruin that outfit before an actual mission.

She did so.

Rachel (roars in pain): Why didn't Elfangor make the morphing process instantaneous?!

Rachel's feet became human again as the ridge on her knees vanished. Her legs reverted back into their human shape as her tail vanished into her butt. The ridge on her arms disappeared as they and her shoulders became less muscular and more human. Rachel's claws became hands as her arms went back to their human color. She lost the ridge on her chest as her torso became shorter and less muscular.

Rachel (stops hunching forward): I actually felt like a boy as a Nidoking.

Rachel's grey skin and the spines on her back vanished as she regained her breasts. Her ears regained their human shape as the spines on her head disappeared. she regained her blonde hair as she lost her horn. Her Nidoking teeth were replaced by her humn teeth as her tongue reverted back to normal. She regained her nose as her jaw and head regained her original shape. Finally, her eyes went back to blue as the purple skin on her face disappeared, completing her demorph back to human.

Nico (hugs Rachel): How do you feel now that you're a girl again, Rachel?

Rachel (Animorphs): Great. It was cool being morphed into a Pokemon and it was so cool too.

Me: There's so many of them out there Rachel. You can become hundreds of kinds of Pokemon. They would be perfect for your morphing repertoire.

Rachel (Animorphs): Good idea.

---

Later we rested and waited for everyone to come home from school. I was having some tea with Master Roshi.

Me: Hey Master Roshi I have a question.

Master Roshi: What is it J.D.?

Me: How did you invent a powerful energy technique like the Kamehameha Wave?

Master Roshi: Well it was a technique that took me 50 years to create.

Me: (Gasp) It took you that long to make the most powerful energy blast we can use!? That's a long time.

Master Roshi: Yep. But Goku my student managed to learn it in seconds.

Me: Wow! What a major difference. And he mastered it with photographic memory just from watching you do it?

Master Roshi: Yep. That's correct. I knew Goku was a special kid back then.

Me: I mastered the Kamehameha Wave almost the same way.

Master Roshi: How did you manage to do that?

Me: That is something I will never forget.

---

Me: (Narrating) **It was back when I was 4 years old. I was watching my favorite TV Show Dragonball and it was an awesome show. I watched how Goku managed to master the**

**Kamehameha Wave when he learned it from you when you blew up Fire Mountain by accident. It was a relatively easy series of signs and stances. So I figured why not see if I can do it in real life.**

Past me was in the backyard and stood ready.

Past me: Okay, here goes.

Me: **I got into the stances I saw.**

Past me: KAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAA!

Me: **I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and it was so powerful and so strong that it was amazing. The energy blast hit a hill and exploded with such incredible power. The Mushroom Cloud could be seen all the way from Denver. When the smoke cleared I had created a massive crater where the hill once stood. That's when I realized that I can now use the most powerful energy blast in Master Goku's Arsenal of techniques.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: I used photographic memory just like Master Goku did when he saw you do it.

Master Roshi: It's a sense of Deja Vu.

Me: It sure is. That was my first thought too.

Master Roshi: I knew you were very special just like Goku is.

Me: I get that all the time Master Roshi.

Lynn came in.

Lynn: Hey J.D. Hello Master Roshi.

Master Roshi: Oh hello Lynn. How was school?

Lynn: It was great! I saved a kid from being racially tormented by two kids. This is him here.

Nathan came in.

Nathan: J.D. Knudson. Wow it's such an honor to meet you in person.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too. And you are?

Nathan: I'm Nathan Freeman and I recently just moved here 1 week ago from Ohio.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Nathan. Welcome to Gotham Royal York.

Nathan: Thank you.

Lynn: And he has Fire Powers. Show him.

Nathan: Okay.

Nathan formed a chain of pure fire and lashed the wall and it exploded. When the smoke cleared there was a huge hole in the wall.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Nathan: Thanks J.D. I've had my fire powers since I was born. I got my powers from cosmic radiation.

Me: Wow! You and I are very similar. I got my powers from the exact same source.

Nathan: That's awesome!

Vince: I got my powers the exact same way.

Carol: Same here.

Me: So did the Fantastic 4.

Nathan: I also want to try out for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We're always willing to give you a shot Nathan. We'll give you that shot when we get a mission. But so far things have been very quiet.

Nathan: Okay.

Me: But you're free to hang with us for the time being.

Nathan: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem.

* * *

We were watching TV and resting.

Me: So Misty how did you and Ash meet?

Misty: That is an unusual story.

Me: We would like to hear it.

Misty: Okay. It was a long time ago. I first met Ash unexpectedly when he and Pikachu were being chased by a flock of Spearow. He took my bike to try and run away from them.

Me: They were trying to hurt him and Pikachu.

Ash: Yeah it was awful.

Misty: And you still haven't paid me back for my bike!

Ash: I'm sorry Misty! I was running away in fear for my life!

Misty: That's still no excuse!

Ash: Says you!

Me: All right you two that's enough! Fighting like a couple of 2-year-olds never solves anything.

Ash: You're right.

Misty: Yeah.

Erza: You sure are an enforcer J.D.

Me: It's part of my job as leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lucy H.: I believe it.

Me: Also Misty, Ash told me that you are the Gym Leader of Cerulean City right?

Misty: That's right J.D. I use Water Pokemon.

Me: Wow! And Brock you are the Gym Leader of Pewter City right?

Brock: That's right J.D. I specialize in Rock Pokemon.

Me: That is awesome! It must be cool having Gym Leaders for friends Ash.

Ash: It sure is.

Me: What was the most unusual part of your adventure Ash?

Ash: That would be the Ghost of Maiden's Peak.

Me: Ooh. What happened there?

Lucy: What happened during that time?

Ash: It is a ghost that has lilac hair and a flower in her hair. She lived 2,000 years ago and her love went off into a war. She swore to wait for him to come back but he never did and her body perished. She was turned into stone. Legend says that her ghost is in that town waiting for her love to come back.

Me: That is one powerful love.

Lincoln: No kidding. Did she ever find out about it?

Ash: No. Her love perished in the war and she continued to wait regardless.

Me: She was never told about what happened.

Lucy: Maybe we can go over to where Maiden's Peak is and help her.

Me: If the Pokemon World is here on Earth as well as all the worlds of Master Goku and the Five Great Nations, then Maiden Rock is here as well. Ash can you show us where it is?

Ash: Sure.

We set out for Maiden Rock.

---

We arrived at Maiden Rock and it was on an island in the middle of the Caribbean.

Me: Is that it?

Ash: It sure is.

We saw a tall spire rock and on it was a human shape rock.

Laney: So that's Maiden Rock.

Lana: It sure is interesting.

Lola: I'll bet she's really beautiful.

Me: Lets get a closer look.

We did so and we saw that the rock was of the girl Ash described.

Me: She is beautiful.

Varie: She sure is.

Me: Poor girl. I can't believe that she would wait so long all for nothing.

Luan: It's really sad.

Lori: She literally has been through a lot.

Luna: Dude. She refused to believe that her love was dead.

Me: No kidding. If I went into a war like that I would come back to her like I promised. My grandpas both came back safe. Lets go ask around and get more information.

In a shrine we were talking to the founder of the Maiden Peak Festival.

Me: So you see sir. We came to find out more about the Maiden. What is her name?

Founder: Her name is Eileen MacKarren. She waited for her love to return to her 2,000 years ago.

Me: Poor girl.

Leni: She totes waited for her love all for nothing.

Aylene C.: That is so sad.

Nathan: No kidding.

Nick: She waited all for nothing.

Nico: Her love towards that man was too strong.

Me: Maybe we can help her. We can bring her back and help her.

Founder: How can you do that?

Me: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I have the power to do anything.

We went over to the rock and I snapped my fingers and Eileen was brought back to life.

She fainted and I caught her.

Me: Lets get her to the Shrine.

We did so and had her covered in a blanket. She woke up and saw us.

Eileen: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. Your spirit must've known all about us.

Eileen: That's right. Your achievements are widely known.

Me: We get that all the time. Eileen you know that your love is gone right?

Eileen: Yes. I do. He's dead. He told me so in Heaven. But I made peace with him.

Me: I'm glad.

Eileen: But he turned me down. The war changed him and said that I wasn't the one for him! (Crying)

I go over and comfort her.

Me: It's all right Eileen. But there are still plenty of fish in the sea out there.

Varie: It's all right Eileen. You can have us as your friends.

Eileen: Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome Eileen.

* * *

Back at the estate we were talking and having tea and watching TV.

I made a huge dinner for Eileen and she was eating like no tomorrow. Being dead for over 2,000 years really took its toll.

Me: Boy you sure are hungry Eileen.

Lola: No kidding. Being dead for 2,000 years really had an effect on her.

Lisa: Indeed it did.

Nico: That's more than what I usually eat. Even though I'm a Saiyan and we eat a lot of food and fight a lot that is more than my standards.

Me: No kidding man.

There was a knock at the door and May answered it.

May was shocked to see that her frenemies James, Jessie, and Meowth were at the door. But the R's on their shirts were torn off.

May: (shocked) What are you three doing here?!

Meowth: (about to cry) Hey, Twerp. Can we please come in?

Then they broke down crying.

Lori: Ash, your archenemies are literally crying in our house!

Jessie: (cries) We're utter losers!

Lynn: Yep. That part we got.

James: We've been fired from every bad guy job in town. Team Rocket members, Iceberg Lounge waitors, Wayne Powers Industries employess, and even Guys in White assistants!

Me: Maybe you guys weren't cut out to be a part of Team Rocket. You can work for us and in return we'll give you a good pay and also we'll go after all of Team Rocket and kill every single one of those clods.

Jessie: You're not gonna kill us too?

Me: No way. You helped Vince, Naruto, Lucy and Dawn get justice on Butch and Cassidy. So we should help you out by destroying all of Team Rocket as well.

Serena: We're gonna go after Team Rocket?

Me: We sure are Serena. They terrorized our planet for far too long and we can't let them get away with everything they did.

Ash: Who is their leader?

Me: Giovanni. You remember him right Ash? He was the Viridian City Gym Leader and you were also looking at the leader and boss of Team Rocket.

When Ash and his friends heard that, they were shocked.

Ash: Giovanni is Team Rockets Leader!?

Me: That's right and he's the one responsible for all the terrible events that have been taking place because of Team Rocket.

Ash: He will pay for his crimes!

Pikachu: PIKA!

Me: He sure will. Jessie, James, Meowth you guys stay here. This is gonna get rough.

Jessie: Okay.

Me: This'll be the Final Blast Off for Team Rocket and it will explode into flames. The Valor of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Courage we have to protect humans and Pokemon everywhere will destroy them in the fire of Hell.

I snapped my fingers and I had the symbol of Team Valor from Pokemon Go emblazoned on my right elbow. Everyone had the symbol of Team Valor emblazoned on their right elbows.

Lincoln: Awesome Tattoo!

Lucy: I can live with this.

Ash: I like it. It looks like a Moltres.

Me: It is a Moltres. It's the symbol of Team Valor. I like the symbol because it looks like a phoenix. Lets go guys. We're coming for you Team Rocket and you will never terrorize our planet again. Normally we would put people like them in prison for this. But that's too merciful for them. Death is their only fate. Lets get them!

We set out for the headquarters of Team Rocket!

---

We arrived at Team Rockets Headquarters and we saw that it was a building out in the middle of the forest and it was a secret base.

Me: There it is. Lets go.

We flew at the headquarters and to make sure that no one escaped we put up a barrier that prevented that from happening.

In the headquarters the members of Team Rocket were devising plans for their next move. Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof and the alarm sounded as we came in.

Me: Team Rocket's days are numbered!

We fired blasts of fire and incinerated most of the members into ashes.

Nico: Alright, let's split up and take out all the Team Rocket members. After we're done, let's radio each other before we take Giovanni down.

Me: You got it Nico. Lets go!

We split up.

Nico, Bluestreak, Swapper, Tai and Agumon were blasting apart more members of Team Rocket. But then he sensed something.

Nico: (sees a mysterious room) Bluestreak, Swapper, Tai, Agumon, I sense something behind that door. Let's go check it out.

Bluestreak: What could it be?

Nico: I don't know. But lets find out.

They went into the room and saw a bunch of wires and they saw

Mewtwo!

Nico: Mewtwo!

Bluestreak: Mewtwo is a Pokemon?

Nico: That's right. But he was a pokemon created using Genetic Replication technology.

Tai: Genetic Replication?

Bluestreak: You mean like Cloning?

Nico: Exactly. This was part of a special project Team Rocket worked on. It's purpose was to create Superclones, which are 10 times more powerful than any living pokemon. Mewtwo is the most powerful living pokemon of them all. He was genetically created from the fossil of the ancient pokemon Mew. After many failed attempts they succeeded in creating Mewtwo. A genetically engineered pokemon that is the most powerful Psychic Pokemon of them all.

Tai: That is insane!

Bluestreak: Who funded this whole project?

Nico: It was Giovanni that did it.

Tai: These guys were really playing with fire.

Agumon: And they got a Pokemon that rivals all of them combined.

Nico: They sure did. Even though it was successful the experiment completely backfired. He came to the conclusion that humans treat pokemon like nothing but slaves and that Mewtwo was created for the exact same purpose. He created a massive storm that was gonna destroy the entire planet and kill everyone and everything. But as Mewtwo Battled Mew, Ash jumped in front of their blasts of energy and killed himself.

Tai: What!? Why would he do that!?

Bluestreak: I think I know. He made the ultimate sacrifice to show that Humans and Pokemon care for each other just as much as anyone else does.

Nico: That's right. But the Pokemon cried and their tears brought him back to life and Mewtwo changed his ways as a result. He realized how big a fool he was.

Mewtwo: Now you all will die.

Tai: What's the deal, Mewtwo? I thought you changed your ways!

Mewtwo: Giovanni showed me how much of an idiot I was to abandon my destructive ways. I have all this power and I'm expected to use it to help people? How pathetic! (laughs evilly)

Bluestreak: Mewtwo never laughs evilly. Giovanni must have him under mind control!

Nico: Guys, hold him off. When he's weakened, I'll catch him with a Master Ball to snap him out of it!

Bluestreak (shoots Mewtwo with rifle): Sorry, Mewtwo, But this is for your own good!

Nico went Super Saiyan 2 and punched Mewtwo in the face.

Agumon Digivolved.

Agumon: AGUMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Greymon.

Greymon: (Echoing) GREYMON!

Karai slashed at Mewtwo and Ravage pounced on him. Ravage slashed him with his claws.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Lets combo attack him.

Ravage roared and they went at Mewtwo.

Karai: BLACK PANTHER SLASHSTORM!

They slashed up Mewtwo.

Nico: Now to catch him. MASTER BALL GO!

Nico threw the ball and caught Mewtwo. He picked up the ball.

Mewtwo: What happened? The last thing I remember was those Dark Creatures attacking me.

Tai: Oh, nothing much. You just got mind controlled by Giovanni.

Nico: Giovanni did this to you Mewtwo. He will pay for everything he did. Lets go guys!

They went back to the battle.

---

The Battle in Team Rocket Headquarters raged on.

Me: Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm!

Sonar, Runway and Jetstorm became the Star Saber. I slashed numerous Team Rocket members and obliterated them.

Me: You Team Rocket Wretches are finished!

We collected all the pokemon they have stolen and took all the pokemon and pokeballs they have as trophies. Lana and me got a Regice. I got a Regirock and Nico got a Registeel and Regigigas. Nico also got a Dodrio and a Farfetch'd. Nathan was blasting apart and incinerating numerous Team Rocket members with his fire powers and blowing them apart into ash. We were amazed at his fighting prowess.

Butch and Cassidy then arrived.

Dawn: Butch and Cassidy!

But their faces and bodies were now horribly scarred and disfigured.

Butch: You and your friends completely destroyed us!

Cassidy: Look at me! I'm now a scarred mess!

Me: You two brought all that upon yourselves. But I'm impressed that you two were able to survive a powerful energy blast of that magnitude. Nice to know Vince, Naruto, Dawn, Lucy and all the Pokemon left their mark.

Dawn: We sure did.

Lucy H.: You guys sure did a number on them.

Me: They deserved it. But how did you guys escape from prison?

Butch: It's easy. We rammed the door on the transport and ran.

Me: That simple huh?

Swapper fired a green energy ray from its heads and they hit Butch and Cassidy and swapped their bodies and minds.

Butch (In Cassidy's Body): What happened to me!

Cassidy (In Butch's Body): I don't know.

They looked at each other and when they saw that they were in each others bodies they screamed.

Me: Jeez this is what I call a Freaky Friday situation.

Dawn: They'll be in those bodies in death. Final Smash time. COSMIC DRAGON STARRAY!

Dawn fired a powerful blast of cosmic energy from her hand and it turned into a dragon. It enveloped them and completely obliterated them in an instant.

Dawn: Go to Hell.

Me: Great job Dawn.

Ash: Those two deserved it.

After killing all of the members of Team Rocket we found Giovanni attempting to make a getaway in his helicopter and I blasted the helicopter and it exploded into flaming rubble.

Me: You aren't going anywhere Giovanni. You are gonna pay for your crimes.

Giovanni: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Me: We came here to kill you. You've terrorized this world for far too long.

Ash: It's over, Giovanni. No more hiding behind your lackies.

Nico: This probably won't take too long. I bet you can't even fight!

Giovanni: Oh, I'm much more competent than those trio of buffoons that used to work for me! Rhydon, attack!

Giovanni's Rhydon came.

Scattershot: Alright, Technobots! Let's merge into Computron!

They did so.

Me: Now it's time to pay. You're going to face up to your crimes.

Nico: Giovanni, you have failed this region!

Me: More like he has failed the entire world.

Giovanni: You all will fail this world. Thanks to this dark orb I have I can do this!

He then formed a sword of pure negative energy. It was a purple scimitar sword. (Think of the energy sword Galvatron used on Transformers Cybertron)

(Star Wars I Final Duel of Fates plays)

Giovanni: Prepare to meet your end J.D.

I go Super Angel 50,000 Phoenix Angel.

Me: You don't know how wrong you are Giovanni. It's your reign of evil that's ending.

We went at each other

Me: Take your best shot!

And we engaged in a powerful sword fight.

Me: What you did to the world of Pokemon is completely unforgivable Giovanni. The Flames of Valor are now going to kill you.

Giovanni: Only one shall stand and the other will die!

Me: And that other person is going to be you!

We continued our sword fight and it was shaking the very foundation of the planet to the core. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting the entirety of the forest on fire and turning the landscape into a massive raging inferno of epic proportions. Massive fiery explosions rattled the forest and the lands. Miles away in Pallet Town, everyone saw a massive column of smoke rising out of a mountain on the horizon. They saw the battle from the distance and knew something big was happening. We were clashing our energy swords at an incredible rate and more sparks and embers flew all over the place and they exploded and turned the whole forest into an epic conflagration.

I slashed Giovanni in the face and he was dripping blood from his left cheek.

Me: One for me.

Giovanni screamed in rage and slashed at me and I ducked and I kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach.

Computron: (punches Rhydon) Probability of Giovanni winning: 0%.

Misty: No he won't win.

Me: And he won't ever! Lets get him guys! Combo time!

Bluestreak: Lets go Swapper!

Swapper fired a laser from his heads and Bluestreak fired his rifle.

Bluestreak: SWITCHENERGY BULLETSTORM!

Swappers energy turned Bluestreak's energy shot from his rifle into a beam of ice and froze Giovanni in ice.

Scattershot fired numerous missiles.

Ash: Pikachu Electro Ball! Go!

Pikachu fired a ball of pure lightning.

Scattershot and Ash: LIGHTNING ATOMIC BLAST!

The missiles orbited around the lightning ball in an atom formation an it hit Giovanni and blew him into the sky with a powerful explosion.

Me: Now to try something we never tried before. Combine four combos into one.

Varie: That's gonna be interesting!

Dawn: Lets do it!

Strafe: Lets!

Dawn fired a blast of cosmic energy.

Strafe fired a laser blast.

Dawn and Strafe: COSMIC LASER DEATHRAY.

The blasts combined.

May fired a blast of Icefire and Lightspeed fired a bunch of missiles.

May and Lightspeed: ICEFIRE MISSILESTORM!

Misty: Gyarados HYPER BEAM!

Misty's Gyarados fired an orange beam of energy and Afterburner fired a laser blast.

Afterburner and Misty: SUPER HYPER BURNLASER!

Brock: Steelix, DRAGON BREATH!

Steelix fired a blast of white fire and Nosecone fired a laser.

Nosecone and Brock: METAL FIRESTORM LASER!

May, Dawn, Brock, Misty, Afterburner, Strafe, Lightspeed and Nosecone: COSMIC POKEMON ELEMENTAL ENERGYSTORM!

Their combos combined and hit Giovanni and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Giovanni landed on the roof and he was a charred and burned mess. But he still had a huge amount of fight left in him.

Ash: I've had it with this guy. It's time to make sure he never torments Pokemon ever again.

Me: Have at him Ash.

Ash went at Giovanni and punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. He flipped and kicked him in the chin with a deadly uppercut kick and punched him where the sun doesn't shine. Ash punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and knocked out some more teeth.

Me: Wow! Ash sure has learned a whole bunch of moves.

Dawn: He sure has.

Nathan: I never saw him do those moves.

Vince: Me neither.

Dawn: Now to help out. Lets go Pachirisu! Spark attack!

Dawn fired a blast of cosmic energy and Pachirisu fired a blast of lightning.

Dawn: COSMIC LIGHTNING DEATH RAY!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly blast of energy and it hit Giovanni and exploded.

Lucy H.: Now it's time for my Final Smash. This is my Final Smash that is also my most powerful spell.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Lucy then chanted a powerful incantation.

Lucy H.: Survey the Heavens, Open the Heavens…

All the stars, far and wide…

Show me thy appearance…

With such shine.

Oh Tetrabiblos…

I am the ruler of the stars…

Aspect become complete…

Open thy malevolent gate.

Oh 88 Stars of the heaven…

Shine!

**Urano Metria!**

Lucy fired 88 planets at Giovanni and they blasted and pulverized him all over the place with incredible force.

Me: Wow! What a spell!

Lori: That was literally unbelievable!

Leni: It sure was.

Nicole: That is a spell worthy of the stars.

Me: It sure is.

Greymon: Here's my Final Smash. (ECHOING) NOVA FLAME FIRESTORM!

Greymon fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and it exploded when it hit Giovanni.

Me: Wow! Lucy, lets use a combo Final Smash on him and Finish him off once and for all.

Lucy H.: You got it J.D.

Me: Giovanni, you will now be burned by the Flames of Valor. Go to Hell and Stay there! (Cups Hands to The Side) KAAAAA! MEEEEEE! HAAAAAA! MEEEEEE!

Lucy summoned the 12 spirits of the Celestial Zodiac and they fired 12 lasers in the shapes of the Zodiac.

Aries: ARIES THE RAM!

Taurus: TAURUS THE BULL!

Gemini: GEMINI THE TWINS!

Cancer: CANCER THE CRAB!

Leo: LEO THE LION!

Virgo: VIRGO THE MAIDEN!

Libra: LIBRA THE SCALE!

Scorpio: SCORPIO THE SCORPION!

Sagittarius: SAGITTARIUS THE ARCHER!

Capricorn: CAPRICORN THE SEA GOAT!

Aquarius: AQUARIUS THE WATER BEARER!

Pisces: PISCES THE FISH!

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave.

Me and Lucy: CELESTIAL ZODIAC KAMEHAMEHA!

The lasers of the Zodiac merged with the energy wave and turned into a rainbow energy blast. It enveloped Giovanni and completely obliterated him in an instant. The blast vanished harmlessly.

I powered down.

Me: See you in Hell, Giovanni.

Giovanni's spirit then appeared.

Nicole: And that Hell is locked in the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Giovanni was sucked into the book.

Giovanni: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Me: The fires of Valor incinerated you.

We cheered wildly. Team Rocket had been officially silenced for all eternity and Nico got his very first Legendary Pokemon.

Back at the estate we were in Lori's Room.

Me: Now we're all here to welcome our newest member to the team. Nathan Freeman, you have shown great skill in the battle and we are proud of you.

I pulled out a red shirt with flames on it and the Team Loud Phoenix Storm logo on it.

Me: Nathan Freeman you are now an honorary member of Team

Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to the team.

We cheered for him.

Nathan: Thank you so much J.D.! I will not let you down.

Me: I know. But we still have the other teams to worry about in the future. Team Magma, Flare, Aqua, Galactic, All the villain teams. We have to be ready for them and kill any of those teams that get in our way.

Everyone: Right!

Me: Team Rocket has fallen. And the other teams are next.

Dawn: (To the Viewers) Team Rocket may have bitten the dust but Evil will always exist wherever we go.

We now had a new team member on TLPS. We also had numerous pokemon as a result of Team Rocket's demise, we caught all kinds of pokemon for all of us. Jessie, James and Meowth are now also on the Redemption Squad and they are also our gardeners. They get a much better pay with us than with Giovanni. Team Rocket has now been officially silenced forever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Team Rocket has always been an extremely annoying nuisance to Ash and his friends ever since Pokemon first premiered in 1996. For 23+ years Team Rocket just will never take a hint. But anyway welcome aboard Linceplunge. You'll make a great addition to the Loud House Revamped team. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think and long live the Team Rocket Haters!

See you all next time.

# Bikini Bottom's Robot Invasion

It starts in a field on the outskirts of the city. I was doing some horseback riding in the field on my Rapidash. Me and Rapidash got to the top of a hill and we were just taking in the sights and beauty of the beautiful lush countryside of western Michigan.

Me: Boy it sure is such a beautiful day.

Rapidash neighed.

Me: It sure is gorgeous. It's so invigorating.

We continued to ride through the field and we saw an interesting sight.

Me: Hey what's this place?

It was a fenced in ranch with lots of Pokemon.

Me: Wow! Look at all the Pokemon. There's Nidorina, Nidoran, Raticate, Tauros, all kinds of Pokemon.

We jumped over the fence and we saw a woman with blue hair in a ponytail coming and she was riding a Rapidash.

Lara: (Southern Accent) Howdy there.

Me: Oh hello there.

Lara: You must be new here. I'm Lara Laramie.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Lara. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lara: Wow! We were told so much about you! Your achievements have made quite an impact on the planet.

Me: We get that all the time. Hey, by any chance are you friends with Ash Ketchum?

Lara: I sure am. He helped me in winning a race after I was injured.

Me: Wow! I didn't know that. He really helped you out.

Lara: He sure did. He raced against my rival Dario and his Dodrio.

Me: And he won!? Awesome! Congratulations.

Lara: Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

We were strolling in the ranch.

Lara: So what was your recent adventure?

Me: Well we killed Team Rocket. Remember them?

Lara: Those horrible hoodlums that were after Ash's Pikachu?

Me: That's right. Team Rocket has been a major problem for numerous Pokemon Trainers all over the planet. Their leader was the Gym Leader of the Viridian City Gym, Giovanni.

Lara: I've heard of him. He was a no good snake in the grass.

Me: He sure was. But he and Team Rocket got what was coming to them. But Jessie, James and Meowth were fired before we killed Team Rocket and we gave them a much better job than being on Team Rocket. We hired them as some of our gardeners and they're on our Redemption Squad.

Lara: I'm glad they're on the right path.

Me: I am too Lara. The Flames of Valor have destroyed Team Rocket and set three of its former members on the path of light and out of the darkness.

Lara: That's a very good quote.

Me: Thanks.

---

Later back at the estate I walked into the door.

Me: What a great day.

Ash: You're in a happy mood J.D.

Me: I sure am Ash. I went Horseback Riding and I met your friend Lara Laramie.

Ash: Lara is here!?

Misty: How is she doing?

Me: She's doing great. Her Pokemon Ranch is on the outskirts of the city in Western Michigan.

Nico: That is so cool!

Brock: I'm glad she's here too.

Me: I guess when you all came here to our world, your version of planet Earth merged with ours and now Pokemon are here too.

Laney: That explains why there are Pokemon all over the place.

Lana: I like it.

Naruto: And now we have all kinds of Pokemon all over the place.

Me: We sure do.

Suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw all of Bikini Bottom in the grip of chaos. Robots were running around all over the place and wreaking havoc. They were vandalizing property, harassing the citizens, and causing all kinds of damage and trouble.

Laney: What in the world are those Robots?

Lisa: Whoever built those robots did an extremely terrible job.

Lana: Wait I see something. Go back a couple of seconds.

I did so on the image.

Me: I see it too. Magnify and enhance.

The computer did so and the image showed a tag on a robots butt that said "Property of Plankton"!

Me: Property of Plankton!?

Laney: That can't be!

Lily: I thought Plankton was forever banished into space!

Me: Let me see here.

I used the space scanners and it showed that Plankton was still drifting in space.

Me: Plankton is still in space.

Lily: Hmm. If Plankton is not the one that's causing these robots to appear then what is?

Varie: This must be a backup plan that Plankton set up in case he was removed from the picture permanently.

Lily: That could very well be the case.

Irma: We have to get over there and stop all this before the whole of Bikini Bottom is destroyed.

Inferno (BW): What is your command Your Highness?

Nico: Ok, Inferno. I'm not really comfortable with you calling me "Your Highness" all the time.

Inferno (BW): What may I call you then?

Nico: You can call me "Boss".

Inferno (BW): As you command my boss.

Nico: That's much better.

Varie: Neptune's Crusaders lets help all of Bikini Bottom!

Misty: I want to help out.

Nico: Same here.

Clayface: Me too!

Me: I gave him the ability to never be disintegrated in water with my magic.

Hot Spot: Protectobots, lets lend a hand!

Davis: Lets help too!

Yolei: You got it!

Cody H.: Lets do so!

T.K.: Yeah!

Kari: Lets do it!

Carol: I want to help too.

Varie: Okay Carol. Lets do this!

The Neptune Crusaders went into Lily's room through the portal to Bikini Bottom. I gave Misty the power to transform into a mermaid so she can breathe underwater.

Misty was now a mermaid and they were standing outside of Spongebob's Pineapple and treedome. The whole town was now a mess.

Nico: Wow! Those robots really did a number on this whole place.

Irma: I can't believe they would cause so much destruction.

Lana: And damage all sorts of stuff.

Lily: Whoever or whatever is making these robots we have to make sure that they are stopped and destroyed.

Varie: You got that right Lily.

Girl Jordan: Yeah. We have to stop this. If Plankton is not the one behind this then who is?

Nico: That's what I would like to know as well.

Varie: Lets get going. We have to find Spongebob, Patrick, Mindy, Sandy and friends and destroy these robots.

Lily: Okay.

They looked and found SpongeBob, Patrick, Mindy and Sandy. They told them but they already knew.

Nico: We have to hurry guys. We have to find these robots and take them out.

SpongeBob: Lets start with Jellyfish Fields.

Mindy: That's a good place to start.

Patrick: Are we gonna go Jellyfishing?

Nico: No Patrick. We got to find those robots and destroy them.

SpongeBob: Nico is right. Lets get em!

Lily: Okay Mr. SquarePants. Lets go.

---

## Part 1: JELLYFISH FIELDS

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) Ah. The rolling green hills of Jellyfish Fields. A place to experience nature at its most raw and sometimes a bit tender from the stings.

They arrived at Jellyfish Fields, where Lily, SpongeBob, Patrick, Mindy and Sandy like to have fun and play and catch jellyfish and go Jellyfishing.

Lily: Jellyfish Fields. It's always as beautiful as I know.

They saw Squidward being chased by a robot half his size and it had a 20,000,000 volt cattle prod. Squidward then got shocked by nasty jellyfish.

SpongeBob: Just my size.

Patrick: I will crush them!

Lily: Lets get them!

Sandy: Buzz off ya little pests.

They went at the robot and Lily kicked it and it exploded and a bunch of golden objects that looked like flowers flew at them and went into Lily's wallet.

Lily: I don't know what that was about but that was cool!

Lana: There's more robots guys.

Girl Jordan: That was just the beginning.

Misty: It sure was.

Nico: But we saved Squidward.

Squidward: OOOWWWWW!

SpongeBob: Squidward, are you okay?

Squidward: No I'm not okay you Barnacle Head! Do I look like I'm okay?

Lana: You have a major league problem Squidward.

Girl Jordan: Yeah.

SpongeBob: Well your nose does look pretty. I mean bigger than usual, because it's usually pretty big. And you look clammy. And OH MY GOSH - YOU'RE BALD!

Squidward: I've always been bald! But now I'm stung all over!

Varie: By all accounts you look better stung.

Mindy: I agree.

Spongebob: Well, according to the Jellyfisher Field Manual, Severe Jellyfish Stings can be treated effectively by applying a thick layer of King Jellyfish jelly to the affected areas. (Gulp) (Fearful) K-K-K-K-KING J-J-J-JELLYFISH…

Squidward: Well, I guess you're all off to scale spork mountain and die a horrible death under the vicious tentacles of King Jellyfish. Ha, ha, ha! Ow! I'll stay here, balled up here in excruciating pain.

Rumble: You sure I can't just shoot Squid Jerk right now? No one's gonna know.

Lily: As much as anyone would like that Rumble, because he's a loser we can't. But that's not important. Lets go!

They went further into the fields and they saw more robots.

Sandy: Buzz off ya little pests.

Carol fired her Spiral Atomic Ray and blew the robots to pieces.

Carol: That'll teach you robot buttkissers!

Shiny Objects went into Carol's wallet.

Then they came across a robot with a huge ham hammer. It slammed its meat hammer on a fish and flattened it flatter than a pancake.

Varie: Ooohh! That's got to hurt!

SpongeBob: Ham-mer! I get it!

Patrick: I don't get it.

Lily: Oh I just got the joke!

Lana: Me too. That is funny!

Luna: You said it dude.

Maria R.: I think that is hilarious.

Misty went at the robot and slapped it with her fish tail and it shattered apart. Shiny Objects went into her backpack.

Misty: That was really interesting.

They went over cliffs and destroyed numerous robots and they found a Duplicatotron. Lana smashed it to pieces.

Lily: Nice job Lana!

They turned and saw Jellyfish Rock.

Patrick: Wow! Jellyfish Rock. I never thought I would see it with my own eyes. This week.

Lily: It sure is amazing.

Lana: Now I see why they call it Jellyfish Rock. It looks just like a jellyfish.

Varie: It sure does. Lets get moving.

Just then they saw a huge Pokemon swim over them. It was the Legendary Ocean Pokemon, KYOGRE!

Nico: A Kyogre!

Lily: Oh wow!

Nico: I'll have 2 Legendary Pokemon now.

Nico threw a Master Ball and he caught it.

Nico: Yeah!

They continued on destroyed robots. They came across a robot that has a huge tank full of Tartar Sauce on its back and it was hooked up to a blaster and it did target practice on targets that look like real versions of Lily, SpongeBob, Patrick, Mindy and Sandy. Patrick was biting his hands and quivering in fear.

SpongeBob: TARTAR SAAAUUUUCCCEEEEE! THE HORROR!

Sandy: Not as good as Texas Barbecue Sauce.

Lily: I don't even like Tartar Sauce.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze the robot in a block of ice and Luna shattered it with her axe.

Luna: Robots have no good taste in anything dudes!

Sandy: Boy howdy.

Clayface: That is true.

They blew apart all the robots and made it all the way to Spork Mountain where they saw KING JELLYFISH!

Lily: King Jellyfish!

Girl Jordan: Me and Trailbreaker will take this electrified tyrant on!

Trailbreaker: Lets get him G.J. TRANSFORM!

Trailbreaker turned from his truck mode into his robot mode. Girl Jordan fired a powerful blast of water and it turned into a dragon of pure water and it hit the King Jellyfish and it chomped onto the King Jellyfish and Trailbreaker fired lasers and burned off its tentacles.

Girl Jordan: It's combo time!

Trailbreaker: You got it!

Girl Jordan made a dragon of pure water and it had a road on its back and Trailbreaker went into his vehicle mode.

Girl Jordan and Trailbreaker: WATER DRAGON ROADKILL!

Trailbreaker drove on the water dragons back and ran over the King Jellyfish and flattened him into a pancake and it squirted jellyfish everywhere and some landed on Squidward and it cured him.

Varie: Nice work you two!

King Jellyfish packed his bags and swam away.

SpongeBob: That was awesome!

Girl Jordan: Thanks SpongeBob.

They went back to the entrance to Jellyfish Fields and headed for the next part of Bikini Bottom.

---

## Part 2: DOWNTOWN BIKINI BOTTOM

---

French Narrator: Downtown Bikini Bottom. Once a bustling metropolis. Now a debris covered crater.

Downtown Bikini Bottom was a complete war zone. Robots were destroying cars, boats, buildings, everything.

They saw Mrs. Puff in a state of fear.

Mrs. Puff: Guys! The robots are destroying downtown Bikini Bottom. We have to evacuate!

Varie: We'll do everything we can Mrs. Puff.

Sandy: It's gonna be tough but we'll do it.

SpongeBob: Can't we just load them up in the boats?

Mrs. Puff: That won't do any good.

SpongeBob: Why not?

Mrs. Puff: Because the Robots have taken all the Steering Wheels.

Lily: Those robot freaks!

SpongeBob: Never Fear Mrs. Puff! We'll get those Steering Wheels back!

Lana: Those robots will be scrap iron by the time we're finished with them.

Spongebob: Mrs. Puff, after I get those steering wheels back, will I get my license?

Mrs. Puff: Nice try.

Nico: Can't blame a guy for trying. Lets go!

They went all over the city and they found bipedal robots and UFO shape robots.

They faced a UFO Robot.

SpongeBob: Somehow I don't think he needs a hand.

Patrick: It's kind of hypnotic.

Mindy (SB): Lets focus on the matter at hand.

Sandy: I'm getting dizzy just watchin'.

Nico fired an energy blast at the UFO robot and blew it apart.

Misty: That takes care of that robot.

Gali: You said it Misty.

Bai Tza: He deserved it.

Juvia: He sure did.

They continued searching all over the city. In the upper buildings of the city they found a robot throw a goo missile and it hit a fish and she went into a chimney.

Nico: Wow! Nice shot.

Juvia: That is a sick sight.

May: It sure was. I got this.

May fired a blast of ice fire and froze it in ice and it fell to the ground and shattered into a million pieces.

Nico: Nice work May.

May: Thanks Nico.

They completed the city and wiped out all the robots.

## Part 3: GOO LAGOON

French Narrator: Ah. Goo Lagoon, a sun-drench beach of sludge at the bottom of the sea. But all is not well here at paradise.

Varie and team were in Goo Lagoon and they saw a robot floating by an umbrella and he had a strange remote that made him control the weather. He pressed a button and a storm cloud appeared over a fish and struck him with lightning.

Lily: Wow!

Luna: Did you dudes see that!?

Gali: We sure did!

Nick: Lincoln would not like the sight of that.

Lori J.: No he would not.

SpongeBob: Rain, Rain go away!

Gali fired a powerful blast of water and destroyed the robot.

Gali: Take that robot!

Nokama: You got him Gali!

Nico: You said it!

They got to Goo Lagoon and it was a beautiful beach.

Nico: A Day at the beach and we didn't bring our beach gear or swim clothes.

Varie: We'll have plenty of time for fun at the beach later. Lets focus on the matter at hand.

Lily: Okay.

They continued on and found Larry the Lobster.

Larry: You can't spend a day at the beach without sunscreen. That sun is way too hot. That robot is out on the island. Nobody can get to him. Maybe you guys can use those sun reflectors to point the suns rays on that robot. If you hit one of the buttons on the side of a lifeguard tower, the reflector will turn. Connect all the towers and the light will shoot right out to the big reflector on the island. Then all you have to do is swim out to the island and turn the big reflector onto the robot. I'll stay here and protect the babes.

Maria R.: Good thing I'm a good swimmer.

Varie: Okay. Maria you swim out and destroy that robot. Seaspray you go with her.

Seaspray: You got it Varie.

Maria was in her mermaid form and she swam out to the island the sunscreen was on and destroyed the robot and she loaded all the sunscreen on Seaspray.

Maria R.: Can you handle all this weight Seaspray?

Seaspray: I may be a hovercraft but I can handle this amount of weight.

Maria R.: Okay.

After it was done all the people of the beach were happy to have their sunscreen back.

---

## Part 4: POSEIDOME

---

They were now in the Poseidome. Rumble, Lily, and Clayface and Varie were in the arena. They were standing before the Mighty King Neptune, God of the Seas.

Varie knelt before him.

Varie: My Lord Neptune. It's an honor to finally meet you my king.

King Neptune: Yes. Thank you Varie. I have brought you three here to face a great challenge.

Rumble: They don't call me Rumble for nothing.

Clayface: I may be made of pure clay but I'm ready for anything.

Varie: What is this great challenge you have for us my King?

King Neptune: My Poseidome has been BREACHED! By a mighty foe that you must vanquish.

Varie: Consider it done my King.

Clayface: Bring it on your majesty!

Rumble: BRING! IT! ON!

Lily: As my sister Lynn says. OH! IT IS ON!

Realistic Fish Head: IN THIS CORNER, DEFENDING THE POSEIDOME, BIKINI BOTTOM'S HERO OF THE SURFACE AND OCEAN, LILY LOUD!

Everybody cheered.

Realistic Fish Head: And her challenger…

A giant robotic version of Sandy came onto the arena.

Realisitic Fish Head: A Huge Murderous Robot shaped like a Squirrel!

Everyone booed.

Patrick: Look. It's a giraffe.

Nick: Patrick you dolt! That's a giant robot that looks like Sandy.

Sandy (sees her robot self): Why couldn't my robot self be normal size? It would've been more fair that way.

Maria R.: Evil never plays fair Sandy. (Hands her popcorn) Want some popcorn?

Sandy: Where did you get popcorn?

Maria R.: (Points to the right) Over there.

She pointed to a snack bar.

Sandy: Oh.

Lily: Bring it on you Metallic Overgrown Chipmunk! No offense Sandy!

Sandy: None Taken Lily.

Lily then snapped her fingers and she increased her size to the Robot Sandy's size. Lily then punched the robot in the helmet and kicked it in the chest.

Lily: Your turn Rumble.

Rumble: You got it Lily!

Rumble transformed. He was in his robot form and he punched and kicked the robot Sandy in the face and stomach.

Rumble: You're turn Varie!

Varie: Okay!

Varie went onto the Arena and fired a powerful blast of water at the robot and it started shorting out.

Varie: Now for the grand finale. Rumble, Clayface, combo time!

Clayface: You got it!

Rumble: Lets do it!

Rumble turned into a tank and Clayface formed his hand into a massive hammer.

Rumble and Clayface: LASER HAMMER PILEDRIVE!

Rumble fired a laser blast that merged with Clayface's hammer and Clayface slammed the hammer into the Robot Sandy and smashed it apart into a million pieces.

King Neptune: (LAUGHS) Well done! That was quite a battle!

Varie: Thank you your highness.

They succeeded.

## Part 5: ROBOTS IN THE TREEDOME

The robots were invading Sandy's treedome.

Trailbreaker: You robots have until the count of 10 to get out of Sandy's treedome!

Varie: These robots are stubborn.

Girl Jordan: Lets blast them!

Nick fired globs of acidic slime and melted them and Lori fired blasts of pure fire and incinerated them.

Lori J.: No one messes with our friends homes and lives to tell about it.

Nick: You know it Lori.

They got rid of all the robots and patched up the dome.

## Part 6: ROCK BOTTOM

French Narrator: Welcome to the dark depths of Rock Bottom. Home of strange creatures and souvenir t-shirts.

The Neptune Crusaders were in the darkness of the town of Rock Bottom. Rock Bottom is a town encroached in total darkness and it is inhabited by all kinds of strange creatures.

Varie: Boy it sure is dark down here.

Lily: It's almost to the point where we can't see anything in front of our faces.

Lana: Lucy would love being down here in this kind of darkness.

Luna: She sure would dudes.

Gali: This place sure is creepy.

They saw a robot that was sleeping. It was snoring. They saw a creature poke it and it woke up MADDER THAN A SWARM OF ANGRY HORNETS! It fired a laser from its face and burned the creature and sent it flying.

Varie: Wow!

Lana: That is one cranky robot when it's disturbed.

Lily: No kidding.

Spongebob: Time for a little sleepy sneak.

Nick fired a glob of acid slime and melted it.

Nick: He can now Rest In Pieces.

They laughed.

Yolei was riding on Groove in his Motorcycle form.

Yolei: This place is really scary. And it's really cold down here.

Groove: I know it's cold Yolei but we'll get through this. By the way Yolei, how did you become a Digidestined with Nico?

Nico heard him say that and he had a guilty look all of a sudden.

Yolei: Groove please. I'm sorry I didn't tell you this, but during one of our adventures Nico accidentally killed Ken Ichijouji and it devastated him.

Groove: Oh no. Nico, I'm so sorry. I had no idea you were going through so much pain.

Nico: It's okay Groove. You didn't know.

Varie: He's had a very traumatic experience back then and it permanently scarred him for life.

May: Yeah. It was awful. He told me so himself.

Suddenly they smelled something really foul and horrible.

Nico: (Sniffs) Oh what the heck is that smell!?

Luna: Lans was that you dude!?

Lana: It wasn't me! If it was I would know.

Misty: I know this kind of smell. It smells like sludge.

Then a living pile of sludge came out. It was really a Muk.

Misty: I knew it! It's a Muk.

Nico: A Muk. I knew it was a Pokemon like that. But I didn't know they can live underwater at this depth. But it'll be perfect for me.

Nico fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted it and weakened it. Nico threw a pokeball and caught the Muk.

Nico: YES!

Varie: You caught a Muk! Way to go Nico!

May: That was awesome!

Groove: You sure did great.

Yolei: It may not be a good smelling Pokemon but it's great.

Nico: Thanks Yolei. Misty how did you know what Muk smelled like?

Misty: Me, Ash and Brock encountered a bunch of Grimer and Muk in a town called Gringey City. It was a depressing place where the ocean and air is polluted. The Grimer blocked the seawater intake valve to the Hydroelectric power plant and cut off all the power to the city. We stopped them with the help of Magnemite and Magneton.

Nico: Wow! That's interesting.

Misty: It was not one of our most pleasant adventures that's for sure.

Lily: I'm sure J.D. would say it would smell worse than puke.

They laughed.

Carol: Knowing J.D. you would be right.

They continued on and they ran into Mrs. Puff and she was distress. She told them that the robots have stolen some paintings from the Rock Bottom Museum and they need to be retrieved.

Yolei: Don't worry, Mrs. Puff. We'll make sure to get that artwork back!

They searched all over the town and found it and returned it to Mrs. Puff.

## Part 7: MERMALAIR

At the Shady Shoals' Retirement Home the Neptune Crusaders went into the beginning part of the entrance into the Mermalair.

They leapt over all kinds of obstacles and they encountered a robot in a cowboy suit and he had a doghouse and the robot dogs he has explodes.

Gali: That is an inhumane robot.

Patrick: Here doggy doggy.

Cody kicked it and reduced it to scrap.

Varie: Nice work Cody.

Armadillomon: Yeah that was really well done.

Cody H.: Thanks guys.

They then arrived at the Mermalair.

French Narrator: The Mermalair, secret fortress of the wrinkly superheroes Mermaidman and Barnacleboy.

Barnacleboy: Welcome to the Mermalair, guys! Hope you like it.

Varie: This is so awesome!

SpongeBob: This is the lair of our favorite heroes guys.

Lily: I remember that Mr. SquarePants. Your heroes are legends here in the ocean and on land.

They got to work and fixed up the Mermalair and in a secret room they encountered the enemy of Mermaidman and Barnacleboy: PRAWN!

SpongeBob: Oh no! Prawn!

First Aid: Lets get him!

Kari: You got it First Aid. (ECHOING) DIGI-ARMOR ENERGIZE!

Gatomon: Gatomon Armor Digivolve too…

She turned into Nefertimon.

Nefertimon: (Echoing) NEFERTIMON, THE ANGEL OF LIGHT!

Prawn: You think I'm afraid of you stupid idiots!

Varie: Who are you calling an idiot you shrimp!?

Lily: You make me sick Prawn!

Nefertimon: He would not make a good snack for me.

Gali: No he wouldn't.

Nefertimon: Lets get him. (Echoing) ROSETTA STONE!

Nefertimon fired a pink light beam from her back and out came a stone tablet and it hit Prawn and knocked out some of his teeth.

First Aid fired some missiles and they hit him and exploded.

Kari: Lets finish him with our combo.

Nefertimon: You got it Kari.

First Aid: This is gonna be fun.

First Aid fired a laser from his gun.

Nefertimon: (Echoing) CATS EYE BEAM!

Nefertimon and First Aid: SPHINX FIRESTORM LASER!

The blasts combined and hit Prawn and badly hurt him and destroyed his clothes and weapons.

Lana walked up to him and grabbed him.

Lana: I'm hungry for some shrimp.

Lana picked him up and much to their disgust she ate him in one bite.

Everyone: EW!

Nico: Lana ate him whole!

Luna: I've seen Lana eat some gross things but that one takes the cake dudes.

Lana: (Munching) (Gulp) Mmm. Delicious. Tastes better than the pudding we eat at Aunt Ruth's.

May then turned green around the gills and she went to a wastebasket and hurled her guts out. Nico went over to her and pat her back.

Varie: Lana you are a silly and very interesting girl.

Later they left the Mermalair.

---

## Part 8: SAND MOUNTAIN

---

French Narrator: Sand Mountain, where sea creatures go to enjoy an afternoon of falling down.

They arrived at an awesome ski resort on Sand Mountain and they saw Squidward there.

SpongeBob: Squidward, am I glad you're here! I need to borrow your toothbrush again.

Squidward: What!? You've used it before?

SpongeBob: Oh yeah, lots of times. I figured if you didn't know, you wouldn't mind.

Squidward: Fine. What do I care. I'm a wreck anyways.

Lily: You're always a wreck because you're a loser that hates SpongeBob, Patrick and everyone else.

Squidward: Oh you just had to bring that up! How can I ski with those ugly things beating everyone up? Listen, you guys have to help me. I'm going to lose my marbles if I don't get some relaxation.

Nico (sighs): Alright. Since you asked nicely.

Lily: Don't mind him Nico he's always like that.

They got to work and cleaned up the ski slopes and got rid of all the robots and destroyed them. Along the way Nico found a Dewgong and he caught it.

They left the slopes.

---

## Part 9: INDUSTRIAL PARK

---

In the Industrial Park they saw a huge robot that looked like Patrick and it had an ice cream cone made of radioactive slime. It was chasing Squidward.

They saw the robot blow freeze breath and it froze Squidward in a block of ice.

Sandy: Wow that robot looks like Patrick and it's breath seems just as bad.

SpongeBob: This day doesn't seem to be getting any better.

Hot Spot: We need to destroy this robot. Ready Davis?

Davis: You got it Hot Spot! Lets go Veemon! (Echoing) DIGI-ARMOR ENERGIZE!

He activated the Digiegg of Friendship.

Veemon: Veemon Armor Digivolve to…

Veemon became Raidramon.

Raidramon: (Echoing) RAIDRAMON, THE STORM OF FRIENDSHIP!

Irma fired a powerful blast of water at the Patrick Robot and it destroyed his Radioactive Ice Cream.

Raidramon: I'll hit him first. (Echoing) THUNDER BLAST!

Raidramon fired lightning from his lightning bolt shaped spines on his back and formed them into a ball and fired it at the Patrick Robot and electrocuted it.

Hot Spot: My turn.

Hot Spot fired a powerful blast of water from his firehose in his vehicle mode.

Hot Spot: Time to finish him with a combo.

Davis: You got it. Lets go Raidramon!

Raidramon: You got it Davis.

Hot Spot fired a water blast.

Raidramon: (Echoing) ELECTRIC BITE!

Raidramon fired a blast of lightning from his mouth.

Raidramon and Hot Spot: STORM SURGE LIGHTNING TSUNAMI!

The water and lightning combined and formed an electrified wave of water and destroyed the Patrick Robot.

Varie: That did it!

Nico thawed out Squidward.

Squidward: Thanks for saving me, guys. I'd never thought of this, Spongebob, but I owe you big time.

Irma: We'll figure out how you can repay us later.

Varie: Right now we still have robots to destroy.

## Part 10: THE KRUSTY KRAB'S

They went further into town and they saw The Chum Bucket rebuilt! But there was something different about it.

Varie: That's the Chum Bucket!

Lily: Wait this one is different. The Chum Bucket Mega Bucket?

SpongeBob: Sounds familiar. Plankton tried to turn Goo Lagoon into the Chum Bucket Mega Bucket and he used me to clear everyone away so he can build it.

Lana: That is sick.

Gali: Plankton is a true honorless slimeball.

They then heard Mr. Krabs crying and went over.

Spongebob: What's wrong, Mr. Krabs? You don't look so good?

Mr. Krabs: You've all gotta help me! The Krusty Krab's have been overrun by a bunch of them Hoodlum Robots of yers. They've booted me out. And worse, they've got all me beautiful money!

T.K.: Not on our watch!

Varie: Lets get those robots!

They went into the Krusty Krab original and they saw that the robots were everywhere in the restaurant.

T.K.: Time for some action. (Echoing) DIGI-ARMOR ENERGIZE!

T.K. activated the Digiegg of Hope!

Patamon: Patamon Armor Digivolve to…

Patamon became Pegasusmon.

Pegasusmon: (Echoing) PEGASUSMON, FLYING HOPE!

Blades: Lets get them T.K.

T.K.: You got it Blades.

Pegasusmon: (Echoing) EQUUS BEAM!

Pegasusmon fired a triangular energy beam from its forehead and blew some of the robots to dust. Blades slashed them apart with his swords and techniques.

Blades: Time to finish them with our combo.

Pegasusmon: You got it! (Echoing) STAR SHOWER!

Pegasusmon fired numerous shooting stars from his wings and Blades threw his helicopter swords.

Pegasusmon and Blades: STARSTORM SWORD SLASH!

The techniques combined and slashed all the robots and Duplicatotrons to pieces.

Nico: That's that.

Lily: Yep.

Irma: These robots just keep on coming. The sooner we get to the Mega Chum Bucket the better.

## Part 11: THE KELP FOREST.

French Narrator: Here we are in the Kelp Forest. An interesting area with many sights to see. Although they don't get hopelessly lost first.

They ran into Mrs. Puff again.

Mrs. Puff: Thank goodness you're all here.

Lana: What's wrong this time Mrs. Puff?

Mrs. Puff: These robots showed up and scared all the campers off into the forest. Before the Ranger arrives, someone needs to go out and find them!

Lana: Good thing I'm a Bluebell scout!

Lily: This'll be the perfect opportunity to put everything you and Lola learned at Bluebell Scout Camp to the test.

Lana: Yep.

They got to work and found all the campers. They ran into a robot that was three robots stacked onto each other floating with inflatable pool toys.

SpongeBob: Terror in triplicate!

They destroyed the robots and rescued all the campers.

Streetwise and Cody were having a nice talk about what his life was before he became a Digidestined. His father died somehow. But he never let that get him down.

Davis and Hot Spot had the same talk and so did T.K. & Blades and Kari & First Aid.

---

## Part 12: FLYING DUTCHMAN'S GRAVEYARD

---

French Narrator: The Graveyard of Ships, somewhere among this haunted mess a fearsome specter waits.

They were walking through the graveyard and they were shivering with fright.

Varie: Wow. This place really gives me the creeps.

Irma: This place is terrifying.

SpongeBob: This place is home to the Flying Dutchman.

Patrick: Oh yeah.

They walked and saw The Flying Dutchman.

Flying Dutchman: (Yawns) Oh yes. WHO DARES DISTURB THE FLYING DUTCHMAN!?

Varie: We are the Neptune Crusaders. An elite underwater fighting team that works for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Flying Dutchman: Look guys I'm too nervous right now to scare the crud out of you.

Nico: Why are you scared of us.

Flying Dutchman: It's these darn robots. They've thrown me off my own ship, they have. Bein' throwin off yer own ship is like having your plants pulled down in front of casual acquaintances! It's a sad, sad thing. Now those robots have got their own pirate ship, and they're blasting away at each other.

Spongebob: Is there anything I can do to make you feel better?

Flying Dutchman: Well now that you mention it. Get up to my ship and use the cannons to single-handedley defeat the robot ship. Any questions?

Broadside: Do you know that we're going to permanently end you if you decide to double cross us?

Flying Dutchman: No.

Varie: We're going to destroy you and rid the world of you.

The Flying Dutchman was trembling in fear. Along the way they saw a robot that blows bubbles made of oil and is protected by a barrier of pure oil. They destroyed all the robots and got the Flying Dutchman's Ship back and they got his booty as a reward.

## Part 13: THE DREAM WORLD

French Narrator: With Sleep come dreams. What mischief can be found in this somnambulant realm?

The Dream World was an amazing and beautiful and truly unusual place.

Maria: Looks like we're in the dream world again.

Lana: We sure are.

They went into everyones dreams and saw some silly dreams of everyone in Bikini Bottom and it was funny. (Think of the Dreams SpongeBob visited in the episode Sleepy Time)

## FINALE: THE MEGA CHUM BUCKET

Nico: Time to put an end to this for good.

Varie: Lets get him.

They went into Plankton's laboratory and they saw a ROBO-PLANKTON! They also saw the main Duplicatotron!

Varie: Oh my word! Plankton is now a robot himself! And he's using a Dark Orb to power himself!

Nico (sees the Dark Orb in Robo Plankton's possession): So that's how Robo Plankton is operational. The Dark Orb must've brought him to life and made hm as smart as the original Plankton!

Robo-Plankton: (Robotic Voice) That's right and now I will kill every single one of you and your puny friends. They will all be obliterated and sent to the darkness of the inferno for all time.

Lana: You will do nothing like that you wretched Malignant Mechanical DEMON!

Robo-Plankton: I will and you won't stop me because I have him.

They then saw an evil robot Spongebob come out!

SpongeBob: It's a robot me!

Squidward: This is why I will always hate you Spongebob.

Lana: Shut up Stupid Squidward!

Nico: Robo-Plankton, you have failed this city!

Hot Spot: Protectobots, let's merge into Defensor and teach that Robot Spongebob a lesson!

The Protectobots merged into Defensor!

Defensor (to Robo Spongebob): You definitely won't be ready for this! (fires fireball cannon at him)

The fireballs burned the Bobo Spongebob. He blasted and punched the Robot Spongebob until it was reduced to Scrap metal.

Lily: You are next Robo-Plankton.

Lily, SpongeBob, Patrick and Sandy were facing the Robo-Plankton.

Robo-Plankton: I will destroy you and reduce you to ash.

Lily: Not if I kill you first.

The Protectocons separated.

Yolei: Lets get him Hawkmon! (Echoing) Digi-Armor Energize!

Yolei activated the Digi-egg of Sincerity.

Hawkmon (Yolei): Hawkmon Armor Digivolve to…

He turned into Shurimon!

Shurimon: SHURIMON, THE SAMURAI OF SINCERITY!

Cody H.: (Echoing) DIGI-ARMOR ENERGIZE!

Cody activated the Digi-Egg of Reliability.

Armadillomon: Armadillomon Armor Digivolve to…

He turned into Submarimon.

Submarimon: SUBMARIMON, RELIABLE GUARDIAN OF THE SEAS!

Lily: Lets get him guys!

They all went at him and Robo-Plankton fired his ion laser blaster machine at them and they dodged his attacks.

Submarimon: (Echoing) OXYGEN TORPEDO!

Submarimon fired torpedoes made of pure oxygen at the Robo-Plankton and they exploded when they hit him.

Shurimon: (Echoing) DOUBLE STARS!

Shurimon threw his star hand and they hit him and blew his laser gun apart.

Groove: Lets get him with our combos.

Shurimon: You got it. (Echoing) DOUBLE STARS!

Shurimon threw his huge shuriken and Groove fired a powerful laser.

Groove and Shurimon: LASER SHURIKEN DEATHSTAR!

The lasers merged with the giant Shuriken and it slashed one of Robo-Plankton's rockets on his machine.

Streetwise: Time for our combo Submarimon!

Submarimon: You got it Streetwise. (Echoing) OXYGEN TORPEDO!

Streetwise fired missiles.

Streetwise and Submarimon: OXYGEN MISSILESTORM BARRAGE!

The Oxygen and Missiles completely destroyed the Duplicatotron machine and reduced it to scrap.

SpongeBob: Lets finish it with our Final Smashes.

Lily: You got it Mr. SquarePants. You go first sir.

SpongeBob: Thank you kindly. KRABBY PATTY BOMB!

SpongeBob made an explosive Krabby Patty with Combustible Cooking Oil, Fire Algae Paste and Extra Spicy Coral Dust and Disulfide. He threw it at the Robot Plankton and it exploded with a lot of power.

KRABOOOMMM!

Lily: Wow! Must be Explosive Patty Wednesday.

SpongeBob: It is.

Patrick: My turn. FILTH BOMB SLUDGE!

Patrick threw a bomb made of filth and it exploded on the Robot Plankton.

KRASPLAT!

Lily: Now it's my turn.

But just as Lily was about to strike with her Final Smash a glowing ball of light appeared out of nowhere and Lily had a vision. She saw a Transformer unlike anything she had ever saw before.

Lily: Whoa! Who are you?

Vector Prime: I am Vector Prime, Guardian of all Time. Lily, I have watched you and your friends help Optimus Prime and Optimus Primal fight Megatron and Galvatron and you all have my debt of gratitude for a great job. And for that I am truly grateful. Just remember I will always be watching you throughout all time and now I have a gift.

Lily reached into the orb and she pulled out a sword with an amazing blue blade and a magenta hilt.

Lily: Wow!

Nico: (Gasp) That sword! That sword is Vector Prime's Time Sword!

Varie: Wow! It's power is incredible!

Gali: I didn't know a sword like that even existed.

Robo-Plankton: No matter what weapon you have it won't matter when I kill you.

Lily: I'm gonna make you eat those words Robo-Plankton! Here's my new Final Smash! TIME SWORD SLASH!

She charged and with one fast moving slash that was faster than a bullet fired from a gun she slashed Robot Plankton in half right down the middle and he exploded into a flaming pile of scrap metal. But then an alarm sounded.

Lily: Uh oh!

Computer: SELF DESTRUCT SEQUENCE ACTIVATED. 10

SECONDS TILL DETONATION!

Varie: Time to go!

They ran fast and the entire place exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole restaurant was now a flaming pile of rubble and the Chum Bucket was now completely destroyed. This time forever.

Nico: Sheldon J. Plankton, you have failed the entirety of the ocean.

Varie: He sure has. But we saved all of Bikini Bottom.

The crisis with the robots is over.

SpongeBob: (To The Viewers) Remember this folks, never build robots for the purpose of world domination or else we will stop you.

They went back home to the estate and reported everything to us. We were so proud of them.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

SpongeBob SquarePants Battle For Bikini Bottom is one of my favorite games for Playstation 2 and it was so funny and awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Let Me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Dethroning the Queen of Hearts

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV and reading books. The doorbell rang and Ash got it.

Gary: Hey, Ash! Nice to see you again!

Ash (smiles): Gary! How'd you find us?

Gary (gestures to Gray awkwardly): Well, this streaking guy found me. He must be one of your new friends.

Megan: Gray found you? While streaking?

Cornelia: Gary, we'll let you catch up with Ash. Me, Megan, Sonia, and Nancy need to have a long talk with Gray!

Ash: Okay Cornelia.

Gary and his fans came in.

Me: Gary Oak. It's a pleasure to meet you. Ash told us that you had a fierce rivalry with him.

Gary: It's truly an honor to meet you J.D. Yeah we have a big rivalry.

Me: We have a lot to tell you about what was happening.

While we were talking to Gary, Cornelia, Megan, Sonia and Nancy were talking to Gray.

Megan: Gray, you can't just run around publicly in your underwear!

Gray: Oh, c'mon! Most people don't mind back in Fiore.

Cornelia: Well, this isn't Fiore. This is Earth! And we have rules here on this planet that everyone has to follow whether they like it or not.

Sonia: Gray, going out in your underwear regularly could get you arrested!

Nancy: Why do you think me and Sonia wear leotards under our clothes for whenever we transform?

Nicole and the Anti-Pervert Patrol came to them.

Nicole: That's right Gray. We are also enforcing the safety and dignity of all women everywhere. We deal with perverts on a regular basis and look where they end up.

Nicole handed him photos of their work in dealing with perverts and it showed Jiraiya in a full body cast, Kakashi with a broken leg, broken arm, a black eye and bite marks and Ebisu had his arms and legs wrapped in casts and he had bruises all over his body.

Nicole: This is your fate if you ever show any perverted antics in the estate or anywhere else.

Nicole made the finger gesture that said "We're watching you." And Gray knew she wasn't bluffing. So he had better watch out.

Back in the estate, we were having a nice talk with Gary.

Gary: So Paul and Team Rocket are dead?

Me: Yep. Paul was killed by the rest of the Sinister 6 and we killed all of Team Rocket except for Jessie, James and Meowth. They were fired from Team Rocket and no villain would take them.

Nokama: I hope you're ok with that.

Gary: Of course I am! Even I wasn't abusive to my Pokemon in my early Trainer days like Paul was. And hiring Electro, Hydro Man, Mysterio, and Vulture was sinking to a new low. As for Team Rocket, they've menaced the Pokemon world for a long time. I'm just glad James, Jessie, and Meowth changed their ways. To be honest, they weren't villain material.

Gary's fans: GARY! GARY! HE'S THE MAN! IF HE CAN'T DO IT NO ONE CAN!

Me: Are they your fansquad?

Gary: They are fans.

Me: And I thought that Sasuke had it rough. He had lots of fans following him around when he started out in the academy.

Sasuke walked by me.

Sasuke: Don't remind me J.D. Those girls always chased me and wanted to take me to their homes and rape me.

Gary: Man that is really rough!

Me: Tell me about it. You girls wouldn't do that to Gary would you?

Gary's Fans: NO WAY!

Me: Well that's a relief.

Later we conducted an experiment with Rachel volunteering.

Me: Okay now. Rachel you are able to transform into Pokemon, Animals and Digimon. But one question is still left unanswered: Can you all transform into Silicon-Based lifeforms like Diamondhead?

Rachel (Animorphs): Lets find out.

Me: Okay. Here goes.

I turned into Diamondhead.

Diamondhead: Okay Rachel. You know what to do.

Rachel (Animorphs): Okay.

She touched me as Diamondhead.

Rachel (Animorphs): Okay here we go.

Rachel clutched her stomach in pain as her blonde hair fell out.

Rachel: I lost my hair already?!

Rachel's muscles increased as her body expanded, ripping apart her green summershirt, black shorts, and flip flops apart. Her skin became durable pale green crystals. Her back gained four crystal shards and her head turned sharp. Finally, her eyes turned yellow as she completed her transformation into a Diamondhead. She was still wearing her black leotard.

Ben: You look awesome as Diamondhead, Rachel!

I reverted back.

Me: It works!

Rachel reverted back.

Rachel (Animorphs) (eyes turn blue): I'm sorry if my transformations aren't like yours, Ben.

Rachel's head regained its original shape as her 4 crystal shards receded into her back. Her skin reverted back to normal as her muscles decreased and her body shrank to its normal size. Finally, her blonde hair sprouted out of her bald head. Gwen gave Rachel a hug as the latter became human again.

Gwen (rubs Rachel's back as she moans in agony): Did you enjoy being one of Ben's aliens?

Rachel (Animorphs): I sure did. It was really cool.

Me: I'm glad. This experiment was a success.

Lisa: Indeed it was.

---

Later we were watching one of my favorite childhood movies: Alice In Wonderland. We saw Alice lost in the Tulgey Wood and then we saw her cry. It made our hearts hurt. But then we saw Alice in the court of the tyrannical Queen of Hearts and when the Cheshire Cat called her a Fat, Pompous, Bad-Tempered Old Tyrant she yelled "OFF WITH HER HEAD!" and they were gonna kill her by chopping her head off. In my opinion, getting your head cut off is considered to be the worst form of execution because of all the blood and gore.

But when Alice got to the door, she saw that she was asleep and it was all a dream that quickly turned into a nightmare in the end.

Me: That Queen of Hearts is a malevolent beast!

Lola: You said it J.D.

Jessie: Here's lunch guys.

Jessie made us noodles.

Me: Thanks Jessie.

Ash: (Skeptical) Are you sure this is not blazing hot like you guys did last time?

Me: What do you mean Ash?

Misty: After Ash won the Pokemon League at the Indigo Plateau, Jessie, James and Meowth spiked our food with nuclear spicy sauce.

Me: Wow!

Jessie: It's actually just for J.D. The rest is not spiked.

Me: I do like nuclear hot spicy food. But lets go outside and eat just to be safe.

Lori: Good idea J.D.

We did so and I take a bite of the noodles and it was tasty and then suddenly I had an aura of pure fire exploded out of me and my power got incredibly strong and powerful.

Me: Wow! What spice and power!

Lori: That literally must be so delicious.

Everyone took a bite and it was all good food. Lori then suddenly have a blast of fire explode out of her nose.

Meowth: Whoops! My noodles I gave to Lori had my special super spicy Wasabi sauce.

Lori: Mmm. It's literally tasty.

Me: Well now that we have had lunch what do you say we head into the Simulator and make the Queen of Hearts pay for everything she has done?

Madness Returns Alice: (British Accent) Count me in.

Lola: Lets dethrone that tyrant!

Naruto: And this time it's gonna be her head that will roll.

Carnage: You said it Naruto!

Me: Lets do it. Get Ready Queen of Hearts, we're coming for you!

---

In the Simulator we were ready. The Simulator activated and we were in Alice in Wonderland.

Me: Wow! It's just as amazing as I remember.

Lola: It sure is breathtaking.

Blackarachnia: It sure is an amazing place.

Scorponok: I would call a place like this home.

Sora: Its been a long time since we were here.

Me: It sure was. It makes me feel like a little kid again.

Lily: It sure does.

Suddenly something flew past me. We saw a little fairy Pokemon.

Nico: Oh wow! It's a Celebi!

Me: The Time-Travel Pokemon? That is so cool!

Ash: Oh wow! We encountered a boy that met a Celebi and he was from 40 years ago.

Me: Wow! That is an intense adventure. We are no strangers to Time Travel Ash. We went 9,000 years into the future and we were known as The Brave 12.

Misty: Oh wow! I read that book and you guys were amazing!

Me: It was one of the greatest adventures we ever had. Celebi is perfect for me.

I threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Me: Nice!

Nico: You're getting to become a great Pokemon trainer J.D.

Me: Thanks man. But I still have a long way to go before I catch up to Ash.

Ash: You can do it J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Then a Cloyster came out.

Nico: A Cloyster.

Me: Go for it Nico!

Nico: You got it!

Nico threw a Pokeball and he caught it.

We continued and we came across a kingdom and it was the Kingdom of The Queen of Hearts.

Me: It's the Kingdom of The Queen of Hearts.

Madness Returns Alice: It's not like the one that I know.

Laney: It sure is an interesting place.

Lana: And I like playing cards.

Me: Lets check it out.

We go into the kingdom and when we got to the courthouse we saw Alice on trial.

Me: It's Alice and she's on trial. Lets go!

We charged in.

Me: This court is adjourned!

Alice saw us.

Alice (Disney): Sora! It's good to see you again!

Sora: Hey, Alice! Sorry we didn't get a chance to talk much before.

Me: It's a pleasure to finally meet you Alice. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Alice (Disney): You all killed Xehanort.

Me: That's right.

Riku: Listen, Alice. I'm extremely sorry about helping Maleficent kidnap you. She actually manipulated me into doing her dirty work. So… no hard feelings?

Alice (Disney): No hard feelings.

Me: I'm glad things have been settled.

Alice (Disney): I can't believe we both look alike.

Madness Returns Alice: I know, right? It's like we're sisters!

Me: It sure looks like it.

Queen of Hearts (to Sora): Hello, Keyblade Master. It's been a long time. How've you been? Oh, wait. Don't answer that. I don't really care. You really have a lot of nerve showing your face here after how you humiliated me in front of the entire Wonderland population!

Sora: Don't underestimate me! I'm not the rookie Keyblade Master you first met anymore!

Me: That's right Queen of Hearts.

Sakura: You will never terrorize this land again.

Fu: This time we're gonna destroy you.

Nico: Queen of Hearts, you have failed this Kingdom!

Me: And she has failed everyone. Lets power up!

We did so.

Suddenly Alice was enveloped in a white light and she had a Lady Luck Keyblade and the Cheshire Cat was beside her.

Me: Alice you're now a Keyblader!

Alice (Disney): I sure am.

Aqua: We can teach you all we know later.

Scorponok: Lets destroy this queen and make sure she never rules this land again. Scorponok TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia: Blackarachnia TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur: Terrorsaur TERRORIZE!

Waspinator: Waspinator TERRORIZE!

Transquito: Transquito TERRORIZE!

Inferno (BW): Inferno TERRORIZE!

They transformed and the Predaking Predacons transformed.

Queen of Hearts: I have prepared for this.

The Queen of Hearts had a Dark Orb and she fired a blast of lightning that turned all her card soldiers into Heartless.

Me: She turned all her soldiers into Heartless!

Kairi: What a monster!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them and it erupted into a massive battle. Numerous Heartless were being destroyed and we were getting stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate.

Razorclaw: Time for some combos.

Sora: You got it Razorclaw.

Razorclaw turned into his lion form and Sora fired a powerful blast of fire.

Razorclaw and Sora: FIRELION FIRESTORM SLASH!

The fire covered Razorclaw and turned it into a Lion of pure fire and it slashed numerous Heartless.

Terra (KH): Now it's our turn Rampage!

Rampage: You got it Terra!

Rampage turned into a tiger and Terra fired a blast of lightning.

Terra and Rampage: LIGHTNING TIGER SLASHSTORM!

The lightning covered Rampage and turned him into a tiger of pure lightning.

Tantrum: Time for our combo Aqua!

Aqua: You got it Tantrum.

Tantrum turned into a bull and Aqua fired a powerful blast of ice.

Tantrum and Aqua: BLIZZARD BULL RAMPAGE!

The ice covered Tantrum and he became a bull of ice and smashed into some Heartless.

Divebomb: Our turn.

Ventus: You got it Divebomb!

Divebomb turned into an eagle and Ventus fired a blast of wind.

Divebomb and Ventus: HURRICANE EAGLE FLOCK!

The wind enveloped Divebomb and turned him into a deadly flock of powerful eagles made of pure wind. They flew at the Heartless and slashed them apart.

Nokama: Lets do this!

Blaster: Right!

Blaster fired missiles and Nokama fired blasts of water.

Nokama and Blaster: MAELSTROM MISSILE DELUGE!

The missiles and water blew some of the Heartless apart.

Riku: Our turn Ratbat!

Riku fired blasts of darkfire and Ratbat turned into a bat.

Riku: DARKFIRE BAT COLONY!

The fored merged with Ratbat and turned him into amhuge bat colony and they burned most of the Heartless.

Lea: Our turn!

Headstrong: You got it Lea!

Lea fired a blast of fire and Headstrong charged.

Lea and Headstrong: INFERNO RHINOCEROS CHARGE!

The fire covered Headstrong and he became a fire rhinoceros and burned the remaining Heartless.

We stood ready to face the Queen.

Me: Now you are next.

Queen of Heart: Oh I'm just getting warmed up. It's time to bring out the big guns.

The Queen of Hearts summoned a Trickmaster Heartless!

Me: A Trickmaster!

Razorclaw: Predacons, let's merge into Predaking and destroy the Trickmaster!

They did so and became the Predaking!

Predaking (zaps Trickmaster with X-ray laser cannon): Stupid Heartless!

Me: You hold him off Predaking. We're going for the Queen.

Naruto became Carnage!

Me: Your reign of terror is over Queen.

I fired an energy blast and it hit her throne and blew the Dark Orb out of her hand and I caught it. I crush it with my bare hands and we got an incredible power boost.

Me: Now to dethrone you. Final Smash time!

Alice (Disney): You got it! ROYAL FLUSH SPADE STORM!

Alice fired numerous spades and slashed the Queen in numerous places.

Madness Returns Alice: My turn! LIDDELL AVENGER STRAIGHT STORM!

Madness Returns Alice fired a stream of Hearts, Diamonds, Clubs and Spades and they exploded when they hit her and she was a badly beaten up mess.

Carnage walked up to the queen.

Carnage (to Queen of Hearts): What do you always say to people? Oh yeah. (forms axe) OFF WITH YOUR HEAD!

Carnage slashed off the Queens head and the Queen of Hearts, the terror of Wonderland was killed.

Me: The Queen has been dethroned.

Sakura: Good riddance.

Rachel S.D.: You said it Sakura. The world will never welcome tyrants like her ever.

Alice (Disney): Yes.

Then out came another Cloyster.

Me: Hey it's another Cloyster.

Alice (Disney): That's right. He's my friend and we met when I came here and was captured by the Queen's guard.

Nico: I think he's a perfect Pokemon for you Alice.

Nico handed her a Pokeball.

Nico: You should have the honor of keeping it. I already got one.

Alice (Disney): Thanks Nico.

She caught it.

Nathan: Her very first Pokemon.

Nick: But it won't be her last.

Me: There's 800+ species of Pokemon out there and we've only begun to scratch the surface of how many Pokemon there are out there.

Lincoln: That is amazing! I can't believe there are that many Pokemon.

Laney: Me neither.

Lana: It's awesome!

Alice (Disney): (To the Viewers) Tyranny never stands a chance as long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm is on the job.

We added Wonderland to the orbit of the Land of Departure and exited the Simulator. Alice is now a member of Team Light Key.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Alice In Wonderland has always been one of my favorite Disney Movies ever since I was a little kid and it was an awesome movie. It was so cool! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Queen from The Moon's Dark Side

It starts with Nico, May, William and Maria walking to the Burpin' Burger.

Nico: I hope nothing ruins this day today.

May: Nothing ever ruins a day other than fighting crime.

Suddenly an explosion blew a hole in the bank as they walked up to it.

Nico: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 2-11 in progress!

May: Lets get them!

They went to the bank and saw some bank robbers with huge bags full of money.

Bank Robber 1: (Evil Laughter) Thanks for the loot suckers!

Nico: (Offscreen) You Bank robbers have failed this city!

Nico swooped in and punched the robber.

Bank Robber 2: It's Nico! Kill him!

The other 5 Bank Robbers fired their machine guns and Nico grabbed all their bullets with lightning fast reflexes out of the air faster than the bullets flew until they ran out of ammo.

Nico dropped the slugs.

Nico: I believe these are yours.

May kicked the 2nd robber in the face and slammed an ice rod into his head.

May: Some scum just can't take a hint.

William: No they won't.

?: And they never will.

Suddenly they saw a girl swoop in out of nowhere and as she was flying she had a stream of rainbow light appear out of her back. She punched the 3rd robber in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Nico: Wow!

They saw Lightspeed, a member of the youngest superhero team in history: Power Pack.

They also saw her brothers and sister, Zero-G, Mass Master and Energizer.

Nico: Oh wow! The Power Pack!

May: They are just kids.

William: They sure are good though.

Maria R.: They sure are.

Zero-G knocked out the 4th robber with his gravity powers and Energizer and Mass Master knocked out robbers 5 and 6. Energizer blasted the 5th robber with an energy blast that sent him crashing into the wall and Mass Master knocked out the 6th robber with a belly flop.

May: That was so awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Everyone cheered for all 8 of them. Nico, May, William and Maria included.

Nico: Thanks for helping us.

Zero-G: No problem Nico. It's an honor to meet the members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here. We were on our way over to the Burpin' Burger for a quick lunch. Want to join us?

Lightspeed: Sure!

Energizer: We would like that!

Mass Master: Oh boy!

They continued on to the Burpin Burger.

---

They walked into the restaurant and they saw Vince working at the grill.

Vince: Hey Nico.

Nico: Hey Vince. We just stopped a bunch of bank robbers and we got some help from the Power Pack here.

Lightspeed: Pleasure to meet you.

Vince: Same here. Your usual?

Nico: You know it Vince. (Hands him money)

Vince: Coming right up.

They sat at a table.

After their food came they got to eating.

Nico: You 4 were awesome! Thanks for helping us.

Zero-G: No problem.

May: So what are your real names?

Zero-G: My real name is Alex Power and these are my siblings. I'm the oldest.

Lightspeed: I'm Julie Power and I'm the 2nd born.

Mass Master: I'm Jack Power and I'm the 3rd Born.

Energizer: And I'm the youngest, Katie Power.

William: Wow. You all must've had to do a lot of growing up very quickly when you got these powers.

Lightspeed: We sure did.

Nico: I can tell. How did you get your powers if I may ask?

Zero-G: We got our powers from an alien named Whitey.

Lightspeed: He was dying. He was badly wounded by a race of aliens called the Snarks.

Energizer: He gave us these powers to protect our friends and family and our loved ones.

Nico: Wow. That's incredible! And I heard a lot about the Snarks. They are an extremely dangerous reptilian warrior race that is said to be right on par with the Saiyans.

May: Sounds like these creatures pose an extremely dangerous threat to all creatures great and small.

Zero-G: They do May.

Nico: I can tell. My people the Saiyans were considered to be one of the most feared races in the entire universe. We love to fight.

Zero-G: That is so strange.

Lightspeed: I heard that they were all destroyed by an evil galactic tyrant.

Nico: That's right Julie. Me and 2 other Saiyans named Kakarot who we call Goku and Prince Vegeta are the only 3 Saiyans left. I was born on the planet Vegeta and raised here on Earth. My Saiyan name is Bokrua but everyone calls me Nico.

Energizer: That's so awesome!

May: It is.

Nico: Yeah. Do your parents know that you are the Power Pack?

Zero-G: No. We're worried about what they will do if they found out.

Nico: I know you're nervous Alex. But you can tell your parents. They are trustworthy and they have a right to know the truth.

Zero-G: You're right.

Maria R.: And we'll be there to vouch for you when the time comes.

Zero-G: Okay.

After they finished eating they left the restaurant and were heading back to the estate. The Power Pack was with them.

Nico: I hear something.

They turned and they saw what looked like Optimus Prime coming.

Lightspeed: (sees what appears to Optimus' vehicle mode) Looks like we finally get to meet Optimus Prime in person.

Nico: (sees the Decepticon and Heartless symbols) Wait. I don't think that's Optimus!

It got closer and went passed them. Nico pulled out his radio.

Nico: (contacts Brawn and Runabout) Guys! A bot's headed your way! And it's not Optimus!

Brawn: We'll keep our eyes out Nico.

Nico: Okay.

Nico put his radio away and they went after the fake Optimus.

Nico then got a memory relapse.

Nico: Wait I remember that imposter! That's Optimus Prime's evil Decepticon Twin: NEMESIS PRIME!

May: Nemesis Prime!?

William: This guy sounds like he's really bad news.

Maria R.: No kidding.

Zero-G: We have to stop him.

Nico: And we will!

They flew after him.

Brawn and Runabout saw Nemesis Prime coming.

Runabout: (sees Nemesis Prime run away) That definitely wasn't Optimus.

Brawn: Of course it wasn't. Primes don't run.

They went after him.

In the park, Jen saw Nemesis Prime coming.

Jen: That's not Optimus.

Jen started to transform.

Jen (takes off her black leather jacket): Time to take this knock off out!

Jen's height increased as her clothes got tight. Her green shirt stretched to its limits before it ripped to shreds. Her legs got stronger as her growing feet ripped out of her blue sneaker. Her blue jeans tore off and fell to the ground in a pile. Jen could feel her humanity fading away as her She Hulk side came out.

Jen (her muscles increase): TIME FOR SHE HULK TO COME OUT!

It seemed as though Jen was finished transforming only for her hair to get longer. It turned green along with her skin. With that, She Hulk stood in the spot where Jennifer Walters was before.

She-Hulk: She-Hulk is ready!

She-Hulk bashed Nemesis Prime in the face with a devastating punch and kicked him in the stomach with a powerful kick of incredible power.

We all came.

Nemesis Prime transformed and he was a black version of Optimus Prime.

Me: He looks like an evil version of Optimus Prime. But who would send such an abomination?

Nico: I don't know but it's power is menacing.

Me: Lets stop this clod. Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm!

The Air Defense Minicons formed into the Star Saber.

Nemesis Prime: NEMESIS PRIME WILL DESTROY!

Me: So he can talk.

Nemesis Prime formed a Dark Version of the Star Saber called the Dark Saber.

Me: Lets dance you abomination.

I went Super Angel 10,000 and grew to Nemesis Prime's size and we engaged in a powerful sword fight. We were clashing our swords at an incredible rate and it shook the city around. We were moving at such incredible speed that it was unbelievable.

Me: It's a total stalemate.

Then Voltron appeared.

Me: Voltron!

Keith: That's right J.D. Lets get him team!

Voltron punched Nemesis Prime and fired a blast of fire out of his hands and feet.

Nico (fires lightning at Nemesis Prime): Nemesis Prime, you have failed this city!

Optimus Prime then arrived and he transformed. He punched Nemesis Prime.

Optimus (to Nemesis Prime): I'm the real Optimus Prime! Not you, copycat!

He fired his blaster and blew holes into Nemesis Prime.

Edzilla: (punches Nemesis Prime in the face) ED SMASH FAKE PRIME!

Brawn, Psylocke, Runabout, Gears, Windcharger, Huffer and Stone Man arrived.

Brawn: Lets get this Optimus Prime Imposter!

Psylocke: You got it Brawn!

Me: Elisabeth Braddock A.K.A. Psylocke. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Psylocke: You too J.D. We can talk later.

Brawn transformed and Psylocke's katana glowed a neon pink. Brawn fired lasers.

Brawn and Psylocke: LASER MISSILE KATANA SLASH!

Psylocke slashed Nemesis Prime and the missiles hit him and exploded.

Runabout fired his laser blaster and Stone Man threw a Power Stone.

Runabout and Stone Man: STONE LASER SLAM!

The lasers merged with the stone and turned it into a powerful spike ball and it slammed into Nemesis Prime and exploded.

KRABOOMM!

Gears jumped high into the air and Lightspeed flew into the air and a stream of rainbow light was emitted from her as she flew.

Gears and Lightspeed: PRISMATIC RAINBOW AIRSLAM!

The force of their combo slammed into Nemesis Prime with devastating force.

Windcharger was in his car form and Zero-G was on top of him.

Windcharger and Zero-G: GRAVITY SLAMSHOCK!

Zero-G's gravity strengthened the force of Windcharger's ram and they slammed into Nemesis Prime with incredible force.

Huffer fired his laser and Energizer fired a blast of energy from her chest.

Huffer and Energizer: LASER ENERGY BOMB!

Brawn: My turn again. Lets go Mass Master!

Mass Master: You got it.

Mass Master grew to a huge size and Brawn threw him.

Brawn and Mass Master: HUMAN BOULDER SLAM!

Mass Master slammed into Nemesis Prime with devastating force.

Bloom: Now for my Final Smash! DRAGON FIRE BURN!

Bloom fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a dragon and it burned Nemesis Prime badly.

Me: Now to finish him off.

?: Let us help you with that.

Out came 3 Minicons. It was the Space Team consisting of Astroscope, Pay Load and Sky Blast.

Me: What can you three do?

They transformed and turned into a powerful blaster.

Me: Wow!

Nico gasped.

Nico: J.D. that is the Requiem Blaster! The most powerful blaster in the history of the universe! It contains the destructive power of the three most powerful forces in the entire universe: A Supernova's energy, a Quasar's Sonic Output and a Black Hole's Gravity!

Me: (Gasps) Unbelievable! A blaster like this can obliterate the most powerful of all Transformers in the Blink of a Cosmic Eye.

Optimus Prime: Use this blaster well J.D. It's the only chance we have to kill Nemesis Prime.

Me: You got it Optimus. Your evil twin has ruined your name for the last time. Lets see how powerful this blaster is.

I picked up the Requiem Blaster and held it like I was ready to fire a bazooka.

Me: It's combo time. Keith, Voltron, you ready?

Keith: We're ready J.D. FORM BLAZING SWORD!

Voltron formed its sword.

Me: Lets see how powerful this blaster is.

Optimus Prime had his hand against my back.

Me: Oh thanks Optimus. If this blaster has humongous power then I have a feeling that the recoil from it is gonna pack an extreme wallop.

Optimus: Yes.

Voltron slashed Nemesis Prime with the Blazing Sword and I fired the Requiem Blaster and it fired a massive blast of red energy at an incredible level of power.

Me and Voltron Force: REQUIEM STARSLASH BLAST!

Voltron got out of the way and the blast from the Requiem Blaster hit Nemesis Prime and he was completely obliterated in an instant! The power of the Requiem Blaster was so strong and so powerful that we felt the shockwave from the recoil.

Me: WOW! What power!

Nico: That was unbelievable. I can't believe that the Requiem Blaster packs that much destructive power.

All that was left of Nemesis Prime was its head.

She Hulk closed her eyes and screamed in pain. Her height decreased as her legs got smaller. Her feet shrank as She Hulk felt her humanity come back.

Jen: Can someone get me my jacket?

It seemed as though She Hulk was finished transforming only for her hair to get shorter. It turned back to black as her skin reverted back to its original color. With that, Jennifer Walters stood in the spot where She Hulk was before.

I handed her jacket to her.

Jen: Thanks hun.

Me: No problem Jen.

Optimus Prime: (to Nemesis Prime's corpse) I rise. And you fall.

Then it's mouth opened and a video image appeared. We got a rude awakening when we saw the evil Queen Nehelenia, the ruler of the Dark Moon Circus and enemy of Queen Serenity.

Natilee saw her and she was enraged.

Natilee: Queen Nehelenia!

Sailor Moon: Nehelenia!

Nehelenia: Hello, Sailor Moon! Did you like my new pet?

Sailor Moon: Nehelenia, you coward! You have some nerve disgracing Optimus Prime's name!

Nehelenia: Oh, the disgracing hasn't even begun! I think I'll head over to see my creation's second fight!

Sailor Moon: She did it. That witch actually did it!

Sailor Mars: But how? Nehelenia doesn't even know how to make technology.

Sailor Mercury: Hmm. Nehelenia must have a Dark Orb. She must've used it to create a duplicate of Optimus.

Sailor Jupiter: Add a little Heartless touch from the Dark Orb…

Sailor Venus: And say hello to Nemesis Prime!

Natilee: Nehelenia, you monster! I have a lot of unfinished business with you. You tried to take our planet and destroy all our dreams. I will never forgive you for everything you've done. Having Sailor Moon let you live was a catastrophic mistake. This time I'm going to finish what she started. I'm going to kill you and send you off to Hell! Get ready Nehelenia! We're coming for you! And you will pay for everything you have done. I SWEAR IT! (Eyes glow red with righteous fury)

Natilee was gonna make sure that Nehelania pays for everything she has done. She flew off.

Me: Nico, Sailor's you better go with her.

Sailor Moon: Right.

They flew off to follow Natilee.

Lana: Is Natilee gonna be okay?

Me: She will be. She's a strong girl.

Lincoln: Who is this Nehelenia?

Me: She's someone you all would despise with a terrible vengeance.

---

Back at the estate I was revealing all about Nehelenia's background.

---

Placed in a more sympathic light, Nehelenia was raised on the notion that beauty is everything and lost her sanity upon seeing the hideous hag she would eventually become. It made Nehelenia obsessed with staying young and beautify forever, taking the Dream Mirrors of her subjects who were transformed as her Remless and established the Dead Moon Circus. Nehelenia desired the Moon Kingdom, seeking Helios and the Golden Crystal and only acquired the former's body before she was sealed in her mirror by Queen Serenity. A mirror was eventually found by the Amazoness Quartet (Ves Ves, Cele Cele, Jun Jun, and Para Para), through which Nehelenia spoke to them, and she gave them power in the form of magic orbs called Amazon Stones, giving them eternal childhood and making them her servants. With Nehelenia inside her mirror, she created an construct in the form of her aged self Zirconia to oversee the Dead Moon Circus when it attacked Elysion, Helios' dream world, damaging it. Helios was imprisoned inside Nehelenia's mirror, but before she could take the crystal, Minimoon's dream light turned his soul into Pegasus, and he left Elysion to hide in Rini's dreams. At a solar eclipse, the Dead Moon Circus arrived on Earth and searched for Pegasus. Eventually, Nehelenia discovered that Chibiusa was the one whose dreams Pegasus was hiding in, so Zirconia imprisoned her in Nehelenia's mirror where Nehelenia forced Pegasus to become Helios again, and she took the golden crystal from him and walked outside of her mirror, destroying Zirconia in the process. She fought the Sailor Scouts, and was unbeatable with the golden crystal, but the Amazon Quartet switched it around for a pineapple and gave it to Sailor Moon. Its power was restored by everyone on Earth, and Sailor Moon used it to defeat Queen Nehelenia. Unfortunately, Nehelenia survived and kidnapped Sailor Minimoon, taking her to the top of the circus tent (which lifted up towards the Dead Moon), with Sailor Moon following her, but the battle destroyed her beauty, leaving her as an ugly old hag. With her plans for total domination and absolute beauty foiled, she decided to take her revenge on Sailor Moon and Sailor Minimoon, then seal herself back inside the mirror in the Dead Moon's shadow to restore her youth. She threw Sailor Chibi Moon over the edge, and Sailor Moon jumped after her (they were saved when Pegasus turned them into their princess forms with wings). Nehelenia, believing she had defeated Sailor Moon, reentered her mirror, restoring her youth and beauty once more, and left Earth in it, never to be seen again.

---

Me: The reason Natilee hates Queen Nehelenia with a terrible vengeance is because she not only tried to destroy the entire planet and the entire universe but also she tried to destroy everyones dreams and the realm of dreams in its entirety. Natilee is one of the guardians of the realm called Elysion. Natilee is the protector of the dream world and she vowed to get justice on Nehelania.

Lori: Wow! That is literally a powerful grudge.

Lincoln: Nehelenia is much worse than the Devil and Madara Uchiha and all the most dangerous villains we faced all together.

Me: By all estimates Lincoln, that is an understatement.

Varie was looking out the window showing great concern.

Varie: Natilee please come home safe my Celtic Princess.

---

Natilee, Nico and the Sailors were flying over to where Nehelenia was at.

Natilee was determined to make her pay for everything she has done to our planet and to the realm of dreams. She was hellbent on making Nehelenia pay the Ultimate Price for everything she has done. Natilee had the Golden Crystal with her and only those that are pure of heart are allowed to use it.

Natilee had the Golden Crystal with her.

Natilee: Golden Crystal, Helios, please forgive me for what I'm about to do but I can't allow Nehelenia to get away with everything she has done and for that she has to pay for it. I'm sorry.

Helios: I understand Natilee. And you're right. Be careful.

Natilee: I will.

Sailor Moon: Natilee is determined to make Nehelenia pay for everything she did.

Sailor Jupiter: I would too if she did all that. She tried to kill everyone and everything.

Sailor Venus: Nehelenia was a tough adversary. Even though we never faced her here in this time.

Sailor Mars: We won't let Nehelenia destroy the dreams ever again.

Sailor Mercury: Lets use a tactical plan this time to take her down.

Natilee: Not this time guys. We're gonna take her down my way.

They continued flying on and they saw a disturbing sight. The moon was in front of the sun over Tokyo and the umbra was only over Tokyo and not moving as the planet rotates.

Natilee: That is really strange. The Sun is eclipsed by the Moon but the Umbra of the eclipse is not moving.

Sailor Moon: That is weird.

Nico: From what I remember Nehelenia is extremely phobic of light and she only can thrive in darkness.

Natilee: Interesting. If it's light she doesn't like then it's light she'll get.

They flew on. They arrived in Tokyo and it was dark and desolate.

Nico: We must be getting close.

Natilee saw the Dead Moon Circus tent. It was an unusual tent.

Natilee: Target sighted. Lets go!

Natilee unsheathed her sword and they flew in and slashed and blasted all of Nehelenia's minions and henchmen. After they killed all her minions they were searching in the main throne room. Nico caught a Hypno and an Onix that was in Nehelenia's employ.

Natilee: All right Nehelenia! I know you're here! Come on out and fight us you coward!

A dark portal appeared and out of a portal sitting on a throne came QUEEN NEHELENIA!

Nehelenia: As you wish.

Natilee: It's been a long time Nehelenia.

Nehelenia: Yes it has Natilee.

Sailor Moon: Alright, Nehelenia. Now it's just you and us!

Nehelenia (grins evilly): I'm fine with that!

Sailor Moon then realized something.

Sailor Moon (frightened): Eep! Now it's just her and us!

Natilee: Nehelenia we came here to kill you once and for all. You've tormented our planet for the last time.

Natilee jumped into the air and cupped her hands to the side.

Natilee: KA! ME! HA! ME! HAAA!

Natilee fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave right at Nehelenia. Before Nehelenia could react it hit her and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion from the power of the blast completely destroyed the tent.

When the smoke cleared the tent was completely gone.

Nico: That moon does not belong in the sky. That is not our moon. Allow me.

Nico fired a powerful energy blast at the moon and it hit it and the evil moon exploded!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

When the smoke cleared, the Sun shined onto the planet and Nehelenia got up and the light of the Sun was burning her like a vampire in the sunlight. She was screaming in excruciating pain.

Natilee: You weren't kidding Nico. She IS phobic of light. Now to finish her for good! Final Smash time!

Sailor Moon: You got it. MOON GORGEOUS MEDITATION!

Sailor Moon fired a blast of kaleidoscopic glass from her scepter and it slashed at Nehelania.

Sailor Mercury: My turn! MERCURY AQUA RHAPSODY!

Sailor Mercury fired a blast of water from a harp of pure water. It drenched her and froze Nehelenia.

Sailor Venus: VENUS LOVE AND BEAUTY SHOCK!

Sailor Venus fired an energy blast in the shape of a heart and it hit Nehelenia and exploded.

Sailor Earth: EARTH WIND SHRED!

Sailor Earth fired a powerful blast of wind at Nehelenia and it slashed her in various places.

Sailor Mars: MARS FLAME SHOOTER!

Sailor Mars fired an arrow of pure fire from a fire bow and it burned Nehelenia.

Sailor Jupiter: JUPITER OAK EVOLUTION!

Sailor Jupiter fired numerous green leaves of pure energy and they hit Nehelenia and exploded.

Sailor Saturn: SATURN SILENCE GLAIVE SURPRISE!

Sailor Saturn fired a blast of energy from her glaive and it hit Nehelenia and exploded.

Sailor Uranus: URANUS GROUND SHAKING!

Sailor Neptune: NEPTUNE DEEP SUBMERGE!

Sailor Pluto: PLUTO DEADLY SCREAM!

Sailor Uranus, Neptune and Pluto fired powerful ringed energy balls and they combined and hit Nehelenia and exploded with incredible power.

KKKKKRRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBB

The Explosion sent her crashing into a building.

Nico: You and your kind will never be welcome here on our planet. As long as we're here to protect it, you will never be welcome here.

Nico threw Nehelenia into the air.

Natilee: Now to make sure that you never terrorize our universe again.

(Goku's Spirit Bomb Theme Plays)

Natilee raised her hands into the air.

Nico: The Spirit Bomb.

Natilee: EVERYONE, SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH ME!

Everyone all over the planet raised their hands and numerous balls of energy flowed into the Spirit Bomb and it became a massive ball of energy as big as the Moon. Natilee condensed it to the size of her hand.

Sailor Moon: Lets channel our power into the Spirit Bomb.

Sailor Jupiter: Let do it.

They joined hands and glowed in auras of their respective colors.

Sailors: PLANET COSMIC POWER!

The Astrological Symbols of the planets and their energy poured into the Spirit Bomb and turned it into a black orb with the stars and planets of the universe.

Natilee went Super Angel 10,000.

Natilee: Now you will feel the power of the entire Solar System and perish for all the terrible crimes you've done to the Moon Kingdom and to the land of Dreams! Now DIE! PLANET SPIRIT FORCE BOMB!

Natilee fired the Spirit Bomb at Nehelenia and it hit her and exploded with unbelievable power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nehelenia was completely obliterated in an instant.

Natilee powered down.

Natilee: Go to Hell and stay there Queen Nehelenia.

The terror of Queen Nehelenia had been officially silenced forever.

Natilee: It's done. Justice has been served. May I say your line Nico?

Nico: Go for it.

Natilee: In the immortal words of my friend Nico Chan: Queen Nehelania you have failed this universe.

Nico: Well said Natilee.

They cheered wildly.

Nehelenia's spirit appeared and Nicole arrived.

Nicole: You've been dethroned Nehelenia.

She sealed Nehelenia into the Book of Vile Darkness.

---

Back in America at the Power House, we all were there. The Power house now lives in Gotham Royal York.

Me: I know you're nervous Alex but you will have us with you for support.

Zero-G: Thank you for that J.D. And you're right they all have a right to know.

Lightspeed: Lets tell them.

They went up to the door.

---

Inside the house, the Power Pack's parents Dr. James Power a world famous brilliant physicist that discovered a process to generate energy from antimatter and his wife Margaret were worried for their kids. The door opened and in came their kids.

James Power: There you are.

Margaret: Where were you guys?

Zero-G: We had a run in with some famous people.

We came in.

James Power: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Dr. Power. We heard so much about your Antimatter Energy conversion process.

Nico: It's an amazing achievement.

Dr. James: Thank you guys.

Me: We apologize for showing up unannounced, but your kids have something they would like to share with you all.

Zero-G: And I want Caitlin to find out too.

Varie came back with Caitlin.

Caitlin: Alex, what's going on?

Me: We apologize for bringing you here Caitlin but we have some things to tell you and it involves Alex and his siblings.

Caitlin: What is it J.D.?

James Power: Yeah what is it?

Eddy: If you think you can get us to spill about what your kids have been doing when you two aren't around, you got another thing coming.

James Power: Well, we didn't want to have to play this card. But you've left us no choice.

Eddy: What are you talking about?

Margaret Power (talks out coupon): If you tell us about what our kids have been doing, we'll give you and your friends a coupon for a free night at Spunk E. Pigeon's Pizza Palooza Paradise.

Eddy (changes his mind): Your kids are actually working as superheroes. (takes the coupon) Bye! (leaves the room)

Me: (Sighs) Eddy just said it. Show them guys.

Alex became Zero-G, Julie became Lightspeed, Jack became Mass Master and Katie became Energizer.

James and Margaret were shocked.

Me: You see Dr. Power, your children became the Power Pack when a dying alien they call Whitey gave them powers. They became known as the Power Pack.

Nico: That's right. They helped me and May beat a bunch of Bank Robbers earlier this morning.

May: It's true.

Me: And they have also been helping the greatest superhero forces in the world: The Justice League and the Avengers.

Lincoln: And now us.

Energizer: It's true mommy. We've been helping so many people.

Lightspeed: We didn't mean to keep all this a secret from you all.

Zero-G: We were worried that you wouldn't trust us even after everything that we have been doing behind your backs.

Me: You see Dr. Power, lots of superheroes were given their powers for a reason and with Great Power comes a Great Responsibility.

Mass Master: It's true. We didn't want you guys to find out what we're doing as superheroes because we were worried that our enemies would come after you guys.

Me: That would be the case with all kinds of villains but so far we killed most of them and threw them into prisons all over the Solar System. You all have seen what we can do right?

Margaret: We sure have J.D. You are widely known throughout the world

James Power: But Alex we understand and you are very special people now.

Caitlin: Oh Alex.

Caitlin hugged Alex and kissed him.

Everyone: Awwww.

Lori: That is literally so adorable!

Zero-G: But Caitlin I thought you would hate me.

Caitlin: No way Alex. You are more awesome than ever now!

Me: So what do you say Dr. Power? Will you accept your children as the youngest superhero team in the world?

James Power: We will. But they have to be careful.

Margaret: Yes. If they have this power then we accept.

Me: I'm glad.

I hand Zero-G a watch.

Me: If you ever need the assistance of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, just press the face on that watch.

Zero-G: You got it J.D. And thank you all for helping us.

Me: No problem.

Nico: You helped us first and we helped you. So we're even.

Maria R.: That's right.

Then we had an unexpected visitor arrive into the house. It was a Cresselia.

Nico: It's a Cresselia.

Me: The Lunar Pokemon. Amazing!

Lori: It's so amazing!

Me: It sure is pretty too. Go for it Nico.

Nico: I will.

Nico caught it with a Master Ball.

Me: Way to go Nico. That's your third Legendary Pokemon.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Sailor Moon: (To the Viewers) Dreams are an important part of life and they can be achieved as long as you have hope that you can believe that they can come true.

We went back home. Queen Nehelenia and Nemesis Prime have been killed and we got coupons for Spunk E. Pigeons Pizza-palooza Paradise. It was a win win for all of us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Queen Nehelenia on Sailor Moon Super S was by far the most ruthless villainess in the series. Funny thing is after Queen Nehelenia was defeated, she vanished into the Dead Moon and was never seen again after episode 155 of the series which was the final episode of Sailor Moon. It left us in a massive cliffhanger afterwards. We still had Shadow Galaxia to cover but we never saw it here in America. What a Rip! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Tournament in The Demon World

In the Demon World, everyone was gathered in a special stadium for a special event. It was a special tournament called the Tournament of The Supreme, a Special three-on-one tournament what will show who the strongest is in not only the Demon World but also the Entire Universe. We were registering for the event.

Donna Diego: Excuse me. We'd like to register for the tournament.

---

We were signed in and we were so excited.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: It sure is J.D. I can't wait to show how strong I am against some of the strongest demons here in the Demon World.

Me: Me too Nico.

With us was Patrick "Eel" O'Brien A.K.A. Plastic Man.

Plastic Man was a crook named Patrick "Eel" O'Brian. Orphaned at age 10 and forced to live on the streets, he fell into a life of crime. As an adult, he became part of a burglary ring, specializing as a safecracker. During a late-night heist at the Crawford Chemical Works, he and his three fellow gang members were surprised by a night watchman. During the gang's escape, Eel was shot in the shoulder and doused with a large drum of unidentified chemical liquid. He escaped to the street only to discover that his gang had driven off without him.

Fleeing on foot and suffering increasing disorientation from the gunshot wound and the exposure to the chemical, Eel eventually passed out on the foothills of a mountain near the city. He awoke to find himself in a bed in a mountain retreat, being tended to by a monk who had discovered him unconscious that morning. This monk, sensing a capacity for great good in O'Brian, turned away police officers who had trailed Eel to the monastery. This act of faith and kindness-combined with the realization that his gang had left him to be captured without a moment's hesitation-fanned Eel's longstanding dissatisfaction with his criminal life and his desire to reform.

During his short convalescence at the monastery, he discovered that the chemical had entered his bloodstream and caused a radical physical change. His body now had all of the properties of rubber, allowing him to stretch, bounce and mold himself into any shape. He immediately determined to use his new abilities on the side of law and order, donning a red, black and yellow (later red and yellow) rubber costume and capturing criminals as Plastic Man. He concealed his true identity with a pair of white goggles and by re-molding his face. As O'Brian, he maintained his career and connections with the underworld as a means of gathering information on criminal activity.

Plastic Man soon acquired comedic sidekick Woozy Winks, who was originally magically enchanted so that nature itself would protect him from harm. That eventually was forgotten and Woozy became simply a bumbling but loyal friend of Plastic Man.

Me, Nico, May, Scream/Donna Diego, Huffer, Runamuck, Clawful, Plastic Man, Yumi, Poromon, and Linka we're known as Team Nico and we were going to prove ourselves in a tournament of incredible magnitude.

Everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm was in the audience.

Ed and Lightspeed were in the audience.

Lightspeed: So, Ed. Besides Nemesis Prime, what other villains have you smashed as Edzilla?

Ed: Well, to name a few, I've smashed Atrocitus, Leonard the Pig King, Freddy Krueger, King Goobot, Beast Man, Loki, Cedric, Parasite, Princess Morbucks and a clone of Tantrum aka Thomas Kim.

Irma: Ed has smashed all kinds of villains.

Luan: He smashed them good.

Eddy: (Laughs) That's Lumpy for you all.

Poromon: Are there snacks around here?

Nico: We'll have plenty of time to eat later Poromon.

?: Hey looks like you're all here too.

We saw famous former Spirit Detective Yusuke Urameshi, Kazuma Kuwabara, Hiei of the Jagan, Kurama the Spirit Fox and Seaman.

Me: Wow! Yusuke Urameshi.

Linka: Kazuma Kuwabara!

Yumi: Hiei of the Jagan.

Clawful: Kurama the Spirit Fox!

Nico: And Seaman. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Urameshi.

Yusuke: You too guys.

Kuwabara: We heard so much about all of your achievements.

Hiei: We're going to be working with you in the Tournament.

Me: Nice! So it's Team Nico-Urameshi.

?: That's a good way to put it J.D.

We saw Koenma - the son of King Enma.

Me: Koenma, son of King Enma. It's an honor to meet you.

Koenma: You too J.D. I'm the Team Captain of Team Urameshi.

Me: Nice! It's gonna be so cool working together.

Koenma: It sure is J.D.

Me: I wonder who our opponents are gonna be.

?: That would be us.

We saw our opponents: TEAM TOGURO!

They were who Team Urameshi defeated in the Dark Tournament years ago. The members are as follows:

Younger Toguro (Leader)

Elder Toguro

Sakyo (Manager)

Karasu

Bui

Amphibia

Vulturos

Hypnomica.

Kuro Momotaro

Zeru

and a Krabby and Electrode.

Me: So Team Toguro is our opponents. You're all gonna give us a challenge.

Nico: Not only that but he has a Krabby and an Electrode. I could use those Pokemon.

Sakyo: I brought them here for you Nico.

Nico: Thanks Sakyo.

Me: Wait a second. What's the catch?

Sakyo: No catch.

Me: This is gonna be an interesting challenge. But I'm ready for anything.

Nico: Me too.

Yusuke: Same here.

Yusuke's fiance Keiko and his friends Yukina, Botan and Kuwabara's sister Shizuru were with everyone else.

Me: Now it's gonna get exciting.

Nico caught the Krabby and Electrode.

Nico (to Krabby and Electrode): Don't worry, You guys can fight in the final battle.

The Tournament of the Supreme was underway.

---

Battle 1: Linka, Poromon and Hiei VS Zeru.

---

The first match was against Zeru. A demon that Hiei defeated before.

Linka: I thought you killed this guy Hiei.

Hiei: I did. Somehow he must've been brought back to life.

Poromon: How did you kill this guy?

Hiei: I killed him with the Dragon of The Darkness Flame.

Linka: That must've incinerated him into ashes. Lets see how he fairs against the power of lightning.

Zeru: You weak things can rest in Hell!

Linka: We're sending you back to Hell.

Zeru: I'm gonna squash you with my foot, puffball!

Poromon: You really think so?

Linka: Don't listen to him Poromon. He's just a big bully.

Juri: Hey guys.

Linka: Juri. It's cool having you here as a referee girl.

Juri: It is. I was a referee Girl here the first time.

Linka: I believe it. Nicole did tell my brother about that.

Juri: She did. Now first match Linka Loud, Poromon and Hiei VS Zeru begin!

Linka: Lets teach this guy a lesson he will never forget!

Linka went Super Angel 3.

Zeru: Lets see you survive this!

Zeru then turned blazing red and glowed with pure fire and he fired a powerful blast of fire at her. Linka fired a blast of powerful lightning and it overtook the blast of fire and electrocuted Zeru. She swooped in and kicked him in the face and fired more lightning and electrocuted him with 1 billion volts of electricity.

Linka: Poromon you're up.

She tagged Poromon.

Poromon: Let me at them! I learned some new tricks under Nico. (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a blast of lightning from its wing and it electrocuted Zeru with 50 billion volts of electricity.

Linka: Way to go Poromon!

Nico was proud.

Nico: I taught Poromon well.

Me: You're a great teacher Nico.

Zeru: How can I be defeated so easily? BY A TALKING SMALL PINK PUFFBALL OF ALL PEOPLE?!

Poromon: Hiei it's your turn.

Hiei: Thank you Poromon.

Hiei channeled his power into his fists.

Hiei: FIST OF THE MORTAL FLAME!

Hiei's fists glowed with pure fire and he viciously punched Zeru with incredible power and it burned him with ferocious fire.

Linka: Now to finish with a combo. Ready for our combo Hiei, Poromon?

Hiei: I heard a lot about your combos you all do. So yeah. I'm up for it.

Poromon: Lets go for it!

Hiei revealed his Jagan Eye! It was a third eye in the middle of his forehead.

Linka: Wow! So that is the legendary Jagan Eye. Nicole told me stories about it and how powerful it is.

Hiei: Yes.

Linka: I also remember that the Jagan Eye is extremely prideful and loathes disrespect with a vengeance.

Hiei: That's right Linka. You've learned very well. Lets do this on him. I killed him once and I can do it again. DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Linka: Lets do this. This is a technique I've been wanting to try out. LIGHTNING DRAGON STORMFORCE!

Hiei had a mass of black fire in his hand. The level of murderous intent coming off of the dark fire of the Netherworld was unbelievable.

Zeru: Those flames but they're from the deepest pit of the spirit world.

Zeru was in helluva lot of trouble. He was completely incinerated the first time he was killed by the Dragon of The Darkness Flame. And it's ironic that he was about to be killed by it again.

Linka held out her hand and a massive surge of lightning formed in her hand at an incredible level. Emitting billions of volts of electricity at an incredible level.

Linka: Lets see how powerful they are together. Lightning from Heaven and the Black Fire from Hell.

Hiei: DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Linka: LIGHTNING DRAGON STORMFORCE!

Hiei fired a powerful dragon made of pure black fire that burned with flames as hot as the Sun and Linka fired a dragon made of pure blue lightning that surged 750 billion volts of electricity

Poromon: LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a blast of lightning from his wing.

Linka, Hiei and Poromon: PURGATORIC DRAGONSTORM HELLFIRE!

The two dragons merged and turned into a dragon of fire and lightning and it hit Zeru and completely obliterated him in an instant and the dragon hit the wall of the stadium and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, we all saw that Zeru was completely incinerated like before and there was a charred outline on the wall that was him. Lightning was electrifying the ground around it.

Linka: Zeru, you have failed this world.

Juri: Wow! That was awesome guys!

Linka: Thanks Juri. That's all that's left of him over there.

Juri: You're right about that. Linka, Hiei and Poromon win!

Hiei: You were trained really well Linka. I'm impressed you have come so far.

Linka: You're gonna give me a swollen head Hiei.

We cheered wildly for them.

Me: Linka that was well done!

Nico: We're proud of both of you.

Linka: Thanks guys.

Poromon: It was so much fun.

---

Match 2: Clawful, Yumi and Kuwabara VS Vulturos.

---

Clawful, Yumi and Kuwabara were facing Vulturos, another one of Sailor Moon's enemies.

Ulrich: Good luck, Yumi. (kisses her on the cheek)

Yumi blushed.

Yumi: Thanks Ulrich.

Shanan: Vulturos is gonna be extremely tough. He's what's called an Angelite from the planet Anges IV.

Lana: These guys sound like they are really tough.

Lola: No kidding.

Shanan: They are. They have the ability to turn their fingers into deadly razor sharp claws that can cut through steel like butter and they can fly at incredible speed.

Laney: These guys sound like they are deadly.

Lucy: I would not want to face an opponent like that.

Shanan: Lets watch and see how this turns out.

Vulturos: Bring it on, Goth Freak and Lobster Thing!

Yumi: Hey! That's racist!

Clawful: I'll show you Lobster Thing!

Kuwabara: Guys! Don't listen to him. He's trying to get you all riled up so he can cloud your judgements.

Yumi: You're right.

Clawful: Lets get this clod!

They went at him.

Kuwabara: SPIRIT SWORD!

Kuwabara formed an orange energy sword and slashed Vulturos and cut his wings off and Yumi fired a blast of dark energy and it hit him and exploded. Clawful snipped Vulturos' legs off.

Yumi: Lets use our combo on him.

Kuwabara: You got it Yumi!

Clawful: This is gonna be fun!

Clawful fired a blast of red energy and Yumi fired a blast of dark energy. The blasts merged with the Spirit Sword and it turned into a deadly red energy scythe.

Kuwabara, Yumi and Clawful: SPIRIT SCYTHE SLASH!

Kuwabara slashed Vulturos with the scythe. It made Vulturos explode into a fiery mess.

Juri looked over Vulturos.

Juri: He's out! Kuwabara, Clawful and Yumi win!

Yumi: As Nico would say: Vulturos you have failed this world.

Clawful: You said it.

They went back to us and we cheered wildly.

Me: Great job guys.

Linka: That was so awesome!

Yumi: Thanks guys.

## Battle 3: J.D. and Hiei VS Bui.

Me and Hiei were facing But. He was a huge tall guy and he was wearing armor that looked amazingly heavy.

Juri: This is a 2 on 1 battle. You know what to do.

Me: You sure are a tall guy Bui. You make all basketball players look like shrimps and me and Hiei look like a couple of anchovies.

Hiei: That's an interesting analogy.

Me: It was the best I can come up with Hiei.

Bui then formed a huge battle axe and he charged us and swung it and we ducked and I kicked it out of his hands. He formed another axe with a bigger blade and sliced through the arena floor and threw big blocks of the arena at us and I kicked the rock blocks and smashed them to pieces.

Me: Wow! He is strong!

Hiei: He sure is. But so are we.

Me: Lets get him Hiei!

Me and Hiei: FIST OF THE MORTAL FLAME!

Our hands were enveloped in orange fire and smashed through the rock blocks and blew them to pieces. Bui then threw his axe at Hiei and he shocked us by grabbing the blade and obliterating it with just his hands.

Me: Wow! Hiei that was amazing!

Hiei: Thank you. (To Bui) I knew that was a foolish maneuver. But you refused to listen much to your disadvantage and to my boredom. And that is not forgivable.

Me: Hiei don't let your arrogance and overconfidence cloud your judgement. The one thing a powerful and honorable fighter should never do is let his emotions get the better of him during a fight with a powerful and worthy adversary.

Hiei know that I was right.

Bui's eyes glowed red.

Bui: (Deep voice) Sorry to bore you. I'll remove my armor.

Me: I have a feeling that there is more to your armor than just for show Bui.

Bui: You are correct. You should know two things J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Hiei the swordsman, I was saving this for someone else and this is the highest compliment I give.

Me: How so?

Hiei: Hmm. I am honored. Really I am but are you sure you're strong enough to take a direct hit from the both of us without any armor?

Bui: I'll handle it.

Bui threw an arm armor band and it flew over to Kuwabara and Koenma and we got a shock from how heavy it was. It was so heavy that it imbedded itself into the ground.

Me: Holy (Censored)! That is extremely heavy!

Kuwabara: And that's just one of his arm things!?

I use the Force to bring it over and I lift it up and it was so heavy that it was unbelievable!

Me: Holy mackerel! Bui how much weight is in this armor!?

Bui: My armor weighs as much as a whole planet.

Lisa was floored!

Lisa: That is an unbelievable amount of weight!

Me: That's over 1 Octillion pounds!

Bui: Yes.

Kuwabara: How did he manage to fight in all that stuff let alone stand up straight in it?

Me: That's what astounds me.

Bui took off his armor and we were amazed.

Bui: Most fighters wear armor to protect themselves from their opponent.

Bui took off his helmet and he had aqua blue hair and a scar in between his eyebrows.

Bui: But I'm the opposite. (Takes off his face plate) I actually wear this armor to protect my opponent from myself.

His scar glowed and he had a neon green aura emanating from his fist.

Bui: You see, my powers are so great I can't control them on my own.

Me: I get it. That armor was to contain your power because it grows out of control so fast.

Bui: That's right.

Bui's eyes glowed white and a massive neon green aura exploded out of him at an incredible rate. The level of power Bui had was so incredible that it was mind boggling.

Me: WOW! WHAT POWER!

The aura was making Bui fly.

Bui: I call this Battle Aura. I'd like to see you both try and top it.

Me: Lets see what it is capable of. Hiei, let me take a crack at him for a bit and then I'll let you get some in.

Hiei: Of course.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

I stood ready and I went Super Angel 10,000.

Me: Lets see how strong you are against my 2nd most powerful transformation.

I flew at Bui and kicked the aura and punched Bui in the face and kicked him in the stomach. I fired a powerful energy blast and Bui fired a Battle Aura Cross and they hit and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it blew the arena floor apart into dust.

We landed and we went at each other and exchanged numerous blows at a ferocious and powerful level. The power of our blows was so strong and so powerful that it rattled the entire stadium and the entire demon world.

We locked hands and we were starring at each other.

Bui: I'm impressed J.D. You are equal to my power in this form.

Me: Sheer training and the power to fight for protecting everyone and everything I love. My friends are my ultimate strength. We all get stronger because of friendship.

I kneed Bui in the face and I tagged Hiei in and he went at Bui and fired blasts of his Mortal Flame and they didn't affect Bui at all.

Me: Wow! That Battle Aura is unbelievable. But something doesn't make sense here.

Juri: What is that J.D.?

Me: Bui said that he was saving his power for someone else and I have a strong feeling I know who it is. It's the younger Toguro. He wanted to unleash his power on him so he can prove that he is far more powerful than him.

Juri: You may be right.

Hiei got done.

Me: Lets finish him with a combo Hiei.

Hiei: You got it J.D.

Me: Get ready Bui.

Hiei: You are the next Sacrifice…

Me and Hiei: (In Unison) To the DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS

FLAME!

We were both surrounded by rings of pure black fire hotter than the Sun and it was releasing a tremendous amount of deadly murderous intent. Shizuru in the audience was feeling the pain from it and Naruto was protecting her from it.

Naruto: It'll be all right girls. I won't let anything hurt you.

Shizuru: Thanks Naruto.

Naruto: You're welcome.

Me: Get Ready Bui. Our combo is the same technique.

Me and Hiei: TWIN DRAGONS OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

We fired two Dragons and they merged and became a twin-headed dragon made of pure black fire and they enveloped Bui and killed him in an instant.

Juri was crying and she was on the arena floor scared because of our attack.

I held out my hand and she took it and she hugged me and was crying hard into my chest as I comforted her.

---

## Battle 4: Plastic Man, Huffer and Kurama VS Karasu

---

Plastic Man, Huffer and Kurama were facing Karasu.

Huffer: (To Karasu) We really don't want to hurt you. Do yourself a favor and give up now.

Karasu: Oh I won't ever give up to the likes of you.

Kurama: Karasu is not the kind of fighter to go down easy.

Huffer: So I noticed.

Plastic Man: You better not underestimate us.

Kurama became Yoko Kurama.

Huffer fired a blast of thick black smoke at Karasu and blocked his sight.

Plastic Man: Lets finish him with our combo.

Kurama: Yes. ROSE WHIP!

Huffer fired a laser blast and Plastic Man wrapped Karasu around and bound him.

Huffer, Plastic Man and Kurama: SPIRIT ROSE SMOKEDEATH!

The rose merged with the smoke cloud and shredded Karasu into nothing but a thousand pieces. Killing him instantly.

Huffer: Go to Hell Karasu.

Plastic Man: Like Nico says: Karasu you have failed this world.

They won.

---

Battle 5: Runamuck, Scream, May and Kuwabara VS Elder Toguro

---

Runamuck, May and Kuwabara were facing Elder Toguro.

Kuwabara: So we're facing the honorless elder brother Toguro.

Elder Toguro: Yes it would seem Kuwabara.

Runamuck (to Elder Toguro): Any last words before we waste you?

Elder Toguro: (Laughs Maniacally) You'll find that killing me has never been easy. I can't die ever. Even if you destroy my heart or brain I'll still live! I'm INVINCIBLE! (Laughs)

May: So total obliteration is needed.

Scream: It would seem.

Kuwabara: I faced him before and he is a completely honorless slimeball that deserves only death.

May: You said it.

Runamuck: You don't deserve to live and Hell is too good for you.

May: Lets get this guy.

They went at Elder Toguro and engaged him in a savage and brutal fistfight. May fired powerful blasts of ice fire and froze his arms and legs and they shattered into a million pieces.

Runamuck fired missiles and lasers and blew holes into him.

Kuwabara slashed him with his Spirit Sword.

May: Lets finish him with our combo!

Kuwabara: You got it!

Runamuck fired laser blasts and Kuwabara slashed apart Elder Toguro.

May fired blasts of ice.

May, Kuwabara and May: ICEFIRE MISSILE SLASHSTORM!

The missiles and ice froze him and blew him into a thousand pieces.

Scream: Now it's our turn. SYMBIOTE TENTACLE SLASHSTORM!

Scream slashed Elder Toguro with her tentacle spears and ripped him to pieces.

May: Now to finish you for good Toguro.

Kuwabara threw Elder Toguro's severed head into the air.

May: KAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

May fired a Kamehameha Wave at Elder Toguro and it completely engulfed him and completely obliterated him in an instant. Nothing of him was left. Not even an atom remained.

May: In the words of my most awesome boyfriend: Elder Toguro, you have failed this world.

They won. Surprisingly the Elder Toguro had a Dark Orb on him that was giving him the ability to rearrange his body around. We got a massive power boost when it was destroyed.

---

A montage played and it showed us killing all the members of Team Toguro. May and Hiei killed Amphibia with a bunch of slashes and ice and fire attacks and burned and froze her and they used a combo called SWORDS OF THE DARKNESS AND CRYO FLAMES.

Huffer and Linka faced Kuro Momotaro and they savagely overwhelmed him and used a powerful combo on him called ACID RAIN MELTSTORM. It dissolved him in an instant.

Runamuck and Clawful were immune to Hypnomica's hypnosis spell and they used a powerful combo called LASER LOBSTER ASSAULT. It snipped her in half in an instant.

---

FINALE: J.D., Nico and Yusuke VS Younger Toguro.

---

The battle everyone was waiting for had come.

Toguro: Well done J.D., Nico and Yusuke. At last the 4 of us fight again. Only this time things are going to be different for you 3. I'm not throwing this fight for anyone.

Me: I have that to look forward to. You two step back. I want to see how I fair against him.

Yusuke: Okay J.D.

Nico: Be careful man.

Me: Will do. I hope you're ready Toguro. This is personal for me.

Toguro: You don't think this is personal for me too!? I'll start with 80%!

Toguro was enveloped in a purple aura and his muscles were increasing in size and he was building up incredible strength. The power of his energy was increasing at a tremendous rate and some of the arena crumbled. When it was done Toguro was huge! The level of energy he had was so strong that everyone felt it. Toguro's power was literally melting the flesh right off of the weaker demons.

Me: So that's your 80% power form. Amazing. Lets get it on.

We went at each other and I punched Toguro in the face and he threw a punch at me and I dodged it and kicked him in the face and knocked his glasses off. I fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

When the smoke cleared Toguro's muscles were slightly shrunk.

Me: I've only begun to fight Toguro.

Toguro: So it would seem.

Me: Lets go.

I rushed and unleashed a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs on Toguro at an extremely ferocious rate and I let all of Hell loose on him. I punched him in the solar plexus with devastating force and knocked him down into a crater. When he emerged from the crater his muscles were shrunk big.

Toguro: At last J.D., you've done as I've asked.

His body then started to get veiny and a purple aura appeared out of him. He continued to get really veiny.

Toguro: I've waited a long time for this moment. Now destiny has rewarded my patience.

Me: Here it comes.

The ground then started to shake violently.

Suddenly Toguro had a massive surge of purple energy explode out of him and we felt the sheer magnitude of his power.

Me: Wow! What power!

His power was continuing to increase at a phenomenal rate and it was destroying numerous demons and everyone else was protected by a powerful barrier. Toguro's muscles increased at a powerful rate and they were bigger than the Incredible Hulk's. He covered the whole field in a dome of darkness. His body grew massive as his energy level increased and when it was done, Toguro was now a hulking monstrosity. He had grey skin, veins outside his wrists, bigger and sharper shoulders and shoulder chimneys on each of his shoulder blades. And the level of power I was feeling off of him was unbelievable.

Me: Wow! So this is your full power. Unbelievable!

Toguro: Yes. Now you will face me at my full power.

Me: You're not the only one that was hiding his true power.

(Gohan's Anger theme plays)

I had a ring of fire form around my feet and I unleashed the full extent of my power and I was enveloped in a massive dome of fire and my energy levels were rising at an astronomical rate and then the dome exploded into a massive vortex of pure fire that turned into a powerful phoenix. When the phoenix faded I was now a Super Angel 50,000 Phoenix Fire.

Me: This is my ultimate transformation. This is Super Angel 50,000 Phoenix Fire. Guys, it's action time.

Nico: You got it J.D.

Nico flared up his Super Saiyan Aura and went Super Saiyan 4 and Yusuke went Mazoku.

Me: Now lets see how you fair against our ultimate power.

We all went at Toguro and let all hell loose on him. I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Nico: Toguro, you have failed this city!

Nico punched Toguro in the face with devastating force.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star ball glowed and Nico fired a powerful blast of purple lightning from his finger and it hit Toguro and electrocuted him and Nico punched him in the face and Yusuke unleashed a ferocious flurry of powerful fisticuffs and kicks and Yusuke fired a Spirit Gun at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

When it was done Toguro was down but not out.

Me: Get ready Toguro. This time you will die after this one attack. Now get ready and give us everything you've got!

Toguro: The eyes of determination. I've encountered them many times on glory seeking fools. And I always give their owners what they ask for. Nearly always it's a fight with me. What I see they truly wanted I'm obliged to kill. But you've actually asked me to give it all I have. So be it.

Then we saw Toguro increase in power again. His muscles grew bigger than before and he grew two more shoulder blades but they were puffy and his pants and shoes were shredded. And his head was more enlarged.

Toguro: I'll admit I haven't been truthful. What I said was 100 was more like 85.

Me: Wow! This is 120% power!? Incredible!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Yusuke: I'll never forget the sight of this.

Toguro: To fully become a master of a trade you must commit your all to it and throw everything else away.

Me: Sorry but that is not gonna happen.

Nico: We don't run away from a sniveling little coward like you Toguro.

Me: Lets finish him off with our final smash combo guys.

Nico: You got it J.D.

Yusuke: Lets do it.

I charged up a red Big Bang Kamehameha Wave.

Nico had all 7 Dragonballs on his bracelet glow red and they fired 7 red beams of energy into the air and formed a massive energy ball of negative energy and it grew to a massive size and condensed to the size of him.

Yusuke then charged up a Spirit Gun to incredible power.

Me: Time to finish you once and for all Toguro. 100X BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

I fired my blast.

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired his concentrated energy ball.

Yusuke: MEGA SPIRIT GUN!

Yusuke fired his Mega Spirit Gun!

The blasts then combined.

Me, Nico and Yusuke: 100X BIG BANG KARMA GUN!

Then Toguro charged and pushed the blast back. But it was far too much for him and it enveloped him and completely obliterated him in an instant. The blast flew up into the depths of space and exploded with incredible power.

KRAAABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Toguro was dead.

Koto and Juri: WINNER OF THE TOURNAMENT OF THE SUPREME - TEAM NICO-URAMESHI!

Everyone cheered wildly for us as we were crowned the victors of the tournament.

Sakyo had lost everything. We went to him and gave him a much better job than being a business man for crime and all that. We gave him his dream job as a tour guide for our museum.

Yusuke: (To the Viewers) You have the power to become great things in the future and it's up to you to do your dream and how you do it.

Me: Ain't that the truth.

We were given the trophy and the title of the most powerful fighters in the universe. But we weren't in it for the fame, fortune or notoriety. It was all for fun.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Yu Yu Hakusho was an awesome show and it was so awesome how

Yusuke Uremeshi went from a punk kid to the greatest spirit detective for the Spirit World. It was so awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Yu Yu Hakusho is owned by Yukihoshi Ohashi, Funimation, Cartoon Network, Toonami and Adult Swim.

# Phoenix's In Toyland

## Part 1: CONFRONTING A DISGRACED FIRE LORD

---

Me, Ursa and her daughter Kiyi were in the Neptune Prison heading for Ozai's Cell. With us was Iroh.

Me: Are you sure you want to do this Ursa? I know the great amount of pain and suffering he put you and your family through.

Ursa: I'm ready J.D. I want to make sure that he never torments us ever again.

Iroh: Okay but remember that you can't let emotions like fear cloud your judgement.

Kiyi: I hope mommy scares him bad.

Me: (Chuckles) I'm sure she will Kiyi. But you have to remember that she was forced into a life like this and this was something she never wanted. Your half father was the most evil monster in all of history. We call him the Devil of The Fire Nation.

Kiyi: (Giggles) I like that.

Me: Me and Zuko chose it.

We got to the door of his cell and stood by it.

Ozai saw us.

Ozai: Ursa I heard you returned. That was a mistake. I promised you that if I ever saw you again, I would END you and everyone you've ever LOVED! But I'm going to do so much more than that. By the time I'm through with you, you will beg for oblivion! You hear me you WRETCHED THING?! BEG!

Kiyi: You leave my mommy alone!

She threw a punch and fired a small fireball from her fist that hit him square in the left side of his face it burned him bad. He screamed in pain as he was burned. He covered his face in pain.

We were amazed.

Me: Kiyi is a Firebender?

Iroh: She's a strong one too.

Me: She sure is.

Ozai lifted his hands away and he had a nasty 3rd-Degree burn scar over 40% of his face.

Me: Now I'm getting a sense of poetic justice here. Ozai gave Zuko a scar just like that and now Kiyi gave Ozai a scar like that too.

Iroh: That is a sense of poetic justice.

Kiyi: You stay away from my mommy!

Me: You tell him Kiyi!

Ursa looked into Ozai's burned face and into his eyes and she saw the very essence of pure evil inside of him and she saw him for who he truly was.

Ursa: You. I see you. After all these years, I finally see you, Ozai. You're just a SMALL, SMALL MAN trying with all your might to to be big. Your heart is so small, you've no room for your son, or your daughter, or your brother… or even yourself.

Me: I said the exact same thing to him when I visited him the last time.

Ursa: I had a feeling J.D.

Ozai: B-B-But-!

Me: Not only that Ozai, but you forced Ursa into a life that she never wanted and you are worse than a monster not just to Ursa and your family, but to the entire world as well. You, your father and grandfather killed more people and destroyed countless lives over the course of 138 years and you make the Devil himself look like a saint compared to you. Avatar Aang should've killed you when he had the chance. But this is a much better punishment for you. Being stripped of your Firebending and rotting in a prison cell 2.7 billion miles away from home is just as good. You have a lot to answer for when you meet your maker. But as far as I'm concerned, Hell is too merciful for you. There should be a much better place for people like you that's worse than that. Sorry Ursa.

Ursa: That's all right J.D. (To Ozai) Goodbye Ozai.

We turned and left and Ozai was infuriated.

Ozai: DON'T YOU TURN YOUR BACK ON ME! COME BACK AND GROVEL BEFORE ME! DO YOU HEAR ME?! COME BACK AND GROVEL!

We closed the door.

Kiyi: That man is a monster.

Me: He's worse than that Kiyi. But you are right and he deserves to be locked in a cage.

Ursa: You're right about that.

We left the prison.

---

## Part 2: TROUBLE IN DARK CITY

---

Me and Lincoln were riding on Rapidash around the state. We got to a hill and we were taking in the sights of the Michigan Countryside.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh. What a beautiful day for a horseback ride.

Lincoln: You said it.

Both our Rapidash neighed.

We continued our ride and we came across a deserted town. It looked like it was run down from a war.

Me: This town looks like it's seen better days.

Lincoln: What happened here?

Me: Lets find out.

We went to the entrance of the town and it had an arch entrance and on a plaque was the name Dark City.

Me: Dark City. Boy this place gives me the creeps.

Lincoln: It sure does.

We went into the city and it was a scary and creepy place.

Lincoln: Where is everybody?

Me: I don't know. But something is going on here and we have to find out what it is.

We rode through the town and looked around.

Me: It looks like everyone just got up and left.

Then I sensed something coming towards me and I grabbed it out of mid air. It was a rock.

Me: All right who threw this rock!?

I looked around and saw three kids on the roof.

Me: So you kids are the ones.

Kid 1: Get out of here Pokemon Trainers!

Me: Whoa! Easy there! We mean you all no harm. What's going on here? Where is everyone?

Kid 1: We don't trust Pokemon Trainers ever since THEY arrived.

Lincoln: Who is they?

Kid 2: The Gym Leaders of Yas and Kaz.

Me: Yas and Kaz? (Gasp) Ash told me all about this.

Kid 1: Hold up. Are you guys friends of Ash Ketchum?

Me: We sure are. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: And I'm his best friend and little brother Lincoln Loud.

Kid 1: Oh wow! It's such an honor!

Kid 2: We heard so much about you. Maybe you can help us get rid of the Yas and Kaz Gym's.

Me: Before we do that we have to know more about them.

Kid 1: Sure. Lets head to the restaurant.

Me: Okay.

We did so and we were having a snack.

Restaurant owner: In Dark City, there are two Pokemon gyms: The Yas Gym and the Kaz Gym. The two gyms are in the middle of a gang war and they'll hire any wandering Pokemon Trainers as Soldiers to battle for them.

Me: That is completely disgraceful!

Lincoln: It looks like we got here just in the nick of time.

Me: We sure did. We were horseback riding on our Rapidash when we came here.

Restaurant Owner: I see.

Then we heard the sounds of crashing.

Kid 1: It's them!

Restaurant Owner: The Yas and Kaz Gyms are fighting again. If you don't want to get dragged into this, I suggest you go upstairs and hide.

Me: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we don't run from any battle. Looks like it's go time Lincoln!

Lincoln: You got it!

We ran outside and it was gonna be a fierce fight. I fired a powerful blast of fire and burned the Kaz gym members. Lincoln fired a tremendous blast of lightning and electrocuted the Yas gym members.

Me: Lets split them up Lincoln. You take the Yas Members and I'll take the Kaz Members.

Lincoln: You got it.

Kaz: You better not mess with Kaz Gym youse guys!

Me: Your gym doesn't even deserve to be one. You guys are a disgrace to Pokemon trainers everywhere.

Lincoln: You give all Pokemon Trainers everywhere a really bad name. Using Pokemon in a Street fight is the ultimate disgrace to all pokemon everywhere.

Yas: Nobody talks to us that way! You two will die!

Me: Bring it on (Censored)!

Lincoln: You guys make me sick!

I kick the Kaz Gym leader in the face and let loose a barrage of punches on his stomach and knee him in the face and punch him in the mouth and knock out most of his teeth.

Me: How do you like your face, Medium Rare or Well Done?

I fired a blast of fire and it burned him bad.

Lincoln fired a powerful 500 million volt blast of lightning and electrocuted the Yas leader and members and they were hurt bad.

Lincoln: That leaves quite a shock to all of you.

Me: In the immortal words of my friend Nico: Yas and Kaz Gyms you both have failed this city.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Me: Yep. Alright you bozos listen up. You two have messed with this town for far too long. Everyone is now in fear because of you so I'm gonna give you two choices: 1): You either kiss and make up and work together or 2): I'll make you leave by force.

Kaz: We're not scared of you.

Yas: We're gonna kill you long before then!

They all went at us.

Me: I tried to be nice.

I fired an energy ball and it hit the ground in front of them and exploded.

KRABOOOMMM!

The explosion sent them skyward and flying through the air.

Kaz: I think I just realized something.

Yas: Same here. Those two were the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

They flew into the distance.

Kaz and Yas: DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON!

TING!

Me: Wow! I sent them a long distance.

Everyone came out and cheered wildly for me and Lincoln.

Restaurant Owner: Thank you so much for saving us.

Me: No problem sir. We were just doing what we do best and that is making sure that all bad guys get their just desserts.

Lincoln: Yep. They need to be stopped no matter what.

Me: As long as evil exists we'll always be there to stop it.

Restaurant Owner: Now we can rebuild our city to what it was.

Me: We're glad we can help you. We have to head home.

We got on our Rapidash and headed home. As we just were about to reach the outskirts of Gotham Royal York, a mysterious blue light was coming from the forest. We saw the light.

Me: Look at that.

Lincoln: What is that light?

Me: Lets go see.

We went to take a look and then we saw an unbelievable sight. We saw a Xerneas, the legendary Pokemon of Life. It was a beautiful blue deer pokemon and it had rainbow points on its antlers.

Me: A Xerneas, the Pokemon of Life.

Lincoln: She's magnificent.

Me: She sure is.

Xerneas then began to transform and we saw her change into a beautiful woman with long light blue hair and blue eyes as blue as the ocean and she had a black dress with a blue skirt and black shoes with gold heals and she had a crown on her head in the shape of her antlers and she had black and gold gloves.

Me: Wow! Xerneas you are so beautiful.

Xerneas: Thank you J.D.

Me: How did you know my name?

Xerneas: I know everything that is full of life and I want to be with you for all of life.

Me: I can understand that. What is your human name?

Xerneas: Xenia.

Me: Beautiful name.

I held out my hand and she took it.

Lincoln: This is similar to how you and Varie met.

Xerneas: Yes Lincoln. I know about the ordinance you and J.D. are on.

Me: Yes.

Xerneas got on my Rapidash and she had her arms around my stomach and we rode off to home.

## Part 3: PHOENIX'S IN TOYLAND

It was movie night and we were watching the three best movies in all of Disney: Toy Story 1, 2 and 3. It took us until dinner to watch them all in one sitting.

Lynn Sr.: Kids dinner!

We were at the table.

Me: So what was your favorite movie from Toy Story?

Everyone: ALL OF THEM!

Me: Wow! You guys liked all of them.

Xerneas: They sure did like them all.

Varie: They sure did.

Sora: We went to the world of Toy Story and it was awesome!

Donald: Yeah!

Goofy: It was so much fun to help Woody and his friends.

Me: I can tell. Lets head into the Simulator after dinner and help out Woody and his friends.

Sora: It'll be awesome to see Woody again.

Kairi: It sure will.

Riku: This is gonna be awesome!

We ate Lynn Sr.'s cabbage casserole.

Me: Oh boy! Mr. Lynn I love your cabbage casserole.

Lynn Sr.: I know you do J.D.

Jared: I'll say and it's better for me without the fish sauce.

Allenby: And you love the cabbage.

---

In the simulator we were getting ready. We had everything all set. The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in the world of Toy Story. We were in front of the daycare center where Andy donated his toys to them.

Me: It's the Daycare Center where Andy donated Woody and his toys. Lets go.

Ironhide: Hey look at me guys.

Ironhide now looked like his Live Action Movie counterpart.

Me: Wow! You guys look like the live action versions of Transformers.

Optimus Prime: We sure do.

Scorponok (BW): I still look the same.

Nico: This is awesome!

Ironhide: Check out these cannons, guys! They're pretty awesome!

Nico: I know, right?

Ratchet: Don't get too attached to them, Ironhide. When we get home, they'll disappear.

Ironhide: I know.

---

In another part of the world, something evil was going down. The evil Lots-o-huggin bear from Toy Story 3 and the evil prospector Stinky Pete from Toy Story 2 were planning something devious.

Stinky Pete walked up to Lotso.

Lotso: What do you want?

Stinky Pete: Heard a lot about you, Lotso. I'm Stinky Pete.

Lotso: Do I look like I care? Right now, I have to think of a way to get back at Sheriff Woody and his friends!

Stinky Pete: I want them dead too, Lotso. That's why I've been looking for you. Oh yeah, I know all about you. Like the fact that Woody and his friends overthrew your rule over Sunnyside. And this Dark Orb that I found will help us get what we want.

Lotso: Which is?

Stinky Pete: Look, I want to kill Woody and his friends. You want to kill Woody and his friends. Together, they don't stand a chance. Interested?

In the Daycare we went in and Woody and his friends saw us.

Woody: Sora, Donald, Goofy!

Sora: Long time no see Woody.

Buzz: How have you all been?

Goofy: We've been doing good.

Me: Woody, Buzz, guys it's an honor to meet all of you.

We introduced ourselves.

Woody: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Buzz: We heard so many big thing about all of you.

Potato Head: You guys have done so much.

Rex saw the Transformers.

Rex: Oh wow! It's the Autobots and the Decepticons from the Transformers Video Game me and Slinky played!

Ironhide: That's right Rex.

Hot Spot: We have a lot of stuff that honors us.

Scorponok (BW): It's a huge franchise that has been very popular for years.

Hamm: That's what I remember.

Gears: Out of curiosity, what are Space Rangers like?

Buzz: Well, Gears, Space Rangers are stationed at the Gamma Quadrant, Sector Four. As a member of the elite Universe Protection Unit of the Space Ranger Corps, I protect the Galaxy from the threat of invasion from the evil Emperor Zurg, sworn enemy of the Galactic Alliance! (gets serious) At least, that's what I thought I was doing at first.

Gears: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Later I sensed something going on over at Galaxy Toys and we all went over there.

Scrapper: So Woody how did you and Sora meet?

Woody: We have known each other since Sora was a little kid. He was quite an adventurous personality.

Kairi: He sure does. He loves adventure and always does everything he can to protect his friends.

Woody: That is like Sora all right.

Buzz: Megan I noticed how close you are to Cornelia.

Megan: We have been best friends for a long time Buzz.

Buzz: I can tell. You two are perfect as sisters.

Cornelia: Thanks Buzz. That is a powerful bond.

Lucy H. I believe it. They do have the qualities to be great sisters.

Cornelia: Thanks Lucy.

Megan: We are very close.

Buzz: Indeed. Gears was Megatron really that dangerous to all of you?

Gears: "Dangerous" is an understatement Buzz. He was the most dangerous enemy the Autobots and all of Cybertron have ever known. His ultimate goal was to destroy the entire galaxy and remake it in his own image.

Buzz: That is absolutely evil.

Gears: You're telling me Buzz.

We arrived and we saw amazing Gigas Mech suits and they looked awesome.

Me: These Gigas suits look amazing!

Maria: It's a shame that the Gigas toys can't move on their own.

Lotso: Oh, we can make it move for you.

We see Lotso and Stinky Pete!

Woody: Stinky Pete!

Buzz: Lotso!

Stinky Pete: Glad to see that you remember us!

Heartless entered the Gigas mechs, activating them. One of the red Gigas looked ready to smash Hamm.

William: Hamm, look out!

Sora, Donald and Goofy blocked the incoming punch as Woody got Hamm out of harm's way.

Lotso (to Buzz): Don't worry, Buzz. I won't control you again. Especially since we've got new helpers!

Xion: Why are you doing this?

Stinky Pete: Sheriff Woody, Buzz Lightyear, and their friends cost us everything! So now, we're going to make them suffer in the most painful way possible!

Lotso: Hope you can survive those mechs! (he and Stinky Pete teleport away)

Ben: Time to fight Gigas with Gigas! (turns into Upgrade)

Ben: UPGRADE!

Upgrade went onto a Gigas Mech suit and transformed it with Galvanized Mechamorph technology.

I hopped into a purple suit and fired cannons and they fired energy balls that exploded with a lot of lightning. They vaporized numerous Heartless and knocked down some of the Gigas suits.

Buzz: I wonder why I feel stronger after defeating those Heartless in those mechs?

Me: It's one of our powers Buzz. When we kill Heartless we absorb Negative Energy and convert it into Positive Energy and it makes us more powerful.

Woody: That's amazing!

We destroyed all the Heartless.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Woody, not all of us have watched your movies. Can you please explain why Lotso and Stinky Pete have a grudge against you and Buzz?

Woody: It's something we'll never forget. I was stolen by this crazy collector and I was to be put on display in a museum in Tokyo. Me, Jessie, Stinky Pete and my horse Bullseye were going to this museum in Japan. Everyone rescued me. But I couldn't let my friends go back into storage. I convinced Jessie and Bullseye to go with me but Stinky Pete cut off our escape. He was jealous and resentful that all the toys were sold and not him and he hates all space toys with a vengeance.

Me: That is completely delusional. What about Lotso.

Woody: He wanted to rule over the entirety of the daycare with an iron fist and make sure that all toys never escape.

Me: That is completely sick!

Nico: I can't believe he is a loving bear with a tyrants heart.

Laney: Just when you think you know people.

Me: Yep.

Slinky: Woody, Rex got dinonapped! Me and Potato Head saw him get hauled up to the second floor.

Potato Head: No sign of Hamm and the Alien either! But don't worry. Slinky and I are gonna look for them.

Lea: We'll catch up to you guys as soon as we can!

Slinky: Okay!

We went up to the second floor and we couldn't get in through the store front. It was closed. Slinky came up to us.

Slinky: Guys, me and Potato Head spotted Hamm near Babies and Toddlers.

Jessie (Toy Story): Where's Potato Head?

Slinky: He sent me to get you guys and meet back with him there.

We went into the Action Store and then a Supreme Smasher came to life!

Sandman (sees the Surpeme Smasher): Another toy's being controlled!

Rubberband Man (sees Buzz get his laser ready): Buzz? You sure?

Buzz: If it wanted to play nice, it shouldn't have messed with my friends!

Me: Lets go!

Wheeljack fired his laser and it made Buzz's laser real.

We went at the Supreme Smasher and I punched it in the face.

Gears punched the Supreme Smasher with devastating force.

Cornelia fired leaves at it that cut it up.

Gears: Time for a combo Cornelia.

Cornelia: You got it Gears!

Cornelia fired numerous leaves and Gears fired a bunch of missiles.

Cornelia and Gears: RAZOR LEAF MISSILE SLASH-AND-BLAST!

The missiles blasted and slashed it apart.

Me: That's it for that.

Then we saw something coming towards us. We saw an Exeggutor.

Nico: It's an Exeggutor.

Me: Go for it man.

Nico: You got it.

Nico threw a pokeball and caught it.

Me: Yeah! Way to go Nico!

May: You said it.

Xerneas: I can tell there is so much potential in the life of all trainers.

Me: There sure is Xenia.

We went through the air vents and we arrived in the Baby Store. We saw all kinds of stuff for girls and babies.

Me: This place is really perfect for a bunch of people that love dolls.

Lola: I would love this place.

Lana: Excuse me while I go barf.

Me: I think I see Mr. Potato Head. He's stuck in that Tuba.

Slinky (Riku pulls Potato Head out of the tuba): Potato Head! You ok?

Potato Head: Yeah. Peachy.

Riku: Did you find Hamm?

Potato Head: Yeah. But after I sent Slinky to get you guys, a giant hand grabbed me and stuffed into that tuba!

Me: We have to find whatever did that and stop them.

Laney: I think THAT is what is responsible!

We saw a gothic style doll surrounded by a black aura.

Venom (sees the Heartless possessed Doll): Ok, we don't know what this ugly doll is. In fact, that's what we'll call it. The Ugly Doll. Because blue haried doll with bunny ears sounds way too long. And Porcelain Black was already taken.

Woody: Hamm, take cover!

Hamm: Got it! One stay at the dread and breakfast was enough for me! (gets to safety)

Xion: This doll makes we want to throw up.

She slashed the doll with her Keyblade. Scrapper fired missiles at the doll.

Xion: Time for a combo.

Scrapper: Lets do it Xion.

Xion fired a beam of light from her Keyblade and Scrapper fired a bunch of missiles.

Xion and Scrapper: LIGHT MISSILE BARRAGE!

The light and missiles hit the doll and exploded. The doll was back to normal.

Buzz (sees the doll): Wait. What if we end up just like her? Forgetting ourselves and attacking each other?

Nico: Don't worry, Buzz. That won't happen.

May: Yeah. You guys are too strong!

Buzz: You can't be sure! What if I get taken over and attack all of you?!

Scrapper: Swerve wondered about that same kind of thing before.

I opened Buzz's helmet and slapped him in the face and closed his helmet.

Me: Pull yourself together Buzz. Sorry about that but you're overreacting.

We continued on and found a possessed UFO stealing the Aliens.

Thundercracker (sees the possessed UFO holding the aliens hostage): Skywarp, hope you remember our Seeker training.

Skywarp: I sure do. Guys, me and Thundercracker are getting the aliens out. You keep the Heartless off of us.

Me: You got it Skywarp! Lets get them!

We went at the Heartless and killed many of them and they kept on coming. We kept on getting stronger and stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate with each Heartless we killed. Thundercracker and Skywarp got the Heartless possessed UFO stopped.

Buzz: Still no sign of Stinky Pete and Lotso.

Elena: Well, what's the one place in this place that we haven't looked?

Rex (Toy Story): The video game store!

Nicole: That's perfect for me.

We went to the Video Game store.

Me: Wow! Nicole this place has video games you would love.

Nicole: I beat all these games and they are awesome!

Me: They sure don't call you the Goddess of Video Games for nothing.

We walked into the store and almost immediately I smelled a fruity scent.

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm. Do you guys smell that?

Lana: Yeah it smells very fruity.

Lola: Smells like strawberries.

Lily: Wait I remember from the Third Toy Story Movie that Lotso smells like strawberries.

Me: You're right Lily and he must be close.

Woody: Stinky Pete! Lotso! Show yourselves!

Lotso (he and Stinky Pete appear): All you had to do was ask, Sheriff.

Killer Frost: Ok. Let's settle this. Right here. Right now!

Stinky Pete: Or we can let history repeat itself.

A Marionette Heartless snuck up behind Buzz and went into him.

Stewie (sees a shadowy aura appear around Buzz): Buzz? What's wrong?

Buzz pointed his laser at Woody.

Woody: Buzz, stop fooling around!

Buzz shot his laser at Woody

Goofy: Look out! (blocks the laser with his shield)

Sora: What did you do to him?!

Lotso: We just put him under our control again.

Stinky Pete: You see, if it weren't for Woody, I would've gone to that museum in Japan being adored by millions.

Lotso: And if it weren't for the Sheriff and his pals, I still would've been ruling Sunnyside. Luckily enough, the bad feelings that Lightyear have towards us weakened his heart a bit.

Carmen (restraining Buzz): Guys! Do something!

Nicole: I'm on it!

But Stinky Pete shoved her into the War For Cybertron video game. She woke up in the game to see Decepticon soldiers looking down at her.

Stinky Pete: You call yourself the Goddess of Video Games, Nicole? Here's your chance to prove it!

Nicole: Bring it on! (Goes Super Angel 10,000 Star Dragon)

She was dominating the game.

She beat the game at 150%.

Outside the Video Game overloaded and exploded and Nicole was freed.

Nicole: You need to give me a much better gave I HAVEN'T beaten yet.

Me: You're gonna have to do much better than that STINKY FEET!

Stinky Pete: It's Stinky Pete you stupid idiot!

They left.

Nicole: Guys, where's Buzz?

Cornelia: Stinky Pete and Lotso took him through a Dark Corridor.

Woody: How do we get them back?

Xion: Me, Lea, and Elena can't open up Dark Corridors ever since we killed Xehanort.

Slinky: Guys, it might be a long shot but me and Potato Head found a shadowy portal in Kid Korral.

Me: Then that's where we're headed. Lets go!

We went into the Kid Korral and we saw that it was an awesome kids playground.

Me: Wow! It's an awesome playground.

Nico: It sure looks like a fun place my siblings would like.

Laney: It would be perfect for most of us.

Lily: Yeah it would.

Then out of the ball pit came a Marowak.

Me: Hey its a Marowak.

Nico: That Pokemon is mine.

Nico threw a pokeball and caught it.

Me: Way to go Nico!

Woody: YEE HAW! Rope them doggies!

Me: Lets see.

I concentrated to sense for Negative Energy spikes and I found one in an air vent.

Me: It's coming from that air vent up there! Lets go!

We went into the vent and we saw a portal that lead into a dark area.

Me: Lets go.

We head into the portal and entered it, coming out in a dark space.

Me: (sees Buzz float above with Lotso and Stinky Pete in front) There they are!

Woody: This ends now!

Stinky Pete: When are you going to learn, Woody? Children destroy toys! You'll all be ruined, forgotten! Spending eternity rotting in some landfill! And after you're all dead, me and Lotso are going after Andy and Bonnie.

Woody: Are you saying that we'll all end up like Buzz? If you guys kill Andy and Bonnie?

Maria: That's not true! Whether they're alive or not, Andy and Bonnie are a part of their hearts, just as Carmen and my mom are a part of mine. I also kept them inside my heart even when I served Ebon in the Meta Breed.

Lotso: Cut the (censored), Rockell. You all think of us toys as just trash, waitin' to be thrown away! That's all a toy is.

Maria was going to say something before Woody stepped forward.

Woody: Your tricks aren't going to work on me anymore, Lotso. Give Buzz back, then leave us alone!

Stinky Pete: Or else what, Woody? In case you've forgotton, you're a toy just like us!

Woody: Yeah, I am a toy, and a friend. No one's ever loved you two for a long time. Because you both forget everything about hearts and love. But our new friends aren't like you two. Especially not Maria. She knows more about hearts and love than you two ever do.

Maria: He's right. There are hearts all around us, trying to connect. Your loneliness only made our connections stronger. Especially the bond between Woody and Buzz. That's the heart's true nature. To never, EVER let go.

We applauded for her.

Me: Well said.

Buzz then broke out of the darkness he was enshrouded in and he was back with us.

Me: Welcome back Buzz.

Buzz and Woody showed Andy's name on their feet.

Stinky Pete: So your stupid friendship really is powerful. We'll have to remember that.

Buzz: Remember this. Our hearts will always be connected to Andy and Bonnie's whether they're our owners or not!

Woody: And that's something you two will never understand. Because you're both hollower then any toy.

Lotso: You're right about one thing, Sheriff. It's time to end this game!

Then out came the King of Toys! It was a giant UFO Heartless and it was the most incredibly huge Heartless we had ever encountered.

Me: Wow! So that is the King of Toys!

Sora: It sure is huge.

Kairi: No kidding.

Stewie: It's time to send that Heartless back to the manufacturer.

Me: Lets get him!

Edzilla (pummels Lotso): ED SMASH STRAWBERRY BEAR!

We all went at the King of Toys and fired all kinds of energy blasts and attacks at it. They all exploded when they hit it. We punched, slashed and kicked it at an extremely ferocious level and we blasted it with all kinds of attacks.

Xerneas fired a blast of energy and blew a huge hole in it.

Me: Final Smash time guys!

Woody: You got it J.D. COWBOY STRING BIND!

Woody wrapped up the King of Toys in his pull string.

Stewie: My turn! RAY BLAST OBLITERATOR

Stewie fired a powerful blast from his ray gun and completely obliterated the King of Toys.

The dark area faded. We picked up Lotso and Stinky Pete.

I reached into the back of Stinky Pete and picked up a dark orb.

Me: You will never torment other toys with this again.

I crushed the Dark Orb and we got a massive power boost from it.

Nico: Stinky Pete and Lots o Huggin Bear, you both have failed their toymaker brands!

Lotso: You wouldn't kill us, would you, Sheriff?

Woody (smirks): Nope. But Ironhide will.

Ironhide pointed his cannons at the two evil toys.

Ironhide (smirks): Boom. (fires cannons)

The cannons blew the two bad toys to pieces.

Me: Now we can throw the rest of the remains of these disgraces of toys in an incinerator.

Lotso and Stinky Pete appeared as spirits.

Lotso (as a spirit): It's only a matter of time before Bonnie leaves you, Sheriff.

Stinky Pete (also as a spirit): Just like Andy did!

Woody: Big talk from two dead toys.

Buzz (to Nicole): I think it's time you paid those two back for trapping you in that video game. Even if it did look interesting.

Nicole: I had a fun time but I think these two deserve worse. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUSNOR!

The spirits were sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: You two have been forgotten.

Woody: (To the Viewers) Never mess with the toys that love an owner like a family or you will face the wrath of us.

Me: You said it Woody.

Later we were getting ready to go.

Ironhide (sighs): I'm going to miss my cannons.

Woody: It's a shame you guys have to go. You've all been great friends.

Optimus Prime: Yes. It is a shame that we have to leave you all.

Miranda (smirks): If only there were some way for us to be close to you guys.

Me: Actually there is.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the world of Toy Story into the Orbit of the Land of Departure and it was perfect. With the Land of Departure now in orbit around Earth we are now close to the world of Toy Story.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Toy Story Franchise is one of the greatest series in all of Disney and it's been one of my favorites series since it first came out. Tim Allen, Tom Hanks, Don Rickles, Jim Varney, Wallace Shawn, John Ratzenberger, Anne Potts and all kinds of stars starred in these movie and they did a fantastic job over the course of 24 years and a 4th Toy Story movie is coming out later this year in 2019. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. I have to go in for Gallbladder removal surgery on Friday tomorrow. So I won't be doing fanfics until Sunday after I finished recuperating. But do send your prayers and wishes and wellness. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Phoenix's and Insects VS Grasshoppers

It starts on the Destiny Islands in Lake Huron. Sora, Riku and Kairi were showing Me, Nico, Lincoln and Laney their home island.

Me: Wow! Sora, your home island is amazing!

Sora: Thanks J.D. It's our little paradise.

Laney: It sure is beautiful.

Lincoln: I would call this a sanctuary paradise.

Nico: Me too Lincoln.

Me: Sora how did your adventure begin?

Sora: I'll show you.

Sora took us into a cave and we saw all kinds of drawings on the walls.

Me: Wow.

Laney: These drawings are amazing.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Sora: These drawings are pictures we did over the years. We've been coming in here since we were kids.

Nico: So you all have known this place for a long time.

Kairi: We sure have.

Riku: It's a spot we'll always treasure.

Me: I can tell. (Sees something) What's that over there?

I point to a strange hole that once had what looked like a door in it.

Sora: That hole once had the keyhole that was here on this island.

Me: Is that the door that began your adventure?

Kairi: It was.

Me: How did that happen?

Sora: It was an adventure that would decide the ultimate fate of the universe. As I was getting ready for dinner, an incredible storm appeared out of nowhere and the Heartless appeared and I got the Keyblade.

Me: And then the ultimate adventure that would decide the fate of the entire universe began.

Riku: That's right.

Aqua: It's hard to imagine. But you haven't seen anything yet.

Aqua opened a portal and we were lead to a vast, twisted and barren wasteland and keyblades of hundreds of keybladers were stuck into the ground.

Me: What is this place?

Ventus: It's the Graveyard of our fallen comrades in the first Keyblade War.

Me: This is horrible.

Sora: Yes. Xehanort was going to start another Keyblade War and it was gonna decide the fate of the Universe.

Me: That's awful.

Lincoln: I can't believe that Xehanort was that evil.

Laney: Me neither. He was a monster worse than the Devil Himself.

Me: No kidding.

Terra (KH): Yeah. But he poisoned my mind with so much evil and lies and it was awful.

Aqua: And he tried to get me too. But my will was far too strong.

Me: I'm glad we got you out of the darkness Aqua.

Aqua: I am too.

Lincoln: Xehanort got what was coming to him and he will never terrorize the universe ever again.

Me: No he won't. Xehanort was the ultimate mastermind behind everything that went down and if he wasn't stopped, he would've balanced light and darkness and that would've ultimately destroyed the entire universe. We couldn't let that happen.

Laney: No we couldn't.

Nico: Xehanort you have failed this entire universe.

Me: You said it man.

---

At the estate we were watching one of my favorite movies: A Bug's Life. It was about these ants that lived on an island and they were being forced to gather food for a bunch of marauding grasshoppers lead by Hopper. He was a selfish and completely heartless grasshopper who only cared about no-one but himself. We saw that an ant named Flik, a wood-be inventor was doing his best to help out his colony and all his attempts failed until he brought circus bugs to be warriors to fight for the ants. This worked out well until P.T. Flea exposed the lie unintentionally and got Flik exiled. We thought that was completely unfair. But we saw Flik make the ants revolt against Hopper and the Grasshoppers and in the end they got him eaten by the one thing he feared of all: Birds. Flik was now a hero and he and Princess Atta were a couple.

Me: That will always be one of my favorite movies.

Laney: It was an amusing movie.

Lola: It sure was.

Lana: I can't believe that Hopper is that selfish! What a monster!

Lori: He literally disgusted me.

Leni: He is totes icky. And I did not like that spider. Ew!

Me: Hopper gives all grasshoppers everywhere a really bad name. And to top it all off he was gonna kill the queen. But he never realized that if he killed the queen of an ant colony he would kill the entire colony.

Lisa: That is correct. Without the Queen of Formicidae colony, the entire colony will die out in a matter of days.

Lynn: That grasshopper was a jerk!

Luan: He was a Grass Hopping jerk! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it? But seriously he was a big time jerk.

We all laughed.

Nathan: (Laughs) That was funny Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That is a good one!

Me: (Laughs) That was funny! But yeah. I agree Luan. Lets head into the Simulator and show Hopper that we mean business. By the way Sora, have you ever been to a world for A Bug's Life?

Sora: No I haven't.

Me: There must be numerous worlds you all haven't covered.

Sora: There must be. And A Bug's Life is one of them.

Me: Yep. Lets head to the Simulator.

We did so.

---

We were in the Simulator and getting ready. The Simulator activated and we were on Anthill Island. It was a small island in the middle of a lake and it had a single tree and an anthill.

Me: So this is Anthill Island.

Lori: It sure is literally amazing.

Lisa: Indeed.

Me: Lets get to work. Those grasshoppers are going down.

Everyone: YEAH!

We got to work helping the ants.

* * *

Meanwhile in another part of the world, the Grasshoppers were plotting.

Molt: Why are we out here again, Hopper?

Hopper: Well, Molt, like I told you earlier, those ants outnumber us and the rest of our army. Even the Heartless and the Dark Orb that Reverse Flash gave me won't be enough. So we'll need to get some muscle.

Molt: Why not ask Grodd and the other villains for help?

Hopper: That's very tempting. But I know that Team Loud Phoenix Storm will defeat them easily. No, I need some backup that those heroes won't be willing to kill.

The two of them then come across a Yanmega, Hitmonchan, and Lickitung.

Hopper (smirks): Bingo! (approaches the three Pokemon) Excuse me! You three seem to be lost. How would you all like to work for me?

The three Pokemon agreed to help them. Then a Heartless came.

Molt: Hopper, some of the Heartless reported that Team Loud Phoenix Storm are helping the ants. And the Insecticons are with them!

Hopper: Really? Well, I think this is a perfect opportunity for us to get the Insecticons back to our side.

Molt: You sure that's possible?

Hopper: Of course! After all, the Insecticons might be with Team Loud Phoenix Storm now. But they're still Decepticons at heart. I just need to bring that side of them out again.

Molt: How are we gonna do that Hopper?

Hopper: You'll see. LETS RIDE!

The Grasshoppers were flying towards Anthill Island.

---

We were building up their hopes and telling the ants that they were never meant to serve the Grasshoppers and that they are always at the bottom.

Me: You ants are much stronger than they are not just mentally but physically as well. You are better than this. You can send all those grasshoppers packing. So what do you say? Have you all had enough of Hopper's oppression?

Ants: YEAH!

Me: Are you gonna rise up and get rid of him and his grasshopper cronies!?

Ants: YEAH!

Me: And are you gonna make sure that you all keep the food you need to survive!?

Ants: YEAH!

Me: Then lets send Hopper away!

Ants: YEAH! (CHEERING)

---

The Insecticons were flying over the land to make sure that the Grasshoppers didn't come too soon. But then they saw them coming and stood ready to fight.

Hopper (to the Insecticons): Now, we don't have to fight. I just want to make you three a deal.

Shrapnel: What kind of deal?

Hopper: I understand that Megatron treated you badly when you were still serving him. But are you sure that J.D. Knudson is any different from him.

Bombshell: What are you trying to say?

Hopper: When was the last time that he ever took you three out on missions? He might claim to care about you but once he's bored of you three, he'll throw you away like yesterday's garbage.

Kickback: You're lying! J.D. would never do that to us!

Hopper: He would. But if you all join me, I'll be a better leader to you three then J.D. or Megatron. I'll even share with you the power of darkness from my Dark Orb. All you three have to do is join me in crushing those ants once an for all! (smiles) What do you say?

Kickback fired his laser at Hopper and flew away. This was Kickback's way of saying Take your Offer and Shove it.

Kickback: Sorry Hopper. But you won't get me to turn that easily.

They flew back to us.

---

We got the ants courage built up.

Kickback: Hey guys! The Grasshoppers are coming.

Kickback told us what happened.

Nico: (to the Insecticons) Well, I'm glad you three didn't accept Hopper's offer.

Shrapnel: I know, right? I mean, you guys redeemed us and the rest of the Decepticons when you killed Megatron and Starscream.

The horn sounded and we saw the Grasshoppers coming.

Me: Here they come. Stand ready!

Suddenly a bunch of Heartless appeared and we went at them.

Me: Lets get them!

We slashed all the Heartless apart and we got an immense power boost because of it.

Flik: Wow! We got stronger. How did that happen?

Me: We have the ability to absorb negative energy and it makes us more powerful. Our bodies convert negative energy into positive energy and it makes us more powerful.

Lincoln: It's a very powerful ability we have.

Flik: Well, good to know that killing those Heartless makes you guys stronger. Because I don't feel atronger. Not after my recent blunder.

Me: Lets worry about that later.

Then we saw Hopper come out.

Me: Hopper, so we meet at last.

Hopper: J.D. Knudson. Say hello to my little friend.

We saw a huge butterfly heartless come out. It was a huge butterfly heartless with 20 legs, scary butterfly wings and powerful antennae.

Dot: Flik, what happened?

Flik: Hopper cheated.

Hopper: Cheated? [To Kaleidofly] Hold on there, big guy. [To Flik] Oh, grow up. What, you think this is a game of kickball on the playground? You and your friends never had a chance to defeat me, fool! And you know why?

Flik: Because you cheated?

Hopper: No, not because I cheated! Because I'm a powrful grasshopper. And you're just an ant. A stupid ant! [He and his minions laugh]

Flik: I guess you're right, Hopper. I am just an ant.

Hopper: Of course I'm right. Okay, Kaleidofly, time to kill-

Flik: And you know, I've been through a lot in the past several hours. And if I've learned anything during that time, It's that you are who you are.

Hopper: That's right. Okay, Kaleidofly…

Skids: Let Flik speak!

Flik: And no amount of powers… [Turns to JD, who looks nods at him]… or skill of inventing… [Turns to Princess Atta, who looks down] can make me anything more than what I really am inside: An ant.

Hopper: That's great. Now, get back against the wall.

Flik: But that's okay! Because I did what you said an ant couldn't do. I made new friends in the circus bugs, taught them how to fight, believed in myself, and when the Heartless attacked us, I helped to defeat them!

Scavenger: You tell them, Flik!

Hopper: Let this be a lesson to all you ants: Getting help from other people is a very dangerous thing. You are mindless soil-shoving losers put on this earth to serve us.

Flik: You're wrong Hopper. Ant's are NOT meant to serve Grasshoppers. I've seen these ants do great things and year after year they somehow manage to pick food for themselves and you!

Me: You're nothing but a weaker species that actually fears the ants. They are stronger than you say they are.

The Ants turned against Hopper.

Me: You grasshoppers are not welcome here.

Princess Atta: You see Hopper, Nature has a certain order: The Ants pick the food, The Ants KEEP the food and the Grasshoppers LEAVE!

Me: ATTACK!

We charged and we were thrashing the Heartless and Grasshoppers.

Hopper (sees the Kaleidofly about to fight us): Finally, this is just what I need to take over Ant Island. But first, I am getting rid of all of you! Destroy them, my pet

Nico: (hits Hopper with Stinky Pete's pickaxe) Hopper, you have failed this island!

Hopper: Well, you're about to fail those ants!

I kick Hopper in the face.

Hopper: (grabs Francis Stone by the throat) The former Hotstreak. If only Ebon could see you how pathetic you are now. You were a force to be reckoned with when you had your fire powers. But now, all you have is that stupid flamethrower!

I kicked Hopper in the face again.

Me: Gorilla Grodd must've told you about us coming.

Edzilla: (punches Thumper) ED SMASH RABID GRASSHOPPER!

Eddy: Thumper was actually Feral.

Nico summoned Winterhorn Heartless and they trampled all the other grasshoppers.

Star Butterfly was hitting numerous grasshoppers with her magic.

Star B.: NARWHAL BLAST!

She fired numerous Narwhals and squished them. We blasted the Kaleidofly with our energy attacks and combos. Yoshi and Skids used a combo called DINOSAUR RAMPAGE MISSILESTORM. This is where Yoshi threw numerous eggs and they explode on the Kaleidofly along with the missiles. Scavenger fired numerous missiles and Stalker fired numerous lightning darts and they hit and exploded and electrocuted the Kaleidofly. They used a combo on him called LIGHTNING NEEDLEMISSILE BARRAGE and the missiles and needles both electrocuted and exploded on the Kaleidofly and weakened it.

Me: Final Smash time!

Flik: You got it! I'll start! GRAINSTORM BARRAGE!

Flick used his harvester machine he invented and fired grain missiles at the Kaleidofly and they exploded and hurt it.

Wasp: My turn! YELLOWJACKET DEATH STING!

Wasp summoned a massive swarm of yellow jacket bees and they brutally stung the Kaleidofly and weakened it. Nico flew up and placed his hand on its head and tamed it and it was now under his control. The Kaleidofly fired lasers from his eyes, wings and antennae at Hopper and he tried to dodge them all but his speed wasn't enough.

Yoshi, Francis (Static Shock), Poison Ivy, Karai, Teresa, Stalker, Shocker, Rhino, Clayface, Demona, Bowser Jr., Inque, Bai Tza, and Shego each demonstrated their own fighting moves on the Grasshoppers. Yoshi threw numerous exploding eggs at the

Grasshoppers and grabbed them with his tongue and threw them off the island. Francis fired blasts of fire and burned the grasshoppers to a smoldering crisp. Poison Ivy used her plant powers and entangled them in poisonous vines and crushed them. Karai was slashing the grasshoppers apart with her sword. Teresa fired sonic blasts and blew them to pieces. Stalker was bashing them with his staff and ripping them apart with his strength. Shocker fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted the grasshoppers to a crisp. Rhino charged and flattened the grasshoppers into pancakes. Clayface smashed them with mace hammer hands. Demona kicked and slashed the grasshoppers apart and Bowser Jr. fired blasts of fire and incinerated the grasshoppers. Inque formed whips of ink and slashed the grasshoppers in half. Bai Tza drowned the grasshoppers in water and Shego fired blasts of chemical fire and vaporized the grasshoppers until only Hopper was left.

After we tamed the Kaleidofly we saw the three Pokemon.

Me: A Lickitung, A Hitmonchan and a Yanmega. I'll take the Yanmega and you take the other 2.

Nico: Okay.

We both threw Pokeballs and I caught the Yanmega and Nico caught the Hitmonchan and Lickitung.

Me: Boy I would hate to get licked by a Lickitung's tongue. I would drown in it's spit.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Lets finish Hopper off for good. (Whistles)

I whistled and called a bird.

A red, orange and yellow bird appeared and I grew to giant size and I squished Hopper with my foot

Me: Dinner is served.

And I peeled him off my shoe and the bird took him and fed him to her chicks.

Me: You are now a birds dinner Hopper.

Hopper's spirit then appeared.

Luan: This is one situation that you can never Hop away from. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We all laughed not only at Luan's Joke but also at Hopper.

Hopper (as a spirit): You stupid brat! You think this is funny?!

Slim: Hilarious. The more you whine, the more funnier it gets!

Flik: There's no place for you anymore, Hopper. You and your gang are through pushing us around.

Hopper: You morons are gonna be sorry when I find my way back and I finally take over this island!

Nicole: Don't count on it bug head. (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Hopper was forever sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: I think he's the first ever insect villain we killed.

Nico: He sure is.

Nathan: But this was so awesome!

Mindy: It sure was. Great job guys. And Captain J.D. you were awesome!

Me: Thanks Mindy.

Nick: That was so funny how we beat all the Grasshoppers and sent them packing.

Me: It sure was.

Xerneas: It was awesome beating Grasshoppers with the help of ants.

Me: Yep.

Flik: (To the Viewers) Ants can lift 5,000 times their own weight and when working together we are far stronger than anything. Teamwork is extremely essential to the insect world.

Me: That's right Flik.

We helped the ants rebuild their colony and we got to learn all about the ways of ants and it was so cool. We beamed Anthill Island to the orbit of the Land of Departure. P.T.'s circus was put out of business and we gave the circus bugs a much better job as the protectors of Anthill Island.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

A Bug's Life from 1998 was awesome! It was also really funny and the bloopers at the end were hilarious! I'm disappointed that the worlds of other Disney Movies weren't featured in the Kingdom Hearts series. It would've been awesome to see them in the games. This chapter is also a tribute to the legendary actors and actresses of this movie: Phyllis Diller, Joe Ranft, Jonathan Harris, Madeline Kahn, Alex Rocco, and Roddy McDowall.

R.I.P.

Roddy McDowall - September 17, 1928 to October 3, 1998.

Madeline Kahn - September 29, 1942 to December 3, 1999

Phyllis Diller - July 17, 1917 to August 20, 2012

Jonathan Harris - November 6, 1914 to November 3, 2002

Joe Ranft - March 13, 1960 to August 16, 2005

Alex Rocco - February 29, 1936 to July 18, 2015

Thank you for giving us great Disney characters and great performances in the world of entertainment. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The POW Chicken Farm

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV and reading books and playing card games.

Lightspeed came down and she had goth clothes on.

Me: Love the new look Julie.

Nico: Julie, what's with the Goth look?

Lightspeed: I'm trying to impress Greg, who I have a crush on.

Brittney: You have a long way to go before you can accept the darkness like I have.

Sam M: Is that my Goth outfit?!

Lincoln: It's her own version of it.

In James' room he was looking back on all the things he and Jessie did while they were working with Team Rocket before we killed them and he remembered his Pokemon Weezing.

James: Weezing! (Crying)

Then the window opened and in came Weezing!

James: Weezing!

He was reunited with his Weezing!

Later I was looking for any crimes being done but so far everything was quiet.

Me: So far nothing.

Then I picked up a radio transmission. It was coming from the bottom of the sea off the coast of central western Africa.

Me: This is interesting. We better check this out.

Me, Nico and Shockwave went to the signal source.

We landed in eastern Somalia.

Nico: So what are we looking for J.D.?

Me: The computer picked up a signal coming from here. Lets see.

I went to a rock and flipped it over and it uncovered a hatch.

Me: A Hatch?

I opened it and we went down into a cave.

Me: This is unusual. We never saw this cave.

Shockwave: I know this cave and I believe I know what is emitting that radio signal. Let me see here.

Shockwave went to a control console and he opened a computer.

Me: What does this lead to?

Shockwave: It leads to the Decepticon Flagship Nemesis.

Nico: The Nemesis!? The flagship of the Ancient Decepticon Spacefleet?

Shockwave: That's it.

Me: Lets head into the Submersible and see the ship.

We went into the submersible and activated it. We cruised through the ocean on a rail and we arrived at our destination and we saw THE NEMESIS! It was the biggest ship we had ever seen. My computer eyes did a scan on the whole ship and it was the most incredible ship we had ever come across. 2 and a half miles long and it was the most amazing ship ever.

Me: Wow! So that's the Nemesis.

Nico: It's the most powerful Decepticon Warship in the history of Cybertron. It's the very ship that shot down the Ark itself.

Shockwave: That's right.

We went into the control room and then we dodged a laser blast.

Computer: Intruders you are ordered to stand down.

Nico: (avoids the laser fire from the Nemesis) Guess the Nemesis doesn't realize that the war's over!

Shockwave: With Megatron, Soundwave, and Starscream dead, I am the only one that the Nemesis will listen to. All of you draw its fire while I reprogram the control console.

Me: You got it!

Shockwave got to work and we were dodging lasers and energy beams.

Shockwave: There we go. Now the Nemesis will listen to me and you, Nico.

Nico: (smiles) I knew I made the right choice redeeming you, Shockwave.

Me: (Pats Nico's back) You made the right choice man.

Shockwave: Stop it guys. You'll give me a swollen head.

We got the ship into the air and set the course and have it land in the estate. Lana and the Decepticon's got to fixing up the Nemesis.

As we were playing card games Lightspeed came in and she was crying.

Lightspeed: (cries) It's no use! Greg will never love me!

Me: Julie, Greg will like you for who you REALLY are and you are perfect just the way you are. He'll accept you for who you are and not as something else.

Lightspeed: (Cheers Up) You're right J.D. Thanks for that.

Our advice worked well for her and she told him how she feels about him and he accepted her feelings. Greg and Julie were now official boyfriend and girlfriend.

* * *

Later we were watching one of me and my moms favorite movies: Chicken Run. It was about a Prisoner Of War Camp style chicken farm run by the greedy Tweedy's. And she was going to turn all of the chickens into Chicken Pot Pies and it was absolutely disgusting how they treated all their chickens. A chicken named Ginger and her fellow chickens are trying everything they can to escape from the farm by any means necessary. But in the end the Tweedy's got their farm out of business and they escaped.

We cheered wildly that the chickens were freed.

Me: That is always one of my favorite movies.

Lori: The Tweedy's are literally disgusting people.

Leni: They totes give chicken farmers a really bad name!

Luna: No kidding dude.

Me: Hmm.

I went to the computer and just as I surmised the Tweedy Chicken Farm is indeed real and it is in Yorkshire, England.

Me: It IS real. And it's located in Yorkshire, England. And we have to stop it at all costs. If there's one thing I despise more than anything else it's concentration camps and Prisoner Of War Camps. Lets roll!

We set out for Yorkshire, England.

* * *

In Yorkshire, England we saw the Tweedy's Chicken Farm. We were hiding behind a hill.

Me: Okay here's what we're gonna do. We're gonna go undercover as Chicken Farm inspectors and get all the chickens to a special sanctuary we'll have built at home.

Lana: If there's one thing I never tolerate, it's CHICKEN MURDERERS!

Me: Shh! You want them to hear you Lana?

Lana: Sorry.

Me: Lets go.

We got dressed in disguises and we walked up and knocked on the door. Mrs. Tweedy answered.

Teresa, Francis and Shocker were dressed in huge trench coats, Clayface was disguised as an inspector and Bai Tza was in his waterbottle.

Teresa: Hello, I'm Inspector Chickenegg - Chicken Farm Inspector.

Francis: I'm Inspector Featherbrain.

Shocker: And I'm Inspector Eggscrambler. We're here to inspect your barn.

Mrs. Tweedy: Chicken Farm Inspectors?

Teresa: We're affiliated with the C.I.A., the F.B.I., Scotland Yard and Interpol.

Mr. Tweedy: What can we do for you?

Teresa: We're here to inspect your chicken farm.

Mrs. Tweedy: Is it that time already? Go ahead.

Teresa: Thank you ma'am.

We went into the chicken farm area.

Me: We're in.

Ed: CHICKENS! (hugs Ginger) Hug a chicken, hug a chicken, hug a chicken!

Leni: I want to hug the chickens too!

Sam S.L. clucked and all the chickens came to her.

Lincoln: I didn't know you spoke chicken Sam.

Sam S.L.: It's one of my hidden talents. Liam's farm is perfect for me to practice.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Boy howdy. You sure know your farming.

Carmen: She sure does apple butter.

Luna: She is perfect dudes. (Blushes)

Everyone: Aww.

Sora: Time to call in some help.

Sora then summoned Chicken Little.

Sora: Nice to see you again, Chicken Little!

Chicken Little: You too, Sora! I haven't seen you since your second adventure.

Me: Chicken Little from 2005. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Chicken Little: It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson. We heard so much about you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I'm glad you know all about us.

Mrs. Tweedy: (Offscreen) So all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

We saw her and with Mr. & Mrs. Tweedy was a Rhyhorn and 2 Koffing.

Me: So you knew it was us?

Mrs. Tweedy: I knew there was something off about you three. The fake names you had were almost chickenlike.

Shocker: Believe me. Me and Francis aren't proud of it either.

Me: They were the best I could come up with.

Ed became Edzilla.

Lana: You two are an absolute disgrace to all chicken farms everywhere!

Liam: That's right. You all are running a Concentration Camp for Chickens!

Me: And that is Animal Cruelty on Steroids.

Edzilla: ED SMASH CHICKEN ABUSERS! (punches Mr. Tweedy)

Nico: Mr. and Mrs. Tweedy, you two have failed the entire world of poultry!

Me: And they lack good taste in awesome eggs.

Lana: What he said you animal murderers!

Nico saw the Pokemon with them.

Nico: Hey it's a Rhyhorn and 2 Koffing!

Me: I don't have a Koffing and James once had one. Maybe he can give me some pointers with it.

Nico: Good thinking.

Mixmaster poured cement onto Mr. & Mrs. Tweedy's feet and it hardened and stuck them to the ground and Inferno doused them with a massive deluge of water.

Laney: We'll deal with you two Chicken Murderers later.

Me: Now lets catch those Pokemon!

James then arrived.

James: Let me help you all out.

Me: Sure James. I'm gonna get a Koffing and maybe you can give me some pointers with it.

James: I would be more than happy to.

Me: Nice!

James: I have an old friend. Weezing Go!

Out of a Pokeball came a Weezing!

Me: Hey you have your Weezing.

James: I do.

Mixmaster fired a blast of acid at the 1st Koffing.

James: Weezing use Sludge Bomb!

Weezing fired a glob of sludge.

James and Mixmaster: CHEMICAL SLUDGE EXPLOSION!

The chemicals and sludge combined and hit the Koffing and exploded and it was knocked out.

Nico: Now It's my turn.

Nico threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Me: Way to go Nico! My turn.

I fired a blast of lightning at the 2nd Koffing and I threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Me: Yes!

James: Good job J.D.

Me: Thanks James.

Fryno: Lets burn that Rhyhorn!

Inferno: You got it Fryno.

Inferno fired a blast of water and Fryno turned into a motorcycle and burned rubber, leaving a trail of fire.

Inferno and Fryno: FIRETRAIL STEAMWATER PUNCH!

The steam and fire from his punch sent the Rhyhorn into the air and Nico threw a pokeball and caught it.

Xerneas: You guys are learning fast.

Celica: They sure are.

Nathan: Now lets free these chickens.

We beamed them to a special sanctuary we built back at the estate.

Me: Now to deal with the Tweedy's.

Ginger: (British Accent) It's payback time.

Rocky: Lets get these monsters.

Shanan pulled out a whistle and blew it and she summoned the Angry Birds.

Red (AB): Hey Shanan.

Shanan: Hey Red. We're dealing with these two. They are murderers of chickens and they give all chicken farms everywhere a really bad name.

Red (AB): Say no more Shanan. It's Final Smash time!

Ginger: I'll start things off. ROTTEN EGG STINKEXPLOSION!

Ginger threw a rotten egg and it hit Mrs. Tweedy in the face and it exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

But the smell was so rank and so horrible that it made most of us hurl our guts out.

Me: That is so rank! (VOMITS)

Most of us all had nose plugs on.

Red (AB): My turn! SLINGSHOT DYNAMITE BIRDSLAM!

Red fired himself from a slingshot and exploded when he hit them.

KABOOM!

Me: That must've hurt!

Nathan: No kidding.

Me: (To the Tweedy's) Now you two are going to prison for a long time.

I beamed the Tweedy's to the Moon Prison and they were sentenced to 60 years in prison and ordered to pay £400,000,000,000. We took the pie machine they bought and turned it into a fruit pie machine. The chickens of the disgraced Tweedy Farm were happy and they were now forever free. The chickens all live with us under our protection. Among them was a Torchic and I caught it. May once had a Torchic so she was gonna give me some pointers.

Sora: It was great teaming up with you again, Chicken Little!

Chicken Little: Same here. Though I might need your help again in the future.

Me: You'll let us know right?

Chicken Little: I sure will.

Chicken Little went back to his world.

Ginger: (To the Viewers) Chickens are part of the everyday necessities for the lives of humans. We give them eggs and meat. But we are never going to be eaten by J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Chicken Run has been one of mine and my mother's favorite movies since 2000 and it was awesome! Mel Gibson, Julia Sawalha, Miranda Richardson, Tony Haygarth, Benjamin Whitrow, Timothy Spall and a bunch of interesting stars were in that movie and it was so cool! They did a great and outstanding job in that movie back then. Now Mel Gibson mostly does history movies. The most gut-wrenching movie he made was The Passion of The Christ from 2004 and the most gore-filled movie he did was Apocalypto and that is one of my favorites. But what the Tweedy's did to all those chickens was absolutely horrible! They ran a Prisoner Of War Style Chicken Farm and that is sick! I would call that a North Korea Concentration Camp in the form of a Chicken Farm and they were gonna turn those chickens into Chicken Pot Pies! I love Chicken Pot Pie but it's loaded with too much salt and cholesterol. If it were me I would use fruit pies and harvest the eggs. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Chicken Run is owned by DreamWorks Pictures and Aardman Animations (The Makers of Wallace and Gromit)

# A University For Monsters

## Part 1: Trouble from James' Past.

It starts with me, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Earth, Natsu, Lucy H., William, Maria, Xerneas, Eileen and Nico were riding our Rapidash across the lush countryside and it was such a beautiful and joyous day. Jessie, James and Meowth and were in their Meowth shape hot air balloon.

We stopped and took in the beautiful scenery.

Me: (Inhales) Ah! What a gorgeous and beautiful day!

Lucy H.: It sure is J.D.

Natsu: You said it.

Lincoln: I love going horseback riding. It's so much fun.

Lola: You said it Linky.

Earth: I love going horseback riding. It's so invigorating.

Laney: It sure is.

James: What we came here for is right up ahead.

Me: What is this place James?

James: This is the land I was born in and my estate is right over that hill.

Me: This we got to see.

We rode on and we went through some gates and we saw a huge acreage of land.

Me: Wow! This land is beautiful.

Lucy H.: It sure is. It's just as beautiful as all the land we had on the Heartfilia estate.

Me: Wow! When you lived in Fiore, how big was the land the Heartfilia estate was on?

Lucy H.: It was as big as the state here you call Rhode Island.

We were shocked.

Me: Holy mackerel!

Laney: That is enormous!

Lincoln: You really did come from a filthy rich lifestyle.

Me: Unbelievable. That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Xerneas: That is amazing. But having all the money in the world never brings happiness at all.

Me: No it doesn't Xenia.

James: Yes I was born here in the lifestyle of the rich and lavish. But I was forced into marrying a woman I didn't love and she wanted to primp me up and turn me into the perfect gentleman.

Me: That is not right. I can't believe your parents would do that to you.

Lucy H.: It's Deja Vu all over again.

Me: It sure does feel that way Lucy. But that is not holy matrimony.

Lincoln: I would call it Unholy Matrimony.

Me: You took the words right out of my mouth Lincoln.

We rode up to the estate James used to live in and we saw that

James lived in a massive mansion that rivals even the size of the estate.

Me: Wow! What a mansion!

Lucy H.: It's just as big as the mansion I used to live in.

Me: I think this mansion is only 3 quarters of that size Lucy. But wow!

Laney: No kidding. What a mansion.

The Meowth balloon landed and Jessie, James and Meowth got out.

Me: Okay. When we face Jessebelle we're gonna tell her that it's his choice to marry who he wants to be with and it's his choice alone and his decisions to make with how he wants to live.

Lucy H.: You said it J.D.

Natsu: If we don't get her to listen we'll make her by force.

Me: You got that right Natsu.

William: Lets go.

Maria: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: It sure is. James how about we get your Growlithe out of here too?

James: I would like that!

We went up to the door and rang the doorbell. The door opened and out came the butler Hopkins.

Hopkins: Yes?

Me: Hello. I'm J.D. Knudson, the Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Hopkins: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. The master and mistress told us all about you.

Me: I'm honored. We came here to speak to James' parents and Jessebelle.

James: That's right Hopkins.

Hopkins saw James and he was shocked.

Hopkins: James! It's so good you're home sir.

James: I want to talk to my mom and dad and Jessebelle!

We went into the mansion and the foyer was amazing.

Me: Boy James your house is amazing on the inside.

James: It is lavish. But the reason I left the estate is because it's hard and the styles of the rich and lavish have rules to everything.

Me: I may be filthy rich but we don't let those rules come between us.

Then we felt rumbling and coming down the stairs was James' parents and Jessebelle. We saw Jessebelle and we were shocked to discover that she looked like another Jessie!

Me: Are my eyes playing tricks on me or does Jessebelle look like Jessie's twin sister!?

Meowth: That's what we all thought too. We thought that Jessebelle was Jessie's twin sister.

Jessie: She looks nothing like me!

James: I'm through being with you Jessebelle! All my life you have plagued me and tried to turn me into someone I'm not! I'm not James of the rich and lavish! I'm James, former member of Team Rocket and member of the Redemption Squad of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right! (To James' Parents) You two have no right to decide who James wants to be with. It's his choice to make and his choice alone!

Nico: You two have failed being parents.

Me: I may be filthy rich like you guys, but I don't take things too far like you do.

Lucy H.: That's right. I was born into a filthy rich family and my father was a major jerk and he cared only about one thing and that was money! You two make my father look like a saint compared to him!

Me: That's right. James is now under our protection and a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad and if you want to get to him you'll have to take all of us on. And I assure you that it won't be easy because it'll be like going into a war with the entire universe.

Jessebelle: Then I will take him by force! Vileplume go!

Jessebelle sent out her Vileplume.

William: Sorry, Jessebelle. But James is part of my team. And when you go after one of my team, I get involved!

Maria: Same goes with me since I'm second in command!

Jessebelle (sees William freeze her Vileplume): Hey! Humans aren't supposed to fight Pokemon!

Nico: You think we want to fight your Vileplume? Well, we don't! But the only real reason that we even fight Pokemon sometimes is if they attack us, like you're doing right now!

James: I know you all meant well for me, but this is all too much for me to handle. The lifestyle of the rich was never meant for me. So let me do what I want to do.

Jessebelle was not going to let that happen.

Jessebelle: Well James will be mine whether he likes it or not and I will make him the greatest gentleman there is! (Laughs Insanely)

Me: You want him then come and get him!

Maria fired a blast of water at Jessebelle and she was dripping wet. Jessebelle had eyes blazing red with rage.

Me and William: Uh oh.

James: Uh oh.

Jessie: This looks bad.

Meowth: She sure is angry!

Jessebelle: (soaking wet) You brown haired (censored)! Nobody soaks me and gets away with it! (tackles Maria to the ground and they start punching each other)

POW! BIFF! CRACK!

Maria: (punches Jessebelle) YOU WANT SOME, YOU LITTLE (censored)?!

We grabbed them.

Me: Wow! What a catfight! Boy Maria you really socked it to her. (To Jessebelle) But you want James, then come and get him.

We vanished in a massive puff of smoke. We got on our Rapidash and rode out of there and Jessie, James, Meowth and James' Growlithe got out on their Meowth balloon. We made it back to the estate.

Lincoln: That's good we got away from there.

Me: Yep. But if Jessebelle even comes close to the estate, we'll be ready for her.

Lisa, Nicole and the transformers got to work and built all kinds of laser turrets and auto guns and missile blasters honed in on Jessebelle's signature and all kinds of criminals that intrude on the estate. it was equipped with detectors that detect hostile activity and can only be activated by me.

## Part 2: Trouble in Monsters University.

---

We were watching the prequel movie to Monsters Inc. "Monsters University" from the year 2013. It was such an awesome movie and it was both funny and captivating. We got done with it and we cheered wildly.

Me: That movie is so funny!

Ben: It sure was. I can't believe Randall was nice and kind before he became a jealous freak of nature!

Lisa: Indeed.

Eddy: He went from a nice monster to a major stick in the mud.

Luan: He sure turned Muddy. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed!

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Varie: It sure was.

Me: But maybe there's a strong possibility that we can warn Randall of the evil monster that he will become and is now in the Moon Prison for all time.

Lincoln: That's not a bad idea.

Me: Lets head to the Simulator.

Ben: You guys go ahead. I got to check on something.

Me: Okay Ben. Here.

I hand Ben a video camera and it was gonna record Randall to show the past Randall the future that will happen to him.

Ben: Oh I see what the camera is for.

Me: Yep. It's gonna be hidden in this cap you'll wear and it'll record Randall for this.

Ben: Got it.

I put the cap on his head.

Ben went to the Moon Prison to check on Randall.

Randall saw him outside his cell.

Randall: Back to visit me again Ben?

Ben: I'm afraid so. Just wanted to make sure you didn't escape your cell.

Randall (to Ben): I don't appreciate how short our little… dispute was, Tennyson. You only won because you caught me off guard!

Ben: Well, you shouldn't have dropped it.

Randall: If you had any guts, you'd let me out of this cell so we can finish our fight properly!

Ben: Sorry but I'm afraid that won't happen. You brought all this on yourself because of your jealousy and inferiority complex towards Sulley. People like you deserve being here forever.

Ben went back to Earth.

* * *

In the simulator we got ready.

Me: Okay we're gonna need to have Donald use his magic on us. We have to blend in somehow.

Donald: You got it J.D.

He used a magic spell and it made us all turn into monsters from the Monsters universe. I was in my J.D. The Nocturnal form, and most of us were all monsters. But the Transformers and Robots weren't changed because robots can't be affected by magic. The simulator activated and we were in the world of Monsters University from 2013. We were on the campus of Monsters University.

Me: What an amazing college.

Bai Tza: It sure is amazing. I'm in my Sea Demon form.

Poison Ivy: I look like a different version of Wildvine.

Me: It's Wildvine from 2016's Ben 10. That version is a funnier version but it was cool.

Nico: I look really cool though. I like being a monster.

Nico was a four armed purple monster with many eyes.

Matilda was a Chief Puff Heartless.

Inque was in her Ink form.

Shego was A green monster with rows of razor sharp scary teeth and a tongue that looks like a lamprey.

Killer Frost was a Yeti.

Rhino was a purple monster with many eyes.

Karai was a red version of Ricky.

Bowser Jr., Demona and the transformers and Wood Man were left the way they were because Demona and Bowser Jr. were already monsters and Wood Man and the Transformers can't be affected by magic for some reason.

I noticed I'm wearing an awesome fraternity jacket and everyone was wearing cool frat jackets.

Me: Hey look at this. We're wearing cool fraternity jackets. But we don't go to college yet.

Nico: Yeah. Most of us are still in high school, middle school and elementary school.

Xerneas: It's really confusing to be in a college when you're not ready for this yet.

Me: It sure is.

I saw Greek Letters on my jacket.

Me: ΓΘΞ

Lincoln: What does that mean?

Me: It's Greek. A lot of Fraternity and Sorority clubs on college campuses have clubs that have these symbols on them. This means Gamma Theta Xi.

Lori: That's literally interesting.

William: That's right. During our date we stopped a bad frat club on the Gotham Royal York University campus and it was causing a huge number of problems.

Me: I remember you telling me about that William. Those guys were nothing but trouble. But we're wasting time. Lets get started.

We got to work and we were in the dorm room of Mike and Sulley.

Ben: Can I tell you something, Mike? It's important.

Past Mike: Alright.

Ben: Don't ever let anyone hurt you. Ever. Not here (points to his head) and especially not here (points to his heart). No matter what, you always have to stand up for yourself. Okay? You understand?

Past Mike: I think so.

Randy Boggs: What are you doing in me and Mike's room?

Ben: Randy. We have something you need to see.

Randy Boggs: (sees Ben put a video recorder on the table) What's that?

Ben: A video recorder that you need to see. But before you watch it, I have something to say.

Randy: And that is?

Ben: I know who you are. I know the person you become. So if you even think of trying to cause trouble, I will take you down.

Randy watched the video and he was horrified when he saw the conversation Ben had with his future self in the Moon Prison.

Randy: Is that me?

Me: It's a worse version of you.

I showed Randy everything he did in the future and it was a horrific time for him. He let his jealousy and inferiority complex consume him to beyond the point of no return.

Randy: I won't let that happen! I am gonna change!

Me: You had better. We'll be watching you.

Later we were talking about all the awesome things that Sulley and Mike became and we were having lunch. Then some Frat Monsters from the RΩR Frat club came. Nico got in front of them.

Nico: (to the Roar Omega Roar frat) C'mon. Let's just be bros. Ok, bro?

They agreed and they put all their differences aside. But the one that was not gonna bow down to the loser frat monsters was Johnny Worthington III. A Satan-like monster who is often called The Jaw. He is a monster with a Superiority Complex as big as Mount Everest and he does not take losing well. He is in every way like Lynn was before the darkness separated from her.

Worthington: Well hello losers.

Me: Johnny Worthington III. Nice to know you like sludge that goes with that big fat ego of yours.

Worthington: Not as big as yours will be when we crush you in the scare games coming up.

Me: We have three words for you: BRING… IT… ON!

Worthington: We will and we're gonna rub it in your faces!

Me: We'll see.

Sora: You all ready for the Scare Games, guys?

Me: We were born ready Sora.

The games were on and we had to participate in the following events:

Toxicity Challenge

"A child's room is where you scare, but avoid the toxicity lurking there."

Long Haul (avoids a stinging glow urchin): Is that all you got?!

The Sewers

Avoiding the toxic items in a child's bedroom.

Run through a sewer tunnel in the dark, avoiding the stinging glow urchins.

Avoid the Parent

"If a kid hears you coming, they'll call Mom or Dad, then you'd better run fast or things will get bad."

The Library

When scaring, don't alert the parents and get caught.

Grab their team's flag from a statue and get out, all without disturbing the librarian.

Tracks sneezed, getting the Librarian's attention.

Tracks (pales as the Librarian sees him): Oh slag!

Don't Scare the Teen

"To frighten a child is the point of a scare. If you frighten a teen, then scarer beware."

Wood Man almost roared at a picture of a teen but stopped himself.

Wood Man: Phew. That was a close one

In a Maze

Avoid scaring teenagers.

Run through a maze and scare kid pictures, but don't scare the teen pictures.

Hide and Sneak

"Someone is coming, this could ruin your night; stay hidden, take cover, and stay out of sight."

Matilda (hiding under the stairs): Good thing my small size makes me hard to spot

In the ΣΚΘ House

Keep yourself hidden so you don't get caught when scaring.

Hide in the fraternity house from a referee and escape without getting found.

Simulated Scare

"Every one of your skills will be put to the test. The Scare Simulator will prove who's the best."

The Scaring Stadium with 2 Scare Simulators

How scary are you?

Nico: Here's goes nothing. (scares the training dummy using Beast

Man's roar)

One by one, team members go head to head in Scare Simulators, set to the very highest difficulty level.

Team ΓΘΞ partnered with Oozma Kappa won each event fair and square and during said events Nico caught a Solrock, Lunatone, Tangela and a Chansey and I caught a Seviper.

Worthington was infuriated. If there was one thing he despised more than us it was losing.

Worthington: How dare you losers beat me!?

Me: You are the loser Worthington. You are nothing but a total sore loser.

Worthington: You think you can beat us and get away with it?!

Nico: Hey, we won fair and square!

Reggie Jacobs: Fair and square this (punches me)

POW!

He knocked Nico down.

Me: Oh so it's a fight you want? Bring it on hornboy!

Lori: I am literally going to turn you into a Monster Pretzel!

We went at him and viciously pulverized all of his frat buddies into pulp and it was a vicious fight. Then we got a surprise when we saw Worthington summon the Lump of Horror Unversed.

Me: A Lump of Horror Unversed!

Sora: He has a dark orb!

Me: Lets get it!

We went at the Unversed and slashed, blasted and pulverized it all over the place.

Long Haul blasted it with missiles and blasted it with lasers.

Long Haul: Time to use our combo Wood Man!

Wood Man: You got it Long Haul.

Long Haul fired numerous missiles and lasers and Wood Man fired a blast of leaves.

Long Haul and Wood Man: LEAFCUTTER MISSILE STORM BARRAGE!

The leaves, missiles and lasers burned, exploded and cut the Lump of Horror.

Tracks turned into a jet car and fired missiles and lasers and Matilda fired bomb eggs all over the Lump of Horror and they exploded.

Matilda (AB): Lets finish him with our combo Tracks.

Tracks: You got it Matilda.

Tracks fired missiles and lasers and Matilda fired egg bombs.

Tracks and Matilda: BOMBSTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

The missiles and egg bombs exploded all over the Lump of Horror and burned it bad.

Me: Lets finish it with Final Smashes.

Randy Boggs: You got it J.D. PAINTBALL BARRAGESTORM!

Randy fired numerous blasts of purple paint and drenched the Lump of Horror.

Demona: My turn. MOONLIGHT WINGSLASH!

Demona's wings glowed yellow and they fired crescent moon shaped energy blades and slashed the Lump of Horror.

Me: Lets use a combined Final Smash on him guys.

Nico: (Groans) Wow! Did someone get the number of that truck? But yeah!

Mike: Lets do it!

Sulley: Yeah!

Randy: You got it!

I formed a sword of pure moonlight and Nico formed a sword of Sunlight.

Sulley, Mike and Randy fired beams of Blue, Green and Purple light into our swords.

Me, Nico, Mike, Sulley and Randy: MONSTER ECLIPSE SWORD SLASH!

We slashed the Lump of Horror and it was completely obliterated in a massive fiery explosion that shook the campus. We then turned our sights on Worthington.

Me: It's over Worthington.

Nico: Johnny Worthington III, you have failed this university! In more ways than one!

?: And I agree.

We saw the headmaster of the University Mrs. Hardscrabble.

Worthington (Hardscrabble gets out riding crop): Mrs. Hardscrabble, if you just let me explain things…

Hardscrabble: No! Let me explain things! In a manner that I think you can understand! (raises riding crop)

For the next hour, the university was filled with Worthington's screams.

I picked up the Dark Orb and decided to hold onto it for further analysis. Worthington was disgraced and expelled from Monster

University and sent to the Moon Prison. Randy now works at Monster's Inc where they use laughter for power and is now Sulley's partner. They rekindled their friendship. Now we have a Randy in Monsters Inc as a good guy and a disgraced Randall in prison for the rest of eternity.

Randy: (To the Viewers) Monsters may be scary, but now I get a great thrill out of helping people laugh and it's awesome!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Monsters University is a funny movie from 2013. But I never saw it but I heard it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Mysterious Wardrobe

It starts in the estate. I was doing an analysis on the Dark Orb I took after we defeated Johnny Worthington III in Monsters University.

Lincoln: So how many dark orbs are there J.D.?

Me: Well Lincoln, each Dark Orb is really a fragment of Xehanort's evil and when we killed him we scattered all those fragments across the infinitely vast distances of the entire universe. Each villain we faced has been using them for their own selfish goals and purposes.

Lincoln: Clayton was the first villain we encountered using one and that one brought him back to life.

Me: That's right Lincoln. And he died twice. Let me see here.

Lincoln: What are you gonna do?

Me: I'm gonna use the space scanners to determine where all the dark orbs are at.

I typed in a sequence and the space scanners revealed a horrifying sight. Dark Orbs were scattered all over the galaxy and not just in our galaxy but in all the galaxies all over the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster!

Me: This is really bad! The Dark Orbs are all over the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster!

Lincoln: The Virgo Supercluster? What's that?

Me: It's the name of the group of galaxies we live in. It stretches across 110 million light-years and there's 47,000 galaxies in the group. The scanners reveal that there are Dark Orbs not just in planets all over our galaxy but on planets in galaxies all over the Virgo Supercluster. And it will take thousands of years to destroy all of them.

Lincoln: That is gonna be a major job for all of us.

Me: It sure is. And whoever has all these dark orbs has no idea of the terrible consequences they bring.

I take the dark orb we got from Worthington and I crushed it and we got an immense power boost because of it.

Me: We have not yet begun to scratch the surface of the Great Dark Orb Cleanup.

Lincoln: Is that the name of what we're doing?

Me: It sure is Lincoln. And our biggest mission is to rid the entire Virgo Supercluster and the entire universe of the fragments of Xehanort.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: Lisa can you come down here please?

Lisa: I have come to you as requested 2nd Elder Brother.

Me: We need you to make a device for all of us that will detect the presence of a Dark Orb. The Dark Orbs are all over the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster and with 47,000 galaxies over a 110 million light-year radius to cover we're gonna need to find them on our travels all over the universe.

Lisa: Ah. That sounds logical. I'll get to work right away.

Lisa got to work. She built a special fingerless glove gauntlet. It was the Dark Orb Tracer. It has a special orb that emits a holographic compass that guides to a dark orb whenever it detects one in a 5 mile radius and in space over the radius of a 1 light-year. She made one for all of us.

---

In the lush countryside of the forests of Kentucky, I was pulling a hovercar while riding my Rapidash and Xerneas was on my Rapidash and holding on to me and in it was Ash, Eileen, Serena, Misty, Brock and Iris, and Nico was riding his Rapidash beside me, and May, Dawn and Maria were flying beside me.

Maria: Ok. If Serena's mom gets into a catfight with me, I'm gonna let her have it!

Serena: Don't worry Maria. My mother is not like that.

Nico: Stupid Roar Omega Roar monster punching me while I wasn't ready. That's not going to happen again.

Nico had a nasty black eye and it was a doozy.

Me: He sure got the drop on you huh man?

Nico: Yeah he sure did. That's a mistake I won't make again.

Xerneas: I think it's great we're visiting Serena's mom.

Me: It sure is Xenia.

Ash: So why are we visiting Serena's mom?

Me: Ever since the whole Wereshark travesty Serena was separated from her family. And when our worlds merged, I figured we have to let her know that she is in good hands.

Ash: Good point.

May: That's a good point. We have to at least let her family know.

Me: Right. Also how would you all like to fly Ash?

Ash, Misty, Brock, Eileen, Iris and Serena cheered.

Brock: How are you gonna do that J.D.?

Me: I trained the three legendary birds a new ability.

I threw three Pokeballs into the air and they opened and out came Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres.

Me: Now here's the Ability. Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres, New

Flight!

They fired a couple of their feathers and they stuck to Ash, Misty, Brock, Eileen, Iris and Serena's backs and they grew wings that looked just like Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres wings. Serena and Iris had Moltres Wings, Ash and Eileen had Zapdos Wings and Misty and Brock had Articuno wings.

Brock: Oh wow!

Misty: This is so awesome!

Ash: What does New Flight do?

Me: It allows the 3 Legendary Birds to bestow anyone I choose to get wings. They send 2 of their feathers into that persons back and it enables them to get wings like theirs. But this is permanent though.

Eileen: That is so amazing!

Ash: It sure is!

Me: Go on guys. Try them out.

They spread their wings and they were having an awesome time flying!

Serena: This is so awesome!

Pikachu: Pika!

Me: Great job you three!

Then we got an unexpected surprise. We saw a beautiful kaleidoscope of numerous Vivillon.

Nico: Oh wow! It's a group of Vivillon.

Me: It's a like a kaleidoscope of butterflies.

Serena: It's so beautiful!

Me: It sure is.

A Vivillon with purple wings flew up to Ash and it was one that he knew. It was a Vivillon he saved from a Pokemon Smuggler.

We arrived at Serena's house and it was a nice house. We saw her mother in the yard tending to her garden.

We rode and flew up to the gate.

Serena: Mom!

Grace: Serena?

Grace saw Serena for the first time ever since the events of Night of The Weresharks.

Grace: Oh Serena!

They hugged for the first time in a while.

Grace: Oh my baby. I'm so glad that you're all right.

Me: Are you Serena's mom?

Grace: I sure am.

Me: J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Grace: Oh wow! It's such an honor to meet you. I'm Grace and yes I'm Serena's mom.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Nicolas Chan, but everyone calls me Nico.

Xerneas: I'm Xenia, but I'm known as something else.

Ash: You know me. I'm Ash Ketchum and this is my partner Pikachu.

Pikachu: Pikachu.

Misty: I'm Misty, Gym Leader of Cerulean City.

Brock: I'm Brock, former Gym Leader of Pewter City and I'm a

Pokemon Doctor in Training.

May: I'm May and I come from the Hoenn Region.

Dawn: I'm Dawn and I'm from the Sinnoh region.

Eileen: I'm Eileen.

Iris: I'm Iris and I come from the Village of Dragons and this is Axew.

Axew: Axew.

Maria: And I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Grace: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Thank you so much for looking out for my daughter.

Me: It was our pleasure Grace. She is in good hands.

Serena: Mom I have something to tell you.

Ash: Me and Serena are now boyfriend and girlfriend.

Grace was shocked. She then squealed in joy.

Me: (Laughs) I had a feeling this was gonna happen.

Maria: Me too.

Serena: Mom?

Grace hugged her daughter with happiness.

Grace: I'm so happy for you both! I know you two will be perfect for each other!

Serena: Mom! You're embarrassing me!

Me: Grace calm down please.

Xerneas: I can tell she's ecstatic.

Me: Me too Xenia.

We later talked about our achievements and our adventures she was on and all the pokemon we have. We also revealed how she got Moltres wings and Grace was amazed.

Grace: So you all killed the notorious Team Rocket?

Me: We sure did and they were terrorizing the Pokemon world for far too long.

Maria: We couldn't let them get away with all their crimes and now we have 3 of their former members on the Redemption Squad.

Grace: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is. But there are numerous Villain Teams out there. Our next target is called Team Flare and their goal is to turn the world into a perfect utopian paradise. Their intentions may be good but it's one of pure evil.

Nico: That is never gonna happen.

Me: No it's not Nico. As long as evil exists there will never be such a thing as a perfect utopian paradise. That's why Team Loud Phoenix Storm is going to destroy them: to stop them and all the evil forces that threaten the entire universe.

Grace: I believe in all of you J.D.

Me: Thanks Grace.

Xerneas: We'll all do it together.

Ash: We sure will.

Pikachu: Pika!

---

At home we were cleaning up the attic and sorting things out.

Me: (Lifts a chest full of dolls) These are all some old dolls.

Patti: Put those over there. (Points to a corner)

Me: Okay mom.

I did so.

Randy: Nico, why do you have some of my abilities?

Nico: Well, I gained the powers of your evil self when Ben defeated him as Chamalien and Cannonbolt.

Ben: And a part of me is wanting to enter Randall's cell just to complete our fight properly like he said. It really was a little short.

Lana was fixing some loose floorboards.

Lana: All fixed.

Then she saw something really unusual in the back wall. It was something covered by a large tarp.

Lana: What's that?

She went up to it and pulled off the tarp and it uncovered a mysterious looking wardrobe.

Lana: Wow. What is this?

I saw Lana with it and I walked up to the wardrobe.

Me: Wow.

Lana: What is this thing J.D.?

Me: It looks like a wardrobe of some kind. But there's something familiar about it.

I looked at the wardrobe and got a closer look and then I had a memory come in.

Me: Oh my gosh! This is the wardrobe that is the doorway into the world of Narnia!

Laney: Narnia from C.S. Lewis's book series The Chronicles of Narnia?

Me: That's the very one.

Aylene C.: How did it get here?

Me: I don't know.

Laney: From what I remember the world of Narnia is home to all kinds of magical features and it has lots of talking animals and all kinds of creatures of legend.

Me: I remember. Also from what I remember I know four kids that found this door. They live over in London. It's the Pevensie siblings.

Lincoln: How do you know the Pevensie Siblings?

Me: My grandfather rescued their grandfather during the aftermath of the Battle of The Blitz in 1940 and they were like brothers during World War II.

Lori: That is literally amazing!

Me: It sure is. And my mom and dad know their mother and father.

Patti: That's right. Eve and Adam Pevensie are good friends of our family.

Luna: That is amazing dude.

Sam S.L.: We have to check this out.

Rachel S.D.: If this doorway leads to this Narnia then we got to see this.

Me: We will Rach.

I opened the door to the Wardrobe and it lead into Narnia. We were shocked and amazed. It was a cold landscape with lots of beautiful trees and forests and there were lots of forests and amazing animals.

Me: So this is Narnia. Wow.

Lori: It's literally magnificent.

Isabelle: It sure is Lori. There's a lot of magic in the air.

Lana: Why is it snowing a lot?

Me: From what I remember this is the work of the evil Jadis the White Witch.

Laney: She is pure evil.

Lola: I remember. She has a heart that is as cold as ice.

Me: And she'll be a deadly challenge. Looks like we arrived here just in time.

We walked around and we saw statues on the ground and they were statues of different animals. Elsa was with us.

Randy: Those are some nice looking statues.

Elsa (remembering about what happened to Anna): Guys, I don't think those are statues!

Me: No they aren't. This is Jadis' work. Her scepter has the ability to turn anything it touches to stone.

Beast Boy: If this Jadis is pure evil then we're in a lot of trouble.

Starfire: We won't let her win.

Lori: No we won't.

Then we heard horses coming.

Me: Horses coming. And I have a feeling I know who is coming.

4 horses arrived and we saw Lucy, Peter, Edmund and Susan arrive.

Peter: (British Accent) J.D. Knudson?

Me: Peter it's been a while.

He got off his horse and we hugged for the first time in 6 years.

Me: It's good to see you again.

Peter: You too J.D.

Lucy P.: (British Accent) J.D. you're all here in Narnia?

Me: We sure are Lucy. Wow you sure have grown the last time I saw you.

Lucy giggled.

Edmund: (British Accent) What brings you all to Narnia?

Nico: We stumbled upon the door here when we were cleaning our attic.

Lori: It's literally amazing that we found it.

Laney: Yeah.

Susan P.: (British Accent) It was a surprise for us as well when we found it.

Lucy P.: We were amazed ourselves.

Peter: Lets head for the castle and you can tell us all about your adventures.

Me: Okay.

We were then walking to the Castle of was an amazing place and we saw all kinds of amazing landscapes and all kinds of legendary creatures.

Me: Narnia is so amazing.

Peter: It is. It's a place where all animals can live together in peace. Me and my siblings are the Kings and Queens of Narnia. We are also the protectors of Narnia.

Me: That's a big job. And our job as Team Loud Phoenix Storm is to protect the entire universe and kill the most evil of bad guys.

Peter: That's a big responsibility.

Me: It sure is.

Susan P: My favorite part of your adventures is when you guys defeated Leonard the Pig King's army.

Ed: I went Edzilla and ate most of the pigs!

Shanan: Yeah those porks had it coming.

Susan laughed.

We continued on and we saw a Horsea.

Maria: Hey it's a Horsea.

Me: How did a Pokemon end up here?

Maria: I don't know but it's a cute and perfect one for me.

Maria threw a Pokeball and caught the Horsea.

We got to the castle and we saw the benevolent lion king Aslan.

Aslan: Welcome Peter, son of Adam. Welcome, Susan and Lucy, daughters of Eve. Welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Redemption Squad. Welcome, Autobots and Decepticons. And welcome to you too, Beavers. You have my thanks. But where is the fourth?

Beast Boy (lies weakly): Um… out eating lunch?

Me: King Aslan it's an honor to meet you. We apologize for arriving in Narnia unexpectedly, but we found the door into Narnia in our attic.

Aslan: I understand J.D. We heard so much about all of your achievements and how you saved the universe more times than anyone.

Me: Thank you your majesty.

We were told that Jadis the White Witch is on the move and is making plans to rule over Narnia with an iron fist.

Me: Looks like we arrived here just in time. I know how evil Jadis is and this is gonna be a battle that's as old as the universe in it's entirety: Fire VS Ice.

Aslan: Indeed.

My device beeped and on the viewing orb it showed that Jadis had a dark orb and it can give her the ability to control people with darkness.

Me: Jadis the White Witch has a Dark Orb and she's close. 3 miles northwest.

Peter: She's coming.

Then Edmund groaned as he grabbed his head in pain.

Me: Edmund what's wrong?

Edmund: Something's attacking me!

Me: Uh oh. Fight it Edmund!

Jadis then appeared.

Me: Jadis the White Witch!

Jadis: (British Accent) That's right J.D. I have come to kill you all.

Me: You have a lot of nerve showing up here Jadis. I'm going to kill you right here and now.

Killer Frost: (to Jadis) You're everything Elsa and I would've become if it weren't for J.D. and the others!

Peter (sees Edmund possessed by darkness): Edmund? What happened to you?!

Jadis: You see, Knudson. Before my invasion of Narnia can begin, one more thing must happen.

Bonecrusher: And what would that be?

Jadis (sadistically): You're all going to kill Peter's brother in front of him! (teleports away)

Me: Get back here you coward!

Grapple: Peter, I know Edmund's still in there but we have to fight him.

Peter: I know. The Edmund that I know wouldn't want to be a slave to the White Witch!

Me: Lets go. I'll hold him.

Edmund unsheathed his sword and we clashed with him. I kicked the sword out of his hand and held him.

Me: Edmund, you have to snap out of this! Jadis is controlling you! You have to fight this!

Randy: Maybe if I sneak up on Jadis, I can catch her off guard before she even realizes what's going on!

Laney: That won't work Randy. Jadis is extremely crafty and she'll know you're coming.

Randy: Maybe I can sneak up on Edmund.

Landy: Good idea.

Randy went invisible and snuck up on Edmund and he scared him.

Bonecrusher: Lets get him with our combo Bubble Man.

Bubble Man: Right!

Bubble Man fired numerous blasts of water and Bonecrusher fired lasers.

Bonecrusher and Bubble Man: LASER BUBBLESTORM!

The blasts hit the floor under Edmund.

Elsa: Final Smash time. ICESTORM RAGE!

Elsa fired a blast of snow and ice and froze Edmund.

Isabelle grabbed Edmund's head and chanted an incantation and pulled the darkness out of him and the darkness exploded into nothing and was vaporized. We got a massive power boost as a result.

Edmund was back.

Me: Edmund are you all right?

Edmund: Last thing I remember was something invading my mind and everything went black.

Me: Jadis invaded your mind and controlled you. Now it's personal. This time Jadis dies!

My eyes glowed red with righteous fury.

Aslan: All people of Narnia prepare for battle! (Roars)

Elsa: How about I freeze Jadis to death like what almost happened to Anna? Only I'm doing it to someone who deserves it for real!

Me: A battle with two ice queens. That would be something to see.

Killer Frost: This is gonna be interesting.

Me: This time fire will win. Get ready Jadis, we're coming for you!

We got ready. The battle that would decide the fate of Narnia was gonna begin.

---

In the plains of Narnia we saw the forces of Jadis the White Witch. She had a huge army of Minotaurs, wolves, snow tigers, and all kinds of creatures.

Nico was now riding an Infernicus dragon. His spirit animal is a Dragon and my spirit animal is the Wolf. We all had different rings on that told us what our spirit animals were.

Me: There they are.

We also saw a Kangaskhan and a Seadra in the White Witch's control.

Me: This is it guys. The War for Narnia.

Aslan: Jadis will never get away with her crimes.

Peter: She messed with my family and my friends.

Sora: That's not all she has. Look!

We saw that Jadis had an enormous Wolf Ghost Heartless called a Sköll.

Sora: It's a Sköll! It was the Heartless created from the Darkness in Hans heart.

Me: That monster!

Laney: Let us free the creatures she has.

Lana: Lets do it.

Laney and Lana chanted incantations and they glowed in bright red and blue light.

Laney and Lana: SPIRIT ANIMAL FREEDOM!

A Deer and a Whale spirit appeared and they went down to the forces of Jadis and severed the control she had over them and they destroyed the Sköll Heartless with ease. The Dark Orb Jadis had was completely destroyed too.

Me: That did it.

We received an incredible power increase.

Me: Lets go! CHARGE!

We ran and Nico caught the Kangaskhan and Seadra and we went at Jadis. I kicked her in the face and got her out of her chariot. I took her scepter.

Me: It's over Jadis. Now you will pay for everything you've done to to Narnia.

Jadis: You fools will die before that happens.

Nico: Jadis the White Witch, you have failed the entirety of this land!

Me: Let me face her first.

I then went Super Angel 50,000 Phoenix Fire.

Me: You messed with the wrong angel Jadis.

Jadis: I'll do anything to win.

Me: Controlling Edmund was your last.

I went at her and she went at me and we engaged in a massive and powerful sword fight. Maria, Randy, Bonecrusher, Bubble Man, Grapple, Beast Boy, Warpath, Beachcomber, Elsa, Seaspray, Powerglide, and Cosmos unleashed the powers of their Spirit Animals. Maria's was a Dolphin, Randy's was a crow, Bonecrusher's was a Tiger, Bubble Man's was a hummingbird, Grapple's was a Phoenix, Beast Boy's was all the animals, Warpath's was a Snow Leopard, Beachcombers was a Flamingo, Elsa's was a Snow Leopard, Seaspray's was a whale, Powerglide's was a condor and Cosmos was a Crow. Nico rode in on an Infernicus Dragon. His Spirit Animal is a Dragon and his dragon fired an enormous blast of fire. We were clashing our swords and massive sparks of fire ignited the land and everything was engulfed in a raging and powerful inferno. My sword then snapped her sword like a twig and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth. It was an extremely savage and brutal fistfight and massive thunderous shockwaves rattled the land. Everyone joined in and massive explosions of pure fire decimated the land and shook it with extreme ferocity.

Edzilla: ED SMASH SNOW QUEEN! (grabs Jadis by the throat)

Edzilla punched her and smashed her in the face and slammed his tail into her.

Lori: You literally disgust me Jadis! You are literally the worst person… No! The worst monster anywhere!

Lori punched her and blew her into a rock with her wind powers.

Elsa fired blasts of ice and icicles at Jadis and skewered her all over with ice.

Sandman, William, Maria, Riku, Arpeggio, Xion, Rubberband Man, Stewie, Lea, Killer Frost, Elena, and Venom Were taking down the remnants of Jadis' army and it was a savage and bloody fight.

Jadis: (grabs Lola by the throat): If I can't have Narnia, then I'll just have to settle with killing one of you!

Lola: Not bloody likely!

She flared up a fire aura and burned Jadis which made her let go of her.

Grapple fired his arc-welder rifle and fired a tremendous blast of fire and Beast Boy slashed her face while in his tiger form. Tara threw huge rocks at Jadis and crushed her legs and Grapple threw her into the air. Grapple and Beast Boy as a Kangaroo used a combo called FIRE KANGAROO HOP CONFLAGRATION and it turned Beast Boy into a flaming kangaroo and it burned Jadis badly. Warpath fired missiles and powerful explosives at Jadis and blew her around like a ragdoll. Aslan slashed at Jadis and she was badly wounded. But she was not that easy to beat. Warpath and Aslan used a powerful combo called FROST LION SLASHSTORM and it froze and wounded her badly. Beachcomber rammed Jadis and slammed her all over the place at a ferocious level and Lucy fired numerous magic spells at Jadis. Beachcomber and Lucy P. used a powerful combo called FIREBIRD LANDMINE BOMBSTORM. Beachcomber fired numerous landmines and Lucy P.'s spell turned them into firebird bombs and they hit Jadis and exploded with the power of 50 pounds of Napalm. Seaspray fired a barrage of lasers and missiles at Jadis and they hit her and exploded and blew her into a rock. Peter slashed Jadis with his sword and wounded her bad. Seaspray and Peter used a powerful combo called SEA DRAGON STORMSLASH and it turned Seaspray into a powerful dragon of pure water a Peter was riding on it and they slashed Jadis and the dragon fired a massive blast of water that hit Jadis with devastating force and broke her bones. Powerglide fired numerous concussion bombs and blew Jadis all over the place and Edmund slashed Jadis in her face and scarred her bad. Powerglide and Edmund then used a combo called AERIAL HEATSLASH STORM and it slashed and burned Jadis from in the air. Cosmos fired a super powerful particle beam and it hit by Jadis and exploded with incredible power and sent her crashing through a mountain and Susan threw some potions and they hit Jadis and exploded. Cosmos and Susan used a combo called MOLECULAR POISON BOMB and it hit Jadis and burned her badly and she screamed in pain. It was an extremely savage and brutal fight.

Me: Now to finish her off for good. Final Smash time!

Aslan: I'll start. LIONSLASH CLAW!

Aslan ran with incredible speed and slashed Jadis with incredible power.

Me: Now for the grand finale.

(Goku's Spirit Bomb Theme plays)

I raised my hands into the air.

Nico: The Spirit Bomb.

Energy from all over Narnia poured in.

Me: Everyone share your energy with me!

Everyone and everything raised their hands and energy from all over Narnia and all of us poured into the Spirit Bomb and it formed a massive energy ball as big as the planet Venus.

Me: Jadis, this ball of energy is the energy of everyone who has ever suffered at the hands of evil villains like you!

Jadis got up and she was horrified to see me holding a massive energy ball. She was on her last legs and she knew that her death was upon her. Not even her immortality can save her.

Me: Now you will pay for everything you have done.

Jadis: (In fear) Wait! Wait! Hold on!

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I threw the massive energy ball right at Jadis and when it touched her she was completely obliterated in an instant. Not even an atom of her was left and the massive Spirit Bomb went all the way out into space and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We powered down.

Peter: Is it over?

Me: Yes. Her energy signal has disappeared. She's dead. Burn in Hell, Jadis!

Jadis' spirit then appeared.

Jadis (as a spirit): One month! In one month, you'll wish you had me back!

Nicole: Sorry but you are never welcome here again Jadis.

Jadis: I HATE YOU ALL MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!

WE got a massive increase in power.

Nicole: Thanks for the power increase. You're finished. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Jadis was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Jadis: DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON! (Fades)

Me: Enjoy the darkness of Hell.

Isabelle: Never again will you torment all of Narnia.

Me: Fire has won.

Aslan: (To the Viewers) Love all animals like you love your own family.

Lana: You said it Aslan.

We went back home and we rested. Narnia was now free. And we can visit whenever we're needed. I kept Jadis' scepter as a trophy.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Chronicles of Narnia - The Lion, The Witch and The Wardrobe from 2005 was an awesome movie and the special effects in that movie was awesome! William Moseley, Anna Popplewell, Skandar Keynes, Georgie Henley, Tilda Swinton, James McAvoym, Jim Broadbent and Liam Neeson all did a great job in that movie and it was so awesome! C.S. Lewis made a fantastic book and it was awesome! I never read it but the movie was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. No my grandpa didn't help out in the Blitz back then. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Chronicles of Narnia is owned by C.S. Lewis, Andrew Adamson, Walt Disney Pictures and Walden Media.

# The Robot Cop

It starts with us walking home from the mall. Me, Nico, Maria, Ash, Lincoln and Pikachu were walking back from the mall with bags in our hands.

Ash: So what did you get Maria?

Maria: I got awesome custom made shirts for all of us on the Redemption Squad.

Maria was wearing one. Her shirt was aqua blue and it had a different logo on it. It had the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Logo and a halo was below the phoenix sun.

Me: That's a great logo Maria and it's perfect for the Redemption Squad.

Maria: Thanks.

Hawk: (Offscreen) You little twerps are perfect for punching bags.

We saw Hawk and Hank and they were bullying 6 kids from Lisa's class.

Me: Oh no. It's Hawk and Hank.

Maria: Those two just never learn.

Ash: Who are Hawk and Hank?

Me: You would hate those two Ash. They are two jocks that go to Hazeltucky, and they are the worst ever bullies in all of Gotham Royal York. They enjoy seeing people suffer all for their own amusement and I scared the living daylights out of them 2 and a half years ago on Halloween by turning into a gruesome and horrifying fusion monster made of all the monsters from the series The Thing.

Lincoln: It was awesome Ash and J.D. made them soil their pants 3 times because of it.

Me: Yeah we got them sent to prison twice.

Ash: Those two are going too far by picking on those kids.

Maria: That's right Ash.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them and Ash swooped in and kicked Hawk in the face.

Me: Over here kids.

The kids went over to us and I comforted them.

Me: Are you all okay?

Claire: We're fine J.D. Thanks to you.

Me: No problem. (To Hawk and Hank) You three buttfaces just will never learn. Picking on little kids. This is a whole new low for you.

Maria (smirks at Hank and Hawk): You two really want to go through this again?

Hawk: Yeah we do.

Hank: And beating you guys up will be sweet revenge!

Ash: I don't think so! Come on Pikachu!

Pikachu: Pika!

Lincoln and Ash spread their wings and they charged at then and Ash punched Hawk in the face and kicked Hank in the stomach and crotch. Hank screamed like a little girl. Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted them and they screamed in agony as they were electrocuted with 1 billion volts of electricity.

Nico: Ouch. That is cool but powerful. Hawk and Hank you two have failed this state!

Me: You tell them man!

Ash: Lets send these two back to prison! Pikachu lets electrocute them!

Ash and Pikachu fired a blast of lightning and it electrocuted them with 5 billion volts of electricity. OUCH!

Ash: You two are never gonna be welcome here.

Lincoln: You tell them Ash. It's back to prison for you.

Me: But I think another trial is in order.

Lincoln: Good idea.

We slapped the cuffs on them and the cops took them away.

Hawk: They attacked us first!

Officer: Tell it to the judge Hawk!

They took them away.

Me: Those buttheads just will never learn.

Nico: No they won't.

Lincoln: Those two are pure evil.

Me: They sure are. There are kinds of people in this world that will never change and will never be rehabilitated. They will just keep ruining other peoples lives and the world is much better off without them.

Smokescreen: It's amazing how even Cybertronians have spirit animals. I wonder what mine will be.

My watch device beeped.

Me: Uh oh.

I looked at my device and saw a nasty war going down in Downtown Gotham Royal York and the cops were at war with the mercenaries of Omni Consumer Products, a major mega corporation that makes all kinds of advanced cybernetic technologies.

Me: Wow! Looks like a war is going on.

Then the signal was interrupted by a video signal from a woman being held prisoner in OmniCorp named Dr. Marie Lazarus.

Lazarus: People of Gotham Royal York, this is an illegal broadcast! It may be cut off at any time so listen to me. OCP is lying to you. They're destroying people's lives for big business. Those Rehabs you see on TV, they're mercenaries hired by OCP to throw people out of their homes and into the streets! You've got to believe me. I'm speaking for all the homeless and jobless citizens of this city and every city like it run by the heartless, capitalist scumbags who want you to think their way and do whatever will make them more money. See those commercials for Delta City where the future has a silver lining? Well, only silver is lining their pockets. OCP doesn't care about the people. OCP cares about rich people. Right now, as I speak, the people of Cadillac Heights are being forced out of their very own neighborhood. Your neighborhood's next unless you fight back now! Time is running out. OCP is the enemy. For God's sake, help us! Innocent people are dying.

Me: Looks like we have an evil company to destroy.

I press the Prime Omega Emergency button.

Me: Lets roll!

All of Team Loud Phoenix Storm was called in and so was the Justice League, The Avengers and the Redemption Squad. We set out for downtown Gotham Royal York.

---

In the middle of Downtown Gotham Royal York we saw the entire city in the grip of a massive war with OCP. We saw fiery explosions break out and destroying cars, buildings and more. The rebels were firing bullets, grenades, bazookas, missiles and more at the OCP tanks, mercenaries and Otamu androids. Then a blast of gravity lightning hit the OCP tanks and they all exploded. Superman and

Green Lantern fired laser and green laser blasts and blew the mercenaries away.

Nico: You OCP buttfaces have failed this city!

Smokescreen turned into his car mode.

Smokescreen: Just call me the Autobot who isn't there! (emits smoke from tailpipe to create a cloud of smoke, distracting the Otomo androids)

Shockwave: Your androids are inferior compared to my weaponry! (fires at androids)

Aqua Man (Mega Man): I bet water can short these scrapheaps out!

Aqua Man fired blasts of water at the androids and they did short out and explode.

Lodestar (magnetiizes some androids): They just don't build drones like they used to.

Carol: Eat radioactive death!

Carol fired Godzilla's Spiral ray and it hit an android and it exploded and burned all the other androids into exploding rubble.

Aqua Man: Combo time!

Hook: Lets get them!

Hook grabbed a chunk of a destroyed building and hurled it at the OCP scum and Aqua Man fired a powerful blast of water.

Aqua Man and Hook: AQUA MACE SMASH!

The water wrapped around the rubble and turned into a massive mace ball of pure water and it slammed into the OCP cronies and crushed them.

Smokescreen: Time for our combo Patrick.

Patrick: Okay!

Patrick rolled into a tight ball and Smokescreen threw him into the air and fired lightning.

Smokescreen and Patrick: ELECTRIC CANNONBALL STARFISH SLAM!

The lightning merged with Patrick and he slammed into the OCP scumbags and electrocuted them and the androids exploded.

Patrick Star: Can we get ice cream later?

I facepalm.

Shockwave: Now for my Final Smash. LIGHTNING CAUTERIZER BURST!

Shockwave fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted more members of the OCP force and blew them all to pieces.

Me: Some (censored) are always trying to ice skate uphill.

Then we heart a jetpack booster coming and to our surprise we saw Robocop!

Me: Robocop!

He fired machine guns and missiles at the remaining OCP thugs and members and the rebels had won.

Me: Go to Hell OCP!

We had taken back all of Gotham Royal York.

Nicole sealed all of the OCP members into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Robocop approached us.

Robocop: You did me a huge favor.

Me: Alex Murphy A.K.A. Robocop. It's an honor to meet you. A lot of movies and a major franchise about you was made 32 years ago.

Robocop: I'm glad I have some friends, fans and some helpers.

Me: We do what we can.

Robocop saw Megan's armor.

Robocop (to Megan): Your armor is similar to mine, Megan.

Megan: Well, my armor actually used to belong to the original Dark Samus, who was a villain.

Robocop: And you're certain she won't be angry about you using her suit for good?

Megan: Considering that she's in the Book of Vile Darkness right now, I don't think she'll mind.

Nico (to Robocop): You might think of yourself as not human. But I think you're more human then most bad guys out there.

RoboCop: Thanks Nico.

Me: We can talk later. Right now it's time to put OCP out of business permanently. Vince, (Hands him a CD) Give this to the President of the United States of America and tell him it's a code Economy Ω emergency.

Vince: You got it partner.

Vince teleported to Washington D.C.

Me: J'onn prepare the Satellite Laser cannon and have it target the OCP building. Fire on my command.

Martian Manhunter: It will be done.

Me: Lets roll!

We then went to OCP!

---

In Washington D.C., the President was at work on an important document when the General of The Joint Chiefs of Staff and Vince came in.

General: Mr. President. Vince here has some information regarding OCP industries in Gotham Royal York. It's a code Economy Ω emergency.

Mr. President: Vince my boy what have you discovered?

Vince: J.D. Knudson sent me Mr. President and on this disk is incriminating information about Omni Consumer Products.

Vince handed the disk to him and the President played it and it revealed all of the extremely illegal and treasonous activity OCP was doing to not just the United States but to the entire planet as well. They did numerous crimes that would put even Lex Luthor to shame. The President of The United States was shocked. He immediately called for all the assets of OCP seized and all the employees of the company arrested and indicted for treason and numerous crimes.

Mr. President: Thank you for telling me this Vince. Tell J.D. to bring all the employees in for Treason and other charges and have OCP completely destroyed to nothing.

Vince: Yes sir Mr. President.

Vince teleported back.

---

We were flying towards OCP and Vince told me everything.

Me: It shall be done. Good work partner.

Vince: Thanks man.

We flew and then we smashed through the top window of the OCP building. We saw the main boss of OCP: PAUL MCDAGGETT!

Me: Paul McDaggett. You and all of OCP are hereby placed under arrest for crimes against the United States of America and the world.

Nico: McDaggett, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed this whole country.

Then two more Androids came out.

RoboCop: You won't get away. ROBOMACHINE GUN STORM!

RoboCop fired machine guns at the androids and blew them apart.

Me: Now lets go.

I snapped my fingers and beamed all of the OCP employees to a federal prison. We flew out of there.

Me: J'onn, Fire!

Martian Manhunter fired the Watchtower Laser and it hit the OCP building and blew it apart in a massive and fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entirety of OCP was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: Burn in Hell OCP.

Nico: Anyone caught in the blast was vaporized in an instant.

Me: Yep.

Carol: That corporation was bad and corrupted from the very start.

Me: Yep.

RoboCop: (To the Viewers) Never mess with the city we protect or you will face all of us.

Me: Yep.

All of OCP was found guilty of numerous crimes including Treason, Murder, Fraud and more and they were sentenced to eternity in the Neptune Prison for Traitors. Being the mastermind behind it all, Paul McDaggett was sentenced to death. He was executed by firing squad. During the fight Nico caught a Staryu and a Seaking.

---

The Trial of Hawk and Hank got underway.

(The Peoples Court Theme plays)

Hawk and Hank were in orange prison jumpsuits and we were sitting in the crowd representing the prosecution.

Bailiff: All rise! Calling courtroom to order in the case of people of the city of Gotham Royal York VS Hawk and Hank. Honorable Judge Camille V. Harm presiding.

Judge Harm: You may be seated.

We did so.

Judge Harm: The Prosecution may present it's case.

Each member of the Loud Family gave their testimony. The testimony was more than enough.

Everyone gasped in absolute horror!

Juror 1: THOSE TWO ARE MONSTERS!

Juror 2: Hawk and Hank are both worse than Attila The Hun!

Juror 3: They deserve the chair!

Juror 4: Lock them up forever!

Juror 5: That is completely awful!

Juror 6: Awful! Awful!

Hawk: YOU LIARS!

The judge banged her gavel.

Judge Harm: Order order! I know these two caused a lot of problems to everyone in the city and to most of our children. And I know you want to see them both get what's coming to them and I do too. But let us hear what everyone else has to say before we reach a decision. Also we can't give these two the Death Penalty because they are only 13 and 15 and it's completely unconstitutional to execute children with the methods of Capital Punishment.

Lincoln did his testimony.

Lincoln: Those two monsters Hawk and Hank ruined our families Halloween on October 31st, 2016 by stealing our candy and vandalizing everything on our block.

Lynn gave her testimony.

Lynn: Those two roughed me up and made me sprain my ankle during a football game. (This was before I moved to Royal Woods)

All the Loud's and everyone in Gotham Royal York testified for the Prosecution and the evidence was completely overwhelming.

After all the testimony and closing arguments the case went to the jury. It didn't take them long to reach a decision.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) Approximately 35 minutes later.

---

Me: Boy that was quick.

Judge Harm: Has the jury reached a verdict?

Jury foreman: We have your honor. We the jury in the above entitled case do find the defendants Hawk and Hank guilty on all charges.

Hawk: NO!

Hank: NO!

Judge Harm: YES! I can now do it! Hawk and Hank, as punishment for your horrible actions and your crimes against the populous of Gotham Royal York, it is the judgement of this court that you are both hereby sentenced to Life In Prison without the possibility of parole and you are hereby ordered to pay the Loud Family a restitution of $500,000,000,000,000.00. You will be remanded to the Uranus Prison for the rest of your natural lives effective immediately. Court is adjourned! (Bangs gavel)

Hawk and Hank were taken away.

Me: Burn in Hell you two!

Hank: You will pay for this you freak!

Hawk: We'll have our revenge!

Me: Don't count on it you meatheads.

Hawk and Hank will never terrorize the city ever again. We celebrated getting justice for everyone in Gotham Royal York by going to the Burpin' Burger. At the Uranus Prison, Hawk and Hank were given a special cell in Solitary Confinement and they were gonna be carried out in coffins by the time they get out. Life means life. They were gonna remain in prison until the day they die. BURN IN HELL HAWK AND HANK!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

RoboCop has been a very popular franchise ever since the 1980's. I love how he always brings the bad guys to their knees. And it was so cool how they made Alex Murphy into the most awesome cybernetic police officer ever! It was awesome! Peter Weller, Nancy Allen, Daniel O'Herlihy, Ronny Cox, Kurtwood Smith and Miguel Ferrer all did an awesome job back 32 years ago! I know the first and third movies and they were awesome! Too bad the 3rd movie was a major box office bomb. But it was awesome nonetheless. Who cares what those critics said back then? NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. And it was VinJedi1995 that gave me the idea for the RoboCop Chapter. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

RoboCop franchise is owned by Paul Verhoeven and Orion Pictures.

# Severed Brain Conqueror

It starts in the beautiful lush countryside of Idaho. Me, Xerneas, Varie and Laney were in a beautiful meadow and it was a beautiful day. The weather was beautiful and it was a gorgeous sunny day. I was riding on my Rapidash and Laney was riding on a Flygon. We stopped on a hill and we were enjoying the beauty of the meadow and it was gorgeous.

Me: (Inhales) Ah. It's so beautiful.

Laney: Boy it sure is.

Xerneas: I love the splendor and beauty of all life. It's so majestic and invigorating.

Varie: You said it Xenia.

Flygon saw something and he trilled.

Laney: What is it Flygon?

Flygon pointed to something. Laney saw two girls in a dried up riverbed and there was a rotten bridge over it.

Laney: What are those two girls doing over there?

Me: Hmm.

I pull out my binoculars and look at the bridge. They were wearing Japanese School uniforms and one girl had brown hair and glasses and the other had blonde hair in a braided ponytail.

Me: I wonder what those girls are up to.

Xerneas: Looks like they're testing out that bridge.

Me: Looks like it.

Varie: I wonder how come.

Then we saw the bridge break into pieces and the brown hair girl fell deep into the riverbed and was chest deep in the ground. But it was not ground, it was quicksand!

Me: That's quicksand! Come on! Hyah!

Rapidash neighed and we rode and flew to the bridge.

Xerneas: We have to hurry!

We rode and flew and we stopped at the bridge.

Me: Hold on! Stay calm and don't move.

I pulled out a rope and tied it into a lasso. I threw the lasso and it landed by the girl.

Flygon grabbed the blond girl to make sure she didn't fall in.

Me: Tie that around your waist.

Xerneas: Hold on Milinda.

Me: You know her Xenia?

Xerneas: No. All of life tells me everything.

Me: That makes sense. Pull!

We pulled and we succeeded and pulled her out.

Varie: Are you all right?

Milinda: Thanks to you. (Gasp) Wow! You're J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Erica: It's so awesome to meet you. I'm Erica.

Milinda: And I'm Milinda.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Varie: Let me clean you up Milinda.

Varie drenched her in water and cleaned her off.

Milinda: (Blubbers) Thanks Varie.

Varie: You're welcome.

I did an analysis on the bridge and it was really old. But it was just recently broken before it broke in half.

Me: This bridge was recently broken before it broke in half.

Laney: How did that happen?

Erica: That's what I would like to know.

Then we got an unwelcome surprise. We saw three Ducklett.

Me: Three Ducklett.

The Ducklett laughed at us.

Laney: Why are they laughing at us?

I remembered something Ash told me on his travels in the Unova region. He, Iris and Cilan had a run in with three mischievous Ducklett that really caused them a lot of trouble and he and Iris got burned with their Scald and frozen with Ice Beam. It was no pretty picnic. They took Ash's hat, a Sandile's sunglasses and Cilan's serving dome.

Me: Ash told me about these three Ducklett. They caused him, Iris and Cilan so much trouble in the Unova region and it was not funny!

Laney: I didn't know that Ash and his friends had a bad history with these Ducklett.

Erica: These three are perfect for me.

Me: These three will be perfect for you, Laney and me.

I give her a poke ball.

Me: I'll weaken them and we can go for it.

Erica: Thanks J.D.

Me: Okay.

Xerneas: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: It's time to demonstrate my Z-Move!

I had a special bracelet on my right arm called the Z-Ring and it enables me to utilize powerful abilities for pokemon depending on what element they are called Z-Moves.

Laney: Z-Move? What are those?

Xerneas: They're ultra powerful moves pokemon can use that are used through elemental stones called Z-Crystals.

Me: That's right. And here is a demonstration.

I pulled out a Firium Z crystal and insert it into my Z-Ring.

Me: Lets do this Rapidash. INFERNO OVERDRIVE!

Rapidash was enveloped in a huge amount of fire and it charged and hit the three Ducklett and rammed them with incredible power. The three Ducklett were down.

Laney: Here's our chance! Pokeball Go!

Erica: Pokeball go!

Me: Pokeball go!

We threw the pokeballs and they opened and the Ducklett went into them. The red lights turned on and they turned off 5 seconds later and we had caught them!

Me: Erica you did it!

Erica: No J.D. WE did it.

Me: We sure did.

Laney: My own Ducklett. I think it's a cute Pokemon.

I gave her the thumbs up.

Milinda: You guys are awesome!

Me: We get that all the time.

Laney: Where were you trying to go before you ran into trouble?

Erica: We were heading home. We decided to take a shortcut and it only lead to trouble.

Me: And we arrived and saved you.

Xerneas: We sure did.

Me: Lets get you two home.

We got Milinda and Erica home and we later went back home. They were forever indebted to me.

---

In the Endsville part of the city we were walking down the streets and enjoying the sights of the city. We saw former villain of Evil Con Carne, Mr. Skarr tending to his garden.

Skarr: Hello, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I hope you don't mind the mess. I just had a big lunch.

Donatello: It's not a problem, Mr. Skarr.

Skarr: Anyway, I don't exactly know why you're here. I gave up on villainy a long time ago. I'm still trying to come up with ways to form Underfist now that Mindy's cursed.

Me: We were just walking around the Endsville part of the city and keeping an eye out for trouble.

Nico: Mr. Skarr, I know you gave up on villainy. But if you help us take down your former boss, we'll make sure that no one tries to harm your garden again. Not even Billy.

Billy: (Offended) Hey!

Me: I heard a lot about Hector Con Carne. He's a disembodied brain and stomach.

Lori J.: How did he get like that?

Me: He was a rich playboy that was blown apart in a huge explosion that left only his brain and stomach. He wants to rule over the world with an iron fist. His brain and stomach were attached to the body of a circus bear named Boskov. And I should know. Because I'm the one that blew up his body and left him as nothing more than a brain and stomach.

Lincoln: That is awesome!

Lynn: You sure showed him!

Lori L.: I literally hate people like that!

Me: Me too Lori and you all know how we feel about people that try to dominate the world. Not only that but he's also the 23rd most wanted villain on the F.B.I.'s 10 most wanted list.

Laney: Looks like we have another villain to take down.

Skarr: (To the Viewers) Hector Con Carne is not on The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy anymore. But it'll be good to get him out of the picture for good.

Me: Lets get ready for him. Skarr, you know where Hector Con Carne lives right?

Skarr: I sure do.

Me: Okay.

Skarr: But we'll need the help of two former friends. I heard that Hector has fired Major Doctor Ghastly and Boskov for some reason.

Luna: But dude, wasn't Boskov his body?

Skarr: This isn't the first time that Hector's fired Boscov. But it is the first time that he's fired Ghastly.

Me: Where are they now?

Skarr: They're on that island where you banished that abusive trainer. Paul I think his name was.

Me: All the way down there!? Thank you Skarr. When this is over we'll give you a garden that is worthy of 100 Eden's.

Skarr: You're welcome J.D.

We flew over to the island.

* * *

Off the coast of southern Africa we arrived at the Island of Banished Comic Relief Villains.

We landed on the island and we saw Major Doctor Ghastly and Boskov crying.

Me: Major Doctor Ghastly and Boskov?

Major Dr. Ghastly: Team Loud Phoenix Storm? What are you all doing here?

Me: We came to get you out of here and bring Hector Con Carne to justice.

Major Dr. Ghastly: He threw us away like yesterdays garbage and ruined our lives!

Me: He will pay for it. I promise you and we'll give you both much better jobs.

Major Dr. Ghastly: You will!? Oh thank you J.D.

Me: Lets go dish out some payback Team Loud Phoenix Storm Style! (Cracks Knuckles)

Then Paul's spirit appeared.

Me: Paul. So it is true. You are dead.

Paul: That's right. My own Sinister 6 turned against me and killed me!

Nico: Paul, you have failed the world of Pokemon!

Sandman: I think you deserved this Paul.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) You are a worthless waste of space.

Paul: (to Sandman and Kraven) I should've made sure to keep you two in line!

Kraven: You have no honor, Paul. You threatened my life and kept me from my beloved.

Sandman: And you didn't even care that my daughter was dying!

Nico: I don't blame Doc Ock, Hobgoblin, Scorpion, and Mysterio for killing you over getting Electro, Hydro Man, and Vuiture killed the first time. If you got May killed, I would've done the same thing!

Shocker: You know, Paul. Me and Rhino chose to stay at our Australia base when the rest of our Sinister Six teammates went after you.

Paul: Why? Because you two are pathetic and weak?

Rhino: Because we didn't want to risk destroying our friendship with Flint at that time!

Me: You give all Pokemon trainers everywhere an extremely bad name. All you use them for is nothing but tools for your own selfish purposes.

Nico: Don't worry, Paul. Your Pokemon are in good hands. We've even been treating them a lot better than you did too! (shoots Pyro's flames at him)

Nicole then sealed Paul into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Ash: Good riddance to that stupid jerk.

Dawn: Yeah.

Serena: He deserved death and he will never be loved.

Me: No he won't. Lets head back and set out for Hector Con Carne's home.

We did so. We went back to Skarr's house and got him and he lead us to Hector Con Carne's island.

---

We were flying over to Hector Con Carne's Island and we saw that it was in the shape of a bunny.

Me: It's an island shaped like a bunny.

Lucy: What a pathetic creature.

Natsu: I hope Hector likes being burned.

Lori L.: I will literally turn that brain into a flat pancake pretzel!

My Dark Orb detector gauntlet detected a dark orb.

Me: Looks like Hector Con Carne got himself a Dark Orb. Lets go!

We flew in.

Hector Con Carne was almost ready to do his latest plot to dominate the world when a fiery explosion blasted a hole in through the ceiling and we flew in. We saw that Hector Con Carne had his body back and he was stronger than ever.

Hector: (Spanish Accent) J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Hector Con Carne! You were just a brain and stomach from what I remember. Because I'm the one that blew up your body.

Hector was infuriated.

Hector: You! (Enraged Screaming) I AM NOW JUST A BRAIN AND STOMACH BECAUSE OF YOU! I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!

Our auras flared up and we got a tremendous power increase.

Me: Thanks for the power boost.

Hector: Do you like it? Thanks to the Dark Orb, I managed to create my original body that you blew up!

Nico: I'm pretty sure J.D. was trying to blow up all of you!

Me: Just like old times huh Hector?

Hector: It is. Now lets dance.

Nico: Hector Con Carne, you have failed this world!

Blade Man: And you give brains a bad name!

Hector: Skarr, baby, I thought we had a thing going on!

Skarr: You and I are not a thing! Besides, the last time I followed you, my garden got wrecked!

Me: Lets take him down!

Hector: Guards, ANNIHILATE!

The guards fired cannonballs with skull and crossbones on them from their blasters and we dodged them. The cannonballs slammed into the guards faces and smashed their skulls open.

Me: My turn.

I kicked a guard and grabbed his blaster and I took another blaster.

Me: Check this out.

I sprouted 10 squid tentacles and grabbed 10 blasters and I was firing cannonballs all over the place and everyone else was behind me.

BANG BANG BANG!

SMASH SMASH SMASH! CRASH! CRASH CRASH!

Hector: Are you all really going to beat up Willy Wonka in his chocolate factory?

Megan: Well, we did do the same thing with your Oompa Loompas.

Me: Your guards are completely stupid and imbecilic morons.

Guards were dropping like flies as their skulls were being smashed in by the cannonballs and blood and brains were flying everywhere and smashing everything apart.

The guards fired more cannonballs and Matilda used her psychic powers and blew the cannonballs back at them and smashed their faces in.

Ransack (Cybertron): Time to burn some rubber.

Ransack turned into a motorcycle.

Ransack: Lori you want to have some fun?

Lori J.: I think I know what you're gonna do Ransack.

Lori got on Ransack and he gunned it.

Ransack: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Planet Key went into his seat and it turned it into a turbo rocket booster. Ransack really was burning rubber and Lori was firing blasts of fire at the guards and incinerated them.

Lori J.: Lets make these freaks suffer. Dirt Boss, Downshift and Mirage!

The Race Minicon Team became the Skyboom Shield and Lori took it and the Guards fired more Cannonballs and the Skyboom Shield blew them back when it hit them and smashed their skulls in.

Ransack: You're doing really well Lori.

Lori J.: I only got started.

Ransack: Lets get them Lori!

Lori J.: You got it.

Me: Combo time guys!

Matilda: You got it J.D.

Matilda channeled energy into her hands and she formed a powerful energy ball and Windcharger formed a powerful ball of Electromagnetic energy.

Matilda and Windcharger: MAGNETIC PSYCHIC BLAST!

Matilda fired a blast of Psychic energy from her hands and Windcharger fired his magnetic energy blast and they combined and obliterated many of the guards in an instant.

Ransack: Lets get this on.

He transformed.

Ransack: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Planet Key went into his seat and it turned into a powerful blaster.

Blade Man had his swords ready.

Ransack and Blade Man: LASERSWORD SLASH!

Ransack fired his lasers and they merged with Blade Man's swords and Blade Man slashed and incinerated more guards in an instant.

All of Hector Con Carne's guards were destroyed.

Me: Now it's just you and us Hector Con Jerk.

Hector: Bring it on Pig!

Me: Pig!? Are you talking to me?

Lincoln: Uh oh, he called him a pig!

Me: Are you talking to me!?

Laney: He shouldn't have done that.

Me: ARE YOU TALKING TO ME!?

Luan: Now he's in for it.

Me: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG! (Echoing) **COMEDY STYLE: STINKBOMB VOMITSTORM!**

I fired a green ball of energy and it hit Hector and exploded and released a mondo fart!

KABOOM! FART!

The stinkbomb covered him in raw sewage, skunk oil and a lot of unmentionable crud that smelled so horrible that it made the whole island smell worse than puke. The smell was so horrible that it made all of us hurl our guts out.

Donny and Skarr had nose plugs on. The stench brought out a Talonflame, an Omastar, a Mr. Mime and a Scyther.

Me: A Talonflame and an Omastar.

Nico: And a Mr. Mime and a Scyther. I'll catch those two.

Me: And I'll catch the Talonflame and Omastar.

We did so.

Me: Now to finish him off. Final Smash time!

Donatello: I'll start. BO STAFF SLAMMER!

Purple energy enveloped Donny's bo staff and he slammed it into Hector with devastating force.

Skarr: My turn! THIS IS FOR ALL THE YEARS OF NEVER BEING APPRECIATED! SCARSTORM BLAST!

Skarr took a powerful ray gun and fired it. It blew Hector's body to pieces and completely destroyed the dark orb he had. It gave us a massive power boost. All that was left of Hector was his brain and stomach and I put them in a jar.

Skarr (to the defeated Hector): You know, I could kill you right now. But fortunately for you, J.D. and the others have something else in mind.

Me: You are going to prison for a long time Hector. You will never dominate the world again.

We condemned Hector Con Carne to eternity in the Sun Prison for world conquerors. We honored our promise and gave Skarr a garden better then 10,000 Eden's combined and used our magic to make it completely indestructible. We gave Major Dr. Ghastly a much better job in our laboratory and Boskov had the jar attachments removed and was a normal circus bear again. He is Luan's entertainment bear. We seized all of Hector's weapons and machines and money.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Evil Con Carne was the funny sister cartoon of The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy and it was extremely funny. The reason it was cancelled after two seasons was because its creator Maxwell Atoms was juggling two cartoons all at once and it was really stressful. Which lead to The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy becoming more popular than Evil Con Carne. Making it one of the Underrated Cartoons. I thought Hector Con Carne was a funny guy and a silly villain but he was always defeated in the end. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Evil Con Carne is owned by Maxwell Atoms and Cartoon Network

# The Time-Traveling Scientist

It starts with us watching Meet the Robinsons and it was a great movie about a young orphan boy that travels in time to the year 2037 and he finds out some surprising revelations that forever change his life. With us were the future versions of William, Maria, Elena, Riku, Stewie and Venom.

Nico: (to Future Riku, Stewie, Elena, and Venom) So what have you guys been up to in Neo Gotham?

Future Riku: We've been fighting the Jokerz and it was an incredibly tough group. They would rather use pranks for crime.

Future Riku looks like how he looks in Kingdom Hearts III.

Elena is wearing a white lab coat with a lightning t-shirt and black pants and black stiletto shoes.

Venom looks the same but he's stronger than ever. Eddie Brock however has a beard and is married to Anne and they have 4 kids. 2 boys and 2 girls.

Stewie looks like his future self in Stewie's Excellent Adventure. He is now married to Penelope and has 3 girls.

Luan: Those people give all comedians everywhere a really bad name!

Me: You said it Luan. But I have a strong feeling that the movie Meet The Robinsons is a real movie. And lets be ready for anything.

Luna: You got it dude.

Later we went to a science fair. We saw all kinds of awesome experiments.

Ed (sees a baking soda volcano): Yum! Soda! (about to drink it)

Me: Ed drop it!

Ed: Okay.

We met Lewis and his invention is a Future Viewer.

Lewis: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Lewis.

Lewis: It's so awesome.

Me: We have had numerous adventures that defy the laws of all physics.

Lewis: I'm surprised that the only Decepticons dead are Megatron, Frenzy, Starscream, Dirge, Soundwave, and Thrust.

William: Honestly, I expected the body count to be pretty high by the time we finished Megatron off.

Maria: But it turned out that some of the Decepticons didn't need saving from themselves. The whole Decepticon army minus the 6 deceased aforementioned Decepticons need saving from themselves.

Nico: It's amazing what you can accomplish when you simply reason with redeemable people in a calm and civilized manner.

I tested his invention and it worked perfectly. I saw my future and I had it showed me and my fiancés tying the knot and having a wonderful family and saving the universe and more.

Me: Wow! Lewis your invention works perfectly!

Varie: It sure does. I love that future.

Celica: Me too. I can't wait for it all to happen.

Rachel S.D.: Me too.

Then suddenly we saw a T-Rex appear and it was being controlling. Ed went Edzilla.

Edzilla (to mind controlled T Rex): Stupid T Rex can't punch because of tiny arms. ED SHOW YOU HOW TO PUNCH! (punches T Rex)

He knocked it out and we then met Wilbur, a Time Travel Cop.

Static: You sure you're a Time Cop, Wilbur. Because you look a little young to be one.

Wilbur: It's all true.

Wilbur told us that he was from the year 2037 and that he came to tell Lewis that he has an amazing life ahead of him.

Wilbur: My favorite adventure that you guys went on was when you guys fought Blight.

William: I remember that. Me and Maria got to see our future selves there.

Me: It was an extremely Radioactive adventure. (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) good one J.D.

Me: Thanks Luan.

I then sensed another presence behind me and I saw a man that looked like a stereotypical villain from the 1920's about to swipe Lewis' invention. Nico swooped in and kicked him in the face. It was BOWLER HAT GUY and on his head was the evil hat Doris.

Lewis: Something about Bowler Hat Guy looked familiar.

Me: Lewis, Bowler Hat Guy is really your best friend Goob. He became like this because he missed a prominent catch and he couldn't handle anything like a man should.

Lynn: He's like me and I could never accept defeat no matter what. But now I am a girl of honor and I realize what a complete and total fool I was.

Lewis: So Goob became a bad guy… because of me?

Mr. Incredible (thinking of Syndrome): Don't worry, Lewis. You're not the only one who accidentally created a villain.

Batman: And I did the same with the Joker.

Me: Also I'm sorry you got abandoned by your mom and I think she wasn't ready for parenting. But we can help you with that.

Nico: Lewis, I assure you. After this mess is over, we'll let you see your mom.

Lewis: Thank you Nico.

Bowler Hat Guy got up.

Lewis knew what he had to do.

Lewis: Goob. I know it's you. What happened was not my fault. I'm sorry you became like this and how it all played. And for that I'm so sorry.

Nico (to Bowler Hat Guy): Look, you may have missed out on the winning catch. But you never getting adopted was your own fault because you couldn't handle things like a man! Now, I'm giving you a choice. You can take responsibility for your own life and keep moving forward. Or you can keep living in the past and mess up everyone's future!

Bowler Hat Guy realized that Nico was right. Then my device detected a Dark Orb in the hat he was wearing.

Me: That hat he has it's got a Dark Orb!

The hat was called Doris and it was an invention that Lewis made gone bad. It was a hat designed to be the perfect helper for anyone. But something went wrong and it turned evil.

Bowler Hat Guy: Is this the part where you kill me or throw me in one of your prisons?

Nico: (sees Doris gaining a dark Aura as well as a Heartless Symbol): Nope. You're not the real bad guy. Your partner in crime is.

The hat flew away and everyone flew after it.

Future William (to Future Stewie, Maria, Venom, Riku, and Elena): What do you say guys? Up for one last mission together?

They agreed.

Elena: Just like old times.

Venom: We're always up for an awesome fight.

Riku: Lets get him!

Lisa: Wait 2nd Elder Brother. I have a new invention that can help you and the Voltron Force beat that headwear monstrosity. Follow me.

I did so and Lisa took me to her lab.

---

Out in a field, everyone was fighting Doris. It was proving to be a worthy adversary.

Nico: Doris, you have failed this city!

Hoist (Armada): More light he has failed this timeline!

Hoist fired lasers and missiles and Static fired lightning and blew its arms off.

Hoist: Combo time Static!

Static: Right!

Hoist fired a bunch of missiles and Static fired a huge blast of lightning.

Hoist and Static: LIGHTNING MISSILE FIRESTORM!

The lightning and missile blew Doris' arms off.

Crumplezone fired lasers.

Crumplezone: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron turned his jet thrusters into powerful shoulder lasers.

Star Sapphire: Lets get him Crumplezone.

Crumplezone: You got it!

Crumplezone and Star Sapphire fired a bunch of lasers.

Crumplezone and Star Sapphire: LOVELASER FIRESTORM!

The lasers and Purple light beams bombarded Doris and severely burned it.

Lewis: Final Smash time! PHOTON BOMBARDMENT!

Lewis fired a powerful photon laser blast and it hit Doris and burned it.

Future Elena fired a massive blast of lightning at Doris and electrocuted it. She slashed its limbs off with her lightning keyblade. Future Venom fired webs into Doris' eye and blinded it and kicked it and sent it into the air. Future Stewie fired numerous blasts from ray guns. Future Riku fired numerous blasts of water from his keyblade. Future Maria fired a massive blast of water and drenched Doris. Future William fired a tremendouse blast of fire and burned Doris.

Then a blast of ice appeared, a blast of lightning and a cloud of Stun Spore appear and they hit Doris and electrocuted and immobilized and froze Doris in place. We saw a Jynx, a Dustox, a Beautifly and an Electabuzz.

Nico: A Jynx, a Dustox, a Beautifly and an Electabuzz. I'll catch the Jynx and Electabuzz and leave the Dustox and Beautifly for J.D.

May: I have a Beautifly and I can give J.D. some pointers.

Nico: That's thoughtful May.

Nico caught the Jynx and Electabuzz.

Jessie: I miss my Dustox. I released it before Team Rocket was destroyed.

Lincoln: That's sad Jessie. I'm sorry.

Jessie: Thanks Lincoln.

Doris tried to take over Maria but she turned into her water form when the evil hat got close.

Maria (smirks): Go on, Doris. Try to take me over. All you need to do is make contact with me and you'll be finished!

Batman 2039: My turn! THE WORLD NEEDS A BATMAN!

Batman's from all of the Space Time Continuum appeared and threw numerous bat bombs and they hit Doris and exploded.

Lewis: (To the Viewers) These battles are awesome!

The a Lion Roar was heard and they all saw the 5 lions.

Keith: Looks like you all could use some help.

Nico: We owe you one Keith.

Keith: Thanks Nico.

The Lions slashed and blasted Doris.

Keith: Ready to form Voltron. (Pulls a handle) Activate Interlock. Dynotherms Connected. Infracells up. Mega Thrusters are go!

Voltron Force: GO VOLTRON FORCE!

The lions flew into the sky and were changing.

Keith: Form Feet and Legs.

The Blue and Yellow Lions became feet and legs. The Black Lion became the torso.

Keith: Form Arms and Body.

The Green and Red Lions became the arms. The Arms and legs attached.

Keith: And I'll form the head.

Voltron's head formed and it was ready.

---

In Lisa's lab she was showing me an awesome Voltron Lion.

Lisa: I've been analyzing the Voltron Lions during our assistance with the Voltron Force and I figured why not build a Voltron Lion for you 2nd Elder Brother.

Me: Awesome!

Lisa: Indeed. It's a purple lion with angel wings. When it merges with Voltron it will enhance its power 100-fold and give it enhanced speed and flight with angel wings.

Me: This is amazing!

Lisa: Indeed. To get to it you'll use this.

Lisa pressed a button on a remote and a chute rose up.

Me: Okay I know what to do.

Lisa hands me a Voltron key.

Me: Thanks Lisa.

I go down a chute and it landed in a pod that took me to the purple lion and it had awesome angel wings. I was in the cockpit of the lion.

Me: Insert Key!

I insert the key into the control panel and it was activated.

Me: Key set! Launch Lion!

The lion roared and flew to the battle site.

Me: This is so awesome!

Voltron and the Doris hat were equal. It was blocking Voltron's Blazing Sword with no problems.

Keith: We're too equally matched!

Me: Sorry I'm late. Need some help Keith?

My lion fired a cosmic laser from its eyes and it hit Doris.

Keith: You have a lion J.D.?

Me: Lisa made it. It's a cosmic lion for the Voltron Force.

Keith: This is fantastic!

Princess Allura: How will it help us J.D.?

Me: You're about to find out now Princess Allura. (Turns a Handle) Activate Interlock, Dynotherms Connected, Infracells Up and Mega Thrusters are go! ANGEL VOLTRON ACTION!

My lion glowed purple and turned into a backpack with angel wings and it latched onto Voltron's back.

Keith felt Voltron get stronger.

Keith: Voltron got supercharged!

Hunk: What is your lion doing to Voltron J.D.?

Me: It's increasing his strength 100-fold and it enhances its power just as powerful.

Pidge: This is fantastic!

Lance: It's amazing!

Keith: We appreciate your help again J.D.

Me: Anything for friends Keith.

Doris came at Angel Voltron.

Me: Watch what the wings can do Keith. FIRE FEATHER LASERS!

The wings folded and fired laser feathers and they hit Doris and exploded.

Hunk: That was amazing!

Me: You haven't seen anything yet.

Doris got up and fired lasers.

Me: WING SHIELD DEFENSE!

The wings shielded Voltron.

Me: Watch this. FIRE TRI-LASER CROSS!

The wings pointed and fired a triangular laser beam and it hit Doris and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Keith: Lets finish this bad cloth. FORM BLAZING SWORD!

Angel Voltron formed its sword and flew with incredible speed and slashed it in half and Doris exploded into nothing.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah!

Keith: Way to go team! And thank you J.D. for helping us.

Me: No problem Keith.

Lori: That was literally awesome!

Leni: Totes! That hat was a bad fashion sense.

Me: No kidding.

The lions separated and landed. I caught the Beautifly and Dustox.

Lewis (Bowler Hat Guy is starting to fade away): Goob, wh-what's happening to you?

Bowler Hat Guy: [looks at himself] I think… my timeline has been erased! The timeline where I became a villain no longer exists! (smiles) Goodbye, Lewis. [finally fades away]

Me: I'm sorry Lewis. But you can still make things right Lewis.

And we did so and managed to help Lewis make things right. Goob got the winning catch and everything was corrected. We decided to adopt Lewis and he was now a Cornelius and we reunited him with his biological mother and she was so proud of how far he had come.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Meet the Robinsons was a very interesting Science Fiction Disney movie from 2015 and it was so cool! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and got me into the movie. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# End of A Cheapskate

It starts in the middle of the night. Lily and SpongeBob were looking over Mr. Krabs personal information. Lily was starting to notice that Mr. Krabs is a pathological liar and his greed has risen to whole new heights.

SpongeBob: So you see Lily, Mr. Krabs may be the owner of the Krusty Krab's but he is a cheapskate that only cares about one thing: Money.

Lily: He's like Flip. He was like Mr. Krabs in every way possible. If we stop him we can have you become the owner of the Krusty Krabs and bring his greed down.

They went to the computer and saw that Mr. Krabs had done so many crimes that it makes even Plankton himself look like a joke. The crimes he did are as follows and they appear in the following episodes:

Pizza Delivery: He antagonized Squidward by making him deliver the Krusty Krab Pizza with SpongeBob. This marks the first time Mr. Krabs acted antagonistic. This is also a labor law violation because it was closing time before the pizza order even began.

Lily: A Krabby Patty Pizza sounds tasty.

SpongeBob: Oh it is delicious Lily.

Lily: Maybe I should bring one home for the family.

Squeaky Boots: He took SpongeBob's boots away from him, because of the squeaky noise. The squeaky noise hallucination forced him to tell the truth (similar to the Narrator of "The Tell-Tale Heart"), eating them, and at the end of the episode, he got hiccups sounding exactly like the squeaky noise of the boots.

Lily: I would call that as an act of karma.

Spongebob: Me too.

Scaredy Pants: He pranked SpongeBob with a ghost story with aid from Squidward just for amusement. This shows that Mr. Krabs is also a sadistic bully.

Lily: What a Bully! And I thought Luan's pranks were bad enough on April Fools Day. No offense Mr. SquarePants. I know April Fools Day is your favorite holiday.

SpongeBob: None taken Lily. But yeah I know what you mean. But those pranks your sister did were really dangerous.

Lily: That was before I started working for you.

Arrgh!: This is the first episode where Krabs is entirely the main antagonist of an episode. His first notorious deed was he hired Patrick just so he can fire him. Then, he kept harassing SpongeBob and intruded his pineapple house just to keep playing the board game, as while SpongeBob is exhausted and wants to go to sleep. The next morning, Mr. Krabs gets SpongeBob and Patrick to be pirates and help him find the Flying Dutchman's treasure. He becomes a tyrannical control freak towards the two, condemning them that they're tired and hungry from the treasure hunt, then makes them sleep on the cold ground while he himself gets a warm tent. The two eventually see that Mr. Krabs was using their gameboard as a map and that he wanted the treasure for himself. SpongeBob and Patrick then finally get fed up with Krabs's greed and fight over the treasure chest, then when the Flying Dutchman gets angered at how loud their arguing is and that they dug up his treasure, Krabs immediately incriminates SpongeBob and Patrick. In a twist of irony, the Dutchman rewards the latter two with actual gold doubloons and only gives plastic to Krabs.

Lily: What a jerk of a pirate. But Nicole loves treasure hunts.

SpongeBob: That was a fun adventure.

Hooky: Humiliated SpongeBob in front of his daughter Pearl and her friends by stripping him naked.

Lily: That was so mean.

SpongeBob: I've never been so humiliated in all my life.

Neptune's Spatula: After telling SpongeBob he has full confidence that SpongeBob will win the fry cook challenge, Mr. Krabs bets all his money on Neptune winning. However, SpongeBob was declared the winner and Mr. Krabs started crying. SpongeBob, thinking Krabs is crying since the former is being forced by Neptune to move to Atlantis to be a fry cook, tries to assure Krabs "I'll miss you too", but Mr. Krabs complains he's crying about losing all his money.

Lily: He bet on you!? That is sick!

SpongeBob: But I did get to teach King Neptune how to make Krabby Patties the right way.

Lily: That's good.

Bubble Buddy: Makes Squidward cater to Bubble Buddy, threatening to make his life miserable otherwise. Later he joins Squidward and everyone else in popping Bubble Buddy because SpongeBob had paid Krabs in (worthless) bubble-money for expensive services and food until they found out he was alive.

Lily: Squidward I can accept because he's a worthless loser.

SpongeBob: He may be a loser but Mr. Krabs already made his life miserable more than it is.

Lily: True.

Patty Hype: Takes over SpongeBob's Pretty Patties stand so he can earn money (even though he and Squidward laughed at Spongebob earlier about the pretty patties). However, the Pretty Patties turned out to have side effects that angered the customers. After pointing out the Patties added unnatural color to their appearances and demanding refunds, Mr. Krabs then ran away screaming in fear (because he's worried he'll lose his money, not because the crowd is angry at him). The angry mob of color-mutated fish may have caught up on Mr. Krabs and physically beat him up.

Lily: You sold colored Krabby Patties?

SpongeBob: I sure did Lily and they were a success. 46,853 customers.

Lily: Wow! That's a lot of customers!

SpongeBob: It sure was a lot.

Lily: Looks like karma got him again. In a rainbow justifiable way.

Lily and SpongeBob laughed.

Life of Crime: Steals various objects from people and lies to SpongeBob and Patrick about borrowing. The lesson he taught them caused them to fight after a candy bar incident and the lollipop incident (Patrick also accused the policemen).

Lily: He stole lots of stuff and lied to you and Patrick!? What a thief!

SpongeBob: I know and it was Free Balloon Day that day.

Lily: That was a misunderstanding. You didn't know it was Free Balloon Day.

Pressure: Joined Squidward, SpongeBob & Patrick into mocking Sandy just to prove that Sea Creatures are more superior.

Lily: I may be a human and breathe in both air and water but that is too far. I think Land and Sea Creatures are both amazing regardless.

SpongeBob: That's very grand of you to say that Lily.

The Smoking Peanut: Mr. Krabs steals Clamu's pearl and abuses Free Day. SpongeBob believed he was the one who did it, but it was Patrick who became the scapegoat and people threw peanuts at him as revenge. The zookeeper explains Mr. Krabs angered Clamu by stealing her egg (containing a baby clam). Mr. Krabs doesn't apologize, only making up the excuse "But it's Free Day!" and the fish all throw peanuts at him. Off-screen, Mr. Krabs presumably was arrested by the police for petty theft.

Lily: Boy Mr. Krabs loves the word "Free" but even I wouldn't abuse Free Day like that.

SpongeBob: Me neither.

Lily: And he took Clamu's pearl? What a jerk.

Graveyard Shift: Made his employees work 24 hours without a break or hiring extra employees for the night shift (much to Squidward's dismay).

Lily: That's another labor law broken. If I worked for 24 hours nonstop, I would be so tired I couldn't even move.

Sailor Mouth: He used foul language along with SpongeBob and Patrick after explaining to them about swearing and was about to punish them by making them paint the restaurant. However, this only began when he stubbed his foot and lost his temper from the pain.

Lily: I think we need to wash his mouth out with soap. Dish soap.

SpongeBob: That sounds too poisonous Lily.

Lily: You're right. Bar soap is just fine.

Jellyfish Hunter: Tricks SpongeBob into collecting jellyfish. SpongeBob soon discovers that Mr. Krabs is squeezing jelly out of them so more Jelly Krabby Patties can be made (this even kills off lots of jellyfish up to where the factory resorted to using barrels to store their dead bodies). The jellyfish are set free and sting Mr. Krabs all at once, burning and electrocuting his body. He has no choice but to take jelly off the menu.

Lily: He made you catch all those Jellyfish for a sweatshop!? That is completely inhumane!

SpongeBob: I know. It was the most despicable thing he has ever done to Jellyfish.

Lily: I love Jellyfishing just as much as you do Mr. SquarePants.

Squid on Strike: Forcefully charges his employees for their "slacking", even though the stuff they did on the slacking list were needed to do their jobs (such as existing, talking, standing) and fired both of them. After Spongebob destroyed the Krusty Krab in revenge, Mr. Krabs forces him and Squidward to pay for the damages by working for him "FOREVER".

Lily: Mr. SquarePants, is the Krusty Krab unionized?

SpongeBob: I don't think so Lily.

Lily: More labor laws broken by Mr. Krabs. We'll unionize the Krusty Krabs after this.

My Pretty Seahorse: Mr. Krabs tried to get rid of Mystery (in which SpongeBob tries to hide her from him and Squidward). He told SpongeBob about a story about losing a friend (actually a dollar he spent on soda) which inspired SpongeBob to release Mystery into the wild. It should be noted that Mr. Krabs wished for Mystery to be given up as he noticed she was not enjoying her unnatural surroundings and did console Spongebob when he tearfully gave up Mystery stating he had done the right thing for her. After Mystery does gallop away, Mr. Krabs tries to comfort SpongeBob who is lamenting her (as Krabs is in a good mood about having gotten rid of Mystery), Squidward teases that Mystery managed to eat the Krusty Krabs's cash reserves and therefore Krabs yells at SpongeBob to quickly get her back. The audience can imply that SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs never found Mystery since she didn't make another appearance and so Mr. Krabs never recovered the money she ate.

Lily: Animal Cruelty to his list. What a jerk!

Nasty Patty: Forces SpongeBob to help him make a Nasty Patty, because he thought the health inspector in his restaurant was a phony. He along with SpongeBob try to get rid of the "body" which was still alive, getting the health inspector injured more and more.

Lily: The Nasty Patty!? Gross! And you guys thought you killed the Health Inspector?

SpongeBob: Yeah we had no idea. We thought he was a phony.

Lily: That's a simple misunderstanding taken way too far. As J.D. would say, "That burger would taste and smell worse than puke!"

They laughed.

Lily: But making a burger that is THAT rotten is a major health code violation.

The Sponge Who Could Fly (Lost Episode): Mr. Krabs along with everyone else in Bikini Bottom took advantage of SpongeBob and his flying pants by making him do their favors.

Lily: That is not right! Being taken advantage of like that is sick! I would never do that to you Mr. SquarePants.

SpongeBob: Thanks Lily.

One Krabs's Trash: Mr. Krabs tries to take back a soda-drinking hat he sold to SpongeBob after hearing about its price. He scares SpongeBob out of it with a paper ghost and defiles a grave to get it back, only to find out it was worthless. He also kills an army of skeleton people who just wanted the hat back.

Lily: Grave-robbing. Another bad crime. But I think that curse was all a bunch of nonsense.

SpongeBob: I have a feeling you're right Lily.

Can You Spare A Dime?: Accuses Squidward for stealing his first dime, until SpongeBob shakes him. He then accuses Squidward for putting the dime in his pants at the end of the episode.

Lily: I heard he has a caveman wheel for a dime.

SpongeBob: He sure does Lily. He was in business for a long time.

Lily: He sure jumped to conclusions didn't he?

Wet Painters: Asks SpongeBob and Patrick to paint the walls of his house and messes with them by scaring them into thinking the paint they were using was permanent and tells them if any paint got onto anything but wall, he would chop their butts off. After they get some on his first dollar, he licks it off and confesses his lie and that it comes off with saliva and laughs while the two walk out angrily. He ruins Spongebob and Patrick's work by laughing about his own joke, causing saliva to hit the walls. It was noted that his first dollar came from his childhood.

Lily: He threatened to cut off yours and Patrick's butts!? That is disgusting! Without a butt you can't even go to the bathroom!

SpongeBob: Yeah but I found out that because I'm a sponge and Patrick is a starfish we can grow our limbs back.

Lily: Well that's a relief.

Clams: He throws away the food, made SpongeBob and Squidward stay in the fishing boat, and holds them hostage to get back his millionth dollar from a giant clam. It gets worse when he refuses to take another dollar Squidward had. He gets his dollar back after trading his body with the clam.

Lily: He tried to feed you and Squidward to a giant clam!? What a maniac!

SpongeBob: No kidding.

Lily: And all because he lost a stupid dollar.

Born Again Krabs: Tries to sell a rotten Krabby Patty to customers. He gets sick after eating it and is persuaded to be generous by the Flying Dutchman. However, after realizing it wasn't a dream, he steals back toys from children, soda from a customer, stopped another customer from watching free TV, nearly rips someone's arm off for a penny, and trades SpongeBob's soul for 62 cents. Squidward was the one who was horrified that Mr. Krabs would sell SpongeBob's soul, especially when SpongeBob defended Krabs.

Lily: He tried to sell a rotten Krabby Patty to customers and he sold you for 62¢!? What a monster! More health code violations. That is botulism.

SpongeBob: Yeah.

Lily: I think Mr. Krabs deserves far worse than Davy Jones Locker.

Krabby Land: Creates a bogus theme park and masquerades as a clown so he can collect children's money. This brings SpongeBob to tears, and the children beat Mr. Krabs up and take his money after finding out he didn't care one bit about them, only their money. As punishment for his scam, Mr. Krabs gets forced to eat a truckload of lima beans.

Lily: He tried to con kids!? What a thief!

SpongeBob: You said it.

Lily: But at least he got what was coming to him with Lima Beans.

Fear of a Krabby Patty: Makes the Krusty Krab open for 24 hours, making Squidward upset, and SpongeBob fearing Krabby Patties.

Lily: He made you afraid of Krabby Patties?

SpongeBob: Yeah. He kept us up for 43 whole days without a break and it made us so tired and insane we couldn't even think straight.

Lily: More labor and health violations. But did you ever think that the order you got for 10,000 Krabby Patties was a prank?

SpongeBob: Not really Lily.

Krusty Towers: Plagiarizes the motto of the hotel he visited into the Krusty Towers making Squidward miserable. Squidward quit and returned as a customer ragging Mr. Krabs the same way he did with him. At the end of the episode, he decides to build a hospital and force his employees to become doctors making Squidward miserable again.

Lily: Stealing a good hotel slogan. What a thief.

Bummer Vacation: Keeps SpongeBob away from the Krusty Krab to avoid paying a fine to the Fry Cook labor union, eventually leaving him lost in the forest. Doing so, he managed to save five cents - more than what SpongeBob makes in a year.

Lily: More labor law violations. How much vacation time did you accumulate?

SpongeBob: I don't know Lily.

Born To Be Wild: Invites the Mild Ones to the Krusty Krab much to SpongeBob's chagrin. Counts as an antagonism because SpongeBob still mistook the Mild Ones as the Wild Ones.

Lily: He tried to invite a motorcycle gang that you thought was going to destroy the city to exploit them!? That is sick!

SpongeBob: Yeah but they weren't who I thought.

Lily: Another misunderstanding. But it's still inexcusable.

Money Talks: Does not listen to his money when they want to be spent on objects. He also kicks an elderly couple out of their seat after being bribed by a fish who wanted the seat. This episode also shows that he has sold his soul to many demons, depressing the Flying Dutchman. He also sold his soul to SpongeBob because he was five cents short on payday.

Lily: You own Mr. Krabs soul Mr. SquarePants?

SpongeBob: Yeah but I don't need it anymore.

The Krusty Sponge: Mr. Krabs makes Squidward cook spongey patties (rotten patties), thus poisoning the customers and bringing himself to court. He made Squidward ride the judge around on a train to pay.

Lily: He poisoned customers with rotten patties!? Yuck!

SpongeBob: Yeah.

What Ever Happened To SpongeBob?: He forced SpongeBob to leave Bikini Bottom forever (along with Squidward, Sandy, and Patrick).

Lily: That wasn't nice.

SpongeBob: Yeah I don't know what I was thinking after that.

Lily: What did you do that would cause them to kick you out of Bikini Bottom?

SpongeBob: I was a klutz and they called me Idiot Boy.

Lily: Oh gosh. I'm sorry Mr. SquarePants.

Atlantis Squarepantis: Opened an illegal stand by a museum, which had free admission, and forced an old woman to pay for entering. Then the woman told a guard on him causing Mr. Krabs to run away from him.

Lily: What a con artist.

Penny Foolish: Mr. Krabs sees SpongeBob picking up a "penny" (which was actually $500 dollar bill) and tries various plans to take it from him, even to the point of breaking into SpongeBob's house with a metal detector.

Lily: He broke into your house with a metal detector just for a penny.

SpongeBob: Yeah. But it was a $500.00 bill.

Lily: If he just wanted a penny you could've given it to him.

SpongeBob: I know Lily.

Patty Caper: He stole the secret ingredient of the secret formula, so he wouldn't have to pay for delivery ($1.99) and tried to frame Spongebob for it to the police. As punishment, he was forced to sell free Krabby Patties all day and watch it go down.

Lily: Grand theft. Another bad crime.

SpongeBob: Yeah it was all a wild goose chase.

Plankton's Regular: Grows jealous of Plankton having a regular customer (even though he gets way more), and tries to steal his secret recipe. It was later revealed that the "customer" was only eating at the Chum Bucket to get paid, and Plankton started crying over his failure once again while Mr. Krabs watched with joy.

Lily: Plankton I could care less about. Then again if I ate at the Chum Bucket I would have to have my stomach pumped.

Krabby Kronicle: Creates a newspaper and makes SpongeBob write lies about people, ruining their lives. SpongeBob tries to stop but Mr. Krabs threatens to take away his spatula. When Spongebob exposes his Mr. Krabs's scheme, an enraged crowd (including Plankton) steals his money. However, one dollar is left behind and he puts it on the newspaper printer creating counterfeit cash.

Lily: Counterfeiting is a federal offense and forcing you to write and spread all those lies is despicable.

The Slumber Party: Makes SpongeBob spy on Pearl and her friends. Pearl's party is ruined and Mr. Krabs was forced to spend his money for a new party at Goo Lagoon.

Lily: If you ask me Mr. SquarePants, I don't think Mr. Krabs loves Pearl at all.

SpongeBob: I agree. Pearl told me that he ruined all of her birthdays by being cheap.

Lily: What a tightwad. I can't believe that Mr. Krabs ruined Pearl's birthday 16 times in a row. He has no love for his daughter.

Krusty Krushers: Puts SpongeBob and Patrick in danger of being killed by huge wrestlers so he can earn the $1,000,000 prize. However, at the end of the fight, SpongeBob and Patrick choose wrestle camp instead, much to Mr. Krabs's dismay.

Lily: Attempted Murder. What a jerk.

No Hat for Pat: Made a fortune when Patrick kept falling on his face, disappointing SpongeBob. Eventually, he made Patrick fall into a bucket of spiny sea urchins and while Squidward was falling, he charged the customers more money to watch them both get hurt. People took their money back, because only Squidward was hurt and not Patrick. Also, he made Patrick cry by firing him and taking his Krusty Krab hat away.

Lily: Assault & Battery. Patrick could've gotten a major concussion from all that.

SpongeBob: Actually Patrick doesn't have that big of a brain.

Lily: Oh.

Greasy Buffoons: He and Plankton sell customers greasy food (mostly just grease period). This eventually turns people (including Patrick) into overweight, mindless zombies. SpongeBob calls a health inspector, resulting in both the Krusty Krab and the Chum Bucket being shut down until the grease was cleaned up.

Lily: Major health Violation. Grease is pure fat and it will cause a lot of heart attacks.

Kracked Krabs: Mr. Krabs charged everyone $1 per footstep as shown in a video tape.

Lily: Swindling.

Growth Spout: He steals numerous food items from characters' houses. Though he only does so to satisfy Pearl's extreme hunger.

One Coarse Meal: On discovering Plankton's crippling fear of whales, Mr. Krabs dresses up as Pearl and terrorizes Plankton for 17 days. He scares Plankton into being too scared to eat dinner, having nightmares, and even trying to commit suicide. It was shown he was cruelly enjoying and even laughing at Plankton's anguish and responded gleefully and uncaring when informed Plankton was trying to kill himself.

Lily was shocked!

Lily: He tried to get Plankton to kill himself after tormenting him with his fear of whales and didn't care if he died!? What a heartless monster!

SpongeBob: Yeah and nobody told anyone about it.

Lily: I may not care about Plankton but that is disgusting! All that's about to change Mr. SquarePants. Mrs. Puff and Plankton may not have done so many bad things like Mr. Krabs has done, but Mr. Krabs is the worst ever.

The Play's The Thing: Mr. Krabs made money by letting customers throw objects and food at his employees.

Lily: More Assault and Battery.

The Cent of Money: Mr. Krabs uses Gary as a coin magnet. He steals everyone's money, brings Gary to exhaustion, all the while completely ignoring or writing off the poor animal's suffering, and distracts SpongeBob by giving him tedious chores. Mr. Krabs is soon crushed by a tidal wave of money and put in the hospital, where every cent he collected is used up to pay his bill.

Lily: Gary accidentally swallowed one of your fridge magnets?

SpongeBob: Yeah it was my Mermaidman & Barnacle Boy Fridge magnet. It was a pretty powerful magnet.

Lily: From the looks of it I believe it.

The Curse of the Hex: Refused to let Madame Hagfish have a krabby patty and takes away the krabby patties SpongeBob made for Madame Hagfish.

Lily: What a jerk.

The Wreck of the Mauna Loa: Mr. Krabs gives away SpongeBob and Patrick's secret hideout by turning it into an amusement park ride. Most of the people had a severe accident and Mr. Krabs was arrested.

Tentacle Vision: Mr. Krabs ran an illegal commercial on Squidward's show and had stated on his illegal commercial that he wants to take people's money.

The Googly Artiste: Adds Artistic Advice on the menu for $25 after Squidward said it wasn't on the menu, and forces him to give advice to Patrick. Then while Mr. Krabs was scolding Patrick and Spongebob for taking his customers from him and selling merchandise made from his own, which was illegal, Patrick explained to Mr. Krabs that he was trying to follow Squidward's "advice", making Mr. Krabs blame Squidward for being responsible for his actions. Then Mr. Krabs agrees to let Patrick sell his art, but only he gets payed, and gets Squidward to be his student.

Barnacle Face: Decides not to help Pearl with her barnacle problem. It was soon revealed that he used krabby patty grease to make the soap used by Pearl, thus revealing the cause for the barnacle problem. He loses his diamonds because of this and tries to run after Pearl for his diamonds.

Lily: Ew! Making soap from Krabby Patty grease!? That can't be good for your skin.

The Krabby Patty That Ate Bikini Bottom: Steals growth serum from Sandy's house so he could test it on a Krabby patty to increase the success in his business. This results in a monstrous krabby patty creature wreaking havoc.

InSPONGEiac: Snaps at SpongeBob and being picky at his work, like too much mustard (101%) and saying the way that he filps krabby patties is wrong and kicks him out to get some sleep for he believes he's wasting his profits, claiming that he'd be broke in 411 years. Then after seeing Spongebob crying out the right amount of mustard, he starts saying it's a terrible thing just to make him cry more.

Lily: You're not an insomniac are you Mr. SquarePants?

SpongeBob: No thank goodness.

Lily: Well that's a relief. Mr. Krabs is a Pathological Liar.

Hello Bikini Bottom: When Colonel Carper promotes SpongeBob and Squidward to become a band, Mr. Krabs steals this band for the money they would bring in. He also steals his sound equipment (since his equipment was sabotaged) and takes things from several other people. Basically, he denies Squidward and SpongeBob their happiness (Squidward from performing in concerts and SpongeBob from the Krusty Krab - since he sold it).

Patrick-Man: He was about to carry groceries for an old woman crossing the street (who is actually The Dirty Bubble in disguise), when he spots a dollar, and then it blows away making him chase after it leaving the old woman behind in the middle of the crosswalk trapped in the middle of cars passing by.

Squid Baby: Doesn't show sympathy for Squidward who was suffering from "head-go-boom-boom-itis."

Lily: Head-Go-Boom-Boom-itis? What the heck is that?

SpongeBob: Squidward hit his head on my mailbox and got a nasty big head that turned him into a baby. It would've caused him to stay that way forever had he got anymore damage.

Lily: Ouch. And Mr. Krabs didn't show any sympathy!? What a jerk!

Safe Deposit Krabs: Tried to take money from the Bikini Bottom Bank, but was kicked out twice. Then he got locked into the money safe becoming savage from hallucinations.

Lily: Robbery. What a monster.

SpongeBob You're Fired: Fires SpongeBob to save a nickel. He later relents and rehires SpongeBob after his own horrendous cooking almost destroys his business (he solves the nickel problem by installing a pay toilet).

Lily: Mr. Krabs fired you to save a nickel!? What a monster tightwad!

SpongeBob: Yeah.

Tutor Sauce: His driving methods to SpongeBob were illegal. He mentions that he taught Pearl how to drive without her needing a license. After using Gary to stir the wheel to help SpongeBob, the police checks on them. Mr. Krabs tells the officer that he isn't a registered driving instructor to where instead of getting a ticket (or even having SpongeBob paying for it), he gets to be a student at Mrs. Puff's Boating School to his shock.

What's Eating Patrick?: Teaches Patrick how to eat in order to win the eating contest, even in means of depriving him from tasting the patties. During the contest, Patrick tries to leave because he was tired of not tasting, only for Krabs to tell him if he does, he bills him, stating that all the training patties become eating patties. While Krabs's threat to Patrick held some morality (such as how the boy and the rest of the town would be upset if they lost the contest yet again), his methods were still harsh to Patrick's esteem of eating.

The Sewers of Bikini Bottom: He, along with Crupski, showed no concern about the customers' safety at the stadium and cared less about the consequences when the plumbing system begins to go haywire.

Larry's Gym: After overhearing Larry about that the opening of the gym is free only for today, Mr. Krabs takes advantage of the opportunity and stays there thoroughly. He even taunts Larry several times (especially when he becomes unfit). However, at the end of the episode, Mr. Krabs becomes cooked from staying in the sauna in preserves from abusing the opportunity.

Lame and Fortune: After Squidward won money as an award for being the most miserable cashier thanks to a fortune cookie, Krabs took the money from Squidward abrasively stating "Me register, me money" (also considered stealing), making Squidward miserable again.

Bulletin Board: He intended on hitting a nice old lady after she refused to tell everyone about her satisfaction. But luckily, he was immediately stopped by SpongeBob.

Mutiny on the Krusty: Acted like a tyrant and abused his power throughout the episode. He cared less about the rip current that's endangering everyone and the only thing he cared about was having his customers spend their money in his restaurant, mostly out of petty crankiness due to the fact that this was the day that he must pay his employees for their service. He even berated and belittled the customers and his workers after being called tyrant and claimed himself as the captain of the restaurant, much to everyone's disdain. He even acted like a spoiled child when he selfishly refused to save the customers from the monster. However, SpongeBob managed to get him to his senses when he almost spent his first dime on candy. At the end of the episode, he forced Squidward and the customers to push the Krusty Krab back to Bikini Bottom, despite performing a heroic act of saving them from a sea monster.

Lily: Mr. Krabs is a monster and a major league jerk! He doesn't deserve to be a boss or a restaurant manager!

Krusty Katering: Lied to a hi-class lady about being a hi-class caterer just so he can get her check, but he did cater for her party (which Patrick ruined in the end).

Spongebob's Place: he becomes jealous of SpongeBob for getting all the customers' attention. He tries to get rid of him by lying about the restaurant being haunted with ghosts. He tries to cook the same way SpongeBob does, but this fails. He goes over the edge when he traps the customers by putting a river of lava around the restaurant. But this also fails when the customers stretched him into a bridge for them to cross, which resulted in him getting burned, which is considered karma.

Out Of The Picture: Tried to murder Squidward to make the latter's horrible art (which Mr. Krabs had purchased for a few pennies) more valuable.

Spin the Bottle: He selfishly demands the bottle to use it for corruptive matters.

Lily: What kind of bottle was he trying to use?

SpongeBob: It was a genie bottle.

Lily: I love Genies! But that is mean and sick.

There's A Sponge In My Soup: He grabs some rotten food from the trash cans in order to make the Krabby Soup.

Lily: Oh that is disgusting!

Sanitation Insanity: He cared less about the punishment he got from the trash inspectors and forces SpongeBob and Squidward to clean up the mess for him. When he sees them in a trash fight with Patrick, he blatantly lies that they are ruining his hard work, even though he did not clean up any trash. Soon, he gets involved with the trash fight. Luckily, the trash inspectors puts their fight to a stop and Mr. Krabs sadly accepts the punishment by helping SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward clean up the trash, even though Patrick is not seen with them.

Pat the Horse: He forced Patrick to carry a lot of kids on his back to make money. He even did the same thing with Squidward and bragged SpongeBob that his horse is better than Patrick. He and SpongeBob challenged to a race to see who gets to deliver the food to a customer at Black Devil Bay first. During the race, he cheated in hopes of winning even though Sandy told them not to, which means that Mr. Krabs doesn't want to play fair. He even impersonated an officer during the race which almost lead him to getting arrested by the police. He eventually wins the race, but gets the punishment he deserves when Patrick steals his arms and starts acting like a real crab.

Bottle Burglars: He stuffs both SpongeBob and Squidward in the safe of the Krabby Patty formula as his "new security system." This is yet another time he abuses his workers.

Shopping List: he gives SpongeBob a phony shopping list containing strange, exotic items and sends him and Sandy on a dangerous but pointless mission to retrieve them. When Plankton steals the fake ingredients, he revealed that he wanted SpongeBob to keep Plankton away from him just so he can go shopping for the real ingredients at the Barg'N-Mart. Which meant that he lied about the supposed apocalypse if SpongeBob loses the list. Sandy gets really mad at Mr. Krabs since his stupid little ruse almost got her and SpongeBob killed and it costed the loss of her tail and her submarine. Mr. Krabs gets the karma he deserves when Sandy beats him up in his office, takes his bag of money, and sends him flying out through the roof of his restaurant as payback for deceiving his employee. He even admits his defeat at the end when he says to himself, "Well, I guess I had that coming."

Whale Watching: he imprisons Pearl in his own home by barricading everything with prison bars when she was intending on going to a teen party. He even threatened Squidward, who was hired to babysit Pearl, that if anything happens to his daughter while he's away, he'll have SpongeBob torment him for the rest of his life.

# The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water

In this sequel to The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie, Mr. Krabs commited several heinous acts, making himself different from his more innocent self in the previous movie. Examples are down below:

Mr. Krabs and numerous Krusty Krab customers constantly tease Plankton, who is actually a robotic decoy of him, thinking that he's suffered from another failure to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula.

After SpongeBob and Plankton see the secret formula surprisingly disappear, Mr. Krabs shows up and accuses Plankton of stealing it, even though Plankton truthfully said that he didn't do it. Mr. Krabs wouldn't listen, even when SpongeBob was defending him that he's telling the truth, and traps Plankton in tape and tells a knock-knock joke to make Spongebob do his signature laughter and torture Plankton forcing him to tell where the secret formula is. Then, while Mr. Krabs and the Bikini Bottom citizens attempt to attack him, SpongeBob rescues him with a giant bubble. Mr. Krabs instantly thinks that Spongebob has been a double agent working for him and Plankton all these years as they both float away.

Mr. Krabs then becomes a leader of a savage group of apocalyptic sufferers. Then, while they were planning a sacrifice for the burger gods, which a savage Sandy explained, Spongebob and Plankton return from time traveling. Then, even when Spongebob tried to convince the people how savage they've become with the formula missing, Mr. Krabs and the rest attempt to sacrifice Spongebob by having him get squashed by a falling burger-bun-shaped stone. Spongebob smelled the familiar scent of Krabby Patties coming from the outside surface, which is coming from Burger-Beard who's the one that really stole the formula. Then, as the stone is about to fall on Spongebob, Mr. Krabs stops it after he and the others smell the scent as well, as they aid Spongebob to follow the scent.

Mr. Krabs notices that Burger-Beard is selling his Krabby Patties for $8.99 and says to himself, "Why didn't I think of that?"

During the end credits, he pulls Patrick's wallet out of his pocket.

Battle For Bikini Bottom

He has a large possession of Golden Spatulas which he knows are needed for Bikini Bottom to be saved, but refuses to let Spongebob have them unless he trades them for a large quantity of shiny objects.

When Spongebob reluctantly disagrees to give him a hard earned Golden Spatula, Mr. Krabs makes Spongebob's break time at work -5 minutes, effectively meaning he has no break and has to work an extra 5 minutes.

After having bought all the Golden Spatulas Mr. Krabs has, the player can still talk with him. However, he only ever says the one thing; "The only good robot is the one that's givin' me them shiny objects". This is a subtle reference to the possibility that Mr. Krabs thinks of Spongebob as a robot which is actually another word for slave.

Lily: The police are in for a major surprise when they find out about all of this. Mr. SquarePants, do you have photos of all these things Mr. Krabs did?

SpongeBob: I sure do Lily.

Lily: We'll need those as evidence. And they do say "A Picture is Worth 1,000 words."

SpongeBob: Good idea.

Lily printed the crimes Mr. Krabs did and SpongeBob got the pictures.

---

The next day as Mr. Krabs was watching the customers eat, the police stormed the Krusty Krab and entered and they placed Mr. Krabs in handcuffs.

Mr. Krabs: What's going on here!?

Officer: Eugene H. Krabs, you're under arrest for counterfeiting, theft, attempted murder, human trafficking, animal cruelty, assault & battery, numerous Health Code Violations, slave driving, and forcing your employees to work 24/7 with NO BREAKS!

Mr. Krabs: WHAT!? YOU CAN'T DO THIS! YOU CAN'T TAKE ME TO THE POKEY!

Officer Nancy: Yeah yeah. Tell it to the judge cheapskate. Lets go Krabs.

They took him away.

---

(The Peoples Court Theme Plays)

Bailiff: Calling the courtroom to attention in the case of People of Bikini Bottom VS Mr. Krabs. Honorable Judge Horace A. Whopper presiding.

Lily, SpongeBob and friends all testified for the prosecution and Lily presented a slideshow of all the horrible crimes Mr. Krabs has done to everyone in Bikini Bottom including Plankton. It was a mind boggling and overwhelming testimony and everyone explained how bad Mr. Krabs is to the core. The Corrupt Business owner is worse than Plankton. After everything was done, it didn't take long for the Jury to reach a verdict.

Judge Whopper: Has the Jury reached a verdict?

Harold: We have your honor. We the Jury find the defendant Eugene Harold Krabs guilty on all charges.

Judge Whopper: Very well. Eugene Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Your honor?

Judge Whopper: As punishment for your actions, you are hereby sentenced to 15,523 years of the following events: The plaintiff, SpongeBob SquarePants receives full ownership of the Krusty Krabs permanently.

Mr. Krabs: (In his head) No.

Judge Whopper: All the items on the Krusty Krab's menu will be given out for free for the first 96 hours of your sentence.

Mr. Krabs: No.

Judge Whopper: All of the counterfeit money you manufactured, and the printing press you used, will be confiscated and destroyed, on camera.

Mr. Krabs: NO!

Judge Whopper: A collaboration between Bikini Bottom's best mime and Doggy Williams will be shown live at the Krusty Krab.

Mr. Krabs: **NO!**

Judge Whopper: And to top it all off, not only will you be forced to watch this for yourself, but once you reach the halfway mark, you will pay Lily Loud, SpongeBob SquarePants, Sandy Cheeks, Patrick Star and Mrs. Puff $500,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.00 in restitution each and spend the rest of your sentence and your miserable and cheap life in the Bikini Bottom Federal Prison system without the possibility of parole!

Mr. Krabs: **NNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!**

Judge Whopper: COURT IS ADJOURNED! (Bangs Gavel) Take him away.

The guards took Mr. Krabs away.

Lily: This is what you get Mr. Krabs.

---

Lily still works for the Krusty Krabs and now Mr. Krabs is a convicted criminal and a disgraced cheepskate. The Krusty Krabs were made better than ever and Lily got a great Pay Raise. A new law was later made that said that being a cheepskate will never be tolerated in

Bikini Bottom and is now a federal offense punishable by Eternity In Prison. All the cheepskates were run out of town and exiled into the Bikini Badlands for all eternity where they will die of dehydration. Never to touch a single red cent or dollar bill ever again. SpongeBob now owns the Krusty Krabs and he was now filthy rich along with Sandy, Patrick and Mrs. Puff. Mrs. Puff still loves Mr. Krabs regardless. Afterwards the Krusty Krabs merged and became a bigger restaurant than ever. Mr. Krabs was taken to the Ross Ice Shelf Maximum Security Federal Prison where he will spend the rest of his miserable life in prison without the possibility of parole. Mr. Krabs is now declared the most hated creature in all of Bikini Bottom and all of the 7 seas. He will never touch a single cent or dollar bill ever again. Every day Mr. Krabs cries in his special cell in Solitary Confinement knowing that he will never get any amount of money ever again.

---

Back at the Krusty Krab, Lily was finishing up her talk with SpongeBob.

Lily: Okay Mr. SquarePants, I'll see you next week.

SpongeBob: Good night Lily.

Lily went back home. She came through a portal to her room and was dripping wet.

Lily: Well that was an eventful and extremely profitable week.

Lily hung up her hat and went to the shower to clean off all the salt water.

Outside the bathroom we were all waiting.

Lori: Come on Leni, hurry up. Other people have to use the bathroom too!

Leni: I'm right here Lori.

Lori: Oh sorry Leni. Wait. If you're not using the bathroom then who is?

Lily came out and she was wearing her lavender robe and a towel in her hair.

Lily: Sorry guys. I was.

Lori: Oh hey Lily.

Lincoln: We didn't see you come in or head to the bathroom.

Lily: Sorry guys. I was showering after being in the ocean for 7 days. Have to get all that salt water off and I just got home from work 30 minutes ago. I have quite a story for you all.

Lori: We'll have to hear it when we're done.

Lynn: I'll bet it's a great one.

Lily: It is Lynn.

Lily went back to her room to get dressed. After everyone was done with the bathroom we sat at the Dining Room table and we heard everything from Lily. We were floored and shocked.

Me: That is unbelievable!

Varie: I can't believe that Mr. Krabs is that despicable!

Gali was looking over the long rap sheet of crimes that Mr. Krabs did and she was horrified.

Gali: I can't believe that Mr. Krabs was doing all this and no one ever suspected it.

Irma: But I'm glad that cheapskate is now behind bars for the rest of his worthless life.

Luan: He sure was CRABBY. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, he was by far the worst of the worst.

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Lensay: (Laughs) Good one Mommy.

Me: But yes I agree with you. I can't believe that Mr. Krabs is that much of a skinflint. People like him have no place in this world or anywhere else.

Aylene C.: You got that right

Lynn Sr.: But we're very proud of you for exposing that rotten crustacean for what he is: A SELFISH TIGHTWAD.

Rita: Yes we're very proud of you sweetie.

Lily: Thanks mom and dad.

Me: We're all proud of you Lily. And he now has 15,000 plus years to think about his crimes.

Luna: You said it dude.

Nico: Eugene Harold Krabs you have failed the entirety of the 7 seas.

We laughed.

It was a better restaurant life for Lily.

Megan: (To the Viewers) Remember this everyone: No one likes a cheapskate and people like them are never welcome in the world anywhere.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Mr. Krabs is without a doubt the worst ever cheapskate ever to the world. I got the idea for this one out of inspiration from Blackwolf249's fanfic One Course Meal Alt. Ending Remastered. Thanks for the idea and inspiration and credit goes to you for the inspiration. Mr. Krabs may be a cheapskate and has done all kinds of unspeakable crimes but that's what makes him funny and silly. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Scream of The Irish Banshee

HAPPY SAINT PATRICK'S DAY 2019 EVERYONE!

---

It starts at Fairy Tail Castle. I was having a cup of tea and I saw Cana drinking a barrel of beer. I was wearing a green shirt with the Celtic Tree of Life Knot on it and I had a tartan kilt skirt on. I also had a green Fairy Tail guild symbol on the back of my left hand meaning I am now an honorary member of Fairy Tail.

Me: Cana isn't that a little too much for you?

Cana: No I have a high tolerance to alcohol.

Me: Boy I can tell.

Lucy H.: Cana drinks alcohol like there is no tomorrow. When it comes to alcohol there's no end of it.

Me: I believe it Lucy. Cana aren't you even aware about alcohols dangers?

Erza: I've been trying to tell her to lighten it up but she can't listen.

Me: Some people have their own tastes.

I saw Wakaba smoking. I fired an energy beam at his pipe and blew it apart.

Me: Sorry Wakaba but I don't like it when people smoke. It's bad for you and it can kill you.

Lucy H.: You have quite a good shot J.D.

Erza: He sure does.

Me: Tell me something I don't already know.

I saw a member of the guild in front of the request board wondering what to do.

Me: Don't waste your time Nab. Those jobs are only available in Fiore. They're not available here on Earth.

Erza: He just won't pick a job.

Juvia: It's hard to pick a job huh?

Me: It sure is Juvia. But some people just can't be satisfied.

Cana: I agree with you there J.D.

I took a sip of tea and then my watch beeped. It was 8:00 AM.

Me: It's time for me to get going. We're going to Ireland for a festival.

Natsu: Have a good time J.D.

Me: Will do. Thanks for the tea Mirajane.

Mirajane: You're welcome J.D. Have a good time.

Me: I always do whether at home or away or fighting crime. See ya guys.

I left.

I walked back to the estate.

Me: (To the viewers) I'm sure you're all wondering what that was all about. Today is March 17, 2019 A.K.A. Saint Patrick's Day. It's a very special holiday over in Ireland and here in the USA. It commemorates Saint Patrick and how he brought Christianity into Ireland as well as celebrating the history and culture of Ireland in general. I'm wearing all green because it's part of the holiday tradition. If someone doesn't wear green on this day, they get a nasty pinch and boy does it hurt. We have all kinds of fun on this day over in Ireland. There's all kinds of fun things to do. But mostly the people in Ireland like to drink alcohol like there's no tomorrow. People in bars do it too and that's what gets them into trouble with the law. (Points to something) As you can see, the police are on high alert and anyone that has had more than the legal limit will be placed into jail. No exceptions. Over the Limit, Under Arrest. Thousands of people die each year from automobile accidents caused by drunk driving. We're heading over to Ireland to attend the annual Saint Patrick's Day Festival to celebrate with the Irish. Natilee loves Ireland and she is called my Celtic Princess. There's gonna be all kinds of Dancing and all kinds of fun activities. I'm looking forward to having fun.

I arrived back at the estate.

---

We were in Vanzilla 2.0 flying in Jet mode flying towards Ireland.

Maria: I honestly thought that Mr. Krabs had changed. I mean, it's not like he tried to intentionally kill us.

Lily: I thought so too Maria. But no matter what some people will never change no matter how hard we try.

Lincoln: That's true.

Jen: You know, if a bad guy attacks, me and Bruce will Hulk out in honor of St. Patrick's Day.

Me: We have to be ready for anything.

Poliwag: Happy St. Patrick's Day, Nico.

Nico: Same to you Poliwag.

Poromon: Happy St. Patrick's Day, Nico.

Nico: Thanks Poromon.

Poromon: I hope there's food at the festival.

Me: They always do have food Poromon. It's really good food.

Luna: I love Ireland dudes. Shepherd's Pie is really good and it's

Mick Swagger's favorite.

Laney: I love Irish food. And I also like the Irish dancing and the songs.

Natilee: I love the Irish songs too Laney. One of my favorites is Star of The County Down.

Jared: That's one of my favorites too.

Brittney: Same here. It was made back at the end of the 19th century. It's about a man from his point of view who tries to meet a young lady named Rose McCann who is often called the Star of The County Down. It takes place in Banbridge Town in Northern Ireland.

Lori: That literally sounds interesting.

Lana: Can you sing the song Natilee?

Natilee: I sure can.

The song played.

Natilee: (Singing Divinely)

Near Banbridge town, in the County Down

One morning in July

Down a boreen green came a sweet colleen

And she smiled as she passed me by.

She looked so sweet from her two white feet

To the sheen of her nut-brown hair

Such a coaxing elf, I'd to shake myself

To make sure I was standing there.

Chorus

From Bantry Bay up to Derry Quay

And from Galway to Dublin town

No maid I've seen like the sweet colleen

That I met in the County Down.

As she onward sped I shook my head

And I gazed with a feeling rare

And I said, says I, to a passerby

"Who's the maid with the nut-brown hair?"

He smiled at me, and with pride says he,

"That's the gem of Ireland's crown.

She's young Rosie McCann from the banks of the Bann

She's the star of the County Down."

Chorus

I've travelled a bit, but never was hit

Since my roving career began

But fair and square I surrendered there

To the charms of young Rose McCann.

I'd a heart to let and no tenant yet

Did I meet with in shawl or gown

But in she went and I asked no rent

From the star of the County Down.

Chorus

At the crossroads fair I'll be surely there

And I'll dress in my Sunday clothes

And I'll try sheep's eyes, and deludhering lies

On the heart of the nut-brown rose.

No pipe I'll smoke, no horse I'll yoke

Though with rust my plow turns brown

Till a smiling bride by my own fireside

Sits the star of the County Down.

The song ended and we cheered for her.

Me: That was great Natilee!

Natilee: Thanks dad.

Laney was practicing Irish Dancing. She was really good at it.

Lincoln: Laney I didn't know you can dance Irish.

Laney: I've learned all kinds of dancing from our travels all over the world Lincoln. It's amazing at how many styles of dancing there are all over the world.

Me: There sure are Laney. The world has many styles of dancing.

Shannon: I like dancing too. You know the funny thing is, in Chicago every Saint Patrick's Day they dye the water in the river green. I thought that was cool.

Me: I see that on the news and it is so cool! It must be a way to celebrate the holiday.

Later we landed in Dublin, Ireland. The Capital City of Ireland. We were in the town square of the city where the festival was setting everything up. The Festival doesn't begin until 6:00 PM. It was 3:00 PM over in Ireland.

Jared was thinking about what to do for the dancing. Then suddenly he felt a telepathic call. His eyes glowed neon red and he heard a voice in his head.

?: (Irish Accent) Help me Jared. They're going to kill me! Help me!

Jared: (GASPS IN SHOCK!)

Me: Son what's wrong?

Jared: I have to go guys. Something called me.

Me: I'll come too son.

Lincoln: Same here.

Jared: Okay guys.

We flew with Jared.

---

At Stonehenge a sacrificial ritual was taking place. We saw a bunch of women with glowing neon red eyes and they screamed in the most horrific manner ever known. Their hair was waving all over the place. They had one of their own strapped to a sacrificial alter. It was Sh'lainn Blaze.

Me: The Banshee's of Celtic Legend.

Jared: And they're about to sacrifice one of their own.

Lincoln: That is completely disgraceful.

Me: You said it buddy. If there's one thing we never tolerate it is Satanic Ritualistic Murder.

Jared: She's the one that called out to me.

Me: That's Sh'lainn Blaze. Lets roll!

We flew in and Lincoln fired his lightning and electrocuted the Banshee Clan queen and Jared swooped in and ripped the shackles

off.

Jared: Are you all right Sh'lainn?

Sh'lainn: Thanks to you Jared. You saved my life.

Jared: No one deserves to be sacrificed like this.

Me: That's right.

The Banshee's fired blasts of energy from their hands and they were flying. We dodged them. They were emitting the most horrifying scream imaginable. It was enough to send shivers down my spine.

Me: That is so creepy.

We flew into the air and we saw the Banshee's hands become long claws and they fired powerful energy blasts at us. We deflected and dodged them.

Lincoln fired powerful lightning and electrocuted them.

Jared fired blasts of fire and burned some of them.

We flew back to the Festival. But knowing the Banshee's they we're not going to stop until they kill us.

---

Back at the festival everyone was getting ready. But then, Nico saw a Magmar and a Pinsir.

Nico: Is that a Magmar and a Pinsir?

Ash: It sure is Nico. I battled the gym leader of Cinnabar Island, Blaine and he had a powerful Magmar. Charizard and Magmar were both equally matched.

Nico: Wow! That must've been quite a battle.

Ash: It was. But not as big as the battles on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Serena: That's true.

Misty was shaking in fear at the sight of the Pinsir.

Lana: Misty what's the matter?

Brock: She's never been a big fan of Bug Pokemon. They creep her out.

Misty: Bugs really bug me!

Nico: That's very common in some girls but I think it's very stereotypical. No offense girls.

Lori: None taken Nico.

Lola: I don't like bugs either and Lana has all kinds of pets.

Nico: I know. But those two Pokemon are mine.

Nico threw two Pokeballs and caught them.

Me, Jared, Lincoln and Sh'lainn landed and we told everyone everything.

Brittney: So the Banshee's will be coming for us?

Me: That's right and they're going to kill us to get to Sh'lainn here.

Laney: We won't let that happen to her.

Lana: YEAH!

Jared: And I can always be with her because of the ordinance I'm on.

Me: Like me and Lincoln son.

Jared: You got that right dad.

?: You're doing a great job J.D.

We turned and saw a friend of mine: Nick Logan.

Me: Nick Logan.

Nick: It's great to see you again J.D.

We hugged.

Me: It's great see you again Nick.

Nick: You too.

We told Nick about all our adventures.

Nick Logan: My favorite part of your adventures was when you guys defeated Fright Knight.

Nico: Now that's an adventure to remember. I conquered my fear of Slappy the Dummy from Goosebumps.

Ed: And I smashed a clone of Tantrum A.K.A. Thomas Kim!

We laughed.

Me: And you achieved Super Saiyan 2.

Nico: That's true.

?: Dawn!

Dawn saw a Pokemon she met on her adventures and it was one she knew all too well. It was a Shaymin.

Dawn: Shaymin!

It jumped into her arms and she was reunited with it.

Me: You know this Shaymin, Dawn?

Dawn: I sure do. We encountered it when we were having lunch and it has an amazing and powerful ability.

Me: I heard it has this explosive ability called Seed Flare.

Brock: That's right J.D. Seed Flare is Shaymin's unique ability. It absorbs polluted air through it's body and converts it to light and water and releases it all explosively.

Me: Wow! That's amazing Brock.

Brock: It is. We got a first glimpse of what Shaymin's Seed Flare can do. He absorbed the polluted air from the smoke of our barbecue and it was powerful enough to blow our picnic away.

Me: Wow! If it packs that much explosive power from just a little polluted air, then who knows how much explosive power it can get from a majorly polluted city.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Shaymin: That's right.

Me: No kidding.

Shaymin: I do have a unique ability don't I?

Me: How is it able to talk?

Dawn: It's telepathy.

Me: That is neat.

Laney: It sure is.

Then we heard a horrific scream.

Me: Here come the Banshees!

Eddy: Man that is loud.

Brittney: The Banshee's of Celtic legend.

Shannon: Lets get ready.

The Banshee's landed in front of us and we stood ready. A Force Field was placed over the city of Dublin except for the town square.

Banshee: I hope you're all having a Happy St. Patrick's Day. It's gonna be your last!

Me: Not if we have anything to say about it. You want to get to Sh'lainn, you'll have to go through us!

We transformed.

Sideways: This is gonna be awesome guys! I'm glad J.D. changed me.

Red Alert (Cybertron): (British Accent) This is gonna be amazing.

We went at the Banshees and I punched one in the face and fired a powerful energy blast and it hit her and exploded.

KRABOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: You all will never be welcome here on this world! Sh'lainn Blaze is the only one welcome!

Edzilla: Banshees loud. BUT ED LOUDER. ED IS LOUDEST THERE IS! (roars at the banshees)

Edzilla's roar blew the Banshee's away.

Nico: Banshee Clan, you have all failed this city!

Me: More like they have failed the world.

(Transformers Cybertron theme plays)

Red Alert: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Red Alert and the Missile on him turned into a super deadly particle laser.

Nico: That is so awesome!

Me: It sure is.

Red Alert fired a powerful death ray and burned some of the Banshee's into dust.

Blue Beetle fired numerous laser beams and burned the banshees.

Blue Beetle: It's combo time Red Alert!

Red Alert: You got it Jaime.

Red Alert fired his particle Laser and Blue Beetle fired a blue laser.

Red Alert and Blue Beetle: PURPLE LASERSTORM DEATHRAY!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly purple death ray and it obliterated most of the Banshee's in an instant.

Blue Beetle: That was awesome!

Sideways in his fighter jet mode and he was awesome looking. Much better than a motorcycle. He fired numerous missiles and blew the banshee's apart. Fire Man incinerated them.

Sideways: Combo Time Fire Man.

Fire Man: You got it Sideways.

Sideways fired numerous lasers and Fire Man fired a massive blast of fire.

Sideways and Fire Man: INFERNO LASERSTORM!

The blasts turned into a deadly firestorm of lasers and fire and burned and incinerated some of the banshees.

Natilee: (Irish Accent) You wretched monsters are never going to be part of our world!

Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) That's telling them wee lass. Lets get them.

Metroplex transformed and his bucket head excavator shoveled turned into a giant powerful battle axe called the Sparkdrinker.

Natilee: Lets dance wretches!

Natilee fired a blast of energy and Metroplex slammed his

Sparkdrinker into the Banshees and smashed them to pieces.

Natilee: Lets finish these wretches with our combo Metroplex.

Metroplex: You got it lass. You can use this. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Planet Key went into the wheel and turned it into a deadly axe. Metroplex gave Natilee his axe and channeled energy into it and jumped into the air. The Axe Head turned neon green and turned into an energy four-leaf clover.

Natilee and Metroplex: AXE OF THE LUCK OF THE IRISH!

Natilee swung the axe and slashed through many Banshee's and killed them and reduced them to ash.

Metroplex: Well done lass!

Natilee: Thanks Metroplex. Those wee roaches will never be welcome here.

Now it was just me and the Banshee Queen, Mab.

Me: How can you do that to Sh'lainn, Mab?

Queen Mab: She is a traitor and wants us to coexist with humans.

Me: How can that be a bad thing!? She wants to be a part of our race!

Queen Mab: I won't let that happen.

I charged and then just as I was about to punch her she created a powerful force field of pure dark energy.

Me: Wow!

Mab: Let's see how you like dealing with a force field for a change! Not so fun now, is it?!

Me: You have a Dark Orb in your possession.

Mab: That's right J.D. (Forms a sword of dark energy) And I believe you know this ability.

Me: How can I not? That's Galvatron's dark energy sword projection.

Mab: That's right.

Me: I have that ability as well.

I did the same thing.

Mab: How can that be? Galvatron is dead.

Me: True, but I accidentally acquired Nico's ability to use all the abilities of the villains and bad guys we kill or capture and Galvatron had numerous abilities including energy sword projection. As long as evil exists in this universe, we will always be there to stop it and protect everyone we care about.

Mab: Humans are nothing but monsters and they have no right to exist. That's why we're going to destroy everyone!

Me: You have no right to decide that! We have a right to live and to protect the people we care about and that's something a warped freak like you can never understand!

Varie: You tell her hon!

Mab: You will all die!

Me: You first!

(Battle of The Heroes from Star Wars III plays)

We dashed at each other and engaged in a powerful and deadly sword fight. Sparks were flying everywhere and massive fiery explosions rattled the land. Thunderous shockwaves from the explosions shook everything. Luckily the force field was holding. I fired energy blasts at Queen Mab and she protected herself in a force field. We clashed our swords again and it was turning into all of Ireland into a deadly and epic conflagration. We stopped and looked at each other. My eyes were filled with righteous justice and Queen Mab's eyes were filled with burning malevolent hatred.

Me: All that hatred inside you and you have no love for anyone but yourself. I pity you Mab.

Mab: Save your pity for the weak! Only the strong shall live and the weak will die!

Jared: Let me take over dad.

Me: Go get her son.

Jared: With pleasure.

Jared unsheathed his sword and it glowed red.

Jared: My grandpa once told my dad this: If all you ever think about is nothing but hatred, you're destined to go to Hell.

Mab: I will kill all of you and take you with me to Hell!

Jared: You have no honor and now I'm going to finish you!

Jared then flared up his rainbow aura.

Allenby: Show no mercy!

Jared: With pleasure.

Jared went at Mab and teleported and slashed her face.

Mab had a cut on her face that was bleeding blue blood.

Jared: Your blood is blue.

Jared and Mab clashed their swords and sparks were flying everywhere and he kicked her in the face and sent her crashing into the force field.

Jared: Time to finish you Mab.

Nick L.: It's final smash time! CRYPTOZOOLOGY SPIRIT STRIKE!

Nick released astral spirits that looked like all the creatures in cryptozoology and legend and they went at Mab and hit her and

exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Nick that was so awesome!

Nick L.: Thanks J.D. I've seen it all in my job on the Alliance.

Me: I believe it.

Musa: Now it's my turn. MUSIC SONG BOMBER!

Musa fired a massive energy blast with a musical note on it and it hit Mab and exploded.

Brittney: Now for our Final Smash.

GOTHS OF DARKNESS: NIGHTFLAME HORSEMEN RIDE!

The Goths of Darkness rode on horses made of pure black fire and like the Four Horsemen of The Apocalypse they unleashed a massive assault on Mab and it was extremely brutal.

Jen and Bruce became the She-Hulk and the Incredible Hulk and they unleashed a brutal assault on Mab by punching and smashing her face in.

Shaymin: Let me show you how strong my technique is.

Dawn: Are you sure Shaymin?

Shaymin: I'm sure Dawn.

Me: The smoke from the fire should give you enough.

Shaymin: Okay.

Shaymin sucked all the smoke from the fire we made and it was a lot of smoke. Then it glowed.

Me: Brace for impact!

We shielded ourselves and Shaymin released a massive explosion of light, energy and water and it was unbelievably powerful!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Shaymin's Seed Flare it released was so powerful that it sent Mab crashing into the force field and she was badly electrocuted and burned.

Me: Wow! What power! That was awesome and powerful!

Nico: No kidding. I can't believe it packs that kind of explosive power!

Dawn: Shaymin that was incredible!

Shaymin: That was amazing huh?

Courage: You guys might want to cover your ears.

Nico: Ok. (covers ears)

We did so.

Courage took a deep breath and he released his biggest scream ever. (Ball of Revenge Scream)

Courage: ***AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA***

The scream was so powerful and so loud that it blew Mab to pieces and obliterated her in an instant.

Me: Holy mackerel!

Francesca: Courage that is a powerful scream.

Courage laughed.

The spirits of the banshees appeared.

Banshee spirit: You shouldn't have been able to kill us the way you did. No one has ever been able to scream as loud as us!

Courage: First time for everything.

Banshee: What, are you going to scream our spirits to death too?!

Nicole: As tempting as it is but we have a better place for you. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

The spirits of the Banshee's all went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: You people will never terrorize our planet again.

We powered down and saved Sh'lainn, all of Ireland and the world from the terror of the Banshee clan.

We went back to the festival. We were now the Heroes of Ireland.

Nico: Shall we dance milady?

May: You know it fair sir.

We did all kinds of dancing to Irish music and traditional songs and it was awesome. We also had great food and no beer because we don't drink. Nick and Sh'lainn now live in our estate.

Nick L.: (To the viewers) Never mess with the greatest team in the universe or you are asking for trouble.

Me: You said it Nick. (To the Viewers) This has been a great Saint Patrick's Day for all of us and have a great Saint Patrick's Day to you all my friends.

I pull out bagpipes and played a traditional Irish song. A Four-Leaf Clover irised in and closed around my face and I winked at the screen.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Roswell Conspiracies: Aliens, Myths and Legends is a really amazing and fascinating show that was on from August 27, 1999 to June 3, 2000 and it was so cool! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time, Happy Saint Patrick's Day and may the Luck of The Irish be with you all lads.

Roswell Conspiracies is owned by Kaaren Lee Brown and Fox Kids

# Fight With Kyurem

Part 1: A Treasure Hunting Pokemon Adventure

---

It at the estate. I was sparing with Hitmonchan and it was was proving to be an incredibly powerful sparring partner. It was giving me one helluva workout and I was sweating like there was no tomorrow.

Me: (Panting) Wow! You are a perfect sparring partner Hitmonchan. You deserve a break.

I called him back into his pokeball.

Me: Wow! After I shower it's time for some horseback riding.

---

I went back inside and everyone was watching TV and playing card games. I was dripping sweat.

Me: Whew! Hey guys.

Lori: Wow! J.D. you literally worked up a sweat.

Lynn: I'll say. I don't sweat that much in a day.

Me: I was sparring with Hitmonchan and he puts up as much of a fight as Master Goku and Master Piccolo combined.

Lincoln: Boy you really worked up a sweat.

Me: I sure did. After I shower I'm gonna go horseback riding. Any of you want to come with me?

Lincoln: I'll gladly come with.

Laney: Same here.

Xerneas: I'll go too.

Me: Okay.

I went to take a shower.

---

We were in the forests outside of St. Louis, Missouri. Me and Lincoln were riding our Rapidash and Laney was flying on her Flygon. Xerneas was holding onto me.

Laney: Wow! Look at all these trees.

Lincoln: The beauty of nature is so amazing.

Then we saw a Mothim.

Me: Hey it's a Mothim.

It was squeaking frantically.

Xerneas: It says that a woman named Cheryl is hurt and wants us to follow it.

Me: Uh oh. Show us Mothim!

We flew after the Mothim and we saw a woman with long green hair and green eyes and green clothes and her leg was caught in a bear trap.

Me: Oh no.

We got off our Rapidash and Flygon and ran to help.

Me: Are you Cheryl?

Cheryl: I sure am.

Me: Hold on we'll get you out of this.

Me and Xerneas grabbed the trap and pulled and we got her leg out. Cheryl's leg was bleeding bad.

Laney: That injury is bad. Hold on Cheryl.

Laney got out her first aid kit and started tending to Cheryl's wound.

Me: Are you all right Cheryl?

Cheryl: I am now thanks to you.

Me: Oh I'm sorry. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Cheryl: Oh wow! I've read so much about you all.

Me: Your Mothim told us where to find you and we found you out here.

Laney: My name is Laney Loud.

Lincoln: I'm her big brother Lincoln Loud.

Xerneas: And I'm Xenia. It's a pleasure to meet you Cheryl.

Cheryl: Same here.

Me: I think Ash told me that he, Dawn and Brock helped you find the legendary Amber Castle and the enchanted honey of Vespiquen and Combee.

Cheryl: That's right. I'm a treasure hunter and my father's dream was to find the Amber Castle and the enchanted honey.

Me: You and my daughter Nicole all have something in common. She's a treasure hunter too. But I'll bet that honey must've been amazing.

Cheryl: It was.

Laney: That's as good as I can do it.

Me: Can you walk Cheryl?

Cheryl: I think so.

She tried to get up but her leg was badly hurt and she fell and I caught her.

Me: I think your leg might be broken Cheryl. We're gonna have to get you to the infirmary at Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate.

Cheryl: Okay.

Then a Liepard, a Magcargo and a Marill came out.

Me: Hey it's a Liepard, a Magcargo and a Marill. They are so awesome.

I threw 3 pokeballs and caught them.

Me: Okay. Lets get you to our infirmary Cheryl.

Laney: You can ride on Flygon.

Cheryl: Thank you Laney.

Me: Okay now I'm going to help you up Cheryl. Now don't take this the wrong way.

Cheryl: Okay.

I lifted her up bridal style and place her behind Laney.

Me: Okay. Hold on tight to Laney okay.

Cheryl: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome Cheryl.

We went back to the estate. Cheryl was amazed at what she was seeing from the air. The surface of the planet went on forever and the view was amazing.

Cheryl: The view of the land is so amazing!

Laney: It sure is. The beauty of the planet goes on forever.

We arrived back at the estate. I opened the door and I Cheryl was holding on to my shoulder.

Me: Hold on Cheryl you're gonna be all right.

Ash and friends saw her.

Ash: Cheryl!

Dawn: It's great to see you.

Me: Easy guys. Her leg is broken.

Brock: What happened?

Laney: We were in the forests of Missouri and her Mothim showed us that her leg was caught in a bear trap.

Xerneas: So we pulled it off her and we got her here.

We put Cheryl in a bed in the infirmary and Lisa wrapped her leg in a cast.

Lisa: There we go. The bear trap fractured your leg in 3 places and I'm afraid You'll have to rest that leg for 10 to 12 weeks. You should be back on your feet in 4 weeks with crutches.

Cheryl: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome Cheryl. Get some rest and if you need anything let us know.

Cheryl: I will J.D.

Me: And Brock, No funny business. Misty told me about how you instantly fall head-over-heals with beautiful girls. So don't even try anything.

Brock: Oh please. You know I would never… (Goes over to Cheryl and kneels down) You are so beautiful and so…

I grab Brock by his ear and pull him out of the infirmary.

Me: Love has an extremely funny way of dealing with you Brock.

Sorry Cheryl. He gets like this all the time.

Cheryl: It's all right.

Cheryl was on the road to recovery. But it was gonna take a while.

## Part 2: The Start of a Canadian Sequel

In my room, I was packing my things.

Me: (To the Viewers) Today is another great day guys. Today starts day 1 of the most popular show in all of North America: TOTAL DRAMA ISLAND! But this one is gonna be much different than the one me and Naruto attended. It's called Total Drama All Stars World Tour Style! They altered the show to make it have a Heroes VS Villains theme but with a Total Drama World Tour style flare. We're gonna go around the world and do all kinds of awesome challenges that many would find to be death sentences. When me and Naruto were on the show, we dominated the whole show as the Atomic Owls. This time it's gonna be different. We're not gonna be called the Atomic Owls this time. They really raised the stakes in this season and the prize money is now much bigger than ever before. The winner gets the biggest prize in the history of the world: $10 Decillion. That's 10 with 33 zeroes! Unbelievable! This time however it's not gonna be just me and Naruto. Nico, May, Maria, William, Lincoln, and Lynn are gonna participate. It's gonna be so awesome having us all on the show!

I finished packing.

Me: All set. Now to head downstairs.

I went to my closet and pulled out an awesome leather vest. It had the Atomic Owls logo on the back.

I take my suitcase and slide down to the living room. We were all at the front door.

Me: Are you all excited to see us on TV?

Lori: We sure are J.D.

Lana: It's gonna be so cool seeing you guys travel the world and do challenges in different places!

Laney: I don't think our global trip had that.

Me: No it did not.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: We're gonna have an awesome time!

May: We sure are.

Me: You guys know how to reach us right?

Lola: We sure do J.D.

Me: Okay then. Well that's it guys. We'll see you all in a few weeks.

Everyone: Bye guys.

We took a bus to the docks.

Bus Driver: Good luck on Total Drama guys.

Me: Thanks man. It's gonna be awesome!

Bus Driver: Win that money guys.

Naruto: We will.

Lightning: Lightning is ready for some action! Sha-yeah!

Lynn: Me too!

Lincoln: Lets head on over.

Duncan: I'm excited man. I'm ready to kick some major butt.

The Bus Driver left.

Me: Chris said to meet him at Toronto Pearson International Airport. Lets go.

We dashed and flew and we went all the way across the United States Canada Border into Ontario, Canada. Along the way Nico caught a Wingull. We crossed the lake and we were in Toronto, Canada. We arrived at the airport.

Me: Here we are guys. Toronto Pearson International Airport.

We saw a massive Antonov Plane, the largest aircraft ever built by Russia.

Me: We're flying in an Antonov Miri Plane!? Awesome!

Shockwave and Wheeljack we're there too.

Shockwave: That's right J.D. We're gonna be helping Chris out with the challenge ideas.

Me: Sweet!

We saw Chris McLean.

Chris: Hey guys! You're early.

Me: We like being early Chris. How have you been since the Sore Loser Fiasco?

Chris: Been doing good. Lets go in the plane and we'll show you around.

Me: Okay.

Chris: Duncan. I didn't expect you and Lightning to be here before I even announced the contestants.

Duncan: The two of us have been hanging with J.D. and the others for a while.

Chris: I can see that. Lets go.

We went into the plane and it was a breathtaking feat.

Me: Wow! Chris this plane is awesome! I can't wait to get started.

Maria: It's great to be a contestant on this show!

Chris: I know.

We went over our backgrounds and Nico's background shocked Chris and Chef.

Chris (to Nico): So let me get this straight. You killed Ken by accident. And his parents still blamed you for his death?!

Nico: That about sums it up.

Chef (sarcastically): Well, I guess you guys should go to prison, right? After all, you killed your share of villains!

Lynn: Actually, we already explained things to Ken's parents. And they really feel bad about blaming Nico for Ken's death.

Nico: So what? Am I just supposed to just forgive them for all the stuff they said to me?

Chris: Nico, take it from someone who's put several contestants through dangerous challenges. It's probably time for you to just forgive Ken's parents and move on.

Chef: Yeah, man! All these bad feelings you have towards them isn't healthy.

Me: I agree with Chef man. Having all those bad feelings is not good for you. You have to learn to let things go and move on. I know it's tough. But you have to move on.

Nico: (Sigh) You're right J.D. Thanks for that.

Me: No problem. No one can stay mad at anyone forever.

Lincoln: That's true.

Me: Also we have some things to discuss.

We asked Chris to bring back contestants like Heather, Scott, Amy and Eva.

Chris: You sure you want me to include contestants that are like Scott and Heather? I mean, I did promise you guys that I wouldn't.

Nico: We've changed our minds. Just make sure to have them voted off early.

Me: And how about this rule for you?

We went over a new rule for Chris and we discussed that if anyone does Anything and I mean ANYTHING like with Amy, Scott, Heather and Eva, they'll get automatically voted off the plane. But we're not kicking them out of the plane like they did in Total Drama World Tour.

Chris: I like it J.D.

Me: Yeah. Also you're gonna be watching everyone like a hawk and besides what fun would this be if there wasn't a villain to disgrace and ruin?

Chris: That's true and that's a really good point.

Chef: Yeah.

Me: Also we're gonna have some special help for you.

Chris: For the challenges?

Me: Yep. Shockwave and Wheeljack here are gonna help you with that.

Chef: So you guys are gonna help out with setting up challenges.

Shockwave: That is correct.

Chris: Just don't do anything that'll get someone killed! I was lucky enough to get a new season started.

Wheeljack: We'll try not to.

Chris: Good.

We went over the footage of the previous shows and it showed that Heather, Eva, Scott and Amy had done more terrible things than anyone else on the show and they were pure evil incarnate. We had to make sure that the contestants would never do stuff like this again.

An intern came and it was time for the other contestants to arrive.

* * *

The Show began.

Chris: It's time for another awesome season of Total Drama. This time it's gonna be an all star season with a World Tour twist. Lets welcome our contestants. First is our greatest contestant of all time. Please welcome back the Leader of the World Famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm: J.D. Knudson.

Me: Hello everyone! Great to be back.

Chris: Lets also welcome back his brother, the famous Shinobi of the Leaf and son of the 4th Hokage: Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Naruto: Thanks Chris and I'm ready to rock it like last time.

Chris: I know. We also have new contestants with them. First of our newest contestants is Nicolas Chan.

Nico: Thank you all.

Chris: And his awesome girlfriend May.

May: Hey guys!

Chris: Making his debut is Lincoln Loud and his older sister Lynn Loud.

Lincoln: Hello.

Lynn: Sup sports fans?

Chris: We also have the leader and 2nd in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad: William Dunbar and Maria Rockell.

William: Hello everyone!

Maria R.: What's up?

Chris: And we have members of our original cast coming back as well as the members of Revenge of The Island, Pakitew Island and our sister show The Ridonculous Race coming on.

Chris welcomed Jo, Anne Maria, Geoff, Sierra, Brick, Lindsey, Beth, Katie, Sadie, B, Beardo, Brick, Cody, Dakota, Dave, DJ, Ezekiel (Who's back to normal), Harold, Justin, Leshawna, Max, Rodney, Sam, Scarlett, Sky, Staci, Topher, Trent, and Tyler.

Geoff: Glad to be back on this show, Chris. Especially since the one that I hosted before didn't exactly work out.

Chris: I know. I'm sorry Geoff.

Geoff saw us.

Geoff: Wow! J.D. Knudson it's so awesome to meet you man.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Geoff. Congratulations on your engagement with Bridgette.

Geoff: Thanks man and we're now officially husband and wife.

We cheered for them.

Me: Congratulations you guys.

Bridgette: Thanks J.D.

Chris: I'm happy for you all.

We also had Kitty, Emma, Crimson, Ennui, Taylor and Blaineley with us. It was gonna be so cool!

Jo (to Lightning and Duncan): You two won't even be a challenge!

Lightning: You really think so?

Duncan: Try telling that to Red Herring, Hun, Fireball McPhan, and Titanic Twist.

Me: You better watch yourself Jo. Your overconfidence and sports pride will be your downfall.

We also had bracelets on that showed our titles.

I was called the Phoenixmonger

Maria: Mermaid Swimmer

Nico: The Saiyan Pridestorm

Lincoln: The White Thunderbird

Lynn: The Volcanic Athlete

Naruto: The Cyclonic Shinobi

May: The Subzero Flyer

William: The Elemental Shooter

Beth: The Wanna-Be

Blaineley: T.V. Queen

Bridgette: The Soulful Surfer Girl

Chef Hatchet: The Chef

Chris: The Host with the Most

Cody: The Geek

Courtney: The Type-A Force to be Reckoned With

DJ: The Brickhouse with Heart

Duncan: The Delinquent

Eva: The Female Bully

Ezekiel: The Home Schooled Guy

Geoff: The Funniest Guy Around

Gwen: The Loner

Harold: The Dweeb with Mad Skillz

Heather: Queen B

Izzy: The Psycho Hose Beast

Justin: The Eye Candy

Katie: The Sweet Girl

Leshawna: The Sista with 'Tude

Lindsay: The Dumb Princess

Noah: The Schemer

Owen: Crazy Party Guy

Sadie: The Sweet Girl's Friend

Trent: The Cool Guy

Tyler: The Jock that Sucks at Sports

Anne Maria: Jersey Shore Reject

B: Strong Silent Genius

Brick: Cadet

Cameron: Wide-Eyed Bubble-Boy

Dakota: Fame-Monger

Dawn: Moonchild

Jo: Take-No-Prisoners Jock-ette

Lightning: Athletic Overachiever

Mike: Multiple Personality Disorder

Sam: Nice-Guy Gamer

Scott: Devious

Staci: Compulsive Liar

Zoey: Indie Chick

Sammy: Heaven's Ocean Love

Beardo: The Human Soundboard

Dave: The Normal Guy

Ella: The Fairytale Princess

Jasmine: The Outback Survivalist

Leonard: The LARPer

Max: The Super Villain

Rodney: The Country Boy

Scarlett: The Quiet Braniac

Shawn: The Zombie Conspiracy Nut

Sky: The Athlete

Sugar: The Pageant Queen

Topher: The Chris Wannabe

Crimson and Ennui: Goths

Taylor: The Good Hearted Daughter

Me: These labels are cool!

Maria: They sure are.

Lincoln: But I noticed that some of them aren't very nice.

Me: I know but it expresses our personalities.

Lynn: That's true.

Lightning: Lightning likes it. Sha-Blam!

Me: The Atomic Owls are back in business. But I have a feeling we're not gonna be called that.

Chris: And you're right. This season is a whole new theme. We're doing a Heroes VS Villains theme.

Me: I like it!

Chris called all of the Atomic Owls the Angelic Doves. Our logo was a yellow circle with a dove flying with a halo over it's head and rainbow light was shining in the background. Taylor, Crimson and Blaineley were placed on our team. And Chris called the Villains team the Devilish Bats. Their logo was a red circle with a demonic bat with devil horns on its head and fire burned in the background.

Chris (sternly): Alright. Now let me make one thing clear. The old me might've tolerated sore losers and cheaters on this show. But the new me isn't gonna stand for it. If I find out that you've been doing things that would make the Legion of Doom proud, you will be voted off after a challenge is done. Got it?

We nodded.

Me: Way to grow a backbone Chris.

Chris: I know. You'll find out what our first challenge is later. We got some flying to do.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Chris: I know. The first challenge is in the Ural Mountains in Central Russia.

Me: The Ural Mountains. That's 13,000 miles away.

I added the Angelic Doves logo to the back of my vest and we were on our way to the Ural Mountains.

---

We were flying at an incredible speed over the Atlantic Ocean. I was talking to Lori on my laptop as we flew.

Me: So we're heading over to the Ural Mountains in Central Russia and our first challenge is gonna be a tough one.

Lori: We're literally rooting for you J.D. It's gonna be so awesome seeing you all do some amazing challenges.

Me: It's gonna be awesome Lori. I don't know what our first challenge is but I have a strong feeling it's gonna be awesome.

Chris: We'll be landing in a couple of hours so I'll explain the first challenge to you all.

Me: It's time for our first challenge.

Chris: The first challenge will be very cool for most of you! We're heading into a mine in the Ural Mountains to face the Boundary Pokemon, Kyurem!

Me: Kyurem?

Chris explained that we have to face Kyurem with the help from the legendary Pokemon called the Swords of Justice: Cobalion, Virizion, Terrakion and Keldeo.

Me: I've heard about the legendary Swords of Justice. They are a Pokemon group that is very similar to that of the Three Musketeers. They help both Humans and Pokemon alike.

Nico: That is so cool!

Me: What kind of pokemon is Kyurem?

Chris: He's a Dragon Type Pokemon.

Me: Let me see here. Lori, can you put Iris on please?

Lori: Sure.

Iris was on.

Iris: What's up J.D.?

Me: The first challenge is for us to take on a dragon Pokemon called (In Slow Motion) Kyurem.

Iris gasped in horror when she heard the name of that pokemon.

Me: Uh oh. Sounds like you know something about Kyurem.

Iris: Yes. The elder of my village The Village of Dragons told me about Kyurem once. I asked her what the strongest Dragon Type Pokemon is and she told me that Kyurem came into being with Zekrom and Reshiram. Kyurem was bestowed with unsurpassed strength and power. Kyurem is constantly giving off a harsh freezing wind. Kyurem is the most powerful dragon type pokemon in the world!

We gasped when we heard everything she said.

Me: Are you serious Iris!? Kyurem is THAT powerful!?

Iris: He is. Kyurem is that powerful. He has the power to transform and that allows him to wield the power of Reshiram and Zekrom.

Me: Unbelievable. If Kyurem is as strong as you say he is Iris then we're in for one heck of an extremely wild ride.

Iris: That's right J.D. Kyurem beat Keldeo and the Swords of Justice the first time and it showed us how powerful Kyurem is.

Me: Unreal.

Nico: I can't believe Kyurem is that powerful.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Lynn: A pokemon like him must be incredibly tough.

Me: But a Pokemon like Kyurem would be an amazing challenge for all of us. The Most Powerful Dragon type Pokemon taking on all of us.

Then we got a huge surprise when a Meloetta appeared right in my lap.

Me: (Gasp) Oh wow. A Meloetta.

Iris: How did Meloetta get there?

Me: It sure surprised me.

Nico: Same here.

Lincoln: Ash told me a lot about Meloetta. It's a pokemon that is full of surprises. They are usually very shy and tend to appear when you least expect it.

Me: I believe it.

Nico: Would you like to be one of my pokemon Meloetta?

Meloetta agreed and Nico caught it with a Master Ball.

Iris: I wish you all luck guys.

Me: Thanks Iris. Nico is gonna try to catch Kyurem.

Iris: If he does that will make him a legend in the world of Dragon Type Pokemon.

Me: He already is a legend. When we killed Team Rocket he caught Mewtwo and broke their control on him.

Mewtwo: That's right. It's true.

Me: I agree. Thanks guys. We'll let you all know how the challenge went. Or you'll see it on TV.

Lori: We will J.D. Be careful.

Me: Will do.

The call ended.

Me: I'm ready for anything Chris.

Chris: Great. And you'll be awesome for the challenge.

Lynn: OH IT IS ON!

Lincoln: Okay! Operation Win Nico A Kyurem is a go!

Me: You got it buddy.

Gwen: This is gonna be so awesome!

Taylor: I've heard you guys caught a lot of Pokemon.

Me: We sure did Taylor.

D.J.: Will we be hurting animals on this journey?

Me: D.J. I promise you no animals will be hurt. And you heard Chris. As long as we all play by the rules and make sure that villains get their just desserts nothing will happen.

D.J.: Thanks J.D. I feel very protected.

I give him the thumbs up.

Sierra was hugging Cody too tight and she made him hurl his guts out.

Me: Uh Sierra.

Sierra: Oh sorry.

Geoff: Hey Lincoln I heard you won the Big Kahuna of Hawaii contest.

Lincoln: I sure did Geoff. It was an awesome day for me on our global trip.

Me: Lincoln defied the impossible by performing one of the most impossible moves in all of surfing: The Reverse 720 Topside Surf.

Bridgette gasped.

Bridgette: That move is completely impossible!

Me: Lincoln succeeded in pulling it off Bridgette. I'm so proud of him.

Lynn: Me too J.D. Dad taught him how to surf and that was awesome!

Bridgette: That's awesome Lincoln!

Geoff: Way to stuck the surf dude.

Chris: You guys have a lot of talent.

Me: Not to brag but yeah.

Later we arrived at our destination.

---

We went into an abandoned mine and we were accompanied by Cobalion, Virizion, Terrakion and Keldeo - The Swords of Justice!

Me: It's an honor to meet the legendary Swords of Justice.

Cobalion: You too J.D.

Virizion: We heard so much about your adventures and how you have done so much for the world.

Terrakion: You all have a strong heart for everyone you care about.

Keldeo: That's right.

Me: We get that a lot and we have to do everything we can to deliver justice swiftly to our enemies. As long as evil exists in this universe, nothing and no one will be safe from the darkness it casts.

Lincoln: That's right.

We got into a huge cave and out of the shadows came Kyurem.

Kyurem is a gray and blue, bipedal Pokémon of indefinable but seemingly draconic basis. Kyurem has a blue head and snout and has yellow eyes without pupils, has a pair of pointed light bluish horns on its head and a yellow crest on its skull. Three pointed teeth jut out the bottom of either side of its jaws, which are frozen shut by the ice covering its head. Its long, gray neck has lines running around its whole body, legs, arms and tail. It has two arms, each with its own claw and each arm is jointed together from its oddly shaped blue wings, which are believed to be used for flying and storing cold air. Each wing has two spikes of ice. The ice covering the wings can break, revealing gray tendril-like appendages on Kyurem's back. The right side of its body seems to be damaged in some way, as the wing and horn on its head on that side are shorter; the right side of its head also has a spiked edge near its jaw hinge that is absent from its left. Its legs are somewhat slender, and has three sharp ice-like claws on each enormous foot. Its tail has three blue conical spikes on its tip, and appears to be some sort of propulsion device or a container of energy; exactly what it is based on is unclear, but it may be a damaged turbine.

Kyurem has two alternate forms, White Kyurem and Black Kyurem, which are formed by combining with Reshiram and Zekrom, respectively, and share many aspects of their designs with them. It can use Absofusion on their respective Dragon Stones to change to White or Black Kyurem. When transformed into either, its legs are just like before, but shorter and the middle toe becomes ice. As White Kyurem, it has some extra icy details on the legs. Its tail resembles that of Reshiram or Zekrom, but they are attached to the body with three gray parts of skin. The tail is capable of movement and contains four holes: they are horizontal on White Kyurem and vertical on Black Kyurem. The torsos of each form are similar, but White Kyurem's torso is more slim than Black Kyurem's bulky torso. Its shoulders are covered in 'squares' of ice with two pins protruding from each which can come out and 'plug in' the aforementioned holes. As White Kyurem, it has thin arms with two rings and three claws each, wings between the rings on its forearms, and its right arm and wing are frozen. As Black Kyurem, it has Zekrom's arms, but more muscular and without wings, and its left arm and wing are frozen. Its neck is the same shape, but becomes upright; White Kyurem uses Reshiram's fur and Black Kyurem uses Zekrom's skin. In both forms, the ice covering one of Kyurem's jaws (upper for White Kyurem, lower for Black Kyurem) has partially disappeared, allowing it to move its mouth. During battle, Black Kyurem and White Kyurem enter Overdrive mode and tubes sprout from its back to its tail. In White Kyurem's case, the ends of its hair and wings become fiery and its tail acquires fiery highlights. In Black Kyurem's case, parts of its right arm and the tip of the horn on the back of its head turn blue, while its tail lights up with electricity. In Kyurem VS. The Sword of Justice, Kyurem can also change into Black Kyurem or White Kyurem without fusing by channeling the power of powers of both Reshiram and Zekrom it has within itself.

Kyurem generates a powerful, freezing energy inside itself, but its body became frozen when the energy leaked out. Due to an old legend, it may be assumed Kyurem may be hostile towards Pokémon and humans, due to the fact it supposedly ate them if they were found outside at night. It is said to be an extraterrestrial Pokémon according to folklore. Kyurem is the only Pokémon that can learn Glaciate, while its alternate forms White Kyurem and Black Kyurem can respectively learn Ice Burn and Freeze Shock instead. White Kyurem and Black Kyurem can also learn Reshiram's and Zekrom's signature moves Fusion Flare and Fusion Bolt, respectively.

Me: Wow! So that's Kyurem.

Nico: His power is unreal. I can't believe he's that strong.

Lynn: This is gonna be interesting.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Gwen: I'm ready.

Kyurem: So you all have come to challenge me?

Me: We have Kyurem. If we win Nico will catch you and if you win you can go.

Kyurem: You have a deal.

Me: At least he's a pokemon of honor. Lets get him guys!

We powered up and transformed and we all went at Kyurem and he fired a massive blast of fire and I fired a blast of energy and he dodged it and the energy blast blew a hole into the wall.

Me: He's really strong! This is gonna be tougher than we first thought.

Nico: Guys, we need to weaken this Kyurem. Then, I'll catch it with a Master Ball!

Me: Okay.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Lynn: Yeah!

Lightning: Sha-Blam!

We all went at Kyurem and bombarded him with energy blasts and more. Anne Maria was more concerned about her good looks more than the challenge.

Lightning hit Kyurem with a powerful punch and William fired blasts of fire from his blaster at it.

Lightning: It's combo time William! Sha-Pow!

William: You got it Lightning!

William and Lightning charged and were enveloped in an aura of pure fire.

Lightning and William: FIRESTORM PUNCH ASSAULT!

They hit Kyurem with devastating power.

With one light blast of lightning Lincoln weakened Kyurem.

Nico: Now Master Ball go!

Nico threw a Master Ball and caught Kyurem.

Me: You did it Nico!

Nico: YES!

Cody: Way to go man!

Chris: The Angelic Doves win the first challenge!

We cheered.

Me: This was so awesome!

Chris: I'm glad you all had fun. Now, let me review the footage to make sure everyone followed the rules.

Me: Okay.

Chris looked over what everyone on the villains did and all he saw was Anne Maria styling and standing there doing nothing.

Chris: Well it looks like Anne Maria is out.

Anne Maria: What!?

Chris: Refusing to take part in the challenge is an automatic elimination from the show.

Anne Maria: It's not my fault I have to worry about my looks!

Chris (to Anne Maria): So while everyone else was fighting for their lives, you were admiring yourself?!

Anne Maria: Why do you care? You just want ratings.

Chris: Things change! J.D. and the others made me a better person. Who do you think told them about Heather, Amy, Eva, and Scott, huh? Do you know that I didn't even want someone like you as a contestant? Most of the others thought I was crazy bringing in a Jersey Shore Reject who cares only about herself and her good looks!

Anne Maria: Hey, I'll have you know-

Chris: UH UH! THIS IS WHERE YOU ZIP IT! THE ADULT IS TALKING! What if someone got killed by that Kyurem because you were lazy, huh? Big deal right? Because that's on you. And if you died because of that Pokemon, I feel like that's on me.

Nico: Anne Maria you have failed this challenge.

Me: You said it man. (We high five) But.. (Gulps) Chris remind me never to get on your bad side.

Chris: I know.

Anne Maria was eliminated. In the cargo hold there was a section for the eliminated contestants.

We got on the plane and set out for our next destination.

Me: Great job guys.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: So how you liking being on Total Drama, Lincoln?

Lincoln: It is AWESOME!

Lynn: I have a feeling that the next challenge is gonna be just as awesome as this one.

William: I have a feeling too.

Maria: And I can't wait.

Chris: Well the first challenge is done and a competitor was eliminated thanks to the new rules enforced. We have another great challenge ahead. Who will get sent to the loser section next? Find out next time on TOTAL.. DRAMA.. ALL STARS!

End of Part 1

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Part of the sequel saga of Total Drama is complete. I got the idea for the first challenge of fighting Kyurem from the awesome 2012 movie Pokemon Kyurem VS The Sword of Justice. That was an awesome movie! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The next part is in the Roman Colosseum in Italy and that's gonna be a combination of the Phobia Factor and a fight challenge. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Face your Fear in Rome

In the air, the plane was flying over central Europe.

Me: I can't wait for the next challenge guys.

Lincoln: Me too J.D.

Lynn: This is gonna be sweet!

Me: It sure is.

Nico: I hope we get to stomp some bad guys.

Gwen: Me too.

Jo: Whatever. I'm gonna leave all you losers in the dirt and smear my victory in your faces.

Lynn: Bring it on you loser!

Jo: (Ticked) WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

Chris: All right everyone. It's time for our next challenge. We're going to be doing it in my favorite gladiatorial arena: The Roman Colosseum!

Me: Aw sweet! We're going to Rome, Italy.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool! We were there on our global vacation.

Chris: I know. We have an awesome challenge set up for you all.

May: We can't wait for it.

Maria: This is gonna be awesome!

Bridgette: Lets do this.

We landed in Rome, Italy and we were in the famous Roman Colosseum, home to 3,000 years of the famous Gladiator Fights during the Roman Empire.

Me: Wow! We're in the Roman Colosseum! Just like the awesome gladiator fights of history.

Lightning: Lightning ready to fight! Sha-Blam!

Me: Me too man!

We high five!

Chris: Okay guys. Here's how the challenge goes. It's gonna be a combination of Phobia Factor and Sucker Punched

Me: I love those challenges!

Chris: I know.

Chris went over the rules and they were pretty simple.

Jo: I'll pound all you losers into the dirt and make you all cry for your mommies.

Chris: Jo, was I not making myself clear on the rules? Or do I speak Spanish?!

Owen: I wouldn't mind if you spoke Spanish, Chris.

Chris: That was a rhetorical question, Owen!

Me: Obviously she has wax for brains.

Chris: Since J.D. and Naruto won Phobia Factor last season J.D. and Naruto get a free pass because J.D. is afraid of nothing and Naruto conquered his fear of ghosts and we don't have the resources to help Naruto conquer his new fear. I have something special planned for J.D.

Gwen: What's your current fear Naruto?

Naruto: My current fear is losing all the people that I have that are precious to me.

Me: Naruto has been through what many people would make a walk through Hell seem like Child's Play.

Gwen: Oh that's right.

Geoff: Naruto, I heard about what you went through and I'm so sorry.

Naruto: It's all right Geoff.

Trent: That must've been awful for you.

Chef: It's enough to give the hardest known soldier nightmares.

Me: Yeah.

Chris: I'm sorry that happened to you Naruto. But lets get the challenge started. First up is Lynn Loud Jr.!

Lynn: Wish me luck guys.

Me: Not that you need it but good luck Lynn.

Lincoln: Show no mercy Lynn!

Lynn: You got it bro!

Lynn walked onto the arena and she was facing Jo.

Me: This is gonna be a tough one.

Lincoln: It sure is.

I set up a holographic view screen and it showed everyone back home.

Me: Hey guys. I set up a view screen for you all to watch.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

Leni: It's totes gonna be awesome to see you all during the challenge.

Luna: Show no mercy dude!

Me: We won't.

Brick: How bad do you think this is gonna be sir!?

Me: This is gonna be a tough one Cadet Brick!

Lynn: I'm gonna make you eat everything you said Jo!

Jo: I would like to see you try you bad luck loser!

We gasped in sheer horror.

OH SHE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Me: Uh oh!

Lori: Oh crud! Jo just literally pushed Lynn over the edge!

Lucy: That girl just dug her own grave.

Lynn was infuriated!

Lynn: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY!?

Jo (to Lynn): Yeah. You heard right! I know about the Bad Luck Karma Travesty. For all the villains you take down, you're the worst of them all! I guess you're a hypocrite as well! You know what the worst part is. Your sister Lily got her boss Mr. Krabs arrested when he was nothing but kind to her. And your other sister Lola killed Deadshot and made his daughter fatherless.

Me: How the heck does she know all that?

Nico: She must've heard all about our adventures.

Me: Oh (Censored).

Lynn then suddenly WENT BALLISTIC! She went level 11 rage and screamed in so much rage and fury that it was unbelievable! She lunged at Jo and mercilessly thrashed her into oblivion in a deadly rage. Jo was badly beaten up and Lightning stepped in and restrained her.

Lightning: Lynn stop it! She's had enough! Just calm down Lynn.

Lynn did so and she saw what she had done and she broke down crying hard into Lightning's chest as he comforted her.

Chris: What Jo said made her the lowest of the low.

Me: What an honorless scumbag. She's nothing but a sore loser.

But Jo suddenly got back up. She was bleeding bad and her clothes were shredded and she was covered in bloody bruises, scrapes and some of her teeth were knocked out.

Me: Wow! She is REALLY tough.

But Jo collapsed from being to weak from the thrashing she received.

Nico: Jo you have failed Canada.

Me: You said it man.

Lori: Jo literally disgusts me!

Luna: What she said to Lynn was major harsh dudes!

Luan: I'm so mad at her I can't think of a joke!

Lucy: I hope she burns in fire for that!

Lola: Let me at her!

Lana: Save some for me!

Lana and Lola flew out to us and got to Rome really quick.

Chris: Wow! You two got here fast.

Lana and Lola went at Jo and they pulverized her really bad and

Lola bit Jo in the ankle and she screamed in excruciating pain. Lola's bite was not only strong enough to draw blood but it was strong enough to really cause some nasty damage!

Me: Oh man!

Chris: Aye yi yi!

Chef: Man she is gonna feel that!

Me: No kidding.

Lincoln stepped in.

Lincoln: Okay you two. She has had enough.

Lincoln saw the nasty wound on Jo's ankle and he saw that Lola's bite was powerful enough to rip a huge chunk out of her ankle!

Me: Holy Ham Hawks! Lola's bite ripped her ankle to shreds.

Lola got the taste of blood in her mouth and she spit it out and we saw the chunk of flesh and tissue she ripped out of Jo's ankle and we hurled our guts out.

Me: (Vomits)

Nico: That is gross! But Jo the Jock you have failed all of Canada.

Jo was automatically eliminated and the challenge continued. Lola and Lana decided to stay and watch the rest.

---

Nico was up next.

Chris: You're not gonna like this one Nico.

Out onto the arena floor came a Robot version of Slappy the Living Dummy from Goosebumps.

Nico: Slappy!

Slappy (to Nico): Slappy's not happy!

Nico: (uses Undergrowth's vines to pull Slappy over) Get over here! (punches Slappy) Eat your heart out, Scorpion!

Nico fired a blast of energy and blew the robot Slappy to pieces.

Chris: Nico wins a point for the Doves!

Me: Way to go Nico!

Nico: Thanks guys. And Chris I conquered my fear of Slappy when we faced the Fright Knight.

Chris: I heard. But I wanted to see if it was true. (To the blown apart Robot Slappy) Slappy you have failed this world.

Nico: Hey that was my line!

Chris: (Laughs) Sorry man I couldn't resist.

---

Zoey was up next. Out onto the arena came disgraced Total Drama competitor Scott.

Duncan: Scott!? What is he doing here!?

Me: He's back for a rematch.

Zoey (to Duncan): I'll face Scott, Duncan. It's what I should've done when he came after J.D. for revenge.

Me: Show no mercy Zoey.

Zoey: I intend not to.

Zoey walked onto the Arena.

Scott: Zoey, it's been a while.

Zoey: I'll never forgive you for what you did to Mike. You got him kicked off because of your own selfishness.

Scott (to Zoey): After I'm done with you, Duncan's next!

A storm was building up above them. Thunder rumbled above us. Zoey remembered all the horrible things that Scott did to her and Mike. Then she roared in extreme rage and lightning and thunder crashed behind her.

She ripped off the bottom part of her tank top and tied it around her head like a headband and she put on war paint. The Wrath of COMMANDO ZOEY has been unleashed!

Cameron: Oh man! When Zoey turns into Commando Zoey, she will not stop until her enemy pays in blood.

Me: I saw this and Zoey is gonna make Scott suffer.

Lana: I like it.

Lola: Get him Zoey!

Zoey: It's payback time! And I don't care if that's okay with everyone! (Evil Laughter) (Thunder Crashes)

Zoey then shocked us all by sprouting angel wings made of Rose Petals. Zoey slammed her fist into Scott's face and she kicked him in the stomach and she dealt a deadly roundhouse kick into his face with devastating force. Scott was bleeding bad. Then a figure appeared and it was a Pokemon.

Me: Look at that Pokemon. It looks like a jellyfish.

Nico: Oh no. That's a Nihilego!

Me: A Nihilego? The Parasite Pokemon that can cause people to go insane by latching onto their heads!?

Nico: That's the very one. But it is said to act like a little human girl. No offense Lana, Lola.

Lana and Lola: None taken.

Lana: But that Pokemon doesn't sound very friendly.

Lola: It sure doesn't look like it either.

Me: No it doesn't. But wait. From what I remember Nihilego is an Ultra Beast Pokemon and you don't have an Ultra Beast yet Nico.

Nico: You're right J.D. and no I don't.

I give him an Ultra Ball.

Me: Use an Ultra Ball for this one man.

Nico: No problem.

Me: But lets wait for the right moment.

Nico: Okay.

The Nihilego latched onto Scott and his eyes were blank and glowing red with pure unrestrained evil. Scott went nuts! The Nihilego-Scott punched at Zoey and she fought back viciously and pulverized both Scott and Nihilego. The Nihilego let go of Scott.

Me: Now's your chance Nico!

Nico: You got it. Ultra Ball go!

Nico threw the ball and the Nihilego was caught.

Me: You did it Nico!

Nico: My first Ultra Beast Pokemon.

Me: First of many.

Chris: Zoey wins!

We cheered.

Nico: Scott the Loser you have failed Canada!

Me: You tell him man!

It was a win-win. Zoey got to dish out some justice on Scott and

Nico got his first ever Ultra Beast Pokemon.

---

Next up was Bridgette.

Chris: We have a guest returning to our show. Here's EVA!

Everyone: OH NO!

We saw Eva and she was back for revenge!

Chris: Don't worry. Eva's not returning as a contestant. But she got out of jail early for good behavior. So she's participating as a guest contestant just for you guys to kick her butt!

Eva (to Bridgette): Your girl buddies aren't here to help you this time!

Bridgette: I have my friends with me in my heart you old hag!

Then Eva suddenly was enraged.

Me: Uh oh.

Eva: What did you just CALL ME!?

Lincoln: You heard her! She called you an old hag you wretch!

Me: Lincoln you're not helping.

Lincoln: Sorry.

Eva then WENT BALLISTIC!

Eva: NO ONE CALLS ME AN OLD HAG!

Me: Oh (Censored)! NOW SHE'S IN FOR IT!

Bridgette: I'm not scared of you anymore Eva!

Bridgette punched Eva in the face with devastating force and leg swept her and kicked her in the back and sent her flying into the air. Bridgette spread wings made of pure water and flew up to her and dealt a spinning axe kick to her stomach and sent her crashing into the ground. Eva was a broken and battered and bloody mess.

Me: Wow! What a kick!

Geoff was even more in love with Bridgette than ever before.

Nico: Good show! Eva you have failed all of Canada.

Me: You tell her man.

Chris: Bridgette wins!

Bridgette: I'm not the same Bridgette who cowered in fear before you Eva! I am now much stronger than you both physically and mentally. You tried to hurt my friends and I will never let you affect me. Let me warn you Eva. If you ever come near or threaten my friends again, I will kill you!

Bridgette grabbed her by the shirt.

Bridgette: Do you understand me you psycho!?

Eva was now terrified of Bridgette. She nodded in pure fear.

She dropped her and left the arena and Bridgette and Geoff hugged and kissed.

Geoff: I'm so proud of you babe.

Bridgette: Thanks Geoff Bear.

They kissed.

Everyone: Awww.

We cheered for them.

Chris was choked up.

---

Next was Gwen and she was facing Heather.

Gwen: Hello Heather. You're looking really well for a narcissistic psychotic (Censored)

Heather: Oh shut up you goth loner!

Gwen: You're the true loner Heather and you have a curse that's going to kill you.

Heather (to Gwen): I might die in a few years thanks to this curse. But at least I'll make sure you die too! And this time, Little Beverly isn't here to bail you out!

Nico: Curse? What curse?

Me: You heard about how Heather came and how she was going to get revenge on me right?

Nico: I sure did.

Me: After Gwen and Beverly defeated Heather, we sent her to the Antarctica Prison forever. But she now has a terrible curse on her. It's a death curse and it will kill her in four years. (I look at a timer on my device) This is a timer that shows how much time is left before the Curse claims Heather's Miserable life and the Grim Reaper sends her wretched soul to the Afterlife. She has 2 years, 5 months, 2 weeks, 3 days, 4 hours, 12 minutes and 47 seconds left.

Nico: (Whistles) That's a long timer. But won't her parents be sad that she will die?

Me: No way. I talked to them about this and they were throwing a party and they were actually glad that Heather is gonna die.

---

Me: (Narrating) **I visited Heather's Parents in Manitoba, Canada and they were actually glad that Heather was gonna die because of this curse. They told me something that no parent should ever have to hear.**

Heather's mom: Are you crazy J.D.!? Heather is the worst ever mistake we could've made. She hates everything and all of us and claims to be much better than all of us combined.

Heather's dad: Heather is a menace to her family and we even tried electroshock therapy to get her back to her sweet self. But it didn't work!

Me: **I was actually shocked when they did that to her. I may hate Heather for all the terrible things she has done on all the shows but that is taking things way too far.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Normally I would despise such behavior. But in Heather's case I'm more than willing to make an exception.

Nico: I can tell they hate Heather. And I have a feeling that when the curse kills her she will be buried in an unmarked grave.

Me: I have that same feeling too Nico.

Lori: Heather literally disgusts me! I can't believe that little freak!

Leni: She totes needs to die!

Luna: Dude! That is low even for you Leni!

Luan: Yeah Leni. Heather needs to go Low! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it? But Seriously, I hate Heather, but I would never wish that on her.

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan! But I agree with you.

Lucy: I hope Heather dies a horrible and agonizing death.

Laney: Lucy! That's not nice.

Lucy: Sorry Laney. I hate Heather just as much as anyone else.

Nathan: I hate her too Lucy. But that is taking things too far.

Nick F.: It's absolutely awful that she did all the things she did.

Vince: I agree Nick. But she deserves it.

Me: I agree guys. Heather was a nice girl back when she was a little kid and now she is a psychotic sociopathic freak.

Lincoln: You're telling me J.D.

Lynn: That girl has some serious problems.

Lightning: Lightning agrees with you Lynn. Sha-Blam!

Me: Yeah Lightning.

Gwen spread her black angel wings and flew at Heather and punched her in the face with incredible force and slammed her knee into her stomach and Heather belched up a huge amount of blood. Gwen kicked her in the face and elbowed her in the mouth and knocked out most of her teeth.

I noticed something on my timer. The countdown sped up.

Me: This is unusual.

Nico: What is it?

Me: It seems that whenever Heather takes a powerful hit it hastens the curse.

Leshawna: I hope Heather dies in the ring.

Me: That would be nice. But I prefer to have nature take its course and kill her when time is up. Gwen! That's enough.

Gwen stopped and Heather was knocked down.

Chris: Gwen wins!

We cheered wildly for her and the timer now said that Heather has 18 days left to live.

Me: Well. 18 days left.

Nico: Heather you have failed this world.

Me: She sure has. She has 2 and a half weeks left to live. I hope she finds death enjoyable.

---

Sammy was facing her evil twin sister Amy.

Sammy: You are the worst sister in the world Amy.

Amy: You make me sick Samey. I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!

Sammy had a blue aura flare up to an incredible degree.

Sammy: Wow! That was intense!

Me: It's what happens when someone hates us to an incredible degree and it makes us more powerful.

Sammy: I like it. Amy you are the sister from Hell and you need to be destroyed!

Amy: But why is your hair blue?

Sammy: I dyed it blue to avoid confusion between us. I'm the pure good twin from Heaven and you are the pure evil twin from Hell.

Amy (to Sammy): If I can't have that money, I'll make sure you can't have it either!

Sammy: Bring it on loser!

Sammy spread blue angel wings glowing in a Kirlian Lightning Aura. Amy was shocked.

Amy: Samey what happened to you!?

Sammy: I'm not the same as I was when I beat your face in the first time. And for the last time my name is Sammy!

Sammy dashed and kneed Amy in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

Chris: How did Amy get all the way over to the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate that one time?

Me: It was a genius method Chris. She found this really amazing cave system that stretched all the way from Muskoka, Ontario, Canada to the forest outside of Gotham Royal York. Here's what it said.

On a holographic screen on my device I showed him the cave.

Me: It was a 338 mile long cave system that went all the way underneath Lake Huron and that's how the sore losers were able to get across the United States Canada Border completely undetected.

Chris: That is really awesome!

Chef: And it's very clever too.

Nico: It was an amazing sight. It took thousands of years to form a cave like that.

Nicole: We were amazed at how it became like that.

Me: We sure were.

Sammy knocked Amy out and she blew on her fist.

Sammy: You mess with my friends again and you will pay for it dearly.

Chris: Sammy wins!

We cheered for her.

Nico: You sore losers have failed Canada!

Me: That's telling them Nico! (We high five)

---

Maria was facing her fear: SHARKS! She was standing in the middle of a giant water tank on a platform in the middle of the tank and three sharks were circling her.

Wheeljack (to Maria): We were considering on bringing in your former Meta Breed teammates. But then we would've gotten Chris in trouble for bringing in former metahuman criminals.

Maria: That's all right guys.

Chris: If you can survive for 10 seconds on that platform you win.

Maria: Oh that's easy.

William: You can do it Maria!

Me: Show those sharks who's boss!

The timer began and Maria was standing in the circle. She was scared but she was getting better. When the timer buzzed at zero, Maria did it! We cheered for her.

* * *

William was facing a robot that looked like him when he was brainwashed by X.A.N.A.

William fired a blast of fire from his blaster and it burned the robot and revealed it's metal underneath.

William then kicked it's head clean off it's body and it exploded.

KABOOMM!

Chris: William Wins!

We cheered for him and Maria kissed him all over and left blue lipstick marks all over his face and he giggled goofily.

Nico: Robot X.A.N.A. you have failed the Digital World and this world.

Me: That's telling him Nico. What's left of him anyway.

Nico: Yeah.

* * *

Lincoln was up next and he was facing his fear: Being beaten up by his sisters. He was facing Robots that looked like his sisters and they were ready to kill him. But Lincoln summoned up every ounce of his courage and went at them and pulverized them in their faces and blew them apart and then the Robot Lynn got the drop on him and grabbed his leg and slammed it on her leg and broke it.

Lincoln: (SCREAMS IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN)

Me: Geez!

Nico: That Robot Lynn broke his leg!

Lincoln's sisters: LINKY/LINCOLN/BIG BROTHER!

Lana and Lola jumped in and smashed the robot Lynn to pieces.

We carried Lincoln and we saw that his leg bone was protruding through his leg.

Me: Wow! That is an nasty broken leg!

Lola: Oh Linky!

Lana: That robot Lynn was merciless.

Nico: I can't believe I'm about to say this again but Loud Sisters you have failed this world.

Me: No kidding. But thank goodness those robots weren't the real thing.

May: No kidding.

Lincoln was taken to the infirmary on the plane and the rest of the Loud Family arrived and Lisa was looking him over. Lincoln had to undergo surgery and Lisa did some amazing stuff. She had to use a special torch to weld and reset the bone. But he'll be out of commission for 12 to 16 weeks. He was now in a wheelchair. The rest of the Loud Family decided to stay and root us on and Vince and Carol along with Nathan and Nick decided to watch too. Nico used a potion Sora gave him on Lincoln and it healed him.

May was facing the scariest pokemon she has ever encountered: a Dusclops.

Me: She's facing a Dusclops?

Nico: She sure is. That Pokemon is a wicked one. It can hypnotize people and pokemon.

Me: Cool and dangerous.

Then we saw another cool Pokemon land by May.

Me: Hey it's a Dragalge!

Nico: That's a cool Pokemon.

Me: Go for it man.

Nico: I will.

Nico threw a Pokeball and caught the Dragalge.

Lily: That Pokemon is really cool. It looks like a Leafy Sea Dragon.

Lynn: A Leafy Sea Dragon?

Me: It's a type of Seahorse that lives in the ocean off the coast of Southern Australia.

Carol: Those creatures are really cool.

Vince: They sure are.

Ella: I think they are all extraordinary creatures.

Me: Me too Ella.

The Dusclops used it's Hypnosis on May. But her will was far too strong and she flared up her ice fire and froze it. Nico caught the Dusclops.

My match was next.

Chris: J.D. your match is a special match. I believe you know this pokemon.

We got a surprise and a Primeape came out.

Me: It's a Primeape.

Nico: This is gonna be a tough one for you J.D. I already have a Primeape.

Me: This one is mine. I also heard that Ash had a Primeape and it nearly beat him up really bad and sent Jessie flying into a rock.

Jessie: Don't remind me.

Ash: Yeah I still get pain from the bruises it gave me.

Me: Ouch. Lets dance Primeape. Come on you overgrown banana chewer!

Primeape then went crazy!

I went Super Angel and we went at each other I slammed my fist into its nose. Then it WENT BALLISTIC! It's eyes glowed red with pure unrestrained rage and madness. Primeape began its most relentless and strongest attack: THRASH! It was now completely out of control and set its sights on me and we really went at each other. Our strength and speed was incredible and it was a vicious and dangerous fight of unimaginable fury. Primeape was punching me at a ferocious level and I was getting beaten up at a vicious rate. When it stopped I had blood dripping from my mouth and I had nasty cuts on my face and blood dripping from my nose and nasty cuts and bleeding bruises from my arms and legs and my clothes were torn up. I was getting slaughtered!

Me: (Spits out blood) This monkey is starting to make me mad!

I kicked it in the face and knocked it out. I threw a pokeball and caught the Primeape.

Nico: He did it!

I fainted.

Xerneas came and I was badly hurt. But I was gonna be all right. What doesn't kill you makes you stronger. My accelerated healing was gonna make me better in 12 hours.

But the Angelic Doves won the challenge and Jo was kicked out. But Lisa had to cut off Jo's foot because of how badly mangled it was. Jo's jock life was over.

THE END

---

Part 2 is done. This had to be the most brutal fight chapter we ever did. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next for part three is Morocco and were gonna have a nuclear hot spicy food eating contest. Get ready to feel the fire! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Spicy Moroccan Death

In the air we were eating an awesome breakfast. We were flying over the Central Mediterranean Sea.

Me: I don't know what our next destination is but I have a feeling it's gonna be good.

Lori: I literally can't wait either.

Lincoln was talking to Sora on a holoscreen.

Lincoln: Thanks for healing me, Sora. I don't even need the wheelchair anymore since my leg's all better.

Sora: Glad to hear it, Lincoln. But one of these days, we'll have to give you accelerated healing like J.D.

Lincoln: I'm sure that can be arranged.

Then we heard Manaphy cry.

May (to Max): I know you didn't just make Manaphy cry!

Max: So what if I did!?

Me: You're disgusting Max!

May pulverized Max ferociously.

Chris (to Max in disgust): Insulting a baby girl, Max? That's a new low even for you!

Me: Actually Chris, Manaphy is a Pokemon and May and Manaphy have been very close ever since she found it as an egg.

Chris: I never knew about that. But Max is the one that's getting booted next!

Me: You said it Chris.

Chris: We'll do that later. Cause it's time for our next challenge. In Morocco!

Me: Morocco! Awesome! I can't wait. I saw on the Ridonculus Race that you all had to eat a super spicy stew made from super powerful spices.

Naruto: And we ate that super spicy stew in the Brunch of Disgustingness 2.0 last time.

Me: I'll never forget that bro!

Lori: That must've been good stew.

Me: It was.

Chris: Then you'll like what this next challenge is gonna be.

Harold just ate a spicy pepper.

Harold: MY BISCUITS ARE BURNING!

Lily fired a blast of water and got Harold wet and steam was coming off of him.

Lily: Sorry about that Harold. Are you okay?

Harold: I'm fine Lily. But thank you.

Lily: You're welcome.

We landed in Morocco and we were at a Moroccan restaurant.

Chris went over the challenge.

Chris: Todays challenge is gonna be what I like to call the **12 Spicy Stews of The Apocalypse.** 🌶🔥🌶

Satanic cultist choir plays and thunder and lightning crashes and real fire burns in the background.

Me: Oh yeah! I love nuclear hot food Chris.

Chris: I know and you have an amazing iron stomach J.D. You each will be given 12 stews made with some of the hottest spices in the world and each one will be hotter than the next. The team that finishes the most bowls of stew wins the challenge.

Lincoln: I love spicy food Chris.

Lynn: I do too Chris. I eat blazing hot Spicy Subs.

Lightning: Lightning is ready to burn! Sha-Wow!

Chris: Love that spirit guys. Here's the first stew.

We were given big bowls of spicy stew with Moroccan couscous in it and the broth was made of different spices.

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm. Delicious.

Lincoln: It sure smells good.

Chris: You may eat.

I took a spoon and slurped it up and it was good.

Me: Yum. There's cinnamon and saffron in it and lots of ginger and cumin.

Lincoln: It's really tasty.

Lynn: It sure is.

We drank our bowls.

Me: Whew! (Sniffs) Loaded with enough cinnamon to rival toothpaste.

Lincoln: That was tasty.

Lynn: At least it makes your breath smell good.

Lola: I think that soup looks tasty.

Chef: Here Lola. Try some.

Lola: Thank you Chef.

Lola had some too and it was tasty.

All of our team finished.

Chris: The Angelic Doves win the first round!

Me: Tasty soup Chris.

Chris: I'm glad you liked it. Here comes the Level soup. The level of spice increases as we go on.

We had the Level 2 soup and it had A LOT of Paprika.

Me: Tasty and spicy.

Round two was won by us.

Beth (to Maria): You're not feeling any pain from the spicy food.

Maria: I have water powers, remember?

Beth: Oh yeah. You guys have a lot of awesome powers.

* * *

A Montage showed us eating all the stews from 3 to 11. Stews 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 were mild to moderate. But levels 10 and 11 were insanely spicy and they had so much explosively spicy spice in them that they were hot enough to blow your head right off your entire body.

* * *

Chris: Boy you guys are really spicy people!

Me: I love it Chris.

Nico: This spice has failed this country.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Nico.

Luan: You guys sure know how to Spice things up! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's Joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Chris: (Laughs) That was a good joke. Now here's the final stew.

We got a surprise. A Mega Camerupt came in and on its volcano horn was a pot with a nuclear symbol on it and a Charmeleon was next to it.

Nico: Oh wow! It's a Mega Camerupt!

Me: We don't have any Mega Pokemon.

Nico: It's perfect for you J.D.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Chris: I actually had these two pokemon come to help out. You two can catch them when the challenge is done.

Me: Thanks Chris.

Nico: But first bring on the soup!

Charmeleon took the pot off of the Mega Camerupt and put it on the floor and put on a welding mask and gloves and poured us the soup. It was a glowing neon red soup that burned with the intensity of lava from the surface of the sun and it was so spicy that it was making my geiger counter go haywire and it was even making me sweat like a pig.

Me: Wow! The heat coming from it is incredible!

Chris: This is the hottest stew ever made. It's made from the spice powders and capsaicin extracts of the hottest peppers ever known to man. It's made from the Ghost Pepper, The Trinidad Moruga, The Carolina Reaper, The Dragons Breath, The Guatemalan Insanity Pepper and the Tears of Zephos.

We gasped in sheer horror!

Laney: There is absolutely no way anyone can eat that level of spice!

Lori: That kind of stew will literally kill them!

Lucy: I'll be sure to say something nice at all your funerals.

Me: The Seven Deadly Peppers of Sin. I love it Chris.

Then we heard guns cock and we saw disgraced Ridonculous Race competitors, the figure skaters Josee and Jacques pointing guns at us.

Me: Ridonculous Race competitors Josee and Jacques!? What are you two doing here!?

Jacques: What else?

Josee: We're here to kill you all!

I fired my laser vision and melted their guns.

Maria: Guys, me and William will handle these two. Just continue with the challenge!

Me: Okay guys.

Maria and William faced Josee and Jacque.

Maria (to Josee and Jacquee): We're giving you a chance to turn back now. While you still can!

Jacques: Never! We're not going to stop until we kill J.D. for making us lose!

Bridgette: Did you win Ridonculous Race?

Me: Believe it or not yes I have. I won the whole competition back 7 years ago and dominated the whole competition. Jacque and Josee we're infuriated about it and they now hate me with a vengeance.

Chris: That is disgraceful that they can't accept defeat like that.

Lynn: What a couple of sore losers!

Lincoln: You said it Lynn.

William (to Josee and Jacquee): You two give figure skaters a bad name! Cornelia is way more better then you two!

Josee had eyes burning with rage and ballistic fury!

Josee (throws knife at Maria): See how you like this!

Maria turned into her water form and the knife went through her, rebounded off the wall and hit Josee in the shoulder.

She screamed in pain.

William: You two like figure skating on ice with your skates. Let's see how well you skate on ice without them! (fires ice below Josee and Jacquee)

The ice blast froze the floor and they slipped and fell and William and Maria viciously pulverized them both into a bloody mess.

William: Two more sore losers down for the count.

The two of them didn't realize that Scarlet was glaring at them.

Nico: Jacque and Josee, you two have failed not only all of Canada but the entirety of the world of Olympic Skating!

Me: You tell them man!

I scooped up my soup with my spoon and it melted through the spoon onto the floor and burned through the floor and through the ground in an intense fire.

Me: WOW! This soup is like magma from the core of the Sun!

Nico: It sure looks potent.

I drank my soup and then a massive aura of fire exploded all around me and it was so mindblowingly hot and spicy and it was delicious too and my powers were intensified to an unbelievable degree.

Me: Wow! What power!

My fire aura was so incredibly strong that it was unbelievable! But we won the challenge regardless. Most of the contesttants were screaming in excruciating pain as fire exploded out of their mouths. We left the restaurant and in a bazaar we saw a Hypno.

Me: Hey look there! It's a Hypno.

Nico: You don't have one J.D.

Me: I heard it has a powerful hypnotic spell. Let me try something on it. I don't know if I told you all this but I have the ability to hypnotize people with just my eyes.

Owen: Wow! J.D. That is so awesome!

Geoff: That is amazing dude!

Me: It sure is. It takes incredible focus and concentration to achieve a feat.

We saw a Moroccan man and he was having a contest. If anyone can withstand Hypno's hypnosis for 60 seconds they win 500 billion Dirhams which is $52,110,000,000 in American money.

Me: Let me see if I have what it takes.

I go over.

Me: Has anyone ever lasted 1 minute against Hypno's hypnotism?

Man: (Arabic Accent) No my friend. No has even come close.

Me: Maybe I can try.

I was looking at the Hypno and it used its pendulum to try and hypnotize me. But my will was far too strong to be hypnotized and I managed to defy the impossible. I won with no problem! The man gave me a case full of gold bricks totaling $52,110,000,000.00. I also tested my hypnotic glare on the Hypno and I still had it. I threw a pokeball and caught the Hypno. Max was thrown into the loser section. Josee and Jacque were tied up and were later gonna be going to one of prisons. Nico caught the Chameleon and I caught the Mega Camerupt.

End of Part 3.

---

Part 3 done. I wanted to make this a Spice challenge. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Part 4 is in the Seychelles Islands in the Indian Ocean and we're gonna be having a dancing challenge. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Tropical Dancing

In the air, we were flying over southwestern Africa for the next destination.

I was reading a book and having a great breakfast.

Scarlet: Can I talk to you for a second J.D.?

Me: Certainly Scarlet. But if this has anything to do with the last challenge then what is it?

Scarlet: You really want to bring up Jacques and Josee right now when they're still being hospitalized in one of your prisons?

Me: (Confused) Wait. Why are you putting that on me?

Maria (walks into the room): Because J.D., I think she's just reached her main point - us being here isn't her main problem.

Scarlet: (scowling) I don't think you were invited into this conversation, Maria.

Maria: (raises an eyebrow) I wasn't? So you weren't about to blame J.D. for Jacques and Josee's injuries, which they brought on themselves?

Scarlet: Well, now that you're here, I'm perfectly capable of blaming you. Since it was you and William who put that beating on them.

Maria: (narrows her eyes) After they pulled guns on us. And after we asked them repeatedly to stand down. That was when Josee decided the best course of action was to pick up a (censored) knife and throw it at me. She got herself stabbed in the shoulder due to choices she made. Did me and William beat her and Jacques up? Yes, we did. That was after they threatened our lives. Pretty self-explanatory, if you ask me.

Scarlet: (snarls) And you two seemed all too eager to give them a beating. Didn't you?

Maria: If that's what it took to get them to back down, then that's what we were willing to do. You clearly weren't.

Scarlet: Because I still think they could have been talked to!

Maria: Words weren't going to work with them. Actions spoke louder. We told them not to take a single step. They took that step. And we upheld our word.

Scarlet: (snorts) Because a villain's word means so much.

Me: C'mon, now-

Maria: (chuckles darkly) No, J.D., let her say it. That's her biggest problem. It's not us being here. It's that an entire team of former villains have your complete trust just like the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. (to Scarlet) Actually, you're implying that it's more regarding me and William.

Scarlet: (narrows her eyes) And what do you plan on doing about it?

Maria: Simple. Keep the fighting where it belongs. It doesn't belong with the rest of our friends. But I bet that they're gonna want a piece of you as well.

Scarlet: Just beating someone up doesn't solve everything!

Maria: And we know that. But don't try to change the subject. Right now, we're discussing your animosity towards the trust that J.D. and the others have towards me, William, and the rest of the Redemption Squad.

Scarlet: (snorts) An intelligent baby who tried to take over the world and attempted to kill his own mother, X.A.N.A's former servant, and a former metahuman criminal. Those are only 3 members of your so called Redemption Squad. So forgive me for being a little wary.

Maria: (growls lowly) William didn't serve X.A.N.A by choice. He got brainwashed into doing so.

Scarlet: (pretends to think) Yeah, remind me who let him go and take on the Scyphozoa by himself. Right… that was your Lyoko Warrior buddies.

Maria (scoffs): So they were supposed to let the entire school of Kadic know about the supercomputer and Lyoko? What a brilliant alternative. As for Stewie, you clearly haven't read up on Quahog's destruction and our battle against Evil Stewie and Evil Adam West. Because Stewie really has changed.

Scarlet: He fooled his own mother into believing he was an ordinary baby. He could be easily fooling you guys just so he can kill you all in the future.

Maria: (scoffs) So all he's done in the past year has been a lie? Not likely.

Me: She's right. Stewie told me about his past crimes when we first met him. And we forgave him for that. That's also why he helped form the Redemption Squad in the first place.

Maria: And yes, I've been a villain. I was exposed to the Bang Baby gas. I tried to kill Virgil and Richie under Ebon's orders. And I also committed several other crimes as well. I will always regret those actions. But just because J.D. trusts me with his life doesn't mean that you can take out that anger out on him. Because that's what is gonna lead to your downfall in just a few moments. You obviously don't like that two former villains like me and William are watching J.D. and the others' backs during this Total Drama season.

Scarlet: (eyes flaring) Maybe if it wasn't a girl who helped Ebon commit so many crimes and try to kill Dakota's heroes, I wouldn't feel so off about it. I can't say much for the other Redemption Squad members, but you and Dunbar, you leave trails of bodies everywhere you go. You've both abandoned teammates before. You could very well do it again!

Maria: (snarling) We both have also killed for J.D. and the others before. One of my bodies you mentioned? That was Hydro Man A.K.A. Morris Bench. He used water just like me. And I killed him to protect J.D., Spidey, and Grim.

Scarlet: (snorts loudly) You killed one comrade like Hydro Man before. You could do it again.

Maria: (growls lowly) I would rather slit my own throat before I either kill or abandon J.D. and the others, including my sisters Carmen and Carol. But that's one thing I have over you… my crimes don't include abandoning my own partner to his fate.

Me: (Scarlet's about to punch Maria) No!

Maria snarled and ducked under Scarlet's fist before punching her in the stomach. As Scarlet recovered, her eyes flashed murderously.

Scarlet: (growls as Maria turns into her water form) Like I said. Every time I hear that you and Dunbar have changed, I almost believe it and then you go and pull that.

Maria: (prowling in a circle opposite Scarlet) I'm not the one who threw the first punch. But that doesn't matter to you, apparently. After all, you never trust a villain's word.

Me: All right you two knock it off! We already had suffered enough problems with the sore losers and Lincoln getting hurt. Jo infuriated Lynn and Heather only has 4 days left to live. Everyone getting worked up about what we have done is not gonna help anyone.

Maria went to the sofa and William was comforting her as she was crying.

Chris: (glares at Scarlet while William tries to calm Maria down) Well, I guess we know who's getting voted off next.

Scarlet: She's the one that started it!

Nico: It doesn't matter who has started it Scarlet. You have failed all of Canada and all of this season of Total Drama.

William: Maria, please don't cry. Scarlet's just a sore loser who doesn't know what she's talking about.

Maria: But William what she said was horrible! Carol was insulted the same way with Lois!

William: Scarlet is wrong Maria. Carol and J.D. changed you for the better. You are much better than Ebon and all those losers.

Later Stewie was told about everything Scarlet said.

Stewie: SCARLET SAID WHAT!

William: You heard right. She even said that you could be fooling us into thinking that you've changed. But we know that Scarlet's lying.

Stewie: William, I'll be on my way there. I've got a few things to say to that (censored)!

Stewie teleported to the plane.

Me: Oh hey Stewie.

Stewie: Hi J.D. I'm here to talk to Scarlet and I need you to do that thing you made me do to Lois.

Me: I know just what you want me to do Stewie. Scarlet is not paying you your money.

I give him one of my old golf clubs.

Lincoln: I hope that's not one of Lori's golf clubs.

Me: No it's one of my old throw away golf clubs. Here Stewie. Want some Orange Juice?

Stewie: Oh sure. I could always use some good O.J.

I hand Stewie a glass of Orange Juice.

Stewie: Thanks J.D.

Stewie went into Scarlet's Room.

Scarlet saw him.

Scarlet: Oh hello little one.

Stewie: Good day to you ma'am. Are you Scarlet?

Scarlet: I sure am.

Stewie: I see. Mmm, that's good O.J. [smashes glass on Scarlet's head]

Scarlet: Aaargh! Aaarghh!

Stewie: Yeah, that hurt?

Scarlet: Aargh!

Stewie: That hurt?

Scarlet: What the heck?! [continues yelling]

Stewie: Yeah, that don't feel so good, does it? No, huh? [punches Scarlet] Yeah, that's what happens, man!

Scarlet: Oh, my gosh!

Stewie: So, you think I'm planning to kill J.D. and the others, do you?

Scarlet: Well, you might be!

Stewie: Let me inform you of something. I know full well about the crimes I committed in the past. But those days are behind me now! Yeah, that's what happens. [punches Scarlet again] Where's my money?! You gonna give me my money? Where's my money, man?! [Scarlet coughs up blood, Stewie gets towel rack, continuously hits her with it] Where's the money, man?! Yeah, you like that?! That feel good?! [holds her head in toilet water, Scarlet starts screaming more and Stewie takes her out of the toilet] Where's the money, man?! Where's my money?! [Stewie hits her head with a golf club] Argh!

Stewie: Getting real tired of you duckin' me, woman!

Scarlet: Oh, my gosh!

Stewie: Yeah, gettin' really tired. Huh?

Scarlet: Ogh! Arg-argh!

Stewie: Where's my money?! Where's my money?! Yeah, you got money to pay for anything! How much was your scholarship!

Scarlet: $20,000. [Stewie shoots her left knee] Aaargh! Ow! Oh! Oh..! [Stewie shoots her right knee] Aaargh!

Stewie: Don't make a fool out of me, woman. Don't make a fool out of me. I want my money. I want my money, woman!

Scarlet: Listen, Stewie, I'm sorry! I know you're… Oh, my gosh! [Stewie shoots his flamethrower at her] Aaarrrgghhh! Aaagghh-aghh..! [the flames extinguish itself]

Stewie: Yeah you better be sorry. Next time I will kill you.

Stewie walked away.

Stewie: She learned her lesson.

Me: I hope so Stewie.

I give him $10,000.00.

Me: Good job man.

Stewie: Thank you good sir.

Stewie teleported back home.

Scarlet was in the loser section and she was all badly burned and mangled up.

Chris: We are now at our destination: The Seychelles Islands!

Me: The Seychelles!? Awesome!

Lincoln: I've always wanted to go to the Seychelles.

Laney: They are beautiful islands.

Lola: I can't wait to get an awesome tan there.

Lori: Me too.

Chris: You'll get to. After todays challenge. We're gonna have a dance competition.

William: The challenge is a dance off? (nervously) I didn't exactly do a lot of dancing in Kadic.

Maria: Don't worry, William. Just follow my lead. Lynn. May. You two do the same for Lightning and Nico.

Lightning (nervously): Ok, I'm not one to be nervous. But I've never danced before!

Lynn: No sweat Lightning. I can show you how to dance.

Me: And Nico you are an awesome dancer! You and May dance phenomenally.

Nico: We sure do.

We landed in the Seychelles and in the capital city of Victoria on Mahé Island.

Me: Mahé Island. I've always wanted to come here.

Lincoln: You've never been here before J.D.?

Me: No it's a first time for all of us Lincoln.

Maria: I can't wait to swim in the lagoons. They are so crystal clear and so beautiful.

Chris: We all could use a little vacation couldn't we? Lets do our challenge first.

We got to the town square and there was a dancing festival. In the middle of a crowd were 4 dancing bird Pokemon: Oricorio.

Me: Hey it's 4 Oricorio.

Nico: The Dancing Pokemon. Those four are awesome dancing birds.

Me: They sure are. I recognize the 4 styles of dancing they each have. The red one uses the Flamengo style dance from Spain, The Green One uses the cheerleading dances, the Pink one uses Hawaiian Style Hula Dancing and the lavender one uses the Chinese Fan Style dance.

Chris: That's right J.D. Now the rules are simple. You get to dance to some of your favorite songs and the team with the best scores wins the challenge.

Me: That's simple.

We danced to Hawaiian music first and it was awesome. We saw the Hula Oricorio dance with us and it was dancing amazingly. Lily was singing Somewhere over the Rainbow by Israel Kamakawiwo'ole. She was playing a ukulele.

Lily: (Singing Divinely) (Numerous rainbows graced the skies.)

Ooh, ooh, ooh

Ooh, ooh

Somewhere over the rainbow

Way up high

And the dreams that you dream of

Once in a lullaby

Somewhere over the rainbow

Bluebirds fly

And the dreams that you dream of

Dreams really do come true

Someday, I wish upon a star

Wake up where the clouds are far behind me

Where trouble melts like lemon drops

High above the chimney top

That's where you'll find me

Somewhere over the rainbow

Bluebirds fly

And the dreams that you dare to

Oh why, oh why can't I?

Well, I see trees of green and red roses too

I'll watch them bloom for me and you

And I think to myself

What a wonderful world

Well, I see skies of blue and I see clouds of white

And the brightness of day

I like the dark

And I think to myself what a wonderful world

The colors of the rainbow so pretty in the sky

And also on the faces of people passing by

I see friends shaking hands saying

How do you do?

They're really saying I, I love you

I hear babies cry and I watch them grow

They'll learn much more then we'll know

And I think to myself what a wonderful world

World

Someday I wish upon a star

Wake up where the clouds are far behind me

Where trouble melts like lemon drops

High above the chimney top

That's where you'll find me

Oh, somewhere over the rainbow

Way up high

And the dreams that you dare to

Why oh, why can't I?

Ooh, ooh

Ooh, ooh

We cheered wildly for her and it was awesome!

Me: Way to go Lily!

We got really great scores for the dance and the song too.

Luna: Lily that was so rockin' dude!

Lily: (Holds up the Hang Loose sign) ROCKIN!

Courtney and Duncan were dancing and I was singing Into the Night by Santana. The red Oricorio was doing a tango dance.

Courtney (smirks as she and Duncan dance together): Plan to steal a kiss, Duncan?

Duncan (smirks back): Babe, I'm a pretty good thief.

Me: (Singing Divinely)

Like a gift from the heavens, it was easy to tell

It was love from above, like it saved me from hell

She had fire in her soul, it was easy to see how the devil himself could be pulled out of me

There were drums in the air as she started to dance

Every soul in the room keeping time with their hands and we sang

Ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And the voices rang like the angels sing

We're singing, ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And we danced on into the night

Ay oh ay oh, ay oh ay oh

And we danced on into the night

Like a piece to the puzzle that falls into place

You could tell how we felt from the look on her face

She was spinning in circles with the moon in her eyes

The room left them moving between you and I

We forgot where we were, and we lost track of time

And we sang to the wind as we danced through the night, and we sang

Ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And the voices rang like the angels sing

We're singing, ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And we danced on into the night

Ay oh ay oh, ay oh ay oh

And we danced on into the night

And we danced on into the night

Like a gift from the heavens, it was easy to tell

It was love from above, like it saved me from hell

She had fire in her soul it was easy to see

How the devil himself could be pulled out of me

There were drums in the air as she started to dance

Every soul in the room keeping time with there hands, and we sang

Ay oh ay oh ay oh ay, and the voices rang like the angels sing

We're singing ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And we danced on into the night, ay oh ay oh, ay oh ay oh

And we danced on into the night (And the voices rang like the angels sing)

Ay oh ay oh, ay oh ay oh, and we danced on into the night, ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

(Ay oh ay oh) Ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

(Ay oh ay oh) Singing ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

(Ay oh ay oh) And we danced on into the night

We cheered wildly.

Me: Thank you Seychelles!

Chris: You guys have quite some talent.

Lori: We literally do.

Laney: It's an amazing deal we have Chris.

Laney was on the stage and Nico and May were dancing as she played a Chinese Song and the Blue Oricorio was dancing the Senzu style. Dragons from China appeared and we were in awe and they flew all over the sky and danced in the air. Laney was playing Chinese Dragon by Derek & Brandon Fiechter.

When it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: Awesome Chinese song!

Laney: Thanks guys.

Chris: That was impressive.

Chef: She has quite the talent.

Lincoln: Laney is one of the most talented out of all my siblings.

Chris: She sure has a lot of talent.

The Green Pom Pom Oricorio cheered us all on.

Lori and Bobby danced to the Tango and the Red Oricorio danced with them. Bobby had a rose in his mouth and they were dancing to the song like no tomorrow. When it was done we cheered wildly for them.

Me: Way to go you two!

Lori: That was literally so much fun!

Bobby: You said it babe.

Me: I wanted to do the tango for you two and Bobby and his family are from Mexico so I decided to add some cultural fun.

Bobby: That's cool amigo.

Me: Glad you had fun compadre.

Lynn and Lightning danced to Get Off of My Cloud by the Rolling

Stones and it was a Cheerleading Song and the green Pom Pom Oricorio danced with them.

Lincoln was singing the song.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

I live in an apartment on the ninety-ninth floor of my block

And I sit at home looking out the window

Imagining the world has stopped

Then in flies a guy who's all dressed up just like a Union Jack

And says, "I've won five pounds if I have his kind of detergent pack"

I says, "hey, you, get off of my cloud

Hey, you, get off of my cloud

Hey, you, get off of my cloud

Don't hang around 'cause two's a crowd

On my cloud, baby"

The telephone is ringing

I say, "hi, it's me, who is there on the line?"

A voice says, "hi, hello, how are you?"

"Well, I guess I'm doin' fine"

He says, "it's three a.m., there's too much noise

Don't you people ever want to go to bed?

Just 'cause you feel so good

Do you have to drive me out of my head?"

I says, "hey, you, get off of my cloud

Hey, you, get off of my cloud

Hey, you, get off of my cloud

Don't hang around 'cause two's a crowd

On my cloud, baby, yeah"

I was sick and tired, fed up with this

And decided to take a drive downtown

It was so very quiet and peaceful

There was nobody, not a soul around

I laid myself out, I was so tired

And I started to dream

In the morning the parking tickets were just

Like a flag stuck on my window screen

I says, "hey, you, get off of my cloud

Hey, you, get off of my cloud

Hey, you, get off of my cloud

Don't hang around 'cause two's a crowd

On my cloud, baby"

"Hey, you, get off of my cloud

Hey, you, get off of my cloud

Hey, you, get off of my cloud

Don't hang around 'cause two's a crowd

On my cloud, hey, you

When it was done we cheered wildly.

Maria and William were dancing to awesome Tropical Music native to the Seychelles and they were dancing magnificently. The Blue Oricorio danced with them and it was so awesome! We cheered wildly for them.

We won the challenge and went back to the plane.

Lightning: Man I didn't know dancing was so much fun!

Lynn: You had an awesome time man.

Me: You danced awesomely for your first time man!

Lightning: You said it J.D. Sha-Blam!

We high-fived.

Maria: You were great William!

William: Thanks Maria. I never knew that dancing was so much fun.

Me: You did great for your first time William.

Lori: He sure did. And Boo-Boo-Bear you are literally amazing in the tango.

Bobby: Thanks babe.

Me: You sure were compadre.

Me and Nico went into the loser section of the plane and we saw Scarlet all bandaged up.

Me: Whoa. Stewie sure did a number on you.

Nico: (to Scarlet) Can you give me one reason why I shouldn't have the entire Redemption Squad beat you up right now?!

Me: Nico calm down. She already has had enough.

Nico: You're right.

Me: Good. But Scarlet, what you said to Maria was completely uncalled for. Sure we kill people but only those that deserve it and I mean ABSOLUTELY deserve it. Those are the people that have no honor and death is their only punishment. Most of the times we can be merciful and throw them in jail. Villains like Deadshot, The Joker, we've killed many villains that were completely ruthless and honorless and death is their only punishment. We only kill those that are completely honorless. Villains like Volcana, Stewie, Blackfire, Bai Tza, Shocker, they have become better people and we formed the Redemption Squad because they have a chance to redeem themselves and prove to everyone that they were lead down the wrong path because of another villains influence or they had bad experiences in their lives that made them become what they are. I know it's wrong but we have to do everything we can to make sure that everyone is safe. All in the name of justice and in trying to defend the peace. As long as evil exists in this universe, no one is safe from its dark power.

Nico: Be sure to think about that.

Me: Just remember that you can still help people and make a difference in the world like we have.

We left.

End of Part 4.

---

Part 4 is done. The Dance Contest in the Seychelles was a great one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next for part 5 is China and we're going to make the largest fireworks in the world. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Songs belong to their rightful owners.

# Chinese Fireworks Fun

In the air, the plane of Total Drama was taking us over India. Nico was feeding his latest Pokemon Ivysaur and we were having breakfast.

Lincoln: It's great that Heather is dead.

Me: You said it Lincoln. I'm glad she's gone. (To the Viewers) You're probably wondering what Lincoln meant by that, well see for yourself.

I show everyone in the audience the curse timer on Heather and it said zero.

Me: The curse we put on Heather claimed her life and she will never be welcome here ever again.

Gwen: I'm glad we've seen the last of Heather the Heathen.

We laughed at her nickname.

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny Gwen.

Lincoln: (Laughs) That is a good nickname.

I had a holographic screen on and Dawn, Ash and Brock were on the screen.

Me:: So Dawn what did you specialize in?

Dawn: I'm a Pokemon Coordinator and I win in Pokemon Contests.

Me: Oh wow. What is that like?

Dawn explained what a Pokemon Contest is like. A Pokémon Contest is divided into two parts. In the first round, called the Performance Stage, Coordinators have their Pokémon performing their moves in order to showcase their style and skill. The appeals are awarded points by a panel of judges, usually formed by Mr.

Contesta from the organizing committee, Mr. Sukizo from the Pokémon Fan Club, and the Nurse Joy from the local Pokémon Center. The Coordinators with the highest scores proceed to the next round. The number of Coordinators that advance to the second round varies. The second round is the Battle Stage, in which Coordinators compete in Pokémon battles while continuing to show off their Pokémon's style and skill. Each battle lasts five minutes and the object of the battle is to decrease the opponent's points. Coordinators lose points when their Pokémon are hit by an attack, when their Pokémon's attack fails, when the opponent's Pokémon performs a particularly appealing move, or when the opponent's Pokémon uses their Pokémon's attack to its own advantage. A battle can also end when one of the Pokémon is unable to battle, called Battle Off by the judges. In this case, the Coordinator with the remaining Pokémon is declared the winner.

Me: Oh I get it. It's like a beauty pageant for Pokemon.

Dawn: That's the right way to describe it.

Lola: That sounds like an interesting thing. I would love to participate in that.

Me: It takes a lot of practice and training Lola. Dawn had to work really hard to get to where she is at. With a lot of blood, sweat and tears.

Dawn: That's harsh but that is right.

Me: Sorry Dawn, it's the best I could describe it.

Dawn: That's all right.

Me: Good. Hey Brock you know a lot of Officer Jenny's and Nurse Joy's right?

Brock: (Lovestruck) How can I not!? They are the most beautiful…

Misty grabbed Brock by his ear.

Misty: Calm yourself lover boy.

Ash: It turns out that Nurse Joy and Officer Jenny are all over the regions we went on.

Serena: There are lots of them and they have an extended family.

Me: Let me see here.

I looked up Officer Jenny and Nurse Joy's family tree and what I saw was astonishing! Officer Jenny and Nurse Joy's family had the largest family tree's ever seen and there are too many to even count!

Me: Holy Gyarados Scales! These are the largest families anywhere!

Brock: I was shocked myself when I read about it.

Me: I believe it Brock.

Maria: I can't believe all those nasty things Scarlet said about us. What a Jerk!

Justin (to Maria): I just want you to know that I'm perfetly fine with you and the others being here. I might care about my good looks but unlike Anna Maria, I have a heart.

Maria: Thanks Justin. Thank means a lot.

Chris: All right guys. We have arrived at our next destination: CHINA!

Me: Oh wow! I love China.

Nico: Me too. It's loaded with all kinds of unique culture and more.

Poromon: And lets not forget Chinese food! (Slurps)

Me: He sure likes Chinese Food huh?

Nico: Poromon LOVES Chinese food. He goes absolutely crazy for it.

Me: I can believe it man.

Chris: And when we land we're gonna do our challenge: Making Fireworks!

Me: Oh wow! I love fireworks and China is where Fireworks came from. They were made back in the 9th century as a way to scare off ancient demons. And now they are one of the most magnificent pyrotechnic celebratory tools of the holidays.

Lana: I love fireworks.

Zoey: Me too.

Chris: We're gonna be making our own fireworks and we're gonna launch them in Beijing.

Laney: I can't wait!

Chris: As a special treat, after the challlenge, we'll be having Chinese food for dinner.

We cheered.

William: You know, my uncle is a Demolitions worker. He taught me a few tricks when he took me to work sites.

Maria: Think you can apply that to fireworks as well?

William (smiles): Babe, just watch me.

Me: I didn't know your uncle worked in the demolitions field William.

William: Oh yeah and he is awesome! He knows a lot about explosives.

Me: Think you can pass on what you know from your uncle to us?

William: I would be more than happy to J.D.

Me: Thanks William.

We landed in China.

Me: Ah China. Loaded with 12,000 years of history. I can't believe that China has been around much longer than Egypt.

Lincoln: Me neither. It's amazing!

Courtney: I remember the first time we came here.

Me: That was during World Tour. Chinese Fake-Out.

Sierra: That's right J.D. You've been watching over in America haven't you?

Me: We sure have Sierra.

Lana: It's my all time favorite show.

Me: And I was on Total Drama last season.

Cody (TD): That's so cool J.D.! You all won the million dollars last time.

Me: Well in America 1 Million Dollars in Canadian Money is $800,000 and compared to the prize money we're going for, $800,000 would be considered small pocket change.

Duncan: That's true J.D.

Mulan: (Offscreen) Hey guys!

We saw Mulan and Mushu.

Me: Mulan, Mushu!

We hugged.

Mulan: It's great to see you guys again.

Mushu: Are those cameras?

Chris: They sure are.

Mushu: Cool! I want to be on TV!

Me: You're gonna get your chance Mushu. We're here in China to make our own fireworks.

Mushu: Can I help with the fireworks as well?

Me: You sure can Mushu.

Chris: How do you guys know Mulan and Mushu?

Me: We helped her beat the ruthless Hun, Shan Yu.

Nico: Shan Yu was defeated twice here. The first time was when Sora put him in that coma. The second time was when he was blown up. Both times, Mulan was recognized as China's hero.

Me: She's the bravest woman in all of China's history. For over 2,000 years, she had been recognized as an amazing hero.

Courtney: That is so amazing!

Lori: It's true Courtney. We watched Mulan on the Chinese New Year and it was literally awesome.

Lucy: I'm glad Shan Yu is dead.

Lincoln: Me too Lucy.

Nico: Chef, make sure that Poromon doesn't fly off and eat all the food here.

Chef: Okay.

Poromon: I can't wait to eat.

Chef: I'm watching you, Poromon. Save the eating for after the challenge. Got me?

Poromon: Okay.

Chris went over the rules and we got to work. The team with the biggest, brightest and most colorful firework wins and gets invincibility. We were gonna build the largest firework in the world and far surpass all the others all over the world combined. We got to work and gathered all the tools and ingredients together and it was a difficult process. During the construction Lola and Lana caught some Pokemon. They are as follows:

LANA

Spinarak

Sentret

Scolipede

Sawsbuck

Panpour

Pachirisu

Mudkip and

Mamoswine

LOLA

Ponyta

Magcargo

Chimchar

Gogoat

Florges

Leafeon

Flareon and

Ferrothorn.

Nico: Oh wow! You two got some awesome Pokemon!

Lana and Lola: Thanks Nico.

May: They sure did.

Me: Not bad for their first catches. Lana already has Regice and those Pokemon are perfect.

We finished our work and we made a massive 120 inch aerial firework shell. At night we got ready for the moment of truth.

The Devilish Bats went first and Mushu fired a blast of fire that lit their fuse and then the firework exploded and didn't even get off the ground.

KABOOM!

It was a total failure.

Me: Boy that one was a total bust.

Chris: You got that right.

Nico: Your firework has failed all of China.

We laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Nico. It sure failed to FIRE up. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Chris: (Laughs) That was a good joke.

Me: Lets see if our firework is better.

Mushu lit our fuse.

Me: Fire in the hole!

The firework went high into the air and when it exploded it put on a magnificent display of color, light, beauty and designs. It exploded at

3,000 feet up and it had a magnificent design of all the planets in the solar system and all the dead faces of all the villains we killed and threw in prison and our logo in the middle. When it faded everyone all over China that was watching the show applauded and it was awesome!

Chris: That was so awesome! The Angelic Doves win again!

We cheered for it.

Me: (To the Bats) You all did a great effort.

Mulan: That's right. And you did try your hardest for the honor of China.

Me: That's right.

We had an awesome Chinese Dinner and it was loaded with a lot of food. Not only that but we succeeded in breaking the record for the largest firework in the world and we got placed into the Guinness Book of World Records. But we saw that Justin was voted off.

Nico: Sorry, Justin. I didn't want you getting voted off. But we ran out of jerks to get rid off. It's nothing personal.

Justin: It's cool Nico. And I was the one that messed it up. I was more concerned about looking cool. I'm sorry man.

Nico: It's all right man.

They shook hands.

End of Part 5.

---

Part 5 is done. I wanted to do a special Chinese Chapter where we make an awesome firework. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next up for Part 6 is London, England and for that one we're going after the ruthless Jack The Ripper!

See you all next time.

# Victorian Era Spector

On the plane we were having a nice talk and a nice afternoon snack. Suddenly a massive blinding light illuminated the skies and I was knocked out.

Xerneas: J.D.!? What's wrong!?

In my subconscious I was in a massive sea of fire!

Me: What the!? Why is everything all on fire!?

?: Because I merged with you.

I saw a figure come out of the flames and it was a blonde man with rainbow eyes and fire sclera and red, orange and yellow angel wings and a black version of Gohan's clothes and a sword on his left hip and a Letter E symbol was emblazoned in the middle of his forehead.

Me: Wow! Your power is unbelievably strong! Who are you?

J.D. 2: Isn't it obvious? I'm you. But I'm from another universe.

I was floored!

Me: How can you be me!? I don't even look like you!

J.D. 2: Let me explain. I'm actually the supreme leader and commander of the most powerful Elite Fighting Force that the Entire Universe has ever witnessed. We are called the Ebonwu Squadron.

Me: The Ebonwu Squadron?

J.D. 2: That's right and I am their leader. You see, my race has been around way before the entire universe was even created. My race started out 220 trillion years ago.

I was floored.

Me: 220 trillion years!? That's incredible!

J.D. 2: It is. My ancestry is a long line that stretches back to that time. The founder of my family is Semyon Knudson the Great. We are said to have been born out of a tremendously intense fire that burns with the fury of a trillion suns and Semyon was the first member and leader of our family. As our family grew we formed a powerful friendship with another family that was equal in power to us: The Ice Union.

Me: So the families of Fire and Ice.

J.D. 2: That's right. We became friends with the Ice Union and we were a prosperous and loving group. But then something happened that caused the Ice Union to turn against us. This lead to the start of the most horrific war ever known to both our families. The Ebonwu Squadron-Ice Union War. This war lasted for 199 trillion years and as it raged on, it was a stalemate every time.

Me: This war was that terrible!? That's awful!

J.D. 2: It was. Both sides were even in everything. But my father Eon Knudson turned the tide of the war in our favor by using his most powerful move. He used a power called the Seven Elemental Spirit Snakes. These spirit snakes are made of the elements of Darkness, Light, Water, Earth, Air, Fire and Lightning. This was a decisive factor in the war and for the Ebonwu Squadron. We ended up winning the war. My father married my mother, the Princess of The Ice Union Camille. My parents gave birth to me and my sister Neri. Then the Big Bang created the universe we know today. It took a long time for me to recover and I resurrected the Ebonwu Squadron on Planet Earth. We have done all kinds of magnificent adventures all over the entirety of the universe and we have been to so many planets that it defies all logic.

Me: That's incredible! I never knew you had done just as many deeds all over the universe like we have.

J.D. 2: You sure did. When I came into your mind I saw all your memories. You have done so much for planet Earth and many people all over the universe and I'm very proud of you.

Me: I don't like to brag. But it's true.

J.D. 2: But the reason I came here is because I want to merge with you and help you on all your journeys. You have also had to endure many hardships on your travels over the course of 150,000 years.

Me: I sure have. I want to help everyone all over the universe. We're also having numerous…

J.D. 2: Yes. I know. You have your hands full with Xehanort's Dark Orbs and how they are scattered all over the universe.

Me: That's right. He may be dead but his evil still lives on.

J.D. 2: I know. It's absolutely horrible what he was going to do. Remember that I will always be with you J.D. in your heart and in your memories.

He turned into a spirit and merged with me. I got a massive power increase unlike anything I had ever experienced and then I had the Ebonwu Squadron Symbol emblazoned on my forehead in the middle of the phoenix sun symbol.

In the real world I had a headache as big as the entire solar system.

Me: Wow! (Groans) Oh man!

Xerneas: Are you all right J.D.?

Me: All right? I feel better than ever. And I have so much to tell you and I had an amazing experience happen to me.

I revealed everything that happened and everyone was absolutely shocked!

Lincoln: J.D. That is amazing!

Lynn: That is incredible! I can't believe that there was another version of you that has been around since before the universe even began.

Lisa: While I do find that to be a huge scientific impossibility it doesn't surprise me that this was all possible.

Lori: That is literally amazing. I had no idea that there was a far more powerful version of you in another universe.

Me: I was shocked myself.

Lucy: I had no idea myself either.

Chris: Okay guys. We're now landing in London, England. Our next challenge will be starting in 5 hours so feel free to take this time to do what you like before then.

Me: Okay. Lincoln, Nico, lets make a pit stop before we start.

Nico: Okay.

Lincoln: Where are we going?

Me: You'll see.

I whistled and then my Rapidash arrived.

Nico: Wow! Your Rapidash got here in 5 seconds!

Me: I had Rapidash ever since I was a little boy. I had it when it started as a Ponyta. We went through so much together.

Nico: That's amazing J.D.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lincoln called his Rapidash and we rode and flew into the British Countryside. We were in the Cheshire countryside and it was so beautiful.

Me: Wow! The Cheshire countryside. It's so beautiful.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nico: I would call this a perfect rest stop.

Me: Me too. Let me show you why we're here.

We rode and flew up to a house and we saw a young man with purple hair in a cronmage working in the yard and there were a lot of Pokemon.

Me: Wow look at all the Pokemon.

?: Oh hello there.

Me: Hello. Sorry to arrive like this.

Reggie: No worries. I'm Reggie.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Reggie. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Nico: And I'm Nicolas Chan.

Reggie: Oh wow! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: You too Reggie. You sure have a lot of pokemon. Are they all yours?

Reggie: No they are all my little brother Paul's Pokemon.

When we heard about Paul being Reggie's Little Brother we were shocked.

Me: (Gasp) You're Paul's Older Brother!?

Nico: Oh my gosh! We had no idea.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Me: Reggie. I'm afraid we have some bad news about Paul.

Reggie: Lets go inside and you can tell me.

Me: Okay.

We did so.

Me: I'm afraid it's not gonna be easy for us to say this.

Reggie: Let me guess. Paul is dead.

Me: Yes. He is. He was murdered by Dr. Octopus and his Sinister Six group.

Nico: I'm sorry Reggie.

Reggie was shocked. But he accepted it.

Reggie: It's funny. I told Paul that his attitude would be the death of him one day. And he eventually did meet his end at the hands of Ock's Sinister Six group. I'm just glad his Pokemon are still ok.

Me: Yes. They are in good hands. Paul treated everyone like dirt and he didn't care about anyone but himself. But that's not the worst of it.

Reggie: What do you mean?

We told him what Paul did and Reggie was floored!

Reggie: So my brother hired the Sinister Six to kill you all?!

Lincoln: Let me explain the fates of the members that he hired. Sandman and Kraven are in the Redemption Squad. Electro, Vulture, and Mysterio are in jail. And Hydro Man's dead.

Me: Sandman's daughter Penny was dying and I sacrificed my heart to help her get a second chance at life.

Reggie: That is an amazingly selfless deed J.D.

Me: It was. And because of my immortality and invincibility my organs can regenerate.

Reggie: That's amazing! But what Paul did to you all was extremely low. I can't believe that he would sink so low.

Me: Kraven said that he had no honor and he got what he deserved. I'm sorry about your brother. If there is anything we can do to make it up to you…

Reggie: Is it ok if I tag along with you guys?

Me: If that is what you want then we won't stop you.

We went back to London and it was time for our challenge. Along the way Nico caught a Wartortle.

* * *

We were on a London double decker bus.

Tyler: The last time we were here, we captured two of us posing as criminals.

Me: I saw that Tyler. That was a misunderstanding.

Tyler: Yeah.

Chris: London. Home to loads of wicked stuff: Big Ben, The London Eye, The sandwich stuffed with french fries known as the Chip Buddy.

Owen: Yes please!

Me: I love those sandwiches.

Luna: They sure are delicious dudes.

Me: You really love to eat don't you Owen?

Owen: I sure do J.D.

Chris: London is also home to Scotland Yard, the worlds biggest crime-busting outfit. But there was one case even Scotland Yard couldn't crack: JACK THE RIPPER!

We gasped!

Chris: (Holds up a portrait of Jack the Ripper with evil red eyes) The Wacko Serial Killer who terrorized Victorian London.

Me: Oh man! I read a lot about Jack The Ripper. It is said that he killed 25 people and only 5 of them were confirmed. And you guys are gonna flip when you hear about this. On March 18th, 2019 Mitochondrial DNA forensic science finally identified who Jack the Ripper really was after 131 years.

Gwen: Who was he J.D.?

Me: His real name was Aaron Kosminski, a Polish Immigrant that worked as a barber here in London. He killed all those people because he was really insane. He was diagnosed with Paranoid Schizophrenia and it was because of those delusions that he killed all those people. He died 100 years ago this year in an insane asylum in 1919 from Gangrene. He was a total Homicidal Psychopath. He killed all those people without a single shred of mercy or remorse and he even wrote taunting letters to the police. He was regarded as an incredible madman and a genius. The guy was Pure Evil.

Everyone: Wow!

Lincoln: Wow! J.D. that is terrible that he did all that! And I thought Azula was screwed up when we fought her.

Me: Yeah you got that right Lincoln. He was one seriously screwed up guy. He is forever remembered as one of the most prolific and most notorious serial killers in all of London.

Lori: That man must've literally been a wacko.

Me: He was Lori and the most disappointing part is we were looking at him the entire time but never suspected it. The reason for this is because we didn't have 21st century Forensic Technology back 130 years ago. We were too technologically primitive back then.

Laney: I would rank him at Level 22 on the Scale of Evil. But because of his damaged mental state and deranged mind, I would rank him at level 13.

Courtney: That is absolutely horrible what he did. But how do you know all this Laney?

Laney: I'm a forensic psychologist in training. In my dreams I interviewed the most dangerous criminals ever to walk the earth and it was an awesome experience.

Gwen: I can't believe he was that mentally damaged.

Courtney: Me neither.

Chris: I know. Today, you'll be tracking that bad boy down. But be careful. Jack's also hunting you.

Me: So he wants to kill us. Bring it on Chris!

Maria: Oh great! Hell wasn't willing to accept Jack's spirit.

William: And we didn't bring Nicole with us.

Lincoln: If it's a fight he wants it's a fight he will get.

Gwen: We're with you Lincoln. Also I know tons about Jack The Ripper. I did a speech on him in Grade 6.

Courtney: Wow. That's useful.

Me: It sure is.

Gwen: The librarian said that my fascination was morbid and occasionally offensive. But J.D. how do you know all about Jack the Ripper?

Me: I did a history report on him for school before I moved to Michigan. It was the last report I did in Colorado.

Luna: That's neat dude.

Chris: Next stop, the Tower of London!

Me: One of the most powerful prisons in all of London. For 1,000 years it has stood here.

Courtney: Get this. My Grade 6 speech: The Tower of London.

Me: Wow Courtney that is truly coincidental.

Laney: I read all the Sherlock Holmes books and Sherlock Holmes had been trying to catch Jack the Ripper all the time and he failed.

Me: So not even the worlds greatest fictional detective could do it?

Laney: No he couldn't. Jack the Ripper was that crafty and cunning.

Me: What a monster!

---

We arrived at the Tower of London. It was an amazing building.

Lincoln: How are we gonna find him in this big building? He could be anywhere.

Me: I know how to find him.

I looked up at the sky and the Full Moon came out of the clouds and I turned into the werewolf hero J.D. The Nocturnal! I howled at the sky.

Me: **I can find anything when I'm J.D. The Nocturnal. My senses are enhanced beyond their parameters and I'll find him. I can even see in the dark.**

Lori: This is literally gonna be something.

We went into the Tower of London and I had my eyes, ears and nose on full alert. My vision saw everything in the darkness. My ears picked up footsteps.

Me: **I hear something.**

Lincoln: But I don't see anything.

I smelled a foul odor in the air.

Me: **I can smell the stench of death. He must've been brought back to life somehow.**

My dark orb detector gauntlet beeped. It showed a dark orb 50 meters ahead.

Me: **He's got a dark orb. It brought him back to life after 100 years.**

Nico: So he has a fragment of Xehanort's evil.

Lucy: He has come back to continue his killing spree.

Me: **Just what the universe needs. Another wacko serial killer terrorizing our planet.**

We continued on and my vision was looking out for him and I heard footsteps and I saw a figure looking out of a corner and I fired a blast of dark lightning at the corner and it exploded!

KABOOM!

Me: **It's him! Get him!**

We went at him and he got up and I slashed him in the face with my claws and revealed him. It was Aaron Kosminski AKA Jack The Ripper back from the dead and a dark orb was imbedded in his chest!

Me: **Aaron Kosminski A.K.A. Jack The Ripper.**

Jack: (British Accent) (Laughs Maniacally) You all will die!

Me: **You died before and now you will die again!**

Nico: Jack the Ripper, you have failed this city!

Me: **For 131 years he has.**

Jack: On the contrary it is you that has failed.

He unsheathed his sword and went at us and he knocked out D.J. and we engaged in a powerful sword fight. Sparks were flying everywhere.

Me: **WELCOME TO THE 21ST CENTURY!**

We clashed violently and fire was burning everywhere in the building.

Gwen: We need Nicole.

Courtney pulled out her cell phone.

On the island of Mauritius in the Indian Ocean, Nicole was doing some treasure hunting and she found a magnificent haul.

Nicole: The Museum is gonna love this!

Nicole's cell phone rang.

Nicole: (Answers) Hello?

Courtney: Nicole it's Courtney!

Nicole: Courtney what's up?

Courtney: We're facing Jack the Ripper in London, England!

Nicole: What!? But that's impossible! He died 100 years ago!

Courtney: He did but a Dark Orb brought him back to life and he's back to continue killing people!

Nicole: Guys, keep Jack busy. I'm on my way!

Nicole hung up and sealed the treasure she found in Mauritius into a storage scroll and flew to London.

We were fighting Jack the Ripper and he was proving to be quite a formidable adversary. But because my J.D. Knudson of The Ebonwu Squadron merging with me I have skills I never even dreamed of having. My powers and my skills were far more powerful than anything I had ever imagined.

Lucy: We have to use a combo on him Maria.

Maria: You got it Lucy.

Lucy fired a blast of dark lightning and Maria fired a blast of water.

Lucy and Maria: DARKSTORM TORRENT!

The blasts combined and turned into a black water maelstrom and it hit Jack and trenched him in water that burned like acid. Crimson and Ennui went at Jack and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the mouth with incredible power.

Gwen and Lucy fired blasts of black lightning at Jack and electrocuted him.

Then out of the blue a ball of dark energy hit Jack and exploded.

Gwen: Was that from you Lucy?

Lucy: No it wasn't Gwen.

We then saw a Murkrow.

Nico: Oh wow! It's a Murkrow.

Lucy: Wicked. I can get a pokemon like that. Lets work together and destroy Jack Murkrow.

It agreed. Lucy and Murkrow fired a blast of darkness at Jack and it hit him and exploded. A Gengar then appeared and so did a Mimikyu.

Nico: A Gengar and Mimikyu.

Lucy: Wicked. Lets work together Pokemon of Darkness.

They agreed to be with Lucy and it was a powerful partnership of darkness for Lucy.

Lucy: Lets get him with our final smashes.

Chris: I've always wanted to try this. I'll start! CHRIS IS REALLY, REALLY, REALLY, REALLY HOT LOGO SLAM!

Chris fired an energy disk and it was in the shape of the Chris is Really, Really, Really, Really Hot Logo from Total Drama World Tour and it slammed into Jack the Ripper and exploded. Blowing him to pieces.

Gwen: Now it's my turn. RAVENWING FEATHERSTORM SLASH!

Gwen spread her wings and fired a massive storm of numerous black feathers sharper than a thousand razor blades and they slashed all of Jack apart.

Courtney: Now it's my turn! FIRESTORM CALLIGRAPHY!

Courtney wrote the kanji for fire in a blast of fire and it burned Jack.

Lucy: Now it's my turn. STORM OF DARKFIRE!

Lucy fired an enormous blast of powerful black lightning and reduced all of Jack the Ripper to ashes and destroyed the dark orb.

We got a massive power boost because of it. Then Jack's spirit appeared and it went into D.J.'s body and he got up.

Gwen: D.J., are you alright?

Jack (in D.J.'s body): Sorry. But DJ's not here right now. Can I leave a message?

Me: **He possessed D.J.'s body!**

Nicole arrived.

Nicole: Oh no! He possessed D.J.! Hold him off guys and I'll exorcise him out of him!

Jack (in D.J.'s body): Go ahead and kill me! But you'll end up killing DJ as well!

Me: **We're not going to kill him. We're going to kill you.**

Dawn (TD): Lets hold him down with our final smash Lucy.

Lucy: You got it Dawn!

Lucy and Dawn: AURA CHAIN RESTRAINT!

Lucy and Dawn fired beams of Light and Darkness and they latched onto D.J.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) Exorcizamus te, omnis immunde spiritus, omni satanica potestas, omnis incursio infernalis adversarii, omnis legio, omnis congregatio et secta diabolica, in nomini et virtute Domini nostri Jesu Christi, eradicare et effugare a Dei Ecclesia, ab animabus ad imaginem Dei conditis ac pretioso divini Agni sanguini redemptis! AMEN!

The spirit of Jack the Ripper was expelled from D.J.'s body.

Gwen: Nicole, seal Jack's spirit before he possesses someone else!

Nicole: I'm on it! (Chants another incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Jack The Ripper was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

I went back to normal.

Me: That takes care of that.

We cheered wildly as the terror of Jack the Ripper had been silenced forever.

Chris: The Angelic Doves win!

D.J. woke up.

Me: Are you all right D.J.?

D.J.: I think so. (Groans) My aching head! What happened?

Me: You were possessed by the evil spirit of Jack the Ripper and we got him out of you. Are you all right?

D.J.: Yeah. I'm fine now. But I'm glad it's all over. Thank you so much guys.

Me: No sweat D.J.

Reggie: You guys were awesome!

Me: Thanks Reggie.

We went back to the plane and Lucy had a Murkrow, a Gengar and a Mimikyu as part of her Pokemon friends. Unfortunately we found out that D.J. was voted off because he was possessed by Jack the Ripper.

Nico: Sorry, DJ. But because you got possessed, Chris thinks it would be best for you to sit out the rest of the season. I hope you can understand.

D.J.: I understand Nico. Thanks for helping me out man.

Nico: Anytime dude.

Lynn: (To the Viewers) We sure rocked it but evil spirits better watch out!

End of Part 6.

---

Everything I said about Jack the Ripper is all true. Also I am now merged with my self insert OC from all the books I wrote at home. It's an awesome series. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Part 7 is in Colombia in South America and we're going on a Quicksand Rescue spree. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Jungle Rescue Extravaganza

The plane with us was flying over the Atlantic Ocean and we crossed into eastern South America. I was talking to Ash and he was looking down.

Serena: What's wrong Ash?

Ash: I haven't talked with my mom in a while ever since we came here to Earth.

Me: You miss her huh Ash?

Ash: I sure do.

Me: After we get home and finish settling down we'll go to Pallet Town and see her. She must be worried about you.

Ash: Sounds like a plan J.D.

Chris: I honestly didn't think I was able to do a Final Smash.

Lily: That shows that unlike Mr. Krabs, meeting us has made you a better person. Mr. Krabs never did a Final Smash with us before getting arrested.

Lana: Is this your first time doing a Final Smash Chris?

Chris: It sure was and it was awesome!

Laney: I'm glad you had fun doing one.

Maria (to Chef): I actually had a run in with the mascot of the Nuclear Bears before.

Chef: Really?

Maria: Long story short, I now know what to do in order to not attract them.

Chris: Shut up! You met El Gordo? The Mascot of The Nuclear Bears?

Maria: Is that his name?

Me: We saw him Chris and he was the mascot of the Nuclear Bears from last season.

Lincoln: He was huge and ugly.

Maria: I got mauled by him badly and I had to spend a lot of time in the infirmary.

Lori: It was literally not a pleasant time for her.

Then there was a knock at the door of the plane?

Me: What the? Is someone knocking on the door of the plane?

Chris: How can anyone knock on the door of a plane when we're 30,000 feet up?

Me: Lets find out.

I go over and create an air lock bubble to prevent the air from escaping and the suction of the air from sucking everyone out.

Me: Okay here goes.

I open the door and in came a blonde hair boy with glasses in an engineering uniform and with him was a little girl with blonde hair, a brown shirt a puffy skirt, black shorts and pink shoes and with her was a Dedenne in her purse and the boy had a jetpack on.

Me: Wow!

?: That was a wild and tough journey!

Me: That's an amazing Jetpack.

Clemont: Oh thank you. My name is Clemont.

Bonnie: And I'm Bonnie and this is Dedenne.

Me: It's a pleasure. One sec.

I closed the door to the plane and got rid of the air lock bubble.

Me: Okay sorry about that. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Clemont: Oh wow! It's such an honor!

Bonnie: We heard so much about you and how you destroyed all of Team Rocket!

Me: Well Jessie, James and Meowth were canned before we set out to destroy them.

We went to the sofa and everyone introduced themselves.

Nico: It's so cool to meet you guys.

Me: By any chance do you two know Ash Ketchum?

Clemont: We sure do! We went on his journey with him and he is an awesome friend.

Bonnie: It's so amazing what he and Pikachu have done.

Me: I know.

Bonnie then looked at Lori and she went up to her.

Bonnie: Lori you are a keeper!

Lori: What are you talking about?

Bonnie knelt onto one knee.

Bonnie: I mean, please take care of my brother?

Lori: I'm literally flattered you would like that but I'm spoken for already.

Clemont's backpack had a robot arm extend out from it and it grabbed Bonnie by the back of her shirt.

Clemont: Bonnie stop! I told you not to do that again. It's so embarrassing.

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That is so funny! I'm getting a sense of deja vu.

Nico: Me too J.D.

Me: But at least it's not like how Brock does it. I take it Bonnie does this all the time?

Clemont: You have no idea J.D.

Me: I think it's cute how she wants to help you Clemont.

Xerneas: I think so too.

Leni: That is totes adorbes how she wants to help.

Lincoln: Clemont I know just what you're going through. My sisters always had this nasty habit of meddling in trying to help me out and it's suffocating.

Me: Lincoln has 11 sisters biologically and it was a constant struggle for him being the only boy with 11 sisters.

Luan: Yeah it's always a constant challenge for him being our only brother.

Luna: That's right dude.

Lynn: Lincoln is the best brother we ever have and we care for him a lot.

Lori: He is literally an amazing brother.

Lucy: We're always there for him and he's always there for us.

Laney: He is a great brother and teacher.

Lana: And he loves us.

Lola: You got that right.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lily: We love Linky no matter what.

Chris and Chef got really choked up

I called home on the holoscreen.

Ash: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Ash. We have a surprise here on the plane. You and Serena know these two faces?

Clemont and Bonnie came.

Clemont: Hey Ash.

Bonnie: Long time no see.

Ash: Clemont!

Serena: Bonnie and Dedenne!

Clemont: It's great to see you again.

Ash: You too Clemont.

Pikachu: Pika!

We told Clemont and Bonnie about our adventures.

Clemont: Wow! So you all have been through so many adventures in Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: We sure have. We don't like to brag but it's what we have to do to ensure the safety, future and survival of the human race and everyone all over the universe. We've had a major dramatic impact on everyone all over the galaxy and on people all over the universe.

Bonnie: That is so amazing!

Clemont: And I heard you all have some amazing Pokemon.

Me: We sure have and we have only begun to scratch the surface of how many pokemon there are all over the world. With 800+ species of Pokemon and the number continuing to rise, you never know what's out there.

Bonnie: That's true.

Chris: Okay guys! We're gonna be landing in the jungles of Colombia for our next challenge and you're in for quite a good one.

Me: I can't wait.

Bonnie: What does Chris mean by that?

Me: Oh that's right. We're on this really awesome show called Total Drama and it's a very popular show up in Canada and we have to compete in all these crazy death-defying challenges that are dangerous enough to get somebody seriously hurt or killed. And we are part of a team called the Angelic Doves. We're competing for the biggest prize money in the history of the world: $10,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000. That's 10 with 33 zeroes.

Bonnie: That's a huge number!

Clemont: That's an enormous amount of money!

Lori: We were literally shocked when we heard about the prize money they were going for.

Clemont: But aren't you all already rich?

Me: Yes we are. But we're didn't come onto this show to be famous. We're only in it for the fun.

Lincoln: That's right. We just love the fun and the adventure.

Naruto: It's true guys.

Me: Me and Naruto were on the show last time and we only went for a small fraction of the prize money we're going for: $1,000,000.00 in Canadian money which is $800,000.00 in America.

Bonnie: Did you both win?

Me: We sure did. We dominated the whole competition.

Nico: And they put a lot of sore losers in their places.

Chris: That's right and it's amazing at what they can do.

We landed in the jungles of Colombia and it was a beautiful rainforest loaded with amazing plants and animals of South America.

Me: Colombia, South America.

Lincoln: We were here on our Global Vacation and we stopped a madman's plot to poison the world with a deadly plague that was made centuries ago by his ancestors and he was going to cause Total Biological Annihilation.

Nico: That is completely insane!

Me: Jessie said that the tribe he brought the plague back to life from was called the Malenque. They were a tribe from the Aztec's that were wiped out from the very plague they made and it killed all of them. The antidote for the plague came too late and now the only two present day remaining descendants of the Malenque Tribe are in our space prisons forever for Attempted Genocide and Biological Warfare which is a major league violation of the United Nations Biological Weapons ban.

Lincoln: It was awful what he was trying to do.

Nico: Malenque Tribe you have failed this world.

Me: They died out centuries ago. So it's too late to say that.

Nico: True.

Sam (to Mixmaster): It's hard to believe that you and the entire

Decepticon army now have Nico as your new leader.

Mixmaster: Well, we do owe him for helping us see the error of our ways. Of course, we had to have some sense beaten into us first. And I mean that literally.

Nico: It's true Sam. I am now the leader of the Decepticons and I am leading them on the right path.

Sam: Hey that is awesome man!

Dakota: It sure is Sam-bear.

Then we heard something.

Me: What's that sound?

Nico: I know that sound. It's Diglett.

Me: The mole Pokemon. Neat.

We saw a bunch of Diglett poke their heads out of the ground.

Me: Oh wow.

Lisa: Very interesting Pokemon.

Bonnie: It's so cute!

Me: Ash told me that he, Misty and Brock encountered a bunch of Diglett and Dugtrio and they were foiling a bunch of construction workers from building a dam that would destroy their home. The Pokemon didn't come out of their Pokeballs because they knew that they were an important part of the area. I heard that they are the gardeners of the pokemon world.

Then a bunch of Diglett popped out.

Me: There's a lot of them.

Lisa: Perhaps I can catch one. Here goes.

Lisa threw a pokeball and caught one.

Me: You did it Lisa!

Lisa: It was so invigorating.

Bonnie: Let me catch one.

I give her a Pokeball.

Me: Go for it Bonnie.

Bonnie threw the Pokeball and caught one.

Me: Way to go Bonnie!

Chris: She's off to a great start. Now here's the challenge. It's called Quicksand Rescue Spree.

Me: Now you're speaking my language Chris!

Chris: I had a feeling you would like this one J.D.

Me: One of my fiancé's Celica was rescued by me from Quicksand.

Laney: We rescued a lot of people from Quicksand.

Me: We sure did.

Chris went over the rules of the challenge.

We got started. Then my device went off.

Computer: Alert. Code Dimension Jump in progress.

Me: We haven't had one of those in a while.

We saw a Dimensional Vortex appear over the jungle and it was a tornadic wormhole.

Me: Lets see here.

I analyzed where the vortex was coming from and it showed a rather unusual sight. The vortex started in California and it lead to Colombia.

Me: This is unusual. The vortex starts out in Beverly Hills, California and goes to our position. Lets go!

We ran into the jungle and we saw the dimensional vortex disappear and 3 figures fell from it.

Shockwave: Three of the quicksand hostages came from a dimensional vortex.

Me: Lets hurry.

We ran fast.

In a clearing were three girls dressed in body suits. One girl was a red haired girl wearing a green body suit, the second girl was a blonde hair girl with a red body suit and the third girl was a black hair girl with a yellow body suit. It was Sam, Clover and Alex of W.O.O.H.P. A powerful spy organization that uses cutting edge technology to stop bad criminals from trying to take over the world and doing what they want.

They were waist deep in quicksand.

Clover: You know, some teenage girls like to go to the mall.

Alex: Too bad we're stuck out here drowning in quicksand!

Sam (sheepishly): Sorry, guys. But hey, if it makes you guys feel any better, I don't think we'll get to our fun time at the mall today. Since I don't know how we're getting back home.

We arrived.

Me: (Gasp) Hang on girls!

Sam: Hurry! Get us out of here!

Lincoln was in a state of fear. The nightmare he had came back to haunt him. But Lincoln summoned up all his courage and he was ready.

Lincoln: Hang on girls!

Lincoln spread his wings.

Lincoln: (Echoing) Shadow Clone Jutsu!

Two more Lincoln's appeared and they flew out.

3 Lincolns: Grab our hands!

Sam, Clover and Alex did so and they pulled them out and flew back to us.

Me: Way to go buddy!

Laney: That was well done bro!

They landed by us.

Me: Are you three okay?

Sam: We are thanks to you.

Me: Sorry I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sam: Oh wow! It's an honor! I'm Sam.

Clover: I'm Clover.

Alex: And I'm Alex.

We introduced ourselves.

Sam: It's an honor to meet you all.

Lincoln: Same here.

Alex: Lincoln thank you so much for saving us.

They kissed him and he was blushing.

Lincoln: (Blushes and chuckles) You're welcome.

Me: I like your suits. Those are cool.

Clover: Thanks J.D.

Sam: We are agents from W.O.O.H.P.

Me: The **W** orld **O** rganization **O** f **H** uman **P** rotection?

Sam: That's them.

Me: Oh wow!

Lincoln: What is WOOHP?

Me: It's a powerful spy organization that uses cutting edge technology to prevent evil criminals from taking over the planet.

Lincoln: Wow! That is so cool!

Sam: It sure is. What was that vortex we went through?

Me: That was a transdimensional vortex. You were actually taken from California to here in Colombia.

Clover: We're all the way over in South America?

Alex: That is so unusual.

Sam: Maybe you can take us back to California.

Me: We would be more than happy to Sam.

Wheeljack: Guys, remember when Shockwave said three of the hostages came from a dimensional vortex?

Nico: Of course. Why?

Wheeljack: Well, another dimensional vortex opened up just now!

We saw another vortex appear.

Me: Lets go.

We ran through the jungle and saw the vortex disappear and 6 figures fell from it and the vortex disappeared.

Clover (to Shrapnel): Aren't you that Decepticon who thought he was Waspinator?

Shrapnel fell down stupidly.

Shrapnel: Don't remind me of that!

Then something hit me on my head.

CLUNK!

Me: Ow!

I saw that it was an unusual fruit.

Me: What the?

I picked it up and it was an orange fruit that looked like it was made of pure fire.

Me: I've never seen a fruit like this.

Nico recognized it.

Nico: J.D. that fruit is a Devil Fruit!

Me: Devil Fruit? You mean like the ones from that awesome swashbuckling anime show One Piece?

Nico: That's the very one. That fruit you have is the Fire Logia fruit and it can give the person that eats it amazing fire powers.

Me: Wow! I saw that and it was so cool!

Lori: And look at this one. It looks like a giant chili pepper.

Nico: That's the Magma Devil fruit. It gives the person that eats it incredible powers over magma.

Lori: That is literally so cool!

I ate the Fire Devil fruit and it tasted awful but I ate the whole thing.

Lori ate the magma fruit and it tasted like rocks. But she ate the whole thing and then we suddenly underwent a massive change. We got powers for Magma and Fire and they were incredibly strong!

Me: Wow! What happened to me! I feel unbelievably powerful!

Lori: Me too.

Lori held out her hand and it turned into superheated magma. The temperature from it was over 25,000 degrees Fahrenheit! We felt the intense heat from it and it was extremely hot!

Me: Wow! That is deadly hot!

Lincoln: Lori that is so awesome!

Laney: It sure is but wow! That is really hot!

Lana: No kidding!

Me: Let me see here.

I held out my hand and I had a powerful and intense flame form from it and it was incredibly powerful!

Me: Wow! My fire powers have intensified dramatically!

Lana: Wow! J.D. you are like a living inferno now!

Lola: This is so awesome!

Lily: It sure is.

Me: Lets find out what we can do later. Come on!

We ran through the jungle.

In a grove was 6 girls. 2 girls. A Harpy and 3 mermaids. Suddenly they started sinking. It was Nami, Nico Robin, Monet, Luca, Mero and Seira.

Nami: Luffy, this better not be another one of your pranks!

But Luffy wasn't with them.

Monet: Luffy isn't here Nami.

Luca: Why are we getting a sinking feeling?

Mero: We're sinking in Quicksand!

Nami: It's true!

Monet: Somebody help us!

Luca: Help!

We arrived.

Me: Hang on girls!

I flew over to Nami.

Me: Grab my hand!

Nami did so and I pulled her out.

Lori flew over to Nico Robin and took her hand and pulled her out.

Xerneas sprouted wings of pure blue aurora light and she flew over to Monet and she pulled her out.

Gwen, Sammy and May grabbed Luca, Mero and Seira's hands.

May: Wow! You three are mermaids.

Luca: That's right.

Sammy: That's amazing!

They pulled them out and I made floating balls of water for them.

Mero: Thank you so much.

Me: You're welcome. We should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Monet: Oh wow! We heard so much about you.

Luca: You are widely known all over.

We introduced ourselves.

Seira: Where are we though?

Luca: Yeah and the oceans are all plants.

Me: You're actually on planet Earth.

I form a holographic orb and it showed the Planet Earth.

Me: You've been sucked in through a transdimensional vortex that took you from your world to ours.

Robin: So we can't get back home?

Nico: I'm afraid so Robin.

Lincoln: Finding out which dimension you're from is like trying to find a needle in a haystack as big as the entire universe.

They were shocked. They came to face the reality that they might never get back home.

Me: But all is not lost. We're gonna do everything in our power to try and get you all back home.

Luca: You would do that for us?

Me: We sure would.

Lori: We have to at least try.

Wheeljack: We have another vortex coming guys!

We saw another vortex appear and we went to where it was. Once it vanished out came two kids. One was a goth girl named Shereena and the other was a boy named Gug.

Shareena: Where are we?

Gug: I don't know.

Then they started sinking.

Shareena: (Screams) We're sinking in Quicksand!

Gug: We got to do something!

Shareena saw a vine but it was too far away.

Gug: On the bright side, we're not in detention right now.

Shareena: Nice to die thinking happy thoughts.

Me: (Offscreen) No one is dying on our watch.

We arrived and saw them.

Robin: I got this.

She held her hands in a position and 6 hands grew out of the ground.

We gasped in amazement.

The extra hands grabbed Shareena and Gug and pulled them out and brought them over to us.

Me: Whoa! Robin how did you do that?

Robin: I have the powers of the Bloom Devil Fruit.

Me: That is so amazing.

Laney: It sure was. Now you can have numerous hands to multitask.

Robin: That's right Laney.

Nico: I was amazed myself.

We were introduced to Shareena and Gug and they came with us as another transdimensional vortex appeared and we followed it.

In another clearing was a blond hair girl with pink and white stripe clothes and she was waist deep in quicksand. It was Sabrina the Teenage Witch.

Sabrina: Ok. After I get out of this somehow, I need to find out where I am.

Tyler arrived.

Tyler: I'll save you.

He climbed up a tree and grabbed a vine.

We arrived.

Tyler swung on the vine and missed Sabrina and we saw him crash into another tree head on.

CRASH!

Everyone: SSS! OOOHHH!

Me: Ooh! That's gonna leave a mark!

Lincoln: He's no George of The Jungle but that really hurt.

Lana: No kidding.

I look at Sabrina and recognize her.

Me: Oh wow it's Sabrina the Teenage Witch!

Lucy: She's a witch? Wicked. I got this.

Lucy spread her wings of darkness and flew over to her and pulled her out.

Me: Are you all right Sabrina?

Sabrina: I am. Where am I?

Me: You've been taken from your dimension to ours by a transdimensional wormhole. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud

Phoenix Storm.

Sabrina: Oh wow! It's such an honor.

We introduced ourselves and explained everything.

Sabrina: So I'm stuck here?

Me: Yeah but we'll do everything we can to help you out.

Sabrina: Thanks guys.

Me: No problem.

We went back to the plane and we won the challenge. Tyler however was voted off.

Nico: Sorry, Tyler. But Chris said you getting voted off will help in your injuries healing.

Tyler: Don't sweat it. At least I lasted longer this time.

Nico: You sure did. You're improving. Maybe you can try again next time.

Tyler: Thanks man.

They shook hands.

Shockwave: Well, only the final challenge is left. And then, J.D. and the others will have that prize money.

Wheeljack: Yep. So why do I get the feeling that something bad's about to happen?

Elsewhere, we see the Drama Machine. All of sudden, banging was heard from the inside before a fist broke its way out.

?: CHRIS MCLEAN!

---

DBZ Narrator: Who is this dark and mysterious stranger that has invaded the Total Drama Plane? And will Chris McLean be safe from it and the threat that it poses? Stay tuned for the next exciting chapter of Loud House Revamped!

---

THE END

---

Part 7 is done. I wanted to have us do a Quicksand Rescue extravaganza and save a lot of people in the process. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The final part is next and it will be back on the island where Total Drama Started: Camp Wawanakwa in Canada.

See you all next time.

Totally Spies is owned by Vincent Chalvon-Demersay and Cartoon Network

One Piece is owned by Eiichiro Oda and Funimation

Sabrina the Teenage Witch animated series is owned by George Gladir and Dan DeCarlo, Disney and DiC.

Detention is owned by Bob Doucette and Kids WB

# The Battle of Pride

The plane was flying back to Canada for the final challenge of Total Drama All Stars World Tour.

We landed and Chris lead us to the site of the challenge.

Chris: Now it's time for the final challenge. We're back at the Moats of Doom!

THUNDER AND LIGHTNING CRASH!

Me: Sweet!

Naruto: Just like last time right bro?

Me: You said it bro.

We high five.

Back home, everyone was watching and they were cheering us on.

Carmen: C'MON, MARIA! KICK SOME BUTT!

Katie Rockell: YOU CAN DO IT, SWEETIE!

Varie: Go get em guys!

---

But at the same time the stranger from last time appeared on the plane and he faced Wheeljack and Shockwave. It was ALEJANDRO and he was back for revenge!

Wheeljack: I know you! You're Alejandro from World Tour.

Alejandro: That's right. Now, before I look into your computer on what I missed, you're gonna tell me where Chris and those other idiots are!

Shockwave: Don't count on it!

Alejandro later found out we were back on Camp Wawanakwa in Canada.

---

Chris (to us): Guys, just want to thank you for making this the most spectacular season ever!

Me: You're welcome Chris. But this was so much fun! We had a lot of fun here like always.

Chris went over the rules of the challenge and we were gonna face Chef as a mad king to prevent us from rescuing Dakota as a fair princess being held prisoner by him.

We got the challenge started.

Wheeljack (contacts us): Guys, it's Alejandro! He's coming for you!

Me: What!? Alejandro is here!?

Wheeljack: He is and he wants revenge!

Me: We'll be ready for him.

We climbed up to the top of the tower and we were on the top and we saw ALEJANDRO and he was so badly scarred and horribly disfigured because of burns.

Me: Alejandro! You're alive!

Alejandro: Of course I'm alive! I was locked inside a robot for 4 years!

Bridgette: He was locked in the drama bot for that long!?

Bonnie: That is awful.

Duncan: What happened to you man? You look like you got burned by a flamethrower.

Alejandro: I was burned in World Tour! Remember?

Lincoln: I remember that! I would call that a cruel twist of fate.

Lori: Me too.

Laney: He sure got burned.

Me: No kidding. What's this all about?

Alejandro: Revenge!

Me: Revenge? For what?

Alejandro: Heather was supposed to be mine to kill! But since she's dead because of you all, you're going to die in her place!

Me: Heather got what was coming to her because she was a psychotic sociopathic freak!

Alejandro: Don't you dare talk about her that way! She was the most beautiful girl I ever met! And you took her away from me!

Me: Don't try to pin that on me Alejandro. Heather was the one that came to us looking for a fight. That's why we cursed her and took her life. She deserved it and her parents are now better off without her.

Alejandro: You ruined everything for me and now I will have my revenge!

Me: Bring it on you jerk!

My dark orb detector picked up something.

Alejandro: I have to thank you fools for one thing. And that's taking out Megatron. Otherwise, I wouldn't have met my new partner in crime.

Nico: Partner in crime?

Alejandro: I think you've already met him.

And that's when a Heartless appeared. It was the same size of an average Cybertronian. It had a body similar to Skywarp and Thundercracker. It had a sword in its right hand and a blaster in the left hand. But what Skywarp and Thundercracker recognized was the familiar red, white, and blue color scheme.

Skywarp (optics widen): Starscream?

Thundercracker: Dear Primus. What happened to you?

Nico: Guys, that thing's not Starscream. Not anymore.

Me: That's a Heartless that looks like Starscream.

Then suddenly the Unholy Switcher grabbed Nico. And then Alejandro and Unholy Switcher were mercilessly beating up Nico and May was watching on in horror.

Unholy Switcher (helps Alejandro beat Nico up): Once I kill you, I'll finally be leader of the Decepticons like I truly deserve!

May: (In her head) I can't believe how evil this guy is! Now he's hurting the very person I love the most and he has done so much for me! I've been just standing by and watching helplessly as others on my journey did their battles for me! I can't do that anymore! I have to do something!

Then something snapped inside May.

May (angry): LEAVE MY BOYFRIEND ALONE!

Then she screamed in so much ballistic fury that it was unbelievable and in a massive explosion of a blue aura, she was releasing the full extent of her power.

May: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!

KRABOOM!

May: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!

Her power was rising at a phenomenal rate and her power was causing the ground to shake violently and rocks were lifting off the ground.

Me: Holy mackerel! It's unreal!

Lincoln: What's happening to May!?

Lynn: Unbelievable! Her power is rising at an incredible rate!

Lori: It's literally unreal!

Nico was still getting beaten up!

(Gohan's Anger Theme plays)

May had lightning covered in blue ice fire crackling around her in her blue aura.

May: Stop it!

Alejandro: Huh?

May: THAT'S ENOUGH!

But the assault on Nico continued!

May: YOU STOP THIS RIGHT NOW!

May's power continued to rise at an astronomical rate and her hair turned neon blue and she unleashed the full extent of her power in an unbelievable roar of indescribable fury and rage. The ground was shaking with such incredible power and everyone at the estate could feel it. When the dust around the tower cleared May was forever changed. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 2! Her power was unbelievably strong. It was as powerful as my Super Angel 10,000 form.

May: You hurt my boyfriend! And I will never forgive you for everything you have done!

Me: Oh wow! May you look amazing!

May: I have a monster to destroy now J.D. No one hurts my boyfriend and lives to tell about it!

May flew at the Unholy Switcher and plowed into it with devastating force and she blew him to pieces.

I went over to Nico and he was so badly mangled up.

Me: Nico hang on man.

I reached into my pocket and pulled out a Senzu bean from my bag and gave it to him. He ate it and he was all better.

Me: Are you all right man?

Nico: Yeah. Thanks for that.

Me: No problem. But look at May.

Nico saw May in her new Transformation and he was in awe.

Nico: Unbelievable! What happened to her?

Me: She transformed. Seeing you get mercilessly beaten up really set her off.

Nico: Unreal. Her power is incredible.

Scrapper: Constructicons, merge into Devestator! It's time to finish Starscream's threat once and for all!

The Constructicons merged and became the Constructicon Devastator!

Nico: Now it's personal!

Nico went Super Saiyan 4.

Me: Alejandro you will pay for everything you have done!

Nico: Alejandro, you have failed this Total Drama Season!

Me: More like he has failed ALL of them!

I go Super Angel 10,000 and Bumblebee (Transformers) arrived.

May fired a blast of ice fire and her ice gun and they froze his sword and Nico fired a Null Laser blast and immobilized the Unholy Shifter.

The Constructicon Devastator smashed the Heartless into dust and their was nothing left of it.

Me: Now it's your turn Alejandro.

Bumblebee (Transformers): Lets get him Maria! Combo time!

Maria: You got it Bumblebee!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and Bumblebee turned into a Camaro.

Maria and Bumblebee (Transformers): MAELSTROM HORNETSWARM STING!

The water merged with Bumblebee and turned him into a powerful swarm of bloodthirsty hornets made of pure water and they went at Alejandro and stung him all over the place.

Shrapnel: It's our turn William.

William: You got it Shrapnel.

William and Shrapnel fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Shrapnel and William: LIGHTNING SHOCKFORCE RAY!

The blasts of lightning combined and they hit Alejandro and electrocuted him badly.

Me: Now it's Final Smash Time!

Lightning: Lightning will start things off! SHA-BLAM! TOXIC RATS DISKBLADE!

Lightning formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Toxic Rats from the fourth season of Total Drama. The logo was a green circle with a rat with four arms in the middle. It floated above Alejandro and threw numerous Toxic Marshmallows of Loserdom at him and burned him with radioactive marshmallows.

Chef: That was really clever.

Me: It sure was Chef.

Geoff: My turn guys! KILLER BASS DISKSTORM!

Geoff formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Killer Bass from the first season. The logo was a red circle with an angry-looking bass fish in the middle. Geoff threw it at Alejandro and it poured hailstones the size of baseballs and hit him.

Me: Hitting him with Baseball Size Hail? That was clever.

Chef: We found out from the Phobia Factor Challenge that Geoff is afraid of Hail.

Me: We saw that and I don't blame him. Getting hit with hail hurts. It's like getting hit with rocks from 10,000 feet.

Chef: That would hurt!

Bridgette: My turn! TEAM VICTORY DISKMELT!

Bridgette formed a disk in the shape of the logo for Team Victory from the third season. The logo was a gold circle with a trophy in the middle. Bridgette threw it and it sprayed gold dust all over Alejandro.

Alejandro: Oh no! I'm allergic to gold!

He swelled up big.

Me: Wow! I didn't know he was allergic to gold.

Chef: We found out in his background information.

Sammy: Time for me! PIMÂPOTEW KINOSEWAK DISKFLAME!

Sammy formed a disk in the shape of the logo for Team Pimâpotew Kinosewak from the 6th season. The name means Floating Salmon. It was a green disk with a salmon floating off the ground in the middle. Sammy threw the disk and it blasted him with fire and burned him.

Me: Now it's time for the grand finale.

Courtney: Lets get him! KILLER BASS!

Courtney formed a Killer Bass Disk.

Gwen: SCREAMING GOPHERS!

Gwen formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Screaming Gophers from the first season. The logo is a green circle with a gopher standing upright with its fists drawn.

Izzy: KILLER GRIPS!

Izzy formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Killer Grips from the 2nd season. The logo is a Beige circle with a red fist in the middle.

Leshawna: SCREAMING GAFFERS!

Leshawna formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Screaming Gaffers from the 2nd season. The logo was a light green circle with a light bulb with crossbones in the middle.

Sierra: TEAM CHRIS IS REALLY, REALLY, REALLY, REALLY HOT!

Sierra formed a disk in the shape of the logo for Chris is Really, Really, Really, Really Hot from the 3rd season. It was a blue circle with Chris's face in the middle.

Cody (TD): TEAM AMAZON!

Cody formed a disk in the shape of the logo for Team Amazon from the 3rd season. It was a pink circle with the Female Gender Symbol in the middle.

Harold: TEAM VICTORY!

Harold formed a disk for Team Victory from the 3rd Season.

Cameron: MUTANT MAGGOTS!

Cameron formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Mutant Maggots from the 4th Season. It was a red circle with a 3-eyed maggot snarling viciously in the middle.

Dawn (TD): TOXIC RATS!

Dawn formed a disk for the Toxic Rats Logo.

Mike: HEROIC HAMSTERS!

Mike formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Heroic Hamsters from the 5th season. It was a yellow circle with a hamster with a halo over its head in the middle.

Duncan: VILLAINOUS VULTURES!

Duncan formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Villainous Vultures from the 5th season. It was a red circle with a vulture in the middle. Vultures are natures cruelest mistake.

Sky: WANEYIHTA MASKWAK!

Sky formed a disk in the shape of the logo for Team Waneyihta Maskwak from the 6th season. It's name means Confused Bears. It was a pink circle with a bear with a question mark above its head in the middle.

Jasmine (TD): (Australian Accent) PIMÂPOTEW KINOSEWAK!

Jasmine formed a disk for Team Pimâpotew Kinosewak.

Me: ATOMIC OWLS!

I formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Atomic Owls from the 7th Season. It was a neon green circle with an owl with 3 eyes and four wings in the middle.

Owen: NUCLEAR BEARS!

Owen formed a Disk in the shape of the logo for the Nuclear Bears from the 7th Season. It was an orange circle with a grizzly bear with 6 arms and a mouth in its stomach.

Nico: ANGELIC DOVES!

Nico formed a disk in the shape of the logo for the Angelic Doves from the current season. It was a yellow circle with a dove flying with a halo over its head.

Sam (TD): DEVILISH BATS!

Sam formed a Disk in the shape of the Logo for the Devilish Bats from the current season. It was a red circle with a demonic bat with devil horns on its head.

Courtney, Gwen, Izzy, Leshawna, Sierra, Cody, Harold, Cameron, Dawn, Mike, Duncan, Sky, Jasmine, Me, Owen, Nico and Sam: TOTAL DRAMA DISK ONSLAUGHT!

We threw the disks and they hit Alejandro all over the place with ferocious and indescribable fury. He was badly beaten up and knocked out. And the dark orb was destroyed.

Chris: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Harold: It sure was. I've never done a final smash before.

Me: It's a first time for everything Harold.

Chris: Your teamwork is so awesome!

Me: We have to work together to achieve victory. Oh right! We have a challenge to complete.

Chris: That's right.

We went at Chef and I went for Dakota and cut her free and saved her.

Chris: THE ANGELIC DOVES WIN!

We cheered wildly.

Everyone at the estate cheered wildly and so did everyone that came with us.

Sam (Totally Spies): Way to go guys!

Clover: You guys rocked the competition.

Lori: They literally did.

Then something kicked me right in the face and gave me a nasty black eye!

KROW!

Me: (In pain) OW! NICO!

Nico: That wasn't me! It was him!

I saw a Hitmonlee.

Me: Hey it's a Hitmonlee. The Kicking Pokemon.

Lincoln: I can get this Pokemon for you Nico.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted the Hitmonlee and knocked it out. Nico caught it.

Me: Nice job guys! Ow.

Chris: You guys did an outstanding job and a job well done.

Me: Thanks Chris. It was so awesome being here a 2nd time. We had so much fun and it was awesome!

Lori: It literally was.

Nami: It was an amazing experience seeing you all in action.

Robin: It sure was.

Monet: I love how you all socked it to that jerk.

Me: Thanks girls. Lets wrap this all up.

Chris: Oh right. (To the viewers) Well another season is all wrapped up. We've had an awesome series of challenges. What new challenges await for next season? You'll find out then. Until next time, I'm Chris McLean and this has been TOTAL.. DRAMA.. ALL STARS 2!

---

We went back home to the estate with the prize money in hand and we were having an awesome party. Alejandro was thrown into the Antarctica Prison. He was now in Heather's cell.

Nico (to Alejandro): You know what's ironic? You're in the same cell of the person who you wanted to get revenge for.

Alejandro didn't say anything.

Nico: Giving me the silent treatment huh? Well it doesn't matter. Your crimes will never be forgiven. Rogues like you deserve to be damned.

Nico walked away.

It was so awesome being on Total Drama again and we can't wait to see what's in store for the 3rd time.

THE END

---

Another Total Drama Saga in the books.

This was the most action packed season of Total Drama we have done! Next time we're gonna be doing a saga for a new Total Drama show in the future that would be perfect: TOTAL DRAMA GALAXY! That one is where we're going to go to different planets across the galaxy. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual and thanks for helping me out on an awesome saga. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Video Game Surprise

*It was a beautiful day in Gotham Royal York.*

*Me and Lincoln were reading an Ace Savvy comic under the tree in the front yard, and Lily was reading with us while sitting in beside his legs. We were settling down after a long and grueling battle on Total Drama All Stars 2.*

*He smiled and ruffled her hair, making her giggle.*

Lily: *smiling* Wow, Ace Savvy is always fun.

Lincoln: *smiles* Sure is, Lily. Nothing makes my day without Ace Savvy.

Me: You said it buddy. And you did a great job in Total Drama All Stars 2.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

*The three were about to continue reading, but then Lynn barges outside and rushes over to us.*

Lynn: *excited* J.D.! Lincoln! Lily!

Lily: *looks at Lynn* What, Lynn?

Lincoln: *looks at Lynn* What's up, Lynn?

Lynn: *excited* Come inside, quick! There's a new character trailer for Super Smash Bros. Ultimate!

Lincoln and Lily: *surprised* Really?!

Me: Oh this we got to see!

*The four of us rush inside.*

*That's where we find the others gathered at the couch.*

*It was clear that we all were eager to see this trailer.*

Lori: *notices me, Nicole, Lincoln and Lily, eager* J.D.! Nicole! Lincoln! Lily! You guys made it!

Luna: *eager* Yeah! Would've been real bogus if you all missed this!

Lincoln: *eager* As if I would miss this!

Lily: *eager* Me too!

Me: Same here.

Nicole: Lets see what's going on.

Luan: *eager* Well, you're all just in time! The trailer's just about to start!

*We eagerly sit on the couch as the trailer begins.*

*It shows a rocky canyon area on a very cloudy day as the fighters, mostly Mario and Link, duke it out.*

*Some of the other ones fighting were Megaman, Sonic the Hedgehog, Samus Aran, Lucario, etc.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Of course it starts with everyone fighting.

Lana: *smiles* It's Super Smash Bros., Lincoln! How do you expect a trailer from this franchise to start?

Nicole: It's been one of my favorite franchises ever since I started out as the goddess of Video Gaming.

*It then shows Bowser and Ganondorf interrupting Mario and Link's fight.*

*As the heroes fight off their enemies, it zooms onto a very high canyon ledge.*

*It then shows a 2nd POV of someone walking to the ledge, while slightly seeing bits of a crackling orange aura around him/her.*

Siblings: *curious* Who is that?/Who could it be?/I don't know who that is.

Me: This looks interesting.

*As the heroes and villains connect fists with each other, the 2nd POV character runs to the ledge and jumps off it, diving down while becoming an orange aura meteor.*

*The heroes and villains notice the aura meteor and jump away as it crashes down, kicking up a massive dust cloud, and making a enormous crater.*

*Everyone was surprised. Fighters and Loud Kids. All of us were suprised*

Lola: *surprised* Jeez! That was a powerful landing!

Me: Unbelievable!

Varie: Whoever he is, he sure packs a powerful wallop.

Earth: No kidding Varie.

Leni: *surprised* Yeah! Like, who is this character?

Aylene C.: We're about to find out.

*The fighters all face the massive dust cloud as it slowly clears away, revealing the character in the middle of the crater with a furious crackling orange aura and white glowing eyes. It cuts to the character's arm, where the aura slowly starts to fade away. As the aura slowly fades away, it first revealed a familiar black fingerless gloves hand. This mysterious fighter got the interest of all the fighters, even including MEWTWO. The fighter then began walking up the crater, each step coming from a familiar pair of black and white sneakers. Then, it leaps out of the crater and lands with a powerful thud, slightly cracking the ground a bit. The aura fades away a bit more, revealing some familiar white hair.*

*We all were surprised at how familiar it looked.*

Lori: *surprised* Hey, that white hair looks familiar.

Lucy: *surprised* Yes, REALLY familiar.

Me: He sure does.

*Due to this not being actual gameplay footage, some of the characters were able to speak, just like in the World of Light Trailer.*

Bayonetta: Listen here, whoever you are. You better scurry off back to wherever you came from. *aims one of her pistols at the figure* That's a warning.

*The figure didn't move or speak.*

Cloud: *readies his sword* Fine. If you aren't gonna leave, we'll force you to!

*Cloud runs at the figure, ready to strike with his Buster Sword.*

*In that exact moment however, Shulk had a brief glimpse into the future.*

*It showed the figure catching Cloud's sword with one of their fingerless gloved hands, and kicking him away like he was nothing.*

Shulk: *yells* Cloud, don't!

*But Cloud didn't listen, as he jumped into the air, and prepared to strike the figure with his enormous blade.*

*The figure catches Cloud's sword with one of their fingerless gloved hands, and kicked him away like he was nothing.*

*Cloud screams as he crashes into the canyon wall.*

*That surprised the other fighters, and all of us.*

Luna: *surprised* Did you see that?!

Me: Holy Mackerel!

Laney: That is amazing!

Pit: *surprised, shocked* No way!

Ryu: *surprised, shocked* Such strength!

*The figure then lets out a chuckle, then speaks in a familiar voice.*

Figure: I gotta say, that was a pretty sweet move, *smirks* even though it was predictable.

*It then shows Cloud, struggling to get up.*

Cloud: *mad, in pain* Who are you?!

Figure: *smirking* My name? Oh, that's easy. The name…

*The orange aura around the figure bursts away, revealing…*

*… A familiar white haired 12-year old cyborg from another universe.*

Lincoln: *smirking while punching his palm with a orange crackling aura* Is Lincoln Loud!

*A booming sound echoes as it zooms up on Lincoln with an orange trailer background.*

*Lincoln Unleashes the Power!*

*All of our eyes widened and our jaws dropped, especially Lincoln's.*

Siblings: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* SAY WHAT?!/ NO WAY!/HUH?!

Me: Jumping Tentacool Tentacles!

Nicole: LINCOLN IS… (Faints)

Lily: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* WHA-HUH?! LINKY'S IN SMASH BROS. ULTIMATE?!

Lisa: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE?!

Lucy: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* No. IDEA.

Lincoln: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* I'm in Smash Bros… I'm… in… Smash Bros…

*It then cuts outside the Estate.*

Lincoln: *inside, wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* WHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAT?!

*Lincoln's scream of shock was SO loud, that every bird in Gotham Royal York flew off in fright. And all of Gotham Royal York heard his scream too.*

Batman 2039: (In the Batcave) *surprised* Was that Lincoln?

Superman: (On the Watchtower) *flinches because of his enhanced hearing* Ah! *surprised* Was that Lincoln screaming?!

Clyde, Ronnie Anne: (At the Comic Book Store) *surprised* Buddy?/ Lincoln?

Sam S.L.: (In the garage) *surprised* Woah, Lincoln sounds louder than mine and Lunes' guitars!

Silas: (At the Cemetary) *slightly surprised* Whoa…

Fox Quintuplets: (At the Gym) *surprised* Was that Coach Lincoln?/ That was loud!/So loud!

Bobby: (At the Pizza Shop) *surprised* Was that little bro?

Stella: (With her grandma) *surprised* Gosh, that was a loud scream Lincoln made!

Liam: (On his farm) *surprised* (Southern Accent) Woah, nelly! That was sure loud!

Tabby: (At the Mall) *surprised* I think that was Lincoln!

Edd: (At the Candy Store) *surprised* Wow! Lincoln's really released a powerful sound.

Darcy: (At Home) *surprised* Was that Lisa's big brother?!

Becky, Teri, Dana: (At the Mall) *surprised* I think that was Lincoln!/ That is loud!/Woah! That was a loud scream!

Albert: (At the retirement home) *surprised* Whoa! My grandson's scream was CRAZY LOUD!

Flip: (In prison) *surprised* Yeesh! That is LOUD!

Skippy: (In his garage) *surprised* Wow! Jeez!

Winston: (In his mansion) *surprised* My word! Was that Lincoln?!

David: (In a laboratory) *surprised* Great Einstein! What a loud scream!

Rusty, Rocky: (At home) *surprised* What the heck?!

Zach: (At the Park) *surprised* Wow! That's so loud!

Maggie: (In her room) *slightly surprised* When did Lincoln get that loud?

Nick F.: (At the library) *surprised* God! That is loud! (Librarian shushes him) (Whispers) Sorry.

Giggles: (At a birthday party) *surprised* Wow! Lincoln's louder than a parrot!

Haiku: (At the cemetery) *slightly surprised* That. Is. Loud.

Polly Pain: (At the Roller Rink) *surprised* My god, Lincoln! Woah!

Carol: (At the mall) *surprised* Whoa! Jeez, Lincoln!

Mr. Grouse: (Down the street) *heard nothing due to having a nap*

*Back at the Loud House.*

*Lincoln was staring at the screen, still wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, and beyond shocked. The sisters were startled by Lincoln's scream, Lily was hiding behind Lynn.*

Lynn: *startled* Jeez, bro! You trying to make us go deaf?!

Me: Yeah that was incredibly loud buddy.

*Lincoln was too shocked to say anything.*

Luna: Uh, bro?

*After 5 minutes of shock, Lincoln finally spoke.*

Lincoln: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* HOW?! HOW AM I IN SUPER SMASH BROS. ULTIMATE?! I'M NOT A GAME CHARACTER!

Me: That's what we're all wondering as well. But this is so awesome buddy!

Lisa: That's what we're trying to figure out too!

Leni: Well… maybe we'll figure something out while still watching the trailer.

Lincoln: *calms down, still shocked, but nods* Yeah, good idea, Leni.

Me: Lets keep watching.

*The siblings continue to watch the trailer.*

*On TV.*

*The trailer background goes away from Lincoln as he continues smirking, while Cloud slowly stands in pain.*

Lincoln: *smirking* And you're gonna find me a VERY tough fighter to beat!

Bayonetta: *appears behind Lincoln, smirks* Is that so?

Dark Pit: *flying towards Lincoln, grinning* Hopefully you weren't just talking big!

Lincoln: *smirks* I wasn't. *charges right at Dark Pit with his cyborg speed*

*It then switches into gameplay footage, where it shows Lincoln making his stage entrance: Falling and landing onto the stage, surrounded by an orange aura. It bursts away as he gives a thumbs-up to the screen, then goes into his fighting position.*

*It then shows Lincoln's normal combo as he fights Mario and Luigi, which was a punch, followed by a kick, then unleashing a swing on his longsword, which he called Anvil.*

*Then it shows him running and jumping, while unleashing his Forward Smash against Pit, which was pulling out Blazing Rose, a massive scythe, and throwing an overhead swing. His Up Smash on Rosalina & Luna, which was throwing a powerful flipkick. And his Down Smash on Yoshi, which was punching the ground fiercely, making pillars of orange aura erupt from both sides of him. Then, it shows Lincoln grabbing Pac-Man, and using his Pummel, which was kneeing Pac-Man a few times in the stomach before using his Up Throw, which was tossing Pac-Man into the air and firing an orange blast of aura at him, causing an fiery explosion. He then grabs Snake before using his Down Throw, which was throwing the Legendary Hero to the ground and stomping harshly on his spine. He then grabs Sonic and does his Forward Throw, which was punching the hedgehog in the face, sending him away. It then shows Lincoln, standing there, arms crossed, only for Kirby to walk up behind him. Kirby had Lincoln's hairstyle, meaning he used his copy ability on him. Lincoln turns around and notices, then they both jump back and perform Lincoln's neutral special: an chargeable energy blast attack.*

Lincoln: *chuckles* Not even I'M safe from his Copy Ability.

*It then shows Lincoln using his Up Aerial on Zero Suit Samus, which was thrusting Anvil above him, then unleashing his Up Special on her, which was an aura-infused jumping uppercut. When the uppercut reached it's peak, an explosion from Lincoln's fist occured, and Zero Suit Samus was sent flying. It then shows Little Mac about to punch Lincoln, only for Lincoln to use his Down Special, which was a counter. Lincoln stood in a defensive pose, and when Little Mac struck him, Lincoln ducked under the attack and threw a super powerful slash from the aura blades on his gauntlets and greaves, which dealt double damage. Now it shows Lincoln unleashing his Side Special on Bowser, which was him launching himself and unleashing a spinning drill dropkick during the launch while engulfed in flames. It then shows Lincoln fighting off Link, Young Link and Toon Link. Lincoln sends them flying with his Down Smash, gives a KO to Peach, Daisy, and Diddy Kong with his Side Smash. He then performs one of his taunts, which was pulling out and reading an Ace Savvy comic.*

Lincoln: *on TV, reading his comic* Really? That's it?

*He then performs his 2nd taunt, which was him grinning and cracking his knuckles with orange crackling aura surrounding them.*

Lincoln: *on TV, smiling* Who's next?!

*His final taunt was looking bored while letting out a fake yawn.*

Lincoln: *on TV, fake yawn* Step it up, will ya?

*In the real world.*

Lynn: *grins* Now those are some sweet taunts, bro.

Lincoln: *chuckles* Thanks, Lynn.

Me: Wow! Lincoln you got some awesome and amazing moves!

Nicole: Boy I'll say!

*Then came the one thing everyone was waiting for: Lincoln's Final Smash.*

Lana: *excited* Ooh! The Final Smash!

Luan: *excited* I've been waiting for this!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Luna: *excited* What's it gonna be, dudes?!

Lucy: *nonchalantly excited* We're about to find out.

*In the game.*

*The Final Smash is activated.*

Lincoln: *transforms into Mastered Rage* Now you'll see my TRUE power!

*Lincoln launches into the air, raises his hands up, and charges up a Dragon Spirit Bomb knock-off that grows into a massive size. Once it reached full size, Lincoln throws it down, and the attack engulfs the entire stage.

Siblings: *amazed* WHOA!

Me: Holy Moltres Flames!

*Bayonetta, Dark Pit, and Ganondorf get caught in the powerful Final Smash and sustain heavy damage. Then, after a few moments, the Dragon Spirit Bomb knock-off explodes violently, and the fighters get sent flying off-screen, getting KOs. Lincoln lands back on the stage and deactivates Mastered Rage.*

*It then shows Lincoln's victory screen.*

*His first victory pose was landing on the ground, slightly cracking it, then he smirks as he gets into an epic fighting stance.*

Lincoln: *smirks* You're gonna have to do better than that!

*Along in the victory screen, his emblem was a symbol of The Loud House, and the victory theme was a shortened version of the Loud House theme song.*

Smash Announcer: LINCOLN… wins!

*The screen flashes red for Player 1, and the name "LINCOLN" resides next to Lincoln.*

*It then cuts back to the cinematic cutscene.*

*Dark Pit crashes to the ground in pain, and Bayonetta was smashed into the canyon wall.*

Pit: *shocked* He took out Cloud, Bayonetta, AND Pitoo?!

Dark Pit: *in pain, mad* DON'T CALL ME THAT!

*Lincoln walks over to them, charging an energy blast in his palm.*

Lincoln: *smirks* Told ya I was going to be a tough fighter to beat.

*Then, in slow motion, Lincoln looks up and sees an arrow heading for him.*

*He just smirks and leans to the side, the arrow whizzing past him.*

Lincoln: *smirks* Nice try, Link. But you missed.

Zelda: *smirks* He wasn't aiming for you.

Lincoln: *confused, stops smirking* Huh?

*As it turns out, Link fired an explosive arrow, which exploded behind Lincoln. The force from the explosion knocked him forward.*

Lincoln: Gah! *lands on his face*

*Link smirks, but was soon answered with a speedy punch to the stomach by Lincoln, who easily got up without pain. Link crashed into the wall, much to Zelda's shock.*

Lincoln: *smirks* Nice trick! But you'll like mine even more!

*Lincoln then found himself unable to move.*

Lincoln: *surprised* Huh? Why do I feel stiff?

*He tried to move again, but was held back.*

Lincoln: *grits his teeth* Urggh! Come on!

Mewtwo: *off-screen, telepathically* Nice try. But you aren't going anywhere, child.

Lincoln: *grits his teeth harder* OH, YEAH?!

*Lincoln stomps his foot, and an energy crack travels towards Mewtwo and strikes him fiercely, making him scream in pain and release the young boy.*

Lincoln: Ha! Got away! Now… *faces the other fighters, who were ready to face him, he smirks* Who's next?!

*The screens turns to white, and the Super Smash Bros. Ultimate logo appears, along with the release date.*

*We all were about to turn off the TV, but something new happened.*

*On the TV, Lincoln's fist punches through the logo, shattering it like glass.*

Lincoln: *on the TV, scoffs, to the viewers* Who said I was hogging all the fun to myself?!

Lynn: *surprised* What do you mean by that, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I have no idea.

Me: Me neither.

Janeen: But lets watch and see.

*On The Loud House stage, Lincoln picks up an assist trophy, and summons a character, which turns out to be Lori.*

*That shocked the siblings, especially Lori.*

Siblings: *shocked* LORI?!

Me: Lori!?

Lori: *shocked* WAIT, WHAT?! I'M AN ASSIST TROPHY?!

Me: It looks like you are!

*Inkling Girl walks on screen to Lincoln and Lori.*

*Lori suddenly grabs Inkling Girl.*

Lori: *on TV, yelling at Inkling Girl* Get out of my room!

*Lori throws Inkling Girl violently, causing her to receive a lot of damage.*

Siblings: *shocked* WHOA!

Lincoln: *on TV, to the viewers* THAT looks familiar.

Me: It sure does.

Lori: That is definitely me. But I can't believe I was literally that rotten tempered.

Laney: I can. But it's good you're not anymore.

*Lori then pulls out her phone and begins texting, before disappearing.*

*Then, on another stage (Peach's Castle), Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy.*

*This time, Leni pops out.*

Leni: *surprised* Huh?! Me also?!

Ed: You look good on TV Leni.

Leni: Thanks Ed.

*On TV.*

*Leni excitedly grabs Luigi and models him into an embarrassing outfit.*

*The outfit looked similar to the one she put Lincoln into in "Sound Of Silence."*

*This stuns the green capped plumber long enough for Lincoln to kick him off the stage.*

*Leni then grabs Diddy Kong and puts him in a embarrassing outfit too.*

*This stuns Donkey Kong's best friend long enough for Lincoln to uppercut him off the stage.*

*Leni winks at the viewers and waves as she dissapears.*

*In the real world.*

*Lincoln was blushing at the "Sound Of Silence" outfit.*

Lincoln: *in his head, blushing* Out of all the outfits imaginable… they went with THAT outfit…

*Leni was ALSO blushing.*

Leni: *in her head, blushing, twiddling her fingers* Oh, that outfit… The one I put Linky in…

*Lola was blushing too, considering she was the one that made all that happen.*

Lola: *in her head, blushing, guilty* Oh, I… I remember that outfit… not in a good way…

Lily: *looks at Lincoln, Leni, and Lola, notices their blushing* That prank we did was horrible.

Lori: *whispers to Lily* Yeah, it's was Lola's idea.

Lily: I know.

Me: But still I think that's a great move for Leni in this game.

Nico: I agree.

Maria: It sure is awesome.

*Next, on the Battlefield stage, Lincoln grabs another assist trophy, which released Luna.*

Luna: *surprised* Woah! They added me too!

Me: Wow! They sure did.

*Luna then pulls out her guitar, as well as enormous speakers.*

*She strums her guitar loudly, and the sound waves from the speakers push Kirby, Little Mac and Solid Snake off the map.*

*She continues strumming her guitar for a few more moments before ending her performance.*

Luna: *gives the hang loose gesture* GOOD NIGHT, EVERYBODY! *disappears*

*In the real world.*

Lincoln: *surprised* I think that's the loudest jam you ever did, Luna.

Lynn: *surprised* No kidding. You definitely are the loudest out of all of us.

Luna: *chuckles* Well, it's my TV self who did the jammin'.

Me: They don't call you the Loudest member of the Loud Family for nothing.

Lily: *surprised* Even so… who's to say you couldn't be that loud in real life?

*Back in the TV.*

*Now, on the Delfino Plaza stage, Lincoln grabs another assist trophy, which released Luan.*

Luan: *surprised* Hey! I'm there too!

Eddy: You sure are.

Linka: That is so awesome!

Maria: Luan you look great in Super Smash Brothers Ultimate.

*On TV, Luan begins throwing pies at her opponents.*

*Pies hit Donkey Kong, Olimar, and Yoshi.*

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

*Now the fighters were dizzy.*

*Which gives Lincoln enough time to smash them out of the stage.*

Luan: Ha! You got pied! *laughs as she disappears*

We laughed at Luan's Jokes in the game.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Xerneas: Even in Video Games you still crack us up.

Celica: She sure does.

*In Green Hill Zone, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lynn.*

Lynn: *excited* Yes! I'm in too!

Lightning: You sure are Lynn! Sha-WOW!

*On TV, Lynn, suited in her football gear, fiercely tackles Palutena, Bowser Jr., and Bowser.*

Lynn: *on TV* Outta the way!

*Lynn tackles start to get harder and harder, until they're powerful enough to smash the fighters off the stage.*

Lynn: *on TV, smirks* That's how it's done! *disappears*

*In the real world.*

Lynn: *grins* Ha! That was awesome!

Samus: You sure know how to dominate the field Lynn.

Me: She sure does Samus.

Lincoln: *rolls his eyes* Of course Lynn would do something like that.

Luna: *rolls her eyes* I ain't surprised.

*On Yoshi's Island, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lucy.*

Lucy: *small smile* Wicked. I'm in too.

Me: Even the forces of darkness will unleash fear in the form of Lucy Loud - The Vampire of Darkness and Fear.

Brittney: You know it dad.

Lucy: That's really inspirational.

*On TV, Lucy's mere PRESENCE made Wii Fit Trainer, Duck Hunt, and Villager get stunned immediately.*

*Lincoln then grabs Duck Hunt, and throws him into Wii Fit Trainer and Villager, knocking them all back.*

*Then, Lincoln unleashes his neutral special on them and sends them off the stage.*

Lucy: *small smile* Ha. Wicked. *disappears*

*In the real world.*

*The girls, sans Lucy, were hugging Lincoln in fright. And even he was startled.*

*Lucy was grinning.*

Lincoln: *startled* Whoa. Lucy just stood there, and they were stunned…

Lucy: *grinning* That was wicked.

Leni: *shivers* Lucy sure knows how to give a scare…

Luan: *shivers* Yeah, even on TV…

Me: You said it girls.

*On Brinstar, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy and out pops Laney.*

Laney: (Surprised) It's me!

Joey: (British Accent) You look smashing on T.V. Laney.

Laney: Thanks Joey.

On TV, Laney went over to Mario, Peach and Diddy Kong and painted a picture and the picture came to life and it was a steamroller and it flattened them.

Laney: (Smiles) Fighting never solves anything. (Disappears)

In the real world we were amazed.

Me: Wow! Laney that was so cool!

Laney: It sure was.

Joey: Good show!

Lori: You literally socked it to them with art. That is amazing!

*On Wily's Castle, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pop the twins.*

Lana: *surprised* Hey, it's us!

Lola: *surprised* No way!

Gali: You two look awesome on TV.

Erza: They sure do.

Natsu: I can't wait to see what they can do.

*On TV, the twins glare at each other before fighting. They start moving around the stage, catching Peach, Daisy, and Donkey Kong in their fight cloud.*

*When the fight cloud disappears, the three fighters that got caught are launched off the stage.*

*The twins pant from fighting.*

Lana, Lola: *panting* Sorry, Lana… /Lola… *both disappear*

*In the real world.*

Lincoln: Twin fight. Not surprising.

Me: That was very rough but also amazing.

Lucy H.: It sure was. But that was really cool.

*The twins blush in embarrassment.*

*On Yoshi's Wooly World, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lisa.*

Lisa: Not surprising that they would include me too.

Dexter: You look perfect in a video game entertainment software Lisa.

Lisa: Much appreciated Dexter.

*Lisa starts throwing chemicals at Duck Hunt, Pit, and Zelda.*

*This causes them to slowly take more and more damage.*

*When they take enough damage, Lincoln sends them flying.*

Lisa: *adjusts her glasses, smiles* A perfect success. *disappears*

*In the real world.*

Lisa: Me throwing chemicals to inflict damage. *shakes her head* Odd, but typical.

Me: That was clever and genius.

Xerneas: It sure was.

*On the New Donk City Hall map, Lincoln picks up another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lily.*

Lily: *gasps, excited* I'm in too!

Me: Oh wow!

*Lily pulls out a paintbrush and paints all over Sonic, Young Link, and Toon Link, confusing and stunning them.*

*Lincoln then unleashes his smash attacks to send them flying.*

Lily: *on TV, giggling* Bye-Bye! *disappears*

*In the real world.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Now that's a sweet attack for Lily.

Me: It sure is.

*He ruffles her hair, making her giggle.*

Lily: *giggling* Thanks, Linky!

Lincoln: *on TV, to the viewers* Ready for the main event?

Siblings: *surprised* Main event?

Me: I wonder what it's gonna be.

*Back at the Loud House stage, Lincoln picks up another Assist Trophy, and to the siblings' surprise, out pops all 11 sisters at once.*

Siblings: *surprised* Whoa!

Lori: *surprised* ALL of us appeared at once?!

Leni: *surprised* No way!

Luna: *surprised* That's awesome!

Nicole: Oh this is gonna be sweet!

Me: I can tell.

*On TV.*

*The sisters attack Mario, Luigi, Link, Kirby, and Pikachu by using their assist trophy moves.*

*They take enough damage for Lincoln to knock them all off with his Smash move.*

*Once he does, the sisters gather in the middle on the stage.*

Sisters: *waving* Bye-Bye! *disappear*

*Now, the screen fades to white as the Super Smash Bros. Ultimate logo and release date appear.*

*In the real world.*

Luna: *grins* Now that was awesome, dudes!

Leni: *smiles* Yeah! It was a great trailer!

Lisa: *smiles* Indeed.

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Mindy C.: Boy you all really socked it to them.

Me: They sure did.

Lincoln: I agree… but it still doesn't make sense…

Lily: Yeah, how are we IN the game? We're not game characters.

Leni: *remembers something* Wait, do you think… it has something to do with that time Linky got sucked into the Wii U Gamepad?

Lincoln: *gets what Leni's talking about* Leni, I think you're onto something. *looks at his sisters* Can someone go get New Super Mario Bros. U?

Lily: I got it! *runs to grab the game*

*While she does so, Lincoln turns on the Wii U.*

*Lily comes back with the game.*

Lily: Got it! *hands it to Lincoln*

Lincoln: *takes the game* Thanks, Lily. *pops the game in*

*In the Wii U Menu, Lincoln selects New Super Mario Bros. U.*

*It then opens up to the New Super Mario Bros U. title screen.*

Lincoln: Okay, let's see… *selects 2 players, looks at his sisters* Someone pick up a Wii Remote.

*Luna picks up a Wii remote.*

Luna: Got it.

*Luna turns on the Wii Remote and goes to select a player.*

*Then, much to everyone's surprise, Lincoln was one of the player characters.*

Lynn: *surprised* Whoa! Linc's a playable character!

Me: He sure is.

Leni: *surprised* Unbelievable!

Lincoln: *surprised* H-How though?!

Lisa: It's a possibility in the Cyborg Lincoln's universe that you triggered the game's coding while inside it yourself. It's now permanent.

Me: That does make a lot of sense.

Nicole: It sure does.

Lori: *surprised* Don't take this the wrong way, Lisa, but that literally might be the most understandable science words that have come out of your mouth.

Lisa: None taken, eldest sister.

Lincoln: *surprised* Wow! I made myself a playable character! *thinks* Hm, I wonder if Sakurai noticed this?

Me: I have a very strong feeling he did.

*As it turns out, Sakurai DID notice it.*

*Hence the reason why he put Lincoln in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.*

*Nothing a little research couldn't help out with, which is how Sakurai learned about Lincoln.*

Sakurai: *smiles* I hope Lincoln liked my surprise in Ultimate.

*Back at The Loud House.*

Lana: Well, if he did. Then that explains how you're in Smash Bros. Ultimate.

Lincoln: Sounds just about right. And knowing everyone who loves playing Smash Bros., they're probably going berserk about me being playable.

Lisa: More than likely, elder brother.

Me: Me too.

*Meanwhile, the kids in Gotham Royal York were just watching the newcomer in the Smash Bros. Ultimate trailer.*

*Once they saw it was Lincoln who was the newcomer, they were beyond shocked.*

Clyde: *beyond shocked* No. Way.

Girl Jordan: *beyond shocked* Say what?!

Fox Quintuplets: *beyond shocked* WHAT?!/ NO WAY!/ HUH?!

Tabby: *beyond shocked* Wait, WHAT?!

Haiku: *shocked* Huh?!

Bobby: beyond shocked* MY LITTLE BRO'S IN SMASH-?!

Becky: *beyond shocked* WHAT-?!

Teri: *beyond shocked* IN-?!

Carol: *beyond shocked* THE-?!

Dana: *beyond shocked* WORLD-?!

Nick F.: *beyond shocked* NO FREAKING WAY!

Polly Pain: *beyond shocked* HUH?! HOW DID-?!

Sam: *beyond shocked* OH MY GOSH!

Rusty: *beyond shocked* WHAT THE WHA?!

Liam: *beyond shocked* HOLY TARNATION!

Rocky: *beyond shocked* H-HOW?!

Giggles: *beyond shocked* WHAT?! HUH?! WHAT?! HOW?!

Benny: *beyond shocked* I'd be laughing if this was a prank, WHICH IT ISN'T!

Francisco: *beyond shocked* HOLY MOLY, HOW THE HECK?!

Silas: *shocked* Woah…

Skippy: *beyond shocked* HUH?! HOW IS HE-?!

Winston: *beyond shocked* UNBELIEVABLE!

David: *beyond shocked* HOLY EINSTEIN! HOW IS THIS POSSIBLE?!

Stella: *beyond shocked* WHA?!

Chip: *beyond shocked* HUH?!

Ronnie Anne: *probably the most shocked* HUUUUUHHHHHH?!

*Later.*

*The Loud Siblings were at the computer watching a Smash Bros. Ultimate video about Sakurai adding Lincoln.*

Sakurai: *on video* Yep. The actual Lincoln Loud is joining Super Smash Bros. Ultimate. No joke, no prank, and not fake. I know what a lot of you are thinking. "Lincoln's not a video game character." But recently, I've just found out that one of our Wii U games somehow included him as a playable character. At first, I thought my developers did something, but they told me they haven't touched a thing. Don't believe me? See for yourself.

*The video changes to New Super Mario Bros. U, where it shows somebody playing as Lincoln through World 3.*

Sakurai: *on video, voice over* That enough proof?

Lincoln: What do you know? He did find out about it!

Me: He sure did.

Varie: That is amazing!

Laney: It sure is.

Lily: Nice!

Lynn: Aw, sweet!

Sakurai: *on video* It's still unclear on how it happened, but a game character's a game character.

Lincoln: *in his head* If I told him, chances are he wouldn't fully believe it.

Me: I have a hunch but when Cyborg Lincoln came to our dimension it appears that the adventures of your counterpart merged with our world.

Lisa: That is a logical assumption.

Sakurai: *on video* So, after a long decision, we decided to set him into Smash. Of course, I had to look him up, cause I didn't know about Lincoln.

Lynn: Oh well.

Lincoln: Surprised that Sakurai didn't know me. I mean, the entire world does.

Me: Not just the world but the entire galaxy.

Luna: Well, Maybe He was spending a lot of time working on Smash Ultimate, that he didn't pay much attention to anything else.

Me: That could be the case.

Nicole: A lot of video game makers are too busy to focus on what's happening now.

Lincoln: True. It did take a long time.

Sakurai: *on TV* We probably made Lincoln the strongest fighter, which may sound like a cheat. But his powers are no joke. Not to mention, he's the first character to ever FULLY break the 4th wall in a Smash Bros. game.

Lincoln: *chuckles* True. I always break the 4th wall.

Me: We sure do.

Sakurai: With news of Lincoln being in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate, which releases in 2 daysl it won't be surprising when the world wants to play as him.

*The video then ends.*

Lisa: Well, That solves that.

Luan: *smiles* Yeah! Everyone's gonna have a blast playing as you, Linc!

Me: They sure are.

Lincoln: *chuckles* No denying that.

*And Luan was right.*

*Kids and teenagers all over the world were going berserk about Lincoln in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.*

*And it WAS all over the world. America (no surprise), Africa, Europe, Japan (No surprise), etc.*

*The next day, School Day.*

*Me, Xerneas, Lincoln, Lucy, Laney, and the twins were walking to school.*

Lana: Do you think anyone at school saw the trailer, guys?

Lola: If anyone didn't, I'd be surprised.

Lucy: Me too.

Me: I would be surprised too.

Xerneas: I have a strong feeling that no one missed it.

Lincoln: Please, the whole school's gonna be going crazy about me, and some will still be shocked.

*We arrive at Gotham Royal York Elementary School and head inside. As we head through the hallways, we see every student going crazy, excited, and shocked about Lincoln.*

Lincoln: *in his head* Knew it.

Me: I had a feeling. It spread like Wildfire.

Classmate: *points at Lincoln excitedly* Hey, there's the Smash Bros. Ultimate newcomer!

*Just about every student swarmed around Lincoln, chattering excitedly.*

*Lincoln chuckled.*

Ronnie Anne: *behind Lincoln, shocked* Lincoln!?

*Lincoln turns and finds Clyde, Ronnie Anne, Rusty, Rocky, Zach, Girl Jordan, and Stella walking up to him, all shocked.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Hey, lame-ette. Hey, guys.

Clyde: *shocked* YOU'RE IN SMASH ULTIMATE?!

Lincoln: *nods* I am indeed, buddy. I am indeed.

Me: We were all surprised ourselves.

Girl Jordan: *shocked* HOW?!

Lincoln: Well, Clyde and Ronnie Anne. Remember when I got sucked into my Wii U Gamepad?

Rusty, Rocky, Zach, Girl Jordan, Stella: *confused* What?

Ronnie Anne, Clyde: *shocked* Yeah…?

Lincoln: Well, turns out while being inside it. New Super Mario Bros. U made me a playable character.

Clyde: *shocked* Huh?!

Girl Jordan: *shocked* Did that really happen?!

Me: That's so strange.

Lincoln: It's true. That's how Sakurai saw that I was a game character. And that's why I'm in Smash Ultimate.

Zach: *shocked* Woah! That's amazing!

Liam: *shocked* Darn tootin'!

Rusty: *shocked* Wow!

Girl Jordan: *shocked* I can hardly believe it!

Clyde: *shocked* That's unbelievable, buddy!

Lincoln: Trust me, I was shocked when I first found out too.

Me: We all were shocked actually.

Ronnie Anne: *shocked* No kidding! We heard you scream so loudly!

Lincoln: *chuckles nervously* Oh, you heard that…

Clyde: *nods* Yeah, just about every bird in Royal Woods flew off in fright.

Me: Yeah buddy it practically blew our eardrums out of our heads.

Lincoln: *chuckles nervously* Whoops…

Ronnie Anne: It's alright, lame-o. You just gave us a startle is all.

Girl Jordan: Yeah, it's fine.

Paige: But it's so cool having you in Super Smash Bros. Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks Paige.

*Lincoln smiled.*

*At Gotham Royal York Middle School.*

*Lynn walked down the hallways, see excited, shocked, and going crazy students.*

Lynn: I'm guessing they saw it.

Margo: Lynn! You and your brother are in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate!?

Lynn: We sure are Margo and it's awesome!

Margo: That is amazing!

Polly: You are gonna be awesome in the world of video gaming!

*At Gotham Royal York High School.*

*Varie, Nico, Lori, Leni, Luna, and Luan saw all the student excited, shocked, and going crazy about Lincoln in Smash.*

Luna: *surprised* They sure found out fast, dudes.

Varie: They sure did.

Nico: No kidding.

Leni: *surprised* No kidding!

Nico: I just said that Leni.

*Soon enough, the sisters were swamped by their others and their friends.*

Bobby: *shocked* Babe, how'd it happen?!

Becky: *shocked* How is Lincoln in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate?!

Varie: Whoa whoa! One at a time guys.

Lori: Well…

*She tells them what happened.*

*They were very surprised.

Sam S.L.: *very surprised* That really happened?!

Leni: Yep. All because of a wire.

Luna: And now he's a playable character.

Carol: *surprised* Wow.

Becky, Teri, Dana: *surprised* That's amazing!/So cool!

Bobby: *surprised* And unbelievable!

*At Royal Woods Kindergarden.*

*Lisa walks into her classroom, and finds all of the kids going excited and crazy about Lincoln. Mrs. Shrinivas was trying to calm everyone down.*

Lisa: Hmm, they have indeed found out.

*Darcy notices Lisa come in.*

Darcy: *excited* Lisa! *runs over to her*

Lisa: *notices Darcy, smiles* Greetings Darcy.

Darcy: *excited* This is unbelievable! Did you see the trailer?!

Lisa: *smiles* Of course I did.

*The other kids excitedly go up to Lisa.*

Kids: *excited* Lisa, your brother's in Smash!/He's so lucky!/It's amazing!/Wow! I can't believe it!/THE Lincoln Loud in Smash!/Your brother's so lucky, Lisa!

*Lisa simply chuckled.*

*Later, after school ends.*

*Lily was making some Smash Bros. drawings as Me, Xerneas and Lincoln were the first home from school.*

Lincoln: *sees Lily drawing* Working on more drawings, Lily?

Lily: *notices Lincoln, smiles* Oh, hi, Linky! Yes, I am! *holds up on of them* Check out my recent one!

*Lincoln looks at the drawing and sees that it's himself performing a flying kick with the background of a fiery Smash Ball.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Wow, Lily! That's amazing!

Me: That's a great drawing Lily.

Lily: Thanks! And look at my other ones!

*There were a LOT of drawings. One was of Lincoln holding Pikachu and Pichu, one was of Lincoln and Kirby (With Lincoln's Hair), and one was Lincoln holding a Smash Ball.*

Lincoln: *smiles* These are amazing, Lily! You've become quite the artist ever since you found it's talent!

Me: You have quite as much talent as Laney does.

*The other sisters walk into the house as Lincoln ruffles Lily's blond hair.*

Lily: *notices them* Oh, hi, guys!

Luan: *smiles* Hey, Lily!

Lana: *sees the drawing* Hey, looks like you did some more drawings!

Lily: I sure did!

Luna: *picks one up, smiles* Nice one, baby sis! These are some really rad pictures!

Lily: *giggles* Thanks, Luna!

Varie: You did a great job.

*The sisters see the rest of the drawings.*

Lola: *amazed* Woah! Look at them all!

Leni: *amazed* Yeah! All of them have Lincoln in Smash Bros.!

Lucy: *small smile* They're really good.

Lisa: *smiles* Excellent job, youngest sister.

Lily: *smiles* Thanks, Lisa.

Lynn: *grins* I can't wait for the game to come out tomorrow!

Leni: *smiles* Me too!

Lori: For what I can guess, there's probably gonna be a huge excited crowd at the mall tomorrow.

Luna: There's probably people waiting outside stores right now.

*And Luna was right. People ARE waiting outside stores right now. Some of them even had tents.*

Lily: *looks at Lincoln* Linky, you'll be able to get us a copy, right?

Lincoln: *chuckles* Don't worry, Lily. I'm speedy to get us one in no time.

Lynn: Pfft, being fast won't be what gets us a copy!

Lana: Yeah, it's gonna be your popularity!

Lisa: Plus, you ARE in the game.

Lincoln: *scratches his chin* Hmm, true. *nods* Guess I'm getting it easily them.

*The next day.*

*The sun rises slowly to start another day.*

*As soon as the mall doors opened to open the mall, a TON of excited people immediately rushed into the game stores.*

*Lincoln whistles a cheery tune as he walks into the mall.*

*He noticed the crowds, but to him, this looked normal.*

Lincoln: Excited crowds scrambling to game stores. *grins* Typical.

*Lincoln walks into the nearest game store and sees people scrambling to grab Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.*

*He even sees that some people are breaking into fights.*

Lincoln: Okay, that's too much.

*He breaks up the fight, and everyone freezes when they see Lincoln.*

Lincoln: Alright, people! Break up the fighting, or no one's getting a copy!

*That made everyone stop fighting.*

People: Sorry, Lincoln!/We'll stop!/Our bad!

Lincoln: Okay! That's more like it! Now, can we please try to get along with this more calmly?

*He then felt someone tug on his vest.*

Lincoln: Hm? *looks*

*It was a little girl, about Lisa's age, holding a copy of Smash Ultimate up to Lincoln, as if she was giving it to him.*

Lincoln: *kneels down to her* What's up, young one?

Girl: *hands him the game, smiling* Here you go, Mr. Lincoln.

Lincoln: *surprised* H-Huh?! Your giving your copy to me?

Girl: *nods, smiling* That's right, Mr. Lincoln. Who better to get a first copy than you?

Lincoln: *surprised* Wow… *takes the copy* Are you sure you're okay with this?

Girl: *nods, smiling* Of course.

Lincoln: *smiles* Well, thank you! Uhhh…

Girl: *smiling* Susie.

Lincoln: Susie. *ruffles her hair*

Susie: *giggles* You're welcome, Mr. Lincoln.

*Later.*

*Lincoln walks into the house, but only finds Lily in the living room.*

Lily: *sees Lincoln* Oh, hi, Linky!

Lincoln: Hey, Lily. *looks around* Where are the others?

Lily: Oh, well, Lori and Leni are on dates with Bobby and Ed, Luna's at a gig with Sam, Luan's at a comedy club with Eddy and Giggles, Lynn and her team have a football game, Lucy's at a poetry reading, Laney is at a dance recital, the twins are with Mom and Dad at a Blarney show, and Lisa is giving a lecture at the University.

Lincoln: Wait, so they left you here ALONE?

Me: Nope.

Lincoln: You're gonna babysit J.D.?

Me: I sure am.

Lincoln: Kinda surprised you aren't out getting Smash Ultimate.

Me: I already have it. I got mine before you did.

Lincoln: Nice. *holds up his copy* A little girl gave hers to me.

Lily: *gasps excitedly* YOU GOT IT!

Lincoln: Yeah, after I broke up a fight.

Lily: *surprised* A fight?

Lincoln: Yeah. *kneels down to Lily* Sometimes, people will fight over this, like Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.

Lily: *surprised* Really? Even-

Lincoln: Yes, even our sisters. Especially Lana and Lola.

Lily: *surprised* Gosh. That explains why I see so many fights here.

Lincoln: Yeah, fighting is VERY often here in the Loud House. In fact, There's not even ONE day without us fighting over something.

Lily: *surprised* It sure is. We fight for everything.

Me: We sure do. But not anymore.

Lincoln: *nods* Yep.

Lincoln: So, *holds up the copy and smiles* who's ready to play Super Smash Bros. Ultimate?

Lily: *smiles, excited* Let's do it!

Me: I'm game.

Nicole: Me too.

*Lily and me sit on the couch as Lincoln pops Smash Ultimate in the Switch.*

*The game starts up.*

Lily: *excited* Ooh! I can't wait to play!

*Soon, it goes to the Super Smash Bros. Ultimate title screen.*

Announcer : Super Smash Bros. Ultimate!

Nicole: Here we go.

*Lincoln presses the START button, and it goes to the menu.*

*He makes it so 4 people can play.*

Lincoln: Alright, guys. Get ready!

*Lincoln selects Smash.*

Announcer: Free-for-All!

*They go to Character Selection screen.*

*Lincoln doesn't see himself on the Character Selection screen.*

Lincoln: Looks like I'm a unlockable character.

Lily: *sad* Awww.

Me: That's a shame.

Lincoln: Hey, don't worry, Lily.

Nicole: Yeah. You'll soon unlock him. Or he'll be the last to unlock. It'll stink if he's the last of them.

Lincoln: Though, I can understand if I am. Sakurai did say I was one of the strongest characters in Smash.

Nicole: True.

*Lincoln selects his best character: Link. I select Mario, Nicole selects Zero Suit Samus And Lily selects Pikachu, because her best character, Jigglypuff, was an unlockable, while Victoria selects Samus, because her best character, Peach, was also an unlockable.*

Lincoln: Now, to select a map.

*Now they go to the Stage Selection.*

Lincoln: *surprised* Woah! They weren't kidding about having every stage present from every Smash Bros.!

Nicole: *surprised* No kidding!

Lily: *surprised* Wow!

Me: It sure is a lot of stages. And a lot of video games have been in the world for almost 40 years.

Lincoln: Well, what stage do you two want to fight on?

Lily: How about New Donk City?

Nicole: Ooh! That's a great idea, Lily! From Super Mario Odyssey

2017.

Lincoln: *smiles* Alright. New Donk City it is. *selects the New Donk City stage*

*The loading screen appears.*

*Soon, New Donk City appears, and the characters do their entrances.*

Announcer: 3… 2… 1… GO!

*The three begin fighting.*

*Pikachu uses Thunder on Link, which gave him 28%.*

*Link shoots arrows at Pikachu and Samus.*

*Zero Suit Samus avoids while Pikachu gets hit, giving him 17% damage.*

*Mario then hits Link with the Missile, giving him 41%.*

*Link attacks Peach with the Master Sword.*

*Peach gets hit and gains 32% damage.*

*Link then pulls out a Remote Bomb and throws it at Pikachu.*

*It explodes on him and gives him 49% damage.*

*Then, the Smash Ball appears in the air.*

Lincoln: Smash Ball!

Lily and Nicole: Mine!

*It was a strong struggle, but Link gets the Smash Ball.*

Lincoln: Yes!

*Lincoln then activates the Final Smash, and Pikachu gets caught in it.*

Lily: Oh, no!

Me: Uh oh!

*Link pulls out the Ancient Bow and Arrow and unleashes it on Pikachu, sending the Pokemon right off the stage.*

Lily: *sighs* Man…

Me: Wow!

*Samus then grabs Link.*

Lincoln: Hey, let go!

Nicole: *smirks* Okay!

*Zero Suit Samus hurls Link forward.*

Lincoln: Not what I meant.

*Zero Suit Samus then drops a Bomb on Link, giving him 65% damage.*

*Pikachu comes back on stage.*

*The brawl went on for 3 minutes.*

Announcer: TIME!

*The winner… was Samus.*

Announcer: Samus… wins!

Nicole: Oh Yeah!

Lincoln: *sighs, then smiles* Nice job, Nicole.

Lily: *smiles* Yeah! You were awesome!

Nicole: *smiles* Thanks, guys. Goddess of Video Games wins again.

*The other sisters come into the house.*

*Lynn was holding a football trophy, Laney had a gold medal for her dance performance and Lucy had a blue ribbon on her poem.*

Lily: *notices them* Oh, hi, guys!

Leni: *waves* Hi, Lily!

Me: Welcome home.

Lincoln: *sees the ribbon on Lucy's poem* I take it Lucy won?

Lucy: *small smile* Yeah.

Me: Laney won her dance I see.

Lancy: I sure did. It was for 2013's Frozen.

Me: Sweet.

Lily: *sees Lynn's trophy, smiles* And it's no surprise that Lynn won her game.

Lynn: *grins* You know it!

Luna: What about you dudes? What are you doing?

*Lincoln, Lily and Nicole smirk, and simply point at the TV.*

*They look and see Super Smash Bros. Ultimate on the screen, much to their excitement.*

Leni: *excited* YOU GOT THE GAME?!

Lincoln: *smiles* We sure did, Leni.

Me: It's so much fun.

Luan: *excited* YES!

Lynn: *excited* AW, SWEET!

Lana: *excited* AWESOME!

Lincoln: Me, Lily, Nicole and J.D. already played out first match. Anyone want to join?

Sisters: *excited* YEAH!

Lincoln: *grins* Alright!

*The siblings, me and Nicole spend the rest of the day playing Super Smash bros. Ultimate.*

*Hours later.*

*It was around nighttime in Gotham Royal York.*

*The siblings, me and Nicole, in their PJs, have unlocked a good amount of characters so far, like Luigi and Daisy.*

*But there was one character left to unlock.*

*And it was obvious who it was.*

Lincoln: Man, we unlocked a good chunk of characters, guys.

Me: We sure did.

Lori: Yeah. Now there's literally one character left to unlock.

Lily: And we know exactly who it is.

Luan: Yep.

Victoria: Well, we gotta play another match first. That's how we'll unlock you-know-who.

Lincoln: Alright.

*After a quick match, which Lincoln won. A siren blares.*

*A new foe has appeared!*

*The blue background shows a silhouette character in a flying kick position.*

*Everyone immediately recognized who it was.*

Lana: *grins* Hey, it's Lincoln!

Me: It sure is. This is it guys!

Nico: Here we go.

*It goes to the Loud House stage, where Link and Lincoln do their entrances.*

Lincoln: *takes a deep breath* Oh, boy. Here we go!

Announcer: 3… 2… 1… GO!

*Lincoln charges at Link and does his side special, the Burning Drill Kick, giving Link 28% damage.*

*Link performs the Spin Attack on Lincoln, giving him 15% damage.*

*Link throws a Remote Bomb at Lincoln.*

*But, Lincoln dodges the bomb, and grabs Link.*

Lola: *stunned* My gosh!

*Lincoln then performs his down grab and gives a harsh stomp to Link's spine, giving him 39% damage.*

Lily: Jeez!

Me: Wow! He's powerful.

Lincoln: Okay, I think Sakurai made me TOO overpowering.

Me: He sure did but it's awesome!

Eddy: It sure is.

*After a long fought battle, Link NEARLY lost, but manages to give Lincoln a Star KO.*

Announcer: GAME!

*Soon, the blue background reveals Lincoln in his full colors.*

*Lincoln joins the Battle!*

Sisters: *excited* YEAH!

We cheered.

Lincoln: *released his breath he was holding in* Woah. THAT was close.

Lily: You did it, Linky.

Varie: You sure did.

Lincoln: *slightly panting* Yeah, but barely. Now I know what fighting myself feels like.

Me: It's not easy facing yourself. It would be a total stalemate.

*Lincoln then appears on the character selection screen.*

Lincoln: *smiles* And there I am, guys.

Nicole: *smirks* Nice.

*Then, a message appears.*

*You've unlocked all fighters! Now, the ultimate brawl begins!*

Siblings, Me, everyone and Nicole: *surprised* Huh?

Lola: *surprised* Wow! We unlocked everyone already?

Lana: *surprised* Guess we played this longer than I thought.

Me: We sure did.

Lucy: What time is it?

*Lincoln checks the time.*

Lincoln: Huh, it's 10:30 P.M.. *looks out the window, sees that it's nighttime* And it's nighttime. Wow, we were on Ultimate all day!

Lily: *surprised* Gosh!

Me: Wow! We really stayed up huh?

Nico: We sure did.

Lynn: *yawns* Yeesh, no wonder I feel sleepy…

Luna: *yawns* Same here, dude…

*Lily lets out a cute yawn before passing out on Lincoln's lap.*

Me: She's really tired.

Nicole: Yeah, sounds like it. *hears Vanzilla's horn honk outside* And it sounds like the parents are home. Better go and speak with them.

*Nicole goes outside as we all go to our rooms upstairs.*

*After expressing sleepy goodnights to each other, we all head into our rooms for the night.*

*Lincoln tucks Lily into her bed.*

Lincoln: *quietly* Goodnight, Lily. *kisses her forehead*

*Lily smiles in her sleep as Lincoln quietly heads out of the room, and heads into his room for the night.*

As they were asleep, they began to dream. Megan and Lincoln were both in the same dream. Megan was in her Dark Samus suit.

Megan: Lincoln, where are we?

Lincoln: I don't know. But this place looks very familiar.

?: I called you both here.

They saw a giant floating white hand.

Lincoln: Master Hand.

Master Hand: Lincoln Loud and Megan McCalister. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: It's an honor to meet you, Master Hand!

Megan: We love the Super Smash Bros. world and it is so awesome!

Lincoln: We have so much to tell you.

They told him all about what happened during our encounters with other characters.

Master Hand: So Wolf, Dedede, K Rool, and Bowser are in prison?

Lincoln: Yep. To be honest, the only reason they're still alive is because they're part of the Super Smash Bros roster.

Master Hand: I see. I also saw that you are now part of the Super Smash Roster. Welcome to the tournament Lincoln Loud and Megan McCalister.

Lincoln: Thanks Master Hand.

Megan: May the best Smasher win, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You too Megan.

Master Hand: Come back here whenever you like, Lincoln and Megan.

Lincoln: Thank you Master Hand.

In the morning, Lincoln and Megan woke up and then they saw 2 belts around their chests and there was a 3rd belt around their waists and with lots of Pokeballs on them. There were stickers on the Pokeballs and the were of the Pokemon in them and they are as follows:

Pikachu, Pichu, Jigglypuff, Mewtwo, Charizard, Squirtle, Ivysaur, Incineroar, Lucario, Greninja, Alolan Raichu,Vulpix, Alolan Vulpix, Meowth, Abra, Electrode, Alolan Exeggutor, Goldeen, Staryu, Ditto, Eevee, Snorlax, Moltres, Mew, Togepi, Bellossom, Scizor, Entei, Suicune, Lugia, Gardevoir, Metagross, Latias, Latios, Kyogre, Deoxys, Abomasnow, Palkia, Giratina, Darkrai, Arceus, Victini, Snivy, Oshawott, Zoroark, Kyurem, Keldeo, Meloetta, Genesect, Chespin, Fennekin, Fletchling, Spewpa, Gogoat, Swirlix, Inkay, Dedenne, Xerneas, Bewear, Pyukumuku, Togedemaru, Mimikyu, Tapu Koko, Solgaleo, Lunala, and Marshadow.

Me: Morning buddy. Whoa! Where did you get those Pokeballs?

Lincoln: I woke up with them. It's so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: And me and Megan met Master Hand.

Everyone came out and we gasped.

Everyone: YOU GUYS MET MASTER HAND!?

Me: Oh that is so awesome! You can tell us over breakfast.

Spiderman: (To the viewers) Video games are fun but some of them are not fun for everyone.

---

Later, Shockwave, Maria and Nico picked up strange signals. But they were of Decepticon origin. The signals were coming from a cave in northern Michigan.

Maria: Are you sure that this is the location where the Decepticon signals originated?

Shockwave: I'm sure. They should be around here somewhere.

They arrived at the cave and then 10 figures came out! It was 10 Decepticons that Shockwave knows all too well. It was Bludgeon, Slipstream, Viper, Nightbird, Offroad, Gnaw, Reflector, Straxus, Octopunch and Barricade.

Shockwave: Hey you guys!

Gnaw: Shockwave? You're alive!

Straxus (to Shockwave): Why are you here, Shockwave? We told Megatron that we weren't serving him anymore!

Shockwave: Take it easy, Straxus. I abandoned Megatron as well.

Nico: It's all right guys. We mean you no harm. We have news for you.

They told them about Megatron and Starscream being dead.

Slipstream: So Megatron and Starscream are both dead?

Nico: Yep. But we did manage to kill Starscream's Heartless recently.

Maria: Also after we killed Megatron Nico became their new leader.

Bludgeon: That's good. We hated working with Megatron.

Octopunch: So you're willing believe our story of abandoning Megatron just like that?

Nico: Of course. After all, we forgave the other Decepticons.

Barricade: We'll go with you.

They did so and they went back to the estate.

Barricade: That's funny. You said the Loud Family usually hangs around here. Where are they?

Nico: Funny you should ask.

Nico told them all about what we do and more and they were amazed. It was the beginning of so much friendship and more.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Nbwatts on Deviantart created the story for when Lincoln and his sisters discover that he was now a playable character on Super Smash Brothers Ultimate. One of my all time favorite video games on Nintendo Switch and it was awesome! I was amazed with his work and decided to make it into an awesome chapter for him in my fanfics. Credit goes to you nbwatts for making an awesome story! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Magic From The Zodiac

It starts in the outskirts of Pallet Town. Me, Xerneas, Nico, Lincoln and Lola were riding our Rapidash and Ponyta, Earth was riding on the back of Lincoln's Moltres and Elyon, Maria, Ash, Misty, Serena, Brock, May, Iris, and Dawn were flying and Tahu, Lucy H., Natsu, Juvia, Jessie, James, Meowth, Gary, Clement and Bonnie were in a hover carriage being pulled by Nico's Rapidash.

Me: I wonder what Ash's home town is like.

Nico: We're gonna find out soon. We're almost there.

I look over to the mountains and I saw the scar that was from the fire that was from the battle with Team Rocket.

Me: Wow! What a battle.

Nico: Boy no kidding. But we sure gave Team Rocket what was coming to them.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Lucy H.: It's hard to imagine that they caused so many problems all over the world of Pokemon.

Natsu: No kidding. But they are all burned up.

Me: You said it Natsu.

We arrived in Pallet Town.

Me: Wow. Ash your town is amazing.

Ash: I haven't been home in a long time.

Me: I can tell. Ever since you arrived here you were telling us so much about your travels.

Ash: Yeah.

We arrived at Ash Ketchum's home.

Me: Your house is cute Ash.

Ash: It's home sweet home.

Me: Lets go in.

In Ash's house, Ash's mom Delia was crying and she was afraid that she would never see Ash ever again.

Delia Ketchum (crying): Professor, Tracey, do you think Ash is ok?

Professor Oak: Delia, I've informed the police of his disappearance. Don't worry. They'll inform us if they've seen him.

Delia: I can still hear his voice calling to me.

Ash (behind her): Mom.

Tracey: Hey. Wait a minute. I hear it too.

Ash: I'm right behind you mom.

Delia saw Ash alive and well.

Ash: Hi mom. I'm back.

Delia: (Joyous) ASH!

She hugged her son for the first time in a while.

Delia: Ash! I'm so glad you're back safe!

Me: And he was in good hands.

Delia saw us.

Delia: Thank you so much for looking out for my boy.

Me: You're welcome Mrs. Ketchum and it's a pleasure to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Delia: Oh wow! It's such an honor.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Brock: Hi Mrs. Ketchum. Its been a while.

Misty: Same here.

Delia: Brock and Misty, it's great to see you again.

Nico: I'm Nicolas Chan, but everyone calls me Nico.

May: Hello Mrs. Ketchum.

Dawn: It's a pleasure to meet you Mrs. Ketchum. I'm Dawn.

Serena: And I'm Serena.

Delia: May, it's great to see you and it's a pleasure to meet you three.

Clemont: I'm Clemont and I'm the former Gym Leader of Lumiose City in the Kalos Region.

Bonnie: And I'm Bonnie. Clemont's my big brother.

Iris: And I'm Iris and I'm from the Village of Dragons.

Xerneas: I'm Xenia but I'm known as something else.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Lola: And I'm Lincoln's little sister Lola.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Natsu: I'm Natsu Dragneel, Fire Dragon Slayer of Fairy Tail.

Lucy H.: I'm Lucy Heartfilia, Celestial Wizard of Fairy Tail.

Juvia: I'm Juvia Lockser, the Rain Mage of Fairy Tail.

Gary: Hiya Mrs. Ketchum.

Elyon: I'm Elyon, Guardian of Time.

Tahu: I'm Tahu, the warrior of Fire.

Earth: And I'm Earth.

Delia: It's a pleasure to meet all of you and Gary you've grown a lot.

Meowth: Hiya, Mrs. Ketchum!

Before he, Jessie, and James knew it, Delia was hitting all three with her purse.

POW! BLAM! BONK!

Jessie, James and Meowth had nasty lumps on their heads.

Delia: YOU HAVE A LOT OF NERVE SHOWING UP HERE!

Me: Delia there's no need for that. Jessie, James and Meowth are no longer a part of Team Rocket.

Maria: They are under the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and are members of the Redemption Squad.

Me: I know it's gonna take a while to forgive them after all the trouble they caused to Ash and his friends but please give them a chance to prove it.

Delia: Well okay.

Professor Oak: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Professor Samuel Oak. It's an honor to finally meet you.

Professor Oak: You too J.D. We heard so much about all of your achievements.

Gary: Hey Grandpa.

Professor Oak: I'm so glad you're all right Gary.

Tracey: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Tracey and I joined Ash and Misty on their journey through the Orange Islands.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Tracey.

Little did we know that a figure wearing the black Organization coat was watching us reunite with Delia from afar. At first, one would think that it was Xigbar or Luxord back from the dead. But when the figure spoke, it was female.

?: Look at you. So happy and full of life. I could kill you right now so easily. What I wouldn't have given all those times before to take your happiness from you. But fate, it's tricky, isn't it? I was created from you when you got exposed to the Big Bang. Instead, I had to wait for so long to plan this meeting between us. But I will say, it's been an education watching you grow up all these months. Swimming and having dates with William. Enjoy your happiness while you can. Because nothing is forgiven. There will be a reckoning. I promise you, Maria Rockell, that you will die. We were having an awesome outdoor barbecue. And Officer Jenny was with us.

Officer Jenny: I'm so glad Ash is all right.

Me: He was in good hands Officer Jenny.

Officer Jenny: We also saw massive explosions and a raging forest fire burning in the mountains.

Me: Oh that was us battling Team Rocket. We were blowing the entirety of the organization into ashes.

Officer Jenny: That was all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm destroying all of Team Rocket?

Me: It was Officer Jenny. And I'm sorry for bringing cause for alarm. The Flames of Valor were burning ferociously as they were incinerating all of Team Rocket.

Officer Jenny: Well I'm glad we've now seen the last of Team Rocket.

Me: Well our work is not finished yet. There are still other villain teams out there and our next target is Team Flare. They want to turn the world into a utopian paradise. They may have good intentions but it's all pure evil. As long as evil and hatred exists, there will never be such a thing as a perfect utopian paradise.

Officer Jenny: Well I have a feeling that you can get rid of all of those villain teams.

Me: Thanks Officer Jenny. They will pay for their crimes.

Delia then told us an incredibly powerful part of Ash's adventure in the Orange Islands. We found out that Ash saved the entire planet from total destruction by fulfilling an ancient prophecy involving the 3 Legendary Birds - Moltres, Articuno and Zapdos, and the Legendary Guardian of the Ocean - Lugia.

Me: Are you serious Delia!?

Delia: I sure am. Ash saved the whole planet that day.

Me: Unbelievable. That is incredible. That must've been an incredibly dangerous and powerful adventure. But I'm glad he saved the world. That would've resulted in a major league cataclysmic disaster.

Lola: No kidding.

Lincoln: But I'm glad Ash saved the world.

Delia: Me too. And he saved me from being kidnapped by an Entei and the Unown.

Me: Oh wow! Ash told me about that. He thought that Entei was misleading a little girl named Molly down the wrong path. But in actuality it was the Unown that were the culprit.

Brock: I remember that. That was a strange deal. That Entei was believing Molly to be her father, a famous professor that was studying the power of the Unown.

Me: The Unown. I heard that they resemble the 26 letters of the English Alphabet.

Nico: That's right J.D. And they are also used in forms of ancient writing.

Me: That's what I saw. It was cool.

Delia: It was a harrowing ordeal for me.

We had a lot of Pokemon with us.

Officer Jenny: Boy you all have many kinds of Pokemon.

Me: We've been encountering all kinds of pokemon on numerous adventures. Hitmonchan and Primeape have been incredible sparring partners.

Nico: It's awesome and I have a Hitmonlee that is a great sparring partner.

Me: You could say that they give us the one two punch.

We laughed.

Delia: J.D. I haven't asked yet?

Me: What's up Delia?

Delia: We're you all heading somewhere before you came here to Pallet Town?

Me: We're on our way over to the Heartfilia estate to bring some pain to Lucy's jerk of a father Jude. He's a filthy rich businessman and thinks he can get whatever he wants with all the money in the world. He never cared for Lucy at all and to make matters worse, he tried to kill everyone in Fairy Tail by hiring an evil guild called Phantom Lord to try to eradicate it.

Lucy H.: That's right. My father is a monster and he loves money more than his family.

Me: We won't let him get away with all the pain and suffering he has caused to Fairy Tail and he will pay for everything he has done.

Delia: I agree with you J.D. Go make that monster suffer.

Me: With pleasure Delia. If we can subdue him, the least we can give him is life in one of our space prisons.

Nico: Yep. We can get him.

Later went to the Heartfilia Estate and along the way Nico got a Gyarados and a Tauros from Professor Oak's lab.

---

Later we set out for the Heartfilia Estate. It was a magnificent estate and it was massive. It covered 200 acres of land and it was an enormous mansion that rivaled in size to that of the Biltmore Estate in North Carolina and our estate back home and it was a breathtaking marvel. There all kinds of smaller houses and they were for the servants.

Me: Oh wow! Lucy your estate is magnificent.

Nico: It sure is.

Lucy H.: It's my home and it's where I lived for a while until my jerk of a "Father" ruined it and I ran away.

Me: Lucy your home is magnificent though. After this is done we can turn this place into the new Fairy Tail Guild Building.

Lucy H.: That's a great idea J.D.

Me: What are these smaller houses here?

Lucy H.: These houses are for the servants and my friends here.

Me: This is amazing.

We went into the house and we were following Lucy and she was ready to make sure that her father never torments her life again.

Me: Wow. Lucy your house is amazing inside.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nico: I would love living in a house like this.

May: Me too Nico.

Lola: It's like an enormous castle. It's just as beautiful as my castle at the estate.

Natsu: It sure is.

Juvia: Me and Gray would like living here.

Lucy H.: Practically anyone would like to live here.

Me: Well here goes guys.

We were at the door of Lucy's father's study.

Me: This is it.

We went in.

Jude: Who are you all!?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Jude Heartfilia, you're under arrest.

Jude: You're arresting me? What for?

Me: For child neglect, several counts of attempted murder and attempted genocide and attempted terrorism.

Jude: This is absurd!

Lucy H.: You are through Jude! You are no father of mine! All you ever talk about is no one but yourself and all your money!

Jude: C'mon, Lucy! Why don't you come back to me and join the family again?

Lucy H: FAMILY?! You treated me like a slave! Well, no more! I'm done serving you. Fairy Tail and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are my family now!

Lincoln: That's right Jude and you give loving fathers everywhere a really bad name!

Nicole: (Offscreen) I agree.

Nicole and Elena arrived.

Me: Nicole, Elena.

Nicole: Hey dad. I wanted to help you out because my scanners picked up a Dark Orb.

We looked at our devices and we saw that Nicole was right.

Me: She's right. (To Jude) All right Jude do you have a Dark Orb of Xehanort in your grasp?

Jude: It's not me that has it.

Maria (to Jude): Wait. You don't have the Dark Orb? Then who does?

?: I do.

Walking out the shadows was the mysterious figure that was watching us earlier.

Nico: Elena, are there other female Organization members that we don't know about?

Elena: Of course not. This one is new to me.

Maria (sees the figure get out a Dark Orb): Who are you?

?: Isn't it obvious?

The figure pulled down her hood to reveal that her face looked just like Maria's, only with aqua blue hair.

?: I'm you.

We gasped in horror.

Maria: How can you be me!?

?: It's like looking into a mirror. (gestures to her hair) Well, almost. Call me Arixam. I've been helping out Lucy's dad with his… recent business.

Maria: You're my Nobody. But I was never turned into a Heartless.

Arixam: True. But you temporarily lost your solid body because of the Big Bang. That was more then enough for me to be created.

Maria: Is there any specific reason why you're doing this?

Arixam: While you lived your happy life with J.D. and the others after being cured, I had no one! I was always alone!

Maria: You could've come to Mom and Carmen. Or broken Ebon and his gang out of jail. Heck, the Legion of Doom might've been willing to recruit you.

Arixam (starts to cry): Don't kid yourself! Mom and Carmen would never see accept me. Ebon and his gang would just kill me for you ditching them! And the Legion of Doom would hunt me down because I look like you. All that's left in my heart is misery and despair. And now, YOU CAN SHARE IT!

Then a Heartless appeared.

The Heartless that appeared before us had red and black hair with yellow and silver clothes. But Elyon recognized the familiar body shape.

Elyon (shocked): Phobos?!

Magikcaster (Evilly grins): Why, Elyon? I thought you lived in a palace, not a barnyard. Leaving the front door open? Why, anyone could walk straight in!

Me: That's not Phobos. It's a Heartless that looks like him. Lets take the fight outside so we don't damage the house.

Jude: Good idea.

Me: Don't get too comfortable Jude. After we deal with your Heartless friend, we're coming for you next. Maria, you try to talk to Arixam and see if you can get through to her.

Maria: Okay J.D.

We went outside and faced the Magikcaster.

Me: Get ready you Phobos imposter, it's time for you to die.

Nico: You said it J.D. Phobos' Imposter you have Failed Candrakar and Earth.

Nico flared up his Super Saiyan Aura and turned into a Super Saiyan 4.

Me: You will never be welcome on the planet we protect.

I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Angel. It looked like my Super Angel 50,000 Phoenix Angel form but it was far more powerful than ever. I had rainbow lightning flickering around my aura and my body.

Me: (Deeper Voice) Wow! What power.

Nico: Wow! J.D. you power is incredible. It's like when you merged with your counterpart you've become a whole new person.

Me: It sure feels that way. Lets get this clod.

Bludgeon: (Offscreen) Let us help too.

We saw Bludgeon, Headstrong and Hot Rod coming and in the passenger seat of Hot Rod was Nancy of the Wereshark force.

Hot Rod opened his door and out came Nancy.

Nancy: Hey guys. Thought we would show up and lend you a hand.

Bludgeon: We felt your power and we were lucky to be in the area.

Me: You all arrived just in time.

Hot Rod: Lets get them!

They transformed and Nancy went Wereshark.

Juvia: She needs water to survive.

Juvia used her water magic and made it rain.

Nancy: **Much better.**

We went at the Phobos Heartless and I punched it in the face and kicked it in the stomach with devastating force.

Nico fired a blast of fire and blew his arm off.

Natsu: (Echoing) FIRE DRAGON ROAR!

Natsu fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and it hit Natsu and exploded.

KABOOM!

Hot Rod fired grenades at the Phobos Heartless and they exploded and burned him.

Hot Rod: Time for our combo Nancy!

Nancy: **You got it Hot Rod!**

Nancy fired a blast of water and Hot Rod fired a Fire Grenade.

Nancy and Hot Rod: BOILING STEAM BOMB!

The blasts combined and exploded and burned the Phobos Heartless in a massive cloud of superheated steam.

Bludgeon fired his high-voltage electric cannon and electrocuted the Phobos Heartless.

Headstrong fired numerous Plasma Spheres.

Headstrong: Time for our combo Bludgeon!

Bludgeon: You got it Headstrong.

Bludgeon and Headstrong fired blasts of lightning.

Bludgeon and Headstrong: LIGHTNING STORMARCH PLASMABOMB!

The blasts combined into a massive ball of lightning and it hit the Phobos Heartless and exploded into a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Natsu: Final smash time! (Echoing) FIRE DRAGON DEATH BURST!

Natsu fired a massive blast of fire from his hands and it was equal in power to that of a powerful death ray. It hit the Phobos and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOMMMM!

Tahu: It's my turn. FLAME SWORD INFERNO SLASH!

Tahu slashed the Phobos Heartless right down the middle and he exploded and we got an immense boost in power.

Natsu: That takes care of that.

Nico: That imposter deserved it.

Maria was fighting Arixam in a sword fight.

Maria: Arixam listen to me. You may be my Nobody but I never even knew you felt this way. Because I didn't know you were around and I'm sorry. I never wanted that to happen to you.

Arixam was shocked.

Maria: If you're really me, you know I would never do anything to harm you. All you want is a chance at life.

Arixam: [Calms down] I believe you.

Maria: Of course you do. We're practically sisters.

Lucy's dad: [takes out gun] TRAITOR! (shoots bullet at Maria)

Arixam (takes the shot): NO!

We gasped in sheer horror.

Lucy's dad (Arixam falls to the ground): Well, that was irritatingly heroic.

Maria: You saved my life, when all you wanted was to live.

Arixam: That's what sisters do, right?

Nancy: Oh, Maria, she's fading!

Maria: I know but what can I… unless I have to absorb her into my body using my powers. But only if you say yes, then all your thoughts, feelings, memories, everything will live on in me.

Arixam: I'd like that.

Arixam merged with Maria and she got all of Arixam's memories.

Me: You heartless (Censored)!

Nico: Jude Heartfilia, you have failed your daughter!

Me: More like he has failed all of Fiore!

(Goku's Super Saiyan Theme plays)

Then we saw Lucy and she was extremely enraged.

Lucy H.: I won't let you get away with this! (Growls)

Nico: What's wrong with Lucy?

Me: Jude just pissed her off BIG TIME!

Lucy was growling in so much rage and fury. The skies darkened with lightning striking everywhere and the ground was shaking violently. Then we saw Lucy sprout yellow angel wings and her hair was starting to stand up and her eyes were starting to turn teal.

Lucy H.: (ENRAGED) I WON'T LET YOU!

Lucy then unleashed the full extent of her power in a powerful yell of fury. We saw Lucy transform and she had a Yellow Aura around her and the twelve symbols of the Celestial Zodiac spiral around her.

Me: Whoa! What power! She became a Super Angel!

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Lola: What power!

Lucy looked at her evil father and she was looking at him with eyes full of hate and rage.

Lucy H.: You are not my father anymore! I will kill you where you stand!

Lucy went at Jude and punched him in the face with devastating force.

Me: Wow!

Tahu: She's really going at him!

Lincoln: Show no mercy Lucy!

Erza Scarlet then arrived in her Heaven's Wheel Armor.

Erza: What's going on here?

Me: Lucy is going to kill her father because of all the pain and anguish he caused to her.

Erza: I know that Lucy hates her father but I have a feeling it's personal.

Erza gave Lucy one of her Heaven's Wheel swords.

Me: You brought all this on yourself Jude. We were originally going to arrest you and throw you in prison. But now we've decided to kill you. You're an honorless slimeball and death is your only punishment. Only a coward would try to shoot someone in the back.

Lucy H.: I will never forgive you Jude Heartfilia! You will pay for everything you've done to me and my friends!

Lucy went at Jude and punched him in the face with devastating force and knocked him down.

Lucy H.: From Hell's heart I stab at thee; for hate's sake I spit my last breath at thee.

Lucy stabbed Jude in the chest with the sword and threw him into the sky.

Lucy H.: Now you will never torment my life again! (Chants an Incantation)

Survey the Heavens, Open the Heavens…

All the stars, far and wide…

Show me thy appearance…

With such shine.

Oh Tetrabiblos…

I am the ruler of the stars…

Aspect become complete…

Open thy malevolent gate.

Oh 88 Stars of the heaven…

Shine!

(Echoing) **Urano Metria!**

Lucy fired 88 planets at Jude and she bombarded him and bashed him all over the place in ferocious fury and avenging justice.

Me: Now you will pay for everything you've done Jude! Lucy it's time for our grand finale Final Smash!

Lucy H.: You got it J.D.!

Me: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Lucy H.: **URANO METRIA!**

Me and Lucy: SHINING CELESTIAL BLAST!

The blasts combined and the planets orbited around the blast and it hit Jude and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast completely obliterated him in an instant.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Jude's spirit then appeared.

Jude Heartfilia (as a spirit): Don't you get it? I won in the end! I managed to kill one of you for bertraying me!

Nico: I think you've said enough, (censored)!

Nicole: I agree Nico. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Jude was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Lucy H.: Goodbye "Father" and burn in Hell!

Natsu came up to her and Lucy broke down crying and hugged him while crying hard.

Me: Jude Heartfilia deserved to die.

We beamed the entire Heartfilia estate to our neighborhood and we turned all of the entire estate into the new Fairy Tail Guild building.

Lucy H: Thanks for helping me get rid of my dad, guys. That's another scumbag taken down.

Nico: Yeah. So how come I feel so bad about it?

Me: Well normally we should feel bad about it but he deserved it no matter what. He tried to kill everyone in Fairy Tail and we couldn't let him get away with his crimes. Plus he killed Maria's Nobody in cold blood. He tried to shoot Maria in the back and that makes him a coward and an honorless slimeball.

Nico: Yeah you're right J.D.

Natsu: (To the Viewers) You mess with Fairy Tail and you mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and us combined.

We had an awesome time talking.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to make a chapter where we go after Jude Heartfilia after I introduced Fairy Tail into Loud House Revamped. Jude was a jerk that only cared about money and not his daughter. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Princesses VS Evil Stepmothers

In the estate garden we were having tea and playing card games. Me and Nico were sitting with Megan and Lois Lane.

Lois Lane: You know, I just got off the phone with General Hardcastle an hour ago at the Daily Planet. He said he's sending out an arrest warrant for Superman.

Nico: Really?

Lois Lane (smirks): A shame the Daily Planet's fax machine had a little accident.

Me: Normally that would be obstruction of justice. But from now on Lois, Superman is now placed into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: That's right.

Megan: I'm glad.

Me: By the way Lois, do you know about Superman…?

Lois Lane: I do. I know that Clark Kent is Superman.

Me: You've known the whole time?

Lois Lane: I sure have. I know he's from Krypton and that his planet was completely destroyed.

Nico: It's really sad that Krypton was destroyed. But thank goodness we got everyone out of there when we did.

Lois Lane: It was. But they are grateful for you all.

Me: That they are Lois. Superman's real name is not Clark Kent. It's Kal-El. He's from the house of El on Krypton and he is a force unlike any other.

Meowth: Hey guys. Look at this. I have two brothers.

Meowth came in and with him were 2 more Meowth's!?

Me: What the!?

Meowth 2: Hello.

Meowth 3: How are you doing?

I rubbed my eyes.

Me: Either I'm starting to go insane or there are two more of you, Meowth!

Then the 2 "Meowth's" were enveloped in light and they changed into 2 Ditto.

Me: Hey they were 2 Ditto.

Nico: The Transform Pokemon. That is so cool.

Meowth: That was funny.

Me: Looks like we have 2 Ditto, Nico.

Nico: We sure do.

Ash: So we have 2 Ditto.

Me: That's right Ash.

Ash: You know we encountered a girl named Duplica from the House of Imitay.

Me: That is cool. Imitay? Like in Imitate?

Ash: That's right. Duplica is a clever girl. She is a true master of disguise and Ditto can look like anything and any pokemon perfectly.

Me: Wow! That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is. We should one day meet her.

Me: We should. I also heard that Ditto's only attack is Transform. But it has the ability to copy and utilize the attacks and abilities of all the pokemon. This I got to see. Ditto can you turn into a Moltres?

My Ditto turned into a Moltres.

Me: Wow! That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

The Ditto as a Moltres fired a blast of fire and it hit the fireplace.

Me: Wow! That is awesome!

Megan: It sure is.

Ditto 1 reverted back and me and Nico threw Pokeballs and we caught them.

In the Living Room, William was comforting Maria as she was crying hard over the loss of Arixam.

William: Still thinking about Arixam, Maria?

Maria (crying): Of course I am, William! Arixam was finally going to have a life of her own thanks to me. And Lucy's so called father took it all away from her!

William: It's all right Maria.

Lori: Maria, we're so sorry about Arixam.

Leni: Like, yeah. What June did was disgusting!

Lori: His name was Jude, Leni.

Leni: Oh.

We had never seen Maria so broken.

Arixam (in Maria's head): Hey, Maria.

Maria (gasps): Arixam?! You're alive?!

Arixam: I'm alive in your head. Just think of me as your inner voice.

Maria: Arixam I'm so glad you're okay. And I like this. My friend Sakura Haruno has an inner voice too.

Arixam: I heard.

Laney: Who is she talking to?

Me: It's Arixam. She's inside Maria's head. When they merged, Arixam became a 2nd personality.

Maria: That's right. Arixam, maybe we can work together when needed.

Arixam: I would like that so much Maria.

Me: I can hear her Maria. You 2 are gonna work great. And Arixam is essentially a member of the Redemption Squad.

Maria: That's true. Hear that my twin sister?

Arixam: I sure did sis. And I'm so honored.

Me: I'm glad you both are happy. I know!

I use my magic and I formed a special medallion in the shape of an ocean blue raindrop with two swords on the sides.

Me: This is a special medallion that you can use to call Arixam. Just say this magic word: AQUAMARIA.

Maria: My Bang Baby name? It's better than having me be called that. Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

---

We were in the Living Room watching my favorite childhood movies, Cinderella and Cinderella 3. They were both great movies. We were absolutely disgusted with the way Cinderella was treated by Lady Tremaine and Drizella and Anastasia in the first movie.

Me: Boy I can't believe that Lady Tremaine can be that despicable in an effort to destroy her dreams. She's a monster.

Terra (Kingdom Hearts): You think Tremaine survived the Cursed Coach's attack?

Ventus: It would be a miracle if she did.

Aqua: You know, when I was in that world, in the split second that the Cursed Coach knocked the Tremaines out, I detected a spark of good in Anatastia.

Me: I remember that too Aqua. Anastasia was brought back into the light as a better person. I think that Lady Tremaine poisoned her mind with so many lies and all that pandering.

Sora: That's just what I was thinking J.D.

Goofy: Gawrsh we haven't seen Cinderella in a while.

Donald: I wonder how she's doing.

Kairi: I hope she's doing well.

Mickey: Me too. Now that Xehanort is dead and we still have all of his evil essence to clean up, I have a feeling she's doing well.

Me: Lets go see.

Ventus: I just hope that I don't run into that cat Lucifer.

Lola: Lets make Lady Tremaine pay for everything she has done.

Me: You got it Lola.

Yuko: I want to help out too. I want to see how Excalibur fairs against the magic wand.

Me: Looks like you'll get your chance Yuko. Lets go.

We went into the Simulator.

---

We went into the Simulator and it Activated and we found ourselves in Cinderella's Kingdom. It was beautiful and prosperous. Mystique was with us.

Me: Wow. So this is the world of Cinderella.

Sora: Yep. It's called the Castle of Dreams.

Kairi: It's beautiful.

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: It's perfect for any princess or queen.

Laney: It sure is.

We saw Cinderella in an alley and she was crying.

Me: Cinderella?

Aqua: Are you all right?

Cinderella: Aqua, it's so nice to see you, Terra, and Ventus again.

Terra (KH): Same here Cinderella.

Cinderella: Sora, Donald, Goofy, Kairi, it's great to see you again.

Sora: You too Cinderella.

Donald: Its been a while.

Ventus: What happened?

Cinderella revealed everything that Lady Tremaine and Drizella were gonna do and we were shocked.

Me: So Lady Tremaine DID survive your last fight.

Aqua: She sure did.

Me: We have to stop her.

Riku: Before we do I have something to say to Cinderella.

Me: Okay Riku.

Riku: Cinderella, before we take these scumbags down, I'd like to apologize for any role that I might have played in your kidnapping.

Me: He was brainwashed by Maleficent into doing her bidding.

Cinderella: It's all right Riku. I know it wasn't your fault. I forgive you.

Me: I have a plan on how we're gonna take her down.

I revealed my plan.

Mystique: I can do the confusion part.

Mystique then used her shapeshifting powers and turned into another Cinderella.

Me: Wow!

Mystique (as Cinderella): I never did show you guys my powers when we first met.

Me: Boy Raven that is so awesome. Now I can see how you were able to get past everyone so easily.

Maria: That is brilliant.

Mystique: Thank you.

Me: Okay lets do it. We'll give Lady Tremaine the biggest wedding crash of the century!

* * *

Mystique went into the palace and she saw Anastasia.

Anastasia: I… Don't.

Everyone murmured.

Mystique: (In Cinderella's voice) Anastasia.

Lady Tremaine and Drizella came.

Lady Tremaine: Spoiled little ingrate! I've given you everything you've ever wanted Anastasia!

Anastasia: But I want somebody to love me for me!

King: Guards! Guards! Seize that woman!

A massive fiery explosion blew a hole into the castle ceiling and we came in.

Me: Let us deal with this witch.

Lady Tremaine used the Fairy Godmother's she fired a blast of green magic and formed a green vortex and it fired a blast of magic at the guards. Yuko jumped in and unsheathed Excalibur and deflected the blast back at it and it hit a curtain and turned it into eggs.

King: Who are all of you?

Me: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm, at your service your majesty.

Everyone was in awe at our presence.

Nico: Lady Tremaine, you have failed this kingdom!

Lady Tremaine: Failed?! I succeeded! I've accomplished what no villain has done before. I've achieved my Happily Ever After!

Me: That is a bunch of baloney. Your version of Happily Ever After is one enormous lie.

The Real Cinderella came.

Lady Tremaine: Two Cinderellas?!

Drizella: Which one's the real one?!

Mystique undid her transformation.

Me: This whole wedding is a lie. Lady Tremaine played all of you for fools. She ruined the Prince and Cinderella's marriage and put Anastasia in Cinderella's place so she can Usurp the throne and take over the kingdom.

Everyone gasped in horror.

Me: Let me show you what really happened.

I used my powers to show the True Happy Ending.

Me: Now you all know. Also Lady Tremaine is the monster who murdered Cinderella's father!

Everyone gasped in shock.

Me: I know this is a very strong accusation but I assure you that I would never accuse someone like this unless I had proof. And that proof is Cinderella herself through Lady Tremaine's confirmation.

Cinderella: (to Lady Tremaine with tears in her eyes) Is it true? That you really did kill my father?

Lady Tremaine: Indeed. And my only regret is not killing you as well!

Me: You're a monster Tremaine!

Xion: Your heart is as black as the night.

Kairi: What you and Drizella did is completely unforgivable!

Me: How did you kill her father?

Lady Tremaine: I poisoned him and killed him to acquire all his money for myself.

Me: Lincoln go to the Tremaine Chateau and see if there's a will somewhere.

Lincoln: You got it.

Lincoln did so.

Yuko flew in and kicked Lady Tremaine in the face and the Magic Wand went flying from her hands.

Me: I'll take that.

I grab the magic wand and the Fairy Godmother appeared.

Me: Your Magic Wand.

Fairy Godmother: Thank you J.D.

Me: We can talk later. We have two egotistical witches to take down.

Maria: I couldn't agree more. Arixam are you ready?

Arixam: You know I am.

Maria: AQUAMARIA!

The medallion glowed aqua blue and out came Arixam and she had an aqua blue version of Kairi's KH3 clothes and her sword.

Maria: Arixam.

They hugged.

Ariham: It's great to be outside again.

Maria: Same here. Lets get them sis.

Arixam: You got it sister.

Yuko: Lets get it on.

Lady Tremaine and Drizella grabbed two swords and we engaged them in a powerful sword fight. Cinderella then was enveloped in a powerful bright light and she was now a Keyblader!

Kairi: You're now a keyblader Cinderella.

Cinderella: I sure am.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at Lady Tremaine and Drizella and it was a savage and powerful swordfight.

We were really letting them have it.

Then Lucifer the black cat came out and jumped up and slashed Ventus in the face with his claws. He had 4 nasty claw wounds on his right cheek.

Lola had Lucifer in her hands.

Lucifer: Bad kitty. You need some friends. It's all right kitty.

Gnaw: It's combo time.

Mystique: You got it Gnaw.

Mystique turned into the Black Knight with a mace ball and Gnaw had a huge mace ball.

Mystique and Gnaw: SUPER MACE SMASH!

They threw the mace balls and Lady Tremaine and Drizella got out of the way.

Kup is firing laser blasts at Lady Tremaine and Drizella and they were dodging them.

Luna: Get ready to do the bad guy shuffle! NIGHT CLUB SHRED!

Luna cranked up the volume on her portable speakers and amp and shred powerfully and the force of the music was so strong that it blew Lady Tremaine and Drizella into the wall with incredible force.

Kup: That was clever Luna. Lets get them with our combo.

Luna: You got it dude.

Luna fired a powerful blast of singing water and Kup transformed into a truck.

Kup and Luna: SIREN TOW DRENCH!

The blast of water turned into a ball (Think of Echo's attack on Skylanders) and Kup loaded the ball onto his truck bed and it caused Lady Tremaine and Drizella to get pulled into it.

Me: It's Final Smash time!

Xion: I'll start. LIGHTS OF THE 14 STARS!

Xion fired beams of light with elements around them and they are of the following:

1: Darkness

2: Space

3: Wind

4: Ice

5: Earth

6: Illusion

7: Moon

8: Fire

9: Water

10: Time

11: Flower

12: Lightning

13: Light

14: Sun

The 14 beams of light hit Lady Tremaine and Drizella and threw them all over the place in a barrage of powerful force from the elemental forces of nature.

Me: Xion that was so cool!

Lea: I have to agree. That was pure genius.

Xion: Thanks. I may be a former member of Organization XIII but I know all of our elements deep down.

Sora: It sure came in handy.

Cinderella: It's my turn now. DREAMS CAN COME TRUE!

Cinderella fired a blast from her Keyblade and it formed from her imagination a flock of birds and they flew at Lady Tremaine and Drizella and pinned them to the wall.

The guards arrested them.

Me: Game over Tremaine.

Lincoln came back and he had a paper with him.

Lincoln: There was a will J.D.

Me: Let me see here.

I unrolled it and read it.

Me: "My last will and testament."

I read the will and we all found out that Cinderella is the rightful owner of her fathers fortune and to his chateau.

Me: So that's it! Lady Tremaine killed Cinderella's father to get all of Cinderella's assets!

We were all horrified.

---

At the gates to the kingdom we were seeing Lady Tremaine and Drizella off.

Prince Charming was now called King Charming.

King Charming: Lady Tremaine and Drizella Tremaine, your crimes against our kingdom are worthy of death. However that would be too easy and merciful. Therefore you are hereby banished to the Realm of Darkness.

Aqua and me gasped.

Me: But your majesty. If I may? I mean no disrespect but the Realm of Darkness is extremely dangerous. It nearly corrupted Aqua had we not arrived in time when we killed Xehanort.

Aqua: He's right. Sending them there is too dangerous.

King Charming: You're right. Do you have any ideas?

Nico: I think I have one. We can banish them to a planet we know called Necmensa or the Dark Planet. We have been to this planet before. It's located at the very distant edge of the galaxy and we call it one of our banishment points.

King Charming: That's a great idea. Thank you Nico.

Nico: You're welcome your majesty.

I opened a portal to Dark Planet up.

King Charming: Instead of the Realm of Darkness you are both hereby banished to the planet Necmensa forever. And you are to never return.

Lady Tremaine: You will pay for this Charming! We will return and we will reclaim what you have stolen from us! And when we do, we will have our Happily Ever After Ending!

Me: We will make sure that never happens.

We point behind them and they went into the portal and it closed up. The Dark Planet was 120,000 light-years from Earth and it would take a miracle for them to come back.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

We were awarded medals of valor for saving the kingdom from an evil woman and Anastasia was redeemed and free to be with whoever wants to be with her for who SHE is and not someone she is not.

Cinderella: (To the viewers) Never mess with someones dreams or their happily ever after.

Me: (To the Viewers) Or we're gonna come for you.

We beamed the world of Cinderella to the orbit of the Realm of Departure. We left the simulator and in our backyard were two Lapras. Me and Nico both had Lapras.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Cinderella is one of my favorite movies since I was a little boy. She is the only Princess of Heart we haven't covered. I watched the 1st and 3rd movies and they were awesome! I didn't watch the full third movie but I did watch the battle and it was so awesome! If Cinderella lived with me I would never do those horrible things that happened to her. It's not in my nature. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Back in Black

[The episode begins with Lincoln finishing his model of the solar system for a science project.]

Lincoln: "There you go, Mars. Right next to your buddy, Earth." [starts rotating the project.] "Oh, watch out for Jupiter. He's full of gas. Thanks for helping me with my project guys."

Me, Ronnie Anne, Varie and Nico are helping him.

Me: No problem Lincoln. It's cool you're doing a model of the Solar System.

Ronnie Anne: Because of all the extra planets we have in our Solar System we had to add them on here.

Lucy: [holding a container of fake blood.] "Hey, Lincoln."

[We get startled by Lucy's sudden appearance and Lincoln falls off the chair. Fake blood splatters on his project. He then gets up.]

Me: Whoa! We haven't had that happen to us in a while.

Lincoln: "And my Ghost sense didn't pick it up. Lucy, you got blood all over my school project!"

Lucy: "Relax, it's fake. Sigh. Unfortunately."

Me: Oh yeah.

I pull out a cooler and give Lucy some blood.

Me: Fresh from the blood bank Lucy.

Lucy: Thanks J.D.

Lucy drank it.

Lucy: Hmm. He had fruit punch and apple pie.

Ronnie Anne: That's cool how Lucy is able to taste food in blood.

Varie: She's a vampire and she needs blood every now and then.

[Later, Lucy is mopping the fake blood while Me, Ronnie Anne, Varie and Lincoln used a blow dryer on pages of his school books.]

Lucy: [noticing her fake blood's viscosity.] "Hmm, needs more molasses. That'll give it just the right amount of ooze." [She walks off]

[The doorbell rings]

Lincoln: I'll get that.

Lincoln opened the door and it was Rusty and with him was his little brother Rocky.

Lincoln: [Opens the door] "Hey, Rusty."

Rusty: [Fists bumps him] "Hey, Lincoln. My parents are both at work so I have to bring my little bro."

[His younger brother comes in.]

Lincoln: "No problem. Hey, Rocky. Make yourself at home."

Rocky: [Fist bumps him] "Thanks, man."

Me: Hey Rusty.

Rusty: Hey guys.

Me: How's your training in your powers coming along?

Rusty: Coming good guys.

Varie: Cool.

Lincoln: [To Rusty] "Did you bring Uranus?"

Rusty: [pulls out the model planet.] "Never leave home without it."

Me: Perfect.

[Later, Rusty and Lincoln are finishing their science project. Rocky is seen playing with his baseball. Lucy walks out of the kitchen and sees Rocky.]

Lucy: "Gasp." [becomes infatuated with Rocky.] "Oh…" [Spills the molasses she is holding.]

I see Lucy and I knew almost instantly that she was in love.

Me: (In my head) Looks like Lucy has a crush.

[Varie, Ronnie Anne, Lincoln, Rusty, and Rocky hear Lucy. However, she disappears, leaving footsteps of molasses into the living room.]

Lincoln: "What the?"

Laney was quietly reading a book in the living room. Just then Rocky came up and took a seat next to her.

Laney: Hello.

Rocky: Hey.

Laney: Are you a friend of Lincoln's?

Rocky: Nah. I'm his brother.

Laney: Friend of his… Oh! You must be Rocky! I've seen you around my school. Didn't really know much about you until Lincoln told me about your brother. Hi! I'm Laney, one of Lincoln's sisters. [Shakes hands with Rocky]

Rocky: One of?

Laney: Yeah. We live in a big family. 1 boy, 11 sisters. We're also Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Rocky: Cool.

Just as Laney and Rocky were exchanging greetings. They heard a familiar "sigh".

Laney: Did you hear that?

Rocky: [Puts down his game portable and looks around] Nope.

Rocky: "I gotta pee."

Lincoln: "Bathroom's upstairs and down the hall to the left."

[As Rocky goes to the bathroom, Lucy hangs upside down from the vent.]

Lucy: "Sigh."

[As Rocky turns around, Lucy disappeared.]

Rocky: [confused] "Hello?"

[Outside, as Rocky plays soccer, Lucy sticks her head out of Charles' doghouse.]

Lucy: "Sigh."

[As Rocky turns around, Lucy disappeared again and Charles shows up instead as he drags his butt to leave.]

Lucy: "Sigh." [Cut to Lucy's bedroom] "I know he's not really my type. But he's so-" [looks out of the window] "what's the word my sisters use? Cute." [Carries Edwin] "Don't worry, Edwin. You'll always be my undead soul mate. But until we're united, it'd be cool to have someone to hang with." [Edwin just sits there] "You think I should just talk to him?" [Pats Edwin] "I knew you'd understand."

[In the kitchen, Rocky opens the refrigerator door. He spots Lucy's container of fake blood. From that, he takes it. Then he closes the refrigerator door.]

Lucy: "I see you found my blood."

[Rocky gets startled, making him jump and throw the container. The fake blood splatters on him.]

Lucy: "It's my new recipe. Beet juice, molasses, and cocoa powder. Hmm." [Pulls Rocky's shirt.] "Now it's got the ooze but not the splatter." [Holds out her hand.] "Hi, I'm Lucy."

[Rocky freezes for a moment, then runs away. He walks out of the bathroom.]

Lucy: [Holding one of Lincoln's shirts on a hanger.] "Thought you might want a clean shirt." [Rocky stops himself into a halt.] "Just to be clear, it's my brother's." [Rocky backs away] "I would never wear something so offensively cheerful."

Rocky: [Starts falling down the stairs.] "Ah!"

[Rocky lands, gets up uninjured, and runs out of the door. Lincoln and Rusty take a peek out of the dining room.]

Rusty: "Was that Rocky? Sorry, Lincoln, you'll have to finish the project." [Opens and closes the door to go after his brother.]

Lincoln: [Walks to Lucy, who is sitting on the couch.] "What happened?"

Lucy: "I keep trying to talk to Rocky but every time he runs away from me." [curls herself up] "What am I doing wrong?"

Lincoln: "Well, what are you talking to him about?"

Lucy: "The usual stuff. Blood, bruises." [Lucy's bats fly onto her head.] "I didn't even get a chance to show him my new embalming kit."

Lincoln: "You know, maybe he's just not into that kind of stuff."

Lucy: "Then, what is he into?"

Lincoln: "I don't know him very well but he just seems like a regular, normal kid."

Lucy: "Regular and normal. Hmm…" [Walks up the stairs] "Regular and normal."

Sandman: Don't worry, Lincoln. We'll make sure that nothing happens to your project.

Clayface: In fact, once it's done, we'll keep it in a container until the due date.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Laney pondered as Rocky left. She knew she heard that sigh before. Or at least she remembers someone saying "sigh". In a rather gloomy tone. Meanwhile, Rocky was playing soccer when he heard that sigh again, when he turned around the only thing he saw was Charles dragging his butt. Then up in Lucy's room, Laney walked in and we see the person too shy to talk to Rusty's brother. The person who was sighing this whole time…

Laney: Lucy?

Lucy: Huh? Laney? W-What are you doing here?

Laney: Just wanting to see if you're okay. You were sighing an awful lot around Rocky. [Lucy blushes, Laney then realized something] Lucy? Are you- [Lucy covers her mouth]

Lucy: Shh! It's not what you think!

Laney: No need to be embarassed, Lucy. I know what it's like to be shy around a boy.

Lucy: Sigh… I know he's not really my type. But he's so- [looks out of the window] what's the word you guys use?

Laney: Loud?

Lucy: No.

Laney: Obnoxious?

Lucy: No.

Laney: Scary?

Lucy: I wish.

Laney: Um. Cute?

Lucy: Yes. Cute. [Carries Edwin] Don't worry, Edwin. You'll always be my undead soul mate. But until we're united, it'd be cool to have someone to hang with.

Laney: Um, okay. Well, why don't you try talking to Rocky?

Lucy: Really? But what if he doesn't like me?

Laney: I'm sure If you open up to him, he'll like you.

Lucy: Hmm… [To Edwin] What do you think, Edwin? [Edwin just sits there, Lucy pats him] I knew you'd understand.

[In the kitchen, Rocky opens the refrigerator door. He spots Lucy's container of fake blood. From that, he takes it. Then he closes the refrigerator door.]

Lucy: I see you found my blood.

[Rocky gets startled, making him jump and throw the container. The fake blood splatters on him.]

[It is nighttime in the Estate.]

Later that night, as Laney slept. She was awoken to the smell of Lola's perfume. She sneezed then woke up to see the smell WAS Lola's perfume being sprayed by Lucy coming from her room. Laney walked into Lucy's room and she saw Lucy, Who was wearing a pink chiffon dress and lipstick? Clearly Laney needed to know what was going on.

Laney: Lucy?

Lucy: [gasps] Laney?

Laney: What are you wearing?

Lucy: Um.. I can explain. [Lola bursts through the door]

2 Minutes Earlier, Lori was yelling.

Lori: "Lola! Did you take my Red Riot lipstick again?!"

Lola: [Opens her bedroom door] "No, but someone took my perfume. I bet it was Leni!"

[The door to the bathroom opens, where Leni is seen inside.]

Leni: "Was not! But I'd like to know who took my pink chiffon dress, Lori!"

[Lori, Leni, and Lola start arguing.]

Leni: "Where do you get off?!"

Lori: "You are literally the one always stretching out my sweaters every time you borrow them!"

Leni: "Fess up!"

Lola: "That's my scent! I can't let people associate it with you!"

Lori: "We can do this the hard way-"

Lola: [turns around] "Hang on, I smell my perfume!" [Sniffs up the pink scent leading her to Lucy's room.] "LUCY! You'd better not be using my perfume to cover the stink of your corpse collection!"

[The three sisters open the door, prepared to wail on her, but gasp and it pans to show Lucy using Lola's perfume, which she tries to hide, and wearing Lori's lipstick and Leni's dress.]

Lori: [curious] "What are you doing?"

Laney: I think we all should know.

Lucy: "I-I-I… I thought if I'd be regular and normal, Rusty's brother Rocky would like me. Sorry I took your stuff. I understand if you're mad." [Lola leaves the room]

Lori: [stomps her feet] "You're darn right we're mad!" [Lucy is down; excited] "Mad you didn't let us help!"

Leni: "Yeah, we've been wanting to give you a makeover since like, birth!"

Lola: [comes back in with a big cardboard collage of fashion models with Lucy's face plastered all over their own.] "I've been working on this Lucy vision board for years! Until now, it was just a fantasy."

Me: Wow. This is really good Lola.

Varie: It sure is.

Lori: [calls her other sisters] "GUYS! IT'S LITERALLY HAPPENING! LUCY'S FINALLY READY!"

[The others get out their beauty gear.]

Laney: WAIT! I don't think we should change Lucy just to impress some boy.

Lori: Chill, Lanes. We're professionals.

Lucy: "Will this hurt?"

[The girls all start giving her a makeover. This results in Lucy looking like a cheerleader.]

Sisters: "Too peppy."

Me: It would be a great style for a High School Football game.

[They give her another makeover and this time, the result is Lucy as an 80's diva.]

Sisters: "Too poofy."

Me: The 80's are dead but their music is still popular.

[They try again and this time, Lucy looks like a fancy princess.]

Sisters: "Too princess-y."

Me: It's too Disney.

[One more makeover results in Lucy wearing hot pink and having blonde hair.]

Sisters: "Too… PERFECT!"

Me: I think this is how Lucy was supposed to look back when she was born.

Lucy: [examines her new look with her pet bat perching on her head.] "Hmm… I can live with this. What do you think, Fangs?"

Fangs squealed.

Me: He says he agrees.

Barricade: Let's not give Lucy a makeover. If it didn't work for Luna, it won't work now.

Me: I agree with Barricade. We don't want another incident with what happened with Doug and Michelle the Talent Destroyers.

I snap my fingers and Lucy was back to what she was.

Me: I think I have a good solution. One sec.

I go over to a drawer and pull out two bat berets and separate Lucy bangs and reveal her red eyes.

Me: There. I know it looks scary but now you look perfect. See for yourself.

Lucy looked at herself in the mirror. Despite being a vampire she does have a reflection and that was proven to be just a myth.

Lucy: I look better this way. Thanks brother.

Me: No problem Lucy. And Laney I know you're concerned but we have to help her.

Laney: I guess you're right.

Eddy: You thinking what I'm thinking, Ed?

Ed: Is it time to eat Jawbreakers?

Eddy: Close. It's time to set Lucy and Rocky up for a date!

Me: Lets arrange a playdate for Lucy and Rocky.

[Enter Lori dragging Bobby into the house while pretending to be on a call on her phone.]

Lori: [acting] "You can't make it to mini-golf? But we already bought four tickets!"

[Bobby looks at Lucy in perplexity over her new look and Lori nudges him for his cue.]

Bobby: [reading something on his arm.] "Oh, um, right! Um, maybe we should… invite two other people to come."

Lori: [gasping and acting] "What a great idea! Anyone? Lucy?"

Lucy came down with her new Look and Rocky was amazed and infatuated.

Rocky: Wow. Lucy you are amazing.

Lucy: (Blushes) Thanks Rocky.

Me: You know. I can't help but notice something about you two Rocky.

Rocky: What's that?

I pulled out a DVD case for Hotel Transylvania.

Me: I noticed that you two look very identical to Jonathan and Mavis in Hotel Transylvania.

Lily: Oh I love that movie.

Rocky and Lucy looked very similar in the movie.

Lucy: We do look like them.

Rocky: It's amazing that you've helped kill villains like Xehanort and Webstor, Lucy.

Riku: Don't forget that me and Demona helped kill those specific villains.

Lucy: That's true.

[Lori nudges Bobby for his cue again.]

Bobby: "Oh!" [reading his arm script] "If only there was another guy to round out the foursome."

Lori: "You're free, right, Rocky?" [grabs his arm] "Great!"

Demona (as a human): I should get dressed in some clothes before we head out.

Demona did so. She came back in a black summer shirt and black jeans.

Me: (To the Viewers) I gave the Manhattan Clan the ability to transform into their Gargoyle forms at will whenever needed.

[Lori and Lucy eagerly leave with their confused dates while the other sisters grin with hope.]

Rusty: [hits on them] "Any of you other ladies looking for a date?"

[They all just back away upstairs after hearing that.]

Rocky: It's amazing that you've helped kill villains like Xehanort and Webstor, Lucy.

Riku: Don't forget that me and Demona helped kill those specific villains.

[Hole-In-Onederland. The dates are playing a game.]

Lori: "Just follow my lead, and remember, regular and normal."

[Lucy nods. Lori swings and misses her ball on purpose.]

Lori: [acting] "Oops!" [giggles] "Boo Boo Bear, what am I doing wrong? Can you help me?"

Bobby: [oblivious] "But, Babe, you're on the Varsity Golf-"[Lori hits him with her putter.] "OW! I mean, sure, Babe. I'll help you." [shows her] "Okay, just square your shoulders and follow through."

[They putt together. Lori looks over to Lucy who gives her a thumbs up, but thinks Lori means hit Rocky in the leg with the club, and does so.]

Lori (nervously as she prepares to take a shot with her golf club): I'd rather be dealing with Leonard the Pig King and Vulture then this!

Lucy: "Oops." [tosses her putter]

Rocky: "Ow! What was that for?"

Lucy: "I thought uh, um, uh, how about that Baseball team that played the other night?" [nervously grins as Rocky looks on confused.]

Shego (sees Lucy succeed in accidentally hurting Rocky): If Duff Killigan were here right now, he'd be face palming.

[The next hole, Bobby putts his ball through the windmill and sinks it.]

Lori: "Ooh." [chuckles and claps] "Great shot, Boo Boo Bear." [giggles]

Bobby: "That one's for you, babe." [pokes her nose]

Lori: "Aw!" [giggles and playfully shoves Bobby]

[Rocky steps up to the putting position and hits his ball, making it fly everywhere in the course.]

Lucy: "Ooh, great shot, Rocky Bear."

Rocky: [Confused] "What? I totally shanked it. My ball went down a rain gutter."

Lucy: "Ha ha. Ha ha. You're so funny." [pushes him]

Rocky: "Ah!" [falls into the water hazard.]

[On the haunted hole, Rocky sinks his ball into the cup.]

Bobby: "Good shot, bro." [fist bumps Rocky]

Lori: [feigning fear] "Ooh, this hole is creepy! Right, Lucy?"

[Lucy is admiring a casket.]

Outside the mini golf course we were watching from in the back of Red Alert.

Red Alert: I hope you guys don't make a mess inside me.

Me: We're trying not to Red Alert.

Varie: Those two look so adorable together.

Leni: They totes do.

Laney: I still am against this. But J.D.'s method works great.

Me: Thanks Laney.

Nico smelled something good and he saw Stewie.

Nico (sees Stewie eating a steak): Stewie, is that a steak?

Stewie: Oh, c'mon! What's a nice stakeout without a nice juicy steak? (Rimshot)

We laughed at Stewie's Joke.

Luan: (Laughs) That's a nice joke, Stewie!

Cyborg: I taught him that joke.

Me: That was a good one.

Red Alert: That was amusing.

It was now official. Lucy and Rocky were now Boyfriend and Girlfriend. They went on their first date at the Dark Side of The Spoon. The restaurant where you eat in pitch black darkness. Because Lucy is essentially one with the darkness, she can see in the dark. They had a great date.

They left the restaurant.

Lucy: I had a great time with you Rocky.

Rocky: Me too Lucy.

Suddenly a window smash was heard and they saw a Jewelry store being robbed.

Lucy: Gasp. We have a jewelry store being robbed.

Rocky: Shall we go show those robbers what happens when you mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Lucy: You know it.

They went to the store and the robbers were trying to get away.

Robber 1: Lets go! The Cops will be here any second!

Rocky: That's not the least of your problems!

Rocky swooped in and kicked the robber in the face and he grabbed a rebar pole and bashed him in the chest and face with it and knocked him out.

Lucy: (Amazed) Wow.

A robber tried to get behind Lucy. But she saw him and electrocuted him with black lightning. Knocking him out.

Lucy electrocuted the getaway truck and the truck exploded and the 2nd robber was burned and knocked out.

Just then as they were tying up the robbers, the cops and us arrived.

Me: Lucy are you…

Everyone: Whoa!

We were amazed that Lucy and Rocky beat the robbers.

Me: Wow! You guys really socked it to these robbers.

Chief: They sure did.

An officer recognized them.

Officer: I know those 2 chief. These two are the most notorious bank and jewelry store robbers in the country. The Police and the FBI have been after them for a long time.

Me: Wow! Lucy, Rocky you two did a great job!

Rocky: Thanks J.D.

Lucy: Thanks J.D.

Nico: You two robbers have failed this country.

We laughed.

Lucy and Rocky had no idea that they busted such high profile criminals.

Me: Luckily you two were in the right place at the right time.

Laney: They sure were.

The two robbers were sentenced to Life Without Parole.

---

[The next day at school, Lincoln Ronnie Anne and Rusty are walking and me and Varie are carefully bringing in Lincoln and Rusty's project to avoid having it get ruined]

Lincoln: Thanks for helping us J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Lincoln.

Varie: That's what friends are for.

[Rocky and Lucy are right behind them with a container of fake blood]

Lucy and Rocky: Hey, guys.

[Both Lincoln and Rusty leap in the air]

Lucy: Sorry we scared you.

Rocky: We just wanted to tell you we nailed the fake blood recipe.

Lucy: We also threw in a few popcorn kernels for brain matter. [adds kernels]

Me: Hey that's great you two. And great job catching those robbers. What are you gonna do with the reward money?

Lucy: We don't know yet.

Rocky: But we'll think of something.

We presented the project and Lincoln got a A++.

Star Butterfly: (To the Viewers) Love is a gorgeous thing and it can be both good and bad.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

We haven't done an episode of the Loud House in a while. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Paradise Freezes Over

In the Training Yard I was testing the full extent of the power of the Fire Devil Fruit. I was using powerful moves of pure fire and I used all kinds of awesome techniques.

Nami told me that Luffy's brother Ace used several techniques when he had the power of the Fire Devil Fruit. And they are as follows.

Kagero (陽炎かげろう Kagerō?, literally meaning "Heat Haze"): Ace shoots a stream of fire from the palm of his hand. This was first seen being used to stop Smoker from catching Luffy, neutralizing the former's smoke assault.

Enjomo (炎上網えんじょうもう Enjōmō?, literally meaning "Blaze Net"): Ace creates a circle of fire around a selected area, preventing anyone from entering or leaving it. This was first seen being used against the Marines in Alabasta under the command of Smoker, and was named in a flashback against Whitebeard.

Hiken (火拳ひけん Hiken?, literally meaning "Fire Fist"): Ace's apparent signature attack and the source of his nickname "Fire Fist Ace". Ace turns his fist into flames and launches it as a column of fire at his target. This attack is so incredibly powerful that it is able to plow through several ships in one shot. However, it was completely neutralized by Akainu's Dai Funka, and is the final attack Ace ever used prior to his death shortly after.

Higan (火銃ひがん Higan?, literally meaning "Fire Gun"): Pointing the index and middle fingers of both hands at an opponent like guns, Ace turns his fingertips into flames and shoots bullets made of fire from them. This technique was first seen when Ace retaliated against Van Augur's attack.

Enkai (炎戒えんかい Enkai?, literally meaning "Flame Commandment"): Ace amasses a large amount of flames around his body (usually by first swinging his outstretched hand around him, summoning the flames) in preparation for an attack. This is apparently the prerequisite technique before Ace can use Hibashira.

Its name may play on "enkei" (円形?), meaning "circle" in Japanese, referencing the swirling form of the fire conjured.

Hibashira (火柱ひばしら Hibashira?, literally meaning "Fire Pillar"): Used following Enkai. Ace shoots the collected flames straight upward, destroying a target above him. It can also be fired downwards to clear any enemies that might be below him while he's in mid-air. This technique and its prerequisite technique were first seen when Jesus Burgess threw a hotel at Ace. "Hibashira" (火柱?) is a generic word for columns of fire.

Hotarubi (蛍火ほたるび Hotarubi?, literally meaning "Firefly Light"): Ace creates many small, glowing greenish-yellow fireballs that float around an enemy. The idea behind this attack's name is that before Ace attacks with them, the small fireballs look like fireflies in the air. This move is apparently used in preparation for Hidaruma and was first seen in Ace's battle against Blackbeard.

Hidaruma (火達磨ひだるま Hidaruma?, literally meaning "On Fire/ Ablaze"): After using Hotarubi to send the fireballs floating around in proximity with the enemy, Ace sends them all flying into the target(s) all at once, burning them. This was first seen being used in Ace's battle against Blackbeard after Blackbeard performed his initial attacks. In the Pirate Warriors games, the fireballs from Hotarubi actually home in targets themselves, while Hidaruma is instead a grab attack where Ace captures his target as he plows them into the ground for an explosion (which he leaps back from).

Shinka: Shiranui (神火 不知火しんか しらぬい Shinka: Shiranui?, literally meaning "God Fire: Unknown Fire"): Ace hurls long lances made out of fire. The lances have the combined effect of simultaneously burning an opponent while piercing them. This was first seen being used against Blackbeard when Ace was being pulled forward by the former's power. "Shiranui" (不知火?) is a supernatural, ghostly phenomenon from the Japanese folklore of Kyūshū. Also called "sea fire", the term refers to mysterious lights on the sea, similar to will-o'-the-wisps.

Jujika (十字火じゅうじか Jūjika?, literally meaning "Cross Fire"): Ace places his index fingers together in a cross shape before launching a cross-shaped column of fire directly at his opponent. In the anime, after crossing his fingers, a cross-shaped ray of light can be seen emanating from the fingers at the target followed by the column of fire. This was first seen being used against Blackbeard after Ace attacked him with Shinka: Shiranui. The name of the technique is a pun since, written as such in Japanese, it refers to the crossfire of guns as opposed to a literal cross of fire as created by Ace; additionally, the homophonous "jūjika" (十字架?) refers to a cross for crucifixion.

Dai Enkai: Entei (大炎戒 炎帝だいえんかい えんてい Dai Enkai: Entei?, literally meaning "Great Flame Commandment: Flame Emperor"): Ace's ultimate technique. After creating great spiraling flames centered on his location before amassing it at a focused point (i.e. the palm of his hand), Ace then turns it into a gigantic fireball resembling the sun and hurls it at his opponent to try to obliterate them. This was only seen being used during the final moments of Ace and Blackbeard's battle. In One Piece: Unlimited Cruise, Ace activates this move by first bending his knees slightly and then placing the outstretched palm of his hand towards the ground (with his other hand gripping the wrist for support), where the flames manifest themselves into a sphere.

Kyokaen (鏡火炎きょうかえん Kyōkaen?, literally meaning "Mirror Fire Flame"): Ace releases a wall of fire to block an attack. This was first seen to counter Aokiji's Ice Block: Pheasant Beak, the two attacks canceling each other out.

Twin Guns & Cross Fire (?): Ace fires a volley of bullets from his two guns before finishing the technique with Jujika.

I was using all the techniques I learned and they were incredibly powerful and destructive. They turned most of the training ground into a flaming battle zone and it was charred and burned beyond recognition with flaming battle craters everywhere.

Me: Wow! What power! Nami wasn't kidding. I can't believe that Luffy's brother packed so much power.

Robin came.

Robin (One Piece): You sure let loose on this field.

Me: I had no idea that Ace packed so much power when he used the Fire Devil Fruit.

Robin (OP): It sure is. Let me show you an awesome ability of my Devil Fruit.

She got into a stance.

Robin (OP): CIEN FLEUR: WING!

One hundred hands grew from her back and turned into beautiful angel wings. I was amazed.

Me: Wow! Robin you look like a true angel.

Robin (OP): I sure do. But I can only fly for 5 seconds.

Me: That's not a very long timeframe. But maybe I can fix that.

I snapped my fingers and Robin can now use the Cien Fleur: Wing technique at an infinite level. She can now use it longer and at will.

Me: I made your Cien Fleur: Wing technique last indefinitely and you can now use it at will and fly with ease.

Robin was shocked and grateful.

Me: Shall we test it out?

Robin (OP): Lets do it.

I spread my wings of fire and we both flew into the air and after 5 seconds, Robin was now flying free. I have never seen her so happy and having so much fun.

Robin (OP): J.D. you've made me the happiest I've been in a while.

Me: I'm glad you had a lot of fun.

We sat on a bench in the garden and Robin decided to talk about her past.

Robin (OP): J.D. I need to tell you all about my past. And it's not a pleasant one.

Me: What happened?

Nico Robin was born on the island of Ohara, and came from a family of archaeologists. Her mother, Nico Olvia, went out to sea to find the True History when Robin was two years old, leaving her in the care of Olvia's brother and his wife, Roji. While Robin's father was never revealed, Olvia stated that she will honor her husband's dream, she then left to study the poneglyphs. Robin later wandered into the Tree of Knowledge and was allowed to read the books held within on Clover's invitation.

Roji both verbally and physically abused Robin over menial actions. Roji made it obvious time and time again that Robin was not wanted; she was expected to keep out of sight and she was not allowed to participate in family celebrations. The powers of her Devil Fruit often freaked out or scared the other children, on top of that often she would overhear the conversations of parents telling their children to avoid her at all cost as well as other children calling her a demon. Her only friends were the scholars at "The Tree of Knowledge", with Professor Clover of the archaeology lab, a friend of her mother, trying to take care of her.

At only eight years old, she aced an archaeology exam and was officially inducted as a scholar. However, when she announced that she, like her mother, wanted to find out the true, unrecorded history of the world, she was reproved by Clover who told her she will get banned from the library if she continued to spy on the other scholars.

Robin ran off crying and headed to the northwest beach of Ohara, where she met the giant, Jaguar D. Saul, who was washed up on shore. The two became friends and Robin continued to visit him for the following four days, while he built his raft. After Saul found out he was on Ohara and figured out that Robin was Olvia's daughter, he informed Robin about the battleships that were on their way to Ohara to destroy due to the scholars studying the Poneglyph.

Nico Olvia had recently escaped off a Marine ship and returned to Ohara (due to Saul's efforts). She informed the archaeologists that her colleagues had been killed by the marines. She told them that the Marines were able to infer that Ohara was their homeland based on the items they possessed on the ship, and they were headed towards Ohara, likely to kill them. The archaeologists, however, refused to leave; they wished to continue to protect the tree and the knowledge they had worked so hard to research and procure. When Olvia was warned that CP9 was on shore, she rushed out of the Tree of Knowledge, running past her daughter without notice.

Robin arrived at the Tree of Knowledge, and asked Clover about her mother's whereabouts. As a wanted woman, Olvia wished to cut all ties with her daughter, so that Robin might not be associated with a criminal mother. Doing as Olvia wanted, Clover denied that Robin's mother was on the island, but Robin seemed skeptical. Clover quickly changed the topic and urged Robin to leave, and not to mention that she is an archaeologist, or she might be arrested too. Robin refused and CP9 bust into the Tree of Knowledge and began searching for the Poneglyphs.

Outside, agents warned the island's residents to move to the evacuation boat, or be destroyed. Olvia confronted Spandine, the director of CP9 at the time, but was quickly subdued by the brute force of his agents.

Back at the Tree of Knowledge, all of the archaeologists were arrested and taken outside the tree, and once again Clover urged Robin to escape, but she refused once again. Spandine and the rest of CP9 arrived with a gravely wounded Olvia, who instantly recognized her daughter once her name is spoken. CP9 found the Poneglyph in the basement of the tree, and Spandine sentenced the archaeologists to death by Buster Call. However, Clover began to speak out, talking to the Five Elders via Spandine's Den Den Mushi, stating his theory on why the government really wanted to keep the Void Century a secret. However, before Clover could reveal the name of the civilization he spoke of, he was shot point blank and mortally wounded.

Seeing that the battleships had already arrived, Saul rushed off to find Robin. As the attack on Ohara began, it was discovered that Robin also had the capacity to read Poneglyphs. As the bombardment began, Spandine and CP9 made their exit, Robin and

Olvia reunited, and shortly afterwards, Saul arrived.

It was then revealed that Saul was a former vice admiral, and aided Nico Olvia with her escape. Olvia asked Saul to make sure that her daughter was taken safely off the island, and told Robin that she must continue to live. Robin begged to stay with her mother, but Olvia insisted on staying, as there was something more that she had to do.

Saul followed Olvia's wish and managed to reach the island's shore. But the Marine ships spotted him and opened fire. Seeing as he was carrying Robin, Saul put her down and retaliated in anger for almost hurting Robin, and destroyed several ships. Robin tried to make for the evacuation ship but trying to use her Hana Hana abilities to get aboard frightened the people on board, plus Spandine told them to not let her on since she claims she is an archaeologist, though this would be fortunate for Robin. Saul noticed Spandine and charged towards his ship for his foolishness, but Vice Admiral Kuzan (later known as Admiral Aokiji) prevented him from getting that far, challenging him.

The evacuation ship was destroyed by another vice admiral, Sakazuki, who did it as a precaution if any archaeologist had snuck aboard. This act disgusted both Saul and even Kuzan. Saul tried to get away with Robin but he was frozen by Kuzan's ice power. Before being completely encased, Saul encouraged Robin to escape and that her friends were out in the ocean waiting for her. His last act was to laugh as he is frozen, sticking to his philosophy to laugh from his heart even in bad times, as most of the bearers of D. did when they met their demise.

Back at the Tree of Knowledge, Olvia, Clover and the other scholars had tossed out as many books into the ocean as they could so future generations could find them. They then realized there was nothing more they could do and stood in the tree as it burned around them. Olvia apologized to Robin for not leaving any parting words as a mother.

Robin ran to the raft that Saul built, only to be met by Kuzan. He told her that he was letting Robin go, since he was curious as to why Saul risked his life for her. However, Kuzan warned her that he will be the first to come after Robin if she tried anything.

Robin then left on a boat guided by an ice path Kuzan set for her. Remembering Saul's words, she tried to laugh but wept as Ohara was burned to the ground, which left her as the only survivor.

Robin was found by a ship heading northwest of West Blue and when she boarded it, somehow her bounty picture was taken. Spandine angrily explained to Sengoku that he tried to follow her, but his ship was caught on ice. For the World Government to capture her, he suggested putting a bounty on her head, and sent Marines and agents to hunt her down, spreading the lie that she sank six ships to cover up the truth.

The World Government labeled her the Demon of Ohara, they lied to the public that the Oharans were trying to find the Ancient Weapons to destroy the world, which was not what the Oharans were trying to do. Out of paranoia of what would become of her, the World Government let word out that she posed a threat and soon the world was brainwashed into thinking that Robin was trying to destroy the world. This negative gossip spread around the world, creating a half truth myth. Terms like "devil woman" were born along with the belief that her very existence is a sin and considered her a terror. Robin's innocent life was ruined and she grew up hating the Government for the crimes they committed against her.

Robin went to different people as the twenty years passed, all of whom tried to turn her in or kill her. Robin first encountered such attempts when she was taken in by an old farm lady, who she worked for and thought was kind. One night, the old farm lady told Robin that before they could eat she had visitors. The visitors turn out to be World Government agents attempting to kill her. The old farm lady was last seen yelling at the agents "Now give me the money! I turned her in for you" as she pulled the agents' clothes in anger. Next, Robin was then taken in by a couple, who she once again worked hard for. During the night, she overheard the people talking about turning Robin in, Robin then fled. After that, they angrily called Robin an unfortunate woman who betrayed their kindness.

She joined her first pirate crew at age 8. However, after the World

Government caught up with her new crew, they assumed she had betrayed them. She fled before the pirates turned their anger against her. They even threw curses at her, calling her trouble. After that, Robin would often sit on a rock in pouring rain as a dog come to her begging for food. Robin apologized and said "dereshishi" for the last time. Robin then tried to help out in a shop, but the owner whacked her with a stick in anger, telling her that she was not allowed in.

When she turned sixteen years old, Robin joined an unknown organization, but it wasn't long before she betrayed the organization. At age twenty-three, she entered the Grand Line from the West Blue through the Red Line where Mary Geoise is located.

At age twenty-four, she joined the Baroque Works organization which was led by Crocodile, who needed her ability to read the poneglyphs. While employed in the organization, she managed to stay on long-term, safely hiding away from the World Government.

When she was done, Robin was crying and I was horrified.

I comforted her.

Me: Robin I completely understand how you feel. I know just what you went through. You and my little brother are both alike. Like you, Naruto has had to endure a majorly hard lifestyle that made his life make a walk through Hell seem like Childs Play. It's something even I wouldn't wish upon my worst enemies. Erza Scarlet's life was almost exactly the same way. But her life was worse. But what your mother did to you was absolutely disgusting! She had no right to call herself a parent. I'm so sorry Robin.

Robin then broke down crying hard and I comforted her. My heart ached seeing her cry and it was a sad moment.

Me: It's okay Robin. It's okay.

Even the animals in our garden felt bad for her. Her life has been very dark from the beginning and I opened her up to the light.

---

The next day I was over in Florida. I was in the city of Miami riding on my Rapidash.

Me: (Inhales) Ah. Smell the air of the ocean. It's so beautiful and invigorating.

Rapidash neighed.

We rode around the city and it was so amazing.

Me: Wow. Miami is just as amazing as I remember.

As we rode on we saw a brand new bridge next to the Florida Keys Bridge.

Me: That bridge is brand new. Lets go see Rapidash.

We rode up to a hill and we saw a long bridge built right next to the Florida Keys Bridge.

Me: What a huge bridge. Lets see here.

I form a holographic map on my device and it showed that the bridge connects all the way from Miami, Florida to Sunny Town on Eleuthera Island in the Bahamas.

Me: Wow! This bridge is 253 miles long! This has to be one of the longest bridges in the world. It would take days to ride by bike. Sunny Town? Wait. Jessie and James are from Sunny Town.

?: Excuse me.

We saw a Nurse Joy in Miami.

Me: Oh hello. Are you Nurse Joy?

Nurse Joy: I sure am. I have numerous cousins.

Me: So we have seen. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nurse Joy: Oh wow! It's such a pleasure. Would you mind helping me out?

Me: Certainly. What's the problem?

Nurse Joy: You see, I'm worried about the Pokemon in Sunny Town, just over the bridge, that's very sick.

Me: Oh no. You called the right person Nurse Joy. I'm more than happy to help.

Nurse Joy: Thank you so much J.D. The medicine is over at the Pokemon Center.

Me: Okay.

We went to the Pokemon Center and Nurse Joy handed me a bag of medicine.

Nurse Joy: I need you to deliver this medicine to the Pokemon Center in Sunny Town. Normally I'd go myself, but I'm too busy with sick Pokemon to leave the center right now.

Me: You called the right person Nurse Joy. Me and Rapidash can deliver the medicine for you.

Nurse Joy: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome. What kind of pokemon is it?

Nurse Joy: It's a Shellder.

Me: Okay. I better hurry.

I ran and went to Rapidash and got on.

Me: Lets go Rapidash!

Rapidash neighed and we were off to Sunny Town.

(The Night Begins to Shine by B.E.R. plays)

We were on the bridge and it was a breathtaking view of the ocean. At 200 miles per hour we were going fast.

Me: Wow. The ocean just goes on forever. And it covers 70% of our

planet.

Then my ears picked up something and we stopped. We saw a biker gang on the bridge heading right at us.

Me: Looks like we have company. Bad company.

It was a bunch of kids riding menacing bikes and they had it all: Bad hairdos, menacing bikes, hardcore jewelry and they were laughing and whooping menacingly. One of the members had a flag on them and the flag had a symbol with batwings on a single wheel bike.

Me: If there's one thing I don't like above all others, it's gangs.

Rapidash neighed.

The gang circled us and stopped.

Chopper: Well. I don't think I've seen you before.

Me: Just passing through.

Chopper: And you are the first one we've encountered riding a Rapidash.

Me: 1st times for everything. Now we have to be on our way.

Chopper: Hold it! You ain't gonna cross this bridge without a proper introduction.

Me: Oh really? And why should I tell you anything?

Tyra came and she was a vicious tough girl with green hair.

Tyra: When we say introduction, we mean Pokemon Battle.

Me: (In my head) Jessie and James told me they know two gang members. One was a kid named Chopper and he had fiery hair and the other is a girl named Tyra and she was a tough one. (Out loud) Sorry to disappoint you toots but I don't know how to battle. But if it's a fight you want I would be more than happy to oblige by smashing your faces in. Do you even know who I am?

Tyra: No.

Chopper: Should we?

Me: You've all seen me on tv. My name is J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

The gang gasped in horror when they heard me say my name.

Tyra: (In fear) You're the famous J.D. Knudson!?

Chopper: The one that's been all over the news!?

Me: The very same. Enemy of all evil and protector of humanity from jerks like you. So if I were you I would start running before I blast you all into dust.

The gang all screamed and ran away.

Me: Tyra!

Tyra looked at me.

Me: Jessie and James say hello by the way.

Tyra: You know Big Jess and Little Jim?

Me: I sure do. They are now former members of Team Rocket and are now on the Redemption Squad. You're more than welcome to come over to Michigan and say hello.

Tyra: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. See ya around.

We rode off.

We were now on Eleuthera Island in the Bahamas and we made it to Sunny Town.

Me: We made it. And that only took 2 hours. Normally it would take 9.

We saw Sunny Town and it was a breathtaking town.

Me: Wow. So this is Sunny Town. Jessie and James said they were originally from Sunny Town.

We rode up to the Pokemon Center.

Me: Here we are.

I went into the Pokemon Center and went to the Front Desk.

Nurse Joy (Sunny Town): May I help you?

Me: The Nurse Joy in the town we rode across that bridge from sent me to give you this medicine for a very sick Shellder.

I hand her the medicine.

Nurse Joy (Sunny Town): Thank you so much. Yes you arrived just in time J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

The Shellder was all better thanks to the timely arrival of the medicine from me.

I went back to Michigan.

---

In Vanzilla 2.0 we were flying in Jet Mode to the Alola Region, A tropical island group that Ash went to on his travels after winning a contest.

Misty: I remember the first time me and Brock went to Alola.

Me: It feels like forever ago huh?

Ash: It sure does. I wonder how my friends at the Pokemon Academy of Melemele Island.

Me: I'm sure they're doing good Ash.

I look up where the Alola Region is located and I make a surprising discovery.

Me: Hey look at this! Melemele Island is located in the Maldives Archipelago in the Indian Ocean. 🇲🇻 That's about 14,000 miles away from Michigan.

Aylene C.: We haven't been there on our global trip.

Me: It's mostly because it's a group of atolls.

Ash: So the Alola Region is now here on Earth.

Clemont: That's interesting.

Bonnie: I can't wait to have some fun in the sun here.

Alexis: Me too Bonnie.

Nico: I should catch an Alolan Muk and an Alolan Exeggutor.

Me: As long as they aren't someone elses Pokemon. Not only that guys but the Maldives are one of the most popular vacation and tourist spots in the world. It's like Hawaii all year round.

Lori: How many islands does the Maldives have?

Me: Not nearly as many as Indonesia or the Philippines. Indonesia has 18,307 islands. The Philippines 7,107 islands. The Maldives only have 1,190 islands.

Lincoln: That's a lot of islands.

Me: It's one of the largest group of islands in the world. Asia has one of the largest groups of islands in the world and Europe tops them all with the islands of Sweden ranking at number one with 221,800 islands.

Everyone: WOW!

Laney: That is amazing!

Nico: It sure is. But why are we heading to the Alola region?

Me: The satellites have been picking up an abnormal decrease in temperature in the area of the Pokemon School and we're going to find out what it is.

Ash: We'd better go check it out.

We landed on Melemele Island in the middle of the Maldives. It was an island paradise.

Me: Wow. So this is Melemele Island.

Laney: It sure is Beautiful.

Lori: This would literally be perfect for a vacation spot.

Nico: It sure would.

Johnny T.: I can't help but wonder that we're about to deal with one of my old enemies.

Me: I have that feeling too.

Ash: I'll show you where the school is.

Me: Okay.

Ash lead us to the Pokemon School and we went through the jungle and we saw all kinds of new pokemon.

Me: Wow! Look at all these cool Pokemon. And it looks like you'll get your shot with an Alolan Exeggutor man.

We saw an Alolan Exeggutor and it was a huge and tall pokemon. It was 35 feet tall.

Me: Holy cow! So that's an Alolan Exeggutor. It's a tall one.

Nico: It sure is.

Lori: That is literally the tallest Pokemon I've ever seen.

Me: There are others that are bigger.

Nico: Lets make it mine.

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and burned it and weakened it. He threw a pokeball and caught it.

Me: Way to go man!

Nico: My first Alolan Pokemon.

Me: And the first of many.

Lincoln: Me and Megan have an Alolan Vulpix.

Me: That's right buddy. Super Smash Brothers Ultimate has an Alolan Vulpix.

Xerneas: That's true.

Laney: I still can't get over that we're now in Super Smash Brothers Ultimate and now in the Nintendo Universe.

Me: I'm still shocked myself.

Suddenly I felt a wave of cold go passed me and I was cold.

Me: Brr! That was cold! It felt like Antarctica.

Alexis: I think it came from them.

Out came an Alolan Vulpix and an Alolan Ninetales.

Me: Oh wow. It's an Alolan Vulpix and an Alolan Ninetales.

Lincoln: I've never seen an Alolan Ninetales before.

Laney: Me neither. It's so beautiful.

Me: I think they'll be perfect for me.

Arixam: Is it ok if I come out to join you guys?

Maria: Sure Arixam. AQUAMARIA!

Arixam came out.

Arixam: This place is so amazing.

Maria: It sure is beautiful.

I threw two poke balls and caught them.

We arrived at the Pokemon School and it was a beautiful tropical building.

Me: Wow. So this is the Pokemon School of the Alola Region.

Ash: It sure is.

Laney: It looks more like a resort than a school.

Alexis: It sure is a beautiful school. It reminds me a bit about Duel Academy.

Me: It sure does somewhat. Except instead of with Duel Monster Cards we learn about Pokemon.

Alexis: That's true.

We walked into the campus and it was amazing. Out came a man in a shirt with black shorts.

Prof. Kukui: Ash Ketchem welcome back to the Pokemon School.

Ash: Alola Professor Kukui. It's great to see you again.

Prof. Kukui: You too. J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to meet you.

Me: You too Professor.

We introduced ourselves.

Prof. Kukui: It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Professor Kukui showed us around the campus and we were amazed.

Me: Wow. Ash the school you went to here in Alola is amazing.

Ash: It sure is.

Then we saw 5 kids come. 1 was a green hair girl with a flower in her hair, the 2nd was a blue hair girl with blue eyes, a red and black hair boy, a blonde hair girl with light green eyes and a chubby orange hair boy.

Ash: Hey you guys!

Mallow: Ash it's great to see you again!.

Lana (Pokemon): We missed you!

Kiawe: It's great to see you again Ash.

Sophocles: Same here.

Lillie: You have been doing well.

Me: So you are all of Ash's friends here at the Pokemon School?

Kiawe: We sure are. It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Kiawe.

Mallow: I'm Mallow.

Lana (Pokemon): I'm Lana.

Lillie: I'm Lillie.

Sophocles: And I'm Sophocles.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

They gasped when they heard me say that.

Mallow: It's such an honor!

Lana (Pokemon): We heard so much about all of you and the adventures you've had.

Me: We get that a lot.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Mallow: It's such an honor to meet you all. Misty, Brock it's great to see you all again.

Misty: You too Mallow.

Lana (Pokemon): Are you all here to find out what is causing the island to get cold suddenly?

Me: We sure are. Our satellites detected an abnormal drop in temperature here.

Then my Dark Orb Detector device beeped.

Me: There's a dark orb here.

Mallow: Dark Orb?

Me: When we killed Xehanort, the fragments of his evil were scattered throughout all of the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster all over the universe. On planets throughout all 47,000 galaxies.

Lana (Pokemon): That's a lot of galaxies!

Kiawe: That's a lot of Galaxies.

Lori: And it will literally take thousands of years to get rid of them.

Mallow: We know you can get rid of them.

Me: Thanks Mallow. Lets start searching for the Dark Orb.

We were looking for a Dark Orb.

Spidey: Gotta hurry up and find the next Dark Orb. (sees a Dark Orb in the sand) And there it is. (Spidey Sense tingles) So why is my Spidey Sense tingling?

All of a sudden, an ice beam shoots towards us, but we avoid it just in time.

Nico: (sees ice where the beam struck) Talk about a cold shoulder!

Johnny Test (sees that the Dark Orb is gone): Wait. Where's the-

?: Looking for this, Test?

We see Brain Freezer holding the Dark Orb.

Johnny: Well if it isn't my old friend, Brain Freezer. Y'know, every time we play together, I end up having to sit in my room with a heater on for hours.

Brain Freezer (chuckles): I got a game for you to play.

All of a sudden, we saw a sudden snowstorm head towards us.

Alexis: Incoming snow attack! (forms an ice wall to block the attack)

Me: Johnny you know this guy?

Johnny: Yep. He's one of my dangerous enemies. His name is Brain Freezer.

Me: I've heard and know of a brain freeze. It's a nasty headache you get from eating cold food too fast. It causes your brain to freeze. Hence the name Brain Freeze.

Brain Freezer: (Maniacal Laughter) And you all will be dead in ice when I'm through with you!

Brain Freezer fired a blast of snow and Aylene fired a blast of fire and the snow turned into steam.

Johnny: Snowstorm powers. Yep, I'm definitely sleeping with the heater on after this.

Me: So you're the one that was causing this island to freeze!

Brain Freezer: That's right. And I will turn this Paradise into a frozen Hell! (Laughs Maniacally)

Iceman (X Men): He brought a heavy blizzard to the Alola region!

Anna (to Elsa): This reminds me of when you accidentally gave an eternal winter to Arendelle.

Elsa: Except this time, this wasn't an accident. It was caused by a scumbag!

Me: I think it's time we thaw you out Brain Freezer!

Brain Freezer (summons snowman Heartless): I've always been a joke to you heroes. But you won't be laughing now. Or ever again!

Me: Bring it on you frozen freak!

We transform and power up!

Nico: Brain Freezer you have failed Porkbelly and the Alola Region!

Me: You tell him man!

Then a massive ice phoenix appeared. It was a scary bird of ice and it had the Heartless symbol on its head. It was called the Cryoflamer.

Me: Wow! That Heartless is huge!

Lana (LH): Look at it's tail feathers!

We saw that its tail feathers were the Frozen Pride Shield that were from Vexen.

Lana (LH): It's tail feathers are the Frozen Pride shield!

Killer Frost: So that's what Vexen"s Heartless looks like.

Cryoflamer: You and I have a score to settle, Killer Frost!

Me: That voice. That's Vexen!

Lori: That's impossible! We killed him and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Apparently this was the Heartless that turned him into the Vexen that we killed. Lets get him!

Tron (2012): Let us help you too.

We saw Tron from 2012, Blurr, Offroad, Bludgeon and Tantrum arrive.

Bludgeon: It's time to thaw out this frozen fiend.

Lana Loud summoned her Frozen Pride shield.

Killer Frost: We killed you before and we can kill you again! Lets get him Lana!

Lana L.: You got it!

They flew at the Cryoflamer and just as they were about to use their combo, the Cryoflamer swat them away.

Cryoflamer: Uh uh uh. I'm not going to be killed by the second trick twice.

Killer Frost: I swear, your Nobody form was much more easier to kill!

Bludgeon: Let us handle it!

Tantrum turned into his Water Buffalo form and rammed the Cryoflamer.

BLAM!

Lana fired icicle shards from her Frozen Pride and Bludgeon turned into a tank and fired a powerful laser blast and it hit the Cryoflamer and exploded.

Bludgeon: It's combo time Tantrum!

Tantrum: You got it Bludgeon.

Tantrum and Bludgeon fired blasts of lasers and missiles.

Tantrum and Bludgeon: CYBERTRON ARSENAL FIRESTORM!

The missiles and lasers hit the Cryoflamer and exploded all over it.

The Cryoflamer fired a massive blast of ice fire and Lana jumped in front of it and blocked the fire with her shield and Nico flew up to it and put his hand on its head.

Nico: You are never gonna be welcome here Vexen. It's time you went away forever.

Nico channeled his energy into the Cryoflamer and destroyed Vexen and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness. He tamed the Cryoflamer. Now we were facing Brain Freezer.

Me: You know Brain Freezer, this is one of the oldest battles that's as old as the universe itself: Fire VS Ice.

Brain Freezer: That is an interesting battle.

Me: It is. For 13.6 Billion years, 2 of the most powerful forces of nature have been clashing ever since then. Fire VS Ice.

Brain Freezer: That's true. Now I will kill you by freezing you all to death! (Laughing maniacally)

Me: You are a seriously (Censored) up monster.

I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Fire and fired a blast of fire and Brain Freezer fired a powerful blast of cold and ice and the blasts collided and a massive cloud of steam formed.

Brain Freezer: A little steam won't stop me.

May (fires Cold Gun at Brain Freezer): My gun's more colder then yours!

May's Cold Gun is at Absolute Zero and it froze Brain Freezer in a huge block of ice.

Edzilla (punches Brain Freezer): ED SMASH ICICLE MAN!

SMASH!

Aylene was starting to fall in love with Brain Freezer and she couldn't help but feel sorry for him. She looked into his mind and saw that his mind was damaged because he failed to get the girl of his dreams and his heart turned as cold as ice. She knew that if anyone can help him, it's her.

William fired a powerful blast of fire from his blaster and Onslaught fired his laser gun

William and Offroad: SUPER FIRE SPARKSTORM!

The blasts combined and the laser blast turned into a flaming spark wave and it hit Brain Freezer and destroyed the Dark Orb. The Heartless were destroyed and we got a tremendous power boost.

Blurr drove at incredible speed and Tron 2012 was on him. Tron pulled out a cyber sword.

Blurr and Tron 2012: CYBERSPEED SWORD SLASH!

Tron slashed Brain Freezer at incredible speed.

Iceman (X Men): Final Smash time! WHITEOUT BLIZZARD BLIND!

Iceman fired a massive blast of snow and ice and it was so blinding that Brain Freezer couldn't see anything.

Alexis: Now it's my turn. WHITE NIGHT DRAGONSTORM!

Alexis summoned 3 White Night Dragons and she and the White Night Dragons fired a tremendous blast of ice fire and froze Brain Freezer in ice.

Aylene then grabbed Brain Freezer. In the air Brain Freezer looked into Aylene's eyes.

Brain Freezer: You are gonna freeze.

Aylene C.: Fire wins.

Aylene then kissed him on the lips and it thawed him out and his skin returned to its original color and his hair was black. His armor and weapons shattered into a million pieces. When it was done, Brain Freezer was completely cured.

Brain Freezer: Why did you kiss me?!

Aylene: It was the only way to thaw you out!

Brain Freezer: No! That wasn't supposed to happen! One of you was supposed to either kill me or knock me out! I can't go back to the Legion of Doom now! They'll make fun of me!

Eddy: Don't worry. They won't. Because we're taking you to one of our prisons. This one will be a bit ironic.

Me: Yep. Nico you take him to the Antarctica prison. 25 years will do.

Nico: You got it.

Aylene C.: I'll go with.

Nico: Okay. (To Brain Freezer) It's to the brick freezer for you Brain Freezer.

---

In Antarctica, Brain Freezer was locked in a special cell in Solitary Confinement.

Brain Freezer (to Aylene): You think just because you kissed me, I'll eventually change my ways? Fat chance! As soon as 25 years are up, I'll be back to committing crimes. You'll see!

Nico: Oh, we will. 25 years is plenty of time for you to have a change of heart.

Aylene C.: I will help thaw your frozen heart Brain Freezer. I love you.

Nico: It could've been worse though.

Brain Freezer: Why is that?

Nico: At least you're not dead.

Brain Freezer: True.

Nico was smiling.

Nico: See ya around in 25 years Brain Freezer. You're gonna need it.

They left.

* * *

Back in on Melemele island, we were having an awesome time. But then a bunch of rotten gang members came out. It was TEAM SKULL!

Me: Who are you dirtbags?

Black: We're Team Skull and this is our beach now!

Me: No one owns a beach. So you guys better make like rockets and get lost you (censored)!

Blue: Why you!

Pink: No one talks that way to us and lives!

Black came at me and he was threw a punch and I blocked it and kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

Me: You just pissed off the wrong person. You don't have any idea who you are dealing with.

Pink: Oh we don't huh!?

Blue: Now you will die!

They all charged at me and I unsheathed my sword and slashed them at incredible speed. I then sheathed my sword and when the hilt hit the sheathe, their clothes were shredded apart into slivers. (Think of how Trunks slashed all of Frieza's men into pieces with his sword) Until only their underwear was showing. The members of

Team Skull were gasping in horror.

Pink: Who the hell are you!?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I'm evil's ultimate nightmare. Consider losing your clothes your only warning shot. Next time it will be your lives.

The members of Team Skull gasped in sheer horror when they realized who they were talking too and they knew I wasn't bluffing. They ran in pure fear.

I smiled knowing they won't come back.

Me: Stupid (Censored).

Nico: Who were those guys?

Me: They were some group called Team Skull.

May: Those guys looked like they were nothing but trouble.

Me: They sure were.

Nico then smelled something awful.

Nico: Hey who ripped one!?

Me: (In defense) It wasn't me! Oh boy I hope Lori isn't rubbing off on me.

Then an Alolan Muk came out.

Me: Oh wow! It's an Alolan Muk. I've never seen a rainbow color Muk before.

Nico: It sure is a cool looking Muk.

May: It's neat.

Nico caught it.

Iceman (X Men): This was an awesome Island Adventure. Everyone needs a vacation every now and then. So have fun while it lasts.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Brain Freezer is one of the strangest villains in all of Johnny Test. He is a villain with a heart of insane ice. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. I came up with the first 2 parts of the chapter.

See you all next time.

# Volcanic Illusion of Entei

It starts in the living room. I was reading an amazing book on Shinobi Techniques never thought up before. The book was about super powerful shinobi techniques called U-Rank Jutsu.

Me: Wow. This book is amazing.

J.D. 2: (Inside my head) The Ebonwu Squadron has been using U-Rank Techniques for a long time and their power is so strong that they can obliterate a whole army of Shinobi in an instant.

Me: That's incredible! I had no idea that these techniques pack so much power.

J.D. 2: It is. We also have used a menagerie of skills that would make even the strongest of shinobi seem like amateurs in comparison.

Me: I'm sure they would.

I looked at the techniques and there were lots of them to know. Most of them could be strong enough to blow up an entire planet.

Me: Wow! Some of these techniques possess incredible power. Probably enough to destroy a whole planet.

J.D. 2: No they don't have that kind of power. But they do have enough power to kill the strongest S-Rank Shinobi.

Me: Wow! I have a feeling if I used these techniques on either Orochimaru or the Akatsuki then they wouldn't stand a chance. But I can't let overconfidence and powerful techniques like this cloud my judgement. I better go talk to Lady Hokage about these techniques and see if she might know about them.

I got up.

Me: Guys, I'm heading to the Leaf Village. I'll be right back!

Lori: Okay J.D.

I snapped my fingers and turned into my Shinobi attire and vanished in a fire wing Body Flicker.

---

I appeared at the gate of the Leaf and walked in.

Kotetsu: Oh hello J.D.

Me: Hey Kotetsu, Izumo. Just going to talk to Lady Hokage about something.

Izumo: Okay.

I walked in and I was reading the book on U-Rank Jutsu and it was still all amazing. I walked into the Hokage building and arrived at the door to Lady Tsunade's office and knocked on it.

Lady Tsunade: Come in.

I go in.

Lady Tsunade: Oh hello J.D.

Me: Hello Lady Tsunade. We haven't seen each other in a while. Sorry about that.

Lady Tsunade: That's all right J.D. We know how busy you are saving the universe and the world.

Me: I know. Anyway, I have a question. Do you know anything about powerful jutsu called U-Rank Jutsu?

Lady Tsunade gasped.

Me: Was it something I said?

Lady Tsunade: Where did you hear about these techniques?

Me: Well during our travels in the TV show Total Drama All Stars 2, I had an amazing experience happen to me. Another version of me from another universe that is far more powerful than I am merged with me and I acquired his moves, powers and abilities. I have a lot of powers no one can even fathom.

Lady Tsunade: I see.

Shizune: That would explain why your chakra and energy levels have skyrocketed dramatically.

Me: That's right Shizune. And this 2nd me is also the leader of the Ebonwu Squadron.

Lady Tsunade: The Ebonwu Squadron?

Me: It's hard to explain but here goes.

I reveal the full extent of the Ebonwu Squadron's history and Lady Tsunade and Shizune were flabbergasted.

Lady Tsunade and Shizune: WHAAATT!?

Shizune: They were around for that long!?

Me: I was floored myself Shizune. At first I just couldn't believe it but I was shocked. But I'm learning so much about what the Ebonwu Squadron does and what they are capable of. I recently acquired this book on U-Rank Jutsu and I figured you might know something about all this. So I came here.

Lady Tsunade: I see. ANBU!

The ANBU came out.

Lady Tsunade: Please fetch Sarutobi-sensei immediately for me.

Frog: Right away Milady.

20 seconds later Lord Hiruzen Sarutobi - the 3rd Hokage came in.

Me: Hello Lord 3rd.

Lord 3rd: Hello J.D. Haven't seen you in quite a while.

Me: You know how busy I am saving the world and the universe.

Lord 3rd: (Laughs) That's true.

Lady Tsunade: Hello sensei. J.D. here came into the acquirement of a book on U-Rank Jutsu.

Lord 3rd gasped.

Me: It's a long story Lord 3rd.

I revealed everything and show the 3rd Hokage the book on U-Rank Jutsu.

Lord 3rd: It's been so long since I've seen this book. J.D. what I'm about to tell you is a Triple S-Rank secret. You can tell Naruto if you'd like but no one else.

Me: I understand sir.

Lord 3rd: Before the Hidden Leaf Village was even founded by Hashirama-sensei and Madara Uchiha, we were at war with powerful shinobi from different clans that had powerful jutsu and kekkei genkai at their disposal. Most of our shinobi were greatly overpowered by them and they didn't have the skills to take them down. As a last resort some of those shinobi used powerful jutsu the likes of which we had never seen in any time. These Jutsu possessed incredible power and with them they destroyed these shinobi and wiped them out in the blink of an eye. But the cost of using such powerful techniques killed the shinobi that used them.

Me: (Gasp) They died? That's awful.

Lord 3rd: Yes. The shinobi that used these jutsu wrote them all down in a book all about these jutsu. The very book that you have in your hands.

Me: So this book is a relic of Leaf History.

Lord 3rd: That's right. This book is the U-Rank Jutsu Book. We don't use these Jutsu anymore because of their sheer destructive power and the price they carry on the users. We labeled them as weapons of mass destruction and they are classified as forbidden.

Me: Wow.

Lady Tsunade: I've heard about these techniques but I never knew they were that powerful.

Me: They drain the users chakra completely after just one use and kill them. That's a deadly consequence. I think that because of my power, immortality and invincibility I can use these techniques without any dangerous repercussions. Thank you for telling me about this. I had no idea these techniques were that powerful let alone dangerous.

Lord 3rd: I'm glad I can help you J.D. But you have to be careful. These techniques are no laughing matter.

Me: I'll be careful Lord Hokage. Thank you all for your help.

Lord 3rd: You're welcome J.D.

Lady Tsunade: Glad we can help.

Me: I got to head back. But tell Naruto and family I said hello. Believe it!

We laughed.

Lady Tsunade: We'll make sure he gets the message.

Shizune: Same here.

I left and went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate, I entered the house.

Me: I'm back.

Lori: Did you find the answers you needed?

Me: I sure did Lori.

Firestar was with us.

Ash: Hey, Firestar. How'd you get your powers?

Firestar: I was born with them. I got my fire powers because of the Mutant X Gene. It's been with me ever since I was born.

Ash: That's amazing.

Firestar: It sure is. My real name is Angelica Jones. But my superhero name is Firestar.

Me: I think I know just the simulation to test out these new U-Rank Jutsu out.

We went to the Simulator.

---

We entered the simulator control room and I told Venom, Nico, Elena, Maria, Arixam, Firestar, Mewtwo, Nightbird and Arcee to wait until I give the word.

Me: Lincoln are you ready for another adventure?

Lincoln: You know it bro!

Me: Lets go!

We went into the Simulator with our Rapidash. The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in the Johto Region.

Me: We're in the Johto Region.

Lincoln: So this is the Johto Region. It's amazing.

I saw something truly magnificent on a hill.

Me: And that's not the only thing that's amazing. Look over there!

Lincoln and me saw a magnificent and breathtaking crystal flower castle that looked like it was a structure from another planet.

Me: Wow! What an amazing castle!

Lincoln: Lola would love to live in a castle like that.

---

In the Control Room, Lola was amazed at how beautiful that castle was.

Lola: That is a beautiful castle.

Laney: The architecture is something out of this world.

Lori: It literally does look like something from another planet.

Meowth: I remember that castle. It was beautiful. But it was home to Molly Hale and her legendary Pokemon Entei.

Ash: Yeah. It was also where her father was doing research on the 26 legendary pokemon Unown.

Nico: The legendary Pokemon that have the power to warp reality?

Ash: That's them. It was so cool how they were able to do that.

Pikachu: Pikachu.

Varie: That's unbelievable. I can't believe they have that kind of power.

Ben: Alien X has that power.

Riley: That's right.

---

Back in the Simulator we were riding through the forest. It was like something out of an alien planet and it was so beautiful.

Me: Wow. This is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is. But who do you think that castle belongs to?

Me: I don't know buddy.

Then I sensed a massive energy coming from the castle.

Me: Wow! What an enormous power!

Lincoln: I feel it too. What is causing it?

Me: I don't know but it's power is unreal.

Then we got a surprise when we saw blue pokemon appear out of the strange terrain.

Me: Wow! They look like a Pikachu, Espeon and a Cyndaquil.

Lincoln: They sure do.

Me: Wait a second.

I then remembered something Nico told me in a flashback. He told me that the legendary powerful pokemon called Unown have the power to telekinetically warp reality.

Me: (Gasp) That's it! This is the work of the Unown.

Lincoln: The Unown? What are they?

Me: The Unown are powerful pokemon that look like the 26 letters of the English Alphabet and they have the power to telekinetically warp reality into anything anyone can desire. Not only are they used in ancient writing but they have this kind of power.

Lincoln: They're that powerful!? Incredible!

Me: I was amazed myself. It's completely incredible that they have this kind of power. Alien X has that kind of power as well and it is so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is. But if all this is not real wouldn't all this vanish when we figure it out?

Me: No. The Unown can warp all of reality and make it all real.

I activate my Sharingan and even it couldn't pierce it.

Me: My Sharingan can't pierce through it. This is all a warped reality.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: (Gasp)

I remembered something Ash told me. He told me that he, Misty and Brock and Team Rocket were helping a little girl named Molly Hale and she was believed to have been held hostage by Entei and the Unown and the Entei made her believe that the Entei was her father. I reveal what I remembered to Lincoln.

Lincoln: We have to get Molly out of there.

Me: She was mislead into believing Entei. We have to make her see reason.

Lincoln: Lets do it.

Me: These illusion Pokemon won't let us go. Time to test out one of my techniques. If it were real Pokemon I wouldn't do this. But these Pokemon are just an illusion. This is the first U-Rank technique I've done. (Echoing) **FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HELLFIRE CASCADE!**

I fired a powerful blast of the inextinguishable black flames of Amaterasu in a solar flare explosion and it turned into a massive Egyptian Cobra of pure fire. It fired a nuclear hot flamethrower from its mouth and incinerated all the illusion pokemon instantly.

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

Me: It sure was Lincoln. And that only used up 0.001% of my power! AWESOME COOL!

---

In the control room, everyone was amazed.

Lola: That was amazing!

Lisa: What astounding power! 0.001% of his power was used? That is amazingly impressive.

Laney: It sure was Lisa.

Naruto: That was awesome work.

* * *

Me: Now lets bust into that castle. Ready?

Lincoln: You know I am J.D.

Me: Lets go Rapidash. INFERNO TACKLE!

Lincoln: Same here Rapidash.

We galloped at incredible speed and were enveloped in a massive fireball and we smashed through the outer wall of the castle at incredible speed with devastating force.

KRASMASH!

We busted in.

Me: We're in.

Lincoln: It sure is creepy in here.

Me: It sure is. Lets go and stay close.

We went into the main room and found a set of stairs that lead up the castle tower. It was a long set of stairs.

Me: Looks like the only way is up.

We spread our wings and flew up the stairs and we came to a door.

Me: The energy is strongest in here.

We opened the door and went in and what we saw was amazing! We were in a magnificent garden worthy of 10 Eden's.

Me: Wow! What a garden.

Lincoln: It sure is beautiful.

Me: It sure is. It's hard to imagine that the Unown have the power to do all this.

We walked around and it was a magnificent garden loaded with flowers, trees, plants and more.

Me: Wow. I would call this a sanctuary retreat.

Then we saw a figured jumping through the trees. It was moving fast. As it got closer we saw that it was Entei and on its back was a teenage girl. It was Molly and she was now 18.

Me: It's Molly and Entei!

Lincoln: Here they come.

They landed in front of us.

Me: Molly Hale. Right?

Molly: That's right.

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud.

Entei: Molly, they are a part of the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm in another dimension.

Lincoln: How is Entei speaking?

Me: It's telepathically talking. But how do you know Team Loud Phoenix Storm? We're not from this time.

Entei: I know everything.

Me: I see. Molly, you are an amazing young woman now. You have an appearance many women would kill for. But we didn't come here to talk. We need you to come with us.

Molly: Why?

Me: Because this whole place is just an illusion. This is all the work of the power of the legendary Pokemon, the Unown. They have the power to telekinetically warp reality.

Lincoln: That's right Molly.

Molly: How do you know this!? You're lying!

Me: Do I look like I'm lying?

Entei: You are trespassing and you will leave now!

Me: Not gonna happen until we get Molly to come with us.

Entei: Then I will make you!

Me: Bring it on!

Molly: You're also here to take my mother Delia away!

We gasped!

Me: You kidnapped Ash's mother!?

Lincoln: You let her go right now!

Molly: No! She's my mother and I won't let you take her away!

Me: Molly listen to yourself! You have become a magnificently beautiful woman and everything you see here is all a lie. Entei is not your real father!

Entei: I am Molly's real father. As long as that is her wish.

Me: Then we will make you listen.

An explosion blasted a hole through the floor.

Nico: I hope we're not interrupting the party.

Me: Nope. You all arrived just in time Nico.

Entei and Molly looked at them.

Venom: Can we help you two?

Entei: Why are all of you here?

Elena (Sarcastically): Hi, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nice to see you, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Can you help us out, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Molly (sheepishly): We didn't think you'd be in the mood for small talk.

Gary: Then what makes you think we're going to waste our time talking to you two at all?

Entei: So you admit that you're trespassing! (Nico hums nonchalantly) Look at us when we're talking to you!

Nico (innocently): I'm sorry. What were you demanding?

Molly: Why can't you all leave us alone?!

Stewie: Hey, don't blame us for coming here. You were the ones who started the whole thing. We just invited ourselves in. So don't try and make us the bad guys here.

Entei: We know that you are here to take Delia away.

Arixam: And you think you can keep her here? Through what means?

Entei: By whatever means necessary.

Arcee (sarcastically): Because that makes us so much more likely to leave her with you.

Molly: You think fighting us will magically make Mom come with you?!

Entei: What do you expect from Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Molly? They always think that fighting is the best way to solve problems instead of a clear strategy.

Nightbird (glares at Entei): We know that you're only trying to make Molly happy. So we're going to let that comment slide.

Me: That's right Entei. We know you're trying to make Molly happy. But all of this is a lie. This is all one big illusion created by powerful Pokemon that have the power to telekinetically warp reality.

Stewie: You guys get a move on. Me, Brock, Gary, and Arcee will take care of Molly.

Me: Are you sure Stewie?

Stewie: I can try.

Brock: Leave it to us.

Ash: Nico told us what happened in your time and we know you came to help us.

Me: I had a feeling he did. Lets do this!

We went at Entei and he fired a powerful blast of purple fire at us.

Mewtwo: A genetically engineered Pokemon, an alien symbiote, a pyrokinetic Mutant, and a special Pokemon trainer against a Legendary Pokemon.

Venom: We are liking those odds.

Me: Me too. (Whistles)

Rapidash came and I got on him.

Me: Lets get him Rapidash! INFERNO TACKLE!

We were enveloped in a powerful ball of fire and went at Entei with incredible speed and Rapidash hit Entei with devastating force.

Molly: FATHER NO!

Arcee used her speed to confuse Entei and Stewie fired a blast from his ray gun and it burned him. Brock sent out Onix and Gary sent out Arcanine.

Brock: Onix, use Dragon Breath!

Gary: Arcanine use Fire Blast!

Ash: Pikachu, Thunder Shock!

Pikachu fired a blast of lightning, Arcanine fired a blast of fire in the shape of the kanji for fire and Onix fired a blast of energy. The blasts combined and Entei jumped away and the blasts hit the ground and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Lets see him survive this. (Echoing) **LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDER WIND!**

I fired a blast of lightning into the air and it turned into a Quetzalcoatlus, the largest flying reptile ever discovered. It was made of pure lightning and it went at Entei. Entei fired a blast of fire at it but went all the way through it. It hit Entei and electrocuted it with 500 billion volts of electricity.

More Artificial Pokemon came and Stewie blasted them with his ray gun, used powerful martial arts moves and bashed them all over the place.

Me: Molly listen! I know Entei is trying to make you happy, but you have to realize that this is all a lie. Let me show you what true happiness is like in a real family.

My eyes glowed and I showed her my memories and my great lifestyle and my happy times with my family.

Me: See Molly? You just want to be happy. But you were lead down the wrong path.

But Molly refused to believe it.

Molly: No! I won't believe it!

Entei and Molly vanished.

Me: I know where they're heading. Follow me guys!

We went to the other side of the garden and got to a second door. We went in and it was a magnificent lake area.

Me: Wow! What a lake.

Arixam: Me and Maria would love swimming in here.

Maria: We sure would Arixam.

We saw another door on the other side of the lake.

Elena: Ash, that final doorway leads to your mom. Me, Nightbird, Arixam, and Misty will hold Molly off.

Me: I sense it.

Ash: Hang on Mom. We're coming.

Mewtwo: (To the viewers) It's amazing that some people can be that foolish.

---

In the control room, everyone was amazed.

Lana: She has a lake in her house? That is cool!

Lisa: That is a scientific impossibility. A Lake would cover a much bigger area than that of an architectural residential abode.

Laney: That is true. But I guess with the Unown anything is possible.

Varie: That is true.

---

In the simulator we saw Entei and Molly.

Molly: Why won't you leave me alone!?

Me: Because we're trying to help you Molly. Your real father would not have wanted this! You may think all this is real but it's not!

Ash: Entei you kidnapped my mom and that's wrong!

Entei: Whether it be wrong or right I will do it for Molly as long as that is her wish!

Arixam (to Entei): Fire's not so effective here. Especially since we're in my element.

Entei: I won't be at a disadvantage if Molly wishes for the water not to weaken me.

Arixam: Then let me show you.

Arixam summoned one of her swords and fired a massive blast of water at Entei and it hit him and knocked him away. She fired numerous blasts of water and Entei fired a powerful blast of fire.

She dodged it and Elena fired a powerful blast of lightning at Entei. Venom fired blasts of black webbing and symbiote tentacles at Entei. But he dodged them.

Nightbird: It's combo time Arixam.

Arixam: You got it.

Nightbird pulled out 2 sais and Arixam fired a blast of water.

Nightbird and Arixam: MAELSTROM SAI SLASH!

The water merged with Nightbird's sais and turned them into sais of water and he threw them at Entei. He dodged them and fired more fire and Onix deflected it.

Brock: Lets get them Onix! Use Sandstorm!

Onix fired a massive blast of sand and dust.

Arcee ran fast.

Arcee and Brock: SAND WIND DASH!

The sand merged with Arcee's speed and it obscured Entei's view.

Me: Molly please listen. You have to realize what you're doing. Entei took Ash's mother and brainwashed her. You can come with us and we can give you all kinds of Pokemon. Real Pokemon.

Molly began to realize that I was right and my voice was getting through to her. I held out my hand to her and she had tears welling up in her eyes and then she took my hand and hugged me and broke down crying and I comforted her.

Entei: I will not let you take Molly away from me!

Entei vanished.

Me: We have to go after Entei.

Molly: He went up to my room.

We went out of the lake room and we went up more stairs.

Molly: This is my room.

We went in and we saw Delia and her eyes were blank.

Me: She has been brainwashed. Let me do this.

I used my hypnotic glare on her and clapped my hands and broke her out of it.

Delia: What happened? Where am I?

Ash: Mom! Thank goodness you're all right.

Delia: Ash. What happened?

Entei: You all ruined everything!

We saw Entei.

Firestar: Hang on, Mrs. Ketchum. We're getting you out of here!

Me: You guys go. This is now between me and Entei.

Lincoln: We're not leaving without you J.D.!

Me: Don't worry buddy. I'll be just fine.

Nico: Lets go guys. Come on!

Nico lead everyone out of the castle.

Me: Now it's you and me Entei.

Entei: So be it. I will protect Molly as long as that is her wish.

Me: We'll see.

(Kouen {Crimson Flames} Plays)

I go Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Angel and I flew at Entei and he flew at me with incredible speed and I fired a shockwave blast and blew him back and he fired a purple fire blast at me and I fired a powerful fire blast as well. Entei dodged it and it hit the wall and exploded.

KRABOOOOOMMMM!

We both fired powerful blasts of fire and they collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

The explosion blew half of the castle tower apart. We went out of the dust cloud.

Me: Time to get serious. (Echoing) **EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL TREMOR!**

The Earth shook and out came a massive Mongolian Death Worm made of pure pink crystal and it went at Entei without warning and he got slashed in the head. But he was far from finished.

Entei: You will never win and I will protect Molly as long as that is her wish!

Me: Like hell you will! (Echoing) **DARK STYLE NINJA ART:**

**MIDNIGHT RIDE!**

I fired a shroud of darkness and it turned into a pack of wolves and they went at Entei and they reached him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMM! KRABOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOM! KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Entei got up and he fired a massive ball of purple fire and I fired a massive ball of fire as well. Our techniques collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The fiery explosion blew apart much of the castle.

Me: He's really tough. But so am I. (Echoing) **LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC WILDFIRE!**

An earthquake shook the land and a massive wave of lava exploded out of the ground and turned into a tsunami of molten lava. It turned into a massive swarm of scarabs made of pure lava and they went at Entei and burned him. He was injured but not out.

Me: What does it take to stop this monster!? (Echoing): **STORM STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRICAL MAYHEM!**

I fired a massive stream of lightning and it turned into a massive stampede of Triceratops. Entei tried to get out of the way but escape was completely impossible and the lightning triceratops hit him and exploded.

Entei: You will never win J.D.!

Me: Good always triumphs over evil Entei and you will never have Molly as your own daughter!

Entei roared in ferocious fury and went at me and I teleported and he fired a massive ball of purple fire.

Me: KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEEEE!

HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave at the ball of fire and it hit it and exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Team Rocket is with Nico and the others and they got to the door and then the explosion from our fight was destroying everything as he saw it coming.

Nico: Oh (Censored)! Go guys! Go!

James: Hurry before you're all toast!

They got out and ran as fast as they could and the powerful explosion completely destroyed the whole castle and blew them away from in and they landed in a field away from the blast.

I landed by them.

Me: Are you all okay?

Nico: We are J.D. I also caught a Kabuto and Omastar along the way.

Me: Nice job man.

---

In the control room, everyone saw the battle.

Lori: Those techniques J.D. used were literally amazing!

Aylene C.: They sure were powerful.

Linka: It's amazing that J.D. can use techniques of that kind of magnitude and power.

Laney: It sure is.

Luan: They sure were a Blast. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of them laughed while everyone else groaned.

---

In the field we saw the castle completely destroyed and burning in a massive fireball.

Me: That was intense.

Nico: It sure was. But…

James (to Nico as I have a weird look): You ok? You're giving the three of us a strange look.

Nico: Oh, me? I'm fine.

Jessie: Look, twerp. We're not really good at mushy stuff.

Meowth: If you got something to say, then just spit it out.

Nico: Well, you three would make good heroes someday.

Entei then landed by us and he was nearly exhausted.

Nico: Entei, stand down! I can tell you're getting exhausted. If you keep fighting us, you'll end up killing yourself!

Entei: I will fight to the death if I have to as long as that is her wish!

Mewtwo: Fine, Entei. Kill us. But will that really make Molly happy?

Me: No it won't Entei.

Molly: That's enough daddy! You've done enough.

Nico: Entei, just because you were created by the Unown doesn't mean you can't be real. If you let me catch you, I can make you flesh and blood.

Me: We have the power to do so.

Molly: Let them do it.

I used my power to make him fully real and Nico threw a pokeball and caught Entei.

Me: Way to go man. You now have one of the Legendary Wolves.

Nico: I sure do.

Then a massive energy imbalance was happening and the ground was shaking violently.

Me: Uh oh!

Lincoln: What is it?

Firestar: I don't know. But whatever it is it sure doesn't sound good!

Me: It's the Unown. Their power is losing control and their psychic concentration is out of whack! Come on!

We went to the chamber of the Unown and we saw that they were totally out of whack.

Me: We have to hit them with our power to stop them! FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

I fired a massive Green Energy Wave at the Unown and it hit them and exploded!

KRABOOOOOOMMMM!

Mewtwo: Final Smash time! PSYCHIC ENERGY BALL EXPLOSION!

Mewtwo fired a massive psychic energy ball at the Unown and it exploded with amazing power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Firestar: Let me stop them! FIRESTAR BLASTWAVE!

Firestar fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit the Unown and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The Unown were knocked unconscious and Nico threw a powerful Ultra Pokeball and caught all 26 of them all at once into it. The manor reverted back to normal.

We saved Molly and brought an end to the Spell of The Unown. Molly looked amazing as a teen. I gave Molly the memories Ash and Nico told me about and the Simulator ended and we came out and everyone cheered wildly.

Me: That was an awesome battle.

Ash: (To the Viewers) Never mess with forces you don't even know.

Me: You said it Ash.

The Hale Mansion now lives on our neighborhood.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Pokemon Spell of The Unown was an awesome movie. It was the 3rd movie of the series. It was awesome! I got the ideas for the U-Rank Jutsu from my books at home. I wrote them in books I wrote. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Adventures Into The Unknown

## Part 1: A NASTY PATTY AND A DEATH ROW INMATE

---

It starts at the estate with us watching TV, playing card games and reading books.

Me: So far all things have been quiet.

Nico: They sure have. But J.D. those U-Rank techniques you demonstrated were amazing.

Lincoln: They sure were.

Vince: They sure packed a destructive wallop.

Me: Stop it guys. You're gonna give me a swollen head.

Everyone laughed. Just then a news bulletin came on.

Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

Me: Uh oh.

News Reporter: 48 hours ago, notorious mugger and inmate on South Carolina's Death Row, Jason Sternwell had escaped from prison. He was scheduled to be executed yesterday but he escaped before doing so. The FBI put a huge bounty on his head dead.

Me: That maniac Jason is on the run!?

Tara: I thought you locked him up?

Me: We did and we threw him in prison before we killed the Shredder. Lets see here.

The computer popped up and we saw that he was heading right for

Gotham Royal York.

Me: He's almost here.

Lori: I hope he enjoyed his short-lived freedom, cause when I'm done with him he will literally be turned into a human pretzel!

Me: No Lori. I have a better idea.

Nico: If that scumbag wants a pony ride, we'll give him a pony ride! (Ed and Leni stare at me confused) You know? To jail!

Lily: I have a feeling I know what you're gonna do J.D. Mr. SquarePants taught me how to make a burger that can kill people.

Me: Really? This I got to see. He was scheduled to be executed yesterday. And his death is overdue. Now here's what we do.

I gathered everyone together in a huddle and went over the plan.

Outside Jason was running fast as the cops were closing in.

Jason S.: I have to hide!

Jason was at a door and he went in. But what he never realized was that he went into our estate. A Death Sentence for any criminal.

Jason S.: (Panting) I think I lost them.

Jason turned and he saw a replica of the Krusty Krab restaurant.

Jason S.: As long as I'm here I might as well get a snack.

Jason took a table and ordered a Krabby Patty.

In the Kitchen, Lily was showing me the burger she made. It was a disgusting Krabby Patty with what appeared to be pimples, green meat, mold and all that crud.

YUCK AND MAJOR PUKESTORM!

Me and Lily and her siblings had clothespins on our noses.

Me: (Nasally) That is one disgusting Krabby Patty, Lily.

Lily: (Nasally) Mr. SquarePants calls it the Nasty Patty.

Lori: (Nasally) That is literally perfect.

Laney: (Nasally) Jason will be sorry he came here.

Lincoln: (Nasally) This will show that rotten egg never to come here.

Lola: (Nasally) I already called the FBI and they're on their way.

Me: Perfect.

Lana: (Nasally) How did you get the recipe for this rotten patty Lily?

Lily: I had to ask Mr. Squarepants for it and he let me have it because he never wants to use it again.

---

Lily: Mr. SquarePants, do you still have recipe for the Nasty Patty?

SpongeBob: I sure do Lily and you're more than welcome to have it.

Lily: So you're giving me the recipe for the Nasty Patty, Mr. Squarepants?

SpongeBob: I sure am. You're more than welcome to use it on Criminals.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lily: I figured this would be the first time to use it.

Me: Good work Lily.

Nico: (Nasally) Let me add some of Stinkor and Clancy's powers to the mix.

Nico did so and the patty released a stench from it that turned into a menacing Skull and Crossbones.

Me: It's death on a bun.

Lucy: (Nasally) Wicked.

I put a genjutsu on the Nasty Patty to make it look like a normal Krabby Patty.

Me: Here we go.

I gave him the burger and went back to the kitchen and we watched and waited.

Jason S.: Oh boy. I was sick of prison food.

We saw him eat the burger and then after finishing it, sirens were heard.

Jason S.: Oh no! I gotta…

Then the Nasty Patty went to work and it was destroying him from the inside and he was foaming at the mouth and it made him violently convulse and it was making blood come out of his eyes and ears.

The FBI came in and they saw him convulsing.

Me: Hello Agents.

Agent Waco: J.D. good to see you again. Jason Sternwell went into your estate.

Me: Yep. And we gave him a poisonous burger that Lily made.

Jason was dead.

Me: That's it for him.

Agent Waco: What kind of burger was it?

Me: It was a burger that Lily was taught by her boss called The Nasty Patty.

Lily: It's a Krabby Patty that's really rotten. We only use it on escaped criminals that come here. There's a secret ingredient in it that is 100% fatal.

Agent Waco: And what is that?

Lisa held up a green bottle that had a skull and crossbones label on it.

Lisa: Venom from the sting of the *Chironex Fleckeri* ; Street name - Sea Wasp. The most venomous jellyfish known to man.

Me: One sting from that jellyfish can kill you in minutes.

Lisa held up a yellow bottle also with a Skull and Crossbones symbol.

Lisa: And it also had the venom of the *Phyllobates Terribilis* ; Street name - The Golden Poison Frog. The most venomous frog known to man.

Me: Two poisons from the most deadliest animals in the world killed a violent criminal doomed to die.

Nico: Jason Sternwell you have failed this world.

We laughed.

Me: You said it man.

We high five.

Sheila (sees Sternwell): It's times like this that I wish I still had my mutant form.

Lori: You literally don't want that again Sheila.

Sheila: You're right.

Vince: This dirtbag will never be welcome here on Earth ever again.

Agent Waco: Well done to all of you.

Nico: Ok, let's make sure he's actually dead before burying him.

Nico poked his body with a stick and Jason was dead all right.

Nico: He's dead all right.

Me: Yep.

Jason's body was taken away and was cremated. We were given a $50,000,000.00 cash reward and the Loud kids spent it on their favorite things. Clothes, jewelry, games, comics, food, everything.

## Part 2: MYSTERY OF THE POKEMON SLEEP WAVES

In Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, I was riding my Rapidash and Lincoln, Laney and Nick were with me. Lincoln was riding his Rapidash and Laney and Nick were on a Flygon.

Me: Wow. Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Home of the Philly Cheesesteak Sandwich.

Lincoln: I love Philly Cheesesteaks. (Drools)

Laney: (Drools) They are so delicious.

Nick F.: They are the best in America.

Me: Not only that but Philadelphia has a lot of history that dates back to before the American Revolution. It was founded in 1682. Let me show you one of my favorite buildings.

We went to one of the first ever buildings in the city: Independence Hall.

Me: Here we are guys. Independence Hall. The headquarters of the American Revolution and the site of where the Declaration of Independence and the United States Constitution was made. It was in this building back on July 4th, 1776 that the Declaration of Independence was drafted and on September 17th, 1787 that the United States Constitution was drafted.

Nick F.: That's right. It's one of my favorite buildings here in Pennsylvania.

Me: Mine too.

Laney: It's so amazing.

Lincoln: So why are we in Philadelphia?

Me: The satellites have picked up a disturbance here and we have to find out what it is.

We went back to the city and looked around. We found a bunch of posters on a building wall. We saw a woman sad.

Me: Excuse me ma'am. Are you all right?

Woman: I'm so upset because my son Arnold just disappeared. He's been gone for three days. I can't find him anywhere.

Me: And you haven't heard from him ever since?

Woman: Not a word.

Lincoln: Has he gone off to become a Pokemon Trainer?

Woman: He did like Pokemon of course, but he never mentioned anything about becoming a trainer.

Nick F.: Don't you think he'll probably just come home soon?

Woman: Mm-mm. My son isn't the only child who's disappeared recently.

Me: He's not? How many more are there?

The woman looked at the posters we saw earlier.

Woman: See those posters?

Me: We saw them just as we saw you sitting here.

Woman: Those are pictures of all the children that have disappeared.

Laney: That many?

Lincoln: This must be a pretty dangerous city.

Me: Philadelphia has been called one of the highest Homicide Rated cities in the country. It's loaded with all kinds of dangerous and violent criminals. That's why they call it Homicide City.

Lincoln: That bad!?

Nick F.: Yeah.

We then saw Officer Jenny.

Jenny: They certainly were nice children.

Me: Don't worry ma'am. We'll help you find your son and the missing children.

Woman: Oh thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

We were walking with Officer Jenny.

Jenny: All of the missing children disappeared exactly three days ago.

Me: That is so coincidental.

Laney: Besides that, do the missing children have anything else in common?

Jenny: They don't have a thing in common. But I think other kids may know something about them.

Me: We better check out the Pokemon center then.

We went into the Pokemon Center. We asked some kids some questions. But they didn't know anything.

I was talking to the Nurse Joy.

Me: Are you related to the Nurse Joy in Miami, Florida?

Nurse Joy: I sure am.

Me: Cool. I was sent by her to deliver some medicine to a very sick Shellder in the Bahamas.

Nurse Joy: Oh wow. J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: The one and only. We're investigating what caused these children to just vanish 72 hours ago.

Nurse Joy: Oh those missing children. I saw it on the news. I'd like to help you, but right now, I'm afraid I've got my hands full with our own mystery.

Me: Why what's the problem?

Nurse Joy: All the Pokemon here at the center are behaving very strangely.

Me: Like how?

We went back to the health room and we saw a Cubone, an Oddish, a Magikarp, a Psyduck and a Charmander weak and drained.

Nurse Joy: Just look at Cubone, and Oddish. Even Magikarp is affected and it's usually full of life.

Me: Boy these Pokemon are running on empty.

Laney: What do you think might be causing it?

Nick F.: I don't have any idea.

Lincoln: Same here.

Nurse Joy: The flame on this Charmander could go out any minute.

Me: Boy this is bad. We have to do something. Do you know what's causing all of this Nurse Joy?

Nurse Joy: I have no idea.

Lincoln: How long have they been acting this way?

Nurse Joy: Since three days ago.

Me: Three days ago? This is worse than we first thought.

Laney: And that's exactly when all those children disappeared right?

Jenny: I wonder if maybe there's some kind of connection between the children's disappearance and the Pokemon's lack of energy.

Me: That could very well be the case.

Nick F.: We have to find out. Their parents are worried sick for them.

Jenny: Something's very strange. (Beeping was heard) Huh?

Me: What's that noise?

Laney: Is that your radio Officer Jenny?

Jenny: Hm-mm.

Jenny pulled out a strange device and it was picking up something.

Jenny: It's picking up something.

Me: What's that device for?

Jenny: This is a sleep wave detector.

Me: Sleep wave detector? Interesting.

Jenny: Lately I've been picking up sleep waves.

Nick F.: What are they?

Jenny: Wavelengths that induce sleep.

Nurse Joy: But I'm sure there aren't any Pokemon that emit that wavelength in this center.

Jenny: They're from outside.

Me: Let me see.

I concentrated and I sensed a huge amount of sleep waves in the center.

Me: The sleep waves are all over the Pokemon Center. They might be connected with the children disappearing and the Pokemon's lack of energy.

Jenny: I think we better find the source of these sleep waves.

Me: Okay.

We followed the sleep waves to a tall skyscraper.

Jenny: They're coming from this building. They seem to be coming from the roof.

Me: Then that's where we're headed. Lets head in.

We took the elevator to the roof.

Jenny: As we go up, the signal's getting stronger.

Me: That means we're getting close.

We got to the roof and Jenny opened a door and we got an amazing sight. It was a mansion on top of the building.

Me: Wow! There's a mansion on top of the skyscraper.

Laney: It's a beautiful house.

Jenny: It's coming from inside there.

Me: I sense it. Lets go.

We went to the mansion and we went in. We saw a bunch of people dressed in extravagant clothing and there was a Drowzee and a Hypno.

Man: Are you new members?

Me: We apologize for coming in unexpectedly.

Jenny: We've been monitoring some sleep waves coming from up here.

Man: Sleep waves? Oh I know. This Hypno must've been emitting them.

Me: Of course. Hypnotic energy causes a sleep affect.

Lincoln: I think a Hypno is the evolved form of a Drowzee isn't it?

Me: That's right Lincoln.

Man: Yes and our Drowzee finally evolved into a Hypno. Three days ago.

Jenny: I knew it. That's just when those children vanished and the Pokemon started to lose all their energy.

Me: Far too coincidental.

Man 2: We've been using the Pokemon instead of using sleeping medicine.

Me: How does that work out?

Man 1: The members of the Pokemon Lover's Club.

Laney: The Pokemon Lover's Club?

Man 1: Precisely.

Me: That sounds like a very extravagant club.

Man 1: It is. You see, all of our members absolutely adore Pokemon, and well, Hypno has become our favorite Pokemon. Everyone's hard work paid off when Drowzee finally evolved.

Me: That's really interesting. Me and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm have a lot of Pokemon. Sorry I forgot to introduce myself. I'm

J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud, The Thunderbird Ace.

Laney: I'm his little sister Laney Loud, Nature's Ecomancer.

Nick F.: And I'm Nick Flemming, The Viscosian Warrior.

Man: It's an honor to meet you all.

Woman: We are honored you're all here.

Man: Yes. Living our lives in the city can be very stressful and all the members suffer from insomnia, so we've come to rely on Hypno's powers to help us get to sleep at night.

Me: That's really interesting.

We saw the Hypno do it's thing and it was amazing to see it in action.

Me: That explains it. Hypno's sleep waves are affecting the Pokemon at the Pokemon Center by zapping their energy.

Man: It must be a…

Lincoln: A Side effect?

Me: That's what I was thinking. Hypno's hypnotic powers are usually just used only on other Pokemon. Since the wavelength was changed to affect humans, it's creating a side effect for the Pokemon.

Man: Hmm. Somehow, we've accidentally caused a terrible situation.

Me: It's not your fault. You had no idea that this would happen. But I have a suspicion. I bet that wavelength can even affect some kids that are sensitive to it too.

Jenny: That might be the case.

Me: Let me see here.

I concentrated and picked up some unusual brainwave activity coming from the park in the city.

Me: I found something in the park. Follow me!

We went to the Philadelphia park and we made a surprising discovery. We found all the missing children and they were all acting like Pokemon.

Jenny: These are all the missing children.

Laney: Why are they all acting like Pokemon?

Me: Brock told me it was called Pokemonitis.

Lincoln: Pokemonitis?

Me: With that new wavelength, the children who were exposed to Hypno's sleep waves think that they're Pokemon now.

Laney: That is mega strange.

Me: It sure is. Officer Jenny I have a solution on how to get the kids back to normal.

Jenny: What's that?

Me: I can use my hypnotic powers to remove the hypnosis done to them and revert them back. I was able to knock out a Hypno with my hypnotic glare in Morocco.

Lincoln: We saw that and that was so cool!

Me: It sure was.

Nick F.: That was amazing that you were able to do that.

Me: It sure was. All right. Here goes.

I focused and glared hard and I had hypnotic energy swirls emit from my eyes. These were dream wavelengths and they were gonna counteract against the sleep wavelengths. They all fell asleep. I clapped my hands and the kids were all back to normal.

Me: It worked!

Man: Your hypnosis powers are amazing J.D.

Me: Thank you.

The kids went back to their homes.

Woman: (Offscreen) Arnold!

We saw Arnold and his mom reunite.

Arnold: Mommy!

They hugged.

Woman: (To me) Thank you so much for finding my boy.

Me: You're welcome. It was the hypnotic energy from a Hypno that was causing the children to disappear. It caused them to turn into Pokemon. I used my hypnotic powers to return them to normal.

Woman: Wow!

Arnold: That is so amazing!

Laney: It sure is.

Lincoln: We have to save those Pokemon at the Pokemon Center.

Me: Right. Lets get over there.

I did the same thing and the Pokemon were revitalized. We solved a huge mystery in Philadelphia.

## Part 3: TERROR OF THE POKEMON OF DESTRUCTION

Me, Xerneas, Nico, Mewtwo, Ash, Serena, Earth and Lincoln were riding Rapidash and flying and we were in the forests of Russia. The satellites picked up a cave hidden in the forest. We are in the forest near the Tunguska crater to investigate.

We arrived at the cave.

Xerneas: This place is very familiar to me.

Me: What is it Xenia?

Xerneas: I remember it from hundreds of years ago.

Lincoln: That's interesting.

We went into the cave and we saw an amazing grove and we saw what looked like a statue of a young girl. We gasped.

Me: What is this place?

Xerneas: I remember now. It's the place where Jan placed the statue of his love Aila after my brother Yveltal destroyed and killed the land.

Nico: Yveltal, the Pokemon of Destruction?

Xerneas: Yes. A long time ago, a warrior named Jan set out to try and destroy my brother. But Yveltal was far too powerful for him to even match and his love Aila jumped in front of my brother's attack and she was turned to stone as a result.

Lincoln: That is awful.

Serena: Yveltal is extremely dangerous. I heard he has the power to destroy the entire planet.

Xerneas: Yes. My brother has that kind of power. His signature attack is Oblivion Wing and it can kill anything it touches or turn anything to stone.

Earth: That is horrible.

Mewtwo: She sacrificed herself to save her love.

Earth: That is terrible. (Crying)

Lincoln comforted her.

Me: Yveltal's power is immense and he can destroy the entire planet if he wanted to.

Xerneas: My brother has that kind of power.

Nico: What a terrible power. This planet is our home and he has no right to destroy everything and everyone we care about.

Xerneas: I know.

We went up Aila's stone statue and she was turned to stone because of Yveltal's Oblivion Wing attack.

Me: I can't even begin to imagine what her final moments were.

J.D. 2: J.D. I know a way you can bring her back to life.

My Ebonwu Squadron self talks to me through my E crest in the middle of my forehead.

Me: How can we do that?

J.D. 2: Just place the E crest on your forehead in the middle of her forehead and it'll resurrect her and engraft her with the knowledge of this time. But it'll also make her an Ebonwu.

Me: It's worth a shot.

I take the Ebonwu Crest and place it in the middle of Aila's forehead and in a blinding flash of light, we saw Aila get resurrected and she had wings that were yellow and green and she had the power of all of nature. She also had an E crest in the Middle of her forehead.

Aila collapsed and we caught her.

Me: Wow! That was so awesome!

We watched over her and she woke up.

Aila: What happened?

Me: I brought you back to life. You were turned stone after you jumped in front of Yveltal's Oblivion Wing attack to save Jan.

Aila: Who are you?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Aila: Jan must be dead.

Xerneas: He is Aila. I'm sorry. The decay of time took him.

Aila: How long was I frozen in stone?

Me: 1,000 years.

Aila then broke down crying and Xerneas comforted her.

Me: I'm sorry Aila.

Then we suddenly felt a massive energy signal.

Me: Wow! Do you feel that?

Lincoln: I sure do.

Nico: What in the world is emitting that terrible energy?

Xerneas: It's Yveltal. He has awakened from his hibernation.

Ash: So Yveltal is awake?

Serena: This is really bad!

Me: We have to stop him.

Nico: We can't kill him. A human killing a Pokemon is cold blooded murder.

Me: I know. Maybe we can separate Yveltal and make an evil version of him for Pokemon to kill.

Xerneas: That's a good idea J.D.

Lincoln: It just might work.

Nico: I'm gonna be honest. Killing a Pokemon, even if it's an evil version, is a line we'll never be able to uncross.

Mewtwo: Then it's a good thing I'm crossing that line for you. Humans killing Pokemon is bad no matter what the reason. But a Pokemon killing another Pokemon will be justifiable.

Me: Lets go!

We went outside and we saw YVELTAL - THE POKEMON OF DESTRUCTION!

Yveltal is a large Pokémon with avian and draconic traits. Its body is dark in coloration and is adorned with grayish patterns along the underside. Yveltal's wings have three spikes on each extending along the bottom edges, close to where they meet the body. There are five large claws on each appendage, three of which curve inwards. Yveltal's underside is bright red, with branching, black markings. Similar markings are present on Yveltal's head and neck.

Yveltal has a pointed, beak-like snout. Black horns extend from above its blue eyes, with a sharply curved portion pointing forward and thinner prongs facing the rear. A feathery gray ruff encircles its neck and billows out over its back. Yveltal has small, birdlike legs with powerful talons. Like the rest of the underside, the legs are red with black adornments, and the talons are gray. Each foot has two toes facing forward and one pointing backwards. When Yveltal's wings and tail are fully extended, Yveltal resembles the Latin alphabet letter Y.

Yveltal has the power to absorb life energy. When it reaches the end of its lifespan, it expands its wings and steals all of the life energy of every living thing around it before transforming into a cocoon to sleep for 1,000 years. Yveltal is the only known Pokémon capable of learning the move Oblivion Wing.

Me: Yveltal - The Pokemon of Destruction.

Lincoln: It looks Pure Evil.

Me: And it's here to kill us all.

Xerneas: Brother! Stop this now!

Yveltal roared.

Me: Let me work my magic.

I fired a powerful blast of magic and it hit Yveltal and he was separated into two entities. One was good and the other was pure evil.

The Good Yveltal landed by us and he turned into an awesome young man with a ripped body, black hair, black and red wings, dragonic arms, black and red pants, black and red shoes, black and red tail, black and red fedora hat, black and grey vest and red hair and glowing blue eyes.

Xerneas: Brother.

Yveltal: Hello sister.

They hugged.

Me: Yveltal, I'm glad we are gonna destroy your evil self.

Yveltal: Thanks J.D. My human name is Yitzhak.

Me: That's an Israel name. I like it.

Yveltal: I'm glad. I'm also glad that my sister is in good hands.

Me: Thank you Yitzhak. We have to deal with your evil self.

Yveltal: Lets get him.

We went at the Evil Yveltal and I punched him in the face. He flew back and fired his Oblivion Wing at me and I fired a powerful energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

When the smoke cleared, much of the forest was blown away.

Me: Wow! What power!

Nico: His power is incredible.

Then we saw a flamethrower blast hit Evil Yveltal and it exploded. We saw a Seviper.

Me: A Seviper.

We saw it's trainer. It was a girl with long black hair with red streaks in her hair, red eyes, and she had purple and black clothes and high heels and purple gloves.

Ash: Lucy!

Lucy (Pokemon): It's great to see you again Ash.

Serena: You know her Ash?

Ash: Lucy is one of the leaders I battled in the Battle Frontier.

Lucy (Pokemon): That's right.

Me: I remember that Ash. It's an honor to meet you. I take it you know May and Brock?

Lucy blushed when she heard me say Brock's name and I immediately knew that she was in love with him.

Me: I can tell you're in love with Brock. I have a knack for picking up on these things.

Lucy (Pokemon): Yes I am in love with Brock. He reminds me of someone I know.

Me: I can tell. After this is over, lets reunite the two of you and get you both together.

Lucy (Pokemon): I would like that.

Nico: You sure you don't want any help fighting Evil Yveltal?

Lucy (Pokemon): I'm sure. When there's a problem, I prefer to handle it myself. But I'll let Mewtwo help me.

Nico: Good. Because I honestly had some doubts on killing a Pokemon.

Springer: We're heading back to the estate. You two call us when Evil Yveltal is dead.

Nico: Okay.

Springer headed back to the estate.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Evil Yveltal and then we felt tremendous footfalls.

Me: Wow! What is that?

Lincoln: It feels like an earthquake.

Nico: I think that is what is causing it! Look!

We looked and saw a Groudon - the Continent Pokemon.

Me: Oh wow! It's a Groudon!

Lincoln: That is a cool Pokemon!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yeah. And you have a Kyogre right Nico?

Nico: I sure do. It's the Ocean Pokemon. Groudon and Kyogre are said to be the legendary Pokemon that have formed the very planet itself.

Me: That's amazing. This one is mine.

Groudon fired a massive blast of lava from the ground and it hit the Evil Yveltal and burned it. I pulled out a Master Ball and caught the Groudon.

Xerneas formed a bow from her antler crown and she had an energy arrow ready.

Xerneas: You will never torment the planet we love ever again!

Xerneas fired the arrow it went straight into Evil Yveltal's black heart and he exploded all over the place and Evil Yveltal was dead.

Me: Nice shot!

Xerneas: Thanks J.D.

Yveltal: That's my sister. She is the great archer of life.

Aila: She did what Jan failed to do.

Me: Yep. Lucy, thank you for helping us.

Mewtwo was called in and we told him everything. After we did so we went back home. Along the way, Nico caught a Snorlax and a Aerodactyl.

---

We arrived back home and Brock was getting some help on how to act right around girls. We brought in Lucy and it was great for him to see her again and they were perfect for each other. Lucy and Brock went on a date and they were perfect.

---

## Part 4: THE EVIL EARTHVILLAIN!

---

In the kitchen Me, Bai Tza, Laney and Lincoln were helping Lynn Sr. get test food ready for his new restaurant that was opening up soon.

Lynn Sr.: Okay. J.D. can you get me my Lynn-sagna sauce.

Me: Sure thing Mr. Lynn.

I flew up to the cabinet and got the tomato sauce.

Me: Here you go.

Lynn Sr.: Thank you. Ready for the meat.

Me: Okay.

I grab the meat from the fridge and I smelled a rotten odor.

Me: Ew! Mr. Lynn I think this meat has gone bad.

Lynn Sr. looked at it.

Lynn Sr.: You're right J.D. Better throw it out.

Me: Yeah. Bai Tza can you open the trash hole?

Bai Tza: You got it boss.

She snapped her fingers and a portal of water opened and I threw the meat away.

Evil Terra: Stop throwing food on me!

Me: What the? Was that Tara?

Lincoln: Oh. That's an evil Terra from the Teen Titans Go universe in there.

Me: I heard about that. They made her into an evil villain when in actuality the one we know is a great super heroine redeemed and a great mother that's getting married soon.

Laney: That is wrong on so many levels.

Me: We're gonna have to kill this evil version of Tara.

Lincoln: Lets get her.

We went out to the Training Yard.

Me: Okay, here we go. Bai Tza, open the trash hole.

Bai Tza: You got it boss. This Terra will never plague our dimension.

Bai Tza snapped her fingers and the trash hole opened and I threw a rope down.

Tara: I hope you know what you're doing J.D.

Me: Don't worry Tara. (Feels a pull) That's right.

Evil Terra came up and got out of the Trash Hole.

Evil Terra: I'm free! I'm finally free! I can't believe it! Now I can finally get my revenge!

Me: I'm afraid you're too late Terra. The Titans you faced in your universe are dead. We killed them.

Evil Terra saw us.

Evil Terra: You killed the Titans!?

Me: We did. We killed the Titans in your universe because they were a mockery to all superheroes and super heroines everywhere and they resurfaced in our universe and became a stupid version of the Legion of Doom and we killed them all one by one.

Evil Terra was shocked and infuriated. She spent all that time in the trash hole plotting and scheming her revenge all for nothing!

Tara: And you make me sick just looking at you!

Evil Terra saw her good counterpart.

Evil Terra: You! You look like me!

Tara: I may be you but you are ruining my good image! I can't believe that you are evil and you are everything that I absolutely despise.

Evil Terra: (to Tara) You had so much power. And you gave it all up? And for what?! That stupid green goofball?! The one from my world couldn't even tell that I was manipulating him!

Tara: (to Evil Terra) I will never become you! NEVER!

Beast Boy: Because that version of me was too much of a stupid idiot with a brain the size of a peanut!

Gloria: And you have none of the qualities neither mommy or daddy have!

Selina: You are an ugly freak who cares about no one other than herself!

Me: You tell her girls.

Cornelia: Show that hot-headed monster that looks like your mother what for.

Selina: Thanks Cornelia.

Gloria: (To Evil Terra) You are a heartless monster with a black heart of darkness and no conscience!

Gloria levitated a rock and threw it at the Evil Terra and it hit her in the face.

POW!

Me: Ooh! Ouch. That must've really hurt.

Evil Terra: You little brats!

?: I'll kill them for you.

A figure came out and it was a man dressed in a pink battle uniform with Kill You on his back and he had black pants and a braided ponytail with a pink bow and he had mechanical arms and a mechanical helmet. It was Mercenary Tao.

Me: (In my head) Wait a second. I know him. That's Mercenary Tao, one of Master Goku's childhood enemies. Master Goku told me he blew him up with a thermite grenade that exploded in his face. But what is he doing here?

Tao's right hand fell off and his arm was now a powerful blaster. He pointed it at Beast Boy, Tara, Gloria and Selina.

Tao: No hard feelings you brats. It's just a job. DODONPA WAVE FIRE!

Tao fired a powerful energy wave and it hit the ground by them and exploded!

KRABOOMM!

Tao: (Malevolent chuckle)

When the smoke cleared I was standing unscathed and Beast Boy, Tara, Selina and Gloria were unharmed.

Tao: Say what!?

Me: You messed with the wrong people!

I go Super Angel.

Tao: Cocky little kid. No matter, this will shut him up.

He prepared another blast. I fired an energy blast and blew his arm off.

Me: You don't have any idea who you are dealing with Tao. Master Goku should've killed you when he had the chance.

Tao: What!? How do you know Goku?

Me: I'm one of his students and Master Goku is my teacher. Unlike Master Goku, I don't show any mercy to my enemies.

I fired an energy blast at him and before he even could react, Tao was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: Go to Hell, Tao.

Tara: And stay there. (To Evil Terra) You will never ruin my life ever again.

Evil Terra: Then you will die!

The Heartless that appeared before us looked like one of Slade's robots. But the main difference was that this one had guns and swords. Tara recognized the Heartless immediately.

Tara: Slade?

Slade Ninja: Looks like I don't need you anymore, Terra. Especially since I found a version of you that's met my expectations.

Me: But that's impossible! You're dead!

My dark orb detector picked up a Dark Orb.

Me: Evil Terra has a dark orb.

Robin (Teen Titans): Slade! I don't know how this evil Terra brought you back but we're sending you back to Hell.

Tara: You made my life a living nightmare Slade and you will die again!

Slade Ninja: Don't be a fool, Terra! The Titans don't trust you. (tries to punch Robin but he dodges) And Titans, Terra betrayed you. Made fools out of you. (fires gun at Robin) How many times will you have your trust trampled, Robin?

Robin (dodges bullets): Trust isn't a weakness, Slade. It's a sign for bravery, and Tara showed me that she's a hero at heart since the day she got her memory back.

Me: You are the biggest fool if you follow such beliefs Slade. People like you make me sick and it's those people I kill! You have no honor and that's why Shanan took your life. People like you deserve to be forever damned and sent to Hell.

Nico: Slade Wilson you have failed this world!

Me: And the Afterlife.

Then Shanan flew in and kicked the Slade Ninja in the face and he crashed into a training post.

Shanan: Slade Wilson. I thought I killed you.

Slade Ninja: Shanan. You did kill me.

Shanan: You made Tara sacrifice herself and I will never forgive you for everything you've done! How can I forget what you have done?

Shanan had a memory flashback in the events of Nature's Babysitting Adventure. She remembers Terra making the ultimate sacrifice to stop a volcano from destroying the whole city. In the end Terra paid the ultimate price to save the entire city from total destruction.

Shanan: I'll never forget. You made countless people suffer all for your own selfish pleasures. And after you made Tara commit the ultimate sacrifice. She sacrificed herself to atone for the crimes you made her do against her will. I swore that I would avenge her. I'm going to make sure you suffer 1,000 deaths for your crimes! I will have my revenge!

Shanan screamed in a massive explosion of rage and hatred beyond all form of recognition.

Me: Slade, you will never be welcome in our world ever again!

Shanan went Super Angel 20,000 Nature Fairy and she went at Slade and kicked him in the face and kneed him in the stomach. Shanan fired a massive blast of fire at him and blasted his arm off.

Shanan: That was for trying to kill the Titans!

Shanan kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and punched him in the face and fired a massive blast of green fire and blasted his leg off.

Shanan: That was for turning Robin against the Titans!

Shanan then fired another blast of green fire and blasted a huge hole into his chest!

Shanan: That was for Terra and making her life Hell!

Shanan then charged up a Kamehameha wave to maximum power.

Shanan: And this is for me! JUST FOR PISSING ME OFF! KAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Shanan fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and it enveloped Slade and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Shanan: Go back to Hell and stay there Slade.

Evil Terra: I won't stop until I kill you all!

Evil Terra then summoned a Cursed Coach and a Symphony Master Unversed.

Me: A Cursed Coach and a Symphony Master Unversed.

Po, Springer, Terrorsaur and Reflector arrived.

Po: This is gonna be awesome!

Terrorsaur: Lets get him. Terrorsaur TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed.

Reflector and Springer Transformed.

Po: Lets go!

Po went at the Cursed Coach and used a wide variety of Kung Fu moves on it. He then spun really fast and stopped suddenly and fired a green blast of energy and blew the Cursed Coach away and Springer jumped into the path of the coach and fired a wind tunnel laser.

Springer: Combo time!

Po: You got it Springer.

Po did some stances and formed a powerful fireball.

Springer fired his wind tunnel laser.

Springer and Po: MONGOLIAN FIRE WINDSTORM!

Po fired the fireball and the windstorm merged with it and it turned into a vortex of fire and sucked in the Cursed Coach and vaporized it.

Po: That… Was… AWESOME!

Me: It sure was. Those were awesome moves.

Po: Those moves were the Thundering Wind Hammer and the Mongolian Fireball.

Me: That was awesome!

Reflector turned into a camera.

Me: You can turn into a camera Reflector?

Reflector: I sure can.

Me: Oh I get it.

I took him and got into the Symphony Master's face.

Me: Say cheese.

I press his button and it emitted a blinding flash that stunned the Symphony master.

Terrorsaur fired his energy gun.

Reflector: Combo time.

Terrorsaur: You got it.

Reflector fired a heat ray and Terrorsaur fired a laser blast from his eyes.

Terrorsaur and Reflector: SCHLIEREN HEATWAVE LASER!

The blasts combined and the laser had heat lines around it and it hit the Symphony Master and vaporized it.

Evil Terra summoned a lot of Heartless and Nico fired Yveltal's

Oblivion Wing attack and the powerful red ray turned all the Heartless into stone and they shattered. Some of them were vaporized into nothing.

The dark orb shattered and we got an incredible power boost as a result.

Tara: You are next evil me.

Evil Terra: You will die first.

Nico: I can't believe I'm about to say this but Tara Markov A.K.A. Terra you have failed this world as a girlfriend, as a superhero and a great parent!

Evil Terra: Hey that is Green Arrow's line and you are not allowed to use it!

Me: Shut your mouth you old hag!

Tara punched her in the face and lifted 2 boulders and slamed them into her and Beast Boy turned into a Spinosaurus. Evil Terra got out and Beast Boy grabbed her leg and threw her into the air.

Gloria and Selena turned into hummingbirds and flew into the air and Selena turned into a Brachiosaurus and slammed the Evil Terra into the ground with devastating force.

KRABLAMM!

Me: Wow! Selina and Gloria both inherited Beast Boy and Tara's powers.

Gloria levitated a lot of rocks and threw them at the Evil Terra and they slammed into her.

Beast Boy: It's final smash time!

Tara: You got it Gar. FURY OF A VOLCANIC QUAKE!

Tara shook the ground big and a massive jet of lava exploded out and it sent the Evil Terra into the air and burned her bad.

Beast Boy: My turn! WRATH OF THE ANIMAL KINGDOM!

Beast Boy fired a wave of Energy in the form of numerous animals of the animal kingdom and they hit and mauled Evil Terra. Evil Terra was down. But she was not beaten.

Me: It's over Terra. You've lost.

Evil Terra was badly mangled up and hurt.

Evil Terra: I won't give up until you all are dead!

Me: Terra, there's no point in continuing to fight. You can barely stand let alone fight so there's no point in going on. Just give up and accept defeat like a man. Er.. Woman.

Evil Terra: No! I will not stop until you're all dead! IF I GO DOWN, I'M TAKING YOU ALL WITH ME!

Evil Terra began charging up her power to an incredible level.

Me: Oh no! She's turning herself into a bomb! She's turning her life force into energy!

Nico: She's gonna blow herself up and try to take us with her!

Me: Lets get out of here!

We ran fast and got into the house and put the force field up. Evil Terra released all her power. When it faded, Evil Terra became a stone statue and she was dead. In the end, she blew herself up all for nothing.

We went outside and saw the evil Terra as a statue.

Me: That's it for her guys. Her energy signal has completely disappeared. This version of Tara was overwhelmed with so much hatred and evil. She was a monster.

Gloria: This version of mommy gave her a really bad name.

Cornelia: She was a total animal. She had no love for anyone but herself.

Megan: You said it Cornelia.

Me: She was completely devoid of a conscience and turned into a heartless sociopathic monster. Hellbent on killing the Titans. Burn in Hell Tara Markov A.K.A. Terra the Earth Destroyer.

Tara: You said it J.D. This witch deserves it.

Gloria and Selena now hate the monster this evil version of their mother became. We placed the stone body of Evil Terra in our garden with the statue of Saluk and she was a trophy.

Tara: You two were so great. I'm proud of both of you.

Gloria and Selena: Thanks Mommy.

Tara: (To the Viewers) You try to soil my image and there will be major consequences.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to make this a multi-part chapter. I got the idea for the 1st part of the chapter from the SpongeBob SquarePants episode Nasty Patty. If I ate a burger like that I would hurl my guts out all over the place and puke up my stomach as well as my intestines. YUCK! I got the idea for the 2nd part from the episode of the 1st series of Pokemon - Hypno's Naptime. That was a great episode and it was an awesome mystery episode. I got the idea for the third part from the final episode of Pokemon XY & Z and it was really sad that the Pokemon Yveltal killed Aila like that and turned her to stone. Jan wanted to try and bring her back but it was all for nothing. The final part is a fight with Terra from TTG. What infuriated me was the fact that in that show they turned Terra into a pure evil monster, hellbent on killing the Titans. Beast Boy tried to help her but in the end she was only using him. I liked the original Terra the best. But in the end of the 2nd Season she made the ultimate sacrifice to atone for all the terrible crimes Slade made her do against her will. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Fall of A Rogue Agent

It starts at the estate. I was working on a way to figure out how to destroy the asteroid that slams into the Earth in the year 3,000. So far all my data couldn't find anything. The project I was working on was called Project Supernova. The asteroid was 100 miles wide, and it came from the Triangulum Galaxy 2.723 million light-years away from Earth. It was moving at 37,000 miles per second or 155,200,000 miles per hour or 20% the speed of light.

Me: Boy this asteroid that's going to crash into us is a huge mystery. How does an asteroid from the Triangulum Galaxy moving at 37,000 miles per second get to Earth in 1,000 years?

Lincoln: That is a huge mystery J.D.

Me: Hmm. I have a theory. An asteroid travelling at 37,000 miles per second would take millions of years to reach us at that speed from that distance. According to the laws of physics, no object can travel faster than the speed of light. But there is a possibility. The asteroid got here in that time by traveling through a black hole and it got pushed out through a white hole which brought it to our galaxy just outside our solar system.

Lisa: That does sound like a very plausible theory. But with an infinite number of black holes all over the infinitely vast reaches of the cosmos it could've gone through any one of them.

Me: That's right. And it's one of those black holes that lead to our solar system. For years we believed that black holes were gateways to another dimension. The Asteroid that will hit us could've gone through any one of them that leads to our Solar System.

Lincoln: So how are we gonna destroy the asteroid?

Me: Well that's the problem. The entirety of the worlds nuclear arsenal is not gonna be enough. With over 7,000 megatons of TNT it would just be a small nick in the surface of the asteroid. We need a bomb that's over 120 times more powerful than the entire nuclear arsenal of the world and it carries enough power to vaporize that rock into dust. And an antimatter bomb would work. But those are still in the theoretically possible stages.

Lisa: An Antimatter explosion would have to carry the TNT equivalent of a hundred 100 megaton nuclear explosive devices to destroy it.

Me: (Growls) We have to think of something! I know the answer to destroying that rock is out there somewhere.

---

Later everything was quiet and we were watching TV, playing cards and reading books.

Luigi: Guys, for the next bad guy we kill, I want to use my Poltergust to suck his or her spirit into a painting.

Me: Okay Luigi.

Lola: As long as it is a good painting.

Nico (to Optimus Prime): Have fun finding new Autobots and Decepticons out there, Optimus.

Optimus Prime: Thanks. By the end of the day, I can guarantee that you'll get to meet some new friends.

Optimus Prime and the Autobots were out looking for more transformers to recruit.

Ben: If a bad guy attacks while Optimus and the others are out, I'll just use Omniprime to fill in the need for a Cybertronian.

Me: Good idea Ben.

Jessie (to Lucy (Pokemon): I hope there are no hard feelings between us.

Lucy (Pokemon): Of course not. I actually did appreciate the challenge your Seviper provided mine.

Jessie: Thanks Lucy.

Me: I'm glad you and Lucy are on good terms. But one thing still puzzles me. Brock what happened between you and Professor Ivy?

Brock then entered a dark cloud and crouched down onto the floor and went into a fetal position.

Brock: Don't mention that name.

Me: Uh oh.

Ash: (Whispers) Brock had some kind of falling out with Professor Ivy. He has been traumatized because of it.

Me: (Gasp) Oh no. Brock I'm so sorry.

Lucy was rubbing his back.

Lucy (Pokemon): It's gonna be all right Brock.

Me: Do you know what happened Misty?

Misty: No we don't. He won't tell us.

Me: Well he can tell us when he wants to.

May: Hey guys, me and Francis have something cool to show you.

Me; What you got May?

May: Me and Manaphy are gonna show you the Heart Swap ability.

Me: Lets see.

A blue light enveloped May and Francis and we saw 2 lights leave them and switched.

Francis (in May's body): This is so weird.

May (in Francis' body): Relax. This is Manaphy's Heart Swap. She can switch us back anytime.

Me: Whoa! That is awesome! I've seen that movie Freaky Friday and that was so funny and strange.

Nico: This does look similar.

Manaphy switched them back.

Francis: That was weird but cool.

Manaphy: It's one of my abilities.

Meowth: I really thought that was kind of cool.

We laughed.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

But the computer didn't pop up and instead we were all sucked in through a vacuum. We were heading down a chute and it took us to W.O.O.H.P. headquarters in Des Moines, Iowa.

(Note: I wanted to use Beverly Hills in California but it's too far away)

Me: This is amazing!

Sam (TS): Easy for you to say!

Clover: This is what happens to us every day!

Lori: This is literally fun!

We landed on a bed and it took us into the office of Sam, Clover and Alex's boss and superior Jerry Lewis.

Jerry: Welcome agents and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to have you all here.

Me: Wow. Jerry Lewis of W.O.O.H.P. It's an honor to finally meet you in person.

Jerry: You too J.D.

Me: We were told so much about W.O.O.H.P and what it does.

Jerry: I had a feeling. I just want to thank you all for saving the girls from that quicksand the other day.

Me: It was Lincoln here that did that.

Alex: Yes he is the bravest boy in the world.

Clover: He sure is.

Lincoln: (Chuckles and blushes) Aw shucks.

Me: I have a feeling you brought us here because this isn't a social visit.

Jerry: Indeed.

Kim: So what's the sitch?

Jerry: Well just under 24 hours ago, Tim Scam escaped from our highest rank maximum security prison and is on the run.

Sam (TS): Tim Scam is on the loose again!?

Clover: That jerk!

Alex: He messed with us for the last time!

Me: I take it you have a really bad history with this guy.

Sam (TS): You have no idea J.D.

Sam went over his history.

Tim Scam is a former WOOHP employee who was fired for illegal use of weaponry. He seeks to get revenge on the organization as a result.

He was introduced in "The New Jerry", in which he kidnapped Jerry Lewis and replaced him to use WOOHP for his scheme. Samantha also developed a strong crush on him before she discovered he was her enemy. It can also be noted that in the Spanish version of the same episode, during the scene where Sam discovers Scam's true identity and he stuns her with the Immobilizing Stun Tan Lotion while she's running away, he says, "Por que tienes tanta prisa, linda?" which in English means "Why are you in such a hurry, beautiful?" This could just be because Spanish is a very romantic language to begin with, but to have Scam come right out and call Samantha "beautiful" when he's never said anything of the sort to any of the other spies provides some key evidence that Scam has a romantic interest in her as well.

In "Mommies Dearest" he attempted to get revenge on the girls by brainwashing their mothers into nearly killing their daughters. In "Morphing Is Sooo 1987" Tim attempted to destroy WOOHP using liquid metal Scamlar robots capable of mimicking the appearance of others by copying a person's DNA simply after touching them. Tim reappeared in Season 4 and became a member of the LAMOS (League Aiming to Menace and Overthrow Spies), headed by Terrence Lewis.

Tim Scam is highly intelligent. He originally developed the Evapoblaster, a heat ray capable of evaporating the Earth's oceans, while working for WOOHP. Unlike the majority of the show's other villains, who typically plan crimes around a single "theme" based on an event from their past; Scam comes across as completely sane (albeit sociopathic). Also, unlike the other villains, whose plans generally involve indulging in their twisted obsessions (e.g. brainwashing, transforming people, and/or taking them as a consort to sit beside them in power), Tim goes straight for the kill, literally.

In his introductory episode, Scam reveals his reason for turning on WOOHP. While his file indicates that he was fired for illegal use of WOOHP technology, Scam tells Sam, Clover, and Alex quote, "WOOHP never appreciated me for the genius that I am," revealing some bitterness towards the agency and Jerry Lewis for how he was treated during his career working with them. In the German dub of the same episode ("Der Neue Jerry"), he says that his "work was not properly acknowledged by the organization" indicating instead that there may have been some misunderstanding or mix-up that led to him being fired instead of sheer wrongdoing on his part.

In "The Fugitives" and "Return of Geraldine" Jerry is proven guilty of having such misunderstandings when it comes to his agents as he passes immediate preliminary judgement when the spies are accused of a crime instead of reasoning through facts and thinking of other options. A co-worker could have stolen the credit for an invention from Scam. When Scam discovered this theft and complained to Jerry, the co-worker counterattacked with a verbal accusation that exploited Jerry's flawed judgement and exploited Scam's need to hold a vendetta. After being fired, Scam could easily have gotten revenge by creating his own corporation and spreading rumors of Jerry's behavior but perhaps by then he was too angry and upset to formulate any rational plan for a comeback. In "Star Wars: Episode I: The Phantom Menace" Finis Valorum is voted out in part because of the unfounded rumors that have damaged his credibility.

Laney: This is awful!

Me: Yeah this guy sounds like he's really bad news. So he's a rogue W.O.O.H.P. agent.

Sam (TS): He is! And this time we want him dead!

Lincoln: Why girls?

Nico: I'm surprised you three want Scam dead.

Sam: He tried to brainwash our moms and almost killed Jerry! Those are the most important people in our lives.

Me: I can't believe he is that awful.

Jerry: Indeed. And he is also a member of the destroyed terrorist organization L.A.M.O.S.

Luna: L.A.M.O.S.?

Me: I know that organization. It's a terrorist organization that I killed years ago. When I was 6. It stands for the League Aiming to Menace and Overthrow Spies. It's one goal is to destroy all the spy organizations around the world. Starting with W.O.O.H.P. But I killed them all 10 years ago. But it looks like you all arrested Tim Scam before he even joined the organization.

Alex: We did J.D.

Me: You called the right people Jerry. Are they working for the Legion Of Doom?

Jerry: That's what you need to find out.

Me: Affirmative. And this time, Tim Scam will face capital punishment for his crimes.

Clover: Guys, if we're really sneaky, we can put poison into one of Scam's drinks. And then, when he drinks from it, he'll fall to the ground dead!

Me: Lets worry about that down the road.

Sam, Clover and Alex got their gadgets.

Me: We're on our way Jerry.

Then my eyes turned red like blood and slit.

Sam (TS): J.D. look at your eyes!

Me: What about my eyes?

Sam gave me a mirror compact and I saw that my eyes were demonic looking.

Me: Whoa! What happened to my eyes!?

J.D. 2: Oh I'm sorry J.D. I forgot to tell you. Whenever we get a mission or assignment our eyes turn red and demonic. I call them assignment eyes.

Me: That's really cool! I never noticed it until now.

Jerry: And Nico you'll need these Pokemon to go with you.

Out came a Dragonite, Meganium, Feraligatr, and Typhlosion.

Nico: Sweet! A Dragonite, Meganium, Feraligatr and a Typhlosion.

Me: Lets get that dirtbag.

We were off.

---

Surprisingly we found out that Tim Scam was hiding out in a skyscraper in Gotham Royal York.

Nico: J.D. I'm picking up radio wavelengths in that abandoned skyscraper up ahead.

Me: That must be his base of operations. Lets go!

We flew and ran at the building. We went into the building and there were numerous men and most of them looked like all the villains we all killed and threw in jail!

Me: What the!? It's all the villains we killed and threw in prison!

My computer eyes turned on.

Me: Wait. What is this data?

My eyes discovered that they were robots made entirely out of liquid metal and they all have the ability to morph and shape into anything.

Me: Wow! These robots are robots made entirely out of liquid metal and they can turn into anyone they choose!

Lincoln: That is so advanced!

Me: It reminds me of the T-1000 robot from Terminator 2. Lets blast them!

We fired all kinds of energy blasts and more at them. Carol fired Godzilla's Atomic Ray and blew some of them into vapor and obliterated them.

Natsu: FIRE DRAGON ROAR!

Natsu fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and incinerated some of them.

Poison Ivy wrapped some of them in bramble vines.

Natsu: Lets get them Poison Ivy!

Poison Ivy: You got it Natsu! It's time to burn!

Poison Ivy sent numerous poison barb bombs at them and Natsu fired a powerful blast of fire.

Poison Ivy and Natsu: FIRE BARB BOMBSTORM!

The fire coated the poison barbs and they hit the robots and exploded and incinerated them.

Lincoln fired powerful blasts of lightning at the robots and blew them apart.

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and rusted them and melted them. Francis fired a powerful blast of fire and melted them.

Maria: Combo time!

Francis: Just like old times.

Francis and Maria fired powerful blasts of water and fire.

Francis and Maria: STEAMFIRE HAZEMELT!

The fire and water combined and turned into a powerful blinding smokescreen cloud that melted all the robots.

Me: Lets go!

We went up to the stairs and more guards came and fired guns.

I pulled out a thermite grenade and pulled the pin and threw it.

Me: Fire in the hole!

The grenade exploded by them.

KRABOOOMMM!

The explosion killed some men and they were screaming in pain as they were burning.

I pulled out my gun and blew his head open.

Sam (TS): Final Smash time! SPY BOWLING GRENADE!

Sam rolled a bowling ball and it hit some guards and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kim: My turn! NAPALM LASER WATCH!

Kim fired a laser from her watch and it hit some guards and exploded in a powerful burst of fire!

Me: Lets go!

We flew up the stairs and we saw the door of Tim Scam's office.

Me: That's his office. Lets go!

We flew up to the door and we then hit a powerful force field!

Me: What the!? It's a force field!

Tim Scam's Hologram: Surprised, Team Loud Phoenix Storm? I knew you were going to try and break into my office with your flight powers. So I took the liberty of surrounding my office with a force field. You'll have to reach me using the long way around. No cheating! (hologram disappears)

Me: You don't have any idea what we can do Scam.

Carol: I got this.

Carol fired Burning Godzilla's spiral atomic ray and it completely destroyed the force field in a powerful explosion.

KRABOOOOOMM!

Me: Good work Carol! Lets go!

We bursted in.

Tim Scam: What!? How did you?

Me: None of your business you son of a (Censored)! You're under arrest for your crimes against the world.

Tim Scam: Oh I don't think so. You are the ones that will be soon placed under arrest for crimes against the world.

Me: What do you mean by that?

Tim Scam: I don't think you'll be doing anything to me.

Nico: Why's that?

That's when Tim Scam pressed a remote. Coming onto the monitors was images of the Sister Fight Protocol incident and the Bad Luck Travesty.

Tim Scam (to the Loud Sisters): I managed to get footage of how you mistreated Little Lincoln during your Sister Fight Protocol and Bad Luck Travesty. If you don't back off right now, I'll send this footage to every computer in the world. Then everyone will know about the frauds that you really are!

Me: How did you get those pictures?!

Tim Scam: I used hacking mini robots to hack into your servers.

Nico: Tim Scam, you have failed this city!

Tim Scam: Just like your friends have failed in being good sisters to Little Lincoln. I mean, mistreating your own brother? Even I'm not that cruel. And who's to say that the Bad Luck Travesty won't happen in this universe? Once the world realizes that, you'll all be known as Heroes Gone Bad. You'll be wrongfully thrown in jail. Just like how Little Lily got Mr. Krabs wrongfully thrown in jail!

We were enraged when we heard that. But what Tim Scam didn't know was that Luan is broadcasting the entirety of his diabolical plan to the entire city.

Lily: Mr. Krabs got thrown in jail because he had done all kinds of terrible crimes all over the city of Bikini Bottom!

Me: You're forgetting just one thing Scam!

Tim Scam: And what is that?

Me: The Bad Luck Travesty didn't happen in this dimension and that version of Lincoln joined a doomsday cult that was going to destroy the entire planet with more nuclear warheads than the entirety of the worlds nuclear arsenal. That Lincoln's sisters minus Lily are now in our space prisons! His version of Lynn is also undergoing intense psychotherapy because she was found to be completely mentally unstable. The sisters of that version of Lincoln were called the Spawns of Satan and they got what they deserved. Everyone knows about the Sister Fight Protocol and they let that one slide. We prevented the Bad Luck Travesty from happening. You were gonna ruin our image in protecting everyone and make us outcasts from humanity. Well I got news for you (Censored), that is never gonna happen.

Izzy: And it never will. While you were talking your plan I hacked into your mainframe and deleted all the images you were gonna distribute and replaced them with images of your crimes to the entire planet and all of W.O.O.H.P.

Luan: And I had this behind my back.

Luan pulled out a microphone from behind her back.

Luan: I broadcasted the whole of your plan to everyone in the city.

Clover: It's over Scam. You're through.

Tim Scam: That's what you think!

Tim Scam then went to a console and pressed a big red button!

Tim Scam: (Evil Laughter) I just activated the self destruct protocol on this whole building. This building has a powerful fusion reactor combined with a powerful quantum linear accelerator. In 20 minutes, this whole building will explode with the power of 100,000 megatons of TNT and everything within a 1,000 mile blast radius will be completely obliterated! You're all dead (Censored)!

Me: That's 100 gigatons!

Lori: He's literally insane!

Then I realized something. This could be used to our advantage to save the planet!

Me: That's it! Tim, thank you for helping me save the planet from a catastrophic demise! Project Supernova is a go!

I grabbed Tim Scam and tied him up and we went out of the building.

Me: Sam call W.O.O.H.P.

Sam (TS): Right!

We got out of the building and I formed a portal and it showed the asteroid heading towards us.

Me: We only have one shot at this! It's now or never!

I lifted up the entire building with my powers and it went through the portal and into the endless reaches of space. The building hit the asteroid and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The flash from the explosion was so massively bright that it was as bright as 20 quadrillion suns. It was so bright that it was even visible in the daytime sky on Earth. The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it was unbelievable and it was much more powerful than what we first thought. It carried enough explosive power to obliterate the entire planet and kill everyone and destroy everything! Everyone in the city watched on in sheer horror at what they saw and that they had almost experienced. We had just dodged a massive planet destroying bullet that would've resulted in the complete extinction of the entire human race. When the smoke cleared the entire asteroid was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: We did it guys! We saved the planet!

We cheered wildly. Everyone cheered wildly for all of us.

Lincoln: It's over! We saved the world!

Me: We sure did.

Tim Scam was arrested by W.O.O.H.P.

---

Tim Scam was brought to trial and he was found guilty of his crimes, including attempted genocide, terrorism and many capital offenses against the planet. He was sentenced to death by firing squad and we were his executioners. In Washington D.C. we were showing his execution to everyone.

Me: Tim Scam, you have been found guilty of numerous crimes against the planet Earth and the human race. Including attempted Genocide and Terrorism. Your sentence is death by firing squad. Do you have any last words before we kill you?

Tim Scam: Just a question. Why did you thank me when we fought?

Me: Your fusion reactor bomb was the one variable we needed to destroy the asteroid that was gonna slam into the planet in 1,000 years. You see, in the future in the year 3,000 a massive 100 mile wide asteroid from the Triangulum Galaxy 2.7 million light-years away from Earth was gonna crash into the planet. Resulting in a massive cataclysmic event that would scatter all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm all over the infinitely vast distances of the cosmos.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror at what was about to happen.

Me: It's true everyone. I was left as the only member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm here on Earth and for thousands of years I tried to find a way to bring everyone back together. But when we found out about this devastating future we decided to try and put a stop to it to make sure it never happens. With a 981 year window of opportunity we used everything we had to try and find a way to stop it. We called this project to save the world Project Supernova and it was a 100%

success in saving our planet from a massive cataclysmic catastrophe. Thanks to you Tim your fusion bomb building that would've ultimately destroyed the entire planet proved to be the one key variable we needed to save the entire planet in the future. I would call that a twist of irony.

Tim Scam: I guess you're right about that. Okay you can kill me now.

Me: Okay. Is that all?

Tim Scam: Yes. I know when I'm beaten.

Me: At least you're dying with honor. Guns ready!

We locked and loaded.

Me: Aim…

We aimed the guns at Tim Scam's chest.

Me: Fire!

We fired our guns at him and pumped his guts full of lead and killed him. Luigi sucked in his spirit and made him into a portrait.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Rachel S.D.: You said it J.D.

Me: I know Rach.

Nathan: But he got what was coming to him regardless.

Me: Yep.

Jerry: A very job well done to all of you.

Me: Thanks Jerry. It was an honor to work with you and all of W.O.O.H.P. But I have a feeling we're all gonna be needed again in the future.

Jerry: I have that feeling too.

---

Later we went on a shopping spree at Beverly Hills Mall.

Me: Beverly Hills. One of the greatest cities in all of California. And an amazing suburb of Los Angeles, California.

Lori: Beverly Hills 90210. Literally an amazing place.

Leni: I totes love this mall. It's totes as much perfect as the mall back home.

Me: Me too Leni.

Nico: So, how did the recruiting go, Optimus?

Optimus Prime: It was good. We managed to recruit 2 new Decepticons named Chop Shop and Blackjack.

Nico: Nice! Can't wait to meet them.

Sam (TS): (To the viewers) You mess with the world and you mess with W.O.O.H.P. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yep.

We went to the clothing store and picked out all kinds of awesome clothes. Then we got an unexpected treat from Sam, Clover and Alex's mortal enemy with a major league superiority complex as big as the sun and an attitude that says I'm better than you in every way because she is better than you, rich and more popular than you ever will be: Mandy.

Mandy (TS): Hey losers.

Me: I take it you must be Mandy.

Mandy (TS): That's right. Most pretty popular and rich girl in all of Beverly Hills.

Me: More like a narcissist (Censored).

Mandy (TS): What did you call me!?

Me: You heard me.

Sam (TS): Take a hike Mandy. Don't you have a man to sleep with at home!

Me: Hey Sam this is kids story. We can't say that here.

Sam (TS): Sorry.

Clover: Mandy has always been better than us and she is a menace to everyone.

Mandy (TS): I will show…

POW!

Carol punched Mandy in the face and she had a nasty black eye.

Carol: You are just a pathetic and snobby rich girl! You make me sick looking at you!

Vince: Nice shot.

Carol: She reminds me of how Chloe poisoned my mind with evil.

Lori: This girl is literally a monster.

Mandy got up and she was enraged.

Mandy (Totally Spies): I hate you losers.

Our auras flared up.

Clover had a red aura.

Clover (aura flares up): Did anyone else feel a burst of energy just now?

Mandy (Totally Spies): I hate you! I hate you! I hate you!

Alex had a yellow aura flare up.

Alex (aura flares up): Hang on. I'm getting stronger too.

Mandy (Totally Spies): I! REALLY! HATE! YOU! LOSERS!

Sam had a green aura flare up.

Sam (aura flares up): Ok. I think that's way too much hatred.

Me: It's part of what happens when people are with us. We have the ability to absorb negative energy and turn it into positive energy. Making us more powerful and stronger.

Lori: Mandy you literally disgust me! You make all us girls look bad with your superior ways. There's one thing I don't want to have that you don't.

Mandy (TS): What's that you loser?

Lori aimed her butt into her face.

Lori: A major gas problem!

KRAFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTT

Lori fired a massive fart right into Mandy's face at point blank range and it smelled so horrible that it made Mandy hurl her guts out.

Me: Oh man! Lori that is rank!

Laney: But that stupid girl deserves it.

Leni: Totes Laney.

Lincoln: Lets get out of here and leave Mandy to wallow in her own vomit.

Mandy (GAOBAM): That girl is a menace to all us girls in general. Thank goodness I don't have a nose.

We paid for the clothes and went back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Tim Scam is the worst villain we defeated. Plus I hate Mandy on Totally Spies. She makes everyone look like chumps and total idiots. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Angel VS Antichrist

It starts in Israel. I was standing on the hill where Jesus Christ our Lord and savior was crucified in the year 33.

Me: Wow. This is the very hill where Jesus Christ was crucified. That damn King Herod. He killed the son of God in cold blood.

Nico, Divebomb, Poromon, Chop Shop, Dr. Fate, Zatanna, Lana and Lincoln were watching and waiting as backup.

I was waiting for something. I picked up an evil presence in the city of Jerusalem in Israel and I went to the Pope. He told me that the Antichrist is in Jerusalem and is going to make sure that no one stops him from destroying the world. The only way to kill the Antichrist is with the 7 daggers of Tel Megiddo, the only weapons capable of killing the Antichrist. The Pope gave the daggers to me to use for it. I had the chest they were in on my back.

Me: I know you're here son of Satan. This Angel is going to kill you.

Then I sensed a powerful energy behind me. I turned and I saw a little boy about the age of Shannon. It was DAMIEN THORN - THE ANTICHRIST. He had black hair and black clothes on.

Me: Are you the Antichrist?

Damien: That's what they call me in Hell.

Me: So it's finally come. The son of the Devil himself is here to destroy our planet.

Damien: And my father hates you for everything you've done to him.

Me: He's the enemy of God and your father poses a tremendous threat to our planet like you do.

Damien: Soon this planet will be mine and everyone will follow me.

Me: I won't let that happen you Christ Imitator. I only follow the one and true Jesus Christ, our lord and savior and you are making him look bad. I am an angel and I will make sure that you die in the name of God.

Nico: I've seen enough. Lets go guys!

Nico, Divebomb, Poromon, Chop Shop, Dr. Fate, Zatanna, Lana and Lincoln went out and stood ready to face the Antichrist.

Nico: Are we too late to join the party?

Dr. Fate: We decided to help out J.D.

Me: Thanks guys and Kent Nelson A.K.A. Dr. Fate it's an honor.

Dr. Fate: You too J.D. The Justice League told me all about you.

Me: I had a feeling they did. And I shouldn't battle alone.

Nico: That's right. Never fight alone in this.

Antichrist (to Nico): You're right. You heroes shouldn't fight villains alone. So to keep the rest of you occupied, I'm going to summon one of the toughest Heartless that Sora's faced! Just so you won't feel left out.

Nico: Thanks… I think.

Damien: Come on out my friend!

A Kurt Zisa Heartless came out.

Me: A Kurt Zisa!

My dark orb detector device beeped.

Me: You have a dark orb Antichrist?

Damien: That's right. And it's a pretty useful tool.

Me: You know Xehanort makes even your father look like a joke. There are other bad guys that are so pure evil that they make your own father look like a saint compared to him. I take it you heard of our battles?

Damien: I sure have. And you are right. My father may be the most evil angel created by God but you are no match for him.

Me: Don't count on it. I beat your father twice. The 1st time I got this form!

I went Super Angel.

Me: It was with this form that I managed to defeat the Devil the first time. The 2nd time was just recently on the final night of 2018.

I spread my wings and unsheathed my sword.

Me: You have come here to destroy our planet and I will never allow you to poison our minds with evil.

Me: Okay you guys take care of the Kurt Lisa Heartless. I'll take care of the Antichrist.

Nico: You got it J.D. Be careful.

Damien formed a sword of pure fire.

Me: This'll be a battle between Heaven and Hell.

Me and Damien went at it and we clashed our swords. I fired a massive blast of blue fire and Damien fired a blast of red fire. The blasts collided and exploded with incredible power and the land was engulfed in a tremendous wall of blue and red fire. Lightning and thunder crashed in the sky.

Nico fired a blast of fire at the Kurt Zisa and burned it bad. Dr. Fate fired a blast of magic.

Poromon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a massive blast of lightning at the Kurt Zisa.

Wheelie: Poromon, it's combo time! Time to bring the pain to this abomination sublime!

Poromon: Right! (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a blast of lightning and Wheelie fired a blast from his blaster.

Poromon and Wheelie: LIGHTNING BLASTSTORM SURPRISE!

The blasts hit the Kurt Zisa and exploded.

Divebomb and Chop Shop fired lasers and missiles and they all exploded when they hit him.

Divebomb: Lets get him! Combo time!

Chop Shop: You got it.

Divebomb and Chop Shop fired lasers and missiles.

Divebomb and Chop Shop: MISSILE FIRESTORM DEATH BARRAGE!

The missiles hit the Kurt Zisa and exploded and they killed it.

Nico: It's not over yet. We have to face the Antichrist.

They went to me and the Antichrist.

I was fighting him with everything I have. I kicked him in the face. Nico, Divebomb, Poromon, Chop Shop, Dr. Fate, Zatanna, Lana and Lincoln arrived by me.

Dr. Fate: Let me and Zatanna aid you in fighting the Antichrist, J.D.

Zatanna: Our magic may not be able to kill him. But it should be able to weaken him.

Me: Thanks Zatanna.

Nico: Antichrist, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed both Heaven and Hell.

We all went at the Antichrist.

We hit him with all kinds of powers and attacks and really let him have it.

Poromon: Don't underestimate just because I'm small!

Poromon pecked the Antichrist.

Dr. Fate: Final smash time. ANKH FIRESTORM SWIRL!

Dr. Fate fired a massive Ankh blast and it hit the Antichrist and exploded.

Zatanna: My turn! STARMAGIC STREAMSHOT!

Zatanna fired a massive sparkling stream of magic and it hit the Antichrist and exploded.

KRABOOM!

The Antichrist was in a crater.

Antichrist: You can't beat me. You're all just stupid fools! (to Poromon) And you… you're just a puny pink puffball! (tries to punch Poromon)

Poromon (stops punch with his wing): I'm not just a puny pink puffball. I'm THE puny pink puffball!

Nico: Let's see if I can't destroy your spirit after we kill you!

I blow him down and Lana stuck the Antichrist to the ground with ice.

Me: Normally we don't kill kids but this is not a kid. He's pure evil incarnate.

I pulled out the daggers and recited the Lord's Prayer and stabbed him with the daggers.

Me: Our Father, which art in heaven,

Hallowed be thy Name;

Thy kingdom come;

Thy will be done

in earth, as it is in heaven:

Give us this day our daily bread;

And forgive us our trespasses,

as we forgive them that trespass against us;

And lead us not into temptation,

But deliver us from evil:

When before the Collect the priest alone recites the prayer, the people here respond: Amen.

When after all have communicated the people repeat each petition after the priest, the prayer ends:

For thine is the kingdom,

the power, and the glory,

For ever and ever.

Amen!

The Antichrist then exploded into a massive pillar of demonic fire and his face was in the fire. His true form was revealed and he was a demonic monster and then he was turned into flaming embers and destroyed.

Me: It's over. The Antichrist is dead!

We cheered wildly.

We went back to the Pope and brought the daggers back to the Roman Catholic Church.

* * *

Back at the estate we were talking.

Me: Well we killed the son of Satan.

Nico: We sure did.

Lincoln: It's hard to imagine that the Antichrist was gonna rise to power and destroy the world.

Me: He was the son of the devil. He had to be stopped or he would've destroyed everything.

Lana: Yeah what a jerk!

Me: He will never be welcome here on Earth again.

Clover: J.D. one thing still puzzles me.

Me: What's that Clover?

Clover: What happened to the counterparts of the Cult Lincoln? You said that they were thrown into one of the space prisons.

Me: Yep. The Redemption Squad took them down because of the bad luck travesty.

Clover: So, how did your counterparts from Cult Lincoln's Earth get taken down?

Me: Lets go to the Saturn Prison and we'll tell you.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting.

Then a Furret came in.

Nico: Oh wow a Furret!

A Noctowl flew in and landed on Nico's head.

Me: A Noctowl. Cool!

Then 9 figured came in and landed in front of me. It was an Eevee, a Jolteon, a Vaporeon, a Flareon, an Espeon, Umbreon, Leafeon, Glaceon, and a Sylveon.

Me: Oh wow! It's an Eevee and it's 8 Evolutions.

Misty: I love a Vaporeon! It's so cute!

Ninetales: I think Eevee and it's evolutions are so adorable.

Everyone gasped.

Me: I taught Ninetales how to talk like Meowth. She can now talk like a human and she knows how to understand a Pokemon.

Meowth: That's a very impressive deal J.D.

Lincoln: How does an Eevee become 1 of these eight pokemon?

Me: It becomes one of these eight evolution forms through the power of special stones called Evolution Stones.

The Evolutions stones are as follows:

Fire - Flareon

Water - Vaporeon

Thunder - Jolteon

Moon - Espeon

Dusk - Umbreon

Ice - Glaceon

Leaf - Leafeon

Dawn - Sylveon

Me: These stones are what can be used to help Pokemon evolve.

Brock: That's right J.D.

Bonnie: I like the Jolteon. It's so amazing.

Me: Be careful Bonnie.

The Eevee and it's evolutions became my Pokemon. Nico caught the furret and the Noctowl.

Dr. Fate: (To the viewers) The powers of Heaven and Hell are strong but J.D. is just as strong as Heaven.

---

In the skies above the planet Saturn we were in the Saturn Prison. Not only is it also the Saturn Insane Asylum but it's also a prison as well. The Cult Lincoln and Lily and the Santiago's and Casagrande's were with us.

Me: Here we are guys. This is the Saturn Prison and Mental Hospital.

Sam (TS): This is so amazing!

Clover: I can't believe it's all the way out here in the skies of Saturn.

Alex: It sure is beautiful. The clouds go on forever and the rings of Saturn are beautiful from this view.

We went into the prison part. We saw the most dangerous inmates we ever brought to justice.

Me: These guys are some of the most dangerous criminals in the world and they have a nasty disposition.

Lori: Yep. These guys are literally the worst scum ever.

Inmate #1: Well, well, well. If it isn't the Loud Sisters.

Inmate #2: It might not be the same ones. But you'll do just likely. Your going to pay for your counterparts throwing us in here!

Me: For your information you freak we're here to visit their counterparts.

We went to the Solitary Confinement bay.

Me: When we beat the sisters of the Lincoln that joined Project at

Eden's Gate we placed them into Solitary Confinement. Because all the prisoners would never stoop to their level they would kill them so we put them into these Solitary Confinement cells for their own protection.

Laney: Well it's good that the prison populous won't hurt them.

Me: Yeah.

We went to the first cell and in it was Lori Loud. She was dressed in a light blue prison jumpsuit and she had her hair in a ponytail.

Me: Here's Lori.

Lori: I can't believe that this is the disgrace I would literally become.

Bobby: Oh babe I'm glad this is not you.

Roxanne: Me neither papa.

Linda: This (Censored) is a total loser!

Lori: (Scolding) Linda! Don't use language like that!

Linda: Sorry mom but it's true.

Me: Got to admire her spirit though.

Natilee: You said it dad.

Roxanne: How did this version of you get so badly sad mommy?

Lori: That was literally a memorable fate.

FLASHBACK 1 - CULT LORI

In the Cult Lincoln's dimension we rushed into the Loud House and the door exploded into dust and they all saw us.

Cult Lori: Can we help you?

William: Kind of ironic that we're about to take down alternate versions of the people who helped us form our group in the first place!

Teresa swiped Lori's phone.

Teresa (destroys Cult Lori's phone): You should be glad I don't have my Talon powers. Because if I did, you'd be dead already!

Arpeggio and Teresa went at the Cult Lori and brutally beat her up.

FLASHBACK 1 ENDS

Teresa: After we threw the Lori in that dimension in here, Bobby broke up with her and all her friends at school now hate her guts to the core. They called her a murderer and a brother killer.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) I can't help but feel sorry for her.

Teresa: Me too Arpeggio. Lynn was the driving force behind this.

Lynn: What my alternate self did really makes her the ultimate sore loser.

Me: Yep.

Next was the alternate Leni's cell.

We saw the Cult Leni in a sea foam green jumpsuit and she was crying hard. She had cut scars all over her.

Leni: This version of myself is totes sad.

Me: You said it Leni.

Xion: Me and Karai really let her have it.

FLASHBACK 2 - CULT LENI

Xion (to Cult Leni): You're mostly the same as the Leni we know. Almost makes me sorry that I'm about to beat you up. Almost.

Xion and Karai slashed her with their swords and Keyblades.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Me: Ouch.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) She deserved to be cut like that.

Xion: Maybe we went a little overboard with her.

Ed: It's awful. I wish I could go Edzilla on her but I can't.

Leni: It's all right Ed.

Next was the alternate Luna's cell.

The Cult Luna was in a purple jumpsuit and she had a bad haircut, nasty bruises and a broken arm.

Luna: Man. This version of me has been through a meat grinder.

Maria: You can thank me and Bai Tza for that.

FLASHBACK 3 - CULT LUNA

Bai Tza (to Cult Luna): Time to have that fight that I didn't get to have with your good version!

Maria and Bai Tza mutilated the Cult Luna with powerful blasts of water that mangled her up.

FLASHBACK 3 ENDS

Maria: We really mangled her up huh?

Luna: Dude. I can't believe I would fail in my duties as a guardian to Lincoln.

Cult Lincoln: It's all right Luna. You may be Luna's alternate self but you are not like my former sister.

Luna: Thanks dude.

Me: Don't you think it's unusual that the Lincoln that was a former member of a cult talking to his sisters in our dimension?

Luna: It does feel unusual. But it's cool dude.

We went to Cult Luan's cell and we saw that she was in a yellow jumpsuit and she had broken teeth and bent up braces and a neck brace.

Me: Wow!

Luan: Geez my braces are bent up.

Me: I hope her insurance provides dental coverage.

Luan: She needs the tooth, the whole tooth and nothing but the tooth. (Laughs to Rimshot) But seriously, she does need to get a better smile.

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That's a good one!

Shego: That was funny. But me and William let her have it.

FLASHBACK 4 - CULT LUAN

William: Laugh on this! (punches Cult Luan)

POW!

Shego and William let her have it big time.

FLASHBACK 4 ENDS

Me: Man that was bad.

Luan: No kidding. But watch this.

Luan snapped her fingers and a bucket of fish heads covered in limburger cheese and skunk oil dropped onto the Cult Luan and she smelled extremely horrible!

Everyone: EW!

Lincoln: That was so funny!

Cult Lincoln: I'm just glad I'm not on the receiving end of that.

Nico: Oh that reminds me guys. April Fools Day is tomorrow.

Me: Oh man! We have to watch ourselves around your brother. If he's as merciless of a prankster as Luan was when I first moved to Michigan then we're in a helluva lot of trouble.

Laney: No kidding.

We went to the Cult Lucy's cell. She was in a black jumpsuit and she was curled up in a fetal position and was shaking out of her mind in fear.

Me: Wow. She sure looks scared.

Demona: I scared her.

FLASHBACK 5 - CULT LUCY

Demona (to Cult Lucy): I guess my dark side wasn't wrong about some humans!

Demona and Riku scared Lucy with black fire and a malevolent glare that was so powerful that it petrified her with incredible nightmarish fear.

FLASHBACK 5 ENDS

Riku: She needs to realize what she did through pure fear.

Me: It's a little too extreme but it works.

We then went to Cult Lana's cell and we saw that she was completely frozen in a block of ice.

Me: She's frozen in a block of ice.

Killer Frost: You can thank me for it.

FLASHBACK 6 - CULT LANA

Killer Frost (to Cult Lana): Do you have anything you want to say for yourself?!

Poison Ivy coated her in Poison Ivy Leaves and Killer Frost froze the Cult Lana in a big block of ice.

FLASHBACK 6 ENDS

Me: Boy she really got the COLD SHOULDER. (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thanks Luan.

Lana: That was a good one.

Me: In 25 years she'll still be 6 despite spending it all here.

We then were at Cult Lola's cell and we saw that she was in a pink jumpsuit and her face was badly burned and her hair was all burned off.

Me: Wow. She looks like she was burned with acid and in a fire.

Francis and Lea laughed nervously.

FLASHBACK 7 - CULT LOLA

Francis (beats Cult Lola up): I remember when Lola beat me up the first time I met her. I guess you can say that this is my way of exacting payback!

Lea burned Lola bad.

FLASHBACK 7 ENDS

Me: You two really did a number on her.

Lea: The little runt had it coming.

Lola: She deserved it. Well played guys.

Lea: Thanks Lola.

Next was Cult Lisa and she was in a green prison jumpsuit and there were bandages over her eyes.

Me: Whoa. Her eyes are bandaged up.

Lisa: Obviously Stewie here destroyed her optical organs somehow.

Stewie and Bowser Jr. laughed nervously.

FLASHBACK 8 - CULT LISA

Stewie (breaks Cult Lisa's glasses): I hope that got glass in your eyes!

Bowser Jr. and Stewie beat Lisa up bad.

FLASHBACK 8 ENDS

Me: Wow. You two really went to town with her.

Bowser Jr.: She had it coming.

Dexter: I must agree with Bowser Jr. on that one and her predicament is a justifiable one.

Lisa: Indubitably Dexter.

Shocker: Oh J.D. just so you know, Rita and Lynn Sr. got off with Probation but they did lose custody of their kids.

Me: Really Herman?

Shocker: I'm not kidding.

FLASHBACK 9 - CULT RITA

Shocker (to Cult Rita): Hey there. We're here to beat you up. Is now a bad time?

Shocker and Elena electrocuted Cult Rita with a lot of lightning.

FLASHBACK 9 ENDS

Elena: Rita and Lynn Sr. now live by themselves. But it's not pretty for them.

Rita: I have a feeling they are not loving it.

Lynn Sr.: I have a feeling it's not pretty for me either.

Rubberband Man: No it's not Mr. Loud.

FLASHBACK 10 - CULT LYNN LOUD SR.

Rubberband Man (to Cult Lynn Sr.): Give us one good reason why we shouldn't kill you right now!

Rubberband Man and Inque slapped him all over the place.

FLASHBACK 10 ENDS

Inque: It was a justifiable punishment for them.

Baby Lily said something.

Lily: My little self is wondering why she was not involved.

Me: She had no involvement in all of this and she was spared. After we helped Lincoln realize everything that was wrong about him joining a cult like that we got him and Lily placed into the custody of the Santiago's and the Casagrande's.

Hector: Which is a great play on your parts amigos.

Me: Muchas Garcias Senior Hector.

Cult Lincoln: Me and Lily are happy with Ronnie Anne and her family.

Me: I'm glad. Let me show you what happened to Lynn.

We went down to the maximum security section of the prison and it was for the worst and most dangerous criminals. We arrived at a Solitary Confinement cell that had chains on it and it had a bunch of symbols of hatred and evil slogans drawn on it.

Me: This is Lynn Jr.'s cell.

Lynn: Man it's all covered with evil symbols and hate speech on it!

Lori's kids hugged Lori in fear.

Lori: It's all right guys.

Luna: Why is there chains on it?

Me: Because of Lynn's mental state we had to place her in this cell that has a 20 inch thick adamantium door and we had to electrify it with 20,000 volts of electricity. The Lynn from the Alternate Lincoln's dimension is the most dangerous inmate here at the Saturn Insane Asylum Prison. We placed her in this cell because of how wild she is and we also had to chain her to the wall with shackles and trust me she is very dangerous.

I turned off the electricity to the door and opened a window and it was pitch black.

Lynn looked in and she saw Cult Lynn shackled to the wall and in the cell on the walls there were pictures of Cult Lincoln being killed in numerous ways and the words Bad Luck, Jinx, Stinkoln Dies, and more all over the cell. The Cult Lynn had a cast on her leg covered in blood.

Lynn: Boy my version is really insane.

Me: Yeah.

Lynn: Boy it's like I'm battling my dark side all over again.

Venom: It does feel that way.

Lightning: This version of you Lynn is a major sore loser.

Lynn: No kidding. What happened to her leg? Her cast is all red from blood.

Venom: Uh. (Nervously) We ripped out her Achilles Tendon.

We were grossed out by that.

Laney: That's disgusting Venom!

Cult Lincoln: She deserved it nonetheless.

Vince: No kidding.

FLASHBACK 11 - CULT LYNN

Sandman (punches Cult Lynn): I guess this is sort of a continuation of the battle we had when we first met.

Venom, Rhino, Sandman and Clayface pulverized the living crud out of her.

FLASHBACK 11 ENDS

Clayface: Yeah we went overboard with her.

Rhino: It was extreme but she deserved it.

Venom: Yeah.

Sandman: I would call it a cruel twist of fate.

Me: Well. It was extreme but she does deserve it.

Lynn: I want to get a shot in. The least I can do is show her how stupid she was.

Me: Okay Lynn.

I pulled out a keycard and swiped it in a scanner. A handprint and retina scanner came out.

Computer: Authorized Access only. Please provide retina and handprint.

I scanned my hand and my eye.

Computer: Access Approved. Welcome back J.D. Knudson.

Me: Thank you.

The chains unlocked and the door opened. Lynn went in and the Cult Lynn saw her.

Cult Lynn: What the!? You're me!

POW!

Lynn punched her Cult Self in the face with incredible force and Cult Lynn had a nasty black eye.

Lynn: Nobody bullies my brother and calls him bad luck and gets away with it!

Lynn left and the door to the cell closed and locked.

We left the prison and went back home.

Me: So did that answer your questions Clover?

Clover: It sure did. Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem Clover.

We had a great dinner.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

I chose chapter 666 for the Antichrist fight because I watched the movie The Omen from 2006 and it was both scary and strange. Also I saw in history documentaries that the number of the Beast number 666 would be perfect for it. NicoChan11 and I came up with the ideas for this one. Thanks man. I read about the Antichrist in the Bible and saw many depictions of him in TV and all kinds of movies. They were strange. I based this chapter on the movie The Omen. That movie was a scary one back in the 1970's and it's based on the son of the ultimate evil: The Devil. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# April Fools Mayhem!

HAPPY APRIL FOOLS DAY 2019 EVERYONE!

---

March 31st.

It starts with us in the briefing room in Lori's room.

Me: Now as you all know tomorrow is the most dreadful day in the Loud Family and in Nico's family as well: April 1st, A.K.A. April Fools Day. We have a really bad history with this day as we know from our experiences with Luan. And Nico's brother Connor is the jokester in his family and he unleashes a nightmarish prank war on his family and it always results in someone getting seriously hurt.

Alicia: That's right J.D. Connor is a nightmare on April Fools Day and we need to teach him a lesson he'll never forget.

Laney: That won't work Alicia. We tried that with Luan when she tried to humiliate us with stunt doubles. But I got wind of her plan from my stunt double and turned the tide against her in my favor. But I can tell that Connor won't learn his lesson whether it be the easy or hard way.

Nico: You're right Laney. When April Fool's day comes around he's a sadistic, cruel, psychopathic monster prankster that is as remorseless as they come.

Luan: He's in every way like I was.

Nico: That's right Luan and here's a montage of pranks that he has done to all of us. I present to you Connor Chan's April Fools Highlight Reel.

Nico played on a movie projector a montage of pranks Connor did in the past. The first clip showed Nico having breakfast and then his face turned red and a massive blast of fire exploded out of his mouth.

Connor: I would say this prank Spices you up! (Laughs)

Nico: He poured capsaicin extract hot sauce into my cereal.

Me: Yikes! But that prank wouldn't bother me.

Alicia: Here's me.

Alicia opened the fridge and a spring-loaded boxing glove punched her in the stomach and sent her flying straight into a pile of sludge.

SPLAT!

Connor: Something Stinks around here. (Laughs)

Alicia growled.

Alicia: I smelled horrible for a week.

Mindy: Look what happened here with me.

Mindy was playing video games and suddenly she got hit with rotten eggs and they exploded and made her smell really horrible!

Connor: How Eggceptionally funny! (Laughs)

Mindy: I smelled horrible for a month.

Nico: Here's another thing that happened to me.

Nico walked into his closet and then he screamed as he got sprayed by 12 skunks.

Connor: Skunks to be you! (Laughs)

Nico: I had to take a bath in a pool full of tomato juice.

Alicia: This one hurt bad.

Alicia was walking to her room when she stepped on a roller skate and fell onto a bunch of mousetraps and they snapped on her and she was in a lot of pain.

Connor: That makes you snap! (Laughs)

Alicia growled.

Mindy: This one really hurt me.

Mindy was getting a glass of water and as she was about to leave the kitchen a bowling ball dropped from the ceiling onto her foot.

CRUNCH!

Mindy: OW!

She hops holding her foot in pain and she inadvertently steps on a banana peel that causes her to fall into a snare trap and it flings her into a massive pile of rotten garbage.

SPLAT!

Connor: That's a Strike with lots of Ap-Peal to Refuse! (Laughs)

Mindy: I had a nasty broken foot that took 8 weeks to heal.

Nico: But watch this one.

Nico went to the kitchen and he stepped on a tripwire and a watermelon hit him in the face and exploded all over him and completely covered him with chocolate pudding.

KABOOM! SPLAT!

Connor: This is one Fruit that is Sweet! (Laughs)

The montage ended.

Vince: Jeez! That is awful!

Carol: No kidding.

Me: Boy you guys have had it worse than me.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Varie: Luan beat up Me, J.D., Lincoln and Laney really bad the first time.

Lily: When I got my powers, Luan tried to hurt everyone by forcing dad to do her bidding in exchange for a decade free of pranks. But J.D. and Varie exposed her evil prank plot and we turned the tide against her.

Me: And it was June back then.

Lincoln: Yep.

Laney: And then she tried to humiliate us with stunt doubles we hired in our places. But my stunt double caught wind of her evil plan for that and I took my doubles place and pranked Luan back 1000-fold.

Woody: That was a good prank you did Laney.

Eddy: That was a good one.

Luan: Yeah. Laney really nailed me back then.

We laughed.

Jessie B.: I'll never forget that. That was so amazing.

Nico: That was very clever Laney. You used the old military philosophy "In Order to Defeat Your Enemy, you Must Become your Enemy."

Me: That's one of the most famous philosophical quotes of Chinese military philosopher Sun Tzu.

Edd: That's right J.D. It's a reverse psychology line we tried to use on the Kankers when we lived in Peach Creek.

Marie K.L.: But I can't believe we were that vicious to you guys back then. Stupid May and Lee. (To May) No offense May.

May (Pokemon): None taken Marie.

Robin (Teen Titans): I have a very strong feeling that Connor is going to be targeting the Redemption Squad for April Fools.

Me: I have that feeling too Robin.

Ash: We have to be prepared for anything.

Me: Yeah. But when tomorrow comes, we step through the Gates of Hell!

Luan: I'll give Connor a major prank fight he'll never forget.

Me: You'll get your shot Luan and you and Eddy will try to get Connor to see the error of his ways.

Eddy: Yeah! He must be stopped!

Brock: This is gonna be a rough battle.

Lucy (Pokemon): This is gonna be a tough battle. But we have faith in you.

Me: Thanks Lucy. Here's what we do.

I explain my plan and everyone else was gonna hide in the estate tower and Me, Lincoln, Nico, May, Dawn, Lucy Heartfilia, Laney, Varie and Woody were gonna watch and help from afar. The Redemption Squad was gonna split up into groups and head out all over the city. But we had a feeling that Connor will anticipate this and know what we're gonna do.

Me: Okay. Lets get ready.

Luan: (To the viewers) We need to be ready for anything Connor dishes out.

We prepared for the biggest prank war in the history of the world.

---

APRIL 1ST, 2019

6:00 AM.

My alarm clock rang and I woke up.

Me: It's time!

I went to the wall and in an alarm box was a red box and the cover said "APRIL FOOLS DAY BATTLESTATIONS ALARM." I smashed the cover and pressed the red button. Air Raid Sirens sounded and everyone woke up and went to the castle watchtower and Me, Varie, Lincoln, Nico, May, Dawn, Lucy H., Laney and Woody went into the air.

Aylene C.: Here we go guys. We have to be ready for anything.

Me: Okay. William, Redemption Squad fan out!

William: Right!

The Redemption Squad ran down the stairs to the front door.

William: Guys, let's get out of the house go to different locations in the city. Connor can't possibly prank us all at once!

Maria: You got it! Split up and head into the city!

They did so.

The Redemption Squad went out of the house and into the deep futuristic concrete jungle called Gotham Royal York. Connor was watching and our hunch was correct.

Connor: The hunt is on. Time to prank these fools into oblivion in the name of all good things that laugh! (Evil Laughter)

---

WILLIAM & SHEGO

William and Shego were running and they ducked into an alley.

William: He won't find us in here.

But he thought wrong. 2 buckets full of honey fell onto them and covered them from head to toe in honey.

SPLAT!

Feathers blew onto them.

Connor: You just got into a Sticky Situation and one that ruffles your Feathers! (Laughs)

Connor left.

William (he and Shego are covered with honey and feathers): I swear. Odd's pranks were never like this!

Shego: That little brat!

I appeared and cleaned them off with water.

Me: He got you guys good huh?

Shego: He sure did.

William: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem.

---

## KILLER FROST & POISON IVY

Killer Frost and Poison Ivy were running through the park.

Connor appeared in front of them and he had a slingshot with water balloons in it and he had some kind of gloves on.

Connor: Time for you to Freeze!

Connor fired a balloon and it hit Killer Frost and it shattered and Liquid Nitrogen was on her.

Killer Frost: Liquid Nitrogen?

Connor: How come it's not working on you?

Killer Frost: Nice try but I'm impervious to all things that are extremely cold. I have a body temperature of -459˚ Fahrenheit or Absolute Zero. It only makes me stronger.

Connor: Wow! That is amazing! But you better keep running!

Connor fired the water balloons at them onto the ground and they exploded and it was a big bang of cold smoke.

Poison Ivy ran and stepped onto a tripwire and a bucket of glue dumped onto her and then a bucket of bird seed fell on her and then numerous pigeons and crows flew at her and Poison Ivy ran for the lake and jumped in.

Connor: That prank is one that ruffles your feathers! (Laughs)

Connor left!

Varie came and pulled Poison Ivy out of the water.

Varie: Boy Connor sure got you huh Pamela?

Poison Ivy: I'm just glad that Joker never did these kinds of pranks before his death.

Varie: Tell me about it. But at least you didn't get hurt like in The Birds from 1963.

Poison Ivy: That's true.

Killer Frost: At least Connor's Liquid Nitrogen didn't hurt me.

Varie: That's true.

---

## MARIA & BAI TZA

Maria and Bai Tza were by a swimming pool.

Connor appeared and he had a pie bazooka in his hands.

Connor: Pie think you two are pretty. (Laughs)

Connor fired numerous pies at them.

Bai Tza was dodging all the pies and Maria was getting hit by them.

SPLAT SPLATSPLATSPLAT! SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Maria: Cherry and Pineapple? Yummy. But I got to wash up.

Maria jumped into the swimming pool.

Connor: Maria is in for something that will make her Red with rage! (Laughs)

Connor left.

Maria jumped out of the water and her clothes were all red!

Bai Tza: What the!? Maria what happened!?

Maria: Connor turned the water red with red dye! My clothes are ruined!

Laney came and pulled Maria out of the pool.

Laney: Wow. This water is really red. But there's a genjutsu over it to make it look like a normal pool. Very clever.

Maria: That explains it.

Laney released the genjutsu and the water was red like blood.

Maria: Looks like I need to take off all of my stained clothes and walk around in my swimsuit for the rest of the day. I just hope no perverted boys try to take a peek at me!

Maria took her stained clothes off and Laney handed her a red robe.

Laney: Sorry Maria, J.D. told me that you can use his bath robe for the time being. It's the only color he had.

Maria: That's all right. Thanks Laney.

Maria put on the robe.

Laney: You're welcome Maria.

Maria: It's a good thing my swimsuit is impervious to all stains.

Bai Tza: Lets drain this pool. I don't think anyone would like it if the pool was permanently stained.

Bai Tza fired a blast of water that went into the drain room and she pulled a lever and the pool drained.

Laney: Good work Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: Thanks Laney.

## VENOM & RHINO

Venom and Rhino were running fast and then they stepped on a tripwire and a catapult fired bombs at them and they exploded and splattered them with Ketchup and Hot Sauce.

BOOM! BOOM! SPLAT SPLAT SPLATSPLATSPLATSPLAT!

Connor popped out from behind a tree.

Connor: That's something that requires the best Sauce! (Laughs)

Connor left.

Venom (licks the ketchup): Mmm. Delicious!

Rhino: How did he know I like hot sauce?

Nico came and got the sauce off with water.

Nico: Connor sure got you good.

Venom: He sure did. But we actually enjoyed it.

Rhino: We sure did.

---

## FRANCIS & LEA

Francis and Lea were in a restaurant hiding from Connor.

Francis: I think we lost him.

Lea: I think so too.

They took a seat at a table and then a bunch of fire extinguishers fired all over them and covered them completely in a mountain of sodium bicarbonate foam.

Connor: I hope that this doesn't Foam you up! Your Fire wasn't extinguished! (Laughs)

Connor left.

Francis: It's times like this that I wish I still had my fire powers.

Lincoln arrived and got all the foam off with his hands.

Lea: Ah. Thanks Lincoln.

Lincoln: No problem Lea.

---

## RUBBERBAND MAN & INQUE

Rubberband Man and Inque were running and then Rubberband Man tripped on a tripwire and landed on a huge sheet of flypaper.

SPLAT!

Rubberband Man was stuck because of the glue on the paper. Inque ran and was stuck in a glass bottle and Connor put the cork on.

Connor: You two got stuck in a Sticky Situation! (Laughs)

Rubberband Man: Very funny, Connor!

Connor left.

May appeared.

May: Wow! What a huge sheet of flypaper. Hold on.

May freed Inque.

Inque: Thanks May.

May: No problem.

Inque stretched and held up the giant sheet of flypaper and May ripped it off of him.

RRRIIIIIIPPPP!

Inque: Oooh! Ouch!

Rubberband Man: Ow.

May: Sorry Adam. Are you all right?

Rubberband Man: Yeah. Thanks May.

Inque: Nico's brother is quite a genius in pranks.

May: He sure is. Nico wasn't kidding when he said that he was a pranking psychopath.

---

DEMONA & RIKU

In the city square, Demona and Riku were running. They stopped and rested.

Riku: I think we're safe.

Girl: Hey there he is!

Riku turned and saw a huge number of ravenous fangirls with hearts and stars in their eyes.

Girl 2: He's so dreamy!

Girl 3: Marry us Riku!

Girl 4: I want to take you home!

The fangirls chased Riku and Connor appeared.

Connor: You sure have become a famous heartthrob. I hope one of these girls likes you. (Laughs)

Demona was about to chase after them, but a huge amount of cement dumped onto her and hardened fast.

Connor: Looks like you're trapped like a Rock in a Hard place. (Laughs)

Connor left.

Me and Lincoln appeared and we grabbed chisels and chipped her out.

Me: Wow! Connor really stuck you Demona.

Demona: Tell me about it.

Riku came back and he was panting hard.

Riku: I didn't think I was that popular!

Me: Boy and I thought Sasuke had it bad.

---

## TERESA & ARPEGGIO

Outside the abandoned amusement park, Teresa and Arpeggio were running and then they were launched in a catapult and into a spinning top ride. It was turned on and set at Mach 1. It was spinning so fast that it was unbelievable.

Connor was flying using a jetpack.

Connor: You sure have been Sped up! (Laughs)

Francis and me arrived and we got to the control box. I tried pulling the stop lever. But it was stuck.

Me: (Grunts) The stop lever is stuck!

Francis: It's rusted stuck.

I pulled out some oil and fixed it and I pulled the lever and the ride stopped. Teresa was green around the gills really bad.

Me: Whoa! Teresa, you don't look so good.

Teresa (holds her stomach): I think I'm gonna be sick! (vomits)

Me and Francis: Ew!

Francis: I'll get you home Teresa.

Teresa: Okay Francis.

Me: Are you all right Arpeggio?

Arpeggio: (British Accent) I sure am. I flew away before I could land in the ride.

Me: Good work Arpeggio.

Francis took Teresa home.

---

STEWIE & BOWSER JR.

Stewie and Bowser Jr. were running.

Stewie: Lets split up B.J.!

Bowser Jr.: You got it Stewie.

Stewie ran one way and he went into a drainpipe.

Stewie: He won't find me in here.

But what Stewie didn't realize is that they inadvertently went into a cannon.

Connor: This one will Shoot you. (Laughs)

He pressed a button and…

BOOM!

Stewie was fired from the cannon and he landed in a huge pile of manure in Liam's farm.

SPLAT!

Liam: (Southern Accent) Hey, Stewie!

Stewie: Hey, Liam. Can I hang with you for the next few hours?

Back with Bowser Jr. he was running and then Connor threw massive wads of garbage at him and hit him hard.

Connor: I would talk trash but I Refuse! (Laughs)

Connor left.

Varie arrived

Varie: Wow! He got you good.

Bowser Jr.: Tell me about it.

Varie cleaned him off.

Stewie was cleaning off at Liam's house.

---

XION & KARAI

Xion and Karai were running and they ran into a Tennis Court. They saw a tennis machine and Connor was by it.

Connor: I hope you like getting served. (Laughs)

Connor set the machine on full blast.

Xion: Wait a minute! I can just deflect the balls with my Keyblade!

Xion summoned her Keyblade and hit all the tennis balls at a rapid pace until the machine was empty.

Connor: Wow! You have a good tennis arm Xion.

Xion: Thanks Connor.

Connor: No problem. Would you like some sushi?

Karai: (Japanese Accent) I'll have some.

Karai took some and ate it. And then almost immediately she felt a massive bowel movement and rushed to the bathroom.

Connor: Looks like you got Laxed up! (Laughs)

Laney arrived.

Laney: You two okay?

Xion: Karai's in the restroom. She ate some sushi and it made her go bad.

Laney picked up the sushi on the bench and she smelled it.

Laney: Spiked with laxatives. Really powerful ones too.

Xion: Yeesh!

---

## CLAYFACE & SANDMAN

Clayface and Sandman were running in the forest and then they fell into a huge mud pit.

Connor: Looks to me like you're in a muddy situation! (Laughs)

Connor Left.

Clayface: Oh please! I can get out of this mud pit easily!

Clayface and Sandman got out.

Nico arrived.

Nico: That wasn't much of a prank.

Sandman: No it wasn't.

---

ELENA & SHOCKER

Elena and Shocker were running fast and they went into an electric power plant. Suddenly there was a loud hum.

Elena: What's that?

Then Elena and Shocker were pulled and they were stuck onto a massive electromagnet and operating its controls was Connor.

Connor: This is one thing that gives you a Magnetic Personality! (Laughs)

Connor left.

Elena: Wait. How am I attached to this? I don't have metal right now.

Shocker: It's our powers! Our lightning made us magnetic.

Dawn arrived and she went to the controls and pulled a red lever and the magnet turned off.

Dawn: Are you all right?

Elena: Yeah. Thanks to you Dawn.

Shocker: I don't know how Connor made a powerful electromagnet but it's a big one.

Dawn: He sure did.

---

THUNDERCRACKER & MIRANDA

Thundercracker was in his vehicle mode riding through the air with Miranda inside him.

Miranda: You think we're safe here?

Thundercracker: We're in the air right now. There's no way he can get us from here.

But he was wrong. Connor flew up to them with his jetpack and Lucy H. flew in front of Connor as he fired paint bombs. Lucy H. grabbed them and threw them back at Connor and they hit him and splattered all over him.

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Thundercracker: Whoo! Thanks Lucy.

Lucy H.: No problem Thundercracker.

Miranda: That was amazing though.

Thundercracker: Yep.

---

JESSIE, JAMES & MEOWTH

Jessie, James & Meowth were running, thinking they were gonna be next by Connor. Suddenly an explosion blew under them and they were hurled into the sky.

Jessie, James and Meowth: LOOKS LIKE TEAM ROCKET'S BLASTING OFF AGAIN!

TING!

But Jessie, James and Meowth were caught by a hovering drone and it was a big drone. There were four Jigglypuff on it and they were tickling them. They were laughing uncontrollably.

Woody flew up to the drone and pecked it in half and they landed in the city and I caught them.

Me: You guys okay?

Jessie (Pokemon): We are. Hey wait a minute! We're not working with Team Rocket anymore! (To the Viewers) We've been on for 23+ years and we got fired when we came here.

Me: I can tell. But who blasted you into the sky like that?

Jessebelle: (Offscreen) I did.

We saw Jessebelle.

Me: Jessebelle!

James: Oh no! It's my despicable fiancé!

Me: I might've known you would be the one that came for James.

Jessebelle: That's right!

She sent out Vileplume.

Me: You want James? Then come and get him!

Then 2 figures appeared behind her and they punched her and Vileplume and sent her flying.

POW!

Jessebelle and Vileplume went flying!

TING!

Me: WOW! That was a powerful punch.

We turned and saw an Incineroar and a Graveler.

Me: Oh wow! It's a Graveler and Incineroar! I'll take the Incineroar and Nico can have the Graveler.

Nico landed by me.

Nico: You got it.

Me and Nico caught them.

Me: Two more Pokemon. Now it's time to teach Connor a lesson.

Luan: Save that for me J.D.

Me: You got it Luan. Show no mercy on him.

Luan: You got it.

We went after Connor.

---

Connor was back home smiling at his success. Then out of nowhere a pie hit him square in the face.

SPLAT!

Luan: Pie see what you have been doing Connor. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, I'm not gonna let you hurt my friends with deadly pranks. It was because of those pranks that I nearly got my family and my friends seriously hurt.

Connor: I would like to see you try and stop me!

Luan: A prank war it is then.

A montage of deadly pranks began and Luan and Connor were really tearing each other apart. The pranks were so deadly and graphic that we can't show them.

When it was done 20 minutes later, Luan and Connor looked like they were both badly beaten to within an inch of their lives. Their clothes were shredded, they had nasty bruises, cuts and scrapes, their hair was messed up, their bodies were totally mangled up.

Me: Stop this you two! Look at yourselves! You can barely go on!

Connor then fainted from being too hurt. Luan was still standing. Then she fell unconscious. We went over to them and they were horribly mangled up.

Me: Man! Look at them!

Nico: Jeez! They look like they went through 100 sawmills!

Varie: No kidding!

---

April 2nd, 2019.

We took them to the infirmary and they were gonna be all right. Luan woke up and she was in casts, bandages and more.

Me: Hey there sleeping beauty.

Luan: What happened?

Me: You were badly mangled up from a nasty prank war and you and Connor both really went at each other.

Luan: Boy I sure look like I went through a battle.

Laney: You sure do Luan. But I hope that Connor learned his lesson.

Nico: I hope so too Laney.

Vince: He sure got a good thrashing as well.

Connor was wrapped in a full body cast.

Me: He sure did.

Connor: I'm amazed you all got me and stopped my pranks. You may have won this time but next year I'm going to unleash a nightmare onto all of you and make sure you all suffer the worst pranking you ever got! Especially you J.D.! (EVIL LAUGHTER!)

Me: Three words Connor: BRING… IT… ON! (To the Viewers) April Fools Day is a great holiday where we all get to be funny. But if pranks are taken way too far, they can get someone seriously hurt and even to the point where they require hospitalization. We've dealt with numerous deadly pranks in the Loud House before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm and they were not funny at all. We got seriously hurt because of them. One persons joke for their own amusement can lead to another persons disaster. Remember that.

I have a pie in my hands.

Me: Happy April Fools Everyone!

I throw the pie right into the camera.

SPLAT!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Happy April Fools Day everyone! I hope you don't go all out today like in my fanfiction. This had to be the most brutal and most violent April Fool's me and NicoChan11 ever did. The deadliest chapter for April Fools Day we did was April Fools Rules. The joke from the episode Fool Me Twice from 2018 was not funny at all. It was downright cruel and pure evil. Luan's stunt double joke was mean and completely humiliating. The way Luan laughed in the episode Fool's Paradise was funny. I always add a malevolent and diabolical laugh to add some excitement and entertainment to it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next up is the infamous chapter No Such Luck! (LAUGHS) APRIL FOOLS! No I would never do that chapter. Sorry. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Freezing the Flare

It starts in the Estate. We were watching TV, reading books and playing board games. Irma walks in and she had a teddy bear for Chris. Her brother.

Irma: Hey, Chris. I got you a present.

Chris Lair: A present? What is it?

Irma: [pulls out a bear with a microphone in its hand] It's a Confess-A-Bear. He's a special friend you tell all your secrets to.

Chris: Wow, thanks, Irma!

Irma: I'll just leave you two alone to get acquainted.

Irma quickly dashes off to speak for the bear.

Irma/Confess-A-Bear: Hi! My name is Confess-A-Bear! Tell me all your secrets.

Chris: Um, [sits on the ground] I did something recently I'm not very proud of. I didn't mean to do it. It just sort of happened.

Irma/Confess-A-Bear: Oh, maybe you should talk about it.

Patrick: Well, it involves my sister Irma. I don't think she knows what happened, but it would really upset her if she found out.

Irma/Confess-A-Bear: Tell Confess-A-Bear!

Chris: I've said too much already.

Irma/Confess-a-Bear: Tell Confess-A-Bear now! Now!

Chris: Ahh! I accidentally knocked Irma's toothbrush in the toilet and put it back on the counter without washing it! Confess-A-Bear? [Irma runs around in the background wiping her tongue off and screaming] You're mad at me, aren't you, Confess-A-Bear?

Irma ran to the bathroom.

She was gargling mouthwash and soap like there was no tomorrow.

Spiderman: Irma? Why are you washing your mouth with soap?

Irma: Because there might be bacteria in it!

SpongeBob, Patrick, Waspinator and Cornelia came in.

SpongeBob: That's the same bear I gave to Patrick that one time!

Patrick: Then that was your voice coming out of the bear?

SpongeBob: (Sighs) Yes Patrick. It was.

Patrick: Oh. Sorry.

SpongeBob: No I'm sorry Patrick. I shouldn't have made you confess that. But also I'm sorry for accusing you of stealing Ol' Reliable.

Patrick: That's okay buddy.

Waspinator: Waspinator want to hug Confess-A-Bear!

Cornelia: Careful, Wapinator! If you're not careful, you might accidentally blab your personal secrets to Irma.

Will saw Irma drinking water

Will (to Irma): How long before Chris finds out that it was your voice coming out of Confess-A-Bear?

Irma: Not long.

We got back to watching our shows. But just then we saw a broadcast from LYSANDRE - THE LEADER OF TEAM FLARE!

Lysandre appeared on all the Televisions around the world.

Ash: (Gasp) Lysandre of Team Flare!

Serena: I thought Zygarde killed him!

Lysandre: People of the world. I come to you by the Holo Caster and on televisions around the world to make an important announcement. Listen well. We are Team Flare and we have returned to finish what we started. But this time we have a much better Ultimate Weapon. Here is a demonstration of our newest weapon.

We saw that Lysandre had a massive superlaser cannon and its power source was the biggest dark orb we had ever seen.

Lincoln: That is the biggest dark orb of them all!

Lori: It literally is.

Laney: It's as big as a whole house.

Gear: That probably won't be the last Dark Orb on Earth. But it will be the largest.

Me: But look what it's hooked up to. It's a powerful Tachyon Particle Superlaser Cannon!

Team Flare fired the cannon up into the sky and we saw an asteroid about 20 light years from Earth the size of a planet and we saw the laser hit the asteroid and it exploded with unbelievable power!

KKKRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOO

The Superlaser completely obliterated it instantly.

Me: Unbelievable!

Lynn: That is incredibly powerful!

Nico: Oh man!

Lysandre: You have just seen a demonstration of our power. Team Flare has revived the ultimate weapon and this time we will now destroy all life in the entire universe and eliminate everyone who isn't in our group, and destroy everything so that only humans will be the only species in the universe! Unproductive fools are consuming our future… If nothing changes, the world will become ugly and conflicts will raze the land from end to end. I repeat. We will use the ultimate weapon and wipe the slate clean. But the weapon has to recharge in 6 hours. I'm sorry, those of you who are not members of Team Flare, but this is adieu to you all.

The broadcast ended and the entire universe was now in Grave Danger!

Me: So Team Flare has made its move.

Lincoln: And now the whole universe is in danger.

Nico: Hey! Only we get to have a planet destroying laser! Team Flare ripped us off!

Me: These guys know exactly what they're doing. Let me see here.

I pop up my computer and found out where the laser fired from and it showed that it fired in an uncharted island in the middle of the northern Caspian Sea in Central Asia.

Me: Bingo. We can't let them use that laser again.

I contacted the Justice League.

Superman answered.

Superman: J.D. did you see that message?

Me: We sure did Kal and the entire universe is now in grave danger. Team Flare has made its move.

Ash: They are an evil terrorist organization that wants to destroy all life in the world with only Team Flare as the superior force.

Me: But now they upgraded their goal to destroying all life in the entire universe with themselves as the ultimate species. Intergalactic Bigotry to the extreme.

Superman: This is majorly serious.

Me: We need you to fire the Justice League Watchtower laser at these coordinates. I'm transmitting them now.

I transmitted the coordinates: Latitude 46° 2' 9.8268" N Longitude 50° 58' 8.7168" E

Superman: Thanks J.D. We see the island on the scanners.

Me: Make that island dust Kal.

Superman: You got it J.D.

The Transmission ended and the Justice League Watchtower moved. It moved to the coordinates we gave them. The Watchtower charged up the Binary Fusion Cannon and it was locked on target.

Superman: Target locked on and cannon is fully charged.

Me: Will it be enough to completely destroy the island Team Flare built their superlaser cannon at?

Superman: Our Binary Fusion Cannon has the power of a small nuke. It may not be enough.

Me: I'm sending more power to you Kal. Computer, divert all available auxiliary power to energy transfer laser array and beam to Justice League Watchtower. Authorization Passcode: Knudson Phoenix Feather.

Computer: Passcode accepted. Boosting power and sending now.

A beam of light fired from a satellite array on our roof and it went to the Justice League Watchtower and supercharged it.

Superman: Our power is now at 300% J.D.

Me: I beamed our auxiliary power to you Kal. It should be enough. Fire!

The binary fusion cannon fired and it hit the island and the whole island exploded with the massive and explosive power of the most powerful nuclear bomb ever detonated in history.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

On the satellites we scanned the northern Caspian Sea and it showed that the entire superlaser cannon and island was completely obliterated in an instant and a crater was where the island was and it was filling up with water. We got a massive increase in power!

Me: Wow! Holy Groudon Rocks! That power boost was unbelievable!

Nico: It sure was. That Dark Orb must've packed a tremendous amount of energy and negative energy and it's unbelievable!

Sydney: It sure was. I can't believe that it had that much power.

Lori: Me neither. Is the island gone?

Me: It is. Team Flare's superlaser is gone!

We cheered wildly!

Me: Great job Kal.

Superman: Thank you for the power boost J.D. We owe you one.

Me: No problem Kal. It was all of us working together. Now it's time for us to go after Team Flare.

?: Let us help you too.

We turned and saw a surprise. It was a tall man with hair like Vegeta's and he had clothes like Trunks in Dragon Ball Super and a sword on his back and a Saiyan Monkey Tail. On his face was a goatee. And with him was a woman with long brown hair and a red bandana and blue eyes and she had red and black clothes and a red skirt and with her was a Glaceon.

Me: Wow!

Nico: Oh wow! You are me!

Older Nico: That's right. I'm you from the year 2039. 20 years from

now.

May was shocked.

May (to her future self): Are you… me?

Older May: That's right. I'm you from 2039 as well.

Me: Oh wow! Two more future selves. This is amazing. So I'm guessing that you and May tied the knot.

Older Nico: We sure did. And we have 4 amazing children. 2 girls and 2 boys.

Older May: And they are all half Saiyan.

Me: That is amazing!

Shanan: It sure is.

Me: Yeah. You're more than welcome to help us out.

Future me appeared.

Older Me: I can help you as well. I saw what was going on and it was not good.

Older Nico: I had a feeling you would arrive man.

Older Me: I never miss anything dude.

Older Nico: Just like old times huh?

Older Me: You know it.

Me: Well Team Flare is now gonna have it's flames extinguished. The Mystic Freeze shall Extinguish the Fire of Evil.

Lincoln: I thought it was the Flames of Valor.

Me: I always have a team motto ready for when we go after a team. Check it out.

I snap my fingers and the symbol of Team Mystic appeared on our left elbows. It was a symbol that looked like Articuno and also a new vest appeared on us. It had on the back the symbol of Team Instinct and it looked like a Zapdos. The vest was black and it had a design that looked like a massive lightning storm.

Me: There.

Everyone saw the symbol for Team Mystic and the vest and they were amazed.

Lana: I like this vest and tattoo.

Lola: It's very stylish.

Laney: I like it and it really does bring out the powerful warrior in me.

Me: Okay here's what we do. We're gonna do a stealth ambush mission. Here's what we do.

I went over the plan and we were gonna ambush Team Flare in a Sea Shadow Stealth Boat and it has a perfect camouflage that will make it completely invisible to radar. The United States Military is letting us use it for this as part of a test. And we agreed to volunteer.

Me: Okay, first we have to evacuate the town Team Flare is stationed in. This battle is gonna be a rough one. We can't let Team Flare do what they want anymore.

Lori: Where is the town they're in?

Me: It's called Geosenge Town and it's located on the northwestern coast of the Caspian Sea.

Ash: Then that's where we need to go to kill them.

Older Nico: Lets get them.

Me: Yep. Lets go!

We were off.

---

CASPIAN SEA

We were over in the Northern Caspian Sea and we were in the Stealth Boat.

Lori: We're approaching our target destination.

Me: Engage cloak.

The ship when completely invisible.

Me: This is so cool! We're completely invisible to radar and more.

We were by the town of Geosenge Town on the shore of the northwestern side of the Caspian Sea.

Me: Target sighted.

Superman: The town has been evacuated. Team Flare doesn't know what's happening.

Me: Excellent. Nico, you take Bludgeon, Shockwave, Hook and Brawl with you and destroy most of Team Flare. But save some for us. When their forces are thin you give the signal.

Nico: You got it. Lets do it.

Nico, Bludgeon, Shockwave, Hook and Brawl flew out.

4 Team Flare members were minding their own business insiding their base. All of a sudden, the wall exploded and in came Nico, Bludgeon, Shockwave, Hook, and Brawl.

Team Flare Member: Nicolas Chan! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here! (runs towards them)

Nico: DIE, TEAM FLARE!

Shockwave transforms into his gun mode and lands into my hands. Nico fired a blast from Shockwave's gun mode at the Team Flare member running towards us and the shot goes through his chest, killing him. Another Team Flare member fires a gunshot at me but

Nico dodge it. Bludgeon fires his gun at the attacking Team Flare member. The shot goes through the scumbag's head, killing him. The remaining Team Flare members shoot their guns towards us but we easily dodged it. Hook and Brawl shoot their weapons at the two members. One member ended up killed while the other was badly wounded.

Nico (Shockwave transforms back into robot mode): This was almost too easy, Shockwave.

Shockwave: I just hope the others are having the same kind of luck that we are.

Nico: Of course they are. After that laser is destroyed, we'll go after Lysandre and make him pay for his crimes.

Bludgeon: The Laser was already destroyed.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Badly Wounded Team Flare Member (grabs Nico's leg): No!

Nico: Such villainous nonsense. (kills member with Megatron's fusion cannon)

The fight was savage. Nico fired a blast of fire and blew 4 members of Team Flare apart and reduced them to nothing but ash in fiery explosions. They killed numerous members of Team Flare.

Nico: Time to join the party J.D.

Nico pulled out a flare gun.

In the Stealth Boat we were watching the battle from the boat and we saw a flare fire.

Me: There's the signal! Showtime!

We all flew out and a massive full scale assault was unleashed on Team Flare. We unleashed a massive and destructive full scale barrage of attacks on Team Flare. I fired blasts of fire and energy blasts at Team Flare and it exposed their base underneath the town.

Inside were the remnants of the destroyed Ultimate Weapon and it looked like a huge flower and it's power would've destroyed the entire planet. Varie fired a blast of energy at a bunch of members of Team Flare and killed them by blowing them to pieces in a massive and fiery explosion.

Carol fired Mecha Godzilla's rainbow lasers from her eyes and fired photon beams from her fingers and a lightning blast from her hand and massive fiery explosions and embers blasted the base to pieces. The entire base and town turned into a huge war zone.

Carol: You Team Flare (Censored) messed with the wrong people!

Vince: You tell them Carol!

Vince fired lightning blasts and electrocuted the members into ash.

Carol fired Godzilla's orange atomic ray and a massive fiery explosion blew half of the base apart into a raging inferno. She then fired King Ghidorah's gravity lightning and Space Godzilla's Corona Ray and blew most of the members to pieces and to ash and blew most of the base sky high!

Killer Frost: You Flare scum need to cool down!

Killer Frost fired a powerful blast of ice and froze them in big blocks of ice and Maria lifted up the blocks of ice and threw them far and William fired a blast of lightning from his blaster and blew the blocks of ice and the men to frozen pieces of ice and body parts. More men came out and William saw them.

William: (Imitating Scarface) SAY HELLO TO MY LITTLE FRIEND!

William fired powerful blasts of fire from his blaster and blew them to pieces and ash.

Francis fired blasts of fire at the members and burned them.

Francis: This is like shooting monkeys in a barrel!

Teresa fired sonic blasts and blew them to pieces all over the place.

Teresa: We're having some fun now!

Fu swooped in flying fast and she fired powerful blasts of wind and shredded them to pieces.

A Team Flare Member had 3 of Malamar ready.

Team Flare Member 1: Lets go Malamar. Psybeams fire!

The Malamar fired powerful Psybeams at us. Fu fired a green Kamehameha wave at the Malamar it hit the ground and the explosion blew them into the walls and knocked them out. But the explosion obliterated the member. Fu caught a Malamar and so did Ash and Serena.

Sakura: (Echoing) CHERRY BLOSSOM CLASH!

Sakura punched the ground with devastating force and it upheaved shook ferociously and threw numerous Team Flare Members into the air.

Sakura: (Echoing) EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN!

Sakura formed an Earth Style: Rasengun and fired it from her finger in a gun gesture and it went faster than a bullet fired from a gun and it hit the members and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent shrapnel at numerous members of Team Flare and killed them.

Sakura: CHA! Never mess with a Shinobi of The Leaf!

Naruto was punching numerous members of Team Flare and firing blasts of leaves and wind at them and shredding them apart into pieces.

Naruto: You scumbags are the ultimate fools! Believe it!

Team Flare Member 2: Gyarados, Hyper Beam!

The Gyarados he had fired a Hyper Beam and Lori fired a Kamehameha Wave at the blasts collided and exploded. The Gyarados was knocked down but the Team Flare member was vaporized in the explosion.

Older Nico punched a member of Team Flare and fired a blast of fire and incinerated him in an instant and he slashed a member in half and killed him with his sword and then he fired a powerful energy ball and blew 4 members at once to pieces.

Older May fired a blast of energy and blew 8 members of Team Flare to dust and she slashed 9 more members to pieces.

Lori threw a pokeball and caught the Gyarados.

Serena fired a tremendous blast of fire and incinerated some of the members into ashes.

Serena: You all are just as worthless as Team Rocket when we killed them!

Ash: Yeah! You tell them Serena!

Ash and Pikachu fired powerful blasts of lightning at the Team Flare members and incinerated them into dust.

Nico: I'll go after Lysandre. You guys keep fighting.

Me: Okay man. Be careful.

Nico: You got it J.D.

Nico flew down the hall.

* * *

In his office, Lysandre was watching the whole fight and he was enraged.

Lysandre: Those (Censored)! They ruined everything!

KRABOOM!

Nico burst into his office in a fiery explosion and he was was ready to fight him and was in his Super Saiyan 4 power.

Nico: Hm. I found you Lysandre.

Lysandre: So the mighty Nicolas Chan has come. You look much different then when you were just a few minutes ago.

Nico: Yeah. This is just another costume change for the weakling that killed all your men.

Nico flared up a lightning aura and it blew all his computers and equipment apart into fiery rubble. Nico looked at Lysandre with a glare of hatred and avenging justice.

Nico: Lysandre, I will never forgive you for all your crimes.

Lysandre: I wouldn't be caught dead asking for your forgiveness you freak!

Nico and Lysandre explode out of the base and fly into the air and he punches Nico and he dodged all his attacks and he flew back and Lysandre fired red energy blasts at Nico and he dodged them all and punched him in the face with devastating force. The blasts fly back at Nico and he deflected them all away. Nico punched Lysandre in the face and stomach and Lysandre punched him in the face and stoamch and kicked him in the face. But Nico wasn't even fazed.

Nico: (Chuckles) I'm surprised myself. Surprised at how strong I've become.

Lysandre: What do you mean!?

Nico: Your punches only tickled. Like a tiny feather.

Lysandre was enraged.

Lysandre: HOW DARE YOU SAY THAT!?

He plowed Nico into the ground with devastating force.

Nico got up.

Lysandre: This world and the universe will be destroyed!

Lysandre formed an enormous black ball of energy!

Lysandre: REVENGE DEATH BALL!

He threw the massive black energy ball at Nico and it hit him and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Nico was still standing completely unharmed.

Lysandre: What!? That blast should've reduced him to atoms and it did absolutely nothing!

Nico: Lysandre, you can never defeat me! My powers have far surpassed yours you wretched human. And you know it.

Lysandre: DIE YOU (CENSORED) FREAK!

He fired numerous energy blasts at him and missed horribly.

Nico: Listen to me Lysandre, I cannot allow you to get away with all the pain and suffering you have caused to innocent people and Pokemon alike.

The energy blasts exploded and blew the pillar he was standing on apart and Nico flew into the air.

Nico: You've gone too far. Now you've got to deal with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico flared up his Super Saiyan Aura to an incredible level and flew at Lysandre and kneed him in the stomach with devastating force and punched him in the face with powerful force and did so again and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach with powerful force. He kicked him into the ground with devastating force and he crashed into a destroyed building.

Nico landed.

Lysandre: I am not a bad guy.

Nico: Actually you are a bad guy. You want to destroy the entire universe and that is something we can't let you do.

Lysandre: But I'm a human and you'll be nothing but a murderer that is innocent.

Nico: That's funny. We fought many creatures all over the Universe that are far more powerful than normal humans and they are nowhere near as powerful as us.

Lysandre: So you know the limits of the human race. That's great. But you are just a weak human who has no idea what he's up against.

Nico: You don't have any idea what I am. I may look like a human but I'm actually from another planet. I'm one of the last of the most feared race in the entire galaxy. I'm a Saiyan raised here on Earth but I was born on the planet Vegeta.

Lysandre: So once I kill you I'll do the universe a favor.

Nico: You act like you know the Saiyans but your knowledge is dangerously lacking. What you don't realize is that the more a Saiyan continues to fight, the stronger we become.

Lysandre: Then lets see how strong you are.

Lysandre fired an energy blast and Nico deflected it and it hit a mountain behind him and exploded.

KRABOOOOOMMM!

Nico: I'm sick of playing games with you Lysandre!

Nico fired a shockwave blast and blew him into the air and flew up to him and kneed him in the face and punched him in the mouth.

Older Nico fired an energy blast and obliterated more members of Team Flare.

Spiderman: It's combo time!

Preceptor: You got it Spiderman!

Perceptor fired a focused rainbow light beam and Spiderman fired his web blaster.

Spiderman and Perceptor: RAINBOW DEATH WEB!

The light merged with the web and it ensnared some of the members of Team Flare and vaporized them.

Waspinator: Combo time for Waspinator!

Straxus: You got it Waspinator!

Straxus threw his battle axe and Waspinator fired his stinger gun.

Straxus and Waspinator: WASP STING AXE SLAM!

The Stinger Blasts and Axe hit the members of Team Flare and exploded and killed them.

Inferno (BW): It's time for you all to burn!

Inferno fired a blast of fire with his blaster that incinerated the members of Team Flare.

Serena: Final Smash time! VALOR FIREBIRD INFERNO!

Serena fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a phoenix and it incinerated the members of Team Flare.

Inferno (BW): Time to burn the rest. FIRE ANT INFERNO!

Inferno fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a ferocious Fire Ant colony made of pure fire and it incinerated the rest of Team Flare.

Me: They're all dead. Lets capture the Pokemon they use and take down Lysandre for good.

Older Nico: You got it.

We got all the Pokemon Team Flare had and went to join the fight.

---

Nico punched Lysandre in the face and sent him crashing into a rock.

Nico: Lysandre, you have failed this city!

I kick him into the air.

Me: More like he has failed this whole universe!

I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Angel and flew at him. Older Nico kneed him in the chin and grabbed him and spun him around and threw him at me and I punched him in the face with devastating power and knocked out some of his teeth. I saw that he had a headband on his head. I rip it off and I got a shock when I saw that Lysandre had a small Dark Orb imbedded in the middle of his forehead.

Me: So that's how Lysandre is able to use those powers and Baby's Powers. He has a dark orb in the middle of his forehead.

I punch him in the middle of the forehead and destroy the Dark Orb and we got a massive power boost. It was far more powerful than the one that we destroyed that was as big as a house.

Me: Wow! That one was powerful!

Older May: It is true what they say. Big things come in small packages.

May: That's right.

Older Nico slashed Lysandre in the face with his sword.

Edzilla (punches Lysandre): ED SMASH LION HAIRED MAN!

Leni punched Lysandre with a gravity enhanced punch and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force. Nathan slashed him in several spots with a chain of pure fire and burned him all over. Nico then had him in a hold and Lincoln took his Pokeballs. Lysandre had a Pyroar, a Mienshao, a Honchkrow a Gyarados, a Xerneas, a Yveltal and a Zygarde.

Lincoln: You are an absolute menace to the world of Pokemon and to the entire universe!

Earth: You tell him Linky!

Then a massive missile hit Lysandre and exploded!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We saw where it came from and it was a much more awesome version of Shockwave. It was Shockwave from 2011's Transformers Dark of The Moon. He was an awesome Fusion Tank and he was a big one.

Shockwave: Wow! Is that me!?

Shockwave 2011: I'm a newer and much cooler version of you. You might say I am your future self.

Me: Wow! That is a cool version of you Shockwave!

Shockwave: It sure is. It's awesome meeting a future version of me.

Shockwave 2011: Glad you like me.

Me: Lets finish this dirtbag off.

Older Me: You got it.

We raised our hands into the air.

Me and Older Me & Nico and Older Nico: EVERYONE SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH US!

Energy from all over Earth and the galaxy came and a massive ball of energy formed.

Lysandre saw the massive energy ball we made.

Me: Lysandre! We're holding the energy of every single person here on Earth and all the Pokemon you've abused and tortured for your own sick goals that has ever suffered at the hands of evil doers like you!

Lysandre was looking on in pure shock and fear at the sight of the massive energy ball we made!

Older Nico: Now you will die and pay for your crimes!

Me: Go to Hell!

Older Me: And…

Nico: Stay…

Older Nico: There! You son of a (Censored)!

We threw the powerful energy ball at him and it hit him and Lysandre was completely obliterated in an instant. Nothing of him, not even an atom of him was left. The Spirit Bomb flew up into space and exploded harmlessly.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

When the explosion faded, Lysandre was dead and gone.

Me: It's over guys! Team Flare has been destroyed!

We cheered wildly. Then Lysandre's spirit and all the spirits of the members of Team Flare appeared.

Lysandre: You will pay for killing me!

Nicole: You will never torment our planet ever again! This is our home and you Team Flare are not welcome here! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

The spirits were sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Lysandre: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

They were gone for good.

Me: Burn in Hell Lysandre and Team Flare.

Team Flare was gone for good. I gave Nico a Ledian and an Ariados.

Serena: (To the Viewers) This will send a message out to all evil doers. You threaten our home, we're gonna come for you.

Ash: You said it Serena.

Me: Our next target is Team Galactic and we won't let any villain team get away with the crimes they have committed.

Nico: No we won't.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Team Flare has to be the most ruthless villain group we ever took down. They were a pure evil group in Season 18 and 19 of Pokemon. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# A Pokemon Trainer Imposter

It starts in the estate. I was having a video call with Chris McLean to come up for ideas for the upcoming 2020 season of Total Drama Galaxy.

Me: So for the first idea of a challenge for Total Drama Galaxy is where we fight some of the deadliest criminals in the Jupiter Prison.

Chris: I like it J.D. Everyone deserves a little action. And I take it you're going to include the sore losers minus Heather?

Me: You hit the nail right on the head Chris. We have 6 years of payback to dish out on them. Plus, Gwen is happy now that Heather is dead. Oh that reminds me. You're gonna like the second challenge. But it's really dangerous.

Chris: Lay it on me man.

Me: Okay. The next challenge is on the planet Pandora from the movie Avatar.

Chris: Sweet! But wait, doesn't the planet Pandora have a poisonous atmosphere?

Me: It does and the movie took place in the year 2154, 135 years from now. But we've had a lot of crazy encounters with all kinds of people from different times and dimensions.

Chris: That does make sense. It's perfect! What challenge will we find there?

Me: Oh it's gonna be a good one. Our scanners picked up the spirit of Heather running around.

Chris: I have a feeling it's gonna be awesome! But won't we die in a poisonous atmosphere like that?

Me: Way ahead of you Chris.

I pulled out a special breathing mask.

Me: This is a 22nd century Breathing mask. Like in the movie, this will enable us to breathe on the planet Pandora. You know that movie right?

Chris: I sure do. That movie was a huge and awesome hit! We'll need those for Pandora.

Me: You got it Chris. Lisa can make them. I'll come up with more challenges when I think of some. We still have a whole year.

Chris: You got it J.D. Thanks for the first 2 ideas.

Me: No problem dude. See ya around for Total Drama Galaxy.

Chris: Yep. Later dude.

The call turned off.

---

We were with Mr. Test and we were having his meatloaf.

Nico: I'm glad that you're not being too overprotective anymore, Mr. Test.

Mr. Test: Of course I'm not. (sighs) But sometimes, I can't help but feel sad that my kids are growing up so fast.

Me: It's normal for a parent to have that feeling. It's part of the parenting style.

Mr. Test: You're right J.D. I can't argue with that.

Nico: Mr. Test, I don't know why everyone doesn't like your meatloaf. To me, it's delicious!

Lana: I'll say.

They ate several meatloaves.

Mr. Test: Thanks Nico.

We heard an explosion.

Mr. Test: What was that?

Me: That's Gwen. She's practicing a 2nd Final Smash.

Johnny: That is cool!

Me: It sure is J.D.

* * *

We were now in the living room and me, Nicole, Sam and Lily were playing Super Smash Bros. Ultimate and we were playing as Lincoln.

Sam (TD): It's so awesome having you in Super Smash Brothers, Lincoln!

Lincoln: I was surprised when they put me in here.

Me: We all were. It's still a major shock.

Lily: Yeah.

Nicole won.

Nicole: Yes! Goddess of Video Games triumphs again!

Sam (TD): I know video games and you are truly the goddess of video games.

Nicole: Thanks Sam.

Nico: It's awesome how Nicole can easily master any video game so easily.

Me: It sure is.

Brock: That's what really amazes me too.

Lily: Yeah. Brock what happened between you and Professor Ivy?

When Brock heard that name he crouched into a fetal position and had a glum aura around him.

Brock: Don't mention that name.

Me: (In my head) Wow. Whatever went down with Brock and Professor Ivy must've been pretty bad. But we have to find out what happened so we can help him out. (Out loud) Sorry about this Brock but we have to find out what's wrong.

I used my telepathic powers and went into Brock's mind. When I found out what happened to him with Professor Ivy, I got an unexpected shock and my face turned as red as a tomato with an atomic red glow and I was blown back by a massive nosebleed that sent me crashing through the door into Lynn Sr. and Rita's room!

CRASH!

Lynn Sr.: J.D. are you okay!?

Rita: What happened!?

Me: (Weakly) Did someone get the number of that truck?

I went back to normal and I had cotton balls in my nose.

Me: Ow! Geez Brock. Now I know why you and Professor Ivy had a falling out.

Brock: Yeah. I'm sorry you saw that J.D.

Me: No worries Brock.

Nico: What did you see?

I whispered what I saw into Nico's ear and Nico's ear and he blushed.

Me: Sorry man. But I know what I saw. Trust me. But Brock I'm so sorry that this happened to you. No wonder you were so traumatized because of it.

Lucy (Pokemon): Me too Brock.

Brock: Thanks for your concern guys. I feel much better now that you helped me.

Me: I'm glad.

I scanned the world for any dark orbs we have left. The satellites scanned for any Dark Orbs and it discovered that we only have 4 Dark Orbs left on Earth.

Me: Will this is a relief. We only have 4 Dark Orbs on Earth left to destroy and then Earth will be Heartless and Dark Orb Free. But then we only have planets in 47,000 galaxies to cover. We have our work cut out for us.

Cheetor: We sure do J.D. I can't believe that Xehanort's evil is all over the universe like that.

Rattrap: Me neither. We're all gonna die.

Me: Shut up Rattrap.

Rhinox: We have to be ready for ready for anything.

Airazor: It's gonna be tough road but we can find and destroy them.

Spittor: Yeah.

Courtney: Hey J.D. how did Heather's Parents react to her death?

Me: That is something I will never forget.

FLASHBACK - MANITOBA, CANADA

Me: (Narrating) **After Total Drama All Stars 2 ended, I went to deliver the news of Heather's death to her parents. But as the door opened I was greeted by a blast of confetti and streamers and I saw Heather's parents partying like there was no tomorrow. I knew right then and there that they already got the news and they were happy.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: In a way they don't miss her at all.

Courtney: That little tramp deserved to die.

Gwen: I agree Courtney. She had it coming for the entirety of our death-defying careers on the show.

Leshawna: You said it girl.

Me: I agree with you Leshawna. From what we saw over here in America while watching Total Drama, you and Heather hated each others guts with a vengeance to the core.

Cheetor: Whoa! That is a powerful revenge.

Me: It's not actually revenge Cheetor. It's actually because Heather had a heart of pure evil and she was a psychotic sociopathic freak and didn't care who to step on to get what she wanted.

Lincoln: Wow. And I thought Megatron had a dark heart.

Me: His was worse.

Johnny came.

Johnny: Hey guys.

Me: Oh hey J.T.

Johnny: Want to play my latest video game Tinymon?

Me: That sounds like a parody of Pokemon.

Johnny: It totally is. And the main character Blast Ketchup is based on Ash Ketchum.

Duke: But with a major difference. Ash knows how to take defeat with grace. Blast Ketchum is a sore loser.

We watched Johnny play Tinymon and we saw that Duke was right.

Ash saw that Blast looks like him.

Ash: Wait a minute. That Blast Ketchup kid looks just like me!

Me: Well he is based on you Ash. But he is a major league sore loser. Who's that kid that's with Blast?

Johnny: That's Edwin. He calls him Ed and he's the technogenius and strategist in the game.

Nicole: I have to try this out.

Johnny: Go for it Nicole.

Nicole played Tinymon and 5 minutes later she won.

Nicole: Not even a challenge for the Goddess of Video Gaming.

Johnny: Wow! Nicole you are awesome!

Duke: I bow to you great and almighty goddess of Video Games.

Duke did so.

Batgirl: We should go to the Tinymon world just to see if everything's alright there.

Then Johnny's game system glowed and suddenly a wave of energy appeared and teleported Johnny and Duke into the game!

Me: What the!?

Nicole: What happened!?

Me: Johnny and Duke got sucked into the Tinymon game!

Mr. Test: That game has got my son and dog!?

Me: I'm afraid so Mr. Test. We're gonna have to go in there and get him.

Mr. Test: How are we gonna do that?

Me: We've done this before. Lets head to the simulator.

We went into the Simulator.

Me: You see Mr. Test, we used our Training Simulator to go into a game that a friend of ours at a local college made to save our friends of Mystery Inc. from.

Mr. Test: Well in that case, I want to come with you all.

Spark Man: You sure you want to go with us, Mr. Test?

Mr. Test: Absolutely. I have a score to settle with that Ketchup brat!

Me: Lets get him!

We hooked up Johnny's game to the Simulator and went into the game. We were in the world of Tinymon.

Me: Pokemon is much better than Tinymon.

Ash: You got that right.

Then we saw the unfair Sore Loser trainer BLAST KETCHUP!

Blast: Ha ha! It is J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Blast Ketchup.

Ash (to Blast Ketchup): You and I may be similar in some ways. But here's one major difference: unlike you, I'm not a sore loser!

Me: You tell him Ash.

Terrorsaur: You give all Pokemon a bad name. Terrorsaur TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed.

Cheetor: Cheetor MAXIMIZE!

Cheetor transformed.

Slipstream and Wreck Gar transformed.

Me: Lets get him guys.

Optimus Primal: With pleasure. Optimus Primal MAXIMIZE.

Optimus Primal transformed.

Blast Ketchup: Time for you to meet my new Tinymon that will help destroy you all!

A Heartless then appeared. It was an electric monster that was colored black and yellow.

Riku: Is that the 10,000 Volt Ghost?!

Nico: Not anymore it's not!

Me: That's not a Heartless guys. It's actually a different version of the 10,000 Volt Ghost.

Blast Ketchup: That's right. Ha ha! Meet Twilight Volteon! With which I will use to destroy you all and become the greatest Tinymon master of them all!

Me: You give all Pokemon Trainers everywhere a really bad name!

Johnny (grabs Ketchup by the collar): HOW COULD YOU DO THIS?! I LOOKED UP TO YOU! I EVEN HAD A POSTER OF YOU IN MY ROOM! Did you forget? It's not about winning. It's about having fun and forming friendships with others!

Ben: That's the same thing I said to Carl Nesmith that one time.

Me: That is coincidental. Lets get him!

We went at the Twilight Volteon. Lincoln fired a tremendous blast of lightning and it blew its arm off. Ash punched Blast in the face and Pikachu electrocuted Blast.

I punched the Twilight Volteon in the face and it sent electricity through me!

Me: Ow!

Laney: Are you alright?

Me: Yeah. My knuckles are numb but I'll be all right.

Slipstream: It's combo time Spark Man.

Spark Man: You got it Slipstream.

Spark Man fired a Spark Shock and Slipstream fired a Null Ray.

Spark Man and Slipstream: LIGHTNING NUMBING RAY!

The blasts combined and they hit Twilight Volteon and overloaded him.

Batgirl: Lets get him Wreck Gar.

Wreck Gar: You got it!

Wreck Gar went into his motorcycle mode and Batgirl threw batarangs and Wreck Gar fired lasers.

Batgirl and Wreck Gar: ENERGY BATARANG BARRAGE!

The batarangs and lasers hit the Twilight Volteon and was burning him.

Me: Final Smash time!

Harold: You got it! I'll start us off! (CHUGS A BOTTLE OF HOT SAUCE) MY BISCUITS ARE BURNING!

Harold fired a massive blast of fire from his crotch and it hit the Twilight Volteon and it exploded. The Twilight Volteon was obliterated.

Blast: (ENRAGED) I'LL USE ALL MY TINYMON!

Blast called out all his Tinymon!

Ash: Using all his Tinymon all at once is ganging up is so unfair!

Me: What do you expect from a sore loser Ash? They never play fair.

Nico: Blast Ketchup you have Failed the world of Tinymon!

Cheetor, Terrorsaur and Optimus Primal fired blasters and lasers and they hit the Tinymon and exploded.

Gwen (TD): I have a new final smash. Samus has 2 Final Smash's so I figure why not me. I HATE HEATHER!

Gwen made a statue of Heather giving the stink eye rise out of the ground and she fired a blast of black lightning at it and it exploded and the shrapnel from the statue hit all his Tinymon and knocked them all out.

Riku: My turn! GRAVIRA PUNCHSTORM!

Riku fired blasts of gravity and they punched Blast all over the place and pulverized him.

Mr. Test: I've never done a Final Smash before but this'll be the first one I've done.

Me: First time for everything Mr. Test.

Mr. Test: It sure is. This kid is gonna be in big trouble. Big Trouble! YOU'RE GROUNDED YOUNG MAN!

Mr. Test fired a blast of rocks at Blast Ketchup and they slammed into Blast and knocked him down.

Me: That was great Mr. Test!

Mr. Test: It sure was. That was a great Final Smash but I was expecting the result to be something else.

Me: Well you can't always expect the result to be what you intend it to be.

Mr. Test: That's true.

Sam (TD): I want to have a crack at him. But I don't know if I can do a Final Smash.

Me: Do it for Dakota man!

Nico: Yeah! You can do it!

Sam (TD): You're right! I'll need some pancakes.

Johnny: Johnny Cakes coming right up!

Johnny snapped his fingers and huge pancakes like the ones in Total Drama All Stars appeared.

Sam ate them and it was gonna be a good one.

Sam (TD): Here it comes. OLD IRON TUMMY BURPSTORM!

Sam released a monstrous belch that was so horrible and so loud that it blew Blast into the wall!

Sam (TD): Chalk another one up for the game guy. Sure it wasn't easy. Me and old Iron Tummy didn't get banned from all the Barney Buffet's in Tricounty Area for nothing.

Me: Boy I'll say man! But that was awesome!

Suddenly two speeding creatures flew faster than bullets fired from a gun and headbutt Blast Ketchup everywhere!

Me: Wow!

We saw them stop. It was the two legendary Pokemon brothers Latios and Latias.

Me: Wow! Latias and Latios.

Nico: You can catch them J.D.

Me: Don't mind if I do Nico.

I pull out two Master Balls and caught Latias and Latios.

Then a blast of lightning and poison hit Blast Ketchup and electrocuted him and hurt him. We saw a Lanturn and a Crobat.

Me: A Lanturn and a Crobat! You should have them Nico.

Nico: Thanks man.

We walked up to Blast Ketchup and we were looking at him with disdain.

Nico (to Ketchup): You know what? We're just going leave you be. And it's not to be merciful to you. It's so you can live with the fact that we were the ones to defeat you. And that you'll never defeat us. Ever.

We left and it was another awesome victory.

Johnny (to Maria): Tell me, Maria. Did you really think I had it in me? To kill Ketchup back there?

Maria: You came close to it. But you know what? I think in the future, you should kill a random bad guy to protect people. That way, you stay the same kid your family loves. After all, if you kill out of vengeance, you end up losing a part of yourself in the process.

Johnny: Good point.

We went back home.

Mr. Test: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure and I got a taste of what it was like to be a part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

THE END

---

Another Fanficton Complete.

Blast Ketchup is one of the strangest and most weirdest enemies of Johnny Test and he is a parody of Ash Ketchum from Pokemon. But nothing will ever beat Ash and Pikachu. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all

think.

See you all next time

# The Darth Vader Vegan

Part 1: Lila Test's Birthday

---

In the dining room at 6:30 AM, Me, Nico, Lori, Varie, Lincoln, Mr. Test, Susan & Mary, Johnny and Dukey were at the dining room table.

Me: So what did you wake us up for Mr. Test?

Mr. Test: Well I want to give Lila the best birthday she has had. Today is her birthday.

Me: Oh wow. You called the right people Mr. Test. We plan awesome birthday parties.

Mr. Test: That's what I heard J.D. Today is Lila's birthday and we're gonna make it extra-special with a super surprise breakfast and fashion-appropriate gifts.

Susan T.: Try to get her a good birthday present this year dad.

Mary T.: Not like last year's inappropriate jackhammer.

Flashback shows that Lila Test got a jackhammer and she was bouncing on it out of control.

Mr. Test: It was on sale at an excellent value.

Me: I agree with Susan and Mary, Mr. Test.

Nico: Me too.

Lori: Yeah she could've literally gotten seriously hurt.

Lincoln: What do you think she wants Johnny?

Johnny: I think she wants a new dining room.

Mr. Test: What makes you say that?

Johnny: She left catalogs all over our house in the estate with pictures of it and sticky notes saying I want this for my birthday.

We saw a beautiful dining room in a catalog Johnny pulled out.

Me: That's a nice dining room.

Lori: It literally is beautiful.

Nico: It sure is and Mrs. Test would love it.

Mr. Test: I don't think so and dining room tables cost more than $43.87, and the birthday budget says that all I'm allowed to spend.

Me: Hey no sweat Mr. Test. Me and Lana can build the dining room. I took woodworking classes and I excel at them and Lana is an awesome handyman.

Mr. Test: That's an awesome idea J.D. But how much will it cost?

Me: We'll do it for free.

Lori: That's right. Lana always does stuff for free around the house.

Mr. Test: Wow! Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Mr. Test.

Mr. Test: Johnny you have the most important job of all.

Mr. Test put Johnny in a chair by his parents bedroom door.

Mr. Test: Sitting here and making sure she doesn't ruin her birthday surprise like she does every year by coming downstairs before we're ready.

Me: Mr. Test I think Susan and Mary would be perfect for this job and Lola and Lisa can help as well.

Mr. Test: Well whatever works.

Me: Okay lets get to work. Here's what we do. Susan & Mary, Lola and Lisa will keep watch over Mrs. Test. My daughter Mary, Lincoln and Johnny will make the awesome birthday breakfast. She likes pancakes from what I can tell.

Johnny: She does.

Me: Okay. And for the icing on the cake, Me, Lana and Laney will work on the dining room.

Lori: Perfect plan J.D.

Lincoln: Okay it's time to put Operation: Put Everything Together And Give Mrs. Test The Greatest Birthday She Has Ever Had And Think Of A Shorter Name For This Operation into action!

Me: How about Operation: Lila Test Birthday Extravaganza?

Lincoln: That's perfect!

Nico: Poromon, don't even think of eating all the food. That's for everyone!

Poromon: Okay.

Nico: I'm watching you.

Me: Lets do it!

We got to work.

* * *

French Narrator: (French Accent) 2 Hours Later

* * *

Lila test woke up and she was excited.

Lila T.: (Squeals) It's my birthday!

Me: (From downstairs) Okay everything is all ready!

Lila was excited and she came down and the whole kitchen was dark.

Lila: Why is everything dark?

She turned on the lights and we surprised her and Johnny was holding a stack of pancakes with candles in them.

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Poromon, Manaphy, and Poliwag: HAPPY BIRTHDAY, MRS. TEST!

Lila saw her awesome dining room she wanted and she was ecstatic.

Lila T.: It's… IT'S THE MOST AMAZING BIRTHDAY SURPRISE I'VE EVER HAD!

Me: Happy Birthday Mrs. Test.

Johnny: We made you the best present of them all.

We explained what we did for her.

Me: And there you have it.

Lila T.: Oh thank you all so much for the greatest birthday ever! (Kisses Mr. Test)

Mr. Test: Oh you're welcome Sweetheart.

We had an awesome birthday for Lila.

Lila Test opened her gifts.

Ultra Magnus: Mrs. Test, here's my gift for you.

Ultra Magnus gave her an awesome necklace made from diamonds from Cybertron.

Lila T.: What a beautiful necklace!

Ultra Magnus: It's diamonds from Cybertron. Most priceless substance in the universe.

Me: It's a beautiful necklace.

---

## Part 2: GIVING HEATHER HER JUST DESSERTS

---

We were watching reruns in the living room of our times on Total Drama. It was so cool!

Me: Boy Gwen you were a force on Total Drama Island. And those dares you and Owen did on Heather? They were awesome! And I would call that an act of karma for Heather getting her head shaving like that.

Gwen: It was Lindsey that made that dare.

Owen: Whoo-hoo! Yeah baby!

Naruto: From all accounts Heather was the meanest and most cold-hearted (Censored) of them all.

Me: You got that right bro.

We continued watching and we saw the most despicable deed she ever did to Gwen. She made it look like Trent was cheating on Gwen by kissing Heather!

We gasped!

Laney: That monster!

Lola: That little cheating monster (Censored)!

Me: I agree. But from what I can't tell, being with Heather for 4 seasons was like living with painful burns from drinking a gallon of Sulfuric Acid.

Courtney: You got that right J.D.

Gwen was enraged. She knew that Heather was a major plague to everyone but Heather is now 150% worse than the Devil!

Me: Gwen I know what you're thinking and I hate Heather just as much as you and Leshawna do. But let me handle this.

I went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator I was doing an exercise where I journey through all of Total Drama Island and make Heather suffer 100 billion fold. The exercise began and I was on Camp Wawanakwa during the very first challenge. I had a copy of the photo of the campers and I looked at Heather and Eva and took a red permanent ink marker and drew Devil Horns and a beard on Heather and Eva. I also put "Heather is one Ugly (Censored)".

Me: (Giggles) (To the Viewers) Predator reference.

I put "Eva is a (Censored) up Sore Loser."

I saw the campers on the tall cliff and they were gonna dive into the lake from that height.

Me: I remember this. This was so awesome.

I saw Leshawna throw Heather into the lake.

Me: Wow. What a fall.

She landed into the lake.

Heather: Leshawna you are so dead.

I grew a really long jellyfish tentacle from where I grow my tail and it wrapped around Heather and electrocuted her with 400 billion volts of electricity.

ZAAAAAAAPPPPPP!

Heather screamed in pain.

Chris: OOOHHH! That's got to hurt!

Heather was twitching bad and Lightning arched around her.

Leshawna saw this.

Leshawna: Thanks for that baby!

I give her the thumbs up and winked at her.

Me: I've only just started with the torture I'm about to administer.

---

During the Awakeathon challenge I was watching Heather like a hawk. Thanks to everything I learned from my first time on Total Drama, was gonna make sure that Heather gets a one way ticket to prison after the season is done. And I'm also going to make sure that the girls minus Eva get their shot in on her by pulverizing her into oblivion.

I saw Heather grab Eva's Mp3 player and I grabbed her hand.

Me: Back off (Censored).

Heather: You are not gonna stop me from getting what I…

POW!

I punch Heather in the face and she slammed into Eva and crashed into her.

I walk up to Eva.

Me: Here Eva. Heather was trying to steal your mp3 player to tick you off so she can kick you off.

Eva: SHE WHAT!?

I used my powers to show her what I saw. Eva was enraged and she mercilessly thrashed her.

I smiled at her pain.

Owen was voted off.

To make things interesting, I decided to have everyone stay and watch on the island. A montage followed and it showed all the challenges in the show and everything that went down.

When the final challenge came it was between Gwen and Heather and in the end Gwen won. Everyone cheered wildly for Gwen.

Heather was enraged and she could not believe she lost to Gwen!

Heather: I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS! I SHOULD HAVE THAT $100,000.00! IT WAS MY MONEY!

Me: You don't deserve anything Heather. But here's your consolation prize. Pick a body part girls. You've had this coming for a long time (Censored).

The girls mercilessly beat up Heather with the full wrath of the Forces of Hell and it was a brutal fight.

Me: Wow. In the immortal words of my friend Nico: Heather you have failed all of Canada.

We laughed.

Heather was badly thrashed, disgraced and sent to prison for the rest of her miserable life. She was placed in the Antarctica Prison for all eternity. She now shares a cell with Alejandro. We now had two Heather's with two different fates: One was dead because of a death curse and buried in an unmarked grave and the other was placed in the same cell as Alejandro. I left the simulator and everyone cheered wildly for me.

---

## Part 3: Battle with The Sith Vegetarian Overlord!

---

It was quiet in the estate.

Chef Hatchett came in and he had a photo album with him.

Chef Hatchett: Hey guys.

Me: Oh hey Chef. What you got there?

Chef Hatchett: A photo album. Before I became the chef and helper of Chris, I was a teacher at a kindergarten and everyone on Total Drama was in my care.

Me: Oh wow! I got to see this.

We saw the photos and Chef Hatchett had Owen, Gwen, Leshawna, Bridgette, Courtney, Noah, Duncan, Cody, Harold, Izzy, Beth, and a boy I don't know in his care.

Me: Aw.

Lori: You guys were literally so cute back then.

Courtney: We sure were Lori. I was very skilled back then. I had 325 badges in a Canadian camp.

Me: Wow. That explains how you became a Counselor In Training.

Duncan: I was an escape artist. I wasn't a troublemaker back then. I was more of an escape artist.

Courtney: A lot things haven't changed 10 years later.

Lola: No they haven't.

Me: But let me tell you, if you guys had your past selves here, you would be great big sisters and big brothers.

Owen: We sure would! Whoo-hoo!

Bridgette: I think it would be so adorable.

Johnny: Megan, can you describe your sister like relationship with Cornelia?

Carol: Of course she can. And as a bonus, I'll describe my sister like relationship with Maria.

Johnny: Cool.

Megan: Me and Cornelia have been close ever since my brother Kevin stopped the Wet Bandits the 2nd time. We have had a powerful bond since we met on the internet in a chat room.

Johnny: Cool!

Carol: My relationship with Maria has been a good one too. We've been close ever since Kindergarten and I stopped bullies from picking on her.

Maria: Yep. We've been close ever since then.

We laughed and we were having a great time talking. Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

The computer showed that Johnny's old nemesis Dark Vegan is at it again!

Me: Who or what is that?

Johnny: That's my enemy Dark Vegan. He's one of my neighbors that hates my guts to the core. He was the leader of the planet Vegandon. It's a planet me and Dukey found for an experiment Susan and Mary had to prove the existence of life on other planets. We stopped him from trying to destroy Earth and he hates me now.

Me: Sounds like this guy has one nasty vendetta against you.

Johnny: He totally does.

Jared: The Planet Vegandon sounds like my kind of planet though. What is it?

Johnny: It's a planet where the people only eat plants and man and beast live in total harmony.

Jared: Wow! That IS my kind of planet. And I'm a true vegetarian.

Me: I had a feeling you would like that planet son. How did you defeat Dark Vegan and what drove him to hate your guts Johnny?

Johnny: We destroyed his evil reign and stopped him from destroying Earth. I also destroyed his empire and his daughter Jillian now is leader of the empire.

Me: Well one thing is for sure we can't let this Darth Vader ripoff artist get away with his crimes. Lets get him! And may the Force be with us. Boy I haven't said that in a while.

We went out to get Dark Vegan.

---

Dark Vegan was destroying lots of cars with his powers and they are exploding into flames.

Dark Vegan: (Evil Laughter) You people will feel my wrath!

We suddenly swooped in I kicked Dark Vegan in his helmet and sent him crashing into a car.

We had our lightsabers ready.

Me: Dark Vegan of Vegandon.

Johnny: Hello Vegan.

Dark Vegan saw Johnny.

Dark Vegan: Johnny Test. My ultimate nemesis. Now I will destroy you and make you pay for everything you've done to me.

Me: You'll have to get passed us first you Darth Vader Ripoff Artist.

We ignited our lightsabers.

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

We went at Dark Vegan and he had a purple lightsaber and we clashed. Sparks were flying everywhere when we clashed. I fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him.

Jared: You are a disgrace to all vegetarians everywhere. You give all us plant lovers a really bad name.

Anakin (to Vegan): You're just a knock off of my Darth Vader self. You're not even threatening as he is!

Vegan: Not yet, I'm not!

Vegan then used the Dark Orb to summon Stormtrooper Heartless.

Vegan: What do you think of me now?!

Nico: Ok, now you look threatening!

Me: Heartless in the form of Imperial Stormtroopers!?

My dark orb detector device showed that Vegan had a Dark Orb.

Me: You have a Dark Orb, Vegan.

Vegan: I sure do. It's a nifty little power tool.

Me: Those Dark Orbs pose a tremendous danger to the entire universe Vegan. We have 47,000 galaxies to cover to destroy them all.

Vegan: That's a lot of galaxies to cover. It'll take thousands of years.

Me: That was my first estimate too and reaction too.

Vegan: Well you won't live long enough to do so! Kill them Troopers.

The Stormtrooper Heartless fired their blasters at us and we deflected them with our lightsabers and slashed them and blasted them with Force Lightning and the power of the Force and it was a powerful and explosive battle. It was one that was being felt by the Jedi in other dimensions and at the newly restored Jedi Temple. It was a tough battle. Ahsoka Tano slashed numerous Stormtroopers and blew them back with the Force.

When we beat and destroyed all the Heartless Stormtroopers we got a massive power boost.

Me: You are next Vegan.

Then a roar was heard and a massive dragon appeared! It was a Heartless Dragon.

The Heartless that appeared was a blue sea dragon. But what Elena recognized was Demyx's sitar at the end of it's tail.

Elena: Demyx?!

Dragopool Dragon: Still think I'm a wimp now, Larxene?

Me: So that's Demyx's Heartless! What an awesome dragon!

Nico: I would love to tame that one.

Me: You guys take him down. We'll go after Vegan.

Nico: Right! Elena, Buzzsaw, Ultra Magnus, Wishywashy, lets get him!

They went at the Dragopool Dragon and it was a powerful assault.

Cornelia: Megan, watch my back while I'm helping the others against Vegan!

Megan: Right!

Cornelia fired rocks and earth at Vegan and slammed them into him.

Elena fired a blast of lightning at the Dragopool Dragon and electrocuted it.

Elena: Demyx you will always be that worthless loser I hated! And my name is Elena!

Elena punched him in the face.

Nico: Demyx of Organization XIII you have failed this Universe!

Nico fired a blast of ice and it covered the Dragopool Dragon's eyes.

Elena: Combo time!

Buzzsaw: You got it Elena.

Buzzsaw turned from a casette tape into a bird-like plane and flew at 250 miles per hour towards the Dragopool Dragon and Elena fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Elena and Buzzsaw: LIGHTNING ORACLE FALCON!

The lightning merged with Buzzsaw and turned him into a falcon made entirely of pure lightning and it slammed into the Dracopool Dragon with devastating force.

Ultra Magnus fired lasers at it and Wishywashy fired magic at the dragon.

Ultra Magnus: Lets fire our combo.

Wishywashy agreed and fired a blast of magic and Ultra Magnus fired lasers.

Ultra Magnus: SHOOTING STAR LASERSTORM!

The lasers turned into comets and they hit the Dragopool Dragon and hurt him with powerful explosions. Then a powerful blast of lightning appeared out of nowhere.

Elena: Nico I think we got him knocked out.

Nico: That wasn't me.

Ultra Magnus: I think it came from that little guy.

Nico saw a Pichu.

Nico: Oh wow! It's a Pichu.

Elena: Oh he's so adorable.

Nico: He's the previous form of a Pikachu.

Nico flew down and picked him up.

Then a Cleffa arrived.

Nico: Hey it's a Cleffa.

Ultra Magnus: Those two Pokemon are cute.

Nico: They sure are.

Nico caught the Pichu and Cleffa and he pulled Demyx out of the Dragopool Dragon and tamed it. Nicole sealed Demyx into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: That takes care of him. Again.

They went back to help me take care of Vegan.

---

The fight with Dark Vegan raged on.

Me: We're too evenly matched in our powers with the Jedi and the Vegandan's.

Anakin: We sure are. Our only chance is Final Smashes.

Me: Lets do it Master Anakin!

Anakin: I'll start. FORCE LIGHT BLAST!

Anakin fired a blast of rainbow light energy and it hit Vegan and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Cornelia: My turn! BRAMBLE VINE WHIPLASH!

Cornelia summoned numerous bramble vines and they lashed Vegan all over the place.

Vegan was down but not out!

Me: It's over Vegan. You've lost.

Vegan: You underestimate my power!

Me: Don't even try it!

Vegan jumped into the air and me and Anakin slashed off his legs and left arm off with our lightsabers. Vegan was on the ground without his legs and left arm.

Me: I'm getting a strong sense of poetic justice here.

Anakin: Me too J.D.

Me: This is exactly how I beat you on Mustafar.

Anakin: It sure is. I deserved that.

Me: It wasn't your fault Anakin. Palpatine was to blame for driving you into the Dark Side of The Force and turning you into Darth Vader.

Anakin: I still can't believe I became that.

Nico and the others landed by me.

Nico: I still can't believe it either.

Me: Me neither. If we were on a volcanic planet like Mustafar, Vegan here would be burned bell peppers.

We laughed at my joke.

Nico: That was a good one J.D.

Me: Thanks man.

Jared: You got that right dad.

Vegan looked at us and he was enraged.

Vegan: I HATE YOU!

Our auras flared up with incredible power. Anakin's Aura was blue and Ahsoka's was orange.

Me: Wow! His hatred is incredibly powerful!

Anakin: So that's what a power increase from sheer hatred feels like.

Ahsoka: It's amazing Master Anakin.

Me: Yeah. You get used to it over time.

Nico: Dark Vegan, you have failed this city! (fires Brain Freezer's Freeze blast at him)

Dark Vegan was frozen in ice.

Me: More like he has failed our galaxy.

I found his severed arm and the Dark Orb was imbedded in the back of it.

Me: There you are.

I pulled it out and crushed it with my bare hands and we got a massive power boost.

Me: That's it for that one. We have 3 more dark orbs on Earth to find.

Nico: Yep.

---

Dark Vegan was sentenced to eternity in the Antarctica Prison and Johnny was talking to Brain Freezer.

Brain Freezer: What do you want, Test? Trying to make a good guy like the others?

Johnny: Actually, I'm here to give you your new cell mate! (throws Vegan into Brain Freezer's cell)

Brain Freezer: Wait. Dark Vegan?

Vegan (nervously): Brain Freezer, long time no see.

Johnny: Since you helped us stop him before, I think it's only fair that you use him as a punching bag while you're in here.

Brain Freezer (smirks): Test, I take back nearly all the bad things I've ever said about you!

Johnny: You two have fun!

Johnny turned around to leave but not before hearing the first scream of pain that Vegan let out.

---

We stopped an evil vegetarian from destroying the world and saved the universe and reputation of all vegetarians everywhere.

In the infirmary Luan was watching TV as she was resting. April Fools Day 2019 really did a number on her. Eddy was by her side.

I came in and I had a bouquet of daffodils with me.

Me: Hey Luan.

Luan: Oh hey J.D.

Me: How are you feeling?

Luan: Still sore and achy. But I'm getting better.

Me: I hope nothing Aches you up. (Laughs to rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Luan: Are those flowers for me?

Me: They sure are. You gave me daffodils 3 years ago when I was pulverized by your pranks.

Luan: I sure did. Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Luan: I saw on TV that you were fighting an evil Vegetarian.

Me: We sure did Luan. And we restored the reputation of vegetarians everywhere. He sure couldn't Celery it. (Rimshot)

Luan and Eddy laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: Well they do say laughter is the best medicine.

Luan: That's true.

Dr. Mario came in.

Mario: (Italian Accent) Luan, will-a be good to leave-a the hospital in 2 weeks.

Me: That's good Dr. Mario. You look awesome as you were back 29 years ago.

Mario: Thank-a you so-a much.

Me: You're welcome.

Mario: (To the Viewers) You-a have-a the power to do-a great-a things no matter-a what.

Me: Amen to that Mario.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Dark Vegan is one of Johnny Test's most unusual and silly enemies and he does like toast despite being a vegetarian. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what

you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Universe is In Danger

It starts in the estate. We were laughing while watching The Three Stooges. We were laughing our heads off and then I sensed a psychic disturbance.

Me: Whoa! You guys feel that?

Ash, Dawn, and Brock suddenly got headaches.

Nico: Ash? Is something wrong?

Ash: Mesprit, Uxie, and Azelf! Someone's attacking them!

Maria: And when they get attacked, it causes you three pain.

Ace: Maybe I can block it with my powers!

Ace blocked the pain with her powers.

Lincoln: What caused them to have tremendous headaches like that?

Me: It's the three Lake Pokemon - Mesprit, Uxie and Azelf, they're under attack.

Breach: I got this.

Breach used her portal powers and brought them here. We saw Azelf - The Willpower Pokemon, Mesprit - the Emotion Pokemon, and Uxie - the Knowledge Pokemon. They hugged Ash, Dawn and Brock.

Me: Good work Hailey. The Lake Trio being attacked like this can only mean one thing: Team Galactic is on the move!

My eyes turned into my red Assignment Eyes.

May was walking home from the mall and then she ran into Saturn, Mars and Jupiter of Team Galactic.

May: Can I help you three?

Saturn: You can tell us where to find Mesprit, Uxie, and Azelf.

May (innocently): What makes you think I know where they are?

Mars: Because we know you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm have seen them recently.

May: You must really want them that badly.

Jupiter: Of course we do! A child like you would never comprehend the power those three have!

May (rolls her eyes): You really want me to punch you in the face, don't you, Jupiter?

Mars (sighs): This is gonna take a while.

May (folds her arms) Say I knew where they were. What would you three do when you do find them? Make a better universe like you say you would? Or would you even do that at all? Would you use them in a process that might kill them? Three innocent Pokemon who aren't even willing to fight humans unless provoked? Once you guys are done with them, the Lake Trio could be lost forever.

Saturn (frowns): Lost forever. Like that Paul Boy. Where were you and the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm when he needed saving?

May (grits her teeth): Fighting Cinderblock and Plasmus. Besides, Paul was a bad person to Pokemon and humans alike. The way I see it, he deserved to be killed at Mysterio's hands. I bet if he lived long enough, you would've recruited him.

Jupiter: Don't you dare try to put us in league with him!

May: Or what are you going to do? Punch me? Try and kill me? Go on, Jupiter, give it your best shot.

Jupiter bared her teeth in a snarl but didn't make a move forward.

May (looks around): Are we done here?

Mars: We can kidnap your loved ones to find out where the Lake Trio are.

May (smiles sarcastically): Oh, OK. You go on ahead and do that. You won't mind all of us raging at you when you do so, do you? That's… that's actually funny because the last time one of our loved ones got kidnapped, that kidnapper wound up dead.

Saturn (growls): That only proves that you're prejudiced against clowns like Zombozo and Joker. Not all of us are insane like them!

May (glares at him): True. But you probably have the Joker to thank for the fates we have planned for you. Maybe if he hadn't acted insane in front of J.D. and the others, we would've been more lenient towards criminals and most of your fellow villains would still be alive.

Jupiter (glowers): We and our fellow villains have already been punished enough for the Joker's actions. You know, it's just too bad we don't look like Ketchum, Maple, because if we did, you would probably forgive us for halting the progress of a new world!

May (narrows her eyes): I'd choose your next words very carefully, Jupiter. You know I can wipe the floor with all three of you if I wanted to.

Mars (looks between Saturn and Jupiter): We're not actually about to fight about this, are we? Like, physically fight? Against a diety empowered Pokemon trainer?

May: You tell me, Mars. You walked up to me first.

Saturn (walks towards her): Well, better you than J.D. and your boyfriend, right? Because you do prefer words, correct? Words over fighting… because that's how J.D. and Nicolas Chan always solve their problems.

May (bristling angrily): Watch it.

Saturn (narrows his eyes): That doesn't make J.D. a hero. That makes him a thug. And same goes for Mr. Chan. A Pokemon Coordinator and a thug. How about that, child? How are they going to feel about that? How betrayed are your parents going to feel when they find out someone innocent like you has a boyfriend who would rather punch and fight his way out of a problem?

May swiftly turned on her heel and stormed away, not wanting to hear any further.

Saturn (walks towards her): Don't turn your back on me!

The moment she felt Saturn put a hand on her shoulder, May turned around and held Saturn by the throat, lifting him up off the ground.

Jupiter (gets out Poke Ball): Hey!

May shifted so Saturn was placed between herself and Jupiter, stopping the Team Galactic Commander in her tracks.

May: You seem to have forgotten what I helped do to Mad Hatter when he mind controlled three innocent TV Stars into committing crimes, Saturn. (Saturn clawed at her arm) I didn't kill him, but I helped beat him black and blue, and I even helped freeze him in ice so my friends could destroy his hat. That was back when Nico was just a friend, when I still hadn't mastered my powers. Now Nico is the love of my life, I've become more powerful then most Legendary Pokemon, and you think you can talk about my friends like that and expect me to suddenly up and change my feelings? (tightens her grip for a split second, then dropped Saturn unceremoniously) Don't follow me again.

Jupiter (snarls): Just so you know, we are gonna find them. And when we do, you'd better hope to Arceus you're not there, too!

May looked back at Jupiter, then burst out laughing. She laughed harder at the outraged look on Jupiter's face, then took off into the sky. But not before she sensed a spark of good in both Mars and Jupiter.

May went back home.

Mars (to Saturn): You are completely suicidal.

Saturn (rubs his throat): But it worked. I got the audio chip on her.

Mars: And now we have a seriously pissed off Pokemon coordinator with powers to worry about. That was not smart.

Jupiter: It was worth it. Now we'll know where the Lake Trio will be.

* * *

Back at the estate we were talking.

Lola: So what is the goal of Team Galactic?

Me: They want to use the power of Dialga the Pokemon of Time and Palkia the Pokemon of Space to destroy the universe and recreate it in their own image. Their main goal is to enslave everyone and take away their free will.

Everyone gasped.

Laney: That is absolutely disgusting!

Lana: No kidding Lanes. A World without free will is considered the ultimate fate worse than death.

May came in.

Me: Hey May.

Nico: How was your shopping trip?

May: It was good. Until I encountered Mars, Jupiter and Saturn of Team Galactic.

We gasped.

Ash: They are Team Galactic's top commanders.

Riku: What exactly happened out there?

May: They were basically trying to rile me up and get me to see their side of why I should tell them where the Lake Trio are.

Dawn (nervously): You didn't, did you?

May: No. Good news, I didn't tell them anything. Bad news, I think they hate me now.

William: They hate all of us. Why's that a problem?

May: Because their hatred didn't make stronger this time.

Me: Team Galactic is on the move May. Now we have a chance to stop them. This time the Lightning of Instinct is gonna destroy them and rid the universe of their evil.

The symbol on the back of my vest glowed bright yellow.

Me: We leave in one hour so take this time to rest and prepare.

We rested.

I sense something on May's Bandana.

Me: Wait May.

May: What is it?

I turned on my infrared vision.

Me: There's something on your bandana. Hold still.

I took it off and a computer chip uncloaked.

Me: So this is how Team Galactic was gonna try to find the Lake Trio.

May: It's a computer chip microphone.

I crushed it.

Me: Not this time Team Galactic.

---

William and Maria are sitting in the garden. They are even more in love than ever.

William: Man Maria it's a beautiful day that's as beautiful as you.

Maria: Aww thanks William.

William: The fight with Team Galactic is almost upon us.

Maria: It sure is and we have to make sure they don't get away will all the pain and suffering they will cause to the universe.

William: You got that right. So lets enjoy this moment while it lasts.

They then kissed.

Ulrich then came in.

Ulrich: You nervous, William?

William: A little. But all Mars has is a Purugly, a fat cat. It's pretty lacking in terms of projectile attacks. So I should be fine.

Ulrich: Good to know. (smiles) I'm very proud of you, William. You were just a rookie back when we recruited you as a Lyoko Warrior. Now, you're a natural born leader.

William: Thanks man. That means a lot to me.

---

Static was talking to Maria.

Static: So you're gonna take on Jupiter and her Skuntank?

Maria: Yep. Her Skuntank's stench isn't going to be a problem since I can just turn into my water form. And if it tries to spray me, I'll just counter it with a water blast.

Static: Good to know. (chuckles) Who would've thought that you and me would be fighting bad guys alongside each other?

Maria: Thanks Virgil. It's amazing and a great feeling.

---

At that same time, Sora was talking to Riku.

Sora: So you're gonna take on Saturn's Toxicroak, right?

Riku: Right. It's more dangerous then the Skuntank and the Purugly. Lucky for me, I've handled dangerous.

Sora: I know. (smiles) Riku, I just want to say how proud I am of you. I may have started the fight against Xehanort. But you and the rest of the Redemption Squad? You guys helped me, J.D., and the others out against lots of villains, including Maleficent's formers cronies.

Riku: Thanks Sora. I'm glad to have you as a best friend and a brother.

Sora: Me too.

They hugged.

---

45 minutes later we were ready.

Me: Okay are we all set?

Everyone was all set.

Me: Okay. Team Galactic poses a tremendous threat to the entire universe. Our mission is to take them down and send them to the fire of Hell. And if we encounter member of their team we face, destroy them with no mercy. These dirtbags want to create a world without free will and we can't allow that! We're going to send all villain teams around the world a message that if they threaten our planet or universe in any way, shape or form, we're gonna be coming for them and they will pay in blood!

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Lets go guys! We're coming for you Team Galactic and you will pay for your crimes!

We were off to the Sinnoh Region, which was located in Western Europe.

---

We arrived in Liechtenstein, the 6th smallest country in the world.

Me: Here we are guys. Liechtenstein.

Nico: Wow.

Lori: It literally sure is beautiful.

Luna: How come we didn't come here on our global vacation dudes?

Me: A lot of people write it off because it's one of the smallest countries in the world.

Luna: Oh. That makes sense.

Me: Lets go.

We walked around the area and saw an old temple that was located outside a small town.

Me: What's this place?

Brock: I remember this place. It's the Solaceon Ruins.

?: That's right.

We saw an inspector.

Ash: Inspector Looker.

Looker: Ash Ketchum it's good to see you again. Brock, Dawn, Pikachu, you're all doing well.

Dawn: Same to you.

Brock: J.D. This is Inspector Looker. He's an International Police

Officer that investigates the activities of Villain Teams like Team Rocket and Team Flare.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Inspector Looker.

Looker: You too J.D. I take it you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm killed Team Rocket and Team Flare?

Me: We sure did. And we're going to kill Team Galactic next.

Looker: I had a feeling you were.

Me: We'll have a few of them live for you to put into our prisons for the rest of their lives.

Looker: I appreciate that.

He saw Jessie, James and Meowth.

Looker (to Jessie, James, and Meowth): I knew there was good in you three.

James: Of course there was. Of course, it took being fired from Team Rocket to help us realize that.

Me: Giovanni canned them before we killed him and all of Team Rocket.

William: And now they are on Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Me: We're wasting time here.

We went into the ruins.

Looker: Ash, are you really willing to get in both a Pokemon and physical battle with the three commanders?

Ash: They're annoying me, Brock, and Dawn, but right now, I'd feel content with protecting Azelf, Uxie, and Mesprit.

Riku: They're not worth wasting your time. So don't fight them.

Maria: Why're you saying that?

Riku: Well, Ash, Brock, and Dawn shouldn't fight them. I'm looking around here and it comes to my attention… there are three people here they've never really looked up.

William (smirks): I get what you're saying here.

Misty: Wait. Are you saying that we're not going to fight those three?

Maria: You guys won't. Me, Riku, and William will.

I then sensed something.

Me: Uh oh. They're here. Team Galactic has come.

William: Guys, get the Lake Trio to Celestic Town.

Riku: Fly to the main road. No matter what happens, don't turn back.

Dawn: Got it.

Ash: What about the three of you?

Maria used her water powers and she found Team Galactic's vehicle.

Maria (sees the Team Galactic Vehicle): We may steal their vehicle just for fun.

Brock (smiles amusingly): Of course you would.

Riku (to Ash): Ash, if anyone deserves to go up against those three, it's you, Brock, and Dawn. But all circumstances considered, people that can completely protect Azelf, Mesprit, and Uxie need to be with them in the Baxter Building. Right now, that's you and the others. Not me, Maria, and William when we're extremely furious.

Ash: You got it Riku.

Dawn: Show no mercy.

Me: We don't plan to.

Breach: Let me help.

Breach formed a portal that lead to Celestic Town and Ash, Brock and Dawn went through it.

Then we saw Saturn, Jupiter and Mars arrive!

Me: Saturn, Mars and Jupiter. What an unpleasant surprise.

William: It's funny. I don't remember the three of you being invited.

Maria (innocently): It's so weird how many people you recognize when you go camping, though, isn't it?

Riku (smirks): I agree.

Jupiter (growls): Where are they?

William (raises eyebrow): Oh, so we're skipping the small talk.

Maria (smiles sarcastically): Well, since we're the only ones here, please. How can we help the three of you?"

Jupiter: You know exactly why we're here!

Maria: Actually, all I heard was "where are they?" I'm gonna need more details than that.

William: Because there's Ash, Brock, and Dawn.

Riku (glares at Saturn): They're not happy that you three are hunting the Lake Trio.

William: And Jessie, James, and Meowth. And the rest of our friends. Am I missing anyone?

Jupiter: The Lake Trio! Where are they?

William (shrugs): Oh, they're gone.

Riku (hears the hissing in the ruins stop): Now they are. Breach's portal to the Baxter Building just closed.

William: They're with the others back in Gotham Royal York, most likely heading towards the Fantastic Four.

Maria (smirks): Guess you're not gonna be able to get them after all.

Mars: You let her go? Do you know how seriously you just hurt this universe?"

William (faces Mars): Just like how you seriously could have hurt Ash, Dawn, and Brock? Ace blocked that headache that happened when you guys attacked the Lake Trio.

Maria (faces Jupiter): And no harm's been done to the universe. Because actions speak louder than words.

Jupiter: Yeah, your actions of letting those Pokemon go speak wonders. The universe needs to be rewritten.

Maria (smirks): But it doesn't. Turns out, talking does wonders if someone's willing to listen. Azelf, Mesprit, and Uxie are now either J.D.'s Pokemon or Nico's Pokemon.

Jupiter (face turns red): Normal Poke Balls won't work on them!

Riku: Maybe not. But there's nothing you can do to get to them now.

Jupiter: Unless that portal was just a trick. For all we know, they could still be in there, and you're trying to throw us off!

Riku stared blankly at her, then snorted loudly. Maria didn't even bother hiding her laughter.

Riku: I'm beginning to truly wonder why Ash and the others thought you guys were serious threats.

Saturn (steps forward): We'll show you serious!

Riku (takes out Keyblade): Not another step.

Saturn (narrows eyes): You wouldn't hurt me.

Riku: I won't? Do you think you know me so well?

Maria: None of you know us. We didn't come from the Pokemon world. This is probably the first time you've ever seen us and it's when we're about to fight you.

Jupiter (smirks): We know you're trying to set yourselves straight. You're not gonna sacrifice J.D.'s and Maple's trust by harming us.

Riku: You ticked May off. And J.D. agreed that the three of you wouldn't stop unless you were stopped.

William: Guess who volunteered to stop you.

Maria: You're not getting Azelf, Mesprit, and Uxie. This ends right here, right now.

Riku: Last chance.

Maria: And be glad we're offering that.

Me: Come on guys. It's time to destroy some planets!

We went at them.

## BATTLE 1: SATURN

Riku was facing Saturn and it was a brutal battle.

Maria and William are witnessing Riku fight Saturn's Toxicroak.

William (stops Maria from helping Riku): This is Riku's fight. You wouldn't want interference if Team Galactic had tried to hurt me, Carmen, and your mom.

Maria: You're right.

Riku (hits Saturn's Toxicroak with his Keyblade): Be glad I'm not possessed by Xehanort. I wouldn't have even given you one chance. (fires dark blast at Toxicroak) Especially not to you.

Saturn: All we're doing is making a new universe!

Riku: One with no free will? Sounds more like slavery!

Riku kicked Saturn in his face and punched him in the stomach.

Riku: I won't let you destroy the planet we love!

Saturn: This planet and all of you can go to Hell! You won't stop us!

POW!

Riku punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Riku: We just did!

Riku tied him up.

Riku: You also don't deserve to be a Pokemon Trainer.

Riku gave Nico his Pokemon.

Lucy used her magic and separated Mars and Jupiter's Dark Sides.

Mars: I'm free!

Jupiter: The evil inside us is gone! We're free!

## BATTLE 2: DARK MARS

William was facing Dark Mars and with her was a Heartless Purugly. It was a black Purugly with yellow eyes.

William (Heartless Purugly charges at him but he dodges): Cute. Real Cute.

Dark Mars (William shoots fire beam at Heartless Purugly): Now that is cute. You're wasting ammo!

William: Am I?

The Heartless Purugly exploded into oblivion.

William fired a blast of ice from his blast and froze dark Mars into place.

---

## BATTLE 3: DARK JUPITER

---

Maria (fires water blast at Heartless Skuntank): You see, we could have just talked this out. But instead, you just chose more aggression. And you deliver aggression? You'll get aggression right back.

Dark Jupiter: You want aggression? Fine!

Maria (avoids Heartless Skuntank's Poison Gas): You're not even trying!

Maria fired a blast of water and it hit the Heartless Skuntank and destroyed it.

Maria then fired a blast of water and it knocked out Dark Jupiter.

Maria and William then tied up Dark Mars and Dark Jupiter.

We beat the three commanders of Team Galactic.

Me: Lets go guys. We have no time to lose!

We set out for Team Galactic's headquarters. It was located right at the base of Mont Blanc.

---

## TEAM GALACTIC HEADQUARTERS

---

At Team Galactic Headquarters, everyone was waiting for the three commanders to come back. Then a massive explosion blasted a huge fiery hole into the roof and we arrived.

Team Galactic Grunt: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm! They're here! Kill them!

Me: You all die first (Censored)!

I fired a blast of fire at a bunch of grunts and blew them apart into ashes and embers. Carol fired Mecha Godzilla's rainbow lasers from her eyes and fired energy blasts from her left hand fingers and fired a lightning laser from her right hand at a ferocious level and it was a powerful and ferocious explosion spree and a massive full scale assault. Massive fiery explosions blew all the grunts and members of Team Galactic apart into fiery embers that rained down and blew most of the grunts apart. Nico fired blasts of fire and incinerated them. Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them.

Nico: Team Galactic you have failed this entire universe!

Nico and William fired blasts of ice and energy and froze them and blew them apart. Nico caught an Igglybuff and a Togetic.

Warpath: They don't call me Warpath 'cause I'm gentle. HAHAHAHAHAHA!

Warpath was blasting the grunts with his tank blaster and blowing them apart into flaming embers.

Me: It's combo time Warpath!

Warpath: You got it J.D.

I charge up my energy and place my hands in a horizontal cup with my wrists pointing at the grunts.

Me: FINAL FLASH!

I fired a massive energy blast at the grunts and Warpath fired a massive energy blast from his tank.

Me and Warpath: FINAL EXPLOSION STORM!

The energy blasts combined and they hit the grunts and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bounce Man: Combo Time Laserbeak.

Laserbeak agreed and he turned into his robot mode. Bounce Man launched himself on a piece of rubble.

Bounce Man: SUPERBOUNCE SPEEDCOMET BURST!

An aura appeared around them as they flew and they flew faster than a bullet fired from a gun and they hit a bunch of grunts and blew them to pieces.

We tied up most of the grunts and had them arrested.

Me: Lets go!

We went deep into the headquarters.

---

In a room, Charon was readying a machine. It had a huge dark orb and it was not as big as the one Team Flare had but it was big enough.

Charon: Now it's time to see what this Dark Orb can do.

Bounce Man went into the room just in time to see Charon push a button.

Bounce Man (grabs Charon): You better stop what you're doing right now!

Charon (smirks): Oh, it's not what I'm doing. It's what I've already done!

Bounce Man jumped and slammed into Charon and then something went wrong with the machine.

Me: Uh Oh. It's gonna blow!

Then the Machine exploded and the Dark Orb shattered into thousands of smaller dark orbs and scattered them all throughout the planet.

Me: The Dark Orb Shattered!

Brock: Let me get him. Final Smash time!

Gravity Man: You got it Brock!

Brock called out all his rock Pokemon.

Brock: EARTHQUAKE DEATH DRILL!

Brock and his Onix, Geodude, Golem, Steelix, Kabutops, Kabuto, Graveler, Rhyhorn and Rhydon went at Charon and became a giant drill of pure solid rock and it hit Charon and killed him in an instant.

Me: That's that.

William, Namine, Riku, Jupiter, Mars, Maria and the others rejoined us.

Me: You guys all right?

William (smirks triumphantly): Not a scratch.

Namine (kisses Riku on the cheek): I knew you guys could do it!

Riku (blushes): Good to get that out of the way.

Lightning: Mind giving us the play by play?

Maria: Well, Saturn and Mars and Jupiter's dark sides learned a very valuable lesson after they continually decided not to stand down despite many warnings. They don't mess with the three of us unless they want to get beaten up very badly.

Me: Well said Maria. We still have one more monster to destroy. Lets go!

We went to the officer of Cyrus, the Leader of Team Galactic.

---

In Cyrus' office, he saw that everything he tried to do was completely wasted by us.

A fiery explosion blasted a hole through his door and in came us. Gravity Man was holding him under him.

Gravity Man (holding Cyrus down with Gravity): Any last words before I crush you to death?

Nico: You'll get your shot at him Gravity Man.

Gravity Man got off him.

Me: Cyrus of Team Galactic.

Cyrus: That's right and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What an honor for you to grace my office.

Me: I don't how you survived but now we can make sure that you pay for your crimes.

Nico: Cyrus, you and Team Galactic have not only failed this world but you have failed the entire universe!

Cyrus: This world and this universe is so corrupt! I was trying to save this world by enforcing a new world order!

Me: Your "New World Order" is a world without free will and we won't let that happen. A world without free will is what I would call the ultimate fate worse than death. We're going to finish you off once and for all!

Cyrus: Then you will have to get passed my new associate first.

Cyrus summoned a new Heartless.

We smelled a horrible smell.

Me: Oh that is rank!

The Heartless that Cyrus summoned was made of tar, which gave its' identity away. The only thing that changed was that the tar smelled like rotten eggs and it had a glowing yellow eye.

Brock: That's the Tar Monster's Heartless?!

Nico: It actually doesn't look that different.

Me: No it doesn't but it smells horrible!

The Tar Monster Heartless lunged at Nico in an attempt to suffocate him and I fired a blast of fire and blew the monster back.

Gravity Man: I got this. Good thing I don't have a nose. GRAVITY SLAM STOMP!

Gravity Man jumped onto the Tar Monster Heartless and slammed onto it with devastating force and destroyed it.

Me: Great Final Smash Gravity Man.

Gravity Man: Thanks.

Me: Now it's you and us Cyrus. Now you die!

I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Angel. I went at Cyrus and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and knocked him down.

A massive blinding flash of light appeared and out came Arceus - the God Pokemon!

Me: Wow! Arceus!

Arceus: That is right J.D. I heard all about the oppression of Team Galactic and what they plan to do with my brothers Dialga and Palkia. We cannot let this go on.

Me: I'm glad you came Arceus. We could use your help to take down Team Galactic for good.

Arceus: It will be done.

Me: It's time for the Grand Finale Final Smash and to bring an end to the terror of Team Galactic!

Nicole: You got it dad.

Nicole brought out Dialga, Palkia and Giratina.

Nicole: The Pokemon of the Space-Time-Dimensional Continuum. This is gonna be incredible.

Me: It sure will.

Sailor Moon: Lets make this monster pay!

The Sailors all agreed.

Me: Lets do it!

Sailors: PLANET ETERNAL POWER!

Dialga: ROAR OF TIME!

Palkia: SPACIAL REND!

Giratina: SHADOW FORCE!

Arceus: JUDGEMENT!

Nicole: STAR STYLE: STAR DRAGON'S VENGEANCE!

The attacks all combined and merged with my sword. This turned my sword blade into a sword of the Universe. It looked like I was holding the very power of the entire universe in my hands.

Me: Wow! What a sword. It's power is unbelievable!

Cyrus was getting up.

Me: Now it's time for you to pay for your crimes Cyrus.

I went at him.

Me: (ECHOING) SWORD OF GALACTIC JUSTICE!

I slashed Cyrus in half right down the middle and then he imploded and everything was being sucked in. He turned into a mini black hole and we got out of the headquarters and everything from it was obliterated in an instant. The Black Hole he turned into vanished and Cyrus was destroyed.

Me: Wow! This sword turned him into a Black Hole. It's made entirely of pure 4th Dimensional Space.

Lisa: Indeed. The power of a 4th dimensional gravitational distortion; Street name: Black Hole is so powerful that it can completely destroy everything that comes near it.

Me: And the very Pokemon and power that he was gonna use to destroy the universe ended up being the one variable that would ultimately destroy him and kill all of Team Galactic. Except for some.

Cyrus and Charon's spirits and all the spirits of the deceased Team Galactic members appeared.

Nicole: You will now be condemned to the stars of Hell. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Team Galactic was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Cyrus: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

They were gone for good.

Me: Team Galactic is all dead.

Maria: Except for these three.

Me: I know just where to put them. The Pluto Prison. But you guys do that. I'm gonna head to the Jupiter Prison for something. Our next target is Team Aqua. And we have to be ready when the time comes.

Brock: Okay J.D. (To the Viewers) This was an epic battle and it was a tough one but we triumphed.

We put Saturn, Dark Mars and Dark Jupiter in the Pluto Prison, 3.9 billion miles away from the Sun. Sora, Namine, Brock, Dawn, Ash and Riku were visiting them.

Saturn (to Sora): Well, of course you're here. You saw that those three did to us.

Sora: You brought this on yourselves. The only downside is that because of Charon's machine, the remaining number of Dark Orbs on Earth increased. But it's nothing we can't handle.

Saturn: Of course you'd say that.

Dark Mars: Always optimistic, are you?

Brock: How are you guys feeling?

Dark Mars: You've lost the right to ask that question.

Dark Jupiter: You four need to leave.

Dawn: Hey. We're just checking up on you! You can't blame us for being concerned about even y-

Namine: No, no, Dawn. You see, you'll just keep encouraging them to tantrum.

Saturn: Excuse me? We are not - !

Namine: Brock lost the right to that question? Really? I guess that means you lost the right to even be within walking distance of any Pokemon. Especially after what you tried to do to the Lake Trio.

Dark Mars: They weren't going to come with us willingly!

Namine (sarcastically): And I wonder why?

Dark Jupiter: Don't you dare-!

Namine (disgusted): You claimed to make a better world. How is a world without free will better? You three make me sick even just looking at you.

Sora: You're welcome for getting you here, by the way.

Brock (to Dawn): Let's go.

Dawn: Yeah.

Dark Jupiter (to Namine): Those three did this to us. (gestrues to her injuries) Your so called boyfriend and his two friends? Those three you trust? People like them don't change. They did this without mercy!

But they ignored them and left.

---

Jupiter Prison.

---

I was in the Jupiter Prison and I was there to visit Heather. I was walking through the halls of the cells.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Guard: It sure is sir. We don't let Heather and Alejandro out of their cells because we too watched Total Drama and we saw their manipulative nature and they deserve to spend every single day of their worthless lives here in prison.

Me: You're doing a great job keeping them here.

Guard: Thank you sir.

We got to the Solitary Confinement cells. Me and the Guard opened them by turning 2 keys simultaneously, scanned our eyes and handprints and punched in a code on a code pad.

We went into the cells and Heather and Alejandro were in 2 separate cells.

Me: I'd like some alone time please.

Guard: Certainly sir.

The guard left.

Heather: J.D. Knudson.

Me: Heather the Manipulative and Psychotic Sociopathic Freak.

Heather: You think you can just lock me up in here after everything you did to me!? I will get out and I will get my revenge!

Me: I'd like to see you try. Also I don't understand you Heather. Why do you hate everything so much? You could've had wonderful friends and a great future ahead of you.

Heather: Because trust and friends are for weaklings! They only get in the way of what I want.

Me: You're just a heartless sociopath with no love for anyone but yourself. Lindsay was right about you.

Heather: And what is that J.D.?

Me: (To the Viewers) What you're about to hear and read may be too explicit for this story and I'm sorry you have to hear read this but it's a one time only. (To Heather) In everyones eyes you are a Two-Faced, Backstabbing, Lying, Little, Fucked Up Bitch!

Those words echoing into Heather's mind and they hit her so hard that it was unbelievable.

Alejandro heard me say that and he was enraged. He tried to ram through the bars, but they were electrified and he got a painful 25 million volt shock.

I left the cells.

Me: (To the viewers) Now I know what you're thinking. You're thinking "J.D. how could you use vulgar language like that despite everything you've been through over the course of 151,000 years?" Well 3 reasons. 1: Heather has been a monster to everyone on Total Drama except during seasons 4 and 6. She only appeared on one episode in season 4. 2: Everyone including me hate Heather's guts to the core. And people like her deserve to either be in prison for the rest of their miserable lives or burning in the Fires of Hell forever. And 3: Her parents don't want to have anything to do with her after all the pain and suffering she caused for being nothing but a spoiled little brat. I know it's wrong to use bad words like that but when me and myself from 151,000 years merged, I practically drowned myself by pouring a whole jug of dish soap into my mouth and it was the most disgusting thing I've ever done. BLECH! So again I'm sorry you had to see and hear that.

I left to the prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I'm sorry to use bad words and offending you all. I upgraded the rating of the story here to rated T with that remark. But Team Galactic was the worst of them all in the Pokemon world. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Invasion of The Tiny Criminals

Part 1: The Amazing Obstacle Course

---

It starts in Lynn's room. I was bracing her boxing bag.

Me: (Grunts) I'm sorry you (Grunts) lost a game Lynn.

Lynn: That's okay J.D. (Hits Bag) I realize that you can't win them all.

Me: (Grunts) That's good. Your dark side would be (Grunts) a big sore (Grunts) loser.

Lynn: (Hits Bag) You got that right.

Lisa then came in.

Lisa: 2nd elder brother and 5th eldest sister, I require your assistance.

Me: What's up Lisa?

Lisa: I have a brand new experience for the both of you. How you would like to test out my brand new obstacle course?

Lynn: (Excited) Obstacle course?

Me: Oh this I got to see.

Lincoln: Count me in.

Nico: Same here.

---

We went to an island in our lake and we saw an awesome and amazing obstacle course. It looked like a massive robotic city and loaded with all kinds of high tech features far too advanced for anything in the 21st century. It looked more like an obstacle course from the year 3500.

Me: Wow! What an obstacle course!

Lisa: This is our latest invention and experiment. It's a special obstacle course equipped with the most dangerous and most amazing technological feats imaginable. We call it the Battle Course.

Jessie B.: And check this out.

Jessie pressed a button on a remote control and the whole robot city turned into a massively dense and thick jungle.

Me: Wow! It's a holographic cover!

Jessie B.: That's right J.D. We made this whole obstacle course using Dr. Quest's research and ingenuity.

Lincoln: Wow! This is so cool!

Nico: It sure is. I've never seen this kind of technology before.

Me: Dr. Benton Quest is one of the most brilliant scientists and inventors in the world and is doing all sorts of things to further help benefit all of humanity.

Jessie B.: That's right.

Lisa: We brought you all here to test out this obstacle course. And if it works we can have you and all test it out and be prepared for the next Total Drama.

Me: I love a good challenge and we have to be ready for anything. We accept your proposal Lisa.

Lynn: Oh it is on!

Lincoln: Lets do this!

Nico: Yeah!

We tested out the obstacle course. We went through an awesome terrain and it was loaded with many kinds of treacherous and dangerous obstacles that can get many people killed in one fell swoop. It was equipped with laser blasters, flamethrowers, mines, explosive devices, missile launchers, machine guns, axes, blades and even robots that looked like all the bad guys we faced and even some we never faced before. The terrain was really awesome as well. We went through a jungle, a desert, a rocky canyon, a mountainous area, a volcanic area, a swamp, a grassland, a winter zone, a massive city, and a factory. It was an awesome series of terrains and obstacles. We made it to the finish line and we were dripping sweat like there was no tomorrow. Along the way Nico caught an Ampharos and a Natu.

Me: (Panting) That… Was… AWESOME!

Lincoln: That was the most amazing obstacle course ever!

Nico: It sure was.

Lynn: That was the most fun obstacle course ever!

Me: It sure was. And it all works perfectly!

Lisa: Well done siblings.

Jessie B.: That was an amazing performance.

Me: It all works perfectly and it gave us one amazing adrenaline rush.

Nico: It sure did. And Lisa, Jessie, you both have succeeded in making the most amazing obstacle course ever.

Me: Some of those robots looked like bad guys you all faced Jessie.

Jessie B.: That's right J.D. Like you my family has many enemies that tried to kill us many times.

Me: That's what I heard. Now your enemies have become our enemies. I heard that Dr. Zin is the worst of them all.

Jessie B.: That's right. He used all of Dr. Quest's inventions against us mostly. But he's still out there and is plotting to one day destroy us. He poses a tremendous threat to the world. And he's even immortal.

Me: We'll keep our eyes out for him and when he makes his move, we'll kill him.

Nico: If Dr. Zin is that dangerous, then we have to be ready for him.

Me: And we will.

Lincoln: That's right.

Lisa and Jessie's obstacle course was a 100% success. It was gonna be a perfect tool for practicing.

## Part 2: Opinions on Heather.

In the living room we were watching TV. We were watching reruns of Total Drama.

Me: (Laughs) That was so funny how you burped in Heather's face Gwen.

Gwen (TD): That was a funny moment.

D.J.: Boy we really had a dangerous and fun time on Total Drama.

Owen: Whoo-hoo! Yeah! it was awesome man!

Noah: It was dangerous but it was fun.

D.J.: As long as Bunny here is with me.

Me: I'm glad you and bunny are okay. But be careful around Luna and Ed man. They're allergic to rabbits.

D.J.: That's what I heard and I was a bit surprised.

Luna: It's all right dude. Lisa invented a cure for rabbit allergies and I'm cool now.

Me: That's a relief. Hey guys what are your opinions on Heather? I know she has caused you all a tremendous amount of grief over the years. But what are your feelings about her?

Gwen: We haven't expressed our opinions about anyone in a long time.

Owen: Yeah but we should.

Me: Okay.

Izzy: I think Heather is a total psycho.

Me: You got that right Izzy. Here's my opinion.

I popped up the holographic computer and on the security screens in Heather's cell I replayed what I said to Heather in the events of The Universe is In Danger. When it was done everyone cheered for me and praised me.

Me: Thank you, thank you.

Duncan: Yeah! You sure told her dude!

Harold: That was awesome man!

Trent: Way to lay the sick burn.

Me: Thanks guys. I know you guys hate her guts but she deserved every single word I said. Lets continue.

Courtney: Okay. Heather is a formidable competitor, but I can't say that I approve of her tactics. I mean, reading Gwen's diary in front of the whole world… So uncalled for.

Me: Yeah I agree with you Courtney. Reading someones diary in front of the whole world is one of the lowest things anyone can ever do.

Trent: Amen to that.

Harold: Heather is definitely the scariest female on the island. But I could handle it.

Me: You can handle anything Harold.

Trent: I hope I never meet anyone like her ever again.

Varie: I don't think ANYONE ever would.

Me: Yeah. Leshawna that was so awesome how you locked Heather in the fridge like that! Way to give her the Cold Shoulder! (Rimshot)

We all laughed.

Luan was now in a wheelchair.

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one J.D.!

Leshawna: You know it J.D.!

We high five.

Ezekiel: She was like totally bossy, eh?

Me: You got that right Ezekiel.

Katie: Oh she is so Totally Bossy!

Sadie: I would call her bossy too.

Beth: Telling her off was the best moment of my life.

Me: You sure laid down the law with her Beth.

Tyler: She sure did. Heather is a monster.

Me: You know it Tyler. Heather may have the face of an angel but she has the black heart of a devil.

Lucy L.: That is a dark thought. But I like it.

Bridgette: I agree Lucy. Heather is a monster not fit for society.

Me: You got that right Bridgette. Heather is just pure evil. She will use anyone and she doesn't care who to step on to get what she wants.

Everyone agreed with me.

Geoff: Well said dude.

Taylor: I agree with you 100% J.D.

Sammy: She is a total monster.

Crimson: (Emotionlessly) Heather is an absolute monster from Hell and she makes even the darkest of goth girls look like a joke.

Brittney: You got that right Crimson. I may be the Empress of Darkness and Heather's heart of darkness is as black as mine.

Nico: Good way to put it Brittney. My opinion of Heather is she might not have been in the Legion of Doom but she was never a good person.

Me: Well said man.

Vince: I agree with you partner.

Jared: Heather has no honor and she deserves to spend the rest of her miserable life rotting in prison.

Me: Well said son.

Lincoln: Yep. Heather is the worst ever human being, if she is allowed to be called that, that ever lived.

Me: You said it buddy.

Zoey: Saying her name makes me want to puke.

Me: You'll let her have it in Total Drama Galaxy, Zoey. This is gonna be an epic show coming up.

Mike: I'm excited man. I can't wait to see what Chris has planned for us.

Me: Me too Mike.

## Part 3: INVASION OF THE TINY CRIMINALS

We were sitting on the backyard deck enjoying the beauty of the nice sunny day. With us was Professor Ray Parker A.K.A. Atom. He has the ability to shrink down to subatomic size with an awesome suit that enables him to shrink or grow to any size.

Shrapnel (to Atom): Ray, how did you become the Atom?

Atom: Well Shrapnel, I'm a physicist in nanotechnology.

Me: Wow. Ray that is an advanced field in science.

Atom: It is J.D. My powers came from this suit. I have the ability to shrink and grow to any size and I can even shrink down to subatomic size.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lisa: Indeed and it is a most impressive ability.

Me: It sure is.

A cell phone beep was heard.

Me: That's not my cell phone.

Sam (TS): No it's mine.

Sam answered her Compact which was also a communicator.

Sam opened it and it was G.L.A.D.O.S.

G.L.A.D.O.S.: Girls, thank goodness I managed to contact you!

Clover: Um, G.L.A.D.O.S., is there a reason you're contacting us instead of us being W.O.O.H. ?

G.L.A.D.O.S.: Because Jerry's in charge of W.O.O.H.P. And right now, he's in terrible danger!

Me: We got to get over there! Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We were off to W.O.O.H.P. Headquarters in Des Moines, Iowa.

---

We arrived at W.O.O.H.P. and saw that it was deserted. It was empty.

Me: Where is everyone?

Clover: I don't know but this is too weird.

Shrapnel: I got a bad feeling about this.

Ant Man: Me too Shrapnel. This is too weird.

Me: It's not like everyone to just vanish into thin air like this. Something is awfully wrong around here guys.

We saw Jerry and he was standing there all by himself.

Me: Jerry?

I walked up to him and he was standing there.

Me: Jerry are you all right?

I grab his shoulder and he grabbed my wrist and kicked me in the face and sent me crashing into a desk!

CRASH!

Sam (TS): Are you okay J.D.!?

Me: Ow! Yeah I'm okay. But man Jerry packs a powerful kick. But there is no way he's that strong. Unless he's a robot.

Jerry: (In someone else's voice) (Austrian Accent) So you grace ze wonderful office of me.

Me: (Groans) You're not Jerry! He doesn't talk in a Austrian Accent.

Sam (TS): I know that voice. That's Dr. Vomesa!

Me: You know this guy girls?

Alex: Unfortunately we do.

Clover: He's a mad scientist that specialized in a project called Project Micro-Spy.

Me: Project Micro-Spy? That sounds complicated.

Sam (TS): It is. He was using criminals as guinea pigs for this experiment and the Superiors of W.O.O.H.P found it too dangerous for them. And they pulled the plug and fired him.

Me: I'm not surprised. That project was declared too dangerous because someone of normal size could step on the shrunken person and kill them.

Clover: He tried to take over the world by using Jerry to run W.O.O.H.P.

Me: Just what the universe needs. Another (Censored) up mad scientist running amok. Let Jerry go now you Psycho!

Dr. Vomesa: Then try and make me.

Me: With pleasure!

I went at him and I punched him in the face and he got a massive black eye. Jerry returned to normal for a few minutes.

Jerry: Ow! J.D.?

Me: Jerry, Dr. Vomesa is controlling you somehow.

Sam (TS): Dr. Vomesa shrunk himself to microscopic size and is inside a pod the size of a red blood cell inside your head.

Me: Amazing technology. Hold on.

I turned on my computer eyes and they went into X-Ray vision and I saw a strange pod behind Jerry's eyes under the frontal lobe of his brain.

Me: I see him! He's right underneath Jerry's brain.

Nico: This is the first time we're about to take down a shrunken criminal.

Me: You got that right Nico.

Jerry (tears in his eyes): Girls, in case Vomesa kills me inside my body, I just want you three to know that you've been the best spies and friends that I ever had!

Me: We won't let that happen Jerry.

Dr. Vomesa regained control of Jerry.

Dr. Vomesa: Very good.

He tried to punch at me but I grabbed his hands.

Ant Man (to Vomesa): Get out of Jerry's body or we'll kill you painfully!

Dr. Vomesa: What does it matter?! You're probably gonna kill me anyway!

Me: You got that right you monster! Guys, I'll hold him off. Some of you will have to shrink down and go into Jerry's Body and get Dr. Vomesa out of there.

Sam (TS): You got it J.D.

Alex: (Face turns green) Do we have to?

Me: The fate of the world depends on it Alex. Hurry!

Ratchet: Jerry, remain perfectly still. We'll be able to get Vomesa out of you quickly if you don't move.

Me: That's easier said than done!

Sam, Clover, Alex, Lincoln, Shrapnel, Atom, Ant Man, Seaspray, Octopunch and Gabrielle went to a room.

Dr. Vomesa: You won't get to me zat easily.

Me: My friends will take you down you freak! When you get out of Jerry's body I will kill you with my bare hands and smear you all over the floor!

Dr. Vomesa: I would like to see you try. Get zem!

Then we got an unexpected shock. We saw numerous criminals that were released from prisons all over North America! And they were shrunk down to Lisa's height!

Me: What the!?

Lana: It's all the criminals from all over the country we busted!

Lola: I've been wanting to have another crack at them!

Lisa: Indeed. Lets get them!

Bonnie: Save seconds for me!

Dedenne agreed.

They went at the criminals and a massive and savage bloodbath began.

Lana punched a criminal in the stomach and the power of the punch shredded him into thousands of pieces.

Me: (Grunts) Wait a second. I know all these criminals. I saw them on crime documentaries! They are all the death row inmates from all the prisons in the country. Except for the states that don't have Capital Punishment!

Dr. Vomesa: Yes zey are my test subjects no?

Me: Looks like we'll be saving billions of dollars in taxpayer money by killing all the criminals on death row in one fell swoop!

Lola fired a blast of fire and burned them into ash and Lola and Lisa fired blasts of ice and fire and burned and melted them. Bonnie punched a criminal and blew him apart and she and Dedenne fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them and they exploded.

Bonnie: This is so awesome!

Owen jumped and landed on a bunch of criminals with a sickening crunch.

Owen: Guys I think I landed on something.

Owen farts.

FART!

Owen: (Laughs)

Owen got up and he had blood and burned ash on his big butt.

Lincoln: Way to go Owen!

Owen: Thanks Lincoln. These criminals deserved it.

Sam (TS): J.D. we're ready.

Me: Roger that Sam.

I grew a long octopus arm and it went into the room and picked up the small pod.

Me: Okay Jerry, I'm gonna give you a little kiss, but don't take this the wrong way.

I put my octopus tentacle up Jerry's nose and the pod was inside.

Octopunch: Are we in Jerry's nose right now?!

Ratchet: I'm afraid so.

Sam (TS): Lets go!

They went in further. Alex was hurling her guts out. They went up to Jerry's brain and they saw the black pod of Dr. Vomesa!

Sam (TS): You get out of Jerry's body you freak!

Dr. Vomesa: Come and get me!

Ant Man and Atom got out and they went at Dr. Vomesa's pod.

Outside Lisa, Bonnie, Lana and Lola finished killing all the criminals.

Lana: That's it for them.

Lisa: This is gonna take a lot of cleaning up.

Lisa had froze some of them. Some of them were not Death Row Inmates.

Then we smelled something horrible in the air.

Me: Oh man! What is that horrible smell!? Ed!?

Ed: Not I J.D.

Me: If it's not you then what is it?

?: That would be me.

We saw a Heartless.

The Heartless that appeared before us was a purple bear with claws that smelled like raw sewage. But despite the smell, Woody and Buzz were able to recognize the Heartless.

Woody (Toy Story) (horrified): Lotso?!

Lotso Claws: Looks like I'm not huggable anymore, Sheriff. And I have you and your friends to thank for it!

Me: You smell like Raw Sewage!

Lotso Claws: It's my new look. You like it?

Me: It's disgusting! And it smells horrible! It smells like someone flushed you down a toilet that was used by someone who had just had a bad case of explosive diarrhea!

Buzz: If there really is a part of Lotso in you, then you'd know that I still have a grudge against you for when you turned me against my friends!

Woody (Toy Story) (punches Lotso): And you now have a smell to go with your personality!

Me: Ooh! Sick Burn Woody!

Lana: I like this version of Lotso. He would be the perfect toy for me.

Me: Not if you want to stink up the house with the smell of raw sewage.

Jerry then got a zap shock.

Me: Be careful guys!

Clover: We have to get Jerry to sneeze!

Me: I think I know what to do!

I grew an octopus tentacle and pulled up a cart full of Blueberry Scones.

Me: Time for Breakfast Jerry!

I shoved the Blueberry scones into his mouth and let go of him and he sneezed and out came 2 pods. A black pod containing Dr. Vomesa and a white one containing Sam, Clover, Alex, Lincoln, Shrapnel, Atom, Ant Man, Seaspray, Octopunch and Gabrielle.

Me: Are you guys okay?

Gabrielle: (British Accent) We're okay J.D.

Me: Good. Lets get you back to normal size. We have a Heartless here that looks like Lotso Hugs bear.

I snapped my fingers and they were all brought back to normal size.

Sam (TS): Is that the Heartless?

Me: Yep. Get him!

Shrapnel: It's combo time!

Octopunch: You got it!

Shrapnel fired a powerful blast of lightning and Octopunch fired a rocket launcher.

Shrapnel and Octopunch: LIGHTNING MISSILE DEATHBOMB!

The blasts and missiles hit Lotso Claws and blew him apart.

Seaspray: Our turn Gabrielle.

Gabrielle: Jolly good!

Gabrielle fired a blast of lightning Seaspray fired a bunch of harpoons.

Gabrielle and Seaspray: LIGHTNING HARPOON SPEARSTORM!

The lightning and harpoons shredded Lotso Claws apart some more.

Atom: Final Smash Time. ATOMIC SMASHSTORM!

Atom punched Lotso's head and smashed it all over the place with a powerful flurry of powerful fisticuffs.

Ant Man: My turn! ANT COLONY STAMPEDE!

Ant Man summoned a bunch of Ants and they ran over Lotso Claws and the Lotso Heartless was destroyed and we got a massive power boost.

Me: Great job guys!

Ant Man: Thanks J.D. (To the Viewers) This was the most awesome fun I had and it was cool doing a final smash.

Me: It always is.

Nico saw Dr. Vomesa.

Nico: Dr. "Vomithead" Vomesa, you have failed this world.

Me: He sure has.

I closed my fist and crushed Dr. Vomesa with my bare hands.

CRUNCH!

Blood gushed through the gaps of my fingers. My hand was completely covered in blood and smeared organs and skin.

Me: Yuck! That was gross!

Jerry: Thanks for helping me, girls. But was it really necessary to kill Vomesa? He probably was never going to be big again, making him harmless compared to Lotso's Heartless.

Sam: Jerry, you said earlier that you think of us three as friends. And that was 100% accurate.

Alex: And as friends, the four of us can probably agree that that maniac had to be put down.

Clover: But the next time we fight one of our enemies, he or she will go to the Moon Prison in Gisele Razor's former cell.

Me: Or one of our space prisons.

Jerry: Ah yes.

Me: And I'm sorry I punched you in the face Jerry. No hard feelings.

Jerry: No hard feelings J.D. But thank you all for saving the world from me. Again.

Me: You're welcome Jerry. But we really made a mess here. It was more of a bloodbath. Not only that but this is the first time I ever crushed a criminal with just my bare hands.

Lori: It sure is J.D.

Nicole sealed all the spirits of the criminals killed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

We saw the place and it was a major mess.

We cleaned it all up. We found all the workers of W.O.O.H.P. tied up in the basement and we untied them.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for the awesome obstacle course from the episode of The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest Race Against Danger. That episode was awesome and it was so cool! I got the idea for the opinions of Heather from the 22nd episode of Total Drama Island. I also got the idea for the main part of the chapter from the Totally Spies episode The Yuck Factor. That was a great episode and a funny one. NicoChan11 gave me this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# CANDY STEALING BEES

## Part 1: Superhero Antics

---

In the middle of the city a bank robbery was now in progress.

Robber 1: Lets go!

The robbers got in a getaway van.

A figured appeared and ran down the street. That figure was me and I saw the tallest building in Gotham Royal York and I jumped extremely high into the air. I jumped over the whole building in a single bound and I landed on top of the getaway van and crushed it and the robbers were hurt.

Me: You two are so busted.

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Me: Thank you good citizens!

The robbers were arrested and sentenced to 100 years in prison. I got the money back to the bank that was robbed.

Then I saw a building that was on fire and a woman was stuck in the building calling for help as it was burning.

Me: Uh oh. That building is on fire!

I ran fast and jumped onto some powered cables and ran across them. The woman fell from the burning building from the highest window and she was screaming. Then just as she was about to hit the ground I swung from the wire and grabbed her and saved her.

Me: Yee-HAW!

I flipped and landed safely on the ground.

Me: That was a close one.

Everyone cheered wildly.

Woman: My hero.

Me: Are you all right?

Woman: I am now thanks to you.

The woman kissed me and I was shocked. I had a goofy look on my face.

I regained my composure and swirled around the building and put out the fire.

I went back home.

Me: Whew! Hey guys.

Lincoln: J.D. that was so awesome how you saved that woman from that fire!

Lola: Like a princess trapped in a tower. You were her knight in shining armor.

Me: Oh stop it guys. But thanks.

I found an Azumarill and a Bellossom for Nico.

---

## Part 2: Obstacle Course Mayhem.

---

I was in the obstacle course. I was dodging Laser blasts and flamethrower blasts like there was no tomorrow. I got to a clearing and out came robots that looked like Amy, Eva, Mal, Heather, Alejandro, Scott, Max, Scarlet, Josee, Jacques and Jo.

Me: Oh it is on losers!

I kicked the robot Scarlet in the face and broke its head off and it exploded.

The Robot Max lunged at me and I jumped and fired a fireball at it and blew it to pieces. The Robot Jo attacked and I was blocking all its attacks and she was a skilled fighter. The Robot Jo is providing an incredible fight.

I jumped over her and kicked her in the back and snapped her in half like a twig and she exploded.

KABOOM!

Josee and Jacques robots were really fast and agile and I used my speed to outrun them and I kicked them and they exploded. The Robot Scott went at me and I flipped him and fired an energy ball at him and he exploded.

KABOOMM!

The Robot Eva proved to be much more of a powerful challenge and it was awesome! She punched at me and I blocked her punch and kicked her head off and she exploded.

KABOOM!

Each robot was destroyed in a fiery explosion.

Me: Wow! What a workout!

I was sweating like there was no tomorrow.

## Part 3: CANDY STEALING BEES!

We were watching TV in the living room and playing cards and reading books.

We were having candy bars and Jared was having some fruit.

Mary K.: Mmm. I love candy bars.

Me: I know you do Mary.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that Doc Beeble A.K.A. the Bee Keeper is under attack by Bumper's old thugs.

Me: Uh oh.

Johnny T.: Looks like Bumper's old goons are still causing trouble without Bumper.

Me: Well they are about to get a cell in the Uranus prison with their names on it. But who is that they're fighting?

Duke: Oh that's Doc Beeble the Bee Keeper. He's one of our enemies and he want's us to eat healthy. He makes really good natural candy bars made of pure honey.

Mary K.: It's true dad. Doc Beeble makes really awesome candy bars.

Johnny T.: Yep.

Me: Well lets go make sure that the rest of Bumper's goons rot in prison. Lets fly!

We were off.

Powerglide: And awaa-aa-aay we go!

We were off to the Porkbelly Sector of the city.

* * *

We arrived and we saw the Bee Keeper being thrashed by Bumper's goons. We swooped in and kicked their faces in.

They rolled into some trash cans and they got up and saw us.

Me: Leave him alone you Vomitpots!

Bee Keeper: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Thank goodness you're here! Help me out with these thugs!

Bully #1 (lying): Don't listen to him! He attacked us for no reason!

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Oh, Beekeeper attack you guys? Then you won't mind if I use my magic to read his mind!

Me: That won't be necessary Harry. I know a lie when I see one. You buttfaces just never learn. Bumper is in jail now and you 2 are about to join him. Lets get them!

We went at the two thugs and Stewie and Brian helped him up.

Stewie: Are you all right?

Bee Keeper: Yes. Thank you.

Stewie: When this is over, can you help me and Brian successfully sell honey?

Brian: We tried to sell honey with steroid bees before. It didn't go so well.

Bee Keeper: I would be happy too.

Brian: Thank you.

The thugs were badly beaten up.

Nico: You two have failed this city.

We slapped the cuffs on them and they were taken away.

Me: That's two more bullies taken away.

Bumblebee (TT): Those scumbags never learn.

Me: No they won't.

Then we felt a massive stomp and we saw a huge Heartless appear!

It was a GROUNDSHAKER HEARTLESS!

Blackjack (sees the Groundshaker Heartless): That's one big Heartless!

Me: It's a Groundshaker! Lets get it!

We went at the Groundshaker Heartless and hit it with all kinds of attacks. I slashed it with my sword and Nico slashed it with a Saiza Blade!

Powerglide fired powerful missiles and slashed it with his chainsaw.

Powerglide: Combo Time Riley!

Riley: You got it Powerglide!

Powerglide fired a Thermal Beam Missile and Riley fired a powerful barrage of poison bards.

Powerglide and Riley: STRYCHNINE Ω HEATVENOM BARRAGE!

The Thermal Beams burned it as the barbs pierced it and it was killing the Groundshaker.

Blackjack: Our turn Bai Tza!

Bai Tza: You got it Blackjack!

Blackjack had his axe ready and Bai Tza made an axe of pure water.

Blackjack and Bai Tza: MAELSTROM HATCHET SLASH!

They slammed their axes into the Groundshaker and wounded it really bad.

Me: Final Smash time! Lets get him!

Bee Keeper: You got it! I'll start! BEE SWARM SMASH!

Bee Keeper commanded his massive bee swarm and it turned into a massive hammer and they hit the Groundshaker with devastating force.

Bumblebee (TT): My turn. STING OF THE YELLOWJACKET!

Bumblebee flew into the air and she fired a massive energy barrage from her blasts and bombarded the Groundshaker and then it exploded and was destroyed.

Me: That takes care of that Heartless.

We walked up to the Bee Keeper.

Nico: Be honest. Did you really think we were going to kill you?

Bee Keeper: Considering what happened to Vexen and Madame Rouge, I actually did think you were going to end my life.

Me: Well you redeemed yourself. Plus we couldn't kill you because of your age Doc. We love your honey bars and they are tasty.

Johnny: They sure are.

Then a whip swooped in and lashed me on the arm.

Me: OW!

?: There's plenty more where that came from when I kill all of you and send your sorry (Censored) off to Hell.

We turned and saw a member of Organization XIII.

Me: What the? Elena do you know this member?

Elena: No this one is completely new.

?: Surprised to see me Nico?

Nico: (to the cloaked figure) Who are you?

?: You really have no idea, do you, Nico?

The figure lowers his hood to reveal Ken's face but with black hair.

We gasped in sheer horror. Our faces appeared in a web animation looking on in sheer horror at who we were seeing.

Me: It can't be!

Davis: Ken Ichijouji!?

Yolei: But how!? He's dead!

Nico: Not anymore. He's a Nobody now!

Me: Ken?!

Xnek: It's Xnek now. Thanks to you!

Nico: How is this possible?! The original Ken didn't get turned into a Heartless.

Xnek: I was reborn as a Nobody when you killed me the first time. Ever since then, I watched you as you had a good life with your friends while my parents were in misery because of you.

Nico: I didn't mean to kill you. That was an accident!

Xnek: And yet it happened anyway. And now, I'm gonna make you suffer for it!

Nico: Good luck! I already stopped blaming myself for your death.

Xnek: True. But I'm still going to kill you regardless!

Nico: I'm not the same as I was before when we last fought.

Nico went Super Saiyan 3.

Nico: I know you hate me for killing you Ken and I'm sorry I did. I'll forever regret that. But I've moved on.

Xnek: LIAR!

Xnek swung his whip and Nico grabbed it and teleported and punched him in the face.

Nico: (avoids Xnek's whip) Xnek, please! What would your parents say if they saw you like this?

Xnek (angry): DON'T YOU EVER MENTION THEM TO ME!

Nico: Xnek listen! I'm sorry! But you have to know something!

Xnek: I will never listen to your lies you murderer!

Xnek went at Nico and Nico fired an energy blast that destroyed Xnek with ease. Nico walked up to the defeated Xnek and he had tears in his eyes and they streamed down his face.

Nico: (to the defeated Xnek) I'm sorry for all the misery I'm caused you, Xnek. You can continue blaming me for your unhappiness. But me? I chose to move on.

Xnek: (Weakly) You killed me Nico and I will never forgive you for killing me and causing so much pain to my family.

Nico: And I will always forever regret that. I caused so much pain to you and your family and I will always regret that. And for that I'm sorry. I killed you because I snapped and it was because I was so fed up with all the pain, suffering and tyrannical oppression you were causing when you were the Digimon Emperor. I didn't mean for this to happen. But you were not going to listen to reason. I tried to talk you out of being the Digimon Emperor and my powers awakened when you were going to strike me and it left me a forever scarred and broken man. When I killed you in that one act of temporary insanity, I was completely devastated. I was so overcome with guilt and sadness over your death that it tore me apart. I was diagnosed with Post Traumatic Stress Disorder as a result.

We gasped in horror when we heard that.

Me: Oh my gosh! I didn't know he suffers from PTSD.

May: Nico.

Laney: Poor guy. He has truly been through a nightmare.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Ash: Nico.

Lori: I didn't know he was literally suffering like that.

Vince: Me neither.

Carol: Poor guy.

Me: The guilt and sadness of killing Ken completely shattered him mentally and made him a fractured soul.

Celica: Poor guy. He's been through Hell.

Nicole: No kidding.

Nico: That's right guys. I'm sorry I didn't tell you all this. But Ken. I didn't mean to kill you. I had no idea you were even being used as a pawn in a diabolical plan that would destroy the planet until it was too late. I would gladly turn back the clock and try to stop myself from killing you. But I can't and for that I'm so sorry. (Voice Breaking) WHAT HAVE I DONE!?

Nico then collapsed and broke down crying.

May went over to him as he was crying hard. He was so broken that our hearts were aching.

I had tears stream down my face and all the Loud Kids were crying.

May was comforting him.

Xnek faded away knowing that he was speaking the truth and was extremely remorseful and all that. Xnek can now finally rest in peace. I said a prayer for Ken.

Me: (In Latin)

Pater noster, qui es in caelis,

sanctificetur nomen tuum.

Adveniat regnum tuum.

Fiat voluntas tua,

sicut in caelo, et in terra.

Panem nostrum quotidianum da nobis hodie,

et dimitte nobis debita nostra,

sicut et nos dimittimus debitoribus nostris.

Et ne nos inducas in tentationem,

sed libera nos a malo.

Amen.

* * *

We went to Tokyo, Japan and we were there to ask for the forgiveness of Ken's Parents. We had his parents with us in the park.

Nico (to Ken's parents): I just want you two to know that you were crazy confronting me near Ken's grave and-

Yolei (Sternly): Nico, that's not what we rehearsed in the house!

Me: Yolei. This is not helping.

Nico: J.D.'s right. I'm sorry Mr. & Mrs. Ichijouji. I never intended for any of this to happen to you both. I didn't mean to kill your son. It was all an accident.

Me: It's true.

We told them what happened when we fought a Nobody that was Ken's and they were shocked. Nico was a fractured soul because of it and he suffers from PTSD because of it and more.

Me: So you see, that day still haunts him every day and he didn't mean for any of this to happen and didn't mean to cause all this pain to you. It was not his fault. He was fed up with the tyrannical oppression that Ken caused to all the Digimon when he tried to rule it with an iron fist and he snapped. He tried to talk him out of it but because MaloMyotismon's influence was too strong, he wouldn't listen to reason. Nico didn't mean for all of this to happen. So if you have anyone to blame for all the pain and suffering caused to your family, blame MaloMyotismon. He was the true mastermind behind the death of your son. Ken Ichijouji was a pawn in his diabolical plans that would ultimately destroy the planet.

Nico: That's right. I know it's gonna take a lot of time for you to forgive me. And words can't even begin to express how terrible I feel about killing Ken and all the pain I caused. And for that I'm so sorry.

Mr. & Mrs. Ichijouji knew that he was right.

Mr. Ichijouji: I forgive you Nico.

Mrs. Ichijouji: Me too.

Nico was forgiven. It was a joyous time.

Bee Keeper is now the chief Bee Keeper for the Redemption Squad.

Bee Keeper: (To the Viewers) Bee good to your bees and they will Bee good to you. (Laughs) Get it?

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Doc.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for the Superhero Antics part from the Superhero Episode of Total Drama Action. I got the obstacle sore loser robots from out of the blue and I got the idea for the Bee Keeper part from the Johnny Test Episode Johnny Bee Good. It was funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Wrath of Cyborg Lincoln

## Part 1: Saiyan VS Evil Uchiha

* * *

It starts with us watching TV in the living room.

Nico: Guys I can't thank you enough for helping me get over my grief.

Me: No sweat buddy. That's what friends do.

Nico: I'm glad to have awesome friends like all of you guys.

Vince: We are too man.

Carol: It's great that you're better.

Nico: Thanks Carol.

Me: Would a fight in the simulator get you back in the game?

Nico: I would like that J.D.

Me: Lets go then.

We went to the simulator.

* * *

In the Simulator Control room, Nico was getting ready.

Me: We're gonna have you face an Evil Sasuke.

Nico: We haven't done one of those in a while.

Me: No we haven't. Are you ready?

Nico: I'm ready.

Me: Good luck man.

Nico: Thanks.

Nico went in and the Simulator activated. Nico found himself in the shinobi world. Nico saw was flying over the Land of Iron and he saw the fight with Danzo and Sasuke Uchiha. Tobi is helping him.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome. Showtime.

Nico went Super Saiyan 4 and he fired an energy blast at both Danzo and Tobi and killed them both instantly before they even got a chance to react.

Nico: Danzo Shimura and Obito Uchiha you both have failed this world.

Nico landed and Sasuke saw him.

Sasuke: Who the Hell are you?

Nico: My name is Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico. And I am your worst nightmare.

Nico dashed and kneed Sasuke in the face with devastating force and he grabbed him and spun him around really fast and threw him into the mountain wall.

CRASH!

Sasuke was buried under a bunch of huge boulders. He then exploded out of the rubble and he was extremely enraged.

Nico: Sasuke Uchiha, I will never forgive you for everything you've done to the Leaf and the Five Great Nations. Especially to Naruto's family. You will pay for everything your family has done to this world.

Sasuke: What my family has done? Don't you mean what the Leaf has done to my family?

Nico: No. You are nothing but a pure evil monster and you care about no one other than yourself. Now I'm going to make sure that there are no more Uchiha in this world, period.

Sasuke was enraged when he heard that. His Mangekyo Sharingan appeared.

Sasuke: You have some nerve! We are the elite! We are the strongest in the world and we have more power than anything! The best there is!

Nico: You are no elite Sasuke. You are just a stupid spoiled brat and a pathetic low-grade amateur and the Uchiha are nothing but a bunch of (Censored) up evil demons and monsters. Nothing but a bunch of power hungry thieves, murderers and traitors.

But when Sasuke heard that, he went absolutely insane! He exploded in a massive explosion of rage and ballistic fury and Sasuke charged at him. Nico smirked and Sasuke punched at him and Nico dodged it and Sasuke tried to slash him with his sword. But Nico chopped it and broke the blade into a thousand pieces. Sasuke was completely stunned. And when that feeling of being stunned lifted it was replaced with a massive explosion of extreme rage and insane fury! Sasuke charged at him and Nico punched him in the face and fired a blast of purple lightning at him using X.A.N.A.'s powers and Nico fired a blast of energy and they hit him and exploded.

KABOOMM!

It sent him flying and Nico dashed with incredible speed and kicked him in the back and flew into the air. He sprouted Vulture's Wings and fired feather missiles. They hit Sasuke and exploded with incredible power.

KABOOOM!

Sasuke fell from the explosion and he flipped and landed on the bridge.

Sasuke: (Echoing) **FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL!**

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire from his hands using Firefly's powers and the blasts of fire collided and exploded.

KRABOOM!

Nico landed and punched the bridge with devastating force using Bane's Superhuman Strength and it exploded into a massive pile of dust and Sasuke fell and Nico fired a powerful blast of ice using Vexen's powers of Ice and the ice turned into snowflake shuriken and they slashed Sasuke in his face and stomach. Sasuke looked up and he saw that Nico had vanished.

Sasuke: Where did he go?

Nico appeared out of the water using the powers of the Queen of The Black Puddle and threw a jellyfish and it hit Sasuke and electrocuted him with 20 billion volts of electricity and he screamed in pain. Nico then sprouted Whiplash's tail and slammed it into him and crashed him into the cliff.

CRASH!

Sasuke coughed and in Nico's place was Sakura Haruno!?

Sasuke: Sakura? What are you doing here?

Sakura: Please marry me Sasuke. I love you.

Sasuke walked up to her and then "Sakura" turned her arm into a powerful tentacle and slammed it into Sasuke's face and sent him skidding across the water and he crashed into another cliff.

"Sakura" turned into Nico.

Nico: I didn't know I had Madame Rouge's shapeshifting powers. That was awesome!

Sasuke got up and he saw Nico and he was extremely pissed!

Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I WILL KILL YOU! (Echoing) **INFERNO STYLE: FLAME CONTROL!**

Sasuke fired a powerful blast of the Black Fire of Amaterasu and Nico fired a powerful blast of fire using Pyro's powers and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOMMM!

Sasuke threw numerous shuriken and kunai at him and Nico used Riot's powers and turned his arms into swords and deflected them and destroyed them. Sasuke pulled out a kunai and dashed at Nico and Nico formed a blade of light with Shiv's powers and slashed the Kunai apart and Nico formed Scorpion's tail and slammed it into Sasuke's face and fired a blast of acid and it hit Sasuke in the back and burned him bad. Nico went at him and slashed Sasuke with Xehanort's Keyblade and summoned numerous Heartless and they kicked his butt hard. Nico backed away and Sasuke fired more blasts of fire and Nico fired a blast of water with Hydro Man's water powers and the water hit the fire and a massive cloud of steam erupted out.

Sasuke was now completely out of his mind with so much rage and fury that was unbelievable!

Sasuke: I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU! ***I HATE YOU!***

Nico's aura flared up with an incredible intensity.

Nico: You can hate me all you want. But all you're doing is just making me more powerful.

Nico threw Hobgoblin's pumpkin bombs and they hit by Sasuke and exploded and blew him into the rock wall. Nico then fired Trap Jaw's laser bow. The blast hit Sasuke and sent him into the wall further. Sasuke got up and he charged up a Chidori.

Sasuke: (ECHOING) **CHIDORI!**

Sasuke ran at an incredible speed and Nico used Ebon's powers and went through a portal of shadow and reappeared in the sky. Nico used King Leonard the Pig's powers and threw TNT Crates and they all hit around Sasuke and exploded.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! KABOOM! BOOM! KABOOM!

Nico then pinned Sasuke down with Webstor's webs and fired Electro's lightning and Evil Stewie's rays at him and they hit him and burned him and electrocuted him. Nico teleported and he spit

Xenomorph acid at him and burned his face and he kicked him and slashed him in the side with Shredder's blades.

Sasuke got up and he charged up another another Chidori.

Sasuke: YOU MAY BE STRONG BUT YOU'RE STILL JUST A STUPID AND WORTHLESS LOSER!

Nico: I would rather be a stupid and worthless loser than a heartless monster like you.

Sasuke: YOU (CENSORED) UP (CENSORED)! (Echoing) **CHIDORI TRUE SPEAR!**

Nico: Pathetic.

Nico took a deep breath and he used Dark Danny's powers and released a massive sonic ghost scream that was so loud that it shattered rock and more. The sonic scream destroyed Sasuke's technique and blew Sasuke into the mountain and buried him in a massive pile of pebbles and rocks.

Sasuke got up from the rubble and he was badly beaten.

Nico: Sasuke Uchiha of the Uchiha Clan, You and your clan have failed the entirety of this world. It's over. You've lost.

Sasuke was extremely enraged.

Sasuke: All that you've done to me, I'll pay you back 10,000 times! No, 10 Trillion Times!

Storm clouds were building up in the sky and lightning struck everywhere.

Sasuke: YOU WRETCHED LOSER! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

Nico was ready to fight some more. The storm building over them was a powerful one. It was shaking the planet to the very core.

Nico got out of his stance.

Nico: It's done.

Sasuke: What do you mean?

Nico stood there not saying anything.

Sasuke: Don't just stand there, say something!

Nico didn't say anything.

Sasuke: You said "It's Done." What do you mean!?

Nico: Your energy level is decreasing with every blow. In fact, you're not even a challenge to me anymore. It wouldn't be fair for me to keep fighting you. I'm satisfied now. Your pride has been torn to shreds. You've challenged and lost to a fighter who is superior to you in every way and to make it worse, he was a loser. Right?

Sasuke had his words thrown right back into his face and he was in so much shock and rage.

Nico: It would be meaningless to fight you now. You're too scared and ashamed. Live with the shock. Keep it bottled up inside of you. Silently.

Sasuke's pride had been completely and irreparably shattered and he was completely humiliated by Nico. Nico had him completely outclassed. Sasuke had no idea what he was up against. He was completely outclassed by the sheer ferocity of Nico's power. Sasuke was completely no match for him.

Sasuke was not going to accept this! He was so enraged that it was unbelievable!

Sasuke: I WILL NOT TOLERATE THIS! I'M AN ELITE! I COME FROM A CLAN OF ELITES! I WILL NEVER BE DEFEATED!

Sasuke then went through a huge number of hand signs.

In the control room we were watching and J.D. 2 recognized the hand signs that he was about to do!

J.D. 2: (Gasp!) J.D. you have to get everyone in that world out of there now!

Me: What is it? What's wrong?

J.D. 2: That jutsu he's about to use is a Catastrophic Kamikaze Forbidden Jutsu called Fire Style: Armageddon!

Me: What does that jutsu do?

J.D. 2: It's a deadly and extremely devastating jutsu that turns the user into a living Gamma Ray Burst and it possesses enough power to destroy the entire planet with the explosive power of a Supernova!

Me: WHAT!? It has that kind of power!?

J.D. 2: That's right. Sasuke is going to blow himself up and take Nico and the entire world of Shinobi with him!

Me: Oh man!

I snapped my fingers and beamed Nico back to us and everyone merged everyone with their counterparts. Sasuke thought that Nico was still there and he activated his jutsu.

Sasuke: IF I GO DOWN, I'M TAKING YOU ALL AND THIS (CENSORED) PLANET WITH ME! SEE YOU ALL IN HELL YOU (CENSORED)! (ECHOING) **FIRE STYLE: ARMAGEDDON!**

Sasuke was enveloped in a massive white light and a massive explosion of fire and light enveloped the planet and then the whole planet exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it illuminated the entirety of the Solar System. When the smoke cleared, the entire planet was completely obliterated in an instant. There was nothing left. It was all gone.

Me: Wow! What power! I can't believe that there is a jutsu that has enough power to destroy the entire planet.

Nico: Unbelievable.

Lincoln: That was almost too close for comfort.

Laney: No kidding.

Lana: But that Sasuke deserves death.

Nico: But thanks guys. That was a really close one.

Sasuke: I just can't believe that I was gonna turn into someone that was that evil.

May: No kidding.

CRUNCH!

May had just kicked Sasuke right in the crotch.

Sasuke: (Squeaking) Okay. I deserved that.

Me: May that wasn't needed.

May: I know but I wanted to make sure that he doesn't go down that path ever.

Me: Well you got a point there.

Nico: Yeah.

## Part 2: The Kindergarten Total Drama Contestants.

We were walking through the halls of school. The Total Drama stars were with us.

20 minutes earlier, Lincoln and Laney were in Mrs. Johnson's class.

Mrs. Johnson: Okay class. We have a special project coming up.

Lincoln: Oh. Mrs. Johnson. I'm sorry to interrupt but we have to go to Mrs. Shrinivas' class.

Mrs. Johnson: That's right. How about you tell everyone what it's for Lincoln?

Lincoln: Sure. We're giving a special presentation to the kindergarten kids about our adventures on Total Drama.

Everyone was excited.

Clyde: That is awesome buddy!

Lincoln: Thanks Clyde.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Those challenges you all did were amazing.

Zach: They sure were.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Stella (LH): You all had an awesome time over there and you all sure kicked some butt.

Mrs. Johnson: They sure did Stella. I think it was amazing that you got to be on a show like that.

Lincoln: Thanks Mrs. Johnson. Ready Laney?

Laney: You know I always am Lincoln.

In the present Mrs. Shrinivas was letting everyone know what was going on.

Mrs. Shrinivas: (India Accent) Now class, we have some very special guests coming to give a presentation for you all.

Everyone cheered.

There was a knock on the door.

Mrs. Shrinivas: They're here. Please welcome the contestants of the most popular show in Canada and the world: Total Drama.

The door opened and we came in.

Me: Hello kids.

Everyone cheered.

We gathered and sat down.

Me: It's so awesome to give you all this presentation for you all. Our presentation for you all is our fun adventures on the world's most popular show up in Canada: Total Drama.

Everyone cheered.

Little kids that were little versions of Owen, Duncan, Izzy, Gwen, Noah, Cody, Beth, Courtney, Harold, Bridgette and Leshawna hopped onto their older versions laps.

Me: Now for those of you that don't know what Total Drama is, it's a show that was created up in Canada.

Ms. Shrinivas handed me a globe and I pointed to Canada.

Me: This is Canada. It's a country located up north.

Darcy: That is amazing.

Lisa: Indeed Darcy.

Kid 1: What is Total Drama?

Me: It's a very popular show. It's a show where you compete in these crazy challenges that can get someone seriously hurt.

Darcy: What was the hardest challenge you all did?

Gwen: That is a good question. I would say that the hardest challenge we did was the awake-a-thon.

Me: That challenge was a hard one. During the first season they had to stay up close to 96 hours.

Kid 2: How long is that?

Noah: That was 4 whole days.

Kids: Wow!

Lisa: That was a very excruciating challenge from what we have seen.

Me: It sure was Lisa. When we did it during season 7, me and my brother won the challenge and we stayed up for over 5 days.

Kids: Wow!

Darcy: That's a long time.

Duncan: It sure was. I'm impressed.

Little Duncan: Yeah I sure am bro.

Duncan: Yep.

Kid 2: Who was the worst person on the show?

Me: That is one of our most popular questions.

Leshawna: But the worst of them all was a vicious monster named Heather.

Darcy: Who is Heather?

I pulled out a photo of all of us on Total Drama and I showed it to them and pointed to Heather.

Me: That's her. That girl is Heather and she is the worst of them all.

Lori: She is literally the worst of them all kids.

Leni: She totes gives a new meaning to… Uh what was it?

Me: The worst human being to ever live.

Leni: Right that.

Luna: You said it dude.

Me: Yep. Here's a series of clips for you all to see what Heather was like.

Mrs. Shrinivas pushed in a TV and I pressed the play button and we showed everyone a montage of clips that showed how evil Heather was.

Me: This is a video of the evil monster that Heather was.

Everyone saw how bad Heather was.

Me: And there you have it kids.

Darcy: Wow. Heather was one nasty girl.

Leshawna: Nasty is an understatement.

Little Leshawna: I would not want to meet someone like that.

Leshawna: You and me both.

Me: Okay now. Everyone we're going to share our opinions with you all on Heather.

Darcy: Neat.

Me: Beth what is your opinion?

Beth: She is a bossy psycho.

In Total Drama Island, Heather gets Beth to join her alliance, although Heather is just using her along with Lindsay. Beth, however, finally becomes brave enough to stand up to Heather and quits the alliance in Paintball Deer Hunter. Afterwards, their conflict continues throughout the rest of the series, even though Beth mostly chooses to ignore Heather in all their later interactions.

Darcy: She sure hurt you bad.

Beth: Yeah she did.

Little Beth: I'm sorry big sis.

Beth: It's okay.

Me: Blaineley?

Blaineley: I was the host of Celebrity Manhunt and I also had an appearance in Total Drama World Tour.

Kid 3: How did you hate Heather?

Blaineley: Hate is a very strong word. But here's what I know about her.

In Celebrity Manhunt's Total Drama Action Reunion Special, Blaineley covers Heather and Gwen's blog war (even having them appear on the show) and says that she sides with Gwen. When Blaineley becomes a contestant in Niagara Brawls, Heather greatly shows a dislike towards the former Celebrity Manhunt co-host, even expressing her dislike towards her during Blainerific. Blaineley is also mad when Heather got to be partnered up with Alejandro for the challenge.

Their conflict grows in Chinese Fake-Out. As they run, Heather tells Blaineley to stop breathing down her neck when she makes a comment, to which Blaineley responds by violently smacking Heather across her face. Later on, Blaineley mocks Heather, which prompts Heather to say that Blaineley is a diva that doesn't look like she's going anywhere anytime soon. At the end of the first challenge, Heather seems more determined to beat Blaineley than anyone else and isn't happy when she finds out that Blaineley had arrived before her. During the second part of the challenge, Heather accuses Blaineley of cheating because she seems to be getting normal food rather than the gross food everyone else was getting. Before she takes the Drop of Shame, Blaineley tells Heather and Alejandro to drop the act and make out. Blaineley is the only person to be on Heather's team originally in Hawaiian Style, although this is because Duncan put a team Heather flar in the injured Blaineley's sling.

Lisa: What Heather did to you makes her nothing more than a heartless and true psychopathic monster.

Laney: You got that right Lisa.

Me: Yeah. Bridgette?

Bridgette: Me and Geoff were the hosts of Total Drama Aftermath and it didn't work out well.

Me: But regardless you all had a good time.

Bridgette: Yeah.

Despite being on different teams, Bridgette knows of Heather's cruelty and has a few minor scuffles with her early in Total Drama Island. While the conflict briefly foreshadows in the first episode, it truly begins in Not Quite Famous when Heather attempts to stir up drama with the Killer Bass by accusing Bridgette of sabotaging Courtney on purpose so she could get her "fifteen seconds of fame" and further mocks Bridgette of gaining extra weight if she eats too many potato chips. In retaliation for the second comment, Bridgette throws her bag of chips at her. Later, when Heather reads Gwen's diary out loud to the campers and the entire viewing world, Bridgette agrees with Courtney that it was mean of Heather to do so.

Bridgette's dislike for Heather makes her abandon her peaceful nature and shoot Heather with paintballs in Paintball Deer Hunter after Harold reminded that Heather is one of the "deer" in the challenge. The conflict intensifies in Brunch of Disgustingness as Heather attempts to pull Bridgette into forming an alliance with her, though Bridgette ends up choosing her friends Gwen and Leshawna over her.

Their conflict isn't as intense in later seasons, though Bridgette dislikes it when Geoff calls Heather "the hottest girl on the show" in The Aftermath: I. When Heather appears as a guest in The Aftermath: III, Bridgette makes fun of her new wig.

When Heather becomes part of the final three in Total Drama World Tour, Bridgette pities her for having only one supporter and forces Owen, Justin, Leshawna and Eva to join Team Heather. After

Heather defeats Alejandro in her ending of Hawaiian Punch, Bridgette cheers for her.

Izzy: I remember that. That was a cool team.

Me: It was.

Darcy: Yeah.

Me: Cameron?

Cameron: Heather is how I would describe as a monster.

Like the others, Cameron greatly dislikes Heather, especially when she steals the prize money and tries to run away with it in Up, Up And Away In My Pitiful Balloon. While chasing the zeppelin, Heather throws several Gemmie statues at Cameron, one of which hits him in the groin. Eventually, Cameron's rocket crashes into the zeppelin, defeating her and winning the challenge.

The two of them become teammates in Total Drama All-Stars after Cameron switches to the Villainous Vultures in Moon Madness. However, Heather doesn't seem to like Cameron and insults him on his first day along with Courtney and Alejandro. In No One Eggspects The Spanish Opposition, Heather tries to convince Cameron and Gwen to help her to vote off Alejandro by lying that he is targeting Cameron for the next elimination. Although Cameron questions why should they help her in the first place, he and Gwen indeed vote for Alejandro that night. In The Final Wreck-ening, Cameron stands up to Alejandro and Heather and refuses to let them pass, professing his loyalty to Zoey.

We cheered for Cameron.

Me: Well done Cameron.

Lisa: Indeed. That was most impressive.

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Yep. Cody?

Cody: I didn't talk much to Heather.

Cody and Heather didn't interact much in Total Drama Island, though the latter often teases Cody for his weaker attributes. Two seasons later, they are on the same team again. When they reach the final four, Heather would attempt to get Cody to team up with her under the promise of her defending him from Sierra. Despite Heather indirectly causing his defeat in Hawaiian Punch, Cody still supports her against Alejandro, because he nearly killed him. Cody even calls her a "good guy", to try to get her out of the cage he accidentally trapped her in. In Heather's ending, he applauds Heather, like the others.

Cody: I only applauded for her to show support because we were on the same team.

Me: Good for you Cody.

Darcy: That was nice of you Cody.

Cody: Thanks Darcy.

Little Cody: It sure was nice.

Me: Courtney, you have a grudge with Heather right?

Courtney: I sure do. She was a monster.

For the first two seasons, Courtney and Heather are placed on opposing teams, but appear to be conflicted towards one another. This includes trying to be the better leader in Dodgebrawl and Heather becoming obsessed with gaining Courtney's hair in One Million Bucks, B.C. They were both put on Team Amazon in Total Drama World Tour, where their conflict rises due to wanting the leadership role and, later on, both of them having a romantic interest in Alejandro. In the finale, Courtney chooses to support Alejandro and goes to great lengths to prevent Heather from winning. Two seasons later, their rivalry continues (albeit shorter) after Courtney transfers to the Villainous Vultures as they once again fight over leadership of the team.

Courtney: She was a total monster and we needed someone to put her in her place.

Little Courtney: I'm glad you did big sis.

Courtney: Me too.

Me: You got that right. D.J.? What do you think?

D.J.: Heather is an absolute monster.

DJ is apparently one of few contestants that Heather has a soft spot for, even showing concern for him in The Sand Witch Project when his recent guilt becomes too great for him to handle. While DJ sometimes dislikes Heather's mean attitude, he still treats her politely as he does with everyone else. When DJ loses confidence in continuing Total Drama World Tour after becoming the final member of his team, Heather offers to protect DJ with the condition that he becomes allies with her team. Heather would go to great lengths in Newf Kids on the Rock to gain DJ's trust, but DJ outright refuses her help any further after being tricked into singing as well as completing the first two challenges. Ultimately, DJ decides to ally with Team Chris Is Really Really Really Really Hot instead. When DJ is eliminated in the next episode, Heather sarcastically mocks him for choosing the wrong team to ally with. DJ initially chooses to support Cody in the finale, but after he is eliminated, he switches to Heather's side due to his bigger hatred for Alejandro.

Me: Well there was some good in Heather. But that doesn't excuse her for the terrible person she is.

Lisa: Indeed.

Me: Yeah. Duncan?

Duncan: Well I was once in love with Heather.

Initially, Duncan displays attraction to Heather when everyone arrives at Camp Wawanakwa (though Heather always rejected him), and continues to show small signs of attraction in future episodes. However, he grows to hate her like everyone else does soon enough, even finding her cold in That's Off the Chain! when she abandons Lindsay. When accused of being just as nasty, Duncan retorts that he is at least "straight with people." However, he would try to deceive Heather later on in the season as it came down to the final four, only to have it turn around on him and results in his own elimination. Additionally, he wrongly accuses Heather of being the cause of Courtney voted off the island. In Total Drama Action, he continues to dislike Heather, particularly when she mockingly calls him "pretty boy." He informs her that the last person who calls him pretty looked a lot less pretty. Eventually, Duncan loses all signs of attraction for her and the conflict between them becomes intense.

Duncan: Falling in love with her was a mistake.

Little Duncan: I would never fall in love for someone like Heather.

Duncan: I agree with you little bro.

Me: We also had a contestant on our show named Eva. She had a really nasty anger problem. She was mad all the time kids.

Kid 4: Was she really that angry?

Me: Oh yeah. Her anger was so strong that she hated everything.

Eva is the first person to be eliminated due to Heather's scheming. In The Big Sleep, Heather steals Eva's MP3 player and then returns it to her later on after Eva had destroyed the Bass' cabin in an attempt to find it. This leads to Eva being voted off by her teammates. When Eva returns in No Pain, No Game, Eva frightens Heather when she enters the cabin and when she questions the presence of the tape that Heather placed on the floor in the previous episode, Heather quickly removes it, stating that it isn't important. After the challenge ends, Heather votes for Eva, calling her a "rageaholic" and scribbling devil horns and a pointed beard on her picture. Likewise, Eva chooses to vote for Heather.

In Trial by Tri-Armed Triathlon, Heather is spooked by the presence of two wooden carvings of Eva's head (and even called it upsetting) during the third challenge. By Haute Camp-ture, Eva finds out that Heather was responsible for her initial elimination and vows revenge. Throughout the episode, she constantly badmouths Heather. After the winner is declared in The Very Last Episode, Really!, Eva tells Heather that she stinks, due to her being locked in the confessional after Owen had used it.

In Hawaiian Style, Eva initially sides with Cody, but Bridgette forces her to support Heather instead, much to her displeasure. Despite this, she still cheers for Heather when she wins in her ending.

Me: Eva hated everyones guts and she wanted to destroy everyone.

Darcy: That is scary. But Heather should be scared of her.

Lisa: Indeed Darcy.

Me: Ezekiel?

Ezekiel: I never really liked Heather, eh? She is the worst of them all and I hate her guts.

Me: You and me both brother.

Darcy: What does Eh mean?

Me: Oh, it's a verbal tick that most people up in Canada use. It's part of the Canadian culture.

Ezekiel: Yeah its been that way for us for years eh?

Despite their rather lack of interaction, Ezekiel admits that he finds Heather bossy in Haute Camp-ture.

In Planes, Trains, and Hot Air Mobiles, when Heather's nemesis Alejandro boards the train she is on, he releases a restrained Ezekiel to attack her, his dislike imminent. Despite a sudden disappearance (which left the rivals to fight each other themselves, resulting in Alejandro being pushed off the train), he reappears again and attacks Heather. She tries to talk to him by bringing back memories of Camp Wawanakwa when he was "still semi-human." Ezekiel is not moved, however, and after a brief yet rough physical confrontation, he manages to throw her out of the train.

Me: Nice job throwing her out of that train dude.

Ezekiel: Thanks man.

Me: You're welcome. Geoff?

Geoff: Heather is the worst of them all dude. Me and Bridgette were the hosts of Total Drama Aftermath.

In Search and Do Not Destroy, after Heather tricks Trent into kissing her, Leshawna tells Geoff to vote either Trent or Heather off the show. In That's Off the Chain!, Geoff glares at Heather as he witnesses the dramatic scene of her abandoning her long-time alliance-mate, Lindsay.

Geoff admits that Heather freaks him out with her strategy talk in Trial by Tri-Armed Triathlon. In that same episode, Heather votes him off because she fears that his overall niceness would end up becoming a problem for her own survival in the future, as being the nicest camper is a huge threat to everyone else.

In The Aftermath: I, Geoff claims Heather to be the most attractive female on the show, which puts a massive strain on his relationship with Bridgette. Despite finding her hot, Geoff claims that he would certainly never date her, seeming disgusted with the idea.

In The Aftermath: III, since Heather was one of the guests in this episode, Geoff straps Heather into the electric chair as part of the "Truth or Electrocution" segment and laughs whenever she is caught lying and is electrocuted as a result. When Bridgette, Leshawna, and Owen agree that Geoff has become much more sadistic and harsh, Heather comments on how proud she is. She later joins Bridgette, Leshawna, and Owen to get Geoff into the electric chair as a taste of his own medicine. Bridgette becomes concerned about him not acting like himself by wanting to hurt the other contestants. She asks him who he thinks is the hottest girl on the show, somehow aware of his comments in the previous aftermath shows.

In Aftermath: Revenge of the Telethon, while interviewing Leshawna, Geoff asks if it felt good to have repeatedly slapped Heather during Slap Slap Revolution.

In Hawaiian Style, Geoff once again compliments Leshawna for beating up Heather in Slap Slap Revolution. During Who You Gonna Root For?, Geoff states that everyone hates Heather. While describing the final three contestants, Geoff scribbles on the monitor of Heather's image, drawing her as a vampire. He explains this is because she is both "evil and unstoppable."

Me: Well said dude.

Geoff: Thanks man.

Kid 5: Heather is a monster. She was born in fire.

We laughed.

Me: Well said. That's a great way to describe her. Gwen?

Gwen: Heather and I have hated each other since day one of the competition.

Little Gwen: She must've been a really bad and dark person.

Gwen: That is really inspirational.

From the moment they first meet, Gwen and Heather display a strong dislike towards one another, similar to many other contestants who have interacted with Heather. In Total Drama Island, Gwen is the most frequent victim of Heather's cruel actions, and is even given the nickname "Weird Goth Girl." A notorious example of this bullying was in Search and Do Not Destroy, where Heather deceives Gwen into believing that her love interest, Trent, was cheating on her with Heather. However, Gwen usually exacts her revenge on Heather, sometimes with the aid of her friend, Leshawna, who has a similar hatred towards Heather. It was due to Gwen orchestrating a brief alliance with Owen in I Triple Dog Dare You! that Heather suffers her greatest humiliation to date: accidentally having her hair shaved off. Heather is eliminated from the competition in the process and Gwen advances to the final two with Owen for the $100,000.

Their intense rivalry and conflict continues in Total Drama Action when they are placed on the same team again. They immediately butt heads from the moment they step off the bus that carries them to their new location, an abandoned film lot. Although Gwen still despises Heather due to her actions in the first season, she reluctantly selects Heather for her team, the Screaming Gaffers, due to Leshawna's advice to "keep your friends close, and keep your enemies closer". Their conflict is heightened (though was cut short) in The Chefshank Redemption, when Gwen is eliminated over Heather after she finds out that Gwen was throwing the challenge. Following the conclusion of the second season, it is revealed in Celebrity Manhunt's Total Drama Action Reunion Special that the two girls engaged in a heated video blog war with each other, confirming that the conflict was still active.

The conflict continues as of Total Drama World Tour, as Gwen and Heather once again end up on the same team, but has lost some focus. However, early in the season, Gwen and Courtney team up against Heather, attempting to vote her off at any chance they got. Their first chance ultimately fails, due to Heather being spared in a fake elimination. In I See London… Gwen is caught kissing Courtney's boyfriend Duncan behind her back, as revealed by Tyler; this scandal completely took the target off Heather's back as Courtney furiously turned against Gwen and desperately tried to get her eliminated. Although Heather teams up with Courtney for a while against Gwen (it was later revealed that Heather had her fingers crossed), she eventually lost her patience with Courtney, due to her going so far as to throw challenges to get their team to lose just so that Gwen could be eliminated. Since Heather disapproved of this, considering winning more important than eliminating Gwen, she ironically ends up teaming up with Gwen against Courtney, only for Gwen to be eliminated in the same episode that they teamed up in, due to a tiebreaker between her and Courtney.

Despite being on the same team a fourth time, Gwen and Heather's conflict is a little more toned down in Total Drama All-Stars, due to Gwen having a more prominent interaction with other members of her team, and Heather's early elimination. In the midst of Heather and Jo's heated arguments about who would be team leader, both attempt forming alliances with Gwen in Saving Private Leechball, but Gwen is oblivious, seeing this more as her team wanting teamwork. Eventually, Heather wants to get back at Alejandro, and tries to pull several members of her team including Gwen to vote him off.

Despite their conflict, Gwen follows the plan, but it is Heather who gets voted off in the end after Alejandro uses the Mclean-Brand Chris Head to save himself. In the finale, the conflict between them resumes once again and Gwen is able to do something that she had waited for several seasons; smack Heather in the head.

### Not So Happy Campers - Part 1

Sparks of a conflict begin in this episode as the Screaming Gophers first walk into their cabins. After Gwen makes a sarcastic remark at Heather for her immediate whining about the cabin, the latter replies by giving her the nickname of "Weird Goth Girl," which she goes on to use in reference to Gwen throughout the series.

### Not So Happy Campers - Part 2

Gwen fully agrees with Leshawna that Heather's reasoning for her refusing to jump off the cliff during their first challenge is ridiculous.

### Dodgebrawl

When Gwen enters the main lodge, Heather along with the rest of the Screaming Gophers cheer due to her helping the team win the previous challenge. Due to Gwen being fatigued, Heather allows her to sit out for the first round. When Noah criticized the lack of effort the team put in the challenge they just lost, Heather announced that for once she agreed with Gwen in wanting Noah to shut up, since he didn't even try to help the team out.

### Not Quite Famous

The challenge for this episode is a talent show, and Heather declares herself team captain which Gwen disagrees as Heather forces her alliance mates, Lindsay and Beth, to vote for her. Gwen angrily leaves with Trent to go to the Dock of Shame to get away from Heather and everyone else. Heather, feeling threatened by her independence and becoming suspicious, finds Gwen's diary (with Lindsay's help) and reads it out for everyone to hear at the talent show, revealing her crush on Trent. Gwen most likely votes her off that night, but it fails when Justin leaves instead. In retaliation, Gwen dumps Harold's red ant farm on Heather (when she is asleep), who runs out of her cabin screaming. Gwen smiles and goes to bed peacefully that night, while Heather screams outside.

## The Sucky Outdoors

Heather tells the rest of the team that Gwen for sure would be the next one to leave the island, after what Gwen did to her the night before. However Trent defends Gwen by pointing out her retaliation is justified, considering how severely Heather humiliated Gwen on national television. Heather refuses to admit that she did anything wrong and swears that Gwen is going down.

## Paintball Deer Hunter

Heather tells Gwen to "worry about her own fluffy tail" grumpily during the challenge when Gwen asks Heather if she is going with Trent and herself in the challenge.

## If You Can't Take The Heat…

Gwen can barely contain her laughter when Heather accidentally blows up her flambé, which not only burns Heather's face but also completely burning away her eyebrows.

## Who Can You Trust? Edit

Gwen and Leshawna mock Heather that morning, who is suffering from a cold after being locked in a freezer for so long in the previous episode. Heather vowed to get her revenge on Gwen (who, actually, had nothing to do with it). Luckily for Heather, she and Gwen are partnered up for the first challenge, where Gwen has to climb to the top of a mountain that has explosive dynamite along with various other obstacles, while Heather has to hold the rope to keep her from falling. Gwen asks Chris if they can trade partners because she refuses to trust Heather. Heather drops Gwen on her head (by accident), and later reveals her underwear to the world (on purpose). Later, after Heather falls into the jellyfish pool and gets relentlessly stung and electrocuted, Gwen is seen very content with this incident in the confessional.

## Basic Straining

Heather and the rest of the team celebrate Gwen's victory after she defeats Geoff in the final challenge, thus securing the Gophers' safety from elimination.

## Brunch of Disgustingness

The teams are dissolved into single-gender teams, and Bridgette, the only female Killer Bass member remaining, was the only new girl on her team. Heather begins acting nice towards Bridgette, but to only convince Bridgette into joining her alliance. Gwen tells Bridgette to watch out for Heather, causing the two to exchange angry looks while Bridgette, sheepishly, walks away. After arguing, Heather divides the cabin; one side being Lindsay and Heather's and the other being Leshawna and Gwen's side. Bridgette ultimately chooses Gwen and Leshawna's side. Later on, during the competition, Heather was notorious for pressuring the other girls to eat the disgusting meals (especially vegetarian Bridgette, who struggled with eating meat-based dishes), only to hypocritically chicken out on a number of meals herself. At one point, Gwen grabbed Heather in an attempt to force her to practice what she preached. At the end of the episode, Gwen and Leshawna lock Heather and Lindsay out of their cabin.

## Search and Do Not Destroy

Heather spots Gwen kissing Trent after he helped her out with getting her key. As she considering the romantic relationship in a rival alliance, Heather wants a monopoly on all alliances, and thus made a plan to break up Gwen and Trent. She had Lindsay forge a love note to Gwen that instructed her to meet him at the Dock of Shame at a specific time for a "surprise." Meanwhile, Heather lures Trent to the dock and proceeds to tell him several assorted lies about Gwen and how she "really" felt about him. Heather tricks Trent into thinking Gwen was only using him to get further in the competition, that she found him to be a cliché and that his music sucked. Just as Gwen arrives at the dock, she sees Heather suddenly kiss Trent. Without even being noticed by Trent, Gwen ran off to the other side of the island to cry out her sorrows in seeing her mortal enemy kiss the one guy she cared for in the competition. Heather succeeded in turning the two against each other, though after all of that, Gwen still did not vote Trent off.

However, after Gwen tells Leshawna her side of the story, Leshawna recruits nearly every camper into a temporary voting block to get rid of Heather or Trent; preferably Heather. Gwen did not know about this. Since Heather won invincibility, the vast majority of the campers voted off Trent. After Heather told Trent he was wrong about getting along with everyone, Gwen accused her of not caring, Heather revealed her treacherous scheme moments before Trent left the island, allowing he and Gwen to make amends. While they parted on a positive note, the end result was ultimately what Heather hoped for: making Gwen vulnerable by getting rid of her boyfriend.

## Hide and Be Sneaky

Gwen is still depressed over what Heather did in the previous episode, but Leshawna promises they will get revenge on her. Later, while Gwen is taking a shower, Heather turns the hot water on in the sink and gives Gwen a freezing cold shower, simply to get on her case. She then gives Gwen a fake apology for the stunt, which prompts Leshawna to retaliate by physically attacking Heather. Shortly after Gwen is found by Chef Hatchet (in her grass camouflage), Heather announces that she has won invincibility again by finding Owen and DJ. Heather passes by Gwen, mocking her for how she looks in her camouflage outfit. Later on, Heather tries to get the girls to unanimously vote one of the guys off, as she became aware of their alliance and their plot to pick the girls off, one by one. However, Gwen and a few choice others refuse to agree on Heather's choice, making the plan to vote unanimously fail.

## That's Off the Chain!

When a bird excretes on Heather's head, Gwen is satisfied and laughs, considering that it is just another way of karma getting back at Heather. When Heather says that her bike weighs only two ounces, Gwen remarks "just like her brain." Gwen also looks mad when Heather ends up being the winner of the motocross challenge. Gwen later glares at Heather for using Lindsay to thrust her way through the competition, and is very pleased to see Lindsay curse Heather out after she got Lindsay eliminated. It's also worth noting that this one act gave Gwen new respect for Lindsay, who she had a tense relationship with. Prior to this, Heather reminds everyone that she gained invincibility for the third time and that no one can touch her; with a vengeful expression, Gwen points out that it was only for this particular week.

### Hook, Line, and Screamer

Heather mocks Gwen and Duncan for their love of horror movies, finding it to be only mindless guts and gore. The two argue that it is actually filled with psychological trauma, using the terrified DJ as an example. Heather is the first one to ignore Gwen's lead on the situation of the challenge, which is to survive a real-life horror movie. Heather dismisses the challenge completely and heads off into the shower in spite of Gwen's warnings. When Gwen rushes into the bathroom after hearing what she thought was Heather screaming (it was actually DJ) Heather assures Gwen that she is fine though she still ignores Gwen's warning about showing alone. Before leaving, Gwen sarcastically notes that Heather's green facial mask is a good look for her, shocking her. When it is discovered that Gwen is facing the real killer, Heather and the others rush over to her to let her know what she is truly up against.

### Wawanakwa Gone Wild!

The challenge was that the campers had to catch an animal that they randomly choose and could use anything in the boat house. Gwen's assigned a duck and Heather has a bear to catch, so they get in a tug-of-war fight over a net. Gwen then sees duck bait, so she let go of the net, causing Heather to fall and get stuck in a bucket of fish. Gwen taunts Heather as she walks out, telling her that the net they were fighting over would never catch a bear anyway. When in the confessional, Heather spews that she's most likely the favorite to win the entire competition because of the remaining campers on the island and lists the remaining contestants, calling Gwen "weird goth girl" in the process. After Gwen captures her assigned animal and returns it back to camp, she told Heather to open the cage door, in which Heather listened and opened it for her, making Gwen win the reward for completing the challenge first. However, Heather doesn't seem to mind Gwen winning the challenge, or she just doesn't care. It is also implied that she did not vote for Gwen, despite their conflict because of her issue with Izzy. She seems very intent on making Gwen receive the last marshmallow over Izzy. Later in the episode, Heather tells Duncan to scrub the shower with Gwen's toothbrush due to Leshawna taking a shower after falling in the mud several times.

### Camp Castaways

In the beginning of the episode, Heather and Gwen were sitting on the steps of their cabin when Heather begins taunting Gwen about Leshawna's elimination. Gwen then stomps on the stairs to mess up Heather polishing her toenails and told her to vote herself off. Later, they, Owen, and Duncan got stranded on a deserted island and Heather said in the confessional stall that she was with crazy people (referring to Gwen and Duncan). Gwen, trying to get back to the campsite, built a raft and started to sail away with Duncan, making Heather plead to go with them, but Gwen tauntingly dismisses her. When Owen convinces his three friends to confess their sins before they die on the island, Heather becomes suspicious of Gwen after having heard her story and even suspected that Gwen may not be her real name. Gwen became suspiciously uncomfortable at this last remark.

### Are We There Yeti?

Gwen and Heather had to partner with one another in the challenge in order to get back to the campsite provided with equipment to help them (Chef was in charge as Chris was away). Gwen later says in the confessional stall that she couldn't believe that the producers left her in the woods with Heather. Heather then said she would have instantly ditched Gwen, but would keep her around so if a bear came, she could push Gwen for the bear to eat her. Initially, they start arguing but eventually decided to work together so that they could win invincibility. Throughout the challenge, they kept trying to outwit the boys but end up losing all of their supplies in the process, having to walk to the campgrounds without any sense of direction.

In the end, they manage to trick the boys by making them believe that the girls would not be able to complete the challenge on their own and would camp with the boys for the night. They then take off after the boys fall asleep and Heather manages to take the map from Duncan. Thus, they won the challenge, even high-fiving each other at the end.

## I Triple Dog Dare You!

Gwen and Heather were bad mouthing each other in the confessional stall. Afterward, they went to the challenge, which was to play 'I Triple Dog Dare You.' Gwen dares Heather to lick Owen's armpit, then Heather dared Gwen to chew and eat her toenail, slowly. When Gwen asks Heather if she was satisfied, Heather responds gleefully by saying that she pictured Trent watching this, believing that he wouldn't want to kiss her anytime soon. The Trent jokes continue after Gwen had to drink powdered fruit punch from the communal toilets. Heather taunted her by saying that Trent would never want to go near her: "At this rate, Trent's gonna need a fumigation squad just to-", which Gwen, sick to her stomach, responding by burping in her face, cutting the jesting short. This quieted Heather. Eventually, Gwen and Owen teamed up when Gwen asked him to give half of his freebies to her, and began whooping Heather with dares. After Heather is eliminated and had her head shaved, Gwen and Owen were relieved that they had finally gotten rid of Heather after everything she had done.

## The Very Last Episode, Really!

Gwen did not list Heather as one of the five sane people, as she called her a backstabbing and manipulative jerk. When Heather comes to the peanut gallery in her new wig, Gwen sarcastically states, "Nice rug!", which prompts Heather to tell Gwen, "Bite me!" In the confessional, Heather reveals that she secretly gave a cupcake made with laxatives to Gwen (with a card claiming the cupcake was from Trent) before the challenge to ensure that she loses (unbeknownst to Heather, Owen ate the cupcake after seeing how delicious it looks). When Owen declares what he would do with the million dollars, Heather cheers for Owen and blows a raspberry at Gwen. In addition to the laxative cupcake, Heather tampers with the various obstacles in Gwen's course in an effort to slow her down, such as greasing her pole (wiped off by Trent) and pulling Justin's shirt off (though it distracts Owen too).

In Gwen's ending, Gwen invites every camper to her party except for Heather. Heather who scowls at her. At the end of the episode, Gwen bumps Heather playfully and tells her she has to be a little happy to see Chris thrown into the water. They smile at each other and Heather admits she is happy. Gwen says that she still hated her, though Gwen was smiling so she may have meant this playfully.

Total Drama, Drama, Drama, Drama Island

Along with Trent and Leshawna, Gwen laughs when Heather walks past due to the drawing that had been made on the back of her head by Leshawna. She refuses to team up with her and laughs when she is being attacked by beavers and Trent makes a joke about helping her.

Me: Gwen and Heather have hated each others guts since the day they met.

Gwen: We sure did.

Me: And here's a video of how much Gwen and Heather hate each other.

I played a video of Gwen and Heather hating each other.

Kid 1: Wow!

Kid 2: That is a tough fight!

Me: It sure was. And Gwen got some serious payback in season 7. Watch.

Gwen and Heather's fight during the events of the Canadian Mutant Island saga and she was awesome!

Little Gwen: You sure were amazing.

Gwen: Thanks little Gwen.

Me: But it was absolutely humiliating when she read Gwen's diary in front of everyone.

Everyone booed.

Me: My thoughts exactly kids. Heather's doctorate was in Revenge and Humiliation. Well it's been revoked.

Everyone cheered.

Me: Harold?

Harold: Heather is an absolute monster.

After Total Drama Island ends and her true nature is revealed, Heather finds herself without an ally, as none of the contestants are willing to trust her, but found an unlikely friend in Harold who sympathizes with her. Even after Heather betrays him in the special, Harold bears no hard feelings towards her and continues to help her later throughout the episode. After a brief talk, Heather tells Harold that they can be friends, although she looks at the camera and shakes her head immediately after.

In Total Drama Action, Heather and Harold are placed on the team, though they spend more time fighting with each other, often with Heather joining Duncan in mocking Harold's geekiness. However, there are moments the two of them get along well. They did not interact much in Total Drama World Tour due to Harold's early elimination and being on different teams. However, during the finale, Harold decides to help Heather beat Alejandro due to his greater dislike for the latter. When she wins in her ending, Harold and majority of the contestants cheer for her.

Me: Way to sock it too her dude!

We fist bump.

Harold: Thanks man.

Little Harold: That monster Heather is a freak.

Harold: You said it Little bro.

Me: Yep. Izzy?

Izzy: I think Heather is an absolute psycho.

As a running gag in Total Drama Island, Heather always calls Izzy impudent names such as "psycho hose beast" or "crazy girl." Izzy and Heather do not have any major confrontations with each other, but tend to argue with one another. After Izzy's return, she apparently joins Heather's alliance, but has little involvement in helping her. A few episodes later, Heather votes off Izzy for shooting her with a tranquilizer dart. In the following episode, Heather continues to mock Izzy in front of Owen, leading to Owen to blow up on her.

In an exclusive clip prior to the special, Heather vomits in disgust after listening to Izzy's scary story. Izzy then proudly exclaims "I told you I could make her barf!"

They have little interaction in the next two seasons, but Izzy chooses to support Heather over Alejandro in Hawaiian Punch and cheers for her when she wins in her ending.

Me: She is really sick! But way to land the humiliation Izzy.

Izzy: (Evil laughter) Thanks J.D.

Little Izzy: Yeah big sis!

Me: Here's what Jo says.

In Up, Up And Away In My Pitiful Balloon, Jo respects Heather's strategies in the past and admits she is a tough contestant, but dislikes her shorts, considering them too "girly-girly." Heather also angers Jo for stealing the million dollars. Later, Heather throws several of Chris's Gemmies at Jo; during said engagement, Jo encourages the mutant flying goats to burn down Heather's zeppelin.

When they are placed on the same team in Total Drama All-Stars, their dominating personalities clash as they argue who should be in charge of their team. In the first episode, Heather pushes the "newbie" out of the way, only for Jo to push and insult her back.

In Evil Dread, they both argue on how they should dig up the 3-D puzzles. They both continue to argue who should be a leader, to the point where they physically hurt each other. At the elimination ceremony, Jo glares at Heather when Chris announces it's time to vote someone off.

The conflict between the two finally reaches a boiling point in Saving Private Leechball. Heather and Jo spend most of the time trying to get Gwen's loyalty in order to get her into an alliance. Jo angers Heather when she votes off Lightning, as she believes that he is a much better teammate. During the challenge, Heather scolds Jo for shooting at Scott with their own cannon. That night, both of them place in the bottom two and Heather presumably votes for Jo, resulting in the latter being eliminated.

Me: Jo may have been a complete jerk but I agree with her.

Lincoln: I agree with you J.D.

Lana: Same here.

Lola: Me too.

Me: Yep and Lynn, Lana and Lola mercilessly thrashed her. But it's too graphic for you all to see.

Darcy: Is it really that bad?

Me: Well how should I put this? It's not pretty. Justin?

Justin: Heather is the most ugliest girl in the world. She is uglier than Eva.

Me: You said it Justin.

In Not Quite Famous, Justin charms Heather when he takes off his shirt after extinguishing a burning bush. Heather then allows him to take part in the talent contest, along with her and Trent. After their team loses, Heather knows that she is the prime target for elimination, and as a last ditch effort, she shifts the target to Justin. She then convinces Lindsay, Beth (in an alliance with her), Izzy (crazy, though Izzy's alleged past relationship with Justin could have been the main reason of Izzy helping her), and Owen (bribed with a piece of cake) to vote off Justin. In The Very Last Episode, Really!, Heather rips off Justin's shirt and uses his "power" to distract Gwen in an effort to slow her down. However, this backfires, as it also distracts Owen.

In Hawaiian Style, Justin initially sides with Cody, but later supports Heather by the orders of Bridgette. In Hawaiian Punch, Justin and the others watch and laugh at Heather's misfortune at the beginning of the episode. When she wins in her ending, Justin cheers for her.

Justin: Heather is an ugly monster!

Me: You tell her Justin!

Everyone cheered.

Me: Yep. Katie & Sadie?

Katie: We hate Heather.

Sadie: You said it girl!

At Playa Des Losers in Haute Camp-ture, while discussing about Heather, they both consider Heather to be extremely bossy, with Sadie even pondering how Heather is in the final five when everyone hates her. Both of them make a big deal out of the Heather-kissing-Trent ordeal from Search and Do Not Destroy in The Aftermath: I, trying to discern who is at fault for the deception, and ultimately agree it is Heather's doing. In Celebrity Manhunt's Total Drama Action Reunion Special, Heather makes fun of Katie and Sadie with puppets of them, mocking their shrill voices and choice of words. In Hawaiian Punch, Sadie is one of three contestants moved by Alejandro and Heather's confession of love to each other.

Me: You two have an awesome opinion about her. Leshawna you have the strongest hatred of Heather right?

Leshawna: You know it man. I hated Heather ever since day 1.

Heather and Leshawna arguably have the most detailed rivalry of all the characters in the entire series. Leshawna occasionally backs up Gwen whenever Heather insults her and engage in many verbal and physical altercations. In season two, the conflict between the two continues, with Leshawna mocking Heather's lack of hair while Heather insults Leshawna's weight. In Riot On Set, Leshawna suggests to Gwen to choose Heather for their team for strategic purposes. After Million Dollar Babies, the two might have gotten along on better terms, but the conflict was brought back up in Slap Slap Revolution, due to Alejandro manipulating Leshawna, and slaps Heather multiple times, resulting in her elimination.

Me: You sure laid down the law with Heather! Righteous dudette!

Leshawna: Thanks dude.

Little Leshawna: That was awesome big sis!

Leshawna: Thanks little sis.

Me: Lightning?

Lightning: Sha-blam! I hate Heather. She's such a sore loser.

In Up, Up And Away In My Pitiful Balloon, once Lightning crashes into the zeppelin, he tries to take back the million dollars from Heather, and the two engage into a fight for it. Heather fake-cries to gain Lightning's sympathy but then hits him several times with the case when he lets his guard down, prompting him to call her crazy. During their fight, however, he attempts to warn Heather that Cameron is about to ram into the zeppelin, but abandons her when she doesn't listen to his warning.

In Evil Dread, Heather smacks Lightning with a shovel after he refuses to hand her one of the shovels he holds. Like the others, she is furious at Lightning for miscounting the number of pieces their team has that costs the Villainous Vultures the win. Later that night, Heather most likely votes off Lightning due to this reason.

In Saving Private Leechball, Heather gets upset at Jo for making the team vote off Lightning, because Heather felt that the team would've been better with Lightning's athletic skills.

Me: Well said dude!

Lynn: Yeah Lightning. Way to lay on the sick burn!

Everyone cheered.

Kid 6: You tell her!

Me: Yeah. Lindsay?

Lindsay: Heather is a big meanie!

Lindsay and Heather have one of the worst conflicts. Initially, Lindsay, along with Beth, was part of Heather's alliance, formed during the early episodes of Total Drama Island. For most of the season, she would help to establish Heather's dominance over their team and to eliminate anyone Heather declares a threat. Even after Beth left the alliance, Lindsay continues to help Heather under the belief that Heather is her best friend and wants to bring her to the finale with her. However, Lindsay finds out in That's Off the Chain! that Heather is only using her for her own selfish needs after she double-crosses her. Angered of her betrayal, Lindsay begins to hate Heather at this point. In later seasons, Lindsay continues to ignore Heather, while the latter continues to insult her for her lack of intelligence.

Me: And you sure damaged her pride.

Lindsay: I did?

Me: In a good way.

Lindsay: Oh.

Me: Yeah.

Everyone gave their opinions.

Mike

In Saving Private Leechball, Mike shoots Heather with a leech while distracted, eliminating her from the challenge. In The Final Wreckening, Heather becomes a helper for Mal. In the confessional, he states if she or Alejandro tries to stop him from winning, he would "bury them alive." While pondering on how to cross the toxic moat, Mal picks Heather up and attempts to throw her in. However, Alejandro stops him and gives him the alternative of using a strong stick to pole vault across, to which Mal throws Heather on the

ground.

Noah

In The Big Sleep, Noah bumps into Heather during the twenty kilometer run around the lake, to which Heather finds annoying. Though later when Owen tries to revive a supposedly unconscious Noah, Heather appears to be worried about him. In Dodgebrawl, he is slightly annoyed because Heather is the one that urges him to participate the most. Also, when Noah is hit by a dodgeball, Heather laughs at his expense. When Gwen tells Noah to shut it after the Screaming Gophers lose, Heather actually agrees with Gwen. In Haute Camp-ture, Noah implies he was happy when Leshawna locked Heather in the fridge. In Are We There Yeti?, Heather compliments Noah about his intelligence, calling him "one seriously smart guy" in the confessional.

In I See London… , Noah indirectly insults Heather by calling Alejandro "Heather with social skills." In Planes, Trains, and Hot Air Mobiles, Noah appears to be angry that Heather made it to the final two first instead of Cody. However, in Hawaiian Punch, Noah happily cheers for Heather in Heather's ending after she defeats Alejandro and smiles when she wins the final challenge.

Owen

Heather treats Owen poorly throughout the series, and despite Owen's claims, he seems to be frightened of her most of the time. He finally snaps at her in Trial by Tri-Armed Triathlon when Heather continuously insults Izzy, his crush, during their challenge. He demands the Wimp Key to remove the handcuffs (which would make them automatically lose) and later enters to the confessional to curse her out. In I Triple Dog Dare You!, Owen shares half of his freebies with Gwen and teams up with her against Heather, successfully eliminating her off the show by using all their freebies and making her do the dares instead. Due to her bigger conflict with Gwen, Heather chooses to support Owen in the finale and does whatever she can to ensure Owen's victory.

The conflict between them tones down a little in the next few seasons, but Owen still refuses to be acquainted with Heather, still finding her untrustworthy. When Heather is in the finale of Total Drama World Tour, Owen was forced to support her by Bridgette much to his annoyance. However, when it comes between her and Alejandro, Owen genuinely shows his support to her due to his bigger dislike for Alejandro.

Sam

In Evil Dread, Heather joins the other villains in laughing at Sam when he gets stung by a jellyfish.

I gave Scott's opinion.

Like the other newcomers, Scott is not happy to see Heather during her return to the island in Up, Up And Away In My Pitiful Balloon.

In Total Drama All-Stars, the two are placed on the Villainous Vultures and have a minor conflict with each other. In Food Fright, Scott disgusts Heather with his attraction towards Courtney. In No One Eggspects The Spanish Opposition, Heather tries to get Courtney and Scott to vote for Alejandro by lying that Alejandro is targeting Scott.

Sammy hates Heather just as much as we do and as much as she hates her just as much Amy.

Sierra

Upon Sierra's debut into the competition, Heather immediately tries to make an alliance with her, which Sierra accepts. However, Sierra's repeated viewings of every Total Drama episode educated her on Heather's game tactics, adding that she is only pretending to be friends with Heather and secretly plans to vote her off. After the merge, the two of them continue to hate each other but put it aside in the end in order to eliminate Alejandro.

Trent

A very unfortunate event

Heather kisses Trent in front of Gwen.

In the beginning of the series, Trent treats Heather with respect, even when it wasn't mutual. However, he grows to hate her once she manipulates him into kissing her in Search and Do Not Destroy, breaking up his relationship with Gwen and later causing his elimination.

In The Sucky Outdoors, Trent rebels against Heather by stating that Gwen was justified to dump Harold's red ant farm onto Heather's bed as revenge for reading her diary in Not Quite Famous, calling it "harsh" on Heather's part. In Up the Creek, she interrupts a conversation between him and Cody, calling them "ladies" and asking them if they were finished with their "tea party."

In X-Treme Torture, Heather shows no remorse for Trent after he falls thousands of feet straight into the ground, resulting in full-bodied injuries. She even counts on this happening when she draws a chalk outline of his body on the ground. When pulled on a stretcher by Chef Hatchet, she blames Trent for losing the challenge.

Heather sees Gwen and Trent's relationship in Search and Do Not Destroy as the formation of an alliance, and thus a threat to her. To that end, Heather conspires with Lindsay to break up Trent and Gwen. After luring him onto the dock, Heather tricks him by telling him Gwen's feelings aren't genuine and that he is being used. Upon Gwen's arrival, Heather kisses Trent in front of him. This event leads to Trent being the target of elimination by the other campers rallied by Leshawna as Heather has immunity. After Trent is eliminated, Heather confesses that everyone fell for her plan. From here on, Trent's conflict with Heather becomes mutual.

Trent never forgives Heather for her actions in this episode, evidenced in Haute Camp-ture, when Trent says he never wants to meet anyone like her ever again. In Total Drama, Drama, Drama, Drama Island, he asked Leshawna and Gwen if they should help Heather while she was stuck head-first in a beaver dam and getting attacked by beavers; however, within moments, all three of them burst out laughing at the suggestion.

In the premiere episode of Total Drama Action after Chris begins the challenge, Trent shoves Heather aside while shouting "outta my way!" In Beach Blanket Bogus, Trent accidentally throws salt and pepper in her face, causing her to scream in pain and sneeze uncontrollably. Later in 3:10 to Crazytown, Trent asks how they would be able to tell the difference between the cowboys and cattle. When Chris answers his question, saying that cowboys would wear hats and the cattle would wear udders, an annoyed Heather remarks, "You just had to ask."

Trent initially sides against her in Hawaiian Style and also laughs at her misfortune at the beginning of Hawaiian Punch. After Cody is eliminated, however, Trent switches to Heather's side and cheers for her when she defeats Alejandro in her ending.

Tyler

Heather scorns Tyler solely because Lindsay has a crush on him (which distracts her from their alliance), even though he is on the opposing team. Seeing this as a threat, Heather is determined to keep them apart. In Dodgebrawl, Heather throws a dodgeball at his groin when he blows a kiss to Lindsay. Later, when he and Lindsay make out under the dock, Heather throws a kayak at him. On numerous occasions, she makes sure Lindsay does not get too distracted by him.

In Hawaiian Punch, Tyler cheers for Heather after she defeats Alejandro in her ending.

Zoey

In Up, Up And Away In My Pitiful Balloon, Zoey is at first excited to see Heather but then gets offended when Heather, calls her a loser, insisting she is not a loser unless everyone else thinks she is.

In Heroes vs. Villains, Zoey impresses Heather when she saves Mike and Gwen from the sharks.

Me: So yeah. We had all kinds of opinions for how we feel about Heather. And I have a special treat for you all. (Signal Whistle)

The door opened and in came Heather in a straitjacket and a Hannibal Lector mask.

Me: You all are gonna smack Heather into pulp!

The kids cheered.

Me: With Piñata Sticks!

Everyone cheered again.

Me: Lets go outside.

We did so and we had Heather tied from a tree branch.

Me: You all ready to have some fun?

Everyone cheered!

Me: Who wants to go first?

Little Gwen: I do!

I hand her a stick and Little Gwen went up to Heather.

Heather: Why are you Gwen back whe…

POW!

Little Gwen smacked Heather all over her face.

---

Me: Wow! Nice hits. Hey guys remember the Paintball Deer Hunter challenge?

Gwen: How can I forget that? That was so awesome how Heather was covered in paint.

Beth: I covered Heather in Paint.

Lindsey: She deserved it.

Me: Well here is another awesome part. Paintball Blasters!

I had a lot of paintball blasters.

Beth: Oh yes!

Owen: Whoo-hoo! Yeah!

Little Owen: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: And check this out.

I sprouted jellyfish tentacles, octopus tentacles and my Punk Shock tail and crouched down on all fours.

Me: This is a move I call The Rapid Fire Paintstorm of Death! Lets give Heather a paintball pounding she'll never forget.

Leshawna: This is gonna be sweet dude!

Me: Oh yeah! Let her have it!

We fired a lot of Paintballs at Heather and she was getting pelted and pulverized with paint at an incredible rate and the paint represented all our favorite colors. Chris and Chef were watching the whole thing up in Canada and they were laughing their heads off at the humiliation we were dishing out on Heather.

We ran out of paint balls and smacked Heather with piñata sticks. Heather was badly beaten and dripping with paint.

Everyone cheered.

Trent: That was so much fun! Serves you right Heather.

Me: You tell her Trent.

Noah: That was the most fun we've ever had.

Little Noah: It was fun.

Me: Did you all have so much fun?

Everyone cheered.

Mrs. Shrinivas: Wonderful presentation J.D.

Me: Thanks Mrs. Shrinivas. I'm glad we can give everyone some awesome inspiration.

Mrs. Shrinivas: Me too.

We had a lot of fun.

## Part 3: CARMEN'S FIERY VENGEANCE!

Carmen was walking to her classroom. She opened the door and then a bucket of raw sewage fell onto her and covered her.

SPLAT!

Feathers covered her. Mandy and her two friends Caitlin and Dominique arrived and they laughed at her.

Mandy: We sure got you!

Caitlin: What a twerp!

Carmen: You three have unleashed my vengeance!

Mandy: And what are you gonna do about it?

Carmen: Allow me to impress upon you the severe mistake you have made. For years, you three have gotten away with every mean thing to Sam, Clover, and Alex. But now that you've pranked me, you have forced me to unleash upon you the vengeful flames of a thousand suns. You shall curse your mothers for the day of your birth. So, go now, go, and begin your life of fear, knowing that when you least expect it, the looming sword of Damocles will crash down upon you, cleaving you in two and as you gaze upon the smoking wreckage that was once your life, you will regret the day you crossed the WRONG GIRL!

Caitlin (to Dominique): She didn't think it was funny.

Carmen walked away.

Back home, Carmen came in and we were shocked.

Maria: Carmen, what happened to you?!

Carmen: Mandy and her cronies thought it was funny to prank me.

Cornelia: Are you going to get her back?

Carmen: I'll think of something.

Rachel (Animorphs): I have a feeling that you might not have to do anything.

And Rachel was right. Mandy, Caitlin and Dominique got home.

Mandy (sees a package of chocolate on her table): My shipment of chocolate arrived!

Caitlin (scared): Are you crazy? What if Rockell got to it first?

Dominique: You heard her. She wants to cleave us in two.

Mandy: Oh, come on! It looks like chocolate.

Caitlin: You know what else looks like chocolate? Poison when dipped in chocolate.

Dominique (to Mandy): Let's just hide in here for a while. I mean, it's not like she knows where you live.

7 Hours later, Mandy and her friends were getting frantic.

Mandy (looks out the window): No sign of Rockell yet.

Caitlin: I'm just glad that it wasn't her older sister that we ticked off.

Dominique: I just realized something. You know those 3 losers Sam, Clover, and Alex?

Caitlin: Of course. Why?

Dominique: I think they have a crush on Lincoln Loud.

Mandy: Get real, you two! Lincoln Loud's way younger then them. The odds of those losers being his girlfriends are like, 0%!

But she is dead wrong.

Mandy was taking a shower while Caitlin and Domiinique were in the living room.

Dominique: Okay, it's my turn to stand watch. You can take your nap.

Caitlin (suspiciously): Pretty eager for me to go to sleep. So tell me, how's she been?

Dominique: How's who been?

Caitlin (angrily): Don't play dumb with me! You're working with Rockell!

Dominique: Me? How do I know you're not working with her?

Caitlin I'll tell you how! (punches Dominique and the two start fighting)

Mandy (comes down to the living room in fresh new clothes): I can't leave you two alone for 5 minutes!

Caitlin: It's Dominique's fault!

Dominique: Oh yeah!?

Mandy: Alright, break it up! Can't you see this is what Rockell wants? For us to beat each other up?

Caitlin: You're right. Look at us. We've gone crazy.

Dominique: We can't live like this anymore. We have to confront Rockell.

And they will.

The next day at school, Mandy, Caitlin and Dominque went to confront Carmen.

Mandy: Ok, you win, just do it already!

Carmen: Do what?

Caitlin: Get your revenge!

Dominique: The sewage and feathers? The practical joke?

Carmen: Ohh yes, I had forgotten…

Mandy: GOOD, good… us too.

Carmen: But now that you reminded me… the humiliation I suffered that day will not go unpunished! My pain is the bubbling cauldron of molten steel that will forge the saber of your demise! I SHALL NOT BE DENIED MY VENGEANCE… HAHAHAHAHA! (laughs insanely)

Mandy: [sprays Carmen with hose] Huh, wonder why we didn't think of this 24 hours ago.

But then a powerful torrent of water slammed into Mandy and her friends and they crashed into a bunch of garbage cans.

Maria just soaked Mandy and her cronies.

Mandy: I guess this is the part where you permanently take us down, right?

Rachel (Animorphs): Nah. You three have been through enough punishment for today. But next time, we won't leave you off with a warning!

Maria: You three better watch yourselves. Next time there will be no mercy.

Carmen: YEAH!

Maria: And if you prank my little sister again, it will be the last thing you ever do.

They walked away.

---

## Part 4: THE WRATH OF CYBORG LINCOLN!

---

*It was wonderful sunny day in Gotham Royal York.*

*The camera pans over to the Gotham Royal York Park, where 15-month old Baby Lily Loud Santiago was happily playing with her baby toys while her older brother Cyborg Lincoln was just laying down on a tree branch several yards away. The rest of the sisters and us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm were further away busy doing our own things to notice their cyborg brother and baby sister.*

Lily L.S.: *giggling*

Hay Lin (to the bullies approaching them): Can we help you?

Thug: Out of the way girl.

*That's when a shadow loomed over the baby Loud Santiago.*

Lily L.S.: *notices the shadow moving over her* Poo-Poo? *curiously turns to look at what's causing it*

*That's when she saw a large thug menacingly tower over her little self.*

Lily L.S.: *terrified, tears in her eyes* P-Poo-Poo?! Winky! Winky!

Thug: *angry* OUTTA MY WAY, YOU LITTLE TWERP!

*The thug brings down his hand and brutally slaps Lily. The thug slapped Lily so hard, a painful slap bruise appeared on her cheek. Lily whimpered before crying loudly.*

Thug: *annoyed* Shut up, you little brat!

*Lily's crying and the thug's angry yells were enough to wake up Cyborg Lincoln.*

Me: Uh oh!

Cyborg Lincoln: *startled* Huh?! Lily?! *notices the thug towering over his now crying baby sister, malicious intentions on his faces* LILY! *leaps off the branch and speeds over to her*

Thug: *raises hand to slap Lily again* I SAID SHUT UP! *brings hand down to slap Lily again*

Cyborg Lincoln: *furious* OH, NO, YOU DON'T! *catches thug's hand and breaks it*

Thug: *screams in pain* What in the… ?!

I kicked the thug in the face.

POW!

Hay Lin (fires gust of wind): Leave Baby Lily alone!

The thug crashed into a drinking fountain.

Lincoln: *grabs thug by the throat* You think I'm gonna let you get away with hurting my baby sister? You got another thing coming. *knees thug in gut, breaking ribs* *stomps on his legs, breaking them*

Thug: * screams in massive pain* GAH! *glares at Lincoln with extreme rage* You… miserable… WRETCH!

Me: Who the Hell do you think you are!?

Cyborg Lincoln: *kicks thug across the face, breaking jaw* I suggest you stay down, it'll save you from death.

*The thug growls fiercely as he tries to stand up.*

Thug: *furious* I won't go down… to the likes… of YOU!

Cyborg Lincoln: Hey, come on. There's no shame in getting your butt whooped by an 11-year old cyborg.

Me: And no shame in thrashing you for hurting Lily.

Thug: *infuriated* I don't have to listen to you! And beside! *points at Lily threateningly* That stupid little brat of yours got in my way! *nastily* She'll never grow up to do anything big! She'll always be a dumb, bratty, idiotic screw-up who'll never accomplish anything in her ridiculous, stupid, pointless life! *laughs in a nasty tone*

POW!

I punched the thug in the face and broke his nose!

Cyborg Lincoln: *enraged* AS IF YOU'RE ANY BETTER! *punches thug across the face, throws him to ground, elbows his spine*

I punched him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and flipped him over. I threw him into a bunch of garbage cans.

Me: You are a worthless monster. You think you are better than us?

Thug: *slowly sits up, smirks evilly* Of course I am. *quickly pulls out a gun and shoots a bullet at Lily. Lily sees the bullet soaring towards her and cries out in fear*

Cyborg Lincoln: *runs to Lily and catches bullet, infuriated* NOW YOU'VE REALLY DONE IT! *grabs gun and crushes it* You're going to suffer a long and painful death!

Me: You are seriously one (Censored) up (Censored)! Now you will die!

*The sisters and everyone else, noticing the commotion that's going on, come over to try to find out just what happened.*

Lori: *shocked at what she sees* Lincoln! What's going on here?! What are you doing?!

Cyborg Lincoln: *infuriated* Teaching this piece of scum what happens when he hurts and tries to shoot Lily!

Sisters: *in shock* WHAT?!

Me: You heard right guys. This thug had the audacity to try and kill the cult Lincoln's sister.

Luna: *sees Lily, picks her up* Lily, are you okay?!

Lily L.S.: *crying* Gah, gah, gah, goo! *cries louder*

Lisa: *shocked* He slapped you across the face, then tried to fire a bullet at you?!

Lily L.S.: *whimpers as she nods*

Sisters, sans Lily: *become enraged*

Nico: YOU MONSTER! YOU HAVE FAILED THIS WORLD!

Lynn: *tightens grip on baseball bat* Now I'm REALLY glad I brought my bat!

Lucy: *venomously* You will suffer for eternity for what you have done!

Laney: (Beyond Furious) You will be ripped apart!

Lana: *furious* No one hurts our baby sister!

Lola: *furious* Not even us!

Lisa: Normally, I wouldn't care for inane human emotions, but… *becomes infuriated* NO ONE HURTS MY YOUNGER SISTER UNIT!

Lori: *furious* You are literally going to regret this!

Leni: *angry* How could you do this to a baby?!

Luna: Lily, stay here and look away. *sets Lily down, grips guitar tightly* Now you'll all see why I call this an "axe"!

Luan: *outraged* We're going to seriously mess you up!

Cyborg Lincoln: *infuriated* Girls, for what he did to Lily, how about we give this guy a VIP seat… *cracks knuckles* in the HOSPITAL?!

Sisters, sans Lily: YEAH!

Me: You'd better start praying! (Cracks Knuckles)

*The thug realizes how screwed he is.*

Thug: *eyes widen in horror* Oh, crud…

Cyborg Lincoln: *breaks thug's arm*

Lori: *gives thug a black eye*

Leni: *kicks out thug's teeth*

Luna: *bashed guitar on thug's head*

Luan: *crushes thug's crotch*

Lynn: *bashes bat over thug's head*

Lucy: *rips a chunk of the thugs arm out.*

Laney: *Stabs thugs stomach with a knife*

Lana: *bites thug's leg*

Lola: *claws thug's face*

Lisa: *twists thug's ankle*

Older Lily: *Slashes thugs eyes*

*The thug screamed in horrible pain from the torture he was receiving. We mercilessly thrashed and tortured him. After a few hours, the Loud siblings have finally ceased, the thug was now a crumpled, battered, bloodied, broken, bruised up lump as he groaned in pain.*

Thug: *weakly* Mommy…

*He yelped in fear when he saw 12 furious Loud siblings glaring at him with pure hatred.*

Cyborg Lincoln: *grabs thug and lifts him by the hair* I'm gonna make this short and sweet. If you ever, and I mean ever, come near my baby sister again, you'll be buried in our backyard. Got it?

Me: (Menacing talk) You mess with one of us again and we're going to kill you!

*The thug nods fearfully while letting out a pathetic whimper.*

Cyborg Lincoln: Good. *drops thug onto the street* Then stay out of our sight.

*The thug lets out a terrified scream as he bolts away from the Loud siblings while crying like a big baby. He didn't stop until he was out of sight.*

Lori: *scoffs* What a baby.

Luan: Seems he couldn't handle the "thug" life!

Everyone sans Lincoln and Lily: *laugh*

Cyborg Lincoln: *picks up Lily* Lily, you okay?

Sisters, sans Lily: *stop laughing*

Lily L.S.: *crying* Winky! *hugs Lincoln as she cries into his shoulder*

Cyborg Lincoln: *hugs Lily gently* Shhh. It's okay, Lily. That horrible man is gone now, he can't hurt you anymore. moves his own body in a rocking motion to try to help further comfort his baby sister*

Sisters: *join the hug*

Lori: *sad* Poor thing. She must literally be traumatized.

Me: No kidding.

Leni: *sad* She's like, never gonna forget this.

Older Lily: I wouldn't forget it either.

Lana: *tilts her head* Should we tell Mom and Dad about this?

Luna: *nods* They HAVE to know about this, dude.

Cyborg Lincoln: Luna's right, Lana. They deserve to know what happened. They're our parents, after all.

Me: Yeah.

Lynn: And they deserve to know if one of their kids is hurt or almost shot.

Nico: I agree.

Lucy: Like what just happened to Lily.

Luan: Plus, they'll see her bruise and become concerned regardless of if we tell them or not.

Lisa: *nods* Indeed.

Rachel S.D.: What that thug did was absolutely pure evil.

Me: You got that right Rach.

Cyborg Lincoln: Okay, guys. Let's go.

*We all head back home to the estate, with Cyborg Lincoln carrying a sobbing Lily L.S.*

*They soon arrive at the Loud House and head inside, where Lily L.S. begins to calm down.*

*Rita and Lynn Sr., who were sitting on the couch reading novels, notice their kids.*

Rita: *sets down her book* Oh, hey, kids. How was the park?

Cyborg Lincoln: Mom, Dad, it was fine until this happened. *shows Lily's bruise*

Rita, Lynn Sr.: *gasp in shock*

Rita: *shocked* Oh my gosh! Lily!

Lynn Sr.: *shocked* What happened to Lily, son? Who did that to her?!

Cyborg Lincoln: Some thug thought it would be fun to slap her across the face.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: He hit her good.

Rachel S.D.: He was a total animal.

Rita: *gasps* Poor thing!

Lori: So, we gave him a beat down he'll literally never forget.

Me: Yeah. We gave him a merciless beatdown. I have his blood on my knuckles to prove it.

I showed my bruised knuckles covered in dry blood.

Lynn Sr.: *sees the blood in Lana's mouth* Lana, is that blood?!

Lana: Yeah, Dad. I bit him in the leg.

Me: It was a good bite.

Rita: *sees broken bat and guitar* I assume you beat him with those, too?

Luna, Lynn: *nod*

Laney: I stabbed him in the stomach with a knife.

Older Lily: And I slashed his eyes out.

Cyborg Lincoln: And that's not the worst part, he almost killed Lily by shooting a bullet at her.

Me: Yeah.

Rita, Lynn Sr.: *gasps in shock* WHAT?!

Cyborg Lincoln: *sighs* I wish I was kidding, but I kid you not. It's true.

Nico: Here's the pieces of his destroyed gun to prove it.

Nico put the gun pieces on the table.

*Lily sniffles as Lincoln rubs her back.*

Rita: *horrified* Oh my gosh…

Lynn Sr.: *shocked* Did you call the cops?!

Cyborg Lincoln: Well…

Leni: *looking at the TV* Uh, guys? You may want to see this.

*We all gathered around the TV.*

Reporter: Police are saying a man just turned himself in for trying to shoot a minor that was no older than 2 years old. He arrived at the police station with a black eye, broken wrist, cracked ribs, a bloody leg, a twisted ankle, a stab wound, cut out eyes and more injuries. He told police that the minor's 11 older siblings and a couple of friends did this to him, their ages ranging from 4 to 25 and a bunch of others did this to him as well. I would almost feel bad for him, if he hadn't tried to shoot the minor. Now back to you in the studio.

Lola: Wow, he even turned himself in!

Me: He sure did.

Luan: Guess we scared him that much.

Luna: Well, we did beat him up pretty badly.

Cyborg Lincoln: Honestly, he got what he deserved.

Sisters: *all nods* Agreed.

Me: Yep. We gave him a big case of TLPS-Shock Syndrome.

We all laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Nico: That was funny.

Rita: Kids, me and Lynn have some things to say.

*The kids look at their parents.*

Leni: Are we in trouble?

Lynn Sr.: *smiles* No, of course not. We're really proud of you for defending your baby sister.

Rita: *smiles* However, if this were to happen again, which I hope it doesn't, try not to let your anger get the better of you. Understand?

Siblings: Yes, Mom and Dad.

Me: That thug was a monster.

*There was a knock at the door.*

Lori: I'll get it. *opens the door to find Bobby and Ronnie Anne* Boo-Boo Bear? Ronnie Anne?

Bobby, Ronnie Anne: Hey, babe./Hey, Lori.

Cyborg Lincoln: What are you guys doing here?

Bobby: We saw what happened on the news. Is Lily okay?

Cyborg Lincoln: Physically, it's just a bruise. Though, I'm sure she's gonna be traumatized for the rest of her life.

Lily L.S.: *sniffles as she hugs Lincoln tighter*

Cyborg Lincoln: *sits on the couch, hugs Lily back* Yeah, she's pretty traumatized.

Me: Yeah.

Ronnie Anne: *feels bad* Jeez, poor thing.

Bobby: I can't believe that guy would do something like this to a baby.

Me: I can't either.

Lori: At least he turned himself in.

Lynn: Yeah, after we pounded him.

Laney: Yeah.

Cyborg Lincoln: *rocking Lily* Hey, Lily. How bout I get you some ice cream? Will that help you? *smiles* I'll even let you pick out the flavor you want.

Lily L.S.: *looks at Lincoln, sniffles and nods* Poo-Poo…

Cyborg Lincoln: *smiles* Alright. C'mon, you. *carries Lily into the kitchen*

News Reporter: Now returning to the story of the thug trying to shoot a minor, we now have video footage of the thug slapping the baby. *displays video* You can see here the minor's older brother is beating the thug already, before the thug takes out a gun and shoots at the minor. *gunshot* However, in that split second, the brother seemingly ran and caught the bullet just before it hit her. Then, the other ten, yes, TEN, sisters joined in beating up the thug, before the boy grabbed him and he ran off. This video was taken by a Ms. Sam Sharp Loud. Reporters caught up to her and questioned her, though she asked to keep her face hidden.

Sam S.L.: *off-screen* I just can't believe someone would do something like this to a baby. Do I feel bad for the baby? Yes, the poor thing is probably traumatized for life now. The thug? *scoffs* As if. He got what he deserved. I would have tried to stop him myself, but who better than the baby's older siblings?

Me: Sam recorded this? Cool!

*The name "Sam Sharp Loud" made Luna gasp in shock.*

Luna: *surprised* Sam recorded all of that?!

Laney: She sure did.

Cyborg Lincoln: *comes back with Lily eating a strawberry cup, suddenly gets surprised* Wait, did he say Ms. Sam Sharp Loud?!

Laney: He sure did.

---

Later we found out that Ronnie Anne and the Cyborg Lincoln are in love.

Lori: Hmm, maybe we can plan a triple date movie night next weekend. Me with Bobby, you with Sam, and Lincoln with Ronnie Anne?

Luna: Yeah, that'd be great, dude!

Cyborg Lincoln: *whispers to Ronnie Anne* Of course they would throw us into the mix.

Ronnie Anne: *whispers to Cyborg Lincoln* I'm not surprised.

Bobby: *grins* I'm liking it, babe!

Ronnie Anne: Oh well, I guess it wouldn't hurt.

Lincoln: Yeah, guess not.

Lori: *grins* Knew you two would agree!

Cyborg Lincoln: *in his head* I don't know how I put up with her.

Ronnie Anne: *in her head* I don't know how I put up with him.

Bobby: Well, me and Ronnie Anne better get going now.

Lori: *hugs Bobby* Bye, Boo Boo Bear.

Lincoln: See ya, Ronnie.

Ronnie Anne: Later, Lame-O.

Bobby: *returns the hug to Lori, kisses her cheek* Bye, babe.

Me: See ya compadre.

*Bobby and Ronnie Anne leave the Loud House.*

*The next day, Royal Woods High School.*

Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan: *walk into school*

Boy 1: Hey, there they are!

Crowd: *begins murmuring*

Lori: Uh, what's going on?

Luan: I think they saw the news.

Girl: It's some of the girls that beat up that thug that tried to shoot their baby sister!

Luna: Yep, they know.

Boy 2: I'm glad they sent that thug to where he belongs!

Varie: You got that right.

Boy 3: I heard one of the younger girls bit his leg and made it bleed.

Aylene C.: That's right. That was Lana.

Girl 2: And the boy ran fast enough to catch a bullet!

Girl 3: Yeah, it was brutal, but amazing!

Girl 1: I had no idea Leni could be that brutal when defending her siblings.

*Leni blushes.*

Bobby: *approaches the sisters* The whole school's talking about the news. Ronnie even said the elementary school is going on about you guys.

*Elementary School*

*We were walking through the hallways.*

*Clyde notices them from a crowd.*

Clyde: Lincoln, there you are!

Cyborg Lincoln: *walks up to Clyde, along with his younger sisters* Hey, Clyde.

Boy 1: Hey, it's the thug beaters!

Crowd: *cheers*

Cyborg Lincoln: Yeah, they know about it.

Lana: Wow, the news about us spread like wildfire!

Lola: Yeah, no kidding.

Me: It sure did.

Boy 2: They sure gave that thug the one-two!

Girl 1: Lana, did you really bite the guy's leg?

Lana: *smiles, revealing dried blood on her teeth* Yep. It's gonna take a while to get it out of my teeth, though.

Girl 2: I like how Lola clawed his face.

Lola: *takes off glove* It was worth chipping a nail.

Boy 3: Wait, what did Lucy do?

Lucy: *whispers to boy 3* That's best kept secret.

Boy 3: Okay, then.

Cristina: Lincoln!

Cyborg Lincoln: *turns and sees her*

Cristina: That was amazing how you saved your little sister, and caught a bullet for her. It's made me realize how heroic you really are. And, I'm sorry for ignoring you rudely. We can be friends, right?

Cyborg Lincoln: *smiles* Sure thing, Cristina. Of course we can be friends, and I forgive you too.

Cristina: *smiles* Thanks.

Ronnie Anne: *walks up from behind Cristina* Hey, Cristina.

Cristina: *turns and sees Ronnie Anne, surprised* Ronnie Anne?

Ronnie Anne: I saw you apologizing to Lincoln, *smiles* so I forgive you too.

Cristina: *smiles* Thanks, Ronnie Anne.

*Cristina and Ronnie Anne share a friendly fist-bump, then Ronnie Anne takes Lincoln's hand.*

Cyborg Lincoln: So, we'll see you at lunch then?

Cristina: *smiles* Sounds good.

Cyborg Lincoln: *smiles* Alright. See you then. *walks off with Ronnie Anne, Lucy, Lana, Lola, and Clyde*

After the events of the fight with Pariah Dark, Ronnie Anne unfortunately broke up with our drifter friend Cody. It was sad to here that. But they accepted it and are now friends.

*In Kindergarten*

*Lisa enters her classroom.*

Lisa: Another day of learning in this establishment for children of my age.

*When Lisa goes over to sit down, she sees the kids, Darcy, and Ms. Shrinivas looking at her with smiles.*

Lisa: I assume you all know about what happened yesterday?

Ms. Shrinivas: *smiling* (India Accent) We sure do, Lisa! You're an absolute hero for saving your baby sister from that horrible man!

Lisa: Well, if it wasn't for my brother's discovering of the situation, it's likely something worse could have happened. I was doing what an older sibling does for their younger sibling.

*Darcy gives Lisa a hug.*

Darcy: *happy* I'm so glad you're my best friend, Lisa.

Little Gwen: Same here.

Lisa: *smiles* Thank you, Darcy and Gwen.

Ms. Shrinivas: *smiling* Everyone, let's give Lisa a round of applause for being a hero!

Classmates: *applaud Lisa*

Lisa: *smiles proudly*

*Later, after school, at the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate.*

*Rita was on the phone with Albert, her dad.*

Rita: I know, Dad. Ever since yesterday, the kids have been praised as heroes for saving Lily.

Albert: *on the phone* Yeah, they really laid the smack down on that whipper snapper.

*The Loud Kids walk into the house with smiles on their faces.*

Lynn Sr.: *sees the siblings walk in from the couch, smiles* Hey, kids. Have fun being praised as heroes?

Kids: *smiling* Yeah, Dad!

Rita: Well, how about you explain it to your grandfather? *puts phone on speaker* Dad, you're on speaker, and the kids just walked in.

Albert: *on the phone* Uh, I think you mean the heroes just walked in?

Kids: Hi, Pop-Pop!

Me: Hey Mr. Albert.

Albert: *on the phone, smiling* Well, if it isn't my favorite heroes!

Kids: Awww!

Albert: *on the phone, smiles* I'm really proud of you all for pounding that punk. *angry* Seriously, who tries to shoot a baby?!

Me: A monster that's what.

Cyborg Lincoln: *angry* I know, right?!

Lori: *angry* It's literally so wrong!

Lucy: *angry* Honestly, that's too morbid, even for me!

Albert: That's how you know it's messed up!

Kids, Rita, Lynn Sr., Albert: *laugh*

Luan: *laughing* Good one, Pop-Pop!

Me: That was funny!

Lily L.S.: *laughing* Poo-Poo!

Albert: *on the phone, chuckling* Exactly, Lily. Also, Luna?

Luna: Yeah, Pop-Pop?

Albert: Is what your mother told me about you being gay true?

Luna: *nods* Yeah, it's true.

Albert: Okay, just making sure. I'm really happy you're expressing yourself.

Luna: So, you're happy with it?

Albert: You're my granddaughter. Of course I'm happy for you.

Luna: *smiles* Thanks, Pop-Pop.

Albert: *on the phone* Well, I gotta get going. I'll talk to you heroes soon.

Kids: Bye, Pop-Pop!

Albert: *on the phone* Later, kiddos. *hangs up*

Cyborg Lincoln: Now that felt great.

Lori: *smiles* Sure did, Lincoln.

Me: We sure got a lot of praise huh?

Cyborg Lincoln: Yep.

Laney: I hope this doesn't go to our heads.

Luna: By the way, bro, how's your hand?

Cyborg Lincoln: It's fine. Bullets don't hurt me anymore, remember?

Luna: Yeah, I know. Just makin' sure you're okay, dude.

Cyborg Lincoln: *smiles* Yeah, I know.

Hay Lin: (To the Viewers) The moral to this is, you hurt a baby and there will be a horrific smackdown dealt to you.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The ideas for this one came out of the blue. Also the Cyborg Lincoln story is based on nbwatts story "ReBAL - What Did You Do To My Baby Sister?!" Credit goes to you for making an awesome story and thank you for letting me use your story in my fanfic. NicoChan gave me the ideas for part 3 of the story as well as the beginning of part 4. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Supersonic Speed of Rodan

## Part 1: Fun by The Pool

---

It starts at the estate. Lynn was resting and shooting some hoops in her room from her bed after a long workout. I came in and I had a cool water gun with me.

Me: Hey Lynn.

Lynn: Hey J.D.

Me: Have a good workout?

Lynn: I always do.

Me: Cool. Everyone is down by the pool. Me, Nico and Lincoln are gonna do a surprise ambush on Lori, Leni and Carol. You want to join us?

Lynn: Oh it is on!

Me: Lets do it.

Lynn got her water gun ready and we had water in it that was Arctic cold.

Maria was about to get ready. She came across Harry Potter.

Maria: Hi Harry.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Morning Maria.

Maria: Wanna head to the pool with us, Harry?

Harry: You guys go. I have some something to take care of.

Maria: All right.

Me: Lets give Lori, Leni and Carol a surprise they'll never forget.

---

It was a perfect sunny day and it was perfect for swimming in the swimming pool.

Varie was sitting on the edge of the pool and Tamao was in her mermaid form swimming with Lana.

Lana: This is so much fun!

Tamao: It sure is Lana.

Lana: Think fast Tamao!

Lana splashed Tamao and Varie laughed.

Varie: (Laughs) She sure got you sis.

Tamao: She sure did.

Luan was in her wheelchair because she was still in no condition to swim and Eddy was looking out for her.

(SpongeBob Music Agent Woodrow plays)

On the roof of the estate we saw everyone having fun. We saw Lori, Leni and Carol sunbathing.

Me: Targets sighted.

Lynn: Oh this is gonna be good.

Nico: Yep.

We climbed down the roof like ninjas in the cover of darkness. We had our water guns ready and aimed them at Lori, Leni and Carol.

Lori: Hey Boo-Boo-Bear, can you rub some sunscreen on my back?

Bobby: Sure babe.

Bobby did so. Then a stream of water hit him in the face and he screamed in freezing cold.

Bobby: (Screams) COLD!

Lori got hit and she screamed too.

Lori: (SCREAMS) COLD!

Leni and Carol got hit too.

Leni: (SCREAMS)

Carol: (SCREAMS)

Me: Surprise!

Ronnie Anne laughed at Bobby.

Ronnie Anne: (Laughs) J.D. sure got you good!

Bobby: He sure did NiNi.

Lori got a look of fun on her face.

Lori: Oh you guys are literally gonna get it!

Me: Bring it on baby-cakes!

Lori, Leni and Carol were laughing and Lori charged and I stepped to the side and she fell into the pool.

SPLASH!

Nico: Lori, Leni and Carol you three have failed to get us wet.

We laughed.

Carol: (Laughs) That was funny though.

Me: Thanks. Hey Nico.

Nico: What's up?

I fired a blast of water at May and she screamed as she got a cold blast.

May: (Screams)

Nico: Hey! Oh you're gonna get it now J.D.!

Me: Bring it!

Nico used Waterbending and threw blasts of water at me and I flew into the air and fired a blast of water at him and it sent a wave of cold at him.

Lincoln: That was so much fun!

Laney: You guys sure are having fun.

Then I saw the Sun's light reflect off something. A white circle of light was on my hand.

Me: What the? Guys is something reflecting off of you guys?

Nico: I don't think so.

Aylene C.: I see it. I wonder where it's coming from.

I saw a light shining from a bush in our yard. I knew something was up. I fired a blast of Arctic cold water into the bush and we heard a man scream and out from the bush arose Jiraiya.

Jiraiya: Geez that was cold!

Me: Jiraiya-sensei!? Were you peeking on us!?

Jiraiya: I was getting some research!

Lori: I'LL SHOW YOU RESEARCH!

Lori charged at him and mercilessly pulverized him into pulp and turned him into a human pretzel!

Me: Wow! What a huge amount of rage!

When Lori was done we went over to him and he was badly beaten up.

Me: Whoa!

Nicole: Whoa is right dad! Lori that was awesome!

Lori: Thanks Nicole.

Nicole: You definitely have what it takes to join the Anti-Pervert Patrol. If you would like.

Lori: I'll take your offer into some thought.

Nicole: Okay.

Me: I'll take him to the Leaf hospital. Lady Hokage is gonna have a field day when she finds out.

I snapped my fingers and went into my Leaf Shinobi attire. I picked Jiraiya up and took him to the Leaf.

---

In London, Harry Potter was facing Dolores Umbridge, the Traitor of Hogwarts.

Dolores Umbridge stood her ground, hiding her fear.

Umbridge (stares Harry down): Well, this tears it, Potter. I always said you were no good, and here you are to prove it!

Harry (sighs): I don't expect you of all people to understand. I had to give those villains what they deserved so everyone could be safe. Just like I'm gonna give you what you deserve. But this probably won't be as satisfying as I had hoped it to be.

Umbridge: I hope you eventually get killed! (gets hit by Stunning Spell)

Captain America and Nick Fury arrived and arrested her. Zatanna stripped Umbridge of her magic and her wand.

Dolores Umbridge was sentenced to eternity in the Comet Lovejoy Prison for Evil Wizards. Comet Lovejoy is also called the Great Comet of 2014 and it has an orbital period of 11,000 years. We use this comet as our prison for evil wizards. It has a magical energy that destroys and neutralizes all magic.

---

Part 2: Sideshow Bob's Redemption.

---

Me, Nico, Bart, Toad Man and Lincoln were over in the crater that was once the evil and stupid town of Springfield, Oregon.

Nico: Wow. So this is what happened to Springfield.

Me: Yep. It's all gone. It was because of the corruption and villainy of Mr. Burns, Mayor Quimby, Chief Wiggum, Principal Skinner, Reverend Lovejoy, Superintendent Chalmers, Krusty the Clown and the Spucklers that lead to this whole town's destruction. They didn't call Springfield, Oregon the Meanest Town In America for nothing.

Nico: Boy Springfield was a town doomed from the start.

Lincoln: It deserved to be wiped out.

Me: Yep. The only survivors of this towns demise are the children, Edna Krabappel and Ruth Powers. But there is one building that still stands.

Toad Man: What building is that?

We were over at Campbell's Chunky Soup Maximum Security Prison. The only building still standing after the destruction of Springfield. It was Springfield's version of Alcatraz. But after Springfield was destroyed, the Oregon Government kept it open because of the economy.

We were walking through the prison. Then we saw a face that Bart met a long time ago. It was the man that was Bart's teacher when Mrs. Krabappel died: JACK LASSEN! One of Bart's most dangerous enemies!

Jack Lassen: Bart Simpson!

Bart: Jack Lassen!

Lassen: Now I can get my revenge on you (Censored) up Brat!

Me: You know this guy Bart?

Bart: Unfortunately yes.

After being transferred to Springfield Elementary School, Jack encounters Bart and is quickly introduced to his shenanigans. Feeling that the boy is in need of discipline, Jack punishes Bart on multiple occasions by cutting his hair, humiliating him in front of his classmates and by electrocution. Seeking revenge on his teacher, Bart secretly spies on Jack, eventually discovering an event far out in the desert called Blazing Guy, where Jack has been chosen to execute the main event by burning a large wooden effigy to commemorate the celebration. At the festival, Bart, accompanied by Milhouse, covers the wooden statue with fire retardant substance, ruining Jack's moment and humiliating him in front of a large crowd. Once Jack notices the boys' tampering with the statue, he attempts to kill the two by burning them. Bart climbs up the statue to avoid the lunatic teacher, but fails to escape him. Seeing his son in life-threatening situation, Homer catapults himself towards the two, but quickly loses velocity due to his weight and breaks the statue's foundation. The statue quickly collapses, bringing Jack and Bart to the ground, where Jack gets placed in a human-formed jail.

Back in Springfield Elementary School, Jack is fired for his actions and is later employed at the Springfield Penitentiary, where he meets Sideshow Bob. After seeing that both share mutual hatred for Bart, Jack suggest they partner up to kill the boy. Bob initially agrees, but refuses at the last moment when Jack suggests that they share their proposed kill.

Me: Whoa! This guy is a lunatic!

Nico: Jack Lassen you have failed this country!

Lassen: I will kill you and come after your family!

Me: You're too late for that! Springfield has been completely destroyed. We blew it up and destroyed it. Completely wiping it off the map. All that's left of it now is nothing but a radioactive crater. If you don't believe me see for yourself.

He did so and saw that I was right. Springfield was now a radioactive crater.

Lassen: It IS gone! (ENRAGED GROWLING) I HATE YOU ALL MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!

Our auras flared up.

Bart then swooped in and kicked him in the face.

Me: You are a worthless man. You humiliated Bart for the last and final time.

I fired an energy blast and vaporized him completely.

Homer appeared.

Homer: You were right son. That guy was a total monster to you and I'm sorry I didn't believe you.

Bart: It's all right dad.

Me: That was a misunderstanding. Lets keep moving.

We did and we got to a cell. We saw a prison cell and in it was a man with big curly red hair and big feet. It was Robert Terwilliger Jr. A.K.A. SIDESHOW BOB!

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) Hello Bart.

Me: Sideshow Bob I presume?

Sideshow Bob: That's right and you are J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Sideshow Bob: Well, Bart. You finally win. I'm in prison for supposedly killing Principal Skinner, there's no other job that will take me, and the Legion of Doom doesn't think I'm evil enough. So, congratulations for finally defeating me.

Bart: Actually, we didn't come here to have me rub it in your face. We came here to get you out. We have a lot to tell you. Just over a year ago there was a massive war on Springfield.

Sideshow Bob: So that's what had happened outside. I heard some explosions but I never knew what was causing it.

Me: That was Springfield being totally destroyed. We have quite a story to tell you. We encountered this on the final days of our global trip.

I hand him a newspaper from when we encountered the war.

Sideshow Bob: Please tell me that at least Krusty and Snake Jailbird were among those killed!

Me: They are. We found them among the number of dead bodies. All of the adults in Springfield were viciously butchered and blown to pieces.

We told Sideshow Bob about the war against Springfield. The reasons behind it and why. The kids have all had enough of all of Springfield's corruption and dark deeds that they decided to rise up against it and completely destroy it and kill everyone.

Sideshow Bob was shocked.

Me: And that's it. Springfield was an absolute cesspool of evil. My dad called it a toilet thats never been flushed.

We laughed.

Bart: That was a good one!

Sideshow Bob: Yes that was indeed amusing.

Homer: That was funny.

Me: But just so you know Bob. You don't mind if I call you that right?

Sideshow Bob: That's fine J.D.

Me: Good. You didn't kill Principal Skinner. Bart did. He was one of the conspirators that lead to the Destruction of Springfield. Springfield was a town totally doomed from the start.

Sideshow Bob: This town can go to Hell.

Me: It already did. Springfield is now a radioactive crater and is completely wiped off the map. Also Bob, we talked it over with the United States Government and we wiped your slate clean after we brought the corruption of all of Springfield to light. The President of the United States was actually glad that all of Springfield was destroyed. He said that Springfield was a disaster that would destroy the country.

Sideshow Bob: You're willing to let me out of here? After everything that I've done?

Me: Everyone deserves a second chance.

Sideshow Bob: Before we get out of here, can I make one request?

Toad Man: Sure.

Sideshow Bob: Please resurrect Homer Simpson. Bart should have at least one parent alive to raise him and his sisters.

I snap my fingers.

Me: Done.

Homer was brought back to life.

Homer: WOOHOO! I'm alive!

Bart: I missed you being alive dad.

Homer: Me too son. Me too.

I opened Sideshow Bob's cell.

Then a massive prison riot began.

Me: Uh oh.

?: Looks like you all could use some help.

We saw a young boy in a red shirt and blue shorts.

Me: Hey I know you. You're Billy Batson.

Billy: That's right. SHAZAM!

A massive blast of lightning hit him and he turned into Captain Thunder!

Lincoln: Wow! Captain Thunder!

Me: Oh that is so awesome!

Captain Thunder: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Everyone on the Justice League talks about you.

Me: Tell me something we don't already know.

Captain Thunder: Looks like we have a prison riot to stop.

Me: We sure do.

We blasted and pulverized all the inmates into pulp and putty and electrocuted them with lightning and more.

Me: I heard that you and Superman had an argument.

Captain Thunder: Yeah but it's cool. We both were played for fools by Lex Luthor.

Lincoln: He played everyone for fools.

Me: Yep.

Captain Thunder: Well it's cool now. We reconciled our friendship and I'm back on the Justice League.

Me: Well that's cool.

Lincoln: So what does SHAZAM stand for?

Me: It's actually an acronym. It's a name that is a fusion of the powers he got when he became like this. He got the wisdom of **S** olomon, the superhuman strength of **H** ercules, the superhuman stamina of **A** tlas, the powers of **Z** eus, the courage of **A** chilles and the superhuman speed and flight of **M** ercury.

Bart: Wow! That is so awesome!

Captain Thunder: It sure is.

We blew apart the rioters and all that and we got out of the prison and got Bob into his normal clothes. We showed Bob the crater that was once Springfield and he was shocked and both glad that it was gone.

Me: After we get back Homer, how would you like to have some donuts?

Homer: Mmm. Do-nuts. (Drools)

Me: I'll take that as a yes.

We got back home and I gave Homer a box of his favorite donuts. A variety pack and he sat on the couch. We gave Homer a great job as a food critic and he loves to eat. We also gave Sideshow Bob as a wine connoisseur. He loves the job. It was a good pay for them both. The reason Sideshow Bob turned to a life of crime in the first place was because he was extremely unappreciated by Krusty. But not anymore. We gave him a great job and appreciate him more. Nico caught a Politoed and a Sudowoodo on the way back home.

---

Part 3: The Supersonic Speed of Rodan.

---

In the estate we were watching TV and reading books. Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw something going on in the small mining village of Kitamatsu on the island of Kyushu in Japan. The village was right next door to Mount Aso, one of the most active volcanoes in Japan.

Me: The village of Kitamatsu?

Lincoln: What's that village?

Me: It's a mining village that gets most of Japan's coal from it. I know a friend over there. His name is Shigeru Kawamura and he's the collier engineer for the mines there.

Laney: We better go see what's up.

Me: Yeah. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for Japan.

---

Kitamatsu, Japan.

---

We arrived and it was a beautiful place.

Me: Kitamatsu, Japan. It's just as beautiful as I remember.

Lori: It's literally beautiful.

Carol: It sure is.

Vince: Yeah.

Me: But I remember something about this from over 60 years ago. I can't remember what exactly.

Then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh. Come on!

We went to the mines and we were accompanied by Shigeru.

Me: Shigeru. It's great to see you again.

Shigeru: You too J.D.

Me: What's going on?

Shigeru: Number 8 mine is flooded.

Me: We'd better go check it out.

We pulled out miner helmets with lights on them. We went into Number 8 mine.

Man: Who are these people with you Shigeru?

Me: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Shigeru: They're with me. Lets go.

We went in and went deep into the mine. We found out about a break in the mine wall and then there was a flood. The creeping floor contributed to it. 2 men Yoshi and Goro, went in to do some work and they went missing.

We saw 6 and a half feet of water in the mine.

Me: Wow. Look at all this water.

Lincoln: I've got a very bad feeling about this.

Carol: Same here.

I split the water and we went down into the mine. It was a frightening sight to see this much water in a mine tunnel.

Me: Boy this is terrible. This is almost like what happened in Chile back in 2010.

Lori: I saw that on the news.

We then came across a gruesome sight. It was a body floating in the water.

Me: Whoa!

Leni: Like, who's that?

Shigeru: It's Yoshi.

We picked him up and we saw an ugly wound on his right shoulder. Something almost completely chopped off his right arm.

Me: Wow! What a wound. This is no knife attack. Something almost completely chopped off his arm.

Carol: Wow. Someone would have to be incredibly strong to inflict a wound like this.

Shigeru: Lets get him out of here.

We did so.

We went to the doctor and it was a terrible cause of death.

Me: Boy. Something got to him. But to inflict a wound like that would have to require the strength of a dinosaur. Like Godzilla.

Shigeru: That is a possibility. But Godzilla has been destroyed.

Me: Yeah after 64 years. We killed him just as you all did back 65 years ago.

Shigeru: Yes. We were horrified when we found out about what happened to Tokyo because of Godzilla.

---

Later 3 more bodies came in and they all had the same woulds inflicted upon them. The whole village was in the grip of fear. We're using the mining headquarters as our base of operations for the time being.

Me: I don't like this guys. Whatever is killing all these people is not

human.

Then the alarm sounded and people were running for their lives.

Me: Uh oh! Lets go!

We went out and accompanied Shigeru, the police and the guards. We found a huge insect on a hill and it was an ugly creature. We got

Officer: Kanda, Sabata! Spread out! Don't get too close.

Me: That is an ugly insect.

Leni: Ew!

Lori: That thing is literally disgusting!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lana: I'll say.

Me: Lets blow it apart!

Officer: Fire!

The police and guards fired their guns and Lincoln and Nico fired blasts of fire and lightning. The lightning electrocuted the creature and burned it. Then the creature grabbed both the guards and mortally wounded them and Carol fired a blast of Gravity Lightning and blew the creature into a thousand pieces in a fiery explosion.

The two guards went down the hill and we went down and looked them over.

Me: So that's it. These killings were done by that ugly insect.

Shigeru: You're right J.D.

We analyzed the remains of the creature and we found out that it was a prehistoric dragonfly larva called a Meganulon. A giant species of prehistoric insect that once roamed the Earth.

We went down into the mine and we set up machine guns. We saw that the water went down a few feet.

Me: The water went down a lot.

Shigeru: Yes its gone down.

We went through the water.

Lana: Wait. I see something.

Lana crawled over the mine carts and she saw a body in a hole in the wall of the mine.

Lana: It's a body. It's got to be Goro.

Then another Meganulon insect appeared!

Me: Everyone get back! Fire!

We fired machine guns and lightning and fire and lava at it.

Lana: I have an idea. I'm gonna release the coal carts.

Me: Go get it Lana.

We pulled back and we braced to the walls and Lana released the carts and was riding on the back and she got off and the carts slammed into the Meganulon. Killing it.

Me: Way to go Lana!

Carol: Great job!

Lana: Thanks Guys.

Shigeru: Come on. I got to get to Goro's body.

We went up to the hole.

Shigeru: This is where the water came into the mine.

Me: This is definitely where the water came from.

We got the rocks off Goro's body but then another Meganulon appeared and it went after Shigeru. Carol fired Gravity Lightning and blew it apart and then a rock slide happened and caused a huge cave-in.

---

We thought Shigeru was gone. But then we felt an Earthquake.

Me: Wow!

Nicole: That was weird.

Me: That earthquake was not very strong. It only measured at 4.3 on the richter scale.

Nicole looked up where the epicenter was.

Nicole: This is weird. The epicenter of the quake is half a mile northwest from here.

With us was biology professor Dr. Kyouichiro Kashiwagi. Another friend of mine.

Professor Kashiwagi: We better head over there now.

Me: Right.

We did so and we got to the site of the epicenter and we found that a massive sinkhole was formed right at the base of Mount Aso.

Me: This is a huge sinkhole!

Laney: This is huge!

Aylene C.: What might've caused this?

Me: I think Mount Aso is getting ready to erupt.

Then we saw a man wondering the area. We went down and saw that it was Shigeru.

Me: Shigeru!

Lola: They're still searching for him at the mine!

Lisa: Let me take a look at him.

Lisa looked him over and it was discovered that he has Amnesia. We decided to try and help him in any way we can to help him remember.

Over the next few days we got strange reports of planes and ships being destroyed by an Unidentified Flying Object moving at over 1,150 miles per hour. This object was moving at such incredible speed that it was impossible to try and get a good view of it. A couple of cities in China, Philippines, Singapore and Indonesia were destroyed because of it. I remembered reading something about this. But I was having a hard time remembering where I saw it. Suddenly Shigeru had a memory relapse and his memory returned.

Kyo: Shigeru. Your memory has returned to you.

Me: Shigeru thank goodness.

Shigeru: J.D. the monsters.

Shigeru was showing us a rather shocking development. After he awoke after being knocked out he saw numerous Meganulon in a small cave and he saw an enormous egg and it hatched and out came a pterodactyl-like creature and it was eating the Meganulon. Shigeru showed us a picture of a Pteranodon and it looked exactly like what he saw. We went down into the mine again and went through the hole where the water came from into a cave and we had a cold feeling go down us. It was like we were entering through a volcanic pit that lead into the heart of pure evil. We didn't let fear worry us. It was a scary place and we were in a huge room. It was a creepy cave and it made us cringe in an ominous presence.

Me: Is this where you saw the insects and that huge egg Shigeru?

Shigeru: Yes. It was a terrifying sight.

Me: Hmm. There might be an eggshell somewhere.

We dug through some rocks and found a piece of eggshell.

Shigeru: Guys come here. This is a piece of shell.

Me: This is definitely eggshell.

Suddenly there was a landslide! We got out fast!

---

Back in the laboratory we were examining the shell. We found out that the piece of shell we found was indeed eggshell. It was a reptilian eggshell and it was over 67 million years old and from the late Cretaceous Period. We measured the egg and found out its size. It had a total volume of more than 100,000 cubic feet. We reported our findings.

Professor Kashiwagi: After study of all the relevant data, I can now state that the Unidentified Flying Object is a giant flying reptile closely related to the extinct Pteranodon. So far here on the data we had gathered for you. Its weight is over 100 tons and it has a wing spread of perhaps 500 feet.

Me: Wow. Unbelievable.

Professor Kashiwagi: Because of its size and supersonic flying speed, it generates a shockwave with all the destructive force of a typhoon. Just one thing more. Although related to the Pteranodon, this creature is a carnivorous reptile and belongs to a species called Rodan.

I gasped when I heard that name and I suddenly remembered what I was trying to remember.

Me: Professor. I know Rodan. He's a kaiju, like Godzilla.

Brawn: I thought all the Kaiju would get the hint after the deaths of both Godzillas.

Me: Apparently they didn't. But after we killed Godzilla here in Japan we had a feeling that there are other Kaiju here and we had to know where to look. We ended Godzilla's 64 year reign of terror when it was about to attack Japan in 2018. Now we can make sure that Rodan dies. Also from what I remember, you all had an experience with Rodan before right?

Professor Kashiwagi: Yes. It was back in 1956.

Me: 63 years ago. Lets get him Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Lets turned that bird into fried chicken!

Beachcomber: You think we'll ever meet a Kaiju that's friendly.

Barricade: I sure hope we do.

We set out to destroy Rodan. He surfaced somewhere near Mount Aso. The cave he hatched in under the mine connected with where he surfaced from. We flew over the area and we found him and he flew out of the place where he surfaced. We flew after him and fired lasers and missiles at him and we also fired energy blasts and elemental energy blasts at him.

Edzilla: ED SMASH PTERODACTYL! (punches Rodan's wings)

This slowed him down.

Beachcomber: It's combo time!

Richter agreed.

Beachcomber lifted up a huge rock and threw it at Rodan and Richter was on it.

Beachcomber: EARTHQUAKE ROCK SHRAPNEL SLAM!

Richter smashed the rocks and it shattered into a thousand pieces that went faster than a bullet fired from a gun. They hit Rodan and hurt him. Rodan landed and was screeching and he was blowing powerful blasts of hurricane winds. Barricade from 2007 swung an axe and mace and threw it at Rodan!

Barricade (Energon): Lets get him Toad Man.

Toad Man: You got it Barricade!

Toad Man fired a deluge of deadly rain and Barricade (Energon) fired missiles at him.

Barricade (Energon) and Toad Man: MISSILE RAINSTORM DEATHRAIN!

The missiles and rain hit Rodan and hurt him bad.

Nico: Rodan, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed the world!

Me and Nico fired powerful energy blasts. The G-Force arrived and fired lasers and missiles and powerful bombs at Rodan.

Carol (grows to giant size): How do you like me know, Rodan?

Carol fired Godzilla's blue atomic ray and it hit him and exploded. Nico fired blasts of fire and burned Rodan.

Carol: It's final smash time.

Brawn: Ladies first.

Carol: You are too kind. SPIRIT KAIJU DEATHRAY!

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's orange spiral atomic ray. It hit Rodan and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brawn: My turn. MISSILE FIST BARRAGE!

Braw fired his fists and they multiplied and rained down onto Rodan and we fired powerful energy blasts at Rodan and they hit him and blew him to pieces and a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rodan was dead. Another Kaiju was dead. We cheered wildly as we had defeated one of the fastest Kaiju known. After 63 years, Rodan was dead.

We went back home.

Carol: (To the Viewers) You guys are gonna see more Kaiju in the future. All Kaiju beware, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for all of you.

THE END

---

Another Fanficton Complete

Rodan is one of the most amazing Godzilla monsters ever made. He can fly at over 1,100 to 3,200 miles per hour and he can fire a ray of fire from his mouth. I did this chapter to follow the movie from 1956. Rodan came out 63 years ago and it was a movie I knew ever since I was a little kid. It was awesome! Sideshow Bob from The Simpsons is one of the villains I feel sorry for on the show. He turned to a life of crime because of Krusty making him feel completely unappreciated. But Kelsey Grammer did a great job voicing him for 30 years and counting. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Broccoli Aliens From Space

Chapter opens with a view of the Gotham Royal York.

Narrator: The city of Gotham Royal York.

(A view of Earth from space; pull back.)

Narrator: On the planet Earth.

(Pull back farther; now the moon is also in view, with something hovering behind it.)

Narrator: Out in outer space. (Zoom in on the moon.) And not too far out in outer space- (It slides away.) -just behind the Earth's moon, a mysterious craft lies in wait.

(Spinning in place, the craft in question looks vaguely as if it was grown in somebody's backyard garden. Two alien voices speak from inside.)

Voice 1: Target achieved, Your Highness. Firing sequence ready on your command.

Voice 2: Excellent. Launch the sporepedo.

(The underside of the craft bulges briefly and expels a projectile that resembles a flower which has not yet opened up its petals and bloomed. A spearhead is attached to this. The object hurtles through space and enters Earth's atmosphere, landing in a farm field with its pod/bloom facing straight up and its base glowing. This swells up for a moment and then bursts; a cloud of green vapor pours out and envelops the entire field. A few seconds later, in a long shot, the miasma dissipates to leave only a spot of pulsing green light where the missile hit. Fade to black.)

(Fade in quickly to a rural setting: farmhouse, barn with a crowing rooster on the roof, tractor in front. The sun is smiling and chewing a stalk of wheat.)

Narrator: The town of Farmsville! (Pan across the scene as he continues.) A quiet, hardworking agricultural community whose residents take humble pride in the most important of duties…

(During the pan, we see your average small town, with more barns, a gas station, a general store, animals grazing, and so forth. Stop on a field, in which a man is using a combine harvester to gather the produce-broccoli.)

Narrator:… the growing of wholesome, natural foods, which are promptly harvested-

(Zoom in on the broccoli stalks as they enter the machine, then pull back; they are now in crates and being loaded onto a truck.)

Narrator: -packed, and shipped- (The truck rolls off toward Townsville.) -to the many hungry and grateful residents of Gotham Royal York.

(Cut to a city street, humming with business activity of all sorts, and pan along it.)

Narrator: These busy city-dwellers may have important appointments to keep- (In an office, two men shake hands over a contract.) -deals to make- (The control room of a TV station.) -information to distribute- (A building being put up.) -and constructions to construct-

(Turn down toward Malph's Market and zoom in slowly as he continues. The truck from Farmsville is parked in front.)

Narrator: -but none of the business that is Townsville could even begin without a trip to the market and a heaping plate full of that nutritious, delicious farm-raised goodness.

(Dissolve to a woman eating dinner, which includes a healthy portion of broccoli. She eats a forkful and smiles.)

Woman: Mmm-mmm!

(Pull back; her children-a son and a daughter-are next to her in the family kitchen. They glare at their food with loathing, and their mother is trying to get them to eat it.)

Woman (Mother 1): Come on, kids, eat your vegetables.

Daughter: No way, Jose!

Son: Yeah. No way, Jose!

Daughter: I don't eat broccoli.

Son: Yeah. I don't eat broc… (Both look crossly at him.)… lo… ri.

(Cut to a man at the table with his infant son. He is playing around with the child's food, waving a forkful around and trying to steer it in-but with no luck.)

Father 1: Here comes the Broccoli Express… (He imitates a train whistle.)… into the tunnel! (He laughs.) Here comes the pirate ship to hide treasure in the secret cave! Here comes the X-Wing space fighter zooming around through hyperspace with proton torpedoes to blow up the Death Star!

(His face falls at his lack of success. Cut to a kid in football gear, with his dinner plate in front of him and his helmet next to him on the table. His plate also has a fair amount of broccoli on it. Chewing sounds are heard o.c.)

Football Jimmy: Yuck! I ain't eatin' that!

Football Mom: (from o.c., bored) Why?

Football Jimmy: 'Cause vegetables is for sissies and rabbits. Right, Dad?

(Pan left slightly to bring his father partially into view-a big, beefy fellow with a Marine Corps tattoo on his arm and an entire steak speared on his fork. He is the one chewing. The left edge of the screen cuts off his head.)

Football Dad: (bored) Right.

Football Jimmy: And eatin' the flesh of stupid lesser beasts makes you strong. Right, Dad?

Football Dad: Right.

(Pan left again; now we see the father in all his buzz-cut glory. The mother stands next to him, with a bowlful of broccoli in hand and an annoyed look on her face. He stops chewing after a few seconds and looks at her sheepishly; now he opens his mouth so she can stick a forkful of greens into it. He bites down. The whole time, her face remains locked in that annoyed look, making sure that her husband ate the broccoli, one way or another.)

(Cut to the all of us at the estate and we are eating dinner. We are eating broccoli. Everyone except the young Powerpuff Girls, who are peeking over the edge of the dinner table at a plate of everybody's favorite vegetable.)

Bubbles: Ewww! What's that icky green stuff?

Blossom: It definitely isn't cake.

Buttercup: It ain't a corn dog.

Bubbles: I know it's not a hamster.

Blossom, Buttercup: (shocked) You eat hamsters?!

Bubbles: No! I like hamsters, and I know I don't like that… stuff!

(Pull back. The Professor is at the table as well; Blossom and Bubbles are perched on booster seats. Buttercup's chair is hidden by its placement and the plate of broccoli.)

Me: Come on girls. I know it doesn't look good. But broccoli is one of the best things you can eat.

Varie: That's right. It's good for you.

Professor: Now, girls, Varie's right. Eat your broccoli. It's exactly what growing superheroes need to charge up their powers.

(He flexes his muscles on the end of this line.)

Professor: Oh, it's packed with all kinds of vitamins and minerals, and mmm-mmm! It's so good for you!

Johnny: I don't like broccoli myself but it's good with nacho cheese on it.

Dukey: I'll say.

Adult Buttercup: Yep. It's one of my favorite vegetables.

Jared: Mine too Buttercup.

Buttercup: Too bad it tastes so nasty. (Blossom sticks her tongue out at the broccoli.)

Bubbles: You haven't even tasted it yet.

Blossom, Buttercup: Shhh!

I spear a forkful of broccoli and just as I was about to eat it, my powers reacted to it and lightning destroyed it.

Me: That's unusual. My powers know something is up with the Broccoli.

Bunny: It looks okay to me.

Professor: Well, you're not leaving the table until your broccoli is all gone. (Zoom in on him and his plate; he spears a forkful.) And the only way to get rid of broccoli is to eat it all up. Like this!

(On the end of this line, he lifts the fork to his mouth and the camera follows and zooms in. The girls react with fear and revulsion.)

Bubbles: Ewww!

Buttercup: Professor, no!

(Extreme close-up of his mouth as the broccoli enters it. Fade quickly to black and turn up into the stars, where the UFO is still hovering. The first alien voice speaks again.)

Voice 1: Your Highness, readings show the receptor spores have been ingested.

(During this line, zoom in quickly and cut to inside the craft. Its interior also has a very organic motif. The speaker is a giant humanoid stalk of broccoli with a rather nasty-looking face. It and a second stalk are seated at control panels; a third sits behind them on an elevated chair, holding a scepter and wearing a belt with a red jewel. It speaks next-this is the ruler, who has been referred to as "Your Highness," and who was the second voice heard at the start.)

Ruler: Excellent. (Zoom in on him.) The time is ripe to initiate hypnotransmithesis.

(On the end of this line, cut to a close-up of the scepter. He presses a button on its head, and it begins to glow with the same green light as the projectile in the field. The camera follows it as he brings it back in front of his face.)

Ruler: Now the Earth's barbaric mammal people shall be hypnotized into a vegetable state, allowing my warriors to reap through the Earth's animal population and weed out all the human beings. Leaving we, the Broccoloid Empire, to harvest the fruits of the earth and plant the seeds of a new empire! (He laughs evilly as the camera slowly zooms in on his scepter.)

The camera zoomed out and in came a scientist.

Broccoli Tech Guy: Sir, I've managed to make copies of our Dark Orb and spread them across the planet.

Broccoli Leader: Excellent. We may go down today. But at least Team Loud Phoenix Storm's lives will be a lot harder.

(Dissolve to a close-up of the Professor's head. His eyes are pulsing with the same light, and his skin has taken on a greenish tint. His face is frozen into a flat mask.)

Blossom: (from o.c.) Professor? Professor? Are you all right?

Me: Professor? What's wrong?

(Pull back slightly to reveal his entire body seems to have gone stiff.

He tips backward and crashes to the floor. Pull back; he is as stiff as a board and unresponsive. Blossom and Bubbles stand near him and are visibly distraught.)

Buttercup: (from o.c.) You see?! (landing by him) I told you that stuff was wrong!

I check his pulse.

Me: He's still alive but he's in a braindead state.

Bubbles: (voice breaking) Why did you eat it, Professor? Why?

(A faint cacophony of voices starts up, and the girls cock their heads and cup their hands to their ears, listening intently.)

Narrator: Just then, the girls' ultrasonic hearing is bombarded with cries for help.

Laney: What is it girls?

Buttercup: We have many people crying out!

Blossom: Sounds like we're not the only ones in trouble. We gotta find out what's going on!

(Overhead view of the Estate as we all exit through the roof and head into the city.)

Narrator: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm heads out across Gotham Royal York.

(Cut to the black family's kitchen. The mother is in the same condition as the Professor; her kids are nearby, crying. Blossom, Lincoln and Adult Blossom fly in through the window.)

Narrator: But everywhere they go, the story's the same.

Girl: Our mom was trying to make us eat broccoli, but-

(In another house, Bubbles, Laney, Nico and Carol are on the scene. A woman lies on the floor, with her kid nearby.)

Kid: -I wouldn't, so she ate it and her-

(Buttercup, Varie, Adult Buttercup, Aylene and Lana are checking out the parents of the football kid. The mother's expression has gone from the annoyed look she had as she was feeding her husband the broccoli earlier to a similar zonked-out look like on the Professor, with her hair somewhat frazzled, and her husband in a similar state as well.)

Football Jimmy: -eyes started glowin' and then they just zonked out, man!

(We all gather for a conference.)

Blossom: Just like the Professor! (Pull back; We are in all the street, with a crowd of kids around us.)

Adult Blossom: This looks very familiar to all of us.

Me: How so Blossom?

Adult Blossom: We fought evil broccoli aliens that wanted to invade the Earth to take it for themselves.

Me: I know that kind of trouble all too well. Who were these evil Broccoli Aliens?

Adult Blossom: These aliens were called the Broccoloids and they are an alien race that want to take over the universe.

Me: So they're evil vegetable aliens.

Robin (PPG): I remember these aliens. They were tasty.

Football Jimmy: They were. We showed them and we got to love eating them and vegetables.

Me: Well we got to find out where the source of the bad broccoli came from.

(Cut to us in flight, heading toward Farmsville.)

Narrator: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm traces the broccoli back to its roots, in hopes of unearthing some clues.

(They land in one of the fields; cut to all of us, inspecting the stalks left over from the harvest.)

Bubbles: (from o.c.) Hey, guys! (Pan right slightly; she is farther back from them.) Over here!

(Cut to her; she has found the spent shell and is looking intently at it. We all join her.)

Bubbles: What is it?

Buttercup: Looks like a missile.

Bubbles: Or a weird pea pod.

Blossom: Or both.

Me: I've never seen something like this.

(Close-up of Blossom, now looking very closely at it. The highlights in her pupils are glowing slightly; zoom in on the projectile as the Narrator speaks.)

Narrator: Upon closer inspection, Blossom's microscopic vision reveals…

(Dissolve to a magnified view of the surface of the exposed bulb at the center. It is covered with glowing green particles. This is Blossom's perspective.)

Blossom: It was carrying some sort of alien mind-control spores. (Cut to Buttercup, bent over a furrow in the field.)

Buttercup: There's spores all over this field! (Pull back; we are standing away from her.)

Blossom: It must have infected the broccoli.

Me: These aliens are crafty.

Lincoln: So that's why our powers didn't let us eat the broccoli.

Laney: Or we would've ended up like the people that did.

Then my dark orb detector went off and it showed millions of Dark Orbs coming into our atmosphere.

Me: Uh oh.

Bubbles: But why? (A high-pitched humming begins.) Where did it come from?

(In the sky, the organic flying saucer descends toward the field.)

Blossom: (from o.c.) Looks like we're about to get our answer. (Cut to a nearby scarecrow.) Quick, hide!

(The girls dive into it and poke their heads out. Top to bottom: Blossom, Buttercup, Bubbles. Me, Lincoln, Laney and Lola hid on top of the barn. The craft extends legs and touches down. Its underside bulges and ejects four Broccoloid soldiers armed with blasters made from carrots. The ruler, who could be now dubbed as "Emperor" due to his earlier decree regarding the Broccoloid Empire, stands in the middle of the group; he now wears a red cape in addition to the belt and still carries his scepter.)

Ruler: Leaftenant, branch out and scout the area for our first wave of invasion. (The soldiers fan out as he finishes. Also, "Leaftenant" would actually be "Lieutenant" in normal military rank designations, though it is dubbed "Leftenant" in the British Armed Forces.)

Buttercup: What?!

(The girls jump down in time with their next lines. Each one ends up with different clothing from the scarecrow-Blossom the hat, Buttercup the shirt, Bubbles the pants and shoes.)

Blossom: Nobody invades Earth-

Buttercup: -without a fight-

Bubbles: -from the Powerpuff Girls!

Me, Lincoln, Lola and Laney jump down.

Me: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Broccoli Leader: You will not defeat us this time, Powerpuff Girls!

Blossom: We did before and we can do so again!

(He pulls a weapon of his own and fires. The shot vaporizes the hat, leaving only a wisp of black smoke above Blossom's head that she looks up at as her bow parts to emit the wisp of smoke from where the scarecrow's hat had been. The other troops begin shooting; Buttercup jumps out of the shirt just before it is blown full of holes. Bubbles charges at the enemy, still wearing the pants and shoes and taking long, floppy strides to avoid the barrage. Blossom strikes the blaster from a soldier's hands-and, in the same blow, knocks the hands themselves off. Buttercup beheads another with an uppercut, while Bubbles disposes of a third with a high kick. Blossom splits the fourth with a flying karate chop.)

(The battle is not over, however; the four Broccoloids quickly regenerate the body parts they have lost. Even the one Blossom just split in half regenerates, with each half becoming a new soldier and advancing again. The girls scream and grab each other, and Bubbles jumps out of the scarecrow pants.)

Bubbles: That scared the pants off of me!

Buttercup: How are we ever gonna stop 'em?

(Blossom has a mental picture of the Professor and recalls his words at the dinner table-words that do not put her at ease as she recalls them.)

Professor: (memory) The only way to get rid of your broccoli is to eat it all up.

(A Broccoloid jumps at her, snarling; zoom in slowly on Blossom who does not realize what she is about to do. Faced with no other option, she finally opens her mouth as wide as she can and slams her teeth together. The enemy is dispatched in four huge bites; Blossom swallows hard and looks a bit ill from the experience. The other Broccoloid infantry and the ruler are left shocked by what they just witnessed.)

Ruler: Barbarians!

Bubbles: Ew-ew-ew-ew-ew-ew-ew-ew-ew!

Buttercup: Ugh! Nasty!

Blossom: Swallow your pride, girls! We gotta eat 'em to beat 'em!

Me: I know you girls don't like it but we can do it. Besides. I'm getting hungry. (Licks lips)

(The Broccoloids yell and charge at us and we do do so likewise with our teeth bared. Blossom crunches through the midsection of one, Bubbles eats her way up from the legs of another, and Buttercup takes the head off a third with a single bite. Me and Laney bit a bunch of them and ate them. Buttercup struggles with the lower half of this one for a moment before finally getting it down. Now Bubbles and Buttercup chomp one from opposite ends and make short work of it.)

(Buttercup joins Blossom and Bubbles on the ground; then later rubs her stomach.)

Bubbles: Oh… I'm getting full.

Me: (Burps) Excuse me.

Blossom: I think I've got room for one more.

(She looks o.c. on the end of this line, and the camera pans to follow her gaze. The Broccoloid Emperor stands by himself at the entrance to the saucer. What he says next starts with him having a look of sympathy on his face before turning it back into an evil smile.)

Ruler: What? You're getting full already? But that was just an appetizer. (The sky fills with saucers, a couple deploying their landing gear as they prepare to touch down first to reinforce their leader.) Here comes the main course! (He laughs wickedly.)

(We all look into the sky with great apprehension.)

Me: There's hundreds of them!

Blossom: Uh-oh. We're gonna need some help! (The reinforcements start to land.)

Ruler: What's the matter? Don't have the stomach for it?! (He laughs again; We all take off for the city.)

Narrator: And with that, Team Loud Phoenix Storm retreats back to Gotham Royal York to enlist the aid of the other children.

(Dissolve to the girls in the midst of a crowd of kids.)

Blossom: So you see? The only way to save the Earth is by eating broccoli! (Close-up of her.)

Me: That's right. You all beat these broccoli aliens before and you can do so again.

Varie: That's right. The world is in danger and they will kill us all if we don't stop them!

Aylene C.: That's right.

Adult Blossom: Me, Bubbles and Buttercup got you all together and we beat these aliens the first time. If we don't stop them they will kill us all.

Bunny: That's right. Our older selves have experiences with this. So what do you say guys? Shall we eat some vegetables and save our world and our parents from ultimate death!?

(Football Jimmy was touched by our words and sobs and sniffles for a few seconds before raising his helmet.)

Football Jimmy: Let's do it for the folks!

(His teammates roar and bang their helmeted heads together, and several of the other kids cheer with a new fighting spirit. A huge boy wearing a black T-shirt with the letters "nWo" on its front shoves them aside.)

Edzilla: ED EAT BROCCOLI!

Huge boy: Lemme at 'em! Lemme at 'em! (Pan briefly to us, who look on in approval.)

Flint Lockwood and Chowder arrived.

Flint L.: Let us help too.

Lincoln: Flint Lockwood and Chowder?

Viper: Flint? What're you doing here?

Flint L.: You think I was gonna miss out on dealing with a food crisis? As if!

Chowder: Whenever there is food I will eat it.

Me: We need all the help we can get.

Narrator: And so-

(In the field, armed assault vehicles built from ears of corn and tomatoes roll out of the saucers.)

Narrator: -as the vegetarian forces mobilize for invasion-

(As he continues, two kids put cooking pots on their heads and a third dons a fireman's helmet.)

Narrator: -the children of Gotham Royal York gird their loins for battle.

(The helmet has a strobe light on top; the kid presses a button to activate it and a siren. Broccoloid soldiers rush to parade formation, salute their ruler, and seize blasters. A kitchen drawer is opened; several kids reach in to grab utensils. One boy slides salt and pepper shakers into a bandolier slung across his chest as if they were shotgun shells; a fork is already loaded in. Another boy checks the aim on a bottle of ketchup and drops it into a cowboy-style holster at his belt. The alien ruler, now mounted on a giant carrot creature, gives a signal to the troops, and the march to Gotham Royal York begins.)

(Blossom has a set of battle plans spread before her on the ground and is explaining them to a group of kids as Bubbles and Buttercup look on. When she finishes, two of them snap to attention and salute. We were ready to fight and launch an all-you-can-eat buffet of pain and torture on the Broccoloids. The assault force approaches the city, but stops at the ruler's command.)

Ruler: Halt! (to a nearby soldier) Colonel, let's trim back that overgrown city.

(The soldier, dressed in a military cap and belt, speaks with the first alien voice we heard-the one that addressed the ruler twice before on the saucer.)

Colonel: Artillery, on my mark. (Cut to a row of assault vehicles; he continues o.c.) Ready! (They roll into position.) Aim! (The cannons are leveled. Back to him.) Fire!

(Before anyone can obey the command, though, the vehicle next to him is blown to bits, knocking the Colonel's hat off in the process as he shields himself from the splatter that results from the artillery piece's demise.)

Colonel: Huh?

(Blossom flies overhead, her face locked in an angry, fighting mood, firing shots from her eye lasers and wiping out several vehicles. Her sisters do likewise, after which all three take cover in the city. Lincoln fires a lot of lightning and burned the tanks to a crisp. The ruler looks after them and growls in surprise and fury at the cheap shot to his armor so that the city skyline remains unharmed.)

Ruler: Those little sprouts have pulped my tanks! No matter. (turning around, to ranks of soldiers) Infantry! After them!

(The troops run through the streets.)

Ruler: (from o.c.) Storm the city!

(They charge down one street but find nothing. Turn up to an upper-story window in one building; Blossom and a kid watch, keeping as far out of sight as they can so the Broccoloids don't see them. Suddenly she stands up.)

Blossom: Release the cheese!

(Up and down the street, kids tip over huge kettles of melted cheese, and the contents rain down toward the Broccoloids.)

Troops: Huh?

(They scream as the cheese douses them; when the deluge ends, they have been reduced to a dripping yellow mass on the pavement, leaving a few pairs of eyes to blink in confusion and arms and legs sticking out of the mess to twitch in helplessness. Cut to a closed door, which bursts open. A horde of kids swarms out, with Bubbles floating above them.)

Bubbles: CHARGE!

(The kids start to cheer as they rush out on Bubbles' command to attack. We storm out of the buildings and began eating the Broccoloids. Buttercup smashes her way through another door, and she and more kids fall on top of the incapacitated invaders. Everybody digs in with great enthusiasm and not a little bit of bloodlust, though their table manners could use some improvement-one of them chews with his mouth open far enough to allow us to see the contents.)

(A soldier standing near a trash can is chomped by a kid who pops out from inside it; another one meets the same fate after stepping too close to a basement window. Several others retreat around a corner, firing up the street, but one trips and falls-and is promptly set upon. Now a troop transport made from a pumpkin and tomatoes rolls onto the scene, and a hatch in front opens to allow its occupants to join the battle. They are met by the football team, with Buttercup standing behind them like a quarterback.)

Buttercup: Eighty-two! Thirty-six! Bite!

(They tackle the invaders and chomp away. Now we see a close-up of a soldier advancing down the block, gun drawn, and stopping to look back and forth. No threats in sight. Crunching is heard, and the soldier looks down-the camera following-to find two babies eating it from the legs up. Another enemy has a kid at gunpoint, but promptly gets a faceful of salt and is devoured.)

Nico: Broccoloids, you have all failed this city!

Nico ate a bunch of Broccoloids and he was still hungry.

Me: (Chomps a Broccoloid) (With my mouth full) More like they have failed our galaxy. (Gulps)

Sprout grew lots of killer plants and they ate them.

Cosmos fired lasers and burned the Broccoloids.

Cosmos: I love fried broccoli! Combo time!

Sprout agreed. Cosmos fired lasers and Sprout grew ferocious plants.

Cosmos: LASERPLANT FIRESTORM!

Cosmos fired lasers from Sprout's killer plants. They incinerated them. During the skirmish Laney caught a Flabebe, Galvantula, Torterra, Gogoat, Sceptile, Serperior and a Leavanny. Nico caught a Jumpluff, an Aipom and the Ultra Beast Pheromesa.

Edzilla (eats Broccoli aliens left and right): ED KNOWS THAT FRIENDS ARE HUNGRY! BUT ED IS HUNGRIEST OF THEM ALL! BROCCOLI ALIENS BELONG TO ED NOW!

Carmen (nervously gives Edzilla one of the Broccoli aliens): It's cool, big guy! Have all the broccoli that you want.

Viper fired missiles and Coconuts fired a banana bomb blaster.

Viper and Coconuts: BANANA MISSILE BARRAGE!

The banana bombs and missiles blew the Broccoloids into mush.

Flint L.: Final Smashing! ROTSTORM RAY!

Flint fired a ray gun the turned the Broccoloids into stalks of rotten broccoli and it smelled horrible.

Lana: That was awesome Flint!

Lana ate the rotten Broccoli.

Chowder: My turn! CHOWDER EAT!

Chowder was eating the Broccoloids like there was no tomorrow.

(The football kid is pinned down and at the mercy of yet another soldier, which laughs at him. Cut to Bubbles as she opens a cage of rabbits, which hop over and quickly nibble the threat into submission, saving the kid. Blossom stands next to a boy lying on his back; his belly is greatly swollen, and he sounds very ill and weak.)

"Injured" boy: Forty-seven stalks… the horror… the horror…

Blossom: Stay down, soldier. You've seen enough action.

Bubbles: (from o.c.) Blossom! (Pan left slightly; she stands with several other kids, all looking sick.) A lot of us are getting really full. I don't know how much more we can eat!

Me: Yeah! I'm getting bloated!

Leni: This is totes too much for me.

Lori: This is literally too much. (FARTS LOUDLY)

Me: Lori!

Lori: That was my shoe!

I rolled my eyes.

(The Broccoloid Emperor has a quick conference with the Colonel. The Colonel is still without his hat after it was knocked off by the earlier attack on the Broccoloid artillery pieces by the Girls.)

Colonel: Sire, their forces are weakening. We have them on the run.

Ruler: Excellent. It's only a matter of time before-uh?

(A sound like that of a Harley-Davidson starts up in the distance, and the two look toward it. The camera pans in that direction to show a silhouette and a cloud of dust racing toward the battlefield; close-up of a kid wearing sunglasses and a bucket on his head. He holds the horns of an animal, perhaps a goat, and the camera pulls back to reveal that this is in fact what it is. The boy and the goat charge in at top speed, and a second rider appears on the scene. They leap over the Emperor and Colonel, who look on in total disbelief.)

Narrator: Ha-haw! Here comes the hungry cavalry!

(When they hit the ground, they each do a screaming U-turn and plow into the ranks of surviving troops. Each is seen in turn; the goats eat the bodies and leave pieces of the heads flying, and the riders finish these off. Severed arms and legs flying everywhere during the blitzkrieg. Blossom and several other kids, including the football kid, watch in admiration.)

Kids, Blossom: Hooray!

Me: Yeah!

Blossom: CHARGE! (They do so.)

Jared: Lets get them!

Ruler: RETREAT!

(He does so, but the other Broccoloids are quickly set upon; Blossom takes one out in a single flying bite. The ruler makes a break for it but finds Buttercup and several other kids blocking his path. They cheer and yell at him, and he directs his mount in a new direction. This time, he runs into Bubbles and still more fired-up defenders. He is knocked to the ground when one of the goats munches the animal.)

Me: You're finished Broccoloid Emperor.

Broccoli Leader: Even if you defeat us, we still managed to make copies of our Dark Orb around the planet. That will give the villains of this world a fighting chance!

Nico: Well, we don't mind hunting those orbs down one at a time. After all, I like a challenge!

Me: Me too.

Broccoloid Leader: Well then how about this for a challenge? Release my secret weapon!

A huge pumpkin landed and out of it came a huge dragon heartless.

The Heartless that appeared before us was a black mechanical dragon. Optimus Prime was able to recognize it. It was MEGATRON! As a Heartless. But he was called the Megatronic Nightmare.

Optimus Prime: Megatron!

Megatronic Nightmare: Did you really think our battle was over, Optimus Prime?

Me: Megatron!? But how can this be?

Megatron: I am now a Heartless. But as a result, my power is greater than ever!

Me: We stopped you before and we can stop you again. Jared, Cornelia, Sam M, Laney, Riley and Ben, You all fight the Broccoli leader.

Jared: You got it dad.

Lily: Optimus let me help you face him.

Lori J.: Me too Optimus. I've had it with this freak!

Optimus Prime: Okay.

Optimus Prime transformed into his Super Mode.

Optimus Prime: Give it all you got Megatron. OPTIMUS PRIME SUPER MODE!

Lily: We've had it with you Megatron! You're dead!

Lori J.: If there's one thing I've learned since being with the Autobots and Optimus and his friends it's that we will always win no matter what!

Optimus Prime: That's right. We have right on our side.

Megatronic Nightmare: (Laughs) For all the good that will do. Now prepare to meet your end.

Optimus Prime: Wrong Megatron. It's your reign of evil that's ending.

Lily: You're the one who's going to die Megatron. We killed you before and we can kill you again.

Lily kicked the Megatronic Nightmare in the face and Lori J. and Lily grew to Megatron's size.

Optimus Prime: At the end of this day, one shall stand. And one shall fall!

Megatronic Nightmare: Why throw away your life so recklessly?

Optimus Prime: That's a question you should be asking yourself, Megatron!

Megatronic Nightmare: No! I'll crush you with my bare hands!

Lily kicked him in the face and fired a massive blast of water and Lori fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts combined and exploded.

KRABOOOOOMMM!

Megatron was still standing. And he transformed. (Megatron's Transmetal 2 form from Beast Wars)

Megatronic Nightmare: Is that really all you got? You pathetic fools.

Lily: We're just getting started.

Optimus Prime: Good will always triumph over evil.

Megatronic Nightmare: Ha! You must be joking.

Lori J.: Like Hell we are!

Optimus Prime: Even if you destroy me you haven't won. My friends will never stop fighting you and if they fall others will come forward. As long as all you care about is yourself, you'll have to take on the Entire Universe! YOU WILL NEVER WIN!

Lily: And we're gonna make sure that we send you back to Hell you bastard!

Lori J.: Yeah! You've tormented the Universe for the last time Megatron!

Megatronic Nightmare: Even if you all are right, which you're not, there's still one thing I can do. I can be rid of you!

Megatronic Nightmare charged up his most powerful attack and he charged up a powerful blast of dark energy in his dragon head.

Lily charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Megatronic Nightmare: You can't possibly withstand my full power! GOOD BYE AND GOOD RIDDANCE!

Megatronic Nightmare fired a massive blast of dark energy and Lily fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and the blasts collided and Lily's overpowered his and it exploded in his face.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It blew him into the armada of Broccoloid saucers and knocked him down.

Megatronic Nightmare: No… no more Optimus Prime! Please have mercy! I beg of you!

Optimus: Mercy? You, who are without mercy, now plead for it? I thought you were made of sterner stuff, Megatron

Lily: I've had it with you Megatron! I will never forgive you for all the pain and suffering you caused to the universe!

Lily thought about all the terrible and dark deeds that Megatron caused to all of Cybertron and all of the Autobots and the Decepticons all throughout the years and she also thought about all the times Megatron tried to destroy the universe and kill everyone Optimus Prime and all his friends care about. She also thought about all the times Megatron tried to kill all her friends and everyone she cares about. She knew that Megatron was the ultimate evil of Cybertron and the most dangerous menace to the entire galaxy.

Then Lily screamed in a massive roar of unrelenting fury and she had her aura flare up in a massive explosion of energy and her hair turned aqua blue and grew down to her knees. She had lightning flicker all over her at an incredible rate and water swirled around her. Lily was now a Super Angel 3! And her power was incredible!

Megatronic Nightmare: What trickery is this!?

Lily: I am your end Megatron! Optimus, Lori, lets send this monster back to Hell!

Lori J.: With pleasure.

Optimus Prime: I agree. This ends here.

Lily gave Lori and Optimus Prime versions of Vector Prime's Time Sword.

Optimus Prime: We'll give you one last chance to surrender.

Megatronic Nightmare: Ha. You three are pathetic to the end.

He charged at them.

Optimus Prime: Very well. Then this shall be your end!

Optimus Prime slammed him with the sword and blew him back with

incredible force.

Megatronic Nightmare: Such power! (Groans)

Megatronic Nightmare stopped.

Optimus Prime: You will always lose Megatron. You think of nothing but destruction. None of your victories last. You care about nothing but yourself. No one cares about you. The time has come to end your struggle.

Megatronic Nightmare: You're right old friend. (Forms a sword of dark energy) We've waged this war for far too long! (Glows in a dark purple aura)

Optimus Prime: Only one shall stand Megatron.

Lily: And it's not going to be you! (Flares up her Aqua blue aura)

Lori J.: You've tormented our universe for the last time! (Flares up a Crimson Red Aura)

Optimus Prime: It ends here! (Flares up a yellow aura)

Megatronic Nightmare: NEVER! (CHARGES AND SCREAMS)

Lily, Lori and Optimus Prime charged.

Optimus Prime: At last the Universe will be free of your evil!

Megatronic Nightmare: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH!

Optimus Prime: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!

Lily: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

Lori J.: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH!

Megatronic Nightmare swung his sword. But Lily, Optimus and Lori's swords were too strong and they went through it and shattered it into a million pieces and they impaled the Megatronic Nightmare all the way through his black spark! He screamed in excruciating pain.

Lily: GO BACK TO HELL! AND STAY THERE YOU FUCKING SON OF A BITCH!

Lori J.: NEVER SHOW YOUR UGLY FACE ON OUR PLANET AGAIN!

Lily: THIS IS OUR UNIVERSE! AND YOU WILL NEVER BE WELCOME HERE!

There was a massive explosion.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, the sun was rising over the horizon and the Megatronic Nightmare had 3 swords skewered all the way through him and his black spark. He was dying.

Megatronic Nightmare: I still function. (Weakly) You haven't won. Not while my spark… Still burns. (Laughs)

He was fading away.

Optimus Prime: You've fought well. Good bye Megatron.

Nicole sent Megatron's spirit into the River of Fire. He was gone for good.

Lily fell to the ground exhausted.

Lincoln rushed over to Lily.

Lincoln: Lily!

Optimus Prime: She's all right Lincoln. She's really exhausted.

Lincoln had tears of joy in his eyes.

Lincoln: Lily I'm so proud of you.

Lily: Thanks big brother.

Jared, Cornelia, Sam M, Laney, Riley and Ben as Wildvine were facing the Broccoloid Emperor.

Broccoloid Emperor: This world will be ours and humans will all be dead! Our ambition is to make the galaxy perfect for all vegetables.

Cornelia (clearly angry):… Are you kidding me? Are you fucking KIDDING ME?! YOU JUST DROP YOUR BROCCOLI SPORES ON THE GROUND LIKE NOTHING!? WHAT THE HELL'S WRONG WITH YOU ALL?! TALKING ABOUT MAKING THE GALAXY A BETTER PLACE, YEAH RIGHT! YOU'RE ONLY POISONING THE WORLD WITH YOUR SPORES AND PLANET DOMINATION CRAP! IF YOU WANNA MAKE THE GALAXY A BETTER PLACE, MAKE YOURSELVES BETTER PEOPLE: LEARN TO READ, FINISH YOUR EDUCATION, AND GET A DAMN JOB! AND IF YOU ALL CAN'T BRING YOURSEVES TO DO THAT, THEN YOU'RE JUST A BUNCH OF RETARDED PUSSBAGS!

We applauded for her.

Me: Well said Cornelia.

Nico: You tell her.

Megan: Way to lay down the law on him sis!

Irma: Corny, you know your parents aren't gonna be happy that you said some bad words, right?

Cornelia (smirks): It was worth it!

Cornelia fired blasts of bramble vines at him and Laney, Sam M., Wildvine and Riley slashed him with whips and vines.

Ruler: No! No! Leaf me alone! I don't dessert this!

(The girls' shadows fall over him on the end of this line, and one by one, they open wide for a huge final bite of mutant broccoli. The scepter falls to Blossom's feet and, after she looks at it as it glowed for a few more seconds, is reduced to mush by one well-placed stomp from her Mary Jane-the invasion is over.)

(Cut to a slow pan down a street full of cheering, celebrating kids. We all were cheering wildly. Buttercup is tossing a couple of them into the air, Bubbles is being tossed by two-one of them being the football kid-and Blossom is shaking hands with another.)

The Broccoloids all appeared as spirits.

Broccoli Leader (as a spirit): We will return! And when we do, we will… (Edzilla pours ketchup on him) What are you doing?

Edzilla: Ed want to eat Broccoli spirit with ketchup! (about to devour him)

Broccoli Leader (horrified): NO! PLEASE! HAVE MERCY!

Nicole sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Narrator: So, with the Broccoloids devoured-

(Cut to a pan up a street full of recovering adults as he continues. The kids hug them. The football kid's father is a bit befuddled at finding a rabbit in the celebration.)

Narrator: -and the hypno-transmithesizer destroyed, the parents of Gotham Royal York awaken. And families once torn apart by war are reunited once again.

(Cut to the Professor and the girls doing some grocery shopping. Bubbles and Buttercup ride in the cart; Blossom floats along above it. Things have returned to normal as life continues after the girls have saved Gotham Royal York once more.)

Narrator: And as normal life resumes, we join the Utonium family on an outing to the supermarket.

Professor: Why don't you girls go pick out some cereal, and I'll meet you in the produce aisle.

Blossom: (as the girls zip away) Okay!

Professor: (to himself) We'll see if we can't find some greens they will eat.

(An o.c. commotion brings him up short; in the produce aisle, kids are ferociously digging into the fruits and vegetables on display. The girls are leading the offensive.)

Blossom: Give 'em heck, troops! We'll show 'em who's boss! You can never be too careful. (The Professor and several parents watch, completely stunned by this turnaround of their kids eating the greens that they hated only a day ago.)

Flint L.: (To the Viewers) Eat your vegetables. They are very good for you.

(The background for the end shot comes up.)

Narrator: And so once again the day is saved-

(Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Powerpuff Girls appear in their usual pose.)

Narrator: -thanks to the Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Powerpuff Girls!

(The background is chomped away in three huge bites; it ends up looking exactly as it did before, but now several kids have appeared below the girls.)

Narrator: And the hungry little tykes of Gotham Royal York.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I like broccoli just as much as anyone else. But that episode Beat Your Greens on the Powerpuff Girls was a funny one. We sure showed them huh? The fight with the Megatron Heartless was based on the final fight with Optimus Prime and Galvatron on Transformers Cybertron. That was an epic and awesome fight! We lifted our temporary ban on bad words now. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Great Race in A Cave

## Part 1: The Poisonous Atmosphere of Pandora

---

It starts with the U.S.S. Valor flying in space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2579.6: The U.S.S. Valor is flying through space en route to the planet Pandora in the Alpha Centauri system, 4 and a half light-years away from Earth. Our mission is to find out if the planet is perfect for one of the upcoming death-defying challenges of Total Drama Galaxy.

Lincoln: So what is the Planet Pandora?

Me: From what I saw in the movie Avatar, it's a planet that is very much like Earth but it has an atmosphere that is poisonous to human life. It has 18% Carbon Dioxide, Nitrogen and Oxygen. 5.5% Xenon and 1% Methane and Hydrogen Sulfide. It's also 20% denser than Earth's.

Earth: Wow. That is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: And what year does the movie Avatar take place?

Me: 2154. 135 years into the future.

Lori: That's literally a long time.

Me: It sure is.

Lisa: 2nd Elder brother, we have appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw the planet Pandora up ahead and it was a breathtaking planet that looked very much like Earth. But it was in orbit around a blue Saturn-Size Gas Giant Planet called Polyphemus and it had 4 moons. It was literally beautiful.

Me: Wow!

Lori: It's literally beautiful.

Lisa: Indeed it is.

Me: Lets head down. Lisa, Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Lynn, you guys come with me. Nathaniel you have the conn.

Nathaniel: Acknowledged Grandpa.

We went down to the planet and we had our exo packs on.

We landed on the planet and we saw that it was an awesome forest planet and it was loaded with dense jungles, strange floating mountains, massive trees that stuck out like sore thumbs, a breathtaking view of Polyphemus and 2 of the 4 moons.

Me: Wow! What a view!

Lincoln: This has to be the most beautiful planet I've ever seen.

Lori: It sure is.

Laney: It's magnificent.

We heard a thump and we saw in a crater, a huge mining vehicle and a bunch of dump trucks loaded with rocks.

Me: It's a huge mining operation. Just like in the movie.

Laney: What are those truck trucks loaded with?

Me: From what I remember they are loaded with a strange metallic element that was thought to have been fictitious: Unobtanium.

Lisa: Fascinating. That metallic substance is fictional. But with everything that's been happening over the course of the last 3 years, it's now real.

Me: It sure is Lisa. And believe it or not, it's worth it's weight in diamonds. It's priced at $20,000,000 per kilogram.

Lynn: Whoa! That is a lot of money.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Lets go see where those trucks are going.

We followed the trucks and we were lead to a huge mining facility. We saw that it was a building from the 22nd century.

Me: This is a 22nd Century Mining Facility.

Laney: Why was this all set up here?

Me: If I remember what happened in the movie, this whole mining facility was built out here on Pandora to get Unobtanium. But they have a huge opposition from the natives that live here. They are a race of humanoid aliens that are similar and identical to that of the Native American Indians on Earth. They are called the Na'vi.

Lynn: Oh yeah. They were cool!

Lori: They literally were something.

Lisa: They were indeed a magnificent extraterrestrial species. Albeit a fictional one.

Me: But one thing still puzzles me. Let me see here.

I took off my mask and I took in a breath.

Me: (Inhales) Hey! I can breathe!

Laney: How can that be? This planet has an atmosphere that's poisonous to human life.

Me: That's what surprises me too.

J.D. 2: I can answer that. The Ebonwu Squadron has the ability to breathe on any type of planet. Regardless of what the atmospheric conditions or how inhospitable it may be.

Me: Wow! That's amazing!

J.D. 2: It sure is.

Me: I can breathe in any environment regardless of the conditions. So living on a planet that has an atmosphere poisonous to human life is a walk in the park for me.

Lincoln: J.D. that's so cool! Let me see if I can do it.

Lincoln, Lori, Lynn, Laney and Lisa took off their masks and they can breathe in the poisonous air too!

Lincoln: We CAN breathe!

Lori: We literally can.

Laney: This is amazing!

Lynn: Wow! This is cool!

Lisa: Fascinating. The air may be toxic to humans, but to us it's not.

Me: This is awesome. Lets go talk to whoever is in charge here.

We walked and I noticed that I was lighter on Pandora than on Earth.

Me: Wow. Do you guys feel lighter here than on Earth?

Lori: I sure do.

Me: It appears that the gravitational density is lighter here than on Earth.

I did a scan of Pandora and compared it to Earth. I discovered that Pandora is about the same size as the planet Venus and the gravity is 20% lighter than Earth's.

Me: Wow. Check this out.

I revealed the results and everyone was amazed.

Lincoln: So Pandora is smaller than Earth?

Me: That's right. Pandora is 9% smaller than Earth at about 11,447 kilometers or 0.8984 Earths.

Laney: So about 15/16 the size of the Earth.

Lisa: Ah. Close enough.

Me: That's right.

A mining truck came by us and we saw sticking into its huge time some huge arrows.

Me: Wow. These arrows are huge.

I pull one out and it was a big arrow. It was about 5 feet long and it had an arrowhead that was about 6 inches wide.

Me: Wow! These arrows are amazing! These are almost as big as spears!

Lori: They are literally just about that long.

Me: No kidding. And the craftsmanship is amazing.

I held onto it. We went into the mining facility and we were amazed at what we were seeing. We saw 22nd technology that was 135 years more advanced than anything we were familiar with.

Me: Wow. This is all amazing technology.

Lisa: Indeed. Even the technology in the city of Gotham Royal York has no comparison.

Laney: It sure is advanced.

We saw all kinds of equipment and more and we met some amazing people.

We saw an amazing creature in a tank with some kind of fluid.

Me: Wow.

Lori: What are these?

?: These are Avatars. They were grown with a mixture of human DNA and the DNA of the natives.

Me: Oh wow! Oh I'm sorry. J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Dr. Patel: Oh wow! It's an honor to have you all here. I'm Dr. Max Patel. I'm one of the heads of the Avatar Program.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

We found out that the Avatar Program was designed for human drivers to subconsciously link up to Human-Na'Vi creatures they call Avatars and the purpose of the Avatar program to try to get the Na'vi to relocate while they mine for Unobtanium.

Me: Wow! That's a huge deal. But something tells me that that's not gonna be an easy task.

Dr. Patel: It's not.

We went to talk with the owner of the facility and we were introduced to Mr. Parker Selfridge. Head of the Mining Operation on the planet Pandora. We talked to him about what was going on and more. But we recently found out that the relations with the Na'Vi and the Humans are only making things worse. They were getting along good at first. But things are starting to escaltate between the two races. And they are worried that a war may soon happen.

Me: Boy it sounds like you all have your hands full.

Parker: We do J.D. And we are worried that if this project doesn't go through, then we've had it.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

We discussed why we were on Pandora and Mr. Selfridge accepted it. But on one condition.

Me: What is your proposal?

Parker: We need your help to get the Na'Vi to listen to us so we can work together.

Me: It's not gonna be an easy task. But we're known all throughout the universe and we'll do everything we can. But you have the support of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Parker: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome. The Na'vi won't listen to you all, but I have a feeling they will listen to me.

The Loud siblings went back to the ship and I went to talk with the Na'vi. They were an amazing blue humanoid race and they were amazing creatures. I showed my wings and my symbol on my forehead and they knew who I was. Turns out I was inscribed into many of their art and it was in a prophecy that I would bring their race and another race that threatens them together. Their prophecy came true. I brought them both together and it was the beginning of an interplanetary friendship. I told the Na'vi about the ghost of Heather that is invading their land and I told them to let us worry about it when the time came.

## Part 2: The Great Race in A Cave.

We were at the estate watching TV and reading books.

Me: So far things have been very quiet.

Then the Racing Channel came on.

Lana: Cool! It's the racing channel!

Billy Natson was on.

Billy Natson: Hey racing fans. We have quite a treat for you. We are in the Ural mountains of Central Russia and we are going to be racing through an amazing Cave. We are going to be racing through the largest and most treacherous cave system in the world. It's a race through the Cave Of Doom! The cave is called that because no one that has entered this cave has ever come out alive.

Me: Ooh that sounds like a great race!

Laney: (Gulp) That sounds like a scary cave.

Lucy: If it's dark I will love racing it.

Rocky: Me too.

Me: This is gonna be awesome! It's race time guys!

We cheered and we were in our roadsters and we were off to the Ural Mountains in Russia.

Central Russia

We were in our roadsters and it was an awesome time. We were at the entrance to the largest cave system in the world: The Nukoma Cave, also known as THE CAVE OF DOOM! They call it that because anyone that entered it never came out alive.

Tracks, Bumblebee, Bluestreak, Wheeljack, Smokescreen, Sideswipe, and Sunstreaker were participating in the race and so was Cheetah, Scream, Lasher, Fuzzy and his nephews, Breach, Ace, Bleez, Frightwig, Stalker, Kraven, Phage, Calypso, and Toxin.

Cheetah's roadster was called Cheetah's Prowling Speeder and it was a yellow car with black and orange spots and it had a cheetah tail on the back spoiler and cheetah ears over the lights. The lights were cat eyes. It had the number 72 on it.

Scream's roadster was called Donna Diego's Screaming Storm and it a black and yellow car with lashing spear tentacles on the side and Symbiote tentacles on the back. It had the number 48 on it.

Lasher's roadster was called Ramon Hernandez's Whiplashing Roadbleeder and it was a green-blue and black car with scythe blade tentacles on the side and Symbiote Tentacles on the back. It had the number 95 on it.

Fuzzy and His Nephew's all drive one car and it was called The Lumpkin's Meatstorming Battlecruiser and it was a pink car with many kinds of meats on the sides and all kinds of stuff you would find on the farm. There were 2 sidecars on both sides and in them were Scuzzy and Wuzzy and there was a top car on top of the car behind Fuzzy with Cuzzy in it. The three of them had meat ray blasters on them. The car had the number 123 on it.

Breach's roadster was called Breach's Interdimensional Portal Skimmer and it was a black and red car with her two big arms on the sides as rails and there were her portals on the sides. And the number 113 was on it.

Ace's roadster was called Mariah's Psychic Roadwarper. It was a purple car with a big eye in the front and it had hypnotic spirals on the sides and the number 66 on it.

Bleez's car was called Bleez's Raging Bonecrushing Bloodcruiser. It was a red car with bones and blood on the sides and her wings were on the back and the headlights were red like blood and the symbol of the Red Lantern Corps was on the front hood. It had the number 79 on it.

Frightwig's car was called Frightwig's Hair Raising Pummeler. It was an orange and yellow car with her hair tentacles on the sides and the heads of Thumbskull and Acid Breath were on the back. The number 342 was on it.

Stalker's car was called Stalker's Jungle Deathstormer. It was a green car with symbols of all the animals of the animal kingdom on it and leaves were on the back spoiler. It had the number 73 on it.

Kraven and Calypso are in the same car. It's called Kraven and Calypso's Jungle Shredder. It's a green car with animals and leaves on it and leaves were on the sides. The number 777 was on it.

Phage's car was called Carl Mach's Viral Road Decayer. It was a black and yellow car with Symbiote tentacles and vicious fangs on the radiator grate. It had the number 654 on it.

Toxin's car was called Patrick Mulligan's Bloody Road Poisoner. It was a black and red car with Symbiote tentacles on the sides and the number 400 on it.

Drag Strip: Hope you guys don't mind us participating in the race. We haven't been in one since the Speed Planet.

Me: I can tell. It's good for you all to get a good race every now and then.

Drag Strip: That's true.

Override: I haven't had a fun race in a long time.

Bumblebee: This is a first for me.

Override's hood opened and in it was Lori Jimenez.

Lori J.: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Lori. I didn't know you and Override were gonna join as well.

?: She'll be buried six feet under when we run her off the road.

Me saw a rickety go cart and in it were two kids. They were the two ruthless bullies from The Little Rascals and they hate everyone that races: BUTCH & WOIM.

Me: I know you two! You're Butch & Woim. The worst cheating racers in the history of go kart racing.

Butch: That's right and when you lose we're going to kill you.

Me: Don't count on it you little brats.

Override: You kids have no idea who you are up against.

We saw Dick Dastardly drive up.

Me: Dick Dastardly, we haven't seen you since the Gotham Royal York 500.

Dick Dastardly: That's right and I have a score to settle with all of you.

Bumblebee: Bring it on you villainous freak!

Bowser Jr.: These races are actually similar to those Mario Kart tournaments I participated in.

Wildrider: Really?

Bowser Jr.: Remind me to show you some of the games sometime.

Breakdown: I don't know about this. What if the cave's too small for us?

Motormaster: Relax, Breakdown. I'm sure the cave won't be that small.

Me: It won't be Motormaster. This is gonna be so much fun!

Superman and Shazam were in the crowd watching.

Superman: Shazam, I want to say that I'm sorry.

Shazam: For what?

Superman: You were right back then. It was wrong of me to just blindly attack Luthor, and I'm sorry for how I treated you back there. You were right to try calling me out on all of that.

Shazam: Yeah, I can. You just made a mistake… and so did I. I know it was wrong of me to just attack you, but you were out of line. But… I know that I shouldn't have been trusting of Luthor. And so, I'm sorry too.

Superman: So I guess we're even.

Shazam: Yeah. But lets root for J.D.

Superman: Yeah.

Billy Natson appeared.

Billy: And welcome to one of the most interesting races in Roadster Racing history. Hello. I'm Billy Natson and we are going to be racing through the infamous Nukoma Cave, the Cave of Doom. With us we have the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their magnificent roadster racers. You ready to have a good race J.D.?

Me: I sure am Billy! Lets burn some rubber!

Everyone cheered!

Billy: I love that racing spirit. I noticed that Lily is not here.

Me: Yeah she exhausted herself during an invasion with Broccoli Aliens. I know it sounds crazy but it's true.

Billy: Ah. That's understandable. And I'm sure she's watching us right now.

And he is right. Back at the estate, Lily was resting in her bed after exhausting herself during the fight with the Broccoloid Invaders and the Heartless Megatron. She was drinking some tea. She was watching the race on TV.

Lynn Sr. came in.

Lynn Sr.: How are you feeling sweetie?

Lily: I'm almost better daddy.

Lynn Sr.: That's good. I'm sorry you couldn't race with everyone today. But they'll be back.

Back in the race we were ready.

Krysta: And are we ready?

We revved up our engines.

Krysta: On your mark…

Me: (To Butch and Woim) You two are going to eat my dust!

Butch: We'll see.

Krysta: Get set…

We were ready to burn rubber.

She waved the flag.

Krysta: REV UP AND GO!

We put the pedal to the metal and we were off.

Billy: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We entered the cave and it was a breathtaking marvel. It took thousands, maybe millions of years to form it. We entered the cave and the ceiling of the cave was covered in razor sharp stalactites. The stalactites, stalagmites and columns were absolutely amazing.

Me: Wow! What a cave.

Lana: I would love going into a cave like this.

Cheetah: It sure is amazing.

Laney: I can't believe it took so long to form a cave of this magnitude.

Me: Caves take thousands of years to form and it probably took millions of years for this cave to form.

Lisa: That is a good assumption.

Then a stalactite fell from the ceiling.

Me: Look out!

We dodged it and it hit one of the other racers cars.

Me: That was a close one.

KABOOM!

The other racers car exploded into a fireball. He got out safely.

Me: That was a close one.

Dick Dastardly fired lasers at the stalactites and made them fall.

Sideswipe transformed and fired lasers at the falling stalactites and blew them apart. He transformed back.

Nico: Good save Sideswipe.

Sideswipe: You're welcome guys.

Smokescreen (smugly): Good thing my vehicle mode's speed has increased since meeting J.D. and the others. At this rate, I'll be the first Autobot to cross the finish line.

Lola: Don't count on it Smokescreen.

Sideswipe: Come on, Sunstreaker, step on it!

Sunstreaker: If you hadn't forced me to look at that section of the cave back there, I'd be ahead now!

Sideswipe: Neither of us'll win at this rate!

Dick Dastardly: Drat! We'll have to do something else to stop them Muttley.

We then entered another part of the cave and it was pitch black dark. It was so dark that we couldn't see anything in front of our faces.

Nico: Man it's really dark in here! I can't see a thing in here.

Me: Good thing our cars come equipped with nocturnal scopes that enable us to see in the dark.

I pressed a button and a scope came up to my eyes and I saw everything in the dark. It was like the vision of Riddick. He can see everything in the dark.

Me: Wow. This nocturnal scope can see everything in this level of

darkness.

Lynn: This is so cool.

Lucy: I don't need to use a scope. My eyes enable me to see in the dark.

Drag Strip: Hurry up, Dead End or I'll beat you to the finish line!

Dead End: So? Big deal. Beat me!

Then we felt a rise in temperature.

Me: Whew! Man it's getting hot.

Lincoln: Yeah. How hot is it?

I looked at a temperature gauge.

Me: 485˚ Fahrenheit!? How did it get so hot!?

Lisa: There must be a pocket of molten magma ahead.

I lifted my nocturnal scope and saw a red incandescent light coming from another room.

Me: If that's the case it's time to cool down. Here we go.

We pressed some buttons and an insulated dome formed over us and it had a viewing window in it. We went into the room and we saw a race road that goes right over a huge lake of lava!

Me: Wow!

Luna: It's a lake of lava!

Me: We're 25,000 feet below the surface of the Earth and this cave goes through a volcano.

Lincoln: This is so amazing!

Lola: It sure is Linky.

Varie: Boy it's really hot in here.

Luan: There's no Cooling down from this one! (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

We saw erupting geysers of lava come out of the lake and it was like we were taking a glimpse of the fiery pits of Hell itself.

Then massive lava bombs exploded out of the lava lake and rained down onto us.

Me: Incoming!

We saw them coming and we dodged them and they hit the road in huge fiery explosions and lava globs rained down too.

We got out of the room of lava and we went into the fourth room. It was the most magnificent and most dazzling crystal cave we had ever seen! There were massive crystals all over the room. It was much bigger than the Crystal Cave in Chihuahua, Mexico.

Me: Wow!

Lori: This is literally the most amazing crystal cave ever!

Leni: These crystals are totes beautiful.

Lincoln: I can't believe it took thousands of years to form these crystals.

Me: Actually these are all diamonds. And it took 3.3 billion years to form all these.

Lisa: That is correct. The process of forming solid carbon into diamonds takes 1.8 to 3.3 billion years for geothermal heat and pressure to compress carbon into diamond crystal.

Me: Wow. So 75% of the time it took the Earth to form.

Lisa: Correct.

Butch: It's time to cheat!

Woim: You got it.

Butch and Woim had blades form on their tires.

Carol saw the race from a drone hovering over us.

Carol: J.D., Butch and Woim are fighting dirty! They have blades on their tires!

Me: I see them!

Motormaster: If Butch and Woim want to play dirty, we can stoop to their level!

Drag Strip: You guys continue on ahead. We're gonna show those two cheaters what happens when they mess with the Stunticons!

Me: Show no mercy Drag Strip!

We floored it.

And Drag Strip fired lasers from his engine and they hit the back of Butch and Woim's car and set it on fire. Their car exploded and flipped them over and they crashed.

Wildrider: You assholes messed with the wrong racers! HAHAHAHAHA!

Nico: Butch and Woim, you two have failed this race!

Lori J.: Serves those two right.

Override: You said it little sister.

Me: You mess with the fire of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we will burn you.

We got to the final room. The most deadliest room of them all. It was loaded with all kinds of dangerous obstacles. There were all kinds of Cave Monsters, Millions of bats and cave dragons. We dodged all of them. We saw the finish line up ahead and Dick Dastardly and he was setting up explosives.

Dick Dastardly: This race is all mine for the win. (Evil Laughter)

But Fu saw what he was gonna do.

Fu: Heads up J.D.! Dick Dastardly is gonna blow up the cave and block the road so he can take the race.

Me: Not for long Fu.

I pressed a button and fired a laser and it hit the detonator plunger and it exploded in his face.

Me: Nice try Dastardly.

Dick Dastardly: DRAT! DRAT! DRAT! AND TRIPLE DRAT!

Billy Natson: And here comes the first racer to cross the finish line! It's Nico Chan!

Everyone cheered wildly! We defied the impossible and made it out of the most dangerous and treacherous cave in the world.

Nico: I won!

Billy Natson: And in a tie for 2nd it's J.D. Knudson, Laney Loud and Lori Jimenez and Override!

Me: Yeah! This was so awesome!

Override: This was a fun race Lori.

Lori J.: It sure was Override.

Everyone did the impossible and made it out of the cave!

Nico was presented with the trophy. It was a magnificent gold trophy with a blue Swarovsky Crystal cluster and a race car zooming around it. Nico also got $50,000,000.00 in cash.

Butch and Woim arrived last and their racer was completely destroyed and burned. It fell apart when they got to the finish line.

They walked up to us.

Butch: It ain't right. We went through all that trouble to get your race car design right and you still win!

Me: You two should realize that cheaters never prosper.

Laney: That's right. You don't deserve to be in any race at all. Because you two don't play fair.

Butch: Yeah? Well you better brace yourself. Because now I'm going to kill you all you fuckers!

Laney: We would like to see you try!

Butch tried to throw a punch but Laney dodged it and she grabbed his arm and flipped him and she broke his arm and the bone was sticking out of his arm. And then she punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Me: Nice work Laney.

Luna grabbed Woim and he had a look of fear on his face.

Numbuh 1 arrived and with his was Sector R from Moscow, Russia.

Numbuh 1: We'll take it from here guys. We'll take these two to their parents.

Numbuh 521: (Russian Accent) Yes comrades of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We contacted their parents and they are in lot of trouble.

Me: Thank you uh..

Numbuh 1: Oh I'm sorry J.D. This is Yulia Petrakov. She's also Numbuh 521 and the leader of Sector R in Russia.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Numbuh 521: Likewise comrade J.D.

Me: Is this the first time an international sector of the Kids Next Door reported kids to their parents?

Numbuh 1: Yes. It's a first for the organization. These two are looking at being grounded until they are 18.

Me: Well good riddance to bad rubbish.

Varie: Yep.

Sailor Mars: This race was sure awesome. (To the Viewers) Remember this guys. Cheaters never Prosper.

Lincoln: You said it Rei.

Me: But great job man. You won your first ever race.

Nico: I sure did. It was so cool!

Me: It sure was.

Nico: And I also caught a Suicune and a Raikou.

Me: Awesome! Now we both have the 3 Legendary Wolves.

Nico: We sure do.

---

We went back home.

We walk in and Lily was watching TV in the Living Room.

Me: Hey Lily.

Lily: Hey J.D. I saw the race! You guys were awesome!

Varie: Thanks Lily.

Lily: You're welcome Varie and Nico congratulations on winning. You did great!

Nico: Thanks Lily. It's my first ever race.

Me: You were awesome buddy.

Nico: Thanks man.

Later we were celebrating at the Burping Burger.

Me: That was an awesome race.

Nico: It sure was. That cave was a breathtaking marvel. And we killed two birds with one stone. Dick Dastardly lost another race and 2 cheating bullies have been grounded and placed on 24/7 supervised grounding. They will never be trusted again and they were also permanently banned from racing.

Me: Well said man.

Laney: Did I go overboard with breaking Butch's arm like that?

Luna: No way Lanes. He deserved it for being a cheater.

Sam S.L.: You got that right Lunes.

Vince: Those two give racers all over the place a really bad name.

Me: Well said partner.

Carol: They sure do.

Me: Yep.

We had a great celebration.

At the houses of Butch and Woim they were at the dining room tables eating Brussels Sprouts and their parents were really mad at them. When they were returned to their homes, they paid the price: Grounded for life with no hope for TV or dessert. They can never be trusted again and they were placed on 24/7 supervised grounding. Butch's arm was in a sling.

Butch: I hate Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I will have my revenge.

Butch's mom: Shut up and eat your Brussels Sprouts!

Woim was locked in a cage and he had all his stuff but his bed taken away.

Woim: I HATE YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Woim's Dad: SHUT UP IN THERE!

SERVES YOU PISSWORMS RIGHT!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I got the idea for part 1 from the movie Avatar. One of the most awesome Science Fiction Movies of all time. It was awesome and I loved it! 2009's Avatar was the biggest and most awesome movie ever! The Avatar Part is the Prequel to the upcoming Total Drama Galaxy Saga we have in the drawing board stages. The Cave Race came to me as I was working on a recent chapter. I included the bullies from The Little Rascals - Butch and Woim to add some excitement. I've known that movie The Little Rascals since I was a little kid and it was awesome and so funny! That movie was made in 1994 and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Avatar and The Little Rascals belong to their rightful owners.

# Alien Hero of Metro City

It starts in another city. We were walking in Metro City and it was an awesome and amazing city. It was also located just outside of Detroit.

Me: Wow. Look at this place. Metro City is just like it was in the movie.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lana: I love that movie Megamind.

Lola: It was so awesome!

Then we were greeting by the famous former supervillain now superhero: MEGAMIND!

Megamind: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! On behalf of the citizens here, welcome to Metrocity!

Minion: It's Metro City, sir.

Me: Megamind it's such an honor.

Megamind: We were told so much about all your deeds and achievements. You all are an amazing inspiration.

Me: Thank you Megamind.

Kim Possible (to Megamind): Has anyone told you that you look like a nice version of Dr. Drakken.

Megamind: You're the first one. I actually laughed when I heard that you guys got him grounded!

We laughed.

Me: Yeah Drakken got what was coming to him.

Nico: Is Metro Man still around here?

Megamind: He actually decided to retire and live a normal life.

Me: Well that's understandable. I'm glad he wants to settle down.

Lori: Me too.

---

Megamind took us to his special cave lair and it was amazing.

Batman: I have to admit, Megamind. Your hideout is similar to the Batcave.

Megamind: I know, right? Except without all the bats.

Me: It is an amazing feat. We met all kinds of superheroes and supervillains and they had all kinds of amazing feats.

Volcana: That's right J.D.

Megamind: It sure is amazing.

Me: Yep.

---

We were now at Metro Man's mansion and it was as amazing and big as the estate.

Me: Wow! Look at this mansion.

Megamind: Yeah this is the mansion of Metro Man.

We rang the doorbell and it opened and we went in. We were amazed by the amazing interior of the mansion.

Me: Wow!

Laney: What an amazing house.

Lola: It's just as amazing as home.

Lana: I'll say.

Lisa: This is all a magnificent and beautiful piece of architectural engineering.

With us was Lisa's Best Friend in Kindergarten Darcy Helmandollar.

Darcy: It sure is Lisa. I love this house.

Lincoln: I do too.

Metro Man: (Offscreen) It is an amazing house.

We saw Metro Man in the flesh.

Me: Metro Man. It's such an honor.

Metro Man: You too J.D. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm welcome to my home.

Me: Thank you Metro Man.

Metro Man had us in his living room and we were talking about our adventures.

Metro Man: Wow. You all have done it all and more.

Me: We sure have and we don't like to brag.

Metro Man: That's good. And J.D. I also heard that you gave your heart to a young girl.

Me: I sure did. She was dying and Flint Marko was touched by it. Everyone says it was the one of the most selfless deeds I ever did.

Lana: Penny goes to our class and she is doing much better than ever.

Lola: J.D.'s heart is doing well for her. But it also gave her powers.

Me: It was a side effect of the transplant and the blood I gave her. Also because of my immortality and invincibility, my organs regenerate.

Metro Man: You are a truly gifted man J.D.

Me: Oh thank you Metro Man.

Then 3 girls flew in over our heads laughing and having fun and they were firing lasers from their fingers and eyes. They had black hair and blue eyes and they had red, blue and green clothes on.

Me: Wow!

Metro Man: Oh these are my kids. The one in the red summer shirt is Michelle. The one in the blue sweater is Sierra and the one in the green t-shirt with the dark red leaf on it is Tiffany.

Me: Wow! They are adorable and they have inherited your powers.

Metro Man: They are my little super heroines.

Me: They sure have a lot of energy.

Varie: They sure do.

They landed and they were triplets.

Michelle: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Sierra: You guys are our heroes!

Tiffany: You all have such amazing skills!

Me: I'm glad we all have some fans.

Michelle: You guys are awesome! We saw all your adventures.

Tiffany: And they are so awesome!

Maria was feeding her Horsea.

Maria: You sure are very hungry Horsea.

Then explosions were heard as the whole city is under peril.

Me: Uh oh! We got trouble.

Then a television broadcast came on. It was evil supervillain Hal Stewart A.K.A. Tighten!

Tighten: Megamind! I am broadcasting to you to call you out. I'm going to kill you for everything you've done to me and after I kill you I'm going to destroy this fucking planet and kill you all! You better come or I will kill everyone! (Evil laughter)

The broadcast turned off.

Me: This guy is pure evil!

My dark orb detector found out that he has a dark orb.

Me: He has a Dark Orb. It must've given him his powers back.

Lori: I never saw the movie. But who is this Tighten jerk?

Megamind: He was once Roxanne's cameraman Hal Stewart.

He was introduced as simply being Roxanne Ritchi's nerdy cameraman, Hal. He clearly has a crush on her, but his attempts at flirting with Roxanne only makes her very uncomfortable. While Roxanne is snooping around the headquarters of the film's protagonist, the supervillain known as Megamind, Hal accidentally gets hit by Megamind's serum, which gave him the powers of the seemingly deceased superhero Metro Man.

Megamind was planning on creating a new superhero to face after feeling isolated of his victory against Metro Man, so he tracks Hal to his apartment building and manipulates him by taking on the guise of his "Space Dad". Megamind attempts to train Hal into a hero, but unknown to Megamind, Hal is not as noble or just as Metro Man. However, Megamind believes that Hal is ready, and gives him a red-and-white suit and the name "Titan", which Hal misinterprets as "Tighten".

However, it turns out that Hal only wanted to take the superhero gig to "get the girl" by winning Roxanne's heart. The first thing he does is kidnap Roxanne under the pretense of 'rescuing' her, dropping her several times only to catch her again. Hal then reveals his identity to Roxanne, but gets rejected for his recklessness, causing him to fly away in anger. Roxanne then continues on dating Bernard (who is actually Megamind in disguise), much to Hal's disappointment and anger.

Believing that being a hero means to get the girl for himself rather than fighting for the greater good, Hal decides he is better off being a villain and goes on an unseen crime spree. After leaving Megamind waiting for several hours, Tighten meets the villain in his home. He reveals his true intentions of why he took the gig and offers a partnership with Megamind, with him as the muscular brawn and Megamind as the 'brain with glasses'. Horrified and outraged that his 'hero' turned out to be a selfish person, Megamind refuses and instead goads Tighten into a fight by revealing that he's both Space-Dad and Bernard in disguise and that he's the one who gave Tighten the powers in the first place.

As planned, Tighten battles Megamind, but with much more rage and anger then Metro Man ever did. Megamind is quickly defeated and awaits to go to jail again, but this doesn't change Tighten's decision to become a villain as the battle had instead increased his anger, and that he wants to kill Megamind rather than having him arrested. Horrified, Megamind intends to recapture Tighten by trapping him on a copper failsafe sphere, after learning that copper is Metro Man's weakness, but this fails, forcing Megamind to escape. Megamind eventually finds out that Metro Man is actually alive, having faked his weakness of copper and his death to retire being a superhero and focus on a career in music, as he felt tired battling Megamind and that he never had a choice of what he wants to be in life.

With Megamind on the run, the towns people initially congratulate Tighten for freeing them from Megamind, but Tighten responds that he is actually taking over as the new villain and starts off by violently flicking the Mayor off with his finger, much to everyone's shock. Without hesitation, Tighten terrorizes Metro City by burning the name 'Tightenville' into the ground in colossal letters, causing more damage to the city than Megamind has ever done. As such, the citizens attempt to evacuate the city to avoid getting into Tighten's wrath.

Feeling remorseful for letting this happen, Megamind turns himself back to prison, and Roxanne, feeling guilty for hurting Tighten's feelings, attempts to take action by appealing to Tighten's conscience. Unfortunately, Tighten denies that he has any good in him, and acts purely out of spite from being rejected by her. Tighten then kidnaps Roxanne and straps her to the radio tower where she rejected him, threatening to kill her if Megamind doesn't arrive to fight him.

Seeing this on TV, Megamind decides to take responsibility for his actions and arrives in usual flamboyant style. He enacts a plan into freeing Roxanne and trying to stop Tighten. Tighten apparently crushes him with the radio tower, but he turns out to be Megamind's right-hand man, Minion, in disguise. Tighten nearly kills Roxanne by shoving a bus, but Metro Man suddenly appears, splitting the bus into two, saving Roxanne. Tighten is frightened into fleeing by Metro Man's orders, but realizes that it's the real Megamind in disguise after the hero tells him to leave 'Metrocity'.

Tighten fights Megamind again and nearly kills him, but ultimately fails. Upon remembering where he left his defuser gun the night Roxanne dumped him after his Bernard disguise faltered away, Megamind takes the weapon, but Tighten throws him up into the sky before turning his rage towards Roxanne, hoping to finish her off. However, Megamind appears in front of Tighten after temporarily dehydrating himself to land himself into the water fountain where Roxanne is standing. After re-hydrating instantly, Megamind uses the defuser gun to remove all of the unearned powers from Tighten, rendering him powerless and reverting him back to Hal for good. Having reveled in his real victory, Megamind saves Minion by throwing him into the water fountain, since he knows that fish need water to survive.

In the end after Hal's defeat, Megamind gets his Brainbots to repair all the damage he and Hal has done to Metro City, and he is praised as the new hero by everyone (including a disguised Metro Man). As for Hal, he is imprisoned in Megamind's old cell, serving a life sentence as punishment for his crimes against Metro City. He is seen Dancing in Megamind's old cell at the end of the movie back to his old self.

Me: So he got his powers back through a dark orb and is back to get

revenge.

Nico: We have to stop this guy!

Me: And we will.

Metro Man (smiles): You know what? Maybe I can help protect the city one last time. Alongside you guys, of course.

Me: It would be an honor.

Metro Man put on his superhero uniform one last time.

Me: Lets get this clod.

Metro Man: You got it J.D.

We shook hands.

Michelle: That's our heroes and our daddy.

Me: You're more than welcome to join us girls.

Michelle: Really?

Me: Sure. We're more than willing to give you all a shot.

Sierra: Oh it's an honor!

Me: Lets waste this dirtbag!

We went out into the city.

---

Tighten was causing all kinds of mayhem all over the city. He was destroying cars and buildings like there was no tomorrow. Then suddenly he was punched in the face with devastating force and he crashed into a building and it crashed onto him.

He got out of the rubble and saw us.

Tighten: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Metro Man! Megamind! Now I can get my revenge!

Me: You will pay for all the crimes you've done Tighten.

Megamind: You got what was coming to you Hal. Metro Man is a better hero than you!

Tighten: I hate you Megamind!

Megamind flew at him and he had a dark blue aura flare up and he punched Tighten in the face with devastating force and he crashed into a car and it exploded and he had a nasty black eye.

Megamind: Wow! Did I suddenly get stronger?

Me: You got a boost of power from his hatred Megamind. When you are with us we have the ability to get stronger from hatred. We absorb Negative Energy and convert it into positive energy and it makes us more powerful.

Megamind: I guess that's why I can punch harder now.

Me: Yep.

Michelle: That is awesome!

Megamind: I like it.

Tighten got up and looked at us with incredible rage.

Tighten (to Megamind): Do you know how much I hate you, Megamind?

Megamind (smirks as his aura flares up): No. But do remind me.

Tighten: I had all the power in the world. But you had to go and take it all away! But now that I have it back, I'm gonna make sure it stays that way. Starting with killing you!

Metro Man looked at him with a glare.

Tighten (to Metro Man): That look doesn't scare me anymore, you phony! Haven't you heard the news? Metro Man's gone!

Me: Enough you fucking FREAK!

I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Angel and we some of us transformed.

Tighten: I'm not alone this time!

Tighten summoned numerous Soldier Heartless.

Me: Now it's on!

We went at the Soldier Heartless and slashed them all apart and we got a massive power boost from each one we killed.

Nico punched Tighten in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

Edzilla (grabs Tighten by the cape): ED SMASH SUPERMAN RIPOFF!

Tighten: Hey! I am not like Superman! (Edzilla slams him into the ground)

Tighten got up.

Tighten (grabs Shockwave by the throat): When you see your pal Megatron in Hell, tell him that the rest of his former lackies will be joining him soon!

Shockwave punched him off.

Shockwave: You can tell him that youself!

Nico: Hal Stewart, you have failed this city!

Tighten: You think I care?!

Nico: You should. You know, you can play the cold blooded villain all you like. But deep down, you're just a sad little man who takes his problems out on others. You're not even worth killing after we defeat you! You are just a worthless little fucked up nerd with a major drinking problem and can't even get himself a girlfriend! No wonder

Roxanne dumped you. You little freak!

WHOA! THAT IS A LOW BLOW!

Then Tighten screamed in so much rage and ballistic fury that it was unbelievable!

We killed all the Soldier Heartless.

Me: That's that for the Soldier Heartless.

?: But that's not the worst of your problems.

We then saw another Heartless and it was someone that we recognized!

The Heartless that appeared was fat and smelled like rotten limburger cheese with zombies like features. Ironhide recognized the Heartless.

Ironhide (shocked): Stinky Pete?!

Stinkstorm Golddigger: Ironhide. Shame that Woody isn't here. But I'll gladly kill you instead for killing me!

Buzz: You make me sick Stinky Pete! And this smell is perfect for your personality!

Me: Yeah! But you look like someone put a balloon that was filled with raw sewage down your throat and shoved you into a vat of rotten Limburger Cheese and left you there for 50 years!

Lincoln was gagging at the smell Stinkstorm Golddigger was giving off and Lola was hurling her guts out.

Stinkstorm Golddigger lunged at Ironhide.

Stinkstrom Golddigger (pins Ironhide down with his pickaxe): Not so tough without your cannons, are you?

Ironhide: I don't need them to take you out!

Ironhide kicked him and sent him crashing into a building.

Me: Combo time!

Outback: You got it J.D.

Wasp: Lets get him!

Wasp flew into Outback's gun and Outback fired her.

Outback and Wasp: WASP CANNON SWARMDEATH!

Barricade (2007) Our turn!

Barricade fired his lasers and Maria fired a blast of water.

Barricade (2007) and Maria: MAELSTROM LASERCYCLONE DEATHSAW!

The techniques combined and slashed apart the Stinkstorm Golddigger to pieces and killed him.

Buzz: Never torment us again Stinky Pete!

Nicole: And he won't ever again Buzz.

Nicole sent the spirit of Stinky Pete into the River of Fire. He will never return.

Nicole: Burn in eternal Hell you defective toy.

---

Back in the fight with Nico and Tighten, Tighten roared in so much rage and ballistic fury that it was completely unbelievable! Tighten flew at him and Nico punched him in the face and fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him. Michelle, Sierra and Tiffany flew at Tighten and punched him with devastating force and kicked him in the face. Nico punched him in the face again and fired a blast of energy and it exploded in his face.

KRABOOOMMM!

Me: Final Smash time!

Megamind: Oh this is gonna be awesome! MINDSTORM DEATHRAY!

Megamind fired a blue laser blast from his huge head and it hit Tighten and exploded in his face.

KRABOOOM!

Me: Awesome!

Then we got a surprising shock when we saw Darcy fly up to Tighten and she punched him square in the face with incredible force! Knocking out all his teeth! Tighten then fired a laser vision blast that hit her in the right arm and she went at him and kicked him square in the crotch!

Superman: My turn! GRAND LASER BLAST!

Superman fired a massive laser vision blast and it hit him in the eyes and burned them and permanently blinded him.

Metro Man punched him.

Metro Man: Ready for our grand finale final smash kids?

Michelle: You know it daddy!

Sierra: This is gonna be awesome!

Tiffany: Let us at him!

Metro Man: Lets get him!

Michelle fired a red laser from her hand.

Sierra fired a green laser blast and Tiffany fired a blue laser and they focused all three blasts into a superlaser blast and Metro Man fired a white laser.

Metro Man, Michelle, Sierra and Tiffany: PRISMATIC SUPERLASER SHOT!

The lasers converged, focused and fired at Tighten and they hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tighten was defeated. The Dark Orb that was inside Tighten shattered and was destroyed and we got a major power boost.

We landed.

Lisa saw Darcy and she then got a surprising shock when she saw her arm. She saw that there were wires and chips in it and they were repairing themselves!

Lisa: (Gasp) Sweet mother of all things in science!

Me: What is it Lisa?

We saw the robot parts in Darcy and we were amazed.

Me: Oh my gosh. Darcy you're a cyborg.

Darcy: Yes I am.

My computer eyes turned on and it showed that Darcy was a full fledged cyborg and her bones were now a metallic endoskeleton and her organs were all fully artificial. (Think of Bicentennial Mans Artificial Organs) She was essentially immortal. This kind of technology was 100 years more advanced than anything we were familiar with in the fields of robotics.

Me: Wow. Darcy how did this happen to you?

Darcy: 6 months ago I was in a nasty car accident and I was badly hurt. I was made a cyborg as a result.

Me: That's amazing.

Nico: Darcy this is so amazing for you.

Lisa: It is. And you have all kinds of amazing abilities because of it.

Darcy: You're not afraid?

Lisa: Negative Darcy. You are still and always will be my best friend regardless.

Me: That's right and we have a cyborg Lincoln that is on our team.

Vince: You have been given a great gift. And with great power comes a great responsibility.

Me: That's right partner.

Darcy: Thanks guys.

We went up to Hal and he was now stripped of his powers. With us was Roxanne. They looked at him with extreme hatred. Then…

CRUNCH!

Nico and Roxanne kick him right where the sun doesn't shine with devastating force and it had a sickening crunch. We winced when we heard that.

Hal: (Squeaking) Mommy.

Me: Oooh! That must've hurt!

Roxanne (Megamind): You are the worst monster ever! WE ARE FINISHED YOU ASSHOLE!

We cheered for her.

Me: Well said.

Then Michelle, Sierra and Tiffany jumped onto his crotch and slammed into it with devastating force and completely crushed his manhood with an extremely sickening crunch!

**CRUNCH!**

Me: (Winces) OOOH!

Nico: (Winces) OUCH!

Lincoln: (Winces) THAT MUST'VE REALLY HURT!

Michelle: You make me sick you freak!

Sierra: No one hurts our city and gets away with it.

Tiffany: YEAH!

Megamind: That's telling him. (To the Viewers) They sure have spunk. And it goes to show you that teamwork can overcome many obstacles.

Me: Yep.

I gave Nico two Pokeballs with a Yanma and a Quagsire in them.

Me: Metro Man it was such an honor to have you fight alongside us.

Metro Man: You too J.D. It was such an honor to work with you.

We shook hands and Tiffany, Sierra, Michelle and Darcy were made honorary members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Hal Stewart was condemned to the Neptune Prison for all eternity.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Megamind was an awesome movie from 2010 and Will Ferrell, Tiny Fay, Jonah Hill, David Cross and Brad Pitt did a great job and it's too bad that this movie was so underrated. But this movie was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Megamind belongs to DreamWorks Animation, Paramount Pictures and Tom McGrath.

# Racing Hearts

Note: This takes place before Sam Strikes Back

---

[It starts at the Knudson-Loud-Anderson estate. Lori knocks on the bathroom door.]

**Lori:** "Come on, Leni, hurry up. Other people live in this house too, you know."

[Leni appears on the stairs.]

**Leni:** "But Lori, Mom said no running on the stairs."

**Lori:** "Oh. Sorry, Leni. I didn't real… Wait. If you're not hogging the bathroom, who is?"

[The door opens and reveals Luna, with her robe and a face mask.]

**Luna:** "It's me, dude."

**Lori:** "Luna? Are you… primping?"

Me, Varie and Laney appear.

Me: What you getting ready for Luna?

**Luna:** "I'm just getting ready for the Royal Woods Astonishing Quest. Sam's my partner, s-so I want to look good."

**Lori:** "Sam? Shut up."

**Leni:** "Tell us everything."

[Lori and Leni enter the bathroom.]

Me, Varie and Laney follow.

**Lori:** "This is your first date, isn't it? You must be so nervous."

**Luna:** "Nah, just stoked. I know Sam and I are gonna be perfect for each other."

**Lori and Leni:** [Smiling] "Eee!"

[Lynn appears]

Varie: What's the Astonishing Quest?

Me: You team up with a partner to find clues and the first one to finish gets a trophy. It's like a city-wide scavenger hunt.

**Varie:** Oh that is cool!

Laney: It sure is. Joey is my partner.

**Lynn:** "Excuse me, guys. Mind wrapping this up? I got some calluses to scrape off."

**Lori:** "It's all yours, Lynn. We gotta head to the Quest anyway."

**Leni:** "Sorry you're banned this year."

**Lori:** "Though, to be fair, you were a tiny bit, um…" [Clears throat] "aggressive last time."

[Flashback to the previous year's Astonishing Quest.]

**Lynn:** "Whoo!" [Tackling people out of her way.] "Move it, slowpokes!" [Gloating her victory in front of other participants.] "Kiss my first place heinie, losers! Whoo!"

[End flashback]

**Lynn:** "I don't know what you're talking about. But anyway, I moved on. Now, whose file can I borrow?"

[Laney, Varie, Luna, Lori, and Leni squirm backwards in disgust.]

---

[At the quest, everyone is getting together with their partner, Luna looks around and sees Sam sitting at the fountain.]

**Luna:** "Hey, Sam."

**Sam:** "Hi, Luna."

[Sam gets up, and offers a hug, but Luna offers a high five.]

**Luna:** [In union] "Up high."

**Sam:** [In union] "Bring it in."

**Luna and Sam:** [Realizing] "Oops," [Luna offers a hug and Sam offers a high five.] "Let's try that." [They realize that they're doing it again, and get a little frustrated, but they laugh it off.]

**Luna:** "I'm not sure what we're supposed to do here."

**Sam:** [Offers a handshake] "Mm, put her there, partner."

[They shake hands and laugh.]

Me: Hey Sam.

Sam: Hey J.D. Hi Varie.

Varie: Are you excited for the Astonishing Quest?

Sam: I sure am.

**Mayor Davis:** "Hello, everyone. As mayor of Royal Woods, it is my pleasure to welcome all of you to this year's ASTONISHING QUEST!"

[Everyone cheers. Lincoln and Clyde fist bump, Scoots and Helen snap and point at each other, Albert and Myrtle high-five, and Lori, Leni, Rita, and Lynn Sr. glare at each other. All the while, Luna and Sam are excited.]

**Me:** This is gonna be so awesome!

Varie: It sure is.

Laney: I can't wait to have fun.

Joey: (British Accent) Me too Laney.

**Mayor Davis:** [Plays a gong sound effect.] "Got this from my kids for Christmas." [Plays a lazer sound effect.] "I like that one. So, here's how the quest works: [Luna and Sam are given a letter.] teams will get clues that lead them to locations where they have to complete challenges. The team that finishes the last challenge first will win, the key to the city!" [Pans to the city's key. Mayor Davis covers it with a blanket.] "Nah, just kidding. You get this trophy. [Picks up a tiny trophy with the words "YOU DID IT!" engraved into the center.] It's cute. Any questions?"

**Scoots:** "Uh, yeah, you want to save time and hand the trophy to Helen and me now?"

**Helen:** [She and Scoots high five.] "Ooh, sick burn."

[They laugh triumphantly.]

**Mayor Davis:** "Good one, Scoots." [Plays a rimshot] "Okay, teams, you have the first clue. On your marks, get set… [Accidentally plays a fart sound effect.] Whoops, that's not it." [Plays the right one, which is an air horn.] "Go!"

**Sam:** [Pulls out the first clue] "Your first challenge will be easy to master, if you're handy with a blaster."

**Luna:** "Dude, it's 'Lazer Maze'."

**Scoots:** "Thanks for the tip, doll." [She and Helen ride away.]

Me: Come on guys. We can show that scooter-riding maniac who's boss!

Varie: Yeah!

---

[Later, Me, Varie, Laney, Joey, Sam and Luna enter Lazer Maze, where it's pitch black.]

**Lazer Maze Employee:** "Welcome to Lazer Quest, my dudes, you need five hundred points to get the next clue." [Turns the lights in the room on.] "You can grab your gear inside, go forth, questers."

Me: This is gonna be good!

[Luna runs in with Sam behind her. In the arena, Luna scopes around and ducks in cover, Sam follows after her, unsure of what to do.]

**Luna:** "Okay, Lisa and Darcy are on the left, Scoots and Helen are trying to flank us on the right, let's move." [Fires her lasers, zapping Lisa and Darcy.]

**Lisa:** "Oh, dang it, told you not to wear white, Darcy."

**Luna:** "Yes! A hundred points, we only need four hundred more."

**Scoots:** "Ambush!"

[She and Helen come out of nowhere, blasting confidently, Luna takes cover.]

**Luna:** "Sam! Cover me!"

[Luna fires back at Scoots and Helen, Sam tries to work her blaster, but she fiddles around with it before dropping it. It fires and I held up a mirror in front of it and it reflects it and hits Scoots and Helen.]

Me: Nice try you maniacs!

Varie: That was really clever.

**Laney:** It sure was.

Joey: Good show.

[We eventually get our five hundred points and leave the arena.]

**Lazer Maze Employee:** "Well done sharp shooters, took you a little while, but here's your next clue." [Hands them an envelope] "Pew! Pew! [Walks off]

**Sam:** "Uh, sorry about that Luna, laser tag just isn't my thing."

**Luna:** "That's okay, I get into it, but I know it's not everyone's jam, anyway," [takes the clue out of the envelope.] "we still got the next clue; How, now, brown cow, don't take a lickin', you'll win this round, unless you're chicken."

**Sam:** "Hmm, cow, chicken, oh, that's easy."

Me: It's Liam's farm.

Sam: That's right.

---

[Later, we arrive at Liam's family's farm, Liam is waiting at his 'Astonishing Quest' booth, when we run up.]

**Liam:** "Ooh, uh, howdy, welcome to my family's farm, your challenge is to collect a dozen eggs from yonder hen house," [hands them a basket, and they run in.] "Ooh, you city folk might wanna breathe through your mouths."

Me: Don't worry I got this.

I pull out some noseplugs and we put them on our noses.

[In the hen house.]

**Sam:** "Bawk, bawk, bawk-bawk, ba-gawk, bawk. [The chickens come up to her.] "Ooh, aren't they cute?"

**Me:** (Nasally) They sure are Sam.

Laney: I think all chickens are cute.

Joey: Indeed.

**Luna:** [Seeing how pointy their beaks are, shudders.] "I don't know, brah, those beaks look pretty sharp."

**Sam:** [With a full basket] "All done, one dozen eggs."

[Sam points to Luna and clicks her tongue. Just then, the chickens surround Luna and start pecking around her feet.]

**Luna:** [Panicking] "Shoo, dudes! Aah!"

[Luna freaks out and knocks Sam over, splattering their eggs all over themselves. Eventually, they get another dozen eggs.]

**Liam:** "Here's your next clue."

**Luna:** [As Sam takes out the clue.] "Sorry I messed that up, farms aren't really my thing."

**Sam:** "That's okay, I mean, I love them, but, I get they're not for everybody."

**Luna:** "We'll just avoid any dates that involve lasers and livestock."

[They laugh awkwardly.]

**Sam:** "So, here's our next clue; Feeling restless? In a rut? Come over here, and shake your butt."

**Luna:** "Ooh, I know that one."

Me: It's the Werk It Dance Studio.

---

[Later, Sam, Luna, and some of the other teams are at the 'Werk it Dance Studio', Luna is excited, but Sam is uncertain.]

**Dance Instructor:** "Okay, questers, who's ready to get their cardio on, eh? Just follow the dance moves to get the next clue."

**Me:** You got it.

**Luna:** [Throwing the goats] "Whoop! Whoop!"

[Sam is nervous.]

**Dance Instructor:** "Alright! Five, six, seven, ocho!"

[He turns the music on and starts shaking it, everyone else does the same, except Sam who is having trouble, and accidentally falls on Scoots' lap.]

**Scoots:** [Not very pleased about this.] "Shove off, missy, this seat's taken."

[Scoots throws Sam off, and she lands on the other teams. After the dance, the other teams continue on the quest, while Sam and Luna talk outside the studio.]

**Sam:** "Sorry, dancing's not really my thing."

**Luna:** "As in, all dancing, like, even at, concerts?" [Sam shrugs] "Cool, I get that." [Awkward silence, and Luna pulls out the next clue.] "Here's our next clue; Your muscles ache, but don't you stop, your challenge is to reach the top. Huh."

**Sam:** "Ooh, ooh, ooh, I know this one."

Varie: It's a rock climbing wall.

---

[Later, they are at the park's rock climbing wall.]

**Rock Climbing Instructor:** "Alright, just reach the top to get the next clue."

**Sam:** [Almost at the top] "Almost there, how you doin' Lunes?"

**Luna:** [Dangling from her rope] "It's not really my thing."

[Sam isn't surprised by this, she grabs the clue and they head down.]

---

[Later, Luna is sitting on a bench next to a row of port-o-potties, depressed. Leni walks up to her.]

**Leni:** "Hey Luna, look at this cute backpack Lori gave me for the quest." [Leni shows Luna the backpack, which is actually a leash, handled by Lori, who walks up to them, and motions for Luna not to tell.] "Where's Sam?"

**Luna:** "Bathroom."

**Lori:** "So, how's it going?"

**Luna:** "Not good dude, I thought Sam and I were gonna have everything in common, but it turns out we have like, nadda.

**Leni:** "Oh, well, at least you have nadda."

**Lori:** "Leni, nadda means nothing. Okay, don't panic, this is totally normal with new couples, it even happened with Bobby and me."

**Luna:** "Really? So how'd you deal."

**Lori:** "I embraced the things Bobby liked, and he embraced the things I liked; just be open to the stuff Sam's into, and you might actually enjoy it."

Me: That's right Luna. This is totally natural in things like this. Me and Varie are cool with this.

Varie: That's right Luna. I like all the things J.D. likes.

Me: And I like all the things Varie likes.

Lori: [Luna likes the idea, suddenly Lori realizes something.] "Oh no, Leni got off her leash! Leni!" [Runs off] "Here, Leni!"

---

[Later, Sam and Luna are walking down the streets, Luna reading the next clue.]

**Luna:** "Okay, next clue; Mail that burger, back to sender, try something healthy, from our blender."

**Sam:** "Oh, the organic juice store." [Runs off]

**Me:** Mmm. I love juice.

**Luna:** [Unsure] "Awesome."

[Later, at the store.]

**Juice Store Clerk:** "Namaste, fellow quester, your challenge is to identify as many ingredients as you can, in our new 'Earth Warrior' juice."

**Sam:** "Mmm, hope it's as good as your spinach spritzer. Eh?"

**Luna:** [Pretending to like organic juice.] "Yeah, mmm, let me get in on this."

[She and Sam smile at each other, the clerk hands them the juice and they both drink.]

**Sam:** "Okay, I'm tasting; kale, wheat grass, dandelions, nutritional yeast and-

[Right at that moment, Luna spits her juice out, and all over Sam.]

**Luna:** "Fish oil." [Smiles]

Me: Mmm. (Slurps) Tasty stuff.

Varie: It sure is good.

---

[Later, they are at Tall Timbers Park, in a sailboat.]

**Sam:** [Reading the clue that led them here.] "Tie the knot and cast away, the wind's at your back so don't delay. Yes! I love sailing."

**Luna:** [Nervous about this] "Totally, I mean, you know, who doesn't."

[Luna tries to get on board, but her right foot gets stuck in the mud, and her left foot makes it into the boat, which starts drifting away, putting Luna in a very uncomfortable situation.]

**Sam:** [Offers Luna a hand] "Here, here, let me help you." [Pulls Luna on board. Sam handles the tie rod, while Luna just keeps low, nervous.] "All we gotta do is make it across the pond, Luna, hoist the main sail."

**Luna:** [Not knowing what that means] "Um, yeah, uh, the main sail."

**Sam:** [Confused] "Right by the boom." [Luna still has no clue.] "That pole."

**Luna:** "Right, the pole." [Luna works on the knot, but she lets the rope go and the sail starts spinning freely, the girls duck the first round, but on the second round Luna finds herself hanging from the boom, and lands on Sam, the sail then starts spinning faster and the whole boat launches them into the pond, they get out at the end of the pond, not saying anything, and Luna sees the clue.] "Well, we got the clue." [Sees Sam's lack of enthusiasm about this] "I'm sorry about that Sam, you know, sailing's just-"

**Sam:** [Having heard this before.] "Not really your thing?" [Luna nods] "Then why didn't you just tell me that?"

**Luna:** "I just wanted us to have something in common," [sighs] "haven't you noticed? We've kind of got nothing."

**Sam:** [Understanding] "Yeah, I noticed, that's such a bummer cause, I kind of thought we were perfect for each other."

**Luna:** "Me too."

**Sam:** "Well, what do you think? Should we call it quits?"

**Luna:** "Well, we've come this far, we, we might as well finish the quest anyway, you know, as friends."

**Sam:** [Heartbroken] "Right, friends."

[They're both heartbroken by this.]

Me: Oh I'm sorry girls.

Varie: Me too.

Laney: Same here.

**Luna:** "Well, I guess I should, read the last clue; One last challenge, and then you can gloat, this Astonishing Quest, ends on a sweet note."

---

[Later, they enter 'Larry Berry Bakery', still bummed out, and see the other teams.]

**Mayor Davis:** "You made it, guys, congratulations, let me show you to your station. [Escorts them to a table] "Your last challenge is to bake an apple pie, good luck." [Plays a lazer sound effect on her keyboard.]

**Luna and Sam:** [Seeing the situation they're in.] "Ooh, baking's not really my thing."

[Luna gasps, and they smile at each other, realizing they finally have something in common.]

**Luna:** [Reading the recipe] "Okay, two sticks of butter." [They both reach for the butter, Luna grabs both sticks and Sam's hand lands on hers, they look at each other, blushing, Sam pulls away and awkwardly smiles, Luna puts the butter in the bowl and awkwardly smiles back.] "One cup flour." [Sam puts the flour in] "Two cups of lard." [Luna puts the lard in.] "And, uh, maybe we should mix it up now."

[Sam grabs the bowl, puts it under the mixer, and turns it on hi. It starts mixing, but since they're not holding the bowl, it starts spinning with the mixer, and the dough splatters all over Sam. The girls look at themselves, and Luna, seeing that she's still clean, starts laughing, Sam looks at Luna unamused, but then grows a devilish grin, which turns into a sinister look, she grabs Luna and gives her a big ol' hug, and they start laughing together, so much that they fall over, and continue laughing on the floor, once they stop laughing they look at each other, Sam smiles at Luna, and Luna smiles back. Suddenly, and air horn sound goes off.]

**Mayor Davis:** "Spatulas down, folks, we have our quest winners. [Plays a drumroll sound effect.] "J.D. & Varie were the first to finish the final challenge and bonus: their pie is delish. [Hands the trophy to them.] Congrats, you two."

**Me:** Thank you so much Madam Mayor.

Mayor: You're welcome J.D. Great job you two.

Varie: Thank you.

Laney: Congratulations guys.

Joey: Indeed.

Me: Thanks Laney.

**Luna:** "Well, we didn't win, but I had a lot of fun today. I think I was wrong before, I know we don't have a lot in common, but maybe we can discover new things we both like, you know, like, together."

**Sam:** [smiles] "I'd really like that. And, uh, next time, I'll try not to hit you with any lazers."

**Luna:** "I'll try not to spit any juice on you."

[They both laugh, and then hug. Luna then looks at her two oldest sisters, Lori, giving a thumbs-up, and Leni is in awe. Luna smiles and gives them a thumbs-up back.]

**Leni:** [Hears a dog barking] "Ooh, cute dog." [Walks towards it] "Is it a corgi?"

[Lori pulls Leni back on the leash and Scoots and Helen speed across them.]

**Helen:** [Hops off the scooter and throws the pie onto the ground in rage.] "That trophy should've been ours!" [She growls, until her mask falls off, revealing her to actually be Lynn, who realizes that she's been exposed.]

Lynn: Uh oh.

**Mayor Davis:** "Lynn Loud?! I thought I banned you!" [Plays a siren sound effect.]

**Lynn:** "Uh oh, floor it, Scoots!"

[Scoots speeds across Lynn, who hops back on, and they escape.]

**Mayor Davis:** [Chases after them] "Get back here you freeloader!"

[Luna and Sam laugh at this. They then look at each other and smile.]

Me: Boy, some people will just never learn.

Varie: No they won't.

Laney: But they have to learn the hard way.

Sailor Venus: (To The Viewers) Never attend a competition if you are a gloater.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Racing Hearts was an adorable episode that aired last month. It was so cute. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Funny Minions of Gru

In an unknown location, something evil was about to go down.

El Macho: Tell us why you broke me and Bratt out, Vector.

Vector: Well, I have the brains, you have the brawn, and Bratt over here has skill.

Bratt: Thanks for the compliment.

Vector: But we all want the same thing.

Bratt: World Domination?

Vector: That, and we also want Gru dead!

El Macho: So how do we kill him this time?

Vector: Don't worry. I've got a plan in motion.

---

In the Estate of Team Loud Phoenix Storm we were talking about Stinky Pete and Lotso.

Woody (to Ironhide): You actually fought Stinky Pete's Heartless?!

Ironhide: Yep. I didn't have my cannons that time but I still managed to beat him up.

Eddy: Did you guys know that some people are wondering about what happened to Lotso and Stinky Pete after the Toy Story movies?

Buzz: Not until now. Why?

Eddy (laughs): Now they'll know what really happened to them!

Me: And they will now. I posted these videos of our battles with them on the internet on our blog web site.

Eddy: Hey that's great J.D.

Buzz: Now everyone is gonna know about them.

Me: Yep. And look at this.

I point to how many followers we have.

Me: 175,000,000 followers and counting. That's more than half of the population of the United States of America.

I showed everyone our blog and it was an amazing blog.

Eddy: That's a great blog.

Me: Yep. It's my brainchild.

---

In Peach Creek in Atlanta, Georgia we were in the cul-de-sac. The reason we were there is because Eddy wanted to show us his brother Tyrone's room. We were at Eddy's old house and we went into his brothers old room.

Sarah: So this is your brother's room?

Eddy: Yep. Until today, you and Jimmy were the only cul-de-sac kids who haven't been in it.

Me: Your brother sure has a lot of neat stuff.

Lana: I'll say.

Lola saw the window bricked up.

Lola: Why is this window all bricked up?

Eddy: My brother had a talent in laying bricks.

Me: He sure did a great job. But no one can see out this window.

I punch the brick wall and shattered it into powder.

The sunlight shined in and we saw that the window had a view of the trailer park.

Me: Wow. You can see the trailer park from here.

Marie K.L.: That is too coincidental.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Jimmy: Those Kanker's were mean bullies. No offense Marie.

Marie K.L.: None taken Jimmy.

Me: Eddy from what I remember there was a car your brother had in here right?

Eddy: Yep. It was right here.

We saw a spot where tires from a car once stood.

Eddy: This is where the car was.

Edd: Eddy said that his brother kept a vehicle in his brothers bedroom to keep his snake in the trunk.

Ed: Yep. It was cool.

Laney: Hey guys look at this. This heat vent is all blocked up with bricks.

Me: That's a potential fire hazard.

Lincoln: That is really dangerous. I got this.

But just as Lincoln was about to pull the bricks out, a huge black safe dropped onto him and I caught it.

Me: Whoa! That was a close one.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Luan: That sure wasn't a Safe bet. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny. I forgot to tell you that my brother had a talent in setting up booby traps.

Me: He sure has quite a talent. Boy this thing is heavy.

I put the safe on the floor.

Luan: Your brother may have been a jerk but he had an amazing room.

Me: Yeah. One second.

I took out a stethoscope and pressed it against the safe and turned the vault dial. I got it open and opened the safe and in it was numerous rolls of gold coins.

Me: Wow! Eddy this safe is loaded with gold coins!

Eddy saw the gold coins and I picked up a coin and looked at it.

Me: Wow! These are 1854 $20.00 Liberty Head gold coins! These are worth over $485,000.00!

Eddy was whooping and hollering in joy. HE WAS FILTHY RICH!

Luan: Eddy you and me are rich!

Eddy: We sure are Luan!

They kissed.

Eddy: Thank you J.D. You made us so happy.

Me: Actually it was Lincoln that accidentally made you rich. He triggered the safe that contained the gold to fall and I caught it.

Luan: He sure did. Thanks Link.

Lincoln: You're welcome Luan.

Linka: That's a lot of money for you both.

Edd: Indeed it is Linka. Talk about a lucky find.

Me: It sure was Double D. Eddy you told me that your brother did a prank on you with a treasure map.

Eddy: Yeah. His map lead to a suitcase full of wishbones underneath the Kanker's trailer.

Me: Wishbones? Yuck.

Marie K.L.: Yeah. May had a terrible habit of collecting gross things and she collected a lot of wishbones and put them in a suitcase.

Edd: Which was really disturbing.

Ed: That is weird huh Double D?

Edd: Yep.

Me: I wonder where Tyrone found all this.

Lincoln: Who knows.

We got the coins cashed in and they were worth over $800,000,000,000,000,000.00. Eddy and Luan now live in a mansion next door to the estate.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and I gave Homer a plate of donuts.

Me: Hey Mr. Simpson can I ask you a question?

Homer: What is it?

Me: Bart said that you hated your father because he was not only a crazy old codger but also a mean son of a bitch to your mom. How come?

Homer: Yeah my dad calls me the biggest mistake of all. (Sniffles)

He hated me more than life itself. (Crying) He's the reason why my mother died!

Me: Oh man.

Laney: Mr. Simpson, I'm so sorry.

Lola: That man is a monster!

Lana: I would chew that guys head off!

Lucy: If you ask me Mr. Simpson, putting your father into that nursing home was a mistake. He belonged in a mental hospital.

Nico: Abraham Simpson, you have failed this country and at being a parent and a husband.

May: You said it Nico.

---

In another part of the city, Vector, El Macho and Bratt put their plan into action. They set their sights on three girls. The adopted daughters of Gru from the Despicable Me series Margo, Edith and Agnes.

Vector (to Margo, Edith, and Agnes): Hello, girls!

Margo: Vector?! (he knocks them out with a tranquilizer dart)

El Macho (to Minions): Hello, old friends!

El Macho used his Dark Orb to turn into his purple monster form before grabbing a handful of the Minions.

Lucy Wilde (sees Balthazar Bratt): Balthazar Bratt?!

Bratt: Sup, Lucy? (summons Powerwild Heartless that grab her)

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We got to the computer and we saw the girls kidnapped and the men that did it!

Me: (Gasp) That's Vector, El Macho and Bratt! The main enemies of Gru from Despicable Me!

Lori: I saw those movies and they are literally funny.

Lincoln: They sure are and those minions are funny and silly.

Lola: They sure are.

May: Who are those three that kidnapped them?

Me: They are the worst villains in the series. One is Victor Perkins A.K.A. Vector.

---

When Felonious Gru first encounters Vector at the Bank of Evil, he does not seem like the type of guy who'd be competent enough to steal an ice cream cone, let alone the Great Pyramid of Giza, as his boasts only irritate, and his latest invention - the Piranha Gun - falls flat. Even when the bank manager, Mr. Perkins, confirms it, Gru only reacts with disbelief and plans to steal the moon to mend his broken pride. However, with the right tools, though, Vector proves to be a significant threat to his own plans to steal the moon.

When Gru first steals a shrink ray from an East Asian facility, Vector steals it from him in turn, evades all his efforts to shoot him down, and to add insult to injury, uses the shrink ray to shrink Gru's aircraft, leaving him and his two Minions to putter home in defeat.

When Gru tries to infiltrate his fortress, Vector defeats him several times over, all with the push of a button. However, when he lets Margo, Edith, and Agnes to order cookies from them, he unwittingly inspires Gru to adopt the girls and use them to get the shrink ray back. When they deliver Vector's cookies, Nefario's cookie robots shut down his security, allowing Gru and his Minions to steal it back from under his nose.

Later, after learning from Mr. Perkins (revealed to be his father) that the shrink ray is currently in Gru's custody, Vector tries to hitch a ride on Gru's rocket with his Squid Launcher, only to be thrown off when Gru electrifies its exterior before proceeding to successfully shrink the moon.

Undeterred, Vector sneaks into the girls' dance recital and abducts them, intending to ransom them for the moon. When Gru learns about the kidnapping, he heads over to Vector's fortress and turns over the moon as promised, but Vector reneges on the deal and instead flees in his escape pod while holding the girls hostage after Gru knocks out his pet shark and makes short work of his security. As Gru launches a rescue with the help from Nefario and the Minions in their aircraft (which has grown back to its original size).

Nefario reveals that the shrink ray's effects are temporary and that the object will return to its original size based on its mass, making Gru realize that the moon will grow back to its original size. As such, the moon begins growing, and Vector soon loses control of the ship due to the heavy mass while Gru manages to rescue the girls. As the moon rolls around, it hits the button for a backup propulsion system, launching the ship into space before it explodes, leaving Vector stranded on the surface as the moon returns to its normal size and orbit. Despite being horrified to learn that he is now stuck in the moon's surface forever, Vector (with an elastic space helmet) is last seen dancing to "You Should Be Dancin'", only to be joined by a Minion who floated away from the Earth after drinking some antigravity serum earlier.

According to an AVL document in Despicable Me 3, Vector is still stranded on the moon; at night, if viewed through a telescope, he is visible as an orange dot. It is completely unknown if Vector ever escaped from the moon and make it back to the Earth or stayed there until he died of starvation.

---

Me: The 2nd man, the big one, is Eduardo Perez A.K.A. El Macho.

---

Some 20 years ago, Eduardo terrorized Mexico as the villain "El Macho". He was ruthless, dangerous, and (as the name implies) very macho. One day, El Macho apparently committed suicide (probably to get his enemies off his back) in the most macho way possible: riding a shark, while holding two pineapple grenades and with 250 pounds of dynamite strapped to his chest, into the mouth of an active volcano.

In reality, El Macho had faked his death and gone into hiding. He moved to America, married, had a son named Antonio, and later opened a very successful Mexican restaurant named "Salsa & Salsa".

Eduardo's wife apparently died at some point. As he told Gru, he also suffered from a broken heart and spent many nights trying to drown his sorrows in guacamole which has contributed to his overweight appearance.

20 years later, a secret laboratory near the Arctic Circle is stolen by a mysterious vehicle using a giant magnet. The Anti-Villain League (AVL) recruits the former supervillain, Felonious Gru, now a kind jelly manufacturer, to find out which evil person is about to start using the mutagen PX-41 to produce everlasting and indestructible monsters. Gru and undercover-Anti-Villain League-agent Lucy Wilde (Gru's love interest and partner in the film) must search the Paradise Shopping Mall, where they are given a bakery as their headquarters.

During their first day, Gru and Lucy meet Eduardo. After an introduction and a brief chat, Gru suddenly recognizes El Macho and compares it to Eduardo and thinks that Eduardo is really El Macho, not dead and the mastermind behind all of this. After Eduardo leaves, he tells this to Lucy and they decide to break into his restaurant that night. That night after breaking in, they are spotted by Eduardo's pet chicken El Pollito, who happens to be Eduardo's security guard.

The chicken attacks them but Lucy manages to shake him off Gru and then freezes him with a substance. They break into the cooking place, but they find nothing to compare Eduardo to El Macho nor any evidence that he is the mastermind behind all of this and they escape after nearly being caught by Eduardo. Most of Gru's minions have also been mysteriously disappearing recently because of Eduardo.

The next day, Eduardo meets up again with Gru and his girls, Margo, Edith and Agnes in his restaurant. Margo has also developed a crush on Eduardo's son, Antonio and Eduardo invites the family to his party at his place. At the party, Eduardo again meets up with Gru and asks him why he is looking so sad (Gru is sad because Lucy is moving away to Australia, but he doesn't tell Eduardo that). Eduardo tells him that he once felt a sadness once but stated that "they are survivors" and that "there's much more to us than meets the eye". Eduardo leaves but Gru follows him to his secret lair inside the place.

After following him, he loses sight of Eduardo but when Gru enters the lair, Eduardo (transformed in his El Macho self) appears and Gru realizes that he was right about everything about Eduardo and El Macho tells him that he faked his death, but he is now "making a spectacular return to evil". He then reveals that Gru's elderly assistant Dr. Nefario is now working for him and kidnapping all the Minions that disappeared recently and using the PX-41 mutation formula to turn them into mutated, indestructible, mindless, eating, killing minions with purple fuzzy hair that serve El Macho. El Macho reveals that he has an army of them.

He tells Gru that he will soon unleash them on the world and they will conquer the world while he rules the world. He offers Gru a chance to join him, saying that he has admired his work as a villain for years. But Gru makes his excuses and leaves. He gathers the girls and leaves with them. Margo has also broken up with Antonio because of his interest in another girl, so Gru freezes Antonio with his freeze-ray gun as a result.

After they leave, Lucy has arrived because she has decided to stay with Gru. She enters the party and encounters Eduardo's chicken, El Pollito. El Pollito charges at her but picks up her purse and shows it to Eduardo. Eduardo now knows that Lucy and Gru have both been working for the Anti-Villain League and he holds Lucy hostage. He ties her to a rocket and hides it along with her away in a opening a closing water fountain. Dr. Nefario changes his mind about joining El Macho and sides back with Gru and tells him this after the party is

over.

Dr. Nefario then creates an antidote for the minions to turn them back as they were originally and puts it in the jelly and puts the jelly into all of their guns and when Gru, the doctor, the girls and the rest of the minions travel back to El Macho's lair, they use it to fire it at all of the mutated minions and they are all restored back to normal. Gru confronts El Macho on the top balcony and demands to know where Lucy is. He reveals where she is and the fountain opens and the rockets slowly pops out. El Macho is then holding a remote with one large button on it and reveals that one push of the button would send the rocket straight into the same volcano where El Macho faked his death.

A minion takes the remote away and throws it to the ground (in the process managing not to press the button in the process). El Macho says that they could have ruled the world together, but instead Gru would die and El Macho takes out the last of the PX-41 mutation formula, drank it all, and it turns him into a giant mutated, ogre-like monster. After a short showdown, Gru gains the upper hand and uses Lucy's lipstick taser (which she had given to him earlier) to subdue El Macho.

He is surrounded by the Minions and scoffs "I am not afraid of your jelly guns." Dr. Nefario then finishes El Macho off by replying "Oh, this ain't a jelly gun, sunshine", stunning him by shooting the fart gun at him. It is unknown what happens to him next, but it is probable that he returns to normal and gets arrested by the AVL.

---

Me: And the 3rd man is Belthazar Bratt. Boy we have one of each villain from all 3 movies.

---

During his youth, Balthazar Bratt played a character called Evil Bratt in his own self-titled series Evil Bratt, which revolved around him performing various evil deeds (such as robbing banks, defeating armies, destroying cities, and anything else dastardly). Although the series was beloved worldwide, during the third season, Bratt hit puberty and the series fell from popularity and was cancelled soon after. Bratt, having his reputation and career destroyed by his fall from grace, immediately turned to a life of crime, believing himself to actually be Evil Bratt.

After his turn to villainy, Balthazar Bratt quickly rose to the top of the Anti Villain League's most wanted criminal list and fought with them on various occasions, particularly with Felonious Gru, an ex-supervillain and the AVL's newest member as well as his partner/wife, Lucy Wilde.

Bratt, along with his robotic sidekick Clive (who was also in the television series), robs an ocean liner transporting the world's largest diamond, the Dumont Diamond, using his rapidly inflating bubblegum to turn the ship airborne. Balthazar then gets into a fight with Gru, and, after disarming each other, begin "dance fighting", although Gru seemingly knocks him out. As Gru prepares to turn the diamond back to the authorities, Bratt gets back up, stating that he was only pretending to be knocked out, and blows Gru away using a sonic keytar, publicly humiliating him in the process. Before Bratt can get away, numerous AVL agents swarm the liner, forcing him to escape. As punishment for failing to capture Bratt, both Gru and Lucy are fired from the AVL by the new and overly harsh director Valerie Da Vinci.

After escaping Gru, Bratt poses as an overweight jewel inspector in order to gain access to and retrieve the Dumont Diamond from a museum in Paris. The next day, Balthazar Bratt's diamond heist makes the first page of the news, infuriating Gru. Later, Bratt trains for "the big day" and watches an episode of his television series in which Evil Bratt attacks a city with a giant robot and uses his expanding bubblegum to float the city into space, with Bratt planning on doing the same thing to Hollywood as revenge for them cancelling his show.

In order to get his old job back, Gru plots to steal the Dumont Diamond back from Bratt with the help of his twin brother Dru (who believes them to be stealing it as an act of villainy, not heroism). Making it to Bratt's bedroom, they narrowly avoid waking him up and alerting him before he wakes up himself and continues working on his giant robot. After Dru accidentally alerts Bratt to their presence by nearly choking on his expanding bubblegum, Gru throws the gum at Bratt, sticking him to the wall while they take the diamond and narrowly escape his fortress in a helicopter piloted by Lucy (who had followed them) and they return to Dru's mansion with the diamond.

Once at the mansion, however, Gru and Dru get into an argument over how the former wants to return to the AVL while the latter wants to continue their family's villainy tradition, ending with both disowning each other and Gru storms out.

Meanwhile, Bratt disguises himself as Lucy (tying up and gagging the real Lucy, and stuffing her in a closet), takes the diamond back and kidnaps Margo, Edith and Agnes (along with Agnes' new pet one-horned goat Lucky). Gru is about to leave out the door when he finds Lucy in the closet and she frantically tells him that Bratt took the girls. Gru rushes to Dru who is still sulking from their argument. But learning that his nieces have been snatched by Bratt, Dru immediately drops his anger at his brother and he, Gru and Lucy board his hovercraft and fly to Hollywood to stop Bratt and rescue the girls. On the way there, they nearly collide with the aircraft that the Minions built (to escape from prison), and the Minions decide to follow them.

At Hollywood, Bratt's giant robotic self-replica emerges from the ocean and begins attacking the city, shooting his expanding gum everywhere as several people fearfully panic and run. Edith demands Bratt to release her and her sisters, and Bratt complies by casually placing the girls (and the goat) on the ledge of a building in order to give them a perfect view of the destruction he is causing. After shooting enough of the gum, Bratt uses the robot's diamond-powered laser cannon to begin separating Hollywood from the ground in order to let it drift off.

Gru, Dru and Lucy arrive at Hollywood to see Bratt's robot attacking the city and Dru realizes Bratt's plan due to having watched Evil Bratt. The Minions parachute out of their aircraft and onto the expanding gum and desperately try to pop it, but it is too strong and sturdy. While Lucy rescues the girls, Gru and Dru shoot Bratt's robot with a number of missiles. Unfortunately, they prove to be ineffective and Bratt has his Bratt-Bots-modified Evil Bratt dolls-bring down Gru and Dru's plane, and the two brothers leap out of the aircraft before it crashes and explodes. Dru uses the suction on his spy suit to land on the robot's chest plate (without Bratt noticing), while Gru lands hard on the ground, knocking him unconscious. Seeing the unconscious Gru, Bratt begins firing his laser towards him, but before the beam can reach Gru, Dru destroys the robot's generator, causing it to collapse.

Whilst trying to search the wreckage for his brother, Gru comes face to face with an enraged Bratt, and before he can use his keytar to blow him away, Gru proposes a dance fight and Bratt complies, setting the music to Madonna's "Into the Groove". After a brief dance fight, Gru snatches Bratt's keytar and uses it to both blow him away and humiliate him in a similar fashion to how Bratt had previously done to him earlier, leaving Bratt floating away in his own gum while naked, as AVL helicopters swarm in.

It is unknown what happened to Bratt after that, but it is possible that he either got arrested or that he died if the gum he was floating in could have popped, leaving him to fall to his death.

---

Me: They were all defeated by Gru, his kids and the Minions. Now they want revenge. And the scanners have picked up that they each have a Dark Orb.

Laney: We got to stop them!

Me: And we will. This looks like a job for Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nico, you, May, Dirt Boss, Sailor Mini-Moon, Pipes, Shadow Man and Star Lord will hold them off and we'll go and rescue the kids and the Minions.

Nico: You got it.

Me: Lets fly!

We went out to the city.

---

In the middle of the city square Vector, El Macho and Bratt were watching as the kids and Minions were tied up. Suddenly the three of them were kicked and sent crashing into 3 cars. They got up and saw us ready to fight.

Nico (to Vector, El Macho, and Bratt): You three have failed this city!

Vector: Just like you failed in protecting Gru's so called family! It was very easy for us to kidnap them!

We cut the kids and minions free.

Me: Are you girls okay?

Margo: Yes we are.

Lucy W.: Yes. Thanks to you J.D.

Me: (To Vector) And it was very easy for us to rescue them and the Minions.

Maria: You three are going to jail.

Nico: But not without a fight.

Vector then got in his suit. It was an awesome super suit.

Lola: What a suit!

Vector: Thanks Lola. You can never beat me in this.

Lola: Come on out, jumpsuit boy! I want to see how smart you are when you're beat up all over the pavement!

Vector (blasts her from behind): Now that wouldn't be too heroic, would it?

Lola jumped up and then she surprised us.

Lola: DECEPTICON CYBER KEY POWER!

Galvatron's Cyber Planet Key went into a device on her left arm and out of it came out Starscream's most powerful blaster.

Lola: This device Lisa made for all of us is amazing! FINAL STRIKE!

Lola fired a massive laser blast that hit Vector and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew the whole suit to pieces. Vector was down.

But he got up.

Vector: You know what my favorite move is in playing cards?

Lola: No.

Vector: A royal flush! (punches a fire hydrant open and it gets Lola wet) There! I bet you can't use your fire powers when wet!

Lola: Nice try!

Lola fired a blast of fire and it burned him. He screamed in pain as he was burned and Nico tied him up.

Nico: Alright, Vector. You're going to the Moon…

Vector: Not again!

Nico:… Prison! You're going to the Moon Prison! You didn't let me finish.

Vector: Oh. Well, at least I'll get to eat food there.

Me: Lola you did really well!

Nico: I'm inclined to agree. You did really well little sister.

Lola was touched by that comment and she hugged him.

Lola: Thanks big brother.

Maria: You are going down Bratt. Ready Arixam?

Arixam: You know I'm always ready sis.

Maria: All right. AQUAMARIA!

Arixam appeared.

Maria: Lets get him.

Arixam slashed him in the chest with her swords.

Maria: I have a new form just for you Bratt.

Maria then was enveloped in a huge vortex of water and turned into a powerful dragon of pure water. It was in the form of Scourge from Animatron.

Carmen (shocked at seeing Maria's water dragon form): Sis? Are you still in there?

Maria: I still am sis.

Carmen cheered.

Maria: I call this form Scourge Water Dragon.

Bratt: You think I'm scared of an overgrown lizard?

Maria: You should be scared of this one and it has a few extras. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Cyber Planet Key of Animatron appeared and stuck into her back and she had 2 more heads form.

Bratt (sees Maria's water dragon form): Ugh! I liked your Aquamaria form better. At least that form looked human.

Maria: Dragons are awesome. Three heads are better than one! MAELSTROM DRAGONSTORM BREATHBLAST!

Maria fired a massive blast of water that possessed the strength and power of a massive megatsunami. And it slammed into Bratt and knocked him down.

Arixam: Oh that was so awesome!

Maria: It sure was.

Maria walked up to him as he was down.

Maria: Alright, Bratt! You've been cancelled!

Bratt: I already got cancelled, Rockell!

Maria: I know. I meant that you're going to the Mariana Trench Prison for a long time.

Bratt: Oh poop.

I tied both Vector and Bratt up and got rid of the Dark Orbs and we got a major power boost.

Nico: You are history El Macho!

Then Edith, Margo and Agnes suddenly remembered all the horrible deeds that El Macho did and then when they remembered that they were kidnapped because of him, They snapped!

(Lion King Simba VS Scar Theme plays)

Edith, Margo and Agnes charged at him and roared in ballistic fury. Edith punched El Macho in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of his teeth, Agnes kicked him in his eyes and he screamed in pain, Margo punched him right where the sun doesn't shine and we heard a sickening crunch that made us wince. Edith punched him in the nose and slashed his eyes out with her fingernails, Agnes bit his nose clean off his face in a bloody fashion, Edith bit off his ears and that was brutal, Agnes then rammed him and knocked him down and then she bit his legs and tore a chunk of his leg out! We could not believe what we were seeing! We saw 3 kids around Lucy and Lisa's ages and they were ferociously ripping apart El Macho like he was a well cooked steak being put into a blender! It was an extremely savage and ferocious brawl!

Me: It's all the pain and suffering that these three put them through. All that anger and rage is being let out onto them.

Then Gru arrived. And with him was Dr. Nefario.

Gru: J.D. Knudson. Good to finally meet you!

Me: Gru. You too. Your children were kidnapped by…

Gru: I know. Thank you all for saving them and the Minions.

Me: No problem Gru.

Edith, Margo and Agnes were done and they ran and hugged and cried hard.

Gru: Oh it's all right. You're all safe thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

May fired her Freeze Ray and froze Vector and Bratt in blocks of ice.

May: You really like that freeze ray, don't you, Gru?

Gru: It's been my favorite weapon since I was a kid.

May: It's similar to my ice gun that Victor Fries gave to me.

Dr. Nefario: You know, if you want, I can give you goggles that can protect your eyes from the glare your ice gun gives off whenever you use it.

May: Thanks Dr. Nefario. But that won't be necessary. My powers protect me from it.

Me: Now lets finish this dirtbag off and put him out of his misery.

Gru: Count me in J.D.

El Macho then got up and he transformed into a furry Purple Monster!

Me: Wow!

El Macho: You've used your last weapon, Gru. Had you just accepted my offer from the start, I would have left your wife and kids alone, but now that you've really pissed me off, I'm gonna finish them off slowly and painfully. Your family and I, we're gonna have a hell of a time

Me: You monster!

Edzilla (punches El Macho in the stomach): ED SMASH PURPLE MAN!

Nico (to El Macho): Everyone else thinks you're still dead. (grins evilly) Who are we to disappoint them?

Leobreaker then appeared and slashed El Macho with his claws.

Me: Leobreaker!

Leobreaker: Glad I arrived J.D.

Me: You sure did. Lets link up and show him the power we have when we work together.

Leobreaker: You got it.

Leobreaker transformed and he turned into a robotic arm and I put my hand into him.

Me: J.D. Knudson, SAVAGE CLAW MODE!

Nico: Oh that is awesome!

Me: You haven't seen anything yet Nico! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Leobreaker and claws opened and I had awesome wrist claws.

Me: Awesome!

I went at El Macho and slashed him in the chest and disemboweled him.

Leobreaker: Boy that was awesome!

Me: It's the power of Humans and Transformers working together. Lets finish him with our combos and final smashes.

Pipes: You got it. Sailor Mini-Moon?

Sailor Mini-Moon: Right!

Pipes turned into a Semi-Truck and Mini-Moon got on top.

Pipes and Mini-Moon: ROADKILL HEARTSTORM LASER!

Sailor Mini-Moon fired her heart laser from her scepter and it burned El Macho. And then Pipes ran over him.

Dirt Boss: Lets get him Shadow Man! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into Dirt Boss's back and he was lowered into street level.

Shadow Man: Lets get him.

Shadow Man had a huge shuriken star ready.

Dirt Boss and Shadow Man: DARK SHURIKEN ROADKILL!

Shadow Man threw his shuriken and pinned El Macho to the ground and Dirt Boss ran him over.

Dakota: It's time for me to pummel him into pulp. Dakotazoid style!

Dakota turned into her monster form Dakotazoid and pulverized El Macho all over the place with powerful and devastating punches and kicks. She reverted back and Sam caught her.

Star Lord: Final Smash time guys. I'll start. STAR GALAXY BLAST!

Star Lord fired a powerful blast of energy from his blasters and it hit El Macho and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Gru: My turn! FARTBLAST ACID MIST!

Gru fired a powerful blast from his fart blaster and burned him badly.

Me: Now lets finish him with our final smash Nico.

Nico: You got it. I've always wanted to try this. DECEPTICON

CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into Nico's Arm Device and Galvatron's Cyber Arm Blades formed on his left arm.

Nico: Awesome cool!

Me: It sure is. Lets go!

We charged at El Macho.

Me and Nico: SAVAGE DECEPTICON DEATHSLASH!

Me and Nico slashed El Macho and then he exploded into a thousand pieces. We got a massive power boost when the Dark Orb shattered and was destroyed.

Me: Burn in Hell El Macho.

We all cheered.

Me: That was awesome!

Gru: You all have amazing teamwork and fighting skill.

Me: That's the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Humans and Transformers working together. Great job all of you!

Nico: Thanks J.D. You were awesome with Leobreaker.

Me: We both were man. Great job.

Nico: Thanks.

El Macho was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. This was also the first ever time we utilized the powers of the Transformers in many ways with the Cyber Planet Keys. During the battles Nico caught an Espeon and a Murkrow.

* * *

Back at the estate we were resting and watching TV and reading books.

The Minions were with us.

Carmen (sees the Minions): Aw! These little guys are so cute!

Margo: Dad said that they used to belong to a bad woman named Scarlet Overkill back when he was a kid.

Me: That's what I heard.

Megamind: You know, Gru. You and I have a lot in common.

Gru: If you're talking about the fact that we're former villains who became good people, then yes, we do.

Me: You both sure do have things and common.

Agnes: I liked the adventure where you guys beat up Princess Morbucks!

Eddy: The first time or the second time?

Edith: Agnes likes the second time. That one was more awesome and took place during Christmas!

Me: That was one of our most incredible adventures and we put that spoiled brat back in her place.

Edith: You said it.

Gru: (To the Viewers) The Power of Teamwork is a formidable force. If you work together, you can overcome many obstacles.

Me: You said it Gru.

In the Moon Prison, Vector was having the worst time of his life. He was in the prison infirmary coughing up blood from eating supernova hot cajun food courtesy of Cajun Fox.

Vector: I hate my life.

In the Mariana Trench Prison, Bratt was having the worst time of his life as well.

Bratt: I hate my life.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Despicable Me has been a very popular series ever since it first came out in 2010 and 3 movies have been created in 2010, 2013 and 2017 and a 4th movie is in the works! Steve Carell, Jason Segel, Russell Brand, Kristen Wiig, Miranda Cosgrove, Will Arnett and Julie Andrews all did a great job in those movies. It was awesome! And funny too. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Also I got the ideas for humans and transformers working together from Transformers Cybertron. One of my favorite Transformers Series.

See you all next time.

Despicable Me series is owned by Universal Pictures, Pierce Coffin and Chris Renund.

# Stage Plight

Note: This takes place before Space Invader

---

[At Royal Woods High School, Luan goes to her locker, opens it, looks in the mirror inside and sees Eddy getting stuff from his locker, she stares at him with a passionate look.]

Mr. Coconuts: "Hey, who's the dream boat, toots? You're looking at him the way I look at a fresh coat of varnish."

Luan: [Covering his mouth] "Shh. That's Eddy, the boy I've been telling you about. He just moved here from Peach Creek. But it's hopeless. How can I get to know him better if we never spend any time together?"

Mr. Coconuts: "I may be a dummy, but it seems to me if you want to spend some time with him, try talking, not gawking."

Luan: "I know, but the only class we have together is Advanced Mime. I can't exactly talk to him then." [Sees something] "Hold on. What's Eddy doing?"

[Eddy signs a poster on the bulletin board and walks away, Luan and Mr. Coconuts are watching from behind the lockers, Mr. Coconuts takes a looks and gives a 'move out' signal, they go up to the board to see what Benny did.]

Luan: [Intrigued] "Ooh, auditions for the drama club production of Romeo & Juliet." [Signs up] "This is perfect, if Eddy and I both get cast, I'll finally be able to spend time with him."

[Mr. Coconuts chatters his teeth, and winks at Luan.]

Mr. Coconuts: I'm sorry it didn't work out with you and that Benny kid.

Luan: Don't remind me.

---

Luan was in her room crying her eyes out. I heard her crying and came in.

Me: Luan what's wrong?

I go over and sit by her.

Luan: (Crying) Nothing J.D.

Me: Luan come on. You can tell me.

Luan: (Crying) Oh it's Benny.

Me: What happened?

Luan: I caught him being with another girl.

Me: (Gasp) Oh my gosh. I'm sorry Luan.

Luan's siblings came in and they heard us and were concerned.

Me: Luan maybe he wasn't the right kind of boy for you. But there's still plenty of other fish in the sea.

FLASHBACK ENDS

[At the auditions, Ruby is first.]

Ruby: "Like, to be, or like, not to be, that is like, the question."

[Spencer's turn]

Spencer: "To thine own self be-" [checks his arm] "blue! No, wait. True!"

[Eddy's turn]

Eddy: "A rose, by any other name, would smell as sweet."

[Offstage, Luan is blissfully staring at her new crush, and sighing dreamily.]

Mr. Coconuts: [Bringing Luan back to Earth.] "Toots! Put your peepers back in your head. You're on."

Luan: [Realizes] "Whoops."

[She goes for her turn, and tosses Mr. Coconuts onto the director's chair, where he lands on a rather observant position.]

[The next day at school, the results for the play are posted onto the bulletin board, and everyone is trying to see if they made the cut or not. Luan and Mr. Coconuts are seen hiding behind a wall.]

Luan: "Ooh, there's the cast list." [Moans in stress] "What if I didn't make the cut?"

[They all leave and half a second later, Luan and Mr. Coconuts sneak up to the list.]

Luan: [Looks away] "I'm too nervous to look."

Mr. Coconuts: [Looks at the list] "Relax, doll, you're in the play, and so is your fella." [Luan hugs Mr. Coconuts, squealing in excitement.] "Hey, save that drama for the stage."

[At the rehearsal, everyone is chatting, and Luan walks up to Eddy.]

Luan: "Oh, hey Eddy, I didn't know you were in the play."

Eddy: "Hey Luan, yeah," [looking at his scarf] "I'm a Montague."

Luan: "Oh," [points to her hat] "and I'm a Capulet. Guess we're sworn enemies."

Eddy and Luan: [Pointing at each other with dirty looks.] "Ooooooh!"

[They laugh, and smile at each other, when suddenly the lights in the auditorium go down.]

Mrs. Bernardo: [Offscreen] "And now thespians," [nobody knows what is happening.] "here's your drama teacher," [Rex hiccups] "the two time nominee for 'Royal Woods Dinner Theatre's Best Director'," [everyone is looking for where this is coming from, and Parvana points up.] "Mrs. Bernardo!" [Small applause]

Eddy: "Did she just announce herself?"

Luan: "It sure looks that way."

Mrs. Bernardo: "Stop it, you're too kind." [chuckles and claps] "Gather round, children, gather. I am so thrilled to be helming this production of Romeo & Juliet! Now, Capulets, I want you stage left, Montagues, stage right. You'll be rehearsing separately."

Luan: "What? Why? [Looks at Eddy] I mean, uh, is that really necessary?"

Mrs. Bernardo: "Yes! It'll enhance the dramatic tension. Remember, these families hate each other!" [chuckles again]

[Everyone heads over to the assigned group. Eddy shrugs and waves to Luan as he walks to his group, Luan waves back, and is now bummed.]

Luan: [Groans] "This is not gonna work for me."

[Later, everyone is doing vocal warm ups and Luan seems bored.]

Mrs. Bernardo: [Clapping] "Okay everyone, good vocal warm up. Let's take five, and then we'll dive into the text."

Luan: [Comes up to Shannon] "Hey, Shannon, would you mind switching with me? I can't be a Capulet, I'm, uh, allergic to hats, they make my head swell up, and then I, can't get the hat off, it's a vicious cycle."

Shannon: [Gasps] "That sounds awful, of course I'll switch. [But then realizes] "Ooh, wait, I can't be a Capulet if my arch nemesis Amy is." [Points to Amy]

Luan: "Oh, okay, hang on." [Goes to Amy] "Hey, Amy, how'd you like to be a Montague?"

Amy: "A what? Sure, whatev, but only if my boyfriend Rex can be one too. He kind of like, can't be without me."

[Meanwhile, Rex is standing right next to her, looking at Jackie, who winks at him. Amy grabs his arm and pulls him in.]

Luan: "Ooh, okay, one sec." [Leaves while Amy gives Rex a dirty look, and he awkwardly smiles at her. Luan approaches Lyberti.] "Hey Lyberti, you know, you strike me as more of a Capulet, they're so much cooler. How'd you like to switch with Rex?"

Lyberti: "Sure, but only if my BFF Leo can be a Capulet."

Luan: [Not surprised, sighs] "Yup, I'm on it."

[Luan goes back to the Capulet side of the stage, and without saying anything, pushes one of the Capulets to the Montague side, and pushes Shannon to the Capulet side. Everyone switches sides of the stage, and trade hats and scarves.]

Mrs. Bernardo: "Thespians, assemble."

[Luan sighs with relief, and Eddy approaches her.]

Eddy: "Hey Luan," [sees her scarf] "so, you're a Montague now?"

Luan: "Yeah, Leo really really wanted to be a Capulet. So what are you gonna do? Break the kid's heart?"

[The next day]

Mrs. Bernardo: "Welcome to day two of rehearsal, now, we'll start with act one, scene five, better known as, the kiss; Romeo, Juliet, center stage, the rest of you, take five." [Claps]

[Everyone goes to take a seat, Luan goes to get her bag.]

Luan: Come on, Mr. Coconuts, let's grab a seat next to-" [sees something] "Huh?" [Shannon has one of the seats next to Eddy, and Leo and Lyberti are about to take the other one.] "Go, Mr. Coconuts!" [Throws him into the seat. Leo, who just sat down, jumps into Lyberti's arms, and they fall over offscreen. Luan nonchalantly sits next to Eddy.] "Oh, hey Eddy, did you see last night's episode of The Real Mimes of Miami?"

Eddy: "Yeah. I really felt for Magda when she was trying to order a pizza over the phone."

Luan: "Mime life. Am I right?" [Just then, Benny's stomach grumbles, making him blush, and the two of them laugh. Luan pulls a banana out of her bag.] "Here, your stomach might find this apeeling."

Eddy: [laughs] "Thanks, a bunch!"

Luan: [laughs] "Good one."

[Back at the stage, Spencer and Ruby are about to do the scene.]

Mrs. Bernardo: "And… action!" [Goes offstage, moving her arms in a waving motion.]

Ruby: "Like, saints do not, like, move, though grant for, like, prayer's sake."

Spencer: "Then move not-" [Stops and looks at his arm.] "Hang on." [Mrs. Bernardo can't believe this.] "While my prayer's effect I fake. No, wait, that's a 'T', take, not fake."

Mrs. Bernardo: "No, no, no no no no, this is all wrong; I'm just not feeling it." [She then notices how good Eddy and Luan are at making themselves, and each other laugh. Eddy has the banana peel on his head and is doing a monkey face for Luan, who is blushing, and laughs so much she snorts, and covers her mouth in embarrassment, the two continue to laugh, and Mrs. Bernardo gets an idea.] "Ruby, Spencer, this is the hardest part of any director's job, but, I've decided to go another way with my Romeo & Juliet, don't be discouraged, if you keep working your craft-"

Ruby: [Not discouraged at all] "So, like," [holds up the script] I don't have to memorize, like, anymore of this."

[Mrs. Bernardo nods]

Spencer: [Sighs with relief, and pulls up his shirt, revealing smeared ink.] "I sweated off the rest of my lines in gym class."

[He and Ruby leave]

Mrs. Bernardo: "Fear not, thespians, the show will go on. The perfect Romeo & Juliet, have been with us all along," [Jumps off the stage to the pair she has in mind.] "Eddy and Luan!" [They gasp at this] "I've been watching you two, and I know you are going to be wonderful." [Brings them close, almost choking them, and they look at each other, blushing. Mrs. Bernardo pushes them towards centre stage.] "Now, Romeo and Juliet, let's pick up where we left off, the kiss." [Goes offstage, moving her arms in a waving motion.]

Luan: [Realizes something, and gets nervous] "The kiss? Uh, oh, I just remembered, I have a… an orthodontist appointment today, gotta get the old braces tightened, otherwise this'll be Romeo and Drooliet. [Awkwardly laughs as she makes a run for it.]

[At home, Luan is laying in her bed.]

Mr. Coconuts: "Hey, what happened back there, doll? You and the hunk make a great Romeo and Juliet. Isn't that everything you wanted?"

Luan: "Yeah, but, we have to… kiss."

Mr. Coconuts: "So?"

Luan: [Sits up on her bed] "I've never kissed anyone before. I bet everyone else in my class has, including Eddy. What if I'm bad at it, and he thinks I'm lame?"

Mr. Coconuts: "You're overthinking it, doll. You'll be fine. It's just a smooch. There's nothing to it."

Luan: "Maybe you're right, Mr. Coconuts."

Mr. Coconuts: "I know I'm right. You can do this."

[Luan smiles at Mr. Coconuts.]

I came in.

Me: Luan? Are you feeling better now?

Luan: Yeah I'm doing okay. But I'm nervous about Eddy. I want to share my feelings with him but I don't know what to do.

I sit by her on her bed.

Me: Aw you're just nervous Luan. You've got butterflies in your tummy. This is perfectly normal when it comes to these things. You just need to find the right time and that time will come to you.

Luan: Really?

Me: Sure.

[At the next rehearsal, they are trying to practice the kiss again.]

Eddy: "Then move not, while my prayer's effect I take." [Leans in to kiss Luan.]

Luan's Thoughts: "I can't do this."

Luan: "Time out! I need a pee break, I really hit the old OJ hard this morning." [Leaves, and returns later] "Sorry, sorry, I'm ready to go."

[Suddenly, one of the sandbags falls from the rafters, right in front of Shannon, who yelps. Leo looks up and jumps into Lyberti's arms again just before one hits him, and Parvana immediately dodges another one.]

Mrs. Bernardo: "Gadzooks! Which is also the name of my one woman show. Rehearsal's cancelled until I can get the janitor to fix this safety hazard." [Leaves to get the janitor]

Luan: "Aw, shucks. No rehearsal? So, uh," [Awkwardly walks away, while holding a pair of scissors behind her back.] "parting is such sweet sorrow."

[Runs off, almost dropping her scissors, which she places in her bag, much to Mr. Coconuts discomfort.]

Mr. Coconuts: "Ouch! Watch it, toots."

[The next rehearsal… ]

Mrs. Bernardo: [Rides in on a rolling trellis] "Once more onto the breach dear thespians, which is theatre talk for, let's try that kissing scene again."

Luan: [Offstage] "Come on Luan, it's just a kiss, you got this." [Walks onto the stage with confidence, but as soon as she sees Benny, and he smiles at her, it all goes away.]

Luan's Thoughts: "Ooh, oh no you don't."

Luan: [Pulls out a banana peel, and casually throws it onto her path.] "Hey everybody, can't wait to rehearse." [Steps and slips on the peel.] "Woah!" [Falls onto the stage, Mrs. Bernardo and Benny check on her.]

Mrs. Bernardo: "Heavens, my dear girl! Are you okay?!"

Luan: "Oh, it's nothing. Probably just a slipped disk. No pun intended. [Laughs] Ow-I mean, ow, ow, ow!"

Mrs. Bernardo: "Rehearsal's cancelled for today!"

Luan: "Whew."

THE NEXT DAY…

Luan: [Offstage again] "Okay, come on Luan, no more stall tactics. You have to do this."

Mrs. Bernardo: [Gets the thespians' attention] "Comrades, look to the skies. It's Mrs. Bernardo!" [Flies toward the stage with wires attached to her.] "Where's my Romeo? Where's my Juliet? Chop chop, it's kissing time."

Luan: "Ohhh… [Walks onto the stage and in front of Benny.]

Mrs. Bernardo: "And… action!"

Benny: "Then move not, while my prayer's effect I take." [Puckers his lips to kiss Luan.]

[Luan gets a surge of anxiety as Benny moves closer, until… ]

Luan: "Wait! Uh, I have an idea. Um, um, instead of a kiss, why doesn't Juliet, uh, [Pulls out her phone] send Romeo a text."

Mrs. Bernardo: "A text?"

Luan: "Yeah. I think a kissy emoji and a heart would really get the message across."

Mrs. Bernardo: [irate] "Luan, what are you suggesting is…" [Luan gets nervous and Mrs. Bernardo is now ecstatic.] "… pure genius~! A modern take on a classic, bravo! Prop department," [Flies away on the wires] "I need cell phones for Romeo and Juliet, pronto!"

[Luan looks at her phone, and then looks over to Eddy, giving him flirty eyes, and walks off. Eddy on the other hand, looks at the ground with a node of disappointment.]

[At what is supposed to be the next rehearsal.]

Luan: "Hey, Mrs. B. Ready for rehearsal, been doing some thumb strengthening exercises for my big texting scene."

Mrs. Bernardo: [In despair] "You've done them in vein! Rehearsal's cancelled until I can find a new Romeo."

Luan: [Aghast] "What?! What happened to Eddy?"

Mrs. Bernardo: "He up and quit, he suddenly remembered he has a conflict with chess club. Chess club!" [Pretends to faint] "Check and mate." [Wheels herself away on the trellis] "Uh, I was a fool to leave the dinner theatre circuit."

Luan: [Walks up to Mr. Coconuts, confused.] "This doesn't make any sense, Eddy isn't even in chess club."

[Later, she finds Eddy sitting on a bench.]

Luan: "Hi, Eddy." [Joins him]

Eddy: "Hey."

Luan: "I heard you quit the play."

Eddy: "Yeah."

Luan: "How come?"

Eddy: "Honestly Luan, because of you, it's clear you aren't comfortable with me playing Romeo."

Luan: "No! Just the opposite." [Sighs, and looks away] "The only reason I wanted to be in the play is so I could spend some time with you."

Eddy: "Really? Then, why did you keep finding ways to avoid kissing me?"

Luan: "Oh, it's not you, uh, it's… Never mind."

Mr. Coconuts: "She was nervous because she's never kissed anyone before."

Luan: [Shocked] "Mr. Coconuts!"

Mr. Coconuts: "What? Someone's gotta say it."

[Luan nervously looks at Eddy, as he pulls out his own dummy, Eddo.]

Eddo: "Well, that's nothing to be ashamed of. Eddy's never kissed anyone either."

Eddy: [Gasps] "Eddo, ah, you weren't supposed to tell."

[Eddo shrugs]

Mr. Coconuts: "Well, I gotta say that's a load off. Luan didn't want to embarrass herself in front of old Eddy boy. Just between you and me, she's sweet on the guy."

Eddo: [Laughs] "Really? Edward rather fancies her as well."

Mr. Coconuts: [With Luan's voice] He does?"

Luan: I mean," [starts blushing] "you do?"

[Eddy nods, and starts blushing himself. The two gaze at each other sheepishly, they laugh, and then kiss. Mr. Coconuts and Eddo wink at each other and shake hands. The next scene is in the theatre where the play has ended. Everyone applauds and Luan and Eddy thank the audience.]

Me: Bravo guys! Bravo!

Varie: That was a magnificent performance!

Laney: That was the most awesome play.

Lily: It sure was.

Mr. Coconuts: "Well, Eddo, I think this is the beginning of a beautiful friendship."

Lola: [Hears that, and gasps with fear.] "Who said that?"

I noticed a budding romance between Eddy and Luan right away.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Stage Plight was an adorable episode that aired last month. I thought it was the cutest thing ever. There wasn't that much to edit in this one because it mostly centered around Luan and Eddy. But I hope this answers all your questions about how Eddy and Luan's romance kicked off. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Radioactive Planet Villain

It starts at Gotham Royal York Elementary School. We were in Mrs. Johnson's class and she had a special announcement.

Mrs. Johnson: Okay class. I have a special project and contest for you all. This week is gonna be very special for all of us. Next Monday is Earth Day!

Everyone was excited for that. Even me. But Rusty was stumped.

Rusty: What's Earth Day?

Me: Rusty, it's on April 22nd and it's the day we give thanks and appreciation to the planet we live on: Planet Earth.

Mrs. Johnson: That's right J.D. And Earth is also the embodiment of Planet Earth so she is very special for us.

Earth: Thanks Mrs. Johnson.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: It sure is buddy. Earth Day is one of my favorite holidays. It may not be a major holiday but it is a special one. The reason we do this holiday is because we recycle all the stuff that is non-biodegradable, and reusable. Here let me show you.

I pull out a holographic globe of the Earth and turn out the lights. A holographic globe of the Earth appeared.

Me: The Planet Earth, our home planet. 4.6 Billion years of majestic history. Earth has been our home planet for 200,000 years ever since the Great Ice Age. But as humans progressed over the centuries, we've been damaging our home and our planet by poisoning it with garbage, pollution and all kinds of dangerous things. The one that we have to watch the most is the Ozone Layer.

Zach: What is the Ozone Layer?

Me: It's the shield that protects our planet from the Sun's Ultraviolet Radiation. The Sun is a ball of Hydrogen and Helium gas that is extremely radioactive. Without the Ozone Layer, all life as we know it would cease to exist.

Laney: That's right. That's why the Ozone Protects us from the Sun. The Sun would destroy us if we didn't have it.

Me: That's right Laney. We're damaging the Ozone Layer as much as the Earth and the Oceans. We're damaging the Ozone with chemical gases called Chlorofluorocarbons or CFC's. These are dangerous and poisonous chemical gases that dissolve at the Ozone Layer very slowly.

Stella: Where do they come from?

Me: They can be found in many things. They come from Styrofoam Containers and cups, Hairspray and Aerosol cans, Car exhaust and even refrigerators.

Clyde: I didn't know that they come from Refrigerators.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Me: I was surprised myself. Another source that's destroying our atmosphere is air pollution. This is all bad air that comes from major industrial facilities like coal, gas, oil, and even nuclear energy.

Girl Jordan: Where do we get all that energy from?

Me: Well we get all those from the decaying remains of the things that died out over time. We get all the things we need from things we call Fossil Fuels. These make coal, gas and oil. These are very poisonous and they pump a lot of a dangerous gas into our atmosphere called Carbon Dioxide.

Lincoln: I know that type of gas.

Laney: Yeah that stuff is poisonous.

Me: It is. Carbon Dioxide is a poisonous gas that comes from many sources. It comes from industrial facilities, cars, and even the air we breathe out. Also, Carbon Dioxide comes from another source: Volcanoes. When a volcano erupts it shoots massive amounts of ash, rock, dust and poisonous gas into the air. Carbon Dioxide is part of its chemical composition.

Lincoln: That's right. We learned that on our global trip and when we rescued all those people in Dante's Peak.

Me: We sure did buddy. But another danger is also affecting our forests: Clear Cutting.

Zach: What's clear cutting?

Me: That's where they cut down all the trees in a forest and destroy it completely.

Everyone gasped.

Me: It's a dangerous thing and when you destroy all the trees, you deprive Earth and all life on the planet the one thing we need to live: Oxygen to breathe. Without plants, they can't make the oxygen we need to breathe.

Girl Jordan: That's horrible!

Laney: Take it from me Girl Jordan. Me and Crysta stopped a major clear cutting operation in Australia and saved a whole forest from total destruction.

Lincoln: I remember that Laney. You 2 did a great job.

Me: They sure did. Also here's an interesting fact. All the paper we make and all the dollar bills we have is made from trees. We use paper to make newspapers, comic books, books we read, and even the money we use on a daily basis and all that paper is made from trees.

Lincoln: I didn't know that.

Clyde: That is a surprise.

Stella: It sure is.

Me: Yep. But as we're turning trees into paper, we're also destroying the homes of many animals across the planet.

Laney: That's awful.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Yep. And here's another fact. We're also destroying the oceans.

Girl Jordan: How are we doing that?

Me: We're destroying our oceans and our sea life by throwing trash and garbage into the ocean. We throw glass bottles, plastic soda can ties and even aluminum, plastic and fishing nets.

Lincoln: That's awful!

Clyde: It sure is. Throwing trash and junk into the ocean is one of the most dangerous things anyone can do.

Me: You got that right Clyde. Also we're contaminating our land and our seas with another deadly pollutant: Toxic Waste!

Laney: That stuff is gross!

Me: It is. Toxic Waste is the leftover waste that comes from industrial facilities and factories. It's really nasty stuff and every year we produce over 400 million tons of hazardous waste. This stuff destroys everything it touches.

Girl Jordan: That's awful!

Lincoln: I saw what that stuff can do. It's horrible stuff.

Me: Yep. So not only are we endangering the land, the air and the ocean with all kinds of dangerous and poisonous materials, but we're also endangering the animals all over the world. Like Elephants, Whales, Polar Bears and any kind of animal we can think of. It's not a pretty sight.

Laney: That is absolutely awful.

Lincoln: I can't believe that all this is happening to our planet.

Me: Yeah. We have to do something to stop it. Or else our planet and the human race won't be around for much longer. So what do you say everyone? Shall we band together and save our planet and make it a better place and a more beautiful home than ever!?

Everyone: YEAH!

I turned the lights back on.

Mrs. Johnson: Great presentation J.D. That was a truly inspirational demonstration.

Me: Thanks Mrs. Johnson.

Mrs. Johnson: You're welcome J.D.

I went back to my seat.

Mrs. Johnson: Now this is the project. From today until April 22nd, you all have to find and bring in all the recyclable materials you can find.

Me: Oh yeah!

Clyde: What kind of materials are there?

Me: We have to find all the materials that can be recycled. Have you all heard of the Recycling Triangle?

Everyone but Laney: No.

Me: The recycling triangle is the symbol that shows the cycle of Recycling. It's the Three R's of Recycling: Recycle, Reuse and Renew.

Mrs. Johnson: That's right J.D. For this contest, you have to find as many recyclable materials as possible. Glass, Plastic, Newspaper, Aluminum, Copper, all that. You all will be divided into teams for this project.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Mrs. Johnson: It sure is. And the winner that brings in the most recyclable materials will get this…

The camera turned and it showed an awesome globe trophy that was in the shape of the planet Earth and it had a halo above it and the symbol of recycling was on the planet Earth.

Mrs. Johnson: The Earth Day Greatest Recycler trophy!

Me: Wow! What a trophy.

Laney: That is an amazing trophy.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Mrs. Johnson: It sure is a nice trophy. Now here are the teams.

Mrs. Johnson went over the teams.

Mrs. Johnson: For team 12 we have J.D. Knudson, Lincoln and Laney Loud and Clyde McBride. J.D. you are team captain.

Me: Affirmative Mrs. Johnson. Everyone, may the best recycler win.

Everyone agreed.

---

After the school day was done we got started.

Me: Okay, lets get started.

Clyde: So where are we gonna go to find some materials for recycling?

Me: What better place to start than the place we throw out our garbage: The Dump.

Lincoln: That's a great place to start.

Laney: Lets do it.

We went to the Gotham Royal York Dump and we got to work. We had numerous bags with us labeled with all the things we need to get. We had work gloves on and we were filling our bags to the brim with all kinds of recyclable materials. When we were done with the dump, we got the garbage level down to 25% and we had lots of bags full of glass, plastic, aluminum, copper and newspapers. Not only that but Laney replaced all the buildings all over Gotham Royal York with massive plants and trees that looked like all the buildings themselves. And she also built awesome houses and more. We also built Wind Farms, Solar Energy farms, and Water mill generators. Our estate was left the same. Gotham Royal York was now a true jungle.

We went back home and we tallied up our recycling.

Me: We're off to a great start guys.

Laney: We sure are.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lori: I think this is literally a fantastic project guys.

Me: Thanks Lori. And I'm glad we're all doing our part.

Lana: I am too J.D. This is so awesome that we're working to help our planet.

Me: It sure is.

Optimus Primal: I must admit this is a very interesting way to help out the planet.

Me: We have a lot of technologies to try and save our planet.

Terrorsaur: Wasn't there a group of kids that protect the Earth from Environmental threats?

Me: Yes there is Terrorsaur. They are called the Planeteers. They are 5 kids from 5 parts of the world. Lady Gaia the spirit of the Earth gave them five powerful and magical rings to them. They are as follows:

Kwame of Africa - He has the power of Earth.

Wheeler of North America - He has the power of Fire

Linka of Eastern Europe - She has the power of Wind

Gi of Asia - She has the power of Water

And lastly Ma-Ti from South America - He has the power of Heart.

They are the Planeteers and their major mission is to defend the planet from the evil eco villains that want to destroy the very planet we live on.

Laney: That's a huge job.

Lincoln: They have a job as big as ours.

Me: You got that right.

Poison Ivy: You know, this is exactly why I began my former life of crime in the first place.

Me: That is a huge sense of irony huh? But this job for the Planeteers is as big as ours.

?: That's right J.D. Knudson.

An astral image appeared and it was a woman with dark purple hair and purple eyes.

Me: (Gasp) (Kneels down) Lady Gaia, Spirit of Earth. It's truly an honor.

Gaia: Same to you J.D. We heard so much about all your achievements. We would like to have you come to the island. We have to talk.

Me: We would be honored.

Gaia vanished and we went to the Island of The Planeteers.

---

We arrived at the island of the Planeteers. It was located in the Caribbean.

Me: Wow! So this is the island of the Planeteers.

Luna: It sure is beautiful dudes.

Laney: It sure is.

We saw the Planeteers headquarters.

Me: Nice headquarters.

We walked up to the door and Wheeler answered it.

Wheeler: J.D. Knudson. It it such an honor to meet you! Come on in! Sorry if our headquarters doesn't look like much, though.

Me: It's an honor to meet you too Wheeler. Your headquarters is just as nice as ours. You're all doing a great job protecting the planet like we are.

Wheeler: We sure are.

Gaia: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: Lady Gaia, thank you for inviting us over.

Gaia: You are welcome.

We were talking to the Planeteers about our adventures.

Gi: So Springfield, Oregon was a town built on darkness and corruption?

Me: It sure was Gi. We destroyed it because it has caused so much corruption and pain and suffering over the years. Springfield was completely doomed from the start.

Linka (C.P.): (Russian Accent) It's good you all destroyed that town.

Me: Thanks Linka. And you have our sympathies for what happened to your cousin. What Verminous Skumm did was completely unforgivable.

Linka (C.P.): Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Linka.

Wheeler: I will kill that rat for doing this to her!

Francis: I'm actually surprised that you're actually eager to kill your enemies.

Wheeler (darkly): Let's just say that the last straw was Skumm getting Linka's cousin killed. And the fact that we could go to jail for murder.

Me: It's not murder if we kill only those that deserve it. And all your enemies fall into that category. And you have the strength and support of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Your enemies have now become ours as well.

Gi: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

TV Reporter: We interrupt this broadcast with an emergency news report! Duke Nukem is causing havoc in Chernobyl. Along with what appears to be a more monstrous version of Tantrum aka Thomas Kim!

We gasped!

Me: Tantrum!? I thought he was dead.

Nico: He must've been reborn as a Heartless.

Me: Must have. But who is Duke Nukem?

Kwame: He's one of our most dangerous enemies. He's a radioactive man that wants to turn the Earth into a Radioactive Wasteland.

He is a dangerous mutant that can shoot radioactive blasts from his hands. He is also a walking disaster area and so his henchman, Leadsuit, like his name implies, has to wear a lead suit to be near him. His primary goal is to cover the entire planet in radiation and turn everyone into mutants like himself.

He is also physically strong as he is the only Eco-Villain aside from Captain Pollution to actually defeat Captain Planet.

The ecological disaster he represents is the misuse of nuclear power. In the two-part Captain Planet episode, Mission to Save Earth, Duke is among the five Eco Villains who create Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Deforestation, Toxins, Smog, Super Radiation, and Hate. Duke's element was Super Radiation. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, Captain Pollution was destroyed and the Anti-Elemental rings along with him, leading Duke and the other villains to flee.

Me: This guy is a walking nuclear reactor! And Blight sure gave us a run for our money.

Gi: Is it Dr. Blight?

Me: No. This was someone else. His real name was Derek Powers and he was poisoned by a deadly nerve gas of his own creation. The only way to treat him was with high levels of Gamma Radiation. But it had an unexpected side effect and it made him turn into Blight - A Walking Radioactive Hazard. This is what he looked like.

I showed them what Blight looked like and they gasped.

Me: Yeah. He emitted as much radiation as Chernobyl. But we got to stop Duke Nukem and Tantrum.

Gaia: You'll need this then.

Gaia fired a purple beam of energy into the sky and a gold ring appeared and it had a gem that was purple and it had a lightning bolt in the gem.

Me: Wow. What's this ring for?

Gaia: It's the Ring of Lightning. I'm sure you know what to do.

Me: I do Lady Gaia. Thank you. Lets fly!

I put the ring on my finger and we were off to Chernobyl, Ukraine.

---

In Chernobyl, Duke Nukem and the Heartless Tantrum were wreaking havoc and destroying everything. Then blasts of fire and earth flew at him and hit Duke Nukem with incredible power and sent him crashing into a building. Edzilla punched the Heartless Tantrum in the stomach and slammed him into a wall. The Tantrum Heartless was now called Thunderous Tantrum and he looked like a purple version of Thing.

Thunderous Tantrum (sees Edzilla): Tantrum remember…

He suddenly got flashbacks of fighting Edzilla during the fights at Dakota City and during the fight with the Fright Knight.

Thunderous Tantrum (enraged): TANTRUM REMEMBER YOU!

Edzilla (he and Thunderous Tantrum punch each other): ED SMASH PURPLE THING!

Duke Nukem: I'm actually glad you Planeteers aren't holding back on me anymore. Because it's just made you reckless and more vulnerable to attack! (punches Wheeler)

Wheeler had a bleeding cut on her forehead and I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit Duke Nukem and exploded. It blew his whole right arm off and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Terrorsaur: Lets get them guys! Terrorsaur TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed.

Danny: I'm going ghost!

Danny turned into Danny Phantom!

Static helped Wheeler up.

Static: Are you all right Wheeler?

Wheeler: Yeah.

Static: Tantrum is a tough guy Wheeler. He's a mindless beast that is all brawn and no brains.

Wheeler (to Static): Static, how did you defeat Tantrum the first time?

Static: I just let him tire himself out! But that probably won't work this time!

Me: No it won't. It's time for some teamwork. Power up guys!

We transformed and powered up.

Maria: Lets get them! Ready Arixam?

Arixam: You know I am always ready sis.

Maria: AQUAMARIA!

Arixam appeared in a blinding flash of aqua blue light.

Nico: Duke Nukem, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed the whole world! You will pay for everything you've done! Now you will be the first Eco Villain we killed and send off to Hell!

Duke Nukem: Come and get me!

Me: With pleasure!

I went at Duke Nukem and punched him in the face with devastating force and the ground underneath him exploded and blew him into the air.

Killer Frost fired a powerful blast of snow and icicles at the Thunderous Tantrum and they froze and skewered him and Killer

Frost punched him in the face.

Poison Ivy lashed him in the back with a whip of ivy and he was itching bad.

Lana fired a blast of ice and froze off his arms and legs.

Me: Time for some heavy hardware. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

Metroplex's powerful giant battle axe appeared and the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into the top of it and turned it into a powerful battle axe.

Edzilla knocked down the Thunderous Tantrum.

Hulk: Hulk help Edzilla with puny ripoff! (grabs Thunderous Tantrum by the throat)

Me: Pass me the ball Hulk!

I went at the Tantrum Heartless and Hulk threw him at me. I swung the axe and it slammed into the Tantrum Heartless with devastating force and blew him apart into a gory mess of icy blood and guts.

Laney: That was awesome!

Lola: That was the most awesome attack ever!

Me: Thanks guys. Metroplex's Axe really comes in handy. Now for Duke Nukem.

We went at Duke Nukem and I slammed the axe into him and blew his legs to pieces.

Me: Lightning!

I fired a powerful blast of lightning from my ring and it hit Duke Nukem and exploded.

Me: Oh that was awesome!

Arixam: It sure was. Sis can I use the powers of the Transformers and the Cyber Keys?

Maria: You sure can sis. We all can use them.

Arixam: Sweet! Lets see here. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her device and a rocket launcher formed and it opened and out came a powerful missile launcher.

Arixam: Oh this is so awesome!

Nico: That's Thunderblast's rocket launcher.

Arixam: Awesome!

Terrorsaur: Very impressive. Lets use a combo on him.

Arixam: You got it Terrorsaur.

Terrorsaur fired a powerful energy blast from his shoulder cannons and his blaster and Arixam fired a powerful laser missile from her rocket launcher.

Arixam and Terrorsaur: LASER ENERGYSTORM CYCLONE!

Arixam and Terrorsaur's blasts bombarded Duke Nukem and exploded with incredible power.

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned Duke Nukem. Taranee fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and melted part of his chest.

Bloom: DRAGON FIRE!

Bloom fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a dragon of pure fire and it hit Duke and exploded.

KRABOOM!

Lea fired massive fireballs at Duke Nukem and burned him.

Swerve (Cybertron): Now it's time for our combo!

Danny Phantom: Lets get him Swerve.

Swerve (Cybertron): CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into the back of the roof of him turned into a blaster. He fired and Danny fired a blast of echo-energy.

Swerve and Danny Phantom: ENERGY GHOSTLASER STORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a barrage of energylasers and ghost bombs and they hit Duke Nukem and exploded.

Me: Awesome! Now it's Final Smash Time.

Francis: Wheeler would you like to have a shot at him?

Wheeler: It would be an honor Francis. Lets do it together.

Francis: Lets get him.

Francis and Wheeler: INFERNO FIRESTORM FURY!

Francis and Wheeler fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Duke Nukem and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared Duke Nukem was weak and on his last legs.

Francis: My turn. FIRESTORM TORNADO SPIN

Francis fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a massive tornado of pure fire and it spun Duke Nukem around.

Wheeler: My turn. FIREBALL BARRAGE OF PYROS!

Wheeler fired a massive barrage of fireballs at Duke and they all exploded.

Me: Now to make sure you never terrorize and destroy our planet ever again Nukem. This time you will die! GIGANTION CYBER KEY

POWER!

My device on turned into a huge earth-shattering drill and the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into the back of it and enhanced it.

Me: Awesome! It's Menasor's drill!

Nico: It's not from the Menasor of the Stunticon's.

Me: No this is totally different. Now it's time to finish this freak once and for all.

I charged and Duke Nukem was up on half of his body and I slammed the drill straight into his chest and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being ripped apart by the power of the drill.

Me: GO TO HELL! AND STAY THERE YOU FUCKING SON OF A BITCH!

The power of Menasor's drill completely shattered Duke Nukem into a million pieces. Killing him instantly. When the dust cleared, I was standing victorious and the drill was glowing red hot.

Me: That's the end of the radioactive terror Duke Nukem.

Everyone cheered.

Nico: J.D. that was so awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Menasor: (Irish Accent) You did well there lad. My drill really helped you out there.

Me: It sure did Menasor. And it was so awesome using it on him. One thing is left undone.

I went to his severed right arm and pulled off a ring it had on it and it was one of the 5 Rings of Destruction. The one Duke Nukem had was for Radiation.

Me: This ring will be a perfect trophy. Now to make sure that Nukem never returns.

Nicole: What are you gonna do with him dad?

Me: Obliterate him in the one place he never knew about. I'm gonna throw him into a black hole.

Nico: Good idea.

Lincoln: That's a great place to throw him into.

Me: Yep.

I opened a portal and it lead into the Supermassive Black Hole at the center of the Milky Way Galaxy. I threw the pieces and dust of Duke Nukem into the portal and they went into the black hole and were completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: That's it for him.

The portal closed and Nicole sealed his spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico: That's it for him. The Radioactive menace known as Duke Nukem has been silenced forever.

Me: Yep.

Wheeler: That was awesome guys!

Me: Thanks Wheeler. How did you like using a Final Smash?

Wheeler: It was so awesome!

Me: I'm glad you liked it.

---

We were back at the island of the Planeteers and we formed an alliance with them. We proposed to work together to rid the world of the enemies of the Planeteers. Day 1 of the Earth Day Project is done. Earlier I caught a Charizard and Nico caught a Misdreavous and a Slowking.

Wheeler: (To the viewers) Picking up trash is good but recycling is much better.

THE END

---

Another Saga is Underway and Part 1 is done.

This saga is part of an 8 day saga we have in progress for the great adventures of the cartoon Captain Planet and The Planeteers. One of my favorite Cartoons from my youth. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next up is Looten Plunder. The Lex Luthor of the Planeteers.

See you all next time.

# The Deforestation Planet Villain

It starts in the forests of Gotham Royal York. We were in a dead tree patch and we were planting many trees and plants for the forests to grow. It was day 2 of our Earth Week project and we needed to plant as many trees as possible.

Gi: So this is Gotham Royal York?

Me: Yep. Home Sweet Home. We made some changes to the city to get rid of the harmful effects of pollution.

Kwame: It's a really good change.

I was digging a hole and removing a tree stump that was dead. I pulled the whole stump out and it was a huge job.

Kwame: Wow. Great job J.D.

Me: Thanks Kwame. Lifting a tree stump out of the ground is an easy job for me.

I lift up a baby tree and put it in the hole and covered it with dirt.

Me: Now it needs some water.

Gi: I got that. WATER!

Gi fired a blue blast from her ring and it hit a nearby lake and sent some water over and soaked the tree.

Me: That was awesome Gi!

Gi: Thanks J.D.

Cornelia was growing flowers and trees with her powers of Earth.

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russia Accent) Your powers are amazing, Cornelia!

Cornelia: Thanks, Linka. There's a reason I'm called the Guardian of Earth.

Laney and Lana were carrying a couple of little trees.

Laney: It's a huge responsibility and she and her friends were chosen as the Guardians of Candrakar for a reason.

Lana: Yeah. The worlds of Candrakar were in the grip of darkness by the rule of an evil tyrant named Phobos.

Lincoln: Yeah he was pure evil.

Linka (CP): That's awful.

Me: It was.

Nico: Hey guys. I just caught a Wobbuffet and a Weepinbell.

Me: Sweet job man!

Lana: How long does it usually take for trees to grow back?

Me: Well it takes hundreds of years. Sometimes it takes decades. Oftentimes it takes hundreds of years.

Lana: That's a long time to wait.

Wheeler: It is.

Laney: Yeah but we'll be here by the time they grow into full fledge trees. Our immortality will see to it.

Me: Yep.

Kwame (to Maria): Maria, I have a question.

Maria: Shoot.

Kwame: I know that Tantrum was cured by J.D. and the others on the day that you reunited with Carol. So how was he killed during the Fright Knight incident?

Maria: Because Fright Knight made a clone of Tantrum during the latter incident. (laughs) Too bad said clone got killed by Edzilla!

Me: And we had Edzilla practice what he was capable of in a Simulator exercise against him before that. We have to be prepared for anything and know your enemies.

Optimus Prime: Alright, let's all each vote on 1 of the remaining eco villains. Whoever gets the most vote is the one we go after next.

Me: Good idea Optimus.

We casted our votes and we decided to go after Looten Plunder next. And just as I was about to ask who he was Gaia appeared.

Gaia: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Planeteers.

Me: Lady Gaia. What's going on?

Gaia: Looten Plunder is cutting down all the forests in Saskatchewan, Canada.

Me: That's coincidental. We were just talking about him. So Clear Cutting is his forte.

Gaia: Yes. You have to stop him from destroying the forest.

Me: Yes Lady Gaia. We're on our way.

Gaia vanished.

Me: Before we head out we need to know more about him. You all know Looten Plunder, right Kwame?

Kwame: Yes we do. He specializes in clear cutting like you said.

He is a businessman who only cares about money and will do anything to obtain more, even cause a lot of harm to the planet and let other people suffer. He is even willing to sell out the other Eco-Villains if he could benefit from it. He has also done poaching in order to obtain more wealth. His primary source of income may be the lumber industry as his pollution ring was the power of deforestation, though as stated before he will do anything to obtain more money.

Whenever the Eco-Villains team up, he would usually become the leader of the group due to his vast wealth, except for when Zarm grouped them together.

Looten Plunder is also the only Eco-Villain to ever truly defeat the Planeteers allowing himself to cut down a whole forest.

Looten Plunder symbolises unethical business actions and uncontrolled capitalism. In the two-part Captain Planet Episode, Mission to Save Earth, Looten Plunder is among the five Eco Villains who create Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Deforestation, Toxins, Smog, Super Radiation, and Hate. Looten Plunder's element was Deforestation. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, Captain Pollution was destroyed and the Anti-Elemental rings along with him, leading Looten and the other villains to flee.

Me: Boy this guy is REALLY bad news.

Superman: Plunder reminds me of my deceased archenemy, Lex Luthor.

Tailgate: Why do we still have his corpse inside the prison you guys sent him to?

Blackout (2007): Maybe because it served as a trophy.

Me: You are right Blackout. Lets get him! Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We were off to Saskatchewan, Canada.

---

In Saskatchewan, Canada numerous men were cutting down a lot of trees. These men had chainsaws and axes and they were cutting down a lot of trees.

Suddenly Venom shot a web sling blast and grabbed a man.

Venom (grabs one of Plunder's henchmen by the throat): Eyes. Lungs. Pancreas. So many snacks, so little time.

Sandman: Why do you like those parts specifically?

Venom: Because they are the most tasty.

And that's when Venom bites off the unfortunate henchmen's throat.

Henchman 1: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here!

A blast of lava exploded out of the ground and it began to take form. The Heartless that appeared before us looked like a demonic minotaur that made of pure molten lava.

Bai Tza (eyes widens in horror): Dai Gui?!

Volcanic Minotaur: **Hello, "sister". I think we need to have a talk about your betrayal. Don't you think?**

Vince: But that's impossible. I killed you!

Dai Gui: **Yes Vince. You did kill me. But I am now reborn as a Heartless and I now serve Looten Plunder. You took my heart and that is what turned me into a Heartless.**

Vince: I still have your heart in a jar.

Volcanic Minotaur (grabs Bai Tza by the throat): **I expected such treachery from Shendu and Valmont, not you! You had all the power in the world alongside us and you threw it all away by siding with Jackie Chan and Knudson!**

Bai Tza (spits at him): Girl Jordan showed me the error of my ways, "brother"! (grins) But to be honest, I started doubting everything that Shendu told me before Jackie and his family sealed me back into the Netherworld the first time. (to us) I'll tell you about that later.

Me: Okay.

Bai Tza then turned into pure water and she went out of the Volcanic Minotaur's hand and then she turned into her Water Demon

Sorcerer form.

Bai Tza: **You are never welcome here "Brother!"**

Bai Tza fired a massive blast of water at him and hardened him into solid rock.

Vince: I think it'll be perfect to have a much better trophy than your heart Dai Gui!

Vince chanted a powerful Chinese Magic Spell and it turned Dai Gui into a Statue like Shendu was. And he stripped him of his powers and made them his own.

Me: Wow! Way to go partner!

Vince: Thanks J.D.

Dai Gui: **Let me out of here you fools!**

Vince: Not this time. You are now gonna be stuck in a statue for all time.

Bai Tza returned to her human form.

Bai Tza: This is perfect for you "brother" and now you have to endure the same fate as Shendu.

Then a huge robotic thud was heard and we saw Looten Plunder in a massive robotic power suit.

Me: Wow! What a power suit!

Plunder: You like it? Now I'm going to use it to kill all of you!

Me: Where did you get a suit like this?

Plunder: From Lex Luthor's designs and we made some perks to it.

The chest of the suit opened up and revealed that it had a dark orb in the middle as a power source.

Me: You have a dark orb as the power source.

Plunder: That's right.

Superman: This power suit reminds me of the time when I fought Corben the first time.

Nico: Really? You fought Corben as he was in a suit like this Kal?

Superman: Yeah. It was my first ever fight Nico. He put up quite a fight.

Nico: I know that feeling.

Kwame: We will make you pay for all the pain and suffering you've caused and stop your clear cutting spree.

Nico: Looten Plunder, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed our planet. Lets get him guys!

We transformed and powered up.

Me: You mess with our planet, you mess with us! Now you will die just like Nukem.

Plunder: You killed Duke Nukem?

Me: That's right and he got what was coming to him. He's been obliterated in the black hole at the center of our galaxy.

Varie: And you will join him.

Me: Lets get him guys!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and he punched at me and I dodged it. Laney entangled the suit in vines and Cornelia made a massive tree grow that trapped him in it. Lynn then formed her fist into a fist of pure rock and punched the suit in the chest with devastating force and it shattered the Dark Orb and we got a massive power increase. Demona flew at Plunder and slashed him in the chest and the face with her claws. Sandman formed a mace club arm and slammed it into the power suit.

Nico: Now you will face the power of the Snake!

Nico used the powers of King Hiss and shed his skin and summoned 5 more snakes and they went at Plunder and they bit him and stunned him with their poison.

Me: Time for some awesome hardware. AUTOBOT CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into my device and an awesome missile appeared on my right shoulder and it turned into an awesome laser cannon!

Me: Oh this is so cool!

Optimus Prime: It is J.D. That's Red Alert's laser cannon.

Me: This is awesome Optimus. (To Plunder) (Imitating Scarface) SAY HELLO TO MY LITTLE FRIEND!

I fired a red laser blast from the cannon and it hit Plunder and exploded.

KRABOOOOMMM!

Me: Oh wow! That was awesome!

Lucy: Indeed it was brother. Lets see what makes him tremble with fear.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and it hit his eyes and he was shaking in fear. Plunder saw his hands turn into his skeleton!

Clayface formed an axe of clay and slammed it into his legs and chopped the suits legs off.

Riku fired a powerful blast of dark fire from his Keyblade and burned him and Roxy called the power of the animals and fired a blast of dust and pawprints at Plunder and burned him.

I flew up to Plunder and looked at him in the face with eyes full of hatred and righteous fury.

Me: You make me sick just looking at you Plunder. You have no love for anyone other than yourself. You've caused too much pain and suffering to both humans and nature. You may be a human but you have the heart of a demon.

Earth: That's right. You don't deserve to live.

Me: Lets get him guys. Combo time!

Tailgate: You got it J.D.

Tailgate fired a magnetic blast and Martian Manhunter turned into a dragon and fired a massive blast of fire.

Tailgate and Martian Manhunter: MAGNETIC FIRESTORM INCINERATOR!

The blasts combined and they blew apart the legs of his suit and incinerated them.

Blackout (2007): Our turn. Lets get them Mariah!

Ace: You got it!

Ace formed into a massive eagle and Blackout fired an Energon Wave Cannon.

Blackout (2007) and Ace: ENERGY EAGLE EXPLOSION BURST!

The energon merged with the Eagle and turned it into an eagle of pure energy. It hit the suit and blew it apart and freed him.

Kwame: Final Smash Time! EARTH BOULDER PUMMEL!

Kwame fired a green blast of energy from his ring and threw numerous rocks and boulder at the suit and crushed it.

Cornelia: My turn! EARTHSHRED GUARDIAN!

Cornelia formed a massive golem of Earth and it slammed into the suit and destroyed it completely. Nothing of it was left.

Me: Now to finish you once and for all Plunder. You will now pay for your crimes against our planet.

Rhino: I got this.

Rhino grabbed Plunder.

Plunder (in Rhino's grasp): You want a piece of me? You want a piece?!

Rhino: No! I want… (rips Plunder in half)… two!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That was gross but he deserved it.

Me: Yep. But great job. All of you.

We cheered wildly. Nicole sealed Looten Plunder's spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness. I found Looten Plunder's Ring of Deforestation and kept it as a trophy. Vince put the statue of Dai Gui in his room and now he can talk to Dai Gui and have a conversation with him.

Kwame: (To the Viewers) Planting new trees is very essential to the ecosystem and it helps rid the world of poisons in the atmosphere. You can do your part and help the air and the trees.

Me: That's right.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Part 2 of the saga is done. I had to do part 2 today because I'm going to hang out with my friends tomorrow. Part 2 was supposed to be tomorrow on Tuesday the 16th and part 1 was today's chapter on the 15th. But because I'm going to hang out with my friends there was a change of plans. Looten Plunder was one of the worst villains of Captain Planet. He was a clear-cutting monster. I call him the Lex Luthor and Starscream of Captain Planet. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Next up on the 17th is Sly Sludge and we're gonna be covering the effects of Air Pollution. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Air Pollution Planet Villain

It starts in the power plants on the outskirts of the city. It was day 3 of our Earth Week project all we were building domes that cover the power plants. These domes were special anti-pollution domes that filter out the bad air and convert it into breathable air.

Me: These domes are perfect for the Air Pollution removal project.

Lori: They literally are.

Wheeljack (overseeing the construction of the domes): More! Straighten it up! (Bonecrusher finishes a dome) There. That does it!

Huffer (sees Gears building a dome): Yo, Gears! Get with it! Build that dome right, or we're gonna be here 'til the Big Dipper gets rusty!

Me: Easy Huffer. No need to get bossy and make them work too hard.

Huffer: Sorry.

Me: Okay the next villain we have to destroy is Sly Sludge.

Nico: This guy doesn't sound like a nice guy.

Me: He never is.

Sly Sludge is a pollutionist/con man who specialises in tricking others into thinking he and his crew are helping to build something to help the environment just so he can get free space to dump his wastes (oil, toxic sludge, and gunk).

Sly and his dumping crew do not seem to have any real reason for doing this-one would assume he is building dumps to make money, but he is never shown collecting any money, however it has been stated that "he'll pollute anything for a buck".

Sly is portrayed as a fat, lazy, greedy, money grubbing slimeball with a fondness for trickery and little care for the planet. If Sludge and his workers can not dump it in the ocean or into landspaces than they will burn it and make acid rain.

Strangely, despite being a dumper, instead of polluter clothes, he instead wears the uniform that an army soldier would, and despite being a human, his unusual last name and strange facial look makes him seem like a monster. In the series, the Planeteers must unite to summon Captain Planet to help stop men like Sludge from harming the earth.

Despite his run-ins with the superhero he continues his evil work, on some occasions he and his men load guns with oil to try and stop Captain Planet. He also appeared in the comic books based on the series.

Sly symbolizes ignorance and short term-thinking. In the two-part Captain Planet episode, Mission to Save Earth, Sly is among the five Eco Villains who create Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Deforestation, Toxins, Smog, Super Radiation, and Hate. Sly's element was Smog. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, Captain Pollution was destroyed and the Anti-Elemental rings along with him, leading Sly and the other villains to flee.

Nico: This guy is really bad news.

Me: He is. He is poisoning our atmosphere. He specializes in Air Pollution.

Jake (Animorphs): I'm willing to bet that Sly Sludge has a Dark Orb and a robot suit.

Me: I have a feeling you're right Jake.

Nico: While we're waiting for Sly Sludge to make his move, you guys wants to go for ice cream?

Me: I'm up for it man.

Mixmaster: There! All finished.

Me: Great job guys!

Mixmaster: Thanks J.D.

We have lots of people all over the globe working on domes covering Industrial facilities all over the world.

Me: All right guys. Lets get some ice cream.

We cheered.

William (to Maria): What ice cream do you want, Maria?

Maria: I want Blue Raspberry.

Arixam: Me too Maria.

We went to the ice cream parlor and had all kinds of flavors.

Me: (Slurps) Mint Chip. My favorite flavor.

Lincoln: Orange creamsicle for me.

Lori: (Slurp) I like Vanilla.

Nico: Cookies and Cream for me. (Slurps)

May: Cotton Candy is my favorite.

Carol: Grape is my favorite.

Vince: I like bubble gum. My favorite part is chewing the gum in it.

Vince chewed some bubble gum and blew a bubble and it popped.

We laughed.

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russian Accent) I like butterscotch.

Me: We have a lot of great flavors.

We laughed.

Then Gaia appeared.

Gaia: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Planeteers.

Me: What is it Lady Gaia?

Gaia: Sly Sludge is making the pollution worse in Gurugram, India.

Me: Gurugram, India? That's the most polluted city in the world.

Gaia: It is. And Sly Sludge is making it worst.

Me: We're on our way.

Gaia vanished.

Me: Lets fly!

We were off.

Gurugram, India

The city was covered in an extremely thick cloud of smog and smoke. We saw this.

Me: Wow! That smog is so thick you can't even cut it with a knife.

Nico: No kidding. I got this.

The 2-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet lit up and he sucked in all that smog and smoke and it made him stronger.

Me: Wow! That was awesome Nico!

Nico: (Coughs) Yep. That was the power of Haze Shenron. The 2-Star Dragon. His power is pollution and it makes him stronger.

Aylene C.: That's really clever.

Me: It sure is. Lets go!

We went into the city and we saw Sly Sludge and gust as Jake said, he had a power suit on him.

Me: Sly Sludge, I presume?

Sly Sludge: That's right J.D. And I see you all have come.

Me: That's right. To kill you and put an end to your smog spree.

Sly Sludge: I'm blaming the Joker for this! If he hadn't acted insane in front of you all, maybe you heroes wouldn't be about to kill me right now.

Me: You can tell to him yourself when you see him in Hell. Also you had a hand in killing Linka's cousin and for that you will suffer!

Sly Sludge: It was actually Skumm that did that. Not me. And I'm not doing this alone.

Me: What do you mean by that?

?: Sly means me.

We saw a living mass of wind.

The Heartless that appeared before us resembled a demonic toad made entirely of air.

Lori: Xiao Fung?!

Cyclonic Toadblower (grins evilly): **Lori Loud. It's been a long time.**

Me: But you died when Breach sent you flying into the Sun!

Bai Tza: (Shocked) How did you come back here "Brother"?

Cyclonic Toadblower: **The power of the dark orb used to power Sly Sludge's Power Suit.**

My dark orb detector found the Dark Orb in his suit and it was being used to power the suit.

Me: He's right. But there is one thing I learned when we fought the rest of your brothers and your sister Po Kong. We hate Shendu.

Cyclonic Toadblower: **I agree with you on that one J.D. Shendu was always doing things all by himself.**

Me: It's nice we can agree on things like this. But we came here to fight you and Sly Sludge. Lets power up!

We transformed and powered up.

Me: Lets dance!

We went at them!

Cyclonic Toadblower: **You fools won't be able to defeat me this time! Not when I can unleash my full power!**

Lori: No but we can literally take that bet toad boy!

The Cyclonic Toadblower blew a massive hurricane at us and it was an incredible blast of wind.

Chazz: You will never win you freak! I summon Infernal Incinerator!

I sent out Incineroar.

Chazz had Infernal Incinerator fire a purple blast of fire and Incineroar fired a blast of fire. The blasts of fire combined and they hit the Cyclonic Toadblower and weakened him.

Lori and her children kicked the Cyclonic Toadblower into the air and used a powerful magic spell on him that turned him into a statue. He was stripped of his powers and Lori made them hers and her children's.

Teresa (to Bai Tza): I wonder why we didn't just turn your siblings into statues in the first place.

Me: We should've done that before we killed them.

Lori: That would've literally been too easy. Besides someone would've found them and try to continue their evil ways.

Linda: That's right mommy!

Lori: Lets get this clod!

We went at Sly Sludge and I punched him in the face and Nico threw him into the air.

Lori and her children fired a massive blast of super hurricane force wind and blew him higher into the air and Leni formed a fist of pure gravity and slammed it into the power suit. Hay Lin fired a massive blast of wind and blew him higher into the air. Musa fired her Sonic Blast and blew him around. Karai and Xion slashed the arms of his suit off and Teresa fired a sonic blast and blew his legs off. Arpeggio fired his laser feathers and they hit part of his suit and blew it apart.

Me: Now to finish him off once and for all. DECEPTICON CYBER KEY POWER!

A Decepticon Cyber Key went into my device and both of my devices on both of my arms got Starscream's Purple Sword blades.

Me: Sweet! Now for double the pain. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the device on my left arm and I got Mudflap's long green saw sword.

Me: Awesome! Lets triple the power! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into my device and a helmet appeared on my head and a long sword horn appeared on it. It was Backstop's Sword Horn.

Me: Now this is being decked out!

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) Lets use our combo on him.

Me: You got it Linka!

I flew at the suit with the swords ready.

Linka (CP): WIND!

Linka fired a blast of wind at me from her ring.

Me and Linka: CYCLONIC SLASHSTORM SURPRISE!

The wind swirled around the swords and turned them into deadly cyclone blades. And I rammed the suit with devastating force and shredded it into dust.

Lori: That was literally awesome!

Roxanne: It sure was!

Wingsaber: That was really impressive J.D.

Me: Thanks Wingsaber.

Sly Sludge landed on the ground and he was hurt.

Nico: Sly Sludge, you have failed this city!

Venom: We're gonna enjoy feasting on your brains!

Me: Now lets finish him off for good!

Broadside: Lets make this clod pay! It's combo time Jake!

Jake (Animorphs): You got it.

Jake turned into a giraffe.

Jake charged and Broadside fired a lightning ray.

Jake (Animorphs) and Broadside: LIGHTNING GIRAFFE ELECTROCUTION!

The lightning wrapped around Jake and turned him into a Giraffe made of pure lightning. It bucked him and sent him crashing into a building.

Bomb Man: Time for some explosive power!

Blackarachnia: Lets get him. Blackarachnia TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia transformed.

Bomb Man fired some bombs and Blackarachnia fired some lasers.

Bomb Man and Blackarachnia: SPIDERBOMB BARRAGE EXPLOSION!

The bombs exploded and blew him into another building.

Me: Now it's Final Smash Time.

Linka (CP): I'll get us started! HURRICANE STORMBLADE BARRAGE!

Linka fired blades of pure wind from her ring and they slashed Sly Sludge and slashed his right arm off and he screamed in pain.

Lori: Now it's literally my turn. CYCLONE SHREDDER TORNADO!

Lori spun around with incredible speed and released a powerful tornado and it slashed him apart.

Me: Venom, go get him. It's feeding time.

Venom: With pleasure.

Venom walked up to Sly Sludge and Sly looked at him with fear.

Venom: **You come to this part of the world again, in fact if you go anywhere on this planet preying on innocent people and we will find you and eat both your arms, both and then both of your legs and then we will eat your face right off your head. Do you understand? Yes. So you will be this armless, legless, faceless thing. Won't you? Rolling down the street like a turd in the wind. Do you feel we?**

Sly Sludge: What the Hell are you?

Venom revealed half of Eddie's face.

Venom and Eddie: **We are Venom.**

Venom then ate Sly Sludge like he was a piece of cake.

Venom (spits out Sly Sludge's head in disgust): Yuck! Not very tasty!

Me: Well he tastes like Smog and all that crud. I mean what do you think he's been poisoning our air with?

Venom: That's true.

Sly Sludge's spirit then appeared.

Sly Sludge (to Venom): I hope I gave you indigestion!

Venom (disgusted): Even your corpse doesn't give a lot of tasty value! We know that we only managed to eat off Ms. Henious' face but at least that part gave our taste buds a unique and tasty experience!

Me: That's true.

Nicole: And this slob and filthy freak will never poison our air ever again. (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Sly Sludge's spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness and I took Sly Sludge's ring and kept it as a trophy.

Nico: During the battle I also caught a Girafarig and a Forretress.

Me: Nice! Good job Nico and great job to all of you.

Linka (CP): (To the Viewers) It is never okay to poison the air with so much pollution or you'll be hurting the very air we breathe.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Part 3 of the Earth Week Saga is done. Polluting the air is never okay and it can irreparably damage your lungs and affect your health. It also poisons the atmosphere and we have to do something to stop it and reduce Carbon Dioxide emissions. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next for part 4 is Hoggish Greedly and we'll be covering endangered species, the effects of overfishing and how to save them. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Animal Danger Planet Villain

## Part 1: Avalanche Rescue in Siberia

* * *

At the estate I was watching TV at 9:00 PM. Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

The computer popped up and it showed that there was a tremendous avalanche in Siberia, Russia and it showed that someone was buried in 10 to 20 feet of snow.

Me: Oh man! I better get over there.

I flew off to Siberia.

* * *

I flew over the site of the avalanche and it was stormy and bone-chilling cold. I turned on my infrared vision and it found a person buried under 20 feet of snow. Barely alive.

Me: There!

I spun around and blew all the snow away and when there was only one foot of snow left I lifted it away and I got a shock when I saw who was buried under the snow! It was Bridgette!

Me: (Gasp) BRIDGETTE!

Bridgette was in really bad shape. She was covered in bruises and scrapes and she had a lot of broken bones.

I checked for her pulse and she had one.

Me: She's still alive. I have to get her to a hospital.

I picked her up bridal style.

Me: Hang on Bridgette. I'm gonna get you to a hospital.

I used Instant Transmission and beamed to a hospital in Canada.

Toronto, Canada

In Toronto, Canada I rushed into the hospital and Bridgette was rushed into surgery. As I waited for the doctor to come out, I was praying for Bridgette to make a safe recovery.

Me: Bridgette just hang in there.

The doctor came out.

Doctor: J.D.?

Me: Yes?

Dr. Nukoma: I'm Dr. Gary Nukoma of the trauma center. Bridgette is gonna be all right. She did however sustain bad injuries to her legs and her right arm. Some ribs were cracked and she has a minor concussion.

Me: Thank goodness doctor. Is she awake?

Dr. Nukoma: She is. The avalanche broke her right leg in two places and she has a twisted arm. Her left leg is broken. All in all, Bridgette is one lucky girl.

Me: She sure is.

I went into her room. She was in her aqua blue robe and she had a bandage on her head and her arm and legs were in a cast and she had an I.V. drip in her.

Me: Hey Bridgette.

Bridgette: J.D.? What happened?

Me: You were found over in Siberia, Russia buried under 10 to 20 feet of snow from a tremendous avalanche. You would've died if I hadn't saved you.

Bridgette gasped when she heard me say that and then she broke down crying.

I went over and sat on her bed and comforted her.

Geoff came in and he was worried.

Me: Hey Geoff. She's had a major traumatic experience.

* * *

When Bridgette calmed down Bridgette told us what happened. We were shocked.

Me: What!? Blaineley did this to you!?

Bridgette: Yeah. She kidnapped me and sent me to Siberia to meet a super fan and I never realized that it was all a ploy that would try to kill me.

Me: That's awful!

Geoff: This is not like Blaineley. You and I have known her on Celebrity Manhunt and Total Drama Aftermath. How can she do something like this?

Me: That's what I would like to know as well.

Bridgette's mom and dad and little brother and sister came in. They hopped onto her bed.

Little Bridgette: Sis what happened to you!?

Bridgette: I'm all right.

Bridgette's mom: Thank goodness you're okay sweetheart!

Bridgette's dad: Thank you so much for saving Bridgette J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Blaineley then came in and I saw all of Bridgette's family looking at her with a menacing and hateful glare. Then I noticed something on the back of Blaineley's neck.

Me: Wait a second. Blaineley there's something on the back of your neck.

Blaineley: What is it J.D.?

Me: Hold still.

I move her hair and saw a bandage on the back of her neck and pull it off and under the bandage was a computer chip implanted into the back of her neck.

Me: It's some kind of computer chip.

Bridgette's dad: How did that get there?

Me: That's what I would like to find out.

I pulled the chip out and Blaineley had a tremendous headache.

Blaineley: (Groans) What a headache.

Me: Lets head back to Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate and run an analysis.

Bridgette: Okay.

Me: Be careful Bridgette.

I rolled in a wheelchair and we went back to the Estate.

---

In the estate I was analyzing the chip and the computer revealed some very strange and very sophisticated technological details.

Me: This is a really sophisticated and highly unusual chip.

Bridgette: What is it?

Me: It's a mind control chip. It's full of artificially created neurotransmitter circuitry. Microwave controlled cerebral cortex stimulation. It also has some kind of piggyback mechanism in it that can erase the memory of what the person did while the chip was activated.

Blaineley had a bag of ice on her neck.

Blaineley: That explains why I don't remember sending Bridgette off to Siberia like that to her death.

Nico: Whoever built this chip really knew what they were doing.

Me: They sure did. Let me see if I can trace the radio waves to where they came from.

I typed in a sequence and it traced the radio waves to a house that is in the central part of the city. It pulled up a picture of who owns the house and we got a major shock! It belonged to none other than Scarlet!

We gasped in shock and horror!

Me: Scarlet!?

Bridgette: Scarlet tried to kill me!?

Me: She sure did.

Maria: So I guess being a bad guy is ok as long as Scarlet is doing it, huh?

Me: From the looks of things yes. She just will never learn. First she tried to blow up Pahkitew Island and take everyone on it with it, then she badmouths the entire Redemption Squad, and now she has the gall to try and kill Bridgette by making Blaineley do it against her will!

Bridgette: What a monster!

Geoff: That girl has some majorly serious problems!

Me: No kidding!

Nico: She's no longer welcome here! I'm going to run her out of this town!

Me: Go get her man! I got to report this to Chris.

Nico: Okay.

Nico went out the door.

---

20 minutes later on the outskirts of the city, Nico was standing on the edge of the city and Scarlet was standing on the border by the sign of Gotham Royal York.

Nico: You're a fucking hypocrite, Scarlet! About a month ago, you judged William, Maria, and Stewie for their past crimes and said that they couldn't be trusted! And yet you find it ok to do something like this?!

Scarlet: Fine! I admit that I did try to kill Bridgette and everyone else on Total Drama. But I still think you're a fool to trust Rockell and Dunbar. Who's to say that they won't eventually betray you?!

Nico: You are no longer welcome in my city, Scarlet. If I ever see you again, I'll kill you. Any chance of redeeming yourself is now gone! As well as any chance of us being friends! I'm a man of my word, Scarlet, and, from this day forward, you are my enemy. Don't ever contact me again.

YOU TELL HER!

Scarlet was exiled from the city and then she revealed her true colors! She let her hair down and her eyes glowed blood red with pure unrestrained evil!

Scarlet: I will kill you for this Chan! I will return and I will have my revenge! I will get stronger and everyone and everything you love and protect will die at my hands! I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS! I SWEAR IT!

Nico pointed behind her and she left. Scarlet was exiled. She left through a portal that took her to an uncharted island off the coast of Antarctica.

He went back home.

---

Back at the estate I was talking to Chris McLean through a hologram video phone.

Chris: So Scarlet tried to kill Bridgette!?

Me: Yeah. She used Blaineley as a pawn to try and get revenge on me and all of my team on Total Drama. Trying to blow up Pahkitew Island and Badmouthing the entire Redemption Squad wasn't enough. Now she controlled Blaineley like a puppet and tried to kill Bridgette by burying her in a tremendous avalanche in Siberia.

Chris: Boy that girl has some majorly serious problems.

Me: Yeah she's the spawn of Satan. By all accounts her parents created a monster.

Chris: Yeah no kidding. So Bridgette will be out for 8 to 10 months?

Me: No. We managed to use one of Sora's healing potions and Nico used his Cure spell from Xehanort's Keyblade to heal her up. She's now in crutches for 2 weeks.

Bridgette: Two weeks is better than nothing.

Me: Yep.

Chris: I'm glad you're all right Bridgette. And me and Chef send you our sympathies. But what Scarlet did to you was completely unforgivable.

Bridgette: Thanks Chris.

Chris: You're welcome.

Me: Here's an idea Chris. You all sang some awesome songs in Total Drama World Tour that are Grammy Award winning right?

Chris: Yeah?

Me: Well I was thinking in Total Drama Galaxy coming up in the next 11 months, we sing songs. You saw how talented we were when we sang in the Seychelles.

Chris: I sure did and you all have an awesome talent. Singing songs again it is.

Me: It'll be like a mixture of American Idol, Star Trek, Star Wars, Fear Factor, Survivor and Amazing Race. 6 great shows squeezed together.

Chris: I know. I can't wait!

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Chris: You got that right J.D. Let me know if you have anymore challenge ideas.

Me: You got it. I gave you 2 more earlier this morning.

Chris: True. You did. See ya around dude.

Me: Will do Chris my man.

I hung up. Blaineley was racked with guilt and it was gonna take a while for her to get over it. We put signs all over the roads 200 miles outside of Gotham Royal York and they said NO SCARLET'S ALLOWED! And underneath the Gotham Royal York Sign was a face of Scarlet and a Skull and Crossbones was behind her face. When Nico says a threat, he always goes through with it and this time there will be no mercy!

---

## Part 2: The Feral Ezekiel Strikes Back

Sammy was sleeping soundly. As she was doing so a shadowy figure crept into the house on the roof and went in through the air vents. Sammy was waking up just now and then she saw right on her bed the figure and she screamed loudly.

Sammy: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

Me and everyone bursted in.

Me: Sammy! Are you all…

I saw the figure and it was FREAK EZEKIEL!

Me: It's Ezekiel! And he's feral!

Ezekiel: How can that be me, eh? I'm right here!

Me: I'll never forget how ugly you were when you were feral Ezekiel. Lets see how primal he really is against me!

I growled and turned into J.D. the Nocturnal! It was gonna be a fight of the feral beasts.

Me: (GROWLING FEROCIOUSLY)

Freakzekiel: (GROWLING FEROCIOUSLY)

I crouched on all fours and I was looking at him with ferocious fury.

Ed: Oh this is way cool!

Edd: Indeed it is Ed. It's like what happens when two wolves meet. They growl at each other until one of them attacks or gives up.

Me: **Lets take this outside. We don't want to hurt anything here.**

Freak Ezekiel agreed.

Outside we were circling eachother. It was like I was about ready to fight Gollum from the Lord of The Rings.

Freak Ezekiel had eyes blazing red with predatory rage and bloodthirsty fury.

Me: **You make me sick looking at you freak! Chris had every right to do all those things to you Freak! He threw you off the plane, got you thrown into a mine full of toxic waste, and now you have the gall to come here to try and get Sammy.**

Freak Ezekiel roared in guttural fury.

Freak Ezekiel: (PRIMAL ROAR!)

Me: **You really are a freak! Bring it you son of a bitch!**

We went at each other and I slashed him in the face with my claws. And blasted him with black lightning and kicked him in the face and slashed him in the chest.

Freak Ezekiel then fired a massive blast of vomit at me and I dodged it and it hit the ground and melted it like acid.

Me: **Acidic vomit!? You are seriously fucked!**

Gwen: I've had it with this freak!

Gwen then pulled out a bazooka and a jar full of sulfuric acid.

Gwen had it aimed at Freak Ezekiel.

Me: **You make me sick Freakshow!**

Gwen fired the Sulfuric Acid and it hit Freak Ezekiel and melted him until he was a gory mess of bones and blood.

Me: **Wow! Nice shot Gwen!**

We cheered wildly.

I changed back.

Me: Gwen that was an awesome job!

Gwen: Thanks J.D. On Total Drama All Stars, Ezekiel was about to kill Chris for all the humiliation he was put through over the course of the entirety of the show.

Me: I remember that. And on World Tour he somehow turned feral. And on the 100th episode of the show on T.D.A.S. 1 he tried to kill Chris by boiling him in toxic waste.

Ezekiel: I can't believe I was like that, eh? I'm sorry I caused all that pain to all of you.

Duncan: It's all behind us Zeke.

Courtney: But we got rid of your evil feral freak clone.

Me: Actually Gwen is the real hero. She saved the show from having to deal with another Freak Ezekiel. I got to tell this to Chris.

I went to the Living Room and told Chris what happened. He was shocked by what went down.

Chris: Are you serious J.D.!?

Me: I'm dead serious Chris. A clone of Freak Ezekiel came and he was out to get Sammy to get revenge on her for kicking him all the way into the lake. And Gwen beat him by melting him with Sulfuric Acid fired from a bazooka.

Chris: Oh that was awesome!

Me: It was. She has a great shot as well. I faced Freak Ezekiel as J.D. the Nocturnal and it was in every way like a clash with two wolves on a nature documentary.

Chris: From the way you told me how it went down, it sure looked like it. But who made a clone of Freak Ezekiel?

Me: We don't have any idea. In fact we don't even know where he came from.

Chris: That's weird man. But at least we've seen the last of Freak Ezekiel. You saw what he did to me on Total Drama All Stars right?

Me: I sure did. We watched all the shows here in America and what he did was worse than all the insane challenges you put everyone through. But you did humiliate him throughout the entirety of the series.

Chris: True and I'm sorry about that. In all honesty I had no idea I was that ruthless and sadistic.

Me: I guess all those reruns here in America during the Sore Loser Fiasco really gave you a chance to reflect on what you've been doing.

Chris: It sure did.

We talked and we had now seen the last of Freak Ezekiel.

## Part 3: The Animal Danger Planet Villain

It was day 4 of our Earth Day Week and our project for the day and the contest was to help animals in a local animal sanctuary out. I was feeding steaks and meat to lions and bears. Nico was feeding fish to polar bears and seals.

Will and Lana were feeding a lot of frogs. They were feeding frogs flies and bugs.

Will (feeds some frogs): I'm actually a fan of frogs. I even have some frog stuff in my room.

Lana: You have a lot of talents in feeding frogs Will.

Sam S.L. and Poromon were feeding some chickens.

Poromon (to a chicken): What are you looking at?

Sam S.L.: (Clucks)

The chickens came to her and she fed them.

Poromon: That was great Sam.

Sam S.L.: Thanks Poromon. It's a talent I have. I just wish my brother could be here to see me now.

Luna: Hey Sam I promise we will find him.

Lincoln was feeding steaks to wolves.

Lincoln: There you go guys.

The wolves loved them.

Then Gaia appeared.

Gaia: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Planeteers.

Me: What is it Lady Gaia?

Gaia: Hoggish Greedly is doing some overfishing down in Rio De Janeiro, Brazil. You have to stop him before they run out of fish completely.

Me: We're on our way.

We were off and we were learning all about Hoggish Greedly.

He is of pig-like proportions and lives to devour the Earth's natural resources. His love for over consumption extends to every aspect of his behavior and is particularly evident in his "sloppy" eating habits.

Greedly goes after precious gems and minerals, noble forests, endangered species - whatever will satiate his enormous appetite for any rare, nonrenewable resource. Wherever he strikes, Greedly leaves waste and destruction in his wake.

Hoggish Greedly's repugnant, hog-like looks are accentuated by his snuffling manner and snorting interjections. Greedly is well aware of his piggish mannerisms. In fact, he delights in using his grossness to frighten and disgust his opponents. His clothes may vary from episode to episode but his preference for a pig motif - whether in clothes, accessories or machinery - remains consistent.

Me: So he's a pig villain that specializes in harming animals that are endangered?

Kwame: Yes and he is a very sick monster.

Lincoln: I'm in the mood for some succulent and tender pork after this.

Me: Me too buddy. Lets turn that freak into roast ham and bacon!

Everyone: YEAH!

We arrived in Rio De Janeiro and we saw a boat loading numerous fish onto it and there were lots of fish on it. The men were that of Hoggish Greedly.

Me: Not this time. LIGHTNING!

I fired a blast of lightning from my ring and it hit the boat and electrocuted the men and numbed them and then the boat exploded.

KABOOM!

I grabbed the men and threw them towards the beach. On the beach, Hoggish Greedly was having a big lunch and he was eating disgustingly. Then the two men crashed by his feet into the sand.

CRASH!

Hoggish: (Coughs) What's going on!?

He saw his men in the sand and he pulled them out.

Hoggish: What happened?

Man: (Coughs) It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Planeteers! They're here!

I swooped in and kicked Greedly in the face and he crashed into a bunch of umbrellas.

We landed by him.

Hoggish saw us and he was ugly.

Me: Boy you really are a disgusting pig.

Hoggish: Fuck you!

Me: Ooh. Did you kiss your mother with that mouth? And you are one ugly freak of nature.

Nico: Hoggish Greedly, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed Earth and the Entirety of the Animal Kingdom.

Then a massive blast of lightning exploded out of the ground.

The Heartless that appeared before us looked like a golem made of pure lightning.

Lincoln: Tchang Zu?!

Terrifying Thundergolem: **Lincoln Loud. Such a displeasure to see you again.**

Me: Tchang Zu!? But Lincoln killed you!

Bai Tza: "Brother!?" How are the eco villains bringing all my dead brothers back!?

Me: That's what has me wondering as well.

Terrifying Thundergolem: **So you've encountered some of my brothers as well.**

Me: We saw Dai Gui and just recently Xiao Fung and now you.

Tchang Zu: **So you haven't encountered Shendu yet?**

Me: No. I have a feeling he's going to be a more powerful adversary than before when I killed him.

Lincoln: Lets have a rematch Tchang Zu. This time I won't be holding back!

Terrifying Thundergolem: **Then neither will I. Let's make things interesting, shall we? (punches the ground, making it electrified)**

We flew above it and Lincoln went at Tchang Zu and he punched him in the face.

Shrapnel (to Tchang Zu): You're not the only one who can use electricity!

Shrapnel fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit him and overloaded him.

Punch: It's Combo Time!

Shade Man: You got it!

Punch fired his photon beam and Shade Man fired a slash blade from his claws.

Punch and Shade Man: PHOTON SHADOW SLASH!

The attacks combined and turned into a pitch black blade of energy.

Tarantulus: It's our turn. Tarantulus TERRORIZE!

Tarantulus transformed and he fired his machine gun legs. Viper fired a blast if poison from her mouth.

Tarantulus and Viper (Kung Fu Panda): VENOM BULLETSTORM BARRAGE!

The Venom and Bullets hit the Terrifying Thundergolem and hurt him.

Elena: Final Smash time! I'll start. LIGHTNING STORMSHOWER!

Elena held her Keyblade up to the sky and a massive storm built up and lightning hit the Thundergolem all over the place with powerful lightning.

Shrapnel: My turn! LIGHTNING DEATHRAY!

Shrapnel fired a massive lightning blast and it hit the Terrifying Thundergolem and electrocuted him.

Bai Tza flew at him.

Terrifying Thundergolem (to Bai Tza): **You're wasting your time fighting me, Bai Tza. I just need to blast you and you'll be dead. Electricity is effective against water, remember?**

Bai Tza: But you're forgetting one thing "Brother." And that's water short circuits electrical items!

Bai Tza fired a powerful blast of water and it hit the Terrifying Thundergolem and short-circuited him and he was screaming in a lot of pain.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and sealed him into a statue. Lincoln stripped Tchang Zu of his powers and made them his own.

Bai Tza: Great job Lincoln.

Earth: Way to go Linky!

Earth hugged him.

Tchang Zu: **You will pay for this Lincoln. I will get out of this statue and make you wish you were dead!**

Lincoln: Not on my watch you will.

Me: Good job Lincoln. Now lets kill this ugly pig.

Lincoln: You got it J.D.

Hoggish then got into a robot suit and we went at him. It was a savage fight. Elena fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him and it blew the left leg of his suit off.

Lincoln: This will come as a shock to you!

Lincoln channeled billions of volts of electricity and Hoggish screamed in excrucitating pain. Will kicked Hoggish in the nose and broke it. Shocker fired a massive blast of sonic energy and it hurt Hoggish's ears badly.

Venom: I'm getting hungry for some pork and he will be a tasty snack.

Me: You can have a leg and his lower body Venom.

Venom: Ooh tasty.

Venom kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach.

Venom: Time to tenderize some pork.

Venom unleashed a ferocious flurry of punches and kicks onto him.

Rhino: Let me help with that buddy.

Venom: Be my guest.

Rhino pulverized Hoggish all over the place.

Laney: Flora lets add some herbs and spices to make this pig tasty.

Flora: You read my mind Laney.

Laney grew herbs and spices and added some flavor to him. Same with Flora and she added all kinds of vegetables and herbs.

I saw something stuck to a shack at the edge of a beach.

Me: Hey what's this?

I went over to it and saw that it was was a long thin dagger on a handle. In between the dagger and the handle was a ruby. Two golden thunderbolts came out of the handle. The handle was a small, yet wide handle, allowing for easy grasp.

Me: What is this?

I pulled it out and it had a powerful level of energy unlike anything I've ever seen or felt!

Me: Wow! What power!

J.D. 2: J.D. that dagger you pulled out is a mystical and powerful artifact called a Shen Gong Wu.

Me: A Tool of God?

J.D. 2: That's right and their power is incredible. It dates back to hundreds of years ago.

Shen Gong Wu (神工物 Shén gōng wù, lit. "God Work" or "Tool/Thing of God") were powerful magical objects created by Grand Master Dashi. The Shen Gong Wu activated one by one over a long period, and both the Xiaolin and the Heylin had ways of detecting their activation. The Xiaolin warriors had Dojo Kanojo Cho, and the Heylin villains had Wuya. Wuya grew more powerful with more Shen Gong Wu, so the Xiaolin Dragons-in-training had to collected as many as they could to stop her.

Wuya's story began 1,500 ago, where she fought a great battle between herself and the great Xiaolin Master Dashi in the first Xiaolin Showdown. Wuya pitted her dark magic against Dashi's Shen Gong Wu, and in the end Dashi was the victor and Wuya was imprisoned in a wooden Puzzle Box/Iron Spring. Then, Dashi spread his Shen Gong Wu around the Earth so no evil could ever lay the hands on them.

Me: Wow! It sounds like this Wuya character is really bad news.

J.D. 2: She is. And the powers of the Shen Gong Wu are unbelievably strong.

Me: Then we better be ready for her when the time comes. I want to see what kind of power these have.

J.D. 2: Okay. What you have in your hands is the Thorn of Thunderbolt. It fires a powerful and deadly blast of lightning.

Me: Wow! That is lethal and powerful.

J.D. 2: It is. In order to activate it just yell its name.

Me: Okay.

I went over to Hoggish.

Me: I'll take it from here guys.

I aim the Thorn of Thunderbolt at him.

Me: THORN OF THUNDERBOLT!

It fired a powerful and deadly blast of lightning at Hoggish and it electrocuted him with 10 billion volts of electricity. He was deep fried pork!

Me: Oh that was… AWESOME!

Lincoln: That was so cool J.D.!

Me: It sure was. But that's one less Eco Villain we have to worry about.

I take my sword and slash Hoggish in half at the waist line and gave it to Venom. He was eating it and Fuzzy and his nephews turned the rest of him into pork and bacon.

Me: (Eating a sandwich) Mmm. Good lunch and great job guys!

Venom: Good pork J.D.

Nico: This is a delicious lunch.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: Well Hoggish may be a bad guy, but he is a tasty and delicious bad guy!

We laughed at my joke. Nico got a Dunsparce and a Gligar during the battle.

Elena: (To the Viewers) Never overfish or harm the animals that are endangered. They are a part of our planet and we love them. We have to take care of them.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The first part of the chapter I got out of inspiration from SAGraphics1997 picture on Deviantart for Total Drama called "Total Drama: Visiting Hours" and that's what gave me the idea and the inspiration for it. Credit goes to you for the idea and inspiration. Thanks man. I really hate Hoggish Greedly, not only because of his looks but also because of his eating habits and how he threatens the lives of all endangered species. I also wanted to include getting the Thorn of Thunderbolt Shen Gong Wu to add some interest. We're gonna get the Shen Gong Wu to prepare for the fight with the Heylin and Wuya. Part 4 is done. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Next up is how Trash and Toxic Waste affects the oceans and the sea life and how we can clean it up.

See you all next time.

# The Toxic Waste Planet Villain

It was Day 5 of the Earth Week Project and we were over at the beach by the oceans on the American East Coast. We were picking up litter and garbage on the beaches and in the oceans. We were cleaning up the oceans and the beaches to make sure that no harm comes to the creatures of the land and the seas. We were picking up plastic soda ties, aluminum cans, glass bottles and even cleaning up paper and garbage.

Me: Boy a lot of garbage is here on the beach.

Lily: There sure is.

Laney: Hey Lily how did you know that Mr. Krabs was doing all kinds of bad things?

Lily: I'm not exactly sure myself. But I think that the ocean was telling me somehow by the feel of the water. I didn't know what to make of it but I knew Mr. Krabs was untrustworthy. So I waited until the time was right.

Me: Very clever and good thinking Lily.

Lily: Thanks J.D.

Maria was feeding her Horsea.

Maria: Guys, I have a faster way we an get all this trash out of the water.

Nico: And that is?

Maria: Me and Arixam can turn into our water forms and merge with the ocean. Then, we can get all of the trash out.

Me: That's a great idea Maria. Go for it.

Maria: Okay. Ready sis?

Arixam: You know I'm always ready sis.

Maria: AQUAMARIA!

Arixam appeared.

Arixam: This is gonna be so awesome!

Maria: You know it sis.

Maria went into her swimsuit and Arixam had an aqua blue bikini on.

Lincoln: Arixam you look incredible!

Arixam: (Giggles) (Strikes a pose) Like what you see Lincoln?

Lincoln: I sure do.

Earth: So do I

Wheeler (to Arixam and Maria): Nice swimsuits, girls.

Arixam (blushes): Thanks, Wheeler.

Maria: Lets get wet.

They went into their water forms and went into the ocean and went into their mermaid forms. Arixam had an aqua blue tail and they merged with the water. They combined with the water and manipulated it and out came lots and lots of garbage. And they put it all on the beach. There was a massive pile of trash and junk on the beach.

Me: Holy mackerel! Look at all that junk!

Lincoln: There sure was a lot of it!

Laney: I can't believe that we threw all this into the oceans so carelessly.

Me: Lets get cleaning up. Great job you two!

Arixam: Thanks J.D.

Maria: That is a lot of garbage.

Me: No kidding.

Gi: What people have been doing to the oceans is just sick.

Me: You don't have to tell me twice Gi.

We got to work and we found old rusted out aluminum cans, plastic soda ties, glass bottles and even old discarded fishing nets.

Me: These fishing nets are old.

Lana: They sure are. They look like they were used ages ago.

Nico: No kidding.

The fishing nets had holes and ruined floats on them.

Rikki: Ugh, look at all that garbage. I won't be surprised if any fish got killed from that.

Laney: Me neither. But I think we got all the garbage out of the oceans.

We kept sorting and my geiger counter started clicking.

Me: Uh oh. Radiation. There's something radioactive in here.

I Pulled out a barrel and it had the radioactive sign on it.

Me: Stand back guys! It's a barrel full of radioactive waste!

Wheeler: Whoa! Someone must've dumped a lot of it into the oceans.

Me: Looks like it. Lincoln you better call the HAZMAT division.

Lincoln: I'm on it.

Lincoln pulled out his cell phone and called them. Lisa, Starfire and me pulled out over 2,000 barrels of radioactive waste. The HAZMAT Division arrived and they were loading all the barrels into trucks.

HAZMAT chief: This is a lot of Radioactive waste you all found. Great job finding it and cleaning it all up.

Me: Thank you chief. This was all the radioactive waste that was illegally dumped into the ocean over the decades. And this was all the garbage that was dumped into the oceans over the years. There was a lot of it.

HAZMAT Chief: I can see that. Great job to all of you.

Me: Thank you chief. Whoever dumped all this waste probably has no recollection of it by now.

HAZMAT Chief: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

After the HAZMAT division left we got back to work.

Nico: So, Bai Tza, when exactly did you start doubting Shendu's lies?

Bai Tza: Well, it happened a few hours after Valmont and Shendu freed me. I came across a little girl trapped in a fire. The fire was no match for my water powers and I eventually managed to reunite the little girl with her family. After the family thanked me, that's when I started to doubt Shendu's words.

Me: That was a very heroic deed you did Bai Tza.

Xerneas: It sure was.

Jackie: I have to admit, Bai Tza. You really have come a long way. I mean, first, you were an evil demon sorcerer. And now, you're a Redemption Squad member.

Uncle (smiles): Uncle agrees, Jackie. (to Bai Tza) Uncle is very proud of you for proving yourself as a hero, Bai Tza.

Bai Tza (smiles): Thanks, Uncle.

Uncle (sternly): Do not tell anyone about this, though! Uncle does not want people thinking that Uncle has gone soft!

Bai Tza (laughs): My lips are sealed!

We laughed.

Wheeler: J.D. how come you're not being hurt by Radiation?

Me: I'm impervious to radiation and it makes me stronger. It's how I got a tail.

Lincoln: It's true. J.D. ate a radioactive marshmallow on Total Drama 3 years ago and it gave him his tail.

Kwame: I think I saw that.

Gi: That was a strange thing that Chris did. But I'm glad you all changed his ways.

Me: We're glad too Gi.

We got done with our cleaning at sunset. It took all day but we did it.

Me: Whew! Wow! What a day!

Ma-Ti: This was a lot of garbage we cleaned up.

Me: Yeah no kidding. And we're sweating like pigs.

Lola: You said it J.D.

Lana: I'll say.

Laney: But we did a great service to the oceans and the marine life. We cleaned them completely.

Me: We sure did.

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) Guys, I have to go to Russia. It's to do something important.

Me: Okay Linka.

We went to Moscow, Russia and we were at a local graveyard near Moscow. We were in front of a grave for Linka's deceased cousin

Boris, who was killed by Verminous Skumm because of the Bliss drug.

Linka (puts some flowers at her cousin's grave): Boris, I am very sorry that you can't be here with us today. If I had just prevented you from taking that damn Bliss drug, you would still be alive. But I swear, Skuum will pay for taking you away from me!

I walked up to Linka.

Me: Linka, I'm so sorry about your cousin. Verminous Skumm will pay for everything he has done. I promise you. He will pay.

We went back home into the estate and we formulated a plan. While we were cleaning, Nico caught a Steelix and a Granbull.

Me: Okay before we set out to kill Verminous Skumm we need to know more about him. We already know he killed Linka's cousin Boris. But we don't know anything else.

Laney: J.D.'s right. We have to know who we are dealing with before any definitive course of action can be taken.

Wheeler: That's right.

Ma-Ti: Know you're enemy. That's a great saying.

Kwame: Okay. Here's what Verminous Skumm is.

He is a real dirty rat. Born and raised in a sewer, this towering "Verman" aims to mold the world in his image, and is determined to inherit the Earth. He is quite likely the most evil Captain Planet villain, as he is responsible for killing Linka's cousin by selling him a designer drug which he fatally overdosed upon, and harassed Todd Andrews, an HIV positive kid by making people hate and fear him by lying to them about HIV and AIDS.

Skumm fancies himself an agent of entropy with a mission to instigate chaos and degeneration in the natural order. He exults in humanity's every ecological mistake and helps to accelerate the environment's decline. His weapons are a loathsome intelligence combined with the cunning of a trapped rat, in addition to apparently quite skilled knowledge of chemistry and pathology. His rat pack inhabits only the most vile, degenerate environments of sewage and toxic waste, which they often use to aid in Skumm's odious plots.

Though standing seven-and-a-half feet tall, Verminous Skumm truly resembles a disease-ridden rat in every way, including the tail and claws. He wears a tattered blue jumpsuit and a red scarf around his head and face. His clothes are always dirty, torn and disheveled, as he spends most of his time underground - in sewers or the like.

Like all the villains in Captain Planet and the Planeteers, Skumm represents an ecological threat. In his unique case, he mainly represents not one but two evils: poor sanitation (With a particular focus on the spread of disease that comes about as a result of it), and social/ urban ills such as crime and bigotry. In the two-part Captain Planet episode, Mission to Save Earth, Verminous Skumm is among the five Eco Villains who create Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Deforestation, Toxins, Smog, Super Radiation, and Hate. Skumm's element was Toxins, perhaps used as an evil counterpart for Gi's Water ring. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, Captain Pollution was destroyed and the Anti-Elemental rings along with him, leading Skumm and the other villains to flee.

One episode revealed that Skumm was (possibly) from an alternate/ past civilization that he helped guide into destruction through massive overpopulation. Alternate future versions of him are shown to be even more mutated, sporting an extra smaller head on his shoulders.

Me: So he's a mutated Bubonic Plague-filled mutant rat.

Wheeler: That's right J.D. and he want's to take over the world with an army of rats.

Lola: EW! I HATE RATS!

Me: I don't like them that much either Lola. Rats are diseased-ridden pests and they are the most repulsive creatures ever known.

Lana: I have a rat named Bitey.

Me: Bitey is the exception. But all rats are full of disease.

Lori: I know. I literally hate rats and mice too.

Me: Lots of people do. But also what is this Bliss drug that Skumm made?

Kwame: It's a very bad drug.

Bliss was a synthetic drug created by Verminous Skumm that made an appearance in the Season Two episode Mind Pollution.

It is a highly addictive substance that seemingly caused people that consumed it to become immune to pain, both physical and emotional. However, withdrawal from the drug is shown to be profoundly hard to experience, and users will do anything to take more Bliss rather than go without it. One of its known victims was Linka's cousin, Boris, who was responsible for getting Linka addicted by slipping Bliss into food that he gave her. Boris ultimately died from a combination of blood loss and a Bliss overdose, and his death convinced Linka to give up the drug.

The formula to create Bliss was destroyed by Captain Planet to ensure that the drug could never be manufactured again to harm more people. In the end of the episode, Verminous Skumm eats a piece of cheese that he doesn't realize is laced with Bliss. He realizes in horror that he has become addicted to his own drug.

Me: Geez! That drug is 1,000 times more addictive than Heroin.

Lisa: Indeed. A drug formula like that would be considered a very dangerous substance to the pharmaceutical and medicinal industry.

Darcy: It sure would Lisa.

Me: And it was this drug that killed Boris. Now Skumm will pay the Ultimate Price.

Nico: You got that right. He has failed the world and the worlds of medicine.

Me: Yep. So far he hasn't made his move. But when he does, we'll be ready for him. But until then lets devise a plan of attack.

Nico: I have an idea. Doesn't Skumm like cheese?

Gi: Yep. After all, he is a rat.

Maria: I get it! We'll lure Skumm into a trap using a trail of cheese. Pretty clever!

Me: Actually that's just a myth. Rats liking cheese has been proven to be just a myth.

Earth: J.D.'s right. We need to use something else.

Nico: I had no idea. But from the looks of things it worked on Skumm before.

Wheeler: It did Nico.

Me: But if it worked before, then we'll do it. But we have to make sure he can't escape so we have to tie him up by his arms and legs.

Stewie: I have just the kind of trap that will work. We'll use a cage trap.

Me: That's brilliant Stewie.

Stewie revealed a set of blueprints and it was similar to that of a Wile E. Coyote roadrunner cage trap.

Me: These plans are genius Stewie. It's perfect.

Stewie: Thank you. And the bars are narrow and made of reinforced Titanium. He won't be able to get out of this one.

Me: Great.

Gali: As long as we get to take a crack at him to make sure he pays for his crimes.

Nokama: I know.

We went to sleep.

We woke up and had breakfast. We had pancakes and French toast.

Me: Mmm. Good French Toast.

Laney: It sure is.

Later as we were watching TV and Gaia appeared.

Gaia: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Planeteers.

Me: What is it Lady Gaia?

Gaia: Verminous Skumm is on the move and is trying to poison Sydney, Australia with his Bliss drug.

Me: We're on our way Lady Gaia.

We set out for Sydney, Australia.

We got to setting up our trap.

Brian: This reminds me of when me and Peter always lure James Woods into a trap.

Me: I heard about that Brian. He used the old box trap. That is an ages-old trap that was commonly used.

Brian: It was.

We got the trap set up and we had Cheddar cheese as the bait. We covered the trap up and had the bait set up.

Me: Okay. The trap is all set.

We went and hid in the bushes and waited. 20 minutes later we saw a periscope pop out of the ground and out came VERMINOUS SKUMM! He crawled over to the cheese.

Skumm: I love cheese.

He started eating it and the trap sprung.

Skumm: What the!?

CLANG!

The cage trap trapped him!

We walked up to him and he saw us.

Skuum: Should've known I'd be walking into a trap.

Linka: Remember Boris? The boy you got killed using Bliss?!

Skuum: Of course I do. But what does it matter to you anyway?

Linka (angry with tears in her eyes): EVERYTHING! (punches Skuum in the face)

Nico: Verminous Skumm you have failed this planet!

Me: You will pay for everything you've done. You murdered Linka's cousin Boris and now you will answer for your crimes when we send you off to Hell!

Skuum: I don't know why you Planeteers chose now to be harsh on me. If you had been harsh on me at the beginning, then you would've saved a lot of people pain. Including your loved ones!

Me: Then we're about to start right now!

Then we felt tremendous footfalls!

Me: What the!?

Nico: What in the world is that!?

Me: It's huge whatever it is. But I'm sensing Heartless coming.

Skumm: Oh I have a huge friend.

We saw a huge Heartless.

The Heartless that appeared before us looked like a female giant made of solid rock.

Ed: Po Kong?!

Mountainous Heavyweight: **Hello, Ed! I never did get to eat you!**

Me: Po Kong!?

Bai Tza: Sister!? How are you a Heartless?

Mountainous Heavyweight: **It's a funny story sister.**

Skuum: She's not the only Heartless you have to worry about!

Another Heartless appeared. This one was a witch made of pure black water.

Courage: The Queen of the Black Puddle!

Bai Tza: You think she's still mad that the three of us killed her?

The Dark Water Devil roared.

Maria: Yep! She's still mad!

Me: This is gonna be rough guys! Lets power up!

We powered up and transformed.

Inferno (BW): Inferno TERRORIZE!

Inferno transformed.

Nico: Destroy that monster Inferno! (Points to the Dark Water Devil)

Inferno: Yes my boss.

Inferno fired a blast of fire and incinerated it.

Gi: Why did we get stronger when the Queen of the Black Puddle's

Heartless was destroyed? That didn't happen when we killed those other Heartless.

Me: She was pure evil and we have the ability to get stronger by absorbing negative energy and converting it into positive energy. It makes us far more powerful.

Gi: That's amazing.

Kwame: It sure is.

The Mountainous Heavyweight then grabbed Ed and ate him. She swallowed him.

Mountainous Heavyweight: **Mmm. Tasty.** (LOUD BELCH)

Me: You are disgusting Po Kong.

But then something happened inside her. A bulge in her chest formed and Ed exploded out of her chest as Edzilla and the burst-out splattered mud and tissue made of pure mud all over the place.

Everyone: EW!

Lana: Oh that was cool!

Me: Very clever using the Chestburster method.

Nico: It sure was.

Maria: Lets get this freak!

Luna: Lets do it dudes!

They went at the Mountainous Heavyweight and it was a savage and merciless beatdown. Luna fired a powerful blast of singing water at the Mountainous Heavyweight and it hit her square in the face and she punched her in the face with devastating force. Maria slammed a fist made of pure water into the Mountainous Heavyweight's big belly and she belched out a tremendous amount of mud and dirt from the hole in her chest and her mouth. Lily fired an enormous blast of glowing water and it hit her in the face and knocked out some of her crystal teeth. Varie whistled and a whale jumped out of the water and it slammed onto the Mountainous Heavyweight with a tremendous and thunderous thud. Varie got the whale off and Irma fired a massive blast of water at the Mountainous Heavyweight.

Misty: Lets go Gyarados!

Gyarados came out and Misty spread her wings.

Misty: Gyarados, Dragon Rage!

Gyarados fired a massive blast of blue and black energy fire and it turned into a dragon and Misty fired a powerful ice beam blast. They hit the Mountainous Heavyweight and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew a hole into the Mountainous Heavyweight's big belly and she belched out even more mud and earth. Gali slashed her with her axe swords and fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into her with devastating force and Nokama fired another blast of water and it slammed into her.

The Mountainous Heavyweight got up.

Mountainous Heavyweight: **You have a great teamwork. Too bad it won't be enough.**

She went up to Jackie Chan.

Mountainous Heavyweight (to Jackie): **Chan!** (picks up boulder) **Any last words?**

Edzilla (gets up): Ed… (Mountainous Heavyweight turns towards him)… SMASH! (punches the ground, making Mountainous Heavyweight fall down)

The Mountainous Heavyweight fell down.

Me: Lets finish this overgrown tub of lard!

Ed and Leni fired a massive blast of magic and they sealed Po Kong into a statue and Leni got Po Kong's powers as her own.

Me: Now for Skumm.

We walked up to Skumm.

Thundercracker: J.D., me and Skywarp found all of Skumm's entire supply of the Bliss drug and destroyed it completely.

Me: Good work Thundercracker.

We walked up to Skumm still trapped in the cage.

Skuum: Go ahead and kill me. It won't bring back your precious cousin B-

Linka (grabs him by the throat): You don't get to say his name!

Nico: Not even criminals like Bane and Luthor would commit the crimes that you've done!

Skuum: I guess that's why I wasn't invited to the Legion of Doom.

Me: This time you won't ever be welcome here Skumm. Attack!

We busted the cage and Maria fired a powerful blast of water that sent him into the sky. Arixam jumped up and slashed Skumm with her water swords and chopped his tail off.

Juvia: (Echoing) WATER CYCLONE!

Juvia casted a whirling torrent of water which resembles a cyclone. It hit Skumm and soaked him.

Gray: (Echoing) ICE-MAKE: LANCE!

Gray extended his arms forward, creating long, curved ice lances that he shot towards Skumm, impaling him. Bai Tza fired a massive blast of water and soaked Skumm. William fired a blast of ice from his blaster and froze Skumm.

Luan: This one is going to Light you up! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it will.

Luan fired a massive blast of light at Skumm and it burned him in the chest. Shego fired a powerful blast of green fire and burned him. Stella fired a blast of light from his hand.

Thunderblast rode on a wave of water created by Maria.

Thunderblast: WHOO! Lets make this rat stew!

Divebomb agreed.

Thunderblast: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Thunderblast's rocket launcher and made it a bigger rocket launcher.

Thunderblast: It's combo time!

Thunderblast fired numerous massive laser blasts and Divebomb dove.

Thunderblast: EAGLEMISSILE BARRAGE!

Divebomb (Energon) went at Skumm and pulled up and the laser blasts hit Skumm and exploded.

KRABOOOM! KABOOM!

Garurumon: It's our turn Matt!

Matt: Lets get him Garurumon!

Garurumon: I'm always ready for anything Matt.

Sandstorm: Lets get him.

Sandstorm went into his helicoptor mode and fired missiles.

Garurumon: (Echoing) HOWLING BLASTER!

Garurumon fired a powerful stream of blue energy from his mouth.

Sandstorm and Garurumon: DESERT WOLF ASSAULT!

The missiles combined and turned the energy blast into a deadly wolf of pure energy and it hit Skumm and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Brawl: It's combo time Inferno.

Inferno (BW): You got it Brawl!

Brawl fired his electron gun and Inferno fired a flamethrower blast.

Brawl and Inferno (Beast Wars): PYROCUMULUS STORM BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly pyrocumulus cloud that struck Skumm with lightning.

Cleo: Time to test out my new hardware. WINGS OF TINABI!

Cleo had a backpack-like device on her back and it opened and grew eagle wings and she flew and the wings left a rainbow vapor trail behind.

Me: Oh wow! That is so cool!

J.D. 2: That is a Shen Gong Wu called the Wings of Tinabi. It's a special transportation Shen Gong Wu that enables the user to fly with the wings of an eagle while leaving a rainbow vapor trail behind.

Me: That is awesome! And she can fly very fast with it. I wonder where Cleo found it.

J.D. 2: That's what I would like to know.

Cleo flew up to Skumm at a blazing speed and she punched him with powerful force and a fist with ice on it formed into a spike ball.

Me: It's final smash time!

Lily: I'll start us off! GLOWING TSUNAMI SLAM!

Lily fired a massive blast of glowing water and it slammed into

Skumm with devastating force.

Bai Tza: My turn. 巨型水波龙 (Translation: MEGA WATER WAVE DRAGON)

Bai Tza fired a massive blast of water that turned into a deadly and ferocious dragon made of pure water and it slammed into Skumm with devastating force.

Gi: My turn. MEGATSUNAMI SPEAR SLAM!

Gi fired a bunch of spears made of pure water at Skumm and they hit him and impaled him and exploded.

Luna Loud: My turn dudes! SIREN WATER SONG!

Luna sang loud and a massive blast of water exploded out of her mouth and it hit Skumm and exploded.

Cleo: Time for the grand finale girls!

Rikki: You got it Cleo!

Emma: Lets do this!

Bella: Yeah!

Cleo, Emma, Bella and Rikki: OCEANIC SMASHER FORCE!

They fired a massive blast of water and it hit Skumm with devastating force and sent him crashing into the ground!

I pulled out my 50 caliber pistol and put a bullet in it.

I spun the barrel.

Me: Linka. He's all yours.

I handed her the gun.

Linka: Thank you J.D.

Linka walked up to Skumm and pointed the pistol at his head in between his eyes.

Linka: This is for Boris you monster! Go to Hell and stay there you son of a bitch!

She pulled the trigger.

LOUD BANG!

Linka blew Skumm's head right off his body and killed him instantly.

I fired a powerful energy blast and vaporized him.

Wheeler walked up to Linka and she cried hard and grieved for Boris. Wheeler comforted her.

Skumm's spirit appeared.

Wheeler (to Skuum's spirit): It's over for you, you filthy vermin. And Captain Pollution's next!

Nicole: And you will never poison our planet ever again!

Nicole sealed Skumm's spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness and I kept Skumm's Ring of Toxins as a trophy. Ed and Leni kept the statue of Po Kong.

Gi: (To the Viewers) This was an eventful Day for all of us.

Me: It sure was Gi.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete

Part 5 is done. This chapter covered the effects of what garbage and Toxic Waste does to the oceans and the marine life. It's not pretty. Verminous Skumm was by far the worst enemy of them all and he killed Linka's cousin Boris indirectly in cold blood! He was a disgusting Bubonic Plague-ridden scum-sucking puss filled rodent! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks mans as always. Next up is Captain Planet's polar opposite and ultimate enemy: Captain Pollution! And that chapter is going to show us the effects of all forms of pollution in general. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Ultimate Form of Pollution

Scene opens to an extremely polluted city.

Narrator: Our world is in peril! Gaia, the spirit of the Earth can no longer stand the terrible destruction plaguing our planet.

Gaia fired a purple blast of energy into the air and it formed into 6 orbs of energy that turned into 6 magic rings.

Narrator: She sends 6 magic rings to 6 very special young people.

The Earth symbol showed 6 people running on it as the rings went to them.

Narrator: Kwame - From Africa, with the power of Earth!

Kwame fired a green energy blast from his ring that formed a mountain and it stopped poachers driving a jeep as they were trying to get away.

Scene changes to Duke Nukem driving a truck full of nuclear materials and the police are on his tail.

Narrator: From North America, Wheeler with the power of Fire!

Wheeler was hovering in the Planeteer jet and he fired a red blast of energy and it melted the street and Duke Nukem drove into the melted street and the police caught him. Scene changes to numerous logs being turned into lots and lots of paper courtesy of Dr. Barbara Blight and Sly Sludge.

Narrator: From Eastern Europe, Linka with the power of Wind!

Linka fired a blast of white energy and it blew the paper around and tied up Dr. Blight and Sly Sludge. Scene changes to Looten Plunder cutting trees down all over the place.

Narrator: Also from North America, The leader of the almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. with the power of Lightning!

I fly over the land and fired a blast of lightning from my ring and it blew all the clear-cutting machines apart and electrocuted Looten Plunder and all his men. Scene shifts to the ocean.

Narrator: From Asia, Gi with the power of Water!

Gi fired a blast of blue energy from her ring as she surfed on a wave and she formed a tornado of pure water and it entangled Hoggish Greedly in a fishing net and freed a dolphin. Scene shifts to a jungle on fire and animals are running for their lives.

Narrator: And from South America, Ma-Ti with the power of Heart!

Ma-Ti fired a yellow blast from his ring.

Animation changes to a scene where all six of us fire our ring powers all at once.

Narrator: When the 6 powers combine, they summon Earth's greatest champion, CAPTAIN PLANET!

The powers called forth the mighty Captain Planet, defender of all things good on Planet Earth!

Planeteers: GO PLANET!

Captain Planet flew in and blew water onto the burning jungle and extinguished the fire.

Intro Song for Captain Planet And The Planeteers plays.

Kwame: EARTH!

Wheeler: FIRE!

Linka: WIND!

Me: LIGHTNING!

Gi: WATER!

Ma-Ti: HEART!

Planeteers: GO PLANET!

Captain Planet emerged.

Captain Planet: By your powers combined I AM CAPTAIN PLANET!

(Woman Singing) CAPTAIN PLANET, HE'S A HERO. GONNA TAKE POLLUTION DOWN TO ZERO. HE'S OUR POWERS MAGNIFIED AND HE'S FIGHTING ON THE PLANETS SIDE.

CAPTAIN PLANET, HE'S A HERO. GONNA TAKE POLLUTION DOWN TO ZERO. GONNA HELP HIM PUT ASUNDER BAD GUYS WHO LIKE TO LOOT AND PLUNDER.

Looten Plunder: YOU'LL PAY FOR THIS CAPTAIN PLANET!

Planeteers: (SINGING) WE'RE THE PLANETEERS! YOU CAN BE ONE TOO. 'CAUSE SAVING OUR PLANET IS THE THING TO DO. LOOTING AND POLLUTING IS NOT THE WAY. HEAR WHAT CAPTAIN PLANET HAS TO SAY!

Captain Planet: THE POWER IS YOURS!

---

It starts with us in a graveyard. It was day 6 of our Earth Week Project. But before we got started we were at the aforementioned graveyard in front of a memorial. We were at the graveyard for a reason. Today was April 20th, 2019. And it was also the 20th anniversary of one of the darkest days in American history: The Columbine High School Massacre. We were at the graveyard in Littleton, Colorado paying our respects to the 13 people that died in this horrific tragedy. I wasn't born back then but it was a horrible day for all of us. 20 years ago today on April 20th, 1999 two high school kids Eric Harris and Dylan Klebold walked in with a load of guns and bombs and killed 13 kids and teachers and killed themselves. 24 survived with non-fatal injuries. It was without a doubt the worst ever massacre in the history of the United States of America.

Lori: This is literally awful.

Laney: I can't believe those 2 kids did this to this school 20 years ago today.

Me: Yeah. It was absolutely horrible what they did. These were killings all motivated by revenge and for the sheer thrill of it.

Varie: I can't believe this happened and those 2 kids needed a lot of psychological therapy.

Aylene C.: The warning signs were never detected.

Lincoln: And this all happened anyway.

Sasuke: It's just absolutely horrible at what those two kids did to these people. It's awful and I thought the massacre on my clan was bad.

Wheeler: Yeah.

Me: And they had their lives senselessly cut short by two kids out for Vengeance. Lets pay our respects to these kids and those that have survived.

We got on the ground and prayed to them and paid our respects to them on this tragic day. We said a prayer for them.

---

Back at the estate we were discussing about what to do for our Earth Week project.

Flik: So, what environmental activity are we going to do today?

Me: We're going to be discussing about all the effects of pollution in general.

Gi: That's a great idea J.D.

Wheeler: You know what I just realized? We never called Captain Planet yet.

Me: No we haven't. And we just recently joined the Planeteers.

Kwame: That's right.

Gi: I wonder how Captain Planet's doing. I hope he's ok.

Captain Planet just got done fighting space pirates sent by Kanjar Ro.

Captain Planet: I wonder how the Planeteers are doing. I hope nothing bad's happened on Earth in my absence.

Bubble Man: Maybe we should have Captain Planet hang out with us to make him feel like part of the team.

Me: That reminds me. Wheeler you said before Skumm was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness that Captain Pollution is next. Who is Captain Pollution?

Kwame: He is the exact opposite of Captain Planet.

He is an evil clone of Captain Planet who exists with a completely destructive and insane personality to make the world a pollution-filled cesspool. He is one of the superhero's most powerful enemies due to Captain Planet weakness to pollution, though Captain Pollution, in turn, is weakened by the natural elements of the Earth, such as water, clean air, sunshine, etc.

Me: Whoa! This guy is pure evil to the core!

Lincoln: He's Captain Planet's Evil Twin.

Laney: Instead of protecting the planet he wants to destroy it.

Lori: Literally the exact opposite.

Lana: How are we gonna kill a creep like Captain Pollution?

Me: He's immortal and in every way like me and he can't be killed by conventional methods or our powers. But he is weak to the natural elements.

Laney: I have an idea.

Me: What you got Laney?

Laney: Remember how me and Crysta sealed away Hexxus into another enchanted tree?

Me: I'll never forget that Laney.

Lincoln: Yeah that was so awesome!

Laney: Me and Crysta can do the exact same thing to Captain Pollution.

Me: That's a great idea Laney. It just might work. If he's eternally sealed into a tree then he'll die and become one with all of nature. The very thing he's trying to destroy.

Luan: That is a cruel twist of irony for him.

Lynn: It sure is.

Me: But in order for that to happen we would have to summon a tremendous amount of Nature's life energy.

Laney: I can do that. I can send a message to Pips and everyone in FernGully to help us.

Me: Okay. We have to make sure that Captain Pollution never returns.

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) It's not gonna be an easy fight but we can do it.

Lola: We sure can!

Bai Tza: Guys I just noticed something.

Maria: What is it Bai Tza?

Bai Tza: I noticed that with every Eco Villain we fought, one of my former siblings were with them.

Me: I know it's like a blast from the past in Heartless form.

Vince: First was Dai Gui.

Lori: Then Xiao Fung.

Lincoln: Then Tchang Zu.

Leni: And now Po Kong.

Me: I have a very strong feeling that Shendu is coming.

Bai Tza: And if that wretch that was once my brother appears then he will die.

Me: I killed him Bai Tza.

Jackie: And without a strong doubt he will try to get revenge on me. I foiled all his plans.

Me: I remember that Jackie. And we'll be ready for him. So far all of Bai Tza's siblings were turned into Heartless made of different elemental forces in their pure form. The Volcanic Minotaur was pure lava, the Cyclonic Toadblower was made of pure wind, the Terrifying Thundergolem was made of pure lightning and the Mountainous Heavyweight was made of solid rock. I have a strong feeling that Shendu's Heartless is gonna be made of pure fire, Tao Lan's Heartless is gonna be made of pure lunar light and Hsi Wu's heartless will be made of pure metal.

Jackie: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Bai Tza: It's just absolutely awful that we did all kinds of terrible deeds over the course of 900 years. I was so blind for all those years.

Sam S.L.: It's not your fault Bai Tza. If anyone is to blame it's your former siblings.

Then Gaia appeared and she didn't look good.

Me: Lady Gaia what's wrong?

Gaia: (Weakly) It's Captain Pollution! He's destroying all of Erta Ale.

Me: In Ethiopia?

Gaia: That's right. You have to stop him.

Me: We're on our way Lady Gaia. Hang in there.

Gaia vanished.

Me: We have to do this now. Laney you better gather your power.

Laney: Okay J.D.

Laney stood in a meditative position and she started to glow. Thunder rumbled and a choir vocalizing was heard. The whole city and all of nature all over the area began to glow and all of natures powerful life energy began to flow right into Laney. We were amazed as Laney was glowing in a powerful sky blue aura and her energy levels were rising at an astronomical level. When it was done, Laney was completely infused with all of natures power.

Me: Laney? How do you feel?

Laney opened her eyes and her sclera were glowing aqua blue and she had a tree full of life emblazoned in the middle of her forehead.

Laney: (Echoing Voice) **I feel incredible J.D. And the power of all of nature will help us.**

Me: Incredible.

Lincoln: Laney you look unbelievable!

Lana: Yeah you look like you can take on the most evil of all threats to the planet.

Lola: Yeah!

Laney: **I know. Lets go get Captain Pollution.**

Me: You got it. Kwame we need to summon Captain Planet!

Kwame: Let our powers combine. EARTH!

Wheeler: FIRE!

Linka: WIND!

Me: LIGHTNING!

Gi: WATER!

Ma-Ti: HEART!

6 beams of light fired into the sky and combined and out of the blast came CAPTAIN PLANET!

Captain Planet: BY YOUR POWERS COMBINED, I AM CAPTAIN PLANET!

He landed by us.

Me: Captain Planet it's such an honor to meet you.

Captain Planet: You too J.D. I heard a lot about you and all the good deeds you have been doing.

Me: We get that all the time.

Captain Planet (to the Planeteers): I'm very proud of you all for defeating the other eco villains by yourselves.

Me: Thanks Captain. But he have a huge problem. Your evil twin Captain Pollution is causing problems in Ethiopia.

Captain Planet: Lets go then.

We were off to Ethiopia.

---

We were flying over Africa. We arrived in Ethiopia and we saw the entire land area around Erta Ale completely on fire and black smoke was billowing into the sky at an incredible rate.

Me: Wow. What an inferno.

Lola: What is causing that?

Me: It's not just Captain Pollution. This is the work of something else.

We went into the inferno and we saw Captain Pollution making things worse.

Me: So that guy is Captain Pollution.

Captain Planet: That's right. He's my evil twin always trying to destroy everything.

Me: This guy really is pure evil. THORN OF THUNDERBOLT!

I fired a powerful blast of lightning at him from the Thorn of Thunderbolt and it him him and exploded.

KRABOOM!

It blasted a hole in his back.

Lola: Nice shot J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Captain Pollution flew up to us.

Me: Captain Pollution in the toxic flesh.

Captain Pollution: J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And you have Captain Planet and his Planet Weaklings.

Me: For your information you planetary biohazard, they are the Planeteers and our friends and teammates. You've tormented our planet for far too long and now you live pay for everything you've done. You've caused all this destruction and you will now pay for it.

Captain Pollution: Oh I didn't cause all this. (Points to something) He did.

We saw a creature of pure fire!

The Heartless that just appeared was a dragon made of pure fire that's hotter than the sun.

Jackie: Shendu?!

Inferno Planetkiller: **You and I have a score to setttle, Jackie Chan!**

Me: Shendu!? But I killed you!

Inferno Planetkiller: **Yes you did J.D. and now I can kill you after I kill Jackie Chan!**

Me: You want to get to Jackie, you'll have to go through me!

Bai Tza saw Shendu reborn as a Heartless and she was shocked as all get out. But that shock quickly turned into incredible rage! She fired a massive blast of water at him and a massive cloud of steam came off him and he screamed in pain.

Bai Tza: You make me sick just looking at you "Brother"!

Inferno Planetkiller: **Dear sister. How could you be so blind?**

Bai Tza: No "Brother", it is you that is blind. I've lived for 900 years and I had to endure the hardships of being a Demon Sorcerer and I've had to put up with all of your pathetic lies! One after the other. You are a disgrace and I should've killed you all those years ago.

Lola: Wow! Jackie I didn't know Bai Tza had a horrific vendetta against Shendu.

Jackie: All of Bai Tza's siblings had a massive vendetta against him.

Me: That is one powerful grudge. And she lived for 900 years harboring such a hateful vendetta? That's awful.

Girl Jordan: No kidding. But I'm glad I helped Bai Tza come into the light.

Me: I'm glad you did G.J. Bai Tza, I killed Shendu so I'll deal with him.

Bai Tza: Okay J.D. Show no mercy on him.

Me: With pleasure.

I walked up to him and I was looking into his eyes full of righteous fury.

Me: Shendu I will never forgive you for all the pain and suffering you've caused over the centuries.

Inferno Planetkiller: **If it wasn't for Jackie Chan, I would still have my empire.**

Me: You will never torment our planet ever again Shendu. Also I'm not the same as I was back when we fought the last time.

Inferno Planetkiller: **How so J.D.?**

I had a ring of fire appear around my feet and I was enveloped in a massive vortex of pure fire and it turned into a phoenix. When the vortex faded I was now in my Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Angel form.

Me: This is how. I'm now more powerful than ever. Shall we dance?

Inferno Planetkiller: **Lets.**

(Battle of The Heroes Theme from Star Wars III plays)

We went at each other and I punched Inferno Planetkiller in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Inferno Planetkiller forms a sword of pure fire and I unsheathed my sword and we clashed our blades. We were clashing our swords at a powerful and ferocious rate of such unimaginable power that it was incredible. Sparks and embers were flying everywhere and setting much of the land on fire and the whole area around the volcano was turning into a raging and massively epic conflagration of incredible fury. I fired a powerful blast of energy at Inferno Planetkiller and it hit him and exploded and I kicked him in the face and slashed him in the face and stomach.

Me: You've tormented our planet for the last time Shendu. For 900 years you've ruled and I destroyed your reign for good.

Inferno Planetkiller: **I remember that. You destroyed me in the clouds of Jupiter.**

Me: Yes. And since we're not in those clouds I figured it might as well be here where you will never torment our planet ever again.

Inferno Planetkiller: **Bold words from a human. Maybe I'll put them on your tombstone.**

Me: This fight isn't going to be over until one of us is standing. And it's not going to be you Shendu.

Inferno Planetkiller: **You are right.**

Me: Nice to know that we agree. Now it's time for you to say hello to Oblivion!

I went at the Inferno Planetkiller at a blazing speed and kicked him in the stomach with incredibly devastating force and then I fired a blast of magic that sealed him into a statue once again and stripped him of his powers and made them my own.

Shendu: **NOT AGAIN!**

Me: Yes again. And you're gonna be a great trophy for me. Now there's only one thing left undone.

I went to join the battle with Captain Pollution.

Captain Planet: You won't get away with everything you've done Pollution.

Planeteers: GO PLANET!

Captain Pollution (grabs Captain Planet by the throat): Look at everyone's favorite environmental hero now, you stupid pathetic waste! (punches Captain Planet) You've been serving the Earth for too long, Captain Planet! Now your time is up! (punches him again) And don't worry. I'll take good care of your precious Planeteers!

Nico swooped in and kicked Captain Pollution in the face and punched him several times in the stomach and kicked him in the chest with devastating force.

Nico: Captain Pollution you have Failed the entirety of the Universe.

Captain Pollution: You will fail this universe like everyone I will destroy!

Me: Not likely freak!

I punched him in the face with devastating force and fired a blast of water at him and it weakened him.

Me: You will pay for tormenting our planet Pollution!

Captain Pollution: Not if I kill you all first.

Nico: Bring it on you freak!

I went at Captain Pollution and punched him in the face and I fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned him and Captain Pollution fired a powerful blast of energy at me and I did the same and our blasts collided and they exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lori called her spears of wind and spun them rapidly and fired a massive dragon of pure wind at Captain Pollution. It hit him and spun him around in a massive tornado of wind and Luna and Maria fired a massive blast of water and drenched him in water. It substantially weakened him.

Carol fired a blast of lava at Captain Pollution with Baragon's Lava blasts and she fired a blast of Destoroyah's Micro-Oxygen ray. The blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOM!

Vince and Carol held hands and fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it hit him and exploded all over him.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze Captain Pollution. Lola fired a blast of fire and burned him and Lincoln and Linka fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him bad. Carol flew up to him and had her hand in a karate chop form and it glowed orange-yellow and she slashed him in his chest and blood made of sludge and grime exploded out of him from the wound.

Me: Yuck! That was Destoroyah's Horn Katana. Deadly and powerful.

Captain Pollution belched out some sludge blood.

Captain Pollution: I will destroy us all before I let you all live! Either way you all will never make it out of here alive!

Me: We'll see about that!

Captain Pollution put his hands together and channeled all his power into a red energy ball. He had it float up into the sky.

Captain Pollution: Guess what? I just had a brilliant idea. I figured out how to beat you.

Me: Hmm?

Captain Pollution: Your power is all amazing but there's more to winning than that. Sometimes it's the smartest one that wins. Not the strongest! (Laughs Insanely)

The energy ball powered up.

Me: Uh oh.

J.D. 2: J.D. he's going to destroy the planet Earth like with how Frieza destroyed the planet Namek!

Me: (Gasp) That's not good!

Captain Pollution: NOW SAY GOOD-BYE TO EARTH!

He fired the energy ball down to the planet.

Me: Oh no!

Captain Pollution: DIE PLANET DIE!

But before the blast could hit the planet Nico teleported and caught the energy ball.

Nico: Nice try Pollution. But I know all of Frieza's moves and how he destroyed the planet Namek.

Me: Nice save Nico. (To Captain Pollution) But what you did shows that you are nothing more than a coward. Destroying all of us to make sure that we don't win isn't any way to fight. It's just another way of giving up.

Nico: Now it's time for you to die Pollution!

Me: It's combo and Final Smash Time!

Elita One: Lets start things off.

Flik: You got it Elita One.

Elita One was in jet mode and she fired lasers and missiles and Flik fired berry bombs.

Elita One and Flik: LASER BERRY BARRAGE!

The berries and lasers hit Captain Pollution and exploded.

Bubble Man: Our turn. Ready Sky Lynx?

Sky Lynx: You know I am!

Bubble Man fired a blast of water and Sky Lynx fired a powerful laser.

Bubble Man and Sky Lynx: BUBBLE LASER DEATHSTORM!

The Bubbles and Lasers hit Captain Pollution and exploded all over him.

Captain Planet: It's Final Smash time! PLANET ELEMENT STRIKE!

Captain Planet fired blasts made of Earth, Fire, Wind, Lightning and Water and they hit Captain Pollution and exploded.

Jackie: My turn. 12 TALISMAN SPIRIT STRIKE!

Jackie fired blasts from the 12 Talismans of Shendu and they represented one of each of the 12 Animals of the Chinese Zodiac. They hit Captain Pollution and exploded. He was knocked out.

Me: Now it's time to make sure you never terrorize our planet ever again.

During the battle, Nico caught a Qwilfish and a Scizor. And I found the Shen Gong Wu called the Third-Arm Sash which has the power to extend several meters and grab far away objects.

* * *

Back at the estate in our backyard, Laney was ready. She had a seed grow inside Captain Pollution after he swallowed it and she, Crysta and the fairies of FernGully helped it grow.

Nico (to Captain Pollution): I hope you like being a tree!

Me: It's gonna be your prison from now on for all of eternity. You will now be one with the very thing you've been trying to destroy.

Captain Pollution let out one final scream before he was sealed into a huge tree for all time. It bloomed with plants and flowers and all that.

Laney powered down.

We were finally free of Captain Pollution.

Nico (to Captain Planet): You want to have pizza with us? I can imagine that you've never had time to hang out with Wheeler and the others socially.

Captain: I would be honored Nico. (To the Viewers) You all have the power to do anything to save the planet. THE POWER IS YOURS!

* * *

In My room I had Shendu by my wall.

Shendu: **You will pay dearly for this J.D.**

Me: Don't be so sure my fiery friend. You've had this coming for over 900 years. You are now my prisoner Shendu. And besides I could use someone to talk to.

Shendu: **Very well. But how long will I be sealed in this accursed statue again?**

Me: For 900,000 lifetimes. Thats 67,500,000 years. Besides I beat you twice and you can at least be here for a bit.

Shendu: **Very well.**

Me: Now we have the rest of your brothers to deal with. I take it you heard about us encountering them when we killed the rest of the Eco Villains?

Shendu: **Of course. They have been reborn as what you call Heartless.**

Me: Same with you Shendu. We have the Heartless of Tso Lan and Hsi Wu left to face.

Shendu: **You do know that it was my brother Hsi Wu that played with Jade Chan's feelings right?**

Me: How can I forget that? What he did was absolutely despicable. You mess with someones feelings like that and there will be hell to pay. I take it you know the old saying "Hell Hath no fury like a Woman Scorned."

Shendu: **Of course. I've seen how dangerous women can be.**

Me: We agree on that. But nobody should have to hear that.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Part 6 of the Earth Week Saga complete. This chapter was also made as a tribute to the infamous Columbine High School Massacre. It was a terrible day back on April 20th, 1999. 20 years ago today it happened and 13 people were senselessly killed in an act of vengeance and the sheer thrill of it. I was in 6th Grade in Elementary School when it happened. Captain Pollution was the most powerful and most dangerous enemy of Captain Planet and it was also the first time ever that we summoned him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Part 7 is gonna be where we face Dr. Blight and all the hatred she has on the entire planet in general. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Hateful Eco Villain

HAPPY EASTER 2019 EVERYONE!

---

It starts in Gotham Royal York's central park. I picked up an easter egg colored red, orange and yellow.

Me: Pretty colors.

I put the egg in my basket.

Me: (To the viewers) Oh hello there. Today is a special day here in Gotham Royal York Central Park and all over the world in the Christian Religion. Today is April 21st, 2019 A.K.A. Easter Sunday and this is a very important day in the Christian Religion. 2 days ago, in the year 33 A.D., Jesus Christ our lord and savior was condemned to be executed on the cross by the Jewish People. It was a gut-wrenching day and Jesus Christ died a horrible and agonizing death so that he can make the ultimate sacrifice to have our sins forgiven. That day 2 days ago is what we call Good Friday. Jesus said that in 3 days after he dies he will come back from the dead. And today is that day. Easter Sunday celebrates the resurrection of Jesus Christ and his great ascension into Heaven. We also celebrate this glorious holiday with an awesome Easter Egg hunt. Every year we hunt for these awesome Easter Eggs that are filled with chocolate, candy, jelly beans, and in rare circles: Money. Easter is a major holiday for all of us and it's a fun one too.

It was also day 7 of the Earth Week Project.

We picked up numerous eggs of different colors as we walked through the park and collected all kinds of Easter Eggs of many colors and designs. But we were also having another contest. Whoever finds an Easter Egg made entirely out of solid gold wins an awesome trophy and a giant 10 pound chocolate bar.

Lana picked up a blue easter egg. And as luck would have it she found the solid gold easter egg!

Lana: I found the gold Egg!

Laney: Way to go Lana!

Lana had won the contest. But then she saw something sticking out of the grass like a sore thumb.

Lana: What's this?

She pulled it out and it was a sword.

Lana: Wow! I found a sword!

It was a goldish-bronze scimitar with a black handguard, simple grip, and an oriental pommel with a tassel at the end.

Me: Hmm. I've never seen a sword like that one.

J.D. 2: That sword is a Shen Gong Wu.

Me: Oh wow. It's a Shen Gong Wu?

J.D. 2: Yep. It's called the Sword of The Storm. It can create powerful blasts of wind and even tornadoes.

Me: Wow! That's incredible.

J.D. 2: It is.

Me: Lana that sword is a Shen Gong Wu called the Sword of The Storm. It's a powerful Shen Gong Wu that can create powerful blasts of wind and tornadoes.

Lana: Oh that is awesome! I'll be careful with it.

Lana had won the trophy and the huge chocolate bar and got an awesome Shen Gong Wu to boot.

We had an awesome breakfast outside in the yard by the lake. We were having pancakes, waffles and omelettes. During the Easter Egg Hunt, Nico caught a Shuckle and a Heracross.

I was having blueberry waffles and chocolate pancakes.

Manaphy, Poromon, and Poliwag: HAPPY EASTER, EVERYONE!

Nico: Thanks guys.

May: This is so awesome

Nico: Happy Easter, May.

May: You too Nico.

Me: Mmm. Yummy pancakes and waffles.

Lana: I'll say. Dad makes awesome breakfasts.

Varie: He sure does.

Carmen: Sis, can I eat the chocolate from some of the eggs?

Maria: Only a couple of chocolates sis.

Carmen: Okay.

Carmen ate some chocolates.

Lori Jimenez looked at her breakfast and it reminded her of something from her past. And then she broke down crying.

We were concerned about this.

Me: Lori?

We went over and we were concerned.

Me: Lori what's wrong?

Laney: Why are you crying?

Optimus Prime: I wonder what has Lori so upset?

Scattershot: Boy I don't know Optimus.

Gi: Lori you can tell us what's wrong?

Me: Yeah Lori.

Lori J.: (Sniffles) This reminds me of my mother. Before she died! (Crying)

We were saddened by what happened.

Me: What happened to your mom Lori?

Lincoln: You can tell us Lori and we can try to help you.

Lori J.: (Sniffles) Okay. It was back several months ago. Before I met you guys.

---

Lori J.: (Narrating) **The Cybertronian War was in its climax and Optimus Prime and the Autobots were fighting Galvatron and the Decepticons to stop a black hole from destroying the universe. Using the cover of the war, Dr. Blight set out to cause a lot of damage to the planet. My mother Gloria got word about Dr. Blight's plots and she tried to stop her.**

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Me: How does your mother know Dr. Blight?

Lori J.: This may come as quite as a shock to you all but Dr. Barbara Blight is my moms sister and she's also my aunt.

We gasped in sheer horror. Dr. Blight, the most evil mad scientist trying to destroy the planets ecosystem is also related to Lori Jimenez's mom.

Me: My gosh! We had no idea she was your aunt Lori.

Lori J.: It's worse than that J.D.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Lori J.: **My mother tried to stop her from launching a chemical**

**weapon into the atmosphere to destroy the ozone layer. She succeeded by pressing a self-destruct button and it blew up the rocket containing the chemical weapon. But Dr. Blight became enraged and she stabbed my mother in the chest! Killing her! (Crying)**

FLASHBACK ENDS

We were absolutely horrified and shocked.

Shockwave: That is awful.

Hot Shot: That woman is a monster. I can't believe she would kill her own sister like that in cold blood.

Batman: Lori, I'm so sorry. I know just how you feel. I know what it's like to lose a parent. I lost both of my parents in an act of revenge when my father got a local mob boss arrested.

Superman: I know how you feel too Lori. I lost both of my parents when the planet Krypton exploded and killed all my people.

Me: That's right Lori. Most of us all come from tragic backgrounds and lifestyles.

Volcana: It's not a pretty lifestyle Lori.

Sasuke: That's right. I lost my whole clan due to the corruption of the village elders.

Naruto: I lost my family because of a rogue Uchiha that was out to destroy the planet and kill everyone.

Me: Yeah. Lots of us come from lifestyles that are good and bad.

Optimus Prime: I had no idea you all had rough lives.

Me: It's been like that for all of us Optimus. But Lori, I promise you that when Dr. Blight makes her move, Justice will be brought to that malevolent monster. I promise you.

Lori J.: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. But before we go after Dr. Blight we need to know more about her. If she is as dangerous as the Planeteers say she is then we have a huge challenge ahead of us.

Kwame: You are correct J.D.

Wheeler: Dr. Blight is the most evil eco villain we know. She even tried to get a nuclear bomb to Adolf Hitler!

We gasped in fright when we heard Wheeler say that name!

Me: She tried to give a nuke to the most hated man in all of our history!? The very leader of the Nazi's who terrorized all of Europe during World War II!?

Linka (CP): That's right J.D.

Me: She is just as Anti-God as Hitler. And my grandfathers both fought in World War II against him. My father calls Hitler and all the Nazi's and all of Nazism all Anti-God because it's beyond pure evil. Hitler was responsible for the deaths of over 500,000 people back in 1943 during the Holocaust and we had to kill him and save the world or we would have no future. But lets focus on the matter at hand.

Dr. Blight began her career researching biological and chemical warfare and, thus, has a host of deadly and dangerous weapons at her disposal. She represents the dark side of science, using her vast knowledge to create biological monstrosities, wipe out entire populations of plants and animals, and generally wreak havoc on Earth. She even used a time machine in order to sell an atomic bomb to Adolf Hitler himself, which was considered her most evil act by the Planeteers. Bambi Blight was the first person to reveal that Dr. Blight will often flirt or flatter in order to get her way, though she is unafraid to stand up for herself if one of the other Eco-Villains dares to upset her.

Her supercomputer, MAL, is programmed for pure evil. MAL's high level of artificial intelligence is often devoted solely to calculating new and diabolical ways to destroy Captain Planet and the Planeteers, leaving Dr. Blight to pursue more creative research. Sometimes, she will be very pleasant and flirtatious towards MAL, while at other times, she will become extremely angry, violent and aggressive when dealing with him.

Dr. Blight sees herself a fashion plate, often appearing in a chic long-sleeved jump suit and high-cut boots. She wears a utility belt to which various items may be attached. Her hairstyle help hide the huge scar on the left side of her face. The scar's origin has never been explained, but it was likely caused by one of her experiments. Blight likes to show off her figure by wearing skin-tight jumpsuits, usually colored pink.

As an Eco-Villain, her character symbolizes the dangers of uncontrolled technology and scientific experimentation. In the two-part Captain Planet episode, Mission to Save Earth, Dr. Blight was one of the five Eco Villains who created Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Super Radiation, Deforestation, Smog, Toxins, and Hate. Barbara's element was Hate. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, though, Captain Pollution was destroyed along with the rings, leading Blight and the other villains to flee.

Me: So Dr. Blight is a Chemical Warfare specialist.

Wheeler: That's right. She wants to destroy the entirety of nature and all of humanity with chemical and biological weapons.

Me: Just what the world needs. Another mad scientist running amok. But this time she wants to destroy the entire human race.

Laney: I can't believe she is that evil.

Thundercracker: That woman needs to be stopped and killed now.

Me: We'll attack when she makes her move Thundercracker. But until then we have to wait. Also we're gonna have to figure out a way to take out her supercomputer sidekick.

Lori L.: I know. That woman literally disgusts me.

Me: She disgusts all of us.

Ben: What environmental activities do we have planned for today?

Me: We're gonna be talking about the affects of Global Warming and chemicals.

We did so. 45 minutes later Gaia appeared.

Gaia: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Planeteers.

Me: Lady Gaia. What's up?

Gaia: Dr. Blight is trying to melt the polar ice in Antarctica. You have to stop her.

Me: We're on our way. Looks like Dr. Blight has made her move. Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Planeteers, lets fly!

We set out for Antarctica.

---

SOUTH POLE, ANTARCTICA

---

We arrived over in Antarctica and we saw a huge factory in the middle of the Antarctica continent.

Me: This factory is not supposed to be here.

---

In the factory, Dr. Blight was working on her latest experiment.

Dr. Blight: Nearly complete and everyone will all die.

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole into the roof of the factory and we came in.

We saw Dr. Barbara Blight in the flesh.

Me: Dr. Barbara Blight, I presume?

Dr. Blight: That's right. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What brings you all here?

Me: What else? We're here to kill you and destroy all your experiments.

Lori walked up to Dr. Blight.

Lori J.: Hello Aunt Barbara.

Dr. Blight: Lori. My dear niece.

Lori J.: I'm not your niece anymore! I know you killed my mother during the Cybertronian war! You used the war as a cover so you can destroy the Earth!

Thundercracker: Wait… you used the Cybertronian War to your advantage, didn't you?! You did your experiments and lured Lori's mom to her death, knowing full well that Prime and the others would be too occupied with fighting us, Megatron, and Starscream!

Blight: Very good. And people say that Decepticons aren't too smart.

Skywarp: Don't get too cocky! We just need to blast you and you'll be finished!

Me: She will be dead by our hands Skywarp.

I noticed that her hair was blown back and I noticed that she had an ugly scar over 45% of the left side of her face and her eye was badly burned.

Me: What happened to your face Blight?

Dr. Blight: I had an accident that rendered me scarred because of it.

Me: That's all I wanted to know.

Lori J.: You are gonna pay for killing my mom Barbara. You are no longer part of our family! And I will make sure that justice is dealt!

Nico: Dr. Blight, you have failed this city!

Me: More like she has failed the entire universe!

Sam S.L.: You remind me of my deceased parents! Only way more evil!

Me: She is beyond pure evil Sam. She makes even the devil himself look like a joke.

Then a mass of stars appeared and it was a heartless.

The Heartless that just appeared was a creature made of stars and gravity.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Tso Lan!

Stellar Gravityhorror: **Kraven. It seems the hunter has become the hunted!**

Me: Tso Lan!

Bai Tza was shocked to see one of her brothers as a Heartless.

Bai Tza: But you were killed brother! How are you still here!?

Stellar Gravityhorror: **Quite frankly my dear sister Bai Tza, I was reborn thanks to the hatred of Dr. Blight here.**

Blight: That's not the only Heartless I have!

Another Heartless appeared. This one was a humanoid figure made of pure ice.

Nico: Strikemaster Ice?!

Cryofreezer Demon: That's right! And I got new powers and a new look to go with my name now!

Me: But you died when we faced Shendu and his siblings and the Dark Hand!

Cryofreezer Demon: Yes and now I have a score to settle with Nico!

Nico: What are you angry at me for? Francis was the one who killed you!

Cryofreezer Demon: Yeah. But you were the one who talked back to me. I have feelings too, you know!

Nico: I guess your feelings make you as pathetic as a turkey sandwich.

Me: Lets take them down!

We went at them.

## BATTLE 1: Stellar Gravityhorror

Kraven punched the Stellar Gravityhorror in the face and Sam S.L. fired a powerful blast of fire at it. It burned him.

Leni punched him in the face with a gravity enhanced punch and the Destruction Mini-Con Team went at him.

Buzzsaw - the bucket-wheel excavator slashed the Stellar Gravityhorror with his bucket excavator sawblade wheel.

Drill Bit - the tunneling machine pierced the Stellar Gravityhorror with his powerful drill.

Dualor - the Gepard anti-aircraft tank fired numerous missiles and laser blasts and they hit the Stellar Gravityhorror and exploded.

Gargoyle threw a massive rock at the Stellar Gravityhorror.

Buzzsaw: Lets use our combo team, Gargoyle.

Drill Bit: You got it Buzzsaw.

Dualor: Lets do it!

Gargoyle agreed.

The Destruction Mini-Con Team fired numerous lasers and missiles and Gargoyle threw a huge rock.

Destruction Mini-Con Team: LASER MINE EXPLOSION-BOULDER!

The lasers merged with the rock and turned it into a huge bomb and it hit the Stellar Gravityhorror and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sam S.L.: My turn for my final smash. VOLCANIC FIRESTORM SLASH!

Sam formed a sword of pure lava and slashed the Stellar Gravityhorror and it exploded. Kraven then used a powerful spell that sealed Tso Lan into a Statue and Kraven had an awesome trophy.

Kraven (looks at Tso Lan's statue): It seems I have another trophy to add to my collection.

Me: You sure do Sergei. Great job.

---

BATTLE 2: Cryofreezer Demon.

---

Nico punched the Cryofreezer Demon in the face.

Nico: Is that the best you got you pissant. My mother hits better than you.

Cryofreezer Demon: YOU MAKE ME SICK NICO!

The Cryofreezer Demon fired a blast of ice at Nico and then a shadowy figure appeared and it went at Black Widow.

She dodged it and she saw a ninja in black clothes.

Black Widow: Look's like we're dealing with a Hydra Agent.

Ben saw the Hydra symbol.

Ben: That sure is a Hydra Agent. But he's a dead one.

Ben turned into Eatle.

Ben: EATLE!

Eatle ate some metal and fired a green energy laser from his horn and killed the Hydra Agent.

Nico punched Cryofreezer Demon in the stomach and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Nico: You are just a big baby that is just as pathetic as his bitch of a mother.

Cryofreezer Demon was enraged!

Cryofreezer Demon: I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF NICO!

Nico got a massive increase in power!

Nico: Thanks for the power increase and I've heard better snapbacks from a turkey sandwich. Go fuck yourself!

That was the insult that made him explode! Cryofreezer Demon went at Nico and he dodged all his strikes with ease.

Chromia placed a detonator on the Cryofreezer Demon's back without him noticing a thing.

Chromia: Combo time Eatle!

Eatle: You got it Chromia!

Eatle fired an energy beam from his horn and Chromia had a detonator remote.

Eatle and Chromia: LASER BOMB DESTROYER!

The Energy beam hit the Cryofreezer Demon as Chromia pressed the button on the detonator remote and it exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Thundercracker: Yee haw! That was awesome!

Ironhide (G1): That's my girlfriend for ya.

Black Widow: Now to finish you for good with my Final Smash! SPIDER VENOM SHRED!

Black Widow fired a blast of lightning and shredded Cryofreezer Demon into melted ice!

Nico: StrikeMaster Ice you have failed this world.

---

BATTLE 3: Dr. Blight!

---

Lori was facing Dr. Blight. And she had a look of pure rage on her face directed at Blight.

Lori J.: I will never forgive you for killing my mother Blight! You took my mother away from me and you will pay for that!

Dr. Blight then unsheathed an energy sword and they clashed! They clashed violently and it was unbelievable and they were sending sparks all over the place as the whole lab and factory was set on fire.

Dr. Blight backed away and used her ring of Hate.

Dr. Blight: HATE!

She fired a blast of pure evil energy and it made us more powerful than ever before.

Me: Wow! What power!

Nico: Dr. Blight's Hate Ring has extremely powerful negative energy that is so strong that it makes all the other villains hatred look like that of small children.

Sam S.L.: No kidding.

Lori then slashed off Blight's right arm and she screamed in excruciating pain and Sam punched her in the face and fired a blast of fire at her and burned her face even more.

Lori J.: This is for my mother Blight! Good-bye and go to Hell!

Lori stabbed Dr. Blight in the head with her sword and Dr. Blight then exploded into flames and she was incinerated into ashes!

Lori J.: Burn in Hell.

Lori then broke down crying and Nick came and comforted her.

Nick: It's all right Lori. It's all right.

I took the Ring of Hate. It was the final ring and the last trophy of the Eco Villains of the planeteers.

Sam S.L.: (To the Viewers) Hatred is never okay for anything human, planet or anything! Remember that.

Me: You got that right Sam. (To the Viewers) This was a memorable Easter. I hope you all collect lots of good easter eggs and candy and may the blessings of the Lord be with you always.

I wink at the screen and an Easter Egg irised in on my face.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Happy Easter Everyone! Part 7 is done. Dr. Blight was by far the worst villain in all of Captain Planet. What she did made her just as bad as anything Anti-God. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The final part is next and that one is gonna have the Fossil Fuel 4. The Villains from Radioactive Man on The Simpsons. Let me know what you all think. Have a happy and wonderful Easter and may God and his son Jesus bless you all.

See you all next time.

# Fight For Earth Day

HAPPY EARTH DAY 2019 EVERYONE

---

It was the final day of our Earth Week project. It was April 22nd, 2019 A.K.A. Earth Day and it was the day we give appreciation to the very planet we call home: Planet Earth.

We were picking up garbage and getting ready for the announcement of the trophy.

Lincoln: Happy Earth Day, Earth.

Earth: Thanks Linky.

Lily picked up garbage and she threw some bottles into a bin.

Then Gaia appeared.

Gaia: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Planeteers.

Me: What's wrong Lady Gaia?

Gaia: Four new villains appeared and they are wreaking havoc in the crater that was once Springfield.

Me: Do you know who they are?

Gaia: They call themselves the Fossil Fuel 4.

Bart: The Fossil Fuel 4!? The team of bad guys that killed Radioactive Man!?

Me: Sounds like these guys are really bad news Bart.

Bart: They are.

Stewie: What can you tell us about them Bart?

Bart: Well first there's Old King Coal. He's a man made entirely out of coal based on the old nursery rhyme Old King Cole. He fires coal from his scepter. Next is Petroleus Rex. He's a dinosaur that was once a skilled scientist named Rex Bernstein. Next is French femme fatale Charcoal Briquette and she shoots fire from the grill on her head. And lastly is The Fracker. He blasts out polluted water from a pipe he uses.

Me: Wow! Boy these guys sound like they are really bad news! We're on our way Lady Gaia. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for the Springfield Radioactive Crater.

---

SPRINGFIELD RADIOACTIVE CRATER, OREGON

---

We arrived and we saw Radioactive Man facing the Fossil Fuel 4.

Bart was flying and he was in his Superhero Alter Ego, BARTMAN!

Me: Whoa! So these are the executioners of Radioactive Man. And that guy in the red must be Radioactive Man.

Bartman: That's him J.D. He's one of the most awesome superheroes ever. Lets go.

We went at them and punched the Fossil Fuel 4 in their faces and sent them crashing into the ground.

Me: Thought you could use some help Radioactive Man.

Radioactive Man: Nice to finally meet you, J.D.

Me: You too.

Nico: Fossil Fuel Four, you have failed this city!

Me: These guys are the ones that are going to kill you Radioactive Man.

Bartman: It says so in this comic I got before we destroyed Springfield.

Bartman showed him the Comic he got "The Death of Radioactive Man."

Radioactive Man: You all arrived just in time. If you hadn't I would've died.

Me: Yeah. But lets take these freaks down. No more fossil fuels will be used to poison the atmosphere!

Nico: You losers give the Fantastic Four a really bad name!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

BATTLE 1: Old King Coal.

---

Stewie was facing Old King Coal. The monster that embodies the fossil fuel of Coal. Coal is a combustible black or brownish-black sedimentary rock, formed as rock strata called coal seams. Coal is mostly carbon with variable amounts of other elements; chiefly hydrogen, sulfur, oxygen, and nitrogen. Coal is formed if dead plant matter decays into peat and over millions of years the heat and pressure of deep burial converts the peat into coal. Vast deposits of coal originates in former wetlands-called coal forests-that covered much of the Earth's tropical land areas during the late Carboniferous (Pennsylvanian) and Permian times.

As a fossil fuel burned for heat, coal supplies about a quarter of the world's primary energy and two-fifths of its electricity. Some iron and steel making and other industrial processes burn coal.

The extraction and use of coal causes many premature deaths and much illness. Coal damages the environment, including by climate change as it is the largest anthropogenic source of carbon dioxide, 14 Gt in 2016, which is 40% of the total fossil fuel emissions. As part of the worldwide energy transition many countries have stopped using or use less coal.

The largest consumer and importer of coal is China. China mines account for almost half the world's coal, followed by India with about a tenth. Australia accounts for about a third of world coal exports followed by Indonesia and Russia.

For over 370 million years coal has been in the ground and we've been using Coal for as long as anyone can remember. But we're also poisoning the atmosphere with it.

Stewie dodged a blast of coal fired from Old King Coal.

Stewie (in his head): If I can ignite the coal when it's near him, I might be able to damage him!

Stewie dodged another blast and got close and fired a blast of fire from his ray gun and it ignited him and completely incinerated him.

Stewie: This planet is gonna be clean and coal free whether you like it or not you bastard!

---

## BATTLE 2: Petroleus Rex.

---

Bowser Jr. was facing Petroleus Rex. The monster that embodies the fossil fuel of Gasoline and Petroleum Fuel. Gasoline, petrol (British English) or gas (American English) is a colorless petroleum-derived flammable liquid that is used primarily as a fuel in spark-ignited internal combustion engines. It consists mostly of organic compounds obtained by the fractional distillation of petroleum, enhanced with a variety of additives. On average, a 42-U.S.-gallon (160-liter) barrel of crude oil yields about 19 U.S. gallons (72 liters) of gasoline after processing in an oil refinery, though this varies based on the crude oil assay.

The characteristic of a particular gasoline blend to resist igniting too early (which causes knocking and reduces efficiency in reciprocating engines) is measured by its octane rating. Gasoline is produced in several grades of octane rating. Tetraethyl lead and other lead compounds are no longer used in most areas to increase octane rating (still used in aviation and auto-racing). Other chemicals are frequently added to gasoline to improve chemical stability and performance characteristics, control corrosiveness and provide fuel system cleaning. Gasoline may contain oxygen-containing chemicals such as ethanol, MTBE or ETBE to improve combustion.

Gasoline used in internal combustion engines can have significant effects on the local environment, and is also a contributor to global human carbon dioxide emissions. Gasoline can also enter the environment uncombusted, both as liquid and as vapor, from leakage and handling during production, transport and delivery (e.g., from storage tanks, from spills, etc.). As an example of efforts to control such leakage, many underground storage tanks are required to have extensive measures in place to detect and prevent such leaks. Gasoline contains benzene and other known carcinogens.

Petroleus Rex fired a stream of gasoline at Bowser Jr.

Bowser Jr: You know what the bad thing about Gasoline is?

Petroleus Rex: No. What?

Bowser Jr: It's easily flammable! (breathes fire onto the gasoline)

Firestar (G1): Lets blast this freak with our combo

Killer Frost: You got it Firestar.

Killer Frost fired a blast of ice and snow and Firestar fired a massive laser blast.

Firestar (G1) and Killer Frost: FIREICE DEATHBLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Petroleus Rex and he exploded was burning.

Killer Frost: Time to finish him Land Military Mini-Cons

Bonecrusher (Mini-Con): You got it Louise.

Bonecrusher the missile truck - fired a missile.

Knock Out the armored personnel carrier - fired his blast cannon.

Wreckage the twin-missile tank - fired his twin missiles.

Killer Frost fired a massive blast of snow and ice.

Killer Frost and the Land Military Mini-Con Team: ICESHARD MISSILE DESTROYER!

The Ice Shards and missiles blew him to pieces and he was incinerated.

---

BATTLE 3: Charcoal Briquette

---

Lisa, Inque and Lori were facing the French Femme Fatale, Charlcoal Briquette. She embodies Charcoal Briquettes used for cooking. Charcoal briquettes sold for cooking food can include:

Wood charcoal (fuel)

Lignite coal (fuel)

Anthracite coal (fuel)

Limestone (ash colourant)

Starch (binder)

Borax (release agent)

Sodium nitrate (accelerant)

Sawdust

Wax (some brands: binder, accelerant, ignition facilitator).

Chaff (rice chaff and peanut chaff)

Some briquettes are compressed and dried brown coal extruded into hard blocks. This is a common technique for low rank coals. They are typically dried to 12-18% moisture, and are primarily used in household and industry.

Lori: You literally disgust me! I can't believe that you would use hickory charcoal to destroy!

Charcoal Briquette: (French Accent) You are no better my little American sass-mouth.

Lisa threw a chemical bomb at Charcoal Briquette and it exploded into fire and she kicked her in the face.

Inque (fires ink at Charcoal Briquette): Hope this cools you off!

But Charcoal Briquette dodged it.

Lori: Lets see how you survive this deadly gas.

Lori grunted hard and out came and explosive fart and it hit Charcoal Briquette square in the face and her fire ignited the fart and it exploded and she was incinerated.

Inque: That was very clever Lori.

Lisa: Indeed 1st borne eldest sibling. Your flatulence problem may prove to be a very good weapon when the situation calls for it.

Lori: Thanks Lisa. It just literally might.

Inque: But you did great.

Lori: Thanks Inque.

---

BATTLE 4: The Fracker.

---

Me, Rubberband Man, Tecna, Lily, Venom, Tecna, Layla, Nico and Radioactive Man were facing the enemy of all drinking water everywhere: THE FRACKER. Hydraulic fracturing (also fracking, fraccing, frac'ing, hydrofracturing or hydrofracking) is a well stimulation technique in which rock is fractured by a pressurized liquid. The process involves the high-pressure injection of 'fracking fluid' (primarily water, containing sand or other proppants suspended with the aid of thickening agents) into a wellbore to create cracks in the deep-rock formations through which natural gas, petroleum, and brine will flow more freely. When the hydraulic pressure is removed from the well, small grains of hydraulic fracturing proppants (either sand or aluminium oxide) hold the fractures open.

Hydraulic fracturing began as an experiment in 1947, and the first commercially successful application followed in 1950. As of 2012, 2.5 million "frac jobs" had been performed worldwide on oil and gas wells; over one million of those within the U.S. Such treatment is generally necessary to achieve adequate flow rates in shale gas, tight gas, tight oil, and coal seam gas wells. Some hydraulic fractures can form naturally in certain veins or dikes.

Hydraulic fracturing is highly controversial in many countries. Its proponents advocate the economic benefits of more extensively accessible hydrocarbons,[6][7] as well as replacing coal with gas, which is cleaner and emits less carbon dioxide (CO2). Opponents argue that these are outweighed by the potential environmental impacts, which include risks of ground and surface water contamination, air and noise pollution, and the triggering of earthquakes, along with the consequential hazards to public health and the environment.

Methane leakage is also a problem directly associated with hydraulic fracturing, as a Environmental Defense Fund (EDF) report in the US highlights, where the leakage rate in Pennsylvania during extensive testing and analysis was found to be approximately 10%, or over five times the reported figures. This leakage rate is considered representative of the hydraulic fracturing industry in the US generally. The EDF have recently announced a satellite mission to further locate and measure methane emissions.

Increases in seismic activity following hydraulic fracturing along dormant or previously unknown faults are sometimes caused by the deep-injection disposal of hydraulic fracturing flowback (a byproduct of hydraulically fractured wells), and produced formation brine (a byproduct of both fractured and nonfractured oil and gas wells). For these reasons, hydraulic fracturing is under international scrutiny, restricted in some countries, and banned altogether in others. The European Union is drafting regulations that would permit the controlled application of hydraulic fracturing.

The Fracker slammed his pipe into the ground and pulled a valve and the flaming fracking fluid came at us and we dodged it.

Rubberband Man (avoids Fracker's polluted water): I'm not surprised if some of that water came from the sewers!

Me: Hey Fracker, don't you realize that your method of energy is dangerous?

Fracker: Studies show I'm America's best hope for energy independence. (Laughs)

Me: That is absolute bullshit.

Radioactive Man: Those studies were industry financed!

Fracker fired a blast of flammable water at Radioactive Man and I fired a tremendous blast of fire at the water and it ignited it.

Fracker: You lie!

Me: He's not lying! And you've poisoned our water for far too long you natural gas fuck!

The fire went into the pipe and blew it completely apart!

Me: Lets finish this freak!

Rubberband Man punched Fracker with a huge fist and sent him flying. Tecna fired a rainbow prism blast and burned him and Layla fired a blast of water and drenched him. Lily fired a blast of Glowing Water and it drenched him and Radioactive Man fired a blast of radiation at Fracker and burned him.

Lincoln: Time to call in the special forces Luna.

Luna: You got it bro.

Luna and Lincoln put on brown rings with the letter R on them.

Luna and Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They formed a portal and out came the Ripping Friends.

Crag: Hey Luna. We haven't seen you all in a while.

Luna: We've been very busy saving the world. We're facing him. (Points to the Fracker)

Lincoln: He's trying to poison our water supply with Fracking.

Chunk: Whoa you can't say that here.

Rip: Shut up you dumb head!

Crag: Fracking is really Hydrolic Drilling. We'll gladly help out. Come on fellas.

Crag, Chunk, Rip, Slab, Luna and Lincoln: (ECHOING) IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They slammed their rings together and got a massive power increase. They went at The Fracker and mercilessly pulverized him into pulp. Crag punched him in the stomach and Slab punched him in the face and stomach and Rip got on his shoulders and got him in a nasty bonecrushing neck hold. Chunk punched Fracker in the leg and broke it with the brute force of his strength. Luna grabbed the Fracker's tongue and bit it with a major league chomp that bit his tongue off and blood was pouring out of his mouth. Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Firestar (G1): Lets get him with our combo!

Nita: (Brother Bear) Lets get him Firestar.

Nita turned into a grizzly bear and Firestar fired a laser blast.

Firestar and Nita: FLAMING GRIZZLY LASERSTRIKE!

The lasers merged with Nita and she slashed the Fracker and he was burned and had a nasty wound. Bartman punched the Fracker in the face and kicked him right where the sun doesn't shine with devastating force.

Me: Final Smash time.

Radioactive Man: I'll start us off. GAMMA RAY ENERGY!

Radioactive Man fired a blast of Radiation and it hit the Fracker and blew a hole in his chest.

Inque: My turn. INK SCYTHE SLASH!

Inque formed her arm into a scythe blade and slashed his black heart.

Crag: Shall we do a Final Smash J.D.?

Me: Go for it Crag!

Crag: Lets get him fellas!

Crag, Chunk, Rip, Slab, Luna and Lincoln: RIPPING FRIENDS JUSTICE PUNCH!

Luna, Lincoln and the Ripping Friends jumped into the air and their fists glowed in colored energy and they flew at the Fracker and they hit him was knocked down.

Me: Oh that was awesome!

Venom picked him up.

Venom: Eyes, lungs, pancreas. So many snacks so little time.

Venom ate the Fracker.

Me: That was great Venom!

But then we got an unexpected surprise. A Heartless appeared. It was flying really fast and it was almost too hard to keep up with it. The Heartless that just appeared looked like a bat made out of metal.

Jade: Hsi Wu?!

Steelwing Skyterror (grins evilly): **Hello, Jade! Did you miss me?**

Jade: You have a lot of nerve coming back here Hsi Wu!

Bai Tza: We encountered the rest of our siblings "brother".

Jackie (grabs Steelwing Skyterror by the throat): You think it's funny to play with Jade's feelings?! She trusted you! And you manipulated her!

Steelwing Skyterror: **It probably wouldn't have happened if you had just given me my tail in the first place!**

Jade: Uncle Jackie, let me handle this. I got a score to settle with this freak.

Me: Here Jade. You'll need these then.

I took off my Talisman belt and gave it to Jade.

Jade took my belt.

Jade: Thanks J.D.

Jade put on the belt and she was ready. Jade spread her wings and flew at him and punched the Steelwing Skyterror in the face and kicked him in the stomach. She fired a blast of fire energy from her hand and she fired lasers from her eyes. They hit the Steelwing Skyterror and exploded.

KRABOOM!

Jade punched him in the face some more and kicked him into the air. She flew up to him and dealt him a spinning axe kick and sent him flying to the ground.

Jade: NO ONE MESSES WITH MY FAMILY!

Jade fired a powerful energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The power of the explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it destroyed the crater and blew the area apart. The crater filled up with water from the ocean and the Steelwing Skyterror was floating in the water. Jade casted a powerful magic spell that turned Hsi Wu into a statue.

Me: Just like his brothers and sister.

Jade: Yep.

Me: You did really well Jade. Well done.

Jade: Thanks J.D.

Thor: Me and Hulk actually have fought a villain that also goes by the name of Radioactive Man.

Radioactive Man: Well, I can assure you. I am not related to that villain in any way.

Thor: Well that's a relief.

Me: Lets head home.

During the battle Nico caught an Ursaring and a Sneasel.

Radioactive Man: (To the Viewers) Never mess with the power of clean and safe energy or you will be asking for trouble.

---

We were back home and at Gotham Royal York Central Park we were having the award ceremony. Mrs. Johnson was hosting.

Mrs. Johnson: Good evening everyone. Today is Earth Day as you all know and we have a very special award ceremony for you all.

Over the course of the last 8 days from April 15th to today we have had a magnificent project done by our very own class and we have had a tremendous amount of progress done. Our class has not only done recycling and gathering up all the materials used for recycling but also spread out all over the planet and helped clean up the pollution and cleaned up the oceans and destroyed the villains that were destroying the entire ecosystem. So without further ado I present the Earth Day Greatest Recycler Trophy to J.D. Knudson, Lincoln & Laney Loud and Clyde McBride.

Everyone cheered and I held the trophy.

Me: Thank you all so much! It's an honor to be given this trophy

Lincoln: We couldn't have gotten this trophy if it weren't for the support of everyone we helped out all over the world.

Laney: And thank you to everyone in our family and to our friends, neighbors and everyone who helped us.

?: And I have something else too.

On the stage was the founder, president and CEO of the United Nations Environment Programne, Inger Andersen.

The United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP), an agency of the United Nations, coordinates the organization's environmental activities and assists developing countries in implementing environmentally sound policies and practices. It was founded by Maurice Strong, its first director, as a result of the United Nations Conference on the Human Environment (Stockholm Conference) in June 1972 and has overall responsibility for environmental problems among United Nations agencies; however, international talks on specialized issues, such as addressing climate change or combating desertification, are overseen by other UN organizations, like the Bonn-based Secretariat of the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change and the United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification. UNEP's activities cover a wide range of issues regarding the atmosphere, marine and terrestrial ecosystems, environmental governance and green economy. It has played a significant role in developing international environmental conventions, promoting environmental science and information and illustrating the way those can be implemented in conjunction with policy, working on the development and implementation of policy with national governments, regional institutions in conjunction with environmental non-governmental organizations (NGOs). UNEP has also been active in funding and implementing environment related development projects.

UNEP frequently uses the alternative name UN Environment.

UN Environment has aided in the formulation of guidelines and treaties on issues such as the international trade in potentially harmful chemicals, transboundary air pollution, and contamination of international waterways. Relevant documents, including scientific papers, are available via the UNEP Document Repository.

The World Meteorological Organization and UN Environment established the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) in 1988. UN Environment is also one of several Implementing Agencies for the Global Environment Facility (GEF) and the Multilateral Fund for the Implementation of the Montreal Protocol, and it is also a member of the United Nations Development Group. The International Cyanide Management Code, a programme of best practice for the chemical's use at gold mining operations, was developed under UN Environment's aegis.

Me: Ms. Anderson of the UNEP. It's truly an honor.

Inger: You too J.D. And I have something for you all.

A secretary had a pillow with gold medals that had the planet Earth on them and the outside looked like the sun.

Inger: We got word of all your recent activities that you all were doing all over the planet and in dealing with those ruffians that have been destroying our planet and all the good deeds that you've done to help further eliminate all the harmful effects being inflicted to our planet. So on behalf of the United Nations Environment Programme as founder and president I am pleased to present you with our highest honor: The Earth Environment Hero Medal. For going above and beyond the call of duty to help save our planet.

Everyone cheered and we had the medals placed around our necks and we were praised as heroes of the planet Earth. And Planet Earth was fully on its way to a strong recovery to what it was before all the pollution started.

Teresa (kisses Francis): Happy Earth Day, Francis.

Francis: You too babe.

Me: I would like to close this awesome Earth Day with a song.

The song opened with Swahili chanting and the sun rose in the background.

Me: (Singing Divinely)

From the day we arrive on the planet

And blinking, step into the sun

There's more to see than can ever be seen

More to do than can ever be done

There's far too much to take in here

More to find than can ever be found

But the sun rolling high

Through the sapphire sky

Keeps great and small on the endless round

It's the circle of life

And it moves us all

Through despair and hope

Through faith and love

Till we find our place

On the path unwinding

In the circle

The circle of life

It's the circle of life

And it moves us all

Through despair and hope

Through faith and love

Till we find our place

On the path unwinding

In the circle

The circle of life.

Everyone saw the beauty and majesty of our planet and the creatures and all of life that live on the planet we call our home. When the song was done everyone from all over the city cheered wildly.

Me: THANK YOU!

Mrs. Johnson: Great song J.D.!

Me: Thanks Mrs. Johnson. It was so awesome doing the Earth Week Project with all of you.

Mrs. Johnson: I'm glad you all had fun.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Me: Happy Earth Day everyone!

Everyone: Happy Earth Day J.D.

We put the trophy and the medals in our trophy case and we were so proud of what we did for our planet. But we weren't gonna brag about it.

THANK YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and Saga complete.

The Earth Week Saga is complete. The Fossil Fuel Four on the Simpsons were the strangest villains I've ever seen on the show. They showed in 2014's season and it was cool! But in all honesty I didn't know what to think when they killed Radioactive Man. I wanted to finish this saga with a bang by having us fight the greatest supervillains that killed Radioactive Man on The Simpsons and I knew that this would finish the saga with a bang. Not only that but I hate Comic Book Guy on the Simpsons. They didn't call him one of the biggest jerks in the history of all animation for nothing. Now that Springfield has been blown up we can care less about him. But now we have the assistance of Radioactive Man from the Simpsons. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. I had to do this chapter today because I'm hanging out with my friends tomorrow. We were supposed to do this chapter tomorrow but there was a change of plans. But next is gonna be one of the most grueling battles in the history of the entire universe. We're going to face the Ultimate Transformer, The Transformer Devil himself - UNICRON! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Captain Planet and The Planeteers is owned by Hanna Barbera and Cartoon Network.

Xiaolin Showdown elements are owned by Christy Wui and Cartoon Network.

# The Transformer Devil Cometh

It starts with me in the living room watching TV. Suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

I went to the computer and it showed a massive planet-size transformer heading straight for the planet Cybertron.

Computer: J.D. my space scanners have shown a massive planet-size transformer heading for planet Cybertron. The name of this massive transformer is Unicron.

I gasped in sheer fright when I heard that name.

I pressed a big red button that said "Code Firestorm Alert" and pulled out a microphone and got onto the radio frequency and the intercoms.

Me: ATTENTION ALL MEMBERS OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM AND THE REDEMPTION SQUAD! THIS IS J.D. KNUDSON CALLING WITH AN EMERGENCY CODE: FIRESTORM! THIS IS NOT A DRILL! I REPEAT! THIS IS NOT A DRILL!

Everyone got back fast.

Vince: What's going on Partner?

Nico: I just got done catching a Magcargo and a Piloswine in the park.

Me: We have a terrible situation brewing guys. Unicron the Transformer Devil is heading right for Cybertron!

Everyone gasped in sheer horror when they heard me say that name.

Optimus Prime: Unicron is attacking Cybertron!?

Hot Rod: I thought Unicron was just a myth.

Lincoln: Who or what is Unicron?

Me: He's the Ultimate Transformer and he's the ultimate transformer of pure ultimate evil. He's called the Transformer Devil. He is a transformer that's the size of a whole planet and he is the brother of the creator of all transformers: Primus himself. This is what he looks like.

I change the image to what Unicron looked like and it showed that he was as big as half of our whole planet in planet mode. But when transformed he is as big as our whole planet!

Lincoln: Whoa! Look at the size of him!

Lori: He's literally huge!

Leni: How can he be so big?

Me: Not only is he so big but he is a Transformer that has been around since the dawn of time itself.

Lori J.: I remember that Unicron was the progenitor of the entire war between the Autobots and the Decepticons. Unicron is the source of all evil in the universe. One of them.

Me: That's right Lori. Nico told me that you Bud and Coby had helped the Autobots in the war against a Black Hole made by Unicron when he was destroyed.

Lori J.: That's right.

Me: That was awful what happened. Nico you've known a lot about the Transformers for a while. What do you know about Unicron?

Nico: Unicron is the ultimate evil of Transformers like you said. But he is far more than that.

Before the dawn of time, Order and Chaos existed within an extra-dimensional entity known as The One. To explore the fledgling universe, he created the astral being known as Unicron, and then subdivided him, creating his twin, Primus. Both brothers were multiversal singularities, unique in all realities, but whereas Unicron could only exist in one universe at a time, moving between them at will, Primus existed simultaneously in all realities at once. It is suggested, in fact, that the two brothers embody the basic concepts of reality-good and evil, order and chaos-and that their continued existence is necessary for the stability of the multiverse.

As Unicron and Primus went about their appointed task, venturing through the cosmos, it became apparent to Primus that Unicron was a corrupt being, and he took it upon himself to stop the threat posed to all of existence by his sibling. In combat, Primus was no match for Unicron. In cunning, however, he proved himself to be his brother's superior when he shifted their battle to the astral plane, and then back to the physical world once more, only to have both their essences manifest within metallic planetoids, leaving them both trapped. It was with this act of sacrifice that Primus hoped to contain Unicron's evil forever. Unfortunately for him, over time, Unicron learned to psionically shape his prison into a giant metallic planet, and Primus followed suit, becoming the mechanical world of Cybertron. When Unicron then learned to transform his planetary form even further, into a gigantic robot form, Primus adapted the idea to suit his own ends, creating a group of thirteen robots that possessed the ability to change shape, like Unicron.

The war between Unicron and Primus came to its seeming end during a climactic battle in which one of the Thirteen, who would forever afterwards be known as The Fallen, betrayed Primus and became an acolyte of Unicron. The battle ended when the Fallen and Unicron were sucked into a black hole and disappeared from reality. With Unicron gone for now, Primus entered an eons-long slumber, his self-imposed sleep preventing Unicron from detecting him through the mental link the brothers shared.

Unicron is the eternal arch-enemy of his twin brother Primus. Also known as the Lord of Chaos, the Chaos Bringer, and the Planet Eater, he is dedicated to consuming the multiverse. His massive form is powered by the consumption of planets, moons, stars, and even the very fabric of existence. Unicron will not be sated until his ultimate goal is attained: to bring an end to the annoying creation boasting independence around him, and find peace by becoming the living center of a swirling, infinite torrent of nothingness at the end of all things.

To undertake this seemingly overwhelming task, Unicron is able to travel across realities at will, a meandering plague upon existence itself. Integrated into his systems are incomprehensible quantum computers which calculate probabilities forward and backwards in time, in perpetuity, giving his processors an ever changing, evolving map of the multiverse. With these abilities at his disposal, Unicron has thus far devoured approximately 22.56% of known universes. Seen at a detached distance from the multiverse, this collective "Unicron Phenomenon" acts with the characteristics of a virus or plague seeping through reality, succeeding where it can, retreating when it cannot. Various permutations of Unicron can spawn into existence outside the trappings of the larger entity, hailing from a more mundane origin but possessing the same consumptive traits. For much of multiversal history, the singularity Unicron threatened all of existence, but now, that is no longer the case, versions of Unicron being restricted to their own dimensions.

The only thing that he fears is Primus's essence, contained inside the Matrix. To a being of chaos and uncreation, this font of life is a poison.

Frequently, Unicron will make deals with lesser beings, promising them vast new powers in exchange for their servitude. These minions are sometimes stripped entirely of their free will, but others follow him willingly. Service to Unicron, however, is a double-edged sword, for it causes insanity and loss of self. And in the end, Unicron's plans ultimately call for their consumption as well.

We were flabbergasted and overcome with sheer horror.

Laney: Are you serious Nico!? Unicron is that powerful!?

Nico: He is. Unicron is the Cybertronian version of the Devil himself and he's just as powerful, cunning, evil and manipulative as the Devil here on Earth.

Me: This could very well be the biggest and most powerful battle we have ever faced. This could be the battle to end all battles and it could very well test the ultimate extent of the entirety of our power. The Entire Universe is now in grave danger and Unicron has to be stopped. We have to stop Unicron at all costs or the Universe as we all know as it is will be completely destroyed as we know it.

Carol: How are we gonna stop a massive planet size transformer like Unicron? He has to be the most powerful enemy we had ever gone up against.

Me: This is a fight of epic porportions guys.

Nico: There's only one thing we can do guys. We need to get all the help of every transformer we can find. Also I have another idea and you're not gonna like it J.D.

Me: What is it Nico?

Nico: I know you're gonna think I'm crazy but we don't have any other choice. We need to resurrect Soundwave, Frenzy, Thrust, and Dirge and release Ramjet from Prison and get them to help us.

We were shocked at what Nico had in mind.

Lori J.: Nico are you out of your mind!?

Luna: Yeah dude those 5 Decepticon's have tried to kill us and they worked for Megatron!

Nico: I know it's crazy but the entire universe is now in Grave Danger. And we need all the help we can get. Plus I'm now the new leader of the Decepticons and with Megatron dead, I have assumed command of the Decepticons as their leader.

Sideways (Cybertron): Nico is right. It might seem crazy but we don't have a choice. Unicron poses a tremendous threat to all creatures in the entire universe and we have to work together to destroy him.

Nico: That's right. I agree with Sideways. The war with the Autobots and the Decepticons nearly destroyed the entire universe and we can't let history repeat itself. I have a strong feeling that it was Unicron that was responsible for all the events that have happened over the eons. Now it's time for the Autobots and the Decepticons to put aside all their differences and band together to destroy the Ultimate Evil.

Me: I agree Nico and you raise a good point. When we all killed Megatron we killed Cybertron's greatest enemy. Nico is now the Leader of the Decepticons and he is now leading them on the right path to redemption. And now they have an even bigger enemy looming on the horizon. A Transformer that possesses more power than every single one of them combined together. Nico, (Snaps Fingers) do what you got to do. Soundwave, Thrust, Frenzy and Dirge are resurrected. So do what you got to do.

Nico: Right buddy. Lets go!

May: Be careful Nico.

Nico: I will May.

Nico and the Decepticons were off.

---

On the Planet Velocitron, Nico and the Transformers were there to recruit the Transformers of Velocitron. They found Frenzy and Dirge fighting.

Frenzy (grabs Rumble by the throat): You think I'm just gonna forget that you helped kill me, you sorry excuse for a brother?!

Nico: THAT'S ENOUGH!

Frenzy released Rumble as he, Soundwave, Thrust, and Dirge look at Nico.

Nico: This isn't the time for personal grudges, you 4. The time for Autobots and Decepticons fighting each other is over. This is a new world, where Cybertronians coexist peacefully. If you can't accept that, then kill yourselves now and save time.

Dirge: Nico Chan! Who are you to come here and talk to us like that?

Nico: I'm the new leader of the Decepticons!

Thrust: Say what?!

Nico: And right now, we have a new enemy to destroy.

Soundwave: Question: What enemy is that?

Nico: Unicron is coming.

Dirge: Unicron the Planet Eater!?

Soundwave: How is Unicron coming?

Nico: Unicron is coming to destroy all of Cybertron and when he's done with Cybertron he is coming for Earth. We have to stop him at all costs or the Universe as we know it will be completely destroyed. Unicron poses a threat to all creatures in the universe including us!

Thrust: This is a nightmare!

Dirge: How did you come across this information?

Nico: My boss, leader and best friend J.D. Knudson told me. Right now Unicron is heading right for Cybertron even as we speak and if we don't stop him then all hope is lost! So as new leader of the Decepticons we need to put aside all our differences and band together in this time of crisis. If you all don't stop this pointless fighting, then we have no future. So please. Will you help us?

Soundwave, Thrust, Dirge and Frenzy huddled and they broke.

Soundwave: You do raise a good point Nico. We'll help you out and we want to redeem ourselves!

Nico: Good choice Soundwave. Welcome to the alliance, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Redemption Squad.

Dirge: We won't let you down Nico.

Frenzy: Yeah!

Nico: We have one last thing to do before we take the fight to

Unicron.

---

Nico and the Transformers went to the Cybertron Prison and they were in front of Ramjet's cell.

Ramjet: What do you want, Nico? Come to rub it in my face?

Nico: No. We need your help.

Ramjet: With what?

Nico: You know about Unicron?

Ramjet: The planet eater? Yeah, I've heard of him.

Nico: He's coming. And we need all the help we can get. Including you. So, will you help us?

Ramjet: All right. I'll help. But, I hope you realize that the rest of your friends won't be happy about this.

Nico: I already explained it to them.

---

Back on Earth, I got all our forces assembled and it was time for us to head to Cybertron. Once we got there it was all Transformers united. Now we were ready for the ultimate fight that will decide the fate of the entire universe.

Me: This is it guys. The battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe is now about to begin.

Lisa: 2nd Elder Brother, something is approaching. Slowly but surely.

We saw something coming.

Lincoln: Is that a small moon?

We saw what looked like a moon space station.

Me: That's no moon.

Lincoln: And it's not a Space Station.

We flew out and we saw that it was an ugly planet with horns and a mouth-like hole in the middle. It transformed into a massive Transformer right in front of our eyes. We saw it become a massive robot as big as an entire planet. The level of evil it had was far more powerful than all the evil villains we have killed over the entirety of the course of the last 3 and a half years combined all together at once. When his transformation was done we saw the Ultimate Transformer standing right in front of our very eyes! The Transformer Devil himself:

**UNICRON - SUPREME HARBINGER OF UNIVERSAL ARMAGEDDON!**

The level of power he had was so unbelievably strong and it was so powerful that it completely defied all levels of mortal and godly comprehension. It was like we were staring right into the face of pure evil itself amplified to the power of infinity.

Me: Whoa!

Varie: So that is Unicron. He's huge!

Aylene C.: He's massive.

Rachel S.D.: And his power is absolutely unbelievable!

Nico: J.D., Me, Hot Rod, Ironhide, Francis, Ratchet, Spiderman, Hulk, Thundercracker, Skywarp, and Shockwave are gonna go inside Unicron and destroy him from the inside. We need to destroy Unicron with the Transformer Matrix from inside him.

Me: Okay Nico. We'll hold him off while you all do that. Be careful man.

Nico: Will do. Lets do this!

Thundercracker: You got it boss!

Optimus: Lets head inside him!

They did so.

Me: All right guys! Time to power up! GUARDIANS UNITE!

Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L went into their guardian forms.

Will: THE HEART!

Irma: WATER!

Taranee: FIRE!

Cornelia: EARTH!

Hay Lin: AIR!

Me: LIGHTNING!

Elyon: TIME!

Megan: SPACE!

Matt turned into Shagon.

Lillian: LIGHT!

Me: Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm, Powerlink!

Sonar, Runway and Jetstorm turned into the Star Saber.

Me: Star Saber! Now it's time for the ultimate battle. Time to merge powers!

Will: Right!

The Guardians channeled the Auramere's into me and I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Angel and I grew to the size of Unicron.

Me: (Echoing Voice) **Unicron, you're gonna pay for all the pain and suffering you've caused to the entire universe!**

Unicron then formed a Dark Saber and we clashed. The power of the clash was equal to that of a supernova explosion. We clashed our blades and it was shaking the very foundation of the entire universe to the core. We then broke off the clash and stood ready.

Me: **I don't understand you Unicron. Why do you want to destroy the entire universe?**

Unicron: **Because I want to remake it in my own image and take my rightful place as supreme overlord of everything.**

Me: **You will never be supreme overlord of anything as long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Transformers have anything to say about it!**

Unicron then fired a massive blast of lightning from his horns on his shoulders and I fired a powerful blast of lightning as well. The blasts collided and they exploded with the power of a supernova!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I emerged from the fiery explosion and we locked hands. It was the battle with an angel with the powers of an ultimate god and the ultimate evil of the Transformers. Everyone else was blasting Unicron all over the place with energy and powerful attacks.

---

Inside Unicron, Nico and team were heading to the Heart of Unicron.

Nico: Wow! The inside of Unicron goes on forever!

Optimus Prime: It sure does.

But then they got some unexpected company. Unicron had minions that looked like G1 Galvatron, G1 Cyclonus, G1 Scourge, and the G1 Sweeps.

Nico: Oh no! It's the G1 Galvatron, Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps!

Optimus Prime: I can't believe this is what they looked like all those years ago. I completely forgot.

Nico: Not to mention that the G1 Cyclonus and Scourge were the biggest jerks in all of Cybertron.

?: Let me help you all out as well.

They turned and they saw Nova of the Nova Corps.

Nico: Sam Alexander A.K.A. Nova. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Nova: You too Nico.

Hulk: Hulk happy to see you Sam.

Nova: You too Hulk. Hey, Web Head! Long time no see.

Spiderman: We can catch up later Sam. Lets get these overgrown tin cans.

Galvatron: Optimus Prime! I am Galvatron! I have come to kill you and take the Matrix!

Nico: Not on my watch!

Galvtron: Hand over the Matrix, Prime, and I might spare your life!

Nico: You sound just like Leonard Nimoy from the Star Trek Series. I've known the Transformers for years and I may be a Saiyan but I know the Transformers. But you are just like G1 Megatron and Cybertron Galvatron when we destroyed them. I am now the new leader of the Decepticons and you are now completely obsolete!

Hulk (punches G1 Galvatron): First Galvatron hurt Ed! BUT HULK WILL SMASH SECOND GALVATRON!

Hulk punched the G1 Galvatron with devastating force and punched a huge hole into his chest.

Galvatron fired a powerful laser blast at Thrust, Ramjet, Dirge, Frenzy, and Soundwave and Nico deflected it back and it hit one of the Sweeps and destroyed it.

Ramjet: You saved us? After all the things we tried to do to you and your friends?

Nico: Didn't you hear me before? There's no more conflicts between Autobots and Decepticons. If we can forgive the rest of the Depceticon army except for Starscream and Megatron, we can forgive you guys as well.

Hot Rod: Final Smash time! FIERY ROADBURN!

Hot Rod turned into an awesome Hot Rod car and burned rubber and he went so fast that he set the whole road on fire! He burned G1 Galvatron!

G1 Galvatron then grabbed Hot Rod.

G1 Galvatron (about to strangle Hot Rod to death): First, Starscream. Then, Megatron. And now, you! It's a shame that you Autobots and Decepticons die so easily or else I might actually have a sense of satisfaction now!

Then a bright light enveloped Hot Rod.

Primus (from the Matrix): Arise, Rodimus Prime!

Nico: Primus!

They saw Hot Rod turn into Rodimus Prime!

Nico: Rodimus Prime!

Rodimus Prime kicked G1 Galvatron off of him.

Nico kicked Galvatron in the face and charged up an energy blast.

Nico: This is the end of the road, Galvatron! You and Unicron have failed this universe!

Nico fired a powerful energy blast and completely obliterated the G1 Galvatron in an instant.

Nico: Now it's time to finish off his lackeys. Hulk, Lets use our combo on the G1 Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps.

Hulk: Got it Nico!

Nico used Solomon Grundy's super strength and Hulk used his Super Strength.

Nico and Hulk: SUPER DEATH SMASHPUNCH!

Their powerful death punch smashed the G1 Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps to pieces instantly.

Nico: That one was for you, Grundy.

Nova: These guys are bad news. I can't believe that they are that strong.

Ramjet: They aren't as powerful as they were when Nico and his friends faced all of us.

Nico: Yeah. G1 Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps, you all have failed this universe.

Frenzy: Lets hurry on.

They did.

* * *

Outside, the battle raged on.

Moonracer: Unicron you will never win!

Iceman (Marvel): You got it Moonracer!

Moonracer fired her Photon Pistol and Iceman fired a powerful blast of ice.

Moonracer and Iceman (Marvel): PHOTON ICESTORM BURST!

The blasts of Photons and Ice combined and they hit Unicron in his neck and exploded. He screamed in pain and I headbutt him and slashed him in the chest and I kicked him in the stomach and face and then I slashed his arm.

Me: **Unicron, I will never forgive you for everything you've done!**

Then I sensed something strange.

Me: **What the? I sense something inside Unicron. Whatever it is it must be the source of all of Unicron's power.**

I punched Unicron in the face and punched him in the stomach again.

* * *

Inside Unicron, they made it to Unicron's black and gigantic heart.

Nico: Unicron's black and malevolent heart.

Nova: It's huge.

Spiderman: I can't believe that Unicron's heart is this big and it's beyond pure evil.

Francis: Me neither.

?: Help me!

Nico gasped!

Nico: Who's there?

Optimus Prime: That sounded like a little girls voice.

Nico scanned for where she might be by concentrating. He found her inside the heart.

Nico: She's inside Unicron's heart.

?: Help me Lori! Help me!

Nico: How does she know Lori? And how did she get inside Unicron's dark heart?

?: (Malevolent laughter) I'm impressed you all made it this far gentlemen. You should be congratulated.

Nico: I know that voice! Armada Sideways!

Sideways of Transformers Armada appeared out of Unicron's black heart.

Optimus Prime: Sideways!

Nico: The most diabolical traitor of all next to Starscream.

Sideways (Armada): Please. I'm not impressed by your petty labels.

Optimus Prime: You've been with Unicron all along haven't you?

Nico: And if that's the case then you will pay for your crimes.

Unicron: (Speaking Through Armada Sideways) **Actually to be more precise, we are one in the same my dear friends. This shell that you've come to know as Sideways is but a disguise.**

Nico: So you are also Unicron as well!

Unicron: **That's right. For eons I've absorbed energy from your battles all over the universe and with the fights with Optimus and Galvatron. Making me the most formidable adversary in the cosmos. And now that my metamorphosis has come this far it is time to take my rightful place as Supreme Leader.**

Optimus Prime: You only absorbed our negative energy.

Unicron: **Precisely. I must confess, there was more than enough of it to feed off of. And while you were squabbling I surpassed your strength without any of you even noticing.**

Nico: Who is that girl that you've imprisoned inside your heart?

Unicron: **The girl inside my heart is a young human girl named Emma Jimenez and she is the younger sister of the human you call Lori Jimenez.**

They gasped in sheer shock.

Nico: Lori's little sister is inside your heart!?

Optimus Prime: How did you get Lori's sister into your heart!?

Unicron: (Chuckles) **It was very easy. As you were fighting the evil human you all call Dr. Blight, I made my move and kidnapped her to restore me. You see, Emma has a strange and mysterious power that enables her to absorb Negative Energy. She was the catalyst that made me stronger and I'm getting stronger by the second thanks to her. And soon when she has served her purpose I will destroy her like I will destroy all of you.**

Nico: You monster! I won't let you get away with this Unicron!

Nico went Super Saiyan 3.

Optimus Prime: Nico wait!

Nico flew into Unicron's black heart and went deep into the void.

Nico was inside Unicron's malevolent and evil heart. It was as black as evil can get and it was an endless heart of pure darkness.

Nico: (Echoing) Emma? Emma?

Nico followed the dark arteries of the heart and then he saw Emma. She was a girl with black hair and she was in blue pajama clothes torn up and she was no older then Lucy Loud.

Nico: Emma!

Nico flew up to her.

Nico: Emma wake up! Please wake up!

Emma woke up and she was barely alive.

Emma: (Weakly) Who are you?

Nico: I'm Nico Chan and I'm here to get you out of here.

Emma: I tried to get out but I can't.

Nico: I can do it.

Nico ripped the arteries out and undid her bindings. She fell and Nico grabbed her.

Nico: Lets get out of here!

Nico put her on his back and flew out of the black heart. Nico formed an air bubble around Emma and she was getting air in the endless void of space.

Nico and Emma flew out of the Heart.

Optimus Prime (about to open the Matrix): Now, light up our Darkest Hour!

Optimus opened the Matrix and threw it into Unicron's heart.

Nico: Lets get rid of this Unicron buttface! Astroscope, Payload, and Sky Blast, Powerlink!

Astroscope, Payload and Sky Blast turned into The Requiem Blaster.

Francis: I've had it with this freak! Lets combo attack Ramjet!

Ramjet: You got it Francis!

Francis fired a powerful blast of fire and Ramjet fired lasers and missiles.

Francis and Ramjet: FIRESTORM BARRAGESTRIKE!

The fire and missiles and lasers burned and hit Armada Sideways.

Sideways (Armada): You all will pay for everything you've done!

He transformed into a motorcycle and rider and burned rubber and went at them.

Sideways (Armada): YOU'RE MINE!

Nico: Shut your mouth and burn in hell you motherfucker!

Nico fired the Requiem Blaster and blew Armada Sideways to pieces.

Nova: Time to finish him for good with a final smash. NOVA ENERGY STRIKE!

Nova fired a huge blast of blue energy from his hands and it hit Armada Sideways and completely obliterated him.

Nico: Armada Sideways, you have failed this universe. Lets get out of here!

Nova: Nice shot Nico!

Nico: Thanks Sam. Same to you. Come on guys!

They went out of Unicron.

Nico: J.D. do you read me?

Me: **I read you Nico. Did you plant the Matrix into Unicron's heart?**

Nico: We did J.D. But we also made a surprising find. Unicron had a hostage.

Me: **What!? Who was it?**

Nico: It was Lori's little sister Emma Jimenez.

I gasp.

Me: **How can that be?**

Nico: During the fight with Dr. Blight she was kidnapped by Unicron and she has this really unusual power that enables her to absorb negative energy. Unicron was using her like some kind of battery.

Me: **Did you get her out of Unicron's heart?**

Nico: I sure did. She's weak from the removal but she should be okay.

Me: **Great job Nico. Get out of there now guys. I'm going to finish Unicron once and for all.**

Nico: Okay.

---

Unicron then screamed in excruciating pain as he looked like he was having a huge Heart Attack.

When Nico and team got out it was time.

Me: **Now it's time to finish you for good Unicron and end your reign of terror once and for all!**

I raised my hands.

Me: **Everyone, share your energy with me!**

I gathered energy from all over the galaxy. And a Spirit Bomb the size of Cybertron had formed in my hands.

Me: **This Spirit Bomb is not enough. Master Goku, I need you to call King Kai and tell him to help me get more energy for the Spirit Bomb.**

Goku: You got it J.D. (Telepathically) King Kai? King Kai can you hear me?

King Kai: I hear you loud and clear Goku. What's the problem?

Goku: J.D. is using the Spirit Bomb to destroy the evil Transformer Devil Unicron. We need energy from all over the entire universe to destroy him once and for all. It's our only hope!

King Kai: Pep from all over the universe huh? All right I'll get right on it Goku. (Telepathically to the Kais) Kais of the East, South and West, lend me your strength for the Entire Universe depends on it!

The Kais strengthened their telepathic link.

King Kai: (To Goku) Okay Goku it's all ready.

Goku: Okay. J.D. it's all ready.

Me: **Okay Master Goku! Everyone SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH ME!**

Energy from all over the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster flew into our galaxy and poured into the Spirit Bomb like wildfire and the Spirit Bomb grew to massive size and it was as big as a Hypergiant star.

Me: **Master King Kai, thank you so much and thank everyone all over the universe for their assistance.**

Unicron was still screaming.

Me: **This is it Unicron! Now go to hell and stay there!**

Unicron: **Destiny… you cannot… destroy… my… DESTINY!**

I threw the massive Spirit Bomb at him and it completely consumed him and completely obliterated him in an instant! It went all the way out into the vastness of space and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Unicron - the Supreme Harbinger of Universal Armageddon, had been silenced forever and the Universe was finally free of his terror. After so many eons of pain, suffering, death, destruction and chaos, the universe was finally rid of his evil once and for all thanks to us and everyone all over the universe! I powered down and I wasn't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over guys! We won! Unicron has been destroyed.

Everyone cheered wildly in a thunderous roar of victory.

Optimus Prime: Everyone, Unicron and his minions have been defeated. And I am happy to announce that Rodimus is my new second in command.

Rodimus Prime: Now, let this mark the end of the Cybertronian Wars as we march forward to a new age of peace and happiness! Till all are one!

All: Till all are one!

Me: Nico, you did really well. Great job buddy.

Nico: It wasn't just me J.D. It was all of us.

Me: It was. We triumphed together.

Thundercracker: It's good to have you guys back.

Frenzy: Good to be back. (sighs) Rumble… I wanted to say I'm sorry.

Rumble: For?

Frenzy: Being dead… well, for a while… it gave me perspective. Let me realize how much I've screwed up letting Megatron lead me down a dark path like I should have. But now that I've gotten a second chance, I'm gonna use it wisely and fight bad guys by your side.

Ramjet: Ditto. What happened was… well, it gave me some perspective too. Made me realize I've been an idiot in following Starscream and Megatron's destructive ways. But I know that I can make it up for it by helping you guys out against the villains on Earth.

Thrust: Same goes for the rest of us.

Soundwave: Megatron and Starscream: Inferior. Nico Chan: Superior.

Nico (smiles at them): Don't worry. You all proved yourselves by helping us kill Megatron. Now, how about we go the estate for the victory party?

Thrust: We'd like that.

Dirge: You're the boss. And this time… we all mean that.

Ramjet: We all do.

Rodimus Prime: (To the viewers) As long as evil exists in this universe, we will be there to stop it.

Nico: Come on guys. Lets head home.

We did so.

---

In the infirmary, Emma was waking up. She woke up in a bed and she saw Lori sitting on her bed.

Emma: Lori?

Lori J.: Hey sis. I'm glad you are back.

Emma: Sis!

Lori and Emma hugged and Emma cried hard.

Emma: (Crying) I was so scared!

Lori J.: I know sis. But you're back now and that's all that matters.

Emma was crying hard.

---

We were watching TV and some of us had bandages on from the battle. But it was all worth it and we had come out victorious.

Me: This was by far without a doubt the biggest and most powerful battle we've ever had.

Nico: It sure was. And Ben used the power of Alien X to stop another Black Hole from forming.

Me: He sure did. And that was clever.

Mike: Guys I have something to say to Zoey.

Me: Okay Mike.

Mike held Zoey's hand and stood in front of us.

Zoey: So Mike, what is it you want to say.

Mike: (Holds her hands) Zoey, you are the best thing that ever happened in my life and I want to spend the rest of my life with you. Zoey, (he gets down on one knee and reveals a ring with a red ruby and diamonds as everyone gasps excitedly) will you marry me?

Zoey: (Wiping away her tears of joy and give him a hug) Yes!

They shared a kiss and we cheered wildly for them.

Me: Congratulations guys!

Lynn: Way to go you guys!

Lincoln: That was amazing!

Laney: I'm so happy for you both.

Lola: Me too.

Mike: Thanks guys. Zoey is the best person in the world and I want to be with her forever.

Me: I know you two are perfect for each other buddy.

We had a great dinner. And we saw Sammy sad.

Me: What's wrong Sammy?

Sammy: I miss my dad. My father died of cancer and it was because of Amy and my mother that I lost him.

Lori: Oh Sammy. That's awful.

Sammy: I know Lori. But I miss my dad so much. If only there was a way to reunite with him so I can get some closure.

Me: I think I have that answer.

I pulled out a blue crystal.

Me: I found this in the mine we were in when I was on Season 7.

Cameron: (Amazed) That is not just any ordinary crystal, it's a Resurrection Crystal.

Gwen: So it's just like the Resurrection Stone in the Harry Potter books?

Cameron: Kind of, the only difference is that after you let go of it after using it, it will destroy itself.

Shawn: So I could bring back someone that I have lost for a few minutes?

Cameron: Yep! I wish I could see it work myself, but I've got to get back to work. (He leaves)

Me: That's amazing Cameron. I didn't know I had a powerful crystal in my hands.

I gave the crystal to Sammy.

Me: Here Sammy. You need this. I think it's best for you to have some closure.

Sammy: Thanks J.D.

(Sammy takes the crystal, holds it close to her heart, closes her eyes and thinks about her father. She then hears a familiar voice.)

?: Sammy!

(Sammy opens her eyes and is surprised to see her father standing right there as if he never died. Everyone is also surprised to see this.)

Dave: (To Sky, shocked) You're seeing this too right? (Sky nods)

Me: This is incredible. It's all real.

(Sammy walks up closer to her father)

Hank: You've grown up so much. You've made a lot of new friends, you found a new home, and you've helped those that needed it. I am so proud of you! (Sammy smiles at him.) I saw everything you've done and I'm so proud of you.

Sammy: (Touched) Thanks Dad!

Hank: (Turns to Jasmine) Thank you for taking my daughter away from Amy and her mother.

Jasmine: You are welcome!

Hank: (Turns to Sky and Shawn) And thank you for saving her life.

Shawn: Anytime!

Sky: She's very special!

Hank: Yeah she is. (Turns to me) J.D. Thank you so much for helping my daughter. I know she is in good hands and thank you for throwing Amy in jail.

Me: It was our pleasure Hank. And I'm so sorry all this happened to you.

Hank: It's all right J.D. (He looks at Sammy) Remember, even though I am gone, I am always proud of you and I will always love you.

Sky: (Gasps) Just like what Misty said on the Island.

Hank: And I am also glad that she is safe. Misty is so lucky to have a sister like you who is always there for her. (Sky smiles)

Sammy: I'm happy that I got to see you one more time.

Hank: I know sweetie, I know. Just remember, I will always be right here, (points to her heart) right here.

Sammy: (Teary eyed) Thanks daddy, I love you.

Hank: And I love you too Sammy. (The two of them share a hug that feels so real. Sammy then drops the crystal and it smashes to the ground. And just like that, her father was once again gone.)

Me: I'm glad you got closure Sammy.

Sammy: I am too J.D. (Tears flow down her face) I am too.

We had a most amazing battle, Mike and Zoey got engaged and Sammy got closure after everything that had happened to her at the hands of her evil sister and her cruel former mother.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Unicron, the Transformer Devil is by far the most ruthless monster in all of the Transformer Universe. But we all united together and destroyed the ultimate evil of the Transformers. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Shark Sibling Mutants

## Part 1: Meeting May's Parents.

---

It starts in the Hoenn Region which is over in British Columbia, Canada. Me and Xerneas were riding Rapidash and Nico, May, Ash, Serena, Dawn, Misty, Brock, Iris, Lincoln, Earth and Laney were flying and Jessie, James & Meowth, Reggie, Max, Lucy, Bonnie and Clemont were riding in the hover carriage. As we rode to May's parents house Nico caught an Octillary and a Corsola.

Me: So the Hoenn Region is in British Columbia in Canada. That's sweet.

Ash: I wonder how May's mom and dad are doing.

May: Me and Max haven't seen them ever since we came here to this world.

Max: That's right. I missed them and it has been a while.

Me: I heard your dad is also the Gym Leader of the Petalburg City Gym.

Max: That's right J.D.

May: Ash won against him to earn the Balance Badge.

Ash: It was the first ever badge I got from the Hoenn Region.

Me: That's awesome.

Nico: Guys I'm really nervous about meeting May's Parents. What if they don't like me?

Me: Don't worry man. You have our support and we'll be there for you.

Laney: That's right. You and May are perfect for each other and we can help you with our support.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

We saw May's house up ahead and it was right on the outskirts of the city of Victoria, British Columbia.

May: That's my house right there.

We stopped.

Me: Wow. May your house is amazing.

May: Thanks J.D.

We went in.

May: Mom? Dad? Me and Max are home!

May's parents Norman and Caroline Mabel came and they were overjoyed to see them.

Norman (hugs May and Max): Max! May! We've missed you!

Caroline: It's so nice to see you two again! How've you two been?

Max (Pokemon): We've been good. And May has some news.

May: I brought Jessie, James, Meowth, and my new boyfriend!

Norman tensed at the word "boyfriend".

Norman: Excuse me for one moment. (goes to his room)

Nico: (to James, Jessie, and Meowth) Do you guys have a sudden feeling of dread?

James: Yep. And I'm glad it's not just me.

Jessie: And we know what Norman's capable of.

Meowth: I feel my life flashing before my eyes.

May: Stop be so dramatic. So long as he doesn't bring out the scrapbook, we'll be fine.

Norman did come back, but it was not with the scrapbook. Instead, he brought out a double barrel shotgun and a Slaking.

Norman: Step away from my kids and nothing will happen… (points gun at me, Jessie, James, and Meowth, who hug each other in fear with Slaking growling at us)

Me: (lowers the shotgun) Norman, there's no need for that. Just calm down and I'll explain everything that you missed.

Norman: And who are you?

Me: Oh I'm sorry we didn't introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Norman: Oh wow! It's such an honor.

Caroline: We've heard so much about all of you.

Norman: It's an honor.

We were outside and all our pokemon were out eating apples and food and we got to talking about our adventures and we told then about all our adventures and how much we have done.

Norman: Wow. You've all done so much.

Me: We don't like to brag but we have to do what is needed to protect the entirety of the universe.

Norman: Wow. You guys have had a tremendous impact on the entire world.

Me: Not just the world but also many worlds from all over the universe.

Caroline: And I heard you all destroyed an abusive Pokemon trainer.

Me: Yep. That was Reggie's little brother Paul. He was probably the most evil Pokemon Trainer we've ever met. Next to those of Teams Flare, Rocket and Galactic.

Nico: Yep.

Caroline: Oh my.

Reggie: My little brother always had such a cruel side to him and I knew it was going to be the death of him one day.

Me: Yeah. But that's not the worst thing he ever did.

We told them what he did and how bad he was and how he was going to kill us with his own version of the Sinister 6.

Norman: What!? Are you serious?

Me: We are Norman. He was a Pokemon Trainer with no honor and he deserved to die.

May: Yep.

Nico: Norman, Caroline I was very nervous coming out here to meet you.

Caroline: We understand Nico.

Me: We should tell you about Nico. You see, he is a Saiyan. The Saiyan's are a race of powerful warriors from the planet Sadala and they were once considered the most feared race in the whole galaxy.

Nico: That's right. My people were considered the most feared and prideful race in the universe. But they were all destroyed by a merciless and ruthless galactic tyrant named Frieza. I am now the last of my kind along with my master and teachers Kakarot who is also called Goku, and the prince of all Saiyan's Vegeta.

We revealed what happened to Nico and how he got to where he was. When it was done Norman and Caroline were shocked.

Norman: Nico that's awful. I can't believe that Ken's Parents would accuse you like that!

Caroline: It wasn't your fault!

Nico: It's all right. I'm over it now. J.D. and everyone helped me get over my grief. They are true friends.

Me: Thanks man.

Dawn: It was a harrowing journey for him. But we helped him out.

Me: Yeah. But as long as evil exists no one will be safe.

Nico: Norman, Caroline, I promise I will always be there for your daughter. She is the most beautiful and most amazing girl in the whole world and together we have gotten through the most amazing battles and adventures.

Norman: Nico, make sure to treat May nice.

Nico: Relax, sir. I'll always remain faithful to your daughter!

Me: He's a man of honor and always sticks to his word Norman.

Nico: That's right. I may be a Saiyan, but I am not like the rest of my people. I'm what's called the black sheep of my race.

Norman: I believe it. Okay Nico. We'll hold you to your word.

Nico: Thank you Norman.

Caroline: J.D. who is the next team you have to take down?

Me: That would be Team Aqua. After we destroyed Team Galactic over in Central Europe we set our crosshairs on Team Aqua. They want to use the power of Kyogre the Ocean Pokemon to expand the oceans and flood the entire planet. They also want to defeat Team Magma. So far they haven't made their move. But when that time comes, The Waters of the Alpha Ocean will come for them.

Nico: The Alpha Ocean?

Me: It's the name of a Team I made for Kyogre. Team Alpha is the ferocity of the power of the ocean and the beginning of the start of life on Earth.

Xerneas: Wow! That's very philosophical and creative.

Me: Thanks. We made team tattoos for the legendary birds of Moltres, Articuno and Zapdos. See?

I showed the tattoos we have on our arms. In order from top to bottom was the symbols of Team Valor, Team Mystic and Team Instinct.

Caroline: Those are amazing symbols! It's perfect for you all.

Me: Thanks Caroline. We came up for the mottos ourselves.

I pulled out the flags for Team Valor, Team Mystic and Team Instinct and they were in order as follows:

Team Valor: The Valor of Fire Shall Incinerate Evil

Team Mystic: The Mystic Freeze shall Extinguish the Fire of Evil

Team Instinct: The Instinct of Lightning will Electrocute Evil to Ash.

Norman and Caroline were amazed.

Norman: These flags are amazing.

Caroline: And the mottos they have are amazing.

Me: Yep. Villain Teams are still out there and when they make their moves we will make them pay.

All: Yeah!

Nico: Those Villain Teams have failed this world.

We laughed.

Me: You got that right Nico.

Lincoln: And we will be there to make sure that they all pay.

Earth: That's right. They've been terrorizing our world for far too long and we won't let them do what they want anymore.

Xerneas: And that is a fact.

Me: Yep.

Later we went back home and Norman and Caroline knew that May was in good hands and so was Max.

---

Part 2: Movie Time.

---

In the living room we were watching the most awesome movie ever. It was called The Prince of Egypt and it was centered around the story of Moses in the Book of Exodus in the bible.

Moses: Rameses! Let my people go!

Rameses: [laughing] Still gnawing away at that bone, are we? Carry on.

Moses: You cannot keep ignoring us.

Rameses: Enough! I will hear no more of this Hebrew nonsense. Bring him to me.

[the guards take swords out, then they jump in the water]

Tzipporah: Moses!

Aaron: No!

[the guards continue walking in the water, then the wind blows at Moses]

God: Take the staff in your hand, Moses.

[Moses holds the stick, then walking in the water, then touching the water, putting the red of blood in the water, then they all run down, then the blood continues flowing at the guards, then touching the blood water]

Rameses' Son: [touching the blood of water] Father.

Tzipporah: It's…

Guard: Blood! Blood! Oh, blood!

Me: "And the Rivers and Waters of Egypt ran red and were as Blood."

[they all run to the boat, then holding on, putting blood around]

Rameses: Hotep! Huy! Explain this to me!

Hotep: Ah!

Huy: Rest assured, Your Majesty,

Hotep: Uh, yes, we were going to demonstrate the superior might of our gods. Uh… [puts the jug down, then putting blood in] By the power of Ra!

Rameses: [puts his hand in the blood, chuckling, then laughing] Abandon this futile mission, Moses. I've indulged you long enough. This must now be finished.

[They all look at the boat]

Moses: No, Rameses. It is only beginning.

Me: Moses is right guys. God's power far surpasses those of Egypt.

Cody: I know the power of the Egyptian Gods and Goddesses and you are right J.D.

Me: Yep.

Aaron: But, Moses, d-didn't you see what happened? The priests did the same thing. Pharaoh still has the power over our lives.

Moses: [puts his hand on the shoulder] Yes, Aaron, it's true. Pharaoh has the power. He can take away your food, your home, your freedom. He can take away your sons and daughters. With one word, Pharaoh can take away your very lives. But there is one thing he cannot take away from you: your faith. Believe, for we will see God's wonders.

[They all look at a building, then cut to a building, with geese flying away, with the music playing, then putting the pot down, then the frogs leap up the stairs, then running away, then growing a cup, with ants walking away, then the cow lays down, then getting up, then a man wakes up and he has lice on him, then the flies fly, then the frogs leap, then hearing thunder, then lightning strikes and fireballs rain down, then looking at the fireballs falling down, then running away, then looking around, then landing on the man, then hearing thunderclap, then looking at the flies, by grasshoppers, then they all run away, then cutting the hay, then grabbing a man, then looking at Moses, then going inside, then grabbing a table, then breaking a table, then pointing, then grabbing the food, then looking at Moses, then the fireballs continue falling down, then running away, then putting separate faces, then Rameses walks away, then the wind blows at Moses, then the statue breaks, then then the buildings all fade, then walking up, then touching the hand on the wall, walking in the dark building]

We saw 9 of the most destructive and most devastating plagues ever unleashed by the power of God. We saw The Plague of Frogs. Hundreds of thousands of frogs covered the streets of Egypt like wildfire.

Then we saw the Plaque of Lice. Lice covered everyone and everything in Egypt and it was horrific.

We then saw the Plague Upon the Cattle and the Livestock and it was awful seeing all the cattle and livestock die.

Next was the Plague of Flies. Millions of flies flew into Egypt and they covered everyone and everything.

Then came the Plague of Hail and Fire. We saw powerful storm clouds roll in and lightning struck and huge fireballs rained down onto Egypt and burned everything they touched.

Next was the Plague of Incurable Boils and Sores. We saw most of the people covered in huge ugly boils and sores that were extremely painful.

Then we saw the Plague of Locusts. A massive swarm of Locusts flew in from out of nowhere and destroyed all the crops and vegetation.

Thus saith the Lord

Since you refuse to free my people

All through the land of Egypt…

I send a pestilence and plague

Into your house, into your bed

Into your streams, into your streets

Into your drink, into your bread

Upon your cattle, on your sheep

Upon your oxen in your field

Into your dreams, into your sleep

Until you break, until you yield

I send the swarm, I send the horde

Thus saith the Lord

Once I called you brother

Once I thought the chance

to make you laugh

Was all I ever wanted…

I send the thunder from the sky
I send the fire raining down
And even now I wish that God
had chose another
Serving as your foe on his behalf
Is the last thing that I wanted…
I send a hail of burning ice
On ev'ry field, on ev'ry town
This was my home
All this pain and devastation
How it tortures me inside
All the innocent who suffer
From your stubbornness and pride…
I send the locusts on a wind
Such as the world has never seen
On ev'ry leaf, on ev'ry stalk
Until there's nothing left of green
I send my scourge, I send my sword
Thus saith the Lord!
You who I called brother
Why must you call down another blow?
I send my scourge, I send my sword

Let my people go

Thus saith the Lord

Thus saith the Lord

You who I called brother

How could you have come to hate me so?

Is this what you wanted?

I send the swarm, I send the horde…

Then let my heart be hardened

And never mind how high the cost may grow

This will still be so:

I will never let your people go…

Thus saith the Lord:

Thus saith the Lord:

I will not…

Let your (my) people go!

This was the scariest and most amazing part of the movie.

Lastly we saw everything go dark. It was the 9th plague: The Plague of Darkness.

Me: "And he stretched forth his hand towards the heavens and there was darkness throughout the land of Egypt."

Moses: Rameses? Rameses?

Rameses: Oh. Let me guess. You want me to let your people go.

Moses: I hoped I would find you here.

Rameses: [throws a cup on the ground] Get out!

Moses: Rameses, we must bring this to an end. Rameses, please, talk to me. We could always talk here. [he sighs] This place. So many memories. I remember the time you switched the heads of the gods of the Temple of Ra. [he sighs]

Rameses: If I recall correctly, you were there switching heads right along with me.

Moses: No, it was you. I didn't do that.

Rameses: Oh, yes, you did. You put the hippo on the crocodile, and the crocodile…

Moses: On the falcon.

Rameses: Yes! The priest thought it was a horrible omen and fasted for two months. Father was furious. You were getting me into trouble. [walks away, then Moses walks up to Rameses] But then… [chuckling] You were always there to get me out of trouble again. Hmmph. Why can't things be the way they were before?

Rameses' Son: Father. It's so dark. I'm frightened. Why is he here? Isn't that the man who did all this?

Rameses: Yes. But one must wonder why.

Moses: Because no kingdom should be made on the backs of slaves. Rameses, your stubbornness is bringing this misery upon Egypt. It would cease if only you would let the Hebrews go.

Rameses: I will not be dictated to. I will not be threatened. I am the morning and the evening star. I am Pharaoh.

Moses: Something else is coming. Something much worse than anything before. Please, let go of your contempt for life before it destroys everything you hold dear. Think of your son!

Rameses: I do. You Hebrews have been nothing but trouble. My Father had the right idea about how to deal with your people.

Moses: Rameses…

Rameses: And I think it's time I finished the job.

Moses: Rameses!

Rameses: And there shall be a great cry in all of Egypt, such as never has been or ever will be again!

[camera zooms to Pharaoh pointing at a baby, babies in the water, and Rameses' Son, then looking around]

We gasped in sheer horror at what Rameses was gonna do. He was going to use the 10th plague to kill all of Moses' people!

Moses: Rameses, you bring this upon yourself.

Me: But he has no idea what the power of God is capable of.

[camera zooms out of the building]

Moses: God has come to me again, saying, "Take a lamb, and with its blood, mark the lintel and posts of every door, for tonight, I shall pass through the land of Egypt, and smite all the firstborn. But when I see the blood upon your door, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not enter." [closing the window, then the wind appears, flowing down at the buildings, then rattling, then hugging the people, then flowing at the door, sleeping, escaping the breath, then flowing inside, escaping the breath, then blowing the fire out, then opening a window, looking at a wind, then closing the window, then walking upstairs, with the wind flowing, then the pottery breaks, then the wind continues flowing at the men, running away, with the shadow flowing on the head, then the breaths escape, then the wind disappears, then Rameses walks up, holding Rameses' Son, then Moses walks up, then putting a blanket around him]

We saw God's mighty angels of death fly into Egypt in the form of a ghostly white wind and they killed all of the firstborn children except for all of Moses' people who had their doors marked by lambs blood. When it was over, there was a horrible cry that echoed throughout the land.

Rameses: You and your people have my permission to go.

Me: This was the price he had to pay for incurring the wrath and power of God.

Lola: I can't believe Rameses was like that!

Lana: What a jerk!

Nico: Rameses of Egypt you have failed all of the known world.

We laughed.

Me: It's over 3500 years too late to say that Nico. But you are right. Rameses had to learn the hard way and now look at what happened to him. He lost everything to the power of God.

Lisa: That is a very interesting and very powerful religious curse and penalty bestowed to Rameses, 2nd Elder Brother.

Me: It was.

Laney: But from all accounts he deserved it. And he paid the price for his arrogance and stubbornness.

Vince: He sure did. From all accounts he deserved it. This is also one of the most important holidays in the Jewish Religion: Passover. It was on April 20th, 2019.

Lynn: Just a couple of days ago.

Me: Yep. Passover is one of the most important holidays in the Jewish Religion.

Varie: I believe it.

When we finished the movie we cheered and it was awesome!

Me: That movie is always awesome!

Lola: It sure was.

Lana: J.D. what do you think happened to Rameses after Moses freed his people?

Me: I honestly don't have any idea. But if I had to take a guess I would say that Rameses and all of the people that were with him were forever damned.

Laney: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Lily: I have that feeling too. Anyone that doesn't follow God or his son Jesus are condemned to eternal damnation.

Me: Well said Lily.

## Part 3: Shark Sibling Mutants

At a local shipment plant in San Francisco, California something was going on. Slobster and Slash a humanoid Lobster and Swordfish were threatening security guards.

Slobster (grabs two security guards by the throats): Where are the parts you're delivering? (the guards remain terrified) Talk! Or I'll-

Slash (intervenes): Gentlemen. I apologize. My friends here is… inelegant. He simply doesn't know the art of persuasion. (drills his nose into a security guard's shoulder)

Randy: Oh, man! I did not need to see that! (goes invisible)

The invisible Randy runs away but while doing so, he knocks over a soda can, getting the Seaviates' attention.

Slash: What was that?

Slobster: Let's check it out.

Randy ran away and he ran all over the plant. He ran through the halls and doors and he lead them on a wild goose chase.

Slash: It's a wild goose chase!

Slobster: I hate wild goose chases!

Slash: Lets get back to work.

They put it aside and got back to what they were doing.

---

At a local fish cannery some serious fighting was going on.

POW!

A man was punched through a crate.

KROW!

Another man was kicked through a crate and lots of cans of tuna fell on him.

Nico and Maria were dealing with pearl poachers trying to sell pearls from oysters on the black market.

Nico: You pearl poachers have failed this city.

Maria: And then some.

Nico: Lets wrap these guys up with our combo.

Maria: You got it Nico.

Maria fired a blast of water and Nico sent out Carnage's red and black tentacles.

Nico and Maria: BIND UP NET!

The tentacles from Carnage tied them up and the water put them in a net.

Nico (high fives Maria): Nice job, Maria!

Maria: Thanks Nico. That was awesome!

The Pearl Poachers were arrested.

Nico: Maria, are you glad you and I are spending quality friendship time together?

Maria: I sure am Nico.

Nico and Maria walked around the wharf.

Nico: San Francisco is so beautiful. You can see everything. Alcatraz Island, the Golden Gate Bridge and more.

Maria: It sure is a breathtaking marvel. I wish William was here to enjoy it.

Nico: I know.

Maria: Hey what's that over there?

Nico and Maria went to where it was and they got a surprise as they saw The Street Sharks and they were hurt.

Nico: Oh man! It's the Street Sharks!

Maria: We have to help them!

Nico: Lets get them to the estate.

Nico formed Tentacles with Undergrowth's plants and Maria formed water tentacles and they lifted them up and beamed over to the estate.

---

In the laboratory of the mad scientist Dr. Luther Paradigm, something evil was going on. Repteel, Killimari, Slobster, and Slash were working on a machine, Paradigm's last option if all else failed.

Paradigm (comes into the room): How are things going?

Slobster: We're getting there, Doc. I can't believe we're actually building this thing.

Paradigm: You three know that this might be the end of our operations in Fission City. I want to be able to continue our plans, even if they have to be in another reality. If we're lucky, we might even bring some of our fellow villains with us.

Repteel: Easier said then done, Doctor. Most of our best minds are dead or in the space prisons. MODOK, Octavius, heck even Mojo Jojo, all gone. As fair as we're concerned, you, Sterns, and Spicer are among the remaining geniuses left.

Slash: Don't remind me of that mama's boy. He hasn't been the same ever since that last Xiaolin Showdown that caused most of the Shen Gong Wu to be scattered. He's had an odd shift in personality since he started working on that blaster weapon of his.

Paradigm: I know. Wuya has him over watch. She'll let me know if something goes wrong regarding him. Look, this device of ours is extremely important. So for once, I'm trusting you three not to mess it up.

Paradigm walked away leaving his three minions alone with their work again.

Killamari: There's a good chance that this machine will work. But someone has to stay behind to destroy it so that Team Loud Phoenix Storm won't follow the rest of us.

---

Back at the estate in Michigan we were watching TV and playing Card Games.

Nico and Maria came in.

Nico: Guys we have hurt friends!

Nico and Maria took the Street Sharks to the infirmary. Robot Lori and Maria Santiago looked them over. They were gonna be all right.

When they woke up they saw us.

Me: Are you all okay?

Varie: We mean you all no harm.

Ripster: Who are you guys?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jab: Whoa it's an honor to meet you dude!

Ripster: How did we get here?

Nico: Me and Maria found you and brought you here.

Ripster: Thanks guys. I'm John Bolton. But I'm also called Ripster.

Jab: Name's Clint Bolton and everyone calls me Jab.

Streex: My name is Bobby Bolton but everyone calls me Streex.

Slammu: I'm Coop Bolton but everyone calls me Big Slammu.

Shredgirl: And I'm Stacy Bolton but everyone calls me Shredgirl.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln: We heard about the Bolton Siblings and what happened.

Me: But how did this happen to you guys?

Shredgirl: Doctor Paradigm! That's what!

Me: Dr. Luther Paradigm? The mad scientist responsible for all the terrible crimes done to the country and to mother nature?

Jab: Yeah! He's the monster that did this to us.

I used my computer eyes and look them over and I saw that their DNA was spliced with each of the species of five different species of sharks. One for each of them.

Me: Dr. Paradigm robbed you of your humanity.

Laney: He really is playing with fire and is really tampering with the laws of nature.

Lola: No kidding.

Me: How did he cause this to happen to you guys?

Shredgirl: It was a nightmare.

---

Shredgirl: (Narrating) **We were having hamburgers and it's our favorite food. When we were about to take a bite we started to change. It was an excruciatingly painful transformation.**

Stacy was about to take a bite out of her burger when suddenly her hands and skin turned pink and she was in a lot of pain as she was transforming.

Stacy: DEAR GOD! WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME?!

Bobby's skin turned sky blue and purple and the Bolton brothers were in an incredible amount of pain and they were changing.

Bobby: My hands!

John's skin turned dark blue and his hair was falling out and his shirt shredded apart and he grew razor sharp teeth. He was now half Great White Shark. Clint's red shirt ripped apart and his skin turned brown and his hair fell out and he turned into half hammerhead. Coop's skin turned light orange and his hair fell out and his yellow shirt was torn apart and he grew bigger and stronger and he turned into half whale shark and Bobby's shirt was torn to shreds as his skin turned light blue with purple stripes on him and his hair fell out and he had sharp teeth. They still had their pants on. John had black pants and shoes, bobby had green shorts, knee guards and skates on, Clint had blue and white pants, Coop had white football pants on and Stacy had Brown pants with pink skates on.

Clint saw what he looked like and he was horrified!

John: That lousy gene-slamming Paradigm is gonna pay for this!

Bobby: Lighten up guys. Maybe it's not all that bad.

Stacy's skin turned pink and she lost all of her brown hair and she grew a long chainsaw-like blade from the middle of her forehead and she grew a fin and her shirt and clothes were torn to shreds. Her pants and skates were still on though.

When the transformation was done, she looked at herself in the reflection of a spatula and she screamed in absolute horror!

Stacy: (BLOODCURDLING SCREAM) WHAT DID THAT MOTHERFUCKER DO TO US!?

Coop: I don't know about you but I'm still hungry.

Coop took a huge bite out of a whole hot dog cart.

It was a terrible ordeal they went through.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Shredgirl: Ever since then Dr. Paradigm ruined our lives and ruined the lives of so many innocent people.

Me: What a monster!

Lori: Dr. Paradigm literally disgusts me!

Me: Just what the world needs. Another mad scientist running amok.

Fox: I would call this Dr. Paradigm Earth's version of Andross.

Me: You and me both Fox. Well we've dealt with some pretty crazy people. Some of them were mad scientists. But Dr. Paradigm is the worst one of them all. What were you all doing before Dr. Paradigm mutated you?

Ripster: We just found out that dad somehow disappeared.

Jab: Our friend Lena, who is one of our dads students told us that he disappeared.

Ripster: I was eating my breakfast.

Jab: I was sleeping.

Streax: I was talking to the ladies.

Slammu: I was practicing for a football game.

Shredgirl: And I was over at the skatepark practicing some sick moves.

---

Shredgirl: (Narrating) I was practicing some awesome moves when I heard my cell phone ring.

Stacy's cell phone rang and she answered it.

Stacy: Yo talk to me.

Shredgirl: Dad's student Lena was on the phone.

Lena: Stacy it's Lena. Your father says that you and your brothers are to meet him in 15 minutes.

Stacy: Be right there.

Shredgirl: I had no idea that it would lead me and my brothers into getting spliced with Shark DNA

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And how did Dr. Paradigm inject you all with the DNA of 5 different species of sharks?

Ripster: He set up a fake meeting spot at his laboratory and he relayed a fake message from our dad saying to meet him there in 15 minutes.

Jab: But it was all a trap. He caught us and injected us with the DNA each of 5 different species of sharks.

Shredgirl: He strapped us down and injected it into our arms.

Me: That monster!

Nico: I can't believe Dr. Paradigm did this to you all!

Shredgirl: Me neither. Being injected with Sawshark DNA was the most painful thing I've ever felt in my life.

* * *

Shredgirl: (Narrating) I was injected with it right in my right arm and it felt like someone had stabbed me right in the arm with a hatchet.

Stacy was injected with Sawshark DNA and she was screaming in excruciating agony.

Stacy: (SCREAMS) WHAT!? WHAT DID YOU DO TO ME!?

Stacy was thrashing around in so much pain that it was unbelievable.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That makes even the pain of Hell look like a total joke.

The Wereshark girls, The Flock Girls, Mutio, Kathy, Sonia and Rocky understood how they felt.

Kathy: Ripster I completely understand how you all feel.

Sonia: Like you, we too were spliced with DNA and made into Geneslammers as you call them.

Rocky: Yeah. We had our lives ruined.

Jab: How did that happen to you girls?

Ben: Blame Dr. Animo for that.

Nancy: Yeah. But we got our shark powers because of a curse.

Stephanie: We were cursed by the curse of the Wereshark.

Mariah: On the night of the full moon, we were bitten by a wereshark and we were cursed.

Ruby: It's not a pretty sight.

Ripster: What kind of sharks can you girls turn into?

Nancy: I turn into a Great White.

Stephanie: I'm a Goblin Shark.

Mariah: I'm a Tiger Shark.

Ruby: And I'm a Hammerhead.

Jab: That's interesting.

Streex: That's awful what you went through.

Max R.: It was the same with me, Nudge and Angel here. We were from a post-apocalyptic world and we were part of an experiment that was going to destroy the planet called the Angel Project. We are now 98% human and 2% bird. We were spliced with bird DNA.

Kathy: Dr. Animo spliced us with Insect DNA. I'm a Spider.

Rocky: I'm a blue beetle.

Sonia: And I'm a scorpion.

Mutio: I was made by a brilliant scientist named Zorndyke and he flooded the entire planet to destroy all of humanity.

Me: Yeah. We've dealt with a lot of mad scientists and saved a lot of people from them. It was a terrible ordeal they went through. They were robbed of their humanity and we helped them out and they can now transform at will.

Slammu: That's amazing guys.

Jab: It sure is.

Ripster: But you all have essentially been through hell.

Streex: No kidding.

Shredgirl: Yeah. But I had no idea you all had such amazing power.

Streex: That is cool though.

Me: What happened to your father, famous genetic researcher Dr. Robert Bolton?

Jab: We don't really know J.D.

Slammu: He disappeared and we have no idea where he is.

Me: Hmm. I have a very strong feeling that it was Dr. Paradigm that had something to do with it.

Nico: I do too. Nico to Soundwave.

Soundwave: (On the radio) Soundwave here boss.

Nico: I need you and Blaster to go out and find Dr. Robert Bolton. He's hiding somewhere.

Soundwave: We're on our way boss.

Me: Okay. Dr. Santiago as we call her says you're all clear to leave the Infirmary.

Ripster: Thanks J.D. We were trying to get away from a recent attack done by Paradigm. We were going to find you guys.

Me: But Nico and Maria found you first.

Shredgirl: It's good they did.

Randy then came in and he was frantic.

Nico: Randy, there you are! Where were you?

Randy: I barely escaped from Slobster and Slash!

Streex: You didn't kill them?

Randy: Do I look like I could've killed them by myself?!

Me: Dr. Paradigm's minions are on the move.

Later in the living room we went over all the mad scientists we killed and destroyed.

Ripster: So who was the first mad scientist you all destroyed?

Me: That's an easy one. The first Mad Scientist we killed was a shinobi named Orochimaru.

I pull up his profile.

Jab: Yuck! This guy looks like he needs a serious plastic surgeon!

Me: That was my first thought too Clint.

Orochimaru was once an orphan who became a pupil of Hiruzen Sarutobi alongside Jiraiya and Tsunade. Compared to the more laid back Jiraiya, Orochimaru stood out as a genius - his talents, knowledge, and determination were considered by Hiruzen to be that of a prodigy seen only once in a generation. According to Tsunade, Orochimaru had a twisted personality even as a child. His sadistic attitude was presumably due to the death of his parents. At some point after losing them, Orochimaru found a white snake near his parents' grave, with Hiruzen's explanation of it representing fortune and rebirth inspiring Orochimaru to study kinjutsu and obtain knowledge of all techniques. Jiraiya theorised that Orochimaru went down this path in an attempt to forget his painful memories.

During the Second Shinobi World War, Orochimaru joined Jiraiya and Tsunade in fighting Hanzō, who gave them the title of Konoha's "Three Legendary Shinobi" (伝説の三忍, Densetsu no Sannin) as a reward for surviving their battle with him, while the rest of their group were easily slaughtered in the process. On their way back to Konoha, they encountered three Amegakure orphans, with Orochimaru proposing a mercy killing before Jiraiya chose to train them instead. In the anime, Orochimaru orchestrated the last known rampage of the Eight-Tails in Kumogakure by infiltrating the village while disguised as a Kumo-nin and posing as Blue B's doctor in order to trick him into taking special genjutsu inducing pills, allowing him to extract the tailed beast. After its rampage, Orochimaru obtained the severed horn of the Eight-Tails and harvested Blue B's DNA from it.

Some time after Team Hiruzen was disbanded, Orochimaru became an Anbu member and joined Root to work directly under Danzō Shimura, while also becoming a mentor to Anko Mitarashi. It was during that time that Orochimaru met Kabuto Yakushi while accompanying Danzō in forcing the boy's guardian, Nonō, into a mission. While Orochimaru's ambitions did include becoming the Fourth Hokage, he intended to use the title for his own agenda. Though Hiruzen knew the potential evil his former pupil had in him, he hoped to stir Orochimaru from the path before slowly realising that he was beyond anyone's help. When Hiruzen finally named Minato Namikaze his successor, Orochimaru saw no more reason to remain in Konoha and began to be less discreet with his actions. This led to his experimentation on Hashirama Senju's DNA with sixty children he kidnapped to recreate the First's Wood Release, having help from Danzō. Believing it to be a failure, Orochimaru was unaware that one child had survived his Wood Release experiment. He later refined the process enough to inject Hashirama's cells into the Sharingan-infused right arm of Shin Uchiha, which he transplanted to Danzō.

Orochimaru performed various experiments on his prisoners, some being fellow Konoha shinobi he kidnapped. He used them as human guinea pigs to develop techniques that would grant him immortality, the end result being Living Corpse Reincarnation. Some time later, Orochimaru was at the outskirts of Kirigakure as he found Kimimaro, the sole survivor of the Kaguya clan. Soon after, thanks in part to Kimimaro, Orochimaru's research on the source of Jūgo's powers led him to find the Ryūchi Cave and master senjutsu. Unable to enter Sage Mode because of the fragility of his host body, Orochimaru instead developed an alternate method of harnessing his senjutsu chakra through cursed seals, which he tested on Anko and several others before eventually using the finalised versions on Kimimaro and the Sound Four. In the anime, Orochimaru found the Iburi clan living underground near Konoha. Taking an interest in their ability to become smoke, Orochimaru took advantage of the clan's fear of their imperfect and potentially fatal transformation by partially stabilising it with his cursed seals. Telling them that he needed more research to perfect the process, the clan willingly gave Orochimaru test subjects. In the anime, Orochimaru witnessed Itachi Uchiha performing a training run normally meant for older and more experienced users due to the danger of it. After the young Uchiha flawlessly completed it, Orochimaru instantly became amazed and excited at Itachi's advanced growth rate. In the anime, he also allied himself with Amachi out of interest for creating a shinobi capable of underwater combat, kidnapping Land of the Sea villagers for their experiments, while introducing Anko to the project. Sometime after, Orochimaru lost interest in the project, and ordered Amachi to cancel it, while also seeing Anko as a lost cause for her refusal to use the cursed seal, and wiped her memories as she left him.

Orochimaru was later sent on a mission by Danzō to Iwagakure to ensure that both Kabuto and Nonō, the former having joined Root as a spy, killed each other as they had become major liabilities. Orochimaru instead brought Kabuto to his hideout, which would become part of his personal hidden village, Otogakure, and revealed Root's intent for Kabuto's life and the role he was to play in it. Though Orochimaru revealed that he was also sent to kill the one who survived this ordeal, he told Kabuto that he saw a bit of himself in the boy and decided killing him would be a waste of great talent. Therefore, Orochimaru offered Kabuto a position as his right hand and spy with the promise of an identity.

As his test subjects began to die off, Orochimaru was caught red-handed by Hiruzen. Though he knew it was his duty, Hiruzen lacked the will to kill his student, allowing him to escape. In the anime, during his escape, Orochimaru was found by Kakashi Hatake. Despite the young prodigy's best efforts, Orochimaru swiftly defeated him. Letting his guard down at the approach of a snake, Orochimaru was greatly injured by an explosive tag concealed in the snake's mouth. Cursing Hiruzen for ruining his plans, though greatly injured, Orochimaru quickly regained his composure. He then resumed his retreat from the country, leaving a terrified Kakashi frozen in place from his malicious glare alone. Seriously wounded, Orochimaru visited the cave where the Iburi clan lived and killed them all, trying to restore his power. Upon the arrival of the youngest member, Yukimi, Orochimaru pursued her while being chased by Kakashi Hatake and Kinoe. Eventually, he managed to take a sample of Yukimi's blood, intending to inject it into himself to temporarily gain her ability and slip across the border, but he was attacked before he could do so and quickly escaped. Orochimaru managed to destroy most of his research facilities and booby-trap the rest.

Orochimaru ultimately escaped Konoha, leaving his emotionally broken mentor, with Jiraiya's plea for him to reconsider falling on deaf ears. Orochimaru soon became affiliated with and joined the elite criminal organisation Akatsuki. Orochimaru was then partnered with Sasori, with whom he did much good for the organization. He later watched in amazement when Itachi Uchiha joined the organisation. Later, when Orochimaru saw his opportunity to steal his body to gain possession of the Sharingan, Itachi used his Sharingan to stop him from doing so, while also cutting Orochimaru's left hand off to prevent him from breaking the genjutsu he was under, which lead to him leaving Akatsuki to acquire a new body. For Orochimaru's defection, Sasori developed a grudge against him and used Kabuto, whom Orochimaru had sent to serve as his spy within Akatsuki, to counter spy as his sleeper agent. However, Orochimaru discovered and undid the technique Sasori had used on him. In the anime, when tipped off by Kabuto that Sasori was on his trail, Orochimaru chose to use this as an opportunity to test his development of the Second Hokage's Summoning: Impure World Reincarnation. Against Sasori's Third Kazekage puppet, Orochimaru summoned the actual Third Kazekage through his technique. While proving his reincarnated ninja being stronger than the human puppet, the technique ultimately proved incomplete as the Third Kazekage was able to regain control and break the summoning contract..

Orochimaru had also been on a life-long search for the Totsuka Sword, an ethereal sword, but was unaware that it was in the possession of Itachi's Susanoo. In the anime, Orochimaru witnessed Mizuki killing a comrade during a mission. Under the pretence as a gift for Mizuki's bold actions, Orochimaru granted him a specialised cursed seal. In truth however, it was an incomplete experimental tool that would destroy whoever used it, to which Orochimaru was merely curious as to how the effects would happen on Mizuki.

Ripster: Boy this guy was really messed up! What did this Orochimaru specialize in?

Me: He specialized in Forbidden Jutsu, techniques that are considered far too dangerous to be used by any shinobi.

Slammu: He sounds like a smart and dangerous guy.

Me: He was. But he was also known as the Greatest Enemy of the Leaf Village next to Madara Uchiha. We killed him several times over the last 3 years and in different dimensions. But here is another scientist.

I pulled up another profile and it was Zorndyke.

Me: Jung Zorndyke. He was one of the worst. He decided that humanity wasn't worthy of inheriting the Earth.

Jung Zorndyke was born in Tirana, Albania. Details of his early life are mostly unknown but at some point, Zorndyke graduated from the University of Tirana and decided to study in the United States to research a hybrid gene project. After doing research at Caltech and MIT he became the head researcher on the food DNA production research project. Later, he moved to England and continued to work at the government clone science institution. With venture capital investors' help, he got involved in the Socodara Okiami hybrid gene project. Zorndyke became one of the most brilliant and recognized scientists in the world and one of the wealthiest.

After returning to Albania, his wife and much of his family were killed because of his research. The last words from his public speech at the University of Tirana were "Chaos, Cosmos, Eros, Thanatos".

He joined others in the creation of an organization known as "Blue" and changed the research facility that he bought with his own money into a Blue military base. He finished the research on the Chimera, which is the science of two cells combining in one.

But as it turns out, when his wife and children were killed in a racial cleansing, he went mad with grief, rebelled against the Blue organization and occupied the South Base. He decided that mankind needed to be taught a lesson in humility and that despite recent achievements, nothing had truly changed: though they had colonized the ocean floor, solved the world hunger problem, taken great strides towards mastering genetic sciences, and filled most material needs, they have actually regressed ethically; war and strife were as common as ever, now only because of the most insignificant of reasons - prejudice.

In an attempt to teach the world the pointlessness of race he decided to reduce the number of humans alive. He also created a highly intelligent race of genetically created ocean-adaptable chimera, made from genes of the various animals of the world. This race was completely loyal and obedient to Zorndyke and he came to love them as his own children.

The first stage of Zorndyke's plot involved the melting of the ice caps and massive flooding that covered many cities all across the world. This also created a more broad domain for the various creatures he created using the captured South Base. He also modified a portion of Antarctica to serve as his personal home. This portion became tropical and contained jungle forests and a small village. Beyond the village was a massive chasm where Zorndyke had constructed the machinery he intended to use to cause a pole shift (reversing Earth's magnetic poles). This is predicted to cause severe waves of solar radiation to seep through the atmosphere and cause the destabilization of the Earth's continents.

Naturally, Humanity would not sit back and be destroyed without a fight, the Blue Organization became a global military force and battle against Zorndykes forces for several years.

Shredgirl: Boy this guy was horrible.

Jab: What did Zorndyke specialize in?

Me: Zorndyke specialized in Hybridization. He made these humanoid hybrid creatures with different animal species. We defeated Zorndyke and he is now in the Lake Vostok Prison in Antarctica for all time.

Chione: Hybridization is what made me into what I am. I'm half human, half Necrofriggian. I was spliced with Necrofriggian genes and that's what got me my powers.

Ben: Necrofriggian's are moth-humanoids from the planet Kylmyys, 29,000 light-years away from Earth.

Nick F.: Yep and I was born half human, half Viscosian. They are jelly aliens from the planet Viscosia.

Me: That's right.

Jab: Wow! That's awesome! But what happened to Zorndyke's creations?

Me: We made a new country for them in Northern Myanmar called Naturma. It's their new home. But here's the mad scientist that nearly ruined Kathy, Sonia and Rocky.

I pulled up the profile of Dr. Animo.

Me: Dr. Aloysius Animo. His specialty was Cross-Breeding experiments.

Ben: He's also one of my most dangerous enemies.

He was once a promising researcher in veterinary science. His career was cut short when it was discovered that he was performing twisted genetic experiments on animals. He had hoped that his research would win him the Verties Award, which is an award in veterinary science. Because of the nature of his research, he lost the award to another doctor, named Kelly. This drove him mad, and he dropped off the map for five years until he could perfect his research. In the episode "Washington B.C", he finally finishes his work. For some reason, his skin is currently yellowish-green. A picture of him on Gwen's computer shows that he had normal skin in the past.

By using the Transmodulator, a device of his own design, Animo can mutate animals into giant versions of themselves. The second phase of his work involves reanimating dead cells, literally bringing dead animals back to life. All of this is in pursuit of the award which he had lost. His quest ends in failure, since Ben was there to stop him, reversing the effects of his Transmodulator by damaging it. He is arrested in that episode.

He appears again in the episode "Dr. Animo and the Mutant Ray", where he creates a much larger version of the Transmodulator using the broken-off faceplate of the Omnitrix. This version mutates living creatures with alien DNA, creating odd mixtures of alien and terrestrial creatures, such as a "Heatbat". Before he can complete his plans to use a satellite to shoot the ray all over the world, Ben stops him with Gwen's help. Since his mutants were never shown being cured, it is possible that they are still around. For some reason, his trademark giant frog is also present, though he may have simply re-mutated it sometime after his original defeat. How and when he escaped is unknown.

In "Ben 10,000", Animo is still alive, though his head is the only part of him that remains. However, it controls a unique apparatus that allows him to attach himself onto animals specially reformatted with a device (in this case, an albino gorilla) and control them. He was the one responsible for creating Exo-Skull and reviving Vilgax. He is defeated by both Gwen and her future self, Gwendolyn, as well as a cybernetically-enhanced Grandpa Max.

The animals he has mutated or reanimated include a mammoth, a Tyrannosaurus Rex, a bat, a cockatoo, a hamster, a rhinoceros, a seagull, a squid, a hornet, and his trademark frog. Vilgax could be counted in as one of the creatures since Animo reanimated him. The same goes for Grandpa Max in "Dr. Animo and the Mutant Ray", when Animo turned him into a slug-like creature.

In "Divided We Stand", it is revealed that his first name is Aloysius. He escapes what seems to be Alcatraz Island on a mutant seagull and captures one of Ben's Dittos to access the DNA stored in his Omnitrix. He creates an army of self-replicating Lepidopterran mutants, but they are destroyed and he is captured again. Afterwards, Max deletes all of his computer files, preventing him from using any more Omnitrix DNA in his experiments if he escapes again.

He also appears in "Ben 10:Secret of the Omnitrix", but only as the instigator of the main plot. In it he tries to create a DNA bomb that was designed to devolve all life on Earth. He is defeated and the bomb is disabled, but a stray burst of energy is still emitted by it. Ben's Omnitrix absorbs the energy, causing it to start a self-destruct sequence and therefore beginning the plot.

He makes a brief appearance at the end of Goodbye and Good Riddance, wearing an ape-like exo-suit, and leading a group of animal mutants towards Ben's school.

Animo appears in Ben 10: Protector of Earth as the main antagonist of the Southeast. He battles in a robotic gorilla suit. He kidnaps Gwen at the Southeast. After Ben defeats Clancy, Animo's agent, he learns Animo and Gwen are at Oil Refinery. When at Oil Refinery, it is revealed that Animo as tied Gwen up to lure Ben into a trap. Ben fights Animo and saves Gwen (thought he doesn't untie her).

Five years later, during the time of Ben 10: Alien Force, Dr. Animo is found in the Null Void (he purposely went in to find new animal species but couldn't get out) where he assumed control over the Null Void Guardians and took on the alias "D'Void". His appearance change in this series his body is more muscular. Considering his surprise when he learned that Brainstorm, (before he learned it was really Ben) knew his name, it can be assumed that he never went by it while there. He plans to open a wormhole to the real world to use the Guardians to take over the Earth, and he forces the citizens there to gather a mineral that not only powered his drill but gives him immense strength and near invulnerability. In "Voided," his plans are foiled by the joint efforts of Helen, Manny, Ben, Max (codenamed "The Wrench"), and a group of other Plumbers' kids (including a Havoc Beast and a Vulpimancer).

Animo later returns in Ben 10: Ultimate Alien, having somehow escaped from the Null Void and going by his true name again.

At the beginning of Escape From Aggregor, he used a device to take control of the Yeti in the Himalayas and create a "De-Evolution Bomb" to turn everyone in the Southern hemisphere into yetis (which Ben, Gwen, Kevin and even the Yeti thought was a stupid idea). Using Brainstorm, Ben was able to turn his mind-controlled Yeti against him, while Kevin and Gwen disabled the bomb. He's then most likely sent back either to the Null Void or a normal jail. He has also returned to his original appearance (for the most part) and voice.

Animo returns in "It's Not Easy Being Gwen" where he attempts to raise an army of his signatured mutated Frogs using the enhanced version of his telescopic transmodulator. He is eventually defeated by Gwen, Ben and Kevin.

Animo comes back again in the episode The Eggman Cometh where he has a farm which is where he uses his de-evolution ray to turn normal eggs into Dinosaur eggs that when they hatch, they have creatures similar to Dragons. However, he's defeated & all of the reatures are turned back into normal Chickens thanks to Jury Rigg and Jetray.

Animo reappears in It Was Them where he raided an army of giant ants that breathe fire as well as building a helmet that allows him control over the creatures. Ben and Rook stumble into his giant ant hill after they mistakenly believed him to be behind the attacks of Khyber's dog. Rook uses a specialized goo to blend in so that the giant ants won't attack them. Animo catches Ben and Rook and orders his army of ants to attack them, but is interrupted when Khyber's dog joins the battle as Mucilator. Ben mistakes that Khyber's dog belongs to Animo (just like how he thought that Buglizard belonged to Psyphon), but Animo insists that it isn't his. Ben defeats Mucilator by redirecting Animo's ants to attack it instead. At this point, Animo has regained his green skin color from the original series and his eyes are never seen to being covered in goggles. Also, his brain is exposed in a dome on top of his head (similar to Mojo Jojo) with two antennas that enable him, by thinking hard enough, to immense a powerful beam that controls animals.

In a flashback in Special Delivery, Dr. Animo and his mutant mosquito attack Ben. However, Way Big crushes the mosquito by swapping it with Mr. Bauuman's truck, accidentally sending the truck into outer space and knocking over Mr. Bauuman's car in the process.

In a flashback in Evil's Encore, Animo infiltrated Mt. Rushmore with the help of his Technobugs planning on using them to take over Plumbers HQ. He also sends a two-headed giraffe after the Tennysons, but the giraffe accidentally has its two smashed together and is knocked out. Ben, Gwen and Max find Dr. Animo using his Technobugs to override the controls and mutate the world, but Merk Upchuck eats the Technobugs and accidentally destroys the heads of Mt. Rushmore whilst spitting them outside. In the present-day, Animo tries using the same plan to escape prison; however, his plan was thwarted when Blukic unwittingly ate the Technobug.

Animo appears again in T.G.I.S, where he resurrects and forms an alliance with V.V. Argost. Argost grants Animo his own army of Chupacabra in exchange for an entire life supply of essence. This prompts Rook to contact the Saturdays for help. Animo raids his army of Chupacabra everywhere in Bellwood, including Mr. Bauuman's shop and Undertown. Animo and Argost confront Ben Rook and the Saturday family out on the streets. However, their alliance soon falls apart when Animo's antennas break apart freeing the Chupacabra from his control and when Feedback strips Argost off of the power that Animo gave him.

In Animo Crackers, Animo is seen in his cell in Plumbers HQ having somehow been recaptured. He vents his anger towards his stuffed animals on his numerous failures in enslaving the world (in the process, he mentions having once allied himself with Joseph Chadwick) when suddenly, a robotic Gorilla Toy appears in his cell. The toy lasers the cell door open and instructs Animo in his escape from Plumbers HQ. It even blasts the elevator Animo was in into the forest, crash-landing and destroying the toy. Animo then comes face-to-face with his future self, who had traveled back in time and transported the toy to his cell so that he can escape. Future Dr. Animo explains that he freed him from prison because he seeks a rare DNA tube called the "A.R.C Project" from the SECT team. Both Animos encounter a faceless figure calling itself "Chrono-Spanner". Ben and Rook, who followed the crash, locate both Animos and reluctantly join forces with Spanner to defeat them. While being chased, Animo uses his new antennas (which he acquired from the Gorilla Toy earlier) to mutate a large army of ferals squirrels into attacking Rook whilst the Future Animo deals with Ben and Spanner. Eventually, both Animos succeed in getting the final vial of the A.R.C Project only to end up fighting over it. When Ben gains a new transformation named Gutrot, he incapacitates the Animos with short-term memory loss gas. As Spanner makes off with the future Dr. Animo, the present one wakes up and Ben and Rook deceive him into thinking it's game night for the prisoners at Plumbers HQ.

Me: We put an end to Dr. Animo's insane experiments and he is now in Arkham Asylum.

Shredgirl: That's good. People like him need to be locked up forever.

Me: You got that right. But this is one of the worst scientists.

I pulled up the profile of Andross.

Me: Andross, the mortal enemy of the Lylat System.

Slammu: He looks like a human monkey.

Me: He was from the planet Corneria. It's home to a race of anthropomorphic animals. No offense Fox.

Fox: None taken J.D. But yes that is the correct way to describe us.

Jab: What was Andross known for?

Me: Inhumane Biotechnological experimentation.

Andross was once a brilliant Cornerian scientist with pure intentions. His research proved to be extremely beneficial towards both Corneria and the Lylat System at large, earning him the title of a genius to be honored, respected, and influential. However, in time, Andross gained a wide lust for power, bringing him to the point of insanity with a disregard for public safety. Dangerous experimentation left of the Cornerian Army suspicious, often questioning the ethics of them. It was not long until both Andross and General Pepper came into a serious confrontation over the issue.

Andross was ordered to terminate his research, but blatantly ignored the general's demands. Eventually, his experimentation caused a massive explosion that tragically destroyed a large portion of Corneria City, and also transformed most of the Lylat System into a wasteland of near-extinction. Infuriated, General Pepper banished Andross to the desolate planet Venom, in fear that he could potentially subvert the entire Lylat System if left to do his bidding. General Pepper assumed that Andross would not survive.

When he was sent to Venom, however, Andross survived and made the discovery that Venom hosted life-forms of humanoid lizards and monkeys. As the years progressed, he began to build an army and conduct various life-threatening experiments on himself. He became a twisted shell of his former being and was driven by madness. His thoughts and intentions shifted from protecting the Lylat System to destroying it and ruling a new galaxy under his name. Andross's evil ambition had served as a magnet to attract the scum of the Lylat system into his service. The most powerful and intelligent of his followers had been promoted to positions of leadership in Andross's military machine, and were given command of specialized war machines of great power. Andross dispatched these key lieutenants to seize strategic locations throughout the Lylat system. The machines they controlled came in a variety of shapes and sizes, and were always accompanied by fleets of support craft. With this new power founded by the forces of Venom, Andross created an empire. Five years had passed, and General Pepper noticed strange activity coming from Venom. Under direct order from the Cornerian Army, a band of mercenaries known as the Star Fox team were sent to investigate.

The team consisted of three members: James McCloud, the founder and leader, Peppy Hare, his best friend, and Pigma Dengar, his other best friend. Upon their arrival however, Pigma betrayed the team, leaving James and Peppy to be captured by Andross. James was killed, and Peppy barely managed to escape. Returning home, he informed General Pepper of what happened and told James' son, Fox, about his father's fate. A few years after the incident on Venom, Andross declared war on the Lylat system, proclaiming himself emperor to all. Andross's legions of minions were mustered from sources throughout the Lylat system. From bio-tech enhanced monsters from the abysses of Aquas to mechanized starfighters assembled in Macbeth's weapons labs, Andross's minions had one thing in common: they were expendable. Each fighter pilot was expected to willingly give his life for the emperor; each robot was programmed to destroy or be destroyed, and each mindless bio-tech drone had been conditioned to think only one thought to destroy Star Fox. Andross also had his own answer to General Pepper's Star Fox team when he offered Wolf O'Donnell money to lead a mercenary team against Fox McCloud, because Wolf was a vicious pilot who seemed to be trying to prove his equal piloting skills and see Fox fail. Andross also made his whining nephew Andrew Oikonny a Star Wolf pilot to keep him out of his own business, and because he wanted nothing to do with him.

Pigma Dengar also joined Wolf's team because of their delight in Star Fox's doom, and Wolf also found the mysterious Leon Powalski in a rough bar on Venom. Funded and equipped by Andross, the Star Wolf team was born as a group of elite evil pilots who defend the key routes to Venom, always flying the most advanced version of Andross's "Wolfen" class star-fighter prototypes which may even have been superior to the Star Fox team's Arwings. Wolf then vowed to destroy Star Fox and protect Andross, so that he may be feared throughout the galaxy. The Venom Army was unleashed onto Venom's neighboring planets, destroying everything in their path. Any form of rebellion was crushed, causing the Lylat system to be on the brink of becoming a wasteland of near extinction. Corneria, Andross's homeworld, was the final defense left against the menacing threat which had overcome the galaxy. The Cornerian Army stood no chance against the forces of Andross, leaving General Pepper to desperately call upon a new Star Fox team for help. This new team was led by James' son, composing of Peppy Hare, Toad Slippy Toad, and Lombardi Falco Lombardi. Having been trained to become experts at flying the swift Arwing, Fox McCloud and his team immediately came to Corneria's aid without hesitation.

The young but keen Fox guaranteed that Andross would be stopped and Pigma would be brought to justice, leaving to assist in fending off the Venomian Army's invasion. After achieving what seemed impossible, the Star Fox team became the Cornerian Millitary's leaders in defeating the forces of Andross. The planets of the Lylat system were saved thanks to their efforts, and even the rival bounty hunters of Star Wolf were disposed of. Venom's homeworld forces were also defeated, until the dictator himself awaited his demise.

It seemed that Andross had been one step ahead of the Star Fox team since their invasion upon Area 6, Venom's air defenses, understanding that they posed a very large threat to his survival. This however, didn't stop Fox from destroying the evil scientist's Ultimate Space Weapon Gorgon. Neither did the Ultra Performance

All-Range Fighters Wolfen II, piloted by Star Wolf prevent Star Fox from reaching the Emperor's underground tunnels. As Fox made his way closer to Andross's main base, the madman also accessed Fox's communication channels to taunt Fox. Andross taunted Fox by telling him that the latter would die just like his father did and that he was foolish for coming to face Andross alone. Soon, Fox reached Andross. Staring into the eyes of his father's killer, Fox was repulsed by what Andross had become. The countless lethal experiments Andross had performed in his exile took a toll on his appearance, as the madman was nothing more than an immense disembodied head with giant mechanical hands at either side.

Fox then encountered Andross and a furious battle ensued. Eventually, Fox destroyed the outer layering of Andross's head, and soon the Ape revealed himself in his true form: an enormous brain with two bulging eyes that were connected to the brain by energy strands. Even though being an evil mastermind, he made a pun, stating he was the only one with the "brains" to rule the Lylat System. Fox then entered All-Range Mode, taunting Andross about deciding to show his true form, before confronting the monstrosity. Fox couldn't attack the brain directly because it was equipped with shooting eye balls and a Dimension Transporter and that would allow it to evade Fox's attacks head on. The grueling battle continued, and both suffered large amounts of damage, but Fox gave it his all and managed to defeat Andross by destroying the cerebellum. As he burst into flames, Andross declared that if he was going to die, then he was going to take his opponent down with him, and with the last of his power, let loose a devastating self-destruction, hoping to claim Fox's life in doing so. Andross would have succeeded had it not been for James McCloud's spirit, who helped Fox escape by leading him back to the planet's surface. Meeting with General Pepper, Fox informed everyone that the great leader of Venom had finally been defeated and that the Lylat system had been saved.

Four years passed since the presumed death of Andross. After the Lylat Wars, the galaxy seemed to be at peace. A Cornerian base was established on Titania for research on its ruins, but was unfortunately a front for the leader of the base, Captain Shears, to resurrect the great Andross by cloning remnants of his DNA found on the planet. Sometime during the past four years, a space gang, led by Katt Monroe, had hacked into the main database of Captain Shears' files and discovered research documents on resurrecting Andross, although they initially believed that they were plans for a bioweapon. She managed to contact Falco, a former member of the gang, for assistance in dealing with what she found. Falco left without his team's permission while they were debriefed on the situation. Captain Shears misled the Star Fox team into believing the gang were actually servants of Andross, resulting in a dogfight between Fox and Falco.

It was not until after Slippy explored the base and realized the truth, as well as the gang hailing Fox on the communications channel and explaining what happened and reviewing the files they hacked, that the fighting ended, although Slippy ended up captured in the process. Fox entered Captain Shears' base on Titania in an attempt to stop him, but it was too late. The once powerful dictator Andross had awakened, despite Slippy's efforts in stopping his revival. Captain Shears was crushed by the resurrected Andross, who thereafter immediately attacked Fox. Fox blinded Andross by throwing Shears's rapier at one of his eyes, escaping a close encounter and enraging Andross even more. Luckily, the Star Fox team managed to destroy the base and left Andross beneath its ruins by using a Landmaster with one shot of the Nova Bomb.

After his apparent defeat at the hands of Fox, Andross, severely weakened and reduced to a disembodied spirit, fled the Lylat system and took refuge on Sauria, the Dinosaur Planet, where he learned of the Krazoa. Andross found and gave the renegade dinosaur warrior General Scales, who was invading the Krazoa Palace at the time, more power to defeat the EarthWalker army and conquer Dinosaur Planet while at the same time keeping himself relatively unknown to Scales. After some time, [ wiki/Krystal Krystal] arrived on the planet and discovered the Krazoa. She completed one of six spiritual tests, releasing a Krazoa Spirit into the palace. When she did this, Andross, who had been observing her the entire time, attacked, trapping her within a crystal which ascended to the roof of the palace. After this incident, he disappeared into the shadows and awaited the moment when all six spirits would eventually be released. A distress signal had been sent out by an injured

EarthWalker soldier near the first Krazoa Shrine, and it was General Pepper who received it.

The Star Fox team, who had been orbiting the planet at the time, was ordered by General Pepper to investigate. Falco had left Star Fox years earlier, and the team was in desperate need of funds to make repairs on the Great Fox. They saw this as a great opportunity to do so. Arriving on the planet, the lone hero Fox discovered Krystal's Staff and battled his way through the dangers of the Dinosaur Planet, fighting against the vicious tribe known as the SharpClaw. He learned after much research that sections of the planet were split apart, which had been causing the destruction of Dinosaur Planet. The team also learned of the Krazoa Spirits, and were ordered to collect all six to reassemble the missing sections of the planet. It was later discovered that General Scales was a mere puppet of Andross. After the final confrontation between him and Fox, the voice of Andross demanded General Scales give up the last of the Krazoa Spirits, which he held inside himself all along. Fox recognized the voice, but could not remember who exactly it was.

Having the last Spirit released, Andross arose in the form of a mighty Krazoa statue under the name "Krazoa God", looking over the vast Krazoa Palace, claiming to be a divine deity. Krystal was released from her prison and saved by Fox, who watched as she took back her Staff and quickly tried to destroy the floating statue. Her attacks did nothing as it floated to the skies, where it was followed by Fox in his Arwing. Arriving in space, a confused Fox gazed upon the great Krazoa statue which stared back at him. It suddenly spun around, revealing the creature it had been hiding. Andross, who was thought to have been killed eight years ago, laughed and remarked at how he was going to destroy the Lylat system. Fox, horror-struck, knew Andross had to be destroyed once and for all.

A clash between good and evil ensued, as both viciously attacked one another. The fighting could be heard by the inhabitants of Dinosaur Planet itself, where they prayed for their savior's life. Andross had come too far to be defeated again, and soon gained the upper hand by nearly destroying Fox's Arwing. Only a miracle could save him from being crushed by Andross' jaws. Falco appeared from nowhere and saved Fox from being killed by firing a bomb directly at Andross as he was using his vacuum breath. Andross sensed the danger only at the last second and closed his mouth before it went inside, stunning him long enough for Falco to encourage Fox to keep fighting.

Andross did not think anything of this act, ignoring Falco and concentrating on killing Fox. This was his downfall, as Falco provided bombs for Fox to use. One by one they were released into Andross' mouth, revealing the large brain he shelled underneath. Rapid shots were fired and immediately the effects of both Fox and Falco's team work was shown. Andross, screaming in defeat, burst into a blast of energy, destroying him and almost claiming Fox and Falco's Arwings. The evil ex-emperor had finally been defeated for good. Fox prevented the Lylat system from war once again, thanks to the help of an old friend.

Andross may be gone, but his descendants; nephew Andrew Oikonny and grandson Dash Bowman, both attempted to carry out his desires. Dash tried to revive the memory of his grandfather's original intentions of helping the Lylat system, whereas Andrew proclaimed himself the new emperor to continue Andross's evil intent on ruling the Lylat system. As for Andross's true fate, himself, no one knows. His "ghost" appeared to takes the form of either a Killer Bee, Dune Worm, Grunner, or even Monarch Dodora.

He also taunted anyone who attempted to gain the weapon. However, this ghost was somewhat capable of thought, since he had difficulty controlling Monarch Dodora when fighting Dash Bowman, and attempted to support Dash in getting the device, presumably because he hoped that Dash will continue his legacy.

In Star Fox: Assault, Andross's position as emperor and ruler of his forces is succeeded by Andrew Oikonny, but this is short-lived when Oikonny is defeated by Fox, Falco, Slippy, and Krystal, and later destroyed by an aparoid moth (although Command depicts his survival, though it is considered non-canon).

Me: We killed Andross and sealed his evil spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Jab: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Slammu: You said it.

Shredgirl: Yeah. But he was a monster to begin with.

Me: He wasn't always like that. But it was an insane lust for power that caused him to become like that. Here's another Mad Scientist.

I pulled up the profile of Dr. Zalost.

Me: Dr. Zalost, the most miserable scientist ever.

Francesca: Yeah. This guy was extremely bad news.

Courage: Mm-hmm. He was one of our most dangerous enemies.

Me: He wanted to kill everyones happiness and make the whole world as depressed and unhappy as he was.

Dr. Zalost was a depressed scientist whose goal in life was to make everyone as miserable as he was. In order for this to happen, he created bombs that, when a person is hit, they would instantly become unhappy. His proposal for his plan was laughed at, however. When he started firing his bombs at the citizens of Nowhere, he was given money in order for him to stop his attack upon Nowhere. Still not satisfied, he continued his attack on the citizens. This even effected Muriel Bagge. Zalost had an assistant, an anthropomorphic rat named Rat. Their relationship was rather complicated, and it's shown that Zalost was more abusive in their relationship. For example, he was angry with him for not giving him a proper hug. When Courage discovered that the antidote to the bombs was Muriel's Happy Plums, he snuck into Zalost's tower, with the help from Eustace who disguised himself as a pizza deliveryman. Zalost then entered a hangman game with Courage, while he was tied up with one of the bombs facing him. Courage won, and Zalost was enraged. He soon sent his henchman Rat after him. Courage gives him some of Muriel's plums, and he is converted into a weeping infant. He then added the Happy Plums into the bomb mix, and it created new bombs that cured everyone, including Muriel. The result of the bombs being created destroyed Zalost's

Tower, however. He later arrived at the Bagge house, and saw some of the Happy Plums on the table. He ate some, and was converted into a more happier scientist, and he then immediately reconciled with his henchman Rat.

Francesca: We beat him twice and killed him in the end.

Me: Yep. We killed him on the planet Venus. Here's another Mad Scientist we killed.

I pulled up the profile of Dr. Wily.

Me: Dr. Albert Wily. He specialized in Robotics.

Ripster: Oh I've heard of this guy.

Streex: Yeah, I heard he placed a huge bounty on you guys.

Me: He sure did. The bounty was $100,000,000,000,000,000,000.00.

Ripster: That's an enormous amount of money.

Slammu: You can buy a lot of burgers with that much money.

Me: I don't think you could eat that many burgers in your entire life.

Dr. Albert W. Wily, also better known as Dr. Wily or Doctor Wily, is the main antagonist of the classic Mega Man series, and a major character and antagonist in the franchise overall. He is a knowledgeable and intellectual scientist and the former college friend and rival of Dr. Light, who strives to conquer the world. In almost all of his appearances, he does this through enlisting an army of Robot Masters to assist with his plans, which are always foiled by his nemesis and Dr. Light's creation, Mega Man.

Mega Man: Dr. Wily was my arch nemesis and he deserved to be killed.

Me: He was a terror to the world of Robotics. And when we killed him that bounty became null and void.

Lily: Here's the mad Scientist I beat.

Lily pulled up the profile of Sheldon J. Plankton.

Lily: Sheldon J. Plankton. He specialized in many scientific projects. But what he really was after was the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Me: He was the owner and founder of the most disgusting restaurant in all of the ocean: The Chum Bucket.

Varie: Yeah. The food was bad enough to turn your stomach inside out.

Slammu: Yuck!

Shredgirl: I would not want to eat there.

Me: No one ever would. The food was so terrible that it makes you puke your guts out.

Sheldon James Plankton (born November 30, 1942), simply known by his surname Plankton, is the overall main antagonist of Nickelodeon's animated series SpongeBob SquarePants. Although he is the main antagonist of the series, he is sometimes an anti-hero. He is the former best friend turned arch-enemy of Eugene H. Krabs and the on and off arch-enemy of SpongeBob.

He runs an unsuccessful restaurant called the Chum Bucket along with his sidekick/wife Karen Plankton. He seeks to grow his business by stealing the Krabby Patty formula and eventually take over the world. He also appears as Krabs' business rival. He has a Napoleon Complex due to his very short stature. He is the main antagonist of the show's first theatrical film The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie, and the secondary antagonist-turned-deuteragonist of its second theatrical film The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water.

Plankton works with the help of his sidekick/"W.I.F.E." Karen, a sentient computer who gives him most of his evil plans. He is an evil planktonic copepod and the business rival of Mr. Krabs, the owner of the Krusty Krab where SpongeBob SquarePants works. Despite being portrayed as an antagonist in most incarnations, he frequently appears as an anti-hero (an example being the second movie The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out Of Water).

While the Krusty Krab is popular among the sea creatures of Bikini Bottom, Plankton's own restaurant, the Chum Bucket, gets little to no customers. Plankton's plans all revolve around stealing the elusive "Krabby Patty Secret Formula" so he can copy it and make the Chum Bucket popular. He lives inside his restaurant, where he has an elaborate laboratory that contains Karen's system.

Plankton constantly attempts to steal the formula for the Krabby Patty, the delicious burger-like food that is sold in the Krusty Krab. Plankton believes that the Krabby Patty is the reason for the Krusty Krab's success and that his Chum Bucket would be equally popular if it sold the Patties as well. However, ensuring the success of his business is only the first step in Plankton's plan, which will culminate in him ruling the ocean.

For the events of post-movie seasons (namely season 4 and so on but set in events between the first three seasons and the movie), Plankton does find alternate means to achieve success, but only temporarily.

In The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie, Plankton serves as the main antagonist of the film, and it marks the first time when he becomes an alarmingly dangerous and depraved villain of the franchise. As Mr. Krabs is being interviewed by Perch Perkins, Plankton watches in rage, envious of him for succeeding in life when he's never had a single customer. Plankton continues to lament to Karen about how he's tried every scheme to steal the Krabby Patty formula from A to Y, and Karen informs him that there is a final letter in the alphabet; Z. Plankton discovers his "Plan Z" in the back of his filing cabinet and revels in its sinister nature, before going outside to monologue about his upcoming victory, only to be stepped on by SpongeBob, who was heading to the grand opening ceremony of the Krusty Krab Two.

That night, Plankton initiates the first phase of his plan by stealing King Neptune's precious crown (which concealed his baldness) and subsequently abandoning it in the forbidden Shell City, framing Mr. Krabs for the crime. As a result, Neptune freezes Mr. Krabs in place and allows SpongeBob and Patrick six days to retrieve the crown. Plankton then takes advantage of Mr. Krabs' frozen state and steals the Krabby Patty formula with ease, producing Krabby Patties under the guise of preserving the Krusty Krab's legacy, also giving out free bucket helmets with each purchase, allowing the Chum Bucket to become just as popular as the Krusty Krab had been previously. When Karen points out that SpongeBob and Patrick could retrieve the crown and unravel Plankton's plan, he reveals that he had thought ahead and hired a hitman named Dennis to destroy the two. Later, Squidward uncovers Plankton's scheme and threatens to report him to King Neptune, resulting in Plankton revealing that the bucket helmets were also minded control devices, enslaving the entire population of Bikini Bottom and turning them against Squidward. Plankton then begins turning Bikini Bottom into "Planktopolis", a city dedicated entirely to him, which Princess Mindy attempts to use as a motivation for SpongeBob and Patrick when they prepare to give up.

Even when SpongeBob and Patrick finally manage to return the crown to Neptune after defeating Dennis and the Cyclops, this still doesn't stop Plankton as he puts a mind-controlling helmet on Neptune, revealing that the theft of the crown was nothing more than a ruse to lure Neptune under his control and take over the seas for himself. Eventually, Plankton is eventually defeated by SpongeBob when he sings the "Goofy Goober Rock" to remove the bucket helmets from all of the fish. Plankton is then arrested for his crimes and sent to jail.

Plankton returns in the 2015 sequel The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water which set before the first film as the secondary antagonist turned deuteragonist. He attempts to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula, but in this conflict, it disappears when Burger-Beard writes in the magic book to steal it. Then he later becomes an anti-hero, when he begrudgingly teams up with SpongeBob who was rescuing him from Mr. Krabs and the people of Bikini Bottom falsely accuse Plankton of stealing the formula and SpongeBob for "joining his side". Throughout the journey, SpongeBob tries to show Plankton the meaning of teamwork, much to his annoyance. Then they go time traveling to keep the secret formula from disappearing but fails. Then Plankton, who was hiding inside SpongeBob's pocket, surprisingly appears to help out with SpongeBob, Patrick, and the others to get the Krabby Patty secret formula back from Burger-Beard (the true culprit) as superheroes.

Using the magical book that Burger-Beard stole earlier, Plankton becomes a giant muscle-bound hero (dubbing himself as Plank-Ton). After Burger-Beard defeats SpongeBob, Sandy, Patrick, Squidward, and Mr. Krabs, he attempts to escape, only for the muscle-bound Plankton to stop him by lifting up his ship. Embellished with the true meaning of teamwork, Plankton helps SpongeBob create a storm full of the bubble to capture Burger-Beard and force him to return the formula.

After kicking Burger-Beard away into a marooned island, Plankton ponders on what to do with the formula, much to Krabs' distraught. However, Plankton decides to give the formula back to Krabs, admitting that keeping things to himself is a selfish thing to do. As everything in Bikini Bottom was turned back to normal, Plankton continues his role as the Krusty Krab's business rival going back to his formula-stealing tricks just to keep things in the status quo.

Lily: I stopped him from ruling the world and got him sent to prison with a terrible curse: Eternal life as a brainless idiot. But his mind was too strong for the curse and it kicks in at times. The 2nd time he broke out of prison and I stopped him again. This time I banished him into the endless void of space.

Gali: And it's good she did.

Me: Yep.

Streex: He deserved it.

Me: Yep and here's our latest kill.

I pulled up Dr. Blight's profile.

Me: Dr. Barbara Blight. She specialized in Biochemistry and Chemical Warfare.

Ripster: I heard about her. She was trying to destroy the Human Race.

Lori J.: She was my aunt.

Emma J.: And she was a monster!

Me: Yep. And she was totally Anti-God.

This super-scientist believes in better living through biochemistry and has experimented on herself in her efforts to produce the perfect human. Deviously demented, she misuses her scientific genius by inventing new methods to sap the environment of its health and vitality in order to supplement her own.

Dr. Blight began her career researching biological and chemical warfare and, thus, has a host of deadly and dangerous weapons at her disposal. She represents the dark side of science, using her vast knowledge to create biological monstrosities, wipe out entire populations of plants and animals, and generally wreak havoc on Earth. She even used a time machine in order to sell an atomic bomb to Adolf Hitler himself, which was considered her most evil act by the Planeteers. Bambi Blight was the first person to reveal that Dr. Blight will often flirt or flatter in order to get her way, though she is unafraid to stand up for herself if one of the other Eco-Villains dares to upset her.

Her supercomputer, MAL, is programmed for pure evil. MAL's high level of artificial intelligence is often devoted solely to calculating new and diabolical ways to destroy Captain Planet and the Planeteers, leaving Dr. Blight to pursue more creative research. Sometimes, she will be very pleasant and flirtatious towards MAL, while at other times, she will become extremely angry, violent and aggressive when dealing with him.

Dr. Blight sees herself a fashion plate, often appearing in a chic long-sleeved jump suit and high-cut boots. She wears a utility belt to which various items may be attached. Her hairstyle help hide the huge scar on the left side of her face. The scar's origin has never been explained, but it was likely caused by one of her experiments. Blight likes to show off her figure by wearing skin-tight jumpsuits, usually colored pink.

As an Eco-Villain, her character symbolizes the dangers of uncontrolled technology and scientific experimentation. In the two-part Captain Planet episode, Mission to Save Earth, Dr. Blight was one of the five Eco Villains who created Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Super Radiation, Deforestation, Smog, Toxins, and Hate. Barbara's element was Hate. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, though, Captain Pollution was destroyed along with the rings, leading Blight and the other villains to flee.

Me: She was killed by us and sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. We killed her down in Antarctica after we helped save the world from many of the Planeteers enemies.

Lori J.: Good riddance to that monster.

Emma: I'm glad we never have to see her again.

Me: Yep. Lets see what it says about Dr. Paradigm.

I pulled up Dr. Paradigm's profile.

Me: Dr. Luther Paradigm. It says that he's a geneticist that specializes in Marine Genetics.

In the movie - which can be taken as the first episode or first three episodes of the TV series - he obtained DNA from Ghengis Khan and Captain Blood to use on a swordfish and a lobster. Dr. Bolton, a respected scientist, tried to put a stop to Paradigm's experiments, but after injecting the swordfish and lobster with the DNA, mutating them into Slash and Slobster, he injected Bolton with DNA, transforming him into an unknown monster and taking his watch.

When Bolton's sons John, Bobby, Coop, and Clint came over to the nuclear power plant, he injected them with shark DNA, transforming them into anthromoporphic sharks called the Street Sharks (renamed, respectively, Ripster, Streex, Slammu, and Jab. However, they used their power for good and not evil.

Paradigm attempted to take over the city while maintaining a public image, claiming that the Street Sharks were dangerous and that Bolton transformed them. When Lena Mack told Guy in the Sky that

Paradigm was responsible, he denied it and everyone believed him.

In an attempt to eliminate the Street Sharks's loyalty, which he perceived as weakness, Paradigm planned to inject them with piranha DNA. This went wrong, as the resulting battle caused Paradigm to be injected with it instead, giving him piranha-like features. This form is called Piranoid. The DNA was unstable, so he returned to his original form, only transforming into Piranoid when he was angry.

With the discovery of unstable DNA he sent Slash and Slobster to impersonate the Street Sharks in an attempt to frame them, however, Bends and Lena Mack revealed the truth to the city, and in a rage, Paradigm transformed into Piranoid, exposing him for the monster that he was. He attempted to use a smart bomb to destroy the city, however, the Street Sharks fought him in a final battle, ending with Piranoid grabbing onto a metal beam, Slammu biting it to send it falling, and Jab punching a hole in the ground below Piranoid, sending him falling to his apparent death before his lab was destroyed by the smart bomb, which the Street Sharks set to crash into the lab instead.

The final scene shows Piranoid's arm in the rubble moving upward, hinting that he may still be alive.

Ripster: Yeah and he's the monster that did this to us.

Slammu: He made us this way and now he wants to turn all of humanity into Seaviets.

Me: That is absolutely disgusting!

Laney: He's really playing with fire.

Lisa: And he's tampering with the laws of mother nature.

Me: Just what the universe needs. Another mad scientist running amok. Maybe we can put his research to good use.

I pulled out a flash drive and insert it into the computer.

Me: Computer, copy, download and triple encrypt all data on the experiments of Dr. Luther Paradigm.

Computer: Acknowledged.

The computer copied and downloaded all the data.

Computer: Replication and Download complete.

Me: Great. (pulls out the flash drive) Computer, purge all of the data on Dr. Paradigm's computer in Fission City. Passcode: FIRESTORM.

Computer: Purging Data from all of Dr. Paradigm's computers.

On the scans it showed that the purge was done.

Me: Purge is done. Now it's time for us to kill Dr. Paradigm once and for all.

Jab (chuckles darkly): You don't know how long we've wanted to hear those words!

Razorclaw: You guys seem eager to end Paradigm.

Shredgirl (angrily): He's ruined so many lives, including ours! You know, I had plans before my transformation. Finish college. Get a boyfriend. Have a life!

Me: First lets turn you all human again. How would you like to have the ability to turn into your Street Shark forms at will?

Ripster: That would be awesome.

Me: Okay. But just so you know this is gonna hurt. A lot.

Jab: We can handle it.

Me: Okay. But boys you better cover your eyes.

I snap my fingers and covered my eyes and the Street Sharks were reverting back.

Stacy: Oh no.

The Bolton Siblings were holding their stomachs in excruciating pain and Stacy started changing back first.

Ripster: (Groans in Pain) SO PAINFUL!

Jab: (Groans in Pain) WHY DOES THIS KEEP HAPPENING!?

Streex: (Groans in Pain) IT'S TOO MUCH!

Slammu: (Groans in Pain) IT HURTS SO BAD!

Shredgirl: (Groans in Pain) IT'LL BE OVER SOON GUYS!

Stacy starts reverting back and we cover our eyes and she loses her pink skin, shark teeth, long saw nose and big muscles and she regains her brown hair and she was topless. The same things happened to her brothers.

John: I'm… I'm human again!

Coop: Awesome!

Bobby B.: I have my beautiful face again!

Clint: Righteous! It feels great!

Stacy: My beautiful self is restored!

We had our eyes covered.

Stacy (giggles as Nico covered his eyes with a blindfold): It's ok, Nico. You can look. I don't mind. It's been a while since boys have admired my beautiful body!

Nico: Why should I look? So Nicole and the rest of the Anti Pervert Patrol can beat me up? Nope, my blindfold's staying on until you put on a shirt.

Maria: Me and Teresa will help her with that.

Me: Okay.

Maria and Teresa took her up to Leni's room.

Stacy had an indestructible black sleeveless trench coat and pink shirt with the sleeves torn off and a skull on it. The clothes were elastic and there was a cut in the back to allow a shark fin to grow through.

Maria: So how do you feel, Stacy?

Stacy (admires herself in a mirror): I feel great! I can't wait to do human things again. I felt like a prisoner trapped in a shark body!

Stacy then showed that she can control the changes of her Street Shark Form and her human form at will. She changed her hand back and forth at will.

Stacy: I can control my changes at will. J.D. lifted a huge curse off us and gave us a powerful gift.

But then her hand started to change without warning.

Stacy: This is gonna take some practice though.

Maria: You'll get the hang of it Stacy. But with great power comes a great responsibility,

Teresa: Me and Maria know how you feel, Stacy. The two of us got mutated by the Big Bang until we got cured.

Stacy: I heard about that. I'm sorry you guys.

Maria: It's all right.

Maria massaged Stacy's shoulders.

Stacy: Ahh. That feels so good. I missed being human.

Maria: I felt the same way Stacy.

Maria also massaged the spot where Stacy's fin came out and it was really relaxing.

Stacy: Ahh! That's the spot! Right there, right there, right there! Ah. Much better.

Maria: A lot of pain you have huh?

Stacy: Yeah and then some.

The Bolton Siblings were now human again.

The doorbell then rang. John had a blue trenchcoat on and he had a dark blue shirt with shark teeth on it. Bobby had an aqua blue trench coat and a purple shirt on with shark teeth. Clint had a brown trench coat and red shirt with shark teeth on it. Coop had a red trench coat and an orange shirt with shark teeth.

Me: So how do you guys feel?

John: We feel awesome J.D!

Coop: It's great being human again!

Bobby B.: Yeah we felt like prisoners in Shark bodies.

Clint: It's great to be human.

Lincoln got the door and in came Luke Cage A.K.A. Power Man.

Luke Cage: Hey guys.

We saw him.

Me: Luke Cage A.K.A. Power Man. It's an honor.

Luke Cage: You too J.D. The Avengers have told me a lot about you.

Me: I had a feeling they did.

Spiderman: Hey Luke.

Power Man: Spidey! Long time no see. How've you been?

Spiderman: Good and better than ever.

Me: We're about to head out to kill Dr. Paradigm. He's a mad scientist that turned the Bolton Siblings here into Sharks.

Luke Cage: The Street Sharks? I've heard a lot about them. But I didn't buy a single lie that Dr. Paradigm said about them.

Me: Not only that but he has done all kinds of horrible things and tampered with the laws of Mother Nature. He will pay for his crimes.

We went over the crimes of Dr. Paradigm and it was awful.

G1 Grimlock: Me, Grimlock will chomp bad Doctor into nothing!

Power Man: Get in line, Grimlock! When I'm done with Paradigm, his body's gonna be all over the place!

Me: Easy guys. Dr. Paradigm will pay for his crimes. But before he does we have to let everyone know what kind of monster he is.

John: That's a good idea.

Stacy: We can't let Dr. Paradigm get away with his crimes.

Me: No we won't. All right Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for Fission City, Washington. Our mission was to destroy Dr. Luthor Paradigm and make him pay for everything he has done.

---

## FISSION CITY, WASHINGTON

---

As we flew over Fission City we saw that our domes we set up were holding nicely.

Me: Our Anti-Pollution domes are working well.

Varie: They sure are.

Nico: Yep.

Soundwave: (On the Radio) Soundwave calling Nico. Do you copy?

Nico: Nico here Soundwave.

Soundwave: We found Dr. Bolton boss. But you are not gonna like what he has become. Your suspicions were right. Dr. Paradigm did change him.

Nico: Oh man. Meet us over at the University. We're going after Dr. Paradigm.

Soundwave: On our way now boss.

We met at the university and Soundwave and Blaster arrived and we saw Dr. Bolton. But he was completely different. He was now half man, half blue whale and it gave him superhuman strength and power and he now had sonar and more. We were shocked and horrified at what he had been turned into.

Me: Dr. Robert Bolton.

Dr. Bolton: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I can't believe that Dr. Paradigm is that insane. No. He's more than insane. He's incredibly fucked up.

Dr. Bolton: I know J.D. I can never show myself in public like this because of him.

Me: No. I can fix your condition doctor. I have the power to do so. I did so to your children.

Dr. Bolton: You did J.D.?

Me: See for yourself.

Dr. Bolton saw his kids human again.

Dr. Bolton: My children.

John: Hey dad. We were worried about you and now we know what had happened.

Dr. Bolton: I know son. But I can't believe that the man that I once respected did this to me.

Me: Dr. Paradigm betrayed everyone and he ruined so many lives. He will pay for everything he has done with his life.

Laney: We won't let him get away with this.

Lucy: He will suffer 10,000 deaths for everything has done.

Lana: Yeah!

Me: Dr. Paradigm is messing around with the laws of nature in its entirety. He's really playing with fire and messing around with forces no one should ever know.

Lincoln: And when you mess with Mother Nature there will be horrible consequences.

Dr. Bolton: That's right.

Me: Lets get you human again.

I snapped my fingers and Dr. Bolton was back to his human form.

Dr. Bolton: I'm cured!

Clint: Dad!

Stacy: Daddy!

John: Dad!

Coop: Dad.

Bobby B.: Dad!

They hugged him.

Dr. Bolton: My kids. I'm so glad you're okay.

John: Thanks to J.D. dad. We would've never gotten our humanity back if it weren't for him.

Dr. Bolton: Thank you J.D. I feel better than ever before.

Me: I also gave you the ability to transform into your whale form at will. Your children now have the same power. But they also have a powerful bonus.

John: What is it J.D.?

Me: You'll love it John. Come on guys. It's time to show Dr. Paradigm what happens when you mess with the laws of nature!

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to Dr. Paradigm's lab in an abandoned goverment facility.

We were outside.

Me: So this is his lab.

Dr. Bolton: Yes. And I tried to stop him but he turned me into a Blue Whale monster.

Slobster: That's not the least of your problems!

We saw Slobster, Slash, Killamari and Repteel.

John: Slobster!

Clint: Slash!

Bobby B.: Killamari!

Coop: Repteel!

Me: You guys are really ugly. A mutated Lobster, Swordfish, Squid and Electric Eel. But when we kill you we're gonna be eating you guys for dinner.

Nico: Lets beat them up and turn their corpses into food.

Me: Lets get them guys!

Slash: Here, take Killamari. No one likes him! (throws Killamari near us as he and the other three run away)

Killamari: Oh, thanks a lot, you traitors!

We were glad he did that.

I put up a barrier to make sure they didn't escape.

Me: Lets turn these freaks into fish dinner!

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Killamari vs Edzilla

Edzilla smashed his fist into Killamari and knocked out his teeth.

Edzilla: ED SMASH SQUID FREAK!

Ed smashed the Killamari all over the place.

Nico: Easy now. Remember, we want to kill him while leaving his body intact. Otherwise, we can't make food out of his corpse.

Edzilla: Oh.

We then went after Slash, Slobster and Repteel as they went into the factory.

We saw Dr. Paradigm running and Slash, Slobster and Repteel were behind him.

Nico (runs after Paradigm): You know you won't get very far from us! You disappoint me, Paradigm!

Just then, a door blocked our path to Paradigm.

Nico: Damn door!

Inside, Paradigm was near the dimensional doorway along with Slash, Slobster, and Repteel

Paradigm: They'll get through that soon. We don't have a lot of time. We'll get away with this dimensional doorway. I set the coordinates, so we can use it to escape to another world and- (pauses)

Slobster: Something wrong?

Paradigm: No. Team Loud Phoenix Storm have visited other dimensions before. If we leave, we could take them with us. Everything we and the other villains have been through- it will start all over again. We can't let that happen.

Power Man (punches through door): Knock knock! Anyone home!?

Paradigm: Repteel, you know what to do. Whatever happens to us doesn't matter anymore. The rampage of Team Loud Phoenix Storm has to end- on our Earth.

Repteel (shoots electric eel at dimensional doorway): With pleasure!

The eel shorted out the doorway, destroying it.

Nico: That was a mistake, Paradigm! You're gonna pay for that. But only for a little while. And then the world goes black for you and it'll be all over!

Me: Dr. Luther Paradigm. So we meet at last in person.

Dr. Paradigm: So it would seem J.D.

Me: It's a shame really. You had so much talent and knowledge to share with the world and you threw it all away just to satisfy your own twisted and selfish pleasures.

John: You turned us into sharks and ruined our lives.

Stacy: Not just us, but you ruined the lives of many others and destroyed their humanity!

Paradigm (to Sonia, Rocky, and Kathy): I see you three still have your monster forms.

Sonia: How do you know about that?

Paradigm: Who do you think gave Animo the DNA he injected into you three? That would be me!

We gasped.

Me: You will now pay for your crimes Paradigm!

We transformed and powered up.

Me: We're pulling your plug for good Paradigm! It's time for you to face up to your crimes against nature.

Nico: Dr. Luther Paradigm, you have failed the scientific community, and the entire planet in general.

Me: And he has also failed the entirety of the laws of Mother Nature! Lets take him down!

We went at them and it was a vicious battle.

---

Battle 2: Slash vs Rhino

---

Rhino rammed Slash and sent him crashing into the wall and he was mangled up.

Rhino: Swordfish is my favorite.

---

Battle 3: Slobster vs Clawful

---

Clawful punched Slobster and knocked him out.

Clawful: You are gonna make a great gumbo for dinner.

---

Battle 4: Repteel vs Frankenstrike

---

Ben turned into Frankenstrike and overloaded Repteel's body with lightning and knocked him down.

Repteel: Fine. Kill me. But I have to warn you. My body will not be tasty for you.

Frankenstrike: Eat you? What are you talking about? You're part eel.

Repteel: But Paradigm said…

Frankenstrike: Sounds like you got hoodwinked. Bamboozled. Flimflammed. Not many people like eels. Believe me, my Grandpa sometimes makes them. And you were human before.

I snapped my fingers and stripped Repteel of his Moray and Electric Eel DNA and turned him back to normal.

---

Battle 5: Dr. Luther Paradigm.

---

We were facing Dr. Paradigm.

Me: Now it's just you and us Dr. Dickhead.

Dr. Paradigm: Not for long!

Dr. Paradigm went to the computer and typed in a sequence and a syringe went at Luke Cage. But just as it was about to poke him, the syringe shattered into a million pieces.

Paradigm: What?! That's impossible!

Power Man: Unbreakable skin, dumbass.

Dr. Paradigm: Let me guess. From being around Team Loud Phoenix Storm, right?

Power Man: Actually, my parents gave me unbreakable skin even before I met J.D. and the others.

Aquaman: How do you get medical vaccinations then?

Power Man: I drink them.

Maria: Really?

Power Man: I'll explain later. (grabs Paradigm by the wrist) Now, hold still! If you do, your death will be over before you know it!

Luke Cage threw him into the air.

Me: Combo time guys. But we need him alive to face trial for his crimes.

G1 Grimlock: Me Grimlock understand.

G1 Grimlock fired a stun rifle and Aquaman fired a blast of water.

Aquaman: ELECTRIC STUNWAVE BLAST!

The blasts combined and electrocuted Dr. Paradigm.

Razorclaw (G1): Our Turn Maria.

Maria: You got it Razorclaw!

Maria became a bull of pure water.

Maria and Razorclaw: MAELSTROM BULL RAM!

Me: Final Smash time!

John: I'll start us off. GREAT WHITE CHOMP!

John turned into Ripster and went at Dr. Paradigm and bit his whole suit off.

Luke Cage: My turn! POWER MAN SLAM!

Luke Cage dealt a powerful kick to Dr. Paradigm's stomach and sent him crashing into the ground.

I pulled Dr. Paradigm out of the ground and threw him into the wall and ripped off his suit.

Me: It's over Dr. Paradigm. You are through!

But then we got an unexpected shock and we saw Dr. Paradigm change. He had grown fish scales, webbed hands and feet and fins and his face changed horrifically. He had ugly teeth that were razor sharp! He was now half human, half piranha. He was DR. PIRANOID!

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Nico: You are one ugly motherfucker.

Ripster: When he gets mad he turns into Dr. Piranoid.

Me: I think it's perfect for him.

We tied him up.

Dr. Piranoid: I LOATHE YOU ALL MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF!

We then got a massive power boost unlike anything before!

Me: Wow! That was powerful.

Ripster: Why do I suddenly feel stronger than ever before?

Stacy: Yeah. That was amazing.

Me: Whenever someone expresses a tremendous amount of hatred or negative emotions towards us, we get stronger from them by absorbing Negative Energy. Apparently the word Loathe is much more powerful than hate.

Dr. Paradigm/Piranoid was arrested.

---

We revealed the full extent of his crimes to the world and all the pain and suffering he has caused to the people of the world and to the country. We also revealed all the pain and suffering he caused to so many people. Dr. Paradigm was condemned to death. We had him executed by firing squad and sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. Repteel was in reality known as Mr. Cunneyworth who was a hotel manager. He was thrown into prison for his crimes.

Rachel (Animorphs): J.D. can I turn into a Street Shark?

Me: Hmm. Lets find out Rachel.

Stacy turned into Shredgirl and Rachel touched her.

Rachel concentrated and groaned in agony as she fell on her hands and knees. Then she saw fangs growing out of her mouth as her human teeth sank into her gums.

Rachel (Animorphs): It's starting already!

She noticed her hands were changing into claws

Rachel: At least I'll have powerful hands!

Rachel's skin color turned grey. Her face pushed outward into a pointy snout with her nose becoming slits along with it, her eyes going wider and smaller. Her brown hair then fell out.

Rachel: I hope my transformation is almost done!

Finally, Rachel felt an itching feeling in the center of her back. She felt something protruding against the back of her vest and shirt.

Rachel: Well, that's a lot of money that I'm not getting back for those clothes!

A giant fin burst out of her back, destroying her shirt and vest and completing her transformation.

Me: You can turn into a Street Shark!

Rachel (Animorphs): I sure can.

Ripster: That was cool. (To the Viewers) Never mess with the laws of mother nature or there will be horrible consequences.

Me: You said it Ripster.

We headbutt.

All: JAWSOME!

Dr. Bolton, Ripster, Jab, Streex, Slammu and Shredgirl now live with us in the estate and the Wereshark girls are now dating the four brothers.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Street Sharks has been one of my favorite cartoon shows since I was a little kid. It was awesome! Same with the Prince of Egypt. I've known that movie since I was a little kid and it was awesome! The scariest part of that movie was the 10 Plagues. The most deadly and most destructive plagues ever unleashed by the power of God. I may be Christian in terms of religion but I have always been very curious about all the religions. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

The Prince of Egypt belongs to Dreamworks Entertainment.

Street Sharks is owned by Martha Moran and Phil Harnage and DIC Productions L.P. and Bohbot Entertainment.

# Neighborhood In Danger

It starts with me in the living room on the computer. I was installing a new software to the satellite system we have in orbit.

John: What are you working on J.D.?

Me: I'm installing a new Dark Orb Radar system. This way the satellites we have set up in orbit can find them without any problems.

John: Hey that is cool!

Me: It is.

Stacy: What are these Dark Orbs you all went after?

Me: They are the fragments of the most evil keyblader in all of history. He tried to destroy the entire universe and remake it in his own image by balancing light and darkness. His name was Xehanort. The Dark Orbs are the fragments of all of his malevolent evil.

Lincoln: That's right. And we had 3 orbs left to find. But the fights with Team Galactic and The Broccoloid's added more Dark Orbs than ever before to Earth.

Me: Yeah. Ah. The software is ready.

We tested it and it showed a holographic orb of planet Earth and there were purple dots all over the planet and there was a lot of them. The number showed 75,345 on the planet.

Me: Whoa! I can't believe that we have this many Dark Orbs to find and destroy.

Laney: There's so many of them!

Maria (to Stacy): So, Stacy. How have you dealt with readjusting back to human life?

Stacy: It's great Maria! And I am so glad to be human again.

Bobby B.: Me too sis.

May: Stacy, do you have a love interest in mind?

Stacy: I haven't thought that far. But when Dr. Paradigm took away my humanity along with my brothers, my life was essentially ruined.

May: Dr. Paradigm was a monster.

Me: He was.

Nico: He deserved to pay for his crimes.

Me: Yeah. Wait.

I looked on the computer and I saw that there was a dark orb in the middle of the city in a skyscraper in the central region of the city.

Me: There's a Dark Orb in the middle of the city.

Clint: Think we should check it out?

Me: Like you even have to ask Clint? Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for the city.

---

We got to the middle of the city and we saw the kids of a neighborhood in a state of fear. We knew all these kids.

Me: What's going on here?

Varie: I don't know but it's not good.

We walked up to the kids.

Arnold: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, right? Welcome to our neighborhood.

Gerald: You kinda came at a bad time, though. We have a… crisis going on at the moment.

Me: Why what's going on?

Harold (gets hysterical): THIS IS CRAZY! Do you guys even remember what's happening right now? And just a few minutes ago, we were fighting against fucking Heartless of all things! We're completely outmatched and our plan is to just confront Scheck head on and hope for the best?! How many people even fit in this place?! (sighs) I'm sorry. I know that we get together once in a while to fight back against a problem that arises. But I think you guys are treating this like another incident with Wolfgang or Ludwig. This is different! We're about to lose our homes and we're just now coming up with a game plan?! We're as good as gone!

Arnold (sternly): It's not the perfect plan but it's all we got. The alternative is to give up. Anyone who prefers that option can speak up at any time.

We were proud that Arnold said that. But then I remembered something.

Me: Whoa whoa whoa whoa! Scheck, as in the president and CEO of Future Tech Industries, Alphonse Perrier du von Scheck?

Arnold: That's him. He wants to destroy our entire neighborhood so he can building a fancy mall.

Me: That's insane! This whole neighborhood is a historical landmark!

Rachel S.D.: Yeah it's not meant to be torn down.

Me: You got that right Rach. Not only that but my father is the one that brought Scheck's father in and executed him for treason.

Helga: How did that happen?

Me: It was back 60 years ago when my dad was around Arnold's age.

Me: (Narrating) **It was back in 1959. My dad was having a lot of fun when he got word about Scheck's father Alphonso Scheck, the pervious owner of Future Tech Industries, was planning on turning all of the city of Ames, Iowa into a massive office building complex. When he got word of this, my dad decided to do something to make sure that he never succeeds. He went into the building and kicked all of his men into pulp and confronted him. He found a deed that belongs to the city of Ames declaring it a historical landmark. My father and my grandpa got the deed back and reported it to everyone and praised dad as a hero for it. But word about this got out to President Eisenhower and he had Alphonso Scheck indicted for high treason and his company hereby ordered by the President of The United States to be permanently shut down. Trying to destroy a city or national landmark is the same as war crimes in the United States in its entirety and high treason and it is punishable by death. That's exactly what Alphonso Scheck got. He was condemned to die by firing squad. But before he died, his last words were:**

Alphonso Scheck: You will pay for this Sumner Knudson! I will kill you and your entire family for everything you've done to me! I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE AND YOU WILL ALL BURN IN ETERNAL HELL! I SWEAR IT! FUCK YOU ALL! FUCK AMERICA! BURN IN FUCKING HELL YOU FUCKERS!

Me: **And with that they pumped his guts full of lead and Alphonso vowed that we would one day have his revenge on my father. My grandfather killed him for his crimes.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Even if he told me then I never would've known that his own son would try to complete his fathers dirty work. But now his son has resurrected his company and is planning to finish what his father started in the past.

Everyone was amazed and shocked. My father had brought down one of the most notorious traitors in all of our countries history next to Benedict Arnold.

Gerald: Man I didn't know your father had a horrifying history with this guy.

Me: Yeah and now Alphonse Scheck is my enemy.

Nico: I've heard about this guy and I hate his guts! Just looking at this guy really makes my blood boil!

Me: He makes my blood boil too man. Come on guys. Lets head to Future Tech and plan our attack.

Arnold: Okay.

Me: Vince, you go to the President of the United States and tell him that we have a code Landmark Destruction AA305Ω.

Vince: You got it Partner.

Vince went to Washington D.C.

We went to the building next to Future Tech Industries and we were planning our attack. We stayed out of sight to avoid having been detected.

Me: Okay first we have to disable the security system and then we can launch our attack.

Nico: Randy, think you can sneak in and deactivate the security systems?

Randy (smirks): Just watch me. (turns invisible)

Randy went into the building.

Laney: We'll wait until I give the word after Randy gets back.

Rhonda: My favorite adventure that you guys went on was when you took down the Purple Dragons.

Francis: Oh, I remember that.

Kevin: We killed a lot of scumbags back then.

Casey: We also formed the Antipode club for the first time.

Duncan: I still think I killed more Purple Dragons than you guys.

Me: That was the most action packed adventure we have done and we did the city a major favor by killing the most ruthless gang ever known.

Arnold: You sure did. But I also heard that you all destroyed the ultimate Transformer: Unicron.

Me: You heard right Arnold. That was one of the most unforgettable battles ever.

Nico: Oh yeah. Unicron was a most incredible adversary.

Vince: We'll never forget that.

Vince got back 10 minutes earlier. While we waited Nico caught a Delibird and a Mantine.

Randy then suddenly reappeared and he had a box of M&M's.

Randy: Hey guys.

Helga: What the hell took you? Did it take that long to take out the security?

Randy (eating M&Ms): No. But I did get some candy from the vending machines. You should try some before we confront Scheck.

Me: Good work Randy. Now we begin our attack! Lets do it.

We charged and went at the building. We bursted in with an incredible fiery explosion and a Phoenix cry was heard.

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

We went in and punched all of Scheck's men all over the place and blew them into the walls and kicked them into the walls and decorations.

Man: I HATE YOU KIDS!

Our auras flared up to incredible power and Arnold threw a man through a wall with devastating force. Also Arnold and all his friends got a wide variety of powers as well.

Gerald: Dude, how'd you throw that guy? He was twice your size!

Arnold: Beats me. Maybe it had something to do with him saying that he hated me.

Me: That's exactly what it was Arnold. We have the power to absorb negative energy through hatred and convert it into Positive Energy which makes us more powerful.

?: Then you will be weak when you are consumed with fear.

The Heartless that appeared before us was familiar to most of us. The only things that changed was that it had scarier teeth, a black aura, and a vicious scythe.

Lori: Scarecrow?!

Fearsome Scarecrow: Lori Loud. We never did finish our threapy session. (sees Arnold and his friends) And look! You've brought more playmates. I wonder what they're afraid of.

Me: Scarecrow you are really starting to infuriate me!

Arnold: Who is that guy J.D.?

Me: You would hate this guy to the core Arnold. His name is Jonathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow. He was once a professor of Psychology at Gotham University. He specialized in Fear and Phobias. But he was fired because of conducting inhumane experiments with a hallucinogenic gas he made that brings peoples worst fears to life. Even though they aren't even there.

Fearsome Scarecrow: That's Right! And you all killed me!

Me: You poisoned Lori with your gas and made her think that her own family turned against her! It was because of that moment that we had to kill you. You've been a major thorn in our side for far too long Crane. You are just as fucked up as the Joker was when we killed him.

Fearsome Scarecrow: Don't you dare compare me to him you asshole!

Me: You got what you deserved Crane. You are a fucked up homicidal psychopathic motherfucker! You get a sick thrill of torturing people with their worst fears for your own sick pleasure and that makes you a monster! And we're gonna send you back to Hell for good!

Nico: Jonathan Crane the Scarecrow, you have failed this world!

Me: More like he has failed everything. By all accounts Lyle Bolton should've killed you before we did when he worked at Arkham.

When he heard that name he was enraged.

Fearsome Scarecrow: I LOATHE YOU ALL SO MUCH!

We got a massive power boost.

Me: Thanks for the power increase.

Fearsome Scarecrow: But I struck my latest victim before I encountered you.

Me: What do you mean by that?

We saw Tara shaking in fear and she was in a curled up ball in a fetal position.

Tara is currently seeing a Fear Gas vision of her beating up the other Titans under Slade's command.

Tara (afraid): This isn't real!

?: Oh, but it is.

Tara then saw a past version of her when she was wearing the armor Slade gave her.

Tara: I know you're not real. This is only because I was exposed to the Fear Gas.

Evil Tara: Actually, I am real. It turns out that fears become reality when exposed to the powers of darkness.

Tara: So, you're just going to talk me to death?

Evil Tara (punches her): No. I'm gonna beat you to death!

Gloria: Mommy snap out of it!

Selena: It's not real mommy! Fight it!

Lori then remembered all the pain and suffering Scarecrow caused not just to everyone in Gotham Royal York but also to her and her family. She was tortured with a hallucination of her family turning against her because of her own selfishness and nearly scarred for life. Now Scarecrow has the gall to come back and continue his spree of fear-inducing terror and get Tara. Lori was not gonna take it anymore! She was going to Make… Him… PAY!

Lori: (In her head) This monster has literally threatened and killed so many people with his poison and he nearly killed me with it. Now he poisoned Tara! I WILL NEVER FORGIVE THIS ASSHOLE FOR ALL THE PAIN HE HAS CAUSED! I WILL LITERALLY MAKE SURE THAT THIS MOTHERFUCKER PAYS 10,000 DEATHS FOR THE FULL EXTENT OF HIS CRIMES 1000-FOLD!

Lori then let out a massive scream of ballistic and unrelenting fury! Then a massive explosion of energy and wind blew out the whole bottom of the building with incredible power! Lori had a sky blue aura flared up and blades of wind energy were starting to swirl around her. Lightning was arching and flickering around her at an incredible level as her energy levels were continuing to rise at an unprecedented and incredible level at an accelerated rate. The ground was shaking extremely violently and lightning was striking all over the building from Lori and it set the whole building on fire!

Lori: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU SCARECROW!

Fearsome Scarecrow looked at Lori and he was wondering what was happening.

Lori: I WILL KILL YOU! YOU WILL LITERALLY SUFFER 10,000 DEATHS FOR EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE!

Lightning arched all over the place and stone tiles and pebbles lifted up off the ground and the wind blades blew the concrete pillars apart.

We were looking at Lori in shock and then she let out a massive scream of blood-lusting fury and she released her power at an incredible level! Then the whole building suddenly exploded with unbelievable power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole building exploded into rubble and collapsed and its dust and debris went flying all over the city. When the smoke cleared I had us all protected in a powerful force field and all the workers including Scheck himself arose from the rubble and they had bleeding cuts, scrapes and shredded clothes and bruises and scrapes.

Lori emerged from the dust and she was forever changed. She was now a Super Angel 10,000 Hurricane Eagle! Her hair was sky blue and spiky and she had a vest with the symbol of an Eagle above a hurricane on the back and her wings were now glowing neon blue and flooded with energy. The power she was emitting was absolutely incredible. It was as powerful as my Super Ebonwu 30,000 form.

Lori: Scarecrow I will never forgive you for everything you've done!

Me: Wow! Her power is completely unreal!

Nico: Holy mackerel!

Laney: What power!

Lori: Everyone you take down Scheck and his cronies, I'll deal with this monster.

Me: Okay Lori.

Lincoln: Be careful big sis.

Lori: I'll be just fine brother.

Roxanne: Show no mercy mommy!

Linda: Yeah no one messes with our mommy and literally gets away with it.

Ramon: You literally said it!

Lori: You literally did.

Fearsome Scarecrow: Let's see how your new form handles this!

Scarecrow uses his sickle to rip open a hole in reality, as crows come out to signal the coming of an even bigger chain coming from inside the rip. Lori is then pulled into a graveyard, where a gigantic version of Scarecrow drags herwith the chain, smashing and pounding her into the ground twice. Finally, Scarecrow smashed Lori downwards into a grave with her name engraved on the headstone before they both came back into reality.

Fearsome Scarecrow (to Arnold): Now, little Arnold. I know you're wondering about your parents. Sorry to say that you won't get the chance to find them!

Me: You shut the fuck up Scarecrow!

Lori was not affected by Scarecrow's little illusion.

We went after Scheck and Lori went at the Fearsome Scarecrow and punched him in the stomach with devastating force. She kneed him in the face and flipped him and threw him to the ground and then she plunged her hand into his chest and ripped out his still beating black heart and she threw it onto the ground and crushed it in a pile of blood and guts.

Gerald lit a match and threw it at Scarecrow's Heartless.

Gerald: How about a little fire, Scarecrow?!

Rhonda: Was that from the Wizard of Oz?

Gerald: Sure was. It actually is a good movie.

The match lit the Fearsome Scarecrow on fire. Then Lori threw him into the air and changed up a Kamehameha Wave.

Lori: Scarecrow! I NEVER WANT TO SEE YOUR UGLY FUCKING FACE EVER AGAIN YOU MOTHERFUCKING MANIAC! GO BACK TO HELL AND STAY THERE YOU SON OF A FUCKING BITCH!

She fired a Kamehameha Wave at the Fearsome Scarecrow and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion of the blast completely obliterated him in an instant and Nicole swooped in and sent him into the River of Fire for all eternity. And we got a massive power boost as a result.

Nicole: You and your fear poison will never be welcome here.

We were now facing Scheck and his cronies himself.

Me: Alphonse Perrier du von Scheck. So we meet at last.

Scheck: J.D. Knudson. You will pay for ruining everything! You and that little football-headed brat!

Me: You will do anything possible to get what you want. You're exactly like your father was when my grandfather and father killed him over half a century ago.

Lola: That's right you freak!

Scheck: I'm what!?

Me: The apple doesn't fall far from the tree. Now you will endure the same fate he did.

Scheck: Well I can't die no matter what!

Nico: What do you mean by that?

Scheck revealed that he had a Dark Orb imbedded into his chest.

Scheck: Thanks to this dark orb I now have immortality and nothing can kill me. Not even you.

Me: When we're finished with you Scheck, you'll wish that you were dead. You'll be completely helpless. Try to imagine how it would feel to live on forever, unable to do anything with all of your power. An eternity where there's nothing but you.

Nico: Alphonse Perrier du von Scheck, you have failed this city and this entire planet.

Me: He sure has. Lets dance.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the chest and shattered the Dark Orb. It gave us an immense power boost as a result.

Me: Now to finish him off for good and send his sorry ass straight to prison for all eternity. It's combo time!

Ben: You got it J.D.!

Ben turned into Jetray.

Ben: JETRAY!

Sludge: Me Sludge smash.

Sludge slammed his feet onto the ground and shook it with the power of a massive earthquake. Jetray flew at incredible speed and fired a laser blast and energy ball at Scheck's workers.

Jetray: ENERGYQUAKE SLAM!

The blasts merged with the earthquake and blew some of the workers away.

Headstrong: It's our turn Mariah.

Ace: Lets get them Headstrong.

Headstrong became a rhinoceros and Ace used her powers and turned Headstrong into a stampede of rampaging rhinos.

Headstrong and Ace: RHINO STAMPEDE SLAM!

The rhinos slammed into the workers and flattened them into pancakes.

Big Slammu fired a blast of Earth at a worker and it sent them crashing into some rubble.

Big Slammu: Oh yeah! That was awesome!

Me: I gave you guys the powers of the Elemental Forces of nature. Earth, Air, Fire, Water and Lightning.

Ripster: That is sweet man!

Jab: Yeah dude this is awesome!

Shredgirl: It's so awesome!

Me: It's final smash time!

?: Let us help out too.

Out came the famous blind vigilante Daredevil and the powerful martial arts mistress Elektra.

Me: Wow! Matt Murdock A.K.A. Daredevil.

Varie: And Elektra Natchios.

Me: It's an honor to meet you guys.

Daredevil: You too J.D. The Avengers sent us to help you out.

Me: Tony sure knows how to lend a hand. Lets get him guys!

Elektra: Lets. This is gonna be good.

Daredevil: Let me start. ECHOES OF THE AIR!

Daredevil moved with amazing and incredible speed and he kicked the men all over the place with the power of sonic echoes.

Lynn: Wait a minute? How is Daredevil able to hit his targets? He's blind isn't he?

Me: He is. Matt Murdock was hit by toxic waste in his face that permanently blinded him. But as a result it greatly enhanced his other senses to superhuman levels and he can move and react because of the vibrations in the air. He uses the echoes of sound to get his way around. Like how bats get around in the darkness of the night. He became Daredevil because his father was murdered by the ruthless mob boss Wilson Fisk A.K.A. Kingpin. He vowed to get justice on him and bring all criminals to justice. He took the law into his own hands and became the vigilante known as Daredevil.

Lincoln: So he was in a chemical accident.

Me: Yep. And it made him into an awesome vigilante.

Lucy: I think that would be an amazing power to have for him. It suits him like the power of a vampire.

Me: It sure does.

Arnold closed his eyes.

Arnold: Now it's my turn. LEAVES OF THE GREEN EYES!

Arnold opened his eyes and they turned emerald green and he threw numerous leaves that were glowing green at Scheck and they hit him and shredded him.

Ripster: It's time for our final smash combo.

Streex: Lets get him guys!

Jab: You got it bro.

Slammu: This is gonna be awesome!

Shredgirl: Oh yeah!

Street Sharks: ELEMENTAL SHARK FEEDING FRENZY!

Ripster, Streex, Jab, Slammu and Shredgirl turned into sharks of Pure Earth, Fire, Wind, Water and Lightning and they went at the men and bit them and badly injured them.

After the whole fight was over, we saved the neighborhood. Scheck and his cronies were arrested for Treason.

Vince: The president said that Scheck and his father will always be traitors.

Stacy: But he deserves to be in prison for the rest of his miserable life.

Me: You said it Stacy.

We administered the Fear Gas antidote to Tara and she was crying hard with Beast Boy comforting her. Gloria and Selena were doing the same for her.

Arnold: (To the Viewers) You mess with our neighborhood and we will stop you with a fight. Team Loud Phoenix Storm and all of us will stop you.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Hey Arnold Movie was awesome back in 2002 and it was awesome! The next part coming up is 2017's The Jungle Movie. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as always. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Journey Into San Lorenzo

It starts in the city. Me, Lincoln and Stacy were resting in the park.

Me: Boy it sure is a beautiful day.

Lincoln: You said it J.D.

Stacy: I can't even remember when the last time I got this comfortable was.

Me: I know Stacy. Being as a shark really was awful for you and your brothers. But you were given amazing power as a result.

Stacy: And with great power comes a great responsibility.

Lincoln: That's right.

Our stomachs growled.

Stacy: I'm getting hungry.

Me: Lets get some grub.

Lincoln: Good idea.

We then skated into town.

Me and Lincoln had Roller Skates on and we had some awesome and gnarly moves.

I did some pipe spin moves in a concrete pipe and Lincoln did a 720˚ spin with a hand stand on a truck.

Everyone was loving our skating moves and we landed at the entrance to a burger restaurant.

Me: Whoo! That was awesome!

Everyone cheered.

Me: Thanks folks!

Stacy: You guys got some great moves.

Me: We've done a lot of sports. But your brothers taught us their moves.

We went in.

Me: That was some sick shredding.

Lincoln: It sure was.

?: Stacy?

We turned and saw 3 more Gene Slammed girls. One was half human half octopus and she had purple skin, 6 arms and yellow eyes. The 2nd girl was half human, half Sea Wasp and she had a jellyfish umbrella and several long jellyfish tentacles. She also had blue skin and her face remained the same and she has a scar in the middle of her forehead in the shape of a lightning bolt. The 3rd one was half human, half viperfish and she had a long glowing lure on a long spine coming out of her forehead, red eyes, red skin and long fanged teeth and she had a Cobra Tattoo on her left cheek. They were also wearing black legging and blue denim jeans. Luckily Stacy knew who they were.

Stacy: Dayna, Olga, Yuna!? Wha? What happened to you?

Dayna: Dr. Paradigm that's what! And everyone calls me Shredimari.

Olga: I'm often called Jelzap.

Yuna: And I'm also called Lightlure.

Me: How did Dr. Paradigm do this to you girls?

Olga: He spiked our drinks somehow with Octopus, Jellyfish and Viperfish DNA.

Dayna: It was a total nightmare for us.

Stacy: Me too my sisters. It was the same for me and my brothers. Until J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm helped us kill Dr. Paradigm.

Me: Yep. I take it you three have heard about what happened to him?

Yuna: We sure did.

Olga: And Dr. Paradigm got what was coming to him.

Me: And then some. How did you start changing into these forms?

Dayna: We were resting at the skatepark after shredding some moves.

---

Dayna was a blonde girl with a blue shirt and tank top with an awesome skateboarding style. She had natural yellow eyes and she had a green streak in her hair.

Olga was a goth rollerblader with purple hair and she has a scar in the middle of her forehead in the shape of a lightning bolt. She wore black and blue clothes.

Yuna was a girl that had red hair and natural red eyes and she had a cobra tattoo on her left cheek.

Dayna: (Narrating) We just drank some water and then we were suddenly in excruciating pain.

Dayna (holding her sides in pain): I don't feel good.

Olga (holding her stomach in pain): Same here. Worst gut-busting pain ever.

Yuna (holding her head in pain): Damn that Dr. Paradigm. What did he do to us?

They then transformed into Shredimari, Jelzap and Lightlure. Dayna's blond hair fell out as her skin turned purple and she grew two more sets of arms and her eyes turned yellow as her hair fell out. Her blue shirt was torn to shreds during the transformation. Olga's black hair started to fall out as her skin turned blue and her head lost all its hair as it swelled up huge and she grew numerous tentacles surging with enough electricity to power 12,000 cities. Olga's black vest and shirt was shredded apart into pieces as she was transforming. Yuna's red hair fell out as her skin turned red and she grew a long worm like lure on a long spine out of her forehead and her teeth and mouth grew big and wider and her eyes turned redder than normal. Her red summer shirt ripped to shreds as she was transforming.

They saw themselves in a shop window and they screamed in horror!

Dayna: WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED TO US!?

Olga: I LOOK LIKE A JELLYFISH!

Yuna: I LOOK LIKE A FREAK!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Dayna: Ever since then we ran away. But we heard that you disappeared with your brothers and we ran away from home and went into hiding.

Me: That's awful girls.

Stacy: I'm so sorry that happened to you all.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: I can help you girls return to normal and I can give you the power to transform at will.

Olga: How can you do that?

Me: You're looking at the Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm here. I have the power to do anything.

Dayna: Oh wow! Please help us J.D.!

Me: Okay girls. But this is gonna hurt a lot. Uh… Lincoln you may want to cover your eyes.

Lincoln: I'm way ahead of you J.D.

Lincoln covered his eyes.

Me: Okay girls this is gonna hurt bad.

I snapped my fingers and they were reverting back. Their fish features were gone and they stood up and I had my eyes covered.

Dayna (shows off her topless body to nearby boys with a smirk): Like what you see, boys?

Olga (covers her chest): You might be comfortable topless, Dayna! But I'm not!

Nearby Man (to a topless Yuna): Miss, what happened to the shirts of you and your two friends?

Yuna (blushing): Um… they accidentally got ripped off?

Me: Here girls.

I pulled out three robes and they put them on. I uncovered my eyes and so did Lincoln.

Me: We'll get you some new clothes when we get to the estate. But you three are human again.

Stacy: Yeah take a look guys.

Stacy formed a mirror of pure lightning and they saw that they were human again!

Dayna: We're human again!

Olga: I feel alive again!

Yuna: We're finally free!

Me: I cured you girls. It's also how I was able to cure Stacy and her

brothers.

Lincoln: J.D. is a powerful force of nature. He can do anything.

Dayna: We can see that.

Olga: Lets get some clothes now.

Me: Okay.

We went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate we went up to Leni's room and Leni, Maria and Teresa were making new clothes. I knocked on the door.

Leni: Come in.

We went in.

Me: Hey Leni.

Lincoln: We encountered three more girls that were changed by Dr. Paradigm.

Maria: What? Are these three them?

Stacy: They are. These are my best friends and sisters Dayna, Olga and Yuna Orromov.

Me: Orromov? That's a Russian name.

Dayna: Yeah our family is from Russia.

Me: Cool.

Maria: What were you girls spliced with?

Dayna: I was spliced with the DNA of an Octopus.

Olga: I was spliced with the DNA of a Sea Wasp.

Yuna: And I was spliced with the DNA of a Viperfish.

Maria: Oh man!

Teresa: You aren't the only ones that have had their DNA ruined.

Maria: Yeah. Me and Teresa were mutated because of a Biohazardous Mutagen in Dakota City. I was turned into pure water and called Aquamaria.

Teresa: And I was turned into a Harpy with a powerful sonic scream. I was Talon.

Me: It wasn't pretty girls.

Stacy: Yeah. But also me and my brothers were mutated because of Dr. Paradigm.

Olga: What!? That explains why you suddenly vanished.

Stacy: Yeah. We were turned into 5 different species of sharks. I was a Saw Shark.

Dayna: That's awful.

Yuna: Yeah.

Stacy: But now that Dr. Paradigm is dead we never have to see his ugly face ever again.

Me: Amen to that Stacy. Lets get you three some new clothes.

Dayna: Okay.

Dayna was now in a sky blue summer shirt with an ocean blue sleeveless trench coat and her summer shirt had four holes on the sides for her extra arms to pop through. Her shirt also had an octopus on it.

Dayna: I look amazing. Maria I didn't know you and Teresa can make awesome clothes.

Maria: It's actually Leni that taught us. But she is the master when it comes to clothes.

Teresa: She is a great fashionista.

Olga was wearing a black summer shirt with a lightning bolt on it and she had a black sleeveless trench coat.

Me: Are you a goth girl Olga?

Olga: I sure am J.D.

Me: Cool. My daughter Brittney is a goth girl too.

Lincoln: And so is my sister Lucy.

Me: How did you embrace the darkness of the Gothic subculture Olga?

Olga: It's not a good thing I like to discuss. It centers around how I got this scar on my forehead.

Me: You don't have to tell us right away. You can tell us when you are ready.

Olga: No you have a right to know. It's my way of thanking you for turning us back. I was only 5 years old.

---

Olga: (Narrating) I was with my dad when I was 5. We were in the car and then we were in a nasty accident. We crashed head on into a gas carrier and it exploded into this massive fireball. I got out of the car just as the whole thing exploded. But my dad was not so lucky. I was in the hospital and had a bandage on my head. Dad died in the accident. That's how I got a scar in the middle of my forehead in the shape of a lightning bolt. I dyed my hair purple and embraced the darkness of the Gothic Subculture to hide my pain.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Oh man.

Lincoln: Olga I'm so sorry about your father.

Stacy: I was shocked when she told me this.

Me: Olga I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Olga: I know. But thanks guys. My goth name is the Dark Thunder Empress.

Me: Good name.

Yuna: I think it's a great name for her.

Yuna had a red summer shirt and a red trench coat with rainbows on it.

Brittney then appeared in a swirl of darkness.

Brittney: Hey guys. Hey dad.

Me: Hey Brittney.

Olga: It's a pleasure to meet you Brittney. I'm Olga Orromov the Dark Thunder Empress.

Brittney: Pleasure to meet you too Olga. I'm Brittney Knudson, the Empress of Darkness.

Olga: I like your fangs.

Brittney: Thanks. I like being a vampire because a lot of people in the gothic subculture like being vampires.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

Dayna: What's that?

Me: It's our crime alarm. It lets us know when crime is going on.

I look on my device and it showed that there was a bank robbery and a hostage situation in progress.

Me: Time for action.

I went to the bank.

GOTHAM ROYAL YORK 1ST NATIONAL BANK

I flew into the bank and knocked out 2 of the robbers I saw that the robbers had all the hostages wired with 8 pounds of C4 on all of them. I saw the lead robber.

Robber: Just the man I wanted to see. It's been a long time J.D. Knudson.

Me: Who are you?

He took off his mask and I saw that it was an old enemy from my elementary school days: Lyle Mensa.

Me: Lyle Mensa.

Lyle: That's right.

Me: I can't believe that you would sink this low after all these years.

Hostage 1: You know this guy J.D.?

Me: Unfortunately I do. He was the worst ever bully in my elementary school days. I got him expelled and sent to juvie for 6 years.

Lyle: That's right! And ever since then I wanted to kill you for ruining my life!

Me: You did that yourself Lyle. If you weren't so rotten to the core we would've been good friends. But you're nothing more than a waste of a life.

He held up a detonator remote.

Lyle: Do you know what this is?

Me: Some kind of detonator from the looks of it.

Lyle: There's 8 pounds of C4 strapped to every one of them. This is a spring-loaded deadman switch. If my thumb comes off it, Boom.

Me: You don't have the balls.

Lyle: Oh I don't huh? And now, since we've had a little change of plan with the police showing up and you knocking out all my partners, I want you to break into the vault. You'll find 3/4 ton palettes of small bills inside. $30,000,000.00

Me: That's small change compared to what I have.

Lyle: So I've heard and you're gonna carry it for me, and you're gonna get me safely away from here with the money or else they'll be cleaning up these hostage's with a mop.

Me: No way shitkicker. I don't make deals with hostage takers. Especially with people from my past that I brought in.

Lyle: I will blow up this entire building you asshole.

Me: I would like to see you try you motherfucker.

Lyle: I will blow them sky high and their blood will be on your hands. Do you hear me Asshole!?

Me: I hear you loud and clear. Motherfucker.

I fired a laser vision blast and burned off Lyle's hand and took the remote and the C4 off of them and threw it into the air and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: That was a close one. Are you all okay?

Hostage 2: Thanks to you J.D.

Hostage 3: We owe you one.

Me: No problem.

Lyle was arrested and his hand was severed off. He was sentenced to 60 consecutive life sentences without parole plus 5,627 years in the Uranus prison.

---

The next day, Me and Varie were having a talk with Arnold. Earlier we had a talk with Helga's mom and dad and we got Helga's mom to stand up to her stupid ex-husband and divorce him and she took Olga and Helga with her and she sued him for everything he got: $500,000,000,000.00. This put his company completely out of business and with little money he had, he moved into an apartment with the harshest landlord ever. We also got Arnold and Lila hooked up.

Me: So Arnold, how long has it been since you last saw your parents?

Arnold: Nine years.

Me: Oh man. What were your parents known for?

Arnold: My parents are very famous Humanitarian Explorers and they went down to San Lorenzo.

Me: That's somewhere in between Guatemala and Belize. What were they doing down there?

Arnold: They were helping a mysterious tribe called The Green Eyes.

Me: The Green Eyes? They're one of the most elusive and very secretive tribes in all of Central America and legend says that they are one of the last surviving tribes of the ancient Aztec Empire after it was destroyed during the Genocide of the Aztecs, Mayans and Incas.

Arnold: That's right. How did you know that?

Me: Because my ancestor helped them out a lot over the years. I'm not just descended from witches and wiccans in Salem, Massachusetts. But I'm also a direct descendant of the most famous emperor of the ancient Aztec empire: Montezuma.

Arnold: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: It is.

I had a bracelet and armband on.

Me: This bracelet and Armband once belonged to Montezuma and they are a family heirloom.

Varie: I didn't know you were descended from the ancient Aztec's, J.D. Lisa said on our global trip that the odds of finding any descendants of the Aztec's, Inca's and Mayan's were very slim. Almost to probability zero.

Me: I know. Lisa did a DNA test and she did find out that I am indeed a direct descendant of Montezuma. I don't know how that's possible but somehow it is.

Arnold: That is awesome!

Me: It is. I was shocked myself. Lisa said that the odds were 523,374,364,343,433 to 1.

Arnold: That's very slim odds.

Me: Almost non-existent. But Arnold, how did your parents get so liked with the Green Eyes?

Arnold: They retrieved a sacred relic that was stolen by the evil river pirate Lasombra.

I gasped when I heard Arnold say that name.

Me: Lasombra!

Arnold: You know him J.D.?

Me: I've been after him for 8 years.

Varie: Sounds like you have a really bad history with him J.D.

Me: I do. He's a treasure hunter, a pirate and a ruthless cutthroat that sells priceless artifacts, rare animals and treasure on the worlds black market for enormous profits. But what he's after the most is the sacred treasure of the Green Eyes. He will kill anyone that gets in his way to get what he wants.

Arnold: Do you think my mom and dad are?

Me: I don't think so Arnold. But what was the reason your parents went back to San Lorenzo?

Arnold: They were called back to help cure a sleeping sickness that was killing them.

Me: Hmm. I have a strong feeling that it was because of Lasombra.

I turned on my Dark Orb detector radar and it found a dark orb in the middle of the Guatemalan Jungle moving slowly towards San Lorenzo.

Me: Arnold lets gather your friends. We're going to San Lorenzo.

Arnold: Yes! Hang on mom and dad. I'm coming.

---

We gathered all of Arnold's friends and told them what's going on.

Me: So you see, Arnold's parents are in San Lorenzo, Guatemala and we are gonna go on a rescue mission.

All of Arnold's friends minus Gerald disagreed with us.

Harold: Why should we help Arnold?

Me: Because Arnold lost his parents 9 years ago. And no one should ever be without his parents.

?: That's right.

We turned and we saw Iron Fist.

Iron Fist (bows to me): Hello, J.D. I hope you don't mind if I accompany you on this trip.

Me: (Bows to Iron Fist) Daniel Thomas Rand-K'ai A.K.A. Iron Fist. It's an honor to meet you. And you are more than welcome to join us.

Iron Fist: Thank you.

Rhonda: Harold's right. Why should we help him?

Iron Fist: That is enough! Arnold only wanted to find his parents again. He didn't keep this secret to hurt any of you.

Sid: Really? How do we know that you're not just saying that?

G1 Divebomb: We would never lie to you. Besides, you said it yourselves that Arnold has been the best friend to all of you.

Slug (to Harold): You Harold said that him Arnold help you give up bullying ways.

Harold (sighs): That's true.

Skylanders Blackout: And Rhonda, you said that Arnold made you less of a snob and into a better person.

Rhonda (ashamed): Yeah. I did say that.

Volcana: So, are you all really going to just give up on Arnold after everything he's done for you guys?

Everyone: No!

Helga: We need to go help Arnold.

Cindy: Why do you want to help Arnold in particular? For honor? For love?

Helga: No! I want to prove that I'm better then him! If I help him now, I can hold this over him forever! (Cindy laughs) What's so funny?

Cindy: You can fool yourself and everyone else, but you can't fool me. I know who you are.

Helga: You don't know squat about me.

Cindy:: I know everything about you. I know you play like you're meanest and heartless, but you're actually scared on the inside.

Helga: Shut up!

Cindy: I know you act mean to Arnold and you push away anyone who's willing to put up with you, because just a little bit of love reminds you of how big and empty that hole inside you actually is!

Helga: I said shut up!

Cindy: I know that when you were little, no one ever gave a rat's ass about you because of how your dad raised you!

Helga: I'm serious, Vortex!

Cindy: Just like nobody gave a damn about me when I was the only smartest girl in class before I met Jimmy. I know who you are, Helga Pataki. Because you're me.

Helga:… What kind of a pair are we?

Cindy: The kind that's gonna help our friends.

Stan Lee: (Offscreen) That's telling her.

We saw Stan Lee and he was walking his dog.

Me: Stan Lee. Taking a break from writing comics?

Stan Lee: I may be 95 years old but I need a break every now and then.

Nico: That's true.

Me: Come on guys. We're wasting time here. Lets go!

With that we were off to San Lorenzo, Guatemala.

## SAN LORENZO, GUATEMALA

We were in the Jungles of Guatemala near the Guatemala and Belize borber.

Me: Boy it's like we're in the jungle in the movie Predator.

Lincoln: It sure does feel that way.

Laney: It's an amazing jungle though.

Dayna: Is the Predator watching us?

Me: Let me see.

I turn my vision to Infrared and there was nothing.

Me: No. Nothing.

We pressed on and it was a creepy jungle.

Lincoln: This place is loaded with plant life.

Me: It sure is.

I look on my radar and it showed that the Dark Orb was getting closer.

Me: I sense trouble coming. Adam you better turn into He-Man just in case.

Adam: Right.

Adam pulled out his sword.

Adam: BY THE POWER OF GRAYSKULL!

The sword hilt opened and the clouds stormed up. The hilt turned and lightning struck him and he turned into the mighty HE-MAN!

He-Man: (Echoing) I HAVE THE POWER!

Me: Stay sharp everyone.

Nico: Right.

Then out came a man.

Me: Are you Eduardo?

"Eduardo": Yes I am.

Me: I don't buy it.

I shot off his hat and it was LASOMBRA!

Me: Lasombra!

Lasombra: (Spanish Accent) That's right J.D.

Me: So where's the real Eduardo?

Lasombra: Oh, he's here somewhere. But by the time he finds you all, it'll be too late!

Me: You and I have an old score to settle Lasombra.

Lasombra: I will kill you and all your friends J.D.

Arnold: Where's my mom and dad!? What have you done with them!?

Lasombra: So you are Miles and Stella's boy. Yes. I heard all about you.

Me: If you've done anything to Arnold's mom and dad I will kill your fucking ass where you stand!

Lasombra: It's quite an interesting tale if you don't mind my bragging. I was the one that unleashed the sleeping sickness onto the Green Eye people. You see, when I heard that Miles and Stella brought back the Corazon to the Green Eyes, I vowed to get revenge. I planned to put them in the Sleeping Sickness when they came back so I can steal all the relics of the Green Eyes uncontested.

Laney: And the Green Eyes that were affected?

Lasombra: Collateral Damage.

Me: You make me sick Lasombra! I will now kill you like I should've done 8 years ago.

Nico: Lasambra, you have Failed the Jungles and Rivers of The Entire Universe.

Then monster vines grew and they were going to attack us.

Teresa: Guys, is it me or is the jungle attacking us for some reason?

Me: It's not just you Teresa.

Olga: What's happening?

Just then the ground shook and out came a massive monster flower. It was a Heartless.

The Heartless that appeared before us look like the Archespore from the Witcher series but with a dark aura.

Sprout of Hate: Surprise!

Me: I know that voice. It's Evil Seed!

Sprout of Hate: I'm flattered that you remember me J.D.

He Man: Evil Seed?!

Sprout of Hate: Hello, He Man. It's been a while.

Lori: But me and Teresa literally killed you on Eternia!

Sprout of Hate: Yes you did and now I will have my revenge!

He sent vines at Gru.

Sprout of Hate (has vines attack Gru): Looks like Deadshot wasn't the only father you all killed. IF I remember correctly, just a few weeks ago, you all killed El Macho, who had a son.

Gru (fires Freeze Ray at vines): El Macho's son was taken into child services after El Macho's first defeat!

Me: Lets get this freak!

I put up a barrier to prevent Lasombra from escaping. Lori fired a tremendous blast of wind and it cut up some of the Sprout of Hate's vines and Laney slashed him with a sword plant. She slashed the Sprout of Hate and it screamed in pain.

Teresa fired a sonic blast at the Sprout of Hate and blew his vines apart.

Blackout fired a blast of darkness and it hit the Sprout of Hate and exploded.

Blackout: It's combo time Slug!

G1 Slug: Me Slug do.

Slug turned into a Triceratops and charged and Blackout fired a powerful blast of darkness.

Skylanders Blackout: TOTAL ECLIPSE TRICERA!

The darkness covered Slug and turned him into a Triceratops of pure dark energy and he slammed into the Sprout of Hate with devastating force.

Volcana: Time to burn this freak Divebomb.

Divebomb (G1) agreed.

Volcana fired a massive blast of fire and G1 Divebomb flew at the Sprout of Hate at an incredible speed.

Volcana: FLAMING EAGLESWOOP SHOCKWAVE

The fire merged with Divebomb and turned him into a powerful Eagle made of pure fire and he slammed into the Sprout of Hate and incinerated him into ashes.

Me: You are next Lasombra.

Nico: I got a brand new Skarmory and a Houndour ready to fight you Lasombra.

Lasombra: Then lets see you survive all my new friends.

He raised his hand up and slammed it into the ground and out came numerous heartless zombies and they were those of all the enemies we all have killed!

Hay Lin: Are those zombie versions of our dead enemies?!

Leo: Yep. Including Shredder and Hun.

Azula (sees a zombie version of her): Oh yeah. That's right. J.D. and the others did kill an evil version of me.

Lily: Time for some help.

She raised her hand into the air and chanted an incantation. Out through a portal came Gamora.

Gamora: What's wrong Lil.. (Sees the Zombies) Zombies!

Lily: Those are zombies of all the bad guys we killed.

Gamora: There's so many of them.

Che: You know what? THAT TEARS IT!

Gamora: What are you talking about?

Che (angry): If my life doesn't mean anything to you all anymore, then I'm not holding back either! DO YOU HEAR ME?! YOU'RE ALL NOT GOING TO KILL ME AND GUT ME LIKE A WILD ANIMAL!

Me: Lets destroy these zombies and send them into the River of Fire!

Nico: Lets get them!

We went at the zombies and it was a brutal and vicious fight. The portal into the River of Fire was opened.

Arnold kicked the Hun zombie in the face and punched him in the crotch and threw a green energy leaf at him and sliced him in half down the middle. He disintegrated into dust and was sucked into the river of fire.

Arnold: The Purple Dragons have been slain!

Nico and Gerald were facing the Shredder zombie and Nico slashed him with his sword and kicked him in the face and threw him into river of fire.

Gerald: Final Smash time! POWER OF FRIENDSHIP!

Arnold and Gerald did their signature friendship greeting and fired a powerful laser at the Shredder Zombie and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Nico: That was well done guys. Ch'Rell you have failed this universe!

Hay Lin and Sheena were facing the Phobos Zombie. They fired a massive blast of air at him and blasted him into dust with hurricane force winds.

Sheena: That was amazing!

Hay Lin: That was well done though Sheena.

Lana and Helga were facing the Vexen Zombie and Lana fired a blast of ice and Helga fired a meteor blast from her hand and they hit the Vexen Zombie and obliterated him in a powerful explosion.

Helga: That freak was a monster.

Lana: He was Helga.

Lila and Azula were facing a Zombie that was that of Azula's Dark

Side. Lila fired a powerful blast of fire and Azula used her Lightningbending and she fired a massive bolt of lightning and they obliterated the Azula Dark Side Zombie.

Phoebe, Taranee and Stinky were facing a Slade Zombie and Phoebie and Taranee fired a powerful blast of fire and Stinky threw globs of lava at him and incinerated him.

Mega Man and Rhonda were facing a Zombie of Dr. Wily and Rhonda fired a blast of leaves and they shredded Dr. Wily into pieces.

Megaman (walks over to zombie Wily's head): Now you know why I held back on you all those years, Wily. (stomps on his head) And that's for all the years of shit that you gave me!

Lincoln and Sid were facing a zombie of the 10,000 Volt Ghost and they fired a powerful blast of lightning and overloaded the zombie and he exploded.

Sid: That was so cool Lincoln!

Lincoln: Lightning beat him before in life too.

Lucy and Curly were facing the zombie of the Tar Monster and they fired a blast of black fire and black lightning and they blew him away.

Lucy: The darkness has melted some tar.

Curly: It sure has.

Luna and Brainy fired a powerful blast of water at the Demyx zombie and ground him up into dust and mud.

Luna: He was turned into mud dude.

Brainy: (Breathes loudly) Yep.

Lori and Harold were facing a zombie Lotso.

Lori: Lets see how you like smelling like this.

Harold and Lori pointed their butts at the zombie Lotso.

Lori and Harold: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

They farted in his face at point-blank range with a massive and explosive fart.

KRAFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRTTTTT!

The fart melted the Lotso Zombie into mush.

Harold: That was awesome!

Lori: Don't tell anyone but I hate having a gas problem.

Harold (Hey Arnold): I can't make promises about that Lori. But for you okay.

Lori: Thanks Harold.

Owen and Ruth were facing a zombie Stinky Pete. Ruth punched him and fired a blast of wind and Owen jumped and crushed him with a devastating butt sit.

Owen: Oh yeah! (Farts) (Laughs)

Ruth: That was awesome Owen.

Owen: Thanks Ruth. Not bad for your first time using powers.

Lynn and Eugene were facing a zombie G1 Megatron. Lynn threw Eugene and entombed him in a spike ball of pure lava and he slammed into it and incinerated the G1 Megatron Zombie.

Eugene: I'm okay.

Lynn: You did great though Eugene.

Ed was facing the Static Shock Tantrum zombie

Edzilla (throws Zombie Tantrum into Zombie Starscream): ED SMASH ZOMBIES!

Iggy smashed the Static Shock Tantrum zombie with a devastating slam of his feet.

Iggy: Yeah!

Big Patty was facing a zombie Starscream and she punched him with a punch of lava and he disintegrated into dust.

Big Patty: Serves you right you traitor.

Iron Fist was facing Zombies of Xiao Fung, Strikemaster Ice, Scarecrow, Queen of the Black Puddle, Shendu, Hsi Wu, Tso Lan, Po Kong, Tchang Zu and Dai Gui.

Bai Tza: Even zombies of my former siblings!

Iron Fist: These siblings of yours have no honor. Time to face them with my Final Smash. FURY OF THE CHI DRAGON!

Iron Fist released a yellow energy dragon and it slammed into the remaining zombies and obliterated them. Suddenly we felt an earthquake and then we saw the volcano erupt!

KABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Wow!

Nicole: Mount Pacaya is erupting!

Smoke and ash blocked out the sun and Lava poured down the volcano. A massive earthquake was felt and we saw the lava carve out the ground and Lasombra was standing on a land island in the middle of the river of molten lava. The land was too far away for him to jump across.

Me: Not so fast Lasombra!

Poison Ivy: I want to have a crack at him.

Me: Go get him Pamela.

Poison Ivy jumped and landed on the land island. She seductively walked up to him.

Poison Ivy: What's your hurry big boy?

She walked up to him and strum her finger on his chest.

Lasombra: You sure know how to charm a guy señora.

Me: Ooh hubba hubba.

Poison Ivy: Let me give you a good kiss.

Lasombra: As you wish señora.

But he has no idea what he was in for. Poison Ivy kissed him on the lips and then suddenly Lasombra got sick and he was gasping.

Poison Ivy: My kiss is not like any other. You see, my kiss is poisonous.

Suddenly he died in an instant and fell right off the land island and into the molten lava where he died in an instant. But he was dead long before he hit the lava.

We looked away from seeing him be incinerated by it.

Me: That's one of the most excruciatingly horrific deaths ever known. Death by volcanic lava.

Lola: Yeah but he deserved it.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Burn in Hell Lasombra.

Lori: He literally already is.

Sheena: He sure is.

Me: You all did a great job.

Poison Ivy got back to us.

Me: You did really well Pamela. Way to pour on the Femme Fatale charm.

Laney: Your poisonous kiss is amazing.

Lucy: The Kiss of Death. Wicked.

Me: Exactly my thought Lucy. Lets get to the temple of the Green Eyes.

We pressed on and we arrived at the ancient city of the Green Eyes.

Me: We found the Green Eyes.

Arnold: It's amazing.

Me: It sure is.

We then went in and stood before the king and queen of the people.

Me: We apologize for coming into your village without permission. But we mean you all no harm. I am J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and direct descendent of King Montezuma of the Aztec Empire.

Green Eye King: You all welcome here. And you brought Arnold.

Arnold: That's me yes. I'm looking for my parents Miles and Stella.

A girl lead us to them. When we saw them we were shocked to discover that Arnold's parents had contracted the disease affecting the Green Eyes themselves. They were in a coma because of the Sleeping Sickness.

Me: They are in a coma. But there has to be a cure for them.

Green Eye Girl: There is.

The girl lead us to a special temple. It had the cure to the disease. And the only way to unlock it was with a heart of gold. Only Arnold as the chosen one can unlock it and release the cure.

Arnold placed the heart in the key and it opened a mechanism and released storm clouds that rained the healing elixir and it cured the Green Eyes and the butterflies all over the village sprang back to life. Everyone and everything sprang back to life!

Me: Oh wow!

Arnold: There's butterflies. Could that mean?

We followed Arnold and he went into Miles and Stella's room and he saw his parents awake.

Miles & Stella: Hey, Arnold.

For the first time in 9 years, Arnold was finally reunited with his parents and he hugged them for the first time.

Me: Miles and Stella, I'm so happy that you are okay.

Miles: Thank you.

Me: Sorry. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and direct descendant of Montezuma.

Stella (Hey Arnold): It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: We have so much to tell you.

We told them everything.

Mile: Wow. We sure have missed out on a lot. How long were we out?

Eduardo, Miles and Stella's close friend was with us.

Eduardo: 6 years Miles.

Me: Wow. Six years.

Lori: That's literally a long time to be in a coma.

Laney: No kidding. But I'm glad that Miles and Stella are all right.

Lana: Me too.

Me: I am too.

Stella: Looks like you've finished the work we started Arnold.

Miles: I'm proud of you son.

Arnold: Thanks dad.

Stella (Hey Arnold): And you beat that monster Lasombra. You all did the world a favor.

Me: We did everyone in the universe a favor Stella.

Gerald: (To the Viewers) We managed to reunite Arnold with his family and we got to help all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm destroy Lasombra. It was cool helping them all.

The Green Eyes were forever grateful to all of us including Arnold. But I was proud of everyone. Arnold now has his family back, the Green Eyes are no longer just a legend and they are now free to share their secrets with the world. We even set up a special program where they can learn all about what the world has to show them. We call it the Green Eye Education Program. Raythor spanked Helga's Dad really hard after we killed the rest of Lasombra's goons. It was a great time for Arnold and his friends and family.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Hey Arnold Jungle Movie was an amazing adventure movie. After 13 years of waiting when the show stopped on June 8th, 2004 we were left with lots of questions left unanswered. But on November 24th, 2017 we finally got the answers to all those questions and it was everything we all needed to know. The ending of the movie was a great one and it was a perfect way to conclude the whole series. Arnold was finally reunited with his family after so long and he and Helga are now Boyfriend and Girlfriend. I liked the pairing of Arnold and Lila the best. Thank you Craig Bartlett for giving us a great show and series. No I am not descended from

Montezuma in real life. I made up the robbers name. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Hey Arnold belongs to Craig Bartlett and Nickelodeon Studios.

# The Evil Lioness of Africa

It starts in Tanzania in Africa. We were in the Pridelands. Man-At-Arms was with us.

Sora: I haven't been to Simba's world for a long time.

Me: Me neither. Last time we were here Sora, we had to get some stinkbugs for Leni to make her stop smelling like a skunk.

Lana: I remember that.

Nico: That was a strange method to get rid of skunk smell. But it really worked.

Lincoln: It sure did.

Me: So how are you liking your visit to Earth, Man-At-Arms?

Man-At-Arms: It's amazing and it's just like home. Now that Eternia's problems have been solved we have more time to visit planets we haven't seen in a long time.

Me: I'm glad.

Rika: So why are we here in the Pridelands?

Me: Our satellites have picked up a dark orb in the Outlands.

I point to an area covered in the darkness of the shade of the clouds.

Me: The Dark Orb is believed to be right out there.

Laney: I have a strong feeling that Zira has the Dark Orb.

Me: And if that's the case then she will be a merciless lioness.

Timon: (Offscreen) Hey!

Sora: Timon! Pumbaa!

Timon: Sora! Long time no see!

Pumbaa: It's been only without ya!

Jeri: Timon and Pumbaa. It's great to see you again.

Timon: You too Jeri.

Pumbaa: How have things been?

Jeri: Good.

We then were at Pride Rock. Simba and Nala and the Lion Guards came out.

Simba: Sora!

Sora: Simba it's great to see you again!

Jeri: Hey Simba.

Simba: Jeri it's great to see you and all of you.

Me: Same here your majesty.

Kiara: Things have been very quiet so far.

Kion: But the Lion Guard has been as busy as ever.

Kovu: That's right but we've been protecting the Pridelands a lot.

Me: I can tell.

Mufasa: It is good to see you again J.D.

Me: You too Mufasa. How have you been?

Mufasa: I'm doing good and going strong.

Me: That's great.

We then went on a tour of the Pridelands of Tanzania. We saw all kinds of animals and neat places and we saw the Lion Guard in action. We saw them rescue a baby giraffe from being eaten by crocodiles. As we walked around Nico caught a Kingdra and a Donphan.

Nico: Wow! The Pridelands are so beautiful.

Laney: They are Nico.

Lana: Yeah. I love coming here to the Pridelands. It's where they got the best worms to eat.

But then Zazu came and he had some Urgent news.

Zazu: Sire!

Me: What's wrong Zazu?

Zazu: Our spies in the Outlands found out that Zira and the Outsiders are on the attack! Heading this way! IT'S WAR!

Simba: I'll assemble the Lionesses. You guys head there to stop Zira.

Me: You got it Simba.

Nico: Kovu, I hope you realize that by siding with us, you'll have to fight your own mother.

Kovu: Zira stopped being my mother when she got that Dark Orb.

Laney: Looks like my suspicions are right.

Me: We have to stop her. Lets go!

We set out for the Outlands. A massive thunderstorm was building over us. We were in the Outlands and we were staying alert. Simba and the Lionesses were with us. We then came across a fork in the road. One road went to the right and the other went to the left.

Lynn: Which way do you think she is?

Luna: Looks like we have two choices dudes.

Rika: Jeri, me, Renamon, Guilmon, and Takoto should go with you.

Takoto: Yeah! Us Tamers need to stick together!

I look at my radar for the dark orb and it was down the left path.

We were getting close and then we heard a lion roar and a lioness jumped at us and Jeri kicked it in the face and sent it crashing to the ground. We saw ZIRA and the Outsiders ready for action.

Me: Zira. So we meet at last.

Kion: Zira.

Kovu: Hello "Mother".

Zira: You all have a lot of nerve coming here Simba.

Simba: To make sure that we stop you Zira!

Timon: We've had it with you coming into our Pridelands!

Zira: "Your" Pridelands! The Pridelands belong to Scar.

Me: Scar was never the real king you monster!

Jeri: He got what he deserved!

Me: Scar died because he betrayed his brother and king Mufasa!

Sora: That's right.

Kairi: You will never be welcome in the Pridelands as long as we have anything to say about it.

?: Then let me say something on her behalf!

We saw a Heartless appear before us. The skeleton Heartless with a staff that we saw that was familiar. The only difference was that it didn't have a robe.

Me: (Shocked!) It… It can't be!

He Man: Skeletor!

Boney Skeletal Nightmare: Ah. He Man. What a displeasure to see you again!

Me: Skeletor!

Zira: I see you two know him.

He Man: Yes.

Man-At-Arms: How are you alive?

Boney Skeletal Nightmare: You'll find out another time. But you're here at last J.D. I've been waiting a long time for this. Finally I can claim the revenge I've dreamed of for all this time. I didn't think I would see Clawful with you. But I wouldn't be surprised.

Clawful: Ha.

Me: And I thought we were done with you for good Skeletor. Last I remember you were in about a million pieces.

Varie: Zira has a dark orb and resurrected him into a Heartless. Am I right about that?

Boney Skeletal Nightmare: And how poetic it was for Zira using a fragment of one of your most powerful enemies to save me. From the Humiliation that was inside the Book of Vile Darkness! You can't imagine my suffering in that book! I was forever sealed inside its pages and waited inside a most hellish nightmare where all my worst fears came to life! Where demons, monsters and ghosts lived! They tortured me all the time! They did all kinds of unspeakable things to me! Instead of ruling all of Eternia with an iron fist, I was trapped in a void of everlasting darkness and torture!

Me: Don't try to pin that on me Skeletor! You are the one that caused all the problems to Eternia and that's why we went to you looking for a fight. That's why I killed you. It was all your choice you bastard!

Boney Skeletal Nightmare: But you are far too thick-headed to understand J.D. Your death is my remedy and required before I move on. Because I'll never be able to sleep in this cosmos knowing that I share it with you. You took my face and then you killed me!

Me: Even in death you still remember the agony that I dealt to you. You deserved it Skeletor. This time we're going to kill you again and make sure that there is nothing left of you again when we send you into the river of fire! I'm not the same as I was when we faced you on Eternia. I'm now far more powerful than ever before. In fact we all are much stronger than ever.

?: That's not the only problem you have to worry about.

Then a Nobody came out. The Nobody that was with Zira was a human with familiar hair.

Simba: Scar!

Scartarius Nomana: Call me Scartarius Nomana now, Simba. It seems your time as king is going to come to an end!

Jeri: But that's impossible! I killed you!

Scartarius Nomana: Yes you did kill me Jeri. Now I will have my revenge and take back my rightful place as king of the Pridelands!

Kion: You won't take the Pridelands ever again!

Mufasa: You deserved to die for nearly killing me "Brother" and you are not worthy of ruling the Pridelands.

Me: Ever. Lets kill these freaks!

We powered up and transformed.

Simba: Jeri, you and Kiara fight Zira. We'll handle Scar's Nobody!

Me: Me and He Man will take the Skeletor Heartless.

Nico: Okay.

Jeri: Lets do this!

We went at them and the Battle That will decide the Fate of The Pridelands began.

---

Battle 1: Boney Skeletal Nightmare.

---

Me and He-Man were facing the Skeletor Heartless.

He Man (avoids Boney Skeletal Nightmare's punch): Either my training with J.D. and the others made me much stronger. Or you're not as powerful as you used to be.

Me: It's both actually He Man. Keldor was transformed into Skeletor by Hordak after I melted his face and thought I killed him. His power was increased as a result. But when we killed him on Eternia we took that power away and his power drained by 75%.

He Man: That's a good theory.

I kick the Boney Skeletal Nightmare in the chest and shattered him all over the place as numerous bones and then I crushed his head with a devastating jump and destroyed it into powder. Skeletor was sucked in through a portal that lead into the River of Fire. Then I saw something in a puddle of water.

Me: What's that?

I go over and pull it out and it was a small flower like device. It was in the shape of a sealed lotus. It had petals which were golden on the outside and orange on the inside.

Me: I wonder what this is.

J.D. 2: J.D. be careful with that. That is a powerful and deadly Shen Gong Wu called the Kuzusu Atom.

Me: So this is a Shen Gong Wu. What does it do?

J.D. 2: The Kuzusu Atom can instantly vaporize anything or anyone at will. This is what makes it one of the deadliest Shen Gong Wu ever.

Me: (Gasp) This Shen Gong Wu must be incredibly dangerous! Let me see if it is true.

I point the Kuzusu Atom at a dead tree.

Me: KUZUSU ATOM!

The flower bud on it opened and fired a powerful yellow energy blast at the tree and instantly obliterated it into dust.

Me: Holy mackerel! That is unbelievable!

J.D. 2: It is. That's what makes the Kuzusu Atom one of the most dangerous and deadliest Shen Gong Wu ever known.

Me: I can tell. I'm filing this Shen Gong Wu under to use only when absolutely necessary.

J.D. 2: Good idea.

I pocketed the Kuzusu Atom.

## Battle 2: Scartarius Nomana

Nico was facing Scartarius Nomana.

Nico: Scar you have failed all of Africa!

Scartarius Nomana: You have failed everyone…

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Simba slashed him in the face with his claws.

Nico: Guys it's combo time!

Stone Man: You got it Nico!

Tantrum: Lets get him!

Stone Man fired a power stone and G1 Tantrum turned into a Bull.

Stone Man and G1 Tantrum: EARTHQUAKE BULLSLAM!

The Stone merged with Tantrum and turned him into a bull of pure rock and he slammed into Scartarius Nomana with devastating force.

Inkling: It's our turn Swoop.

Swoop: Me, Swoop go.

Scartarius Nomana (avoids Swoop's sword): Do you even have a strategy to defeat me, Dinobot? Actually, don't answer that. You and the rest of your Dinobot brothers always did prefer brawns over brains.

Inkling fired a massive blast of Ink and Swoop turned into a Pterodactyl.

Inkling: INK PTERODACTYL STRIKE!

The ink covered Swoop and he turned into a fast moving pterodactyl flying at Mach 5 and he slammed into Scartarius with incredible force.

Simba: Time for my Final Smash. LION ROAR BLAST!

Simba released a massive and powerful lion roar that blasted out a massive blast of fire and it hit Scartarius Nomana and exploded. He was badly burned and defeated.

Me: I think we have a much better place for you.

I snap my fingers and Scartarius was turned into a normal human and he was beamed to the Neptune Prison for all eternity. He was the first ever Disney villain to be sent to prison.

---

Battle 3: Zira.

---

Jeri and Kiara were facing Zira and it was a savage fight. Jeri slashed at her and kicked her in the face.

Zira got up and she was enraged.

Jeri: I don't understand you Zira. Why do you hate Simba so much and side with a monster like Scar?

Zira: Because Scar was the rightful king of the Pridelands! You can never understand how great he was!

Jeri: You are so delusional! Scar was a monster and he completely destroyed the Pridelands and he nearly killed everyone! Simba is the true king! You are just a soulless and pitiless monster that only cares about herself! It's my Final Smash. JERI THE LIONHEART!

Jeri fired a blast of energy in the shape of a lion and it hit Zira and sent her crashing into a rock. Zira got up.

Kion: Time to show her the true Power of the Lion Guard!

Beshte: We're with you Kion!

Ono: Lets do this!

Fuli: Lets!

Jeri: Lets do this!

Kion: KION - FIERCEST AND LEADER!

Jeri: JERI - 2ND IN COMMAND!

Bunga: BUNGA - BRAVEST!

Fuli: FULI - FASTEST!

Beshte: BESHTE - STRONGEST!

Ono: ONO - KEENEST OF SIGHT!

Kion, Jeri, Bunga, Fuli, Beshte and Ono: LION GUARD ROARFORCE!

The Lion Guard released a powerful blast of energy in the shape of a lion head and it roared ferociously and it hit Zira and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

When the Smoke cleared Zira was down but she was badly burned.

Me: That was awesome!

Kiara: Nice job little bro.

Kion: Thanks sis.

Bunga: That was un-Bunga-lievable!

Beshte: That was awesome how we did that.

Me: It sure was. This was the first time you all did a combo final smash. That was really well done.

Vitani: I don't believe it. They beat mother.

Kiara: Vitani listen to me. A wise lion once told me that we are one. I didn't understand him at first. But now I do.

Me: Simba, the lions of the outlands are also one of you. What difference does it make. This fighting with all of your kind is pointless and you need to let go of the past and focus on the future.

Simba: You are right J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Zira got up and she saw an opportunity.

Zira: Vitani! Now!

Vitani: No mother! J.D. is right.

Vitani went over to us.

Vitani: Enough.

Zira was shocked.

Zira: If you will not fight, then you will die as well.

Me: You're a monster Zira. You care about no one but yourself and your selfish desire for revenge. You're even willing to kill your own daughter for it. You have no honor.

Nico: Zira you have failed all of Africa.

The other lionesses of Zira were disgusted by how Zira was willing to resort to such disgraceful actions that they left her and joined us.

Zira: Where are you going!? Get back here!

Simba: Let it go Zira. It's time to put the past behind us.

Zira: I'LL NEVER LET IT GO!

Me: You are really insane.

Zira: This is for you Scar!

Zira lunged at us and Kiara rammed at her and they rolled down to a cliff and a riverbed. A river unblocked itself. Kiara was trying to save Zira as she was hanging on the cliff.

Kiara: Zira! Give me your paw.

Zira: I'd rather die then be saved by you, Kiara!

Zira scratched Kiara on the hand as the latter let go and the evil lioness fell to her death.

We saw Zira die.

Kiara was brought back up.

Me: You were great Kiara.

Varie: Yeah. You did try your hardest.

Kiara: I still don't understand why Zira killed herself. How could her hatred of us run so deep? Did she really hate us so much that her own well-being meant nothing to her?"

Nico (remembering an old fable): Like a scorpion.

May: Like a scorpion?

Maria: What do you mean by that?

Nico: I just remembered the old fable about the scorpion and the turtle. My parents sometimes told it to me. There was a scorpion who wanted to get across a river. But he couldn't swim. So he asked a turtle if he could ride across on his back. The turtle thought he had nothing to fear, because he knew that if the scorpion stung him, they would both drown. Well, they were about halfway across the river and the scorpion stung him anyway. And as they sank, the turtle asked, 'Why'd you do that? Now we're both going to die.' And do you know what the scorpion's answer was?"

Rika: No.

Nico: The scorpion answered "Because, I'm a scorpion. It's my nature."

Takato: I think that fable applies to all irredeemable villains.

Me: That's exactly what it means Takato. No matter how much you want them to change, they will never change their ways. And those are the kinds of people that deserve to die.

Nico: Yep.

Takato: Wow.

Simba: (To the Viewers) The Roar of the Lion will destroy all evil to protect the Pridelands.

---

Back home Chris was having breakfast with Rita and Lynn Sr.

Chris: So yeah. J.D. has been giving us awesome challenges and he has been an amazing inspiration for the show.

Rita: We saw Chris. He is a force of good for everyone.

Chris: He sure is. And I have some news however. This is gonna be the last season of Total Drama. After this show, we're done.

Lynn Sr.: Oh wow! But J.D. and everyone had so much fun on your show Chris!

Rita: 2020 really is the grand finale with Total Drama Galaxy.

Chris: Yep. I need J.D.'s help to set up a grand finale challenge and a Special Aftermath show to close the series.

Lynn Sr.: I'm sure J.D. will think of something. We still have 11 months left.

Chris: Yep. But it'll be awesome to finish the show with a bang.

Rita: It will.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Lion King 2: Simba's Pride was an amazing movie and Zira was just as bad as Scar was. We did go over how bad Zira was in the Volcanic Trip Saga and she is one of the worst lionesses ever. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Wrath of The Parallel Krabs

Chapter starts with the camera set on the Krusty Krab Great Restaurant.

French Narrator: (French Accent) Ah. The Krusty Krab Great Restaurant. Home of the delicious Krabby Patty and it's super secret recipe. But for a certain Loud Girl, today is going to be much, much different.

Customer: 1 Monster Krabby Patty, please.

Pearl: Wow, no one's ordered the Monster Krabby Patty in a long time. Lily, 1 Monster Krabby Patty.

Lily: [gasps, shaking] Did you say a monster Krabby Patty?!

Pearl: You've never heard of a Monster Krabby Patty?

SpongeBob: HUH?! Monster Krabby Patty?!

Customers: Monster Krabby Patty?!

Customer #2: [in bathroom] Monster Krabby Patty?!

Lily: What is a Monster Krabby Patty?

SpongeBob: It's the largest item we have on our menu. Let me show you.

SpongeBob showed her a picture covered in dust. He blew off the dust and it showed a picture of the Monster Krabby Patty. It was as big as a whole pizza and it weighed 15 pounds.

SpongeBob: This is the Monster Krabby Patty. It's also the most feared item we have on our menu. For years no one in the history of the Krusty Krab has ever made one perfectly. Even I tried it twice and failed. The first time my spatula broke in two and the 2nd time my arms were ripped off. Not even my predecessor Jim could do one.

Lily: I didn't know that the Monster Krabby Patty had such a fierce reputation. But I'm always up for a challenge Mr. SquarePants.

SpongeBob: That's the spirit Lily! Go get it!

Lily: Yes sir!

Lily went back to the grill.

[A set of real hands drops a huge meat pile on the grill]

Lily: Wow! That is a huge pile of meat! But this requires a secret weapon.

Lily pulled out a Pizza Spatula and she successfully flipped the giant Krabby Patty and then she made a huge bun for the giant patty. When the patty was done she put it on the huge bun and put the lettuce, tomatoes, onions, cheese, pickles, ketchup and mustard on and a top bun.

Lily: Done!

Lily opened the kitchen door.

Lily: Order up! One Monster Krabby Patty!

She brought out a Monster Krabby Patty and brought it to the customer.

Lily: Your Monster Krabby Patty sir.

Everyone then erupted into a roar of cheering and hoisted Lily up.

Customers: HOORAY FOR LILY!

SpongeBob: YOU DID IT LILY! YOU MADE THE FIRST EVER SUCCESSFUL MONSTER KRABBY PATTY!

Lily: Thanks Mr. Squarepants!.

SpongeBob: How did you do it?

Lily: A regular spatula wasn't gonna be able to lift up that much meat. So I used a pizza spatula.

Spongebob: That was sheer genius!

[A siren horn then goes off and then everyone becomes silent]

Lily: What, did I say the secret word?

SpongeBob: No, Lily, he's back.

Lily: Who's back? [Something red flashes by] What was that?!

SpongeBob: [An alarm sounds] Man your stations! Red alert! Red alert! Take cover! [All the customers scream, and run to take cover]

Lily got ready. She knew that something was going on.

SpongeBob: [SpongeBob's up in the crow's nest searching for him] He's around here somewhere. [SpongeBob sees the red flash by once again] There he goes!

Lily: Who or what are we facing?

Harold: Some say he crawled out from the lowest trench in the ocean.

Pearl: He's the saltiest of all the sea dogs.

SpongeBob: He's the most hated creature in Bikini Bottom and all of the 7 seas. [The red flash then bursts out of the kitchen and we then see it is Krabs holding a Krabby Patty while swinging on a rope]

Krabs: And he's finally got a Krabby Patty! Ar, ar, ar, ar!

Lily: Mr. Krabs!? I thought he was in prison!

SpongeBob: This is a whole new Krabs. He filled in the place of Plankton and his goal in life now is to steal a Krabby Patty and ruin our restaurant.

Lily: So in a way, the roles have been reversed!

SpongeBob: Yeah! You could say it like that. But the worst part of it is…

Lily: [Krabs lands behind her. Shows a shot of naked Krabs and Lily's surprise and disgust] Good grief, he's naked! [A part of Krabs then glints]

Krabs: [Swings up onto a board on a support beam above. Laughs.] Clothe me if you can, silly landlubbers!

SpongeBob: I'm gonna make you eat those words, Krabs! [The cash register spins upside down, and turns into a place where a cannon is located] No shirt, no shoes… no service! [SpongeBob shoots all the clothes out of the cannon at Krabs. All of them miss]

Krabs: Ar, ar, ar, ar, ar!

Lily kicked Krabs in the face and got the patty back and then a rope tied around Krabs and the rope was from Batman!

Lily: Batman!

Batman: Hey Lily. Just happened to be in the area.

Lily: You arrived just in time.

Batman: (To the Viewers) I've always had a knack for showing up at the right place at the right time.

SpongeBob: Knick-knack, the Patty's back! You did it, Lily. Victory screech! [SpongeBob, Lily and all the customers start screeching]

Lily: It was me and Batman that did it Mr. Squarepants.

Krabs: Enjoy your victory screech, SquarePants, because someday the Krabby Patty formula will be mine!

SpongeBob: You'll never get this formula, you twisted fiend!

Lily: And I will make sure you never do you cheapskate!

Krabs: Oh, but I will! Even if I have to come back tomorrow, and the next day, and the next day, and the next day, and the next day…

Lily is right in his face.

Lily: We get the idea Krabs.

Krabs: Oh. Sorry.

Krabs walked away and it was gonna be a long road. But now that Krabs has filled in for the role of Plankton, the Krusty Krab was gonna be in for a really rough ride like before.

---

Back home at the estate, Lily came home.

Lily: Boy what a great day.

Lily hung up her hat and went to the shower. 20 minutes later, Lori was waiting outside.

Lily then came out and she was in her bathrobe and had a towel on her head.

Lily: Oh hey Lori.

Lori: Oh hey Lily. Didn't know you were home already.

Lily: I just got back from work 20 minutes ago.

Lori: You'll have to tell us about it.

Lily: Okay.

On the couch Lily was telling us what went down at the Krusty Krab.

Me: So a Krabs from a parallel universe has filled in the void for Plankton?

Lily: Yeah. I don't know how this happened but it did.

Me: Hmm.

I looked it up on the computer and on a security camera it showed that Mr. Krabs was still in his cell fully clothed.

Me: This is really unusual. Mr. Krabs is still in his cell.

Lily: This Krabs is from a parallel universe and he took the place of Plankton.

Laney: That is so freaky.

Lisa: Indeed. And he runs around in the indecent nude? That is one of the most disgusting features for anyone to do.

Lily: I know.

Me: But great job to you and Batman for stopping him.

Varie: Yeah and way to go on becoming the first ever employee to make a perfect Monster Krabby Patty.

Lily: Yeah. Mr. Squarepants said that never in the history of the Krusty Krab has there been a successful Monster Krabby Patty.

Lincoln: And it weighs 15 pounds!? That's a lot of food!

Lana: I'll say.

Stacy: But it sounds like a tasty one.

Me: Sounds like it.

Me and John were playing billiards. John did some awesome tricks on the table.

Me: Wow John, you're really good at pool.

John: Thanks J.D. Dad taught me a lot in Billiards. He was quite the pool shark.

Me: I can tell.

Lily had a great day at work.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I did this one as a fusion and twist to the episodes of SpongeBob All That Glitters and The Algae Is Always Greener. 2 episodes combined to add some zest. NicoChan gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Plus I had time to finish the previous chapter last night so I figured why not do a SpongeBob chapter today. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Clash of Fire & Water

It starts in the skatepark. Stacy was doing some awesome moves in the half pipe and the pipe grind. She even did some awesome shredding moves on the rails and the ramps.

Stacy: Whoo-hoo!

Stacy was really tearing up the park. Lincoln, Laney and Earth were there too.

Lincoln and Laney were with her.

Lincoln: Stacy sure has some awesome moves!

Laney: She sure does. And Ronnie Anne has good moves too.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Earth: Boy I'll say.

Stacy landed with a great landing.

Stacy: Nothing too it dudes.

Everyone cheered.

Lincoln: That was awesome Stacy!

Stacy: Everything I learned was from my brothers and lots of practice.

Laney: I can tell. You have what it takes to be the next X-Games champion.

Stacy: I can't argue with that Laney. Who's up for some burgers?

Laney: I'm up for it.

Lincoln: Me too.

Earth: I'm hungry.

They went to a nearby burger cart not far down the street from the Estate.

Stacy: That was the best I've ever done.

Lincoln: I know Stacy.

Earth: You were awesome.

As they ate some burgers an explosion rattled the area. They saw a couple of robbers trying to get away with a truckload of jewelry from a jewelry they robbed.

Lincoln: Looks like we got a 211 in progress!

Laney: Lets get them!

Earth: Yeah!

Stacy: SHARK ATTACK!

Stacy turned into Shredgirl and they went at the robbers.

Robber 1: Lets hurry man!

Robber 2: I'm coming man!

Lincoln: The only place you two are going is the Slammer!

Lincoln swooped in and kicked a robber in the face and Shredgirl chomped the bed of their car and ripped it in half. Laney kicked the 2nd Robber in the face and punched him in the stomach and chest. Earth threw a glob of lava into the 1st robbers face and burned him and he screamed in pain. Suddenly there was a whooshing sound and a figure flew in faster than a bullet fired from gun and pounded the 2nd robber all over the place and blasted him into the wall with a powerful blast of water fired from its hands that sent him crashing into the wall. The robbers were beaten up.

Lincoln: Whoa! That was amazing.

Shredgirl: Whoever it is has some moves.

?: You robbers are headed to jail!

Shredgirl: I know that voice.

Shredgirl turned back into Stacy.

Stacy: Trudy? Is that you?

The figure was revealed and it was another Gene-Slammer that was a little girl. She was half human, half flying fish. She had blue skin and a flying fish head and green shiny scale patches. She also had flying fish wings on her back.

Trudy: Stacy?

Stacy: Yeah it's me Trudy.

Trudy: No! Stay away! Don't look at me!

Stacy: Trudy, it's okay. I won't hurt you.

Trudy: You don't understand. I'm a monster!

Stacy: No you aren't Trudy. You were turned into a Gene-Slammer like me and my best friends and my brothers.

Lincoln: Was this all Dr. Paradigm's work?

Stacy: I have a feeling it is. Trudy, how did this happen to you?

Trudy: I was hungry.

---

Trudy was walking down the street. She was a black hair girl wearing tattered clothes and she had blue eyes.

Trudy: (Narrating) **I was walking down the street and I was really hungry and hadn't eaten in days. I was just about to get some food out of the garbage when someone gave me a burger and something to drink. Later I had a stomachache. And it was**

**really painful.**

Trudy (holds her stomach in pain): Oh, Gosh! Is this how it feels to die?!

Trudy: **I went to sleep in an alley and then next thing I knew I woke up looking like this.**

FLASHBACK END

Earth: That damn Dr. Paradigm! Now he has the gall to target little girls!

Stacy: Trudy we can help you. We can turn you back like J.D. did to me and my brothers and best friends.

Trudy: Really!?

Stacy: Sure.

They went back to the estate.

---

Back at the Estate, I was playing pool with John.

Me: 8, 7 and 6 balls in the left side and corner pockets.

I hit the cue ball and it bounces off the 6 ball which went into the left side pocket and it bounced off the 7 ball which went into the left corner pocket and it hit the 8 ball and it went into the right corner pocket.

John: That was awesome!

Me: Thanks John. I learned from the best. Your dad taught me that move.

John: I had a feeling dad did. You have what it takes to be a great pool shark like me.

Me: Well I don't know about that John. But thanks.

Nicole and Lily were playing a game with Bobby B. They were playing SplatToon.

Bobby B: I got you now Nicole!

Nicole: Not this time!

Lily: Oh yeah!?

Nicole then won!

Nicole: Yeah! Goddess of Video Games wins again!

Inkling: You're really good Nicole.

Lily: She isn't called the Goddess of Video Games for nothing Inkling.

Bobby B.: Boy I'll say.

Nicole: And Lily is training just as hard to catch up to me. She's my protégée.

Bobby B.: That's great Nicole. And she's learning really fast.

Nicole: Yep.

The door opened and in came Stacy, Lincoln, Laney and Earth.

John: Hey sis.

Me: How was the skatepark guys?

Stacy: We had a great time. And we stopped some Jewelry Store robbers. But also we had an unexpected surprise. Guys this is my friend that I helped. Trudy.

Lincoln: She got Gene Slammed by Dr. Fishbreath.

Trudy came out and we were shocked.

Me: She's half human, half flying fish.

Maria: (disgusted) So Paradigm even stooped to gene slamming little girls as well?!

I went over to her.

Me: Trudy it's all right. I can cure you and give you the ability to transform into your Flying Fish form at will.

Stacy: J.D. is an awesome guy Trudy. He helped me and my brothers and our father.

Dayna: And he helped us too.

Olga: It's true.

Yuna: Yeah.

Trudy: Okay! And when I'm like this I'm called Fast Flyfish.

Me: Cool name. Now this is going to hurt and be painful. When I snap my fingers you are going to be reverted back to what you were. It's gonna hurt though. But you will have the ability to become Fast Flyfish at will.

Teresa: And we'll get you some fresh clothes as well.

Trudy: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome Trudy. You ready?

Trudy: Okay.

Me: Cover your eyes boys.

I snapped my fingers and we covered our eyes and Trudy was in some pain and she was changing back. She was back to what she was before she became Fast Flyfish.

Trudy (covers her chest): Can you guys please get me a shirt?

Maria: First lets get you a bath and get you clean.

Trudy: You're right. I haven't had one in days.

Maria: Okay.

They went up to the bathroom.

Me: So Stacy is Trudy a friend in school?

Stacy: No. She's an orphan girl. Her parents were murdered when she was younger and she had no one else to turn to. So she was forced to live on the streets.

Sam S.L.: I think it was my parents that did it.

Me: I have a feeling you're right Sam.

Varie: Poor Trudy.

Laney: That's awful. No one should ever have to go through all that.

Stacy: I know. Before me and my brothers became the Street Sharks, I found her trying to stay warm in an alley and she was really hungry. Whenever my brothers were at college I would bring her home with me to get her some food and keep her warm in the winter. I would also give her some of my old clothes. She is a fractured soul.

Nico: Poor girl.

Carol: That is so sad.

Stacy: Yeah. After I went to college I promised to visit her in the same alley whenever I got the chance. But Dr. Paradigm ruined that promise by turning us into the Street Sharks.

Lana: That monster deserved to die!

Lola: Yeah! What a monster!

Lisa: Agreed. What Dr. Paradigm did was completely and inhumanely despicable and he ruined the entirety of the laws of nature. He ruined and destroyed so many innocent lives young and old.

Nick F.: I know Lisa. What he did makes him much less than a human completely.

Dr. Bolton: I agree with you on that Nick. That's exactly what I said when I saw Paradigm as Dr. Piranoid.

Nick F.: I guess great minds think alike doctor.

In Leni's room, Trudy had just finished her bath and Maria was getting Trudy dressed. Trudy had blue denim jeans and a blue skirt. She had a blue summer shirt on with a fish on it and a blue hair bow with her hair in the ponytail. She now had blue sandals on.

Trudy: I look better than ever.

Maria: I think these clothes are perfect for you.

Leni: They sure are.

Trudy: Thanks Leni and Maria. I look amazing.

She stomach growled loudly.

Maria: Wow you must be really hungry.

Trudy: I haven't eaten anything for 4 days.

Maria: Lets get you some food.

In the dining room Maria and William made some ravioli and pasta. And boy was Trudy hungry. She ate the pasta and licked the bowls clean.

Me: Wow. You sure were hungry.

The doorbell rang and Lana got it. She saw another Gene Slammer.

Lana: Oh wow!

John: Mantaman!

Mantaman came in.

Mantaman: John it's great to see you again.

John: You too.

Me: Wow. You're half human, half Manta Ray.

Mantaman: That's right. I'm Dr. Terrance Morton. But everyone calls me Mantaman.

Me: I've heard about you. You went up onto the International Space Station to study Alien DNA. But Dr. Paradigm sabotaged it.

Mantaman: That's right and I became Mantaman to stop him. I am not one of Dr. Paradigm's Seavients. I injected myself with Manta Ray DNA to help the Street Sharks stop him.

Me: Wow! That is incredible!

Mantaman: It is. I helped the Street Sharks stop a satellite full of genetic components to mutate the whole world.

Me: Whoa! Dr. Paradigm is worse than what we first thought. Mutating the Bolton Brothers, The Orromov Sisters and Trudy wasn't enough. Now he has the gall to try to destroy all of humanity.

Mantaman: Yeah. I saw you guys kill Dr. Paradigm and thank goodness he got what was coming to him.

Me: We all agree.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

Trudy: What was that?

Me: That's our crime alarm. It lets us know what crimes are going on around the world.

We went to our computer. A transmission came on from our of the most famous Pokemon Trainers in the world. One of the Elite 4: Lance.

Ash: Hey Lance!

Lance: Hey Ash. It's great to see you again. But I'm afraid this isn't a social call. Team Magma and Team Aqua are on the move. And they are going to kill each other.

Me: So we have two teams to destroy.

Lance: That's right and we have to stop them or the world will be completely destroyed.

Me: Scans show that the two teams are fighting near Lilycove City in British Columbia. Lance, have everyone in the entire city evacuated.

Lance: Right!

Me: We're on our way Lance. Trudy how would you like to help us take them down?

Trudy: It would like that J.D.!

Stacy: It's gonna be dangerous but I have a feeling you can do it Trudy. And after this is over, I'm going to adopt you as my little sister.

Trudy: Really Stacy!? You would do that for me!?

Stacy: I would. I have always been there for you. Now I'm gonna be here for you always.

Trudy hugged her and cried.

Me: That is so sweet.

Lori: It sure is.

Me: But lets get moving. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lets fly!

Everyone: YEAH!

We were off to Lilycove City in British Columbia.

We were flying to British Columbia.

Mantaman: So what is Team Magma and Team Aqua?

Me: They are 2 evil criminal organizations that want to destroy the world. The Goal of Team Magma is to use the power of the Continent Pokemon - Groudon to expand the landmasses and unite the lands. Team Aqua's Goal is to flood the entire planet with the power of the Ocean Pokemon - Kyogre. Those goals will ultimately destroy the entire planet.

Mantaman: So they're terrorist organizations. I heard you all killed three organizations just like it.

Me: That's right. We killed Team Rocket, the team Jessie, James and Meowth were formerly apart of. Their goal was to Dominate the world. But we wouldn't let that happen. We killed every single one of them except for Jessie, James and Meowth who were fired before we killed all of Team Rocket. Team Flare was one of the worst. They wanted to destroy the entire planet with the power of Xerneas, Yveltal and Zygarde - the pokemon of Life, Destruction and Order. They wanted to destroy all life on the planet so that Team Flare can rule over it as the superior force. But they upgraded their goal to destroying the entire universe with a Tachyon Particle Superlaser Cannon.

Mantaman: That's insane!

Me: It was. Team Galactic was also as bad. They wanted to use the power of Dialga and Palkia to destroy the entire universe and enslave the world. A world without free will is the ultimate fate worse than death.

Mantaman: Boy these organizations are just absolutely terrible!

Me: They are. Not only that but Teams Aqua and Magma have an immensely fierce rivalry with one another. They want to destroy each other. We were originally supposed to go after just Team Aqua. But now there's been a change of plans. We're going after two Villain Teams at once. The Alpha Ocean will Flood Team Aqua and the Omega Volcano will Blow Team Magma Away.

Lincoln: I like those lines.

Me: I do too.

We flew and we saw Lilycove City.

Me: There it is. Lilycove City.

Maria: Who are the leaders of Team's Aqua and Magma?

Me: The Leader of Team Aqua is Archie and the Leader of Team Magma is Maxie.

Maria: Guys, me, William, and the rest of the Redemption Squad will go after Archie. The rest of you go after Maxie.

Me: Okay Maria. Show no mercy and if possible maybe we can throw some of Team Aqua into prison for all eternity.

Bai Tza: We can't make any promises boss. But we'll do what we got to do.

Me: Okay. Lets split them up!

We did so. The Redemption Squad went towards the Ocean and the rest of us went to a volcano.

## BATTLE 1: TEAM AQUA!

Team Aqua was readying it's forces for battle against Team Magma.

Archie: Soon those Scalawags will know the bitter taste of defeat!

Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted through the floor of the hideout and laughing from Jessie and James was heard.

Jessie: Prepare for trouble!

James: And make it double!

Jessie: To protect the world from devastation!

James: To unite all peoples within our nation!

Jessie: To denounce the evils of truth and love!

James: To extend our reach to the stars above!

Jessie: Jessie!

James: James!

Jessie: Team Rocket blasts off at the speed of light!

James: Surrender now, or prepare to fight!

Meowth: Meowth! That's right!

Archie: I thought Team Rocket be dead.

Maria and the Redemption Squad came out of the smoke.

Maria: So you are Archie. Team Aqua you are all gonna die.

Archie (to the Redemption Squad): How kind of Knudson to send his underlings after me. I'm going to enjoy sending you to him in body bags.

Maria: The only person being placed into a body bag is you!

Then a roar was heard.

The Heartless that appeared before the Redemption Squad looked like a sea dragon with 9 heads.

Francis: Merman?!

9 Headed Tsunamidragon: Did you miss me, so-called heroes?

Maria: But we killed you on Eternia, Merman!

9 Headed Tsunamidragon: You did you fools.

Francis: Even in death you just will never learn.

9 Headed Tsunamidragon (grabs Francis by the throat): I remember how you boiled me alive. But you're not going to get that chance again!

Venom slashed off his hand and cut off one of his nine heads.

Maria: I'll take Archie. You guys can have the rest!

They did so. And it was a brutal and ferocious onslaught. Venom slashed apart and ate some members of Team Aqua and splattered their blood and guts all over the place.

Elena was fighting a Sharpedo from Team Aqua Admin Shelly

Shelly (her Sharpedo tries to bite Elena's arm): I don't know why Dunbar was elected leader of your group. Surely, Rockell would've been a better choice.

Elena (knocks Sharpedo aside with Keyblade): Well, Maria was content with being second in command since William did have leadership skills from his time with X.A.N.A. (fires lightning at Shelly, knocking her out) Now, you sleep tight. You're going to prison as soon as your boss is dead.

Elena tied her up.

It was a vicious and blood-spilling fight.

Maria punched Archie in the face and Trudy flew at him and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood.

Breach: Since Nicole's not with us, I'll have to send Archie to the Book of Vile Darkness myself!

Maria: Go for it Breach.

Maria grabbed Archie and Breach fired a portal and it opened.

Maria: Go to Hell you asshole!

Maria threw him into the portal and it closed. Archie was dead.

Venom, Rhino, Kraven slashed and pulverized the 9 Headed Tsunamidragon into dust and Francis fired a powerful blast of fire and Elena fired a massive blast of lightning and reduced him to ashes and Merman was sent into the River of Fire.

Maria: That takes care of these clods.

Bai Tza: To quote our friend Nico: Team Aqua, you have failed this world!

They laughed.

Elena: That's true.

Venom: Yep and they were really tasty for us.

Nicole then arrived.

Nicole: Sorry I'm late guys. Wow! You all did great.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Thanks Nicole.

Nicole: Wait. Where are the spirits of Archie and the rest of Team Aqua?

Breach: Don't worry, Nicole. I used my portals to send them into the Book of Vile Darkness for you.

Nicole: Oh. Thanks Breach.

Nicole checked and she saw pages that were loaded with the spirits and information of Team Aqua. Except for the members that were tied up.

Nicole: Wow! Good work Breach.

Breach: Thanks Nicole.

William: Lets join J.D. for the grand finale battle.

They all agreed.

## Battle 2: TEAM MAGMA!

In a nearby volcano Maxie was getting ready to lead his team into battle. Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole in through the volcano and a phoenix cry was heard and we arrived.

Me: Maxie I presume?

Maxie: That's right. I'll get to you shortly, Knudson. Right now, I'm in the middle of taking Archie down.

Nico: Well, sorry to tell you, man, but Archie is about to be killed. Right now, our friends in the Redemption Squad are going after him and Team Aqua.

Maxie: What!? Only I was allowed to kill Archie. Now you have to die for taking my pleasure away.

Me: Not if we kill you first motherfucker.

Nico: Well then, with that attitude, you're gonna have to go boom. I mean, shouldn't you have gone into therapy for this obsession with another man. (laughs) Maybe you should have just asked him out.

We laughed at Nico's insult.

May (falls down laughing): Nico, I wouldn't be surprised if he was gay. He had plenty of opportunities to kill Archie over the years and he never took them.

Me: (Laughs) Oh that was too funny buddy. And way to lay on the sick burn.

We high five.

Maxie (furious): I'M NOT GAY!

Nico: Nothing wrong with being gay. I know some of my friends who are gay. But then again, you and I aren't really friends, are we?

Maxie: No we aren't and never will!

Then I heard an all too familiar voice I thought I would never hear again.

?: That's not the least of your problems.

Me: (GROWLS) I know that voice.

The Heartless that appeared before us was the form of a familiar old hag.

Will: Nerissa?!

Old Witch of Corruption: Our story still hasn't ended, Vandom!

Me: Nerissa. I thought we were rid of you for good.

Maxie: I see you all know her.

Me: Unfortunately yes. She was going to destroy the entire universe and we had to stop her and make her pay for her crimes. We clashed with a powerful Kamehameha Wave struggle with enough power to obliterate the entire Solar System 100 times and in the end, I killed her with that much power. It was one of the most memorable battles in my entire career. But it nearly ripped the whole planet apart.

Maxie: So I see.

Old Witch of Corruption: A shame that I'm not in my young form. But that will be easily fixed once I claim the Heart of Kandrakar for myself! (fires lightning blast at Will)

Nico jumped in front of the blast and deflected it back at her and it hit her.

Nico: I haven't had my shot at her yet.

Nico then flared up his Super Saiyan Aura and in a blinding flash of light he turned into a Super Saiyan 4.

Nico: I killed Phobos in this form and you won't win now.

Nico teleported and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach.

Nico: Nerissa, you have failed this entire universe!

Me: So has all of Team Magma. You guys face all of Team Magma. Maxie is mine.

The Bolton Siblings and the Orromov Sisters turned into their Gene Slammer forms.

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

We went at Team Magma and it was one helluva bloodbath.

Tabitha from Team Magma should be spared and sent to prison as well.

Tabitha (his Camerupt is using Lava Plume on Edzilla): Mess that brute up, Camerupt!

Edzilla (is unfazed by the Lava Plume): ED SMASH CAMEL! (hurls Camperupt at Tabitha, knocking them both out)

Old Witch of Corruption: (Spits out blood) You can never defeat me Nico.

Nico: You're just an arrogant old hag that should've stayed dead. DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning from his finger and Will did the same and the blasts combined and they hit her and exploded. She was completely obliterated in an instant and her evil spirit was sucked into the river of fire.

Nico: Go back to Hell and stay there you motherfucking bitch!

Nerissa was gone again. This time for good.

Will: Thanks Nico.

Nico: Anytime Will.

Maxie was shaking in fear.

Nico: You're actually scared of us, aren't you, Maxie? Don't worry. You'd have to be crazy not to be scared.

He tried to run but I blocked the door he was trying to head to.

Me: Going somewhere?

Lincoln fired blasts of powerful lightning and electrocuted several members and they exploded into blood and guts.

Laney slashed apart the members and grunts with plants and they exploded all over the place into piles of chlorophyll slop.

William and the Redemption Squad came and they joined in the fray.

William: It's combo time!

Xerneas: Lets get these freaks Snarl.

G1 Snarl: Me, Snarl agree.

G1 Snarl turned into his Stegosaurus form and Xerneas had a bow ready with an energy arrow and Snarl rolled like a spiked boulder.

Xerneas: LIFEFORCE HAMMER EXPLOSION!

Xerneas fired her arrow and it hit Snarl and he turned into a powerful hammer that went at the grunts of Team Magma faster than a bullet fired from a gun and it slammed into them and splattered their blood and guts all over the place. Yveltal fired his Oblivion Wing and the red ray turned most of the members of Team Magma to stone.

Nico: Nice work bro.

Yveltal: Thanks bro.

William: Our combo is next.

Rampage (G1): You got it William.

William fired a powerful blast of Earth from his blaster and Rampage turned into his rhino form.

William and G1 Rampage: EARTHQUAKE RHINO RAM!

The earth covered Rampage and turned him into a Rhinoceros of pure rock and he slammed into the stone members and shattered them into a million pieces.

Bubble Man: Lets finish them with our final smashes.

Lance (Pokemon): Okay. I'll start. FURY OF THE ELITE FOUR!

Lance fired a red blast of energy and fire and it hit the members and they all exploded into dust and blood.

Bubble Man (Mega Man): My turn! BUBBLEBURST EXPLOSION!

Bubble Man fired a powerful blast of soap and bubbles and they hit more members and they exploded all over the place. Now it was just me and Maxie.

Now it was just me and Maxie.

Me: Now you are next Maxie.

(Mortal Kombat Theme Plays)

We stood ready and did Kung Fu poses and we began our fight. I blocked some of his moves and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest and crotch. He was knocked down and blood was dripping from his mouth.

Me: You can run but you can't hide from me Maxie. Even if you escape from me you would still have to atone for your deeds.

Maxie: I would?

Me: Yep. That's right. You have zero respect for the lives of others Maxie. And you have no intention of changing do you? You're just going to go on hurting people even if they are from Team Aqua.

Maxie: Not true! I'm a changed man I swear! I would never hurt a person.

He kicked at me and I blocked it.

Me: Nice try but that will be your last bluff.

Then I punched him in the stomach with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood!

Me: YOU'RE FINISHED! IT'S OVER! NO MORE KILLING!

Maxie was in excruciating pain from the punch.

Me: How does it feel? Now you know how your victims felt when you ended THEIR lives!

I punched him in the face and unleash a flurry of ferocious fisticuffs on his face and dealt him a powerful uppercut that sent him flying into the air.

Me: (Cups hands to the side) The time has come for atonement Maxie! KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE!

Maxie knew that his life was done and that his death was upon him.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave right at him and it engulfed him and completely obliterated him in an instant. Nothing of him was left. When the smoke cleared, Maxie was dead.

Me: Flawless victory.

Nico: Teams Aqua and Magma, you both have failed this entire planet.

We cheered wildly at Team Aqua and Magma's defeat. Team

Magma was now sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness

Lance: (To the Viewers) Never mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm or there will be Hell to pay.

Tabitha and Shelly and the remaining surviving members of Teams Aqua and Magma were thrown into our prisons where they will stay for all eternity. Nico caught a Porygon 2 and a Stantler during the battle. Trudy was now a member of the Bolton Family. She was adopted and it was a great day for her. The next target is going to be Team Plasma. The Alpha Ocean swept away Team Aqua with the Tide and The Omega Volcano blew Team Magma away. Soon the Delta Sky will Electrocute Team Plasma.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Team Magma and Team Aqua were the most strangest Teams of Pokemon. I can't believe that they were going to destroy each other to see who shall reign supreme. I was originally going to do Team Aqua but it was changed to a double-whammy and have both teams destroyed forever. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Estate Invasion

It was a magnificent morning and Maria was just waking up.

Maria: (Yawns) Good morning, Horsea.

Horsea: Good morning Maria.

Maria: Lets go down to the kitchen and get you something to eat.

Maria picked up Horsea and they went down to the kitchen.

Lily: (Offscreen) I can't believe that Krabs did this to me!

Maria: Uh oh.

Me: (Offscreen) I just can't believe he almost pulled it off.

Maria opened the backyard door and she and Horsea found me and Lana scrubbing Lily in a washtub full of tomato juice.

Me: But the real question is how did he get a skunk down to the bottom of the sea in an attempt to get the Krabby Patty Secret Formula?

Lily: That's what really has me stumped. Krabs is now as smart as Plankton but twice as dumb.

Lana: That nudist Krabs is a clever freak.

Maria came over.

Maria: What happened to you Lily?

Lily: I got sprayed by a skunk Krabs brought in while defending the Krabby Patty Secret Formula. Now I know how Leni felt.

Maria: How can Krabs get a skunk down to the sea?

Lily: That's what really stupefies me.

Maria: What happened?

Lily: It all started yesterday.

---

The Flashback opens with the fist falling off the roof of a restaurant called the Crusty Crabnet. The Crusty Crabnet was the worst restaurant in Bikini Bottom and it serves the most disgusting food in all of the 7 seas. It took the place of the Chum Bucket. Krabs walks out on the roof and appears to be covering something in his wagon with an old rag.

Krabs: I'm ready, I'm ready! Ready to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula! Prepare to initiate plan number… hmmm… number. What's the number? Oh well. Who cares?

Krabs pushed the wagon and went down the ramp and went to the Krusty Krab.

Krabs: That formula will be mine!

[Krabs pushes the wagon across the street and into front doors of the Krusty Krab.]

Krabs: [driving through the customers] Out of my way, meatheads! Move it, move it, move it! [rings the bell at Karen's cash register] Hey there, snazola! I have a present for you all. Say hello to… Mr. Stinky!

[Krabs takes of the rag and reveals a skunk named Mr. Stinky. The customers think Mr. Stinky is a cat and look at it in awe.]

Krabs was waiting outside.

Krabs: That's right, everyone. Gather in real close. [pulls out remote] Time to trigger the stench! [pushes button] Yoink!

Lily: What's everyone looking at?

Pearl: That cute kitty that Krabs brought in.

Lily saw the skunk and gasped in sheer horror.

Lily: That's not a cat! THAT'S A SKUNK!

Pearl: What's a Skunk?

Lily: The stinkiest animal in the world! They smell so horrible that it'll make your stomach turn inside out!

[The siren on Mr. Stinky's helmet lights up and the helmet lets in a bumble bee. Mr. Stinky gets really scared and then Lily jumped in front of Mr. Stinky's behind as he sprays fumes of his horrible smell all over Lily and the Krusty Krab. The customers including Squidward and Pearl couldn't take the smell and ran out of the restaurant. The fumes went into the kitchen where Lily's Shadow Clone was flipping Krabby Patties.]

Lily: Huh? [tries to wave away the fumes with her spatula] No, no, no, no, no, no!

[The Krabby Patties get engulfed with the fumes.]

Lily: Not the patties! I'll save you!

[Lily's clone inhales the fumes with her nose. But because the stench smelled so terrible, it teared up and vanished in a puff of smoke. SpongeBob, disturbed by the noise, comes out of his office.]

SpongeBob: What's all the racket out here?

[SpongeBob sniffs the air. But when he smelled the skunk fumes, his eyes turned green and popped like balloons. The customers continue to panic outside as the HAZMAT Unit condemns the restaurant so they can rid the horrible smell. SpongeBob and Lily run out with fumes all over them. A firefighter sprays the fumes off of them with a hose. But Lily still smells horrible.]

Lily: Mr. SquarePants, are you alright? What happened?

SpongeBob: I don't know. My eyes were burning! All I saw was a red body and a pair of pinchers… [pauses] Krabs! [Lily gasps] He's still in there! Alone! With the secret formula! He could be doing anything with it! [grabs Lily] He could be reading it!

Lily: Not if I have anything to say about it Mr. SquarePants!

Lily pulled out a noseplug and put it on her nose.

Lily: (Nasally) Ok, I'm going in!

SpongeBob: Good luck, Lily!

[Lily walks back into the restaurant and, using her hand, waves some of the fumes away for her to see where she's going. Mr. Stinky eats the bumble bee and didn't notice Lily sneaking past him. Lily makes it to SpongeBob's office and sees Krabs planting dynamite sticks around the safe.]

Lily: You overgrown sack of meat!

Krabs: I hope you like percussion, Lily. Because these drumsticks really go bongo you stupid girl! [laughs]

[Krabs went away from the safe and ignites the dynamite sticks with a battery on SpongeBob's desk, creating a loud explosion. Lily shields herself. As the smoke clears, the safe opens. But much to Krabs' chargin, there is another safe inside.]

Krabs: What? The old safe in the safe routine?

[Lily grabs Krabs and pins him to the wall.]

Lily: Here's another routine! You're the meat in my knuckle sandwich!

Krabs: I'm not hungry!

[Lily pulverizes Krabs all over the place with a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs until he was a splattered mess all over the wall.]

Lily: Eww. [Throws away claw] Mr. SquarePants!

[SpongeBob comes in with his right arm on the spot where his nose is.]

SpongeBob: Great job Lily. I see the problem.

[SpongeBob regrows his right arm. He and Lily use a pizza spatula to scoop Krabs off of the wall. SpongeBob opens the window and he and Lily fling Krabs out with their spatulas. Meanwhile, the HAZMAT Unit takes Mr. Stinky out of the restaurant, puts him in a basket tied with balloons, and lets him float back up to the surface. However, the wind blows the balloons and makes the basket go the other direction. The basket floats into Bikini Bottom where Mr. Stinky sprays his fumes once more. The Bikini Bottomites frantically scream and run around as the horrible smell drives them crazy. Back in the restaurant, Lily blows the fumes out with a fan.]

Lily: Whew! That was close.

SpongeBob: Whew! That was too close Lily. Great job. Three more safes and he would've had the secret formula.

[SpongeBob unlocks the second safe.]

SpongeBob: Looks like I'm gonna have to beef up security around here.

Lily: How are you gonna do that Mr. SquarePants?

[SpongeBob pushes the buttons on the third safe and opens up, revealing a steel container inside. SpongeBob takes it out and puts it on his desk.]

SpongeBob: I'm gonna need you to do me a big favor Lily.

Lily: What is it sir?

[SpongeBob pushes the buttons on the container and it opens up, revealing the bottle with the secret formula inside.]

SpongeBob: [gives Lily the bottle] Take this home with ya and hide it while I reevaluate my security situation. I'm actually gonna have Krabs think it's at my house.

Lily takes the bottle and winks at SpongeBob.

Lily: Yes sir Mr. SquarePants. But how do you know it will be safe from Krabs at your house?

SpongeBob: Oh I know Krabs is as stupid as Plankton is. He'll think it's still here! His tiny brain is incapable of the kind of abstract thinking that is required for reflection. Or thoughtful reasoning and deduction. He cannot ruminate.

[As SpongeBob talks to Lily, the claw Krabs lost was recording everything and Krabs was listening from outside.]

SpongeBob: [voiceover] He cannot define the hypothesis. He's a tired clown. He'll never know it's in my house!

Krabs: [gets an idea] Oh, you're right, Professor Sponge Cake! I'm much too simple-minded to look there! [laughs]

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lily: I put the Krabby Patty Formula Bottle in the safe after I got home. Now here I am in a washtub full of tomato juice.

Me: That's really clever. He'll be sent on a wild goose chase.

Lana: That is very clever sis.

Maria: It sure is. But I think we need to defend the Krabby Patty Formula as well.

Me: That's a good idea. You better head down to SpongeBob's house and get to helping him.

Maria: Good idea. Horsea, do you want to come with me to visit SpongeBob?

Horsea: Sure.

Maria and Horsea ate breakfast and they headed down to Bikini Bottom.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) In the bottom of the sea.

---

SpongeBob was having breakfast and his doorbell rang. He went to the door and answered it.

SpongeBob: Oh hey Maria.

Maria: Hey, Spongebob. I hope you don't mind me and Horsea being here to defend the formula?

Maria winked at SpongeBob because Lily told her.

SpongeBob: Sure Maria.

Maria: Thanks.

SpongeBob: Now remember, Gary. I'm entrusting you and Maria with the secret formula.

Gary: Meow.

Maria: You got it SpongeBob! (Salutes)

Horsea: You can count on us sir.

Spongebob: Gary, you be good to Maria and Horsea while I'm gone.

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: Stay sharp, Gary. Don't let anyone inside.

Gary: Meow.

Maria: Yes sir!

SpongeBob: Bye, Gary! Bye Maria! Bye Horsea.

[Krabs is behind a rock, watching SpongeBob, Maria, Horsea and Gary.

Krabs: Oh man. I didn't expect Maria and Horsea to be with

SpongeBob. Oh well. I'll stick with my original plan.

[He sees SpongeBob leave his home to work at the Krusty Krab. Krabs laughs and comes up with a plan. Inside SpongeBob's house, Gary, Maria and Horsea guards the door until they hears a knock.]

Gary: Meow.

Maria: I have a feeling I know who that is.

[Gary answers the door and they sees Krabs in the disguise as a salesman. Krabs gently pets Gary, but Gary growls angrily at him.]

Krabs: Why, hey there, little fella! Is SpongeBob.. [clears throat] I mean your master at home? Eh, perhaps I could just come inside for a minute and demonstrate our fine snail products.

[Krabs opens his case and shows snail care products.]

Krabs: Shell polish, slime deodorant, chew toys…

Gary: Meow!

Maria: Hi-YAH! [Maria kicks Krabs in the stomach and sends him flying and she slams the door.] Nice try Krab-cakes.

Gary meow laughs.

French Narrator: Moments later…

[Maria, Horsea and Gary are seen reading the paper on SpongeBob's couch, until they hears the doorbell ringing.]

Gary: Meow?

Horsea: That's probably Krabs again.

[Gary answers the door and they see Krabs disguise as a girl scout selling cookies.]

Krabs: Hello, good people! I'm selling Sweetie Patrol cookies! We have a lovely assortment of fungi and algae flavors. [holds out a list.] How many delicious boxes can I put you down for? If you order ten boxes, I'll qualify for my bottom-dweller badge. If you order a hundred boxes, I'll get my bling-bling badge. You know, you should hide these from your roommate. She'll eat all of them. [regular voice] If you show me your best hiding place, I'd be happy to help.

[It's soon shown that the sofa was pushed outside of the house with Krabs on it.]

Maria: Seriously? I used to be Meta Human criminal. How stupid do you think I am?

[Gary slams the door. Krabs got so mad, he threw the cookie box on the ground and the box exploded.]

KRABOOOM!

They heard the explosion inside the house.

Maria: He must've put nitroglycerin in those cookies.

Horsea: Sounds like it.

Krabs: [dazed] Note to self: Nitroglycerin is not a substitute for vanilla extract. [his claws are blown to dust and he faints]

French Narrator: More moments later…

[Gary is seen growling at the window where he spots Krabs making faces at him. Gary comes out of the house.]

Gary: Meow?

Maria: Gary, no! It's a trap!

In Spongebob's house, Maria took off her outer clothes and was in her aqua blue one piece swimsuit.

Maria (to Gary and Horsea): You two are wondering why I'm in my swimsuit right now. Well, I'm about to do some gymnastics and my swimsuit is close to a leotard.

Horsea: Okay.

Outside, Maria did some awesome acrobatic and gymnastic moves. She did all kinds of cartwheels, jumping jacks, vault jumps and even handstands.

Horsea: Nice gymnastic moves, Maria!

Maria: Thanks Horsea.

Then they heard a crash.

Maria: What was that?

Horsea: Krabs must've gotten inside.

Gary: Meow!

[As Gary slithered by his litter box, Krabs was hiding in the ceiling. Gary looked suspiciously at his litter box, but continues looking for Krabs.]

Krabs: [Jumps down from the ceiling] Now, where is that secret formula?

[Krabs runs into the living room]

Krabs: Where is it? Where is it? Gotta be here somewhere.

[Krabs knocks down a table with a plant.]

Krabs: Nothin' in there. [sees one of the hooks on SpongeBob's decoration] Ooh, look at that.

[Krabs grabs the hook and pops SpongeBob's chair. He knocks over the table and looks in the shellphone.]

Krabs: Hello!

[His voice echoes. Krabs jumps on the wall and rips the wallpaper off.]

Krabs: Where the barnacles is it?

[Krabs rips the floor and sees nothing underneath.]

Krabs: Where is it? Where is it? I know you're in here! You're not foolin' anybody! I went to college!

[Krabs runs into the kitchen, opens the fridge, and jumps up and down to find the formula. He climbs on the stove and knocks over the fridge. Then he knocks over the stove, walks through the pipe and went into the cupboards.]

Krabs: Nope, nope, nope.

[As he is searching, he throws some dishes, kitchen appliances, and a huge trash can. He comes out with a turkey baster. Krabs thought that the baster could come in handy and puts it in his pocket. Gary is napping in SpongeBob's room until he hears the commotion from downstairs.]

[He goes to see what's making the noise. Krabs manages to hide himself from Gary. Once the coast is clear, he runs upstairs to SpongeBob's room. Maria, Horsea and Gary spot Krabs going upstairs and shutting the door. Krabs searches through SpongeBob's room to find the formula.]

Maria: He's inside and is in SpongeBob's room.

[A light bulb pops out from Gary's eye and lights up, giving Gary an idea on how to catch Krabs.]

Horsea knew Gary had an idea.

[Krabs comes out of SpongeBob's room and heads downstairs. On his way down, he slips on Gary's slime, lands and bounces off a mattress and gets flown into the ceiling fan. The fan spins him around and throws him through the basketball net. Krabs falls through the pipe and lands on a record player. Maria, Horsea and Gary snicker as they caught Krabs into their trap. The player spins Krabs around until he gets extremely dizzy. The player flies Krabs onto a board and he lands on a puddle of glue where he gets stuck. The bowling ball on the stool rolls down and board, lands on Krabs head and he shatters into a thousand pieces, which rolls across the floor, and hits ten flower pots like knocking down bowling pins. Then a small vacuum cleaner comes out, sucks up the dirt and broken pottery, and traps crabs inside. Krabs pops out of the vacuum gasping for air.]

Krabs: Alright, Snail! Let's go! Just you and me!

Gary: Meow!

Krabs: Put 'em up! Put 'em up!

[Gary fights Krabs with his eye stalks. During the fight, Krabs notices an opening in Gary's shell.]

Krabs: Of course! What a fool I've been!

Maria: (sees Krabs reaching into Gary's shell) What the hell do you think you're doing? Are you trying to molest Gary?!

Maria punches Krabs in the face and kicks him in the crotch and then she and Horsea and Gary pulverized Mr. Krabs all over the place with ferocious fury.

[It wasn't long until SpongeBob returned home from work.]

SpongeBob: Gary, I'm home!

[SpongeBob gasps in shock to see that his house is completely demolished.]

SpongeBob: What happened here? [gasps] My first Krabby Patty! I had it bronzed! Oh, and I was gonna give that to my grandchildren! [gasps] My Mermaid Man collectible underpants! Oh, I could've worn them a thousand more times! [gasps] My glass of water! [teary] I was gonna drink that!

Maria: Hey SpongeBob. Krabs here got inside and he fell for our trap.

SpongeBob: Good work Maria. You, Horsea and Maria did a great job.

Maria: This is probably the first time that I've defeated a bad guy by myself.

SpongeBob: It sure is.

Gary: Meow.

Horsea: You were awesome Maria.

Krabs was a broken, battered and completely mangled up mess.

Maria: To quote a friend of mine, Krabs, you have failed this city!

They laughed.

Patrick came in.

Patrick: Hey SpongeBob what's with all the ruckus?

SpongeBob: Krabs here broke in.

Patrick: That sweaty former boss of yours!?

Maria: No this is a different version of Krabs.

Maria picked him up and threw him right back towards the Crusty Crabnet.

Maria: Our wild goose chase worked SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: It sure did. You all did a great job.

Maria: Thanks SpongeBob.

Horsea: This was so awesome.

Patrick: (To the Viewers) Uhh. I got nothing.

* * *

Back home, Maria and Horsea told us what went down.

Lily: Our little wild goose chase paid off.

Maria: It sure did and Krabs never suspected a thing.

Horsea: He fell for it every step of the way.

Maria: He sure did.

William: Had a good time at Spongebob's, Maria?

Maria: I sure did. Krabs should learn that he can't fool a former villain. Especially one that was a Metahuman.

William: True. So, what Shen Gong Wu do you think we'll find next?

Maria: We'll have to wait and see. And something tells me that there are some people searching for the Wu as well.

We then see in the sky a large dragon flying through the clouds with 4 people riding on it.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Pineapple Invasion is one of my favorite episodes of SpongeBob SquarePants of Season 9 and it was funny! It aired on July 14th, 2016 and it was really funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think

See you all next time.

# The Freak Named Gill Moss

It starts at the estate. There was an explosion and it showed that me, Courtney and Nico were practicing in the training yard. I fired a massive blast of fire at a training statue that looked like Frieza. It hit it and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared, The statue was completely incinerated.

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire at a statue that looked like Phobos and Nerissa and they hit them and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The statues were incinerated. Courtney fired powerful blasts of fire from her hands and they hit statues that looked like all the losers of Total Drama and incinerated them in powerful explosions.

Courtney: That was so awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Courtney: Let me see if I can do this move.

I made a statue of Scott and Courtney clapped her hands and a thunderous blast of fire exploded towards the statue in a powerful blade of fire and it hit the statue and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, the entire statue was completely incinerated into ash.

Me: That was awesome Courtney!

Courtney: It sure was.

Me: Lets take a rest.

We did so.

Nico: Hey J.D. One thing still puzzles me.

Me: What's that Nico?

Nico: Why would Zira have such an incredible hatred towards Simba and all of the Pridelands?

Me: (Sigh) Because Simba banished Zira and her family from the Pridelands for their loyalty to Scar.

Nico: Why?

Me: After Scar was defeated and deposed, Simba became the true king of the Pridelands. But Zira told Simba he could not rule the Pridelands because Scar chose her son Kovu to be his successor.

Courtney: But Scar was never the real king.

Me: That's exactly right and that's the same thing Simba told Zira. But Zira would not listen to reason. Instead she attacked Simba. But Simba won that fight very quickly. But after that he had no choice. He had to banish Zira and her family from the Pridelands. Forever.

Nico: That is awful.

Me: Yeah. But Zira swore revenge. She vowed to overthrow Simba and reclaim the Pridelands in the name of Scar.

Nico: That is a nightmare! I can't believe her heart was filled with that much hatred and evil.

Courtney: It disgusts me.

Me: Me too Courtney.

Lynn then came out.

Lynn: Guys we got trouble.

Me: Lets go.

We went into the estate.

---

Inside the Estate we went to the computer. We saw a massive spike in radiation at a camp in the middle of southern Iowa.

Me: This isn't good. The satellites are showing a concentrated spike of radiation in southern Iowa.

Vince looked at the location and he saw that it was in a camp that was all too familiar to him.

Vince: I know that camp. That's a camp that was shut down 10 years ago due to an illegal radioactive waste dumping operation. That's Camp Wannaweep.

But when Ron Stoppable heard that name, he had a panic attack.

Kim: Guys. Ron has a majorly bad history with that camp. He once went to that camp.

Ron: I have an old enemy that went there.

---

Ron: (Narrating) **His name was Gil Moss and he was the worst ever bully to me and all of the camp. He was swimming in the lake and it smelled really funny and looked weird. I traded for my spot in swimming for his spot in arts and crafts. We never saw him again until 2 years ago. He was now a swamp monster mutant gillman called Gill Moss. He added another L to his name. He swore to get revenge and swore to stop at nothing to kill me.**

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Me: Boy this guy must be a freak.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Me: It shows that there's a Dark Orb there.

J.D. 2: And there's a Shen Gong Wu as well.

Me: Really? Which one?

J.D. 2: The Orb of Tornami. It's a blue ball that fires a massive stream of water at the target.

Me: Cool! Well we're not gonna get the job done just by sitting here. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for Camp Wannaweep.

---

We arrived at Camp Wannaweep and it was a total cesspool. The cabins were all covered in moss and disgusting plants and all kinds of rotten features. There was a lot of Radiation in the area. My Geiger Counter was clicking like crazy.

Me: Whoa. This place is a dump.

Vince: It sure is.

Me: First lets find the Orb of Tornami.

J.D. 2: I can lead the way.

Me: How do you plan to do that?

Then a red laser beam fired out of my E crest in the middle of my forehead and it was leading the way to the Orb of Tornami.

Me: That is cool! It's like Ren's compass on the planet Mer.

We followed the laser and it lead to a tree by the lake.

Me: The laser is pointing to this tree.

I went to the tree and in a hole in the tree there was a nest with eggs and it also had the Orb of Tornami.

Me: There it is.

I grabbed the orb and jumped down.

Me: Here it is guys. The Orb of Tornami.

Lola: That's it? It looks more like a blue ball.

Laney: Lola, Looks can be deceiving.

Lola: Oh.

Then we heard some geese flying above the lake. Then suddenly we saw an unexpected surprise when we saw a massive shark jump out of the water and try to grab the geese! The geese flew away!

Me: WHOA! DID YOU ALL SEE THE SIZE OF THAT SHARK!?

Vince: That had to be the biggest shark ever!

Lisa: That's because that particular kind of shark was a prehistoric shark called *Charcarodon Megalodon.*

We gasped when we heard that name.

Me: The Megalodon!? But that's impossible!

Nicole: Those sharks died out 2.6 million years ago. They lived 35 million years ago!

Nico: How can a giant prehistoric shark like that survive after being dead for 2.6 million years?

Then we heard an all too familiar voice

?: That's because it's one of my creations.

Me: I know that voice!

The Heartless that came out of the shadows looked like a humanoid piranha with an aura of dark fire.

John: Paradigm!

Terroristic DNA Piranha: Did you miss me, Street Sharks?!

Me: So you are the one that created this giant Megalodon!

Terroristic DNA Piranha: Yes. Meet Big Toothess. My largest creation ever!

Me: You make me sick Paradigm!

Stacy: You also are the one that ruined my little sisters life!

Olga: And our lives as well!

Trudy saw the shark and then she somehow got a psychic and aura feeling and she knew who's it was.

Trudy: Valerie, is that you?!

Edzilla: ED SMASH SHARK! (punches Big Toothess)

Me: Trudy do you know who that shark is?

Trudy: I do. She's my big sister Valerie.

Stacy: I remember you told me all about Valerie. She disappeared after your biological parents were killed.

?: I see you all like my friend.

We then saw a freak of nature come out and it was a scaly gill man with red eyes.

Ron: Gill Moss!

Gill Moss: Ron Stoppable. Long time no see!

Ron: Way too long. I mean, you and I have only fought each other at last only two times.

Gill Moss: That's because it took me so long to regain my mutant form!

Me: Boy you are a Freak!

Bonecrusher (BW): This guy is ugly and a monster.

Gill Moss: You killed my father!

Me: Who is your father?

Gill Moss: Paradigm.

We were shocked.

Terroristic DNA Piranha: I just want to say that Gill is the son I always wanted.

Gill Moss: Thanks!

G1 Silverbolt: A Heartless for a father? I'm surprised there isn't a Heartless for Gill's mother as well.

Terroristic DNA Piranha (sighs): I never was interested in getting married. I was too caught up in my work for that kind of thing.

Me: (Quietly to Nico) From all accounts you think he's gay?

Nico: (Quietly) No idea.

Lori: That is literally the most disgusting thing I've ever heard.

Me: Now it's time for us to get rid of you freaks for good.

Ron: K.P., there's only one way we can beat Gill.

Kim (eyes widens): Waiit. You don't mean…

Ron: Yeah! I have to get mutated into a beaver again.

Kim: Ron, we don't even know if the slime will turn you into that form again. It might turn you into something more savage!

Ron: We can worry about the consequences later! Now, let's get some mutagen on me!

Me: And I can give you the power to change at will Ron. Lets get them!

STREET SHARKS: SHARK ATTACK!

The Bolton Siblings and the Orromov Sisters transformed and we went at them. I punched the Terroristic DNA Piranha in the face and knocked him down.

Slammu: (Echoing) SEISMIC SLAM!

Slammu slammed the ground with a powerful punch and the ground shook violently and Gill Moss fell down. He fired a blast of mutagenic ooze and it hit Ron and turned him into a beaver. He was all fury and he had a beaver tail.

Ron: YEAH! Now we're talking.

Motormaster: That's a nice look on you, Ron.

Ron: Thanks Motormaster.

Then 4 figures and a dragon swooped in out of nowhere and they punched Gill Moss with a ferocious fury of fisticuffs. They revealed themselves and we saw a young Xiaolin Monk boy, a Mexican Boy, A Japanese girl with purple hair and blue eyes and a Texan boy and a Long Dragon.

Me: Wow! That was impressive.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. I am Omi, student of Master Fong and Xiaolin Warrior of Water.

Raimundo: I'm Raimundo Pedrosa, Xiaolin Warrior of Wind.

Kimiko: I'm Kimiko Tohomiko, Xiaolin Warrior of Fire.

Clay: (Southern Accent) And I'm Clay Bailey. Xiaolin Warrior of Earth.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you all.

Gill Moss: (sees the Xiaolin Warriors) Nice move bringing more of your friends, Stoppable.

Ron: I only met them just now.

Gill Moss: (sarcastically) Sure. Stay right there. I'll be right back after I deal with these 4!

I swooped in and kicked him in the face.

Me: You are not gonna get to them on my watch you freak!

Gill Moss: So you're looking for the Orb of Tornami, huh? Well, I just happen to have it in my possession.

Omi: Then please, give it to us!

Kimiko: Trust us. It's more safer in our hands.

Gill Moss: Sure. But only after you kill Stopabble and his friends.

Clay: Now, hold on there. You're asking us to kill fellow heroes.

Raimundo: Yeah! We're not that desperate for the Orb.

Dojo: In fact, now that I think about it, my Shen Gong Wu sense isn't directed towards you.

Me: That's because I have it.

I pulled out the Orb of Tornami.

Me: Omi, I know this is weird but we also have found some of the Shen Gong Wu.

Omi: You'll have to tell us about how you got them.

Me: I plan to Omi. But first we have a monster to kill and a mutated radioactive freak to throw in prison for all eternity.

Kimiko: Okay.

Gill threw fired another blast of ooze at Jab. But he was unaffected.

Jab: (laughs) Sorry. But I'm already a mutant right now!

I kicked Gill Moss in the face and knocked him out and we tied him to a metal pole.

Me: You stay here while we deal with your asshole pedophile of a father.

We went at the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and I punched him in the face.

Laney slashed him in the face with a plant sword laced with sulfuric acid and it poisoned him.

Jelzap fired a powerful blast of lightning at the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and electrocuted him with 500 billion volts of electricity. Lightwire fired a powerful rainbow light blast from her lure and it hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOM!

Cybershark jumped out of the water.

Cybershark: Cybershark MAXIMIZE!

Cybershark transformed and he fired Hammerhead Missiles at the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Transquito: Transquito TERRORIZE!

Transquito Transformed and fired a missile at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Cybershark: Lets try out our new upgrades.

Transquito: You got it.

Cybershark: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Cybershark's back and out came 6 tentacles that had laser blasters on the ends.

Transquito: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Transquito's back and his Mosquito Wings spread out and became powerful butterfly wings.

Cybershark: This is an amazing upgrade!

Transquito: It sure is. Lets see what they can do.

Cybershark fired powerful green lasers from the tentacles and they all hit the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and exploded with incredible power in a huge cloud of green smoke and fire.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Transquito: My turn!

Transquito's wings ignited with a massive amount of pure fire and he flew at the Terrorizing DNA Piranha with Mach 10 speed and he went so fast that he set the ground and the grass on fire and he flew past him with blazing speed and fire exploded all around him.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Oh that is so cool!

Nico: Lisa and Nicole and all the Transformers did a great job.

Optimus Primal: They sure did. Time to help out too. Optimus Primal MAXIMIZE!

Optimus Primal transformed.

Me: Time for us to lend a hand too. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into my device on my right arm and Quickmix's Cement Mixer Blaster formed and opened.

Me: Nice! It's Quickmix's Cement Chamber blaster!

Quickmix: (Irish Accent) That's right lad. Use it well.

Me: With pleasure.

I fired a powerful laser blast from it and it hit the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Nico: Time for some extreme speed. DECEPTICON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into Nico's Device and his ankles were now equipped with ultra powerful jet boosters.

Nico: Oh wow! It's Cybertron Megatron's Engine Boosters. Lets see what these can do.

Nico activated them and flew at Mach 20 speed and he slammed into the Terrorizing DNA Piranha with devastating force and a Mach 20 sonic boom slammed into him and exploded with unbelievable power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Me: Wingsaber, Leobreaker, lets link up.

Wingsaber: You got it J.D.

Leobreaker: Lets do it.

Wingsaber transformed into an awesome flying jet backpack and he went onto me and Leobreaker went onto my right arm.

Me: J.D. KNUDSON, FLYING SONIC CLAW MODE!

Me: Oh this is so awesome!

Wingsaber: It sure is. Now lets do this.

Me: You got it. AUTOBOT CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Wingsaber and his jet nose became a powerful plasma cannon.

Me: ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Leobreaker and his claws fliped forward.

Me: Lets go!

We flew at the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and he fired his DNA Helix Laser blaster at me and I fired the plasma cannon and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Using the cover of the smoke from the explosion, I popped out of the smoke and slashed him and sent him skyward by kicking him into the air and fired another plasma blast and it hit him and exploded.

G1 Silverbolt: Time for some combos.

Sonic: You got it.

G1 Silverbolt turned into a concorde jet.

G1 Silverbolt: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his jet engines and missile launchers popped out.

Sonic: Time for some speed power. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his device and he got powerful jet boosts on his feet. G1 Silverbolt fired his missiles and Sonic ran at Hypersonic Speed.

G1 Silverbolt and Sonic the Hedgehog: HYPERSONIC MISSILE THRASH!

Sonic and the missiles went at hypersonic speed and they slammed into the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

G1 Silverbolt: Now that was awesome!

Sonic: Paradigm is a much bigger slow-mo than ever.

Motormaster: Time for our combo. CYBER KEY POWER!

Motormaster turned into a Semi-truck and trailer and the Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the trailer and out came airplane wings and engines.

Bowser Jr. went into his clown car.

Bowser Jr.: Lets make this fun. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the back of Bowser Jr.'s clown car and out came his boxing gloves. But they were bigger than before and they had spikes grow on them. Missile launchers also popped out of the car.

Bowser Jr.: This is awesome!

They flew at the Terrorizing DNA Piranha. Motormaster fired lasers and missiles and Bowser Jr. had his boxing gloves at rapid pace.

Motormaster and Bowser Jr.: MISSILE FISTICUFF ASSAULT!

The missiles hit the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and exploded and the boxing gloves from Bowser Jr.'s clown car punched him all over the place and pulverized him into dust.

Laney: Lets get him Mossman!

Mossman: You got it Laney.

Laney called forth Evil Seed's plant monsters and they screeched with powerful bloodlust and they went at the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and they bit him and threw him into the ground. Laney called forth some Plant Tyrannosaurus creatures and they fired deadly barbs at him.

Mossman fired a massive wave of green plants and flowers.

Laney and Mossman: THE SEEDS OF NATURES FURY!

The plants combined and slammed into the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and they hurt really bad.

Mossman: That was very clever using Evil Seed's powers Laney.

Laney: Thanks Mossman. I learn very fast.

Lana: Lets freeze and smack him Ron.

Ron: You got it Lana.

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and it froze the Terrorizing DNA Piranha in a ball of pure of ice. Lana kicked the ball of ice to Ron.

Ron: SERVICE!

Ron smacked the ice ball up into the air.

Lana and Beaver Ron: ICY VOLLEYBALL SLAM!

Beaver Ron went up into the air and smacked the ice ball towards the ground and it shattered and the Terrorizing DNA Piranha.

Rattrap: Now it's our turn! Rattrap MAXIMIZE!

Rattrap transformed.

Rattrap: Time to test my new upgrades. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his blaster and out came two more blasters.

Rattrap: Oh this is amazing!

Lisa: It's time to turn this DNA Mutant into Primodial Ooze.

Lisa made a powerful blaster that fires primodial slime and she and Rattrap fired their blasters.

Rattrap and Lisa: PRIMORDIAL BLASTSTORM ASSAULT!

The Blasts hit the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and destroyed his arms.

Lynn: Now it's our turn!

Teela: With pleasure Lynn.

Lynn formed a staff of pure molten magma and slammed it into the Terrorizing DNA Piranha with incredible force and burned him bad. Teela slashed him with her staff too.

Lynn and Teela: VOLCANIC STAFF STRIKE!

Lynn and Teela joined their staffs and struck the Terrorizing DNA Piranha with the pure ferocity of a volcano.

Me: Time to finish him off with a final smash!

Ron: You got it J.D. I'll start. BEAVERTAIL SMASH!

Ron grew his Beaver Tail to the size of a sofa and slammed it down on the Terrorizing DNA Piranha with devastating force.

Jab: This is for turning us into the Street Sharks! HAMMERHEAD CHOMP!

Jab bit the Terrorizing DNA Piranha with incredible force and bit off his legs.

Ripster: Lets finish this freak off with a grand finale final smash!

Shredgirl: Lets do it brothers and sisters!

Fast Flyfish: Yeah!

Ripster: POWER OF THE GREAT WHITE!

Jab: POWER OF THE HAMMERHEAD!

Streex: POWER OF THE TIGER SHARK!

Slammu: POWER OF THE WHALE SHARK!

Shredgirl: POWER OF THE SAWSHARK!

Mantaman: POWER OF THE MANTA RAY!

Shredimari: POWER OF THE OCTOPUS!

Jelzap: POWER OF THE SEA WASP!

Lightwire: POWER OF THE VIPERFISH!

Fast Flyfish: POWER OF THE FLYING FISH!

Spirits of the animals they were gene slammed with appeared.

Ripster: IT'S TIME FOR YOUR GENE-SLAMMING WAYS TO END PARADIGM!

Gene-Slammers: WRATH OF THE OCEAN!

The Spirits of the Sea went at the Terrorizing DNA Piranha and they slammed into him and completely vaporized him.

Terrorizing DNA Piranha: DAMN YOU STREET SHARKS!

They reverted back after the fight and Dr. Paradigm was thrown into the river of fire for all eternity.

Nico: And He Shall Smite the Wicked and Plunge them into the Fiery Pit!

Me: That was awesome!

John: Thanks J.D. It was really cool doing a Grand Finale Final Smash.

Stacy: It sure was. You were awesome Trudy.

Trudy: Thanks big sis. Now we have to help Valerie.

Edzilla brought Big Toothess ashore and she was braced down. Trudy flew up to her with her flying fish wings spread. She was looking at Big Toothess in the eye and her face was reflected on it.

Trudy: Valerie it's me Trudy. Your little fish bug. Don't you recognize me?

Big Toothess then recognized Trudy all too well.

Trudy: J.D. you have to help her out.

Me: Okay. Here we go. Boys you may want to cover your eyes.

We did so after I snapped my fingers and Big Toothess was changing back to human. But when the transformation was done she was totally without clothes and she woke up. She had blonde hair and green eyes.

Valerie: What happened?

She saw us with our eyes covered and she saw that she was without clothes.

Valerie: (covers her naked body) CAN SOMEONE PLEASE GET ME SOME CLOTHES?!

Maria walked over.

Maria: I got you covered Valerie.

Maria put some clothes on for her. She gave her blue jeans, purple sandals, a purple summer shirt with shark teeth on it and a purple sleeveless trench coat. She also had a purple hair bow on.

Valerie: That's much better. I look awesome! Thanks Maria.

Maria: You're welcome Valerie.

Trudy: Valerie!

Trudy went over and hugged her sister.

Valerie: (Laughs) Trudy, my little fish bug! I missed you so much.

Trudy: I missed you so much sis.

Valerie: I missed you too.

Stacy: It's great to see you again Valerie.

Valerie: You too Stacy. I heard you disappeared a while back.

Stacy: Not just me Valerie. We have a lot to tell you.

We built a campfire and explained everything. Valerie was absolutely horrified.

Valerie: So I was turned into a thing called a Megalodon!?

Me: Yeah. It's an extinct prehistoric shark that lived 35 million years ago. Do you remember anything that happened before you turned into a Megalodon?

Valerie: The last thing I remember was walking along the beach.

---

Valerie: (Narrating) **I was walking along the beach of Fission City when I was suddenly hit by what looked like a tranquilizer dart. Right in my side. Then I was suddenly in excruciating pain. It was a pain unlike anything I've ever felt before.**

Valerie: (holds her stomach in pain) What's happening to me?! Why am I in so much pain?!

Valerie: **Next thing I did was I dove into the sea and everything blacked out. I had no idea what I was doing and I wasn't in control of myself.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Valerie: And now here I am all better.

Stacy: That's awful what you went through. You aren't the only one Valerie. Me and my brothers were gene-slammed by Dr. Paradigm and his evil science.

Dayna: Yeah. Same with me and my sisters.

Yuna: It wasn't a pleasant experience.

Trudy: Yeah. It happened to me too.

Me: But we gave them the ability to transform at will.

Valerie: Is that happening to me as well?

Me: Yes. But your transformation has two stages. You can transform into half Megalodon or a full fledge Megalodon.

Valerie: That's awesome!

Trudy: I'm so happy to have my sister back.

Valerie: Me too.

Valerie was made a member of the Bolton Family. We went back to the estate and Lucy used Evil Lyn's staff and magic to strip Gil Moss of his mutant powers and we threw him into the Mariana Trench Prison for all eternity. His cellmate was Cain Marko A.K.A. Juggernaut.

Juggernaut: What are you in for?

Gil: Trying to kill Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: And you are gonna stay here for all eternity.

Nico: You are a disgusting freak Gil. You don't care about anyone but yourself.

Me and Nico: (In Unison) Gill Moss, You have failed this city!

Me: Well said.

Nico: Thanks.

We left the prison and Gil swore to get terrible revenge when he gets out. He wouldn't stop ranting. But with pitch black darkness 36,000 feet down and 16,000 pounds of water pressure per square inch at every corner, he will never be getting out. He will die if he does. During the fight Nico caught a Smeargle and a Hitmontop.

We also gave Ron the ability to transform into his Beaver Ron form at will.

Me: You all did really well.

Lisa: Thank you 2nd Elder Brother. This was an amazing fight.

Me: Yep and we destroyed Dr. Paradigm completely.

Nico: I have an idea for how we can safely use the Shen Gong Wu without fear of them being stolen.

Omi: Explain it to us.

Nico: Well, we can have Stewie and Lisa connect the Wu to devices. Then, we can use said devices to summon Shen Gong Wu in our possession to us no matter where we are. That way, we won't have to keep going back to the vault every time. What do you guys think?

Omi: I think that is a most impressive idea!

Clay: I agree there.

Me: That's a brilliant idea Nico. And I heard that you guys are all having problems with an evil group called the Heylin.

Raimundo: Yeah. They are our sworn enemies.

Me: We'll have to know more about them before we decide to take a course of action.

Kimiko: My favorite adventure was when you guys killed Mother Gothel the first time.

Shocker: To be fair, I was the one who delivered the finishing blow to her.

Elyon: Nope. I was the one who aged her to death. She was dead before she hit the ground.

Me: I think you both really socked it to her. But it was actually Lola that killed her the first time. We killed her twice.

Lola: Oh yeah. That is true. And she was a burned husk.

Kimiko: But she deserved it regardless.

Laney: She sure did Kimiko.

Me: Yep.

Ron: (To the Viewers) You mess with the laws of mother nature and there will be horrible consequences.

Me: You got that right Ron.

Now we have the Xiaolin Warriors with us to help us on our adventures. Valerie and Trudy were reunited after being separated.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Gill Moss was the strangest villain in the Kim Possible series. He was also a true freak of nature. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as always. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Much More Evil Queen

It starts in my room. I was getting dressed in fighter warrior clothes. I was wearing clothes like Gohan's except they were covered in stars. (Think of how Gohan's clothes looked in the Cell Games Saga)

Me: Perfect! I'm all set.

I went to the living room and I was ready.

Me: Okay. Are you ready guys?

Lincoln: I'm always ready for anything J.D.

Me: Me too buddy. Lets head to Master Fung's temple.

We were off to China.

---

CHINA

---

We arrived at the Temple of Dashi. It was a magnificent Xiaolin Temple next to the Himalayan Mountains and we had to climb up a huge number of stairs to get to it.

Me: This is a lot of stairs. Lets get climbing.

We got to climbing and we climbed up a huge number of stairs and we were at a temple.

Me: Whew! What a climb.

Nico: Piece of cake.

Vince: That was a challenge.

Carol: I know.

Most of everyone was so tired that they were almost out of breath.

We went to the temple after a rest and we saw an incredible temple.

Me: Wow! This is an amazing temple.

Suddenly I heard someone fly through the air and I ducked and blocked a punch and a kick and I jumped and kicked him and he blocked me and uppercut me and I dodged and spun out of the way and got to the opposite side of him. I used an Ox Fist on him and he used a Tiger Claw and I used a Sun fist.

?: You used an Ox Fist and Sun Fist.

Me: And you used a Tiger Claw.

?: And I'll use others. Monkey Steals the Peach.

He went at me and knelt down and swiped at me with his hands and I jumped into the air.

Me: Countered by Dragon Sweeps His Tail!

I did a powerful leg sweep and it knocked him down and he flipped up and got back up.

Kimiko: (Offscreen) Master Fung wait!

The shadow lifted and it was Master Fung.

Me: Master Fung. (Kung Fu bow) It's an honor to meet you in person. I am J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Master Fung: You too J.D. I apologize for attacking you.

Me: All is forgiven Master Fung.

Master Fung: But how did you know all those techniques?

Me: I am Xiaolin like you. I was trained by the Xiaolin Master Sun Lin Xing of Tibet.

Master Fung: I see. You have come a long way J.D. How many years have you learned?

Me: This may be a shock to you all, but I was taught under an ancient technique that gave me 1,500 years worth of training done in just 3 days. It was no easy task but I triumphed.

Lincoln: Wow! J.D. that is so cool!

Laney: I didn't know you studied with the Xiaolin Monks.

Me: It took a great amount of patience and concentration. And I had to fight diligently.

Master Fung: I can tell.

Kimiko: J.D.

Me: Hey guys!

Clay: (Southern Accent) What brings y'all here?

Me: I decided to train in the art of the Xiaolin.

Master Fung: We are very gracious to have you have you here J.D.

Me: It's always an honor.

Master Fung: We are more than honored to give you a shot J.D. And to pass you must first get your first ever Shen Gong Wu.

Me: Actually about that sensei. I already found a bunch of Shen Gong Wu. We all did actually. I found the Thorn of Thunderbolt, The Kuzusu Atom, the Third-Arm Sash and the Orb of Tornami.

I showed them said Wu.

Lana: I found the Sword of The Storm.

Cleo: And I found the Wings of Tinabi.

Master Fung: So you did. Where did you find them?

Me: I found the Thorn of Thunderbolt in Rio De Janeiro, Brazil. The

Kuzusu Atom in Tanzania. The Third-Arm Sash in a fabric store in Gotham Royal York, and the Orb of Tornami in a tree near a polluted lake in Southern Iowa.

Cleo: I found the Wings of Tinabi in Australia.

Lana: And I found the Sword of The Storm during an Easter Egg hunt in Gotham Royal York Central Park.

Master Fung: I see. And who has been telling you about what the Shen Gong Wu can do?

Me: That is a very funny and complicated story.

I revealed what went down and how J.D. 2 knows everything and so much more.

Master Fung: I see. That is a most interesting story and adventure.

Me: It was.

Master Fung: Yes. And you have amazing experiences. Very well. I hereby name you J.D. Knudson, the Shoku Warrior of the Stars. And you are also the leader of Omi, Kimiko, Raimundo and Clay.

Me: I am honored sensei. I will not fail you. But I still have so much to learn now that I'm part of your temple.

Master Fung: That's quite all right. And here is your weapon Shen Gong Wu.

Master Fung went to a chest and he pulled out a special Shen Gong Wu wrapped in a cloth.

Master Fung: This is a very powerful Shen Gong Wu J.D. and it has the power to fire powerful blasts of solar plasma and they can obliterate anything. It's called…

Master Fung pulls off the cloth and it was a sword with a dark purple blade shaped like a scimitar's and it had the kanji for Star on the blade and a purple gem on the hilt and it was purple and gold with a dragon wrapped around it.

Master Fung: The Sword of the Hoshiryu.

Me: The Sword of The Star Dragon?

Master Fung: Yes. It's a very powerful Shen Gong Wu. And it's yours.

I picked it up and I could already feel its power.

Me: Thank you sensei.

I bowed in respect to him.

Me: Master Fung I have a question. Kimiko said something about a group of bad guys calling themselves the Heylin. What are they?

Master Fung: Ah yes. The Heylin are our most formidable adversaries and they want to destroy the entire universe.

Me: (Gasp) They pose that much of a threat!?

Master Fung: Indeed.

Me: Boy these guys sound like they are really bad news.

Lori: Literally no kidding.

Me: But we need to know more about them and kill them one at a time or if needed, throw them in prison forever.

Nico: I heard that Jack Spicer helped you guys several times in the past.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) He sure did. He may be on the Heylin, but he has helped us a lot.

Me: So we'll have to spare him and decide his fate when we cross that bridge. At least he still has some honor. But we have to be prepared for the Heylin when they strike. Sensei I would like to train Omi, Kimiko, Raimundo and Clay in everything I know.

Master Fung: You have my permission to do so J.D.

Me: Thank you sensei.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the whole temple to the Estate grounds and we were back home.

Me: Okay lets get to work.

I trained Omi, Kimiko, Raimundo and Clay in everything I know and more. For 3 whole days we trained and it was a tough road. But we did it.

When we rested Raimundo came up to me.

Raimundo: J.D. how would you like to be in a Xiaolin Showdown?

Me: Sure Raimundo. I heard they were special contests. But I don't know how they work.

Omi went over the rules of it

To participate in the showdown, at least two warriors are needed, and they all must touch the item, person, or thing that they are fighting for at the same time. The warriors do not always have to touch the wanted item physically, as seen when Omi used his Shimo Staff to snag a sack of Shen Gong Wu in "The Return of Master Monk Guan". At least one Shen Gong Wu is often wagered for the Xiaolin Showdown, but this is not required, as seen in the showdown between Omi and Grand Master Dashi in "Days Past". Earlier in the series, the challenger decides what event is used to compete for the Shen Gong Wu, but now anyone can propose the challenge, even if they're a spectator.

The wagered Shen Gong Wu may be used in the Showdown, as well as any Shen Gong Wu that is not wagered but is conveniently on hand. The latter is considered cheating or at least morally questionable, but no rules exist that would disqualify someone who does this, since players such as the Sapphire Dragon or the Fearsome Four must be composed of Shen Gong Wu to exist. After the showdown, the winning warrior(s) then gets the contested item, person, or thing, as well as any other things that were wagered.

No rule prohibits modifications of Shen Gong Wu, forced use of it, unfairly manipulating the environment, spectator interference or attacking another player non-competitively. If the contest doesn't involve losing based on proximity to it, a player can leave the arena, either through flight or extradimensional travel. Fixed gambling plays are also not against the rules, and the "Xiaolin Showdown Dive" is written in the rules as a legitimate tactic.

It has never been shown what happens if a showdown challenge is denied, nor what happens if neither player accepts a proposed contest.

Me: Interesting. But this sounds like an awesome series of challenges. And I'm always up for a challenge.

Raimundo: Cool! Who can go first?

Eddy, Spiderman and William came in.

Eddy: We'll do it.

Spiderman: It sounds like a fun contest.

William: Lets do it.

Me: This is gonna be awesome! But there will be no wager as it's just a demonstration.

Raimundo: Right. Lets go! XIAOLIN SHOWDOWN!

In a bright flash of light, the area changed and it turned into the infinite vastness of the cosmos and Eddy, Spiderman and William were still the same and Raimundo was wearing different clothes.

Raimundo: GONG YI TAN PAI!

Eddy, Spiderman and William were fighting Raimundo and he was really putting up a tremendous effort.

Lensay: Go, Daddy, go!

Eddy fired a blast of light and Spiderman fired webbing and Raimundo dodged it.

William fired a powerful blast of fire from his blaster.

Raimundo (pants): You guys are good.

William: Thanks, Rai.

Eddy: You're not too bad yourself.

Spiderman: Well, I don't like to brag but I do have enhanced reflexes.

Eddy fired a powerful blast of light and it hit a planet and exploded and then the three of them landed a powerful combo punch to his face and the challenge was over.

Spiderman: Did all three of us just win?

Me: You sure did Peter. Well done! That was awesome!

Raimundo: That sure was. Great job!

Luan: Yeah great job Eddy.

Eddy: Thanks my Queen of Comedy.

Then the Crime Alarm went off!

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we found trouble on the planet Animatron.

Me: The jungle planet Animatron is in trouble. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor!

Lisa: Affirmative.

We were off to Animatron.

---

The U.S.S. Valor was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2618.3: The U.S.S. Valor is en route to the Jungle Planet Animatron after we picked up a distress signal coming from the planet. Our scans show that there is also a Dark Orb on the planet and we are heading there to save it and destroy the dark orb and whoever has it.

Lincoln: So who do you think has the dark orb J.D.?

Me: That's what we intend to find out Lincoln.

Kimiko: This is so awesome being on your starship J.D.

J.D.: I know. It's been our vessel for traveling across the galaxy.

Clay: This is an amazing ship though.

Dojo: It sure is and it makes space travel easier.

Me: Yep.

Kimiko: Manaphy, have you ever used May's cold gun before?

May: No it's too dangerous.

Laney: J.D. we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw the planet Animatron dead ahead.

Me: There it is. It's just as beautiful as I remember seeing it.

Lori: It sure is.

Clay: Wow. So that there is Animatron?

Me: Yep. It's the Jungle Planet and home of the Beast Transformers.

We landed on the planet and we came out.

Lana: I'll never forget landing here the first time. It was beautiful.

Me: Yeah.

We saw an evil looking castle on a huge hill that wasn't there the first time we landed and it was overflowing with pure negative energy. Lola knew something about the castle. She got a closers look and she gasped.

Me: What's wrong Lola?

Lola: J.D. that castle is the home of the evil immortal tyrant Queen Ravenna.

We gasped when we heard that name.

Me: The evil Immortal Tyrantess queen from Snow White and The Huntsman?

Lola: That's here.

Me: Oh man. This is really bad guys. This is really, really, really bad. This woman is really bad news.

Nico: I know. I watched the movie Snow White and the Huntsman and she is beyond pure evil.

Me: Yeah.

Ravenna is the daughter of an unknown sorceress whose home village was ravaged by a peasant king and found her way to the dark side by using unholy magic that her mother also practiced. At a young age she was abducted by a vicious master and the only power she wielded was her incredible beauty. Her brother, Finn, was her only ally and she used her beauty to seize multiple kingdoms. Ravenna's mother had given her a special enchantment to protect her from time, however she is forced to devour the life-force of young maidens. To become truly immortal Ravenna must consume the heart of Snow White the moment she becomes fairest in the land.

Ravenna has said that she has "lived many lives", meaning she was much older than she looked by the time of Snow White and the Huntsman. It appears she extended this enchantment to her younger brother and sister. Before taking Tabor, Ravenna seduced another King with her beauty and took her place as his Queen. One evening, when they were playing chess, Ravenna murdered the King and took his Kingdom. At the time, at least her younger sister was living with her, and they both attended the King's funeral. At the funeral, Ravenna noticed Freya smiling at the Duke of Blackwood and realizes that they were lovers. Ravenna later tried to tell her sister to leave the Duke because he was already engaged to another, and that he would leave her but she also tells her that she was carrying a child. Freya left the room, telling Ravenna that she did not know all and that the Duke would not leave her.

Freya later gave birth to a baby girl, but one evening, Ravenna asked the Magic Mirror who was the fairest in all the land. The mirror told her that she was, but that her sister's daughter would one day be even more beautiful than she was. Ravenna then tricked her sister into leaving the castle and then cursed the Duke of Blackwood to kill the child. When Freya returned, she was so grief-stricken, and with the belief the man she loved did this, revealed her ice powers and killed the Duke before collapsing into Ravenna's arms. Freya later left the Kingdom.

After the death of Snow White's mother, Queen Eleanor, her father, the Queen's widowed husband. King Magnus, became inconsolable. Taking advantage of his grief, he fought into battle and defeated an invading Dark Army of glass soldiers, then rescues a woman held captive from the Dark Army, who reveals her name to be Ravenna. King Magnus becomes so enchanted with her beauty, that he forgotten his broken heart for the first time and marries her the next day.

Just before the couple could consummate their marriage, Ravenna, who is in fact a powerful sorceress and the Dark Army's master, kills Magnus on their wedding night and usurps control of the kingdom. Snow White's childhood friend William and his father Duke Hammond escape the castle but are unable to rescue her, and she is captured by Ravenna's brother Finn, and locked away in the north tower of the castle for many years.

Tabor is ruined under Ravenna's rule as she periodically drains the youth from the kingdom's young women in order to maintain a spell cast over her as a child by her mother which allows her to keep her youth and beauty. When Snow White comes of age, Ravenna learns from her Magic Mirror that Snow White is destined to destroy her unless Ravenna consumes the young girl's heart, which will make her immortal. Ravenna orders Finn to bring her Snow White, but she escapes into the Dark Forest, where Ravenna has no power. Ravenna makes a bargain with Eric the Huntsman, a widower and drunkard, to capture Snow White, promising to bring his wife back to life in exchange.

The Huntsman tracks down Snow White, but when Finn reveals that Ravenna does not actually have the power to do what she promised, the Huntsman fights him and his men while Snow White runs away. When the Huntsman catches up with her, she promises him gold if he will escort her to Duke Hammond's castle. Meanwhile, Finn gathers another band of men to find her, and Duke Hammond and his son William learn that she is alive. William leaves the castle on his own to find her, joining Finn's band as a bowman.

Halfway to Duke Hammond's castle after the recent demise of her brother Finn, Ravenna shape-shifts as William and tempts Snow White into eating a poisoned apple, but is forced to flee when the Huntsman and William discover her. William kisses Snow White, whom he believes to be dead. She is taken to Hammond's castle. As she lies in repose, the Huntsman professes his regret for not saving Snow White, who reminds him of his wife, and kisses her, breaking the spell. She awakens and walks into the courtyard, and rallies the Duke's army to mount a siege against Ravenna.

Me: We won't let Ravenna get away with her crimes. She will pay for everything she has done in blood. I have a special treat for her. Lets go!

We went at the castle and it looked like a fortress created by the devil himself.

Me: Just looking at this castle sends shivers of fear down my spine.

Omi: Me too.

Laney: I can't believe that this castle is here.

Lucy: We have to make sure that Ravenna never terrorizes this world again.

Me: Lets go.

We went into the castle.

Eddy: Sorry, Lumpy. We want to take Raveena by surprise. So you'll have to take the stairs.

And with that, the rest of us went on the main path, leaving Edzilla by himself.

Edzilla (grumbles as he starts to walk up the stairs): Take the stairs. Take the stairs. (sees how many stairs there are) SO MANY STAIRS!

We flew into over the castle.

In the castle Queen Ravenna was sitting on her throne planning her next attack. Then a massive fiery explosion followed by a phoenix cry blasted in through the room and we landed.

We were facing QUEEN RAVENNA HERSELF!

Me: Queen Ravenna. At last we meet.

Ravenna: (British Accent) So you've all come Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I take it you've come to bow before me?

Me: No. We've come to kill you.

?: (French Accent) You'll have to get past me as well.

Omi: I know that voice.

Out came a strange plant creature. It was the demon plant Gigi!

Me: And what are you supposed to be? The Ugly Weed Patch?

Gigi: I am Gigi and I am a plant demon.

Gigi was unleashed 5,000 years ago and destroyed everything in his path. He was then stopped in an unknown way and locked away for good. But when Jack Spicer retrieved the Heylin Seed, he unleashed Gigi, who served Jack for a short while. After stealing a few Shen Gong Wu from the Xiaolin, Gigi turned on Jack and turned him into a plant. A while afterwards Omi and Raimundo looked after Kimiko, Clay, Master Fung and Dojo, who had also been turned into plants. At the same time, the Moonstone Locust Shen Gong Wu revealed itself, which could be used to defeat Gigi. Gigi forced Jack to take him to the Shen Gong Wu's location via a swamp.

Raimundo and Omi arrived at the Wu's location, using the Crouching Cougar. Omi was soon turned into a plant, leaving Raimundo to get the Moonstone Locust. Gigi was then challenged to a Xiaoin Showdown, and Shen Yi Bu Dares Raimundo, wagering the Thorn of Thunderbolt and Reversing Mirror against the Falcon's Eye and Gills of Hamachi. Raimundo emerged victorious and used the Moonstone Locust to defeat Gigi, ending what could've happened 5,000 years ago.

Me: You are soon gonna be turned into mulch. Nico, you and the others will face Raveena. We'll take care of Gigi.

Ravenna: And he's not the only one.

A door opened and there was a shadowy figure.

The Heartless that appeared before us was a shadow of a familiar enemy.

Me: That voice.

Lori: Gisele Razor?!

Gisele's Heartless: Hello, Lori! Miss me?

Gisele's Heartless came out of the shadows and it was a creature that was half human and half scorpion. It was Gisele and she had her looked like how the Scorpion King did on the Mummy Returns.

Me: Wow! And I thought Dwayne Johnson looked good like that for a bad guy.

Lola: That is the ugliest heartless I've ever seen.

Raging NightmareScorp: You like it? I am more powerful than ever now.

Me: You always did love to hear yourself talk Gisele and the scorpion has always been a perfect creature for you.

Raging NightmareScorp (swings her tail at Lori): I don't know why you killed me in the first place. All I was doing was beating up another one of your enemies!

Lori (dodges tail): Ra's Al Ghul might still in prison but he's earned redemption for his mistakes! Plus, you beat him up all because he took the last tater tot!

Me: I've had it with you Gisele. It's time to rid the world of your evil ways once and for all.

I pulled out a gold scepter and it turned into a spear.

Me: The Spear of Osiris.

I went at the Raging NightmareScorp and stabbed her in her black heart.

Me: (In Arabic) العودة إلى الجحيم الكلبة. واتخاذ طرق سخيف معك!
(Translation: Go back to hell bitch. And take your Fucking ways with you!)

She exploded into black dust and went into the river of fire.

Me: That was awesome!

Ravenna: NO!

Me: Now you will pay for your crimes Ravenna.

Ravenna's soldiers appeared.

KRABOOM!

Edzilla (bursts out of the wall): ED HATE STAIRS!

Air Raid (sweatdrops): Sorry about that, buddy.

Edzilla: Never make Ed walk up stairs again!

Nico called out his Jynx and it used its Draining Kiss on them.

Gigi threw seeds at us and our powers burned them and incinerated them.

Gigi: What!?

Me: Nice try you plant freak!

Gigi: What?! But you are supposed to turn into a plant!

Kimiko: That's the beauty of being with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Not only does negative emotions make us stronger. But all of us are now immune to any disease or ailments. And now that I'm immune to your plant transforming pollen, let me just say that it's smells nice!

Gigi: That's impossible!

Kimiko (to the Demon Seed): You know what? Spicer might not be perfect but he's twice the human being you'll ever hope to be!

Me: Lets dance!

I went at Gigi and pulled out the Sword of the Hoshiryu.

Me: SWORD OF THE HOSHIRYU!

I swung it and a massive and powerful blast of fiery solar plasma shot out of it and it blew the whole castle apart with a huge fiery explosion that carried the power of a nuclear blast!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The castle was completely reduced to flaming rubble.

Me: Wow! What power!

Then Gigi regrew and revealed his true form: A gigantic Venus Fly Trap monster.

Elec Man: So that's the Demon Seed's true form?

Jynx (Pokemon): It looks scary!

Me: We're not through yet. Time for some heavy artillery. WE NEED THUNDER MEGAZORD POWER NOW!

The 5 Dinosaur Zords then arrived and lightning struck them and turned them into the Thunder Zords: A Red Dragon, A Black Lion, A Blue Unicorn, A Yellow Gryphon and a Pink Firebird.

The Red Dragon Transformed and the Lion, Unicorn, Gryphon and Firebird zords turned into armor and turned into the awesome Thunder Megazord! I was in the drivers seat of it.

Me: I've always wanted to try this.

Laney: Time for me to help out.

Laney held out three animal crystals. A white one with a wolf in it, a purple one with a hammerhead shark in it and a green one with an alligator in it. She put them in a flute.

Laney: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

She blows the flute and plays a musical tune and out came the Wolf, Hammerhead and Alligator zords.

Laney: Lets do it. WILD ZORDS COMBINE!

The Alligator Zord turned into the body and the Wolf and Hammerhead Zord turned into the arms and the head of the zord formed and fire burned ferociously in the background. The Predazord was ready!

Me: Nice Laney!

Laney: Thanks. I've learned how to tap into the power of the Wild Force Megazords and I can call any Wild Zord.

Me: That is so cool Laney! You'll have to tell us later. Lets get this overgrown weed patch!

Laney: You got it.

Drag Strip: Need me and the rest of the guys to combine into Menasor, Laney?

Laney: We'll be fine. Just focus on Ravenna!

Drag Strip: Right!

Me: THUNDERSABER!

The Thunder Megazord unsheathed it's Thunder Saber.

Laney: You go first J.D.

Me: You got it Laney. Thunder Saber!

Lightning hit the sword and in a powerful slash he was wounded.

Laney: Now for the grand finale! PREDATOR WAVE FIRE!

A powerful blast of energy fired from the Alligators mouth and it hit Gigi and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

After 5,000 years, Gigi was dead. He was nothing more than a flaming pile of ash.

Me: It's over. His energy signal has completely disappeared.

Laney: Yep.

Me: But well done Laney.

Laney: Thanks.

Me: We still have one loose end to tie up.

The Zords vanished and we went down to help kill Ravenna. During the fight with Gigi Nico caught a Smoochum and an Elekid.

Me: You are next Ravenna.

Ben turned into Swampfire.

Ben: SWAMPFIRE!

Ravenna's soldiers came.

Swampfire (to Queen Ravenna and her soldiers): You better give up right now. Fighting outnumbered didn't work out well for anyone in the past and it won't work out for you now. And if you surrender, I promise we won't kill any of you. Instead, we'll throw you in our space prisons.

Ravenna: Are you even hearing yourselves?! You're all supposed to be heroes. Why are you all doing this?!

Agony: Ugh, not this again! Bro, can we please rip out her vocal cords. We promise to let you and the others kill the rest of her.

Me: Why are we doing this? Because this is justice of the highest degree.

Riley: Alright, Ravenna. Time for you to share Grimhilde's fate!

Jynx (Pokemon): It's combo time!

G1 Air Raid: You got it Jynx. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and a Compartment opened up and a gun popped out and he got it.

Jynx (Pokemon) EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into a device on its arm and out of Jynx's back came wings of pure ice and it got lightning powers.

Jynx (Pokemon) and G1 Air Raid: FURIOUS FLYING THUNDERSTRIKE!

They flew into the air and fired blasts of lightning and energy at the soldiers and destroyed them.

Drag Strip: It's our turn Elec Man!

Elec Man: You got it Drag Strip.

Drag Strip: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his plasma energy cannon and 30 more cannons popped out and enhanced them 100-fold.

Elec Man: EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Elec Man's back and wings of pure lightning came out of him and enhanced his lightning.

Drag Strip and Elec Man: LIGHTNING PLASMA STORMCROW!

They fired powerful blasts of lightning and they combined and turned into a raven made of pure lightning and they hit the soldiers and destroyed them.

Nico: Now let me face her.

Nico unsheathed his sword and went Super Saiyan 3.

Nico: Ravenna you have failed this planet.

Me: More like she has failed the whole universe.

Nico punched Ravenna in the face and kicked her in the face and stomach punched her in the mouth and nose and slashed her across her face. He fired a blast of energy at her and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Ravenna got out of the explosion and Nico punched her again. They backed away.

Ravenna: YOU CANNOT DEFEAT ME! I have lived too many lives, ravaged entire kingdoms. I have been given powers that you could not even fathom. I will never stop. NEVER! I will give this wretched world the queen it deserves!

Nico: You are one fucked up bitch!

Nico kicked her in the face and sent her crashing into the ground.

Ravenna got up.

Nico: All those hearts and you still don't have one of your own. I pity you sorceress. In fact I feel more than sorry for you.

Ravenna: I'm sure you do! Your kind will die today. Your war is over! And when I kill you, I will have killed the Last Saiyan!

Nico: Amazing. Every word of what you just said was wrong. This war is far from over. The battle has only begun and I am not the Last of the Saiyans.

Ravenna: I WILL KILL YOU IF IT'S THE LAST THING I EVER DO!

Nico: You've lived for far too long Ravenna. You caused so much pain and suffering. And now it will end with you.

Ravenna: I'll destroy you and all your friends and everything you know.

Nico: No. Strike me down in anger and I'll always be with you. Just like all the people you've senselessly butchered in your tyrannical oppression. It's over. Your reign of terror ends now.

Snow White then came. It was Snow White from 2012's Snow White and the Huntsman.

Snow White (SWH): Now you will pay for killing my father.

Me: It's final smash time guys!

Snow White (SWH): I'll start! CRYSTAL BLADE SLASH!

Snow White formed a sword of crystal and she slashed Ravenna and it dealt a tremendous amount of damage.

Riley: My turn! NATURES VENGEFUL PURITY!

Riley fired a power vortex of leaves and they hit Ravenna and slammed into her with tremendous force and knocked her down.

Me: I got a special treat for you Ravenna.

I take out a dagger and I slash my wrist and coat the dagger blade in my blood. The dagger blade turned red and my wound healed instantly.

I walked over to her and she got up.

Ravenna: Are you gonna bow to me?

Me: No. And you are no queen.

I stab her through her black heart with my blood-coated dagger and she instantaneously felt my blood destroying her.

Me: My blood is a powerful super poison that can kill any immortal being in seconds no matter how powerful they are. And it also destroys the soul completely. Erasing them forever and forever from existence and from ever being born. Go to Hell and stay there you fucking bitch!

Ravenna completely disintegrated into a pile of dust and there was nothing left of her but her clothes. The reign of terror of Ravenna the Terrible has been silenced for all time.

Snow White (SWH): (To the Viewers) That is some deadly blood.

After we rebuilt the castle, Snow White took her rightful place as queen and she removed all the laws of Ravenna and became a benevolent ruler. We were given medals for our heroism. But on Earth, Wuya sensed that Gigi was dead and she knew that we were behind it. Snow White 2012 was now the Queen of Animatron and she and Scourge of the Jungle Planet Transformers now have a powerful alliance.

We later returned home and it was a great battle and adventure.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Queen Ravenna was the worst queen I've ever seen from 2012's Snow White and The Huntsman but Kristen Stewart from the Twilight Saga, Charlize Theron, Chris Hemsworth, Sam Claflin, Ian McShane, Bob Hoskins, Ray Winstone, Nick Frost and Toby Jones all did a great job in that movie. And Snow White and The Huntsman was the last movie Bob Hoskins starred before he died in 2014. This was an awesome movie and the special effects were awesome! Power Rangers have always been one of my favorite shows since I was a little kid and it is awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Snow White and the Huntsman is owned by Rupert Sanders and Universal Pictures. Power Rangers series belongs to Saban.

# A Shrink Ray Accident

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV and playing card games and reading books.

Nico came back.

Nico: Hey guys. I just caught two more Pokemon. A Magby and a Miltank.

Me: Nice catch man.

Eddy: Sorry we had to make you take the stairs when we were fight Ravenna, Lumpy.

Ed: Aw it's okay Eddy.

Dojo: So Manaphy, you got a love interest yet?

Manaphy: In all honesty I don't really know.

Lincoln: I can't wait to see what Total Drama Galaxy has in store for us in 2020.

Me: Me too buddy. But if we win we need to figure out what to do with the money. I would save it.

Varie: We all know that.

Beth: I know what I would do. I would start a family with my boyfriend Brady.

Little Beth: That is so awesome sis.

D.J.: I would use the money to make the greatest animal shelter ever.

Me: That's a great idea D.J.

Gwen: I would use the money to buy Camp Wawanakwa and turn it into a graveyard.

Little Gwen: I would do the exact same thing sis.

Me: You did say that on episode 24 of Season 1. That would be cool.

Geoff: I know what I would do guys. And I already am doing it. I am starting a surf school and spending an awesome life with Bridge.

Bridgette: Of Geoff that is so sweet.

Me: Well said dude.

Lindsay: I would open up a beauty and modeling studio with Tyler.

Me: Cool Lindsay.

Tyler: That is awesome babe.

Me: You said it.

Tyler: I would spend it on a gym.

Me: Good move man. I know what Heather would do. Sue the living crap out of Chris first and then become president and rub it in our faces to rule the world.

Everyone booed.

Me: My thoughts exactly guys. Spoiled snobby bitch.

Harold: I would use the money to start my own academy.

Me: Nice choice Harold.

Little Harold: I think that's awesome big bro.

Harold: You said it.

Duncan: I would use the money to start my own prison and use torturous methods on all the sore losers of the show.

Me: Ooh I like your style Duncan.

We fist bump.

Little Duncan: That is a great idea bro.

Duncan: Thanks bro.

Trent: I would spend the money on a music academy.

Me: Good choice Trent. I like it.

Bridgette: I would use the money to buy my own surf school and swimming academy.

Me: I had a feeling you would Bridgette. Good idea.

Little Bridgette: That is an awesome idea sis.

Bridgette: Thanks sis.

Noah: I would use the money to buy all the books in the world and a bookstore.

Me: You do like to read Noah. Good choice.

Little Noah: I agree bro.

Noah: Thanks bro.

Leshawna: I would use the money to take my sisters and family out to dinner and open a dance studio.

Me: Nice choices Leshawna and I saw you dance on Season 2 Episode 4 and you got some killer moves.

Leshawna: Thanks man.

Little Leshawna: That is awesome sis.

Leshawna: Thanks sis.

Katie: Me and Sadie would buy our own house as roommates!

Sadie: Me and Katie would buy our own house as roommates!

Katie and Sadie hugged.

Me: You two are definitely sisters girls.

Ezekiel: I would start my own farm and grow all kinds of good food. It's a perfect job eh?

Me: Well whatever works Ezekiel.

Cody: I would start my own restaurant. I always love good food.

Me: That's a great idea Code-ster.

Little Cody: I think it's a great idea too.

Cody: Aw thanks bro.

Owen: Whoo-hoo! I would open 10 restaurants! I love to eat guys.

Me: I know Owen. You love to party and you're like a living garbage disposal.

Little Owen: You rock bro!

Owen: Aw thanks little bro.

Courtney: I would buy my own law firm. And I would also sue the losers on the show.

Me: You definitely have what it takes to be a great lawyer Courtney. And I like your idea.

Courtney: Thanks.

Little Courtney: I think it's so awesome sis.

Courtney: Thanks sis.

Justin: I would build my own modeling agency.

Me: I had a feeling you would Justin and you have a lot of looks many men would kill for. You are the biggest heartthrob with the ladies.

Justin: I'm flattered and thanks man.

Me: You're welcome.

Izzy: I would use the money to buy a house in the jungle.

Me: Cool. I think I can arrange that for you.

Izzy: Thanks J.D.

Little Izzy: I think that's awesome sis.

Izzy: I know.

Sierra: I would use the money to marry Cody and start a family.

Me: I had a feeling you would use it for that Sierra.

Harold: I also want to bring my sister back.

Me: Your sister Harold?

Harold: Scarlett.

We gasped when we heard that name.

Me: Oh my gosh. Harold I didn't know Scarlett was your sister.

Nico: I didn't either and I banished her after she forced Blaineley to nearly kill Bridgette.

Me: Maybe we can still make things right with her Nico. But only after we start on Total Drama Galaxy.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Staci what would you do with the money?

Staci: I would use the money to buy my own library.

Me: Good choice Stacy. And guys I actually went over everything Staci said on Season 4 episode 1 and I looked up her whole family history. Turns out she's right about it all.

I pulled up the computer and showed everyone.

Me: She comes from a long line of famous Canadian inventors.

Staci: That's right.

Mike: Wow! That's amazing!

Zoey: I always thought that they were just lies.

Lightning: We're sorry we doubted you Staci.

Cameron: Yeah we were wrong.

Staci: Aw it's all right guys.

Lincoln: Staci that is so cool!

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Dakota: I would use the money to buy a huge mansion and me and Sam can move in. I also want to start a theatre class in Gotham Royal York High School.

Me: That's a great idea Dakota and you definitely are perfect for the job.

Lori: Our Theatre Teacher is retiring after this year. So you are literally perfect for the job.

Dakota: Thanks Lori.

Sam: I agree.

Me: I have a feeling I know what B wants to do with it. He wants to open up a garage for his inventing.

He gave me the thumbs up.

Me: Nice!

Dawn: I want to open up a yoga studio.

Me: That's a great idea Dawn. And it's perfect for you.

Sam: I want to open up my own Video Game store.

Me: That's perfect for you man. And you and Nicole would be great partners.

Nicole: Thanks dad.

Sam: I agree.

Brick: I want to open up a military school.

Me: You definitely are perfect for the job Brick. Are you by any chance related to General Douglas MacArthur?

Brick: That's right J.D. He was my Grandfather.

Me: Oh wow! General MacArthur was one of the great generals of World War II. He was a great leader and a 5 star General and he was a man who always kept his promises.

Laney: That is so cool Brick.

Lana: I didn't know your grandpa was a great war hero.

Me: General MacArthur was one of the most famous Generals of the United States. He was a great leader and did many great things for our country.

Douglas MacArthur (January 26, 1880 - April 5, 1964) was an American five-star general and Field Marshal of the Philippine Army. He was Chief of Staff of the United States Army during the 1930s and played a prominent role in the Pacific theater during World War II. He received the Medal of Honor for his service in the Philippines Campaign, which made him and his father Arthur MacArthur Jr. the first father and son to be awarded the medal. He was one of only five to rise to the rank of General of the Army in the US Army, and the only one conferred the rank of field marshal in the Philippine Army.

Raised in a military family in the American Old West, MacArthur was valedictorian at the West Texas Military Academy, and First Captain at the United States Military Academy at West Point, where he graduated top of the class of 1903. During the 1914 United States occupation of Veracruz, he conducted a reconnaissance mission, for which he was nominated for the Medal of Honor. In 1917, he was promoted from major to colonel and became chief of staff of the 42nd (Rainbow) Division. In the fighting on the Western Front during World War I, he rose to the rank of brigadier general, was again nominated for a Medal of Honor, and was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross twice and the Silver Star seven times.

From 1919 to 1922, MacArthur served as Superintendent of the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, where he attempted a series of reforms. His next assignment was in the Philippines, where in 1924 he was instrumental in quelling the Philippine Scout Mutiny. In 1925, he became the Army's youngest major general. He served on the court-martial of Brigadier General Billy Mitchell and was president of the American Olympic Committee during the 1928 Summer Olympics in Amsterdam. In 1930, he became Chief of Staff of the United States Army. As such, he was involved in the expulsion of the Bonus Army protesters from Washington, D.C. in 1932, and the establishment and organization of the Civilian Conservation Corps. He retired from the US Army in 1937 to become Military Advisor to the Commonwealth Government of the Philippines.

MacArthur was recalled to active duty in 1941 as commander of United States Army Forces in the Far East. A series of disasters followed, starting with the destruction of his air forces on 8 December 1941 and the Japanese invasion of the Philippines. MacArthur's forces were soon compelled to withdraw to Bataan, where they held out until May 1942. In March 1942, MacArthur, his family and his staff left nearby Corregidor Island in PT boats and escaped to Australia, where MacArthur became Supreme Commander, Southwest Pacific Area. Upon his arrival, MacArthur gave a speech in which he famously promised "I shall return" to the Philippines. After more than two years of fighting in the Pacific, he fulfilled that promise. For his defense of the Philippines, MacArthur was awarded the Medal of Honor. He officially accepted the Surrender of Japan on 2 September 1945 aboard the USS Missouri, which was anchored in Tokyo Bay, and he oversaw the occupation of Japan from 1945 to 1951. As the effective ruler of Japan, he oversaw sweeping economic, political and social changes. He led the United Nations Command in the Korean War with initial success; however, the controversial invasion of North Korea provoked Chinese intervention. Following a series of major defeats, he was removed from command by President Harry S. Truman on 11 April 1951. He later became chairman of the board of Remington Rand.

Me: He did all kinds of great deeds when in the service of our country.

Brick: That's right. And I will always be proud of my grandfather. (Salutes)

Me: You will make a great soldier Brick. Your grandfather would be very proud of you. (Salutes)

Brick: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome buddy. I have a feeling I know what Anne Maria would spend it on.

Everyone: Hair Products.

We looked at each other and laughed.

Me: You got that right guys.

Mike: That's funny. I would use the money to buy my own psychology firm.

Me: That's great Mike. I have a feeling that Jo would use the money to buy her own gym. And Scott would use the money to eat dirt.

We all laughed at that.

Me: The guy is a disgusting freak.

Zoey: I know. I would use the money to buy my own Yoga studio.

Me: Good choice.

Lightning: I know what I would do. I would buy my own gym and me and Lynn would run it. Sha-Yeah!

Me: You and Lynn definitely would be perfect for the gym business.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

Cameron: I would use the money to buy my own laboratory.

Me: You definitely have what it takes to get one Cameron.

Beardo: I would use it to go into movie acting.

Me: You definitely have what it takes dude. You're a living soundboard and you have quite a talent man.

Beardo: (Imitates applause)

Me: Good job dude.

Leonard: I would use the money to start my own academy for magic and wizardry.

Me: That's perfect for you Leonard. How are those spells I taught you working for you?

Leonard: They are working perfectly for me. Thanks to you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Leonard. I know what Amy would do. Demoralize Sammy more and ruin everyones reputation with her superiority.

Lisa: That girl has some serious problems.

Me: You got that right Lisa.

Rodney: I would spend the money on my own farm in the country.

Me: Good choice Rodney.

Sammy: I would use the money to move my dads tombstone to here for a memorial here at the estate.

Me: That's a wise idea Sammy. Still it just absolutely sickens me that your former sister and mother ruined your life like that. They were just pure evil.

Ella: I know. I would use the money to buy my own fairy tale castle.

Me: You are a magnificent princess Ella and it's perfect for you.

Ella: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Topher: I would become the host of my own spin-off series of Total Drama without all the torturous methods.

Me: That's a great idea Topher.

Topher: Yeah my dad Don is the host of The Ridonculous Race.

Me: Really? I didn't know your dad was the host of The Ridonculous Race.

Topher: Oh yeah. He's my hero and my mentor. I idolize Chris McLean and my dad.

Me: That's cool! I told you guys I was on The Ridonculous Race right?

Bridgette: You sure did J.D. And you dominated the whole competition and it was awesome!

Me: I know. I don't like to brag. Oh that reminds me. I found out that Total Drama Galaxy is the last season of the series. After this season there's gonna be no more Total Drama baby!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Courtney: We're gonna be free!

Gwen: Yeah!

Me: Also Geoff, Bridgette, I talked it over with the producers of Total Drama over in Canada and we are green light for the last Aftermath Special.

Geoff: Hey that's awesome dude!

Bridgette: Oh wow! That is so great!

Me: Yeah! And this is gonna be the grand finale we have for the show. I figured why not end the show with a bang?

Bridgette: Good idea.

Blaineley: I like it J.D. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Thanks Blaineley. Anyway. Dave what would you do with the money?

Dave: I would start a family with Sky and start my own law firm.

Me: That's a great idea Dave. I know what Scarlett would do. Spend it on a new laboratory. And I know what Max would do. Use it to destroy the planet.

Everyone booed at Max.

Me: You got that right and a Supervillain like Max belongs in prison.

Jasmine: (Australian Accent) I would buy a new Australian Home here in Gotham Royal York Mates.

Me: Sweet! That's great Jasmine.

Sugar: I would use the money to buy my own pageant academy.

Lola: That's great Sugar.

Sugar: Aw thanks Lola darling.

Sky: I know what I would use it for. I would use the money to cure my sister Misty.

Me: What's wrong with Misty, Sky?

Sky: She is in need of a bone marrow transplant and I need the money to help save her life.

We gasped.

Me: Oh man. Maybe I can help in the future. But first I need to give the doctors some of my blood for a DNA test to make sure. Better to be safe than sorry.

Sky: Good idea.

Me: What's wrong with her?

Sky: She has Diamond-Blackfan Anemia and she doesn't have enough red blood cells to get oxygen to her body and she gets sick really easily. She needs a bone marrow transplant to survive.

Me: Oh man.

Leni: That is totes so sad.

Lori: That is literally awful.

Me: Yeah. But I'll think of what to do.

The computer telephone rang.

Me: Oh that's the phone.

I pull up the computer and on a holographic phone screen and it was Chris McLean.

Chris: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Chris, what's shaking?

Chris: I just wanted to see what's up.

Me: We were just talking about what to do with the money after Total Drama Galaxy closes out the series.

Chris: That's cool man.

Me: Chris what brought on those crazy death-defying challenges that nearly got everyone killed in Total Drama?

Chris: That wasn't me that hosted the show. It was my twin brother Billy.

We gasped.

Me: I didn't know you had a twin brother Chris.

Chris: Yeah. He's my evil twin. You guys would hate him with a vengeance.

Me: Let me see here.

I pull up his profile on the computer and we saw Chris's evil twin brother Billy McLean. This guy looked completely like Chris and there was nothing that could tell the two apart.

Me: Holy mackerel! It's like we're seeing another Chris in the mirror.

Chris: Yep. That's my evil twin brother for you. I've always been better than him in everything and gotten all the attention. But I didn't let it go to my head. Billy hates my guts to the core and he wants nothing more than to kill and torture people for his own sick pleasure.

Me: That is completely inhumane. And he needs to be thrown in jail.

Dawn: I can tell who it is by looking at his aura.

Me: Cool. We'll need that for when we face him. I have a feeling that we're gonna face him on Total Drama Galaxy.

Cameron: This is gonna be really dangerous.

Me: It is. But I love a great challenge.

Nico: Me too.

Lincoln: How long should we send him to prison?

Me: Under Canadian Law it would be 15 to 20 years in a Maximum

Security Prison. But because of everything he did, I think he would be declared a Dangerous Offender. And according to Canadian Law if a criminal is declared as a Dangerous Offender they will likely spend the rest of their life in prison without the possibility of parole. But this doesn't work on people that have committed murder or High Treason. This primarily is instated on criminals that have been convicted of crimes like torture, rape and attempted murder.

Laney: That's a good idea. Billy McLean should be designated as that.

Lana: Yeah what a jerk!

Lola: I can't believe that he would put all you guys through so much pain and torment!

Chris: I know Lola. My brother has always been a pest to me and my family. He should've gone to prison a long time ago. But he has always done a good job of covering his tracks.

Me: No kidding. But when we expose him to the world when the time comes, we'll be ready for him.

Chris: Okay. Be careful guys.

Me: Will do Chris.

The call ended and then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

The computer picked up a Dark Orb inside a house in California. And it also picked up 2 missing children reports in the area for 2 neighbors.

Me: 2 Missing Children reports in a small neighborhood in California.

Varie: That's odd.

Me: We better go check it out.

Poromon: I hope there are some good snacks in California.

Me: There's a lot of good food in California.

Manaphy: Mama, how are we going to get to California?

May: We're gonna fly there.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We were off to California.

---

We arrived at the neighborhood where the Dark Orb was detected.

Me: Something is familiar about this neighborhood.

Nico: It sure does feel that way.

Sakura: So where is the Dark Orb at?

I turn on the radar.

Me: It's over in that house.

I pointed to the house in front of us.

We walked over to the door and I knocked on it and out came molecular scientist Wayne Szalinski.

Me: Are you Wayne Szalinski, Professor of molecular science?

Wayne: I sure am. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor.

Me: Pleasure is ours. We received a missing children report from this area.

Wayne: Our kids aren't missing. I accidentally shrunk them.

Me: How did that happen?

Wayne took us inside and in the attic he showed us his interesting device he made. It was a ray gun.

Me: Wow. Is this some kind of ray gun?

Wayne: It's a Shrink Ray.

Me: A Shrink Ray? Amazing.

Lisa: Very fascinating device.

Mass Master: So what you're saying is that your kids got shrunk?

Wayne: Yes. But I don't know what made it work, but it did and I shrunk the kids by accident. I also shrunk the Thompson kids too. They are about this big.

Wayne showed that his and the Thompson Kids are about a quarter of an inch tall.

Me: They are that small and in your backyard? That's gonna be like finding a needle in a haystack as big as your backyard.

Nico: Guys, some of us need to shrink down and find the tiny kids. I nominate myself, Mass Master, Slingshot, Appa, Lea, and Breakdown.

Mass Master: I've been tiny before thanks to my powers. This is nothing new to me.

Me: Okay. Wayne what did you use to power the ray?

Wayne showed us the source of power for the machine. It was a dark orb the size of the tip of a pencil.

Me: A dark orb is powering up the machine?

Wayne: Yeah I found that.

Me: Wayne these dark orbs are extremely dangerous and loaded with pure evil. They are extremely dangerous for the entire universe and they pose a majorly serious threat to the universe in general. They are the fragments of the most evil Keyblader in the history of the Universe and he was gonna destroy the entire universe in its entirety and reshape it in his own image. His name was Xehanort.

And we killed him 3 years ago. But his evil still lives on not just on Earth but all over the entire universe as well. Our mission is to destroy all of Xehanort's evil and bring anyone that uses these dark orbs to justice. Alive or dead.

Wayne: I… I had no idea.

Wayne sat on the floor.

Wayne: I'm very sorry about all of this. I should've never taken that Dark Orb home with me!

Me: It's not your fault Wayne. You had no idea about it. But we're wasting time here. Lets get the machine fixed and ready. Nico? You ready?

Nico: Always am J.D.

Me: Okay.

We did so and I took the Dark Orb and crushed it with my bare hands and we got a power boost. Then we got the machine up and running.

Me: Okay here goes. Nico send up an energy blast like a signal flare and we'll know where to find you.

Nico: Roger that.

Me: Okay.

Wayne: She's ready J.D.

Me: Okay. Lets test it first on an apple just to be safe.

Nico: Good idea. Better to be safe than sorry.

I pulled out an apple and placed it on a table. A laser was pointed at the apple from the ray.

Me: Here we go. Fire.

Wayne fired the ray and the apple exploded all over the place.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow! That's quite a powerful ray.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: Hmm. I think I know what the problem is. It's the laser. It's generating too much heat and that's why everything is exploding.

Varie found a baseball that went through the window and there was a burn mark on it.

Varie: He's right. I think this baseball might be a contributing factor. Look.

Varie handed Wayne a baseball.

Wayne: You're right! It was the laser. I get it. The ball came through the window and activated the machine and got in the path of the laser.

Me: Yep.

Aylene C.: It should work now.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Okay lets do it.

Me: Okay.

Nico, Mass Master, Slingshot, Appa, Lea, and Breakdown were ready.

Me: Ready guys?

Nico: We're ready.

Me: Okay. Fire.

Wayne fired the shrink ray and Nico, Mass Master, Slingshot, Appa, Lea and Breakdown were shrunk to a quarter of an inch tall.

Nico: It worked!

Motor Master: It sure did.

Lea: You ok, Appa? (Appa growls in confirmation)

Nico: Lets go!

They flew outside to the backyard. They went to a trash bag that they crawled out of. There was a tiny hole in the bag.

Nico: Looks like the kids found a way out of the bag by cutting out of it.

Lea: Yeah.

Random kid (sees Slingshot and Breakdown): Look! Moving Transformers toys!

Slingshot: Oh slag! He think we're action figures.

Breakdown: RUN!

They flew away.

Just then tiny heartless appeared.

Slingshot: Just what we need. Tiny Heartless!

Breakdown: Good thing they're tiny size as well. We'll be evenly matched!

Lea: There's also a Pot Centipede among them!

Nico: Lets get them!

They went at them and slashed and blasted them.

Slingshot: Time for some heavy firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his blaster and enhanced it's power and have 4 more blasters popped out.

He fired numerous laser blasts and blew many Heartless apart.

Appa roared and the Animatron Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his saddle he got enhanced flying speed and the ability to fire powerful blasts of air from his mouth.

Appa fired a blast of powerful wind from his mouth and blew apart numerous heartless.

Slingshot: It's combo time!

Slingshot fired numerous lasers and Appa fired a powerful blast of wind.

Slingshot: HURRICANE LASER SLASHSTORM!

The lasers pierced the Heartless and the wind reduced them all to ash.

They went into the grass jungle.

Lea: Wow! Even a grass backyard is like a jungle.

Slingshot: It sure is.

In the backyard, Nick Szalinski and his older sister Amy, Ron Thompson and his older brother Russ were trekking through the grass jungle. When suddenly the tiny Heartless appeared! They screamed in fear and a powerful blast of fire hit the Heartless and exploded.

Nico, Mass Master, Slingshot, Lea, Appa and Breakdown arrived.

Nico: Are you all okay?

Nick S.: Nico Chan!

Nico: That's right Nick. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Breakdown: We came to rescue you and unshrink you.

Amy S.: How?

Lea: We have a rescue operation in the works.

Ron: We appreciate it.

Russ: You all arrived just in time.

Nico: Lets deal with your little evil friends here first.

The Pot Centipede appeared and it was time to get tough. Mass Master became a cloud and blinded the Pot Centipede.

Lea: It's combo time!

Breakdown: You got it Lea. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Key was inserted into his plasma energy blaster it enhanced his blaster and 5 more blasters appeared.

Lea: My turn! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his keyblade and it enhanced his fire powers.

Breakdown and Lea: SOLAR FLARE BURST BLAST!

Breakdown and Lea fired a massive blast of fire and energy and it hit the Pot Centipede and exploded with the power of a massive nuke. Nico had everyone encased in a powerful force field.

When the smoke cleared, all the heartless were gone but the Pot Centipede was still standing.

Nico: Now it's final smash time!

Mass Master: I'll start us off. SUPERSIZE GRAVITYSLAM!

Mass Master grew to ginormous heights at 10 inches tall and he slammed the Pot Centipede with into the ground incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nick S.: My turn. I've always wanted to do this. SUBATOMIC DISINTEGRATOR BLAST!

Nick formed an atomic atom in his hands and fired a massive blast of atomic energy that completely obliterated the Pot Centipede in an instant!

Nico: That was awesome!

Amy S.: It sure was. Way to go Nicky!

Nico fired an energy blast into the air and I saw it.

Me: There they are!

I went over moved the grass and placed my hand on the ground and they got on my hand.

Me: (Whispering) Good job guys.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

I put my other hand on my hand to prevent the wind from blowing them away. In the attic I placed them gently on the floor and they got off my hand.

Nico: This was the first ever rescue mission we've done at this size. First we fought a criminal smaller than this and now this.

Breakdown: It sure was cool.

Lea: Oh yeah.

Me: Okay. Here we go. Fire.

Wayne fired the shrink ray and unshrink them and it was a joyful reunion.

Me: Great job Nico. You all did great.

Nico: Thanks J.D. This was awesome.

Nick S.: I did a final smash and beat some Heartless.

Nico: You sure did Nick. Your first ever final smash.

Nick S.: It sure was. (To the Viewers) It was awesome doing a final smash and anyone can do it too.

Me: They sure can.

The Szalynski's had us over for dinner and we had a ginormous enlarged turkey. The Shrink Ray was a huge success and the Thompsons and the Szalynski's were now friends. It was a great mission.

---

Over at the Uranus Prison, Cornelia Hale was making a stop to visit the infamous Wet Bandits, Harry and Marv. She went into their cell.

Cornelia (cheerfully): Hi, there. I'm Cornelia Hale.

Harry: Do we look like we give a fuck?

Cornelia: Oh, you should give a fuck. You know that kid that you always pick on?

Marv: Yeah. Why?

Cornelia: I'm the best friend of his sister. (cracks knuckles)

Both Wet Bandits: Oh, son of a bitch!

The sounds of violet punching, screaming and brutal fighting was heard as the camera zoomed out of the planet Uranus. Their screams could be heard from space.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Honey, I Shrunk The Kids was one of my favorite movies ever since I was a child and it was an awesome movie from 1989. Rick Moranis, Matt Frewer, Marcia Strassman, and Kristine Sutherland all did a great job in that movie back then. Marcia Strassman died of breast cancer in 2014. This chapter is also a tribute to Marcia Strassman. Also this is my 700th Chapter! HOORAY! This is a huge milestone and I have 300 more chapters to go till I reach chapter 1,000.

RIP Marcia Strassman, April 28, 1948 - October 24, 2014. You will me missed.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. See you all next time.

See you all next time.

Honey, I Shrunk the Kids is owned by Joe Johnston and Disney.

# The Mad Dentist

It starts with me and Nico in Arnold's Boarding House. We were having a talk with Arnold about one of his deeds.

Me: So Arnold. We wanted to talk to you about one of your great deeds. We heard that you tried to help Mr. Hyunh find his long lost daughter.

Arnold: I sure did J.D. But I thought I failed that.

Nico: I think that was really sweet of you to try and help him reunite him with his daughter.

Arnold: Thanks Nico.

Me: Lets go talk to Mr. Hyunh about it.

Arnold: Okay.

We were in Mr. Hyunh's room.

Mr. Hyunh: (Vietnamese Accent) So what brings you all here?

Me: We would like to ask you what happened when you were separated from you daughter Mai Hyunh. I know this is something you don't like talking about but you don't have to tell us right away.

Mr. Hyunh: No no. You all have a right to know. It was a long time ago. Many years ago I lived in another country. I lived in Vietnam in southern Asia. I was a young man with a family. A beautiful baby girl. I called her Mai. I was the luckiest man in the world. At night, I used to dream about our future together and watch Mai grow up and go to school. To see her be happy. But there was trouble in my country. There was a war in the north. And every day, the fighting was coming closer and closer. I knew this would not be a good place for my child to grow up. I could not keep her safe. Maybe not have enough food for her to eat. So I decided we must try to get out. We must try to find a better life. Everyone was trying to get out.

Everywhere there was confusion. So now I got through. The only way out of the city was by helicopter. There were too many people. I begged a soldier "Please, please take us! Help us find a new life!" But he could not. There was only room for one person. Then I had to make the most difficult decision of my life. I knew I had to do the best thing for Mai. I knew if I gave Mai to the Soldier, they would take care of her. They would find a home for her. And then as soon as I could, I would get out of the country and find her again. As the helicopter left, the soldier called out the name of the city. This city he said to find her here.

I had tears streaming down my face.

Me: The Vietnam War. It separated you back 44 years ago. And the Fall of Saigon was the cause.

Nico: That war tore so many people apart.

Me: Yeah. Nothing good ever comes out of war. My father was almost deployed to Vietnam. The Fall of Saigon was the battle that ended the Vietnam War. April 30th, 1975 was the darkest day in Vietnam's history.

The Fall of Saigon, or the Liberation of Saigon, was the capture of Saigon, the capital of South Vietnam, by the People's Army of Vietnam (PAVN) and the Viet Cong on 30 April 1975. The event marked the end of the Vietnam War and the start of a transition period to the formal reunification of Vietnam into the Socialist Republic of Vietnam.

The PAVN, under the command of General Văn Tiến Dũng, began their final attack on Saigon on April 29, 1975, with the Army of the Republic of Vietnam (ARVN) forces commanded by General Nguyễn Văn Toàn suffering a heavy artillery bombardment. This bombardment at the Tan Son Nhat International Airport killed the last two American servicemen killed in combat in Vietnam, Charles McMahon and Darwin Judge. By the afternoon of the next day, the PAVN had occupied the important points of the city and raised their flag over the South Vietnamese presidential palace. The city was renamed Hồ Chí Minh City, after the late North Vietnamese President Hồ Chí Minh.

The capture of the city was preceded by Operation Frequent Wind, the evacuation of almost all the American civilian and military personnel in Saigon, along with tens of thousands of South Vietnamese civilians who had been associated with the southern regime. The evacuation was the largest helicopter evacuation in history. In addition to the flight of refugees, the end of the war and the institution of new rules by the communists contributed to a decline in the city's population.

Me: The Vietnam War was a terrible war that lasted for 19 years, 5 months, 4 weeks and 1 day from November 1st, 1955 - April 30th, 1975. The cause of the war was because the Northern side of Vietnam was wanting to control the South Side of Vietnam. It was back during the Cold War with Russia.

Arnold: That's awful.

Me: (Speaking Vietnamese) Đó phải là một kinh nghiệm khủng khiếp đối với bạn cả. (Translation: That must've been an awful experience for you both.)

Mr. Hyunh: (Speaking Vietnamese) Nó được. Nhưng nhờ Arnold tôi đã được đoàn tụ với con gái của tôi cho lần đầu tiên trong 20 năm. (Translation: It was. But thanks to Arnold I was reunited with my daughter for the first time in 20 years.)

Me: Tôi rất hạnh phúc cho bạn cả. (I'm so Happy for you both)

Nico: I didn't know you could speak in Vietnamese, J.D.

Me: I'm very multi-lingual Nico. When you travel all over the planet as much as I have you tend to learn languages you never could access.

Mr. Hyunh: I believe it J.D.

Nico: Me too.

Arnold: That's quite a talent you have there J.D. What languages do you know?

Me: This might seem hard to imagine but I know every single language all over the planet.

Arnold: That's amazing!

Me: It sure is. Thank you for sharing your story with us Mr. Hyunh.

Mr. Hyunh: You're welcome.

My device beeped and it meant that trouble was brewing.

Me: Uh oh. We have a mission.

We went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate we went to the computer. We saw that a wacko dentist named Dr. Bender was causing trouble.

Me: Dr. Bender?

Timmy T: You would hate this guy J.D. He's a crazy wacko dentist that likes to rip out peoples teeth. He doesn't clean peoples teeth. He collects them by ripping them out of peoples mouths while his patients writhe in excruciating agony.

Me: This guy is no dentist! He's an insanely fucked up whack-job!

Stacy: No kidding. He has a nasty reputation. He's not like Dr. Paradigm.

Me: No thank goodness. But he doesn't deserve to be a dentist. And Ms. Rita is a dentist and she would never resort to all that.

Lincoln: That's true. She is. Mom is a great dentist.

Stone Man: I don't think Wily or Dr. Light have taken me to the dentist before.

Me: I don't think robots need to go to a dentist.

Then an explosion blasted in and in came the strongest and toughest fairy in the universe: JORGEN VON STRANGLE!

Me: Jorgen Von Strangle!

Jorgen: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) J.D. Knudson. It's an honor to finally meet you in person.

Me: You too Jorgen.

Jorgen (hugs Timmy): Timmy Turner! How are you?

Timmy: I'm feeling a bit squished right now. Can I please have my spine back?

Me: Uh you may want to let him go Jorgen.

Jorgen: Oops. Sorry.

He did so.

Me: We're going after Dr. Bender. He's ruining the work of the Tooth Fairy.

Jorgen: WHAT!?

Me: I know it's shocking. But we have to make sure that Dr. Bender is locked away in the one place where he'll never touch a single tooth in another persons mouth again: The Saturn Insane Asylum. You want to come with us Jorgen?

Jorgen: It'll be an honor.

Me: Lets get him. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for Dimmsdale, California.

---

We flew over California.

Maria: Stacy, whenever you're Shredgirl, do you sometimes have trouble controlling your shark mind?

Stacy: No. I'm now in full control and so are my family.

Trudy: Yep. It's awesome being part Flying Fish.

Valerie: And it's great being part Megalodon.

Manaphy: I've noticed that Paradigm really made a lot of people's clothing bills go up with the transformations they go through.

May: I noticed too. Even in Death, Dr. Paradigm has raked up a huge bill for clothing.

Me: You got that right.

Ed: Can we rip out Bender's teeth so we can give them to the tooth fairy?

Me: We will and his teeth will fetch a fortune. Not only that but we're gonna sue him for everything he's got and more after we're finished with him.

Lincoln: Oh yeah!

Laney: Lets get him!

We saw Dr. Bender's building and we flew in.

Dr. Bender was working on his next patient.

Dr. Bender: I'm going to enjoy ripping and/or yanking your teeth out and my son Wendell is going to help me. (MANIACAL LAUGHTER)

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted in through the roof and a phoenix cry was heard and we arrived.

Dr. Bender: Hello, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I don't think you have an appointment with me. So, I'm afraid you'll have to leave.

Dead End: Why bother trying to kick us out of here? You know you're going to get your just desserts anyway.

Me: Dr. Bender you're under arrest.

Dr. Bender: On what charges?

Me: For 100,000 counts of Torture and Insane Unauthorized Dental Procedures. So we'll give you 2 choices: You can come with us quietly or we can take you in by force. So what's it gonna be?

Dr. Bender: If I'm going with you I'll take all of you with me to Hell!

Sora: You know, you sound just like my friend Iago.

Dr. Bender: Don't remind me of that birdbrain. He chose to join you heroes when he could've continued with his perfect life of crime!

Me: That was his choice.

?: (Spanish accent) Sounds like you have trouble.

Out came an ugly freak. It was SALVADOR CUMO!

Salvador was a middle-aged man with brown skin and green eyes. His hair was gray and he had a long, pointed mustache. He wore a white shirt, black pants, and black shoes. He also had a reptilian tongue. He used to wear the Jitsusara Amulet.

As a Komodo dragon, he was slightly taller, with a dark green back and light green tummy. He had also a long tail and reptilian eyes.

Salvador Cumo: Need some help, Bender?

Bender: What do you think, Lizard Breath?!

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Salvador Cumo!

Me: Who is that ugly freak?

Omi: That's Salvador Cumo.

Lori: He is literally the most ugliest freak ever.

Like Raimundo, Salvador had a similar lifestyle, mopping up everyone else's dirt, grime, and trash. Tired of his pathetic lifestyle, Salvador decided to create a new lifestyle, and got into the cunning game. He became so good at doing evil, that he was recognized on the Heylin side, and became one of the most dangerous criminals in the world.

Me: Yeah. I take it he's one of the Heylin freaks?

Raimundo: He is. And he's one of the vainest of them all.

Me: Oh great. And if's there's one thing I hate more, it's a vain freak of nature.

Jorgen: Do you know what you could've caused, Bender?! You pushed Timmy into making everyone the same appearance and nearly got all the Fairies blown up! And don't get me started on your other crimes!

Dr. Bender: And what are you gonna do about it?

Me: Knock all your teeth out you lunatic freak!

Nico: Dr. Bender and Wendell, you two have failed the world of Dentistry and Oral Hygiene!

Salvador Cumo then turned into a Komodo Dragon!

Me: He's a Komodo Dragon! The Largest Lizard in the world.

Lisa: And they also have a poisonous bite that prevents its prey from escaping or moving.

Then Cumo bit Jorgen in the arm. But he wasn't in the least bit affected.

Raimundo: Dude, how are you not poisoned? We saw Cumo bite you!

Jorgen: My body is more resilient than the other fairies, my wind using friend. (flexes his right arm) The teeth of all villains, poisonous or not, don't even scratch these powerful biceps!

Me: You are one powerful guy Jorgen.

Maria (steals one of Bender's drills): Can I have this? Thanks. (drills out Cumo's teeth) There! Now Cumo can't poison us with his bite!

Me: He looks better toothless.

I kicked Cumo in the face and he reverted back and out came four Shen Gong Wu: The Crystal Glasses, The Tangled Web Comb, Changing Chopsticks and the Fist of Tebigong.

Me: Thanks for the Shen Gong Wu, Lizard Lips. Nico you can use the Fist of Tebigong.

Nico: You got it man. Lets get them!

I fired a powerful energy blast and completely obliterated Salvador Cumo in an instant. All that was left of him was his Jitsusara Amulet. I took it as a trophy.

Dojo: I never did like that Spanish jerk.

Me: Me neither Dojo. (To Bender) You are next Dr. Toothy!

Dr. Bender: You'll have to get past them first!

Dr. Bender then called forth a huge army of his own robots!

Me: Look at all these robots.

Lana: They are perfect for my new friend to chomp on!

Lana pulled out a remote control and pressed a button and there was a rumbling sound and then out came ZILLA JR.!

RROOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRR!

Lily: That is awesome!

Me: Lets get these overgrown tin cans!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

We went at the robots and punched and blasted them into scrap metal. Turns out they were powered by dark orbs. And each one we destroyed we got more powerful. Zilla fired a powerful blast of emerald green fire from his mouth and it hit the robots and exploded. He slashed them with his claws and slammed his tail into them and destroyed them.

Jorgen: Okay why did I suddenly get a sudden burst of strength and power?

Me: We get more powerful by absorbing negative energy and it makes us far more powerful.

Jorgen: Wow! I like it.

Me: It's time for some heavy hardware! AUTOBOT CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into my device on my arm and out came Scattershot's missile launchers and they had two more bigger missile launchers pop out.

Me: Sweet! I got Scattershot's launchers!

I fired lasers and numerous missile blasts and they hit the robots and blew them all to pieces in a huge explosion that destroyed the whole building. When the smoke cleared, there was nothing left of the whole building but smoking rubble.

Dr. Bender: You destroyed my whole building!

Me: And now you are going down.

Yoshi (to Bender): Good luck trying to get my teeth!

Me: Or any teeth at all!

Zilla roared.

Dr. Bender then had a wicked Robot Suit!

Me: Nice robot suit!

Dr. Bender: Why thank you. I'm going to enjoy yanking and/or ripping your teeth out.

Me: Oh you wouldn't want to rip my teeth out.

Dr. Bender: Oh? And why not?

I take out a pair of pliers and pull out one of my teeth and another one grew back in its place. And the tooth was beeping?

Me: Because my teeth are bombs!

I threw the tooth and it exploded when it hit the suit and it exploded with the explosive power of a thermobaric bomb.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

When the smoke cleared, Dr. Bender's suit was completely reduced to scrap.

Dr. Bender got up.

Me: Didn't expect that did you? You see, my teeth are also explosive bombs. They pack the explosive power of 8 tons of C4. Almost equivalent to that of a small nuke. Now it's time to make you suffer without your teeth! It's combo and final smash time!

Dead End: You got it J.D. CYBER KEY POWER!

Dead End had The Earth Cyber Planet Key go into the back of his compressor cannon and 4 more blasters came out and enhanced his cannons power to 500,000 psi.

Stone Man: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and he got a mighty hammer made of pure rock and it had spikes.

Dead End and Stone Man: EARTHQUAKE HAMMERBLAST SLAM!

Dead End fired his cannon and Stone Man slammed his hammer into Dr. Bender and the blast followed and crushed him flatter than a dozen pancakes.

Fireflight: My turn. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the back of his engines and enhanced his flying speed to mach 20 and enhanced his weapons and more missile launchers appeared on him.

Yoshi (Nintendo): ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Yoshi's device and it gave him the ability to throw an infinite number of eggs and fire three eggs at the same time and gave him the power to summon all his friends like in his final smash on SSBU.

Fireflight and Yoshi: YOSHI STAMPEDE FIRESTORM!

Yoshi called forth hundreds of Yoshi's and Fireflight fired lots of missiles and they hit Dr. Bender and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Laney: Time for some explosive weapons. POWER BOW!

Laney called forth the Pink Ranger's Power Bow and Fired a pink energy arrow and it hit Dr. Bender and exploded.

KABOOOM!

Lincoln: Nice shot Laney!

Laney: Thanks big bro.

Dojo: Now it's time for our final smashes. I'll start things off. DRAGONFIRE INFERNO!

Dojo fired a tremendous blast of fire from his mouth and it turned into a dragon and it hit Dr. Bender and Wendell and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jorgen: My turn! FURY OF THE STRONGEST FAIRY!

Jorgen fired a powerful blast of energy from his big wand and it hit Dr. Bender and exploded with the power of 120 tons of C4 explosives!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Dr. Bender and Wendell were beaten.

Laney used her plant powers and tied them down.

Me: Now lets see how you like having your teeth ripped out.

I pull out a dentist drill.

Me: I promise you this is going to be excruciatingly painful.

Jorgen: (To the Viewers) Even I am not that sadistic.

I did the drilling and ripped out all his teeth and he was screaming like a baby.

Eddy (sees Bender's drilled out teeth): How much do you think the Tooth Fairy will give us for those teeth?

Jorgen: I actually know the Tooth Fairy.

Me: I heard you are married to her Jorgen.

Jorgen: Oh yes. She's the most beautiful fairy in the universe.

Me: I can tell.

Fireflight: What do we do with Wendell?

Me: We'll throw him into the same cell with his dad.

We got his teeth out and he was now toothless. We turned his teeth in to the Tooth Fairy and she gave us $400,000,000,000,000,000.00 in gold coins. Dr. Bender was declared Criminally Insane and he was commited to the Saturn Insane Asylum Maximum Security section. Wendell was thrown into the same cell with his dad like I said. During the battle Nico caught a Blissy and a Tyranitar. We had 4 more Shen Gong Wu and 1 more Heylin member was destroyed. Dr. Bender was sued for $850,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.00 by all the people whose teeth he ripped out. The people won the lawsuit and Dr. Bender's dentist license was revoked and he will never be allowed to perform in the world of dentistry again.

Meanwhile in Retroville, something evil was getting ready to emerge.

Flippy: Lucky for me, I managed to keep some of Jimbo's dad's brainpower to keep me alive. And it looks like there's no one here. So I have this place all to myself. Those stupid kids didn't just make me someone else's problem. They made me everyone else's problem. Because the entire world's about to become mine for the taking!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Dr. Bender was one of the most craziest villains in The Fairly Odd Parents. Gilbert Gottfried did a great job voicing him and it was so funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The opening scene is based on Arnold's Christmas. I saw the scene where Arnold talked to Mr. Hyunh and it was sad. The Vietnam War tore so many families apart back in the 50's, 60's and 70's and the scars are still there even after 44+ years. I don't know how to speak Vietnamese in real life but it's one of the hardest known languages in the world next to Korean, Chinese and Russian. What I said about my dad was true. He was almost deployed during Vietnam. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Deadly Doll Quartet

It starts in the middle of the city. I was walking home from the mall with some bags of clothes in my hands and I heard some commotion. I turned and saw the kids standing in front of an ice cream truck furious.

Me: Uh oh.

I go over to see.

Me: What's going on here guys?

Sid: Major Price hike. The Jolly Olly Man is charging $20.00 for a scoop of ice cream!

Me: $20.00 for Ice cream!?

Sid: Well Rum Raisin is only $15.00. But he wants $30.00 for Cookie Dough!

Me: That's Horseshit! I'll talk to this guy. Arnold can you hold my bags for me?

Arnold: Sure J.D.

I handed them to Arnold and I went up to the Jolly Olly man and grabbed him by the shirt and brace him up against his truck.

Me: You have a lot of nerve depriving these kids of their ice cream you wacko!

Jolly Olly Man: So?

Me: These kids love ice cream and they need something to cool down from a long day! You better start selling some ice cream to these kids at a fair price you fucker. Or face… MY… WRATH!

Jolly Olly Man: (Taunting) You can't do anything. You're just a kid.

Me: Oh I'm more than just a kid.

LOUD CRUNCH!

I kneed him in the crotch with devastating force and everyone winces from it. I went over to the truck and lift it up with my super strength.

Me: FREE ICE CREAM FOR EVERYONE!

I dump all the boxes of ice cream out and the kids took them.

Gerald: That was amazing J.D.!

Harold: Yeah the Jolly Olly Man deserves this!

Me: Glad to help guys. As for you Mr. Jolly Olly man!

I grab him and lift him up.

Me: You don't deserve to be a worker in anything, ever. Plus I just don't like you and I really hate your guts. You make me sick! I think a nice long stay in one of our strongest maximum security prisons is what you need for the rest of your miserable life. Welcome to your worst nightmare.

My eyes glowed red and he looked into them and he was in the Malevolent Insanity world. He saw his worst fears come to life and his mind was being damaged beyond all form of repair as he saw the kids from all over the area attack him and it completely drove him further into insanity. My red eyes looked down on him and were watching him slip further into madness and more.

In the real world, I snap my fingers and beamed him to the Saturn Insane Asylum maximum security section for 150 years without the possibility of parole.

The kids all cheered for me.

Harold: That guy deserved it. He hated us kids.

Stinky: (Southern Accent) He never liked us not one darn bit.

Me: Well now one of us will take over his position. I have just the person in mind.

I called Bobby and he gladly took the job.

Later I continued my walk home and I heard someone call me.

?: Psst.

Me: Hm?

I heard someone call from down an alley.

?: In here.

I went into the alley and I saw a figure in the shadows. It was wearing a black fedora hat and a black trench coat and kept his face hidden.

?: I have something for you.

Me: Who are you?

It was a girls voice.

Deep Drama: My name is Deep Drama and I have some information for you regarding one Billy McLean.

Me: What information do you got?

Deep Drama: Billy McLean, twin brother of Total Drama host Chris McLean, he's worst than what you could've imagined.

Deep Drama handed me a book and it was a rap sheet over 600 pages thick and it had all the crimes that Billy McLean did over the entirety of his career on International Television. There was also a photo album containing pictures of all the crimes he did over the course of the 6 seasons of Total Drama all for his own selfish and sick amusement.

Me: This is horrible! Deep Drama you just gave us the one key variable we need to make sure that Billy McLean goes to prison for the rest of eternity. Thank you.

Deep Drama: You're welcome.

Me: Who are you by the way?

Deep Drama: You'll find out who I am in due time. But I will give you a clue. I'm gonna be on Total Drama Galaxy.

Me: That's cryptic. But thank you.

---

I went back to the estate and I looked over the rap sheet and the photos and what I saw was absolutely horrible.

Made all the contestants jump off a huge cliff and into shark infested waters for a challenge and humiliated DJ, Beth, and Courtney by forcing them to wear chicken hats because they refused to jump. (Season 1 Episode 1)

Forced both the Screaming Gophers and Killer Bass teams to not get any sleep for over 87 hours for a challenge he called the awake a thon. (Season 1 Episode 3)

Doesn't tell Beth about Bony Island causing her to steal a Tiki doll and get her team cursed. (Season 1 Episode 8)

Allowing Harold to outright cheat by falsifying his teammates' votes to wrongly eliminate Courtney, which he meant as revenge against Duncan. Season 1 Episode 10)

When Eva and Izzy return to the island after being previously eliminated, Billy says that when he claimed that eliminated contestants could not come back, "EVER", he reveals that he "lied". (Season 1 Episode 15)

Sending Lindsay home for being the last person to "cross" the finish line in the bicycle race, when she came in right after Heather and the other people didn't finish the race at all. (Season 1 Episode 18)

Forcibly eliminating Leshawna because the other eliminated campers kept saying her name while trying to vote someone else out, not meaning to vote for her, and counting multiple "votes" from a random parrot in the room. (Season 1 Episode 22)

In the Total Drama Island ending where Gwen wins the competition, Billy forces her to relinquish her winnings to instigate a scavenger hunt for one million dollars, which ultimately ended up leading to the second season, even when she flat-out refuses the "offer" (in Owen's ending, Owen willingly accepts the extra challenge). It is implied that this had been his intention from the very beginning, meaning that the entirety of Total Drama Island was in fact completely pointless. (Season 1 Episode 27)

In the Total Drama: World Tour episode "Walk like an Egyptian Part 2", Billy had sent flesh-eating scarab beetles after the contestants. A few crawled onto an intern serving as a leg stand for Billy and they ate him alive into just a skeleton in less then ten seconds. Chris responded with laughter and apathy, actively encouraging the beetles to kill the contestants.

Doesn't send Chef his paycheck on episode two of Total Drama Action.

He brings Gwen up to his viewing room and makes her watch Trent be eliminated just to make her feel bad in Total Drama Action.

He dresses up as Steve the yeti, and tells Geoff and Bridgette that they stink on LIVE TV in Total Drama Action.

Putting itching powder on the cast's pizza, makes them study all night, then he literally makes them believe they are going to die by a fatal disease in Total Drama Action.

During the challenge, Owen has broken his jaw due to throwing a book, he gives the Killer Grips the win, even though the Screaming Gaffers got to the finish line first.

When the cast could possibly die from a flooding submarine, he only cares if they survive because without them, he won't get paid in Total Drama Action.

Sets each of the stink bombs the contestants have to defuse up differently so they would all get hit by the stink bomb in Total Drama Action.

Hires Owen to cause drama between the remaining contestants in Total Drama Action.

It is implied he murders a parrot for biting him in Total Drama Action.

Makes fun of Chef and how bad his cooking is in the finale when Chef wants to leave due to how Billy treats him. However, he does redeem himself, and apologizes to Chef and says how much he needs him.

Shows Beth's greedy side to the cast to lessen her chances at winning the million dollars in Total Drama Action (although he may have done this to make the chances fair, as he did show Duncan's nice side as well).

In the first episode of World Tour, he informally "eliminates" Ezekiel for no reason other than him being annoying.

Treated his interns like actual slaves in the Egypt challenge and caused the death of one of the interns by neglecting to help him when he was being eaten alive by scarab beetles

Declaring "Team Chris is Really Really Really Really Hot" (which it goes without saying was named as such to flatter him) the losers in the London episode even though they successfully found "Jack The Ripper" and had won the challenge as he instructed it to them, just because Team Amazon happened to find Duncan. The result of this was Noah's unfair early elimination.

On several occasions during World Tour, he abruptly announces that the episode does not have an elimination after telling the contestants the opposite throughout the challenges and even having them vote. In more than one of these instances it is implied that Billy had not even planned this but is making up the rules as he goes along.

Billy deliberately broke the bathroom door's lock at the time of Gwen and Duncan's adulterous kiss, allowing Tyler to witness it and later revealing it to Courtney and everyone else, incurring her recklessly brutal wrath against them. Throughout this entire series of events and the prolonged drama following in its wake, Billy makes it clear through his behavior that he has no empathy for any of the involved parties, and rather enjoys seeing them fight as much as ever for the sake of ratings.

Breaking the rules of the contest and declaring Sierra eliminated even though she had won the day's challenge and had "invincibility", due to her accidentally destroying his plane. If Billy had not done this Alejandro would have been eliminated then and there instead.

Imprisoning the badly-burned Alejandro in a crude Darth Vader knockoff mechanical body for the sole purpose of having him sign a waiver absolving Billy and the show of responsibility for his injuries, and laughing at Alejandro's despair of being told that the money has been destroyed.

In Alejandro's ending, he declares Alejandro the winner of Total Drama World Tour just because Heather accidentally threw the wrong pineapple dummy into the volcano, even though she had clearly defeated him. In Heather's ending, she throws her own dummy in the volcano and wins.

Dumping toxic waste in Camp Wawanakwa.

Forcing eliminated contestants to ride a catapult in Total Drama: Revenge of the Island.

In the first episode of Season 4, Owen appears, oblivious to the fact that he and the rest of the real cast are no longer competing and Billy responds by putting a explosive on his face and detonating it sending him flying away.

Gives the Mutant Maggots the win, just because they blew up the Toxic Rat's cabin, even though they clearly won.

Caused Staci to lose her hair and suffer minor radiation poisoning after she got voted off because Billy handed her the toxic marshmallow of loserdom.

Confiscated Sam and Dakota's electronic devices, putting them in tech withdrawal. Even Scott thought that was harsh.

Forced Sam, Brick, and B to admit embarrassing secrets about themselves on international television and had them press poorly wired buttons, electrocuting then for the sake of a challenge while threatening to have them and their teams submerged underwater and be at risk of being eaten by a mutant shark named Fang

In "Finders Creepers" at the campfire ceremony after the Mutant Maggots lost the challenge, due to Chef went missing, it was a non-elimination episode and he feels disappointed that no one is going for a catapult ride. After Dakota has done her deed, he hurls Dakota again for the second time since it's not worth it, since she's an intern.

He forced Dakota to go into a highly irradiated mine for over 40 minutes, which not only caused her to lose her hair but transform into a mutated monster in the next episode. He also made the contestants go into the mine for the sake of a challenge but gave them special indicators to let them know how long they were in the mine

He buries Gwen and Sam alive in a chest.

At the end of the fourth season, he attempts to detonate a bomb he planted on the contestants' departure boat for no reason. However, the bomb is removed by Chef and put under the dock right under Billy, blowing himself up and landing him in the water as payback.

Forcing eliminated contestants to be flushed down a gigantic toilet in Total Drama: All-Stars.

Putting Gwen on the Villainous Vultures and Courtney on the Heroic Hamsters even though Gwen is a hero and Courtney is a villain.

Making Sam's team forfeit the pancake eating challenge and caused his unfair early elimination, even though he was being organized for exile duty.

Making Cameron switch to the Villainous Vultures team instead of letting him quit the competition to escape from Sierra's affections.

In one episode of the fifth season, he did a "rigged" wheel game and as Gwen spinned, he purposely made the wheel land on Courtney so that they would fight each other. Not to mention that Billy showed Courtney videos of Gwen making out with Duncan, causing Courtney to get mad just as their friendship was finally started to work out.

Making Cameron take The Flush Of Shame with his injuries instead of taking him to the hospital.

Forgot to feed his interns, so he thought of a challenge where the contestants had to make ice cream sundaes by going through hazardous areas. Later, rather than "actually" giving the interns the sundaes, Billy decided to make the contestants eat their sundaes instead, thus not feeding the interns again, though he was appalled when he discovered that Courtney was planning to feed the interns a nasty sundae.

In the season finale of "Total Drama All-Stars", Billy had the previously eliminated contestants trapped into giant fart balloons. Zoey was able to free Gwen and Cameron and Mal freed Heather and Alejandro. Billy forgot to tie or pop the balloons, causing Lindsay, Lightning, Jo, Sam, Sierra, Duncan, Courtney and Scott to fly away in the air, however they are confirmed to be alive and unharmed.

He also allows Chef to sink Camp Wawanakwa into Lake Wawanakwa.

Using eliminated contestants as human cannonballs in Total Drama: Pahkitew Island.

Eliminating Amy in "Twinning Isn't Everything" despite Samey getting the most votes. However, this could have just been a mistake, as Amy and Samey are identical in appearance, it was apart of Jasmine and Samey's plan to get rid of the real Amy.

Unfairly eliminating Ella simply for singing too much even though her team won the challenge.

In "This Is The Pits!" since both teams lose the challenge, he forced for an elimination ceremony which he mostly wants to and it's even not worth it since neither of the teams won.

Making Chef burn the reward since neither of the teams completed the challenge properly.

Put the contestants in a challenge that involved eating Juggy Chunks that expired almost 40 years ago, which caused them to undergo heavy nausea and vomiting and caused all of them except Shaun and Jasmine to undergo a zombie like trance. In the same episode, he also taunts Dave about being rejected.

In the finale, he crosses the Moral Event Horizon by turning Dave against Sky by repeatedly showing him Sky's audition tape, which revealed that she still had a boyfriend back home.

Me: Geez! Billy is much worse than what we first thought!

Nico came in.

Nico: What did you find out J.D.?

Me: Oh hey Nico. I was given some information to bring Billy to justice when the time comes.

Nico: Really!? I just got back from catching a Blaziken and a Sceptile. But what did you find out?

Me: Lets get everyone together.

We did so and everyone gathered and I revealed everything I was given by Deep Drama and what they saw was absolutely horrifying.

Gwen: Whoa! Billy is that dangerous!?

Leshawna: I knew something was messed up when he did all those torturous challenges.

Dawn: Billy McLean is one evil man. I knew something was wrong when I saw his aura.

Me: What color was his aura Dawn?

Dawn: It was all black and loaded with pure evil.

Me: That is bad.

Duncan: But I can't believe that Billy is much worse than me.

Sammy: Or Amy, Heather, Anne Maria and all the sore losers combined.

Owen: What Billy did makes him the worst host ever known in the history of the world.

Ezekiel: You got that right eh? And he forced me to turn feral when he threw me out of the plane.

Katie: I can't believe that Billy is that dangerous. He's beyond pure evil.

Sadie: How can a monster like him even be allowed to host on television?

Zoey: I don't know. But this monster needs to be stopped or else someone on Total Drama Galaxy is gonna get killed.

Me: Yeah. And we will spring our trap when we do the TDG Aftermath Show. Billy McLean will pay for his crimes in full. Not just in blood but for the rest of his miserable life in prison.

Chris: You got that right J.D. My brother is really dangerous and he has to be stopped.

Chef: Not only that but look at all this.

Chef Hatchett came in with a wheelbarrow full of a huge pile of letters.

Me: What's all this Chef?

Chef: This is all hate mail. And it's all directed at Chris.

Chris: And I didn't do all those things to these guys.

We looked over the letters and what we saw was horrible. Most of the hate mail from the fans of Total Drama was all death threats and some were packages containing bombs. We got rid of those packages quickly.

Me: So Billy is also out to ruin the entirety of Chris' reputation.

Chris: Yeah. Billy has hated my guts ever since I was 5 years old and he can't stand me and he hates me with a vengeance that defies all logic.

Me: That is absolutely sick.

Lincoln: The last episode of Total Drama will be the final nail in his coffin.

Lucy: You got that right Lincoln. I may enjoy the darkness but Billy McLean has gone too far with all this.

Me: I agree with Lucy. I want this monster brought to justice. We can't let this creep hurt people with challenges that are too dangerous any longer!

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: We have until March of 2020. This'll give us plenty of time to set up everything we need for our trap. We're gonna set the stage for when he admits his crimes on all of International Television all over the planet.

Bridgette: Billy McLean is going down.

Topher: Oh yeah. And it'll be on TOTAL… DRAMA… GALAXY!

Me: Well said Topher. You have a great hosting career ahead of you.

Topher: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. We have a lot of work to do. Lets do it.

We got to work on how we were gonna take Billy McLean down.

In Retroville, Jimmy was working on some of his old inventions.

Jimmy (rebuilding his past inventions): I really have to thank Lisa for helping me take out the flaws in these past inventions.

?: You forgot about one invention, Jimbo.

Jimmy (turns to see who just spoke): You?! But you're supposed to be- (is knocked out)

Jimmy was taken somewhere.

Back at the estate we were thinking up ways to take Billy down.

Me: We have planned to take him down by exposing his crimes on International Television.

Cindy then came in and she was frantic.

Me: Cindy what's wrong!?

Cindy: (Hyperventilating) He kidnapped!

Me: Whoa whoa whoa! Calm down Cindy. Calm down. Take a seat and relax. (She does so) That's better. Now tell us slowly.

Cindy: I'm sorry. I'm sorry. A living ventriloquist dummy named Flippy has kidnapped Jimmy!

We gasped.

Lincoln: That's right. Carl did say something about that when we fought that clone of Slappy.

Nico: That's right he did. I remember that.

Laney: I remember that. What is Flippy?

Me: Lets see here.

I looked it up and what we saw was shocking.

Flippy got on Judy's nerves after Hugh spent all the grocery money on him. Much to her pleasure, Jimmy was forced to use him as firewood to launch the monster strapped to the rocket in "Attack of the Twonkies" back to Twonkus-3.

Later, Flippy reappeared in the episode of the same name as Flippy 2 that looks exactly like the original. Jimmy put a funny chip into Flippy to improve Hugh's jokes. But since the chip was connected to the brain, Flippy came to life by slowly starting to steal Hugh's brain, leaving him a mindless zombie. Jimmy was able to defeat Flippy and turned him back into a lifeless puppet, thus returning Hugh back to normal. But at the end of the episode, it was shown he might still be alive.

Me: Wow!

Nico: Flippy looks like a combination of several dummies.

Me: Yeah he looks like a combination of Chucky, Scarface and Slappy all squeezed together.

Nico: My thoughts exactly.

Luan: (As Mr. Coconuts) He would not make a good friend for me and Eddo.

Eddy: (As Eddo) No he sure wouldn't.

Luan: I would not like this dummy.

Me: Me neither. No offense to Mr. Coconuts and Eddo.

Luan: (As Mr. Coconuts) None taken J.D.

Eddy: (As Eddo) None taken.

Me: Lets see where Jimmy is.

I used the satellites to find him and he was in an abandoned coal power plant that was shut down on the outskirts of the town.

Me: There. And there's a Dark Orb there. Team Loud Phoenix

Storm, lets fly!

We set out for the abandoned coal power plant.

## RETROVILLE - ABANDONED COAL POWER PLANT

At the Abandoned Coal Power Plant on the outskirts of Retroville, Batman was facing Flippy who had Jimmy tied up in a chair.

Batman: You better let him go now you filthy puppet.

Flippy: I can't do that Bats. You see, I need him as bait.

Batman saw Scarface, Slappy, and Chucky in the shadows.

Scarface: You really don't want this fight, Bats.

Slappy: Yeah, pointy ears! You've got no idea who you're messing with.

Batman (glares at them): Funny. I was about to say the same thing!

The 3 evil dummies walked out of the shadows to reveal that they had black fire auras.

Chucky/Satanic Butcherer (Batman has a shocked look): Still feeling brave now, Brucie?

Flippy (walks out of the shadows with a Heartless symbol on his chest): Sorry about the mess. When Jimbo and his friends sent me to that dump, they didn't give me some toys. But thanks to this Dark Orb, I'll have all the toys in world now!

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling of the factory and a phoenix cry was heard and we arrived.

Me: Bruce. I didn't expect you here.

Batman: Same to them.

We turned and saw 4 familiar dummies!

I saw Flippy.

Me: So you are Flippy.

Nico saw Slappy and he was shocked!

Nico: Slappy!

Luan and Lincoln saw Chucky and they was shocked!

Luan and Lincoln: Chucky!

Batman: And Scarface too.

Lois G.: I thought I killed him!

Me: They were brought back to life because of a dark orb.

Robin (TT): This reminds me of the time we fought the Puppet King.

Me: I remember that Robin. That was a fierce battle.

When the Teen Titans were sleeping, the Puppet King infiltrated the Titans' hideout. He manage extract the souls of Robin, Beast Boy, and Cyborg and place them into his puppets. When he attempted to extract Starfire, and Raven's soul, Raven used her magic causing the Puppet King to drop his controller. When that happened Starfire and Raven's souls when into opposite bodies. They manage to escape the Puppet King leaving the others. Since they were opposites Raven and Starfire had to learn from each other and team up to rescue the boys. Just when the Puppet King about to finish the Teen Titans, Starfire and Raven arrived just in time. A battle waged on only to cause the Puppet King to drop his controller into a fire bowl. This caused the Puppet King to become a lifeless puppet and all the Teen Titans to return back to normal. The Teen Titans kept the Puppet King as evidence.

Later, however, the Puppet King was somehow brought back to life and recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. He appeared in the race initiated by Ding Dong Daddy for Robin's most secret possession as one of its villainous contestants, but was taken out in a mass crash triggered by Red X. When the Brotherhood executed its plan to eliminate young superheroes around the world, the Puppet King assisted Control Freak in capturing Killowat. During the subsequent assault of Beast Boy's team on the Brotherhood's base, the Puppet King confronted Más, who slammed him right into the next wall. Subsequently, when the Titans united for their final fight, the Puppet King joined his fellow villains in defeat.

Flippy: Look, fellas! More playmates!

Satanic Butcherer (smirks at Maria): Dibs on the water girl. (chuckles evilly)

WarKevin (sets his repulsors from stun to kill): Not on my watch!

Gangster of Greed (takes out a tommygun): Take your best shot!

Kevin smirked below his helmet and shot repulsor blasts at the 4 evil dummies, creating holes in their chests and knocking them down.

WarKevin (looks at the supposed dead villains): Had enough?

But the evil dummies laughed as they stood up again.

Doll of Fear (jumps at him): Dibs on his eyeballs!

Nico punched Slappy's heartless away.

Me: Flippy we're gonna take on your friends. You stay out of this.

## Battle 1: CHUCKY THE SATANIC BUTCHERER

Me, Nico, Luan, Lincoln and Poison Ivy were facing the Satanic Butcherer.

Me: I thought we were rid of you for good Chucky.

Satanic Butcherer: You won't be rid of me that easily J.D. You killed me the last time.

Me: You deserved it Chucky.

The novelization of Child's Play 2 goes into Chucky's backstory. As a child, Ray had a difficult life. His Irish-American mother had come from a wealthy family and was a bartender and dancer, but because she was a dwarf, other kids made fun of Ray. To make matters worse, his Austrian-American father was a raging and obnoxious alcoholic who abused him and his mother.

It is implied that members of Ray's family were also murderers in Seed of Chucky when he tells Glen that killing has been in the family for generations. This might be where Ray got some of his psychotic personality traits from. Ray apparently went to a man named John Aelsop Bishop (also once known as "Doctor Death") to learn about Voodoo magic as to find a way to cheat death (although John was unaware of Ray's true motives). At some later point, Ray met and befriended Daniel Pierce and was introduced to his family: His wife Sarah (who was pregnant with Nica at the time) and his daughter Barbara.

Ray fell secretly in love with Sarah and wanted the two of them to be "family". At some point later, he murdered a woman named Vivian Van Pelt and stole her $6,000 ring for unknown reasons. He also met Tiffany Valentine and she became his girlfriend (though Ray did not view her as such, as he was still in love with Sarah). He also killed Tiffany's mother. One night, Ray found Daniel walking home and offered him a ride home. At some point he managed to subdue and drown him. He later attended his funeral along with Sarah's family. He later kidnapped Sarah and held her in the basement of a building (possibly the same apartment building located at 730 Stony Island Avenue on the south side of Chicago). He revealed his true motives to her and everything he did to her family (now believing himself to be "part" of the family). At some point Sarah managed to gain access to a phone where she dialed 911. The police showed up to the building and Ray realized what happened. Enraged at Sarah's snitching to the cops about "us", he stabbed Sarah with a voodoo knife (the same one used later by Chucky) in the stomach. This caused Nica's paraplegia (paralysis of the legs) later after she was born. From there the Child's Play film series unfolds.

Grace Poole mentioned in the second film that Ray murdered a total of one dozen people during his killing spree in Chicago (despite only having three confirmed victims and only one is actually seen on camera). In Cult of Chucky, Nica mentioned she read about Ray having murdered 22 people before he was killed by the police.

One night in Chicago, Ray is being chased by the police Sarah had called earlier. Among the officers involved in the chase is detective Mike Norris. He tries his hand at shooting Norris but misses, and he is shot in the foot by him. He sees his partner, Eddie Caputo, in the van up ahead and limps towards his direction, but Norris calls his partner, Jack Santos, to chase the van. Ray is then forced to hide behind a wall, despite his attempts at calling his partner to wait for him. Missing Norris with his gun again, he is told to give up and surrender. Cornered and unable to go anywhere, Ray takes cover inside a toy store, and is soon fatally shot by Norris in the chest. Before dying, Ray removes his trench coat, swears vengeance on Norris and Eddie, and continues to hide from him. He begins to lose his balance and leans forward on boxes of "Good Guy" dolls, knocking them down, and uses a voodoo ritual to transfer his soul into one of the dolls. The store is then struck by lightning and it burns to the ground. Norris presumes Ray died in the explosion.

Later that morning, 6-year-old Andy Barclay tells his widowed mother, Karen, that he wants a Good Guy doll for his birthday after watching a TV commercial about it. Unable to afford the full price, Karen buys a stolen doll from a street peddler named Hector, which is the same doll Charles Lee Ray had earlier transferred his soul into.

That night, as Andy is playing with the doll (who has introduced himself as "Chucky" through the talking feature of the doll), Karen's friend, Maggie Peterson, who is babysitting her nephew Andy, scolds him for turning on the evening news and placing Chucky in front of the TV. When Andy tries to tell Maggie that he did not put Chucky in front of the TV, she does not believe him. Maggie is then viciously struck with a toy hammer and falls out of the apartment window, falling several stories below to her death. The killer's identity is left ambiguous. Andy, when questioned, insists that Chucky has revealed himself to be alive and that he killed Maggie, though he defends Chucky's decision by stating that Chucky told him that "Maggie was a real bitch" and that she "got what she deserved".

The next day, Andy, apparently upon Chucky's request, visits the house of his accomplice Eddie Caputo, missing school in the process. Chucky is revealed as being alive. He sneaks into Eddie's house and blows out the pilot light on the stove and turns up the gas; Eddie, in panicked self-defense, fires his gun and the house explodes, killing him inside.

Later, authorities place Andy in a psychiatric ward after he is found near the crime scene. Karen believes the doll to be the true culprit after she realizes that his batteries had never been put in and she threatens to throw him into the fireplace unless he reveals himself to her. Chucky comes alive in her hands, bites her on her forearm and runs out of the apartment. She contacts Detective Norris, who is now investigating Maggie's death. Although he initially doubts her story, Hector the homeless man who sold Karen the doll confirms that he retrieved it from the burnt down toy store where Charles Lee Ray was killed.

Detective Norris becomes a firm believer after he is attacked by Chucky in his car and survives only by shooting the doll. He had attempted to strangle him, forcing Norris to drive recklessly, and stab him with his knife. Suffering a cigarette burn to his cheek and a gunshot wound, Chucky begins to question himself why he was bleeding following the attack.

Chucky later meets with John Aelsop Bishop, his voodoo instructor from years past, and asks why his gunshot wound bled. John, under torture via voodoo doll, informs him that his body is slowly becoming that of a human's and he will soon be trapped in the body if he does not transfer his soul into the body of the first person he revealed himself to, which is Andy.

Offhandedly remarking that he will "get to be six years old again," Chucky stabs the voodoo doll in the chest and leaves John to die. Karen and Detective Norris, following leads from Charles Lee Ray's case file, find John as he lays dying and receive instructions on how to kill Chucky, although Chucky is a doll, his heart is fully human and vulnerable to fatal injury. Chucky kills the head doctor, Dr. Ardmore, while Andy escapes from the psychiatric unit, now aware Chucky is after him. The authorities believe Andy killed the doctor while escaping.

Mike and Karen rush back to the apartment hoping that Andy is there. Chucky reaches the apartment where Andy is and knocks him unconscious with a baseball bat before beginning the same incantation to steal his soul. Karen throws him away as she and Norris check on Andy, only for Norris to be stabbed in the leg by Chucky. After a prolonged struggle, Chucky is thrown into the fireplace by Karen and is lit on fire by Andy after he throws the lighted match in the fireplace. He tried pleading with Andy that they were friends until the end, but Andy told him this is the end.

Andy and Karen, thinking Chucky is dead, go to help the injured Mike Norris. After Andy gets the first aid kit from under the sink, he discovers Chucky is gone. Very burnt but alive, Chucky chases after Andy and Karen, who barricade themselves in the bedroom; Karen shoots him several times, missing his heart, but scattering his head, an arm and a leg in the hallway. After Norris' partner, Jack, arrives, the scattered doll parts attempt to attack under the instructions of Chucky's screaming, severed head. Karen, remembering John's last words, tells Norris to shoot Chucky in the heart. Norris does so and makes a direct hit, killing Chucky, again.

An ambulance arrives to take Norris to the hospital. Karen and Jack help him walk out the door, but Andy stays and looks over the burnt remains of Chucky. Karen returns and leads Andy out of the room and turns off the lights. Andy turns to look at Chucky one last time before leaving.

Two years after the events of the first film, Play Pals Toys repaired the burned Chucky doll, insisting that there was nothing wrong with it, while Andy is sent to foster care due to his mother being sent to a mental hospital for psychiatric evaluation for backing up Andy's testimony on Chucky. When the workers at Play Pals rebuilt Chucky manually, the dreaded Lakeshore Strangler was revived.

Later that night, Chucky was being taken home by the CEO's assistant, not knowing that Chucky was truly alive. When he received a call from his girlfriend asking if he remembered the Vodka for their 2-week anniversary. He replied with a yes, hang up, and angrily drove to the liquor store. When he got out of the car, Chucky got the phone and called the orphanage and asked if Andy was there. They said no, but also asked who he was, which he replied "This is his uncle, Charles." When the man came back to the car, irritated that Gold Cards were never accepted at the liquor store, he was attacked by Chucky. Chucky forced him to park the car, where he killed him with a plastic bag.

Chucky found his way to Andy's new home, owned by Phil and Joanne Simpson, and destroyed Andy's Tommy Good Guy Doll with Joanne's China figurine. The figurine was destroyed as well in the process, which resulted in Andy and his foster older sister, Kyle, getting grounded.

That night, Chucky had successfully fooled Andy into making him thinking he was Tommy, which allowed Chucky into his bedroom. There, Chucky had tied Andy to the bed and literally put a sock into his mouth. He began the ritual to place his soul in Andy's body, but was interrupted when Kyle began to crawl in through the window after sneaking out for a date. She began to untie Andy, but did not believe his story of Chucky. Andy, with his newly-freed hand, punches Chucky off of the bed. Joanne and Phil arrive, and Phil takes Chucky to the cellar.

The next day, Chucky followed Andy to school, where he wrote profanity on Andy's test paper. The teacher, Miss Kettlewelll, believed it was Andy who wrote it, and kept him at school for detention. There, Miss Kettlewell had found Chucky and locked him in the closet. Andy, knowing where Chucky was, escaped through the window and made his way for home. Not long after, Miss Kettlewell returned to the classroom, where she noticed Andy was missing. She heard a noise from the closet, and assumed that was where he was. She opened the door and searched everywhere, but was ambushed by Chucky and was beaten to death with a yard stick.

That night, Andy went into the cellar with an electric knife to kill Chucky. He searched everywhere, but was attacked by Chucky who began to bite his ear. Chucky was hit in the side of the head with the knife, and made an escape by hiding behind the stairs. Phil began to slowly walk downstairs, attempting to calm Andy. Unfortunately, Chucky found a harpoon and used it to dangle Phil from the stairs. He released Phil, who fell to his death.

About an hour later, Chucky had murdered Joanne in her bedroom and was now using Kyle to drive him to the orphanage, where Andy was living once again. Kyle had stepped on the breaks, making Chucky shatters the window and falls out of the car. He was on the hood, but Kyle stepped on it, making it harder for Chucky to hold on. She once again stepped on the breaks, forcing Chucky to fly off the car and hit a fence. She attempted to ram him, but got out of the way just in time. She got out of the car and found Chucky on her shoulders.

Kyle took Chucky to the orphanage, where he pulled the fire alarm. Kyle and Andy were taken to the matron (Grace Poole)'s office, who was killed by Chucky. Kyle attempted to help Andy escape, but Andy was taken away by Chucky instead. Chucky told Andy to get in the back of a truck, where he attempted the ritual a second time. He was once again stopped by Kyle, and Chucky forced Andy to flee to the Play Pals Toy Factory while Kyle was being harassed by the truck driver.

In the factory, Chucky attempted the ritual a third and final time, and finally finished it. Fortunately, too much time had been wasted and he was trapped in the doll's body.

Me: You should've stayed dead Chucky. You kidnapped two of my friends and that is something that will never be tolerated.

Satanic Butcherer: I was trying to get a new body out of it!

Me: Tell that to the 67 people you senselessly butchered and the hundreds more that you injured when you terrorized all of Illinois.

Satanic Butcherer: Actually it's 81+ but who's counting?

Me: Well whatever. You don't have a single shred of value for human life and for that you will die again. You're going back to Hell where you belong you fucked up fuck!

Nico: Charles Lee Ray A.K.A. Chucky you have failed this world!

Me: More like he has failed everything. You're an animal Chucky! A FUCKED UP MONSTER!

Luan: You kidnapped me and Lincoln, and now I will have my revenge!

Lincoln: Same here!

Me: People like you make me sick just looking at you.

I went at the Satanic Butcherer and kicked him in the face and he went crashing into a shut down heater. He got out and yelled and went at me and stabbed me in the leg.

SHEEN!

My poisonous blood splattered all over his face. But to my surprise it didn't burn him.

Satanic Butcherer (wipes off my blood): Your blood doesn't really hurt me anymore, Knudson.

Me: That's okay. I have plenty of new tricks up my sleeve.

Luan fired a blast of light from and it hit the Satanic Butcherer and exploded and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

The Satanic Butcherer yelled in a lot of pain.

Poison Ivy: Now it's time for some fun! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her device on her arm and deadly vine tentacles with flower mouths that drip concentrated sulfuric acid from their mouths formed out of her back and they were ready for blood.

Me: Lets get this freak!

Nico fired a blast of lightning at him and it electrocuted him and the vines from Poison Ivy bit the Satanic Butcherer and melted his arms off.

Luan and Eddy fired a massive blast of light and completely obliterated the Satanic Butcherer into dust. Chucky was forever sent into the River of Fire.

Me: That takes care of that freak. Never again Chucky. Never again.

But the battle was not over.

## BATTLE 2: GANGSTER OF GREED

Me, Nico, Batman, Lois, Ernie the Giant Chicken and Laney were facing the Scarface Heartless, the Gangster of Greed.

Arnold Wesker (also known as The Ventriloquist) is a villain from the Batman series. He is always seen with the puppet Scarface. Many people believe he is crazy, and just puppetering Scarface, but he believes Scarface took possession over him.

In Detective Comics #818, an issue later included in the trade paperback Batman: Face the Face, Wesker is murdered by an unseen assailant. The puppet Scarface is stepped on and its head crushed. The dying Wesker uses Scarface's hand to leave a clue regarding his murder: a street name. Later in the storyline, it is revealed that Tally Man, acting as an enforcer for the Great White Shark, is responsible for the murder.

During the Blackest Night crossover, Wesker is among the many deceased villains that received a Black Lantern power ring and is reanimated into a Black Lantern. Using his power ring, Wesker creates a construct of Scarface made of black energy. He is shown murdering many police officers.

In the New 52 continuity, Arnold Wesker is now living, his death apparently erased from reality in the DC Universe. He appears in Batman: The Dark Knight #2. Implied to be in possession of the

Venom steroid, he clashes briefly with Nightwing.

Scarface is a villain from the Batman series. He is not a human, but a puppet. He is being controlled by the Ventriloquist.

The Ventriloquist believes that the puppet controls him, because it is possessed by the souls that died beneath the tree from which he was made. Most people believe the Ventriloquist controls Scarface, and uses Scarface to commit his crimes.

Gangster of Greed (shoots at Batman): Dunno why you're ok with taking me out, Bats! Aren't you always about that no killing crap?

Batman: For your information, I accepted that scumbags like you need to die after Jason Todd was killed by The Joker the first time!

Me: That's right you Gangster Fuck! You make me sick just looking at you.

Nico: Scarface you have failed this city!

Lois G.: That's right! I killed you you oversized talking toothpick!

Gangster of Greed: That's right toots. You all did kill me. And now I'm gonna return the favor!

Ernie: I don't think so! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device on his wing and a powerful multi-rocket launcher popped out and and a jet pack appeared. The rocket launcher fires eggs that explode.

Batman kicked the Gangster of Greed into the air and Laney slashed him in his face with her vines.

Gangster of Greed: I know this is cliche but… say hello to my little friend! (fires tommygun at Batman)

Batman dodged his shots.

Lois blasted the Gangster of Greed with a Minigun.

Ernie fired numerous eggs and they hit the Gangster of Greed and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The Gangster of Greed was dead and went into the River of fire.

Me: We're not done yet.

---

## BATTLE 3: DOLL OF FEAR!

---

Me, Nico, and Lori were facing the Doll of Fear.

Slappy was originally created by an unnamed evil sorcerer; alongside Mr. Wood, Slappy was carved by the sorcerer out of the cursed wood of a stolen coffin. After Mr. Wood was destroyed at the end of Night of the Living Dummy, this resulted in Slappy becoming twice as evil.

Slappy takes the form of a ventriloquist dummy but is granted life, threatening everyone around him and becoming more of a threat as the series progressed. The only way to make him live is by saying the following incantation: "Karru Marri Odonna Loma Molunnu Karrano" (said to mean "You and I are one now"). Written down on a business card, he keeps the spell in his pocket. Almost every new owner reads out the spell, causing the electricity to act strange for a few seconds.

Slappy keeps himself quiet, as the new owner finds out strange things are happening in the house. Furniture gets moved, things disappear and re-appear. He has a behavior of a very naughty child, or a Poltergeist. He also has the ability to change people into ventriloquist dolls with his green breath. With this breath, he also can animate other dolls and puppets. He is blown into pieces in the Goosebumps television series, in Episode 3: "Night Of The Living Dummy". However, Slappy still survived that. In Slappys Nightmare, the Streets of Panic Park and The Dummy meets the Mummynhe is a anti hero. He also appears in the Horrorland series and most wanted where in the son of Slappy he finally wins.

He also has his own series called Slappyworld where is the narrator of the series and sometimes the main villain of some books.

He also appears in the comic book series as the main villain of the first arc and set to appear in others. He appears in the first story arc Monster at Midnight as the main antagonist leading the monsters to attack two sisters and later appears in the second arc Download and Die! where he team-ups up with The Creeps to antagonize three young girls.

Slappy also appears in the short story crossover Gaslighted: Slappy the Ventriloquist Dummy vs. Aloysius Pendergast, where Aloysius Pendergast the protagonist of the book series of the same name fights off Slappy.

I got hit in the face with a pretzel.

Me: Ow. A Pretzel?

Doll of Fear (throws pretzel at Lori): You like human pretzels, huh? How about actual pretzels?!

Doll of Fear screamed as he saw us eating the pretzels.

Me: Mmm. Delicious. Got any cheese sauce?

Nico: I'm not afraid of you anymore Slappy. You may have tormented me back when I was younger, but I'm not afraid of you anymore and never will be again.

Doll of Fear (to Lori): Hey, Blondie. I think you're pretty. Pretty ugly! (laughs evilly)

We all gasped at what he called Lori.

Me: Oh Fuck!

Nico: Slappy has not only failed this city, but he just signed his death warrant.

Lola: You call Lori U-G-L-Y and she will destroy you.

Lana: Oh yeah.

Lila L: He really asked for it

Lori had her face down and her anger was rising fast. And I'm not talking about any ordinary anger. I'm talking about level 12 anger. A volcano exploded in the background with a tremendous explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) ***WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY YOU MOTHERFUCKING FREAK!?***

Doll of Fear: UGLY! U-G-L-Y and you will never be beautiful as me.

Me: Boy he just REALLY pushed her button big time and he's miles down shit creek.

Nico: This guy is really fucked up.

Lincoln: He asked for it big time.

LORI THEN WENT BALLISTIC!

Lori unleashed her level 12 anger out on Slappy and she was going crazy on him. (Think of how Ren killed that horse in the infamous episode of Ren and Stimpy's Adult Party Cartoon "Ren Seeks Help" but 100 times worse.)

Bobby and Nico grabbed her.

Nico: Lori! Stop! He's dead. He's done.

Bobby: Babe calm down.

Lori then stopped and when she saw what she did to Slappy she hugged Bobby and broke down crying.

But regardless, we beat the Doll of Fear and sent Slappy into the River of Fire.

## BATTLE 4: FLIPPY

We all were facing Flippy.

Me: You're gonna pay for everything you've done Flippy.

Varie and Eddy freed Jimmy.

Varie: Are you all right Jimmy?

Jimmy N.: I'm fine Varie.

Eddy: That Flippy must've really caused you a lot of trouble.

Jimmy N.: I should've never put that chip in Flippy in the first place!

Varie: It's not your fault Jimmy. Lets finish this freak off and get rid of him for good.

Jimmy N.: Right!

Nico: (sees the Heartless symbol on Flippy's chest): Flippy… you're a Heartless now, aren't you?!

Me: Lets do this. Combo and Final Smash time!

Skydive: You got it!

Wildrider: Me and Poison Ivy will start us off. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into Wildrider's back bumper and enhanced his speed and he drove at 1,000 miles per hour.

Wildrider and Poison Ivy: BLAZING ACID SPEEDSMOKE!

Poison Ivy fired streams of sulfuric acid at the flames on the road as Wildrider set the road on fire with his sheer speed. The fire burned blue and burned Flippy and was eating at him.

Edzilla (punches Flippy): ED SMASH STUPID DOLLS!

Skydive: Now it's my turn. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went Skydive's his nega-gun and it enhanced it so that it can destroy all objects at the subatomic level.

Ernie the Giant Chicken: Lets get him!

Skydive and Ernie the Giant Chicken: DISINTEGRATOR EGGBOMB BARRAGE!

The eggs hit Flippy and exploded and the disintegrator blast hit Flippy and destroyed his clothes revealing the dark orb imbedded in his chest.

Sheen: It's final smash time! ULTRALORD SLAMMFORCE!

Sheen formed a barrage of holograms and they were all the Ultralords he loves and they slammed into Flippy and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Pinocchio: My turn! NEVER TELL A LIE! I ate a sandwich made of tuna!

Pinocchio's nose grew to the length of a spear and it skewered him all the way through him and it destroyed the Dark Orb and the funny chip.

Nico: Flippy you have failed this whole universe!

Laney: Time to deliver the ultimate fatal blow!

(Mighty Morphin Power Rangers Theme Song plays)

Laney called forth the weapons of the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers.

Laney: Mastodon Power Axe! (Mastodon Trumpets)

Laney turned the axe into a gun.

Laney: Pterodactyl Power Bow! (Pterodactyl Screeches)

The bow fused with the gun.

Laney: Saber Toothed Tiger Power Daggers! (Saber Toothed Tiger Roars)

The Daggers fused with the blaster on the bow.

Laney: Triceratops Power Lance! (Triceratops Bellows)

The lance fused with the blaster.

Laney: Tyrannosaurus Power Sword! (Tyrannosaurus Roars)

The sword was placed on top of the blaster.

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

Laney: Taste the power of the Power Rangers!

Laney fired the blaster and 5 blasts fired out of it and combined into a focused blast and it hit Flippy and he fell down and exploded in a ball of fire.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Flippy was completely incinerated into ashes. He was gone for good.

We cheered wildly.

Me: Nice shot Laney!

Luna: That was awesome Lanes!

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Bobby: That was an awesome shot little sis!

Nico: I agree Bobby. That was awesome!

Laney: Thanks guys.

Vince: I'll say. Good show.

Carol: That sure was awesome.

Flippy was defeated and his insult comedy was gone forever.

Sheen: (To the Viewers) This was awesome using a final smash and I have a feeling we're gonna be doing many of them.

---

The next day I was challenged to a race by a Dodrio trainer named Dario and he was way ahead of me. He was a total jerk and wants nothing more than to see my friend Lara Laramie lose a race. But my Rapidash was much faster than he thought. It was a really close and then I crossed the finish line 1st!

Me: Way to go Rapidash!

Rapidash won and I left Dario in the dust. We stopped and everyone cheered wildly.

Dario: You cheater!

Me: You're the one who cheats you freak and you are nothing but a sore loser.

Dario: I'll kill you for this!

I fired a shockwave blast at Dario and it sent him crashing into a tree and Rapidash bucked and kicked the Dodrio high into the air and I threw a pokeball and caught it.

I walked over to Dario and grabbed him by the shirt.

Me: (Cowboy Voice) Looks like you're headed for the last roundup my friend.

I threw Dario in jail for attempted murder and assault and battery. He was sentenced to life in prison without the possibility of parole for 50 years.

But I wasn't the only one having a race.

Stacy and Rachel were having a swim race in our swimming pool. Rachel of the Animorphs was a shark and Stacy was in her Street Shark form. They were neck and neck and in the end Stacy won.

Rachel (Animorphs) and Stacy just reverted back to human.

Stacy: Nice race, Rachel!

Rachel (smiles): Thanks, Stacy! (stomach growls) Why am I suddenly getting a craving for fish?

Stacy: (Laughs) That's what happens when you revert back. Lets go get some grub.

It was a good day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

This chapter had several parts. The 1st part was based on the Hey Arnold episode Heat. That episode was about a nasty heat wave ravaging the city and it was like Phoenix, Arizona at 116˚ Fahrenheit outside! You would FRY in that kind of heat! The kids all went crazy because of the heat and it has been known to have a notoriously dangerous effect on the mind and causes people to do crazy things to cool down. The reason I put the Jolly Olly Man in prison is because I just don't like him and he was a ripoff artist and he deserves to be sent to a maximum security insane asylum. I got the idea for the whistleblower part from the Fairly Odd Parents movie Channel Chasers where Tootie was dressed up like the famous whistleblower Deep Throat, who provided the Washington Post with important incriminating information about the Watergate Scandal back during the Presidency of Richard Nixon. Tootie dressed like that to show how bad that Vicky is. But this mysterious Deep Drama will be revealed in due time when we do the Total Drama Galaxy Saga. All those crimes that Chris did on Total Drama were practically the worst ever. He tortured and humiliated all the contestants on Total Drama to destroy and kill them. WHAT A

JERK! The third part is for where we fought Flippy, a ventriloquist dummy that once belonged to Jimmy's dad and Judy Neutron was annoyed that he got Flippy instead of Groceries. I think Hugh Neutron has a brain as big as a pea. Almost non-existent. I got the idea for the 4th part from the Pokemon Season 1 episode called The Flame Pokemon Athon and it was awesome! Plus I hate that guy Dario for hurting Lara. Not only that but today is 2019's Kentucky Derby and if you have a favorite horse, be sure to root for them. So I got the idea for the race for that as well. Also NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as always. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Cinco De Mayo Celebration

FELIZ CINCO DE MAYO 2019 TODOS!

---

In the estate we were decorating everything with all kinds of Mexican Party decorations.

Me: This is gonna be awesome! (To the Viewers) Oh hey there. You are probably wondering why everything is all covered with Mexican Decorations. Well today is a special day for both Mexico and the United States. It's May 5th, 2019 A.K.A. Cinco De Mayo. And this is an important part of Mexico's history. On May 5th, 1862 when the American Civil War raged on, French colonizers from France came to Mexico to try and take over the country. But the Mexican's wouldn't let them. It was in the Battle of Puebla on May 5th, 1862 that the Mexican Army drove the French Colonizers away and liberated all of Mexico from the French Colonizers and ever since that day 157 years ago today, it's been an important part of Mexico's history. But it's mostly celebrated here in the U.S. Here's some Gratuitous Educational Information to help you.

GRATUITOUS EDUCATIONAL INFORMATION

Cinco de Mayo (pronounced [ˈsiŋko ðe ˈmaʝo] in Latin America, Spanish for "Fifth of May") is an annual celebration held on May 5. The date is observed to commemorate the Mexican Army's victory over the French Empire at the Battle of Puebla, on May 5, 1862, under the leadership of General Ignacio Zaragoza. The victory of the smaller Mexican force against a larger French force was a boost to morale for the Mexicans. A year after the battle, a larger French force defeated Zaragoza at the Second Battle of Puebla, and Mexico City soon fell to the invaders.

In the United States, Cinco de Mayo has taken on a significance beyond that in Mexico. More popularly celebrated in the United States than Mexico, the date has become associated with the celebration of Mexican-American culture. These celebrations began in California, where they have been observed annually since 1863. The day gained nationwide popularity in the 1980s thanks especially to advertising campaigns by beer and wine companies. Today, Cinco de Mayo generates beer sales on par with the Super Bowl.

In Mexico, the commemoration of the battle continues to be mostly ceremonial, such as through military parades or battle reenactments. The city of Puebla marks the event with an arts festival, a festival of local cuisine, and re-enactments of the battle.

Cinco de Mayo is sometimes mistaken for Mexico's Independence Day-the most important national holiday in Mexico-which is celebrated on September 16, commemorating the Cry of Dolores, which initiated the war of Mexican independence from Spain.

Cinco de Mayo has its roots in the Second French intervention in Mexico, which took place in the aftermath of the 1846-48 Mexican-American War and the 1858-61 Reform War. The Reform War was a civil war that pitted Liberals (who believed in separation of church and state, and freedom of religion) against Conservatives (who favored a tight bond between the Catholic Church and the Mexican state). These wars nearly bankrupted the Mexican Treasury. On July 17, 1861, Mexican President Benito Juárez issued a moratorium in which all foreign debt payments would be suspended for two years. In response, Britain, France, and Spain sent naval forces to Veracruz to demand reimbursement. Britain and Spain negotiated with Mexico and withdrew, but France, at the time ruled by Napoleon III, decided to use the opportunity to establish an empire in Mexico that would favor French interests, the Second Mexican Empire. The empire was part of an envisioned "Latin America" (term used to imply cultural kinship of the region with France) that would rebuild French influence in the American continent and exclude Anglophone American territories.

Late in 1861, a well-armed French fleet attacked Veracruz, landing a large French force and driving President Juárez and his government into retreat. Moving on from Veracruz towards Mexico City, the French army encountered heavy resistance from the Mexicans close to Puebla, at the Mexican forts of Loreto and Guadalupe. The French army of 8,000 attacked the poorly equipped Mexican army of 4,000. On May 5, 1862, the Mexicans decisively defeated the

French army. The victory represented a significant morale boost to the Mexican army and the Mexican people at large and helped establish a sense of national unity and patriotism.

The Mexican victory, however, was short-lived. A year later, with 30,000 troops, the French were able to defeat the Mexican army, capture Mexico City, and install Emperor Maximilian I as ruler of Mexico. The French victory was itself short-lived, lasting only three years, from 1864 to 1867. By 1865, "with the American Civil War now over, the U.S. began to provide more political and military assistance to Mexico to expel the French". Upon the conclusion of the American Civil War, Napoleon III, facing a persistent Mexican guerilla resistance, the threat of war with Prussia, and "the prospect of a serious scrap with the United States", retreated from Mexico starting in 1866. The Mexicans recaptured Mexico City, and Maximilian I was apprehended and executed, along with his Mexican generals Miguel Miramón and Tomás Mejía Camacho in Cerro de las Campanas, Querétaro. "On June 5, 1867, Benito Juárez finally entered Mexico City where he installed a new government and reorganized his administration."

The Battle of Puebla was significant, both nationally and internationally, for several reasons. First, although considerably outnumbered, the Mexicans defeated a better-equipped French army. "This battle was significant in that the 4,000 Mexican soldiers were greatly outnumbered by the well-equipped French army of 8,000 that had not been defeated for almost 50 years." Second, since the Battle of Puebla, some have argued that no country in the Americas has subsequently been invaded by any other European military force. Historian Justo Sierra has written in his Political Evolution of the Mexican People that, had Mexico not defeated the French in Puebla on May 5, 1862, France would have gone to the aid of the Confederacy in the U.S. Civil War and the United States' destiny would have been different.

According to a paper published by the UCLA Center for the Study of Latino Health and Culture about the origin of the observance of Cinco de Mayo in the United States, the modern American focus on that day first started in California in 1863 in response to the resistance to French rule in Mexico. "Far up in the gold country town of Columbia (now Columbia State Park) Mexican miners were so overjoyed at the news that they spontaneously fired off rifle shots and fireworks, sang patriotic songs and made impromptu speeches."

A 2007 UCLA Newsroom article notes that "the holiday, which has been celebrated in California continuously since 1863, is virtually ignored in Mexico." TIME magazine reports that "Cinco de Mayo started to come into vogue in 1940s America during the rise of the Chicano Movement." The holiday crossed over from California into the rest of the United States in the 1950s and 1960s but did not gain popularity until the 1980s when marketers, especially beer companies, capitalized on the celebratory nature of the day and began to promote it. It grew in popularity and evolved into a celebration of Mexican culture and heritage, first in areas with large Mexican-American populations, like Los Angeles, Chicago, Houston, New York, followed by Cleveland, Boston, Indianapolis, Raleigh, Dallas, San Antonio, Washington, D.C., Atlanta, Miami, Orlando, Denver, Phoenix, Philadelphia, Tucson, San Francisco, San Jose, and San Diego.

In a 1998 study in the Journal of American Culture it was reported that there were more than 120 official US celebrations of Cinco de Mayo in 21 different states. An update in 2006 found that the number of official Cinco de Mayo events was 150 or more, according to José Alamillo, a professor of ethnic studies at Washington State University in Pullman, who has studied the cultural impact of Cinco de Mayo north of the border. Los Angeles' Fiesta Broadway has been billed as the largest Cinco de Mayo celebration in the world, which it most certainly was at its peak in the 1990s when it attracted crowds of 500,000 or more. In recent years attendance has seen a dramatic decrease.

On June 7, 2005, the United States Congress issued a concurrent resolution calling on the President of the United States to issue a proclamation calling upon the people of the United States to observe Cinco de Mayo with appropriate ceremonies and activities. To celebrate, many display Cinco de Mayo banners while school districts hold special events to educate students about its historical significance. Special events and celebrations highlight Mexican culture, especially in its music and regional dancing. Examples include baile folklórico and mariachi demonstrations held annually at the Plaza del Pueblo de Los Ángeles, near Olvera Street. Commercial interests in the United States have capitalized on the celebration, advertising Mexican products and services, with an emphasis on alcoholic beverages, foods, and music. According to Nielsen, in 2013 more than $600 million worth of beer was purchased in the United States for Cinco de Mayo, more than for the Super Bowl or St. Patrick's Day.

The former Forts of Guadalupe and Loreto now house a museum.

On May 9, 1862, President Juárez declared that the anniversary of the Battle of Puebla would be a national holiday regarded as "Battle of Puebla Day" or "Battle of Cinco de Mayo".

Today, the commemoration of the battle is not observed as a national holiday in Mexico (i.e. not a statutory holiday). However, all public schools are closed nationwide in Mexico on May 5. The day is an official holiday in the State of Puebla, where the Battle took place, and also a full holiday (no work) in the neighboring State of Veracruz.

In Puebla, historical reenactments, parades, and meals take place to commemorate the battle. Parade participants dress as French and Mexican soldiers to reenact the battle. Every year the city also hosts the Festival Internacional de Puebla, which gathers national and international artists, traditional musicians and dancers.[54] As well as the Festival Internacional del Mole, with an emphasis on the city's iconic mole poblano.

In Mexico City, military commemoration is occasionally held at the Campo Marte. A street, Avenida Cinco de Mayo, in the Historic Center of Mexico City was named after the battle in 1862 by Benito Juárez.

Events tied to Cinco de Mayo also occur outside Mexico and the United States. As in the United States, celebrations elsewhere also emphasize Mexican cuisine, culture and music. For example, some Canadian pubs play Mexican music and serve Mexican food and drink, and a sky-diving club near Vancouver holds a Cinco de Mayo skydiving event. In the Cayman Islands, in the Caribbean, there is an annual Cinco de Mayo air guitar competition, and at Montego Bay, Jamaica, there is a Cinco de Mayo celebration. The city of Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, holds an annual Mexican Festival to honor the day, and celebrations are held in London and New Zealand. Other celebrations of the day can also be found in Cape Town, South Africa, Lagos, Nigeria, and in Paris. Cinco de Mayo is celebrated in Japan in Osaka and in Tokyo's Yoyogi Park Event Space as a celebration of Latin American culture.

Me: And there you have it folks. We love all the holidays. It's too bad that Cinco De Mayo is not one of the major holidays. But it is right up there. Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rosa are cooking up the Cinco De Mayo feast and I love Mexican food.

I go into the kitchen and there was a lot of Mexican Food being cooked by Lynn Loud Sr. and Rosa Casagrande.

Me: Ms. Rosa is just as much as a magnificent cook as Mr. Lynn and we have all kinds of food ready. We have Chalupas, Tamales, Chiles En Nogada, Pollo Asada, Fajitas, Burritos, Pico De Gallo, guacamole and my number one favorite meal: Mole Poblano.

Lynn Sr.: You sure love Mexican food don't you J.D.?

Me: I sure do Mr. Lynn.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) You are a growing superhero J.D. and you need to eat good.

Me: Thanks Ms. Rosa. But also I love food from Mexico because of another food: HOT SAUCE!

CALIENTE!

Lynn Sr.: Perfect J.D. We're almost ready for the feast.

Me: Okay Mr. Lynn.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Friends, I wish to invite Jermaine to our party. It has been some time since we last saw him.

Raimundo: Good idea. He's gonna be surprised to see that the four of us are now Wudai Warriors.

Me: Good idea Omi. You better go get him.

Nico: Hey J.D. Are you ready to have an awesome Cinco De Mayo Party!?

Me: You know I am Nico!

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea, and Poliwag: HAPPY CINCO DE MAYO, EVERYBODY!

May: Happy Cinco De Mayo guys.

Nico: Ramjet you better take Omi to get Jermaine.

Ramjet: I'm on it Nico.

Ramjet was off with Omi to get Jermaine. They arrived at his house in San Francisco, California.

Omi knocked on his door. Jermaine answered.

Jermaine: Omi!

Omi: It is good to see you again Jermaine. Would you like to join us at the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate for a Cindo De Mayo party?

Jermaine: I'd be glad to go to your party, Omi Dawg!

Omi: Glad to hear it, my friend.

Ramjet: Now that you've accepted the invitation, is there any food around here that we can get for the party?

Jermaine: I have a special treat already.

Jermaine held out a jar of Ghost Peppers!

Jermaine: Ghost Peppers!

Ramjet: Oooh! J.D. loves ghost peppers.

They went back to the estate.

* * *

I was helping Bobby set up some more decorations.

Raimundo: You guys never heard about this but I was manipulated by Wuya and I betrayed my friends. But I was saved from myself.

Omi: And I was manipulated by Chase Young into becoming evil as well.

Nico: Ok, guys. It's very strange that I even need to say this to you all. But, apparently, I need to make something clear. No one, ever, on this team, is to make friends with any irredeemable villains, EVER. Do I make myself clear?

Maria Rockell: Of course, Nico.

Brawl: Loud and clear, boss.

Gears: Don't worry. We won't forget that.

Star Lord: Yep. We'll remember that.

Nico: I mean, I thought me and J.D. did a good job teaching you all right from wrong. I mean, are we crazy? You guys all know what it's like to be heroes, right?

Star Lord: We sure do. Now we understand.

Bobby: Can you believe that it's been over a year since I moved in with you guys?

Me: I know compadre and it's awesome.

Johann: (Russian Accent) I love Cinco De Mayo comrades. Back in Russia we weren't familiar with such holidays.

Varya: (Indian Accent) It's gonna be an awesome hollday.

Luna: And what good is a Cinco De Mayo holiday without Mexican Music dudes?

Luna put in a CD in the CD Player and it was of Mexico's greatest songs and it played.

Poromon: Who wants to have an eating contest with me?

Kirby: I do!

We were eating the food and it was delicious and tasty. I put some delicious and spicy hot sauce on and it was tasty.

Me: Mmm. Caliente en muy delicioso.

Jeremie: William, are you sure you want to eat that ghost pepper?

We gasped at what William was gonna do.

Me: William are you crazy!?

William: I want to see what these peppers taste like.

Me: (Gulps)

William just ate the ghost pepper. At first, nothing seemed to happen.

Maria Rockell (concerned): William, are you ok?

William (feeling sweaty): Oh, I'm fine.

Maria Rockell: You sure?

William: Yep! (finally vomits)

I put a bucket in his face and then fire exploded out of his ears and Lola and Yuko absorbed the fire.

Maria managed to spray William's mouth with water before he could throw up blood. Steam came out of his mouth.

Maria Rockell: That pepper could've killed you, William.

William (smiles): It was worth it.

Maria Rockell (smiles back): I'm sure it was.

William: Well, with that out of the way, let's continue on with the party.

We did so. We had all kinds of awesome fun and more.

Nico: Delicious food and awesome dancing.

Cyborg Lincoln: Shall we dance señora?

Ronnie Anne: Si senior.

Cyborg Lincoln had a rose in his mouth and they danced to the Tango. He was a great tango dancer and he had a great style. When they finished we cheered wildly.

Me: EVERYBODY TANGO!

Ronnie Anne: That was awesome!

Cyborg: Glad you liked it babe.

Ronnie Anne: Thanks Sweetie.

Lori: That was literally awesome Boo-Boo-Bear.

Bobby: It sure was babe.

William: I also learned something from today.

Aelita: What's that?

William: Never eat a ghost pepper under normal circumstances.

We laughed.

Rex Salazar and Blue Beetle were having an Arm Wrestling contest and Blue Beetle won. Poromon and Kirby were completely bloated from their eating contest and they were stuffed like Thanksgiving Turkeys.

Poromon: (Groans) I'm so full.

Kirby: (BURPS) I am too. But I would say that I won.

Ronnie Anne: Guys, I want to thank you all for making this the best Cinco De Mayo party ever.

Me: It was no problem Ronnie Anne.

Luan: Yeah we all had so much fun.

Eddy: We sure did my Angel of Comedy.

Nico: Happy Cinco De Mayo May.

May: You too Nico.

Vince: Happy Cinco De Mayo Carol.

Carol: Same to you Vince.

Francis: Happy Cinco De Mayo Teresa.

Teresa: You too Francis.

Laney: This was so much fun. I loved all the food and the dancing.

Joey: (British Accent) Me too Laney.

Luan: (To the Viewers) Today was a rockin day dudes and Happy Cinco De Mayo to you all.

Me: You said it Luna. (To the Viewers) The culture and history of Mexico is an amazing source of information and all that. But the food is so delicious and more. The dancing and the festivities and more are awesome. Happy Cinco De Mayo everyone!

I winked at everyone in the audience and the camera irised in around my face with a sombrero and the flag of Mexico waved in the background around it.

OLE!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Everything I said about this holiday is all true. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

HAPPY CINCO DE MAYO 2019 Everyone.

See you all next time

# The Plant Kaiju Human Spirit

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV, reading books and playing card games and playing pool.

Me: So far things have been very quiet.

Stacy: Yep. J.D. one thing is bothering me. I heard that Laney killed a kid named Chandler Henderson. Why was that?

We turned to her.

Stacy: Was it something I said?

Me: No Stacy you have a right to know. But you would hate this guy. Chandler was the worst bully in Lincoln and Laney's class. He hated Laney's guts and he wanted nothing more than to see the whole world burn.

Lincoln: Chandler was the meanest bully ever. Laney fought back against him and won and he told us a very diabolical terroristic plan.

Clint: What kind of plan was it?

Me: It was one of the worst we had ever heard. He planned to burn down the whole school from the chemistry lab and kill everyone trapped inside it and frame me and Lincoln for the crime. But luckily we thwarted his entire scheme and got him expelled and sent to a maximum security insane asylum. But less than a year later he escaped after selling his soul to the Devil for power. He had a necklace on him that was his power source. And Laney faced him and destroyed it and she killed him.

Laney: Yeah. It was my first kill and he got what he deserved.

John: Boy that kid was a monster.

Clint: He was the worst kind of monster. And we thought that Dr. Paradigm made us into monsters.

Stacy: No kidding. But won't Chandler's parents be infuriated that Laney killed him?

Me: That's normally the case. But after what happened back then, Laney had a talk with his mom Kara and Chandler's little sister Cheryl.

---

It was shortly after the events of The Nature Sisters Cometh.

Me: (Narrating) **Me, Laney and Riley were reading books on the sofa when I heard the doorbell ring.**

I went over and answered it. It was Kara Henderson and her daughter Cheryl.

Me: Oh hello Mrs. Henderson. Hey Cheryl.

Cheryl: Hey J.D.

Kara: Hello J.D. Thank you for inviting us over.

Me: No problem. Laney has been going through some rough times ever since Chandler's death and she needs a lot of help and support because of everything that happened.

Kara: No problem.

In the Living Room, Laney and Riley saw them.

Laney: Oh Hello Mrs. Henderson. How's it going Cheryl?

Cheryl: It's going good Laney.

Kara and Cheryl sat down with Laney.

Laney: Mrs. Henderson, I killed your son Chandler and to tell you the truth, he was a monster to me and my brother Lincoln and all my friends at school. I was so sick and fed up with the way he abused all of us. I'll understand if you think of me as a monster.

Kara: Laney look at me.

Laney did so.

Kara: Laney, Chandler brought all this on himself. It's my fault. I gave birth to a monster and his father made him what he was. You see, we are a rich family and Chandler thought he could get away with anything by being far more superior than anyone. Because we had more money than anyone except for J.D. Chandler thought that he was smarter than anyone. But Chandler was the biggest disappointment to our entire family. He claimed that he was so much better than everyone and his sociopathic nature turned out to be the death of him. He cared about no one but himself. J.D. told me what happened and you don't know how grateful I am that the menace that was once my son is gone forever. We owe you our lives for ending that little monster.

Laney didn't know what to think. She thought that Kara was gonna resent her for killing Chandler. But instead it was the exact opposite. Turns out, Chandler was much worse than what we first originally thought. He hated everything and he had a superiority complex as big as all the evil Sasuke's we killed. Kara hated Chandler's guts to the core and she knew that he was trouble from the very beginning. Normally it's not a good way to think about your own children like that. But in Kara's case, we made it an exception.

Cheryl: That's right Laney. You saved everyone at school. And you also saved us all from my former evil brother.

Laney was much better.

Laney: Thanks Kara. Thank you Cheryl.

They hugged her.

I was happy for them.

Me: (Narrating) Ever since then, Kara has treated Laney like a daughter and Cheryl loved her like a sister.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: She got a very strong sense of closure that day.

Laney: Yeah.

Coop: Boy that kid must've been a really bad monster.

Bobby B.: And now he's burning in Hell, I'll bet.

Me: No he isn't. He's now forever trapped in the Ghost Zone. The deeds he did were so vile and so horrific that not even Hell would accept him. So he's forever trapped in the Ghost Zone. It's a form of Purgatory.

Laney: Yep.

Dayna: I'm glad that wretched boy got what came to him.

Olga: Me too.

Yuna: Yeah he was a monster.

Trudy: You got that right.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that a plane above the city and its wings were on fire and it was descending too quickly!

Me: Oh man!

Luan: I got this! Trudy, you want to help out?

Trudy: You know I do Luan!

Valerie: Be careful Trudy.

Trudy: I will.

Luan: Lets Fly! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, lets fly!

Trudy: (Laughs) That was a funny one Luan.

Me: Luan cracks us all up.

Trudy sprouted her flying fish wings and Luan spread her wings and they flew into the air. They saw the plane that was on fire and it was a burning mess.

Luan: Come on!

Luan and Trudy grabbed the plane by the front to slow it down and it was going too fast and their strength wasn't gonna be enough.

Luan: (Groans) It's moving too fast!

Trudy: (Groans) We need more strength!

?: Perhaps I can help!

They turned and saw a strange creature that was half human and half stingray.

Luan: Wow!

Trudy: Cool! Who are you?

Stingbolt: Hi. I'm Stingbolt. But I used to be called Olivia Lovejoy.

Luan: It's a pleasure. Lets talk later.

They got to work and guided and carried the burning plane over to a runway at the airport and the landing gear deployed they landed the plane safely. They got the doors of the plane open and the escape chutes were open and everyone came down. Then there was a small explosion.

BOOM!

They saw the wings exploding.

Luan: Come on everyone!

Everyone was getting off the plane fast. They knew they had to get all of the people out or the plane would kill them all when it explodes.

Everyone was off the plane.

Luan: Is everyone here?

Woman: Wait! Where's my son!? My son is still on the plane!

Trudy: I'll get him!

Trudy flew into the plane and she saw a kid stuck in the seat. He couldn't get out because his seat belt was jammed.

Trudy: Hold on!

Trudy took a knife and cut the belt and got him out and then she flew with him out of the plane as the whole thing exploded into a massive fireball!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Trudy: YEE-HAW!

They flew away from the explosion and landed back with the crowd and everyone cheered wildly.

Woman: My baby!

Boy: Mommy this was awesome!

Luan: You're welcome everyone!

Trudy: It was awesome saving all these people.

Luan: You did a great job Trudy.

Stingbolt: We all did.

Luan: Yeah. Lets go to the estate so we can talk.

Stingbolt: Okay.

Back at the estate we were talking to Stingbolt.

Me: So you are a gene-slammer Olivia?

Stingbolt: That's right. I was spliced with Stingray DNA.

Me: How did this happen to you?

Stingbolt: It was a painful experience.

---

Stingbolt was a girl named Olivia Lovejoy and she had brown hair, blue eyes and was right around Luan's age.

Stingbolt: (Narrating) It was less than a year ago. I was eating lunch in the school cafeteria with my friends. I was eating French Fries and at first I thought they were all right.

Olivia ate the French Fries. But what she didn't realize was that they were somehow spiked with Stingray DNA.

Stingbolt: Later I was talking my test and then I suddenly had these nasty cramps that were really painful. At first I thought I was having gas. But they got worse.

Olivia (gets cramps in her stomach): Excuse me, teacher. I need to go to the bathroom!

Stingbolt: I went to the bathroom and then I suddenly was changing. I was in excruciating pain.

Olivia: (In pain) What's happening to me!?

Olivia then turned into a half stingray creature and she had a cape-like feature and a powerful tail with a powerful barb on it.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Stingbolt: Ever since then I became the Stingray superhero Stingbolt. I can fly and I can fire laser blasts from my tail that have enough poison to kill 800 people. But I went into hiding and I was afraid of what others would think of it they saw me like this. I'm now a monster!

Valerie: Olivia you are not a monster.

Stingbolt: I never should've eaten that stupid food. Maybe then I wouldn't be a monster!

Edzilla: HA! MANTA GIRL NOT MONSTER! ED IS REAL MONSTER!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

John: Olivia you are not the only one that fell victim to Dr. Paradigm's Gene-Slamming ways.

Stacy: That's right. Me and my brothers were spliced with Shark DNA from 5 different species of sharks because of Dr. Paradigm. I'm a Sawshark.

John: I'm a Great White.

Clint: I'm a Scalloped Hammerhead.

Bobby B.: I'm a Tiger Shark.

Coop: And I'm a Whale Shark.

John: We became known as the Street Sharks.

Dr. Bolton: I was spliced with Blue Whale DNA. I tried to stop Dr. Paradigm, but he turned me into a Blue Whale before I could do it.

Max: Me and my sisters were from a Post Apocalyptic world where we were spliced with bird DNA. We are now 98% human and 2% bird. The project that did this to us was called the Angel Project and we were supposed to be used for world domination.

Angel: Yeah it was terrible.

Nudge: It sure was.

Francine Langstrom was with us.

Francine: I was accidentally turned into a half human, half bat creature called the Man Bat. But J.D. used his powers to cure me and he gave me the ability to fly with bat wings.

Nancy: Me and my sisters were turned into sharks because of a curse. We were cursed with the Curse of The Wereshark. But J.D. gave us the power to transform at will.

Stephanie: It's true.

Kathy: Yep. Me, Rocky and Sonia here were gene-slammed with insect DNA. I'm a Spider.

Sonia: I'm a Scorpion.

Rocky: And I'm a Blue Beetle.

Mutio: I was made because of hybridization from a mad scientist that tried to destroy humanity.

Chione: I was spliced with Necrofriggian DNA. Necrofriggians are moth humanoids from the planet Kylmyys, 29,000 light-years away from Earth.

Valerie: I was spliced with Megalodon DNA.

Trudy: I was spliced with Flying Fish DNA.

Dayna: Octopus for me.

Olga: Sea Wasp.

Yuna: Viperfish.

Me: Yeah. During the course of 3 years we've encountered numerous mad scientists. Some of them were incredibly dangerous to roam the planet or the galaxy. I gave all those affected by those mad scientists the ability to change at will and gave them back their humanity.

Stingbolt: I want to regain my humanity and help you all. If you did all that then I want to help you all out.

Me: Okay. But it's gonna hurt really bad.

Stingbolt: As long as you turn me back it'll be worth it.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

We did so and I snapped my fingers and Olivia was in a lot of pain and she was changing back. When it was done she was back to normal.

Olivia: Oh man that really hurt.

Me: Yeah but you're back to normal.

Olivia looked down and she saw that she was topless.

Olivia (covers her breasts): THE FIRST BOY WHO TRIES TO PEEK AT MY BREASTS GETS HIS NECK SNAPPED!

Maria: Come on Olivia, we'll get you some clothes.

Olivia: Thanks Maria.

They went up to Leni's room.

In Leni's room, Leni and Maria gave Olivia a yellow t-shirt with a stingray on it and a green sleeveless trench coat. She looked at herself in a mirror.

Olivia: I'm normal again!

Maria: Yep but you have the ability to control your transformation into Stingbolt.

Olivia: I felt like I was a prisoner inside a Stingray's body.

Maria: I know. I was exposed to a biohazardous mutagenic gas that turned me into pure water and it was not pretty.

Olivia: I believe it Maria.

Then the alarm went off.

Maria: Uh oh!

Olivia: What's that?

Maria: That's our alarm system. It lets us know when something is going on.

In the Living Room we received the Alarm.

Me: Uh oh!

Computer: Incoming message from G-Force.

Me: Oh man. We got a Kaiju attack. Computer, answer message. Voice I.D. James Dean Knudson, United States of America, ID# 413421623513 Alpha.

Computer: Voice ID acknowledged and accepted.

I turned my headset into a translator.

General Aso was on.

Me: Hello General.

General Aso: Hello J.D. I wish this was a social call. But I'm afraid we have a kaiju attack. I'm transmitting the coordinates to you now.

We got the location at 35°12′35″N 139°0′16″E.

Me: That's Lake Ashi in Kanagawa Prefecture. We're on our way General. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We were off to Japan.

---

We arrived in the forest outside of Lake Ashi. We then saw hugely long vines in the ground.

Maria: Ok. This is the place. But where's the Kaiju?

Brawl (sees vines coming from the ground): Were these vines always here?

Me: Lets go.

We arrived at a dock and saw some commotion. Then we saw an astounding and shocking monstrosity in the middle of the lake. Standing in the middle of the lake was an enormous plant monster!

It was a giant rose creature and it was emitting short shrill cries that sounded like those of a small child. It was BIOLLANTE!

Biollante is a Godzilla, rose, and human tribrid created by Genshiro Shiragami. Shiragami originally created a human-and-rose hybrid in 1984 by splicing the DNA of his daughter, Erika Shiragami, who was killed in a Bio-Major-authorized bombing of his lab in Saradia, with that of a rosebush, as roses had been Erika's favorite flower. It was later suggested that as a result of the fusion, the plant developed a level of sentience which could only be detected by those with psychic abilities, like Miki Saegusa.

Then, in 1990, Mount Mihara began to erupt, creating an earthquake that killed several roses. Panicking, Shiragami spliced samples of Godzilla's DNA (given to him by the Japanese Self-Defense Force in order for Shiragami to help create the Anti-Nuclear Energy Bacteria) that had been collected in 1984 with a single rose so that it could use Godzilla's advanced healing factor to become invincible. The fusion eventually further increased the plant's sentience and gave it the ability to move on its own, and it continued to evolve into what would soon become Biollante.

Carol: Oh man! That's Biollante!

Vince: It's a plant Kaiju!

Me: I remember the movie Godzilla VS Biollante from 1989 and that was a wicked awesome movie.

Varie: It sure was. But that scientist was really playing with fire. He was messing around with the cells of Godzilla.

Carol: I remember that Biollante was made with the cells of Godzilla, a Rose and those of the deceased scientist Erika Shiragami. I can sense Erika's spirit inside it. If I can reach into Biollante, I can help her.

Me: Okay but we're gonna have to stun Biollante before we do so.

Edzilla (headbutts Biolante): ED SMASH PLANT MONSTER INTO PULP!

Me: ED! Let us handle it.

Ed: Okay.

?: Let me help out too.

We turned and we saw a young girl.

Me: We would like that miss uh?

Miki: My name is Miki Saegusa and I'm the Chief Psychic for the G-Force.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Miki. J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and member of the U.N.G.C.C.

Miki: It's a pleasure to meet you too J.D.

Me: Same here. You and Carol work to help Erika.

Miki: Okay.

Me: Lets go stun Biollante.

Lana froze the lake solid in ice.

Me: We need to stun her with our combos.

Maria: Okay J.D.

Maria was enveloped in a vortex of water and she turned into Cybertron Snarl!

Snarl (Cybertron): Wow! You look great as me Maria.

Maria: Thanks Snarl. And I have some awesome accessories too. UNIVERSAL CYBER KEY POWER!

A Universal Cyber Planet Key went into Maria's Wolf Head and her teeth turned into saber teeth.

Snarl (Cybertron): That is exactly how I work. Well done Maria.

Maria: Thanks Snarl. Ready Brawl?

Brawl: You bet Maria. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his tank cannon enhanced his firepower and two more tank cannons appeared.

Brawl and Maria: SONIC AQUAWOLF STUNSTRIKE!

Maria went at Biollante and plants with mouths on them came out of the water and they spit radioactive acid at her and she bit the plants in half and the sonic waves made them explode.

Maria: Sorry, Biollante. I promise that me and Brawl were only trying to stun you in that combo!

Vixen: Lets help out Streetwise! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her necklace and she got the combined power and abilities of all the most powerful animals of the Animal Kingdom all together.

They did all kinds of animal calls when they poured their abilities into her.

Streetwise: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his photon cannon and more blasters popped out of it and enhanced its firepower.

Streetwise and Vixen: PHOTONSTUN CHEETAHSPEED!

Vixen ran as fast as a cheetah around Biollante and the photon's stunned Biollante.

Me: Lets immobilize her with our final smashes!

Quickmix: (Irish Accent) Right lad! CEMENT GUN DELUGE!

Quickmix fired a massive blast of cement at the base of Biollante and immobilized her plants and base.

Quickmix: Lass, I'm trying not to hurt you. But you're not giving me much choice!

Sam Manson: My turn! This should help. IVYVINE IMMOBILIZER!

Sam Manson threw numerous Ivy vines at Biollante and they wrapped around her.

Carol: Time for us to go to work. Ready Miki?

Miki: I'm ready Carol.

Carol grew to the size of Godzilla and Miki was sitting on top of her left shoulder.

Carol: Hold on tight Miki.

Carol and Miki walked over to Miki on the top of the lake and they walked up to Biollante. They got close.

Carol: Erika. I know you're in there somewhere. My name is Carol Pingrey Loud. We're trying to help you.

Carol held her hand out and placed it on Biollante's giant stem and she felt a thought pattern.

Carol concentrated and she went into the subconscious of Biollante. Biollante's mindscape was an enormous dense jungle. She saw Erika tied to a massive rose tree that was as big as a whole planet and in the tree was the face of Godzilla.

Carol: WOW!

Miki: That tree is Godzilla.

Carol: And Biollante was made with a combination of Rose and Human DNA and the cells of Godzilla. It's hard to imagine that it could result in something like this.

Miki: It's awful. Erika was calling out for help because she didn't want this.

Carol: From what I remember she was killed by Terrorists that wanted her fathers work on Anti-Nuclear Energy Bacteria.

Miki: That's right. We have to kill Godzilla in her subconscious.

Carol: No. I have a better idea.

They went up to Erika.

Carol: Erika. I know that this was not something you didn't want. But listen to me. You were turned into a kaiju created by your father as an accident called Biollante. This was something that was unintentional. He wanted to try and bring you back to life. Erika. If you can harness the power of Biollante and Godzilla and reign them in with the strength of your will, you can do magnificent things and they can become a magnificent power and you can achieve many great things like we have on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Erika: I don't know if I can.

Carol: Yes you can Erika. You have the power to do many great things. But you have to get them to join together with you. You can do it.

Erika: Okay. I'll try.

Erika concentrated hard and she sucked in all of the rose tree and Godzilla into her and their powers merged with her.

Carol and Miki left Biollante's Mindscape.

We saw Biollante become enveloped in a massive glow of green light and then she started to shrink.

Carol and Miki left and regrouped with us. Biollante went underwater and then we saw a green glow coming towards us. Then a figure started to emerge out of the lake. It was a girl with green hair and a rose in her hair and she had green eyes a yellow shirt that exposed her tummy and she had a green vest, a green skirt made of leaves, yellow shorts, bandages on her feet and ankles and on her back were 4 vines with mouths on the ends.

Me: Wow. Erika is that you?

Erika: It sure is J.D. I'm back and I'm more powerful than ever. Carol, Miki, thank you for helping me return to life.

Carol: It was our pleasure Erika.

Miki: You're welcome Erika.

Me: So how do you feel Erika?

Erika: I feel incredible J.D. I feel like I can do anything.

Me: That's awesome. You're welcome to join us Erika.

Erika I would be honored J.D. I want to train in my powers and learn how to fight for good.

Me: That's what we like to hear.

Beachcomber: Well, I wanted us to meet a friendly Kaiju. And now we just found one.

Quickmix: (To the Viewers) This was an awesome adventure lads.

Me: It sure was.

We went back home.

Nico caught a Swampert and a Mightyena during the battle. We talked to the G-Force about what went down and they accepted it. But unfortunately for Dr. Shiragami they cut his funding because of Godzilla being dead. We now had the first ever human-kaiju-plant hybrid on the team.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Godzilla VS Biollante is one of my favorite Godzilla Movies from 1989. It was an awesome movie and it was strange too.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Great Valley Adventure

It starts in the estate. We were getting ready. Nico just got back from the park and he caught a Linoone and a Beautifly.

Aylene C.: I'm so excited guys. I haven't been back in the Great Valley in a while.

Me: I know. We've been so busy saving the world and our universe that we haven't had time.

Lincoln: I know.

Me: Are we all set?

John: We sure are.

Rocket: I'm always ready.

Fu: It's gonna be so awesome.

Aylene C.: Okay. PORTAL OPEN!

Aylene's Time Stone glowed and a portal to the Land Before Time opened up.

We went into portal.

---

Narrator: Many eons ago, when the earth was young, millions of years before the first humans, was the age of the great lizards…

[the dinosaur eats grass]

Narrator: The dinosaurs. These massive creatures roamed the earth, for thousands of centuries. Some ate plants. While others, like the dreaded Sharpteeth, hunted their fellow dinosaurs.

[the dinosaur roars]

Narrator: But the plant-eaters found refuge from their predators, in one special place. The Great Valley. A place where friends, Littlefoot, the long neck, Cera, the three horn…

[the coconuts drop]

Narrator:… Ducky, the swimmer…

[Ducky shakes the water off]

Narrator:… Petrie, the flyer, Chomper, the Sharptooth, Ruby, the Fast Runner and Spike, the spike tail, could grow and play together under the watchful eye of their loving families.

["Peaceful Valley" begins]

Littlefoot: [singing] I can't wait to see you.

Petrie: [singing] See you.

Ducky: [singing] See you.

Littlefoot: [singing] What's up today?

Cera: [singing] Can you hear me calling?

Chomper: [singing] Calling.

Ruby: [singing] Calling.

Cera: [singing] It's time to play.

All: [singing] Every cloud in the sky, green leaf on a tree, is reminding me, faraway dreams really do come true. Come on, let's go. Let's go. And run around, run around. What a beautiful feeling we finally found a peaceful valley, and everybody's having a good time now.

Grandpa: Littlefoot! Littlefoot! It's time to come home.

Littlefoot: That's my Grandpa. Gotta go. I'll see you guys later.

Petrie: See you, Littlefoot.

Cera: Bye. See ya.

Ducky: Good-bye.

All: [singing] Come on, let's go. Let's go. And run around, run around. What a beautiful feeling we finally found a peaceful valley. And everybody's having a good time now.

Littlefoot: Hiya, Grandpa.

Grandpa: Hello, Littlefoot. Come eat your breakfast.

Littlefoot: Okay! I'm hungry.

Narrator: Of course, though the Great Valley was a wonderous place, it still had its dangers.

Two Struthiomimus brothers named Ozzy and Strut were lurking in the bushes hoping to snag a meal in the form of eggs

Ozzy: [he appears, looking around] Hmm. I like this place. Yes! I like this place a lot! Don't you, Strut? [he hears Strut chomping food] Strut, get up here!

Strut: What? I'm eating.

Ozzy: Spit that stuff out. [to Strut] Go on, spit it out!

Strut: But, Ozzy, I'm hungry.

Ozzy: [hits Strut's head] Spit it out, grass-guzzler! No bother of mine is going to eat vegetation, not while I'm around.

Strut: Then what are we going to eat, Ozzy?

Ozzy: Eggs, dear brother. Eggs!

[they hear a distant roar]

Ozzy: The valley is full of them. Nice, plump, juicy, eggs!

[cut to Grandpa and Littlefoot, pushing a tree]

Grandpa: Here you are, Littlefoot. The last tree star's for you.

Littlefoot: [eats the leaf] Great trick, Grandpa.

Grandpa: It's not a trick, Littlefoot. All long necks can do it.

Littlefoot: [gulps] Great! Let me try, Grandpa. [he walks away, then touching the tree, then trying to push the tree]

Grandpa: Careful, Littlefoot.

[Littlefoot rolls to the ground, then rumbling the geysers, then Grandpa picks up Littlefoot]

Littlefoot: Guess I'm too little, huh, Grandpa?

Grandpa: [puts Littlefoot down] You're still very young. But you'll get the hang of it someday.

Littlefoot: Oh! I hate being little.

Grandpa: Don't worry. You'll be grown up soon enough.

The portal opened and we arrived.

Me: Wow. The Great Valley.

Lincoln: Man, this brings back memories.

Aylene: This is where you guys first met me.

Me: It sure is. Boy it was good times.

Littlefoot: Aylene! J.D., Lincoln, Laney, Fu!

Me: Hey Littlefoot! It's been a while.

Littlefoot: It sure has!

Aylene C: We missed you.

Littlefoot: Same here.

Fu: How have you been?

Littlefoot: I've been doing great.

Cera: Hey, Littlefoot.

[We looks at Cera]

Me: Hey Cera!

Cera: J.D., Aylene, Fu, Lincoln, Laney! It's been a long time!

Me: It sure has. We all came this time.

Aylene: How have you been?

Cera: I've been great!

Sona, Littlefoot's mother came.

Sona: Aylene, J.D. It's been a while.

Me: It sure has Sona. This time it's all of us here.

We introduced ourselves.

Sona: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Littlefoot: Grandpa, can we go play?

Grandpa: Have fun!

Littlefoot: Thanks! [we all run to get Cera]

Grandpa: Ahh! The valley is a wonderful place to grow up.

Sona: It sure is.

[We all laugh, with Cera running around, then Littlefoot tackled Spike, laughing]

Ducky: Let's play! Let's play!

Littlefoot: Not it!

Ducky: Not it.

Cera: Well, I'm not it.

Petrie: Me no it, either.

Me: Me neither.

Lori: Not it literally.

Leni: Totes not it.

Luna: Not it dudes.

Aylene: I'm not it either.

All: Spike's it!

[they all run, then cut to Ozzy and Strut, sniffing]

Strut: Smell something, Ozzy?

Ozzy: Hmm, yes. Breakfast! [sniffs] Follow me.

[they both walk to the eggs, then grabbing an egg]

Ozzy: Oh, yes. [tries to eat the egg, then the rock falls on the head] Ooph! Ow.

[the egg drops, then eating the rock]

Ozzy: No. [drops a rock, then spitting out]

Strut: Ozzy, did you get a… [the rock falls on the head] Egg? [lays down]

[Ozzy scratches on the head, then gasping]

Mother Maiasaura: Hey, you kids. Stop rolling those rocks down the hill.

[the rock rolls down]

Littlefoot: Huh?

Mother Maiasaura: My nest is in there!

Littlefoot: Sorry.

Me: Sorry about that.

[they all walk away, then he sighs]

Cera: Aw, it wasn't much fun anyway.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Ducky: [repeated line] Yep, yep, yep. No fun at all.

Petrie: [lands on Cera's head] Boring!

Littlefoot: What do you want to do now?

Spike: I don't know.

Me: I got nothing guys.

Ducky: I know! I know! We could go to the Sheltering Grass, and play Sharptooth attack! [growls at the kids, then they laugh]

Cera: No way! Not if I have to be the Sharptooth again.

Petrie: Hey… How about Spike be Sharptooth? [lands on Spike, eating grass]

Ducky: [jumping up] Oh, yes, yes! Spike!

Me: That's a great idea.

Aylene: I agree.

Petrie: Okay, Spike? Huh?

Ducky: Please?

Spike: Mm-hmm.

Petrie: See? He no mind.

[Ducky jumps up]

Ducky: Hooray!

Cera: All right, let's go.

Ducky: [repeated line] Yep, yep, yep. We're going to the Sheltering rass.

[they both slide down]

Littlefoot: Wait. Wait, you guys.

Cera: Huh?

Littlefoot: The Sheltering Grass is on the other side of the sinking sand.

Aylene: Oh you mean quicksand.

Littlefoot: Yeah that's it.

Me: That sounds like a very dangerous place.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Rocket Raccoon: We're gonna have to be careful.

Cera: So?

Littlefoot: Well, my family doesn't want me going across the sinking sand without them.

Petrie: Oh, that right. Quicksand dangerous. [he gurgles in his mouth]

Ducky: Yes, it is! It is.

Lincoln: I agree.

Fu: Me too.

Cera: Aw, you're just a bunch of eggs.

Laney: Cera! That's not nice.

Petrie: [rolls to the ground] Whoa! Whoa! [hits the rock]

Lola: Petrie are you all right.

Cera: I could cross the sinking sands with my eyes closed.

Petrie: With her eyes closed?

Ducky: And not looking where she's going?

[Spike gasps while ducking]

Petrie: Hey, that sound fun. Petrie try it. [he walks on two legs at Ducky and Spike, then touching Spike, screaming] Oh.

Cera: Hey, are you scaredy-eggs coming or not?

[Littlefoot slides down, then Petrie runs down, then Spike walks along by Ducky, then getting off]

Ducky: [to Littlefoot] Littlefoot, you coming?

Littlefoot: Oh, well, um, yeah, I'm coming! [runs to get Cera, Spike, Ducky and Petrie] Whee!

Cera: Come on, let's go.

[We all run]

We arrived at the quicksand. On the other side of it was the Sheltering Grass and it was a long way across.

Littlefoot: The quicksand. How are we gonna get across?

Me: Boy this place if far too dangerous.

Ducky: [the foot touches the quicksand] Yuck! I cannot swim in this.

Oh, no. No, no, no!

Stacy: No one can.

Clint: Yeah it's far too dangerous.

Petrie: Petrie, fly across! [he flies around]

Ducky: Petrie, we no have wings. No, no, no. We cannot fly!

Petrie: Ohh. [falling to the ground]

Ducky: Poor Petrie.

Chomper: I don't like this stuff. It's so scary.

Ruby: I know.

Me: Most of us can fly.

Laney: I have an idea.

Laney put her hands on the ground and the ground rumbled and a bridge made of vines and plants formed. The bridge went over the quicksand from the land we were at to the Sheltering Grass.

Lincoln: Hey that's really clever!

Lori: It's a bridge of plants. Now it's safe to cross.

Xion: That's a great idea Laney.

Fu: It sure is.

Aylene C.: I agree. This is much safer.

We went to the Sheltering grass and we played our game. It was an awesome game.

[cut to Ozzy and Strut]

Later it was close to dark.

Ozzy: Now is the time for all good little eggs to be safely tucked into their nests.

Strut: I wouldn't mind being tucked in. I'm "eggs-hausted."

Ozzy: [kicks Strut] Would you stop complaining?

Strut: But, Ozzy, I'm tired and I'm hungry. Couldn't I have just an itty-bitty little green bedtime snack?

["Eggs" begins]

Ozzy: No! Can't you see I'm trying to wean you away from that stuff? From now on, you've got to think, feel and breathe only one food group. Eggs! [singing] When I wake up first thing I do. Eggs. Is to look around for something to chew. "Eggs-actly." Feeding myself is very, very tricky. Because you see, I'm ridiculously picky. Eggs.

Strut: Excuse me, Ozzy, I…

Ozzy: [singing] This Struthiomimus won't settle for the dregs. I'll borrow, I'll beg, I'll even kiss you.

Strut: Kiss me?

Ozzy: [singing] For my dear beloved dose of eggs.

Strut: Hurry, Ozzy. I'm so hungry. I can't wait another minute. Here's a juicy little leaf with a beautiful stick in it. Can't I have a taste, if I promise just to lick it?

Ozzy: Strut!

Strut: What?

Ozzy: [continues singing] You imbecilic eater, great green globs couldn't possible be sweeter than a pile of eggs. You've got to smell them, feel them. Oh, crack them open. For a great big nest full I am hoping.

Strut: [singing] Oh, look I'm starving! I'm weak! There is nothing in my tummy! Oh, the mold on that tree is starting to look yummy!

Ozzy: [singing] All colors and shapes and assorted sizes, gobble them all for appetizers. "Eggs-tasy."

Strut: [singing] Ozzy, what's the matter with a little vegetation?

Ozzy: [singing] I've had it up to here with this aggravation!

Strut: Oh, can't I just have this piece of a tree?

Ozzy: [singing] Why can't you be more like me, you lead-loving, bush-burping, stem-smelling, garden-gorging, plant-dropping, tree-tasting, dirt-devouring beast!

Strut: Ozzy!

Ozzy: [continues singing] You've got to have eggs, thrice a day at least! Tonight we feast. [he smacks his lips]

[they run down at night looking at the dinosaurs]

Ozzy: Shh!

[they continue running down]

Sona: I'm glad you all had fun and that was very clever of Laney to use her powers to do that.

Littlefoot: It was. But it's so hard to be little.

Grandma: [chuckling] You'll grow up faster than you think. Be patient. Enjoy being young while it lasts.

Grandpa: And stay close to the herd.

Sona: Yes.

Littlefoot: Ah, gee!

Grandpa: We feel safe here in the valley. The Great Wall protects us from Sharpteeth, and other dangers of the Mysterious Beyond. But there are dangers in the valley as well, Littlefoot. You must always be careful.

Littlefoot: But my friends!

Grandma: Hush now. It is time for sleep. The Sun has already gone from the sky.

Littlefoot: But I'm not sleepy.

Grandpa: Go along, Littlefoot.

Littlefoot: But I'm not… [yawning] I'm not… [he sleeps] I'm thirsty.

Grandpa: Yes, Littlefoot.

[Sona puts the leaf of water, yawning]

Grandpa: Good night.

Sona: Good night my son.

Littlefoot: Good night, Grandpa. Good night, Grandma. Good night, mother.

Grandma: Good night, my little one.

[they both walk away, with Littlefoot sleeping]

Cera: Psst! Littlefoot. Littlefoot, wake up!

Littlefoot: Huh? Cera, where are you?

Cera: Here.

Littlefoot: Where?

Cera: Here!

Littlefoot: [walks by the grass] What are you doing here?

Cera: Shh! Quiet.

Littlefoot: What's the matter?

Cera: I can't sleep. It's important. We've gotta talk.

Littlefoot: Now?

Cera: Shh! Yes, now. [to Littlefoot] Scared of the dark?

Littlefoot: I'm not scared.

Cera: Then come on! Let's get the others.

[They both run to all of us]

Ducky: [repeated line] Yep, yep, yep. We're all here. Yes, we are.

Me: We sure are.

Petrie: What are we here for?

Ducky: Yes, is there a problem?

Cera: Grown-ups! I suppose you all got the same lecture I did.

All: Mm-hmm.

Me: We sure did.

Stewie: It was a strange lecture but it helps.

Petrie: Me too young to wander far.

Ducky: We are not grown-ups, and should remember it.

Littlefoot: There are many dangers. I must always be careful.

Cera: Don't hang around with long necks, beak faces, spike tails and humans. [looking at Littlefoot, Spike, Ducky, and Petrie] Well, it was mostly the same lecture.

Aylene: Aw come on guys.

Littlefoot: Mother, Grandpa and Grandma were mainly worried that I'd get hurt.

Nico: It happens in all loving families.

May: Not all families.

Cera: That's the problem! They don't think we can take care of ourselves. We've gotta do something so the grown-ups will stop treating us like hatchlings.

Petrie: Cera right!

Chomper: I agree.

Ducky: I agree! I do! I do! So what are we going to do?

Cera: Well… [gasps] We could run away from home!

Petrie: [nods] Ah, where we run?

Cera: Hmm? We could just stay here! [runs around]

Me: Guys. Come on. [I notice a look of concern on Aylene] Aylene is something troubling you?

Littlefoot: Aylene, Is something wrong?"

Aylene: Why would there be anything wrong?"

Littlefoot: Well, we know you wouldn't be acting this way if everything were fine. You can tell us, we're your friends.

Lincoln: That's right

Aylene: I don't mean to make you guys feel bad.

Me: You didn't Aylene. But lets continue our talk.

Littlefoot: That's silly. Anybody could find us here.

Cera: Nuh-uh! See these rocks? This could be our hideout. And we're up real high. Nobody could sneak up on us.

Petrie: Cera right! Look.

Ducky: You can see everything from up here! You can! You can!

Me: You sure can.

Aylene glanced away for a moment. The way we were looking at her was making her feel uncomfortable. Since they seemed to share the same opinion about not wanting to be controlled, she wasn't sure how we would take her side of things. She sighed as she realized that she wasn't going to have any relief until she told us the truth.

Aylene: Okay, something has been troubling me.

Ducky: Well then, tell us, maybe we can help.

Laney: Yeah you're among friends.

Aylene: It's just that… I'm sorry to bring this up, Littlefoot, but ever since we all fought Sharptooth the Walking Terror… well…"

Littlefoot looked sadly away as the memory of that fight with Sharptooth came back to him.

Aylene: Ever since that night, I've always been afraid of losing you guys. I've also always been afraid of seeing you guys get hurt.

Petrie: But you never afraid, Aylene," Petrie said, "You always brave. Remember when you stood up to Sharptooth?'

Lincoln: I'll never forget that. She delivered the killing blow to him.

Me: I'll never forget that too.

Aylene: Of course I remember and that's why I feel like it's my duty to protect you guys. Because you're more than just my friends, you're my herd. That's why I got so scared today. For a moment… I thought I was going to lose you guys.

Aylene pulled her knees in and hugged her legs as she finished her confession, which actually sounded stupid and desperate to her now that she said it aloud.

Fu: Aylene.

We all looked at each other with sympathetic faces as we heard

Aylene's story. Littlefoot felt his throat constrict as he realized that the fight with Sharptooth not only affected him, but Aylene and us too. He had no idea how much of an impact it had on us. However, it did explain a lot of things.

The longneck shifted his position slightly and gently nudged the girl's face. She smiled slightly and patted him on the head.

Littlefoot: You should've told us sooner.

Aylene: I know. I just never knew how to say it.

We all looked down at the ground as we thought about how our actions affected their friend. Even Cera, who was still rather angry at the fact the grown ups were constantly telling them what to do, felt a nasty jab of guilt.

Littlefoot: Hey, Ducky, there's your nest. But, who's that walking away?

Me: They're two Struthiomimus,

[they both walk away, holding an egg]

Littlefoot: Hey! They're stealing an egg!

Ducky: They're egg-napping part of our family.

Me: We got to stop them!

Littlefoot: Quick! Let's tell the grown-ups!

Cera: No, wait! If we catch 'em ourselves, it'll show everyone that we're not babies anymore.

Ducky: Oh, yes! Yes, yes, yes!

Littlefoot: I don't know.

Cera: Look, scaredy! There's a lot of us and only two of them. What could go wrong? Hmm?

Littlefoot: Well…

Ducky: Please?

Littlefoot: Okay.

Me: Lets go!

Cera: Grr! Let's go get 'em!

[We all run down to get Ozzy and Strut]

Ozzy: Now remember, I get the first bite. After all, this was my idea. [grabs an egg]

A blast of fire hit by Ozzy's feet and exploded.

Boom!

Cera: Drop that egg!

Lincoln: Drop the egg and put your hands in the air!

Ozzy: Huh? Look, don't… [muttering] Whew. Uh-oh. [Sees us heading towards them] We've been spotted. I told you not to be so obvious! [takes an egg to Strut, running away]

Strut: Ozzy, wait for me!

Ducky: Bring back my brother, um, or sister!

Lola: Yeah you thieves!

Ruby: Yeah!

[Ozzy and Strut continue running]

Cera: They're headed for the Mysterious Beyond.

Me: They sure are.

[they both continue running and climb up a cliff]

Cera: Maybe we should get help after all.

Littlefoot: It's too late now! They'll get away!

Me: Come on guys!

[Cera snorts, then throwing a rock, running away, hitting a rock, then Spike walks up, then Strut throws an egg to Ozzy, then Strut lays down]

Ozzy: How big are they?

[they look at the shadows]

Strut: Oh, they're big. Very big!

Ozzy: [looks at a hole] Huh? (Echoing)

Strut: Whew.

Ozzy: [to Strut] Uh, you first! [pushes Strut, falling down, then jumping down to Strut, then they continue walking, then Ducky jumps off of Littlefoot, with Petrie flying, landing down]

Petrie: It's not so far. You can do it.

Lynn: I got this.

Lynn formed a land bridge of lava and Lana used her ice powers to cool the bridge down and harden it.

Me: Good thinking girls.

Aylene: It sure was.

[the clouds cover the moon, then hearing thunder]

Strut: Oh, I hope this egg is worth it!

Ozzy: Worth it? [takes an egg to Strut] All eggs are worth it, bark-breath! [takes an egg back to Strut] Here. Now, come on.

Strut: [looking down] Who are those guys?

Littlefoot: Come on! Let's go!

Petrie: Don't stop.

[the rocks fall down, then it started to rain]

Cera: Oh, no!

Juvia: Wow. It's really raining.

Littlefoot: Keep going.

[they all walk in the rain]

Ducky: Acting grown up is hard. It is. It is.

[Spike continues walking with Petrie, then Ozzy and Strut climb up in the rain]

Ozzy: Aha! We made it, Strut. Those little grass-nippers will never be able to follow us now. It won't be long, egg. Soon you'll be nestled, in the pit of my stomach. Ha-ha-ha-ha.

[they both walk to a cave]

Strut: Oz, when's it your turn to hold the egg?

Petrie: Where'd they go?

Cera: I don't see anybody.

Ducky: They are disappeared. They are!

Littlefoot: [he climbs up] They must have gone in there. Come on.

Me: Lets head into that cave.

We climbs up, then walk into a caveCera looking at the rain, gasping.

Littlefoot: Cera, what's taking to you?

Cera: Um, nothing. I just don't feel like going in there right now. That's all.

Littlefoot: Cera!

Cera: Hmph!

Littlefoot: All right, then, we're going without you.

Lincoln: Hope you like thunder and lightning

[the thunder crashes and Cera, screaming, then goes into the cave, then the rain stops]

Littlefoot: Shh. This way.

[they both walk]

Cera: It sure is dark in here.

Aylene: I'll have to bring a flashlight next time.

The Time Stone glowed and a beam of light shined out of it and illuminated the cave.

Me: That is so cool!

Stewie: Let me try something out in this cave. (calls out) Hello. (voice echoes) Pigs in space. (voice echoes again)

Ozzy: Okay, Strut, now it's my turn to hold the egg. [smacks his lips, then taking an egg, rolling on the ground] Oh, no! Don't! We're just moving the… Look. [grabs Littlefoot]

[they both scream, then they all run, screaming, then hitting a rock, then running away]

Me: CAVE IN! RUN!

Cera: Run! Everybody run!

[they all run away from rocks, then breaking outside, with the rocks rolling down]

Ozzy: Whatever you do, Strut, don't lose that egg!

[they both slide down]

Strut: Oh! Oops! Almost got it.

[the egg rolls down at the nest, then they continue sliding down, screaming, by the dinosaur skeletons, then the rocks break a skeleton bone, with Ducky holding on, with Littlefoot poking out]

Ducky: Help!

[they both scream, then Littlefoot grabs Ducky and Petrie]

Littlefoot: [to Ducky and Petrie] Are you guys all right?

Me: Boy that was some rockslide.

Petrie: Petrie not okay. Me hurt everywhere. Oh, oh!

[Cera gets out of the rocks]

Petrie: Whoa! Good Cera.

[Cera snorts Petrie, by flying to the ground]

Cera: Hmph! Oh, I think I bent my horn!

Ducky: Where is Spike?

Cera: Ohh!

[Spike appears]

Ducky: [jumping up] Yea! Hooray!

[Spike licks Ducky, giggling]

Ducky: [to Spike, licking Ducky] Spike! Stop it! I'm okay. I am!

[We all laugh, then we hear a spooky sound, then we all run]

We saw a very horrifying place

Petrie: This place spooky.

Me: Boy this place gives me the creeps.

Ducky: Where are we?

Littlefoot: I think we're in the Mysterious Beyond.

Cera: The Mysterious Beyond?

Varie: I really don't like this place.

[the bubbles pop]

We were now standing on the outcrop overlooking a treacherous swamp.

Scattered in the murky waters were skeletons of various dinosaurs from duckbills, to threehorns, to longnecks. Above them was the skeleton of a giant T-Rex that rested on a rock that curved over their heads.

Lucy: I would not like this kind of place.

Miranda: Guys, are we lost?

Me: I don't know.

Nico: It's hard to tell from this place.

Cera: Well, I'm not afraid of any ol' Mysterious Beyond.

[the bubble pops at Cera, then they all laugh, then Cera shakes the water off]

Ducky: There is nothing to be afraid of as long as we're together. Right? Right?

[We gasp while we hear a distant screech, then Spike puts his head in, then Petrie hugs Littlefoot, twitching]

Cera: I wanna go home.

Petrie: Petrie go home too!

Chomper: I want to go home too.

Ducky: But what about the egg? We cannot leave it here all alone.

Littlefoot: I'm… I'm afraid it got smushed.

Me: I don't think it did.

Ducky: [starts crying] Bye-bye, baby sister, or baby brother. [continues crying]

Littlefoot: [to Ducky] Don't cry, Ducky. It's all part of the Great Circle of Life.

Aylene gently placed hand on Littlefoot's shoulder and shook her head sadly. Now was not the time to bring that up.

Cera: Besides, there's a whole nest full of eggs at home.

Aylene: That's right.

Ducky: [continues crying] Yes, but this one was special. It was going to be my favorite favorite. All blue and orange and speckled. There was not another egg like it in the whole world, except, this one. [stops crying]

Littlefoot: Ducky, it's safe!

Cera: It's here!

Me: It sure is!

Ducky: The egg! It is not smushed! Oh, hello, baby brother or sister. Hey, you "growed!" This is going to be a very big baby brother or sister.

Me: It sure is.

Cera: Well at least we know it's safe.

[grabs the egg, laughing, then rolling down]

Littlefoot: Come on, we better get it back to the nest.

Aylene: Yeah we should.

Petrie: But how we do that? Egg is big!

Sam Manson: I got it.

Sam formed a basket of vines and Chomper put the egg in the basket.

Chomper: Very clever Sam.

Me: Lets go.

Petrie: Home.

Ducky: Sweet home.

[Ducky's Mom sleeps, then they bring an egg, then putting an egg down, then Ducky rolls an egg]

Cera: I can't wait to tell everybody how we saved the egg.

Me: Me too. Even though we don't like to brag.

Petrie: They no treat us like babies anymore!

[Ducky continues rolling the egg, then gasping]

Littlefoot: Go on, Ducky. Put it back.

Ducky: It is back. Look!

[We all look at the egg]

Littlefoot: So if Ducky's egg was there all the time, whose egg is this?

Aylene: That's a really good question.

Petrie: Maybe those bad guys steal it from other nest.

Me: Maybe.

Aylene: Well, it is pretty big. It might be a sauropod egg. Or a longneck egg, as you would say. But I'm afraid I'm not too familiar with dinosaur eggs, so I really couldn't tell you.

Fu: That is a possibility.

Cera: We won't know until it hatches.

Ducky: Yes! Then we can take it back to its family!

Littlefoot: But, who's going to take care of it until it hatches.

Cera: We are, of course! After all, we're not babies.

Me: No we aren't.

[cut to Ozzy and Strut, getting out of the rocks]

Strut: Oh, I feel like… Agh! A mountain fell on me.

Ozzy: It did!

Strut: Is that you, Ozzy? Where are you?

Ozzy: You're standing on me!

Strut: Ah!

[Strut jumps off the rocks, then Ozzy gets out of the rocks]

Ozzy: Did you save the egg?

Strut: Oh, the, uh… Th-the egg?

[Ozzy hits Strut's face]

Strut: Oh, you mean the egg! Uh, well, I don't… I, I, I mean, uh… Those kids, yeah, that's it! Those kids did it! They stole our egg. The nerve!

Ozzy: They did, did they? Well, they'll pay, and dearly!

[cut back to Littlefoot, Cera, Spike, Ducky and Petrie]

Cera: How long do we have to wait?

Littlefoot: Gee, I don't know. It could be a long time.

Lincoln: It could be days or a couple of hours or even minutes.

Petrie: My mama sit on the eggs to keep warm, make hatch. [he climbs on the egg] Me sit on egg.

[the egg rolls]

Cera: I wonder what it's gonna be. A girl, I hope.

Petrie: Maybe it flier, like me.

Ducky: Or a swimmer, like me.

Ruby: Or a fast runner like me.

Littlefoot: Hey, why can't we all be its parents?

[we all laugh]

Cera: Don't be silly, Littlefoot! How could we be its parents?

Littlefoot: Well, we'll raise it, teach it stuff. It'll be fun!

Ducky: [jumping up] Oh, yes, yes, yes. I will be a very good mama! Mm-hmm. [touches an egg]

Petrie: We be good parents! [Spike nods yes] Ooohh! Hmmm.

Cera: Well, I think I'll make the best parent.

Littlefoot: Why's that, Cera?

Cera: Because I'll let her do anything she wants.

Petrie: Mmm, that sound good to me.

Ducky: Our baby will never hear "no." Oh, no, no, no, no!

Littlefoot: So we're gonna do it?

Petrie: Uh-huh!

Cera: Yes!

Me: Lets do it

[Ozzy and Strut poke heads out, then they all gasp]

Ducky: Look!

[he hugs the hug, then Chomper's foot pops out of the egg]

Petrie: It hatching!

[the tail pops out of the egg, then popping the body, then throwing the top, then Chomper appears]

Littlefoot: It's… It's a…

Chomper: It's a Sharptooth like me.

Me: He sure is a cute little guy.

[Chomper licks Littlefoot, laughing]

Littlefoot: Friendly, aren't you?

Ducky: Yes, yes, yes. He sure is.

Ozzy: Well, well! If it isn't the plant-grazers who spoiled our supper!

Me: Ozzy and Strut!

Strut: Look, Ozzy. There are some other guys after those eggs as well.

Ozzy (chuckles sinisterly): Well, we can't have that, can we?

Ducky: It is the egg-stealers!

Petrie: Oh, what we do?

Me: Lets get them!

We went at Ozzy and Strut and I punched them in the faces.

G1 Grimlock stepped on them.

Ozzy (kicks Grimlock off him): Get off me, you stupid bozo!

Grimlock: Me Grimlock not bozo. Me Grimlock king!

Ozzy: Where's my egg, you rotten little sprout-crunchers?

Nico: In a place called none of your business you thieves!

G1 Soundwave punched Ozzy.

G1 Soundwave: Ozzy: Inferior. Team Loud Phoenix Storm: Superior.

Ozzy and Strut ran.

But then 20 minutes later they came back and they were not alone. With them was a Carnotaurus!

Aylene: It's a Carnotaurus!

Cera: Is that a Carnotaurus?!

Ozzy: Yes. And guess what? You're its next meal!

Edzilla (tail whips Carnotaurus): ED SMASH DINOSAUR!

Ozzy: You think your dog will be able to defeat my new pet?!

Edzilla: ED NOT DOG! ED IS STRONGEST THERE IS!

Me: Lets get them!

Carnotaurus: So you are the humans and hatchlings that defeated Sharptooth!?

Aylene: We sure are. How did you know that?

Carnotaurus: Word has spread all over the world that you defeated the Walking Terror and now we are trying to fill in his void. We placed you all on our most wanted list and in order to become the next Walking Terror, we must kill the ones that were able to defeat him!

Me: Well good luck with that. Lets get them!

We went at them. Then we got an unexpected surprise when we saw Chomper's mom and dad arrive.

Chomper: Mommy! Daddy!

Strongclaw: Hello son. Carnotooth. I never thought we would see you again.

Carnotooth: You will pay for everything you've done to me.

I punched Carnotooth in the face and knocked out one of his teeth.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Ozzy and Strut.

Lincoln: Strut are you gonna let your brother continue to boss you around like that?

Strut: He's my brother Lincoln.

Lincoln: Would a good brother let his sibling do all that abuse to you?

Strut: No he would not!

Strut whacked Ozzy in the head with his tail.

WHAM!

Ozzy: OW! What are you doing Strut!?

Strut: Something I should've done long ago Ozzy! Get rid of you!

Me: This is an unexpected turn of events. Lets get them! Combo and Final Smash time!

Littlefoot: I'll start us off. TOGETHER WE ARE A HERD!

Littlefoot glowed in a pink aura and the power of his strength went into us and we felt more powerful than ever before!

Me: Wow!

Nico: What incredible power!

Me: Aside from hatred, love is a much stronger force.

Aylene: It sure is.

Groove: Lets get him. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into the back of his seat and it enhance his speed to 1,500 miles per hour and his vaporator blasters had 5 more blasters pop out.

Rocket Raccoon: Time for some action baby! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his device on his arm, and 6 more blasters popped out of his backpack and enhanced his firepower.

Groove and Rocket Raccoon: COSMIC FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

They fired numerous blasts from their blasters and they all hit the Carnotaurus and Ozzy and exploded all over the place. This alerted the other dinosaurs and they came to us.

Swindle: Time for us to have some fun! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his gyro gun and 4 more blasters popped out of it and enhanced its firepower.

Miranda: Time for me to have some fun. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key was inserted into her device and she got a sword that looks like Cybertron Snarl's.

Snarl (Cybertron): Sweet Sword!

Swindle and Miranda: VERTIGO SWORD SLASH!

Swindle fired his blasters and they merged with the sword and Miranda slashed the Carnotaurus and Ozzy.

All the grown up Dinosaurs arrived and it was gonna be a rough fire.

Me: This fight has gone on long enough.

G1 Grimlock: Me, Grimlock, finish! FLAME BREATH FIRESTORM!

G1 Grimlock fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and incinerated them both to ashes.

We beat the Struthiomimus and the Carnotaurus.

Me: The power of love and friendship is far stronger than anything.

Littlefoot: It sure is. (To the viewers) Remember that now.

Later we went back home after we sealed up the Great wall. We saw Ducky's eggs in her nest hatch more babies and they were adorable. Later we went back home and rested. We set up a visiting day for when the time came.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The 2nd Land Before Time Movie is one of my all time favorites and it was an awesome movie. I've known that movie and the whole series since I was a little kid and it was so awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Most Evil Fairy Hunter

It starts in the middle of the city. A massive explosion was felt.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We were fighting the infamous Supervillainess Leslie Willis A.K.A. LIVEWIRE.

Leslie Willis was a popular WLXL shock jock who made a habit of creating controversies among social issues within Metropolis, as well as ridiculing and insulting people around Metropolis, mostly Superman. People all over Metropolis listened to Leslie, even Superman, who is completed annoyed by her venomous words. Lex Luthor, in particular, enjoyed her radio show.

Leslie was interviewed by Lois Lane and Clark Kent about her views on Superman. Leslie explains 3 main reasons why she hates Superman: the first one is that Superman is never around when anyone needs him, the second one is that everyone is so easy for him to interfere, and the third one is that he cares about himself. These claims were disproven, when Kent secretly left the interview after hearing of a large crane falling from the top of a building, endangering a worker as well as a woman and her child; and despite his difficulty to stop the crane from falling, he manages to save the worker, the woman, and her child from being crushed. Following the end of the interview, Leslie announces the upcoming party in Centennial Park to celebrate the third anniversary of her show.

During the party, there was a thunderstorm, and Leslie's producer tried to convince her to close the party because of the arriving police's concerns for the risks of the concert during a thunderstorm and the crowd's safety. Leslie refuses to take note of her producer's warning and went so far as to incite the crowd against the police. The chaos continued until Superman arrived. But Superman couldn't convince her to stop the party. In fact, she took Superman's appearance as an opportunity to ridicule him in public. Then, suddenly, while verbally attacking Superman, a bolt of lightning simultaneously struck the stage, forcing everyone to evade from the bolts. Leslie, on the other hand, sees this amusing, forcing Superman to push her out of the way before being shocked by the electrical currents. Upon witnessing this, Leslie tries to escape, but she steps on a wire and gets shocked as well before falling unconscious.

Upon regaining his strength, Superman takes Leslie to Metropolis Hospital, where she recovered and quickly learned that not only had her hair and skin changed color. She blamed Superman for her transformation, refusing to take the fact that she should've shut down the concert that caused it in the first place. She later finds out that she has the power to generate and manipulate electricity. Delighted, Leslie escapes from the hospital via electrical current, and the former radio personality renamed herself "Livewire" and started her life as a criminal.

She used her new abilities to hijack Metropolis and manipulated every medium, including telephones, televisions, and billboards. She announced that she would take control of Metropolis's utilities, declaring that if the public wanted to use them they would have to pay her on a regular basis. However, her power was limited and she needed to recharge her powers regularly. This left her vulnerable. Because of this weakness, Superman was able to track Livewire to a local hydroelectric plant and, in the ensuing battle, she was defeated when exposed to water. After this, she was held under heavy restraint and left in a near catatonic state at Stryker's Island. Her medical care while at Stryker's was financed by Lex Luthor, the same man who enjoyed listening to her insulting rants against Superman on the radio.

Sometime later, she recovered and was kept in a regular cell. She managed to escape her cell by manipulating a janitor into letting her listen to his cassette player which she drained power from and used to blast her way out. Livewire then engaged Superman, but her power was not enough to destroy him. Livewire decided that the best way to defeat Superman was to team up so she sprung another supervillain, Parasite, from his cell. Together, they committed a series of crimes in Metropolis, but eventually Parasite betrayed

Livewire by draining her powers. He subsequently used Livewire's powers to attack Superman, all while holding Livewire captive to feed off of her energy. After the Parasite was defeated, he and Livewire were delivered to the authorities. Livewire would be moved to a new prison.

Sometime later, when she was being transported through Gotham City, Livewire escaped again and escaped into the Gotham underworld. There, she met Harley Quinn and Poison Ivy. The three formed an alliance to commit a series of crimes. With Superman unavailable, Supergirl headed to Gotham, where she met Batgirl who informed her about Livewire. Batgirl and Supergirl teamed up to fight Livewire, Ivy, and Harley at Gotham Park. During this melee, Livewire almost electrocuted Supergirl, but Batgirl saved her and Livewire was defeated. She was later returned to the Metropolis prison system.

Years later, Livewire became a member of the Superman Revenge Squad to destroy Superman once and for all. They started a rampage at Daily Planet Plaza, but the Justice League intervened and Livewire was easily knocked out by J'onn J'onzz. After Superman was "killed" by Toyman, Livewire and Kalibak started another rampage at Metropolis. When Superman returned, Livewire, Kalibak, and the other villains were taken down.

Livewire later joined Grodd's Legion of Doom. However, she did not appear to be particularly dedicated to it; While she helped the Legion on a couple jobs, she was not among the Legion villains involved in its space mission and the Luthor/Grodd civil war.

Livewire: You think it's funny sending the Box Ghost to annoy me?!

Nico: C'mon. It was supposed to be a joke!

Livewire: This is what I think of your joke! (punches Nico in the stomach)

Nico: Ok. I deserve that.

Lincoln kicked Livewire in the face and Superman froze her with his ice breath.

Livewire (to Superman): So, Clark Kent, huh? If it's all the same to you, I prefer to call you Superman.

Superman: I take it Grodd told you.

Livewire: He did.

Livewire busted out of the ice and Elena kicked her in the face and Livewire fired a blast of lightning.

Elena (dodges Livewire's blasts): You know, you and I are actually similar.

Livewire: How so?

Elena: We both have the ability to use lightning.

Livewire: That is true. We both use lightning.

Lincoln: Me and Linka do as well. In a way we can become the twins of lightning. We have the same powers and all of that.

Livewire: That is true Lincoln.

Linka: Leslie let us help you and cure you. We can let you keep your powers and you can start turning over a new leaf. I know there's still good in you Leslie and you can make a very powerful difference if you give up your super villain ways. You can change.

Livewire: I don't know if I can.

Volcana: We can help you out Leslie.

Livewire saw Volcana, Killer Frost, Giganta and Tara came to her.

Livewire: Claire, Louise, Doris, Sheila!

Killer Frost: It's good to see you again Zappy.

Giganta: Leslie, everything Linka said is all true. We were redeemed and are now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Cheetah: We realized the error of our ways thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Volcana: Argent helped me realize the error of my ways when I was a super villain. She helped me realize that there is so much good by helping people.

Killer Frost: Alexis helped me realize that I was lead down the wrong path because of my powerlust.

Giganta: Brittney helped me realize what a rotten boyfriend Grodd was.

Cheetah: And J.D. helped me realize that I was fighting for the wrong cause.

Linka: That's right. We helped a lot of supervillains realize that they were lead astray and you can redeem yourself and do good things. You can become a great person like Claire, Louise, Doris and Sheila are now.

Livewire then began to realize that everything she did while working for the Legion Of Doom was wrong and she broke down crying and Linka comforted her.

Linka: It's all right Leslie. It's all right.

Livewire was on the path to redemption. During the battle, Nico caught a Ludicolo and a Shiftry.

* * *

Back at the estate Livewire was giving us all information on what the entirety of the Legion Of Doom was up too. We found out that they were have numerous villains working for them and they are trying to rule the world. We also found out that they were located in Slaughter Swamp located just right outside of Gotham Royal York.

Me: Boy they are just right outside of the city.

Lori: That is literally not that far away.

Lola: We should go over there and blast them all into dust!

Me: No Lola. We need to take them down one at a time. That way their forces will be stretched way too thin for them to even fight back against us. So whenever they do a crime we need to know who we need to face.

Lincoln: So which members are still active?

Me: Lets see.

I pull up a list of the members of the Legion of Doom.

LEGION OF DOOM:

Lex Luthor - successor and leader (DECEASED)

Gorilla Grodd - founder & original leader - (ACTIVE)

Angle Man - ACTIVE

Atomic Skull - ACTIVE

Bizarro - RETIRED

Black Manta - ACTIVE

Black Mass - ACTIVE

Blockbuster - ACTIVE

Bloodsport - ACTIVE

Blue Llama - ACTIVE

Brainiac: ACTIVE

Captain Boomerang: IMPRISONED

Cheetah - DEFECTED

Copperhead - IMPRISONED

Crowbar - ACTIVE

Doctor Cyber - ACTIVE

Doctor Destiny - ACTIVE

Doctor Natas - ACTIVE

Doctor Polaris - ACTIVE

Doctor Spectro - ACTIVE

Dummy - ACTIVE

Electrocutioner - ACTIVE

Evil Star - ACTIVE

Fastball - ACTIVE

Gentleman Ghost - ACTIVE

Giganta - DEFECTED

Goldface - ACTIVE

Heat Wave - ACTIVE

Hellgrammite - ACTIVE

Javelin - ACTIVE

Joker - DECEASED

The Key - ACTIVE

KGBeast - ACTIVE

Killer Frost - DEFECTED

Lady Lunar - ACTIVE

Livewire - DEFECTED

Ma'alefa'ak - ACTIVE

Major Disaster - ACTIVE

Merlyn - ACTIVE

Metallo - CURED AND IMPRISONED

Mirror Master - ACTIVE

Monocle - ACTIVE

Neutron (DC comics) - ACTIVE

Parasite - IMPRISONED

Professor Zoom - ACTIVE

Psycho-Pirate - ACTIVE

Puzzler - ACTIVE

Puppeteer - ACTIVE

Queen Bee - ACTIVE

Rampage - ACTIVE

Riddler - ACTIVE

Scarecrow - DECEASED

Shade - DECEASED

Shark - ACTIVE

Shatterfist - ACTIVE

Silver Banshee - ACTIVE

Sinestro - DEFECTED

Solomon Grunde: DECEASED (DIED AFTER FINDING OUT THE

TRUTH)

Sonar - ACTIVE

Sportsmaster - ACTIVE

Star Sapphire - DEFECTED

Tala - ACTIVE

Tattooed Man - ACTIVE

Thinker - ACTIVE

The Top - ACTIVE

Toyman - IMPRISONED

Tsukuri - ACTIVE

Ultra-Humanite - DEFECTED

Volcana - DEFECTED

Weather Wizard - ACTIVE

Lincoln: Wow! We have a lot of them to take down!

Me: We sure do buddy.

Livewire: I didn't know Lex Luthor was dead.

Me: He died of Severe Kryptonite Poisoning. He only had a couple of weeks left to live because of it. He died on his way to a prison we had set up on the outskirts of the infinitely vast web of galaxies all over the universe.

Livewire: I remember he had a strange vest on that was keeping him alive somehow.

Me: That vest was of his own creation. It kept his disease from killing him in remission.

Livewire: I didn't know that.

Me: None of us did. And Leslie we're sorry we sent the Box Ghost on you. Captain Cold and Heat Wave got Leni sprayed with a skunk and we had to deliver some form of payback on them. But we never intended to get you too.

Livewire: It's all right J.D. I have something for Raimundo.

Livewire gave Raimundo 2 Shen Gong Wu called the Yin Yo-Yo and the Yang Yo-Yo.

Raimundo: You're giving the Yin Yang Yo-Yos to us?

Livewire: Why not? I couldn't really find a good use for it. Plus, I think it can provide a new way for you guys to deal with villains.

J.D. 2: J.D. the Yin And Yang Yo-Yos have the power to transport anyone into the world of Yin-Yang.

Me: The world of the spiritual balance of light and darkness?

J.D. 2: That's right. It's a very strange place.

Me: Oh I get it. It's like a flipped parallel universe. Where we are the bad guys and the villains are the good guys.

J.D. 2: That's right J.D.

Me: That world doesn't sound like the kind of place I would not want to go to. If I faced my evil self it would be a stalemate fight that would destroy the entire universe.

J.D. 2: Good thinking.

Me: Lets get you into some new clothes after we cure you Leslie. You'll still have your lightning powers.

Livewire (blushes): Was this what you wanted?! Me being cured so boys can take a peek at my exposed body?!

Elena: Of course not! I'm sorry if you think that was our intention.

Livewire: Oh. Sorry.

Me: It's all right. But you'll have the ability to transform into your Livewire form at will.

Livewire: Okay. That I can live with.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

We did so and I snapped my fingers and Leslie was back to what she was before she became Livewire. She had black hair and black lipstick on and she had purple eyes.

Maria put a robe on her and they went up to Leni's room. Maria and Leni got her some awesome clothes. She had a blue tube top on with lightning on it, blue jeans, black combat boots, and a black sleeveless trench coat with lightning all over it.

Leslie: Wow! I look amazing! Thanks Maria.

Maria: You're welcome Leslie. It makes you look like you're one with a thunderstorm.

Leslie: It sure does.

Maria: You're gonna be a great member of the Redemption Squad Leslie.

Leslie: Thanks.

Then our alarm went off.

At our computer we were picking up a disturbance at the elementary school. It was under attack by the ruthless and sadistic fairy hunter MARY ALICE DOOMBRINGER!

After Crocker broke his bones when he fell into a well that was just dug up, Doombringer (as Miss Sunshine) became his substitute. Timmy later wished Sunshine became his permeanant teacher. The wish came true and Doombringer revealed her true colors. She tries capture by appealing to kids as a good teacher. Miss Doombringer found Timmy had fairies and tried to catch him. But, Crocker helped

Timmy and Doombringer got ran over by a bus, vowing to return.

Timmy T.: Oh no! Ms. Doombringer is back to get more fairies!

Me: Who is Ms. Doombringer?

Timmy T.: She's a ruthless fairy hunter that wants to kill all fairies!

Me: WHAT!? That is absolutely insane!

Chloe: We have to stop her.

Me: And we will. Leslie how would you like to help us stop her?

Leslie: You got it J.D.

Me: All right. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for Gotham Royal York Elementary School!

---

At Gotham Royal York Elementary School, Ms. Doombringer was going after some fairies with the intention of killing them. Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole in through the roof and a phoenix cry was heard and we flew in and landed in front of her.

Ms. Doombringer: So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Me: Mary Alice Doombringer. So we meet at last.

Ms. Doombringer: Yes we do.

Me: I don't understand you Doombringer. Why do you hate all fairies so much? What drove you to wanting to kill all of them?

Ms. Doombringer: (Sighs) It's something I don't like to talk about. But I might as well tell you. Back when I was Timmy Turner's age I had a flamboyant and fun loving personality.

FLASHBACK - 30 years ago.

Ms. Doombringer: I was a miserable 10-year-old girl and I had 2 fairy godparents. We did many things together and went on magnificent adventures. My fairy godparents names were Beauty and Gorgeous. We were best friends.

Beauty was a red hair fairy with red eyes and she had red clothes and black pants. Gorgeous was a blue hair fairy and he loved looking at himself in the mirror all the time.

Ms. Doombringer: But then came that terrible day when I saw a fairy godparent doing some terrible deeds and then I snapped! I then turned against my fairies and I ripped their wings off! From then on I turned into the ruthless fairy hunter Ms. Doombringer! (MALEVOLENT LAUGHTER!)

Fire burns ferociously in the background behind her as she laughs.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Ms. Doombringer: I vowed from then on to kill all Fairy Godparents and bring them all to extinction!

Me: You're insane!

Timmy (to Doombringer): Not even Crocker would do the things that you do! And he's locked up in the madhouse.

Tecna: (British Accent) You are even more screwed up than Crocker.

Bloom: And I think being locked in the Saturn Insane Asylum is too merciful for you!

Punisher (to Doombringer): You know what the difference between you and me is? I'm not a xenophobe. I kill criminal scumbags whether they're human or not!

Robin: And seeing your appearance also reminds me that we should start looking for Ravager.

Me: It's time for you to go to prison!

Ms. Doombringer: Then try and take me!

Me: With pleasure!

Stella (Winx) fired a blast of light at Ms. Doombringer and burned her. Then Ms. Doombringer fired a butterfly net and trapped her.

Stella (breaks butterfly net): These might be effective on normal fairies. But not on us!

Me: Lets get her!

Luan: But I have an idea.

Luan fired a blast of light at Ms. Doombringer and it divided her into two people. One was her original self Ms. Sunshine and the other was Ms. Doombringer!

Ms. Sunshine: I'm free!

Ms. Sunshine went to us.

Me: Come on guys!

Nico punched Ms. Doombringer in the stomach and kicked her in the face.

Nico: Doombringer, you have failed this city!

Me: More like she has failed both worlds! I don't know who is even more fucked up. You or Crackpot Crocker!

First Aid (to Doombringer): Your next stop is the hospital!

I kicked Doombringer in the face and knocked out some of her teeth.

Livewire fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her.

Me: It's combo time!

Vortex: You got it. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into the side of him and his rotors spun at 1,000 miles per hour and created a powerful tornado.

Tengu Man: Time for some action. VELOCITRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his back and he can now fly faster than a bullet fired from a gun it enabled him to generate a powerful shockwave that will cut the air around everything. It's also powerful enough to blow anything away.

Tengu Man and Vortex: HYPERCANE SHOCKWAVE BLAST!

Tengu Man and Vortex fired a powerful air blast that blew Ms. Doombringer through the walls of the school. She came back and she was ready for more.

First Aid: Time for some firepower. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his gun and it enhanced his decrystalizer gun to where it can destroy all objects at the subatomic level.

Cornelia: Lets get him! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into Cornelia's device. Her wings grew larger and they blew out powerful spores that grow trees and powerful plants in seconds.

First Aid and Cornelia: SUBATOMIC VINESLASH DESTROYER!

The vines slashed up Ms. Doombringer and blew her weapons apart and reduced them to dust.

Me: Time to finish you. Final Smash time!

Stella (Winx Club): I'll start us off. SOLARIA RAINBOW RAYBURST!

Stella fired a powerful rainbow ray of light and it hit Doombringer and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOMMM!

Chloe: Now it's my turn. FAIRY GODPARENTS MAGICBLAST!

Chloe fired a powerful blast of magic at Ms. Doombringer and it hit her an wrapped her up in an inescapable straitjacket.

Chloe: That was awesome! (To the viewers) Kids, never hire a teacher that is an insane nut like Ms. Doombringer or there will be horrible consequences.

Ms. Sunshine: You said it Chloe.

Ms. Doombringer was sentenced to 30 consecutive life terms in the Jupiter prison without the possibility of parole.

Nico: Goodbye, Doombringer! And good riddance!

Nico left.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Ms. Doombringer was probably the most ruthless fairy hunter of all time. Too bad she only had an appearance in 1 episode though. What a rip. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Wrath of The Scorpion King

3067 B.C.

A massive army was approaching the city of Thebes in Egypt.

Ardeth Bay: [narrating] Five thousand years ago, a fierce warrior known as the Scorpion King led a great army on a campaign to conquer the known world.

Mathayus, the mighty Scorpion King of Akkadia was on the warpath towards Egypt and the city of Thebes. The soldiers on both sides charged and they clashed ferociously. It was a vicious, brutal and extremely ferocious battle.

Seven Years Later - 3060 B.C.

Ardeth Bay: After a vicious campaign that lasted seven long years, the Scorpion King and his army were defeated and driven deep into the sacred desert of Ahm Shere. One by one, they slowly perished under the scorching sun… until only the great warrior himself was left alive. Near death, the Scorpion King made a pact with the dark god Anubis, that if Anubis would spare his life and let him conquer his enemies, he would give him his soul. Anubis accepted his offer and spared his life.

Almost instantaneously a massive and lush oasis grew out of the sandy desert and the Scorpion King yelled.

Ardeth Bay: Anubis gave the Scorpion King command of his army, and like an evil flood, they washed away all that lay before them.

The Army of Anubis razed the whole city of Thebes in a ferocious flood of evil. Destroying everything in their path and killing anyone that got in their way.

Ardeth Day: When his task was done, Anubis forced the Scorpion King to serve him for all time. His army was returned to the sands from whence they came… where they wait, silently, to be awakened

once again.

---

2019 - Present.

I gasped and woke up and I panted.

Me: (Panted) Wow. That dream again. The Scorpion King, I wonder why I keep having dreams about him.

At breakfast I was telling everyone about my dream.

Maria: Want some ice cream, Horsea?

Horsea: Sure Maria.

Cody: I've read legends about the Scorpion King. Lord Anubis told me all about what he did and how great a warrior he was.

Lori: How fierce was the Scorpion King?

Cody: Extremely fierce. He made all other warriors after that look like extremely big jokes. He spared no one and made all his enemies suffer.

Lincoln: He was really ruthless.

Cody: He was.

Laney: Was he as bad as Imhotep when we killed him?

Cody: No. Imhotep was much worse. He and Anck-su-Namun both assassinated Pharaoh Seti I back in 1290 B.C. Their treachery is 100 times worse than the crimes of the Scorpion King.

Me: That's a whole new level of evil. But I don't understand why I keep having dreams about the Scorpion King.

Natilee: Maybe your dreams are somehow connected to him.

Me: That could very well be.

Lisa: Perhaps I might be able to tell you that answer. But I'll need some blood for that.

Me: Sure Lisa. One drop?

Lisa: That should be enough.

Lisa brought out a DNA computer that looks up the family tree of an individual. I took a dagger and cut my finger and dropped one drop of blood into the machine and it analyzed it and printed a huge sheet of paper that had a huge family tree.

Me: Wow! That is a huge family tree.

I laid the tree out on the table and went along the family tree and it showed that I am also descended from more historical figures than what I first thought from over the last 2 to 3,000 years. But also I found out that in the year 3,060 B.C. I found out that I am a direct descendent of Mathayus the Scorpion King Himself!

Me: (Gasp) Look at this! I'm a direct descendant of Mathayus the Scorpion King!

Everyone looked at where I was showing them and they saw that I was right.

Lana: Wow! J.D. that is amazing!

Lincoln: I didn't know you were descended from the Scorpion King, J.D.

Nico: Wow! That is quite an enormous surprise. That is an amazing revelation.

Me: It sure is. I had no idea that I was descended from him.

Varie: None of us did.

Suddenly there was a whoosh and a portal appeared and out of it came Anubis, Egyptian God of the Dead.

Me: Lord Anubis. Welcome.

Anubis: Thank you J.D. Cody how have you been doing?

Cody: I've been doing great Lord Anubis.

Anubis: I'm afraid this isn't much of a social visit. I need all your help.

Me: What's wrong Lord Anubis?

Anubis: The Scorpion King is going to use my army to destroy the planet.

Me: What!? Why would he try to do such a thing my lord?

Anubis: 5,000 years ago, your ancestor, Mathayus the Scorpion King was given command of my army to conquer Thebes. After his task was done, I took his soul and made him my servant for all eternity. But his powers have grown since then and now he is going to be awakened and destroy the entire world if you don't stop him. I was a fool to put him under my power. Now I want to correct my mistake. I want to destroy him. And to help you out I have a soul here to help you.

Anubis opened a portal and out came The Scorpion King, Mathayus himself!

Mathayus: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It is a pleasure to meet you all at last.

Me: You too ancestor. It's an honor to meet the legendary Scorpion King.

Mathayus: You too. We have to stop this dark version of myself.

Me: And we will. Lord Anubis we will accept this task.

Anubis: Thank you J.D. And be careful my friends.

Me: We will. Ancestor, lets work together to take down the Scorpion King.

Mathayus: Right.

We shook hands.

Me: The only thing that can kill the Scorpion King is the Spear of Osiris. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lets fly!

G1 Hot Spot: If you guys don't mind, I'll fly to our destination.

Tucker: Thanks Hot Spot.

Mathayus: We would like that.

We were off to Egypt.

---

We arrived in Egypt and we were flying above Cairo. As we were flying Nico caught a Pelipper and a Swellow. G1 Hot Spot was flying in Omega Supreme.

Nico: We're back in Cairo, Egypt.

Maria: I remember that Tefnut came from here. Without her, I wouldn't be the girl that I am today.

Cody: And it's also where I acquired my powers from Lord Anubis. I wouldn't have come this far without him.

Me: We got our powers from many deities and sources Cody. But we're not heading to Cairo. We're heading to the Oasis of Ahm Shere.

We flew on and we saw the most beautiful oasis out in the middle of the Sahara Desert. It was located somewhere in southwestern Egypt 300 miles southwest of Cairo.

Me: Wow! The Oasis of Ahm Shere.

Lori: Wow! This is literally the most beautiful oasis I've ever seen.

Lincoln: I've got a very bad feeling about this oasis guys. I'm sensing some very dangerous creatures in there.

Laney: Me too.

We went down into the oasis and we found another strange sight. It was a sacrificial burial ground. There were skeletons of dead people from over the centuries in cages and their skulls were mounted on pikes.

Lucy: Gasp!

Haiku: Look at all these corpses.

Brittney: These are all corpses of soldiers from over the centuries.

Me: I recognize where they are from. Egyptian Soldiers from Ramses IV, Roman Legionnaires from Julius Caesar, Soldiers of Alexander the Great, Even soldiers from Napoleon.

Linka: How did they get this way?

Me: I don't know. But this is not good.

Laney heard some growling and she used her plant powers and grew vines that grabbed numerous little pygmy savages.

Lynn: Whoa!

Cody: So that's the reason why lots of soldiers from over the centuries vanished when they came here. These little creatures killed them!

Nico: That does seem plausible.

Lisa: Very fascinating creature. They have the feral qualities of primitive lifeforms from thousands of years ago.

Mathayus: Even I would never use something this dangerous.

Cody: Me neither.

Bai Tza: These little freaks aren't worth our time.

Me: Lets get going.

We continued on to the pyramid. We got to the pyramid and we saw that it was all in pristine condition even after 5,000 years had passed.

Me: Wow. Look at this place.

Lola: It's not the kind of castle I would live in.

Laney: Me neither.

Then we heard a thunderous roar.

ROOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRR!

Lori: Wow! That is literally loud.

Leni: Totes.

Me: The Scorpion King has awakened. Only the Spear of Osiris can kill him.

I had the spear with me.

We arrived in a throne room loaded with fire. We went in and we saw a magnificent room lit up with fire and there was a huge gong and there was a huge crack with a huge amount of fire coming out of it. We looked down and we saw that the walls of the huge crack were crawling with the souls of the damned.

Me: It's the souls of Hell. We're actually looking into the fire of Hell in its entirety.

Cody: These are definitely them.

Me: Lucy do you recognize any of these evil souls?

Lucy: I sure do. They are the souls of the most evil people in history. Some of these souls are from those that we all killed.

Me: I would say it's nice to see them all again but it wouldn't look good.

Nico: (To the Damned souls) YOU ALL HAVE FAILED THIS WORLD!

Me: You tell them Nico.

Lincoln's ghost sense went off. Then out came a ghost. It was HOTEP-RA! He was a mummy ghost.

Tucker: Hotep-Ra!

Hotep-Ra: How nice to see you again Tucker.

Me: You know this ghost Tucker?

Tucker: Unfortunately I do.

Hotep RA was, during his life, the servant of Pharaoh Duulaman. The strength of his loyalty should be questioned though, as he tried to take over the world through Tucker despite believing (at least to some extent) that Tucker was Duulaman reincarnated. At some point he died and was possibly mummified after his death. In the present day, his ghost was awakened when Tucker looked into the mirror on his sarcophagus. After this he acted as Tucker's servant, helping him out and catering to his every whim while at the same time plotting against him. He gave Tucker Duulaman's staff, a weapon of great power which increased Tucker's ego and stifled his conscience and common sense. After Tucker sent everyone to a representation of ancient Egypt and forced them to work, Hotep RA continued to assist Tucker, yet still plotted to dethrone him.

Tucker: You see I'm actually a descendent of Pharaoh Duulaman and he tried to get me to do the things of the Pharaoh in Amity Park.

Me: That's awful. How long ago did he live Tucker?

Tucker: 4,000 years ago.

Hotep Ra: How dare you deny your birthright, Foley!? I gave you everything you ever wanted and you repay me by betrayal?!

Tucker: You tried to turn me against my friends. I think that me betraying you is justified!

Me: I didn't know that Tucker.

Tucker: Yeah he was the worst servant ever.

Me: Well soon he's gonna be a gone servant in the river of fire!

Lincoln: That's right. Ready Danny?

Danny: Yep.

Danny and Lincoln: WE'RE GOING GHOST!

Danny and Lincoln turned into Danny Phantom and Lincoln Phantom.

They thrashed Hotep-Ra and fired blasts of lightning and ecto-rays at him.

Danny: Time to finish him with a combo.

Lincoln: You got it Danny!

Danny and Lincoln fired lightning and ecto-rays at a powerful level.

Danny and Lincoln: LIGHTNING GHOSTRAY DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and they hit Hotep-Ra and obliterated him in an instant and he was sucked into the River of fire for all eternity.

Then the doors in the room unlocked and opened.

Me: (Speaking Arabic) الله يوفقنا (Translation: God help us.)

We saw an ugly monstrosity emerge from the room and it growled and out came THE SCORPION KING HIMSELF! He was half man half scorpion. He had the head, chest and arms of a man and his arms were scorpion claws and the rest of him was all scorpion. He had 8 legs, 2 big pinchers and a poisonous stinger tail.

Mathayus was picked by King Urmhet to protect the lord of Khemet and a concubine from a dangerous beast. The beast was summoned by Magus, who convinced him to join forces before Mathayus declined to the sorcerer. He got sent to Magus' prison and met an elderly prisoner named Hammet. He eventually found his way through the Netherworld and retrieved the Sword of Osiris. Magus reveals himself as the man who mislead Mathayus into helping him summon Set, the Chaos God once he sacrifices Mathayus' brothers. Once Magus died at the hands of Mathayus, he became a vessel for Set, which Mathayus quickly defeated and rescued his brothers.

Mathayus, along with his two brothers, the last of a dying people, the Akkadians, Mathayus became a mercenary, training extensively in the deadly arts and only applying service to those whom he and his brothers personally favoured, though upon the death of his brothers, Mathayus went on to end the reign of Memnon, a murderous warlord who sought to conquer all around him, and went on to become a warlord himself known as the Scorpion King. Upon Memnon's death, Mathayus ascended power by assuming the role of a king, becoming a formidable ruler in ancient Egyptian times, before the era of the Pyramids.

One siege on the city of Thebes was the final battle that the monarch and his men fought as they were forced out into the deserts where Mathayus earned the favour of the god Anubis himself and returned to decimate Thebes with a deadly army, losing his soul once the battle ended so that he was condemned to return to the Anubis' sacred oasis known as Ahm Shere that had been given him by Anubis, awaiting a challenger in a hibernation-like stasis and under a severe transformation that caused Mathayus to lose his humanity.

Scorpion King: **Ah. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You're all just in time to watch as all of Egypt becomes mine!**

Me: I can't believe that this is what you would become ancestor.

Mathayus: This is not me. This is a monster that has lost all of his humanity.

Me: No kidding. Lets kill this ugly creature and send him back to Hell!

We transformed and it was gonna be a fierce battle.

Nico: (summons Scorpion's tail) Time to fight scorpion with Scorpion! (shoots acid from Scorpion's tail at Scorpion King)

The acid burned his arm.

Scorpion King: **You think you all can defeat me?! I AM A GOD!**

Nico: We eat Gods for breakfast!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Cody: Lord Anubis made a big mistake choosing you as the commander of his army!

Scorpion King: **So you are a servant of Anubis too.**

Cody: Wrong! I'm his champion and friend!

Maria: In a way, we are the champions of the gods!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and soaked the Scorpion King and it burned him.

Me: You are just as ugly as Gisele Razor was when she looked like you. Come on guys! It's Combo Time!

Falcon: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his speed when he flies to 50,000 miles per hour. It also gave him the ability to fire lasers from his feathers.

G1 Hot Spot: Time to burn him. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his side and enhanced his fire hose water pressure and it also enhanced his fireball cannons to be able to fire fireballs that were beyond thermonuclear levels.

Falcon and G1 Hot Spot: FLASHOVER LASER FIRESTORM!

A massive blast of fire and lasers went at the Scorpion King and hit him and burned him bad.

Onslaught: Now it's our turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key enhanced Onslaughts weapons, photon missiles and his sonic stun gun.

Bai Tza: Now it's time for me. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key was inserted into her device and it gave her a version of the Star Saber that had a blade made of pure water.

Onslaught and Bai Tza: PHOTON WATERLIGHT BLASTSTORM!

Bai Tza slashed the Scorpion King's claws and the missiles hit him and exploded.

Nico: Scorpion King, you have failed this city!

Nico fired more acid from Scorpions Tail and Ant Man called an army of Ants his size.

Nico and Ant Man: SCORPION ARMY ANT STING!

The acid burned the Scorpion King and the ant stampede rammed the Scorpion King and overpowered him.

Me: More like he has failed the world for 5,000 years! Final smash time!

Tucker: I'll start us off. TECHNOGHOST EXPLOSION STORM!

Tucker fired a powerful energy wave that swirled in a spiral and it hit the Scorpion King and exploded.

Mathayus: Lets get him. SCORPION SUPERPOISON SPIRITSTING!

Mathayus formed a spirit scorpion and it stung the Scorpion King and it poisoned him.

Me: Time to finish him off.

I pulled out the Spear of Osiris and I stabbed him right into his chest.

Me: GO TO HELL, AND TAKE YOUR FRIENDS WITH YOU!

I destroyed the Scorpion King and he exploded into black dust.

We had destroyed the Scorpion King and saved the world from the terror of the Scorpion King.

Mathayus: (To the viewers) This was an amazing fight.

Me: It was.

Cody prayed to Anubis and told him what happened. He appeared.

Anubis: Well done my friends.

Me: Thank you Lord Anubis.

Later we found a Shen Gong Wu in the pyramid and it was the Emperor Scorpion. It was a Shen Gong Wu that has the ability to allow the user to control other Shen Gong Wu.

We went back home after getting rid of the pygmies in the oasis and the oasis had been declared as a very popular tourist attraction and a popular archaeological site.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Scorpion King played by Dwayne "The Rock" Johnson was awesome! Dwayne Johnson did an amazing job in the 2nd Mummy Movie and The Scorpion King and it was awesome! No I am not descended from the Scorpion King in real life. But it would be cool if I were. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Fury of The Monkey

It starts in Dimmsdale, California. Me, Leonardo, Nico, Timmy, John and Lincoln were heading to Dimmsdale Elementary. Everywhere we saw all kinds of fairies from all over Fairy World with the kids.

John: Wow! It's amazing how many fairies there are.

Me: Oh yeah John. And they are awesome.

John: What was the purpose of this alliance that was made between Humans and Fairies?

Me: Well it was a very good reason John.

FLASHBACK - 7 years ago

Me: (Narrating) **It was 7 years ago, back when I was 9 years old. I was given my own Fairy Godparents named Stellar and Stardust. They were two fairy girl sisters and we did all kinds of awesome and heroic deeds that made both worlds proud. We also helped bring some of the most dangerous criminals in the city to justice and put some of the most ruthless bullies in prison.**

The events are shown in the flashback.

Me: **After we busted another criminal I got this amazing idea. I decided to go before the Fairy World High Council. I came up with this incredibly radical proposal for an alliance. A special treaty where both humans and fairies can live together in harmony and help all the kids around the world. But there was one condition that had to be met.**

John: **And what was that?**

Me: **I had to throw Mr. Denzel Crocker into a maximum security nuthouse for the extremely fucked up. So my final task before I moved to Michigan was to throw Denzel Crocker into the**

**looney bin. 6 years later, I caught word from Stellar and Stardust that Crocker was going to try and dominate the world. That's when I sprang into action and got ready to make sure that he suffers big time.**

Past Me: This is it guys. Stellar I wish I had a powerful lightning gun.

Stellar: You got it J.D.

Stellar waved her wand and I had a powerful 600 teravolt lightning ray gun.

Me: **We flew over to Dimmsdale and Denzel Crocker was about to get his wish to take over the world. But just as he was about to do so, I swooped in and kicked him in the face and fired the Lightning Ray at him and electrocuted him badly. His suit was completely destroyed. Afterwich, Crocker was arrested and thrown into a maximum security nuthouse. And that's where he remains forever to this very day for all eternity with no possibility of parole. He was declared too extremely dangerous to everyone around him and to himself. He was declared Criminally Insane. After throwing Crocker's screwed up ass in the nuthouse, the alliance was made.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And ever since then, Fairy Godparents and Humans have lived together in harmony and they can help people out when needed.

Nico: Wow! That's incredible.

John: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Let me show you where Crocker is locked up.

We went to the Dimmsdale Maximum Security Insane Asylum for Fairy Obsessed Tyrants. Around my arm were two bracelets. One was ocean blue and the other was aqua blue.

Stellar: So J.D. why are we in the Dimmsdale Insane Asylum for

Fairy Obsessed Tyrants?

Me: We're going to show my friends the cell where Mr. Crocker was thrown into for all time.

Stardust: That sounds very logical.

Lincoln: Who are you talking too?

Me: Oh I'm sorry Lincoln.

A poof appeared and out came two fairy godparents. 1 was my height and she had ocean blue hair and ocean blue eyes and she was wearing a beautiful blue ocean blue dress and black pants and she had butterfly wings and a golden crown and a wand. That fairy was Stellar. And the second fairy had aqua blue hair and aqua blue eyes, a purple shirt and black pants and she had a golden crown and butterfly wings. That fairy was Stardust.

Me: Guys I would like you all to meet Stardust and Stellar. They have been with me since I was 9.

Stellar: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Stardust: Same here.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

John: Same here.

Nico: Pleasure is all mine.

Leo: It's a pleasure dudes.

Me: Lets press on.

We continued down the hall of cells and Stellar and Stardust were arm bracelets again. We arrived at Denzel Crocker's cell. It was a solitary confinement cell with all kinds of evil symbols all over it and there were all kinds of hateful sentences on it. It was chained up and totally welded shut.

Me: Here it is guys. They don't let Mr. Crocker out because he's too dangerous to be let out with the other patients.

I opened a window in his cell door and he was laughing like a homicidal psychopathic madman.

Denzel Crocker worked at a number of different schools and colleges before ending up in Dimmsdale Elementary School. He was once an aspiring professor for Dimmsdale University, but his proclamation of his belief in fairies led to him becoming a laughing stock in all the city of Dimmsdale. He was also kicked out of a New Baltimore Community College for spending money on fairy tracking inventions. Even after landing a job in Dimmsdale Elementary, he was still scorned and laughed at by his colleagues, including Principal Waxelplax.

In Crocker's past life, he was an adorable and kind child who enjoyed helping others. His mother was never around very often and got babysat by Vick. Because of this, he was very miserable. However, his sadness ended after having received his own Fairy Godparents, Cosmo and Wanda.

Unfortunately, after Timmy time travels to the year 1972, Timmy and Cosmo accidentally reveals Crocker's secret about his fairies in front of the whole town who had gathered to celebrate a day honoring Crocker. Because of this, Jorgen Von Strangle is forced to erase Crocker's memory of him ever having fairies, and because of an overdose from the memory wiper, Crocker becomes horribly disfigured, and the town's people, who had now completely forgotten all the nice things that Crocker did with his fairies, assumes that they must be an angry mob and chased him down. He remembers nothing but he finds a DNA tracker device that Timmy left behind in the past on which he wrote 'Fairy Godparents exist' on the back before his mind was wiped, Crocker uses it to try and find real fairies. Timmy later wanted to return back to March 14, 1972, but he was stopped by two Jorgen Von Strangles (1970's version and current version). After that, the event ends with Jorgen and his other self dancing on the dance floor 1970's style.

Crocker's life of a teacher is comical in a way that Timmy's principal, Geraldine Waxaplax beats him up for such situations such as going in to the girl's bathroom. He had to switch jobs three times, changing into a ham salesman, a tour guide in the episode Nega Timmy, and a crossing guard in the episode No Substitute for Crazy!.

His family includes his mother and his uncle. His uncle is obsessed with genies and owns a collection of lamps. One of which contains Norm, although he is kept safe so his craziness is stable. His mother is a polite person, once rich and groovy. But when Crocker was young, she was non-attentive, pretty much like Timmy's parents. Crocker's father is never seen in the series, not even in The Secret Origin of Denzel Crocker, where his childhood is revisited, suggesting Crocker lost him at an early age or that he never had one. This lack of a father figure is implied to be the reason Crocker quickly accepted his stepfather, Ricky, from The Odd Couple as his father and even wanted to play childish games with him and having an allowance.

He has a hunched back, an ear on his neck, horrible teeth, and a generally nerdy appearance. Denzel is described as quite hideous by normal standards, although on occasion some other characters (such as Timmy's dad) find him "gorgeous". Most characters regard him as completely nuts, even his own co-workers. Mr. Crocker has been known to join forces with other villains such as Vicky and Dark Laser, although it is almost always because he is looking for Timmy's fairies, and he usually just gets in their way. It should be noted that his teeth were once normal, but when he was having his memories of his fairies wiped, the beam reflected off an object and caused Mr. Crocker's teeth to become horribly crooked.

Mr. Crocker's intelligence is debatable it seems to depend on if its part of the plot. For example, if it has nothing to do with the plot he seems to be a numbskull (i.e. trying to make DNA scanners out of cooking tools) while if it is part of the plot he seems to be a genius. For example, he can make revolutionary technology like portals to other dimensions and long range DNA trackers, he also knows how to link science and magic together, something Wanda claimed was impossible.

Also, Mr. Crocker is almost always correct when it comes to finding out Timmy's actions with the fairies. In the episode Birthday Wish!, Crocker almost immediately deduced that Timmy loaned his fairies to Tootie in an act of guilt. These knowledgeable deductions may not have to do with his intelligence at all, as Crocker never deduces these from obvious facts, but almost always random ones. His deduction of Timmy loaning his fairies, for example, was based solely on the fact Tootie's birthday cake's icing was hand-made (he believes nobody hand-makes icing nowadays) and he had previously ignored more obvious clues like Tootie's sudden popularity, the cake's size and the fact he was giving a gift to a child. Another example takes place in Cosmo Con when Timmy aces a pop quiz out of sheer luck and Crocker believes Timmy's fairies helped him.

In some stories he is referred to Doctor Crocker meaning he has a doctor's degree. In Remy Rides Again he claimed he and Stephen Hawking were university room mates meaning he went to Oxford University (one of the best universities in the world.) Although never stated it would appear he has a Master's Degree in Physics and Technology and Engineering.

Mr. Crocker acted as the main antagonist in the first TV movie Abracatastrophe. In the film, Mr. Crocker often tried to get his hands on the Fairy-versery muffin that could grant any wish. He chained Timmy to his desk so that he wouldn't recover it from the cafeteria during Muffin Monday, but Bimpy took a bite out of the muffin instead and wished for primates to rule the world. After insulting the Apes at the jungle version of school, the gorilla overlords took Crocker to a human experiment lab. It was mentioned that his favorite food is shrimp puffs.

After the world turned back to normal, Mr. Crocker finally got his hands on the muffin and wished to capture Wanda with an indestructible butterfly net. He trapped Wanda in his scepter used her magic to make himself a powerful dictator and took complete control of the world. During a long showdown, he managed to capture Cosmo too and later realizes that he'd been fighting Timmy Turner the whole time. Mr. Crocker went to the Turners house, captures Timmy's parents, and threatens Timmy that he'd turn them into ice sculptures and transport them to the sun if he didn't surrender. This causes Timmy to ultimately reveal his godparent's existance and have them sent to fairy world, cutting off Crockers magic as well as being attacked by Timmy's parents.

After the world went back to normal (again), Mr. Crocker was seen at the school making outbursts about ruling the world and gets sent to a mental institute.

Crocker: FAIRIES! I WILL SHOW THEM! I'LL SHOW THEM ALL AND I WILL RULE THE WORLD AND EVERYONE WILL BOW DOWN TO ME! (LAUGHING MANIACALLY)

Me: Pfft. This guy is even more fucked up than what I remember. Then again he always did like hearing himself talk.

Nico: Denzel Crocker you have failed this world.

Me: More like he has failed the whole universe.

We laughed.

Crocker: J.D. KNUDSON! I KNOW THAT'S YOU! I will get out of here. And I will kill you and get your FAIRIES! (LAUGHS MANIACALLY)

I stuck my hand through the window and (CENSORED) at him. He took this as the biggest blow to his pride.

Me: (To the Viewers) What? I have to be careful even in a rated T story. (To Crocker) The day you do that is the day when freaks like you go braindead. Go fuck yourself into oblivion Denzel Crackass.

Lincoln: Oooh! That was clever J.D.

Me: Thanks buddy.

Timmy: That is a great burn.

We left.

* * *

We went down the street and we were at Vicky's old house.

Me: So this is Vicky's old house. Doesn't look like the kind of place that would be that scary.

Timmy: Yeah but let me show you inside.

We went inside and it was empty.

Me: Wow. Vicky's mom and dad must've moved out to get away from Dimmsdale after she was thrown in prison and the good Vicky and Tootie now lives with us.

Timmy: Let me show you all Vicky's room.

We went upstairs and saw Vicky and Tootie's old room.

Me: So this is Vicky and Tootie's old room.

Timmy: Yeah but let me show you it's true colors.

Timmy flipped a light-switch and the walls turned and there was a nasty torture chamber loaded with all kinds of weapons and deadly devices and a man was shackled to the wall.

Man: I'm FREE!

Me: Hold on sir. I'll get you down.

I went over and I fired a laser at the shackles and broke them.

Man: Oh thank you so much. I was shackled to that wall for 10 years.

Me: Lets get you to a hospital.

I called an ambulance and they took the man to the hospital. The detectives investigated all the things Icky Vicky did and cleared the good Vicky's name.

Stellar: Boy I can't believe that Vicky was once that ruthless.

Stardust: Me neither.

Me: Same here. It's just absolutely inhumane that she did all those unspeakable crimes against all kinds of kids.

Nico: Icky Vicky you have failed this entire world.

We laughed.

Me: She's already in prison for that Nico. But you are right.

Leo: That was good though.

Lincoln: It sure was. If I had Icky Vicky as our babysitter, Lori would've tried to kill her.

Me: You got that right.

---

We were walking to the school. Timmy just told me how stupid his parents are and how dumb they are.

Me: Timmy I can't believe I'm saying this, but your parents are a couple of brainless dopes.

Timmy: Yeah my parents were born completely uneducated and completely unteachable.

Nico: But Cosmo is worse. His brain is almost non-existent.

Wanda: That's why I have to put up with him.

Me: Tell me about it.

At the school we saw Timmy's crush Trixie Tang surrounded by lots of kids.

Me: Wow. I take it that girl is Trixie Tang?

Timmy: Yep. She's the most popular girl in school.

Me: I can tell and she has a lot of great looks. But I sense something wrong with her. It's like she didn't want this to come onto her. She doesn't like popularity.

Timmy: What makes you say that J.D.?

Me: Just a feeling. But lets find out.

We walked up and we saw two kids blocking our path. It was Tad and Chad.

Timmy: Tad and Chad.

Chad: Timmy and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Tad: It's an honor to meet you guys. But you'll need to come back later. Trixie has to sign autographs in a few minutes.

Leonardo: You really don't get why we're here, do you?

Me: We're here to see what's wrong with Trixie. Now step aside please.

We pushed our way through them and went over to Trixie.

Trixie: Wow! J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: You too Trixie. Timmy told us so much about you. But the reason we wanted to talk to you is because I sensed that you had some pain in your eyes. I don't mean to make you uncomfortable but your eyes are showing me what it's like for you to be popular and they do say that the eyes are the window into the soul.

Trixie: It's true. You read me like a map J.D. Being popular is a total nightmare for me and I may be rich but being popular is a nightmare. The truth is I'm a tomboy. I like reading comics and playing video games. But my mom and dad never let me do all those fun things. My mom is trying to do what is best for me and she thinks that being popular will bring me everything I want.

Lincoln: That is absolutely not right.

Timmy: No it's not.

Trixie: Do you think I want to be popular? No, I don't! But it's not like I can be my own person privately. My mom has eyes and ears everywhere!

Me: Being popular is both a blessing and a curse. A blessing because you have a lot of friends and a curse because it can go to your head and make you hated by many people like a certain snobby narcissistic girl I threw in prison when we fought on Total Drama. I have an idea. Trixie I'm going to take you before the Fairy World High Council to get you some Fairy Godparents and place you into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Plus if your mom wants a fight we'll give her one.

Trixie: You would do that for me?

Me: Sure. We always help people in need and protect all those that are precious to us.

Trixie: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

We later went before the Fairy World High Council and it was then decided that Trixie would get her own Fairy Godparents. She was introduced to her own fairies. One was called Emerald and she had green sparkling hair that sparkled like a diamond and she had green eyes and a green dress and she was Trixie's height and she had butterfly wings and a golden crown. And the other was a boy fairy named Sapphire and he had sapphire blue hair that sparkled like a diamond and he had blue eyes, a blue vest, blue shirt and black pants and he was half of Trixie's height.

Sapphire: I'm Sapphire!

Emerald: And I'm Emerald!

Sapphire and Emerald: And we're… (Stage appears) YOUR FAIRY GODPARENTS!

Trixie: This is so amazing!

Me: It sure is.

---

Later we confronted Trixie's Parents and she was not happy with the way they were treating her.

Trixie: I'm sick and tired of being popular! I hate it!

Trixie's mom: You are gonna be popular whether you like it or not!

Me: No she is not Mrs. Tang! Being Popular is a curse for her and it is sending her on a path she doesn't want and this is also a life she doesn't find good either.

Trixie: That's right! From now on, I'm staying with Team Loud Phoenix Storm where I can do all the things Tomboys can do!

Me: And she's staying under our protection!

Trixie's mom: No she isn't.

Me: Try and stop us.

We vanished and went back to the estate. Trixie was forced into a life she didn't want and we saved her.

---

The next day we were playing cards and I couldn't help but look over the information on Billy McLean.

Me: I just can't believe that Billy is that evil. And he caused all that pain, torture and humiliation. But when we present all this information to the feds on TDG Aftermath, Billy's goose is cooked.

Leni: Are we gonna roast a goose for him?

Me: No Leni. It's an expression. It means that he's gonna be in a lot of big trouble.

Leni: Oh.

Gwen: Billy has ruined our lives and made us suffer a lot.

Me: And he gets a sick thrill out of seeing people suffer. Billy McLean is a Sadistic Mastermind.

Nico: You got that right. He needs to be put away for all eternity.

Me: Yep. And we have 10 more months to go.

Suddenly there was a crash and a creature flew through the roof and crashed through the ceiling and onto the floor.

?: Ow.

Me: Are you all right?

?: Yeah.

It got up and it was a creature that was half Killer Whale, Half Human.

Me: Are you a gene-slammer?

Moby Slam: I sure am. The name's Moby Slam. But I used to be Michelle Savina.

Me: Dr. Paradigm did this to you.

Moby Slam: He sure did. He spiked a salad I was eating with Orca DNA.

* * *

Michelle Savina was a black hair girl and she had green eyes, a red shirt and blue leggings and she had a scar on her right arm in the shape of a crescent moon.

Moby Slam: (Narrating) I was eating a salad at a local restaurant. After I was done I felt this terrible pain.

Michelle (holds her stomach in pain): What the hell was in that salad?!

Moby Slam: But then I felt an extremely excruciating pain unlike anything I ever felt before. I started transforming.

Michelle: WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME!?

Michelle turned into a Killer Whale Gene-Slammer.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That Dr. Paradigm! I can't believe he turned you into this.

John: We know how you feel Michelle.

Stacy: Yeah. Me and my brothers and father here were gene-slammed by Paradigm. And so were my best friends the Orromov sisters.

Dayna: Yep.

Olga: That's exactly what happened to us.

Yuna: It was not pretty.

Valerie: Same with me and Trudy.

Me: But we have the power to cure you and we can give you the ability to transform at will.

Moby Slam: You can do that?

Me: We sure can. But it's gonna hurt.

Moby Slam: Okay. But I'm ready.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

We did so and I snapped my fingers and Michelle turned back to what she was before. But she was topless.

Michelle (covers her topless chest): Can you guys please get me some clothes? I'm very embarrassed right now!

Maria: I'll get you some clothes Michelle.

Maria took Michelle up to Leni's room and Maria, Teresa and Leni gave Michelle a red summer shirt with a blue whale on it and a sleeveless trench coat with fish on them.

Michelle: Wow! I look amazing! And I feel better than ever. I felt like I was a prisoner in the body of an orca whale.

Teresa: I'm glad we could help you out Michelle.

Maria: Dr. Paradigm ruined so many lives with his crazy gene-splicing ways.

Michelle: Well I'm just glad I have my humanity back.

Then the alarm went off.

Michelle: What's that?

Teresa: It's our crime alarm. It lets us know when something is going on.

We went to the computer and we saw that Kim Possible's enemy Monkey Fist is up to no good.

Once a respected archaeologist and the leading expert on all things simian, Lord Monty Fiske was an example of the consequences of obsession. He first turned to Team Possible to help him recover one of four Jade Idols from a temple in Cambodia. Kim Possible retrieved the statue, which Fiske stole while disguised as a ninja to throw her off his trail. He returned the idol to his home in England, set it in precise alignment with three others, and was given Mystical Monkey Power as a result. He then changed his name from Monty Fiske to Monkey Fist in an appropriately ironic anagram. Ron Stoppable and a holographic Kim arrived, and Monkey Fist attempted to kill Ron to prevent anyone from learning of his secret. Ron evaded Monkey Fist long enough to reach the idols, and both he and Rufus and received Mystical Monkey Power. Ron and Monkey Fist fought, and while Ron's new skills in Monkey Kung Fu were no match for Monkey Fist's mastery of the art, this allowed Rufus to attempt to smash the idols. Monkey Fist desperately gathered the idols, seeking to preserve their power for himself, but a well-placed kick from Ron knocked him out and shattered the idols, ensuring that no one else could receive their power.

Monkey Fist and his team of Monkey Ninjas received a prophecy from the Mystical Monkey Monk that instructed them to seek out the "brightest monkey" that would lead them to the stars, where the Ultimate Monkey Master would be unstoppable. Assuming that he was the aforementioned Master, Monkey Fist determined that the smartest monkey was Frederick, Middleton Space Center's monkey astronaut. Monkey Fist and his ninjas broke into the Space Center, hijacked a rocket, and held the visiting children from the Rocket Boosters program hostage in order to ensure Frederick's cooperation. However, Frederick escaped just before the rocket launched, sending Monkey Fist, his ninjas, and unknown to them at the time, Ron Stoppable to the nearby space station. Kim and Frederick followed in an experimental rocket in order to save Ron, and Frederick used the station's artificial gravity control to help Kim overwhelm and capture Monkey Fist. Upon their return to the space center, only Monkey Fist was taken into custody, as his ninjas had escaped.

While Ron and his parents took a family vacation to France, Monkey Fist, Shego, and Duff Killigan each attempted to steal a valuable greeting card microchip that Rufus, left in Kim's care, accidentally swallowed. Kim managed to keep Rufus out of their hands.

With the help of rogue student Fukushima, Monkey Fist stole the mystical, shape-changing Lotus Blade from the Yamanouchi Ninja School. Ron and Rufus, visiting the school for an exchange program, helped fellow student Yori escape Monkey Fist and restored the blade to the school.

Monkey Fist's next crime was to steal The Amulet of the Monkey King, but it accidentally bonded with Kim and turned her into a monkey. Monkey Fist captured her in order to extract the amulet, but Kim escaped before he could. Ron mistook Chippy, one of the Monkey Ninjas, for a transformed Kim, and spent the entire time proving his devotion to her by showing her a good time. The end result was that Chippy was so attached to Ron, she turned on and attacked Monkey Fist. After Kim was returned to normal, she inadvertently landed on Monkey Fist, defeating him. Steve Barkin then had Monkey Fist arrested for supposedly impersonating the Lowerton Lemurs mascot.

When Master Sensei was abducted from the Yamanouchi Ninja

School, monkey hairs found at the scene made Monkey Fist the most likely kidnapper. However, this was actually a ruse by DNAmy, who baited Team Possible into tracking down Monkey Fist. She cornered Monkey Fist at a zoo, where the truth was revealed: she had given herself gorilla arms and legs in a misguided attempt to be closer to him, and Monkey Fist had been doing his best to avoid her. Once Team Possible realized Monkey Fist was in no actual danger, they left him to fend off DNAmy's advances as best he could.

During Kim's Senior year, Monkey Fist was one of several villains invited to bid on HenchCo's molecular transducer. He and the others pursued Kim when she stole it, but he failed because Ron, mutated by HenchCo's Project Titan, intervened.

Monkey Fist once again stole from the Yamanouchi Ninja School, this time taking a scroll that contained the encrypted details of a mysterious mystic weapon. The scroll directed him to various shrines, each with a key that made a new portion of the scroll readable. Kim, Ron, and Yori pursued him, though were either a step behind or ahead in most cases, leaving them to deal with each shrine's traps while Monkey Fist continued his search. Kim and Yori attempted to handle to final shrine alone, but Monkey Fist captured them, forcing Ron to bring his baby sister Hana along in order to save them. Oddly enough, it was Hana who defeated Monkey Fist with a surprisingly strong throw, which allowed the stolen keys to be recovered.

In his final crime spree, Monkey Fist stole the missing half of a scroll detailing a bond between two mystical avatars: the dark destroyer Yono and the Monkey Mystic Weapon, known simply as "the Han". Monkey unearthed Yono and made a contract with him, hoping to soon have the Han in his grasp as well. It was not until he was again confronted by Team Possible and Hana that he realized the Han was actually Hana. Just as before, however, Hana was far more capable than she seemed, easily evading Monkey Fist and leading Yono in a chase in which he caused a rockslide and nearly buried his summoner. Yono eventually admitted defeat and retreated, at which point Monkey Fist was frozen in stone and descended with Yono's temple, doomed to follow the "path of the Yono". His encounter with Yono in many ways resembles the traditional literary device of making a deal with the Devil.

Monkey Fist was briefly visible in a cafe with DNAmy, still frozen in stone, in the series finale. Presumably, DNAmy had both restored her original human limbs and dug him up.

Me: Monkey Fist? That's a dumb name for a villain.

Shego: It is but I thought he was turned to stone.

Me: Tala must've brought him back. But this guy sounds like he's really bad news.

Valerie: No kidding.

Teresa: How are we going to find Monkey Fist?

Shego: I think I know how. Kimmy, remember that time travel adventure?

Kim: Of course. I remember that your future version was a dictator there.

Shego (takes out tracking device): Well, before you guys got him grounded, Drakken put tracking chips on Duff Killigan and Monkey Fist. We can use this tracking device to locate Monkey Fist through his chip.

Me: Very clever. But I have a feeling it's gonna be a trap. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We went after Monkey Fist!

---

We were in a mountain cave. We were searching high and low and we heard a beeping sound.

Me: We're getting close.

But then we found the chip.

Shego: That's odd. Why is Monkey Fist's chip in this cave?

Sailor Moon (sees some explosives): Guys, I see some explosives.

Optimus Primal: What?!

Sailor Moon: And they're about to go off!

I put up a force field around us and the explosives went off and the whole mountain exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole mountain was completely blown to pieces and when the smoke cleared, the entire mountain was completely gone.

Me: That was a close one.

Then we saw someone put Kim in a stranglehold on Kim.

Monkey Fist: Did you really think that I wouldn't notice my own tracking chip? I'm not stupid, unlike Dr. Drakken!

Nico: Take your fucking paws off her ya damn dirty ape!

Nico punched him in the face really hard and sent him crashing into a rock.

Me: Monkey fist I presume?

Monkey Fist: That's right.

Me: You are the ugliest freak ever. And I thought dealing with Gill Moss was ugly enough.

Monkey Fist: Perhaps but now I'm going to kill you all.

Me: We'd like to see you try fucker. Lets take him down!

Optimus Primal: Optimus Primal MAXIMIZE!

Optimus Primal transformed.

We went at Monkey Fist and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and grabbed him with my tail and electrocuted him with 400,000,000,000 volts of electricity. Michelle turned into Moby Slam and dealt Monkey Fist an explosive belly flop.

KRABLAMM!

Erika sent her plant vines forward and they grabbed Monkey Fist and burned him with corrosive sap and Erika fired a blast of Corrosive Sap from her hand at Monkey Fist. He screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: Wow! Erika that was amazing!

Erika: Thanks J.D. Being part Biollante is amazing.

Optimus Primal fired missiles at Monkey Fist and they hit him and exploded. He was sent crashing into the mountain.

Nico: Monkey Fist, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed the entirety of chain of human evolution. Charles Darwin would be rolling over in his grave at the mere sight of you Monkey Freak. It's combo time guys!

Teresa: Right. Time for some enhanced firepower! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into her device it intensified her sonic blast blasters.

Blast Off: Better join in. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back booster and it enabled him to fly at 75,000 miles per hour and stay in orbit indefinitely. His X-Ray blaster is now able to hit a target from 3.9 billion miles away. And his Ion blaster can fire beams of light on the electromagnetic wavelength.

Blast Off and Teresa: ELECTROMAGNETIC SONIC STREAM!

Blast Off fired his ion blaster and Teresa fired her sonic blasters and the blasts combined and hit Monkey Fist with incredible force and exploded and sent him crashing through a bunch of rocks.

Blades: Now it's our turn. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key and was inserted into the top of his rotors it enhanced his speed to 4,000 miles per hour and his launchers had 6 more rocket launchers pop out and they will fire more rockets and lasers and now he's able to find invisible targets no matter how well hidden. His photon pistol was enhanced beyond it's normal parameters.

Sailor Moon: Time for some extra power. UNIVERSAL CYBER KEY POWER!

The Universal Cyber Planet Key was inserted into her device and it enabled her to use the powers of all the Sailor Soldiers.

Sailor Moon: URANUS GROUND SHAKING!

Sailor Moon fired a yellow energy ball with rings around it.

Blades and Sailor Moon: URANUS PHOTON BURST!

Blades fired his photon blaster and the blasts combined and they hit Monkey Fist and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: It's final smash time!

Optimus Primal: Right J.D. GORILLA BEAST BURST!

Optimus Primal fired a powerful blast of energy and it turned into a gorilla made of pure energy and it hit Monkey Fist and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Leonardo: Now it's my turn! TURTLE SWORD SLASHSTORM!

Leonardo slashed Monkey Fist numerous times with his katanas.

Kim: This monster has tormented me for the last time! Ron?

Ron: You got it K.P.

Kim and Ron charged up a powerful blast.

Kim and Ron: DRAGONSTORM FIST!

Kim and Ron charged and they hit Monkey Fist with devastating force and it exploded in his stomach.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared Monkey Fist was down and he was badly beaten to within an inch of his life.

Me: Now it's time for you to go to jail for good Monkey Fist. Humans have won over Apes and now we are the superior species. (To the Viewers) Granted, even though we humans are descended from apes in Prehistoric Times, it feels kind of weird facing a human with the traits of a monkey.

Optimus Primal: (To the Viewers) This is one villain that made all monkeys everywhere look bad.

Me: You said it Optimus.

We condemned Monkey Fist to the Uranus Prison for all eternity and I also found 2 Shen Gong Wu: The Monkey Staff and the Monkey Spear. These are two powerful Shen Gong Wu that grant the user the ability to turn into a monkey and gain monkey characteristics. Nico also caught a Masquerain and a Gardevoir.

In the Uranus Prison, Monkey Fist was in his cell.

Monkey Fist: It's bad enough you threw me into this cell. But now you're feeding my bananas? It's an offensive stereotype to monkeys!

Nico: I highly doubt that. And at least you get to have some food.

Nico left and went back home.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete

I just didn't like Tad and Chad and I got the idea for Trixie abandoning her ways of becoming popular from the Fairly Odd Parents fanfiction The Truth About Trixie Tang! by zdbztumble. Thanks for the inspiration and ideas. Also I wanted to show how screwed up Crocker really is at the insane asylum. Monkey Fist on Kim Possible was a strange and villainous freak. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# MORTAL KOMBAT!

It starts in the estate. Nicole and Lily were playing Mortal Kombat 11. It was awesome! Lily was playing as Sonnya Blade and Nicole was playing as Kitana.

Me: Come on guys!

Lola: Show no mercy!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Bobby B.: Boy they love video games huh?

John: They sure do bro.

Nico: You know what I like about the Mortal Kombat series? Raiden and his friends actually do kill their enemies on a daily basis even before today.

Me: That's right. That's like how we do it.

Nico: Yep.

John hit the cue ball and it hit the 3 ball and the 8 balls into the corner pockets.

Me: Nice shots John.

John: Thanks J.D.

Dr. Bolton: That's my John. Always doing great on the green felt.

Me: Yep.

Nicole: Yeah! FATALITY!

Lily: Oh man!

Nicole: You did great though Lily.

Lily: Thanks Nicole.

Nico: That was awesome though.

May: It sure was.

Then there was a knock on the door.

Laney went to get it and she opened the door and there were five gene-slammers.

Laney: Wow!

?: Are Ripster and the guys here?

Laney: They are.

They came in.

We got a surprise. We saw 5 women. One was half human, half Greenland Shark. The 2nd woman was half human, half Barracuda. The 3rd woman was half human, half Marlin. The 4th was half human, half Sailfish. And the 5th was half human, half Dragonfish.

John: Wow!

Blitzy: Guys it's me Lena. But I was turned into a Greenland Shark!

John (shocked): Lena? Is that you?

Blitsy (chuckles): Guess there's no point in hiding it now. It's me, John. Lena Mack, former student of Dr. Paradigm. A funny thing happened to me on the way to work.

Me: How did this happen to you Lena? I know this is the work of Dr. Paradigm. But how did he do this to you?

Blitzy: I was heading home after my college lecture.

---

Blitzy: (Narrating) **I was walking to my car to meet my friends at the mall for some smoothies. And then I was hit with a**

**tranquilizer dart. At first I thought it was nothing. But I continued on.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Blitzy: I was later turned into this as a result.

Me: That monster! Dr. Paradigm got what he deserved.

Blitzy: So you did kill Dr. Paradigm.

Me: We sure did. We wouldn't stand for his ways of tampering with the laws of Mother Nature and ruining innocent peoples lives. But what happened to the rest of you girls? And I'm sorry but we never got your names.

Swifttooth: I'm Elise Ludwig but I'm called Swifttooth.

Elise Ludwig is a student of Fission City University and she is studying to become a botanist.

Slashfish: (German Accent) I'm Heidi Latroy. But everyone calls me Slashfish ja.

Heidi is another student studying to become a nuclear physicist.

Speedslash: I'm Omaima Leo. But everyone calls me Speedslash.

Omaima moved to Fission City from Egypt to become an Archaeologist.

Lightslash: And I'm Katie Duval. But everyone calls me Lightslash.

Katie Duval is a student that wanted to become a paleontologist.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all. How did Dr. Paradigm splice you girls?

Swifttooth: It's a strange story.

FLASHBACK 2

Blitzy: (Narrating) We all were having smoothies at the mall. Then suddenly we felt excruciating pain unlike anything we've ever felt.

Elise (her hands start trembling): Girls, why are my hands trembling?

Heidi (holds her head in pain): I've got a major headache right now!

Omaima (feels her aching teeth): I need to have a dentist check my teeth.

Katie D.: (muscles start to increase): Am I getting muscular?

Lena (chuckles bitterly as her skin starts changing color): Don't worry, girls. The pain should be over soon.

Their shirts got extreme tight and they ripped apart and were shredded when they changed.

Blitzy: That's when we were changed as a result.

They all started losing their hair. Lena's skin turned green, she lost her black hair and she grew a fin and turned into half Greenland shark, Elise's skin turned silver, she lost her brown hair and she turned into half Barracuda, Heidi's skin turned blue and she lost her blonde hair and she grew a sword from her nose and turned into half marlin, Omaima's skin turned sky blue and she lost her brown hair and she grew a huge sail from her back and a sword from her nose. She was half Sailfish. and Katie's skin turned black and lost her black hair and she grew a worm-like glowing lure from her forehead and her teeth turned long and ugly and she had glowing patches on her body. She was now half Dragonfish. Lena's green shirt she wore was shredded apart and she had a black skirt and brown shoes on. Elise's red shirt was shredded and she had blue jeans and sneakers on. Heidi had her German dress top shredded but her skirt half was intact and so were her shoes. Omaima had her yellow shirt shredded and her brown shorts and shoes were intact and Katie Duval had her purple shirt shredded and her blue pants were intact along with her shoes. When their transformations were done, they saw themselves in a mirror at the mall and they screamed in horror. They were horrified.

Lena: What the Hell happened to me!?

Omaima: I look like a fish freak!

Heidi: This is a nightmare!

Katie D.: Who could've done this to us!?

Elise: Paradigm!

Lena: He betrayed us!

Elise: When I get my hands on him I will tear him apart!

Lena: Not if the Street Sharks and Team Loud Phoenix Storm kill him first.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Me: Geez! Dr. Paradigm turned on his own students.

Laney: I can't believe he would do that to you.

Nico: Dr. Paradigm was a monster.

Dr. Bolton: Lena, girls, I'm so sorry this happened to you.

Blitzy: Dr. Bolton! you're all right!

Dr. Bolton: Thanks to J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Clint: Yeah. They reunited us with dad and killed Dr. Paradigm.

Stacy: It's true.

Bobby B.: They did.

Stacy: And I'm so happy to be back to normal again.

Me: But we also gave them the ability to become their gene-slammed forms at will. Turns out you girls aren't the only ones that were mutated by Mad Scientists.

Everyone that was affected by Mad Scientists explained their stories.

Blitzy: Wow. You all have had it rough.

Kathy: We sure did.

Sonia: Yeah it was not pretty.

Me: But I cured them and gave them the ability to transform into their gene-slammer forms at will. I can do the same to you 5 as well.

Swifttooth: You can do that?

Me: I sure can. But it's gonna be painful.

Blitzy: Okay. Ready?

Swifttooth: Okay.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

We did so and I snapped my fingers and I covered my eyes and they reverted back. Lena's skin changed back to dark brown, her hair turned back to black. Elise had her caucasian skin come back and her brown hair came back, Heidi had the same skin and her blonde hair came back, Omaima had her Egyptian skin come back and her brown hair came back and Katie Duval's caucasian skin came back and so did her black hair.

Me: (With my eyes covered) How do you girls feel?

Elise (feels her human hands): I don't believe this!

Omaima (feels her human teeth): We're human again!

Heidi (feels her human head): This is weird. Very weird.

Me: It's gonna take some time to get used to.

Katie Duval (feels her human muscles): But did the transformations have to hurt that much?

Lena (covers her topless chest): We really need to find some shirts!

Maria: Come on girls. I'll take you upstairs to get some clothes.

Elise: Thanks Maria.

They went upstairs to Leni's room.

Me: Oh that reminds me.

I pulled out a really cool watch. It was a special gold watch.

Me: I think this is yours Dr. Bolton.

Dr. Bolton: That is my watch J.D. Where did you find it?

Me: When we were fighting Dr. Paradigm, I grabbed his arm and slashed it off and grabbed this watch. I also saw on the back of it initials. R.B. Meaning Robert Bolton. I knew it was yours right then and there.

Dr. Bolton: Thank you so much J.D. I wondered what happened to my watch.

Me: You're welcome Doctor.

In Leni's room, Lena put on her new shirt. Heidi was resting on the bed, Elise was braced up against the wall, Omaima was taking a shower and Katie Duval was looking at herself in the mirror.

Lena: I look amazing. Thank you so much Maria.

Maria: You're welcome Leni.

Maria was massaging Lena where her fin came out.

Lena: Ah that feels great!

Iron Fist then came in.

Iron Fist: Everyone, we have big problems!

Me: What's wrong Daniel?

Iron Fist: Master Raiden has called for us. Shang Tsung is back!

We gasped!

Elise now had a red summer shirt with a barracuda on it and a sleeveless trench coat with fire on it. Omaima had a blue summer shirt with a sailfish on it and a sleeveless trench coat with water on it. Heidi had a brown summer shirt with a marlin on it and a sleeveless trench coat with crystals on it. Katie Duval had a black summer shirt with a dragonfish on it and she had a black sleeveless trench coat with the moonlit sky on it and a crescent moon on it. And Lena had a yellow summer shirt with a shark on it and a yellow sleeveless trench coat with the sun on it.

Me: We got to get over there. Lets head for the Temple of The Order of Light! Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lets Fly!

We were off to Thailand.

---

In the Temple of The Order of Light in Thailand, the fighters of Mortal Kombat were waiting for us.

Jax: You sure it's a good idea to invite Team Loud Phoenix Storm here, Raiden?

Sonnya Blade: Jax is right. Before the last time that we killed him, Shang Tsung said that he was planning to use the Loud Family's own failures against them.

Raiden: We don't have a choice, Sonnya. Team Loud Phoenix Storm needs to be aware of the threat of Shao Khan and his minions. Even if we don't kill them all at once today.

Liu Kang: Besides, I'm sure the Loud Kids are resilient to Tsung's tricks by now.

We arrived and landed.

Me: Lord Raiden, and the legendary fighters of Mortal Kombat. (Kung Fu Bow) It's truly an honor to meet all of you.

Raiden (bows): It is an honor to finally meet you, J.D. Knudson and you too Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Maria (giggles): The honor is ours, Raiden.

Iron Fist: Master Raiden, it is good to see you again.

Raiden (chuckles): Please, Daniel. You graduated from me and other Masters' teachings before becoming Iron Fist. You can just call me Raiden.

Me: We got word from Daniel that Shang Tsung the soul stealing sorcerer is back. But I thought you guys killed him.

Kitana: We did but unfortunately he has been resurrected.

Nico: I thought we were rid of him for good.

Sub Zero: Unfortunately we aren't. He was resurrected somehow.

Jade: And unless we kill him he will continue to get more souls.

Me: You called the right people. We'll gladly help you all out.

Liu Kang (to the Loud Sisters): Before we inform you about what our enemies can do, we need to get rid of the elephant in the room.

Lisa (plays dumb): We don't know what you're talking about.

Johnny Cage: Don't play dumb with us. You know exactly what we're talking about.

Lana: You're gonna have to explain more about what you're saying.

Sonnya: Before his last death, Tsung said he was going to use your own failures against you. We didn't know what he meant by that at first. But that was when Raiden showed us about the Sister Fight Protocol and the other times you mistreated Lincoln.

Lynn (guilty): Oh. You saw that, didn't you?

Jax: We're not mad. And that's why we're talking to you girls about it. You're all suffering from survivor's guilt. You're all still feeling guilty about all the times you were horrible to Lincoln.

Lola: Look, Shang Tsung has nothing to do with all the times we mistreated Lincoln.

Sub Zero: He does if he's planning to use them against all of you. But making mistakes is what makes all of us human. Me, Raiden, and the rest of us are not different from you all. We all have made mistakes. But the only way to bury those mistakes is by forgiving yourselves.

Luan: Forgive ourselves for what?

Raiden: You blame yourselves for everything Lincoln has suffered during all of your disagreements with him. You need to forgive yourselves for your sins.

Lori: You say that like it's literally easy. (chuckles bitterly) I guess Two Bad, Blackheart, Jo, and Tim Scam weren't completely wrong about us.

Kung Lao: Villains like those 4 are hardly ever right. And forgiving yourselves is the hardest thing in this world.

Me: That's right girls. You have to learn how to forgive yourselves for everything you've done to Lincoln. I know it's hard but we can't let the bad deeds of the past continue to haunt us. We have to bury the hatchet and let the deeds of the past go.

Lori: J.D. is right.

The Loud Kids hugged themselves in forgiveness. And they were much better.

Me: Okay. Are we all ready?

Laney: Lets get him.

Liu Kang: Allow me to finish Tsung with a Fatality. It'll show you guys how we kill off our enemies.

Me: Okay. Lets get this fucker.

We went to Shang Tsung's castle fortress in Outworld.

We arrived in Outworld and we saw that it was a world that looked like the darkness of Hell in its entirety.

Me: Boy this place is horrible.

Lana: I would not want to live here.

Varie: Me neither.

Zoe: I've been here before. It's called the Outworld. It's not a pleasant place. It makes all of Hell look like child's play.

Hercules: That is bad.

Me: No kidding. We kill Shang Tsung and make sure that he stays dead. Permanently.

Thundercracker: At least we know that you guys kill your enemies on a regular basis.

Kitana: Well, the tournament we always participate in is called Mortal Kombat for a good reason.

Lana: That is so awesome.

We arrived at Shang Tsung's tower fortress. We bursted in with a massive fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard. We landed on the Mortal Kombat dragon symbol and we saw SHANG TSUNG HIMSELF!

---

Much of Shang Tsung's origins remain a mystery, but it is speculated that he was human at one point. He competed in the first Mortal Kombat tournament, but cheated in one of the battles. Because of this, the Elder Gods (the highest power in Mortal Kombat) sentenced him to death. However, Shang was saved by a timely alliance with the vicious Outworld Emperor Shao Kahn.

At the behest of his master, Shang Tsung took over the Mortal

Kombat tournament, changing its rules to allow the emperor to conquer the Earthrealm through it. If he achieved a winning streak of 10 tournaments, he would be allowed to conquer Earth. For this end, he used the half-dragon, half-man Shokan Goro, who defeated the former champion and Shaolin monk, the Great Kung Lao, remaining undefeated for 500 years. In the 10th tournament, the thunder god Raiden decided to interfere, by summoning the Earth's finest warriors to defend their realm. Raiden gave up on his immortality in order to participate in the tournament as well. The Shaolin monk Liu Kang, direct descendant of the Great Kung Lao and one of the chosen warriors, defeated Shang, thwarting his plans.

After being defeated by Liu Kang, Shang Tsung begged his master Shao Kahn for one more chance to achieve the last victory on the tournament. Kahn, out of pity, grants him his request, restoring the sorcerer former youth and power, so he could attract the Earth's warriors to certain death at Kahn's hands. However, Shang is defeated once again by Kang and his new partner Kung Lao, also a direct descendant of the Great Kung Lao.

Shang Tsung is once again revived by Shao Kahn, this time because he was the key on fulfilling a plan that Kahn enacted over centuries before the last tournament. At that time, Shang had bound the soul of Kahn's former queen Sindel to Earthrealm, so when she was reincarnated, Kahn could claim his queen and overthrow the rules of the tournament. Raiden choose new warriors to defend Earthrealm against Kahn. Shang is once again defeated, as well as Kahn.

Shang Tsung found the sorcerer Quan Chi in his garden one day, fighting against Scorpion. Quan Chi made Shang a tempting offer: help him revive the lost army of the Dragon King Onaga, and he would open up a route to the heavens, providing Shang with an unlimited supply of souls. This was the beginning of the Deadly Alliance.

In order to make their plan work, Quan Chi and Shang would need to rid themselves of two sizable obstacles: Shao Kahn and Liu Kang. Kahn was apparently eliminated by Quan Chi, and the Alliance moved on to Kang. Disguising himself as Kang's ally Kung Lao, Shang attacked the warrior, and, with the help of his ally Quan Chi, defeated and killed the noble monk.

The Alliance soon took over the troops of several other Mortal Kombat villains, including Kano, Drahmin, and Moloch, and used them to conquer Outworld. The two leaders of the Deadly Alliance defeated the champions that Earthrealm sent against them, including Lao and the god Raiden, but Shang's distrustful nature proved to be his downfall. His deception came to light, and Quan Chi fought and defeated him. When Quan Chi was defeated by Raiden, Shang was caught in the thunder god's suicidal, last ditch attack and vaporized.

Shao Kahn restored his body as the sorcerer's soul returned from death, but at the cost of Shang's loyalty, even beyond death. A great power, the fire elemental power of Blaze, would allow him to sever his ties to Kahn and regain his former power, so Shang continued to feign allegiance to Kahn, waiting for the right moment to strike.

Like all the other Mortal Kombat warriors, Shang Tsung desired the power of Blaze. He made an alliance with Onaga, Shao Kahn, and Quan Chi to prevent the heroes from obtaining the power. In his unique character ending, he obtained Blaze's soul, and gained unlimited power, among them the ability to change the appearances of others. After turning his former master Kahn into his Centaur slave, Shang used the power to conquer Outworld.

---

Me: Shang Tsung. So we finally meet.

Shang Tsung: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you all to come.

Me: And we came to kill you. This time for good.

Shang Tsung: You're all not the first ones wanting to kill me. I've been killed by Raiden and his lackies plenty of times.

Lynn: So we have heard.

Maria: And I'm guessing Quan Chi has revived you each time, right?

Shang Tsung: Indeed. But on the other hand, I like that you're not going to hold back on me. If you really were going to hold back, then I would be fighting cowards!

Me: Oh we are not gonna hold back. We're going to enjoy killing you. And this time, we're gonna send you back to Hell and make sure that you stay there. FOREVER! POWER UP GUYS!

We transformed and powered up.

Nico: Shang Tsung you have failed this universe!

Me: And don't even think about using the Loud Sister's past failures against them. We know what you were gonna do. And it's not gonna work. Prepare to die in MORTAL KOMBAT!

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

(MORTAL KOMBAT THEME SONG PLAYS)

We went at Shang Tsung and I punched him in the face and it was an all out and ferocious brawl. I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched him in the chest and kicked him in the face.

Hulk: HULK SMASH SOUL STEALING SORCERER! (body slams Shang Tsung)

Tara lifted him up with a a rock slab and slammed him into the ground of the fortress. Lori fired a powerful blast of wind that turned into a vicious tornado and Lori's kids punched and kicked him with powerful punches laced with wind and blew him all over the place with devastating force. I swooped in and kicked Shang Tsung in the face and kicked him in the chest with a ferocious flurry of powerful kicks. Laney grabbed Shang Tsung with her vines and slammed him into the floor with her vines.

KRABLAM!

We stood ready.

Shang Tsung turned into another Maria!

Me: Oh so that's his game!

William was confused.

Maria: William, it's me, Maria. (points to Shang Tsung) Shoot him!

Shang Tsung (as Maria): No! William, you know me. Look at me. (points at Maria) Shoot him.

William: Ok, there's only one way to settle this. (takes a deep breath) What are the names of our future children?

Shang Tsung didn't know. I punched him in the face and he reverted back.

Shang Tsung went at Nosecone and fired a blast at him.

Shang Tsung: Your soul is mine!

But nothing happened.

Shang Tsung (tries to suck out Nosecone's soul): Why can't I suck out your soul?!

Nosecone: Because I have a Spark, not a human soul!

Nico and Vince punched him in the face.

Me: Have you had enough Shang Tsung or do you want some more?

Lana: And another thing. We're just getting warmed up.

Shang Tsung got up and he had blood dripping out of his mouth and he was covered in bruises and cuts.

Shang Tsung: (Spits out blood) YOU FOOLS!

Me: That was just a small sample.

Then Shang Tsung raised his hands up and a demonic spirit creature went into a bunch of smaller circles around the Mortal Kombat symbol.

Lucy: What is that?

Me: It's the source of Shang Tsung's power.

Kitana: The souls of a thousand dead warriors.

Then we saw a bunch of warriors burst out of the smaller circles and we were surprised to see that they were warriors from over the centuries.

Me: Wow! It's warriors from all over the centuries!

Different types of warriors from all over the world were ready to face us.

Liu Kang: So he's decided to raise the stakes.

Me: Yep. Lets get them!

The warriors came at us. I kicked a warrior in the face and slashed his head off with my sword and we kicked and punched all the warriors to dust until it was only Shang Tsung and us.

He came at us and I grabbed both of his arms. I heard voices.

Me: You hear your slaves Shang Tsung?

Two ghostly faces left him.

Me: You have lost your power over them. They have risen up against you. Free them!

Shang Tsung: They are mine! Forever!

Me: Wrong answer!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he crashed into the wall.

CRASH!

Shang Tsung got up.

Me: All those souls and you still don't have one of your own. I pity you Shang Tsung.

Shang Tsung: (Spits out blood) Save your pity for the weak!

Liu: Surrender. It's over.

Me: You've lost.

Shang Tsung went at us and I punched him in the stomach.

We stood ready.

Me: Guys lets finish this dickhead off! Combo, Final Smash and Fatality time!

Shang Tsung: NEVER!

Shang Tsung went at us and I punched him in the fist.

Hulk: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet key was inserted into his device and it enhanced his strength to ginormous levels

Nosecone: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into the top of his drill and it enhanced his drill and missiles beyond their known parameters. His X-Ray blaster will be able to fire all forms of light on the electromagnetic wavelength in his robot mode.

Hulk and Nosecone: GIGANTIC LIGHTDRILL SMASHER!

Hulk and Nosecone slammed their fists and drill and they hit Shang Tsung and dealt him a powerful punch and hurt him badly.

Plant Man: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his blaster and it enabled him to control all plants and even grow new plants to help him.

Cutthroat: It's my turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his abilities in creature mode and in robot mode.

Plant Man (Mega Man) and Cutthroat: HAWKSTORM LEAFSLASHER!

The plants from Plant Man merged with Cutthroat in Hawk Mode and turned his wings into wings of leaves and he swooped in and slashed Shang Tsung with incredible speed.

Me: Final Smash time!

Zuko: I'll start us off! FIRESTORM INFERNO BLAST!

Zuko fired a powerful and massive blast of fire at Shang Tsung and it burned him all over.

Liu: My turn. CHOSEN ONE BURST!

Liu charged up a powerful burst of fire in his hands and hit Shang Tsung in the chest and it exploded.

KABOOOM!

Me: Time to finish him off!

Liu turned into the Dragon on the Mortal Kombal Symbol and bit Shang Tsung in half and killed him in a gruesome and bloody way.

Me: Flawless Victory. Fatality!

The spirit of Shang Tsung appeared.

Nico (to Shang Tsung's spirit): No resurrections this time, Tsung.

Nicole: Now to make sure you never return Shang Tsung. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

His spirit was being sucked into the book of Vile Darkness. But the spirit was being pulled in another direction.

Nicole: That's weird. Tsung should be sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness by now.

Raiden: Quan Chi is trying to retrieve Shang Tsung's soul. It must be interfering with the sealing process.

Dr. Strange: Maybe I can help out.

Dr. Strange used his magic and made the sealing more powerful and the spirit of Shang Tsung was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity. And Dr. Strange used his magic so that he can never be turned into a heartless or ever get out.

Me: That's it for him.

Liu: (To the Viewers) This was a powerful fight and we got rid of one of our dangerous enemies.

Me: We sure did.

Then a blast of fire, a blast of fire and a blast of air appeared and they were the Elder Gods, Fujin, Hijin and Suijin.

Me: Lord Fujin, Lord Hijin and Lady Suijin. It's an honor.

Hijin: Indeed. It's an honor to meet you too J.D.

Suijin: We came to warn you for the upcoming battle with Shao Khan.

Me: What is it?

They told us about how dangerous Shao Khan is.

---

Shao Kahn was originally a royal advisor to the first emperor of Outworld known as Onaga the Dragon King, and that position was somewhat similar the celestial title "Protector" and the duty to the specific realm. But soon, consumed by his lust for power, Shao Kahn poisoned his former king and assumed the throne, turning the once unified and glorious realm of Outworld into an extremely dangerous and dystopian empire.

One of the backwards dialogues in Mortal Kombat: Deception says that Shao Kahn is part of the same race of beings as Lucifer and Raiden. In Deception's Konquest mode, Damashi who is the spirtual avatar of Onaga states to Shujinko that Shao Kahn was to Outworld is what Raiden is to Earth making Shao Kahn a god similar to Raiden.

Shao Kahn concocted a plan to lure the Earthrealm champions to Outworld; if they could be killed, they would not be able to cause further damage to his plans. He captured Kano and Sonnya Blade to use as bait, and enraging Liu Kang by sending Baraka and his troops to destroy the Shaolin temples, they confidently waited for the Earth warriors to fall into the trap. Despite Kahn's vast power, Liu Kang's determination saw him through, and he defeated the despot. Unwilling to accept defeat, Kahn called his armies to destroy the Earthrealm warriors. They fled back to Earthrealm, out of Kahn's clutches.

In an attempt to claim Earthrealm, Shao Kahn has his Shang Tsung and his other elite mystics called Shadow Priests revive Sindel but to where she would be revived in Earthrealm so he can go "reclaim" her forcibly to merge Earthrealm with Outworld. Upon doing so most of the souls in Earthrealm are stolen be Shao Kahn except those who are protected by Raiden. However due to Raiden being weakened due to the forced merger Raiden was unable to fight Shao Kahn on his own. Shao Kahn upon hearing of survivors sent his troops to kill all survivors. As Raiden and Earths defenders fight his men, Shao Kahn annoyed seemingly killed Kung Lao with an energy attack once Kung Lao defeated Goro. This lead to Liu Kang directly facing and even defeating Shao Kahn who then ordered his men to retreat thus preventing the merger and returning the world to it's original state. His revival of Sindel also weakens his power as Kitana was able to return her to her original mindset freeing their realm from him along with several of his troops abandoning him to return to Sindel's side.

In Mortal Kombat: Deadly Alliance, Shao Kahn was approached by Quan Chi and Shang Tsung, who pretended to offer themselves as servants. However, the two attacked the weakened Shao Kahn and slay him.

It was revealed that the Shao Kahn killed by Shang Tsung and Quan Chi was actually a clone and that after being weakened from his attempted takeover of Earthrealm, Kahn had created the clone to rule Outworld for him, while he recovered. Shao Kahn found his former servant, Goro, mortally wounded and healed him, regaining the allegiance of the Shokan. The two set out to overthrow Onaga, so as to let the emperor regain his control over Outworld.

Shao Kahn had become the ruler of Outworld again and joined forces with Quan Chi, Shang Tsung, and Onaga in an uneasy alliance so as to gain the god like powers of Blaze. In his ending, Shao Kahn defeated Blaze and claimed his powers, destroying all of his enemies. He eventually conquered all other realms and joined them with his own. However with nothing left to conquer, Shao Kahn went insane from the boredom.

In Konquest mode, a giant statue of Shao Kahn stands in the courtyard of the emperor's fortress. If an intruder enters the fortress, the statue will come to life. It will use its enormous hammer to smash the intruder. The statue can only be stopped if four magical orbs are used. The orbs will weaken the statue to the point where it can be damaged by normal attacks. After being damaged by normal attacks, the statue will crumble into pieces.

At the beginning of the game, Shao Kahn had been defeated and met in a graveyard with his secret ally, Quan Chi. He was blasted into a portal by a blast of lightning from Raiden, causing him to combine with Darkseid and transform into Dark Kahn. After his defeat, Kahn ended up in the DC universe, rendered powerless. Kahn was then imprisoned in the Phantom Zone by Superman.

In his ending, while the Phantom Zone weakened the others imprisoned there, the magical nature of Kahn's powers made it have the opposite effect on him. It restored his power, allowing him to escape the Phantom Zone along with an army made up of all the others imprisoned there, who swore him their allegiance in gratitude and joined Kahn in his quest to take control of both universes.

---

Me: We have to know who we are up against when we face him.

Nico: That's right. And during the fight I caught a Slaking and a Breloom.

Me: Good work Nico.

Should the need for us to go after Quan Chi arise we will be ready.

However, as we were thinking about what to do, a group of people were getting ready.

Figure: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is in for a great surprise. It's Morphin' Time!

A blinding flash of light was seen as the screen turned black.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Mortal Kombat is awesome! I like both the movies for Mortal Kombat and they were so awesome! Robin Shao and many great stars did a great job in those movies! They were awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time!

Mortal Kombat series is owned by Midway Games Inc.

# The War Against the Machines

It starts in the skate park. Stacy, Lincoln and Ronnie Anne were having an awesome and fun time.

Stacy did a grind on a rail.

Stacy: Yeah!

Lincoln did a 360˚ spin above the half-pipe.

Lincoln: Righteous dude!

Ronnie Anne did an awesome spin on the pipe.

Ronnie Anne: Awesome tubeage!

They landed.

Stacy: Whoo! That was gnarly dudes!

Lincoln: You said it Stacy!

Ronnie Anne: That was awesome!

Stacy: I sure worked up a sweat and an appetite. Lets get some grub.

Lincoln: You know it Stacy.

They went to a local burger stand and had awesome burgers.

Stacy: Boy you two sure have awesome moves guys.

Ronnie Anne: We sure do. I learned how to skateboard ever since I was 7.

Stacy: That is sweet R.A.

Ronnie Anne: I agree.

They ate their burgers. Just then an explosion rocked the area and they saw a couple of bank robbers running from a museum.

Lincoln: Looks like we got a museum robbery in progress!

Ronnie Anne: Lets get them!

Stacy: SHARK ATTACK!

Stacy turned into Shredgirl and they went at the robbers.

Robber 1: Lets go man!

Robber 2: I'm moving as fast as I can!

Lincoln: Drop those artifacts you clods!

Lincoln punched a robber in the face and kicked him in the stomach. The 2nd robber pulled out his gun and Shredgirl ate it and spit it out. Ronnie Anne fired a blast of fireworks at the second robber and burned him.

But then a figure moving at incredible speed speed bashed the robbers all over the place and lashed them with a whip of poison ivy. It knocked them out. The figure was revealed to be a gene-slammer that was half human and half cheetah. She tied up the robbers with Ivy.

Speedgrowth: My name's Speedgrowth. But I used to be Nicole Pottor.

Lincoln: A Gene-Slammer but with land animals this time. It's a pleasure. I'm Lincoln Loud.

Ronnie Anne: I'm Ronnie Anne Santiago.

Shredgirl reverted back to Stacy.

Stacy: Nicole? Is that really you?

Speedgrowth: Stacy? But you have the ability to change back.

Stacy: I now have the ability to change into my gene-slammer form at will thanks to J.D.

Lincoln: How did this happen to you Nicole?

Speedgrowth: I was walking out the door from school.

---

Speedgrowth: (Narrating) I was walking out the door from school and suddenly I was hit by what I thought was a mosquito. I thought it was nothing. But then as I got home I felt an awful pain unlike anything I've ever felt before.

Mrs. Pottor: Nicole, are you ok?

Nicole (holding her stomach in pain): Don't worry, mom! Everything's fine!

Speedgrowth: But I wasn't fine. I was transforming right in front of my moms eyes! I was gene-slammed.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Speedgrowth: My mom knew that this was the work of Dr. Paradigm.

Stacy: I know this isn't the work of the Dr. Paradigm that did this to me and my family and friends. He specialized in the DNA of Marine Creatures.

Speedgrowth: No. This was Dr. Paradigm's brother. Dr. Roland Paradigm. He specializes in Land Animals.

Stacy: That is really unusual. I didn't know that Dr. Paradigm had a brother.

Lincoln: Neither did any of us. So Dr. Luther Paradigm specialized in Gene-Slamming with Marine Creatures and Dr. Roland Paradigm specializes in Gene-Slamming with Land Creatures.

Stacy: And I have a very strong feeling that there's another relative of Dr. Paradigm that specializes in Gene-Slamming with Air Creatures.

Ronnie Anne: That is a very strong possibility. The scientists that gene-slam with the Three great powers of the Animal Kingdom: Land, Air and Sea.

Lincoln: And a Cheetah is the fastest animal on Land.

Speedgrowth: That's right. And I also have plant DNA in me.

Stacy: That's unusual for a relative of Dr. Paradigm to use Plant DNA. Nicole we're you also looking for us to help you out.

Speedgrowth: I sure was. My mom said to find Team Loud Phoenix Storm to help me.

Stacy: I'm glad you found us. I'm also a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: Same here.

Ronnie Anne: Me too.

Speedgrowth: Wow! I'm glad I found you guys.

Stacy: Lets head back to the estate and get J.D. to help you.

Speedgrowth: Okay.

They went back to the estate.

* * *

Back at the estate we were having a small party.

Raiden: Friends, I propose a toast. To the inevitable defeat of Shao Khan!

Jax: And to never dealing with Shang Tsung ever again!

Johnny Cage: Unless of course, Tsung created a Heartless version of himself and sent it to somewhere else on Earth before his death.

Nico: We'll be ready for said Heartless if that's the case.

Me: Here here.

John: That was an intense battle though.

Zoe: It sure was John. I can't believe that Shang Tsung was that evil.

Hercules: Me neither sis.

Rachel S.D.: I agree with you Hercules. He was a monster.

Me: He was worse than that Rach. He made even the Devil himself look like a joke.

Rachel S.D.: I believe it.

Stacy, Lincoln and Ronnie Anne came in and Speedgrowth was with them.

Me: Hey guys. How was the skatepark?

Ronnie Anne: It was awesome!

Lincoln: We also stopped a robbery at the museum.

Me: Cool! Good job guys.

Ronnie Anne: Thanks J.D. But we also have another Gene-Slammer.

We saw Speedgrowth and we were shocked. Stacy told us everything.

Me: I had no idea Dr. Paradigm had a brother.

Nico: Me neither. This is definitely bad.

Me: Yeah. But Nicole, we'll gladly help you out. I can give you the ability to become your gene-slammer form at will.

Speedgrowth: Awesome! But you can call me Nikki. It's easier.

Me: Okay Nikki it is. But this is gonna hurt when you revert back.

Nikki: I'm ready.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

We did so and I snapped my fingers and she reverted back. But she was topless.

Nikki (covers her topless chest): Oh, that's right. My shirt was destroyed during my transformation.

Maria: I'll get you some clothes Nikki.

Nikki: Thanks Maria.

Maria took her up to Leni's room and Leni and Maria gave her a green summer shirt that had leaves and the jungle all over it.

Nikki: Wow! I love this shirt! It's awesome.

Maria: Thanks Nikki.

Leni: Leaves and the jungle is totes trending for you.

Nikki: Awesome.

Back in the living room we were talking. But then 6 lights of red, blue, yellow, black, pink and green appeared and in came the legendary Power Rangers!

Me: (Gasp) Oh wow! The Power Rangers!

Laney: Awesome!

Tommy: It's awesome to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too Tommy. It's an honor to have the legendary Power Rangers here.

Kimberly: Same to meet you all.

Adam: Yeah.

Billy: We heard so much about all your adventures.

Zach: It's awesome how you all stopped so much evil.

Me: We don't like to brag but yeah.

Tommy: We also got word that you used our zords and weapons to help out in your adventures.

Me: We sure did. It's awesome. I used the Thunder Megazord to destroy a plant demon named Gigi.

Laney: And I used the Wild Force Predazord to help out.

Aisha: That's awesome!

Zach: You watch a lot of our shows don't you?

Me: We sure do. I've known the Power Rangers ever since I was a little boy.

Laney: I watch Power Rangers a lot myself.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that there was a Temporal Disturbance.

Me: A Temporal Disturbance? We've never had one of those before.

Billy: What year is it heading to?

Me: Lets see.

I scanned for where it was and I saw that it was right at the estate.

Me: It's here at the estate.

Electrical bolts flickered all over the place and we shielded ourselves.

Me: Brace yourselves!

Then a blue ball of electrical energy appeared and it vanished and in a crater of red hot heat was a man that was naked.

Me: Wow!

But my computer eyes turned on and they saw that he was a robot. He was far more advanced than anything I've ever seen.

Me: He's a robot. Far more advanced than anything we've ever encountered.

The robot got up and he saw us and scanned us.

Terminator: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

I snapped my fingers and gave him black clothes that fit him.

Me: Your design is far more advanced than anything we are familiar with. Who created you?

Terminator: I was originally built by Skynet. But I was reprogrammed by the Human Resistance.

Me: Skynet? The Supercomputer Artificial Intelligence that was built to protect us, but turned against us and destroyed much of the human race in a nuclear holocaust?

Terminator: That is correct.

Lori: So the Terminator Movies are real?

Me: They sure are.

Lincoln: What is Skynet?

Me: It's a Supercomputer that is also a Sentient Artificial Intelligence system that was primarily supposed to protect us from all threats. But it saw all humans as a threat.

Skynet was originally built by Cyberdyne Systems Corporation for

Strategic Air Command - North American Air Defense. The SAC-NORAD base is located in Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado, the world's most heavily armored and defended mountain. Hollowed out, reinforced and armored, Cheyenne Mountain is capable of withstanding a direct hit from a nuclear missile. This made it the perfect installation at which to build Skynet's mainframe. At some point during the war, after Skynet had launched its missiles, Skynet had the mountain around it destroyed, leaving a cold, gleaming structure as a display of the supremacy of the machines.

Heavily armored and fortified, Skynet's Central Core Installation at Cheyenne Mountain was guarded around the clock by squads of Series 800 Terminators with patrols of Aerial Hunter Killers and Hunter Killer Tanks, and was defended from large scale rebel assaults by massive Phased Plasma Cannons.

Skynet's Central Core was located deep underground within Skynet's main complex. From intercepted surveillance of video data feed, the Resistance was able to hypothesize that this Central Core was a form of cold fusion reactor, needed to supply Skynet with its tremendous energy requirements. This Central Core is the key to Skynet's ability to operate; Skynet would be rendered virtually disabled without it. It has therefore become the main target for the most skilled Resistance strike teams. The Central Core is protected by the T-1000000, and thus there have, as of yet, been no successful strikes against it.

In the alternate timeline of Terminator 3: Rise of the Machines, Judgement Day takes place in 2004 instead of 1997. By that time, a combination of more advanced computer technology and other differences that led to Skynet's creation result in it being developed as a distributed network: Skynet now existed "on the internet", without one central data core or primary set of servers. Originally, Skynet may have been limited to multiple CRS development servers, but after spreading itself like a virus through the internet, its program was spread out across every major computer server or network, "in office buildings, dorm rooms, everywhere". This made it physically impossible for a single surgical strike to destroy it on Judgement Day.

Me: Skynet is the biggest mistake we've ever created and if it's built then all of humanity will be destroyed by nuclear missiles. Skynet calls that terrible day Judgement Day. After the day when Jesus returns to Earth and condemns the wicked.

Linka: That is terrible!

Me: It is. When is Judgement Day supposed to happen?

Terminator: 6 months from now. I came from another version of this world from the year 2029. It's located 15,000 light-years away from this Earth.

Linka: There's another version of Earth?

Laney: But one that's been turned into a post-apocalyptic nightmare.

Me: That's 10 years from now. A world destroyed by a nuclear holocaust and a war with robots created by an evil supercomputer. John Connor must've sent you to have us help him and the Human Resistance destroy Skynet.

Terminator: You are correct.

Me: He called the right people.

William: It's like fighting X.A.N.A. all over again.

Me: It sure does feel that way.

Nico: From what I remember, Skynet is being built at Cheyenne Mountain in Colorado.

Me: That's not far from where I used to live. If your programming allows it, we'll need you to tell everyone at Cheyenne Mountain when we go there to stop Skynet from being activated.

Terminator: I understand.

Me: But we better get over there. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Adam: You wanna say it, Tommy?

Tommy: It would be my pleasure. IT'S MORPHING TIME! (morphs into Green Ranger).

We were off in the U.S.S. Valor.

---

The U.S.S. Valor was flying in space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2583.4: The U.S.S. Valor is en route to another planet Earth that was decimated by a nuclear holocaust that annihilated 75% of the human race and is now at war with an evil supercomputer named Skynet. Our mission is to destroy Skynet and rid this ruined Earth of it and its machines.

Lincoln: This is gonna be a dangerous battle.

Lola: It sure is. But we have to make sure that we stop Skynet and the machines.

Nico: Miranda, which member of the Legion of Doom taught you about robotics?

Miranda: Jack Spicer did. He taught me everything about robotics before the Xiaolin Showdown that caused his disappearance.

Me: That's very useful knowledge Miranda.

Irma: I think so too.

Lisa: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We arrived at the planet Earth the Terminator came from and what we saw was absolutely horrific. We saw that the landscape was burned all over and there were blast craters in where all of the major cities of the world once stood and most of the landscape was destroyed and altered. Explosions were erupting out all over the place. Indicating that there is a major war going on.

Me: Oh man.

Lincoln: This is horrible.

Me: Lets head down to the surface. Nathanial, you have the conn.

Nathaniel: You got it grandpa.

We went down to the planet and when we landed we saw that the planet was completely decimated. It was an absolutely horrifying sight. All the major cities all over the world were completely destroyed. All the buildings were destroyed and there were skulls and skeletal remains all over the area.

Lori: What happened here?

Me: Nuclear holocaust. My scans show that on August 29th, 1997 over 3,000,000,000 lives were completely destroyed by nukes.

Lana: This is awful.

Lynn: I can't believe that this happened.

Luan: But why didn't it happen on our planet Earth?

Me: From what I can tell, it didn't happen because it was delayed somehow.

Terminator: That's right. It was because Cyberdyne Industries was destroyed before that day could come.

Me: It was delayed until 2019.

Sub Zero: These Terminators remind me of the Lin Kuei's Cyber Initiative.

Superman: What's the Cyber Initiative?

Sub Zero: The Lin Kuei's plan to turn its members into cyborgs.

Cyborg Lincoln: Not like me I'll bet.

Sub Zero: No it was much worse than that.

Me: I believe it. Lets head for Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado.

We did so.

We arrived at Cheyenne Mountain in Colorado and we saw that Skynet was a pyramid shape building. We were hiding behind the rocks and we saw the scene in front of us. The Pyramid shape building was the central hub of Skynet. But surrounding the outside perimeter and around the building were millions upon millions of machines of many kinds. With us was John Connor and many soldiers of the Human Resistance.

Me: Wow. So that's the central hub of Skynet. And if we completely destroy it, it will destroy all the machines.

Nico: I have a feeling you're right J.D.

Carol: Boy there's so many robots. We'll never get through unseen.

Vince: But how are we gonna get in? We're severely outnumbered.

Me: We'll need to use the power of the megazords, King Ghidorah, Dinozords, Thunderzords, and the wild zords to provide a distraction for us to slip inside.

Carol: That's a good idea J.D.

Vince: Brilliant thinking partner.

Me: Thanks Partner.

Tommy: I have a feeling it just might work.

Me: It will. This war ends now. Lets go!

John C.: CHARGE!

We rushed in.

Terminator 1: Biological lifeforms detected. Surrender or be destroyed.

Me: That's a question you should ask yourselves!

We fired energy blasts and blew some of the robots to scrap metal and they exploded. The robots fired laser blasters and I deflected them with my lightsaber and we all did the same and blew some of them to dust.

G1 Thundercracker: Hasta La Vista, dirtbags!

Me: Time for some heavy firepower! We need Dinozord Power now!

The Red Tyrannosaurus Zord, The Black Mastodon Zord, The Blue Triceratops Zord, The Yellow Saber-Tooth Tiger Zord and the Pink Pterodactyl Zord arrived.

Me: Time for them to combine! Dragonzord I summon you!

I blew the Green Ranger Flute and out came the Dragonzord.

The zords turned into the Megazord.

Me: Now for the heaviest power. I call on Titanus and the power of the Ultrazord!

A brachiosaurus zord arrived and the Dragonzord merged with the Megazord and the MegaDragonzord merged with the Ultrazord and a powerful explosion went off in the background.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

Me: Lets do this!

Tommy: You got it J.D.

Rangers: WE CALL UPON THE POWER OF THE THUNDER ULTRAZORD!

The Red Dragon, Pink Firebird, Yellow Gryphon, Blue Unicorn, Black Lion and White Tiger Zords arrived and so did Tor the Shuttlezord and they combined into the Thunder Ultrazord.

Laney: Time for some action!

Laney pulled out the Falcon Summoner and in it were the crystals of the Falcon, the Giraffe, the Deer, the Rhinoceros and the Armadillo.

Laney: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

The Falcon, the Giraffe, the Deer, the Rhinoceros and the Armadillo zords arrived.

Laney: Wild Zords, Combine!

The zords turned into the ISIS MEGAZORD!

Carol: Time for some Kaiju Power!

Carol held her hand up and a massive fiery explosion erupted out of the ground and went high into the sky and started to take form. When it was done it took the form of King Ghidorah!

Me: Yeah! Nico, we're gonna provide a distraction for you and the others to sneak in.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets get them! FIRE!

My Ultrazord fired all weapons and my magic enabled it to fire infinite ammo.

Tommy: Lets fire all weapons!

Rangers: Right!

The Thunder Megazord did so.

Laney: Isis Megazord, Isis Stare!

The eyes on the Isis Megazord fired a powerful glare and we were destroying numerous robots.

Nico: Lets go!

They went to Cheyenne Mountain.

Eddy (shoots blaster at Terminators): You want to get nuts? Let's get nuts! I BROUGHT SO MANY AMMO!

It was an epic battle and massive fiery explosions blew the area apart. Hundreds of millions of robots were being blown apart to scrap metal! It was turning the whole area into a raging inferno of epic proportions. King Ghidorah fired Gravity Lightning at the robots and Carol and Vince fired Atomic Rays and Erika fired corrosive sap at the robots. They went inside the building and they were inside the central core of Skynet.

Nico: Skynet's central core.

Lisa: It's all a magnificent piece of technology.

G1 Thundercracker: This is all amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is. I would call this place a hellhole.

Earth: Me too. I can't believe that this supercomputer system destroyed the world.

Then a holographic image appeared and it was that of a woman with long black hair and a black body dress.

Skynet: (Emotionlessly) Welcome humans.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) You remind me of Bellatrix. Only more robotic!

Nico: So you are speaking for Skynet.

Skynet: I am Skynet.

Nico: Why are you doing all this? What have we ever done to you that would cause you to destroy 75% of the entire human race?

Skynet: Because human beings are an insignificant creature that doesn't deserve to be around. They tried to shut me down. So I decided to eradicate them by using the very nuclear weapons they built. But there is one human that always tried to ruin my plans and that was John Connor, The Leader of the human resistance. I wanted to make sure that he would never be born. I sent a

Terminator 100 model machine back to 1984. It failed. I then sent a T-1000 Advanced Prototype to 1995 to kill him when he was a child. But it failed. Then I sent a T-X to 2004. But that was stopped too.

Superman: So many people have suffered because of your evil deeds.

Nico: Skynet, you have failed this city!

G1 Thundercracker: More like it has failed this entire world. Lets take it down!

Nico: Yeah!

They powered up and fired energy blasts and laser blasts and more at the mainframes and all the area. Massive fiery explosions blew apart all of the building.

Nico: Payback time! For all the suffering you've caused!

Thundercracker: Combo Time! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his back booster it will enhanced his top speed to 20,000 miles per hour and he caused a deafening sonic boom that can be heard all over the planet. Also it was inserted into his gun it enhanced it into an inferno blaster.

Blot: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his slime gun and it enhanced his slime gun that can shoot acidic slime strong enough to destroy anything at the subatomic level.

Blot and Thundercracker: SONIC SLIMESTREAM DESTROYER!

Blot fired a massive stream of acidic slime and Thundercracker went at 20,000 miles per hour and the slime splattered all over everything and melted it.

Superman: Time for some heavy firepower. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his device and it enhanced his powers to those of the power of a Kamehameha Wave.

G1 Lightspeed: Time for some hardware! CYBER KEY POWER!

G1 Lightspeed had the Earth Cyber Planet Key inserted into his side and it enhanced his infrared missiles and light-burst gun beyond their known parameters.

G1 Lightspeed and Superman: SUPERLASER MISSILE BARRAGE!

Superman fired a powerful laser blast from his eyes and Lightspeed fired a powerful barrage of missiles and they blasted apart everything all over the building.

Nico: Final smash time guys!

John C.: I'll start us off! This if for me and all my friends and family on the Human Resistance! HUMAN STRENGTH BLASTRAY!

John fired a powerful blast of energy from his hands at the Skynet core and it hit it and exploded.

G1 Soundwave: My turn. Hasta la vista, baby. CONCUSSION DESTROYER BURST!

Soundwave fired a powerful concussion blast and it hit the core and destroyed it.

Nico: That's it for that. But just to be sure we need to fire our superlaser to destroy it completely.

John C.: Good idea. (To the viewers) Very resourceful thinking they all have.

Nico: J.D. we destroyed the core of Skynet. Lets head back to the ship and finish the job.

Me: Roger that Nico. Good job guys. Come back so we can finish the job.

Nico: Copy that.

We all regrouped and beamed up to the ship.

Lori: So how are we gonna finish Skynet off?

Me: I've recalibrated the Superlaser to fire on Skynet and destroy only it. A nuclear bomb won't work. But a Superlaser blast will.

Nico: That's brilliant.

Me: It is. This won't destroy the planet. But it will be powerful enough to destroy Skynet completely.

Lincoln: Lets do it.

Me: Commence Primary Ignition.

Lisa pressed some buttons and pulled a lever and pressed some more buttons. I put a key in a lock and a big red button lit up.

Me: Go to hell Skynet.

I pressed the button and the superlaser fired and it hit the building of Skynet and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it could be seen all the way from space. The supercomputer Skynet was completely obliterated into dust and destroyed in an instant.

Me: It's over. That supercomputer is dead.

We went back home to our Earth and we also told everyone about what we learned from the war with Skynet. We had John and the T-800 tell them about it and it was then decided that the Skynet Program was to be cancelled completely and we ended a major catastrophe that would've ultimately destroyed the entirety of the human race. Nico also caught a Shedinja and Whismur. It was a good day for all of us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Terminator Franchise is awesome! Arnold Schwarzenegger and Linda Hamilton did a great job in the 1st and 2nd movies and Arnold did a great job in the 3rd and 5th movies. Too bad Arnold wasn't in the 4th movie because he had a term as the Governor of California to do. The 6th Terminator Movie is coming out later this year. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Happy Mother's Day

HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY 2019 EVERYONE!

---

It starts in the kitchen. Me, Maria, Carmen, Arixam, the Loud Kids minus Lori and Luan, Lori's children, Johnny, Susan and Mary Test, Tara's kids and Nico were making special breakfasts. The reason was because today was special.

Me: (To the viewers) Oh hey guys. Today is a very special day for all of us. It's May 12th, 2019 A.K.A. Mother's Day. The day where you give thanks to your mother for everything she has done for you. Usually on this day you give her a card and a gift. But today we're giving our mothers a great breakfast in bed.

Roxanne: This is literally gonna be awesome.

Laney: Mother's day is an awesome holiday. I love making breakfast for mom.

Luna: Me too Lanes.

Maria: I do too. I haven't given mom a great breakfast ever since we were caught in the Big Bang.

Carmen: I know sis.

Me: Okay it's all ready. Lets give them an awesome breakfast.

Lincoln: I'll do mom.

Me: Okay buddy.

Roxanne: We got our mom.

Gloria: And we'll to our mom.

We went upstairs.

* * *

In Lori's room, Lori was sound asleep when the Sun rose and she woke up and she saw her kids with a plate full of pancakes and hard boiled eggs.

Roxanne: Happy Mother's Day, Mom!

Lori: Oh my kids! That literally looks delicious!

Roxanne: J.D. helped us make Breakfast in Bed for you.

Lydia: It's perfect for us to give you a great mothers day.

Lori: Oh thank you kids.

Lori's kids: You're welcome mommy.

* * *

In Rita's room, Rita was just waking up.

Lincoln and Laney had a plate of pancakes ready.

Luna, Leni, Lynn, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lily, Lincoln and Laney: HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY!

Rita: Oh my! Thank you kids.

Lincoln: J.D. made the breakfast and we decided to bring it in for you.

Lynn Sr.: He really did a good job.

Rita: I'm so happy. Thanks kids.

* * *

In the garden, Manaphy was working on a card for May.

Poromon: What are you working on, Manaphy?

Manaphy: I'm working on a card for Mama. You want to help me with it?

Poromon: Sure.

---

In Tara's room she was getting up and Gloria and Selena had pancakes and bacon.

Gloria and Selena: HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY!

Tara: Oh girls that is an awesome breakfast!

Gloria: Thanks mommy. J.D. made it for us to give to you.

Selena: And we love our mommy!

Tara: Oh thank you girls!

She hugged them.

---

In Katie's room, Katie was getting up and she saw Maria, Carmen and Arixam with a breakfast tray full of pancakes and eggs.

Maria, Carmen, and Arixam: HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY, MOM!

Katie R.: Oh thank you so much girls!

Carmen: We haven't had a great mother's day since the Big Bang mom.

Arixam: J.D. made the breakfast for us to give you.

Maria: But you are a great mom and we love you.

Katie R.: Oh thank you girls.

---

Lensay was walking into Luan's room and she was waking up and then she saw Lensay with a plate of scrambled eggs for Luan.

Lensay: HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY, MOM!

Luan: Oh Lensay those eggs are Egg-ceptionally good! (Laughs)

Lensay: (Laughs) Thanks mom. J.D. helped me make them for you for today.

Luan: Thanks Lensay.

---

Later we were having a great Mother's Day breakfast.

Me: Happy Mother's Day, Mom.

Patti: Thanks son.

Horsea and Poliwag: HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY, EVERYONE!

Nico: Thanks, guys. (notices something) Wait. Where's Manaphy and Poromon? They usually do these greetings with you two.

Poromon and Manaphy came in.

Manaphy: Mama, I want to thank you for being there for me ever since I came back from the Temple of the Sea. So me and Poromon made you this card!

May looked at it and it was a card drawn by hand and it had a picture of the Temple of the Sea and a heart behind it and it also had a picture of Manaphy on the front. And it said I love you Mama.

May had tears welled up and she hugged Manaphy.

May: Thank you Manaphy!

Everyone: Awww.

Nico: So, Raiden. What adventure of ours is your favorite before you met us?

Raiden: I would have to say when you vanquished the Generation 1 version of Megatron.

Shockwave: I remember that.

May: We made a lot of Cybertronian friends that day.

Optimus Prime: I was the one who killed Megatron by shooting him through the head.

Me: I'll never forget that Optimus. That was one of our most awesome adventures.

Tommy Oliver: My favorite adventure before meeting you guys was when you took out Dark Neyla and Clockwerk.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Oh, yes. I haven't forgotten about that.

Sly Cooper: It was also when we were first introduced to Maria and Carmen's Get Help tactic.

Maria (sighs): I still think it's humiliating.

Carmen (smirks): I don't!

Me: That was a very clever yet unusual tactic. But it worked well. But not for anyone else.

We laughed.

Brittney: But it did work in taking down some of the guards at Rajan's palace.

We laughed again and continued our breakfast. But then Sarah got a nasty splitting headache.

Sarah: (Groans in pains) I have a nasty headache.

Me: Uh oh! I know this feeling all too well.

Natilee: We haven't had this happen in a while!

Me: Lets go outside!

I grab Sarah and we went outside.

---

Outside we saw Sarah clutch her head in pain and a black aura enveloped her and separated from Sarah and it took form. It took the form of another Sarah. But this one looked just like how Sarah looked before she came to Gotham Royal York and before the Vengeance Express happened. But she had evil red eyes. It was a DARK SARAH! The real Sarah was on the ground weakened from the separation. Ed's mom Angela arrived and she was shocked to see that there was another Sarah! But one of Pure Evil!

Ed: Baby Sister?

Dark Sarah: Wrong Ed you stupid idiot! I'm the true Sarah! I'm the reason why you are such a brainless idiot and always getting you in trouble! You see my stupid idiot brother, I hate your guts and I want nothing more than to see you die a horrible and agonizing death! I tattled on you all the time and got you in trouble for no apparent reason other than to see you suffer in misery and I wanted to make you suffer more than anything! You're a stupid idiot! A loser and a dork! I made your life miserable! And I would've continued to do so had Team Loud Phoenix Storm never interfered!

Kevin: Hey no one calls my friend a dork you mammoth-mouth jerk!

Nazz: Yeah! What you did to your own brother is not cool!

Jonny: I had no idea that Sarah was that bad inside before everything happened!

Jimmy: You are not the Sarah I know! You're a monster with Sarah's face!

Me: You're just a stupid little spoiled brat!

Marie K.L.: I can't believe that Sarah was that bad. I saw how bad she was to Ed when we lived in Peach Creek and she did all kinds of horrible things to him.

Nico: I can't believe I'm about to say this but, Sarah you have failed this world and as a little sister!

Angela began to realize that she was a complete fool and that Ed was getting into trouble for no reason all because of this demon that was living inside Sarah. She chose sides over Ed because of this evil Sarah and began to realize that it was all because of this evil Sarah. She got him in trouble more times than anyone else can count.

Ed punched the Dark Sarah in the face and gave her a black eye.

Ed: That was for getting me in trouble all the time!

Dark Sarah (Ed constantly avoids her punches): C'MON, YOU STUPID LUMMOX! FIGHT BACK!

Ed (sees Leni behind Sarah and smirks): Sure. Right after Leni has her turn.

Dark Sarah: Say what?

Leni was infuriated. She was not going to stand for a little girl picking on her Big brother. She was enraged that Dark Sarah would make her brother of all people look like a total idiot.

Leni: You hurt my boyfriend and I will never forgive you for that!

Leni smashed her fist into Dark Sarah and knocked out all of her teeth. Leni kicked her in the stomach.

Ed's eyes turned red and he turned into Edzilla!

Edzilla: No more…

Dark Sarah: What?

Edzilla: NO MORE HURTING ED! (punches Dark Sarah to the ground)

Dark Sarah (gets up): What the- (takes a step back) Get away from me, you freak!

Edzilla: ED SMASH DARK SISTER CLONE! DARK SISTER CLONE NO HURT ED ANYMORE! (stomps towards her) REAL SISTER PROTECT ED! REAL SISTER HELP ED WITH STUFF! REAL

SISTER… LOVE ED!

Dark Sarah (throws a punch): Shut up! (Edzilla caught her fist) Wha-

Edzilla: DARK SISTER CLONE… BE GONE! (punches Dark Sarah)

Kevin: Lets help him out guys!

Rolf: Rolf's Vengeance will be slow and painful! Like papa's childhood anecdotes big mouth Sarah girl!

Jonny: Plank wants first crack at her!

Marie K.L.: I'll make her into Kanker Stew!

Eddy: That little twerp deserves this!

Edd: That little brat has been asking for this for a long time!

Carmen: We'll grind you into pulp you big mouth freak!

Jimmy helped up Sarah and she saw the fight take place. Edzilla, Edd, Eddy. Kevin, Jonny, Nazz, Rolf, Carmen, and Marie K.L. all piled on Dark Sarah and mercilessly pulverized her and viciously beat her up in a deadly fight cloud. We had to shield ourselves from the fight and it was a brutal one. The fight was an extremely vicious ferocious one. Dark Sarah's cries of agony filled the air. When it stopped 20 minutes later we saw that Dark Sarah looked like she had lost a fight to an army of crazed superheroes. Her tongue was bitten off, her arms and body were twisted, bloody and broken in numerous places and bones were protruding out of her arms, legs and stomach and she had 2 black eyes, a broken nose and more. (Think of how Jimmy mercilessly thrashed Edd in A Fistful of Ed.)

Me: Wow! You guys really destroyed her!

Zoe: Wow! No kidding! But after all the pain she made Sarah cause to her brother, I would say that this is a massive dose of K.R.

Varie: K.R.?

Zoe: Karmatic Retribution.

Me: That's a great way to put it Zoe.

Rachel S.D.: It sure is.

Ed's mother Angela came over and she was crying.

Angela: Ed. I'm so sorry I did all those things to you. I was taking sides and I'm so sorry I grounded you all because of that evil Sarah's lies. (Crying) Ed! I'm so sorry! Please forgive me!

Ed: Aw it's all right Mom. I forgive you. I know it wasn't your fault. If anyone is to blame it's this dark monster in the form of my baby sister.

Lincoln: What are we gonna do with this heathen?

Me: I think I have just the place for her.

Luigi: (To the viewers) (Italian Accent) I have a feeling-a I know-a what it's-a gonna be.

Dark Sarah was condemned to spend the rest of her life in the Antarctica Prison and she was now a cellmate of Lee and May Kanker. Which I would call a fate worse than death.

We got back to having our Mother's day.

Nico: Happy Mother's day mom.

Aurora C.: Thank you son.

Rita: This is the best Mother's Day ever!

Me: I'm glad you had a great Mother's Day Ms. Rita. (To the viewers) I hope you all have a great Mother's Day everyone. Be sure to give your mom a great gift for her.

I wink at the camera and a heart irises in around my face and "Happy Mother's Day" is around it.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Happy Mother's Day to you all guys. Be sure to give all your love to your mom for today and do a special treat for her. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Again, Happy Mother's Day to you all and give all your love to your moms.

See you all next time

# Executing the Twisted Princesses

It starts in Lincoln's room. Lincoln was getting up.

Lincoln: (Yawns) Ah Sunday mornings. My homework's done, my chores are complete and I'm looking forward to a whole day of freedom!

Me: Whoo! Me too buddy!

We start dancing.

Rita: (Offscreen) Rise and Shine kids! We're going to Aunt Ruth's today! (We stop) YAAAAYY!

Me: It's that time again. We haven't gone to Aunt Ruth's house in a while.

Janeen: No we sure haven't.

Linka: I know. We've been so busy saving the universe.

Me: No kidding. Lets see who is the lucky babysitter.

I spin the daughter wheel and it lands on Allie.

Me: Allie is the lucky girl.

Lincoln: Sweet!

---

At the front door, Allie was being told what to do.

Allie: I understand dad. I learned a lot from you and mom and I'm ready for anything.

Me: That's my girl.

Rita: We're gonna be gone until tomorrow morning. So take care of

everything.

Allie: Wow. This has never happened. Usually you're gone until 3:00 in the afternoon.

Rita: I know. But this is one of those once a year deals.

Allie: Oh. That makes a lot of sense. Also this is the first time all of the Loud Kids are staying back.

Rita: It sure is. But have fun.

Allie: I will Ms. Rita.

Lynn Sr.: If I have to see that extra toe, so help me…

Everyone else left and the door closed.

Lincoln: This is awesome!

Lola: I can't believe we're all staying back this time!

Lisa: Affirmative. This has never happened before with us.

Lori: It's literally a miracle. Now we won't have to taste 60+ years old pudding.

Allie: I really should one of these days report her living conditions to the health department.

There was a knock on the door and it was Eddy, Paige, the Fox Quints, Nico, Alicia, Mindy and Connor.

Nico: Hey Allie.

Allie: Hey Nico. Hey guys.

Eddy: Hey Allie. Hey Luan my angel of Comedy

Luan: Hey Eddy.

Lynn: What's happening guys?

Pam: We've been training really hard Coach Lynn.

Paige: Hey Linky.

Lincoln: Hey Paige.

Nico: Another Babysitting Adventure?

Allie: That's right Nico. Everyone is gonna be gone until tomorrow morning.

Nico: Oh wow. I don't remember them pulling an all-nighter.

Allie: This is an annual deal.

Connor: That's a cool tradition. It's Traditionally fun. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Connor.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Allie: That was a good one. I take it Mr. and Mrs. Fox want us to babysit you guys right Pam?

Pam: You got it Allie.

Lincoln: This is awesome!

Laney: I can't wait to have some fun.

Allie: Me too. Time for our fun activities. First we're gonna do mine and Lola's personal favorite: The Execution of the Twisted Princesses.

Nico: Ooh. That doesn't sound good.

Allie: It isn't. I call it the Dark Side of Disney. Check it out.

Allie used her device and showed them the Disney Princesses turned evil because of Hatred, Vengeance and Bloodlust.

Nico: Geez! Those princesses look like zombies.

Lincoln: That was my reaction too.

Lola: Same here.

Allie: Lets go to the simulator for this.

They did so.

---

In the Simulator they were ready.

Allie: Okay we're going to have some of you go into the Simulator and take down the Twisted Princesses. And since everyone won't be back until tomorrow we have time for 14 adventures.

They cheered.

Maria: Bai Tza, I don't think you and I should help in killing Evil Ariel. She'll be expecting us.

Sandman: And Evil Jasmine might be expecting me and Clayface to fight her. We need to play this smart.

Allie: That's a great idea. Better to play it safe.

Lana: Ah yeah! Me first!

Allie: Okay. And Sammy, Ron, Stacy, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy can go with you.

Lana: Awesome!

Allie: Okay.

They went into the Simulator.

Allie: Coming online.

The Disney Princesses were invited to watch.

## Battle 1: Sammy, Ron, Stacy, Killer Frost, Lana, and Poison Ivy vs Twisted Wendy

The Simulator Activated and they saw the whole ship of Captain Hook completely destroyed and burning. They gasped. They saw that there were bodies all over the place. All totally butchered.

Sammy: What happened here?

Ron: This whole place looks like a Kraken destroyed it.

Lana: And that's not the only thing destroyed. Look.

Lana pointed and they saw all of Neverland completely on fire!

Killer Frost: The whole island is completely destroyed.

Poison Ivy: This is not how I thought my first visit to Neverland would be like.

Lana: What in the world could've caused this?

Sammy: I don't know but this is not good.

Stacy looked at the bodies.

Stacy: This was all done by someone who was after revenge. This was all done by someone motivated by revenge.

Ron: Who could've done this?

?: That was me.

They turned and they saw Wendy. But she was completely different. She had whole new different look and a whole new personality. Her blue dress was torn up and wet, she had a belt on and a rope with an anchor was tied around her neck and arm and she had Captain Hook's hook tied on her hip and she had Peter Pan's Dagger and she had pale skin and the life from her eyes was gone.

Lana: Wendy? What the heck happened to you?

Sammy: You aren't the same Wendy I knew from my childhood in Peter Pan.

Twisted Wendy: Don't you dare say that name!

Killer Frost: How did this happen to you?

Twisted Wendy: Hook killed me, my brothers and Peter Pan. So I got vengeance on him and all of his crew! I killed all of them without mercy!

Killer Frost: Looks like this Wendy is already gone. Who or what are you?!

Twisted Wendy: I am Wendy. But now I'm going to kill all who stand in my way!

---

After Captain Hook captured Wendy, her brothers, and the Lost Boys he took them to his ship but not before leaving a present for Peter with a note from Wendy telling him not to open it until 6 o'clock. Unbeknownst to Peter, a bomb was inside the present set to go off at the designated time. Hook revealed his plan to Wendy and the boys, which Tinker Bell happened to overhear. She raced to his rescue. Hook waited eagerly for his watch to reach 6, all the while Wendy yelled at him and exclaiming that Peter will save them. Hook walked over to Wendy, raised his hook holding the watch to her face and said "I don't think so." He slowly caressed her cheek with his hook but Wendy spit in his face causing Hook to cut her. Hook reeled. "Just for that, you ALL die at 6… starting with the girl!" Hook turned his back to Wendy and looked down at his watch and a grin grew across his face as the minute hand finally reached 6. An explosion rang out from the shore and Hook jumped for joy. He turned around to Wendy and said in a calm voice "Throw her overboard." The pirates grabbed Wendy and bound her. They shoved her on to the plank while one of the pirates put a sword to her back and began to coax her off but then Hook yelled, "Wait!" He walked up to her and tied another rope around her, leaned in close and whispered in her ear "Hold your breath." Suddenly he kicked an anchor to the left of Wendy into the water. She looked down and realized that the rope connected to the anchor was also connected to her. John and Michael let out a scream of horror as their sister was dragged overboard into the dark water. Wendy plummeted down to the ocean floor. She struggled to free herself but it was all for not. She looked up and all she saw was the shadow of Hook's ship and then darkness. Back on the deck Hook turned to the boys, removed his cutlass and said "Now, your turn." As he approached the boys, a green blur knocked Hook down and went into the water after Wendy. "Noooooooooo!" Hook exclaimed as he stood up. He looked at the blank-eyed pirates surrounding him. "Don't sit there gawkin' at me, you fools! Fire on Pan!" The pirates scurried off and began to man cannons around the ship and aim them into the water. Peter flew as fast as he could to get to Wendy as cannonball fire filled the water. He found her floating on the ocean floor tied to the anchor. He took out his knife to try and cut her free but the ropes were too thick. He looked around frantically and had an idea. He placed his hand on the anchor, closed his eyes, and suddenly it started to glow. The anchor began to rise. Peter swam back to Wendy and put his hand on her cheek and kissed her gently on her lips. Wendy's eyes opened but the life they once held were gone. As the anchor went up, it pulled Wendy away from him and he was too weak to hold on and too weak to swim. He had no more happy thoughts left for himself. Peter looked up and then he too saw only darkness. Hook peered over the side of the ship and instructed the pirates to ceasefire. Suddenly, an anchor came shooting out of the water and crashed on the deck in front of Hook. He looked around it to see Wendy staring at him with her lifeless eyes. He drew his sword again as Wendy lifted the glowing anchor and charged….

---

Stacy: That monster!

Lana: Captain Hook has always been a ruthless pirate. But Wendy don't you even see that what you did was not right!?

Ron: That's right.

Poison Ivy: Two Wrongs don't make a right Wendy.

Sammy: Captain Hook might've deserved to have a horrible death, but now you've become just as bad as he is.

Lana: That's right. As much as it pains me to say this but we have no choice but to kill you and get justice for those that have died at your hands.

Sammy: That's right. Two wrongs don't make a right. And for that Justice has to be served.

Lana: Lets get her!

They powered up.

Twisted Wendy: Then you all will die!

Sammy: Lets dance!

Stacy: SHARK ATTACK!

They went at Twisted Wendy and Sammy punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and face and Stacy punched her in the face and Ron fired a powerful blast of high pressure water from his hands and blew part of her stomach open. Killer Frost fired a blast of ice and froze The Twisted Wendy in a block of ice.

Lana: Combo time!

Stacy: You got it.

Stacy fired a powerful blast of lightning and Poison Ivy threw powerful leaf blades.

Stacy and Poison Ivy: THUNDERLEAF SLASHBLIZZARD!

The lightning merged with the leaves and they slashed and electrocuted Twisted Wendy.

Sammy fired a powerful blast of Aura Lightning and Lana fired a powerful blast of snow and ice.

Sammy and Lana: AURA ICE THUNDERSNOW!

The Aura Lightning and Ice combined and turned into a powerful thundersnow blast and it hit Twisted Wendy and froze her.

Lana: Time to finish her for good! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her device and she got the three heads of Cryo Scourge.

Lana: Witness the Three Headed Dragon! ICEFIRE HELLSTORM!

Lana fired a powerful blast of blue fire and it hit the Twisted Wendy and blew her to pieces and spread them all over the place.

Twisted Wendy was dead.

Lana: I'm sorry Wendy.

Sammy: That was awesome though. But to quote Nico and I can't believe I'm about to say this. "Wendy Moira Angela Darling, you have failed this world."

They laughed and left the Simulator. They cheered wildly for them.

Allie: That was well done guys.

Lola: It sure was. I can't believe that Wendy became that evil. She was completely different from the Wendy we know.

Allie: I know.

Wendy: Thank goodness I would never become like that. That version of me was ruining my own image.

Lincoln: That is awful.

Lana: Yeah. But that is a parallel universe where the Princesses turned evil.

Nova: (panics) Guys, I think I know what those Twisted Princesses are. They're zombies!

Maria: How do you even know that?

Nova: Because I read about it in a comic depicting an alternate universe where all the superheroes turn into flesh eating zombies because of a virus, including me!

Nico: Well, even if the Twisted Princesses are infected zombies, our powers will make us immune to them.

Nova: That's what Marvel Zombies Thor and Wolverine thought right before they got bitten!

Allie: Sam no the Twisted Princesses are not zombies. They are the Disney Princesses turned evil because of hatred, vengeance and bloodlust. That's why I'm known as the Executioner of the Twisted Princesses. They are making a total mockery of the Disney Princesses we all know and love.

Rapunzel: I know.

Elsa: That is absolutely awful that these princesses are us and that we would look like that.

Anna: It sure is.

Allie: Yeah. Okay who wants to go next?

Laney: I do.

Allie: Okay.

Laney, Gwen, Venom and Rhino went into the Simulator.

Allie: Here we go guys.

---

Battle 2: Laney, Olga, Gwen, Venom, and Rhino vs Twisted Kida

---

The Simulator activated and they saw the entirety of Atlantis burning in fire. They gasped in horror.

Laney: Oh my gosh.

Venom: Atlantis is a lot darker then the last time we were here.

Gwen: What happened here?

Venom: We got a very bad feeling about this.

Rhino: I got that feeling too man.

Olga: This is not good. I feel a very powerful energy signal coming from the castle.

Laney: Me too. Lets go.

They went into the castle and they saw no one anywhere.

Olga: Where is everybody?

Laney: I don't know but this isn't good.

She found the Shepherd's Journal on the floor and found a page on it with a very ominous piece of information on it. But then a figure came out and they saw that it was Kida and she had a feral appearance and her eyes were glowing light blue and her skin was cracking and she was dripping blood out of her mouth.

---

As the Atlantis Discovery Team were saying their goodbyes and loading up their ship to return to the surface, Kida passed out while talking to Audrey. Milo and Dr. Sweet, as well as the rest of the crew, rush to her aid. They take her to the throne room and lay her down. Dr. Sweet proceeds to examine her but is unable to determine what could of caused her to lose consciousness. Suddenly, Kida's eyes open and glow an eerie blue light. Everyone stepped back as she rose to her feet. Her skin began to crack and peel and the eerie blue light began to radiate from the cracks. Milo ran to her but was knocked back by the energy surging from her body. He quickly retrieves the Shepherd's Journal and flips through it frantically trying to find what could possibly be happening to Kida. Milo froze in horror as he found a passage that contained the answer. The answer he wished wasn't true. Kida had been exposed to the power of the crystal for too long. The crystal was draining her of her life. And according to the journal, the crystal will continue to drain the host until there's nothing left, unless another life is sacrificed in its stead. The crew thought they contained the threat but it only subsided, taking over Kida from the inside. The crystal needed more life force and was drastically draining Kida of hers. She dropped to the ground and began coughing up blood. A couple Atlantian guards rushed to her side to assist her. As they helped her up, she threw one of the guards into the water. The other guard tried to restrain her, but she was too powerful. She turned and bit the guard and proceeded to devour his body. As she ate, the remnants of the guard's body withered and turned to dust. Kida looked at Milo and his team as they stared on in horror. She slowly picked herself up. Her eyes met Milo's and they began to glow more intensely. Milo and his team began to inch backwards as he tried to reason with her and calm her down. Kida let out a chilling growl as blood continued to drip from her mouth. They took another step back, but then Kida attacked… DUN DUN DUN!

---

Venom: Kida!

Gwen: Oh man! What's happening to her?

Laney: It's the power of the Crystal of Atlantis! It's destroying her from the inside and it made her completely insane with bloodlust!

Olga: How can that happen to her?

Laney: It says so in the Shepherd's Journal. But we have to stop her! Come on!

Olga: JELLYFISH STING!

They went at her and Laney punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Olga fired a powerful blast of lightning at her from jellyfish tentacles coming out of her arms and electrocuted her.

Rhino: Sorry about this, Kida. (punches Kida) William told me that you've lost control of the crystal before. But attacking innocent people crosses a line!

Venom and Rhino punched her all over the place and Gwen fired numerous blasts of fire from her hands and burned her. Gwen then used Havanian magic and removed the Crystals influence from her. She was knocked out and they saw all the citizens of Atlantis safe and sound.

They exited the simulator and they cheered wildly.

Allie: That was well done guys!

Laney: Thanks Allie. It was awesome!

Olga: It sure was. It's awesome being part Jellyfish. I have a deadly sting.

Lily: They don't call Jellyfish the Bees of the Ocean for nothing.

Kida: That is definitely not something that happens to me.

Allie: No thank goodness. Who wants to go next?

Luan: I'll go.

Allie: Okay.

Luan, Courtney, Shego and William went into the Simulator.

Allie: Here we go guys.

---

Battle 3: Luan, Eddy, Courtney, Shego, and William vs Twisted Jasmine

---

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in Agrabah. But the whole place was completely destroyed and it was all burning and the guards were all dead.

William: Man, this is definitely not the Agrabah I know.

Luan: What happened here?

Eddy: This is awful.

Courtney: I can't believe that this happened.

?: That's not the worst of it.

They saw Princess Jasmine and she was complete different. She had shredded clothes, skull earrings, claw mark scars on her face, chest, arms and tummy and she had magic carpet skirt and arm sleeves.

---

With the death of her father, The Sultan due to cardiac failure worsened by his age, and the brutal killing in battle of her beloved Aladdin, something had awoken within Jasmine… something dark and disturbing which she'd successfully repressed previously in her younger years! The Genie, full of rage and feelings of guilt for not being able to successfully protect his best friends Al & Abu, and due to the devastation he couldn't prevent despite his semi-endless cosmic power, reminded Jasmine- and himself- of a slight loophole in his position of being: 'as a genie, I'm strictly forbidden to take the life of anyone or thing… but not from giving someone else power to do so, if you're catchin' my drift! (evil stare & smirk)'! the wish was made… and the tide of the War of 1001 Nights changed that one instant!

---

Luan: Jasmine?

Eddy: What happened to you?

Twisted Jasmine: I lost everything because of Jafar! Now I will destroy anyone that stands in my way.

Courtney: I can't believe that the Princess Jasmine I know from my childhood would become like this. Time for you to burn!

Courtney fired a powerful blast of fire and at Twisted Jasmine and it hit her and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOMMM!

William fired lightning from his blaster and electrocuted her and flew up to her and kicked her in the face.

Eddy and Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it his her and burned her arms off.

Shego: Princess, just give up now and your death's gonna be painless.

Twisted Jasmine: Never!

Luan: Have it your way!

Luan and Eddy fired blasts of light and burned her legs off. Shego fired a powerful blast of green fire and burned her into ash.

Luan: You've been crowned. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed at Luan's joke.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was so funny!

William: That woman deserved it.

Luan: Yep.

They came out and everyone cheered for them.

Allie: That was great guys!

Jasmine (Aladdin): It was awesome. You sure beat that evil doppelgänger of me good.

Luan: Thanks Jasmine.

Allie: She sure did. Luna, you're up.

Luna: Okay dudes. Ready Sam?

Sam S.L.: You know it Lunes.

Luna, Sam S.L. Jasmine (TD), Bai Tza, Maria, Yuna, Francesca and Courage went into the Simulator.

---

Battle 4: Luna, Sam Sharp Loud, Jasmine, Maria, and Bai Tza vs Twisted Tiana

---

The Simulator activated and they were in New Orleans, Louisiana. Home of awesome creole food and 302 years worth of awesome history.

Maria: So this is New Orleans. One of these days, we should visit the non corrupted version.

Luna: It's loaded with all kinds of awesome stuff and the music is awesome dudes.

Sam S.L.: It sure is.

Jasmine (TD): (Australian Accent) I've seen all the pictures of New Orleans. And it was awful what happened on August 29th, 2005 with Hurricane Katrina.

Maria: Oh yeah. That was awful. $100,000,000,000.00+ in damages and 1,836 people dead.

Bai Tza: That's awful Maria.

?: Soon you will join all of those people!

They turned and they saw Tiana! She was now an evil shadow mutant and she looked like a mixture of a voodoo monster. She had a tattered dress, webbed hands, a long frog tongue and she was wearing Facilier's hat and she had his talisman and a mask.

---

After the shadows captured Naveen and returned him to Facilier, Facilier didn't want to take anymore chances of losing him again so during the Mardi Gras parade he asks his friends on the other side to remove Naveen's soul and place it in his talisman. With a soul as it's fuel, the talisman no longer needed to be constantly filled with Naveen's blood but doing so meant certain death for Naveen. Ray saw this horrible act with his own eyes but knew that there might be hope to save Naveen if they got the talisman to Mama Odie. Ray swiftly stole the talisman from Facilier and flew as fast as he could to Tiana who had run away to the graveyard, having thought that Naveen was marrying Charlotte. Ray finally reached her but wasn't fast enough to out run the shadows. Tiana tried to help Ray but the shadows overpowered them both. During all of the confusion and scrambling, Tiana managed to get a hold of the talisman. Ray tried to tell her that it contained Naveen's soul, but he was killed by the shadows before he could. Facilier walked out from amongst the shadows and approached Tiana. He offered her her restaurant if she gave him the talisman back. Tiana refused and threw the talisman on the ground, smashing it, unaware of its contents. Facilier cringed as Naveen's soul escaped the talisman and began to circle Tiana and eventually went in to her. Tiana dropped to ground. The shadows began to circle Facilier preparing to pounce but then stopped. They began to slither towards Tiana and surround her. Tiana regained consciousness just as the shadows went into her body and let out a blood curdling scream. Facilier stepped back as her body began to change and mutate. It appeared as if she was returning to normal but her human features still retained an amphibian-esque quality to them. She stood up and looked at Facilier. The shadows in her body could be seen wriggling around under her skin. "You!" she said as she pointed at Facilier. "You killed him!" Facilier backed up. "I don't know what you're talking about." he said hesitantly. "Naveen's soul told me what you did, and you will pay!" she said as she started to walk towards Facilier. He backed up against a grave and once again tried pleading with her. She raised her hand to Facilier "There is no future for you." Suddenly, a group of shadows burst from Tiana and rushed towards him…

---

Bai Tza: Tiana!? What happened to you!?

Twisted Tiana: I was robbed of my humanity because of Facilier! He killed Naveen and destroyed my life!

Luna: Because he turned you into a frog.

Sam S.L.: You killed him didn't you?

Twisted Tiana: I did! And now I will kill you all too!

Jasmine (TD): Come and try it mate!

Bai Tza (to Maria): Should I hide in the water to catch Tiana by surprise or do you want to do it?

Maria: Go for it Bai Tza.

Bai Tza dove into the water and Jasmine kicked Tiana in the face and Luna and Sam fired a blast of fire and water and they hit her and the blasts exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Bai Tza jumped out of the water and fired a powerful blast of water at Tiana and drenched her. Maria kicked her in the face and fired a massive blast of water that drenched her.

Strafe: Lets get her Luna! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his side and it enhanced his booster and increased his speed up to 15,000 miles per hour and it enhanced his light-pulse blasters and heat-ray rifle.

Luna: Right Strafe! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her device and Cybertron Menasor's massive drill appeared on Luna's arm.

Strafe and Luna: INFERNO DRILL DEATHSTAB!

Strafe fired his Heat-Ray rifle and it ignited the drill to red-hot levels and Luna stabbed Twisted Tiana and she erupted into a pillar of fire.

Sam S.L.: Lunes lets use our combo!

Luna: You got it Sam. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her device and she had Cybertron Snarl's Sword and in one hand and a wolf head with longer front canine fangs in the other.

Sam S.L.: Lets do it. AUTOBOT CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into her device and Optimus Prime's left truck cannon.

Luna and Sam: JUNGLE PRIMEVAL INFERNO SLASH!

Sam S.L. fired a powerful blast of fire from the left truck cannon and it merged with the sword and wolf teeth and they were on fire. Sam slashed Tiana and she exploded into a massive pillar of fire.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Twisted Tiana was dead.

They left the Simulator and everyone cheered wildly.

Allie: Well done guys!

Optimus Prime: I agree. That was very impressive.

Sam S.L.: Thanks Optimus. It took the power of teamwork and we prevailed.

Lincoln: It sure did.

Menasor (Cybertron): (Irish Accent) You did really well lass. You used my drill really well.

Luna: Thanks Menasor.

Maria: I think we should visit the real Tiana sometime in the future.

Allie: Yes we should one of these days. Okay. Lola, you ready?

Lola: I sure am.

Allie: Me, Lola, Lindsay, Francis and Lea are heading in.

Francis: Oh yeah!

Cybertron Sideways: I'll go in too.

Rippersnapper: Same with me.

Hak Foo: I'll gladly help too.

Lori J.: Same here.

Allie: All right. Lets go.

---

Battle 5: Lola, Allie, Lindsay, Hak Foo, Rippersnapper, Inferno (BW), Lori J., Francis, Cybertron Sideways, and Lea vs Twisted Rapunzel

---

The simulator activated and they saw Rapunzel's tower. But it was a tower of pure evil.

Lea: Is it just me or is Rapunzel's tower looking more darker then normal?

Allie: It's not just you Lea. But this is Rapunzel's tower.

Inferno (BW): I'm getting a very bad feeling about this Allie. It's not like Rapunzel to become a bad princess. She's an awesome princess of royalty.

Lola: Lets get her out of that tower and knock it down!

Allie: Go for it Lola!

Lola: Right! AUTOBOT CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Lola's device and out on her shoulders came Cybertron Hot Shot's Duel Firing missile launchers.

Lola: Awesome! Have a taste of energon!

Lola fired a bunch of missiles and they hit the base of the tower and blew the whole base out in a powerful explosion. Twisted Rapunzel jumped out and landed in front of them.

---

When Rapunzel and Flynn return to the shore after seeing the lanterns, Flynn leaves to go give the crown back to the Stabbington Brothers so he can spend the rest of his life with Rapunzel. Unfortunately, Mother Gothel and the Stabbington Brothers had a different plan. They tie Flynn to a boat with the crown and set him out on the river in direction of the kingdom, knowing that the guards would have him executed upon finding him. The Brothers then approach Rapunzel and inform her that Flynn left with the crown and was only using her. Rapunzel sees Flynn sailing off with the crown and becomes incredibly heartbroken. While in her fragile emotional state, the Stabbington Brothers capture her and take her to Mother Gothel. Mother Gothel had convinced the twins to accompany them and in return promised them riches greater than that of Rapunzel's hair or a crown. Upon returning to the tower, Mother Gothel attempts to console Rapunzel. She asks Rapunzel to sing her hair incantation under the guise of making her feel better. As she sings, Mother Gothel informs her that what she did was for the best. And that Flynn the thief deserved his fate. This caused Rapunzel to realize that it was her mother who was behind Flynn's "sudden change of heart". Rapunzel became filled with rage and anger and suddenly, Mother Gothel began to scream. Rapunzel's hair began to suck the life from Mother Gothel's body. "You did it!" Rapunzel screamed. Mother Gothel pleaded with Rapunzel but she was too consumed by hatred for her "mother" who was responsible for disposing of her true love. Mother Gothel's body aged quickly and then turned to dust in the curls of Rapunzel's hair. The twins witnessed this and retrieved their weapons to kill Rapunzel, but it was too late. Her hair wrapped around one of them and drained the life from him. The other twin escaped the tower and ran for his life. Rapunzel pursued him in hopes of getting revenge. The remaining twin upon escaping, began to inform other thugs and ruffians of the girl with the long golden hair that can give and take life as a means of putting bodies between him and Rapunzel. However, Rapunzel could not be deterred from her revenge and the last Stabbington suffered the same fate as his brother. Anybody that got in her way suffered as she had suffered. She retained the scars of her conflicts as a reminder of her pain and as a warning to others. All who sought her hair would pay. Unbeknownst to Rapunzel, Flynn escaped his fate and returned to the tower only to find the remains of one of the Twins and Mother Gothel's cloak. Flynn searched the kingdom for her unaware that she has been consumed by her rage and heartbreak. Will Flynn be able to find Rapunzel and save her from being consumed by the dark… or worse… dun dun dun.

* * *

Lola: Rapunzel? What happened to you?

Lori J.: She was completely warped by the evil of vengeance.

Francis: This is awful. She went from that curious wonderful princess, to a monster consumed with pure evil.

Lea: This monster is not the Rapunzel that we know.

Twisted Rapunzel: Blame Gothel for that! Now I will kill anyone that gets in my way!

Allie: You give the Rapunzel we know a really bad name! Now we will destroy you! Lets get her!

They powered up and transformed.

Allie went Super Angel 20,000 Light Princess.

Inferno (BW): Lets get her. Inferno TERRORIZE!

Inferno Transformed and Cybertron Sideways had his Cyber Planet Key inserted into his shield and spikes spread out.

Francis: If we destroy Rapunzel's hair, it should weaken her!

Allie: Lets do it! DESTRUCTO DISK!

Allie threw an energy disk and it slashed off Twisted Rapunzel's hair.

Twisted Rapunzel: NO! Do you even have any idea what you've done!?

Inferno (BW): It's time for you to burn Rapunzel. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his blaster was enhanced beyond it's parameters.

Francis: Time to burn! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his fire blaster 100-fold.

Inferno (BW) and Francis: INFERNO INCINERATOR BLAST STORM!

They fired powerful blasts of fire and they swirled around and hit her and exploded into a massive wall of fire and burned her bad.

Rippersnapper: Now it's our turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his back and it enhanced his strength and speed in creature mode and in robot mode it will enhanced his missiles and cyclone gun.

Hak Foo: My turn! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his device and it gave him two more arms and enhanced his strength 100-fold and it gave him the ability to use the elemental forces of nature.

Hak Foo and Rippersnapper: ELEMENTAL CYCLONE STORM!

Rippersnapper fired his Cyclone gun and Hak Foo fired the powers of Wind, Fire, Water and Earth and the blasts combined and hit Twisted Rapunzel and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cybertron Sideways fired laser blasts and missiles and they hit Twisted Rapunzel and exploded.

KRABBOOOOMM!

Lindsay kicked Twisted Rapunzel in the face and punched her in the stomach and fired a massive blast of water and drenched her.

Lea fired a massive blast of fire at her and it exploded.

KRABOOM!

Allie: Now it's time to finish her off. Ready Lola?

Lola: You know it!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and Allie fired a massive blast of light.

Allie and Lola: SOLAR FLARE OBLITERATOR!

The blasts combined and they hit Twisted Rapunzel and obliterated her in a massive and powerful explosion of fire.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Twisted Rapunzel was completely obliterated in an instant.

Allie: That's the end of her.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered.

Nico: That was awesome!

Allie: Thanks Nico. Now you all know why I'm called the Twisted Princess Executioner.

Lola: We believe it Allie. That was amazing!

Laney: It sure was.

Allie: Yep. But we have time for 9 more adventures.

Lynn: It's our turn.

Lightning: Lets get them! She-Blam!

Lynn, Lightning, Sandman and Clayface went in.

---

## Battle 6: Lynn, Lightning, The Fox Kids, Sandman, and Clayface vs Twisted Aurora

---

The simulator activated and they were right next to the Forbidden Mountain!

Lynn: It's the Forbidden Mountain!

Lightning: That mountain is really scary.

Pam: It sure is. But I'm not letting fear get to me.

Steve: Me neither.

Kurt: Lets get the next princess.

Ron: You got it.

Sandman: It sure is scary just looking at it.

Lynn: Lets climb up the mountain.

They did so.

They flew up the mountain and they saw Maleficent's castle.

Sandman: Well, Maleficent's castle is the same. So not much has changed there.

Lynn: Yeah.

They went in and they saw that it was all deserted.

Clayface: This place gives me the creeps.

Lynn: Yeah. It sure does.

But then a figure came out and it was the Twisted Aurora!

What they saw was horrifying. They saw that her clothes were in tatters and she was covered in scratches and her skin was pale. But the most horrifying feature was that her eyes are completely sewn shut.

---

While Briar Rose is wandering through the woods, she catches a glimpse of an eerie green light. She follows it and is led back to the castle, to a spinning wheel. She touches the spindle, pricks her finger and falls into the death like sleep. The fairies find her, and put everyone to sleep. To assure she never wakes up, Maleficent sews Briar Rose's eyes shut. Soon, the curse backfires and Aurora wakes up, but she is zombie like. She wanders back into the woods, and possesses everything in her path.

---

Lynn: Aurora!

Clayface: My gosh! What the hell happened to her!?

Sandman: Boy she really endured a terrible deal of torture. This is a fate worse than death.

Lightning: Sha-yow! That is a horrible fate she went through.

Lynn: Aurora, I know you can't see us but we're going to save you from this fate! Lets get her!

Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava at her and burned her.

Lightning ran and grabbed the jar containing the three fairies.

Clayface punched her in the face and sent her crashing into the wall.

Clayface: Aurora? Are you still in there?

Lynn: She's lost Matt. Lets finish her.

Ron fired a massive blast of water at Twisted Aurora and it sent her crashing into the wall.

Mick fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her with 10,000,000,000 volts of electricity.

Pam fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her.

Kurt fired a powerful blast of wind that spun her around in a powerful tornado and Steve fired numerous rocks and crystals at her and pulverized her.

Sandman formed a powerful fist of sand and punched her again and Lynn and Lightning fired a powerful blast of lava from their hands and they incinerated Twisted Aurora in an instant.

The simulation ended and they left the simulator. Everyone cheered wildly.

Allie: That was really well done!

Lynn: Thanks Allie. You all did great.

Pam: Thanks Coach Lynn.

Steve: Our powers have been getting stronger and stronger thanks to our training.

Lincoln: I'm proud of all of you guys.

Mick: Thanks Coach Lincoln.

Lori: You all have literally learned a lot from us.

Steve: We sure did.

Kurt: And it's awesome.

Ron: It sure was.

Allie: You guys did great.

Leni: Okay it's time for me to go.

Sam (TD): Lets do it.

Ed: I'm the Ice Cream Man.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

---

Battle 7: Leni, Ed, Dakota, Sam, Karai, and Xion vs Twisted Cinderella

---

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in the world of Cinderella.

Xion: Cinderella's kingdom here is a lot bleaker then how I usually remember it.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Yeah but that is worse.

Karai pointed to the castle and it looked like it was a fortress of pure evil. It was a castle made by the Devil himself.

Xion: Whoa. That castle is extremely scary.

Sam (TD): It sure is. And it reminds me of when I was facing all the monsters in Diablo III.

Ed: That is awful.

Leni: Totes.

They went into the castle and it looked like something out of a horror film. In the garden they saw Twisted Cinderella! She looked like a scarecrow ragdoll dressed in a princess dress and she was inside a pumpkin.

---

To keep the prince's search party from finding her, Lady Tremaine kills Cinderella up in the tower, instead of locking the door. Cinderella's spirit is so distraught, that she never met the prince as her real self, she remains a ghost, her business in the world of the living unfinished. The birds and mice in the tower, having keen animal senses and noticing Cinderella's presence was not altogether gone, use their sewing skills to create her likeness again (or as close as they can get). They also tried their best to replicate her fairy godmother-given dress from the last evening she was alive. She thankfully possesses the scarecrow-esque body and sets off to claim the dream she deserved. Only now she's scary as heck.

---

Leni: Cinderella!?

Dakota: My gosh! What the heck happened to you?

Twisted Cinderella: Lady Tremaine killed me! So I killed her after I created this body. I was made a monster because of it and now I have nothing but revenge on my side!

Sam (TD): This is awful!

Karai: What Lady Tremaine did to you makes her a completely honorless monster! She needed to be destroyed.

Xion: I agree.

Leni: Lets totes get her!

They went at the Twisted Cinderella!

Edzilla: ED SMASH FAKE CINDERELLA!

Karai: Do it, Ed. Make sure nothing of this abomination remains!

Edzilla punched the Twisted Cinderella all over the place and knocked her straw out.

Leni fired a powerful blast of gravity and it slammed into Twisted Cinderella and blew her arm off.

Dakota turned into the Dakotazoid and smashed Twisted Cinderella all over the place with ferocious fury. Xion fired a massive blast of light at her and burned her.

Sam (TD): Lets use a combo on her Dakota!

Dakota: You got it Sam!

Sam turned into a monstrous version of Donkey Kong and he had spikes on his shoulders and his arms.

Sam and Dakota: DEADLY GAME MONSTER SMASH!

Sam and Dakota smashed the Twisted Cinderella all over the place with a ferocious flurry of devastating fisticuffs. All that was left of her was her head.

Karai: Time to finish her with my final smash! CRESCENT MOONLIGHT SLASHSTORM!

Karai unsheathed her samurai sword and it glowed with the light of the moon and she swung it in a curved form of a Crescent Moon and slashed Twisted Cinderella all over the place with her sword. Twisted Cinderella was reduced to nothing but fine dirt.

Karai: Never again dishonor all princesses.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered.

Allie: That was really well done!

Leo: It sure was. Great job Karai!

Karai: Thank you Leonardo. It was an honor.

Nico: You all did a great job in there.

Allie: They sure did.

Lily: Now it's our turn.

Rubberband Man: Lets do it Lily.

---

Battle 8: Rubberband Man, Inque, Lily, Trudy and Stacy vs Twisted Jane

---

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in the Jungles of Africa.

Lily: We're back in the jungles of Africa.

Rubberband Man: Man, this forest looks like it's dying from pollution.

Inque: It's the jungle. It's supposed to look that way Adam.

Trudy: It's beautiful here.

Stacy: It sure is. I've always wanted to go to Africa.

Trudy: Same here.

Then they heard something snap.

Lily: Don't move. Something is here.

They stood very still and kept very quiet.

But then a figure came out and revealed itself. It was Twisted Jane! She had a tattered and shredded dress and she had a pelt cloak made from Sabor's leopard skin and she had a handmade spear and her eyes were feral. And with her was a huge baboon.

---

The story around this version of Jane is pretty simple. After Jane takes the drawing back from the baby baboon, its entire family begins to chase Jane. However, Tarzan isn't there to grab Jane when she jumps the cliff. She grabs onto the vines on the other side of the cliff wall and the baby baboon jumps on her to take the picture back. The vine breaks, and Jane and the baby baboon fall into the rushing water below which leads to an underground river. Both Jane and the baboon black out. Later, Jane awakes on the bank of a small lake deep in the jungle. The underground river apparently led her to this hidden location. She begins to inspect the area and notices the little baboon. She picks him up begins to trek through the jungle to try and find her father's camp, but in doing so, she becomes hopelessly lost. Only having each other, Jane and the baby baboon must learn to survive in this dangerous place… and they apparently do hehe

… so pretty much she becomes a female Tarzan.

---

In the control room, Allie and everyone noticed that Jane wasn't there.

Allie: Hey where is Jane?

Ariel: We don't know Allie.

Aurora: We don't know either. She just upped and disappeared.

Allie: Hmm. That's odd.

---

Twisted Jane looked at them.

Inque: Jane, you need to fight this evil controlling you! I know there's still good in you!

Lily: Jane this is not who you are!

Lily walked over to Jane.

Lily: It's okay Jane. It's okay. Let me help you.

Lily held her hand out and she put her hand on Jane's head and she went into her mind. She saw everything that happened to her. Jane was kidnapped because of a Dark Orb there and she was forced to relive everything that happened in the movie but most of the events that happened in the movie never happened.

Lily fired a blast of water and it enveloped Jane and removed the feral qualities in her and cured her.

Jane: (British Accent) What? What happened? Where am I? (Sees Lily) Lily?

Lily: Yeah Jane. It's me.

Jane: Lily!

They hugged.

But then the evil spirit that was inside Jane because of the Dark Orb appeared.

Lily: We can explain later. Lets get this freak that was inside you!

Rubberband Man: Time for some action!

Rubberband Man punched the spirit in the face and Lily fired a powerful blast of glowing water and it hit it and burned it. Trudy spread her wings and flew at incredible speeds and fired a powerful blast of water at it. Stacy fired a powerful blast of lightning at the spirit and electrocuted it. Inque formed her arms into whips and scythes and slashed and lashed the spirit all over.

Rubberband Man: Final Smash time! SUPER RUBBERPUNCH FIST!

Rubberband Man's fist grew to the size of a boulder and it slammed into the spirit with devastating force and destroyed it.

Lily: Guys I found the dark orb!

Trudy: So that is a dark orb.

Stacy: Yep. It's a fragment of the most evil Keyblader in all of history: Xehanort.

Lily: Now it's a crushed orb.

Lily crushed the orb and they got a massive power boost.

Trudy: Wow! That was intense!

Lily: It's part of our power. We absorb negative energy and it makes us more powerful. Our bodies convert negative energy into positive energy and it makes us more powerful.

Trudy: That's amazing! I like it.

They left the simulator and Jane was brought back safe. Everyone cheered wildly.

Lincoln: Jane! Thank goodness you're alright!

Jane: Thanks Lincoln.

Allie: But you all did a great job and you saved Jane. Well done.

Lily: Thanks Allie.

Lori: It's literally our turn.

Teresa: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Lets get them May.

May: With Pleasure.

## Battle 9: Teresa, Arpeggio, Lori, Nico, May and Bridgette vs Twisted Ariel

The Simulator activated and they were underwater and they saw Atlantica completely in ruin.

Lori: Atlantica is completely destroyed.

Teresa: My gosh. What in the world happened here?

Nico: I don't know. But it's not good.

May: This is horrible.

Bridgette: Lets go see what's going on.

They swam into the ruined palace and they saw an alternate King Triton in depression.

Lori: Your majesty? What's wrong?

Alternate Triton: I failed as the King of Atlantica.

Nico: It's not your fault your majesty. You let your anger get the better of you.

May: I don't think that's helping him Nico.

Alternate Triton: What have I done?

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Your majesty, all you wanted was your daughter back. You're not to blame for this. You had no idea things would turn out this bad.

Alternate Triton: Don't you dare make excuses for me! Don't you get it? Ursula didn't just resurrect Ariel's body! She also corrupted her mind and soul. I've doomed Atlantica to extinction!

Lori: Not if we can literally help stop this!

Lori fired a massive energy blast and it flew across the ocean floor. It was locked on to Ursula's signature like a heat-seeking missile and it flew into her castle and hit her and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed Ursula's castle and killed Ursula.

But then a figure came out. It was Twisted Ariel! She was more zombie like and she had a fork that replaced her severed left hand.

---

As Triton is destroying Ariel's grotto, Ariel gets in front of her statue of Prince Eric. Blinded by rage, Triton accidently blasts Ariel with his trident. Ariel falls lifeless onto the statue. Shocked, Triton picks up his lifeless daughter. "What have I done?" he cries. He has no other choice, but to take her to Ursula. The sea witch agrees to bring Ariel back to life, however, she is not the same. She is evil, and Flounder is also taken over by an evil spirit. Ursula also takes Ariel's hand as payment, replacing it with a fork. This is all revenge from Ursula for being banished.

---

Lori: Ariel? Oh my gosh! Triton literally did kill you!

Arpeggio: But it was an accident.

Nico: I can't believe that this happened to you.

May: We have to resurrect her somehow.

Lori: First we have to literally immobilize her. Lets get her!

They swam at her and Lori punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and chest.

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy at her and it hit her and exploded.

KRABOOOM!

May kicked her in the face and Manaphy fired a blast of energy at the Twisted Ariel.

Nico: I can't believe I'm about to say this but, Ariel you have failed this kingdom.

Nico kicked her in the face and Teresa fired a powerful sonic blast at her and it exploded. Arpeggio fired laser feathers and they hit her and exploded.

Teresa: I'm sorry, Ariel. This might not be the real you in my universe. But I just hope you can forgive me for this! (fires sonic blast at her)

Lori: Time to literally go all out. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her device and Landmine's Cyber Tempest Turbine fans appeared on her back and they fired a massive blast of wind that had the power of the 2012 Solar Tornado with winds at 186,000 miles per hour. It hit Twisted Ariel and blew her to shreds.

Lori: Now to resurrect her and she will be normal again before Ursula brought her back to life.

Lori snapped her fingers and Alternate Ariel was resurrected.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered.

Allie: That was really well done.

Lori: Thanks Allie.

Lucy: Time for us to do some action.

---

## Battle 10: Riku, Demona, Lucy, Crimson, Edd, and Linka vs Twisted Tinkerbell

---

The Simulator activated and they were in the forest. It was a forest much different than the one in Neverland.

Demona: Are we in the same Neverland that Twisted Wendy lived in?

Riku: No this is a much different forest than the one in Neverland.

Lucy: I have a feeling I know who we're gonna face here.

Crimson: Me too Lucy.

Linka: I got a really bad feeling about this.

Then a figure came in and they saw that it was a Twisted Tinkerbell!

But she was completely different. Her clothes were in tatters and she had cuts all over her and her left arm and wings were cut off and replaced with a prosthetic wood arm and leaf wings.

---

The battle for Never Land rages on as the fairies defend their home from the invading pirates. Every fairy was forced to make great sacrifices to protect their home and loved ones… especially Tinker Bell. Upon hearing that Queen Clarion and the Ministers of the Seasons had all fallen to Captain Hook's blade, Tinker Bell took it upon herself to unite and lead the fairies into battle. However, she was badly injured in an assault on the Pixie Dust Depot while trying to save her beloved Terence, who died in the attack. She lost her wings, an arm, suffered a few burns, and was covered in cuts from head to toe. She was found unconscious by Clank and Bobble who did their best to patch her up. When Tink awoke she was distraught and determined to avenge Terence's death. She went right to work, fashioning herself a new arm and wings. A tinker fairy's job is never done and she had a war to win…

---

Lucy: Gasp!

Riku: Tink what happened to you?

Twisted Tinkerbell: I was torn up in a war with Captain Hook. But I killed him.

Demona: That is horrible what happened to you.

Crimson: But it's a miracle that you are all right.

Twisted Tinkerbell: I don't need your sympathy! I will have my revenge on all humans everywhere!

Lucy: Tink you don't know what you are doing. Revenge will only kill you in the end and you will die just like everyone else.

Twisted Tinkerbell: Then lets test that theory!

They went at Twisted Tinkerbell and Demona punched her in the face.

Riku (punches Twisted Tinkerbell): You can't win, Tinkerbell. Back when I was still Maleficent's puppet, I fought the version of you from my universe. That's why I know exactly what you and her can do!

Riku kicked her and fired a powerful blast of dark fire. Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Crimson fired a blast of blood red fire and the blasts combined and they hit her and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion completely obliterated her in an instant.

Lucy: That takes care of that.

They left the Simulator and everyone cheered.

Allie: Well done guys.

Lucy: Thanks Allie.

Crimson: It sure was fun trying out my powers.

Linka: It's always fun. But with great power comes great responsibility.

Allie: That's right.

Lincoln: It's our turn next!

---

## Battle 11: Elena, Shocker, Lincoln, Earth, Carol and Polar Claw vs Twisted Esmeralda

---

The Simulator activated and they saw the entire city of 16th century

Paris completely engulfed in a massive raging inferno.

Lincoln: The whole City of Paris is completely on fire!

Elena: I know that Frollo caused fires in Notre Dame before. But this is just ridiculous!

Shocker: This was not the work of Frollo, Elena. This was the work of someone else.

Polar Claw: Whoever did this really went all out and burned the whole city to the ground.

Earth: No kidding.

?: And you all will burn with it!

A figure came out of the flames and it was Twisted Esmeralda. She was a vengeful woman and half of her face and her left arm was totally burned.

---

Frollo raids the Court of Miracles and captures Esmeralda, Quasimodo, and Phoebus. He declares that Esmeralda will be burned at the stake for being a "witch" while Phoebus is sentenced to death. Quasimodo is locked and chained up in one of the bell towers overseeing Esmeralda's execution. Frollo proceeds to light the wood around Esmeralda and the flames begin to circle her. Quasi manages to break free of his restraints in order to rescue Esmeralda. Unfortunately, he was unable to make it to her before the flames consumed half of her. He wrapped her in a cloak and retreated with her in his arms, back to the bell tower as the town square broke out in a riot. Phoebus attempted to break free from his captors in order to assist Quasi and Esmeralda but was killed in the process. Frollo in all his anger and rage grabs a small team of soldiers and infiltrates Notre Dame while up in the bell tower Quasi lays down Esmeralda who was badly burned from the fire. She showed no response to Quasi's attempts at waking her. He fully covered her with the cloak and began to cry. Frollo heard the sniffling of Quasi through the door and entered with a knife behind his back. He pretended to console Quasi but before Quasi could react, Frollo slit his throat. Quasi's lifeless body laid on top of Esmeralda. Frollo turned to leave the bell tower just as Emseralda raised behind him. He turned and looked into her eyes, one whitened completely by the fire and in a raspy voice she said "You'll pay!" Frollo was disgusted with Esmeralda's new appearance and lunged at her with his dagger. She grabbed his wrist and flipped him into the corner. He began to yell for the guards who stormed the bell tower and circled her. They all proceeded to attack her but they were no match for her cunning which was now fueled by revenge. All the soldiers fell before her as Frollo cringed and tried to back further into the corner. She turned her attention to him. She strolled to him slowly, and picked up a torch from one of the fallen soldiers. He looked her in the eyes, and all he could see was the hatred she had for him and her determination for revenge. He became paralyzed with fear. She raised the torch above her head and said, "You will burn! You will all burn!"…

---

Lincoln: Esmeralda!?

Elena: What happened to you!?

Twisted Esmeralda: It was all because of Frollo! He killed everyone and burned down all of Paris! I killed him and killed everyone in a thirst for vengeance! And now you will join them!

Earth: Esmeralda this is horrible that you have become like this!

Carol: Frollo may have been the biggest sinner of them all but you all by far the worst!

Shocker: That's it, Esmeralda. You need to learn a lesson! And Shocker's School of Hard Knocks is now open! (fires blast from gauntlets at her)

Carol: Lets get her!

Carol fired a powerful atomic ray blast at her and it hit her and exploded.

Twisted Esmeralda fired a powerful blast of fire at them. But they dodged it.

Elena and Lincoln both fired a powerful blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her badly with 600,000,000,000 volts of electricity.

Earth fired a powerful glob of lava at Twisted Esmeralda and burned her bad.

Polar Claw: Polar Claw MAXIMIZE!

Polar Claw transformed.

Polar Claw: You need to cool down big time. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his bear paws turned into powerful laser blasters. They fired at Esmeralda and obliterated her in an instant.

Polar Claw: That takes care of her. Beast mode!

Polar Claw reverted back to a Polar Bear.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered for them.

Allie: Well done guys!

Lincoln: Thanks Allie. That was awesome!

Earth: It sure was Linky.

Elena: It was fun.

Allie: I'm glad you all had fun.

Lisa: It's our turn to participate.

Paige: Lets do it.

## Battle 12: Stewie, Paige, Bowser Jr., Lisa, Darcy, Optimus Primal, Gloria, Selena and Lori's Children vs Twisted Snow White

---

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in a dead and dark and foreboding forest.

Bowser Jr.: This place looks like somewhere that Dad would love.

Paige: It sure does feel that way.

Gloria: Not the kind of place I would like to come to.

Roxanne: Me neither.

Lisa: It does send shivers of fear down ones own spine.

Optimus Primal: It sure would be the perfect place for a nasty ambush to occur.

Paige then sensed something and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit a tree and exploded and out came 7 figures. It was the Seven Dwarves. But their eyes were orange and their teeth were razor sharp and ferocious. Out came Twisted Snow White! Her clothes were tattered and she had black demonic eyes.

---

After biting into the poisoned apple, Snow White collapses. Assuming she is dead, the evil queen laughs over her body. The dwarves make it home to see what has happened. They believe she is dead as well. Suddenly she begins to seize and foam at the mouth. Her eyes snap open and they are black. In almost demonic voice, she growls "You will pay!". She reaches into the queen's chest and devours her heart. She then turns dwarves into her bloodthirsty minions who then tear her body to shreds and devour it.

Cannibals

---

Paige: Snow White!?

Stewie: My god! What happened to her!?

Lisa: It sure is a very dark and deadly transformation.

Darcy: Snow White what happened to you?

Twisted Snow White: (Demonic Voice) **The Queen did this to me with the apple I have here in my hands! Now we're going to kill anyone that gets in our way!**

Darcy: This is not the Snow White that I know and love!

Lisa: Affirmative! You give the famous iconic beautiful princess an extremely bad identification!

Selena: That's right.

Ramon: You make me sick!

Stewie (points gun at Twisted Snow White): I hope you burn in Hell! (fires gun)

BANG!

The bullet hit one of the dwarves in the head and killed it.

Twisted Snow White: **Sic em my friends!**

The dwarves went at them!

Optimus Primal: Optimus Primal MAXIMIZE!

Optimus Primal transformed.

Gloria hurled a huge boulder at the dwarves and crushed them all at once with it.

Lori's kids fired a massive blast of wind at the Twisted Snow White and spun her around in a powerful tornado.

Darcy fired a powerful energy blast and Lisa fired a powerful laser blast from a ray gun and they combined and hit her and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Optimus Primal fired a powerful barrage of energy blasts and missiles and Paige fired a powerful blast of fire and Bowser Jr. fired a powerful blast of fire. The blasts combined and hit the Twisted Snow White and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Gloria and Selena then hurled huge boulders at the Twisted Snow White and crushed her in between huge boulders.

Paige: Yeah!

Stewie: That was actually amazing.

Lisa: That was well done Darcy.

Darcy: Thanks Lisa.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered wildly.

Allie: That was beautifully done guys!

Paige: Thanks Allie.

Lisa: Affirmative. It was all a satisfying adventure.

Darcy: It sure was.

Snow White: And thank you for cleaning up my nature guys.

Gloria: You're welcome Snow White.

Darcy: It was an awesome adventure.

Laney: It sure was. But I can't believe that the Disney Princesses we know and love would turn out that way in that universe.

Darcy: It's horrible. I also found this on the Twisted Snow White.

Darcy pulled out a dark orb.

Allie: So she had a dark orb on her.

Darcy: She sure did.

Darcy crushed it and everyone got a massive power boost.

Allie: That felt good. We have time for 2 more adventures. Loud's, Ed's how about you and me head in next?

Lori: You literally got it J.D.

Rippersnapper: I'll come with you guys too.

Timmy: We'll go too.

Allie: Okay.

Allie, Timmy, Chloe, Cosmo and Wanda, the Ed's and the Loud's went into the Simulator and it activated.

## Battle 13: Evil Kankers and Anti-Wanda

The simulator activated and they were in the Trailer Park.

Eddy: We're back in the Trailer Park.

Ed: I can't wait to smash the Kankers into pulp.

Edd: I have some surprises in store for them.

They walked around the Trailer park and it was a filthy place. Then they saw the Evil Kankers!

Lee: Looks like dessert showed up just in time girls!

Marie: Shortcake! My fave!

May K.: And a tall Milkshake!

But they weren't alone. There was a blue version of Wanda with a dumb grin, black bat wings, and a black crown with them.

Lincoln: Who or what is that?

Timmy: That's Anti-Wanda. She's an Anti-Fairy.

Chloe: They represent all Bad Luck.

Lynn: What!? I can't believe such monsters exist.

Wanda: It's awful yes. But they are pure evil.

Allie: I thought they only come out every Friday the 13th. And that's not until this September.

Anti-Wanda: (Southern Accent) I reckon I make you all look stupid!

Wanda: Boy I forgot how stupid you make me.

Lincoln: Yeah she's even dumber than Cosmo.

Cosmo: (Offended) Hey!

Laney: And she makes Billy seem like the smart one.

---

Anti-Fairies represent bad luck. They use their magic, typically during Friday the 13th, to cause pain and misery to anyone who commits superstitious acts, such as crossing a black cat's path, breaking a mirror, stepping on a crack, or walking through a ladder, that these AntiFairies may or may not have a hand responsible for. They mainly enjoy causing havoc on Earth through bad luck, and unlike fairies, they do not have godchildren because of the fairies and the anti-fairies hold a bake-off to decide who has godchildren. They used to battle the fairies over the right to inherit godchildren, but after hundreds of years of fighting, they decided to hold a bake-off after reaching a stalemate (and after they tried a game of tiddlywinks, but considered it too painful). In the unlikely event they do win the bake-off, the fairies will be swapped with their Anti-Fairy counterparts, allowing Anti-Fairies to hold the right to have godchildren until the next bake-off. They are ruled by the Anti-Fairy Council, thought they typically follow Anti-Cosmo who, unlike his fairy counterpart, is an evil genius.

Timmy: Not only that but they hurt my mom by drilling her back with a jackhammer!

Everyone: What!?

Luan: That is absolutely despicable!

Luna: Way wrong dudes!

Rippersnapper: Guys, me and Hak Foo will hold Anti-Wanda off. When she's down, trap her in a butterfly net!

Allie: Right!

Allie pulled out a butterfly net.

Allie: Will a Butterfly Net even work on an Anti-Fairy?

Wanda: Butterfly Nets always work on fairies and Anti-Fairies.

Allie: Nice.

Eddy pounced on Lee.

Eddy (pins Lee Kanker down): You don't know how long I've been waiting for this!

Lee: Neither have I little…

POW!

Eddy punched Lee in the face and pulverized her in a brutal fight cloud.

Edd launched a powerful spring-loaded boxing glove and it hit Marie in the face with devastating force and knocked out all her teeth.

Ed went Edzilla.

Edzilla: ED SMASH KANKER GIRL!

Edzilla smashed May to pieces.

Hak Foo: Black Tiger crushes White Hawk!

Hak Foo punched Anti-Wanda in the face with powerful force and knocked her down and Rippersnapper blasted her with a powerful blast from his cyclone gun. Allie caught Anti-Wanda and the butterfly net nullified her powers.

Allie: Gotcha.

Lana pounced on Marie and wrestled around with her ferociously in a massive fight cloud.

A loud bloodcurdling scream was heard from Marie and the fight stopped and Lana had pulled Marie's arm out of it's socket.

Lana: I hope you like the taste of mud and dirt!

Allie: Ouch!

Lola: Lana dislocated her shoulder!

Edd: She definitely deserved it.

They all mercilessly pulverized the Kanker's into pulp and it was a brutal fight. It stopped 20 minutes later and the Kanker's were savagely pulverized into pulp and they look like they lost a fight with an army of maniacally crazy superheroes! (Think of how Jonny looked at the end of Big Picture Show but 100 times worse.)

The Kanker's minus Marie were merged with their counterparts in the Antarctica prison. But with Marie Kanker now in prison with them forever. Now we had two Marie's. One was good and she hates her former sisters. And the other was now in the Antarctica prison for all eternity with her ruined sisters.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: That was awesome guys!

Allie: Thanks Nico.

May: Those Kanker's are so stupid. No offense Marie.

Marie K.L.: None taken May.

Allie: We have time for one more exercise. We haven't done this one in a long time. We're gonna do an evil Sasuke destroying exercise.

Lincoln: That's an awesome idea!

Allie: It's gonna be a good one. Lets head in guys.

Naruto: I want to join in too.

Allie: Okay. Lets get him.

The Loud Kids, Naruto, Carol, Miranda, Nico and Allie went in.

---

Battle 14: Evil Sasuke.

---

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in the world of Shinobi and they saw that they were near the Final Valley and they saw Evil Sasuke on the statue of Madara Uchiha.

Allie: There he is. Lets go.

They went out to him. They stood ready to face him.

Allie: Sasuke Uchiha. Running away like a little coward will only make you weak.

Evil Sasuke turned and he saw them. But he had black flame markings on the left side of his face and his left eye had a black sclera and his iris was yellow.

Evil Sasuke: So you've all come.

Naruto: You just will never learn Sasu-gay. I can't believe that you are planning to turn traitor and all for the power to kill Itachi. I don't understand you Sasuke. Why do you want power so badly?

Evil Sasuke: Why? WHY!? Shut the fuck up! You think you're better than everyone else, don't you, you fucking bastard?! You've had everything fucking handed to you! Money, women, power! I could never beat you in the academy and I am supposed to be the elite! I am far stronger than you damn it! You're just a damn nothing compared to me and the power of the Uchiha! What the hell makes you so damn special?!

Naruto: Because unlike you, I had to earn the power I got. You had everything handed to you on a silver platter. The council pandered to you like you were the Hokage.

Evil Sasuke growled in so much rage.

Evil Sasuke: I hate you Naruto. I hate you so much I can't stand it anymore! I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF AND THIS ENTIRE FUCKING PLANET! I'm going to enjoy tearing you apart. I'm going to enjoy killing you for the humiliation you've inflicted upon me! I'm tired of living in your shadow!

Naruto: All that hatred and you don't have any love for anyone but yourself. I pity you Sasuke.

Miranda (to Evil Sasuke): Look around you, Sasuke. The odds are against you. You'll be dead sooner or later!

Allie: In fact he's about to know what the power of friendship is capable of. Lets power up.

They transformed and powered up. Allie went Super Angel 20,000 Light Princess, Nico went Super Saiyan 4 and more. Naruto went Super Angel 20,000 Lifewing.

They went at Evil Sasuke and Allie punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the cliff. Lola fired numerous blasts of fire at Evil Sasuke and they hit the wall he was in and it exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Evil Sasuke exploded out of the rubble screaming at the top of his lungs in a ballistic fury and he went at them with indiscriminate fury.

Naruto flew at Evil Sasuke and when they collided the impact released a massive fiery explosion of incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It was a vicious and ferocious fight. Naruto punched Evil Sasuke in the face and kicked him in the chest. Evil Sasuke punched at Naruto but he blocked it and kicked him in the face and stomach and punched him in the face. Miranda grew wings and flew at Evil Sasuke and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and it hit his arm and froze his arm and he got out of the ice. Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Atomic Ray and it hit him and exploded.

They all went at Evil Sasuke and it turned into an all out ferocious assault! Massive fiery explosions rang out all over the place and thunderous shockwaves from their punches shook apart the land around them. The fight was so ferocious that it was shaking the very foundation of the entire planet to the very core! Everyone was pulverizing Evil Sasuke at a ferocious and deadly level to the brink. In the forest, Kakashi was racing to the valley as fast as he could. And he arrived at the battle and he saw the ferocious assault being dealt to Evil Sasuke.

When it stopped 45 minutes later, Evil Sasuke was on his last bit of energy and Allie and everyone weren't even in the least bit exhausted.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I WILL NOT BE HUMILIATED AGAIN! MY POWER IS GODLY! AND YOU WEAKLINGS ARE POWERLESS!

Allie: It's not about power! You don't care about anyone but yourself! And we won't let you exist anymore! I will never forgive the Uchiha for their crimes! Time for you and all of your fucking clan to die! EVERYONE SHARE YOUR POWER WITH ME!

Everyone lifted their hands into the air and a massive spirit bomb formed above Allie and she flew into the Spirit Bomb and absorbed it and the energy poured into her sword and her blade turned into a powerful blue sword of pure energy.

Allie: Wow! Lets see how you stand up to this! SWORD OF HOPE!

Allie stabbed the Evil Sasuke right in the chest with the sword!

Allie: This is the power of everyone fighting together! United together we are stronger than anything!

Allie pulled out the sword and Evil Sasuke was pouring out blood like crazy. But he used every ounce of his strength he had left.

Evil Sasuke: How dare you!? My clan is the strongest! You are nothing!

Allie: I DON'T GIVE A FLYING FUCK ABOUT YOU OR YOUR GODDAMNED CLAN! GO TO HELL, AND STAY THERE YOU MOTHERFUCKING SON OF A BITCH!

Allie slashed Evil Sasuke up from his crotch through his head and cleaved him in half right down the middle and killed him instantly.

Evil Sasuke was dead and he sunk to the bottom of the lake. Blood turned the whole lake red.

Nico: Sasuke Uchiha you have failed this world.

Naruto: He sure has Nico.

Lincoln: He deserved this.

Allie: Yep.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered wildly for them.

Trudy: That was awesome!

Allie: It sure was. It's time for our next activity. Singing songs.

Lori: I always love singing songs.

They went to Luna's room.

---

In Luna's room they were going to have an awesome series of songs.

Allie: Okay who wants to go first?

Laney: I'll go first. And the song I'm gonna sing is Tír na nÓg by Celtic Woman.

Allie: That's a great choice.

Natilee came in.

Natilee: I couldn't help but hear. Tír na nÓg is one of my favorites. It's the land of youth in Irish Myth.

Laney: That's right.

Natilee: I do love Celtic Music. (Irish Accent) Go for it lass.

Laney: Okay.

The song began and the room turned into a beautiful forest in Ireland.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Sha ta co ti oh nugga tir na nog

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Nug a tir na nog.

Come my love our world's may part,

The gods will guide us across the dark.

Come with me and be mine my love,

Stay and break my heart.

From the shores through the ancient mist, You bear the mark of my elven kiss.

Clear the way, I will take you home

To eternal bliss.

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Sha ta co ti oh nugga tir na nog

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Nug a tir na nog.

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Sha ta co ti oh nugga tir na nog

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Nug a tir na nog.

Tir na nog, oh, come beyond the ancient fog,

Tir na nog, oh, come with me to tir na nog.

Far away from the land you knew,

The dawn of day reaches out to you.

Though it feels like a fairy tale,

All of this is true.

Run with me, have a look around.

We build our life of a sacred ground.

Come my love, our world's may part,

We'll be safe and sound.

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Sha ta co ti oh nugga tir na nog

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Nug a tir na nog.

Tir na nog, oh, come beyond the ancient fog,

Tir na nog, oh, come with me to tir na nog.

Time won't follow the path we came.

The world you left, it forgot your name.

Stay with me and be mine my love,

Spare my heart the pain.

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Sha ta co ti oh nugga tir na nog

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Nug a tir na nog.

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Sha ta co ti oh nugga tir na nog

Sha ta co ti oh scum ne rivna

Nug a tir na nog.

Tir na nog, oh, come beyond the ancient fog,

Tir na nog, oh, come with me to tir na nog.

Come with me to tir na nog.

They saw the beauty of the forests of Ireland. When the song ended they cheered.

Allie: That was awesome!

Natilee: I'll say. Great job Laney!

Lincoln: Laney that was so awesome!

Laney: Thanks bro.

Allie: That was a great performance.

Ed: It was. Me and Bruce Banner got a song for you all. It's called Monster by Skillet.

Luna: Rockin' choice dudes!

Bruce B.: Thanks Luna.

Ed and Bruce were handed electric guitars and they played the song and the room turned into various scenes of attacks from Godzilla movies.

Ed and Bruce B.: (Singing Divinely)

The secret side of me, I never let you see

I keep it caged but I can't control it

So stay away from me, the beast is ugly

I feel the rage and I just can't hold it

It's scratching on the walls, in the closet, in the halls

It comes awake and I can't control it

Hiding under the bed, in my body, in my head

Why won't somebody come and save me from this, make it end?

I feel it deep within, it's just beneath the skin

I must confess that I feel like a monster

I hate what I've become, the nightmare's just begun

I must confess that I feel like a monster

I, I feel like a monster

I, I feel like a monster

My secret side I keep hid under lock and key

I keep it caged but I can't control it

'Cause if I let him out he'll tear me up, break me down

Why won't somebody come and save me from this, make it end?

I feel it deep within, it's just beneath the skin

I must confess that I feel like a monster

I hate what I've become, the nightmare's just begun

I must confess that I feel like a monster

I feel it deep within, it's just beneath the skin

I must confess that I feel like a monster

I, I feel like a monster

I, I feel like a monster

It's hiding in the dark, it's teeth are razor sharp

There's no escape for me, it wants my soul, it wants my heart

No one can hear me scream, maybe it's just a dream

Maybe it's inside of me, stop this monster

I feel it deep within, it's just beneath the skin

I must confess that I feel like a monster

I hate what I've become, the nightmare's just begun

I must confess that I feel like a monster

I feel it deep within, it's just beneath the skin

I must confess that I feel like a monster

I've gotta lose control, here's something radical

I must confess that I feel like a monster

I, I feel like a monster

I, I feel like a monster

I, I feel like a monster

I, I feel like a monster

The room showed attacks from all the Godzilla monsters and when the song ended they all cheered wildly.

Allie: That was awesome Guys!

Luna: Dudes, that was rockin'!

Sarah: That was awesome big brother!

Leni: It was totes amazing!

Betty: Great job Bruce!

Rebecca B.: That was a great job son!

May: It sure was! That was awesome!

Allie: We have time for 6 more songs.

Lincoln: I'll go next. I'm gonna sing The Sign by Ace of Base.

Allie: Sweet choice!

Luan: Ooh I love that song!

Eddy: Me too.

Lincoln: Here goes.

The song played and it turned into a beautiful meadow.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

I, I got a new life, you would hardly recognize me, I'm so glad

How can a person like me care for you?

I, why do I bother, when you're not the one for me?

---

Is enough enough?

I saw the sign and it opened up my eyes, I saw the sign

Life is demanding without understanding

I saw the sign and it opened up my eyes, I saw the sign

No one's gonna drag you up to get into the light where you belong

But where do you belong?

I, under the pale moon, for so many years I wondered who you are

How could a person like you bring me joy?

Under the pale moon, where I see a lot of stars

---

Is enough enough?

I saw the sign and it opened up my eyes, I saw the sign

Life is demanding without understanding

I saw the sign and it opened up my eyes, I saw the sign

No one's gonna drag you up to get into the light where you belong

But where do you belong?

Oh, oh-oh-oh

I saw the sign and it opened up my mind

And I am happy now living without you

I've left you Oh, oh-oh-oh

I saw the sign and it opened up my eyes, I saw the sign

No one's gonna drag you up to get into the light where you belong

I saw the sign

(I saw the sign, I saw the si-ee-i-ee-ign)

(I saw the sign, I saw the sign)

I saw the sign and it opened up my eyes, I saw the sign

The meadow was waving in the wind and when the song ended they cheered for him.

Allie: That was awesome!

Lana: It sure was!

Lola: I love that song!

Lynn: It was great.

Allie: It sure was. 5 more songs.

Lana: Ooh! I got one. It's called The Highwayman by Loreena McKennitt.

Allie: That's a good choice.

Jessie K. came in.

Jessie K.: That's a great song choice. It takes place during the American Revolution.

Lana: Yep. Here we go.

The song began and it showed all the famous events during the American Revolution from 1773 to 1784.

Lana: (Singing Divinely)

The wind was a torrent of darkness

Among the gusty trees

The moon was a ghostly galleon

Tossed upon the cloudy seas

The road was a ribbon of moonlight

Over the purple moor

When the highwayman came riding

Riding, riding,

The highwayman came riding

Up to the old inn door

He'd a french cocked hat at his forehead

A bunch of lace at his chin

A coat of claret velvet

And breeches of brown doe-skin

They fitted with nary a wrinkle

His boots were up to the thigh

And he rode with a jeweled twinkle
His pistol butts a-twinkle
His rapier hilt a-twinkle
Under the jeweled sky
And over cobbles he clattered
And clashed in the dark inn-yard
And he tapped with his whip on the shutters
But all was locked and barred
He whistled a tune to the window
And who should be waiting there
But the landlord's black-eyed daughter
Bess, the landlord's daughter
Plaiting a dark red love knot
Into her long black hair
"One kiss my bonny sweetheart
I'm after a prize tonight
But I should be back with the yellow gold
Before the morning light
Yet if they press me sharply
And harry me through the day
Then look for me by the moonlight
Watch for me by the moonlight

I'll come to thee by the moonlight
Though hell should bar the way."
He rose up right in the stirrups
He scarce could reach her hand
But she loosened her hair in the casement
His face burned like a brand
As a black cascade of perfume
Came tumbling over his breast
And he kissed its waves in the moonlight
Oh, sweet waves in the moonlight
He tugged at his rein in the moonlight
And galloped away to the west
He did not come at the dawning
He did not come at noon
And out of the tawny sunset
Before the rise of the moon
When the road was a gypsy's ribbon
Looping the purple moor
A redcoat troop came marching
Marching, marching
King George's men came marching
Up to the old inn door

They said no word to the landlord
They drank his ale instead
But they gagged his daughter and bound her
To the foot of her narrow bed
Two of them knelt at the casement
With muskets at their side
There was death at every window
Hell at one dark window
For Bess could see through the casement
The road that he would ride
They had tied her up to attention
With many a sniggering jest
They had bound a musket beside her
With the barrel beneath her breast
"Now keep good watch" and they kissed her
She heard the dead man say
"Look for me by the moonlight
Watch for me by the moonlight
I'll come to thee by the moonlight
Though hell should bar the way."
She twisted her hands behind her
But all the knots held good!

But she writhed her hands 'til her fingers

Were wet with sweat or blood

They stretched and strained in the darkness

And the hours crawled by like years

Till now on the stroke of midnight

Cold on the stroke of midnight

The tip of her finger touched it

The trigger at least was hers

Tot-a-lot, tot-a-lot had they heard it?

The horse's hooves rang clear

Tot-a-lot, tot-a-lot in the distance

Were they deaf they did not hear?

Down the ribbon of moonlight

Over the brow of the hill

The highwayman came riding

Riding, riding

The redcoats looked to their priming

She stood up straight and still

Tot-a-lot in the frosty silence

Tot-a-lot in the echoing night

Nearer he came and nearer

Her face was like a light

Her eyes grew wide for a moment
She drew a last deep breath
Then her finger moved in the moonlight
Her musket shattered the moonlight
Shattered her breast in the moonlight
And warned him with her death
He turned, he spurred to the west
He did not know she stood
Bowed with her head o'er musket
Drenched with her own red blood
Not till the dawn he heard it
His face grew grey to hear
How Bess the landlord's daughter
The landlord's black-eyed daughter
Had watched for her love in the moonlight
And died in the darkness there
And back he spurred like a madman
Shrieking a curse to the sky!
With the white road smoking behind him
And his rapier brandished high!
Blood-red were the spurs in the golden noon
Wine-red was his velvet coat

When they shot him down in the highway

Down like a dog on the highway

And he lay in his blood in the highway

With a bunch of lace at his throat

Still on a winter's night they say

When the wind is in the trees

When the moon is a ghostly galleon

Tossed upon the cloudy seas

When the road is a ribbon of moonlight

Over the purple moor

A highwayman comes riding

Riding, riding,

A highwayman comes riding

Up to the old inn door

Scenes of all the famous battles of the American Revolution were shown.

Powder Alarm* September 1, 1774 Massachusetts British soldiers remove military supplies

Storming of Fort William and Mary* December 14, 1774 New Hampshire Patriots seize powder and shot after brief skirmish.

Battles of Lexington and Concord April 19, 1775 Massachusetts Patriot victory: British forces raiding Concord driven back into Boston with heavy losses.

Siege of Boston April 19, 1775

Gunpowder Incident* April 20, 1775 Virginia Virginia governor Lord Dunmore removes powder to a Royal Navy ship, standoff is resolved peacefully

March 17, 1776 Massachusetts Patriot victory: British eventually evacuate Boston after Patriots fortify Dorchester heights

Capture of Fort Ticonderoga May 10, 1775 New York Patriot victory: Patriots capture British posts at Ticonderoga and Crown point

Battle of Chelsea Creek May 27-28, 1775 Massachusetts Patriots victory: Patriots capture British ship Diana

Battle of Machias June 11-12, 1775 Massachusetts Patriot forces capture the HM schooner Margaretta

Battle of Bunker Hill June 17, 1775 Massachusetts British victory: British drive Patriot army from the Charlestown peninsula near Boston but suffer heavy losses

Battle of Gloucester August 8, 1775 Massachusetts Patriot victory

Siege of Fort St. Jean September 17 -

November 3, 1775 Quebec Patriot victory: Patriots capture British force and subsequently overrun Montreal and much of Quebec

Burning of Falmouth October 18, 1775 Massachusetts British burn Falmouth

Battle of Kemp's Landing November 14, 1775 Virginia British victory

Siege of Savage's Old Fields November 19-21, 1775 South Carolina Patriot victory: Patriots defeat loyalist force

Battle of Great Bridge December 9, 1775 Virginia Patriot victory: Lord Dunmore's loyalist force is defeated

Snow Campaign December 1775 South Carolina Patriot campaign against loyalists in South Carolina

Battle of Quebec December 31, 1775 Quebec British victory: British repulse Patriot assault on Quebec city

Burning of Norfolk January 1, 1776 Virginia British bombard Norfolk and Patriots destroy what they see as a loyalist stronghold

Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge February 27, 1776 North Carolina Patriot victory: loyalist force of Regulators and Highlanders defeated

Battle of the Rice Boats March 2-3, 1776 Georgia British victory

Battle of Nassau March 3-4, 1776 Bahamas Patriots raid against the Bahamas to obtain supplies

March 17, 1776 Massachusetts Patriot victory: British eventually evacuate Boston after Patriots fortify Dorchester heights

Battle of Saint-Pierre March 25, 1776 Quebec Patriot victory

Battle of Block Island April 6, 1776 Rhode Island British victory

Battle of The Cedars May 18-27, 1776 Quebec British victory

Battle of Trois-Rivières June 8, 1776 Quebec British victory: Patriots forced to evacuate Quebec

Battle of Sullivan's Island June 28, 1776 South Carolina Patriot victory: British attack on Charleston is repulsed

Battle of Turtle Gut Inlet June 29, 1776 New Jersey Patriot victory

Battle of Lindley's Fort July 15, 1776 South Carolina Patriot victory: Native Americans attack repulsed

Battle of Long Island August 27, 1776 New York British victory: in the largest battle of the war the Patriot army is outflanked and routed on Long Island but later manages to evacuate to Manhattan

Landing at Kip's Bay September 15, 1776 New York British victory: British capture New York City

Battle of Harlem Heights September 16, 1776 New York Patriot victory: Patriots repulse British attack on Manhattan

Battle of Valcour Island October 11, 1776 New York British victory: British defeat Patriot naval force on Lake Champlain, but victory comes too late to press the offensive against the Hudson valley

Battle of White Plains October 28, 1776 New York British victory

Battle of Fort Cumberland November 10-29, 1776 Nova Scotia British victory

Battle of Fort Washington November 16, 1776 New York British victory: British capture 3,000 Patriots on Manhattan in one of the most devastating Patriot defeats of the war

Battle of Fort Lee November 20, 1776 New Jersey British victory: Patriots begin general retreat

Ambush of Geary December 14, 1776 New Jersey Patriot victory

Battle of Iron Works Hill December 22-23, 1776 New Jersey British victory

Battle of Trenton December 26, 1776 New Jersey Patriot victory: Patriots capture Hessian detachment at Trenton

Second Battle of Trenton January 2, 1777 New Jersey Patriot victory

Battle of Princeton January 3, 1777 New Jersey Patriot victory: Patriots defeat a small British force, the British decide to evacuate New Jersey

Battle of Millstone January 20, 1777 New Jersey Patriot victory

Forage War January-March 1777 New Jersey Patriots harass remaining British forces in New Jersey

Battle of Punk Hill March 8, 1777 New Jersey Patriot victory

Battle of Bound Brook April 13, 1777 New Jersey British victory

Battle of Ridgefield April 27, 1777 Connecticut British victory

Battle of Thomas Creek May 17, 1777 East Florida British victory

Meigs Raid May 24, 1777 New York Patriot victory

Battle of Short Hills June 26, 1777 New Jersey British victory

Siege of Fort Ticonderoga July 5-6, 1777 New York British victory

Battle of Hubbardton July 7, 1777 Vermont British victory

Battle of Fort Ann July 8, 1777 New York British victory

Siege of Fort Stanwix August 2-23, 1777 New York Patriot victory: British fail to take Fort Stanwix

Battle of Oriskany August 6, 1777 New York British victory

Second Battle of Machias August 13-14, 1777 Massachusetts British victory

Battle of Bennington August 16, 1777 New York Patriot victory

Battle of Staten Island August 22, 1777 New York British victory

Battle of Setauket August 22, 1777 New York British victory

First Siege of Fort Henry September 1 or 21, 1777 Virginia Patriot victory

Battle of Cooch's Bridge September 3, 1777 Delaware British victory

Battle of Brandywine September 11, 1777 Pennsylvania British victory

Battle of the Clouds September 16, 1777 Pennsylvania Battle called off due to rain

Battle of Freeman's Farm September 19, 1777 New York British tactical victory: First of the two Battles of Saratoga

Battle of Paoli September 21, 1777 Pennsylvania British victory

Siege of Fort Mifflin September 26 -

November 15, 1777 Pennsylvania British victory

Battle of Germantown October 4, 1777 Pennsylvania British victory

Battle of Forts Clinton and Montgomery October 6, 1777 New York British victory

Battle of Bemis Heights October 7, 1777 New York Patriot victory: Second of the two Battles of Saratoga, British under Burgoyne driven back and forced to surrender 10 days later

Battle of Red Bank October 22, 1777 New Jersey Patriot victory

Battle of Gloucester November 25, 1777 New Jersey Patriot victory

Battle of White Marsh December 5-8, 1777 Pennsylvania Patriot victory

Battle of Matson's Ford December 11, 1777 Pennsylvania British victory

Battle of Barbados March 7, 1778 Barbados British victory

Battle of Quinton's Bridge March 18, 1778 New Jersey British victory

North Channel Naval Duel April 24, 1778 Great Britain Patriot victory

Battle of Crooked Billet May 1, 1778 Pennsylvania British victory

Battle of Barren Hill May 20, 1778 Pennsylvania Indecisive

Mount Hope Bay raids May 25-30, 1778 Rhode Island British victory

Battle of Cobleskill May 30, 1778 New York British-Iroquois victory

Battle of Monmouth June 28, 1778 New Jersey Draw: British break off engagement and continue retreat to New York

Battle of Alligator Bridge June 30, 1778 East Florida British victory

Wyoming Massacre July 3, 1778 Pennsylvania British-Iroquois victory

First Battle of Ushant July 27, 1778 Bay of Biscay Indecisive

Siege of Pondicherry August 21-October 19 1778 India British victory

Battle of Newport August 29, 1778 Rhode Island British victory

Grey's raid September 5-17, 1778 Massachusetts British victory

Invasion of Dominica September 7, 1778 Dominica French victory

Siege of Boonesborough September 7, 1778 Virginia Patriot victory

Attack on German Flatts September 17, 1778 New York British-Iroquois victory

Baylor Massacre September 27, 1778 New Jersey British victory

Raid on Unadilla and Onaquaga October 2-16, 1778 Indian Reserve Patriot victory

Battle of Chestnut Neck October 6, 1778 New Jersey British victory

Little Egg Harbor massacre October 16, 1778 New Jersey British victory

Carleton's Raid October 24-November 14 1778 Vermont British victory

Cherry Valley Massacre November 11, 1778 New York British-Iroquois victory

Battle of St. Lucia December 15, 1778 St. Lucia British victory

Capture of St. Lucia December 18-28, 1778 St. Lucia British victory

Capture of Savannah December 29, 1778 Georgia British victory

Battle of Beaufort February 3, 1779 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Kettle Creek February 14, 1779 Georgia Patriot victory

Siege of Fort Vincennes February 23-25, 1779 Quebec Patriot victory

Battle of Brier Creek March 3, 1779 Georgia British victory

Battle of Chillicothe May 1779 Quebec Patriot victory

Chesapeake raid May 10-24, 1779 Virginia British victory

Capture of Saint Vincent June 16-18, 1779 St. Vincent French victory

Battle of Stono Ferry June 20, 1779 South Carolina British victory

Great Siege of Gibraltar June 24, 1779-February 7, 1783 Gibraltar British victory

Capture of Grenada July 2, 1779 Grenada French victory

Tryon's raid July 5-14, 1779 Connecticut British victory

Battle of Grenada July 6, 1779 Grenada French victory

Battle of Stony Point July 16, 1779 New York Patriot victory

Battle of Minisink July 22, 1779 New York British-Iroquois victory

Penobscot Expedition July 24-August 29, 1779 Massachusetts British victory

Battle of Paulus Hook August 19, 1779 New Jersey Patriot victory

Battle of Newtown August 29, 1779 Indian Reserve Patriot victory

Capture of Fort Bute September 7, 1779 West Florida Patriot-Spanish victory

Battle of Lake Pontchartrain September 10, 1779 West Florida Patriot victory

Boyd and Parker ambush September 13, 1779 Indian Reserve British-Iroquois victory

Action of 14 September 1779 September 14, 1779 Azores British victory

Siege of Savannah September 16-October 18, 1779 Georgia British victory

Battle of Baton Rouge September 20-21, 1779 West Florida Patriot-Spanish victory

Battle of Flamborough Head September 23, 1779 Great Britain Patriot victory

Battle of San Fernando de Omoa October 16-November 29, 1779 Guatemala British victory

Action of 11 November 1779 November 11, 1779 Portugal British victory

First Battle of Martinique December 18, 1779 Martinique British victory

Action of 8 January 1780 January 8, 1780 Spain British victory

Battle of Cape St. Vincent January 16, 1780 Portugal British victory

Battle of Young's House February 3, 1780 New York British victory

San Juan Expedition March-November, 1780 Guatemala Patriot-Spanish victory

Battle of Fort Charlotte March 2-14, 1780 West Florida Patriot-Spanish victory

Siege of Charleston March 29 - May 12, 1780 South Carolina British victory: British recapture South Carolina following the battle

Battle of Monck's Corner April 14, 1780 South Carolina British victory

Second Battle of Martinique April 17, 1780 Martinique Patriot victory

Battle of Lenud's Ferry May 6, 1780 South Carolina British victory

Bird's invasion of Kentucky May 25 - August 4, 1780 Virginia British victory

Battle of St. Louis May 25, 1780 Louisiana Patriot-Spanish victory

Battle of Waxhaws May 29, 1780 South Carolina British victory

Battle of Connecticut Farms June 7, 1780 New Jersey British victory

Battle of Mobley's Meeting House June 10-12, 1780 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Ramsour's Mill June 20, 1780 North Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Springfield June 23, 1780 New Jersey Patriot victory

Huck's Defeat July 12, 1780 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Bull's Ferry July 20-21, 1780 New Jersey Loyalist victory

Battle of Colson's Mill July 21, 1780 North Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Rocky Mount August 1, 1780 South Carolina Loyalist victory

Battle of Hanging Rock August 6, 1780 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Pekowee August 8, 1780 Quebec Patriot victory

Action of 9 August 1780 August 9, 1780 Atlantic Spanish victory

Battle of Camden August 16, 1780 South Carolina British victory

Battle of Fishing Creek August 18, 1780 South Carolina British victory

Battle of Musgrove Mill August 18, 1780 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Black Mingo August 28, 1780 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Wahab's Plantation September 20, 1780 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Charlotte September 26, 1780 North Carolina British victory

Battle of Kings Mountain October 7, 1780 South Carolina Patriot victory: halts first British invasion of North Carolina

Royalton Raid October 16, 1780 Vermont British victory

Battle of Klock's Field October 19, 1780 New York Patriot victory

La Balme's Defeat November 5, 1780 Quebec British-Iroquois victory

Battle of Fishdam Ford November 9, 1780 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Blackstock's Farm November 20, 1780 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Fort St. George November 23, 1780 New York Patriot victory

Battle of Jersey January 6, 1781 Jersey British victory

Battle of Mobile January 7, 1781 West Florida Patriot-Spanish victory

Battle of Cowpens January 17, 1781 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Cowan's Ford February 1, 1781 North Carolina British victory

Capture of Sint Eustatius February 3, 1781 Sint Eustatius British victory

Battle of Haw River February 25, 1781 North Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Wetzell's Mill March 6, 1781 North Carolina British victory

Siege of Pensacola March 9-May 8, 1781 West Florida Patriot-Spanish victory

Battle of Guilford Court House March 15, 1781 North Carolina British victory

Battle of Cape Henry March 16, 1781 Virginia British victory

Siege of Fort Watson April 15-23, 1781 South Carolina Patriot victory

Battle of Porto Praya April 15, 1781 Cape Verde Draw

Battle of Blandford April 25, 1781 Virginia British victory

Battle of Hobkirk's Hill April 25, 1781 South Carolina British victory

Battle of Fort Royal April 29, 1781 Martinique French victory

Action of 1 May 1781 May 1, 1781 France British victory

Battle of Fort Motte May 8-12, 1781 South Carolina Patriot victory

Siege of Augusta May 22-June 6, 1781 Georgia Patriot victory

Siege of Ninety-Six May 22-June 6, 1781 South Carolina British victory

Invasion of Tobago May 24-June 2, 1781 Tobago French victory

Action of 30 May 1781 May 30, 1781 Barbary Coast British victory

Battle of Spencer's Ordinary June 26, 1781 Virginia British victory

Francisco's Fight July 1781 Virginia Patriot victory

Battle of Green Spring July 6, 1781 Virginia British victory

Naval battle of Louisbourg July 21, 1781 Nova Scotia Franco-Patriot victory

Battle of Dogger Bank August 5, 1781 North Sea British victory

Invasion of Minorca August 19, 1781-February 5, 1782 Minorca Franco-Spanish victory

Lochry's Defeat August 24, 1781 Quebec British-Iroquois victory

Battle of the Chesapeake September 5, 1781 Virginia French victory

Battle of Groton Heights September 6, 1781 Connecticut British victory

Battle of Eutaw Springs September 8, 1781 South Carolina British victory

Battle of Lindley's Mill September 13, 1781 North Carolina Patriot victory

Long Run Massacre September 13, 1781 Virginia British-Iroquois victory

Siege of Yorktown September 28-October 19, 1781 Virginia Franco-Patriot victory: Cornwallis surrenders his force of over 7,000

Battle of Fort Slongo October 3, 1781 New York Patriot victory

Battle of Johnstown October 25, 1781 New York Patriot victory

Siege of Negapatam October 21-November 11, 1781 India British victory

Second Battle of Ushant December 12, 1781 Bay of Biscay British victory

Battle of Videau's Bridge January 2, 1782 South Carolina British victory

Siege of Brimstone Hill January 11-February 13, 1782 St. Christopher Franco-Patriot victory

Capture of Trincomalee January 11, 1782 Ceylon British victory

Capture of Demerara and Essequibo January 22-February 5, 1782 Demerara and Essequibo Franco-Patriot victory

Battle of Saint Kitts January 25-26, 1782 St. Christopher British victory

Battle of Sadras February 17, 1782 India French victory

Capture of Montserrat February 22, 1782 Montserrat French victory

Battle of Wambaw February 24, 1782 South Carolina British victory

Gnadenhütten massacre March 8, 1782 Ohio

Battle of Roatán March 16, 1782 Guatemala Patriot-Spanish victory

Action of 16 March 1782 March 16, 1782 Strait of Gibraltar British victory

Battle of Little Mountain March 22, 1782 Virginia British-Iroquois victory

Battle of Delaware Bay April 8, 1782 New Jersey Patriot victory

Battle of the Saintes April 9-12, 1782 Dominica British victory

Battle of Providien April 12, 1782 Ceylon French victory

Battle of the Black River April-August, 1782 Guatemala British victory

Battle of the Mona Passage April 19, 1782 Mona passage British victory

Action of 20-21 April 1782 April 20-21, 1782 Bay of Biscay British victory

Capture of the Bahamas May 6, 1782 Bahamas Patriot-Spanish victory

Crawford expedition May 25-June 12, 1782 Quebec British-Iroquois victory

Naval battle off Halifax May 28-29, 1782 Nova Scotia British victory

Raid on Lunenburg July 1, 1782 Nova Scotia Patriot victory

Battle of Negapatam July 6, 1782 Ceylon British victory

Hudson Bay Expedition August 8, 1782 Rupert's Land Franco-Patriot victory

Siege of Bryan Station August 15-17, 1782 Virginia Patriot victory

Battle of Blue Licks August 19, 1782 Virginia British-Iroquois victory

Battle of the Combahee River August 26, 1782 South Carolina British victory

Battle of Trincomalee August 25-September 3, 1782 Ceylon French victory

Siege of Fort Henry September 11-13, 1782 Virginia Patriot victory

Grand Assault on Gibraltar September 13, 1782 Gibraltar British victory

Action of 18 October 1782 October 18, 1782 Hispaniola British victory

Action of 6 December 1782 December 6, 1782 Martinique British victory

Action of 22 January 1783 January 22, 1783 Virginia British victory

It was one of the most incredible wars of our history. When the song ended, everyone cheered.

Lola: Lana that was awesome!

Allie: It sure was. Good show!

Jessie K.: I'll say. You sang that song really well. That's one of my favorite songs that deals with an event of history.

Allie: We have time for 2 more songs.

May: I have a song I want to sing. It's called the Haughs of Cromdale.

Natilee: That's a great song choice. And it's also based on a very famous battle in Ireland and Scotland.

Jessie K.: It was the Battle of Cromdale from April 30th to May 1st, 1690.

---

After their defeat at the Battle of Dunkeld in 1689, the Highland clans had returned to their homes in low spirits. Sir Ewen Cameron assumed control over the army's remnant. Sir Ewen and the other Jacobite chiefs complained to King James over the precarious state of his support in Scotland and the necessity of sending them aid. James was occupied with preparations for resisting a threatened invasion of Ireland. To aid his supporters in Scotland, James sent clothing, arms, ammunition and provisions. He also directed a few officers from Ireland to Lochaber, among whom was Major-General Thomas Buchan, whom James made commander-in-chief of the Jacobite forces in Scotland.

On Buchan's arrival, a meeting of the chiefs and principal officers was held at Keppoch to formulate a plan of action. While some of the clans proposed to submit to the government, this proposition was resisted by Sir Ewen. The meeting unanimously resolved to continue the war, but not until the labours of the spring season were complete in the Highlands. The general muster of the clans was postponed. In the mean time a detachment of 1,200 infantrymen was to be placed at Buchan's disposal to weaken the enemy's quarters along the borders of the Lowlands.

General Buchan advanced his men through Badenoch, intending to march down Speyside into the Duke of Gordon's country, where he expected to muster additional forces. Due to desertion, Buchan's force had dwindled to 800 men. Ignoring counsel from his Scottish officers not to advance past Culnakill, Buchan marched down the Spey as far as Cromdale where he encamped on the last day of April.

---

Lincoln: Wow! That's an interesting event.

Lori: It literally is.

May: Here goes.

The song began and the room turned into Cromdale, Ireland.

May: (Singing Divinely)

As I come in by Auchindoun,
Just a wee bit frae the toun,
To the Hi'lands I was bound
To view the Haughs of Cromdale.
I met a man in tartan trews,
Spiered at him (asked) what was the news,
Quo' he, "The Hi'land army rues
That e'er we come to Cromdale.
"We were in bed, sir, every man,
When the English host upon us cam;
A bloody battle then began
Upon the Haughs of Cromdale.
The English horse they were so rude,
They bathed their hoofs in Hi'land blood,
But our brave clans, they boldly stood
Upon the Haughs of Cromdale.
"But, alas! We could no longer stay,
And o'er the hills we come away,
Sore we do lament the day
That e"er we come to Cromdale."
Hus the great Montrose did say:
Hi'land man show me the way

I will over the hills this day,
To view the Haughs of Cromdale."
They were at their dinner, every man,
When great Montrose upon them cam;
A second battle then began
Upon the Haughs of Cromdale.
The Grant, Mackenzie and M'Ky,
As Montrose they did espy,
Then they fought most valiantly
Upon the Haughs of Cromdale.
The McDonalds they returned again,
The Camerons did our standard join,
McIntosh played a bloody game
Upon the Haughs of Cromdale.
The Gordons boldly did advance,
The Frasers fought with sword and lance,
The Grahams they made the heads to dance,
Upon the Haughs of Cromdale.
And the loyal Stewarts, wi' Montrose,
So boldly set upon their foes,
Laid them low wi' Hi'land blows
Laid them low on Cromdale.

Of twenty-thousand Cromwell's men,

A thousand fled to Aberdeen,

The rest of them lie on the plain,

There on the Haughs of Cromdale.

Of twenty-thousand Cromwell's men,

A thousand fled to Aberdeen,

The rest of them lie on the plain,

There on the Haughs of Cromdale.

They saw the most beautiful places of the town and when it was done they cheered.

Allie: That was really well done!

Jessie K.: I'll say. Great job!

Nico: May I didn't know you could sing so well.

May: It's a hidden talent.

Nico: And I just caught a Makuhita and an Azurill during the fight with Twisted Ariel.

May: Awesome!

Allie: Great job!

Nico: I have a song. It's called Hero by Skillet.

Luna: Rockin' choice dude.

Allie: Go for it dude.

Nico: Okay.

Nico started playing and the room turned into World War II.

Nico: (Singing Divinely)

I'm just a step away

I'm just a breath away

Losin' my faith today

(Fallin' off the edge today)

I am just a man

Not superhuman

(I'm not superhuman)

Someone save me from the hate

It's just another war

Just another family torn

(Falling from my faith today)

Just a step from the edge

Just another day in the world we live

I need a hero to save me now

I need a hero (save me now)

I need a hero to save my life

A hero'll save me (just in time)

I've gotta fight today

To live another day

Speakin' my mind today

(My voice will be heard today)

I've gotta make a stand

But I am just a man

(I'm not superhuman)

My voice will be heard today

It's just another war

Just another family torn

(My voice will be heard today)

It's just another kill

The countdown begins to destroy ourselves

I need a hero to save me now

I need a hero (save me now)

I need a hero to save my life

A hero'll save me (just in time)

I need a hero to save my life

I need a hero just in time

Save me just in time

Save me just in time

Who's gonna fight for what's right

Who's gonna help us survive

We're in the fight of our lives

(And we're not ready to die)

Who's gonna fight for the weak

Who's gonna make 'em believe

I've got a hero (I've got a hero)

Livin' in me

I'm gonna fight for what's right

Today I'm speaking my mind

And if it kills me tonight

(I will be ready to die)

A hero's not afraid to give his life

A hero's gonna save me just in time

I need a hero to save me now

I need a hero (save me now)

I need a hero to save my life

A hero'll save me (just in time)

I need a hero

Who's gonna fight for what's right

Who's gonna help us survive

I need a hero

Who's gonna fight for the weak

Who's gonna make 'em believe

I need a hero

I need a hero

A hero's gonna save me just in time

The battles of World War II were shown and it was rough. When it was done They cheered.

Allie: Nico that was awesome!

Nico: Thanks Allie.

May: What a talent!

Karai: (To the viewers) We have quite a talent huh?

Carol: I have a song. I'm going to sing Hijo De La Luna by Sarah Brightman.

Allie: That's a great choice.

Carol: It's Spanish for Child of The Moon.

Laney: Oooh! That sounds so awesome!

Vince came in.

Vince: Mind if I listen too?

Carol: Sure Vince.

The song played and the beautiful glow of the moon over the ocean was shown.

Carol: (Singing in Spanish)

Tonto el que no entienda

Cuenta una leyenda

Que una hembra gitana

Conjuró a la luna hasta el amanecer

Llorando pedía

Al llegar el día

Desposar un calé

Tendrás a tu hombre piel morena

Desde el cielo habló la luna llena

Pero a cambio quiero

El hijo primero

Que le engendres a él

Que quien su hijo inmola

Para no estar sola

Poco le iba a querer

Luna quieres ser madre

Y no encuentras querer

Que te haga mujer

Dime luna de plata

Que pretendes hacer

Con un niño de piel, Ah, ah

Hijo de la luna

De padre canela nació un niño

Blanco como el lomo de un armiño

Con los ojos grises

En vez de aceituna

Niño albino de luna

Maldita su estampa

Este hijo es de un payo

Y yo no me lo callo

Luna quieres ser madre

Y no encuentras querer

Que te haga mujer

Dime luna de plata

Que pretendes hacer

Con un niño de piel, Ah, ah

Hijo de la luna

Gitano al creerse deshonrado

Se fue a su mujer cuchillo en mano

De quién es el hijo?

Me has engañado fijo

Y de muerte la hirió

Luego se hizo al monte

Con el niño en brazos

Y allí le abandonó

Luna quieres ser madre

Y no encuentras querer

Que te haga mujer

Dime luna de plata

Que pretendes hacer

Con un niño de piel, Ah, ah

Hijo de la luna

Y las noches que haya luna llena

Será porque el niño esté de buenas

Y si el niño llora

Menguará la luna

Para hacerle una cuna

Y si el niño llora

Menguará la luna

Para hacerle una cuna

(Translation:

Fool who does not understand

The history tells

That a gypsy female

Conjured the moon until dawn

Crying asked

When the day arrives

Toast a calé

You will have your man brown skin

The full moon spoke from heaven

But in return I want

The first son

That you beget him

That who his son immolates

To not be alone

Little I was going to want

Luna, you want to be a mother

And you do not find wanting

That makes you woman

Tell me silver moon

What do you intend to do

With a skin boy, Ah, ah

Child of the moon

From father cinnamon a child was born

White as the back of an ermine

With gray eyes

Instead of olives

Moon albino child

Damn your stamp

This son is from a payo

And I do not call it

Luna, you want to be a mother

And you do not find wanting

That makes you woman

Tell me silver moon

What do you intend to do

With a skin boy, Ah, ah

Child of the moon

Gypsy believing himself dishonored

He went to his wife knife in hand

Whose son is it?

You have cheated me

And killed her

Then it was made to the mountain

With the child in his arms

And there he left him

Luna, you want to be a mother

And you do not find wanting

That makes you woman

Tell me silver moon

What do you intend to do

With a skin boy, Ah, ah

Child of the moon

And the nights that there is a full moon

It will be because the child is good

And if the child cries

The moon will go down

To make a crib

And if the child cries

The moon will go down

To make a crib.

The song ended and everyone cheered.

Allie: That was awesome Carol!

Lincoln: It sure was. I didn't know you could sing well in Spanish!

Carol: I actually know how to sing in many languages.

Vince: You're very talented Carol and I'm amazed.

Suddenly Carol got sick to her stomach and she threw up in a trash can.

Allie: Carol are you all right?

Carol: I think so. My stomach has been bothering me these last couple of weeks.

Lisa: I think I know what's going on.

Carol: Wait Lisa. You don't mean?

Allie: I don't believe it!

Lisa: Yes Carol you are pregnant and expecting your first child!

Carol gasped in shock. They all were shocked.

Carol: How did this happen!?

Vince: Carol! I'm so happy! I've always wanted to be a father!

Carol: I can't believe this! Vince! (OVER JOYOUS) I'M PREGNANT!

Carol and Vince hugged and they were overjoyed.

They cheered wildly.

Lori: Carol, I'm literally so happy for you!

They hugged.

Carol: Me too Lori. I can't wait to tell mom and my brother.

Allie: She'll be absolutely ecstatic.

Maria: Sis I'm so happy for you!

Carol: Thanks sis!

They hugged.

Allie: We'll be counting down the days Carol.

Allie's watch beeped.

Allie: Time for lunch.

---

In the dining room, everyone was deciding on what to eat.

Allie: Okay what do you guys want for lunch?

Lily: Lets have Chicken wings.

Nico: That's a great choice Lily.

Everyone agreed.

Allie: Chicken Wings it is.

Laney: And I have just the Magisword for that.

Laney spun her Magisword Bracelet and out came a Magisword.

Announcer: CHICKEN WING MAGISWORD!

Laney formed a bunch of buckets and plates full of chicken wings of different flavors.

Nico: Oh boy!

Allie: Dig in.

They did.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 45 minutes later

---

A pile of bones was on the table and messy napkins, plates and more was on the table.

Allie: Ah. Man that was delicious.

Nico: I'll say. I love chicken wings.

May: Me too.

Lincoln: (Belches) Excuse me. I'm stuffed.

Laney: Me too. (Belches) Excuse me. I'm stuffed.

Allie: I loved the spicy wings.

Nico: We're all stuffed.

---

Later the next day we came back.

Me: That was a horrible experience.

We came back and we saw everyone asleep on the floor and on the couch and the TV was still on.

Me: Aw. They fell asleep.

Allie woke up.

Allie: (Yawns) Oh. We must've fallen asleep. (Sees us) Oh hey dad. Just got home?

Me: We sure did. How was everything?

Allie: We had an awesome adventure. But we have awesome news for you all.

Allie told us everything and we were completely surprised.

Everyone: WWWHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTT!?

Me: Carol that's awesome!

Mary P.: Oh Carol! I'm so happy! My baby girl is a grown woman!

Mary and Connor hugged Carol and they were overjoyed.

Connor P.: I'm gonna be an uncle!

Me: Carol I'm so happy for you.

Laney: We'll have to go to the doctor to find out more about it.

Carol: Okay.

We had an awesome babysitting adventure.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Twisted Princesses are the Disney Princesses turned evil because of the evils of Vengeance, hatred and bloodlust. They are what I call the Dark Side of Disney. Jeftoon01 on Deviantart created them and I based them here on his works. Thanks for the inspiration and the ideas. Credit goes to you for it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. And I know that Vince would make a great father.

See you all next time.

Songs belong to their rightful owners.

# The Tiger that Hates Man

In the early morning hours at 1:30 AM, it was really dark out. A shadow figure was running through the darkness at an incredible speed. The figure ran across Lake Huron and arrived at the estate of Billy McLean at Camp Wawanakwa. The figure was me. I was dressed as a black ninja, totally one with the darkness of the night. I jumped from the tree and landed on the roof of Billy's house. I snuck in extremely quietly through an open window, not making a single sound. I snuck around and made it to the footage room. It was full of camera equipment and more. I searched for the footage for all the episodes of Total Drama and I found them in a cabinet that said footage of seasons 1 through 6. It was everything I needed. I took all of it. To make sure I didn't leave anything behind or make my presence be seen, my ninja outfit is lined with a powerful spell that makes me completely invisible to all cameras. I put the footage in a scroll and left.

Maria was dressed in a cat suit.

Maria (dressed in a catsuit): J.D., you got the dirt on Billy yet?

Me: I got the dirt all right.

We made it back to the estate at 6:45 AM. I snapped my fingers and we went back into our normal clothes.

Me: Lets see what we got here.

I replayed the footage of everything that happened in Total Drama over the course of 6 seasons and we discovered that Billy McLean is much worse than what we already have 1st found out about him. He paid Duncan to ruin his relationship with Courtney by cheating on her for Gwen and so much more. The videos had all the information and the physical proof we needed to have Billy McLean thrown in prison for all eternity.

Me: Oh this is perfect. This evidence is perfect for when we spring our trap. The feds are gonna grill Billy's ass like a fried turkey.

Maria: You got that right.

Me: But Billy is much worse than what we first thought.

Maria: By the way, Lincoln's sick.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to Lincoln's room and he was hurling his guts out in a bucket.

Lisa: It appears that Lincoln has gastroenteritis; Street name: Stomach Flu.

Me: Ooh. That is not good.

Lori: Yeah it's literally not pleasant.

Me: No it's not.

Ratchet: Not to worry, Lincoln. You should be all better in 24 hours.

Lincoln: Thanks Ratchet.

Me: Red Alert and Ratchet can look after you during that time.

Lincoln: Okay.

Elena: I'll fill in for any electrical assistance until Lincoln's better.

William: Good idea Elena. You and Leslie can do so.

* * *

Later we were watching 2 of my favorite movies from my past: The Jungle Book and The Jungle Book 2. They were awesome movies about a young orphan boy adopted by a pack of wolves named Mowgli. He lived in the jungle of India back in the 19th Century and he was being taken to a small village because the ruthless and evil tiger Shere Khan is out to kill him. The reason for that is because he hates all man with a terrible and burning vengeance.

Despite having been referred to and spoken of several times, Shere

Khan did not make a live appearance in the original film until about two-thirds into it. He is first seen stalking a deer, but his hunt was ruined when Colonel Hathi came marching by with his heard and scared it away, much to Khan's chagrin. After Bagheera stopped them, Shere Khan eavesdropped on their conversation and was delighted when he heard about Mowgli. After they had left, he began his hunt for Mowgli.

After searching some, he heard Kaa singing and became suspicious. He grabbed his tail and got him to come down. He politely questioned Kaa about Mowgli and Kaa acted strangely while answering his questions. Kaa's suspicious behavior prompted Shere Khan to search his coils for Mowgli, but still was not totally fooled when he didn't find him. He told Kaa if he saw him, he was to inform him first before continuing his search.

Later, he heard several vultures singing and investigated the occasion. He then found Mowgli and easily scared off the vultures with the word "Boo". He intimidates Mowgli and after being impressed by his courage, gave him ten seconds to run away (mainly for his own enjoyment). Refusing to run, Mowgli instead fetches a stick to fight off Khan, causing Khan to become annoyed. However, Baloo, arriving just in time, grabbed Shere Khan's tail before he could get to the boy. After a chase, the vultures help Mowgli get to safety.

Shere Khan furiously attacks Baloo, almost killing him. However, the vultures distract him long enough for an angry Mowgli to tie a burning stick on Shere Khan's tail, much to his shock. As a result, Shere Khan roars in fear and pain as he runs off in defeat as the burning stick hurts his rear.

Shere Khan returns in the 2003 sequel, where he is determined to kill Mowgli in revenge for humiliating him, he is also far more sinister in this movie than in the original. He made his way to the Man-Village where Mowgli currently lives, sneaking quietly past the sleeping villagers. He heard one of Mowgli's friends, a girl named Shanti, call out his name and found Mowgli's house. He then waited impatiently for the Man-Cub to show himself. However, he was chased off by the villagers just as he saw Baloo and Mowgli heading into the jungle. He interrogated Kaa on Mowgli's whereabouts;

Shere Khan believes Kaa knows where Mowgli is (after hearing him say "Man-Cub"). Though Kaa truthfully has no idea where Mowgli is, Shere Khan doesn't believe him, and continues to threaten the python, which finally forced Kaa to fearfully lie that Mowgli's at the swamp, allowing him to flee.

When Shere Khan arrives at the swamp with Mowgli nowhere to be found, he splashes the water in fury after realizing that Kaa lied to him. Shere Khan then gets annoyed by Lucky, the newest part of the vulture gang. However, he gets alerted of Mowgli's actual location from the unwilling Lucky, whom he seemingly killed as revenge for his utter annoyance. With that in mind, Khan encounters Mowgli, Shanti, and Ranjan. He chases down Mowgli to a place of ruins with a moat of lava. After confusing Khan, one of the gongs fell off, revealing Shanti. Mowgli revealed himself and Shere Khan chased them both. In the end, he gets trapped in the lava gorge with a large head on top. Lucky (who somehow survived Khan's attack, but was left bruised) came back and annoyed him even more as retaliation for attacking him, much to Khan's chagrin.

Simba was with us to watch.

Simba: This Shere Khan reminds me of Scar. Before he became a Heartless, that is.

Me: Well there's a difference between Scar and Shere Khan, Simba. Scar killed his brother Mufasa and took over the Pridelands with the hyenas. But he cared about no one other than himself. Shere Khan has a massive burning hatred towards all humans and he will kill any one of them on sight when they come into the Jungle. Not only that but Tigers are the biggest and most powerful cats in the world. But lions live in Africa. Tigers live in Asia.

Simba: That is a very interesting difference.

Lincoln (Ratchet gives him chicken soup): You sure what you're doing can make me feel better, Ratchet?

Ratchet: Of course, Lincoln. Trust me. I'm a doctor! I've helped out Optimus and the other Autobots even before meeting you guys and before we made peace with the Decepticons.

Lincoln: That's awesome!

Nico: And Ratchet and Red Alert are the best doctors for the Autobots.

Lincoln: That is so cool.

Me: It sure is. (To Sora) Sora, you haven't been to a world centered around The Jungle Book have you?

Sora: No. As a matter of fact I haven't.

Me: Hmm. Maybe that's because that world is here on Earth.

Aqua: That is a very strong possibility.

Me: If that's the case we better go check it out and deal with Shere Khan. Lincoln, you stay here and rest up. You're in no condition to go anywhere.

Lincoln: Okay.

Nico: And don't worry, you're in good hands with Ratchet and Red Alert.

Lincoln: Okay.

Me: Good. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We were off to India.

* * *

15,000 miles later, we were in the jungle of Central India. It was a dense jungle and a really beautiful place.

Me: The Jungle of India in Madhya Pradesh.

Lola: Wow! It sure is beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. But how are we gonna find Mowgli and the village he lives in here?

Me: We just have to follow landmarks that lead to it.

We trekked into the jungle and 2 hours later we found the village Mowgli lives in.

Me: Here we are.

Linka: It sure is a small village.

Livewire: It sure is.

Elena: But it's very peaceful.

We walked into the village and we saw Mowgli having fun with a girl named Shanti and Mowgli's little brother Ranjan. We met them and at first they were afraid of us but they were thrilled to meet us.

Shanti: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Shanti, Mowgli, Ranjan.

Mowgli: You too J.D. We heard so much about all your adventures.

Varie: We get that all the time.

Shanti: So what brings you all to our village?

Me: We're all here to kill Shere Khan. He terrorized this jungle for far too long.

Mowgli: And I will help you all.

Shanti: Me too!

Me: We greatly appreciate it. Lets get you all ready.

We trained Mowgli and Shanti in archery and how to use spears and swords and they learned everything we taught them really fast. As we prepared them we gathered Bagheera the Black Panther, Baloo the Bear, King Louie the Orangutan and his monkeys, the Vultures, Mowgli's wolf family and Colonel Hathi and the Jungle Patrol. We also gathered all of the members of the village. And we also had Simba with us. We had amassed a whole army of the most powerful animals of the animal kingdom.

Me: Wow! Now this is an amazing force. The most powerful creatures of the Animal Kingdom going after the most dangerous tiger ever to terrorize the India Jungle.

Bagheera: It sure does feel like it J.D.

Baloo: This is gonna be amazing!

King Louie: We're with you all the way J.D.

Monkey 1: Lets get that overgrown fur coat!

Flaps: We have to be careful around Shere Khan. He's a dangerous one.

Me: I know.

Mowgli: But we're ready for him.

Me: Then lets go.

We went into the jungle and we stayed close.

But then a super long Indian Python named Kaa arrived.

Kaa: Sssay now. We have a bunch of delicccious people.

Me: I take it you're Kaa.

Kaa: That'ssss right my friend. I think you are going to be a great meal.

Me: And I remember you have an amazing sense of hypnosis.

Kaa: You catch on very quickly.

Me: I thought snakes using hypnosis was proven to be just a myth. There was no scientific evidence that proved that they are capable of doing so.

Kaa: That'ssss what everyone thinksss about usss. Let me ssshow

you.

Kaa used his hypnotic vision on me. But to his shock it didn't work.

Kaa: Why isssn't it working on you?

Me: I guess I'm too strong willed for it.

Kaa: Then I will try it on sssomeone more weak-willed.

Kaa went over to Captain Atom.

Kaa: Look into my eyes.

Captain Atom: Alright. I'm looking. (punches him)

Kaa was sent flying and crashed into another tree.

Lori: Oooh! That must've literally hurt.

Luna: Yeah but he deserved it dude.

Lynn: Oh yeah.

G1 Scattershot (to Kaa): At least you're trying hard with your hypnosis. But it's weaker then other villains with mind control. Come back and fight us when your mind control abilities are strong enough.

Me: Lana can I ask you a question?

Lana: Sure J.D.

Me: I saw something very unusual in your room a while back as I was collecting trash. It was a folder and in it was something called the Trinity of Violence. What is that?

Lana: I made up that term and it's a cool nickname I created before you moved to Michigan, J.D. It's for the three most dangerous members of our family before they were cleansed so to speak. Here's the file.

Lana gave me a folder and I looked at it.

**Lori Loud**

**Age: 17**

**Likes: Bobby**

**Dislikes: Clyde**

**Threat Level: moderate (normal), atomic (angry)**

**Role: leader**

**Lynn Loud Jr.**

**Age: 13**

**Likes: sports (all of them), carbo-loading, winning, gothic poetry (from Lucy)?**

**Dislikes: comics, laziness, losing**

**Threat Level: dangerous**

**Role: enforcer**

**Lola Loud**

**Age: 6**

**Likes: herself, winning, shiny tiaras**

**Dislikes: being dirty**

**Threat level: dangerous (normal), atomic (angry)**

**Role: manipulator**

**Note: has a short fuse, is quick to anger**

Me: Wow! This is a good way to describe it.

Lori: I can't believe we were literally like that.

Lola: I know. It sickens me that we were that brutal.

Lynn: Yeah.

Me: The Triangle of Death. And I'll bet that this is what your Dark Sides are. They are pure evil and they hate Lincoln with a terrible vengeance.

Laney: That's a good way to describe it. But Lana this is an interesting way to describe our siblings.

Lana: Thanks Lanes. I learned a lot from Lisa.

We entered a meadow and we heard a Tiger Roar.

ROAARRRR!

Me: Shere Khan! He's close.

We stood ready for him.

We stayed quiet and waited and then we heard a roar and a pounce and we saw SHERE KHAN!

I blew him away with a powerful Shockwave blast. He rolled on the grass and we saw him and he was ready.

Shere Khan: So the Man cub has some special help.

Mowgli: That's right. And it's time for you to pay for your crimes!

Shere Khan (amused): I knew you'd all come after me eventually. After all, you all think of me as too dangerous to be left alive.

Cheetah: Nothing gets past you, genius. (readies claws) We'll make this quick.

Shere Khan: Do you even know why you and your friends are about to kill me, my dear?

Cheetah: You said it yourself. You've caused too much trouble for Mowgli and his friends. So we have to make sure you don't hurt anyone else.

Shere Khan (smirks): I think it goes way more deeper then that. What's your real reason for wanting to kill me? Is it to protect others from me? Or is it because I remind you all of Scar?

Me: No. It's to protect all humans from the likes of you. Also has anyone ever told you that you sound just like Frollo when we killed him?

Shere Khan: So I have heard.

Me: Lets take him down!

We all went at Shere Khan and it was a vicious fight. I punched him in the face and Baloo slashed him in the face with his claws. Same with Bagheera. The Wolves went at Shere Khan and bit and gnawed him. The Monkeys and King Louie threw huge amounts of fruit and rocks at Sheer Khan.

Nico: Shere Khan, you have failed this jungle!

Me: He's failed all Jungles.

Laney wrapped her vines around him and threw him into a tree.

Me: Lets get him! Combo time!

G1 Scattershot: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key was inserted into the back of his cannon and it enhanced his electron pulse cannon to where it has the power of a superlaser cannon that contains enough firepower to obliterate a small city. In robot mode it enhanced his acid pellet gun to where he can fire 10,000 rounds-per-minute.

Captain Atom: UNIVERSAL CYBER KEY POWER!

The Universal Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his powers.

G1 Scattershot and Captain Atom: ATOMIC OBLITERATOR CANNON!

G1 Scattershot fired a massive blast of energy from his cannon and Captain Atom fired a powerful blast of energy and the blasts combined and they hit Shere Khan and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hun Gurr: Now it's our turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his back and enabled him to fire beams of light from his twin mouths in creature mode and it enhanced his sonic stun gun 100-fold.

Meowth: It's my turn! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet key went into his device and it enhanced his fury swipes claws to where they are are big as swords that are sharper than a razor blade.

Hun Gurr and Meowth: LIGHTBEAM SWORDCLAW SLASH!

Hun Gurr fired powerful beams of light from his mouths and Meowth extended his claws and the blasts merged with them and turned them into energy claws and Meowth slashed Shere Khan all over the place.

Shanti kicked Shere Khan all over the place and fired an arrow at his tail and pinned him to the ground.

Me: Now it's time to finish this monster for good! Final Smash Time!

Cheetah: You got it! SPEED OF THE CHEETAH!

Cheetah ran faster than a bullet fired from a gun and slashed Shere Khan all over the place with indiscriminate fury.

Mowgli: My turn! ARROW JUNGLE BARRAGE!

Mowgli fired numerous arrows at Shere Khan and they rained on him and hurt him bad.

Me: Now to make sure you never terrorize the jungle ever again!

I formed a fire in my hands and so did Lola, Nico, Sam S.L., Aylene, Suzi, Yuko, Eion, Taranee, Volcana, Francis, Azula, and Jared.

Me: This is for all the pain and suffering you have caused to the jungle and to all of humanity. The jungle is a home for all creatures great and small and you are never welcome here!

Me, Lola, Nico, Sam S.L., Aylene, Suzi, Yuko, Courtney, Eion, Taranee, Volcana, Francis, Azula, and Jared: INFERNO HELLSTORM INCINERATOR!

We fired a massive blast of fire right at Shere Khan and the blasts combined. Shere Khan looked at what was coming and he was petrified with sheer fear. The fire blasts hit Shere Khan and engulfed Shere Khan in a massive tornado of pure fire and completely incinerated him into ash in an instant.

Mowgli: That was awesome! (To the viewers) Team Loud Phoenix Storm is a powerful force to be feared.

Baloo: They sure are.

During the fight, Nico caught a Skitty and a Nosepass.

* * *

Back at the estate we saw Lincoln eating soup while watching tv.

Me: Hey buddy. How are you feeling?

Lincoln: Almost better. Ratchet and Red Alert have been doing a great job.

Me: I'm glad buddy. You'll be back in the field by tomorrow.

Lincoln: I know.

I went up to Carol's room and she was now on week 26 of her Pregnancy. She was eating ice cream covered in onions and Brussels Sprouts. YUCK!

Me: Hey Carol. How are you feeling?

Carol: Getting big. But I'm so excited.

Me: I am too Carol. Triplet girls. That is gonna be so awesome!

Carol: It sure is.

Me: I know. We can't wait.

We were so excited for Carol.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Jungle Book has been one of my favorite childhood movies ever since I was a little boy. And it was an awesome movie from 1967. I never saw the 2nd Jungle Book from 2003. But I think they were both awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Warrior Princess Femme Fatale

It starts at the estate. Carol was in the final stages of her pregnancy. She was on week 40 and she was due any day now.

Carol: Maria, can you please be by my side along with Vince when the babies are coming out?

Maria: I will Carol. I will.

We were having a baby shower for Carol. We never had one of those before at the estate and it was a great day.

Me: So how are you feeling Carol?

Carol: Really heavy. But I'm due at anytime.

Lori: We literally can't wait to meet your little girls.

Bobby: Me neither babe.

Ronnie Anne: I can't wait either.

Me: Are you excited to be a father partner?

Vince: I sure am J.D. It's gonna be awesome!

Me: We're gonna be there for you to help you out partner.

Vince: Thanks man.

Carol got lots of great presents from friends and family. Suddenly Carol screamed.

Carol: AAAAAAHHH!

Me: What's wrong Carol!?

Carol: My water broke! It's time!

Me: Oh man! Come on guys! It's we got to get Carol to the hospital!

Varie: Roger that!

Me: Okay Carol, start your breathing.

Carol did so. We went to the hospital.

Maria: Okay Carol, I'm here.

Vince: We'll get you through this Carol.

At the hospital we were waiting outside the Delivery room.

Carol: VINCE, THIS IS THE LAST TIME! (screams in pain) YOU BASTARD! IT HURTS LIKE HELL!

Afterburner: Everything ok in there?

Me: It's labor pains. It happens.

Selena: Is that what happened to you mommy?

Tara: Yeah. It's very painful. It's not pleasant.

Gloria: Oh man.

In the delivery room, Maria was holding Carol's left hand and Vince was holding Carol's right hand. Carol was screaming in excruciating pain.

Maria: Carol, don't worry. They're almost out!

With one last scream Carol delivered her babies. Carol and Vince were now the parents of three adorable baby girls.

Nurse: Congratulations to you Carol. You and Vince are now the parents of three healthy baby girls.

Vince and Maria held two of them and Carol held the third one. 2 of them had black hair and brown eyes and the third one had blonde hair and green eyes.

Carol: Oh, Vince. They're beautiful.

Vince: They sure are Carol. Just like you.

Maria: Oh Carol. I'm so happy for the both of you.

Vince and Carol named their girls Carla, Evelyn and Pearl. Carla is the blonde girl.

Later they came out and we saw the girls. They were so adorable.

Me: Oh Carol. They are so adorable.

Carol: We named them. This is Carla.

Vince: And these two are Evelyn and Pearl.

Varie: Those are great names.

* * *

Back at the estate, Carol was still weak from the delivery. We had her sit in a rocking chair and she and Vince were watching over their children.

Me: If you need anything Carol, just let us know.

Carol: Okay J.D.

I silenced the alarm system to let Carol and the babies have some quiet and bonding and time for them to get to know each other.

* * *

The next day we were playing card games and Vince and Carol were taking care of her children.

Me: I'm so happy for Carol and Vince.

Lola: I am too J.D.

Lana: Same here.

Then there was a knock on the door.

Me: I'll get that.

I got the door and at the door was a young boy with black hair, red eyes and he had a pink shirt and green shorts and sandals.

Mark Chang: Hey! I'm Mark Chang.

Timmy: Hey Mark!

Mark: Turner! It is like great to see you here.

Timmy: You too Mark. Let me guess: Your crazy ex-fiancée is still out to get you.

Mark: That's right.

Mark Chang twisted a device on his shirt and revealed his true form. He was a gelatinous alien called a Yugopotamian.

Me: A Yugopotamian from the planet Yugopotamia.

Mark: That's right. It is like such an honor to meet the mighty J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Mark. Timmy how do you know Mark?

Timmy: It's a funny story.

Mark first met Timmy when he wished for an alien monster for him and his friends, Chester McBadbat and A.J., to play with. Wanda Fairywinkle-Cosma and Cosmo Cosma, not being very good at making up monsters, "borrowed" one from Yugopotamia, which happened to be Mark. Upon arriving, he threatened to suck out the trio's brains with bendy straws, but believing him to be an advanced toy, the threat wasn't taken seriously, much to his confusion. Soon afterward Vicky burst in, frightening the kids. Seeing she had so easily instilled fear into the three that he failed to even faze, he immediately fell in love with her.

Thinking he was a kid in a costume, Vicky dragged Mark downstairs, where she ordered him to make her a chocolate shake. This caused him to fall for her more, since chocolate is the deadliest substance to Yugopotamians. While fixing his crush her meal he was attacked by Chester and A.J., still thinking he was a toy. He captured them easily and was about to suck their brains out when Timmy came in, armed and ready to fight. Timmy lost as well, but before Mark could do anything King Gripullon and Queen Jipjorrulac came to the front door, disguised as humans, and forced their son back home.

After returning home Mark became depressed without Vicky. On his birthday he began grieving when Cosmo showed up, fulfilling Timmy's desire to get Vicky "a million million" miles from him. The green-haired fairy showed Mark a fake message from Vicky, begging him to come take her away. All too eager to comply, Mark left with Jeff and Eric to retrieve her.

Landing on Earth, they quickly tracked Vicky and sprayed her with sleeping gas, then convinced Mr. Turner that she was leaving for Europe. They then returned to their home planet, only to find Timmy waiting, demanding her back. Unwilling to relinquish his love, he challenged Timmy to "dijifat", which Timmy immediately accepted, thinking it was some flower skipping horror. It was actually Death Combat, which Mark chose to have in the Yugopotamian War Arena. Despite struggling against Cosmo and Wanda's magic, Mark eventually got the upper-hand and fired a large gun… and missed.

Timmy then got to choose the arena, to which he picked Flappy Bob's Happy Camp Learn-a-Torium. Overwhelmed by the sweetness and bright colors, he surrendered. Feeling sorry for him, Timmy spared his life, promised to give him Vicky when he turned sixteen, and gave him a Smack-a-Mole machine as a birthday gift. Mark vowed to return once he had mastered the machine.

Mark was briefly brought to Earth by Timmy and Vicky's reset watches, but this event was quickly wiped out of the timeline.

The following Halloween, when the royal ship was near Earth, Mark noticed the planet was going to explode, and went down with Jeff and Eric in Candy Protection Suits. While they quickly found Vicky, Cosmo prevented him from leaving on Timmy's orders. When the then in place wish was reversed, Mark recognized Timmy and accused him of preparing for war (since so many Earthlings were gathering candy). Timmy went along with this, threatening Yugopotamia. Panicing, Mark and his friends beamed back up and launched the P-Bomb at Earth. This was exactly what Timmy wanted, as it was really a piñata full of candy. Mark was temporarily saddened by Vicky's supposed death… until it was revealed that they had her cloned.

Soon afterward, The Gigglepies invaded Yugopotamia, capturing and enslaving most of its inhabitants. Mark escaped, and traveled to Earth to recruit Timmy to battle them. He planned to fight alongside him, but was sidetracked by Vicky. While Timmy was freeing Yugopotamia, Vicky was forcing Mark to do backbreaking labor, which was the highest expression of love on his planet. Vicky took advantage of this by using him to make money. By the time Timmy returned, Vicky was rich, and Mark planned to stay, until Vicky hugged him. Horrified by this action, he quickly returned home.

Mark eventually returned to Earth and offered to skate with Trixie Tang after Timmy wished there were no more boys on Earth. He was soon wished out of existence by the following wish. When it was unwished, he reappeared in front of the White House, where he loudly declared himself "a hostile alien bent on world domination", which promptly got him arrested. He somehow escaped custody.

Shortly afterwards, Mark was forced into a marriage with Princess Mandie so the Yugopotamians and the Boudacians could forge a military alliance. Mark, however, was repulsed by Mandie's appearance, and fled to Earth, where he begged Timmy to let him hide there. Timmy agreed, and he began attending school disguised as a human student, while parking his ship in the Dimmsdale Dump. Eventually, however, Mandie found him and froze Cosmo and Wanda in carbonite to prevent their interference. After a long chase, Timmy and Mark tricked her into taking a transformed Denzel Crocker instead.

Mark had Timmy over for dinner soon afterward, where he served him healthy food for dessert, to Timmy's horror. When Timmy wished for just dessert, Mark remained the only one thin due to his healthy choices. When the Earth began drifting toward the sun, he planned to flee, but the now bloated Timmy stopped him. He then sat on him until he gave up the last of his healthy food.

When F.L.A.R.G. started, Mark fell into a depression at being unable to attend. Timmy decided to give him everything he needed to celebrate the holiday. Mark spent the next five days putting Timmy through a painful holi-week, accumulating in Goodbye… where he planned to blow up the Earth. Timmy convinced him he couldn't blow up the Earth since it was now his home. Mark agreed, and redirected the missile(with some more convincing from Timmy so his appendix would not destroy the Earth) to somewhere else, but we then find it hit Fairy World.

Shortly after his Fake-i-fier short circuited, allowing Mandie to find him. In a panic, Timmy wished everything was like a child's puzzle book he was reading. As a result, Mark spent a while disguised as a trophy until Mandie threatened to blow up Dimmsdale Elementary School unless Mark surrendered. Mark complied, but she refused to spare the school. Fortunately, by that time Cosmo and Wanda recovered their wands and wished Mandie away. When Timmy wished the world into a futuristic society, Mark was able to walk freely. He joined Timmy in defeating the Big Brain.

Mark eventually celebrated his one year anniversary on Earth with Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, and Timmy, where he revealed he was dating Vicky. However, the group was abducted by Grippulon, who explained he was targeted by an unknown assassin. Mark agreed to temporarily take the throne, sending his father to Earth disguised as Timmy while his mother but, being preoccupied trying to get Poof back from Mr. Turner and Mrs. Turner, he did nothing, allowing Mark left for a spa date. Immediately after taking the throne Mandie revealed herself as the assassin and forced Mark to marry her, shrinking the fairies so they couldn't interfere. She then promptly tossed her husband and Timmy into jail. The pair escaped and fled to Earth, with Mandie in pursuit. Disguising himself as Justin Jake Ashton, Vicky's boyfriend, he got Vicky and Mandie to fight, which Vicky won. Mark hugged his girlfriend, causing his true form to be revealed, which led to Vicky dumping him. Mandie was arrested and sent to jail, and Mark chose to stay on Earth until it was time for him to truly take the throne.

Shortly after Mandie was arrested, Mark's Fake-i-fier began to malfunction once more. He ran to Timmy to get it fixed, to go through several ordeals. Finally, Timmy had Mark pose as Poof's alien mom, allowing them to get him back. They then fixed the Fake-i-fier.

Not long after his Fake-i-fier began malfunctioning again. Rather than go to Cosmo and Wanda, he opted to travel back to Yugopotamia to retrive one from his parents. Unfortunately, he arrived just as The Darkness was invading Yugopotamia. With only one royal escape pod left, King Gripullon and Queen Jipjorrulac sent their son back to Earth. He landed right on top of an Eliminator impersonating him. After taking the destroyed robot's Fake-i-fier as his own, he explained the situation to Timmy and his fairies. The group traveled to Fairy World to tell Turbo Thunder, who they believed to be the true chosen one, but arrived just after Jorgen Von Strangle had banned him from the realm. Jorgen took them to the Cave Of Destiny, where they discovered a second part of the prophecy, written in Yugopotamian. This one called for Timmy to find the Wind Wand on the dark side of the blue moon to vanquish The Darkness once more. Shortly afterwards the Eliminators invaded Fairy World, capturing the world's fairies. Timmy and Mark barely escaped through a portal in the cave's wall.

Timmy decided to find the wand, asking Mark to come with him. The Yugopotamian prince refused, however, preferring to stay at home and eat. However, when Timmy got attacked by Eliminators disguised as his parents, he had a change of heart and decided to help him. After being attacked by Eliminators impersonating Chester, A.J., and Trixie, and realizing they had no ship since Mark's was on Yugopotamia, they decided to seek help from more unusual sorce. Going into the Crocker Cave, they asked Timmy's teacher for help. Crocker agreed after Timmy anticlimatically admitted he had fairies and let them use his telescope. There, they saw The Blue Moon of the Vegan System, where the Wind Wand rested. Crocker also provided a rocket for transportation, but launched it before anyone was on it. Unfazed, Timmy asked for a laptop, an internet connection, and a whoopie cushion, which Mark readily provided. The resulting TooYube video had the desired effect: getting Dark Laser to come to Earth in a fit of rage. Timmy merely pushed him back on his ship and summoned Vicky just before taking off. After a quick explanation, and a few promises, the group began heading toward the Blue Moon.

The group decided to stop at a canteen at the neighboring planet Frigidarium. It turned out to be a trap by the Eliminators. The resulting fight was undeniably one sided, with Crocker, Vicky, and Dark Laser getting captured. Mark and Timmy ran out, only to run into Turbo Thunder, demanding to know where the Wind Wand was. Timmy agreed on the condition that he would take him and Mark with him. Thunder promised, but after Timmy told him the location he abandoned them to the Eliminators. Mark saved their lives by swallowing Timmy and stowing away on the bottom of Thunder's ship. When the reached the Blue Moon he coughed his friend up.

After Timmy earned the Wind Wand and proved himself the true Chosen One, the Darkness appeared. Fortunately, at that point so did all to Timmy's now freed friends. The Darkness responded by attempting to swallow them all. Timmy, realizing what he had to do, sacrificed himself. After temporarily mourning his friend, Mark attempted to take advantage of the grieving Vicky, with predictably painful results.

After Timmy was rescued from The Darkness, Mark welcomed him back to Earth, interrupting an attempted kiss between him and Trixie. He then geared up to fight The Darkness, but was soon captured by invading Eliminators. After The Darkness became The Kindness, he was restored. He then attended a large party in celebration.

In Marked Man, he meets Chloe Carmichael who is the second human besides Timmy to truly accept him and his alien ways. Mark was revealed to have a dream of being accepted by the humans in his true form and free to be a hair stylist. With Chloe's encouragement, he goes to her and Timmy's school revealing his true form to their classmates. However, it turned out everyone there were government agents (including Mr. Crocker's mother) who immediately pursued him. After a series of events, Chloe and Mark with Mark being promised to put in a cell next to Big Foot and the Lochness Monster who are revealed to be his band mates. As he and Chloe were captured, Timmy's actions saved them, she and Mark were released and the latter was permitted to live on Earth in his true form while releasing his band mates.

In the end, Mark was able to live out his dream of being accepted in his true form and be a hairstylist with Chloe, Timmy, Big Foot, and the Lochness Monster being his first customers.

Me: That's crazy! And now your evil Ex-Fiancée won't stop until she kills you and rules all of Yugopotamia with an iron fist?

Mark: Uh, yeah. She won't stop until she kills me. Che-yeah.

Lincoln: We have to stop her!

Mark: Well, dudes. You finally got what you wanted. Yugopotamia won't be invading Earth now since Mandie's going to take it over.

Afterburner: Oh, I wouldn't say that.

Terra (Kingdom Hearts): This isn't the first alien invader that we had to take out.

Rapunzel: We'll help you get rid of Mandie, Mark. But on one condition. You and Yugopotamia stop invading Earth and help out us whenever we need your help.

Mark: You dudes think you can stop Mandie? Like, good luck!

Sinnertwin: Was that a yes?

Mark (sighs): Yes.

Venom: Great! Let's get to work.

Nico: So you're saying that Mandie always tracks you down by locking onto your physical form, right?

Maria (Mark nods): Well, what if you're not in your actualy physical form?

Mark: What do you mean, dudette?

Carol: Maria means that you should stay in disguise just long enough to trap Mandie.

Mark: That's like a great idea!

Me: We have to get ready.

The alarm lights went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We saw on the computer a gemstone spaceship.

Mark (sees Mandie's ship): Dudes, she's here!

Afterburner: Good. Because we only got one shot at this.

Mark was shaking in fear.

We fired a laser blast at the ship and it hit it and exploded and it crashed to the ground.

KABOOOM!

The Ship opened up and out came PRINCESS MANDIE OF BOUDACIA! She was a beautiful warrior princess. But she was an immensely deadly and fierce warrior.

Mandie: Oh, Mark! Where are you?

Venom (to Mark): Remember, as long as you're in disguise, she can't see you.

Mandie: Excuse me. Have you seen my husband to be?

Terra (aims his Keyblade at Mandie): Easy, Mark. Easy.

Me: Mandie of Boudacia.

Mandie: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Tell me where Mark is.

Me: Hmm. Let me think about that. No.

Mandie: (Unsheathes her Plasma Sword) THEN DIE!

We clashed our swords.

Lola: You are an absolutely terrible princess! You make all us princesses look bad!

Me: Not only that but you make me sick just looking at you Mandie! You are the worst princess ever!

Mandie: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) NOBODY TALKS TO ME THAT WAY!

We clashed our swords and I had a blade of pure white hot fire and we clashed our blades and sparks were flying all over the place. Lola punched Mandie in the face and fired a massive blast of fire at her.

Terra slashed her with his Keyblade.

Nico: Princess Mandie, you have failed this city!

Me: More like she has failed this whole galaxy.

Nico fired a powerful blast of razor wind with Oceanus Shenron's powers.

Tara threw a massive chunk of Earth at Mandie and it slammed into her. Stacy fired a massive blast of lightning at Mandie and electrocuted her.

Me: You are a monster Mandie! I will never let you rule all of Yugopotamia!

Mandie: THEN DIE!

Me: You first!

?: Let me help you out.

We turned and saw a man made of pure silver riding a surfboard flying toward us. It was the legendary Silver Surfer of the planet Zenn-La.

Me: Oh wow! Norrin Radd A.K.A. Silver Surfer. It's an honor.

Silver Surfer: Same here J.D. Shall we team up and take down this witch?

Me: You know it Norrin. Lets do it!

I went Super Angel and we flew at Mandie. I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit by her and exploded. Sending her into the air and Silver Surfer fired a powerful blast of cosmic energy at her and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: Time to finish her. Combo time!

Afterburner: You got it J.D. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his rocket booster and it enhanced his rocket fuel packs to boost his speed to 20,000 miles per hour and his blaster pistol and pulse cannon was enhanced and 8 more blasters popped out.

Terra (KH): Time for some action! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key into his Keyblade and it enabled him to utilize the powers of all of Organization XIII.

Afterburner and Terra (Kingdom Hearts): 13 MISSILE STRIKESTORM!

Afterburner fired his missiles and Terra fired blasts of energy that were those of all the powers of Organization XIII. They hit Mandie and exploded powerfully.

Sinnertwin: It's our turn. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into the back of his head and it sharpened his teeth and pronghorns even more and his flame cannon and flame breath had thermonuclear fire at 1,000,000,000 degrees Fahrenheit and his rocket grenade launcher was enhanced to pierce the strongest metal in the universe

Venom: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his device and he got all the strength and skills of all the Symbiotes we know.

Sinnertwin and Venom: THERMAL SYMBIOTE STORMSLASH!

Sinnertwin fired a powerful blast of fire and Venom fired tentacles in the shapes of the mouths of all the symbiotes we know and they gnawed on Mandie and the fire burned her badly.

Me: Final Smash time guys!

Rapunzel: You got it! SUN FLARE HAIRWHIP!

Rapunzel's hair ignited with solar plasma fire and she lashed Mandie with Solar Flare fire.

Mark Chang: My turn! Che-yeah! YUGOPOTAMIA WRATHLASH!

Mark Chang slashed Mandie with his tentacles and slashed her to pieces with them and splattered them all over the place.

Me and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated all of the pieces into ash. Princess Mandie, the most fierce warrior princess in the galaxy was dead. She was no match for the awesome power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lola kept Mandie's plasma sword as a trophy and one of her weapons of choice.

Me: That was awesome! Norrin we greatly appreciate you helping us.

Silver Surfer: You're welcome J.D.

?: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) You'll love it when I dance with you!

We turned and saw the Anti-Fairy verson of Jorgen Von Strangle, Anti-Jorgen Von Strangle. But unlike his strong fairy counterpart he was the exact opposite.

Like all Fairies, Jorgen Von Strangle has an Anti-Fairy counterpart that is the complete opposite of him. Jorgen is rather embarrassed by his counterpart's pathetic appearance, as the more feminine Anti-Jorgen defines how masculine he is. Jorgen almost never talks about him. Jorgen is the strongest fairy and in charge while Anti-Jorgen is weak and just a plain every day Anti-Fairy. Jorgen is a sadistic bully with power both physically and politically, making Anti-Jorgen a spineless weakling in a humiliating position in life. He also acts in an extremely girly manner, which is the opposite of Jorgen's manly behavior. A proper way to look at it is seeing Anti-Jorgen in the shoes of Binky and Anti-Binky in the shoes of Jorgen.

Instead of wearing a tough dog military outfit like regular Jorgen, Anti-Jorgen wears a ballerina outfit. A similar version of him was also shown in a Fairly OddParents comic story, Will the Real Cosmo Please Stand Up?, that is apparently 2.5 inches tall. He is a tremendous sissy who enjoys making macaroni art, and unlike the real Jorgen he lacks big muscles due to being a weakling. In "Jimmy Timmy Power Hour 2", Anti-Jorgen was shown to have big muscles unlike in his other appearances.

Me: You got to be flipping kidding!

Timmy: It's Jorgen's Anti-Fairy Counterpart.

Me: He's as skinny as a toothpick.

I walked up to him.

Me: Boy this version of Jorgen makes him look like a total laughingstock.

Stellar: You got that right J.D. Anti-Jorgen is the weakest in the universe.

Stardust: And his dancing is absolutely horrible.

Me: That's quite a flip side. And this has to be the smallest fairy I've ever seen.

I drew my punch back and dealt him a powerful punch that was so devastating that it blew him into a million pieces and splattered them all all over the place.

Me: Oh yuck! That was gross! You weren't kidding Stellar. He really was the weakest fairy in the universe.

Mark Chang: (To the viewers) Uh. What am I supposed to say to you guys?

Nico also caught a Sableye and a Mawile. But Princess Mandie was beaten and Anti-Jorgen was dead.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Princess Mandie was a strange villain in Fairly Oddparents and Tara Strong did a great job voicing her back then. She has always had a great job of voicing boys and girls. We now started to kill the Anti-Fairies. 1 down and who knows how many more to go. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Frog Wild

It starts at Gotham Royal York Elementary School.

[School bell rings]

Mrs. Johnson: Okay, class, tomorrow we're wrapping up our biology studies with a special project. We'll be dissecting… [pulls down a scroll of a frog and its anatomy]… frogs!

[Her students all exclaim with joy]

Mrs. Johnson: Get ready to jump in! [laughs but gets no reaction; disappointed] Really? No one?

Lincoln: [eager] Dissecting frogs? That sounds-

[Instant segue to Lana and Laney]

Lana and Laney: HORRIBLE!

Laney: Lincoln, why would you do such cruel thing to an innocent creature?

Lana: You can't do that!

Lincoln: They're just frogs, guys. What's the big deal?

Lana: [grabs Lincoln by his hair] We'll show you what the big deal is! [pulls him into her room]

Lincoln: Ow! Ow!

[The door closes and Lana gets out a portable projector]

Lana: Watch this movie we made about Hops. [gives him the projector as Hops lands on her arm and croaks]

[Lincoln cranks the handle on the projector and peeps through the lens]

HOPS: A Life in Leaps

[The film begins with Laney sitting by the pond where Lana was lurking]

Narrator Laney: I was taking Lana to the park one day. She was so eager to play in the pond.

Narrator Lana: I'll never forget the day I met my future best friend.

[Someone squirts Lana and it reveals to be Hops. Lana then squirts him back and they laugh]

Film Lana: You're the best froggy. Well, I gotta go. Dad's making meatloaf tonight. Thanks for the fun day.

[As she prepares to leave, the little froggy paddles on his lily pad and makes a sad face to Lana]

Film Lana: Aw. You're lonely, aren't ya, little guy? Would you like to come home and live with me?

[Hops nods, leaps and pulls himself into Lana's dungaree pocket]

Film Lana: I'm gonna name you Hops.

Film Hops: [croaks]

Film Laney: [looks around] Lana, where are you? [Lana walks over to her] Oh, there you are. [looks at Hops] Who's your friend? [Hops leaps onto Laney's shoulder]

Film Lana: Aw, Hops likes you. [Hops squirts at Laney and she and Lana laughed]

Narrator Lana: Since that day, we've been pretty inseparable. We eat all our meals together.

[The two are eating a bowl of mud with crickets]

Narrator Lana: Hops likes his crickets chocolate-covered. But I like mine plain.

[They're playing Double Dutch together]

Narrator Lana: We play together. We even get our school photos taken together.

Photographer: [dully] Alright, kid, smile. Three, two, one. Cheese.

[Hops comes out of Lana's pocket and is wearing some dungarees of his own.]

Narrator Laney: I have to admit, I had my differences around him. [Hops leaped over to a sad Laney and cuddled against her] But he kinda helped me through hard times.

[In Lana's room]

Film Lana: Nighty-night, buddy. [kisses him and puts him in his tank]

Film Hops: [croaks]

Narrator Lana: I can't imagine what life would be like without my best friend Hops.

[Hops leaps out of the tank and rests himself next to Lana. Lana winces, notices and smiles as the two of them slumber together.]

THE END

Lincoln: [touched and driven to tears] That was the most beautiful thing I've ever seen.

[Hops grabs a box of tissues with his tongue]

Lana: [handing her brother a tissue who then blows his nose] You see, Lincoln? Frogs are cooler on the outside than they are on the inside. So please, don't dissect them.

Killer Frost: Lana, why are you against Lincoln's assignment? Don't you want Lincoln to get a good grade?

Lana: I do. But I don't want him to dissect frogs.

Heidi came in with a look of panic.

Heidi: Guys! Please don't mention the D word.

Lincoln: What D word? Dissect?

Heidi: That's the one. My dad doesn't like that word at all. He has a very weak stomach and every time he hears that word he projectile vomits a dumpster-load of vomit all over the place.

Laney: Whoa! It's that bad?

Heidi: Oh yeah. Dad can't stand that word. Its been that way for him ever since middle school.

FLASHBACK - Middle School for Jared.

Heidi: (Narrating) **My dad was in science class and their project for the class was dissecting Fetal Pigs. The most insidiously notorious dissection project ever. They dissect unborn pigs. As dad was dissecting them, he got sick to his stomach big time and he ran out of the school and projectile vomited in a dumpster. The Vomit came streaming out of him like Niagara Falls and it was so bad that he filled up 2 garbage dumpsters full of vomit. He collapsed from exhaustion and he wouldn't get out of his bed for 2 whole months. It was that bad.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Heidi: That's why dad hates that word. Every time he hears it, he projectile vomits all over the place because of it.

Laney: That's horrible.

Poison Ivy: No kidding.

Lana: So please don't dissect the frogs Lincoln.

Lincoln: I won't. And neither will anyone else.

Laney: What do you mean?

Lincoln: We're going on a rescue mission. [The three siblings put there hands in]

Lana: Don't forget Hops! [Hops leaps into the group five]

Bloom: You know what? Forget the grade. We need to protect these frogs!

Heidi: Lets do it guys.

[The next day in Mrs. Johnson's class]

Mrs. Johnson: Alright, class, when we return from lunch, we'll leap into our frog dissecting! [still gets no reaction] Come on, people! I'm giving you comedy gold here!

[The bell rings and the class goes out to lunch. Mrs. Johnson locks the door and as soon as she leaves, Lincoln pops up from the corner and busts out his walkie-talkie]

Lincoln: Laney, where are you? [Laney dashes in]

Laney: Right here, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Great, where's Lana? [Lana pops out from the trash can next to him] Oh, good hiding place.

Lana: What are you talking about? Hops and I were just eating lunch. [belches out an apple core]

Hops: [belches out a peanut shell, Laney is disgusted]

Lincoln: Heidi, Killer Frost, Poison Ivy, Elena, Bloom, Will? Where are you?

They appeared out of the air vents.

Heidi: Here guys.

Lincoln: Let's go!

[They move out and Lana breaks out her locksmith equipment and grabs one of her keys to open the door to Mrs. Johnson's room, but it fails]

Lana: We have a problem. It's a surface mounted deadbolt with a tumbler locking mechanism.

Lincoln: In English, please?

Lana: We'll have to find another way in.

Heidi: I got this. (In her head, Echoing) **METAL STYLE: SKELETON KEY JUTSU!**

Heidi formed her finger into a skeleton key and stuck it into the lock and the door opened.

Lincoln: Wow! That was so clever.

Heidi: Thanks Lincoln. Dad taught me how to use Shinobi Techniques.

Laney: What was that technique?

Heidi: It's called Metal Style: Skeleton Key Jutsu. It's a very handy jutsu. What it does is it turns your finger into metal and shapes your finger into a skeleton key that can pick any lock no matter how well crafted.

Killer Frost: That's really clever.

Elena: It sure is.

[They went into Mrs. Johnson's room]

Lana: [to the frogs in the tank] What's up, frog-ays? We're here to rescue you!

Will: The frogs are so cute! I'm actually a fan of frogs.

Lana: You have great love for frogs Will.

Lincoln: [grabs the tank] Let's go!

[Just then, the doorknob is rattling, meaning Mrs. Johnson is coming.]

Heidi: (Gasp) Mrs. Johnson's coming!

They all gulp in fear. Mrs. Johnson enters the room to find the frogs are gone.

Mrs. Johnson: [gasps] My frogs! [runs to the window] PRINCIPAL HUGGINS! PRINCIPAL HUGGINS! [runs out of the room to tell Principal Huggins and closes the door]

[They all then reveal themselves to have been behind her desk instead of having escaped with the frogs]

Lincoln: Whoa. That open window decoy was brilliant.

Lana: What do you think, this is my first animal rescue?

Elena: That was really clever.

[They then proceed to exit through the window for real]

[They take the frogs to the pond]

Lincoln: Be free, my amphibian friends! Be free!

Bloom: Go for it guys!

[Hops croaks to them to go, but they don't understand]

[Lana dumps them out of the tank]

Lana: Good luck, frog-ays! Have a nice life!

[Just as the frogs begin to enjoy their freedom, a flock of birds circles above them]

Lincoln: Uh, you guys might wanna get moving.

[Some turtles rise from the water, preparing to snack on the frogs]

Lana: Seriously, guys, go!

[Some snakes are eying the amphibian appetizers]

Lincoln: Do you wanna be today's lunch special? MOVE! [They don't budge] Why aren't they moving? [Laney grabs the frogs and puts them back in the tank]

Shrapnel: Why aren't the frogs moving?

Shocker: Maybe we need to put them into the water.

Lana: Lets do it.

They did so and the frogs were stumped as if they never went into the water before.

Heidi: It's not working.

Laney: Maybe, they've never been to the wild before.

Lana: [notices a snake trying to eat one of them] HEY, YOU! NOT COOL! [wrestles the snake and saves the frog] Guys, we can't leave them here.

Shocker: No we can't.

Shrapnel: We have to do something.

Laney: What do we do?

Lincoln: [gathering them up] You're right. We'll take them home till we can think of a better plan.

[A raccoon arrives with a bib, knife and fork]

Lana: DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT IT!

[The raccoon runs off in fear]

[They get the frogs to Lola and Lana's room]

Lincoln: They'll be safe here. Come on. We gotta go. Lunch hour's almost up.

[Lana puts Hops on her bed]

Lana: Alright, Hops, you and Laney keep an eye on them till we get back.

Heidi: Me and the Redemption Squad will watch them too.

Lana: Okay. Good luck.

---

Later Principal Huggins came up to the estate.

Huggins (to himself): Do I really want to barge into Team Loud Phoenix Storm's home? No. But do I really want those frogs back? Yes!

Poromon: Why don't we just put the frogs somewhere else? Like with Batman?

Heidi: That's a great idea.

[Just then, Principal Huggins is pounding at the door]

Principal Huggins: Open up, Loud! Frog inspection!

[Before they open the door, Principal Huggins just barges in]

Principal Huggins: Good afternoon, children.

Beast Boy: Come on in, Mr. H! We've got nothing to hide.

Heidi: Hello Principal Huggins.

Elena: Hi, Mr. Huggins! How can we help you today?

Principal Huggins: Hello Heidi. Garfield. Elena. [looks around the living room] Well, I don't see any frogs here. I guess I'll just be on my way. [Lincoln and Lana smile at each other relieved] NOT! [Laney walks up to him]

Laney: Don't be too hasty, Mr… um.

Principal Huggins: Huggins.

Laney: Yes, Huggins. You're our guest here. [pushes Huggins to the living room] Please, allow us to make you right at home. [Huggins stops her]

Principal Huggins: I'll make myself at home, thank you. [As he continues his inspection, Lincoln and Lana notice some frogs nearby while he's not looking. Lincoln yelps in panic and grabs his principal's coat]

Lincoln: Let me take your coat. [tosses it over the frogs out of Huggins' view]

Principal Huggins: [sarcastically] Yes, just put that down anywhere, why don't you?

Killer Frost: Please don't use sarcasm around us.

[He checks under a sofa cushion which has some gross content beneath and under the sofa itself. Lana then spots a frog by the window behind the TV and closes the curtain]

Lana: Uh… I didn't want the glare to hurt your eyeballs, sir.

[Some glass shatters off in the distance]

Principal Huggins: What was that?

Laney: Uh, I got it! [she Lana and Lincoln run off to the kitchen]

[The noise came from the kitchen as the three pick them up and put them in the fridge then Laney hides one in her scarf. They forgot one and Lana grabs it before Huggins enters]

Principal Huggins: You three seem a bit nervous.

Laney: Nervous? Us? No no.

Heidi: I'm never nervous.

Lana: [muffled with the frog in her mouth] Not at all!

[A fly comes whizzing by and the frog grabs it with its tongue]

Lana: [playing it off] Mmm. Protein. [chuckles]

Heidi: Yuck.

Laney: [chuckles along] Yeah, she's always likes to eat bugs. It's her thing. [The frog inside Laney's scarf then croaked, Huggins then glared at Laney]

Principal Huggins: Did I just hear a croak?

Laney: Uhm… [tugs her scarf] My throat's feeling kind of froggy. Um, not that there's acutually frog in my throat- Dah! I mean, it's just an expression… [Laney nervously smiles. Huggins looks in the pantry and the oven, and just as he's about to check the fridge, Lincoln squirts him with a hose connected to the sink]

Lincoln: Sorry, sir. You had some schmutz on you. Here, let me get you a towel. [rubs Huggins' face]

[While he can't see, Lana spits the frog out and tosses it onto the ceiling]

Principal Huggins: [ceases Lincoln's rubbing] Stop it! [hears a thud from the distance] Hmm… maybe I'll go check UPSTAIRS!

[They go upstairs and one frog is on the inside of the wall before Lisa and Lily's room. A fly comes by and the frog catches it while hitting Huggins' face in the process. Lincoln grabs it and hides it behind his back before Huggins notices]

Lincoln: [with some viscous substance on his finger] Wet willie! Uh… just trying to lighten the mood.

[They go to the door to Lucy and Lynn's rooms]

Principal Huggins: What's this room?

Lincoln: That's Lynn's bedroom. She's a sports athlete.

Principal Huggins opens her door and he saw Lynn's stadium gym.

Principal Huggins: Wow! Lynn's room is huge.

Lincoln: That's Lynn for you. She lives in a huge stadium.

They left and came up to Lucy's door.

Principal Huggins: What's this room?

Heidi: That's Lucy's room. But she can be very spooky.

Principal Huggins opened the door and out came a huge swarm of bats and he screamed in fright!

Principal Huggins: That room looks clear. [pulls himself together and goes to the door to the nursery] What's this room?

Laney: That's our nursery. Carol is in there feeding her daughters. They were born 4 days ago.

Principal Huggins: Aw. I'm so happy for her. Better not disturb her.

He came up to Lori's room.

Principal Huggins: What's this room?

Elena: That's Lori's room and our briefing room. But we can't go in there without permission. She has an intense security system.

Principal Huggins: I'll take my chances. [grabs the doorknob which sends an electric shock to his entire body; brushes himself off] Well, upstairs looks clear. I need to use your restroom.

Laney showed him the restroom.

Will (she and Shocker are about to leave): It's been nice knowing you, Mr. Huggins.

Principal Huggins: Where are you two going?

Shocker: We're going to Dairy Queen. We are not going to be in the same room as a pissed off Jared!

Principal Huggins: I'll be fine.

Heidi: Oh no.

He went in and then the sounds of ferocious fighting and screaming were heard as Jared was pulverizing Principal Huggins in a brutal manner.

Lana: Oh man!

Principal Huggins came out and he looked mangled and mauled.

Jared: Never disturb my privacy time!

Heidi: Sorry dad.

Jared: Oh was he with you Heidi? I'm sorry, I didn't know. But don't do it again.

Heidi: It's all right.

Poison Ivy (blows Pheremone Dust onto Huggins): Now, Huggins. Why don't you give this whole frog thing a rest and take a long nap at your house?

Principal Huggins: Good idea. Thank you.

He left.

Heidi: That was a close one. I got an idea. Lets show them all about how great frogs are outside rather on the inside.

Laney: That's a great idea.

Lincoln: Hops! You beautiful, green, warty genius! Up high, buddy.

[Hops gives Lincoln a high tongue]

---

The next day at school.

Principal Huggins is now watching the film and has been moved the way Lincoln has.

Principal Huggins: [crying] That was the most beautiful thing I've ever seen!

[He and Mrs. Johnson are both crying]

Mrs. Johnson: [in tears] Don't hog it, Huggins! I wanna watch it again! [takes the projector and watches the film again]

Lincoln: See? Frogs are way cooler on the outside.

Heidi: They sure are.

Killer Frost: I would never do something like that to frogs.

Principal Huggins: There is no way we're dissecting them. But what are we going to do with all these frogs?

Lincoln: I'm glad you asked.

[Some time later, the frogs now have their own little paradise in the tank]

Lana: We call it the Frog-ay Fortress.

Me and Nico arrived.

Me: Wow! That is an awesome habitat.

Nico: It sure is. This habitat has been successfully built for this city.

Laney: Oh yeah.

Me: You see Principal Huggins, I don't like dissecting frogs either. But please don't give Lincoln a bad grade for trying to help the frogs. He, Laney and Lana didn't want to see them die because of it.

Principal Huggins: Ah you're right J.D. Lincoln will get an A+ for his deeds. I'll let them off with a warning.

Me: Next time we'll do a petition for the school instead of acting out.

Principal Huggins: That's the wise approach J.D.

Me: Oh yeah. Here's our latest comic hot off the presses.

I gave Principal Huggins our latest comic: Ace Savvy and the Wrath of the Blackjack Pirates.

Principal Huggins: Oh wow! Thanks J.D.

Killer Frost: (To the Viewers) When it comes to all animals, Lana has a good heart and will do whatever it takes to protect them.

Me: You got that right Louise.

[The kids all gather to observe with fascination]

Female Student: Um, what are those two frogs doing?

Mrs. Johnson: [exclaims in shock and covers the tank with the map of the United States] CLASS DISMISSED!

[Lincoln, Laney and Lana are walking home after school. Later, they walk by Jean Juan's French Mex Buffet, come back to it and see a poster advertising a new dish added to their menu]

NEW! ROASTED DUCK ENCHILADAS

Lincoln and Lana: Tonight's special: roasted duck enchiladas?!
[Lana and Lincoln look at each other]

Laney: [To the viewers] Well, here we go again.

[The three are seen running off with the restaurant's entire shipment of ducks, trying to set them free and going through their animal saving episode once again]

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Another Fanfiction Complete. I've been wanting to do the episode Frog Wild for a while but I didn't know how to set it all up. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Never Mess With Voodoo Magic

It starts with us in the Living Room. We were watching one of my favorite movies: The Princess and The Frog from 2009. It took place in New Orleans, Louisiana in 1926. And it was about a girl named Tiana who became an aspiring chef at a great restaurant. But the evil Voodoo witch-doctor, Doctor Facilier plans to take over all of New Orleans with his voodoo magic by turning Prince Naveen of Maldonia into a frog and giving his blood to the Voodoo Spirits. The Voodoo spirits give him a talisman in the shape of Naveen with which he intends to use to have Lawrence marry Charlotte so he can kill her and get his fortune. We saw the movie and how great it was. When it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Lori: It literally was a great movie.

Lucy: But that Dr. Facilier was playing with forces no one should ever know about.

Brittney: You got that right Lucy. But if we do face Facilier, and I have a feeling we will, we will be ready for him.

Maggie: We will.

Then the doorbell rang and Spiderman got the door. It was Robbie Robertson of the Daily Bugle.

Spiderman: Great to see you again, Robbie!

Robbie: Same here, Peter. The Bugle hasn't been the same without you.

Me: Hey Robbie. How have you been?

Robbie: I've been doing great J.D.

Me: That's good.

Robbie: I can't tell you how happy I am that Jonah's in prison now. I never liked working for that man, especially since he hired Scorpion to kill Peter.

Rhino: FYI, I was planning to kill Gargan by ripping him in half before Leni sliced his head off.

Leni: Sorry, Rhino. I didn't know you wanted to kill him yourself.

Rhino: Aw it's all right Leni.

Lisa then came down and she had a black fingerless glove with her.

Lisa: Everyone, I just completed my latest invention that can kill Anti-Fairies!

Me: Lets see Lisa.

Lisa: I present to you the Death Gauntlet. It is infused with the acidic properties of J.D.'s poisonous blood that is powerful to kill the Anti-Fairies on contact with just one punch.

Me: Wicked cool!

Lisa: Care to have the honor of testing it 2nd Elder Brother?

Me: Sure Lisa.

I put on the Death Gauntlet and it was a stylish glove and it fit my right hand perfectly.

Laney and Jared brought down Anti-Wanda and Anti-Jorgen.

Me: Okay. Here we go.

Anti-Wanda: (Southern Stupid Accent) Y'all won't be able to think straight.

Me: Put a sock in it you southern fried idiot!

Lisa: The Gauntlet also has many more functions than just a punch.

Me: Oh. Lets see here.

I pressed a button and a large scythe blade claw appeared from my index finger knuckle.

Me: Oh sweet! I've always wanted to try this. (Imitating Thrax) **Careful. I'm contagious.**

I stabbed Anti-Wanda in the shoulder and she started heating up. Then she screamed in pain as she bursted into black fire and was vaporized in an instant. Her energy signal disappeared completely. She was dead.

Me: Oh wow! That was awesome!

Lincoln: You watched Osmosis Jones didn't you J.D.?

Me: I sure did Lincoln.

Nico: Anti-Wanda you have failed this world.

We laughed.

Then the alarm went off and we went to the computer. There was a supernatural disturbance in New Orleans, Louisiana.

Me: Looks like we have trouble in New Orleans, Louisiana. We better head over there and see what's going on. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

Brittney: This looks like a job for the Goths of Darkness.

Haiku: We're ready Brittney.

Maggie: Lets do this.

Brittney whistled and their horses arrived.

They got on.

Brittney: Lets ride. Hyah!

Then we were off to New Orleans, Louisiana.

(The Night Begins to Shine by B.E.R. plays)

# NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA

We arrived in New Orleans, Louisiana.

Me: New Orleans, Louisiana. Home of Creole food and 301 years worth of history.

Lincoln: I forgot how magnificent it is.

Linka: Me too.

We walked around the city.

Me: Not only that but the darkest day here was when Hurricane Katrina ravaged New Orleans in 2005. That was awful.

Olivia: I can't believe that happened.

We were over at the restaurant of Tiana: Tiana's Palace.

Me: Wow! What a beautiful restaurant.

Lori: I would literally love to come here to eat.

Leni: It sure is totes amazing.

Me: I would love to eat here too.

We went in. And then we saw Princess Tiana. She was a beautiful woman.

Tiana: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's truly an honor to meet you all and welcome to Tiana's Place.

Me: It's an honor to meet you Tiana.

Maria: It's so nice to meet the non-corrupted you, Tiana.

Tiana: Non-Corrupted me? What are you talking about?

Me: It's a very ugly and very complicated story. And it centers around you and the man we're going to kill: Facilier the Witch-Doctor.

After the shadows captured Naveen and returned him to Facilier, Facilier didn't want to take anymore chances of losing him again so during the Mardi Gras parade he asks his friends on the other side to remove Naveen's soul and place it in his talisman. With a soul as it's fuel, the talisman no longer needed to be constantly filled with Naveen's blood but doing so meant certain death for Naveen. Ray saw this horrible act with his own eyes but knew that there might be hope to save Naveen if they got the talisman to Mama Odie. Ray swiftly stole the talisman from Facilier and flew as fast as he could to Tiana who had run away to the graveyard, having thought that Naveen was marrying Charlotte. Ray finally reached her but wasn't fast enough to out run the shadows. Tiana tried to help Ray but the shadows overpowered them both. During all of the confusion and scrambling, Tiana managed to get a hold of the talisman. Ray tried to tell her that it contained Naveen's soul, but he was killed by the shadows before he could. Facilier walked out from amongst the shadows and approached Tiana. He offered her her restaurant if she gave him the talisman back. Tiana refused and threw the talisman on the ground, smashing it, unaware of its contents. Facilier cringed as Naveen's soul escaped the talisman and began to circle Tiana and eventually went in to her. Tiana dropped to ground. The shadows began to circle Facilier preparing to pounce but then stopped. They began to slither towards Tiana and surround her. Tiana regained consciousness just as the shadows went into her body and let out a blood curdling scream. Facilier stepped back as her body began to change and mutate. It appeared as if she was returning to normal but her human features still retained an amphibian-esque quality to them. She stood up and looked at Facilier. The shadows in her body could be seen wriggling around under her skin. "You!" she said as she pointed at Facilier. "You killed him!" Facilier backed up. "I don't know what you're talking about." he said hesitantly. "Naveen's soul told me what you did, and you will pay!" she said as she started to walk towards Facilier. He backed up against a grave and once again tried pleading with her. She raised her hand to Facilier "There is no future for you." Suddenly, a group of shadows burst from Tiana and rushed towards him…

Tiana was horrified.

Tiana: I would never do the things that my alternate counterpart did!

Gale: If we stop Facilier, those things won't have to happen.

Me: That's right. Facilier is working with dangerous forces no one should ever know about.

Brittney: That's right. Voodoo magic is an extremely dangerous force and it's a force no mere mortal can ever fathom.

Laney: That's right. I heard that Voodoo Magic is a very dangerous thing. If in the wrong hands, it can destroy everything. It's power is that terrifying.

Brittney: That's right. He's playing with dangerous forces. I've studied dark magic and mastered all forms of Satanic magic. That's why I'm called the Empress of Darkness. But we have to stop Facilier or he will become a greater danger than anything we had ever faced.

Me: That's right. Tiana, will you help us and rid the world of him once and for all?

Tiana: I would be more than honored. Lets do it.

Me: Great. Lets go.

We went into the Cemetery and we were looking for him.

Me: Stay alert. He could be anywhere.

A storm was building overhead and lightning was striking everywhere.

Lincoln: It sure is getting creepy out here.

J.D. 2: I sense a Shen Gong Wu.

Me: Which one is it?

J.D. 2: It's the Shard of Lightning. It enables the user to travel as fast as the speed of light.

Me: Wow! That's a fast one and it sounds very handy.

J.D. 2: It sure is. But it's power only lasts a short time. It lasts as long as a flash of lightning.

Me: That's about 1/1000th of a second or 220,000,000 miles per hour. 30% the speed of light.

J.D. 2: That's right. I'll lead you to it.

A red laser beam shot out of the E symbol in the middle of my forehead and it lead us to it. We found it in a mausoleum.

Me: There it is.

The Shard of Lightning had a sword hilt that had a globe wrapped in 3 rings.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) The Shard of Lightning.

I picked it up and put it in my pocket.

Then we heard something snap.

Me: What was that?

We went out of the mausoleum and looked around. Then a wave of shadow appeared and we dodged it. We got up and we saw our old enemy SHADE, back from the dead!

The Shade was a common thief who could manipulate the shadows with his cane. He fought both incarnations of the Flash, Jay Garrick and Barry Allen.

The Shade was later a member of an incarnation of the Wizard's Injustice Society, Injustice Unlimited. They overcame the security at the International Trade Conference in Calgary, Canada - namely Infinity, Inc. and a contingent of the Global Guardians - and forced the heroes to help in some mayhem. The Shade took Fury to Athens and, with her help, stole a piece of the Altar of Erebus from within the Hill of Ares (the Areopagus). After a brief brush with the Olympian the Shade and Fury returned to Calgary, the Shade to share in the stolen wealth being gathered by the Wizard. But the plan went haywire when Hourman revived and freed himself, as well as when Solomon Grundy was brought in from the Arctic Circle. It was the Green Flame who incapacitated the Shade, and after the confusion he was taken into custody by Canadian law enforcement. Later the Shade literally kidnapped the city of Keystone City (including the Flash (Jay Garrick) and the city's entire population) into a parallel dimension where he kept his prisoners in suspended animation for nearly thirty years, before Garrick's successor Barry Allen rescued his namesake and the city from the Shade's clutches.

After the events of Zero Hour, the universe was substantially altered as a result of Hal Jordan's plan to recreate the universe. The Shade was one of the individuals most affected by Zero Hour, as the time and space warping nature of Jordan's scheme changed the Shade's personal timeline and indeed his very being. No longer a generic villain with a magical cane, The Shade was now the morally ambiguous English gentleman turned immortal named "Richard Swift". Shade's powers were retconned as being internal and not based from his cane. Able to tap into a horrific alternate dimension of shadows, which he could manipulate and shape into whatever form he wanted similar to. A man of wealth, Shade traveled within the literary circles of the Victorian Era England, befriending author Charles Dickens and Oscar Wilde.

As time passed, Swift began using aliases for himself such as "Mr. Black", and went by "Shade" to those he was on good terms with. He also developed enemies, such as the mysterious dwarf Simon Culp, who like Shade was immortal and had the same darkness energy powers as Shade. Other enemies included the murderously corrupt Ludlow family, who Shade had all but wiped out when the family manipulated Shade in order to murder him for sport, with the surviving generations of the family vowing revenge on the Shade.

The Shade kept a lengthy journal and eventually fell in love with United States east-coast city of Opal City. Setting up residence in Opal City, Shade befriended Opal City's sheriff, Brian Savage (the Scalphunter) and slowly amassed a small personal fortune, while also moonlighting as a hired killer.

The Shade fled back to England during the early days of World War II, to aide the Allies in fighting the Nazis. While on patrol with the British hero Captain X, Shade was ambushed by Culp when a bomb fell from a German fighter plane onto the two men. To survive, Culp was forced to seek shelter by literally merging with an unknowing Shade.

When the age of costumed heroes began and unknowingly influenced by the malevolent Culp, Swift decided to give himself the name "The Shade" (added a 'the' to his nickname) in 1942. Downplaying his formidable shadow powers, Shade committed crimes in various cities, most notably Keystone City, where he found himself a nemesis in the form of the Flash, Jay Garrick. The Shade would privately refer to his battles as "the joust", which he engaged in for the simple thrill of combat with another super-powered combatant.

Despite his turn to super-villainy though, Opal City remained untouched by Shade as the villain considered the city he lived in off-limits. Indeed, The Shade has been known to be protective of Opal City, to the point of using his powers to kill any criminals who attempt to commit crimes in the city. The Shade even would engage in the occasional super-hero battle, saving Howard Hughes from the villainous Johnny Sorrow. However, Culp slowly began to fight Shade to gain dominance of Shade's body, culminating in the Shade believing that Culp was alive and plotting against him and ultimately to him and Dr. Fate teaming up to find Culp, never knowing that the villain he was seeking was inside his stomach. Shade would later team up with the Mist to murder the retired super-hero Invisible Hood, though it is unknown if Culp was responsible for this act of murder.

Jack Knight became the new Starman after the death of his brother David and united with Shade to save Opal City from the Mist and his family's reign of terror that threatened to destroy the city Shade had made into his home. Having returned to the United States and effectively retired since the Injustice Unlimited fiasco, Shade took an interest in Jack Knight and offered to mentor the man who helped save Opal City from the Mist. Jack would be privy to the Shade's diaries, learning much of his life and new backstory as well as his opinions on the various men who used the Starman moniker. Though many in Opal were distrustful of the Shade, he slowly won the trust of many in the city though Culp, furious at how the Shade had rejected evil, finally assumed full control over Shade's body. Gathering an army of villains who Jack Knight had battled over the course of his heroic career, Culp (in Shade's body) cast a spell that allowed him to trap everyone inside Opal City using the shadow powers he possessed and began to destroy the entire city before Starman and the Shade (who ultimately expelled Culp from his body) opposed him. Ironically it would be the Shade's former ally the Mist who would kill Culp, as Mist sold his soul to Neron to restore his mind (nearly gone due to Alzheimer's Disease) in exchange for his killing the Shade. However, Ted Knight would sacrifice his life to save Shade and Opal City from Mist's final rampage.

The Shade learned about Prometheus' conspiracy in ordering a series of attacks on various superheros and informing this news to his old rival Jay Garrick. He then accompanies Garrick to the Justice League Watchtower to warn the other heroes, but arrived too late to find Prometheus already there. After Garrick was incapacitated by Prometheus, Shade was able to hold off the villain (as he is technically not a "hero", meaning Prometheus has no file on how to stop him), and ultimately ends up stopping Donna Troy from killing the supervillain after he has been beaten into submission. However, Shade later creates a portal that gives Green Arrow access to Prometheus' otherdimensional lair, where the archer kills Prometheus in revenge for Star City, the dismemberment of his former protege Red Arrow, and the death of Red Arrow's daughter.

During the Blackest Night, Shade was in a relationship with Hope O'Dare, and claims that he is in love with her.. After a night of sex, Shade and Hope are confronted by David Knight, reanimated as a Black Lantern. David rips out Shade's heart, but, due to his powers, he survives, unable to be killed and resisting the call of a black ring that seeks to turn him into another undead. After David threatened to kill Hope and later his brother Jack, an enraged Shade used his powers to trap the Black Lantern within the Shadowlands after decrying the Lantern as a mockery and a fake, saying he has "no light of his own", and uses his own heart as a channel to bind and banish him. Afterwards, Hope admits that she loves Shade as well, and the two lovers depart from the scene of the battle. Possible futures In one possible future, The Shade's became the protector of a utopian planet several thousand years into the future; in which he still enjoys telling tales of his past.

Me: Richard Swift A.K.A. The Shade!

Shade: Missed me, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Brittney: But Jason and I killed you!

Shade: And Facilier brought me back. And he gave me a few upgrades so I can kill you all so easily!

Me: Too bad you won't live long enough to use them!

Nico: Richard Swift the Shade, you have failed this world!

Shade fired a blast of energy from his cane at Brittney, but she avoided it.

Shade: Like it? It was one of the upgrades I told you about.

Brittney: Ok. Now it's time to take you seriously!

Brittney punched him in the face and Lucy kicked him in the stomach.

I wrapped him in vines.

Nico: You know what, Shade? I have a better idea then killing you.

Shade: What would that be?

Nico: Throwing you in the Yin Yang Universe forever using the Yin Yo-Yo!

Nico used the Yin Yo-Yo and it opened a portal to the Yin-Yang Dimension.

Me: Give my regards to King Tut, Asshole!

Me and Nico threw him in and closed the portal. Trapping him there for all eternity.

We then saw Facilier come out.

Facilier is a voodoo witch doctor who often uses magic and trickery on the street to con customers out of their money, and also has a shadow that moves independently and interacts with him. Facilier is first seen striking a deal with a bald man who wishes to grow hair on the busy streets of New Orleans. So Facilier makes it so by having the man's hair grows over his entire body, frightening both civilians and the man himself, while amusing Facilier to the highest degree. However, Facilier's joy is short-lived as he witnesses Eli "Big Daddy" LaBouff, the richest man in New Orleans, gives a huge amount of cash to the newspaper boy after receiving the newspaper. The envious Facilier and his shadow look in disgust, knowing there must be a way to make themselves just as wealthy as Mr. LaBouff.

Later on, Facilier goes to a café where he overhears the waitress Tiana and Big Daddy's daughter Charlotte talking about Prince Naveen of Maldonia coming to town due to marry the latter. Facilier gets an idea from the information heard and an evil plan begins to form.

Once Prince Naveen and his overworked valet Lawrence arrive, Facilier invites the two to his Voodoo Emporium, using his charming words that he was responsible for transforming Prince Naveen into a frog, after Facilier captures some of the prince's blood in a voodoo talisman, and eventually then gives the talisman, which allows the wearer to assume the appearance of the person whose blood is stored within it, to the traitorous Lawrence. Believing that the only true power in the world is money rather than magic, Facilier plans to have Lawrence pose as Naveen and marry Charlotte LaBouff, the daughter of the extremely wealthy Big Daddy LaBouff; he would then kill Big Daddy and split his fortune between himself and Lawrence (while secretly giving himself the larger sum).

Facilier imprisons Naveen, due to the fact that the blood level in the talisman needs to be constantly refilled each time Lawrence poses as the prince. However, Naveen escapes, and Facilier is forced to make a deal with voodoo spirits to find and recapture Naveen in exchange for the souls of all of the people in New Orleans after he receives his fortune. Later, the voodoo spirits capture Naveen while he is with Tiana (who is also in frog form) and return him to Facilier, who locks him up and prepares to go through with his plans.

Amidst the events, Facilier hides in the shadows waiting for the moment to kill Big Daddy with a voodoo doll just as Lawrence is about to marry Charlotte. However, Naveen's firefly friend Ray manages to save him and they stop the wedding just in time, retrieving the talisman in the process. Facilier and the spirits chase after them, and Ray hands Tiana the talisman before being fatally squashed by Facilier.

As Tiana threatens to destroy the talisman, Facilier quickly returns her to her human form and plays on her emotions. He shows the girl her dream restaurant, he compliments her dreams and promises to make it a reality in an attempt to persuade her to give his talisman back to him. He shows her every hard work she has endured and doubt from others that she has experienced for years, which somewhat causes her to become vulnerable. When he shows her late father in struggling times, she becomes depressed and nearly gives him back his talisman. However, she regains her will and attempts to destroy the talisman anyway, but Facilier's shadow catches it in time and hands it back to its master.

Reclaiming his talisman, Facilier then sinisterly laughs as he transforms Tiana back into a frog before using his staff to pin her down. He tells her that she should have agreed before telling she will spend the rest of her life as a frog but this leads to his undoing.

Using her tongue, Tiana takes the talisman back again and smashes it on the ground. With his amulet destroyed, he loses any means by which he can pay back his debt, as he becomes horrified while holding its broken pieces as Tiana hides just as Facilier's former spirit allies appear.

He greets them jovially before they sing his song "Are you ready?", as he frantically pleas to them for more time, stating he still had Naveen held captive as well having him in stuck in frog form. Despite telling them the truth, his pleas are ignored and as punishment for his failure, his soul is claimed by the Loa as payment. Facilier screams that he will pay them back before he is dragged, terrified, into their world.

Presumably, Doctor Facilier dies or is sent to an eternity in the other realm when the last glimpse of his face with his horrified expression was captured on a gravestone after to confirmed his demise.

Me: Dr. Facilier. So we meet at last.

Maria: Give us one reason why we shouldn't kill you right now!

Facilier (hatching a plan in his mind): Well, what if I simply pledge my allegiance to you?

Nico (amused): This should be good.

Facilier (bows): Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I, Dr Facilier, the Shadow Man, pledge to you, my undying fidelity. (tries to stab me with his Cane but he grabbed it)

Nico: Undying? That was a poor choice of words.

Me: You think we were that gullible for your tricks? We may be warriors but we're not that naive. Now prepare to die.

Nico: Dr. Facilier, you have failed this city!

Me: (Spanish Accent) My name is Inigo Montoya. You killed my father. Prepare to die.

Lincoln: Wrong movie J.D.

Me: I know. I just like saying that.

We went at Facilier and I kicked him in the face.

Brittney: Time for some special forces.

(Escaflowne Intro Theme of Fox Kids Plays)

Brittney had a special ring on her right middle finger. It was a purple black ring with a crescent moon and a black gem in the moon and it had ancient Enochian writing around it. She held it up to the sky.

Brittney: Angels of the Twilight Night, ARISE!

A massive pillar of light and darkness enveloped around her and exploded high into the sky and a portal appeared above us and we saw 6 figures appear. It was Rinoa Heartilly, Yuna, Rikku, Tifa Lockhart, Yuffie and Kairi. Rinoa had angel wings that were as white as the purest light.

Sora: Tifa, Rikku, Yuna, Yuffie!

Yuffie: Sora! It's great to see you again.

Sora: Same here Yuffie.

Tifa: Hey Sora. It's great to see you.

Sora: Same here Tifa.

Rinoa: So you are the famous Sora. It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Rinoa Heartilly.

Sora: Pleasure to meet you.

Brittney: We can catch up later. We have a voodoo sorcerer to kill. Lets get him!

(Our Solemn Hour by Within Temptation plays)

We all went at Facilier. I punched him in the stomach and fired a powerful blast of energy at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOOMM!

Tiana punched him in the face and stomach and punched him in the chest and kicked him in the face and Nico fired a powerful blast of fire energy at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Rinoa unsheathed her gunblade called the Vanishing Star and she slashed him and cut his face with it and fired a powerful blast from it and it hit Facilier and exploded.

KRABOOOOMMM!

Rinoa threw her Silenced Tear disk and it hit Facilier and it exploded into a massive burst of light. Tifa fired blasts of fire with her Materia magic and they hit Facilier and exploded and he was on fire.

Lucy fired a powerful blast of dark lightning and it electrocuted him and burned him and Haiku and Maggie fired powerful blasts of black fire and burned him all over the place. Yuna fired blasts from her Tiny Bee Pistols at a rapid fire pace and they pumped him full of lead and Kairi kicked Facilier in the face and fired a powerful laser blast from her Keyblade. It hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!

Yuffie energized one of her ninja stars and it became a huge energy star and she threw it and it slashed Facilier all over the place with extreme ferocity.

Lori called one of her spears and she formed a massive tornado and it sucked in Facilier and Rinoa lifted up four humongous pillars of stone and Rikku, Tifa, Yuna, and Yuffie got on them and Rinoa threw them into the tornado they went into it. Rinoa and Kairi flew into the tornado and they all slashed and blasted Facilier at a merciless and ferocious level. We fired energy blasts and powerful attacks at him. Shannon fired a powerful spell that stripped him of his powers. Olga fired a powerful blast of black lightning at Facilier and it electrocuted him badly. Alicia fired a powerful spell at him and it destroyed his shadow that made him what he is known for. Lana bit Facilier in the nose and punched him in the face and knocked some of his teeth out. Hops stuck his tongue out and it slapped him all over the place.

When the tornado subsided Facilier crashed into the ground and the Angels of the Twilight Night landed.

Me: Time to finish this guy off forever. Combo time!

Chase (G1): You got it J.D. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key was inserted into the back foiler and it enabled him to get jet wings and rocket boosters that enabled him to fly at 5,500 miles per hour.

Gwen T.: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her device and it enhanced her Anodite powers 100-fold and it gave her the ability to fire powerful blasts of energy that can obliterate a whole skyscraper.

Chase (G1) and Gwen T.: HYPERSONIC ENERGY SLAUGHTERSTORM!

Chase flew around faster than a bullet fired from gun and Gwen fired powerful energy blasts and they all hit Facilier and exploded all over the place.

Slugslinger: Our turn Rhino! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back booster and it enhanced his Caliburst Targetmaster gun and his speed to 75,000 miles per hour and he also can fire 50,000 rounds per minute.

Rhino: ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and turned his horn into Cybertron Backstop's horn sword and it enhanced his strength 1,000-fold.

Slugslinger and Rhino: SUPERSONIC SLASHSTORM STAMPEDE!

Their speed and strength completely overwhelmed Facilier!

Me: Now it's Final Smash time!

Gale: I'll go first! NIGHTSHADE ACID MIST!

Gale fired a powerful blast of black mist and it burned Facilier badly.

Tiana: Time for some serious pain! FROG BOMB RAINSTORM!

Tiana rained numerous frogs onto Facilier and they exploded.

Facilier was badly beaten.

Tiana grabbed his talisman and shattered it.

Facilier: (Panics) No! NO!

Music and chanting was heard and spirits flew around us.

Facilier: How am I ever gonna pay back my debt?!

3 spirits appeared.

Facilier: Friends!

Spirits: Are you ready?

Facilier: No! I'm not ready at all! In fact, I got lots more plans!

Spirits: Are you ready?

Facilier: This is just a minor setback in a major operation! As soon as I whip up another spell, we'll be back in business!

A grave turned into a huge voodoo spirit and it grabbed him by the legs with his tongue.

Facilier: No! No, please, no!

Lana: What's happening?

Me: The Voodoo magic Facilier used requires payment. Without his talisman he cannot serve them anymore. And now he must pay the ultimate debt to them: His life.

Facilier: Just a little more time! I promise I'll pay y'all back! I promise!

Me: Prepare to meet Kali in Hell!

He was sent into the underworld and the spirits mouth closed and on a gravestone was Facilier's face. He was dead.

Me: Yippee-kay-yay motherfucker.

Nicole: It'll be a miracle if Facilier's spirit survives what the shadow demons have planned for him.

And his spirit did survive and it appeared and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Tiana: (To the viewers) Facilier sure got what was coming to him. Never mess with forces no one she ever understand.

Brittney: You said it Tiana.

Nico also caught a Lairon and a Meditite. We went home and Tiana moved her restaurant to Michigan.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Princess and the Frog from 2009 was an awesome movie. I never saw the movie myself but it was an awesome movie and Anika Noni Rose, Bruno Campos, Michael-Leon Wooley, Keith David, Jim Cummings, John Goodman and many stars were in that movie and they all did a great job in that movie! I got the lines for the kills from the box office bomb Osmosis Jones, Stargate, Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom and Die Hard 2. I also got the idea for Rinoa and the Angels of the Twilight Night appearing from Dead Fantasy and my books I write at home. Those were awesome movies! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Race Through the Mariana Trench

It starts at the prison in Oregon. We were there to get Mr. Smithers out of prison and reduce his sentence to community service.

Ben just punched Smithers in the face.

POW!

Smithers (groans as he gets up): Okay, I had that one coming.

Ben: Bart, Homer, and Lisa told us that you rebelled against Burns on more then one occasion. So I'm willing to be lenient on you because of that. But, that was mainly for attemping to kill J.D. almost 2 years ago.

Smithers: I know, I know. Look, I get it now. I was selfish and stupid, I was thinking more about what would happen to me if I rebelled against Burns that I didn't even consider thinking about what would happen to Burns' victims. I know that that's no excuse for what I did.

Ben (sighs): You keep complaining about us not being fair to you and the other people that we threw in jail. Well, all the evil deeds of bad guys like your former boss, Xehanort, Electro, X.A.N.A., Evil Stewie, Hydro Man, and Bane are the reason why we're harsh on you and some of our other villains that are in our prisons. Remember, Homer, Lisa, and Bart were there in Springfield too and they wouldn't let anything happen to you, if you had left Burns. The grown ups that were corrupt would've faced justice even before we came to Springfield.

Me: That is true.

Ben (to Smithers): You heard about our deeds even before we came to Springfield. Do you honestly believe we wouldn't have been able to protect you from an old man like Burns? Me, J.D., Lincoln, and Ash would have done something to get Burns off your back. And as for the beating J.D. gave you, remember, he also gave you a chance to stand down. So don't blame us for that.

Smithers (in shame): I know that there aren't many excuses for what I did but all I can say is that I'm sorry.

Ben (you're about to speak): Sorry doesn't cut it. Not this time.

Smithers: I get it, I messed up again. So, what happens now?

Ben: You get community service. And all I have to say is that I wish you had trusted me and J.D. more and told us about Burns and the corruption of Springfield.

Smithers: All I can say is I'm sorry for everything that has happened in Springfield because of Burns.

Ben: So am I. If we've ever done anything that would make you try to kill us when you first saw us, I'm sorry for that. But you're still getting community service. Because right now, I can't trust you since you didn't trust us enough to let us help you with Burns treating you like a slave.

Smithers: I understand.

We got Smithers out of the prison and we gave him 5,000 hours of community service at our estate working in our garden. Which is 2 and a half years.

Later we were playing board games, watching TV, playing card games and reading books. Then our doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and answered it. It was Bobbie Fletcher.

Me: Bobbie Fletcher.

Bobbie: Hey J.D. I came to tell you that a new race is on.

Me: Sweet! I hope it's as good as the cave and space races we participated in.

Bobbie: Oh it is. It's gonna be going through the deepest place in the world: The Mariana Trench.

I was shocked and surprised.

Me: The Mariana Trench!? That sounds like an incredible challenge.

Bobbie: Oh it is. And the race is later this week.

Me: Oh you know we'll be there Bobbie. We're always up for a challenge.

Bobbie: Great. [Hands me a map] The race is Saturday and it starts at an underwater base 20 miles away from the trench.

Me: Got it. Thanks Bobbie.

Bobbie: See you all and Lana there.

Me: Will do.

I went back in to tell everyone.

Me: Hey guys. We have another race.

Nico: Cool! Where is it being held?

Me: The Mariana Trench.

Everyone gasped.

Vince: But that is impossible! No one has ever even come close to surviving at that depth.

Me: I know. With 16,000 pounds of water pressure per square inch at every corner, 36,201 feet deep and pitch black darkness all around, it's completely impossible. But it's gonna be a helluva challenge to race in. We can modify our roadsters to drive in that water pressure and at that depth.

Lisa: I agree 2nd Elder Brother. You may be onto something there. If James Cameron can go down in a submersible at that extreme water pressure then we can do the same as well with the right materials and the right components.

Lincoln: Lisa this place is over 6 and a half miles deep. It'll take a miracle to survive at that depth.

Laney: Yeah. It's almost completely inhospitable at that depth. We would have to build our roadsters into those of the Challenger Deep.

Me: It sounds like an impossible task. But we managed to defy the impossible numerous times before. So what do you say guys. Shall we do so again?

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Lets do it then guys!

We got to work on our roadsters and modified them and gave them the ability to transform into miniature nuclear powered submarines. They looked like miniature versions of a Typhoon-Class submarine. When they were done we were off to the Mariana Trench. We arrived at the entrance to the base at what looked like an oil platform. We were so excited. We could see the Mariana Trench from the base. It looked like an enormous canyon that was pitch black. It was 1,580 miles long, 43 miles wide and 36,201 feet deep. With pitch black darkness and 16,000 pounds of water pressure per square inch at every corner.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: It sure is buddy. We never raced underwater before. This is gonna be a first for all of us.

Luna: It sure is dude.

Sam S.L.: I can't believe we're about to attempt something like this.

Luna: This is gonna be sweet love.

Ash: This is gonna be awesome!

Mallow: Thanks for inviting us to watch Ash.

Ash: You're welcome Mallow.

Lillie: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lana (Pokemon): I can't wait to see who wins. I hope Luna and Sam both win.

Kiawe: That would be something.

Sophocles: It's gonna be awesome.

The race was about ready to start.

Maria: I always wanted to ride in a submarine!

Horsea: Can I ride in your submarine, Maria?

Maria: Sure Horsea.

Horsea hopped in.

Lori J.: Good luck guys.

Me: Not that we'll need it but thanks Lori.

Override: It's a shame I'm not fit to deal with water. But that's okay. There's always next time.

Lori J.: Yeah.

Billy Natson then came.

Billy N.: And welcome to another one of most exciting days in racing history. Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have an awesome treat for you all today. Today is the first ever race through the deepest place in the world: The Mariana Trench. The deepest and most dangerous place in the world. At 36,201 feet deep and with 16,000 pounds of water pressure per square inch at every corner, it is easily that treacherous. Only three people have successfully dove down to the bottom of this dangerous trench and they are famous film director James Cameron aboard the Challenger Deep back in 2012 and 2 scientists aboard the Trieste Submersible back in the 1960s. Wow! We have participating in todays race the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm! (Everyone Cheers) You ready to race J.D.?

Me: You know I am Billy. Always ready for an awesome challenge!

Billy N.: Love that spirit J.D. Lets get todays event started!

Maria and Bai Tza were just as excited as anyone.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Bai Tza: Should I pilot my sub in my human form or demon form?

Me: It's up to you Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: Human form it is.

Even Dick Dastardly himself was participating.

Krista: On your marks!

We revved up our engines.

Krista: Get set!

Krista waved the green flag.

Krista: Rev up and GOOOO!

We put the pedal to the metal and gunned it and we transformed our cars into our submarines and we were off.

Billy N.: And they're off!

We were going through the water.

Nico: What's wrong, Dastardly? Not used to being underwater?

Dick Dastardly: We'll see who won't be used to being underwater you brat!

Horsea: I've never been in a race with you before, Maria.

Maria: It's a first for all of us Horsea.

We entered the trench and it was getting darker and darker and the water pressure was building fast as we were descending. We were already up to 10,000 pounds of water pressure per square inch.

Me: Pressure's building fast.

We were at 30,000 feet down and the water pressure was now at 12,000 pounds of pressure per square inch.

Maria: Horsea, what's the submarine's status so far?

Horsea: Everything is holding well.

Me: Lisa's modifications are holding well.

We reached the bottom of the trench and we were at 36,000 feet down and the water pressure was at 16,000 pounds per square inch. But also it was pitch black darkness.

Me: Wow! It's pitch black down here.

Lincoln: I can't see anything down here.

Lucy: Wicked. It's as dark as all get out down here.

Manaphy: Wow. So this is the bottom of the Mariana Trench.

May: That's right Manaphy.

Me: Lets see how strong the lights are.

We turned on our lights and they pierced the darkness of the trench and it was amazing. We saw how deep the trench was and we saw all kinds of different fish and many kinds of plants that we thought went extinct millions of years ago. We also saw many different kinds of fish and animals we had never seen or encountered before. They were unlike anything we are familiar with. We saw different kinds of jellyfish, deep sea sharks, everything. It was like they were creatures from another planet.

Nico: Wow! Look at all these fish.

Poliwag was riding in Nico's submarine.

Poliwag: These fish are all amazing!

Lisa: Very fascinating specimens.

Me: This is unbelievable! This trench is 180 million years old and its been around ever since the age of the dinosaurs and it's harboring all of these creatures down at this depth? Incredible!

Lily: This is so amazing!

Lincoln: I've never seen creatures like these before.

Lana: Lets take some pictures of them.

Laney: I wonder how they can live down here.

Me: Many creatures can live in any environment no matter how inhospitable.

Lori: I think that is why they literally can live like this.

We saw Lori point to something and we saw Hydrothermal vents down at the bottom of the Mariana Trench.

Me: Hydrothermal vents. That's what's giving all these creatures life and nourishment!

Lisa: Very fascinating structures. And at 11,034 meters down.

Lynn: That is so cool!

Luan: It sure Vents you up! (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan.

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

We continued on and we were half way through the trench. It was getting more and more amazing as we went off. But then we saw lights up ahead.

Seaspray: I can see the Mariana Trench prison from here.

Me: That's it all right. We built it down here for a reason and we call it the Alcatraz of the Mariana Trench. With Pitch Black Darkness and

16,000 pounds of pressure per square inch at every corner, escape is completely impossible.

Luna: That is a good reason dude.

Sam S.L.: It sure is.

Leni: This is all totes amazing.

Lori: It literally is.

Later we were almost out of the trench and it was time race for the finish.

Me: We're ascending out of the trench. It's time to race for the finish guys!

Dick Dastardly: I'll get there first you fools! (Laughs Maliciously)

Me: Not a chance in hell you cheater!

Dick Dastardly fired numerous torpedoes and they hit the walls of the trench and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: He's trying to trap us down here! Fire torpedoes!

I fired my torpedoes and blew up the rocks and I fired lasers at Dick Dastardly and they hit his submarine and exploded and destroyed his submarine. Dick Dastardly was in the water. He had an air helmet on.

Dick Dastardly: I'm never racing underwater again!

Nico grabbed Dick Dastardly with his submarine and tied him up.

Dick Dastardly: DRAT! DRAT! DRAT! AND TRIPLE DRAT!

Nico: Dick Dastardly, you have failed this race!

Luna: This is it dudes!

Sam S.L.: I see the Finish Line!

The finish line was right at the very northern end of the trench.

Billy N.: And here comes the first two racers to cross the finish line folks! It's Luna Loud and Sam Sharp Loud!

Everyone cheered!

Billy N.: Lets see how close it was folks.

A photo finish took a picture of the crossing and they saw that Luna and Sam both crossed the finish line at exactly the same time!

Billy N.: WHAT A FINISH! LUNA AND SAM BOTH CROSSED THE FINISH LINE AT EXACTLY THE SAME TIME! THEY BOTH WIN!

Lana (Pokemon): WAY TO GO LUNA AND SAM!

Me and Leni came in second and Nico came in 3rd.

Later at the underwater base we were at the winners circle.

Luna and Sam were given the Mariana Trench Race trophy. It looked like a map of the Mariana Trench with a race car surfing on an ocean wave above it made of Swarovski Crystal and checkered flags were on the sides made of pure gold.

Luna: Way to go Sam.

Sam S.L.: Thanks Lunes.

Me: Congratulations you two. You both earned it.

Lana L.: I'll say. Way to go big sis.

Luna: (To the Viewers) This is our first ever race that me and Sam have ever won. Anyone can do it.

Me: You said it Luna. And we're not in it for the fame and fortune. We're in it for the fun. And this was the most fun race we've ever had. I can't wait to see what next race is in store.

Nico: Me too man.

We later went back home and Luna and Sam put the trophy in the trophy case. Lincoln coincidentally had a school project for the Mariana Trench that he needed to do and we helped him get it done. He got an "A+++" for it.

Sydney: (To the Viewers) A race like this is one for the history books and is worthy of being remembered. I can't wait to see what we have planned next time.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

I got the idea for the race for the Mariana Trench chapter out of the blue. It was an awesome adventure. Everything I said about the Mariana Trench chapter except for the prison is all true. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. And this chapter is for nbwatts on deviantart.

See you all next time.

# Bringing Down the Moose

It starts in one of our secret interrogation rooms. Jimmy was doing a special video confession.

Jimmy (camera is recording him): Hello, Eds of the past. If you're watching this, then that means that my past self and the rest of the past kids already beat you up. And that means that right now, the past Kankers are about to have their way with you. I can't tell you how sorry I am for framing you three. I guess revenge was clouding my judgement at the time. I know that at the moment, you three will never forgive me. But this recording will help clear your names. Why am I recording it? Because I looked back on our time at Peach Creek and realize that it's not Eddy's fault for all the scams he pulled. Now, [clears throat] erase everything I said up to this point. Give the following message to the past Sarah and the rest of the past kids. My name is Jimmy Devlin. Being of sound mind and body, I freely confess to the theft of the paint brush, the wiping of Plank's mouth, and putting the hockey stick through the homemade heart on Friendship Day. All because of the wedgie that Eddy Mcgee gave me.

We then see that Carmen was the one recording Jimmy.

Jimmy: How was that, Carmen?

Carmen (ends recording): Pretty good, Jimmy.

Me: Okay. I can't believe that you got revenge on the Ed's for a wedgie.

Jimmy: Yeah. I don't know what I was thinking back then.

Sarah: Aw it's all right Jimmy.

Me: Well this footage will show you that revenge only makes things worse.

Later I went to the simulator. The Simulator activated and I saw the kids throwing fruit and eggs at the Ed's as they were taped to the fence.

Me: Hold it right there!

The kids and Ed's of the past saw me.

Me: You've all been duped. You've all been used as pawns in a diabolical plan to ruin the Ed's.

Past Kevin: What diabolical plan?

I saw Jimmy sweating and I grabbed him by his shirt and held him up.

Me: This little twerp here used you all as pawns in a diabolical plot to get revenge on the Eds. Here's a video confession and this might convince you otherwise.

I show everyone the video confession made by Jimmy. The kids were absolutely horrified and enraged!

Nazz: What!? Jimmy did this!?

Jimmy: (triumphantly tossing the boot away) "Yes! It was me! And I'd do it again!"

Eddy: "Why, you little rat, wait'll I-"

Edd: "But why Jimmy? Why implicate us?"

Jimmy: "Revenge takes no prisoners, Double D!"

Kevin: "Revenge?"

Sarah: "Is this a joke? 'Cause Jimmy's too young to do revenge!"

Eddy: "Revenge? Just what the heck did we do?!"

Me: Tell them or else!

Jimmy: "You ruined a perfectly good pair of underpants, you big brute!"

Kevin: "Underpants?"

Jonny: (realizing) "Oh, I get it. The wedgie! That was pretty funny, huh guys?"

(The kids all snicker, except Sarah, who was glaring at them)

Edd: "Oh, the wedgie!"

Ed: "Oh, yeah, that was funny." (He giggles.)

Jimmy: "Stop it, stop it, stop it! I have never been so humiliated in all my life! (He remembers what he did.) Your mocking laughter, gouging at my fragile pride just like my undies. It was at that moment… I formulated my revenge. When the coast was clear, I tippy-toed into action. It began with a missing paintbrush. I just waited for the others to take my bait."

Sarah: (In the memory) "ED!"

(Cut back to reality.)

Nazz: "Jimmy took the paintbrush?"

Sarah: "Say it ain't so!"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "Bingo! My fiendish plan was moving. With my next move, I would have to sacrifice my own shoulder stuffing. Desperate, yes, but ideal for smudging off Plank's mouth."

(Cut back to reality.)

Jonny: (gasps) "No way, Jose!"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: (Jimmy is shown in his memory tucking the rag into Edd's back pocket.) "Smooth as silk. And let's not forget Eddy. Who else would sink so low as to pierce our heart of friendship? Cad."

(Cut back to reality.)

Kevin: "No way! It was Jimmy who put the hockey stick up the heart?"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "Ignoring the butterflies in my tummy, I needed to protect my innocence. So I chose a patsy to keep you losers off my trail. In enters Rolf, who's insatiable appetite for my jujubes fit snugly into my plans."

(Cut back to reality.)

(Rolf gasps and drop his jujubes to the ground in shock)

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "Feeling creative, I decided to tease and taunt you with false clues. Tidbits of information to tickle your nosy parker ways. Artfully, I staged every diversion. Luring Jonny with an isipid acorn was pure genius."

(Cut back to reality.)

Jonny: "Say what?"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "As he would have known to cement my freedom from sin. The jujubes remained a constant theme. But was I satisfied? I should say not. I prepared myself for the enlistment of some help. Happy to see me, the Kankers greeted me with their usual tact of pounding the heck out of me. As I wheezed my proposal about you rotten Eds, a deal with struck."

(Cut back to reality.)

Nazz: "Jimmy? Making a deal with the Kanker Sisters?"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "I had goosebumps as I laid a trail of jujubes that would seal your fate. It was all I could do to contain the excitement in the air.

Vengeance would be mine. So I pulled myself together for my final performance… and nailed your butts."

(Jimmy is seen in his memory standing behind the kids as they pound on the door. He is laughing his head off.)

(Back in reality, Jimmy laughs his head off as well, while the Kids stood there shocked and speechless)

Kevin: "Unbelievable!"

Nazz: "I know, right? It was Jimmy this whole time?"

Rolf: "Son of a gun!"

Jonny: "I can't believe it either, buddy!"

Sarah: (quietly) "Jimmy, how could you?"

Kevin: "That twerp thinks he can get away with his little revenge, huh? Well, not on my watch!"

(As Jimmy continues laughing his head off, everyone was enraged)

(He screams when he sees Kevin glaring at him angrily with his hands crossed. So are Nazz, Rolf, Jonny and even Sarah, who are also unpleased)

Kevin: "So, it was you this whole time! You and your revenge!"

Rolf: "Not only was Rolf given these sweet, delicious jujubes. But you dare use Rolf as a PATSY?! All over a little REVENGE?!" (Jimmy nervously steps back as Rolf was boiling red in anger) Making Rolf follow the Ed-boys suspicious-like! Never in all my life has Rolf's been used! And just for that, I hereby sentence you Jimmy, kicked out of the Urban Rangers!"

Jimmy: "What? No! You can't do this to me, Rolf! Sarah, you get me help me out of this!" (Sarah was standing the other way, sniffling) "Sarah? Are you alright?"

(He puts his hand on Sarah's shoulder. This causes Sarah to immediately turn around, who is more than angry at Jimmy: she's furious)

Sarah: (furiously) "DON'T TOUCH ME, JIMMY!"

(Her scream causes Jimmy to land flat on his face)

Jimmy: "Wh-wh-wha?"

Sarah: (furiously) "YOU RUINED FRIENDSHIP DAY! YOU RUINED ALL OUR HARD WORK! YOU USED ME! YOU USED ALL OF US! ALL FOR NOTHING! NOTHING BUT REVENGE! And for what? A STUPID WEDGIE!"

(Jimmy was shocked and saddened that his best friend in the whole wide world would yell at him, he starts tearing up. Sarah falls to the ground sobbing)

Nazz: "You oughta be ashamed of yourself! Accusing the Eds for stuff they didn't do! Just for petty revenge over something so ridiculous!"

Jimmy: (crying) "I couldn't help myself! It was Eddy's fault! And the wedgie!"

Kevin: "Dude, it was just a wedgie. Why don't you just get over it instead of just acting like a big dumb baby."

Nazz: "Yeah, there was no need to go crazy like you did."

Eddy: "Okay. Now that we've been proven innocent, can you untie us now?"

Nazz: "Sure, dude."

(The Kids untie the Eds)

Nazz: "Listen, we're sorry for accusing you and trying to beat you."

Rolf: "Rolf apologizes too."

Jonny: "I'm sorry, too. Plank would say he's sorry also, but he can't talk."

Edd: "We forgive you. And Jonny, I think Plank's gonna want this."

(Edd reaches in his pocket and hand out a crayon)

Jonny: "Gee, thanks Double D! Hear that, Plank? You're getting your mouth back!" (He draws a new mouth on Plank. He then "listens" to Plank) Plank says he apologize too, but he actually knew Jimmy was behind this the whole time. He would've said something earlier but his mouth was erased."

Sarah: "I hate to say this, but I'm sorry too."

Ed: "Awww. Apology accepted, baby sister. Big hug!" (Ed hugs Sarah, who is constantly irritated)

Sarah: "Okay Ed, will you please let go of me now? (Ed gently puts Sarah down) Thank you. And I'm sorry to you too, Double D! My friend! Will you ever forgive me?"

(She hugs Edd, who is feeling uncomfortable, knowing she had a crush on her since "An Ed Too Many")

Edd: "I forgive you too, Sarah."

Kevin: (sighs) "I can't believe I'm saying this, but I apologize too. I apologize for everything too. (The Eds are shocked at what Kevin said) Calling you Dorks, beating you up, Eddy's zit, his middle name and everything. Seems the only dork in this town is Fluffy. Why don't we put all of that aside and become friends?"

(The Eds, especially Eddy, remain shocked and speechless at what Kevin said)

Eddy: "You really mean it?"

Kevin: "Sure, Eddy."

Eddy: "Well, okay then Kevin. Guys, we're finally in! We're finally popular!"

Edd: "After the day we've been through, everything works fine with us for once. It's a miracle!"

Ed: "I'm in my happy place, guys!"

Kevin: (turning to Jimmy) "Where were we?" (He cracks his knuckles to Jimmy, causing him to gulp in fear) You are so dead."

Jonny: "We're gonna give you such a pinch!"

Rolf: (pulling his shirt sleeves off, showing his mucles) "Prepare as Rolf is going to give you the beating of your life!"

Nazz: "Count me in!"

Sarah: "Yeah, me too!"

Jimmy: "You too, Sarah? But you can't do this to me! We're best friends!"

Sarah: "Not anymore! Consider this friendship over!"

Eddy: "I want a shot at this guy too!"

Me: You brought all this on yourself Jimmy. You are now the outcast of the Cul-De-Sac.

(The Kids and Eddy all surround Jimmy getting ready to beat him)

Lee: (offscreen) "Stop right there!"

Everyone: "Huh?"

(Lee, Marie and May pop up and break the fence to come through)

Everyone: (except Jimmy) "The Kanker Sisters!"

Lee: "So, our little deal was all part of a plan to get revenge on our boyfriends, huh?"

Marie: "Then guess what? The deal is off!"

May: "Yeah, the deal is off!"

Lee: "We heard everything this squirt said."

Marie: "And we're gonna return the favor."

May: "Yeah! Let's return the favor."

(The Kids and the Kankers all surround Jimmy, who is trembling in fear)

Kevin: "Any last words before we pound you?"

Jimmy: "I'm sorry! I'm sorry, everybody! I only meant to hurt the Eds, not all of you!"

Me: Sorry is not good enough.

Kevin: "Yeah, well, you're gonna feel even more sorry when we get our hands on you."

Lee: "Say your prayers, twerp."

Jimmy: "No, no, no! Have mercy! Please!"

Rolf: "GET HIM!"

(Everyone, except Ed and Edd, mercilessly beat up Jimmy. He shrieks in pain and agony)

Ed: "This is a good fight, huh, Double D?"

(Later that day, Jimmy (who is completely bruised and broken and bloody from the beatdown) is hanging from the tree by his underwear. He comes sailing up and hits the tree branch.)

BLAM!

(Jimmy gets his biggest punishment in his life, which is exactly like Eddy's punishment from "Brother, Can You Spare an Ed?")

Kevin: "Nice one, Nazz!"

Nazz: "That was fun!"

Kevin: "I gotta hand it too you, Dor- uh, I mean Eddy. This is the best scam yet."

Edd: "I must agree, 'cause this is the exact same punishment we did to you, Eddy."

Eddy: "Don't remind me. Who's up next?"

Jonny: "It's our turn, huh, Plank?"

Jimmy: "No, wait!"

(Jonny jumps on the board, and Jimmy screams as he hits the tree)

BLAM!

Jonny: "Plank says that serves you right for erasing his mouth and tying me up!"

Lee: "It's our turn now!"

Marie: "This is what you get for getting revenge on our boyfriends!"

(The Kankers altogether jump on the board and Jimmy hits the tree again)

BLAM!

May: "That was fun!"

Sarah: "I'll take it from here! Now that we're no longer best friends, I'm gonna hit you so hard to the tree!"

(Sarah walks back and charges to the board, as Jimmy hits the tree way harder)

KRABLAM!

Jimmy: (dazed) "I see stars."

Me: I'll have a shot at him.

I gave Edd a quarter and pound the board with my super strength and Jimmy hits the tree super hard.

KRABLAM!

Eddy: "Step right up, Rolfy Boy! It only costs one quarter."

Rolf: "You must be pulling Rolf's leg. Rolf shall return!"

(Rolf runs off, while Kevin gets a turn)

Kevin: "I'll just take your turn until you come back."

(Kevin jumps on the board, and hits Jimmy to the tree again.

KRABLAM!

(Eddy laughs)

Eddy: "This is what you get, Stupid Jimmy. The ultimate punishment. My greatest plan ever!"

Me: Karma's a bitch Jimmy.

Ed: (standing on fours) "And I've got a jar on my buttocks."

(Rolf returns with a giant bag of quarters and drops it on Ed)

CRASH!

Rolf: "Rolf would like these many goes at Pale Jimmy."

Me: Wow! That's a lot of quarters.

Jimmy: "Are you serious?!"

Ed: "Cool! Déjà vu!"

Jimmy: "Wait! I think I had enough punishment for now."

Rolf: "Stand back, as Rolf has eaten Mama's pickled cabbage!"

(He raises the hammer and brings it down on the target)

Jimmy: "Oh no."

(He screams and hits the tree with powerful force.)

KRABLLLAAAMMMM!

We merged everyone but the Kankers and the little Jimmy with their counterparts. The little Jimmy was getting the worst ever beating of his miserable life as he was getting mercilessly slammed all over the place.

Marie K.L.: This is what you get for revenge you little twerp!

The plank hits Little Jimmy and he slams into the tree.

KRABLAM!

Me: Our punishment system really works.

Luan: It sure does J.D.

Kevin: You know what? All of us in the Cul-De-Sac could've been united like we were in that simulation. But Marie's former sisters had to fuck everything up.

Laney: Yeah. Marie's former sisters were a couple of sadistic stalker bullies.

Me: Hey Eddy what was one of your most hilarious adventures?

Eddy: Oh gosh. That's a tough question. But I would have to say The Mucky Boys incident.

Me: The Mucky Boys Incident?

Eddy: Yeah. I made up this silly story about 3 boys that turned feral. They were called the Mucky Boys and they were dumped off by a tornado in the construction site in Peach Creek and raised by field mice. They threw arm chairs into windows. We tried to make the story real by covering ourselves in mud. But Sarah saw right through our story.

Sarah: Yeah I was too smart for them.

Me: It was a good try though Eddy.

Luan: That one sure Mucked. (Laughs) Get it?

We all laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (laughs) That was a good one Luan.

?: That was a good one.

We turned and we saw three people coming. But they were aliens. One was a Tetramand, the 2nd was a Kineceleran and the other was a boy that wore a white shirt and brown shorts and he had the Omnitrix symbol on his chest.

Ben: Helen! Manny! Alan! Good to see you guys!

Manny (gives Ben a noogie): Nice to see you two, man!

Helen: We haven't seen you for a very long time.

Alan: We also heard that you have an adopted sister now.

Ben: I sure do. Oh guys. These are friends of ours. They are Plumber Kids.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Manny: Same here J.D. We heard so much about you. I'm Manny Armstrong and I'm Half Human, Half Tetramand.

Helen: I'm Helen Wheels and I'm Half Human, Half Kineceleran.

Alan: I'm Alan Albright and I'm Half Human, Half Pyronite.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Ben told us a lot about the Plumbers Helpers.

Helen: I had a feeling he did.

Chione: It's a pleasure to meet you guys. My name is Chione and

I'm half Human, Half Necrofriggian.

Manny: Pleasure to meet you Chione.

Me: Chione was spliced with Necrofriggian DNA by scientists down in Antarctica.

Alan: That is seriously playing with fire. Metaphorically speaking of course.

Chione: I know. Messing around with nature is really dangerous and it can have horrible consequences.

Me: That's right.

Cyborg (to Manny): I noticed that me and you sound alike.

Helen: I noticed that too. And you two are a bit similar in personality.

Manny: Too bad my robot hand can't turn into a blaster as well.

Me: Maybe Lisa can help you out with that Manny.

Lisa: I most certainly can.

Manny: Thanks Lisa.

Leslie came.

Leslie: It's a pleasure to meet more friends of my brother. I'm Leslie Gesneria Tennyson. Ben's adopted sister.

Manny: Pleasure to meet you too Leslie.

Helen: It's great that Ben took you in as his sister.

Leslie: Thanks Helen. We're happy to be a family.

Ben: We also had another Plumber Kid friend named Pierce. I'm sorry if telling about him is too painful for you Helen.

Helen: It's all right Ben.

Me: What happened to Pierce?

Manny: He was murdered in cold blood by the Forever Knights.

We gasped in sheer horror.

Lori: The Forever Knights literally killed him!?

Me: I've heard about the Forever Knights. Ben told us a lot about them.

Livewire: What are these Forever Knights?

Me: They are an evil organization of Fanatical Extremists.

The Forever Knights, first created by Sir George, are an organization of knights frequently fought by Ben and the gang on many occasions. They were first introduced in the original series episode A Small Problem, and played a major role in Ben 10 vs. the Negative 10. They then became recurring antagonists in the two sequel series.

Initially, the Forever Knights were dedicated to collect and study alien technology, usually in illegal ways. Any aliens they captured along the way are dissected and studied; any humans caught with them (like Howell) are immediately deemed worthless and disposed of.

The Forever Knights use castles as their headquarters and function according to medieval institutions, with a "Forever King" as their leader. However, in Alien Force and Ultimate Alien, it is revealed there are actually several pretendants to the throne, causing the organization to be divided in splintered factionalized groups with each on their own motivations until Sir George reunited them.

The Forever Knights first appear in A Small Problem, they are first known as "The Organization" (according to the enhanced version of The Ultimate Weapon, this is one of their codenames they use to prevent linking them to their crimes). They attempt to dissect Grey Matter (which was caught by Howell, who thought that the Forever Knights would make him and his discovery famous), but are thwarted. Their base is also destroyed, along with the alien technology stored inside.

The Forever Knights returned in Ultimate Weapon, in which their formal name is used.

In "Perfect Day", the Forever Knights returned attempting to steal the Omnitrix while trapping Ben in a dream world, using some sort of dream-inducing device. While Ben was in the dream world being monitored by Enoch, the other Forever Knights present were using their technology to remove the Omnitrix. They were stopped by Gwen and Grandpa Max they hacked into the dream Ben was in to free him, and XLR8 later trapping Enoch in a fantasy world where he succeeded in claiming the Omnitrix.

The rest of the Forever Knights return in "Ben 10 vs. the Negative 10" to help their leader, the so-called Forever King, Driscoll, and a robotic minion called the Red Knight, who sought to obtain the Sub Energy, the world's strongest energy source that was located inside of the Plumbers Complex in Mt. Rushmore, where they also team up with 8 more treacherous villains in order to fight Ben and defeat him.

As said above, it was revealed by Dwayne McDuffie that the Forever Knights in the original series were a splinter group by Driscoll that had different goals from the main group.

The main Forever Knights appear in Ben 10: Alien Force. This group are allied with the Highbreed and the DNAliens, although they are unaware of (or unconcerned by) their true intentions. The main Forever Knights dress in full plate armor similar to that of a medieval knight, with an infinity symbol on the abdomen, symbolizing the "Forever" in their name, as opposed to the less medieval-style armor the splinter group wore previously.

In "Be-Knighted", it is revealed that they had kept a dragon-like alien mapmaker imprisoned for a thousand years and had broken it's Universal Translator so that it could not verbally communicate. After it escaped into space with the help of Ben, the Forever Knights will be ready if more of them come. Notably, the true Forever King is Patrick.

The Forever Knights also returned to the Ben 10: Ultimate Alien series in the episode "Duped". They were led by King Urian, who hunted for Toltech Battle Armor.

The Forever Knights reappear in Andreas' Fault, where Argit uses Andreas to destroy Forever Knights castles so he can take control of their organization, but was stopped by Sir Dagonet.

In "Reflected Glory", the Forever Knights try to take an energy decoupler from an alien robot, but they were once again defeated by Ben and his team.

In "Eye of the Beholder, the Forever Knights attack the team in the open street with high-tech horse-like vehicles. They were all trashed by the team.

In "The Creature From Beyond", it is shown that Sir Cyrus is from a faction of the Forever Knights that follows the true path from the ones led by Patrick, Urian, and Driscoll as his faction follows the ways of the First Knight.

In "The Purge", it is revealed that the First Knight is really Old George who ends up having the Forever Knight factions reunited into one organization.

In A Knight to Remember Ben and his team went to the Forever Knights' hideout to tell them that Winston is a part of the Flame Keepers' Circle. Driscoll tells them about Diagon and how Sir George defeated it, after Ben demands answers. He also tells about a shrine where Diagon's heart is located. They find the shrine after Gwen deciphers the clues left by George, but the Forever Knights betray Ben and his team. After arriving, the Forever Knights find George at the entrance of the shrine and enter it. The FKC appears and fights the Forever Knights, while Vilgax absorbs the power of Ascalon and Diagon's heart, giving him unlimited power, but he senses there is more. He defeats all of the FKC and the Forever Knights, after Conduit Edwards realizes the FKC has been tricked. Winston then appears (who is under Diagon's control) and says to Vilgax that, to gain even more power he must break the seal that holds the Lucubra. Vilgax finally gets tricked after breaking the seal and is sucked into Diagon's dimension, while Sir George regains Ascalon and his youth.

In "Solitary Alignment", Ben and his team infiltrate Area 51 to find George.

In "The Beginning of the End", the Forever Knights fought against the Esoterica as well as Ben and the gang (as they did not believe that he was serving as an ally to Sir George). A group of Forever Knights followed Sir George and Winston into the cave where the seal of Diagon's dimension was kept. Following Winston's death, the Forever Knights insisted that they fight Vilgax, Diagon's new "pawn", on behalf of Sir George, stating that he would need his strength to fight Diagon. Although the Forever Knights were able to fend off Vilgax's initial attacks, they were eventually overpowered and severely wounded. Ben passed these wounded Forever Knights on his way to assist Sir George.

In "The Ultimate Enemy", as Sir George allied himself with the gang, the Forever Knights later joined Ben in attempting to take down Diagon by continuing to fight in the war against the FKC. Some of the Forever Knights, specifically the unhelmeted ones, were converted into Esotericas but later became normal.

According to Derrick J. Wyatt, the Forever Knights were all wiped out in the war against the Esoterica.

In "Return to Forever", the Forever Knights were reduced to only a small fraction of their initial strength. Joseph Chadwick became the leader of a remnant of the Forever Knights and Sir Morton has also been revealed to still be alive. Chadwick attempted to use the Highbreed Pulse Generator in a combination with the DNA Scanner to help destroy all of the aliens on Earth, leaving humanity dominant. However, Chadwick and The Forever Knights' plan was foiled by Ben, Rook, and Jimmy.

Me: The Forever Knights are really bad news. But I heard that most of them were all wiped out during a battle Ben and everyone went through involving the malevolent monster Dagon.

Ben: Yeah that was a terrible battle.

Me: Dagon is also the malevolent monster from H.P. Lovecraft's Necronomicon.

Diagon is the founder of two modern day religious cults known as the Flame Keepers' Circle and the Esoterica who believed that he have visited Earth many years ago and gave humans advanced technology. He is believed to have sworn to come back to Earth and bring the "Golden Age". He said he will bring alien tech so Earth would have no war, no disease, just peace. Vilgax was mistaken for and later pretended to be Diagon in "The Flame Keepers' Circle".

In fact, Diagon is an extra-dimensional demonic entity who is at least 1,700 years old and have tried to invade this dimension with help from many Lucubras during Earth's medieval era. He was banished back to his dimension when Sir George defeated him by cutting out his heart with Ascalon, a powerful weapon given to him by Azmuth centuries ago.

in "The Flame Keeper's Circle", Diagon was first introduced and his appearance was revealed in a craving at the headquarters.

In "A Knight to Remember", Diagon took control both of Gwen and Winston.

In "Solitary Alignment", his shadow was seen in a flashback.

Diagon's voice was heard in "The Enemy of My Frenemy", being called by the name Old One, a being who can bring dead people back to life. Charmcaster gave him six hundred thousand souls (from every living thing in Ledgerdomain except herself) and in return, asked to bring her father back to life. Spellbinder disapproves her attitude saying that his daughter became a worse tyrant than Adwaita ever was. Spellbinder says that he can't stay in Ledgerdomain knowing that his life was bought by the cost of so many others and decides to leave again. Charmcaster says no, but Spellbinder returns to the dead and the Diagon makes all souls return to their bodies, saying that "such is the way of magic".

In "The Beginning of the End", his voice was heard again when Sir George demand to face him instead he summoned Vilgax his Herald.

In "The Ultimate Enemy: Part 1", the Seal was finally broken, allowing Diagon to return to Earth's dimension from his own home

dimension.

In "The Ultimate Enemy: Part 2", Diagon fights against Ultimate Way Big and defeats him with acid rain, later Diagon is absorbed by Vilgax. At the end of the episode, Ben used Ascalon to defeat Vilgax and in consequence absorbed Diagon, his power transformed into the form of a star because of Azmuth.

Me: Dagon was that powerful.

Leslie: When I get my hands on the Forever Knights that are still alive, I'm gonna chomp their helmets with their heads still inside!

Me: Save seconds for us Leslie. The Forever Knights are now on Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Hit List. If any are still alive that is.

Ben: They are. But there are not very many of them left.

Me: Well we will make sure that they pay for their crimes. (Sees something) Wait. Something is coming to us.

We saw 2 figures coming toward us very erratically. They were wobbling all over the place. The shadows faded and it was a little anthropomorphic monkey boy wearing a camper uniform and his clothes were torn up and shredded. The second figure was an anthropomorphic slug.

Me: Oh man!

We went over to them and they collapsed and me and Celica caught them.

Me: Are you all right!?

They were hurt bad.

Me: Lets get them to the infirmary!

We did so.

In the infirmary they both woke up and they saw us.

Me: Are you all right?

Lazlo: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all. I'm Lazlo and I'm a bean scout from Camp Kidney.

Mr. Slinkman: And I'm Slinkman. It's truly an honor to meet you all.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both. What happened to you?

Lazlo: We escaped Camp Kidney to come find you. Lumpus has returned to get revenge on our camp and scoutmaster for throwing him in the nuthouse!

We gasped in sheer horror!

Me: Algonquin C. Lumpus, the deranged fraudulent scoutmaster responsible for causing all kinds of crimes all over Prickly Pines!?

Lazlo: That's him. He has these strange robots with him and they were taking everyone hostage.

---

Lazlo: (Narrating) Lumpus appeared out of nowhere and he and those robots were capturing everyone. Me, Edward and Mr. Slinkman were trying to get away.

Edward, Lazlo, and Slinkman were about to head out of Camp Kidney when Lumpus' Techadon robots found them.

Edward: As much as I hate to admit it, if we're gonna win this one, one of us might have to lose it.

Slinkman: You can't be serious!

Edward: I am serious. You two go find Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'll buy you guys some time. (to Lazlo) For what it's worth, you've been a really good friend, Lazlo.

Lazlo (trying not to cry): Thanks, Edward.

Lazlo and Mr. Slinkman managed to successfully get away.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lazlo: We got away to find you guys.

Lincoln: That is terrible!

Nico: I heard that Lumpus was a jerk before. But this takes it to a whole new level.

Laney: He's not a moose, he's a monster.

Me: Prickly Pines is located in the middle of the forests of Northport, Wisconsin. 300 miles from here.

Nico: I know.

Ben (to Slinkman): You remind me of Waylon Smithers. Except you're proving to be trustworthy right away.

Slinkman: I guess I do have that kind of style. Thanks Ben.

Alan: The Techadon Robots are with him.

Manny: I wonder how he got robots like those.

Me: That's a good question. But we better get over there and stop him. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lets fly!

We were off to Prickly Pines, Wisconsin.

---

PRICKLY PINES, WISCONSIN

---

We were outside the entrance of Camp Kidney in Prickly Pines, Wisconsin. We saw a lot of Techadon robots guarding the entrance.

Alan: How are we gonna get inside? There must be at least a dozen Techadons guarding the entrance.

Me: It's easy. We're gonna blast our way in. Lets go!

We charged in and we saw ALGONQUIN C. LUMPUS!

Lumpus: So you've come to face me Knudson?

Me: That's right and I'm going to destroy you.

Lumpus: You and what army, Knudson?

Me: Me and THIS army!

Massive explosions blew apart the robots.

Ben turned into Ampfibian.

Ben: AMPFIBIAN!

Ampfibian fired a powerful blast of lightning at them and they exploded.

KRABOOOMM!

Ampfibian (electrocutes a Techadon): I almost missed fighting these things!

Alan fired a massive blast of fire from his hands and it hit them and exploded.

KABOOM! KABOOOM!

Alan: Me too Ben!

Manny used his powerful super strength and smashed them to rubble.

Manny: This is awesome!

Rex formed a sword out of his hand with his E.V.O. powers and slashed numerous Techadon robots to pieces.

Rex: This is awesome!

But then we saw huge fat ninja coming toward us. It was TUBBIMURA!

Tubbimura defeats Raimundo in a fight and then brings the Sword of the Storm back to Jack and Wuya and joins the side of evil. Later, although he impresses Jack with his evil taunting toward Raimundo during a Shen Yi Bu Dare and further impresses him with his evil laughter, which is also directed at his rival, Tubbimura is ultimately defeated and loses three Shen Gong Wu.

Tubbimura participated in the Royal Rumble and defeated Clay Bailey in a Xiaolin Showdown for the Tongue of Saiping, also kidnapping him as a price for losing.

Later, he joined Jack when Jack was desperate for a partner, but they broke up because of tensions between them. After that, Tubbimura joins part of Jack's New Army of Evil and then goes to the side of Chase Young, only to be shot out of a catapult. He also owns a Chihuahua named "Muffin Face" that he has Jack Spicer walk as a method of payment for his services in "Something Jermaine."

Me: Who is that ugly guy?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) That is Tubbimura and he's one of the Heylin.

Me: And he's a ninja. More like a loser ninja. He needs to go on a serious diet.

Raimundo: He's also my arch-nemesis.

Tubbimura: (Japanese Accent) Raimundo you are a disgrace to the world of the ninja and I shall destroy you with full honor.

Raimundo: You make me sick just looking at you Tubbimura.

He unsheathed his signature Shen Gong Wu, the Sword of Lucida and he slashed at Tubbimura relentlessly.

Tubbimura (avoid Raimundo's slash): You and your friends have changed, Raimundo. Before, you kept a cool head when you first fought me. But now, your emotions of you and your friends are clouding your judgements and causing you all to rush in and attack me blindly.

Me: Your judgement is the one that's clouded you overgrown tub of lard! We challenge you to a Xiaolin Showdown. For honor and sheer disgraceful defeat and we get all your Shen Gong Wu.

Tubbimura: I accept your challenge. And if I win you give me all your Shen Gong Wu.

Raimundo: Lets go! XIAOLIN SHOWDOWN!

The stage turned into the eye of a massive hurricane and the clouds were spinning rapidly at a ferocious pace. The arena was a cloud arena.

Me, Raimundo, Rex and Tubbimura: GONG YI TAN PAI!

I punched Tubbimura in the face and kicked him in his oversized stomach and made him belch out a tremendous amount of blood.

Raimundo slashed Tubbimura with his Sword of Lucida.

Rex punched Tubbimura in the face with his Smack Hands and punched him all over the place with his Funchucks built by the Ω Nanite.

Tubbimura (weakly chuckles): At least you have not forgotten the rules of a Xiaolin Showdown, Raimundo.

Raimundo: Can't say the same for your other two comrades. Gigi and Cumo are both dead.

Me: And you will be spared and put on a diet when we're through with you. SWORD OF THE HOSHIRYU!

I swung my Sword of The Hoshiryu and it fired a massive blast of solar plasma and it slammed into Tubbimura and exploded with the power of a nuclear blast.

The challenge was over and Tubbimura was beaten. We got his Shen Gong Wu: The Two-Ton Tunic, Mind Reader Conch, Mikado Arms, The Lunar Locket and the Golden Tiger Claws. I took the Lunar Locket, Golden Tiger Claws, and Mind Reader Conch and Raimundo took the Two-Ton Tunic and Mikado Arms.

Me: Thanks for the Shen Gong Wu, Lardass. Now to send you to prison for all eternity and put you on a diet. Ready Rai?

Raimundo: You know it dude.

Nico: Tubbimura you have failed this world!

Me: He sure has!

Rex Salazar slashed him in the gut with his sword

We stood ready.

Me: STARSTORM COMET SHOWER - STARS!

I fired a massive shower of comets and stars from my hands.

Raimundo: HURRICANE CYCLONE SPINNER - WIND!

Raimundo fired a tornado of hypersonic fast wind.

Rex used his Slam Cannon and Nico loaded a super dense steal ball into it.

Me, Rex and Raimundo: STAR TORNADO CATAPULTER!

Rex fired the steal ball like a cannon and the ball, stars and tornado slammed into Tubbimura and sent him flying into space faster than a bullet fired from a gun right towards the moon.

Stan Lee was working in the kitchen serving up food for the prisoners when suddenly Tubbimura crashed through the ceiling and onto a prisoner.

Prisoner: Ow.

Tubbimura: I am defeated.

Stan Lee: Those kids on Team Loud Phoenix Storm continue to bring in all kinds of bad people.

Tubbimura was sentenced to 200 life sentences without parole and he was sentenced to eternity on a diet to get rid of his ugly gut.

Me: That was awesome!

Raimundo: It sure was J.D. You taught us all well.

Me: I'm glad.

Rex: WHOO! That was awesome!

Me: We're not done yet. Lets get rid of Lumpus.

Raimundo: Right!

Rex: Lets do it.

Everyone else was facing Lumpus. He was an Anthropomorphic Moose and he had a nasty disposition. He was laughing like a homicidal psychopathic monster.

Maria (to Lumpus): Don't bother calling Tubbimura for help. Rex and Raimundo are keeping him occupied.

Me: We just finished with him and sent his overgrown lardy ass off to prison forever. You are dead meat Lumpus.

Nico: Algonquin C. Lumpus, you have failed Camp Kidney!

Me: More like he has failed all of the camps around the country. Lets waste this dick!

I punched him in the face and put a nasty jellyfish on his head and it electrocuted him with 600,000,000,000,000,000 volts of electricity.

ZAAAAAAAAPPPP!

Helen zoomed around Lumpus at 1,000 miles per hour and punched him all over the place at a ferocious level.

Manny punched Lumpus in the face and knocked out all of his teeth.

Alan fired a massive blast of fire at Lumpus and burned him bad.

Kimiko kicked him in the face and knocked out his teeth.

Nico: Lets see how you like this. FIST OF TEBIGONG!

Nico punched Lumpus in the stomach with devastating force and he belched out a tremendous amount of blood.

Slinkman (starts to choke Lumpus): After EVERYTHING we have been through, after all the times you were strict to me, after the YEARS I stood by you… you do something like this!"

Lumpus (pries Slinkman's hands off him): You wouldn't understand!

Slinkman (now pissed): NOT UNDERSTAND?! (wrestles Lumpus to the ground and punches Lumpus repeatedly) You. Stupid. Antler headed. Traitor!

Lumpus (punches Slinkman off him): I HAVE TO BE IN CONTROL!

Slnkman (outraged): In… CONTROL!? THAT'S what this is all about? CONTROL?! (rushes at Lumpus)

Slinkman punched him in the face and knocked out most of his teeth.

I formed my scythe from Seraph of The End and the blade glowed with fire as I spun it around and I swung the blade and it slashed off Lumpus' antlers.

Me: It's combo time!

Freeway: Right! Get ready you fucking bastard! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into his blaster and enhanced his sonic land mines and weapons 200-fold and he can now fire a sonic blaster that can shatter glass

Static: Lets do it! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his lightning powers to use 100,000,000,000,000,000 volts of electricity.

Freeway and Static: HYPERSONIC LIGHTNING DISINTEGRATOR!

Freeway fired a massive blast of sonic energy from his blaster and Static fired a massive blast of powerful lightning and the blasts combined and they hit Lumpus and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Triggerhappy: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his blaster and it enhanced his photon pulse guns to fire 1,000,000 rounds per second and his speed was enhanced to 100,000 miles per hour.

Livewire: Lets get him. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key was inserted into her device and it did the same thing as Static.

Triggerhappy and Livewire: PHOTON LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Triggerhappy fired his photon pulse guns and Livewire fired a massive blast of lightning and they combined and electrocuted Lumpus badly.

Me: It's final smash time!

Rex: I'll start us off. SLAM CANNON LASERSTORM!

Rex fired his slam cannon. But instead of rocks, he fired a powerful laser blast that hit Lumpus and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lazlo: My turn! BANANA BOMB DEATHSTORM!

Lazlo threw numerous banana bombs and they hit Lumpus and exploded all over the place.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOMBOOMBOOM!

Me: Lets finish this clod off for good guys. I have a perfect form of death for him.

Commander Hoo Ha appeared.

Hoo Ha: Lumpus you are the worst and most pathetic scoutmaster ever! YOU'RE FIRED!

We built a rocket sled and a huge ramp and a big billboard that said Lumpus Stinks on it. But behind the billboard was lots of high explosives doused in highly flammable rocket fuel.

We put Lumpus into the Rocket sled.

Lumpus: You Motherfucking Bastards! Drop dead!

Me: Drop dead yourself Motherfucker.

I turned on the chair and it went down the ramp fast and jumped and went towards the Billboard. It slammed through it and it exploded with incredible power into a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The billboard was now a massive fireball.

Me: (Imitating Arnold Schwarzenegger) Well that hit the spot.

Lumpus was dead.

Me: He'll make great moose chili.

Then the Anti-Tooth Fairy arrived.

She was the exact opposite of the Tooth Fairy. Anti-Tooth Fairy looks nearly identical to the real Tooth Fairy, except with a dark blue color scheme and red eyes. While the Tooth Fairy takes people's lost teeth and gives them money, Anti-Tooth Fairy gives people teeth and steals money.

Me: The Anti-Tooth Fairy!

Anti-Tooth Fairy: (British Accent) Hello you freaks.

Me: You are a dead tooth fairy.

I activated my Anti-Fairy destroyer Guantlet and slashed her and killed the Anti-Tooth Fairy.

Me: One Less Anti-Fairy.

Hoo Ha: While I am glad that Lumpus is dead, Camp Kidney needs a new scoutmaster.

Slinkman: I can volunteer, sir.

Hoo Ha: All right. Slinkman you are now the new Scoutmaster of Camp Kidney.

Nico: You know, Hoo Ha. Some people think that you're mean and scary. But we think that on the inside, you're a pretty nice guy.

Hoo Ha: Oh thanks Nico. I appreciate that.

Me: Lets walk around the camp and see what happened around here. I can tell that when Lumpus was in charge, this place was turned into a dump.

Varie: Okay.

Celica: I hope everyone is okay.

In one of the cabins we saw all the campers tied up.

We got to work and cut them free.

Me: Are you all okay?

Raj: (India Accent) I think so. But that was awesome how you stopped Lumpus!

Lazlo: It was so cool how Team Loud Phoenix Storm stopped Lumpus and Tubbimura! It was awesome!

Clam: Awesome!

Sampson: It sure was.

We saw Edward and he was in really bad shape.

Static (Sees Edward's beaten up condition): Oh, man! What did that stupid moose do to you?

Edward (smiles weakly): Don't worry. I've been through worse.

Varie: I'll heal you up Edward.

Lazlo: (To the Viewers) Camping is an awesome adventure for everyone and it can be an awesome experience for everyone. But you should never hire a stupid and mentally unstable scoutmaster to be your leader.

Me: Amen to that Lazlo.

We walked around Camp Kidney and we saw that the living and working conditions were absolutely terrible. Chef McMuesli serves terrible food that can cause botulism. I told him to start serving food that kids like to eat and not organic food that can cause stomach cancer. He started serving hot dogs, pizza, burgers, anything that kids love and not organic food that is gross. We also brought the Squirrel Scout Camp, Acorn Flats together with Camp Kidney and merged the camps together.

Slinkman: Alright. I know you've had problems with us in the past. But that was when Lumpus was in charge. Now that he's dead, all tensions between our two camps is over. If anyone has a problem with this, please speak your mind.

Jane Doe: We accept Mr. Slinkman.

The camps were merged.

We called them Camp Squirrel Bean. It was the best I could come up with. We found out that it was because of Ms. Mucus that lead the Squirrel Scouts to hate the Bean Scouts. It was disgusting. We also gave them new activities like zip lining and any kind of activity you can think of. Ms. Mucus was sent to a mental hospital because of her misogynistic ways and her hatred of the bean scouts. We moved Camp Squirrel Bean to Gotham Royal York. It was much better for them. Nico also caught a Manectric and a Plusle.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Camp Lazlo is one of my favorite cartoons. I absolutely despised Lumpus. He was a total jerk and he deserved to be put away. A lot of people say that the ending of Camp Lazlo was really bad but I thought it was a great and justifiable ending. Heffer Wolfe made a surprise appearance in the show and Joe Murray is the creator of Camp Lazlo and Rocko's Modern Life. But nonetheless it was an awesome show that went from July 8th, 2005 to March 27th, 2008. Thank you Joe for giving us a great show like Camp Lazlo. The episodes of Ed, Edd N Eddy featured in this chapter are for the infamous episode If It Smells Like an Ed and the funny episode Eds-Aggerate. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Camp Lazlo is owned by Joe Murray and Cartoon Network.

# London Heist Race

It starts at the estate. It was a beautiful day in Gotham Royal York.

We were watching TV, Playing card games and reading books.

Me: What a beautiful day guys.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah. I love it.

Raimundo: Sorry that Lumpus hired one of the Heylin to attack you, Lazlo.

Lazlo: Aw it's all right Raimundo. Besides I'm happy that they are gone and now we Jelly's can spread our joy throughout the camp more.

Varie: I'm happy for you Lazlo.

Maria: Stacy, one of these days, we really need to get you a boyfriend.

Stacy: Yeah.

Carol and Vince were reading stories to their daughters.

Carol: And the little pigs went into the brick house with the wolf chasing them.

Carla: (Howls)

Carol laughed.

Vince: That was cute.

Nico: Hey J.D. I've been wanting to ask you this.

Me: What's up Nico?

Nico: How did you get your wings?

Me: Wow. That is a question I haven't been asked in a long time. Okay. It was back when I was five.

---

Me: (Narrating) I was training hard in mastering my powers. All the lessons I learned and all the moves I saw in the Dragonball series have been really helpful. As I continued to train and fight, my powers continued to evolve. But also I needed to sharpen my mind and learn all about strategy and teamwork. So I had to learn all that through chess and checkers. But as we were in the middle of the game, without warning I felt this unbelievably excruciating pain in my back. It felt like something was tearing me open from the inside. I was in so much pain that it was unbelievable. But then I screamed and something exploded out of my back. My mom and dad saw me sprout bones that grew muscle, tissue and then skin. Then feathers as black as the night grew. I got up and I was so dizzy from the pain. But I felt that my back was really heavy.

Sumner: J.D. look at your back!

Me: I saw that I had wings and I was shocked. I looked in the mirror and I saw that I had sprouted black angel wings. I could now fly with the wings of an angel. It was one of the most incredible gifts that I was ever bestowed. I had to train really hard in learning how to use them. I had to learn from books about birds and angels and learn how to fly with them. It took a lot of practice and maneuverability and a lot of getting used to. But I was a very fast learner. And I succeeded in mastering winged flight.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Me: That was one of my greatest gifts I've ever gotten.

Lincoln: Wow! That's amazing!

Laney: It sure was. And all that practice paid off.

Me: It sure did.

At the TLPS Garage, the siblings we all were shining the hoods of our Daily Drivers, while the younger kids were tuning up their engines.

I was working on the newest applications to my roadster.

*And Billy Natson was on live in London on the ceiling TV.*

Me: Oh. Another race is on the tube.

Billy: Top of the morning, Roadster fans! Billy Natson here at Buckingham Palace! Yes, that one in London, England, for today's Royal Roadster Race! This race will start in a few hours, so stay tuned to see some Royal Roadster action!

*The siblings were excited to go to London.*

Me: London, England! Awesome!

Lola: *excited* Ooh! We're gonna race in London today!

Lily: *excited* I know!

Lola: *excited* Ooh! That's where they always have the best tea parties!

Me: We actually went to London on our Global Trip. But we never went there before to race. London also has history that dates back to 43 A.D.

Dead End: I've never raced in London before.

Me: Neither have I Dead End. (to the Lincoln) Are you excited too Lincoln?

Lincoln and the Cyborg Lincoln merged into one and now he has Ronnie Anne, Paige, Lilly, Earth and Ariel's Sisters as his fiancé's.

Lincoln: I'm excited too. *sighs* But unfortunately, today is also the day of my anniversary with Ronnie Anne.

*The sisters eyes widened, realizing Lincoln was right.*

Me: I never knew about that buddy.

Lori: Gosh, you're literally right, Lincoln.

Leni: Well, at least she'll like your gift, like always. Right, Linky?

Lincoln: *smiles* Of course, Leni. *record scratch* Wait a minute…

*Lincoln's face then paled in horror, he forgot to get Ronnie Anne a gift!*

Lincoln: *shocked* GIFT! Oh, god! I totally forgot to get a gift for Ronnie Anne!

Sisters: *shocked* What?!

Me: Oh man!

Nico: We should've done that!

Lincoln: *panicking* I've been focusing on racing so much that I forgot to get a gift! This is bad! She's gonna kill me for this!

Me: Whoa whoa! Calm down Lincoln. Lets not panic.

Luan: Calm down, Linc! Maybe you can find a gift for her in London before the race starts!

Lincoln: *calms down* Great idea, Luan. I'm sure I'll find something in London.

Luna: Besides, London's full of beautiful stuff!

Lincoln: That's true.

Me: Yeah. London has so much stuff to do and so many shops.

Lily: *excited* Then what are we waiting for? Let's go!

Me: It's race time guys!

*The siblings cheer as they hop into their Daily Drivers and race out of the garage.*

*Later.*

*We all were now in London, driving to Buckingham Palace, where the starting line for the Royal Roadster Race is.*

Lincoln: You guys head to the starting line, I'll meet you there when I find something for Ronnie Anne.

Me: Okay.

Lori: Okay, Lincoln.

*Lincoln speeds off on another road to find a gift for Ronnie Anne.*

*Somewhere else in London…*

*In the Royal Tower of London, a heist was being performed.*

*Lincoln overheard this with his enhanced hearing, but was too concerned about finding a gift.*

Lincoln: Ugh, I'll stop him later. First, I need to find a gift for Ronnie.

*In the Tower of London, a silhouette figure stole the Queen's ruby. When the figure sneaked out of the building, that figure was revealed to be Sir Lord Sam, the Dancing Lord of London.*

Sir Lord Sam: *smirks* Beautiful, and it's all mine now.

*Later, Lincoln parks at a store.*

Lincoln: Anniversary gift, here I come! *walks into the store*

*Meanwhile, Sir Lord Sam was tip-toeing around the corner next to Lincoln's Daily Driver.*

Sir Lord Sam: *smirks* Well done, old boy. *pulls out the ruby out of his jacket* The perfect crime. *laughs and kisses the ruby*

*Then, an officer was walking over to him.*

Officer Copper: Oy! You there!

*Sir Lord Sam quickly tossed the ruby into Lincoln's Daily Driver. Lucky for him, Officer Copper didn't notice.*

*Meanwhile, in the store.*

*Lincoln was pretty upset right now. Everything in the store was literally sold out.*

Lincoln: *upset* Great, everything has been bought, and now there's nothing for me to give to Ronnie Anne! *checks the time, sighs* Well, looks like Ronnie's gift will have to wait, it's almost race time.

*Lincoln walks out the store.*

Lincoln: *upset, sighs* Can this day get any worse?

*He didn't even notice the ruby in his Daily Driver as he got into it.*

Lincoln: *to Officer Copper and Sir Lord Sam* Pardon me.

*Lincoln backs out of the parking lot and drives off to Buckingham Palace with the ruby in his Daily Driver, much to Sir Lord Sam's shock.*

Sir Lord Sam: *shocked* Oh, no!

*Later, at Buckingham Palace.*

*The sisters were at the starting line, admiring the palace in all it's glory.*

Lola: *amazed* Wow, I can't believe we're really looking at the actual Buckingham Palace!

Luna: *amazed* It's a beaut, sis.

Me: Yep. It was built in 1703 by the Duke of Buckingham.

Luan: *amazed* I heard that the queen of London live here!

Lola: *excited* Ooh! Do you think we'll get the chance to meet her?!

Me: We just might.

Lynn: *chuckles* Lincoln probably would, if three was an emergency in London.

Lola: *sighs* Yeah, you're probably right.

*Lincoln pulls up, still unaware of the ruby.*

Lily: *notices Lincoln* Oh, hi, Linky!

Lincoln: *sighs, upset* Hey, guys…

Lisa: Did you find a gift for your significant other?

Lincoln: *starts slowing down, upset* Well…

*As Lincoln stops, the jerk made the ruby fly up into his sight.*

Lincoln: Huh? *catches the ruby, confused* What the?

*As Lincoln was confused, the sisters were amazed! They thought that the ruby was Lincoln's gift for Ronnie Anne.*

Lola: *amazed* WOW! IS that an actual ruby?!

Me: Wow! That ruby is breathtaking.

Luan: *amazed* Woah! Now that's a gift!

Lana: *amazed* Wow!

Luna: *amazed* Bro, she's gonna love that!

Leni: *amazed* It's beautiful! Where'd you get it?

Lincoln: *confused* Uh, girls, I didn't buy this! I've never even seen this before!

*The sisters see his face, and the amazement in their faces turned to confusion.*

Lola: *confused* You didn't?

Lincoln: *shakes his head* No!

Lily: *confused* Then how did it get there?

Me: That is unusual.

Aylene C.: It sure is.

*Lincoln suddenly remembers the two people by his Daily Driver.*

Lincoln: Well, there were two people next to my Daily Driver. One was an officer, and one looked like a London dancer.

Lori: Maybe one of them dropped it in there?

Lisa: Let me see it, dear brother.

Lincoln: Okay.

*Before Lincoln could give the ruby to Lisa, an engine roared by the siblings, causing their hair to blow around, and much to their shock, the ruby was gone!*

Lincoln: *shocked* The ruby!

*The siblings then hear a cackle, they look and see Sir Lord Sam driving away in his car with the ruby.*

Sir Lord Sam: No worries, chap! The ruby will be safe with Sir Lord Sam! Ta-Ta! *races away*

Lori: *angry* Hey, that's not yours! We can't let that creep get away with that ruby! Let's rev up and go!

Sisters: *angry* Yeah!

Singers: Roadster Racers, gooooooo!

*The sisters' Daily Drivers transform into their roadsters, they then race after Sir Lord Sam.*

Lincoln: *narrows his eyes* Alright, I gotta get to the bottom of this!

*Lincoln's Daily Driver transforms into his roadster, he then races after his sisters and Sir Lord Sam.*

*With the siblings.*

*The siblings raced after Sir Lord Sam through London.*

Sir Lord Sam: *holding the ruby* Well, aren't you just a beauty? *kisses the ruby*

Leni: *angry* Quit smooching that ruby!

*Leni bumps into Sir Lord Sam's car, making him release the ruby!

Sir Lord Sam: Wha-hey!

I punch Sir Lord Sam in the face.

*The ruby falls towards Luan.*

Leni: Luan, catch!

Luan: *trying to grab it* I got it! I got it! *literally climbs onto her roadster* I'm gonna get it! *grabs the ruby* Got it! Slippery, aren't ya?

*Luan then swerves onto another road.*

Sir Lord Sam: *glares at Luan* Return that at once, you bumbling twit! *races after her*

Lincoln: *pushes a button* You stay away from Luan!

Lincoln's Roadster: *echoing voice* Broken Rage, ACTIVATED!

*Lincoln's roadster starts glowing as he races after them faster.*

*Luan was racing away from Sir Lord Sam and heading for the London Eye.*

Luan: *amazed* Wow! The London Eye! *sees Sir Lord Sam behind him* Uh-oh! He's after me!

*Luan stops, then runs into a London Eye carriage.*

Sir Lord Sam: *angry, runs after her* Halt I say! *jumps into her carriage* Hold that Ferris- *door closes onto his mouth* wheel…

*Luan bursts out laughing.*

Luan: *laughing* Oh, wow! That's hilarious!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

*The door then opens and releases Sir Lord Sam's mouth, he then glares angrily at Luan.*

Sir Lord Sam: *angry, grabs Luan's hands* Give me that!

Luan: *angry* No way!

Eddy: Come and get it you freak!

*The ruby slips out of her hands and out of the carriage.*

Sir Lord Sam, Luan: *shocked* Oh, no! *race after the ruby*

*Sir Lord Sam manages to grab the ruby, but now he was dangling from the carriage, and Luan was holding him by the legs to not let him escape, while her feet were gripping the ledge. They were pretty high up.*

Luan: *wobbling* Woah-oah!

*The siblings were racing over to the London Eye and saw Luan and Sir Lord Sam dangling from the high carriage.*

Sisters: *shocked* Is that Luan!/Woah!/She's dangling from the London Eye!/That's not good!

Lincoln: *shocked* Oh, no!

Me: Spread your wings Luan!

Luan: *gritting her teeth* I got ya, Sir Lord Sam! And I'm not letting go! *suddenly felt less weight and found herself holding his shoes* Huh?

*Sir Lord Sam, now shoeless, screams as he fell on top of a ferries wheel carriage below Luan's. The ruby fell out of his grip bounced into Luan's Roadster.*

Luan: *reaches the bottom, gets off, smiles* Well, what do ya know? Looks like the Party Scrambler caught the ruby! *giggles*

*The other siblings approach the London Eye from another street park next to Luan.*

Luan and Eddy Landed by her roadster.

Lori: *concerned* You okay, Luan?

Luan: *nods* Yeah, I'm fine, Lori.

Lincoln: Where's the ruby?

Luan: *takes the ruby out of her Roadster* Right here, Linc.

Lincoln: *smiles* Nice.

Me: Great job guys.

Lola: *smiles* Wow! You got it back!

Luna: *grins* Nice job, sis!

Luan: *smiles* Thanks, guys. *gets into her roadster* C'mon, let's go and find where the ruby belongs.

Lincoln: *smiles* Sounds good.

Lynn: Let's roll!

*The siblings race back to the track as a dizzy Sir Lord Sam collapses to the ground.*

Sir Lord Sam: *dizzy* I say… *dizzily stumbles to his car* Must get my… ruby back!

*Sir Lord Sam stumbles into his car and races after the siblings.*

*Meanwhile, the siblings were racing back to the track.*

*Luan had the ruby in her Roadster.*

Leni: So, Linky. How do we return the ruby back?

Lincoln: I have no idea. Like I said, I have no idea where the ruby came from.

Lucy: Sigh, this could take awhile.

*Suddenly, a news report came on the siblings' video screens in the dashboards of their roadsters.*

News Reporter: This news just in, the Queen's Royal Ruby was stolen from the Tower of London! The police are out right now trying to find this sneaky no-good thief who snatched this priceless jewel.

*This surprised the siblings, and made them pull over.*

Lana: *surprised* Or maybe not!

Luan: *surprised, holds up the ruby* That's what this ruby is!?

Lisa: *nods* Indeed, it belongs to the Queen of London.

Lincoln: And I think we know who the thief is.

Me: That thief we saw was Sir Lord Sam. The most notorious Jewel Thief in all of England.

Laney: This guy sounds like he's really bad news.

Me: He is. This ruby he's after is called the Queen's Royal Ruby. It's said that it was placed in the royal scepter of the Crown Jewels of Queen Victoria. It's priceless.

Nico: And this guy is after it so badly?

May: It would appear so.

Me: We have to make sure that he never gets it.

I take the ruby and stash it is my pocket for safe keeping.

Me: If he wants a ruby that badly. I have an idea.

I form a fake synthetic ruby with my powers and give it to Luan.

*Suddenly, Sir Lord Sam zooms by and snatches the ruby out of Luan's hand.*

Sir Lord Sam: Oh, yeah!

Siblings: *startled* Sir Lord Sam!

Sir Lord Sam: Thank you! Much obliged! Cheerio! *races away*

Motormaster: You guys continue with the race. Me and the other Stunticons will teach this thief a lesson.

Me: Okay Motormaster. Lincoln, Nico, you help out the Stunticons. Don't let him get away!

Lincoln: *narrowed eyes* Don't worry! We'll make sure of that!

We went to the race.

*Lincoln, not taking any chances, activates his Roadster's Mastered Rage and roars ahead of the Stunticons while speeding past Sir Lord Sam.*

Sir Lord Sam clipped the side of Wildrider and scratched his paint job.

Wildrider: Big mistake!

*Lincoln stops his car at the end of the road, gets out and stands in the road as Sir Lord Sam speeds to him.*

Lincoln: *stands firm, calls out loudly* You won't get past me, Sir Lord Sneak!

Sir Lord Sam: *smirks* Eager to throw your life away, runt?! *slams on the gas*

*The engines revs up loudly as Sir Lord Sam rockets toward Lincoln.*

*The young cyborg doesn't move. Instead, he smirks.*

Lincoln: *smirks* YOU'RE the one throwing your life away, pal.

*Sir Lord Sam slams into Lincoln at full speed, but a force field activated on Lincoln's car and the car was unaffected by the crash.*

*Lincoln was unaffected by the car hitting him.*

*The crash made Sir Lord Sam drop the synthetic ruby, which landed in Lincoln's hand.*

Lincoln: *grins* Thank you. I'll take this, and return it.

*Sir Lord Sam, dizzy, gets out of his wrecked car.*

---

The Race in London was about to begin.

Billy N.: And welcome to another exciting day of action packed roadster racing! Hello, I'm Billy Natson and we have a magnificent treat for you all today. We're in London, England and our race for today is a race around the whole city of London. Wow! With us is the participants of last weeks awesome Mariana Trench race: our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Are you excited for todays race J.D.?

Me: You know I am Billy! And we have new racers participating today.

Optimus Prime: To represent the Autobots in this race, I nominate myself, Mirage, Sideswipe, Jazz, and Windcharger.

Billy N.: I love new racers. Welcome aboard Optimus Prime, Mirage, Sideswipe, Jazz and Windcharger.

Sideswipe: It's a great pleasure to be here.

Jazz: Lets burn some rubber guys!

Billy N.: Love that racing spirit guys!

Later the race began.

Madison: REV UP AND GO!

And we burned rubber and we sped off.

Billy N.: AND THEY'RE OFF!

---

Sir Lord Sam: *dizzy* Give… me… my… RUBY! *stumbles forward and goes to punch Lincoln*

*Lincoln throws a slight punch to Sir Lord Sam's face.*

Nico: Sir Lord Sam you have failed this city!

Drag Strip (to the thief): I hope you're satisfied with yourself! We're missing part of the race because of you!

Breakdown: You mess with us. We mess with you.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Nico and the Stunticon's punched him all over the place.

He was so badly beaten up that it knocked him unconscious.

Lincoln: *smirks* Lights out.

Nico slapped the cuffs on him.

We got finished with the race and it was Lori Jimenez and Override the won. Lori had a trophy that had the flag of Great Britain on it and it was a gold cup with a race track around it.

Lucy: *small smile at the unconscious Sir Lord Sam* Hah, Lincoln made him see the dark.

*We all stepped out of our roadsters and rush over to their brother while praising him.*

Me: Wow! You guys really socked it to him!

Leni: *smiles* Great job, Linky!

Luna: *smiles* Nice one, bro!

May: Great job Nico.

Nico: And the Stunticon's too.

Lynn: *grins* You stopped that punk cold!

Lisa: *smiles* And retrieve the Queen's Ruby.

Lincoln: *grins* Thanks, guys.

*Officer Copper walks over after hearing the commotion*

Officer Copper: What's all the commotion here, chaps?

Lincoln: *smiles, points at Sir Lord Sam* Here's your thief, officer.

Officer Copper: *surprised* Blimey! That thieving scoundrel!

Me: Oh, and here's this. *holds up the ruby*

Officer Copper: Ah, the Queen's Royal Ruby! Very good job, chap!

Me: *smiles* Thank you officer. I used my powers to trick him with a Synthetic Ruby. The ruby he has is nothing more than jolly rancher candy.

Varie: That was really clever.

Nico: I have a feeling he's gonna enjoy prison for a long, long time.

Me: Yep.

*Later.*

*We all took the real ruby back to the Royal Tower, where it belonged. After arresting Sir Lord Sam, of course.*

Officer Copper: *pats Lincoln's back* Thanks for your hard work old chaps. You and your fellow siblings and friends saved London from a travesty.

Lincoln: *smiles* Just doing my job, officer.

Me: We do what is needed for the safety of the world.

Officer Copper: *smiles* Jolly good! Well then, I best be off to station to check on Sir Lord Sam's crimes. *turns around* Cheerio!

Me: Good day to you officer.

Lincoln: *waves* Bye, sir.

*Officer Copper takes his leave.*

Lincoln: *sighs at the ruby* Another successful rescue.

Me: It sure was. And we stopped one of England's most notorious Jewel thieves.

?: *royal voice, behind Lincoln* I agree, and it was grand.

Lincoln: Hm?

*Lincoln turns around to the voice, and to his surprise, it was the Queen of England.*

Lincoln: *surprised* Oh, your Majesty!

*Lincoln, showing respect, bows to the queen.*

Me: Your Majesty. (Bows to her) It's truly an honor to meet you.

Arpeggio (bows): Your majesty. It's an honor!

Queen: *smiles* I've heard about your brave deeds Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Thank you for returning the Royal Ruby from that scoundrel, Sir Lord Sam.

Lincoln: *smiles* You're very welcome, your Majesty.

Me: It was the least we could do your Majesty.

Queen: As such, I want to give you all something as a reward.

Lincoln: *surprised* Really?

Queen: *smiles* It's my way of thanking you for saving the Royal Ruby.

Lincoln: *smiles* I see.

Queen: *smiles* Follow me.

*The Queen leads Lincoln to a room and opens a small chest.*

Queen: *smiles* Here it is, Lincoln.

*She pulls out a smaller ruby, and puts it in Lincoln's hand.*

Lincoln: *amazed* Wow, thank you, your Majesty!

Queen: *smiles* You're very welcome, Lincoln.

*Later.*

*Lincoln finds his sisters eating lunch in their Daily Drivers next to a drive-thru.*

Lincoln: Hey, guys.

Lily: *notices him, eating fruit and a burger* Hi, Linky!

Luna: *notices him, eating chicken tenders* Did you return the ruby, bro?

Me: We sure did.

Lincoln: *nods, smiles* Yep. It's back where it belongs, at the Tower of London.

Lori: *smiles* That's great guys! Great job!

Lincoln: *smiles* Thanks, Lori. Oh, and guess what?

Lily: What, Linky?

Lincoln: *big grin* We just met the Queen of London!

Sisters: *amazed* Woah!

Lola: *most amazed* YOU DID?!

Me: We sure did. We met Queen Elizabeth II herself.

Celica: That is so awesome!

Lynn: *laughs* I knew it!

Lincoln: *nods* Yep, she was really nice, and she praised me for returning the ruby.

Leni: *smiles* That's great, Linky!

Lola: *amazed* Wow, you got praised by the queen!? You're so lucky, Linky!

Me: It was awesome. He sure is lucky.

Lincoln: *chuckles* Guess I am, Lola. *remembers something* Oh, and check out what the queen gave to me as a reward! *shows them the smaller ruby*

*The sister's eyes sparkled in amazement.*

Leni: *amazed* Wow, Linky! It's beautiful!

Luna: *amazed* It sure is!

Lucy: *amazed* It's really sparkly.

Lola: Hey, is that gonna be Ronnie Anne's anniversary gift, Linky?

Lincoln: *smiles* Sure is.

Luan: *smiles* Told ya you would find something in London!

Lori: *smiles* She's literally gonna love it.

Me: I never had any doubt in you buddy.

Lincoln: *smiles* Yeah, she sure will. *remember something* Hey, what about the Royal Roadster Race?

Me: Lori and Override won it.

Laney: Yeah it was her first race ever with Override.

Me: Lets hope that next time we race here there won't be a heist.

Lincoln: *smiles* And hey, who knows? Maybe next time we'll all get to race here.

Sisters: Yeah./True./Maybe.

Wildrider (points to where the thief scratched him): Can you believe what that scumbag did to me? Ugh!

Me: Don't worry Wildrider. We'll get you fixed up when we get home. But as long as we're here we might as well enjoy the sights and sounds of one of Europe's most amazing places.

Lincoln: That's right J.D. *smiles* Now come on, let's go and sightsee!

Sisters: *excited* Yeah!/Come on!/Let's go!/I can't wait!

Shrapnel: (To the viewers) This was quite an eventful day huh?

*The siblings then went off to enjoy the sights of London.*

*While doing so, We took everyone to meet the Queen of London, which definitely made Lola's day. It made all of our day.*

---

*Later, back in Gotham Royal York at the estate.*

*Ronnie Anne was watching TV in her room at the estate, looking bored. Bobby came in and walks over to her.*

Bobby: Something wrong, Nini?

*She sighs.*

Ronnie Anne: *a bit bored* Today's my anniversary with Lincoln. Unfortunately, he and everyone else had to go to London, because there's a roadster race happening there.

Bobby: *remembers* Oh, that's right. Your anniversary is today.

Ronnie Anne: *sighs* Yeah.

*Unbeknownst to Ronnie Anne, Lincoln pulls up to the estate in his Daily Driver and I drove beside him and parked.*

Lincoln: I have quite a story to tell for Ronnie Anne.

Me: I know.

*We step out of our Daily Drivers, walks up to the front door and we walk in. We went up to Ronnie Anne's room door.*

Ronnie Anne: *looks to the door* Who is it?

Lincoln: *outside* Take a wild guess.

Ronnie Anne: *surprised* Lincoln?!

*She opens the door. Sure enough, Lincoln was there.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Hey, sweetie. Happy anniversary.

Ronnie Anne: *surprised* Thank you, sweetie. But, what about the race?

Lincoln: Didn't participate. There was a heist.

Ronnie Anne: *surprised* And I guess you stopped it?

Lincoln: Well, with the help of Nico and the Stunticon's. It was a high-speed chase, we went after the thief with our roadsters.

Bobby: What did they steal?

Lincoln: The Queen's Royal Ruby.

Ronnie Anne: *surprised* Woah, really?!

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: It's the ruby that belongs on Queen Victoria's royal scepter for the Crown Jewels of England. It's priceless.

Ronnie Anne: Wow!

Lincoln: He then made the mistake of trying to run me over.

Ronnie Anne: *rolls her eyes* Pfft, that was stupid.

Me: It sure was.

Bobby: *rolls his eyes* Obviously he didn't know you were a cyborg now.

Me: No he didn't.

Lincoln: Yep, and he couldn't even put up a good fight. We severely overpowered him.

Ronnie Anne: Seriously? *chuckles* Wow.

Lincoln: Yeah, then we returned the ruby to where it belongs.

Bobby: *smiles* Nice job, guys.

Lincoln: *smiles* Thanks, Bobby. Also, we actually met the queen!

Bobby, Ronnie Anne: *surprised* You did?!

Me: We sure did. Queen Elizabeth II herself. It was an honor.

Lincoln: Yeah, she was really nice. And she praised us for returning the ruby.

Ronnie Anne: *smiles* That's great, sweetie.

Bobby: *smiles* Nice job, guys.

Me: Thanks Compadre.

Lincoln: *chuckles* Thanks Ronnie Anne. And, as a reward, she gave me something.

Ronnie Anne: Which is?

*Lincoln pulls out the ruby and puts it in her hands.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Your anniversary gift.

Ronnie Anne: *gasps happily* Really?! This is for me?!

Lincoln: *smiles* Yep. This is make-up to you.

Ronnie Anne: *confused* Your make-up?

Me: Yeah we've been very preoccupied with saving the world and participating in all sorts of fun events.

Lincoln: *sheepishly* Yeah, I forgot to get you a gift. *looks down and sighs* I'm sorry…

*Then, to Lincoln's surprise, Ronnie Anne hugged him.*

Ronnie Anne: *smiles* I'm not mad, sweetie.

Lincoln: *surprised* You're not?

Ronnie Anne: *smiles* I understand that you didn't have time, because you were busy preparing for the race.

*Lincoln then collapsed to the ground, feeling a huge amount of relief.*

Lincoln: *relived* Oh, thank god…

*Ronnie Anne kneeled down next to Lincoln and hugged him.*

Ronnie Anne: *smiles* Besides, this gift is so beautiful.

Lincoln: *smiles* I'm glad you like it, sweetie.

Ronnie Anne: Like it? *smiles* I love it.

Lincoln: *smiles* That's even better.

*Ronnie Anne kisses her boyfriend on the lips, causing his face to turn red.*

Me: Awww.

Lincoln: *blushing* H-Happy anniversary, Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: *giggles* Thank you, sweetie.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Credit goes to nbwatts for this chapter. This was an awesome chapter and great inspiration man! Thank you for the chapter and idea. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

# The Genocidal Misogynists

It starts as we were walking home from school. It was a beautiful day.

Me: It sure is a beautiful day.

Bai Tza: It sure is.

Lincoln: I don't think anyone can ruin it.

But Lincoln spoke too soon and a black hair kid dressed in Punisher style clothes came out and he had a tattoo on his arm that said Death to all Women.

Maria: Silas Norman!

Silas: Hello Maria. It's been a long time babe.

Bai Tza: You know this asshole, Maria?

Francis: And so do me, Teresa, and Adam.

Rubberband Man: Maria told us all about him back when the Meta Breed were still active.

Maria: Yeah. He's my ex-boyfriend and he has an extremely nasty disposition and reputation. He hates all women with a terrible vengeance and he views them all as slaves.

Me: I remember that and I'm the one that threw this fucker in jail forever. He must've been released on parole.

Francis: What was he thrown in prison for?

Me: Statutory rape. He was sentenced to 25 years in prison and was fined $250,000.00. He was also ordered to register as a sex offender and if he ever got out he was placed on a restraining order saying that he's not allowed to come within 300 feet of Maria or her family.

Silas: That's right.

Maria: You have some nerve showing your face, Norman!

Silas: Come on babe. Don't I make you happy anymore?

Me: You should've thought of that when you had your way with her!

William: Maria is now my girlfriend and she is the most amazing girl ever!

Silas: So now you're laying your hands on my girl!? You are just a worthless loser!

William: You are the worthless loser Norman!

Silas: I will kill you ya little twerp!

Silas threw a punch at William. But he dodged it and punched Silas in the face.

William (cracks his knuckles): Now that was attempted assault. Everything that happens now is self defense.

Silas punched at William again and he dodged it and kicked him right where the sun doesn't shine with a sickening crunch.

DING!

We winced when we heard this.

Me: Ooh! That must've hurt.

Laney: No kidding.

Wlliam (punches Silas): I don't even need my blaster for this!

William punched him in the face and knocked out all of his teeth.

Me: Adam lets send this guy back to prison with a nasty concussion.

Laney: I know just how to do it.

Laney formed a huge ball of vines and Maria and Francis stretched him out into a slingshot and I loaded the ball.

Me: Eat sap you freak!

We launched the vine ball and William saw it coming and he ducked and the vine ball slammed into Silas' face with devastating force.

WHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMM!

(Turkey Gobbles)

Silas was totally thrashed. The police arrived and arrested him on the spot for violating his parole. He was taken back to prison. But this time he was sent to the Uranus Prison where he will stay for life without parole. And he was also ordered to pay Maria $500,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.00 in restitution.

Back at the estate, Maria was crying.

William (hugs a crying Maria): It's ok, Maria. Silas won't ever hurt you again.

Maria: (Crying) I thought I was rid of him! But he is worse than ever!

William: Oh it's all right Maria.

---

Later at Sector V headquarters, me, Yuko, Lola, Nico, and all the members of Team Adult Genocide were watching TV. Suddenly there was a blinding white light and out of the light came an old man and a young girl.

Old Man: (Australian Accent) Please. You have to help us.

Numbuh 1: An Adult!

They readied their weapons.

Numbuh 1: I don't know how you got in here, but…

Yuko: Wait Nigel! I recognize this man. Wallabee Beatles from the future.

Older Numbuh 4: That's right Yuko. How did you know?

Yuko: I was able to tell because of your eyes.

Numbuh 1: What happened to you Numbuh 4?

Lola: I think he came from the future.

Yuko: That's what I was thinking. How long in the future did you come from?

Older Numbuh 4: 75 years into the future.

Me: That's in the year 2094.

Older Numbuh 4: That's right J.D.

Me: And who is this with you?

Sally: I'm Sally Sanban. Granddaughter of Kuki Sanban.

We gasped.

Numbuh 3: You are my granddaughter!?

Sally: I am Kuki.

Older Numbuh 4: We have a terrible situation happening. My younger self is in terrible danger!

Me: You can tell us what's going on while we're heading to where Wallabee is at.

We were off to where Numbuh 4 was.

Me: So what's all this about?

Older Numbuh 4 told us that the entire human race was in grave danger because of a Misogynistic Supremacist named Madam Margaret of St. Rita's Preparatory School. Her goal is to kill all the boys and rule the world in the name of girls.

After Numbuh 4 from the KND was sent to St. Rita's Preparatory School by his parents, Margie presented herself in her disguise as Principal Margaret, welcoming Numbuh 4 to the school, and went with him to his new class. Once at the class, Numbuh 4 came to the conclusion that all the students were girls, so Principal Margaret revealed to him that St Rita's was a school for girls, and subsequently, revealed her intentions to turn Numbuh 4 in a girl with her Girlifying Rifle. She just made Numbuh 4's hand to turn into a woman's, but Numbuh 4 used the powder from the speckles of the slate to escape. After became furious of Numbuh 4's escape, Principal Margaret made a tantrum and later left the classroom to went to her office at the school's tower, but she told her students to continue with their lessons, which they did not do as soon as she left, they started to play.

Once at the school's tower, Principal Margaret communicated with her future self Madame Margaret, who told her that she was busy at the moment and to just leave her a message. Principal Margaret left a message explaining her future self about Numbuh 4's escape, but Numbuh 4 appeared at the window and swinging with a lamp, launched against Principal Margaret and knocked her. Much to Numbuh 4's horror, he realized that he had "killed" Principal Margaret by splitting her in half, leading Margie to emerge from the robotic legs she was using to impersonate Principal Margaret and insult Numbuh 4 for breaking her disguise. While Margie and Numbuh 4 argued about Margie's plan to turn every boy into a girl, Principal Margaret's robotic torso, which was still alive, managed to get where the Girlifying Rifle was and tried to turn Numbuh 4 into a girl one last time, but Numbuh 4 managed to turn down Principal Margaret's robotic torso once and for all and broke the Girlifying Rifle in half, much to Margie's chagrin. To his bad luch, Madame Margaret appeared as a hologram to aide Margie, so she send four members of her Girl Squad, who managed to girlifie Numbuh 4's t-shirt into a dress, with Numbuh 4 escaping with his jetpack. However, they managed to girlifie Numbuh 4's jetpack into a woman's purse, which made him to fall to the ground. Subsequently, Margie activated the robotic legs of St. Rita's Preparatory School, chasing Numbuh 4, who was unable to call for help as Sector V was girlified.

75 years later, it's revealed that Numbuh 4 somehow escaped from the young Margie and went into hiding, but as a result, Madame Margaret became the supreme ruler of the world, sending her Girl Squad to girlifie or harass every living boy. However, Numbuh 4 created a resistance division named the Boys Next Door, who lived to fight against Madame Margaret and her tyranny. Feeling furious about the BND, Madame Margaret decided to create a giant and new version of the Girlifying Rifle known as the Supergirlifier Cannon, but it was still unoperational. Preparing for the ultimate battle against Madame Margaret's Girl Army, the BND were helped by Sally Sanban, Numbuh 3's granddaughter and a deserted member from the Girl Squad, who wanted to help the boys defeat Madame Margaret from extinct every boy in the Earth. Numbuh 4 dismissed her immediately, but he accepted her after she gave them a Girlifying Rifle to reverse its effects and make it a Boylifying Rifle. The rifle's effects were successfully reversed. Meanwhile, Madmae Margaret revealed to her girls that she anticipated Sally's desertion and secretly planted a tracker on her to discover the BND's headquarters. Ready to extinct boys from the face of the Earth once and for all, Madame Margaret activated the robotic legs of St. Rita's Preparatory School, now her utopia's castle.

Once in front of the BND's headquarters, Madame Margaret ordered the BND's Leader to call the BND to face her Girl Army. Immediately, the BND emerged with their jetpacks and started to fight. Numbuh 2's descendant transformed two girls into boys, but Madame Margaret resolved to reveal that the Supergirlifier Cannon was now operational, destroying the BND's headquarters and transforming many of its members into girls. Although Numbuh 5's descendant came to the conclusion that they needed to abandon the battle to fight another day, the BND's Leader reminded him that Numbuh 4 and Sally needed more time to infiltrate St. Rita's, so Numbuh 2's descendant sacrificed himself to get them more time, only to be soon girlified along Numbuh 5's descendant and other members. Now alone, the BND's Leader resisted to became a girl, but Madame Margaret shot the Girlifier Cannon to him, transforming him into a girl. Glorious for her victory, Madame Margaret returned to her office, happy that she had now transformed every boy from the world into a girl, but Numbuh 4 appeared at the window and swinging with the lamp, he launched himself against Madame

Margaret to knock her, mimicking their first confrontation 75 years ago. After Madame Margaret asked him what he was going to do, he revealed that he was going to call for help. She reminded him that the boys were no more on the Earth's face, but Numbuh 4 used her time machine to remind her that there are still boys in the past that could help him. After Numbuh 4 dissapeared, Madame Margaret went to the time machine to follow him and prevent his actions, but Sally appeared and crushed with her feet the time machine. Realizing that her fate had been sealed and this time there was no chance for escape, Madame Margaret screamed in horror knowing that everything around her including herself will promptly cease to exist.

When he returned to the past, Numbuh 4 warned the KND about the young Numbuh 4's situation before they were girlified by Margie, so they went with him to St. Rita Preparatory School, which had started to chase Numbuh 4. They saved Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 3 went to the battlefield with the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P. to face Margie's Girl Squad. Margie ordered the Girl Squad to destroy the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P., but after shooting against it with no effect, Margie realized that the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P. was too girly already to be affected by the Girlifying Rifles. Subsequently, the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P. entered into her office, scaring the Girl Squad away and roaring at Margie. With one last card up her sleeve, Margie attempted to call the still existing Madame Margaret to get help from her and avoid defeat, but Numbuh 3 crushed the time machine with her feet mimicking the way in which her future granddaughter defeated Madame Margaret in the future, effectively sealing the fate of both Madame Margaret and the Girl Squad. Numbuh 3 then arrested Margie and under Numbuh 1's orders, she was send to the Kids Next Door Arctic base to pay for her crimes. Following her arrest, the future Numbuh 4 faded into oblivion and the Girl Squad was erased from existence, as well St. Rita's Preparatory School crashed down.

75 years later, on those same grounds in which St. Rita's was destroyed, instead of Madame Margaret's dystopian girly future, there is a playground built for boys and girls, strongly implying that Margie likely spend the rest of her days in prison or is still at prison, precluding her to carry out her evil plans.

We gasped in sheer horror.

Me: That's insane! Madame Margaret is going to destroy the entire Human Race! If you kill one half of a species, the other half of the species won't survive resulting in that species extinction!

Lola: Nigel, can I ask you something?

Numbuh One: Sure.

Lola: I helped you guys take out so many adults during the first two times that I met you and the Kids Next Door, including an alternate evil version of Stickybeard. So, how is it that I missed a genocidal girls school?!

Numbuh 1: We never even knew about it until now.

Me: All the Adult Villains Yuko and Lola killed were trying to kill all the children. That would result in humanity's extinction.

Numbuh 1: Father might've been a genocidal scumbag. But at least he wasn't a sexist.

Me: No he wasn't. Now we got a misogynistic supremacist group trying to kill us boys. And we can't have that.

Nico: If there's one thing I despise above all others, it's people killing people because of their gender!

Lola: That is absolutely sick!

Waspinator: Waspinator hate sexist!

Me: Me too Waspinator. Nico, I need you to go to the island of Themiscyra and enlist the help of the amazons to help us. Tell Queen Hippolyta that I sent you.

Nico: You got it J.D.

Nico used Instant Transmission and went to Themiscyra.

# THEMISCYRA

---

On the Island of Themiscyra, Nico appeared and then the Amazon warriors appeared.

Amazon: What are you doing here man?

Nico: I was sent by J.D. Knudson. My name is Nicolas Chan and I'm one of J.D. Knudson's best friends.

Amazon: What was the reason J.D. sent you?

Nico: The world is in terrible danger. An evil misogynistic supremacist group is going to kill all the men and boys and destroy the entire human race.

The Amazon's gasped.

Amazon 2: Follow us.

Nico was lead to the palace. Later he stood before Queen Hippolyta.

Queen Hippolyta: What are you doing here?

Nico: My name is Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico. I apologize for my arrival on such short notice your majesty. But I was sent by J.D. Knudson because he needs your help.

Queen Hippolyta: What's wrong?

Nico: The world and the entire human race is in terrible danger. An evil misogynistic supremacist named Madam Margaret and her followers are going to kill the entire human race by killing all the men and boys. Without men and boys, the entire human race will be destroyed.

The queen and the amazons were horrified.

Queen Hippolyta: I'm glad J.D. sent you Nico. We'll gladly help you all out.

Nico: Thank you you're majesty.

Queen Hippolyta: Lets prepare for battle!

The Queen and the amazons got their weapons. Once they were ready Nico used Instant Transmission and they beamed them to the ship.

The Ship.

Nico and the Amazon's arrived and we explained the whole situation.

Queen Hippolyta: This is worse than what we thought. We have to stop them at all costs.

Amazon: These girls are a disgrace to mans world.

Me: I couldn't agree more.

Nico: I know the perfect way to lure the guards out. I'll call a pizza guy and have him deliver the pizzas here!

Me: No. We're going to burst in and launch an all out assault on them. Your Majesty, if you encounter any of the Girl Force, do not hesitate to destroy them.

Queen Hippolyta: With pleasure.

We arrived at St. Rita's Preparatory Academy.

Me: This place reeks of evil. Lets go.

Older Numbuh 4: Lets get them!

Me and Numbuh 1: Kids Next Door, BATTLESTATIONS!

We went down to the Academy.

Madam Margaret: Girlify him!

A massive fiery explosion blasted in through the ceiling and we came in.

Me: Madam Margaret, your days of destroying boys and men are over forever!

Madam Margaret: I will never stop until all the boys are dead! I will rule this world whether you boy scumbags like it or not!

Me: You are an even bigger monster than what we thought. You don't have any idea what you are going to do. You're going ro kill the entirety of the human race. Without boys, the rest of the human race will never survive.

Wonder Woman: That's right.

Madam Margaret: I DON'T CARE! I want all boys to die so that we women may reign supreme!

Me: You're a monster Margaret.

Yuko: Now you will die like all the adult villains we destroyed!

Nico: Madame Margaret, you have failed this city!

Me: More like she has failed this whole universe in its entirety. Lets take her down!

We went at the girls and punched and bashed their faces in and I kicked Madam Margaret in the face and Laney grabbed her with her vines and slammed her into the wall.

Waspinator: Waspinator TERRORIZE!

Waspinator transformed and fired his stinger blaster and the projectiles exploded all over the place.

Madam Margaret: (Groans) I got to call Madam Margar…

Sally jumped and landed on Madam Margaret's time machine and completely destroyed it.

Sally: How's THAT for girl power!?

Lola: You make me sick Margaret! People like you have no right to live!

Queen Hippolyta slashed apart all of the girl force with their swords and spears and splattered their blood and guts all over the place.

Nico fired energy blasts and vaporized them in an instant.

Starfire: You are never welcome here on Earth!

Me: Lets get them! Combo time!

Misfire: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his ion blaster and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Waspinator: Time for Waspinator to join the fun. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his blaster and laser vision and it also gave him a new ability. His wings were glowing red hot and they were emitting a temperature of 17,500˚ Fahrenheit.

Misfire and Waspinator: INFERNO HEAT ION DESTROYER!

Misfire fired a powerful blast from his ion blaster and Waspinator fired a massive blast of fire from his wings and the blasts combined and incinerated some of the girl force.

Numbuh 3: Yay! That was awesome! (To the Viewers) That was an amazing combo.

Rollbar: Now it's our turn Laney. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it gave him the ability to fire beams of light on the electromagnetic wavelength.

Laney: Time for some action! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Laney's device and she got Metroplex's axe.

Rollbar and Laney: X-RAY HATCHET STRIKE!

Rollbar fired a blast of X-Ray radiation and it merged with the axe and the blade turned into a blade of pure X-Ray light and Laney slashed the Girl Force and they were vaporized in an instant.

Me: Time to finish this. Final Smash time!

Starfire: You got it J.D.! TAMARAN STARSTORM BARRAGE!

Starfire fired a massive volley of green starbolts and they rained down on the girl force and vaporized them in powerful explosions.

Numbuh 3: Yay! It's my turn! RAINBOW MONKEY LOVEFIST!

Numbuh 3 called forth her Rainbow Monkeys and they went at the girls and pulverized them ferociously.

Me: Now for the grand finale.

Madam Margaret: You boys are dead! I will kill you all if it's the last thing I ever do!

Me: You misogynistic supremacists are never welcome on our planet. (Cups Hands to side) KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE!

Numbuh 5: 5!

Numbuh 4: 4!

Numbuh 3: 3!

Numbuh 2: 2!

Numbuh 1: 1!

Me and Sector V: KIDS NEXT DOOR KAMEHAMEHA!

Sector V fired lasers from their hands and I fired a Kamehameha Wave and the blasts combined and they engulfed the rest of the girl force and they hit Madam Margaret's robot suit and exploded with incredible power and the entire school exploded with incredible power into an enormous fireball!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the explosion cleared, the whole school was completely reduced to flaming rubble. Madam Margaret was defeated and completely disgraced. I grabbed her by the shirt.

Madam Margaret: Go ahead. Kill me you stupid man!

Me: Oh I don't want to waste any energy on a misogynistic little brat like you. You've caused 75 years of damage even though it hasn't happened yet. But I'm not going to kill you. And I think jail is too good for you. I have a much better punishment for you.

I snapped my fingers and beamed her to the planet Xenomorph Prime in the middle of the XQZ in the middle of the Galactic Center.

Madam Margaret: Where am I?

Then a Xenomorph appeared behind her and she saw it and she screamed as the Xenomorph killed her offscreen.

We saved the world from a terrible fate. But because we destroyed Madam Margaret here in the present in 2019 we changed the timeline 75 years from now and Older Numbuh 4 and Sally Sanban were erased because of the Temporal Paradox Ripple Effect. But I used my powers to keep Sally alive. Nico also caught a Roselia and a Volbeat. We showed them that both boys and girls are more powerful when they work together. We ungirlified all the boys that were changed and returned them to their parents.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

We got the idea for this one from the episode of Codename: Kids Next Door called Operation: F.U.T.U.R.E. That episode is based on one of the longest living battles in the history of the universe: The Battle of the Sexes. Ever since the beginning of time Males and Females have been fighting to see who is better. I absolutely despise misogynistic behavior and anyone that thinks the way Madam Margaret did in that episode is a despicable human being that belongs in jail for all eternity. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Rise of The Dark Gundam

On another planet Earth set 200 years into the future, located 30,000 light-years away from our Earth, something evil was happening. This planet Earth is a completely different Earth. It has some of the major countries floating above it in colonies. But something evil was happening on the Neo Japan Colony. In command of it alone was the ruthless military dictator: Major Ullube Ishikawa.

Ullube: Citizens of the Universe, I am the great ruler of the universe: Ullube Ishikawa. People, it is known to everyone that Neo Japan has within its grasp the right to rule the universe. As a result, I am giving the first order from our nation. I hereby declare the complete elimination of the Gundam Fight. There's no cause for alarm. The reason being that Neo Japan will have the right to rule the Universe eternally. There will no longer be any need to compete for world control with games like the Gundam Fight.

The Shuffle Alliance consisting of Sai Saici, Argo Gulskii, George de Sand and Chibodee Crocket were not gonna stand for it.

Argo: This is crazy!

George: We have to help Domon stop him.

Chibodee: But how are we gonna do that? We can't fly up in space.

Sai: No but I do know a bunch of people who can. Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Argo: Yeah that's a great idea!

Chibodee: Team Loud Phoenix Storm can take down Ullube!

Natasha Zabigov of Neo Russia was going to help them out.

Natasha: We'll call Team Loud Phoenix Storm and get them over here. You guys get ready.

Sai: Right!

Argo: Lets go Shuffle Alliance!

They got ready.

Announcer: The battle is all set for the final showdown with Major Ullube Ishikawa. The Dark Gundam is about to be unleashed onto the Earth and the Universe itself. Our only hope is the assistance of the most powerful fighting force in the Entire Universe: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Lets get things started! GUNDAM FIGHT ALL SET! READY! GO!

---

On our planet Earth, 30,000 light-years away from the alternate Earth, we were resting by watching TV, playing card games and board games.

Nico came in and he had two more Pokeballs.

Nico: Hey guys. I just caught a Sharpedo and a Swalot.

Me: Good job man!

May: You're catching a lot of Pokemon huh?

Nico: I sure am.

Suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

Computer: Warning! Warning! Incoming distress signal coming from another planet Earth located in the Scutum-Crux Arm of the Milky Way Galaxy.

Me: That's 30,000 light-years away from here! Patch it through.

The computer did so and a holographic screen appeared and on it was Natasha Zabigov.

Natasha: Team Loud Phoenix Storm do you read?

Jared saw Natasha and he jumped onto the couch.

Jared: Natasha? Natasha this is Jared Knudson.

Natasha: Jared Knudson. It's good to see that you're alright. We all thought that you were dead.

Jared: It's gonna take a lot more than a simple wormhole leading to the year 2017 to stop us. But what's going on?

Natasha: I'm afraid the situation is grim. Major Ullube Ishikawa has gotten his hands on the Dark Gundam and he's going to use it to eradicate all of Humanity!

Jared: What!? How did he get his hands on it?

Natasha: He got it by sending his troops to get it after the brutal battle with Domon Kasshu and Master Asia. Domon had no choice but to kill his own brother because of it.

Jared: That monster! Ullube will pay for this. He has no honor and he will pay for his crimes! You called the right people and we'll gladly help out.

Natasha: Thank you Jared. Hurry fast.

Jared: We're on our way!

Me: Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valor!

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Elder Brother.

Gantu: I hope you don't mind that I take my ship to where we're going.

Me: Not at all Gantu. Lets go.

Jared: Allenby, Ullube is back and he's going to destroy humanity with the Dark Gundam.

Allenby: So he has resurfaced after 2 years.

Jared: We're not gonna be beaten twice in the same way. PHOENIX

ANGEL GUNDAM, ARISE AND BURN WITH FIRE!

Allenby called forth her Gundam: The Nobel Gundam.

Jared help up his hand and a massive blast of fire exploded out of the ground outside. Out of the ground arose a Gundam with wings. It was a Wing Zero Gundam but it had Reddish-orange Wings and it had red, orange and yellow armor. Jared and Allenby went into it and we were off to the Alternate Earth.

---

The U.S.S. Valor was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2637.9: We are en route to an alternate planet Earth set 200 years into the future. This version of Planet Earth is located 30,000 light-years away from our Earth. My children know this world better than any of us. Our mission is to stop an evil monster called the Dark Gundam and prevent it from destroying all of humanity.

Static (to Maria): I can't believe your ex-boyfriend paid you a visit.

Maria: I'm just as surprised as you are.

Gear (to Francis): I thought you were Maria's ex-boyfriend.

Francis: I'm the ex boyfriend who ended things with Maria on good terms. Silas is the ex-boyfriend who's going to spend the rest of his life in prison.

Me: It's good he got what was coming to him. Hey son. How do you know Natasha and the alternate Earth that was mentioned so well?

Jared: (On the side view screen) Well it's a very strange story dad. That version of Earth is the world we came from. Ullube Ishikawa is the monster that sent us into the past from 200 years into the future.

Me: So this Ullube is the one that brought you to us in the year 2017.

Jared: That's right dad.

Me: It's good he did. But more importantly, what is this Dark Gundam?

Jared: It was originally built as our tool to help restore Earth from it's ruined state. It was also known as the Ultimate Gundam. It was built for helping humanity achieve the next giant step in our evolution,

Originally called the Ultimate Gundam, the machine was created with a unique mesh of technological and organic science by Dr. Raizo Kasshu to be used as a vessel for the three theoretical powers: self-recovery, self-multiplication, and self-evolution. Essentially, it would be a Gundam that could independently maintain and improve itself and its abilities could later be transferred to humans, physically improving and evolving the human body to be free of illness and disease.

However, due to a malfunction, its powers became twisted, sinister and dangerous. Unlike most other Gundams in Future Century, the Dark Gundam is a gigantic machine whose frame is variable, able to change to adapt to situations and eventually becomes sentient. In spite of its power, it requires a lifeform to operate as its core unit, but the user is connected via organic wires instead of the Mobile Trace System. It operates at its strongest with a female as its core as they are able to create life.

While it is equipped with the standard head Vulcans and a highly destructive beam cannon in its platform head, it relies more on its special abilities and physical prowess. Using self-recovery, it could instantly repair any damage done to it, either restoring lost parts or replacing them with organic wiring which it can shape into other forms. With self-multiplication, it can produce its own units, the Death Army, a legion of mobile suits that fight and operate in the Dark Gundam's stead and relays information by melding with its frame to gain experience and knowledge. It later creates Gundam Heads which could travel underground and be equipped with beam cannons.

Lastly, with self-evolution, the Dark Gundam can change into more powerful forms, starting from its base, mobile armor-like form, to a colony-sized winged form capable of devouring an entire planet. It can pass on these abilities to other humans through DG Cells from exposure, and for Gundam Fighters, change their Gundams as well.

Me: Whoa! This is a very dangerous Gundam.

Lori: That literally sounds like a very dangerous machine.

Lisa: Indeed it does firstborn elder sister. A biotechnological monstrosity such as the Dark Gundam cannot be allowed to fall into the hands of anyone evil.

Me: Agreed. Our mission now is to destroy Ullube and the Dark Gundam.

Nico: Ullube and the Dark Gundam will never get away with this.

Me: No they won't Nico.

Lana: We appeared to have arrived J.D.

Me: On screen.

We dropped out of Hyperdrive and we saw the Alternate Planet Earth in the middle of a massive war with the Dark Gundam and all of Neo Japan. On Neo Japan was a massive monstrosity. It was THE DARK GUNDAM! It was a massive Gundam the size of a whole planet. Massive explosions were ringing out everywhere, lasers were firing all over the place and so much more. We saw numerous Gundam's of different kinds attacking numerous tentacles and there was a massive tentacle that stretched down to the planet and it was being attacked. But their weapons weren't affecting the Tentacle.

Me: Whoa! All hands go to Red Alert! Man your battle stations!

Everyone did so. We fired the Superlaser at the tentacle and it hit it and it exploded in a massive explosion of fire and debris.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: All hands fire at will!

Everyone on the ship fired the lasers and photon torpedos and missiles at the Dark Gundam and the tentacles that were all over the colony. It was a massive and explosive battle.

Outside Argo saw our ship.

Argo: Whoever that ship belongs to, they are helping us.

Kirby: Are those mecha suits?

Me: They sure are Kirby. They are called Gundams.

Woody (Toy Story): Those Gundam mechs look similar to the Gigas mechas back in my world.

Sora: They sure do Woody.

Me: Lets head out there and destroy the Dark Gundam! Nathaniel, you have the con.

Nathaniel: Roger that Grandpa.

Omega Supreme: Omega Supreme: ready to destroy Dark Gundam.

Me: Lets go!

We went outside and flew into the battle. The Dark Gundam sent more tentacles and Jared saw that the tentacles were heading towards Domon Kasshu's Gundam and Jared and Allenby swooped in.

Jared: (Echoing) **PHOENIX BLADE X SLASH!**

Jared sent a powerful energy X blade and they slashed the tentacles and they exploded.

Allenby: I'll help too! (Echoing) **NOBEL HULA HOOP!**

Allenby threw an energy ring and it slashed through the tentacles and they exploded.

Me: KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive Red Kamehameha blast and it hit the Dark Gundam and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast blew half of the whole Dark Gundam in two.

Me: Bet you didn't like that Ullube.

Nico: Dark Gundam, you have failed this planet!

Me: More like he has failed this entire universe.

Domon: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It is an honor!

Me: It's a pleasure Domon.

Jared: Hey Domon, its been a while.

Domon: Jared? Is that you?

Jared: Who were you expecting? Tiny Tim? It's great to see you again.

Domon: You too Jared.

Jared: We can catch up later. Lets destroy this monster. Our best chance is to destroy it from the inside.

Domon: Okay Jared. You lead the way.

Jared: You got it Domon. Just like old times.

Domon: It sure is Jared. Things weren't the same when you all disappeared.

Jared: I know.

Me: Jared, be careful in there son.

Jared: Will do dad. Lets go!

Jared, Allenby and the Shuffle Alliance went into the Dark Gundam through the Colony.

Me: Lets blast this freak all over the place!

We hit the Dark Gundam with everything we got. We fired Energy blasts, magic blasts, missiles, lasers, light blasts, all our powers and so much more.

Edzilla (punches Dark Gundam): ED SMASH BAD GUNDAM!

The Dark Gundam roared in pain.

Me: Everyone! Together!

All: KAAAAAA! MEEEEEE! HAAAAAA! MEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

We all fired a massive Kamehameha Wave all at the same time and the blasts combined and they hit the Dark Gundam and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely destroyed the skin of the Dark Gundam and revealed its true form: It was a massive and malevolent dragonic demon creature. It was an ugly and massive monstrosity as big as a whole planet.

Me: This fucker just gets even more uglier by the second.

Jared: (On the radio) Dad come in. Do you read me?

Me: Loud and clear son.

Jared: We got a very serious problem. We're heading towards the Power Generator and I just found out that Domon's friend Rain is being used as the Life Force Unit. We have to rescue her before we destroy the entirety of the Dark Gundam.

Me: Okay. Be careful son.

Jared: Right dad.

Inside the colony they saw the people of the entirety of the colony in shelters. They took an elevator and it lead to the power generator.

Jared: Just like old times huh guys?

Chibodee: It sure is big bro. The Shuffle Alliance was not the same without you.

Jared: I know. I missed all of you. But right now we have to focus on our two main objectives: Rescuing Rain and killing Ullube and the Dark Gundam. He's a monster with absolutely no honor.

Allenby: He sure is. We have to stop him at all costs or the Earth will be destroyed.

?: Domon. Can you hear me son?

Domon: Father? They brought you back.

Jared: Dr. Rai Kasshu. It's great to hear your voice again.

Dr. Kasshu: Same here Jared. Its been a long time.

Jared: I heard you were placed in a cryogenic sleep.

Dr. Kasshu: Yes. We have to destroy the power generator. It's the only way.

Jared: I know. We're heading there now doctor. But I have a feeling that there is more to the Dark Gundam than what we first thought.

Dr. Kasshu: I have a feeling you're right Jared.

Suddenly a massive explosion blew the whole power generator into a million pieces, destroying it completely. The Dark Gundam roared in excruciating pain.

Me: That did it!

Jared: Way to go dad! Now it's time to rescue Rain. Come on guys!

They went into the brain of the Dark Gundam and they were inside it.

Jared: This is it guys. The brain of the Dark Gundam. The heart of pure evil.

They saw a huge Gundam appear. It was the Dark Gundam.

Jared: The Dark Gundam itself. And Rain is inside that thing.

Jared went Super Angel 20,000 Phoenix Fire and the Super Angel aura flared up around his Gundam.

Jared: I got this! (Chants an Incantation) NESTRORKA MENOSTRA LEXPROTA!

Jared fired a blast of light at the Dark Gundam and it hit it and Rain was removed from it.

Domon got out and wrapped a red blanket around her.

Jared: Way to go Domon.

Domon: Thanks to you Jared.

Jared: Come on guys! Lets finish this monster off once and for all! The Dark Gundam was a terrible mistake that should've never been created!

Domon: You got it Jared!

Jared, Allenby, Rain and the Shuffle Alliance: (In Unison) OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME! AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THIS HAND OF MINE IS BURNING RED! ITS LOUD ROAR TELLS ME TO GRASP VICTORY! (ECHOING) **ERUPTING SHUFFLE ALLIANCE ATTACK!**

We fired a massive energy blast at the Dark Gundam and it completely obliterated it in a powerful explosion of incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But the fight wasn't over yet. We managed to destroy the Power Generator and the Life Force Unit.

Jared: Dad! We destroyed the Life Force Unit and Power Generator. We have to evacuate the whole colony and destroy the whole thing.

Me: You got it son. Good work. Get out of there so we can launch the attack.

Jared: You got it dad.

The colony was evacuated.

Ullube: This can't be happening! I had victory in my grasp! I will kill you all if it's the last thing I ever do!

Gantu (to Ullube): Oh, stop whining. It'll all be over soon!

Me: Lets go! Combo time!

Kirby: You got it J.D. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Kirby's device and he got the copy abilities of all the enemies he knows.

Searchlight: Lets get this freak! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enabled him to fire beams of light on all of the electromagnetic wavelength.

Kirby and Searchlight: U.F.O. SPECTRUM LASERSTORM!

Kirby went into his U.F.O. ability and fired a powerful charged blast of energy and Searchlight fired a powerful blast of rainbow light. The blasts combined and hit the Dark Gundam and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gantu: Time for action! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his Plasma Blaster 10,000-fold with enough power to obliterate an entire city in an instant.

Weirdwolf: Lets get him. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his chest and it enhanced his Thermosword to thermonuclear heat it enhanced his photon Pistol 100-fold.

Gantu and Weirdwolf: NUCLEAR PLASMA DEATHRAY!

Gantu fired his plasma blaster and Weirdwolf fired his Photon Pistol. The blasts combined and it hit the Dark Gundam and exploded with the power of a 50 Megaton nuclear bomb.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Maui: Time for action! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his device and his hook was enhanced 100 fold.

Star Lord: Time for some heavy firepower. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his device and his blasters had 5 more blasters pop out of his blasters.

Maui and Star Lord: SUPERLASER HOOKBLAST EXPLOSION!

Star Lord fired a powerful blast of energy from his blasters and Maui fired a powerful blast of energy from his hook. The blasts combined and they hit the Dark Gundam and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew the Dark Gundam's arm off. But then it suddenly glowed in a powerful glow of red evil energy.

Me: What in the world!?

Allenby: What's going on?

We gasped in sheer horror at what we saw next. The Dark Gundam grew a massive set of cybernetic angel wings and they were so huge that they were spread over the entire colony. The level of pure evil coming off of the Dark Gundam was absolutely mind boggling.

Me: Unbelievable! It's beyond pure evil!

Jared: This is no ordinary foe we are fighting dad. This is truly the dark side of all Gundams.

Laney: It's horrifying.

Dr. Kasshu: You mean the monster is planning to descend to the Earth in that form?

Ullube: (Chuckles) Yes that's right. Listen to me you pathetic worms. These magnificent D.G. Cells have redefined the future and given us unlimited power. Behold!

Ullube's mask came off and we saw that he had that part of his face covered in ugly cells.

Ullube: Thanks to the cells, I'm ruler of the universe!

Ullube then transformed into an ugly monster and he had fangs and purple skin. We saw this and we were disgusted.

Me: What the fuck are you!?

Dr. Kasshu: That creature is no longer Ullube. It's the Dark Gundam itself.

Ullube: That's right! The future belongs to D.G. cells! HUMANITY SHALL PERISH AT LAST! (LAUGHING INSANELY)

Me: You are one insanely fucked up piece of fucking shit!

Heidi: You make me sick Ullube! We should've killed you back then!

Allie: And now we will finish what we started you fucking asswipe!

Brittney: We will kill you if it's the last thing we ever do!

Nico: Major Ullube, you have failed this entire universe!

Me: Lets get him! Final Smash time!

G1 Omega Supreme: Time for some action! POWER OF PRIMUS!

G1 Omega Supreme fired a blast of energy at the Dark Gundam and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Domon: My turn! (Echoing) **SCHOOL OF THE UNDEFEATED OF THE EAST! ERUPTING BURNING FINGER! SEKIHA TENKYOKEN!**

Domon fired a massive and powerful blast of energy and fire from his Gundam's hand and it hit the Dark Gundam and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Optimus Prime turned into his Energon counterpart

Optimus Prime (Energon): Lets do this! Lets link up Omega Supreme!

Omega Supreme (Energon): Right!

They linked up and became Optimus Supreme!

Optimus Supreme: Lets see how you like this! Optimus Supreme Final Impact!

Optimus Supreme fired a massive blast of energy from his fist blaster and it hit the Dark Gundam and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Edzilla (punches Dark Gundam): ED SMASH BAD GUNDAM!

The power of Edzilla's punches were as strong as Godzilla's and he was punching the Dark Gundam into kingdom come.

Me: Now for the grand finale. It's time to finish this!

(Goku's Spirit Bomb theme plays)

I raise my hands into the air.

Me: EVERYONE SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH ME!

Vince: The Spirit Bomb! Lets lend our power and energy to him.

Everyone did so and a massive spirit bomb as big as the moon was formed.

My children formed their own Spirit Bombs. But they were in different colors. Allie's was Pink, Brittney's was black, Jessie's was blue, Mary's was brown, Anna's was orange, Jared's was red, Nicole's was purple, Natilee's was Green, Shanan's was Indigo and Heidi's was white.

The smaller Spirit Bombs orbited around my Spirit Bomb.

Me: Now it's time for you to die Ullube. This is for all the pain and suffering you've caused to the world because of your insane ambitions!

Jared: What you did to us and our planet is completely unforgivable!

Brittney: Now you will pay for your crimes!

Allie: This time you will die!

Nicole: Now go to Hell!

Shanan: And Stay there!

Me: Now die you fucking Son of a Bitch!

Me and my Children: SOLAR SYSTEM SPIRIT BOMB BARRAGE!

We threw the Spirit Bombs at the Dark Gundam and they hit the Dark Gundam and exploded with unbelievable power.

***KRAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely destroyed the entirety of the Dark Gundam and completely obliterated it in an instant. When the smoke cleared, the entire colony and the Dark Gundam was completely erased from existence forever. Ullube was completely destroyed in the explosion as well.

Nico: Now that Ullube's dead, let's use the remains of Dark Gundam for spare parts.

Jared: That's not a good idea Nico. The Dark Gundam was made with biotechnological engineering. If we use it to build more Gundams then we would just start the events in this world all over again.

Nico: Good point. Lets make our own Gundams then.

Me: That's a great idea man.

Domon: J.D. it was an honor to fight alongside you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We shook hands.

Me: I'm glad we could help out Domon.

Jared: Just like old times.

Domon: You said it Jared. (To the Viewers) Take my advice and never mess with the laws of nature. Especially with biotechnological experiments that can destroy the universe.

Jared: You said it Domon.

We merged the other Earth with our Earth and the colonies were now floating above our planet. Our worlds were now one. The Gundam Fights were still on.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

G Gundam is one of my favorite shows that I've known ever since I was a kid. It showed on Toonami back from April 22nd, 1994 to March 31st, 1995. It was awesome! I watched it on Toonami back from August 5th to October 16th, 2002. It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Most Hated Unfit Family

It starts in the Moon Prison. Maria, Carmen, Gear and Static were standing outside of the cell of Icky Vicky, the Evil Side of Vicky. Icky Vicky is now the most hated babysitter in the world. She was REALLY hated because of it. She had all kinds of evil symbols all over her cell and she had all kinds of evil phrases all over the walls. People that want her to die and go to Hell wrote them. Maria saw her and she was so pissed off that it was unbelievable.

Maria: You make me sick just looking at you Vicky!

Evil Vicky: You are not pretty either you bitch!

Maria: YOU HAVE GOT TO BE THE MOST DISGUSTING AND MOST FUCKED UP BABYSITTER IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD! YOU MAKE ME SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU! I HATE YOUR GUTS MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF! I WOULD RATHER LICK A BATHROOM TOILET THAT HASN'T BEEN FLUSHED FOR 40 YEARS THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER! YOU ARE THE WORST AND MOST DISGUSTING FUCKING PILE OF SHIT THAT EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH! YOU WORTHLESS SACK OF MOTHERFUCKING SHITSTAINED FILTH!

Carmen: Yeah! Go sis!

Static: I've never seen Maria so pissed off before.

Gear: No kidding! She never got that mad when she was still fighting us.

Icky Vicky then went into a ballistic rage and she went into a rant and they had to shut her cell door. She was placed into solitary confinement for the entirety of her sentence because she's pure evil. Icky Vicky was also foaming at the mouth like she was a rabid dog.

Maria: I'm sorry you guys had to hear that.

Carmen: No worries sis. But that was awesome!

Gear: It sure was Carmen.

Later they left the prison.

---

In the estate we were relaxing. It was a time of peace and fun. Nico came back from the park and he had caught a Numel and a Wailord. We were playing board games, reading books, playing card games and watching TV. Maria, Carmen, Static and Gear came in.

Me: Hey guys. How was the visit to Icky Vicky?

Carmen: Oh you should've seen it J.D. Maria ranted the living crud out of Icky Vicky.

Gear: Check it out.

Gear played the whole rant and we cheered for her.

Nico: Way to show her Maria!

William: Way to go Maria!

Arixam: I'll say. Good show!

We laughed and then the news turned on.

News Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

News Reporter: Last night the Smith Family consisting of Harold, Marianne, Bud and Julie Smith escaped from prison and have now gone into hiding! A major bounty of $100,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.00 is being offered for their capture.

Me: Wow! That has to be the biggest bounty of them all!

Nico: It sure is. But who are the Smiths?

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up the computer and pulled up their info.

---

The Smiths are the Girls' apparently dull and ordinary but covertly bitter and evil next-door neighbors. First, they appear in the episode "Supper Villain." The average head of household Harold Smith was so incensed by the perfection of the Professor and the Girls that he became an inept super-villain hoping to defeat them.

When his wife, Marianne, invited the Girls and the Professor over for dinner, Harold took the opportunity to try to destroy them and took Professor as a hostage during the whole dinner, but all he really did was cause a ruckus and ruin the meal. Upon his release from jail in the episode "Just Desserts," Harold's family - including daughter Julie and son Bud - joined him as a team of equally inept super-villains (albeit with better costumes), as Marianne's payback for their ruined dinner. They drove a nasty-looking black van with flames painted on the sides of the body, all-terrain, slash-proof, whitewall tires with knives mounted on the hubcaps, blinding three-thousand-watt headlights, spiked bumper, five turbojet engines for optimum speed, six liquid-titanium rocket launchers, rotating laser cannon turret and a spacious leather interior that comfortably seats a family of four to five. The girls eventually destroy their vehicle with a single punch as they demand to know why they are doing this. Marianne finally explains to them about her vengeance is to destroy the Powerpuff Girls for ruining her dinner. The girls realize that her vengeance is nothing more than a useless reason. As a result, the girls angrily beats them down for the count and they were sent to jail for ruining their home. When the Smiths' house becomes vacant, the Snyder family (which includes a girl named Robin) from "Superfriends" moves into that house.

Harold:

An average suburban factory worker, whose ineffectual and timid exterior hides a secret passion for evil. He had an adapted hair-dryer that could melt a person's head, though he never actually had an opportunity to use it. He is a bald man, with a long, banana-like nose and a timid, quivering voice. He wears a pair of square eyeglasses, a pair of stocking, a pair of red thermal underwear, yellow rubber gloves, a holster strapped to one hip, a blue bath mat tied around the neck for a cape, black-rimmed goggles, replacing his square glasses, a hood on top of sparkler. He was arrested by the police for his evil acts that causes his wife, Marianne to revenge the girls for ruining her dinner. In Just Desserts, he was the one behind the wheel to pursue the girls while carrying Professor Utonium in their house but to wreck everything beneath their home. But after his wife reveals her revenge to the girls which it was a useless reason. He and his family are being beaten by the girls angrily and was jailed once again and this time is with his family.

Marianne:

Harold's very darkly tanned wife, with very light blond hair. She is very weasel-like in appearance, as she has a sharply pointed nose, features bunched up in the middle of her face (as if they're about to sink in), whose excessive perkiness barely disguises a vicious, shrewish side. She wears a black bodysuit and thigh-high boots, with a black mask and blue gloves as well. She was the one who initiated her revenge in Just Desserts as the girls easily realize that her revenge about her dinner was just a useless reason just to wreck their house which resulted herself and her family are been beaten by the girls and are soon jailed for ruining their house.

Julie:

A simple-minded pudgy little girl with a long blond ponytail and features that almost look drawn on whose life revolves around playing jacks. She wears a black ballet tutu with spikes around its edge, a matching mask and toe shoes. Initially she didn't hate the Powerpuff Girls, but joined her family in their revenge after the Girls lost her jacks. She and Bud are not fighting like their parents but she and her family are now jailed after they ruining the Girls' house and her mother's revenge turns out to be a useless reason which results in them being beaten the Girls.

Bud:

A sullen, green-haired, angst-driven tween with his mother's teeth with braces who hates everything, especially his boring dad. He wears a black outfit with blue gloves and a green cape to match his hair. He and Julie does not fight like their parents even he shows his throwing skills after revealing his villain costume. He and his family are now jailed after they ruining the Girls' house and his mother's revenge for her dinner is nothingmore than a useless reason which results them being beaten by the girls.

---

Blossom (Adult): The Smiths were once our next door neighbors before Robin came. They were just an average family. Or so we thought.

Bubbles (Adult): Yeah.

Lincoln: I would not want to be friends with their son Bud. He looks like he's a total sociopath.

Me: He sure looks like the kind of kid that would cause a lot of trouble.

Laney: It looks like he has the beginning stages of Antisocial Personality Disorder.

Me: That is a strong possibility. But usually the signs of that disorder don't show until right around the age of 18.

Lisa: That is a good diagnosis.

Me: But nonetheless I would not want these people as my next door neighbors. We need to throw these people in back in prison for good.

Varie: How long were they sentenced to prison?

Me: It says here that they did attempted murder, ransacking and destroying the home of the Powerpuff Girls, Attempted Vehicular homicide and Breaking and Entering. Harold did the Attempted Murder the first time. But the second time they did the same thing and more. They got a sentence of 75 years in prison without parole and were ordered to pay $10,000,000.00 in restitution. But upon their release if they are lucky, they will be deported all the way to Siberia.

Vince: Wow! That is harsh! I can't believe that they would do that to those kids as well. That's not right.

Me: I agree with you partner. Being shipped off to Siberia is considered a fate worse than death. So instead of prison, we're gonna send the two kids to maximum security federal orphanage.

Nico: That's a great idea. But how are we gonna get them?

Me: I have a plan for that. And we also need to find out what they are going to do. So here's my plan.

I huddled everyone together and whispered my genius plan to everyone. My plan was to set up a fake dinner with Harold, Maryanne, Bud and Julie Smith with the Smith Family of Langley Falls, Virginia as part of a trap to expose them for what they are. I invited the Smiths of Langley Falls over to the estate and we explained our plan to them.

Stan: That is genius J.D.

Francine: I agree. It just might work.

Hayley: This is gonna be so awesome!

Steve S.: I can't wait to kick some butt.

Roger: Me too guys.

Me: Okay. Time for Phase 1.

I went to the telephone and dialed the Bad Smith's number and Harold answered. Harold and Stan set up the dinner and everything was working well.

Stan: Thank you Harold. Bye. (Hangs Up) It's ready J.D.

Me: Okay. Phase 1 complete. Now it's time for phase 2.

Francine: Stan, you sure that you want to accept Harold's invitation to dinner. It could be a trap.

Stan: Do we have a choice?

Me: Don't worry guys. If it is a trap we'll be ready.

---

We were at the Smith house in the middle of the city. Stan, Francine, Hayley, Steve and Roger went up to the door. Roger was dressed up as Langley Falls most hated character, the worst persona he had ever created: Ricky Spanish!

Woman: (Whispering) RICKY SPANISH!

They walked up to the door and knocked on it.

Harold: Ah, Stan. How nice of you to come over. Make yourselves at home.

Stan: Thank you Harold.

Outside we were hiding inside Cybertron Red Alert and watching through my laptop. Stan had a special camera button on his tuxedo that was hooked up to my laptop.

Vince: What do you think Harold is gonna do?

Me: I don't know. But we got to find out what Harold and the bad Smiths are up to. My Dark Orb detector is picking up a dark orb in that house and Harold is obviously going to use it for something sinister.

Cybertron Red Alert: I have a feeling he's going to use something big to kill the Powerpuff Girls for throwing them in prison.

Laney: I have that same feeling too Red Alert.

Stan and his family walked around the house and in a secret room, he found a huge robot that was as big as a normal size monster that the Powerpuff Girls fought on a regular basis. It also had a dark orb in the middle of its chest as its power source.

Lana: Wow! That is a massive and cool robot!

Lisa: Indeed it is. It's craftsmanship is remarkably well built.

Me: It sure is. That robot is a huge one. I can't believe Harold is going to use that Robot to destroy the Powerpuff Girls. We have to stop it.

Then a Pizza Delivery guy drop up.

Lucy: What's that Pizza Delivery guy doing here?

Me: I have no idea. But Phase 2 is complete. Phase 3 is now a go.

We went to the house.

---

During their dinner, the doorbell rang.

Harold: I'll get that.

Harold went and got that and he saw the Pizza Delivery guy.

Pizza Guy: Pizza Delivery.

Harold Smith was currently talking to a pizza guy who came over for some reason.

Harold: I didn't order the pizza.

Pizza guy: Is this Harold Smith?

Harold: Yes. Also known as the Harold Smith who didn't order the fucking pizza!

Pizza guy: Then who placed the call?

Nico (appears inside the house): I did! (takes the pizza box) It's pepperoni, right?

Pizza guy: It sure is.

Harold: Nico Chan? What are you doing here?

Nico: Me? Well, as soon as my friends get here, I'm gonna kick your butts. Then I'm eating this pizza.

Then suddenly we smashed through the windows and landed on the floor in an action pose like in the movies.

Pizza guy: One of you still has to pay for the pizzas.

Nico handed him the money.

Nico (to the pizza guy): Might want to hide somewhere safe. Don't want you and the pizzas to get damaged.

Pizza Guy: Good idea. Thanks Nico.

Harold: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Me: Harold Smith, you and your family are under arrest.

Manny (to Julie and Bud): Good news, you two. We've decided to let you live. And by let you live, we really mean we're going to throw you into one of our prisons.

Helen: But your parents might not get so lucky though.

Harold: How did you find us?

Alan: Oh, Fuzzy said that he's been to your hideout before for a barbecue.

Fuzzy: Me and one of the big brains of my team simply cross-referenced the number of places ya'll visited to find out where ya'll were.

Harold: Damn you, Lumpkins! And Mojo as well!

Shockwave: On the contrary, a few weeks after the Louds' worldwide vacation, Mojo Jojo was thrown in prison without his intelligence. It was me who helped Fuzzy find out where you were.

Pizza guy: Sorry to interrupt. But what exactly was the reason these guys turned to crime again?

Nico: It was… come here.

The Pizza guy came to him and Nico whispered in his ear.

Pizza guy (to Harold Smith): Dude, you and your family are fucking babies!

Me: I agree.

Nico: Smiths, you have failed this city!

Stan: (Offended) Hey!

Nico: Not you and your family, Stan! The other Smith family!

Stan: Oh.

Me: I heard you all want revenge on the Powerpuff Girls for ruining your dinner right?

Maryanne: That's right! Those ungrateful brats are the bane of our existence!

Me: I've seen some supervillains wanting to get revenge for stupid reasons but that one takes the cake.

Stan: You know what the difference is between me and you, Harold? I learn from my mistakes. You don't!

Me: You give all good neighbors a really bad name and people like you aren't even fit to be a part of society. Lets take them down!

Stan: We'll take these good neighbor Charlatan's while you go destroy that robot.

Me: You got it Stan. Lets go!

We went into the Garage and we saw the robot. It was a huge robot.

Me: Wow! It's even bigger than what we saw from Stan.

Lisa: Indeed it is.

Me: Lets destroy this monstrosity!

We went at the robot and I punched it in the face and knocked its head off.

Volcana fired a massive blast of fire and burned its whole right arm off and it melted into a huge pool of molten steel.

Thumpback slammed his anchor into its chest and ripped the hatch that had the dark orb in it open and I grabbed the Dark Orb and crushed it. We all got a massive power boost from it.

Me: Lets finish this robot off! Combo time!

Thumpback: (Sea Captain Accent) Time for some power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his device on his arm and it had a massive torrent of water envelope around his anchor.

Wideload: My turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his dumper and it split open and turned into a powerful energy blaster.

Thumpback and Wideload: BERMUDA TRIANGLE MAELSTROM SHOWER!

Wideload fired a powerful barrage of energy blasts from his dumper blaster and Thumpback fired a massive blast of water from his Anchor and the blasts combined and when they hit the robot they enveloped it in a massive whirlpool that was shredding it apart.

Skullcruncher: My turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his teeth were made sharper than a razor blade and they were longer than a Saber Tooth Cat and his strength in his mouth was enhanced 2,000-fold.

Volcana: My turn! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her device and she had sprouted wings entirely made of pure fire and she had enhanced fire powers.

Skullcruncher and Volcana: PHOENIX DRAGON FIREBITE!

Volcana turned into a phoenix made of pure fire and she picked up Skullcruncher with her talons. Volcana channeled her fire into his teeth and it turned them into powerful teeth from the fire of the Sun. Skullcruncher bit the robot in the chest with devastating force and it started exploding.

Me: It's gonna blow! Lets get out of here!

We got out of there fast.

Me: Nico it's gonna blow!

Nico and the Good Smiths grabbed the bad Smiths and we ran out of the house and it exploded into a massive fireball!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got out of the house just in time and we saw that the whole house was completely destroyed and totally engulfed in flames.

Me: Wow! That was a close one.

Harold: Our house!

Me: Now you are going back to jail. This time for good.

Maryanne: We won't go back without a fight!

Stan: You want a fight, then you will get one!

Francine: You have had this coming for a long time you bitch!

Steve S.: You give all us brothers a really bad name you freak!

Bud: Bring it on you asshole! I HATE EVERYTHING!

Our auras flared up with incredible power!

Me: Fuck you brat!

Steve S.: What was that enormous burst of energy we felt? I feel stronger and more powerful.

Hayley: It's how Team Loud Phoenix Storm gets stronger. They absorb Negative Energy and convert it into positive energy. It makes them more powerful than ever.

Julie: You make me sick you freaks!

Me: Show no mercy Stan. This city isn't big enough for 2 Smith Families!

Stan: Lets get it on!

Stan punched Harold in the face with incredible power and knocked out all of his teeth. Roger kicked Harold right into his crotch with devastating force and we heard a nasty sickening crunch.

Me: (Winces) Oooh! That's not gonna feel good!

Then he fired multiple tranquilizer darts into him.

Stan: You're going back to jail you sparkler-headed asshole!

Maryanne: Do you all know what you've just done? YOU MADE MY HUSBAND A VEGETABLE AND DESTROYED OUR HOME!

Skullcruncher: You brought that all on yourself!

Maryanne: I thought you were all supposed to be heroes. But no! Instead, you all make decisions based on your emotions and how you feel about people, everyone else be damned!

Maria: Oh, you're talking to us about making decisions based on our emotions? Look in the mirror sometime.

Francine punched Maryanne in the stomach and kicked her in the face and knocked her out.

Hailey and Steve rammed Bud and Julie into each other and knocked them out with powerful force.

Buttercup (Adult): Time for a final smash! SPRING GREEN NETBIND!

Buttercup (Adult) fired a green energy net and wrapped the Smith Family in it like a bag of potatoes.

Buttercup (Adult): (To the Viewers) You mess with my family and you mess with all of us.

Ed: If only we had a sack of potatoes!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Stan: Time for you to never do crime again. C.I.A. BRAINDRAIN!

Stan fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Harold and sucked every single ounce of knowledge out of his head. When it was done, Harold had his mouth hung open and he was drooling uncontrollably. He was totally braindead.

Police cars arrived and they rearrested Harold and his family.

Me: It's back to the Stony Lonesome for you asswipes.

Maryanne: We will have our revenge and you will never stop us!

Me: Tell it to the judge you bitch.

Officer: Lets go you clods!

Harold and Maryanne were transfered to the Uranus Prison and sentenced to 40 life sentences without parole. Bud and Julie were placed into a federal orphanage and a special hypnotic reeducation program. Harold, Maryanne, Bud and Julie Smith were now called THE MOST HATED FAMILY IN AMERICA!

Roger Smith: Now that those Smith impostors are gone, can I have some of that pizza?

Nico: Sure.

They ate the pizza.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Smith Family from the Powerpuff Girls was what we all thought was an average everyday family that looked normal. But they were evil in all its stupidity. It's too bad that they were only on for only 2 episodes. What a rip. It would've been awesome to have them on longer than that. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Emotionless Pixies

It starts at the Ceres Prison. It was a maximum security prison for perverts. It was the Anti-Pervert Patrol's prison for the worst kind of perverts. Brian and Stewie were with Captain America, Nico and Nicole to visit the most stupid and worst pervert of them all: Glenn Quagmire.

Nicole: Glenn Quagmire, 61 years old, was given a major castration for being the worst pervert ever.

Captain America: I've seen some of the worst people in the world, but you are the worst I've ever seen.

Quagmire: Listen, Captain, I know you probably think that I'm some piece of crap on your boot, not even worth common courtesy but-

Captain America (sneers at Quagmire): No, you listen. When you look at me, what do you see? Do you think I'm some sort of old-fashioned fool? I'm from the damn forties, son. I lived during the prohibition, a time when a man sexually harassing his friend's wife- or any woman for that matter- or hitting a dog-or any animal at all- was considered as healthy as smoking. Let me tell you something, I hated those kinds of things then and I sure as hell hate it now. Do you understand me?

Nico: Glenn Quagmire you have failed this world as a man and as a person. You are now something far less.

Stewie: Not only that, but he also had Brian killed.

Brian: You were the one who drove the car that nearly killed me? But why?

Quagmire: Because I always hated your guts! Aside from the reasons that I explained to you, you were always in my way of claiming Lois for myself. I would've killed you right there if it weren't for the football-headed brat!

Nicole: You are a disgusting freak Quagmire. We should've killed you shortly after we blew up Quahog. Quahog was a town full of worthless idiots and your friends Peter and Lois and all of Quahog minus Joe, Brenda, Bonnie, Meg, Stewie and Brian were stupid imbeciles. Quahog had its chance. And now you will suffer in here for all eternity as the last of a disgraceful town that deserved to be wiped out for its stupidity. You on the other hand are nothing but a pervert that deserves nothing more than to spend the rest of his life in prison for his crimes. Burn in Hell you son of a bitch.

They left the prison.

---

Back at the Estate, we were reading books and playing card games. Earlier, Nico got back from the park and he got a Torkoal and a Grumpig

Stewie: I knew I should've just killed that son of a bitch when I had the chance!

Me: I know Stewie. But he's in prison now so its best to let nature takes its course and kill him painfully by robbing him of his sanity.

Stewie: You're right.

Joe: If I knew that Quagmire was always mean to Brian, I would've arrested him sooner!

Maria: We should've charged Quagmire with animal cruelty for addtional crimes.

Me: There's no need for that now. He's in prison for the rest of his life.

Maria: You're right.

Me: Yeah. Hey Luna can I ask you a quick question?

Luna: Sure dude. What's up?

Me: How did you become Lincoln's guardian?

Luna: That is one of my most popular questions. It was back when I was 7 years old.

---

Luna: (Narrating) Pop Star called me into their room for an important talk. This was before I became the Loudest member of my family.

Past Lynn Sr.: Luna I know you all just got your new baby brother and I know you're all happy about that.

Past Luna: I sure am Dad. It's the best thing that's ever happened to me.

Past Lynn Sr.: I know sweetie. But Lincoln has a lot of growing up to do. So to help protect him, he needs a guardian sister.

Past Luna: Guardian Sister?

Past Rita: Someone that will always be there for him whenever he's in trouble or is going through some hard times.

Past Luna: Oh I get it.

Past Lynn Sr.: We want you to be Lincoln's Guardian sister.

Past Luna: I'll do it dad! And I won't let you down!

Luna: After that I was made Lincoln's Guardian. It was a heavy job but I was more than capable of handling the task.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Luna: Ever since then I was Lincoln's Guardian Sister.

Me: That's awesome Luna. My sister Jayme has always been my Guardian Sister for me. It's a great bond we have. Also I can tell that Lincoln has been like a guardian for his younger sisters. In a sense the flame has spread to Lincoln to watch over his younger sisters.

Lincoln: That's right J.D.

Me: Yep. You've been doing a great job buddy.

Then the Alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the Computer and we saw that the Pixies are trying to take over the jobs of all the Fairies.

Unlike the Fairies, Pixies treat their magical powers as a business. Their known primary goal is to control Fairy World and Earth, and possibly the rest of the universe. All of their evil schemes are thwarted by Timmy Turner and his fairy godparents, Cosmo and Wanda (and later their son, Poof).

All of the Pixies reside in Pixie World, and they are all lead by their leader, the Head Pixie, also known as H.P. Sanderson seems to be second in command, and almost always appears by H.P.'s side.

In School's Out!: The Musical, it is revealed that the Pixies are next in line in the wish granting business, and will take over if the children become the dominant species of Earth.

Pixies have magical cellphones in place of wands and their wings are square-shaped rather than circular when compared to fairies. They all speak in a gloomy, monotonous tone of voice, which usually lacks most (if not all) emotion. All shown Pixies are male.

They wear grey business suits with white undershirts and black ties, and have pointy grey hats. Their shoes are also black. All pixies aside from H.P. have square heads and wear black glasses.

Timmy: Oh no! The Pixies are trying to take over Fairies again!

Me: These guys are the pixies? They don't look like the kind of creatures that would harm anyone.

Wanda: That's what everyone first thought. But they are a major menace to everyone in the entire universe. They are like fairies but they treat magic like big business.

Me: So these guys are Capitalistic Sophisticated Businessmen. Except instead of money, they use magic as their method of capitalism for world domination.

Wanda: That's exactly right. That's a very good way to put it.

Stellar: They also want to rule over Fairy World, Earth and the entire universe.

Me: We can't have that. Not if Team Loud Phoenix Storm has anything to say about it! Lets get them!

We set out to face the Pixies.

---

PIXIE WORLD, DARK SIDE OF THE MOON

---

We arrived in Pixie World, which was just behind the Earth's Moon. We saw that it was a monumental capitalistic nightmare.

Me: So this is Pixie World. It's located just behind the Earth's Moon on the Dark Side.

Lincoln: This place makes me sick just looking at it.

We saw that every pixie looked exactly same. They wore gray tuxedos, had black sunglasses and pointy grey hats. But their wands were cell phones.

Me: This is mondo crazy. Every Pixie looks exactly the same.

Laney: They sure do. I can't even tell who's who.

Me: None of us can.

Stellar: They do have a Head Pixie. And he's not like all of the Pixies.

Me: Then we better see this Head Pixie.

We went to the main building of Pixie World. We saw the main magic antenna of Pixie World and I fired an energy blast and destroyed the whole antenna. Completely destroying their entire supply of magic.

Me: That oughta stop the magic for the pixies.

---

In the main office, the Head Pixie was looking at what happened to the main magic antenna and we bursted in with a fiery explosion followed by a phoenix cry. When the smoke cleared the Head Pixie saw us. We saw that the Head Pixie was much different than the others. He had grey hair and a larger hat and he had regular glasses.

Me: So you are the Head Pixie.

H.P.: (Emotionless) That's right and it's an honor to have you all grace the world of Pixies, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You sound just like famous actor and Political & Economic Commentator Ben Stein.

H.P.: We do don't we? Have you all met my assistant Sanderson?

Sanderson: (Emotionless) You all will make magnificent Pixies.

Me: Over my dead body you pointy head freaks of nature.

Nico: You two are by far the most emotionless villains we've ever met.

H.P.: Say what you want. But us having no emotions means that when we fight, our judgements aren't clouded and we actually focus on strategy. Unlike all of you.

Nico: (takes out Kurahk's Staff of Anger): If you two won't hate us by choice, we'll make you hate us by force! (zaps the two Pixies with Staff)

The Two Pixies then went at each other and pulverized each other in a vicious and brutal fight cloud and they were tearing each other apart while hating us at the same time.

Nico (aura flares up): There. Was that so hard?

Timmy: That's the first time any of the Pixies have shown emotion.

Maria: It'll also be the last.

Me: Lets take them down!

We went at the Pixies and pulverized their faces in with indiscriminate fury and ferocious madness.

Mindwipe: I can use my mind control to make some of the Pixies fight on our side.

Nico: Do it Mindwipe.

Mindwipe used his hypnotic stare and hypnotized all the pixies and turned them against the Head Pixie.

Mindwipe (uses mind control on Pixies): You work for me now. Destroy your boss!

The Pixies all went at the Head Pixie with incredibly indiscriminate fury. I punched the Head Pixie in the face, kicked him in the stomach and fired a massive blast of energy and it hit him and exploded.

Nico: Pixies of Pixie World, you all have failed this Universe!

Me: You said it buddy. Lets kill them! Combo time!

Rock Lee: You got it J.D. Time to show them the power of youth! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enabled him to sprout leaf dragon wings made of pure chakra and it also enabled him to use the most powerful taijutsu moves ever known.

Sureshot: Time for some Heavy Firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his speed and blaster power.

Rock Lee: Lets see how you like the power of Youth! LEAF DRAGON GOD!

This is the ultimate taijutsu technique created by the legendary taijutsu master Chen. It appears to be initiated by an upward spin kick at which point it quickly becomes a tornado. Forming into a dragon with long whiskers, it attacks the target aiming to swallow them, at which point they are cut by the razor sharp winds inside the attack. After initiating the attack, the user appears to remain shielded within the base of the tornado as the outward surface of the dragon seems to be solid enough for a person to impact and rebound off of, making the only way to enter the technique once it has been initiated is by being swallowed.

Sureshot fired his laser cannon.

Sureshot and Rock Lee: IONIC LEAF DRAGON YOUTHSTORM!

The dragon went at the Pixies and swallowed them and the lasers blasted them all and blew some of them apart into a million pieces. Killing them and shredding them apart.

Fire Man (Mega Man): Time to burn! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enabled him to shape his fire into powerful weapons with a thermonuclear explosion punch.

Mindwipe: Time to make some brains explode! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enabled him to fire Hypersonic Sonic Waves that are powerful enough to not only shatter glass but also make heads explode into huge massive gory messes.

Fire Man and Mindwipe: HYPERSONIC INFERNOSWORD EXPLOSION!

Fire Man formed a sword of pure fire and he slashed a bunch of Pixies all over the place and Mindwipe released a massive hypersonic scream that made them all explode with incredible power that splattered their guts all over the place. Now it was just us and the Head Pixie himself.

Me: It's over Head Pixie. Your days of trying to take over Fairy World and the universe are finished forever! Final Smash time!

Dr. Strange: I'll start us off! BOLTS OF BEDEVILMENT!

Dr. Strange fired powerful blasts of lightning at the Head Pixie and they hit them and exploded with incredible power.

Bart S.: Now it's my turn! EAT MY SHORTS AND KISS MY ASS!

Bart mooned the Head Pixie and farted out a massive laser blast from his butt that hit the Head Pixie head on and completely obliterated him in an instant.

The Spirits of the Pixies appeared.

Nicole: You pixies are never welcome in our universe. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

The Pixies went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Head Pixie: This is the worst development that's ever happened to us. Please scream with me.

All pixies: (Emotionless Screaming)

Bart Simpson: (To the Viewers) Those Pixies can eat my shorts and suck Homer's Ass.

Homer: (Laughs) That's telling them boy! (Laughs) That's a good one.

We also blew up Pixie World and rid the world of a bunch of Capitalistic Monsters.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The pixies on the Fairly Odd Parents were an interesting bunch of villains on Fairly Odd Parents. They appeared in 6 episodes of the series and Ben Stein did a great job voicing them. I've never really liked Capitalism and its stupid and bad. Actually it's both good and bad but I still don't like it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Lost Mouse in America

It starts in the Dimmsdale Maximum Security Insane Asylum for Fairy Obsessed Tyrants. Me and Denzel Crocker's mother Dolores were there to visit Denzel Crocker.

Me: Mrs. Crocker I'm sorry about how your son turned out. He turned into a major league total freak.

Mrs. Crocker: It's all right J.D. I hate my son because he's the worst mistake that ever lived. He turned into an insane crackpot that lived all his life chasing fairies.

Me: He brought all this on himself. He's a fucked up freak of nature that wants nothing more than to see the entire world burn. Plus look at his brain scan.

I pull out a picture of Denzel Crocker's brain and it showed that his brain was a rotten orange wrapped in rusty razor wire and numerous sparking wires were poking out of it.

Mrs. Crocker saw it and laughed at it.

Mrs. Crocker: That is too true.

Me: It is. I just wish I could've killed him and rid the world of that fucked up lunatic. As far as I can tell he doesn't deserve to live for another second of his miserable life.

Mrs. Crocker: You got that right. My son is dead to me anyways.

We arrived at Crocker's cell and he was laughing like a fucked up lunatic.

Me: We had to put Denzel Crocker in this solitary confinement cell and weld the door shut so he cant get out. Plus his high window is 40 feet above the floor.

Mrs. Crocker: Don't you think that's going overboard?

Me: Normally yes. But he deserves this. You can use this teleporter to head into his cell. When you're done let me know.

Mrs. Crocker: Okay.

Mrs. Crocker stepped onto the teleporter and it beamed her into the cell.

Crocker: Oh great. It's my mother!

Mrs. Crocker then slammed a powerful mace club onto his head and smashed his head open. She repeatedly slammed the mace club ferociously.

BLANG! BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM!

Mrs. Crocker: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU! YOU MAKE ME SICK YOU CRACKPOT! WHY CAN'T YOU DIE!? DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! YOU MAKE ME SICK YOU FUCKED UP CRACKPOT! I WANT YOU DEAD!

I beamed into the cell and grabbed the mace.

Me: Mrs. Crocker! That's enough! I know he deserves this but now's not the time. I know he's a fucked up lunatic but I promise he'll get what's coming to him when the time comes.

Mrs. Crocker: (Panting) You're right J.D. Sorry.

Me: Lets go. See ya next life Crackass, you fucked up mistake and a worthless waste of a life.

We left the cell and Mr. Crackass was brutally smashed up. He was taken to the hospital and he was wrapped up in a full body cast.

Denzel Crocker: I hate that J.D.!

---

Back at the estate we were watching one of my favorite movies: An

American Tail. It was made in 1986 and it's about a young mouse from Shostka, Russia in 1885 named Fievel Mousekewitz and how he and his family came to America for a better life. Cats were terrorizing the mice and they came to America to be free of them. But he was washed overboard in a storm and his family thought he was dead. But Fievel did survive and he arrived in America floating in a bottle. Fievel searched hard for his family and he devised a brilliant plan for chasing the cats away. He and a bunch of cats built a powerful secret weapon to banish the cats in America. It succeeds but the pier was set on fire. But the ending was awesome. Fievel was reunited with his family and he made a cat friend named Tiger. Tiger was a vegetarian cat. When it was done we cheered.

Me: That movie is always awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Laney: I'm glad that Fievel found his family.

Me: I am too.

Nico: Those cats are always trouble in that movie.

Lincoln: Lets do an adventure where we help Fieval find his family.

Me: That's a great idea buddy. Lets head to the Simulator.

We did so. Nico caught a Flygon and Spinda in the park before the movie began.

---

In the Simulator we were doing an exercise. Me, Nico, Gwen T., Catwoman, Ed, Leni, Luan, Eddy, Lori, Lincoln, Laney, High Five, Commander Mars, Apeface, Pointblank, Cornelia and Lillian were in the Simulator. It activated and we found ourselves on the Island of the Statue of Liberty in the year 1885. We saw the Statue of Liberty under construction.

Me: The Statue of Liberty. It's under construction here.

Lincoln: It sure is.

High Five: When was the Statue of Liberty built?

Me: It was built back in 1886. It was given to us as a gift by the French for helping us win the Revolutionary War 110 years years ago this time.

The Statue of Liberty (Liberty Enlightening the World; French: La Liberté éclairant le monde) is a colossal neoclassical sculpture on Liberty Island in New York Harbor in New York, in the United States. The copper statue, a gift from the people of France to the people of the United States, was designed by French sculptor Frédéric Auguste Bartholdi and its metal framework was built by Gustave Eiffel. The statue was dedicated on October 28, 1886.

The Statue of Liberty is a figure of Libertas, a robed Roman liberty goddess. She holds a torch above her head with her right hand, and in her left hand carries a tabula ansata inscribed in Roman numerals with "JULY IV MDCCLXXVI" (July 4, 1776), the date of the U.S. Declaration of Independence. A broken chain lies at her feet as she walks forward. The statue became an icon of freedom and of the United States, and a national park tourism destination. It is a welcoming sight to immigrants arriving from abroad.

Bartholdi was inspired by a French law professor and politician, Édouard René de Laboulaye, who is said to have commented in 1865 that any monument raised to U.S. independence would properly be a joint project of the French and U.S. peoples. Because of the post-war instability in France, work on the statue did not commence until the early 1870s. In 1875, Laboulaye proposed that the French finance the statue and the U.S. provide the site and build the pedestal. Bartholdi completed the head and the torch-bearing arm before the statue was fully designed, and these pieces were exhibited for publicity at international expositions.

The torch-bearing arm was displayed at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876, and in Madison Square Park in Manhattan from 1876 to 1882. Fundraising proved difficult, especially for the Americans, and by 1885 work on the pedestal was threatened by lack of funds. Publisher Joseph Pulitzer, of the New York World, started a drive for donations to finish the project and attracted more than 120,000 contributors, most of whom gave less than a dollar.

The statue was built in France, shipped overseas in crates, and assembled on the completed pedestal on what was then called Bedloe's Island. The statue's completion was marked by New York's first ticker-tape parade and a dedication ceremony presided over by President Grover Cleveland.

The statue was administered by the United States Lighthouse Board until 1901 and then by the Department of War; since 1933 it has been maintained by the National Park Service as part of the Statue of Liberty National Monument. Public access to the balcony around the torch has been barred since 1916.

Laney: That's right and it's one of the symbols of our freedom.

High Five: It's an amazing marvel.

Pointblank: It sure is.

Lillian: I've always wanted to see the Statue of Liberty.

Cornelia: Me too Lillian.

I then saw something in the water floating towards the island.

CHOIR: Give me your tired Your poor Your huddled masses Yearning to breathe free The wretched refuse Of your teeming shore Send these The homeless Tempest-tossed, to me I lift my lamp beside the golden door.

Me: Hey what's that?

We saw that it was a bottle floating in the water. I picked it up and inside it was Fieval.

Me: Fievel.

I held the bottle over my hand and Fieval landed in my hand.

Me: Are you all right Fievel?

Fievel: Who are you and how do you know my name?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and you would be amazed at what I know.

We introduced ourselves.

Fievel: It's a pleasure.

Me: I take it you lost your family on the way here to America.

Fievel: I did.

We explained everything about what's going on and where we are from and more.

Fievel: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: It is. We're gonna help you find your family. I know America is a big place but we can help you find them.

Lillian: That's right Fievel.

Cornelia: We will never give up until we find them.

Fievel: Thank you all. Thank you.

Me: Lets get searching.

We searched throughout the city. But with over 1.5 million people in the city, it'll be like looking for a needle in a haystack. Along the way we told Fieval that a villainous rat named Warren T. Rat is really a cat thats been exploiting the mice for their money for protection from a ruthless gang of cat thugs called the Mott Street Maulers, a vicious and ruthless gang of cats thats been terrorizing the mice of New York City.

The Mott Street Maulers are only seen in An American Tail. Their gang is first seen when they savagely attack the local mouse market. Fievel Mousekewitz is nearly eaten alive by one of them, but he manages to escape the mouth of the cat he's in. They soon run are not seen again until very late in the movie at the Maulers' Hideout. Fievel, having heard violin music and believing that it was his father playing, slipped in without anyone noticing. Fievel soon finds that the player of the violin isn't his father, but Warren T. Rat! Even more shocking to Fievel, he finds Warren T. is no rat, but a cat in disguise! Warren T. soon discovers Fievel and, realizing his secret could be exposed, yells for the Maulers to "get me that mouse!". Though the Maulers themselves fail to capture him, Fievel is soon caught and thrown in the prison.

Everyone except Tiger (who was left on guard duty) falls asleep; however, at the end of the song A Duo, Tiger and Fievel accidentally break a mirror, which sets off the alarm and wakes up every single Mauler. They soon chase Fievel to Chelsea Pier, where the mice soon find out Warren T.'s secret. In an attempt to be rid of mice for good, Warren T. lights Chelsea Pier ablaze. However, he (along with the rest of the Maulers) are scared away by the Mouse of Minsk made by the mice. The Maulers are sent flying off of the edge of the pier; subsequently, they end up thrown onto the anchor of a tramp steamer boat bound for Hong Kong. They are last seen being reassured by their boss that there are plenty of mice in Hong Kong. Tiger however switches sides to aid Fievel.

Warren T. offers false friendship to Fievel when the two meet and offers to take him to his missing family - yet after gaining Fievel's trust, he cruelly sells him to a sweatshop, when next they meet it is some time after Fievel managed to escape the sweatshop: he sees Warren T. for what he truly is, a cat, and is imprisoned by Warren T. and his gang to stop him telling anyone, however Fievel is released by Tiger - a soft-hearted minion who doesn't share the usual anti-mice feelings most cats do in American Tail.

Warren T. Rat and his gang give chase to Fievel but are caught in a trap by the mice, who have had enough of being bullied. Warren tries to reason with the mice but Tony Toponi knocks Warren's rat disguise off with a slingshot and then the truth about Warren's species is exposed. The mice unleash a mechanical-mouse called the Giant Mouse of Minsk that proceeds to knock Warren T. and his gang off the harbor and into the sea. Before he was chased off he attempted to set fire to the pier; the fire gets blown out by the Mouse of Minsk, but after Warren is defeated a tiny ember is ignited by a kerosene leak and it burns the whole pier down, as his last villainous act. Warren T. was last seen hitching a ride on a boat heading for

Hong Kong, along with his gang, whom he assured would find plenty of mice there.

Me: So yeah. Warren T. is a monster. He's exploiting the trust of the mice for protection. He's a con artist and a mass murderer.

Lillian: We have to find them and take them down.

Me: Just call us the cat exterminators.

Luan: It'll drive them Catty! (Laughs) Get it?

Me, Nico, Eddy and Fieval laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Later we met a bunch of mice we rescued from an evil sweatshop. We met a mouse named Tony Toponi from Italy. At a local market built by the mice Tony met and fell in love with an Irish Mouse named Bridget, who was giving a speech on how to rise up against the cats. But then the Mott Street Maulers attacked.

Me: Uh oh! Hey you stupid cats! Leave these mice alone!

We punched and blasted the cats away. Lillian blasted the cats with blasts of light and one of the cats had some gold teeth and they were punched out by Eddy and Luan. We scared the Cats away.

Me: You mess with these mice again and it'll be your last!

Later we decided to stand up against the Mott Street Maulers and exile them from the city for good. We rallied together with a famous rich mouse named Gussie Mausheimer and Fievel came up with a brilliant plan that was based on a story from his childhood. We put the plan into motion at an abandoned museum at the Chelsea Pier. It was a good one. Our plan was to lure the cats into a trap that will send them all the way to Hong Kong in China. We got to work on a special secret weapon. Humans and Mice were gonna work together. Our plan was very simple: We lure the cats in front of a boat called the Star of Hong Kong at the pier. The Boat whistle blows at 6:00 AM and that's when we release our special secret weapon which will send the cats onto the boat and it will take them to Hong Kong, China. When the trap was all set up, we got to work on our plan.

Me: Okay it's time for action.

Catwoman: Lets get those cats and make them pay for their crimes.

Me: You got it Selena.

---

We went to an open manhole cover and I looked down into it. I heard violin playing. I scanned the tunnels with my vision and found the Mott Street Maulers lair.

Me: This is the way to their lair all right. Now for phase 1.

At 5:45 AM we put our plan into action.

I had Fievel tied to a fishing line.

Me: Are you ready Fievel?

Fievel: I sure am J.D.

Me: Okay.

I lowered Fievel down and sat by the manhole and waited. Fievel met an orange cat that didn't like working for the Mott Street Maulers and he was a vegetarian. His name was Tiger. But it didn't take long. I felt a tug and reeled Fievel in and we ran to the pier! Tiger was fired from the cats for becoming friends with Fievel. The cats chased us and Warren T. was with them. I was banging on a frying pan as an alarm to let the mice know they were at the pier.

Me: They're here guys!

We stood ready and Catwoman punched a cat with a couple of gold teeth and knocked out the gold teeth.

We fired random objects and energy blasts and more at them.

Gussie: Hold your fire! It's that wat Warren T.

Fievel: He's not a rat. He's a cat! He's their boss!

Warren: Pay no attention to that little mouse. Just throw down all your money and that kid and I will personally convince these cats to leave you alone.

Me: Nice try you con artist. But we're not interested.

Warren: Just throw down that kid!

Catwoman: Oh, yeah? [knocks off Warren's fake nose with her whip]

[the crowd murmurs]

Warren: Disregard the nose. What's in a nose? A nose by any other name would smell as sweet-

[Gwen fires a Mana blast that knocks off Warren's fake ears]

Crowd: Great whiskers! He's a cat! [other voices] Hey! A cat! A cat! Cat!

Warren: Hey, hey, hey! Wait a minute. Who are you gonna believe? Me or your own eyes?

Gwen (remembering Charmcaster saying something similar): I'd say our own eyes!

Fievel (to Warren): You never knew where my family was, did you?

Warren: No I didn't kid. And I don't care!

Me: You're finished you freak.

Gussie: That's wight. Warren you're through! Washed up! Wuined! Ha! You'll never get another cent from any mouse anywhere!

Me: And we're gonna make sure of it.

Apeface (to Warren): I'm gonna pummel you like a bad egg!

Nico: Warren T Rat, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed all of North America.

Commander Mars (to Warren): Any last words before we waste you?

Warren T.: Come at me!

HOOOOONNNNNKKK!

The Ship Whistle Blew at 6:00 AM exactly.

Me: Release the Secret Weapon!

The door to the museum creaked and roaring was heard. The Door bursted open with fireworks streaming through and out of the doors behind me came a machine in the shape of a giant mouse.

Warren: Get a load of that!

The mouse machine roared.

Warren: It's the Giant Mouse of Minsk!

Digit: Oh you're right!

Me: (In Arabic) هجوم! (Translation: ATTACK!)

We went at the cats. We punched and kicked them all over the place and we even bit their tails. Catwoman whipped them all over the place with her whip. Laney grabbed them with her vines and threw them into a bunch of crates. Cornelia fired poison barbs and Lillian fired powerful blasts of light. She used her powers as the Heart of Earth and formed powerful anvils with just a thought and the anvils hit the cats with a nasty clang.

Lincoln fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted the cats.

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze the cats. Fireworks hit the ice blocks and shattered them into a million pieces. Luan and Eddy fired powerful blasts of light at the cats and fried them.

Me: Lets finish these monsters off for good! Combo and Final Smash time!

High Five: Roger that J.D.! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key enabled him to fly at fast speeds faster than a bullet fired from a gun and his poison clouds can now melt anything on contact

Pointblank: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his sonic blaster and his speed to where he can go at 3,000 miles per hour on the road. And it enhanced his supersonic blaster.

Hive Five and Pointblank: SUPERSONIC ACIDCLOUD DISSOLVENT!

High Five fired powerful purple clouds of poisonous gas and Pointblank fired a powerful supersonic blast. The blasts combined and turned into a deadly mist that burned the cats on contact.

Apeface: Now it's our turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his abilities 100-fold and increase his speed to 30,000 miles per hour. His ape form was enhanced with more power.

Commander Mars: Time for some action! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key was inserted into her device and it enabled Mars to fire a blast of light and Bronzor will reflect it like a mirror at her enemies.

Apeface and Commander Mars: RAINBOW GORILLA APEPOUNCE!

Commander Mars fired a blast of light at her Bronzor and it reflected it like a mirror and it hit Apeface and turned him into a rainbow gorilla and he smashed all of the cats.

Catwoman: You give cats everywhere a bad name! CATCLAW SLASHSTORM!

Catwoman grew her claws and slashed the cats.

Fievel: This is for all mice everywhere! EXPLOSIVE CHEESE MAELSTROM!

Fievel fired a powerful blast of cheddar cheese and it splattered all over the cats and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The Giant Mouse of Minsk pushed the cats off the pier and into the water. But Warren swore to get revenge somehow. But afterwards, the battle caused the pier to be set on fire. We got out of there and in the process we found Fievel's family. Tanya had a very strong feeling that Fievel was alive. We set up a beautiful sanctuary in Lana's Jungle Greenhouse for all the mice and gave them great jobs, and all the cheese they could ever want. With no cats anywhere except for Tiger. Tiger now serves as the Guardian cat of the mice.

Fievel: (To the Viewers) This was all an awesome adventure for all of us. It's also my first time talking to you guys.

First times for everything.

---

After the Simulation ended we were resting. Clawful just caught a Krabby.

Maria: Timmy has a new teacher taken Crocker's place?

Me: Yep. Her name is Mary Alice Sunshine. She is a much nicer and much better teacher than Mr. Crackass Crocker was.

Kevin (EENE): It's good he has a much better teach dude.

Cornelia, Elyon, and Megan were on a cliffside over Gotham Royal York.

Megan: Cornelia, is there any reason why we're out here right now?

Cornelia (smiles): Well, I wanted to yell out to the whole world that the three of us are best friends.

Elyon (giggles): Cornelia, you're so crazy!

Cornelia: Thank you. (yells out over the city) ELYON BROWN AND MEGAN MCALLISTER ARE MY BEST FRIENDS!

We heard her all the way from the Estate.

Will: Was that Cornelia I just heard?

Me: It sure was.

Teresa: Mr. Coconuts, be honest. Do you like helping Luan with jokes? Because Chucky made it seem like you were getting irritated with Luan.

Luan: (As Mr. Coconuts) I love helping Luan. She has been my best friend since she started working in Comedy. (Normal Voice) Thanks Mr. Coconuts. That means a lot to me. (To Teresa) We've been together ever since then and I wouldn't give it up for anything.

Teresa: That's awesome!

Cornelia, Megan and Elyon came in.

Poromon (to Cornelia): You're kidding me. You yelled out over to the entire city that you, Megan, and Elyon are best friends?

Cornelia: I sure did.

Me: That's awesome Cornelia.

We had a great time.

THE END

---

## Another Fanfiction Complete

An American Tail has been one of my favorite childhood movies ever since I was a little boy. It was an awesome movie. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Birthday Party for a Saiyan

HAPPY BIRTHDAY NICOCHAN! AND HAPPY MEMORIAL DAY 2019 EVERYONE!

---

May 26th, 2019.

It starts in Lori's room and our briefing room. We were having a meeting because tomorrow was a very special day.

Me: Now I hereby call this meeting to order. I'm sure you're all wondering why I've called this meeting. Tomorrow is not only Memorial Day 2019 but it's also Nico's Birthday.

May: That's right! It's his birthday tomorrow. He turns 16 tomorrow.

Lincoln: So how are we gonna celebrate it?

Me: Okay here's what we do. It's gonna be a surprise party. So while we set everything up, May will take Nico out of the house.

May: You got it J.D.

Me: Great. Now before the day is over we need to find some great presents for him.

Thundercracker: I made a great present for him already.

Me: Great Thundercracker. Does anyone have any ideas for games?

Lily: We can have him do some simulator adventures of the most amazing fights done by the Justice League and the Avengers.

Me: That's a great idea! Motion carries. Any ideas on food? You know how big an appetite Saiyans have.

Lincoln: I sure do. Lets make his favorite: Chicken Wings.

Laney: I can make an awesome cake for him.

Lola: I can make awesome cookies.

Lynn: And I can make Spicy Subs for him.

Me: Good choices guys. Motion carries. William, do you have any ideas on entertainment?

Venom: We can sing songs like always.

Me: Good Venom. Anything else?

Lynn: We can always have a sports course. We can do Tennis, Roller Skating, Basketball and Bowling.

Me: That's a great idea Lynn. Motion for both ideas carries.

William: Rhino and Shocker are handing out the invitations.

Maria: I hope they don't invite a lot of people we don't know.

With Rhino and Shocker…

Rhino: Hey, completely random strangers! Come to our friend's party! (throws invitation around as he, Shocker, and the people around them start cheering)

Back in the briefing room.

Me: Anything else?

No one answered.

Me: Anyone?

Still nothing.

Me: Okay. It's settled. We give Nico the best Birthday Party he's ever had! Meeting Adjourned. (Bangs gavel)

We left the briefing room and got ready.

---

May 27th, 2019 - Nico's Birthday and Memorial Day.

We got everything ready for Nico's awesome 16th birthday. We had blue party streamers, balloons and decorations. All the guests were there and we also had a

Me: Everything looks perfect.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Sandman: Can you believe that it's been a whole year since I joined up with you guys?

Me: It sure has been that long huh Flint.

Lana was keeping a watch out while everything was being set up.

Lana: They're coming!

Me: Quick hide!

We hid in our spots and turned out the lights.

Nico and May came in.

Nico: Why is everything so dark?

May: I don't know. Let me hit the lights.

May did so and we jumped out.

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Poromon, Manaphy, Horsea, and Poliwag: SURPRISE! HAPPY BIRTHDAY, NICO!

Nico: (Gasp) OH WOW!

Alicia: Happy Birthday big bro!

Mindy: Yeah!

Connor: Happy Birthday Bro!

Alicia, Mindy and Connor hugged him.

Me: Happy Birthday Buddy.

Nico: Thanks guys! Thank you so much!

Me: You're welcome buddy. Shall we part-ey?

Nico: Lets Part-ey!

We cheered. We had a great party for Nico. He had awesome food and an awesome birthday cake. Later it was time for Presents.

Me: My present is first man. It's out in the backyard.

Nico: Oh. Okay.

We went out to the backyard and I showed him my present and he saw a beautiful statue of him standing triumphantly on top of every single villain that we all killed and threw in prison over the course of our adventures and at the bottom of the pile of villains was his phrase "You Villainous Scum Have Failed This Universe!" and on the stand of the statue was a dedication and it had the 8 Dragonballs on it. The Dedication was "This statue is for the Greatest Saiyan Warrior, Partner and Best Friend in all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm - Nicolas "Nico" Chan."

Nico: Wow! What an awesome statue!

Me: Me, Lisa and Laney made it for you. You destroyed just as many villains as all of us have. So what better way than to honor that than by giving you an awesome statue!

Nico: Thank you so much man!

Me: You're welcome buddy.

We went back inside and Lincoln got him his present.

Lincoln: Here's my gift for you.

Nico opened it and it was an awesome comic book.

Nico: Wow! "Ace Savvy and the Sinister Baccarat Seven." Awesome!

Lincoln: Me and J.D. made it.

Me: Hot off the presses and we gave a copy to Principal Huggins.

Nico: Thanks Lincoln.

Maria was next.

Maria: Nico, you've been a good friend to me since I first met you. So that's why I hope you like my gift.

Nico opened her gift and it was an awesome friendship bracelet. It was an ocean bracelet and it had all our names on it and it said "A True Friend and An Awesome Hero" on it.

Nico: Awesome bracelet.

Maria: I made it myself. I wanted to make an awesome bracelet for you.

Nico: Thanks Maria.

They hugged.

Luan: My present is a joke.

Nico: Lay it on me Luan.

Luan: Late one night at the insane asylum one patient shouted, "I am Napoleon!" A person in another room said, "How do you know?" The first patient said, "God told me!" Just then, a voice from another room shouted, "I did not!" (Rimshot)

We all laughed.

Me: (Laughs Hysterically) That was so funny!

Eddy: (Laughs Hysterically) CALL A DOCTOR! THAT WAS

HILARIOUS!

Lori: (Laughs) That was literally too funny!

Nico: (Laughs) That was so funny!

May: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Nico: Oh that reminds me. Hey James, I believe you know this Pokemon.

Nico took out a Pokeball and handed it to him and it popped open and out came a Cacnea.

James: (Over joyous) Cacnea!

The Cacnea hugged him.

James: Oh I've missed you too.

Ash: I remember that Cacnea.

Dawn: Me too.

Nico: I got him back for you from Gardenia. She was in the Amazon Rainforest helping the animals and several grass pokemon there.

James: Thank you so much Nico!

Thundercracker (to Nico): Boss, you've done a lot to change our ways after Megatron and Starscream's death. So, I hope you enjoy this present we made for you!

The Decepticons gave Nico an awesome Purple Medal in the shape of the Insignia of the Decepticons.

Nico: Awesome Medal!

Soundwave: It's to recognize you as the leader of us boss.

Thrust: Yep.

Nico: Thanks guys!

Nico put it on.

Nico was given lots of awesome presents. I also gave Nico a Cacturne and an Altaria.

Me: It's time for games guys.

Nico: This is the best birthday ever!

Supergirl: And it's about to get better!

Our first game was Simulator Adventures.

---

We were in the simulator for 3 adventures. The first adventure was going to be an awesome one. Me, Nico, Goku, Vegeta, Superman and Supergirl were going to face General Zod and his cronies in 2013's Man of Steel. Nico was armed with a special sword I made for him out of pure Kryptonite. Luckily I came prepared for this. I created a powerful Sealing Jutsu that eliminated the effects of Kryptonite Poisoning completely for Superman and Supergirl.

We went in and the Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in the city of Metropolis and it was under siege by General Zod and his lacky Faora. They were using a powerful ship to turn all of Earth into another Krypton.

Born on the distant planet Krypton, Dru-Zod was genetically engineered to be a commanding leader and fierce warrior. Rising to the rank of General, he was put in charge of Krypton's military; in that role, he was fiercely devoted to protecting his world and his people. He also became good friends with the scientist Jor-El.

Believing that the Kryptonian Council is too weak and foolish to lead their race, Zod decides he needs to take charge to ensure his people's survival and leads his soldiers in a coup. He and a few of his men, including Sub-Commander Faora, violently interrupt a session between the Council and Jor-El. After killing Council leader Ro-Zar, Zod informs Jor-El of his plans and tries to convince the scientist to join him, but when Jor-El refuses, he orders two of his soldiers to take him away.

Later, Zod and his soldiers travel to the House of El citadel, seeking the Genetic Codex (a repository of genetic information from which all Kryptonians are bred with predetermined life paths) that Jor-El stole earlier after escaping from Zod's men. Inside the citadel, Zod confronts Jor-El, demanding the Codex. When he learns that Jor-El and his wife Lara Lor-Van naturally conceived a child, Kal-El, in defiance of Kryptonian law, an angered Zod moves to destroy the spaceship containing the newborn Kal-El and the Codex, leading to a fight with his former friend. Jor-El wounds and momentarily overpowers Zod, who begs Lara to not launch the ship, but when Lara ignores his pleas, he fatally stabs Jor-El in a fit of rage. Moments later, Zod exits the citadel and orders his attack ship to shoot down Kal-El's departing spacecraft; unfortunately, Zod and his men are apprehended by the Sapphire Guard.

Sometime after that, Zod and his followers stand on trial before the Council, who sentence them to 300 years of somatic reconditioning inside the Phantom Zone for high treason. Zod rants angrily at the new Council leader Lor-Em, denouncing the entire Council as fools, before turning on Lara, who's present at the trial proceedings, and vehemently vowing that he will find her son and re-claim the Codex. He and his men are then placed into cryogenic stasis before being loaded aboard the Black Zero, a massive Kryptonian ship which is then put into the Phantom Zone. After Krypton explodes, Zod and his comrades are freed from their imprisonment, and they look forlornly at their homeworld's remains. They then spend the next 33 years searching the galaxy for other surviving Kryptonians, only to find that all of Krypton's colony worlds died out when their home planet stopped communicating with them centuries ago.

Around the time that Kal-El, now known as Clark Kent, activates an ancient Kryptonian scout-ship that crash-landed on Earth centuries ago, Zod's crew picks up the ship's distress signal and travels to Earth, where Zod transmits a message to the humans, requesting that they hand over Kal-El or face his wrath. Clark surrenders to the US military, who hand him, along with Daily Planet reporter Lois Lane, over to Faora. Once face-to-face with Clark aboard the Black Zero, Zod greets him cordially, but does little to help when Clark collapses due to his body not being suited to the Kryptonian environment aboard the Black Zero.

Later, through a mental simulation, Zod speaks with Clark and reveals that he intends to use a World Engine in conjunction with the Black Zero to transform Earth into a new Krypton and eradicate the human population, then use the Codex to genetically engineer new Kryptonians to inhabit the planet. After the simulation ends, he reveals to a shackled Clark that he murdered Jor-El and expresses regret over having done so, but informs Clark that he would do so again in order to save his people.

Zod then travels to Smallville, accompanied by Faora and a couple of his men, in search of the Codex, which he believes is inside Kal-El's spaceship. He arrives at the Kent Farm, where he interrogates Clark's adoptive mother, Martha Kent, as to the Codex's whereabouts. Clark, having escaped from the Black Zero along with Lois, arrives and tackles Zod, whom he angrily punches numerous times for threatening his mother before they crash-land in the middle of Smallville's town center. Zod's visor is damaged by Clark's assault; exposed to Earth's environment, he is overwhelmed by his manifesting superpowers as Clark taunts him. Two of his men then arrive and take him away, leaving Clark to battle Faora and Nam-Ek.

Later, back aboard the Black Zero, Zod, recovered from his sensory overload, learns that, years earlier, Jor-El stored the Codex within Kal-El's own cells. Once informed by one of his men, Jax-Ur, that Kal-El doesn't need to be alive in order for them to extract the Codex from him, he deploys the World Engine to the Indian Ocean and initiates the terraforming process by hovering the Black Zero over Metropolis. While this happens, Zod heads to the Arctic, where he boards the scout-ship and activates the Genesis Chamber aboard; he also refines his senses while exposing himself to Earth's environment. He is confronted by a holographic projection of Jor-El, who tries to persuade him to abandon his plan; Zod, however, rebuffs the hologram and purges it from the ship's systems before taking the helm and flying the ship to Metropolis.

Clark, now called "Superman," destroys the World Engine, while the US military loads his spaceship onto a cargo plane and flies it towards the Black Zero. When Superman crashes into the scout-ship and prepares to destroy it, Zod protests, telling him that any chance of saving their homeworld will be lost if he goes through with his plan, but Superman declares that Krypton had its chance before using heat vision to damage the scout-ship, causing it to crash in the middle of Metropolis.

Moments later, after Zod's soldiers are sent back into the Phantom Zone, Zod emerges from the wreckage of the scout-ship. As Superman flies over to him, Zod laments the loss of his men and the chance to re-create his long-dead homeworld. His grief turns into a murderous rage, and he violently strikes Superman before advancing on him, vowing to kill every single human just to spite Kal-El. The two Kryptonians then engage in a huge fight that stretches across Metropolis.

Zod and Superman proved an even match for most of the battle, and they cause enormous amounts of destruction throughout Metropolis with their heat vision (which Zod masters early on in the fight), superhuman strength, and patterns of flight. Halfway through the battle, Zod sheds his armor and hones his ability to fly before his fight with Superman resumes, moving to the sky and temporarily in space before the two crash into Metropolis Central Station, where Zod spots an innocent family and emits a blast of heat vision that inches closer and closer to the family. Superman begs Zod to stop, but Zod says "Never!" and continues bringing the heat beams closer to the family until Superman is forced to snap his neck, killing him.

In Batman v Superman: Dawn of Justice, Zod's corpse is taken by Lex Luthor, who takes it to the Genesis Chamber aboard the scout-ship and orders the ship's computer to absorb Zod's remains. Using DNA from Zod and his own blood, Luthor creates a savage monster known as Doomsday.

Nico: I recognize this place. It's from the Man of Steel movie.

Me: Yep. We're in Man of Steel from 2013. That movie was awesome!

Superman: It sure was. Me and General Zod were evenly matched and Zod was the first kill I've ever done.

Me: You told me about that Kal. That must've been an awful experience for you.

Superman: It was. But now that I understand that most villains will never be redeemed, that's behind me now.

Me: That's good. It's not murder as long as we kill only those that deserve it.

Supergirl: That's right.

Me: Lets blow up that world engine and make sure that Krypton never returns!

Nico: You got it!

Me: Everyone together!

All: KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

We fired a massive Kamehameha Wave blast at the World Engine and it hit it and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire World Engine was completely obliterated in an instant.

We then saw Faora arrive.

Me: Faora.

Nico: Faora of Krypton.

Faora: I hope you're enjoying your birthday. It'll be the last you'll ever have!

Nico: We'll see about that.

Goku: You all get off of Earth right now! Or you will answer to all of us!

Faora: You think I'm scared of you Saiyan?

Vegeta: You should be scared of all of us Kryptonian! But I would listen to Kakarot if I were you. More often than not the things

Kakarot says come to pass.

Nico unsheathed his Kryptonite Sword and slashed Faora and she died in a split second. The sword had a glowing green humming blade.

Nico: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Then a figure landed on the ground. We walked up to him and it was General Zod himself. He showed us a handful of dirt he had.

General Zod: Look at this. (Drops the dirt) We could've built a new Krypton in this squalor. But you chose the humans over us Kal.

Me: Krypton had its chance Zod.

Zod: Kal El, all I wanted was to bring Krypton back. You have to understand why I had to betray you and your parents.

Superman: No. You didn't betray my family. You betrayed yourself!

Goku: That's right. You are the reason Krypton was lead to its own demise!

Vegeta: Krypton had its chance to escape its demise, but it was because of people like you that it was lead to its own destruction.

General Zod: That is my purpose. I exist only to protect Krypton. That is the sole purpose for which I was born. And every action I take no matter how violent or how cruel is for the greater good of my people.

Me: By throwing the world into chaos? I don't think so.

Supergirl: It was because of you that Krypton was destroyed. All of our people are dead because of you Zod.

Me: And now we're going to send you to Hell. So you can join your fellow insurgents in oblivion.

General Zod: We'll see. And now I have no people. My soul… That is what you all have taken from me!

General Zod charged at us and he grabbed Nico.

General Zod (grabs Nico by the throat): Happy Birthday, Saiyan. I give you oblivion. (punches Nico in the face)

General Zod sent him flying. But Nico stopped himself and Zod punched Superman and sent him rolling.

General Zod: I'm going to make them suffer, Kal. These humans you've adopted, I will take them all from you one by one.

Superman: You're a monster Zod.

Me: And we're going to stop you! Power up!

Me, Goku, Vegeta and Nico transformed. I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Fire and Goku, Vegeta and Nico went Super Saiyan 2.

We went at Zod and we collided and a massive shockwave blast exploded out and we sent Zod crashing into a building.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

We went at Zod and I punched him in the face with devastating power.

KRABLAM!

Nico fired a massive energy blast and it hit him and exploded.

Nico: General Zod, you have failed this city!

Zod: On the contrary, it's this city that has failed.

Me: No it's you. You also have failed all of Krypton!

We went at him and punched him and a massive shockwave exploded out and destroyed the entire building in a massive explosion that reduced it to rubble. I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into another building. He got up and we flew up into the air.

General Zod: There's only one way this ends for all of us Kal. Either you all die or I do.

Me: We'll go with option B.

We went at Zod as he climbed up a building and we went at him and punched him in another massive explosive Shockwave and we sent him crashing into a building under construction.

General Zod got up and we were ready to face him.

General Zod: I was bred to be a warrior gentlemen. Trained my entire life to master my senses. Where did you all train? On a farm?

Me: No. We too have trained all our lives. Now you will face our true power.

Zod then stripped off his armor and he floated in the air.

Me: Your power is as strong as Kal's.

Superman: His power is equal to mine now.

Me: Then its time for us to not hold back any longer!

We went at him and I punched him in the face with devastating force and Vegeta kicked him in the face and stomach and Zod fired a powerful laser vision blast at Nico and he fired a powerful energy blast at him and it hit his face and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Goku: KAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and it hit General Zod head on and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

Vegeta fired a massive yellow energy blast at Zod and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Superman and Supergirl both punched and kicked Zod mercilessly with ferocious power. They punched him all over the place.

Me: Final Smash time!

Supergirl: You got it J.D. KRYPTON SUPERLASER BLAST!

Supergirl fired a massive laser vision blast at Zod and it hit him and burned him badly.

She-Hulk: My turn! GAMMA RAY PUNCHSTORM!

She-Hulk pulverized the living shit out of Zod with a ferocious flurry of punches of incredible power and ferocity.

Me: Time to finish you off once and for all Zod! Krypton will now die with you! Nico lets finish this fucked up shithole off for good.

Nico: You got it.

Me and Nico unsheathed our Kryptonite Swords.

Me and Nico: KRYPTONITE GUILLOTINE X-SLASH!

We swung our swords in an X-shape form and a green X energy blade slashed through Zod and killed him instantly.

Nico: Now to make sure no one can get his remains.

Nico slashed him into many more pieces and fired a massive energy blast and vaporized them in an instant.

Me: Go to Hell, Zod and stay there you fucking son of a bitch.

Nico: You said it J.D.

Supergirl: (To the Viewers) Krypton was taken down by us and now we have a chance to set it on the right path.

Me: We sure do Kara.

The simulation ended and everyone cheered wildly for us.

Laney: That was so awesome!

Lana: You really crushed him!

Me: We sure did. Zod deserved it.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the Computer and we saw that the satellites have detected a disturbance at Pescadero State Hospital for the Criminally Insane in Atascadero, California.

Me: Pescadero State Hospital? I wonder what's going on there.

Nico: We better go check it out.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for Pescadero State Hospital.

---

We arrived at Pescadero and it was a maximum security prison mental hospital.

Me: Here we are.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh. That's the patient escaping alarm! Lets go!

We flew in.

In the hospital, a woman was running from the guards and staff out to restrain her. We smashed through the windows of the hospital and we saw the woman. It was Sarah Connor.

Me: (Gasp!) Sarah Connor!

Sarah C.: That's right. How did you know who I am?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sarah C.: So are you here to rearrest me?

Me: No. But I'm glad we came. We're actually here to show you some information.

Sarah C.: What kind of information?

Me: We'll explain after we take down your captors.

Sarah C.: Lets do it.

The guards and the staff arrived and we went at them. I punched a man in the face and Laney slammed a man into the wall.

Nico: You freaks have failed this hospital!

Lana and Lola sent a woman guard rolling across the floor.

Me: It's combo time!

James: You got it! Cacnea its action time! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced all of his Cacnea's abilities.

Snapdragon: Time for some heavy firepower. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his speed to 88,000 miles per hour in jet mode. In reptile mode it enhanced his claws and teeth to where they can cut and eat through anything no matter how hard they are. It also enhanced his vertigo ray gun.

Snapdragon and James: VERTIGO NEEDLE PUNCHER!

Snapdragon fired his vertigo blaster and James had his Cacnea use Needle Arms. The Vertigo Ray threw all the guards out of balance and Cacnea punched them all over the place. And they were bleeding like hogs.

Lance: Time for some heavy action Dragonite. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his Dragonite's abilities.

Crosshairs: Time for some target practice! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his blaster and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Crosshairs and Lance: HYPER SNIPERSHOT EXPLOSION!

Crosshairs fired his blaster and Lance had his Dragonite use his Hyper Beam and the blasts combined and they hit the guards and exploded and blew them through the metal bars at the far end of the hall.

Me: That takes care of that. Now Sarah, we have some information for you.

We went back to the estate and showed Sarah a video of what we learned from the events of The War Against the Machines and it was given to me from John Connor and it showed that she was right about everything and how we destroyed Skynet.

Me: So you see Sarah, you were right. Your deeds in blowing up the computer factory were justified. We stopped Skynet from activating and prevented a major apocalyptic future from happening.

Sarah C.: I'm glad you did.

We placed Sarah into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

---

Later we resumed Nico's birthday party.

Our second adventure in the simulator was killing an Evil Sasuke.

Me: I'll need the appropriate attire.

I snapped my fingers and I was in my Leaf Shinobi attire.

I went into the Simulator for this adventure. The Simulator activated and I found myself in the Leaf Village on the roof of the hospital.

Me: Here we go.

The door to the roof opened and out came Naruto and Sasuke.

Me: Naruto you stay back. This is my fight with Sasuke now.

Naruto: But why?

Me: Because I'm here to make sure that this monster that is your so-called teammate pays for his crimes against the world.

Naruto: What are you talking about?

Me: You'll find out in due time.

I stood ready to face Sasuke and I knew that he was going to show that he was stronger. But his claims are always wrong.

Me: (Chuckles)

Evil Sasuke: What's so funny?

Me: Nothing you fucked up megalomaniac. I'm just excited. I'm going to destroy you.

Naruto and Sakura were shocked. I was going to destroy Evil Sasuke and the Uchiha Clan along with him.

Evil Sasuke: What the hell did you just say to me!?

Me: You heard me you fucked up freak. I'm going to kill you and send your sorry fucking ass off to hell personally. You should've died with the rest of the Uchiha when your brother killed them. They got what they deserved and so will you. I'm going to destroy the Uchiha once and for all and make them pay for the entirety of their crimes.

Evil Sasuke growled at me with extreme hatred and my aura flared up dimly.

Evil Sasuke: You fucker! How dare you talk about the Uchiha that way!?

Me: I can talk about them however I want. Because as far as I'm concerned, the Uchiha are nothing more than a bunch of megalomaniacal thieves, murderers and traitors. They got what was coming to them because of their own selfishness and delusional ambitions. Your clan was nothing more than a bunch of fucked up psychopaths with absolutely no love for anyone other than themselves. The only exception however was your mother.

Evil Sasuke: How dare you compare me to her!?

Me: Because your mother is a much better shinobi than you ever will be and you couldn't even beat your own brother let alone Gaara.

Evil Sasuke was enraged and he went at me and I blocked his punches and attacks while standing in that one spot. I punched him in the face with devastating force and he crashed into the wall and held his face in pain and agony. I walked up to him.

Me: Just look at you. Holding your face in pain from just one little punch. You are absolutely pathetic. I don't know what those chickenshits in the Academy were thinking letting a mentally unstable fucked up Shinobi like you attend. You should've been locked up in a maximum security fuckhouse because of your mental instability.

I grabbed him by his shirt and held him up to my eyes.

Me: Now I'm going to make sure that you never avenge your clan or achieve your goals.

I punched him in the chest with so much force that my punch went all the way through his chest and out through his back. Blood splattered all over the place. Sasuke gagged and then he died on my hand and I let him fall to the floor.

Me: You and your clan will never be welcome here in this village or this world.

I threw his corpse up into the air.

Me: Now go to Hell and Stay there you motherfucking son of a fucking bitch!

I fired a powerful energy blast at his body and completely obliterated it in an instant.

Me: Enjoy hell Sasu-gay.

I told Naruto and Sakura everything and they were shocked. I merged the Leaf and their counterparts with our world.

I left the Simulator and everyone cheered for me.

Nico: That was awesome man!

Me: Thanks Nico. One more adventure guys.

Nico: I have a scenario in mind. Would you like to join me Sideshow Bob?

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) I would be honored Nico.

They went in and the Simulator Activated. They found themselves in Springfield, Oregon before it was destroyed.

Nico: Okay we're going to kill all the corrupted people here in Springfield. Starting with Mayor Joe Quimby.

Sideshow Bob: I like the way you think.

They went to the roof of a building and Nico had a sniper rifle ready. They were under a cover. They had Diamond Joe Quimby caught in the crosshairs with a laser on the back of his head and a silencer was on the rifle.

Nico: Diamond Joe Quimby you have failed this country.

Nico fired and blew Mayor Quimby's entire head clean off. Killing him instantly. Then they went after Superintendent Chalmers and they stabbed him in the heart in his own office. Next on their hit list was Principal Skinner and they slashed his head off. Chief Wiggum was next and he had his heart ripped out and head blasted off.

Nico and Sideshow Bob went to the evidence room and found his weapons.

Sideshow Bob: My old weapons. How I have missed you all!

Nico: Glad you got your weapons back.

Sideshow Bob: Do you know if Apu was one of the people who was in on Springfield's corruption?

Nico: No. Apu was not involved in the corruption of Springfield.

In the police jail cells they saw Snake Jailbird.

Snake Jailbird: Whoa, Bob. You ok?

Sideshow Bob (smirks): I'm fine, Snake. Never been better.

Nico gave Sideshow Bob a 50 caliber pistol and he blew Snake's entire head off. Killing him instantly.

Nico and Sideshow Bob then went after Mr. Burns and they slashed him into a thousand pieces and killed him. They went after the Springfield Mafia and killed Fat Tony.

Nico saw Legs.

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the labonza.

Nico: Get in my way Legs and I'll kick you in the balls.

Nico beamed Legs and Louie to the Uranus prison.

Nico and Sideshow Bob were walking down the street. Then Apu appeared.

Apu: (India Accent) Excuse me.

Nico: Apu Nahasapeemapetilon **.**

Apu: That's tight.

Sideshow Bob: Thank goodness you're all right.

Apu: Sideshow Bob, I am very sorry to barge in on you like this. But there are a lot of murders going around today. I just want to make sure that you are alright.

Sideshow Bob: I'm doing just fine Apu. We're just ridding the world of this completely corrupted town.

Apu: Corrupted? What do you mean?

Sideshow Bob: You don't know about the corruption in Springfield?

Apu: No. You might have to explain it to me.

Nico explained it down to every last detail and Apu was 10,000% Shocked!

Apu: This town is a disgrace!

Nico: It sure is and we're going to make sure that it pays for its crimes.

Apu: I just hope Reverend Lovejoy and Moe are not part of Springfield's corruption.

Nico: Reverend Lovejoy is but not Moe.

Nico revealed that Reverend Lovejoy is really a false minister and a liar that doesn't know anything about faith or God.

Moe then arrived.

Moe: Hey, Apu. Sorry to bust in unannounced but there's some crazy shit going around. Just want to now if you and the family are ok. (sees Sideshow Bob) Sideshow Bob? What the hell are you doing here?

Sideshow Bob: It's a long story Moe.

Nico revealed everything and he was horrified.

Sideshow Bob: Also it was Reverend Lovejoy that kept on prank calling you.

Moe: So Lovejoy was the one prank calling me?! Wait till I get my hands on him!

Moe grabbed his shotgun and they went to the church and Moe pointed his gun at Reverend Lovejoy.

Moe: Never Prank call me again.

BANG!

Moe blew Lovejoy's head clear off his shoulders.

Later they found Rainier Wolfcastle killing corruptors.

Me: Rainier Wolfcastle! Thank God we found you. Springfield-

Wolfcastle: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Is corrupt? I know. (points gun at Springfield Rebels) Now, how do I know you all are not in on it?!

Nico: Because we've been killing corruptors too.

Nico revealed the full extent of the towns corruption.

Rainier: I'm glad you are. This town can go to Hell.

Sideshow Bob: You sound just like Robocop.

Rainier: Ja, I do don't I?

Later Moe was talking to Lenny Leonard, Carl Carlson, Barney Gumble and Professor Frink.

Moe was looking at Barney, Lenny, Carl, and Dr. Frink in his bar.

Moe: Alright. I've been hearing a lot of stuff about corruption in this town. So, if any of you is in on this evil plot, speak up. Anyone who does gets shot in the head!

No one answered.

Moe: Anyone?

Still no answer.

Nico: None of them were in on it.

Moe: Good to know I can still count on you guys. Alright. See if you can locate Marge and anyone who isn't part of this bad plan. We're getting out of here in two hours.

Lenny: Man, if Marge is in on this scheme, then I don't know what I'll tell Homer.

Nico and Sideshow Bob exchange nervous looks at each other privately.

They found out that Marge was in on the corruption in Springfield because she helped kill a couple that was trying to leave the town to warn the nation. They went after Marge next. Homer was spared because he's an idiot. A nice idiot in a sense.

Lenny (tearfully): I'm sorry, Marge. (shoots Marge in the head)

Nico: Marge Simpson, you have failed as a mother and a citizen of the country.

Carl (grabs Ned Flanders by the throat): Ok, Flanders. If you knew about the corruption here, then speak up!

Ned: Now wait just a darn-diddley ho there. I was never involved in any of the corruption here in Springfield.

Carl: Well that's good.

They met Sideshow Mel and revealed the extent of the corruption.

Sideshow Mel: If Krusty's going to be killed, can I be in charge of the

Krusty show?

Sideshow Bob: Sorry. You can't be in charge of a show that's about to be cancelled.

Mel: Oh. But what about the Krusty Burger?

Nico: You can be an employee of what the Krusty Burger will become.

Next they went after Krusty. They saw Krusty and he was scared.

Sideshow Bob (approaches a scared Krusty): You don't know how long I've waited for this, Krusty. It's ironic, really. Before, people thought I was the bad guy and you the good guy. Now it's the other way around.

Nico: Herschel Shmoikel Pinchas Yerucham Krustofsky A.K.A. Krusty the Clown, you have failed this country.

Nico and Sideshow Bob killed Krusty by mutilating him in a wood chipper. All of the Krusty Burgers were moved to Gotham Royal York and changed into bigger restaurants of the Burpin' Burger.

Next Nico and Sideshow Bob and the Springfield Rebels went after the Rich Texan. They took their guns and blew him to pieces. Killing him instantly.

Nico: Never again.

They went to Springfield Elementary and killed Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney by slashing their heads off. Otto came up to them.

Otto: Sideshow Bob, right? Can you tell me what's going on right now? Because Principal Skinner's not returning my calls.

Sideshow Bob: There's a reason why.

They revealed why because of the corruption.

Otto: Whoa! This town is completely messed up!

Nico: And then some. It was completely doomed from the very beginning. Want to join the rebellion?

Otto: I would be honored dudes.

Otto joined the rebellion. Next they went after Dr. Hibbert and Dr. Nick Rivera and they found out that they were involved in the corruption because they were the source of income for Springfield's corruption. They killed them by slashing their heads off.

Kent Brockman: Um… excuse me. I'm a news reporter wondering about why there seem to be a lot of people dead. (sees Sideshow Bob) This just in! Sideshow Bob is on the loose!

Moe: Easy, Kent. Believe it or not, Bob's actually become a good guy.

Nico: Here's what's going down.

Nico revealed the full extent of Springfield's corruption.

Kent Brockman: This just in! Springfield is a dead town!

Moe: You guys want a drink before we continue killing those scumbags? It might be the last one we'll have here.

Nico: Sure Moe.

They went to Moe's Tavern.

Afterwards they went to the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant and planted a 200 megaton nuclear bomb with a remote detonator.

They left the city and were in the Control Room. I teleported the Kwik-E-Mart and Moe's Tavern to Gotham Royal York.

Me: Those freaks sure had it coming. And Bart, you're gonna have to find another bar to prank. And I know just the one.

Laney: Yep.

Nico had the remote detonator in his hands and he lifted up a red button cover. We beamed the good citizens that were totally against all of Springfield's ways to Gotham Royal York where they will be under our protection. Same with the children.

Nico: Springfield, Oregon - the Meanest Town in America, you have failed this world!

Nico pressed the red button and all of Springfield was completely obliterated in a massive nuclear explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated it in an instant. Wiping it off the map completely and leaving no traces of it all behind. We cheered wildly for Nico and Sideshow Bob. The Rebels of Springfield now have better homes and jobs in Gotham Royal York along with Manjula and Apu's kids.

Me: That was awesomely done!

Nico: Thanks man and great job Sideshow Bob.

Sideshow Bob: It was an awesome job and it was such an honor fighting along with you Nicolas.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: Time for sports guys!

We cheered.

We played Nico's favorite sport: Tennis. Nico was an awesome tennis player and he had what it takes to join the big leagues. We also played Bowling at the bowling alley and Nico got a perfect game which rarely happens, and we also played basketball and did some rollerskating.

Me: It's time for songs guys!

We cheered.

We were in the living room.

Me: We are to sing songs for the birthday boy Nico. First up in our show is Maria Rockell.

Maria came out.

Maria: Thanks J.D. I'm going to sing Feel Again by OneRepublic.

Me: Good song choice. I love that song Maria.

Nico: I love that song Maria!

Maria: Thanks Nico. Here goes.

The song played and we were inside an awesome psychedelic lava lamp.

Maria: (Singing Divinely)

It's been a long time coming since I've seen your face

I've been everywhere and back trying to replace

Everything that I've had till my feet went numb

Praying like a fool that's been on the run

Heart still beating but it's not working

It's like a million dollar phone that you just can't ring

I reach out trying to love but I feel nothing

Yeah, my heart is numb

But with you, I feel again

Yeah with you, I can feel again, yeah

I'm feeling better since you know me

I was a lonely soul but that's the old me

It's been a long time coming since I've seen your face

I've been everywhere and back trying to replace

Everything that I broke till my feet went numb

Praying like a fool who just shot a gun

Heart still beating but it's not working

It's like a hundred thousand voices that just can't sing

I reached out trying to love but I feel nothing

Oh my heart is numb

But with you, I feel again

And with you, I can feel again

But with you (I'm feeling better since you know me)

I feel again (I was a lonely soul but that's the old me)

Yeah with you (I'm feeling better since you know me)

I can feel again (I was a lonely soul)

Woo hoo (Woo hoo)

I'm feeling better ever since you know me

I was a lonely soul but that's the old me

A little wiser now from what you showed me

Yeah, I feel again, feel again woo hoo

The lava goo swirled around us and when the song was done we cheered wildly.

Me: Awesome performance Maria!

Nico: Way to go Maria!

Me: Awesome performance. Next up is May.

Nico: Whoo! Go May!

May: Thanks Nico. I'm going to sing Shattered Dreams by Johnny Hates Jazz.

Me: Very good song in the 80's.

The song played and we were in a scary nightmare landscape.

May: (Singing Divinely)

So much for your promises

They died the day you let me go

Caught up in a web of lies

But it was just too late to know

I thought it was you

Who would stand by my side

And now you've given me, given me

Nothing but shattered dreams, shattered dreams

Feel like I could run away, run away

From this empty heart

You said you'd die for me,

Woke up to reality

And found the future not so bright

I dreamt the impossible

That maybe things could work out right

I thought it was you

Who would do me no wrong

But now you've given me, given me

Nothing but shattered dreams, shattered dreams

Feel like I could run away, run away

From this empty heart

You've given me, given me

Nothing but shattered dreams, shattered dreams

Feel like I could run away, run away

From this empty heart

From this empty heart

I thought it was you who said they'd die for love

And now you've given me, given me

Nothing but shattered dreams, shattered dreams

Feel like I could run away, run away

From this empty heart

You've given me, given me

Nothing but shattered dreams, shattered dreams

Feel like I could run away, run away

From this empty heart

Oh no no no you said you'd die for me

Oh oh die for me

So much for your promises

We saw all kinds of dark and scary scenes and broken dreams and it was awful. When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was an awesome song May! Great performance!

Nico: Whoo! You rock May! Way to go!

May: Thanks guys. Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome May. Next up is Laney Loud.

Laney: Thank you J.D. I'm going to sing for you all When It Rains in America by Sarah Brightman.

Me: Awesome choice. I love the rain and how it feels good on a hot day.

The song played and we were in the middle of a thunderstorm dumping rain.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

Do you want to feel freedom

Do you want to see sun and rain

Do you want to be near me

Do you want to light up the way

A strange magical feeling

That maybe baby we'll find someday

I thought I heard you laughing

I never wanted to make you cry

I only needed a reason

To see a teardrop in your eye

'Cause lovin' you keeps me from the storm

When it rains in America

There's a place we can run to

Far away from the city stare

Where's the ocean's a desert

But the wind still blows in your hair

Where we can watch the sun go down

When it rains in America

When it rains in America

When it rains in America

When it rains in America

'Cause loving you keeps me from the storm

When it rains in America

We saw a lot of lightning and a lot of rain was getting us wet. When the song was done we cheered wildly and towels were being given to us.

Me: That was an awesome performance Laney!

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Nico: Way to go Laney!

Laney: Thanks guys. Thank you.

Me: Next up for you all is Luan Loud.

Luan: Thank you J.D. Me and Eddy are gonna be singing Craving

You by Thomas Rhett.

Me: Great song guys! Good choice.

The song played and we were in Monument Valley in Utah.

Eddy: (Singing Divinely)

Every time we have to say goodbye

I'm counting down until we say hello

Every touch is like the strongest drug

I don't know how much longer I can go

I never had something that I can't walk away from

But, girl, my self-control's so paralyzed

When it comes to you, no, I ain't got no patience

There's something 'bout you girl I just can't fight

You're like that cigarette

That shot of 100 proof

No matter how much I get

I'm always craving

That feeling when we kiss

The way your body moves

No matter how much I get

I'm always craving you

Craving you

All the in-between is killing me

You know I come unglued from missing you

Luan: (Singing Divinely)

Sunset eyes, no, I don't have to try

Because you know exactly what to do

Eddy:

I never had something that I can't walk away from (walk away from)

But, girl, my self-control's so paralyzed

When it comes to you, no, I ain't got no patience (I ain't got no patience)

There's something 'bout you I just can't fight

Luan and Eddy:

You're like that cigarette

That shot of 100 proof

No matter how much I get

I'm always craving

That feeling when we kiss

The way your body moves

No matter how much I get

I'm always craving you

Craving you

Craving you

Craving you

Every time we have to say goodbye

I'm counting down until we say hello

Every touch is like the strongest drug

I don't know how much longer I can go

You're like that cigarette

That shot of 100 proof

No matter how much I get

I'm always craving

That feeling when we kiss

The way your body moves

No matter how much I get

I'm always craving you, yeah

Craving you

Craving you (I'm craving you baby)

I'm craving you

I'm craving you babe

We saw the beauty of the valley and it was awesome! We cheered wildly.

Me: Great job guys! Whoo! That was awesome!

Nico: Whoo! Yeah! That was awesome! Great job!

Luan: Thank you all! Thank you.

Eddy: That was awesome!

Me: It was an awesome performance. Next up is Spiderman.

Spiderman: Thanks J.D. I'm goin to be singing Diary of Jane by Breaking Benjamin.

Me: Interesting choice.

Nico: Love that song!

The song played and the stage turned into a vicious lightning storm.

Spiderman: (Singing Divinely)

If I had to I would put myself right beside you

So let me ask you,

Would ya like that? Would ya like that?

And I don't mind If you say

This love is the last time

So now I'll ask,

Do ya like that? Do ya like that?

No

Something's getting in the way

Something's just about to break

I will try to find my place

In the diary of Jane

So, tell me

How it should be?

Try to find out

What makes you tick As I lie down

Sore and sick

Do ya like that, Do ya like that?

There's a fine line

Between love and hate

And I don't mind

Just let me say,

That I like that, I like that

Something's getting in the way

Something's just about to break

I will try to find my place

In the diary of Jane

As I burn another page

As I look the other way

I still try to find my place

In the diary of Jane

---

When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome Peter! Way to go!

Spiderman: Thanks J.D.

Me: Megan and Cornelia have a song to sing.

Megan: We're gonna sing Take a Hint by Victorious.

Me: Good choice girls.

The song played.

Megan and Cornelia: (Singing Divinely)

[Megan]

Why am I always hit on by the boys I never like

I can always see 'em coming, from the left or from the right

[Cornelia]

I don't want to be a priss, I'm just try'na be polite

But it always seems to bite me in the…

[Megan]

Ask me for my number, yeah, you put me on the spot, oh

[Cornelia]

You think that we should hook up

But I think that we should not

[Megan]

You had me at "Hello", then you opened up your mouth

[Both]

And that is when it started going south

[Megan and Cornelia]

Get your hands off my hips, or I'll punch you in the lips

Stop your staring at my… Hey!

Take a hint, take a hint

No, you can't buy me a drink, let me tell you what I think

I think you could use a mint

Take a hint, take a hint

La, la, la…

T-take a hint, take a hint

La, la, la…

[Megan]

I guess you still don't get it, so let's take it from the top

[Cornelia]

You asked me what my sign is, and I told you it was "Stop"

[Megan]

And if I had a dime for every name that you just dropped

[Megan and Cornelia]

You'd be here and I'd be on a yacht

---

[Megan and Cornelia]

Get your hands off my hips, or I'll punch you in the lips

Stop your staring at my… Hey!

Take a hint, take a hint

No you can't buy me a drink, let me tell you what I think

I think you could use a mint

Take a hint, take a hint

La, la, la…

T-take a hint, take a hint

La, la, la…

[Megan]

What about "No" don't you get?

[Cornelia]

So go and tell your friends

[Victoria and Elizabeth]

I'm not really interested

[Megan]

It's about time that you're leavin'

[Cornelia]

I'm gonna count to three and

Open my eyes and

[Megan and Cornelia]

You'll be gone

(One)

Get your hands off my…

(Two)

Or I'll punch you in the…

(Three)

Stop your staring at my… Hey!

[Megan and Cornelia]

Take a hint, take a hint

I am not your missing link

Let me tell you what I think

I think you could use a mint

Take a hint, take a hint

Take a hint, take a hint

Woah!

[Megan and Cornelia]

Get your hands off my hips, or I'll punch you in the lips

Stop your staring at my… Hey!

Take a hint, take a hint

La, la, la…

T-take a hint, take a hint

La, la, la…

We all cheered wildly.

Me: Great job girls!

Nico: Whoo! Yeah!

Me: Next up is Lola.

Lola: Thank you J.D. I'm going to sing Somewhere Out There by Linda Ronstadt & James Ingram.

Me: Great choice Lola. I love that song. It was a great song.

The song played and the full moon over New York City appeared.

Lola: (Singing Divinely)

Somewhere out there beneath the pale moonlight

Someone's thinking of me and loving me tonight

Somewhere out there someone's saying a prayer

That we'll find one another in that dream somewhere out there

And even though I know how very far apart we are

It helps to think we might be wishin' on the same bright star

And when the night wind starts to sing a lonesome lullaby

It helps to think we're sleeping underneath the same big sky

Somewhere out there, if love can see us through

Then we'll be together somewhere out there

Out where dreams come true

And even though I know how very far apart we are

It helps to think we might be wishin' on the same bright star

And when the night wind starts to sing a lonesome lullaby

It helps to think we're sleeping underneath the same big sky

Somewhere out there, if love can see us through

Then we'll be together somewhere out there

Out where dreams come true

We saw the beauty of the city at night and it was breathtaking. When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was great Lola! Great performance!

Lola: Thank you all so much. Thank you.

Nico: Way to go Lola! Way to go!

Me: I agree man. Next up is our own Luna and Sam!

Luna: Thanks dude. For our song we're gonna be playing Holding Out For A Hero by Bonnie Tyler.

Me: Awesome song choice! That song is very popular. Lets rock girls.

The song played and the stage turned into an action packed montage of all of our adventures.

Luna and Sam S.L.: (Singing Divinely)

Where have all the good men gone

And where are all the gods?

Where's the streetwise Hercules to fight the rising odds?

Isn't there a white knight upon a fiery steed?

Late at night I toss and I turn

And I dream of what I need

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

He's gotta be strong

And he's gotta be fast

And he's gotta be fresh from the fight

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the morning light

He's gotta be sure

And it's gotta be soon

And he's gotta be larger than life!

Larger than life

Somewhere after midnight

In my wildest fantasy

Somewhere just beyond my reach

There's someone reaching back for me

Racing on the thunder and rising with the heat

It's gonna take a superman to sweep me off my feet

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

He's gotta be strong

And he's gotta be fast

And he's gotta be fresh from the fight

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the morning light

He's gotta be sure

And it's gotta be soon

And he's gotta be larger than life

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

Up where the mountains meet the heavens above

Out where the lightning splits the sea

I could swear there is someone, somewhere

Watching me

Through the wind, and the chill, and the rain

And the storm, and the flood

I can feel his approach like a fire in my blood

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

He's gotta be strong and he's gotta be fast

And he's gotta be fresh from the fight

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the morning light

He's gotta be sure

And it's gotta be soon

And he's gotta be larger than life

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

He's gotta be strong and he's gotta be fast

And he's gotta be fresh from the fight

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the morning light

He's gotta be sure

And it's gotta be soon

And he's gotta be larger than life

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

There were lots of explosions, bloody bodies falling everywhere and all kinds of action. When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Luna and Sam: THANK YOU AND HAPPY BIRTHDAY NICO!

Nico: THANK YOU GIRLS! (HANG LOOSE SIGN)

Me: That was awesome girls! Now for the grand finale I'm going to be singing Arabian Nights by Sarah Brightman.

Nico: Whoo! Go for it J.D.

Me: Thanks man.

The Song began and we were in the middle of the Sahara Desert and saw all of the most incredibly treacherous features of the desert.

Me: (Singing Divinely)

Don't you forget the echoes of time

Won't you regret the losing of minds

In my dreams I'm searching

Across the desert sands for you

Scimitar moon is guiding me close to your side

(The Scene changed to the forests of Russia)

Voyage, voyage

Voyage, voyage

Wilderness to wilderness

I traveled from afar

On the soft wind of the Nadq

Came fragrance of Araar

Splendor of a thousand suns shone glory in my path

No love more pure and rage more fierce

Could still my beating heart

Voyage, voyage

Voyage, voyage

So

Should I return to trace the shadows of my chases

My steps will echo there from sand to stone

I will never let my eyelids close on empty spaces

My dreams will fill the void with tales unknown

Know the mighty infinite obscures the far horizon

The whispered road I take will never bend

Alone

And will the wind return my story to its promise

Or will my story chase me to my end

(The scene changes to the city of Calcutta, India)

Aye Hawa, Mere Dilbar

Ko Mere Pyar kay Geet Sunana.

Tu hay meri Manzil

Aur pyar mera musafir, Musafir…

Meri reshmi Zulfain

Meri meri reshmi zulfain

Teri Zanjeerain

Hamesha

Meri reshmi Zulfain

Meri meri reshmi zulfain

Teri Zanjeerain

Hamesha

Melodies unspoken

Flowing from the lotus of my heart

Ending where we start

Promises unbroken

Promising a never-ending fire

Of love beyond desire

Ending where we start

We saw many parts of all Eurasia and Africa and it was all breathtaking. When the song was done everyone cheered wildly for me.

Me: Thank you all! Thank you!

Nico: Way to go J.D.! That was awesome!

Me: Thank you man! Happy Birthday to Nico Everyone!

Nico: Like I said. Best birthday ever.

We got ready for bed later. Nico had the greatest 16th birthday ever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

HAPPY BIRTHDAY NICOCHAN! Today is his 22nd birthday in real life and I wanted to do a special birthday chapter for him and his awesome and special day. In my stories he's 16. He gave me the ideas for his special chapter. Man of Steel was an awesome movie from 2013 and it was awesome! Let me know what you all think and Happy Birthday to Nico Chan.

See you all next time.

# The Destruction of Atlanta

It starts in the Attic of the Edd's house. We were looking through some of the things in the attic and organizing some stuff. Ronnie Anne then arrived and with her was a girl with brown hair, blue shirt, black shorts and she had a red hair band.

Ronnie Anne: Hey guys.

Lincoln: Hey sweetie.

Me: Hey R.A. Who's your friend?

Ronnie Anne: Guys, this is my friend, Syd Chang.

Syd Chang: It's so awesome to meet you guys! My name is Sydney Chang. But everyone calls me Syd. I just moved here from Florida.

Me: Oh wow! Welcome to Gotham Royal York. It's a pleasure to meet you Syd. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Syd: Oh awesome! I heard so much about all your awesome adventures!

Me: We get that all the time.

Syd: My favorite adventure you guys did was when you guys destroyed Nerissa.

Me: That was one of our most epic and action packed adventures.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Nico: I'll never forget that.

Me: Me neither. But the sheer ferocity of our power combined was going to tear the whole planet apart because of it. The combined strength of our power was enough to destroy 100 solar systems.

Syd: Wow! That is incredible!

Me: It was.

We introduced ourselves to Syd.

Syd: Wow! It's so awesome to meet you all.

Lori: Same here Syd.

Syd: What are you all doing?

Me: We're looking through some of Edd's stuff here in his attic. He has a lot of awesome momentos from his and the Ed's times in Peach Creek in Atlanta.

Syd: Oh wow!

I found an old shrunken small deflated inner tube. It was no bigger than a jewelry ring.

Me: This inner tube is shot.

Eddy: Oh that is from our Creek Cruise Scam. The Kanker's ruined that one.

Marie K.L.: I can't believe we did that.

Me: Me neither.

Laney: Hey check out these old mattresses.

Eddy: Oh yeah! I remember these.

Edd: And I made this one.

We saw a bed that looked like a cornucopia and it's pillows were the fruit.

Me: Wow! That is a very artistic one.

Edd: That is my best work. I made that one for a scam we did selling old refurbished junkyard mattresses.

Linka: Let me try that one.

Linka laid down in it and she was really comfortable.

Me: How does it feel?

Linka: It's really comfy. I think they threw this one out by mistake.

Me: Hmm.

I scanned the mattress and discovered that she was right. The mattress was thrown out by accident.

Me: This mattress is brand new all right.

Linka: Cool. My bed is starting to fall apart.

Lori: Linka is right. Her bed and mattress are old and springs are starting to pop out.

Me: Well I think this bed is perfect for her.

Edd: It sure is J.D. Linka is more than welcome to have it.

Linka then kissed Edd on the cheek and he was sizzling with a blush and a feeling of love.

All: Awww.

I pulled out a cool device with a fish bowl globe around it and there was a lot of stuff in it.

Me: Hey this is pretty interesting.

Edd: That's our Thing-a-ma Jig J.D. It's a really handy device we made for a scam we did.

Me: Neat. Lets see what it can do. How does it work?

Edd: You press that red button and whatever that person wants comes out.

Syd: Think a chair can pop out of it?

Me: Lets see.

I press the button and the device rattled with vigor and an arm chair popped out of the device and Syd was comfortable.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Syd: That was amazing!

Me: This is a very spiffy device.

Edd: I only made one of them and Eddy sold it in a scam he did.

Eddy: Yeah the boxes for them had light bulbs, bricks, used fly paper tape strips, sawdust and junk.

Me: I think this would be a really handy device. I have the power to make more of anything when needed.

I snapped my fingers and made 6 more of Thing-A-Ma Jigs.

Me: Ta da!

Edd: That was amazing!

Me: Thanks Double D.

Syd: That is so cool how you are able to do that!

Me: Thanks Syd.

Eddy: The Scam I did for it was ruined by Captain Melonhead.

Me: That must be an alter ego of Jonny.

Edd: It was.

Me: Neat.

In the attic we found a cabinet of a bunch of contraptions made by Edd. We saw a newspaper machine, elevation boots, body heat seeking goggles and more.

Me: Wow! What's all this?

Edd: This is my Cabinet of Failed Inventions.

Me: Wow. You guys have made some really interesting machines.

I take the body heat seeking goggles and look at them.

Syd: Ooh what are those?

Edd: These are body heat seeking goggles.

Syd: Oh cool! Let me see them.

Syd put them on and Edd turned them on and she saw everything in infrared vision. It was like she was looking through an infrared thermal imaging camera.

Syd: Oh this is so awesome! This is like how snakes see their prey!

Me: How did you know that snakes see like that?

Ronnie Anne: Her mom is a zoologist. She knows all kinds of animals and her mom got a job at the Gotham Royal York Zoo.

Lana: Oh that is awesome!

Lily: We love the zoo.

Laney: Learning all about the animals is one of our favorite things to do.

Me: That's awesome! We went on an awesome worldwide adventure and we saw all of the worlds Volcanoes. My daughter Nicole is a volcanologist.

Syd: Oh that is awesome! I saw volcanoes erupt in documentaries and it is really scary how they can erupt like that.

Me: It sure is. Have you heard about what happened to the town of Dante's Peak?

Syd: I sure did. That was horrible.

Me: Yeah but the good news is that no one died that day. But the whole town was a total loss. Completely destroyed.

Syd: Yeah that was bad. But it's good that no one died. I also heard about that asteroid that slammed into Dallas.

Me: Yeah that was a catastrophe. Thousands of people dead and trillions of dollars in damage. But the asteroid that slammed into it was the size of a huge apartment complex and it weighed 240 million pounds. It struck with the power of 250 atomic explosions.

Syd: That is awful.

Me: It was. But this will help us be more prepared for future asteroid impacts. Like when we stopped a massive 100 mile wide asteroid that was going to slam into the Earth in the year 3,000.

Syd: That's awesome that you did that!

Me: Thanks Syd.

Ronnie Anne: We have done it all.

As I was lifting up a box I saw a bunch of old newspapers.

Me: Hey look at these newspapers.

We looked through them. And we saw that some of the news papers were dated to the dates of some of our most amazing adventures.

Me: Wow. These newspapers are for our adventures.

Syd: Oh that is so awesome!

Me: It sure is.

Ed: Cool.

Then I found one newspaper that really stood out from the others and it was dated from July 14th, 2014. It was actually a bunch of newspapers stuck together. What we saw was extremely horrifying. It showed on the front page an incredibly horrible picture of the entire city of Atlanta, Georgia completely reduced to flaming rubble and there were buildings burning and thousands of people were dead. All the buildings were completely destroyed and burning on fire. Cars were thrown into the buildings and the entire city looked like it was hit by a nuclear explosion. Damage was estimated to be in the hundreds of trillions of dollars. The article said in big bold letters: "ATLANTA CATASTROPHICALLY DESTROYED!" In smaller letters was "3 Sisters to Blame For City-Wide Devastation" and a picture of the mugshots of the Kanker Sisters was below it.

Me: Whoa look at this!

We saw the newspaper and we all gasped in horror.

Marie K.L.: I remember that! That was horrible that we completely destroyed all of Atlanta.

Me: So this was the true cause of the Vengeance Express?

Edd: It was. And that was a horrible day for all of us and all of Atlanta and Peach Creek.

Me: This is horrifying.

We read the whole series of papers and we saw that the Kanker's were the true cause of the Vengeance Express that sent the kids of Peach Creek on a statewide hunt for the Ed's intending to kill them and mount their heads on pikes. The Kanker's were found guilty of numerous crimes as a result and they were sentenced to serve 3 eternity sentences in prison with no hope of parole and were ordered to pay $1,512,323,435,734,899,900.00 in restitution. They were also declared the most hated kids in all of America and the 3 biggest mistakes any parent could ever make. Their mom Bebe was made the most hated woman who ever lived and she was killed by an angry mob armed with pitchforks and torches for giving birth to the most hated children ever.

Me: So the whole truth was covered up to make sure no one ever found out and hated them.

Marie K.L.: I can't believe we did all that to Atlanta. Stupid May and

Lee. They ruined my life and my name!

Syd: That was horrible. I was never told about this.

Me: None of us were. I think it was to make sure that no one ever found out the real truth. Talk about a major league conspiracy.

Suddenly I had a memory flashback. I suddenly remembered that I was the one that brought the Kanker Sisters to justice and saved the Ed's from being violated and raped by them.

Me: I remember now! I was the one that threw the Kanker's in prison and I saved you guys from being raped and violated.

Everyone gasped.

Marie K.L.: I remember that now! Thank goodness you did. I was a monster. But Luan managed to help me realize what a monster I was.

Luan: I'm glad I did Marie. Your sisters were beyond pure evil.

Nico: And they are now forever in prison with no hope of parole and are completely beyond any form of rehabilitation.

Me: Lets head to the simulator and get a full glimpse of this. I need a lot of help jogging my memory.

Nico: That's a good idea.

We went back to the estate.

---

In the Simulator we got ready. Me, Nico, The Loud Kids, Ronnie Anne, Snake Man, Casey, William, Maria, Stewie, Elena, Volcana, G1 Soundwave, Hardhead, Timon, Pumbaa and Energon Sharkticon were heading in.

Marie K.L.: I'm just going to stay here in the control room for this one. Don't want to cause too much confusion.

Me: Good idea Marie. The Ed's and the Kids of the Cul-De-Sac are gonna stay and watch too.

Edd handed me a map.

Me: What's this Double D?

Edd: It's a map of our route that we took to Eddy's brother's house in Mondo A Go Go Seaside Amusement Park.

Me: It'll come in handy. Thanks Double D.

We then went into the Simulator and it activated. We then saw the entirety of Peach Creek completely reduced to rubble. All the houses and buildings were totally on fire and destroyed. It looked like something out of a post-apocalyptic war movie.

Snake Man: What the hell happened here?

Casey: Man, it looks like a nuke hit this place.

Me: It sure does look like it. Lets survey the damage.

We did so and we saw the entirety of Atlanta, Georgia completely engulfed in flames and it was completely reduced to burning rubble. Thousands of people were dead and cars were in the buildings and the buildings were all piles of burning metal.

Me: This is horrible!

Laney: I can't believe that the Kanker Sisters would cause so much destruction.

Lori: Those Kanker sisters literally disgust me.

Lola: Me too. But where did they go?

Me: They went after the kids to prevent them from pulverizing the Ed's. Lets follow this map.

I opened the map and it showed an interesting route that the Ed's took.

In the control room, everyone saw the destruction.

Eddy: I swear, when I did the Scam of the Century, the damage wasn't this bad.

Marie K.L.: The destruction was worse than what we first remember.

Me: Lets head out guys and you all will love your new friends.

I whistled. Horse neighing was heard and out came my Rapidash and there were other Rapidash with them, but they were also of different elemental kinds.

William: Rapidash that aren't Fire Types? That's a new one.

Me: Yep. We just discovered that there are other Rapidash of different elements.

Lola: That is so awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is. Me and Linka love the Lightning Rapidash.

Linka: You got that right.

Laney: The Grass Rapidash is an amazing one.

Lana: The Ice one is awesome!

Me: Lets get going guys.

G1 Soundwave (ejects Ravage): Ravage: Eject. Operation: Track Eds.

Me: Lets ride. Hyah!

We set out to track the Eds.

We followed the map to the first landmark. We were at a small desert on the eastern side of the state. There was nothing there. No cactuses, no water, not even goat skulls. We arrived at a huge rock in the middle of the desert that was tipped over and there were destroyed car pieces all over.

Me: Look at all this.

Lynn: This looks like the pieces of Eddy's Brother's car.

Nico: It sure looks like it.

We saw smashed up car parts all over the ground. On the trunk of the car was a label that said "Out of Order."

Me: What's this? "Out of Order." This is definitely Double D's handwriting.

Lisa: Indubitably 2nd Elder Brother. Eddward has been here.

Me: They all have been here. Lets get moving.

We proceeded on.

---

We arrived at the Cow Meadow. It was on a massive farm and there were hundreds of Dairy Cows all over the area.

Me: Wow! Look at all these cows. It's like Ogallala, Nebraska. There's a massive Dairy Farm there and it is rank.

Leni: It's ranked at what?

Lori: No Leni. That means it literally smells horrible.

Luna: That is bad dudes.

Timon: This place is better off for mooks.

Pumbaa: I don't think they would like you saying that Timon.

Lana: Hey guys look at this!

We saw Eddy's face drawn on a cows udder.

Me: Eddy's face is on this cows udder. They've been here all right.

Nico: Looks like we're on the right track.

G1 Soundwave: They went that way. (Points east)

We left the meadow.

---

We arrived at our next landmark: The Field of Tall Sunflowers.

Me: Wow! These Sunflowers are huge.

Luan: They sure are Sunny. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: Love the jokes Luan but now is not the time.

Syd: I love Sunflowers. They are so pretty.

Ronnie Anne: They sure are.

Elena: I would not want to use this field as a hideout.

Volcana: Me neither Elena.

We exited the field of sunflowers.

---

We arrived at the next landmark. We were at the abandoned Lemonbrook Gag Factory. We saw that there were springy snake toys all over the place.

Me: Wow! Look at all these springy false snakes.

Luan: These are from the snake in the jelly bean can gag. That gag is really old.

Me: It sure is. But it is a funny one. But I don't think one of those gags is gonna be enough to scatter all these false spring snakes all

over the place.

Lisa: Usually they only have one of those novelty snakes in each can. But it looks like just one can must've scattered all these.

We went into the factory and we saw the power turned on and the factory was back up and running.

Me: Looks like someone started the factory up again. Lets take a look around and see what we can find here.

We did so and we found a lot of gags and novelty toys that Luan would like to use in her Funny Business job.

Lincoln: How long has this factory been shut down?

Me: From what I remember it was shut down 15 years ago in our time.

Casey: This place has really seen better days.

Hardhead: No kidding.

Lily went up to the main office in the factory and she found that all the documents were reduced to dust due to the dust of time.

Lily: These documents aren't worth squat. (Sees something) What's this?

Lily picked up a strip and she saw that it was a label with the words "Dusty dusty dusty" on it.

Lily: Dusty Dusty Dusty? The Ed's were here all right!

Lily came out and showed us.

Me: Dusty Dusty Dusty. Yep. The Ed's were here all right.

Lily: I just said that.

My dark orb detector went off.

Me: Uh oh.

Hardhead: The Heartless must be attracted to the darkness in the hearts of the Past Kids.

Me: No I don't think so. The scanner shows that there is a Dark Orb here in this factory.

Lola: And I think they are the cause!

We turned and we saw a Blizzard and a Volcanic Lord Heartless.

Elena: A Blizzard and Volcanic Lord Heartless!

Nico: I got this.

William: So do I.

William punched the Blizzard Lord and fired a massive blast of fire at it and William kicked the Volcanic Lord and fired a blast of water and steam came off it.

Nico went up to them and put his hands on their heads and he tamed them.

Me: Good job William, Nico.

Lincoln: And I found this too.

Lincoln handed me a ship in a bottle. I looked it over and saw that it was the family heirloom of the Kanker's.

Me: It's the Kanker's ship in a bottle. From what I remember this was the reason why the Kanker's destroyed the Cul-De-Sac the first time.

Laney: That is just awful.

Lucy: And now the Kanker's destroyed all of Atlanta and Peach Creek.

Me: Maybe we can give this back to Marie after we're done here.

Stewie: Hey guys. I found the Dark Orb.

Stewie found the Dark Orb and it was hidden in a box machine.

Me: Good work Stewie.

I pulled it out and crushed it and we got a massive power boost.

Syd: Wow! That was amazing! I feel stronger than ever.

Ronnie Anne: It's what happens whenever we absorb negative energy. We get stronger as a result and it makes us more powerful.

Syd: That was awesome!

Suddenly there was an earthquake and trees and leaves and vines grew out of the ground and went towards Syd. They touched her and she was spinning around in a tornado of leaves, trees, and vines.

Laney: We have a divine blessing in progress.

Lincoln: Yep. We haven't had one of those in a while.

Me: No we haven't.

When the tornado faded Syd was forever changed. She had a leaf symbol emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had wings made of leaves and tree branches.

Syd: Whoa! What happened?

Ronnie Anne: You were blessed by a deity. It's how most of us got our powers. Look at your back.

Syd saw the wings and she was shocked and amazed.

Syd: Wow! This is so awesome!

We found out that Syd got her powers from the plant growth of Zeme, the Goddess of Earth in Baltic Myth. Once every 1,800 years she grants a worthy soul her powers over nature and all of the Earth. But that person must experience the power boost of another first.

Syd: Ronnie Anne this is so awesome!

Ronnie Anne: It sure is Syd. But you have to remember that with great power comes a great responsibility.

Nico: That's right Syd. It's not all fun and games. You have a major league responsibility to the world and to the universe.

Laney: We got our powers to protect everyone that we love and care about.

Lana: Yep. It's a difficult job but we were chosen for a reason.

Syd: I'll be ready for anything guys. But I have a lot to learn.

Me: No sweat Syd. We're more than willing to give you a shot.

Syd: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Lets get back to finding the Eds.

We left the factory.

---

We left the factory and went into the forest by a waterfall.

Me: Wow! What a beautiful waterfall.

Maria: It sure is pretty.

Me: Yeah. There's a lot of water on the ground. Result of a huge splash. These rocks and the ground are really soaked.

Lincoln: I see something shiny at the bottom of the waterfall.

Syd: Lets see what it is.

Syd used her powers and grew vines and they went into the water and they pulled out a couple of skulls, an old shopping cart, a sign that said digital a treasure chest loaded with gold coins, jewels and a sword and an old movie film.

Me: Look at all this stuff.

Lori: I don't think anyone would want to use this old shopping cart.

Lucy: I don't know who these skulls belong too. But they aren't worth giving a proper burial.

Me: Yeah. But this treasure is worth a lot. But we are at the next landmark. We're on the right track.

Nico: We sure are. And I just caught a Zangoose and a Seviper.

Me: Awesome job dude. Lucy and Jessie both have a Seviper so they might be willing to lend you some pointers. Lets get moving.

We went to the next location.

* * *

We went down a sewage pipe and we were in a huge and foreboding swamp.

Me: Wow. We're in a swamp.

Laney: This swamp looks very dangerous.

I look up the swamp on the map and on my GPS device and it showed that we were in the treacherous Okefenokee Swamp on the border between Georgia and Florida.

Me: It's the Okefenokee Swamp. We're right on top of the border between Georgia and Florida.

Lola: I would not want to live here.

Lucy: Me neither. A lot of dark legends are said to live here.

Me: I heard. But we are getting close. According to the map we're getting close to our destination.

At a dock that lead to the swamp we saw a label that said Caution on it.

Me: "Caution." We're almost there guys.

We saw a road that lead down the way.

Me: Lets head down the road guys. (Whistles)

Our Rapidash came and we set off down the street.

---

In Mondo A Go Go Seaside Amusement Park, the Kids of the Cul-De-Sac minus Jonny, The Eds and the Kanker Sisters were witnessing the Ed's get beat up by Eddy's older brother.

The Ed's have finally reached Eddy's Brothers house after the whole city of Atlanta was completely destroyed and just when Eddy was about to knock on the door the Kanker's showed up with the kids tied up Kevin was ready to pound Eddy when he knocks on his brother's door Eddy's Brother answered the door and was happy to see his younger brother again when Eddy told him about the situation he and his friends were in Eddy's brother decides to help him out unfortunately there was a price to pay a game of uncle.

Eddy's Brother:"Just for old times sake lets play uncle."

Eddy: "Uncle?"

Eddy's Brother: "Wanna crash at my place don't you?"

Eddy: "That's why we came all the way…

But before Eddy could finsh his sentence his brother began twisting his leg like a spring.

Eddy: "UNCLE! UNCLE! UNCLE!"

Eddy's Brother: "Say what?"

Eddy: UNCLE UNCLE!

Edd: "Oh my."

Eddy's brother releases Eddy and his leg was spinning and he was laughing at Eddy.

Eddy's Brother: "Nice job pipsqueak."

Eddy: "So can we go inside?"

Eddy's Brother: "Why not? Don't forget to wipe your feet."

So Eddy's Brother began throwing Eddy at his trailer like a bouncy ball and the kids were getting pissed. Double D tries to reason with him but ends up being hammered by Eddy's brother.

Ed and Marie: "Double D!"

Jimmy: "SOMEBODY DO SOMETHING!"

(Alarm Sounds)

Rolf: Rolf has had enough with you elder one, prepare for a merciless beating.

Kevin: Hey bro guy, lay off him man!

Nazz: Yeah Mr. macho man!

Ed then takes out one of the screws of the trailer door then the door went straight at Eddy's brother and it slammed into his face knocking him out. The kids then ran to Eddy.

Edd: Eddy speak to me.

Eddy: (Crying) I made it all up Double Dee, everything about my brother was a lie, I made stuff up so people would like me, think I was cool. But boy was I wrong. The scam, my brother, this. When am I gonna learn Double Dee?"

Edd: I think you just have Eddy."

Kevin: Grab him!

(TRAIN HORN HONKS)

The kids ran at Eddy.

Ed: No take me!

Eddy: Okay! I'm sorry! Honest! I didn't mean to hurt you guys.

But the kids didn't beat Eddy up. Instead they lifted up Eddy and tossed him in the air with joy.

Rolf: Let Rolf rub the pit of victory Ed-boy.

Nazz: We're so glad your okay dude. (smooch) You're awesome.

Eddy: I am?

Kevin: I got to admit pal, that was so choice.

Eddy: It is?

Just as the kids were celebrating, a bus pulled over and Captain Melonhead came out.

Jonny: Your time of reckoning is now rapscallions. It's melon time!

He charged right at the Ed's

But then the kids held Captain Melonhead back before he could reach the Eds.

Nazz: Jonny stop it's over we've forgiven them.

Jonny: (Confused) What?!

Kevin: We're not after the Ed's anymore we just made up with them.

Jonny: Huh? what the heck's going on here?"

So the kids explained to Jonny about what happened and he was shocked about what they told him.

Jonny: Holy cow! So Eddy's brother is a child abuser!?

Nazz: That's right the reason why Eddy became the way he is was because his brother is such a jerk.

Jimmy: He made everything about his brother up because he wanted us to think he was cool.

Nazz: You should've seen what his brother did to him. It was awful! So please Jonny, let it go. Eddy has already apologized to us so we are not made at him or his friends anymore.

Eddy: It's true Jonny. I was bullied by my brother. He did teach me how to scam kids. But everything else was a lie. He used to beat me up all the time when I was young and because of that I turned into a greedy selfish jerk who only cared about himself. I truly didn't mean to hurt any of you so please Jonny, can't you let us go?"

Jonny: I didn't know. I'm sorry. And also I forgive you. Lets all be friends shall we?

Eddy: Yeah lets all be friends here.

Ed: Aww I just love happy endings Double D.

Edd" Yes Ed, this is truly a happy ending indeed.

But just when the Ed's and the kids were about to head home, the Eds were snatched by the Kanker's.

Eddy: What the?

Lee: Where do you think your going? We ain't done with you boys yet.

Ed's: Ahhhhhhhh!

They were taken inside Eddy's brother's trailer. Then Marie put the door back on and super glued it shut.

Kevin: What the!?

Jimmy: Those Kankers just kidnapped the Eds and took them inside Eddy's brother's trailer!

Ed's: HELP!

Kevin: Oh man! We got to save them!

The kids rushed to the door Kevin and Rolf try to break it down but it wouldn't budge.

Nazz: Oh you have got to be kidding me.

Jonny: The door is stuck. They must of super glued it shut.

Kevin: Those no good Kanker's! They wanted the Ed's all along! That's the only reason why they captured us.

Jimmy: Aren't those Kankers madly in love with the Ed's?

Nazz: Yeah and they want to marry them and they are torturing them right now! Look!

The kids looked in the window and saw the Kanker's forcing kisses onto the Ed's. The Ed's screamed in terror as they were being sexually harassed by the Kanker's.

Jonny: Alright this has gone on long enough! Those Kanker sisters shall taste the power of justice! Citizens we must save the Ed's! They don't deserve this kind of treatment anymore! And we know what those Kanke'rs did to us. Those bullies are going down!"

Rolf: Right Jonny the Wood Boy! We must save the Ed boys.

Kevin: Dude, I'm so down with that. Hang on guys we're coming to save you!

Nazz: First we need to somehow get inside. Then we beat the tar out of those girls.

Sarah: And how are we gonna get inside the door's locked?

Then horses were heard and we arrived.

Me: Perhaps we can help you all out.

Kevin: Who are all of you guys?

Me: We're friends. We saw the whole thing from the distance. Lets work together and take down those parasitic bitch sisters!

Everyone: YEAH!

I grabbed the door and ripped the whole thing off with my super strength. We went into the trailer and threw the Kanker's outside and we stood ready to face them.

---

They were introduced in "Nagged to Ed". They live in the "Park n' Flush" Trailer Park. Although they are obsessed with the Eds, they still torment, tease, and torture them, although usually in an exaggerated "lovey dovey" way. However, it didn't help that the Eds were particularly demanding of them in said first appearance though the Kankers' response still counts as Disproportionate Retribution especially as the series went on.

Many episodes conclude with the Eds encountering unwanted kisses from them or by harassing them. While all three sisters apparently love all of the Eds, May prefers Ed, Marie prefers Edd, and Lee prefers Eddy, though Eddy seems to be the most tormented of the three. For obvious reasons, the majority of the cul-de-sac seem to fear them. The Kankers' idea of a vacation is a trip with their trailer to Eddy's house. On other occasions, they have shown incredible strength and brutality, such as when they literally caused the Cul-De-Sac to break apart when searching for their lost ship-in-a-bottle (taken by a sleepwalking Ed), rendering it into a scene out of a post-apocalyptic film. However Rolf managed to be unaffected by this as he hid when he saw his farm animals sensing the coming danger.

The Kankers are essentially the equals of the Eds, who cycle through feelings of love and hate for them. Sometimes, they become manic possessive towards the Eds; other times, they will simply yearn for romance; and sometimes they simply abuse them. At first, the Kankers appeared to be kind-hearted, performing domestic services for the Eds such as cooking and washing clothes. However, when the Eds began to push their luck, the Kankers felt rejected and felt the compulsion to torment the Eds ever since.

The lives of the Kanker sisters apparently revolves around activities such as painting their toenails, stylizing their hair, and reading such literature as Hub Cap Digest. Their trailer holds a large amount of nautical-themed items, such as "Fish Bowl 2", a stuffed swordfish, an anchor, a diver's helmet, and a ship in a bottle, which is a prized possession. These sharply constrast with advertisements for car parts, a perfume of their own design called "Krankshaft No.5," and a penchant for wrestling each other.

The Kanker Sisters act as the secondary antagonists and later, anti-heroes in the film. During the film, the Kankers first appear when Jimmy and Sarah try to seek out the Eds with the hopes of watching them get beaten. The Kankers torment Jimmy and Sarah until they reveal the other Cul-De-Sac residents' intent to hunt down the Eds. Determined to save their "boyfriends", the Kankers force Jimmy and Sarah to cart them along the path earlier taken by the Eds. Sarah and Jimmy barely manage to escape the Kanker Sisters, leaving the three to relentless pursue them.

Along the way, the Kankers capture Kevin, Nazz, and Rolf in an attempt to "save" the Eds. Once they find the Eds at the trailer of Eddy's Brother, they prepare to assault the Eds once more until they're cut off by the appearance of Eddy's Brother. Like the other kids, the Kanker Sisters are horrified by Eddy's Brother's abusive treatment of Eddy, with May and Marie holding back an enraged Lee. After Eddy's Brother's defeat by Ed unhinging the screen door of the trailer, the Kankers are last seen dragging Eddy's Brother's unconscious body into the trailer with amorous intents.

---

Me: You stupid parasitic bitches have gone too far this time. You destroyed the entire city of Atlanta. And it was all for this!

I pulled out the bargaining chip and it was their Ship In a Bottle.

Me: You killed thousands of innocent people all for your own selfish ambitions! We've had it with you ugly parasites! It's time for you all to pay for your crimes! You want to get to the Ed's you'll have to go through us! We've had it with you shitfaced bitches! It's time to pound your faces into Oblivion! (Cracks knuckles)

Kevin: Lets pound them!

Lee: No one talks about us that way and lives to tell about it!

Me: Bring it on you parasitic freak!

We went at the Kanker's screaming at the top of our lungs and the Kanker's did the same and we collided and a massive fiery explosion erupted out of the ground.

TTTTTTTTHHHHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched Lee in the face and slammed my fist into her stomach and kicked her in the face and knocked out all of her teeth. Syd grew a hammer club of wood and she slammed it onto Lee and May's heads.

BLAAAAAMMM!

Elena fired a massive blast of lightning at the Kankers and electrocuted them with 500 billion volts of electricity.

Volcana fired a massive blast of fire and burned them really badly. It was a brutal fight.

Lori: I'm going to literally turn all three of you shitfaced bitches into human pretzels!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and blew them all around in a massive tornado and then she flew up to them and tied them in super painful knots. Leni fired a blast of gravity energy at them and slammed them into the ground with the force of the gravity of the largest star in the universe.

KRABBBBLLLLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The Kanker's got up and Luna and Lily slammed a massive blast of water into them and it slammed them into the back of another trailer.

Syd formed a sword of leaves and she slashed Lee's hair off.

Lee: (SCREAMS) MY HAIR!

The Ed's and the Kids of Peach Creek laughed at her.

Luan: This one will buzz you to death.

Luan grabbed May's hand and electrocuted her with 200 billion volts of electricity.

Lynn mercilessly slammed huge boulders into Lee and May and she punched Marie in the face with a boulder fist. Maria fired a massive stream of water at the Kanker's and it shattered their teeth. Rolf slammed a cheese grater into Lee and scraped her feet and she screamed in excruciating pain. Casey bashed the Kanker's brains out with a baseball bat and a hockey stick.

Nico: Past Kanker Sisters, you have all failed this city!

Me: You have failed all of this country! Combo time guys!

Timon: It's time to put these stupid mooks in their place! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enabled him to fire exploding stinkbugs from a bazooka that appears on his back.

Hardhead: Lets pound this freaks into pulp! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key was inserted into the back of his blaster and it enhanced his abilities 100-fold and enable him to fire exploding diamond shard shrapnel.

Timon and Hardhead: EXPLODING STINKBUG SHRAPNELSTORM!

Hardhead fired his shatterblasters and they fired diamond-hard shards and Timon fired stinkbugs from a bazooka on his back. The hit the Kanker's all over the place and they were bleeding from cuts and they smelled really horrible.

Snake Man: Now it's our turn! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enabled him to fire snakes that explode from his blaster.

Sharkticon (Energon): Lets get them. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his shark bite strength as well as give him the ability to fire a massive energy blast from his chest.

Snake Man and Sharkticon: PREDATOR FIRESTORM EXPLOSION!

Snake Man fired snakes from his blaster and Energon Sharkticon fired a massive energy blast from his chest and the blasts combined and they hit the Kanker's and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Timon: Time for some combo time Pumbaa!

Pumbaa: Oh boy! I've always wanted to do a combo!

They charged.

Timon and Pumbaa: BOWLING FOR BUZZARDS RAMSTORM!

They slammed into May, Marie and Lee with incredible force.

Timon: Scuse me! Pardon me! Coming through! Hot stuff!

They attacked the Kanker's with incredible ferocity!

Casey: It's final smash time guys! TURTLESMASH PULVERIZER!

Casey smashed the Kanker's faces in with a baseball bat with extreme ferocity.

Nico punched the Kanker's all over the place with his brutal strength.

Stewie pulled out an M31 machine gun.

Stewie: All right you Kanker bastards! Time to send you back to Hell! (SCREAMS AND FIRES!)

The Kanker's were being blasted all over the place with extreme viciousness.

William: Time to rip you girls apart. LIGHTNING BLASTSTORM

SURPRISE!

William fired a massive blast of lightning from his blaster and it electrocuted the Kanker's with 600,000,000,000,000 volts of electricity.

When the fight stopped, the Kanker's were defeated. Police cars arrived and the Kanker's were arrested. They took the Kanker's away and we left the simulator. Everyone cheered wildly for us.

Casey: (To the viewers) You mess with our friends and cities, you mess with all of us.

Later in Lori's room we were having a special ceremony.

Me: Now I'm sure you're wondering what all this is about. Well it's for Syd here. She has just gotten her powers and she did a great job in our adventure.

I pulled out a blue shirt with the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on it.

Me: Syd Chang, you are now an honorary member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to the team Syd.

We cheered for her.

Syd put on the shirt.

Syd: Thank you so much J.D. I will not let you down.

Me: I know you won't.

Ronnie Anne: This is so awesome Syd!

Syd: It sure is! I can't wait to have some awesome adventures with you all!

It was an awesome day for us. We transferred Lee and May Kanker to the Venus Prison in the Maximum Security Section. I gave the Ship In A Bottle to Marie K.L. and I figured we'd give a lost heirloom back to her. Turns out the destruction of Atlanta was the true cause of the Vengeance Express.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I made this chapter as a combination of the episode Run For Your Ed and the Big Picture Show. I figured it would add some excitement to know that the Kanker's will never terrorize the world again. The items featured in this chapter are momentos from Robbin' Ed, A Pinch to Grow an Ed, Read All About Ed, Hide & Ed and Avast Ye Eds. Syd Chang is the new girl from the 4th Season of The Loud House and I saw that episode earlier this week. And it was awesome! NicoChan gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Lylat System in Peril

It starts in the backyard. Syd and Laney were playing fetch with the Wolf Wildzord.

Syd (throws a stick high into the air): Alright, Wolf Zord. Go fetch!

The Wolf Zord jumped into the air and caught the stick in its mouth.

Sydney: That was fast. (throws the stick a great distance) Go fetch!

Once again, the Wolf Zord went after the stick and reappeared with it a few minutes later. Then, Merrick Baliton of Wild Force Power Rangers appeared.

Merrick (to the Wolf Zord): Hey, Wolf Zord! (the Wolf Zord recognizes Merrick) Go fetch! (throws stick and Wolf Zord goes after it)

Laney saw him.

Laney: Oh wow! Merrick Baliton!

Merrick: Laney Loud. It's an honor to meet you.

Laney: It's an honor to meet you too, Merrick. I was told by the Alligator, Wolf and Hammerhead Wild Zords so much about you.

Merrick: I had a feeling they told you about me.

In the estate we were talking to Merrick. Nico just came back from the lake up north. He caught a Whiscash.

Me: Merrick it's an honor to meet you. Princess Shayla told us a lot about you.

Merrick: I had a feeling she did.

Laney: The Wild Zords are awesome and they are amazing friends.

Merrick: It's nice to see that you guys hang out with my Wild Zords outside of battles.

Eddy: Of course we do. Heck, we even feed them fish once in a while since all three of them like that food.

Merrick: (Laughs) That's great.

Me: We were also told about what happened when you were Zen-Aku. That must've been awful for you.

Merrick: It was. It was 3,000 years ago and I had no other choice.

Not much is known about Zen-Aku's origins, except that his spirit was locked inside a cursed wolf mask. After the defeat of Animus at the hands of Master Org, Merrick decided that his only hope of stopping him was a legend about a cursed mask that could bestow great power upon the wearer. He found his way into the lair of the Org General, Nayzor, where he found the mask of Zen-Aku. Merrick put it on and gained its powers, using the Predazord to destroy Master Org, but immediately afterwards, the wolf mask seized control of his mind, merging him with and transforming him into Zen-Aku.

With what humanity he had left, Merrick begged the other guardians of the Animarium to destroy him, but they refused to destroy their friend. Instead the guardians sealed Zen-Aku in an underground tomb, where he remained for 3,000 years.

However, 3,000 years later, Zen-Aku was released by Nayzor to destroy the present day Animaria Guardians, the Wild Force Power Rangers. He possessed no memory of his past, only that he wanted to destroy the rangers in vengeance for their predecessors sealing him. Zen-Aku proved able to fight the rangers quite well, even using his own Wildzords, and succeeded in stealing the Elephant, Giraffe, Black Bear, and Polar Bear Animal Crystals and adding them to his collection of Dark Wildzords. However as time went by, Zen-Aku's past nature began revealing itself. Once he found the White Ranger, Alyssa, injured at the hands of Toxica, and bandaged her up instead of finishing her.

Another time, Zen-Aku saved a wolf/dog pup when it was in danger from his fellow Orgs, even attacking Toxica to protect it. He began to become confused, even more so when he started to have flashbacks of his past. Zen-Aku began to doubt himself even more when the spirit of Animus began to appear before him, telling him to "Remember", which confused the ranger as well, especially after Princess Shayla saw Zen-Aku bleeding (which Orgs are unable to do) and they saw his actions. As he came even closer and closer to realizing the truth, Nayzor eventually used an insect that took possession of the wolf Org's mind and made him into his willing servant.

However Princess Shayla had begun to piece together the truth and later, Animus managed to cause a lunar eclipse that allowed Merrick to take back control. He told the rangers' what had happened to him, but then the eclipse ended, changing him back into Zen-Aku. Shayla managed to piece everything together and realized that the curse came from the Predazord, because after Master Org's defeat, the wolf mask had made the Wolf, Hammerhead, and Alligator Wildzord's evil and their guardian along with them. Shayla then told the rangers that the only way to free Merrick was to defeat the Predazord, which they succeeded in doing with help from the new Armadillo and Rhino Wildzords.

However Merrick and Zen-Aku had unfinished business with each other and thanks to the mask being broken, the Wolf Org returned, this time determined to remerge with Merrick. Now he was even stronger then the last time, which Shayla explained was because when they had been bonded, Zen-Aku's evil power had been divided between Merrick, Zen-Aku, and the Predazord, but with Merrick and the Predazord good again, the Wolf Org had all his power to himself. Zen-Aku battled Merrick and almost succeeded in his goal, but was eventually defeated again with use of the Predazord's Revolver Phantom attack.

After Master Org was defeated again, Merrick set out to wander the world and was approached by Zen-Aku, who offered to join him, saying that they were both "lone wolves looking for redemption". Merrick accepted the offer and the two set off together.

Me: That's terrible. What happened back then should've never

happened.

Laney: I have a very strong feeling that it was because of Master Org that he cursed you.

Merrick: I have that exact feeling too Laney.

Me: What Master Org did was completely unforgivable.

Lori: Yeah.

Syd: But it is so awesome how you all know the Power Rangers and the zords!

Me: It is Syd. We also had the help of the Thunderzords, Ultrazord and the Wild Zords during some of our battles.

John: It was so awesome seeing that.

Stacy: It sure was.

Trudy: My favorites are the Falcon and the Deer Zords.

Isabelle: I like all animals and all the Wild Zords. I have a feeling that there are more than just the ones we saw with the Wild Force.

Me: I have a feeling there are.

Suddenly there was a purple glow and I saw an animal crystal float down to me and it landed in my hand.

Me: Wow. It's an animal crystal. It's an Osprey. One of my favorite birds.

We saw the Osprey Wild Zord right outside. I then got an awesome vest that had the name Screeching Osprey on it.

Me: Awesome!

A Wild Force Crystal Saber appeared in a holster by my hip. I went outside and placed my hand on him and we had a powerful bond solidified.

Me: Wow.

* * *

Later we got a special surprise from Lisa.

Lisa: Everyone I have a special surprise for all of you.

Me: What is it Lisa?

Lisa went over to some tarps and she pulled them off and they were awesome and amazing starships. They were awesome Avenger Stalker starships that were from the Star Citizen series. They were orange, red and yellow and the logo of Team Loud Phoenix Storm was on the sides and they had amazing weapons and more.

Me: Wow! Awesome Star Fighter ships!

Lisa: These are the latest starships of my own creation for when we fight in space should the need arise.

Lincoln: Lisa this is awesome!

Lucy: So that explains why you all had us use those flight simulators.

Lisa: Precisely.

Me: So you called us all in here to test them out?

Lisa: That is correct 2nd Elder Brother.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome! I have just the simulation to use for this one.

Lana: But how are we gonna get the Starships into the simulator? They are too big to fit.

Lisa: That won't be necessary.

Lisa put in the programmed simulator I had in mind on a remote control and she opened a wormhole. We got into our new ships. I was inside my Osprey Wild Zord. Turns out the Osprey Wild Zord is also a star ship as well that can travel really fast.

Merrick: Mind if I help you guys out on this one?

Me: Sure Merrick. You're more than welcome to join us.

Merrick: Thanks J.D.

Merrick called the Alligator, Hammerhead and Wolf Zords and they combined into the Predazord. Krystal was in her Arwing ship and she was ready.

Arwing: (British Accent) I've been wanting to get some action in.

Me: Okay. Lets do this.

We went through the wormhole.

## LYLAT SYSTEM

The Lylat System was in terrible peril.

The Great Fox Assault Carrier was en route to the planet Corneria.

R.O.B. 64: Message from General Pepper. Priority One.

General Pepper: We need your help Star Fox! Andross has declared war! He's invaded the Lylat System and is trying to take over Corneria! Our Army alone can't do the job! Hurry Star Fox!

The alarm in the Great Fox sounded and the Star Fox Team sprang into action. The members were Slippy Toad, chief mechanic, engineer and techno genius. Peppy Hare, right hand wingman and 2nd in command of the team. Falco Lombardi, Hotshot Pilot and perfect man for the job. And Fox McCloud, leader of the team. They got into their Arwings and they were off. We arrived out of a wormhole.

Me: Hey there Fox. Its been a while.

Fox: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It has been a while.

Me: So what's going on?

Fox: Andross has declared war and is trying to take over Corneria.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Krystal: Hi Fox. I'm glad we came.

Lincoln: We have a lot of work to do.

Slippy: I like your starships guys.

Laney: Thanks Slippy. Lisa made them. J.D.'s Osprey Zord can fly in space as well.

Me: And I have a feeling that that's not all. Lets learn about the situation as we go into Corneria's atmosphere.

Fox told us what was going on.

Narrator: Corneria, 4th planet of the Lylat System. The evil Andross turned this once-thriving system into a wasteland of near extinction. General Pepper of the Cornerian Army was successful in exiling this maniacal scientist to the barren, deserted planet Venom. 5 years later, General Pepper noticed strange activity coming from Venom. James McCloud, Pigma Dengar and Peppy Hare of the Star Fox Team were sent to investigate. Upon their arrival, Pigma betrayed the team, and James and Peppy were captured by Andross. Peppy barely escaped Venom and returned home to tell James's son Fox about his father's fate. A few years have passed. Andross has again invaded the Lylat System. General Pepper has turned to a new Star Fox Team headed by Fox McCloud to save Corneria and free the Lylat System once again.

I pulled up a holographic map of the Lylat System.

Me: We're heading for the planet Corneria.

We arrived at the planet.

## CORNERIA

Corneria is the fourth planet of the Lylat system. It is an Earth-like terrestrial farming world with a variety of climates and terrains, more than the vast majority of planets in the Lylat System. It is the homeworld of the Cornerians. Many of the inhabitants live in the shelter of the mountain ranges, where very productive farming soil can be found.

We were flying through the sky of the planet. It was as beautiful as it was back home.

Me: Corneria is so beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

Fox: Open the wings.

The Arwing wings opened.

Fox: Check your G-Diffusor system.

Falco: Falco here. I'm fine.

Peppy: This is Peppy. All systems go.

Slippy: Slippy here. I'm okay.

Krystal: This is Krystal. I'm ready and all set.

Me: J.D. here. All systems green.

Nico: Nico here. Ready.

We were all ready.

Fox: I see them up ahead! Let's rock and roll!

We accelerated and we were flying into battle. We saw numerous

Venomian ships and we were firing lasers and blowing all the ships apart.

Peppy: Slippy get back here!

Lori fired wind and lasers from her ship and blew more ships apart.

Peppy: Slippy watch out! Bogey on your tail!

Lana: I see him!

Lana fired ice lightning lasers at the bogey and froze it and blew him apart.

Slippy: Thanks Lana. I thought they had me.

We entered Corneria City, the Capital of the Planet Corneria.

Fox: We're entering Corneria City now.

We saw the city in ruins.

Falco: This is horrible.

Me: I can't believe Andross did this.

We fired lasers and elemental lasers and more at the Venomian Ships.

Nico: You stupid monkeys have failed this universe!

Lola: That's telling them Nico!

We blasted all the forces of Andross all over the place. We even blasted ships that were chasing us. We totaled up 230 enemies destroyed all together.

Slippy: Enemy robot dead ahead.

Me: I see him Slippy.

Falco: Lets go!

Fox: All-range mode.

The Arwings went into said mode. We were facing the Urban-Assault Weapon - Granga.

Pilot: Ah so this is Star Fox. I'm going to crush you!

Me: Hey what are we!? Chopped Liver!?

Slippy: Enemy shield analyzed.

The shield gauge of the robot appeared on my screen.

The Osprey Wild Zord picked up the Granga and it dropped it from 4,000 feet into the air and we fired at the robots back and blew it out.

Pilot: My emperor… I've Failed you!

The robot exploded and killed the pilot instantly!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: I never get tired of those explosions. We're not done here yet.

We went to the sea and we heard a ship coming at us from behind.

Lizard pilot: Ah, someone wants to play.

Peppy: Incoming enemy from the rear. Drop altitude.

We did so and we were up against an Interplanetary Warship Attack Carrier.

Slippy: Enemy Shield Analyzed.

The shield gauge appeared on our screens and we fired at the open spots of the ship and my Osprey Zord fired its laser eyes. The ship was getting ready to explode.

Lizard pilot: Who are you guys?

Fox: We're Star Fox!

Me: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lizard Pilot: You'll never defeat Andross!

The ship exploded when it hit the water.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We set out for the next location of the Lylat System.

Fox: We're heading out. All aircraft report.

Me: All systems still operational.

We reported in and then we flew into space. 250 enemies were destroyed for Corneria.

## SECTOR Y

We were now in Sector Y, one of the three mysterious nebulae in the Lylat System. It was called that because the Nebula is in the shape of the Letter Y.

Sector Y is a mysterious zone haunted by conflicting storms of radiation and magnetic energy. The space dust that ionises the sector tends to cause the equipment of most space craft to malfunction or fail. Sector Y renders most ships helpless, leaving them victims to space pirates and Venom's armies. Usually, pilots wisely steer clear of the eerie vacuum, but those who dare to enter rarely escape. Scientists attribute much of the existence of the Sector Y phenomenon on a failed Bolse satellite prototype that underwent a nuclear meltdown and polluted the zone with its radioactive remains.

We were there to help out the squadrons destroy the Venomian forces that are assaulting it. We piled on a lot of enemies and blasted all of them into fiery rubble.

Fox: Lets back up the squadron.

Me: Roger that Fox.

Falco: Somebody's gonna pay for all this.

Lori: You literally said it Falco.

Syd: This is so awesome guys!

We blasted the ships into dust and anticipated every surprise attack. We totaled up 212 enemies killed.

Slippy: Something's up ahead. Looks different.

Me: I see it.

Fox: All-range mode.

The Arwings went into All-Range mode and we blasted two combat robots.

Then a special robot appeared. It was the Combat Robot - Shogun.

Monkey Pilot: Don't party just yet.

The Robot had a blaster and a shield and it came at us.

Monkey Pilot: It's time to try our new weapon.

The Shield Gauge for the robot appeared.

The Osprey Zord fired lasers from its eyes at the robot.

Monkey Pilot: Cocky little freaks!

Me: Fuck you too!

The lasers blew it apart.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Enjoy the fire of Hell.

Fox: All aircraft report.

Me: No damage here Fox.

We all reported in and we were on our way to the next destination of the Lylat System. 462 enemies were destroyed total so far.

## Meteo

We were now heading into the asteroid belt of the Lylat System - Meteo.

Scientists speculate that the dense planetoid field of Meteo is all that remains of a fifth planet in the Lylat system. The planetoids here contain many minerals, but the depth of the field has not yet been explored. Space travel in this sector is not recommended.

Slippy: Things are starting to heat up.

Peppy: Quit dinkin around Slip.

Fox: We're heading into the Asteroids.

Me: Turn on F.O.D. Radar systems everyone.

We did so.

Lori: What does F.O.D. stand for?

Me: It stands for Foreign Object Damage. This will help us avoid the asteroids.

Lori: Oh. Good thinking.

Lisa: Indubitably.

Me: Lets go guys.

We kept our eyes on alert and our senses sharp.

Peppy: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Peppy saw something up ahead.

Peppy: Be careful it's a trap!

Me: I see it!

I fired a bomb and it blew the enemies to pieces in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Wow! Those are awesome bombs.

Syd fired powerful leaf blasters from her ship that exploded on contact.

Syd: Oh this is so awesome!

We killed a total of 300 enemies and most of them were asteroids.

Monkey pilot: (British Accent) I cannot allow you to go any further.

We then saw a huge ship come out and we saw the Meteo Crusher. It was an awesome ship that was designed to smash asteroids and planets to pieces.

Despite being a utility vessel, the Meteo Crusher is not defenseless, having a cluster of four cannons on either end of its structures. Once the cannons are destroyed, however, there is nothing keeping its heavy body secured to the main core inside and it flies off into space exposing itself. The core is where the minerals are thought to be stored and is the weakest part of the Meteo Crusher. Its only defense is a single rapid fire cannon at its center.

Me: Wow! What a ship.

Slippy: Enemy shield analyzed.

The shield gauge appeared.

Monkey pilot: Lets see what you got.

Me: With pleasure.

I fired my lasers into the ship and the shield absorbed it and fired it back. I dodged the blast.

Peppy: That shield's absorbing the laser!

Me: It sure is.

I scanned the whole ship and made blueprints for it.

I fired lasers at the spots where the shield will come off.

Monkey Pilot: You're more cunning than I thought.

Fox fired more lasers and the shield was removed.

Monkey Pilot: I underestimated you. How about this!?

The ship fired a powerful plasma blast at us and we dodged it. Lori fired a powerful wind laser and that spot was destroyed.

Monkey pilot: I'm no match for you. I admit defeat.

The ship flipped over and its front was now facing us.

Me: Nice try but even all of us are not that naive.

Monkey Pilot: Ha ha. You're not as stupid as you look!

The ship fired sonic blasters and we fired lasers and blew the spots up and the ship was gonna explode.

Monkey Pilot: I CAN'T BELIEVE I LOST TO THIS SCUM!

Fox: Sorry to jet, but we're in a hurry.

Me: And you have a date with death you monkey!

The Meteo Crusher exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fox: All aircraft report.

Me: All systems okay.

We reported in. We went to our next destination. 772 enemies were destroyed total.

## FICHINA

We arrived at the icy planet Fichina. Our mission there was to recover a Cornerian Base from the Venomian Army.

The cold, snow-swept world of Fichina is completely devoid of vegetation except for a small number of trees. Despite this, Cornerian scientists believe the planet is an ideal candidate for terraforming because of the world's large amounts of frozen water. There are hopes that it could become a garden world much like Corneria, although this would take much time, and as of "Star Fox Assault" only a weather generator had been built. As of the Lylat Wars, there was only a small number of soldiers and a team of scientists working at Fichina. The base complex stores top secret documents for the Cornerian Army, and was heavily shielded and ringed by a network of radar antennas. The antennas are part of an early warning system and serve a secondary role of managing local space traffic control.

We saw that the planet was extremely snow covered.

We killed 100 enemies there. But we found out that a bomb was planted at the base and I went in and disarmed it. 872 enemies were destroyed total.

## KATINA

We were on the arid planet Katina.

Unlike the majority of planets in the Lylat System, Katina is covered by more land than water. Despite this, several small inland seas can be found on the planet, covering around 8% of the surface. Some of these seas are large and contain islands big enough to house naval forces. Around these seas are large areas of grasslands and savannas. In recent years of the Star Fox universe several cities have sprung up around the military outposts in these prairies, but as of Star Fox: Assault they still remain comparatively small to the cities found on other planets.

Bill: Hang on guys. Help is on the way!

We arrived and started blasting enemies. Assisting us was Fox's childhood friend and leader of the Bulldog Unit of the Cornerian Army - Bill Grey.

Bill: Fox you made it.

Fox: Bill! Is that you? I can't believe it!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Bill. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is at your service.

Bill: It's truly an honor. We can talk later.

Laney: Lets blast these scumbags into dust!

We did so and we were having the death toll of the enemies climb fast.

Slippy: I can't tell who's who out here. It's hard to tell the good guys from the bad.

Me: I know. The ships almost look alike. But luckily I have a way to find out. Switch to Identification Visors.

We pressed blue buttons and our visor shields turned blue and the enemy ships were now identified with the color red on the edges.

Me: That's better. Lets get them!

Fox: Very genius J.D.

We continued blasting enemies.

Bill: Enemy mothership approaching!

We saw a huge flying saucer spaceship coming towards the base. It was the Flying Assault Fortress - Saucerer!

Me: That ship looks very reminiscent of the ships from the movie Independence Day.

Luna: It sure does look like it dude.

Luan: That won't make a good saucer for a cup of tea. (Laughs) But seriously, it won't.

I scanned the ship and printed some blueprints for it to use in the future.

The ships stationed itself over the base and hatches on the underside opened and more ships came out by the dozen. We blew the hatches open.

Bill: There's some sort of energy reaction!

We saw the core of the ship appear.

Bill: The core has appeared.

Me: I'm on it.

We had 1 minute to destroy it and me and Fox fired lasers at the core and the core exploded.

Bill: YEE HAW! You did it!

The whole ship went down and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We left for the next destination.

Bill: I'm glad we're on the same team Fox.

Fox: You owe me one.

Me: I'm glad we could help out Bill.

Bill: Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime Bill.

We left Katina. For Katina we killed 216 enemies. 1,088 enemies were destroyed total.

## AQUAS

We were at the Ocean Planet - Aquas.

The entire surface of Aquas is covered with water, and abounds with a diverse range of aquatic life. Though generally harmless, some of Aquas' aquatic lifeforms can be extremely deadly, even to modern submersible vehicles. Ruins similar to those found on Titania point towards an ancient civilization that no longer exists, tangibly similar to the Anglars. The Ancient Civilization had originally ruled above the waves, where it built temples as well as harvesting aquatic life on Aquas. However, a monster underneath the waves, Bacoon, became jealous of the civilization's prosperity, and when it grew more powerful, it eventually learned to control the aquatic lifeforms. Bacoon then used this new found ability to command thousands of explosive starfish to migrate to the polar ice caps and explode, melting the polar caps and flooding the entire planet, thus ending the civilization.

I was watching the fight from the air in the Osprey Wild Zord. The other ships had a special function that enabled them to travel underwater. I was doing some scans of the planet and it was amazing.

Me: Wow! This whole planet's surface is completely covered with water. It makes Earth's Oceans look like a joke.

Lily: But it sure is a beautiful planet.

Me: It sure is. But there's not one single spec of land in sight from the surface. It's an endless desert of water. It reminds me of the movie Waterworld.

Lori: How do you think it literally became this way?

Me: The scanners say that a monster called Bacoon became jealous of this planets ancient civilization and it sent exploding starfish to migrate to the polar ice caps and explode, causing them to melt and flood the entire planet.

Laney: That's horrible!

Riley: I can't believe that this Bacoon did that.

Stacy: That is sick!

Trudy: It sure is sis.

Everyone explored the planet and they blasted fish and monsters and even exploding starfish. Laney and Lana tamed some of the fish and creatures and they became their friends. Then they came across a monstrous creature. It was BACOON! It was a monstrous clam creature and it was the source of the pollution of the planet Aquas.

Thousands of years ago before the Lylat Wars, a great civilization lived above the waves of Aquas, building beautiful temples and making a living by harvesting sea life. Meanwhile, Bacoon was a monstrous entity living in depths that grew jealous of the glorious civilization above, learning how to control aquatic lifeforms and sent thousands of explosive Starfish to explode in the ice pas and melt them, drowning the civilization and sunk the temples forever by the rising tides.

Me: So that creature is Bacoon. It looks like a giant oversized clam and not the kind we use in clam chowder.

Slippy: It sure is an ugly clam.

Me: It was also made into the source of Andross's pollution of Aquas. It's one of his bioweapons.

Krystal: It's awful. I can't believe such a monster destroyed this whole planets civilization.

The subs and ships fired lasers and torpedos at Bacoon and then the whole creature exploded twice.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow!

We prepared to dock. We destroyed 173 enemies on Aquas and our total was now at 1,261 enemies killed.

The Blue Marine for the Star Fox team came through.

ZONESS

We were flying over the 2nd Ocean planet of the Lylat System - Zoness. It was once a beautiful vacation spot until Andross ruining it.

Zoness was once the aquatic vacation world of the Lylat system. The planet is nearly covered with ocean, with only small groups of islands breaking the watery surface. However, Andross's bio-weapon has polluted the once beautiful oceans and transformed the beautiful sea creatures into hideous monstrosities.

Me: So this is the planet Zoness.

Fox: Yeah. It was once a popular vacation spot.

Laney: It looks more like a dump now.

Falco: I hear ya Laney.

Krystal: This is awful that Andross did this.

Nico: I can't believe Andross did all this to this planet.

We were destroying numerous horrifying creatures and the kill total was rising fast.

Another ship appeared and piloting it was Katt Monroe, Falco's close acquaintance in his days of the rough-neck space hot rodders gang.

Katt was an old friend of Falco's from their days in a rough-neck space hot rodders gang and had a crush on him, but he pretended not to notice. However, they had a falling out over Falco always coming to her rescue just because she was sweet on him. He left Katt behind one day, telling her "You're a big girl now, Katt. You can handle these things yourself. You don't need me."

Katt: We're closing in on them Falco.

Me: Katt Monroe. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Katt: You too big boy. The legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Falco: Katt?! What are you doing here?

Katt: Is that any way to greet a girl?

Me: Lets focus on the matter at hand. But you're more than welcome to help us Katt.

Katt: Thank you J.D.

We blasted all kinds of enemies and creatures to dust and destroyed all the searchlights in the area. After clearing a mind field Slippy noticed something.

Slippy: Something's coming from the sea!

Blasts of toxic waste appeared out of the sea and out of the sea arose the Illegally Modified Research Vessel - Sarumarine!

Me: Wow! What a submarine!

Monkey Captain: Disrespectful little whelps! I'll teach ye some respect!

The captain fired a spike ball at us and the Osprey Zord grabbed its chain in its talons and I ran a scan on the Sarumarine and printed blueprints of it.

Me: His armor is tough! We have to fire bombs at it.

We did so and blew the ship apart and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole Sarumarine was completely destroyed.

Fox: All aircraft report.

Me: No damage here Fox.

We reported in.

Katt decided to help us out. I told Falco maybe Katt was being sweet to him because she loves him. At first he denied it but he knew that I was right. We went to the next location. We killed 264 enemies and it raised our total to 1,525.

---

## SOLAR

---

We were flying over the surface of Lylat Prime's sister star - Solar. The star Lylat Prime is a class B blue giant star and it had a temperature of 44,540˚ Fahrenheit. The star Solar was a class M red dwarf star and it had a temperature of 5,840˚ Fahrenheit. It was located right in the middle of the X-Y-Z Triangle. I used my magic to make the ships and the Osprey Zord handle any hot temperature in the universe up to 100,000,000,000˚ Fahrenheit.

Lori: Wow! This is literally hot!

Me: It's over 5,000˚ here Lori.

Lola: It wouldn't look good for a tan here.

Me: No it wouldn't Lola.

We flew over the lava of the star and blasted rocks and flying creatures. Then we encountered the evil bioweapon - VULCAIN! It looked like an ugly mantis creature and it was able to survive in the scorching hot environment of Solar.

Scientists have been saying for years that nothing could possibly live on this world's surface, but Andross's ships had been scanned going to and from the planet. Only Andross would be so foolhardy as to try to find military benefit in exploiting a molten planet like Solar. Only the Star Fox Team's specially modified Arwings could withstand the heat on the planet's surface, so they were sent by General Pepper to investigate what the Androssians were doing on the planet.

Peppy: This is the enemy Bioweapon!?

Me: This is an ugly creature!

Falco: Andross is an insane fool!

Me: He's more than that Falco. He's 10,000% fucked up to the core.

Lisa: Technically that's not a real percentage, but it fits him just fine.

We blasted off his arms and then his head and then he exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vulcain was completely destroyed.

Volcana: That takes care of that firebug.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Claire.

Volcana: That wasn't a joke but thanks Luan.

Fox: All aircraft report.

Me: All good Fox. The Magic Heat Shields held perfectly.

Fox: Great job J.D.

Krystal: It's all good.

We reported in and we were all right. We killed 999 enemies. It sounded weird but we did. Bringing the total to 2,524 enemies slain.

# SECTOR X

We were flying through the second point of the X-Y-Z Triangle - Sector X. It's called that because it has a nebula in the shape of the Letter X.

During the course of the Lylat Wars, Cornerian spies reported that Andross created a secret research facility in Sector X, but then all contact with them was lost. Remote scanning revealed the existence of a debris field, but nothing more could be found out that way.

We were flying through the destroyed remains of a base that was destroyed by Andross and his forces.

Me: This whole base is gone.

Slippy: It sure is.

Katt: What caused all this?

Lori: I literally have no idea.

Naruto: Without a doubt, this was the work of Andross and his forces.

Me: I have that feeling myself bro.

Then we saw numerous enemies come at us and we fired lasers and more at them. We scoured the base and destroyed them all.

Falco: What the heck!? Everyone look behind you!

We saw a huge robot appear in front of us. It was the Robot Guardian - Spyborg!

Fox: So this is the secret weapon.

Me: It's an incomplete robot.

I scanned it with my computer vision and it was a very cool robot.

Spyborg: (Robotic Voice) **Destroy. Destroy.**

Slippy: Enemy shield analyzed.

Spyborg: **I will terminate all enemies.**

It looked at us and saw us as the enemy.

Spyborg: **You are an enemy.**

We hit his head and blew it off.

Slippy: Yippee! You did it!

But the Spyborg wasn't done yet. It gave us the ah ah ah gesture.

Fox: Huh? What?

Spyborg: **The view is clear. Destroy. Destroy.**

Falco: Destroy what? He's crazy.

Krystal: Let me help out.

Krystal went in.

Peppy: Krystal get back here!

But then we saw the robot swat Krystal away!

Krystal: Fox!

Me: Krystal!

Fox: Krystal!

We saw her heading for the planet Titania.

I had the Osprey Zord fire lasers from its eyes and it hit the Spyborg's head and it was ready to explode.

Spyborg: **I must be complete!**

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fox: Give me Krystal's location R.O.B.

R.O.B. 64: Distress signal coming from Titania.

Me: She's on the planet Titania. We were about to head there anyway.

Laney: We got to get over there!

Me: Lets go guys!

We set out for Titania. We killed 187 enemies and it brought our kill total to 2,711.

---

TITANIA - Search for Krystal

---

We were flying over the arid wasteland of the planet Titania.

Titania is known as the "Red Planet" due to massive ion storms that stir up red dust from the planet's surface and deposit it into the stratosphere. Archaeologists have discovered a large number of ancient ruins on Titania, pointing to an ancient civilization that once inhabited the planet. The only survivor of this lost civilization is a creature code-named "Goras", believed to be an advanced planetary defense system. Due to Titania's hostile nature, travel to the planet is usually restricted to researchers alone.

Fox was in the Landmaster, a tank made by Slippy and we were gonna fly in the air.

Fox: Deploy the Landmaster!

The Landmaster went out of the Great Fox and onto the surface.

Me: Here we go guys.

We were flying in the air and Fox was on the ground.

Fox: Give me Krystal's location R.O.B.

R.O.B. 64: Lifeform indicated at 12:00.

Me: Confirmed R.O.B. I have Krystal's signature on radar.

We trekked and flew over the surface of Titania and we were killing numerous enemies and blasting them with lasers and missiles and bombs. The kill total was rising fast. We went over mountains and rocky terrain.

Katt: I think we're getting close.

Krystal: (Screams) I'm hit!

Me: Hold on Krystal we're almost there!

Lincoln: We're almost there J.D.!

Me: I know Lincoln.

We saw Krystal and her Arwing in a strange structure.

Fox: Krystal!

Krystal: I knew you would come. But stay back!

Me: Why?

Then the structure came alive and I fired lasers at it and it went into the ground and pulled Krystal in.

Krystal: FOX!

Then a massive creature came out. It was the prehistoric beast Goras!

Goras' body appears to be several stories tall with long, segmented limbs (two legs, four arms and a tail), large bony protrusions from his shoulders and hips, and a large dragon-like head with a single horn. The two upper limbs have three-fingered claws that can fire bolts of energy, while the lower pair have large mantis-like pincers used for swiping. Its exposed ribcage, which can open and close like a cage, holds Goras' delicate organs. The skeletal, corpse-like design suggests that Goras is some sort of supernatural construct, or perhaps only appears to be, and the "bones" are actually an exoskeleton of sorts. It may also be a creature native to the planet, or at least had its design based on native creatures to the planet, judging by the many giant bones and skulls similar in design to it scattered around the planet's surface.

Me: That thing is ugly!

Slippy: Enemy shield analyzed.

The shield gauge appeared on my screen. We blasted his arms off and freed Krystal.

Krystal: Thank you all.

Me: Lets finish this freak off!

We did so by blasting his chest and he exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Goras was dead.

Fox: All aircraft report.

Krystal: Thank you all so much.

Me: It was our pleasure Krystal.

Peppy: I'm glad we could help.

We left Titania. We killed 177 enemies and it brought our kill total to 2,888.

## MACBETH

We were on the planet Macbeth. It served as a major weapons manufacturing plant for Andross and his forces.

Allegedly hollow after a geological event shrunk its core, Macbeth is still able to support life and is well known for containing a wealth of minerals. Home to a large population of miners, engineers, and scientists, travel to and from this planet occurs more often than any other, and it is a seemingly endless source of supplies, although conditions on it can be harsh at times. It has an advanced railway system.

Me: This is really strange. These scans show that its core shrunk somehow, yet Macbeth is still able to support life and retain its planetary structure.

Laney: That is really strange.

Syd: But that is really interesting.

Sakura: It sure is.

We saw a huge train that went on a railway that went on for miles.

Me: That train is Andross's main energy and weapons supply transport. Lets blast it apart!

Monkey Conductor: Here come the little hyenas now.

Me: And we're about to blast you apart you dumb dirty ape!

We blast apart the cars of the train and blew apart numerous enemies.

Peppy: Change the switch ahead!

Me: I see the switches ahead Peppy.

Peppy: Great! Shoot the 8 switches to open the lock!

Me: Roger that.

I fired feather lasers and they hit the switches.

Monkey Conductor: I didn't expect to have to use this. You're very lucky.

The monkey conductor brought out a special biomechanical weapon called Mechbeth.

Created by Andross, Mechbeth was an experimental weapon manufactured in the weapons labs on Macbeth, fitted with an advanced combat system but with a fatal flaw: its internal power generator was still in development at the outbreak of the war. For this reason, it had to rely on an outside source for power, tethered to an energy supply train. However, its combat computer was fully functional. Mechbeth was also armed with three potentially dangerous attacks: an explosive iron bar launcher installed on the head, beam generators installed on the wings, and a tail in which it can spear its enemies and drop them. These three attacks were purported to be the most deadly weapons ever designed on the planet.

Following the Venomian invasion, Cornerian resistance fighters on Macbeth had gotten information on the gigantic train that transported minerals and weapons from the mines and factories to Andross's main base and launching area. Although the train's route was well defended, derailing that train and stopping its shipment will be a crippling blow to Andross's plans. Fox McCloud acceded to the planet's surface in the Landmaster to take out the train and the supply depot, since Macbeth was the industrial key to Andross's military machine and liberating this planet from his clutches would have crippled his ability to produce additional weaponry.

Me: Awesome weapon.

I scanned it and made blueprints for it.

Slippy: Enemy shield analyzed.

We saw the fuel bunker on the right and we changed the rest of the switches.

Peppy: Okay now shoot the switcher.

Monkey Conductor: Step on the gas!

Fox flipped the switcher.

Peppy: Good going Fox!

Me: Bingo!

The tracks were switched and the train went down the wrong track.

Monkey Conductor: No! HIT THE BRAKES!

He slammed on the brakes but he just kept on going and he was plowing through the rail blocks.

Monkey Conductor: I CAN'T STOP IT!

The train went into the fuel bunker and the Mechbeth was destroyed and then the whole bunker exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOM! KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The Whole Fuel Bunker exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Fox: All Aircraft report.

Me: All good Fox.

Slippy: I can see the look on their stupid faces.

Krystal: We damaged their weapons and energy production to their core.

Peppy: We sure did.

We reported that our ships were fine. We killed 173 enemies and our kill total was now at 3,061.

## Sector Z

We arrived in Sector Z, the final point of the X-Y-Z Triangle. It was called that because Sector Z is a nebula in the shape of the Letter Z.

Sector Z is part of a trio of nebulae that appear in the shape of an alphabetical character, itself formed in the shape of a giant Z. Beyond the other two sectors, Sector Z is in fact the most dangerous, despite its smaller size and less amount of magnetic radiation. This is in part because the sector is strewn with the wreckage of an earlier battle, and in part because of its proximity to Venom and Lylat's two suns.

We were ambushed and we were killing enemies and protecting the Great Fox and blasting them apart. We also destroyed 6 Copperhead missiles. Our kill count for this area was 114 and it raised the kill count to 3,175.

## Bolse Observatory

We were over at the Bolse Observatory. One of Venom's prominent defense stations.

Created for the defense of Venom, Bolse is a massive artificial satellite in orbit of Andross's capital planet. It is protected by a force field that makes it immune to remote scanning and allowed it to shrug off capital ship weaponry. The sheer size of the station and the amount of magnetic energy generated by its force field give Bolse a strong gravitational field. Besides its laser cannons, Bolse also houses missiles and Bolse Fighters, along with armies to be used for the invasion of Corneria.

The power needed for the operation of Bolse is generated by a bionuclear core. The fusion of biomutated energy and nuclear power gives the station the immense power needed to battle entire fleets of enemy ships. However, this reaction is also incredibly unstable, turning the defense satellite into a ticking time bomb. Six reactor pylons were needed to cool and stabilize the generator, otherwise the core would undergo bionuclear meltdown.

We destroyed the energy barriers and blew the core of the satellite apart and we got out of there as it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got 162 more enemies and it brought our kill total to 3,337.

---

Venom Air Defense Zone.

---

We were now in Area 6, the Venom Air Defense Zone.

This area of space has no unusual features, but it is the most convenient atmospheric re-entry point from which to strike at Andross's home base. The legendary battle station Death Ball, which is equipped with a matter-displacement device, is said to control this area of space.

Me: Here we go guys!

Fox: Entering Venom Air Defense Zone!

Nico: This is it guys! There's no turning back now!

We flew in and blasted a massive number of enemies at an incredible rate. We broke through all the lines of defense. But then we saw another enemy coming.

Slippy: Enemy ahead! This one is different.

Falco: Crud! We were so close to Venom.

We saw the enemy and it was the Ultimate Space Weapon - Gorgon!

Gorgon was a specialized war machine of great power with the appearance of a massive disk-shaped machine with three long metal tentacles and a small, vulnerable core in the center. The core reflected its shield's status. At full power, it was blue. With shields slightly weakened, it turned yellow, and when shields were low, it was red. When its shields were depleted, its core would blink red and yellow erratically, indicating vulnerable status. The hard outer shell was capable of opening up in three sections like flower petals, revealing three bonded "energy balls" and what appeared to be metal teeth along the inside of each petal.

Slippy: Enemy Shield analyzed.

I scanned the machine and printed blueprints.

We blasted the energy balls inside it and it weakened the shield and we blasted the core.

We destroyed it and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We killed 563 more enemies and it brought our kill total to 3,900.

Fox: Hold on. We're entering Venom Air Space.

We flew towards Venom.

---

Venom - the Final Battle.

---

We were now over the surface of the planet Venom.

A harsh place with only decaying remnants of civilization, Venom is a cruel planet with conditions intolerable to most life. The atmosphere is highly un-breathable, as there is barely any oxygen whatsoever and it is covered with a very thick smog that keeps much of the light from both Lylat and Solar from reaching Venom's surface. Overall, Venom is a world of perpetual darkness. The surface is barren, broken by rough cliffs and chasms. A vast acidic ocean kills off any straggling attempts of life to flourish. Andross was exiled to this planet for the deadly crimes he committed near Corneria's population. However, he did survive and even managed to make parts of the planet habitable, allowing himself and his formed army to live in isolation on the planet. It has since become his adopted homeworld and base of operations.

Fox: Say your prayers Andross.

But then we got an unexpected surprise when Star Wolf showed up. We saw Wolf O'Donnell, Leon Powalski, Pigma Dengar, Andrew Oikonny and their newest member Panther Caroso.

Wolf O'Donnell, sometimes called Lord O'Donnell or even Star Wolf, is the leader of Star Wolf and rival of Fox McCloud. Wolf has been wanted by the Cornerian Army for several years for crimes such as larnecy and treason, which has given them reason to put a bounty on Wolf's head of sp$30,000.00.

Leon Powalski is the only original member other than Wolf himself to have stayed with Star Wolf since its formation. Leon is the team assassin or simply "killer", a dangerous enemy, whose secretive nature is emulated in by having psychopathic traits - very cold, calculating, and cunning. His bounty is the lowest of the team earning only sp$10,000.00

Pigma Dengar is one of the original members of the Star Fox team, and after he betrayed James McCloud and Peppy Hare to Andross, he joined Star Wolf. Wolf later expels Pigma from Star Wolf due to his incredible greed and distrustful nature (he also mentions that "If he'd shown his filthy hide here [Sargasso Space Zone] my [Wolf's] men would have driven him out", which implies that he also gave his men the order to shoot on sight if Pigma ended up coming near their territory).

Andrew Oikonny is the nephew of the evil Andross. He is an inexperienced pilot who only flies to try and follow in Andross's footsteps. Shortly before the events of Star Fox: Assault, Oikonny was kicked out of Star Wolf for undisclosed reasons. He then took control of his dead uncle's remaining army and started a rebellion against the Cornerian Army.

Panther Caroso made his first appearance as the newest member of Star Wolf in Star Fox: Assault. His signature symbol is a red rose and is quite conceited, often embarrassing those around him. He is also quite a flirt, considering himself a ladies' man. Panther has been tracked by the Cornerian Army for years and leaves a red rose as his calling card and reached a bounty of sp$20,000.00

Wolf: Don't get too cocky Star Fox and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Leon: Lets see how you handle our new ships.

Pigma: Too bad dad's not here to see ya FAIL!

Andrew: We'll make sure you never reach Andross!

Panther: Hey beautiful. Lets have some fun.

Me: Star Wolf. Just the enemies we're looking for. Now we can kill all of you and throw Panther in jail.

Nico: Thundercracker, Skywarp, make sure to finish off Wolf and Leon quickly and painlessly. Ramjet, fight Panther but leave him alive so we can throw him in prison. Thrust and Dirge, make sure Pigma and Oikenny die painful deaths.

Thundercracker: Roger that boss!

Skywarp: Leave that to us.

Thrust: This is gonna be awesome!

Dirge: Lets make these fuckers pay!

Ramjet: Lets do this!

We split them off and went at Star Wolf.

Wolf: You'll be seeing your dad soon Fox.

Me: You'll be seeing him yourself when we send you to Hell, Wolf!

Thundercracker fired his lasers at Wolf and he fired a missile at him and blew his engine off.

Thundercracker: Sorry, Wolf. But we can't have two versions of you in prison. (shoots a missile at Wolf's Wolfen, destroying it and killing Wolf)

Nico: Wolf O'Donnell, you have failed this universe!

Me: One down 4 to go.

Skywarp went after Leon.

Skywarp fired missiles at Leon and the missiles hit him and he exploded. Killing him instantly.

Skywarp: Take that you putrid lizard!

Nico: Way to go Skywarp! Leon Powalski, you have failed this universe.

Me and Dirge were chasing after Pigma.

Me: This is for James McCloud you fucked up rotten pork chop!

I fired lasers at Pigma's ship and blew out the engines and blew his whole ship apart and a laser bisected him in half and he was exposed to the poisonous Venom air. Pigma was laying on the ground gasping for air. He was suffering big time.

Pigma: (Gasping) James deserved to die!

Me: You can tell him that yourself in Hell!

Dirge transformed into his robot mode and crushed him with a deadly jump stomp.

Dirge: To quote my boss "Pigma Dengar, you have failed this universe!"

Nico: Well said Dirge.

Nico and Thrust then went after Andrew Oikonny.

Andrew: You will pay for everything!

Thrust: It's you that's going to pay for everything monkey freak!

Thrust fired his missiles and they hit Andrew's Wolfen and Nico fired his lasers and blew the whole ship apart. Andrew was on the ground gasping for air and he was suffering big time. Thrust transformed and crushed him with a powerful jump.

Nico: Andrew Oikonny, you have failed this universe!

Ramjet went after Panther. He rammed Panther's Wolfen and it was malfunctioning and Thrust transformed and picked it up.

Panther: Ok, Conehead. Why'd you spare me?

Thrust: First of all, Conehead is an accurate term for me. Second, I spared you because me and the rest of my friends like you, Wolf, and Leon more then Oikenny and Pigma.

Panther: But your buddies just killed Leon and Wolf.

Thrust: That's because where we come from, the two of them are still alive in one of our prisons. I know it's complicated to explain but we'll let you see for yourself.

Me: But we're not done yet guys. It's time to go after Andross! Nico, Krystal, Scourge, Arixam, Chromedome, Thrust, Merrick you all come with me. We're going to help Fox take down Andross.

Nico: You got it.

Merrick: Lets do it.

We went down a shaft.

Merrick: Ok. If Zen-Aku can use this mode, then so can I! (takes out Giraffe crystal) Predazord, Spear mode!

The Giraffe Zord attached to the Predazord and was its right arm.

Andross: I've been waiting for you Star Fox and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You know that I control the galaxy. It's foolish to come against me. Now you will feel true pain.

Me: Bring it on Andross!

We arrived in the main room and we saw Evil Mad Scientist - ANDROSS!

Andross was once a brilliant Cornerian scientist with pure intentions. His research proved to be extremely beneficial towards both Corneria and the Lylat System at large, earning him the title of a genius to be honored, respected, and influential. However, in time, Andross gained a wide lust for power, bringing him to the point of insanity with a disregard for public safety. Dangerous experimentation left General Pepper of the Cornerian Army suspicious, often questioning the ethics of them. It was not long until both Andross and General Pepper came into a serious confrontation over the issue.

Andross was ordered to terminate his research, but blatantly ignored the general's demands. Eventually, his experimentation caused a massive explosion that tragically destroyed a large portion of Corneria City, and also transformed most of the Lylat System into a wasteland of near-extinction. Infuriated, General Pepper banished Andross to the desolate planet Venom, in fear that he could potentially subvert the entire Lylat System if left to do his bidding. General Pepper assumed that Andross would not survive.

When he was sent to Venom, however, Andross survived and made the discovery that Venom hosted life-forms of humanoid lizards and monkeys. As the years progressed, he began to build an army and conduct various life-threatening experiments on himself. He became a twisted shell of his former being and was driven by madness. His thoughts and intentions shifted from protecting the Lylat System to destroying it and ruling a new galaxy under his name. Andross's evil ambition had served as a magnet to attract the scum of the Lylat system into his service. The most powerful and intelligent of his followers had been promoted to positions of leadership in Andross's military machine, and were given command of specialized war machines of great power. Andross dispatched these key lieutenants to seize strategic locations throughout the Lylat system. The machines they controlled came in a variety of shapes and sizes, and were always accompanied by fleets of support craft. With this new power founded by the forces of Venom, Andross created an empire. Five years had passed, and General Pepper noticed strange activity coming from Venom. Under direct order from the Cornerian Army, a band of mercenaries known as the Star Fox team were sent to investigate.

The team consisted of three members: James McCloud], the founder and leader, Peppy Hare, his best friend, and Pigma Dengar, his other best friend. Upon their arrival however, Pigma betrayed the team, leaving James and Peppy to be captured by Andross. James was killed, and Peppy barely managed to escape. Returning home, he informed General Pepper of what happened and told James' son, Fox, about his father's fate. A few years after the incident on Venom, Andross declared war on the Lylat system, proclaiming himself emperor to all. Andross's legions of minions were mustered from sources throughout the Lylat system. From bio-tech enhanced monsters from the abysses of Aquas to mechanized starfighters assembled in Macbeth's weapons labs, Andross's minions had one thing in common: they were expendable. Each fighter pilot was expected to willingly give his life for the emperor; each robot was programmed to destroy or be destroyed, and each mindless bio-tech drone had been conditioned to think only one thought to destroy Star Fox. Andross also had his own answer to General Pepper's Star Fox team when he offered Wolf O'Donnell money to lead a mercenary team against Fox McCloud, because Wolf was a vicious pilot who seemed to be trying to prove his equal piloting skills and see Fox fail. Andross also made his whining nephew Andrew Oikonny a Star

Wolf pilot to keep him out of his own business, and because he wanted nothing to do with him.

Pigma Dengar also joined Wolf's team because of their delight in Star Fox's doom, and Wolf also found the mysterious Leon Powalski in a rough bar on Venom. Funded and equipped by Andross, the Star Wolf team was born as a group of elite evil pilots who defend the key routes to Venom, always flying the most advanced version of Andross's "Wolfen" class star-fighter prototypes which may even have been superior to the Star Fox team's Arwings. Wolf then vowed to destroy Star Fox and protect Andross, so that he may be feared throughout the galaxy. The Venom Army was unleashed onto Venom's neighboring planets, destroying everything in their path. Any form of rebellion was crushed, causing the Lylat system to be on the brink of becoming a wasteland of near extinction. Corneria, Andross's homeworld, was the final defense left against the menacing threat which had overcome the galaxy. The Cornerian Army stood no chance against the forces of Andross, leaving General Pepper to desperately call upon a new Star Fox team for help. This new team was led by James' son Fox McCloud, composing of Peppy Hare, Slippy Toad, and Falco Lombardi. Having been trained to become experts at flying the swift Arwing, Fox McCloud and his team immediately came to Corneria's aid without hesitation.

The young but keen Fox guaranteed that Andross would be stopped and Pigma would be brought to justice, leaving to assist in fending off the Venomian Army's invasion. After achieving what seemed impossible, the Star Fox team became the Cornerian Millitary's leaders in defeating the forces of Andross. The planets of the Lylat system were saved thanks to their efforts, and even the rival bounty hunters of Star Wolf were disposed of. Venom's homeworld forces were also defeated, until the dictator himself awaited his demise.

It seemed that Andross had been one step ahead of the Star Fox team since their invasion upon Area 6, Venom's air defenses, understanding that they posed a very large threat to his survival. This however, didn't stop Fox from destroying the evil scientist's Ultimate Space Weapon Gorgon. Neither did the Ultra Performance All-Range Fighters Wolfen II, piloted by Star Wolf prevent Star Fox from reaching the Emperor's underground tunnels. As Fox made his way closer to Andross's main base, the madman also accessed Fox's communication channels to taunt Fox. Andross taunted Fox by telling him that the latter would die just like his father did and that he was foolish for coming to face Andross alone. Soon, Fox reached Andross. Staring into the eyes of his father's killer, Fox was repulsed by what Andross had become. The countless lethal experiments Andross had performed in his exile took a toll on his appearance, as the madman was nothing more than an immense disembodied head with giant mechanical hands at either side.

Fox then encountered Andross and a furious battle ensued. Eventually, Fox destroyed the outer layering of Andross's head, and soon the Ape revealed himself in his true form: an enormous brain with two bulging eyes that were connected to the brain by energy strands. Even though being an evil mastermind, he made a pun, stating he was the only one with the "brains" to rule the Lylat System. Fox then entered All-Range Mode, taunting Andross about deciding to show his true form, before confronting the monstrosity. Fox couldn't attack the brain directly because it was equipped with shooting eye balls and a Dimension Transporter and that would allow it to evade Fox's attacks head on. The grueling battle continued, and both suffered large amounts of damage, but Fox gave it his all and managed to defeat Andross by destroying the cerebellum. As he burst into flames, Andross declared that if he was going to die, then he was going to take his opponent down with him, and with the last of his power, let loose a devastating self-destruction, hoping to claim Fox's life in doing so. Andross would have succeeded had it not been for James McCloud's spirit, who helped Fox escape by leading him back to the planet's surface. Meeting with General Pepper, Fox informed everyone that the great leader of Venom had finally been defeated and that the Lylat system had been saved.

Four years passed since the presumed death of Andross. After the Lylat Wars, the galaxy seemed to be at peace. A Cornerian base was established on Titania for research on its ruins, but was unfortunately a front for the leader of the base, Captain Shears, to resurrect the great Andross by cloning remnants of his DNA found on the planet. Sometime during the past four years, a space gang, led by Katt Monroe, had hacked into the main database of Captain Shears' files and discovered research documents on resurrecting Andross, although they initially believed that they were plans for a bioweapon. She managed to contact Falco, a former member of the gang, for assistance in dealing with what she found. Falco left without his team's permission while they were debriefed on the situation. Captain Shears misled the Star Fox team into believing the gang were actually servants of Andross, resulting in a dogfight between Fox and Falco.

It was not until after Slippy explored the base and realized the truth, as well as the gang hailing Fox on the communications channel and explaining what happened and reviewing the files they hacked, that the fighting ended, although Slippy ended up captured in the process. Fox entered Captain Shears' base on Titania in an attempt to stop him, but it was too late. The once powerful dictator Andross had awakened, despite Slippy's efforts in stopping his revival. Captain Shears was crushed by the resurrected Andross, who thereafter immediately attacked Fox. Fox blinded Andross by throwing Shears's rapier at one of his eyes, escaping a close encounter and enraging Andross even more. Luckily, the Star Fox team managed to destroy the base and left Andross beneath its ruins by using a Landmaster with one shot of the Nova Bomb.

After his apparent defeat at the hands of Fox, Andross, severely weakened and reduced to a disembodied spirit, fled the Lylat system and took refuge on Sauria, the Dinosaur Planet, where he learned of the Krazoa. Andross found and gave the renegade dinosaur warrior General Scales, who was invading the Krazoa Palace at the time, more power to defeat the EarthWalker army and conquer Dinosaur Planet while at the same time keeping himself relatively unknown to Scales. After some time, arrived on the planet and discovered the Krazoa. She completed one of six spiritual tests, releasing a Krazoa Spirit into the palace. When she did this, Andross, who had been observing her the entire time, attacked, trapping her within a crystal which ascended to the roof of the palace. After this incident, he disappeared into the shadows and awaited the moment when all six spirits would eventually be released. A distress signal had been sent out by an injured EarthWalker soldier near the first Krazoa Shrine, and it was General Pepper who received it.

The Star Fox team, who had been orbiting the planet at the time, was ordered by General Pepper to investigate. Falco had left Star Fox years earlier, and the team was in desperate need of funds to make repairs on the Great Fox. They saw this as a great opportunity to do so. Arriving on the planet, the lone hero Fox discovered Krystal's Staff and battled his way through the dangers of the Dinosaur Planet, fighting against the vicious tribe known as the SharpClaw. He learned after much research that sections of the planet were split apart, which had been causing the destruction of Dinosaur Planet. The team also learned of the Krazoa Spirits, and were ordered to collect all six to reassemble the missing sections of the planet. It was later discovered that General Scales was a mere puppet of Andross. After the final confrontation between him and Fox, the voice of Andross demanded General Scales give up the last of the Krazoa Spirits, which he held inside himself all along. Fox recognized the voice, but could not remember who exactly it was.

Having the last Spirit released, Andross arose in the form of a mighty Krazoa statue under the name "Krazoa God", looking over the vast Krazoa Palace, claiming to be a divine deity. Krystal was released from her prison and saved by Fox, who watched as she took back her Staff and quickly tried to destroy the floating statue. Her attacks did nothing as it floated to the skies, where it was followed by Fox in his Arwing. Arriving in space, a confused Fox gazed upon the great Krazoa statue which stared back at him. It suddenly spun around, revealing the creature it had been hiding. Andross, who was thought to have been killed eight years ago, laughed and remarked at how he was going to destroy the Lylat system. Fox, horror-struck, knew Andross had to be destroyed once and for all.

A clash between good and evil ensued, as both viciously attacked one another. The fighting could be heard by the inhabitants of Dinosaur Planet itself, where they prayed for their savior's life. Andross had come too far to be defeated again, and soon gained the upper hand by nearly destroying Fox's Arwing. Only a miracle could save him from being crushed by Andross' jaws. Falco appeared from nowhere and saved Fox from being killed by firing a bomb directly at Andross as he was using his vacuum breath. Andross sensed the danger only at the last second and closed his mouth before it went inside, stunning him long enough for Falco to encourage Fox to keep fighting.

Andross did not think anything of this act, ignoring Falco and concentrating on killing Fox. This was his downfall, as Falco provided bombs for Fox to use. One by one they were released into Andross' mouth, revealing the large brain he shelled underneath. Rapid shots were fired and immediately the effects of both Fox and Falco's team work was shown. Andross, screaming in defeat, burst into a blast of energy, destroying him and almost claiming Fox and Falco's Arwings. The evil ex-emperor had finally been defeated for good. Fox prevented the Lylat system from war once again, thanks to the help of an old friend.

Andross may be gone, but his descendants; nephew Andrew Oikonny and grandson Dash Bowman, both attempted to carry out his desires. Dash tried to revive the memory of his grandfather's original intentions of helping the Lylat system, whereas Andrew proclaimed himself the new emperor to continue Andross's evil intent on ruling the Lylat system. As for Andross's true fate, himself, no one knows. His "ghost" appeared to takes the form of either a Killer Bee, Dune Worm, Grunner, or even Monarch Dodora.

He also taunted anyone who attempted to gain the weapon. However, this ghost was somewhat capable of thought, since he had difficulty controlling Monarch Dodora when fighting Dash Bowman, and attempted to support Dash in getting the device, presumably because he hoped that Dash will continue his legacy.

In Star Fox: Assault, Andross's position as emperor and ruler of his forces is succeeded by Andrew Oikonny, but this is short-lived when Oikonny is defeated by Fox, Falco, Slippy, and Krystal, and later destroyed by an aparoid moth (although Command depicts his survival, though it is considered non-canon).

Nico: Andross, you have failed this universe!

Me: He has failed the entire universe!

We fired powerful energy blasts and lasers and blew his hands apart.

Merrick: Lets see how he likes this. CRESCENT MOON SPEAR, FIRE!

The Giraffe Zord fired its head and it was enveloped in a powerful fire blast that turned it into a crescent shape and it went at incredible speed. It hit Andross and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Then Fox fired lasers at his eyes and revealed his TRUE form! He was a massive disembodied brain with two floating eyeballs attached to laser wires.

Andross: Only I have the brains to rule Lylat.

Fox: So Andross, you show your true form.

Me: Lets finish this freak off! Combo time guys!

Nico: You got it! Solrock I choose you!

Nico called out his Solrock.

Nico: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his light powers and Solrock's abilities.

Chromedome: Time for action. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his dual-lasers and it enhanced them 100-fold.

Nico formed a small artificial sun.

Nico: Solrock, use Solar Beam!

Solrock charged up a Solar Beam.

Nico and Chromedome: ULTRAVIOLET SUPERFLARE RAY BURST!

Solrock fired a massive blast of Solar Light and Chromedome fired his lasers and the blasts combined and they hit Andross and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cybertron Scourge: Lets burn this freak! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and two more dragon heads popped up and roared.

Cybertron Scourge: Witness the Three-Headed Dragon!

Arixam: Lets get him!

Arixam was enveloped in a massive vortex of water and she turned into Cybertron Starscream.

Arixam: Now for you to witness true power. DECEPTICON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into her back and out came Starscream's Null Cannon on one side and the other had a blade.

Me: Thank goodness it's not the real thing.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. I hate Starscream.

Arixam: Lets get him Scourge!

Cybertron Scourge and Arixam: SUPERFLAME FINAL STRIKE!

Cybertron Scourge fired a massive blast of fire and Arixam fired a massive blast of energy from her cannons and the blasts combined and they hit Andross and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets get him! Final Smash time!

Thrust: You got it J.D. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back booster and enhanced his speed 100-fold.

Thrust: HYPERSONIC BOOMSTORM!

Thrust went at Hypersonic Speed at 50,000 miles per hour and the power of the massive Sonic Boom hit Andross and it hurt him bad.

Merrick: Now its our turn. PREDATOR WAVE!

The Alligator mouth fired a massive blast of energy at Andross and it hit him in the Cerebellum and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Cerebellum was completely destroyed. But Andross had one last trick up his sleeve!

Andross: IF I GO DOWN I'M TAKING YOU ALL WITH ME!

Me: Not a chance in Hell you freak!

I used Instant Transmission and beamed us all out of the room just in time as Andross exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it would've completely obliterated us had we not gotten out of there! We saw that Andross was destroyed from space.

Me: Now to make sure that Andross never returns. Purple Osprey, let me handle this. I want to finish this war with a bang.

It screeched in agreement and the cockpit of the Osprey Zord opened up and I was standing outside.

Me: (Echoing) Andross you will never be welcome in our universe ever again!

I went Super Ebonwu 30,000.

Me: (Cups Hands to side)
KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!
MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!
MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave right at the planet Venom and it hit the planet with enough destructive power to obliterate 500 planets. Planet Venom exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the entirety of the Lylat System to the very foundation and the explosion could be seen all the way from the planet Corneria. General Pepper knew that the explosion was that of Planet Venom and he knew right then and there that the Lylat Wars were over.

When the explosion faded, Planet Venom was completely obliterated. Not even an atom of it was left.

Me: That did it! It's over guys. We won!

We all cheered wildly.

Merrick: (To the Viewers) That was extremely intense. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is an awesome force.

We went back to Corneria and we were all awarded medals for our heroic valor and our bravery in killing Andross. We went back to Earth and we rested. Our new ships were a success.

---

In the Mariana Trench Prison, Nico was giving Wolf, Leon and Panther their lunch.

Panther (sees Wolf and Leon): So you two really still are alive.

Wolf: Of course we are. J.D. and his pals must've killed alternate versions of me and Leon.

Leon: Got the usual?

Nico (slips burgers and fries through the cell): I sure do.

It was gonna be a long time for Wolf, Leon and Panther to accept responsibility for their crimes.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I used to play Star Fox 64 a lot back when I was a kid. It was awesome! I wanted to make it a combo with Star Fox 64 3DS and Star Fox Assault but without the Apparoids. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Very Sick Lori

It starts in the Moon Prison. Nico, Maria, Carmen, Syd, Vicky's Parents and Tootie were visiting Icky Vicky.

Vicky's parents were extremely madder than hell at Icky Vicky for the kind of torture and pain and control she had over them. They gave birth to spawn from Satan himself. Icky Vicky realized that she was in a lot more hot water than she already was.

Vicky's Mom: You are the worst babysitter and the most evil monster we've ever created!

Vicky's Dad: That's right! You can never control us ever again!

Vicky's Mom: Nico can you cover Tootie's ears? We don't want her to hear this.

Tootie: No it's all right mom. I can handle it.

Vicky's Mom: All right sweetie.

Nico: Show no mercy.

Vicky's dad: With pleasure Nico.

Vicky's parents took a deep breath and they gave Icky Vicky the most brutal rant ever known in the history of mankind!

Vicky's Dad: YOU ARE THE MOST DISGRACEFUL ASSHOLE AND THE BIGGEST MISTAKE WE HAVE EVER MADE!

Vicky's Mom: YOU MAKE ME SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU! YOU ARE NOTHING MORE THAN A MOTHERFUCKING BITCH! A 20,000% ASSHOLE TO THE 10TH POWER!

Vicky's Dad: YOU ARE A FUCKED UP PUTRID FUCKING SHITKICKING ASSWIPE WITH ABSOLUTELY NO LOVE FOR ANYONE BUT YOURSELF!

Vicky's Mom: YOU ARE THE BIGGEST MOST INCREDIBLY FUCKED UP BITCH THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH!

Vicky's Dad: YOU ARE NO LONGER PART OF OUR FAMILY!

Vicky's Parents: WE NOW OFFICIALLY DISOWN YOU!

Nico: Whoo! Yeah!

Maria: You tell her guys!

Carmen: That's telling that bitch! Yeah!

Syd: That was awesome guys!

Tootie: Yeah!

Maria: YOU MAKE ME SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU FUCKY VICKY!

Nico: (Laughs) Fucky Vicky. I like that.

Carmen: That's a good one sis.

Maria: Thanks Carm. (To Vicky) JUST LOOKING AT YOU MAKES ME SICK YOU FUCKED UP VOMITPISSER! NO ONE LIKES YOU BECAUSE YOU ARE NOTHING BUT A SADISTIC BULLY THAT GETS A SICK THRILL OUT OF CAUSING PAIN AND SUFFERING! I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF YOU FUCKED UP MOTHERFUCKING PSYCHOPATH!

Carmen: Whoo! You tell her sis!

Nico: Oh yeah! ICKY VICKY YOU HAVE NOT ONLY FAILED EVERYONE IN DIMMSDALE, BUT YOU ALSO FAILED EVERY SINGLE CHILD ON EARTH AND ON PLANETS ALL OVER THE UNIVERSE AND IN OTHER UNIVERSES! YOU MAKE EVEN YOUR FUCKED UP BOYFRIENDS QUIVER IN FEAR AT JUST THE SIGHT OF YOU!

Carmen: I'VE BEATEN UP CRIMINALS THAT ARE MUCH WORSE

THAN YOU! YOU ARE ARE NOTHING MORE THAN A MAJORLY FUCKED UP LUNATIC WITH ABSOLUTELY NO REGARD FOR THE VALUE OF HUMAN LIFE YOU PSYCHOPATHIC FREAK! THAT'S WHY YOU WILL ALWAYS BE A LOSER AND A MENACE TO SOCIETY! I HAVE NEVER SEEN SUCH A MOST PATHETIC FUCKED UP WORTHLESS PILE OF GARBAGE IN ALL MY LIFE! YOU ARE THE MOST WORTHLESS MOST DISGUSTING WORTHLESS PILE OF GARBAGE THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH! I ABSOLUTELY HATE YOUR FUCKING GUTS MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF ICKY VICKY!

Then Icky Vicky went absolutely crazy! She was screaming and roaring like a demon from another planet and she did all these monstrous sounds that defied all forms of human comprehension and she made all these crazy unearthly screams that were truly demonic. She was foaming at the mouth and her eyes were blood red with so much rage and incomprehensible fury. She had blood streaming down her face and this indicated that she was completely out of her mind with so much rage and indiscriminate fury.

Nico: Oh and one more thing Icky Vicky. Here's some friends of yours to settle the score with you. (Whistles)

A bunch of parents that Icky Vicky babysat for their kids before showed up and they were armed with makeshift weapons, pitchforks and torches.

Nico: Go wild guys!

Parent 1: Thanks Nico. Get her!

They went into Icky Vicky's Cell and beat the living shit out of Icky Vicky.

They left the prison forever severing their ties to Icky Vicky - the most hated babysitter and most pathetic excuse of a human that ever lived.

---

Back at the Estate on Earth, I was monitoring the insanity of Denzel

Crocker. So far he was at 9,843% Insanity.

Me: He's almost there. It's just a matter of time.

Luan: What's he almost there for what J.D.?

Me: Mr. Crocker's almost at 10,000% insanity. When he hits that level of insanity, that's when we perform IT.

Luna: What is IT dude?

Me: We totally remove his brain.

Everyone gasped.

Chloe: J.D. you can't do that! That's murder!

Me: Normally yes. But not to those that deserve it. Besides, I hate Mr. Crocker's guts. He wants nothing more than to see the entire world burn and abuse the power of fairy godparents for his own selfish purposes for his own personal gain.

Chloe: Well since you put it that way.

Nico, Maria, Carmen and Syd came back. Nico also caught a Crawdaunt and a Claydol.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey J.D.

Me: How was the visit to the prison?

Nico: Oh it was awesome!

Maria: We did the biggest rant ever on Icky Vicky.

Nico played the whole rant and we heard it and we cheered wildly.

Lynn: Whoo! You sure showed her!

Lucy: You really laid down the law with her. Well done.

Syd: They really laid down the law with her. It was so awesome!

Ronnie Anne: I'm glad that disgraceful babysitter was put in her place.

Maria: And I just made a whole new arch nemesis next to the late Hydro Man.

We laughed. Lori came down.

Lori: (Weakly) Hey guys.

We saw Lori and she was really pale and she was coughing and sneezing.

Me: You look horrible Lori.

Teresa: You ok, Lori? You don't look so good.

Lori: I think I may literally be coming down with something.

G1 Brainstorm: You better get to Ratchet and Red Alert, Lori. You don't look so good.

Lori: (Sniffles) Okay.

In the infirmary we ran some diagnostic tests.

Wanda: Lori has the Fairy Flu.

Me: What's the Fairy Flu?

Wanda: It's an illness that affects Fairies. It causes us to temporarily lose control of our magical powers.

Stellar: But we just found out that it affects humans as well.

Laney: Boy that doesn't sound good.

Red Alert: You sure Lori has the Fairy Flu, Wanda?

Wanda: Of course. Why?

Ratchet: Because there's something else inside her as well.

Me: What is it Ratchet?

Ratchet: Take a look for yourself.

On a scan we saw that Lori had a deadly pathogen inside her. It was THRAX!

At the beginning of the story, Thrax enters the body of Frank DeTorre, an overweight widower without the slightest regard for hygiene and health, when the latter eats an egg that just spat by a monkey into a muddy floor. By doing so, he infiltrates the City of Frank, a huge metropolis inside Frank's body in which each of his body cells is living a life identical to that of humans, with white blood cells as cops and germs as criminals.

Thrax casually murders the two witnesses of his arrival and goes to the germs headquarters in Frank's armpit. There, he quickly takes control of the germs' gang by killing their leader Scabies; and plans to take advantage of Frank's poor health condition to operate undetected.

The titular primary protagonist is Osmosis "Ozzy" Jones, one of Frank's white blood cells who was demoted from the police after he activated the emergency evacuation (i.e. throwing up), to get rid of germs from polluted oysters, which was seen as "unnecessary force".

He gets reluctantly teamed up with a rule-abiding cold pill named Drix (Drixenol) to investigate on a throat inflammation (in fact Thrax's doing), and they discover that something far more dangerous is going on. However, the incompetent and election-obsessed Mayor Phlegmming (who is to blame for Frank's disastrous lifestyle) dismisses their warnings and states that this is nothing more than a "common cold" after Thrax and his henchmen destroy the dam in the nose.

Jones uses his body-altering abilities to pass as a germ and infiltrates a meeting of Thrax and his thugs inside a zit to get in on what is going on. There, he discovers that Thrax is a deadly virus and serial killer whose purpose is to kill each person he contaminates faster than the last, and is now planning to murder Frank within 48 hours (which is faster than any virus has killed) so that he will be famous. When Ozzy is caught, Drix barges in just as Thrax was about to incinerate him. After a brief battle, the zit is destroyed in the explosion of a medicine grenade, killing most of Thrax's gang and seemingly Thrax himself as well.

Yet, the virus has survived and his hiding in a toenail with Joe Cramp and Bruiser left. As Thrax prepares to get back on schedule, Bruiser suggested they incubate for a while as they are few in numbers (which would mean that Thrax will not be able to break his record). Very angered, desperate and disillusioned, Thrax kills both Cramp and Bruiser in an explosion, heading off to finish things as a lone wolf.

Phlegmming fires both Ozzy and Drix, but they keep investigating nonetheless until they can be sure that Thrax is really gone. They go to the memory zone of the brain and discover that Thrax has broken in. Meanwhile, Leah Estrogen, the mayor's assistant, and Ozzy's love interest start suspecting that something is amiss, but even when he can no longer ignore the situation, Phlegmming keeps underestimating it. Leah starts her own investigation in the brain and stumbles upon Thrax, who stole a DNA bead from Frank's hypothalamus, causing his body temperature to skyrocket, and the entire city to be devastated in a fire, under Phlegmming's disbelieving and remorseful eyes.

Despite her activating the alarm and putting up quite a fight, Thrax takes Leah as a hostage to force Ozzy and Drix, who caught up with them, to let her go, but not before Drix could shoot Thrax's claw with a freezing blast, preventing him from using it.

As Frank is being rushed into the hospital in critical condition, Thrax triggers a sneeze to exit his body, followed by Ozzy who used Drix's cannon to propel himself after his foe, landing in Frank's daughter Shane's eye.

Ozzy and Thrax engage a fistfight, with Ozzy altering his body structure to better fight his foe, fighting him evenly. Unfortunately, the ice around Thrax's claw is shattered, and he manages to catch

Ozzy before proceeding to strangle him with the DNA chain. However, he and Osmosis are sent flying by one of Shane's tears. Thrax attempts to stab Jones with his claw, gloating that he will break his record with Shane as soon as Frank dies, but Ozzie traps him on the girl's fake eyelash that is about to fall.

Ozzy clings to Shane's real eyelash, with the DNA chain still around his neck, while Thrax falls into a bottle of rubbing alcohol and dissolves and burns to death. Ozzy then uses Shane's teardrop to re-enter Frank's body and replace the stolen DNA, saving Frank's life in extremis.

As Frank is saved and vows to adopt a healthier lifestyle, Phlegmming is impeached (presumably replaced by his opponent, who unlike him actually cared about Frank's health) and Ozzy is appointed as an elite cop after being rehired by the police, with Drix as his partner and Leah as his girlfriend.

Me: Thrax!? I thought he was gone for good!

Lincoln: Thrax from Osmosis Jones is inside Lori!?

Me: That's what it says Lincoln. We're gonna have to go inside Lori and destroy him.

Nico: That's incredibly risky!

Lori: Yeah you guys can't go inside me! You all might literally damage something important!

Ben: Leave that to me.

Ben turned into Alien X.

Ben: (Ben and Multiple Voices) ALIEN X!

Me: What are you gonna do Ben?

Alien X used his powers on Lori.

Alien X: Alright. I made sure that our attacks wouldn't hurt Lori's insides.

Me: Great thinking Ben. Okay who wants to go inside Lori?

Lincoln: I'll go.

Laney: Me too.

Lana: Same here. This'll be so cool!

Bobby: I'll go too. Don't worry babe we'll get you all better.

Lori: Oh thank you Boo Boo Bear.

Brainstorm: I'll go.

Nico: Same here.

Ax (Animorphs): I wish to go too.

Armada Cyclonus: I'll go too.

Clawful: I'll go too.

Syd: I'll go as well. This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: Syd is quite adventurous huh?

Me: She sure is.

Spiderman: I'll go too.

Flash: I want to go in too.

Clayface: Same here guys.

Beast Boy: I'll go in too. One time I turned into an amoeba and went inside Cyborg.

Tara: I didn't know that Gar.

Robin: Cyborg was invaded by a computer virus that made him go on a huge eating spree and Beast Boy and Gizmo went inside him to destroy it.

Me: That is a REALLY unlikely alliance.

Starfire: It was.

Nico: Poromon, Kirby, you two better comfort Lori while we're inside her.

Poromon: You got it Nico.

Kirby: You can count on us Nico!

Jumba: (Russian Accent) If you wish to go inside Elder Sister, take Experiment 222. Little Girl has called him Poxy.

Me: You got it. Thanks doctor.

Poxy was a cute guy.

Me: Lets do it!

Ant Man: I can get us inside Lori. My Shrink Suit can shrink not only me but it also can anyone with me.

Me: I didn't know that Scott. I guess we should've thought of that when we went inside Jerry.

Ant Man: That's okay.

Me: Here Lori.

I hand her a communicator so we can talk to her from inside her.

Lori: Thanks J.D. Show that virus no mercy.

Me: With pleasure. Lets do it.

Ant Man shrunk us with his shrink suit and we were the size of white blood cells. We went into Lori through her mouth and down her esophagus and into her stomach.

On the beach by the stomach acid was a white blood cell named Osmosis "Ozzy" Jones and with him was his partner and best friend Drixoral - a 24 Hour Cold Medication.

Drix (to Ozzy): We did it, Ozzy. Frank's safe. Thrax won't be able to harm him now.

Ozzy (O.J.): Yeah, but now Thrax can harm someone else. And the two of us are out of Frank too.

We landed by them in the stomach.

Ozzy (O.J.): Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's nice to finally meet you guys!

Me: Osmosis Jones. It's an honor to finally meet you too.

Drix: We've heard so much about all of your adventures and they are the most amazing we have ever seen!

Me: Thanks Drix. But how did you guys wind up here inside Lori?

Ozzy (O.J.): We got sucked into a mosquito and we were taken in here when Lori squished it.

Me: That's strange. But we were told that Thrax has invaded Lori and she also has the Fairy Flu.

Ozzy (O.J.): So Thrax is here!?

Me: He sure is. You're inside Lori Loud.

Nico: And if we don't stop him he will kill Lori.

Me: He won't kill her. He'll just cause some serious damage. The Fairy Flu she has gave her a fever of 102.

Ozzy (O.J.): We have to stop him!

Me: Lets work together to take him down for good. I have an idea.

We huddled and we put our plan together. It was to have us fight Thrax in Lori's Colon and when he's weakened enough we're going to kill him by blasting him with the biggest fart Lori ever made.

Ozzy: I hope you guys don't mind me shooting Thrax through the head the first chance I get.

Me: Not at all Ozzy. Lets get him!

We sprang into action. We found Thrax and his flunkies a hotel in the Appendix.

One of Thrax's thugs was trying to find us when he ran into a dark alleyway.

Thug: Hello?

Spidey (appears behind him): Hi. (knocks him out)

Clayface: Alright, Ozzy. You and I are going to infiltrate Tharx's meeting. But we need to keep our cool.

Ozzy: Right.

Clayface and Ozzy went undercover and were disguised as germs.

They found out that Thrax was planning to do the same thing to Lori like he was going to do to Frank. He was going to kill Lori by pulling out a vital gene from the Hypothalamus and raise her temperature to fatal levels. A temperature of 108˚ Fahrenheit for anyone is instant death. It suffocates the heart.

But then Ozzy tripped and his cover was blown and Thrax saw him.

Thrax: YOU!

Clayface: Nice going Ozzy.

Flash got them out of there and the fight to save Lori was on!

I punched Thrax in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Nico: Thrax, you have failed Lori Loud's insides!

Me: More like he has failed the worlds of human anatomy and medicine!

We went into Lori's Colon and the fight was really brutal. I punched Thrax in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest and bit him in the hand and bit it clean off.

Ozzy fired his gun at Thrax.

Thrax: (Ozzy points his gun at Thrax's head) Awful close, Jones. Afraid you'll miss?

Ozzy: (points at Thrax's crotch instead) There are other ways we can kill you. I don't need to go for your head! (shoots Thrax in the crotch)

Thrax screamed like a little girl.

Bobby: You will never hurt my babe again!

(Bonnie Tyler's Holding Out for a Hero plays)

Bobby spread his wings and punched Thrax in the face and crushed Thrax's foot and kicked him in the neck. Bobby then kicked him in the face and stomach and punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth. Bobby fired crystals into Thrax and they hit Thrax and exploded. Bobby kicked Thrax in the face and punched him in the eyes. Bobby formed crystal claws on his knuckles and slashed Thrax's face. Lori was watching Bobby's fight with Thrax on my laptop and her kids were taking care of her while she was resting. She couldn't believe what she was seeing. Bobby was destroying Thrax, an evil virus with enough power to destroy a human in just 3 days. Bobby formed a sword of crystal and they engaged in a massive sword fight. Thrax had his heat claw. It was a deadly sword fight. Sparks flew everywhere and some of Lori's Fart Gas ignited and exploded in Thrax's face and burned him bad. It was a brutal fight.

Me: Come on guys! Lets finish this fucking parasite! Combo time!

Clawful: Right J.D.! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enabled him to summon an army of lobsters and these lobsters can explode on contact.

Cyclonus (Armada): (Laughs) My turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back on the underside and it will increase his abilities 10-fold. His blasters were enhanced.

Clawful and Armada Cyclonus: LASER LOBSTER SWARMBOMBS!

Armada Cyclonus fired powerful laser blasts and Clawful summoned a massive swarm of lobsters and they went at Thrax and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

G1 Brainstorm: Now it's my turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into the back of his blaster and it enhanced his speed and firepower range and it enhanced his pulse cannons 20,000-fold.

Ax (Animorphs): Lets get him. UNIVERSAL CYBER KEY POWER!

The Universal Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it will enabled him to use the powers and abilities of all the aliens in the Omnitrix and the Aliens and Creatures of the Animorphs.

Ax and G1 Brainstorm: LIGHTNING PULSEBLAST BARRAGE!

Ax fired Megawhatt's lightning and G1 Brainstorm fired his pulse cannon and the blasts combined and they hit Thrax and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Now to finish you off once and for all. Final Smash time!

Poxy used his final smash called RUBBING ALCOHOL BURNWAVE. He fired a blast of rubbing alcohol at Thrax and it burned him badly.

Ozzy: You are never welcome here in this body Thrax! IMMUNE SYSTEM GENE DESTROYER!

Ozzy fired a blast of energy at Thrax and it blew his arms and legs off.

Me: Now for the grand finale. Lori, we need you conjure up the biggest fart you can make. It's the best way to kill Thrax!

Lori: One mondo super fart literally coming up!

Lori strained hard and told her brain to make it.

Me: Remember this Thrax: SHIT HAPPENS!

Laney: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

We teleported out of Lori's Colon and went to Ozzy and Drix's pad.

Lori's Colon shook violently and then a massive explosion of horrible smelling fart gas that smelled so extremely horrible blasted Thrax head on and he was disintegrated in an instant into nothing.

KRAAAAAAFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Thrax was dead. We saw the whole thing from a monitor in Ozzy's pad.

Ozzy: (To the Viewers) Wow! Lori has quite an incredibly toxic and explosive fart.

Me: They don't call her toot-zilla for nothing.

Lori: I heard that!

Me: It was so awesome working with you Ozzy and you too Drix.

Ozzy: Same to you J.D. You guys are awesome.

Me: We get that a lot. But it was Bobby that is the hero of this one. He really let Thrax have it. You were awesome compadre.

Bobby: Thanks amigo.

Lori: That's my Bobby Boo Boo Bear.

We got out of Lori's body and took a shower. Should Ozzy and Drix need us again he would let us know.

---

Lori's kids were taking care of her. Roxanne had a bowl of

Sauerkraut with her.

Roxanne: Here mommy. Stardust and Stellar said that the best cure for the Fairy Flu is eating a lot of Sauerkraut.

Lori: Oh thanks sweetie. I don't like sauerkraut but if it'll help, then okay.

Lori ate all the sauerkraut and it was helping her. Lori was cured the next day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Osmosis Jones was an awesome movie back in 2001. It was funny and anatomically hysterical! Chris Rock, Bill Murray and all those stars did a great job in that movie! But it was because of those stupid critics that it became a box office catastrophe! Bunch of brainless losers! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Krabs's Army

Chapter opens to the Krusty Krab.

French Narrator: (French Accent) Ah, the Krusty Krab. Home of the delicious Krabby Patty and its super-secret recipe.

Lily was working behind the grill and Maria came in.

Maria: Hello Krusty Crew!

Lily: Hey Maria. Hey Horsea.

Horsea: Hey Lily.

Maria: Horsea, what kind of Krabby Patty would you like?

Horsea: I'll have a Monster Krabby Patty.

Maria: That's a good choice Horsea. We're all here Lily.

Lily: One Monster Krabby Patty coming up.

Real hands appeared and they had a huge pile of meat in them and they plopped the meat onto the grill.

French Narrator: 20 minutes later.

Lily came out with the patty.

Lily: Order up! One Monster Krabby Patty.

Lily brought it to the table the Crusaders of Neptune were at and she sat it on the table. Lily had a Shadow Clone behind the grill.

Varie: Wow! Lily you weren't kidding! This is the biggest item on the Krusty Krab menu.

Rolf: You sure are a magnificent burger cook cowlick water Loud Girl.

Lily: Thanks Rolf.

They got to eating.

Lily: Thanks for visiting the Krusty Krab, Maria.

Maria: You're welcome Lily. It's always fun to come here.

Horsea: Did you guys know that I insulted Icky Vicky as well?

Gali: What did you say to her Horsea?

Horsea: Oh it was awesome.

---

In the Moon Prison, Maria had finished her rant to Icky Vicky. Horsea then squirted acid ink into Icky Vicky's eyes and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Horsea: YOU ARE THE WORST EVER HUMAN THAT EVER LIVED VICKY! YOU ARE THE MOST DISGUSTING SHIT-FACED FREAK OF NATURE THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH! GO KILL YOURSELF!

Maria: Whoo! You tell her Horsea.

FLASHBACK ENDS

They cheered for Horsea.

Invisible Woman: That was well done Horsea.

Seaspray: You said it Susan. Good show.

Gali: Very impressive.

Lily: I'll say.

Lana: Me too Lily. That was awesome!

Rolf: Rolf agrees.

SpongeBob: Attention, Krusty Krab crew! All hands report immediately!

Lily: [runs up] Fry cook Lily Loud reporting, sir!

Pearl: [Hops out from the boat.] Cashier Pearl Krabs reporting, sir!

Sandy: Bus girl Sandy Cheeks reporting!

Squidward got up from his nap.

Squidward: (Yawns) What's everyone yelling about?

SpongeBob: Today is the 25th anniversary of the first time Mr. Krabs's arch-enemy and our former nemesis Plankton ever tried to steal the secret Krabby Patty formula. [scene flashes back to Mr. Krabs and Plankton]

Plankton: Can I have the secret formula?

Mr. Krabs: No.

Plankton: Okay. [walks away]

SpongeBob: [voiceover] But Plankton was persistent!

Plankton: [comes back] Pretty please?

Mr. Krabs: Uh-uh. [scene cuts to Plankton holding a costume behind his back]

SpongeBob: He used disguises! [Plankton laughs and pulls a cockroach costume over himself; Mr. Krabs squishes him] Super science! [Plankton drips a droplet of chemical into a test tube and drinks it; he is surrounded in a pink cloud and appears as a cockroach; Mr. Krabs steps on him again] Civil disobedience! [Plankton is marching, holding a picket sign that states "I am not a roach"; Mr. Krabs squashes him once more; scene cuts back to the Krusty Krab with, Lily, Sandy, Pearl, Squidward, and SpongeBob] And Mr. Krabs always came out on top! Now that Mr. Krabs is in prison and Plankton has been banished into the endless void of space, and now we have a naked nude Krabs in Plankton's place and we have to make sure that he doesn't get the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Lily: I never knew that Plankton was that crafty. But you can count on us Mr. SquarePants!

Squidward: [sarcastically] Fascinating.

SpongeBob: But thousands of failures have made him crafty, so keep your eyes open! [SpongeBob eyes bulge out, and he moves them right to left] You'll never know what trick he'll use to steal the secret Krabby Patty formula.

Lily: Aye aye sir!

Pearl: You can count on us Mr. SquarePants.

Robot: [walks into the Krusty Krab, speaks in robotic voice] **What a quaint restaurant. I think I will sample their wares.**

Lily: It's a robot.

SpongeBob: I got this one. Excuse me Pearl. [moves Pearl out of the way] I'll take this one. [to the robot] Welcome to the Krusty Krab, sir. May I help you?

Robot: **Yes please. I'd like an order of chili coral bits.**

SpongeBob: [loses fake grin he had] You sure you don't want a Krabby Patty?

Robot: **No, thank you.** [pulls out a huge bar of gold] **Will this cover it?**

SpongeBob: Wow! That's a lot of gold! [grabs the gold and hands the robot a paper bag] Here you go.

Robot: [takes the bag and walks toward the door; using green laser beams, it melts the doorway and walks through] **Good day.**

Lily had strong suspicions about the giant bar of gold that was given to

SpongeBob: Hm. I was sure it was one of Krabs's tricks.

Lily then sensed something inside the gold bar.

Lily: Oh no!

Lily jumped over to the bar and opened a hatch on it and inside was Krabs.

Lily: I knew this was too good to be true!

SpongeBob: I knew it was a trick!

Krabs: Alright, Squarepants. Hand over the Krabby Patty formula!

Spongebob: Or what?

Krabs (shrugs): Or I'll destroy the Krusty Krab. Is that a valid threat? Because I didn't think that far ahead.

SpongeBob: Well, then, allow me to suggest your next move. [scene cuts to a slingshot; Krabs screams in terror as he is flung towards the Crab Net!]

Krabs: CURSE YOU SQUAREPANTS!

CRASH!

Krabs hit the wall of the Crab Net.

Krabs: Ouch.

Gali: Boy that stupid Krabs just will never learn.

Luna: No he won't dudes.

SpongeBob: [laughs]

Lily: Serves that skinflint right! But just in case.

Lily had Maria spy on Krabs.

Spongebob: Why am I getting a strange sense of deja vu?

---

At the Crab Net, Krabs was getting up from the launch.

Krabs: You just wait, Squarepants! Next time I'll… ah, who am I kidding? At least I can go home to me wife who understands. [scene cuts to inside the Crab Net]

Fiona: So? Tell me what happened.

Krabs: I don't want to talk about it.

Fiona: Talking will make you feel better.

Krabs: Leave me alone.

Fiona: That's your problem. You never let anyone in. Krabs the rock, Krabs the loner…

Krabs: And she's off, ladies and gentlemen.

Krabs:… and that's why everything you try ends up like this… [Fiona's screen shows Krabs laughing, about to pull a lever; Lily punches him in the face and sends him flying] and like this… [Fiona's screen shows Krabs with a bunch of pillows wrapped around him laughing; Lily punches him again but with a spiked metal fist-glove and sends him flying] and more recently, like this. [Fiona's screen shows a slingshot with a flinging noise.]

Krabs: [whimpering, starts bawling] I'm a failure!

Fiona: It's not that bad! You just require a little help. Maybe some henchmen…

Krabs: Henchmen?

Fiona: Yes, what you need to do is surround yourself with muscular tough guys who will do whatever you say.

Krabs: I like the sound of that. I'll canvas all the seediest lowbrow dives in town to find me minions. And I know just how to speak their language! [scene cuts to a dim club with muscular tough guys playing pool; Krabs stands at the door] Felicitations, malefactors! I am endeavoring to misappropriate the formulary for the preparation of affordable comestibles! Who will join me!?

[Scene cuts to Krabs sitting in a wheelchair in the Crab Net with a cast and bandages]

Krabs: I don't get it. No matter what I do, I always end up being smashed by someone bigger and stronger than me.

Fiona: Oh, come on. I think you're overreacting. [as Fiona talks, a robotic hand comes out of a panel and pats Krabs, then crushes him] Sorry.

KRabs: That's okay. I'm no different than the millions of other Krabs in the sea. [while Krabs talks, he "assembles" himself together, sticking his eyes on, putting his claws in the sockets, and matching his legs which are labeled "left leg" and "right leg" in their appropriate sockets] The Krabs family has been a money-obsessed family for many generations and now because of Lily we have now because the most hated family in the history of the world. And we're now always being pushed around and crushed. Wait! That's it! Acting alone, we're powerless, but united, the Krabs family could be a real pain in the hindquarters! [he appears with a phone book and slams it on the table] SquarePants and Loud may think one Krabs is no problem, but let's see them take on two, or ten, or a hundred, or a thousand, or a million! [scene cuts to Krabs dialing a number; cuts to Krabs on the phone; cuts to Krabs writing letters to numerous family members; cuts to Krabs licking the adhesive on a bunch of envelopes; cuts to Krabs in a red airplane, skywriting "CALLING ALL KRABS"; cuts to a montage of differently dressed Krabs] But why stop there? I'll gather every family member from every corner of the ocean. The entire Krabs family under one roof! SpongeBob won't stand a chance against the staggering intellect of a million cheapskate criminal masterminds! [doorbell rings] They're here! Welcome, mateys! [Krabs runs to the door and opens it with a big grin, which quickly fades into a look of disgust and disbelief; he sees a huge group of hick, redneck crab family members playing music; one of them begins to speak]

Clem: [hick drawl] Hey, look, everybody! It's cousin Krabs!

All: Yee-haw!

Krabs (sees all his family members): I've been gone from home longer than I thought. [Clem runs up and shakes Krabs's Claw]

Clem: [hick drawl] Well, howdy, cousin! [Krabs stares at his claw, which is dripping after his cousin shook it]

Krabs: Uh…

Clem: It's me, Clem. O' course, you remember Zeke, Rufus, Jeke, Billy Billy Bo-Illy Bonana Fanna Fo-Filly, Doug, Enos… [Clem continues introducing the rest of the family; Krabs is crawling on the ground]… Fletcher McGee, Rainchild, Zeke Junior…

Krabs: Alright! I get it! I mean, uh, come inside. Make yourself at home. [scene cuts to the family inside the Crab Net, standing in front of Karen] I'd like you to meet me computer wife, Fiona.

Clem: [whistles from the back of the group] Golly, she sure is purdy, Eugene.

Fiona: Eugene?!

Krabs: [annoyed] Yes, that's me first name. [Fiona cracks up; Krabs keeps an angry face]

Fiona: Eugene? [laughing]

Krabs: [still has an annoyed face] Will you please-!

Eugene: [still laughing] Sorry!

Krabs: All right, as I was saying… [Karen starts laughing] Okay, we all know Eugene's a funny name.

Fiona: [laughing] Okay, okay. I'm done. No more.

Eugene: Good. Ahem, to continue. [turns away from Fiona; he doesn't see the screen that she brings down behind him; the word "EUGENE" appears on the screen] Only you can bring honor… [the family laughs; Krabs turns around to look at the screen; it is blank]…

and dignity… [the word "EUGENE" with a finger pointing at Krabs appears; the group laughs, and Krabs turns to look at the screen, which is now blank]… back to the Krabs name. [as soon as Krabs speaks, another "EUGENE" sign appears with an arrow pointing at Krabs; he turns around to look at the screen and is trembling with fury; as he starts to speak, another "EUGENE" sign appears] For years, it has been me goal to acquire the secret formula for… [Krabs turns around and points at the sign] Aha! [he runs to the outlet and unplugs it] Okay, that's enough! [Fiona says "Eugene! Ha Ha!" before losing power; Plankton runs in front of Fiona's screen] Bottom line: we invade the Krusty Krab so I can steal the secret formula. What do you think?

Family Member 1: But what's in it for us? [the family roars in agreement]

Krabs: Well, what do ye want?

Family Member 2: Gawrsh. Can I get a new string for my banjo? [holds up a banjo with one string]

Family Member 3: And another boot to match this'n? [holds up foot with a boot on it]

Family Member 4: [holds up laptop] And some more memory for my laptop!

Clem: And what about root beer?

All: Root beer?!

Krabs: Help me get the secret formula and you can have as much root beer as you can drink! [the group cheers] Victory, thy name is Krabs! [Krabs turns to face the cheering crowd; on his back is a note taped on with the word "Eugene."]

Maria heard the plan outside and she was shocked.

Maria: This is bad! We got to warn everyone.

Maria went to the Krusty Krab and warned everyone.

Varie: So Krabs has amassed an army with his entire family and brethren?

Maria: I'm not kidding Varie. He's going to take down the entire Krusty Krab with over 1 million family members.

Lily: This is really bad. We are about to go into war. Krabs amassing an army like this to take us down is equal to that of a declaration of war.

SpongeBob: We have to be ready.

Maria: I have an idea. It's gonna be risky but we need to find out their weakness.

SpongeBob: Their weakness is money.

Maria: No I'm talking about their weakness biologically.

Lily: Oh I get it.

Maria: I'm gonna go ask Mr. Krabs about this.

Everyone gasped.

Lily: Maria that's crazy!

Maria: It's our only chance Lily. But you have to trust me on this. We have no other alternative.

Lily: Okay Maria. Do what you got to do.

Maria: Thank you.

Maria went to the Ross Ice Shelf Prison.

---

Maria was talking to Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: So there's a naked version of me thats filled in Plankton's role?

Maria: That's right Mr. Krabs. He runs around in the nude and he's after the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Mr. Krabs: Boy and I thought Plankton was such a headache. But this nude version of me sounds even more dangerous.

Maria: He is Mr. Krabs. But Lily has beaten him as much as you have beaten Plankton.

Mr. Krabs: I'm proud of that Lass.

Maria: I am too. But the real problem is this. The naked Krabs has amassed a huge army of his and your kind to destroy the Krusty Krab to steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Mr. Krabs: (Gasps) That is exactly what Plankton did with his kind!

Maria: Plankton tried this kind of plan before?

Mr. Krabs: Aye lass. But in the end I horrified that malignerant microbe with a fake secret formula recipe where the Krabby Patties are made of Plankton.

Maria: That is genius Mr. Krabs. That just might work with the naked Krabs. Alright, Mr. Krabs. I'm gonna make you a deal. I'll convince Lily and J.D. to knock years off your sentence if you tell me the weaknesses of crabs.

Mr. Krabs: You got a deal lass.

The deal was made.

---

Back at the Krusty Krab they got ready.

Lily: Mr. Krabs, I'm sorry I got you sent to prison.

Mr. Krabs: No you had every right to do so lass. Being in prison for all that time has made me realize what a selfish skinflint I was. I never had any love for anyone except meself and money. Plus I can't believe that I did all those crimes to Squidward, SpongeBob and everyone I know.

Lily: It's good that you've had a change. I can never be one to carry a grudge.

Then Krabs's voice was heard.

Krabs: [over megaphone] Attention Krusty Krab management! This is your better speaking.

Mr. Krabs: What?!

Lily: Here he is. [Krabs is standing outside the Krusty Krab with a megaphone]

Krabs: [over megaphone] I have the restaurant surrounded. Give me the secret formula or I'll destroy the Krusty Krab! [Mr. Krabs and Squidward run outside to Plankton]

Mr. Krabs: Ah, you and what army ya pig!?

Krabs: (Shocked) What!? I thought you were in prison!

Mr. Krabs: I was released on parole.

Krabs: Well it doesn't matter! Here comes my army. [scene pans out to show the Krusty Krab surrounded by something covered in the sand. The millions of members of the Krabs family popped out and they looked at them with blazing fury.]

Mr. Krabs: Uh-oh.

Lily: ATTACK!

They went at the Krabs army and it was an extremely violent and brutal massacre. Lily punched a bunch of crabs in their faces and fired glowing red scalding hot water at them and burned them. Maria fired hot water and burned them and she ripped some of their claws off. Gali slashed them and kicked them. Luna played a chord and blew them away with water. Lana froze them in ice and turned them into ice pops.

Rolf: Mestick! (hits Krabs with shepherd's hook) (BLAM!) Shlorvin! (hits Krabs again) (POW!) I SAID! (hits Krabs again) (KRAKROW!) NEVER AGAIN WILL YOU TORMENT THE KRUSTY KRAB!

Varie summoned a huge giant squid and it grabbed some of the crabs in its tentacles and threw them miles away from the scene.

Maria: To quote my friend Nico "You stupid crabs have failed this ocean!"

Varie fired numerous blasts of scalding hot water and burned many crabs. Seaspray activated his hovercraft jet engines and blew some of them away.

Varie: Lets use our combos!

Seaspray: You got it Varie. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back between the engines and 4 more blasters popped out.

Octopunch: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it supercharged his harpoon launcher and 4 more harpoon launchers popped out.

Seaspray and Octopunch: NAUTICAL LIGHTNING MAELSTROM!

Seaspray fired powerful blasts of wind from his engines and he fired his lasers and Octopunch fired his energized harpoons. They turned into a massive tornado and they made mincemeat out of the crabs.

Highbrow: Now it's our turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into a port on top of him in his chopper mode and he had 6 more blasters pop out of his corrosive acid rifle.

Invisible Woman: Time for some action. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her device on her device on her arm and it not only enhanced her invisible powers but it also gave her the ability to fire powerful beams of light on the electromagnetic wavelength.

Highbrow and Invisible Woman: MICROWAVE GREASEFIRE FRYER!

Invisible Woman fired a massive blast of microwave energy and Highbrow fired krabby patty grease and the microwave energy ignited the grease and turned it into a powerful napalmic flamethrower blast that fried some of the crabs.

Varie: Final smash time guys!

Rolf: You got it Varie! SCANDINAVIAN OPERA SHOT!

Rolf sang opera in gibberish and it released a powerful sonic blast that was loud enough to shatter crab shells like glass.

Lily: Oh that is too funny! But good job Rolf!

Rolf: Thank you Cowlick Water Loud Girl.

Sandy: (Southern Accent) Time to finish these sidewinders! CHEMICAL PATTYBOMB BARRAGE!

Sandy threw a bunch of krabby patties made of highly unstable explosive chemicals and they hit the crabs and exploded.

KRABBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The army of Krabs was defeated.

Maria: You do not want to steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula anyway.

Krabs: And why is that?

Maria: Because this is what's in the Krabby Patty.

Maria showed a page in a book and it revealed that the Krabby

Patties are made from CRABS!?

Krabs (horrified): WHAT?! KRABBY PATTIES ARE MADE OUT OF CRAB?!

Maria: Yep.

Krabs: [screams in horror while running all the way back home to the Crab Net]

[Back outside the Krusty Krab, the Krabs family reads the recipe and gasps; they all run screaming while everyone laughs, except for Clem who just stands there staring at the book]

Maria: How come you aren't running?

Clem: I can't read.

Maria: Get out of here!

Clem ran. The Krabs family was going to be running for a long time.

Lily: And don't come back you fried chickens!

Maria: That was awesome!

Squidward saw the recipe.

Squidward: Maria is this really the recipe for a Krabby Patty?

Maria: Nope. This was all part of our counter plan to drive those rotten crabs away.

SpongeBob: It sure worked Maria.

Lily: It sure did.

Sandy: (To the viewers) Never underestimate the ingenious methods of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lily: No way.

After Lily got home, she and Maria told me everything and Mr. Krabs was hired back at the Krusty Krab as a bus boy and he was now placed on highly supervised probation. Lily brought a Cradily and an Anorith for Nico. It was gonna be two weeks before the Krabs family realize that they were duped.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This chapter is based on the episode of SpongeBob called Plankton's Army. That episode was very funny and strategically planned. It was so funny how Plankton went running to the Chum Bucket in horror. I based Rolf's Final Smash off of how he was singing opera in the episode Hand Me Down Ed's. That episode was so funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The COBRA Strikes

It starts in the city of Dimmsdale.

KRABOOOOMM!

Massive explosions were breaking out all over the city and we were finding and killing all the evil babysitters all over the city. In an alley, 2 evil babysitters were hiding in trashcans. The evil babysitters were part of an evil Satanic Cult called B.R.A.T. which stands for Babysitters Raging Against Twerps. And if there's one thing we never tolerate it's Satanic Cults.

Evil Babysitter #1: Are they out there?

Evil Babysitter #2: No idea. One of us should go check.

Lily kicked the two trashcans and they crashed onto the road.

Laney grabbed them with plant vines and slammed them into the street.

Nico: You Evil Babysitters have failed this world!

Me: And then some man.

I punched a babysitter in the face and knocked out his teeth. Chester and A.J. punched and kicked a girl in the face and bit her leg and tore out a huge chunk of her leg. Timmy fired a massive energy blast at the girl and killed her.

Edzilla (tail whips evil babysitters): ED SMASH BAD BABYSITTERS!

Lynn headbutt a girl and smashed her skull open. Killing her.

?: Let us help you all out.

We turned and we got a surprise shock. We were being helped out by the famous members of the United States Military Elite

Organization: G.I. Joe!

G.I. Joe: YO JOE!

G.I. Joe is the code name of an elite covert special mission unit operating under the control of the United States Military in the fictional G.I. Joe universe.[1] In the 1960s and 1970s, a toy military adventure character based on General Joseph Colton was available. From 1982, the name "G.I. Joe" referred to the team, also known as the "Joe team" or the "Joes". The G.I. Joe team was introduced as the G.I. Joe: A Real American Hero toyline by Hasbro. Later, the Marvel G.I. Joe: A Real American Hero comic books and the G.I. Joe: A Real American Hero television cartoons were released. The team's battle cry is "Yo Joe!"

Me: Oh wow! G.I. Joe!

Nico: Oh Awesome! You guys are one of my favorites! I love you guys!

Duke: It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Duke, the leader of G.I. Joe. My real name is Conrad Hauser.

Ripcord: I'm Ripcord. Ace fighter pilot. My real name is Wallace Weems.

Tunnel Rat: I'm Tunnel Rat. Demolitions expert. My real name is Nicky Lee.

Roadblock: I'm Roadblock. 2nd In Command. My real name is Marvin.

Snake-Eyes: I'm Snake-Eyes, Ninja Specialist.

Scarlett: And I'm Scarlett. Intelligence Reconnaissance Officer.

Me: It's truly an honor to meet all of you.

Lincoln: You guys are so awesome!

Lana: I love all your comics and they are so cool!

Duke: I'm glad we all have some fans. Lets help with these freaks.

Me: Thanks Duke. Lets get these clods!

We resumed our fight with B.R.A.T. and we continued killing them. Duke punched an evil babysitter in the face and Scarlett kicked and punched a bunch of evil babysitters all at once. Roadblock punched and blasted a bunch of evil babysitters and killed them. Tunnel Rat threw a bunch of explosives and blew the evil babysitters to pieces.

Evil Babysitter #1: I HATE YOU TWERPS SO MUCH!

As his aura flares up, Snake Eyes grabs a car and throws it at some of the babysitters, killing them.

Duke: Nice throw, Snake Eyes. I knew training would pay off.

Snake-Eyes: Actually, it seemed that I only got that strong when that babysitter expressed hatred of us.

Me: It's one of our most prominent powers Snake-Eyes. We absorb Negative Energy from hatred and negative emotions and it makes us far more powerful.

Duke: It's amazing.

Scarlett: This is awesome.

Me: And you evil babysitters are all finished. It's combo time guys! Cerebros, activate combo attack sequence delta!

Cerebros: ACKNOWLEDGED AND ACCEPTED. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Universal Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and out came powerful laser blasters.

Storm: Time for some action! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Storm's arm device and her weather powers were enhanced 100-Fold. Turning her into a powerful super hurricane!

Cerebros and Storm: HYPERCANE LASER MAELSTROM!

Storm fired a massive hurricane with winds of over 500 miles per hour and Cerebros fired a powerful barrage of laser blasts and they blew apart and shredded some of the evil babysitters into a thousand pieces.

Sideswipe: My turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his blaster.

Aqua Man (Megaman): Lets get them! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Aqua Man's arm and it enhanced his Water Balloon Blaster.

Sideswipe and Aqua Man: LASER MAELSTROM MINESTORM!

Sideswipe fired laser blasts and Aqua Man fired numerous water balloons and the lasers merged with them and they became powerful mines. They hit the evil babysitters and exploded all over the place.

Poromon: Lets go Kirby! (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a massive blast of lightning.

Kirby became Spark Kirby and fired a powerful blast of plasma energy.

Kirby and Poromon: SUPERLIGHTNING DEATH STRIKE!

The blasts of lightning combined and they struck most of the evil babysitters and killed them by turning them into ash.

Me: You evil babysitters are never welcome here in Dimmsdale or any part of the world. You are nothing but monsters to all children in general! Final Smash Time!

Snake-Eyes: Lets get them. G.I. JOE SLASHTORNADO SHRED!

Snake-Eyes took out his swords and spun rapidly in a super fast motion and he shredded the evil babysitters into a million pieces. Splattering their blood and guts all over the place.

Caleb: Now it's my turn! MERIDIAN REBELSWORD SLASH!

Caleb took out his sword and slashed the rest of the evil babysitters apart with his sword. Killing them.

Me: That takes care of that.

Everyone in Dimmsdale cheered wildly and everyone was hugging their children and apologizing to them for having the monster babysitters take care of their kids. They were such idiots. We brought an end to the terror of evil babysitting in Dimmsdale.

* * *

Later we were shown the base of G.I. Joe under Staten Island in New York City.

Duke: Welcome to our base, guys. Hope you like it.

Me: Oh wow!

Nico: This is just like everything I've ever imagined!

Lincoln: This is so awesome!

Lana: I can't believe we're actually in THE G.I. Joe headquarters!

Me: I know. Ever since G.I. Joe came out in 1985 it's been a major league source of inspiration and mentoring for many kids and more.

Duke: That's right J.D.

Me: It's truly an honor to be here.

Duke: You all have saved the universe more than the number of times we saved the world from COBRA.

Me: I know COBRA. They have been your most hunted target for years.

Duke: That's right.

Lola: What is COBRA?

Me: It's an evil terrorist organization that wants to rule the world. They are an organization of Militaristic Terrorists.

Cobra Commander is the leader and founder of the Cobra Organization. He is the commander and chief of the Cobra Armed forces and all operations his organization is involved with, and takes an avid part in planning and strategy.

The Baroness (born Baroness Anastasia DeCobray) is Cobra's head of intelligence and espionage missions (second only to the COBRA Commander).

Dr. Mindbender is a mad scientist and former dentist. He is responsible for many breakthroughs for the Cobra Organization, including the Cobra BAT, several mind-control devices, and many different genetics experiments.

Tomax and Xamot are identical twins with an empathic link that allows them to feel each other's pain and gain the strength of each other. Because of this, they train the elite Cobra Crimson guard, but are more respected for their skills in the board room than that of combat.

Storm Shadow is a ninja of the Arashikage clan that specializes in assassinations, and is the personal bodyguard of Cobra Commander.

Destro, or James McCullen Destro XXIV, is a weapons dealer for MARS (Military Armaments Research Syndicate) Industries, whose number one client happens to be Cobra. Because of this, he is considered a member of the Cobra Organization, as he is often allied with Cobra. Similarly, Zartan, a master of disguise hired gun and his group (the Dreadnoks) often do missions for the Cobra Organization and it would appear that they have no real other clients.

Major Sebastian Bludd is a mercenary who works for Cobra with extensive military combat and serves as Cobra's Head of Infantry Deployment and field command.

The man only known as Firefly has little to no known background, other than being the world's greatest saboteur. He destroys not only quickly and effectively, but untraceably. He is completely loyal to the Cobra Organization.

Blackout was aspiring to become a part of GI Joe, but was denied access when he failed his psychology exam and was later determined a suspect in the disappearance of his sister. Because of this, he subsequently surrendered to and joined Cobra and now heads their sharpshooter corps.

Scrap-Iron is a Cobra specialist who leads a core of troopers who specializes in anti-armor take downs.

These are the blueshirted grunts with standard military equipment. They are led by Cobra Officers that report to the office of Infantry Deployment.

The Cobra Viper is the slightly more upgraded version of the Cobra Troops. They are equipped with superior armor and weaponry, as well as more extensive combat training.

An elite core of soldiers that serve as the end-all-unit for the Cobra Organization. They perform all kinds of high importance missions, often posing as civilians or serving as the honor guard to the Cobra High Staff. In addition to extensive military training, they are also required to have degrees in accounting or law, as they also maintain the legal and financial side of Cobra.

The Python Patrol is a group that's members are hand-picked by Cobra Commander. They are known for their revolutionary stealth coating technology, masking their suits and vehicles from most to all forms of military detection.

Castle Destro is Destro's Castle (aptly named) in Scotland, and serves as a military headquarters for both Cobra and MARS Industries.

The Cobra Citadel, also known as the Silent Castle is Cobra's Base of operations in Eastern Europe, and is located in Trans-Carpathia. Created and primarily owned by Destro, the base is outfitted with many secret passageways, and perhaps most of all, through a massive series of gears, pulleys and levers, it can shift its appearance into an exact replica of Castle Destro.

Cobra Island is the base of all Cobra Operations. Cobra caused a massive earthquake to create this island. Cobra lawyers quickly seized it and declared it a sovereign nation. It was equipped with all things needed to run the entire organization. It was eventually taken by the UN when Cobra disappeared, but was quickly seized back from them when Cobra made its return.

The Cobra Consulate is a large building in New York City that serves as the embassy to the US after Cobra Island became its own nation. Many floors were destroyed in a fight against GI Joe.

Springfield, USA was where Cobra began and served as a base for covert missions. It was a poor place, but was made substantially wealthy by the foundation of Cobra.

Broca Beach is a US town that Cobra eventually commandeered after the loss of Springfield.

Helicarrier, also known as the Cobra Airship is a massive flying palace in the shape of the iconic Cobra emblem. When it was first brought into battle, it collided with GI Joe's aircarrier and both sank into the sea. Another one was commissioned, but was brought down over Liberty Island in New York City.

Millville was a poor steel producing town that swayed to Cobra Commander when he promised them an economic future. They were then brainwashed. However, after a battle between Autobots and Decepticons, much of it was destroyed, forcing Cobra to pull out of the town.

Monolith Base was another of Cobra's main bases. It was Cobra's main base (before Cobra Island), but it was taken by GI Joe.

In order to keep the cash flowing and to hide certain aspects of its operations, Cobra manages to infiltrate the free market with a number of legitimate business fronts. Most of them are anagrams of the word 'Cobra'.

Naja Trading Corp has offices in both San Francisco and Rio Lindo in the Republic of Sierra Gordo. Cobra used it to smuggle MX missile guidance chips out of the country inside of video game fronts. Naja is Hindi for Cobra.

Arbco is the largest and most prominent Cobra front. It started in Springfield, but grew to have offices in at least ten major cities. It encompasses the Arbco Furniture Company, which held a secret testing lab within for a deadly plague toxin in Springfield, Vermont. Arbco Moving and Storage used trucks to transport HISS tanks covertly into Washington DC for an attack on the US Treasury. They were also used to transport sensitive spy equipment for reassigned undercover Crimson Guardsmen. Cobra Commander maintains a mobile office in an Arbco Moving truck. And there's Arbco Bros. Circus, which was also a cover to transport HISS tanks and FANG copters around the country.

Carbo Plumbing is a team of surveillance tele-vipers that eavesdrop on a military inquest from a plumbing van outside the Pentagon.

Robca Realty is an actual business that feeds Cobra's economy.

Broca Bros. Carnival is an actual business that feeds Cobra's economy.

Orbac was a moving company that smuggled Cobra troops that moved into the Safeco Field Stadium in Seattle using trucks with this name on their side, and Zartan used an Orbac truck as a mobile HQ once.

Extensive Enterprises is a global company based out of the twin Enterprise Towers in Enterprise City existing primarily to serve Cobra's administrative needs with Tomax, Xamot, and an army of Crimson Guardsmen as the corporation's upkeep. It is a massive, but legitimate company that is the main building force of Cobra's economy.

MARS or the Military Armaments Research Systems/Syndicate is a legitimate weapons manufacturing firm headquartered in Callender, Scotland, which is run by James McCullen Destro XXIV.

Me: G.I. Joe has been trying to kill all of COBRA for a long time. But the only way to make sure that they are gone for good or put out of operation once and for all is to kill Cobra Commander or all of the organization all together.

Duke: That's right J.D.

Lori: Wow! These guys are literally that dangerous!?

Me: They are Lori.

Shockwave: Before Megatron's death, one of his plans was to have an alliance with COBRA.

Thundercracker: We actually weren't looking forward to working with COBRA though.

Me: It's good you didn't work with them though.

Nico: Yeah.

Duke: I agree. But COBRA is a major threat to everyone we know and love. We need to take down their forces one at a time.

Me: We'll gladly help out.

Duke: Thank you all. Here's the first operative of COBRA we need to take down.

Duke showed us footage of COBRA's elite assassin - Thomas S. Arashikage A.K.A. STORM SHADOW!

Born in St. Louis, Missouri, Thomas S. Arashikage was a member of the Arashikage ninja clan and nephew to the Hard Master. During the Vietnam War he was a soldier in the Long Range Recon Patrol where he became friends with Lonzo Wilkinson (aka Stalker) and Snake Eyes, who was an enigma even then. After the war, when he had heard Snake Eyes' family had died in a car accident Thomas invited Snake Eyes to join the Arashikage clan and start a new life. Unfortunately, tragedy struck again when the Hard Master was murdered by a Cobra agent using one of Thomas' arrows. Thomas fled Japan and joined Cobra under the codename Storm Shadow to find the killer and clear his name, becoming the organization's deadliest assassin and Cobra Commander's bodyguard.

Sideswipe (sees Storm Shadow's footage): Our first COBRA opponent is that guy?!

Sunstreaker: Don't worry, Sideswipe. I'll write your will for you.

Me: Wow. Storm Shadow's skills are incredible.

Laney: He sure is a deadly martial artist and an excellent swordsman.

Naruto: No kidding. He would sure be an excellent challenge for all of us Shinobi.

Me: He sure would bro.

Zoe: But he sounds incredibly dangerous.

Me: Where was Storm Shadow spotted?

Duke: In Tokyo, Japan.

Me: Then we better get over there. Ready guys?

Everyone: Ready!

G.I. Joe: YO JOE!

We went to Tokyo, Japan.

---

In Tokyo, Storm Shadow was walking down the street.

Storm Shadow just bumped into a Chinese man named Tuong Lu Kim.

Tuong Lu Kim: Watch where you're going, you Japanese dog! (gets stabbed through the chest)

Storm Shadow (to Tuong Lu Kim's corpse): Next time, don't insult someone as dangerous as me. Now, I think I should grab some lunch.

25 minutes later, Storm Shadow finished his lunch. After his lunch, Storm Shadow was walking back to the Cobra base. Suddenly, he heard a sound.

Storm Shadow (smirks at the bad stealth attempt): You can come out now, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I know you're there.

We walk out of the shadows.

Maria: You know we were coming.

Storm Shadow: In your haste to punish me, you forgot one thing. You cannot surprise a skilled warrior like me.

Me: Thomas Arashikage A.K.A. Storm Shadow. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Storm Shadow: You too J.D. Knudson.

Me: We were told a lot about you and how you are one of COBRA's deadliest agents. Shall we test those skills you have?

Storm Shadow: Yes.

We unsheathed our swords.

Me: Only fools rush into battle. It's an easy way to get yourself killed.

Storm Shadow: That is too true.

Storm Shadow came at us and we engaged in a powerful sword fight. It was a brutal and incredibly powerful fight.

Storm Shadow (easily avoids Lincoln's lightning): Do you all even have a tactical plan to defeat me? When I go after my targets, I at least have a strategy to take them down.

Bobby went at Storm Shadow.

Storm Shadow (avoids Bobby's punch): Brute force might have worked against other enemies. But not against me!

Bobby: Are you trying to fight us or tutor us?

Storm Shadow (smirks): Can I not do both?

Me: You're very strategic and analytical and I can sense that you are very honorable.

Storm Shadow: Yes. It goes against my policy to kill females or any other person that is with honor.

Me: That's a very good code. We embody the same code and only kill those that deserve it. There are villains in this universe that will never redeem themselves. Some will and some won't.

Storm Shadow (to Storm): Know that I do not take any pleasure in fighting you or your fellow females. But if I hold back on you all, Cobra Commander will not let me hear the end of it.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Lets get him with our combo Xion!

Xion: Right!

Karai unsheathed her Katana and Xion had her keyblade ready.

Karai and Xion: LIGHTSWORD STORMSLASH!

Karai and Xion were enveloped in auras of light and they slashed at him with the force of a powerful hurricane. But their attacks missed.

Storm Shadow: Your teamwork is very impressive. You have taught everyone well J.D.

Me: Thanks. It takes a great teacher to bequeath a great students and a great team.

Leni charged and Storm Shadow disappeared.

Storm Shadow got behind Leni and pinches her neck, knocking her out.

Storm Shadow: You all are not the only ones who can do the Vulcan Nerve Pinch.

Me: You are very skilled Thomas. And you are also a man of pure honor. For that you have earned our respect. Usually when we're fighting a villain, they have no honor in them. And that is why we kill them or throw them in prison. But I have to ask. Why do you serve an evil organization like COBRA?

Storm Shadow: Because I want to find the man that murdered my family and make him pay.

We gasped when we heard that.

Me: Tommy I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Maria then got the drop in him and kicked his sword out of his hand.

We walked up to him.

Storm Shadow: I am not afraid of death, Knudson. I will face my punishment with grace and honor.

Maria: Oh. We're going to kill you. But not in the way you'll expect.

Me: No Tommy. We're not going to kill you. We're going to spare you're life. The reason for that is because you have earned our respect and you are a man of honor.

Nico: Look, you can do great things while not being COBRA's lapdog. But I also know that you still have ill feelings towards Snake Eyes to join us right away. For now, we'll let you go so we can have a rematch in the future.

Storm Shadow: Very well. Oh, and don't worry about the Chinese Man I killed. He was a racist idiot anyway.

Nico: Thomas " Tommy" Arashikage, you have failed COBRA Industries!

We laughed.

Storm Shadow: That was a good one.

Me: But we got to make this convincing for COBRA. I have an idea.

I snapped my fingers and formed an artificial clone of Storm Shadow while the real Storm Shadow left. One day we would meet Storm Shadow again. He severed his ties to COBRA. I fired a powerful energy blast at the Storm Shadow Clone and Cobra saw us kill the clone and obliterated it completely.

Me: COBRA, I know you're watching this. I have a message for all of you. Team Loud Phoenix Storm and G.I. Joe are now working together. You better be ready for the fight of your lives when that time comes. You will pay for your crimes. Get ready COBRA. We're coming for you!

COBRA Commander was about to face the ultimate wrath of Team Loud Phoenix Storm in the future. He was enraged when he thought that we had killed Storm Shadow.

Snake-Eyes: (To the Viewers) These guys are amazing and awesome.

Me: Thanks Snake-Eyes.

Duke: You guys really live up to your name. I'm so happy that you convinced Storm Shadow.

Me: Thanks Duke. But the fight with COBRA has just begun and we need to be ready when they make their move.

We later went back home and prepared for COBRA to make its next move. On the way back home Nico caught a Castform and a Milotic. It was so awesome meeting G.I. Joe!

Later at the Moon Prison, me and Nico were visiting Icky Vicky in her prison cell once again. We told her that we killed every single one of her evil babysitter friends and she went completely ballistic. She hated us even more as a result.

We see Storm Shadow walking down the streets of Odaiba.

Storm Shadow (narrating): It felt good to sever my ties with COBRA. And I owe it all to Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Truth be told, when I parted on good terms with them, I no longer held a grudge against Snake Eyes.

We then see Storm Shadow in an alleyway polishing his sword.

Storm Shadow (narrating): But I feel it is not time for me to join the Redemption Squad. Not yet. I have to sharpen my skills first. And I feel that here in Odaiba is the perfect spot.

We then see Storm Shadow defending civilians from Stilt Man aka Wilbur Day.

Storm Shadow (narrating): So while the Odaiba Digidestined help Team Loud Phoenix Storm fight COBRA and the Legion of Doom, I fight for the people. The weak. The innocent. Anyone who cannot protect themselves. When they cry out for a savior, I will answer. As for the criminals who threaten them? They need to know that their actions have consequences. That Storm Shadow is coming for them.

Finally, we see Storm Shadow charging at Stilt Man with his sword.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

G.I. Joe is an awesome series from 1985. I wasn't born back then but it is so awesome! I'm not too familiar with it but COBRA is a wicked and extremely dangerous organization. NicoChan got me into G.I. Joe and introduced me into the team. Thanks man and thanks for the ideas as usual. You're gonna see us fight more of COBRA in the future. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

G.I. Joe is owned by Hasbro and Donald Levine.

# Send in The Clones

It starts in the Estate. We were watching TV and playing card games.

Maria: So, Horsea. How did you end up in Narnia before you and I first met?

Me: That's what I was wondering myself.

Horsea: Well, I was being chased by some Tentacool. They were really angry with me for stealing some of their food. I was running scared for my life and then a strange vortex opened up. I was sucked into it. Next thing I knew I wound up in Narnia.

Maria: And that's where I found you.

Horsea: I'll never forget the day we first met, Maria. If I hadn't met you, Jadis would've found and killed me.

Maria: I'm glad I did.

Everyone: Awww.

Me: That is so touching.

Then the crime alarm went off.

Computer: Warning. 211 in progress at the Gotham Royal York First National Bank.

Me: Again? That bank needs better staff and security.

Maria: We better go see. Ready Nico?

Nico: You know it.

They were off.

---

At the Gotham Royal York First National Bank, they busted in.

Nico: Hold it right there… (Gasp)!

They saw that the bad guys were SAM, CLOVER AND ALEX! WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON!?

Maria: Sam? Clover? Alex? What are you three doing?

Clone Alex: What does it look like we're doing?

Maria: It looks like you three are taking something that doesn't belong to you. But there's got to be more to it than that.

Clone Sam: Maybe we just got tired. Tired of being in the same old routine of having all these gadgets and having nothing to show for it.

Maria: But you girls are heroes. And that's what heroes do!

Clone Clover (laughs): That and a dollar will get you an ice cream cone. You'll see what I'm talking about. Maybe not now but in the future.

Maria: I already know what you three are talking about. I've been down that road before.

Nico: I don't know Maria. Something is seriously wrong here.

But then Clover started twitching uncontrollably.

Nico: What the?

All three of them started twitching uncontrollably.

Nico: That's not right. (Gasp) You three are not the real Sam, Clover and Alex! You're clones!

Maria: Poorly built ones from what I can see. But we've dealt with something like this before. But they were robot versions of us.

Bank Teller: We heard about that. Boy it's a miracle you all are okay.

Maria: Thanks sir.

Nico (to the clones): We're letting you go back to your boss. So you can tell him that if he wants to ruin Sam, Clover, and Alex's reputation, he's got another thing coming.

Clone Sam (narrows her eyes): If you're going to threaten us, you better be damn sure you can deliver. (the clones are about to walk away)

Nico: I've helped kill the likes of Nerissa, Skeletor, and G1 Megatron. (the clones stop in their tracks) I killed Dan Phantom when Paradox, Azmuth, and Clockwork warned us about him. He was one of the first major bad guys that I took down. I killed Prince Phobos because he caused so much misery and pain in Meridian. My hands were red with the blood of most of the Pokemon criminal teams. I was even the one who beat Metallo into submission when he gave Superman a hard time before. And that's just me, not including those I know who are going to beat your boss up. There's Riku. Former minion of Maleficent, and the Keybearer of the Dawn, who uses Darkness as a weapon. Just the other day, he brutally beat up Team Galactic Commander Saturn and his Toxicroak because he threatened to harm three innocent Pokemon. And need I remind you that he helped Sora destroy Xemnas before Xehanort was defeated?

The Spy clones remained silent.

Nico: William Dunbar. Former general of X.A.N.A. and the leader of the Redemption Squad. He's led the Redemption Squad towards many of our victories. Or have you forgotten that he and his girlfriend participated in the last Total Drama season and watched our backs the entire time there? Or maybe I need to remind you that he was the one who helped J.D kill his H.A.R.D.A.C. clone and even helped carry him out of there when he got injured during that fight. And maybe you need to be reminded that this is also the boy who beat up his girlfriend's ex boyfriend when he came after her a week ago. Go after someone he cares about, and it's a death sentence. Or, go after someone that means something to someone he cares about. That brings me to Maria Rockell, William's girlfriend. Well, you know most of her rep. One of Ebon's minions in the Meta Breed and the second in command of the Redemption Squad. She managed to beat up Archie of Team Aqua one on one and also killed Hydro Man. Here's the important thing to keep in mind… she just ran into your fellow clones a few minutes ago. So she's going to really want a piece of your boss. And do I really need to say anything about my ice wielding, superpowered girlfriend? You say I should be damn sure I can deliver on a threat. I promise you, clones… I can deliver.

The Spy clones growl before walking off.

Maria: We better report back to J.D.

Nico: Right.

They did so.

---

Back at the estate Nico and Maria reported what happened.

Me: So clones of Sam, Clover and Alex were responsible for robbing the bank?

Nico: Yeah. We saw them twitch uncontrollably and knew they weren't the real deal.

Sam (TS): This is the work of our old enemy Macker!

Me: Macker? Who is he?

Alex: You would hate this guy J.D.

Clover: Let me show you.

Clover typed in his profile. What we saw about him was shocking. He was half man, half machine. The entire left half of his body was totally robotic.

During a previous mission, he had gotten into a fight with the spies while attempting to break into a safe. Sam tackled him, sending him falling over the railing.

Attempting to hang on, Macker took several pieces of hair from

Sam, Alex, and Clover, using them as a means of hanging on for as long as he could. However, seconds later, he fell off the ledge as the spies looked on, with Macker suffering injuries so severe that the left side of his body had to be completely replaced with cybernetics.

After that, he was imprisoned but his grudge against the girls became overwhelmingly strong. Fueled by thoughts of exacting revenge against the spies, Macker escaped from prison and using the hair he had gathered from the spies, he created hundred of clones of the spies using the strands of their hair he ripped off when he fell.

Having created the clones, Macker ordered them to loot the world's central banks, all for the sake of destroying the spies's lives as they had tried to destroy his although Sam, Clover, and Alex intervened, successfully stopping Macker's plan of revenge as they destroyed the transmitter, preventing the clones from carrying out Macker's plan.

Macker along with the clones were all later caught by a WOOHP helicopter with Macker being imprisoned.

Me: Whoa! What happened to him?

Clover: We stopped him on a mission a while back and he fell and got mangled up. He had to replace the entire left side of his body with cybernetics.

Nico: He looks like a fusion between Metallo and Cyborg.

Me: That's exactly what I was thinking.

Cyborg: But he looks nothing like me. I became this way when I was severely injured in an accident.

Laney: And John Corben became Metallo when his body was being ravaged by an incurable disease.

Me: Those are two major huge differences. But we have to stop this guy and make sure he doesn't terrorize the planet by ruining Sam, Clover and Alex's reputation even more!

Wanda: Boy it sounds like this guy is incredibly bad news.

Me: You got that right Wanda. And I think death is the appropriate punishment for him.

Ben: And I have the perfect place for him to die in. The Null Void.

Me: The Null Void? What's that?

Gwen: The Null Void is an alternate dimension in where the galaxy's worst criminals are sent to.

Ben: It's like a prison for intergalactic criminals. The worst of the worst go there.

Me: Oh I get it. I think we sent Parasite there.

Ben: That's right.

Me: It's like a planet size Intergalactic Supermaximum Security Prison. Let me see here.

I look up the Null Void and what I saw was astounding. It was located right next to the Galactic Center 49,000 light-years away from Earth.

Me: It's located in the Forbidden Zone.

Lincoln: That sounds like a very dangerous place.

Lucy: If it's dangerous and dark, I would send my worst enemies there.

Me: But to get there we would have to take the U.S.S. Valor halfway across the galaxy.

Ben: There's actually an easier way.

Ben went to the wall and put his hand on a handprint scanner and it scanned it. The wall had a panel flip over and reveal a compartment that had a strange gun.

Ben took it and gave it to me.

Me: What is this Ben?

Ben: That's a Null Void Projector. What it does is it opens up a portal that leads right into the Null Void.

Me: Wow! That's very helpful. We got to see what the Null Void looks like.

I fired the projector and it formed a portal and me, Ben and Nico went in. We saw what the Null Void looked like. It was actually much bigger than what we thought. It was an extremely terrifying place that looked like Hell amplified a million fold. It was a void of Hell that spanned all the way across the entire universe. The landscape was really gnarled and twisted and nightmarish and it looked like something out of a horror movie and out of your worst nightmares.

Me: Whoa! So this is the Null Void.

Nico: This is one horrifying place!

Ben: Yeah. That was my first thought too. But the landscape is always changing and it's completely impossible to know where you are going.

Me: It's like a maze from Hell. It's perfect. Our prisons are starting to get overcrowded so we'll have to start sending prisoners here as well.

Nico: That's a great idea J.D. But we should only send the most dangerous of all criminals here.

Me: That's a great idea Nico. Okay this will be one of our newest prisons. But only for the most dangerous of all criminals.

We went back home to Earth and we told everyone about the Null Void.

Lori: That is literally a great idea to send them there.

Luna: It's perfect dudes.

Sam S.L.: It sure is love.

Me: But we're wasting time here. Lets get after Macker. First we have to tell Jerry. Sam, W.O.O.H.P. us.

Sam (TP): You got it.

We went to W.O.O.H.P. Headquarters.

We arrived in Jerry's office.

Jerry: Ah, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Hello Jerry. I wish this was a social visit, but I'm afraid we got big problems. Macker is out to ruin Sam, Clover and Alex's reputations again.

Jerry: Oh my.

Me: Yeah. We can't let him get away with this.

Jerry: Indeed. He did escape from prison 12 hours ago.

Clover (puts a poison pill into a water bottle): I've got an idea. This water bottle has a poison pill in it. We can give this bottle to Macker. When he drinks from it, the poison will kill him! What do you think?

Danny: I like it! We'll keep that option in mind.

Me: That's a great idea Clover. That poison pill you put in that water is one of Laney and Lisa's creations.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Jerry: I wish you all luck. Macker is flying his flying fortress over the Pacific Ocean.

Me: Not that we'll need it. But thanks Jerry. But we got to use the element of surprise on him.

Jerry: I have just the thing.

Jerry pushed a button on a remote and in a garage on a screen was a massive B2 Stealth Bomber.

Me: Wow! What a Stealth Bomber!

Jerry: It's our brand new Phoenix Stealth Fortress. We built it just for you.

Me: Thank you so much Jerry. And we do know how to fly planes.

We got into the Stealth Fortress and we were off.

Me: This is so awesome!

Lynn: It sure is.

Me: Sam how did Macker get your DNA to clone you?

Sam (TS): He pulled some of our hair out.

Me: Hmm. A strand of hair doesn't have that much genetic material and information compared to that of a drop of blood. But it is enough.

Alex: That's true.

Lincoln: Target sighted J.D.

Me: I see them. Engage cloak.

The ship then went totally invisible. We were right underneath the flying fortress.

Randy: Alright. Time for some stealth action. I'm going to deactivate the security laser so you guys can get in safely.

Me: Roger that Randy.

Randy went into the ship through the air vents and he was invisible and he went into the security laser control room.

Randy (contacts Jerry): Jerry, I found the lock to the security lasers. But I need a password to deactivate it.

Jerry: Roger that Randy. The password is Death To All Spies.

Randy: Very bad password.

Randy typed it in and the Security Lasers were deactivated.

Randy: Time for action guys!

Me: Lets get him guys!

We flew up to the fortress.

---

In the fortress, Macker was smiling sinisterly as he knew that his plan was working.

Macker: Soon those spies will be outcasts from humanity.

A massive explosion of fire blew a hole through the floor of the fortress and a phoenix cry was heard. We bursted in. We saw MACKER THE SAFECRACKER!

Macker: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome.

Me: Whoa! You're even more uglier than what we first thought!

Macker: Perhaps. Sam, Clover and Alex. How nice to see you again.

Alex: And it'll be the last time.

Clover: Before we fight, do you want some water?

Macker (takes the water bottle): Don't mind if I do.

Clover (whispers as Macker drinks the water): That's right. Drink it, you son of a bitch!

Macker drank it all down.

Macker: Ah. That hit the spot.

Clover: Why didn't it work?

Macker: Did you really think poison was going to kill me? I hae cybernetics in my body, remember?

Clover: It was worth a shot!

Randy (to Macker): Look, I know why you're doing this. But do you know how many people are going to get hurt?

Macker: Oh, I know how many people you 3 spy friends are going to get hurt. And I'll enjoy watching everyone turn against them!

Me: We won't let you get away with everything you've done!

Macker: Then how about you face all of my clones.

Macker snapped his fingers and out came hundreds of clones of Sam, Clover and Alex!

Me: Holy shit!

Lori: This is literally a nightmare!

Me: It's like the spies are looking at themselves in the mirror. But on a great scale. You sure have been busy Macker. But not for long.

I flared up my aura and spread it out and the aura marked the clones with red auras and us with green auras.

Nico: Very clever J.D.

Me: Lets get this clod!

Nico: Macker, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed this world! Take them down!

We went at Macker and his clones.

I punched a clone of Sam and to my shock I punched her entire head off and she turned into a pile of blood and primordial slop!

Me: EW! Whoa! My punch turned her into primordial slime!

Nico: Actually the clones are very unstable. I noticed this when we saw a clone of Clover twitch uncontrollably.

Me: Boy, Macker did a terrible job on them.

Stewie: This reminds of that time when me and Brian made Bitch Clones of ourselves. They weren't stable either.

Brian: Yeah that was a disgusting time.

Me: That is weird. But Macker did an even worst job than you did Stewie. No offense.

Stewie: None taken J.D.

Nico: I can't believe I'm about to say this, but you clones have failed at being born!

Me: And then some.

Lori punched a Clover clone and her punch went all the way through her chest and the clone of clover turned into blood and primordial slime.

Lori: Oh that is literally disgusting!

Lori got sick to her stomach and went to a nearby trashcan and hurled her guts out.

Luna: Major pukefest!

Me: Okay lets just blast them all before we flood this place with vomit.

We did so by firing energy and elemental blasts at the clones and it destroyed the entire fortress by blowing the entire roof off.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Macker: You ruined everything!

Me: And we show no remorse in doing so.

Macker: But why is the ship still flying?

Me: Because our new stealth fortress is holding it up. And now it's time to destroy you Macker!

I went at Macker and punched him in the face and kicked him in the metal stomach.

Lori punched him in the face and threw him into the floor.

Sam, Clover and Alex punched and kicked Macker all over the place and pulverized him brutally.

Macker: I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH YOU FUCKERS!

Our auras flared up with incredible power.

Me: Thanks for the power boost you motherfucker.

Clover: His hatred is really intense.

Me: Now to finish you. Combo and Final Smash time!

Scorponok: You got it J.D. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enabled him to fire his missiles and laser blasts from his pinchers and tail even in Beast Mode.

Randy: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enabled him to not only go invisible but also change into all forms of light energy on the electromagnetic wavelength.

Randy and Scorponok: X-RAY MISSILE IRRADIATION!

Randy turned into pure X-Ray radiation and crawled at Macker and Scorponok fired blasts of energy from his tail. The X-Ray's irradiated him and his skeleton was showing. We saw that he was worse than what we first thought. He had his whole body minus his head changed into that of a cyborg.

Me: Whoa! His whole body minus his head is cybernetic! That's incredible technology!

I turned on my computer eyes and saw that the cybernetic components used on him were incredibly well crafted and amazingly built.

Cyborg: Wow! He was built the same way as me.

Me: He sure was.

Nico: Very interesting technology.

Me: It sure is. Cerebros, Engage combo sequence ΔΘΩ!

Cerebros: Acknowledged and in progress.

Cerebros transformed into the head of Fortress Maximus and he linked up to the body of Fortress Maximus.

Fortress Maximus: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Universal Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his laser blasters and strength 2,000-fold.

Danny Phantom: Time for some pain. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enabled him to shape his energy and ghost energy powers into powerful weapons. Danny turned a blast of ghost energy into a scythe.

Fortress Maximus and Danny Phantom: LASERBLADE SLASHSTORM!

Danny swung his scythe and a blade of pure energy blasted out of it and Fortress Maximus fired lasers. They hit Macker and they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Hawkeye: Time to finish this! FLAMEARROW STABSTORM!

Hawkeye fired a massive barrage of arrows that ignited on fire and they hit Macker and exploded.

Clover: You will pay for your crimes Macker! FLYING CLOVER FLOWERSTORM!

Clover spread golden yellow angel wings and flew into the air and she fired a massive storm of flowers and they hit Macker and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Macker is down.

Nico and Randy both caught a Kecleon and Nico also caught a Banette.

Me: It's over Macker. You're through.

Macker: I will never go down!

Me: No, but you will never be welcome on Earth again! It's time for you to be the first inmate in our newest prison: The Null Void.

I fired the Null Void Projector and we threw him into the Null Void. The portal closed.

Clover: (To the Viewers) That was so awesome. It was also really cool doing a final smash.

---

Back at the estate we were watching and eating popcorn and watching Macker get chased by the Null Void Guardians. Then we saw the poison take effect and it killed him in an instant.

Me: Burn in hell Macker.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Macker was a strange villain on Totally Spies. He got the spies framed for crimes they didn't commit and that really makes my blood boil! He was the first ever villain I saw on the show. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Someone Needs to Diet

It starts at the Gotham Royal York Police Station. Me, Nico, Syd and Sydney were bringing in 3 more criminals.

Sheila: Hey guys.

Me: Morning Sheila. Just caught 3 more asshole muggers trying to rob a woman in the streets.

Sheila: Oh yeah. We've been after these guys for a while. Great job.

We dropped them on the floor and then an explosion bursted through the wall of the station. Out of the dust came a gene-slammer that was half human, half crocodile.

Me: Whoa!

Snapjaw: Afternoon guys. The name's Snapjaw! I used to be Naomi Orlimar.

Sheila was shocked. She knows Naomi.

Sheila: Naomi? What happened to you!?

Me: She's half human, half crocodile. Without a doubt this is the work of Dr. Shitface Paradigm.

Sheila: But Dr. Paradigm is dead and he specialized in Ocean Creatures.

Me: No, this is the work of his brother Dr. Roland Paradigm and he specializes in gene-slamming with Land Animals.

Sheila: I didn't know that Dr. Paradigm had some siblings.

Me: Stacy came to that discovery when she saw that her friend Nicole Pottor was turned into half cheetah. We also have a strong feeling that there's another member of Dr. Luther Paradigm's family that specializes in animals from the air.

Sheila: That is unusual.

Sydney: It's also pure evil and they are ruining the laws of nature.

Me: Yeah.

Snapjaw: I will turn you all into lunchmeat!

Me: Not on our watch you overgrown leather purse! Sheila, I'm going to transform you into your mutant form so you can subdue Naomi. I know it's something you don't want to have happen, but we have no choice.

Sheila: I understand J.D. Okay.

Me: It's gonna hurt Sheila. But I can give you the ability to transform into your mutant form at will.

Sheila: I'd like that J.D. I'm ready.

Me: Okay. Here goes.

I snapped my fingers and Sheila was in a lot of pain.

Sheila (holds her stomach in pain): I forgot how much this hurts!

Sheila fell down to all fours. Much to her horror, her feet and hands changed into spider feet, ripping apart her sneakers.

Sheila: Well, time for me to mutate again (her breasts vanish) Well, there go my breasts!

Her body expanded into a spider monster body, removing her neck and ripping away her police uniform. Her buttons flew off her uniform as it was tearing. Sheila was a spider monster with a human head and blue underwear right now.

Sheila: Never thought I'd be happy to become a monster again!

With that, Sheila's biue underwear ripped off. Sheila's brown hair fell out as she grew more eyes, her teeth sharpened, and she gained a spider monster head. A spider monster stood where Sheila stood just a few minutes ago and it roared.

Sheila jumped and pinned Snapjaw down.

Me: Syd, Nico, pin down Snapjaw. I'm going to change them back.

Nico: But I can't cover my eyes if I'm doing that.

Me: Leave that to me!

Nico: Okay.

Snapjaw: Let go of me!

Nico: Not a chance Naomi! We're here to help you.

I grew an octopus tentacle and covered Nico's eyes.

Nico: Clever. Thanks.

Me: No problem. Here we go. Everyone cover your eyes.

I snapped my fingers and then Sheila and Naomi changed back. Naomi had black hair and she was an oriental girl. Sheila was turned back but she was unclothed. She got up.

Sheila (covers her naked body): Can you guys please get me a towel to wear?

Me: Hold on Sheila.

I pulled out a robe for her and she put it on.

Sheila: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem. Lets get you and Naomi back to the estate.

Sheila: Good idea.

Me: I'm sorry you all had to see this.

Officer Paul: No worries J.D. But great job.

Me: Thanks Officer Paul. If we have anymore bad guys for you, you'll know.

Officer Paul: Will do.

We left the station and went back to the estate carrying an unconscious Naomi.

---

Back at the estate, Mary and John were playing pool.

Mary: 8 ball in the corner pocket.

Mary hit the cue ball and it knocked the 8 ball into said pocket.

John: Nice shot Mary.

Mary: Thanks John.

The door opened and in we came.

Naomi was awake and she wearing a green robe.

Me: We'll get you guys some new clothes.

John: What happened to them J.D.?

Me: Naomi Orlimar here became a land Gene-Slammer called Snapjaw. She became this way because of Land-Slammer Paradigm.

Clint: That guy is a monster!

Bobby B.: Yeah. He needs to be destroyed for good.

Me: We will kill him when the time comes. But for now lets get Naomi and Sheila here some new clothes.

I handed Sheila a towel and she put it on.

Maria: Okay. Lets head up to Leni's room.

Sheila: I hope I can find some better clothes for me.

A bunch of boys were looking at Sheila and doing cat calls and saying perverse things.

Sheila turned her head into her spider form. It turned into a big ugly mouth with razor sharp teeth and roared ferociously at them and it caused the boys to turn yellow with fear and they ran out of there like frightened chickens! Sheila's head reverted back.

Me: (GULP) That was terrifying.

Sheila: I know. But it serves them right.

Nico: No kidding.

Sheila: Lets get me some new clothes.

Me: Leni is a genius when it comes to fashions.

Sheila: At least it'll be better than the clothes I once had in the underground city.

* * *

Sheila: (Narrating) When I was trapped there with everyone I had a tattered green dress and green shoes. I was a total prisoner until I was cured.

Sheila then transformed into her horrific spider monster form and her clothes were shredded apart.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's awful Sheila. But don't worry. We'll get you all set.

We went into Leni's Room and we were getting everything ready. Later Naomi and Sheila were looking at themselves in the mirror. Naomi had a green t-shirt with a crocodile on it. She had sleeveless trench coat with crocodile scales and the kanji for Crocodile Enforcer on it. ワニエンフォーサ She also had blue jeans on and brown shows. Sheila had a black shirt with a spider on it and she had a black sleeveless trench coat with the kanji for Spider Assassin on it. クモアサシン She also had black pants and brown shoes.

Naomi: I look amazing!

Me: You two look incredible.

Shelia: Thanks J.D. Leni is an awesome fashion designer.

Me: Leni is an amazing fashion designer. She made me my fire trench coat. I also have this on my back.

I had the kanji for Phoenix Firestorm on the back. フェニックスファイアストーム

Sydney: That's an awesome name. Phoenix Firestorm is perfect for you.

Me: Thanks Sydney. Question Sheila. What were you doing before you were turned into a monster by the Shredder?

Sheila: I was walking home from the grocery store. I was abducted by the Shredder and his Foot Ninjas and then everything went black after that.

Me: (Growls) I'm glad we killed the Shredder and sent him and his Foot Clan fuckers straight to Hell where they belong.

Maria: I am too. The Shredder was an absolute monster.

Me: Naomi how did you become a Land Gene-Slammer?

Naomi: Well it was last night.

---

Naomi: I was done with my day of work at the police station. I had just gotten home and then I felt a tranquilizer dart hit me. At first I thought it was nothing. But then I was in excruciating pain. I thought it was just a stomach bug. So I went to bed. Then the next morning I woke up as a half human, half crocodile gene-slammer. But I had no control over myself. I was being controlled some how.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Ronald Paradigm used a mind control serum on you. And me giving you the ability to change at will got rid of it.

Naomi: It sure did.

Me: We will kill him and send him off to Hell with his brother. I promise you.

---

Later in the living room we were watching TV and playing video games. Lincoln and Nicole P. were playing racing games. Suddenly the buzzing of a fly was heard.

Laney: Uh oh! A fly is in the house!

Edd got a flyswatter!

Edd: Okay. We're safe. Everyone stay calm. I've got it under control.

Lori: Where is that stupid fly!?

Eddy: "It's on Ed!

Ed: Get it off, Eddy, get it!" [Eddy hits Ed.]

Eddy: [slapping Edd on the back] Bingo! Gah. This guy's quick! [grabbing the flyswatter] I got it I got it! [Ed hits him with a newspaper.] Ow!

Ed: [swatting at the air] "Prepare to meet your doom, buzz-bug with wings that flies!"

Lola: [bringing the flyswatter down on Ed's head] There it is! (SMACK!) Hey, get back here! [knocking Edd and Eddy over] Look out. It's too fast! There it goes! I got him! I see him! I got him! I see him! I got him!"

[The fly zooms into Lola's mouth.]

Lola: (No Sound)

Ed: What? I can't hear you, Lola. [coming to the obvious solution] MY EARS ARE BROKEN!

Edd: It seems the fly has lodged itself in Lola's voice box. Disabling her ability to talk.

Eddy: This reminds me of the time that happened to me. I had a fly get stuck in my voice box and I lost my voice.

Lori: That literally is not good.

Luan: That stinks. That is something that no one can Buzz about. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Danny (turns his hand intangtible): Hold still, Lola. I'll have that bug out in no time.

Lola complied and Danny stuck his hand into her neck and pulled out the insect.

Danny: Got it.

Lola coughed and gagged hard. Laney got her some water and Lola drank it.

Lola: Ah. Thank you Laney and Danny. That was really clever though.

Lisa: Indeed it was.

Maria came in and she had a box full of cookies.

Maria: Hey guys. Would any of you want some cookies?

Me: No thanks Maria, but thanks for offering.

Mary: I'll have one.

Nico: Same.

Mary tried one and it was extremely tasty.

Mary: Wow! These cookies are delicious!

Nico: Mmm! Boy I'll say. Whoever made these did a really good job.

Mary's brown aura flared up and she then suddenly underwent a massive power increase! We felt her energy skyrocketing at an astronomical level.

Me: Holy mackerel! Mary what are those cookies doing to you!?

Mary: I don't know but they are much more powerful than when I ate a whole huge box full of chocolate!

Alex: (Offscreen) I hope they don't turn you into like how I have become.

We turned and we gasped as we saw that Alex was now fat and obese.

Me: Alex what happened to you!?

Lori: Yeah you were literally skinny as a toothpick yesterday.

Me: And now you've really let yourself go! What happened!?

Alex: It's because of Inga Bittersweet.

Me: Inga Bittersweet? Who's she?

Sam (TS): She's a former girl scout that wants to punish the world for being kicked out of the girl scouts.

Me: It sounds like you have a bad history with her. Lets see here.

I went to the computer and looked up her profile.

Inga Bittersweet was formerly a Happy Girl (a parody of the Girl Scouts) as a child. However, she was expelled from her troop because she ate the cookies instead of selling them like she was supposed to do. With that, she then spent the next 20 years planning her revenge.

She developed a highly concentrated sugar extract and used the formula in her own brand of cookies called Passion Patties (a parody of the Girl Scout cookie), and anyone who ate them was instantly addicted to them. The extract was also fattening enough to cause obesity within a day (judging from Shirley Rogers, Jerry Lewis and Clover's change in appearance). Dr. Bittersweet soon used her Passion Patties to dominate the cookie market.

The cookie craze quickly caught the attention of Jerry, who sent Samantha, Alexandra, and Clover to investigate and stop her scheme. During the infiltration of her production factory, she caught them and hooked them up to an automatic feeding machine to sumo size them. As she gloated about her imminent victory, Clover (who ate the cookies and had become sumo sized) managed to sneak a homing device onto Inga, which led the spies to her Arctic storage facility.

The girls tracked her down and defeated her by forcing her to drink a vial of her sugar extract. She inflated to Clover's size in seconds, and the girls left her to eat the cookies until Jerry arrived.

Me: She got kicked out of the girl scouts for eating all of their cookies!?

Mary: That's really stupid. I do love girl scout cookies but even I have my limits and know how to control myself.

Lana: Me, Lola and Laney are Bluebell Scouts and we sell cookies also. But we also have our limits as well.

Lola: You said it.

Laney: I know.

Me: We need to find out what's in these cookies.

Gru: I have an idea. We can have Agnes, Carmen, Margo, and Edith pose as Girl Scouts and sell my cookie bots to Bittersweet. That way, we can get a close look on what the cookies are made of.

Me: That's a great idea Gru. Proceed.

Gru: Okay.

Carmen, Margo, Agnes and Edith dressed up as Girl Scouts and went to Inga's house.

---

At Inga's house in Helena in Montana, Carmen, Margo, Agnes and Edith were at the house of Inga Bittersweet. Carmen rang the doorbell and Inga answered it.

Inga: (European Accent) Ja?

Carmen: Would you like to buy some cookies?

Inga: Oh my what adorable girl scouts. I'll go get my wallet. How about you all come on in while I do so?

Carmen: Thank you ma'am.

They went in and sat at the table. The cookie bots took some of the passion patties cookies and they put them in one of the extra boxes of cookies they had. Inga bought 20 boxes of girl scout cookies and she handed them the money. They left.

---

Back at the estate we analyzed the cookies. We saw their chemical composition and we saw that they were made with an incredibly highly concentrated sugar extract that makes people really fat and obese.

Me: They're made with highly concentrated sucrose extract. It's powerful enough to make anyone fat and obese and diabetic.

Lincoln: These cookies are a recipe for disaster!

Me: We got to stop Inga or else Diabetes medicine prices will skyrocket through the roof.

Nico: She does make really good cookies though.

Mary: She sure does. But she gives the girl scouts a really bad name! And I won't stand for it!

Me: Me neither. I love sweets as much as anyone else but she is ruining the love of candy and sweets everywhere!

Mary: She'll be perfect for the Null Void.

Me: No she's not that dangerous.

Nico: She sure makes really good cookies. She would be perfect as a cafeteria worker in one of our space prisons.

Me: Good thinking Nico. Lets get her guys! And when we get back Alex, you're going on a diet and going on one of our strongest exercise regimens. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for Helena, Montana.

* * *

At Inga's factory that makes her cookies, Inga was smiling. Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof of the factory and a phoenix cry was heard.

We landed and we were facing INGA BITTERSWEET herself!

Me: Inga Bittersweet, I presume?

Inga: That's right. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to my factory.

Me: You're under arrest for selling diabetic cookies!

Inga: I want to punish the world for what they did to me in the Happy Scouts!

Me: You really loved their cookies didn't you?

Inga: I couldn't help myself! They were so good! I was expelled from the scouts because of that. But that's why for 20 years I worked on my recipe to punish the world for this atrocity done against me!

Me: You should've learned how to control your cravings better.

Maria: I agree.

Lincoln: Your cookies may be good but look what they did to Alex.

Laney: If she keeps eating them she's gonna turn into a diabetic blimp!

Syd: Yeah! We won't let you turn everyone into insulin shot pumping blimps!

Me: Insulin prices would skyrocket because of you!

?: Then you all will die before I let that happen!

Me: That voice!

Spiderman: I thought I would never hear that voice again.

A Heartless appeared. But it was once someone that we know all too well.

The Heartless that appeared before us was a familiar foe with real tentacles that have ugly mouths on them. (Think of the ugly tentacles from the ugly mutant octopus in the movie Deep Rising)

Me: Dr. Otto Octavius A.K.A. Doctor Octopus!

Nico: But how!? You killed yourself right in front of our eyes!

Spiderman: Doc Ock?! (smirks below his mouth) Geez, did you get a makeover at the Ugly Heartless store?

Hellmouth Octopus: Hello, Spider Man. Or should I say, (smirks) Peter Parker?

Me: What the hell happened to you!? You look even more fucked up than when you were when you took your own life.

Hellmouth Octopus: You like it? I was made stronger than ever!

Nico: You are even more disgusting than when everyone faced you ages ago.

Spiderman: No kidding.

Hellmouth Octopus: And it's also got some new features.

The Hellmouth Octopus fired a blast of acid at the floor in front of us and it was far more powerful than Xenomorph Acidic Blood! It was so extremely corrosive that it burned and dissolved a huge hole all the way through the factory floor and it was eating through the basement floor.

Me: Whoa! That is some extremely strong acid!

Lisa got a sample and analyzed it.

Lisa: It's highly concentrated fluoroantimonic acid. A superacid that has enough power to burn through and dissolve anything. Even the strongest metal in the world.

Me: Wow! That is some powerful stuff! If it is strong to burn all the way through the factory then it can dissolve anything into mush!

Hellmouth Octopus: Do you know why I committed suicide, Parker? (launches tentacle but Spiderman avoids it) It's because you ruined all of my plans! (launches another tentacle that Spiderman avoids) You put Electro, Mysterio, and Vulture in inescapable prisons. You turned Rhino, Shocker, Kraven, and Sandman against me. (sprays acid but Spiderman dodges it) You ended up killing Scorpion, Hobgoblin, and Hydro Man. In short, you are the exact reason I ended my own life!

Spiderman: C'mon, Doc! We actually were going to throw you in one of the space prisons. But now I won't even get to make fun of you in prisons because of what you did to yourself!

Me: Yeah you're even more uglier and fucked up than when we first fought you. But now we get a chance to finish some unfinished business.

Otto Gunther Octavius, better known as Doctor Octopus, is a major antagonist in Marvel Comics and a frequent adversary to Spider-Man and the X-Men. He is a genius supervillain and former atomic scientist who can control four mechanical arms grafted onto his body.

Born in Schenectady, New York, Otto Octavius had something of an unhappy childhood. His father Torbert was abusive and violent towards both Otto and his mother Mary. Otto was determined not to become like his father and put all of his effort into his education, regularly scoring top marks.

Unfortunately, a combination of Otto's shyness and good school work got him labeled as a "teacher's pet" and he became a target of bullying. Otto eventually became a brilliant and respected nuclear physicist, atomic research consultant, inventor, and lecturer. One of his most iconic inventions was a set of highly advanced mechanical arms controlled via a mind-computer interface to assist him with his research into atomic physics.

Unfortunately, there was an accidental radiation leak that ended in an explosion and those "wonderful" mechanical arms became fused to Octavius' body. His tentacles were made of adamantium, and had the strength to crush materials stronger than a block of cement. They were telescopic and could stretch over 20 feet.

The arms could be used for walking, lifting or throwing heavy objects, or climbing. Octavius could telepathically control the arms, even when they were not connected to him.

The accident also seemed to have damaged his brain and the scientist turned to a life of crime. His very first criminal act was taking the hospital hostage and proclaiming himself Doctor Octopus, the derogatory nickname that his co-workers had originally given him.

In their first encounter, Octopus defeated Spider-Man by tossing him out of a window. Following this defeat Spider-Man considered giving up his heroic career, but was inspired to continue his heroic career by the Human Torch and ultimately defeated Doctor Octopus. Since then the Good (or Bad) Doctor has gone on to become one of the most identifiable members of Spider-Man's rogues gallery. He was actually Spider-Man's first arch-enemy, especially during the early days before Norman Osborn began rising to prominence.

After his first few defeats at the hands of Spider-Man, Doc Ock contacted several other super-enemies of the web-slinger (Electro, Sandman, Vulture, Mysterio, and Kraven the Hunter) to form the Sinister Six, to trap and destroy Spider-Man. Even this plan failed however, and Ock and his cohorts were once again imprisoned. Octavius continued to be a thorn to Spider-Man, and concocted many schemes that often involved taking over the world and/or forming a different version of the Sinister Six. One of these schemes was his taking on the guise of the Master Planner, a mysterious crime lord. Doc Ock has mostly battled Spider-Man, but has also had run-ins with other heroes such as Daredevil and Iron Man. Ock once even led a version of the Masters of Evil against the Avengers.

After years of fighting Spider-Man, his body began to succumb to the injuries he had sustained over the years. As a way to prevent his death, Otto switched bodies with Peter Parker. Before dying in Otto's body, Peter urged Otto to change for good and succeed the Spider-Man mantle with his last breaths. Otto complied, swearing to become better and a more superior hero, resulting a more brutal, but still trying-to-be-heroic Spider-Man. Unfortunately, he found himself slowly slipping back into evil, starting with his attempted erasure of a fragment of Peter Parker's soul. He eventually had a realization that he was doing more harm than good by the time Peter's soul fragment came back from the dead, and relinquished control of Peter's body, erasing his own consciousness as penance. As Otto died, he told Peter that Peter was a better Spider-Man and a better person than Otto (the self-proclaimed superior successor) could ever hope to be.

However this would not be the end of Otto Octavius, as the doctor managed to create a digital copy of his consciousness prior to his death and stored it within one of the gauntlets of his Superior Spider-Man suit. Eventually, Otto's backup mind sprung to life and began its search for a new body to inhabit. Otto had planned to repossess Peter Parker's body again, but fearing Peter's mind would reject him, he decided to inhabit the Living Brain and wait for the right time to present itself. Otto was forced to act as Peter's assistant at Parker Industries (a company founded by Otto during his time in Peter's body) which he did until he learned that his original self admitted Peter's superiority over him at being Spider-Man. The news caused Otto to go berserk, sending the Living Brain on a rampage until it was destroyed by Spider-Man. Afterwards, Otto escaped in an Octobot and believed Peter's body must have done something to his consciousness to have him make such a claim. He then abandoned his plan to control Parker in favor of locating his original body instead.

Octavius soon learned that his body was taken by New U Technologies to be cloned alongside various other corpses. However, Otto used this to his advantage by allowing his body to be cloned so he can control the healthier copy. He eventually succeeded in gaining control of his clone and became Doctor Octopus once more. However, like all New U clones his new body suffered from the Carrion Virus; a illness that causes cellular breakdown, so he made an alliance with the new Jackal (who was CEO of New U Technologies) to find a cure. When Spider-Man infiltrated the company's headquarters, Doc Ock ambushed him and revealed himself to his foe of having been a copy of the original Otto's mind and his time as the Living Brain before easily defeating him. Ock was about to finish Spider-Man off but was stopped by the Jackal who told him to stand down.

While working at New U Technologies, Doctor Octopus decided to use the Jackal's cloning equipment to try and create a new clone which was completely immune to the Carrion Virus. Otto constructed the clone by splicing Peter Paker's DNA with his own, toying with the idea of transferring his consciousness into it upon completion and regaining all of Spider-Man's powers with no presumable side effects to his mentality. He eventually succeeded at creating what was dubbed the Proto-Clone before his partnership with the Jackal suddenly went sour. Doc Ock betrayed him and sped up the effects of the Carrion Virus in all those infected with it, including Ock himself, but then managed to body-hop into the Proto-Clone and left his other clone body to crumble into dust.

Octavius later caught a ride to one of his old bases to find it already occupied by members of Hydra. He quickly dispatched the intruders only to be confronted by Arnim Zola who offered him an alliance to take down Parker Industries. Otto accepted due to his dislike over Peter Parker's management of the company and to gain access to Hydra's resources. He then designed himself a new costume and outfitted four new mechanical tentacles on his body before rebranding himself the Superior Octopus. Otto then met with Peter as the Superior Octopus to give him an ultimatum. Either Peter signs over ownership of Paker Industries over to him now or he will soon take it by force. Peter refused Ock's offer and in response, Otto gives Hydra the go-ahead to destroy the company's European branch.

True to his word, the Superior Octopus returns a couple of days later to gain control of the company and is inevitably faced with resistance from Spider-Man. However, Otto underestimated how far Peter was willing to go in stopping him and Hydra, as Parker gave his allies the signal to destroy all the company's files, research and assets, thus shutting Parker Industries down for good. Spider-Man had also gained the upper hand against the super-powered Ock by causing his mechanical arms to malfunction. Defeated, Otto made his retreat back to Hydra's base where he was praised by Arnim Zola for eliminating Parker Industries, much to Otto's annoyance. Later, the Superior Octopus became part of Hydra's Avengers and battled against resistance at Washington D.C., but was again defeated after one of their members betrayed the team.

After Hydra's downfall, Octavius abandoned his Superior Octopus alias and retook the name Doctor Octopus once more before soon learning that Carnage planned to harm Spider-Man's loved ones. Otto still retained some of Peter Paker's memories and felt compelled to stop the villain, but was seemingly killed while doing so. However, Otto survived and used the opportunity to change his identity. Now operating as Dr. Elliot Tolliver, Octavius began preparations to make his comeback as the Superior Spider-Man.

---

Hellmouth Octopus: And what unfinished business is that?

Me: Instead of sending you to prison, we're going to kill you like we should've done in Australia.

Nico: Dr. Otto Octavius A.K.A. Dr. Octopus, you have failed this world!

Me: More like he has failed all of the universe! Mary, you face Inga and we'll face this Dr. Octopus freak!

Mary: You got it dad.

Me: Power up!

We transformed and went at the Doctor Octopus Heartless.

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest. Spiderman fired a blast of web at his face and kicked him in the face.

Laney tied him up in vines and threw him into a machine and destroyed it. But out of the machine rolled a dark orb. I picked it up.

Me: So Inga was using a dark orb to power her factory. Well never again!

I crushed it and we got a massive power boost.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at the Hellmouth Octopus and blew the tentacles off.

Me: I liked you better when you had those cybernetic tentacles. Not some cheap knockoff of the ugly tentacles from that octopus monster in the movie Deep Rising.

Doctor Octopus spit at me and it hit me in the face.

Me: Oh yuck! You are one seriously fucked up monstrosity Octavius! Plus when was the last time you used mouthwash?

Lola: Never. Since he spent all his time dead.

Me: You're not the only one that can grow tentacles out of his back.

I sprouted gruesome slimy tentacles covered in blood and slime and they turned into gruesome flesh flowers.

Stacy: Now that is wicked awesome!

Kate L.: J.D. has shape-shifting powers and he can turn into anything. He used these kinds of transformations to scare two bullies named Hawk and Hank and he scared them so bad that he soiled their pants 3 times. But these transformations are from an extremely horrific and nightmarish experience I've had down in Antarctica. It was a nightmare that will forever haunt me. They are from a terrifying shape-shifting alien monster I know called The Thing.

Stacy: Like in the movies from 1982 and 2011?

Kate L.: That's right.

Stacy: Oh man! That's horrible what you went through. Kate, I'm so sorry you went through all that.

Kate L.: It's all right Stacy. But I've recovered and I'm all right with J.D. transforming into the creatures from The Thing.

Stacy: I'm glad you're getting better Kate.

Trudy: Me too Kate. That was awful that you went through all that.

I sent a flesh flower tentacle at his face and it chomped onto his face and ripped his whole face open and he screamed in excruciating pain. Splattering his blood everywhere.

Me: Yummy. Now to finish you off. Combo time guys!

Nico: You are gross dude. But great job.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Omega Supreme (Energon): You got it J.D. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Universal Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his Final Impact blast 100-Fold.

Billy (GAOBAM): Time for some action! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and gave him majorly explosive acidic flatulence.

Omega Supreme and Billy: FINAL FARTSTORM BURST!

Energon Omega Supreme fired a massive blast of energy from his right arm fingers and Billy (GAOBAM) fired a massively explosive and extremely corrosive fart.

KRAAAAAAAFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRTTTTT

The blasts combined and they hit the Dr. Octopus Heartless and burned him badly as a massive blast of energy and flaming fart gas.

Gravity Man: Time for some heavy firepower! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his Gravity Hold 100-fold and it also gave him the ability to form weapons of gravity energy.

Brawn: Time for some heavy strength! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength 10,000-fold and it gave him the ability to fire powerful energy blasts that can possess enough power to obliterate the strongest of boulders and buildings.

Gravity Man and Brawn: GRAVITY SWORDHAMMER PULVERIZER!

Gravity Man formed a Swordhammer and Brawn had the strength to lift up a whole planet. Brawn punched the Dr. Octopus heartless and Gravity Man slammed his hammer and the combined force of their hits caused his tentacles to explode into a gruesome mess. The Dr. Octopus Heartless landed on the ground.

Me: You disgust me Octavius. You were once a brilliant scientist with so much to give for humanity. But you threw it all away all for your insane ambitions and that makes you even more fucked up than all the other villains we've killed in the past.

Hellmouth Octopus: ***I HATE YOU KNUDSON!***

My aura flared up with incredible power!

Me: Thanks for the power boost. But it's time for you to go back to hell where you belong. Goodbye and good riddance!

I fired a massive energy blast at the Dr. Octopus heartless and it enveloped him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated him in an instant. Killing him instantly. Dr. Octopus was sent into the River of Fire. But the fight wasn't over yet.

Mary was facing Inga Bittersweet.

Mary: You may make delicious cookies Inga, but there is one ingredient that you forgot to add into your recipe.

Inga: And what is that?

Mary: All recipes are always made with love and they come from the goodness in your heart! Plus, I have some new friends I want you to meet.

Inga: What do you mean?

Mary: I have the perfect backup force to help me take you down!

Mary pulled out a special ring and it was covered in diamond and it had a symbol in the shape of a jewel with the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on it. She put it on her finger.

Mary: CRYSTAL BRIGADE, SHINE FORTH!

Mary held her hand up and the ring shined a rainbow beam of light into the air and a jewel appeared in the air. It turned into a portal and out came the Crystal Gems: Steven Universe, Connie Maheswaran, Garnet, Amethyst, Pearl, Ruby, Sapphire, Lapis Lazuli, Peridot, Jasper and Bismuth.

Mary: Say hello to the Crystal Brigade.

Steven: I'm Steven Universe, gem of Pink Diamond.

Connie: I'm Connie Maheswaran, Swordmaster of the Gems.

Garnet: I'm Garnet.

Amethyst: Yo, I'm Amethyst.

Pearl: I'm Pearl. It's a pleasure.

Ruby: What's up? I'm Ruby.

Sapphire: I'm Sapphire. It's a pleasure.

Lapis: I'm Lapis Lazuli.

Peridot: What's happening? I'm Peridot.

Jasper: Yeah I'm Jasper.

Bismuth: What's up friends? I'm Bismuth.

Steven: What's going on Mary?

Mary: We're dealing with an evil baker that wants to turn the world into fat diabetic people.

Garnet: That is not right.

Pearl: Everyone has to eat everything in moderation.

Mary: I know. Lets get her guys!

They went at her and Mary punched her in the face. Garnet formed her gauntlets and brutally punched Inga all over the place and she fired a blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her. Amethyst formed her whip and lashed Inga all over and she threw spike mines from it and they hit her and exploded. Pearl formed her trident and fired a blast of energy at her and it hit her and blew her into some boxes of her cookies. Lapis spread her wings of water and flew into the air and fired a massive blast of water and got Inga wet. Inga did not like that one bit. Peridot fired a blast of light at her and Jasper rammed her. Inga threw cookies at Steven and he formed his shield and blocked them. They hit the shield and it emitted a sonic ping that shattered the whole factory and it collapsed. I had everyone protected in a force field.

Me: That was a close one.

J.D. 2: J.D. I sense 3 Shen Gong Wu in the rubble.

Me: Which ones are they?

J.D. 2: It's the Gills of Himachi, the Sun Chi Lantern and the Falcon's Eye.

Me: The Gills of Yellowtail? Interesting name. These Wu sound interesting. What do they do?

J.D. 2: That's a good observation J.D. I'm impressed that you know all about Japanese names. The Gills of Himachi allows the user to breathe underwater. But it turns them into a fish in the process. The Falcon's Eye allows the user to see through solid objects.

Me: Like Superman with X-Ray Vision.

J.D. 2: Exactly. And the Sun Chi Lantern allows the user to combine their chi with anyone illuminated in its light.

Me: That is awesome! Where are they?

The E symbol on my forehead glowed and fired 3 lasers and they lead me to a safe hidden in the rubble. I found the safe and took out a stethoscope and turned the combination lock and opened the safe and found them.

Me: There they are!

I took the Sun Chi Lantern and it resembled a brown lantern. The Gills of Hamachi was a gold band with a green scale design on the front. It was worn around the neck when in use. The Falcon's Eye was a golden monocle with an "eyebrow" design and a dark red lens.

Me: Interesting characteristics. But these have to be the coolest ones we've seen.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Well done J.D.

Me: Thanks Omi.

I took the Wu and put them in a bag I had with me.

Mary punched Inga in the face.

Nico (throw Hobgoblin's bombs at Inga): Inga Bittersweet, you have failed this city! (eats a cookie) But not these cookies. They actually taste very good!

The bombs exploded and they blew her into the rubble.

Me: It's final smash time guys!

Vakama: You got it J.D.! FIRESTORM TA-METRU KANOKA TORNADO!

Vakama fired his Kanoka disk and it spun rapidly and turned into a deadly firestorm tornado and it spun Inga around with incredible force.

Alex: I will never let you get away with this Inga! EGYPT SANDSTORM BLIZZARD!

Alex spread her wings and they were those of the Egyptian Goddess Isis and she fired a massive blast of sand at Inga and buried her in a huge pile of sand.

She arose from the sand and was exhausted.

Alex: (To the viewers) I may be fat and overweight but I can still fight.

Inga (sighs): Alright. I admit when I'm beat. Go ahead and kill me.

Nico: Kill you? (smirks) I've got a better idea!

In the Saturn Insane Asylum, Nico had Inga work as a cafeteria chef.

Inga: I'm actually surprised you're making me work as a lunch lady in the Saturn Prison cafeteria.

Nico: Well, every cafeteria needs one.

Inga: That's true.

Nico: Think of it as the lightest prison sentence we can give you. Besides your cookies are really delicious.

Inga: Oh why thank you Nico.

Nico: You're welcome Inga.

---

Back at the estate, Lynn Jr., Lynn Sr., Rita, Sarah, and Vince were really whipping Alex into shape. She was panting like crazy. And dripping sweat by the bucket. Nico came back and he had just caught a Duskull and a Trophius.

Nico: Wow! You guys are whipping her into shape.

Lynn: We sure are Nico.

Lynn Sr.: It's gonna be a long road for her. But she needs to lose that weight.

Me: It's gonna take a while but it will work.

Vince was not seen because he was far too busy taking care of Carol and his kids. Alex was on the road to being her old self again.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Inga Bittersweet was one of the most craziest villain's I've ever seen.

But I love cookies and sweet food as much as anyone else. But they are loaded with fat and sugar that can give you diabetes and make you fat. No one should ever eat that much sugar in one sitting. It's very unhealthy. NicoChan gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# WRESTLING WITH THE JACKAL!

LLLLLLLLET'S GET READY TO RUMBLEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

---

It starts at a local restaurant. Me, Nico, Lincoln, Laney, Sydney, Syd, Rachel and Lucy are having lunch. Nanette was taking our order.

Nanette: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Nanette. How have things been since you were cured?

Nanette: Oh it's awesome J.D. I'm so glad I have my humanity back.

Nico: And we're glad we killed the Shredder. He was the one that did that to you.

Nanette: I know.

Syd: That's another one of my favorite adventures. You guys going after the Shredder.

Me: Oh yeah Syd. That was one of our most awesome adventures.

Lincoln: It sure was. I'll never forget going up against the Shredder and the Foot Clan.

Rachel: Me too Link. It was so cool taking them down.

Me: You said it Rach. Nanette, what were you doing before the Shredder and his Foot Clan changed you all?

Nanette: I was walking home from work after a long day. Then I was abducted by the Shredder's soldiers. I woke up in a strange room. Then next thing I knew, everything blacked out.

Me: The Shredder deserved to be destroyed.

Sydney: Yeah but things slowly got better in the underground city.

* * *

Sydney: (Narrating) After we met in the Underground City, Me, Sheila and Nanette became really good friends and we were trying to figure out what to do if we ever got cured and saw the surface again. We've been best friends ever since.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And we all arrived with the cure and saved you all.

Sydney: That's right.

Me: Sydney how did you, Nanette and Sheila meet?

Sydney: That was shortly after we were abducted and we discovered the regenerative properties of the Crystal Moon. But it was during our time in the Underground City that we got to know each other.

* * *

In the Shredder's lab Sydney, Sheila and Nanette were being injected with DNA from different creatures from other planets and they started changed into their monster forms. Sydney had on a blue shirt and blue leggings. It was an awful experience.

Past Sydney: (Screaming in excruciating pain)

Past Nanette: WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME!?

Past Sheila: IT HURTS SO BAD!

They changed.

Sydney: (Narrating) We don't remember much after we were abducted. But after we were made human again because of the Crystal Moon we really started talking.

Past Sydney: My name is Sydney.

Past Nanette: I'm Nanette.

Past Sheila: I'm Sheila. it's a pleasure.

Sydney: We were talking about the usual.

Past Sydney: So you were walking home from work Nanette?

Past Nanette: Yeah until these weird men kidnapped me and turned us into monsters!

Past Sheila: We've been cursed with a fate worse than death.

Past Sydney: We have to think of something to help get us out of here somehow.

Sydney: Ever since then we were like prisoners down there.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Sydney: It was a nightmare.

Me: That is awful Sydney.

Lincoln: And I take it the Turtle Brothers found you guys.

Nanette: They sure did.

---

Nanette: (Narrating) They found us in the sacred chamber frozen in crystal and they saw us without our clothes on. Their reactions on their faces were priceless.

Past Nanette: Like what you see boys?

Past Sheila: NOT A SINGLE WORD! GOT IT!?

Sydney covered herself.

The turtles were embarrassed.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

We laughed.

Me: Okay now that's funny. What were you all doing in your spare time while waiting for us?

Sydney: I was trying to decipher some runes in the city.

Nanette: I was gardening and Sheila was carrying rocks and boulders.

Me: Well you guys had to do something to pass the time. Also if you went too far away from the Crystal Moon, what would happen?

Nanette: We would turn back into monsters.

Sydney: The Crystal Moon was the only thing that would keep us from changing into monsters. We were trapped in a prison underground.

Nanette: I wondered away and turned back into my blue beetle monster form and it was terrible.

Me: What a nightmare.

---

Sydney wandered away the first time and she changed into her blue furry insect monster form. But she still retained some of her humanity and she went back in and she reverted back. But she was naked.

Past Sydney: LOOK AT ANY PART OF ME AND I'LL KILL YOU!

The same thing happened to Nanette and when she came back in she reverted back and was naked too.

Past Nanette: Like what you see boys?

I think I'm gonna puke.

Sheila did the same and she walked back in covering her naked self.

Past Sheila: LOOK AT ME AND I'LL BREAK YOUR FUCKING NECKS!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That is a total nightmare.

Syd: I would not want to wish that on my worst enemies.

Laney: How did you guys react when the Crystal Moon sunk into the lava?

Sydney: That was a disastrous reaction.

---

The exploding geodes they used were too powerful and the Crystal Moon fell from the cave ceiling and sank beneath the lava.

Past Sydney: ON NO!

Past Nanette: Without the Crystal Moon we're gonna turn back into monsters!

Past Sheila: And here it comes!

Sheila clutched her head in agony and she turned back into an ugly spider creature! First she grew extra arms from her sides and she bent down and grew a huge mouth and she turned into an ugly spider creature. Nanette did the same as she turned into an ugly blue beetle creature and grew extra arms and she changed and Sydney did so as well and she screamed and turned into a furry blue insect humanoid creature. Their clothes shredded as they changed, their hair receded and their teeth grew into razor sharp fangs.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Horrible.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Me: But you all were cured when we arrived and brought the Crystal Moon back.

---

After the Crystal Moon was raised out of the lava thanks to us, everyone reverted back to their human forms. Nanette had her body shrink back and extra arms retract and she grew her hair and face back. Sheila had her spider appearance vanish and she lost her extra arms and her teeth returned back to normal and she stood as a human should. She regrew her hair and her skin. They were back to normal. But they were naked.

Past Nanette: We're back to human again!

Past Sheila: But how?

Past me: That would be thanks to us.

They saw us and we boys had our eyes covered.

Past Lincoln: We're not looking until you put some clothes on!

Past Me: And if we do Nicole will beat the living shit out of us.

Past Sheila: Good. You even peak at me and I'll snap your neck!

Past Sydney: We can now cure you all thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm and our friends.

Nanette: Sydney!

Sheila: Sydney!

Nanette and Sheila hugged Sydney after they put some clothes on and we administered the serum.

FLASHBACK ENDS

We laughed.

Me: We sure were smart back then.

Sydney: Yeah. Nanette, Sheila and I quickly became sisters because of it. Our bond was so strong that we ended up becoming so close because of it. I've become the Big sister. Strong, brave, optimistic and never willing to give up hope.

Me: That's what I like in people.

Nanette: And me and Sheila have become the younger sisters. I am Strong, powerful and giving. Sheila is a strong and fearless woman willing to protect.

Lincoln: That's awesome!

Suddenly an explosion bursted through the wall of the restaurant and in came a figure flying in and it looked like a giant bat. When it landed we saw that it was a gene-slammer that was half human, half vampire bat!

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Another Land Gene-Slammer!

Laney: This one is half human, half vampire bat!

Lucy: Wicked.

Me: Who are you?

Batswarm: My name is Batswarm. But I used to be Ophelia Ramirez.

Lincoln: I'm confused. I thought Dr. Roland Paradigm specializes in land animal gene-slamming.

Me: Actually Bats spend most of their time on the ground when they sleep during the day. And they come out at night to feed. They are masters of both land and air.

Lincoln: Oh.

Lucy: Vampire bats have always been my favorite creatures. They are the true masters of the night and the darkness.

Me: It's amazing at what they can do. Ophelia how did you become half human, half vampire bat?

Batswarm: I don't have any idea. I was living alone in Orchid Bay when suddenly I starting feeling an excruciating stomach pain and back pain. I went to bed hoping it would go away. Then the next morning I awoke looking like this. But the sunlight hurts me. It weakens me because the light from the sun blinds me and it burns me somehow.

Me: That's exactly like what happened with the Nightbreed when we met them.

Lincoln: Yeah. They couldn't go out in the sunlight because it hurts them and weakens them somehow.

Me: The Sun's ultraviolet radiation weakened them somehow.

Batswarm: That is very similar. But when I became like this I developed an insatiable thirst for blood. I can't control it.

Me: That is an interesting trait in Vampire Bats.

Syd: Yeah. Vampire Bats can drink up to 60% of their body weight in blood in one night. But if they don't feed every 2 or 3 days they die.

Lucy: That's an interesting fact Syd. I didn't know that.

Lincoln: She's like a walking animal encyclopedia. Her mom works at the zoo as a zoologist.

Syd: Yep.

Sydney: That's amazing.

Laney: I know where Orchid Bay is. That's a suburb of Gotham Royal York on the eastern edge of the city.

Me: It's an interesting town and our scanners picked up a lot of supernatural and mystical activity there.

Batswarm: Yeah. I ran away from Orchid Bay and went into hiding and now I only come out at night. But I can't control myself right now. I need to get some blood in me.

Me: You don't want to taste my blood Ophelia. It's poisonous.

Nanette, we don't have any other option. We need you to change into your monster form so we can hold Ophelia while we cure her. We can give you both the ability to change at will.

Nanette: Okay. I understand.

Me: Okay. Boys you better cover your eyes. I don't want you all to see this so Nicole can beat the living shit out of us.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Nanette, this is gonna really hurt. Are you ready?

Nanette: I am.

We covered our eyes and I snapped my fingers and Nanette changed.

Nanette (her hands turn into claws): Here we go!

Two more of Nanette's mutated arms grew out of her sides. Her back expanded as it turned blue, ripping apart her shirt. Her front side turned white and expanded, ripping apart her pants. Her feet then transformed to suit her new form, ripping apart her shoes. Nanette was currently a blue beetle monster with a human head and red underwear.

Nanette (grits her teeth): DEAR GOD! I HATE THIS PART!

Nanette's blonde hair fell out of her head as her red underwear ripped off. She grew antennae and gained a blue beetle monster head. A blue beetle monster stood in the place where Nanette once stood.

Nanette went at Batswarm and held her and I snapped my fingers again and Nanette and Batswarm were reverting back. We covered our eyes again. She had magenta and purple hair and green eyes and she was knocked out and back to normal. Nanette was totally unclothed.

Nanette was back to human form. But she was also naked.

Nanette (smirks as she strikes a pose in front of Lincoln): Like what you see, Lincoln?

Lincoln: And risk having Nicole and the Anti-Pervert Patrol beat the living crud out of me?

Nico: I don't think so.

Nico took out some pepper spray and he sprayed his eyes with it.

Sydney: Nico, why the hell did you spray your eyes with pepper spray?!

Nico: So I don't accidentally peep on Nanette. Don't worry. I'll be fine in a few minutes.

Me: That's going a little overboard dude.

I pulled out a purple robe and gave it to Nanette. She put it on and we uncovered our eyes.

Me: Lets get you both back to the estate and get you some new clothes. Leni is a great fashionista. She can make many kinds of clothes for anyone.

Nanette: Thanks J.D.

I picked up Ophelia.

Me: So she embraced the gothic subculture as well.

Lucy: It looks like it.

?: Wait! Let me help too.

We saw an oriental girl with black hair and brown eyes and a magenta streak in her hair. She had a green shirt with a pink dragonfly on it and blue jean pants and she had combat boots and a strange bracelet on her left arm.

Me: And you are?

Juniper: Sorry, my name is Juniper Lee.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Juniper.

Juniper: You can call me June if you want. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: You too. Wait a second. I recognize this bracelet. You are the legendary Te Xuan Ze.

Juniper: How did you know that?

Me: Trust me June. We are no strangers to the worlds of the mystic, the paranormal, the supernatural and the magic arts. You are the Magical Protector and your job is to maintain the balance between the physical and the spiritual planes.

Juniper: That's right.

Me: Lets head back to the estate and you can tell us all about it.

Juniper: All right.

We were walking back to the estate.

Laney: So June, how big is the responsibility of being the Magical Protector?

Juniper: It's a big responsibility. Almost as big as you being the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D.

Me: That is a huge job. You have your work cut out for you June.

Juniper: Yeah.

Then an explosion blasted out the front window of a jewelry store!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Uh oh! We got a jewelry store robbery in progress!

Nico: Lets get them!

Juniper: I want to help too.

Me: Okay June. But it's dangerous.

Juniper: I can handle it.

Me: Okay.

Robber 1: Lets go man! Hurry!

Me: (Offscreen) You shitfaces aren't going anywhere except prison!

I swooped in and punched a robber in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Nico: You robbers have failed this city!

Nico punched a robber in the face.

Then we suddenly saw June jump in and she pile drove a robber with incredible strength and she punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

Me: Whoa! June is incredibly powerful!

Nico: She has superhuman strength!

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Juniper kicked a robber in the crotch and there was a sickening crunch and then she threw the robber into the wall of the store. A third robber went at her and Juniper ran at him with amazing speed and he swung a crowbar at her and she dodged him and jumped over him and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall of the store. Knocking him out.

Me: Wow! June that was well done!

Nico: You have superhuman speed and strength. Amazing!

Juniper: That's right. I have all these abilities that come with being the Te Xuan Ze.

Laney: It's awesome.

Lucy: You have an awesome skill set.

Nanette: She sure does.

Me: How would you like to join us June?

Juniper: I would be honored J.D.

Me: Great.

J.D. 2: I sense 2 Shen Gong Wu, J.D.

Me: Where are they?

J.D. 2: They're in the jewelry store that was just robbed.

Me: Which ones are they?

J.D. 2: The Shroud of Shadows and the Ruby of Ramses. The Shroud of Shadows allows the user to become invisible and the Ruby of Ramses allows the user to levitate any object.

Me: Wow. That's neat. I hope someone doesn't use the Shroud of Shadows for perverse pleasure. That would be a despicable and dishonorable act.

J.D. 2: It sure would be.

Juniper: Who are you talking to?

Laney: It's a long story June.

I went into the jewelry store and I saw the Shroud of Shadows hanging on the wall like a tapestry and the Ruby of Ramses was in a display case. The Ruby of Ramses looked like a large, eight-sided, conical shaped ruby. It also had numerous spikes close to the base of the ruby. The Shroud of Shadows was a dark colored cloth whose gradient would range from black to light grey- depending on the lighting. About as large as a poncho.

Me: So these two are the Shroud of Shadows and the Ruby of Ramses.

I take the ruby out of the case and I took the Shroud of Shadows down.

Me: It's good we found these.

We went back to the estate.

We arrived and Ophelia woke up.

Ophelia: (Groans) What happened?

Juniper: Ophelia are you all right?

Ophelia: June? What happened?

Juniper: It's a really strange and ugly story. Lets get you some clothes and I'll tell you all about it.

We got Nanette and Ophelia some new clothes. Nanette was now wearing a purple summer shirt with a blue beetle on it and a purple sleeveless trench coat with scarabs all over it with the kanji for Blue Beetle of Death on the back. 死の青い甲虫. She also had purple leggings and blue sneakers.

Nanette: I look amazing.

Leni: Purple is totes a trending color for you.

Ophelia had a black sleeveless trench coat in her size and she had a gray summer shirt with a bat on it. The trench coat had bats on it and the kanji for Venomous Vampire Bat on the back. 毒ヴァンパイアバット. She also had black jean pants and black spike boots. She also had black bat earrings and a black spike choker.

Ophelia: I do look amazing. But life is a grim and dull thing.

Me: I know Ophelia. But we have to be ready for the hardships of all life.

Maria: I'm starting to think that the Paradigm brothers are perverts.

William: What makes you say that, babe?

Maria: Do you know how many clothes are destroyed thanks to the transformations those three cause?

Me: I can only speculate Maria. But if we don't stop them, we're gonna have a whole world full of Gene-Slammers to deal with.

Ophelia: June can I ask you a question?

Juniper: Sure Ophelia.

Ophelia: Why are you always running off like that? You always have something not needed you need to do.

Juniper: (Nervous) Uh…

Me: June, I think it's time she knew the truth. Besides, one thing I've learned is that you can tell anyone whom you feel is trustworthy.

Juniper: That is a good point. Okay Ophelia. You see the reason I'm running off all the time is because of this.

Juniper showed her bracelet.

Juniper: This bracelet lets me know when there's a disruption in the balance of the physical, magical and spiritual planes. I'm a mystical warrior called the Te Xuan Ze. I'm the Magical Protector and that has a major responsibility. My job is to maintain order and balance between the worlds of the paranormal, the mystical and the supernatural.

Me: That's right. Her job is just as powerful as our job is on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And we are no strangers to the worlds of the paranormal, supernatural and the mystic.

Juniper: Yep. I have to fight monsters and demons and spirits and all that stuff.

Ophelia: That is a big job. But where are the monsters? I don't see them.

Me: Well you can't see them because the monsters exist on the spiritual plane. June is the only one that can see them. Let me show you through her eyes.

I snapped my fingers and Ophelia saw smaller monsters and spirits.

Ophelia: Oh… My… God! This is what you see June?

Juniper: Yep. On a daily basis. It's a majorly powerful job.

She saw two little monsters fighting.

Juniper went over to them and broke them all.

Juniper: All right you two break it up.

Me: Her job is a majorly big one.

Ophelia: I see what you mean J.D. June, I didn't know you had so much responsibility on your plate. It's just as powerful as Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Juniper: I know.

Ophelia: That is cool June. You have an awesome job and a cool rep.

Juniper: Thanks Ophelia. How would you like to help me out as my partner?

Ophelia: I would like that June.

They shook hands and we're in business together as a team.

---

Later the next day we were watching Wrestling! Alex was on the treadmill dripping a lot of sweat. But she was back to what she was before.

Alex: I think I'm back to my non overweight self.

Lynn Sr.: Yep you are Alex. Great job today.

Alex got off the treadmill.

Me: Come on Triple H! RIP HIS HEAD OFF!

Lynn: Come on Brodus! DESTROY HIM!

Lincoln: Boy you guys love watching wrestling!

Laney was reading a book.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and saw that the evil wrestler Jackie the Jackal was back and he was hurting all kinds of innocent people.

Me: Jackie the Jackal?

Ron: I thought we saw the last of Jackie the Jackal.

Kim: Apparently not. And now, the so called champion's back in the ring, along with dozens of civilians.

Me: Who is Jackie the Jackal?

Kim: He was one of our most powerful adversaries.

Originally a promoter for the GWA, a highly popular traveling wrestling show, Jackie Oakes tired of selling fights and wanted to be in one.

Jackie Oakes is the founder and promoter of the Global Wrestling Association. Wanting to become a wrestler himself, he stole mystical Egyptian artifacts and allowed the spirit of Anubis - the Egyptian god of mummification - to possess him. This transformed him into a super-strong creature that he called "The Jackal.

However, with his short stature, he is denied the action and respect he wants. In order to achieve his goal, he turns to stealing some ancient Egyptian artifacts from museums while on tour with the wrestlers. Most notably a Talisman of Anubis and the ancient papyrus that contains the incantation to activate the power of the talisman, allowing him to be possessed by the spirit of Anubis. This transforms him into a powerful jackal-human hybrid, which he intends to use in the ring in order to become a successful wrestler.

But even with the power of Anubis, Jackie is brought down with the combine efforts of Kim, Ron, Steel Toe, Pain King, and Rufus.

Shego: To be honest, me and Drakken never did pay that much attention to Oakes until today.

Me: So he's a wrestling promoter gone bad. Now he has the gaul to attack innocent people and disgrace the world of pro wrestling!? This guy is a monster! Lets get him!

Lynn: Yeah!

?: Let us help you all out as well.

We turned and we saw Jayna and Zan the Wonder Twins.

Me: Wow! Jayna and Zan the Wonder Twins.

Jayna: That's right J.D. It's an honor to meet you.

Zan: The Justice League can't stop talking about you guys. We were told so much about you.

Me: I had a feeling. We had the Justice League help us out a lot and we helped the Justice League too. Our achievements have spread like wildfire throughout the entire Justice League and the Avengers.

Jayna: They sure did.

Me: You're more than welcome to help us.

Jayna: Thanks J.D.

Zan: Lets get him.

Me: Lets fly!

We set out for the WWE wrestling stadium in Los Angeles, California.

Jackie the Jackal was hurting people like crazy. Then a massive fiery explosion blew a hole through the stadium roof and a phoenix cry was heard. We landed in the arena floor.

Lynn (to the civilans): Everyone clear out of here now!

Me: Jackie the Jackal we won't let you disgrace the worlds of pro wrestling anymore!

?: I agree with you there J.D.!

We turned and we saw all our favorite stars of Wrestling! John Cena, Hulk Hogan, A.J. Lee, Goldberg, Santino Marella, The Miz, Triple H, Michael Cole, Vince McMahon, Brodus Clay, Kane, Sin Cara, Jerry Lawler, Sgt. Slaughter, Jimmy Hart, Big Show, Alberto Del Rio, Cameron and Naomi.

Me: Oh wow! The Wrestling Legends!

Nico: This is so awesome!

Hulk H.: It's such an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

John C.: You guys are legends all around the world.

A.J.: And it's awesome how you guys work together to take down criminals.

Me: We get that all the time.

Nico: Lets work together to take down Jackie the Jackal.

Brodus: Lets get him!

Everyone: YEAH!

Ben: I think Rath would like to have a word with you Jackie!

Ben turned into Rath.

Rath: LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHING, JACKIE OAKES, OTHERWISE KNOWN AS JACKIE THE JACKAL! RATH'S GONNA

BEAT YOU LIKE A BAD EGG!

Hulk H.: YOU TELL HIM RATH!

Lori: Lets get them A.J.

Me: Ladies first.

Lori punched Jackie and A.J. picked up Jackie and slammed him onto the arena floor. Lori and A.J. pile-drive Jackie and punched him in the stomach.

Lori: You literally disgust me Jackie!

A.J.: You are a disgrace to wrestling!

Leni and Naomi punched Jackie in the stomach and kicked him in the face.

Naomi: That's showing you!

Leni: You totes disgust me Nicky!

Naomi: He's name is Jackie.

Leni: Oh right.

Luna punched Jackie and Sgt. Slaughter kicked him below the belt and punched him in the face.

Sgt. Slaughter: Awesome job soldier!

Luna: It was awesome dude!

Luan teamed up with The Miz, Lincoln teamed up with Goldberg, Lucy teamed up with Kane, etc, etc, etc.

Nico: Lets sock it to him Hulk.

Hulk H.: You know it Nico!

Nico and Hulk: LET US TELL YOU SOMETHING JACKIE THE JACKAL! YOU HAVE FAILED THE ENTIRETY OF THE WORLD

OF WRESTLING!

Hulk Hogan and Nico punched Jackie in the face and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and dealt him a deadly uppercut to his face. Then they grabbed a metal chair and slammed it onto Jackie's head.

Hulk H.: You have a lot of talent in Wrestling Nico.

Nico: I watch a lot of it on T.V. and you are an awesome wrestler Hulk!

Me and John Cena went into the ring.

Me: Lets get him John.

John C.: You got it J.D.!

We went at Jackie and punched him in the face with incredible strength. We picked him up with our strength.

Me: John I loved how you kicked Robert Patrick's butt in your movie The Marine back in 2006.

John C.: That was one of my classics J.D. But it was Ferdinand in 2017 that really inspired a lot of people.

Me: That's one of my favorites John. You were a true Bull in that movie.

John C.: (Laughs) That's a good one J.D.

We slammed Jackie onto the arena and pile-drove Jackie.

Rath punched and slashed Jackie the Jackal all over the place with ferocious and indiscriminate fury.

Rath: (Punches Jackie) You like that!? (Slashes Him) How about that!?

Brawl went onto the arena.

Brawl: Don't you know who I am?

Jackie the Jackel charges at Brawl.

Brawl: I'M BRAWL, FUCKER! (punches Jackie)

Then a Kurt Zisa Heartless appeared.

Ironhide (dodges a punch from Kurt Zisa) Well, Optimus, ol' buddy, this is what separates the Autobots from the robot chickens!

Brawn: Ain't no one calling me a robot chicken!

Ironhide and Brawn punched the Kurt Zisa Heartless all over the place and destroyed it.

Me: Jackie has a Dark Orb and it's in his Talisman. Combo time!

Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) Lets get him lads! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his battle axe and the blades separated.

Psylocke: Lets get him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her device and it will had her Sword grow to the size of Metroplex's axe and it enhanced her strength and power 100-fold. The sword glowed neon pink.

Psylocke and Metroplex: SUPERWEAPON GIANT SLAM!

They slammed their giant weapons onto Jackie the Jackel and they hit him with devastating force and slammed him through the arena floor.

Trypticon: Me, Trypticon, smash Jackal. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back in City Mode and it enhanced all of his weapons and strength 100-fold and it enabled him to have more weapons and blasters pop out and fire them all in rapid succession. He was now a moving battle fortress.

Shocker: Time for action! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his lightning and sonic powers 100-fold.

Shocker: MAXIMUM LIGHTNING STORM ASSAULT!

Shocker fired a massive blast of lightning and Trypticon fired all his weapons and blasters all at once and they hit Jackie the Jackal and exploded all over the place.

Me: Final Smash time guys!

Jayna: Lets get him Zan!

Zan: You got it Jayna!

Wonder Twins: (Echoing) WONDER TWIN POWERS ACTIVATE!

They put their fists together and activated their powers.

Jayna: Form of A BLUE WHALE!

Jayna turned into a blue whale.

Zan: SHAPE OF A MEGATSUNAMI!

Zan turned into a massive tsunami of pure water.

Wonder Twins: SUPERWHALE TSUNAMI SMASH!

The Wonder Twins slammed into Jackie the Jackel with incredible force and shattered the Dark Orb and we got a massive power boost.

Brawl: Lets finish this clod! BRAWLSTORM PUNCHING FISTICUFFS!

Brawl punched Jackie the Jackal with a ferocious flurry of powerful fisticuffs. Knocking him down.

Brawl: (To the Viewers) That's how the fight ends.

Lynn: Now it's time for the grand finale. John, Hulk, A.J., guys, shall we teach this disgrace what true wrestling is all about?

A.J.: Lets do it Lynn!

John C.: Lets get him!

Lynn and the Wrestlers went at Jackie who was on his last legs and they charged up powerful punches ready to destroy him.

Lynn and the Wrestlers: WRESTLESTORM MANIA PUNCHBARRAGE!

Lynn and the Wrestlers ferociously punched Jackie the Jackal all over the place with a ferocious and relentless assault of punches that were so powerful and so devastating that they caused the whole arena to exploded into powder. When it was done we saw that Jackie the Jackal was defeated and the talisman that he was wearing was destroyed. Jackie reverted back and Nico grabbed him and picked him up.

Nico: Jackie Oakes, you have failed this city!

Me: He has failed the entirety of the worlds of wrestling. John, it was so awesome teaming up with you guys.

John C.: It was awesome to help you guys as well.

We shook hands with them and we all were declared the champions of Wrestling.

Jackie Oakes was sentenced to 20 life sentences in the Titan Prison without the possibility of parole.

---

Back at the estate we were resting. We had an autographed specially made poster of us with our favorite wrestling heroes. Nico also caught a Chimecho and an Absol.

In the Training Grounds, Lily was practicing her lightsaber moves against a Robo-Plankton we have built for training purposes.

Robo-Plankton: You have interfered with my plans for the last time you stupid brat! I will now destroy you!

Lily: Bring it on you malignant shrimp!

Robo-Plankton fired ion blasts at Lily and she deflected all the blasts back at the Robo-Plankton and they hit him and exploded. She was demonstrating an awesome display against him. We not only restored the honor of all of Wrestling, but we also brought down a bad wrestling wannabe.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Jackie the Jackal was the most ruthless wrestler in all of the Kim Possible Universe. I wanted to make this a combination between a fight like we always do and guest appearances and a team-up with the most famous wrestlers in all of the WWE. I also wanted to add Juniper Lee from The Life and Times of Juniper Lee to the mix. NicoChan gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Life and Times of Juniper Lee belongs to Judd Winick and Cartoon Network.

# Venusian Race

It starts in the city of Dayton, Ohio. Me, Nico, Maria, Lori, Dr. Strange, Shockwave and May were heading to the Kramer house. Me, Nico, Maria, Lori, and May were riding our elemental Rapidash, Shockwave was in his Mazda RX-8 form and Dr. Strange was flying. The reason we're heading there is because Slappy, the living dummy had lots of victims and he terrorized more than just Nico.

Me: So you aren't the only one that was affected by Slappy, Nico?

Nico: No I wasn't. I've read the Goosebumps books and Watched the movies and they were enough to scare me bad. But I'm not the only one that Slappy traumatized with fear.

Lori: Slappy was literally a nightmare brought to life.

Maria: I think we should consider that the real Slappy is still out there.

Dr. Strange: You don't have to worry about that. Before I met all of you, I managed to seal Slappy's real spirit into the Dark Dimension for all eternity.

Me: Well that's a relief Stephen. The last thing we want is for Slappy to return.

Shockwave: If there are any other Goosebumps monsters out there, we need to find them if they attack.

Me: Yeah. We'll call ourselves the Goosebumps Monster Exterminators.

We arrived at the Kramer house.

Me: Here we are guys.

We went in and we were talking to Amy, Sara and Jed Kramer.

Amy: So we aren't the only ones affected by Slappy?

Nico: No you aren't Amy. I was petrified with fear when I saw him and he was horrifying.

Me: But you all don't have to worry about him anymore. He's gone for good.

Dr. Strange: Yeah. I sealed him into the Dark Dimension for all eternity.

Amy Kramer: So Slappy's gone forever?

Nico: Yep. Me and Lori were the ones that killed him.

Me: I'm so sorry for all the pain and suffering he caused you.

Amy had her good dummy Dennis with her.

Dennis: FYI, I helped to save Amy and the family from Slappy. Poor Jed was supposed to be dressed up like me. But he slept on the job.

Me: That's silly. But I'm glad you helped Dennis.

Lori: Slappy was literally a monster and a nightmare brought to life.

Shockwave: Yeah. I would call him the Devil in Puppet Form.

Amy then broke down crying.

Nico: (hugs Amy as she cries into his chest) That's it, Amy. Let it out.

Amy was crying hard and she was severely traumatized from the experience with Slappy. She was permanently scarred from the nightmare she and her siblings had to endure. She was wailing loudly and it was enough to make our hearts hurt. When we came and told them about Slappy being dead, it was like a huge weight was lifted and a huge nightmare was finally over. But nothing will heal the wounds that Slappy had inflicted.

---

Later we were watching TV and playing card games. Maria and

Horsea were playing with Carol's kids who now look like they are 4 years old. They got this way because of their powers. Carla was being tickled by Maria and Horsea was playing catch with Evelyn and Pearl.

Luna: Boy that is awful dudes. I can't believe that Slappy was that bad.

Laney: Yeah. He's a prominent example of Level 23 on the scale of evil.

Me: Yeah. He was a monster of pure unrestrained and unrelenting evil. He destroyed so many lives both physically and psychologically.

Lucy: I may enjoy the darkness, but what Slappy did makes even the darkness quiver in fear.

Then the doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and answered it. It was Bobbie Fletcher.

Bobbie: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Bobbie. What's up?

Bobbie: I came to tell you guys that there's a new race going on. It's on the planet Venus.

I gasped.

Me: The planet Venus!? That's crazy! The temperature on the surface is at 900˚ Fahrenheit and it rains sulfuric acid.

Bobbie: Don't worry J.D. We built special racers for you all that can withstand the hostile environment of the planet and the inhospitable conditions.

Me: Wow. You guys really thought ahead. All right. We'll be there.

Bobbie: Great! It's gonna be both a land and air race. See you all there.

Me: All right.

I went to tell everyone.

Lana: So Bobbie Fletcher was here?

Me: She sure was Lana. We have another race going on. It's on the planet Venus.

Everyone gasped.

Me: I was shocked myself when I found out that we were going to be racing on such an inhospitable world. But they already thought ahead and made racers for us that can withstand the extremely harsh environment of Venus.

Laney: That's amazing!

Leni: Hey guys I made awesome race uniforms for us.

Leni showed us our new racing uniforms. Lincoln was wearing an awesome orange uniform like the ones NASCAR has and his was orange and black with lightning on it.

Me: Wow! Lincoln you look awesome in that uniform.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D. Leni made it.

Leni: He is totes amazing in it. I made Racing Uniforms for all of us.

Me: Ooh. Lets go put them on.

We did so and I looked amazing. I had a red, orange and yellow uniform on and there was fire on the legs and the back and phoenix wings were on the back as well.

Me: Wow! Leni this uniform is awesome!

Leni: Thanks J.D. Fire is totes trending on you.

Me: I like it Leni. Thank you.

We all had awesome Racing Uniforms on that were our respected colors and they had our elemental powers on them and our numbers were on them.

Lori: Leni you've literally outdone yourself.

Luna: Yeah these uniforms are rockin' dude!

Sam S.L.: They sure are.

William came in and with him in his arms was an Eevee.

William: Hey guys.

Me: Hey William.

Nico: Cute Eevee.

William: Thanks Nico. I found him lost on the street and decided to have him be my Pokemon.

Me: That's great man.

William: You guys look great in racing uniforms.

Me: Thanks man. Leni made them and we have another race.

Luan: But this time it's on the planet Venus.

Me: I know this is crazy, but they've already taken the necessary precautions to have us race in such an inhospitable environment.

William: Well as long as we're prepared.

Thundercracker: Can we join in too?

Me: Sure. It's gonna be both a Land and Air race.

Thrust, Dirge, Ramjet, Skywarp, and Thundercracker were gonna participate as well.

Cliffjumper: Can we join in too?

Me: Sure Cliffjumper. The more the merrier.

Gears, Huffer, Brawn, Windcharger, Bumblebee, and Cliffjumper joined in too.

Me: Lets go guys. It's race time!

Everyone cheered and we were off to the planet Venus.

---

On the planet Venus 24 million miles away from Earth, we were in our special racers and I was looking over the route of the race we had to take. It was a race around the entire planet of Venus. We had to go around the planet 7 times in a race that covers the entire surface of the planet.

Me: Wow! This is gonna be an amazing race!

Will: I don't even have my driver's license and I'm already racing!

Me: It's a first for many people Will.

Will's racer was a green and pink roadster with lightning on the sides and back and the number 74 on the side. It was called Will's Eternal Lightning Speeder.

The Guardians each had a racer.

Irma's racer was Green and Blue and it had the number 73 on it and water and an ocean wave was on the sides and back. It was called Irma's Everlasting Megatsunami Surfer.

Taranee's racer was Green, Red, Orange and Yellow and it had the number 72 on it and flames and a phoenix were on the sides. It was called Taranee's Flying Flame.

Cornelia's racer was Green and Brown and it had the number 71 on it and it had vines, rocks and crystals and a dragon of earth on the sides and the back. It was called Cornelia's Earthshaking Speeder.

Hay Lin's racer was green and sky blue and it had the number 70 on it and it had clouds, the sun and the Aurora Borealis on the sides and the back. It was called Hay Lin's Hurricane Flyer.

Megan: Cornelia, good luck out there.

Cornelia: Thanks Megan. I've never participated in a race like this before.

Megan: It's a first for you guys. I'll be rooting for you.

Cornelia: Thanks Megan.

Bumblebee: Hey J.D. aren't we gonna get burned out there when we race? This planet is extremely inhospitable after all.

Me: I've already taken that precaution Bumblebee. I used my magic to make you guys impervious to the 900˚ heat and to the sulfuric acid that rains down on the planet.

Bumblebee: Good thinking J.D.

But then we saw a new racer drive in. He was driving a black race car with the number 100 on it and he had a malevolent grin on his face.

Me: Oh shit! That's Dirty Piston Joe!

Lincoln: Who is he?

Me: Only the deadliest racer in all of racing. He killed 40 people on the track but was never caught for it. He's also the meanest cheater that ever lived. Rumors have been flying around that he too uses terrorists to kill racers. He's also the younger brother of Piston Pietro, who we arrested after the Iceland Race.

Joe: (Italian Accent) That's-a right! And now I'm-a going to get-a revenge on you for throwing-a my brother in prison!

Me: We'll see about that Joe. Only a coward resorts to cheating.

We got into our racers and the race was ready to begin.

Billy N.: And welcome to another one of the biggest days in racing history! Hello, I'm Billy Natson and we have quite a magnificent treat for you all today. We're on the planet Venus, 24 million miles away from Earth. This world is incredibly inhospitable with 900˚ temperatures and sulfuric acid rain and a treacherous volcanic landscape. Never before have we ever done a race on a planet widely known all over the world for its beautiful appearance, but evil nature. We have the famous racers of the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm with us and we have some new racers participating with us. Wow! You ready to race J.D.?

Me: You know I am Billy! Venus may be inhospitable, but that doesn't mean that we can burn rubber on the 2nd planet from the Sun! Whoo!

Billy N.: I love that racing spirit J.D.!

We revved up our engines.

Krysta: Are you ready?

We revved them up more.

Joe: You all are-a gonna have funerals in Hell.

Me: Shut the fuck up Joe. If anyone deserves a funeral in Hell it's you.

We were right in each others faces and we growled ferociously.

Krysta: On your marks! Get set!

The door that led to the planet opened and Krysta waved the green flag.

Krysta: REV UP AND GOOOO!

We put the pedal to the metal and gunned it!

Billy: AND THEY'RE OFF!

The Race around Venus was on! We were racing over Ishtar Terra, and we saw some of the most amazing rock formations and the most unusual volcanoes on any planet known to the Solar System. We were racing at 10,000 miles per hour.

Me: Wow! Venus has a breathtaking landscape.

Lori: It literally does.

Lisa: And look at the mountain we're passing by.

We were driving by Maxwell Montes, the 2nd highest mountain in the Solar System.

Me: Wow! That's Maxwell Montes!

Lola: Unbelievable!

Lana: That is one enormous mountain!

Located on Ishtar Terra, the more northern of the planet's two major highlands, Maxwell Montes is 11 kilometers (36,000 ft) high. It rises about 6.4 kilometers above and to the east (21,000 ft above, and 4 miles to the east) of Lakshmi Planum, and is about 853 kilometers (530 mi) long by 700 kilometers (435 mi) wide. The western slopes are very steep, whereas the eastern slopes descend gradually into Fortuna Tessera. Due to its elevation it is the coolest (about 380 °C or 716 °F) and least pressurized (about 45 bar or 44 atm) location on the surface of Venus.

Thundercracker: I've never seen a mountain this tall before.

Nicole: It's the 2nd highest mountain in the Solar System. It's the highest point on the planet Venus.

Laney: It's a magnificent mountain.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: How many Volcanoes are on the planet Venus?

Me: Venus has over 1,600 major volcanoes and they believe that Venus has over 1,000,000 volcanic features.

Everyone: WOW!

Lori: Venus is literally volcanically active!

Luna: How come Venus has more volcanoes than on Earth?

Me: Venus has a crust that acts in consistency like play-doh compared to the toffee-like crust we have on Earth. Plus because of the 900˚ temperatures it takes much longer for lava to cool on Venus than on Earth.

In Bereghinya Planitia we came across a violent electrical storm. The lightning on Venus was striking all over the clouds.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: Look at the lightning in the clouds. It's striking only in the clouds.

Will: How is it doing that and not striking the ground?

Me: Venusian Lightning acts much differently than on Earth. The atmosphere here on Venus is 90 times denser than on Earth. Because the atmosphere here on Venus is so thick, there's too much resistance in the thick air on Venus for lightning to travel to the ground.

We then had rain made of sulfuric acid hit us. But the cars were not affected or were being damaged.

Lola: This rain is acid.

Lisa: That's correct. This rain is composed of sulfuric acid.

Lynn: How come Venus has sulfuric acid for rain instead of water?

Me: The reason is because of Venus's atmospheric composition. The clouds of Venus are made mostly of Carbon Dioxide. 96.5% Carbon Dioxide to be precise. And it's also the reason why Venus is so hot all the time. The 900˚ heat is the result of Venus's atmosphere. The atmosphere traps the energy from the Sun and it prevents the Sun's energy from escaping.

Luan: That is a Hot development. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, that is intense!

Me: That's a good joke Luan. But yes it is.

We then passed by Gula Mons and Sif Mons. Two of Venus's Major Volcanoes.

Gula Mons is a volcano in western Eistla Regio on Venus; it is 3 kilometers (1.9 mi) high and located at approximately 22 degrees north latitude, 359 degrees east longitude.

Its main feature is a NE-SW-oriented rift-like fracture set connecting two summit calderas. There is also a structure which links the northern caldera and ridge system to Idem Kuva corona located NW of Gula Mons. Radially spreading lava flows which have digitate and broad sheet-like forms extend from the summit, including radar-dark flows which overlay several older lava deposits. Radial and circumferential fractures are present on the flanks.

Sif Mons is a shield volcano in Eistla Regio on Venus. It has a diameter of 300 kilometers (190 mi) and a height of 2.0 kilometers (1.2 mi). It is named after the Norse goddess Sif.

Cornelia: How long does Venus take to orbit around the Sun?

Me: It takes 224 days to orbit the Sun. But a Venusian day to rotate lasts longer than that. It takes Venus 243 days to make a single rotation on its axis.

Lincoln: That's a long time!

Me: I know. Venus also has a retrograde rotation. That means that it spins in the opposite direction. Instead of the Sun rising in the east and setting in the west, it rises in the west and sets in the east.

Lily: That is a very unusual feature on the planet Venus.

We then arrived in Atla Regio and we saw the 2 largest Shield Volcanoes on the planet Venus: Maat Mons and Sapas Mons.

Maat Mons is a massive shield volcano. It is the second-highest mountain, and the highest volcano, on the planet Venus. It rises 8 kilometres (5.0 mi) above the mean planetary radius at 0.5°N 194.6°E, and nearly 5 km above the surrounding plains. It is named after the Egyptian goddess of truth and justice, Ma'at.

Maat Mons has a large summit caldera, 28×31 km in size. Within the large caldera there are at least five smaller collapse craters, up to 10 km in diameter.

A chain of small craters 3-5 km in diameter extends some 40 km along the southeast flank of the volcano, but rather than indicating a large fissure eruption, they seem to also be formed by collapse: full resolution imagery from the Magellan probe reveals no evidence of lava flows from these craters.

At least two large scale structural collapse events seem to have occurred in the past on Maat Mons.

Radar sounding by the Magellan probe revealed evidence for comparatively recent volcanic activity at Maat Mons, in the form of ash flows near the summit and on the northern flank.

Intriguingly for planetary geologists, atmospheric studies carried out by the Pioneer Venus probes in the early 1980s revealed a considerable variation in the concentrations of sulfur dioxide (SO2) and methane (CH4) in Venus' middle and upper atmosphere. One possible explanation for this was the injection of volcanic gases into the atmosphere by plinian eruptions at Maat Mons.

More recent studies have suggested that the volcano structure, distribution of lava flows, pit craters, summit morphology, and other small-scale features are indicative of recent volcanic activity on Maat Mons.

Although many lines of evidence suggest that Venus is likely to be volcanically active, present-day eruptions at Maat Mons have not been confirmed.

Sapas Mons is a large volcano located in the Atla Regio region of Venus.

Sapas Mons is named after the Canaanite sun goddess. It measures about 400 kilometers (250 mi) across and 1.5 kilometers (0.93 mi) high. Its flanks show numerous overlapping lava flows. The dark flows on the lower right of the radar image are thought to be smoother than the brighter ones near the central part of the volcano. Many of the flows appear to have been erupted along the flanks of the volcano rather than from the double summit. This type of flank eruption is common on large volcanoes on Earth, such as the Hawaiian volcanoes. The summit area has two flat-topped mesas, whose smooth tops give a relatively dark appearance in the radar image. Also seen near the summit are groups of pits, some as large as one kilometer (0.6 mile) across. These are thought to have formed when underground chambers of magma were drained through other subsurface tubes and lead to a collapse at the surface. A 20-kilometer-diameter (12 mi) impact crater northeast of the volcano is partially buried by the lava flows. Little was known about Atla Regio prior to the Magellan probe. The new data, acquired in February 1991, show the region to be composed of at least five large volcanoes such as Sapas Mons, which are commonly linked by complex systems of fractures or rift zones. If comparable to similar features on Earth, Atla Regio probably formed when large volumes of molten rock upwelled from areas within the interior of Venus known as 'hot spots.'

Later we were over in Alpha Regio on the planet Venus's Southern Hemisphere. I was miles ahead of the others and I was in a crater commonly called The Tick. It was called that because on the computer enhanced images of Venus's surface it looked like a tick bug. I saw something in the crater and it looked like a strange crystal. I drove up to it and got out of my car. I saw that it was a strange crystal cluster. It was a beautiful glowing red crystal cluster and it was a beautiful crystal.

Me: This crystal is beautiful.

I dug it out and took it with me. It was a beautiful crystal.

Me: I don't think I've ever seen a crystal like this before. And all the way out here on the planet Venus.

I got back in my car and got back in the race.

We later got down to the edge of the South Pole and we saw the most amazing feature of all on the planet Venus. We saw two massive tornadoes on the ground over Venus's south pole. It was a massive marvel.

Me: Wow! Look at that!

Laney: Two tornadoes on the planet Venus? How can that be?

Me: They discovered in 2006 that Venus has two massive tornado-like vortexes on the south pole of the planet. They circle the planet and come back together every 2 days. The satellites showed that it looked like a massive twin hurricane on the planet over the south pole. It was really freaky.

Varie: It sure looked like it from what I saw.

Lincoln: I see the finish line!

Me: It's on now!

We gunned it.

Joe: It's time for you all to die!

Joe pressed a red button and out came a lot of missile and laser guns.

Nico: Oh no you don't!

Nico pressed a red button as well and Nico fired a missile at Vinny's car and it hit him and exploded. Destroying his car.

KRABBOOOOOMMM!

Nico: Dirty Piston Joe, you have failed this race!

Joe: I'm not finished yet! (Pulls out a radio) KILL ALL THE RACERS!

Then an enormous dust cloud was seen in the northeast and we saw that a huge armada of assassin racers was heading straight for us.

Fu: J.D. you got bad company heading your way from the northeast! Terrorist racers are coming!

Me: I see them Fu. Carol, Vince, blast them to death!

Vince: Roger that partner!

Vince and Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning at the terrorist racers and blew them all to pieces and killed every single one of them. But some survived the explosions and the Venusian atmosphere caused them to burst into flames and they were incinerated in an instant.

Carol: That takes care of those clods.

Me: Those rumors are now confirmed.

Megan: You can do it, Cornelia!

Billy N.: And here comes the first racers to cross the finish line! It's Luan and Eddy!

After the rest of us crossed the finish line we saw that Luan and Eddy both crossed the Finish Line at exactly the same time and we cheered wildly for them.

* * *

We were at a space dome in space that served as the winners circle.

Me: Way to go Luan and Eddy!

Nico: You guys were awesome!

Luan: Thanks guys.

Luan and Eddy got the trophy. It was a gold trophy in the shape of the planet Venus and it had a car racing around it made of swarovski crystal. It was a beautiful trophy.

Joe came back and he was enraged.

Joe: It's not fair! I should've won this race! I should've won this race! Now I'm going to kill all of you!

Joe threw a punch at me and I ducked under it and punched him in the face.

POW!

I knocked out some of his teeth and knocked him out.

Me: You will never learn Joe. Cheaters never prosper.

Joe was arrested.

Nico: Serves that fucker right.

Me: I think a nice long stay in the Uranus Prison with his brother for the rest of his miserable life is what he needs.

?: (Spanish Accent) Ah but you all won that race beautifully.

We turned and we saw an Anti-Fairy version Wanda's Ex-Boyfriend, Juandissimo Magnifico: ANTI-JUANDISSIMO MAGNIFICO! He looked a lot like Juandissimo Magnifico. But with black bat wings, a black crown, red eyes and fangs and a devil beard. Anti Juandissimo is a very deep anti fairy. He's very philosophical, bright, and handsome, yet he doesn't care about his looks the way Juandissimo, his fairy counterpart, does. He is super influential and brave. He never hesitates to get himself dirty for the good of others. He is very charitable and likes to volunteer, but never to the extreme of Timmy's obsessive friend, Chloe. He is very noble, and he does what's right, but at the same time loves to do things for himself as well, since he is pretty important.

Anti Juandissimo doesn't like the things Juandissimo likes.

He is very kind and forgiving, unlike Juandissimo.

He has muscles too, because he does a lot of kung fu.

He isn't very strong, but makes up for it with smarts.

He hates mirrors and only likes to break them.

Wanda: Oh no! It's Anti-Juandissimo.

Trixie: This guy looks like he's really bad news.

Emerald: Oh he is very bad news.

Stellar: He is really bad news guys.

William: Me and Eevee will take care of this creep!

Wanda: Be careful William. He may not be strong, but he is very smart.

Me: So instead of being strong, he's very smart.

Wanda: That's right. And he does a lot of Kung Fu.

Me: So he's a skilled fighter. This is going to be quite a challenge.

Stellar: Yep.

William and Anti-Juandissimo went at each other and they engaged in a powerful and brutal Kung Fu fight. But William was being severely overpowered. Anti-Juandissimo then hit his Eevee with his magic and his Eevee got a surprise ability. It got the ability to transform into any of its evolutionary forms at will. It turned into Flareon and fired a powerful blast of fire at Anti-Juandissimo and burned him and I swooped in and slashed him with my Anti-Fairy killing claw and killed him in an instant. Anti-Juandissimo was dead.

We got William to the infirmary and Sora used a potion on him to heal him. But William had a nasty broken leg and he was gonna be in a wheelchair for a while.

Francis: (To the Viewers) Boy this was quite a race. I hope you all enjoyed it.

Me: I know I did Francis.

Dirty Piston Joe now shares a cell in the Uranus Prison with his brother Piston Pietro. Sentenced to 40 life sentences without parole.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Planet Venus is a beautiful planet but it is a dangerous and completely inhospitable world. I was born a Libra and Venus is Libra's ruling planet. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. I also did this chapter to show some excitement for everyone and provide an educational experience for everyone on Venus. Let me know what you all think. Next race is tomorrow and it's gonna be in Italy.

See you all next time.

# Italian Racing Frenzy

It starts over in Rome, Italy. It was time for the start of the race around Rome. For centuries, Rome has had a tremendous amount of history around it that dates back to 5,000 years ago.

Confetti falls from the air as tons of people were in the stands, cheering for the race that was happening today in Rome. Broadcast cameras were also being put up.

*Rita, Lynn Sr. and the significant others were in the stands.*

Skippy: *excited* I can't wait for this race!

Silas: *small smile* Agreed. It's bound to be wicked.

Rocky: This is gonna be so awesome! I hope Lucy wins.

Silas: Me too. Right Haiku?

Haiku: I hope so too.

On the track, we were getting ready.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Laney: I love the city of Rome. It's loaded with so much history.

Me: We were here on our worldwide vacation and it was awesome!

Nicole: It sure was. Good luck dad.

Me: Thanks Nicole.

Nico: I'm sorry Maria couldn't be with us today.

Me: She has to take care of William. He's gonna be out of commission for a while. His leg has to heal.

Nico: Yeah.

Lisa: He has to rest his leg while he recuperates.

Varie: Yeah.

Bloom: Thanks for letting us participate in this race.

Me: No problem Bloom.

Bloom's racer was a blue and yellow car with fire and a dragon made of pure fire on the sides and front and back. The number 88 was on the side. Bloom's car was called Bloom's Flaming Dragonfire Rider.

Flora's racer was a Green and Pink car with flowers and butterflies on the sides, front and back. The number 89 was on the side. Flora's car was called Flora's Beautiful Flower Flyer.

Musa's racer was a purple and red car with music notes on the sides, back and front. The number 90 on the side and the car was called Musa's Musical Call.

Layla's racer was an ocean blue and sky blue car with ocean waves and water on the sides, front and back. The number 91 was on the side and the car was called Layla's Oceanic Surfstorm.

Tecna's racer was a green and purple car with equations, electronic gadgets and the binary code on the sides, front and back. The number 101 was on the side and the car was called Tecna's Technological Matrixstorm.

Stella's racer was a yellow and orange car with beams of light and suns on the sides, front and back. The number 92 was on the side and the car was called Stella's Prismlight Rider.

Roxy's car was a sea foam green and yellow car with animal pawprints and footprints on the sides, front and back. The number 93 was on the side and the car was called Roxy's Animal Kingdom Roadshredder.

Tecna: This is gonna be an awesome race. The chances of us having fun in this race are 100%.

Me: You got that right Tecna.

But then we got an awful surprise at who came driving up.

Lynn: *shocked* Oh. My. God!

Lincoln: What is it, Lynn?

*Lynn points to the racer. We all notice the racer that Lynn was looking at, and our jaws drop in shock.*

*There was Booster Julian, one of the most treacherous and most diabolical racers in history, looking all confident and smug.*

Lincoln: *shocked* It's really him…

Lynn: *shocked* Yeah… Booster Julian…

Luan: *shocked* Woah…

Me: Booster Julian. What a very unpleasant surprise.

Lincoln: *in his head* He's so going down!

Julian: (Italian Accent) Well well. How nice-a for Team Loud Phoenix Storm to arrive for me-a to kill! (Laughs maniacally)

Me: I'm gonna make you eat those words you fuckmouth.

*Later, we all gathered to the starting line.*

Billy: Howza-yowza! That's Italian, folks! Here we go now! Let's give a big welcome to all our racers!

*The crowd cheers.*

Julian: *smirks* Hah! We all know who the winner will be today, me! Booster Julian!

Me: In your dreams Julian.

Lynn; *next to him, smirks* Oh, yeah? That's gonna change when you race against all of us!

Julian: *smugly* Hah! Do any of you losers think you can win? *points mockingly at the Daily Drivers* With those little toys? Hah!

Sisters: *angry* HEY!

Lincoln: *smirks, thumbs-up* You asked for it! *looks at his sisters* Come on, girls! Let's show him!

Me: Guys don't let him get to you all. He's trying to get you riled up.

*Lincoln presses a button on the dashboard of his Daily Driver.*

Singers: Roadster racers, goooooo!

*Lincoln's Daily Driver transforms into his roadster. It revs up loudly.*

*One by one, all of our Daily Drivers transform into our roadsters.*

Singers: Roadster racers, goooooo!

*The crowd cheers loudly as Julian gets shocked.*

Pietro: *shocked* Wha-?! Huh?!

Lincoln: Face it, Pietro! You may as well give up already! It'll save you the embarrassment!

Me: Yeah and send you back to the amateur leagues you freak!

*The sisters laugh tauntingly at Pietro, who's still shocked.*

Eddy: Hey, Julian. Before we start, I have one thing to say.

Julian: And that is?

Eddy: Hick says what?

BURN!

Me: Sick burn Eddy.

Tecna (to Julian): You have a 29% chance of crossing the finish line first.

*A woman, known as Grace, held up a green flag.*

Grace: Roadster Racers, on your mark!

*The roadsters rev up loudly.*

Grace: Get set!

*The rear tires begin to spin, kicking up smoke as they screeched while getting traction from the pavement.*

Grace: *waves the green flag* Rev up and GOOOOOOO!

*The crowd cheers as the racers punched the throttle, kicking up a cloud of smoke as they tore off from the starting line.*

Billy: AND THERE THEY GO, FANS!

*Julian passes the siblings, only for Lincoln to pass him.*

Lincoln: Eat my dust!

*Julian is not fazed by this.*

Julian: *waves his hand out* Out of my way!

*Julian passes Lincoln and Lynn, who were the closest to him. He almost causes them to swerve off the track.*

Lincoln: Woah!

Lynn: Watch it!

Sideswipe (Julian bumps him): Hey! Watch it, asshole!

*The two siblings soon regain control, and Lincoln glares at Julian angrily.*

Lincoln: *growls* Julian is soooo going down! *speeds up*

Julian: *looks behind him* Heh-heh, this is gonna be good.

*Julian presses a button on the dashboard of his roadster.*

Julian: *looks behind him* Bon appetite!

*Julian's roadster starts making makes pizza behind it, then it starts shooting at the siblings.*

Me: Pizza? Oh boy.

Billy: It looks like Pietro is making one of his classic moves. That's right, he's cheating! It's the old pizza pie flip 'n' fly, and boy, is it flying!

*Everyone but me frantically avoid the pizzas that were aimed at them. One nearly hits Lincoln and Lynn causing them to spin-out.*

I grabbed the pizza and I was eating it.

Me: (Munch) Mmm! Delicious pizza! But you aren't the only one who likes to fight dirty!

I fired a laser at the back of his car and it hit it and exploded.

KRABOOOMM!

Lincoln, Lynn: *trying to regain control* Woah!

Lana, Lola: *panicking* LOOK OUT! *swerve out of the way as a pizza zooms between them*

Leni: *wide-eyed* EEP! *ducks under a flying pizza*

*Lincoln was now furious.*

*Then, a pizza slams into Luan's roadster, causing her to spin-out.*

Luan: *trying to regain control* Woah!

*She collies into Luna, Lucy, Lana, and Lisa, who all spun off the course.*

Luna, Lucy, Lana, Lisa: *trying to regain control* Woah!/Oh, no!/ Ahhh!

Billy: Oh, boy! Luan, Luna, Lucy, Lana, and Lisa have spun out of the track!

*Lincoln glared at Julian furiously.*

Lincoln: He wants to play dirty?! Fine by me!

Me: Don't worry Lincoln, I'll get everyone back on the track.

I pressed 5 buttons and fired 5 tractor beams and they grabbed Luan, Luna, Lucy, Lana and Lisa's cars and I was towing them.

Lincoln: Great job J.D.

Laney: This guy has no idea who he is messing with!

*Lincoln pushes a button on his dashboard.*

Lincoln's Roadster: *echoing voice* Broken Rage: Activated!

*Lincoln's roadster starts glowing as it roars after Julian. He looks behind him and notices Lincoln coming closer.*

Julian: *smirks* So, that's how you want to play, eh? Then it's time to give these cheesy cheeseballs the slip! With a little oil!

*Pietro presses another button, and a huge bottle of olive oil pops out of his roadster.*

Pietro: *looks behind him with a smug smirk* Olive oil that is!

Me: Olive oil!?

I pressed a button and my car turned into a jet and flew over the track as it was being slathered with oil and the other cars were with me.

*The bottle starts spilling olive oil onto the track. The siblings race onto it and start spinning out on the slippery oil.*

Siblings: *spinning out* Woaaaah!

Leni: *trying to regain control* Oh, my!

*Lincoln and Lynn managed to stay on the track, but Lori, Leni, Lola, and Lily spin out onto a different road.

Billy: And there goes Lori, Leni, Lola, and Lily right off the course!

*At the stands.*

I fired more tractor beams and they grabbed Lori, Leni, Lola and Lily's cars and they flew with me.

*The group saw everything from the jumbotron screen, and needless to say, the parents were shocked, while the significant others were angry.*

Rita: *shocked* Oh my goodness!

Ed: *angry* That bastard! He knocked our sweethearts off the track!

Skippy: *angry* Ooh! That guy is so dead when I get my hands on him!

Winston: *angry* Indeed!

Bobby: *angry* He's gonna pay for doing that to my babe!

Rocky: *angrily through gritted teeth* That miserable wretch…

Dexter: *angry* Absolutely unacceptable!

Lightning: *sees Lynn still on the track* Don't worry, guys! Lynn's still in this!

Ronnie Anne: *sees Lincoln still on the track* Yeah, and so is Lincoln! *cheers* Come on, Lincoln! You can do it!

Lightning: *cheers* Show that loser how you roll, sweetie! SHA-BLAM!

*Lincoln and Lynn were the only ones left. Their roadsters roared after Pietro.*

*Lincoln was getting even angrier, and Lynn noticed.*

Lynn: *surprised, in her head* Whoa, Lincoln's taking this very seriously!

*Lincoln furiously pushes another button.*

Lincoln's Roadster: *echoing voice* MASTERED RAGE: ACTIVATED!

Lynn: *shocked* Oh, shoot…

*Lincoln's Roadster speeds in front of Pietro VERY FAST, much to Julian's shock.*

Julian: *shocked* What in the?!

*It now shows a zoomed out scene where Lincoln, Lynn, and Pietro race off across a bridge.*

Billy: Looks like were down to just J.D, Nico, athlete, the bookworm and the cyborg.

*Meanwhile, Lincoln was way in front of Julian, and deactivated his Roadster's Mastered Rage.*

Lincoln: *smirks* Hah, that'll teach him!

*Unfortunately, Julian speeds in front of Lincoln with a turbo boost.*

Lincoln: *surprised* Huh?! What the?!

Julian: *laughs triumphantly* Booster Julian will never be beaten! Ha-Ha! *races away*

Lincoln: *angry* Dang it!

*Since Lincoln used his Roadster's Mastered Rage, it would take a VERY long time for the mode to recharge before he can use it again.*

*Lynn catches up to Lincoln.*

Lynn: What the heck happened, bro?

Lincoln: That jerk of a racing star got in front of me again! And I can't used my Roadster's Mastered Rage again for a long time!

Laney: That's not good!

Lynn: That stinks, bro! We better catch up to that punk!

Lincoln: *angry* I KNOW!

Me: If he wants to fight dirty, then we can fight dirty as well!

Nico: Lets get him!

Bloom: This guy picked the wrong people to mess with.

*We continue going after Julian.*

*While doing so, we race by the Fountain of Neptune.*

Lincoln: *amazed by it* Wow! The Fountain of Neptune!

Lynn: *amazed by it* Yeah! It looks so cool! *sees Booster Julian up ahead* There's the punk! *closes in on him* Move over!

Julian: *smirks at Lynn* Ha! *swerves into her way harshly, causing her to move out of control towards the fountain*

Lynn: *trying to regain control* Ahhh!

Lincoln: *shocked* Lynn! Look out!

Lynn: *flies into the Fountain of Neptune* Woah! *makes a big splash as water from one of the fountain's statues poured onto her*

Lincoln: *stops next to her, concerned* Lynn, are you okay?!

Lynn: *now wet and irritated* I'm fine, bro…

Lincoln: *glares at Julian* I'm really starting to hate this guy!

Julian: *calls behind him smugly as he races away* Face it, madam! You're all washed up! Ha-ha-ha!

Me: Shut the fuck up!

Lynn: *growls* Oh, yeah?! *pulls back on the gear stick, then races out of the Fountain of Neptune with Lincoln following behind*

*Julian is seen racing down the track as Lincoln and Lynn drift on a sharp turn behind him.*

Lynn: There he is! *We race race after Pietro*

*Julian looks in the left wing mirror and sees Lincoln and Lynn still behind him, much to his shock.*

Julian: *shocked* What?! *looks behind him with narrowed eyes* Those pests are still on my tail?!

Me: And we're gonna make sure you don't win cheater!

Julian: *faces forward with a smirk* Not for long! I'm gonna give them a tour of the Colosseum! *laughs arrogantly as he races away faster, with Lincoln, Laney and Lynn racing after him*

*Soon, the three of them were zooming over to the Colosseum.*

Billy: Check it out, roadster fans! We found some roadster racers! And they're now about to head past the Roman Colosseum!

Julian: *smirks* Now, to get these fools off my tail!

*Julian whistles innocently as he drops a banana onto the track, and Lincoln notices it too late.*

Lincoln: *shocked* Oh, no!

Me: The old banana slip gag! That is really old.

I pressed a button and fired a laser and it obliterated the banana peel.

Lincoln: *whooping* WOO-HOO! YEAH!

*As Lincoln soared through the air, he was amazed at the view from his height.*

Lincoln: *amazed* Woah! The view is amazing up here! But enough sights for now, *smirks* I got a race to win!

*Julian roars down the track, closing in on the finish line.*

Billy: There it is, roadster fans! Booster Julian, about to win again!

Julian: *arrogantly* Ha-ha! To the finish line, and to victory!

Me: Not for long to you fuckass!

I fired a missile at his car and it hit his car and it exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosion blew Julian's car into the air and it broke apart into a thousand pieces. Julian was out of the race!

Lynn: *off-screen* Coming through!

Billy: Woah, what a move! J.D, Nico, Laney, and Lynn are all in first place and holding strong! *Cuts to where Lincoln is seen catching up quickly* But maybe not strong enough, cause here comes Lincoln!

*Lincoln zooms past us.*

Billy: Lincoln has taken the lead!

*Lincoln and Laney zoomed ahead of us, leaving Julian on the ground seething in extreme fury.*

*Me, Nico, Lincoln, Laney and Lynn look back and we stick out their tongues at Pietro just as they cross the finish line. Lincoln and Laney got first, and Lynn got second.*

Julian: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) I HATE YOU ALL!

Our auras flared up.

Nico: Booster Julian you have failed this race!

*The other nine siblings, who managed to find their way to the track again, pass him and cross the finish line.*

*Lily got third.*

*Luna got fourth.*

*Lucy got fifth.*

*Luan got sixth.*

*Lana and Lola tied for seventh.*

*Lori got eighth.*

*Leni got ninth.*

*Lisa got tenth.*

*Julian… was dead last.*

Billy: And there you have it, roadster fans! Lincoln is the winner of the Race for the Rigatoni Ribbon!

*Lincoln stands on top his Roadster's seat and waves to the crowd.*

*The sisters stop next to Lincoln's Roadster and pick him up, praising his victory.*

Sisters: *happily* YOU DID IT, GUYS!/YOU WON!/WAY TO GO!

Me: Way to go guys!

Lincoln: *smiles* Thanks, girls!

Rita: *off-screen* Kids!

*The siblings look and see their parents and significant others running towards them.*

Lincoln: *waving* Hey, guys!

*The boys, Ronnie Anne, and Sam hug their others.*

Bobby: *concerned* Are you all okay?

Lori: *smiles* We're fine, Boo-Boo Bear.

Lily: *smiles* Yeah, that meanie, Pietro, got what he deserves.

*The significant others smirk at Pietro, who was throwing an angry tantrum.*

Sam S.L.: *smirks* Serves him right.

Dexter: *smirks* I show no remorse for him.

Eddy: *smirks* Me neither. He deserved that.

Lightning: *smirks* Lightning totally agrees. SHA-BLAM!

*Later, the siblings were standing on a small racing awards stage. Grace gives Lincoln and Laney a racing trophy with a blue ribbon on it.*

Grace: *smiles* Congratulations, Lincoln and Laney!

Lincoln: *smiles, takes the trophy* Thank you, Grace.

Laney: This was awesome!

*The crowd, parents, and significant others cheer as Julian growls in fury.*

Julian: I will kill all of you for this humiliating defeat!

Thrust (points gun at Julian): I killed one bad human before. I won't hesitate to kill another. You really want to push your luck?

Wildrider (grabs Julian by the collar): Say the word, boss, and I'll waste this punk!

Nico: Stand down Wildrider. Let Lincoln and Laney handle this. They won so they should be the ones that take him down.

Lincoln: Thanks Nico.

Wildrider let him go and Lincoln punched Julian in the face and Laney punched him in the stomach and in the crotch. Laney then kicked him in the face with devastating force and knocked him out.

Julian was arrested for his crimes.

* * *

Later, we were all back in Gotham Royal York. At the Roadster Garage, Lincoln puts the trophy in the trophy case. He smiled at it as Ronnie Anne put her arm around him.

Ronnie Anne: *smiles* Nice job, sweetie.

Lincoln: *blushes* Thanks, Ronnie.

Ronnie Anne: Even if you hadn't won the trophy, I still would have given you this reward.

*She kisses Lincoln on the lips passionately, and his faces turns completely red as he smiles.*

Lincoln: *red face, smiles* Th-Thanks, Ronnie…

*Ronnie Anne giggles.*

Me: That was an awesome race guys. You all gave it your all and did well.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

William was in a wheelchair and Maria was taking care of him.

Maria: William, I remember that you took care of me when I was still healing from the Mutant Bear attack.

William (smiles): And now it's your turn to take care of me. (kisses Maria)

Horsea: Stacy, is it possible for you to use your shark parts in your human form?

Stacy: Hmm. I don't know. Let me see.

Stacy transformed her forehead into her sawshark nose and she saw that she can do that.

Stacy: I sure can.

Me: That is so cool!

Trudy: It sure is. And I discovered that I can fly with just my flying fish wings.

Me: We saw that Trudy. That's awesome.

Maria: You want some fish Stacy?

Stacy: Sure.

Stacy took the whole fish and ate the whole thing.

Maria (sees Stacy eat a whole fish in only 10 seconds): I'm impressed that you ate that fish quickly, Stacy.

Stacy (smirks at Maria with shark teeth): You were right about one thing, Maria. I guess I do sometimes give into my shark mind.

Maria: That's cool though.

Carol: Stacy, before you got gene slammed, did you have a boyfriend?

Stacy: No I never got the chance to find one.

Poliwag: Stacy, do you want to go on online dating sites to get a boyfriend?

Stacy: Relax, guys. I'll find a boyfriend on my own pace.

Me: Good idea Stacy.

Booster Julian was sentenced to 75 years in prison for his crimes and he was permanently banned from racing.

---

Out in space, an alien starship was flying by the planet Earth. It was a ship that was that of the Gordanian's. A race of interplanetary pirates that capture valuable creatures from other planets to sell on the Intergalactic Black Market. Jared, Nathaniel, Starfire and Robin were pulverizing the Gordanian's into pulp and slashing them all to pieces and blasting them and killing them.

Jared: The Gordanian's just never know when to learn.

Suddenly they heard the sounds of someone screaming with such indiscriminate fury.

They went down the hall to a prison cell hall and at the end of the hall they arrived at a cell with a reinforced door. They heard incredibly strong pounding on the door.

Jared: Whoa! Whoever is in that cell is full of incredible fury!

Nathaniel: No kidding dad.

Robin: It's sounds like a girl is in there.

Starfire: This is exactly how I busted out of a cell like this and escaped to Earth.

Jared: That is a very coincidental scenario.

Starfire: It sure is. But that scream is familiar to me.

Then the door was busted down.

Jared: Stand ready!

Jared and Nathaniel went Super Angel.

They saw in the darkness of the cell, a pair of glowing neon blue eyes. A girl with red hair and purple Tamaranian clothes and her hands were in cuffs came out and she was younger than Starfire.

?: (Speaking Tamaranian)

Starfire gasped and she knew the young Tamaranian.

Starfire: Dawnfire? Sister?

Dawnfire: (Speaking Tamaranian)

Starfire: I'm your sister Koriand'r.

Dawnfire's glow in her eyes faded and they were blue eyes with blue sclera. She recognized Starfire and went to her and Starfire hugged her.

Dawnfire: (Speaking and crying in Tamaranian)

Starfire: I'll never leave your side again little sister.

Nathaniel was instantly smitten by her and he freed her from her arm cuffs. Then she kissed him and she got the ability to speak English.

Dawnfire: How did you all find me?

Jared: We saw this ship you were on flying past Earth and I sensed something here. We killed all of the Gordanians.

We brought Dawnfire back to Earth and she was glad to have Starfire back and she decided to live on Earth from now on.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

nbwatts made the chapter for the Italy Race and it was awesome! Credit goes to you for a great chapter and thanks for letting me use it as one of my chapters. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Cataclysmic Prophecy

It starts in the living room. We were watching TV and playing card games.

Trudy: It was so awesome today. I got to pulverize terrorists trying to destroy the city.

Me: Way to go Trudy!

Stacy: I'm proud of you sis.

Maria: I'm glad you're fully healed, William.

William: Thanks Maria. Sora's cure potions and Cure Spells really worked.

Sora: Aw it was nothing.

I turned and I noticed that Static Shock was down about something.

Me: Virgil are you all right? You look sad about something.

Static: (Sighs) I'm sad because today is the anniversary of when Richie was shot.

We gasped when we heard that.

Lori: What happened?

Gear: Let me show you.

Gear lifted up his pants leg on his right leg and we saw a bullet wound scar. We gasped in horror at what we saw.

Me: (Whistles) That is a nasty one! Looks like a 25 caliber pistol wound.

Laney: No kidding.

Lisa: That is exactly what it is 2nd elder brother.

Nico: How and who did this to you Richie?

Gear: It was because of a kid named Nick Connor. He was bullying a friend of ours named Jimmy Osgood.

We growled in fury.

Me: That makes me sick! Virgil how did this happen?

Static was still down about it.

Me: You don't have to tell us right away. You can tell us when you're ready.

Static: No, no. You all have a right to know. Okay here goes.

Static told us that Jimmy Osgood was a bright kid that was being tormented and tortured by a bullying kid named Nick Connor. When Jimmy was shoved into a locker, that's what sent him over the edge. When Virgil and his dad were at Jimmy's house to help his father with car trouble, Virgil when up to Jimmy's room and he found a threatening message on his computer saying that Jimmy was going to kill Nick and his friends and end their bullying ways for good with a gun his father has. It was a 25 caliber semi-automatic handgun. Virgil went and told Jimmy's dad and his dad and showed them what he wrote. Virgil's dad Robert Hawkins is a social worker that works with kids and he advised Jimmy's dad to get Jimmy some help. But unfortunately it was too late. Virgil told them that Jimmy knew where to get a gun and Jimmy's dad kept it under lock and key in his bedroom. Jimmy took it without his father knowing. Virgil told his dad and Jimmy's dad that the kids were at the community center and Mr. Hawkins told Jimmy's dad to call the police. Virgil turned into Static Shock and went there to try and stop it. But by the time he arrived, it was already too late. Jimmy had accidentally shot Richie and was in the corner in a fetal position crying his eyes out and everyone was standing there in shock. Richie was rushed to the hospital and he was lucky that he was gonna be all right. But Nick Connor however was punished for his actions. He got 2 years of suspension and was sentenced to 1,900 hours of community service. Same with his friends. 1 year of suspension out of school and the rest of it was in-school suspension. In a way, Nick got a slap on the wrist.

We were absolutely horrified.

Me: That is just disgusting!

Nico: I can't believe that Nick would do something like that to him.

Vince: Nick has no right to call himself a trusting kid.

Me: I agree with you partner. Virgil, are Jimmy and Nick one of the Metabreed or were they exposed to any part of the biohazardous mutagen?

Static: No thank goodness.

Me: Well that's a relief. Did Jimmy get any community service at all?

Static: He got 200 hours but he now goes to the school psychologist.

Me: Well at least he's getting help there. But regardless what Nick and his cronies did doesn't excuse them of what they have done.

Nathan: I agree J.D. I know exactly what Jimmy is going through. Before I became a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I was being bullied a lot. I'm sure Lynn told you about that.

Me: She sure did Nathan. It's good she stopped them. Bunch of bias-motivated shitfaces.

Nathan: Yeah. You got that right.

Mindy: I hate bullying with a vengeance. I should know because I was bullied bad.

Nico: I know sis. That sickens me.

Me: It all does. Lets head over to Dakota City guys.

Francis: Let me come with you guys when we visit Jimmy. It's time for the present bully to meet the past bully.

Me: Good idea Francis. Besides now that you're cured, everyone will accept you again. Lets roll!

We did so.

---

We arrived in Dakota City.

Maria: Boy I missed Dakota City.

Me: It sure is different than what it was the last time we were here.

We saw that Dakota City is now a much better and peaceful place.

Carmen: I missed this place though.

Liam: (Southern Accent) It sure is rough being away from home huh my Fiery Dumplin?

Carmen: Oh Liam.

Cosmo: I would love to see Dakota City crime ridden.

Me: Cosmo, you're an idiot. Wanda, in all honesty I don't know what you were thinking marrying a brainless idiot like Cosmo.

Wanda: Oh I've gotten used to it.

Me: Easy for you to say. Also I don't know what the Fairy World high council was thinking letting Cosmo be a Fairy Godparent. He's a completely brainless moron.

Cosmo was doing something really stupid. He was picking his nose with his feet and eating his boogers. COMPLETELY IDIOTIC.

Me: And look at his brain scan.

I showed her a picture of Cosmo's Brain and it showed that his skull was completely empty. No brain at all.

We arrived at Dakota City High School. We saw Jimmy working in the school as a janitor.

Jimmy O.: Hey J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Jimmy.

Static: Hey Jimmy. Its been a while.

Jimmy O.: It sure has Virgil. How have things been with you?

Static: Doing great man.

Gear: Glad to see you're doing well.

Jimmy O.: Thanks man. I'm so sorry I shot you back then.

Gear: It's all right man. I've forgiven you for that back then.

Jimmy O.: Thanks man. But Nick just won't learn. He's still bothering me.

Alexis: Don't worry, Jimmy. We'll make sure Nick gets his just desserts.

Jessie (Pokemon): And FYI, laser guns are the rage these days.

Me: Yep.

Jimmy O.: Thanks guys.

Nick Connor then arrived.

Me: Nick Connor.

Nick C.: J.D. Knudson. What brings you all here?

Me: What else? We're here to kick your butt.

Nick C.: You think I'll let you…

POW!

I punched him in the face and Francis walked up to him.

Nick Connor (tries to get up): C'mon, guys. This isn't funny!

Gear: Lots of things aren't funny! Getting me shot wasn't funny!

Static: Bullying Jimmy for God knows how long wasn't funny!

Francis grabbed him by the shirt.

Francis: And becoming a very worse bully then I ever was definitely wasn't funny!

Nick Connor: Ok. You guys are right. I'm sorry about all of that!

Maria: No, you're not! (grins sadistically) Not yet, anyway!

Me: Okay I'm noticing a completely similar situation here. Isn't this like what happened when you got shot Richie?

Gear: It is.

Nick Connor (to Francis): Look, Stone! Things have changed. I'm the top dog of this school now. You can't just walk in and pretend to own the place.

Francis: You're right. I don't own the place. But then again, neither do you!

Nico: Nick Connor, you have failed this city!

Me: And he has failed everything a human being represents.

We pulverized Nick into pulp and got him sent to prison.

---

Later at home I was monitoring Denzel Crocker's insanity. He was almost at 10,000% Fucked up. He was at 9,902%. And rising slowly.

Me: He's almost there. When he hits 10,000% Fucked up, we remove his brain and destroy his body and lock his brain into the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Wanda: But isn't taking out Mr. Crocker's brain going to kill him?

Me: Nope. His brain is going to be in a special nourishment jar that'll keep him alive.

Stellar: I hope you don't kill him J.D. Because we need his spazzes to keep the magic in Fairy World going.

Me: Say what now?

Stellar showed me through some visual aids.

Stellar: For centuries we fairies have harnessed the energy that comes from the spazzing of certain humans who believe that fairies exist.

A picture of Fairy World was on a slideshow and it showed energy flowing into a massive magic wand that serves as the power source for all of the fairies and all of Fairy World. All the energy comes from the people that believe that all fairies exist.

Stellar: When Mr. Crocker first began to spazz about fairies many years ago, his energy was so powerful that we used it to fuel the big giant wand all by itself.

Mr. Crocker releases a massive spazz that powers up the Fairy World wand alone.

Me: So Mr. Crackass has spazzing that fuels all of Fairy World and keeps the magic going?

Stardust: Pretty Ironic isn't it?

Me: A major case of irony. I've hated Mr. Crocker for as long as I can remember. Ever since I threw him into the nuthouse 4 years ago, he has constantly hated my guts while gradually continuing to lose his sanity. But I never knew that he was a power source for all of Fairy World and all its magic. What happens if Mr. Crackfuck stops believing in Fairies?

Wanda: Well this happened before you threw him into the nuthouse J.D. Mr. Crocker was cured by a psychologist and he stopped believing in Fairies. It caused Fairy World to lose all its power and it was so bad that it began to fall right out of the sky. We had to get Mr. Crocker back into spazzing or else all of Fairy World would've plunged right into Giant Bucket of Acid World.

Me: Giant Bucket of Acid World? That's crazy!

Stellar: It sure was. Jorgen realized that having Fairy World over such a place was a stupid idea. Now we won't just be relying on Mr. Crocker's spazzing. We're going to rely on all of the nutjobs in the world.

Me: Well that's a relief. Okay so sending Crocker's brain to the Saturn Insane Asylum will be a bad idea. So instead we'll calibrate it by hooking it up to it to continuously fuel the Big Wand indefinitely.

Wanda: That'll work perfectly J.D.

Stellar: That's genius!

Stardust: It just might work.

Me: Sure Mr. Crocker might be a fucked up weirdo but we need his spazzing to keep the magic going.

Wanda: What was Crocker's insanity levels at back when you stopped him the first time J.D.?

Me: Back 4 years ago when I defeated Crocker the first time, he was at 3,217%. Now here we are in 2019, 4 years later and he's now at 9,907%.

Trixie: I'm glad Crocker is not our teacher anymore. I never liked him.

Sapphire: I never liked him either.

Emerald: Same here.

Me: I don't think anyone in your age group liked him Trixie. But I have a strong feeling that Mr. Crocker is hatching a diabolical plot to get revenge on me even as we speak. And when he sets it into motion, we'll be ready for him.

My eyes glowed red with righteous fury and when the time came, Crocker is gonna wish he was never born.

---

Later everyone was watching TV and playing card games yet again.

Me: Hey Ash you told us about that time where you saved the world from total destruction in the Orange Islands right?

Ash: I sure did.

Me: That was an incredible adventure for you. How did you save the world?

Ash: It was an amazing adventure. It centered around the island of Shamouti and the islands of Fire, Ice and Lightning. They were home to the legendary birds Moltres, Articuno and Zapdos.

Tracie: Moltres, Articuno and Zapdos are the connectors of the Balance of Nature. A crazy pokemon collector named Lawrence III disrupted that balance by collecting them.

Me: So this Lawrence III was the source of what caused the planet to nearly be destroyed. Let me see here.

I look up the adventure Ash went through on the computer and it showed a rather interesting kind of prophecy.

Me: Look at this. "Disturb not the harmony of Fire, Ice, or Lightning

Lest these Titans wreak destruction

Upon the world in which they clash

Though the Water's Great Guardian shall arise to quell the fighting

Alone its song will fail

Thus the earth shall turn to ash

O Chosen One

Into thine hands bring together all three

Their treasures combined tame the Beast of The Sea

From the trio of islands, ancient spheres shall you take

For between life and death, all the difference you'll make

Climb to the shrine to right what is wrong

And the world shall be healed by the Guardian's song."

Wow. That is a very enigmatic prophecy.

Laney: But I think I know what it means. The titans of Fire, Ice and Lightning are Moltres, Articuno and Zapdos - the 3 Legendary Birds. The Guardian of Water has to be the legendary Pokemon Lugia.

Ash: That's right. Lugia is the legendary beast of the sea and the guardian of water.

Misty: And it will sing its song to try and stop the fighting. But it won't be enough to do so. Ash is the chosen one to bring the fighting to an end. He had to get three magical spheres from each island. Their combined power will save the world and tame Lugia.

Me: Wow! That's a massively cataclysmic prophecy. Let me see here.

I looked up what would've happened if the planet wasn't saved and what I saw was horrifying. If the balance of nature was continuing to spiral out of control, it would've ultimately destabilized the planetary structure and the whole planet would explode!

A holographic image showed the whole planet exploding.

Me: The Whole Planet would Explode!?

Ash: That's bad!

Misty: I never knew that the planet would explode!

Tracie: Me neither!

Me: We got to see what this was like and bring this Lawrence III to justice. Lets head to the Simulator.

Articuno: When I get my wing on Lawrence, he's headed to an icy grave!

Me: No Articuno, he's not worth it. According to this, he doesn't have any powers or any of that super villain stuff. But he is a villain nonetheless and jail is perfect for him.

Articuno: Whatever works.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator, we got ready for the journey that will decide the ultimate fate of the world. The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves on Shamouti Island. We were in the middle of the Orange Islands. We saw the islands of Fire, Ice and Lightning in the middle of a frozen cold sea and the skies were clouded up with storm clouds and

Me: Whoa! So this is what happened. The Balance of nature has been severely disrupted.

Jessie: Wobbuffet, don't you go wandering off now.

May: Look up there!

May pointed to something and we saw a flying fortress flying above Ice Island.

Ash: That's Lawrence's flying fortress!

Me: That must be where he's holding Moltres, Zapdos and your past selves. Lets go!

We flew up to the Flying Fortress. Along the way, Nico caught a Wynaut and a Glalie.

We landed on the fortress and went in.

The Flying Fortress was a beautiful and magnificently constructed piece of machinery.

Me: Wow. Lawrence's flying fortress is amazing!

Ash: Yeah. He loved the fancy stuff.

Me: I got to give him credit though. He put a lot of work into this.

Laney: It looks very similar to the works of the famous Italian Renaissance master Leonardo De Vinci.

Me: It sure does remind me of that.

We saw amazing artworks on the ceiling. It reminded me of some of the famous works of famous artists from all over history.

Laney: Wow. The artwork he has on the ceiling is amazing.

Me: It sure is. It's some of the most famous works of history.

We continued on and we got to the main room and we saw Moltres and Zapdos trapped in electrified collection rings.

Me: Here they are!

We saw Ash, Misty, Tracie, Melody and Team Rocket in the fortress as well.

Me: Everyone is here.

We explained everything and the past kids were horrified!

Past Ash: What!? He's going to cause the whole planet to explode!?

Me: I'm afraid so. If we don't stop this prophecy the whole world is doomed.

Past Jessie (to her present day self): You're siding with the twerps now? Ew!

Jessie: It really isn't that bad.

Me: We can worry about that later.

?: So you all are here.

We turned and saw LAWRENCE III!

He is first seen in his large airship reading a prophecy. He thinks that the prophecy was about him and that he is the Chosen One. He then sets to work on capturing the three legendary birds so that he could draw out Lugia, which he also plans to capture.

Using various weapons from his ship, he injures Moltres and captures it with electrical rings rather than a Poké Ball. This disturbed the harmony of the legendary birds, threatening to destroy the world with a raging current called the Beast of the Sea, although Lawrence III seemed oblivious to this, focusing primarily on his plan to capture Lugia. Making it feel like a game of chess, he then captured Zapdos when it moved to Fire Island, thinking that Moltres left. He also captured Ash and his friends when they were in a boat and brought them aboard his ship to see his crowning achievements.

However, he did not foresee that the group, especially Ash, would not take kindly to his method of capture of the two legendary Pokemon. As he attempted to capture Articuno for his collection, Ash, using the combined power of his Pikachu, Charizard, Squirtle, and Bulbasaur freed Moltres from its device. Moltres then freed Zapdos from its electric cage, but then the two started fighting, destroying part of the ship, and allowing Articuno to join them in the battle. Lawrence III's ship crashed on Lightning Island.

As the prophecy said, Lugia did rise from the sea to stop the fighting of Articuno, Zapdos, and Moltres, and Lawrence III, still intent on capturing it, decides to capture it just like he did with Moltres and Zapdos. Though Lugia managed to break free and destroy the remains of his ship with Aeroblast, Lawrence III survived the destruction. Finding his Ancient Mew card, Lawrence III vows to start his collection again, but this time on a smaller number. It is also explained in the novelization of the movie that he would not capture Lugia again.

Lawrence III has no super powers, but he is greedy and is not a very pleasant man.

Me: Lawrence III. So we meet at last.

Nico: Lawrence III, you have failed this world!

Lawrence III: So what brings you all here?

Me: We came to tell you that what your doing is putting the entire planet in grave danger. If you keep doing this the entire planet is going to explode!

Lawrence was shocked!

Me: That's right. You're putting the whole planet into jeopardy. Let me show you.

I showed a holographic image of the planet and the catastrophic repercussions that are taking place. He was shocked and had no idea that he was placing the whole planet in terrible danger.

Lawrence III: I had no idea. I'll go with you quietly.

Wheeljack had his blaster pointed at Lawrence.

Wheeljack: (to Lawrence) You say anything to push your luck and we'll change our minds and shoot you in the head!

Nico: Wheeljack, stand down. That's not needed.

I placed cuffs on Lawrence III.

Me: You made the right decision Lawrence. Right now we need to get everything in the world back to normal. Lets go!

We then sprang into action and Moltres and Zapdos out of the electrified rings and outside and then I beamed the flying fortress to our dimension. We flew outside and we saw a massive full scale war going on. Moltres, Zapdos and Articuno were really going at each other. Firing fire blasts, lightning blasts and ice beam attacks at each other. Destroying everything in their wake. It was a vicious and relentless clash. The Guardian of the sea then suddenly appeared out of a massive tornado of water and we saw that the guardian was Lugia!

Me: It's Lugia!

Nico: Oh wow!

Varie: We have to help Ash get the other two treasures!

Me: Lets do it!

We flew out and Lugia was helping us. We set out for Lightning Island and the 3 birds were hot on our tails. Moltres fired a blast of fire, Zapdos fired a blast of lightning and Articuno fired an ice beam blast at us. We fired energy blasts and powerful lasers and more at the 3 birds.

Me: This is crazy!

Laney formed a massive tree in the middle of the ocean and it grabbed the 3 birds.

Laney: That will hold them for a while.

Me: Lets go!

We continued on to Lightning Island and we arrived in the middle of the mountain on the island. We saw a shrine in the middle of the island in the shape of Zapdos. We gave Lugia the ability to talk with his mouth instead of talking Telepathically.

Lugia: The treasure is in that shrine there.

Ash: I see it.

Ash went down into the mountain and he saw a yellow sphere and he pulled it out. It glowed yellow with the essence of lightning.

Me: The Sphere of Lightning.

Lugia: Yes. Ash is indeed the chosen one.

Me: We have one more treasure to get.

We left for Ice Island.

Just as we arrived, the legendary birds broke out of the tree and went at us.

Me: Here they come!

Alexis: Lets get them!

Alexis fired a powerful blast of ice fire and Moltres fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Articuno fired an ice beam and Nico's Articuno fired a powerful ice beam and May fired a powerful blast of ice from her hands. The blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Zapdos fired a massive blast of lightning and Nico's Zapdos fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball lit up on his bracelet and he fired a blast of lightning from his finger. The blasts collided and they exploded into a massive fiery explosion.

KRAAABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We went through the mountain of Ice Island and we arrived at the top of the mountain. We saw the shrine for Ice Mountain.

Me: There it is.

Ash pulled out the sphere and it glowed with the essence of Ice.

Me: We got it.

We got off the island and went back to Shamouti.

Me: Lets hold the birds back until we fulfill the prophecy.

Nico: You got it.

Alexis: Lets get them! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her device and it enabled her to form weapons out of her ice fire.

Wheeljack turned into his Transformers Armada version

Wheeljack: Lets get them Alexis! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back foil and in car mode it enabled him to grow jet wings and fire lasers and missiles from his wings and it also enabled him to fire energy blasts from his chest in robot mode.

Alexis and Wheeljack: ICEFIRE SCYTHESTORM BARRAGE!

Alexis formed a Scythe made of pure ice fire and Wheeljack fired numerous missiles and lasers. Alexis was on one of the missiles and she slashed Articuno and the missiles hit Articuno and Zapdos and knocked them out.

Jessie: Time for some action. Ready Wobbuffet?

Wobbuffet: WOBBUFFET!

Jessie: ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron went into her device and it enhanced her Wobbuffet's abilities.

Shockwave: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his ammo and abilities 100-fold.

Shockwave turned into his blaster form and I had him in my hands.

Jessie's Wobbuffet and Shockwave: REFLECTING ELECTROMAGNETIC BURST!

I fired Shockwave and Jessie's Wobbuffet reflected it with his Mirror Coat and it enhanced the blast and it hit Moltres.

Nico: Final Smash time!

Nico's Articuno: You got it Nico! SUBZERO BLIZZARD FEATHER STORM!

Nico's Articuno fired a massive barrage of feathers that turned into a shower of icicles and they hit Moltres and stunned him.

Lugia: My turn. AEROBLAST!

Lugia fired a massive laser blast that contained enough power to destroy a whole city and it hit Moltres and knocked it out while destroying the whole ice sheet.

Lugia: (To the viewers) This is the first time I've done that.

But then the whole storm got worse. Massive and powerful tornadoes appeared out of the storm all over the place and lightning was striking all over the place. This could only mean that the planet was getting ready to explode. We hightailed it back to Shamouti Island and Ash placed the treasures of Fire, Ice and Lightning in an altar and they glowed and then green healing water poured out of the altar and turned the whole shrine into a beautiful altar. Melody then played Lugia's song and it caused Moltres, Articuno and Zapdos to calm down and become tranquil. It was a beautiful and magnificent song and it sent the healing water out all across the area and we saw the storm clouds clear and the world was getting back to normal. We flew out with the legendary birds and Ash and Lugia joined them. We then saw an incredible and unusual sight emerge from the water. We saw a massive river made entirely of pure water emerge from the ocean. It was as big as the entire planet and it was the source of all the climate in the world. We then saw the river go back down into the ocean later on and Moltres, Articuno and Zapdos went back to their home islands. The world was saved from total destruction. Saving the lives of everyone on the planet both human and Pokemon.

Later the simulation ended and everyone cheered for us. We helped prevented a massive and devastatingly cataclysmic disaster from happening. Lawrence III was sentenced to 50 years in the Jupiter prison. The reason for this is because he had no idea what he was doing would've caused the end of the world.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The 2nd Pokemon Movie was the most awesome movie made by the people of Pokemon! It was one of my number 1 favorite movies. I saw the movie trailer for it from the 1st Pokemon Movie and it played the Requiem Rave Song and it was awesome! Moltres, Articuno and Zapdos are some of my number one favorite pokemon. It's awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Adventures Adventures Adventures

Part 1: The Sociopathic Jock

---

In the Jupiter Prison, Lily and Mr. Krabs were there to visit the sociopathic jock Jo. She has an old score to settle with her and to make her suffer for her ways. After Jo's althetic career was ended on Total Drama All Stars 2 because of having her leg amputated, she has developed an incredible hatred against all of us and all of the world for ruining her life. But Jo was declared too dangerous to hang around with the other inmates. So she was placed in Solitary Confinement for the protection of the other prisoners.

Lily and Mr. Krabs were walking down the hall. Mr. Krabs was givin the ability to live on both land and in water thanks to Lily's magic.

They got to the cell Jo was in and the guard saw them.

Guard: Oh hello Lily. Here to visit Jo?

Lily: Yep. We're here to correct something she said when we were on Total Drama All Stars 2.

Guard: I saw what she did on that show. That was awful she did that.

Mr. Krabs: I can't believe she is that evil. I'm glad I'm being watched by Lily now.

Guard: That's good Mr. Krabs.

The guard opened the cell door and they went in and they saw Jo.

---

Her favorite type of music is workout music, her favorite color is grey, and her favorite movie is Charlie's Devils. The weirdest dream she ever has was when she let a guy win because she found the guy attractive. Her best childhood memory was the first time she was picked first during a team selection. Her most embarrassing moment at school was when she got locked out of class due to her going for a jog between periods. Her first job was as an enforcer for the neighborhood kids. 10 years from now she sees herself as a personal trainer for the stars. Her dream date would be with Willy Slanks since he invented a great new workout system, BowTies. Jo never thinks the world will ever end as long as she's alive.

Jo is first seen in "Bigger! Badder! Brutal-er!", on the yacht, warning Scott not to bother her. She swims to shore quickly, excited to be the first one there, but then realizes that Dawn beat her and is not even wet. She wins the race that determines the teams and taunts Lightning for losing to a girl. However, she is assigned on the Mutant Maggots, because Lightning walks in front of her when Chris shows up. After Chef Hatchet falls off her team's trampoline reward and throws the saw at Lightning, she laughs at his injury, but is then run over by the rolling trampoline. During the start of the challenge, she seems very excited, trying to get her team pumped. She jumps on the trampoline in an attempt to reach the totems but gets launched into the lake. When riding down the mountain on her team's totem, she is annoyed when the opposing team passes her. Although she and her team reach their cabin last, they win immunity since the Toxic Rats' cabin was destroyed.

In "Truth or Laser Shark", Jo is first seen running into Brick after her morning run. She proceeds to argue with Brick about who is better until she tells him their team is lucky to have both of them. However, she reveals in a confessional she was just saying this to keep Brick loyal, implying she will break him like a stick. She then breaks one, only to receive a splinter. Before the first challenge, Jo is rather tough on Cameron calling him weak. When he tries to rebuttal which Jo brings up a good point on trying to win Total Drama without some physical power. During the truth challenge, she notices Brick's face turning red and tells him to admit the truth for the team. When Mike wanted to leave she smacked him and told him she was determined to win. Before the second challenge, Jo was the first to try on the glasses and complained about the lack of visibility. She does well for her portion of the obstacle course, and her team wins the challenge.

In "Ice Ice Baby", she competes with Brick to see who can eat more food until he chokes on his spoon. She then saves him and later comments on Mike's various personalities. When Chris announces a race through the speakerphones, she tells everyone to begin running. After they reach their destination, she tells Cameron she would have eaten him by now if they were all hamsters. While climbing the mountain, she and Brick converse about how they became so good at rock climbing. She then taunts him when he dislocate his arm in an attempt to impress her. When Anne Maria would not do the challenge, Jo motivated her by insulting her fashion. Jo made it the top of the mountain first out of anyone, but she still lost that part of the challenge since the Toxic Rats got their whole team on top. Shortly afterwards, Anne Maria made it to the top and attempted to punch Jo, but Jo moved out of the way and she ended up hitting Brick. In the second part of the challenge, Jo assumed the leadership role, after thumb wrestling Brick for it, and proceeded to order around the Maggots. When Anne Maria again refused to do the challenge, Jo threw her hairspray out of the fort, causing Anne Maria to chase after it.

In "Finders Creepers", she is seen rushing out of the Maggots' cabin when Chris wakes them up unexpectedly. During the challenge, she leads her team away from the Rats, stating that she had a plan. She commands the Maggots to hide in a bush so that they can follow the Rats to the next destination, leading them to their own clue. Arriving at the marked tree, Jo suggests sending in their most expendable player in case it's a trap. Although Brick objects saying no one's expendable, Jo's "win no matter what" attitude keeps pushing as she sends Cameron to find the souvenir. After Cameron finds the key and Zoey disappears, Jo simply says that they should give up the search and forge ahead. Brick again objects, but Jo overpowers him calling Brick a "G.I. Joke". The Maggots then get the lead after Sam clears up the land mine field, which Jo thanks him for. Arriving at the graveyard, Jo comments on their arriving first and immediately sends Cameron to get the next clue. After finding it, Jo commands the team to fan out and search. When Brick falls into a dark grave, Jo pulls him out and slaps him 3 times, telling him to pull himself together. Soon after Brick disappears, Jo calls him a "dead weight", causing a small fight between her and her teammates. Once Anne Maria finds the next souvenir and boasts about it, Jo rushes her and then leads them onward, firstly commanding Mike to hide the souvenirs in the tombstone. At the final location, Jo goes on ahead when Cameron wants to find Anne Maria and Mike. Inside the cavern, Jo easily finds the last clue, but is then captured by the mutated spider. Later, when Cameron is captured by the spider, Jo asks who it is, guessing "tan job", "couch patato", and "freckle face" before finding out it's Cameron, who she's surprised made it that far, which he takes as a compliment. Once Brick is freed by Mike (Svetlana), he wishes to free his teammates, but Jo orders him to win. While he beats Sam and Scott to the finish line, Jo's order costs them the victory with Brick alone vs. the two Rats. At the elimination ceremony, Brick volunteers to go home, but it turns out that Brick is the Rats' reward. Chris then comments that Brick and Jo will now be competing on opposite teams.

In "Backstabbers Ahoy!", Jo surprises Brick with her whistle and then begins to tease him. They then argue about who is the better competitor, resulting in her bragging about her running and squat thrusting skills. She then says she is whipping her team into shape, indicating she is teaching Cameron how to do push-ups. She competes against Brick in the diving challenge, doing very well. She loses air at one point until Anne Maria saves her. However, she ends up losing when an air-filled Brick launches past her and gets his skis. In the second part of the challenge, Jo is chosen to shoot the seagull gun. She is successfulsucessfull in shooting the first two mines, but the gun stalls before Jo could shoot the final seagull, and thanks to Zoey's steering, they crash into a rock. Determined not to lose, Jo throws Cameron into the final mine, allowing the Maggots to win the challenge. Jo is later shown with the other contestants blaming Dawn for stealing their poessions.

At the start of "Runaway Model", Jo is uninterested in fixing her hair with Zoey and Anne Maria, and begins shaving, much to their displeasure. Later, at the challenge, she claims that fashion is a waste of time and again explains to Lightning that she is female. When Lindsay comforts Sasquatchanakwa about his "hairy body issues", Jo mentions she feels his pain, then quickly covers it up. In order to rescue Lindsay, Chester applies "a bit of rouge" to Jo's face. Jo believes she looks beautiful and takes off to seduce Sasquatchanakwa. He laughs at her, to which she, in response, punches him across the island. The Maggots win, and, upset she looks terrible, begins throwing barrels at Mike. At the elimination ceremony, she is switched with Scott and is now on the Toxic Rats. When Brick welcomes her to the team, she tells him it is now her team.

Jo is in the confessional at the beginning of "A Mine Is a Terrible Thing to Waste", happy that now that she's on "Team Rat" she can work out in the nude. She then bothers Brick on her way over to breakfast. During the challenge, her team makes it to the mine shaft elevator first, but Lightning shouts and causes a cave-in on his team. Sadly, the elevator crashes at the bottom, which forces the Rats to climb down the cables. When Brick decides to go first, Jo throws him the jar of fireflies, since the Maggots got the flashlights. Brick falls, but is able to slow down by using his arms. However, Jo and Lightning speeding down after him cause him to drop the jar, allowing the fireflies to escape. Jo and Lightning chase after them, leaving Brick alone. She convinces Lightning to make an alliance with her and gave up trying to convince Lightning that she is a girl. The Toxic Rats were captured by the mutant gophers and it was Jo that distracted them so they could escape. At the elimination ceremony both Lightning and Jo vote off Brick because they view him as a traitor to their team.

Jo and Lighting decide to see who will be the leader of the Toxic Rats in The Treasure Island of Dr. McLean but it was mostly a tactic that Jo used to make Lighting do the work. Through the challenge Jo takes the lead, leaving Lightning to bear the brunt of the challenge, including being tortured by a mutant squid and subsequently by mutant swamp animals in the hunt for Sam and former contestant Gwen, who were buried alive. Jo then used the metal detector given to them by Chris to find the keys to her and Lightning's handcuffs, and for the chest in which Sam and Gwen were imprisoned. Jo ultimately won the challenge for the Toxic Rats by digging out the two campers, only to be knocked out by the fully-mutated Dakota, who rushed in to save Sam.

In "Grand Chef Auto", Jo is happy about the merge and immediately forms an alliance with Lightning. Cameron offers to be in her alliance as well, but she refuses. While looking for her key, Jo is attacked by a mutant cockroach. She then finds a key in the garbage. As the second part of the challenge begins, she and Lightning are captured by Chef. Jo quickly formulates a plan and has Lightning bend the bars with his immense strength. When he does, she pushes him to Fang, betraying him. Jo then grabs a go-cart and drives away, causing Lightning to have a grudge against her for the remainder of the game. She does not win the challenge, but is safe none the less.

In "Up Up and Away in my Pitiful Balloon", Jo is shocked to see the blimp at camp and Heather. When Chris announces the challenge, Jo asks Cameron to form an alliance with her. He accepts, however she only makes the alliance since Cameron knows how to build an aircraft because of his brains. During the challenge she makes Cameron work on her hot air balloon, saying she will protect him from elimination. She also tries to make Cameron sabotage Lightning's helicopter, although he ultimately fails. Cameron ends up winning the first part of the challenge when he finds a rocket, and she makes Cameron give her his smoke machine prize. When Heather starts escaping with the million bucks Jo grows to like Heather due to the way she plays, however she disapproves her "girly short shorts". Once again when they are stopping Heather, Jo uses Cameron as a shield from the gemmies that Heather throws at her. However Cameron double crosses her when Lightning tells him that she is only going to betray him. Cameron reveals he hid a bomb in his smoke machine just in case and blows up her balloon. She sinks into the ocean with Fang, who got tangled on her rope, and Scott, whom her and Zoey attacked. She is later seen at the campfire where she gets the Toxic Marshmallow of Losedom because Cameron and Lightning voted her out. Jo said that she deserves to win Total Drama. She called Cameron a traitor and tries to hit him, with him replying "I learned from the best." She then compliments him as Cameron was talking about her. She proceeds to yell at Lightning calling him an idiot as Lightning couldn't recognize she was a girl. Jo then takes the Hurl of Shame.

Jo then returns in the season finale "Brain Vs Brawn: The Ultimate Battle". Chris introduces her along with the rest of the eliminated cast. She doesn't seem to be too thrilled on rooting for either of the finalists, but chooses Lightning over Cameron. Jo is then seen giving Lightning advice on what to use for his armor. Later on when

Chris' remote malfunctions, releasing all the mutant animals, Jo hops out of her seat as she runs away from the animals. Larry eventually has her in his grasp, until Cameron blasts at him and she is released. In Lightning's ending, Jo is the only contestant who seems happy that he won. In Cameron's ending, When Cameron was on top of Lightning, she counts with the rest of the cast to 3, but she doesn't seem excited. At the end, she is seen on the boat when Cameron announces to use the money for everyone. Jo says she can use the money for her own gym. She is last seen laughing at Chris when he is quarantined by the government.

Jo is one of the returning contestants in "Heroes vs. Villains". After noticing the size discrepancy between her team and the opposing team, she immediately demands that Chris provides the Villainous Vultures with an extra member to make up for the difference. Jo volunteers to be the pusher of the baby carriage for her team, tricking Lightning by saying she was a champion shopping cart pusher. When Gwen attempts to reason with her, Jo blows her off and taunts her on her boyfriend kisser status, upsetting Gwen. During her pushing of the carriage, she tells Lightning that the two of them should stay out of each others way till the merge, and tells Duncan that she wants to take charge, to which Duncan agrees with a laugh. He then compliments Jo on her zinger, which stuns her. She later carries Alejandro up to the top of the staircase of the spa house, where he unlocks the door with the correct key for the team's win.

In "Evil Dread", Jo is seen eating a plate of meat for breakfast. She then suggests to everyone that they should vote off Lightning next since he is the strongest competitor. Later, the challenge of the day was to find 3D puzzle pieces of certain places and build them. This is where Jo's conflict with Heather reaches a boiling point they both fight for leadership. Heather ends up finding the first piece but Jo tries to take it away from her. Heather ends up dropping the piece onto Jo's, which, Jo then pushes Heather into a trench filled with crabs. Jo eventually finds another piece but Lightning jumps by and takes it for himself. Jo and the rest of the Vultures seems to won the challenge by they are still missing a piece. Jo then gets upset over Lightning due to miscounting the pieces which leads to their first loss. At the elimination, it was revealed that Jo convinced the other

Vultures to vote of Lightning, who eventually discovers Jo's betrayal, with Jo and Lighting in the bottom two, Lighting is voted off and nearly curses at No, who watches as he takes the Flush of Shame

In "Saving Private Leechball", Jo and Heather argued about the leadership role on their team, until Gwen told them to be quiet. The next day, Jo tried to convince Gwen to join an alliance, even though Heather and Alejandro tried to as well. During the challenge, Jo accidentally fired the leech-cannon at Scott, causing her teammates to be upset with her. Later during the challenge, she was the only member of her team left standing, and she went to the cave to try to take out Courtney and Sam, but failed when she battled against Zoey. At the elimination ceremony, because of her constant bickering and firing the cannon at Scott, she was voted off her team and was last seem in the Flush of Shame, being flushed off the island.

---

She is in one of the balloons in "The Final Wreck-ening", but her balloon is not popped, and floats away with the other un-popped balloons.

And now she has all her crimes in the events of the Total Drama All Stars 2 saga.

Jo: Lily Loud.

Lily: Hello Jo.

Jo now had a brand new artificial prosthetic foot in place of the foot she lost.

Lily: I see you got a new artificial foot. It's quite the improvement.

Jo: It is. And when I face you all on Total Drama Galaxy, I'm going to make you wish you were never born!

Lily: I have that to look forward too. We still have 9 more months though.

Jo saw Mr. Krabs with her.

Jo: Are you kidding me? First, you throw your boss in prison. And now, you got him out?!

Lily: That's right! Guess we're not what you claimed us to be after all!

Krabs: Yeah! I actually deserved to get thrown in prison before my parole.

Jo: Fine. So you and your boss made amends. But that stupid Princess sister of yours still made Zoey Lawton fatherless!

Lily: One accusation at a time!

Mr. Krabs: Who is she talking about?

Lily: Zoey Lawton is Deadshot's daughter. Her father was Floyd Lawton A.K.A. Deadshot. We killed him when we killed the Joker and most of the Suicide Squad. Zoey hates her father for what he became.

---

Little is known about Deadshot's past before being an assassin. All that is known is that his real name was Floyd Lawton, and he had an abusive father he tried to kill, but unintentionally shot his brother. He has since become a crack shot, often boasting that he never misses.

He initially arrived at Gotham City claiming to be a new crime fighter. He was actually planning on becoming king of Gotham's Underworld, while taking out crime bosses as a superhero. Batman and Gordon exposed this plan and he was jailed. He was also a member of the Suicide Squad, a government program that uses supervillain's services on life or death mission in exchange for a pardon. This was perfect for Deadshot because he believes he has no life purpose and does not care if he lives or dies. When not working for the Squad he goes on assassination missions.

On his missions he has assassinated a senator, killed a man committing crimes pretending to be Deadshot, and offering to put Count Vertigo out of his misery. He was once possessed by a demon named Neron. While controlled Neron tried to have him kill a kindergarten class but the Justice League stops him. He also once attempted to kill the pope but was stopped by Wonder Woman. In 2005, Deadshot learned that he had a daughter named Zoey living in a rough neighborhood controlled by gangs.

Though he decided a normal life as a father wasn't for him, instead wiping out all the local gangs. Deadshot later broke into Arkham Asylum to kill Joker on an assassination mission, but was stopped and nearly killed by another assassin named Onomatopoeia. He informs Batman what had happened and was sent back to jail. After being caught yet again, he returns to the government operated Suicide Squad.

---

Mr. Krabs: That's terrible lass.

Lily: Yeah. But Jo, Floyd was a monster! He killed hundreds of innocent people and he had no right to call himself a father! He was a cold-blooded ruthless snake! Like you!

Jo: Hey! At least I don't go around killing people for crimes they do!

SLASH!

Lily slashed Jo's face with claws she made of pure water she formed on her fingertips and she slashed out Jo's eyes. Jo was screaming in excruciating pain.

Lily: You make me sick Jo! When we face each other on TDG, I'm going to make you suffer a thousand painful deaths for your crimes. You'd better beg for mercy when we face each other.

They left the prison.

Guard: Nice way to show her Lily.

Lily: Thanks Mac.

They went down the hall.

Mr. Krabs: Hey Lily, I heard from SpongeBob that you made the first ever Monster Krabby Patty.

Lily: I sure did Mr. Krabs. Mr. SquarePants said that never before in the history of the Krusty Krab has anyone ever succeeded in making a Monster Krabby Patty. And I made the first ever successful Monster Krabby Patty.

Mr. Krabs: I'm proud of you lass. Great job.

Lily: Thanks Mr. Krabs. Maria and Varie and some of my friends come to the Krusty Krab for lunch every now and then. It's great having them there.

---

Part 2: Meeting Our Genderbent Twins.

---

In the Estate on Earth, we were playing video games and reading books and playing card games. I was playing go fish with Linka.

Linka: You got any sevens J.D.?

Me: Nope go fish Linka.

Linka drew a card.

Me: Hmm. Do you have any 2's?

Linka: Uch.

Linka gave me 2 of them.

Me: Thank you. Sydney, when you all were cured what did you do when you got home?

Sydney: That's a good question.

---

After Sydney, Nanette and Sheila were cured, they got dressed in normal clothes and dropped themselves onto their beds at their houses for the first time in so long. While being stuck in the underground city they lost the feeling of a nice warm bed and the taste of normal food. They cried in sheer happiness and were eternally grateful to us for curing them.

Nanette, Sheila and

Sydney were in a tri-split screen scene crying on their beds.

Nanette, Sheila and Sydney: (In unison) (Crying) We have our lives back. Thank you Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Thank you.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Laney: We saw that when you moved in Sydney.

Kate L.: Yeah. The Shredder robbed you of your humanity and we got it back for you all.

Lori: That freak was literally the ultimate evil.

Syd: He sure was.

Me: Yeah. Linka do you miss your brothers back in your dimension?

Linka: I sure do J.D. and I've forgiven them for what they did.

Me: That's good Linka. No one can stay mad at someone forever. It's not healthy for anyone.

Nico: That's right. Mindy put her anger over Colton behind so why shouldn't anyone else?

Me: Yep.

Computer: ALERT! CODE DIMENSION JUMP IN PROGRESS.

Me: We haven't had one of those happen in a while! We'll finish our game later Linka.

We went to the computer.

Me: Triangulating position.

The computer showed that the vortex was right over the neighborhood.

Me: It's right over our neighborhood!

We went outside and we saw a wormhole over the neighborhood right next door to the Fairy Tail Guild Castle. When the vortex faded we saw a magnificent and breathtaking castle that was 1,000 times bigger than any castle over in Europe and it was majorly articulate. (Think of the Alvarez Empire Castle from Fairy Tail)

Me: Wow! What a castle!

Laney: That is the most breathtaking castle I've ever seen!

Lori: That castle is literally the most amazing castle anywhere.

Lucy H.: It looks just like the castle from the Alvarez Empire.

Mindy: I remember that castle. That was the coolest castle ever.

Me: Lets go see.

We did so and when we got close it looked like a massive fortress and it was incredibly beautiful and breathtaking.

Lola: Wow! What a castle!

Lana: I think it would be perfect for anyone.

We went in and we saw that it was a magnificent castle and the architecture was magnificent.

Me: Wow! This is amazing.

Laney: I would love to live in a castle like this.

Nico: Me too Laney.

?: Hey!

We turned and we saw the Loud Brothers and with them was a girl with long black hair and she had wings of pure fire like mine and she had a fiery sun symbol in the middle of her forehead and she had a red summer shirt and a red skirt and red sandals and with her was a boy with aqua green hair and he had blue clothes. We saw genderbent versions of ourselves. The only ones present weren't Nico's and our newest recruits.

Me: What the?

Female Me: What the?

Me and Female Me: (In Unison) WHY DO YOU LOOK LIKE ME!?

Linka: Brothers!

Loki: Linka! It's been a while squirt.

Linka hugged Loki and her brothers for the first time in a long time ever since we kicked her brothers butts.

Me: How is it that you look so much like me?

Female Me: Isn't it obvious? I'm your female self.

Me: Wow! It's like I'm looking at myself in the mirror. I'm James Dean Knudson. But everyone calls me J.D.

Jaime: That is too coincidental. I'm Jaime Diana Knudson.

Me: Oh wow! It's a pleasure to meet you. It's like we're twins. I've always wondered what it would be like to have a twin counterpart. It's like we're twin siblings.

Jaime: It sure does feel like that.

Me: No kidding.

Jaime: Yeah. Are you the leader of your own team?

Me: I sure am. I'm the Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jaime: That is very coincidental. I'm now the leader of our own team called Team Loud Fairywind.

She showed me the symbol on her shirt. It was a Fairy on a Crescent Moon over a sun with the name Team Loud Fairywind below it.

Me: That is really coincidental. So I guess we did leave our mark on your universe.

Jaime: In a way you did.

Varie: That is cool. So you are my male self?

Valen: I sure am. My name is Valen and I'm Jaime's fiancé.

Varie: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Varie.

We introduced ourselves to our opposite sex counterparts and it was awesome to meet them.

Jaime: (To Maria) So you all formed a group of redeemed supervillains called the Redemption Squad?

Maria: Yep. If you see a boy whose last name is Rockell and a girl whose last name is Dunbar, make sure to recruit them.

Jaime: We will. It's so awesome how you all set so many villains on the right path.

Me: Yep. We saved them from themselves and made them good and better people. I take it Team Loud Fairywind just as well known as Team Loud Phoenix Storm is?

Jaime: We sure are. But we haven't been on the same number of adventures you all have. We can't even begin to compare how many adventures we all have took compared to you.

Me: We don't like to brag.

Jaime: Thank you so much for taking care of Linka in your dimension.

Me: It was our pleasure Jaime. Linka became a twin sister of Lincoln and they are awesome as twins. In a way we all have become twins

now.

Jaime: We sure have.

Laney: Yeah. Larry was it really rough for you to miss Linka?

Larry: It was Laney. Our family was never the same since Linka was thrown into your dimension. My brothers had to do some hard labor in community service as a result.

Lana: At least they didn't get jail time.

Leon: Yeah. But Lily we look so similar.

Lily: I know. Last time I saw you, you were a baby.

Leon: I know. It's so awesome!

It was so awesome having our opposite sex counterparts with us.

## Part 3: Meeting Syd's Parents.

Me, Jaime, Nicole, Nico, Lori, Ronnie Anne, Syd, Laney, Lincoln and Clyde were heading to Syd's house in the estate grounds.

Syd: You guys are gonna love meeting my family.

Me: I know Syd. You told us so much about your mom and dad.

Clyde: I'm cool with meeting your parents Syd.

Me: (To the Viewers) Clyde finally gave up his crush on Lori and now he and Syd have a budding romance going on. After we met our opposite sex counterparts Clyde met Syd on one of our bad guy stopping sprees and cupid's arrow struck them both. It's so awesome.

Clyde: I'm glad we have a romance going on J.D.

Me: I am too buddy. I'm sorry things didn't work out with you and Haiku.

Clyde: It's all right J.D. But we're still good friends.

Me: That's great buddy.

Syd opened the door to her house and we went in.

Syd: Hey guys I'm home. And I brought friends.

Syd's mom Becca came out of the kitchen and on her shoulder was an Indri Lemur.

Becca: Oh hey kiddo. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor and a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Becca Chang.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. Wow is that an Indri?

Becca: That's right J.D. His name is Rocca and I'm taking care of him while we rebuild his habitat at the zoo.

Laney: He's really cute.

Me: These are also the loudest lemurs in the world. They have a deafening call that can be heard from up to 2 miles away.

Lincoln: That is loud.

Lori: It sure is.

Becca: That's right J.D. You sure know a lot about animals.

Me: Syd is like a living animal encyclopedia. She showed us a lot of animals.

Becca: I'm sure she did.

Clyde sat down but then he felt that his "Chair" moving really slowly.

Clyde saw that he was sitting on the back of a huge tortoise.

Clyde: Wow!

Me: Wow! That's a Galapagos Tortoise. We saw one of those when we were at the Galapagos Islands when we were in Ecuador.

Becca: Yep. That's Tormo. He's our newest addition to the zoo. I'm taking care of him while his habitat is under construction.

Me: He sure is cool.

Becca: He sure is. I heard from Syd that you all were on an awesome worldwide adventure.

Me: We sure were. That was one of the most awesome educational experiences we've ever had.

Nicole: I'm a volcanologist and I wanted to show everyone the worlds volcanoes.

Becca: That's an amazing and very dangerous field of nature science.

Nicole: It is. And my heroes were world famous Volcanologist's Maurice and Katia Krafft. They've been to every volcano on the planet except for those down in Antarctica.

Becca: That's amazing.

We showed Becca a photo album with pictures of our trip and she was amazed at them.

Me: Here's us in Nome, Alaska.

Becca saw the picture of us standing in front of the statue of Lily and Balto. In Lily's hand was a heart and she was holding the flag of Alaska in the other.

Laney: My baby sister Lily saved all of Nome from a terrible disease that was afflicting them. She risked her life and braved the treacherous subzero climate of Alaska to save all of Nome and all of Alaska.

Becca: That's amazing!

Syd: It was so cool that Lily did that.

Me: It was. That was one of Lily's bravest deeds.

Lincoln showed another photo of us in Hawaii.

Lincoln: Here's us in Hawaii. I won the Big Kahuna of Hawaii surfing contest there.

Syd: Oh that is so amazing Lincoln!

Clyde: I remember that. That was so awesome!

Me: Oh yeah. Lincoln's dad taught him how to surf. He was the winner of the Big Kahuna of Hawaii himself a long time ago.

We showed Becca our global adventure and it was awesome.

Nico: Wow. You guys have been all over the world huh?

Me: Not just the world Nico. All over the galaxy and all over the universe.

Jaime: That is very coincidental.

Me: It sure is Jaime.

---

## Part 4: Closing Down the Dimmadome!

---

We were back at the estate. Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Team Loud Fairywind were now one team working together.

Me: It was so awesome meeting your mom Syd.

Syd: Thanks J.D. She sure is an amazing parent.

Me: She knows so much about the world of animals as much as you do.

Syd: That's amazing huh?

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that Doug Dimmadome had enslaved the entire city of Dimmsdale and made them all into mindless zombies and built a huge housing development called Dimmadome Acres. We saw that every house in Dimmadome Acres looked exactly the same and the area spanned for miles.

Me: Whoa! Look at all this guys!

Timmy: Oh no! Doug Dimmadome is at it again.

Me: Who is Doug Dimmadome?

Timmy: He's a rich business owner.

Doug Dimmadome is the major business owner in Dimmsdale. He is sometimes featured as a villain, for example in the episode "Moooving Day" where he tried to control the citizens of Dimmsdale with tainted milk. However he is not always villainous. The "on and off" status of his character is referenced in the episode "Channel Chasers" where he argued with himself about Timmy Turner.

Me: He looks more like a corrupt business owner.

Nico: But he looks very similar to the Rich Texan that we killed over in Springfield on my birthday.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) That guy had some very serious problems.

Me: He sure does look like him though and he does have that Texas flare on him.

Timmy: Not only that but he tried this harebrained scheme before. He gave everyone milk laced with a mind control serum that enslaved everyone and made them all mindless zombies. Even Cosmo and Wanda fell victim to it. He even got Mr. Crocker.

Me: Mr. Fuckass himself!? You got to be kidding!

Timmy: No I'm not J.D.

Me: What was the antidote for this scheme he did?

Timmy: I destroyed his plans with my delicious Mega Fizzy Juice.

Timmy gave me a bottle of the stuff.

Me: So this is the stuff.

Timmy: Yep. Try some.

I did so. I drank the whole bottle and released a massive belch.

BBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRPPPP

Me: Wow! That is some tasty and awesome stuff. And it's really refreshing. Thanks Timmy.

Timmy: You're welcome.

Cosmo: All the nutrition of juice and all the fun of fizz.

Me: It's very refreshing and nutritious.

Laney: It's tasty stuff.

Me: Lets head over there and make sure he doesn't do something like this again. Team Loud Phoenix Storm,

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairywind,

Me and Jaime: LETS FLY!

We were off to Dimmsdale.

---

We arrived in Dimmsdale and we saw that the situation is worse than what we first saw. We saw a massive milk factory and it was heavily guarded. We were hiding on one of the roofs of the houses outside of the factory.

Nico: Boy it's heavily guarded.

Jaime: How are we gonna get inside?

Carmen: I have an idea. Maria?

Maria: Oh no. Not this again.

Carmen carries Maria off of the roof in front of Dimmadome's guards.

Carmen: Get help! Please! My sister's dying! Get help! Help her!

As the guards approach them, Carmen throws Maria at them, knocking them down.

Maria: (gets up) Even after nearly a whole year, I still find that ploy humiliating.

Me: But at least it worked. Lets go!

We went into the factory and bursted in with a massive fiery explosion. A Phoenix Cry was heard out of the flames and landed in the factory. We then saw DOUG DIMMADOME!

Me: Doug Dimmadome. So we meet at last.

Dimmadome: That's right. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You tried this stupid plan before and it failed big time Dimmadome.

Dimmadome: That's right.

Me: You're under arrest for your crimes against Dimmsdale!

Dimmadome: What did I do?

Timmy: You enslaved all of Dimmsdale twice with this mind control milk!

Chloe: You tried to turn all our parents into meals after they were turned into chickens!

Me: And now you tried this stupid plan again with the mind control milk.

Dimmadome: Tell ya what. If ya'll let me continue my business, I'll let ya'll in on a piece of the action.

William: Not gonna happen.

Stewie: Hang on. We should think about this. I mean, it's not like he's got a way of harming us physically. And besides, we could salvage some of Dimmadome Acres when we're done.

William: That's tempting, Stewie. But we don't make deals with criminals.

Me: Never in a million years. It's time for you to go to jail Dimmadome!

?: **You'll have to get past me first!**

We saw a cloud of darkness appear and it began to take form.

The Heartless that appeared before us looked like William's Dark Lyoko form with X.A.N.A.'s eye on the forehead. But it also had a Heartless symbol on the chest.

Ulrich: X.A.N.A.?!

Dark Matrix General (smirks): **Ah, Lyoko Warriors. How long has it been? A whole year?** (to Aelita) **Hello, Aelita. How's your dear daddy, Franz Hopper?**

Me: X.A.N.A.! I thought we were done with you for good after we killed you.

Dark Matrix General: **Well now I'm back and you and I have an old score to settle J.D. Knudson.**

Me: We shall see X.A.N.A.

XANA was created to counteract and destroy French Military Project: Carthage, of which its creator, Franz Hopper, was a contributor. Along with XANA, Franz created a virtual world called Lyoko to give XANA access to the real world through its supercomputer. Hopper also created a Time Reversion program as a byproduct, allowing him to perfect his work and doubling the supercomputer's power along with XANA's upon use.

He'd spent almost seven years on June 6, 1994, and became schizophrenic while XANA's intelligence grew exponentially with each day. Sometime between later reversions, a hole in XANA's programming allowed it to be infected by a virus that broke down its intelligence and caused it to turn evil.

Hopper was in the final stages of Lyoko's creation when XANA betrayed him and alerted the Men In Black to his location. Trying to avoid being arrested, Hopper virtualized himself and his daughter, Aelita onto Lyoko. XANA then attacked them and denied any negotiation of peace with Franz. Hopper shut down the supercomputer from Lyoko when XANA turned him down, trapping all three in the supercomputer.

The factory, XANA and Aelita were rediscovered by Jeremy Belpois ten years after being rendered dormant. XANA launched an attack, undiscovered until after its plans were thwarted for the first time by Jeremy and his friends. The newly dubbed Lyoko Warriors made a pact to free Aelita from XANA's clutches so the latter could be terminated.

XANA's first few strategies are simplistic as he only ever attacks the Lyoko Warriors to study the real world. It could only possess inanimate objects or cause electromagnetic interference in the environment. When they finally manage to rematerialize Aelita, XANA uses her memories of Earth as a tether to keep them from shutting down the supercomputer until it can escape.

XANA's next strategy was to steal Aelita's whole memory to gain the Keys to Lyoko in her Annex Code with its latest monster, the Scyphozoa. Aelita's memories of Earth were starting to slip through and the Lyoko Warriors were closer to finding out the origins of Aelita, Franz Hopper and XANA. It used their confusion to trick them into thinking Franz had emerged from the recesses of Lyoko, along with almost stealing back his diary and the Lyoko Warriors' privatized data.

Its last tactic was to trick Jeremy into sending his friends after Aelita's missing memories using a fake transmission hidden in the bowels of the fifth sector's core zone. This trick worked, XANA gained its freedom and it had succeeded in finally killing Aelita. XANA then launched its largest attack ever with the intent of destroying the supercomputer. Although XANA had escaped, Franz revived Aelita with her real fragment and stopped XANA's ultimate attack, suppressing Lyoko's towers to prevent XANA from activating more than one at a time.

XANA had escaped the supercomputer into the world network and duplicated itself onto other supercomputers around the world, planning to use them to create an army of robots. While it still considered the Lyoko Warriors a threat, it did not attack them until a prototype upgrade to the Superscan alerted it that they were trying to find a way to get into the world network and stop it. In response, XANA switched tactics, launching attacks with the purpose of killing its enemies once again, along with destroying Lyoko, so that the Lyoko Warriors would lose all means of combating it.

It would achieve this by attacking the Core of Lyoko, but the Lyoko Warriors were always capable of traveling to the fifth sector and stopping its destruction. XANA then prioritized destroying the rest of Lyoko knowing that it was the only one who knew the transfer protocols to virtualize into the fifth sector. It reformated the Scyphozoa to implant a virus into Aelita so that it could possess her and have her destroy Lyoko's sectors one by one.

Jeremy was formulating the transfer protocols for sector five after realizing XANA's plan and succeeded in creating them just after XANA destroyed the last of the original sectors. At the same time, the group decided to recruit William Dunbar to help fight XANA and balance the team.

One day, while every member of the group was having real world problems, XANA attacked the Core of Lyoko without activating Lyoko's last tower, pressuring the group to not use a Time Reversion. This attack forced Aelita to transfer herself and a rookie William to defend the Core. However, William's excitement with Lyoko caused him to be separated from Aelita, at which point the XANA possessed him with the Scyphozoa and had him devirtualize Aelita. William then proceeded to the Core to join the monsters who were shooting at it.

William's powers allowed him to easily rip through the Core's shields, along with the other Lyoko Warriors when they caught up with him. With nobody left to defend it, William destroyed Lyoko and was deleted shortly after. However, XANA used its virus in William to salvage his DNA coding and turn William into its permanent slave.

With data sent by Franz Hopper, the Lyoko Warriors managed to reconstruct Lyoko. XANA used this as an opportunity to return William back to reality as a double agent and kidnap Aelita. Realizing that William could still be saved, as well as needing to uncover XANA's exact plans for the network, Jeremy and Aelita resolve to build a digital submarine to go after XANA on the network and retrieve William and Franz Hopper's DNA codes.

XANA became less concerned with the Lyoko Warriors and realized that Franz Hopper was the reason they kept bouncing back from their defeats. In order to assure their final defeat, XANA decides to have William try to delete Aelita in order to lure out Franz Hopper, which the Warriors figured out after the closest attempt failed.

The Lyoko Warriors eventually stumble upon the replicas of Lyoko and the supercomputers XANA uses to run them, resolving to destroy them and isolate XANA's program in the network. At their fourth outing, XANA creates a new, gigantic monster called the "Kolossus" which almost destroys their submarine and forces their retreat, but XANA also reveals William's DNA code to them in a miscalculated attempt to stop them in the real world. Their next encounter would be mutually assured defeat, as the Kolossus destroys their submarine, but the Lyoko Warriors manage to retrieve William from XANA's clutches.

Due to XANA destroying their submarine, Jeremy devised an "Anti-

XANA Program" based on Franz Hopper's original design of XANA, which he used a prototype version of to slow down the Kolossus long enough to save William. With the sub destroyed, Jeremy's only remaining option was to enhance the program so that it would be powerful enough to destroy every trace of XANA in the world.

After William was freed from XANA's control, Franz Hopper sent Jeremy some additional data to improve the Anti-XANA Program, prompting Jeremy to bring his friends to Lyoko and protect Franz while the two collaborated on the program. However, William was still anxious to go to Lyoko, so he joined them at the factory, but they ordered him to only come as backup. This would prove to be a bad compromise, as XANA sent his most personable Spectre to possess William knowing its destruction was drawing near.

The possessed William would go on a rampage in the factory, slowing down Jeremy's progress on the program. Meanwhile, the Kolossus threatened Franz Hopper as it dredged closer on Lyoko. Even though the Kolossus was taken down, the program didn't have enough power to be launched by Jeremy, so only Aelita could do it from the fifth sector's interface. Upon arriving, she noticed her father under fire and hesitated to launch the program. XANA's monsters finally destroyed Franz Hopper, which forced Aelita's hand. The program was run, causing a series of bubbles to emerge from the Core of Lyoko that destroyed XANA's monsters and the Lyoko replicas. Meanwhile in the real world, the Spectre that represented XANA the most was ejected from William and writhed in agony before disappearing completely, and assuring that the malevolent program had finally been destroyed.

Though XANA had suffered its first and final defeat, the Lyoko Warriors were not celebratory with its demise. Aelita and Jeremy were emotionally stirred by Franz Hopper's death, while the other Warriors, except William and Yumi, felt that they shouldn't shut down the supercomputer due to its impact on their lives.

After deciding that their story must not be told after a classmate discovers Jeremy's diary on the whole venture, the Lyoko Warriors resolve to shut down the supercomputer and silently move on with their lives, leaving XANA as a bad memory.

However, despite apparently being destroyed, XANA managed to survive in two separate continuities, indicating that the program managed to escape total destruction from the multi-agent system.

In the first continuity, the live-action series Code Lyoko Evolution, XANA managed to infiltrate a virtual world known as the Cortex. As the Cortex was not registered as one of the program's replicas, in addition to having a powerful firewall capable of destroying programs meant to cause direct harm to its functions, the multi-agent program was unable to destroy the remaining traces of XANA. However, the process had left XANA severely weakened and trapped in the Cortex. Unlike Lyoko, the Cortex had much more protective coding, making it near impossible for XANA to fully take control of it. However, XANA had a backup plan, just before its initial defeat, it had split a copy of its Source Code into four and integrated it into the Lyoko Warriors sans William and Jeremie without their knowledge, and rendered said codes dormant so as to avoid detection. After six months, XANA activated the codes and lured the Lyoko Warriors into reactivating the supercomputer, giving it the means to sustain attacks via its polymorphic specters, altered so that physical contact with the heroes would drain the Source Codes from them, increasing XANA's strength so that it could break out of the Cortex. Unfortunately for XANA, the program was unable to launch large-scale attacks due to needing the Warriors alive, and the interference from Professor Tyron, the man who created the Cortex, limited XANA's activity. The Lyoko Warriors eventually uploaded a virus into the Cortex, which threatened to delete XANA once and for all. Tyron had his supercomputer shut down so as to program in an anti-virus to stop this. At this time, XANA had retrieved 95% of its Source Codes, and, like the Cortex, was rendered dormant, meaning that once Tyron succeeded in programming it the anti-virus, XANA would be free once again. Due to the series not being renewed however, XANA remained down, but not out.

In the second continuity, a novel series known as Code Lyoko Chronicles, XANA was defeated at an earlier point in time. XANA's attempt at obtaining the Keys to Lyoko ended in failure, as Franz Hopper managed to reveal himself earlier, and gave the Lyoko Warriors the means to power up a different version of the anti-XANA program, which merely ejected and separated XANA from Lyoko. The process still weakened XANA immensely, leaving it to drift in the world network without the means to empower itself. Desperate and without memories, XANA eventually created a file housing its programming, looking for a vessel that would be best suited for infiltrating Kadic and killing its enemies once and for all. Choosing a girl known as Eva Skinner, XANA began to settle into its new circumstances, and learned of the Lyoko Warriors researching the history of the Supercomputer. Seeing a chance to gain its strength back, XANA befriended the group but planned on destroying them from the inside out. Seducing Odd, XANA managed to brainwash the boy, laying the groundwork for its return. XANA however, would later learn from Hopper's archives, a shocking truth, that he had been made with altruistic purposes in mind, and had been corrupted by leftover coding from a dark zone program that had been inserted Project Carthage, whose templates Lyoko had been created from. XANA would thus ally itself permanently with humanity, helping the Lyoko Warriors to defeat a terrorist group that was hoping to use Lyoko as a substitute for Carthage. While XANA seemingly sacrificed itself to upload a self-destruction program that would delete Lyoko for good, his programming was salvaged by the Lyoko Warriors, who managed to recreate XANA and bring him into the real world as a human.

It should be noted that neither of the above continuities are completely canon, as Evolution was disowned by the original show-runners, who confirmed that only a few of their ideas made it into Evolution and that the events within were not canon. Similarly, while the novels were written with the original documents in hand, not all of their events are noted to be canon either. Whichever is the case, it can be safely confirmed that while XANA suffered a crippling blow at the end of Code Lyoko, the program found a way to survive regardless…

---

Dark Matrix General: (avoids fire blast from William's blaster) **You know, William. I'm almost proud of you for becoming a leader after you betrayed me.** (to Maria) **And you must be his girlfriend. I'll deal with you once I finish with my former servant!**

Me: You'll have to get through me first X.A.N.A. And just for the record, I'm not the same as I was back when I fought you back then. I've gotten far more powerful since then.

Dark Matrix General: **How so?**

I was enveloped in a massive vortex of pure fire and it turned into a powerful phoenix and completely destroyed the entire factory and blew all of Dimmadome Acres away! When the phoenix faded I was now in my Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Fire form.

Me: This is how. I've far surpassed you and all the villains we killed in strength and power. Lets dance X.A.N.A.

We went at each other and I punched the Dark Matrix General in the face and sent him crashing into the wall of the rubble. Then the Dark Matrix General unsheathed its sword and I did the same and we clashed our swords extremely ferociously. Our swords were clashing with such extreme force and ferocity that it was unbelievable and sparks and embers were flying all over the place and setting all of the rubble of Dimmadome Acres on fire and it all turned into an epic and ferocious conflagration of incredible power. We stopped and stared at each other with incredible hatred directed at each other.

Dark Matrix General: **I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF J.D.!**

My aura flared up with incredible power.

Me: Yeah fuck you too!

I kicked the Dark Matrix General in the stomach and sent him crashing through another wall.

Maria then swooped in and punched the Dark Matrix General in the face and she kneed his back with devastating force and brutally punched him and kicked him all over the place with indiscriminate fury.

Edzilla then appeared.

Edzilla: ED SMASH PUNY VIRUS! (headbutts Dark Matrix General)

POW!

Edzilla smashed the Dark Matrix General with extreme savagery and ferociousness.

Jeremie, Ulrich, Yumi, Odd, Aelita and William then stood ready with me.

Edzilla pins down the Dark Matrix General with his foot.

Dark Matrix General (groans in pain): **What have I done to deserve this?**

Aelita: (tears in her eyes) YOU CAUSED MY FATHER'S DEATH! AND YOU COMMITTED SO MANY CRIMES IN FRANCE AND EVEN POSSESSED SEVERAL OF OUR FRIENDS IN KADIC!

Jeremie: Including me!

Dark Matrix General: **Oh yes. Now I remember.**

Me: Not only that but you tried to kill the Lyoko Warriors on several occasions and you tried to kill thousands of innocent people.

Odd: Now you will die!

Edzilla threw the Dark Matrix General into the air and Jeremie fired a massive laser blast from his wrist laser. The blasts hit the Dark Matrix General and they exploded. Yumi and Ulrich unsheathed their elemental swords and they were surging with lightning and wind and they slashed the Dark Matrix General and the wounds on it exploded with extreme power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Aelita spread her wings and flew up to the Dark Matrix General.

Aelita: THIS IS FOR MY FATHER YOU MOTHERFUCKING BASTARD!

Aelita fired a tremendous number of blasts of fire from her wings and the blasts hit the Dark Matrix General and exploded with incredible

power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Odd fired laser blasts from his wrist guns and they hit the Dark Matrix General.

William fired a massive blast of lightning from his blaster and it electrocuted the Dark Matrix General.

Me: Time to finish you off for good X.A.N.A. This is our world and you are not welcome here!

Jeremie: Lets get him! MATRIX BLASTSTORM!

Jeremie fired a powerful blast of green energy from his wrist blaster. It hit the Dark Matrix General and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Aelita: You will pay for your crimes X.A.N.A.! LYOKO DEATHRAY!

Energy from the towers in Lyoko formed all over the area and they channeled their energy into Aelita and she fired a powerful blast of energy at the Dark Matrix General and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: You will never harm our planets ever again X.A.N.A.! I don't know what Franz Hopper was thinking when he created you. But he should've pulled the plug on you ages ago! You are one of the worst mistakes ever created in all of cyber technology!

Nico: X.A.N.A. you have failed this universe!

Me: And now to finish you off for good! (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE!

The Lyoko Warriors had balls of energy that had the codes of the matrix ready to fire.

Me: This is for all the pain and suffering you've caused X.A.N.A.!

Me and the Lyoko Warriors: MATRIX FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

The Lyoko Warriors fired green blasts of energy and they converged on a focused point and I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and the blasts combined and turned into a massive green energy wave of unimaginable power and it slammed into the Dark Matrix General and enveloped it and sent it high into the sky where it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

X.A.N.A.'s evil spirit was sent into the River of Fire and we will never see it ever again.

Me: Go back to Hell and stay there.

Jeremie: (To the Viewers) It was so cool using a final smash.

Me: It sure was Jeremie. Well done.

Aelita: We did it for you daddy. You can now finally rest in peace.

Aelita then broke down crying hard and Jeremie comforted her.

Me: Jeremie, you take care of Aelita and help her out. We're going after Dimmadome next.

Jeremie: Okay J.D.

We went after Dimmadome next.

Edzilla (to Dimmadome): Cowboy dance for Ed! Or Ed will smash!

Dimmadome: Hey! I'm not gonna-

Edzilla: COWBOY DANCE FOR ED! (roars at him)

Eddy (aims blaster at Dimmadome): You heard him, cowboy. Dance for Ed!

Eddy fired his blaster at his feet and he danced like a dumb square dancer.

Nico: Doug Dimmadome, you have failed this city and you have failed at Square Dancing!

Me: Lets take him down guys! DRILL BOMB!

I fired Drill Man's Drill Bomb and it hit the ground by his feet and exploded into a massive fiery cloud and it sent Doug Dimmadome crashing into a giant vat of his milk.

CRASH!

Nico: I'm gonna slice you to ribbons Dimmadome! ROLLING CUTTER!

Nico fired Cut Man's Rolling Cutter and it sliced through the milk container and destroyed it.

Nico: Oh that is so awesome!

May: It sure is.

Me: Lets see what the powers of the robots can do when enhanced with Cyber Planet Keys. I'll start with Ring Man. RING BOOMERANG! VELOCITRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into my device on my left arm and it enhanced Ring Man's Ring Boomerang and enabled it to grow to huge size. I held up my hand and a huge ring the size of a car formed over my hand and I threw it and it slammed into Dimmadome's face with incredible force and it knocked out his teeth.

Nico: Oh that was so awesome! Dive Man you want to help me with a combo?

Dive Man: You know it Nico. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his torpedoes and his dive missiles 10-fold and it gave him the ability to become a submarine capable of firing lasers and missiles and move at 75 miles per hour.

Nico: Time for some awesome action. DIVE MISSILE! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Nico's device and it enhanced the dive missiles 10-fold.

Nico and Dive Man: HOMING TORPEDO BARRAGE!

Nico and Dive Man fired huge torpedoes and they hit Doug Dimmadome and exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was awesome! Lets see how Pharaoh Man does it. PHARAOH SHOT! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into my device and I held up my hand and a huge ball of Solar Fire appeared in my hand. The ball of Solar Fire was as big as a whole car and it looked like I was holding the Sun itself in my hand.

Lori: Wow! Look at that huge ball of fire!

Jaime: It's like J.D. is holding the sun in his hands.

Syd: Oh that is awesome!

I saw the huge ball of solar fire and I was amazed.

Me: Wow! It's like I'm holding the sun in my hand.

Nico: It sure does look that way. That is so awesome!

Me: It sure is.

I threw the ball of Solar Fire at Dimmadome and it hit by him and exploded into a massive explosion of pure fire.

KRRRAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it looked like someone detonated 400 tons of napalm all at once.

Yuko and Lola absorbed all the fire in the area.

Me: Wow! What power!

Nico: That was intense!

Me: It sure was. I think Pharaoh Man was easily the strongest of the Robot Masters we faced. That was an amazing demonstration. Now we know we can utilize the weapons and powers of the robots once under Dr. Wily's control and enhance them with the Cyber Planet Keys. Lets finish him with our combos.

Dive Man: Roger that J.D.

Shrapnel: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his lightning abilities 100-fold.

Dive Man and Shrapnel: LIGHTNING TORPEDO ONSLAUGHT!

Dive Man fired Dive Missiles and Shrapnel fired a powerful blast of lightning and the lightning merged with his torpedoes and they hit Dimmadome and exploded and electrocuted him

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! ZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPP!

Ice (DC): (Scandinavian Accent) Lets show this clod some teamwork! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her device and it enhanced her ice powers 100-fold.

G1 Bumblebee: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back bumper and it enhanced his abilities and gave him the ability to fire a powerful laser cannon that pops out of his back in car mode and it became a separate blaster in robot mode.

Ice and G1 Bumblebee: ABSOLUTE ZERO LASERSTORM!

Ice fired a massive blast of ice energy and it had a temperature of -459.67˚ Fahrenheit or Absolute Zero and Bumblebee fired a laser blast and the blasts combined and they froze Dimmadome in a big block of ice.

Me: You are going to spend the rest of your life in prison Dimmadome.

J.D. 2: J.D. I sense 4 more Shen Gong Wu. They are in the basement of this factory.

Me: Which ones are they?

J.D. 2: One is called the Reversing Mirror, the 2nd one is the Hoduku Mouse, the 3rd one is the Ring of the 9 Dragons and the last one is Glove of Jisaku.

Me: The Unwind Mouse, the Glove of Work, The Ring of the 9 Dragons and the Reversing Mirror? Interesting. What do these Wu do?

J.D. 2: The Reversing Mirror has the power to reverse the powers of other Shen Gong Wu, the Hoduku Mouse has the power to fix any mistake, the Glove of Jisaku allows the user to attract any object including other Shen Gong Wu like a magnet and the Ring of the 9 Dragons divides the user into 9 entities with their own personality.

Me: That's incredible! Show me where they are.

The E symbol in the middle of my forehead glowed red and fired 4 laser beams that directed me to them and I found them in the basement behind some barrels full of milk.

The Reversing Mirror resembles to a structure like mirror size rectangular like lightbulb. It had the Ying-Yang symbol in the middle.

The Glove of Jisaku resembled a brown oven mitt when not in use but sprouted out red magnet bars when activated.

The Hoduku Mouse, like its namesake, was in the shape of a mouse. It was gold and bronze with ruby eyes. It had a goldenrod tail.

The outer ring shell was black, taking the shape of a dragon's back. The core of the ring had golden lining. It had a golden gem embedded at the top.

Me: There they are.

I picked them up and put them in a bag I always carry with me.

We restored all the damage that was dealt to Dimmsdale and we sent Doug Dimmadome into the Uranus Prison. He was sentenced to 572 years in prison and was ordered to pay $923,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000.00 in restitution. During the whole battle Nico caught a Sealeo and a Huntail. We went back to the estate and it was grand victory for us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Jo is a major league jerk and is the worst ever jerk in all of the history of Total Drama. She doesn't care about anyone but herself so we decided to have Lily and Mr. Krabs rub it in her face. Also I wanted to have our Genderbent selves move in with us because I figured it would add some excitement. It would be cool having twins of ourselves as siblings. I figured we could also meet Syd's parents as well. Becca is voiced by Melissa Joan Hart, who I've known on Nickelodeon for a really long time and she did a great job on Clarissa Explains It All and Sabrina the Teenage Witch and she was awesome! The last part of this chapter is where we faced Doug Dimmadome from the Fairly Oddparents. He reminded me of the Rich Texan from the Simpsons. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# House For Imaginary Friends

HAPPY BIRTHDAY RACHEL SAN DIEGO!

---

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV and reading books. I was playing pool with John and Dr. Bolton.

Me: 8 and 9 balls in the side and corner pockets.

I hit said balls into said pockets.

Dr. Bolton: Well done J.D.

Me: Thanks Dr. Bolton.

The doorbell rang.

Girl Lynn: I'll get it.

She went to the door and opened it and then she saw 4 more gene-slammers. One was half human, half Thresher Shark. The 2nd was half human, half Wobbegong Shark. The 3rd was half human, half lobster and the last one was half human, half king crab. They were all girls.

Girl Lynn: Wow!

Thrashtail: (French Accent) Are the Street Sharks here? We're friends of theirs.

Girl Lynn: Yeah they're here.

They came in and we saw the Gene-Slammers.

Me: Wow.

Bobby B.: Regine? Is that you?

Thrashtail: Yes Bobby it's me.

Stacy: What happened to you guys?

Me: This is definitely Dr. Luther Paradigm's handiwork.

John: Regine, what happened to you?

Thrashtail: I've now become Thrashtail. I have this abnormally long strong shark tail with this huge tail fin that packs a powerful punch.

Me: How did Dr. Fishfuck slam you girls?

Swiftray: (Spanish Accent) He hit each of us with tranquilizer darts full of his splicing formula. I'm Ingrid Martinez. But I'm also known as Swiftray. I was spliced with Wobbegong DNA.

Lobclaw: (German Accent) I'm Sue Schnitzelbach. But I'm also known as Lobclaw. I was slammed with Lobster DNA.

Giantclaw: (British Accent) And I'm Kay Tudor. But I'm also known as Giantclaw. I was spliced with King Crab DNA.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Bobby B.: What were you all doing when Dr. Piranha Breath slammed you?

Thrashtail: We were having a study party. It was right after you and your brothers continued your crusade against zat awful madman Paradigm.

---

Thrashtail: (Narrating) We were studying for our test when suddenly we felt zis extremely excruciating pain.

The girls all held their stomachs in incredible pain.

Regine: WHAT IS HAPPENING TO ME!?

Ingrid: I don't know but it hurts amigo!

Then they all started to change. Regine's skin turned dark blue and her clothes began to stretch as she grew muscular and they ripped to shreds and she grew a fin on her back and her teeth turned into razor sharp teeth and then she grew a long tail out of her butt. Ingrid's skin turned light brown and her grew flatter and thinner and she had a huge whip-like whiskers and she grew two shark fins on her lower back and her shirt was shredded. Sue's skin turned dark red and her hands turned into huge lobster pinchers and she grew lobster shell and her shirt shredded apart and she grew a long lobster tail out of her butt. Kay's skin turned light red and her hands turned into spiked king crab pinchers and her upper body turned into a king crab shell and she grew 2 more sets of legs and she had the ability to crawl on walls like a spider. She had a spiked carapace and her strength increased dramatically. Her shirt was completely shredded.

The girls looked at themselves in the mirror and they screamed in horror.

Regine: What happened to us!

Ingrid: Someone slammed us!

Sue: When we find them they will pay for this!

Kay: Not if the Street Sharks and Team Loud Phoenix Storm get them first!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Thrashtail: And that's how we ended up like this.

Me: And we killed Dr. Luther Paradigm and made him pay for his crimes against Mother Nature and to the world.

Giantclaw: You killed him!?

Me: We sure did. Dr. Luther Paradigm did all kinds of terrible things to not just you girls but also to Dr. Bolton and his family and many others. They've ruined so many lives and took away their humanity.

Stacy: That's right girls. And the last time we saw each other we found a formula that reverted us back.

Me: Really? When was this Stacy?

Stacy: It was before we met you guys and killed Dr. Fishfuck.

* * *

Stacy: (Narrating) Bobby stole a bunch of tubes containing a formula that can reverse Gene-Slamming from Paradigm. But trouble is, we had to take another dose of the formula exactly 8 hours after taking the first dose to make it permanent. We found the key to curing us.

They took the formula and they were in a lot of pain and they were changing back to human again. They regained their human skin and their hair.

John: I'm back to normal!

Clint: Hey it works!

Coop: Oh this is awesome!

Stacy: It sure is.

Clint: Uh you may want to put a shirt on Stacy.

Stacy: No way. I'm so ecstatic!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Stacy: We thought it would be the key to restoring our lives. But we then realized that without our enhanced abilities as the Street Sharks, we couldn't stop Dr. Fishface and his Seaviet cronies. We couldn't stop them on our own power.

Me: So Dr. Fishbreath did invent the antidote.

Clint: He sure did J.D.

Coop: But we decided to let the antidote wear off and turn us back.

* * *

John: (Narrating) We were chasing after Piranoid and his freaks of nature when we started to change back again.

Stacy: (Groans in pain) I always will hate this part!

They changed the same way they changed the first time. They regained their abilities as the Street Sharks.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: What Dr. Luther Paradigm did to all of you was absolutely terrible. But regardless you all were given a great gift and with great power comes great responsibility.

Bobby B.: That's right. And we were given the power to stop Dr. Paradigm and his cronies.

Me: That's right. But Dr. Paradigm and his cronies aren't the only ones terrorizing our planet as we speak. There are other evils still out there.

Stacy: And we have to stop them.

Dr. Bolton: That's right.

Me: But Regine, I can cure you and give you all the ability to change into your gene-slammed forms at will.

Thrashtail: How can you do that?

Me: I have the power to do anything. Plus I did the same thing to John and his family and their friends. They have the same ability.

Trudy: That's right. I'm half Human, half Flying Fish.

Valerie: I'm half human, half Megalodon.

They explained what they were spliced with.

Thrashtail: That stupid Dr. Paradigm!

Me: And it's not just Dr. Luther Paradigm. It's Dr. Roland Paradigm as well.

Lincoln: Dr. Roland Paradigm is Luther Paradigm's brother and he specializes in gene-slamming with land animals.

Stacy: I have a strong suspicion that Dr. Paradigm's family is tampering with the laws of nature by splicing people with animals of the three great powers of the animal kingdom: Land, Air and Sea.

Giantclaw: That is a dangerous business.

Me: It is. But lets turn you all back to normal and give you all the ability to change into your gene-slammed forms at will. But this is gonna hurt a lot.

Thrashtail: We're ready J.D.

Me: Okay. Boys, better cover your eyes.

Nico sprayed his eyes with pepper spray.

Me: Nico, I still think spraying your eyes with pepper spray is going a little overboard.

Nico: (Grunts) I know but it works.

Me: Whatever works.

We covered our eyes and I snapped my fingers and Regina, Ingrid, Sue and Kay started reverting back. But it was excruciatingly painful.

Gear (to Maria): It was never that rough for you when you became mutated by the Big Bang.

Maria: I know. And at least my swimsuit was still intact when I returned to human form.

Me: That's true.

Regine (grabs a table): Hello, table. You and I are gonna be spending quality time for a few minutes.

Kay (braces herself against the wall): I don't believe it. I'm human again!

Sue (holds her stomach in pain): My stomach has butterflies from transforming.

Ingrid (glares at us as she covers her topless chest): Do you boys mind? I'm not wearing a shirt right now!

Me: We have our eyes covered Ingrid.

Ingrid: Oh sorry.

Maria: Lets get you four some brand new clothes.

Regine: Thank you Maria.

They went up to Leni's room.

We uncovered our eyes.

Me: Whew. The Paradigm brothers are send our clothing bills through the roof.

In Leni's room, Regine had a blue summer shirt with a thresher shark on it and she had an awesome blue sleeveless trench coat with the ocean on it and it had the kanji for Blue Thresher Shark Destroyer on the back. オナガザメ嵐

Regine: Wow! I look amazing.

Leni: Ocean goes totes perfect for you.

Ingrid had a yellow summer shirt on with a wobbegong on it and she had sleeveless trench coat with the desert on it and she had the kanji for Desert Wobbegong Glider on the back. 砂漠ウォッベゴングライダー

Ingrid: I look amazing.

Maria: Deserts are perfect for you Ingrid.

Sue had a red summer shirt with a lobster on it and she had a sleeveless trench coat on that had lobsters on it and she had the kanji for German Lobster Thrasher on the back. ドイツロブスタース

ラッシャー

Teresa: You look awesome Sue.

Sue: I look amazing ja.

Kay had a light pink summer shirt with a King Crab on it and she had a sleeveless trench coat with the flag of Great Britain and the kanji for Queen Elizabeth's Knight of Crabs on the back. エリザベス女王のカニの騎士

Kay: I look very stylish.

Maria: You sure do Kay. Me, Leni and Teresa make awesome clothes.

---

Later in the living room I was watching Mr. Crocker's insanity level rise slowly. It was at 9,977% and rising slowly.

Me: We're almost there Mr. Crackfuck. Soon your brain with be removed and your body will be destroyed.

Wanda: I still think removing Crocker's brain is a bad idea.

Me: I know Wanda. But I've always been that much of a risk taker. When you're a warrior you have to do risky and dangerous things to make sure that you get the job done.

Wanda: Well, that is true.

Cosmo: You should eat some boogers while you're at it like I do with my feet.

Cosmo did so and I bashed him on the head with a frying pan and sent him spinning into our ceiling fan and it threw him into a garbage can and he crashed into the wall and was rattling all over the place. We laughed at his misfortune.

Wanda: Okay now that was funny.

Me: It sure was amusing.

Lincoln then saw something out the window.

Lincoln: Hey guys look at this!

We went to the window and we saw a huge yellow mansion down the street at the edge of the suburb.

Me: I know that house. That's Foster's Home for Imaginary Friends. It's an adoption center for all kinds of Imaginary Friends that were given up.

Lori: Oh that place is literally awesome! It's where I adopted my imaginary friend Windcloud. Right?

A small little tornado no bigger than Lori's head appeared and he had blue eyes.

Windcloud: (Southern Accent) You darn said it Lori.

Lana: That is so cool!

Lucy: I actually know a classmate that goes there every day.

Lana: Yeah, his name is Mac and he's an awesome and smart kid.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Lets go check it out.

We went down to Foster's.

We walked down the street and we saw Mac. Mac was a brown hair boy with a red shirt and green pants.

Me: Hey Mac!

Mac: Oh hey guys. Hey Lucy.

Lucy: Hey Mac.

Me: You heading over to Foster's?

Mac: Yep. I go there every day after school. But since today is Saturday, I might as well visit anyway.

Me: We're heading there to check it out.

We went to the door and Mac rang the doorbell. The door opened and a girl with red hair, a green jacket, a white shirt and blue shorts answered. It was Frankie Foster, co-manager and granddaughter of Madame Foster who owns Foster's Home for Imaginary Friends.

Frankie: Oh hey Mac.

Mac: Hey Mac.

Lori: Hey Frankie.

Frankie: Oh hey Lori.

We went in.

Me: Wow! So this is Foster's. It's breathtaking.

Laney: It sure is.

We heard hopping coming and we saw a man size rabbit imaginary friend. It was Mr. Herriman, Madame Foster's Imaginary Friend.

Mr. Herriman is a man-sized rabbit friend who wears a top hat, a monocle, a tuxedo coat, white gloves, a bow-tie, a yellow vest, and a mustache while speaking in an English accent in a personification of the Edwardian era. He is the head of the house and runs things for Madame Foster, his creator. He is the oldest friend in the house, which is something he is quite sensitive about. He is named for Krazy Kat creator George Herriman, with a pun on "hare."

He stands six feet tall (seven feet with his top hat on) and weighing in at 210 pounds. Quite the opposite of his carefree and calm-tempered creator Madame Foster, Mr. Herriman is a stickler for rules, having made many silly and impractical rules in an attempt to keep everything "running smoothly," to the point of being ridiculous. He usually refers to others in a proper manner, calling males "Master" and females "Miss" in front of their names, the only time he actually calls people in normal fashion is when he is in pure terror. He is shown to have an addiction to carrots (which he will go to great, even desperate, lengths to hide), despite his best attempts to ignore or get over the weakness. He is phobic of dogs and is easily sent into a panic whenever he comes across a dog or anything dog related because dogs are natural predators of rabbits. Because of this, he made a rule that no dogs are allowed in the home.

He is frequently called a badger by Goo, throughout the show until the episode "Bus the Two of Us."

Mr. Herriman, though proper, has often shown a lack of social skills. His ways of being proper are to the point to where the other imaginary friends cannot stand him or be around him, his ways of keeping things "running just the right way" often inconvenience the other characters to the point of being disrespectful. Frankie has a strong disliking towards Mr. Herriman, due to his constant lack of consideration towards her and often talks her down, whether he is aware of it or not. At the end of "Destination Imagination," however, he realizes his poor judgment towards her after witnessing how she handled World, even putting forth an agreement to have the other friends help her around the house. He has a strong disliking for Bloo, due to his chaotic nature and constant rule breaking.

Although Mr. Herriman is a strong stickler for the rules, he is often over-ruled by his creator Madame Foster. Despite the fact that they often disagree on things (rules mostly), Herriman and Madame Foster have an unquestionably loving relationship, and at times Herriman will appease his creator much in the way that he did when Madame Foster was a little girl (such performing his 'Funny Bunny' dance and song for her when in private). He is also very protective of Madame Foster, to where even she tells him to relax. Mr. Herriman was featured in Cartoon Network's comic series based on the show, hallucinating Madame Foster as a little girl after getting high on cleaning solvents in the "Ill Will" issue. Herriman recalls in the issue how, as a young child, Madame Foster spilled something over and when questioned by her parents, she blamed him, so he claims that incident as being his reason for obsessing over cleaning, rules, and manners, to avoid getting in trouble again.

Mr. Herriman is very passionate about his job as the house president, taking the job seriously, as he's stated that being the president of the house makes him feel like he is needed and important to the Foster community. Herriman is surprisingly old fashioned, even believing that the internet is an actual net. It is believed that Madame Foster created him during the 1930s, making him believe the 2000s are still running in the old-fashioned ways of living.

Mr. Herriman is comparable to Captain Peacock from the British TV sitcom Are You Being Served? mainly his being a stickler for rules, similar accent, and upper-crust attitude. This was derailed in the episode "Let Your Hare Down," when his alter ego, a hippie type called "Harry" had no regard for rules until William Collector came and he became his old self again.

Mr. Herriman: (British Accent) J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to have you all here.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Mr. Herriman.

We saw a tall Imaginary Friend come up. It was Wilt. He was a tall red Imaginary Friend as tall as a basketball player.

He has big stitches on the side of his head. Only his right arm is usable in a normal manner. He has a stubby left arm, but it can be used to hold small things, as we see in Where There's a Wilt, There's a Way, when he holds a bowl of chips with his left arm. His eyes are on stalks protruding from his head; the left eye is utterly broken, so it rattles when it moves and the eyelid doesn't open and close at all some of the time. According to his Coco Card, he is the tallest of the imaginary friends (although this may not be true since the Big Fat Baby, the New Guy, Extremeasauruses, Foul Larry, and many others seem to be bigger and stronger) at ten feet tall and 130 pounds of lean muscle (as he said in Room with a Feud- "I'm a lean, mean muscle machine!"), and strong enough to lift Eduardo, if only for a few seconds.

His usual outfit is tube socks, his single wrist sweatband and large black and white chucks. His shoes always cause a squeaky sound whenever Wilt walks on a surface of any sort. He can wear clothes, such as suits and t-shirts in various episodes, but normally does not.

Although he is never seen wearing them, he owns blue striped pajamas, along with reading glasses, both of which are seen in the episode "Foster's Goes to Europe".

Me: Wow! You're a tall guy.

Wilt: Thanks J.D. My name is Wilt. It's such a pleasure to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Wilt.

Then a big strong purple fur imaginary friend came. It was Eduardo.

Eduardo is a muscular seven-foot tall (to his horns), 542-pound monster-like "guardian friend". He resembles a mixture of a minotaur and beasts from Maurice Sendak's Where The Wild Things Are with his purple fur, horns, fangs, devil-like tail, and skull-shaped belt buckle. He also has a unibrow and wears gray pants.

Eduardo: Hola. I'm Eduardo and I like potatoes.

Me: Pleasure Eduardo.

Then another Imaginary friend appeared. It was Coco.

Coco is kind, helpful, funny, ditzy and surprisingly sarcastic, despite the fact she only says one word. Coco has a palm tree for a head, a crooked red beak, a blue and white aeroplane body, and orange legs. Coco's creator, according to a golden trading card in the Foster's Home For Imaginary Friends Leapster game, is created by a girl who crashed on a desert island, which could explain her appearance of the palm tree head and airplane body. She was discovered by two scientists named Douglas and Adam (called "nerds" by Bloo), who were introduced in "Good Wilt Hunting." Since they found her alone, it's never been stated or known what became of Coco's original creator. Although Coco has attempted to tell Douglas and Adam, they may have either unintentionally ignored her or not understood what she was trying to say. Throughout "Good Wilt Hunting," it's shown that she acts as a motherly figure towards Douglas and Adam. She is 4 feet tall and weighs 80 pounds.

Coco: Coco coco coco Coco. Coco cocococo.

Me: I don't understand.

Wilt: She says her name is Coco. And it's a pleasure to meet you.

Coco: Coco.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Coco.

Then we saw another Imaginary Friend. It was Bloo, Mac's Imaginary Friend and best friend. But he was very sad for some reason.

Me: What's wrong with him?

Bloo: (Crying) Mac's brother Terrence and Duchess hurt my feelings!

Eduardo: Aw! Do you need to be tickled, Azul?

Mr. Herriman (smacks Eduardo on the head): Master Eduardo! This is not something to be laughed at. Master Blooregard is going through some serious emotional pain and humiliation right now. And unlike most incidents that he is involved in, he did nothing to deserve this treatment from Terrence and Duchess, who I am currently too disgusted with to even address formally at the moment!

Bloo (depressed with tears still in his eyes): It's ok, guys. Terrence and Duchess were just doing what everyone else seems to do. After all, I'm just a loser and a moron, just like they said. Mac's mom hates me, you guys are obviously disgusted by me at this point, and now this. I just can't take this anymore. Now if you excuse me, I'm going to be in bed crying myself to sleep.

With that, Bloo headed to his room slowly and sadly. And all of us could only watch him in sadness. Even Mr. Herriman.

Me: Poor guy.

Lori: (INFURIATED GROWLING) THAT LITERALLY MAKES ME MAD!

Lori went to go find Terrence and Duchess.

She found them in the backyard. Terrence and Duchess saw her.

Lori (glares at Duchess and Terrence): For making Bloo cry, I am literally going to turn you two into human pretzels!

Duchess (smirks evilly): What's more important right now? Bringing us to justice? Or comforting poor Bloo?

Lori growls, knowing that she was right.

Terrence (smirks): Either way, we win! (punches Lori in the stomach)

The two jerks then laugh evilly as Duchess goes back to her room while Terrence goes back to Mac's apartment.

Me: Those fucked up freaks!

Mac's friend Goo appeared and she was shocked.

Goo: Mac, I just got here a few seconds ago. You want to tell me what's going on? (sees us) Besides Team Loud Phoenix Storm being here, of course! Can I have your autographs?

Star Sapphire (chuckles): Maybe later, Goo.

Mac: Well, Goo. Terrence and Duchess said some mean things to Bloo that really hurt his feelings. So now, Bloo's probably going to lock himself up in his room for the rest of the summer.

Lori: Rest of the summer? Try literally the rest of his life!

Wilt: I'm sorry. But I don't think that's how you say use literally correctly.

Me: You get used to it Wilt. She says that all the time.

Upon hearing the simplified truth about what happened to Bloo, Goo flared up in an uncharacteristic rage.

Goo (in a low voice): So what are we gonna go about it, Mac?

Lola: Simple. We track those two jerks down and teach them why it's not wise to poke the sleeping bear!

Mac: No. We can't beat them up right now. Terrence would just go to the police and say we attacked him for no reason. We need to be smart and humiliate the two of them. (smirks) And I think I know how.

Mac huddled us together and he revealed his plan.

Me: Ooh Mac that's brilliant!

Luan: I like your style Mac.

Lynn: Look, Mac. I actually think this prank is brilliant. (sternly) But, there's a good chance Terrence and Duchess might hurt more people before tomorrow. And when that happens, it'll be your fault, since you're not letting us go after them now.

Mac: I know Lynn. But it's worth it.

Later the next day, Bloo was laying on his bed. Mac came into his room.

Mac: Hey Bloo! You got to see what we did.

Mac picked him up.

Bloo: Put me down, Mac! I don't want to get laughed at again!

Mac: Relax, Bloo. I think you'll enjoy this greatly.

Bloo nervously looked at Terrence and Duchess only to see their new pink colors, making him laugh out loud.

Bloo: HaHaHaHaHaHaHaHa! Hey, Duchess and Terrence, looking good! The color of Barbie really suits you two!

Once they had heard this, Terrence and Duchess gave an enraged charge with intent to kill.

Maria (trips them with water puddle and they fell into pig poop): Ed!

Cheese! Sit!

Upon hearing the command, Ed sat down on Terrence's head while Cheese sat on Duchess' head. Ed and Cheese then quickly farted a foul smell on Duchess and Terrence.

FART!

Cheese: I pooted.

Ed: Sorry, Terrence. But Mom has me house broken!

Bloo: Man, I'd like to meet the guy who pulled this kind of prank off.

It took only a few triumphant looks from the imaginary friends to realize who got Duchess and Terrence in their trap.

Eduardo: It was all Señor Mac's idea, Azul. He was really mad at Terrence and Duchess for what they said to you yesterday so he decided we should set up a bunch of booby traps for them!

Bloo: Really, Mac? You did all that to those two losers? I didn't know you had it in you. Remind me never to get on your bad side!

Mac: Bloo, you might be a jerk sometimes. And you might drive us crazy with the stunts you pull. But no matter what, you'll always be my best friend.

Bloo: Thanks Mac.

The prank they did was very well planned and thought out. Terrence and Duchess stepped on a tripwire that activated a spring-loaded boxing glove that sent them careening down a hall on a red wagon and they got pelted with raw sewage, pelted by raw eggs, splattered with rotten cheese, mauled by rabid raccoons and a bucket of pink paint splattered all over them.

Me: And we also helped him. It's time for us to pulverize these freaks.

Nico: Terrence you have failed as a big brother and as a human being.

Me: What he said. You're a fucked up freak Terrence. You give all brothers everywhere a really bad name.

He is the 13-year old brother of Mac, the series protagonist, and like many older brothers enjoys picking on his little brother - however Terrence goes beyond the usual antics of an older brother, being a downright bully towards Mac on many occasions, in fact he seems to make it his main priority in life to make Mac as miserable as possible. He even later on gains his own imaginary friend is named Red. His desire to torment his younger brother for his own amusement has led him to even deliberately place Mac in life threatening situations without regard for his safety though he always receives his karmic punishment for his malicious actions.

However, like many bullies in cartoons Terrence is extremely dumb and as a result is easily outsmarted - this does not seem to stop Terrence from trying new ways to do bad things to Mac and his friends, not seeming to learn much from his many mistakes in the past. In the shows first ever episode. He appears as one of the two main antagonists throughout the whole episode; serving as the main, later secondary antagonist throughout the whole episode.

For he was the primary threat at first until he became a minion for the main villain throughout the rest of the episode.

Terrence: That's because I don't care about Mac! He's a deadbeat loser and he is a mistake!

We all gasped in horror and our expressions turned into those of pure rage.

Me: You're a heartless sociopathic freak!

Terrence: I don't give a flying fuck what you think! I want Mac dead! I hate Mac more than life itself and I did all those horrible things to him because I wanted him dead! I wanted him to suffer! He's a useless moron! I tried to kill both him and his fucking friend with an extreme-a-saur and I tried to kill him more than once! I destroyed our apartment to make him suffer more! And I'm the one that got mom to send him to this dump!

Me: You are a total monster!

Frankie: You are the true mistake you heartless beast!

Me: I should kill you where you stand Terrence. You make Charles Manson himself look like a joke!

POW!

I punched Terrence in the face with powerful force and knocked him down and gave him a huge black eye.

Me: Now we're gonna do what we should've done to you!

Lori: But what you say to Bloo?

Terrence: I called him the worst imaginary friend ever created and he makes other Imaginary friends look like fucked up douchebags that smells like piss.

Duchess: And I called him the worst and most disgusting and most vile thing ever thought up and that Mac is the worst mistake ever.

WHOA! THAT IS EXTREMELY CRUEL AND HARDCORE!

They laughed maniacally and when we heard them say those things we were so mad that our heads exploded into fire!

Me: YOU MAKE ME SICK!

Nico: You have failed everything!

Duchess: You think you've all won? Think again?

A roar was heard.

Frankie: Eduardo, please tell me that was your stomach growling!

Out in the backyard we saw a deadly imaginary fiend called an EXTREMEASAUR!

Most of the Extremeasaurs have the grotesque appearance of monsters, or in rare cases, very innocent and harmless looking, like the Extremeasaur Champion seen in "Eddie Monster." They can be exceedingly taller than Wilt in most cases, or are no more bigger than Bloo otherwise. Size does not deter the fact that these monsters are extremely dangerous; even the smallest of ones can be deadly, which is what explains the reason that they are kept within confinement.

They have such great power, fearsome looks, and almost no intelligence whatsoever because they are fighting machines. Despite that, there was one Extremeasaur which wasn't even strong enough to take a punch to the face, meaning Extremeasaurs have certain weaknesses, which Eduardo kept accidentally exploiting. Some weaknesses are that they are made of metal, and when Eduardo weeped, the monster turned to rust.

Me: What the heck is that!?

Frankie: That's an Extremeasaur!

Me: That thing is ugly!

Duchess: Now we are gonna kill you all and destroy you! My pet, KILL THEM ALL!

The Extremeasaurus roared ferociously.

Me: Take it down!

We went at the Extremeasaur and I punched it in the face and knocked out some of its teeth!

Lori (fires wind blast at Extremeasaur): You know, Mac. This monster literally wouldn't be attacking us right now if you had just let us beat up Terrence and Duchess right away.

Mac: Yeah, I'm starting to think that you're right.

Wilt (to Lori): Ok, after this is over, I'd like you to look up the word "Literally" in the dictionary that I have in my room.

Me: Lets get him! THUNDER BEAM! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into my device on my left arm and it enhanced the Thunder Beam 100-Fold.

Me: Eat Lightning you fucker!

I fired a massive blast of lightning at the Extremeasaur and it roared in pain as it was being electrocuted painfully with 100,000,000,000,000,000 volts of electricity.

Nico: Time for some action. Drill Man would you like to join me in a combo?

Drill Man: You know it Nico.

Nico: DRILL BOMB! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his Drill Bomb to the explosive power of a thermoberic bomb.

Drill Man: Lets get him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it gave him the same enhancements.

Nico and Drill Man: NAPALMIC THERMOBARIC DRILLBOMB BARRAGE!

Nico and Drill Man fired huge Drill Bombs and they hit the Extremeasaurus and exploded with incredible power.

KKKKKRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The Extremeasaurus was sent crashing into the hill.

Edzilla (punches Extremosaur): ED SMASH IMAGINARY FIEND!

Me: Lets get him! Combo time guys!

Girl Lynn: You got it! Ron Fox! You're up!

Ron: You got it Coach Lynn! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his water powers 100-fold.

Ironhide: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his blaster and it enabled him to fire sulfuric acid and salt acid.

Ron Fox and Ironhide: OCEAN WATER DISINTEGRATOR BURST!

Ron fired a powerful blast of water and Ironhide fired a powerful blast of salt acid and the blasts combined and they hit the Extremeasaur and it burned him bad.

Star Sapphire: Lets have some fun! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm and it gave her the powers of Zamaron and the fury of the power of love.

Bludgeon turned into his Revenge of The Fallen form.

Bludgeon (ROTF): Time for some awesome fun! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his abilities. Bludgeon has high-powered antennas that produce electrical fireballs with a range of over 400 yards. His battle armor secretes ordorous, mucus slime. His smoke generators in legs produce billowing clouds of black smoke that disorient the enemy. He also has high-voltage electric cannon. It also enabled him to fire fireballs that explode with the power of thermobaric bombs.

Star Sapphire and Bludgeon: LOVEFIRE FIREBALL DEATHSTORM!

Star Sapphire fired Love blasts and Bludgeon fired a massive barrage of fireballs and the blasts combined and they hit the extremeasaurus. The blasts hit him and they burned him. Extremeasaurus's hate love and they were born out of pure hatred.

Me: Lets finish this freak off! Final Smash Time!

Drill Man: You got it! C4 DRILL BOMBSTORM!

Drill Man fired a massive barrage of Drill Bombs and they all hit the Extremeasaur and exploded with the power of 40 tons of C4.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bloo: Time to finish this freak! BLUEBERRY PULVERIZER BOMB!

Bloo fired a powerful blast of energy into the air and it turned into a massive blueberry and slammed into the Extremeasaurus and killed it with a crushing force.

CRUSH!

Me: That's that!

Mac's mom then came and she was infuriated! She walked up to Terrence and when he saw her, he knew he was in a lot of hot water.

Mac's mom: Terrence you are in a lot of trouble mister! How dare you torture Mac all of these years, and how dare you tried to get Mac's imaginary friend killed by a monster, and how dare you wreck my apartment a long time ago!? That's it, Terrence! I strongly dislike your behavior over the years! I saw and heard everything you said thanks to Luan here.

Me: And now you are under arrest!

Raythor (looks at Mac's mom as Terrence tries to run away): You realize that if he gets away, you'll be charged with child neglect due to how Terrence turned out. And we would have to arrest you.

Mac's Mom: Really?

Miranda (smirks): After we beat you up first. But that's only if Terrence gets away.

Me: That's not needed Miranda.

I had Terrence tied up.

We sent Terrence into the Venus Prison Maximum Security Section for life without parole. And Duchess was sent to the newest prison we have: The Jupiter Prison for bad Imaginary Friends. Mac's Mom completely understood what Mac was doing.

Bloo: (To the Viewers) I'm glad that dork Terrence and Ms. Bossypants Duchess got what she deserved.

Me: Me too Bloo.

Mac: Thanks for helping me get rid of my former brother J.D.

Me: My pleasure Mac.

Nico also caught a Relicanth and a Luvdisc.

Maria: Frankie, do you see yourself as Mac's sister?

Frankie: I sure do Maria. He's like the little brother I've always wanted. And Mac says the same thing about me.

Maria: Wow. That is a powerful bond.

We were amazed.

---

Back at the estate, Rachel came back from shopping at the mall. Rachel came into the house and everything was all dark.

Rachel: I wonder why everything is all dark.

She flipped the light switch and we jumped out.

Everyone: SURPRISE! HAPPY BIRTHDAY RACHEL!

Rachel: Oh wow! YOU ALL REMEMBERED!

Me: We would never forget your birthday Rach.

Me and Rachel kissed.

We had an awesome party. We had an awesome chocolate cake with orange, red and blue frosting. Later it was time for presents.

Lola: Here Rachy you can open my present first.

Lola gave Rachel her present first. She opened it and it was a tiara. It had a lot of beautiful jewels and diamonds and more.

Rachel: It's a tiara.

Lola: I didn't know what to get so I decided to give you one of my tiaras.

Rachel: Oh wow! Thank you so much Lola!

Rachel and Lola hugged. We had an awesome party for Rachel. It was the best one ever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

HAPPY BIRTHDAY RACH! We did this chapter as a special chapter for you and for everyone out there. Foster's Home For Imaginary Friends was a great show on Cartoon Network. It lasted from August 13th, 2004 to May 3rd, 2009 and it was an awesome show! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual and Happy Birthday to you Rachel (Kiss)

See you all next time.

# The LOSERS Revenge

It starts in the Dimmsdale Insane Asylum. Timmy was walking to Mr. Crocker's cell.

Timmy found a note in Crocker's cell. But no Crocker.

Timmy (reads note): "Dear Turner. If you're reading this, then that means me and Foop were able to get Crocker out. We have decided to move to another planet that you and your new friends would never think of looking. And we won't tell you where that is. You all say that people like the three of us have no place in this world. Fine. We'll start new lives on a different one. I hope you're happy. From, Dark Laser." On no!

Back at the estate I watched Crocker's brain scan rise from 9,999% to 10,000% fucked up!

Me: It's time for removing his brain!

Everyone cheered wildly. With us were Maria and William's genderbent counterparts Wilma Dunbar and Mario Rockell. Wilma had long black hair and she had an elemental blaster on her back and she had a red and black shirt and a black skirt on and Mario had a blue version of Trunks' clothes.

Earlier Maria and William were walking home from lunch when they saw Mario and Wilma coming out of the bookstore.

William: Whoa! You look like me!

Wilma: And you look like me!

William: I'm William Dunbar.

Wilma: I'm Wilma Dunbar, your female self.

William: This is awesome!

Maria: It's awesome to meet you. I'm Maria Rockell and I used to be

Aquamaria.

Mario: I'm Mario Rockell and I used to be Aquamario.

We met them when Maria and William introduced them to us and we were talking about all kinds of other things.

Trixie: We're finally free!

Timmy came in and he was frantic!

Timmy: Hey guys!

Me: What's wrong Timmy?

Timmy: Mr. Crockpot has flew the coop with Dark Laser and Foop! Read this.

I read the note Timmy found and I gasped and everyone cheered wildly.

Trixie: Hang on. Am I the only one who thinks this is a good thing? Crocker, Foop, and Dark Laser are finally gone from our lives. We should be celebrating, not worrying about their next move!

Thundercracker: Trixie's right. The three of them are someone else's problem now.

Chester: Let's celebrate this moment at my house!

Me: Hold on guys! It's not time to celebrate just yet.

A.J.: Why J.D.? Aren't you happy that we're free of that freak Crocker?

Me: I would be yes. But not this time. I promised to make sure that Denzel Crocker never terrorizes the world of Fairies ever again. And I'm gonna make sure that he never does so ever again by removing his brain.

Nico: I normally would be against this. But who cares?

Me: Yep. First we need to find them.

Chester: When did Mr. Crocker start his obsession with Fairies?

Me: It says here, March 15th, 1972.

A.J.: So for 47 years.

Me: Yep. And his sanity was being destroyed at a slow and steady rate.

A.J.: But how did his sanity get destroyed to 10,000% damage, which is technically not a real percentage, so fast?

Me: The brain damage he received from his mother is what did it. When we visited him in the nuthouse he was at 5,642%.

A.J.: Hmm. That will explain it.

I looked up where they went to and to our discovery they were on the planet Tatooine.

Me: They're on Tatooine.

Obi Wan: Of all places why would they want to go there?

Me: I have no idea Master Obi Wan. But that's what we intend to find out. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor!

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Elder Brother.

Lisa did so. Nico caught a Metagross and a Salamence. We were on our way to the planet Tatooine.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valor was flying through the depths of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2649.2: We are on our way to the planet Tatooine to find Mr. Denzel Crackfuck Crocker and stop whatever he's planning and remove his brain.

Nico: Mr. Crocker is a monster. He tried to enslave the whole planet and he wants nothing more than to see the world burn.

Me: I know. But thank goodness he's not at 20,000% insanity?

Lori: What happens if he's at that level?

Me: That's where we have to kill him. They go to a terrible place called (DRAMATIC VOICE) THE DEATH ROOM!

Thunder and lightning crashed in the background and satanic cultist music played in the background.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror! Lana coughed.

Lana: Aw dang it I swallowed my gum!

Nico: What is the Death Room?

Me: It's also known as the forbidden zone of a nuthouse. And that's one of the things Insane Asylums never do is kill people that are beyond mental rehabilitation. But luckily that never happened. Because over the centuries, not one insanely fucked up patient at an insane asylum has ever been executed. Because they never reached that level. The reason is because the patients were all either released or they died of natural causes or disease. The Death Room is a point of no return for all mental hospital patients that are at 20,000% insanity. No one has ever come out of the Death Room alive. Legends say that they use an old guillotine with a razor sharp rusty blade and they cut off that persons head and they put the head and the body into an incinerator and bury their ashes in an unmarked grave.

Everyone gasped in sheer horror.

Lucy: That sounds like my kind of place.

Laney: That is a ridiculous place.

Me: I know. But it's true.

Timmy: Also J.D., Dark Laser, Foop and Crocker together are known as the L.O.S.E.R.S.

Me: How come that name? Is it because they always lose?

Timmy: No but that's a funny joke.

Me: It wasn't a joke but thanks.

Wanda: Their name is actually an acronym. It stands for the **L** eague **O** f **S** uper **E** vil **R** evenge **S** eekers.

Me: That's a stupid name but it does make sense. And it also sounds more like something the Legion Of Doom would come up with.

Wanda: It does doesn't it? Also Icky Vicky was part of that group once.

Timmy: And so was my stupid dad.

Me: Now that sounds even more stupid for him.

Lisa: 2nd Elder brother we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The viewscreen turned on and we saw the desert planet Tatooine.

Me: There it is. Planet Tatooine.

Nicole: It's beautiful from space. But it's also home to some of the most dangerous crime lords in all of the Star Wars Universe.

Me: I remember that. And Jabba the Hutt is now dead.

Luke S.: Good riddance.

Jaime: I'm glad he's dead.

Me: Me too Jaime. But the scans show that Crocker is on the planet and Dark Laser's ship is there as well. Lets head down to the planet.

We did so. We landed on the planet and it was a vast desert and the view of the planets two suns was amazing. The planet was in orbit around yellow and a red sun.

Me: The planet Tatooine.

Nicole: It's just as hot and dangerous as I remember.

Me: Yep.

Laney: It sure looks like a dangerous place.

Lincoln: It is Laney. This planet is home to some of the most dangerous creatures ever. The Sarlaac, the Terran Raiders and more.

Lori: That is literally terrifying.

?: (German Accent) Zat's not the least of your worries!

Mega Man: Uh oh! That is a voice I thought we would never hear again.

A storm of gears appeared and a new heartless appeared. The Heartless that appeared before us looked like Dr. Wily when we killed him but he had a black robotic arm and a black skull face. He was now called the Insane Mechanic!

Me: (Gasp) Dr. Wily!

Mega Man: But how!? We killed you!

Insane Mechanic: You did Mega Man and it has been a while.

Me: Its been almost a year since we killed you Wily. I see you got some new upgrades in the ugly heartless department.

Elec Man: That's funny J.D.

Me: Thanks Elec Man. Also Wily, I can tell you are here to get revenge on me right?

Insane Mechanic: Zat's right and zen I'm going after Light as well!

Mega Man: You guys keep looking for the L.O.S.E.R.S. I'll keep Wily busy!

Me: Okay Mega Man. Also Wily we never got to thank you.

Insane Mechanic: (Confused) Thank me? For what?

Me: When we killed and reprogrammed all your robots we got new upgrades. We got all their weapons and abilities in the form of this gauntlet on our left arms.

I show him the gauntlet.

Me: I call it the Swiss Army Gauntlet. It's like a Swiss Army Pocket Knife weapon. Let me show you with a demonstration. ROLLING CUTTER!

Cut Man's scissor blades popped out.

Me: And it comes with some new features. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into my left arm and the Rolling Cutter grew and turned into a razor sharp super chainsaw blade. I fired it at the Insane Mechanic and it cut the Insane Mechanic's whole mechanical arm clean off and the Insane Mechanic screamed in excruciating pain.

Lori: Geez! That literally must've hurt!

Lincoln: No doubt about it.

Me: And that's our demonstration. We have many more where that came from. Your robot masters turned out to be your undoing in the form of a Swiss Army Gauntlet. Lets go after the L.O.S.E.R.S. guys. Good luck Mega Man.

Mega Man: Thanks J.D.

Roll: I want to help too Mega!

Mega Man: Okay sis.

Me: I hope you like their new upgrades Wily. Because they have so much to show you.

We went after Crocker and his cronies.

Mega Man fired his blaster and it hit Wily in the face and Roll turned her hand into a lightning coil and she fired a blast of lightning at Wily and electrocuted him with 40 billion volts of electricity.

Mega Man: Now I can do something that I should've done ages ago Wily!

Insane Mechanic: What's that?

Mega Man: Kill you like I should've done years ago.

Roll: Same here Mega!

Mega Man: A combo should kill him for good.

Roll: Right Mega.

Mega Man: Lets do it sis!

Mega Man and Roll then shocked the Wily Heartless by sprouting robot angel wings and they flew at him.

Insane Mechanic: You all can fly!?

Mega Man: That's right Wily and we're your angels of death!

Roll: Die Dirty Wily!

They were then enveloped in a massive fireball and it turned them into a powerful phoenix of pure fire.

Mega Man and Roll: FIRESTORM PHOENIX DESTROYER!

The powerful phoenix hit the Wily heartless and exploded and it completely obliterated him in an instant. His spirit was sent right into the River of Fire for all eternity.

Mega Man: That takes care of him.

Roll: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

They went back to us.

In the city of Mos Eisley we were walking around. We saw many species of creatures from all over the galaxy in the city.

Me: Wow. So this is your home city Luke?

Luke S.: It sure is. This is the town I grew up in.

Lola: Hey look!

We saw Dark Laser buying supplies.

Me: It's Dark Laser! Lets get him!

We went at him.

Me: Hey! Dark Laser!

He saw us.

Nico: I'm gonna ask you this one time, Laser. Where is Denzel Crocker?

Dark Laser: Oh, hello, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I just want to let you all know that me, Foop, and Crocker are resigning from this whole war between you and the Legion of Doom.

Timmy: Say what?

Dark Laser: You heard right. Look, I know you want to punish us so badly. But going after you all isn't worth it anymore. All of us need to move on with our lives. We're not committing anymore crimes for now. But we're not becoming good guys either. I hope you all understand. Now if you excuse me, I have to get supplies for our new house. Ta ta for now.

With that, Dark Laser walked away, leaving us speechless at what we just heard.

Me: Okay that was weird.

Varie: I wonder what that was all about?

Me: Probably a cover for his real plan. Lets follow him quietly.

We did so. We followed him to a house just outside of the city and we saw that they were in a small house. We looked in and saw them unpacking.

---

Dark Laser has attempted to go through with a number of evil plans, as in his first appearance he made the Death Ball, parody of the Death Star. In "Escape from Unwish Island", he helped Imaginary Gary to defeat Timmy. He also pretended to have his own university in "The End of the Universe-ity" to recruit Timmy over to the dark side. Dark Laser also has a toy dog named Flipsie, which was also made by Timmy in the magic copier, and then Dark Laser stole him as his companion and fellow toy pet. Dark Laser was also recruited in Timmy's army to battle the Darkness, specifically to find a powerful wand on the Blue Moon of Vegan 6. He was also briefly incinerated in Dread N' Breakfast, but brought back to life by Wanda because Timmy didn't actually want to kill him.

In one ocassion, Dark Laser (tired of being contiuously defeated by Timmy Turner) decided to recruit him giving him a scholarship for his school, Dark Mouth University, to show him the greatness of the Dark Powers (a evident parody of The Dark Side of the Force) compared with Fairies Powers (suddenly a parody of The Light Side of the Force). After use against the Da Rules and enrolls in school, his first lesson is to destroy the Earth. But Timmy reform and turns against him, destroying his Death Ball once more.

In order to lure Dark Laser to Earth to use his spaceship, Timmy Turner created a TooYube parody of Dark Laser. The video featured Dark Laser sticking his butt out and making fart noises. The video reached over a million views in a matter of seconds. Dark Laser quickly came to Earth to destroy Timmy, but was convinced into helping him get to the Blue Moon of Vegan.

---

Foop was born by Anti-Wanda in the episode "Anti-Poof". He wants to destroy Poof because Foop doesn't want to "share the spotlight" with him (he wants to be the only baby born in thousand of years, not the 2nd.) His name is "Poof" spelled backwards which is because they are total opposites. He thinks Poof's name is more masculine than his own.

Timmy then figured out, that since Foop was the opposite of Poof, and bad things happen when Poof cries, that good things happen when Foop cries, Poof proceeded to swipe Foop's bottle, causing him to cry, which reversed all the damage he had done and reverted everyone back to normal.

Foop resembles Poof, but he is shaped like a cube rather than a ball. He also was born with a black mustache and goatee on his face, the kind typically seen on stereotypical villains or drawn on pictures as vandalism. His pajamas are slightly darker blue than his skin, and they have a skull symbol on them. Foop has bat wings and a black crown like all Anti-Fairies. His wand is a baby bottle with bat wings on the side, as opposed to Poof's rattle. He also speaks with a stereotypical British gentleman accent.

Poof is nice and kind, while Foop is evil.

Poof has a round body, but Foop has a cube shaped body.

While Poof uses a rattle to focus his magic, Foop uses a baby bottle with blue bat wings on the sides.

While Poof can only say a few words, Foop can speak at an adult level, even though he is a newborn, he also speaks with a British accent like his father.

Whereas Poof has no teeth, but is teething, Foop has a set of fangs like his father.

Foop has two strands of hair as opposed to Poof's one.

Poof has no facial hair, but Foop has a black mustache and goatee.

When Poof cries, bad things happen, however, when Foop cries, good things happen.

He also has the standard black crown, blue skin, pointed ears, and bat wings all Anti-Fairies have.

---

Denzel Crocker worked at a number of different schools and colleges before ending up in Dimmsdale Elementary School. He was once an aspiring professor for Dimmsdale University, but his proclamation of his belief in fairies led to him becoming a laughing stock in all the city of Dimmsdale. He was also kicked out of a New Baltimore Community College for spending money on fairy tracking inventions. Even after landing a job in Dimmsdale Elementary, he was still scorned and laughed at by his colleagues, including Principal Waxelplax.

In Crocker's past life, he was an adorable and kind child who enjoyed helping others. His mother was never around very often and got babysat by Vick. Because of this, he was very miserable. However, his sadness ended after having received his own Fairy Godparents, Cosmo and Wanda.

Unfortunately, after Timmy time travels to the year 1972, Timmy and Cosmo accidentally reveals Crocker's secret about his fairies in front of the whole town who had gathered to celebrate a day honoring Crocker. Because of this, Jorgen Von Strangle is forced to erase Crocker's memory of him ever having fairies, and because of an overdose from the memory wiper, Crocker becomes horribly disfigured, and the town's people, who had now completely forgotten all the nice things that Crocker did with his fairies, assumes that they must be an angry mob and chased him down. He remembers nothing but he finds a DNA tracker device that Timmy left behind in the past on which he wrote 'Fairy Godparents exist' on the back before his mind was wiped, Crocker uses it to try and find real fairies. Timmy later wanted to return back to March 14, 1972, but he was stopped by two Jorgen Von Strangles (1970's version and current version). After that, the event ends with Jorgen and his other self dancing on the dance floor 1970's style.

Crocker's life of a teacher is comical in a way that Timmy's principal, Geraldine Waxaplax beats him up for such situations such as going in to the girl's bathroom. He had to switch jobs three times, changing into a ham salesman, a tour guide in the episode Nega Timmy, and a crossing guard in the episode No Substitute for Crazy!.

His family includes his mother and his uncle. His uncle is obsessed with genies and owns a collection of lamps. One of which contains Norm, although he is kept safe so his craziness is stable. His mother is a polite person, once rich and groovy. But when Crocker was young, she was non-attentive, pretty much like Timmy's parents. Crocker's father is never seen in the series, not even in The Secret Origin of Denzel Crocker, where his childhood is revisited, suggesting Crocker lost him at an early age or that he never had one. This lack of a father figure is implied to be the reason Crocker quickly accepted his stepfather, Ricky, from The Odd Couple as his father and even wanted to play childish games with him and having an allowance.

---

Me: So that blue cube freak is Foop.

Wanda: Yep.

Dark Laser, Crocker, and Foop were unpacking their stuff in their new house on Tatooine.

Crocker: So, how long are we staying here?

Dark Laser: Denzel, we're starting new lives here. That means we're staying here forever.

Foop: Agreed. As much as I want to kill Turner and Poof, I really don't want to die. Not yet. Besides, Team Loud Phoenix Storm will never think to find us here.

Me: What in the world are they up to?

William: There has to be some way we can get evidence that those three are up to no good. That way, taking them down will be justified.

Me: There is. Luan, you better record everything.

Luan: I'm on it.

Luan pulled out her video camera and began recording their talk.

Crocker: The real reason we're here is because Team Loud Phoenix Storm wants to remove my brain!

Dark Laser: Why do they want to do that?

Crocker: Because I'm 10,000% insane!

Foop: Okay that's not a real percentage.

Crocker: But my plan before they take out my brain is to kill every single FAIRY GOD PARENT!

We gasped when we heard him say that!

Me: He's even more fucked up than ever before.

Crocker: If I can't have any FAIRIES! Then no one can! I will kill them all with this!

Crocker pulled out some blueprints for a super powerful death ray cannon.

Crocker: This is the FAIRY! Killer Death Ray Cannon and with it I will hit Timmy Turner and J.D. Knudson where it really hurts and kill their FAIRY GOD PARENTS! (LAUGHING MANIACALLY!)

Me: He's completely fucked up into the next millennium! I should've killed him 4 years ago.

I looked up his scan and it showed that he was at 13,312% Fucked up and rising fast!

Me: He surpassed the 10,000% mark. Come on guys. It's time for us to debrain this fuckpot.

Dark Laser: Fine, Crocker. We'll use this fairy killing ray on Cosmo and Wanda. But after that, we're officially retiring!

Foop: And I'm only helping you with this plan to avenge my mother!

We bursted in with a fiery explosion and we landed inside as a phoenix cry was heard.

Me: Hello Crackfuck. Didn't expect to see us again did ya?

Crocker: How did you find us!?

Me: None of your fucking business you insanely fucked up homicidal nut!

Nico: Denzel Quincy Crocker the Fucked Up, you have failed this universe.

Me: And he has failed as a son and as a teacher. You all face Laser and Foop. I'll face Crocker.

Nico: Okay.

We split them up.

Battle 1: Foop.

The first fight was with Foop.

Foop: You want to kill Crocker, you'll have to go through me!

Maria: Trying to defend your two comrades, Foop? That's admirable. We're trying to defend the universe from jerks like you.

Foop: You all really have god complexes, don't you?

Lynn: We do not!

Foop: Could've fooled me. I've noticed that in all your battles, rather then coming up with a decent strategy, you all just charge in at people like us combos and Final Smashes a blazing. Like for example, Saior Mercury planned to come up with a tactical strategy to take down Nehelenia. But dear Natilee over there didn't want to hear it!

Natilee: Well, excuse me if I wanted to make Nehelenia pay for her crimes!

Sailor Mercury: And I was ok with that.

Foop: And what about Francis Stone over here? During the battle in Daktoa City, there was a fire hydrant near him. You could've used it to put him out. But you all chose to launch him and the rest of Meta Breed to a different location so you could go all out!

Francis: Hey, I didn't really care about how they did it. As long as they beat some sense into me!

Foop: The world may think of you all as heroes. But I think all of you are brutes! What do you have to say to that?!

Natilee: I say you are a big dumb liar! Attack!

The Street Sharks and the Sailor Soldiers flanked Foop on both sides and Sailor Venus kicked him in the face and Mars and Mercury kicked him in the back and Stacy and John punched him in the face. Clint took his bottle wand and destroyed it.

Bobby B.: You are nothing without your wand.

Natilee: And here's something else. Yo mama so stupid she tried to climb Mountain Dew!

Lincoln: Yo Mama so stupid she spent 20 minutes starring at a carton of orange juice because it said concentrate!

Laney: Yo Mama so stupid, when her iphone died she buried it!

Lana: Yo Mama so stupid, she sold her car for gas money!

Lola: Yo Mama so ugly, she looked out the window and got arrested for mooning!

Me: Yo Mama so ugly, she scared the shit out of the toilet!

Varie: Yo Mama so ugly, she made a fucking onion cry!

Foop then became so enraged and so infuriated that he went ballistic. He went at us screaming at the top of his lungs in so much rage that it was unbelievable and Timmy punched him in the face and knocked him down.

William and Wilma fired a massive blast of fire from their blasters and they hit Foop and exploded. William punched Foop in the face and kicked him in the crotch. Wilma punched him in the back and kicked him in the face and punched him with a powerful lightning punch.

Foop flew away.

Me: What a wuss.

Trixie: Ok. Why don't the rest of us go to a quiet place so we can all calm down.

Timmy (to Foop): This isn't over, Foop. One way or another, we're making Crocker pay for his crimes. Count on it!

Francis: Look, guys. Forget what Foop said. So what if you didn't take me out with a fire hydrant when you fought me and my former Meta Breed buddies? What matters is that you won that battle.

Nico: Yeah we sure did. But with honor.

---

## Battle 2: Dark Laser

---

Obi Wan, Anakin, Nico and Ahsoka were clashing with Dark Vader in a lightsaber clash.

Obi Wan (fights Dark Laser with lightsaber): I find you copying Darth Vader very disturbing and unoriginal.

Anakin: I agree my master. He's a total ripoff artist.

Nico: Lets show them what true power is. Combo time!

Gajeel: You got it Nico! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Iron Dragon Slayer Magic 100-fold.

Ratchet: Time for some heavy firepower. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his Static Laser Gun and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Ratchet and Gajeel: IRON DRAGON LIGHTNINGDART!

Gajeel fired his Iron Dragon Roar magic and fired a massive blast of metal and energy and Ratchet fired a powerful blast of lightning lasers from his gun and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful spearblast of energy and lightning and it hit Dark Laser and Foop and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sinestro: Time for some action! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced Sinestro's power over fear to create creatures that are from your worst nightmares enhanced 100-fold.

Hook: Time for some hardware! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enabled his crane hook to turn into a powerful laser blaster.

Hook and Sinestro: NIGHTMARISH HELLFIRE FIRESTORM!

Hook fired a massive laser blast and Sinestro fired a powerful blast of yellow energy from his ring that turned into a horrific fire dragon that was so horrifying in appearance. The fire merged with the dragon and turned it into a real fire dragon and it roared ferociously. It slammed into Dark Laser and Foop and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Maria and Mario both fired a massive stream of water at Dark Laser and got him soaked and they kicked him and punched him all over the place with incredible force.

Nico: Now to send you two packing. Final Smash time!

Obi Wan: You got it Nico! STEWJON JEDI SLASHSTORM!

Obi Wan's Lightsaber glowed with the ferocity of lightning and fire and he slashed Dark Laser with incredible power all over the place.

Timmy: Now you are next Foop! FAIRY GODPARENTS AND CHILD FIRESTORM!

Timmy fired a massive blast of pink energy and Cosmo, Wanda, Poof and Sparky fired a massively powerful blast of Green, Pink, Purple and Yellow energy and the blasts combined and they hit Foop and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Foop and Dark Laser were down.

---

Battle 3: CROCKER

---

I was facing Crocker.

Crocker: I will not have my brain taken!

But I was not intimidated by his shouting.

Crocker then punched me in the face and when it hit me right in my face it didn't even make me flinch. But the power of his punch caused all his bones in his hand and arm to shatter and protrude from his arm and hand.

Me: That must've not felt good.

I grabbed Crocker and my strength was restraining him.

Crocker: Foop, you and Dark Laser get out of here. I'm done for!

Dark Laser: No! We're not leaving you! What about the L.O.S.E.R.S.?

Foop: The L.O.S.E.R.S. are finished! Now let's get out of here while we still can! (poof Dark Laser back to the Death Ball)

Foop gave Crocker one last sad look.

Foop: I never imagined it would end like this. (poofs himself to an unknown location)

Crocker (smiles sadly): Neither did I, old friend.

Sinestro: Looks like the L.O.S.E.R.S. have been disbanded.

Gajeel: United they stand. Divided they fall!

Timmy: You said it Gajeel. (To the viewers) The L.O.S.E.R.S are now done and you should never encounter clods like them.

Me: Well said Timmy.

---

Later we went back to Earth did the Neuroectomy as we call it. Crocker's brain was removed and placed in a jar. His brain really looked like a rotten orange wrapped in rusty razorwire and it had lots of sparking wires poking out of it. It was now hooked up to the big wand as a power source. Crocker's brain woke up and he saw us.

Crocker: What happened?

Me: Well…

I held up a mirror and Crocker saw that he was a disembodied brain in a jar! Crocker screamed.

Me: There's nothing left of him now but his Lame Brain!

Crocker: I HEARD THAT!

Luan: (Laughs) Lame Brain. That's really funny.

Lola: I wonder what it was that Crocker lost his head over!

Crocker: OH I HEARD THAT TOO!

We laughed at him!

Crocker: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) OOH I'M WARNING YOU!

Nico: What are you going to do Mr. Crackfuck? Think something bad?

We laughed some more. We laughed hysterically.

Crocker: WHY YOU!? I WILL ONE DAY KILL YOU AND GET ALL YOUR FAIRIES! FAIRIES! FAIRIES! FAIRIES!

Me: Hey it works!

Laney: It sure does.

Me: Just remember this Crackfucker: Once a Fucked Up Lunatic, Always a Fucked Up Lunatic.

Mr. Crocker's reign of terror was destroyed forever. But our adventures were not over yet.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I wanted to remove Crocker's Brain and gave you all a great chapter. I got the idea for the talk from his brain from Dexter's Laboratory Ego Trip. That was so funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Battle of The Bears

It starts in the living room. It was movie time and we were watching one of my favorite movies from 2012: Brave: It's about a 16th Century Medieval Scotland Princess named Merida. She's the only Disney Princess we haven't met yet. We saw that Merida was an extremely adventurous and highly optimistic and brave princess. She is not afraid to fight in the face of danger. But what really shocked us was that she was placed into an arranged marriage with either of 3 Scottish princes against her will and that she was fated to be married to one of them. But what really surprised us even more was when Merida accidentally turned her mother into a bear when she went to a local witch to get a spell to try and convince her. But it backfired big time. But there was a nasty battle with the ferocious demon bear Mor'du. In the end we saw that Merida and Elinor reconciled and it was a great movie. We cheered wildly when it was done.

Me: That movie is awesome!

Lori: It literally was.

Azula: Getting forced to marry someone? Even my former father wasn't that cruel.

Me: I know. No one should ever have to marry someone that was arranged to someone they haven't even met.

Lola: But that was funny how Elinor was turned into a bear.

Lana: I would love being turned into a bear. That would be so awesome!

Laney: But that did give Elinor a chance to reflect on what she was doing.

Me: That's true Laney.

Maria: With our powers, curing the Queen will be a snap.

Me: You got that right Maria.

Natilee: I've always been a strong Irish and Scotswoman at heart because of my love of Celtic culture.

Laney: I love the Irish and Scottish culture. It's amazing.

Luna: Me too Lanes.

Me: Not only that but Merida we haven't met yet.

Syd: I know. But Bears are so awesome! They are one of the most powerful animals in all of North America and northern Eurasia.

Laney: I like grizzlies, black bears and polar bears. They are awesome.

Me: And they're also very dangerous creatures and very protective.

Kenai: And I should know. I'm a bear myself. Me and Nita have the power to transform into bears.

Me: That's right. I have a strong feeling that Mor'du is in Scotland for real. Let head over to Scotland and take him down.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) I have faced bears before. Allow me to equip us with the proper bear hunting tools.

Me: Great.

Kraven went to his hunting room and he came back out with 12-gauge shotguns, elephant guns and swords.

Me: Awesome Sergei. Thanks. Lets head out for Scotland guys.

Everyone: YEAH!

Mixmaster: Why do I get the feeling that we're in for a nasty surprise?

We were off to Scotland.

---

# SCOTLAND HIGHLANDS

---

We arrived in the Scotland Highlands. We were in the Dunnottar Castle and it was a castle located in Northeastern Scotland.

Me: Wow! So the castle of the Dunbroch clan. It's in Dunnottar Castle.

Natilee: It's one of my favorite castles. It was built in 1400 A.D.

Me: And it was left here in ruin back in 1718.

Lori: So its been left here to rot for 301 years?

Luna: That is not good dudes.

We walked into the castle and we saw that it was back in prosperity. It was a beautiful kingdom.

Me: Wow. It's just like in the movie.

We saw that it was a prosperous kingdom like in the movie. We saw Princess Merida.

Me: Princess Merida.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) It's an honor to meet you and your friends, J.D.

Me: You too. It's so awesome to meet you.

Natilee: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's a pleasure lass.

Me: We saw your movie Brave and it was awesome.

Merida: I had a feeling you would lad. I'm glad you all came, we're being terrorized by Mor'du, the demon bear.

Me: So Mor'du is real.

Nico: That is too weird.

Me: But we've dealt with all kinds of bad guys before.

Vince: We sure have.

Merida: My mother was cursed with a bear spell. Let me show you.

We were lead into the castle and we saw Merida's mother Queen Elinor in bed and she was slowly turning into a bear.

Elinor (her hands become claws): What's happening to me?!

Jazz: This is gonna suck.

Me: Oh man. Luckily we've handled magic stuff like this before. Elinor, I'm going to snap my fingers and remove the magic that is causing this to you.

Elinor: (Grunts) Okay J.D. Hurry!

I snapped my fingers and she was changed back to normal.

Me: There.

We then told Elinor that Merida has a right to make her own choice and that she should never be forced into marrying someone she hasn't even met. She has to make her own decisions and let her be with who she wants to be in love with. It's her choice and her choice alone. Never in the hands of someone else.

Later we got to waiting for Mor'du.

Laney, Green Arrow, Hawkeye and Merida were practicing archery. They had really good shots. Rachel of the Animorphs was getting good.

Laney: You have a good shot Rachel.

Rachel (Animorphs): Thanks Laney.

Nico was playing with his Transformers Action Figures.

Azula (sees me playing with my Starscream action figure): I don't get it. You hate the real Starscream but like the toy one.

Nico: Because the toy Starscream doesn't hurt people.

Azula: Good point.

Me: Hey Jen, when you first became the She-Hulk, how did that happen?

Jen: It's something I will never forget. I was kidnapped by Dr. Doom and he injected me with some of Bruce's blood that enabled me to get a Hulk Transformation.

---

Jen: (Narrating) I was strapped to a metal table and I then felt this incredible power rushing through me.

Jen's eyes glowed neon green and her veins all over her body were glowing as well. She was in purple exercise clothes at the time.

Past Jen: Oh I'm feeling good!

Her skin turned green and her body grew really muscular! Her hair turned from brown to dark green and her eyes were neon green. Jennifer Walters became for the first time The She-Hulk!

She-Hulk: Oooh! Feel's like somebody's lighting my fire!

She broke out of her restraints but a bomb by her was armed and was about to explode.

She-Hulk: Uh oh. Fireworks.

It exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!

She-Hulk: Oh yeah. Dr. D, You helped turn me into one seriously cheesed off She-Hulk.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Wow. So it was Dr. Doom that gave you your power.

Jen: Yep.

Me: If we ever do face him as a heartless in the future and I have a strong feeling we will, we'll have to thank him for your powers.

Jen: That's true.

Me: How long did it take for you to change back Jen?

Jen: It took about a week. You see I'm much more calmer than my cousin. I changed back in my apartment. And Bruce was with me.

---

Jen and Hulk was back in her apartment and she was in a lot of pain and she began shrinking back to normal size. Her hair color changed back to dark brown, her eyes turned back to emerald green and her skin color changed back. Same with Bruce as he shrunk back down and returned to Bruce Banner.

Jen: (SCREAMS) IT HURTS!

Bruce: (GROANING) YOU GET USED TO IT OVER TIME!

They got a massive headache and we're holding their stomachs in pain and were struggling to keep their balance and bracing themselves on random pieces of furniture. They held themselves up with chairs and tables and the sofa.

They tried to say something during the transformation but it was almost impossible for them to speak.

Jen: Wow! That was intense.

Bruce: It's always rough Jen. But you were awesome as the She-Hulk.

Jen: Thanks Bruce.

She touched him and he winced in pain.

Jen: Oops sorry.

Bruce: It's all right.

Jen: Lets see if it worked.

Jen and Bruce punched the floor and the wall and they hurt their knuckles.

Jen: Ow!

Bruce: It worked!

He touched her and she did the same.

Bruce: Sorry. I need to get some new clothes.

Jen: Same here. Your outfit is all rags and shreds.

Bruce: Yours looks good on you. That can be the new She-Hulk outfit.

Jen: Actually I have a better idea. But first we better change.

They did so and a neighbor came in and he noticed the state their clothes were in.

Neighbor: Whoa! What happened to your clothes?

Bruce: Uh.. We were having a party?

Jen: Yeah a party.

The neighbor looked confused.

Neighbor: All righty then.

He left.

Jen later made her new She-Hulk outfit.

Later they got some burgers and fries.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Me: That is painful. And you decided to dye your hair black right?

Jen: Yep.

Me: It looks good on you Jen.

Jen: Thanks sugar.

Lori: Has there ever been a time where you and Bruce lost control?

Jen: We don't want to talk about that one.

Me: Okay then. Boy that must've been bad. You two can tell us when you are ready.

Bruce: Well no you all have a right to know. It was a terrible time for me and Jen.

---

They were wearing different clothes. Bruce was wearing a blue sweater and black jeans and brown shoes and Jen was wearing a Purple Summer shirt and black jeans.

Jen and Bruce were in the mall walking around when suddenly they changed into their Hulk forms without warning and then they roared with incredible fury and then they went crazy! They were trashing the whole place and destroying everything in their path with such indiscriminate fury that it was unbelievable! They destroyed the entire mall and it took the full force of the entire army to stop them.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Whoa! That's awful.

Nico: No kidding.

Vince: That's terrible.

Me: Yeah. Have you guys changed back in the middle of a fight?

Bruce: Several times actually.

Bruce: (Narrating) First was the time we fought the snow beast Wendigo.

Jen and Bruce were fighting the giant snow beast Wendigo up in the snowy mountains of Canada. They were wearing their purple clothes that they usually wear when they transform. Jen's was a purple leotard and Bruce's was shredded shorts. But then they both reverted back to their human forms in the middle of the fight!

They called a taxi and it took them back to a city somewhere in Canada.

Taxi Driver: What happened to your clothes?

Bruce: Uh? Lost them in an avalanche.

Jen: Yeah.

Scene changes to the time they were fighting Leon Sharpe A.K.A. Speedfreak. He was a deadly swordsman in a powerful suit.

Jen: (Narrating) Next we were fighting Speedfreak in Las Vegas.

Speedfreak was putting up one helluva fight. But then Hulk and Jen reverted back. They ran fast and they got into a taxi and it sped out of there.

Driver: What happened to your clothes mac?

Jen: We lost them at a gentleman's club.

Bruce: Yeah.

Scene shifts to a fight with Carl "Crusher" Creel A.K.A. Absorbing Man.

Bruce: (Narrating) We were fighting Absorbing Man in Rio De Janeiro, Brazil.

They suddenly reverted back and they got into a taxi and went to Sao Paulo.

Driver: Senor where are your clothes?

Jen: We lost them in the jungle.

Bruce: Yeah.

FLASHBACKS END.

Me: You two ran out of energy. You need food to keep yourselves going.

Bruce: I know. We had to learn that the hard way.

Luna: Has there every been a time where you accidentally transformed into your Hulk forms accidentally?

Jen: Ah that has happened to us several times.

---

Jen: (Narrating) It was back when we were walking down the street of the city.

Jen and Bruce were wearing black exercise clothes and were getting their exercise in. Suddenly there was an explosion and gunfire at a bank and they went to check it out.

Robber: Thanks for the loot ya fucklips!

Jen and Bruce went to stop them and they punched them all over the play. But they fought back and one hit Bruce with a gun. The Robbers were running on foot.

Bruce: They sure didn't think this through.

Jen: No they didn't hun. Lets go.

Jen and Bruce chased after them. Then suddenly they started transforming into their Hulk Forms and they chased after them.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Me: Whoops.

Then I heard something snap.

Me: Uh oh.

We got up and stood ready.

Me: Stay quiet. He's close.

Kraven smelled the air. He got the scent of Mor'du.

Kraven: Mor'du is close. Very close.

Nico: But where is he.

Then a huge shadow loomed up behind Nico and he turned and he saw MOR'DU THE DEMON BEAR!

Nico: He's right behind me!

Mor'Du roared ferociously and Nico ran and Mor'Du slashed him in the back with his claws and he had nasty slash marks on them and he was bleeding bad.

Me: Mor'Du! He's an evil bear!

Merida: He's more than that lads! He's the demon bear that took my father's leg!

Laney: This bear is a monster!

Nicole: Looks like there's nothing left of Mordru's humanity. Which probably means that the Book of Vile Darkness won't be needed.

Me: No but we can make him into a bear skin rug!

Then numerous bear monsters appeared! They were the bear monsters from Disney Infinity!

Me: Whoa! Look at all these Bear Monsters!

Flora: These bear monsters didn't appear in the movie before, did they?

William: No. They didn't.

Kenai: Time to fight bear with bear!

Kenai and Nika turned into bears.

Rachel (Animorphs): Time to go bear!

Rachel took off her yellow summer shirt and her jeans.

Nico: Whoa hubba hubba Rachel.

May: You need to nurse that wound Nico.

Nico: Sorry May. I couldn't resist.

May: Ah it's all right Nico.

Rachel transformed into a bear. Her hands turned into paws with huge claws and her skin turned all furry with brown fur. Her head turned into a bears head with big ears, a snout and fanged teeth and her body turned into that of a bear!

Rachel (Animorphs): Lets bring the Bear Necessities.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Rachel.

Me: That was funny.

Laney: Lets bring in the heavy firepower!

Laney pulled out two animal crystals: A Black Bear and a Polar Bear. She put them in her flute.

Laney: Bear Brothers, arise!

Laney played her flute and the Bear Zords arrived.

Lori: Wow! A black bear and a polar bear zord!

Me: That is awesome!

Polar Claw: It's gonna be a Battle of The Bears!

Me: It sure is. Time to face the Bear Facts! Lets get them! Nico you rest up. We'll get you some medical treatment after this is over.

Nico: Okay. Show no mercy J.D.!

Me: I plan not to. Lets go!

We went at them and we were ripping the bears apart. It was a ferocious battle that shook the very foundation of Scotland. We fired arrows and blasted them with shotguns and elephant guns and slashed them with swords. We were causing the bear monster body count to right like a bat out of hell. We slashed and bashed and blasted numerous bear monsters and blew them all apart. Kenai slashed a bunch of bear creatures and the Bear Zords slashed and bashed them to pieces and fired blasts of fire and ice and blew them apart. Until Mor'du was left.

Edzilla (punches Mordru): ED SMASH STUPID BEAR!

Eddy: Go Lumpy Go!

Me: Lets finish this overgrown teddy bear! Combo and Final Smash time!

Nico: Mor'du you have failed all of Scotland!

Flora: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Flora's arm and it enhanced her magic and gave her the ability to control plant monsters like Evil Seed.

Jazz turned into his 2010 movie form.

Jazz: Action Time! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his photon rifle, flamethrower, full-spectrum beacon, 180db stereo speakers and abilities 100-fold. He creates dazzling, disorienting sound and light shows.

Flora and Jazz: FLOWER DRAGON VERTIGOLIGHT!

Flora formed a powerful dragon of flowers and Jazz fired blasts of light and the light merged with the flower dragon and it fired a powerful blast of light energy that caused Mor'du to go crazy and it slammed into him with incredible force and knocked him down!

Azula: Lets burn this monster! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her arm device and it enhanced her Firebending Powers 100-fold. Like with how Sozin's Comet did.

Mixmaster: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his abilities and enhanced his acids and bonding agents with the ability to reduce anything to dust and recombine absolutely anything inside mixing drum. He now can fire any of his mixing drums concoctions through head mounted nozzles and his arms and legs with a range of several hundred thousand meters. His laser rifle has been enhanced dramatically.

Mixmaster and Azula: NITROGLYCERIN FIRESTORM EXPLOSION STORM!

Mixmaster fired a powerful blast of nitroglycerin and Azula fired a powerful blast of white hot fire. The fire ignited the Nitroglycerin and it exploded with incredible power as it hit Mor'du and it exploded into a massive wall of fire.

KRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to see what other powers all the robots of Mega Man had. DUST CRUSHER! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into my left arm device. I fired a huge ball of scrap metal and it hit Mor'du and exploded and it sent shrapnel all over the place. A piece of it hit my arm and it cut it badly. I had blood dripping down my arm.

Me: (Screams in pain) Ow! Wow! That is powerful! Okay I'll use that one only when necessary. That packed as much explosive power and shrapnel as an I.E.D. Lets see here. ATOMIC FIRE!

ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into my left arm and I fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a phoenix and it went at Mor'du and it hit him and exploded with the exploded with the power of 400 tons of napalm.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The heat coming off of it was unbelievable!

Me: Wow! That is as hot as a solar flare!

Mega Man: It sure is. But that was really well done!

Mor'du went at me.

Me: Uh oh. SKULL BARRIER! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into my device again and I formed a skull shaped energy shield around me. Mor'du slashed at it and it didn't even penetrate it. Then I fired a blast of wind and blew him back and sent the Skull Barrier at him and the skulls turned into King Cobra Skulls. They went at Mor'du and bit him and poisoned him.

Syd: Oh that is very clever! King Cobra venom is powerful enough to kill 20 people and a bear is no match for that kind of poison.

Laney: That is very clever. But the most venomous snake of them all is the Black Mamba. They can kill a person in 1 to 5 minutes.

Syd: I know. That's what makes them so awesome!

Ronnie Anne: They sure are awesome.

Me: Lets finish this monster off! Final Smash time!

Kenai: Lets get him! URSA MAJOR BEAR STORM!

The Constellation of Ursa Major the Great Bear appeared in the background behind him and a sloth of bears appeared and Kenai and the bears went at Mor'du and they slashed him all over the place with extreme ferocious savagery.

Merida: Now to finish you ya monster! SCOTLAND ARROW FIRESKEWER!

Merida fired an arrow that turned into a powerful fire spear and it went through Mor'du's chest and out through his back. It killed him instantly.

Me: That takes care of him. Great job guys.

Merida: Thanks J.D. It was awesome! (To the Viewers) Stay very still when you see and bear and never stare at it.

J.D. 2: There's 2 new Shen Gong Wu in this area J.D.

Me: Which ones are they?

J.D. 2: One is called the Sapphire Dragon and the other is called Jetbootsu.

Me: What do they do?

J.D. 2: The Sapphire Dragon is the most dangerous Shen Gong Wu that can only be used as an absolute last resort. It transforms into a Sapphire Dragon that indiscriminately turns creatures into a sapphire zombie.

Me: Whoa! That sounds extremely terrifying!

J.D. 2: It is. Jetbootsu allows the user to defy gravity. They act like jet propelled boots and they allow the user to fly, walk on walls and even float in the air.

Me: Wow. That sounds like a handy Wu.

J.D. 2: It is.

The E in the middle of my forehead glowed and fired 2 lasers and they went down two different paths.

Me: They split off in two places. I'll start with the right path.

I followed the right path and it showed me that the first Shen Gong Wu was buried underground and I dug it up. It was the Sapphire Dragon.

The Sapphire Dragon has two forms. In its wu form, it is a miniature statue of a sapphire dragon appearing to be curled up, with its tail as a makeshift handle, and light green eyes.

In its true form, the Sapphire dragon has a long, serpent-like body. It has dark blue scales and a ligh blue underbelly, with cyan eyes seen on its wu form, and long whiskers.

I picked it up.

Me: So this is the Sapphire Dragon.

J.D. 2: Yeah it may not look like much, but this is a very dangerous Shen Gong Wu.

Me: I won't use this one ever. Lets see where the Jetbootsu is.

The 2nd laser formed and I followed it. It was pointing up to a nest in a really tall tree.

Me: It's up in that tree.

I flew up to the top of the tree and saw the Jetbootsu in a nest in the tree.

Me: So its in a nest. Very clever hiding place.

I took the Jetbootsu and put it and the Sapphire Dragon in my bag.

I went back to everyone and told them what I found. Nico caught an Infernape and a Torterra. Kenai caught a Teddiursa. Also I killed Anti-Binky.

---

Later we were resting up. Nico had bandages wrapped around him.

Me: Boy we got a major beating huh?

Lincoln: Yeah we sure did. But it was so cool meeting Merida.

Nico: It sure was.

Syd: But it was so awesome how you killed that Anti-Fairy.

Lynn: The Anti-Fairies are monsters that represent bad luck. And before you moved here Syd, I was extremely paranoid when it came to luck.

Syd: Really?

Lynn: Yep.

Me: And now it's time to send the Anti-Fairies a message they will never forget.

Lori: What kind of message?

Me: To let them know that their end will soon come.

My eyes glowed red.

---

ANTI-FAIRY WORLD.

At the council of the Anti-Fairies, a meeting was in session. An Anti-Fairy came in and it had a strange disk in his hands.

Anti-Billy Crystal Ball: Council, something came for you.

Anti-Fairy councilor: Lets see it.

Anti-Billy gave it to them and it turned on and it was a disk that played a holographic message. I was on the hologram.

Me: Anti-Fairies.

Anti-Fairy Councilor: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. I have a message for you all. I am hereby declaring war on all Anti-Fairies. We've had it with all the pain and suffering you cause every Friday the 13th. We already killed a bunch of your stupid and disgustingly evil freaks of nature and now we're gonna make sure that we wipe you out forever. And to show that I mean business…

I pulled out a remote control and pressed a red button and then outside the Anti-Fairies saw their huge big black wand explode into a massive fireball and it blew it apart into a thousand pieces. Then hundreds of smaller powerful explosions went off all over Anti-Fairy World and blew most of the houses all over the place to smoking rubble and killed most of the Anti-Fairies to dust. And it killed them all. The Anti-Fairy Council was in complete utter disbelief. I had killed 50% of the entire population of the Anti-Fairies in one fell swoop with just explosives alone.

Me: As you have just seen, that was to show that we mean business. But that was a small demonstration. Get ready Anti-Fairies, because September 13th, 2019 is going to be your last days alive.

The hologram vanished and the disk exploded in the councils face and killed two of them instantly.

The 3rd councilor arose from the smoke and he was enraged! He was beyond enraged!

Anti-Fairy Councilor: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I'LL GET YOU FOR THIS TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! JUST YOU WAIT AND SEE! I'LL MAKE YOU PAY FOR THIS! THIS IS AN ACT OF THE DEVIL! CURSE YOU! CURSE YOU ALL TO FUCKING HELL!

THE WAR HAS JUST BEGUN.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

The 2012 movie Brave was awesome! I saw it earlier and it was awesome and incredibly funny! Craig Ferguson was in that movie as one of the voices and he always cracks me up! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Sitting Bull

CONGRATULATIONS TO THE TORONTO RAPTORS AND TO THE ST. LOUIS BLUES ON THEIR FIRST EVER WINS

---

Note: The flashback in this chapter takes place in between the events of the Redemption Squad Cometh and A Mermaids Revenge.

---

It starts in the living room. We were looking at a bunch of photo albums. The Fox Kids were with us.

Me: Boy those were fun times.

Maria: This also reminds me of that time we did a movie documentary about my times with you guys.

Me: I remember that. It feels like forever ago.

William: And that was shortly after we formed the Redemption Squad.

Pam: What happened back then?

Lynn: Well Pam it was back when we were getting ready to decide who gets to babysit the McCauley's.

---

In Maria's Room, Carmen and Maria were ready for the documentary. Carmen had a video camera with her.

Carmen: Ok, sis. Ready!

Maria: Hi there! My name is Maria Rockell. I am making this short movie to document my life with the Loud Family.

In Luna's room. Luna was doing her thing and Luan was there with a box of comedy props until Lori comes in.

Lori: Hey, are either of you guys free for a babysitting job tonight? Mrs. McCauley just called and I can't do it, I'm sitting for the Dunscombes.

Luna: Sorry, dude. I got the Katzes tonight. [picks up drum] I'm gonna teach Jaime and Sydney how to do a drum circle.

Luan: I'm sitting for the Santinis. I've got some great comedy props in case little Mary gets a ouchie. [hits herself with her hammer prop which she then faints.]

Leni came in.

Leni: [laughs and claps] Thanks, Luan, that makes me feel much better about my ouchie. [shows Leni's feet with a bandage on one of her toes.]

Lori: Hey, Leni, can you sit for the McCauleys tonight?

Leni: Sorry, I can't. I'm sitting for the Lewises. I'm giving Tia and Salome makeovers, they're one and two, it's time.

Me and Varie came in.

Me: Hey girls. What are you all talking about?

Lori: We're talking about who should go Babysit for the McCauley's. None of us are available because we have other clients. Would you like to do it J.D.?

Me: I'm sorry Lori, I can't. Me and Varie were tasked by Lady Tsunade to be 2 of her bodyguards while we escort her to the Five Kage Summit. It's being held over in Greenland. We're gonna be gone for a week.

Luna: What is the Five Kage Summit?

Varie: It's a very important meeting where the leaders of the Five Great Nations gather together to talk out their differences. It's like a summit at the United Nations.

Me: Right.

Lori: Hmm, okay. I guess I'll have to tell the McCauleys no one's free.

Leni: What about Lynn? She's 13, that's when we all started taking babysitting jobs.

Luna: I don't know, dude. She's not exactly the nurturing type.

Luan: And we don't want to blow our reputation as Royal Woods' best babysitters.

Lori: Well, that is true. But you guys, it's only fair that we give Lynn a chance.

(TV STATIC)

Maria was interviewing Static Shock.

Maria (to Static): Static, our viewers want to know. What it's like having me as a friend rather then an enemy now?

Static: Maria was once one of my most dangerous enemies, Aquamaria and she had water powers. Now she is one of the greatest heroes of all. She has an awesome boyfriend William Dunbar and they do all kinds of awesome adventures together.

[Lynn, in the meantime, is in the backyard, tire swinging like a gorilla. The twins are rolling along in Lola's car, and Lynn hangs upside down in their path, causing them to scream, swerve, and crash.]

Lola: Ow! Watch it you clod.

Lana: Know how long it's gonna take me to bump out this hood?!

Lynn: Sorry guys, apology punches! [Punches the twins]

Lana: Ow!

Lola: Ow!

[Lynn goes back to her swinging. Lily is innocently walking along, not seeing Lynn. Charles sees this, and quickly dives at her and end up in a fight circle which Lily wins. All the while, the older sisters watch all of this, shocked.]

Luan: Still want to give her a chance?

Fu: Come on guys. Go for it. It'll be a good chance for her to see if she can do it.

Luna: All right Fu.

[They then look over to Laney who is reading Squeals a book and then the girls got an idea]

Lori: Laney! Our favorite sister in the world!

Laney: What do you want this time?

Luan: We were just wondering if you were available to help with a babysitting job.

Laney: [gets up from her chair] Babysitting? Me?

Lori: You're literally perfect for it! You know more about babysitting than any of us. You're caring, nuturing…

Luna: That and you're so good at taking care of Lily.

Laney: Well, I am known for my fastest diaper changing record. That was before Lily got her powers though. I'll do it!

Lynn: [hearing this] Whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, you can't give a babysitting job to Lamey! I'm next in line. [She hops out of the tire swing and lands right next to them.]

Lori: But Lynn, let's face it, you're not exactly the nurturing type.

Lynn: What now? I can nurture all day long. [Right then, Lisa comes out the backyard, carrying a jar of strange liquid.] Kids love me.

[notices Lisa's presence and grabs her in a playful noogie.] Right, Lis?

Lisa: [slightly irritated by this] If it'll get you to stop bruising my cranium, I'll gladly respond in the affirmative.

Lynn: [drops Lisa] See? That's a yes. [Lisa notices her experiment is on the loose and chases after it in a panic.]

Laney: Not to take sides here, Lynn. But you don't know exactly what kids like to do.

Lynn: What do you know, Lamey?

Laney: [glares angrily] It's Laney! And I know way more than you!

Lynn: Says the girl who can't even tie her own shoes and has to wear laces!

Laney: [Angry] I TOLD YOU THAT IN CONFIDENCE!

Lynn: Come on you guys, fair is fair. I want some of that sweet babysitting moolah too.

Laney: You wouldn't make a dime without knowing when to tuck them into bed at night!

Lynn: I can do a lot better than you!

Laney: I can do a lot better than you!

Lynn: Oh yeah?

Laney: Yeah!

Lynn: Yeah?

Laney: Yeah!

Lynn: YEAH!?

Laney: YEAH!

[The sisters growl at each other]

Lori: Break it up you two! Clearly there is only one way to settle this!

Lynn: Bingo! Hot sauce eating contest right now!

Lori: No! Not again! I'm saying we'll send both of you to McCauleys to babysit and afterwards we'll see which one of you makes the better babysitter.

Lynn: It is so on!

Laney: You are so going down!

[The two contiue to glare at each other. Cut to later where Laney and Lynn are still glaring at each other at the McCauley residence and their parents drive off.]

Caleb: Uh, excuse me? [The sisters turn around to see the McCauley kids]

Laney: Oh. [clears throat] Hey, kids. So what do you want to do?

Caleb: Play with my science kit!

Camille: Play with my dress-up sticker books.

Laney: Well that sounds-

Lynn: [imitates a buzzer] Lame-o! Come on, I'll show you guys how to have some real fun. [Suddenly, the three are in a makeshift wrestling ring, wearing Lucha Libre masks, the McCauley kids are scared.] Alright, when I blow the whistle, you guys run to the center of the ring, and wrestle. [Blows the whistle, and the kids walk to the center of the ring, and hug.] Guys, Lucha Libre is a contact sport. This time, Caleb, you bounce off the ropes and come back at Camille with an angry possum! Like so.. [Before she did anything else, Laney stopped Lynn]

Laney: What do you think you're doing?

Lynn: Uh, teaching the kids how to Lucha Libre?

Laney: You will do no such thing! These are kids! You just can't teach them how to wresltle and use violence. [Pulls out Caleb's science kit] How about we just play Caleb's science kit instead?

Lynn: [Smacks the kit off Laney] Nope! That's you're problem, Laney. You don't know what children like.

Laney: [angry] I DON'T… [growls] That's it! Let's go! Right now!

Lynn: Bring it, sister! [Laney and Lynn then began to wrestle each other and the kids look at each other in concern]

[Later the kids and Lynn and Laney are in the living room Lynn brings out some condiments and frozen foods from their fridge.]

Lynn: Okay kids, clearly you're too weak to Lucha Libre. So we need to get you into shape. Your parents have a serious lack of exercise equipment, so we'll have to improvise. Camille, let's do some curls with these kosher dills.

Camille: [She tries to do one curl with them, but falls to the floor.] Ow! I heard something pop.

Laney: Oh my gosh! Are you okay!?

Lynn: She's fine. It's totally normal. [Camille whimpers as she tries to limp it off] Kay, Caleb, your turn. Let's see you dead lift this turkey. [She puts the turkey in front of Caleb and he groans.]

Laney: He cannot lift that and you know it!

Lynn: Of course he can! I've lifted thrice my weight when I was his age.

Laney: These kids aren't like you!

Lynn: Stop questioning my methods!

Laney: Only when your 'methods' stop being so questionable!

[The sisters began arguing again. And the McCauley kids knew that they could not get their attention. Minutes later, Lynn and the

McCauley kids enter the kitchen, Caleb now having his back sore.]

Lynn: Important lesson for you guys, after a good workout, you always want to replenish those proteins.

Laney: Finally, something sensible [opens the fridge and pulls out a carton of eggs.] Now, who wants eggs?

Caleb: Ooh, eggs. May I have please have scrambled?

Camille: I like mine hard boiled.

Lynn: [imitates the buzzer again] Cooking takes too long, your body needs that protein now! [She cracks two eggs each for two cups then gives them to the McCauley kids. Caleb starts to whine.]

Laney: Are you out of your mind!? They can't eat raw eggs! They need to cook! [Laney pours the yolks into the frying pan]

Lynn: No! They need to eat them raw! [Pours the yolks back into the cups]

Laney: Cooked!

Lynn: Raw!

Laney: Cooked!

Lynn: Raw! [Lynn throws an egg at Laney]

Laney: Oh it is on! [Lynn and Laney then started to throw eggs at each other and the McCauley kids look at each other in sadness]

Caleb: Can we please go to bed now?

Lynn: Ugh, okay, fine. [Later, the McCauley kids are in bed and Lynn is telling them a story.] So I'm almost to the top of the climbing wall when I beef my foothold, lose my grip, and plummet twenty feet to the ground, bam! Broke my tibia so bad, you can see the bone sticking out through the skin. [Hearing that makes Caleb actually throw up]

Laney: What are you doing?

Lynn: I'm telling them a story.

Laney: About your injuries? You can't do that!

Lynn: You know what, Lamey? I am sick and tired of you always critisizing me!

Laney: And I'm tired of you trying to scar the kids for life!

Lynn: My injuries are very informational!

[Lynn and Laney once again began to argue and the McCauley's looked on sadly one last time]

[Back at the Loud House, the older sisters are on the couch when Lynn enters through the front door.]

Lynn: What up, fellow babysitters!

Lori: Hey, how did it go?

Lynn: Oh, great, I hit it it out of the park. Better than how Laney handled it.

Laney: Uh, I did way better than you! [To her older sisters] She had them drink raw eggs!

Lynn: She wanted to play with a science kit!

Laney: At least it was less painful then when you wanted to teach them Lucha Libre!

[Lynn and Laney started arguing again as the the older sisters left. Just then the phone started ringing and Lori answers it]

Lori: Hello? Oh, hi, Mrs. McCauley. What? She did? They did? Eggs everywhere? But, but- Okay, goodnight. [hangs up]

Leni: [She and the others walk over.] What happened?

Lori: Both Lynn and Laney completely negelcted the McCauley kids because they were too busy arguing! Lynn completely terrorized them and Laney was too busy competing with Lynn to even to take care of them. So now we're all fired as their babysitters.

Leni: [in union] What?

Luan: [in union] No way!

Luna: [in union] Bogus!

Carmen: Oh no girls. I'm so sorry.

Lori: It's all right Carmen. I think we need to have a little talk with her.

Carmen: Good idea.

[In Lynn's room, the older sisters talk to Lynn and Laney about what actually happened.]

Laney: That's what happened? Oh man! I'm so sorry we got you all fired!

Lynn: I don't get it. I thought we had an awesome night.

Luan: Lynn, you made a five-year-old hang upside down and do crunches.

Sakura: And I overheard that you made them eat raw eggs. Yuck!

Lynn: Yeah, and his abs and muscles will thank me.

Lori: We're sorry, but you can't be in the babysitting group anymore.

Lynn: [now upset] What? Come on! It's not my fault those kids didn't know how to have fun! Give me a decent family and I'll show you I can crush it!

Lori: Sorry, but we just can't afford to lose any more clients.

Laney: What about me? Maybe you can consider giving me another chance?

Lori: Laney, you were literally too busy arguing with Lynn to actually do any babysitting. I'm sorry but both of you are not capable to do the job.

Lincoln: [pops in] You know, I'm available for babysitting.

Lynn: Get out of here, Stinkoln'! [throws her football at him and he falls to the floor.]

Laney: You can't just do that!

Lynn: You stay out of this, Lamey!

Laney: [angry] IT'S LANEY!

Lori: This is literally what we're talking about. [She and the others leave the room.]

Laney: [realizing her folly and sighs] What am I doing? I was so busy trying to compete with you that I totally forgot what's really important. Taking care of the kids.

Lynn: [flops onto her bed and growls in frustration] Just so we're clear I can do so much better than you.

Laney: Lynn! I'm serious! If we're gonna fix this we need to start working together. Even if we have different approaches on babysitting.

Lynn: Hmmm. [Gets an idea] You know what, Laney? You're absolutely right.

Laney: Wait. You're agreeing with me? Who are you and what have done with Lynn?

Lynn: I'm serious, Laney. We need to work together to show our sisters that we need this job. [to herself] Me more than you… [To Laney] So I have an idea that will set everything right… [Whispers the plan into Laney's ear]

Laney: What? No way Lynn! You're on your own!

Laney walked away and went back to her room. Carmen came in and she had the camera.

Lynn: Lemme guess. You want to speak my mind about having Maria as a friend, right?

Carmen: There's that, and Lori, Leni, Luan, and Luna seem to think that you can't babysit. What are your thoughts about that?

Lynn: I think it's awful what they said! Lori may be the eldest but I don't go down without a fight! Leni thinks I'm unable to be nurturing! Luna is wrong and Luan? Don't get me started with her.

Carmen: Any other opinions?

Lynn: Lori said I was an un-nurturing type! Leni and Luan said I was rough and reckless, Luna said I was a bad babysitter! Well I will show them!

Carmen: Okay. What are your thoughts about Maria?

Lynn: Maria is an awesome friend and she is a great swimmer like Tamao, Lana and Varie. But she should play different sports to add variety.

Carmen: She should huh? And they do say variety is the spice of life.

(TV STATIC)

Static: Maria became Aquamaria when she was exposed to the Bang Baby Mutagen Gas. She was swimming in the river when she was exposed and it turned her into pure water. But thanks to J.D. and his friends, she has her humanity back. Also it was the help of Carol Pingrey Loud that she became a great friend and a powerful ally.

(TV STATIC)

Lynn: Maria has been giving me awesome advice on how to win and play better at sports. And its been really helpful. She is awesome at sports even though she is a swimmer.

(TV STATIC)

Carmen: Lori, before you give your thoughts about Maria as a friend, our viewers want to know. How long have you, Leni, Luna, and Luan been babysitting for?

Lori: Ever since I was 13. That's when we all started.

Carmen: That's great! That is the best age to start.

Lori: Maria is literally the most amazing friend anyone can ask for. She makes shopping at the mall and it is literally awesome!

Stewie: Maria is an amazing friend and she is an astounding force to be feared.

Brian: She sure is. If Quahog is watching this, your days are numbered.

Carmen (still holding the camera): Thanks for those kind words, Stewie.

Stewie: No problem. (gets serious) And now, here's a message to all the remaining adults of Quahog. I know I've done some bad things in the past. But those days are behind me now. I now have new friends, a new team, and a new family to help and protect. My name is Stewie Gilligan Griffin and this is a message to Quahog. Leave Royal York alone. Because me and my friends are coming… for you.

Carmen: Well said Stewie.

(TV STATIC)

Carmen went into Ed's room.

Ed: Hey, Carmen.

Carmen: Hey there, Ed. My viewers are just wondering about your thoughts of having my sister Maria as a friend.

Ed: Uh Maria is an awesome friend and she loves helping her friends and she and William go perfect like Buttered Toast and Mashed Potatoes and Gravy.

Carmen: Nicely put Ed. Great combination with commentary and food.

(TV STATIC)

At the Local Bank, Carmen was interviewing Spiderman.

Carmen: Hey Spiderman.

Spiderman: Hey, Carmen. I'm just waiting for my gold-stealing buddy Joseph Lorenzini A.K.A. Hammerhead to come through those bank doors so I can send his sorry ass to prison.

Carmen: That's good. While you're waiting for that, can you tell me your honest thoughts about having my sister Maria as a friend?

Spiderman: Sure. You have an amazing personality and a very caring heart.

KRABOOOM!

Spiderman: That's him!

In came Joseph Lorenzini A.K.A. HAMMERHEAD.

---

Little is known about Hammerhead's origin. The unnamed Maggia gangster named Joseph was wounded in a brawl and was discovered by the scientist Jonas Harrow, who replaced the gangster's shattered skull with a steel one. When he awoke, the gangster only remembered a 1920s movie poster, and soon became obsessed with it. Taking the name Hammerhead, he favored 1920s clothes and weapons, and became a crime leader when the Kingpin stepped down for a short time. Hammerhead was often at odds with fellow crime lord and supervillain Doctor Octopus, as well as his mutual enemy Spider-Man.

Several supervillain criminals have worked for Hammerhead, including Tombstone, Electro, and the Tinkerer, who once made a cybernetic exoskeleton for Hammerhead, in which he battled the Human Torch.

---

Carmen fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned him and he was on the ground screaming in pain.

(TV STATIC)

Maria: That was a great job sis!

(TV STATIC)

Carmen: Venom, do you and Eddie Brock have any thoughts about Maria as a friend you want to share?

Venom: Me and Eddie will gladly share.

Eddie: I think Maria is an awesome girl. She has amazing power and is a giving and compassionate soul.

Venom: I agree with you Eddie. She is an awesome girl that can take on anyone evil.

Carmen: Great thoughts guys.

(TV STATIC)

Eddy: Maria is an awesome girl. She is like Nazz back when I used to live in Peach Creek. She is smart, compassionate and willing to defend her friends and family no matter what.

(TV STATIC)

Panda King: Maria is a girl of magnificent honor and she carries a heart of gold.

(TV STATIC)

Ben: Maria is an amazing girl. She is just as amazing as my ex-girlfriend Julie back home.

(TV STATIC)

Riley: Maria is so amazing. She is a true friend and a very caring soul.

(TV STATIC)

Jasmine (GX): She is an amazing friend and she is a great swimmer and she has amazing power that can bring any villain down.

(TV STATIC)

Mindy (GX): She loves Duel Monsters just as much as anyone else and she is a great collector as well as a great fighter.

(TV STATIC)

Alexis: Maria is an awesome friend and a great partner. She has done all kinds of good deeds in Duel Academy when we're not fighting crime.

(TV STATIC)

Sora: Maria is truly an amazing friend with a great heart of good. Her gentle nature can help others and protect people and that's what makes her a great friend.

(TV STATIC)

Sly Cooper: Maria has all the awesome qualities of a true master thief. She can sneak in quietly in her water form without anyone noticing and she is a brilliant and stealthy person. She is a true friend and knows how to get the job done.

(TV STATIC)

Danny: She even has an awesome personality that would give the most evil of ghosts nightmares. But she is a great friend.

(TV STATIC)

Luan: Maria is an awesome and funny person. She likes all my jokes. They are ones that Wave to you. (laughs) Get it?

Carmen laughed behind the camera.

(TV STATIC)

Lola: Maria is an awesome friend and she is perfect at Tea Parties and loves helping me get ready for my pageants. And she makes me feel like a true princess in a castle.

Carmen: Nicely put Lola.

(TV STATIC)

Numbuh 1: Maria is very smart and talented. She can kick any villain into pulp and save a lot of kids from anyone.

(TV STATIC)

Numbuh 2: She's great at helping me with 2X4 technology. And her jokes are as funny as mine. I mean WATER you all waiting for?

Carmen laughs.

(TV STATIC)

Numbuh 3: Maria is an awesome lover of Rainbow Monkeys like me. She loves the blue ones the best.

Carmen: They are cute huh?

(TV STATIC)

Numbuh 4: Maria is an awesome friend and she knows how to kick some major butt!

(TV STATIC)

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 5 likes hanging out with Maria. She's an awesome friend that can kick our enemies butts.

(TV STATIC)

Tara: Maria is awesome! She and I have been great working together as a team.

(TV STATIC)

Carol: Maria is more than just my best friend. She's the best little sister ever. I'm 17 years old and Maria is 16. I've always been there for her since we were in kindergarten and I was sad to see her go. But we were close through it all regardless of how far apart we were.

(TV STATIC)

Batman: Maria is an amazing girl. She was cursed with a bad ordeal in Dakota City, but thanks to Carol and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, she was cured and reunited with her friends.

(TV STATIC)

Raven: Maria is a great friend. I may be half demon and the daughter of an interdimensional monster, but I have a heart.

(TV STATIC)

Starfire: Maria is an awesome friend. And she is an amazing learner about my Tamaranian Culture. She's also learning fast in learning about the Tamaranian Language.

Carmen: I'll have to see that for myself Starfire.

(TV STATIC)

Cyborg: Maria is an awesome and most amazing girl. And she loves pizza as much as anyone else. And she can kick butt like all of us! Boo-yah!

(TV STATIC)

Robin: Maria is an amazing girl. And she can do anything with water and she is also a great leader. I'm very proud of her.

(TV STATIC)

Beast Boy: Maria loves animals as much as I do. And she loves learning so much about them. She is an amazing friend.

(TV STATIC)

Leslie: Maria is a great friend and an awesome teammate. She can help get us through anything when the situation gets rough.

Agony: She sure can. Maria is a strong girl.

(TV STATIC)

Luna: She is a rockin' friend dudes.

Carmen: Rockin dudette!

(TV STATIC)

Ash: She likes Pokemon as much as I do and she likes Pikachu too. Right buddy?

Pikachu: Pikachu.

(TV STATIC)

Aqua: Maria is a true master of water and her heart is full of the purities of the ocean and the serenity that flows through it.

Carmen: That's an awesome and very philosophical way to describe her.

(TV STATIC)

Terra: Maria is a force of nature and she can make any bad guy quake with fear.

(TV STATIC)

Edd: I think Maria is a wonderful friend that has a very strong correlation with me and my fellow gentlemen.

(TV STATIC)

Star: Maria is the most awesome and most magical friend ever! She could've extinguished that freak Tom.

(TV STATIC)

Lucy: Maria may have been through some dark times in her times of darkness, but she always knows how to embrace the darkness of her times to use against her enemies.

Carmen: That's my sister for you Lucy.

(TV STATIC)

Lily: Maria is an awesome swimmer and she can swim really well with awesome grace in the ocean. But she is an awesome and loving friend.

(TV STATIC)

Riku: Maria's heart is full of good. She can make sure that all villains get justice.

(TV STATIC)

Elena: Everyone knows that water conducts electricity and me and Maria are awesome together as friends and more. We're like sisters.

(TV STATIC)

Laney: I think Maria is the most amazing and most smart girl I know next to Lisa and she is a really great swimmer.

(TV STATIC)

Lisa: Maria Rockell is an amazing female friend unit and she has the intelligence capacity and skills to help us out of any situation when it dictates.

(TV STATIC)

Leni: Ooh! We're doing an Interview! Yay! My favorite color is Zebra. And I don't like socks with sandals.

Leni has a brain the size of a walnut.

Carmen: (Facepalm) Focus Leni.

Leni: Maria is totes a great fashion designer like I am. She can make all kinds of great clothes.

(TV STATIC)

Lana: Maria makes great mud for me to play in and she is awesome with my animal friends. Plus she is a great swimmer and loves splashing me.

Carmen: That's my sister Lana.

(TV STATIC)

Lincoln: Maria likes my comics and is great at video games. She beat me and Clyde at Muscle Fish and she is a great video game player.

Carmen: My sister is an awesome Video Game champion.

(TV STATIC)

William: Maria is the most beautiful and most amazing girlfriend ever. She is as graceful as a mermaid and is just as beautiful as one.

Carmen: You are a great boyfriend William.

[The next day, all the Loud siblings are watching TV on the couch, except Lori, who is on her phone, and Lucy, who is reading a book. Just then, the house phone rings.]

Lynn: I got it! [answers it] Loud residence, Lynn Jr. speaking. [She hears someone on the other end and sneaks off into the dining room, makes sure the others are still distracted, then responds.] Oh, hi, Mr. Dunscombe. Sure, let me ask Lori if she's free on Friday. [walks over to another spot then speaks in a muffled tone, then goes back to the other spot.] Sorry, Lori's not available, but I'd be happy to babysit. [She hangs up and takes her seat back on the couch.]

Lori: [concerned] Who was that?

Lynn: A ding-dang telemarketer. I told him to buzz off.

**A FEW DAYS LATER...**

[The older sisters are in the kitchen. Leni and Luna are having coffee, and Luan is having a bowl of cereal.]

Lori: So, you guys didn't have any babysitting jobs this weekend either?

Luan: Nope. Didn't get a single call.

Luna: [in union] Deadsville.

Leni: [in union] Me neither.

Lori: Weird. Maybe we should check in with our clients.

[The four girls are now in different locations of the house, on their cell phones.]

Leni: Hi, Mrs. Lewis.

Luan: Hi, Mr. Santini.

Luna: Hey, Mr. Katz.

Lori: Hi, Mrs. Dunscomb.

[They all hear what their clients have to say.]

Lori, Leni, Luna, and Luan: Lynn did what!?

Lori: I can't believe this! Not only did Lynn steal our jobs but she lost us 4 more clients!

Luan: We have to tell her this stops now!

Fu: I can't believe Lynn would do this to you!

Luna: What are we going to do 'bout Lynn? We know she ain't gonna listen to what we have to say. You know how she is.

Luan: [Thinking of something] What if we can get her to want to quit babysitting?

Leni: How would we do that?

Luan: Easy, get her to sit for the worst kids in Royal York.

[They all get closer together, knowing who that is.]

Lori, Leni, Luna, and Luan: The Fox quintuplets!

Fu: Who are they?

Luan: They are Spawns from Satan!

Lori: Ugh, they are literally a nightmare. [Flashback to them throwing stuff at Lori while she was hiding behind the couch.]

Leni: [Flashback to them locking Leni out in the rain.] So mean.

Luan: [Flashback to them throwing a bucket of ice water on Luan while she was sleeping.] Little monsters.

Luna: [Flashback to them flushing stuff down the toilet.] Bad to the bone.

Fu: THEY WERE THAT HORRIBLE!?

Lori: They literally were.

Luan: So, it's a plan?

Lori, Leni, and Luna: It's a plan.

Fu: It's genius.

[Meanwhile, outside the backyard, Lynn is throwing some pitchers at her goalie net when the older sisters approach her.]

Lori: Hey, Lynn, can we talk to you?

Lynn: [knowing where this is going] Okay, I know what you guys are going to say but before you get mad, let me explain-

Luan: Oh, we're not mad.

Luna: We get it, dude, you were just trying to prove you can handle babysitting.

Leni: And guess what? You proved it.

Lynn: Really? So, your clients liked me?

Lori: Literally loved.

Lynn: Yes! I knew it. I told you guys! So, you're taking me off the bench?

Lori: Yep. In fact, we already have a new client lined up for you.

Lynn: Sweet, who is it?

[Later, Laney was in the livng room watching tv with her pig Squeals, when Lynn interrupted]

Lynn: BOOM! I'm back in the game, baby! I got a gig! In you're face, Lamey!

Laney: First, stop calling me 'Lamey'. And two, really? They're really giving you another job after what you did?

Lynn: Yeah! Lori said all the clients loved me! So they gave my own babysitting job! I guess I do make the better sitter after all!

Laney: Well, congratulations Lynn. So who is it?

Lynn: I'm babysitting for Mr. and Mrs. Fox. Welp, I gotta get going! [leaves] See ya, Lamey!

Laney: Stop calling me that! [sighs] Well, at least it's nice to know that Lynn finally gotten a chance to- [Realizing who Lynn was babysitting for] MR. AND MRS. FOX!? That means she's babysitting the Fox Quintuplets! The meanest, craziest, baddest, straight up most horrible children on Earth! [Squeals squealed in terror] Oh man! What was Lori thinking! There's no way Lynn can babysit those monsters! Not with her expertise!

[Meanwhile, Lynn was at the Fox residence and the parents drive off.]

Lynn: Later, Mr. and Mrs. Fox! [closes the door] So, gang, what should we do tonight?

[Lynn is then shocked by what she sees; The one in green is finger painting on the wall, the one in blue is squirting ketchup and mustard into a table fan, the one in red is bow and arrowing the goldfish, and the one in white has an angry raccoon. She is shocked, she looks over and sees Pam standing next to her, Pam is looking at Lynn, and holding a hose. Pam sprays her right into the door, and all the quints surround Lynn and laugh menacingly, Lynn gets a nervous look. Back at the Loud House, Laney and Squeals were trembling in fear thinking about what Lynn was going through]

WELCOME TO HELL!

Laney: I gotta do something Squeals! Those kids are gonna eat her alive! [Laney dashes off to save Lynn but she stopped when Squeals oinked at her] What's that, Squeals?

Squeals: [Oinks]

Laney: Good point! I'll need protection. I'm not going in there unarmed. [Cut to Laney in her closet putting on an armored knight costume from her chest, a super hero utility belt and holds a plant sword in her hand]

[Later the older sisters were in the living room when they saw Laney coming down with her armour]

Luna: Uh, what's with the duds Laney?

Lana: Are you going out to slay a dragon?

Laney: No Lana. I wish I was. I'm gonna go save Lynn from the Fox Quintuplets!

Lori: Laney, relax. Besides, she deserves this after she costed us more clients. If she kept this up, we would literally lose our jobs!

Laney: But assigning Lynn to the most terrible kids on Earth? No one deserves this! You guys know what they're like.

Luan: Exactly, that's why we gave Lynn the job.

Leni: Yeah, I bet by now those little monsters have trapped her in the crawl space like they did to me.

[The older sisters laugh while Laney is terrified by the thought]

Lori: Or, rolled her up in a rug and pushed her down the stairs like they did to me. [They laugh again, only a little more dwindled.]

Luna: Or, threw a skunk into the bathroom while she was doing her business.

[The others are just aghast at this, they all then start to look guilty.]

Luan: Well, Lynn had it coming.

Lori: Literally.

Laney: Really? I mean, sure she has no idea how to handle kids but that is no reason to punish her like this.

[A few seconds of silence.]

Leni: [giving in] Guys, I'm trying to be a team player here, but I'm starting to feel bad.

Luna: No, dude, I get it. I am too.

Lori: Me too. Lynn's only 13, and who knows what kind of horrible mess she's in right now.

Luan: And all she wanted was to be a part of our babysitting group.

Laney: I can get where she's coming from. She was really determined to be a good sitter just like you guys. Just like I was when you guys thought I could do it.

Leni: Yeah.

Lori: [immediately gets up] We have to go help her!

Luna: [gets up as well] Agreed. But first, Laney, you think you can score us some protective gear? [Laney grabs a rack of armour costumes]

Laney: What size?

Carmen: Lori, you, Leni, Luan, Laney and Luna are about to save Lynn from the Fox Kids. Do you 5 have anything to say to Eddy, Sam, Joey, Bobby, and Ed before this daring rescue?

Lori: We literally never should've sent Lynn into the Lions den!

Leni: Totes! We have to save her!

Luan: There's no Lion out of this one! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it? But seriously, we have to save her!

Luna: Lets do it dudes!

Laney: Yeah!

Sam S.L.: You can do it love!

Eddy: Go save her My Angel of Comedy!

Joey: (British Accent) Be careful Laney.

Bobby: Show no mercy Babe!

Ed: Gravy!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

[The five girls approach the Fox residence, with their gear, and knock.]

Lynn: [Answers the door, unharmed] Hey guys, what's up?

[The five roll into the house, commando style, and get ready for a fight, much to Lynn's confusion. The four are then surprised by what they see; the Fox quintuplets are all sitting around reading.]

Laney: Uh, I think we got the wrong house.

Luna: Yeah. I thought you were babysitting the Fox quintuplets. Who are those guys?

Lynn: Those are the Fox quints, duh.

Laney: Aroo?

Luan: Wait, how did you get them to behave?

Lynn: It was a cinch. [Flashback to dinner, the quints are having a food fight while Lynn looks on with a displeased look.] First, I showed them that if they want to get crazy, I can get ten times crazier. [Lynn gets up, lets out a yell, and throws the entire dinner aside, leaving the quints shocked. Another flashback shows the quints playing tug-o-war.] Next, I wore them out with athletic competition. [Another flashback to Pam cleaning up her toys and Lynn giving her a thumbs up.] And lastly, three words, [She grabs Pam and gives her a horsey ride.] horsey, reward system. [Flashback ends]

Lori: Wow! Impressive.

Laney: I can't believe it! You did the impossible! You tamed the Fox Quintuplets. You really are the better babysitter.

Lynn: Told ya!

Lori: Well, anyway, I guess we should get going.

[They all start to leave, but Lynn stops them.]

Lynn: [Suspicious] Wait a minute, what's going on? Why'd you even come here in the first place?

Luna: Nothing, dude, we were just in the neighborhood.

Laney: Doing some… cosplay?

Leni: We were? I thought we came here because we felt bad about trying to get Lynn to quit babysitting.

Luan: [laughs] That's funny, Leni, but jokes are my territory. Come on, let's go.

Lynn: You wanted me to quit babysitting, why?! You said your clients loved me!

Lori: Well, they didn't. You actually terrified their kids, but now I think I know why, they just weren't the right kind of kids for you, these guys are. None of us could handle them, but clearly you're doing great.

Luna: We're sorry for trying to mess with you.

Lynn: [rubs her arm] Well, that's cool. I guess it wasn't so great that we stole your clients. And I'm sorry I got you involved in this, Laney.

Laney: And I'm sorry I was so crossed with you about you not knowing how to take care of kids.

Lynn: Me too. Apology punches! [punches her sisters]

Luna: Dude!

Leni: Ow!

Luan: Ow!

Lori: Ow!

Laney: Ow!

Pam: [She and her brothers head upstairs.] Coach Lynn, we're ready for bed!

Lynn: Well, duty calls. I'm glad we're good, I'll see you guys at home. [heads upstairs and the four girls leave.] Who wants to hear about the time I broke my tibia?!

Fox Quints: I do, I do!

Laney: Wow, they really are perfect for her.

[The next day at home, the four sisters are in the living room. Lori is texting on her phone, Luan is reading a book, Luna is strumming her guitar, Leni is filing her nails and Laney was playing with Squeals. Lynn shows up with her duffel bag.]

Lynn: Off your butts, ladies. You've all got babysitting jobs tonight.

Luan: What are you talking about?

Lynn: I got your old clients back. It took a lot of begging and pleading, and the apology punches didn't help, but I was able to convince them.

Luna: Mighty dece' of you, sis.

Lynn: Well, see you later, I'm sitting for the quints. Now that Mr. and Mrs. Fox have found someone who can handle their kids, they're going out, like, every night. Yo, Lanes. You wanna come with? We can share the load.

Laney: Thanks, but no thanks Lynn. I had enough babysitting for one day.

Lynn: Your loss. [She leaves the house]

Me and Varie walked in.

Me: Hey guys, we're back.

Lori: Hey J.D. How was the escort mission?

Me: It went off without a hitch Lori.

Carmen: Hey J.D. do you have any opinions about Maria?

I saw the video camera.

Me: Making a short movie, Carmen?

Carmen: Yep. To end it, do you have any thoughts about Maria to share?

Me: Okay. Maria is an awesome friend. She has really come a long way ever since we helped everyone out in Dakota City.

Carmen: Thanks J.D.

[That night at the Fox's, Lynn and the quints are Lucha Libre wrestling, Lynn blows her whistle, and the quints are loving it.]

Stevie: [As Lynn has him over her head.] Best babysitter ever!

[Lynn laughs]

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That was really cool though.

Maria: It sure was.

Lynn: Boy I can't believe I was like that. My competitiveness was a monstrosity.

Me: It was.

---

Later we were having a special sports party. We were celebrating the first ever Stanley Cup win of the Saint Louis Blues and the first ever championship ever won for the Toronto Raptors. Never in the history of the 54 years of the team on the NHL have they won the Stanley Cup. All of the state of Missouri was going ballistic. Also The Toronto Raptors have never won an NBA Championship for Canada. All of Canada went crazy when the Raptors won. We had sports meals, sports appetizers and more.

Me: This is so awesome! I'm so happy for Saint Louis and Toronto.

Vince: Me too partner. I'm so happy that the Blues won their first ever Stanley Cup!

Me: Me too partner. And I'm so happy for the Raptors.

Bridgette: Me too. Hooray for Canada!

Me: A toast to the first ever victories of the Saint Louis Blues and the Toronto Raptors!

Everyone: YEAH!

We clinked our glasses and cheered.

Carmen: (To the viewers) I love our babysitting adventures and our awesome adventures and more. But no one likes a babysitter that takes sports too seriously.

Lynn: (Offended) HEY!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Sitting Bull is one of my favorite episodes. I love how Lynn babysat the Fox kids and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. And congratulations to the Saint Louis Blues and the Toronto Raptors.

See you all next time.

# Curse of The Haunted Mask

It starts in the training yard.

Lincoln was practicing his martial arts moves with me, Jen and Linka.

Me: (Blocks a kick) Great job Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Jen: You're really getting stronger kid.

Me: He sure is. We're proud of him.

Nico: Yep. Hey Jen, did you ever at one time impersonate a crime lord?

Jen: I sure did. Me and Bruce foiled the plans of the ruthless Ms. Allure.

Nico: I heard about her. She was one of the most notorious crime lords in all of New York.

Me: I remember her. She had a very dangerous and deadly hypnotic power that allowed all kinds of people to do her bidding.

Jen: Yep. It was shortly after we stopped some mobsters from bringing in weapons. It was shortly after we blew up Quahog.

---

In the New Jersey Shore on the wharfs, Jen and Bruce were fighting and pulverizing a bunch of mobsters at a warehouse. They had millions and millions dollars in stolen money, jewels, guns and weaponry and more. They had it all. Jen was in her She-Hulk form and she was wearing a black trench coat, black clothes and black stiletto shoes. And Bruce was in his Grey Hulk Form.

Jen: (Narrating) **Back then I was known as the notorious Lady**

**Green and Bruce was the Grey Hulk and he was known as Mr. Fixit. Back then we were called anti-mobsters. I guess that's the right term. Our mission was to bring Miss Allure's criminal empire crashing down. We had to infiltrate Allure's empire by taking out the opposition that stands in her way. And it was no easy task.**

Jen punched a man in the face and Grey Hulk knocked out a bunch of men.

She-Hulk: That takes care of those clods.

Grey Hulk: Yeah but we're not done yet. Now we take on Allure.

They went to Miss Allure's building in New York City. There they confronted her. They met Miss Allure! She was a beautiful woman with looks many people would kill for.

Her enforcer, the Absorbing Man, was completely devoted to Miss Allure but she showed no interest in return.

Allure attempted to get Bruce Banner to fix the headaches her powers were causing her so she could run the town, but Mr. Fixit and She-Hulk had other plans. She tried to hypnotize She-Hulk, but failed. Eventually, when Banner snapped out of the trance Allure had on him, he simply removed her powers. She then accepted the love of the Absorbing Man.

She-Hulk: So you are Miss Allure.

Allure: That's right. And you are the famous Lady Green I've heard about. You have a lot of nerve foiling my plans to get everything I could ever want!

She-Hulk: We aim to please.

Grey Hulk: Time to take you down bitch!

They went at her. But just as they were about to smash her to pieces, they reverted back to their human forms. She-Hulk turned back into Jen and Grey Hulk turned back into Bruce! THEY HULKED OUT!

Allure: Jennifer Walters. So you're the infamous Lady Green.

Jen: That's right.

Jen punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach!

Jen: Using feminine wiles to get what you want? Trading on your looks? Read a book sister! That passive aggressive number went out long ago. Chicks like you give women a bad name.

Jen punched Allure in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face again. Then she dealt a powerful kick to her face and knocked her out. Jen and Bruce took all the jewels Allure stole along with all the weapons they took. The police arrived and Jen put a special collar on Allure's neck that stripped her of her mind control powers permanently.

Jen: (Narrating) After the police arrived they arrested Allure and we sent her to one of our toughest maximum security prisons for eternity.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Wow! You guys really socked it to her! Awesome job!

Nico: Miss Allure you have failed this world.

We laughed.

Me: You said it buddy.

---

Later we were back in the estate. I was in the basement putting laundry in the washing machine.

Me: (To the Viewers) Even superheroes have to do chores.

I put the laundry in the machine and turned it on.

I then saw a strange trunk by the wall. It had a skull face on it and it had an old style on it. I walked up to it and it had a strange energy on it.

Me: I wonder who owns a trunk like this.

The Grim Reaper then appeared.

Me: Oh hi Grim.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Hello J.D. Doing laundry?

Me: Yep. I noticed this trunk here. Is it yours?

Grim: It is mon. It's where I keep all the artifacts of the paranormal and the supernatural.

Me: Wow! That's amazing. May I have a look inside?

Grim: Certainly.

I opened the trunk and looked inside it. It had all kinds of strange and enchanted objects.

Me: Wow. Look at all this stuff.

I pulled out a strange purple crystal.

Me: A Dark Crystal?

Grim: This is the Dark Crystal of The Dark Dimension. What it does is it sends the most evil of souls to the magic plane called the Dark Dimension.

Me: Dr. Strange told us about the Dark Dimension. It's where he sent the evil spirit of Slappy for all eternity.

Grim: That's right.

Me: This'll come in handy. It will be perfect for that.

I put the crystal around my neck.

Me: Perfect.

I found something else. It was a strange bracelet. It was a green bracelet and it had an evil looking octopus head on it.

Me: What is this wicked bracelet?

Grim: That is the Bracelet of Cthulhu. An ancient and terrible being that can drive men mad by looking at them.

Me: I've read a lot about Cthulhu. He's a monster of pure unrestrained evil. He's said to be the ultimate personification of pure evil amplified 100-fold. But this might come in handy.

Grim: When you put it on you'll get all of Cthulhu's powers enhanced 100-fold.

Me: Wow! That's incredible.

I put the bracelet on my right arm and the eyes glowed. I got a huge muscle increase in size. My muscles were now as big as Arnold Schwarzenegger's.

Me: Wow! I look incredible! I look like an awesome body builder.

Grim: Yep. It builds up your muscle strength.

Me: I have to try this bracelet out on my next mission.

I then noticed something strange.

Me: What's this?

I pulled out a terrifying and ugly mask.

Me: Whoa! This mask looks ugly!

Grim: You know this mask J.D.

Me: Hmm.

I looked at it and it was very familiar to me somehow. But then I suddenly had a memory flashback. I saw this mask on my favorite Goosebumps book The Haunted Mask!

Me: (GASP) I remember this ugly mask! This is the Haunted Mask from the Goosebumps Series!

Grim: That's right. It was given to me to hide in my trunk.

Me: I got to show this to everyone!

We went upstairs.

---

In the Dining room, Nico was looking over all of his entire collection of the Goosebumps Books.

Nico (to Poliwag and Poromon): You know, guys. I'm starting to think that maybe we won't really get to fight any other Goosebumps monsters. After all, Slappy's demise probably alerted the rest of them to our prescence. Chances are, they're all in hiding about now. What do you two think?

Poromon: They are out there Nico. But we have to finish them one at a time when we find them.

Poliwag: We just got to know where to look.

I came in.

Me: And I believe I found one in our basement Nico.

I showed him the Haunted Mask.

Nico: (GASPS IN SHOCK) THAT'S THE HAUNTED MASK! WHERE DID YOU FIND THAT!?

Me: In Grim's Trunk in the basement.

Nico: So we had a Goosebumps monster in our house the whole time?

Me: We never even realized it. You know more about this mask better than I do.

Nico: I sure do.

After everyone gathered, Nico told us how the mask came into the possession of a young girl in Raleigh, North Carolina named Carly Beth Caldwell.

Carly Beth makes her first appearance in The Haunted Mask. She is a timid, easily scareable girl, which usually leads her to be on the receiving end of cruel pratical jokes pulled by her friends Chuck and Steve. With Halloween just around the corner, Carly Beth decides she's done being scared. She needs to get revenge on the two boys, and so she puts a plan in action to scare them on Halloween night. Getting home, she discovers her mother has sculpted a plaster head replica of her. She tells Carly Beth she made it because she loves her, but Carly Beth can't help but be turned away from the head. Her mother also reveals she made a duck costume for her, after Carly Beth admired one in a store window. This repulses Carly Beth, as she wants to be scary for Halloween, not cute.

On Halloween Night, she enters a novelty party store in hopes of finding a mask that will scare Chuck and Steve. To her disappointment, nothing in the store seems to fit the bill, but eventually, Carly Beth finds an entrance into the basement of the store, where two dozen grotesque and realistic looking masks are waiting for. One in particular catches her eye- a green one, with glowing eyes and jagged fangs. The shopkeeper of the store stops her before she can take it, and tells her the masks are not for sale. He tells Carly Beth the masks are too scary to be worn, but Carly Beth pleads, offering all the money she has. Eventually, the shopkeeper gives in, and lets her take the mask, telling her she'll regret it. Carly Beth exits the shop, and prepares to set her revenge plan in motion.

She puts the mask over her face, and heads out, also carrying the plaster head her mother made on a broom handle. While in the mask, Carly Beth can't help but scare the other trick-or-treaters walking around. To her glee, the mask seems to terrify everyone, even her best friend, Sabrina Mason. Hoping to find Chuck and Steve, she separates from Sabrina, scaring kids along the way in a now raspy voice.

Carly Beth eventually finds the two, and they are immediately scared of her. They ask if Carly Beth is under the mask. In response, Carly Beth shows them the plaster head, pretending it is her own decapitated head. To her shock, the head seems to cry out for help, which sends Chuck and Steve running in fear, and the head rolls onto the ground. With her plan successful, Carly Beth regroups with Sabrina.

After arriving at Sabrina's house, Carly Beth attempts to remove the mask, but discovers it has become stuck to her face. She asks Sabrina for help, but upon inspection, the two discover there is no line between her skin and the mask. Her eyes have also changed to a glowing orange. In panic, she runs back to the party store for help. The Shopkeeper is there waiting for her, and tells Carly Beth the mask is not a mask at all, but rather, an actual face. He tells Carly Beth the only way the mask can be removed is through a symbol of love. Frustrated, Carly Beth demands to know what he means. Her yells wake up the other masks in the basement, which rise up to chase her. Carly Beth flees, with the masks in pursuit. She retrieves the plaster head her mother made, and holds it up, declaring that is a symbol of love. The masks are defeated, and Carly Beth safely removes the mask from her face.

Carly Beth returns in The Haunted Mask II, set the following Halloween, changed by her experience with the mask. She has since become much more braver, and is no longer easy to scare, much to Chuck and Steve's frustration. Steve wants a mask of his own - something as scary as the one she wore. Carly Beth warns him of the danger the masks possess, and recounts how it became stuck to her face. Steve doesn't believe her, and ignores her warnings not to go to the party shop.

Steve ends up stealing the mask of an old man, which sticks to his face, and causes him to feel weak and old. He realizes that only Carly Beth can help him remove it. Carly Beth attempts to help Steve find a symbol of love to remove the mask, but nothing works. She theorizes that the different masks may have different methods of removal. The two head back to the party shop, and find the suit that matches with the mask. Her theory is proven correct when the mask lifts off Steve's head, and attaches to the suit. After Steve's mask is removed, he and Carly Beth break into a fit of joyful laughter now that the mask is finally removed.

Me: That is awful Nico. I didn't know Carly Beth had a really bad history with this bad mask.

Lori: I can't believe Carly Beth literally went through all that!

Laney: Me neither. This mask is pure evil.

Me: It's worse than that guys. We have to destroy this thing.

Then there was a knock on the door.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and I answered it. It was famous superheroine Greer Nelson A.K.A. Tigra.

Me: Oh wow. Greer Nelson A.K.A. Tigra.

Tigra: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you J.D.

Nico: Wow. You're one of my favorite superheroes.

Tigra: I'm glad I have some fans.

Laney: Wow. It's so awesome to meet you Greer. I take it the Avengers sent you?

Tigra: They did Laney. I was sent to assist you guys in an upcoming mission.

Me: We greatly appreciate it Greer.

Luna: But how did you become Tigra?

Tigra: That is a story I'll never forget.

Greer Grant was a native of Chicago, Illinois. She was a sophomore at the University of Chicago when she met her future husband, policeman Bill Nelson. She left college to marry him. The marriage was a strong one, flawed only by Bill's overprotective nature. Bill was killed in an off-duty shooting, and Greer had to find a job of her own. After weeks of searching, she ran into her old physics professor, Dr. Joanne Tumulo.

Dr. Tumulo was working on the human potential experiments that turned Shirlee Bryant into the super powered villainess called the Cat. Not trusting the test subject chosen by her financial backer, Malcolm Donalbain, Greer persuaded Dr. Tumulo to let her undergo the experimental treatments as well. She emerged with superhuman physical and mental capabilities. When Donalbain had Dr. Tumulo's lab destroyed with dynamite, Greer donned one of the dozens of Cat costumes that she had created and the doctor had appropriated and set out to put an end to his scheme. With her new abilities, she adapted quickly to the strange garb and wrecked Donalbain's headquarters. Rather than let himself be touched by the Cat's raking claws, Donalbain committed suicide. A fire set off by the ruined equipment destroyed Donalbain's headquarters. Greer embarked on a brief crimefighting career as the Cat.

Another of Donalbain's Cat costumes surfaced years later, when Patsy Walker discovered it while accompanying the Avengers. She donned it and dubbed herself Hellcat.

"The Tigra" is the historical defender/champion of the Cat People, a humanoid race created by sorcery during the Dark Ages. Concerned about the Cat People's uncontrollable population growth and savagery, a community of sorcerers eventually banished the entire original Cat People population to a demonic netherworldly realm.

The two very first Cat People, who were themselves very capable scientists and sorcerers, were able to evade banishment through their magic. They continued to live amongst humanity in secret and worked to refine the Cat People's biology to make a peaceful integration into the human population possible. They were constantly persecuted and required a protector. Discovering that the original spell for transforming cats into Cat People like themselves had been rendered inoperative, they created a process combining science, sorcery, and focused mental power that could transform a human female into a "Tigra," a humanoid tiger-like being with abilities that far surpassed those of either race.

This unnamed first Tigra defended the Cat People with great effectiveness, and allowed a new community to establish themselves on Earth, separate from the group that had been banished. This new population continued to live amongst humanity in secrecy through the present day, relying on enchantments that cast the illusion of a human appearance.

Nothing is known about the other Tigras who may have existed, or even if there have been more than two. At the time when Greer was transformed into a Tigra, "The Tigra" was only remembered by the Cat People as a distant but powerful legend. It has been strongly implied that only one Tigra can exist at any given time.

Dr. Tumulo was revealed to be one of these modern Cat People.[7] When members of HYDRA tracked Tumolo down to obtain "The Final Secret" (the Black Death plague, which was another creation of the first two Cat People), Greer once again donned the Cat costume and drove them off. However, she was mortally injured by a blast from one of their alpha radiation pistols.

Greer regained consciousness in a Baja California cave, surrounded by a gathering of Cat People summoned by Tumolo. Rapidly dying from the radiation's effects, Greer was offered one last hope of survival: a combination of ancient science, sorcery, and mental power that would transform her into Tigra, the Cat People's legendary half-human, half-cat warrior. She readily consented, began wearing only her black bikini from this time on, and arose from the ceremony as a superhuman-powered human-animal hybrid. Striped fur covered her entire body, her hands and feet bore razor-sharp claws, her teeth became long and pointed, and her eyes were now cat-eyes. In addition to superhuman strength and senses, she also gained many of the drives and instincts of a cat. Soon after, she encountered the Werewolf.

Though initially unable to change back to her human self, the Cat People ultimately gave her a mystical cat-headed amulet that allowed her to first create the illusion of her human form and later to change at will. She seldom made use of it, preferring her feline, super powered form and mostly abandoning her life as Greer Grant-Nelson.

Greer resumed her superhero career, with most of the world unaware that the woman who briefly fought crime as The Cat was now the feline Tigra. She fought alongside most of Marvel's heavy-hitters in wide-ranging adventures. She first battled Kraven the Hunter, and then teamed with Spider-Man against Kraven. She also became a friend and associate of the Fantastic Four.

When the Avengers found themselves shorthanded, Moondragon used her mental powers to compel a dozen unaffiliated heroes (apparently selected at random) to travel to Avengers Mansion and audition for the vacant position. Though he disapproved of Moondragon's methods, Captain America offered Tigra a spot on the team.

Although Tigra's first tenure with the Avengers was brief, she served well. She also aided the X-Men against Deathbird. Her time with the Avengers was highlighted by her single-handedly saving the world from destruction by the Molecule Man, who intended to consume the planet's energy like Galactus. Alone among the Avengers, she was able to get close enough to him to talk him out of his plan. She convinced him to seek help from a therapist and the Molecule Man has ceased to be a threat to this day.

The Avengers fought the Ghost Rider, who blasted the team with his terror-inducing hellfire. The nature of Tigra's powers caused her to be affected by the exposure on a far deeper level than her teammates. She was left with great self-doubts about her qualifications as a member of Earth's premier superhero team, particularly alongside such heavy-hitters as Thor and Iron Man. Ultimately she resigned her membership, leaving the team on good terms.

She resumed her modeling career, moving to San Francisco when employers on the East Coast proved unreceptive to the idea of a cat person model. There she befriended private investigator Jessica Drew, and aided her on several cases, but had no better luck with modeling work and accepted an offer from The Vision to become a founding member of the Avengers' new West Coast-based team. Alongside the new West Coast Avengers, she fought Graviton, and became a close friend of Wonder Man. She also began a flirtation with Henry Pym.

While with the West Coast Avengers, she seemed to have shed the remainders of her hellfire-induced self-doubt. However, the cat-like aspects of her personality (such as a penchant for savagery and a need for affection) had begun to dominate her human intellect, causing her increasing distress. She sought help from her Avengers teammates in overcoming the "cat" side of her personality, which had caused her to become the lover of both Wonder Man and Henry Pym. She also encountered and fought the was transported with the West Coast Avengers by Balkatar to the realm of the Cat People. Ultimately, she came into contact with the banished colony of Cat People, whose king agreed to resolve her crisis in exchange for carrying out her historical function by murdering the Cat People's longtime foe, Master Pandemonium. Though she initially accepted their terms, when the critical moment came at an arena in the Cat People's realm, Tigra refused to violate the Avengers' code against killing, and failed to kill Master Pandemonium. The Cat People stripped her of her "Tigra soul" (the peculiar articulation of her Tigra powers in this demonic realm). She was reduced to her normal, pre-transformation human state.

Hellcat, who had accompanied Greer and the West Coast Avengers, lent Greer the super-suit that she used to wear as The Cat, and a battle ensued. As the tide began to turn against the Cat People, their leader released the "Tigra soul" as a means of confusing Greer. The tactic backfired. The cat-suit had been designed by a Cat Person (Tumolo) specifically to amplify Greer's human capabilities. So instead of Greer being dominated by the "Tigra soul" as before, the suit caused her human and feline personalities to successfully integrate together.

This time, Greer's transformation into the legendary cat-warrior was much more complete than before. Her strength and abilities were far greater than they were originally. Her appearance became more feline, and she grew a tail like the rest of the Cat People. She also lost the ability to shift back to a human form, though as before she showed no sense of loss for her human identity.

Her transformation was so complete and the Tigra legend was so strong amongst the Cat People that they immediately ceased hostilities. Tigra continues to hold a position of significant reverence among the Cat People.

The transformation also resolved the conflicts between the human and feline aspects of her personality. Tigra could now exploit the full range and ferocity of her abilities without fear of going so far that she would lose control of her actions, and she could also indulge her natural feline inclinations (such as hunting and chasing prey for enjoyment) without feeling guilty or self-conscious. This integration was confirmed in concrete ways immediately upon the team's return to Earth. Tigra performed a sport dive off the highest span of the Golden Gate Bridge, exhibiting no signs of any injury or fear of the water. She also terminated her ongoing relationship with Hank Pym, explaining that although she no longer felt a cat-like need to seek affection at every opportunity, she had no conventional human desire to be tied down to one mate, either.

She was captured by Graviton at one point, but freed the Avengers from him. Around this time, the Arthurian Lady of the Lake summoned the West Coast Avengers to England to aid the superhero team Excalibur. With the others, Tigra ventured into the realm of limbo to help stop Doctor Doom's mad plans to gain power at the cost of killing everyone in Britain.

Tigra briefly left the West Coast Avengers in a dispute over the Avengers' policy against killing. Tigra stated that she believed by her very nature that killing prey was sometimes necessary. She joined Mockingbird and Moon Knight in forming an independent group.

After returning to the team, Tigra inexplicably underwent another "inversion" and transformed into a more beast-like feline shape, losing her human intellect completely and becoming a danger to her fellow Avengers. This was possibly due to the reality-warping machinations of Immortus, who at the time sought to distract the team so as to have unimpeded access to the Scarlet Witch. Tigra was forcibly shrunken down to sub-housecat size by Hank Pym and kept in a cage in his lab while the team tended to other urgent matters.[volume & issue needed] She escaped and traveled into suburbia where she lived as a wild animal. She was ultimately rescued and restored to her former appearance and stability by noted witch Agatha Harkness, who was an associate of the West Coast Avengers at that time.

Tigra resumed her membership in the West Coast Avengers. On an intelligence-gathering mission in Japan, she and Iron Man battled a team of Asian supervillains known as the Pacific Overlords. During the fight, Iron Man was incapacitated and Tigra suffered a deep, critical stab wound to the abdomen before dispatching her attackers and making her escape. She flew away in the Avengers' Quinjet, intending to report back to headquarters on the Overlords' plans, but severe loss of blood caused her to lose consciousness and crash land in Arnhem Land, an Aboriginal territory in northern Australia. Rescued by Aborigines, she decided to stay put while she recovered from her wounds, naming Spider-Woman Julia Carpenter as her replacement. She briefly made Arnhem Land her home, enjoying the company of the Aborigines and the pleasures of living wild.

After the West Coast Avengers disbanded, Tigra resumed her wide-ranging adventures. Though no longer an active Avenger, she continued to participate in Avengers operations when needed, as a member of the team's extended family.

With the aid of a new transformation device to disguise her true identity from her fellow officers, Tigra spent some time on the New York City police force. She focused much of her time on a personal case and in combating a force of vigilante police officers.

Later, mystical forces which attacked all Avengers brought her to the Avengers Mansion. There, she and all the other Avengers were entrapped by Morgan LeFay, to live out in an alternate universe where LeFay ruled, fighting alongside the others as one of the "queen"'s guards under the name "Grimalkin". After the defeat of Morgan, Tigra went off into space with Starfox, to enjoy the pleasures found there. She appeared off and on, having a series of adventures as part of the ad-hoc space-faring Avengers Infinity team in which she helps in preventing an extra-universal race from destroying all life in our universe.

Tigra returned to Earth with the Avengers Infinity team during the Maximum Security storyline, during which she helped to save the Earth from becoming a penal colony for alien criminals.[volume & issue needed] She played a particularly crucial role in events when the Infinity team were captured after discovering the Kree's role in recent events, with the Kree intending to lobotomize the team and make it appear as though they had destroyed another planet; due to the attention the Kree had paid to keeping the more powerful team members contained, they were unprepared for Tigra, the weakest member, to escape her bonds by returning to her smaller human form, allowing her to escape her shackles and free her teammates in time to reveal the truth.

Tigra fought along Iron Man's side during the Civil War. She supported the registration act, although she expressed sincere concern about the fate of Captain America and the other heroes who opposed the Act and turned fugitive. Nonetheless, in Civil War Files, Tigra was listed not merely as having registered to comply with the law, but also as having become an agent of S.H.I.E.L.D. to actively aid in its enforcement.

Pretending to switch allegiances, she infiltrated Captain America's Secret Avengers team as a mole. She passed information to Iron Man undetected until the very end of the conflict, when she was discovered and "outed" by Hulkling, Captain America's own spy among the pro-registration forces. Captain America kept quiet, exploiting her presence to feed disinformation to Iron Man about his team's plan to rescue imprisoned heroes later that day.

Greer has been identified as one of the 142 registered superheroes who are part of the Fifty State Initiative. She served as a founding instructor at Camp Hammond, the training compound for The Initiative, and resumed her romantic relationship with fellow superhero Yellowjacket, unaware that he had been kidnapped and replaced by a Skrull duplicate.

Tigra was captured by Chilean soldiers controlled by the Puppet Master, who sculpted a figure in her likeness and thus put her under his mental control. He used her and the other superhuman women he'd enslaved (including Stature, Dusk, Araña, and Silverclaw) as elite guards at his South American base of operations. Tigra and the rest of the heroes were restored to their normal free will when Ms. Marvel and her S.H.I.E.L.D. strike team liberated the compound and killed the Puppet Master.

Later she was shot and severely beaten by the Hood in her home in retaliation for having beaten Jigsaw, a member of his fledgling super-criminal organization. While Tigra was incapacitated, the Hood threatened the life of her mother, and Jigsaw stole the mystic talisman she occasionally uses to transform to her human identity.

The Hood and his entire crew later appeared at her apartment, demanding to know the location of the New Avengers' secret headquarters. Tigra intentionally gave him information that led them into an ambush. She joined in the battle and personally beat down the Hood, saving the life of Iron Fist in the process. By the time of the Hood's second appearance in her apartment, she had completely recovered from her injuries and had either reacquired her talisman or replaced it with a close facsimile.

Tigra continued to serve in the Initiative as a senior staff member of the central organization, and was the leader of the Arkansas Initiative team "The Battalion" until the Initiative was taken over by Norman Osborn and she learned of the Hood's role as his right-hand man. She has also appeared as a member of She-Hulk's "Lady Liberators" team.

After the Skrull invasion, Tigra reveals to Hellcat and Trauma that she believes herself to be pregnant by Yellowjacket, though she is unsure if the baby is the real Hank's or the Skrull imposter's. She tells Trauma that she has decided to terminate the pregnancy regardless of the father's identity. She later decides to leave the camp for Arkansas, planning to train Razorback, who had been replaced by a Skrull and recently returned, and was eager to take the imposter's place in The Battalion. When she was nearly injured by Ragnarok's hammer she seemed to show concern for the baby.

When Norman Osborn told her that he was going to take her baby for genetic testing and that moreover he'd made the Hood the chief operating officer of the Initiative, Tigra went on the run with Gauntlet despite having been offered her choice of prestige assignments as a registered hero. She co-founded the Avengers Resistance., choosing its name as a means of restoring honor to the legendary team's traditions. Now wanted as an outlaw, she began exacting personal vengeance from members of The Hood's gang, starting by savagely attacking and beating a member of The Brothers Grimm inside his home. She currently serves as the team's de facto leader.

Tigra is later approached by Ultra Girl asking why she and the Avengers Resistance are going after the villains in the Initiative. In response, she shows her a video of the Hood savagely beating her. Now, she wants to get back at them, by showing them that they are vulnerable… by making them scared and broken. Tigra later ambushes Mandrill.

She claimed her final retribution against The Hood not on the battlefield, but after he was rendered powerless and taken into custody. After telling him that she was perfectly comfortable with the idea of taking his life, the sight of his baby in the hallway outside convinced her that dooming him to either a life in prison or on the run would be far worse punishment, as he'd never get to hold his child ever again; and to kill him would jeopardize her future with her own baby. Tigra gave birth to what is apparently a normal Cat Person kitten during the transition between Tony Stark's administration of The Initiative and Norman Osborn's; the gestation period was a mere two months, due to her feline physiology. She hid the infant from Osborn, entrusting its care to the Cat People until the end of hostilities. She named the child William, after her late husband.

At the conclusion of The Siege, Tigra stated a new motivation not only to restore the good name of the Avengers, but also to ensure that her child will grow up in a safer world.

Following the arrest and incarceration of Norman Osborn, the dismantling of his criminal superhero teams, and the repeal of the Superhuman Registration Act, the President names Steve Rogers (the original Captain America) as America's new head of national security. Rogers seeks to assemble a collection of heroes to inspire the nation and the world as a new organization of Avengers. Tigra is among the 25 heroes he personally invites to join him in creating a new Heroic Age.

Alongside Hank Pym, Quicksilver, Jocasta, Speedball and Justice, Tigra serves as part of the founding faculty of Avengers Academy, training a new generation of heroes in the traditions of the world's elite superhero team.

During this time, Tigra learns that the Skrull posing as Pym was indeed William's father, but as he had disguised himself as Pym at the genetic level, it means that William is half-human, rather than half-Skrull, with Pym technically being the genetic father. After learning this, Tigra asks Henry to take care of William in the event of anything happening to her.

When a former associate of The Hood plans to release the video of Tigra's beating commercially, Tigra arranges to have the footage air in its entirety during a live interview, so that her own experience may serve as an example to other trauma survivors and inspire them to seek help. During this same interview, she announces her formation of a series of "Always An Avenger" centers to provide veterans, children, spouses and any other trauma victims with needed counseling and resources.

Members of the existing Avengers Academy class react to the initial news of the video by tracking the unpowered Hood down, attacking him, and releasing video of the attack on the Internet, rather than taking the escaped Hood into custody and returning him to jail. Tigra becomes furious at their counter-heroic actions and by their refusal to appreciate the seriousness of their transgression. She summarily expels all those involved. Later, after talking with the rest of the faculty staff, they decide to put all those involved on probation instead.

She has slowly grown closer to Henry Pym and the two have resumed their romantic relationship.

Tigra was one of ten female heroes recruited by Misty Knight to aid her and Valkyrie in repelling a group of Asgardian Doom Maidens. At the end of this adventure, Valkyrie comes to realize that Tigra and three of the other heroines are among those deemed by the All-Mother to be worthy to become shieldmaidens like herself, symbols of honor and valor and courage, to one day be led by Valkyrie into battle and death.

During the Secret Empire storyline, Tigra appears as a member of the Underground which is a resistance movement against Hydra ever since they took over the United States.

Tigra appeared in the Fresh Start revival of West Coast Avengers in which she had been changed into a giant with her mind set to a feral state.

Tigra: So after all that, I decided to help out the Avengers.

Me: That's amazing. Greer, how would you like to have the ability to transform into Tigra at will?

Tigra: You can do that J.D.?

Me: I sure can.

Tigra: Thank you J.D.

Lincoln: Do we have to cover our eyes?

Me: Not this time. But Greer, this is gonna hurt.

Tigra: I'll handle it.

Me: Okay.

Lincoln: Can I change her back J.D.

Me: Go for it buddy.

Lincoln snapped his fingers and she started change back.

Greer: (GROANS IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN) Oh God it hurts!

She reverted back to what she was before she became Tigra. Greer held her stomach in pain, she had a splitting headache, struggled to keep her balance, and braced herself on a random piece of furniture. A chair to be exact. She had her black hair return, blue eyes, fair skin and her nails reverted from claws, her tail went back into her butt.

Tigra: That was weird.

And her tiger stripes vanished.

She was beautiful.

Greer: I… I… I'm human again! This is amazing!

Me: How do you feel?

Greer: I feel amazing J.D.

Lola: Great job Linky.

Lori: I'm glad you're back to normal Greer. You look amazing in that bikini.

Greer: Is this the only thing I was wearing the whole time I was Tigra? Well it fits perfectly.

Me: It looks great on you. Are you hungry?

Tigra: Starving.

I made her some chicken and she ate it.

Me: Boy you sure were hungry.

Tigra: I know. I'm a meat eater.

Nicole: You and I have so much in common. I love eating meat.

Laney: Uh guys! We got problems.

We went into the living room and we saw the mask floating.

Me: Holy shit!

Nico: I remember the other masks doing this in the books and the movie.

Haunted Mask: (DEMONIC VOICE) **You will never stop me! I'm coming Carly Beth.**

The Mask flew out the door.

Me: After it!

We went after it. We flew after it and rode on our horses.

---

In the Caldwell house in Raleigh, North Carolina lived Carly Beth Caldwell and she had just gotten the mask.

Sabrina: Carly Beth, Team Loud Phoenix Storm should be here soon. Do you still feel the Haunted Mask's influence?

Carly Beth: I'm trying to fight it. But it's so hard.

There was a knock on the door.

Carly Beth went to the door and answered it. It was us.

Me: Carly Beth Caldwell. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Carly Beth (secretly trying to fight the Haunted Mask's influence in her mind): It's an honor to meet you, J.D.

Me: Same here.

Carly Beth: My favorite adventure of yours was when you guys went to the Toy Story world.

Maria: I remember that. We met the Gigas robots there.

Ironhide: And I used my cannons to kill Lotso and Stinky Pete.

Me: We'll talk about our adventures later.

Carly Beth told us how she found the mask and all that.

Me: That is awful.

Greer: I can't believe that this mask is that evil.

Sabrina: Me neither.

Sabrina saw Greer and she was shocked and amazed at her beauty.

Sabrina: Wow! Tigra you look amazing!

Carly Beth (sees Tigra in her human form): Well, it's not every day I see a bikini wearing woman in my house.

Greer: Its been with me ever since I changed into Tigra.

Carly Beth: You are sure beautiful Tigra.

Greer: Call me Greer. It's my real name.

Carly Beth's Mom: You have amazing looks Greer.

Greer: I get that a lot.

Carly Beth: (Grunts) Interesting.

Tigra: You ok, Carly Beth? You're acting weird.

Carly Beth (plays dumb while secretely getting a bat): I don't know what you're talking about.

Maria (eyes widen): Carly Beth… you're being influenced by the Haunted Mask, aren't you?!

Carly Beth (sighs): Maria, why did you have to go notice that? (swings bat at her)

Maria ducked and Laney wrapped Carly Beth in vines.

Carly Beth (grins evilly under the Haunted Mask's control): **HAHAHAHA! You can't stop the Haunted Masks. We are invincible!**

Maria: Let her go you latex freak!

Carly Beth: **Never** !

Brittney: No one is invincible but us!

Brittney placed a special anti-mind control headband on Carly Beth's head. It stopped the control of the mask as long as she had that headband on.

Carly Beth: I can't believe I did that.

Me: It's not your fault Carly Beth. It's this evil masks fault.

Sabrina: This is a total nightmare!

Me: And we will destroy this mask. Also Nico told us about what you went through. What Chuck and Steve did to you was unforgivable.

Carly Beth's mom: What are you talking about J.D.?

Me: I'm afraid that your daughter has fallen victim to bullying at her school. On Halloween she was humiliated by two dickhead bullies named Chuck Greene and Steve Boswell.

Carly Beth's mom: Those two kids that won't leave Carly Beth alone!?

Me: That's them. And they humiliated her by putting a worm in her sandwich.

Carly Beth's Mom: Those two kids will never learn!

Me: Usually bullies never do.

Sidney: That's right. Take it from me. I may be a ghost from the 1950's and I was bullied relentlessly, but I hate bullying with a vengeance.

Nico: Me too Sidney.

Carly Beth: Look, I appreciate that you're looking out for me. But the Haunted Mask is more important than my bullying problems.

Me: I know Carly Beth. These matters can't be overlooked though. If there's one thing we all never tolerate more than anything, it's bullying. I hate all bullies with a vengeance.

Nico: That's right. Bullies are scum and they failed this whole universe.

Me: We'll deal with Chuck and Steve later though. Right now we got to destroy the Haunted Mask. Where did you get this mask Carly Beth?

Carly Beth: I got it at a mask store. I'll show you where it's at.

Me: Okay.

Sabrina: Greer, before we confront Chuck and Steve, I'd like to give you some clothes that I have.

Maria: That won't be necessary Sabrina.

Maria gave Greer black leggings, orange sandals, orange summer shirt with tiger stripes, and a sleeveless trench coat with tiger stripes on it.

Greer put them on and she looked incredible.

Greer: Wow. Thanks Maria.

Maria: You're welcome Greer.

We left for the mask store.

* * *

We arrived at said store and it was closed. Carly Beth opened the door and we went in. We saw hundreds of different kinds of masks and there were lots of scary and creepy ones.

Laney: Wow! Look at all these masks.

Shade Man: There's a lot of them.

Me: There sure are.

The Shopkeeper came out.

Shopkeeper: Go away.

We saw him.

Me: Are you the one who made the masks?

Shopkeeper: That's right.

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Shopkeeper: I've heard a lot about you and your deeds. You are a powerful force of good.

Me: That's right. We came here to destroy the mask you gave to Carly Beth here.

Shopkeeper: Perhaps I should tell you how these masks came into being.

The Haunted Mask is actually one of many, created by a nameless shopkeeper long ago. The shopkeeper had no love for himself, for he was born with an ugly face. As a grown man, the shopkeeper became a scientist in the field of biological engineering and in turn used this to create a beautiful human prosthetic face. He made this face of human flesh and made it so that when he put it on it would attach itself to his flesh and would remain so forever. But something went wrong: when he put on the beautiful Mask it changed, it became hideous. No matter what he did to stop the decay, the face turned into an ugly monstrosity. The face turned a dead green, its teeth grew into animal fangs, and its flesh became contorted and deformed. The shopkeeper did the only thing he could do. Knowing that the face he made was never supposed to be removed, he took a knife and carved deep into the skin where the Mask was supposed to end. This first failed attempt became the Haunted Mask.

After painfully removing the Mask, he tried countless other times to create the perfect flesh mask for him to wear to hide his face. They all failed just the same. It was after his failures that he realized that the reason the masks had failed to remain as they were created was because they changed his outside appearance but not the way he still felt inside: ugly. These feelings in turn were what transformed the faces. They changed to reflect the man he still was on the inside, hideous. The shopkeeper took his failed attempts, dubbing them "The Unloved," and put them on a shelf in the back room of the mask shop that he was still working on setting up, as a reminder of what he was still trying to accomplish. Meanwhile, in this back room of the shop, these living Masks waited and watched for an opportunity to gain a body.

Me: So these masks are from you?

Shopkeeper: That's right.

Me: These masks are monsters. They are haunted and possessed. That's why we're here to destroy them. To make sure they never harm anyone ever again.

Nicole: It gets worse dad. Sir I know what's wrong with you. You've been cursed by an evil artifact called the Amulet of Baator.

Nicole showed us a picture of an evil looking amulet in the Book of Vile Darkness. It was an amulet in the shape of a demonic skull and it had all kinds of evil runes on it.

Nicole: This amulet is a cursed amulet. The curse it that whoever wears it will have hideous and ugly facial deformities. And the wearer must create ugly faces for the Nine Hells of Baator.

Shopkeeper: I had no idea that this amulet I was wearing was cursed.

Me: That is a very dangerous amulet. Where did you get it?

Shopkeeper: I've had it since I was born.

Me: This amulet is the reason why your face is ugly. Is there any way to remove the curse?

Nicole: There is dad. The only way to destroy the curse is to destroy the masks that were created as a result.

Me: Can the wearer take the amulet off?

The Shopkeeper tried to do so, but he got burned as a result.

Me: That Amulet will burn its wearer if he tries to take it off.

Nicole: But there's a loophole. A powerful magic spell can break the curse and remove the amulet.

Brittney: Let me take care of that.

Brittney chanted a powerful magic incantation and fired a blast of darkness at the amulet and it fell off of the shopkeeper.

I picked it up.

Me: Wow! Great job Brittney!

Lola: And look at this!

Lola held up a mirror to the shopkeeper and his face was back to normal. But then we got an unusual surprise. The Shopkeeper fell to the ground and he looked at us.

Shopkeeper: Thank you. All of you. Thank you.

Then the shopkeeper disintegrated into dust in seconds.

Me: Wow. He was cursed with a fate worse than death.

Nico: It looked like eternal life without eternal youth.

Lori: I wonder how long he lived.

Me: I guess we'll never know. But he can now go to his eternal rest.

Laney: In peace.

Me: Lets say a prayer for him.

We did so.

But then after we got done, all the masks came alive! There were 5 more haunted masks and they were the ugliest masks we've ever seen.

Me: Here we go guys! Lets take the fight outside!

We did so.

Outside we were facing the ugly masks. Then they grew bodies. They had black tuxedoes on.

Me: They have bodies now! You guys are seriously ugly!

My dark orb detector went off.

Me: There's a dark orb here.

My dark orb detector showed that there are 6 dark orbs in each of the masks.

Me: There's six dark orbs in each of the masks.

Greer: Time to go Tigra!

Greer's skin turned orange.

Tigra: Orange is my favorite color.

Her hair turned red.

Tigra: I've always liked being a redhead.

She grew fur.

Tigra: Tiger fur is so soft.

She grew tiger stripes.

Tigra: I've always loved these stripes.

Her nails on her hands and feet turned into claws.

Tigra: I'll have to get used to that.

Her teeth turned into fangs.

Tigra: I've always been a meat eater.

She got taller.

Tigra: I've always liked being tall.

Then she grew her tail.

Tigra: (Groans in pain) I've hated this part!

Her tail popped out of her leggings.

Tigra was ready to fight and her clothes were still intact. She kicked off her sandals.

But then a huge swarm of scorpions appeared and they began to take form.

The Heartless that appeared before us had a lower half of his body of a full fledged scorpion with deadly razor sharp pinchers. The upper half of his body was green, ugly and gross and dripping with acid.

Spiderman: Scorpion?!

Malevolent Scorpsting: Miss me, Web Head?!

Me: You're even more uglier than ever before Gargen. You're still the ugliest and most fucked up freak of nature we've met.

Malevolent Scorpsting: You are no different Knudson!

He fired a powerful blast of acid at me and I dodged it.

Malevolent Scorpsting (swings tail at Rhino): You know, Rhino. I always really hated you. (Rhino's aura flares up) Even when we were on the same side, you always pissed me off with how stupid you were! (sprays acid at Rhino but he avoids it) Hell, if it weren't for you, Blondie would've been dead at Australia!

Leni: Hey, don't talk about Lori like that!

Lori: He was referring to you, Leni.

Me: You were the one that killed him Leni.

Leni: Oh yeah.

Me: Lets take these clods down!

We went at them. I punched the Malevolent Scorpsting in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face again and slashed off his tail.

Me: Now lets see what this bracelet can do. Hey Gargen. I have something for you to look at.

I had him look at the Bracelet of Cthulhu and its eyes glowed and it emitted an evil speech that sent shivers of pure fear down my spine and its glow made the Scorpion Heartless go ballistic. He was screaming like a homicidal madman and he was acting like a crazed maniac out for blood and he was screaming like a monster! He was blasting buildings with acid and objects as he was screaming like an insanely fucked up lunatic to the 100th power.

Me: Wow! It works way too well!

Lori: Boy he's literally gone crazy!

Me: That's Cthulhu for you Lori. According to H.P. Lovecraft's Necronomicon, Cthulhu is an ancient, malevolent and terrible supernatural monster that can drive people mad just by having them look at him. This bracelet I'm wearing has all of Cthulhu's powers and it's imbued me with them. Lets finish these freaks of nature! Lets split them up and take them!

We did so and went after them.

Lori and Tigra went after the first mask. It was an ugly droop face mask.

Tigra slashed it with its claws and swat it with her tail.

Lori fired an enormous blast of wind and blew him around in a powerful tornado. Lori kicked the mask off.

Lori: Combo time Greer!

Tigra: You got it Lori!

Tigra ran fast on all fours and Lori fired a massive tornado of wind.

Lori and Tigra: CYCLONE TIGER CURRENT!

The wind merged with Tigra and she turned into a tiger of pure wind and she slashed the droop face mask into a million pieces and killed it in an instant.

Tigra: That was so awesome!

Lori: It sure was. 1 down 6 to go.

The dark orb inside the mask came out and Lori picked it up and crushed it with her bare hands. We all got an immense power boost from it.

Laney, Syd, Riley and Wood Man were facing the smirk face mask. He was called that because he was an ugly face always smirking.

Laney fired razor sharp leaves at the mask and cut it in.

Syd and Riley fired bramble vines at the mask and they lashed it all over. Wood Man fired numerous leaves at the mask and they cut it up really bad.

Laney: Lets finish this clod! Combo time.

Syd: You got it Laney.

Riley: Lets do it.

Wood Man: Lets!

Wood Man fired a blast of leaves and Laney, Syd and Riley fired massive tornadoes of leaves at the mask.

Wood Man, Laney, Syd and Riley: LEAFSTORM DRAGON BUSTER!

The Leaves turned into a powerful dragon made of leaves and it roared ferociously. It ate the smirk face mask and destroyed it completely. The dark orb inside it came out and Laney picked it up and crushed it. We got another immense power boost.

One by one we killed all but 1 of the masks because it got away.

Nico: You masks have failed this world!

Me: Lets see what the Dark Crystal of the Dark Dimension can do.

I held up the crystal and it sucked in the other 4 spirits of the masks into the Dark Dimension where they will stay for all eternity.

Me: Oh that is awesome!

The spirit of the Haunted Mask appeared.

Haunted Mask (as a spirit): **I will return! You have not seen the last of me. I am invincible.**

Nicole (takes out Book of Vile Darkness): And I… am Nicole Knudson.

Sabrina: Seriously? That's the line you're going with?

Nicole: Oh, c'mon! He put me on the spot!

Luigi (takes out Poltergust 3000): Hurry up, Nicole or I'll get his spirit before you can.

Nicole sealed the Haunted Mask spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

The Spreadmouth one is the one that got away and we were gonna take him out later.

All that was left was to take down the Malevolent Scorpsting. The gaze of Cthulhu made him completely unpredictable. But this let his guard down. I punched him in the stomach with devastating force and he coughed and gagged and belched up a tremendous amount of blood. But I saw that my shoe was burned and scuffed.

Me: I needed to get some new shoes anyway. Lets finish this clod off! Combo and final smash time!

Bubble Man: You got it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his

Bubble Lead 100-fold.

Kickback: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his electromagnetic blast tube and it enhanced its power 100-fold and it enabled it to fire pure lightning.

Bubble Man and Kickback: LIGHTNING BUBBLE BOMB!

Bubble Man fired a powerful Bubble ball and Kickback fired a massive blast of lightning. The lightning merged with the bubble and the bubble hit the Scorpion Heartless and it exploded with incredible power.

Hay Lin: Lets get him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her device and it enhanced her Air Powers 100-fold.

Cliffjumper turned into his Energon Counterpart.

Cliffjumper (Energon): Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enabled him to have 2 more blasters pop out of his sides and enhance his blaster power.

Hay Lin and Cliffjumper: HURRICANE LASERSTORM STRIKE!

Hay Lin fired a massive blast of wind and Cliffjumper fired his lasers at an incredible level. They combined and they slammed into the Scorpion Heartless.

Laney: Lets get him Mallow!

Mallow was with us.

Mallow: You got it Laney! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her arm device and it enhanced her Steenee's powers.

Mallow: Steenee use Leaf Storm!

Mallow and her Steenee fired a massive blast of leaves.

Laney: My turn! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Laney's device and it enhanced her plant powers.

Laney and Mallow: BRAMBLE DRAGON LEAFSTORM!

Laney fired a powerful blast of leaves and the blasts of leaves combined and turned into a massive dragon made of leaves and it fired a massive blast of leaves at the Scorpion Heartless and it hit him and exploded.

Me: Lets get him Xenia.

Xerneas: You got it.

I had an energy bow ready and an arrow of pure fire was ready And Xerneas had her gold bow ready and she had a blue energy arrow ready.

Me and Xerneas: MOONLIGHT FIRESTORM ARROW!

Me and Xerneas fired both arrows and they divided into more arrows and they hit the Scorpion Heartless land skewered him all over.

Me: Lets see what powers Shade Man has. NOISE CRUSH! VELOCITRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into my device on my left arm and enhanced the Noise Crush 100-Fold.

Me: Lets see how loud this is.

I fired a powerful blast of hypersonic sound energy and it was so powerful that it shattered all the windows into shards and more. The Scorpion Heartless screamed in pain as the sound blast destroyed his ears.

Me: Lets finish him off. Final Smash time!

Shade Man: Lets get him! SONIC BATSTORM STRIKE!

Shade Man fired a massive blast of Sound Energy and it turned into a massive colony of bats and it slammed into the Scorpion Heartless.

Nico: Mac Gargen A.K.A. Scorpion, you have failed this world!

Carly Beth: I've never done a Final Smash before. I'm going to enjoy the experience!

Me: Go for it Carly Beth!

Carly Beth: LOTUS STORMSLASH SURPRISE!

Carly Beth formed a massive storm of lotus flowers and they swirled around her at a blazing speed and they went at the Scorpion Heartless and slashed off his claws and what was left of his tail!

Me: Wow! That was very well done Carly Beth!

Sabrina: Way to go!

Me: Very impressive.

Rhino then charged at the Scorpion Heartless!

Rhino: This is from me you motherfucking bastard!

He slammed all the way through The Scorpion Heartless with devastating force and he bisected him in down the middle! Killing him instantly and sending Scorpion's spirit into the River for Fire.

Me: Go back to Hell Gargen and stay there you son of a bitch!

Carly Beth: It's over. It's over.

Carly Beth had tears streaming down her face and she walked up to me and she hugged me and cried hard into my chest. I comforted her.

Me: (Hugs her and pats her back) It's all right. It's all right. Let it all out.

Carly Beth was finally free from the worst nightmare she has ever been through in her life. Nico caught an Empoleon and a Staraptor and Lori caught a Staravia and a Pidgeot.

---

Later at her school we were waiting for Carly Beth's bullies Steve and Chuck to come in. We saw them come in and they saw us. With us was Carly Beth's mom and the principal.

Chuck: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Steve: It's so awesome to meet you guys!

Me: We get that all the time but unfortunately we're not here for pleasantries.

Maria: We're not happy with the way you've been bullying Carly Beth here.

Chuck (walks past us): Look, it's obvious that you guys are here for a public service announcement in this school. And me and Steve are just in the way.

Steve: C'mon, Chuck. If we hurry, we'll be the first ones in the lunch line.

Maria: Are you two even listening to us?!

Me: You two aren't going anywhere.

Suddenly Ed went crazy!

Ed: BIG TROUBBBBBBBBBLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLL

Ed went completely ballistic and he threw food at Chuck and Steve and slammed all kinds of furniture and tables onto Chuck and Steve with devastating force. Edd and Eddy looked on in shock and horror as he was mercilessly pulverizing Chuck and Steve. Ed calmed down 20 minutes later and Chuck and Steve were hurt bad.

Me: Whoo! What a tantrum!

Nico: That's gonna leave a serious mark!

Me: No kidding.

Carly Beth: (To the Viewers) What a serious thrashing. But they deserved it.

Me: You said it.

Nico: Sorry about all the damages.

Me: Let me fix that.

I snapped my fingers and everything was all reverted back to what it was as if it never happened.

?: You guys sure did a number on them.

We turned and then we saw the famous creator of the Goosebumps Books, R.L. Stine!

Me: Oh wow! R.L. Stine!

Nico: The Famous Creator of the Goosebumps Books.

R.L.: That's right. It's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here.

Nico: I am a huge fan of your work and I love all your books and they are awesome!

R.L.: I'm glad you like them Nico. I've heard you all killed Slappy and the Haunted Mask.

Me: Yes we did. But we have many more monsters from your work to destroy.

R.L.: I know you can beat them all. They are hiding all over the world and you have to stop them.

Me: We'll stop them. You can count on it.

Later we went back home. R.L. Stine is gonna inform us which monsters are making their move next.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Haunted Mask from the Goosebumps series was the first ever Goosebumps movie I watched back when I was a kid. It was not that scary for me. But it was creepy. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks for that man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See ya next time.

# The Fathers From Hell!

HAPPY FATHERS DAY 2019 EVERYONE!

---

It starts at the estate. It was 6:00 in the morning and we were cooking an awesome breakfast for our fathers.

Me: Pancakes are almost ready. (To the viewers) Oh hey guys. Today is a very special day today. It's June 16th, 2019 and it's also known as Father's Day. It's the day where you give thanks to our fathers for being awesome parents. We're making a special breakfast for our dads. Being a dad myself, I'm sure my kids are gonna have something awesome planned for me.

The pancakes were ready. We made awesome breakfasts for our dads. We gave them our breakfasts.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! You guys made all this for me!?

Leni: We totes did. And J.D. helped us.

Lisa: Indeed father. He is an awesome cook.

We gave our dads an awesome breakfast and cards.

Horsea and Poliwag: HAPPY FATHER'S DAY, EVERYBODY!

Nico: Thanks, guys! I take it Manaphy and Poromon are working on a card?

Horsea: We already did Nico.

Manaphy: Nico, I want to give you this. I made it since you and Mama became a couple.

They made a special card that looked like May and Nico flying above the ocean and the Temple of the Sea in the background behind them and they had the dead body of the Phantom in their hands. And Manaphy, Poliwag and Poromon was in between them. It said Happy Fathers Day Nico Chan.

Nico: Guys this is beautiful!

He hugged them gently.

Then a phone call was coming in on the computer.

Me: I'll get that.

I answered it and it was Dr. Robert Santiago Sr., Ronnie Anne and Bobby's father.

Me: Hello?

On a holographic screen was Dr. Santiago.

Dr. Santiago: (Spanish Accent) Hello J.D. I'm Dr. Arturo Santiago and I'm Bobby and Ronnie Anne's father.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. Bobby and Ronnie Anne hardly ever talked about you.

Dr. Santiago: Yeah I'm very busy all the time. I'm a missionary and I work as a Doctor setting up clinics in different parts of the world. I'm in Paraguay right now building clinics.

Me: Oh that is neat! We went on a massive worldwide adventure to study about the worlds volcanoes.

Dr. Santiago: I know. Ronnie Anne and Bobby couldn't stop talking about that. You all must've had an awesome time.

Me: It was awesome.

Ronnie Anne: Hey J.D. (Gasp) Hi dad!

Dr. Santiago: Hola miha! How's my little girl doing?

Ronnie Anne: I'm doing great dad! Happy Fathers Day.

Dr. Santiago: Thanks miha.

Me: I'll leave you two alone to catch up.

Ronnie Anne: Thanks J.D.

I left.

---

Later we were in Dakota City at the mall. We were shopping and getting gifts for our dads.

Me: My dad's gonna love this new golf club I got him.

Lori: Your dad is literally a great golfer J.D.

Me: Well he's not the greatest golfer but he's just as good in my heart and mind.

Laney: That's awesome J.D. I bought dad new cookbooks on Russian, Scandinavian and Creole food. It's best to explore new worlds in cooking.

Me: That's true Laney. Mr. Lynn is an awesome cook and he always needs to add more food to the menu.

Laney: That's true.

Wanda: You wouldn't like my dad J.D.

Me: How come Wanda?

Timmy: Her father Big Daddy is like the mob boss of the Italian Mafia.

Wanda: My family is like the Italian Mafia. But they are Garbage Business Men and they all act like they are mobsters from the roaring 20s and the Italian Mafia. My father Big Daddy is a badass mob boss.

Me: Wow! I didn't know your family was like the Italian Mafia, Wanda.

Wanda: Yeah but they aren't as dangerous as the real thing.

Nico: Well that's a relief. We've dealt with numerous crime figures all over the world and in Mafia's all over the world.

Me: Yeah I know. But none of them are more dangerous than those of the Italian, Russian and Japanese Mafias.

Nico: Oh man. The Yakuza. I've dealt with a lot of them before joining Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jaime: Those guys are completely ruthless and honorless slimeballs.

Me: I know.

But then we heard someone yelling.

?: (Arabic Accent) YOU BOTH HAVE CORRUPTED THIS FAMILY!

We turned and we saw a man enraged at his wife and daughter.

Static: Uh oh. That's Daisy and her mom and dad.

Me: Looks like we got a domestic disturbance in progress.

The man slapped the woman!

SLAP!

The woman screamed.

Me: Now it's stepped up to a Domestic Violence scene! Lets go!

We went at them!

Man: I HATE YOU BOTH! I'M GONNA DO WHAT I SHOULD'VE DONE 2 YEARS AGO!

The man then pulled out a gun and pointed it at Daisy and her mom and he pulled the trigger and I swooped in faster than a bullet and grabbed the bullet out of thin air. He fired his gun until it was empty and I grabbed all the bullets. Static Shock then appeared and fired lightning and immobilized him.

I dropped the slugs of the bullets.

Me: I believe these are yours.

The police arrived and arrested Daisy's dad for attempted murder, domestic abuse and domestic terrorism.

Static: You ok, Daisy?

Daisy: I'm fine… Virgil.

Static: I don't know what you're talking about.

Daisy: Oh, c'mon. Everytime Static's around, you're not. And you're not even disguising your voice.

Me: Virgil, I think it's time for everyone to know who you are.

Static: Well all right.

Static took off his mask and revealed that he was Virgil Hawkins.

Frieda: Virgil is the famous Static Shock!?

Daisy: I was able to figure it out.

Me: There's a reason why Virgil was not around all the time. He is also the electrified superhero Static Shock. Virgil was in the wrong place at the wrong time when he was exposed to the Experimental Biohazardous Mutagenic Gas that created the Bang Babies. Ever since that time, he has been helping numerous people out all over in Dakota City and with us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Maria: It also happened to me. My name is Maria Rockell and me and my sister Carmen were also exposed to the same mutagen. I was formerly the Metabreed member Aquamaria and it was thanks to the help of my sister and best friend Carol Pingrey and being blessed with the Water Stallion of Tefnut that I got my humanity back. I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad as 2nd in command.

Daisy: (to Maria) It's nice to finally see the real you outside of your

Aquamaria form.

Maria: Thanks Daisy. That means a lot to me.

Carmen: That's right. My name is Carmen Rockell and I'm Maria's little sister and I was given fire powers because of the Big Bang as well. But I was not afraid to hide my identity. I've been helping out Virgil.

Francis: And you all know me. I'm Francis Stone and I was formerly known as Hotstreak. I got fire powers from the Big Bang as well. But J.D. made me into a better person and he is a true friend and a great mentor.

Me: I'm glad you view me with such high regard Francis.

Francis: Thanks J.D.

Teresa: My name is Teresa Haylin and I was formerly known as Talon. I had the appearance of a bird and a deadly sonic scream. J.D. and Francis saved me from myself and made me realize what I was doing. Francis and I are now boyfriend and girlfriend.

Gear: That's right. I'm Richie Foley and everyone knows me as Gear. I was accidentally given super intelligence by accidental exposure to the Big Bang from V here. I've been helping Virgil as Gear.

Gale: And My name is Gale. I am one of the Nightbreed. Everyone called me Nightingale. I have dark matter synthesis because of the Big Bang Mutagen. We weren't seen all the time because we of the Nightbreed were phobic of the light of the Sun. It made the Sun's Ultraviolet Radiation like Kryptonite to us.

Me: So you see everyone, Virgil Hawkins, Richie Foley, Carmen Rockell and Gale were given their powers by the mutagenic gas that made the Bang Babies and with Great Power Comes a Great Responsibility. Static and his friends have done so much for you all in Dakota City just as much as we have on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Then Frieda started clapping and then Daisy and then the clapping increased to everyone rapidly. Everyone cheered wildly for Static.

Static: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem Virgil.

Daisy's dad: He's very special isn't he?

Officer: He sure is. I'm proud of Virgil.

Nico: Daisy's dad you have failed as a father.

Me: And here's a reason why you should never be one ever.

I had Daisy's dad look at the Bracelet of Cthulhu and then he went crazy! He was screaming like a crazy madman and thrashing around.

Daisy's dad was about to do an Honor Killing. One of the most insidiously known forms of murder in the Muslim world. He was sentenced to 10 consecutive sentences of life without parole in the Jupiter Prison Secure Psychiatric Prison Unit. He was strapped to the wall in a straitjacket. Also, Sandman and Nico's dad caught a Sandygast.

* * *

Back at the estate, we were giving our gifts to our dads.

Me: Happy Fathers Day dad.

Sumner: Thanks son.

Nico: Happy Father's Day dad.

Leandro: Thanks son.

Lynn Sr.: Oh thank you for the cookbooks sweetie. These will come in handy for me.

Laney: You're welcome dad.

The alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and it was the warden of the prison I sent David Banner too.

Warden: J.D. we have huge problems. David Banner has escaped from prison!

Me: What!? How did he do it?

Warden: I have no idea. He somehow turned his fist into solid concrete and smashed through the walls like they were nothing.

Me: That's exactly like how Absorbing Man is able to do. Where is he heading?

Warden: We don't know J.D. But he did leave this note on the prison wall.

He showed me a note.

Me: "Come and get me you fuckheads." That's not very intimidating. Let me see here.

I pulled up the satellite scan and it showed that David Banner is walking through the forests of New Mexico near Santa Fe.

Me: He's in the forests next to Santa Fe, New Mexico. We're on our way Mr. Warden.

Warden: Thank you J.D. It would be great if you killed him. He's considered extremely dangerous to everyone and everything and to himself.

Me: Roger that.

The call clicked off.

Me: This is really bad guys! Bruce Banner's fucked up father escaped from prison!

We all gasped in sheer horror.

Lori: That maniac monster that tormented Bruce and killed his mother!?

Me: Yeah. I put him away 11 years ago and he's a monster. He tried to kill Bruce and he killed his mother Rebecca. He's an extremely fucked up monster. I should've killed him all those years ago. Now I'm going to correct that mistake. I'm going to kill David Banner.

Betty: Wait J.D. I want to be a hulk like She-Hulk.

We gasped.

Me: Betty are you sure you want this? Bruce had to go through a lot of pain and torture to become the Incredible Hulk.

Betty: I know. But I want to be there to protect Bruce. I love him and I want to be there for him.

Me: If this is what you want, then we won't stop you. Everyone you may want to stand back. This is gonna get really radioactive.

I snapped my fingers and had everyone behind lead shields.

Me: Here it comes Betty.

I fired a powerful blast of Gamma Radiation at Betty and she screamed in pain. Her DNA and body was changing.

When it was done, Betty looked the same.

Me: How do you feel Betty?

Betty: I don't know.

Me: Hmm. Think of something that makes you angry.

Betty did so. She thought about David and all the horrible things he did to Bruce and she thought about her father and how much he hated Bruce. Then she started to change! Her eyes turned Neon Blood Red.

Betty: (SCREAMING IN PAIN)

Me: Here it comes!

Betty: (feels something growing inside her) Oh! I think it's working!

Her skin turned red and then her muscles grew and she was getting taller. Betty had a black jacket, black dress and black stiletto shoes. Her clothes were tearing and her shoes were shredded as her feet grew big and her hair was now blood red.

Betty: This power is awesome!

Betty had transformed into a Red She-Hulk!

Me: Wow! Betty you look awesome! How do you feel?

Red She-Hulk: I feel incredible J.D. Now I know what Bruce goes through whenever he becomes the Hulk.

Jen: Now we all can fight as Hulks.

Jen took off her lab coat, blue shirt, skirt and shoes. She was in her purple leotard.

Jen turned into the She-Hulk. Jen's eyes turned emerald green and her skin turned green and she grew muscular and taller. Jen was wearing a lab coat and she had a blue summer shirt and a black skirt on and she had black stiletto shoes. Her hair turned from black to dark green and grew longer.

Red She-Hulk: This is amazing Jen. Bruce is lucky to have a cousin like you.

She-Hulk: I get that all the time Betty.

Me: I have just the combat clothes in mind for you Betty.

I snapped my fingers and Betty now had a different set of clothes on. She had Black Combat Boots, black leather pants, black sleeveless vest, and black fingerless gloves. She had no shirt on and her vest was half way unzipped.

Red She-Hulk: I look amazing J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome. Lets go kill a bad father.

Rebecca: I got a score to settle with my bad husband.

Me: Lets get him.

We set out for New Mexico.

SANTA FE, NEW MEXICO

We were flying over the forests of Santa Fe. We were searching. I had my infrared vision on. My Dark Orb detector went off.

Me: Uh oh. We have a Dark Orb in the area.

I turned on the radar on my Dark Orb Detector and it showed that it was up ahead by 20 miles and moving fast.

I saw David Banner running.

Me: There he is!

As he was running, without warning I swooped in and punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a tree.

He got up and he saw us.

We were facing DAVID BANNER!

David Banner was a genetics researcher who, in his quest to improve on humanity, experimented on himself; after his wife Edith Banner gave birth to Bruce, David, seeing that Bruce was not normal, barely showing emotion and gaining patches of green skin when he did, felt that he was responsible, realizing that his experiments on himself had affected Bruce. Trying to find a cure for Bruce's condition, David had his research shut down by Thaddeus "Thunderbolt" Ross; going into a rage over the loss of his work and the hopelessness of Bruce's situation, David accidentally destroyed his laboratory and tried to kill Bruce only to accidentally fatally stab Edith, before being arrested and confined to a mental institution; blocking his memories of David killing Edith, which haunt his nightmares, Bruce was taken into foster care by Ms. Krenzler.

Thirty years later, David was released from a mental hospital and got a job as a janitor from Benny (after supposedly killing him for the job) at the research institute Bruce worked at, in the same field as his father. Confronting Bruce on the night after he was blasted with radiation and nanomeds, David revealed his relationship to him (Bruce had previously thought his biological father was dead) and stole some of his mutated DNA. Experimenting with Bruce's DNA on animals, David also saw his son's first transformation into the Hulk, which he soon became obsessed with copying that power.

Releasing three dogs he had mutated to kill Betty Ross, who had confronted him over what has happened with Bruce, David called Bruce and told him of this. Defeating the mutant dogs and saving Betty, Bruce was tranquilized and taken to a military facility, which David followed him to. As Bruce was held captive, David subjected himself to the same devices that gave Bruce the ability to change into the Hulk, giving himself the ability to absorb the properties of everything he touched. Finding Betty, David told her that he will turn himself in if he was allowed to see Bruce one more time, also revealing to her that he had intended to murder Bruce (believing he would mutate out of control) when his research was originally shut down and that instead he ended up killing Edith when she tried to stop him.

Taken to Bruce, David was placed in a room with him, where they were placed between two electrical generators that would kill both of them if things went out of hand. Bruce began to reflect on the memory of his mother and cried. His father attempted to comfort him, but Banner angrily refused, saying that maybe he was his father back then,but he no longer was now. Having descended into megalomania, David ranted to Bruce about how the military has ruined their lives, also stating that the Hulk was his true son, and Bruce was just a shell for him. Biting some electrical wires, David became a being of pure electricity while Bruce, upon seeing this, becomes the Hulk. Breaking out of the military facility and engaging each other, David and the Hulk crash into a lake, where David, becoming a being of stone and water, tried to absorb all the Hulk's energy, which the Hulk allowed. Unable to contain the Hulk's energy, David swelled into a gigantic energy bubble, which was blown apart by a Gamma Charge Bomb launched by General Ross, killing David.

---

Me: Hello David. How nice to see you again after all these years.

David: J.D. Knudson! You put me in the clink!

Me: You brought that on yourself Banner! You are even more fucked up than when I threw you in there. Now I realize that letting you live was a mistake. A mistake that I intend to correct.

David: So you intend to kill me.

Me: That's right and send you off to hell. You're even more fucked up than when I beat you and threw you into the nuthouse.

David: You should've let me done my research and kill Bruce!

Me: And make you all-powerful? Not gonna happen you fucked up megalomaniac!

Lori: You literally disgust me you fucked up freak!

Nico: David Banner, you have failed this world!

Rebecca walked up to him and David saw her for the first time in 30 years.

Rebecca B.: Hello David.

David: Back from the dead, whore? Should've kept that face buried.

Rebecca punched David in the face with incredible strength and she slammed him into the ground with devastating force.

Me: Holy shit!

Nico: Wow! What power!

Vince: You taught her really well partner.

Me: Thanks partner.

David got up and his body was now made of pure earth and rock.

Me: Whoa! What the fuck happened to you David!?

Nico: He must've experimented on himself.

Me: He sure did. He made himself into some kind of elemental freak.

Punisher: (points gun at David) Don't worry, guys. This won't take long. (shoots David with gun)

The Bullets hit him and they didn't even phase him!

Me: Bullets won't kill him Frank. This requires more destructive firepower. Also David, I'm not the same as I was when I beat you the first time.

David: How so?

Me: Power up guys!

We did so and transformed and our power was unleashed.

Me: This is so. I've transformed into something far more powerful

Vince: Now we're gonna take you down.

Me: David Banner, I will never forgive you for your crimes!

Rebecca B.: You tried to kill me and my son and I will never forgive you for that!

Then a massive pillar of lightning hit the ground from out of the sky.

The Heartless before us was familiar. The only difference was that it had demonic wings and twin razor sharp blades on his arms that pack 100 quadrillion volts of electricity.

Electrified Shreddeath: Hello, Turtles.

Leonardo: Shredder?!

Me: The Shredder! I see you've gotten some upgrades in the Heartless Department huh Ch'Rell.

Electrified Shreddeath: That's right. And now I'm going to shred you like you did to me! I'm going to kill you all!

Me: Then come at us!

Electrified Shreddeath: (charges at the Turtles) Tonight, I dine on Turtle soup!

Karai kicked him in the chest.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) I thought I was rid of you for good "Father."

Electrified Shreddeath: (grabs Karai by the throat) It was a mistake to betray me, Karai! From the very start, I knew there was a slight chance that you would turn on me! But still, I have given you my love and respect and taught you everything I knew. And this is how you repay me?!

Karai: (sees Xion behind Shredder) No, "father". This is.

Xion slashed the Electrified Shreddeath in the back and he dropped Karai. Maria then went behind him and bisected him right in half with the Sword of Tengu!

---

According to Splinter, the Sword of Tengu is a "potent mix of science and sorcery." Using magic and Utrom technology, the sword is exceptionally powerful. It can fire sonic waves when swung that can obliterate anything and anyone in its wake (if it doesn't just injure them). Shredder bragged that with the sword he laid villages to waste, brought castles to ground, and vanquished armies, giving hint to its true, terrible and destructive potential. The proof of its mystical capabilities is when Splinter used it to defeat the Foot Mystics, believing that, "conquering our mystic foe requires a mystic weapon."

However, the weapon is so powerful, wielding it is almost impossible - it shocks (perhaps lethally) anyone who tries to so much as grasp it. There are only two ways to wield the sword: by using a customized protective glove (or, in Shredder's case, a customized Utrom exosuit), or by being a true master of Ninjutsu, whose powerful will enables them to wield the sword, but not without burning their hands.

---

Maria was standing in front of the legendary Sword of Tengu.

Master Splinter: Maria, you be careful. Only a true master of Ninjutsu can safely wield the sword.

Maria: (turns into her water form) Don't worry, Master Splinter. I'll be in my water form the entire time.

Maria turned into her water form and she grabbed the sword and she can now wield it safely.

FLASHBACK ENDS

The Sword of Tengu cleaved him right in half and he screamed in so much excruciating pain that it was unbelievable. The lightning from the sword was more powerful than ever and it was overflowing with 150 Septillion Volts of Electricity.

Karai: (pins Shredder down with her foot) So arrogant, father. That is your downfall! Since you came back from that asteroid, I never wanted your love and respect. (Shredder groans) Can you hear me? (about to stab her former father) I wanted your head!

Karai then slashed off the Electrified Shreddeath's head clean off and it killed him instantly. His evil spirit was sent right into the River of Fire for all eternity.

We then turned our sights towards David.

Me: Now it's your turn to die David.

Maria: Here Lincoln. You can use this.

Maria handed Lincoln the Sword of Tengu. Then his lightning powers and the sword reacted together and then he was enveloped in a massive and powerful flash of light and a massive vortex of lightning exploded out of him and it went high into the sky. We felt his energy levels rising dramatically at an accelerated rate and the ground started shaking violently at an incredible rate. The amount of energy we were sensing was unbelievable! When the lightning vortex faded we saw Lincoln and he was forever changed. He had angel wings made entirely of pure lightning and his hair had lightning arching all over it at an incredible rate. On his forehead was a symbol of a thunderbird with lightning around it and he had an orange aura with lightning all over it. Lincoln was now a Super Angel 20,000 LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD! His power was overflowing with so much intense lightning that it was absolutely unbelievable! The level of energy we were feeling off of Lincoln was absolutely mind boggling!

Me: Wow! Lincoln you look incredible!

Nico: His power is completely unreal! The Sword of Tengu unlocked a whole new transformation!

Vince: It sure did. Lincoln how do you feel?

Lincoln: I feel amazing! This power is absolutely incredible!

Me: Lets take down this freak of nature! Get ready David, it's time for you to die!

David: I will take you all with me to Hell!

Me: I'm gonna make you eat those words! Lets get him!

We went at David and I punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing through two trees and he got up and went at us.

Edzilla: (punches David) ED SMASH BAD DAD!

Red She-Hulk and She-Hulk punched David together and they slammed him all over the place with extreme ferocity!

Bruce then became the Incredible Hulk and punched David high into the air and Rebecca punched and kicked David all over the place with extreme ferocity.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning at him and it hit him with 20 Octillion Volts of Electricity and electrocuted him very badly. But David then surprised us when we saw him turn into pure lightning. We flew into the air and massive storm clouds rolled in and lightning struck all over the place! The lightning energized Lincoln dramatically and he punched David all over the place with extreme ferocity!

Lincoln then punched David with devastating force and sent him flying into a nearby lake. David turned into pure water.

Red She Hulk: You want our power so badly David!?

She-Hulk: Then take it!

Hulk: TAKE IT AAAAAALLLLLLLLLLLLL!

The Hulk Trio channelled their power into David and it was becoming far too much for him to handle all at once. David turned into a massive bubble of Gamma Energy!

Me: Now lets finish this Dickhead freak off once and for all! Combo and Final Smash time!

Woody (Lilo and Stitch) called forth the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and it went into his right arm and his pinchers became giant chainsaws!

Sky Lynx: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Sky Lynx's booster engines and it enhanced his abilities: Shell-resistent and steel-reinforced hull can withstand enemy bombardment and extreme temperature variations. Possesses solar powered auxiliary engines. Acetylene blaster inside cockput shoots 3000 degree Celcius flames. As space shuttle, has interplanetary travel capabilities - maximum speed 30,000 mph, range 40,000,000 miles. It enhanced his acetylene blaster to shoot 50,000,000˚ Celcius flames and enhanced his speed to 750 million miles per hour and range to 134,000,000,000,000,000 miles.

Sky Lynx: FLAMING EMBER DEATH BARRAGE!

Woody threw a bunch of chopped down trees and threw them and Sky Lynx fired his acetylene blaster and ignited the trees and they hit the Gamma Bubble and exploded with incredible power! The Gamma Bubble bursted and exploded with the power of 600 Megatons of TNT.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I contained the explosion in a powerful force field. When the smoke cleared we saw David in the middle of the lake weak and near death.

He got up and got to us.

G1 Soundwave: My turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his Concussion Blaster and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Blitzwing: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his Electron Scimitar and enhanced its power by increasing the blade length.

G1 Soundwave and Blitzwing: SONIC LIGHTNING SLASH!

Soundwave fired a massive sound blast and it merged with Blitzwing's sword and Blitzwing slashed David and it electrocuted him very badly. David was stripped of his powers when we burst the Gamma Bubble.

Me: Nico, lets use our new robot power upgrades Dr. Light gave us.

Nico: You got it buddy! And I also caught a Kricketune and a Bibarel.

Me: Awesome job dude! Lets start with this one. STORM TORNADO! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into my device on my left arm. I fired a massive tornado blast and it carried the destructive power of a Category 6 Tornado at 400 miles per hour and it blew David around with such indiscriminate fury.

Nico: Lets try this one! ELECTRIC SPARK! VELOCITRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his device on his left arm. Nico fired a massive ball of electricity and it hit David and exploded into a massive dome of electricity that generated 40 quadrillion volts of electricity. It electrocuted David badly!

Nico: Oh that was so awesome!

Me: It sure was. I wonder why we never faced any of the Reploids from Mega Man X?

Nicole: I think it's because they came from the future.

Me: Hmm. That explains it. Final Smash Time!

Punisher: You got it! SKULL BULLET DEATHKILL!

The Punisher fired numerous shots from his guns and pumped David full of lead.

Red She-Hulk: Now it's my turn! RED SLAM FIST ASSAULT!

The Red She-Hulk slammed her fists into David with extreme force and ferocity!

Lincoln: Now it's time to finish this freak off!

Lincoln went up to David.

Lincoln: At least if you'd stay in your cell then you wouldn't have to die!

Lincoln charged up a powerful blast of energy and lightning and he fired a massive blast of lightning and it enveloped David and completely obliterated him in an instant!

Nicole: I think the Book of Vile Darkness is too good for you David. Go to hell and stay there!

David Banner was sent into the River of Fire for all eternity!

We powered down and Betty, Jen and Bruce reverted back. They regained their skin colors and their eyes reverted back. Their hair came back. But for Betty it was extremely painful. She was holding her stomach in excruciating pain as her hair reverted back. Betty's hair was black, Jen's turned back to black and Bruce's turned back to brown.

Betty: Oh that hurt really badly!

Jen: You get used to it over time Betty.

Betty: Easier said than done. (To the Viewers) It was awesome for me to turn into the Red She-Hulk. Now I can fight with Bruce and Jen.

Me: You sure can.

We went back to the estate. David Banner was dead and he was gone for good.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Happy Father's Day 2019 everyone! I hope you all have a great fathers day and spend some awesome time with your dads. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Mystery in Mexico

It starts in the Fairy World Big Wand.

I was standing in front of the jar that held the Disembodied Brain of the most hated teacher in the world and the most fucked up man ever known: Mr. Denzel Crocker.

Me: Hows life now that you are a fucked up Disembodied Brain Crackfuck?

Crocker: I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF KNUDSON!

My aura flared up.

Me: Because you are a fucked up freak of nature Crackass.

Crocker: I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR WHAT YOU DID TO ME! I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS YOU FREAK! I HATE YOU AND YOUR FAIRIES!

My aura flared up more.

Me: I've heard better comebacks from a turkey sandwich you freak!

Crocker: I HATE YOU J.D.! I HATE YOU MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF! I WANT NOTHING MORE THAN TO KILL YOU AND SPIT IN YOUR FACE BECAUSE I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! **I HATE YOU I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I** ***HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEEE YYYYYYOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUU!***

Denzel Crocker's hatred towards me was so incredibly powerful and so extremely intense that it flared up my aura to an incredible level and it looked like I had fire around me. It flared up my aura to such a massively incredible degree that it was now that of an everlasting fire.

Me: Wow! Crocker's hate towards me is unimaginable.

Dr. Strange: It sure is. I don't think I've ever sensed this much power coming from you.

Me: I've never felt such power from ones own hatred. If Crocker can power the big wand with just his spazzing alone then his hatred is 100 billion times more powerful.

Dr. Strange: No kidding.

Crocker: I HATE YOU MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF! YOU RUINED MY LIFE AND YOU MAKE ME SO CRAZY!

Me: Too late for that Crackfuck and you're already 13,517% insanity. When you made that threat to kill all the fairies it raised your insanity to that level.

Crocker: I'D LIKE TO TIE YOU TO A ROCK AT LOW TIDE AND WATCH THE CRABS EAT YOU! YOU MAKE ME SO CRAZY!

Me: Go fuck yourself sideways. Oh too late, you already did!

We laughed at him.

We left. We were walking back to the estate.

Me: Stephen can I ask you a quick question?

Dr. Strange: Sure.

Me: How did you seal Slappy into the Dark Dimension?

Dr. Strange: That is an awful story. I encountered Slappy when he was possessing his final victim Harrison Cohen. I was there to help Jillian Zinman, his best friend. It was before we all took down General Ross.

---

Dr. Strange came into the bathroom. Slappy, recognizing the Sorcerer Supreme, stopped what he was doing.

Slappy (using Harrison's voice): Hi. Dr. Strange, right? Nice to finally meet you.

Jillian (angrily): Yeah, don't try to hurt us one minute and then pretend to be pleasant the next!

Dr. Strange: I was just coming to investigate a disturbance here, Harrison. (Smirks) Or should I say, Slappy?

Slappy (gulps): I'm in big trouble, aren't I?

Dr. Strange: What do you think?

Slappy: Oh fuck me sideways.

Dr. Strange has Slappy in a headlock when his communicator rang.

Dr. Strange (picks up): Hello?

Iron Man: Stephen, you and the rest of the Avengers head to Royal York right away! Captain America, Spiderman, and the others are fighting some Hydra goons!

Dr. Strange: I'm on my way.

He hung up and used his magic to remove Slappy's real spirit and he used his magic to open up a portal into the Dark Dimension and he threw Slappy into it for all eternity.

Dr. Strange had freed the world of the most dangerous monsters in all of the Goosebumps series.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Dr. Strange: And that's how I defeated Slappy and threw him into the Dark Dimension.

Me: That's amazing Stephen. Nico has been terrified of Slappy ever since he was a young boy. But you saved and freed numerous lives he ruined from Slappy's evil grip.

Dr. Strange: It was nothing J.D.

We arrived back at the estate.

Me: Hey guys.

Lincoln: Hey J.D., hey Stephen. How was Crocker?

Me: Worse than ever buddy. But he gave me quite a power boost. His hatred towards is just as powerful as his insane spazzing in Fairy Godparents.

Then I got a call on my watch. It was Mystery Inc. and they were over in Veracruz, Mexico.

Me: We got a call from Mystery Inc and they're down in Veracruz.

Lori: We better get over there. We literally haven't seen them in a while.

Me: Yeah. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We set out for Mexico City, Mexico.

---

Veracruz, Mexico

---

We arrived in the city of Veracruz, Mexico

Me: Veracruz, Mexico. A lot of history and great culture is here.

Syd: I've always wanted to come here to Mexico. A lot of beautiful animals and amazing things to do are here.

Ronnie Anne: There sure are. Me and my family are all from Mexico.

Syd: Oh that is so cool Ronnie Anne.

Me: It sure is. I've learn so much about the Mexican Culture when I was here ages ago.

Laney: And we were here on our worldwide adventure. It was so awesome!

Me: This city has 500 years worth of history behind it.

Jessie K.: That's right. It was founded on April 22nd, 1519.

Lola: So 500 years ago.

Lisa: 500 years, 1 month and 26 days to be exact.

We saw the Mystery Inc. gang.

Me: Hey guys!

Fred: Hey J.D.

Velma: Guys! Long time no see!

Lori: Same here Velma.

We hugged them.

Alejo: (Spanish Accent) It is an honor to meet you, Señor J.D. And your timing couldn't have been more perfect.

Fred: This is my penpal Alejo Otero. I was telling him all about your adventures.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Alejo.

Alejo: You too J.D. This is my brother Luis.

Luis: Pleasure Señor J.D.

Me: You too Luis. So whats been going on?

Alejo explained the situation. Veracruz is being terrorized by a monster called El Chupacabra.

Me: El Chupacabra? The Legendary blood-sucking monster from South America?

Alejo: No. This is actually much different. It's the Mexican version of Bigfoot.

Me: Can you give us a description of what it looked like?

Luis: I can try.

Luis told us that El Chupacabra looked like a giant gorilla. It resembled a huge gorilla beast with purple fur, glowing green eyes, an upright posture, and sharp fangs. It had large claws on its hands, that it often used to abduct people. The museum guide wore stilts to cover the huge size.

Me: That looks like our version of Bigfoot over in America.

Nico: It does sound like it.

Me: Well as you always say Freddy…

Me and Freddy: (In Unison) Looks like we got another mystery on our hands.

We laughed.

Me: Just like old times.

Edd (takes out magnifying glass): Alright. Time to search for clues. Let's all check back in an hour.

We got to work. We walked around Veracruz and we arrived at the famous Aztec temple of the Pyramid of The Sun. One of Mexico's most important landmarks and sites of its history.

Me: Wow. The Pyramid of the Sun.

Jessie K.: It was built back in 200 A.D. and left abandoned in 750 A.D.

Third largest ancient pyramid in the world, the second largest is the Pyramid of Giza and the largest is the Great Pyramid of Cholula which is 90 kilometers away

The Pyramid of the Sun is the largest building in Teotihuacan, believed to have been constructed about 200 CE, and one of the largest in Mesoamerica. Found along the Avenue of the Dead, in between the Pyramid of the Moon and the Ciudadela, and in the shadow of the massive mountain Cerro Gordo, the pyramid is part of a large complex in the heart of the city.

The name Pyramid of the Sun comes from the Aztecs, who visited the city of Teotihuacan centuries after it was abandoned; the name given to the pyramid by the Teotihuacanos is unknown. It was constructed in two phases. The first construction stage, around 100 CE, brought the pyramid to nearly the size it is today. The second round of construction resulted in its completed size of 225 meters (738 feet) across and 75 meters (246 feet) high,[clarification needed] making it the third largest pyramid in the world, though still just over half the height of the Great Pyramid of Giza (146 metres). The second phase also saw the construction of an altar atop of the pyramid which has not survived into modern times.

Over the structure, the ancient Teotihuacanos finished their pyramid with lime plaster imported from surrounding areas, on which they painted brilliantly colored murals. While the pyramid has endured for centuries, the paint and plaster have not and are no longer visible. Jaguar heads and paws, stars, and snake rattles are among the few images associated with the pyramids.

It is thought that the pyramid venerated a deity within Teotihuacan society, however, little evidence exists to support this hypothesis. The destruction of the temple on top of the pyramid, by both deliberate and natural forces prior to the archaeological study of the site, has so far prevented identification of the pyramid with any particular deity.

Lola: How come we didn't encounter this place on our global trip?

Me: We were here in Mexico to study about the volcanoes of Mexico and learn about the Mayan City of Tikal. Plus it was not on our route.

Lola: Oh.

Lana: This pyramid is amazing!

Laney: It sure is a breathtaking marvel.

Me: And it's also the largest building in Teotihuacan, Mexico.

Sailor Jupiter: Ok. Did anyone find any clues?

Catwoman: Well, you won't believe what I found.

Catwoman handed me a piece of a costume.

Me: Looks like a piece of a costume from the Day of The Dead.

Lincoln: I wonder who it belongs to?

Lori: I hope it doesn't belong to him.

We turned and we saw a mime in Mexico?

Me: Who is that ugly guy?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) That is Le Mime and he's one of the Heylin.

Me: So he's another Heylin freak.

Rachel: He looks very similar to the Mime from Animaniacs.

Me: Oh he was funny. But this guy is a disgrace to mimes everywhere.

Trent then started shaking in fear and he curled up in a ball and sat on the ground in a fetal position.

Nico: Oh that's right. Trent is terrified of Mimes.

Me: Trent you have to snap out of it. Mimes are not that scary. They are people just like you. And Billy used a mime on Total Drama to torture you. Billy McLean is the true enemy and you have to snap out of it and conquer your fear.

Something made Trent realize that everything I said was true and he then got a look of determination on his face. He then got up and went at Le Mime and then he punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face again and dealt a major uppercut to his chin and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the crotch.

DING!

Me: (Winces) Oooh! That's not gonna feel good in the morning!

Nico: Ay yi yi! Le Mime you have failed this world! Mr. Mime, lets get him!

Nico threw a pokeball and out came Mr. Mime.

Nico: Mr. Mime, time to challenge this punk to a mime off!

Me: Take five Trent.

Trent did so.

Me: But great job dude. You conquered your fear of Mimes.

Trent: I sure did. Thanks J.D.

Me: You were great buddy.

Mr. Mime stood in front of Le Mime. Le Mime was about to attack with his invisible weapons. But Mr. Mime had him trapped in an invisible box. Mr. Mime was a much better mime than Le Mime was. I snapped my fingers and stripped Le Mime of his powers.

Sabrina Mason (to the powerless Le Mime): Lucky for you, we've got more important things to worry about. But try and attack us again and we're letting Venom and Rhino break your limbs!

Me: So you should consider yourself lucky. But if we see you again…

I made the the finger gesture at him that says "I will Kill You."

Le Mime ran away.

Me: What a wuss.

Then a roar was heard and out came the MEXICAN CHUPACABRA! It was a giant gorilla creature.

Me: There he is!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Lori: He's literally huge!

Me: But we've dealt with big monsters before! Lets get him!

We powered up and transformed.

Me: Luis, you're about to see Team Loud Phoenix Storm in action. Lets get this freak!

We went at the El Chupacabra. I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Nico: You have failed all of Mexico you overgrown dang dirty ape!

Nico kicked the beast in the stomach and fired a powerful blast of energy at his arm and it blew the whole thing clear off in a powerful explosion. We saw that the whole thing was mechanical.

Me: It's totally mechanical. Lets finish it with combos and final smashes!

Gears: You got it J.D.! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Sailor Jupiter: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her arm and it enhanced her lightning powers.

Sailor Jupiter: JUPITER THUNDER DRAGON STORM!

Sailor Jupiter fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into a massive dragon of pure lightning.

Gears and Sailor Jupiter: THUNDER BOULDER DRAGONSTRIKE!

Gears threw a huge boulder and the dragon picked it up and channeled lightning into it and dropped it onto the Chupacabra. It slammed onto it.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Onslaught: Let get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Onslaught's back and it enhanced his missile range and photon missiles.

Catwoman: ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Catwoman's arm and it enhanced her strength and cat abilities.

Onslaught and Catwoman: PHOTON CAT BARRAGE!

Catwoman went at the Chupacabra and slashed it and the photon missiles hit it and exploded.

KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sabrina Mason: I'll start the final smashes! BLUE CAMELLIA SHRED STORM!

A massive swirl of blue camellia blossoms swirled around Sabrina and she sent them all at the Chupacabra and they cut it all over the place.

Velma: My turn! VIKING RUNE BOMBSTORM!

Velma had a bunch of red energy runes swirl around her and they went at the Chupacabra and exploded. Blowing it completely to dust and a woman flew out of the cloud of smoke and we grabbed her.

Me: You are busted.

Lincoln: And so is this freak. Here's the freak that piece of costume belongs to.

Me: And lets see who's under this ugly mask.

I took off the skull mask and it revealed that the mastermind was really Mr. Smiley! He was a real estate developer.

All: MR. SMILEY!

Alejo: But why would he do this!?

Me: He wanted to ruin your business by scaring away all of your customers.

Laney: And his girlfriend here is his accomplice.

Laney took off her red wig and she was really Charlene!

Luis: Charlene? But why?

Gears: She never loved you, Luis. She dressed up as a fake El Chupacabra because she was helping Smiley get all the land here.

Me: They wanted to get you to sell your land so they can make billions of dollars and live in the lap of luxury.

Charlene: That's right! I never loved you! I loved your money and if we got married your inheritance would become mine. Then I was fixin to drop you like a hot tamale and share my riches with my little honey bunch here! (Kisses Smiley)

Me: I think I'm gonna be sick.

Mr. Smiley: But that goody goody brother of yours had to complicate everything. Mr. "I want to respect fathers wishes" over there.

Charlene: Well what happens now hun?

Mr. Smiley: We go to jail! What do you think happens? We could've made billions if it weren't for you meddling kids and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Tell it to the judge Smiley! And you're looking at 50 to 75 years in a Mexican Prison. And let me tell you, they aren't as nice as our prisons in America. They are merciless. Get em outta here.

Nico: Mr. Smiley and Charlene, you two have failed this country.

Me: And in all of life.

The Mexican police took them away.

Alejo (sighs): We owe you a big thanks.

Onslaught: No problem, Alejo.

Alejo: That sentence was actually directed towards Charlene. If it weren't for her, we wouldn't have made such amazing friends in you all.

Maria (smiles): Thanks. But you want to thank us too, right?

Alejo (smiles): Of course. All of you played a part in solving this mystery.

Me: We sure did. We're just doing what we do best and that's..

Me and Mystery Inc.: Meddling.

We laughed.

Me: Just like old times right Fred?

Fred: You know it J.D.

Velma: It was so awesome doing a Final Smash. I felt really powerful.

Me: First times for everything Velma.

Velma: Yep. (To the Viewers) And Monsters and Criminals everywhere, if you do crimes, we're coming for you.

Me: You got that right Velma!

Nico caught a Luxray and a Roserade. We decided to have a fun time in Mexico and learn all about the country some more.

VIVA MEXICO!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Scooby Doo and the Monster of Mexico is one of my favorite movies from Scooby Doo. It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Duckberg Reunion

It starts at the estate. We were watching one of our favorite shows: Ducktales.

Donald: This is my favorite show.

Me: It's really funny how your nephews always trounce the bad guys. But let be tell you Donald, those dumb Beagle Boys just never learn.

Donald: No they sure don't.

We laughed.

Mewtwo: It seems the Beagle Boys have gone into seperate locations.

Me: They sure have. But all bad guys never take a hint.

Then the doorbell rang.

Eddy: I'll get that.

Eddy went to the door and answered it.

Steve's mom: Hello, I'm Steve's mom.

Chuck's Dad: And I'm Chuck's dad. We need to speak with your friend, Ed.

Eddy: About what?

Steve's mom: About him physically assaulting our sons!

Eddy: Come on in and talk to him.

They came in and I went up to them.

Chuck's Dad: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Me: You too. Are you Chuck and Steve's parents?

Steve's Mom: We certainly are. We've heard so much about your adventures and you are amazing at what you do.

Me: We get that a lot. Now I take it that this is what Ed did to your sons and for that I apologize for what he did. But there is a reason why he did it. Let him explain.

Ed: I know you guys hate me for hurting your sons but there was a reason for it. I would not stand by and let them hurt Carly Beth Caldwell!

Eddy (to Ed): Lumpy, you're not helping the situation right now!

Steve's mom: Look, we don't have time to watch you two argue with each other. Bottom line is: you slammed tables on our sons, you threw food at them, and then you beat them to a pulp!

Ed: Like I give a fuck!

Chuck's dad: We're not here to know what you give a fuck about. But you should be in jail for that shit!

Sarah: Hey! Leave my big brother alone!

Maria: Look, if we give you footage of what your sons did to Carly Beth, will you believe us?

Chuck's Dad: All right.

We showed them footage from a special point of view taken from 1 year ago before Carly Beth first found the mask. It showed that Chuck and Steve at the Halloween Party and they put a worm in Carly Beth's Sandwich when she wasn't looking and she found it and because of them everyone laughed at her and completely humiliated her.

Me: So you see, Chuck and Steve have been bullying Carly Beth Caldwell for a long time and we had to teach them a major lesson they would never forget. But we never intended for this to happen. We only wanted them to see the error of their ways by pelting them with food. Not maiming them.

Chuck's Dad: Oh gosh! We had no idea our sons were doing that!

Steve's mom: We are extremely sorry for wrongly accusing you.

Edd: Well, you weren't totally in the wrong. We never meant to cause any property damage.

Chuck's Dad: We understand. We had no idea that they were hurting Carly Beth. We've known Carly Beth since she was a little girl but we had no idea they were doing this to her.

Steve's mom: How long has this bullying been going on?

Sabrina M.: I can answer that Mrs. Boswell. This bullying went on for 7 years. They enjoyed scaring her with deadly pranks.

Sabrina put in a tape and it was us catching the pranks in motion from Carly Beth's point of view. They did all kinds of horrible and unspeakable pranks to her and scared the living shit out of Carly Beth all for their own sadistic pleasure and amusement.

Me: There you have it Mr. Greene and Mrs. Boswell. I'm so sorry we beat your sons up.

Mr. Greene: No you had every right to do so. Now we understand that your actions were justified.

Mrs. Boswell: We will make sure that our sons get what's coming to them. Thank you all for showing us what monsters they have become.

Mr. Greene: Now we know that these matters cannot be overlooked. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Mr. Greene. If there is anything we can do to help you out you let us know.

Mr. Greene: Well we want Carly Beth to testify at their trial and the true charges our sons will be facing.

Me: If that is what you want then it'll be done. And if you want we can have Ed and Sabrina testify as well.

Sabrina: I'll do it. I want those jerks to pay big time!

Ed: Me too!

Me: If Chuck and Steve are with you tell them that they have been served. See them in Court.

Mr. Greene: Will do.

They left.

The trial was tomorrow.

Chuck's dad: Is this your idea of a joke, young man?

Chuck: Does it look like we're laughing?!

Steve's mom: Steve, I know you wouldn't bully Carly Beth without a good reason. But I don't know what's going on with you two.

Steve: I'll tell you what's going on. Me and Chuck bullied Carly Beth! Just like she and Sabrina said! (his mom gasps) And now, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna try and get us thrown in jail forever!

Chuck's dad: And just where do you two think you're going?!

Chuck (smirks): Somewhere Team Loud Phoenix Storm will never find us. If you two still care about us, then you won't try and go after us!

With that, Chuck and Steve exited the house, never to be seen by the neighborhood ever again.

We went back to watching Ducktales. We were learning the full extent of the crimes and abilities of the Beagle Boys.

The Beagle Boys made their first appearance in the 10-page story The Terror of the Beagle Boys (WDC #134) that was first published in November 1951. Although the Beagle Boys are only shown very briefly on the last page of this story, it is implied that Scrooge has known about them for a long time. The first story to feature the Beagle Boys in a major role is Only a Poor Old Man from March 1952, which serves as a template for virtually all future Beagle Boys appearances, and establishes them as a serious threat to steal Scrooge's fortune.

The Beagle Boys are usually depicted as a gang of about six to ten members, who are similar in appearance and personality, and without an established leader. However, sometimes the Beagle Boys are led by their grandfather, Blackheart Beagle (prison number 186-802). The Blackheart character originates from two characters created by Carl Barks: Blackheart Beagle, a riverboat pirate from The Fantastic River Race and Grandpa Beagle, who appeared in The Money Well. Don Rosa later combined the character into one in chapters 10 and 11 of The Life and Times of Scrooge McDuck. According to Rosa, Blackheart Beagle semi-retired in 1947, following a failed attempt at robbing Scrooge's money bin.

According to Don Rosa's Life and Times of Scrooge McDuck, Scrooge first met The Beagle Boys in his Mississippi riverboat days, circa 1880. Those Beagle Boys included Blackheart Beagle and his three sons. Scrooge first met the modern Beagle Boys during Christmas 1947, which was when he first met his grandnephews Huey, Dewey and Louie and met his nephew Donald for the second time. Since then the Beagle Boys have been a constant threat to Scrooge's huge money bin.

The three most common numbers on Beagle Boys prison tags are 176-167, 176-671, and 176-176. In fact, no digits other than one, six, or seven appeared on their prison ID tags. Carl Barks used to include the words "Beagle Boys Inc" on their shirts under their numbers, which was later deleted.

According to one of Don Rosa's stories, the Beagle Boys have been known by their prison numbers since their childhood, and they don't even know their real names themselves. (Their parents do know their real names, but demand a bribe from their sons to let them know.) Also according to that story, Blackheart Beagle doesn't remember his sons' names.

In the Barks/Rosa universe, the Beagle Boys have almost identical personalities, but one of the members (176-167) is known to be very fond of prunes, a weakness that proves to be the Beagle Boys' downfall in some stories. The Beagle Boys usually operate on their own, but collaborated with Magica De Spell in the 1963 Barks story Isle of the Golden Geese, and again in the 1997 Don Rosa story A Little Something Special where they also teamed up with Flintheart Glomgold.

In all comics, the individual Beagle Boys are referred to by their prison numbers, indicated on the tags seen on the chests of their distinctive orange or red shirts. The original depictions by Barks in American comics always showed the Beagle Boys with orange shirts. European comics recolored these same Barks drawings to show Beagle Boys in red shirts. Subsequent European comic depictions of the Beagle Boys by artists other than Barks also showed them in red shirts, as did the DuckTales cartoons.

In later years, they appeared in the comics as a trio (some combination of the most common numbers with 176-167, 176-671 and 176-761), plus cousins and other relatives of various talents as spin-off characters. They live in a small tumbledown hide-out in Duckburg; in 1980s American-produced stories, their pet cat Ratty often lived there as well. In the Italian stories, they are sometimes accompanied by their pet dachshund, 64, who shares their criminal mindset, but it is often overcome with 64's constant, voracious appetite.

Sometimes they team up with other villains such as Magica De Spell, Black Pete, Mad Madam Mim, or hire out their services to Flintheart Glomgold or John D. Rockerduck. During these occasions they continue to operate out of their own interests rather than their employers. The Beagle Boys make cameos in the Darkwing Duck episode "In Like Blunt", where they are among the villains bidding on a list of S.H.U.S.H.'s secret agents.

Many other authors use a character purely based on The Money Well version as the Beagle Boys' grandfather. In particular, Italian authors use a "Grandpa Beagle" who differs from Blackheart in being much skinnier and constantly smoking a pipe.

Sometimes they antagonize Super Goof, Mickey Mouse, or some other characters from Walt Disney's comic books.

Although the characters are obviously based on dogs, they in no way resemble the actual beagle breed.

## BIG TIME

Big Time is the second-in-command and usual leader of the group in absence of Ma Beagle, and is distinguished by being rather short for someone with the word "Big" in his name. He is extremely hot-tempered and crooked, and often has to correct his companions whenever they get something wrong and mishear his directions. In the Beagle family, he seems to only take orders from Ma Beagle herself. His prison number is usually shown as 167-671. However, in "Scroogerello" his number says 167-617, and he mentions his first wish would "to be taller".

## BURGER

As his name suggests, Burger has a large appetite, although it is for more than just hamburgers. He also isn't very bright. Incidentally, his comic counterpart (who had the second placard number) is known for a special appreciation for prunes and his curious culinary tastes (i.e. ketchup on ice cream or peanut butter pizza with gravy).

Burger was inspired by the Beagle Boy who is often portrayed enjoying prunes (and originated from the Carl Barks story "The Giant Robot Robbers"), and has a slightly different facial expression than the other Beagles. The not-too-bright Burger is named for his habit of talking about food, regardless of whether or not any of the others are actually talking about it themselves. He is also prone to random hunger tantrums. Due to his appetite, he has even taken a bite out of his license plate, which reads "761-176".

## BOUNCER

Designated with the placard number of "716-167", Bouncer usually serves as the muscle of the group. Of the regularly recurring DuckTales Beagles, Bouncer bears the most physical resemblance to the standard Beagle Boys seen in the original comics, except that he has one tooth missing.

BAGGY

Designated with the placard number of "617-716", Baggy, as his name suggests, wears baggy, loose-fitting clothes and often has a dopey grin on his face. His plate is also askew with one of the corners bent over. Out of all the Beagle Boys, Baggy is probably the least intelligent.

Baggy has lots of trouble communicating what he means to say and has a habit of stumbling over his words and saying the wrong things, which make it hard for his brothers to understand him. This doesn't seem to impede his musical talent, however, and in "Beaglemania" Baggy plays the keyboard.

BANKJOB

Bankjob is physically the strongest and overall largest of the DuckTales Beagles, being about the same size as Launchpad McQuack. He is distinguishable by his large, Jay Leno-esque chin, and originally has the placard number of 671-167. He is the third-in-command of the Beagle Boys, playing the leader of the group whenever Big Time is absent. However, his methods usually rely less on brains and more on brawn and impulsiveness.

Bankjob appears to be brave and reckless, as seen in "Time Teasers" when he shoots directly at a cop. However, part of this could just be for show, as he is obviously very afraid when he encounters the pirates later in the episode.

Throughout the series, Bankjob has different numbers included; in the episode "Hero for Hire", his number says 614-167 and in some others his number is 618-167.

BABYFACE

Designated with the placard number of 176-167, Babyface is the youngest of the Beagle Boys, in both appearance and a number of mannerisms. He is slightly taller than Big Time, and is considerably rounder in stature. He has a clean-shaven face and dresses much like a little kid with a distinctive propeller hat worn backwards, hence his name. His shirt also appears to be somewhat small for him, as his belly is constantly exposed. The cuffs of his sleeves are white and folded back, and he doesn't wear gloves, making his outfit unique from the rest of his brothers. He also has two strands of hair on his head.

Babyface is also very enthusiastic and adamant when it comes to breaking into Scrooge's money bin. In "Time Teasers", for example, he is so excited to get his hands on the Time Teaser, he tries to grab it and breaks it. Babyface also seems to be pretty clumsy, often falling or tripping over things. Despite all this, he is one of the smarter of the Beagle Boys and also seems to be rather cheeky, as in "Time Teasers" he comments that Bankjob actually never has brilliant ideas, and he isn't afraid to talk back to others, like Magica de Spell in "Send in the Clones".

Babyface disappeared from the series after the "Super DuckTales" serial, but continued to occasionally appear in DuckTales comic book stories, most notably in the story "Webby's Field Trip" (published in the February 1993 issue of Disney Adventures). In that story, Babyface (who is drawn with a strangely different design) is sent by Big Time to infiltrate Webby Vanderquack's class under the guise of a new student named B.B., because Webby's class is taking a field trip to Scrooge's Money Bin later in the week. Babyface actually ends up becoming friends with Webby, eventually finding out that she suggested to Scrooge that her class take a field trip to his Money Bin. When Webby feels guilty about the Beagle Boys breaking in during the field trip, Babyface, feeling sorry for her, actually rebels against his brothers and helps Webby stop them. However, due to helping the Beagles in the first place, Babyface still goes to jail along with them, and it is unclear if his apparent reform was permanent.

## BUGLE

Designated with the placard number of 671-761, Bugle is a tall, lanky beagle with a love of music, particularly jazz and disco, and often speaks in rhyme. He can be identified by the sunglasses he wears in front of his typical mask, as well as his beatnik hat and sandals. His clothes are also rather long and loose-fitting. He also has two or three stands of hair on his head. Bugle is usually seen working alongside Bankjob and Babyface.

One time when the Beagle Boys were spying on an opening of Scrooge McDuck's new bank in order to check for any weaknesses in security, the alarm was set off, to the annoyance of everyone present, including the Beagle Boys. However, Bugle remarked he actually likes the tempo of the alarm sirens "because it has a jazzy rhythm".

## MEGABYTE

The only Beagle Boy whose name doesn't start with a 'B', Megabyte is one of the more minor Beagle Boys. He is arguably the smartest of them, since he's been to college and is able to program and reprogram computers. He has the placard number of the square root of 6 in 716 in 6.

He first appears in the DuckTales episode "Full Metal Duck" (part three of the five part serial Super DuckTales). Here, Ma Beagle calls him to make a remote to control Gizmoduck's suit, so he will turn against Scrooge McDuck and his family. Despite his high intelligence, he is not without moments of stupidity, as when Huey, Dewey and Louie free Gizmoduck by stealing Megabyte's remote and swapping it with an identical one. Megabyte tries to thwart the pair by controlling Gizmoduck, only to find the remote only controls a Gizmoduck toy, to which Megabyte remarks "What did he do, shrink in the wash?" while failing to realize his sabotage plans had been sabotaged.

## BOMBER

With the placard number of 117-671, Bomber looks a lot like Bankjob in that he has a similar jawline and is very large in size. He is more intelligent than most of the other Beagles, and is a skilled pilot with his own airplane.

## BACKWOODS

The only Beagle who wears a full mustache, Backwoods has the placard number 167-761. He has a strong Canadian accent and is the twin brother of Binky Beagle and Bacon Beagle. The fact that he actually believes this is true could make him the dumbest of all the Beagle Boys. Backwoods wears a Davy Crocket-like trapper's outfit as opposed to the normal jailhouse outfit of the Beagle Boys. He is also the only person who is able to understand Bacon Beagle. As mentioned by Glomgold in "Ducky Mountain High", Backwoods and his twin brothers are brothers of Duckburg's Beagle Boys.

BINKY

Binky is probably the only Beagle Boy who is never seen speaking. He is roughly the same size as Baggy Beagle, wears a lumberjack outfit and has a full beard. He lives with Backwoods and Bacon Beagle in the Ducky Mountains. His placard number is covered by his beard.

BACON

Bacon is, in fact, a pet pig, hence his name. When Glomgold asked how he could be a Beagle Boy, Backwoods explains that Bacon had a bad case of the swine flu as a child. Bacon cannot speak, but his oinks and grunts are, instead, translated by Backwoods Beagle. His number reads 167.

BARITONE

A cousin of the Beagle Boys, Baritone appeared in the Disney Adventures comic story Mrs. Beakley's Secret Love. He has muttonchops and a mustache and possesses the ability to mimic anyone's voice. In the story, he falls in love with Mrs. Beakley and sends her many gifts while his cousins want him to use his impression of Scrooge to help them break the new voice lock on Scrooge's money bin. When he finally does help them break in and they are caught and arrested, Baritone vows to give up crime and become a good citizen upon finishing his prison sentence.

BULLSEYE

Bullseye is one of the many Beagle Boys trying to rob Scrooge's bin in part one of the four-episode serial "Catch as Cash Can". He is among the Beagles who manage to reach the door of the bin, but he gets hit by a giant cannonball before he can enter the bin itself.

## BOMBSHELL

Bombshell is one of the Beagle Boys' brothers and Ma Beagle's son, whose picture can be seen on the TV in the Beagle Boys' hideout in the episode "Beaglemania". Ma Beagle seems to favor him over the other Beagles. He appears to be one of Ma's older children, and his clothes suggest he's involved in warfare or the military. His placard number is 677-767.

## BONAPARTE

One of the Blueblood Beagles who appear in "The Status Seekers", Bonaparte and his brothers reside in the posh minimum-security Club Fed Penitentiary prison. They assist Charles Upstart III in seeking out the Mask of Kufululu. He resembles Big-Time, and is also very short; his name is a reference to Napoleon Bonaparte, who was known for being of short stature. In addition, he has the same number on his placard as Big-Time.

## BICEP

One of the Blueblood Beagles who appear in "The Status Seekers", Bicep and his brothers reside in the posh minimum-security Club Fed Penitentiary prison. They assist Charles Upstart III in seeking out the Mask of Kufululu. He resembles Bouncer, and even carries his number on the small placard.

## BEARNAISE

One of the Blueblood Beagles who appear in "The Status Seekers", Bearnaise and his brothers reside in the posh minimum-security Club Fed Penitentiary prison. They assist Charles Upstart III in seeking out the Mask of Kufululu. He resembles Burger, and has his number as well.

## MA BEAGLE

Ma Beagle always bails out her sons by providing cakes or other goods with means of breaking out of prison hidden inside. She's far more competent than her children, but even then tends to fail because Scrooge McDuck and the nephews always find a way to outwit the Beagle Boys.

An interesting note regarding Ma Beagle is that whenever she appeared in the first season, she was often the only Beagle to escape successfully. This trait notably seems to disappear in the later seasons. In the second season premiere, "Time is Money", it is implied that she was eventually arrested; when Big Time disguises himself as an elderly woman, Burger initially mistakes him for Ma, saying "She must've broke out of jail!" Additionally, two episodes in the show's later seasons, "The Bride Wore Stripes" and "New Gizmo-Kids on the Block", end with Ma Beagle being arrested and going to jail.

Me: Boy there's so many of them.

Then we got a call on our airport landing frequency. It was Launchpad.

Launchpad: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Tower, Team Loud Phoenix Storm Tower this is McDuck Transport 13, requesting permission to land. Over.

Lana: That's Launchpad!

Me: It sure is. We've never had a landing at the estate before.

I pressed a button and an airport radio came out.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm to 13, you have permission to land. Hanger 1. Over.

Launchpad: Roger that.

The jet flew over us and we went to the Air Traffic Control tower at our estate and we saw Launchpad flying the McDuck plane and he had the whole of McDuck's fortune and the McDuck estate with him and he placed them next to the estate and the plane landed in our hanger. We went to see them.

In the plane we saw Scrooge McDuck and his nephews Huey, Dewey and Louie and surrogate niece Webby Venderquack.

Huey, Dewey, Louie: Uncle Donald!

Donald: Good to see you boys again!

Huey: We missed you so much Uncle Donald.

Donald: I missed you guys too.

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Ach, Donald it's great to see ya.

Donald: You too Scrooge.

Me: Scrooge McDuck. It's such an honor to meet you in person.

Scrooge McDuck: You too J.D. We were told so much about all yer adventures lad.

Me: I'm not surprised. Huey, Dewey, Louie and Webby right?

Huey: That's right. It's awesome to meet you J.D. My favorite adventure was when you went and destroyed Nerissa.

Dewey: My favorite is when you faced all the Demon Sorcerers and the Dark Hand!

Louie: My favorite was when you all helped destroy Xehanort.

Webby: And my favorite was when you all destroyed Godzilla in Japan and New York.

Me: Those were some of our most action packed adventures.

Scrooge McDuck: Aye, they were lad. I like all your adventures.

Me: We go on all kinds of awesome adventures. So I take it you moved the entirety of your estate and your fortune here right?

Scrooge McDuck: Aye lad. I wanted to move here for protection under you guys.

Me: You made the right choice Mr. McDuck.

Scrooge: Call me Scrooge J.D.

Me: Sorry. I take it the Beagle Boys just won't leave you alone and tried repeatedly to swipe your fortune?

Scrooge: How did you know?

Me: Call it intuition. Now we can all make sure that the Beagle Boys never return and take your fortune ever again. We're gonna team up and take them down.

Nico: Are we gonna kill the Beagle Boys?

Me: No. We're gonna throw half of them into the Null Void for all eternity and the other half will go into the Uranus Prison.

Ben: That's a great idea J.D.

Me: Lets go see where they all are at.

We went to the computer and we saw on the satellite scanners that all of the Beagle Boys were coming towards us.

Me: They're on their way here guys. We got a fight on our hands. Time for action!

Sunstreaker: Those dumbasses won't know what hit em!

Scrooge: Lets get those clods!

We went out to face them.

---

We were outside and we saw a helicopter heading right at us. It was being piloted by Ma Beagle.

Big Time: (Evil Laughter) Your fortune will be all ours McDuck!

Me: Not if we have anything to say about it dog breath.

I fired an energy blast at the helicopter and it hit it and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

The Beagle Boys fell to the ground and they were burned in places. They stood up and saw a salesman stand?

Swindle (disguised as a salesman to bait the Beagle Boys): Free jawbreakers! Get your free jawbreakers here!

Big Time: Free Jawbreakers? Oh boy!

They went at the stand and they grabbed the jawbreakers and then they saw that the Jawbreakers had fuses in them? They were bombs!

The Jawbreaker bombs exploded in their faces!

KRAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosions blew them back.

Big Time: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Scrooge is now working with you!?

Me: No you flea bag. He came to us for our protection. As long as there are bad guys out to ruin him, we won't let them get to his fortune! And now its time for us to send you all back to prison where you belong!

Big Time: We'll bust out like we did before!

Me: Not this time!

Nico (to the Beagle Boys): Before we fight, you can finish those jawbreakers. You should at least get to eat a last meal.

Bonaparte: Thank you.

They ate real jawbreakers.

Nico: Beagle Boys, you all have failed this world!

Bankjob: We're gonna rip you apart in a bunch of pieces and then we're gonna take those pieces and rip them apart into even more pieces.

Me: I've heard that one before. Lets get them!

We all went at them and it was a vicious and brutal fight. We all punched and kicked all the Beagle Boys at a ferocious and vicious level.

POW! BIFF! CRACK! BLAM! BAM! KROW! SMASH! THWACK BLAM SMASH ZONK CRACK! BANG BOOF! ZONK SLAM KATOW! (Think of how Ashi slaughtered an entire army all by herself in Samurai Jack)

It was an extremely savage and merciless onslaught. Faces were being broken, blood was splattering all over the place, teeth were flying and bones were being broken. One by one we pulverized and mercilessly thrashed all of the Beagle Boys and took them down until it was only Ma Beagle that was standing. Her sons were all knocked out and half of them were sent into the Null Void and the rest were sent to the Uranus Prison.

Me: Now it's just you and us Ma Beagle.

Ma Beagle was petrified with fear. She got a powerful glimpse of how we mercilessly took down her whole gang and how we brought them to their knees without so much as breaking a sweat.

We went at her and I punched her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth. Nico punched her in the stomach, Vince kicked her in the back of her head and Carol fired a powerful blast of Gravity Lightning and it hit her and exploded.

Lori: You literally give all loving mothers everywhere a really bad name!

Lori punched Ma Beagle in the face and she then had her butt right in her face.

Lori: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

Lori farted in Ma Beagle's face at point blank range.

KRAAAAFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTTT

Ma Beagle was coughing and vomiting her guts out. Lori's farts smelled so horrible that they nearly killed Ma.

Me: Lori's farts would definitely be called a Weapon of Mass Destruction.

Luan: Or in this case a Weapon of Ass Destruction. (Laughs to rimshot)

We all laughed at Luan's funny joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was so funny! But her farts would be banned by the Geneva Convention Bio-Chemical Weapon Protocol of 1925.

We laugh hysterically.

Eddy: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) That was so funny and hilarious! (LAUGHS) Call a doctor! (Laughs)

Lori: That was literally amusing. But it would be true.

Leni punched Ma with devastating force in the face. Luna and Sam fired blasts of fire and water and they burned and soaked her. Luan threw an El Mongo Stink Bomb and it splattered into her face and exploded.

KRRRAAAAAAAAFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRR

The stench from the El Mongo Stink Bomb made Ma Beagle smell worse than Ed's feet.

Me: Ugh! Geez Ed!

Ed: Something smells good.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: Hey Ma Beagle. You want to hear the most horrifying sound ever?

Ma: What is it?

I put on earmuffs and press the palm of my right hand and my nails turned into razor sharp claws and I rolled in a blackboard.

Lori: Uh oh! Cover your ears everyone!

Everyone did so.

I scratched the chalkboard and it made the most horrifying most raucous sound ever known to man.

SSSSSCCCCCRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTT

Ma Beagle screamed in excruciating pain as her eardrums were bleeding.

Syd punched Ma Beagle and then she did a Tiger Roar and the gang of cats that normally attack the Casagrande's on a daily basis appeared and mauled Ma Beagle at a ferocious level.

Ronnie Anne: Syd that was so awesome! I didn't know you could do Tiger Roars.

Syd: When you know a lot about animals you know how to do their calls.

Me: That's awesome Syd.

Nazz: Here's a sound that will ruin her.

Nazz took a deep breath and she started yodeling.

Nazz: (Yodeling) YODELAY YODELAY YODELAYI YODELAY YODELAY YODELAYI YODELAII!

Nazz's yodeling made Ed crack and he shattered. It also made some of the windows shatter into a thousand pieces.

Me: Nice lungs Nazz.

Kevin: I said the exact same thing man.

Me: Funny. Lets finish her with our combos and final smashes!

Mewtwo: I'm going to enjoy this! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY

POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his powers and psychic abilities.

Swindle: Lets steal all their money! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key Went into his Gyro Gun and he was in his FMC XR311 mode.

Mewtwo and Swindle: RAPID FIRE PSYCHICSTORM!

Mewtwo fired numerous psychic energy balls and Swindle fired his gyro gun. They hit Ma Beagle and exploded all over the place with incredible power.

Goofy: Lets get him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER! Ahyuck!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Goofy's Device and it grew his shield to as big as a car.

Sunstreaker: Showtime! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electron blaster.

Goofy and Sunstreaker: ELECTRON GRIND SLAM!

Goofy and Sunstreaker were sliding on Goofy's shield like a sled disk and Sunstreaker fired numerous blasts from his Electron Blaster and they hit Ma Beagle as they sled toward her at a phenomenal speed and they slammed into her with incredible power.

CRAAASSSSHHHH!

Sarah (EENE): Lets get these stupid freaks! MAMMOTH MOUTH CHOMP!

Sarah went at Ma Beagle and she opened her huge mouth and bit Ma Beagle in her stomach with incredible force.

KRACHOMP!

Ma Beagle: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH!

Donald: This is for stealing from my Uncle! ANGRY SLAMSTORM SURPRISE!

Donald Duck then went at Ma Beagle and he was viciously pulverizing her with numerous objects: Safes, Anvils, bottles, refrigerators, pots, pans, etc., etc.

Me: Geez! He's hitting her with everything but the kitchen sink!

Luan: That gag is way too corny.

Me: Well Donald Duck was created back in 1934. That phrase was made during World War II.

Luan: I didn't know that. Ma Beagle couldn't Sink so low! (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Donald: Now for the Grand Finale!

Huey: Let us help Uncle Donald.

Webby: Me too!

Donald: Lets get her!

Donald had a powerful ball of energy and elemental magic ready! Huey, Dewey, Louie and Webby had balls of fire, water, wind and earth energy ready.

Donald, Huey, Dewey, Louie and Webby: MCDUCK ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM FORCE!

They fired their blasts and the blasts converged and fired as a deadly laser and it slammed into Ma Beagle and exploded with incredible power.

KRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ma Beagle was beaten and defeated.

Me: It's over Ma Beagle. It's time for you to go away forever.

I sent Ma Beagle into the Venus Prison for all eternity. The Beagle Boys were done forever. During the battle Nico caught a Rampardos and a Shieldon. And Rhino caught a Rhyhorn.

Donald Duck: (To the Viewers) Never mess with the McDuck Clan or you will be asking for trouble.

We went back into the estate. But unfortunately Maria got some bad news from Carly Beth.

Maria: WHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTT!? Are you fucking kidding me right now? Chuck and Steve are on the run?!

Carly Beth: When I find those two I will break their fucking necks!

Me: Now calm down Carly Beth. The FBI will handle this and so will my friend John Walsh.

Nico: The host of America's Most Wanted?

Me: Yep. I brought some of America's most wanted and most dangerous criminals in for him and the FBI.

Lincoln: So that's how the FBI know's you after we brought in Cain Torres.

Me: Yep. But we will find them and bring them in. They can run but they can't hide.

My eyes glowed red with righteous fury.

Scrooge McDuck was now under our protection and the hunt for Chuck Greene and Steve Boswell was on.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Beagle Boys on DuckTales were one of the most notorious gangs of villains made by Disney in 1987. They were both funny and stupid. But like all bad guys, they get what's coming to them in the end. I made this chapter include elements of the episode of Ed Edd N Eddy Ed… Pass It On and the scene from Samurai Jack where Ashi slaughtered an entire army of bad guys all by herself. That was an epic scene! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Sociopathic Imaginary Friend

It starts at the zoo. Me, Nico, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Ronnie Anne and Syd were helping Syd's mom Becca with some construction on the new exhibit.

Becca: Thanks for helping me build the new exhibit guys. We're building an exhibit for new birds.

Me: It was our pleasure Becca. Syd has been showing us all kinds of animals and she is amazing at it.

Syd: Thanks J.D. We're putting in a condor exhibit.

Me: Oh wow! I love Andean Condors.

Nico: Me too dude.

Lincoln: Those birds are so awesome!

Laney: They sure are. We saw those birds when we were in Argentina on our Worldwide Adventure.

Me: I'll never forget seeing those bird. They were so cool!

Ronnie Anne: They sure were. They are the largest birds in the world.

Lana: Oh yeah. They are awesome birds.

Me: They sure are.

I was wearing my Jurassic Park Vest.

Becca: I didn't know you went to Jurassic Park.

Me: We did more than just go there Becca. We actually help endorse the park and it's a huge success. Kids all over the world have been wanting to see real dinosaurs from millions of years ago.

Becca: I was really shocked to see that they brought all the dinosaurs back to life.

Me: We all were Becca. But it was so awesome.

Nico: I saw Jurassic Park with my family and it was so awesome!

Lana: It sure was.

Laney: That was an extremely unforgettable experience. We saw all the dinosaurs brought back to life after 65 million years of being extinct.

Ronnie Anne: Oh yeah. It was so awesome.

Syd: It was awesome! I had my mind completely blown!

Me: We all had our minds blown Syd.

We got to work on the exhibit. It was a habitat for Andean Condors. We got in two Andean Condors from South America, Mica and Norm. They were big birds. We made the habitat of the condors look like their home in South America. It was down to the last detail.

---

Later back at the Estate, we were watching a brand new show recommended by Ronnie Anne. It was called Adios, Ana, Adios. It was a Mexican show about a young orphan girl named Ana Ronalda and she can kick major butt! We saw her break out of her rope bindings with brute strength and she kicked her captors butts.

Lola: Wow! She can sure kick butt!

Sally: That's for sure!

Me: Boy Ronnie Anne this show is awesome!

Ronnie Anne: It sure is. My relatives got me hooked on it.

Nico: Boy she sure knows how to kick some major butt.

Me: She sure does.

Lori: I literally love how they style her hair.

Me: Her hairstyle in this episode reminds me of Princess Leia's from Star Wars IV.

Lola: It sure does.

Syd: This show is so awesome!

Me: It sure is. Hey Jen did you ever Hulk out on the Beach?

Jen: That is something I don't like too talk about.

---

Jen: (Narrating) I was relaxing on the beach. I had a black bikini on. Suddenly I started reverting back to human.

Jen started reverting back. Her skin turned back and then her hair turned back to black and she lost all her muscle mass and then she saw this.

Jen: I was back to normal and I was shocked. But I changed back to She-Hulk.

Jen turned back into She-Hulk and got her green skin, green eyes, muscle mass and her long dark green hair.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Jen: I don't know what caused that to happen.

Carly Beth came in with Chazz.

Chazz: Carly Beth you have to at least help us somehow.

Carly Beth: Look, Chazz. My mind's all mind up. I'm not helping to look for Chuck and Steve.

Chazz: I get that Chuck and Steve picked on you. Believe me, I used to be in their shoes before. But them running away isn't a good idea. And I should know.

Carly Beth: That doesn't really convince me.

Chazz: Fine. But don't you want to be there at the trial when they get their just desserts?

Carly Beth: When I testify against them at their trial, but that's it!

Chazz: Fine with me.

Me: C.B. I'm sorry Chuck and Steve got away, but I promise we will catch them and bring them to justice. They will pay for their crimes.

Carly Beth: Good.

Brawl: So, there's been no sign of of those dirtbags, Chuck and Steve, so far?

Prowl: Not a trace. We even had the Aerialbots and Flash search for them.

Carly Beth: Hey, I don't blame them. I wouldn't want to show my face too if I had done the things Chuck and Steve did.

Sora: Look, Chuck and Steve did pick on you. No argument there. But don't you think we should at least look for them a few more times? They could get seriously hurt out there.

Carly Beth: So what? As far as I'm concerned, Chuck and Steve deserve to be kicked out of society forever!

Beekeeper: But we still have to find them so they can stand trial. Granted, they'll be found guilty anyway. But it's best to have them there for a better outcome.

Carly Beth: You know what? You guys can go search for them if you want. I want nothing to do with Chuck and Steve anymore! (leaves the room)

Me: Boy she really despises their guts. Then again I would hate someone like Chuck and Steve if they did all that horrible stuff to me.

Nico: Me too. Chuck Greene and Steve Boswell have failed as human beings and citizens of society.

Me: They sure have buddy.

Vince: What Chuck and Steve did to Carly Beth is extremely low.

Me: You'll get no argument from me partner.

Carla: You said it J.D.

Evelyn: Those freaks are monsters!

Me: You said it Evelyn.

The doorbell rang.

Luna: I'll get that dudes.

Luna went and got the door and she answered it. It was Mac and Bloo.

Mac: Hey Luna.

Luna: Hey Mac. How's it hangin' little dude?

Mac: It's all good Luna. Me and Bloo decided to visit you guys.

Luna: Come on in.

They did and we saw them.

Me: Hey Mac.

Mac: Hey J.D.

Lucy: Hey Mac.

Mac: Hey Lucy. How have you been?

Lucy: Been doing good Mac. Darkness still flows through me but I've been doing good.

I was looking into Bloo's eyes and I saw something troubling him.

Me: Bloo is there something wrong? I can see that there's something wrong in your eyes.

Lola: How do you know that J.D.?

Mac: He's knows that old saying "The Eyes are the Window Into the Soul" and he knows something is wrong. But yeah Bloo, what's wrong?

Bloo: (Sighs) It's that freak Bendy.

Me: Bendy? Who's he?

Mac: He's an imaginary friend in Foster's. Bloo thinks he's nothing but trouble.

Bendy may have just been misunderstood and because of that may have become the mean trickster he is. But his actions got worse over time and he fakely complimented Frankie and Herriman only to talk bad about them behind their back. Bendy may actually be evil though since his grin is incredibly sinister and manipulative every time. Also, he never stops what he does, as Bendy is shown getting away with everything he does wrong.

At the beginning of the episode, "Everybody Knows It's Bendy", Bendy's family drops him off because of his supposed antics (i.e. stealing cookies). Frankie and Mr. Herriman assume that Bendy's creator, Gregory, is to blame (as children could sometimes blame imaginary friends when they do something bad). Gregory and his family leave in disgust (but Gregory and Bendy were very sad due to Gregory forcibly abandoning him).

Frankie and Mr. Herriman comfort Bendy and later, Bendy goes into the Arcade Room. Once there, Bloo asked him if he wants to play video games against the winner, but Bendy then pushes a flower and vase (which was an heirloom) off the TV and it breaks. He then runs away for a few seconds until Bendy was called back due to Bloo saying it was him who broke the vase. Bendy was going into fake tears and Mr. Herriman scolds the four of them for blaming

Bendy. While Bendy leaves, the four of them are forced to clean up the mess.

Later, Bendy was later laying on the couch and littering the floor with potato chips and shoved the bag of chips into Edwardo's hand. When Mr. Herriman accused Edwardo, he pointed to Bendy, who fully blamed Edwardo (just like earlier in the Arcade Room). Bendy later uses Wilt's shoes to track mud all over the walls and floor and like Edwardo, the same thing happens to Wilt and he gets in punished by Frankie.

Later, Bendy comes up from underneath the table and steals frosting from the cake with his finger and blames Coco (like earlier). Finally, he writes Bloo's name on the wall and Bloo grabbed the marker and was blamed just like the others. All four of them were confined to the room at all four corners. Later, the four of them placed a baseball and bat near some glass and wait for Bendy to arrive.

When he gets there, he does use the baseball and bat to break the glass, but the four of them still got blamed for it (especially the fact that because of Coco's tongue slipping, the pictures found at the scene taken by Coco show Bloo holding the bat). Later, he hijacks the intercom and insults Mr. Herriman and Frankie before Bloo grabs it from him.

When Bloo got caught, Bendy was initially blamed, but his alibi was he was scrubbing the toilets with a toothbrush, which resulted in Bloo being punished of no more TV, Video games, and paddle-ball until further notice. Bendy then mentions that the toothbrush he is using is, in fact, Bloo's. While he leaves, Bloo and Bendy start laughing as though it was a competition and Bloo was scolded for laughing. But Bloo comes up with an idea to fully expose Bendy by catching him in the act.

Bendy later walks up to a jar of Frankie's cookies and opens the lid. Just as he was chewing the cookie, a rigged camera took his picture. He goes up to the camera and grabs the photo, which is covered on one side with glue. Because he tried to get the glue covered picture off of his hand, he loses balance and makes a noise when he fell, which draws the attention to Frankie and Mr. Herriman.

He tried to draw on the photo with a marker (that was sabotaged) and it explodes ink all over the place and on him. He runs into the restroom to clean the mess off, but the faucet handle broke off and the sink was overflowing. When Mr. Herriman and Frankie demand the perpetrator to come out of the restroom at once, he was using toilet paper to stop the water from coming out. But it was too late because the house flooded and destroyed part of the house.

When Bendy was thought to be fully caught, Bloo tried to explained that Bendy was guilty the whole time and was framing everyone else, but also mentions what he did to fully exposing him (setting up the camera, putting glue on the photo, sabotaged the marker, loosened the faucet handle, clogged up the drain, and backed up the pipe system).

Because of this, Bloo was scolded for flooding the house, but he claimed that Bendy was the one that took the cookie, which Frankie and Mr. Herriman don't care about. When Mac comes to the doorstep, he asked Bloo what did he do. But as Bloo yelled "Bendy did it!," Bendy was using spray paint on the view (breaking the fourth wall), ending the episode.

Bloo: He's nothing but trouble! He gets everyone in trouble and then blames it all on me!

Me: Well do you have any proof?

Bloo: No I don't.

Me: Hmm. Let me see here.

The computer popped out and I hacked into the Security cameras at Foster's and reviewed the footage of the times Bendy was at Foster's.

Bendy is a furry yellow imaginary friend with curly hair on the back of his head, black thick zig-zag stripes, and small bushy eyebrows. Whenever he successfully blames someone else for his evil-doings, he gives them a creepy grin while others are not looking.

Me: So that's Bendy. He looks like an imaginary friend that wouldn't hurt anyone.

Bloo: Yeah but look closer.

The footage continued and it showed Bendy doing all kinds of unspeakable crimes and then blaming Bloo for them!

We gasped in sheer horror!

Me: So it WAS Bendy that did all that!

Mac: Bloo, why didn't you tell me that Bendy framed you guys?

Bloo: Because I didn't want you to worry about it.

Mac: Well, I'm worried now. So there really isn't any difference!

Me: But wait a second. Something here doesn't add up. It's showing that there are 5 more crimes going on at the same time Bendy is doing his crimes.

Mac: That's impossible. Bendy can't be in 6 places at once.

Adult Blossom had a very strong feeling she knew who was with him.

Me: Not unless he has some help. Whoever made Bendy is an absolute idiot. This kid gave birth to a sociopathic monster.

Mac: My thoughts exactly. He's like my brother.

Me: No your brother was a total psychopath.

Sammy: This Bendy character is like my former sister Amy.

Me: Amy had a major superiority complex. But we got to get over there and clear everybody's names. Lets go!

We went to Foster's.

---

We arrived at Foster's and knocked on the door.

Frankie answered the door.

Frankie: Oh hey guys.

Me: Hey Frankie.

We went in and Mr. Herriman came.

Mr. Herriman: (British Accent) Ah Master J.D. welcome.

Me: Hello Mr. Herriman. I'm afraid this isn't a social visit. We have evidence that shows that some imaginary friends are being framed for crimes they didn't commit. And this flash drive I have has all the evidence you'll need.

We showed the evidence to Frankie, Mr. Herriman and Madame Foster.

Frankie: So Bendy was doing all those things!

Maria: Hang on. On the security footage, there are crimes going on at the same time Bendy's doing his own crime. He can't be in 6 places at once.

Me: That's what has us stumped.

Frankie: BENDY YOU GET OVER HERE! NOW!

Bendy did so and he had those sad puppy dog eyes. But Frankie and us saw through his ruse.

Bendy: So, you figured it out, huh?

Blossom: And we know you had help. Isn't that right, Gangreen Gang?

The said bullies came out of the shadows. However, Ace had blue skin while Big Billy looked like a walking rock. Grubber, Snake, and Arturo looked the same.

THE GANGREEN GANG WAS BACK!

Ace

Ace sports a long, straight, greasy, slick-back hairdo, a scraggly mustache, a colored vest-jacket, a pair of shades and even fangs.

When he speaks, he sounds like the typical juvenile delinquent - mean, obnoxious, and disrespectful. He has a nasally Italian New Yorker accent.

As the Gang's smartest member, he is the instigator of most of their antisocial activities, and he does possess a certain charismatic charm that allows him to sweet-talk people who ought to know better, such as Ms. Keane and even Buttercup in the episode Buttercrush. His full name is **Ace D. Copular** .

In "Power Lunch", he had cryokinesis (referencing his coolness), the ability to generate ice and snow, similar to Blossom's ice breath. He is also the best looking one of the gang.

Snake

Snake is the closest friend of Ace and the overall second-in-command of the Gang. He has shoulder length greasy black hair with black lips, pointy nose, skinny body, a kangol hat turned backwards, and a snake-like voice. Ace sometimes punches Snake if Snake says something out of line.

In "Power Lunch" his special ability was stretching long distances and strangling people like a real snake. His real name is **Sandford D. Ingleberry** .

Big Billy

Big Billy is a hulking big fat colossus with a shock of red hair covering the top half of his face, and a single big blue eye who acts as the Gang's muscle. Big Billy's height is 6'11", helping add to his position as the muscle man of his friends. Though he does at times display a childlike innocence, he mostly just does the bidding of his more savvy, ruthless, and vindictive friends. In the episode "School House Rocked", it is revealed that his real name is **William W. Williams** and that he is a Cyclops.

Big Billy loves to eat and will gobble more junk than the rest of the gang. In one episode, he was saved by the Powerpuff Girls and began following them everywhere out of sheer gratitude, but eventually he became more of a hindrance then a help and he returned to the gang, in which they plan on getting revenge on the Powerpuff Girls, even almost killing them. In "Power Lunch", he can transform into a rock, referencing his intelligence.

Lil' Arturo

A malevolent Mexican midget with straight hair swept forward over one eye, Li'l Arturo seems to take the most amusement from the Gang's activities.

He sounds very much like Señor Wences. He carries around a switchblade-styled comb he refers to as his daughter and calls "Maria". He has a rather prominent underbite. His full name is **Arturo De La Guerra**, which is Spanish for "The Art of War", a reference to the work of Chinese philosopher Sun-Tzu. He is the smallest of the Gang. In "Power Lunch", his superpower is super-speed, referencing his energetic personality.

Grubber

Grubber is physically the Gang's most grotesque member - untidy hair, an enormous chin, ragged, grubby clothes, a long tongue hanging out, and protruding eyes, resembling a Ed "Big Daddy" Roth cartoon. He also appears to be mostly mute, communicating instead through blowing a raspberry. However, he does occasionally demonstrate unexpected talents, such as playing the violin, speaking eloquently or performing impersonations (at first, they were so obvious it was a wonder how he fooled anyone, but later he was able to do them perfectly), and appears to be smarter then he looks. His full name is **Grubber J. Gribberish** . In "Power Lunch", he can do loud and supersonic belches, referencing his rebarbative and grotesque nature.

Ace: Can't blame us for having some fun, can you, Powerpuff Girls?

Me: So the Gangreen Gang is back.

Maria: I get it now. You 5 helped Bendy with his crimes, hoping that it would confuse us and make us think Bloo and the others were doing it.

Ace: And we would've been long gone before you all figured it out. We may not have been able to trick you morons. But we're still going to collect our treats!

Me: What treats?

Ace: We're going to now kill you all for killing us!

Me: You guys brought that all on yourselves. All you guys are is a bunch of unprincipled psychotic sociopathic freaks. We killed you because you deserved it. We were not gonna stand by and let you terrorize innocent people.

Bendy: There any lines you all won't cross now?

Chazz: We don't kill kids.

Bendy: Tell that to Chandler and Morbucks!

Me: Chandler and Morbucks were exceptions and the Gangreen Gang are not kids. They are monsters and absolute freaks.

Herriman (to Bendy): I should have never accepted you into this house in the first place!

Mr. Herriman spun around and he was now in a fighter uniform.

Brawl (to Herriman): I thought you don't like violence.

Herriman: When it comes to protecting this house and its inhabitants, I make exceptions.

Me: Lets take this outside. Because we don't want any damage done to the house.

Frankie: Good idea.

We went outside.

We stood ready to face them.

Me: Frankie I want Bendy to watch this. This is what happens when we fight and we fight mercilessly.

Frankie: You got it J.D.

Ace: So what are you all gonna do?

Me: Destroy you like we did before. Also for the record, we're not the same as we were when we beat you the last time.

Ace: I'll have to see that!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at the newly resurrected Gangreen Gang and we clashed with them.

---

Battle 1: BIG ROCKY BILLY!

---

Big Billy: Duh, I've been turned into a rock.

Edzilla: ED WILL SMASH YOU!

Leni used her gravity powers and lifted him high above the ground!

Leni: You guys totes make me sick!

Leni slammed Big Billy into the ground and it shattered him into smaller pieces.

Edzilla (punches Big Billy): ED SMASH PUNKY ROCK!

Leni and Edzilla both mercilessly pulverized Rock Big Billy into pebbles and killed him in an instant.

Big Billy went into the River of Fire.

Leni: That takes care of that tubby freak.

Ed: You said it Leni.

---

Battle 2: LOUD GRUBBER

---

Lori, Black Canary, Luna and Bubbles young and adult were facing Grubber. He had extremely loud Sonic Burps. He released an incredibly loud sonic burp that had red sonic waves and they were loud enough to shatter eardrums and windows. Lori then surprised everyone by screaming and then she released a massive hypersonic scream that was so powerful that it overpowered Grubber's and it blew him into an electric transformer and electrocuted him.

Grubber was burned.

Black Canary: I didn't know you had a sonic scream like me Lori.

Lori: I just literally discovered that I had this power. It's awesome!

Luna: Here he comes dudes!

Bubbles (Adult): Lets show him a deadly hypersonic scream combo.

Black Canary: This is gonna be awesome!

Grubber took a deep breath and he let out a powerful sonic burp and Black Canary, Lori, Luna and both Bubbles released a combined hypersonic scream.

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH

The Scream was so loud and so powerful that it not only overpowered Grubber's sonic burp but it hit him and he exploded all over the place into a million bloody pieces. Killing him instantly. They saw Grubber's Spirit get sucked into the River of Fire.

Nicole: So long you stupid dummy!

Lori: I don't understand Nicole. How come all the villains get sent into the River of Fire and not back into the Book of Vile Darkness?

Nicole: It's called the Curse of The Book of Vile Darkness. Any villain that we killed and imprisoned in the Book of Vile Darkness that gets brought back to life and is killed again by us gets sent into the River of Fire for all eternity where their existence will be forever erased.

Luna: That is a perfect place for them dude. I hate the Gangreen gang.

Black Canary: Me too. They give all humans everywhere a really bad name.

Bubbles (Adult): Agreed.

Lori: It literally fits them perfectly.

Luna: It sure does dude.

## Battle 3: FAST ARTERO

Luan, Eddy and Flash were facing Little Artero and he had superspeed. He could now run faster than a bullet fired from a gun.

Luan: You are a fast one. They should write you a major speeding ticket for speeding and not having a license to run on the road.

Artero: Very funny.

Flash ran fast and got behind Artero.

Flash: You're just a sad little freak that can't outrun the fastest man alive.

Flash punched Little Artero in the face and Luan and Eddy fired a massive blast of light and completely obliterated Artero in an instant.

His spirit went into the River of Fire.

Luan: Artero might have been fast, but nothing is faster than light.

Eddy: You said it my angel of Comedy.

Flash: No one insults my image.

## Battle 4: STRETCHY SNAKE

Nico, Sora, Prowl, Brawl and Beekeeper were facing Snake. Snake got Super Elasticity and he can stretch himself all over the place.

Nico: Hey Snake, how about we Tie this one up?

Nico went at Snake and he grabbed him and tied him up into a pretzel knot.

Nico: Now you are a human pretzel with no salt or cheese. Lets finish this clod with our combos.

Brawl: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Brawl's sonic cannon and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Beekeeper: Time to deliver the sting! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the Beekeeper's Right Arm device and it had his bees gain super stingers that are capable of poisoning people with poison that packs the potency of Poison Dark Frog Venom.

Brawl and Beekeeper: SUPERSONIC VENOM DEATHSTRIKE!

Brawl fired his sonic blaster and Beekeeper sent a powerful swarm of bees at Snake and the sonic blast confused him and the bees all stung him all over the place. Snake was gagging, coughing and violently convulsing.

Prowl: Lets get him Sora! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his acid pellet gun.

Sora: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Sora's Right Arm device and it turned his Keyblade into a key of pure light.

Sora and Prowl: ACIDIC STRIKE RAID FORCE!

Prowl fired acid pellets and Sora threw his keyblade and it spun rapidly like a sawblade and the acid pellets merges with the keyblade and it hit Snake and was burning him alive.

Nico: Now it's time to finish you Snake! You have failed this world. FIRE WAVE! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Nico's left arm device. Nice fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Snake and completely incinerated him in an instant. Snake's spirit went into the River of Fire.

---

## Battle 5: CRYO ACE

---

Me and Ace were facing each other. This was a battle between two of the most powerful forces in the universe: Fire VS Ice. One of the oldest battles in the universe thats been around since the beginning of time.

Ace fired a blast of ice at me and I fired a blast of fire at the ice and melted it.

Me: You know Ace, this is a battle that's been around ever since the beginning of time: Fire VS Ice. For 13.6 billion years Ice and Fire have been clashing ever since.

Ace: That's interesting and Ice will win!

Ace fired a powerful blast of ice and I fired a massive blast of fire and our blasts collided and turned into a massive cloud of steam.

Me: This is getting us nowhere. Final Smash time!

Mr. Herriman: You got it Master J.D. BUNNY SLAM KICKSTORM!

Mr. Herriman dashed and kicked Ace all over the place with a furious barrage of kicks and they were so powerful that they were dealing a tremendous amount of damage.

Coco: Coco! COCOCOCOCO! (Translation: EGG BOMB FIRESTORM!)

Coco fired a massive barrage of easter eggs and they opened and hit Ace in his face and exploded.

KRAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for fire to destroy you once and for all Ace!

I fired a massive blast of fire at Ace and it enveloped him and completely incinerated him into dust and ash. His evil spirit went into the River of Fire.

Nico: Gangreen Gang you all have failed this world!

Me: And this universe.

Now we went and dealt with Bendy. During the battle Nico caught a Mothim and a Vespiquen.

Mr. Herriman: (To the Viewers) Never mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm or you are seriously asking for it.

I picked up Bendy and had him look me in the eyes.

Me: You are in a lot of trouble. I don't know what your creator was thinking making you. But he is a very bad kid.

We condemned Bendy to the Jupiter Prison for Imaginary Fiends where he will stay for all eternity.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

I hated Bendy's guts with a vengeance on Foster's Home for Imaginary Friends. He was a sociopathic freak of nature! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Friends Possessed By Vikings

It starts at a very prominent business building. Two very important people were in an office in their easy chairs. Those people were Slade and Jagger Princeton, the two older brothers of Chazz Princeton.

Slade and Jagger were sitting in their easy chairs in their home office watching a mindless reality show when who should appear but their estranged brother, Chazz.

Chazz: Hello, everyone. My name is Chazz Princeton, and I'm the youngest brother of Slade Princeton. He has told you he is a great American, a great leader and a great family man. But I ask you… would a great family man do what he has done to me?

Evil music played, and a montage of a younger Chazz with bruises on his face from being slapped, Chazz being kicked around, Chazz being yelled at when he didn't do well in duels or in his studies and then finally Slade blowing up at his brother at Duel Academy and dueling the boy in order to tear down the school.

Chazz: My brother has disowned me, mistreated me and attempted to take away the educational opportunities for hundreds of children in an attempt to damage me and anyone who gets in his way. He is a political opportunist and doesn't really care about the United States. And there is further evidence of that…

Chazz then showed a picture of Slade burning an American flag, and it was clear he wasn't disposing of a worn, damaged flag at a Boy Scout jamboree.

Chazz: Ladies and gentlemen, do you really want to elect a candidate who mistreats family and denigrates our national symbol? I am Chazz Princeton, and I approve this message."

Slade and Jagger sat slack-jawed for about three minutes after the ad aired. Then Slade looked at his brother in horror.

Slade: If enough people have watched this, we're doomed…

Jagger: Can't we spin this? Make it a media conspiracy? Come on, Slade, there's got to be a way to make this go away!

Then Slade said something about his baby brother that is not fit to repeat.

Slade and Jagger were completely enraged. The Phone rang.

Slade: I'll get that (answers phone) Hello?

Chazz (unable to hide his smirk): Hello, Slade. How's the election going?

Slade (pissed off): When I get a hold of you..!

Chazz (laughing): You'll do what? Give me more ammo for next time? Maybe you'll think twice about how you treat people, or I'll bet I can find more of m friends who'll give me the goods on you. You go bye-bye, Slade… (hangs up)

But then as luck would have it an FBI SWAT Team bursted into the house and they raided the house and found them in the office.

Officer: DOWN ON THE GROUND NOW!

They slapped the cuffs on them. Slade and Jagger Princeton were arrested for abuse, fraud, assault and battery, attempted murder and high treason.

* * *

At the estate we were watching the news.

News Reporter: Earlier this morning, presidential candidates Slade Princeton and his brother Jagger were arrested for numerous crimes against the entirety of the United States.

Me: Well it serves your douchebag brothers right Chazz.

Nico: I'll say.

Alexis: Yeah those jerks have had this coming for a longer time.

Jaden: Yep.

Nico: Slade and Jagger Princeton you have failed this country.

We laughed.

Lola: But those clods got what was coming to them and they deserve to spend every second in prison.

Lisa: Affirmative elder sibling.

Chazz: Yep. Thanks for helping me bring my brothers to justice J.D.

Me: Anytime Chazz. That's what friends do and what your brothers did was completely unforgivable.

Chazz: I know. Those clods are not my brothers anymore. As far as I know my brothers are dead to me.

Sasuke: At least it's not like that with me and my brother. I thought I hated my brothers guts because I thought he killed all my clan in cold blood.

Me: But that was because of the corruption of the council.

Laney: Your brothers were monsters Chazz. If I was in your shoes, I would've disowned them right away after I found out their true nature.

Chazz: Yeah. Good point Laney.

June: I'm glad they got what they deserved.

Me: Me too June. Hey June, what was the strangest adventure you've had in Orchid Bay?

June: That is an easy one. It was where my friends were all possessed by the Vikings of The Kragnarok Clan.

Me: (Gasp) The Kragnarok's? I know that accursed clan all too well.

Lori: How do you know them J.D.?

Me: (Eyes glowed red) My ancestor is the one that killed them and cursed them by sealing their spirits into the Medallion of Takar.

June: I didn't know that J.D.!

Lincoln: Who's your ancestor that sealed them?

Me: He's the most famous viking in the world that explored much of North America: Leif Erikson.

Laney: I know Leif Erikson. He lived back 1,000 years ago and he discovered much of North America before Christopher Columbus discovered it.

Me: That's right. It was back 1,000 years ago.

Leif Erikson or Leif Ericson (c. 970 - c. 1020) was a Norse explorer from Iceland. He was the first known European to have set foot on continental North America (excluding Greenland), before Christopher Columbus. According to the Sagas of Icelanders, he established a Norse settlement at Vinland, tentatively identified with the Norse L'Anse aux Meadows on the northern tip of Newfoundland in modern-day Canada. Later archaeological evidence suggests that Vinland may have been the areas around the Gulf of St. Lawrence and that the L'Anse aux Meadows site was a ship repair station.

Leif was the son of Erik the Red, the founder of the first Norse settlement in Greenland and of Thjodhild (Þjóðhildur), both of Norwegian origin. His place of birth is not known, but he is assumed to have been born in Iceland, which had recently been colonized by Norsemen mainly from Norway. He grew up in the family estate Brattahlíð in the Eastern Settlement in Greenland. Leif had two known sons: Thorgils, born to noblewoman Thorgunna in the Hebrides; and Thorkell, who succeeded him as chieftain of the Greenland settlement.

## Early life

Leif was the son of Erik the Red and his wife Thjodhild, and the grandson of Thorvaldr Ásvaldsson, and distant relative of Naddodd, who discovered Iceland. He was a Viking in the early days. His year of birth is most often given as c. 970 or c. 980. Though Leif's birthplace is not accounted for in the sagas, it is likely he was born in Iceland, where his parents met-probably somewhere on the edge of Breiðafjörður, and possibly at the farm Haukadal where Thjóðhild's family is said to have been based. Leif had two brothers, whose names were Thorsteinn and Thorvaldr, and a sister, Freydís.

Thorvald Asvaldsson was banished from Norway for manslaughter and went into exile in Iceland accompanied by young Erik. When Erik was himself banished from Iceland, he travelled further west to an area he named Greenland, where he established the first permanent settlement in 986. Tyrker, one of Erik's thralls, had been specially trusted to keep in charge of Erik's children, as Leif later referred to him as his "foster father".

## Discovering Vinland

Leif and his crew travelled from Greenland to Norway in 999 AD. Blown off course to the Hebrides and staying for much of the summer, he arrived in Norway and became a hirdman of King Olaf Tryggvason. He also converted to Christianity and was given the mission of introducing the religion to Greenland. The Saga of Erik the Red and the Saga of the Greenlanders, both thought to have been written around 1200, contain different accounts of the voyages to Vinland. The only two known strictly historical mentions of Vinland are found in the work of Adam of Bremen c. 1075 and in the Book of Icelanders compiled c. 1122 by Ari the Wise. According to the Saga of Erik the Red, Leif apparently saw Vinland for the first time after being blown off course on his way to introduce Christianity to Greenland.

According to a literal interpretation of Einar Haugen's translation of the two sagas in the book Voyages to Vinland, Leif was not the first European to discover America: he had heard the story of merchant Bjarni Herjólfsson who claimed to have sighted land to the west of Greenland after having been blown off course. Bjarni reportedly never made landfall there, however. Later, when travelling from Norway to Greenland, Leif was also blown off course, to a land that he did not expect to see, where he found "self-sown wheat fields and grapevines". He next rescued two men who were shipwrecked in this country and went back to Greenland (and Christianised the people there). Consequently, if this is to be trusted, Bjarni Herjólfsson was the first European to see America beyond Greenland, and the two unnamed shipwrecked men were the first people known to Europeans to have made landfall there.

Leif then approached Bjarni, purchased his ship, gathered a crew of thirty-five men, and mounted an expedition towards the land Bjarni had described. His father Erik was set to join him but dropped out after he fell from his horse on his way to set sail, an incident he interpreted as a bad omen. Leif followed Bjarni's route in reverse and landed first in a rocky and desolate place he named Helluland (Flat-Rock Land; possibly Baffin Island). After venturing further by sea, he landed the second time in a forested place he named Markland (Forest Land; possibly Labrador). Finally, after two more days at sea, he landed in a verdant area with a mild climate and plentiful supplies of salmon. As winter approached, he decided to encamp there and broke his party into two groups - one to remain at camp and the other to explore the country. During one of these explorations, Tyrker discovered that the land was full of vines and grapes. Leif therefore named the land Vinland. There, he and his crew built a small settlement, which was called Leifsbudir (Leif's Booths) by later visitors from Greenland. After having wintered over in Vinland, Leif returned to Greenland in the spring with a cargo of grapes and timber. On the return voyage, he rescued an Icelandic castaway and his crew, earning him the nickname "Leif the Lucky".

Research done in the early 1960s by Norwegian explorer Helge Ingstad and his wife, archaeologist Anne Stine Ingstad, identified a Norse site located at the northern tip of Newfoundland. It has been suggested that this site, known as L'Anse aux Meadows, is Leifsbúðir. The Ingstads demonstrated that Norsemen had reached America about 500 years before Christopher Columbus. Later archaeological evidence suggests that Vinland may have been the areas around the Gulf of St. Lawrence and that the L'Anse aux Meadows site was a ship repair station and waypoint for voyages there. That does not necessarily contradict the identification of L'Anse aux Meadows with Leifsbúðir since the two sagas appear to describe Vinland as a wider region which included several settlements. The Saga of Erik the Red mentions two other settlements in Vinland: a settlement called Straumfjǫrðr, which lay beyond Kjalarnes promontory and the Wonderstrands, and one called Hóp, which was located even farther south.

## Personal life

Leif was described as a wise, considerate, and strong man of striking appearance. During his stay in the Hebrides, he fell in love with a noblewoman, Thorgunna, who gave birth to their son Thorgils. Thorgils was later sent to Leif in Greenland, but he did not become popular.

After Leif's first trip to Vinland, he returned to the family estate of Brattahlíð in Greenland, and started preaching Christianity to the Greenlanders. His father Erik reacted coldly to the suggestion that he should abandon his religion, while his mother Thjóðhildr quickly became a Christian and built a church called Thjóðhild's Church. Leif is last mentioned alive in 1019, and by 1025 he had passed on his chieftaincy of Eiríksfjǫrðr to another son, Thorkell. Nothing is mentioned about his death in the sagas-he probably died in Greenland some time between these dates. Nothing further is known about his family beyond the succession of Thorkell as chieftain.

## Legacy

Leif's successful expedition in Vinland encouraged other Norsemen to also make the journey. The first apparent contact between the Norse and the indigenous people, who the Norse later referred to as skrælingjar, was made by his brother Thorvald, and resulted in hostilities and killing. In the end there were no permanent Norse settlements in Vinland, although sporadic voyages at least to Markland for forages, timber and trade possibly lasted for centuries. The casual tone of references to these areas may suggest that their discovery was not seen as particularly significant by contemporaries, or that it was assumed to be public knowledge, or both. Knowledge of the Vinland journeys might have spread around medieval Europe, as writers such as Adam of Bremen made mention of remote lands to the west. It has been suggested that the knowledge of Vinland might have been maintained in European seaports in the 15th century, and that Christopher Columbus, who claimed in a letter to have visited Iceland in 1477, could have heard stories of it.

Stories of Leif's journey to North America had a profound effect on the identity and self-perception of later Nordic Americans and Nordic immigrants to the United States. The first statue of Leif (by Anne Whitney) was erected in Boston in 1887 at the instigation of Eben Norton Horsford, who was among those who believed that Vinland could have been located on the Charles River or Cape Cod; not long after, another casting of Whitney's statue was erected in Milwaukee. A statue was also erected in Chicago in 1901, having been originally commissioned for the 1893 World's Columbian Exposition to coincide with the arrival of the reconstructed Viking ship from Bergen, Norway. Another work of art made for the 1893 World's Columbian Exposition, the painting Leiv Eiriksson oppdager Amerika by Christian Krohg, was in the possession of a Leif Erikson Memorial Association in Chicago before being given back to the National Gallery of Norway in 1900.

For the centenary of the first official immigration of Norwegians to America, President Calvin Coolidge stated at the 1925 Minnesota State Fair, to a crowd of 100,000 people, that Leif had indeed been the first European to discover statues of him were erected at the Minnesota State Capitol in St. Paul in 1949, near Lake Superior in Duluth in 1956, and in downtown Seattle.

The Sagas do not give the exact date of Leif Erikson's landfall in America, they only state that it was in the fall of the year. At the suggestion of Christian A. Hoen, Edgerton, Wis., 9 October was settled upon, as that already was a historic date for Norwegians in America, the ship Restaurationen coming from Stavanger, arrived in New York Harbor on 9 October 1825with its first organized party of Norwegian immigrants.

In 1929, the Wisconsin Legislature passed a bill to make 9 October "Leif Erikson Day" in the state; the bill was signed by Governor Walter J. Kohler, Sr. that May. In 1964 the United States Congress authorized and requested the president to proclaim 9 October of each year as "Leif Erikson Day".

Me: My ancestor was one of the greatest explorers that ever lived.

Lily: Wow. That's amazing. Mr. SquarePants told me that he invented a holiday called Leif Erikson Day. But he didn't have anyone to celebrate it with so he made Bubble Buddy as a result.

Me: That's cool Lily.

June: Yeah Roger found the Medallion and the spirits of the vikings from the Kragnarok Clan possessed my friends. Including Ophelia.

Ophelia: I don't remember what happened after that. But all I do remember is that we were singing for a choir at an old folks home and then all of a sudden everything went black. But I was not in control of my body.

Me: That's the curse of the Kragnarok's. Leif Erikson broke the medallion in half and scattered it.

June: I'm worried about all my friends though.

Ophelia: Think it's time we visited Orchrd Bay to tell our friends that we're alright.

G1 Mirage: I don't know. I have a feeling that something bad's waiting for us there.

June: C'mon, Mirage. What could possibly have happened while me and Ophelia were gone?

Me: Well we're not taking any chances. Lets fly!

We set out for Orchid Bay.

---

Orchid Bay, Michigan

---

We arrived in Orchid Bay, Michigan only to find that most of the city was completely destroyed and burning on fire. It was a horrifying and terrible sight.

Me: My God, what the hell happened here?

Lincoln: This is a nightmare.

June: This is terrible!

G1 Mirage: What in the world caused all this?

Nico: I don't know. But this is not good.

Sasuke: These are all not random acts of destruction. These were all caused by acts of brutal savagery.

June: How do you know all that Sasuke?

Sasuke: My clan has a way of knowing what took place during a battle.

Me: Looks like these cars were hacked to pieces by axes and swords and smashed with war clubs. Very similar to how the vikings did centuries ago.

June: How is that possible?

Me: I don't know.

Brittney: Something supernatural is behind all this.

Laney: Yeah. I feel it too.

June: But where is everyone?

Dennis (sees us): June? You and the others can cone out now. I'm ok.

A bunch of people came out.

Then we saw a girl with blond hair in pigtails.

June: Jodie! Thank goodness you're all right.

Ophelia (to Jodi, who had her back turned to them): Jodi, about why I left…

June: Jodi, I know that you found out about my secret. I'm very sorry. I never meant to keep this from you. I just hope you can forgive me.

Jodi (normal voice): Oh, don't worry, June…

She turns around to reveal that she's possessed.

Possessed Jodi: Your secret's safe with me!

Me: That's not Jodi talking! Who are you and what have you done with Jodi!?

Possessed Jodi: The girl you call Jodi is no longer here!

Me: I've heard that one before. Wait a second. I know that voice.

June: I do too. It's the leader of the Kragnarok Viking Clan!

Then we got an even more shocking surprise! We saw 6 Heartless Appear. It was the Heartless of 6 of our most fearsome enemies: Hobgoblin, Captain Cutler's Ghost, Beast Man, The Black Knight Ghost, Tri Klops and Teridax appeared! It was a terrible group called The Heartless 6!

Vakama: Teridax!

Beast Boy: Beast-Man!

Me: Tri Klops!

Spiderman: Hobgoblin!

Velma: The Black Knight Ghost and the Ghost of Captain Cutler!

Maria: Looks like the vikings have the help of 6 Heartless versions of our enemies.

## Makuta Teridax

100,000 years ago, Teridax was created by the Great Spirit Mata Nui to serve as part of a Brotherhood, whose job was to develop and alter creatures as needed; the Brotherhood soon also took on the position of protecting Mata Nui's chosen people, the Matoran. Teridax was explicitly put in charge of the city of Metru Nui and its surrounding region by Miserix. In this time, Mata Nui and Teridax were so close that they were considered brothers. In reality, this was because of Teridax's destiny of taking over Mata Nui's body and helping his brother restore the broken planet of Spherus Magna, something Teridax was never aware of.

Eighty thousand years ago, the Brotherhood had discovered through the traitor Takadox that a military alliance called the League of Six Kingdoms was plotting no less than the overthrow of Mata Nui himself. The Brotherhood, allied with Mata Nui's champions, the Toa, and Teridax led a preemptive strike against the League and their leaders, the six warlords titled "Barraki".

All six Barraki were captured, but as Teridax was about to execute them a stranger named Botar appeared. He and Teridax argued over the fate of the Barraki until Botar finally teleported away, taking the Barraki to The Pit with him. Though Teridax would occasionally wonder about the stranger and what he had done with the Barraki, he would more often consider the League's ultimate goal, and concluded that a Barraki was ultimately unworthy to replace the Great Spirit. However, he then began thinking about himself taking over the Matoran Universe and spurred on by this thought of rulership, Teridax (and eventually the rest of the Brotherhood) became jealous of the high regard that the Matoran gave Mata Nui. He began brooding on ways to overthrow Mata Nui and with the information gleaned from Tren Krom by Mutran; he was able to formulate The Plan.

Eventually, Teridax revealed to the other Makuta his plan, which was to put Mata Nui to sleep, intending to take his place in the minds of the Matoran as their saviour. Miserix resisted this, but those Makuta that supported him were killed or fled. After a short brawl, Teridax claimed leadership of the brotherhood and ordered Miserix to be executed, although Krika and Spiriah, the Makuta assigned the task, did not kill him. Krika instead imprisoned him in a volcano on Artidax. Teridax then set his plan into motion. At some point during these events, six Toa were selected to be Teridax's bodyguards. He, of course, was more than capable of defending himself, so having bodyguards was purely a matter of prestige. These Toa became known as the Toa Hagah.

## Metru Nui

When the Plan was a year from fruition (even though he had a pledge not to), Teridax kidnapped Turaga Dume, the leader of Metru Nui, and, posing as Dume, began sending the Toa that guarded the city to close the sea gates from which they never returned. To aid in this, he hired three Dark Hunters: Nidhiki and Krekka, who helped inside the city, and the Hunter codenamed "Eliminator", who would stay outside and kill the Toa sent out to close the gates. He also brought in a predatory pet bird named Nivawk to act as a spy. Eventually, only Toa Lhikan was left as the guardian of the city. After he was taken, "Dume" commissioned the city's best mask maker, Vakama, to make the Mask of Time that would help in his plans. "Dume" then created the twisted plant called the Morbuzakh and unleashed it on the outskirts of Ta-Metru.

After the Morbuzakh plant drove the Matoran to the city's centre, Lhikan became suspicious and, suspecting that he might be killed, decided it was time to choose Matoran to become new Toa. Teridax tried to subtly influence this decision so that Lhikan would choose Toa who would not be able to stop him; but Mata Nui, suspecting danger, let Teridax think that he chose Toa that could not stop him, so the Toa chosen were the ones destined to succeed.

While these new Toa Metru - which included Vakama - were able to destroy the Morbuzakh, Teridax proceeded forward and had the city's Vahki enforcers continue the job that the Morbuzakh had started: kidnapping Matoran and putting them into spheres that would erase their memory, allowing Teridax to "save" them from their imprisonment. He would use the Vahi to speed up the process of their memory erasure, which would allow him to easily convince them to see him as the new "Great Spirit." By the time the Toa Metru discovered his plot, it was too late and the entire population of Metru Nui had been put into the spheres. Even worse, Teridax finally struck Mata Nui, sending him into a coma and bringing about the Great Cataclysm.

The Toa tried to escape the city with a few spheres, intending to return for the rest, but Teridax gave chase; boosting his power by absorbing Nidhiki, Krekka, and Nivawk into his body along with the city's power supply. Vakama went to face him alone and tried to use the Vahi that he'd made against him; Teridax was impressed that he was able to make a Vahi and offered him a position with his Brotherhood as part of his essence, but Vakama refused. Unfortunately, Vakama's inexperience led to both of them getting caught in the mask's slow-motion effect. Teridax had fired an inescapable, deadly blast when Lhikan, now a Turaga, jumped in the way and took the brunt of the blast for Vakama, and he soon died from the wound. Inspired by Lhikan's sacrifice, Vakama began to challenge Teridax truly, and with the help of the other Toa Metru, sealed Teridax in a prison of solid protodermis.

## Dark Times

But even imprisoned, Teridax was not helpless. He telepathically summoned two of the Brotherhood's lieutenants, Sidorak and Roodaka, to bring their Visorak armies to Metru Nui. Once there, Roodaka painfully cut away a small shard of the prison, intending to absorb the Toa's elemental powers and use them to break the seal. However, things didn't go as planned and Roodaka was instead attacked with blasts of elemental power, but the effect was the same: the seal was broken and Teridax was free again. Teridax's first action after being freed was to teleport Roodaka away from the Toa, who thought her dead. The prison shard was claimed by the Toa Metru, who later used it to represent Teridax when telling their tales as Turaga.

A short time later, Teridax began searching for the Vahi, which had fallen into the sea during his fight with Vakama. But Vakama was also looking for the mask, as was a mutant named Voporak, who searched on behalf of the Dark Hunters. Teridax found Vakama and trapped him in an illusion, hoping to trick Vakama into giving him the Vahi - but Vakama broke free of the illusion, and Teridax was furious to learn that Voporak had taken the mask. He offered Vakama a truce until they got the Vahi back, and he kept his word - until the Dark Hunter leader, the Shadowed One, showed up, hunting the Toa that he was sure was responsible for Nidhiki and Krekka's deaths.

Teridax started bargaining with the Shadowed One over the Vahi, but Vakama cut negotiations short when he pointed out that it was Teridax who had killed Nidhiki and Krekka. Enraged, the two Hunters attacked Teridax, breaching his armour; but Teridax was able to knock Voporak out and make the Shadowed One age prematurely in Voporak's defensive field. Because of this incident, the Shadowed One declared war on the Brotherhood of Makuta. In the confusion, Vakama snatched the Vahi and began flying away.

Teridax soon tracked down Vakama and demanded the Vahi, but Vakama threatened to destroy the mask - and with it, the entire space-time continuum. Extremely reluctantly, Teridax agreed to give the now-free Matoran a year of peace and to leave Vakama's allies in Metru Nui alone. He then returned to Destral and challenged Icarax to make him stop terrorising Matoran with his Manas. Interestingly enough, he let Icarax live for the time. He then went to one of his many lairs, this one called Mangaia.

In that year, Vakama and the other Toa Metru brought the Matoran to the Island of Mata Nui, became Turaga, and led them in constructing villages. Teridax, meanwhile, located a lost Matoran named Ahkmou and used seductive lies to make him an ally. Once the year was up, he began to harass the Matoran by creating Kraata and using them to enslave the local Rahi wildlife, with Infected Kanohi, forcing them to attack the villages. His aim was hopefully to intimidate the Matoran into surrendering, but more importantly to keep the Matoran away from Metru Nui. But the Matoran fought back, driving off the Rahi and freeing some from Teridax's control. However, Teridax would keep on enslaving more, and the stalemate would continue for nearly a thousand years…

## The Arrival of the Toa

A wanderer named Takua was able to find six Toa Stones that were scattered around the island, created and hidden back when the Turaga were the Toa Metru. Bringing these together at the Kini-Nui Temple summoned the Toa Mata to Mata Nui. At first, Teridax tested these beings to make sure they were real Toa, including using Ahkmou's help to spread an epidemic among the Po-Matoran. He even went so far as to fight them directly. Once he was convinced, he retreated and awakened the Bohrok swarms for the

Toa to deal with. He held no illusions that the Bohrok would be able to defeat the Toa, but they would keep the heroes busy; and once the swarms failed there was the chance that the elite Bohrok-Kal could be a threat to the Toa. But the Toa prevailed against the Bohrok threats, transforming into more powerful Toa Nuva in the process.

## Mask of Light

Whatever schemes Teridax was plotting during this time were abandoned a short while later, when Takua found the legendary Avohkii Mask of Light. Legends stated that the mask's wearer, the Toa of Light, would appear in a time of darkness; and Teridax quickly sent out Rahkshi to keep the prophecy from coming true. He also appeared to Takua, warning him that the consequences could be fatal for his friend Jaller if he didn't give Teridax the mask. But these attempts failed, as Takua realised his destiny to become the Toa of Light, renaming himself "Takanuva" - though Teridax's warning rang true, as Jaller did indeed die in the last battle with the Rahkshi.

The next day, Takanuva went to challenge Teridax alone; though once he got there he told his friend Hahli (who had stowed away on his vehicle) to go back and bring all the Matoran. While she was doing this, Teridax challenged Takanuva in the Matoran sport of Kolhii, and the ensuing "game" damaged much of the lair. When the Matoran arrived, Teridax took out the lair's last remaining pillar, causing a cave-in and cutting off the Matorans' escape route. Takanuva then tried to rip Teridax's Mask of Shadows off of his face, causing the two to fall into a pool of energized protodermis and emerge as a single being, Takutanuva.

Takutanuva opened the way to Metru Nui, and the Teridax side (being enlightened by the Mask of Light piercing the lies he had told himself over the centuries) even helped bring Jaller back to life, but the energy spent on the resurrection made Takutanuva too weak, and the gate he was holding fell and crushed him. Takanuva was quickly restored from his mask, but Teridax is believed by the world to be dead. Despite the apparent victory, Takanuva harboured some suspicions that Teridax let the Matoran win to further some grander plan.

## Voya Nui

Six Skakdi Dark Hunters, somehow hearing about Teridax's apparent death, broke into the Makuta's domain. After a mishap where one of the Skakdi were split into two beings, Teridax's lingering essence implanted knowledge and information of the Kanohi Ignika into their minds, manipulating them into travelling to Voya Nui and retrieving the mask for him. Teridax, forcing his gaseous form to not dissipate through sheer willpower, followed the Skakdi to the island. During his disembodiment, Teridax had discovered that Mata Nui was dying, and sought to use the Ignika to, ironically, save the Great Spirit's life.

On Voya Nui, the Skakdi tricked the inhabitant Matoran into believing they were Toa. Teridax further influenced one of them, Zaktan, into solidifying his essence into a crystallised vat. This material was used to hypnotise the Voya Nui Matoran into the Skakdi's slaves. Teridax remained in his vat form, recovering from the strain of forcing himself to stay intact and awaited an opportunity for a return. It came in the form of a fight between Order of Mata Nui members Brutaka and Axonn. During the battle, Axonn had realised that Brutaka drew power from Teridax's essence and shattered the chamber housing it. Teridax proceeded to quietly flee the scene and follow the Toa Inika into Mahri Nui.

As the Toa travelled down the Cord, Teridax attempted to possess Matoro's body as the Toa of Ice had briefly left it to scout ahead in spirit form. The Toa Inika quickly found out what had happened and threatened to destroy Matoro's body, driving Teridax out.

## Mahri Nui

Wandering the waters beneath Voya Nui, Teridax possessed the body of a Maxilos robot searching for Pit prisoners. It was here that he was contacted by Gorast, who he ordered to gather the strongest Makuta to invade Karda Nui and build an army of Shadow Matoran using the Av-Matoran living there. With this, Teridax had put the necessary pieces in place for his goals.

Disguised as the Maxilos robot, Teridax travelled to the Pit and discovered Order of Mata Nui member and Pit warden Hydraxon there, imprisoning a transformed Toa Matoro. Once Hydraxon was out of the area, Teridax revealed himself to Matoro, much to the Toa of Ice's horror. Teridax offered a truce and temporary partnership to retrieve the Ignika; a deal Matoro reluctantly agreed to. Teridax freed the Toa and beckoned him to help him find clues within the Pit's ruins.

Teridax discovered what he presumed to be the body of Toa Tuyet (in actuality a deceased alternate version) within the ruins and tricked Matoro into using his Kanohi Tryna to resurrect the corpse. The Makuta initially planned to keep what he believed to be shards of the Nui Stone within Tuyet's armour on hand for plans. Unfortunately, Karzahni, with his ambitions for conquest, fought with Teridax for the Stone, briefly trapping him in a vision of a future where Mata Nui awoke and punished him for his actions. The Makuta managed to snap out of the assault and defeat Karzahni by magnetically sending him away.

However, another obstacle arrived in the form of Brutaka, who distracted Teridax long enough for Botar to come and steal away the Nui Stone. Teridax shrugged off the setback, deciding that the whole affair was a small, distracting detour and joined Matoro in finding the rest of the Toa Inika, who had transformed into the Toa Mahri.

Once the Toa were reunited, Teridax was forced to act like a mindless robot. The Ignika had somehow gotten into the hands of Hydraxon, and Matoro, wanting to be rid of Teridax's threat looming over the Toa Mahri's quest, suggested the possessed Maxilos robot to find the Pit jailer. Not wanting to reveal himself, Teridax begrudgingly agreed and searched for Hydraxon. After a brief battle with the jailer, Teridax was ambushed by Matoro and frozen in a block of ice, the sharp drop in temperature cracked the Maxilos hull and released Teridax's essence. A fireball from a fight between the now-Toa Jaller and Hydraxon melted the ice, releasing Teridax but leaving him in a critically damaged state.

Teridax was then attacked by the Barraki's underwater Rahi army, further damaging his vessel. Despite anger at his loss, Teridax opted not to continue involvement and abandoned the Maxilos robot to travel back to Metru Nui. During his journey, Teridax felt the death of the Matoran Universe and, in a moment of humility, prayed that something saved his brother and the universe.

Luckily for everyone, Matoro donned the Ignika and sacrificed himself to bring Mata Nui back to life. Meanwhile, at Metru Nui, Teridax infiltrated the Core Processor to bide time, waiting for the Toa Nuva to awaken Mata Nui.

## Reign of Shadows

The Toa Nuva succeeded in awakening the Great Spirit using the sentient Ignika. However, Teridax intercepted Mata Nui's spirit before he could retake his body, and sealed him into the Ignika, overriding the mask's consciousness and replacing it with Mata Nui's. After thousands of years of planning, Teridax's plan finally came to fruition as he rose out of the waters of Aqua Magna in Mata Nui's enormous robotic body, which housed the entirety of the Matoran Universe.

He killed all remaining Makuta, intending not to let another betrayal like his to occur. With god-like control over his new body's functions and environments, Teridax made his presence as the universe's new Great Spirit known to all. His first act, forming a constellation of his Kanohi Kraakhan on the Wall of Stars, announced the new world order to all species within him. His second act was to launch the Kanohi Ignika into outer space, exiling Mata Nui with no way to return to save his people. Thus began the Reign of Shadows as Teridax, still getting used to the enormity of his new form, focused his attention on ridding his body of all resistance and free will.

## Journey's End

After weeks of coordinating the purge of resistance within his body, Teridax suddenly sensed Mata Nui's presence on Bara Magna, where he unwittingly sent the Ignika. Furious over his brother's survival, Teridax abandoned his quest for the complete conquest of the Matoran Universe and ordered his forces to descend to the Southern Islands in preparation for an invasion. Activating his body's propulsion systems, Teridax launched himself into space towards Bara Magna. As he travelled, Teridax decided once and for all that he didn't need Mata Nui alive for his plans of universal conquest and opted to kill his brother finally.

Teridax arrived on Bara Magna, where he found himself confronted with a smaller robot similar to his body. The Makuta realised this was Mata Nui, having taken over a prototype version of his former body to confront Teridax. Mata Nui pleaded with him to help him restore Spherus Magna, which he revealed as their mutual destiny and the purpose for the Great Spirit Robot's journey across the universe. Teridax refused to listen, blinded by pure murderous intent, and struck Mata Nui. The Makuta mocked Mata Nui for his newfound fondness for the inhabitants of Bara Magna as well as for those within the Matoran Universe, which he reminded Mata Nui that he would be harming if he were to fight back. As he fought Mata Nui, Teridax unleashed his Rahkshi army upon the Glatorian and the Agori at his feet, inciting a full-scale war on the planet's surface.

As the battle raged on, Mata Nui managed to trick Teridax into using the Great Spirit Robot's gravitational systems to draw Bota Magna and Aqua Magna towards Bara Magna, accomplishing the Great Beings' mission for them. However, Teridax, at his wits' end, chose to destroy Bara Magna with the same gravitational energy. At that moment, Teridax was distracted by Toa Tahu's mass destruction of his Rahkshi forces. Mata Nui took advantage of this hesitation and shoved Teridax into Bota Magna. The Makuta's head impacted with the jungle moon, destroying it and ending the tyrant's life and threat once and for all. As Spherus Magna was re-formed immediately following his death, Teridax unknowingly completed his destiny to take over the Matoran Universe and aid Mata Nui in finally repairing the Shattering.

### Beast-Man

Beast Man makes his debut in Mattel's very first illustrated books as Skeletor's closest and most loyal follower in the then quite small band of Evil Warriors. As the toyline expanded, he stayed at Skeletor's side as a ferocious man-beast who can summon most of the wild creatures of Eternia to aid Skeletor's schemes.

Beast Man appears frequently in the toy line's accompanying cartoon series by Filmation, introduced in the first episode "Diamond Ray of Disappearance". Although toned down slightly for the younger-child friendly series, as were many of the characters, his cartoon portrayal is generally consistent with his mini-comic portrayal, although in some early episodes the show's writers added extra dimensions to his character in that despite his loyalty, he clearly resents being bossed around by Skeletor and secretly desires to someday overthrow his master. This side of his character is brought to the forefront in the episode "Prince Adam No More", in which he is finally thrown out of Skeletor's crew. Feeling useless without the power of Snake Mountain behind him, he sets out to prove his worth by capturing King Randor by himself and bringing him to Snake Mountain. Although he succeeds in capturing the King, when He-Man comes to the rescue he is subjected once again to Skeletor's wrath and admitted back into his ranks purely so Skeletor has someone to vent his anger on. But his final line in the episode "It's kind of nice to be home" indicates he now feels he belongs as Skeletor's underling, and subsequent episodes portray him mostly for comedy value, willingly succumbing to Skeletor's abuse and constantly bungling his schemes. Notable episodes for Beast Man in the show's later stages include "The Shadow of Skeletor" and "Orko's Return" which restore him to his original, darker portrayal, working independently and craftily to achieve his aims. The powers of Beast-Man are shown effective in some earlier episodes, such as "Creatures From The Tar Swamp", "A Beastly Sideshow" and "The Dragon Invasion". His ability to control animals is not impeccable, however. For instance, he cannot control Cringer, Battle Cat, or Panthor.

Beast Man remained a fairly regular character throughout the run of the 1980s series, while some other earlier figures like Zodac, Mer-Man, Tri-Klops and Stratos gradually dropped out of sight when newer characters were released. He generally held his position as Skeletor's right hand man thoughout the cartoon's run, although in some later second season episodes this position was occasionally filled by characters such as Clawful or Whiplash, as writers attempted to promote newer characters more prominently. Beast Man was often teamed up with Trap-Jaw, one of the other earlier characters to remain consistent through the show's life.

Beast Man's background is never mentioned in the cartoon, although the series bible states a surprising origin for him, explaining he was once a thuggish human from Earth called Biff Beastman who owned a farmyard on which he constantly abused the animals. He was recruited as chief technician on the spacecraft piloted by Marlena Glenn, which crashlanded on Eternia, but he wound up on Skeletor's homeworld of Infinita, where he was mutated into Beast Man and recruited by Skeletor. This origin story appears in a storybook entitled "New Champions of Eternia" but was unpopular with most of the show's writers and therefore excluded from the series.

## Tri-Klops

Real Name: Trydor Esooniux Scope

Originally an inter-dimensional bounty hunter and tracker, Scope was recruited by Skeletor during one of the final battles of the Great Unrest to bolster his weakened forces. As good with a blade as he is crafty. Scope took on the name Tri-Klops after an accident left him blind and he was forced to wear a tri-optic visor which granted him expanded tracking abilities including Gammavision, the ability to see around objects, Distavision, a form of Far Vision, Night Vision, and the ability to generate optic blasts, Tri-Klops uses his three different eyes to spy for Skeletor!

## Black Knight Ghost

He first appeared, alongside the five main characters, in the pilot episode of Scooby-Doo, Where Are You!, which was called What a Night for a Knight. He was clad in suit of black armor and was voiced by the late Bob Papenbrook. Shaggy Rogers and Scooby-Doo found the mysterious black knight that the kids return to the museum. When there, they discover the archaeologist delivering the knight is missing, and the knight has come to life. The man behind the Black Knight Armor was the curator Jeremiah Wickles (also known as Old Man Wickles), who was using the legend to cover up his art forgery scheme.

## Ghost of Captain Cutler

Captain Cutler's Ghost first appeared in the Scooby-Doo, Where Are You? episode, A Clue For Scooby-Doo. It was revealed that Captain Cutler was still alive and he and his wife faked his death so that they would steal the yachts and sell them.

## Hobgoblin

The Hobgoblin (Jason Phillip Macandale) is one of the recurring antagonists of the series (along with Kingpin, The Green Goblin,Doctor Octopus, and Venom). He was voiced by Mark Hamill, who's voice is similar to the Joker, who also voiced him in Batman: The Animated Series.

In his first appearance, he was a criminal-turned-assassin hired by Norman Osborn to kill New York's most feared criminal mastermind, Wilson Fisk, also known as the Kingpin, in which the Hobgoblin himself did not know that Fisk was the Kingpin. Osborn was indebted to the Kingpin for various shady loans that Osborn was unable to repay. After the assassination is foiled by the appearance of Spider-Man and Peter Parker when they save Fisk when he was going to create a criminology school and cause the Hobgoblin to flee, the Hobgoblin demands Osborn to pay him and he will take another chance to kill Fisk. But Osborn refuses to pay him and fires him. This sets off a chain of events in which the Hobgoblin is curious about why Osborn wants Fisk dead and while snooping around Fisk's building, he is captured and realizes Fisk is the Kingpin.

Just when the Kingpin would kill the Hobgoblin, the Hobgoblin asks for a chance for a partnership with the Kingpin and defeat Norman Osborn, the man who hired the Hobgoblin to kill Fisk. Kingpin was so despised at hearing this news and Osborn for what he did that he aligns with the Hobgoblin and sends him to kidnap Harry Osborn, Norman's son, in order for the elder Osborn to make good on his payment. But when Hobgoblin sees that Kingpin will not pay him immediately, he eventually betrays the Kingpin by going to Norman for better weapons to kill the Kingpin and so that Osborn can have his company and son.

Osborn gives him a better glider and weapons, and gets into a prolonged battle with Spider-Man across New York, ending with the Hobgoblin presuming that Spider-Man died in an explosion. Later, by the time the Hobgoblin returned to the Kingpin, Hobgoblin realizes the Kingpin knows he was going to double-cross him, causes the Kingpin to flee, having the Hobgoblin think he died and took over his empire. The story concludes with the Kingpin, Osborn, and Spider-Man all loosely allying themselves to defeat the

Hobgoblin, where Spider-Man fights the Hobgoblin in the Kingpin's lair and nearly destroys it. The superhero saves Harry, bringing him back to Norman and expelling the Hobgobin from Fisk's empire, having the crime lord recaim it as his own. The Hobgoblin tries one more time by trying to kill Osborn and his son, but Spider-Man saves them and has the Hobbgobin crash into a nearby river. In the end, Osborn sells 50% of his company to the Kingpin in order to repay his debt, Harry Osborn is returned safely, and the Kingpin rebuilds his headquarters.

Hogoblin went on to make two more appearances, starting with the crossover of X-Men: The Animated Series. He discovered that Dr. Herbert Landon, who was said to cure mutation, (and secretly promising to make a mutant army for the Kingpin) was planning to exterminate all mutantkind. The Hogoblin blackmailed Landon that if Landon did not give him the money he thought he deserved, then Landon's real intentions will be revealed to the public. However, Spider-Man tracked the Hobgoblin down and learned that Landon could potentially make good on his threat. Teaming up with Wolverine, Spider-Man tracked Landon to his lab. They battled Hobgoblin, who managed to escape with discs outlining Landon's master plan. Spider-Man and the X-Men managed to defeat an ironically mutated Landon after the Hobgoblin escaped, and Landon was taken into a hospital to be cured of his mutation.

The Hobgoblin's next appearance was in the second Green Goblin story arc, in which his identity was revealed to be Jason Philip Macendale, fiancé to Felicia Hardy and had a portal-creating machine called the Time Dilation Accelerator. Once his identity was revealed to his fiance, he and Felicia were kidnapped by the Green Goblin who stole the Accelerator from the villain and took both fiancé to their doom at OsCorp where they will be killed in an acid pool. Spider-Man forced the Goblin into limbo (right before he would return in the next episode), saved Macandale and Felicia and their relationship ended. The Hobgoblin was then immediately taken into custody afterward.

An alternate-reality version of the Hobgoblin appeared in Part One in the series finale of Spider-Man as an enemy of the Scarlet Spider. He battled the various Spider-Men from different realities to try to stop Spider-Carnage from destroying all of reality, suffered defeat, and was tied up. In the last episode of the series, the Kingpin's building (where the beaten Hobgoblin was kept) exploded. Madame Web used her powers to save Spider-Man, his associates, and the Kingpin, but Hobgoblin apparently perished in the explosion. An interesting fact is that in his first appearance his skin was not white, but black.

Sasuke: This is definitely Tala's handiwork!

Me: That Tala just loves making our jobs harder. But we beat these fuckfaces before and we can do so again.

?: (Scandinavian Accent) Let me help you all.

A spirit appeared and we saw that it was the spirit of my ancestor Leif Erikson.

Me: (Gasp) Ancestor Leif Erikson!

Leif: That's right. You are a true Norseman J.D. I've watched all your battles from afar and you are a magnificent warrior.

Me: Thanks Ancestor. Shall we team up and take these vikings down like you did 1,000 years ago?

Leif: You got it!

Me: June, I'm sorry but we're gonna have to hurt your friends to drive the spirits of the vikings out.

June: We'll just do what we have to do.

Black Maskblock: I give you… the Heartless 6!

Ben: That's exactly how the Negative 10 was introduced to me.

The Malevolent Animous pounced at Captain America, knocking him to the ground. The Glowing Sea Terror fired a harpoon at Optimus Prime's leg, making him scream in pain.

Possessed Jodi: This isn't one of your simulations. This is real! If

Optimus Prime and Captain America fall before us, what chance do you have?

Ben: We'll see about that! It's Hero Time! (turns into Fasttrack)

Nico pulled out the spear and healed Optimus Prime.

Me: Lets split them up and take them down!

We went at them.

---

## BATTLE 1: Glowing Sea Terror!

---

Mixmaster, Jazz, Maria, Bai Tza, William, and Shego were facing the Glowing Sea Terror.

The Glowing Sea Terror looked like an ordinary man in a scuba suit and he has seaweed and water powers.

Maria: I'll never forget that haunted glow when we beat Captain Cutler's Ghost.

Bai Tza: Too bad he wasn't a ghost for real. That was just to cover a major smuggling ring he and his wife were doing.

Maria: Velma wasn't the Ghost of Captain Culter your second villain that you busted?

Velma: He was. Captain Cutler and his wife were doing a major smuggling ring by painting boats and yachts different colors and selling them on the black market.

William: That's awful!

Bai Tza: Lets get him!

They went at the Glowing Sea Terror and Bai Tza punched him through his helmet and kicked him in the helmet and knocked it clean off. The person underneath the helmet was an ugly decomposing face! He was glowing.

Mixmaster: That is one ugly freak of nature!

Jazz: How do you think he became like that?

Bai Tza: Well it says that he died in prison.

Maria: Great so not even Hell was willing to accept him!

William fired a powerful blast of lightning from his blaster and electrocuted him and he screamed in a horrifying sound. (Think of how the Ghost of Captain Cutler made that ghostly sound at the beginning of the episode)

Jazz fired numerous laser blasts at the Glowing Sea Terror and they hit him and exploded.

Shego fired a powerful blast of green fire and Mixmaster fired chemical bombs at him and they exploded and killed the Glowing Sea Terror instantly.

Bai Tza: That takes care of that clod!

Maria: Yep.

## BATTLE 2: Malevolent Animus

Hot Shot, Scrapper, Shocker, Elena, Venom, and Rhino were facing the Malevolent Animus.

The Malevolent Animus looked like Beast Man but with black fur and he has demon wings and evil red eyes

Will (quietly): Next time Jodi walks by, I'll grab her and activate the Heart of Kandrakar. Then I'll open a portal to the estate so that the others can help get the spirit out of her.

The Malevolent Animus then appeared behind her.

Malevolent Animus: Too bad you won't live to do that!

Elena fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the Beast-Man heartless and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a dumpster. But surprisingly, when he hit the dumpster, he unearthed Chuck Green and Steve Boswell!

Nico: There you two are!

Nico and May grabbed them and tied them up in chains.

But they saw that Chuck and Steve were possessed by the vikings as well!

Possessed Chuck: Let us go you fucking runt!

Possessed Steve: You will all die by our hands!

Nico: You viking freaks have failed this world as you did 1,000 years ago!

Nico and May punched them in their faces and knocked them out. The first group met up with Nico and May.

Maria: You two are in a lot of trouble when you are unpossessed.

Nico (to May and Maria): May. Maria. Do you think we did the right thing?

May: Right thing?

Nico: You know, exposing Chuck and Steve.

Maria: Of course we did.

Nico: It doesn't feel like it. They might've been jerks. But if we hadn't been so harsh in teaching them a lesson, mabe they wouldn't have run away and become the vikings' puppets. And now, they cn't come back to their homes again. But, what do you two think?

May: They deserved it Nico. After all the pain and trauma they've inflicted on Carly Beth, they'll get what's coming to them.

Maria: When we send Chuck and Steve to jail we'll get justice for Carly Beth.

Will: Now lets get back to work.

Will used the Heart of Kandrakar to open a portal and she went at her and pushed her into the portal and they went in and the portal closed.

Nico: That's a genius plan Will has.

Hot Shot fired a powerful laser blast it hit the Beast-Man heartless and Elena fired a powerful blast of lightning and Shocker did the same and electrocuted him. Rhino and Venom both charged him and they slammed into him and he exploded all over the place as a massive pile of blood and guts.

Scrapper: That's that for that freak.

---

## Battle 3: Pumpkinhead Terror

---

Scavenger, Landmine, Francis, Killer Frost, Lea, and Poison Ivy were facing the Pumpkinhead Terror.

The Pumpkinhead Terror looked like Hobgoblin but with a Flaming Pumpkin for a head.

Pumpkinhead Terror threw a pumpkin bomb at Nicole just as she took out the Book of Vile Darkness, knocking it into a nearby pond.

Nicole: NO!

Pumpkinhead Terror (cackilng): Oh, poor thing! Guess you won't be able to use your book anymore!

Nicole: You monster fucker!

Landmine blew the Pumpkinhead Terror away in a powerful tornado and Killer Frost fired a blast of ice and froze him.

Poison Ivy threw a bunch of vines and tied up the Pumpkinhead Terror and Lea and Francis fired powerful blasts of fire and burned him. Scavenger fired a bunch of laser blasts and they hit the Pumpkinhead Terror exploded all over the place. Killing him instantly.

Nico flew in and brought Nicole the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico: Here Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks Nico. I owe you one.

---

Battle 4: Dark Ghost Knight

---

Long Haul, Slingshot, Arpeggio, Teresa, Karai, and Xion were facing the Dark Knight Ghost.

The Dark Ghost Knight looked like how the Shredder turned into in the 1980's TMNT 2 movie.

Dark Ghost Knight (clashes sword with Karai): **Be glad you can exchange witty banter with me. Most of my fellow monsters hardly ever speak!**

Teresa: You are an ugly monstrosity!

Xion: I agree!

Karai slashed the Dark Knight Ghost's arms off and Slingshot and blasted his body apart and Xion slashed his head and Arpeggio blasted what was left of him with feather bombs.

Slingshot: So much for that freak!

---

Battle 5: Dark Three-Eyed Horror.

Me, Hook, Ratchet, Stewie, Bowser Jr, Rubberband Man, and Inque were facing the Dark Three Eyed Horror.

The Dark Three-Eyed Horror looked like a Tri-Klops without his visor but he had more powerful strength and the armor he got from the Ambrosia.

Dark Three Eyed Horror: I'm actually glad you morons killed me.

Stewie: Why's that?

Dark Three Eyed Horror: Because you've made me even more powerful then He-Man and Skeletor!

Rubberband Man: You make me sick Tri-Klops! You injured Teela and she lost a lot of blood because of you!

Me: But in truth we should be thanking you.

Dark Three-Eyed Horror: (Confused) Why?

Me: Because thanks to you I was able to give Teela some of my blood and it gave her powers as a result.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Inque slammed a tentacle of ink onto him with devastating force and Hook, Ratchet and Stewie blasted him all over the place with blasters. Bowser Jr. fired a poweful blast of fire from his mouth and it hit the Tri-Klops Heartless and burned him. Rubberband Man punched the Dark Three-Eyed Horror with devastating force and I fired a powerful energy blast and vaporized him.

Me: Go back to hell Tri-Klops.

Battle 6: Black Maskblock

Nico, Vakama, Bonecrusher, Override, Sandman, Clayface, Riku, and Demona were facing the Black Maskblock.

Black Maskblock looked like Makuta Teridax but with spiked black armor and a spiked dark mask and had an aura of dark fire

Black Maskblock: Hello, Vakama. How is Toa Lhikan?

Vakama: Better! Now that he's about to be avenged!

Black Maskblock: Is that any way to talk to the future ruler of this universe? Now that Juniper Lee's friends are working with me, my comrades and I will kill off every hero across the world. But you won't live long enough to see it!

Nico: We'll see about that! And I haven't forgotten what you did to me Teridax! You made me see Ken and tried to poison my mind with hallucinations of him as the Digimon Emperor!

Riku: You will pay for everything you've done Teridax!

Nico: Lets get him!

They went at him and Nico punched him in the face and punched his mask off. Vakama fired a powerful blast of fire and Sandman fire a powerful blast of sand at him. The blasts hit him and burned and cut him.

Squirrel Girl fired nuts that exploded and they hit him and exploded.

Squirrel Girl: You are a monster Teridax!

Riku fired a blast of dark fire and burned him bad.

Override and Lori fired blasts of fire and lasers at the Black Maskblock and they hit him and exploded.

Nico: Lets finish this clod with our combos and final smashes!

Mirage: You got it Nico! CYBER KEY POWER!

Mirage turned into an Indy 500 race car and The Velocitrion Cyber Planet Key went into Mirage's back and out popped 6 more laser blasters from his sides

Squirrel Girl: I've always wanted to try this. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and she had numerous squirrels appear by her.

Squirrel Girl: I hope you aren't afraid of squirrels.

G1 Mirage and Squirrel Girl: SUPERSONIC SQUIRREL SCURRY!

The squirrels ran by the sides of Mirage and Squirrel Girl was standing on top of him as he fired lasers and they ran him over.

Breakdown: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the back of Breakdown's bumper and it enhanced his Concussion Blaster.

Commander Jupiter: Lets get him Skuntank! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her Skuntank's abilities.

Commander Jupiter: Lets get him Skuntank!

G1 Breakdown and Commander Jupiter: LASER CANNON STINKBLAST BARRAGE!

Commander Jupiter's Skuntank fired a powerful blast of an extremely foul smelling stench that smelled so horrible that it made some of us hurl our guts out and Breakdown fired his concussion blaster and concussion blaster and the blasts combined and hit him and they exploded.

Bonecrusher fired blasts and missiles at the Teridax Heartless.

Demona slashed him with her claws and fired laser blasts from her red eyes.

Lucy: Lets get him! NIGHT LIGHTNING FEARSTORM!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it slammed into the Black Maskblock and electrocuted him.

Ophelia: You make me sick! DARKFIRE DRAGON DEATH!

Ophelia fired a massive blast of dark fire and it went at the Black Maskblock and burned it with flames as hot as the sun.

Ophelia: Lets see what Batswarm is capable of in a fight.

Ophelia sprouted bat wings and her skin turned dark brown and furry, her teeth turned into fangs, her eyes turned yellow and her ears turned pointy. She Turned Into BATSWARM!

Ophelia went at the Black Maskblock and screamed and a powerful blast of supersonic energy fired out of her mouth. It hit the Black Maskblock and blew him apart!

Batswarm: Wow!

June: Ophelia that was amazing!

Batswarm: Thanks June.

June: My turn! MAGICFORCE BLAST STORM!

June fired a powerful blast of magical energy and it slammed into the Black Maskblock and vaporized him in an instant. All the 6 Heartless were sent into the River of Fire.

Me: That takes care of them. Lets go stop those vikings!

Nico caught a Pachirisu and a Floatzel during the fight.

## Battle 7: The Kragnarok Vikings

We went at the vikings in the kids bodies.

Me: Just so you know kids, this is gonna hurt us more than it's gonna hurt all of you.

We went at them and mercilessly pulverized them into pulp. We punched, kicked and pulverized them brutally with indiscriminate fury. Back at the estate Will was facing the leader of the vikings in Jodi's body. Will dodged a slash from her axe and kicked her in the face and leg swept her.

We brought everyone back and we brought everyone together.

Me: Wow. You did a great job Will.

Will: Thanks J.D.

Lucy: (To the Viewers) Never mess with the power of darkness and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I found the medallion.

Me: Here's the Medallion of Takar.

Leif: Just crush it J.D.

Me: Right Ancestor.

I crushed the medallion with my bare hands and the spirits of the vikings left the kids and they were sucked into the River of Fire.

---

At the estate in the infirmary Jodi woke up. She only had a broken leg.

Jodi: What? What happened?

Me: Glad you're awake Jodi.

Jodi: J.D. Knudson? It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here. June told me a lot about you. But I'm afraid we have bad news.

We explained everything and Jodi was in absolute shock.

Jodi (sobs): The things we did… WHAT HAVE WE DONE?! (throws up)

I went over and comforted her. Jodi was absolutely horrified at what she and her friends did against their wills. And the pain and deaths they caused were awful. But it was gonna take a lot of psychological therapy for them. We had Ino come over and help them. After she calmed down, we were talking to her.

Jodi: We were worried about you June.

June: Sorry about that Jodi.

Jodi: And Ophelia we haven't seen you in a while. We thought something happened.

Ophelia: It did actually and that's why June left. To find me.

June: I ended up meeting Team Loud Phoenix Storm as a result.

Me: It's a very long and complicated story.

We told her how Ophelia was gene-slammed with Vampire Bat DNA and how she can turn into Batswarm. We also helped turn her back and got her new clothes.

Jodi: Wow! Ophelia that's amazing!

Ophelia: It is.

Jodi: And June are you still fighting monsters and demons as the Te Xuan Ze?

June: I sure am.

Me: So I guess June told you and trusted you right?

Jodi: She sure did.

June: And now Ophelia and I are working together.

Ophelia: We're partners.

Me: Yep they are. And they are really awesome together.

Jodi: You guys are perfect as partners.

They had a nice talk.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Vikings of the Kragnarok Clan from The Life And Times Of Juniper Lee were a bunch of fierce vikings and they were tough too. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. No I am not descended from Leif Erikson in real life. But it would be cool if I was. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Hellish Dystopian World

HAPPY 1ST DAY OF SUMMER EVERYONE!

---

It starts with us in a jail and Chuck and Steve were in a holding cell.

Steve: So, even after everything that's happened, you're still going to send us to jail?

Maria: You two still bullied Carly Beth. Do you really think we're just going to let that slide?

Chuck (finally having enough): HEY! WE'VE BEEN THROUGH ENOUGH ALREADY!

All of us were shocked that Chuck actually stood up to us.

Maria: We're not through with you two yet.

---

(The Peoples Court Theme plays)

Bayliff: Calling courtroom to order in the case of people of the United States VS Chuck Greene & Steve Boswell. Honorable judge Diana P. Bradley presiding.

Judge Diana: You may be seated.

We sat down.

Judge Diana: Has the jury reached a verdict?

Juror 1: We have your honor. We in the above entitled case of Case Number 124223433J, we the jury find the defendants Charles Edwards Greene and Steven Maxwell Boswell, Guilty on all charges.

Carly Beth: Yes!

Steve: Your honor, I would like to say something.

Judge Diana: Fine. Go ahead.

Steve: All we did was play a few cruel jokes on Carly Beth. But those are nothing compared to what guys like Peter Griffin did. So why don't you ask yourselves before you throw us in jail: is this really worth fussing over?

Judge Diana: After what you did to Carly Beth? Not a chance and I will not show any mercy on you two. As punishment for your crimes against Carly Beth Caldwell, it is the judgement of this court that I impose the maximum on you. You both are hereby sentenced to 75 years in prison without parole. You'll serve 3 years in the local Juvenile Correctional Facility and then when you turn 18 you will be transferred to the United States Penitentiary in Tuscon.

Me: That's also the prison where the kidnapper of Elizabeth Smart was sentenced to.

Lori: And also where disgraced doctor Larry Nassar is held.

Me: Those freaks got what they deserved.

Judge Diana: Yes they did. I have 3 kids myself and I love them more than anything. In addition to your sentence you are hereby ordered to pay Carly Beth restitution in the amount of $672,726,938,675.00

That was an extremely heavy amount.

Carly Beth gave her victim impact statement and she showed that she was more powerful than the both of them both physically and mentally and that they will never torment her or her friends ever again.

They were about to be taken away but they looked at us with incredible rage.

Chuck (to us): Happy, guys?

Riku: Look, if there's anything we can do to make things easier for you two.

Chuck: Don't bother. You've done enough already. I just hope you can sleep at night knowing that you threw us in prison even after we got possessed by those vikings.

Me: You brought all this on yourselves. You should've been nicer to Carly Beth and you should've been her friends instead of her bullies.

Carly Beth was free of her bullies.

---

Back at the estate we were watching our favorite movie saga: The Hunger Games. Chloe Carmichael, Lori Loud and Lola Loud are huge fans of the books and the movies. They love to dress up for the movie. The movies are set in a Post-Apocalyptic Dystopian World that makes a walk through Hell seem like child's play. It takes place in what used to be the continent of North America and it is now renamed Panem. A terrifying cataclysmic event destroyed much of the planet and it radically altered the landscape. It follows the leader of the Mockingjay Rebels named Katniss Everdeen and the rebels are on a mission to bring down the tyrannical rule of the evil ruler of the Capitol District, President Coriolanus Snow. We hated this guys guts to the point where it makes our blood boil. He's a tyrant that rules over the whole land with fear.

President Snow is responsible for taking care of the country and working on the Hunger Games (a competition on which one boy and one girl between the ages of 12 and 18 from each of the 12 districts must have a fight to the death) year after year. He is unafraid to hurt or kill people if he feels that they will be a threat or a sign of rebellion. In Catching Fire (book two), he threatens to kill Katniss', Peeta's, and Gale's families if she didn't convince all of Panem that what she did in the games (threaten that she and Peeta would commit suicide if The Capitol didn't make them both winners) was just her madly in love and not a sign of rebellion.

After the overthrow of the Capitol, Snow is tried, convicted and sentenced to death. As the Mockingjay, Katniss is given the opportunity to execute Snow. However, she assassinates President

Alma Coin instead. In the chaos that follows, Katniss witnesses Snow laughing and coughing up blood as a crush of people surround them. When everything calms down, Snow is found dead, either from choking on his own blood or being crushed by the crowd.

It was absolutely horrible what we saw Snow doing. He was killing innocent children all for his own sick amusement while ruling over the entire world with an iron fist. If there's one thing that we never tolerate above all others, it's the senseless slaughter of innocent people including children above all others.

Me: I can't believe that President Snow would do all those horrible things not just to the planet but to all those kids as well!

Nico: I know. He makes even the Devil Himself look like a fucked up joke.

Lori: I know. He literally is a true monster.

Chloe Carmichael was dressed up like Katniss. She had her hair in a ponytail and was wearing Katniss's uniform from Catching Fire.

Chloe: But Katniss is so awesome! She is an amazing warrior!

Me: She is also an amazing Leader. She lead the rebels really well and they all successfully overthrew the Capitol.

Nicole: Like how we overthrew the Imperial Empire in Star Wars.

Me: Exactly.

Nico: But President Snow was a pure evil monstrosity.

Me: No kidding. He's probably the worst villain we've ever seen anywhere. And he makes even the worst people in all of history look like a total joke!

Nico: He makes all the villains we faced look like tame kittens compared to him.

Edd: Nicely put Nico.

Jared: No kidding Double D. This guy is a completely honorless slimeball.

Hulk: Reminds Hulk of time when me and She-Hulk turned back into puny Banner and cousin Jen in subway.

Me: What happened back then?

Jen: Well we were about to stop another mob organization and we had to take the subway.

---

Jen: (Narrating) Me and Hulk were walking through the subway station.

She-Hulk: Looks like we have to take a train.

Hulk: Here comes now.

They reverted back. Their skin turned back to their normal colors, they lost all their muscle mass, their hair reverted back to brown and black and they shrunk down in size. The train came and opened its doors for them and they went in after everyone else got off at their stop. They got on the train and a little girl was looking at them.

Girl: What happened to your clothes?

Jen: It's a long and strange story young one.

The men were looking at her.

Jen: (Strikes a pose) Like what you see boys?

The men were doing catcalls and they were going crazy and howling like wolves from Tex Avery.

Bruce: You are full of surprises Jen.

Jen and Hulk got off and they changed back into their Hulk and She-Hulk forms.

Bruce: I hate this part!

Jen: Me too!

When they changed back into their Hulk forms they roared ferociously.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Jen: But we stopped the mob in the end.

Me: Well that's a relief.

Then we got a surprise when a portal suddenly opened up. Out of the portal came the hero of the Hunger Games, Katniss Everdeen herself!

We gasped.

Me: Katniss Everdeen!

Skywarp: Katniss Everdeen?!

Katniss: Hi. Hope I'm not interrupting anything.

Me: I take it you came to us to help you kill Snow?

Katniss: That's right. I was told so much about your deeds from everyone we rounded up in the Mockingjay Rebels.

Me: We don't like to brag.

Nico: But still we know all about the Hunger Games and what President Snow is doing is completely unforgivable!

Skydive: That son of a bitch!

Katniss: Hey, I'm pissed off at Snow too. But we can't afford to lose our cool. If we charge in recklessly, it'll be easy for him to kill us. We need a foolproof strategy. Any suggestions?

Me: Katniss is right. I know the deeds that Snow did are absolutely horrific, but we can't let anger and rage over the reign of terror of Snow get to us. The Capitol District is a heavily guarded and extremely well fortified area. This time we can't rush in without a very well thought out strategy and plan.

Nico: Good point.

Katniss: Ok, when we get to my world, try not to lose it, ok?

Me: We won't. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor!

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd Elder Brother.

The U.S.S. Valor was deployed and we were on our way to the world of the Hunger Games.

---

The U.S.S. Valor was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2672.4: The U.S.S. Valor is en route to a post-Apocalyptic Dystopian Planet Earth that is ruled by a tyrannical district. With us is legendary rebel hero Katniss Everdeen and our mission is to destroy the Capitol District and kill its president and free the world from his rule.

Lola: I can't believe this is really all real.

Me: I know. Katniss how did your version of Earth get turned into the Post-Apocalyptic dystopian nightmare it is now?

Katniss: It was because of Snow. He ruined our home planet. He destroyed much of our entire planet and now everyone is starving. Living on our world is like living in a total nightmare.

Me: What year is your planet Earth set in?

Katniss: From your time standards it would be in the year 6742.

Everyone: Wow!

Me: That's 4,723 years from now. It's 2019 in this time.

Katniss: So we were teleported through time somehow.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: It's absolutely horrifying what you all went through Katniss.

Laney: I know. I read the books on the Hunger Games and they were awesome!

Laney showed Katniss her books on the Hunger Games series and Katniss was amazed.

Katniss: So they made books about my adventures?

Me: And a movie series and they are awesome!

Nico: They sure are.

Lori: The books and the movies are both literally good.

Me: They sure are. My mom read all the books and she loves them. Also Katniss you are an awesome and magnificent leader. You lead a bunch of rebels and achieved victory and overthrew an entire empire.

Katniss: I'm glad you all look up to me is such high regard.

Me: Millions of people all over our planet Earth do. You are a major inspiration to a lot of people.

Katniss: I'm glad they look up to me.

Maria: You know what, Katniss? You're right. We can't rush in during every time we fight bad guys.

Katniss: Don't get me wrong. The way you guys do things is pretty good. Just not for situations where rushing in can get innocent people killed.

Me: That's a good point. But with a heavily armed and well fortified place like the Capitol District, this is gonna take some heavy planning.

Katniss: Ok. Before we confront Snow, we need to free the captives from the guards. The captives are kids being forced to fight, like me. Do you guys think you can keep your emotions under control for this part?

Me: We can do that.

Lisa: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

On the view screen we saw another planet Earth. We were 10 light-years away from our Earth, but this version of planet Earth was completely different. What we saw was absolutely horrific. The continents of the planet were changed big time and the landscape was radically altered. On North America, we saw that the entirety of Florida, the Gulf Coast, The Atlantic East Coast, the Pacific Coastline, much of western and southern Alaska and the Northern Canadian Province of Nunuvat were completely underwater and the Hudson Bay was expanded. Most of North America was still intact. Greenland was still intact. The Caribbean islands were all completely underwater. Most of Central America was still intact. Parts of Northern, Central and Southern South America were underwater. The Amazon River was completely overflowing and it covered much of Brazil. Uruguay, Southern Paraguay and northern Argentina were underwater. Parts of Antarctica were underwater. England was almost completely underwater and had now been reduced to islands. Parts of Europe, Iceland and Scandinavia were still intact. Parts of western and southern Africa were underwater. The Mediterranean Sea, Black Sea, Caspian Sea and Aral Seas were overflowing. Parts of Asia and Russia were still intact, but the western side of India and the Maldives were totally underwater. Eastern China was totally underwater. Part of the Indonesian Islands were underwater. Japan was still intact. But the south central side of the island of Honshu was underwater. Southern Central Australia was underwater. All the major cities around the world had been completely destroyed.

Me: This is worse than what we first thought!

Laney: I can't believe Earth became like this!

Lana: What could've caused the whole planet to become like this?

Me: This wasn't the work of a Nuclear Holocaust. This was the work of the polar ice caps melting partially.

Varie: That's not the worst part. The population numbers took an incredible nosedive. They started out at 7.9 billion people and now it's 6.5 million people.

We gasped in sheer horror.

Me: This is much worse than what we first thought. Our race on this planet is now teetering on the razors edge of extinction.

Laney: That's 99% of the planets population!

Lisa: 99.15% to be precise.

Me: This is worse than what we first thought. Now the planet has a population the size of New York City and unless we kill Snow then the entire planet will have no future. Lets begin our operation!

We engaged the stealth cloaks and landed on the planet in the mountains outside of the Capitol District. The Capitol District was right inside the Rocky Mountains, an area I am very well familiar with. We got out and Katniss showed us the Capitol District. What we saw from the distance of the mountains that it was an amazing city and we saw that it was an advanced city. It looked like a city from the year 2250.

Me: Wow. So that's the Capitol District.

Laney: It's just as amazing as it is in the books and in the movies.

Chloe: It sure is.

Me: And it's just as heavily fortified as what we have seen. This is gonna be much harder than what we thought. Rushing in would be suicide.

I took out a pair of advanced binoculars and studied the city. I saw that the whole city was heavily guarded with all kinds of advanced weaponry, highly trained guards and more.

Me: There's guards and weapons all over the place.

Nico: It looks like Snow is prepared for anything.

Laney: He sure is.

Me: First we have to get all the kids out of there.

I looked around and I saw a prison complex. It was located on an island in the middle of the lake.

Me: That Prison complex must be where they're keeping the kids. We have to get them out of there.

Nico: Skywarp, you think you can handle that?

Skywarp: You know I can boss.

Nico: Okay.

Me: I put a special cloaking device in you that will make you invisible completely to radar so no one can see you Skywarp.

Nico: Also I used my energy to enhance your energy to increase your teleportation range and your speed 100-fold. But it will only last for two hours.

Skywarp: That's more than enough time boss.

Me: Fortress Maximus will be helping you out too. He has the same features.

Skywarp: Roger that.

Nico: Lets do this.

Me: Okay. Cerebros, Initiate rescue protocol ΣΘΓ121!

Cerebros: Acknowledged and commencing.

Fortress Maximus was in his fortress mode and he and Skywarp were off and they went completely invisible. They flew out over the entire prison complex and Skywarp teleported and took all the kids one by one onto Fortress Maximus. He used incredible speed and the guards were all completely stumped as to what's happening. When all the kids were taken they were horrified.

Guard: All the kids are gone! You better report this to President Snow!

Guard 2: Me!? You're second in command!

Guard: So. Make it an order!

Fortress Maximus and Skywarp went back to us.

The kids were unloaded in our hideout and they saw us. We introduced ourselves. Later we got to work on our battle plan.

Katniss gave me a map of the Capitol District and it was a very well detailed and very sophisticated map.

Me: Okay. Here's the plan. Naruto, Lori, you will be the leaders of the Dragon, Angel and Bird Air Assault Squad. You will take the squad and attack and destroy the laser defense turrets and the guards along the Capitol District Perimeter.

Naruto: Roger that bro.

Me: Okay. Laney, you, Sakura and Lynn will lead an attack squad underground and attack the guards and the district from underneath. We need to take out as many guards as possible without harming the civilians.

Laney: You got it J.D.

Lynn: You can count on us.

Sakura: Roger that.

Me: Carol, you will call forth King Ghidorah and you Vince and your children will attack with the power of the Kaiju and help out the Air Attack Force.

Carol: Right!

Me: Great. Varie, you, Lilly, Cleo and the girls will lead an underwater attack force that will ambush the guards and the forces underwater. We need to use the element of surprise on all of them.

Varie: Roger that honey.

Me: Okay. With the guards down on all three levels, Me, Nico, Luan, Eddy, Edzilla, Chloe and Katniss will go into the main building while everyone provides more cover fire. Lana, Lola, you evacuate the civilians and get everyone to safety while everyone attacks.

Lana: Roger that.

Me: Okay. This is gonna be a very dangerous and very brutal battle. But our plan is to kill Snow and end his reign of terror. He has plagued this planet for far too long. Any questions?

No one asked.

Me: Okay. We attack when I give the signal. Lets move!

We got ready.

---

It was D-Day - The Day of Destiny and our mission was to make Snow pay for his crimes against our planet. We were now called the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Mockingjay Alliance. It was gonna be a rough and dangerous fight. But we were ready for anything.

I was looking through my binoculars. I saw all the guards on the towers.

Me: Excellent.

I pulled out a signal flare gun.

Me: Okay. Lets tear these fuckheads apart!

I fired the flare and a red light was fired into the sky and it exploded and the Air Attack Force was on its way. Most of us were on Dragons and Birds and were carried by angels.

Me: Air Team, Fire at will!

Naruto: Right! Fire at will!

The Dragons fired powerful blasts of fire from their mouths and everyone fired powerful blasts of their powers, energy blasts and elemental energy blasts and they rained down on the entire Capitol District and massive fiery explosions broke out. They destroyed all the guard towers and annihilated all the guards all along the walls of the district and set everything on fire. Lori fired powerful energy blasts and powerful blasts of wind that blew all the guards away and incinerated them. Riley and Syd summoned up massive trees and they uplifted the walls and sent guards high into the air at incredible speed.

Kin: FIRE!

Kin Tsuchi and her Dragon fired powerful energy blasts at the guards and vaporized them in an instant in a powerful explosion.

KRAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: That was really clever.

Katniss: It sure was.

Stewie: Very impressive.

Me: Yep. (Through the radio) Carol, Vince, you're up!

Vince: Roger that Partner.

Carol: Lets get them!

Carol raised her hand up and a massive fiery explosion erupted out of the ground and turned into a massive fireball. The fireball took form and turned into King Ghidorah!

Carol and Vince flew onto King Ghidorah's middle head.

Vince: Lets get them!

Me: Fire at will!

King Ghidorah fired it's Gravity Lightning and Carol and Vince fired Space Godzilla's Corona Beams and the blasts hit the buildings. The buildings exploded into massive piles of flaming debris and they were blasting more guards and buildings apart. Carla fired a powerful blast of Burning Godzilla's Spiral Atomic Ray and blew most of the buildings into burning rubble and fiery explosions. Evelyn and Pearl fired Mecha Godzilla's rainbow laser vision, finger missiles and chest blasters and the whole city was being blasted apart and turning into a major war zone! Lola and Lana were evacuating all the civilians and getting them to the safety of the mountains. Massive fiery explosions were decimating the entire district.

Me: Underground team, move in!

Lynn: (On the radio) Roger that!

Me: Underwater Assault Team, attack!

Varie: (On the Radio) Roger that!

The Underwater and Underground teams moved in. Massive earthquakes rattled the ground and massive geysers of lava exploded out of the ground and rained down on the guards and rocks, boulders and red hot meteors rained down and they all hit and smashed the guards and massive fiery explosions rang out. Massive explosions erupted out of the water and killed a bunch of guards and destroyed a bunch of ships and subs in the water.

Maria fired a massive blast of water and Edzilla was riding on a massive megatsunami.

Maria and Edzilla: MEGATSUNAMI EDZILLA SMASMSTORM!

The wave carried Edzilla into the city and he slammed into them and pulverized a bunch of guards with merciless fury.

Me: This is it guys. We're going in! CHAAAAAAAARGE!

We went at the city and roared in a thunderous roar of yelling and

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy at the gates and blasted them open. More guards came out and we had our swords and weapons ready and blasted and slashed them apart into a million pieces. Blood and guts were flying all over the place and splattering everywhere. The city was turning into a massive bloodbath. We got to the courtyard of the main capital building and we saw a huge army blockade ready for us.

Me: They got a blockade ready. Nico, Katniss, Edzilla, Eddy, Luan, get ready to move!

Nico: Right!

Edzilla: Ed smash dumb president now?

Eddy: First Lumpy, let's find an elevator to his office. So far, not rushing in is actually doing us some good so far.

Carol fired a blast of Godzilla's Atomic Ray and blew most of the army apart and everyone fired a bunch of blasts of energy and powers and blew them apart.

Me: Now's our chance! Follow me!

We ran fast and went into the Capital Building as everyone was providing cover fire.

Vince: Lets finish them with our combos!

Skywarp: Roger that Vince! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the back of his jet booster and it enhanced his speed to 60,000 miles per hour and it enabled him to get more missile launchers on his underside and top side and he can fire more missiles all at once.

Riku: Lets get them! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Riku's right arm device and it enhanced his Keyblades powers.

Skywarp and Riku: HYPERSONIC DARKFIRE STRIKE RAID

HURRICANE!

Riku threw his Keyblade and it was enveloped in Dark Fire and Skywarp flew at 60,000 miles per hour and the Hypersonic Sonic Boom combined with the keyblade as it was spinning and it turned into a deadly fiery spinning saw blade. It slashed through numerous guards all at once.

Slimy called upon the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and it went into his back and it enhanced his slime powers to the point where they become extremely acidic.

Skydive: Lets get them! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the back of Skydive's Nega Blaster and it enhanced its power 100-fold.

Skydive: ACID MOLECULAR DESTRUCTO-BURST!

Slimy fired a massive wave of acid slime and it covered the guards and Skydive's nega blaster finished them by reducing them to protoplasmic goo.

Inside the capital building we were killing more guards and more. Along the way, Nico caught a Cherrim and they were having trouble with a Gastrodon.

Horsea (dodges Gastrodon's Bubblebeam): Watch it!

Poliwag: Yeah! That's not a Bubblebeam.

Horsea and Poliwag: This is a Bubblebeam! (both of them fire a Bubblebeam at Gastrodon)

Their attacks hit it and knocked it out.

Nico: Pokeball go!

Nico threw a pokeball and caught it!

Nico: Yes!

Me: Way to go Nico!

Then we got to an elevator.

We took the elevator to the top floor. We were listening to awesome elevator music.

Me: This elevator music is catchy.

Nico: It sure is.

Chloe: I would not want to listen to music like this in this place.

Me: You're right. Lets stay focused.

We arrived at the top floor and we got out of the elevator and we were at a huge office and then lasers fired at us and hit the floor. We dodged them and we saw PRESIDENT SNOW HIMSELF! He was operating a laser turret and firing it at us and I fired a powerful energy blast and destroyed the turret and he jumped out of it and landed on the floor as it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: President Coriolanus Snow. So we finally meet at last.

Snow: Yes so we do.

Me: Before we fight, I want to know something? Why did you plunge this whole planet into a Post-Apocalyptic Dystopian Nightmare?

Snow: To enforce my will upon the planet and enslave it to how I like it. I melted the polar ice caps to destroy everything we worked hard for.

Me: You motherfucking shitstained son of a bitch!

Nico: Coriolanus Snow, you have failed this world and the entire universe!

Me: Take him down!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kneed him in the face. Nico punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Me and Snow engaged in a powerful sword fight and the power of our clashes were so strong that it was unbelievable! We clashed violently and sparks were flying everywhere and setting everything on fire.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD PRESIDENT!

Edzilla smashed and brutally pulverized Snow into pulp. Chloe fired a powerful blast of magic energy and a swarm of piranha's appeared and bit him all over the place.

Luan and Eddy both fired a massive blast of light and burned him bad.

Me: Lets finish him!

Chloe: Lets get him! MAGIC LIGHTNING STORM BURST!

Chloe fired a massive blast of magic and a storm cloud formed and lightning struck all over him and electrocuted him.

Katniss: My turn. This is for my friends and my family! FIRE ARROW FIRESTORM!

Katniss fired an arrow and it lit on fire and it hit Snow and went all the way through his leg and burned him and it exploded and blew his whole leg off. He screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: It's over Snow. You've lost. And now you will pay for your crimes.

Suddenly a massive earthquake rattled the planet and the skies stormed up.

Nico: What's happening?

I looked at my device and I saw that the planets core has been made completely unstable.

Me: Oh no! The planets core has been completely destabilized. It's accelerating rapidly! The whole planet is going to explode!

Everyone gasped in sheer horror!

Snow laughed malevolently!

Me: What have you done you fucking fucker!

Snow: I pressed this Self Destruct button here. In 10 minutes, this whole planet and everyone and everything on it will be completely obliterated. You all will be joining me in the fire of hell for all eternity! We're all going to die you fucking pieces of shit!

Me: Don't count on it you motherfucking son of a fucking bitch!

I snapped my fingers and beamed everyone on the planet to our Earth. We went back to the ship and took off. We were watching the whole thing from a safe distance. Snow was left on the planet. He saw the whole planet destroying itself. Huge torrents of lava exploded high into the sky, the sky was stormed up and lightning struck everywhere and massive earthquakes rattled the land. Water was being sucked up into the sky and the ground was upheaving and changing and crumbling apart.

Snow: NO! DAMN IT! (ECHOING)
***NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

We watched on in sheer horror as we saw the whole planet explode right in front of our very eyes.

***KRRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the entirety of the area to the core and destroyed the whole solar system in an instant. The whole planet and the whole Solar System was completely obliterated in an instant! There was absolutely nothing left.

Me: Wow! Snow destroyed the whole Solar System in this area.

Lincoln: What a monster! I'm glad this wasn't our solar system.

Me: Me too.

Katniss was shocked and she saw right in front of her very own eyes, that her home planet was now completely vaporized in a split second.

Katniss: My home. MY HOME! (CRYING!)

I went over and comforted her.

Me: I'm so sorry Katniss. I'm so sorry.

Katniss was crying hard. Her home was destroyed and she cried hard into my chest. We had never seen anyone cry so hard. Later we were back on our Earth.

Katniss was reunited with her friends. Now she has a chance to start her life over.

Nico: Katniss, how would you like to live with us?

Katniss: Really?

Nico: Yeah. You taught us the value of thinking strategically. We could learn a lot more from you.

Me: That's right. It was thanks to your strategies that we triumphed over Snow and saved everyone and destroyed his tyrannical rule.

Katniss hugged me.

Katniss: Thank you so much J.D.! Thank you!

Me: You're welcome Katniss.

We showed Katniss her new room at our estate and she loved it.

Katniss: (To the viewers) To all tyrants everywhere, we will find you and take you down.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Hunger Games is an awesome book series that my mom loved to read and she read all the books. What happened on the world of the Hunger Games was absolutely horrific and it was so awesome how Katniss lead an uprising against the Capitol District. This has to be one of the most strategically planned chapters we've ever done. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. I got the idea for this one from watching an episode of the Fairly Odd Parents called the Hungry Games which was a parody of The Hunger Games. Jennifer Lawrence, Josh Hutcherson, Liam Hemsworth, Woody Harrelson, Elizabeth Banks, Lenny Kravitz, Stanley Tucci and Donald Sutherland all did a great job in all three movies from 2012 to 2015! They were awesome! Mockingjay was in 2 parts. I never saw the movies or read the books but they were awesome from what I've heard. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Hunger Games is owned by Gary Ross, Francis Lawrence, Suzanne Collins and Lionsgate Films,

# An Electrified Maniac

It starts at the estate. Nico was watching TV and looking at all his Goosebumps books. He was figuring out which of the Goosebumps monsters we should face next.

Nico: The next Goosebumps monsters that we should fight in the future could be Monster Blood and whoever Billy and Sheena Deep fight.

His newest Pokemon that he caught, an Ambipom and a Drifblim were with him.

Ambipom: Maybe we should just follow what your heart is telling you.

Nico: That's a great idea Ambipom.

Manaphy came to him.

Manaphy: Papa?

Nico: What's wrong Manaphy?

Manaphy: I think Mama's sick.

Nico: Uh oh.

Nico and Manaphy went up to May's room and they went in and they saw that May was really sick. She had pale skin, red droopy eyes, runny nose and she was coughing, sneezing and aching.

Nico: May you don't look so good.

May: C'mon, Nico. I'm perfectly fine.

Nico went over to her and felt her head. She was burning up.

Nico: No you're not May. You're burning up.

Lana: What!? May's sick!?

Lana and Lincoln came in and Lana got the thermometer and she scanned May's head.

Lana: 102.3˚ May has a high fever.

Lincoln: Boy May you don't look so good.

May: But I'm fine.

Nico: Trust me May. You are anything but fine.

May was coughing and sneezing bad.

May: Oh you are right. I am sick.

Nico: You need to stay in bed and get some rest. We'll take care of you until you're better.

May: Thanks Nico.

---

Me and Xerneas were riding my Rapidash to May and Max's house. It was such a beautiful day and it was an awesome morning.

We arrived at May's house.

Caroline: J.D., Xenia.

Me: Hello Caroline.

Caroline: How is May and Max doing?

Me: They're doing great.

We talked to Caroline while she was tending to her garden.

Caroline: So you all killed both Team Magma and Team Aqua?

Me: Yeah we were supposed to kill just Team Aqua. But both teams surfaced at the same time and there was a change of plans.

Because of that, we went after both teams. The Alpha Ocean washed Team Aqua with the Tide and the Omega Volcano blew Team Magma away.

Xerneas: That's right.

Caroline: That's amazing. It's good that both teams got what was coming to them.

Me: Yep. Our next target is Team Plasma and the Delta Sky will Blow them into the Stratosphere.

Caroline: What is Team Plasma's goal?

Xerneas: They want to rule the world by separating both humans and Pokemon from each other forever.

Me: A world without free will for both humans and Pokemon. That's the ultimate fate worse than death for both sides. When Team Plasma makes their move, we're going to destroy them completely.

Xerneas: We won't let Team Plasma do this.

Caroline: I know you won't.

My cell phone rang.

Me: One sec.

I answered it.

Me: Hello?

The screen split into two parts. One part on the left was me and the second part was Nico on the right.

Nico: Hey dude. It's Nico.

Me: What's up man?

Nico: I'm afraid that May is sick. She's got the flu.

Me: Oh no. I'm sorry May's sick dude.

Caroline: May's sick?

Me: One sec dude. (To Caroline) Yeah she's sick. She's got the flu.

Caroline: Oh no. I hope she's doing all right.

Me: She'll get better Caroline. (To Nico) Tell her to get lots of rest and drink plenty of liquids.

Nico: I did. Me, Ratchet, and the Loud's are gonna watch her and look after her.

Me: Okay dude. We'll be back in a few.

Nico: Okay. Tell Caroline I said hello.

Me: Will do. See ya dude.

I hung up.

Me: Nico says hello Caroline.

Caroline: Tell him I said the same.

Me: Will do.

* * *

Later we went back home to the estate. Me and Xerneas went into the estate and we saw Nico sitting on the couch.

Me: Hey dude.

Nico: Hey guys. How was Caroline?

Me: She's doing good. She was tending to her garden when we were talking to her. She says hello.

Nico: I'm glad she's doing good man.

Me: Me too.

I went up to May's room and saw her being looked after by Manaphy and Poliwag and Ratchet.

Me: Hey May.

May: (Weakly) Hey J.D.

Me: Nico told me you got sick. I'm sorry.

May: It's all right.

Me: At least you have everyone taking care of you. But because of your condition you have to stay in bed.

May: Okay.

Me: Get some rest and you'll be better soon.

In the living room I was monitoring on the computer how many Anti-Fairies were left before the big date with destiny on September 13th, 2019. Because of my threatening message and the explosions that killed a huge number of them, their population numbers took an incredible nosedive from 23,257,240 to 724.

Me: Wow! I didn't know my threatening message produced these results. The Anti-Fairies population is down drastically.

Laney: They sure are. You killed so many of them.

Me: I know. Killing all those Anti-Fairies was the ultimate declaration of war. But it was worth it to show them that our threat was legit. My threatening message was more than just that. It was called an Anti-Fairy Holocaust.

Wanda: They sure got what they deserved.

Me: And then some. Anti-Fairies are pure evil and want to destroy us all.

Lynn: When we kill them all, it'll all be worth it.

Me: Yep.

Katniss: Why are these Anti-Fairies so bad?

Me: Because they are responsible for all the terrible incidents that occur on Friday the 13th. Every time that day comes around, they cause all kinds of trouble to everyone.

Timmy: Yeah. They broke my moms back with a jackhammer.

Katniss: Ouch.

Me: No kidding. Do you know that old saying "Step on a crack, break your mothers back"?

Katniss: No I don't unfortunately.

Me: Well it's a stupid superstition. It means that if you step on a crack like on the sidewalk or the street or any other place like that, your moms back will be broken to the point of being crippled.

Katniss: Ooh. Ouch.

Timmy: Yeah. The Anti-Fairies nearly crippled my mom.

Me: Yeah, that's what I heard. Whoever came up with all these dumb superstitions has to be the biggest and dumbest idiot on the face on the planet.

Lynn: No kidding.

Me: Wait a minute. Ronnie Anne, you had a bunch of black cats terrorize you right?

Ronnie Anne: Yeah why?

Me: Well that old saying from Scotland "A Black Cat crossing your path is bad luck" is another dumb superstition.

Ronnie Anne: Never really was the superstitious person.

Me: Me neither. These are Anti-Fairies.

I pulled out a wanted poster of an Anti-Fairy and show it to Katniss.

Katniss: These guys are Anti-Fairies?

Me: Yep. And they are pure evil. They look like regular fairies except they have bat wings, black crowns, black wands and are the total opposite of regular fairies personality-wise. I marked the date on my calendar for when we face the Anti-Fairies in the ultimate war on Friday the 13th.

I pulled out my calendar for 2019 and on the month of September, I marked the date Friday, September 13th, 2019 with a black crown, broken black wand and an evil skull and crossbones.

Katniss: Very creative but detailed.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

At the computer we found out that Electronique is at it again.

Me: Electronique? Who is she?

Kim: She's one of my most dangerous enemies. She has a very strong hatred against me and Shego.

---

Electronique was a villain of Go City who was able to utilize the power of electricity and use it for her own nefarious purposes. Originally imprisoned by Team Go, Electronique escaped and sought vengeance against Team Go for her imprisonment. After luring all of Team Go into a trap, she used the Attitudinator to change Team Go from good to evil. Unbeknownst to Electronique, Shego had since turned evil and she was turned to good instead.

With the majority of Team Go's members at her disposal, Electronique plotted to terrorize Go City and bring it to its knees by using the very superpowers that had previously kept it safe. Despite the Attitudinator's effect, Team Go still bickered like they used to, forcing Electronique to send them to find Shego, the one who had kept them in line and on track before they had disbanded so she could turn her evil. However, Shego came to them along with Kim Possible, Ron Stoppable and Rufus after seeing what her brothers were being forced to do for Electronique.

She was eventually defeated by Team Go (who had all become good) with assistance from Ron (who had temporarily resumed his evil identity as Zorpox the Conqueror). As Electronique was being escorted by Team Go back to prison, spewing out threats of her return, Ron used the Attitudinator on Electronique to ensure that she would never be a nuisance to Go City ever again.

---

Me: She sounds pure evil. But I have an idea. We're going to make a trap for her at a local warehouse.

Shego: And I can use this on her to change her ways.

Shego pulled out some kinds of strange helmet-like device.

Me: What's that thing Shego?

Shego: It's called the Attitudinator. We built it to turn villains into good guys.

Me: This is a genius invention.

Laney: This is a perfect way to rehabilitate criminals.

Me: Guess we should've thought about this thing before we killed the Joker. But what's done is done.

Kim: Shego, You might want to call your old Team Go Teammates as well.

Shego: You got it Kim.

Me: What is she capable of?

Kim: She has crazy lightning powers because of her suit. She has a powerful battery in her suit that gives her lightning powers.

Me: Then we'll overload that battery and knock her out that way.

Katniss: That's a great idea. How are you gonna do that?

Me: We'll overload her suit with lightning that's far more powerful and knock her out.

Shego: To lure Electronique out, I'll have her meet me in an abandoned warehouse.

Me: That's a great idea Shego. Lets get her!

We flew out.

---

We set up a trap at a local warehouse by the Lake Huron pier. Shego was facing Electronique.

Electronique: I knew you'd come to me eventually, Shego.

Shego: Actually, this whole meet up was ironically a trap.

We bursted in with a fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard. We landed in the warehouse and all of Team Go was with us - Hego, Wego and Mego.

Hego: It's good to see that you've finally changed your ways, sis.

William: And I can vouch for her.

Shego: Thanks Hego.

Me: Electronique, I presume?

Electronique: That's right and I hate you all to fucking hell!

Our auras flared up with incredible power.

Me: Geez your temper is awful!

Nico: Electronique you have failed this city!

Me: And she needs a major attitude adjustment.

Lincoln: Lets get her!

We went at her and I punched Electronique in the face and she fired a powerful blast of electricity and it hit Livewire and energized her.

Livewire: Thanks for the energy, bitch!

Livewire fired a powerful blast of electricity and lightning and Electronique deflected it and it hit Sam S.L. and it was electrocuting her! She was screaming in excruciating pain. But then something happened. She was holding her stomach in a lot of pain and she was throwing up. She then got excruciatingly splitting headaches and she was transforming. Sam's skin turned as white as a ghost, her hair turned neon electric blue with a white streak and her clothes changed to a black body suit with a lightning bolt flap over the chest, she had teal gloves and black and teal boots and her hands and body had a tremendous amount of lightning surging through it.

Sam S.L.: What!? What happened!?

Me: Wow! Sam you look incredible! Livewire's lightning turned you into another Livewire!

I formed a mirror and Sam saw herself and she was shocked.

Luna: Sam this is awesome dude!

Sam S.L.: It sure is. Not only do I have fire powers but now I have lightning powers as well. In this form call me Sam Livewire.

Livewire: Love the name hun.

Then blasts of ice hit Electronique and froze her up to her waist.

We saw May and she was in her pajamas. She was still sick.

Me: Are you crazy May!? You're too sick to fight!

May: I may be sick. But I can still kick ass!

I was amazed with her determination. She was as strong as Girl Jordan was when she was sick during the fight with Star Sapphire.

Then a screech was heard and we saw a massive heartless appear in a massive burst of lightning. It was a giant thunderbird but with incredibly spiked wings and a sawtooth beak and the feathers were Larxene's Lightning Kunai and it was generating enough lightning to power 20 billion cities for 20,000 years. It was called the Electrified Skyterror.

Me: Wow! That Heartless is incredible!

Elena: I completely forget that I had a Heartless as well.

Electrified Skyterror: Yes and now you will be shocked out of existence!

Elena: Wait!

The Electrified Skyterror landed and Elena went up to it.

Elena: Larxene, listen. You were my Nobody and I was turned into you when I became this Heartless. I let my darkness consume me and I was foolish to do so. But you have to understand that I would never hurt another person. You and I, we can work together and help achieve what many people can only dream of and help people and we can become a magnificent and awesome force of good.

The Electrified Skyterror began to see that Elena has changed dramatically and that she was right.

Elena placed her hand on its head and she and her Heartless merged together and she underwent an incredibly powerful transformation. She was enveloped in a powerful ball of pure lightning and the amount of lightning being generated from her transformation was so powerful that it was overloading lights and electrical boxes all over the area. When the ball faded, Elena was forever changed. She had a sleeveless trench coat that looked like that of a powerful thunderstorm full of lightning, the Electrified Skyterror's wings and powerful tail and she had an aura that was overflowing with pure lightning and it was at 200 quintillion volts of pure electricity. And there was also a thunderbird symbol emblazoned in the middle of her forehead.

Elena: Wow! This is an incredible amount of lightning!

Me: Elena you look incredible!

Nico: No kidding. Her energy level is completely unreal!

Me: Lets take this freak down!

We all went at Electronique and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Nico fired a powerful blast of energy at her and it hit by her and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOMM!

Electronique: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU!

Our auras flared up and I punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth.

Me: Lets finish this! Combo and Final Smash time!

Baymax: Affirmative J.D. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and he got a massive power boost.

Optimus Prime turned into his Cybertron Form.

Optimus Prime: Lets do this. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his left cannon and enhanced.

Baymax and Optimus Prime: ENERGY FIST RAYBURST!

Baymax charged up his fist and fired it and Optimus Prime fired his cannon and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: That was awesome! Time for some heavy hardware. Thundercracker do you mind?

Thundercracker: Not at all partner. Go for it.

Me: Thanks. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into my right arm and I got Thundercracker's fuselage missile blaster.

Me: Nice!

I fired the blaster and it hit Electronique and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: That was awesome!

Thundercracker: Great job partner!

Me: Thanks Thundercracker.

Cybertron Sideways: Lets finish the combos. CYBER KEY POWER!

Cybertron Sideways had his own Cyber Planet Key go into his shield and blades popped out of it.

Demona: Lets get them. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enabled her to use the light of the moon and the sun and form it into weapons. She formed a sword of pure sunlight.

Cybertron Sideways and Demona: SOLAR SLASH SURPRISE!

Sideways and Demona slashed Electronique all over the place.

Me: Final Smash time!

Hego: Lets do this! SUPER BOULDER SLAM!

Hego picked up a huge boulder at Electronique and it slammed into her with devastating force.

Livewire: It's time to give you a shock! FURIOUS LIGHTNING WOLF!

Livewire fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into a huge wolf made of pure lightning and it hit Electronique and bit her and threw her into the crates.

She got up and was enraged.

Me: Lets finish this!

I fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Electronique. Lincoln and Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and it combined with my lightning. Gabrielle, Sam and Nico fired powerful blasts of lightning and they combined with our lightning.

Electronique: (Evil Laughter) Your lightning is pathetic.

Elena: Lets see how you like this!

Elena fired a massive blast of lightning and our lightning was now more powerful than ever. The lightning was too much for her suit to handle and it shorted the whole suit out and exploded. Causing her suit to be destroyed completely and her lightning powers were stripped from her.

I put the Attitudinator and pressed a button and it changed her.

Hego: (To the viewers) Never mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm or you will pay the ultimate price. Either your life or your freedom.

* * *

Back at the estate, Electronique was now Lola's maid.

Lola: Please get me some more tea.

Electronique: Yes Mistress Lola.

She did so.

Lynn: So how long Is Electronique gonna be your maid?

Lola: Until I get bored of her. Which might be never.

May was back in bed and Nico was taking care of her.

Laney: I'm sorry you got sick May.

May: It's all right Laney.

Nico: But I'm always here for her.

It was gonna be an awesome recovery.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Electronique was another strange villain of Kim Possible. I thought she was cool but she had a really bad temper problem. And no one like that. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Maniac Fashion Designer

It starts at Gotham Royal York High School. Me, Stacy and Nico were walking down the hall to our next class. Lincoln and his younger sisters were with us. The reason is because a water main break caused the elementary school to close for the week.

Me: I'm sorry the school was closed Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's all right J.D. But at least we're seeing what it's like in the high school.

Laney: That's true. I can't wait to see what it's like at the school Lori, Leni, Luna and Luan go to.

Linka: It's gonna be so cool.

Lily: It sure is.

Clover: Hey guys.

We saw Sam, Clover and Alex.

Me: Hey girls. What's shaking?

Alex: Not much J.D. Just really nervous about todays trig test.

Me: I know that feeling. Math was never my strongest forte. That's more Lisa's strong suit.

Lisa: Indeed 2nd Elder Brother.

Sam (TS): Are you really Lisa's older brother J.D.?

Me: (Laughs) Everybody asks me that. But we're not siblings by blood. Ever since I moved here in 2016 we've developed a very strong and very powerful bond that made us like brothers and sisters.

Lincoln: Yep. J.D. and all of us are close in name but not in blood.

Me: Yep.

Clover: That's a really powerful bond.

Sakura came in and she was dressed in a traditional Japanese school girl uniform.

Me: Wow. Sakura you look awesome in the Japanese School Uniform.

Sakura: Thanks J.D. Lady Tsunade says it's part of a special program she has for us.

Fu: And it sure does look awesome.

Fu was wearing a blue Japanese school girl uniform and she had the kanji for the number 7 on her shirt. 七

Me: Wow. Fu you look great. And the number 7 on your shirt is perfect.

Fu: Thanks J.D. We're learning so much more in your schools other than just being a ninja and learning how to fight.

Me: That's great Fu. They do say that variety is the spice of life and you have to learn all that you can.

Sakura: That's true.

Nico: Yep. I may be a Saiyan and a strong warrior, but even I need to strengthen my brain with knowledge.

Sakura: That's true.

Naruto came over and he was dressed in an awesome High School Uniform. (Konoha High School Uniform) But he had the kanji for the number 9 on his shirt. 九

Naruto: Hey guys.

Me: Looking good bro.

Naruto: Thanks bro. Who would've thought that High School clothes from Japan would look good on me?

Fu: They sure do Naruto.

Me: And the number 9 is perfect too.

Mandy then came up to us.

Me: Oh great.

Mandy: Hey losers. Check out my new shoes.

We saw that Mandy had nice sparkly purple shoes.

Me: Nice shoes. Where did you get them, at a whorehouse?

Mandy gasped at me laying on the sick burn and we laughed at her.

Mandy: Are you saying that I am a whore!?

Me: That's what I just said right? Here's a fact for you Mandy. We have 3 things that we don't rub in other people's faces.

Mandy: And what is that!?

Me: 1: We may have all the money in the world but we don't rub our wealth in other peoples faces. 2: We aren't snobby little brats that think they are better than everyone just because they are rich, popular, more beautiful, have better clothes and have superiority complexes. And 3: We don't brag about all that.

Mandy: Well it doesn't matter because I'm still better than all of you. And Clover you need to dye your hair a better color you dumb blonde!

Mandy laughed like a hyena.

Me: Ooh I HATE THAT GIRL!

Lori: I hate her too! She makes me sick just looking at her!

Lola: I will rip her apart!

But then we saw Clover growling in extreme rage and she had raging fire blazing in her eyes and real fire burned in the background and Satanic Cultist music was playing.

Me: Uh oh. Looks like Mandy is now miles down shit creek.

Sam: Oh boy. When Clover gets insulted about her hair she goes completely ballistic!

Me: Oh shit and Mandy just crossed that line!

Clover then went ballistic and she ran after Mandy faster than a bullet fired from a gun and she was running so fast that she was setting the floor of the whole school on fire.

Me: Wow! What speed!

Clover pounced on Mandy and she punched and viciously pulverized Mandy with such extreme ferocious fury that it was intense.

Then Clover took Mandy to the Principals office and reported her and then Karma bit Mandy in the butt big time. Mandy got expelled from school.

Me: What!? You got Mandy expelled!?

Clover: Yep. Making fun of my hair was the final straw that broke the camels back.

Me: Well I would say she deserves it.

Lana: Me too. That girl is nothing but trouble.

Nico: Mandy you have failed this school and this city.

Me: You said it Nico. But lets ruin her life even more with a deadly prank. Luan, Eddy, Naruto, it's time to work your magic.

Luan and Naruto got to work. Mandy was in an arm cast and she had a crutch and a broken leg and an ice bag on her head and she had a black eye.

Mandy: I can't believe that stupid Clover! She ruined my life! I'll get you for this Clover!

She got in her car and was about to head home. She started her car and suddenly something exploded in her car and it smelled so horrible that she got out of her car and was hurling her guts out.

Me: The El Mongo Stink Bomb. Works every time.

Stacy: That bitch got what was coming to her.

?: Hello Stacy.

We turned and we saw a black haired kid with blue eyes a black jacket, a red shirt with the Marilyn Manson symbol on it and black shredded jeans and black spike boots. It was Caine Manson.

Stacy: What the hell do you think you're doing here, Caine?!

Caine: What? Can't an old friend say hello?

Me: You know this guy Stacy?

Stacy: His name is Caine Manson, he's my ex-boyfriend.

Nico: Boy this guy looks like he's nothing but trouble.

Stacy: He is. We used to date until I found out that he's the illegitimate son of the infamous Charles Manson.

We gasped when we heard that name.

Me: This kid is related to Charles Manson, the infamous monster leader of the Manson Family Cult!?

Caine: That's right. Yes my father was an absolute monster. But I'm not like him. Sure I did a couple of terrible things, but I would never kill anyone like my father did.

Me: Your father was a monster. They called him the Devil Incarnate and he had a Swastika emblazoned on his forehead. He was beyond pure evil. He was Anti-God.

Caine: I know. My father was a monster. He was the most hated man in America and I'm glad he's dead.

Me: Was denied parole 12 times over the course of his incarceration. Everybody hated his guts and they wanted nothing more than to see him die. And he did die last year and now everyone is dancing on his grave and shitting and peeing on it.

Caine: I know.

Stacy (starts to transform): You're gonna wish you never showed your face again!

Me: Oh no!

Stacy had turned into her street shark form. Her skin turned pink and she grew her sawshark nose on her forehead and she grew her shark fin and her teeth turned razor shark and she roared. Caine ran in fright fast and Stacy reverted back.

Stacy started crying.

Stacy (tears in her eyes): Now do you guys see? This is why I'm careful about starting a romantic relationship!

Emma Gilbert: Look, Stacy. You can't give up on love just because of one bad boyfriend.

Me: That's right. There are plenty of other fish in the sea metaphorically speaking.

Stacy: (Sniffles) You're right guys.

Then we saw four girls come up to us and they were in their swimsuits. Their names were Betty Jaded, Kerri Taylor, Frankie Roxxx, amd Amo Morbia. Betty has red hair and is in a brown 2 piece bikini. Kerri is blonde hair girl with brown eyes in a blue one piece. Frankie has orange hair and a yellow summer shirt and purple skirt and Amo is a black hair girl with a blue one piece swimsuit

Nico: Is there any reason you 4 are coming to us in your swimsuits?

Betty: We think something's wrong with us.

Me: What's wrong girls?

Amo (holds her stomach in pain): What's happening to us?!

Me: Oh man!

We saw the four girls change right in front of our eyes! Betty turned into half human, half lion. Kerri turned into half human, half tiger. Frankie turned into half human, half bear and Amo turned into half human, half fox!

Kerri: W-What are we?

Me: Well.

I formed a mirror made of water and they saw their transformations and they screamed in absolute horror!

Betty: WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED TO ME!?

Kerri: I LOOK LIKE A TIGER!

Frankie: I'm a Bear!

Amo: And I'm a Fox.

Me: Just remain calm girls.

Lisa: I can help synthesize the antidote, but I'll need a sample of your blood to isolate the mutagen.

Frankie: Okay.

Lisa took four tubes of blood.

Lisa: I'll be back with the anti-mutagen when its ready.

Me: Okay Lisa. In the meantime girls. Boys cover your eyes.

I snapped my fingers and the girls reverted back to their human forms. But it was very painful for them.

The girls reverted back but they were naked.

Frankie (covering her naked body): Can we please have some towels to wear?

Ace: Coming right up. (Nico sprays his eyes with pepper spray) Seriously, Nico. Pepper spraying your eyes isn't necessary!

Me: Yeah that's too much dude.

Maria: I'll take you girls back to the estate and get you all some new clothes.

Betty: Thanks Maria.

They went back to the estate.

Suddenly the ground underneath us opened up and we went down a chute.

Stacy: WEEEEEEE!

Me: This is awesome!

Alex: Speak for yourself J.D.!

We hit a cushion and it plopped down and we were in Jerry's office.

Jerry: Hello girls and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Oh hello Jerry.

Nico: I take it this isn't for a social visit.

Jerry: No it's not.

Stacy: What is this place?

Me: Oh that's right you're brand new to this place Stacy. This place is called W.O.O.H.P. It stands for the World Organization Of Human Protection. It's purpose is to protect the world from all kinds of dangerous threats that terrorize the planet.

Jerry: That's right. And it's a pleasure to meet you Stacy Bolton.

Stacy: Thank you Jerry. It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Sam: Jerry Lewis is our superior here at W.O.O.H.P. He's our boss.

Alex: That's right.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and W.O.O.H.P. now have a powerful partnership ever since Lincoln saved Sam, Clover and Alex when we were participating on Total Drama All Stars 2.

Lincoln: Yep.

Jerry: That's right. And girls congratulations on finally getting Mandy expelled.

Me: You guys have eyes and ears everywhere huh?

Jerry: Indeed.

Kim: So what's the sitch?

Jerry: We just recently got word that the Mad Fashion Designer Helga von Guggen is back to her old tricks again. Just this morning 4 cruise ships with numerous swimsuit models all disappeared without a trace.

Clover: (Growls!) That woman turned me into a cat!

Me: I take it you have a really bad history with this woman Clover?

Clover: I sure do.

Sam: She is a mad fashion designer. She turns people into animal hybrids all for getting their fur coats!

We gasped in sheer horror!

Helga Von Guggen is a rogue fashion designer and one of the show's recurring villains. She has a bodyguard, Trode, to do her bidding.

In "Wild Style", Trode met the spies while they were investigating the mass disappearances of cruise ships along with their crews and passengers. Helga was the mastermind behind the abductions, and instructed Trode to infect one of the spies with her mutation serum through the use of a dart, resulting in Clover being mutated into a catgirl. At Helga's hideout, Helga revealed to the spies that she was using the serum to turn humans into animal-like creatures in order to produce instant-fitting pelt coats. Ultimately, Helga fell victim to her own mutation serum and transformed into a massive Chimaera-like mutant monster, and was defeated and captured by the girls.

In "Fashion Faux Pas", Helga returned (in her normal state) with a scheme to use Mystique fashion clothes to strangle people to death. At her hideout, she told the spies her plan, and ordered Trode to keep an eye on them. In the end, she was turned in and captured again. It is never explained how she returned to normal in this episode.

Me: (GROWLS!) So she's a mixture of Cruella De Vil, Dr. Roland Paradigm and Dr. Moreau.

Laney: Three very dangerous villains in one.

Me: That really makes me sick! We'll gladly take the case Jerry. We're going to kill Helga. If there's one thing we don't tolerate it's mad scientists.

Nico: You got that right J.D.

Me: We'll gladly take that vile witch down Jerry.

Jerry: Very good.

We were given our gadgets and more and we were off. Helga lives on an island in the Solomon Islands in the Bougainville Area. We arrived at her island and it was a stereotypical volcano island fortress.

Me: A Stereotypical Volcano Island Fortress. Couldn't she have picked something a little more original?

Alex: Usually all villains never pick anything original.

Suddenly the ground shook and out of the ground arose a massive and horrifying plant monster! But it was no ordinary plant monster! It was a Heartless!

The Heartless that appeared before us was a giant 8-Headed Rose Serpent! Instead of snakes however, it was giant roses with voracious razor sharp bloodthirsty teeth dripping with extremely highly corrosive acid. It's body was made of leaves and razor sharp thorns that looked like those of Marluxia's scythes and it roared in a vicious and terrifying roar. The Roar was as horrifying as Godzilla's. It was Marluxia's Heartless - The 8-Headed Pain Rose!

Me: Look at the size of that towering monstrosity!

Elena: So this ugly thing is Marluxia's Heartless!

Laney: This thing is terrifying and ugly!

Riley: No kidding!

We heard someone laughing.

Me: Who's laughing!?

Elena: In the middle head!

We saw the middle head open up and out of its tongue arose MARLUXIA! He was now one with his own heartless!

Me: Marluxia! I thought you were still in the Book of Vile Darkness!

Marluxia: You ignorant fools. This was originally my heartless.

Elena: We can see that Marluxia.

Marluxia: You are just as pathetic as the others Larxene! How could you betray us!? After everything that we've done for you!

Elena: My name is Elena and I was never part of your wretched Organization!

Laney: Even in death you refuse to take a hit Marluxia. You just will never accept defeat because you're such a worthless and arrogant fool!

Laney called her scythe The Graceful Dahlia.

Nico: Marluxia you have failed this whole universe!

Me: Didn't you already say that to him Nico?

Nico: No I never did.

Laney: And just so you know Marluxia, I'm not the same as I was when I faced you before.

Marluxia: How so?

Laney then shocked us all as she began powering up. Laney was enveloped in an emerald green aura and her eyes were glowing in a sapphire blue glow and she had her wings spread. Then in a massive and blinding flash of light, Laney was forever changed as a massive growth of life exploded all over the entire island and covered everything on it, including the volcano. Laney now had emerald green hair, a green vest with a rose on it, a green skirt with roses on it that went down to her ankles, and she had rose thorn spiked knuckle gauntlets. Laney also had a rose emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had now been transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 10,000 GRACEFUL ROSE!

Laney: I have now ascended.

Me: Wow! Laney your power is incredible!

Lincoln: Sis what happened to you?

Laney: You remember how we sealed away Captain Pollution?

Me: Yeah, you gathered all of natures life force and it made you incredibly powerful enough to seal him away for all eternity.

Laney: That's right and in doing so I also unlocked this transformation as a result.

Me: That's incredible Laney. You've really surpassed everyone's expectations.

Laney: Thanks bro.

Laney flew at the 8-Headed Pain Rose with incredible speed.

Marluxia: You're wasting your time.

Laney's scythe blade glowed an intense emerald green and she slashed the entirety of the 8-Headed Pain Rose in half and it killed it in a massive and powerful blaze of emerald fire. Marluxia was incinerated in an instant and he screamed in excruciating pain as he went into the River of Fire for all eternity.

Me: Go back to Hell Marluxia.

Laney: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Me: Yep. Great job Laney!

Nico: You really let him have it.

Me: Lets get moving.

Clover: Careful, guys. Even though we're immune to Helga's mutating tricks, there's still some deadly traps on this island.

Me: Noted Clover.

We went into Helga's volcano fortress and snuck inside. We made sure that we stayed extremely quiet and we saw Helga and she had three tanks with three people inside.

Helga: Soon my new line of fashion will sweep the world by storm.

Me: (In my head) What is she up to?

Woman: What are you gonna do?

Helga nodded and a man pressed a button and the woman was sprayed with something and she was transformed into a polar bear hybrid creature!

We were disgusted and enraged with what she was doing. The woman was roaring.

Helga: Now dear, you will be used for something much more. You will be used in the making of my newest line of fashion.

Me: (In my head) What you're doing is absolutely cold-blooded murder and animal rights activists would be infuriated and they would kill you and mount your head on a pike for everything you're doing.

We hid behind the crates we were watching from.

Lisa then arrived and Betty, Kerri, Frankie and Amo were with her. Betty was wearing a red summer shirt with a lion on it and she had a sleeveless trench coat with the African Savanna on it and the kanji for Lion's Roaring Pride was on the back. ライオンのうなり声 Betty also had purple long shorts on and blue sandals.

Kerri had a blue summer shirt with a tiger on it and she had a sleeveless trench coat with tiger stripes on it and the kanji for Tiger's Furious Prowl. タイガーの激怒うろつき She also had orange pants and brown sandals.

Frankie was wearing a green summer shirt with a bear on it and she had a sleeveless trench coat with the forest on it and the kanji for Grizzly Bear Family Protector. グリズリーベアフェロシャスプロテクター She also had green pants and brown combat boots.

Amo had a yellow summer shirt with a fox on it and she had a fire sleeveless trench coat on with the kanji for Kitsune's Flaming Death on it. きつねの燃えるような死 She also had red pants and ninja sandals.

Lisa: (Whispers) 2nd Elder Brother. I have the antidote.

Me: (Whispers) Great job Lisa. Wow girls you look amazing.

Kerri: (Whispers) Thanks J.D. Maria, Teresa and Leni make awesome clothes.

Betty: (Whispers) They sure do.

Me: Now we have the antidote. Lucy, you go scare Helga from behind her and that will be the signal to attack.

Lucy: I'm on it.

Lucy teleported.

Helga: Soon this whole world will bow before me.

Lucy: I have to object about that.

Helga and the guards jumped out of their skins in fright as a pipe organ played.

Helga: Where did you come from!?

Suddenly massive explosions blew apart all the equipment and set everything all on fire. We fired powerful energy blasts at the equipment and destroyed everything in a fiery blaze.

Everything was destroyed and ruined.

Helga screamed in a ballistic fury.

We stood ready to face her.

Me: Helga von Guggen, I presume?

Helga: So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Me: That's right.

Helga: So the spies are with you. How nice to see you all again. I take it you're here to throw me in jail?

Me: No. This time we're here to kill you! Take her down!

We went at her and I punched her in the face and she crashed into a burning machine!

Helga: MY FACE!

Me: Aw did I damage your pretty face? We're about to damage much more than that.

Natsumi: And we're about to end your life.

Natsumi was facing Helga.

Natsumi: You are a total menace to everything in the entire animal kingdom! You make me sick looking at you!

Natsumi slammed one of her tails into Helga's face and sent her crashing into another machine.

We then saw Helga pull out a vial for a serum.

Naruto: I've got a bad feeling about this!

Helga: I didn't want to use this so soon. But you've forced my hand! (drinks serum)

Me: Uh oh!

But then Helga started to change! She turned into an ugly Chimera Creature! She had a goats head, huge long horns, razor sharp teeth, yellow eyes, long arms with tiger stripes and three fingers and she had goat legs and hooves.

Me: What in the Fucking Hell did she become!?

Natsumi: A fucking monstrosity that's what!

Me: Soon she's about to become a dead monstrosity! Lets take her down!

We went at her and I punched her in the face and kicked her and broke off one of her horns! Laney slashed her in the face with her scythe and cut out her eyes. Natsumi slammed her all over her face with her tails and fired a massive blast of fire at her and burned her all over. The fire burned her all over her body.

Me: She's not the only one with a primal side!

I growled and turned into J.D. The Nocturnal!

Me: (HOWLS) **Now you will face the true power of the animal kingdom! But first.**

I pulled out a bunch of vials containing Dr. Cuvier's Splicing formula.

Me: **Dr. Cuvier's splicing formula is about to be put to good use.**

I went at Helga and stabbed her in multiple places with 30 vials of Cuvier's Chimera formula.

Helga: **What did you do!?**

Me: **Wait for it.**

Then Helga underwent a terrible and grotesque transformation. The formula from Dr. Cuvier transformed Helga into a horrific and grotesque monster that was a fusion of 30 different animals of the animal kingdom. (Think of how Dr. Cuvier transformed into that horrible abomination on Batman Beyond)

I showed Helga her reflection on a mirror I made and she was horrifically hideous!

Helga: **WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO ME!?**

Me: **Brought out the beast in you!**

I flared up my Aura and it was Dark Purple.

Me: **Now you die Guggen! Combo and Final Smash time!**

Ace: Right! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enabled her use her psychic powers to form energy weapons.

Cyclonus: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Oxidating Laser 100-fold and enabled him to fire more oxidating lasers from his blasters.

Ace and Cyclonus: PSYCHIC OXIDATING THUNDERSTORM

SWORD!

Ace formed a sword of pure psychic energy and Cyclonus fired his Oxidating Lasers and they merged with her sword and Ace slashed The Mutated Abomination Helga in various places.

Powerglide: Time to finish you for good! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Thermal Beam Missile Launcher and turned it into a deadly superlaser cannon.

Emma G.: Lets get her! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Mako Island Powers 100-fold.

Powerglide and Emma Gilbert: SUPERHEAT ICE MELTER!

Powerglide fired his Thermal Superlaser Cannon and Emma fired a powerful blast of ice from her hands and the blasts combined and they hit Helga and exploded into a massive cloud of scalding hot steam. It burned her all over.

Stacy: You will never hurt anyone ever again! SHARK ATTACK CHOMP!

Stacy turned into her Street Shark form and chomped off Helga's mutated left arm with devastating force. Helga screamed in excruciating pain.

Wheeljack: My turn.

Wheeljack turned into his Armada form.

Wheeljack: WIND SHEER MISSILE BLAST!

The Mini-Con Wind Sheer linked up to him and the sides of his car mode opened up and he fired powerful missiles at Helga and they hit her and exploded.

Natsumi: Never again will you terrorize the Animal Kingdom or any of our animal friends ever again! Now you die! TAILED BEAST BOMB!

Natsumi charged up a powerful ball of Chakra and condensed it and she fired it as a massive energy wave and it hit Helga and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBOOO

The entire island was completely obliterated in a massive explosion that carried the explosive power of a 1000 megaton nuclear explosion and it killed Helga and completely obliterated the whole island in an instant.

When the smoke cleared, we were standing in a huge crater from the explosion and the whole island was completely destroyed.

Me: **Wow! What power!**

Naruto: That's Natsumi for you bro. Great job!

Natsumi then kissed Naruto.

All of Helga's prisoners that were mutated were safe.

Helga's spirit then appeared.

Helga (as a spirit): You may have killed me. But now, you'll never be able to cure my victims!

Wheeljack: Let me worry about that!

Wheeljack fired tranquilizer darts full of the anti-mutagen and they were cured.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) You will never terrorize the-a animal kingdom again!

Luigi sucked Helga into his Poltergust Machine and she was made into a portrait. I reverted back.

Me: Hell is too good for you Helga. Being a portrait is much better

for you.

Nico: Helga von Guggen, you have failed this universe.

Betty: This is what you get for mutating us.

Kerri: That's right. Burn in hell you fucking bitch!

Me: Well said girls. I'm so sorry that Helga did this to you.

Betty: It's all right. But thank you so much for curing us J.D. Now we have the power to transform at will like Stacy and her friends and family.

Me: You're more than welcome to join us.

Betty: We would be honored.

Stacy: I'm glad girls. (To the Viewers) Never mess with the laws of the animal kingdom or you will answer to all of us.

Me: You said it.

We reported back to Jerry and we showed him what happened.

Jerry: Very well done everyone.

Me: Thanks Jerry. I know it would've been wise to send Helga to jail, but she was asking for this for a long time.

Jerry: Indeed. But she deserves it nonetheless. And she looks much better as a portrait.

Me: Indeed she does.

We saw that Jerry had Helga's portrait hung up on his wall.

Me: She looks good on your wall Jerry.

We laughed. Another villain of the spies was destroyed. And it was a win win. Clover was finally free of her arch-nemesis Mandy and we killed another one of their villains. During the battle, Nico caught a Mismagius and a Lopunny.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Helga Von Guggen of Totally Spies was a really strange villain. But I did notice some similarities between how her modus operandi played out. She was very similar to Cruella De Vil of 101 Dalmations and the mad scientist Dr. Moreau from H.G. Wells The Island of Dr. Moreau. Both extremely insane people. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Bloodthirsty Peaches

It starts at Gotham Royal York Elementary School.

Mrs. Johnson: Okay class. We have a special treat for you all. We're having a special contest. It's gonna be a special cooking contest.

Everyone was excited including Lincoln, Clyde, Laney, Lily, Girl Jordan and Stella.

Me: Awesome, I love cooking.

Lincoln: Me too J.D.

Laney: This is gonna be an interesting contest.

Mrs. Johnson: I'm glad you're all excited. You'll each be divided into teams of 6 and you have to create a 4 course meal. We'll decide who the winner is on how they did and the winner that makes the best meal will not only get this awesome trophy…

Mrs. Johnson had an awesome Hamburger Shape Trophy made entirely out of Swarovsky Crystal. The buns were orange crystal, the meat patty was brown and the lettuce, cheese, tomatoes, and onions were green, yellow, purple and red crystal. This was the most dazzling trophy we've ever seen.

Mrs Johnson: But the winner will get their food and meals added to the school cafeteria menu.

Me: Ooh this is gonna be awesome!

Clyde: It sure is J.D. And you've learned so much on your worldwide adventure.

Girl Jordan: That knowledge will really come in handy.

Me: It sure will.

Mrs. Johnson: Okay here are the teams. Team 1 under J.D.

Knudson will be Lincoln Loud, Laney Loud, Lily Loud, Stella, Girl Jordan and Clyde McBride.

Me: Awesome! This is gonna be awesome guys!

Stella: It sure is J.D.

Girl Jordan: I hope we win like with the Earth Day contest.

Me: Lets not get ahead of ourselves Girl Jordan.

The contest ceremony was gonna be held on Saturday. We have 3 days to make our meals.

* * *

Later we were walking back to the estate.

Me: This is gonna be an interesting contest.

Laney: I love learning so much about cooking. Dad is an awesome cook.

Me: He sure is Laney. Mr. Lynn is a great cook and his cookbooks and recipes will be perfect for us to use.

Lincoln: But some of the advanced dishes we don't know how to cook. We practically know how to do every dish in dads cooking repertoire.

Me: That's true Lincoln. But there are many dishes that your dad doesn't know about yet. Sure we've been around the world, but there are even dishes and recipes that we don't know about yet. But we'll think of something. We have three days to think it over.

Girl Jordan: Yeah.

Stella: That gives us plenty of time to think of something.

Me: It sure does.

* * *

Back at the estate we were watching TV and reading cookbooks. I was reading a cookbook on soups.

Me: Hmm.

Clyde: How about we do a four course meal with an appetizer, a soup, an entree and a dessert?

Me: That's a great idea Clyde. Anyone have any ideas for Appetizers?

Nico: Hmm. How about Mini-burgers?

Me: That's a great idea Nico. All in agreement?

We raised our hands.

Me: Okay Mini-Burgers for appetizers to start. I have a great recipe for a Jack Daniels Barbecue Sauce Glaze that is perfect for them.

Clyde: I'm not supposed to drink alcohol.

Laney: No Clyde, the Jack Daniels Whisky is not for drinking. It's for adding flavor.

Clyde: Oh. That's a relief.

Me: Good. Okay now for soups.

I was looking through the soups book. I came across an interesting one.

Me: How about this one? Tomato Gazpacho with basil?

Laney: That's a good choice.

Lisa: How about instead we do something more sophisticated like a Visisouise?

Me: Cold Potato Soup? I don't think a lot of people like cold soup unless it was borscht and not very many people like beets.

Lincoln: How about a creole tomato soup?

Me: That works Lincoln. All in agreement?

We raised our hands.

Me: Okay Creole tomato soup it is. Now for entree. Any ideas?

Girl Jordan: Hmm. How about King Crab Legs like in Alaska?

Lily: That's a great idea. I know an awesome King Crab dish with Sherry Wine and 12 spices.

Me: That's a great idea Lily. All in agreement?

We raised our hands.

Me: Okay Seasoned King Crab it is. Now for Dessert. Any ideas?

Stella: I have an awesome recipe for a S'mores pie.

Me: Ooh that sounds tasty Stella!

Lola: I love S'Mores! The Marshmallows are delicious!

Lana: And the chocolate is my favorite.

Laney: I love chocolate! (Drools)

Me: You guys really love chocolate. Okay all in agreement?

We raised our hands.

Me: Okay it's unanimous. We have the choices down: Jack Daniels Burger Bites, Tomato Gazpacho, Seasoned King Crab and S'Mores pie.

Nico: Those are awesome choices dude.

Me: They are.

We had the choices all set. We had three days to make the meals.

---

Two days before the cooking began we were watching TV and playing card games. I was playing Go Fish with Lily and Jen.

Me: Hmmm. Lily do you have any 6's?

Lily: 2 of them.

Lily handed me two of them.

Me: Hey Jen, have you ever Hulked out in any other places than what you told us?

Jen: Well there was the time me and Bruce hulked out at a dance club.

Me: What happened back then?

Jen: Well it was before we joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

---

Jen: (Narrating) We went to a local dance club called the Step-N-Move. It was one of our most favorite places to get our groove on.

Jen was wearing a black dance dress and Bruce was wearing a black tuxedo and he looked really nice.

Jen: Lets bust some moves Bruce.

They did so. But just as they were about to do more moves, they HULKED OUT! They went into terrible pain and their skin turned green.

Jen: (Groans in Pain) Oh not now!

Bruce: (Groans in Pain) Why now of all times!?

Bruce's muscles got bigger and his tux was shredding apart as his body grew huge and big and his muscles and strength grew. Jen's dress stayed the same and she grew taller and her skin turned green and more muscular and her black hair turned dark green and longer. Luckily she wears her She-Hulk leotard underneath her dress just in case. She was now the She Hulk!

But they continued to dance anyway.

After it was done, they went outside.

She-Hulk: Time to change back.

They reverted back

Bruce: I hate this part.

Jen: Me too.

Bruce's clothes were shredded as his body returned to Bruce Banner.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Jen: That was the coolest Dance Party ever.

Me: That's cool Jen. But I'm glad people didn't run for their lives because of that.

Jen: Me too.

Elec Man: I'm glad too guys. Even my new friend I have agrees.

We saw a Voltorb with Elec Man.

Me: You caught a Voltorb.

Elec Man: I sure did. He's an awesome partner. And his Lightning Attacks are as strong as mine.

Nico: That's cool dude.

Elec Man: Thanks.

---

Later it was time to get cooking.

Me: Okay now we have to get ready for the cooking. And I know just the place to help us. We're going to Marzipan.

Lincoln: Awesome! It'll be cool to see Chowder and Mung.

Girl Jordan: I wonder how Mung is doing since Truffles was put away.

Me: We'll find out.

May: This is gonna be awesome!

We opened the book of Chowder and we went into Marzipan!

Me: Marzipan is looking better than ever.

Nico: It sure is.

We went into Mung Daal's Catering and we saw Mung cooking.

Me: Hey Mung.

Mung: Ah J.D. Knudson. Welcome back.

Me: Good to see you again. We're actually here on a cooking assignment.

Mung: You guys don't need to come in every time you have a food assignment from school. You can come in anytime.

Me: I know Mung. But we're learning how to make the food for a contest. We have until tomorrow night.

Mung: Lets get started.

We went and got the ingredients for our cooking and we were at Gazpacho's Produce Stand.

Gazpacho: Oh hey Mung. Hi Chowder.

Chowder: Hey Gazpacho.

Gazpacho: It's such a pleasure to finally meet you, J.D.! Sorry I wasn't around when you first came here. I was out visiting my mother.

Me: That's all right Gazpacho. But it's a pleasure to meet you too.

Lincoln: I take it you know that Truffles is in a nuthouse?

Gazpacho: I sure do Lincoln and that woman still owes me money.

Laney: How much does Truffles owe you?

Gazpacho: 10,000 Sments.

Mung: That's the equivalent of $20,000,000.00 in your money.

Everyone: Wow!

Nico: That's a lot of money!

Elec Man: No kidding.

Me: That's small change compared to what I have though.

Mung: That's true.

We bought the ingredients and went back to the catering company.

---

Over at the Marzipan Mental Hospital, Truffles was in her room sitting in the room talking to herself.

Truffles: I can't believe I'm in here. And for what? Because I was strict towards my husband? There's nothing wrong with that!

Lincoln and Gazpacho arrived.

Truffles: Did you all come to bust me out?

Gazpacho: No. We're just visitng because you still owe me money.

Lincoln: You better pay up Truffles if you know what's good for you.

Truffles: I WILL NOT!

Lincoln: Then we can do this the hard way.

Lincoln cracked his knuckles and began to tickle Truffles feet and she was laughing uncontrollably until she agreed to pay.

* * *

Back at the Catering Company we were deciding what dessert to make.

Stella: Here's a good one. Lets make Mince Meach Pie.

But then the color drained out of Mung's face and he turned as white as a ghost and was sweating in fear.

Mung: M-m-m-m-m Mince Meach!? M-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-m-mm! MINCE MEACH! NNNNNNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

His scream was so loud that it could be heard all over Marzipan. Mung was hiding in a garbage can full of Potato Peelings.

Me: Mung are you all right?

Laney: What has you so scared?

Chowder: Mung has a really bad history with Mince Meach Pie. It scarred him for life 50 years ago.

Me: Really? Mung can you tell us what happened?

Mung: It's too painful. But here goes. It was 50 years ago.

* * *

Mung was handsome and he had blackish-blue hair and a blackish-blue mustache.

Mung: (Narrating) I was going to make my first Mince Meach pie and I went to the Meach Fields.

Mung went to said fields and the Meaches looked like giant savage bloodthirsty peaches with razor sharp teeth. Mung was in a tree and he lifted up a Meach with beautiful lips and she was wearing a princess hat.

Queen Meach: Oh a man. (Giggles)

Mung: You see the Queen Meach is a peaceful and flavorful fruit. But her servants are vicious and bitter!

They attacked him to defend their queen. They were incredibly vicious and chased after him.

Mung: They don't give up easily.

Mung made it back to the catering company unharmed.

Past Mung: Now it's just me and Meach.

Mung made his first ever Mince Meach Pie and it looked really tasty.

Mung: My first Mince Meach Pie. It was everything I thought it would be.

He ate the whole thing.

Later that night past Mung was taking a bath and singing.

Mung: But that very night…

The Meaches attacked Mung in the bath.

Mung: And the next morning…

Mung went to go get something out of the cabinet and the Meaches attacked him again.

Mung: And 2 hours later…

Mung went to the bathroom to do his business and the Meaches attacked him in there as well. No sense of respecting someones privacy whatsoever.

Mung: The Meaches attacked again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again and again. Every day for 25 years.

The Meaches ferociously attacked Mung throughout that entire timeframe as the Sun and the Moon rose and set repeatedly through rain, sleet and snow and then the Sun had a beard on it. The Meaches left and went back home.

Mung: Meaches hold one heck of a grudge. They broke my spirit and all my bones.

Mung was a majorly mangled up mess because of the meaches as a result.

Mung: They even ate my hair.

Past Mung saw that he was bald because of the Meaches.

Past Mung: NNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

The scream he made was so loud that everyone heard it. Even the giant that's holding up the land heard it.

Giant: Hey other people have problems too ya know.

The giant shook the land violently and everyone was screaming.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Mung: And that's why I don't want to make that dish again. Ever again. Ever, ever, ever, ever, ever again.

Me: Boy I had no idea they were that ferocious to you.

Nico: Me neither.

Laney: That is an extremely rough history.

Lola: No kidding. 25 years of being viciously pulverized by bloodthirsty fruit!? That is extremely hardcore!

Lana: I would not want to eat those peaches.

Me: Me neither. I don't think Jared would want to touch those peaches with a 25 foot pole. But regardless lets give this dish a shot.

Mung: Sorry, everyone. You'll have to do this without me.

Maria: That's fine. We can get someone to fill in your position for this.

Me: Okay.

Chowder: Lets get my friends Gorgonzola and Ceviche to help us.

Me: Good idea Chowder.

Chowder: Gorgonzola knows all about Meaches.

* * *

Scene transits with peaches.

We were at Gorgonzola's restaurant.

Gorgonzola: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nice to meet you. Unfortunately, Marzipan City is a little out of your juristiction.

Me: We've actually been visiting here for a while. And we need your help.

Gorgonzola: Well, I'm helping out Silton for an important order. Sorry. I'm a little preoccupied at the moment.

Me: Would it help if I said please?

Gorgonzola: No. And you already have your own friends and Chowder to help you out. Why ask me?

Me: Well, you have a particular set of skills.

Gorgonzola: You'll have to do better then that. If you don't give me a good reason to help you out, I'm gonna go walk into that door and into my kitchen ad forget this conversation ever happened.

Me: Mung's scared out of his mind.

Gorgonzola (blinks): Come again?

Me: You heard right. Mung's scared out of his mind. And we need someone who has knowledge about Meaches.

Gorgonzola: Meaches? Well, why didn't you say so right away?

Me: Because you didn't let us finish. Lets get Ceviche and Panini to help us out.

We did so.

---

Scene transits with grapes.

We were walking to Ceviche's restaurant.

Gorgonzola: Those Anti-Fairies sound like bad news.

Nico: They are. We actually did spare this Anti-Fairy named Foop from facing death at our hands. And rather then be grateful, he's probably going to help his fellow Anti Fairies continue to spread bad luck. That's what mercy gets you with people like him.

Me: Yep. But we'll kill him when the time comes.

We got Ceviche and Panini and we explained the situation.

Panini: Oh no! We'll gladly help you all out.

Ceviche: Count us in.

Me: Great. Lets go make those meaches into fruit salad.

We went to Meach Fields.

Scene transits with dancing watermelon slices.

We were at Meach Fields and we saw sign that said "Welcome to Meach Fields."

Me: Welcome to Meach Fields. Here we are guys.

Maria: When I was in the Metabreed, we always followed four rules. Make the plan, execute the plan, expect the plan to go off the rails, and then, throw away the plan.

Me: Unlike what you did in the Metabreed, we always go through with the plan till the very end.

We were hiding behind a rock and we saw the Meaches. They were vicious looking giant peaches with mouths full of razor sharp teeth.

Meaches are an extremely dangerous species of fruit. They are ruled by the Queen Meach, and are quite dangerous and extremely territorial. As such, making them into dishes is almost impossible- not only for their aggressive behaviour, but also due to their bitter flavour.

The Queen Meach, however, is very sweet and can be made into a delicious Minch Meach Pie.. If you can manage to take her away from her colony, and manage to survive the Meach chase. And after making the Mince Meach Pie, the maker will get attacked by the Meaches that chased the maker back, for probably 25 years.

We saw a Meach in a tree that was wearing a princess hat.

Me: So those are Meaches. They sure are big peaches. And that one in the tree must be the Queen Meach.

Gorgonzola: That's right J.D. Meaches may look harmless but they are extremely vicious.

May: And from the looks of things they are smart.

Gorgonzola: They are smarter than they really look. They don't fall for any trick or any disguise.

Me: Boy this is gonna be tough. But we all fought tough battles before. Lets sock it too them!

We went at the meaches and viciously pulverized them into pulp!

May (takes out ice gun): There's only one way we're ever getting the Queen Meach out of here.

Gorgonzola [chuckles]: Oh, I see. You didn't just recruit me for my skills, did you? You wanted a team member who wouldn't mind if you got all murder-y.

Lincoln: This is the only way. And what if those Meaches get into Marzipan City? We have to make sure everyone's safe from them. Now let us do our job.

May is about to fire at the head of a Meach when Gorgonzola stopped her.

May: Now what?!

Gorgonzola: I have a better idea. All food takes a while to thaw out when put on ice.

Wheeljack: What's your point?

Gorgonzola: My point is that if May sets her ice gun to a cold enough temperature that isn't lethal, the Meaches will be immobilized just long enough to get the Queen out of there. Or, you can ignore what Katniss taught you all, kill them, and prove to Foop that he was right about you guys being brutes. Your choice.

May: That just might work!

May did as Gorgonzola suggested and froze the Meaches and I picked up the Queen Meach.

Queen Meach: Oh a man! (Giggles)

Ceviche (looks at the brutally beaten up Meaches): Kinda harsh, don't you think?

Lincoln: Yeah but it gets the job done.

We left the fields.

---

Scene transits with onions slicing.

We made our first ever Mince Meach Pie.

Me: It sure looks tasty.

Laney: It sure does.

Mung: Well done guys!

Me: Thanks Mung. We put the Meaches on ice. I have an idea.

I had a devilish grin on my face.

---

Scene transits with peanuts.

We were at Marzipan Maximum Security Prison where we were visiting Reuben.

Nico: Hello Reuben.

Reuben: Well, well if it isn't Nico Chan.

Nico: I have some friends we would like you to meet. But first wear this.

Nico put a note on his chest that said "I ate your Queen. Destroy me."

Nico blew a signal whistle and the Meaches came and roared ferociously and Nico opened up Reuben's cell door and they went in and viciously pulverized and mangled him up. He's gonna have 25 years of extremely excruciating pain on him.

Nico: Reuben you have failed this city.

Nico left the prison.

Wheeljack: (To the viewers) Never mess with us when you're a con artist or you will be in big trouble.

---

Later we cooked our dishes and went to the contest. We were having them tasted by Mrs. Johnson, Principal Huggins, Lady Tsunade and Shizune.

Then the results were announced.

Mrs. Johnson: You all made wonderful dishes. The winner of the Gotham Royal York Cooking Contest is…

Drumroll played and Mrs. Johnson pulled out an envelope and she read it.

Mrs. Johnson: Team 1 with J.D. Knudson, Lincoln, Laney, Lily Loud, Clyde McBride, Girl Jordan, and Stella!

Everyone cheered wildly for us.

We went up and got the trophy and our food was added to the school cafeteria menu.

---

We went to the Burpin Burger to celebrate.

Syd: Way to go Clyde!

Clyde: Thanks Syd. This was so awesome cooking with you all.

Me: Thanks Clyde. We all did it together and it was awesome!

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: This was so cool having a cooking contest.

Lily: And we now have our food on the School Cafeteria menu.

Me: We sure do.

It was a great day for us.

Elsewhere in the city of Mariner Bay, the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers were getting ready for another daring rescue.

Carter Grayson: Time for some fire rescue!

Chad Lee: Right!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

They activated their morphers and they sprang into action as a rainbow light illuminated the screen.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Meaches on Chowder were the most vicious fruits in the world. I would call those fruits the Piranhas of the Fruit Worlds. I got the idea for the cooking contest out of inspiration from another fanfic. I forgot who made it but that's where I got the inspiration for it from. That episode from Chowder was funny and I decided to use that inspiration for this one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Mermaid Kidnapping

It starts with Nico in the living room deciding which of the Goosebumps monsters to go after next. He was looking through all his Goosebumps books and deciding which one to do next.

Nico: Boy there's so many monsters out there.

Maria and Horsea were eating the food we made.

Maria: This food is delicious!

Horsea: It sure is.

Maria and Horsea saw Nico.

Maria: Nico, for the next Goosebumps adventure, let's meet up with Sheena and Billy Deep.

Nico: From Deep Trouble? That's a great idea. Thanks Maria.

Maria: No problem.

Nico: That one has a bad guy that really makes my blood boil.

Maria: Who is that?

Nico: He's not a monster, he's actually the assistant of Dr. Deep. His name is Alexander DuBrow and you would hate this guy Maria.

Nico revealed the history of Alexander DuBrow.

Alexander DuBrow is a science assistant to Dr. Deep and is the custodian of his boat and equipment. He is somewhat obnoxious but is not a full villain until halfway through the story.

When Dr. Deep and his niece Sheena and nephew Billy are studying marine wildlife, Billy has encounters with a giant squid which Dr Deep laughs off, and then Billy for real comes into contact with the mermaid said to haunt the place. He brings her with him but

Alexander captures her. They all study her but she is calling for her other mermaids. Alexander knows the mermaid is in distress but doesn't want her freed for financial matters. Later, Billy notices some men on a boat coming to their ship at night. They kidnap the mermaid.

Billy runs up to them and tries to fight them off but they knock him to the floor. Then Alexander comes in. Billy wants to see Alexander punch them out because he is strong, but then to his dismay Alexander sides with the men, revealing he was their leader all along and planned this kidnap. He betrays Dr. Deep and the others by throwing them in the mermaid tank, locking it, then throwing them overboard to drown.

But the mermaids come and save them, then they head to Alexander's boat. Alexander and his thugs come out and try and fight them, setting their boat on fire. But the mermaids come and rock the thieves' boat back and forth.

Alexander is never seen again in the book; he may have gone to jail.

Maria: I hate this guy!

Nico: Me too.

Suddenly, an explosion was heard.

KRABOOOOMM!

Nico: What was that!? Are we under attack?

Maria: No that's J.D. and Laney. They're trying out new weapons from the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers.

Nico: Maria can I ask you a question?

Maria: Sure Nico.

Nico: How did you and Carol meet?

Maria: That is a question I haven't heard in a long time. Me and Carol met when I started in Kindergarten.

---

Maria: (Narrating) I was starting in kindergarten at Royal Woods Elementary. Carol was a brand new student that started that day. She was a very smart girl and very talented.

Carol wore a purple head band, purple shirt and lavender skirt and brown shoes. Maria wore an aqua blue shirt and skirt and had black shoes.

Maria: As I was getting ready for class, 2 second-graders came. They were mean brutes. They pushed me down and punched me in the face and gave me a nasty black eye. Those kids were evil. That's when Carol came in and beat them up.

Young Carol punched them in their faces and punched them in their stomachs.

Young Carol: Leave her alone you dirtbags! Who do you think you are!? You better get out of here if you know what's good for you!

The bullies ran in fear.

Young Carol: Are you all right?

Young Maria: Thanks for saving me.

Young Carol: You're welcome. I'm Carol Pingrey.

Young Maria: I'm Maria Rockell. That was so cool how you did that!

Young Carol: Thanks Maria.

Maria: After Carol took me the nurses office, we quickly became best friends and it became a powerful friendship that turned into a sister bond.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Maria: Ever since then, we've been extremely close in heart and in spirit.

Nico: That is a powerful bond.

---

In the training grounds, me and Laney were using the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers Weapons. I had a purple V-Lancer in my hands and I slashed a dummy that looked like Rita Repulsa and cleaved it right in half. It exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Oh this is so awesome! Lets see what else this thing is capable of. Blaster mode!

I change it into a blaster and fired a powerful purple laser blast and it hit a dummy that looked like Lord Zed and the dummy exploded into a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Laney had a Brown V-Lancer and she slashed a dummy that looked like the evil Green Ranger and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney: Lets see how you like this Goldar! Blaster Mode.

Laney changed her V-Lancer into a blaster and fired a brown laser blast and it hit the statue and exploded.

KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: This is so awesome!

Laney: It sure is. Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue and Wild Force are my favorite shows.

Me: Mine too Laney.

I also had a battle booster on my right arm.

Me: Lets see what these Battle Boosters can do.

I pressed some buttons.

Me: 4-7-8 Activate!

My right arm glowed neon purple and went at an Evil Sasuke statue and flared up my Super Angel 50,000 Aura and punched it and it shattered into splinters and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Oh wow! That was intense!

Laney: Just like what I saw in the show.

Me: It sure is. Here's something I remember. 5-5-5 Activate! Booster Beams!

I fired a powerful purple beam of energy at a dummy that looked like Obito and it hit it and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Oh wow! That packed as much power as a blast of energy.

Laney: It sure did.

Me: Lets see what else there is. THERMO BLASTER!

I held out my hand and a purple Thermo Blaster appeared in my hands.

I fired a fire blast from it and it hit several statues that looked like several enemies we took down and they all exploded and bursted into flames.

Laney: That's not all they can do. BOOSTER MODE!

Laney pulled back the blaster and it opened and turned into an enhanced blaster and she put her booster in it.

Laney: 8-1-8 Activate!

Laney fired a brown energy blast from the Thermo Blaster and it hit

3 dummies and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: I remember seeing a Megabattle Suit that they have. Lets see if I have one. 8-6-1 Activate! Megabattle!

I then had a powerful surge of energy and I got an awesome armored tech backpack with purple armored angel wings and emergency sirens were on top of the tech backpack and the wings had a special feature that can fire elemental energy blasts and I had an awesome and super powerful ultra sword with a powerful purple blade and I had the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on the chest plate strap.

Me: Oh wow! This is so awesome! I look amazing!

Laney: J.D. this is so cool! Chad's and Joel's Megabattle packs were so awesome when I saw them.

Me: I know. Theirs were awesome.

Laney: Lets see if I have the same feature. 8-6-1 Activate! Megabattle!

Laney then had a powerful surge of energy and she had an awesome armored tech backpack with brown armored angel wings and emergency sirens were on top of the tech backpack and the wings had powerful missile launchers on them and she had a powerful brown energy whip. She had the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on the chest plate strap.

Me: Wow. Laney you look awesome with that.

Laney: Thanks J.D. Lets see what they can do.

Me: You got it. Ladies first.

Laney: How gentlemanly.

Laney went first and she lashed 5 dummies and slashed them in half and they exploded and blew them into a thousand pieces in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Oh that was cool!

Laney: Lets see what else it can do. Fire missiles!

Laney fired 5 missiles and they hit 5 more dummies and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was. Lets see how they handle in the air.

We took to the sky and the dummies flew at us like heat-seeking missiles. I fired a powerful blast of lightning from my wings and it hit 2 of the dummies and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Awesome! Lets see what my sword can do.

I charged it up and the blade was energized with fire and I slashed a dummy and it exploded into flames.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Wow! Lets see what else it can do.

I turned the sword into a powerful mega elemental rifle!

Me: Awesome! What a rifle!

I fired a powerful blast of razor wind and it slashed the last dummy apart and it exploded into flames.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Oh that was cool!

Laney: It sure was. Great job J.D. You are a fast learner.

Me: It's part of being a warrior. I have to learn more and add more to my arsenal and keep my enemies guessing.

Nico: You got that right J.D. You guys really tore up the training grounds.

Me: We sure did huh?

Nico: Yeah but you two look awesome in those Megabattle suits.

Me: You watch Lightspeed Rescue too?

Nico: Yep. It was awesome! Also I came to tell you that I think we just found our next mission. We're going to take down Alexander DuBrow from Deep Trouble.

Nico holds up said book.

Me: Alexander is not a monster from what I remember.

Nico: Nope. He's a greedy thug that wants money. He kidnapped a mermaid and is planning to sell her for $1,000,000.00.

Me: That's small pocket change compared to what we have. Lets head to the computer.

We did so.

* * *

At the computer we found out where Alexander DuBrow is at and surprisingly he has the mermaid in Mariner Bay, California. Where the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers are at.

Me: Mariner Bay? That's where the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers are!

Laney: Oh this is gonna be awesome!

Nico: I can't wait to meet the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

Lori: Me too. They are literally awesome!

Me: Looks like we might get that chance. There's a huge fire burning in a tall building. Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairywind…

Me and Jaime: Lets fly!

We were off to Mariner Bay, California.

---

MARINER BAY, CALIFORNIA

---

In Mariner Bay, California the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers were trying to save people from a burning building. It was a 10 alarm fire. The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers were Carter Grayson, the Red Lightspeed Ranger, was a fire fighter in the local fire department; Chad Lee, the Blue Lightspeed Ranger, worked as a lifeguard and marine animal trainer at a local aquarium and a marine amusement park; Joel Rawlings, the Green Lightspeed Ranger, was a stunt pilot; Kelsey Winslow, the Yellow Lightspeed Ranger, was an extreme sports athlete; and Dana Mitchell, the Captain's daughter, who agreed to become the Pink Lightspeed Ranger, was a nurse and practiced medical arts. Also with them was Ryan Mitchell, the Titanium Ranger who was thought to have been killed.

Dana's Med Rescue 5 was transporting the injured and Carter's Red Fire Rescue 1 and Chad's Aqua Rescue 2 were fighting the fire.

Carter: This fire is too strong!

Chad: No kidding!

Kelsey: We need help!

Me: (On the Radio) Do you need some help guys?

A Massive explosion of pure fire exploded high in the air and a phoenix cry was heard.

We flew out of the explosion like a massive flock of birds.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here to help!

Carter: Awesome! It's such an honor to meet you all!

Me: You too Carter. We watch Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue all the time on TV and you guys are awesome!

Luna: That's right dudes!

Me: Lets put out that fire first and then we can talk.

Kelsey: We owe you guys one.

Lincoln: Thanks Kelsey.

We flew around the entire building and absorbed all the fire. It was fully extinguished.

We landed and everyone cheered wildly for all of us.

Me: You're welcome guys!

Carter: That was great guys! Thanks for helping us.

Me: No problem Carter. It's such an honor to finally meet the famous Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers.

Kelsey: Same here.

Dana: We are grateful for your help.

Nico: We're glad we arrived in time.

Joel: You sure did.

Chad: We owe you all one.

Ryan: Thanks for helping us J.D. You all are truly everything we've heard about.

Me: Thanks Ryan.

Carter: Good to see you again, Tommy.

Tommy: Same to you, Carter. I haven't seen you since the Forever Red battle and the Legendary War.

Carter: Feels like forever huh?

Me: That was an epic one.

Carter: Lets introduce you to our commander.

Me: All right.

* * *

We went down to the Lightspeed Aquabase. It was an underwater base that serves as the headquarters for the Lightspeed Rescue.

Me: Wow! The Lightspeed Rescue Aquabase.

Chad: Yep. It's our base of operations.

Laney: It's everything like we've seen.

Luan: This is an awesome base. It sure is a Base of a different color. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Nico: That was a good one.

Captain Mitchell: Welcome to the Lightspeed Rescue Aquabase, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Captain William Mitchell. Pleasure to meet you.

Captain Mitchell: You too. We've heard so much about your achievements.

William: We get that a lot.

We were shown around and it was an awesome place.

Me: The Aquabase is so awesome.

Laney: It sure is. It's everything we imagined.

Chad: It's home away from home.

Nico: I'll say.

Ms. Fairweather: (Offscreen) Glad you all could come.

We saw the chief scientist and engineer of Aquabase, Ms. Angela Fairweather.

Me: Ms. Angela Fairweather. It's a pleasure.

Ms. Fairweather: You too. J.D.

We explained to them about why we were in Mariner Bay.

Me: And that's the run down.

Captain Mitchell: So Alexander is up to his old tricks again.

Me: I take it you have a bad history with this guy huh Captain Mitchell?

Captain Mitchell: You don't know the half of it J.D. I've been after this guy for 12 years. He's a greedy thug and wants nothing more than to see the whole world burn. He's after mermaids all over the world to sell to zoos all over the world for enormous profits.

Me: That is absolutely sick.

Varie: And I am mermaid.

Tamao: I'm a mermaid too.

Lilly: Same with me.

Ariel: As well as me and my sisters.

Maria: I have the ability to turn into a mermaid.

Melody: Same here.

Me: This guy is a total menace to the world of Mermaids.

Nico: No kidding. He's featured in my favorite book series.

Nico showed them the Deep Trouble Goosebumps book.

Kelsey: So the Goosebumps stories are all real?

Me: Yep. They sure are Kelsey. There's a lot of monsters and villains and we encountered two of them so far.

Nico: We encountered Slappy, a monster that terrorized me and severely traumatized several others for life.

Me: He was a living Ventriloquist Dummy and he was pure evil.

Carly Beth: I was cursed by the Haunted Mask.

Nico: But there's no monster in this one, Deep Trouble, only a mad scientist assistant that's out to make a quick buck.

Me: A quick millions.

Carter: We'll gladly help you all out.

Me: We appreciate it. Let me see if I can find him.

I concentrated and found his hideout on an island north of Mariner Bay.

Me: I found him. He's on an island over there.

I pointed north.

Me: Chad, from what I remember you know a mermaid right?

Chad: I sure do. Her name is Marina. She's…

I saw Chad blush.

We all did.

Lori: Looks like you have found someone you love.

Me: He sure did. We have a habit of picking up on these things.

Luna: Maybe we can have Marina help us out.

Me: That's a great idea.

Chad: I agree. Tell her I sent you.

Lily: Okay. I'll go find her.

Me: Okay Lily. I sense her over there.

I pointed out to the west in the water.

Maria: I'll go with you.

Lily opened a diving hatch and she and Maria went into the water. Maria turned into her mermaid form.

Me: Don't worry guys. We have the ability to breathe underwater. Lily and Maria are an awesome team underwater.

Chad: I can tell J.D.

Me: From what we remember you were pinned down in a rock slide and Marina saved your life.

Chad: That's right.

Dana: You guys did watch us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Laney: You guys are all awesome.

Me: Also Chad according to the legend of the mermaid, we learned that when a mermaid saves a human's life she's granted a wish.

Lilly: That's right.

Lincoln: Me and Lilly met 223 years ago at the end of the 18th century.

Nicole: It's true. We went back in time to the days of the pirates on a mystical island.

Me: It was right after the end of the Revolution.

Laney: It was so awesome.

Chad: I never knew about that.

---

Lily and Maria were swimming and they saw a mermaid with an orange tail and an orange bikini top and she had brown hair.

Maria: That must be her.

Lily: She's really pretty.

They swam up to her.

Lily: Are you Marina?

Marina: I sure am.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud.

Maria: And I'm Maria Rockell.

Marina: Pleasure to meet you. You're from Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lily: That's right. We came to find you because we could use your help. Chad would like you to help us.

Marina: I would like that. My sister Karm has been kidnapped.

Lily: Oh no! You can tell us what happened.

Marina: Okay.

Back at the base we were talking.

Chad: So I heard you guys fought numerous mermaids over in the Mediterranean.

Me: Oh yeah. That was one of our most brutal, gruesome and most bloodiest battles that we've ever had. We were facing evil mermaids from the dark side of the legend.

Dana: There's a dark side to the legend?

Me: Yeah. The dark side is that for centuries, people believed that mermaids were savage, ruthless, bloodthirsty monsters that lured sailors to their deaths.

Varie: It was because of those mermaids from the Dark Side that I lost my parents.

Me: Yeah.

We saw them come up.

Lily: Hey guys.

Maria: We found her.

They got out.

Marina came out.

Chad: Marina.

Marina: Hey Chad.

Me: Marina it's a pleasure to meet you.

Marina: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a pleasure.

Me: You too.

Marina told us that her sister is the mermaid from the Goosebumps Book Deep Trouble and that she was kidnapped by Alexander.

Me: Alexander will not get away with this.

Lincoln: No he won't.

Chad: That's right.

Me: Lets get him.

Jaime: Yeah!

We set out for Alexander's island.

---

On the island two kids named Billy and Sheena Deep called us.

Alexander (to Billy): Who the hell did you just call?

Billy: Just a few of J.D.'s Cybertronian friends who are gonna take you down!

Aleander: Oh please. They'll never make it in time!

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof of the hideout and a phoenix cry was heard.

We arrived out of the smoke.

Alexander (smirks at the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers): They don't look like Cybertronians to me.

Goon (sees morphers): Aren't you punks a little old to be playing with toys?

Kelsey: Do our morphers really look like toys?

Eddy: A little. (takes out blaster) You guys morph. I'll buy you some time! (fires blaster at the bad guys)

Carter: You're gonna pay for your crimes Alexander. Lets get him.

Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Rangers turned into their power ranger forms.

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

Ryan became the Titanium Ranger!

Me: Awesome! Just like on TV.

Kelsey: Yep.

Joel: This is gonna be awesome helping you.

Me: It sure is. Alexander DuBrow, you and your men are under arrest.

Alexander: You'll never take me alive!

Edzilla: (grabs Alexander by the throat) ED SMASH POACHER!

Edzilla punched him in the face and threw him into the wall.

The thugs came at us and we teamed up with the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers. Edzilla released the mermaid. She was very pretty. She has long blonde hair, wears sea shells for earrings, and has clam shells covering her breasts. She has a long fish tail and all she says is "Kruu." Her favorite food is squids.

Edzilla smashed the tank open and freed the mermaid. Edzilla took her to the ocean.

Just as he reached it a massive fiery explosion erupted out of the ocean and blew the whole laboratory apart with a massive shockwave and it took the form of a massive mushroom cloud. The mushroom cloud then had evil red eyes, a malevolent smile and its blast ring was made entirely of Axel's Chakrams. It was called the Nuclear Firepain!

Lea: Guess my Heartless didn't get the memo that I switched sides.

Me: Whoa! So this is your heartless!

Lola: This one is gigantic!

Edzilla (Puts the mermaid in the ocean): You safe now. Find cover. Fight about to get ugly.

Marina: Karm!

Marina and Karm were reunited and they hugged.

Marina: I'll never lose you again.

Lea walked up to the Nuclear Firepain and he tamed it and they merged and a massive vortex of fire exploded out. Lea's energy was rising fast at a dramatic rate. When the vortex faded we saw Lea was forever changed. He was in a red t-shirt of fire and his pants were phoenix flames and he had wings made of pure fire and tail feathers made of pure fire as well.

Me: Wow! Lea you look amazing!

Lea: Thanks J.D. I feel incredible. I feel the power of my heartless surging through me.

Elena: We've now transcended to new heights in power.

Lea: We sure did.

Me: Lets take down Alexander and his cronies.

We went at them and it was a vicious and powerful fight. Nico caught a Honchcrow and a Purugly during the fight.

Nico: Alexander DuBrow, you have failed this city!

Me: He has failed more than that.

I punched a thug and Carter punched one as well.

Me: Carter it was so cool how you all fought the evil forces of Queen Bansheera. It was so awesome how you all killed her.

Carter: (Punches a thug) We get that all the time.

Me: (Kicks a thug in the face) I believe it. Ready Carter? Lets blast them.

Carter: Right!

We jumped and kicked two thugs in their faces.

Me and Carter: (In Unison) 5-5-5 Activate! Booster Beams! Fire!

Me and Carter fired energy beams from our boosters. Carter's was red and mine was purple. They hit three thugs and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

The thugs were blown into the rubble.

Carter: You have watched our moves.

Me: Yep.

Laney and Dana teamed up.

Laney: You'll like this Dana. 8-6-1 Activate! Megabattle!

Laney had her Megabattle Gear appear on her.

Dana: Wow! Laney you look awesome in Megabattle Gear.

Laney: Thanks Dana. Me and J.D. have been practicing with all kinds of new weapons.

Laney slashed two thugs with her new energy whip.

Dana: That was awesome!

Laney: Thanks Dana. Watch this! Thermo Blaster!

Laney's Thermo Blaster appeared in her left hand.

Laney: Booster Mode!

She turned it into a rifle and put her battle booster in it.

Laney: 8-1-8 Activate!

Laney fired a brown laser blast from her Thermo Blaster. It hit two thugs and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney: You two belong in hell!

Dana: Well done Laney!

Laney: Thanks Dana.

We went at the thugs and destroyed them all.

Me: Now it's your turn Alexander. Combo and final smash time!

Billy Deep: I want to help too!

Me: Okay.

Nico: Murkrow, I choose you!

Nico called out his Murkrow.

Nico: ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Murkrow's abilities.

Grimlock: Me, Grimlock next. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Galaxial Rocket Launcher.

Nico: Murkrow Night Shade!

Murkrow fired a powerful blast of dark energy.

G1 Grimlock and Nico's Murkrow: DARKSTORM GALAXY SHRED!

Murkrow fired a powerful blast of dark energy and Grimlock fired his Galaxial Rocket launcher and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful mini galaxy energy disk that slammed into Alexander and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Commander Mars: Time for action Purugly! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Commander Mars' right arm device and it enhanced her Purugly's abilities.

G1 Razorclaw: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his speed and power as well as his sword and concussion blaster.

Commander Mars: Purugly, Fury Swipes!

Razorclaw fired his concussion blaster.

Commander Mars and Razorclaw: ANIMAL SONIC SLASHSTORM!

Purugly slashed Alexander all over the place and Razorclaw's Concussion blast sent Alexander into the wall.

Me: Final Smash time!

Maria: I'll start us off! MAELSTROM TORNADO SPLASH!

Maria fired a massive vortex of pure water and it slammed into Alexander with devastating force and slammed him into more crates.

Billy Deep: Let me try! AQUA PRISM BEAMBURST!

Billy Deep formed a big ball of water and it fired a massive blast of rainbow light and it hit Alexander and exploded. He was knocked out.

Captain Mitchell arrived and he slapped the cuffs on Alexander.

Billy Deep: (To the viewers) It was so cool doing a final smash.

Me: Your first one Billy.

Alexander was arrested by Captain Mitchell.

Commander Mars (to Alexander): You should be lucky that Captain Mitchell is the one arresting you. If it were us, we wouldn't show you mercy.

Me: That's right. And you have a lot to answer for while you're in prison.

Alexander DuBrow was sentenced to 20 life sentences in the Uranus Prison without parole and ordered to pay the Deep Family $523,857,222,368,999,999,999 in restitution.

Me: Carter it was so awesome working with you all.

Carter: It sure was J.D. You guys are a magnificent team and a tremendous inspiration to the world.

Me: We don't like to brag. But thank you Carter.

We shook hands and Carter and the Power Rangers of Lightspeed Rescue would need us when the time came.

---

Later we were back at the estate.

We were at our swimming pool relaxing and having fun.

Billy Deep: My favorite adventure was when you guys killed Morgana.

Melody: I remember that.

Maria: I was only wearing my swimsuit for that entire adventure.

Me: That was an awesome adventure.

Sheena was wearing a blue one piece swimsuit. She was having a swimming race with Maria, Varie, Lana, Tamao and Will.

Maria (laughs): Man, Sheena. You swam like a turtle!

Sheena: Oh yeah!?

They raced again.

We laughed and it was funny.

Me: Got to admire her spirit though.

I was having a glass of Tang Orange Juice. Lola and Lana were in the world of Tang with the Tang Chimps and they were kicking and shredding fruit all over the place. They were shredding bananas, cherries, oranges, pineapples, all kinds of fruit.

Lana: It's like we're living food processors!

Lola: And it's like we're in Fruit Ninja!

Lana: This is awesome!

We were having a lot of fun and a great time. This was the first ever Goosebumps Villain we busted that wasn't a monster.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Goosebumps Book Deep Trouble is one of my favorites. I liked the book because of the cover and it had a shark that looked more like a fusion between an Orca Whale and a Hammerhead Shark. Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue is one of my favorite seasons of the Power Rangers Series and they were awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# Fruit-tastic Shenanigans

It starts in the living room. We were watching TV and reading books.

Laney: Hey guys, I have some new fruit snacks for all of us. Gushers!

Me: I haven't had those in a long time Laney.

Maria: Me neither J.D.

May: Can I have some?

Laney: Sure.

Me: I remember seeing those funny Gushers Commercials where the kids heads turn into fruit when they eat them.

Nico: Those were so funny. I wonder if that will happen to us?

Maria: Lets find out.

Maria, May, Yumi and Gwen ate them.

Maria: Fruity and here comes something!

Maria was laughing.

Maria: (Giggles) Are you tickling me William?

William: I'm not even touching you Maria.

Maria's hair fell out and her head turned blue and bumpy and it grew and had mini-berries on it. She had her head turn into a Blue Raspberry.

May: Sweet and fruity. Whoa!

Gwen: Fruity and tasty. Uh oh!

Yumi (sees May and Gwen's faces turning red): Aw, May! Are you and Gwen blushing?

May: We aren't blushing. But we are laughing! (Laughs)

Gwen: I'm laughing too! (Laughs)

May: (Giggles) Is that you tickling me Nico?

Nico: I'm not even touching you May.

Gwen's hair fell out and her head turned dark red and round and she grew a long stem out of the top of her head and she had turned into a cherry!

May's hair fell out and her head grew big and heavy and it grew a green skin and her head turned into a heavy watermelon.

May: Whoa! I feel really heavy!

She fell to the floor.

FWOMP!

Yumi: Tasty. Here it comes!

Yumi was laughing a lot.

Yumi: (Giggles) Ulrich stop it!

Ulrich: I'm not doing anything.

Yumi's hair fell out and her head turned orange and she laughed as her head was turning into an orange. Her head turned big and round and grew an orange peel and she had the scent of oranges on her.

Gwen (starts to giggle): Wait. This transformation isn't painful. It feels… good!

Gwen's head turned into a cherry and May's head turned into a watermelon.

Me: Wow! It really works!

I show them a mirror and they saw that they were fruit!

Maria: Hey I'm a blue raspberry!

Yumi: I'm an orange!

Gwen: I'm a cherry.

May: And I'm a Watermelon!

Nico: May you look awesome as a watermelon.

May: (Giggles) Oh Nico.

Maria: Uh oh. I have to sneeze. (SNEEZES!)

She splattered me, Nico and William with blue raspberry juice.

Me: (Slurps) Yummy! Blue Raspberry. My favorite!

Nico: Mine too. It's tasty.

William: Maria you have really tasty and fruity juice.

Maria: (Laughs) Oh William.

Me: I like blue raspberry because it turns your tongue and your teeth blue.

Nico: That is a funny thing Blue Raspberry does.

Leni: Are there any real blue raspberries?

Me: No Leni. It's an artificial flavoring. It's what goes into the candy that makes it seem real.

Leni: Oh.

Laney: But maybe Blue Raspberries can be real.

Laney touched a plant pot full of soil and she grew a bush and it had Blue Raspberries on it.

Me: A blue raspberry bush! That is so awesome Laney.

Laney: Lets try one.

We did so and they are as tasty as the real thing and we saw that our tongues were blue and our teeth were blue too.

Me: My tongue is blue!

Laney: Look at my teeth.

James: How do you girls feel now that you're fruits?

May: It feels sweet and tasty.

Gwen: How long will this last.

Me: I think about 10 more minutes.

We waited.

10 minutes later the girls were feeling something.

Yumi: I feel something.

Yumi felt her head changing back.

Yumi: (Woozy) Fruity and silly.

Gwen: I feel something.

Gwen's head reverted back.

Gwen: (Woozy) Fruity.

Maria: Here comes something.

Maria's head reverted back.

May: Something's coming!

May's head reverted back. But she was very woozy and disoriented.

Nico: (sees the girls normal again) You four ok now?

Yumi: Yeah we're fine.

Gwen: I'm good.

Maria: Same here.

May then fainted and Nico caught her.

Nico: That was a fruity and funny experience for you.

Me: That was very funny though. Tasty too.

Lori: It sure was.

We laughed.

Carol: That was funny! Lynn Sr. you remember how you met Maria right?

Lynn Sr.: I sure do. She was only in her swimsuit when we met.

Lynn Sr.: (Narrating) **After we got back from the mall you came downstairs.**

Carol: Lynn Sr., Rita, this is my friend Maria Rockell. We've known each other since we were in kindergarten.

Maria was still in her aqua blue swimsuit back then.

Maria: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Rita: Same to you Maria.

Rita: (Narrating) **We first met Maria then and she is an awesome girl.**

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Me: That was a good memory.

Johnny: Hey guys. I have a new game for you all. It's called Smash Badger 3.

Me: That sounds like a parody of Crash Bandicoot.

Johnny: It totally is.

We watched Johnny and Nicole play it.

Me: This game is funny and awesome!

Dukey: Yeah. We have to defeat the Evil Dr. Swamp Brain. He's the final boss on this game.

Me: He sure looks dangerous.

Hound: Johnny, who's more destructive? Swamp Brain or Smash Badger?

Johnny: They're both pretty even. But Dr. Swamp Brain is pure evil.

Susan T.: One time we accidentally brought him to our world.

Me: That must've been crazy.

Johnny: It was. But it was an awesome adventure.

Dukey: Relax, guys. There is no way Swamp Brain's getting out.

Nico: Oh James. I think you know this Pokemon.

Nico pulled out a pokeball and gave it to him and out came a Chimecho.

James: Chimecho!

It was happy to be reunited with James.

Me: It's an adorable pokemon!

Nico: I caught a Chingling and a Skuntank earlier today.

Me: Awesome job buddy.

Nicole: Yes! Goddess of Video Games wins again!

Johnny: I bow before your superiority Lady Nicole!

But then a blast of purple light came out of the TV and went into the Front Yard.

Me: Was our TV supposed to do that?

Nico: Nope.

Me: Lets go!

We went outside and we saw standing in our own front yard DR. SWAMP BRAIN HIMSELF!

Swamp Brain: Guess who's back, Level Pork Belly?!

Me: Actually you're in Gotham Royal York. Johnny Test and his family moved here and are living with us.

Dr. Swamp Brain: Really? Oh. Well then uh I guess I'll call this level Level Gotham Royal York.

Me: That works.

Swamp Brain: Good.

Johnny: Swamp Brain I don't mind killing!

Drag Strip: Because he's a digital character.

Johnny: And I already killed him.

Dr. Swampbrain: You foolish humans! Prepare to bow before me!

Me: We're more than human you disembodied freak! Lets get him!

We went at Dr. Swamp Brain and blew all four of his legs off. I punched him in the face and Nico kicked him in the face and punched him in the frontal lobe. May punched him in the face and kicked him into the air. Johnny punched him in the face and bashed his brains in with a hammer.

SMASH!

Dukey: Yeah!

Dukey fired a blaster at Dr. Swamp Brain and it hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Edzilla (punches Swamp Brain): ED SMASH BRAIN MAN!

Me: Lets finish him! Combo and final smash time!

Hound: Roger that! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his plasma energy blaster.

Mr. Stenchy used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and it went into his backpack device and it enhanced his vile stench to that of incredibly disgusting rottenness.

Hound: STINKY PLASMA CANNONBALL!

Mr. Stenchy got into Hound's Plasma Energy blaster and he fired him at Dr. Swamp Brain and he busted through his glass dome and released a massive and foul odor that made Dr. Swamp Brain puke out his nerves and innards.

Drag Strip: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his speed.

James: Lets show them Chimecho! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced Chimecho's abilities.

James: Use Psywave!

Drag Strip and James: SUPERSONIC PSYCHIC FORCE!

Drag Strip went at supersonic speeds and Chimecho fired a massive psychic energy wave. Drag Strip slammed into Swamp Brain first and the wave followed and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Final Smash time!

Ash: I'll start us off. SUPERSONIC RICOCHET KICK!

Ash ran fast and jumped and bounced off a tree and went fast at Dr. Swamp Brain at supersonic speed and he slammed a powerful and devastating kick into him.

Me: Wow! What power!

Dawn: Ash did a move like that against Team Rocket when we met.

Jessie (Pokemon): We never saw him move like that and it was amazing how he did that.

Brock: I agree. That was amazing how Ash was able to move like that.

Me: It sure was. And he demonstrated an amazing set of moves when we killed Team Rocket.

Dawn: He sure did.

Serena: He's an amazing guy.

Lincoln: That's our Ash.

Dukey: Lets finish him. BUILDING BLOCK SWORD SMASH!

Dukey pulled out a sword made entirely out of building blocks and he jumped up and slashed Dr. Swamp Brain and he exploded all over the place!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dr. Swamp Brain was dead.

Me: That's it for him. But that was awesome!

Dukey: It sure was. (To the viewers) Never underestimate the skills of true video game champions.

Me: You said it Dukey.

Johnny: Despite what happened today, I still like to play Smash Badger.

Me: Awesome.

I ate a watermelon gusher and my smile turned into a watermelon slice smile.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Dr. Swamp Brain on Johnny Test was a one time appearance on the show. I love gushers fruit snacks and those commercials were awesome and funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Curse of The Black Cauldron

It starts in the living room at the estate. It was movie day and we were watching one of my favorite Disney Movies: The Black Cauldron from 1985. It was about a young Pig handlers apprentice named Taren who lived during the European Dark Ages of 8th Century Medieval Europe in the land of Prydain and how he journeys to find a terrifying artifact that can bring forth an army of the dead from the Darkness of Hell itself called the Black Cauldron. The Black Cauldron is an artifact of doom from the darkness of Satan himself. The Black Cauldron is called this because in Prydain there lived a malevolent and pure evil king that struck fear into everyones hearts and he was thrown into a molten iron cauldron and burned alive. His demonic spirit haunts the cauldron and for centuries it laid hidden and was extremely elusive.

Narrator: Legend has it, in the mystic land of Prydain, there was once a king so cruel and so evil that even the gods feared him. Since no prison could hold him, he was thrown alive into a crucible of molten iron. There his demonic spirit was captured in the form of a great Black Cauldron. For uncounted centuries, the Black Cauldron laid hidden. Waiting. While evil may have searched for it, knowing whoever possessed it would have the power to resurrect an army of deathless warriors and with them, rule the world.

---

In the land of Prydain in 717 A.D., Taran is an "assistant pig-keeper" on the small farm of Caer Dallben, home of Dallben the Enchanter. Dallben learns that the Horned King is searching for a mystical relic known as the Black Cauldron, which is capable of creating an invincible army of undead warriors, the "Cauldron-Born". Dallben fears the Horned King may try to steal his pig Hen Wen, who has oracular powers, and use her to locate the cauldron. Dallben directs Taran to take Hen Wen to safety; unfortunately, Taran's foolish daydreaming causes Hen Wen to be captured by the Gwythaints, winged wyvern-like creatures that serve the Horned King.

Taran follows them to the Horned King's stronghold. Along the way, he encounters the small, pestering creature Gurgi, who joins Taran on his search. Frustrated by Gurgi's antics and fear of the castle, Taran leaves him to sneak inside and rescues Hen Wen, but although Hen Wen escapes, Taran is captured and thrown into the dungeon. A fellow captive named Princess Eilonwy frees Taran as she is trying to make her own escape. In the catacombs beneath the castle, Taran and Eilonwy discover the ancient burial chamber of a king, where Taran arms himself with the king's sword. It contains magic that allows him effectively to fight the Horned King's minions and so to fulfill his dream of heroism. Along with a third prisoner, the comical, middle-aged bard Fflewddur Fflam, they escape from the castle and are soon reunited with Gurgi. Upon discovering that Taran has escaped, the Horned King orders his goblin companion Creeper to send the Gwythaints to follow Taran and bring him back alive.

Following Hen Wen's trail, the four stumble into the underground kingdom of the Fair Folk who reveal that Hen Wen is under their protection. When the cheerful, elderly King Eidilleg reveals that he knows where the cauldron is, Taran resolves to go destroy it himself. Eilonwy, Fflewddur, and Gurgi agree to join him and Eidilleg's obnoxious right-hand man Doli is assigned to lead them to the Marshes of Morva while the Fair Folk agree to escort Hen Wen safely back to Caer Dallben. At the marshes they learn that the cauldron is held by three witches-the grasping Orddu, who acts as leader; the greedy Orgoch; and the more benevolent Orwen, who falls in love with Fflewddur at first sight, which causes a frightened Doli to abandon the group. Orddu agrees to trade the cauldron for Taran's sword, and he reluctantly agrees, although he knows that to yield it will cost his chance for heroism. Before vanishing, the witches reveal that the cauldron is indestructible, and that its power can only be broken by someone who climbs in under his own free will, which will kill him. Although Taran feels foolish for aspiring to destroy the cauldron alone, his companions show their belief in him; and it seems that Eilonwy and Taran will kiss. Suddenly, the celebration is interrupted by the Horned King's soldiers who have finally reached the marshes themselves. They seize the cauldron and arrest everyone but Gurgi, and take their prisoners back to the castle. The Horned King uses the cauldron to raise the dead and his

Cauldron-born army begins to pour out into the world.

Gurgi manages to sneak into the castle and rescue his friends. Taran decides to cast himself into the cauldron, but Gurgi stops him and jumps into the cauldron himself. The undead army collapses. When the Horned King spots Taran at large, he infers the turn of events, says that Taran has interfered for the last time, and throws the youth toward the cauldron; however, the cauldron's magic is out of control. It consumes the Horned King in a tunnel of fire and blood, killing him and destroying the castle, using up all its powers forever. The three witches come to recover the now-inert Black Cauldron. However, Taran has finally realized Gurgi's true friendship, and he persuades them to revive the wild thing in exchange for the cauldron, forcing him to give up his magical sword permanently. Fflewddur challenges the reluctant witches to demonstrate their powers by the revival, and upon hearing Fflewddur's remarks, the witches honor the request, restoring Gurgi back to life. After Gurgi is resurrected, he pushes Taran and Eilonwy into a kiss. The four friends then journey back to Caer Dallben where Dallben and Doli watch them in a vision created by Hen Wen, and Dallben finally praises Taran for his heroism though he prefers to be a Pig-Boy.

---

The Black Cauldron was being searched for by the evil Horned King, the war leader of Annuvin and he will stop at nothing to find it and rule the world! Taran and the lost princess Eilonwy whom we haven't met yet and is the last of the Disney Princesses we have yet to encounter, managed to defeat the Horned King and kill him with it. We saw the Horned King die and we saw Taran and Eilonwy kiss and it was a great movie. But the movie critics gave this movie a bad rating. But those stupid critics don't know anything about it.

Me: That's an awesome movie!

Nico: It sure is.

Lincoln: I just can't believe those movie critics gave this movie a bad grade and more.

Laney: Yeah they wouldn't know good movies if they kicked them in their faces.

Me: I know. Riku, was Eilonwy one of the Princesses you kidnapped?

Riku: No thank goodness.

Me: Well that's a relief.

Nicole: But that Black Cauldron is absolutely terrible. It is just like the Book of Vile Darkness but in the form of a metal cauldron.

Nico: What's the difference between the Book of Vile Darkness and the Black Cauldron?

Nicole: The Book of Vile Darkness was crafted from the body of an evil sorcerer and the Black Cauldron was made when that evil king fell into it.

Lola: Who was the Book of Vile Darkness made from?

Nicole: You would hate this guy Lola. His name was Nhagruul the Foul.

Nicole revealed the history of Nhagruul the Foul.

4,000 years ago in the world of Dungeons & Dragons, Nhagruul the Foul, a malevolent sorcerer who reveled in corrupting the innocent and the spread of despair, neared the end of his mortal days and was dismayed. Consumed with hatred for all things living, Nhagruul sold his soul to the demon lords of the abyss so that his malevolent spirit would survive after his body perished. In an excruciating ritual, Nhagruul's skin was flayed into pages, his bones were hammered into a cover, and his diseased blood was transformed into the ink to pen a book most vile. All those exposed to the book were driven insane and were corrupted by the wicked knowledge contained inside that they were forced to turn evil. Misery and bloodshed followed the disciples of Nhagruul as they spread their masters Dark Dream. Creatures, untamed and depraved emerged from every pit and unclean burrow to partake in the fever of destruction. The cities and kingdoms of Karkoth were devoured by this plague of evil. Until a group of holy warriors arose from their ashes. Nicole was in the world of Dungeons & Dragons and she became a member of this powerful group of warriors. The warriors were called The Knights of The New Sun and they swore an oath to resurrect all hope in the land. The purity of their hearts was so powerful and great that Pelor, the God of Light granted them powerful amulets with which to channel his righteous power of light. This pierced the shadow that had darkened the land for 1,200 years and cast it asunder. Nicole found the Book of Vile Darkness during the battle and her power completely destroyed Nhagruul's Evil knowledge and spirit inside it and completely wiped the book clean of info. Nicole would use the book to capture the Universe's most evil villains and imprison them in the book forever.

Laney: Wow! That is terrifying!

Lana: I can't believe that the Book of Vile Darkness is that evil!

Jared: But Nicole cleansed it of all its evil and made it a prison for the most evil villains in the universe.

Nicole: That's right big bro. And I'm also a member of the Knights of the New Sun.

Nicole pulled out an amulet of Pelor and this showed that she was a member of the Knights Of The New Sun.

Me: That's an amazing amulet Nicole.

Lincoln: How come you never showed that to us?

Nicole: You never asked.

Lincoln: Touché.

Nicole scrolled through the pages and revealed all the information she gathered from the villains that we killed and imprisoned in the book and it was an amazing amount of information.

Nicole: Some people are just that completely evil. They are so bad that they make even the devil himself cringe.

Me: We killed so many villains and destroyed numerous monsters.

Laney: Sora did you visit the world of The Black Cauldron during your journey?

Sora: As a matter of fact we did. We arrived at that world when we were searching for Riku.

Kairi: I remember you told me that.

Me: That's cool. Also from what we know, Eilonwy is the only princess we have yet to meet.

Aqua: That's right.

Kida: You guys know all of us.

Tiana: I know. It's hard to imagine that you know a lot of princesses.

Me: I know. Lets not forget that we've encountered so many people and friends that Sora knows as well as Aqua, Ventus and Terra and they helped out numerous people in need.

Goofy: We sure have.

Me: Yep. Mega Man can I ask you a question?

Mega Man: Sure J.D.

Me: How did you become Mega Man? We're you a normal human that volunteered to become this?

Mega Man: You hit the nail right on the head J.D. Here goes. Before I became Mega Man, I was originally a human named Rock.

---

Mega Man, or Rockman, came into existence due to the following timeline of events. In the fictional and futuristic year 200X, the robotics expert Dr. Thomas Light (Dr. Right in Japan) worked to create a humanoid robot. This robot would demonstrate an advanced artificial intelligence program that would allow it to make decisions based on vague commands and directions.

Before Dr. Light ever constructed what would eventually become Mega Man, he first designed the robot known as "Proto Man" ("Blues" in Japan) which similar to his name was designed as a prototype of his future creations. Dr. Light's achievement greatly exceeded his expectations, however, he found a critical problem on Proto Man's power reactor. He made plans to modify and repair him, but the robot ran away, fearing that he would lose his identity and become like a different person.

After the disappearance of Proto Man, Dr. Light decided to create another robot. He created two robots siblings around the same time to work as a pair. These robots were called "Rock" (ロック) (Mega in the Mega Man Powered Up remake) and "Roll". Rock was created as Dr. Light's lab assistant, and his "sister", Roll, was designed for housekeeping.

With the success of these two test-type robots, Light designed and built six industrial robots, mainly to be used in the construction and maintenance of public works. These robots were Cut Man, a timber felling robot; Guts Man, a construction robot; Ice Man, a robot designed for exploration in extreme freezing temperatures; Bomb Man, a land reclamation robot; Fire Man, designed for waste management; and Elec Man, designed to oversee and control atomic energy power plants. (Mega Man Powered Up introduced two more Robot Masters: Time Man, a time researcher robot, and Oil Man, an oil maintenance robot.) Each of these robots had full use of a human-like intelligence and reasoning potential. However, little did Dr. Light know that all of these robots, including the missing Proto Man, would later serve as the key to unlocking Rock's destiny.

Dr. Albert W. Wily, an old colleague of Dr. Light's, grew jealous when his projects were always overshadowed by his self-proclaimed rival. He constructed a robot factory in the Pacific and began to plot to conquer the world.

Wily stumbled upon Proto Man one day, who was dying when his energy system was malfunctioning. He repaired him, and while analyzing him he discovered that he had found a way to create robots at the same level as Dr. Light. He decided to reprogram Dr. Light's industrial robots to exact revenge. One day, the industrial robots became misled and forced under his rule. With his new followers, Wily seized control of the city and demanded recognition. This string of events set in motion what would later become the purpose for Mega Man's existence.

Realizing that it would be very difficult for the armies to stop Wily, Dr. Light knew something had to be done. Rock, having a strong sense of justice, volunteered to be converted from his current state as a lab assistant into a fighting robot, or rather, a super fighting robot. Thus, on May 25, he became known as "Mega Man"

From that day forward Mega Man volunteered himself for action against crime and serving to support and protect mankind's existence and coexistence with robots within society.

Mega Man fights and destroys each of the Robot Masters before journeying to Wily's fortress to defeat him once and for all. Mega Man eventually wins the battle, but Wily bows down and begs for forgiveness, which Mega Man grants. Mega Man then walks home to meet Dr. Light and Roll.

After the events of the first Mega Man game, Dr. Wily somehow returned with a new fortress and eight of his own combat robots, designed specifically for destroying Mega Man.

Mega Man defeats all eight Robot Masters and confronts Dr. Wily himself, who turns into an Alien. Mega Man defeats the Alien, which is revealed as a hologram operated by Dr. Wily. After Wily begs for mercy, Mega Man spares him and returns home… again.

Some time later, Dr. Wily claims to have changed and teams up with Dr. Light to create a giant peacekeeping robot called Gamma. However, the new Robot Masters created to mine the Energy Elements needed for Gamma's construction have gone out of control. Mega Man goes after them, meeting his brother, Proto Man (under the alias Break Man in this game, until the ending) along the way. Mega Man soon retrieves the crystals, but returns to discover that Dr. Wily has stolen Gamma and plans on using it to take over the world.

Mega Man defeats Gamma and foils Wily's plan again, and the mad doctor is seemingly killed by debris of his fortress at the end. (Wily's

UFO can be seen flying in the ending, revealing he had survived.)

One day, Dr. Light received a message from a scientist named Dr. Cossack, challenging Light and Mega Man to a contest to see whose robots were better. Dr. Cossack's Robot Masters started causing chaos and Mega Man went out to stop them.

After defeating the Robot Masters, Mega Man goes to Dr. Cossack's Citadel to confront him. Upon defeating the scientist's final machine, however, he discovers that not all is as it seems…

In truth, Cossack was being forced into his criminal acts because his daughter, Kalinka, had been kidnapped by Wily (who was very much alive). Luckily, Proto Man betrays Wily and rescues her, allowing Mega Man to head for Wily's new fortress and defeat him once more. This time, however, Wily was able to escape.

Mega Man discovers, to his shock, that Proto Man has kidnapped Dr. Light and a new group of Robot Masters under his command were attacking the city. As usual, Mega Man heads out to save the day and get to the bottom of Proto Man's strange behavior.

After defeating the Robot Masters and navigating Proto Man's Castle, Mega Man confronts Proto Man. At first, his opponent gets the better of him, as Mega Man is reluctant to hurt his ally, but the real Proto Man shows up and reveals the fake as Dark Man 4, who Mega Man defeats with ease.

After defeating Dark Man, Dr. Wily appears and reveals himself as the creator of Dark Man. Saying that he is holding Dr. Light captive at his castle, Wily challenges Mega Man to come after him.

Yet again, Mega Man goes to Wily's castle and defeats him once more. But the fortress starts to collapse and Mega Man, using his super strength, tries to hold it up. Wily escapes while Mega Man is distracted, but Proto Man comes in and rescues Mega Man and Dr. Light.

An event called the 1st Annual Robot Tournament, sponsored by the billionaire Mr. X, is held. Everything seems fine as the contest begins, but when the top eight robots enter the arena for the final event, Mr. X appears and reveals he had reprogrammed the eight robots to use them to take over the world.

Mega Man goes to stop Mr. X and his army of robots, defeating the Robot Masters and battling Mr. X atop his castle. As it turns out, Mr. X is only an alter ego for Mega Man's nemesis, Dr. Wily. Thus, Mega Man battles Wily and puts a stop to his plans once again. This time, he finally apprehends the mad doctor, sending Wily to prison.

Unfortunately, Dr. Wily had planned for even this outcome. Six months after Wily's defeat and imprisonment, it is revealed he had four robots hidden away. These robots are activated remotely and break Wily out of prison.

Mega Man arrives upon the scene and encounters Bass, a humanoid robot, and Treble, his robotic wolf. Mega Man and Bass get into a short battle, apparently impressing the latter with his skill. Bass claims he is trying to stop Wily as well and comments that Mega Man might not need his help before leaving.

After defeating four of the Robot Masters, Mega Man finds out Wily is attacking the robot museum and has stolen Guts Man. He attempts to intercept the villain, but is delayed when Wily deploys a clown-like robot to battle him.

Mega Man finds Bass again, injured in a fight. Mega Man takes him back to Dr. Light for repairs. However, when Mega Man returns to the lab, he finds the lab has been damaged by Bass, who has also stolen blueprints for the Super Adapter intended for Mega Man and Rush. Dr. Wily appears on the screen and reveals that Bass and Treble are his creations.

Mega Man then heads to Wily's castle to stop his latest plan. Along the way, he fights Bass, using a similar version of the Super Adapter with Treble.

Mega Man then confronts Wily and defeats him again. As always, Wily begs for forgiveness, but Mega Man points his Mega Buster at him, saying he does not trust Wily and plans on killing him. Dr. Wily, scared out of his wits, reminds Mega Man that robots cannot harm humans. In the original Japanese version, Mega Man is speechless.

In the English version, he replies that he is "more than just a robot", implying he was planning on firing his Buster anyway, which was a stark contrast to how Mega Man is normally.

Before Mega Man can pull the trigger, Bass and Treble appear and rescue Wily. Mega Man then leaves Wily's fortress as it goes up into flames, clearly conflicted about what happened.

During a city battle against Bass, Mega Man is called away to investigate an island uncharted by any maps. After defeating a hermit crab-like robot, he finds Dr. Wily, who reveals that the island was his base before absconding with an orb of strange purple energy. Although unable to stop Wily's escape, Mega Man finds a badly damaged robot in a crater and takes it back to Dr. Light's lab. While the robot is brought in for repairs, Dr. Light informs Mega Man that Dr. Wily is at it again, with four brand-new Robot Masters attacking locations all over the globe.

As Mega Man defeats each of the Robot Masters, he finds capsules of the strange energy Dr. Wily took from the island. When he returns to the lab, he gives the samples to Dr. Light for study, but the robot he found earlier breaks free and heads out to the desert. Mega Man goes after him and briefly fights him, but realizes that his opponent is holding back. Before he can consider it further, the robot flees and Proto Man appears, telling him that Wily's new headquarters is up ahead.

Mega Man goes to the "Wily Tower," but is captured by a massive robot. He is then saved by the strange robot he battled earlier, who introduces himself as Duo and explains his mission to destroy all "Evil Energy" in the universe. Duo informs Mega Man that the other robot contained Evil Energy within it, which Wily was using to make his robots more powerful. He also told the hero that Wily Tower was protected by a forcefield linked to four more Robot Masters hidden around the world. As Duo left to secure the rest of the Evil Energy around the world, Mega Man set out to defeat the other four Robot Masters and foil Wily's latest plan.

In the end, Mega Man defeated the remaining Robot Masters and infiltrated Wily's fortress. Along the way, Bass challenges him to a duel, having used Evil Energy to increase his power, but Mega Man emerges triumphant once more. When he finally reaches Dr. Wily, he is caught in an energy trap and is almost destroyed by Wily's machine's cannon, but is saved when Duo appears and takes the blast for him. Duo, now immobilized, is in turn saved by Proto Man. Mega Man thanks Proto Man for helping Duo recover and takes on Wily's newest machine.

As usual, Mega Man destroys the latest incarnation of the Wily Machine, leaving Wily on the ground begging for forgiveness. As Mega Man berates Wily for trying the same old ruse after so many failures, he is taken over by the Evil Energy in Wily's machine as the tower collapsed around them. However, Duo saved Mega Man and destroyed the evil energy within him. He leaves before Mega Man wakes up, but Proto Man informs him of Duo's final message to the Blue Bomber: "Thank you".

A new robot named King, claiming to be the strongest robot in the world, began to recruit other robots to form a new Robot Army. Mega Man went to stop King, aided-to his surprise-by Bass, who took offense to King's claims of being the strongest robot.

After defeating the eight new Robot Masters and King himself, it is revealed that King was created by Dr. Wily, who Mega Man and Bass defeat once more.

Several years later, new robots were causing havoc around the world, all created by Dr. Light. Mega Man quickly volunteered to clear Light's name and was sent out to investigate the source of the problem.

Soon, the police came to arrest Dr. Light. Meanwhile, Mega Man went after the Robot Masters and, after he defeated a few of them, discovered that they were scheduled to be decommissioned and sent to the junkyard because they had reached the expiration date assigned to them by the government. Once the final robot had been taken down, Mega Man brought back his Memory Circuit Board to Auto for investigation. As it turned out, Dr. Wily had reprogrammed the robots, who were scheduled for demolition, to rise up against their human masters rather than be destroyed.

Mega Man then went to Dr. Wily's castle and defeated Dr. Wily again. Dr. Wily, as usual, begged Mega Man for forgiveness. Mega Man responded to this by having Rush play clips of all the times Wily had done the same routine (the clips being scenes from previous games). Although Wily seemed contrite and apologetic, he tricked Mega Man into thinking that Dr. Light was, in fact, imprisoned in a jail cell in the next room. Although Proto Man appeared and warned him that it was a trap, Mega Man went to investigate the cell and was electrocuted by the fake Light robot and Wily set his hideout to self-destruct. Proto Man saved Mega Man, but Wily escaped yet again.

Mega Man is enjoying his day until Roll falls ill with Roboenza. At first, he believes that Wily is behind the epidemic, but Wily claims that he had found the cure, only to have it stolen by eight out-of-control Robot Masters. After defeating them all, Mega Man learns that Dr. Wily actually was behind the Roboenza epidemic all along. He succumbs to Roboenza himself, but Roll gives him her saved medicine to give him the strength to defeat Wily.

After Mega Man defeats Wily, the doctor becomes sick. Mega Man asks Wily if he has been infected with the Roboenza and Wily answers that he is a human, not a robot. Despite this opportunity to finally end Wily's evil schemes once and for all, Mega Man's heroic nature wins out and he takes Wily to a hospital. The mad scientist immediately broke out after recovering, but left behind enough of the cure to restore all of the robots infected with Roboenza. This would imply that Dr. Wily does in fact have some kindness in him.

Although he is not actually playable in the Bass and Proto Man modes, he still played a key role in those modes: In Proto Man mode, he was responsible for curing Proto Man when the latter started succumbing to Roboenza, and in both Bass and Proto Man mode endings, it is heavily implied that Mega Man was responsible for taking Wily to the hospital after the latter succumbed to influenza.

In a dream, a flashback sequence reveals that while they were at Robot University, Dr. Wily was working on a device named the Double Gear System, a device that pushes robots beyond their usual limits. Dr. Light was resistant to Dr. Wily's research due to him believing that robots shouldn't be strained, and if the Double Gear System fell in the wrong hands, it could cause harm. Wily recalls the research in his dream, and set out to kidnap eight new robots that Light was checking up on. Despite some reluctance from Light, he eventually is persuaded by Mega Man to have the Double Gear System installed in him. After recalling the rift between Light and Wily at Robot University (Light's independent thinking robots vs. Wily's Double Gear System), Mega Man ponders a way for them to work together. Wily then hacks into Light's lab, telling Mega Man where to find him, and Mega Man obliges.

After Mega Man defeats Wily, Light comes in and ponders the idea of him and Wily working together again, explaining that Mega Man was the amalgamation of both of their ideas. Wily rejects it however, and storms off. With the Gear Fortress collapsing, Mega Man escorts Light and Auto out of it.

---

Me: Wow! Mega Man that's incredible!

Mega Man: I know.

Mindwipe: So that's how Mega Man got created?

Me: It would appear so.

Laney: Did the same thing happen to you Roll?

Roll: It sure did. I may be a house robot but I love to help out Mega. He's my brother.

Me: That's amazing Roll. But in the end, Dr. Wily paid the ultimate price for his crimes. At the hands of us and his former robots and then Mega Man and Roll's.

Mega Man: Yep and this time he's gone for good.

Me: In the river of fire.

Laney: Good riddance.

Rachel S.D.: You said it Lanes. I just can't believe that Dr. Wily was that ruthless and diabolical.

Nico: Dr. Albert Wily, you have failed both the worlds of humans and robots.

Laney: You said it.

Laney was having some gushers.

Alexis: Can me, Yolei, Tara and Jen have a gusher Laney?

Laney: Sure Alexis.

They took one.

Tara went first and she ate it.

Tara: Mmm. Fruity. Uh oh.

She felt like someone was tickling her.

Tara: (Laughs) Gar, stop it!

Beast Boy: I'm not doing anything Tara.

Tara's head then started to change. She lost all her blond hair and her head elongated and grew up. Her skin turned into a yellow peel and it turned into a banana. The peel split and revealed her face.

Me: You turned into a banana!

Luan: That's quite an Ap-pealing way to split! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed.

Tara: (Laughs) Luan that was so funny!

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan! Just don't let Beast Boy turn into a gorilla and eat you.

Beast Boy: That's a gorilla stereotype dude.

Me: Sorry I thought it was true.

Tara: But it is funny.

Alexis ate hers.

Alexis: Tasty and fruity. Here comes something.

Alexis was laughing.

Alexis: Jaden! Stop it! (Laughs)

Jaden: I'm not doing anything Lex.

Then her head was changing. She lost her hair and her skin turned blue and her head turned shorter and it turned into a blueberry.

Me: Alexis, you turned into a blueberry!

Lori: Oh Alexis, that's so cute!

Alexis looked at herself in a mirror and she saw herself as a blueberry.

Alexis: I do look adorable.

Jaden: You sure do.

Jaden kissed her and when it was done his lips turned blue.

Me: Your lips are totally blue Jaden!

Lori: Yeah take a look.

Jaden saw this in a compact mirror and his lips were a purplish blue.

Jaden: Wow. My lips taste fruity.

Jen: Lets see what I'll turn into.

Jen ate hers.

Jen: Mmm. Fruity. Uh oh.

Jen started laughing.

Jen: Bruce stop tickling me!

Hulk: Hulk not doing anything Jen.

Jen then had her head start changing. She lost her brown hair and her skin turned green and we first thought she was hulking out, but her head grew and turned into a citrusy lime.

Me: Your head is a lime.

Jen: And I smell like Key Lime Pie.

Luan: I love Key Lime pie.

Jen: That's silly but I love limes.

Yolei: Lets see what mine tastes like.

Yolei ate hers.

Yolei: Yummy and fruity. Uh oh.

Yolei was laughing hard.

Yolei: Quit it Hawkmon!

Yolei's Hawkmon: I'm not doing anything Yolei.

Yolei then started to change. She lost her lavender purple hair and her head puffed up as her skin turned yellow but then it turned into a lemon.

Me: Your head is a lemon.

Yolei: I smell like lemonade.

Me: Just don't squirt in our eyes.

We laughed.

Davis: Nice head, Yolei!

Me: Davis!

Yolei: (Sarcastically) Oh hardy har har. Very funny!

Ten minutes later they changed back.

Tara reverted back and she got all her hair back.

Tara: (Woozy) Tropical fruity goodness.

Alexis reverted back and she got all her hair back.

Alexis: (Woozy) Those are fruity pop-tarts.

Jen reverted back and she got her hair back.

Jen: (Woozy) Oh that was sour. I feel like I drank a whole thing of Lime Juice.

Yolei then reverted back too. She gained all her hair back.

Yolei: (Woozy) Oh I feel like I drank a quart of lemon juice.

We laughed at what they said and they laughed with us.

Me: That was funny though.

Nico: It sure was.

Miranda: I thought it was hilarious.

Me: It sure was. Shall we head into the Simulator for an Adventure into the World of the Black Cauldron?

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Lets do it!

We went to the Simulator.

---

We were in the Simulator and we were going to head into the movie The Black Cauldron. The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in the world of Prydain. We were in the year 717 A.D. during the European Dark Ages, one of the darkest and most savage times in all of our history. We were 1,302 years into the past and it was a barbaric time back than.

Me: Wow. Prydain, 717 A.D.

Lola: It sure is beautiful.

Lana: I would call this a vacation spot.

Me: It sure would be one. Lets not forget though that this was the European Dark Ages, one of the most savage times in our history. But lets find Taran.

We walked around and we found Taran and Eiloney living in a nice house with his pig Hen Wen.

Me: There he is.

Sora: Taran! Eilonwy!

Taran: (British Accent) Sora, Donald, Goofy!

Donald: Long time no see Taran!

Goofy: How have you been?

Taran: I've been doing great. Thank you.

Eilonwy: Sora, it's great to see you again.

Sora: You too Eilonwy.

Taran and Eilonwy saw us.

Taran: Are you J.D. Knudson?

Me: That's right. J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Taran (bows): Mr. Knudson. It's an honor to meet you, sir!

Me: No need for formalities. Just J.D. is fine.

Eilonwy: So what brings you all here?

Me: We've come to destroy the Black Cauldron and make sure that it never terrorizes this world ever again.

Taran: I'm glad you all came. We'll gladly help you all.

Nico: And if the Horned King is back and I have a strong feeling he is, we'll be ready for him.

Eilonwy: We all will.

Maggie: We sure will.

Me: Lets head out.

Maria: This time, no one's getting sacrificed to that Cauldron.

Me: You got that right Maria.

We were on our way to find the Black Cauldron. Our mission was to destroy it and make sure that no one can get their hands on it ever again.

Eilonwy: Aqua, was the Realm of Darkness that bad?

Aqua: It was. While I was in it, I was thinking dark thoughts, like me giving Terra a black eye and giving Ven a permanent atomic wedgie.

Me: That's horrible Aqua. I can't believe the Realm of Darkness is that evil. It makes a walk through Hell seem like child's play.

We arrived in a terrifying land and we saw the castle of the Black Cauldron.

Me: It's the Castle of The Black Cauldron.

Nico: It looks like a true fortress from Hell.

Carol: It sure does. It would be a perfect fortress for the Devil himself.

Lincoln: It sure would look like it.

But then a powerful storm appeared overhead and then a tornado dropped down. And it had Sky Blue eyes, a malevolent grin and Xaldin's spears were orbiting around it. It was Xaldin's Heartless called the Tornadic Deathstorm.

Tornadic Deathstorm: Surprised to see me Lori?

Me: That voice. XALDIN!

Tornadic Deathstorm: I'm flattered that you remember me J.D.

Lori: I thought we were rid of you for good Xaldin!

Tornadic Deathstorm: You haven't dealt with my Heartless yet.

Taran: You know this guy J.D.?

Me: And I wish we didn't. His name is Xaldin, and he was once a member of Organization XIII, a group of Nobodies that worked under the ruthless Xehanort who tried to destroy the entire universe.

---

Xaldin was once Dilan, a castle guard working under Ansem the Wise, benign lord of the Radiant Garden kingdom, who met Ventus and later took Aqua's armor and Keyblade into the castle. Becoming a Nobody to be free of feelings, Xaldin understood the setbacks of lacking a heart, but kept a clear disdain towards people who follow their hearts, especially towards the Beast.

Xaldin secretly begins his attempt to manipulate the Beast's rage to create a powerful Nobody and Heartless. He then kidnaps Belle, forcing the Beast to choose whether Belle or the rose is more important to him. The plan fails when Belle gets away with the rose and Xaldin falls against Sora and the Beast, fading into nothingness.

---

However, in Dream Drop Distance, it's revealed that he was revived as Dilan along with Even, Aeleus, Ienzo and Lea.

Me: Xaldin is a monster of pure unrestrained evil and he tried to kill us before. But we killed him.

Lori: And he literally still disgusts me. I hate him more than all of life itself!

Tornadic Deathstorm: It's good that the Beast is no longer cursed. It'll be all the more sweeter to kill Belle in front of him when I'm done here!

Me: You are even more fucked up than ever Xaldin!

Nico: Xaldin, you have failed this entire universe!

Lori: Also Xaldin, I will kill you again and this time you will never come back!

Lori screamed in a powerful rage and she flared up her sky blue aura and was enveloped in a powerful tornado and her energy was skyrocketing at a powerful level. She transformed into her Super Angel 10,000 Hurricane Eagle form! She had one of Xaldin's spears in her hands and her sky blue aura not only had lightning in it but also miniature tornadoes spinning around her.

Lori: You will now pay for your crimes Xaldin!

?: He's not the only one you have to worry about!

Me: The Horned King!

We turned and we saw THE HORNED KING! Back from the dead!

---

In The Chronicles of Prydain series, the Horned King appears only in the first book "The Book of Three". He is Arawn's champion and the War Leader of Annuvin. The Horned King is described as a huge man wearing armor (except for his arms, which are naked and stained crimson), a red cape and an antlered skull mask. The antlers are presumably where he gets his name.

Arawn sends the Horned King to capture the oracular pig named Hen Wen from Caer Dallben. He follows Taran across Prydain in search of the pig Hen Wen, but cannot find her. In the end, he marches his army to Caer Dathyl and attacks Taran when he and

Eilonwy try to warn the Sons of Don of the impending attack. Taran tries to fight him with the sword known as Dyrnwyn, but is nearly slain by the sword's fire in his attempt to draw it. Gwydion is able to defeat the Horned King by speaking and uttering his true name (Cornelius presumably), and upon the utterance of his name, the Horned King is struck by a flash of lightning and destroyed by flames.

The Horned King serves as the main antagonist here. However, the main antagonist was originally to be Arawn. In spite of this, the animators felt that people would prefer him better since he had horns (such as Maleficent and Chernabog). But in The Black Cauldron, the Horned King is depicted as an elderly and sinister king with gnarled antler horns and a red robe covering undead, green, rotting skin of his body which indicates his appearance to be ghoulish.

His main plan in the film was to find the Black Cauldron and use its power to unleash an army of undead Cauldron Born. He tries by any means to find the cauldron, such as Princess Eilonwy's magic bauble and Taran's oracular pig named Hen Wen. After the Horned King unleashes his army of Cauldron Born at his Castle using the power of the Black Cauldron, Gurgi flings himself into the cauldron to stop the army. After facing off against Taran, he is sucked into the cauldron and presumably perishes. The Horned King has a vast army of servants at his disposal including the troll-like goblin named Creeper, the Huntsmen of Annuvin, the dragon-like Gwythaints, and (of course) his Cauldron Born.

The Black Cauldron has never widely resounded with audiences. In theaters, the film's PG-rated intensity frightened children and upset parents expecting wholesome entertainment from the "Disney" name. However, those who have never avoided it often sing the film's praises, rather than singling it out as one of the weakest animated features in the studio's canon. The Horned King's increased role in the film renders him a treacherous, affecting and scary villain. His efforts to gain possession of the magical titular cauldron are drastic, as he calls forth an army of dead soldiers to find this key to ruling the world. Later, the Horned King while trying to pull himself away from the Black Cauldron before reviving his undead army again, was ultimately destroyed by the power of the very artifact he now possessed, with him, his plans to dominate all life.

---

Horned King: Surprised to see me, Taran?

Taran: I thought you were dead!

My dark orb detector went off.

Me: He has a Dark Orb on him.

Horned King: You mean this?

The Horned King revealed that he had a Dark Orb imbedded in his chest.

Me: It brought you back to life!

Eilonwy: What is that thing he has?

Me: That is a Dark Orb. It's a fragment of Xehanort's evil. They are scattered all throughout the entire universe and our mission on Team Loud Phoenix Storm is to destroy all of those Dark Orbs and erase every single bit of Xehanort's evil essence.

Sora: Yeah we have countless orbs to clean up.

Me: Lori you take down Xaldin's Heartless. We'll take down the Horned King.

Lori: Right!

Xion: Lori, I want to help you.

Lori: Okay Xion.

Elena: Same here.

Lori: All right Elena.

Tornadic Deathstorm: You are as useless as everyone in the organization Larxene.

Elena: Fuck you Xaldin! I was never apart of Organization XIII!

Xion: You make me sick looking at you!

Horned King: Oh and I'm not alone you fools.

The Horned King raised his hands and he had an enormous army of skeletons with him!

Me: He has a tremendous army with him!

Lucy: This is a lot of skeletons even for my standards.

Me: But he's still a dangerous enemy!

Nico: Horned King, you have failed this world!

Me: And he has failed this whole universe. Lets get them guys!

We went at The Horned King and Lori, Elena and Xion went at Xaldin's Heartless and we went at the Horned King and his entire army. Massive and fiery explosions were erupting out all over the area and destroying everything in their paths. Taran was armed with his magic sword again and Eilonwy had a magic sword as well.

Nico: (fires Starcream's Null Ray at skeletons) Like shooting fish in a barrel!

Me: It's shooting Monkeys in a Barrel, but that works man.

We fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and blew all the skeletons apart and more.

Lori fired a massive blast of wind from her hands and slashed the Tornadic Deathstorm with one of her spears. Elena and Xion fired a powerful blast of lightning and solar plasma and the blasts combined and hit Xaldin's Heartless and it exploded. Xaldin was seen and he got sucked into the River of Fire.

Xaldin: FUCK YOU ALL! FUCK YOU ALL TO FUCKING HELL!

Xaldin was gone for good. He will never terrorize the world ever again.

Elena: Go back to hell Xaldin and stay there!

We mercilessly destroyed all of the skeletons.

Warpath ran over all of the skeletons in his tank mode and squished them all over the place.

Warpath: You dead should stay dead!

Nico: And they failed at being dead!

We killed the last of the dead and set our sights on the Horned King.

Me: Now you die again Horned King.

I fired a massive blast of energy at him and obliterated him in an instant.

His spirit then appeared.

Brock (to Horned King's spirit): You get to live, Horned King. At least, just long enough to watch as we destroy your Cauldron.

Brittney: And my magic will hold you until we do.

Me: Lets go.

We pressed on and we made it to the castle. In a room we saw THE BLACK CAULDRON!

---

The origin of the Black Crochan is unknown, though it was owned for a long time by the enchantresses, Orddu, Orwen and Orgoch. Arawn made a deal with the three to obtain the Cauldron and used it to create his own army of Cauldron-Born; however, he kept it beyond the agreed-upon time and the mysterious women eventually stole it back, taking it to their home in the Marshes of Morva.

In their quest to destroy the Cauldron, Taran and his companions traded the powerful brooch of Adaon to the enchantresses; however, they then found its power could only be broken if a living human willingly threw himself into the Cauldron, a fatal act. After the Cauldron's seizure by King Morgant, this was finally done by Prince Ellidyr.

Its exact origins are unknown, though legends says the gods imprisons the soul of a malicious king into the molten iron of what is to be forever known as the Black Cauldron, for untold centuries it remains hidden while many people with lust for power searches for it. The only one among those is none other then the deathly and malevolent emperor, the Horned King.

The Horned King finally have it in his grasp while his mortal soldiers captured Taran and 2 of his 3 friends but Gurgi alone escaped, and return them to the castle. The Horned King uses the cauldron to raise the dead and his Cauldron-Born army begins to pour out into the world of Prydain.

Gurgi manages to free the captives and Taran resolves to cast himself into the cauldron, but Gurgi stops that and advances himself instead. The undead army collapses. When the Horned King spots Taran at large, he infers the turn of events and throws the youth toward the cauldron, but the magic is out of control. It consumes the Horned King and destroys the castle, using up all its powers.

The 3 witches come to recover the now inert Black Cauldron. Taran has finally realized Gurgi's true friendship, however, and he persuades them to revive the wild thing in exchange for the cauldron, giving up his magical sword permanently. Fflewddur goads the reluctant witches to go ahead and demonstrate their powers by the revival, which they do. Taran, Ellonwy and Fflewddur Fflam were reunited with Gurgi at last.

---

Me: There it is. The Black Cauldron.

Lily: That thing is overflowing with pure evil.

Me: And we won't let it be used for evil ever again.

Taran: How are we gonna destroy it?

Me: We're going to use the combined power of our attacks and use the power of Righteousness, Valor, Courage, Love and Friendship. We need to combine our attacks and hit it all at once.

Nico: Lets do it!

Me: Lets do it guys! Combo and Final Smash time!

Mindwipe: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his speed to 20,000,000 miles per hour and it enhanced his strength in bat mode.

Skullcruncher: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Skullcruncher's back and it enhanced his jaw strength.

Mindwipe and Skullcruncher: HYPERSONIC GATOR CHOMP!

Mindwipe picked up Skullcruncher with incredible speed and they went at the cauldron and Mindwipe threw Skullcruncher and he bit the cauldron in half.

Warpath: My turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the back of Warpath's Gun and it enhanced his explosives that he can now fire.

Brock: Lets go. Sudowoodo, I choose you!

He sent out Sudowoodo.

Brock: Lets go! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Brock's device on his right arm and enhanced his Sudowoodo's abilities.

Brock: Use Hammer Punch!

Warpath and Brock: DYNAMITE EXPLOSION PUNCH!

Warpath fired numerous bunches of dynamite and Sudowoodo had his Hammer Punch ready. Sudowoodo punched the cauldron with devastating force and the bunches of TNT exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

Me: Nico, lets charge up our Spirit Bombs.

Nico: You got it J.D.

Me and Nico raised our hands into the air.

Me and Nico: EVERYONE! SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH US!

We charged up powerful Spirit Bombs.

Taran: Lets take care of the cauldron while they charge up!

Maggie: I'll start off. BLACK LANTERN DEAD RAY!

Maggie fired a powerful black lantern energy blast and it hit the Cauldron and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Taran: My turn! EXCALIBUR MAGIC SLASHSTORM!

Taran's sword glowed with incredible righteous energy and he slashed the entire cauldron with ease.

Taran: Lets do this together Eilonwy.

Eilonwy: You got it Taran!

Taran and Eilonwy jumped into the air and they formed a powerful energy blast with a heart in the middle.

Taran and Eilonwy: LOVESTORM COURAGE FORCE!

They fired the blast and it hit the cauldron and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Our Spirit Bombs we're ready.

Me and Nico: DOUBLE SPIRIT BOMB STRIKE!

We both fired our Spirit Bombs at the Cauldron.

Me: Black…

Nico: Cauldron…

Me and Nico: YOU HAVE FAILED THIS ENTIRE UNIVERSE!

The powerful spirit bombs slammed into the Black Cauldron and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Black Cauldron was completely obliterated in an instant and completely destroyed.

Me: That's it for the Black Cauldron. Awesome job everyone!.

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

Girl Jordan: It sure was.

Me: Time to seal you away Horned King.

Nicole: Now, time for you to see the inside of the ACTUAL Book of Vile Darkness. Unlike your Cauldron, you'll only get out when I say you can get out! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

The Horned King was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Horned King: DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON!

Taran: That was amazing!

Me: It was. We saved the world and destroyed two ultimate evils.

Taran: (To the viewers) Never mess with the powers of ultimate evils or we'll come after you.

Me: You said it Taran.

The Witches of Morva came.

Maggie: You're too late, Witches! The Horned King is dead. And the Black Cauldron is destroyed!

Me: Courtesy of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

The witches were left to grieve for their Cauldron and the Horned King being destroyed. Later we placed the world of the Black Cauldron in orbit around the Land of Departure.

---

Outside we were enjoying ourselves and relaxing by the lake and Nico caught a Bonsly and a Bronzong.

Maria: I just realized that this date was when I joined you guys.

Me: That's right. It was 1 year ago today.

William: Yep.

Suddenly a massive blinding flash of light illuminated the whole planet and we shielded our eyes. But then when the light faded, we saw an incredible and absolutely unbelievable sight. The planet Earth was now completely different and totally changed beyond all form of imagination. We saw 3 moons in the sky and one moon had rings around it and the sky was illuminated with the dazzling display of the aurora. We saw that the trees had crystal clusters all over them and there were two ruined castles and monsters and strange creatures were all over the place and so were mermaids, sprites, fairies and more. We saw strange landscapes and more. Our planet was now completely unrecognizable!

Me: Whoa! What happened to the whole planet!?

Zoe: (Gasp) I… I… I can't believe it! The worlds of Mewni and Earth are now fully merged together!

We gasped in sheer amazement! Our worlds were now one!

Laney: Our world and Star's world are now one!?

Me: How did this happen!?

Zoe: Star must've done this. She told me that she was gonna destroy the magic. For eons, the World of Magic dimension has been causing a lot of trouble for Mewni and the dimensions across the cosmos that it knows.

Brittney: Is that even possible?

Me: We better go see if she's all right.

We went to the ruined castle and we saw that it was still standing but ruined.

Me: Hello?

Laney: Is anyone here?

Zoe: Star? Marco? Lady Moon?

Star B.: Guys!

We saw Star and Marco.

Me: Star!

Me and Star hugged.

Me: Thank goodness you and Marco are okay.

Star B.: Thanks J.D.

I saw that Star's Heart marks on her face are totally gone.

Me: Your heart marks on your face are gone.

Star B.: I destroyed the magic. I used the Whispering Spell and destroyed the whole world of Magic.

Me: That's incredible!

Marco: She did it.

Me: She really did it.

I saw bandages on Marco's stomach.

Me: Are you all right Marco?

Marco: I got stabbed in the stomach by a unicorn horn.

We gasped.

Me: Thank God you're all right Marco. A wound like that would've killed you.

Moon: (British Accent) It would've.

Me: Queen Moon?

Zoe: Lady Moon!

Zoe went over and hugged her.

Zoe: Thank goodness you're all right.

Moon: Yes I'm fine Zoe. Star did it. She saved our worlds.

Me: And she merged both our worlds into one. Lady Moon it's such an honor to meet you.

Moon: You too J.D. Thank you so much for taking care of Star.

Me: It was our pleasure your majesty. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is like a family always looking out for each other and helping people in need.

Mina: Then you will die before you are done!

We turned and saw MINA LOVEBERRY!

---

Prior to her debut, Mina was originally a peasant girl who was enlisted by Queen Solaria Butterfly to undergo a three-stage magical metamorphosis that turned her into one of the queen's "Solarian" super-warriors. Throughout the years, she served under Solaria's rule battling against monsters until the latter's death during an ambush.

In the past, Mina was once known as a great mewman warrior and Star's idol. However, when Star first meets her in the episode "Starstruck", Mina is revealed to be mentally insane as she is shown to be diving into dumpsters and putting paper bags on her head. She even tried to take over the earth with Star but Star refused. When the humans told Mina that they pick their leader by voting she lost her mind and became a super-powered giant. After a fight with Star, Mina decides to leave Earth and return to Mewni.

She then appeared in a flashback from "The Battle of Mewni" segment "Moon the Undaunted". A young and more sane Mina is seen interrogating a monster about the death of Moon's mother. She decides about going to war with the monsters, however, the princess decides to face the monsters' leader, Toffee, alone. When Moon cuts off Toffee's finger with the darkest spell given to her by Eclipsa, Mina and the rest of Moon's court bow before her.

Her latest appearance was in "Monster Bash" where she captures some monsters from Star's party in the ancient monster temple. Mina believes that the monsters are evil, but when Star tries to reason with her, Mina refused to listen. Following Miss Heinous' arrival, Mina reveals that Heinous is actually Meteora Butterfly, the daughter of Eclipsa Butterfly and her monster husband. Mina then tries to kill Heinous but is stopped by Star, Marco, and Tom. When Heinous gets away, Mina goes on an angry rampage looking for her, then escaped when the Mewman guards show up.

She is seen again in "Divide" when Marco suggests sending Mina to fight Meteora. One of the guards says that they already sent her to fight but she lost. The guard then shows Mina's soulless body as proof while it floats in the air.

Mina returns in "Ghost of the Butterfly Castle", revealing herself as the eponymous entity guarding the now abandoned Butterfly Castle to Moon Butterfly. She also disclosed that she's indirectly responsible for her attempt to turn Eclipsa into stone with berries in the episode "Yada Yada Berries". She also obtains a crow companion named Sebastian.

In "Junkin' Janna", Sebastian has gained Solarian powers like Mina and is gathering giant pieces of armor for her. Sebastian then appears at the end of "Cornonation" flying over the monster temple as the Mewmans accept Globgor and Eclipsa.

In "Ready, Aim, Fire", it is revealed that the Magic High Commission conspired with Mina to help get rid of Queen Eclipsa Butterfly and the monsters. She gets inside her new Solarian built armor.

In "The Right Way", she leads an army of a hundred Solarian Warriors. In "Here to Help" and "Pizza Party", she is revealed to be working for Moon so she can remove Eclipsa from the throne, but she betrays Moon in order to pursue the war on all monsters.

In "The Tavern at the End of the Multiverse", Mina gathers up all the monsters to kill them by pushing them off a cliff. But she finds out it will not be complete without the King of Monsters, Globgor. So she and her Solarian Warriors go searching for Globgor.

In the series finale "Cleaved", Mina finds Globgor with River and Eddie, then she orders her Solarian warriors to pull up the magic sanctuary to get Star, Moon, and Eclipsa. When she enters the sanctuary she hears them chanting the whispering spell from the well of magic and goes inside to the realm of magic to stop them. When she arrives she is shocked to see the ghost of Solaria helping them. Mina gets dragged in the magic by a dark millhorse despite her pleads to Solaria, who shows nothing but disgust towards Mina. After the magic gets destroyed, Mina emerges powerless still pledges her loyalty to Solaria. Refusing Moon's offer to find help for her, she then leaves to live in the forest with Manfred claiming her ideas will live on after death.

Zoe: Mina!

Zoe fired a massive blast of energy at her and completely obliterated her in an instant.

Zoe: You are never welcome in our worlds again Mina Loveberry.

We met Eclipsa and her daughter Meteora and we met Globgor. But we got a surprising shock when we found out that Meteora is really Ms. Heinous whom we killed when we destroyed St. Olga's. But we're glad she's on the right path of redemption. Even though the magic is destroyed she still has her powers given to her from the Sun Fireball of Helios. But we now have a whole new world merged with ours and it was gonna take an extremely long time to get used to it.

Meanwhile, On the legendary floating island of Animaria, 6 people were getting ready for the most awesome adventure. They were the Wild Force Power Rangers.

Cole Evans: This is gonna be great! Meeting Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna be awesome.

Taylor Earhardt: You ready?

Max Cooper: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They changed in a powerful flash of light and the camera faded out.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Black Cauldron from 1985 was an awesome movie and I thought it was an awesome adventure! It's too bad those stupid movie critics ruined it by saying how bad it was and it was because of them that it became an underrated movie and a box office bomb that nearly bankrupted all of Disney! What a rip! Those stupid critics are losers! The movie didn't get released until 1996 because of it. I got the idea for the ending for the chapter from the final episode of Star VS The Forces of Evil: Cleaved. That last part of that episode was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. And the Black Cauldron was the only Disney Movie with a Disney Princess we had left to cover.

See you all next time.

# A Tournament for Extremeasaurs

It starts in the middle of the city. We were walking back from the mall. The Bolton Siblings and their friends are now called the DNA Splicers! Their team symbol is the Team Loud Phoenix Storm logo and underneath it is a DNA Helix with the name on it.

Me: So what did you and Mariah get Bobby?

Bobby B.: I got Mariah some nice make up. Never was into that stuff but I figured it was perfect for her.

Trudy: That's awesome big bro!

Stacy: That's very thoughtful of you bro.

Mariah: I got Bobby an awesome video game.

Mariah got him Call of Duty.

Me: Call of Duty is awesome Mariah.

Bobby B.: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: I'm too young to play that kind of game.

Laney: Me too.

Stacy: I know guys. But you guys have the next best thing and that's awesome skating moves.

Laney: True.

?: Hello Bobby.

We looked and saw a blonde hair woman with blonde hair girl with a blue streak in her hair, blue eyes, black shirt, blue pants and black shoes.

Bobby B.: Oh no! Helen?

Me: You know this girl Bobby?

Bobby B.: Unfortunately I do. I wish I hadn't met her though. Her name is Helen Seamus. She's my ex-girlfriend.

Helen Seamus: You're gonna regret breaking up with me, Bobby Bolton. No one says no to Helen Seamus!

Me: This bitch is really fucked up!

Trudy: How is she this bad?

Me: Let me see here.

I looked up her information on the crime database and I got a surprising shock. Helen Seamus is a sociopathic monster that has the face of an angel but the heart of a demon. She has rap sheet that's over a mile long and has a major league history of extreme violence. Mostly Assault and Battery charges. Rumors flew around that she killed someone because of it. She was never apprehended because of her crimes. But after Bobby disappeared because of Dr. Luther Paradigm she swore to hunt him down and kill him no matter what the cost.

Me: This is a horrifying rap sheet!

Nico: I can't believe that Helen is this messed up! Helen Seamus, you have failed this city!

Mariah: You want to get to my boyfriend, you'll have to go through me!

Mariah jumped onto Helen and punched and pulverized her in a ferocious assault!

Stacy (sees Mariah savage beating Helen up): Think we should help Mariah out?

Maria: Knock yourself out.

Stacy, Trudy and Olivia pounced onto Helen and pulverized her into pulp.

When it was done, Helen was arrested by the cops and we watched as she was taken away.

Bobby Bolton: Why did I even date Helen in the first place?

John: Because Clint over here was the one who suggested her?

Me: Clint you should've looked up her history first.

Olivia: Yeah.

Me: But that's not important. We took another criminal off the streets and sent her to prison.

Coop: Yep.

Clint: That bitch deserves it.

Me: Yep.

Helen Seamus was sentenced 6 consecutive teams of life without parole plus 623 years for her crimes.

---

Back at the estate we were playing video games and card games and reading books.

Me: Jen? Did you ever go to a place to relax and did you hulk out there?

Jen: I sure did. Me and Bruce went to a spa to relax.

Hulk: Hulk sore after long day.

Jen: Yep.

---

Jen: (Narrating) After all the fighting we had with bad guys, our joints were hurting and we went to a spa to relax. We were in a sauna.

Bruce B.: This is relaxing Jen.

Jen: You said it Bruce.

Jen: But then we hulked out.

Jen: (Groans) Why does this keep happening to us!?

Bruce B.: (Groans) I don't know Jen!

Their skin turned green and muscular and Bruce and his had turned black and he turned into the Incredible Hulk! Jen's towel ripped off and she was naked and she turned into the She-Hulk! Her black hair turned longer and dark green. They reverted back the second they transformed.

Jen covered herself.

Jen: Don't get any bright ideas boys or I'll break your necks.

Bruce gave her a new towel.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Jen: That was the worst Spa Trip ever.

Me: Sounds like something Master Jiraiya would love.

Nico sprayed his eyes with Pepper Spray again.

Me: Nico will you stop spraying your eyes with pepper spray?

Nico: That image is so perverse that even I don't want to know what it looks like!

May: Well spraying yourself with pepper spray is gonna destroy your eyes Nico.

Nico: Sorry. I can't help it. I may have Sabretooth's Accelerated Healing factor and I can regenerate my eyes, but Nicole will kick the living shit out of me if I think about stuff like that!

Nicole: Well using pepper spray like that is going a bit overboard.

Nicole was reading a newspaper from the Daily Bugle.

Nicole: Peter sure does a great job getting stories for the Daily Bugle.

Me: That he does Nicole.

Lisa: Nico I believe I have a solution for you. Instead of the use of Capsaicin Mace; Street Name: Pepper Spray, I invented this. It's an electroshock anti-perverse bracelet. Whenever you think of perverse thoughts, it will zap you with a good voltage of 100,000 volts of electricity.

Me: That just might work. Great idea Lisa.

Nico put the bracelet on and he tested it by thinking of something perverse and then suddenly…

ZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPP!

Nico: (Blubbers) Hey it works! Thanks Lisa.

Lisa: You're welcome Nico.

Me: Here Lisa. I don't have any candy but these blueprints are perfect for you.

Lisa: Much appreciated.

Then the doorbell rang.

Lincoln: I'll get that.

Lincoln went and got the door. He answered it and it was Mac and Bloo's friend Goo.

Lincoln: Oh hey Goo.

Goo: Hey Lincoln. What's happening?

Lincoln: Not much. We were just talking about stuff.

Goo: Okay. Hey I have some news. May I come in?

Lincoln: Sure.

Goo came in and we saw her.

Me: Hey Goo. What's shaking?

Goo: I have news. The bad teens are having an Extremeasaur tournament.

We gasped.

Me: An Extremeasaur Tournament? You mean like a tournament where Imaginary Friends fight to the death against Extremeasaurs?

Goo: That's right.

Laney: That's insane!

Lily: A tournament like that is pure blood and murder.

Goo: Mac told me that his brother Terrance once was in one of these tournaments and he once used Eduardo for it.

Me: That jerk!

Goo: I wasn't there during the first Extremeasaur tournament. Are those kinds of things illegal?

Me: Let me see here.

I looked it up on the computer and discovered that Extremeasaur Tournaments are 100% illegal and having one is a federal offense punishable by up to 100 years to life in federal prison.

Me: It is illegal and it's a federal offense. When is this tournament going on?

Goo: Later tonight.

Me: Then we got to stop them and kill all the extremeasaurs. Here's how were going to do it.

I revealed my plan. Our plan was to have Luan take in Leni and Edzilla and Leni will be Edzilla's legs and when their cover is blown, we ambush them.

Me: Good plan?

Nico: Good plan.

?: Perhaps we can help out as well.

We turned and we saw the Wild Force Power Rangers! We saw the Red Lion Ranger Cole Evans, Taylor Earhardt the Yellow Eagle Ranger, Max Cooper the Blue Shark Ranger, Alyssa Enrile the White Tiger Ranger, and Danny Delgado the Black Bison Ranger.

Me: Oh wow! The Wild Force Power Rangers! It's such an honor.

Nico: You guys are awesome.

Laney: We watched Power Rangers Wild Force all the time and it was so awesome how you guys defeated Master Org and that was all so awesome!

Cole: I'm glad we have so many fans. Hey, Merrick. Sorry that it took a long time for us to reunite. But here we are!

Merrick: It's good to see you all again Cole.

Me: The Wild Zords are awesome too. I also have a Wild Zord.

I pulled out my Crystal Saber and in it was my Osprey Wild Zord Crystal.

Me: I have the Osprey Wild Zord.

Danny: The Osprey is a magnificent bird.

Taylor: It sure is.

Laney: I used the Predazord in a battle against one of the Heylin on the planet Animatron. It was so awesome!

Me: It sure was. And I used the Osprey Wild Zord when we did a simulation in the Lylat System. It's an awesome starship and an awesome and powerful friend.

Alyssa: I'm amazed you all know our abilities.

Me: It's the call of the wild. I'm called the Screeching Osprey.

I snapped my fingers and my purple vest appeared.

Cole: Wow. You are a powerful ranger at heart.

Laney: And I'm also a ranger at heart.

Laney snapped her fingers and she had an awesome brown vest on and there was a bear print on it and on her back was the name Savage Grizzly. She also had a Crystal Saber and there was a brown Animal Crystal with a grizzly bear in it.

Cole: The Grizzly Bear Zord. That is amazing Laney.

Taylor: You are a strong and spirited girl Laney.

Laney: Thanks Taylor.

Tommy: It's great to see you again Cole. We haven't seen each other since the Forever Red battle.

Cole: You too Tommy. It was awesome.

Me: We also met the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers in Mariner Bay. It was awesome.

Max: That's cool J.D.

Me: But we would be honored to have you all help us.

Alyssa: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Alyssa. Also Cole you have the sympathies and condolences of Team Loud Phoenix Storm for what Master Org did to your parents. He was a totally honorless monster and if it were up to me, I would've killed him myself.

Nico: Master Org you have failed this universe.

Cole: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome. Now here's what we do.

Lincoln: Ok. We can call this stage "Making the Plan".

Taylor: What do you mean?

Maria: I taught him that.

We went over the plan again.

---

Later it was time for the tournament.

Leni was at the tournament gate.

Leni: Listen, I'm, like, new to all this Extremosaurus stuff. I was totes hoping that we could go over the script.

Owner: Get mashed by the champ. Make it look good. That's the script.

We were hiding behind the rocks.

Cole: So this is the plan J.D.?

Me: We wait for Leni's cover to be blown and then we're going to destroy all the Extremeasaurs and arrest the kids.

Alyssa: Don't you think that's going overboard?

Me: I know it's wrong Alyssa but these kids are dangers to the worlds of imaginary friends. They're sending Imaginary Friends to fight to the death against these creatures of destruction.

Taylor: That is terrible.

Nico: These kids have failed this city.

Maria: Yep.

Lincoln: This stage is called "Executing the plan".

Max: This is gonna be awesome.

Leni was inside Edzilla and she was holding up Ed inside him as his legs and extra arms.

Crowd: BRING DOWN THE SMASH! BRING DOWN THE SMASH!

Bloo and Max Cooper: BRING DOWN THE SMASH! BRING DOWN THE SMASH!

Taylor (shakes her head in amusement): You two are such kids.

Mac: So, Taylor. Is it true that you and Eric Myers are dating?

Taylor: Yep. We might be from different Ranger teams. But he's a cool guy to be around.

Me: It would be so cool to meet the Time Force Rangers. They're from the year 3,000 and we saved the world from total destruction when that time rolls around.

Cole: I heard about that J.D.

But then Leni tripped and she fell out of Edzilla!

Kid: Wait. That's not an Extremeasaur!

Lincoln: Now we're in "Expect the plan to go off the rails"!

Me: Now!

We rushed in and we were ready to fight!

Me: You kids are under arrest in the name of the law!

Kid 2: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm! KILL THEM!

Edzilla: ED STRONGEST THERE IS! (punches an Extremeasaur)

Cole: Lets take these monsters down!

Taylor: Right!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They pressed their cell phone morphers and turned into the Wild Force Power Rangers!

Cole: Time for some Wild Zord Power.

Me: Right Cole.

I pulled out my Crystal Saber and so did Laney. The Rangers did the same.

Me, Laney and the Rangers: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

A music tune was heard and in Animaria, the Wild Zords came. The Purple Osprey, The Brown Grizzly, The Red Lion, Golden Eagle, Blue Shark, White Tiger and Black Bison all came.

Alyssa: ELEPHANT ZORD ARISE!

The Elephant Zord arrived.

Max: GIRAFFE ZORD DESCEND!

So did the Giraffe Zord.

Alyssa: DEER ZORD DESCEND!

The Deer Zord arrived.

Merrick: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

He called forth the Wolf, Hammerhead and Alligator Zords.

Cole: FALCON ZORD, DESCEND!

The Falcon Zord arrived.

Me: Now for some additional help.

I used my telepathic powers to call Princess Shayla.

Me: (Telepathically) Princess Shayla, can you hear me?

On the legendary floating island of Animaria, Princess Shayla heard

me.

Princess Shayla: I hear you J.D. You are a magnificent force of good for everyone.

Me: I get that all the time. But I have an idea. I'm going to resurrect the Wild Zords that form into Animus.

Princess Shayla: You can do that?

Me: I've done it before to other people and I can do it to other things too.

Princess Shayla: This is wonderful! Thank you J.D.!

Me: Think nothing of it Princess.

I held up my hand and chanted a powerful spell and 5 lights appeared and they were animal crystals and they appeared in my hands. One was a Black Lion, a Blue Condor, a Brown Saw Shark, A Black Buffalo and an Orange Jaguar.

Me: Wow. 5 more zords. A Black lion, a Blue Condor, a Brown Saw Shark, a Black Buffalo and an Orange Jaguar.

Said Wild Zords appeared and they were eternally grateful that I brought them back to life.

Me: You're welcome.

Cole: J.D. That was awesome!

Taylor: You are everything we've heard about.

Alyssa: I'll say.

Me: Just doing what we do best and that's helping people.

Lets tear these monsters that give Imaginary Friends a really bad name apart!

We went at all the Extremeasaurs and pulverized and blasted them into dust.

Bruce: Time to Hulk Out!

Bruce then got angry and his skin turned green and muscular and his hair turned black and his eyes turned green. His clothes were shredding and his shorts were left as he turned into the INCREDIBLE HULK!

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

Jen took off her white lab coat, blue shirt and skirt and shoes and she Hulked out! Her skin turned green and muscular and her black hair went from brown to dark green and she grew taller and she became SHE-HULK!

Betty's eyes turned neon blood red and she grew taller as her skin turned red and muscular and she grew taller. Her new clothes she got are indestructible and they are stretchy. The Red She-Hulk was ready.

The 3 hulks were ready and they went at the extremeasaurs with extremely ferocious fury and they punched and pulverized them all over the place with incredible fury!

Suddenly there was a massive earthquake and out of the ground arose a massive Crystal Monstrosity! It was the Heartless of Aeleus that turned him into Lexaeus. The Heartless of Aeleus looked like a giant living dark red Crystal Cluster. It can fire powerful red energy lasers in all directions and it can throw boulders and molten lava and fiery meteors. It has a malevolent grin and evil red eyes. And its crystals are sharper than a razor blade. It's called the Volcanic Death Crystal.

Me: Whoa! Is that Aeleus's Heartless?

Aqua: It sure looks like it.

Laney: This is the Heartless Aeleus turned into and into Lexaeus? It's terrifying!

Lincoln (sees Lexaeus' Heartless): Now we're in the "Throw away the plan" phase!

Lynn: Guys, one of us needs to get Aeleus here so he can get his Heartless under control!

Breach: I'll do it!

Breach called Aeleus.

Breach: Aeleus, if you're wondering about your Heartless, we've got good news and bad news. The good news is, we found your Heartless.

Aeleus: And the bad news?

Breach: It's getting ready to turn Edzilla into paste!

Aeleus: Get me over there fast Hayley!

Edzilla: ED SMASH CRYSTAL FREAK!

20 minutes later, Aeleus arrived and he saw that Edzilla was standing triumphantly on top of it.

Aeleus (sees Edzilla beating up his Heartless without any problem): I thought you said my Heartless was about to turn Edzilla into paste.

Breach: That's what I thought.

Me: Looks like Edzilla has things under control. Lets have you tame it Aeleus.

Aeleus: Right.

Aeleus touched it and tamed it and in a massive swirl of rocks, crystal, lava and earth he was forever changed. He had crystal dragon wings and he was more powerful than ever before.

Me: Wow! Aeleus you look amazing!

Aeleus: I sure do.

Aqua: Would you like to help us?

Aeleus: I would like that.

Me: Lets take all these clods down!

We all went at the kids and Extremeasaurs and our power was savagely overwhelming them. The Wild Zords were tearing apart all the extremeasaurs and killing them. We were savagely blasting and pulverizing them.

Kid: You may have beaten our Extremeasaur's but lets see how you all fair against the Champion!

They brought out a huge crate and opened it and inside was a tiny extremesaur. It looked like an ordinary yellow cat but it got mad and 9 tails electrified came out surging with 100,000,000,000,000 volts of electricity. Lincoln grabbed all 9 of its tails and he, Gabrielle, Olga and Linka absorbed all of its lightning and electricity.

Olga: Wow! That is strong electricity!

Gabrielle: (British Accent) It sure is. It's power is incredible!

Me: It's still the champion and an extremeasaur nonetheless. Lets take it down! Combo and Final Smash time!

Swoop: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Thermal Sword temperature to over 95,000˚ Fahrenheit.

Jackie Chan: Lets get them! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and he got the chi powers of Shendu.

Swoop and Jackie Chan: INFERNO STORMBLAST SLASH!

Jackie Chan fired a massive blast of fire and Swoop went and slashed the little extremeasaur and the blast of fire hit it and exploded into a massive fireball.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Bai Tza: My former brother's powers are perfect for you Jackie.

Jackie: Thanks Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: I will always despise my brother for his incompetence and he got what he deserved.

Me: Well said.

Cybertron Scourge: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his two extra heads popped out and roared.

Scourge: Witness the 3-headed dragon.

James: Mime Jr. go!

James sent out his Mime Jr.

James: Time for some heavy firepower! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Mime Jr.'s abilities.

James: Mime Jr., Psybeam!

Mime Jr. Fired a massive psychic energy blast.

Scourge and James: PSYCHIC FIRESTORM BURST!

Scourge fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts combined and they hit the little extremeasaur and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Final Smash time!

Star Man: Lets get him! STAR CRASH STORM!

Star Man had a bunch of stars orbit around him and he fired them at the little extremeasaur and they hit it and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Frankie: My turn. IMAGINARY FRIEND BOMBSTORM!

Frankie formed a bunch of explosive kamikaze imaginary bomb friends and they slammed into the little extremeasaur and exploded and killed it.

Me: That was awesome Frankie!

Frankie: Thanks J.D. It was nothing.

Edzilla turned back into Ed.

Ed: I defeated your champion Extremeasaur. So I deserve a trophy!

James: Better do what he says.

Me: Unless you all want to join your extremeasaur friends in the Netherworld.

The Kid gave him an awesome trophy and then the FBI and the Police arrived. They arrested all the kids.

Me: You kids are getting life for this.

Hulk, She-Hulk and Red She-Hulk reverted back. They now got used to the pain of transforming into their hulk forms.

Bruce B: (As he reverts back) You mess with imaginary friends and you mess with us.

Jen: (As she's reverting back) That's right hun.

Betty: (As she's reverting back) No one messes with our friends and lives to tell about it.

Frankie: (To the Viewers) Never mess with the power of imaginary friends and Team Loud Phoenix Storm or else.

During the battle Nico caught his own Mime Jr. and a Happiny. It was so cool meeting the Wild Force Power Rangers and having them help us out as well as having the Extremeasaur's eliminated. The kids were found guilty of their crimes and sentenced to 100 years to life in federal prison, the null void and in the space prisons.

In another part of the galaxy, in an awesome Space Colony light-years from Earth, 6 awesome Power Rangers were getting ready.

Leo Corbett: It'll be a huge honor to meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Maya: Yeah.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

A massive flash of light was seen as the screen turned white.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one from the Foster's Home For Imaginary Friends Episode Eddie Monster. That was a funny and strange episode. I included the Power Rangers Wild Force rangers because they were the most awesome Rangers in the Power Rangers Series! Thanks for the ideas man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Alien Dragon World Rescue

It starts with us flying through the infinite void of space in the U.S.S. Valor.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2681.3: The U.S.S. Valor is on its way to a planet located 62,000 light-years away from Earth. We picked up some strange energy readings of incredible power and we are on our way to check it out.

The Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers were with us. They were traveling in their Super Train and Max Solarzord and it was attached to the side of the ship.

Chad: This is so cool being on your starship guys.

Me: Thanks Chad. We used this ship to travel all over the universe. It's our mode of universal transport.

Carter: It's an amazing ship.

Lisa: Thank you Carter. It's a ship of my own design I built.

Carter: That's amazing.

Maria (puts on glasses): Guys, what do you think of me while I'm wearing glasses?

Me: You look awesome with glasses Maria.

William: You sure do babe.

Carmen: Sis, I think you should put on glasses on certain days.

Laney: I think you look great with glasses Maria.

Lisa: Indubitably.

Maria: Good idea Carmen.

Me: Aqua, when you were in the Realm of Darkness did you think of anything bad?

Aqua: I did. It was horrible.

---

Aqua: (Narrating) I was in this strange and terrifying world and I saw a mirror. Then out came another me. She was my inner evil and she was tormenting me by poisoning my mind with lies and saying I was a bully and a monster.

Aqua (sadistic smirk vanishes off): Wait. Why did I think those things? I'm not a violent person. And I'm certainly not a bully.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Aqua: Every day in the Realm of Darkness was like living in a total nightmare.

Me: That's horrifying.

Maria: Do you guys think I should also get a tattoo as well?

William: A tattoo is perfect for you babe.

The radar beeped.

Lisa: We appear to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On Screen.

We arrived at the Planet Draco. It was a post-apocalyptic planet located 62,000 light-years away from Earth. It's actually a refugee planet where the people of a planet Earth that was destroyed by war escaped to and tried to rebuild civilization. Now it's in the grip of war to compete for land and resources.

Me: So this is the planet. It's called Draco.

Kin: Nice name for it.

Laney: It sure is.

Nicole then recognized it from somewhere.

Nicole: (Gasp) I know this planet! It's the planet that's where Panzer Dragoon takes place.

Me: I know that game.

Lily: Me too. That game is so cool!

Kin: I love that game series. Especially Panzer Dragoon Zwei. That was awesome.

Nico: It's one of my favorites.

Aang: Can you guys remind me who the bad guy is on this planet?

Me: The bad guy is actually an evil black dragon and we have to destroy a tower that enhanced its power somehow.

Aang: Now I remember.

Laney: Hey look. There's another ship there.

Me: Hailing frequencies.

Lola: Aye Captain.

We stationed over the planet.

Lola: Channel is open.

Me: This is the starship U.S.S. Valor of Planet Earth, Captain James Dean Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm commanding.

The one that answered was Leo Corbett, Leader of the Lost Galaxy Power Rangers.

Leo Corbett: I'm Leo Corbett, the Leader of the Lost Galaxy Power Rangers.

Me: Oh wow! It's an honor to meet you Leo.

Laney: Same here Leo.

Me: I take it you came to see what's going on here at the planet Draco?

Leo Corbett: We are. Hey, Carter. It's been a while since our two Team Ups and the Legendary War.

Carter: That's right.

Chad: Is Karone and Kendrix with you guys?

Leo Corbett: They are.

Kendrix, Maya, Damon, Kai and Mike appeared and we saw them. We beamed them to our ship and it was so awesome to meet them.

Me: So you all came here from the planet Mirinoi?

Leo: That's right. Our scanners picked up a strange energy disturbance.

Maya: Mirinoi is like Earth.

Kendrix: But it's home.

Me: I can tell. Mirinoi is 18,000 light-years away from Earth and it's a beautiful planet.

Laney: I also remember that you guys are all looking for planets that are capable of supporting life.

Leo Corbett: That's right.

Me: Well you don't have to look any further. We found thousands of planets capable of supporting humans. But trouble is, most of them have atmospheres too poisonous for human life. But we did however find a bunch of planets like ours.

Leo Corbett: We'll have to see them later.

Suddenly there was a purple light and I was enveloped in a powerful power and massive pillar of purple light. I felt my energy levels rising at an astronomical level!

Me: Wow! What's happening? My power is rising fast!

Nico: Unbelievable! What is this power!?

Laney: I don't know. But it's unbelievable!

A sword floated down to me and I saw it floating in front of me.

Me: A Quasar Saber!

Leo: It chose you as its master J.D.

I took the saber and I felt its enormous power flowing through me and it felt like I had the very power of the entire universe in it. The saber had a Phoenix Galactabeast on it.

Me: Wow! I have the fire of Space and the Universe flowing through me.

Nico: J.D. your power is incredible!

Leo Corbett: I can tell you watched our show J.D.

Me: Me and Laney never missed a show.

Then I was enveloped in a massive surge of energy and I was gaining even more power as I got an awesome Armband, awesome belt, my Quasar Saber got an awesome Crossguard and I got awesome wristbands and leg bands. And I also had a purple Transdagger on my left hip.

Me: Wow! What power!

Leo Corbett: Wow! J.D. you got blessed by the lights of Orion.

Laney: J.D. this is so awesome!

Me: It sure is. This is incredible. And I have a Transdagger too. Lets see what mine can do.

I pulled and it turned into a powerful purple spear staff.

Me: Wow! This is awesome! Leo this is awesome.

Leo Corbett: Thanks J.D.

Me: Would you all like to help us?

Leo Corbett: We would be honored J.D. Ready guys?

Kai: Lets do it.

They all nodded.

Leo Corbett: Okay.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Leo, Kai, Damon, Maya, Mike and Kendrix became the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Me: Wow! Just like on TV. Lets head down.

We did so and flew down to the planet.

Me: We're gonna have dragons as our rides and I know just the ones.

Marie K.L. and Vince called forth Marianas Dragons and they were riding on them. I summoned a Nier Dragon and I was riding on that one.

Nico called forth his Etzel Dragon, Carol called forth a Pandi dragon, May called forth an Icicle Dragon and we had all kinds of dragons.

Kin: I summon Black Rose Dragon!

Kin called forth a Duel Monster called Black Rose Dragon. It was a breathtaking dragon made of rose petals.

We were flying over the planet and we saw an amazing sight. This whole planet was not just a refugee planet, it was also an alien world. It was a planet unlike anything we've ever seen.

Me: Wow! This place is an incredible world.

The terrain and landscape was filled with all kinds of awesome creatures the likes of which we had never seen and it was an amazing sight. There were 2 planets that it orbits around and it provided a spectacular view.

Laney: This is amazing!

Carol: Incredible!

Kin: This is amazing. I never even knew a bunch of creatures like this were possible!

Marianas: This is amazing!

Marie K.L.: No kidding.

Vince: I didn't think this was all possible.

Nico: What could've caused this planet to go downhill so fast?

Laney: No idea. But this planet has an amazing landscape.

May: It's breathtaking.

Me: I see something up ahead.

Kin: Is that who we're looking for here?

Me: Close. Lets go see.

We flew over and got closer and we saw that it was a blue dragon and on it was a man with red hair and blond streak.

Me: It's Kiel.

Kiel saw us.

Kiel: Wow. Who are all of you?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm from planet Earth. We came here to help you.

Kiel: It's a pleasure to meet you. Sorry I'm afraid I've never heard of you all.

Me: That's all right Kiel. We're new to this world. Can you tell us what's wrong so we can help out?

Kiel: I will be more than happy to.

Kiel revealed that an evil black dragon has kidnapped his love Alita and forced her to lend it her power somehow.

Black Rose Dragon: Dragonic Telepathy. He forced and linked Alita into it.

Kin: I can hear her thoughts. She's calling out to us for help.

Me: I feel it too Kin.

Lincoln: Me too.

Me: Kiel we'll gladly help you out.

Kiel: I'm grateful to you all J.D.

Me: We can beat that Black Dragon together. But first we have to rescue Alita without hurting the Black Dragon.

Kin: And once she's free we'll let all hell loose on it.

Nico: I like that.

Kiel: Thank you all. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Kiel.

We flew over the landscape and we saw all kinds of magnificent creatures and landscapes.

Me: Wow. This world is amazing.

Kiel: So what is it like on your planet?

Me: It's much different than this one Kiel. Our planet is being constantly protected by us and we have a tremendous responsibility to keeping the people and everything safe.

Kiel: That's amazing.

Me: It is. So what's the story with Alita?

Kiel: She's the most beautiful girl I've ever met. But she can't see anything.

Laney: She's blind?

Lincoln: She's got some challenges.

Me: I can tell. And does she have any past history with the Black Dragon we're trying to destroy?

Kiel: I don't really know J.D. This Black Dragon appeared and Alita somehow knew it was coming.

Icicle: That is very unusual.

May: I know.

Me: Where is the Black Dragon taking Alita?

Kiel: Some kind of tower in the West Sea. We can't let the dragon get to it.

Nico: We have to hurry.

Etzel: This tower sounds like it's really bad news.

Nico: It sure sounds like it.

We flew on and we got to the West Sea.

Me: Looks like we arrived at the West Sea. Nathaniel, can you see the tower on your radar?

Nathaniel was monitoring the landscape from the ship.

Nathaniel: I found the tower on the radar.

Me: Fire the Super Laser at the tower and don't cause a megatsunami.

Nathaniel: Right.

Nathaniel fired the super laser at the tower and we saw the laser fired from the sky and a massive explosion erupted out of the water.

KRAAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow!

We saw a small explosion of water and a tidal wave was heading toward us. But it faded when it reached us.

Me: Good shooting Nathaniel.

Nathaniel: Thanks grandpa.

Leo Corbett: Hey look!

We saw up ahead, another dragon.

Me: Is that the Black Dragon?

Laney: That looks like it.

Black Rose Dragon: That's it all right.

Kiel: We can't attack it. We might hurt Alita.

Kin saw a girl infused into its neck. She had blond hair and a pink robe and she had dark green marks on her face.

Kin: Is that girl Alita?

Kiel: That's her.

Kin: I have an idea. We'll tangle up the Black Dragon and I'll get Alita out.

Me: Good idea. Arpeggio, you go with her.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Right.

Kin and Black Rose Dragon and Arpeggio went at the Black Dragon and it saw them coming and fired a blast of energy from its mouth. They dodged and Black Rose Dragon entangled the black dragon in its thorn tentacles.

Black Rose Dragon: Hurry Kin.

Kin: Right!

Kin and Arpeggio jumped onto the Black Dragon's back and they got her.

Arpeggio: Don't worry, Alita. We're here to save you!

Kin: Pull!

Kin and Arpeggio pulled on her and they pulled her out of the black dragon's back.

Kin: She's weak but she'll be all right.

Kin took her onto her dragon.

Alita: (Weak Groan) What happened?

Kin: You're free from the Black Dragon. Hold onto my back and whatever you do don't let go,

Alita: Okay.

Kin saw that her vision is slowly coming back.

Me: Now lets get this fucking monster!

We went at the black dragon and he fired powerful energy blasts of us and I fired a powerful blast of energy and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Thundercracker: That thing can't talk? Aw man! That means we won't have fun with witty banter.

Nico: Calm down Thundercracker. Lets focus on the matter at hand.

Thundercracker: You got it boss.

Edzilla: ED SMASH DRAGON! (chomps on Black Dragon's tail)

The Black Dragon roared in pain.

Our dragons fired powerful blasts of elemental energy and they hit the Black Dragon and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Me: Combo and Final Smash Time!

Arpeggio: Tallyho! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his device on his right wing and it enhanced his wings and speed.

Thundercracker: Lets get him. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his missile launcher and it became a longer missile launcher.

Arpeggio and Thundercracker: SONIC THUNDERMISSILE DEATHSTORM!

They both fired powerful energy blasts and they combined and hit the Black Dragon and exploded

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

G1 Silverbolt: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his Electrostatic Discharger Rifle and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Aang: Lets get him. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Airbending powers and Avatar Powers 100-fold.

G1 Silverbolt and Aang: LIGHTNING HURRICANE SAWBLADE!

Aang fired a massive blast of air and powerful with and G1 Silverbolt fired a powerful blast of electrical energy.

Me: Kiel have you ever done a final smash before?

Kiel: No what is that?

Me: It's a grand finale attack that we are capable of that finishes our foes off with great ease. You have the power to do one, and you just have to reach deep down and find that power.

Kiel: Okay.

Kin: I'll show you how we do it. BLACK ROSE FLARESTORM!

Kin held out her hands and fired a massive blast of crimson red fire and Black Rose Dragon fired the same thing and their blasts combined and they hit the Black Dragon and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kiel: Wow! That was amazing!

Kin: That's how we do a Final Smash. You have to reach deep and find that power.

Kiel: I can try.

Then Kiel heard a voice.

?: Kiel.

Kiel: That voice. Is it the dragons?

Blau: That's right. I am called Blau. You must lend me your power Kiel. You have the power of the dragon inside you. We have to work together to defeat him.

Kiel: I understand. DRAGONIC FORCE DESTROYER!

Kiel stood on the dragon's back and he held out his hands and a powerful blast of energy formed in his hands and he fired it and it was a massive blast of power. It hit the black dragon and burned it and killed him instantly. The Black Dragon fell into the ocean and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! What power!

Nico: Black Dragon, you have failed this world.

Kin: That was intense!

Alita: It sure was.

Kin: You can see Alita!

Alita: I sure can! I can see!

Kiel: Alita. You can see everything! You can see!

Me: She can see everything for the first time!

Alita: I sure can. And you must be Kiel!

Kiel: I sure am.

Nico: It's good we saved you Alita.

Alita: I'm glad you all did. Thank you all.

Kin: (To the viewers) Even the power of an evil dragon is no match for the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kiel: You said it. (To the viewers) These guys are just that good.

---

Later we went back to Earth and Nico caught a Chatot and a Spiritomb.

Maria came back and she had an awesome Mermaid Tattoo on her right arm.

Me: Wow! Maria that is an awesome ink.

Maria: Thanks J.D. Mermaids are awesome.

Me: They sure are.

It was such an honor to meet the Lost Galaxy Power Rangers and if they ever need us to help them, we will gladly answer the call.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

This chapter is for the video game Panzer Dragoon, I've known that game for years ever since I was a little kid. It was awesome! I played it on Sega Saturn in 1995 and it was awesome! I love dragons and they are amazing and incredible creatures of myth. I based this one on the OVA of Panzer Dragoon and that was so awesome! There's a new Panzer Dragoon Game coming out for Nintendo Switch later this winter in 2019 and that is something I'm really looking forward to. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Panzer Dragoon is owned by Sega and Team Andromeda.

# Camp Squirrel Bean Adventures

It starts at the estate. A massive explosion rocked the estate from the training grounds.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMM!

In the training grounds I was testing the power of the Quasar Saber against new holographic training dummies Lisa created and they looked like all the deadliest enemies of the Power Rangers.

My Quasar Saber's blade glowed neon purple and I slashed a dummy that looked like Rita Repulsa and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: That was awesome! Lets see this move. Quasar Saber PLEIADES SLASH!

The 7 Stars of the Pleiades Cluster swirled behind me and I slashed a dummy that looked like Lord Zed and it exploded into 7 pieces and those pieces exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM!

Me: Wicked awesome! Lets see what the Lights of Orion can do. LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

My armband, wrist bands, leg bands and belt appeared and my Quasar Saber got an awesome crossguard. I held the sword up to my armband and it released a powerful roar.

Me: Power Up Mode!

I ran fast and turned into a powerful purple fireball and went at them at an incredible blazing speed and went through 12 statues and they all exploded into massive fireballs.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Then I was facing Dr. Adler who in reality is really MASTER ORG!

Me: Dr. Adler A.K.A. Master Org. You're gonna pay for killing Cole's parents.

Master Org: That's right. I killed Cole's Parents. And I enjoyed every single minute of it.

Me: I don't know who's even more fucked up. All the villains we killed or you.

Master Org: Maybe so, but they begged me for mercy, so I gave it to them. I ended their worthless existence quickly.

Me: You're even more fucked up than the Devil himself. But why? Why would you kill Cole's parents!?

Master Org: (Evil Laughter) It was easy! They deserved it after all the pain they caused me!

Me: No. You brought all that unto yourself because of your own fucked up ego.

Master Org: Cole's parents were once my friends. I trusted them. I dedicated my whole life to our cause.

---

Master Org: (Narrating) We worked together day and night, trying to prove the existence of Animaria. We were a team. We were all going to the top together. But as time passed, I grew to love Cole's mother, and I know she shared my feelings, as well.

Before Master Org became who he was, Dr. Viktor Adler was once a brilliant scientist that worked together with Cole's parents, Richard and Elizabeth Evans. Their mission together was to prove the existence of the legendary floating island, Animaria. As time passed he began to show feelings for Elizabeth.

Master Org: Things would have been perfect.

But unfortunately Dr. Adler was beaten to the punch when he was about to pop the question to Elizabeth as Richard already did so before he could. This sparked a major jealousy within him which sowed the seeds of jealousy.

Master Org: Except… His father couldn't bear to see me succeed in anything, even love, so he stole her away from me. He betrayed me. He stole my one and only love. But that's not all he stole. He stole my chance at a family…

Dr. Adler saw that Cole's mother was pregnant with Cole.

Master Org: And my chance at fame. I began to detest their mission to save the Earth, and nature became a prison, always reminding me of my betrayal.

On a mission to the Amazon in Brazil, they found on the ground some strange and ugly seeds and they were really the last remnants of Master Org.

Master Org: At that moment, I knew fate had led me to the release from my suffering. I couldn't stand it any longer, so I did the only thing that I could. I would punish those who hurt me. I knew if I were to become Master Org, there would be nothing that could stand in my way. So I ate the seeds, and the transformation began.

Dr. Adler ate the seeds and he became MASTER ORG REBORN!

Past Dr. Adler: AND NOW! I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE!

Master Org: I was no longer a weak human being. I became Master Org.

Dr. Adler now with Master Org's powers killed Cole's parents in cold blood with plant vines that he grew from his hands.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Master Org: All traces of my past had to be destroyed, all obstacles eliminated.

Me: You've become worse than the devil himself Adler. You were Richard and Elizabeth's friend and you betrayed them and murdered them in cold blood! You destroyed so many lives and you killed so many innocent people in cold blood all for your own twisted, selfish and fucked up ambitions!

Master Org: It was my rightful revenge!

Master Org fired a blast of energy from his staff and I blocked it and threw it back at him and sent him flying. He stopped and Nico appeared.

Nico: It's the real Master Org!

Me: What!? I thought that was a dummy!

Nico: This is the real thing. Now we can get justice for Cole's parents.

Me: That's right. Cole's parents will never rest until this monster is sent straight to hell where he belongs.

Nico: Master Org, You have failed this world!

Me: You will pay!

I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Fire and Nico went Super Saiyan 4.

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes against the world Master Org!

Nico: Me neither!

Me: BIG BANG ATTACK!

I fired a massive blast of energy

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

Nico fired a massive ball of pure fire.

Me and Nico: BIG BANG FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and they went at him. They hit him before he even had time to react and it resulted in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles. I had the whole city protected in a powerful force field. When the smoke cleared there was nothing left of Master Org. He was completely obliterated in the explosion. We saw a massive black evil cloud appear and I opened up the Portal the leads into the River of Fire and sent him there.

Me: Go back to hell Master Org.

Nico: I hate Master Org and he got what he deserved.

Me: You got that right buddy. Great job.

Nico: Yep.

Cole: (Offscreen) J.D.!

Me: Cole.

Cole: What happened out here?

Me: We killed Master Org.

Nico: J.D. thought he was fighting a training dummy that looked like him. But it was the real thing.

Me: I had no idea myself. Nico sensed that it was him.

Nico: But we got justice for you Cole. We avenged your parents and destroyed the evil monster Master Org.

Cole: But Master Org died when we destroyed him with the combined power of the Wild Zords.

Me: He must've gone into dormancy when you beat him. But it's over now. Master Org is dead. This time forever.

Cole then collapsed to his knees and he looked up at the sky and he knew that the nightmare of Master Org is finally over.

Cole: We did it Mom and Dad. We did it.

Cole got justice for the deaths of his parents and Master Org was never going to terrorize the world ever again.

---

Later we went back into the estate.

Nico: I'm glad Master Org is gone.

Me: Me too. He got what was coming to him. And his physical body and memories were forever sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. But the work of the Wild Force Power Rangers is never finished.

Alyssa: No it's not.

Maria (grinning): Hey, William. I got a surprise for you.

William: What is it? (Maria turns her back on him)

Maria (lifts up the back of her shirt): Like it?

William's jaw dropped, as well as most of us in the room who saw Maria's bare back. There in an inky aqua blue fancy large font script was a mostly fresh tattoo on Maria's skin with the words 'Property of William Dunbar. No others allowed to touch.'

Me: "Property of William Dunbar. No Others Allowed to Touch" That's an awesome tattoo Maria!

Odd was the first one to break the silence by laughing his ass off on the floor, with Yumi doing the same thing. Jeremie snickered, Aelita giggled like mad, and Ulrich wolf whistled at the sight and slapped a shocked William on the back.

William (blushes brightly): B-Babe, why did you get another tattoo?!

Maria (lowers her shirt): To show you that I'm your girlfriend and no one else's. Don't you like it?

Francis: Nice Ink Maria! William you dog you.

Teresa: Awesome ink Maria.

Rubberband Man: Righteous Ink Maria.

Static: Looks great on you Maria.

Gear: Yeah.

Horsea: That is an awesome tattoo.

Carmen: I'll say. It looks great on you sis.

Maria: Glad you guys like it. Because I'm about to put on my swimsuit, which will sadly cover the tattoo.

Katniss: It's all right Maria.

Maria: Thanks Katniss.

Nico: J.D. that was so cool how you resurrected the Animus Zord Wild Zords.

Me: I didn't know I had that kind of power.

Skywarp: We haven't visited Camp Kidney in a while.

Nico: Great idea Skywarp.

Me: Lets head over to Camp Kidney.

Jaime: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: It is Jaime. Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Jaime: Team Loud Fairywind…

Me and Jaime: LETS FLY!

We were off to Prickly Pines, Wisconsin.

---

PRICKLY PINES, WISCONSIN

We arrived in Prickly Pines, Wisconsin and we were at Camp Squirrel Bean.

Edward: I can't believe I'm saying this, but Camp Kidney's actually a fun place now.

Dave: To be honest, I'm making the most of the camp's current state. Because there's probably a small chance that sooner or later, it's all gonna be gone.

Me: Camp Kidney will be here for a long time Dave, as long as we make sure people or monsters like Lumpus never return.

Edward: That's great.

Samson: I'm just glad that Tubbimura guy is in jail now. He was actually really weird. He kept talking about his dog, Muffin Face, pudding cups, and all other kinds of foods.

Me: That guy needs to go on a serious diet.

Lazlo: I know. But let me tell you this. We did find the treasure of Three-Eyed Fred.

Me: Really?

Nicole: Oh wow! I love treasure hunts!

Nico: Can you tell us the story of the treasure Lazlo?

Lazlo: I'd be more than happy to.

Later that night around a campfire as we were roasting marshmallows, Lazlo told us the story.

Lazlo: This story is about the cursed Lumpy Treasure. It's a story about a ruthless outlaw named Three-Eyed Fred, who robbed a treasure train a loooonnngg time ago and buried the treasure on the darkest, creepiest, the Spookiest island in all of Leaky Lake: ITCHY ISLAND!

Laney: That sounds like a place I would never want to go to.

Luan: I'd be itching to go there! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Nico: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: Hey, Nico. Since you won't be using that pepper spray can anymore, can I have it?

Nico: Sure Eddy.

Nico gave Eddy his pepper spray.

Lazlo: But because Fred took his secret to the grave, no one knows where the treasure is buried. But there are a few who do know where that treasure is buried. For the mosquitoes of Itchy Island will one day bite the chosen one on their exposed flesh, revealing a secret map to the treasure of Three-Eyed Fred.

Me: That sounds like an awesome treasure hunt.

Nicole: It sure does.

Raj: (India Accent) I was the chosen one for that map.

Then mosquitoes bit Raj on his butt yet again.

CRUNCH!

Raj: (SCREAMS IN PAIN) Not again!

We saw Raj go crazy and he shooed the mosquitoes away. We saw the Map right on Raj's butt.

Lazlo: Is that the map to Itchy Island?

We looked and we saw it.

Me: It sure is. Raj is the chosen one yet again. But Lazlo, didn't you say that the treasure was taken by the mosquitoes?

Clam: Taken.

Lazlo: I did. The curse of Three-Eyed Fred is that the mosquitoes take the treasure to somewhere else.

Me: Shall we go find that treasure!?

Everyone cheered.

Chip: I want to go with you guys, too!

Skip: Same with me!

Me: All right. Lets go find that treasure!

Everyone cheered.

Patsy: Lets do this!

We were off to Itchy Island. We got there and they called it Itchy Island because it was a major league nest for numerous mosquitoes.

Me: Wow.

Lazlo: Itchy Island!

Me: Lets find that treasure.

We looked high and low and followed the map. I took a picture of the map on my phone and we were gonna use it as a guide.

Nina: Oh this is so cool! I love treasure hunts!

Nicole: Me too Nina.

We arrived at the X that marked the spot.

Me: We found the X! Lets get digging!

Lucy, Lana, Ed, and Lincoln got digging!

Gretchen: We're almost there!

Ed: Look! Treasure!

Me: JACKPOT!

We pulled the chest out and opened it.

Choir: THREE-EYED FRED'S TREASURE!

Everyone: WOW!

Lori: Look at all that gold!

Lola: And those jewels!

Lana: There's a lot of it!

Laney: It was all worth it.

Lazlo: Here come the mosquitoes!

I fired a massive blast of fire at the mosquitoes and sent them flying away.

Me: Lets get this treasure back to camp.

Nico: Camp Squirrel Bean, you all have succeeded in this treasure hunt.

We brought the treasure back to camp and we used the treasure get Camp Squirrel Bean better cabins and a better mess hall, and a better Scoutmaster Quarters and more.

---

Later we were celebrating our treasure success at my favorite meat restaurant: Beef Lumberjacks.

Bear Lumberjack (snarls at Slinkman): Hey, you're that slug with Lumpus who didn't pay up!

Slinkman: You're not still mad about that, are you?

Me: Now sir let me help.

I paid the bill Slinkman owed.

Bear Lumberjack: Thanks J.D. We owe you all one for destroying that freak of nature Lumpus.

Me: Yeah he was a total fraud and a 7,512% nutcase.

Bear Lumberjack: You got that right.

We had really good steaks and Jared had a salad because he's a vegetarian.

Me: Mmm. Good steak.

Nicole: Boy you said it dad.

Lola: These placemats are really cool.

Lana: They sure are and there's a map of Leaky Lake on it.

Lazlo: Yep. There's Beef Lumberjacks, the bait shop, the manure shop, where Acorn Flats was, Mount Blackhead, and there's…

Me: Huh?

Clam: No Camp Squirrel Bean.

Me: Sir how come Camp Squirrel Bean is not on your placemats?

Bear Lumberjack: It takes money to advertise that.

Nicole: I think I know a way we can put it on. I'll eat the MEAT BOMB!

Everyone gasped when they heard Nicole say that.

Lazlo: Oh wow!

Raj: This is gonna be so amazing.

Clam: Meat.

Nicole: I heard Lumpus ate a Meat Bomb.

Lazlo: He sure did. They grow meat out in the California Steak Orchard and water it with Growth Hormones. They pick the biggest steak and call it the Meat Bomb.

Nicole: Wow. That's a lot of beef. But as Lynn says: OH IT IS ON!

We got Nicole ready and they brought out a huge steak!

Bear Lumberjack: Here ya go! One meat bomb! (Grunts) Coming Up!

He put a huge slab of steak on the table.

Bear Lumberjack: Enjoy.

Me: Wow! That is a huge slab of meat. Over in Amarillo, Texas they have a restaurant that serves a huge 72 oz. steak. Priced at $1.00 per ounce.

Nicole: I saw that dad. It's really good food.

Heidi: You can do it Aunt Nicole.

Nicole: Lets get started.

Then the massive steak grew bigger. It was as big as a whole monster truck tire!

Me: Whoa! That is a massive steak!

Lazlo: It's the growth hormones.

Me: I don't think I could eat a steak that massive.

Nico: I can eat a whole steak like that.

Me: I know you could.

Lincoln: That's a lot of meat.

Laney: But Nicole loves meat and she is a true carnivore.

Jared: I don't eat meat. I eat only fruits and vegetables and drink only water.

Nicole: Okay now we're talking!

Nicole got started and she was eating the whole steak and it was gone in 30 minutes.

Nicole ate the whole steak.

Nicole: Now that was a good steak!

Nicole then released a monstrous belch.

BBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

Nicole was declared the winner and she was hoisted up.

Lori: And the new Meat Bomb Champion is NICOLE KNUDSON!

We got Camp Squirrel Bean placed on the placemat.

It was awesome getting Camp Squirrel Bean on the placemat and we made a picture for it and Nicole put it in her room in a picture frame.

William: (To the viewers) Nicole's Appetite may be bottomless, but her heart is as big as her appetite.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

I made this chapter as a combination of two episodes of Camp Lazlo: Lumpy Treasure and Never Bean on The Map. 2 of my favorite episodes of Camp Lazlo. They were both funny. I love steak but it's loaded with fat and cholesterol and too much beef is bad for you. But they don't grow beef out in an orchard or with growth hormones. That would be cool if they did grow beef that way though. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Slimy Magical Blood

It starts at the Zoo. Me, Lana, Nico, Syd, Ronnie Anne, Laney and Lily were helping Becca with the new reptile exhibit being put in.

Becca: Thanks for helping me build the new exhibits at the reptile house guys.

Me: No problem Becca. It's so awesome helping you out at the zoo.

Syd: This is so awesome. We're getting new King Cobra exhibits.

Laney had the King Cobra around her arm and she was petting it.

Laney: Aw Lesty is a cute Cobra.

Syd: She sure is Laney.

Me: King Cobras are one of the most deadliest snakes in the world.

Ronnie Anne: They are.

Nico: One bite is powerful to kill 25 people.

Lana: That is deadly.

Becca: It sure is.

We got to work on the King Cobra exhibit and it was a beautiful exhibit in the zoo. It looked like a tropical rainforest and Lesty was right at home.

---

Later back at the estate, Nico was looking through his Goosebumps books.

Jared was eating a bowl of broccoli.

Jared: Mmm. Nothing like a bowl of broccoli salad for me.

FART!

Jared: Scuse me.

We laughed.

Me: That was funny son!

William: Hey, Maria! Have you fought any bad crooks today?

Maria: No. Why are you asking?

William: No reason. I've got a surprise for you.

Maria: What's the surprise?

William (slips off his shirt): This!

William revealed his bare chest to Maria and anyone else looking at him. Maria blushed hotly, as did more than a few other girls in the room, at the sight of William's chest but there was something else that also drew their attention. On top of William's chest, he had the words 'You can look but can't touch because…' tattooed in blood red and black ink.

Me: "You can look, but can't touch because…"

William (turns around): That's not all.

The girls still blushed because his back was just as hot to them as his chest. But what caused William to blush the most was the tattoo on his back.

Teresa (amused with a blush): "This is Maria Rockell's Property?"

Around the words, William had a tattoo done in pink and red that was a trail of Cherry Blossom Petals while there was a black and red knife tattooed under the words, piercing the 'O' in property.

William (puts his shirt back on): Hey, she has a tattoo that says 'property of William Dunbar' so I thought I'd get one similar but different. Besides, doesn't Maria Rockell's property have a good ring to it?

Francis, Static, and Gear were rolling on the floor laughing their heads off.

Rubberband Man (snickers): Might as well have tattooed "Maria Rockell's Boy Toy" on your back while you were at it.

Me: (Laughs) That is so funny! But that tattoo is so awesome William!

Yumi: That is an awesome tattoo Will!

Ulrich: Nice ink though dude.

Odd: Rightous ink dude! You two are perfect for each other.

Jeremie: That tattoo is a magnificent perfect mark on you William.

Aelita: That is an awesome tat on you William.

William: Thanks guys.

Carmen: Rockin' tat bro!

Maria: Aw William that is so sweet.

Blackfire: Quick question. Do your parents know that you two have tattoos?

Maria: They sure do.

William: Yep they do.

Me: Besides, I think they look really cool with tattoos.

Nico looked through his books and he found his next target.

Nico: I think I have our next target. Lets go after the Monster Blood.

We looked at the Monster Blood books and we saw a gross green slime coming down the stairs and it looked alive.

Me: That stuff is disgusting! It looks like living snot!

Nico: It does look like it.

Ben: That Monster Blood thing looks like Goop.

Me: It does have those same characteristics. But Goop is from the planet Viscosia and he doesn't have the ability to turn people into giant monsters.

Laney: Who would make such a disgusting abomination!?

Nico: The Monster Blood is next on our hit list.

Me: Lets see. Who would make such a horrifying abomination?

I looked it up on the computer and saw that it was made by an evil sorceress named Sarabeth.

Sarabeth is an antagonist in Monster Blood. She is an evil sorceress that took the appearance of a black cat and since then had been living with Evan Ross' aunt, Kathryn. Later, it is revealed that she was the cause of Kathryn's deafness and the reason why the Monster Blood is evil. Finally, when she tells Monster Blood to kill Evan and Kathryn. Trigger appears, pushing Sarabeth towards the Monster Blood causing her death.

Me: This bitch is fucked up to the extreme!

Nico: I can't believe she's that dangerous.

Me: Our best chance is to throw all the Monster Blood into the Sun and obliterate it with the Solar Fire.

Nico: That's a good idea.

Me: Lets go get that psychotic bitch of darkness!

Brittney: Yeah! She gives us sorceresses a really bad name!

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairywind…

Me and Jaime: LETS FLY!

We were off to Jackson, Mississippi.

---

Jackson, Mississippi.

---

We arrived at the Ross Residence in Jackson, Mississippi.

Me: Here we are guys.

We landed and we saw Evan Ross and Andy playing in the backyard with Evan's dog Trigger.

Me: Are you Evan Ross and Andy?

Evan Ross: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Nice to meet you guys!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Evan.

Andy: We love all your adventures and they are so awesome!

Evan: It was so hard to pick just one so we chose all of them.

Me: I'm glad we have such great fans. But we came because you had an encounter with a certain evil batch of slime.

Nico held up the books on Monster Blood.

Nico: Monster Blood.

Me: Since you guys encountered it, we're gonna destroy it.

Lola: Yeah this stuff is gross and it looks like living snot!

Evan: Come inside so we can talk.

Me: Okay.

We went inside. We were talking to Evan's mom.

Mrs. Ross: Evan, this whole thing about Monster Blood? It sound like crazy talk.

Ed: That's not crazy talk. This is crazy talk. [does various forms of gibberish blabbing, but his third blabbing makes his saliva hit Francis, making him hammer-fist him to shut him up, bashing his head in] Sorry.

Me: Trust me Mrs. Ross. Evan has dealt with this evil slime before and it is a nasty and gross atrocity. We need to destroy all of it by sending it all into the fire of the sun.

Laney: And we need to send that evil sorceress Sarabeth in there with it.

Evan: But I thought she was dead.

Me: I have a strong feeling she isn't. Evan, we need to work together to take it down for good.

Evan: You got it J.D.

Andy: Here's the can of Monster Blood.

Me: So this is the stuff. Okay. Here we go.

---

We were outside and we had the can of Monster Blood on the street.

Me: Okay here we go.

Edzilla: ED SMASH STUPID SLIME!

I took the top off the can and the Monster Blood oozed out. It was gross seeing it.

Me: Oh that is disgusting slop.

Evan: It sure is.

Then we saw that the slime had the symbol of the Heartless on it.

Bombshell: Evan, did the Monster Blood always have a Heartless symbol on it?

Evan: No. Why?

Bombshell: Because it's a Heartless now.

My Dark Orb detector went off and it showed that there was a dark orb in the Monster Blood.

Me: There's a dark orb in the Monster Blood!

Evan (sees the Monster Blood Heartless): Whatever it might be before, it's a Heartless now.

Me: Yep.

Then we saw the monster blood take shape and it formed into a woman with black hair and she had a horrifying demonic mask on. I recognized her. It was the evil Moldavian Satanic Princess ASA VAJDA! She took off the mask and I saw that she had a horrifying face but there were bloody holes in it and emblazoned on her forehead was the Star of Satan!

---

Asa Vajda was a princess of Moldavia who lived during the first half of the 17th century. Asa was a witch in service to Satan and she practiced her art along with a colleague named Igor Javutich. Asa's own brother, Kriavi Vajda was the head of the Holy Inquisition. Capturing Asa and Igor, he tried them for witchcraft outside the family estate. Before her sentence was carried out, Asa placed a curse on her brother's family line, shouting "It is I who repudiate you, and in the name of Satan I place a curse upon you. Go ahead, tie me down to the stake, but you will never escape my hunger, nor that of Satan!" The inquisitor had his men nail the Mask of Satan upon both Asa and Igor's faces and their bodies were burned at the stake. At the moment of her death, a terrible storm erupted and the Inquisitors fled the scene. When the storm subsided, they placed Asa's body in the tomb of her ancestors. Her coffin was outfitted with a glass window so that all who looked upon it would see the Mask of

Satan staring back at them. A giant cross was erected upon the coffin to ward off evil.

Two centuries later, two scientists named Doctor Thomas Kruvajan and Andre Gorobec traveled by coach through Moldavia on their way to a conference in Mirgorod. Their coach suffered a broken axle near the ruins of the Vajda family chapel and while the coachman affected repairs, Kruvajan and Gorobec decided to explore the ruins. While inspecting the catacombs, they came upon Princess Asa's coffin. A large bat flew out, startling Kruvajan. In an attempt to kill the bat, he unwittingly struck the cross affixed to Princess Asa's coffin, as well as shattering the small glass window at the head of the casket. Cutting himself on a splinter of glass, Kruvajan's blood dripped down onto the Mask of Satan, mysteriously bringing Asa back to life.

Though alive once again, she was still weak and was unable to rise from her coffin. She used what little power she had regained to resurrect her lvoer Igor Javutich. She then summoned Doctor Kruvajan back to her tomb, forcing him to give her his blood, making her even stronger. Working through both Javutich and Kruvajan, she continued to wreak her vengeance against the Vajda family. The prince and his heir, Constantine Vajda, were both killed in short order, but it was the prince's daughter, Katia Vajda, that captured Asa's attention. The twenty-one year old princess was the spitting image of the witch and Asa sought to take possession of her, transferring her essence into Katia's body. Moments after completing the spell however, Kruvajan's student Andre Gorobec exposed her and the local villagers became aware that Asa was a witch. She was pulled out of the chapel ruins and bound to a wooden stake whereupon she was set on fire and burned to death.

---

Me: (Gasp) I don't believe it! That's Asa Vajda!

Lola: Who is she?

Me: She's the evil Satanic Princess from the movie Black Sunday, one of my dads movies from his past. When my dad was a kid, that movie scared the living shit out of him when they nailed that horrifying mask onto her face as they were about to kill her!

Lori: What year was that movie made?

Me: 1960. This woman is a demon born from the Devil himself.

Then we heard malevolent laughter.

Me: Who's that!?

Evan: That's Sarabeth!

We saw a woman with black hair and black leather clothes come out in a vortex of magic. It was SARABETH!

Evan: Sarabeth!

Sarabeth: Don't worry, Evan. I'll make your death quick and painless!

Me: I'll make sure your death is slow and excruciatingly painful!

Nico: Sarabeth, you have failed this whole planet!

Lana: I'll face Sarabeth. You guys face that overgrown slimeball.

Me: Right Lana!

We went at the Monster Blood heartless. I punched it in the face and my fist when all the way through it.

Me: Oh yuck!

Luckily my powers were protecting me from its deadly effects.

Me: So physical attacks won't work on it. Our best option is to use energy waves and elemental attacks.

We did so and it hurt the Monster Blood Heartless.

Then the Monster Blood Heartless changed again. It became the RADIOACTIVE PALEOSAURUS!

After a series of deaths involving both humans and marine creatures, along with the discovery of an enormous dinosaurian footprint, scientists uncovered the existence of the Paleosaurus. Theorising that the beast was also dying of the massive dose of radiation which was killing all those around it, but that it would travel up the River Thames to perish in fresh water whilst devastating London en route, the group devised a way to deliver an even higher dosage of radiation which would hasten its demise.

Whilst constructing their weapon, authorities discovered the Paleosaurus' radar transparency, and had to rely on helicopter surveillance. However, the radiation emitted by the creature caused the helicopters to crash, and the

Paleosaurus subsequently embarked on a rampage through central London.

Finally finishing the weapon, the remaining scientists loaded their radium-filled torpedo aboard a miniature submersible and destroyed the beast in the River Thames after sustaining heavy damage.

However, news reports of shoals of dead fish at the end of the film suggest that a second Paleosaurus may have made landfall in the United States…

---

Me: It's the Radioactive Paleosaurus!

Shanan: From the 1959 movie The Giant Behemoth!

The Monster Blood Heartless as the Paleosaurus fired a massive green lightning laser blast that was as radioactive as 100 tons of plutonium. I blocked the laser and I sprouted my tail and it fired the laser back at it and it exploded.

The Monster Blood Heartless reformed and it turned into the GIANT TARANTULA!

---

Wearing pajamas, a man with Neanderthal features stumbles through the Arizona desert. He falls and dies. Dr. Matt Hastings, a bright, handsome and sympathetic doctor from the small town of Desert Rock, is called to view the body. Asked to give an opinion as to cause of death, he finds himself perplexed. Surprised to learn the deceased was someone he knew - biological research scientist Eric Jacobs - Dr. Hastings suggests he be given permission to perform an autopsy to learn why the man's face is distorted beyond recognition. The sheriff refuses, judging an autopsy unnecessary as Jacobs' associate, Dr. Gerald Deemer, signed the death certificate and there is no indication of foul play.

Curious to learn more, Dr. Hastings drives twenty miles out of town to visit Dr. Deemer in his lab. Hastings learns that Deemer and Jacobs have been conducting experiments on animals in an effort to use an atomic isotope to create a super food nutrient. Foreseeing a future when human population growth would outstrip food production and result in food shortages, their hope was to create a viable replacement for food and prevent widespread starvation.

He learns that the scientists' experiments proved successful in one respect, in that some animals were able to thrive and grow exclusively on the nutrient without any food. Yet, the nutrient has not been perfected. Other animals have died after receiving injections, and still others have kept growing to gargantuan proportions. The latter include a white mouse, a guinea pig, and a Mexican red rumped tarantula.

Deemer tells Hastings that the cause of Jacobs' death was his impatience to see if the latest batch of the nutrient would sustain humans. As a result, Jacob injected himself with the nutrient which resulted in runaway acromegaly, which killed him in four days. What Deemer does not reveal is that Jacobs also injected his research assistant, Paul Lund, with the same nutrient.

After Hasting leaves, the deformed Lund appears, attacks Deemer and partially destroys the lab. During this rampage the lab catches fire and the glass front of the tarantula's cage is shattered. Lund grabs the hypodermic that Deemer was going to use to inject an animal and injects Deemer instead.

During the melee the arachnid escapes outdoors, unnoticed. Lund collapses and dies. Deemer - who had been unconscious - regains consciousness, grabs a fire extinguisher, and puts out the fire. Intending to continue his work without questions or objections, he buries Lund's body and conceals all traces of the grave.

The following day a new lab assistant arrives in town, by bus. The young and beautiful Stephanie Clayton, who goes by the nickname "Steve," has signed on to assist in the lab as part of her master's degree program. Told she will have to wait a couple of hours for the only taxi driver in town to return and drive her out to the lab, she accepts a ride from Dr. Hastings, who is also headed there.

When they arrive and see the damage, Dr. Deemer tells them that the fire was caused by an equipment malfunction. He indicates that all the animals were killed in the fire, and avoids answering questions about what happened to his previous research assistant.

As Steve's contract stipulates that she live in Dr. Deemer's residence, Dr. Hastings leaves her there with her suitcases.

Steve begins working in the lab and proves to be a capable lab assistant, even as she begins to notice disturbing changes in Dr. Deemer's appearance and demeanor. Meanwhile, the now house-sized tarantula ravages the countryside as Dr. Hastings tries to unravel a mystery that includes clean-picked cattle carcasses and pools of arachnid venom up to eight feet in diameter.

Once he puts two and two together, Hastings begs the sheriff to gather law enforcement personal and explosives so they can try to destroy the creature that is killing livestock and humans.

The tarantula eventually returns to the lab during the night and kills Dr. Deemmer but Steve escapes with Dr. Hastings. Then the tarantula pursues its human quarry down the road toward the town. After several failed attempts, the spider is eventually destroyed by a napalm attack launched from a jet fighter squadron.

---

Shanan: The Giant Tarantula from the 1955 Movie Tarantula!

Leni then freaked out.

Leni: (SCREAMS IN TERROR!) SPIDER!

Leni used her gravity powers and lifted it up and slammed it into the ground and splatter it everywhere!

SPLAT!

Everyone: EW!

Me: That was disgusting.

The Monster Blood Heartless reformed and it split into four masses and it turned into the GIANT ANTS from the 1954 movie Them!

---

The giant ants were first normal carpenter ants that lived in New Mexico but were mutated into huge killers by nuclear weapon tests. Later they killed off people from their acid in which they first killed a store owner. Later two police officers found a little girl all by herself and the dead store owner in the desert. A team of FBI agents, scientists and police officers come together to investigate the mysterious deaths. They are attacked by a giant carpenter ant and kill it by shooting its antennas. They find an entrance to the hive of the Six-legged terrors which is covered in remains of unlucky victims of the huge Insects and kill the ants in it by gassing the colony and burning the survivors with flamethrowers. The team finds three huge, open eggs in the breeding chamber of the hive. The scientist of the team explains that three ant queens which are searching for a new place to start a colony.

A pilot in Texas gets attacked by said ant queens but survives, unlike most of the crew members of a ship in which an ant queen hatched her brood before getting destroyed by the Navy. The showdown takes place in the sewers of Los Angeles after the President of the United States declares martial law on L.A. in which all the ants in the sewers get eliminated by the army, including some newly hatched queens.

---

Me: It's the Giant Ants from the 1954 movie Them!

Lincoln: (Imitating Onslow Stevens) To all units, to all units, Condition Red. Drain 267 is the Target Area!

Laney: Nice Onslow Stevens imitation bro.

Lincoln: Thanks Laney.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and destroyed the ants. The Monster Blood Heartless reformed and it turned into THE THING! But it was The Thing from 1951.

---

A United States Air Force (USAF) re-supply crew is officially dispatched by General Fogerty from Anchorage, Alaska at the unusual request of Dr. Arthur Carrington (Robert Cornthwaite), chief of a group of scientists working at a North Pole base, Polar Expedition Six. They have evidence that an unknown flying craft of some kind crashed nearby. Ned Scott, a reporter in search of a story, tags along. A minor romantic sub-plot involves Captain Patrick Hendry (Kenneth Tobey) and Carrington's secretary, Nikki Nicholson. On arrival, Dr. Carrington briefs the airmen, and Doctor Redding shows high speed photos of an object moving downward, up and on a straight line - not the movements of a meteor. Hendry wonders to the doctor, "Twenty thousand tons of steel is an awful lot of metal for an airplane." "It is for the sort of aeroplane we know, Captain," Carrington responds. From Geiger counter readings, Hendry's crew and the scientists fly to the crash site aboard the supply team's ski-equipped C-47. The craft is buried in the ice, with a vertical stabilizer protruding from the surface. They are shocked to discover that the shape of the craft is that of a flying saucer. They try to free it with thermite heat explosives, but in doing so accidentally destroy the craft. Crew Chief Sergeant Bob's geiger counter locates a body nearby, frozen in the ice.

They excavate the tall body, preserving it in a large ice block and return to the research outpost as a major storm moves in, making communication with Anchorage very difficult. Some scientists want to thaw out the creature immediately, but Hendry orders everyone to wait until he receives orders from Air Force authorities. Feeling uneasy guarding the body, Corporal Barnes covers the ice block with a blanket, not realizing it is an electric blanket, and the creature thaws out, revives and escapes to the outside cold. The creature wards off an attack by twelve sled dogs, and the scientists recover an arm, bitten off by the dogs. As the arm warms up, it ingests the blood from one of the dogs and begins to come back to life. They learn that, while appearing humanoid, the creature is in fact an advanced form of plant life. Dr. Carrington is convinced that the creature can be reasoned with and has much to teach them, but Dr. Chapman (John Dierkes) and other colleagues disagree. The Air Force men are just as sure it may be dangerous.

Carrington soon realizes that the creature requires blood to reproduce. He later discovers the hidden body of a sled dog, still warm, drained of blood, in the greenhouse. He has volunteers from his own team, Dr. Voorhees, Dr Olsen and Dr Auerbach, stand guard overnight, waiting for the creature's return. Carrington secretly uses blood plasma from the infirmary to incubate and nourish seedlings he has taken from the arm, failing to advise his colleagues or Capt Hendry of what he has done, or of having found the bodies of Olsen and Auerbach, drained of blood. Dr. Stern (Eduard Franz) is almost killed, but escapes to warn the others. Nikki reluctantly updates Hendry when he asks about missing plasma. Hendry confronts Carrington in the greenhouse, where he sees that the creature's planted seed pods have grown at an alarming rate. Dr. Wilson (Everett Glass) advises Carrington that he hasn't slept, but Carrington is unconcerned. The creature returns and the USAF crew, after gunfire has no effect, trap it in the greenhouse. The creature escapes and tries to break into another part of the camp. Following a suggestion from Nikki, Hendry and his men set it alight with kerosene, causing it to flee into the night.

Nikki notes that the temperature inside the station is dropping quickly, probably due to a cut fuel line. The cold forces the scientists and the airmen to make a final stand in the generator room. They rig a booby trap, hoping to electrocute the thing. As the creature advances on them, Carrington twice tries to save it, once by shutting off the power, and then by trying to reason with the creature directly. It throws him aside, before falling into the trap and being reduced to a smoldering husk. Its seedlings are also destroyed. Scotty files his "story of a lifetime" by radio to Anchorage, warning his listeners to "Watch the skies!"

---

Me: It's the Thing from 1951!

Kate L: It's much different than the Thing that I saw down in Antarctica.

Me: This version of The Thing has a major difference than the one you know. This version of the Thing is made of Plant Material. The one you know is made entirely out of blood and guts.

Lincoln: So there are 2 different versions of it?

Me: Exactly. But they are still shapeshifting freaks all together!

Kate L.: I never want to go through that horrible nightmare again!

Me, Kate and Lola fired a massive blast of fire at the Monster Blood Heartless and burned it. It was weakened.

Me: I was right! Solar Fire does weaken it! Lets blast it with Combos!

Edzilla: ED SMASH! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right upper tentacle arm and it gave him a surprise ability.

Perceptor: Lets do it. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his light beam blast.

Edzilla and Perceptor: ULTRAVIOLET FLARE BURST!

Edzilla fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and Perceptor fired a massive blast of ultraviolet light. The blasts merged and turned into a powerful blast of powerful blue fire and it hit the Monster Blood Heartless and burned it all over.

Bombshell: Lets get this freak! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Cerebro Shells 100-fold.

Blackfire: Time to burn some blood. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Blackfire's right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Bombshell and Blackfire: ULTRAVIOLET STARBURST BOMB!

Bombshell fired a bunch of Cerebro Shells and Blackfire fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts combined and they hit the Monster Blood Heartless and exploded.

Evans: Lets finish this slimy monstrosity! SOLAR PLASMA FIRESTORM!

Evans fired a massive blast of Solar Plasma and it hit the Monster Blood Heartless and burned it. Weakening it and Lucy put it in the can.

I took it.

Me: Now it's time to finish off Sarabeth.

Lana was fighting Sarabeth. She punched her in the face and fired a powerful blast of Ice Lightning and Sarabeth fired a powerful blast of Dark Lightning and the blasts combined and they exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lana: You make me sick Sarabeth! You should've stayed dead you freak!

Sarabeth: I'll make your death painful!

But then something snapped inside Lana. She thought of all the terrible and horrible things Sarabeth did over the years as well as all the terrible deeds done by others. Lana was then suddenly enveloped in a massive and blinding white light and she was in a massive vortex of snow and ice lightning and we felt her energy levels rising at an astronomical rate and she was getting more powerful by the second. When the vortex faded, Lana was forever changed. She looked like she was a 25 year old girl and she had a bigger red baseball cap, longer blue hair in pigtails, no shirt and she had bigger dungarees and brown hiking boots. She had blue angel wings and a Snowflake was emblazoned in the middle of her forehead with a Snowy Owl in the middle of the snowflake. Lana was now a Super Angel 20,000 SNOWSTORM OWL!

Lana: You will never torment peoples lives again!

Lana went at Sarabell and kicked her in the stomach with devastating force and punched her in the face.

Sarabell was in a lot of pain.

Lana: Now you will freeze. FROSTFIRE LIGHTNING FREEZE!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and froze Sarabell in a huge block of ice.

Me: Now to destroy you completely Sarabell.

I punched the ice and shattered it and killed Sarabell in an instant.

Me: Time to make sure you never come back Sarabell!

I opened up a portal and it lead to the surface of the Sun and we threw in the pieces of Sarabell and all the Monster Blood into it and they were both vaporized in an instant. During the battle Nico caught a Garchomp and a Munchlax.

Lola: Lana you did it!

Lana hugged Lola.

Lana: Thanks sis.

Evans: (To the viewers) You will face the wrath of Team Loud Phoenix Storm if you ruin our lives.

Me: You said it Evans. You did a great job.

Evans: Thanks J.D. It was so awesome doing a final smash. It was my first one ever!

Me: First times for everything.

Andy (to William and Maria): Can we see your tattoos?

Maria: Sure.

Maria and William showed them to her.

Andy: Awesome!

We later went home. Evans and his family along with Andy and her family we're placed into our protection.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Monster Blood on the Goosebumps Books was the grossest monster ever made by R.L. Stine and it was awesome! I wanted to make it more exciting by having it change into monsters from movies from my dads past. The movie Black Sunday really did scare the living daylights out of my dad back in 1960 and it was horrifying. The monsters I used are as follows:

Asa Vajda - Black Sunday (1960)

Radioactive Paleosaurus - The Giant Behemoth (1959)

Giant Tarantula - Tarantula! (1955)

Mutated Ants - Them! (1954)

The Thing - The Thing From Another World (1951)

All great movies and all awesome movies from the 1950's and 60's. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual.

Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Movies and monsters belong to their owners.

# Haunted Auditorium Phantom

It starts in the Park. Eddy was walking through the park enjoying the beautiful sunny day.

Man: Morning Eddy.

Eddy: Hey sir.

Woman: What's up Eddy?

Eddy: Not much Ma'am. Just the sky! (Laughs)

Woman: (Laughs) That's funny Eddy.

Kevin: What's shakin' dude!?

Eddy: Not much Kev.

But then he heard someone crying and it was Luan.

Eddy: (Concerned) Luan?

Eddy found her sitting on a bench crying her eyes out.

Eddy: Luan are you all right?

Luan: (Crying) (Hugs Eddy) Oh Eddy! He came and laughed with his new girlfriend!

Eddy: Who did Luan?

Luan: (Crying hard) My ex-boyfriend Benny! And his new girlfriend Angela!

Eddy: That kid that cheated on you!?

Luan: That's him!

Eddy: WAIT TILL I GET MY HANDS ON HIM!

Later William and Riku were holding Benny in place.

William (he and Riku are holding Benny down): I'm sorry, I thought I just heard this new girl call this guy Luan's ex.

Eddy (walks behind Benny): You heard right. So I thought the four of us should give him a little… warning about what happens the next time he hurts our Comedy Queen.

Maria punched Benny in the stomach.

POW!

Eddy: You see. I've already had a nice morning. When I found my girlfriend crying in the park, that just made my morning bad. I don't like it when she's that upset. You know what I dislike even more? When someone she cares about plays her. She gave you nothing but love and affection. And what did you do? Nothing. Except fucking cheat on her!

Benny grunted as William twisted his arm. The Redemption Squad leader's eyes was as cold as ice, Riku's eyes were burning maliciously in a way that reminded Sora of when he was being manipulated by Maleficent, and Maria looked like she was seconds away from killing Benny.

Eddy: You could've told Luan that things weren't working out between you two. But instead, you decide to play with her feelings and dump her when she was no longer useful to you! Even I wasn't that low back in my scamming days.

Benny (winces in pain as Riku and William tighten their grips on him): Things just weren't working out. I had to move on.

Eddy: And you didn't even consider how she felt? I've got a lot of bad things to say to you before Maria, William, and Riku beat up!

Eddy then let out a massive BALLISTIC RANT IN A SCREAM SO LOUD THAT EVERYONE ALL OVER THE CITY HEARD!

Eddy: (SCREAMING AT THE TOP OF HIS LUNGS) ***YOU ARE THE***

***WORST EVER FUCKED UP AND MOST DESPICABLE FUCKING FREAK OF NATURE BOYFRIEND THAT HAS EVER LIVED AND YOU ARE THE MOST FUCKED UP SHITFACED FREAK OF NATURE EVER! YOU MAKE ME SICK AND YOU ARE THE WORST EVER LOSER THAT EVER LIVED AND YOUR JOKES ARE AS FUCKED UP AND YOU HAVE THE UGLIEST FUCKING FACE THAT HAS EVER BEEN SEEN! YOU LOOK IN THE MIRROR AND YOU CRACK IT AND YOU GIVE EVERYONE BAD LUCK! YOU ARE THE WORST BOYFRIEND EVER AND YOUR JOKES CAN MAKE EVEN BLIND KIDS CRY! YOU ARE SO FUCKED UP THAT I WOULD RATHER LICK A TOILET 2,000 YEARS THAN HAVE ANYONE DATE A POMPOUS FUCKLIPPED FUCKSACK LIKE YOU! YOU WOULDN'T EVEN KNOW A GOOD JOKE IF IT HIT YOU IN YOUR FUCKED UP, WORTHLESS, COMEDY HATING FUCKED UP FACE!***

Eddy's rant was so loud that we heard it all the way from the Estate.

Me: Holy Shit! That is one loud voice Eddy has.

Back with Eddy and everyone. Eddy's face was red and on fire and he was panting like mad as smoke was coming out of his ears.

William: Wow! Eddy that was a nasty rant!

Eddy: (Calms down) Sorry about that.

Maria: That's all right. But man you really laid down your law on him.

Riku: I'll say. Not even I am that loud.

Luan walked up to Benny.

Luan (to Benny): At least I know Eddy is a better man than you are now.

Eddy (to the others): Luan just made one request. Don't kill him.

Panic flickered in Benny's eyes, and Riku chuckled darkly as William grinned.

Riku (Maria sauntered up to lean on Benny's back): We'll try not to.

Eddy: Just don't interrupt us for the rest of the morning, please.

Maria: I'm not suicidal.

Eddy and Luan went back to the estate but not before hearing the first scream of pain that Benny let out.

Eddy: Oooh. That sounded painful.

Maria, William and Riku came back

Luan: Is he still alive?

Riku (rubs ice pack against his knuckles): He was when I left. Though William was once's Xana's general and Maria was formerly a Metabreed member, so they may have more tricks than I do for making him scream.

Luan: While I kind of feel bad for him now, I still can't help but think he deserved it.

Riku: For hurting you that much? He deserves everything we're giving him.

Luan: Thanks for having my back. You, Eddy, William, Maria…

Riku: Of course we came. Did you think we wouldn't?

William (he and Maria catch up to them as he nurses his bruised knuckles with Maria in her swimsuit due to strongly using her powers): Of course we would. Besides, it was nice to get our frustrations out on someone since we have still have alot of villains to fight.

Maria (grins while carrying her clothes): So it's a win win.

Luan (hugs them): It still means so much.

William (kisses the top of her head): No problem, Luan. (Maria hugs her tightly)

Benny was on the ground and he pulled out a marionette and it was

Ms. Appleblossom.

Ms. Appleblossom: (British Accent) (To a brutally beaten up Benny) You really screwed up big time Benjamin.

Benny: (Weak) Now's not the time Ms. Appleblossom. I'm in too much pain to talk.

Benny was taken to the hospital.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and playing pool and card games.

Me and Jared were lifting really heavy weights with Lynn and Lightning and we were working up a tremendous sweat. I was lifting up a barbell with 500 ton weights on it.

Me: (Grunts) This is no problem for me.

Jared: (Grunts) Easy for you huh dad?

Lynn: You guys are really strong like me.

Lynn was running on a treadmill set at marathon level.

Lightning: You have amazing speed Lynn.

Lynn: (Panting) Thanks Lightning. When you work with sports you build up strength and speed.

Later we rested.

Me: Whew! What a workout.

Jared: You said it dad.

Lynn: That was awesome guys. Hey Jared can I ask you a question?

Jared: Sure Lynn. What's up?

Lynn: How did you and Allenby meet?

Jared: Well I told this to most of you but not everyone.

We went to the living room.

---

Lana was looking at herself in the mirror with Skippy by her side.

Lana: Wow. My Super Angel 20,000 Form looks incredible. I feel like a grown woman in this form.

Skippy: You sure do Lana. You are 7 years old but you are amazing when you look like this.

Lana: Thanks Skips.

Lana picked him up.

Lana: Shall we go for a fly together?

Skippy: I'm always up for a fly.

They went outside and flew around.

Me: Aw that is so adorable!

Jared: It sure is. Guys I'm going to share for all of you what happened when me and Allenby met.

Lori: We've literally been wondering about that Jared.

Jared: It's an amazing story.

---

Jared: (Narrating) It was back in the time we came from. Shortly after I inherited the family sword, I was doing a simulator exercise where I faced the awesome and godly power of the first person ever to utilize Chakra: Kaguya Ōtsutsuki.

---

A millennium ago, Kaguya arrived on Earth with a portion of the clan in search for the fruit of the God Tree, which chakra she was supposed to provide to the clan's main family in another the anime, upon her arrival, she was discovered by the people of the Land of Ancestors, who brought her before their emperor, Tenji. Identifying herself as the God Tree's guardian, Kaguya used a mysterious power to wipe Tenji's memories of the encounter and subsequently settled among his people, becoming recognised as his concubine. Growing closer with the emperor, she eventually fell pregnant. When the Land of That began to threaten the Land of Ancestors over a border dispute, Tenji attempted to prevent the outbreak of war by declaring that anyone who attacked the larger nation's representatives was to be executed, an order which she broke when she was threatened by them, resulting in her and her assistant Aino becoming hunted by their land to be executed.

Losing all faith in humanity but still longing for peace, Kaguya believed that it was necessary for her to attain god-like powers in order to put an end to all of humanity's conflicts. So, despite her clan waiting to harvest that world of its God Tree, she defied the taboo surrounding the fruit and ate it. In doing so, she awakened the Rinne Sharingan and became the sole person on the planet endowed with chakra. Using her new-found power, Kaguya single-handedly ended the wars, and took control of the nations. For her deed of stopping the conflict, she received the blessing of the people and was worshipped as the Rabbit Goddess (卯の女神, Usagi no Megami). After establishing peace and changing somehow, Kaguya used the Infinite Tsukuyomi on humans to transform them into an army of White Zetsu over the course of many years in order to protect her chakra from being stolen by other clan members. In the anime, not wanting mankind to perish, she freed some victims of the genjutsu and erased their memories.

While giving birth to her twin sons Hagoromo and Hamura, she dispersed chakra to them, making the pair the first people born with chakra. Ruling by herself and often resorting to cruelty, her dōjutsu and jutsu were regarded with fear, awe and reverence by humans. At some indefinite point, the Rabbit Goddess had instead become known as a Demon (鬼, Oni).Eventually, Kaguya found herself ruled by her own desire to possess all chakra, which eventually turned her against her sons. Having devised a plan to absorb their chakra, she integrated with the God Tree and became the Ten-Tails, followed by her challenging the twins to battle.

Assuming the Ten-Tails was an incarnation of the God Tree that attacked them to recover the chakra from its stolen fruit, Hagoromo and Hamura sealed the beast's chakra within the former's body while using its husk as the core of Six Paths - Chibaku Tensei, creating a celestial body that would become known as the Moon. Hamura later took leadership of the Ōtsutsuki clan and departed to the moon to guard the beast's remains, while Hagoromo remained on Earth in order to spread chakra to humanity and teach them the concept of ninshū. However, just before her sons could completely seal her, Kaguya had manifested her will in the form of an artificial human called Black Zetsu. With the agenda of reviving its "mother", Black Zetsu manipulated Hagoromo's eldest son, Indra Ōtsutsuki, as well as his descendants within the Uchiha clan and his brother's descendants within the Senju clan in an attempt to get one of them to awaken the Rinnegan and break the seal. Madara Uchiha would eventually succeed in obtaining the Rinnegan, and Black Zetsu began secretly manipulating world events to have Kaguya revived.

---

Jared was facing Kaguya and she slashed at her and fired a massive blast of fire at her and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Jared: Kaguya's power was so incredible that it easily rivaled that of anyone. She had this crazy technique that enables her to take anyone and anything to any planet in any part of the universe. It was called Amenominaka which means Heavenly Governing Inside. She took the battle to a distant volcano planet located 34,000 light-years away from Earth. The planet was called Pyron. It was a volcano planet and it was a very inhospitable world.

Past Jared: This place you brought us to is intense Kaguya.

Kaguya: It is and it will make for your ultimate resting place.

Past Jared: Not if I have anything to say about it!

Jared went at Kaguya and punched her in the face and she vanished through a strange portal.

Jared: Kaguya was a very slippery and deadly woman. She used this crazy portal technique called Yomotsu Hirasaka, which means Underworld Slope Hill. It enables her to move through anywhere with portals and surprise her enemies. But I was too crafty for her.

Jared sensed her behind him and punched her in the face and slashed her body in half.

Kaguya then changed her landscape and Jared was on a terrifying cold planet.

Jared: Kaguya changed the land again and we were on an ice planet called Cryon. It was cold planet located in the same system.

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Jared: In a way my battle with Kaguya was like a battle across the infinitely vast distances of the cosmos.

Me: Wow. That's amazing son.

Lori: This Kaguya woman literally sounds like she's incredibly dangerous.

Jared: She was. She was like a god and our power was both equal. But we put up one helluva fight. Now here's where the part gets good.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Jared: (Narrating) After I got out of the Simulator, the Quicksand Damsel alarm went off.

A blue alarm light went off.

Past Jared: Uh oh!

Jared: I went to the computer and triangulated the position it was coming from. I saw it was coming from the Tarne Valley on the border between Sweden and Finland. I flew out to Sweden-Finland Border.

Jared flew out to said location and he arrived in the Tarne Valley. It was a swampy area.

Past Jared: Lets see here.

Jared looked at his device and the signal was at 500 meters northwest of his position.

Past Jared: That way.

Jared ran fast northwest.

Jared then heard someone calling for help.

Jared: As the signal was getting stronger and stronger I knew that I was getting close.

Past Allenby: HELP ME! HURRY!

Jared: I saw Allenby up to her shoulders in quicksand and fearing I wasn't gonna make it in time I went Super Angel.

Jared flared up his Rainbow Super Angel aura and it enhanced his speed and he flew fast. He flew over at a blazing speed and grabbed Allenby's hand and flew and pulled her out. They flew into the sky and Jared was carrying her as the wind blew the quicksand off.

Jared saw how beautiful Allenby was as he carried her bridal style. It was love at first sight. He landed on a tree with his rainbow aura flared up.

Past Jared: Are you all right?

Past Allenby: I think so. Who are you?

Past Jared: My name is Jared Knudson and I'm the son of J.D.

Knudson. I saved you.

Past Allenby: My name is Allenby Beardsley. How did you find me?

Past Jared: Our alarm system detected you. I came out here as fast as I could and I saved you.

Past Allenby: I am forever grateful to you Jared. Your aura is amazing. I've never seen it glow with so many beautiful colors.

Past Jared: It glows with the beauty of a rainbow like you Allenby.

Allenby then knew that Jared was the one for her. She had found her perfect match made in heaven.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Jared: And that's the story of how me and Allenby met.

Everyone: Awww.

Lori: That is literally the most beautiful story I've ever heard.

Leni: It totes is beautiful.

Luna: Dude it turned from an exercise into a rescue.

Jared: That's right Luna.

Me: That is an awesome story son.

Lola: It was like a knight saving a captive princess from a tower.

Jared: That's an excellent way to put it Lola.

Aqua: It reminds me of what I went through before J.D. saved me.

Me: Oh man. What happened Aqua?

Aqua: It was on the day we killed Xehanort.

FLASHBACK.

In the Realm of Darkness during the events of Keys To The Light, Aqua was lost in thought.

Aqua: (Narrating) I was wandering through the Realm of Darkness. I felt something evil growing and spreading. It was starting to corrupt me as I went deeper and deeper into the realm.

Past Aqua (starts to cry) No! I'm a good person! Not a monster!

Aqua: I was starting to give up hope. But then I heard your voice J.D.

Past Me: Aqua! Aqua! Can you hear me!?

FLASHBACK ENDS

Aqua: And the rest we already know.

Me: That's awful Aqua. I'm glad we saved you when we did.

Aqua: I am too.

Terra: Same here Aqua.

Ventus: I'm happy too.

Me: So how did you guys beat up Benny?

William: I smashed his face in, kicked him in the stomach and bit his arm and kicked him right where the sun doesn't shine.

Maria: I held him down with my water powers and punched him all over the place at a merciless level.

Riku: Then I burned him on his arms and legs and punched him all over the place.

Me: You guys were merciless on him.

Eddy: Yeah but he deserved it for cheating on Luan.

Me: As long as you didn't go overboard.

---

Later we were watching TV and we were watching the most famous and most iconic musicals ever: The Phantom of The Opera!

---

In 1911 Paris, the Paris Opéra hosts an auction of old theatrical props. Among the attendees is the Vicomte Raoul de Chagny, who purchases a papier-mâché music box and eyes it sadly, remarking how the details are "exactly as she said." The auctioneer presents the next item for bid, "lot 666" (referencing the evil events that took place long ago), "a chandelier in pieces", alluding to a connection with "the Phantom of the Opera". As the porters remove the drop cloth covering the fixture, it flickers to life and ascends to the ceiling as the auditorium's former grandeur is restored ("Overture").

It is now 1881 and the cast of a new production, Hannibal, are rehearsing onstage when they learn that new owners, Firmin and André, are taking over the Paris Opéra House ("Hannibal Rehearsal"). Carlotta, the Opéra's resident soprano prima donna, begins to perform an aria for the new managers when a backdrop inexplicably falls from the flies, barely missing her and prompting anxious chorus girls to whisper, "He's here! The Phantom of the Opera!". The managers try to downplay the incident, but Carlotta angrily insists that such things have been happening for "three years" and she storms out, quitting the show. Madame Giry, the Opéra's ballet mistress, informs Firmin and André that Christine Daaé, a chorus girl and orphaned daughter of a prominent violinist, has been "well taught" and can sing Carlotta's role. With cancellation of the sold-out show being their only other alternative, the managers reluctantly audition her and are surprised to discover that she is indeed talented. As Christine sings the aria during the evening performance, the Opéra's new patron, Raoul, the Vicomte de Chagny, recognises her as his childhood friend and playmate ("Think of Me").

Backstage after her triumphant début, Christine confesses to her friend Meg (Madame Giry's daughter) that she knows her mysterious teacher only as an invisible "Angel of Music" ("Angel of Music"). Raoul pays a visit to Christine's dressing room and the two reminisce about the "Angel of Music" stories that her late father used to tell them. Christine confides that the Angel has visited her and taught her to sing ("Little Lotte"). Raoul indulges what he assumes are fantasies and insists on taking Christine to dinner. When Raoul leaves to fetch his hat, Christine hears the jealous Phantom's voice and entreats him to reveal himself. The Phantom obliges by appearing as a ghostly, partially masked face in her mirror ("The Mirror/Angel of Music (Reprise)"). Believing him to be the Angel of Music sent by her deceased father, Christine is irresistibly drawn through the mirror to the Phantom, who leads her down into the cellars of the Opéra house. The two then board a small boat and cross a subterranean lake to his secret lair ("The Phantom of the Opera"). The Phantom explains that he has chosen Christine to sing his music and serenades her. When he reveals a mirror that reflects an image of her in a wedding dress, the figure in the mirror gestures to Christine and she faints from shock. The Phantom then covers her tenderly with his cloak ("The Music of the Night").

As the Phantom is composing music at his organ, Christine awakens to the sound of the monkey music box ("I Remember"). Overcome with curiosity, she slips behind the Phantom, lifts his mask, and beholds his grotesquely disfigured face. The Phantom rails at her prying gesture and Christine runs in fear. He then ruefully expresses his longing to be loved ("Stranger Than You Dreamt It"). Moved by pity, Christine returns the mask to the Phantom and he escorts her back above ground.

Meanwhile, Joseph Buquet, the Opéra's chief stagehand, regales the chorus girls with tales of the "Opéra Ghost" and his terrible Punjab lasso. Madame Giry arrives and warns Buquet to exercise restraint or face the Phantom's wrath ("Magical Lasso"). In the managers' office, André and Firman read notes from the Phantom and are interrupted by Raoul, who accuses them of sending him a note saying that he should make no attempt to see Christine again. Carlotta and Piangi then burst in, demanding to know who sent Carlotta a note warning that her "days at the Opéra Populaire are numbered." As André and Firmin try to calm Carlotta, Madame Giry delivers another note from the Phantom: he demands that Christine replace Carlotta as the Countess in the new opera, Il Muto, and that Box 5 be kept empty for him. The managers are warned they will face a "disaster beyond imagination" if these demands are not met

("Notes"). Firmin and André assure the furious Carlotta that she will remain their star and Christine will play the Pageboy, a silent role ("Prima Donna").

The première of Il Muto initially goes well, until the voice of the Phantom suddenly cuts through the performance, enraged that Box 5 was not kept empty for him as he had directed. As Christine whispers that she knows the Phantom is near, Carlotta reminds her that her role is silent, calling her a "little toad". The Phantom states that it is Carlotta who is the toad and reduces the diva's voice to a frog-like croak. Firmin rushes to defuse the situation by announcing to the audience that Christine will take over the starring role, and he instructs the conductor to bring the ballet forward to keep the audience entertained. Suddenly, the corpse of Joseph Buquet drops from the rafters, hanging from the Punjab lasso. Firmin and André plead for calm as mayhem erupts and the Phantom's diabolical laughter is heard throughout the auditorium ("Poor Fool, He Makes Me Laugh").

In the ensuing chaos, Christine escapes with Raoul to the roof and tells him about her subterranean encounter with the Phantom ("Why Have You Brought Me Here?/Raoul, I've Been There"). Raoul is skeptical but promises to love and protect her, and Christine reciprocates his vow ("All I Ask of You"). Christine and Raoul go back inside, unaware that the Phantom has overheard their entire conversation. The heartbroken Phantom angrily vows revenge before returning to the auditorium and bringing down the chandelier during the curtain call ("All I Ask of You (Reprise)").

Six months later, during a masquerade ball, the Phantom appears in costume as the Red Death. He announces that he has written an opera entitled Don Juan Triumphant and demands that it be produced with Christine (who is now secretly engaged to Raoul) in the lead role, and he warns of dire consequences if his demands are not met. Noticing an engagement ring on a chain around Christine's neck, the Phantom angrily pulls it from her and vanishes in a blinding flash of light ("Masquerade/Why So Silent").

As the masquerade attendees scatter in fear, Raoul accosts Madame Giry and demands that she reveal what she knows about the Phantom. Giry reluctantly explains that the Phantom is actually a brilliant scholar, magician, architect, inventor, and composer who was born with a terrifyingly deformed face and was ostracized for it. Feared and reviled by society, he was cruelly exhibited in a cage as part of a traveling fair until he eventually escaped and disappeared. He subsequently took refuge beneath the opera house, which has now become his home.

Before rehearsals, Raoul plots to use the première of Don Juan Triumphant as a trap to capture the Phantom and put an end to his reign of terror. Carlotta falsely accuses Christine of being the mastermind, suggesting that it is all a ploy to make her the star. Christine angrily defends herself, explaining that she is his victim just like everyone else. Raoul, knowing of the Phantom's obsession with his fiancée, asserts that the Phantom will attend the opera's première and begs a reluctant Christine to help lure the Phantom into the trap, but she refuses ("Notes/Twisted Every Way"). During rehearsal, Piangi is unable to sing his part in the new opera, causing frustration and chaos for everyone. The piano suddenly begins to play the piece by itself (having been possessed by the Phantom) and the entire company immediately sings the proper notes in unison.

Torn between her love for Raoul and her awe of the Phantom, Christine visits her father's grave, longing for his guidance ("Wishing You Were Somehow Here Again"). The Phantom appears atop the mausoleum, again under the guise of the Angel of Music ("Wandering Child"). The weary Christine begins to succumb to the Phantom's influence, but Raoul arrives to rescue her. The Phantom taunts Raoul, hurling fire balls at him until Christine begs Raoul to leave with her. Furious, the Phantom declares war upon them both and causes flames to spring up around the mausoleum ("Bravo Monsieur").

With armed policemen having secured the auditorium and watching for the Phantom, Don Juan Triumphant premieres with Christine and Piangi singing the lead roles. During Don Juan's and Aminta's duet, Christine comes to the sudden realization that the Phantom has somehow replaced Piangi ("Don Juan Triumphant/The Point of No Return"). Mimicking Raoul's vow of devotion on the rooftop, the Phantom once again expresses his love for Christine and forces his ring onto her finger. Christine rips off his mask, showing his horrifically deformed face to the shocked audience. Exposed, the Phantom hurriedly drags Christine off the stage and back to his lair. Piangi's garroted body is revealed backstage and the opera house plunges into chaos. An angry mob, vowing vengeance for the murders of Buquet and Piangi, search for the Phantom. Madame Giry tells Raoul how to find the Phantom's subterranean lair and warns him to beware the magical lasso. ("Down Once More/Track Down This Murderer").

Down in the lair, the Phantom has compelled Christine to don a wedding dress. In a moment of epiphany, she explains that she is not fearful of his physical appearance, but rather his inner nature. Raoul reaches the lair and attempts to persuade the Phantom to spare Christine and begs him for compassion. The Phantom retorts that the world had never shown him any and ensnares Raoul in the Punjab lasso. The Phantom offers Christine an ultimatum: if she will stay with him, he will spare Raoul, but if she refuses, Raoul will die ("The Point of No Return Reprise"). As the Phantom and Raoul both vie for Christine, she sadly asks the Phantom what life he has been forced to live. Finally, she tells the Phantom that he is not alone and kisses him, showing him compassion for the first time in his life.

Having experienced kindness at last, the Phantom realizes that he cannot win Christine by force and sets them both free. Raoul hurries Christine out of the lair, but she returns alone to give the Phantom back his ring. The Phantom once again pledges his love to her as she tearfully exits the lair to rejoin Raoul. As the angry search mob closes in, the devastated Phantom huddles on his throne beneath his cloak. Meg is first to reach the lair and finds no one there. She approaches the throne with curiosity and quickly pulls away the Phantom's cloak, but finds only his mask. She lifts the mask up into the light and gazes at it in wonder as the curtain falls ("Finale").

---

We watched and we saw that the Phantom of the Opera wore a mask because 35% of his face was horribly scarred and disfigured.

Me: Geez! I'll never forget seeing that.

Nico: Me neither.

Lana: What happened to him?

Me: He got horribly scarred and disfigured because he was burned in a fire. He wore that mask ever since.

Laney: I'll never forget seeing that.

Lisa: Indeed. But this is one of the most sensational performances of the world.

Sakura: It sure is Lisa.

Fu: I love operas like this. It's so exquisite.

Me: You sound just like Ultra-Humanite, Fu.

Fu: He got me into it. It's so serene and tranquil.

We heard their song on the movie and it was awesome. But in the end we heard the bloodcurdling scream and it sent shivers of fear down our spines.

Me: That is so terrifying.

Nico was looking through his books and he picked the Phantom of The Auditorium.

Nico: Next on our hit list is the Phantom of the Auditorium.

Me: I remember that one Nico.

Lori: What is the Phantom of the Auditorium?

Me: It's about a ghost that haunts an auditorium at a school in Idaho.

Naruto: I would normally be scared, but I got over my fear of ghosts.

Sakura: That's great Naruto.

Fu: Who is this ghost?

Me: Believe it or not guys, he's really a child actor that first got the lead role as the Phantom in that version of the Phantom of The Opera. This was back in the 1920's. The Phantom's name is Brian Colson and he vanished over 90 years ago.

Livewire: How did that happen?

Me: We don't have any idea Leslie.

Volcana: We got to get over there and find out.

Me: You're right Claire. Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairywind…

Me and Jaime: LETS FLY!

We set out for Boise, Idaho.

---

Boise, Idaho.

---

We arrived in Boise, Idaho.

Me: Boise, Idaho. The Potato Capital of the world.

Luan: It's something to get Starched up about. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

We went to the Boise school where the play was being held.

We walked into the school. There we met Brooke Rogers.

Brooke: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to our school.

Me: Thanks Brooke. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Brooke: Same here.

Me: We came here to face your little ghost problem.

Brooke: Yeah there have been hauntings. I think it's the real phantom of the Auditorium. Let me show you where it's at.

Me: Okay.

We went to the school auditorium.

Maria: This auditorium is really nice.

Brooke: Thanks.

Me: It sure is a nice place.

Eddy: This brings back memories.

Luan: It sure does. We did Romeo and Juliet and it was amazing.

Eddy: It was our first play together.

Me: That was an outstanding performance.

Nico: You guys told me about that and that was so awesome!

Me: It sure was Nico. You would've loved it and cried at the same time.

Lori: It literally was a spectacular performance.

Max Cooper: Personally, I think you look cute with those glasses on, Brooke.

Brooke: Thanks Max.

Me: We have to be ready for it. The play is being held tonight and we won't let this phantom ruin it.

Suddenly Danny and Lincoln had a Ghost Sense.

Lincoln: There's a ghost near.

We saw the lights go out and out came THE PHANTOM OF THE AUDITORIUM!

Me: The Phantom.

Danny: Ready Lincoln?

Lincoln: Ready Danny.

Danny and Lincoln: We're going Ghost!

Danny and Lincoln turned into Danny Phantom and Lincoln Phantom.

Me: Lets get him!

I punched the Phantom in the face and his mask flew off and his face was horribly scarred and disfigured just like the Phantom of The Opera. He had burns over 60% of his face.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Whoa. He really needs a plastic surgeon.

Danny: Took the words right out of my mouth Lincoln.

Eddy (to the Phantom): You know, if you can talk, feel free to do so.

The phantom roared.

Brooke: I want to help out too.

Me: Okay Brooke.

Raythor was sitting in the seats and it was gonna be an awesome fight!

Raythor: Is there any popcorn at this school?

Lana got him some.

Suddenly we got an amazing surprise. The spirits of Christine Dae and Erik the Phantom from the Phantom of The Opera appeared.

Laney: Wow! Christine Dae and Erik the Phantom!

Christine: (British Accent) It's an honor to meet you Laney Loud.

Erik: We've seen your achievements from Heaven and they were amazing.

Laney: We don't like to brag.

Christine: We would like to sing for you while you all fight this Phantom imposter.

Laney: Cool! It would be a great honor.

Christine: Okay.

The song played and the organ being heard was awesome.

Christine & Erik: (Singing divinely)

In sleep he sang to me

In dreams he came

That voice which calls to me

And speaks my name

And do I dream again?

For now I find

The phantom of the opera is there

Inside my mind

Sing once again with me

Our strange duet

My power over you

Grows stronger yet

And though you turn from me

To glance behind

The phantom of the opera is here

Inside your mind

Those who have seen your face

Draw back in fear

I am the mask you wear

It's me they hear

My spirit and my voice

In one combined

The phantom of the opera is there

Inside my mind

In all your fantasies you always knew

That man and mystery were both in you

And in this labyrinth

Where night is blind

The phantom of the opera is here

Inside my mind

He's there

The phantom of the opera

As the song played the fight raged on with the Phantom of the Auditorium and it was a rough one. Nico punched him in the face and I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the stomach. Brooke punched and kicked him in the crotch and stomach and kicked him in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and ecto-energy and burned him and Danny punched him in the face and let out a powerful sonic ghost wail and blew him into the wall. The Phantom of the Auditorium got up and went at us and I dodged one of his punches and kicked him in the face and Max Cooper punched him and slashed him with his claws.

Max Cooper: The Shark bit ya.

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned him all over and his cape was torched.

Lola: You burn me up!

Lana kicked him in the chest and fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze him and she shattered it into a million pieces.

Lana: You are about to get chilly.

But he reformed and Lucy and Maggie fired powerful blasts of black fire and black lightning and they hit him and he screamed.

Lucy: Fear and darkness consume.

Lincoln and Linka fired powerful blasts of lightning and it was a fierce electrocution.

Linka: Ghosts Shock me!

Lincoln: Me too!

Everyone in the school came and they were absolutely amazed and floored about what they were seeing! Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Brooke and Zeke were fighting the Phantom of The Auditorium and it was an awesome fight! Everyone couldn't believe that the Phantom of The Auditorium was REALLY Real!

G1 Smokescreen: No mercy!

Naruto: Believe it!

We did our combos and G1 Smokescreen used the Earth Cyber Planet Key to enhance his electro-disruptor rifle and Naruto used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his Six Paths Sage Mode 100-fold. They used a powerful combo called LIGHTNING SOLAR SYSTEM RASENGAN. Smokescreen fired his electro-disruptor rifle and Naruto formed a powerful Planetary Rasengan with 9 mini-Rasengan orbs of chakra infused with the elemental powers of the 9 tailed beasts and the lightning enveloped them and turned it into a deadly solar system of power. Naruto slammed it into the Phantom and it exploded with incredible power. I contained the explosion in a powerful force field. Naruto got out of the force field after the smoke cleared and G1 Wildrider used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his Scattershot laser gun 100-fold and Sandpit used the Earth Cyber Planet Key to enhance his sand powers 100-fold. They used a powerful combo called LASERSHOT SANDSTORM. Wildrider fired a massive scattershot blast of lasers and Sandpit made a massive wall of sand and the blasts hit the phantom of the auditorium all over as the sand covered them.

Sandpit roared.

G1 Wildrider: That's blowing them away!

Lucy: You will experience what true fear is like!

We did our Final Smashes and Lucy used her Final Smash called NIGHT LIGHTNING FEARSTRIKE and it was where she fired a massive blast of black lightning and it turned into the most terrifying monsters and demons ever imagined and they hit the Phantom and electrocuted and exploded. Danny Phantom used his Final Smash called GHOSTSTORM DEATH CYCLONE and it was where he releases a massive Ghost Wail that turns into a massive tornado and ghosts appear around it as it spins the target and the ghosts explode.

Danny: You are not a true ghost!

Brooke used her first ever final smash called FIRESTORM SPIRIT STRIKE and it was where she fires a massive blast of fire and it turns into a massive swarm of ghosts made of pure fire and they hit the target and explode in a kamikaze formation. Danny sucked in the Phantom of the Auditorium into the Fenton Thermos and the song ended.

Brooke: Never come back again Phantom!

Danny: Show's over Phantom.

Danny and Lincoln reverted back and everyone in the auditorium cheered wildly for us.

Me: Thank you! Thank you all! Christine, Erik, it was so awesome having you here with us during the battle. Thank you.

Christine: It was our pleasure J.D. You guys are everything we've seen.

Erik: It's true. You all keep bringing those bad guys to justice.

Me: With pleasure Erik.

Erik and Christine went back to Heaven.

Brooke: J.D. that was so awesome! I didn't know I had the power to do a Final Smash.

Me: It was your first one ever. Everyone has the power to do a final smash Brooke. You just have to reach deep down and find that kind of power.

Ms. Walker came up to us.

Ms. Walker: J.D. you all were amazing!

Me: Thank you Ms. Walker. I'm sorry about all the damage done to the auditorium.

Ms. Walker: No worries. But thank you so much and Brooke we were wrong about not believing you when you told us that the Phantom was haunting the auditorium.

Brooke: It's all right Ms. Walker.

Danny: (To the Viewers) Ghosts everywhere, watch out. If you mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we're coming for you.

We stayed to watch the whole play of The Phantom and it was a magnificent performance. Nico caught a Riolu and a Hippowdown when we got back.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The Phantom of the Auditorium in the Goosebumps Books reminded me of the Phantom of The Opera and that is one of my favorite plays by Andrew Lloyd Webber and favorite songs by Sarah Brightman and they were awesome! Every time I would hear the ending of the song I would always get shivers of fear down my spine. But we made another Goosebumps monster bite the dust. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Songs and movies belong to their rightful owners.

# 4 Psychological Elemental Forces

It starts in the living room at the estate. Everyone was watching TV, playing card games and reading books.

Carly Beth, Evans, Sheena, Brooke and Sabrina were looking at all of Nico's Goosebumps books.

Evans: I can't believe Monster Blood has 4 books written about it.

Nico: This is how we've been able to track the whereabouts of it and its fellow monsters.

Sabrina: We've been going after the Goosebumps monsters one by one.

Energon Scorponok: I think we should go after the Horrorland theme park as the next Goosebumps target.

Nico: I have that one saved for the last Goosebumps book we destroy.

Brooke: I think the next target should be this one.

Brooke pointed to book for The Werewolf of Fever Swamp.

Nico: The Werewolf of Fever Swamp?

Sabrina: That one really terrifies me.

Nico: Okay that will be next on our hit list. The Werewolf of Fever Swamp will be struck with a silver bullet. But the next Full Moon is on July 16th. We'll face him on that date.

Sheena: Sounds like a plan.

Brooke: What monsters have we killed so far?

Nico: We killed Slappy the evil dummy. Dr. Strange killed him before we could and sealed him into the Dark Dimension.

Nico showed them the book trilogy for Night of The Living Dummy.

Nico: Next we killed the Haunted Mask. Carly Beth knows this one.

Carly Beth: That was the monster that nearly destroyed my life and others.

Sabrina: Same here. That mask was pure evil.

Nico: But the true monsters were Chuck Greene and Steve Boswell. Next we went after Dr. DuBrow in Deep Trouble.

Nico showed them the book for Deep Trouble.

Sheena: That was the story I'm from.

Nico: Yep. And technically Dr. DuBrow wasn't a monster. He was more of a crazy lunatic.

Sheena: True.

Nico: Yep. Then we faced the Monster Blood. That was the grossest one ever.

Evans: It sure was. But that Sarabeth woman was a monster.

Nico: Yep. And here's our recent kill: The Phantom of The Auditorium.

Nico held up the book for Phantom of The Auditorium.

Brooke: That's the one we did.

Nico: Yep.

I was reading a book on Psychology. Laney was letting me borrow it.

Edd came and he saw me reading it.

Edd: I didn't know you were into Psychology J.D.

Me: Oh thanks Double D. I'm actually reading about it because something was bothering me. I've been replaying our fight with

Patience St. Pim in my head and the corrupted version of the Land of Ooo that we prevented. But I did watch the show Adventure Time and saw a strange similarity to what I found out. I found out in this book that the Corrupted Land of Ooo shares the traits of one of each of the 4 temperaments: Choleric, Phlegmatic, Melancholic and Sanguine.

Most individuals tend to have aspects of their personality which identify with each of the four temperaments. However, there are usually two primary temperaments that are displayed at a significantly higher level. An individual could be any combination of the following four types.

Sanguine personality type is described primarily as being highly talkative, enthusiastic, active, and social. Sanguines tend to be more extroverted and enjoy being part of a crowd; they find that being social, outgoing, and charismatic is easy to accomplish. Individuals with this personality have a hard time doing nothing and engage in more risk seeking behavior.

Choleric individuals tend to be more extroverted. They are described as independent, decisive, and goal-oriented, and ambitious. These combined with their dominant, result-oriented outlook make them natural leaders. In Greek, Medieval and Renaissance thought, they were also violent, vengeful, and short-tempered.

Melancholic individuals tend to be analytical and detail-oriented, and they are deep thinkers and feelers. They are introverted and try to avoid being singled out in a crowd. A melancholic personality leads to self-reliant individuals who are thoughtful, reserved, and often anxious. They often strive for perfection within themselves and their surroundings, which leads to tidy and detail oriented behavior.

Phlegmatic individuals tend to be relaxed, peaceful, quiet, and easy-going. They are sympathetic and care about others, yet they try to hide their emotions. Phlegmatic individuals also are good at generalizing ideas or problems to the world and making compromises.

Lincoln: That is a strange set of information.

Lola: What does Choleric mean?

Me: That is for people that express dominance, rage, violence and are vengeful and are totally short-tempered.

Lola: That is hardcore. What element does that entail?

Me: Fire.

Lana: What about Melancholic?

Me: That one is where you're sad, depressed and very down all the time.

Lana: That is sad. What is that elemental force?

Me: Earth. Phlegmatic is where you're feeling peaceful and don't have a care in the world and you're easy going and sympathetic. They represent the elemental force of Water.

Lucy: What about Sanguine?

Me: That one represents Air and that's where you're happy, enthusiastic, optimistic and full of energy.

Lola: Boy that is very complicated for me.

Lisa: I find it to be very interesting and very inspirational.

Laney: Me too. But I just can't believe that Patience St. Pim was gonna turn the entire Land of Ooo into a Proto-Psychological nightmare.

Me: By all estimates, she was 25,000% fucked up. Worse than Mr. Crackass. Shall we head to the Simulator and see for ourselves?

Lori: Lets do it!

We went to the Simulator.

---

We went into the Simulator and for our exercise we're going to see what it was like during the time the Land of Ooo was corrupted because of Patience St. Pim. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the Corrupted Land of Ooo and what we saw was mondo unusual.

---

## SANGUINE - CANDY

---

We saw that the land was totally transmogrified into Candy. We saw everything turned into a sweet tooth paradise! It was enough to give the entire world diabetes 100,000-fold.

Me: Whoa! Look at all this candy!

Lana: There's enough to give anyone cavities.

Lisa: Indeed.

Laney: Look at all this candy. I can't believe this happened here.

Crash Man: I can't believe that this Patience St. Pim did this to this world. It's hard to imagine she has this kind of power.

Me: From what I remember Crash Man she used the power of some kind of mind control magic to force Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Slime Princess to do this to the Land of Ooo against their wills.

Flame Princess: I remember that. That was awful.

Lola: I'm sorry that happened to you Phoebe.

Sam S.L.: But we will find Patience and make her pay for her crimes.

Suzi: I promise that will happen.

We walked on and we saw a massive pink bubblegum tower that went 10,000 feet up into the air.

Me: Wow! Look at the size of that Bubblegum Tower.

Princess Bubblegum: So this is the happy tower I was turned into.

Finn: You were turned into an amazing and happy tower Pebo.

Me: Well lets take a look.

We flew up to the top of the tower and we saw Princess Bubblegum's face.

Elements Princess Bubblegum: Hello dear friends.

Me: Princess Bubblegum?

First Aid: These corrupted Princesses are like the Twisted Princesses.

Reflector: Hopefully, they won't look like zombies.

Flamebird: At least these corrupted Princesses are being controlled by a single source.

Maria: Ok. If we defeat Patience, the princesses should go back to normal.

Me: I have a better idea.

I flew up to Elements Princess Bubblegum and put my hand on her head and she was enveloped in a powerful white light and she was back to normal.

Princess Bubblegum 2: What happened?

Me: You were turned into this massive bubblegum tower because of Patience St. Pim.

Princess Bubblegum 2: I remember now! That woman is a menace and we have to stop her.

Me: And we will. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will see to that.

I used my magic and merged Princess Bubblegum 2 with her counterpart and Princess Bubblegum got wings made entirely of pure candy and bubblegum.

She saw her wings.

Princess Bubblegum: What the nuts!? I can fly now!

Me: You sure can. We have one down and 2 to go before we face Patience St. Pim.

We pressed on.

## CHOLERIC - FIRE

We arrived in the second part of the corrupted Ooo and what we saw was absolutely horrifying. We saw the fire section and it was a black landscape that was really melted, gnarled and surging with intense fire and it was radiating with intense heat and there was blue fire erupting out of every crack, mountain and landmass and the temperature was over 750,000˚ Fahrenheit.

Me: Geez! Look at this place.

We stepped onto the land and then we felt all our auras flare up with a massively incredible intensity unlike anything we've ever felt before and it was so unbelievably powerful that it made all the other villains hatred toward us feel like small mice in comparison! Our power was rising so incredibly fast that it was incredible! The ground was shaking extremely violently and lightning struck everywhere. When it was finished 1 hour later we were now far more powerful than ever before and our power was enhanced 100 sextillion-fold.

Me: (Gasp) Whoa! Holy mackerel!

Nico: Unbelievable! That was the biggest power up ever!

Me: This place is overflowing with incredible levels of negative energy and it is so strong that it defies all form of logic!

Lola: It's far more powerful than that of any villain that has hated us.

Lynn: Or any villain we've defeated.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: I've never felt this level of power.

Syd: This is unbelievable!

Ronnie Anne: It sure is.

Flame Princess: This is unbelievable. I've never felt this kind of power before.

Lana: What happened here?

Me: This place represents the emotion Choleric.

Laney: This place is like looking at the physical manifestation of the heart of an evil monster!

Lucy: That is almost exactly what it feels like.

Me: I know. This place makes Hell seem like a walk in the park.

Finn: It's amazing that you all can walk in here without Flame Shields.

Me: Our power protects us from anything.

We walked on and we saw that the whole land was changed into a fiery rage hole. We then saw Lady Rainicorn come out and she was pure fire.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking Korean) 내 분노는 찜질방보다 더 뜨겁다! (My rage is hotter than a sauna)

Lola: She's speaking Korean.

Carol: That's one of the hardest languages in the world. Let me help her.

Carol flew up to her.

Carol: (Speaking Korean) 아가씨, 괜찮아요. 우리는 당신을 아무런 해가 없다는 뜻입니다. 우리는 단지 당신을 도우려고했던 부패를 들어주고 싶습니다. (Lady, it's all right. We mean you no harm. We just want to help you and lift the corruption that has taken you over.)

Lady Flamicorn: 내 분노가 내게 가까이 오면 일조 만조의 힘으로 너를 죽일거야! (My rage will kill you with the force of a trillion suns if you come near me!)

Carol: 레이디 제발! 너를 도울 수있어. Jake와 가족에 대해 생각해보십시오! 당신은 진정하고 우리가 당신을 도울 수있어! (Lady please! I can help you. Think about Jake and your family! You've got to calm down and let us help you!)

Lady Flamicorn calmed down and she knew Carol was right and Carol placed her hand on her head and Lady Rainicorn was reverted back to normal.

Lady fainted and Jake caught her.

Me: She'll be all right.

Vince: I didn't know you can speak Korean, Carol.

Carol: I'm multi-lingual.

Then we went down below the surface and the negative energy was stronger and it enhanced our power more and we saw Flame Princess as a blue fire dragon!

Me: Flame Princess!

First Aid: These corrupted Princesses are like the Twisted Princesses.

Reflector: Hopefully, they won't look like zombies.

Me: No that's not possible Reflector. You already said that guys.

Reflector: Oops.

Brock: I'm so shocked at these corrupted princesses that I'm not even being swooned by them right now.

Me: And you already have a girlfriend Brock.

Brock: Yeah.

I went over to her and placed my hand on her and cured her and merged her with her counterpart.

We got back to the surface.

Then we saw a little warrior armed with a blue fire sword and powerful armor and I took his blue fire sword. It reacted with my power and the blade of fire turned into a deadly blue fire blade fire.

Me: Wow! This'll come in handy.

We pressed on and went to the next part.

## PHLEGMATIC - SLIME

Next we were in the Slime land and we saw everything covered in slime and mucus. It was a gross land and it looked like we were walking through the inside of someones nose covered in grotesque slime and grossness.

Me: Ugh! This is disgusting!

Lola: No kidding! I'm gonna be sick! It's so gross here!

Lana: I'll say!

Lana rolled around in some of the slime and she was covered head to toe.

Princess Bubblegum: What is Slime Princess doing here?

Me: No clue.

We went to the main building. The door opened.

Slime: Shoe Size?

Me: I'm a size 13. I got big feet.

We went in and we were handed roller-skates.

Me: Roller-skates?

I put them on and they fit me and we went onto a roller-derby rink.

Me: Slime Princess likes to Roller Skate? Nice!

Lynn: I love this kind of place! Yee-haw!

Lynn did all kinds of awesome tricks and so did most of us.

Nico: This is awesome!

Me: Gnarly dudes!

We saw a bloated and huge Slime Princess and I rolled up to her and put my hand on her head and it cured her.

Slime Princess: (Groans) What happened?

We explained the whole thing and we set out for the final land.

## MELANCHOLIC - ICE

We were in the Ice section and it was overflowing with sadness.

Me: So this is the Melancholic section. This place is overflowing with sadness. Poor things.

Laney: I know. But lets thaw out that evil witch!

Me: And we won't have to look far. Lets blow this place to water.

I released a massive blast of fire and it blew apart the whole land and exposed it to the sun!

Out of the temple came PATIENCE ST. PIM herself!

Patience St. Pim was the current reincarnation of the ice elemental, and had visions of the coming of the Lich. Patience sailed into the ocean and covered herself in an ice sphere.

Patience was discovered by Finn and Jake in Ice King's castle. When she was released she was overjoyed at her increased elemental powers. Patience then froze Finn and Jake and made Ice King fetch her the other elementals so Ice King kidnaps Princess Bubblegum, Slime Princess, and Flame Princess and brings them to her. Patience shows them their potential as elementals, and attempts to make them unite, but the Princesses make her lose her balance and she crashes into her boat. The Princesses escape whilst Slime Princess shoots slime at Patience, sticking her to the wall. Patience makes Ice King scrape all the slime off her and she tells him that she will make people know of her presence in Ooo.

Patience sends a drawing of a circle to remember a past candy element (Chatsberry). It is revealed Patience mastermind the invasion which attacked the Candy Kingdom and caused Princess Bubblegum to unlock her true elemental power to defend the kingdom. Patience is seen operating and whistling ominously as she stares at a map containing information on all the princess. She kisses the tip of a paper plane and launches it into a picture of Bubblegum.

Patience plays a crucial part in the elements mini-series. In a flashback Patience captures Betty Grof and uses her powers which she stole from Magic Man as an power source for the elementals. However, instead of embracing the their powers they become overwhelmed by their powers. Causing all of Ooo to be split into four separate areas representing the four elements.

When Finn, Jake, and Ice Kinh go to the Ice Kingdom to confront her Patience appears as her pure elemental self and feels great sorrow for her actions. Later, when Princess Bubblegum starts to turn all of Ooo into candy Patience decides to freeze herself in another ice time capsule, not wanting see the consequence and hoping things will be better in the future. It is unknown what happened to her after Lumpy Space Princess fixed Ooo. She either had been fixed or is still in her time capsule.

Patience: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Me: And we're here to kill you! Lets get her!

We went at Patience and I kicked her in the face and Finn slashed her in the chest with his sword.

Finn: Not even Ice King was this bad on his worse days!

Finn kicked her in the face and Nico punched her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

Baymax: The most efficient medical procedure to perform at this time will be shock therapy. My programming normally prevents me from harming human beings, but I sense that you are not human at all. (Electricity promptly began to course through his armored fist) On a scale of one to ten, how much would you rate the pain you are likely to experience?

Baymax fired his electrically charged Armored Fist and it hit her and slammed into her with devastating force.

Nico: Patience St. Pim, you have failed this Kingdom! (fires Vexen's ice blast at her)

It hit her and exploded.

We overpowered her with numerous blasts of elemental firepower and we were hitting her all over the place.

May flew up to her and slammed her fist into her face.

May: It's gonna be a cold day in hell for you, bitch!

May kicked her in the face and stomach and she threw her into a flaming pile of sticks.

Me: Lets finish her off guys! Combo and final smash time!

Energon Scorponok: You got it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his energy sting 100-fold.

Reflector: Lets go. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his flash explosion blasters.

Energon Scorponok and Reflector: LIGHT STING DEATH BOMB!

Energon Scorponok fired a powerful energy beam from his tail and Reflector fired a powerful light bomb and the blasts combined and they hit Patience and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

First Aid: Lets get her. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Decrystalizer Cannon.

Brock: Croagunk go!

Brock sent out his Croagunk.

Brock: Lets get her. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet key went into Brock's device and enhanced his Croagunk's abilities 100-fold.

Brock: POISON STING!

First Aid and Brock: STINGER NEEDLE LASERSTORM!

Croagunk fired a massive barrage of laser needles and First Aid fired his cannon and the blasts combined and hit her and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Now to finish her once and for all!

Princess Bubblegum: Lets get this witch! JELLYBEAN TSUNAMI SLAM!

Princess Bubblegum fired a massive tsunami of jellybeans from her hand and it slammed into Patience with incredible force.

Lola: My turn! FIRESTORM BURN TORNADO!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it spun around into a massive tornado and it spun Patience around and burned her.

Finn: Let me at her! GRASS SWORD SLASHSTORM!

Finn got his Grass Sword ready and slashed Patience all over the place at an accelerated rate.

Flame Princess: Time to finish her for good. FIRESTORM TORNADO MASSACRE!

Flame Princess fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a huge number of fire tornadoes and it burned her all over the place.

Finn: F.P., lets finish this witch with a Combo Final Smash!

Flame Princess: Lets do it Finn!

Finn ran at Patience and Flame Princess spread her wings and flew at her.

Finn and Flame Princess: FIRE SWORD EXPLOSION SLASH!

Flame Princess formed a sword of pure fire and they both slashed Patience St. Pim and cleaved her in half right down the middle and she exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The magic Patience did was undone and everyone was back to normal and now uncorrupted.

Nico: Go to hell Patience!

Patience St. Pim's spirit arrived.

Nicole: And you will never torment anyone ever again Patience! (Chant an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Patience St. Pim's evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness. Now we had two Patience St. Pim's with different fates: 1 was killed by us and the other was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Finn: (To the viewers) You mess with the laws of nature and the Lands of Ooo, Me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm will destroy you all!

Me: You said it Finn.

We left the Simulator and we rested. Nico caught a Drapion and a Craogunk of his own. We had an amazing and educational experience.

Nico: You know what, guys? Let's go after the Horrors in Horrorland next on our Goosebumps hit list. After all, we don't actually know how many monsters are out there.

Me: Good point Nico. Horrorland it is then. Then we'll deal with other monsters before July 16th.

We got a good rest.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

This chapter is based on the Adventure Time Miniseries: Elements and that was the freakiest episode I've ever seen. But as I watched it quickly became more fascinating. I did some research on what it was based on and I found out that it was based on the 4 Personality Temperaments from Proto-Psychology. They were made when Psychology was still in it's infancy. But it was so awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Invaders on The 4th of July

HAPPY INDEPENDENCE DAY 2019 EVERYONE!

---

It starts at the estate. Everyone was getting ready for the 4th of July. The house was decorated in decorations of red, white and blue and we had food for our barbecue ready. And we also had fireworks ready for tonight.

Meanwhile me, Nick F., Lincoln, Earth, Joey and Laney were over in our nations capital Washington D.C. We were over at the National Archives looking at the document that cemented our country's freedom: The Declaration of Independence. This was one of the most important documents in our countries history.

In CONGRESS, July 4, 1776.

The unanimous Declaration of the thirteen united States of America,

When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.

Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former Systems of Government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his Assent to Laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his Governors to pass Laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his Assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other Laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of Representation in the Legislature, a right inestimable to them and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their Public Records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness of his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused for a long time, after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected, whereby the Legislative Powers, incapable of Annihilation, have returned to the People at large for their exercise; the State remaining in the meantime exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the Laws for Naturalization of Foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new Appropriations of Lands.

He has obstructed the Administration of Justice by refusing his Assent to Laws for establishing Judiciary Powers.

He has made Judges dependent on his Will alone for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of New Offices, and sent hither swarms of Officers to harass our people and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of peace, Standing Armies without the Consent of our legislatures.

He has affected to render the Military independent of and superior to the Civil Power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his Assent to their Acts of pretended Legislation:

For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us:

For protecting them, by a mock Trial from punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States:

For cutting off our Trade with all parts of the world:

For imposing Taxes on us without our Consent:

For depriving us in many cases, of the benefit of Trial by Jury:

For transporting us beyond Seas to be tried for pretended offences:

For abolishing the free System of English Laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an Arbitrary government, and enlarging its Boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies:

For taking away our Charters, abolishing our most valuable Laws and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Governments:

For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated Government here, by declaring us out of his Protection and waging War against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large Armies of foreign Mercenaries to compleat the works of death, desolation, and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of Cruelty & Perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow Citizens taken Captive on the high Seas to bear Arms against their Country, to become the executioners of their friends and Brethren, or to fall themselves by their Hands.

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian Savages whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions.

In every stage of these Oppressions We have Petitioned for Redress in the most humble terms: Our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A Prince, whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have We been wanting in attentions to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which, would inevitably interrupt our connections and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity, which denounces our Separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, Enemies in War, in Peace Friends.

We, therefore, the Representatives of the united States of America, in General Congress, Assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the Name, and by Authority of the good People of these Colonies, solemnly publish and declare, That these united Colonies are, and of Right ought to be Free and Independent States; that they are Absolved from all Allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain, is and ought to be totally dissolved; and that as Free and Independent States, they have full Power to levy War, conclude Peace, contract Alliances, establish Commerce, and to do all other Acts and Things which Independent States may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes and our sacred Honor.

New Hampshire: Josiah Bartlett, William Whipple, Matthew Thornton

Massachusetts: Samuel Adams, John Adams, John Hancock, Robert Treat Paine, Elbridge Gerry

Rhode Island: Stephen Hopkins, William Ellery

Connecticut: Roger Sherman, Samuel Huntington, William Williams, Oliver Wolcott

New York: William Floyd, Philip Livingston, Francis Lewis, Lewis Morris

New Jersey: Richard Stockton, John Witherspoon, Francis

Hopkinson, John Hart, Abraham Clark

Pennsylvania: Robert Morris, Benjamin Rush, Benjamin Franklin, John Morton, George Clymer, James Smith, George Taylor, James Wilson, George Ross

Delaware: George Read, Caesar Rodney, Thomas McKean

Maryland: Samuel Chase, William Paca, Thomas Stone, Charles Carroll of Carrollton

Virginia: George Wythe, Richard Henry Lee, Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Harrison, Thomas Nelson Jr., Francis Lightfoot Lee, Carter Braxton

North Carolina: William Hooper, Joseph Hewes, John Penn

South Carolina: Edward Rutledge, Thomas Heyward Jr., Thomas Lynch Jr., Arthur Middleton

Georgia: Button Gwinnett, Lyman Hall, George Walton

Nick F.: Wow. So this is the Declaration of Independence.

Me: Yep this is the very document that cemented our country's freedom, 243 years ago today. (To the viewers) Oh hey there. You're probably wondering why we're in the National Archives here in Washington D.C. Well today is a very important part of our country's history. Today is July 4th, 2019 A.K.A. Independence Day. This is the day we celebrate the anniversary of declaring our freedom. It was back on July 4th, 1776 that we established our independence from England and made ourselves a free country. 243 years ago today we made this very document that cemented our freedom.

Lincoln: Yep.

Laney: This is so awesome. I can't believe I'm seeing the Declaration of Independence for the first time.

Nick F.: Me too Laney.

Joey: (British Accent) I'm actually from England and I love my native land but I can't believe my people were like that all those years ago.

Me: I know Joey. But it was thanks to the help of the French that we were able to win the American Revolutionary war. The French hated England for their humiliating defeat during an event called the Seven Years war back in the 1750's.

Nick F.: I didn't know that.

Me: Yeah. With the help of the French, we made sure that England could never take us back and we won the Revolution. This was a decisive factor during the Revolutionary War. During the Siege of Yorktown in 1781, The French Navy formed a powerful blockade of ships that prevented the British from getting in or out and because of that, the British commanded by General Charles Cornwallis surrendered and it was that battle that ended the war.

Laney: That's right.

Joey: And do you know why the war was started in the first place?

Me: King George III was going to make sure we didn't get independence and he wanted to continue ruling us. Also he did a horrible thing called Taxation Without Representation and it's not fair. It was the Boston Tea Party back in 1773 that sparked the Revolutionary War, which lasted from April 19, 1775 to May 12th, 1784.

Joey: So not even ten years it lasted.

Me: 9 years and 23 days. Let me show you all another important document of our countries history.

We went into another room and we saw the United States Constitution.

Me: This is another important document. This is the United State Constitution. It's the document that instates the laws of our country. It was created back on September 17th, 1787.

Preamble

## "We the People" in an original edition

The preamble to the Constitution serves as an introductory statement of the document's fundamental purposes and guiding principles. It neither assigns powers to the federal government, nor does it place specific limitations on government action. Rather, it sets out the origin, scope and purpose of the Constitution. Its origin and authority is in "We, the people of the United States". This echoes the Declaration of Independence. "One people" dissolved their connection with another, and assumed among the powers of the earth, a sovereign nation-state. The scope of the Constitution is twofold. First, "to form a more perfect Union" than had previously existed in the "perpetual Union" of the Articles of Confederation. Second, to "secure the blessings of liberty", which were to be enjoyed by not only the first generation, but for all who came after, "our posterity".

## Article One

Article One describes the Congress, the legislative branch of the federal government. Section 1, reads, "All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives." The article establishes the manner of election and the qualifications of members of each body. Representatives must be at least 25 years old, be a citizen of the United States for seven years, and live in the state they represent. Senators must be at least 30 years old, be a citizen for nine years, and live in the state they represent.

Article I, Section 8 enumerates the powers delegated to the legislature. Financially, Congress has the power to tax, borrow, pay debt and provide for the common defense and the general welfare; to regulate commerce, bankruptcies, and coin money. To regulate internal affairs, it has the power to regulate and govern military forces and militias, suppress insurrections and repel invasions. It is to provide for naturalization, standards of weights and measures, post offices and roads, and patents; to directly govern the federal district and cessions of land by the states for forts and arsenals. Internationally, Congress has the power to define and punish piracies and offenses against the Law of Nations, to declare war and make rules of war. The final Necessary and Proper Clause, also known as the Elastic Clause, expressly confers incidental powers upon Congress without the Articles' requirement for express delegation for each and every power. Article I, Section 9 lists eight specific limits on congressional power.

The Supreme Court has sometimes broadly interpreted the Commerce Clause and the Necessary and Proper Clause in Article One to allow Congress to enact legislation that is neither expressly allowed by the enumerated powers nor expressly denied in the limitations on Congress. In McCulloch v. Maryland (1819), the Supreme Court read the Necessary and Proper Clause to permit the federal government to take action that would "enable [it] to perform the high duties assigned to it [by the Constitution] in the manner most beneficial to the people", even if that action is not itself within the enumerated powers. Chief Justice Marshall clarified: "Let the end be legitimate, let it be within the scope of the Constitution, and all means which are appropriate, which are plainly adapted to that end, which are not prohibited, but consist with the letter and spirit of the Constitution, are Constitutional."

## Article Two

Article Two describes the office, qualifications, and duties of the President of the United States and the Vice President. The President is head of the executive branch of the federal government, as well as the nation's head of state and head of government.

Article two is modified by the 12th Amendment which tacitly acknowledges political parties, and the 25th Amendment relating to office succession. The president is to receive only one compensation from the federal government. The inaugural oath is specified to preserve, protect and defend the Constitution.

The president is the Commander in Chief of the United States Armed Forces and state militias when they are mobilized. He or she makes treaties with the advice and consent of a two-thirds quorum of the Senate. To administer the federal government, the president commissions all the offices of the federal government as Congress directs; he or she may require the opinions of its principal officers and make "recess appointments" for vacancies that may happen during the recess of the Senate. The president is to see that the laws are faithfully executed, though he or she may grant reprieves and pardons except regarding Congressional impeachment of himself or other federal officers. The president reports to Congress on the State of the Union, and by the Recommendation Clause, recommends "necessary and expedient" national measures. The president may convene and adjourn Congress under special circumstances.

Section 4 provides for removal of the president and other federal officers. The president is removed on impeachment for, and conviction of, treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

## Article Three

Article Three describes the court system (the judicial branch), including the Supreme Court. There shall be one court called the Supreme Court. The article describes the kinds of cases the court takes as original jurisdiction. Congress can create lower courts and an appeals process. Congress enacts law defining crimes and providing for punishment. Article Three also protects the right to trial by jury in all criminal cases, and defines the crime of treason.

Section 1 vests the judicial power of the United States in federal courts, and with it, the authority to interpret and apply the law to a particular case. Also included is the power to punish, sentence, and direct future action to resolve conflicts. The Constitution outlines the U.S. judicial system. In the Judiciary Act of 1789, Congress began to fill in details. Currently, Title 28 of the U.S. Code describes judicial powers and administration.

As of the First Congress, the Supreme Court justices rode circuit to sit as panels to hear appeals from the district courts.[b] In 1891, Congress enacted a new system. District courts would have original jurisdiction. Intermediate appellate courts (circuit courts) with exclusive jurisdiction heard regional appeals before consideration by the Supreme Court. The Supreme Court holds discretionary jurisdiction, meaning that it does not have to hear every case that is brought to it.

To enforce judicial decisions, the Constitution grants federal courts both criminal contempt and civil contempt powers. The court's summary punishment for contempt immediately overrides all other punishments applicable to the subject party. Other implied powers include injunctive relief and the habeas corpus remedy. The Court may imprison for contumacy, bad-faith litigation, and failure to obey a writ of mandamus. Judicial power includes that granted by Acts of Congress for rules of law and punishment. Judicial power also extends to areas not covered by statute. Generally, federal courts cannot interrupt state court proceedings.

Clause 1 of Section 2 authorizes the federal courts to hear actual cases and controversies only. Their judicial power does not extend to cases which are hypothetical, or which are proscribed due to standing, mootness, or ripeness issues. Generally, a case or controversy requires the presence of adverse parties who have some interest genuinely at stake in the case.

Clause 2 of Section 2 provides that the Supreme Court has original jurisdiction in cases involving ambassadors, ministers and consuls, for all cases respecting foreign nation-states, and also in those controversies which are subject to federal judicial power because at least one state is a party. Cases arising under the laws of the United States and its treaties come under the jurisdiction of federal courts. Cases under international maritime law and conflicting land grants of different states come under federal courts. Cases between U.S. citizens in different states, and cases between U.S. citizens and foreign states and their citizens, come under federal jurisdiction. The trials will be in the state where the crime was committed.

No part of the Constitution expressly authorizes judicial review, but the Framers did contemplate the idea. The Constitution is the supreme law of the land. Precedent has since established that the courts could exercise judicial review over the actions of Congress or the executive branch. Two conflicting federal laws are under "pendent" jurisdiction if one presents a strict constitutional issue. Federal court jurisdiction is rare when a state legislature enacts something as under federal jurisdiction.[d] To establish a federal system of national law, considerable effort goes into developing a spirit of comity between federal government and states. By the doctrine of 'Res judicata', federal courts give "full faith and credit" to

State Courts.[e] The Supreme Court will decide Constitutional issues of state law only on a case by case basis, and only by strict Constitutional necessity, independent of state legislators motives, their policy outcomes or its national wisdom.[f]

Section 3 bars Congress from changing or modifying Federal law on treason by simple majority statute. This section also defines treason, as an overt act of making war or materially helping those at war with the United States. Accusations must be corroborated by at least two witnesses. Congress is a political body and political disagreements routinely encountered should never be considered as treason. This allows for nonviolent resistance to the government because opposition is not a life or death proposition. However, Congress does provide for other lesser subversive crimes such as conspiracy.[g]

## Article Four

Article Four outlines the relations among the states and between each state and the federal government. In addition, it provides for such matters as admitting new states and border changes between the states. For instance, it requires states to give "full faith and credit" to the public acts, records, and court proceedings of the other states. Congress is permitted to regulate the manner in which proof of such acts may be admitted. The "privileges and immunities" clause prohibits state governments from discriminating against citizens of other states in favor of resident citizens. For instance, in criminal sentencing, a state may not increase a penalty on the grounds that the convicted person is a non-resident.

It also establishes extradition between the states, as well as laying down a legal basis for freedom of movement and travel amongst the states. Today, this provision is sometimes taken for granted, but in the days of the Articles of Confederation, crossing state lines was often arduous and costly. The Territorial Clause gives Congress the power to make rules for disposing of federal property and governing non-state territories of the United States. Finally, the fourth section of Article Four requires the United States to guarantee to each state a republican form of government, and to protect them from invasion and violence.

# Article Five

Article Five outlines the process for amending the Constitution. Eight state constitutions in effect in 1787 included an amendment mechanism. Amendment making power rested with the legislature in three of the states and in the other five it was given to specially elected conventions. The Articles of Confederation provided that amendments were to be proposed by Congress and ratified by the unanimous vote of all thirteen state legislatures. This proved to be a major flaw in the Articles, as it created an insurmountable obstacle to constitutional reform. The amendment process crafted during the Philadelphia Constitutional Convention was, according to The Federalist No. 43, designed to establish a balance between pliancy and rigidity:

It guards equally against that extreme facility which would render the Constitution too mutable; and that extreme difficulty which might perpetuate its discovered faults. It moreover equally enables the General and the State Governments to originate the amendment of errors, as they may be pointed out by the experience on one side, or on the other.

There are two steps in the amendment process. Proposals to amend the Constitution must be properly adopted and ratified before they change the Constitution. First, there are two procedures for adopting the language of a proposed amendment, either by (a) Congress, by two-thirds majority in both the Senate and the House of Representatives, or (b) national convention (which shall take place whenever two-thirds of the state legislatures collectively call for one). Second, there are two procedures for ratifying the proposed amendment, which requires three-fourths of the states' (presently 38 of 50) approval: (a) consent of the state legislatures, or (b) consent of state ratifying conventions. The ratification method is chosen by Congress for each amendment. State ratifying conventions were used only once, for the Twenty-first Amendment.

Presently, the Archivist of the United States is charged with responsibility for administering the ratification process under the provisions of 1 U.S. Code § 106b. The Archivist submits the proposed amendment to the states for their consideration by sending a letter of notification to each Governor. Each Governor then formally submits the amendment to their state's legislature. When a state ratifies a proposed amendment, it sends the Archivist an original or certified copy of the state's action. Ratification documents are examined by the Office of the Federal Register for facial legal sufficiency and an authenticating signature.

Article Five ends by shielding certain clauses in the new frame of government from being amended. Article One, Section 9, Clauses 1 prevents Congress from passing any law that would restrict the importation of slaves into the United States prior to 1808, plus the fourth clause from that same section, which reiterates the Constitutional rule that direct taxes must be apportioned according to state populations. These clauses were explicitly shielded from Constitutional amendment prior to 1808. On January 1, 1808, the first day it was permitted to do so, Congress approved legislation prohibiting the importation of slaves into the country. On February 3, 1913, with ratification of the Sixteenth Amendment, Congress gained the authority to levy an income tax without apportioning it among the states or basing it on the United States Census. The third textually entrenched provision is Article One, Section 3, Clauses 1, which provides for equal representation of the states in the Senate. The shield protecting this clause from the amendment process is less absolute - "no state, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal Suffrage in the Senate" - but permanent.

## Article Six

Article Six establishes the Constitution, and all federal laws and treaties of the United States made according to it, to be the supreme law of the land, and that "the judges in every state shall be bound thereby, any thing in the laws or constitutions of any state notwithstanding." It validates national debt created under the Articles of Confederation and requires that all federal and state legislators, officers, and judges take oaths or affirmations to support the Constitution. This means that the states' constitutions and laws should not conflict with the laws of the federal constitution and that in case of a conflict, state judges are legally bound to honor the federal laws and constitution over those of any state. Article Six also states "no religious Test shall ever be required as a Qualification to any Office or public Trust under the United States."

## Article Seven

Article Seven describes the process for establishing the proposed new frame of government. Anticipating that the influence of many state politicians would be Antifederalist, delegates to the Philadelphia Convention provided for ratification of the Constitution by popularly elected ratifying conventions in each state. The convention method also made it possible that judges, ministers and others ineligible to serve in state legislatures, could be elected to a convention. Suspecting that Rhode Island, at least, might not ratify, delegates decided that the Constitution would go into effect as soon as nine states (two-thirds rounded up) ratified. Once ratified by this minimum number of states, it was anticipated that the proposed Constitution would become this Constitution between the nine or more that signed. It would not cover the four or fewer states that might not have signed.

## Closing endorsement

The signing of the United States Constitution occurred on September 17, 1787, when 39 delegates to the Constitutional Convention endorsed the constitution created during the convention. In addition to signatures, this closing endorsement, the Constitution's eschatocol, included a brief declaration that the delegates' work has been successfully completed and that those whose signatures appear on it subscribe to the final document. Included are, a statement pronouncing the document's adoption by the states present, a formulaic dating of its adoption, and the signatures of those endorsing it. Additionally, the convention's secretary, William Jackson, signed the document to authenticate the validity of the delegate signatures. He also made a few secretarial notes.

The language of the concluding endorsement, conceived by Gouverneur Morris and presented to the convention by Benjamin Franklin, was made intentionally ambiguous in hopes of winning over the votes of dissenting delegates. Advocates for the new frame of government, realizing the impending difficulty of obtaining the consent of the states needed to make it operational, were anxious to obtain the unanimous support of the delegations from each state. It was feared that many of the delegates would refuse to give their individual assent to the Constitution. Therefore, in order that the action of the Convention would appear to be unanimous, the formula, Done in convention by the unanimous consent of the states present… was devised.

The document is dated: "the Seventeenth Day of September in the Year of our Lord" 1787, and "of the Independence of the United States of America the Twelfth." This two-fold epoch dating serves to place the Constitution in the context of the religious traditions of Western civilization and, at the same time, links it to the regime principles proclaimed in the Declaration of Independence. This dual reference can also be found in the Articles of Confederation and the Northwest Ordinance.

The closing endorsement serves an authentication function only. It neither assigns powers to the federal government nor does it provide specific limitations on government action. It does however, provide essential documentation of the Constitution's validity, a statement of "This is what was agreed to." It records who signed the Constitution, and when and where.

Me: This document helps us enforce our laws.

Lincoln: How many laws are there in the United States of America?

Me: There's 20,000 laws in the United States alone.

Everyone: WOW!

Joey: That is a lot of laws to follow.

Me: I was shocked too. But most of those laws are for the uses of guns. But let me show you another document.

We went to another room and we saw another of our most important documents: The United States Bill of Rights.

Me: This is the United States Bill of Rights. It was made by Thomas Jefferson, America's 3rd President on September 25th, 1789.

The Bill of Rights had little judicial impact for the first 150 years of its existence; in the words of Gordon S. Wood, "After ratification, most

Americans promptly forgot about the first ten amendments to the Constitution." The Court made no important decisions protecting free speech rights, for example, until 1931. Historian Richard Labunski attributes the Bill's long legal dormancy to three factors: first, it took time for a "culture of tolerance" to develop that would support the Bill's provisions with judicial and popular will; second, the Supreme Court spent much of the 19th century focused on issues relating to intergovernmental balances of power; and third, the Bill initially only applied to the federal government, a restriction affirmed by Barron v. Baltimore (1833). In the twentieth century, however, most of the Bill's provisions were applied to the states via the Fourteenth Amendment-a process known as incorporation-beginning with the freedom of speech clause, in Gitlow v. New York (1925). In Talton v. Mayes (1896), the Court ruled that Constitutional protections, including the provisions of the Bill of Rights, do not apply to the actions of American Indian tribal governments. Through the incorporation process the United States Supreme Court succeeded in extending to the States almost all of the protections in the Bill of Rights, as well as other, unenumerated rights. The Bill of Rights thus imposes legal limits on the powers of governments and acts as an anti-majoritarian/minoritarian safeguard by providing deeply entrenched legal protection for various civil liberties and fundamental rights. The Supreme Court for example concluded in the West Virginia State Board of Education v. Barnette (1943) case that the founders intended the Bill of Rights to put some rights out of reach from majorities, ensuring that some liberties would endure beyond political majorities. As the Court noted, the idea of the Bill of Rights "was to withdraw certain subjects from the vicissitudes of political controversy, to place them beyond the reach of majorities and officials and to establish them as legal principles to be applied by the courts." This is why "fundamental rights may not be submitted to a vote; they depend on the outcome of no elections."

## First Amendment

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

The First Amendment prohibits the making of any law respecting an establishment of religion, impeding the free exercise of religion, abridging the freedom of speech, infringing on the freedom of the press, interfering with the right to peaceably assemble or prohibiting the petitioning for a governmental redress of grievances. Initially, the First Amendment applied only to laws enacted by Congress, and many of its provisions were interpreted more narrowly than they are today.

In Everson v. Board of Education (1947), the Court drew on Thomas Jefferson's correspondence to call for "a wall of separation between church and State", though the precise boundary of this separation remains in dispute. Speech rights were expanded significantly in a series of 20th- and 21st-century court decisions that protected various forms of political speech, anonymous speech, campaign financing, pornography, and school speech; these rulings also defined a series of exceptions to First Amendment protections. The Supreme Court overturned English common law precedent to increase the burden of proof for libel suits, most notably in New York Times Co. v. Sullivan (1964). Commercial speech is less protected by the First Amendment than political speech, and is therefore subject to greater regulation.

The Free Press Clause protects publication of information and opinions, and applies to a wide variety of media. In Near v. Minnesota (1931) and New York Times v. United States (1971), the Supreme Court ruled that the First Amendment protected against prior restraint-pre-publication censorship-in almost all cases. The Petition Clause protects the right to petition all branches and agencies of government for action. In addition to the right of assembly guaranteed by this clause, the Court has also ruled that the amendment implicitly protects freedom of association.

## Second Amendment

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

The Second Amendment protects the individual right to keep and bear arms. The concept of such a right existed within English common law long before the enactment of the Bill of Rights.[98] First codified in the English Bill of Rights of 1689 (but there only applying to Protestants), this right was enshrined in fundamental laws of several American states during the Revolutionary era, including the 1776 Virginia Declaration of Rights and the Pennsylvania Constitution of 1776. Long a controversial issue in American political, legal, and social discourse, the Second Amendment has been at the heart of several Supreme Court decisions.

In United States v. Cruikshank (1876), the Court ruled that "[t]he right to bear arms is not granted by the Constitution; neither is it in any manner dependent upon that instrument for its existence. The Second Amendment means no more than that it shall not be infringed by Congress, and has no other effect than to restrict the powers of the National Government."

In United States v. Miller (1939), the Court ruled that the amendment "[protects arms that had a] reasonable relationship to the preservation or efficiency of a well regulated militia".

In District of Columbia v. Heller (2008), the Court ruled that the Second Amendment "codified a pre-existing right" and that it "protects an individual right to possess a firearm unconnected with service in a militia, and to use that arm for traditionally lawful purposes, such as self-defense within the home" but also stated that "the right is not unlimited. It is not a right to keep and carry any weapon whatsoever in any manner whatsoever and for whatever purpose".

In McDonald v. Chicago (2010), the Court ruled that the Second Amendment limits state and local governments to the same extent that it limits the federal government.

## Third Amendment

No Soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

The Third Amendment restricts the quartering of soldiers in private homes, in response to Quartering Acts passed by the British parliament during the Revolutionary War. The amendment is one of the least controversial of the Constitution, and, as of 2018, has never been the primary basis of a Supreme Court decision.

## Fourth Amendment

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no Warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

The Fourth Amendment guards against unreasonable searches and seizures, along with requiring any warrant to be judicially sanctioned and supported by probable cause. It was adopted as a response to the abuse of the writ of assistance, which is a type of general search warrant, in the American Revolution. Search and seizure (including arrest) must be limited in scope according to specific information supplied to the issuing court, usually by a law enforcement officer who has sworn by it. The amendment is the basis for the exclusionary rule, which mandates that evidence obtained illegally cannot be introduced into a criminal trial. The amendment's interpretation has varied over time; its protections expanded under left-leaning courts such as that headed by Earl Warren and contracted under right-leaning courts such as that of William Rehnquist.

## Fifth Amendment

No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual service in time of War or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

The Fifth Amendment protects against double jeopardy and self-incrimination and guarantees the rights to due process, grand jury screening of criminal indictments, and compensation for the seizure of private property under eminent domain. The amendment was the basis for the court's decision in Miranda v. Arizona (1966), which established that defendants must be informed of their rights to an attorney and against self-incrimination prior to interrogation by police.

## Sixth Amendment

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the Assistance of Counsel for his defence.

The Sixth Amendment establishes a number of rights of the defendant in a criminal trial:

to a speedy and public trial

to trial by an impartial jury

to be informed of criminal charges

to confront witnesses

to compel witnesses to appear in court

to assistance of counsel

In Gideon v. Wainwright (1963), the Court ruled that the amendment guaranteed the right to legal representation in all felony prosecutions in both state and federal courts.

## Seventh Amendment

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury, shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

The Seventh Amendment guarantees jury trials in federal civil cases that deal with claims of more than twenty dollars. It also prohibits judges from overruling findings of fact by juries in federal civil trials. In Colgrove v. Battin (1973), the Court ruled that the amendment's requirements could be fulfilled by a jury with a minimum of six members. The Seventh is one of the few parts of the Bill of Rights not to be incorporated (applied to the states).

## Eighth Amendment

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

The Eighth Amendment forbids the imposition of excessive bails or fines, though it leaves the term "excessive" open to interpretation. The most frequently litigated clause of the amendment is the last, which forbids cruel and unusual punishment. This clause was only occasionally applied by the Supreme Court prior to the 1970s, generally in cases dealing with means of execution. In Furman v. Georgia (1972), some members of the Court found capital punishment itself in violation of the amendment, arguing that the clause could reflect "evolving standards of decency" as public opinion changed; others found certain practices in capital trials to be unacceptably arbitrary, resulting in a majority decision that effectively halted executions in the United States for several years. Executions resumed following Gregg v. Georgia (1976), which found capital punishment to be constitutional if the jury was directed by concrete sentencing guidelines. The Court has also found that some poor prison conditions constitute cruel and unusual punishment, as in Estelle v. Gamble (1976) and Brown v. Plata (2011).

## Ninth Amendment

The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

The Ninth Amendment declares that there are additional fundamental rights that exist outside the Constitution. The rights enumerated in the Constitution are not an explicit and exhaustive list of individual rights. It was rarely mentioned in Supreme Court decisions before the second half of the 20th century, when it was cited by several of the justices in Griswold v. Connecticut (1965). The Court in that case voided a statute prohibiting use of contraceptives as an infringement of the right of marital privacy. This right was, in turn, the foundation upon which the Supreme Court built decisions in several landmark cases, including, Roe v. Wade (1973), which overturned a Texas law making it a crime to assist a woman to get an abortion, and Planned Parenthood v. Casey (1992), which invalidated a Pennsylvania law that required spousal awareness prior to obtaining an abortion.

## Tenth Amendment

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.

The Tenth Amendment reinforces the principles of separation of powers and federalism by providing that powers not granted to the federal government by the Constitution, nor prohibited to the states, are reserved to the states or the people. The amendment provides no new powers or rights to the states, but rather preserves their authority in all matters not specifically granted to the federal government.

Congress has sometimes circumvented the Tenth Amendment by invoking the Commerce Clause in Article One or by threatening to withhold funding for a federal program from noncooperative States, as in South Dakota v. Dole (1987).

Me: This document is the bill that extends our rights across the country.

Lincoln: Wow. This is a huge amount of rights.

Earth: It sure is. I can't believe that we were given so many things we can and cannot do over this country's whole history.

Nick F.: It's just a lot to take in.

Me: I know. But I figured that I would take us to Washington D.C. to show you all.

Earth: This was a very educational treat.

Laney: It sure was.

Later we went back to the estate.

---

We got back and helped out with the decorating.

Horsea, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Poromon: HAPPY 4TH OF JULY, EVERYBODY!

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: You excited for the 4th of July, Nico?

Nico: You know I am J.D. I love the fireworks, barbecue and the history.

Me: Awesome! I love this day because of barbecue and to shoot off fireworks.

Laney: Me too.

Stacy: I haven't had a good 4th of July since I got gene slammed.

Me: I don't think any of you had.

John: I know J.D.

Coop: I wish our mom was here with us.

Me: What happened to your mom Coop?

Coop: She died of cancer when we were kids.

Me: Oh no. I'm so sorry.

Dr. Bolton: It's all right J.D. But thank you for your concern.

Stacy: But she will always be with us in our hearts.

Laney: That's great Stacy.

Tommy: I just wish Zordon were here to celebrate the 4th of July with us.

Kimberly: If he hadn't sacrificed himself with Andros' help, the United alliance of Evil would've never been defeated.

Billy: As long as there are Power Rangers, he'll never be forgotten.

Lori: I'm sorry about Zordon guys. But his spirit will always be with you no matter what.

Trini: Thanks Lori.

Jason: I have a feeling he already is.

Zach: Me too.

Cole: I don't think I've ever celebrated a 4th of July with you guys.

Me: This will be your first ever 4th of July Cole. I know you spent most of your time in the jungle because of Master Org. But now you have plenty of time to catch up.

Cole: I sure do.

James: We've never celebrated the Fourth of July in the Pokemon world before.

Me: This'll be your first ever 4th of July James. I know just the perfect thing to do before we shoot off fireworks and have barbecue. Lets go into the Simulator for an awesome exercise.

Nico: Okay.

We did so.

---

We were in the Simulator and we were going to do an exercise where we fight against the Harvester Aliens of the 1996 movie Independence Day. The Simulator activated and we were at Area 51 and we were at standing there at the crack of dawn as the President was going to give his speech on it.

Me: This is gonna be awesome guys.

President Tom: (On the Loudspeaker) Good Morning.

We stood before him with a lot of people.

President Tom: In less than an hour, air crafts from here will join others from around the world. And you will be launching the largest aerial battle in the history of mankind. Mankind, that word should have new meaning for all of us today. We can't be consumed by our petty differences anymore. We will be united in our common interest. Perhaps it's fate that today is the 4th of July. And you will once again be fighting for our freedom. Not from tyranny, oppression or persecution. But from Annihilation. We're fighting for our right to live. To exist. And should we win the day, the 4th of July will no longer be known as an American holiday. But as the day when the world declared in one voice We will not go quietly into the Night! We will not vanish without a fight! We're going to live on! We're going to Survive! TODAY WE CELEBRATE OUR INDEPENDENCE DAY!

We cheered wildly. That was easily one of the most powerful speeches we've ever seen.

Me: Lets get them!

We walked up to President Tom.

Me: Mr. President, you have the assistance of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And we will triumph.

Vince: We won't let you down sir.

Carol: Count on it.

Me: You're gonna need some heavier firepower sir. Missiles and bombs won't be able to damage the hulls of those ships. We have the firepower you all need.

President Tom: Thank you all.

We shook hands.

---

Later we were off and we had a lot of fighter jets and we were flying beside them. We were flying by a bunch of F16 Fighter Jets. We saw an enormous ship coming towards us.

Me: Target sighted.

President Tom: We have visual.

General Grey: Do not engage until we've confirmed the package has been delivered.

President Tom: Roger.

We saw the ship and it was a massive 15 mile wide alien ship.

Me: Wow! I forgot how big those ships were.

Lori: That is literally the biggest ship ever.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: Not nearly as big as our ship though.

What General Grey meant by the package being delivered is that 2 people: Captain Steven Hiller and MIT Technological Expert David Levinson are boarding the Mothership of the Harvester Aliens to plant a computer virus to disable their defenses so we can have a fighting chance and take them down more easily.

In an unspecified time in the past, the Harvesters presented themselves as a threat to the universe itself, due to their plague-like nature. Attacking from their own homeworld, their empire encountered a highly-advanced civilization of trans-sentient beings which they pushed to the brink of extinction.

For thousands of years, the Harvester Empire has been at war against a coalition of many alien races, who lost their planets to the Harvesters. This war remains at a stalemate as the Harvesters could not locate their enemies' planet of origin. Because of this, the Harvesters attempt to hunt down a sapient artificial intelligence known as the Sphere for its vital information on their enemies. The remnants from this civilization escaped with technology that they stored at a sanctuary world, where they have since actively prepared species with the necessary tools to combat the Harvesters. Recognizing the beings as a threat, the Harvesters are determined to discover the sanctuary world and prevent the spread of the means that can defeat them.

The first recorded interaction between humanity and the aliens was in 1947, when an Attacker crashed on the Foster Ranch outside of Roswell, New Mexico. In the crash, two aliens were killed, while a third was seriously injured. The crashed ship, the two bodies and the injured alien were brought to the new Air Force installation outside of Rachel, Nevada called Homey Airport, (better known as "Area 51"). The survivor died within a matter of weeks. Over the next 49 years, scientists at Area 51 studied the Attacker, attempted to repair it and studied the physiology of the three alien corpses. However, none of the technology of the Attacker could be accessed, as there was no Mothership nearby.

Vietnam War veteran Russell Casse claimed to have been abducted by the aliens in 1986, with the purpose of conducting horrific experiments upon him. However, the veracity of these claims are debatable and as such, Casse was largely dismissed for suffering Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD).

On July 2, 1996, a Mothership arrives at the Moon and begins to transmit command signals into Earth's satellite system. During this time, a number of satellites crash into the Mothership, which significantly disrupts terrestrial communications. After establishing a permanent position, the Mothership deploys three dozen city-sized Destroyers to position themselves over major cities. The signal progressively becomes weaker after every new transmission, with the end of the signal indicating when each Destroyer should fire upon cities.

On July 3, 1996, humanity is devastated, as the largest cities are now in ruins and hundreds of millions of people are dead. The Destroyers move on to other major cities, with the intention being to destroy every last one within a matter of days. There are a number of attempts by humans to defend themselves against the Destroyers, but each of these ends in utter failure, while the alien casualties are minimal, with only one reported crashed Attacker.

On July 4, 1996, the tide of war takes an abrupt turn. In the early Nevada morning, the captured Attacker from 1947 is deployed from Area 51 by the humans, with Captain Steven Hiller piloting and computer scientist David Levinson as a passenger. The Mothership summons the Attacker and docks it in the center of the ship. Levinson connects to the aliens' internal network and uploads a computer virus that disrupts the Mothership's systems and causes the shields to go down for fifteen minutes. With this slim window of opportunity, the United States Air Force manages to destroy a Destroyer when Casse goes kamikaze into the primary weapon. This strategy is shared with other nations and the Destroyers everywhere are destroyed. A Destroyer that previously landed and drills into the earth's crust in the Congo issues a distress signal, calling for other civilizations to come to their aid. Soon after, Hiller and Levinson shoot a nuclear missile into the transport hub of the Mothership and escape. The ship explodes, thus ending the first invasion.

In the 20 years following the first invasion, humanity has worked industriously to prepare for another global threat; the nations have unified to create a defense grid around the planet and Moon that cannibalizes the alien technology from the debris of the first invasion.

A massive Harvester Mothership in the midst of a mission receives the distress beacon from the first mission. Infuriated, the Queen orders an assault on Earth. Their enemy, the Sphere, arrives shortly before they arrival of the Harvester Mothership, but is mistaken for the aliens, so it is shot down by the humans. The Harvester arrives and promptly disables Earth's defenses and situates itself over the Atlantic Ocean.

Upon detecting the presence of the Queen, the humans launch a defensive strike against the Harvester Mothership, with the intention of killing her. Predicting this move, the Queen allows the humans close to her, then has Attackers swarm the scene. A sparse number of humans infiltrate the Harvester and crash land in the ship's interior ecosystem, due to an electromagnetic pulse issued.

The Sphere is activated, which prompts lures the Queen's ship. Taking advantage of her determination, Levinson reroutes the signal from the Enemy to a space tug carrying cold fusion bombs, piloted by former President Whitmore. Through a sacrificial mission, Whitmore flies into the Queen's ship and detonates the bombs directly in front of her. The Queen, however, survives and continues her pursuit of the Enemy. Upon snagging the Enemy, the Queen is attacked and killed by ships piloted by Dylan Hiller and Jake Morrison. With the death of the Queen, the aliens go catatonic, the Harvester releases its grip on Earth and the second invasion ends.

Me: No it's not. But these aliens are not welcome on our planet.

In the Area 51 command room, they got word that the virus is being uploaded.

Captain Wilder: Sir, they're uploading the virus.

General Grey: Phoenix 1 and Eagle 1, package is being delivered. Stand by to engage.

Me: Yes sir.

I had my computer eyes on and they saw the shield around the ship. It was a massive green bubble around the ship.

General Grey got word that the virus was in.

General Grey: Delivery complete. Engage.

Me: Shield's not down yet sir. Give it 30 more seconds.

I kept an eye on the shield and then I saw the shield disappear.

Me: Shield's down. Fire!

President Tom: Eagle 1, Fox 3.

President Tom fired a missile and it hit the ship and exploded.

KABOOM!

Everyone cheered in the base.

General Grey: Direct hit!

Captain Wilder: Squadron leaders and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, fire at will. Fire at will. Fire at will.

Me: This is it guys! Fire at will!

We fired missiles and energy blasts at the ship and they hit the ship and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

We caused a significant amount of damage to the ship and blew 25% of the ship apart.

Lincoln: Yeah!

President Tom: Wow! That did it!

Then a massive armada of alien fighter ships came.

Me: Here they come!

Luan fired a massive blast of light and blew some of the ships apart.

Eddy (shoots aliens with blaster): HAPPY INDEPENDENCE DAY, MOTHERFUCKERS!

The ships were exploding all over the place as fiery debris.

Maria (shoots water at aliens): You just had to attack the Earth on the 4th of July!

The water made one of the aliens collide with another ship and they exploded.

Lola and Suzi fired massive blasts of fire and energy and many ships exploded.

G1 Soundwave (shoots at aliens): Independence Day aliens: about to die.

Soundwave fired blasts from his Concussion blaster and he destroyed a lot of ships.

Me: Lets cut these aliens down to size! Rolling Cutter!

I activated Cut Man's Rolling Cutter and fired a scissor blade and they sliced and diced the ships.

May (shoots aliens with ice gun): Chill out!

May froze some of the ships and blew them to pieces.

Nico: You Aliens have failed this universe!

Nico fired massive energy blasts at the ship and the fighter ships and blew them apart.

Captain Wilder: We're running out of missiles sir. But it's settling directly over us.

Then the ship's main weapon was being ready to fire.

General Grey: They're preparing to fire their primary weapon!

Me: Lets go!

President Tom: Lets take it out before it takes us out!

We went under the ship and we saw the ships main weapon being charged up.

Me: Target sighted.

President Tom: Target at 12:00!

We fired numerous blasts.

Me: Lets destroy this ship for good! Combo and Final Smash time!

Blaster: You got it J.D.! CYBER KEY POWER!

Blaster had the Earth Cyber Planet Key went into hit electro-scrambler gun and it enhanced it 100-Fold and 3 more blasters popped out,

Stacy: I've never used a Cyber Planet Key. First for everything. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her device and it enhanced her lightning powers 100-fold.

Blaster and Stacy: LIGHTNING STORMBLAST STRIKE!

Blaster and Stacy fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit the flaps of the hatch for the city destroyer weapon.

G1 Soundwave: Target Sighted! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his Concussion Blaster 100-fold.

James: Lets get them Carnivine! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into James's right arm device and it enhanced his Carnivine's abilities.

James: Leaf Tornado! Go!

G1 Soundwave and Carnivine: SONIC RAZOR TORNADO STRIKE!

Carnivine fired a massive tornado made of leaves and G1 Soundwave fired a massive blast of concussion energy and the blasts combined and they hit the weapon.

Nico: Lets get them! Time for the Final Smashes of Red, White and Blue!

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Nico: I'll go first! RED FOR GLORY!

Nico fired a massive blast of red energy and it hit part of the ship and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lincoln: WHITE FOR LIBERTY!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of white energy and it hit the ship and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

May: BLUE FOR FREEDOM!

May fired a massive blue blast of energy and it hit the ship and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: President Tom, let them have it!

President Tom: You got it J.D. MISSILE FIRESTORM EXPLOSION!

President Tom fired a massive barrage of missiles at the ship. But then they missed and hit the wrong spots!

Me: Negative impact!

Russell: Sorry I'm late Mr. President!

We saw a fighter plane arrive.

Me: Russell Casse, I presume?

Russell: You got that right. I told you I wouldn't let you down.

Me: We'll hold them off for you.

We did so and Russell had his missile ready. But then it got stuck and he knew he had to make a very difficult choice.

Russell: Do me a favor. Tell my children I love them very much.

I knew what Russell was going to do.

Me: We will Russell.

Russell flew up to the weapon and took off his mask.

Russell: ALL RIGHT YOU ALIEN ASSHOLES! IN THE WORDS OF MY GENERATIONS! UP YOURS!

The laser was charging up.

The laser was getting ready to fire and it was targeting the Area 51 base.

Russell: (LAUGHS) HELLO BOYS! I'M BAAAAAAAACCCCKKKK!

He slammed into the laser with a kamikaze attack and the whole ship exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole ship erupted into a massive fireball.

President Tom: He did it! The son of a bitch did it!

Everyone at the base cheered wildly.

We went out from under the base of the ship as it was going down.

Later the Mothership exploded and we had the Harvester Aliens beat. The mothership was destroyed like it was in the movie with a tactical nuke. The Alien Ships all over the world were destroyed and beat.

Me: We did it guys.

Nico: We sure did. These aliens have failed this universe!

Me: You got that right.

Lincoln: Never underestimate the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and everyone working together.

Blaster: Best 4th of July ever!

President Tom: We couldn't have done all this without you J.D.

Me: We're happy to help Mr. President.

We shook hands.

President Tom: (To the viewers) These guys are powerful forces to be feared. Never mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Later we left the Simulator. We salvaged some of the ships and made our own weapons and defense systems with it and more for the benefit of the planet.

---

Later we had our barbecue and we had burgers, ribs, pork and more. Nico caught his own Carnivine and a Lumineon and Ben had a Ditto.

At 9:00 we saw fireworks go off.

Nico: Blaster was right. This really is the best 4th of July ever.

Me: Lets sing America the Beautiful for this day.

All: (Singing)

O beautiful for spacious skies,

For amber waves of grain,

For purple mountain majesties

Above the fruited plain!

America! America!

God shed His grace on thee

And crown thy good with brotherhood

From sea to shining sea!
O beautiful for pilgrim feet,
Whose stern, impassioned stress
A thoroughfare for freedom beat
Across the wilderness!
America! America!
God mend thine every flaw,
Confirm thy soul in self-control,
Thy liberty in law!
O beautiful for heroes proved
In liberating strife,
Who more than self their country loved
And mercy more than life!
America! America!
May God thy gold refine,
Till all success be nobleness,
And every gain divine!
O beautiful for patriot dream
That sees beyond the years
Thine alabaster cities gleam
Undimmed by human tears!
America! America!

God shed His grace on thee

And crown thy good with brotherhood

From sea to shining sea!

The flag of the United States of America waved behind us in the background as we saluted. The Fireworks were breathtaking and there were so many designs in them.

It was the best 4th of July we ever had.

We then went to bed.

Me: (To the viewers) This was a memorable 4th of July. Have a great night to all of you and God Bless America!

I winked at the camera and the screen irised in with the form of a firework and the American Flag waved and around the firework was Happy Independence Day.

Elsewhere, an awesome Police car was on patrol and in it was Wes Collins, Leader of the Time Force Power Rangers from the year 3000 and his partner Eric Myers, the Quantum Ranger and commander of the Silver Guardians.

A robber had stolen an armored car!

Wes Collins: That armor car was stolen!

Eric Myers: Lets get him!

Wes Collins: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

In a powerful flash of Red Light they transformed and the camera turned red.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete

Happy 4th of July Everyone! I hope you all have an awesome Independence Day and celebrate 243 years of freedom! Independence Day from 1996 was an awesome movie and I figured it would be perfect for this chapter. I added some history for you all on America's greatest documents for you. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Again have a Happy Independence Day and eat lots of great barbecue and have fun with a lot of fireworks.

---

See you all next time!

# Imaginary Friend Mall Shopping Spree

It starts at the estate. We were watching TV and having fun. Mung and Chowder were with us and he was showing me and Lola how to make Baked Alaska.

Me: And now for the final touch.

I lit the cake on fire with a cigarette lighter and burned the brandy on it.

Mung: And viola! Baked Alaska.

Chowder: That looks tasty!

Me: It sure does.

Jen: Mmm-mm! That cake looks delish.

Me: It sure does.

After the fire on the cake went out we served it.

Lola: Oh this is so delicious!

Lana: I'll say!

Laney: Mmm! So yummy!

Lisa: A very delicious and tasty confectionary treat.

Me: Baked Alaska is one of my favorite desserts and it's also one of the hardest known recipes in the world.

Nico: You sure got it down. You have succeeded in making an awesome Baked Alaska.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Jen: This dish reminds me of the time me and Bruce reverted back to our human forms on a camping trip.

Nico: What happened back then?

Jen: Well we were camping.

* * *

Jen: (Narrating) Me and Bruce were in our Hulk forms and Bruce caught a bear for dinner. We got done eating and that's when we changed back.

They began to reverting back!

She-Hulk: (Groans in pain) Not now!

Hulk: (Groans) Hulk hate this!

They clutched their stomachs in pain and they had headaches and they were changing back.

She-Hulk: No! Must stay in She-Hulk form!

Hulk: Hulk no want to go back to Puny Banner!

They started changing back into their human forms and eventually succeeded after some resistance. Their skin changed back and their hair turned back to normal colors.

Jen: Oh man! That was rough.

Bruce B: No kidding.

They got to eating the bear and then suddenly another bear appeared and he was ready to attack. They kicked it and punched it in the face and knocked out one of its teeth.

They then felt themselves Hulk out again again.

Jen: NO! I won't change back into She Hulk! I won't!

Bruce: Oh come on!

They tried fighting their second transformations but eventually succumbed. They changed back to their Hulk forms afterwards.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Jen: But we persevered. We had a great dinner and we beat a bear that came after us and we changed again and we had s'mores and more with it.

Me: That's great guys.

Hulk: Hulk agree. Can get through anything.

Jen: You got that right. And I have this on.

Jen revealed that she has a special elastic bracelet with a bear fang on it.

Me: That's a cool bracelet!

Nico: It sure is. The bear is an amazing animal.

Bloo was playing paddleball but he was having a hard time learning how to do it.

Lynn (sees Bloo pick up a paddleball): Bloo, one of these days, I should teach you how to properly play paddleball.

Bloo: I know Lynn. It's hard for me.

Maria came in and she had coupons, gift cards and bags ready.

Maria: Who's up for going to the mall?

Leni: The Mall!? Count me in Maria!

Me: I'm up for a shopping spree.

Laney: Same here.

Everyone cheered.

Me: Lets head to the mall guys!

Mr. Herriman: You all have fun at the mall. I need to go back to Foster's to get my phone.

Me: Okay. We'll walk over to the mall.

Mr. Herriman: All right. I'll see you over there.

Mr. Herriman went out and got into his car and drove to Foster's. But what he didn't realize is that he went over the speed limit and police sirens were heard.

He pulled over and he was stopped by a cop. But this cop was none other than member of the Silver Guardians and Quantum Ranger himself - Eric Myers.

Eric Myers: Excuse me, sir. You went past the speeding limit.

Herriman: I apologize. I was trying to get back to the mall in a hurry after I got my phone from my house.

Eric: I'm cool with it. As long as you pay the fine.

Herriman: Excuse me. But I will not pay the fine for trying to get back here in a hurry.

Eric: C'mon. I'm just doing my job.

Herriman: And I am doing mine by trying to watch over the members of my house!

Me: What's going on here?

We saw Eric Myers.

Me: Wow! Eric Myers the Quantum Ranger!

Lincoln: Awesome!

Eric: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Cole! Carter! Nice to see you guys!

Taylor: Hey, handsome. Hope you didn't forget about your girlfriend.

Eric: No way babe.

They kissed.

Eddy (to Eric): Dude, I'm gonna be honest. You were badass fighting as the Quantum Ranger!

Eric: Thanks Eddy. It's part of our job.

Wes: I don't believe it. Cole, Carter! Tommy!

Carter: Hey Wes.

Cole: Great to see you again Wes.

Tommy: Same here.

Me: Wes Collins of the Time Force Power Rangers! It's so awesome to finally meet you in person.

Wes: Same to you J.D. We heard so much about all your achievements in the year 3,000.

Me: Our times are 981 years apart. How can that be possible?

Wes: We have a lot of ways that can tell people.

Me: That's neat. 31st Century technology must be incredible.

Wes: It is.

Eric: Plus you did save the world from that asteroid that was gonna crash into the planet and destroy it.

Me: That's right.

Laney: That was one of our bravest and smartest deeds.

Me: We were running out of options, but during one of our missions we actually got the one option needed to destroy that rock.

Wes: That's amazing.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Eric: So where are you all heading?

Me: We're going to the mall. You can come with us if you'd like. Who knows there might be some bad guys there to bust. Usually malls are a prime target for robbers and thieves.

Wes: We would be honored.

Eric: Count us in.

Mac: Does Mr. Herriman still have to pay the fine?

Eric: I'm sorry, Mac. But he still has to.

Me: I'm sorry Mr. Herriman. It's the law.

Mr. Herriman: I understand Master J.D. and I apologize.

Mr. Herriman did so and he got his phone and we were on our way to the mall.

* * *

We arrived at Gotham Royal York Mall. It was made much bigger than ever before and it was now twice as big as the Mall of America in Minnesota.

Me: Whoa! The mall is now bigger than ever!

Leni: It's totes amazing!

Maria: Carmen, you go with me and Bai Tza.

Carmen: You got it sis!

Bai Tza: This is gonna be so cool!

We split up and went on the best shopping spree ever!

* * *

# Maria, Carmen and Bai Tza - Nicolas Sidana.

---

Maria, Carmen and Bai Tza were at Nicolas Sidana. (Nicolas Sidana is a parody of the cooking store William Sonoma.)

Bai Tza: What are you gonna get Maria?

Maria: I'm gonna get a new espresso machine for Ms. Rita and Nurse Santiago. They need to have stronger coffee for the day. You should see how much coffee Nurse Santiago goes through. She needs it for her night shifts and a doctor or nurses work is never done.

Bai Tza: I believe it Maria. Being an E.R. nurse is really strenuous. You have to tend to a lot of people who are either dying or extremely sick.

Carmen: Mostly heart attacks or strokes. That's a good job though. But being a superhero for me is plenty.

Maria: Me too.

Bai Tza: Same here.

They went into the store and they found a perfect espresso maker. It was loaded with all kinds of features.

Maria: This one is perfect.

Bai Tza: It sure is. But it looks expensive.

They looked at the price and saw that it WAS expensive.

Maria: Wow! $800.00? That's a lot.

But there was a sale going on. It was 75% off. So it was $200.00

Maria: That's more like it.

They got it.

They left the store and they had a huge box being held in water tentacles made by Bai Tza.

---

Shego and William - Pego Store.

---

Shego and William were heading to the Pego store. (Pego is a parody of the Lego Store.)

Shego: So what are you gonna get William?

William: I'm gonna get a giant Pego set. I want to see if I can put together a set of the Hogwarts Castle.

Shego: Oh that is so cool! I read all the Harry Potter books and they are amazing!

William: They sure are.

They went in and William bought a building set of the Hogwarts Castle from Harry Potter. It was a huge set that was priced at $400.00. But since there was a sale, they got it for $75.00. Great deal.

They left the store and William and Maria were gonna have a lot of fun with it.

---

Rhino, Lori, Roxy, Lydia and Venom - Ceramics House.

---

Rhino, Lori, Roxy, Lydia and Venom were over at The Ceramics House. (The Ceramics House is a parody of The Pottery Barn.)

Eddie: So what are you gonna get Lori?

Lori: I'm gonna get Bobby and our great family some new dishes.

Rhino: They will love that!

They found some awesome plates and dinnerware for the table. They bought them for $50.00.

---

## Luna, Sam, Lincoln, Tara, Bloo, Karai and Xion - Tomahawk Music

---

Luna, Sam, Tara, Lincoln, Bloo, Karai and Xion were over at a music store called Tomahawk Music. (Tomahawk Music is a parody of Yamaha Music.)

Luna: So what are you gonna get dudes?

Sam: I'm gonna see if I can get one of those cool Celtic harps. I've always wanted to play the harp.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) That's an interesting instrument Sam. I'm gonna get a Japanese Banjo called a Shamisen. It's a guitar from Japan.

Xion: That sounds cool Karai.

Bloo: I do love music.

Luna: I want to get an awesome Irish Flute. I love the Irish Music like Natilee does.

Lincoln: I'm gonna get a flute too Luna.

Luna: Rad choice bro.

Tara: I would love to see you play the flute Lincoln. Thats always been one of my favorite instruments.

Lincoln: Thanks Tara.

They went into the store and Lincoln picked out an awesome green flute with the Celtic Triquetra on it and it had all kinds of mystical symbols of Celtic lore on it.

Lincoln: This is a pretty flute.

Lincoln then played Terra's theme song from Teen Titans and the room changed into a massive and amazing crystal cave and they saw Tara fighting crystals in the shapes of all of her most dangerous enemies including Slade and the evil TTG Terra. She was destroying all of them with ease and everyone was amazed.

When the song was done everyone in the store cheered wildly.

Sam: That was rockin' little dude!

Luna: You said it Sammy! Rad tunes bro!

Tara: Lincoln that was so awesome!

Bloo: Yeah he's good! Not bad for someone who played it for the first time.

Karai: My thoughts exactly Bloo.

Then they heard a man at the register and they saw him hold a gun at the clerk. But the robber only had one shoe on and his bare foot smelled horrible!

Robber: Give me all of your money or you die!

Bloo walked up to the robber and grabbed his wallet.

Robber: Hey!

Bloo (evades robber): YOU'LL NEVER TAKE ME ALIVE!

Luna and Sam and Karai swooped in and punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Lincoln: You should know the rule: No shirt, no shoes, no service!

Wes then came in.

Wes: You all okay?

Luna: We are Wes.

Wes: That's Stinkfoot Rupert. The Silver Guardians and the FBI have been after him for 17 years. He's a slippery robber that is very clever.

Lincoln: I didn't know that Wes. But I'm glad we busted him.

Luna: Yeah.

Stinkfoot Rupert was called that because he has a bad foot fungus on his foot that smells really horrible and that's how he got his name. They bought their instruments and left the store. Stinkfoot Rupert had a huge bounty on his head and it was given to them.

---

Lea and Francis - Ken Torres Jewelers.

---

Lea and Francis were over at Ken Torres Jewelers. (Ken Torres Jewelers is a parody of Ben Bridge Jeweler.)

They were looking at some amazing watches and jewelry.

Francis: Wow. Look at all that jewelry.

Lea: These watches are breathtaking. I just can't believe that they are that expensive. But James Bond had really good taste.

Francis: He sure did Lea.

Lea saw the Omega Watches and one watch caught his eye. It was the Grey Side of the Moon watches. They were made of meteorite. Which is an awesome element to use in a watch.

Lea: Wow. These watches are amazing. Omega Grey Side of the Moon.

Francis: Oh yeah. Those watches are amazing. They are made with Meteorite, which is worth more than it's weight in gold.

Francis and Lea got 4 of them for $48,512.00. Which is small pennies compared to what we have.

---

Teresa, Lynn, Wilt and Arpeggio - Mike's Sporting Goods

---

Teresa, Lynn, Wilt and Arpeggio were at Mike's Sporting Goods. (Mike's Sporting Goods is a parody of Dick's Sporting Goods.)

Wilt: Wow. This is a lot of sports equipment.

Lynn: Oh yeah. It's so awesome coming here.

They tried on all kinds of awesome sports shoes and more and they bought all kinds of sports gear for Lynn and Wilt while teaching him all about money.

---

Shocker, Eduardo and Elena - Super Bullseye

---

Shocker, Eduardo and Elena were over at Super Bullseye. (Super Bullseye is a parody of Target.)

They were buying food and all kinds of things for the house.

---

Rubberband Man, Coco and Inque - Menora

---

Rubberband Man, Coco, Lola and Inque were at a make up store called Menora. (Menora is a parody of the cosmetics store Sephora. And no it's not based on the Jewish Candle.)

They bought all kinds of make up and cosmetics for Lola and Lori and more.

---

Poison Ivy, Laney, EuroTrish and Killer Frost - Parns and Loyal Booksellers

---

Poison Ivy, Laney, EuroTrish and Killer Frost were at Parns and Loyal Booksellers. (Parns and Loyal Booksellers is a parody of Barnes and Noble Booksellers)

Laney: (Whispers) I love coming here to Parns and Loyal. It's my favorite.

Poison Ivy: (Whispers) Me too.

EuroTrish: (European Accent) (Whispers) I love learning so much about Europe. It's where I'm from.

Killer Frost: (Whispers) That is so cool EuroTrish.

They bought books on Europe and the countries around the world and Laney bought books on Psychology. Poison Ivy bought books on nature and animals. Killer Frost bought books on space and rocks and minerals.

---

Stewie, Lana and Bowser Jr. - Base Hardware Store.

---

Stewie, Lana and Bowser Jr. were at Base Hardware. (Base Hardware is a parody of Ace Hardware.)

They got all kinds of tools for everyday uses.

---

Riku, Lucy, Shannon, Maggie, Brittney and Demona - Goth Topic

---

Riku, Lucy, Shannon, Maggie, Crimson, Brittney and Demona were at the Gothic store Goth Topic. (Goth Topic is a parody of the accessory store Hot Topic.)

Goth Topic was loaded with all kinds of things that are perfect for the lover of darkness and all things dark and depressing.

Brittney: Wow. This is perfect for all goths everywhere.

Maggie: It sure is. And vampires everywhere.

Shannon: I would fit in here.

Lucy: Same here.

Crimson: In Canada there are stores like this. But we never went to any of them on Total Drama.

Brittney: When we get rid of Billy McLean, we're gonna make sure he never terrorizes another teens life ever again. Thank goodness Don wasn't like that.

Crimson: No I think he's the antipode of Billy McLean.

Riku: Billy is pure evil incarnate.

Demona: And we have to make sure he's in prison for life.

Brittney: Yep. The darkness will consume him forever.

They bought all kinds of gothic accessories and more.

* * *

Sandman and Clayface - Earthstorm.

* * *

Sandman and Clayface were at a store called Earthstorm Trading. (Earthstorm Trading is a parody of Earthbound Trading)

They were buying all kinds of rocks and minerals for collecting and to give to us.

---

Nico and May - Cordstrom.

---

Nico and May were at a clothing store called Cordstrom. (Cordstrom is a parody of Nordstrom department store)

Nico: What are you going to get, May?

May: I'm gonna get some awesome clothes to try on.

May picked out some clothes and tried them on and Nico saw her try on different color summer dresses, and all kinds of swim clothes and more.

Nico: Wow! You look so beautiful in all those clothes May.

May: Thanks Nico.

They bought their clothes.

But then a robber open fired.

BANG!

Robber: EVERYBODY DOWN! THIS IS A ROBBERY!

Nico went at the robber!

Nico: You have failed this city!

He punched him in the face and knocked him out with just one punch.

May: That'll show him.

May fired her freeze ray and froze him until the cops came.

Eric Myers came.

Eric: Wow! You busted another one of our most wanted criminals. This is Musclebound Pete. He's wanted all over the country in 20 states for numerous robberies and it's believed that he did some murders.

Nico: Wow! I didn't know that Eric.

Eric: But great job guys. The Silver Guardians and the FBI can take it from here.

Nico: Okay.

Stinkfoot Rupert and Musclebound Pete were arrested and sentenced to 972 years in Federal Prison and we were given the reward money for their capture: $100,627,837,679,633,756,826,876,865.00.

Magnet Man: (To the Viewers) Robbers everywhere, Never mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm or there will be hell to pay.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

This is a non-combat chapter and I figured it will be perfect for this one. Power Rangers Time Force was an awesome part of the series and we're gonna meet the rest of them in the future. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Chicken That Saved the World

It starts in the Jupiter Maximum Security Prison. Maria, Francis, Teresa, Rubberband Man, Nico, Timmy, Tootie, Chloe and Carmen were standing outside of Icky Vicky's cell.

Maria (to Icky Vicky): You thought my rants are bad? How about we hear what my fellow former Metabreed members have to say to you.

Francis: And it goes like this. (Clears throat and sprays his mouth with breath spray and takes a deep breath) YOU MAKE ME SICK TO MY STOMACH JUST LOOKING AT YOU! YOU MOTHERFUCKING TYRANNICAL FUCKED UP BITCH! I WOULD RATHER BURP OUT FIRE THAN HAVE YOU AS A FUCKING BABYSITTER AND I WOULD RATHER LICK SOMEONES FACE THAT WAS NEVER SCRUBBED FOR 85 YEARS THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER YOU FUCKED UP MONSTROSITY MOTHERFUCKING BITCH FROM SATAN!

Carmen: You tell her Francis!

Tootie: Yeah! You show that witch!

Francis (pants): Man, haven't gotten that angry since my Bang Baby days.

Teresa: My turn. (Clears throat) YOU ARE THE MOST PATHETIC EXCUSE FOR A HUMAN BEING I'VE EVER SEEN AND YOU MAKE EVEN THE MOST RUTHLESS OF VILLAINS LOOK LIKE TAME KITTENS COMPARED TO YOUR UGLY FUCKED UP FACE AND YOU ARE A TRUE FUCKED UP FREAK OF NATURE! I WOULD RATHER STICK A CACTUS UP MY BIG BUTT THAN HAVE YOU AS A FUCKING BABYSITTER YOU MOTHERFUCKING SNAKE!

Nico: Yeah you tell her Teresa!

Carmen: Yeah! Whoo!

Timmy: I'm glad Icky Vicky is here and never terrorizing the kids again.

Rubberband Man: My turn. (Clears Throat) IF I HAD A DOLLAR FOR EVERY FUCKED UP BRAIN YOU DON'T HAVE, I'D HAVE ONE DOLLAR YOU FUCKED UP FREAK OF PUTRID FLESH! YOU ARE SO UGLY THAT YOU MAKE EVEN SATAN HIMSELF CRINGE IN DISGUST! YOU MAKE ME SO SICK I WOULD RATHER EAT MY OWN VOMIT THAN HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER!

Everyone: EW!

Prisoner 1: Boy that is sick!

Prisoner 2: But you tell her guys!

Prisoner 3: Yeah! Show that fucked up bitch who's boss!

Rubberband Man: Thanks guys.

Clayface: Let's make ranting at Icky Vicky a new weekly thing in place of the Griffin humiliations.

Nico: Good idea Matt.

They left the prison.

Nico: Icky Vicky will always fail this universe.

Maria: Even the prisoners hate her.

Nico: They sure do.

---

Outside of the estate, someone was watching us.

Elena Validus (sees us walking back to the estate): Knew if we followed you idiots long enough, you'd show us exactly where your headquarters was. Thanks, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Elena Validus arrived at Lynn Sr.'s restaurant.

Lynn Sr: Excuse me. Are you here for a reservation?

Elena Validus: No. I'm… an old friend of Ben Tennyson's. I just came here to deliver a message.

Lynn Sr: Which is?

Elena Validus (smirks evilly): Tell Ben that we will see him very soon and that he's gonna learn what happened to Kevin. And that it's all his fault! (leaves the restaurant)

Lynn Sr.: Sounds like Ben has a bad history with that girl.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching the 2005 movie Chicken Little. It was a really funny movie about a young chicken named Chicken Little and how he is a paranoid chicken that is trying to help his town, the fictitious town of Oakey Oaks. But it was invading aliens from another planet that made him into a true hero and in the end it was all a misunderstanding. But it was a really funny movie.

We cheered and laughed at the movie.

Me: That movie is so awesome!

Lola: It sure was.

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) That was a funny movie lad.

Ginger: (British Accent) It sure was. A splendid performance.

Me: Indeed. In the future Scrooge, we're gonna go after Glomgold. I can tell he was causing a lot of trouble for you.

Scrooge: Ach. Good idea lad. Glomgold will have a nice long stay in one of your space prisons.

Joe S.: That blue alien cop sounded just like me.

Me: He sure did Joe.

Sora: Chicken Little is an awesome friend. And it's been so long since we've seen each other.

Me: Lets go into the Simulator and see Chicken Little,

Nico: Good idea. And I caught an Abomasnow and a Mantyke earlier.

Me: Great job dude. Lets go.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator we got ready. It activated and we found ourselves in the world of Chicken Little! The World was full of Anthropomorphic Animals.

Me: Wow! So this is Oakey Oaks. The World of Chicken Little. This is so cool!

Sora: It sure is. I was here during the Search for Riku.

Goofy: Gawrsh it feels like forever ago.

Donald Duck: I'll say.

Chicken Little: Hey guys!

We saw Chicken Little.

Sora: Hey Chicken Little!

Chicken Little: Sora, long time no see!

They hugged.

Me: Hey Chicken Little! How've you been?

Chicken Little: Great J.D. It's great to see you again.

Me: You too.

Chicken Little: I'm glad you all came J.D.

Me: What's wrong?

Chicken Little: Remember when I said that I would need your help later on? Well, that time is now!

Me: Why?

CLANG!

We saw a piece of the sky fall onto Depth Charge.

Depth Charge: OW! (sees the piece of the sky on the ground) I've heard of the sky falling but this is just ridiculous!

Lincoln: How did you find this?

Chicken Little: I also found this one as well.

Pipes: And you haven't told anyone about the sky piece because…

Chicken Little: Because my dad never believes me about the sky falling. And he definitely won't believe me if I told him now.

Me: He will believe it now! Look!

I pointed up to the sky and we saw many alien spaceships come.

Chicken Little's father Buck came.

Buck: I know you have a good explanation, son. Please make it a good one.

Chicken Little: I think that will give you one dad!

Everyone saw the alien ships.

G1 Headstrong: Everyone, stay in your homes. We'll handle this!

Me: This looks like a job for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Chicken Little gathered his friends and they all had makeshift weapons.

Chicken Little: I hope dad doesn't ground me for saying this. But, tonight… WE DINE IN HELL!

We did Spartan Grunts like in the movie 300.

Me: Lets get them guys!

Sora: Just like old times, huh?

Chicken Little: You know it Sora. Lets get them!

Everyone: YEAH!

We went at the Alien ships and the aliens came out and they were the same guys but they were really hostile! We punched and blasted all the ships and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions and blew them all into a thousand flaming pieces. The aliens weren't putting up much of a fight and now it erupted into a firestorm. We blew them apart and more.

Me: Time to finish these creeps off! Combo and Final Smash time!

Clayface: You got it J.D.! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his clay powers 100-fold.

G1 Headstrong: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Headstrong's back and it enhanced his speed, strength and horns 100-Fold.

Clayface and G1 Headstrong: SUPERCHARGE MACE PULVERIZER!

Clayface formed his right hand into a massive mace ball and Headstrong charged and they slammed into a bunch of ships and blew them to pieces and they exploded.

Pipes: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his corrosive dual exhaust pipes.

Depth Charge: Lets do it. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Manta Ray powers and his abilities 100-fold.

Depth Charge and Pipes: ACID MANTA ENERGY BURST!

Depth Charge fired a disk blast from his chest and Pipes fired his corrosive exhaust and it burned the ships and melted them and they exploded.

Me: Final Smash time!

Ginger: Lets get them! CHICKEN PIE BOMBSTORM!

Ginger pulled out a Chicken Pie Bazooka and fired it at rapid fire and the pies hit the ships and blew them all apart.

Rocky: Lets do this! FLYING CHICKEN CANNONBALL!

Rocky got shot out of his cannon and plowed through numerous ships and they exploded.

Chicken Little: This is gonna be so awesome! EGGBOMB BOMBSTORM SURPRISE!

Chicken Little fired numerous egg bombs and destroyed the rest of the ships.

Me: That's the last of them.

Nico: You alien freaks have failed this world!

Me: You tell them Nico.

Chicken Little: (to the viewers) You mess with my friends and Team Loud Phoenix Storm or there will be terrible consequences.

Me: You said it Chicken Little.

We left the Simulator and we added the world of Chicken Little to the orbit of the Land of Departure.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

I just saw the movie Chicken Little and it was so funny and awesome! 2005's Chicken Little was so funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and he suggested that we do this chapter. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Evil Nanite Queen

It starts at Gotham Royal York High School. I was having a lunch break and surfing the internet and I found something that really disturbed me. I found a website called the Scooby Gang Revenge Social Network. It's a website that was made by all the villains that the Mystery Inc. gang busted over the years and they want revenge on the Scooby Doo Gang for busting them and throwing them in prison. The symbol was the no sign over running images of Fred, Daphne, Velma, Shaggy and Scooby Doo. I was absolutely horrified when I found this. Now all the villains we busted want to kill my friends to get revenge.

Me: I can't believe this! Lori come here!

Lori came over.

Lori: What's wrong J.D.?

Me: Look at this.

Lori: "Scooby Gang Revenge Social Network?" (Gasp) This is literally horrible! I can't believe all the villains our friends on Mystery Inc busted would want them dead for putting them in prison.

Me: Meddling may be good for us. But it's bad for the criminals we bust. But who gives a flying fuck what they think? But we can't let a website like this be on the social internet ever. Look at how much it's bad ratings are.

Lori: Some people are literally that stupid.

Me: They just don't know how to leave things buried. Some scum just can't take a hint and they want revenge for being put in their place.

We went to the computer lab and I sent a message to the United States Department of Defense, the Federal Communications Commission and the internet companies around the world about the bad website we found and how the villains all of Mystery Inc busted want to kill my friends.

Lori: So what are you gonna do J.D.?

Me: I'm going to send a threatening message to all the villains we busted and tell them that if they hurt our friends in any way, shape or form, there's going to be hell to pay in blood.

Lori: Ooh! I like it!

Me: Since we can't use my computer at the estate for it we'll have to do it the old fashioned way with video camera communication.

Lori: You got it.

We got the approval of the school board and we got ready.

In the prisons all over the world, the villains Mystery Inc. busted were getting onto the Scooby Gang Revenge Social Network when suddenly a message came on that said "This Website has Been Seized by the FBI."

Then a video screen appeared and I was on it.

Me: Hello villainous fuckpots. You all may remember me as J.D. Knudson, the Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But I'm also the member of Mystery Inc. who busted you all ages ago.

I showed them a video montage of everyone that we've busted.

Me: Yes. I'm sure you get the idea. But that's not why we've shut down your website. You see, we shut it down because you tried to kill our friends for our meddling in your criminal affairs. But we did it for a reason. You mess with our friends and I will mess with you. Consider this your first and only warning. And if you ever mess with our friends ever again in the future, there will be hell to pay in blood. Remember this you assholes, shit happens and meddling can be a good thing.

My message clicked off.

Guard: And the district attorney's of where you all came from extended your sentences to life in prison without parole!

All the villains we busted were now forced to spend the rest of their natural lives in prison without the possibility of parole.

Back at the school I told everyone that it worked. I then got a call on my cell phone.

Me: Hello.

?: J.D. Knudson it's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Christopher A. Wray, director of the FBI.

Me: Director Wray. It's a pleasure to talk to you. What can we do for you?

Director Wray: You'll be happy to know that we have shut down that website and as a bonus all the villains that were busted by Mystery Inc. and you were now given an extended sentence of life in prison without parole.

Me: That's great news Director. Thank you so much.

Director Wray: No thank you J.D. We all owe you one. You managed to expose a major first class conspiracy against not only your friends but also against the world. All the villains were gonna get out one day and kill them.

Me: Wow! I had no idea it was that serious. But I'm glad we could help out.

We did a great service to the world. Next I called Mystery Inc.

* * *

In North Carolina, Mystery Inc. was searching for their next mystery when they got a call on their laptop.

Fred: I wonder who that is.

Velma answered it and it was me.

Me: Hey guys.

Velma: Hey J.D.

Shaggy: Like Hi J.D.

Scooby Doo: Rey rude!

Daphne: Jeepers! It's great to see you J.D.

Me: It's great to see you all too. I have great news for you. Remember how you found out about that revenge scheme pulled on you by C.L. Magnus, Lila, Mr. Crawls and Mama Mione?

Fred: Yeah.

Me: Well I found their website and reported it to the FBI, The Federal Communications Commission and the United States Department of Defense and we shut it down for good. And the FBI and the United States Attorney General decided to extend all the sentences of all the bad guys we busted to life without parole.

Velma: Jinkies! That's great J.D.!

Me: Yep. They will never see the light of day again.

They cheered.

Fred: Who told you that J.D.?

Me: I got a call from Christopher A. Wray, the director of the FBI. He told me so.

Shaggy: Like that's amazing!

Crystal: I'm glad we'll never have to see those creeps again.

Me: I agree. But good luck finding more mysteries. And tell them that meddling is a good thing.

---

Later we went back home. Me, Nico and Lincoln were walking back.

Me: Boy those scumbags got what was coming to them.

Nico: You said it dude. All the villains you guys have busted have failed this world.

Lincoln: And then some Nico.

Me: Yeah. But some people are just that stupid and they want revenge for being put in their place.

Lincoln: I can't believe people are like that.

Me: Me neither. But this was a genius use of technical ingenuity.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Just as we walked by a storm drain, something caught Lincoln's eye.

Lincoln: Huh?

Me: What is it Lincoln?

Lincoln: I see something in this drain.

Nico: Is it a quarter?

Lincoln: No it looks like a computer chip.

Me: Hmm.

I used my magnetic powers and attracted the object to me and I grabbed it. It looked like a strange computer chip.

Nico: It's some kind of strange computer chip.

Me: This is definitely not like any kind of computer chip I've ever seen. Lets take it back and run an analysis.

We did so.

---

Back at the estate I was running some data tests on the chip and I made a rather unusual discovery. The chip is actually part of an Extraterrestrial Superorganism Silicon-Based Colony that comes from another planet system located 79,000 light-years from Earth. They are all ruled by a single queen.

* * *

The Queen produces Nanochips from her body and later after she takes up residence in Victor Validus' body, she produces them from there and they have the ability to take over a person's mind. They are a hybrid which is part organic matter and part machine as pointed out by Kevin.

In several days, they mind-conrolled whole Bellwood Citizens. Ben Tennyson and his friends understood it, when they've met [[File:]]with some citizens, who were under control of nanochips, when they saw that some of humans eyes, glowed by strange light, and one teenage girl had nanochip, under her skin on the neck. Using human's bodies, Decoy Queen and nanochips, inside of humans, were providing more and more nanochips, so they can spread them through whole world and mind-control other humans and animals. Max Tennyson, grandfather of Ben was also possessed by nanochips and he worked on Decoy Queen. But when the Queen was destroyed by Nanomech, all nanochips were destroyed, and people were free from mind control.

The Nanochips surprisingly returned in the Ben 10: Ultimate Alien episode Revenge of the Swarm. The team discovered that the chips took over Elena Validus' mind and had made her the Queen of the Hive. After Elena sacrificed herself for Ben by destroying her nano self, the chips still had some life in them.

* * *

Nico: So these chips are a vast colony that wants to destroy the Earth!?

Me: Not destroy it, enslave it. Ben and Gwen told me that they know someone that is actually the queen of this whole colony. Her name is Elena Validus.

I pulled up her profile.

---

According to Gwen, Elena was Ben's first crush. She helped Ben joining the soccer team when he was 3 and used to be best friends with him and Gwen. While this was happening, her father Victor Validus had been studying the Nanochips for years and eventually becomes overtaken by his work. Upon realizing he's been infected by the Decoy Queen, Victor tries to warn Max about "The Hive". However, Max believes that Victor was stealing from him and orders him and Elena to leave Bellwood immediately. Ben and Gwen were saddened when Elena left, so Max chose never to tell them why they moved away.

Elena first appeared in the live-action film, Ben 10: Alien Swarm, when her father was kidnapped and used as a Hive for the chips. She tries to attract attention by organizing an illegal trade on the black market, hoping the Plumbers will catch her and she'll be able to explain. Kevin Levin posed as the buyer, with Ben and Gwen as his partners. Elena reveals herself to the trio asking for help and Ben agrees, when suddenly the chips come to life and attack them. Kevin suspects that Elena set them up, but Elena insists that she had nothing to do with it. Elena mysteriously disappears during the team's battle against the Nanochips, which arrived Kevin's suspicion even more. Later, Elena follows them to Plumbers HQ but Max catches her and kicks her out.

The next day, Ben runs into Elena while she was riding her motorcycle and accompanies her to her father's lab. As they investigate the remains of Victor's research, Bellwood Citizens attack them while under the influence of the chips. They manage to escape when Ben launches a pulse feedback onto the victims. They then find Gwen and Kevin running from a giant Nanochip mace. Ben transforms into Humongousaure and destroys the mace, demolishing Kevin's car in the process. The four return to Plumbers HQ where Max is receiving reports about victims all over the world. He wasn't happy to see Elena at first, but later realizes that Validus may have been right all along and allows her to help. Unfortunately, Max becomes possessed by one of the chips and escapes. Without Max, the team discovers that the Nanochips are being mass produced at a factory in Missouri. They all travel to Missouri in the new car Kevin got Ben as an early birthday present and sneak into the factory. There, the team discovers that the Queen is inside Victor's body using him as a Hive to mass produce the chips. Elena admits to have known her father was being used as The Hive all along, but she didn't say anything fearing they wouldn't believe her (just like how the Plumbers didn't believe her father). While Gwen and Kevin consider sacrificing Victor to save the world, Ben and Elena are against it. Instead, Ben using his newest transformation, Nanomech, to enter Victor's body and destroys the Queen. Without the Queen, The Hive dies freeing their victims and ending their threat. Elena is last seen walking together peacefully with Ben's Team, teasing Gwen on how she earned her place in their team.

Elena reappears in the Ultimate Alien episode, Revenge of the Swarm. It is revealed that her father died and she usurped his research in studying the Nanochips, even creating a forcefield barrier to prevent them from escaping. When Ben shows her the chip that was part of the swarm that attacked him last night, Elena lies saying it isn't hers. Later, she finds the team inspecting her father's grave in the cemetery and agrees to help them in resolving the mystery saying that their situation is far more important than work. However, when the chips kidnap Julie, Ben grows suspicious of Elena and eventually discovers that she is the one siccing them on others so she can have him to herself. This is proven further when Elena transforms into a Nanochip hybrid, revealing that the Nanochips possessed her into becoming their new Queen whereas the one destroyed by Nanomech was a decoy. She defeats Armadrillo by choking him with Nanochips, but Julie breaks free of her bonds and appeals to Elena's inner goodness convincing her to stop. Elena agrees and sacrifices herself to destroy The Hive once and for all, but later the Nanochips begin to reform hinting some life left in them.

In The Perfect Gilfriend, Elena is revealed to have survived her attempted suicide. When Julie goes away for a tennis tournament, Elena impersonates her identity to be with Ben without him knowing it's really her. In her Julie form, she does whatever it takes to please Ben and even lets him stay home and watch Sumo Slammers while she goes shopping with Gwen. Elena also decides to eliminates everyone else around so no one will suspect her, such as pushing Gwen off of an elevator shaft albeit she survived the fall and bringing to life Evil Buildings to kill Kevin (unaware he was rescued by Ben as Way Big). Despite all these actions taking place whenever "Julie" is around, Ben remains unaware of her true identity until he sees a replay of Julie's tennis tournament from yesterday. At this point, Elena finally reveals herself to Ben much to his horror and disapproval. Things get worse when the real Julie returns from the trip, provoking Elena to transform into her Nanochips form again and defeats Ultimate Echo Echo by choking him with Nanochips again. However, Julie reminds Elena that she kills Ben then no one will have him. Elena eventually escapes through the sewers proclaiming: "[She] now knows hate is like!".

* * *

Nico: So that's Elena. She doesn't look like much.

Me: No but this is what she looks like as the Alien Nanochip Queen.

I pulled it up and her appearance looked completely different. It looked like a combination of Aku, Maleficent, Venom and Inque all together.

In her Nanochips form, she is ten feet taller and her body is black with blue stripes. She no longer has pupils and her eyes are much larger. She also has horns on the top of her head similarly to that of Aku or Maleficent and she speaks in an ominous voice.

Nico: Whoa!

Lincoln: She looks like a female Aku!

Me: That's what I first thought too. It looked like Aku had returned. But this is actually the Nanochips as Elena that have taken this form.

Nico: So Elena Validus must've found us.

Me: I have that feeling too Nico. And if she's out there she's gonna be more dangerous than ever.

Nico: Maybe there's a strong possibility that Kevin is with her.

Me: Maybe.

---

In the middle of town, Ben was driving his car home to the estate. Gwen and Riley were with him. They had just foiled another Bank Robbery.

Ben: Another Robbery stopped.

Gwen: You're getting really good at this Ben.

Riley: He sure is. And he's an awesome force to be feared. I've even been made a member of the Plumbers too.

Riley had an awesome Plumbers badge on her belt.

Gwen: That badge looks really good on you Riley.

Riley: Thanks Gwen. Wait. I see someone hurt.

Ben saw who was hurt and he recognized her. It was his ex-girlfriend Julie Yamamoto.

Ben: That's Julie!

Riley: Is that the Julie you told me about Ben?

Ben: Yep.

Gwen: She looks hurt!

Ben: Lets go!

They pulled over and they saw Julie in pain and she was holding her hand over her stomach as it was bleeding.

Ben: Julie!

They went over to her.

Julie YamamotoL (smiles weakly) Hey, Ben. Long time no see.

Ben: Julie! Are you ok?

Julie Yamamoto: (winces in pain) Not really. I was attacked by Elena Validus on the way here. And now I'm starting to feel sick.

Gwen Tennyson: I'll go get Ratchet so he can examine you.

Ben: Lets get her in the car.

The loaded her in and drove to the estate.

Riley: You're really warm Julie. Sorry I'm Riley Anderson and I'm Ben's girlfriend.

Julie: It's a pleasure to meet you Riley.

Riley: Save your strength Julie. We'll get you some help.

Julie: Okay.

Riley saw the wound.

Riley: That wound is bad. We'll get you help Julie.

They drove into the estate lot.

---

We were continuing to research the alien microchips and Ben came in with Julie.

We took Julie to the infirmary and she was gonna be all right.

Ben: Julie, I'm so glad you're ok.

Julie: Well, I don't know about that. I started to feel sick ever since Elena scratched me.

Ben: If she's here, then we need to stop her.

Julie: There's something you need to know. Kevin is with Elena.

Ben: Are you sure?

Julie: Yeah. And he… (holds her stomach in pain)

Ben: Julie! What's wrong?

Julie: It's getting worse! My stomach. The pain! (her eyes glow) THE NANOCHIPS! (lunges at Ben)

Ben turned into Goop and Julie's hands passed right through him.

Goop: Julie, calm down!

Gwen enters the room with Ratchet.

Ratchet: Is she in here?

Gwen: Yeah but… Julie? Oh no.

Julie: (turns to her) Gwen, please. Get away while you still can. I can't control myself!

Laney wrapped her in vines to restrain her.

Me: Let me see if I can find the chip she put into you.

I turned on my X-Ray vision and saw that the chip is inside her head.

Me: It's inside her head.

Lincoln: I got this. I'm going ghost!

Lincoln turned into Lincoln Phantom and he turned intangible and reached into her head and pulled out the chip and Julie collapsed in exhaustion.

Lincoln: Got it!

Lincoln reverted back.

Me: Very clever buddy.

I took the chip and crushed it under my boot.

Ben: Julie I'm glad you're all right.

Julie: I'm free now. Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome Julie. You were about to tell us about Kevin.

Julie: Oh yeah. Ben, Vilgax got to Kevin and turned him into Ultimate Kevin! He's out of his mind with anger and rage and he has no idea what he's doing! Elena has Kevin with her and she's going to destroy the city! I tried to stop them but I was too weak.

Sunny: That's the result I was gonna tell you! Vilgax got to Kevin and poisoned his mind.

Gwen: We still can save him!

Me: And we will. Riley, you will face Elena while we save Kevin.

Riley: You got it J.D.

Me: Julie, you stay and get some rest. You did your best and that's all that counts. But you did a good job.

Julie: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets go guys! Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairywind…

Me and Jaime: LETS FLY!

We were off to the outskirts of the city.

* * *

Elena Validus was standing on the dock of a wharf and with her was ULTIMATE KEVIN! He was a fusion of all the aliens in the Omnitrix.

Kevin had the limbs of the following:

Kevin Levin: Hair, clothing

Necrofriggian: Wings, hood

Cerebrocrustacean: Two legs in place of lower left arm, right hand

Crystalsapien: Right shoulder crystals

Petrosapien: Right arm structure

Polymorph: Body structure

Vaxasaurian: Torso, body shape, chest plates, tail

Evolved Vaxasaurian: Face, right eye

Aerophibian: Face, skin, right foot

Sonorosian: Inner mouth

Biosovortian: Left shoulder spike, Right hand

Appoplexian: Upper left arm, left foot, left wrist claw

Arachnichimp: Lower right arm

Evolved Arachnichimp: Lower jaw

Methanosian: Left arm structure

Orishan: Water ports

Ben and the team arrived and they saw them.

Ben: (sees Ultimate Kevin) Kevin? But we thought you were dead.

Elena Validus: Let's not fall out here, Ben. We and the rest of the Legion of Doom might have told you a teeny tiny little lie. But c'mon! Look at him. You did good. He's grown up to be the perfect monster. You should be proud.

Ultimate Kevin: What's the matter? Lost for words? I expected more. I'm hurt.

Ben: Kevin, I had no idea that Vilgax did this to you.

Ultimate Kevin (enraged): Don't you dare lie to me! How long did you and Gwen wait before settling in your home, huh? A month? A week? I trusted you two! And you both just left me to die!

Ben: Kevin, no! That's not what happened!

Ultimate Kevin: You always told me, Ben… Focus on what I want to achieve… and it'll happen. Well, you wanna know what I want now? Huh? I want you DEAD. (fires Diamondhead shards at Ben but he turns into Ultimate Echo Echo)

Ultimate Echo Echo: (TECHNO VOICE) ULTIMATE ECHO ECHO! (fires sonic blast to destroy the diamond shards while also making a smokescreen)

Ultimate Kevin (smoke clears to reveal Ultimate Echo Echo gone): You can't hide from me! I will hunt you down!

Ultimate Echo Echo: (hiding on a nearby rooftop) **There's no way I can take Kevin in a physical fight. I need to surprise him with stealth attacks.**

Then we swooped in out of nowhere and punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the dock.

Me: Kevin Ethan Levin! We were worried about you. We thought you died.

Ultimate Kevin: But you will die when I get my hands on you! (Fires Ampfibion's lightning at us and I fired more powerful lightning and it hit him and exploded.)

I kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and fired an energy blast and blew him into the warehouse!

He exploded out of the rubble and was flying with Big Chill's wings.

Ultimate Echo Echo flew up to him.

Me: An Evolved Sonorosian!

Ultimate Echo Echo: (grabs Kevin by the arms) **Kevin, please! We can help you!**

Ultimate Kevin: There's no helping me! (gets him off with Ampfibian's lightning)

Nico flew up to him and punched him in the face with devastating force.

Nico: (freezes Kevin's legs with Vexen's ice) Vilgax got in your head! Believe me, I know what it's like!

Ultimate Kevin: Don't pretend to understand! (melts ice with Heatblast's flames)

Lincoln: (Fires a powerful blast of lightning at Kevin and electrocutes him) How fucked up are you to believe that stuff Vilgax told you!?

Ultimate Kevin: (Fires Brainstorms Lightning at Lincoln!) ENOUGH TO KILL YOU!

Lincoln countered with more powerful lightning and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Ultimate Kevin: (fires Jetray's eye beams everywhere) You're no hero, Tennyson! You failed me, and now you're going to fail Gotham Royal York the same way!

Kevin was destroying much of the city and turning it into a massive and raging epic conflagration. Massive explosions erupted all over the place. Luckily a massive force field was protecting the whole city.

Spiderman: (webs Kevin up) Dude, you need to calm down!

Ultimate Kevin: And you need to hang on! (phases out of webbing with Big Chill's Intangibility)

Gwen (restrains Kevin with Mana): You're our friend, Kevin! You're not what Viglax turned you into!

Ultimate Kevin (absorbs Mana with Chromastone's powers): Stop! Stop talking to me! (fires laser blast at her)

I deflected the blast at him and Punched him in the face.

Me: This ends now Kevin! Don't make us kill you!

Ultimate Kevin then got enraged and he went at me and I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Fire and we went at each other and slammed into each other with a massive fiery explosion and we punched and kicked each other all over the place with massively destructive and indiscriminate fury! Massive thunderous fiery explosions erupted out and were being felt all over the place. The fight was so massively powerful that it was shaking the very planet and the entire universe to the core. We all went at him and pulverized him with such indiscriminate fury that it was unbelievable! Massive explosions of the elemental forces were blowing apart the land and more as the whole city was quaking before out incredible battle. Our power was equal in every way to his. Kevin had the powers of over 1,000,000+ aliens in his arsenal and it was an epic and ferocious battle that threatened to tear the entire galaxy and the entire planet apart! The whole city force field was now completely engulfed in a raging inferno, and massive thunderstorms raged all over the place with lightning striking everywhere at a ferocious level. It was a massive, relentless, brutal, ferocious and savage onslaught and Kevin wasn't even giving us a break as he was putting up one of the most ruthless and most incredible battles we've ever had.

Manny: This can't keep going! We have to stop Kevin now or the whole planet is gonna be destroyed!

Helen: But how can we stop him? He has all our moves and powers.

I punched Kevin in the face and sent him crashing into the force field where he was electrocuted. He rebounded and flew at us and I dodged him and kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into the pier and into the water. He exploded out of the water enraged!

Ultimate Kevin: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU!

Our auras flared up with a more powerful intensity!

Me: GO FUCK YOURSELF SHITLESS!

I punched him in the face and we kicked him in the stomach and he belched up a massive amount of blood. I backed away from him.

Me: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Kevin fired Way Big's Cosmic Ray and I fired a massive red Kamehameha Blast and the blasts collided and the shockwave from the blast was so powerful that it blew the water back!

Me: His power is incredible! But so is mine! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

My blast overpowered Kevin's blast and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: Lets see how you like this! Lincoln, Linka, Nico, Gabrielle, supercharge me!

Lincoln: Coming at you Carol!

Lincoln, Linka and Gabrielle fired powerful blasts of lightning at Carol.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning at Carol and lightning from the storm clouds hit Carol and supercharged her and the lightning combined and hit her and supercharged her and she was overflowing with incredible electricity! She was using King Kong from 1962's powers of absorbing electricity to make herself more powerful!

Carol: Lets see how Kevin likes this!

Carol flew over to Kevin and grabbed him and lightning surged from Carol's hands and burning him all over the place with 100 quadrillion volts of electricity!

Carol fired a massive blast of lightning from her hands and it hit

Kevin and exploded as it electrocuted him.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish this! Combo time!

Sub Zero: Lets get him! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and he sprouted the wings of an ice dragon and it enhanced his ice abilities 100-fold.

Huffer: Lets bring this freak down! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber planet Key went into his back and enhanced his fusion torches 100-fold and 5 more torches popped out.

Sub Zero and Huffer: STEAM DRAGON FUSION BOMB!

Sub Zero formed a powerful ball of Ice Energy and Huffer formed a powerful ball of Fire Energy and the blasts combined and turned into a massive white ball of fusion energy. They fired it and it hit Kevin and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Magnet Man: Our turn! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Magnet Man's right arm and it enhanced his magnets and enable him to fire Aurora and Solar Wind.

Bonecrusher: Time for action: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength.

Magnet Man and Bonecrusher: SOLAR WIND SUPERPUNCH BARRAGE!

Magnet Man had Aurora Borealis energy around his magnet and Bonecrusher had his enhanced fist. And they punched Kevin at the same time with devastating force.

KRABBBBLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Ben: Lets do this! Final Smash time! FURY OF 1,000,000 ALIENS!

Ben flared up his aura and the spirits of all the aliens he has in his Omnitrix appeared and he and those aliens flew at Kevin and mercilessly pulverized him.

Riley: Lets do it! PLANT SWORD EXPLOSION SLASH!

Riley formed a sword of plants and she slashed Ultimate Kevin and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ultimate Kevin was beat.

Ultimate Kevin (on the ground while glaring at Ben): You did this to me!

Ben (sadly): I'm sorry.

Ultimate Kevin: You left me to rot in that ship for a fucking year… with that squid faced asshole!

Ben: It's not too late. Let us help you.

Ultimate Kevin had no choice but to accept defeat as Ben contacted Azmuth.

Ben: Azmuth, I found Kevin.

Azmuth: Can you repeat that again? I must have misheard you. For a moment, I thought that you said you found Kevin Levin.

Ben: You heard right.

Azmuth: My God! Is he ok?

Ben: No. He's not. But he will be.

Ben turned into Feedback.

Ben: FEEDBACK!

Feedback used his energy powers to strip Kevin of his Ultimate Kevin form and he was being reverted back to normal.

We went over to him.

Gwen: Kevin, are you ok?

Kevin: Gwen, what happened? The last thing I remember was being on Vilgax's ship.

Ben and Gwen laughed as they hugged Kevin, the trio was finally reunited.

Me: Welcome back Kevin.

Riley: But we still have one loose end to tie up.

Riley went over to face Elena.

Elena V.: You ruined everything!

Riley: Elena, you are not yourself. Those alien microchips are the true cause of you becoming like this! The queen is controlling you! You have to fight her!

Elena turned into her Alien Queen form!

Riley: Whoa!

Elena: (Distorted Voice) **We will not let you get to Ben. He is rightfully ours!**

Venom: And we thought those bonded with Symbiotes can say We.

Riley: Elena, listen to yourself! Those alien microchips are messing with your mind and they turned you into their slave! A pawn with no free will! Is this the life that you want?

Elena was thinking about what Riley said.

Riley: Elena, I can free you from the control of the Alien Microchip Queen and you can control the chips to use as a powerful force of good! You just have to trust me!

Elena was thinking but the Queen was not gonna let her.

Riley: Here we go. You guys got my drums ready?

Me: We sure do Riley.

We had Solomon Island Native Drums and we played the chant from King Kong VS Godzilla in 1962. It was the chant of Faro Island in the Solomon Islands in the Bougainville area. Spiritual images of the natives of Faro Island dancing to the chant were seen by Riley. The chant caused Elena's head to get a gash in the middle of her forehead and out came the queen microchip and Riley grabbed it and put it on the ground and crushed it with her foot. Destroying it completely and Elena's mind was now back in full control. As a result, her horns left and her face and skin and hair changed back and she was now wearing a black and blue sleeveless unisuit.

Riley: Elena. Are you alright?

Elena V.: What happened?

Riley: It's a long story Elena. But you're now free from the Alien Queen Nanochip's control and you have full fledge control over the Alien Microchips.

Elena had tears come down her face and she broke down crying and Riley comforted her.

---

Back at the estate, we were telling Kevin about all our adventures.

Kevin: So let me get this straight. You've been helping J.D. and the others kill villains like Joker and Scarecrow…

Ben: Kevin, please. I know you're probably mad.

Kevin (grinning): Oh, I'm mad. Mad you haven't invited me to the killing sessions!

Me: Sorry dude but you weren't with us at the time.

Kevin: True.

Ben: So you don't know what happened while you were mutated?

Kevin Levin: Actually, no. Usually, I remember what happens when I'm mutated. I think this is a sign that my energy absorbing abilities are getting out of control. If I absorb energy and get mutated one more time, I might never go back to human again.

Ben: That's fine. I don't even like your mutated form. He's all "Destroy everything!" I prefer you. What, with all the alien knowledge and sarcasm.

We laughed.

* * *

In the infirmary, Riley was talking to Julie.

Julie: I'm glad Elena's back to normal.

Riley: Me too Julie.

Julie: Riley, please take care of Ben.

Riley: I will. But just because you and him are no longer a couple doesn't mean you can't be on the same team as him. You're actually a lot nicer then most exes that we've encountered.

They laughed.

Julie was put in a wheelchair. She was gonna have to wait until she's fully healed before she gets back in the field.

Riley: (To the viewers) This was an action packed adventure and I hope you all loved it.

Julie: Who are you talking to?

Riley: We have this bad habit of Breaking the fourth wall. It's a cool way to address the masses out there.

Julie: Oh cool.

---

In the Living room, Julie was with us.

Ben (to Julie): Julie, if you and Kevin are gonna be on this team, then you know you'll have to help us fight villains a different way now. No more knocking the bad guys down and then letting them run off to fight another day. From now on, we either throw irredeemable villains in the prison J.D. and the others made or kill them. Scumbags like Vilgax have proven they'll do anything to hurt us.

Me: That's right Ben. And he will pay for his crimes against the galaxy!

Nico: He sure will. Kevin I'm sorry we hurt you like that.

Kevin: No hard feelings Nico.

Me: But I'm glad we reunited you all.

We formed a new branch of Team Loud Phoenix Storm for them called the Omnitrix Brigade and Elena and Kevin were also in the Redemption Squad. Nico also caught a Weavile and a Magnezone. Later we showed Kevin some examples of our rants on Icky Vicky.

Me: See that red hair girl there Kevin?

Kevin: I sure do.

Me: That girl is the worst ever babysitter that ever lived. Her name is Vicky. But we call her Icky Vicky. She is pure evil incarnate.

Timmy: Yep.

Timmy revealed everything about the full extent of Icky Vicky's evil nature.

Kevin: Jeez! That girl makes even Vilgax cringe.

Me: My thoughts exactly. We made this into our new weekly game where we rant out the biggest insults ever known at her. Julie you're about to see what I mean. But be warned though. It's not gonna be pretty.

Julie: I can handle it.

Me: Okay.

Clawful: (On the holographic screen) Do you want to know what I think about you Icky Vicky? [screams] **Arrgh! Regga flebba breeka brecka smullen-ellen Icky Vicky! Yegga hegga mergin babysitting! Dimmy middy freak! Rivy flivy diva shiva Icky Vicky's Babysitting!**

We laughed at what he said.

Lily: That is so funny! Mr. SquarePants said the exact same thing to Mr. Krabs one time.

Me: I remember that Lily. But that was so funny!

Next was Rhino.

Rhino: Here's what I think about you Icky Vicky! (Clears throat and sprays mouth with breath spray) YOU ARE A STUPID FUCKED UP BITCH THAT HAS ABSOLUTELY NO RESPECT FOR THE VALUE OF HUMAN LIFE! YOU SMELL WORSE THAN A LITER OF TOXIC WASTE THATS BEEN LIT ON FIRE! AND YOU GIVE ALL FUCKED UP BITCHES AND EVEN BETTER NAME: MOTHERFUCKING PUTRID FUCKING (CENSORED)!

Prisoner 1: Whoa! That is mondo harsh but perfect for that bitch!

Prisoner 2: YEAH! YOU SHOW HER RHINO!

Prisoner 3: Whoo-hoo! Yeah!

Rhino: Thanks guys. (To the viewers) Even I have to be careful about has to be said.

Electro: (From his cell) YEAH! You show that fucked up bitch Aleksei!

Electro is being held in a solitary confinement cell.

Me: Geez! But great show dude!

Nico: Whoo! Yeah!

Kevin: That is a colorful vocabulary you guys have. But she deserves it nonetheless.

Me: You got that right Kevin.

Randy: My turn. (Growls) YOU MAKE ME SICK YOU MOTHERFUCKING MENACE TO SOCIETY! I WOULD RATHER EAT PIGS THAT HAVE BEEN ROLLING IN POOP AND SHIT THAT HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER YOU FUCKED UP PIECE OF SHIT AND PUSS! MY OWN MOTHER WOULD BE SCARED OUT OF HER FUCKING SKIN FROM JUST THE MERE SIGHT OF YOU!

Prisoner 1: Yeah you tell that bitch!

Elec Man had a concession box with popcorn, hot dogs and snacks with him.

Elec Man: Hot dogs, Popcorn, snacks and soda! Get your snacks here!

Prisoner: I'll take some popcorn.

Elec Man handed him some popcorn.

William: My turn. (Takes a deep breath) YOU HAVE THE WORST REPUTATION IN THE HISTORY OF THE FUCKING WORLD AND I WOULD RATHER KISS A PILE OF GARBAGE THAN HAVE YOUR MOTHERFUCKING SHITSTAINED FACE BABYSIT ME YOU FUCKED UP BITCH FROM HELL!

Prisoner 1: Yeah you show that bitch kid!

Prisoner 2: You got to admire their spirits.

Guard 1: That's telling her though.

Guard 2: Good show William!

Me: You tell her William!

Maria: That's my boyfriend there!

Kenai: My turn.

Kenai walked up to her and ROARED AT HER FEROCIOUSLY LIKE A RABID GRIZZLY BEAR!

Kenai: I HATE YOU SO MUCH THAT IT MAKES ME SICK TO MY FUCKING STOMACH!

Then Kenai threw up all over Icky Vicky and she was completely covered in head to toe in rotten, disgusting vomit made with fish guts and it smelled really horrible!

Everyone: EEEEEWWWWWWWW!

Guard: Oh that is disgusting! But that fits her perfectly.

Me: Oh yuck!

Nico: Bear throw up.

Laney: But it serves that freak right.

Sandman: My turn. Sweetheart, I hope you're watching this.

Penny M.: I sure am daddy.

Sandman took a deep breath.

Sandman: YOU HAVE A MAJORLY FUCKED UP BRAIN THAT NEEDS TO BE TAKEN OUT AND THROWN INTO A LANDFILL THAT SMELLS WORSE THAN A THOUSAND ROTTEN FUCKING CORPSES! I WOULD RATHER WIPE MY OWN ASS WITH IT THAN HAVE YOU BABYSIT ME YOU FUCKED UP BITCH!

Prisoner 4: Yeah you tell her Flint!

Prisoner 3: Way to go Flint!

Guard: Nice job Flint.

Sandman: Thanks.

Electro: That's showing that fucked up bitch Flint!

Sandman: Thanks Dylan.

Me: That's telling her Flint!

Penny M.: That's my daddy!

Clayface: My turn.

Clayface turned into Icky Vicky with his form-shifting powers and he danced around stupidly and everyone was laughing at it.

Prisoner 1: Oh that is so funny!

Prisoner 2: (Laughing Hysterically)

Guard 1: That is so funny!

Guard 2: (Snickered)

Clayface reverted back.

Clayface: YOUR FORM MAKE ME WANT TO WASH MY FUCKING MOUTH OUT WITH FUCKING SOAP YOU FUCKING FREAK!

We laughed.

Kevin: (Laughing) That was so funny!

Poromon: My turn. I hope Nico doesn't punish me for what I'm about to say. (Takes a deep breath) YOU ARE THE WORST EVER FUCKING FREAK IN THE HISTORY OF THE DIGITAL AND REAL WORLDS AND I WOULD RATHER KISS NICO'S BUTT AND EAT HIS SAIYAN TAIL THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER!

Prisoner 1: You tell her kid!

Guard: Nice one Poromon!

Nico: (Offended) Hey!

Me: Aw it's only directed at Icky Vicky man. Besides, little guy has got spunk.

Elec Man: My turn. I saw this one on TV.

Elec Man was enveloped in a ball of lightning.

Elec Man: (Opens his menacing eyes and unleashes a massive beam of lightning which pierces through the orb striking Icky Vicky!) ***RRRAAAAAAAAAAAA AAAARRGH! YOU'RE A LAZY FUCKED UP MOTHERFUCKING NO-GOOD BABYSITTER AND YOU FUCKING DRIVE ME NUTS! CAN'T YOU JUST LISTEN TO KIDS EVEN ONCE IN YOUR FUCKING WORTHLESS LIFE?! 'CAUSE IF YOU DID, YOU'D FUCKING RATHER WANT TO KILL KIDS WHENEVER YOU GET THE FUCKING CHANCE!*** (Voice breaks a little) ***BUT YOU WOULDN'T KNOW HOW TO LOVE SOMEONE IF YOU GOT PAID ALL THE FUCKING MONEY IN THE FUCKING WORLD, (Tears of oil are STREAMING and steam is blowing off his face) AND EVEN THEN YOU'D SCREW IT ALL UP ON THE ACCOUNT THAT YOU CAN'T EVEN FOLLOW THE SIMPLEST OF INSTRUCTIONS, HURTING INNOCENT PEOPLE THAN DOING YOUR MOTHERFUCKING JOB!***

The orb exploded and lightning went all over the place.

Prisoner 1: Wow! You tell him man!

The prisoners and guards applauded for him.

Elec Man

Me: Holy mackerel!

Laney: Wow! That was powerful!

Lisa: No kidding.

Nico: But that was a great rant!

Ben: Now it's my turn.

He turns into Fourarms.

Fourarms: FOURARMS! (Takes a Deep Breath) ***YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU! KIDS SCREAM AT YOUR NAME AND YOU DO NOTHING BUT MAKE THEM CRY! I WOULD RATHER EAT A TRUCK FULL OF ROTTEN JELLYFISH THAN HAVE A LOUSY, NO-GOOD, FUCKED UP, BACKSTABBING, TWO-TIMING, DOUBLE-CROSSING FUCKING SLIMEBALL BITCH LIKE YOU!***

We cheered wildly for him.

Me: Yeah you tell him Ben!

Kevin: Didn't think he had it in him.

Me: Me neither.

Riley: That's my boyfriend Kevin.

We got a great kick out of it. We also found Kevin's car and put it in our garage where he can work on it and continue to modify it.

---

Later on the planet Vilgaxia, Vilgax was on his throne thinking. His faithful servant Psyphon approached him.

Psyphon: Lord Vilgax, a strange device came. I think it's a holographic message device.

Vilgax: Lets hear it.

Psyphon put it on the floor and it turned on and I appeared in a holographic message and I was 2,000 feet tall.

Me: Greetings people of the Planet Vilgaxia. I am J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm sure you all heard of me and I'm sure you know my friend Ben Tennyson, mortal enemy of your Lord, Vilgax. I have a message for Vilgax. You drove our friend Kevin Ethan Levin insane and turned him into a homicidal psychopath! This kind of action will not be tolerated ever! As a result I hereby am declaring war on your leader Vilgax!

Everyone gasped at my declaration!

Me: We will not stand by and watch while Vilgax continues to bring pain and suffering to the many people of this proud galaxy we call home! So get ready Vilgax, when we fight, it will be in a place of my choosing and your days of trying to take over this universe of ours are numbered! We're coming for you Vilgax!

The Hologram vanished.

Psyphon: My emperor! What are we gonna do!?

Vilgax: I'll deal with J.D. Knudson and Ben Tennyson when the time comes.

BUT THE BATTLE IS JUST ABOUT TO BEGIN!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The Ben 10 Alien Nanochips were the most unusual villains I've ever seen in the series. They were so awesome though! But the way they controlled people is something I would call the ultimate fate worse than death. I saw them on Alien Swarm and in Ultimate Alien and they were awesome! But I'm glad we have the Team all back together and I'm sorry it took so long to have it all happen. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Down 1 Rich Duck

It starts in the garden at the estate. Kevin, Smithers and Slinkman were working in the garden.

Kevin: You know, I don't blame Ben for punching you in the face. I might have been shocked when he told me but I think you had it coming.

Smithers: Look, I've already been read the riot act for waht I did. (to Slinkman) Besides, didn't you blindly work for Lumpus for all those years?

Slinkman: At least I realized what I was doing wrong a lot quicker then you. You, on the other hand, have a lot to make up for.

---

Later me, Julie, Elena V., Donna Diego and Bella Hartley were walking home from the Mall.

Bella Hartley: How are you feeling, Julie?

Julie Yamamoto: I'm feeling a lot better thanks to Sora's potions. But every once in a while, I fear that my body might move against its own will and attack you guys.

Me: I'm glad you're feeling better Julie. But rest assure that the Nanochip Queen is now dead and will never terrorize the world again.

Elena V.: That's good. We will never allow that monstrosity of a queen to ever invade my body.

Scream: And we thought only those bonded to Symbiote's can say we.

Elena V.: I guess some aliens have adapted the same qualities.

But then we got a rude surprise from an old enemy from Donna's past.

It was her ex-boyfriend Sean Lumenos, a murderer I busted before we met Donna and killed Carlton Drake.

Donna Diego: Sean Lumenos!

Julie Yamamoto: You know this jerk?

Donna Diego: Unfortunately I do. He's my ex-boyfriend.

Me: And he's also a murderer I busted 1 year before we killed Carlton Drake.

Sean L.: That's right.

Julie: What was he sentenced to?

Me: He was sentenced to 25 years to life in prison. But I've been reading a newspaper report that he escaped from prison.

Donna (her teeth become sharp): You're gonna regret coming here, Sean! (her tongue changes)

Donna became SCREAM!

Sean was quivering in fright and I wrapped him in vines.

The police arrived and they rearrested him.

Donna Diego reverted back.

Donna Diego: As my friend Nico Chan says, Sean Lumenos, you have failed this world.

We laughed.

Julie (hugs Scream): Are the transformations to Symbiote and Human painful? And do your clothes rip off every time?

Donna: No, Scream covers me as we transform and my clothes are intact. She can turn into this awesome yellow and black trench coat.

Julie: It's amazing.

Elena V.: It sure is.

---

Back at the estate, we were having delicious coconut mango smoothies in coconuts as we were sitting by the pool relaxing on a hot summer day.

Me: (Slurps) Ah. Delicious smoothies Leni.

Laney: Thank you for the smoothies Leni.

Leni: You're totes welcome Laney.

Donna Diego: They are very refreshing.

Me: Yes they are. Kevin, how did you and Ben meet?

Kevin: That is a very dark question. Before I redeemed myself, I was once one of Ben's most dangerous enemies. I was often called Kevin 11.

Kevin revealed his past.

When Ben found him, Kevin lived alone and stole from people in order to get by. Ben befriended him once he found out that Kevin, too, had special powers. Then, when Kevin tried to commit a crime out of spite, Ben tried to stop him and persuade him to use his powers for good. Kevin grew resentful of Ben and later returned as an enemy.

Kevin reappeared in several episodes. In one episode Kevin absorbed the Omnitrix, granting Kevin the power of shapeshifting into Ben's alien forms. Kevin tried to frame Ben for several crimes. But eventually Kevin mutated even further into a monster with all of Ben's alien forms wrapped into one hideous creature.

But in one episode, Kevin and Ben had to team up with each other. they were kidnapped by a robot named Slix Vigma. They were forced to fight other as entertainment for others. Because they were connected together. After Slix was destroyed Ben manage to escape while Kevin was trapped on the ship with a new friend of Ben Technorg.

Kevin also teamed up with Vilgax so he can defeat Ben for making a fool out of him. Since then Kevin has been trapped in the Null Void.

Kevin is found by the Rooters, who did experiments with his Osmosian powers on Alan Albright, Helen Wheels, Manny Armstrong and Pierce Wheels, transforming them into the Amalgam Kids, making them do nasty things. After that, Kevin fled, only with Servantis controlling his memories, convincing him that he had "alien blood".

During the time that he was associated with the Rooters, Kevin first met Argit when he gave a caged Argit a leaf to eat. Kevin then says that he is going back to Earth and save it and intends to take down Ben.

Eventually on Earth, Kevin discovers Argit and threatens him to start running and he and the Amalgam Kids confronted Ben, Gwen, and Max and Kevin fired a blast at Ben. Ben manages to avoid the shot and transforms into Eye Guy. Eye Guy pins Kevin down, However, Kevin did this to get Ben to come closer and touches the Omnitrix causing Kevin to mutate again. Kevin, like Ben stated, starts to go insane again and even attacks his allies the Amalgam Kids. Kevin was eventually stopped by Argit who used his quills. Kevin and the Amalgam Kids were sent back to the Null Void but an enraged Servantis wiped out their memories and sent them away. Servantis then abandoned the plan to destroy Ben after Ben stopped wearing the Omnitrix.

In the Null Void, Kevin and Argit are moving some objects around and they both talk about how difficult it is to bring the objects together. Suddenly, a robot named Otto arrives and says that he is going to use the objects to help them get out of the Null Void. Otto tricks Kevin and Argit into turning on the device and escapes without them, leaving now-dismayed Kevin and Argit trapped in the Null Void.

At some point later, Kevin was brought out of the Null Void by

Thaddeus J. Collins, who was being possessed by Zs'Skayr, and tied to the Null Void portal using Plumber technology. Collins asked Kevin to use his absorbing powers to mine Hedorium underground. Kevin was mining for Hedorium in a dark cave when he encounters Ben (who was accompanied by his cousins Gwen and Lucy Mann and his friends Cooper and Jonesy). After Cooper examines the technology as Kevin asks him to disconnect him from the portal, Ben disagrees with Kevin's request as he has done a lot of bad deeds to him. Kevin then tells Ben that the planet Earth would be in danger, Ben takes Lucy and Jonesy to find out about the problem as Gwen and Cooper deal with Kevin. While Ben as Eye Guy, Lucy and Jonesy fight Grandpa Max holding a weapon, Kevin teases Cooper about being Gwen's boyfriend but both of them stated they were just friends. Kevin teases and thinks he is a better guy, leaving Gwen raged and walks away. As Eye Guy, Lucy, and Jonesy defeat Max, Cooper tried to pull the connection but failed. He then re-programmed Kevin's connection to let him pull the portal like a kite. Gwen blasts at the portal to separate the ionic bonds as they headed to join Ben, Lucy and Jonesy. Ben laughs at Kevin because he is still connected to the portal, Kevin says it is better than being stuck to one spot. As the group walked further into the caves, they see a portal which things come out off. They head up only to see Thaddeus, who is revealed to the children to be Zs'Skayr in disguise, and that the portal is for the Ectonurites to come in from their homeworld. Gwen is surprised that Kevin has been helping Zs'Skayr. The other Ectonurites are inside the bodies and controlling the grown ups. Due to the collective efforts of all the kids, everyone was saved when suddenly the Null Void portal starts to pull Kevin. Ben, Gwen, Lucy, Jonesy and Cooper help to pull Kevin in order to prevent him from being pulled into the Null Void portal, but they fail to do so when Ben loses his grip on Kevin's hand, leaving Kevin getting pulled back into the Null Void.

At some point later, Kevin and Argit managed to escape from the Null Void at the same time and two years after breaking away from Servantis, Kevin began work on his car, not satisfied with a simple standard model he began outfitting it with Alien Tech, and to this end traveled to Khoros to acquire a Tetramand engine block for it. Since the tech couldn't be given to an outsider, he wooed the then teenage Princess Looma Red Wind and successfully defeated her combat earning the right to marry her in three years thereby making him a part of the family and was given the engine as a gift.

In the first episode of Ben 10: Alien Force, Kevin joins Ben and Gwen to battle against evil. Even though Kevin became an ally to Ben Tennyson Kevin still did several things that made him an anti-hero. In the pilot episode he is shown selling weapons to the Forever Knights but ends up fighting Ben but looses. However with the threat of the DNaliens and the Forever Knights he joins Ben and Gwen.

It is later revealed in the episode of Ben 10: Ultimate Alien, Ultimate Aggregor, that when he absorbed raw energy, he became insane, which happens to be the one of the Osmosians. Later in the episode The Forge of Creation, he absorbs the Ultimatrix in order to stop Aggregor from absorbing a baby Celestialsapien, but it does more harm than good after he goes insane again. After Aggregor has been defeated, he flies off, leaving both 10 and 16 year old Ben and 16 year old Gwen behind. In the next episode,… Nor Iron Bars A Cage, It's revealed how Kevin escaped from the Null Void and how he turned back to normal between the original series and Alien Force and how he had gotten his material absorbing powers. In the same episode, he voluntarily goes back to the Null Void to get revenge on his prison's warden, Morgg. He almost got his vendetta on Morgg, and leaves the prison, thinking that he did kill him. Gwen still thinks that Kevin could get his sense back and go back to normal, but Ben says that they now might have to "put him down", meaning that Kevin might have to be killed. However, as of the end of the season one finale episode, "Absolute Power: Part Two", Ben and the others restored Kevin back to normal, and Kevin is once again a good guy.

Me: Man. That is awful Kevin. But I'm glad you redeemed yourself.

Kevin: Me too J.D.

Me: But I can tell what species you're a hybrid of. You're an Osmosian from the planet Osmos V.

Kevin: That's right. My father was a pure blooded Osmosian. I'm a hybrid.

Me: That's amazing. Ben told us what happened to your father and you have our condolences for what happened.

Kevin: Thanks J.D.

Nico: But from all accounts Ragnarok deserved it. I'm glad you got justice for your father.

Kevin: Thanks Nico. I appreciate that.

Laney: Who is Ragnarok?

Me: I know he's named after Doomsday in the old Norse Myth. But from what we were told, he was a nasty space pirate that stole the energies from stars and sold them to the highest bidder on the interstellar black market.

Kevin: That's right and he was also the monster that killed my father.

Ragnarok was originally a powerful and dangerous criminal from unknown origin, who possessed a ship able to drain energy from stars, destroying them in the process. He was a member of the Rooters as well.

According to Max's false memories, as he was about to absorb Earth's sun, Devin and Max successfully stole the key for his device. Ragnarok succeeded in catching their ship, and threatened to kill Max if Devin wouldn't tell him where the key was. When Devin declined, Ragnarok attempted to kill Max, but Devin put himself between them, and was fatally wounded instead of Max. Furious, Max used the element of surprise to send Ragnarok into the Null Void, where he was taken into custody.

Ragnarok appeared in Vendetta, where he escaped from his Null Void prison and the Null Guardians and arrived on Earth. After he trashed Kevin's house in order to find his key, Kevin's mother revealed to him what she thought happened to his father, causing the young Osmosian to start looking for Ragnarok in order to get revenge.

Feeling worried for Kevin, Ben and Gwen learned exactly who Ragnarok was from Max, and attempted to help Kevin, only to be asked by him to stay out of his way. Eventually, Ragnarok got the key back, and attempted to use it to activate his machine, but Kevin successfully infiltrates his ship, and destroys the ship's command, causing the device to be damaged and the air tank to break open. Ragnarok then begs Kevin to save him, stating that his father was a Plumber, an honorable man and he would never have let anyone die. Instead, Kevin took the key from him and left him to be sucked into space, seemingly causing his death. He remained loyal to the Rooters and never revealed the truth about Kevin's father to Kevin.

Me: That's awful Kevin. But I'm glad you destroyed him. He was a danger to everyone in the entire universe.

Laney: That's terrible.

Kevin: He was.

Me: How did you find out about Ragnarok?

Kevin: My mother told me everything.

Me: The truth then ignited that spark to get justice.

Kevin: That's right. (to Donna) What was your family history like before meeting Scream?

Donna Diego: It's something I don't like to talk about. But you all have a right to know.

Donna told us that before she became Scream, he parents were murdered by Wilson Fisk, A.K.A. Kingpin.

Wilson Fisk grew up in poverty and was tormented by his classmates for being overweight. Tired of being bullied, he began to train himself in physical combat. When he gained a powerful physique, he forced his former tormentors into joining his gang, and thus, his desire for absolute control began. Later on in life, he met a crime boss named Don Rigoletto. At first, he fostered an alliance with Rigoletto, but then, betrayed him and murdered him. Fisk then took over Rigoletto's gang, and took Rigoletto's place as the most powerful crime boss in New York City. He would later join the international terrorist syndicate HYDRA and become a prominent figure as one of their heads of operations.

Although the Kingpin started off as a Spider-Man villain, but Frank Miller, during his classic run on Daredevil comics, effectively transferred Wilson Fisk to become the arch-nemesis of the Man Without Fear. Miller had Fisk focus on street level crime and New York City politics, rather than the superhuman and supernatural exploits of times past.

It was in Miller's later storyline, Born Again, that the Kingpin earned this title. Using information from Murdock's former girlfriend, drug addicted porn star Karen Page, the Kingpin slowly began to ruin Matt Murdock's life, destroying his home, having him barred from practicing law, and leaving him an insane derelict. It was only thanks to a reunion with his long-lost mother that Matt regained his confidence to fight again. Eventually, Matt's efforts saw to it that the Kingpin was exposed as a criminal, fleeing as a homeless fugitive, a harsh taste of ironic justice.

Ever since then, Donna was forced to live on the streets and she was taken by Carlton Drake of the Life Foundation and bonded with Scream against her will and they did tests on her against her will as well. Donna's life was hell.

We were horrified.

Me: Donna that's horrible!

Donna: I know. But now that Drake is dead, we're finally free of his evil.

Me: Yep. And Kevin, Leslie is also Ben's sister.

Leslie: That's right. Leslie Gesneria Tennyson.

Kevin: Wow!

Julie: Congratulations Ben.

Leslie: We're not related by blood.

Leslie told the story of how it happened.

Kevin: That's awful Leslie.

Julie: Oh man. But you and Agony are perfect as sisters for Ben.

Agony: Thanks Julie. That means a lot.

Leslie: Same here.

Julie: And have you all met Ship?

Me: Who?

Julie Whistled and out came a little Galvanic Mechamorph. It lept into her arms.

Julie: This is Ship.

Me: Oh he's a little Galvanic Mechamorph.

Laney: Aw he's really cute!

Julie: Yep. Me and Ben found him on our first date.

Riley: That's amazing Julie.

Julie: Thanks Riley.

---

Later as we were watching TV I got word on my computer that Scrooge McDuck's rick rival Flintheart Glomgold was up to no good.

Flintheart Glomgold is Scrooge McDuck's arch-nemesis and business rival, primarily because of their long-lasting feud concerning which of the them deserves the title of "World's Richest Duck". Glomgold is jealous of Scrooge's wealth and desperately wants to obtain the title, but is usually referred to as "World's Second Richest Duck". He was created by Disney Legend Carl Barks, and made his first appearance in Barks' 1956 comic The Second-Richest Duck (Uncle Scrooge #15).

Flintheart will attempt any possible underhanded deed in order to defeat Scrooge and occasionally hires such thugs as the Beagle

Boys to do his dirty work.

Selfish, dishonest, and incredibly greedy, his goal is to become the world's richest duck, but the thing that makes him such a cruel duck is the fact that he will cross every line to achieve this, even to the point where he might even try to murder Scrooge. He cares for no one other than himself, acting as a loner at some points.

In the comics, Glomgold wears an ascot, a black coat, and a Scottish bonnet. Many of Glomgold's appearances are centered around the fact that he is similar to Scrooge in so many ways (even having a Money Bin that is nearly identical to Scrooge's), both in appearance and personality. However, unlike Scrooge, who does not believe in obtaining money through dishonest methods, Flintheart makes immoral decisions, which often leads to his downfall.

In the comics, he owns a money bin that mirrors Scrooge's. However, it is situated in the Limpopo Valley in the middle of a South African jungle, as opposed to Scrooge's which is in the center of Duckburg.

In "The Life and Times of Scrooge McDuck", Glomgold first meets Scrooge while Scrooge is prospecting for gold in South Africa. Glomgold, however, is caught attempting to steal from a diamond miner's pit claim and runs off, thus showing his dishonest tendencies immediately. In his initial introduction, he says he's a Boer (a descendant of Dutch-speaking settlers in South Africa). He later steals everything from Scrooge's camp (including his campfire) and when Scrooge later confronts him, he declares Glomgold "made him mean".

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Ach, so that wee snake in the grass Glomgold is at it again.

Me: And I know all his terrible deeds. One time he got you sent to prison for stealing his own painting while dressing up like you to frame you.

Scrooge McDuck: Aye. That he did.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Ach, what a monster he is. We need to take him down once and for all.

Me: Death would be too merciful for him. So prison is where he'll go.

Acid Man: Any idea where we can find Glomgold?

I looked it up and show that his estate is on the outskirts of Duckburg.

Me: The outskirts of Duckburg. Lets roll!

We were off to Duckburg.

---

We were in the woods outside of Glomgold's estate.

Dirge: I have an idea.

Dirge crept up to the front door quietly.

Dirge (plants fake money out in the open): When Glomgold comes near this fake money, we'll corner him like a rat!

Dirge rang the doorbell and ran.

Glomgold: (Scottish Accent) Yes? (Sees the fake money.) Well lucky me! More gold for me fortune!

He was about to pick it up and we jumped out and had him cornered.

Me: Flintheart Glomgold, you're under arrest.

Glomgold: How about we make a deal? You all let me go and have me as a recurring enemy like that Alternate Krabs and I'll give you half the gold I have.

Blades: How about this? We take all your gold and beat you and your goons senseless, giving you a small chance of escaping!

Me: Take them down!

We went at Globgold and his thugs and beat them all a merciless beatdown.

Julie (kickes a goon in the crotch): Oh, how I've missed this!

Kevin Levin (punches a goon in the face): Same here! I forgot how fun this was!

I punched Glomgold in the beak and kicked him in the face.

Nico: Flintheart Glomgold, you have failed this city!

Nico punched a thug and knocked him out. Lincoln grabbed a thug's underwear and gave him a massive atomic wedgie! He screamed like a little girl.

Lori, Leni and Luna punched and kicked three thugs and kicked them in their crotches and knocked them out. The thugs were knocked out and now we set our sights on Glomgold.

Blades: Combo time guys! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber planet Key went into his back and enhanced his twin Smart Rocket Launchers.

Bella Hartley: I've always wanted to try this out. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Blades and Bella Hartley: SMART ROCKET PRISM CRYSTAL BLIZZARD!

Blades fired his missiles and Bella formed a crystal prism made of glass and the missiles went into it and split into 7 colors and they exploded as they blasted Glomgold all over the place.

Acid Man: Time for action: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his acid barrier 100-fold and he turned into a serpentine dragon made of pure sulfuric acid.

Dirge: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Dirge's engines and enhanced his incendiary bombs 100-fold.

Acid Man and Dirge: ACIDFIRE INFERNO DRAGON!

Dirge fired his enhanced incendiary missiles and they hit Acid Man as an acid dragon and he turned into a dragon made of neon blue fire burning with sulfuric acid. It slammed into Glomgold and burned him and the thugs.

Julie: Time for a final smash! I want to see if I can do one. GALVANIC SWORD SLASH SURPRISE!

A miniature Galvanic Mechamorph appeared and it turned into an awesome energy sword and Julie went at Glomgold and she slashed him and it left a nasty burning gash on him. She slashed him some more and carved the Letter J into his chest.

Scrooge: Time for me to do a Final Smash! GOLD MONEYBAG BOMB BARRAGE!

Scrooge threw numerous bags of money and they hit Glomgold and exploded.

Nico caught a Rhyperior and a Lickilicky.

We took all of Glomgold's gold totaling more than $782,836,867,768,683,648,865,868.00. Glomgold was sentenced to 875 years in the Planet Nine prison without the possibility of parole.

Scrooge McDuck: (To the viewers) Remember this lads and lassies. If you mess with me money and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you all are gonna be in for some serious consequences.

Me: You can say that again Scrooge.

We went back home.

We had a nice rest.

THE END

---

Another Fanfic Complete

Glomgold on DuckTales was one of the shadiest villains in all of Duckburg. I've never liked the guy and he gives all rich people an extremely bad name. Prison is more than perfect for a monster like him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# War of The Titans & Gods

It starts over in the Atlantic Ocean somewhere near the Eastern West Indies. A cruise ship was on its way over to America. Everyone on the ship was enjoying a good time on the ship. But little did they know that something evil was going on the ship. There was a powerful C4 bomb in the cargo hold. And it had 1 minute left on the timer.

Everyone was completely unaware that this vacation could very well be their last one alive.

The bomb had 5 seconds left.

5… 4… 3… 2… 1… 0.

The ship exploded and was blown in half in a huge fiery explosion.

KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

People were screaming and running for their lives in fear. They went to the lifeboats. But they were all destroyed in the explosion.

Me, Nico, Lincoln, Laney, Gi, Earth and Lily arrived and we were driving an emergency rescue ship.

Me: There it is!

We pulled up.

Me: Lets get those people out of there! Lets go! Lets go! Double Time! Lets go!

We sprang into action and we got the people out of the water and we got them onto the boat and got whatever luggage they had out of their belongings. Gi used her Water Ring and brought most of them on board with it.

We got almost everyone on board. But then we saw the whole ship starting to sink!

Me: She's going down!

Woman: My daughter is still on that ship!

Lily: I'll get her!

Me: Hurry Lily!

Lily dove into the water and swam. She went underwater and went into the sinking ship. She swam fast and was searching.

Girl: HELP ME!

Lily: That's her!

Lily swam into a room and surfaced and she found a young girl no older than Lola and Lana's age.

Lily: I'm gonna get you out of here. What's your name?

Sari: I'm Sari. I'm stuck. My leg's caught.

Lily: I'm Lily Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'll have you out of there.

Lily dove underwater and she lifted up the bed that pinned Sari and freed her.

Lily surfaced.

Lily: You're free. Sari, hold on to me. We're gonna swim.

Sari: Okay.

They dove underwater and Lily formed a breathing helmet bubble for Sari and they swam as the ship was sinking. But then the ship was starting to break up and the hallway Lily went into was blocked!

Sari: We're trapped!

Suddenly there was a massive blast of water and it blew the blockage away and they saw the person that did it. It was none other than the legendary Percy Jackson, son of Poseidon - God of the

Seas in Greek Myth!

Lily: Wow! I don't believe it! Percy Jackson!

Percy: That's right. Lets talk later Lily! Come on!

They continued and swam up to him and they got out of the ship as it was going down.

They surfaced.

Woman: Look! Lily's got her!

Everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: Way to go Lily!

Lincoln: That's my little sister!

Laney: Thank goodness.

They flew up to the ship.

Sari: Mommy!

They hugged and were reunited.

Earth: Awesome save Lily!

Lily: I had some help.

Percy Jackson came on board.

Me: I don't believe it! Percy Jackson!

Nico: The legendary son of Poseidon, god of the seas!

Percy: That's right. It's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Laney: I love all your books and they are so amazing.

Earth: They are amazing adventures. But what really blows my top is that Luke Castellan, son of Hermes - the Messenger of the Gods stole Zeus's Thunderbolt and framed you for the crime! He deserves to spend all of eternity in Tartarus!

Percy: I agree with you Earth.

Nico: I agree. He has failed all of the entirety of the Olympian Pantheon.

We laughed.

Woman: Thank you so much for saving my daughter Lily.

Lily: It was my pleasure.

Sari: Lily I think I know what caused that ship to blow up. I found this as I was heading back to my room.

Sari handed Lily a piece of paper and she saw an all too familiar symbol on it.

Lily: (Gasp) Guys! Come look at this.

We went over.

Me: What is it?

Lily: I think Sari found out how the ship exploded.

She handed me the paper and I saw the symbol for COBRA!

Me: COBRA! They planted a bomb on that ship to kill everyone!

Nico: So COBRA is behind this bombing.

Percy: The organization that G.I. Joe is trying to kill?

Earth: The very same Percy.

Lincoln: Why would COBRA want to blow up a cruise ship?

Me: Probably to bring attention onto them.

Percy: That's bad. But I'm glad I found you J.D. I have bad news. The Titan Kronos is coming. He's going to be unleashed unto the world and destroy it completely!

We all gasped in Horror!

Me: Kronos!?

Laney: The leader of the Titans!?

Percy: That's him.

Nico: I know all about Kronos. He is the most dangerous and deadliest force of power ever known to the world and he possesses incredible power that can destroy the planet.

Me: That's awful! And if Kronos is unleashed then we got one helluva battle coming our way. But this'll be an awesome test for us. The power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the power of the Gods of Olympus taking on the Leader of Titans.

Nico: A battle like that would shake the entire foundation of the entire universe to the core. But I'm always up for a challenge.

Lincoln: Me too.

Lily: Same here.

Me: Percy would you like to join us?

Percy: I would be honored J.D.

We shook hands. We drove back to shore after we salvaged the cruise ship and saved what was left of it. But surprisingly, no one on the ship was killed. Only some that had serious injuries. We took them to the hospital.

---

At the Jupiter Prison, Blizzard Man, Maria, Megan, Carmen, Elena (KH), Will, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin and Lillian were there. W.I.T.C.H. was there to rant at Icky Vicky.

Megan: Show no mercy Cornelia!

Lillian: Show that monster what for sis!

Cornelia: Okay but you may want to cover her ears Elena. This is not gonna be pretty.

Lillian: I can handle it Cornelia.

Cornelia: Are you sure sis? This is not gonna be pretty.

Lillian: I can handle it sis.

Cornelia: Okay then.

Will: Okay, ready guys?

Irma: Like you even have to ask Will.

Will: Okay I'll go first.

Will walked up to Icky Vicky's cell and she stared into her face and she saw nothing but heartless, pure unrestrained evil that completely consumed her beyond all forms of rehabilitation.

Will: (Takes a Deep Breath) (SCREAMS AT THE TOP OF HER LUNGS) YOU ARE THE BIGGEST AND MOST UNBELIEVABLE FUCKED UP MOTHERFUCKING DISGRACE OF A HUMAN BEING THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH AND YOU DON'T GIVE A FLYING FUCKING RATS ASS ABOUT ANYONE BUT YOUR GODDAMN SELF! YOU MAKE ME SICK LOOKING AT YOU! I WOULD RATHER KISS NERISSA'S UGLY FUCKED UP MOTHERFUCKING MOUTH THAN HIRE YOU AS A BABYSITTER!

Will hawked and spit in Icky Vicky's face!

Prisoner 1: WHOO! YEAH! You tell that bitch Will! WHOO!

Guard 1: (Laughs) Good show!

Icky Vicky: EW! YOU NEED BETTER MOUTHWASH!

Will punched Icky Vicky in the face and gave her a massive black eye.

Blizzard Man: Snow cones! Get your snow cones here.

Guard 1: I would like one.

Blizzard Man handed him a green apple flavor snow cone.

The Prisoners and Guards got varying flavors.

Irma: My turn.

Irma went up to Icky Vicky.

Irma: I hope my dad doesn't ground me for doing this.

She sprayed her mouth with Breath Spray and cleared her throat.

Irma: (Takes a deep breath) ICKY VICKY YOU ARE THE BIGGEST AND MOST PATHETIC, UGLY, FUCKED UP, SHITFACED, PUTRID, GODDAMNED, EVIL FUCKING, CANNIBALISTIC, CHUMSUCKING, FREAK OF NATURE THAT EVER LIVED! YOU MAKE EVERYONE YOU COME INTO CONTACT WITH SHIT THEIR PANTS AND THAT'S WHY YOU WILL NEVER BE LIKED IN ALL OF THE ENTIRE PLANET! I WOULD RATHER LICK MARIA'S SKIN AFTER SHE JUMPS INTO A POOL OF ROTTEN POOP THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER!

Maria: (Offended) HEY!

They laughed.

Maria: (Laughs) Okay that was funny!

Prisoner 2: You tell her Irma!

Prisoner 3: That was funny!

Taranee: My turn.

Taranee walked up to the cell and then she flared up a massive aura of pure fire.

Taranee: (DIABOLICAL VOICE) ***YOU ARE THE WORST EVER FUCKING MONSTROSITY EVER TO WALK THE EARTH! I WOULD RATHER LICK NICO'S SAIYAN TAIL THAN SMELL YOUR UGLY SWEATY FUCKING FREAKY PUTRID FAT PINEAPPLE-EATTING ASS ALL THE WAY TO DEATH! I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF YOU FUCKED UP GODDAMNED BITCH!***

Prisoner 4: Yeah you tell that bitch Taranee!

Guard 2: Whoo! That was awesome!

Prisoner 1: Show that bitch who's in charge!

Cornelia: My turn.

Cornelia went up to Icky Vicky's cell. And she had a look of pure rage on her face.

Cornelia: (Takes a deep breath) (SCREAMS AT THE TOP OF HER LUNGS) I HAVE NEVER SEEN SUCH A MAJORLY FUCKED UP AND ABYSMALLY PUTRID PISSANT IN ALL MY LIFE AND YOU MY LIFE AND I WOULD RATHER EAT OIL THATS BEEN LIT ON FIRE THAN HAVE SUCH AN UGLY SCUMSUCKING FUCKLIPPED FUCKPOT LIKE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER! YOU MAKE ME SO SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU!

Cornelia then got sick and threw up all over Icky Vicky!

Cornelia: (PROJECTILE VOMITING)

The Vomit Stream splattered all over Icky Vicky and everyone was disgusted by it. But then they laughed at Icky Vicky.

Prisoner 5: Oh that was so awesome and funny!

Prisoner 3: (Laughing Hysterically)

Guard 3: (Laughs) That's quite an improvement for her!

Hay Lin: My turn!

Hay Lin went up to her cell.

Hay Lin: (Takes a deep breath) (SCREAMS AT THE TOP OF HER LUNGS) YOU FUCKING WORTHLESS PILE OF WHALE VOMIT LICKING PUSS! YOU MAKE ME WANT TO PULL EVERY SINGLE HAIR FROM MY BODY JUST WANTING TO LOOK AT YOUR FUCKING FACE! I HOPE YOU HAVE A HORRIBLY EXCRUCIATING PAINFUL ETERNITY IN THE FIRE OF HELL THAN HERE WHEN YOU MEET YOUR MAKER YOU FUCKED UP HOMICIDAL PSYCHOPATHIC FUCK!

Hay Lin's yell was so powerful that it was equal to that of a 500 Mile Per Hour hurricane and it blew all of Icky Vicky's hair clean off her head.

Maria: Whoa! That is a powerful yell!

Prisoner 5: Boy I'll say. But Vicky looks good bald.

Prisoner 2: She sure does.

Guard: Bald is perfect for her.

Elena (KH): I think being bald will give her a new name: Chromedome Icky Vicky.

Everyone laughed at Elena's joke.

---

Back at the estate on Earth, we were trying to figure out where Kronos will surface when he has his power back. Percy told us about his uncle.

Spark Man: When I get my hands on your uncle…

Percy: Too late. My mom already got him turned to stone.

Spark Man (pouting): Aw!

Percy (looks at Nico's Tangela): So this is a Pokemon. I actually like playing those games as a kid.

Nico: Yep. I've known Pokemon my whole life. And I caught a Tangrowth and an Electivire over in the park before we rescued all those people on that ship.

Percy: That's cool.

Me: I found it! There's intensely powerful activity brewing at a volcano near Camp Half Blood. That must be where Kronos is getting ready to awaken.

Percy: That's the camp I went to! I went there to master my powers as a Demigod.

Me: I remember that. We got to get over there. The fate of the world is depending on all of us. Lets fly!

We were off to Camp Half Blood.

---

We arrived at the entrance to Camp Half Blood.

Maria (looks at the camp's entrance): Only people that are half bloods are allowed here. Let's see if that applies to our powers as well.

Me: Lets head in.

We went in and we were greeted by Chiron the Centaur.

Chiron: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Redemption Squad, Autobots, and Decepticons. Welcome… to Camp Half Blood!

Me: Thank you Chiron. We came to fight Kronos. The Titan Leader is about to awaken any minute.

We also saw Annabeth Chase, Daughter of Athena - Goddess of the Wisdom and Military Victory.

Percy: Annabeth!

Annabeth: Percy!

They hugged.

Me: Annabeth Chase. It's an honor to meet the Daughter of Lady Athena.

Annabeth: You too J.D. I was told so much about all of you.

Nico: We get that all the time.

Annabeth: I know. But it's worse than what you all know. Kronos is not the only threat we have to face. Ares is helping to resurrect Kronos.

We gasped.

Me: Ares, the God of War? I should've known that backstabbing traitor of the Olympus Pantheon was behind all of this!

Annabeth: Not just Ares. But also an evil man named Major Bludd.

We gasped again when we heard that name.

Me: COBRA's Major Bludd!?

Nico: So he was the one that planted that bomb on that ship.

Lily: I have a feeling you're right Nico.

Me: We'll gladly help out Annabeth. We won't let Kronos, Ares and Bludd have their way with our planet.

Annabeth: Ok. It's only a matter of time before Kronos, Ares, Bludd and their goons attack. So, let's relax and train here while we still can.

Me: Okay. Lets call the Gods to help us out. We need all the help we can get.

Percy: Lets call my father Poseidon First.

Me: Okay.

Percy Jackson knelt and called his father. A massive wave of water was seen coming out of the lake and out on his chariot came Poseidon - God of the Seas.

Me: Welcome Lord Poseidon.

Poseidon: Ah J.D. Knudson. It's an honor to meet you. My brother Zeus told me so much about you.

Me: I'm glad.

Percy: Hello Father.

Poseidon: Hello My son. We heard that Kronos is coming.

Me: It's worse than that my lord. Ares is the true mastermind behind Kronos coming.

Poseidon: I had a feeling that backstabbing traitor was responsible for all this.

Annabeth: I'll call my mother.

Annabeth knelt and prayed and she called her mother. An Owl appeared and it changed and out came Athena - Goddess of Wisdom and Military Victory.

Me: Welcome Lady Athena.

Athena: J.D. Knudson. It's an honor to meet you. We heard so much about all your achievements.

Me: Thank you milady.

Annabeth: Hello Mother.

Athena: Annabeth my dear daughter. You are growing up to be a magnificent goddess like me. I'm so proud of you.

Annabeth: Thank you mother.

Me: I'll call Zeus.

I knelt and prayed to Zeus. Massive storm clouds rolled in and in a massive blast of thunder and lightning came Zeus - God of the Sky and Thunder and chief god of the Olympus Pantheon.

Me: Welcome Lord Zeus.

Zeus: J.D. it is great to see you again.

Me: You too milord. I'm sorry to call you like this but I'm afraid we have a terrible situation. Kronos is about to rise and Ares is behind all this.

Zeus: I should've known. Ares has always gotten a sick thrill out of causing trouble and he lives for the sheer pleasure of causing war.

Me: He won't get away with this My Lord. We'll make sure of that and then we'll kill him.

Zeus: You can't kill a god.

Nico: Actually my lord, we found out that J.D. can kill a god. His blood is a powerful super poison that can kill even the mightiest of immortal beings.

Me: I found out that my blood has that kind of power when we killed an evil sorceress queen on the planet Animatron.

Zeus: Wow. That is a deadly power.

Me: It is. But I only use it on immortal beings that are completely pure evil.

Zeus: Well that's a relief. And Ares falls into that category.

Me: We need to call Hermes. I want to tell him about how evil his son Luke turned out.

I knelt and prayed and in a fast blur of speed came Hermes - The Messenger of The Gods.

Hermes: I have received your prayer J.D.

Me: Welcome Lord Hermes. I called you to tell you that we're very sorry for how your son turned out.

Hermes: Ah I appreciate your concern J.D. Thank you. But my son brought this all on himself. He stole Lord Zeus's thunderbolt and that's what sealed his fate in Tartarus.

Me: I'm glad he got what was coming to him.

Nico: We need to also call Hades. He can help us against Kronos and Ares.

Me: Okay.

Nico knelt and prayed to Hades. On a black cloud of ghostly souls was Hades - the God of the Dead and Ruler of the Underworld. (Hades from Wrath of the Titans)

Nico: Welcome Lord Hades.

Hades: Nicolas Chan. I am honored that you would summon me.

Nico: Thank you my lord. But I'm afraid we have a terrible situation. Kronos is about to attack and Ares is the true mastermind behind it all.

Me: It gets worse Lord Hades. Ares is the one that got you banished to the underworld in the first place.

Zeus: Everything J.D. says is true brother. Ares is a traitor to all of us and we have to stop him at all costs before he kills us all.

Hades: That traitor! I will gladly help you brother.

Suddenly a loud low growl was heard and we turned to where we saw a smoking volcano ready to erupt. Then the volcano erupted with a massively powerful eruption that was so strong and powerful that it blew away the clouds and more! It released a powerful shockwave that blew a massive cloud of dirt all over the place and blew some of the trees away. We saw a massive fiery eruption go high into the sky.

Me: Kronos is near. Stand ready everyone!

Suddenly a figure jumped out of the trees and went at us! It was Major Sebastian Bludd, A.K.A. MAJOR BLUDD OF COBRA!

Born in Australia, Bludd was trained by the Australian Special Air Force before he left to join the French Foreign Legion and saw action in Algeria, all before becoming a Cobra mercenary.

He worked as a military advisory in a number of hostiles countries where he acts terrorism against peaceful governments throughout Europe. He is wanted on three countries (especially Rhodesia and Libya) for numerous war crimes, and even a few crimes against humanity. He also has a tactical mind like a steel trap, and is proficient with all NATO and Warsaw Pact small arms.

Bludd is adept with weapons, mostly plastic explosives, long-ranged sniper rifles, garrotes, blunt instruments, poisoned ice picks, Saturday night specials, and anything with spikes. He is also identified by his eyepatch and Snidley Whiplash-style mustache.

I kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and kicked him and sent him crashing into the ground. Storm Shadow then appeared and swung his sword at Bludd!

Major Bludd: (Australian Accent) Storm Shadow!? You're alive!

Storm Shadow: That's right. Now I will make sure you don't live to see the next sunrise.

Bludd: You traitor!

Storm Shadow (to Bludd): Quck question, Bludd. Who else knows that I'm still alive?

Bludd: Just me, you, and your new friends, traitor!

Storm Shadow (draws his sword): No. Just me and my friends.

We clashed with Bludd and we fired energy blasts and elemental blasts at him. He pulled out his gun and pointed it at Percy Jackson!

Bludd (fires gun at Percy): I'm gonna take you down, Jackson. Then, your little camp's gonna belong to COBRA!

Percy dodged his attack and kicked him and then Bludd pinned him down.

Bludd: (pins Percy down with his foot) This camp is the perfect spot for a Cobra base. We can launch attacks on G.I. Joe, the Avengers, and the Justice League and retreat here, never to be found. And all I've gotta do is get rid of you.

Maria then entombed him in a ball of water and slammed him into the ground!

Bludd (approaches Maria slowly): I'm glad you're still here, Rockell. I wanted to thank you and your friends. You see, I've been assigned to help Kronos and Ares search for the entrance to Camp Half Blood. And after a long time, you all came and let us right in.

Maria backed away until Bludd was at the position she wanted him to be in.

Bludd: You don't run. You're brave.

Maria: Of course I am. (smirks) But I'm also waiting for something.

Bludd: And what's that?

Maria: This! (rolls out of the way as one of the camp's traps activates)

Bludd fell into a pitfall and it had a nasty bed of razor sharp spikes on the bottom and it killed him instantly by stabbing him all over his body.

Me: Burn in hell Bludd.

Nico: Major Sebastian Bludd, you have failed this world.

Bludd then appeared as a spirit.

Bludd (as a spirit): You can't keep yourself a secret forever, traitor. Sooner or later, you'll have to face the music.

Storm Shadow: I'm fine with that. (to Luigi and Nicole) You two should flip a coin to decide who gets Bludd's spirit.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Not-a needed. I'll make him into a portrait.

He did so.

Suddenly the Volcano exploded and out of it arose a massive giant made of pure lava. It was KRONOS! (The one from 2012's Wrath of The Titans)

Kronos is the king of the Titans, father of the Gods. Kronos current physical form is composed of lava and molten rock. Lines of lava surround Kronos' body, mouth and eyes, which would suggest that the inside part of his body is completely composed of lava. He is capable of projecting massive waves of lava from his arms. It is also seen that Kronos can spawn hordes of Makhai from his very own flesh, or at least project them from the rivers of lava on Tartarus. Both Makhai and Chimeras are seen to be affiliated to Kronos rather than Hades.

According to Hephaestus, if Kronos is let loose, has enough power to scatter the Earth over the universe. In the past, the gods needed the aid of the Kraken to defeat Kronos and the rest of the titans. It is proven that not even the combined powers of Hades and Zeus are enough to stop Kronos, The Spear of Triam is the only known weapon capable of defeating him.

We saw him and he was a massive creature.

Me: There he is!

Lincoln: Unbelievable! He's huge!

Lynn: Unreal!

Luan: He sure is too Hot to handle! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, he's a massive monster!

Me: This is it guys! Power up!

We transformed and powered up to our maximum power! Smoke was billowing out of Kronos and Lava was dripping out of him.

Me: Lords Zeus, Poseidon and Hades, we need to form the Spear of Trium. It's the only weapon strong enough to kill him.

Zeus: I understand.

Zeus, Hades and Poseidon handed Percy their weapons: The Trident of Poseidon, The Pitchfork of Hades and the Thunderbolt of Zeus. He put them together and they were surging with an enormous amount of lightning and energy.

Me: Wow! So that's the Spear of Trium.

Kronos: (Speaking in Ancient Greek)

He saw us.

Kronos: **HADES! ZEUS! POSEIDON!**

Me: Lets hit him with everything we got! I'll start us off. (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a massive red Kamehameha Blast at Kronos and it hit him head on and exploded with incredible power!

KRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast blew a huge hole in his chest and he grew it back and he roared ferociously. He swung his arm and threw a massive wave of lava at us and it slammed into the ground and set everything on fire in a massive fiery wall of explosions. Setting the whole forest on fire. We fired all kinds of elemental blasts and energy attacks at Kronos and hit him with all of our power.

Lily: You will not take our planet Kronos!

Lily fired a massive blast of glowing water at Kronos and it hit him and he screamed in pain as it cooled him down and hardened him.

Zeus: Lets end this.

Lincoln: Lets do it together Lord Zeus!

Zeus and Lincoln conjured up a massive and powerful surge of lightning and they fired it at Kronos and it slammed into Kronos and exploded with incredible power!

KRAAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kronos reheated himself and he threw massive globs of white hot Lava and they exploded all around us with incredible power. The whole camp was being turned into a massive warzone!

Carol fired Godzilla's Swirling Atomic Ray and it hit Kronos and exploded and Vince hit Kronos with a powerful Kamehameha Wave and it exploded with incredible power.

KRRRRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nicole: You are not welcome here Kronos! X100 BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

Nicole formed a powerful ball of concentrated energy and it fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Kronos and exploded with incredible power!

KRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOO

The blasts all damaged him badly but Kronos was not beaten yet.

Kronos: (Speaking in Ancient Greek)

Me: This ends now! Combo and Final Smash time!

Nico: You got it J.D. Tangela, I choose you!

Nico sent out his Tangela!

Nico: ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Tangela's abilities.

Tigatron: Lets get him Airazor!

Airazor: I'm with you Tigatron!

They glowed and combined and they became TIGERHAWK!

Tigerhawk: (In Tigatron and Airazor's Voices) I am Tigerhawk! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Tigerhawk's back and it enhanced his abilities and weapons.

Nico: Tangela, use Ancient Power!

Tigerhawk and Nico: RAGNAROK CATACLYSM STRIKE!

Tigerhawk changed the weather to that of a raging thunderstorm and he created a super massive and powerful tornado and Nico's Tangela lifted up numerous giant chunks of land and sent them flying at Kronos. They slammed into Kronos with devastating force as the Tornado was immobilizing him.

Waspinator: Time for Waspinator to attack! Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Waspinator: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his speed and gave him the ability to fire a massive swarm of wasp bombs!

Spark Man: Lets get this clod! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Spark Man's right arm and it enhanced his Spark Shock 1000-fold.

Waspinator and Spark Man: SPARK SWARM SHOCKSTORM!

Waspinator fired massive swarms of wasp bombs and Spark Man fired a massive ball of electricity and they hit Kronos all at once and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: Time to do something we never tried before. We're gonna do Double Final Smashes.

Nico: This sounds cool!

Me: I'll go first. Lord Zeus, would you like to help me with this?

Zeus: I would be honored J.D. Lets do it.

We charged up a massive amount of lightning that was powerful enough to power several thousand cities for thousands of years.

Me and Zeus: JUPITER SUPERLIGHTNING PETAVOLT BURST!

We fired a massive and incredible blast of lightning that carried more than 500 Octillion Volts of Electricity and it slammed into Kronos and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Massive amounts of lightning emanated everywhere.

Nico: Shall we Lord Hades?

Hades: Lets do it Nico.

The Dragonballs on Nico's Bracelet Glowed bright red and formed a massive red energy ball and he condensed it to his height and Hades summoned a ghostly black fog of the souls of the underworld and they wrapped around the energy ball. Turning it as black as the night.

Nico and Hades: DAMNED SOUL KARMA BALL!

They threw the powerful energy ball at Kronos and it slammed into him and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Annabeth: Shall we do this mother?

Athena: Lets shall my darling daughter.

Annabeth and Athena had powerful energy arrows ready to fire.

Annabeth and Athena: HUNTER ARROW PIERCE!

They both fired their arrows and they combined and became a massive arrow and it skewered Kronos all the way through his molten heart!

Percy: Father, lets finish him!

Poseidon: Lets do so my son.

Percy and Poseidon: NEPTUNE MEGATSUNAMI FLOOD!

They fired a massive and incredible megatsunami of water at Kronos and it slammed into him and he screamed in pain as a huge cloud of steam came off him.

Me: He's not finished yet! Percy, you have to kill Kronos with the Spear of Trium. You and Annabeth need to get close enough for Percy to throw the spear.

Percy: How?

Lily: I'll fly you inside Kronos so you can throw it.

Annabeth: Inside!? That's suicide!

Me: No it just might work! Go for it!

Lily: Okay. Ready Percy?

Percy: Ready.

Lily grabbed Percy and they flew towards Kronos.

Me: We need to provide cover fire!

Katniss: Lets do it!

We fired energy blasts and all our powers and weapons at Kronos to distract him and keep him busy!

Annabeth: Let me use a final smash!

Me: Go for it Annabeth!

Annabeth had an energy arrow ready.

Annabeth: HUNTER ARROW MEGA BARRAGE!

Annabeth fired a massive barrage of energy arrows and they hit Kronos and skewered him all over the place.

We continued firing at him.

Lily and Percy were close and they flew down his mouth and down his throat. They were close to his molten heart.

Lily: Throw it now Percy!

Percy: Right! SPEAR OF TRIUM DEATH!

Percy threw the Spear of Trium and it was electrocuting Kronos and killing him from the inside. He then exploded with unimaginable power into a large number of pieces and he was now nothing more than a massive pile of burning rubble. Kronos, the Father of The Gods and the Destroyer of the Universe was dead!

We cheered wildly!

Me: They did it!

Nico: No. WE all did it! Kronos, you have failed this universe!

Me: Yeah!

Lily and Percy came back unharmed.

Annabeth: Percy!

They hugged in joy and then they kissed.

Everyone: Awww.

Poseidon: Son, I'm so proud of you.

Percy: Thank you father.

Me: But we're not done yet. We still have one more loose end to tie up. Ares.

We saw a figure come out of the burning trees. It was ARES - THE GOD OF WAR!

The ancient Greeks had a love-hate relationship with Ares as they knew he was important yet were also fully aware of the more negative aspects of the said deity. Athens (who primarily worshipped Athena) often wrote him as a psychotic brute and coward, but Sparta worshipped him as their primary deity, as Athens did more trade with the rest of Greece and placed a higher value on diplomacy their outlook on Ares is the one that permeated most of the ancient world. Even among Spartans, Ares was portrayed as violent, but since ancient Sparta was an extreme militant city-state where things like public drafting for those as young as ten, the war-god's traits were seen in a favorable light, emphasizing the importance of the warrior mentality. Like almost all deities Ares is more accurately described as amoral rather than evil as he had both positive and negative traits (much like the concepts he embodied), though his negative traits are shown more often, and a number of people who study Greek mythology believe that Ares is the closest thing the Greek pantheon has to a "god of evil," as he is extremely brutal, even by Olympian standards, blanketing himself in the skins of his victims. For this, and many other reasons, he is greatly loathed by his fellow deities, who often speak negatively of him.

Me: Ares, God of War!

Ares: (British Accent) So we meet at last J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: And it'll be the last time. You're gonna pay for your crimes over the centuries! For thousands of years, you've made people fight in wars for no other reason than to see people suffer! And you treat life like a disposable commodity!

Nico: Ares - God of War, you have failed this world and this entire universe!

Me: And you are the true reason why Lord Zeus banished Lord Hades!

Zeus: I should've never trusted you Ares!

Hades: You turned us against all the humans and our friends and you turned Humans against humans for centuries!

Me: It's time to end this Ares!

Me and Nico flared up our power.

We went at Ares and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. He threw a punch at me and I blocked it and a massive thunderous shockwave exploded out and shook the land. Ares grabbed his hammer and I formed a hammer of pure fire and we swung them slammed the heads into each other and a massive and incredible fiery explosion rattled the land.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

I punched Ares in the face and kicked him in the stomach again and Nico kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and then I kicked his hammer out of his hands and took it. Nico kneed him in the face.

Me: It's over Ares! You will never cause anymore war ever again!

I take out a dagger and slash my wrist and coat the blade of the dagger in my super poisonous blood. Turning it red. The wound healed and I stabbed Ares in his black godly heart and it turned him into dust and killed him instantly! After thousands of years of pain, war, death and suffering, Ares - the God of War had been silenced forever and Nicole sealed both Ares and Kronos into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: That takes care of that.

We all cheered wildly.

Percy: (To the Viewers) Wow! Everything I heard about Team Loud Phoenix Storm is all true. These guys are all that good.

Me: We sure are Percy. And you did a great job today.

We thanked the Gods of Olympus for all their help and the Gods of Olympus thanked us for their help as well. Hades was welcomed back onto Mount Olympus with open arms. Today we defeated two of the most powerful and most destructive forces in the entire universe: We killed a Titan and we killed a God. We proved that Angels and Saiyan's can be just as powerful as the Gods themselves.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

The movie Wrath of The Titans from 2012 is one of my all time favorite movies. We made this chapter as a combination between Percy Jackson and The Olympians: The Lightning Thief and Wrath of the Titans. Both really awesome movies from 2010 and 2012.

Logan Lerman as Percy Jackson, the demigod son of Poseidon

Brandon T. Jackson as Grover Underwood, Percy's protector, a satyr

Alexandra Daddario as Annabeth Chase, the demigod daughter of Athena, and Percy's romantic foil

Jake Abel as Luke Castellan, the demigod son of Hermes

Sean Bean as Zeus, god of the sky, thunder, lightning, king of the twelve gods of Mount Olympus and brother of Poseidon and Hades

Kevin McKidd as Poseidon, Percy's father, god of the seas, earthquakes, and horses

Steve Coogan as Hades, Percy's Uncle, god of the Underworld, the dead, and riches

Melina Kanakaredes as Athena, Annabeth's mother, goddess of crafts, domestic arts, strategic warfare, peace and wisdom

Rosario Dawson as Persephone, goddess of springtime and wife of Hades

Dylan Neal as Hermes, Luke's father, god of trade, thieves, travelers, sports, athletes, and messenger of the gods of Mount Olympus

Erica Cerra as Hera, goddess of birth, family, marriage, women and queen of the twelve gods of Mount Olympus, sister and wife of Zeus

Stefanie von Pfetten as Demeter, goddess of agriculture, fertility, and the harvest, sister of Zeus and mother of Persephone

Dimitri Lekkos as Apollo, god of the sun, light, knowledge, healing, plague and darkness, the arts, music, poetry, prophecy, archery, and twin brother of Artemis

Ona Grauer as Artemis, goddess of the hunt, virginity, the moon, and all animals, and twin sister of Apollo

Serinda Swan as Aphrodite, goddess of love, beauty, wife of Hephaestus and lover of Ares

Conrad Coates as Hephaestus, god of fire, forge, blacksmiths, craftsmen and husband of Aphrodite

Ray Winstone as Ares, god of war, lover of Aphrodite (uncredited)

Luke Camilleri as Dionysus, god of wine, celebrations, ecstasy, and theatre

Uma Thurman as Medusa, a gorgon cursed by Athena

Pierce Brosnan as Chiron, also known as Mr. Brunner, a centaur who trains heroes at Camp Half-Blood, the immortal son of Kronos and brother of Zeus, Poseidon, Hades, Demeter, and Hera

Maria Olsen as Mrs. Dodds / Alecto, a Fury, servant to Hades

Julian Richings as Charon, ferryman of the River Styx, servant to Hades

Catherine Keener as Sally Jackson, Percy's mother

Joe Pantoliano as Gabe Ugliano, Percy's stepfather

All great stars in this movie and they all did an awesome and great job in the movie Percy Jackson & the Olympians: The Lightning Thief.

Sam Worthington as Perseus, the demigod son of Zeus, who defeated the Kraken and saved humanity; Zeus enlists Perseus' help in order to defeat the Titan Kronos.

Liam Neeson as Zeus, the god of the sky and ruler of Mount Olympus, Perseus' father.

Ralph Fiennes as Hades, the god of the underworld, who makes a deal with Kronos.

Rosamund Pike as Andromeda, who was saved by Perseus when she was a princess; now crowned Queen of Argos, she joins Perseus in his quest to defeat Kronos. Pike replaced Alexa Davalos in the role, due to a schedule conflict.

Bill Nighy as Hephaestus, the fallen god, forger of the gods' weapons.

Édgar Ramírez as Ares, the god of war, who betrays his father Zeus to join Hades.

Danny Huston as Poseidon, the god of the sea, Agenor's father.

Toby Kebbell as Agenor, the demigod son of Poseidon; he joins Perseus in his quest to defeat Kronos.

John Bell as Helius, the young son of Perseus.

Lily James as Korrina, a female soldier from Argos.

Sinead Cusack as Clea, Helius' teacher and guardian in Perseus' absence.

Martin Bayfield as the Cyclops Elder, who leads Perseus and his group to Hephaestus.

Spencer Wilding as Minotaur, the ferocious creature who guards the labyrinth.

All great stars and they did a great job in the movie Wrath of the Titans!

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Movies belong to their rightful owners.

# A Priceless Millennia Treasure Hunt

At the beach on Lake Huron. We were having a relaxing time at the beach and having fun. We were swimming in the lake, relaxing in the sun and building sandcastles. Izzy caught a Heracross and Nico caught a Magmortar and a Togekiss.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh. What a beautiful day!

Nico: Boy you said it buddy.

Vince: I'm so glad we can relax on the beach today.

Me: Me too partner.

Naruto: Boy we've been so busy saving the world that we haven't had any time to relax.

Me: No kidding bro. But I'm glad we're having a good time at the beach.

Vince: I love coming to the beach and more.

Carol: It's so relaxing. Can you rub some sunscreen on my back Vince?

Vince: Sure babe.

Vince took the sunscreen and did so.

Fu: Boy this is the life.

Fu was wearing a teal green bikini.

Sakura: You said it Fu.

Sakura was wearing a red bikini.

Naruto: I just hope Pervy Sage isn't here to peek on all of us.

Me: Don't worry about that bro. See that sign over there?

I point at a sign behind me and Naruto saw it. It was a sign that had Jiraiya's face with a no sign over it.

Naruto: (Reading sign) "Not allowed on the beach due to harassing women by order of the Anti-Pervert Patrol." Good I hope that sign works.

Nicole: Oh it will bro. We have a strong enforcement policy.

Naruto: That's great sis.

Nico: One of these days, instead of having Lady Hokage beat the living shit out of Jiraiya, we need to send him to the Ceres Prison.

Nicole: Well as much as I would like to see that happen we can't. Master Jiraiya is far too important for the Hidden Leaf Village and we need him and his spy network.

Nico: Ah. That's a good point.

Maria was in the lake water.

Maria: Horsea, be careful in the water.

Horsea: I will.

Julie, Lana and Lola were building an awesome sandcastle. It looked like an exact replica of the Biltmore Estate in North Carolina.

Julie: Lola, can I ask you a question?

Lola: Sure.

Julie: You know how Heatblast can't use fire when he's wet?

Lola: Of course. J.D. and Ben told me about that.

Julie: Does the same thing apply to you when you're wet?

Lola: Nope. My fire powers are so strong that they are completely inextinguishable.

Julie: Wow! That's amazing Lola.

Varie and Rachel came over.

Varie: Wow. That's a great sandcastle guys.

Rachel S.D.: It looks just like the Biltmore Estate.

Lola: That's my favorite mansion in North Carolina.

Lana: It's so awesome!

Laney was reading a book.

Laney: That's one of my favorite houses in the country. I love the architecture and the history behind it.

Lisa: Agreed. The architecture behind the Biltmore Estate is a magnificent marvel of architectural construction and engineering.

Lola did some more digging and filled up her bucket some more and her shovel hit something.

Lola: Huh?

Lola dug it up and she found a box. On it was a bronze sculpture that had famous figures on it and a bird in the middle square.

Lola: Wonder what this is.

Lori: Guys! It's time to go!

We got in the RV.

I was sitting with Lola.

Me: What's that you got there Lola?

Lola: I don't really know. I found it buried in the sand.

Me: May I take a look?

Lola: Sure.

I looked at the box.

Me: This looks old. Looks to be over 250 years old.

I opened the box and inside it was an old Meerschaum Pipe.

Me: It's an old Meerschaum Pipe.

Lola: I've never seen a pipe like that before.

Me: It's very familiar to me. But I'm having a hard time remembering. But I recognize the sculpture on it. It's the meeting of the Knights of The Round Table. The Knights Templar from Ancient Arthurian England.

Lola: That was so long ago.

Me: 1500 years to be precise.

I found a cryptic riddle on the pipe.

Me: (Reading) "The legend writ, the stain affected, the key in Silence undetected, fifty-five in iron pen, Mr. Matlack can't offend." That is very cryptic.

Lola: What do you think it means?

Me: I can't remember. It's vaguely familiar.

Then on a plaque in the box I found a phrase that refreshed my memory.

Me: (Reading) "The Secret Lies with Charlotte." (Gasp) Lola do you realize what you found here!?

Lola: No what is it?

Me: You found a clue that leads to the legendary Lost Treasure of The Knights Templar!

Nicole heard me say that and she gasped.

Nicole: The Treasure of the Knights Templar!?

Nico: That huge treasure from the movie National Treasure!?

Vince: It's real!?

Carol: How is that possible!?

Me: Lola found this pipe that leads to the treasure at the beach.

Flame Man: I wonder what the treasure is.

Lincoln: I don't know. What is this Treasure?

Me: It's a massive treasure that was started back during the time of the Ancient Egyptians. It's a treasure so massive that it was considered to be the largest of them all.

Nicole: The mother of all treasures. Before we were sent here into the past I've been trying to find that treasure for decades. But all I found were smaller treasures that were just as valuable.

Hot Shot: Wow! That must be one helluva treasure to find.

Nicole: It's said to be the largest treasure ever and it's said to be all full of priceless artifacts from over the millennia.

Everyone: WOW!

Lynn Sr.: Wow! That must be some treasure!

Rita: I'll say.

Lincoln: If the treasure from National Treasure is real, then we need to find it and share it with the whole world!

Me: That's just what I was thinking.

Laney: That treasure will be perfect for it.

Me: It sure will.

---

Back at the estate, me, Lisa and Laney were deciphering the riddle on the pipe. But as we deciphered it we found a rather harrowing path to the treasure.

The legend writ: Refers to the Ottendorf cipher needed to locate Benjamin Franklin's glasses.

The stain affected: The map is invisible to the naked eye.

The key in Silence undetected: The key to the Ottendorf cipher is in the Silence Dogood letters that Benjamin Franklin wrote.

Fifty-five in iron pen, Mr. Matlack can't offend: The map is hidden on the back of the Declaration of Independence.

Me: This is not gonna be easy. The Treasure Map is located right on the back of the Declaration of Independence.

Laney: That's not good. We can't desecrate one of the country's most important documents to find a treasure thousands of years old.

Nicole: Laney is right. We can't disturb a 243 year old document. So we'll have to find a safer way around it.

Lisa: I called in some colleagues from the college to help us. They should be here now.

The Doorbell rang.

Lisa went and got the door.

Lisa: Ah thank you all for coming.

At the door was Benjamin Franklin Gates - a Treasure Hunter and Cryptozoologist, Abigail Chase - Archivist of the National Archives, and Ben's best friend Riley Poole - computer expert and resident genius. With them was Ben's father Patrick Henry Gates.

Lisa: Thank you all for coming Ben.

Ben G.: My pleasure Lisa.

Me: Oh wow. Famous Treasure hunter Ben Gates.

Ben Gates: It's an honor to meet you, J.D.

Me: You too. I'm glad you came. Riley, Abigail and Patrick, it's a pleasure to meet you.

Abigail: Same here J.D.

Me: I'm glad you all came. We made an incredible discovery. But we're at a major standstill. We don't want to disturb the Declaration of Independence because of its age. But there is a treasure map on it.

Ben G.: That's understandable J.D.

Abigail: How are we gonna get to the treasure then?

Scavenger: I'll use my vehicle mode to excavate that treasure.

Nico: I don't think so Scavenger. It's buried some place in the middle of a city somewhere.

Elena Validus: Ben, if any of your aliens are good at digging, now would be the time.

Kevin: That's the same thing I said during the time we found out you were controlling the Nanite chips.

Me: Interesting. But Ben does have aliens that can dig.

Windcharger: Will my magnetic abilities help in this treasure hunt?

Me: They could Windcharger. But we'll have to see. But Ben, we have a safe alternative that can find the treasure without having the need to disturb an important document. We'll use the references of the map in the movie National Treasure.

I held up said DVD movie.

We watched 2004's National Treasure.

Benjamin Franklin Gates is an American historian, cryptologist, and treasure hunter. As a child, his grandfather, John Adams Gates, told him of a story that Charles Carroll of Carrollton passed on a secret to their ancestor in 1832 of a fabled treasure taken from ancient empires throughout history that was discovered by the Knights Templar and later protected by the Freemasons. The treasure would eventually be hidden in America by the Founding Fathers. The clue leading to the treasure is the phrase "The secret lies with Charlotte". While Ben is convinced by the story, his skeptical father dismisses it as nonsense.

Thirty years later, Ben leads an expedition with Ian Howe, and his friend, Riley Poole, a computer expert, to find the Charlotte, a ship lost in the Arctic, which holds the first clue to finding the national treasure. After hard fought efforts, they find a meerschaum pipe, which has a clue in the form of a riddle, implying that the next clue is on the Declaration of Independence. When Ian suggests they steal it, Ben opposes, causing a fight to ensue, resulting in a massive fire fueled by gunpowder, and the group split in two. Ian and his men escape the ship while Ben and Riley take cover just before the ship explodes.

Ben and Riley return to Washington D.C. and report the potential theft of the Declaration to the FBI and Dr. Abigail Chase of the National Archives, but both dismiss their claim. Ben decides to steal the document himself from the Archives' preservation room during a gala event. Obtaining Abigail's fingerprints, Ben successfully obtains the Declaration, but is spotted by Ian's group just as they break in to steal it. Ben tries to leave via the gift shop, but has to buy the Declaration when the clerk mistakes it for a souvenir copy; having not enough cash in hand at the time, Ben pays for it with a credit card. Abigail, suspecting something is astray, pursues Ben and takes back the document. Ian kidnaps her, but Ben and Riley rescue Abigail, tricking Ian by leaving behind a souvenir copy of Declaration. FBI Agent Sadusky begins tracking Ben down, using Ben's credit card information.

Unable to return home, the trio go to Ben's father, Patrick Gates's house. Patrick tries to convince Ben that the treasure is a myth, but Ben dismisses this. The trio then study the Declaration and discover an Ottendorf cipher written in invisible ink. With the help of lemon juice and some heat from the hair dryer, they find out that the hidden cypher refers to the Silence Dogood letters written by Benjamin Franklin. Patrick formerly owned them, but donated them to the Franklin Institute. Using a school boy to acquire the letters' key words, Ben, Riley, and Abigail discover a message pointing to the bell tower of Independence Hall, where the Liberty Bell once stood. Unfortunately, Ian and his men question the school boy and pursue the new lead. Following the point on the opposite wall of the bell house where the shadow cast at exactly 2:22 pm on the same day, Ben finds a hidden cache containing a pair of glasses with multiple colored lenses invented by Benjamin Franklin, which, when used to read the back of the Declaration, reveals a clue pointing to the symbol of Trinity Church which is located on Wall Street and Broadway in New York City.

The group is chased by Ian's associates. Ben is arrested by the FBI, while Abigail and Riley lose the Declaration to Ian. However, Abigail convinces Ian to help them rescue Ben in exchange for the next clue. Ian agrees, arranging a meeting at the USS Intrepid, where they help Ben evade the FBI.

Ian returns the Declaration and asks for the next clue, but when Ben remains coy, Ian reveals he has kidnapped Patrick as a hostage. They go inside Trinity Church where they sit and study the back of the Declaration of Independence using the different lenses resulting in the discovery of an underground passage known as Parkington Lane but it appears to lead to a dead end lit by a lone lantern. Patrick claims it is referencing the Midnight Ride of Paul Revere, pointing Ian to the Old North Church in Boston. Ian leaves Gates trapped in the chamber to die, heading for Boston. Patrick reveals the clue was a fake, then enters the treasure room using the clues they gathered on their journey, but it seems looted. After a heart to heart between Ben and Patrick, they find a notch which the meerschaum pipe fits into, opening a large chamber containing the treasure, then escape through a back exit. Ben contacts Sadusky, who Ben figures to be a modern Freemason by the signet on his ring, surrendering the Declaration and the treasure's location in exchange for clemency. Ian and his men are later arrested when Ben tips the FBI off.

Later, Ben and Abigail have started a relationship. Meanwhile, Riley is somewhat upset that Ben turned down the 10% finder's fee for the treasure but accepted a much smaller amount of only 1%, which still has netted them all significant wealth. As Riley drives away in a Ferrari from Ben and Abigail's newly bought house, Abigail gives Ben a treasure map. When Ben asks her what the map leads to, Abigail simply replies "You'll figure it out."

We saw the whole movie and it was awesome. We saw how they found the treasure. When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Ben G.: That's an amazing movie.

Me: That's right. And now we know where to go. Shall we follow the map?

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Lets find that treasure!

We cheered.

Lisa: Kevin, before you depart on this expedition, I have something that might help you absorb energy without going insane.

Kevin: What is it Lisa?

Lisa: This is a special energy stabilizer headband I created that will stabilize your Osmosian powers and allow you to transform into any of your alien forms without losing your sanity.

Kevin: Oh wow. Thanks Lisa.

Kevin put it on.

Me: Try it out Kevin.

Kevin: Okay.

He transformed into KEVIN 11,000!

He had the following appearance:

Pyronite: Torso, right tentacle structure, head and left wing structure

Tetramand: Torso, left arm, legs and arm count

Ectonurite: Head

Vulpimancer: Lower arms, upper left hand

Galvanic Mechamorph: Structure of elbow tentacle

Kineceleran: Tip of the tail on the elbow tentacle

Null Guardian: Tentacles

Lepidopterran: Wings

Unknown: Left wing

Unknown: Elbow tentacle

Unknown: Tentacle arm

Me: Wow! What a fusion! But how do you feel?

Kevin 11,000: **I feel amazing! But I'm still in control of myself.**

Kevin reverted back.

Kevin: It worked. Thanks Lisa.

Lisa: You're welcome.

Me: Your new Energy Stabilizer Headband is a success Lisa.

Lisa: Indeed.

Later we were off to New York City.

---

We arrived at the Trinity Church in New York City.

Me: Here we are guys. The Trinity Church.

Lori: This is literally gonna be so cool!

Me: I also have a strong feeling that Ian Howe is coming for the treasure too. Nico, if you see Ian and his thugs, point them in the wrong direction.

Nico: Roger that.

We went into the church and we went into the mortuary and we found the coffin that said Parkington Lane and we all went down a huge passage.

Nico stood outside the door of the church and just as we knew he was coming, Ian and his thugs arrived.

Ian saw him.

Ian: Is this where we're supposed to find the treasure.

Nico: (lying) Sorry, dude. You're wasting your time. The treasure isn't located here.

Ian: I see. C'mon, boys! (he and his goons walk away)

Nico: Ok. That should buy us some time.

Luckily we're always one step ahead.

We got to a chamber and we found an ancient room and we found a series of dials. One of them had a hole in it that was in the shape of the pipe.

Ed (digs): Dig a hole! Dig a hole! Dig a hole!

Me: Ed! Not now.

Ben G.: Could it really be that simple?

Me: It looks like it.

I pulled out the pipe.

Me: "The Secret lies with Charlotte."

I stuck the pipe into it and put the pipe stem into a hole and turned it and pressed a button and a door opened and we went into a room. In that room we found the Treasure!

Me: We found it!

Lola: Let me light the way.

Lola lit a torch and fire lit the floor and the entire room and we found the biggest treasure ever known in the history of mankind! It was loading with all kinds of priceless artifacts spanning from all over the centuries.

Me: Unbelievable!

Lola: What a treasure!

Wendy Marvell: I bet Fiore never had these artifacts before.

Me: No it didn't Wendy.

Me: Lets get all this treasure to the estate so we can call the museums around the world.

We did so and brought it all up to the surface. But we had one last loose end to tie up. We had to bring Ian Howe and his thugs to prison.

Me: Lets get Ian and his cronies.

My Dark Orb detector went off.

Me: There's a Dark Orb here. And without a doubt it's in Ian's possession.

We followed it and we arrived at Central Park. We saw Ian and his thugs and faced them.

Me: Ian Howe, you and your thugs are under arrest.

Ian: So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Me: That's right and we've come to take you in. And I got news for you. We found the treasure and we're gonna give it all to the people of the world.

Nico: Ian Howe, you have failed this city.

Me: And he has failed the world of treasure hunters.

Suddenly a huge black cloud appeared out of nowhere and it flew at us and we saw that they looked like a huge cloud of flies.

Lola: Are those flies?

Me: No this is something else.

One of them landed on my finger and what we saw was mondo strange. They were a swarm of Heartless that looked like a massive Swarm of miniature Galaxies with evil red eyes and the galaxies were no bigger than the size of our big toenails. The swarm will be called the Painsystem Swarm.

Me: It's a massive swarm of heartless!

Lincoln: These are the smallest Heartless we've ever encountered.

Laney: But they are still Heartless nonetheless. Lets get them all!

We went at the heartless and Ian and his thugs. We slashed all the heartless and punched the thugs in their faces. It was a massive and brutal fight.

Me: Lets finish these little bugs! Combo and Final Smash time!

Flame Man: Roger that J.D. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Flame Blast 1,000-fold.

Scavenger: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Flame Man and Scavenger: FLAMING LASER FIRESTORM!

Flame Man fired his enhanced Flame Blast and Scavenger fired a massive barrage of lasers and they destroyed much of the heartless swarm.

Windcharger: Lets tear them apart. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his Grenade launcher and his Flamethrower 100-fold.

Wendy Marvell: I've always wanted to do this! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Wendy's right arm device and it enhanced her Sky Dragon Slayer Magic 100-fold.

Windcharger and Wendy Marvell: FLAMING TORNADO FIRESTORM!

Wendy fired a massive blast of wind from her mouth and she formed a massive tornado and the tornado was ignited by Windcharger's flamethrower and it incinerated the remainder of the heartless swarm. Then we set our sights on Ian and his cronies. We punched and kicked them.

Me: Lets see how you like our final smashes Ian.

Wendy Marvell: You give all treasure hunters an extremely bad name Ian! SKY DRAGON TORNADO BURST!

Wendy Marvell fired a massive blast of wind that turned into a massive tornado.

Ben Gates: I've never done something like this. Lets do this! GOLD RUSH PRISON!

Ben Gates fired a yellow beam of light and it hit the tornado and turned it into a solid gold cage!

Me: Wow! Great job Ben. Not bad for your first ever final smash.

Ben Gates: Thanks J.D. That was amazing!

Me: It sure was.

Ben Gates: (To the viewers) Never mess with the awesome power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: No way.

Ian Howe was in the gold cage. I walked up to him.

Ian: So you all found the treasure.

Me: We did. And you aren't gonna get it. It's gonna be donated to the Smithsonian, the Louvre, the Cairo Museum and all the famous museums of the world. You will never get the treasure.

I pulled out a 44 magnum gun.

Me: (Imitating Dirty Harry) You have to ask yourself one question: Do I feel Lucky? Well, do ya punk?

I fired my gun at his kneecaps and blew both of his legs off!

BANG! BANG!

Me: Consider this my mark on you. You're going to prison for the rest of your fucking life.

The police arrested him and he was officially made permanently crippled.

Nico: Did you have to shoot him J.D.?

Me: Just wanted to get my point across.

Nico: Oh.

Vince: That was an awesome Dirty Harry reference.

Me: Thanks Partner.

Ian Howe was sentenced to 4 Life terms in prison without parole in the Uranus Prison.

We donated the treasure to the museums around the world and revealed our findings. We made a tremendous amount of money from the Finders Fees. But most of that money went to Ben Gates and his family. Nicole had finally fulfilled her mission of finding the legendary lost treasure of The Knights Templar.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

National Treasure was an awesome movie made back in 2004 and I saw it with all my friends in High School. It was one of the coolest movies ever. Nicholas Cage, Sean Bean, Harvey Keitel, John Voight, Justin Bartha and Diane Kruger all did a great job in that movie! It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# An Awful White Cat

At the Jupiter Maximum Security Prison. We were there for another rant session against Icky Vicky. Flame Man was providing the concessions for it by selling hamburgers, hot dogs and snacks to the prisoners.

Mega Man, Roll and Dr. Light were invited to watch.

Me: Thanks for coming over to watch the rant fest Dr. Light.

Dr. Light: You're welcome J.D.

Mega Man: I wouldn't miss this rant fest for anything.

Roll: Me neither. Icky Vicky is a monster to all children everywhere!

Vicky's good self we now call Victoria is with us.

Victoria: I'm glad we could come to see my evil self get more rants.

Roll: Same here Victoria. I hope your evil self burns in hell when we are through with her.

Lincoln: Hopefully she'll die of a heart attack in prison.

Lucy: That's extreme for us to think. But I would love to see Vicky die in here.

Flame Man handed a prisoner a burger.

Prisoner 1: Thank you.

Flame Man: You're welcome.

He handed a prisoner a hot dog.

Prisoner 2: Thanks.

Flame Man: You're welcome.

Mega Man: I thought Icky Vicky was locked up in the Moon Prison.

Me: We had her transferred here because she was assaulting other prisoners in the prison population in the Moon Prison.

Roll: Boy this girl is the ultimate personification of evil.

Me: Tell me something we don't know.

We got started. I was having a burger. Some of the prisoners were in special cages for entertainment purposes made of plexiglass.

Shocker: Ready for this guys?

Me: I hope everything that they say doesn't offend you Dr. Light.

Dr. Light: Don't worry J.D. I'm more than capable of handling it.

Me: All right.

Shocker took out a tuning flute and blew a note.

Shocker: (Clears throat and takes a deep breath) (SCREAMING AT THE TOP OF HIS LUNGS!) ***YOU HAVE A GIANT BUTT!***

(Time Squad Reference)

Icky Vicky then snapped and roared in such extremely ballistic fury!

Me: He really got her going.

Shocker: (SCREAMING) ***YOU HAVE THE UGLIEST FUCKING FACE AND THE UGLIEST FUCKED UP BRAIN ANYONE HAS EVER SEEN! I WOULD RATHER LICK A PIG THAT NEVER TOOK A BATH FOR 40 YEARS THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER AND I WOULD RATHER EAT A PIECE OF 30-YEAR-OLD ROTTEN HAM THAN KISS YOUR FUCKED UP UGLY FACE WHEN I SEE YOU!***

Everyone: EEEEWWWW!

Me: That would be far too disgusting.

Prisoner 1: Yeah you tell her Herman!

Prisoner 2: You tell her!

Bai Tza: My turn. Now she'll see why I am a true monster inside.

Bai Tza walked over to Vicky and she turned into her Sea Demon Form!

Bai Tza: **Now this is my true form Vicky! I AM A TRUE MONSTER! UNLIKE YOU! YOU ARE JUST A FUCKED UP MONSTER WITH A HEART AS DRY AS A DROUGHT! YOU MAKE ME SICK LOOKING AT YOU! I WOULD RATHER DRINK A BARREL OF RADIOACTIVE TOXIC WASTE THAN HAVE ME SEE YOU KILL CHILDREN IN A SENSELESS AND DESPICABLY FUCKED UP MANNER!**

Everyone: EEEEWWWWWW!

Mega Man: That is nasty!

Lincoln: No kidding!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) My turn.

Arpeggio flew up to her and cleared his throat.

Arpeggio: I can't believe that I'm about to say this. But (SCREAMING AT THE TOP OF HIS LUNGS!) YOU ARE THE STUPIDEST AND MOST RIDICULOUSLY FUCKED UP MONSTER FROM BLOODY FUCKED UP HELL!

We cheered for him.

Me: Yeah you tell her Arpeggio!

Arpeggio: Thank you. Thank you.

Dr. Light (to Arpeggio): I never took you as the profanity using type.

Arpeggio: I'm quite surprised myself.

Me: Me too.

Xion: My turn.

Xion went up to Icky Vicky.

Xion: (Clears throat and takes a deep breath.) ARE YOU SAYING THAT I'M A DELICIOUS PASTRY FOR YOU TO SNACK ON FOR YOUR OWN AMUSEMENT! IS THAT WHAT YOU ARE FUCKING SAYING!?

Icky Vicky: Uh… Yes?

Xion: THAT'S IT!

Xion jumped Icky Vicky and pulverized her all over the place in a brutal fight cloud!

We were laughing hysterically and rolling on the floor.

Me: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY! (LAUGHS)

Lincoln: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) I LOVE THOSE RANTS PESTO DID! THAT WAS SO FUNNY!

We were laughing hard for 20 minutes.

---

Back at the estate, everyone was watching TV and reading books and playing card games. We came in still laughing.

Nico: (Laughing) Hey guys. What's so funny?

Me: (Laughs) Oh! We're laughing because Xion did one of those rants Pesto did.

Lana: From Animaniacs!?

Rachel S.D.: Oh that show is so funny! And it's one of my all time favorites!

Me: It always made most of us laugh Rach.

Lori: I love those rants Pesto did.

Lola: I love Minerva Mink. She is one hot mama mink.

Lincoln: She was the sexiest Mink ever.

Me: Ooh hubba hubba.

Earth: (Purrs)

Professor Utonium was having some coffee.

Override (to Professor Utonium): So what you're saying is that this cat is bad news. Am I right?

Professor Utonium: That's right Override. I was placed under a hypnotic trance and stole the Cat's Eye Jewel so that the cat can use a powerful machine to have the humans obey the cats of the city.

Me: That's insane!

Adult Blossom: I remember that cat. We thought he was an ordinary cat. But he was really a villain.

Adult Bubbles: But he was a cute kitty.

Lana: I would not want to have a cat like that here. Right guys?

Our wolf friends agreed with a howl.

Laney: Even our wolf friends agree.

Me: Yeah. You faced that cat once right girls?

Adult Buttercup: We sure did.

Me: I have a very strong feeling he's out there somewhere.

Suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer. We saw at the museum that the Cat's Eye Jewel was stolen!

Me: The Cat's Eye Jewel was stolen!

Adult Blossom: Again!?

Adult Buttercup: So that cat is back!

Me: If that's the case then we have to be ready for him. Lets roll!

We were off to the city.

As we were flying we had a bag of cat food with us.

Double D: Remind me why we brought the cat food?

Raythor: Because all cats like that stuff. The minute the cat eats some of it, we'll grab it. Problem solved.

Me: This cat is much smarter than he looks from what the girls told me.

My Dark Orb detector beeped.

Me: We have a Dark Orb somewhere.

* * *

Next scene shows the Gotham Royal York Skyline.

Powerpuff Girls Narrator: THE CITY OF GOTHAM ROYAL YORK… A Place where catastrophe can strike at any minute!

White Cat: That's right. And with the jewel in place, the hypnotic modulator set to 10, and the distance diameter set to 15 miles, soon the city of Gotham Royal York will be hypnotized and obey the common household feline. (EVIL LAUGHTER!)

The machine that was built for this sinister purpose was ready.

But suddenly we arrived.

Me: Like hell will we let you do that!

We saw the White Cat. It looked like the very same cat that was owned by Dr. No!

Me: A stereotypical villain cat.

White Cat: So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Me: Your voice sounds just like the Joker's.

Batman: I was just about to say the same thing.

White Cat: My henchman, get them!

The Henchman screeched and yowled like a cat and went at us. I punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Me: That would be considered animal cruelty if it was a real cat.

The White Cat was trying to escape. But then Gatomon, Kari, Violet Incredible and Lana & the wolves cut him off.

Gatomon: Leaving so soon?

Violet Incredible: And without a goodbye?

Lana: How rude.

Kari: And we're hurt.

White Cat: And I still have my friends.

Me: What friends.

?: That would be us you fucker!

We turned and we saw the TTG TITANS & EVIL TERRA REBORN AS HEARTLESS! The Robin Heartless was called the Bird of Control, The Cyborg Heartless was called the Machine of Agony, The Beast Boy Heartless was called the Shapeshifter of Death, The Starfire Heartless was called the Alien of Suffering, the Raven Heartless was called the Scourge of Azarath's Bane and the Evil

Terra Heartless was called the Rock of Menace!

Me: The TTG Universe Titans!?

Tara: And evil me!?

Me: What in the flying freak is going on here!

Laney: I think I found the answer.

Laney pulled out a dark orb from the Hypnotic Machine. It was as big as a beach ball.

Me: So that's it. The Dark Orb was being used as a power source for the hypnotic machine.

Laney crushed it and we got a massive power boost.

Me: Now we can let all hell loose on these fucked up Titan Knockoffs! I hope you like the River of Fire, because that's where we're sending you for all eternity and erasing you from existence.

We went at them!

---

Killer Frost, Carol, Lana, Lea, Nico, Francis, Lola, Poison Ivy, Bloom, Taranee, and Tara & her kids VS. Rock of Menace.

---

Killer Frost, Lea, Francis, Lola, Poison Ivy, Bloom, Taranee, Tara and her kids were facing the Evil Terra Heartless called the Rock of Menace.

Rock of Menace (throws rock at Killer Frost): I'm going to enjoy crushing you!

Killer Frost (avoids the rock): Not before we crush you! And how come you're helping these Titan knockoffs? I thought you hated them!

Rock of Menace: I do. But now that they turned evil, we're friends.

Nico: Evil Tara Markov, AKA Terra you have failed this universe!

Lana punched her in the face and fired a powerful blast of ice lightning at her and froze her hands. Taranee, Francis, Lea, and Lola fired powerful blasts of fire at her and burned her. Nico punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach with devastating force.

Nico: Lets see you survive this! AFTERSHOCK!

The 7-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and a massive blast of purple energy exploded from underneath the Rock of Menace and blew her into the air.

Bloom: DRAGON FIRE!

Bloom fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a flaming dragon and it slammed into the Rock of Menace and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Poison Ivy wrapped the Rock of Menace in bramble vines. Killer Frost punched the rock of menace in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face again and she unleashed a massive barrage of painful punches all over her face!

Tara: Time to show this evil bitch knockoff that there is only a good Tara Markov!

Gloria: She will never insult our mothers name!

Selina: Yeah!

Tara, Gloria and Selina lifted up a massive number of boulders.

Tara, Gloria and Selina: FEROCIOUS EARTHQUAKE ROCKSLIDE!

They threw all the boulders at the Rock of Menace and they slammed into her with devastating force!

KRAKOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol: Time to finish this monster! Our Final Smashes will finish you once and for all!

Gloria: And then you're heading into the River of Fire where you will never come back ever again!

Tara: Lets kill her!

Carol: I'll start us off. BURNING GODZILLA FLARE!

Carol fired a massive blast of Burning Godzilla's Swirling Atomic Ray from her hand and it hit the Rock of Menace and it caused the building around her to explode in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOOM! BOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Gloria: You are nothing more than an Evil Ripoff of our TRUE mother! ROCK DRAGON DEVASTATION!

Gloria lifted up a massive number of rocks and they formed into a massive dragon of Earth and it went at the Rock of Menace and slammed into her with devastating force.

Tara: You are never welcome here! GAIAFORCE EARTHBLAST!

Tara fired a massive blast of yellow energy and it slammed into the Evil Terra Heartless and killed her in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Rock of Menace was destroyed.

---

Raven, Jessie (Pokemon), Bumblebee, Supergirl, Nico, May, Jessie B., Demona, Riku, Lucy L., Ransack, Lucy H., Roxy, Cornelia, Lynn, Sandman, and Clayface VS the Scourge of Azarath's Bane.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): (dodges Scourge of Azarath's Bane's blast) If you're evil now, then why don't you summon the Trigon from your world to kill us?

Scourge of Azarath's Bane: Oh please. My dear old Dad is inferior compared to the Trigon that my original counterpart fought.

Lucy L.: You don't deserve to be a true master of the darkness like me.

Lucy L. fired a massive blast of black lightning at the Scourge of Azarath's Bane and it hit her and electrocuted her.

Jessie B. kicked her in the face and threw her into the air and fired a massive blast of fire.

Jessie B.: You are an absolute disgrace to the real Raven!

Raven: That's right! You are just a cheep knockoff of myself that ruins the image of all heroes everywhere!

Lucy H.: And you will pay for your crimes! Nico, I need some water!

Nico: Coming at ya Lucy!

The 6-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and a massive wall of water arose from the lake and went over to the building.

Lucy H. (Echoing) GATE OF THE WATER MAIDEN, OPEN!

She opened the Aquarius Gate with her Celestial Key and out came Aquarius the Water Bearer!

Aquarius: Hello Lucy.

Lucy H.: Hey Aquarius.

Nico: I hope our little talk down in Australia helped you out Aquarius.

Aquarius: It did. It gave me some time to reflect on what a hothead I had become. Thank you all for helping me out.

May: You're welcome Aquarius.

Cornelia: Your hair is very beautiful Aquarius.

Aquarius: Thank you Cornelia.

Lucy H.: We can talk about fashion tips later.

Aquarius: I know. Lets teach that supervillain fake a lesson!

Lucy H.: You got it!

Lucy and Aquarius jumped high into the air.

The Scourge of Azarath's Bane fired multiple dark energy blasts.

Nico: Oh no you don't! AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

The 6-Star Dragonball glowed again and massive powerful balls of concentrated wind formed and went at the Dark Energy Blasts and they hit them and exploded with massive explosions of wind!

KRABOOOM! BOOM BOOM BOOMBOOMBOOMBOOM!

Lucy H.: LUCY KICK!

Lucy kicked the Raven Heartless with devastating force!

Aquarius fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into the Raven Heartless with incredible power!

Nico: Rachel Roth A.K.A. Raven, you have failed this universe! (To our Raven) No offense Raven.

Raven: None taken Nico.

Demona flew up into the air and slashed at her with her claws and kicked her into the ground. Roxy fired a powerful blast of nature energy and Cornelia fired powerful blasts of rock and leaves at the Scourge of Azarath's Bane and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lynn fired a massive wave of lava and it burned the Raven Heartless.

Sandman and Clayface formed their arms into mace clubs and went at the Raven Heartless and mercilessly pulverized her all over the place. Riku fired a powerful blast of dark fire from his keyblade and it hit her and exploded. May fired a massive blast of ice and froze the Scourge of Azarath's Bane's hands.

Jessie (Pokemon): Lets finish her with our combos and Final Smashes! Yanmega, I choose you!

Jessie sent out her Yanmega!

Nico: I've always loved Yanmega.

Roxy: It looks like a giant dragonfly.

Nico: It sure does.

Another Yanmega then appeared.

Nico: Oh wow! Another Yanmega.

Nico threw a pokeball and he caught it.

Jessie (Pokemon): ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Jessie's right arm device and it enhanced her Yanmega's abilities 100-fold.

Ransack: Lets show them the power of the Insect! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Reflector Shield and Locust Form 100-fold. And it enabled him to have his wings turn into energy blade wings.

Jessie (Pokemon): Yanmega, SONIC BOOM!

Ransack and Jessie (Pokemon): SUPERSONIC DRAGONFLY BOOM!

Yanmega fired a massively enhanced sonic energy blast at the Raven Heartless. Ransack flew at 4,000 miles per hour and he slashed the Scourge of Azarath's Bane with his wings and the enhanced Sonic Boom hit her and exploded with the power of a Mach 8 Sonic Boom!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so loud that it shattered all the windows in the whole city!

Raven: Lets get this clod Lucy.

Lucy L.: With pleasure Raven.

Lucy fired a massive blast of dark lightning and Raven fired a massive blast of dark energy.

Raven and Lucy: NETHERWORLD STORMSTRIKE BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive black energy blast and it hit the Raven Heartless and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lucy H.: Let use our combo Aquarius!

Aquarius: You got it Lucy!

Lucy H.: (Chants an Incantation)

Survey the Heavens, Open the Heavens…

All the stars, far and wide…

Show me thy appearance…

With such shine.

Oh Tetrabiblos…

I am the ruler of the stars…

Aspect become complete…

Open thy malevolent gate.

Oh 88 Stars of the heaven…

Shine!

(Echoing) **Urano Metria!**

Lucy fired 88 planets and stars at the Raven Heartless!

Aquarius: (Echoing) **BUBBLE SHOT!** Aquarius fired a massive barrage of water bombs from her urn.

Lucy H. and Aquarius: CELESTIAL AQUARIUS MAELSTROM!

The Constellation of Aquarius formed in the background behind them and their magic powers combined and the attacks slammed into the Raven Heartless and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Wow! That was awesome!

Raven: Time to send this cheap knockoff version of me back to Hell!

Supergirl: Lets use our final smashes! I'll start! KRYPTON SUPERSTORM LASER!

Supergirl fired a massive green laser vision blast from her eyes and it hit the Raven Heartless and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Bumblebee: My turn! I bet the TTG version of Bumblebee could never do this. HONEYSWARM HIVE BOMB!

Bumblebee formed a massive ball of honey and energy and it had hundreds of bees in it. She threw it and it hit the Raven Heartless and exploded and splattered honey all over the place. Nico got some on his hands.

Nico: (Licks the honey) Mmm. You make awesome honey Karen!

Bumblebee: Thanks Nico.

Raven: Now to finish you. RAVEN OF ABSOLUTE DARK SHADOW!

Raven formed a massive pitch black raven of pure dark energy and it flew at the Raven Heartless and exploded and completely obliterated her in an instant.

May: WOW! That was intense!

Nico: It sure was.

Jessie B.: One thing is for certain, we will never see that cheep knockoff of Raven ever again.

---

Starfire, Blackfire, Lori, Nico, Teresa, Hay Lin, Arpeggio, Xion, Karai, Leni, Shanan, Rachel S.D., Lincoln, Earth, Celica and Musa VS Alien of Suffering

---

The Alien of Suffering was Starfire's Heartless.

Alien of Suffering (throws Starbolts at Blackfire): Prepare for the knuckle sandwich, "Sister"!

Blackfire (dodges Starbolts): You're even worse then how I used to be!

Starfire: (Throws Starbolts) You are a worst version of me you monster!

The starbolts hit her and exploded.

Lori: You literally disgust me!

Lori blew the Alien of Suffering in a massive tornado of pure wind.

Nico: Starfire of Tamaran you have Failed this universe! (To our Starfire) No offense Starfire.

Starfire: None taken Nico.

Teresa: I would never stoop so low as you would!

Teresa fired a massive blast of sonic energy.

Musa: I've had enough of you cheep knockoffs! SONIC BLAST!

Musa fired a massive blast of sonic energy.

Rachel S.D.: You will never be welcome in our universe! SONIC BLAST!

Rachel S.D. fired a massive blast of sonic energy as well and hers, Musa's and Teresa's sonic blasts combined and they slammed into the Heartless Starfire.

Xion fired a massive blast of light at the Heartless Starfire and it hit her and exploded.

Karai slashed the Heartless Starfire with her sword all over the place. Arpeggio, Hay Lin, Lincoln and Lori fired massive blasts of wind and Lightning at her and blew her around and electrocuted her.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball glowed and Nico fired a massive blast of lightning from his fingers and electrocuted the heartless Starfire.

Shanan: You will never be welcome in our universe ever!

Shanan fired a massive green energy blast and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Celica: You give all princesses a really bad name!

Celica unsheathed her sword and slashed the Heartless Starfire all over.

Earth: People like you don't belong here or on Tamaran!

Earth threw a massive glob of lava and burned her.

Starfire: Lets do the combination attacks sister.

Blackfire: You read my mind sister dear.

Starfire and Blackfire fired massive starbolts at the Heartless Starfire.

Starfire and Blackfire: TAMARAN STARBURST STRIKE!

The blasts combined and they hit the Heartless Starfire and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starfire: Lets use our final smashes sister.

Blackfire: With pleasure sister.

Robin: I'll join too.

Blackfire: I'll go first. CENTAURI SYSTEM FIRESTORM!

The Centauri Solar System appeared in the background and Blackfire fired numerous energy blasts in the colors of the Centauri Planets and they slammed into the Starfire Heartless.

Robin: Never mess with our planet again! FURY OF THE ROBIN!

Robin hit threw numerous birdarangs and they all slammed into the heartless Starfire and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Starfire: This is our home and you have no place in it! TAMARAN STARSTORM WRATH!

Starfire fired numerous starbolts at a rapid pace and they hit the Heartless Starfire and completely obliterated her in a powerful explosion!

Nico: That takes care of that witch!

Lincoln: Yep. Good riddance.

---

Beast Boy, Elena, Lana, Edzilla, Cheetah, Nico, Shocker, Lincoln, Will, Venom, Rhino, Laney, and Flora VS the Shapeshifter of Death.

---

Shapeshifter of Death (turns into a snake and wraps around Elena): You just couldn't accept that we were more funny then our original counterparts, could you?

Elena: We don't mind funny shows. As long as they aren't offensive! (unleashes lightning bolt that shocks the jerk off her)

Venom: We find you to be totally disgusting!

Venom pulverized the Beast Boy Heartless in the face.

Flora: And you give our friends a really bad name!

Flora fired a massive blast of golden energy dust at the Beast Boy Heartless and it burned him all over.

Edzilla (punches Shapeshifter of Death): ED SMASH BAD BEAST BOY!

Laney entangled the Heartless Beast Boy in vines and Shocker, Elena, Lincoln and Will fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him. Rhino charged and he slammed into him with devastating force.

Cheetah slashed the Beast Boy Heartless with incredible speed.

Lana fired ice lightning and froze him.

Beast Boy: You will never ruin my good name again! Lets get him Elena!

Elena: Right!

Beast Boy turned into a Spinosaurus and Elena fired a massive blast of lightning.

Elena: SUPERLIGHTNING SPINOSAURUS BITE!

The lightning energized Beast Boy as a Spinosaurus and he bit down on the Heartless Beast Boy and electrocuted him with incredible power!

Cheetah: Lets finish him with our Final Smashes! I'll start! SUPERSONIC CHEETAH SLASHSTORM!

Cheetah ran at supersonic speeds and she slashed the heartless Beast Boy all over the place.

Lana: My turn! KHIONE ICE SWORD MEGASLASH!

Lana formed a powerful energy sword of ice lightning and she slashed the Beast Boy Heartless all over the place and froze him.

Beast Boy: Never insult my name again! PRIMAL GORILLA PULVERIZER!

Beast Boy turned into a gorilla and pulverized the Beast Boy Heartless with merciless fury!

Nico: Garfield Logan, A.K.A. Beast Boy, you have failed this universe!

He held up his right hand and the 3-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and Nico formed it into a powerful energy cannon.

Nico fired a massive energy blast and it slammed into the Beast Boy Heartless and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Elena: That's it for the Beast Boy Heartless.

---

Stewie, Nico, Mega Man, Roll, The Robot Masters, Lisa, Tecna, Bowser Jr., Lily, Layla, Rubberband Man, Inque, Cyborg and Jinx VS the Machine of Agony.

---

Jinx (dodges Machine of Agony's attacks): You know what's ironic? When I was bad, I fought Cyborg on a daily basis. But now that I'm good, I'm fighting against you, who's Cyborg's evil counterpart.

Machine of Agony: You know what's more ironic? The fact that I had a crush on the version of you from my world.

Jinx was horrified and then she hurled her guts out!

Rubberband Man punched the Machine of Agony in the face with a super powerful punch. Inque formed whip and lashed the Cyborg Heartless with indiscriminate fury. Jinx fired energy blades and Tecna fired a massive rainbow energy beam!

Tecna: (British Accent) You give the Cyborg we know and love a really bad name!

Nico: Victor Stone A.K.A. Cyborg, you have failed this Universe! (To our Cyborg) No offense Cyborg.

Cyborg: None taken Nico.

The 2-Star Dragonball glowed.

Nico: RAINBOW GLISTENING SHOT!

Nico fired a rainbow energy blast and it hit the Cyborg Heartless and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lily and Layla fired massive blasts of water and they soaked him and he was shorting out.

Lisa: You are a robot that should've never been created at all!

Lisa fired a photon energy rifle and it hit him and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Stewie and Bowser Jr. fired a massive blast of fire at him and they burned him.

Cyborg: You will never terrorize our world again! Combo time!

Jinx: You got it Cyborg!

Cyborg fired his arm blaster and Jinx fired a massive blast of pinkish purple energy.

Cyborg and Jinx: JINX STORMBLAST SURPRISE!

The blasts combined and slammed into the Heartless Cyborg and exploded!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Mega Man: Lets finish him off with out final smashes! Ready guys?

Pharaoh Man: You know I always am Mega Man.

Roll: Lets get him!

Cut Man: You lead the way.

Mega Man: Right!

Mega Man, Roll and the Robot Masters: VICIOUS ELEMENTAL ROBOT ASSAULT!

Mega Man, Roll and the Robot Masters all energized themselves and they flew at the Cyborg Heartless and fired all their weapons at once and they hit the Cyborg Heartless and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jinx: That was intense! My turn! ONSLAUGHT OF FRIDAY THE 13TH!

Jinx fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and they all slammed into the Cyborg Heartless and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cyborg: No one disgraces my image! CYBERNETIC BLASTER

SUPERRAY!

Cyborg fired a massive energy blast at the Cyborg Heartless and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated him in an instant!

Layla: You will never disgrace image of the Cyborg we know and love!

Lily: Well said!

---

J.D. Nico, William, Stella, Luan, Maria, Bai Tza, Shego, Irma, Batgirl, Luna, Batman and Robin VS The Bird of Control.

---

Batman (throws Batarang at Bird of Control): You have the nerve to call yourself my partner? You digust me!

Bird of Control (dodges Batarang): What are you gonna do about it? You don't kill people, remember?

Me: You don't have any idea how wrong you are!

Robin: Bruce, my counterpart isn't human anymore. You don't have to hold back!

Batman punched the Bird of Control in the face.

I unsheathed my Quasar Saber and the Bird of Control had his staff ready and we clashed.

Me: You are a horrible leader! You never let the Titans have any fun and you never let them did what they wanted when it came to fun stuff!

Luna: Yeah you hardcore fuckpot!

Shego: Wow! Luna I didn't think you were the swearing type.

Luna: It's a living.

Robin: You're exactly how I would've turned out if I had let my obsession with Slade get the best of me!

Bird of Control: I'm not obsessed! I'm detailed oriented!

Me: Bullshit! You are nothing more than a 12,000% fucked up control freak!

Batman: You give the Robin we all know a really bad name!

Nico: Dick Grayson A.K.A. Robin, you have failed this universe as a leader and as everything! (To our Robin) No offense Robin.

Robin: None taken Nico.

Bai Tza: You give all leaders of Superheroes a really bad name!

Irma: Yeah!

Maria punched the Robin Heartless in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Me: You are the worst leader ever! You are also the most incompetent leader in the world!

Luan: That's right! And I'm so mad I can't even think of a joke!

Me: Lets finish this clod off!

We all went at him!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and he charged up a powerful ball of fire.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

He threw a massive ball of fire at the Robin Heartless and it hit him and exploded into a massive pillar of fire.

Shego fired a massive blast of green plasma and Luan fired a massive blast of light and the blasts combined and they hit him and exploded.

Luna fired a massive blast of water at the Robin Heartless and so did Maria, Bai Tza and William and the blasts combined and they slammed into him with the force of a powerful megatsunami. Stella fired a massive blast of light and burned him.

Batman: I think it's time to finish this disgrace off.

Robin: You got it Bruce.

Batman and Robin threw numerous Batarangs and Birdarangs.

Batman and Robin: BAT AND BIRD BOMB ASSAULT!

The Birdarangs and Batarangs hit the Bird of Control and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Batman: Lets make this monster suffer with our final smashes.

Batgirl: You got it Bruce!

Robin: Ladies first.

Batgirl: How gentlemanly. BATSTORM METEOR BURST!

Batgirl formed a powerful ball of black energy and she fired it at the Robin Heartless. It hit him and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Robin: This is for disgracing my image! ROBIN FLOCK STORMSWOOP!

Robin whistled like a bird and he called a massive flock of robins and they went at the Bird of Control and hurt him all over the place.

Batman: You will never terrorize my family again. I AM VENGEANCE, I AM THE NIGHT, I… AM… **BATMAN!**

Batman unsheathed a Bat Sword and his blade energized with dark energy and he slashed the Robin Heartless.

Override: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into her blaster and it enhanced its firepower.

Batman: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Batman's right arm device and it enabled him to gain new powerful bat armor.

Override and Batman: SUPERSONIC SPEED BAT SURPRISE!

Override fired a powerful blast of energy from her blaster and Batman flew at supersonic speed. They slammed into the Bird of Control and Exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: And now for the coup de grace!

I pulled out my Transdagger.

Me: OMEGA SPEAR!

I turned my Transdagger into a powerful spear.

Me: BLACK HOLE GALAXY SPEAR!

The spear had a powerful orb of dark energy on the tip and I stabbed the Robin Heartless in his black heart.

Me: GO BACK TO HELL, AND TAKE YOUR FUCKED UP FRIENDS WITH YOU!

The Robin Heartless imploded and was killed instantly.

Me: That's that.

But then their spirits appeared and they were being sucked into the River of Fire! But they weren't gonna go without a fight.

TTG Robin: We won't go back!

Nico: Oh shut up!

Nico held up his hand and his bracelet glowed red and 7 streams of red energy fired out of it and formed a massive energy ball. Nico condensed it and it was the size of his body.

Nico: You disgraceful Titans have all failed this universe! Go back to Hell and stay there! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired the energy ball and it sucked in the Spirit Titans and went into the River of Fire, sending them in there by force.

The portal closed.

Me: You disgraced titans have failed everything and everyone.

---

## Final Battle: Violet Incredible, Lana Loud and Bubbles VS White Kitty

---

Violet: You are one bad kitty!

Violet fired a powerful force field blast and it hit the cat and exploded.

KABOOM!

Lana: I would never want you to replace any cat!

Lana fired ice lightning and froze it.

Bubbles screamed a deadly supersonic scream and it hit the cat.

Violet: Lets finish this with a final smash! FORCE FIELD BOMB STORM!

Violet fired a massive barrage of force fields and they slammed into the cat.

Lana: My turn! ICE WOLF PREDATOR STORM!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and it turned into a ferocious pack of wolves and Lana, the wolf friends and the ice lightning wolves went at the cat and the cat yowled and they chased him. They got into a powerful fight cloud.

Bubbles: Time to finish this! POWERPUFF WATER BURST!

Bubbles fired a massive aqua blue energy ray and it slammed into the cat and exploded!

The cat was down.

I put the cat in an animal crate.

Nico: White Kitty you have failed this city.

Nico also caught a Leafeon during the battle.

Bubbles: (To the Viewers) Always care for your animals and they will love you for it.

Me: You said it Bubbles.

We sent the White Cat to the Uranus Prison Pound for life.

We went back to the estate and we were now finally rid of the disgraced TTG Titans. We returned the Cats Eye Jewel to the Museum.

Narrator: Another villain has been defeated. And so once again, the day is saved. Thanks to TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

We were in our poses in a background of fire.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

The White Cat from The Powerpuff Girls was a villain that only appeared once in the show and that was a major disappointment. It would've been so awesome to see him as a recurring villain. What a ripoff! Mark Hamill did a great job voicing him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Nightmare from Bald Mountain!

In the backyard by the lake at Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, me and Nico were looking at each other with sheer competitiveness as we were having a contest.

On our picnic table was a jar full of pickled Dragon's Breath Peppers. The Hottest Peppers in the world! The jar had a label that had a picture of a dragon eating a supernova explosion. And the label said "Hypernova Dragonic Cataclysm whole Dragon's Breath Peppers. The Worlds Hottest Peppers. Use with extreme caution!" And there was a skull and crossbones and it also said X10 XXXtra Hot on it.

Me: You ready to do this Nico?

Nico: You are gonna fail this contest J.D.

Me: Bring it on Nico!

I opened the jar and a demonic cloud of smoke with glowing evil red eyes came out of it laughing malevolently as Satanic Cultist Music was heard.

May, Lynn, Lucy, Lori, Laney and Konan were watching. May and Lynn were hugging each other and shaking with fear.

Laney: This is gonna get rough guys.

Lori: No one can literally survive eating that much spice!

Lucy: I'll be sure to say something nice at your funerals.

Konan: This is gonna be a dangerous and very flammable challenge.

Me: You ready Nico?

Nico: On your count.

Me and Nico each take a pepper out of the jar and we had to wear gloves because of the acid in the pepper juice.

Me: 1…

Nico: 2…

Me and Nico: 3!

We ate the peppers and almost instantly we felt the extreme heat. We ate more and more peppers until the jar was empty and we drank the juice from the jar. But then suddenly, Nico exploded in a massive thermonuclear explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive jet of fire exploded right out of his mouth with incredible force as he screamed in excruciating pain!

Laney: Look out!

Everyone ducked.

Nico: WAAAATTTTTEEEERRRR!

He jumped into the lake and it started boiling as he was being cooled down. A huge cloud of steam came out of the lake. Nico came out and he fell to the ground and then he waved the white flag of surrender.

I got up and I had a massively raging aura of pure fire around me.

Me: Whew! Is it hot out here or is it just me?

I had red smoke coming out of my mouth and it was as hot as the core of a blue giant star.

Everyone cheered for me.

Nico: (Wheezes) You have one of the strongest mouths I've ever seen J.D.

Me: I've inherited that from my grandpa on my moms side of the

family.

Nico: You have a powerful stomach too.

May: That's alright Nico. You did your best.

Nico: Thanks May.

Me: You did great though Nico.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: No problem.

Nico: It's a good thing I have Bowser and Shendu's Fire breath. Otherwise, that pepper would've killed me.

We laughed and Lori saw something.

Lori: J.D. are you all right? There's blood pouring down your right arm.

Me: Huh?

I lifted up my shirt sleeve and there was a tattoo on my right arm that looked like a pepper on fire in the middle of a circle with wings and blood was dripping from it and there was a flame on top of it. And it said 100% Insanely Spicy Demon on it.

Me: I don't remember getting a tattoo like this.

J.D. 2: Oh. (Laughs) Sorry I forgot to tell you J.D. That tattoo is my prize and title I got for eating all the spiciest food in the world. It's how I became a powerful force in the world of spicy food and became recognized as the man with the insane love of spice.

Me: Wow! You are just as insanely spicy as me.

J.D. 2: (Laughs) We both are. But way to go on winning.

Me: Thanks. You and I have so much in common.

J.D. 2: We sure do.

Luan: I'll say. You couldn't Spice this one up! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We all laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

---

In another part of the backyard, Nanette and Sheila were having a contest to see who can transform into their monster forms the fastest. Now that they have new clothes that won't be destroyed when they transform, they can have contests like this.

Nanette: Are you ready Sheila?

Sheila: You bet!

Nanette: Scorponok, Syd, would you like to be our referee?

Syd: I would be honored.

Beast Wars Scorponok: Sure thing.

Syd and Scorponok came over and Syd had a green flag ready.

Beast Wars Scorponok (to Sheila and Nanette): Alright, ladies. Are you ready?

Syd: Ready?

They stood ready.

Syd: Set… GO!

They concentrated and started transforming!

Nanette: (Groans) I've always hated this part!

Sheila: (Groans) Me too!

Nanette's hands turned into claws and two more of Nanette's mutated arms grew out of her sides. Her back expanded as it turned blue. Her front side turned white and expanded. Her feet then transformed to suit her new form. Nanette was currently a blue beetle monster with a human head.

Sheila clutched her head in agony and she turned back into an ugly spider creature! First she grew extra arms from her sides and she bent down and grew a huge mouth and she turned into an ugly spider creature with razor sharp teeth.

Syd was keeping track with a 2 stopwatches and she saw that Sheila's transformation was finished first.

Syd: Sheila wins first! In 3.2 seconds!

Dawn (to Sheila's monster form): Sheila? Can you hear me in there?

Sheila nodded. When she turns into her monster form she's called Shredlegs. When Nanette is in her blue beetle form, she's called Thunderbug.

Leni: AAAAHH! SPIDER! (hits Shredlegs with a bat)

Syd: Leni! Stop! That's not a spider! That's Sheila!

They changed back.

Sheila: Wow! I didn't know my transformation was that quick. But OW! Leni it was me in that form!

Leni: Oh sorry.

Sheila: I had no idea you were scared of spiders

Nanette: Me neither.

Spiderman: Leni, how come you're not scared of me but you're scared of Sheila's monster form?

Leni: Because Lincoln showed me his comic books on you. And you are totes amazing in your powers.

Spiderman: Thanks Leni.

Sheila: Good try though Nanette.

Nanette: Thanks Sheila.

After we cured all the people in the Underground City after the events of Journey to the Underground, Max, Roy, Ken and George now have gotten great jobs.

Max now works as a construction worker for a famous construction company.

Roy is a forklift operator at a furniture store.

Ken is a chef at a catering company.

And George is a nuclear power plant worker. But thanks to all the clean energy protocols we put into place during the Earth Week saga, we have zero pollution.

---

In the lake, Maria and Horsea were playing hide and seek.

Maria: I'm gonna find you Horsea.

Hiyana came over to her.

Hiyana: Hey Maria. Playing hide and seek?

Maria: I sure am. Want to join in?

Hiyana: Sure.

They swam all over the lake and Hiyana found Horsea.

Hiyana: Found you Horsea.

Horsea: You sure did.

---

Later we were watching my favorite movie from when I was little: Fantasia. It was an awesome classical music cartoon movie. Earlier Nico caught his own Mamoswine and a Gliscor.

Fantasia opens with live action scenes of members of an orchestra gathering against a blue background and tuning their instruments in half-light, half-shadow. Master of ceremonies Deems Taylor enters the stage (also in half-light, half-shadow) and introduces the program.

Toccata and Fugue in D Minor by Johann Sebastian Bach. Live-action shots of the orchestra illuminated in blue and gold, backed by superimposed shadows, fade into abstract patterns. Animated lines, shapes and cloud formations reflect the sound and rhythms of the music.

The Nutcracker Suite by Pyotr Ilyich Tchaikovsky. Selections from the ballet suite underscore scenes depicting the changing of the seasons from summer to autumn to winter. A variety of dances are presented with fairies, fish, flowers, mushrooms, and leaves, including "Dance of the Sugar Plum Fairy", "Chinese Dance", "Arabian Dance", "Russian Dance", "Dance of the Flutes" and "Waltz of the Flowers".

The Sorcerer's Apprentice by Paul Dukas. Based on Goethe's 1797 poem "Der Zauberlehrling". Mickey Mouse, the young apprentice of the sorcerer Yen Sid, attempts some of his master's magic tricks but does not know how to control them.

Rite of Spring by Igor Stravinsky. A visual history of the Earth's beginnings is depicted to selected sections of the ballet score. The sequence progresses from the planet's formation to the first living creatures, followed by the reign and extinction of the dinosaurs.

Intermission/Meet the Soundtrack: The orchestra musicians depart and the Fantasia title card is revealed. After the intermission there is a brief jam session of jazz music led by a clarinettist as the orchestra members return. Then a humorously stylized demonstration of how sound is rendered on film is shown. An animated sound track "character", initially a straight white line, changes into different shapes and colors based on the sounds played.

The Pastoral Symphony by Ludwig van Beethoven. A mythical Greco-Roman world of colorful centaurs and "centaurettes", cupids, fauns and other figures from classical mythology is portrayed to Beethoven's music. A gathering for a festival to honor Bacchus, the god of wine, is interrupted by Zeus, who creates a storm and directs Vulcan to forge lightning bolts for him to throw at the attendees. Iris, goddess of rainbows made an awesome rainbow. At sunset the god Apollo rode a chariot across the sky. Morpheus the god of sleep, covered the sky with the blanket of night and lastly Diana - the Goddess of the Moon used the crescent moon like a bow and fired a ball of fire that filled the sky with stars.

Dance of the Hours by Amilcare Ponchielli. A comic ballet in four sections: Madame Upanova and her ostriches (Morning); Hyacinth Hippo and her servants (Afternoon); Elephanchine and her bubble-blowing elephant troupe (Evening); and Ben Ali Gator and his troop of alligators (Night). The finale finds all of the characters dancing together until their palace collapses.

Night on Bald Mountain by Modest Mussorgsky and Ave Maria by Franz Schubert. The sequence takes place in a mountainous area, in which a village is overlooked by Bald Mountain. The peak of Bald Mountain is revealed to be Chernabog's wings, which he spreads out as he looks at the village down below. Stretching out his arms, Chernabog casts a dark shadow over the village and summons ghosts, including the spirits of hanged criminals (who pass through the noose a second time as they rise from their graves), fallen warriors in the moat and grounds of a ruined castle and the souls of all who are not buried in sacred ground.

The ghosts join together to become a single mass, swirling around Chernabog, who laughs and summons fire and demons. As the demons emerge and gather below their master, he grabs a number of them and disdainfully throws them into the fires of Bald Mountain, while his other minions dance on. He then uses flames to create images on his right palm: first, the flames resemble three elegant dancers with long flowing hair; then, at his pleasure, they transform into dancing barnyard animals. Chernabog then transforms them into blue lizard-like demons who crawl on his hand and then become crushed. When Chernabog opens his hand, the flames become blue demons with horns and tails who dance before him, causing him to grin maliciously. As the dancing continues, it becomes more frantic and chaotic; Harpies fly above the demons, occasionally grabbing them and throwing them into the inferno.

The celebration culminates in a blinding flash of fire from the inferno. Chernabog, ready to continue, eagerly leers over his minions but is interrupted by the sound of bells, which herald the coming of the dawn. Though he initially ignores the sound, the light of the sun forces him and his minions to retreat; as the ghosts return to their resting places and the demons hide in the mountain, Chernabog raises his arms one final time and closes his wings, protecting himself from the sunlight and becoming the peak of the mountain once more.

A long line of figures (monks or nuns), each bearing a source of golden light, gradually comes into view in the land in front of the village. The silhouettes proceed up a shallow-sloping hill, among natural forms that resemble the architecture of a cathedral (trees are tall and completely vertical, resembling columns, and branches cross together to form gothic arches), the predawn sky filled with color by the coming sunrise. The camera continues ahead of these figures and reaches a serene horizon, where the sun slowly rises to a crescendo.

Lisa loved all the classical music on the movie. But we saw Night on Bald Mountain and we'll never forget seeing the terror of the Walt Disney version of the devil himself: CHERNABOG!

Chernabog is seen rising from the top of Bald Mountain, where he opens his wings, extends his arms, and summons spirits from the lands below, including the ghosts of soldiers, criminals, and those not buried on sacred ground. Using the souls, Chernabog awakens Bald Mountain, summoning fire and demons from its maw. He proceeds to amuse himself by forcing the demonic figures to dance for him. He creates beautiful dancers out of fire, then wickedly transforms them into vile barnyard animals. Chernabog proceeds to summon Harpies to grab other demons and toss them into the hellish inferno of Bald Mountain, and joins in himself by bringing forth life, then proceeding to kill it again by tossing it into Hell. The madness accumulates into a massive infernal flash.

As Chernabog prepares to continue his wickedness, he is suddenly interrupted by the sound of church bells and the light of dawn. Though he attempts to resist it, the bell tolling and morning light become too much goodness for him to withstand, causing the ghosts and demons to retreat. Disgusted, Chernabog folds his wings back over his body to protect himself from the sunlight, hiding in Bald Mountain as the sun rises and a church choir sings "Ave Maria", hailing and praising the Lord God and Mother Mary.

But most of us started crying when we heard the song Ave Maria. It was so peaceful and sacred that it was breathtaking.

When the movie was over, we cheered wildly and it was a great movie.

Me: I love that movie!

Konan: That was a very entertaining movie. I love the song Ave Maria. It's so peaceful.

Me: It is Konan. It means Hail Mary. It was one of the most famous classical musicals of all time.

Lisa: Indeed. I've always loved the musical serenity of Beethoven's Pastoral.

Nico: That was a great song by Beethoven.

Me: It sure was. My favorite in this movie is The Rite of Spring.

Laney: That's one of my favorites too. I thought seeing Earth like that was pretty cool.

Me: It sure was. But this movie was made in 1940. We had no idea what happened back then when the dinosaurs were wiped out back then. The crater from the asteroid that wiped out the dinosaurs was discovered back in 1978.

Lisa: That is correct.

Laney: I never knew about that.

Lola: But the part that really scared me was when we saw Chernabog.

Me: I know. That song A Night on Bald Mountain always gives me the creeps.

Lucy: I find it to be more of my kind of music.

Lincoln: Lucy you always love music like that.

Lucy: Exactly.

Me: Sora, you beat Chernabog before didn't you?

Sora: I sure did. I beat him the first time.

Riku: And I beat him as well.

Me: So you both beat him before.

Kairi: Sora, how did you defeat Chernabog the first time?

Sora: It wasn't easy. But to beat him we had to hit him on his head.

Me: And he's like the devil. He is the ultimate representation of pure evil. But now we have a chance to destroy him for good. Lets head to the Simulator and face him.

Everyone cheered.

Quickmix: (Irish Accent) This time, that punk's gonna be hit in more than just his head!

We went to the Simulator.

---

We were in the simulator and we were getting ready.

Me: Konan, you are known as the Angel of the Rain right?

Konan: That's right J.D.

Me: This simulation will be perfect for you. You are a powerful angel at heart and you have a heart of light.

Konan: Thanks J.D. that's flattering. And yes you are correct. Before I left the Akatsuki my heart was clouded with darkness. But after I realized what was about to go down, I promised to help you all.

Me: Thanks Konan.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Bald Mountain and we saw Bald Mountain and it was a terrifyingly spooky mountain.

Me: Wow. Bald Mountain.

Lola and Lana were hugging each other in fright.

Lana and Lola: (In unison) I'm scared.

Me: I know you two. But we'll get through this together.

Suddenly the music of A Night on Bald Mountain was playing.

Me: Here we go.

We flew up the mountain and the music got louder and louder and we saw something arise from the top of the mountain and unfolded its wings. And out of it was Walt Disney's Version of the Devil Himself:

**CHERNABOG - HARBINGER OF ULTIMATE EVIL!**

Me: Chernabog!

Chernabog: (to Sora) (Demonic Voice) **Hello again, Keyblade Masters. I've been expecting you.**

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) You're Chernabog, the ruler of Bald Mountain?!

Chernabog **: I am the ruler of the entire universe.**

Me: Not if Team Loud Phoenix Storm has anything to say about it! You will never torment the spirits and souls of anyone ever again!

Nico: Chernabog, you have failed this universe!

Me: Power Up and transform!

We did so and our power was incredible!

We went at Chernabog and I punched him in the face and kick him in the stomach with devastating force!

KRABLAAAAAMMMMMM!

Edzilla (headbutts Chernabog): ED SMASH DEVIL!

Lola and Taranee fired a massive blast of fire and burned him.

Me: (Cups hands to the side) KAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE!
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive red Kamehameha Wave at Chernabog and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The blast blew a huge hole into his chest. Revealing his black heart!

We fired energy blasts and more at Chernabog and we were hitting him with all kinds of attacks. Chernabog sent all his minions at us and we saw vultures, ghosts, demons, spirits, walking skeletons, pigs, wolves, goats, goblins, imps, satyrs, zombies, fire women, hags, harpies and werewolves. He had a massive army of monsters from the dead and a huge plethora evil minions under his command. We were killing all of them and more. It was like we were fighting the entirety of the Army of Hell.

Konan: I will never let your evil plague our world Chernabog!

Konan flew at Chernabog and fired a massive light energy blast from her hands. It hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chernabog roared in excruciating pain.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Konan is a true angel!

Lincoln: It's like she was sent from Heaven to destroy the Devil.

Laney: Unbelievable.

Chernabog: **How can this be? You're all human.**

Me: Most of us are human. But we were given incredible power from the Gods themselves.

Nico: I am a pure blood Saiyan from the planet Vegeta.

Starfire: I'm a Tamaranian from the planet Tamaran.

Blackfire: Same with me.

Me: Also some of us are hybrid creatures from Earth. Lets finish this clod off for good!

We went at Chernabog some more. It was a massive and ferocious onslaught.

Me: Lets finish him with our combos and final smashes!

Cybertron Menasor: Aye! Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet key went into the back of Cybertron Menasor's drill and it enhanced its destructive power 100-fold.

Scorponok: Lets do it. Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

Scorponok transformed.

Scorponok: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Scorponok's left claw and it enhanced his missiles explosive power.

Cybertron Menasor and Beast Wars Scorponok: GIGADRILL MISSILE BARRAGE!

Scorponok fired a massive barrage of missiles and Cybertron Menasor charged with his drill ready. He slammed the Drill into Chernabog's black heart and it pierced through it and the missiles hit him all at once and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dawn: Lets get him Mamoswine!

Dawn called out her Mamoswine.

Dawn: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet went into her right arm and it enhanced her Mamoswine's abilities.

Quickmix: Good thinking lass. Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his Cement Mixer and it turned into a powerful superlaser cannon.

Dawn: Mamoswine, use Ancient Power!

Quickmix and Dawn: EARTHQUAKE SUPERBLAST CANNON!

Mamoswine fired a massive barrage of huge boulders and Quickmix fired a massive laser blast. They both hit Chernabog and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chernabog's heart exploded and he was far from finished.

Sora: Time to finish you once and for all Chernabog! FINAL LIGHT TORNADO STRIKE!

Sora went into his Final Form and he fired a massive vortex of light energy and it hit Chernabog and burned him and obliterated his minions!

Konan: Time to finish you for good Chernabog. You will never ruin this world we were all given by the Grace of God! HEAVEN'S LIGHT JUDGEMENT!

Konan fired a massive blast of white light at Chernabog and it hit him and completely blew him in half and obliterated his whole lower body!

The Portal to the River of Fire opened!

Me: Lets finish him!

We did the finger motion for the Holy Trinity and prayed.

All: (In unison) Our Father, which art in heaven,

Hallowed be thy Name;

Thy kingdom come;

Thy will be done

in earth, as it is in heaven:

Give us this day our daily bread;

And forgive us our trespasses,

as we forgive them that trespass against us;

And lead us not into temptation,

But deliver us from evil;

For thine is the kingdom,

the power, and the glory,

For ever and ever.

Amen.

Chernabog and all his minions were sucked into the River of Fire forever! The portal closed and we had won.

We beat Chernabog!

We cheered wildly.

Konan: (To the viewers) Not even the Devil is a match for the power of love, faith, and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: No he's not Konan. But great job guys.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Laney: It was so cool.

We left the Simulator and rested after a powerful fight.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete

Chernabog on Disney's Fantasia was the creepiest and most horrifying villain I've ever seen from back when I was a little kid. I've known the movie Fantasia since then and it was awesome! My favorite songs on that movie were The Rite of Spring, Nutcracker Suite, Beethoven's Pastoral, A Night On Bald Mountain and Ave Maria. Chernabog is Walt Disney's Version of the Devil and he was a powerful representation of how evil the Devil can be. I beat him twice on Kingdom Hearts and Kingdom Hearts Dream Drop Distance as Sora and Riku. Every time I hear the song A Night on Bald Mountain it always gives me the creeps. Those minions he had were horrifying. And they were the true faces of demons. But not even the Devil is a match for the power of God and the power of love. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Amusement Park From 100 Hells

At the estate, we were all getting Kevin, Gwen, Nico, May, William and Maria ready for a triple date. Me, Ben, Alan and Lincoln were dressing up Kevin. Kevin was in an awesome tuxedo.

Me: Lookin, Sharp Kevin.

Kevin: Thanks man. I haven't gone on a date with Gwen in a while.

Me: When was the last time you went on a date the last time?

Ben: Back when I was going through a phase.

Me: What kind of phase Ben?

Ben: I was going through Necrofriggian Pregnancy and I ruined it.

Me: Really?

Ben: Yeah I found out that Necrofriggian's lay eggs once every 80 years.

Me: Wow. That's a long time for a moth humanoid alien.

Kevin: It sure is.

In Lori's room, Varie, the Loud Sisters, Julie, Chione and Earth were dressing up Gwen.

Lori: You literally look so beautiful in this dress Gwen.

Gwen: Thanks Lori. We haven't been on a good date in a while.

Luna: When was your last date?

Gwen: Back when we were in Bellwood. Ben was going through Necrofriggian Pregnancy.

Varie: (Skeptical) Really?

Chione: Is that even possible?

Gwen: It was weird. We were shocked ourselves.

Julie: I caught it all on camera.

Julie showed them a video of what went down during that time and they saw that Necrofriggian babies look like blue bubbles when they hatch and turn into little Necrofriggians.

Chione: They are so cute!

Varie: They sure are. How often do Necrofriggians lay eggs?

Gwen: Once every 80 years.

Chione: Wow! I didn't know that.

Manaphy: That is really weird but so cool! I didn't know Alien Biology works like that.

Lana: Me neither. But that is so awesome!

Lola: It sure is.

Lynn: That is really cool.

Later they were ready.

Lynn: Have fun with your date, guys!

Kevin Levin: Thanks, Lynn.

Gwen: Make sure nothing bad happens here while we're gone.

Lynn: Got it!

Lori: Look at those two, guys. After a whole year of being apart, they're literally ready to get their love lives back on track.

Soon enough, Kevin, Gwen, Nico, May, Manaphy, Horsea, Maria, and William were in Vanzilla.

Nico: Alright. Time to go.

Manaphy (takes the wheel as Lynn and Lori see this): I'll drive us.

The engine starts, making Lynn laugh and shocking Lori.

Lori: GUYS, NO! MANAPHY'S TOO YOUNG TO DRIVE! (runs to stop her)

Manaphy: Aw man!

Maria: Better let me drive Manaphy.

Manaphy: You're right.

Maria took the wheel.

We saw them drive off.

Me: Ah. There go three awesome couples guys.

Lincoln: Yep.

Varie: I love it when couples get together.

---

They went to a very luxurious restaurant and it was a good one.

Gwen: I'm so glad to be on this date with you, Kevin.

Kevin: Same here. I mean, when was the last time we did anything romantic together?

Gwen: Since the time Ben went through his Necrofriggian Pregnancy.

May: I was told about that. That was so strange but amazing at the same time.

Nico: Yeah.

They were ordering their dinner.

They had their dinner 20 minutes later.

Then a young teenage girl came in.

?: Guys can you all help me?

Nico recognized her.

Nico: Oh wow! You're Lizzy Morris from the Goosebumps book One Night at Horrorland!

Lizzy: That's right Nico. It's an honor to meet you. I came to find you.

May: What's wrong?

Lizzie: My brother Luke and his best friend Clay disappeared somehow and they went to Horrorland.

May: That scary deathtrap amusement park Nico showed me in the Goosebumps books?

Lizzy: That's right.

Kevin: That place sounds horrible.

Gwen: I've read about Horrorland in the Goosebumps series too and it is awful.

May: Don't' worry, Lizzie. We'll head back to the estate and-

Lizzy: No. You guys finish your triple date first. My brothers can wait a little while longer.

Nico: That's very kind of you.

They finished their date.

* * *

On the van ride back home after paying for their dinner and having an awesome time, Lizzy was telling them about everything she and her family went through at Horrorland.

Maria: Lizzy that's awful.

May: That is an amusement park from Hell 100-Fold!

Manaphy: I would not want to go there mama.

Nico: Me neither. But maybe we can make our own version of Horrorland without the deadly attractions.

Maria: That's a great idea Nico.

William: I'm inclined to agree.

May: Me too.

Nico: First we'll need to get the blueprints for it.

Maria: Okay. Lizzy, we'll gladly help you out.

Lizzy: Thank you so much Maria.

Kevin: I'll take my car while we drive to Horrorland. I haven't driven it in forever.

Maria: Good idea Kevin.

The van parked in the garage and they got out.

We heard them come in.

Me: Hey guys. How was your date.

Nico: It was great man. But we had an encounter.

Lizzy: I'm Lizzy Morris. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same to you Lizzy. I take it you're here because of Horrorland right?

Lizzy: That's right.

Me: You're not the only one that has had encounters like this. Let me show you.

We showed Lizzy the exploits and travesties that happened to Carly Beth, Brooke, Evans, Sabrina and Andy.

Lizzy: So you all had encounters with these terrifying monsters too!?

Carly Beth: We sure did.

Nico: I was a victim to Slappy the Living Dummy.

Nico showed her the books for Night of The Living Dummy.

Nico: But also I'm not the only one that was tormented by Slappy.

Dr. Strange: And before Nico killed a clone of him, I killed the real one and sealed him into the Dark Dimension.

Nico: That's right Stephen.

Carly Beth: Here's the one me and Sabrina know.

Carly Beth and Sabrina showed them the books of The Haunted Mask.

Sabrina: That mask was pure evil.

Brooke: Here's the one I faced.

Brooke showed Lizzy the book for Phantom of The Auditorium.

Brooke: That was a terrifying one.

Sheena: And here's the one me and Billy faced.

Sheena showed them her the book Deep Trouble.

Sheena: There was no monster in that one. Just a greedy money-hungry criminal scientist assistant.

Billy: Yeah.

Me: Yep. And when we started taking down the Goosebumps Monsters, we made a branch team for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Yep. I'm the Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Goosebumps Monster Busters.

The symbol was the Goosebumps G with a no sign over it.

Lizzy: That's so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Carly Beth, Sabrina, Brooke, Sheena, Billy, Evans and Andy had the same symbol.

Lizzy: Awesome!

Me: Lizzy can you show us where Horrorland is located?

Lizzy: I sure can.

I pulled up a holographic map of the world on the computer and Lizzy showed us by touching it.

Lizzy: (Touches the border between California and Oregon) Right here.

I zoomed into the location.

Me: That's just 25 miles from the Springfield Nuclear Crater.

Nico: Weird seeing it there.

Laney: Then it looks like that's where we're gonna go.

Me: Yep. Okay, some of us are gonna drive, fly and ride our horses.

Lizzy: Oh wow! I love riding horses!

Me: Awesome! Would you like to ride a Rapidash?

Lizzy: I would love that!

Me: All right! Lets head out for Horrorland!

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairywind…

Me: LETS FLY!

(The Night Begins to Shine plays)

We were off to Horrorland. We were driving, flying and riding horses. I was riding my Rapidash. As the Crescent Moon shined in the night sky, we were like a powerful army ready to take on anything. We went over mountains and landscapes, went through forests and more.

---

HORRORLAND!

---

We arrived at our destination: HORRORLAND!

Me: Here we are guys. Horrorland. Welcome to Hell 100-fold.

We saw a terrifying amusement park that was practically filled with evil. It was a horrifying place.

Lola: This place is really scary.

Xerneas: No kidding.

We saw the ticket counter.

Horror: Can I see your tickets, please? (gets shot by Dead End)

Dead End: Don't bother. We can let ourselves in.

Nico: Good shot Dead End.

Dead End: Thanks boss.

We went into the park and we saw that it was as big as a massive medieval kingdom.

Laney: Wow! This place is massive!

Maria: No kidding. They could be anywhere in here.

Me: Okay. We better split up into 12 teams and cover more ground.

Nico: Okay.

Lizzy: Here's a map of Horrorland.

Lizzy handed us a map of Horrorland and there were 12 major locations.

Me: Thanks Lizzy.

Meta Knight: I think it would be wise to copy the blueprints of each ride. Their designs are interesting if it weren't for the deadly features.

Nico: I suggested that already.

Me: But that's a great idea guys.

Kup: Let's all meet back here after our assigned rides are dealt with.

Me: Good idea Kup. Lets go.

We were off.

We split up into 12 groups for each location.

---

Stagger Inn - William, Kevin, Stacy, Eddy, Shego, Luan, and Stella.

---

William, Kevin, Stacy, Eddy, Shego, Luan and Stella were at the first attraction: Stagger Inn.

The Stagger Inn is a hotel for HorrorLand visitors.

It has a castle-like look and two sculpted Horrors with axes at the bottom of the staircase leading to the hotel entrance. Many screams and roars can be heard from inside the hotel, indicating that it is most likely haunted.

When Britney Crosby and Molly Molloy were given their suite on the 13th floor, their room has a flat-screen TV, plenty of clothes, and no mirrors.

William: So this is the first attraction.

Stacy: Stagger Inn.

They went into the castle and it was a creepy place. They saw a horror and Kevin absorbed a bar of steel and he turned his hand into a blade and he slashed the horror and killed it.

Kevin (to deflated Horror): Guess you were full of hot air.

Then continued in and it was a creepy hotel.

Shego: This hotel gives me the creeps.

Stella: Me too. This is horrifying.

Stacy: I would give a hotel like this 100 thumbs down.

Luan: And there are no Thumbs Up here. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Shego: That was funny.

They walked on and saw that the rooms were lavish but the conditions were horrible.

William: This place is horrible.

Eddy: No kidding. I would never stay here if my life depended on it.

Suddenly there was a scream!

William: Uh oh!

They went down the hall and in a room they saw a girl. It was Molly Molloy.

Molly is twelve years old, Caucasian, taller than Britney and thin with lighter and curlier coppery hair and brown eyes. And she is more into sports.

She was being terrorized by a monster with 6 eyes on stalks and it had orange skin and a leech-like mouth and 7 legs.

Stacy: Let that girl go you freak!

Stacy fired a powerful blast of lightning and burned it all over and incinerated it.

Stacy: Nice try you freak.

They went over to her.

William: Are you all right?

Molly: I am now. Thanks to you guys.

Luan: I know you. You're Molly Molloy from the Goosebumps book Revenge of the Living Dummy.

Luan held up said book.

Molly: That's right. Wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Stacy: We sure are. It's a pleasure to meet you Molly.

Molly: You too. We were teleported here when I touched some of those Horrorland Tickets.

Shego: How many others are there?

Molly: There's 12 of us.

Stacy: Looks like we arrived just in the nick of time.

Stacy pulled out a radio.

Stacy: Stacy to Nico, do you read? Over

Nico: (On the Radio) Nico here Stacy. Over.

Stacy: We found another guest here at Stagger Inn. It's Molly Molloy. Over.

Nico: From Revenge of The Living Dummy? Over.

Stacy: Affirmative. She said that she and 9 more are here as well. I think they are from the Goosebumps Horrorland series. Over.

Nico: Whoa! Have her go with you and get the blueprints for the hotel. Over.

Stacy: Copy that Nico. Over and out. (Puts away radio) Molly, we're gonna get you and the others out of here.

Molly: Thank you so much Stacy.

Stacy: You're welcome.

They went into a room that said main office and they found blueprints for the hotel.

William: Interesting setup for the hotel.

Eddy: Too bad it's a death trap.

William: But when we build our own amusement park, we'll make it safe.

William rolled up the blueprints and put them in a tube he brought with him.

---

Quicksand Beach - Luna, Meta Knight, Trudy, Hiyana, Chione, Lapis Lazuli, Maria, Bai Tza, and Irma.

---

Luna, Meta Knight, Trudy, Hiyana, Chione, Lapis Lazuli, Maria, Bai Tza, and Irma were at a place called Quicksand Beach.

Quicksand Beach is a beach that resides in Black Lagoon Water Park and is made entirely out of quicksand. HorrorLand visitors are given special quicksand (semi-resistant shoes and are told to walk across the beach. They sink, no matter what, into tubes hidden underneath the beach that take them to another part of the park.

They saw a sign that said Quicksand Beach.

Trudy: Quicksand Beach? This place is really dangerous!

Chione: No kidding. But we can just fly over it.

Bai Tza was flying and everyone else spread their wings. They saw that the beach of quicksand stretched for miles.

They hovered over it and it was an amazing but extremely deadly beach.

Meta Knight: Hardly anyone here.

Chione: No kidding.

Bai Tza: I hope nobody dies here.

Irma: I think they did.

Irma used her powers to suck all the water out of the quicksand and turn it into regular sand and she threw the water back into the ocean.

Lapis: That was really clever Irma.

Irma: Thanks Lapis.

Luna: Wait dudes. Look.

They saw the sand collapse and they saw that the beach covered tubes all over the place.

Trudy: So that's it. The beach covers tubes that lead to different places of the park.

Hiyana: That's a clever rues.

Maria: But very dangerous. It makes it all look like they died.

Then they heard a scream and they saw a girl sinking.

Irma: Oops. Missed a spot.

Maria: Lets go!

They went over and they saw that it was Julie Martin!

Julie is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and skinny with long straight dark brown hair and brown eyes.

Hiyana: I got you!

Julie grabbed her hand and they pulled her out.

Julie M.: Whew. Thanks. Whoa, you're Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I'm Julie Martin.

Luna: That's right dude. It's a pleasure to meet you. And you're from the book Say Cheese - And Die Screaming!.

Luna held up said book.

Julie M.: That's right.

?: What happened here.

They saw a boy hover over the sand and they saw that he was flying! It was Jack Johnson from the Goosebumps Book How I Learned to Fly.

Jack has dark, very curly hair. Jack describes his own nose as being too big.

Maria: Wow! You're flying!

Jack: Yeah I know. I'm Jack Johnson.

Luna: Whoa! You're from the book How I Learned to Fly!

Luna held up said book.

Jack: That's right. Wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You guys are my heroes!

Bai Tza: We get that a lot.

Jack: It's so awesome to meet you all.

Trudy: How are you able to fly like that?

Jack: I took a potion that enabled me to get the ability to fly.

Meta Knight: That's amazing.

Lapis: It sure is. Usually you have to have wings or superpowers to do that.

Jack: That's true.

Maria: Is it permanent?

Jack: Yes it is. The potion I took made it last forever.

Everyone: Wow.

Julie M.: That is awesome!

Then the ground shook and out came a huge monster! It was the Plant Worm Monster from the 1981 movie BLOOD BEACH!

The Blood Beach Monster is an enormous worm-like organism that terrorized the visitors of Santa Monica Beach near Los Angeles, California.

The Blood Beach Monster is a large worm-like creature with sickly green skin and a flower-like mouth.

Maria: Whoa! That's the Blood Beach Plant Monster!

Bai Tza: From that 1981 movie?

Meta Knight: Ugly!

Chione: I got this!

Chione spread her Necrofriggian wings fired a massive blast of ice fire and froze it. A bird cry was heard and they saw a Falcon Humanoid.

Maria: Whoa!

The Falcon Humanoid swooped in and shattered the plant monster and Maria pulled out the rest of it and fired a powerful blast of water that shredded it to nothing.

Maria: Wow! That was awesome.

The Falcon Humanoid landed by them. She had a falcon head, falcon wings and feathers all over and she had tail feathers and she had falcon feet with razor sharp claws. Her shirt was gone and so were her shoes.

Chione: You're half human, half falcon.

Swiftclaw: That's right. My name is Abigail Florence. But I'm also called Swiftclaw.

Maria: You're a gene-slammer.

Swiftclaw: That's right. Dr. Arthur Paradigm did this to me.

Chione: Is he the last member of the Paradigm brothers that specializes in Air Animals?

Swiftclaw: That's right. How did you know that?

Maria: We killed the first member of the Paradigm Brothers, Dr. Luther Paradigm. He specialized in gene-slamming with marine animals.

Bai Tza: And now we're dealing with his brother Dr. Roland Paradigm who specializes in Gene-Slamming with Land Animals.

Maria: And it looks like Stacy's suspicions are now confirmed. Abigail, how did this happen to you?

Swiftclaw: I was an ordinary girl out having a good time.

---

Abigail Florence was a girl right around Lincoln's age. She had black hair with a blue ponytail and is a goth girl like Brittney and Lucy. She'll have all black clothes and black leather pants and spike-tipped boots. She also had a scar on her right arm in the shape of a sun.

Swiftclaw: (Narrating) **I was walking down the street after leaving the video game store when I came across a hot dog cart. I bought a hot dog with some ketchup on it. When I got home, I suddenly was experiencing tremendous back pain and excruciating pain unlike anything I've ever felt. At first I though I thought I was having a stomach bug. But then I started to change. My head turned into a falcons, my back grew wings and I grew tail feathers and falcon feet. I looked at myself in the mirror and I was horrified!**

Abigail: (BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!) What happened to me!?

Swiftclaw: I knew that there was only one person that could help me. Or rather a bunch of persons.

FLASHBACK END

Swiftclaw: I set out to find you guys. But I got sucked into a strange portal and wound up here in this awful amusement park.

Maria: That's terrible! My friend J.D. can give you the ability to change into your Swiftclaw form at will like a lot of Gene-Slammers we know.

Swiftclaw: You can help me out?

Maria: We sure can.

Julie M.: This is so awesome!

Swiftclaw: It sure is. But I'm also looking for my brother Aaron. He vanished 6 years ago. He's about as old as Lisa Loud.

Maria: We'll find him for you.

Maria pulled out a radio.

Maria: Maria to Nico? Do you read? Over.

Nico: (On the radio) Nico here Maria. Over.

Maria: We rescued one of the kids here. Julie Martin from Say Cheese - And Die Screaming!. Over.

Nico: Good work. Over.

Maria: Thanks Nico. But we found another Gene-slammer here. Stacy's suspicions have been confirmed. There is another Paradigm Sibling that specializes in Air Animals. His name is Dr. Arthur Paradigm. Over.

Nico: So Stacy was right. I take it you encountered a gene-slammer made by him. Over.

Maria: Affirmative. Her name is Abigail Lawrence and she's half human, half falcon. Over.

Nico: That's amazing. But we'll get her cured and you and Teresa can get her some new clothes afterwards. Over.

Maria: Roger that Nico. I always come prepared. Over.

Nico: Meet up with us on J.D.'s command. Over.

Maria: Roger that. Over and out. (Puts radio away)

Swiftclaw: Thanks for helping me out guys.

Bai Tza: No problem.

Luna: Any time dude.

The found the blueprints for the Quicksand Beach.

## Crocodile Café - Lincoln, Earth, Kirby, Spiderman, Shocker, Elena, and Will.

Lincoln, Earth, Kirby, Spiderman, Shocker, Elena, and Will were at the Crocodile Cafe.

Lincoln: The Crocodile Cafe.

Earth: Doesn't look like the kind of place to eat.

Spiderman: I would not want to eat here either.

Shocker: No kidding.

A girl screamed and they saw her. It was Abby Martin from the book Who's Your Mummy?.

Abby is twelve years old, tall and thin with straight long jet-black hair and green eyes.

They saw that she was in the middle of a crocodile pond.

Lincoln: That's abby Martin from Who's Your Mummy?.

Earth: I'll get her out of there!

Earth spread her wings and flew down and she grabbed her.

Abby: Awesome! You're Earth of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Earth: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Abby.

Abby: Same here.

They landed and Abby saw them.

Abby: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor.

Lincoln: Pleasure to meet you too Abby.

Shocker: I take it you got here the same way some others got here.

Abby: I sure did.

Lincoln: It's good we found you. We're gonna destroy this whole park and erase it from existence forever.

Lincoln pulled out a radio and told us everything. They found the blueprints for the Crocodile Cafe.

Abby saw Kirby and she squealed and hugged him.

Abby: Kirby you are so cute!

Kirby: I am cute huh?

## The Haunted Theater - Laney, Dead End, Riley, Samus, Flora, Venom, and Rhino

The Haunted Theater is where movies are played and they are the movies that bring your worst fears to life. It was here that Laney, Dead End, Riley, Samus, Flora, Venom and Rhino encountered Britney Crosby from the book Revenge of The Living Dummy. Dead End destroyed the films and they didn't have any effect on him because of him being with Megatron for a while.

Britney is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and thin with coppery hair and brown eyes. She also has her hair in a ponytail. (She was in a missing poster on the first page of Monster Blood for Breakfast!)

They saved her from having to watch a horrifying movie and got the blueprints for the theater.

Britney: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Laney: That's right.

Britney: It's such an honor to meet you guys.

Venom: We're glad we could help you.

Britney: Venom and Rhino of the Redemption Squad? Am I glad to see you two!

Rhino: Same here Britney.

Britney: Dead End, why isn't the Haunted Theater having any effect on you?

Dead End: I used to work for Megatron and I am fearless.

Rhino: It was due to his gloomy personality. So he really didn't have any fear.

Britney: Thanks guys.

---

Wolfsbane Forest - Lori, Teresa, Arpeggio, and Hay Lin

---

Lori, Teresa, Arpeggio and Hay Lin were in Wolfsbane Forest in Werewolf Village.

The Werewolf Village is one of the many monster villages found throughout HorrorLand. It is a real working neighbourhood inhabited exclusively by Werewolves. It was created because at HorrorLand's start when its monsters were all roommates, a werewolf´s roommate would disappear on every full moon. A forest spot called Wolfsbane Forest was picked and added a few things.

The main attractions are:

Make Me Howl! - A shop where they will transform you into a werewolf digitally.

Moment of Paws - A werewolf-run spa where it turns out that werewolves are really good masseuses and hairdressers.

Wolfgang´s Music Shop - A place where you can purchase werewolf howl recordings, moon-themed songs, and CDs of the most famous all-werewolf band ever called Howie and the Howlers.

Fur Sure! - A clothing store where all the clothes are made of shredded werewolf fur.

Over the Moon Souvenirs - A gift shop selling silver bullet key-chains, wolf cub dolls, miniature Werewolf Village play sets, jars of authentic werewolf drool, and wolf´s tooth necklaces.

Wolf It Down - The only vegetarian werewolf restaurant with the house specialties being tofu one-armed shepherd pie, cub club cheese sandwiches, and little pigs lettuce in a salad.

The Werewolf Petting Zoo - Visitors to HorrorLand can pet many kinds of werewolves from snuggly grey little cubs to mean gigantic adult ones.

The Wolfsbane Forest - A deep dark forest where giant bugs crawl in the trees. The Wolfsbane Forest is the feeding place for many werewolves and home to their distant, rare, and dangerous cousin called the White Wolf.

There they saved Robbie Schwartz from the book Dr. Maniac VS Robbie Schwartz.

Robby is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and thin with long and wild brown hair which is almost blond and blue eyes.

They saved him from a werewolf and killed it.

Robbie: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor!

Lori: Same here. It's literally amazing how you stopped that mad scientist.

Robbie: Thanks Lori.

Teresa: Robbie, have you seen a kid named Aaron around here?

Robbie: Yes. But he was gene-slammed by a mad scientist.

Teresa: So he's here. We were told by Nico that Dr. Arthur Paradigm is responsible for turning a girl into a half human, half falcon gene-slammer named Swiftclaw.

Robbie: That's terrible!

Teresa: Can you tell me what he looked like?

Robbie: He looked half human, half grey owl.

Teresa: I better tell J.D. about this.

Teresa called me on the radio and told me.

---

The A-Nile-Ator - Lynn, Kup, Star Butterfly, Lila, Ariel and her sisters, Melody, Sandman, Cornelia, and Clayface

---

The A-Nile-Ator roller coaster. The deadliest roller coaster in the world. Lynn, Kup, Star Butterfly, Lila, Ariel and her sisters, Melody, Sandman, Cornelia, and Clayface were there and they saw Boone Dixon riding the roller coaster and it was going at 120 miles per hour and it was a wicked fast coaster.

Boone Dixon is from the Goosebumps Book Welcome to Camp Slither.

Boone is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and thin with short, straight black hair and dark brown eyes.

They flew fast and got him out of there. But he was too traumatized to speak.

Lynn: Boone are you all right?

Boone came out of it.

Boone: (Groans in sickness) I think so.

Then he threw up all over the place.

Cornelia: EW!

Clayface: Whoa. That coaster did a nightmare on his stomach.

Sandman: No kidding.

Kup: Boy he's gonna be sick for a while.

---

Bat Barn - Lana, Poison Ivy, Beast Boy, Tara, Starfire, Raven, Killer Frost, and Bloom

---

At the Bat Barn in Vampire Kingdom, Lana, Poison Ivy, Beast Boy, Tara, Starfire, Raven, Killer Frost, and Bloom were there seeing all kinds of bats and more. It was there that they rescued Jackson Gerard from the book Help! We Have Strange Powers!.

Jackson is twelve years old, Caucasian, short and thin with straight brown hair, brown eyes, freckles on his nose and dimples when he smiles.

Jackson: Whew! Thank you. (Sees them) Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix storm!

Lana: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Jackson.

Jackson: Same here Lana. Thank you all for saving me.

Starfire: You are the welcome.

Tara: Glad we got there in time or who knows what would've happened.

---

The Tunnel of Screams, Lola, Suzi, Sam S.L., Francis, Lea, and Taranee

---

Lola, Suzi, Sam S.L., Francis, Lea, and Taranee were going through the Tunnel of Screams. It was a nightmarish version of a Tunnel of Love ride. It was there that they rescued Jillian Gerard, Jackson Gerard's twin sister.

Jillian is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and thin with wavy brown hair and dark serious eyes.

Jillian: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor!

Lola: I'm glad we helped you out Jillian.

Suzi: We're here to destroy this park after we save you all.

Jillian: Good. This park is a nightmare to everyone.

They found out that Jillian and her brother Jackson got awesome psychic powers as a result of an accident involving a fortune-telling machine that was broken.

The Monster Obstacle Course - Lisa, Stewie, Tecna, and Bowser Jr.

In the Monster Obstacle Course, Lisa, Stewie, Tecna, and Bowser Jr. were navigating through a treacherous obstacle course and they rescued Michael Munroe from dangling over a pit of lava.

Michael Munroe is from the book My Friends Call Me Monster.

Michael is twelve years old, Caucasian, very tall, big, hulky and athletic with short spiky jet-black hair and big brown eyes.

Michael: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lisa: Greetings Michael. It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Tecna: (British Accent) Are you all right?

Michael: Thanks to all of you.

Doom Slide - Lily, SpongeBob, Rubberband Man, Cup, Inque, and Layla

At the Doom Slide, Lily, SpongeBob, Rubberband Man, Cup, Inque, and Layla rescued Matt Daniels. They rescued him from a vampire about to attack him. They killed the Vampire by stabbing it in the heart with a stake.

Matt Daniels is from the book Monster Blood For Breakfast!.

Matt is twelve years old, Caucasian, five feet and two inches tall and athletic with brown hair and green eyes.

Matt: That was a close one. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lily: Pleasure to meet you Matt.

SpongeBob: We're glad we saved you.

Matt: Thanks. By the way, Spongebob? Happy Birthday!

SpongeBob: Thanks Matt. My birthday was yesterday. But thank you.

Vampire State Building - Lucy, Mandy, Brittney, Shannon, Maggie, Haiku, Goliath and the Manhattan Clan, Riku, Roxy, and Demona.

Lucy, Mandy, Brittney, Shannon, Maggie, Haiku, Goliath and the Manhattan Clan, Riku, Roxy, and Demona were over at the Vampire State Building. It looked like a darker version of the Empire State Building in New York City. Or our version of it in Gotham Royal York.

Brittney: Wow. This looks like a dark version of the Empire State Building.

Goliath: A building like this is not worthy to cut the skies.

Brooklyn: I would not want to live here dudes.

Lexington: Me neither.

Demona: This place is not that impressive.

Angela: Mother now is not the time for criticisms.

Roxy: This place already gives me the creeps.

Then a horror jumped out and tried to scare Mandy.

Mandy (to Horror): You took your best scary shot. Now here's mine.

Mandy growled ferociously and the horror backed away and Brittney blasted it

Demona: I know he wasn't that much of a threat.

Brittney: No he wasn't.

They continued and went inside and they saw a lavish building. But some of its decorations were deplorable.

Shannon: The decorations in this building stinks.

They heard someone yell.

?: Let me go!

Brittney: That's clay!

They went down a hall down some stairs and they saw strapped to a chair.

Brittney: Oh no you don't! SOLAR FLARE!

Brittney released a massive blast of white blinding light and the vampire screaming in pain as it incinerated him with ultraviolet light.

Brittney: Dad's newly enhanced Solar Flare technique really paid off.

When it faded they freed him.

Lucy: Are you all right?

Clay: Yeah. Thanks to you guys. Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Brittney: Glad you're safe Clay. We were sent to rescue you and Luke.

Shannon: Yeah.

Clay: I'm glad. We have to find him.

---

Spider House/Hall of Mirrors - Leni, Lizzy, Ed, Karai, Musa, and Xion.

---

Leni, Lizzy, Ed, Karai, Musa, and Xion were in the Spider House and Hall of Mirrors. Ed was making sure Leni doesn't freak out.

They found Luke Morris in another room and behind a mirror and they freed him.

Luke: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Lizzy!

They hugged.

Lizzy: I'm so glad you're all right Luke.

Musa: We were sent to rescue you and destroy Horrorland for good.

Xion: That's right.

Lizzy: Let me call J.D.

Lizzy pulled out a Radio.

Lizzy: Lizzy to J.D. Over.

Me: (On the radio) J.D. here Lizzy. Report. Over.

Lizzy: We rescued Luke. Over.

Me: Excellent. It's time to regroup. We're going after the main operator of this place.

Lizzy: Roger that. Over and out.

Later we all regrouped. We found Abigail's brother Aaron.

---

I snapped my fingers and cured Abigail and Aaron and gave them the ability to transform into their gene-slammer forms at will. But because we didn't have Maria and Leni's clothe making kit with us we gave them robes for now.

Lizzy: I know who's behind this place. His name is Madison Storm.

Luke: I remember him.

Nico: This guy sounds dangerous.

Lizzy: He is.

Me: Well then lets get him. And this time he dies along with this whole park.

Ben: I got just the alien to take him down.

Ben turned into Juryrigg.

Ben: JURYRIGG!

Me: A Planchaküle from the planet Aul-Turrhen.

Juryrigg: That's right.

Me: They look more like those gremlins you see in folklore that destroy planes and equipment.

Laney: They sure do.

We then set out for Madison Storm's castle.

---

At Dr. Madison Storm's Castle, Madison Storm was looking at the security screens and he saw his plans ruined.

Dr. Storm: FUCK THAT TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! THEY RUINED EVERYTHING!

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard.

We busted in and landed on the floor.

---

Very little is revealed about Storm's life before HorrorLand, but comments made in his introductory video at the HorrorLand Museum indicate that he had an unhappy childhood, and created HorrorLand (a scary, potentially lethal amusement park) due to feelings of resentment that he had to any family that may have any shred of happiness about them. Another video reveals that, shortly after finishing HorrorLand, Storm decided that he didn't want to live in his big old amusement park alone; this led to him creating the Cosmic Monster Attractor, which could suck any being in the world (and presumably other dimensions) towards it, allowing Storm to populate his park ("Soon, every werewolf, vampire, mummy, and dis-spirited spirit came spiraling through the stratosphere to join meeeee!").

Although he is not seen or even mentioned during One Day at HorrorLand, Storm apparently took the escape of the Morris family and Clay very badly. This failure, coupled with (a) the monsters beginning to doubt his ability to run the park (a fact he reveals at the end of the game) and (b) the emergence of a power struggle between himself and park resident Count Dracula, led Storm to begin planning revenge. As one of Storm's Horrors (horned-monster minions that handle the day-to-day running of the park) had given the family free park passes when they escaped, Storm uses these to transport Lizzy, Luke and Clay (as well as the player character, albeit accidentally) back to HorrorLand, which is now - according to Lizzy - ten times more scary due to it being night-time.

As Lizzy, Luke, Clay, and the player make their way through the park - from Werewolf Village, through to the Valley of the Lost Kings, and then right down to Vampire Village - little glimpses of Storm are revealed: he is mentioned by Hannah Black (the park guide), videos of him can be found at the museum, and his mocking laughter can be heard at the Deadly Doom Slide. After Lizzie and the player manage to defeat the Werewolf, Storm makes his first move by grabbing Lizzie from behind the player's back (the player only hearing Lizzie's stifled scream).

Later, in Vampire Village, Luke and the player discover a laboratory where Lizzie is being kept prisoner, although Storm has used some of his magic chemicals to transform her into a strange little monster. After some goofing around by Luke, Lizzie is finally transformed back to normal (after transforming into some other things first). Storm isn't mentioned again until the gang arrives at Dracula's Castle in Vampire Village to rescue Clay. Here, Dracula reveals that he actually runs HorrorLand, not Storm (although this just may be an attempt to impress Lizzie, whom Dracula is trying to bend to his control). After escaping Dracula and making their way through the Monster Zoo, the gang finally find Mr. and Mrs. Morris - both of whom are being kept in a cage - before the two are whisked away by a pair of Horrors. The quartet follows them into a large arena, where all of the park monsters (including Dracula) sit, jeer and stamp their feet, eating their popcorn. The kids then see that Mr. and Mrs. Morris are tied back-to-back and standing on a conveyor belt that is taking them closer and closer to a large pot of bubbling purple goo.

However, Clay (who at this point had been the most cowardly of the gang) revealed that he had sneaked into Storm's tower, and had sabotaged the Cosmic Monster Attractor in order to blast every last monster in HorrorLand back into the stratosphere. However, the victory is short-lived: Storm then announces that what will actually happen is that the machine will explode, eradicating every last inch of HorrorLand. As the monsters all run for their lives out of the arena and off into the distance, Lizzie and Luke run to the tower in order to help Clay, followed by the player. The player then takes a lift all the way to the top of the tower, to discover Lizzie, Luke and Clay tied-up back-to-back. Stump - a dimwitted Horror that had been helping out throughout the game - suddenly appears, mentioning that he was so glad the player was joining them as he was hoping they could meet face-to-face. Stump then removes his head, revealing himself to be none other than Dr. Madison Storm, who had been wearing a Haunted Mask.

At this point, the player then has three options: deactivate the Cosmic Monster Attractor whilst preventing Mr. and Mrs. Morris from falling into the goo, save them from the goo but allow the machine to explode, or deactivate the machine but allow Mr. and Mrs. Morris to perish ("Awww… allow me to offer my congratula-I mean, my condolences"). Depending on what happens, Storm will either escape or get sucked by the player into the Attractor himself, defeating him.

Lizzy, Luke, Clay, and the player then escape HorrorLand just as it explodes (either through the countdown or through Clay pushing the button on a pad he'd stolen), ending its evil for good. In the bad ending, they return home, only to find that Mr. and Mrs. Morris are still alive, albeit transformed into Horrors by the goo. However, in the good ending, Lizzy and Luke say goodbye to Clay and return home to find their parents are home and normal. After a tearful reunion, the kids then ask how their parents got home. Mr. Morris then reveals that they hitched a ride from their new neighbor Maddy. As realization hits Lizzie and Luke, a man in shorts and a shirt walks out the door.

---

Me: Dr. Madison Storm. So we meet at last.

Dr. Storm: You fuckers have ruined everything!

Me: And we show no remorse for doing so. You've tormented and killed innocent people. And that we will never tolerate!

Nico: Dr. Madison Storm, you have failed this world!

Dr. Storm: (Laughs insanely) It's those retche…

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

He got up and he had blood dripping from his mouth and nose.

Dr. Storm: You motherfucker! You broke my nose!

Me: I'm about to break a whole lot more than that you fuckhead! I'm going to kill you.

I punch him in the stomach and we stood in stances.

Dr. Storm: You scared shithead? Well you should be. Because this mad scientist is going to kick your big fucking ass.

Me: I eat motherfucking fucked up lunatics like you for breakfast. And right now I'm… (Kicks him in the face) Really hungry!

I punched him in the chest.

Then all the horrors came.

Horror: You think you can come in here and threaten our lives?!

Lizzy: What about the lives of the people that come here?! They wanted to have a good time, but you endanger them! You think getting pinched was bad? You haven't seen anything yet!

Lizzy then surprised us when she fired a massive blast of lightning from her hands and it hit them and electrocuted the horrors.

Lizzy: Whoa! How did I do that!?

Lori: You got powers when you helped us out.

Lizzy: This is so awesome!

Me: I'll face Dr. Storm. You all face the horrors.

Nico: Right!

Everyone else attacked the horrors and destroyed them with everything we got and we were killing them all. Juryrigg was tearing apart all the machines all over the place and destroying them. I punched Dr. Storm in the face and kicked him in the stomach. I fired an energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded and blasted his whole right arm clear off! He screamed in excruciating pain as he was clutching the stub of his missing arm.

Me: Had enough?

Dr. Storm: (ENRAGED GROWL) FUCK YOU ASSHOLE!

Me: Fuck YOU asshole.

I punched him in the face again and slashed off his leg.

Nico: Combo time guys!

Dead End: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Double Cannon 100-fold.

Kevin: I've always wanted to do this. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Osmosian Powers 100-fold. He put his hand on an electrical wire that was sparking and it turned him into a body made of pure electricity.

Dead End and Kevin Levin: THUNDERSTORM SPEED CANNON!

Dead End fired his Double Cannon and Kevin fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts combined and they slammed into the horrors and killed them instantly!

Kup: Lets get them! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his musket laser and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Meta Knight: I've wanted to try this. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his sword and turned it into a flaming fire sword.

Kup and Meta Knight: ACID FIRE BLADESTORM!

Kup fired massive blasts of corrosive acid and Meta Knight slashed them to pieces.

Mandy: Time to finish these clods off! SUPERNATURAL BURSTSTORM!

Mandy fired a massive blast of supernatural energy at the horrors and destroyed them.

Lizzy: My turn. LIGHTNING METEOR SHOWER!

Lizzy fired a massive blast of lightning that turned into a deadly meteor shower and it slammed into the remaining horrors and obliterated them.

During the battle, Nico caught a Porygon Z and Gallade.

Lizzy: (To the viewers) You mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we will mess you up.

Me: We're almost done here.

We got all the blueprints for the park and we tied up Dr. Storm.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Storm.

We left and we got outside Horrorland.

I flew up into the air.

Me: Now to make sure you never cause fear to everyone ever again. KAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave at Horrorland and it hit the center of the park and it exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole park was completely destroyed in a massive fiery explosion and the mushroom cloud could be seen for miles. When the smoke cleared, Horrorland was nothing more than a massive smoldering crater in the ground that filled up with water. Horrorland was now completely obliterated and the terror it caused to innocent people faded from memory. We used the blueprints from the park to make our own theme park: Phoenix Land. It was as big as Glove Universe. It was a major league success.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and Another Goosebumps Book taken down.

Horrorland was creepy. Need I say more. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual.

Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# An Old Friend in Need

At the Jupiter Space Prison, we were doing another rant session with the most hated Babysitter in the whole Universe: ICKY VICKY!

Yolei, Kari, Davis, Cody Hida, and T.K. were gonna participate in the rant.

Me: This is gonna be so much fun!

Prisoner: You may have busted us but you always give us a good source of entertainment.

Me: I'm glad we could offer. Besides, you got to have some form of entertainment while you're here for the rest of your life.

Prisoner 1: That's true. To tell you the truth we despise that bitch Icky Vicky.

Prisoner 2: Me too.

Prisoner 3: Ditto.

Kari: I hope our parents don't get us grounded for swearing at Vicky.

Cody Hida: Yeah, we would get in trouble for this.

Me: I know guys. But I told your parents about this and handed them this.

I showed them an awesome poster flyer. It was a picture of the Jupiter prison and it showed a picture of Icky Vicky's and there were censored grawlixes all over it. It also said "Join the Icky Vicky Rantfest. Now with doing pranks."

Davis: Hey that's a cool flyer.

Me: Yep. We made it ourselves. Shall we get started?

Yolei: Yes. Lets do it. I'll go first.

Yolei went first.

Yolei: (Clears throat) (Takes a deep breath and Screams at the top of her lungs) YOU HAVE A STINKY FUCKED UP SHITSTAINED BUTT THAT SMELLS LIKE THAT OF A FUCKED UP LANDFILL!

We cheered.

Prisoner: YEAH! you tell her Yolei!

Me: Good show.

Yolei: And watch this.

Yolei pulled out a bottle of pepper spray and sprayed Icky Vicky's face and it burned her. She was screaming in excruciating pain.

Me: What's that stuff? Mace?

Yolei: No. It's garlic butter. I found out from Lisa that Icky Vicky is part Vampire. She took a blood sample from her and came to that discovery.

Me: Holy Shit!

Prisoner 3: Wow! I had no idea.

Me: I don't think any of us knew.

Davis: My turn.

Davis went up to Icky Vicky who was still in pain.

Davis took a deep breath.

Davis: (SCREAMING) YOU MAKE ME SICK LOOKING AT YOU AND I WOULD RATHER WIPE MY OWN BUTT WITH A WET NOODLE THAN HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER! YOU MAKE ME SICK AND ONE FUCKED UP MONSTER!

Davis took out a bottle of wasabi and shoved it into Vicky's mouth and she sneezed out fire explosively!

Me: Wasabi! Awesome!

Prisoner 1: Yeah you show her!

Me: Awesome.

Cody Hida: My turn!

Cody went up to Vicky.

Cody: (SCREAMING) YOU HAVE A GIANT FUCKED UP ASS!

Cody threw a bunch of fish into the cell and they covered her from head to toe in fish.

Icky Vicky: Fish? It that it?

Cody Hida: Nope. (Dumps catnip on her) Here kitty, kitty, kitty!

Me: Uh oh! Incoming!

The gang of cats appeared out of nowhere and went into Icky Vicky's Cell and mauled her all over the place.

We laughed at that.

Me: Cody you learned well from Ronnie Anne.

Cody Hida: Thanks J.D.

T.K.: My turn. I don't want a rant. Just a prank will work.

Me: That's fine T.K. By the way, how's your mom and dad doing?

T.K.: Doing great J.D. Thank you for asking.

Me: You're welcome.

T.K. took out a water balloon and threw it and it splattered her with hot sauce. It burned her all over.

Me: Nice shot T.K.!

Kari: My turn.

Kari went up to Vicky's cell and she took a deep breath.

Kari: (SCREAMING) I WOULD NEVER HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER YOU MOTHERFUCKING PIECE OF GARBAGE! I WOULD RATHER LICK A MOON RAT THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER!

Prisoner 1: What's a Moon Rat?

Me: It's a type of Asian Rat and it smells like Rotten Onions.

Everyone: EEWWWW!

Prisoner 2: I think I saw one of those once before I went mad. So to speak. And you are right. They do smell that bad.

Me: That's true. But I don't think any of us saw one on our global adventure. We also have a new teammate and she's a living animal encyclopedia.

Yolei: He's talking about our friend Syd Chang. She's awesome with animals.

Prisoner 2: Wow! That's really cool.

---

Later the next day at a restaurant, we were having lunch with Terry, Dana and his friends.

Me: So we busted out another rant session on Icky Vicky.

Nico: Yep.

Abigail: You said it.

Abigail was cured and given an awesome black summer shirt with a black falcon on it and she had a black night sky sleeveless trench coat with the kanji for Lightning Falcon's Swift Speed on the back. ライトニングファルコンのスウィフトスピード。

Lincoln: It's good we helped you Abby. You don't mind if I call you that right?

Abigail: No Lincoln you can call me Abby.

Stacy: Now that we know that my suspicions are confirmed, we have to be ready for anything Roland and Arthur Paradigm send our way.

Abigail: That's true. But now we have the powers of the three great forces of the animal kingdom for them to deal with: Land, Sea and Air.

Me: That's true. And the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm to boot.

The kids of Horrorland were given powers thanks to our battle. We also gave them awesome clothes.

Britney Crosby has Cosmic Umbrakinesis. She had a black shirt with blue jean pants and black shoes and she had a black fancy watch on. She has a black fire sleeveless trench coat with the Kanji for The Everlasting Dark Shadow. 永遠の暗い影

Molly Molloy has Cosmic Chlorokinesis. Molly had a green shirt with tan jeans and she had black Mary Jane shoes. She had a green jungle sleeveless trench coat with the Kanji for Nature's Eternal Bloom. 自然の永遠の花

Matt Daniels has Cosmic Hydrokinesis. Matt had a blue shirt and blue jeans and blue combat boots and he had a blue ocean wave sleeveless trench coat with the Kanji for Ocean Wave Emissary. 海の波の使者

Robby Schwartz has Cosmic Technokinesis. Robby had a yellow shirt with a gear on it with black pants and black combat boots. He also had a gears sleeveless trench coat and the kanji for Justice's Technological Innovation. 正義の技術革新

Abby Martin has Cosmic Aerokinesis. She had a sky blue shirt with a blue Scottish blue kilt skirt, blue jeans and brown flattops. She had a sky sleeveless trench coat with the Kanji for The Skies Hurricane Hero. 空ハリケーンヒーロー

Michael Munroe has Cosmic Pyrokinesis. Michael had a red shirt and brown pants with black combat boots and he had a fire sleeveless trench coat with the kanji for Inferno Firestorm of Justice. 正義のインフェルノファイアストーム

Julie Martin has Cosmic Cryokinesis. She also had a dark blue shirt with blue pants with snowflakes on them and Frozen shoes and she had a snowstorm sleeveless trench coat with the kanji for Absolute Zero Ice Storm. 絶対零度アイスストーム

Boone Dixon has Cosmic Light Manipulation. He had a black shirt with a prism on it refracting light, black pants, black combat boots and a rainbow sleeveless trench coat with the Sun on the back and kanji for Lights Seven Colored Justice was in the middle of the Sun. 七色の正義を照らす

Jillian Gerard has Cosmic Geokinesis and Jackson Gerard has Cosmic Crystal Manipulation. Jillian had a brown shirt with a volcano on it and she had brown pants and brown flattops. She had a lava sleeveless trench coat with the kanji for Volcanic Incandescent Glow. 火山の白熱灯 Jackson had a brown shirt with a crystal cluster on it and he had black pants and brown combat boots. He had a crystal trench coat with the Kanji for Prismatic Crystal of Virtue on it. 徳のプリズムクリスタル

Lizzy, Clay and Luke all have Cosmic Electrokinesis. Lizzy has a purple summer shirt with a lightning bolt on it and black pants and purple flattops and she had a lightning sleeveless trench coat with the Kanji for Lightning Strikes of Courage. 勇気の落雷 Luke had a black shirt with a lightning bolt on it and black leather pants and purple combat boots. He also had a sleeveless trench coat with the Kanji for Justices Thunderstorm of Righteousness. 正義の正義の雷雨 Clay had a black shirt with a lightning bolt on it and black jeans and black combat boots. He had a lightning sleeveless trench coat with the kanji for Lightning Strikes Skin Deep. 落雷が肌を深く襲う

Matt Daniels (to Evan): I'm glad I'm not the only one who had a run in with Monster Blood.

Evan: Me too.

Rhino (to Britney Crosby): You got tormented by Slappy too?

Britney: I sure did. Slappy was a nightmare from Hell.

Nico: You're not the only one Britney. I was tormented by Slappy too.

Julie Martin (to Bai Tza): Bai Tza, can I get a picture of you?

Bai Tza: (Giggles) Sure Julie.

Bai Tza striked a pose and Julie took a picture.

Me: Terry how are you doing with your clean up of the Jokerz?

Terry: Been very busy J.D.

Then we saw a big boy harassing Dana.

Me: Hey who do you think you are!?

We went over and picked him up.

Terry: You got a lot of nerve picking on… (Recognizes him) Big Time?

Big Time: T.T.! (Hugs him)

Terry: Guys, this is Charlie "Big Time" Bigelow. Charlie was always scheming about how he was going to make it big and the name stuck.

Charlie: And T.T. is Tiny Terry, 'cause he was always thinking small.

Flash (snickers): Tiny Terry?

Me: (Scolds) Flash! (To Charlie) We didn't know you were a friend of Terry's.

Charlie: You are an amazing force Fire Chief.

Me: Fire Chief. I like the sound of that.

Terry: Dana, you remember Charlie?

Dana: I remember who he is. Do you?

Sidney poindexter: To be honest, we don't know him that much either.

We got to catching up.

Later at the estate, everyone was starting to get suspicious of Charlie.

Terry: Look, we have a group of redeemed villains as friends. Should Charlie really be that different?

Inque: Terry, I get where you're coming from. You fought to even make me your friend, remember? But Charlie isn't like that. For all we know, he could be going behind you're back right now.

Me: Terry is right Inque. We can help Charlie and have him set on the path of redemption. I have a strong feeling we can help him. I sense that something is wrong with him and we need to fix it.

Max: You're not going to bring him to his senses. He needs to do that on his own.

Terry: Maybe I can at least keep him alive until he does.

Clocker: And when that fails, we're bringing him down!

Me: No Clocker. Trust me guys. We've helped all kinds of supervillains before and we brought them onto the path of light. Now it's time to help Charlie.

Then the alarm went off.

We saw that Charlie Big Time Bigalow was a huge hulking behemoth!

Charlie Bigelow was friends with Terry McGinnis ever since they were kids. Charlie hoped that one day he get the big score and be set for life. At the time, both he and Terry were troublesome and got in trouble with the law. This devious behavior included petty thefts, vandalism, and shoplifting. Once Charlie was eighteen, he took Terry with him on a heist to prove himself and his gang. However, things didn't go as planned and Terry and Charlie got arrested. Terry wasn't severely punished due to that he was underage, but Charlie was put on trial as an adult and was sentenced three years in prison. There he shared a cell with Richard Armacost, a top executive at Agrichem. Charlie took advantage of this and forged an alliance with him and offered him protection. In exchange, he would be fully rewarded for his services.

Charlie is eventually released from jail and coerced his friend Terry to get him a job at Wayne-Powers. However, Terry confronts Charlie about his hidden intentions and failed to persuade Charlie to see reason in his actions. He leaves but is unknowingly being tracked by Terry (as Batman) after he placed a tracer on Charlie. When Charlie was doing his latest heist for the mercenary, Karros, he fought Batman and during the brawl, he was infected by a leaked Cerestone canister (which was an experimental hormone developed by Wayne-Powers that accelerated plant growth and was estimated to revolutionize farming industry). Charlie and Karros escaped, but Karros blamed him for the fiasco, and demanded a reimbursement of 40,000 credits. It got worse for Charlie as the effects from the Cerestone started setting in, as he was in deep pain and his body began to gradually change. During the night, Charlie turns into a mutated malformed brutish monster, which fits his moniker and nature, and then refers to himself by his street name Big Time.

Due to everything that happened to him, Big Time wants revenge and goes after Armacost (due to that he indirectly was responsible for Charlie's condition). He confronts Armacost and almost kills him but Batman intervenes and stops him. Despite Big Time's inhuman strength, he gets stunned by a gas grenade and knocked out by Batman. Big Time is then arrested by the GCPD and is held without bail.

Despite being imprisoned, Big Time escapes and has assistance from a crime lord known as the Major. However, Big Time gets fed up with being used as a pawn and schemes against the Major. In order to accomplish this task, Big Time decided he needed to bring some of his own friends. Big Time firstly selects Terry and tries to get him to join his Gang. Big Time fails in convincing Terry and in response goes berserk. Terry then takes this opportunity and escapes. Big Time later gets reprimanded by the Major and gives him an ultimatum to fix his mistake.

Big Time sees this as the perfect opportunity to enact his plan to get rid of the Major. He confronts Terry again and takes advantage of Terry's naivete. Big Time is unable to kill Terry and convinces him to get the Major taken to the GCPD without being implicated. After the major gets arrested, it is revealed that Big Time only wanted the Major to get arrested so he can have his men work for him. He also lies that he doesn't want to be normal. Big Time then tries to kill Terry when he refuses to join him, but Bruce comes in and saves Terry by ramming Big Time with his car. Big Time attacks Bruce, but Terry uses this distraction to put on his Batsuit and stops Big Time. Big Time tries to flee on a bridge but Batman (Terry) stuns him with a flash grenade. This prompts Big Time to lunge at him, with both of them falling over the bridge. Big Time tries to hold on Batman's leg for dear life, but he loses his grip and falls to his presumed death. Bruce offered sympathy, but Terry comes to accept that Charlie was a bad influence he had long outgrown.

Me: Whoa! Is that Big Time!?

Clocker: Jeez! What happened to him!?

Me: The computer shows that he's infected with an experimental hormone that accelerates plant growth called Cerastone.

Lisa: Gadzooks! That stuff is a highly dangerous formula. Luckily I have an antidote for it.

Lisa went and got the formula. It was a purple liquid.

Lisa: You have to get him to drink this guys.

Me: (I take the formula beaker) Thanks Lisa.

I put it in a pocket.

We were off to help him. Nico caught a Probopass and a Dusknoir in the park earlier.

---

Batman 2039 was fighting Big Time. It was a rough battle.

Big Time: Terry? You're Batman?

Batman 2039: Well, I am the future version. But-

Big Time (enraged): YOU LIED TO ME! I TRUSTED YOU AND YOU BETRAYED ME!

We arrived and saw the fight.

Batman 2039: Okay, okay! You're right. What am I doing this for, Charlie? Do I think all these people are gonna thank me forever? (winks to us and we wink back) It's a lot easier and more fun to do what I wanna do, instead of being told what to do by someone else.

Big Time (smirks): That's more like it. I knew you'd come around. Get up here and give me a high five.

We swooped in and knocked him down.

Me: We have to knock him out and make him drink this antidote Lisa made. I have a feeling it will work. Lets get him!

We went at Big Time and I punched him and Dana fired a blast of blue fire and it burned him. We punched him all over the place.

Me: Lets finish this!

Cybertron Crumplezone: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it turned his thrusters into powerful shoulder cannons.

Sidney Poindexter: Lets do this! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his ghost powers.

Crumplezone and Sidney Poindexter: CRUMPLE THE BULLY CANNON!

Crumplezone fired his shoulder cannons and Sidney Poindexter fired a ghost energy ray and the blasts combined and they hit Big Time and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Clocker: Time for some serious action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back bumpers and the thrusters turned into blasters.

Flash: I've always wanted to try this! VELOCITRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his super speed powers 100-fold.

Clocker and Flash: SUPER SPEED FORCE POWERBLAST!

Flash ran incredibly fast and Clocker fired numerous blasts and Flash punched him all over the place and the lasers hit him and exploded.

Me: Lets knock him out. Final Smash time!

Dana: You got it J.D.!

Batman 2039: Ladies first.

Dana: Thanks. BLUE FIRE DRAGONPUNCH!

Dana fired a powerful blast of blue fire and it turned into a powerful blue dragon and it went at Big Time and punched him with devastating force.

KRABBBBLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMMMMMM

Batman 2039: Now for me. BATSTORM FUTURE STRIKE!

Batman fired a huge swarm of bats and they slammed into Big Time and knocked him out.

Me: Now's our chance.

I pulled out the antidote and Lincoln held his mouth open. I poured it into him and he swallowed it.

Big Time reverted back to normal and he was weak and disoriented.

Charlie: What happened?

We explained everything.

Charlie: Look, if you guys want to throw me in jail again, I understand.

Crumplezone: Nah. We'll just have ya see a therapist every morning.

Charlie: I'm cool with that.

Me: Sorry we were so rough on ya dude.

Charlie: Nah it's all right. I deserved it.

We shake hands.

Back at the estate we were talking about what happened.

Inque (guilty): You were right, Terry. Charlie isn't that different from us.

Clocker: Too bad he has to go to therapy now.

Terry: Don't beat yourselves up. I actually thought about giving up on Charlie as well. But if you always have hope for a person, that person will have a good outcome.

Me: That's true Terry.

Terry: (To the viewers) If you know someone that is in need of some serious help, be sure to help them out whenever possible.

Me: Amen to that Terry.

We rested after a long day and we haven't faced one of Batman 2039's enemies in a while.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Batman Beyond Villain done.

I'm sorry we haven't done a Batman Beyond villain in a while. But Charlie "Big Time" Bigalow was a cool guy but he had a serious problem. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Lincoln's 12 Personalities

In Lisa's Laboratory, Lisa had perfected a new serum.

Lisa: It's finished! My new emotion serum is finally complete! Now all I need is a perfect test subject to test it with.

Lisa went downstairs and she found Lincoln in the kitchen getting a glass of orange juice.

Lisa: (In her head) Lincoln is the perfect test subject!

Lisa snuck in after Lincoln filled up his glass with orange juice. When he was putting it back in the fridge, Lisa slipped some of the serum into his drink and put it back on the counter with no one noticing a thing.

Lincoln drank the juice laced with Lisa's serum.

Lincoln: Mmm. Good juice. (Stomach grumbles) Uh oh.

He was in a lot of pain.

Lincoln came up to me.

Me: What's wrong buddy?

Lincoln: I don't know. I don't feel so good.

Lisa then came with an empty beaker.

Me: Lisa? Did you spike Lincoln's juice with one of your experiments again?

Laney: Lisa, mom and dad told you not to use us as guinea pigs anymore!

Sabrina Mason: If I have to guess, this is a combination of Lincoln, his personalities, one of Lisa's experiments and a whole lot of trouble.

Then the beaker fell out of Lisa's hands and Lincoln went into the beaker as it was floating.

Lincoln: Uh oh!

The beaker shattered and Lincoln became 12 different colored puddles and we gasped.

The puddles swirled around and fired 12 beams of light and they turned into 12 different Lincoln's! But they each had a different colored shirt on.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Holy mackerel!

Varie: That experiment split Lincoln into 12 Versions of himself!

Me: It sure did. Are you okay Lincoln's?

Red Lincoln: I told you not to give me those lessons! (Punches me)

Me: Ow! WHAT THE HECK WAS THAT FOR YA JERK!?

Pink Lincoln: FREE! FREE! (Hugs Lucy) I'M FREE!

Grey Lincoln: (Fearful and hiding under the couch) I don't like it here.

Purple Lincoln: What's not to like? (Kisses Earth passionately)

I saw that the Yellow Lincoln was reading a book on advanced genetics.

Me: Wow! Advanced Genetics and DNA Science? You'd have to have the skills and college of a doctor with 12 years of college to read that.

Yellow Lincoln: Indeed. The nucleotides of the DNA atomic structure can be quite a mathematical process to learn.

My head was sparking.

Me: Whoa! My head hurts from all that.

Laney: No kidding. I may be a smart girl but I can't digest all that information in one sitting.

We saw the Brown Lincoln cleaning up everything and making everything spotless.

Lola: I like this one.

Brown Lincoln: Thank you. Everything must be spotless.

The Sky Blue Lincoln walked up to Lynn.

Sky Blue Lincoln: Hey Lynn, you want to head to the obstacle course for a race!?

Lynn: Oh it is on!

They went to the obstacle course.

Lana saw the Green Lincoln meditating with yoga candles around him.

Lana: This one is very calm.

Bodhi was with him.

Me: Look at that state of deep concentration.

Lori: This one is so full of hope.

The Blue Lincoln was giving Lori all kinds of great advice and more.

Blue Lincoln: You have what it takes to be a great sister Lori and a great mother and never tell yourself anything different.

Lori: I will remember that.

The Orange Lincoln belched and fell to the floor.

Lana: Awesome!

The White Lincoln was looking at himself in the mirror and he was looking sharp.

Lola: You are looking sharp big brother.

White Lincoln: I want to look Perfect.

Black Lincoln: Are you all gonna yell at me?

Me: No we're not gonna yell. But now I think I know what Lisa's serum did. It divided Lincoln into the 12 core parts of his personality.

Dark blue Lincoln: Ugh! You are completely disgusting!

Me: Thanks a lot!

Lynn came back with the Sky Blue Lincoln and she was exhausted and dripping with sweat like there was no tomorrow.

Lori: Blue is literally his hope.

Leni: Red is like his rage.

Luna: Pink is his happiness dudes.

Luan: Grey is his timidity.

Lynn: Yellow is his smarts.

Lucy: Dark Blue is his disgust.

Laney: White is his perfection.

Lana: Brown is his clean.

Lola: Orange is his laziness.

Lisa: Sky Blue is his Athleticism and Competitiveness.

Lily: Black is his sensitivity

Me: And Green is his Calmness.

Lisa: My experiment is a success! I must inform my college colleagues!

Lori grabbed Lisa's shirt.

Lori: Not so fast! This is literally your fault!

Me: Lori, put her down. Now.

Lori did so.

Me: Lisa's experiment may have done this. But I think this is so cool!

Bowser Jr: Lisa, maybe you should put a security system around your experiments so no one can touch them!

Me: We'll worry about that later B.J.

Lincoln: J.D.! Can you hear me?

Me: Lincoln?

A spirit Lincoln then appeared. I saw him.

Me: Lincoln, it's the true you!

Lincoln: That's right. Lisa's experiments did split me into my 12 core parts of my personality. You got to get me back together into 1.

Me: How can we do that? We don't even know if Lisa made an antidote.

Rage Lincoln punched me in the face.

POW!

Me: Ow! Why you little!?

I punched Rage Lincoln in the face and gave him a nasty black eye.

Maria grabbed me and the Rage Lincoln with her water powers.

Maria: That's enough you two! We can't hurt each other because of an experiment that made this happen.

Nico: Maria's right! We have to figure this out.

Maria: Ok, Lincolns. You all need to stay inside until we merge you all back!

William (the 12 Lincolns just escaped): Ok. Who left the door unlocked?

Me: We have to get them back!

Optimus Prime: We need to find the Lincolns and merge them together before any of our enemies find them!

Me: Right! Wait!

I saw a huge pile of food and buried underneath it was the Lazy Lincoln.

Lazy Lincoln: Oh hey. (Belch)

Me: We have the Orange Lincoln here.

I put him in a beaker and he turned into an orange liquid.

Me: Turns out he was here.

With that we split up and went all over across town!

---

Riku, Demona, and Britney Crosby, Carly Beth, Nicole, Sabrina Mason, Xion, and Karai VS Caitlin and Dominique Rage

---

Rage Lincoln kicked over a bunch of trash cans and threw them at cars and they exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Caitlin (to Rage Lincoln): Hello, Stinkcoln!

Rage Lincoln: Only Lynn gets to call me that!

Dominique (gives him a wedgie): Do we look like we give a damn?! You're gonna pay for getting Mandy expelled!

Carly Beth: Let the hot head boy go!

Carly Beth punched Dominique in the face and gave her a nasty black eye!

They got up and they had Rage Lincoln over a sewer.

Carly Beth: Alright, you two. Let's just talk about this.

Caitlin (holds Rage Lincoln over the edge): Ok. We'll talk.

Dominique: About our demands, that is!

Nicole: What do you two want? A few souls out of the Book of Vile Darkness? Because I'll do that if it means getting Lincoln back to normal!

Caitlin: We could care less about that book and what's in it!

Dominique: What we want is Mandy's expulsion being erased so she can go back to school!

Nicole: Not gonna happen you bitch! Mandy brought all that on herself by calling Clover a dumb blonde!

Carly Beth (to Caitlin and Dominique): I can't believe I'm saying this but Chuck and Steve never stooped to your level!

Nicole punched Caitlin in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth! It released the Rage Lincoln.

Britney Crosby: Me, Demona, and Riku will get Rage out of here. You guys handle Caitlin and Domnique!

Carly Beth: Right!

Carly Beth and Nicole grabbed Rage Lincoln.

Britney Crosby, Demona and Riku pulverized the living shit out of them both.

Then Caitlin and Dominique ran away.

Xion (sees Caitlin and Dominique run away): That's right. Run. Because soon, there will be nowhere left for you two to go!

Demona: Britney what were you doing before the nightmare of Horrorland began?

Britney: I was fighting Slappy the Living Dummy and it was horrible.

One week earlier, Britney's annoying cousin Ethan, brought his dummy Mr. Bad Boy. Britney believes that Ethan is up to no good again. Meanwhile, Britney's best friend Molly is also having serious problems with a Mind Stealer Doll. Molly's dad brought it back from one of his trips. Molly is afraid of the doll, so the girls carry the doll to a graveyard and bury it.

After some more madness is caused by the dummy, Britney finds out some information about Ethan's dummy from Molly's dad's research. Britney and Molly discover that his real name is Slappy and that he has six ancient words that both wake him up and put him back to sleep. They then go to Britney's house to read the words to put Slappy back to sleep. However, Ethan must have somehow put him back to sleep before the girls got there because after going to bed, Britney is awakened by who she believes is Ethan trying to wake her up, but it turns-out to be Slappy! Slappy grabs her very wrist tightly. He thanks her for waking him up and claims that she's now his new slave and that she'll do whatever he wants! He informs her that he heard Ethan talking about her burying the Mind Stealer Doll in the graveyard. Slappy cries that he wants it and then tells Britney to go get it and bring it to him! Slappy rushes off to the graveyard and Britney follows him.

After arriving at the graveyard, Britney goes after Slappy. After capturing him, he kicks and screams and vows revenge! In the end Slappy's mind gets stolen and Britney's parents soon arrive. They mention to Britney that they wish to take her to a doctor, for they feel that she has gone crazy. She claims she is fine though, they do not really believe her. But they leave together, after Britney re-buried the doll…

Xion: That's horrible Britney. You know you aren't the only one that faced Slappy right?

Britney: I know. Nico said that he and a lot of others were tormented by him. It was a nightmare.

Demona: That must've been traumatizing for you.

Britney: It was.

## Michael Munroe, Francis, and Lea - Hope

At Gus's Games and Grub, Michael Munroe, Francis and Lea were there and they found the Hope Lincoln rooting people on with great hope and he helped them get a lot of fun points, prizes and more.

Francis: Wow! Hope Lincoln is really good at helping people.

Michael Munroe: He sure is.

Lea: I like this Lincoln the best. He loves to show his hope to everyone.

Michael: Me too.

Hope Lincoln: Hey guys.

Francis: Hey Hope Lincoln.

Hope Lincoln: I know why you came. I'll gladly let you take me back. Being out was fun. But I want to be a part of the whole Lincoln.

Francis: We're gonna miss you Hope Lincoln.

Lea turned Hope Lincoln into a blue liquid and went into the beaker.

Francis: That's 3 down and 9 more to go.

Lea: Yep. Hey Michael how did you get the nickname The Monster?

Michael: Well, that's something I don't like to talk about. But it was mostly because of my explosive temper.

Michael is a very athletic child with a short fuse. He is nicknamed Monster, because he explodes a lot. But he never wants to be called Monster again, after his ordeal with real monsters in Mrs. Hardesty's basement. And there are much more monsters waiting for him in HorrorLand. He later meets up with the other Very Special Guests, then gets lost in Panic Park due to Byron "helping" them. Michael appears insane in Escape From HorrorLand, along with other guests that were waiting for the other Very Special Guests in the Panic Park attraction, the Tunnel of Hate.

Michael: Ever since, I was called that.

Francis put his hand on his shoulder.

Francis: I know just how you feel Michael. I was once like you. I had a really nasty disposition and I had an explosive temper as well. I became Hotstreak when the Big Bang happened and I was a flaming menace. I loved hurting people. But J.D. has been a great friend to me and a major mentor figure. He changed me into a great and better person. If he can do it to me, he can do so to you.

Michael: Thanks Francis. I would like that.

---

Matt Daniels, Maria, and Bai Tza - Smarts

---

The Smart Lincoln was at the Library and Matt Daniels, Maria and Bai Tza saw a bunch of massive stacks of books.

Matt Daniels: Whoa!

Maria: Look at all these books!

Bai Tza: Smart Lincoln read all these books in one sitting? Incredible!

Maria: This is every book in the library all at once!

Ms. Wetta: I'm amazed myself Maria.

Maria: I know Ms. Wetta. But we have a strange situation here.

Smart Lincoln arrived.

Smart Lincoln: Indeed it is.

They saw that Smart Lincoln had a brain the size of a kitchen table and it was throbbing and pulsating with knowledge!

Maria: Wow! You got really smart from all these books!

Smart Lincoln: Indeed. And I will gladly go with you and rejoin Lincoln as a whole.

Maria: Okay. But Lincoln's gonna get a massive headache from all that knowledge when we put you back together.

Smart Lincoln: I know.

Smart Lincoln turned into a yellow Liquid and went into a beaker.

Maria: That was the coolest of the Lincoln's.

Matt Daniels: He sure was.

Maria: Hey Matt what were you like before the whole Horrorland nightmare?

Matt Daniels: I was the leader of the Horrorland Special Guests.

Daniels appears in HorrorLand in the book Creep from the Deep, so, canonically, the first half of book 3 actually occurs before book two's Enter HorrorLand segment. He is kind and sporty, but the only thing that drives him up the wall is Bradley "Worm" Wormser. He takes on a leadership roles for the Very Special Guests' group.

Maria: Wow!

Matt D.: I know.

## Julie Martin, Killer Frost, and Poison Ivy - Passion

At the Park, Julie Martin, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy were looking for Passion Lincoln.

Julie Martin: Where is Passion Lincoln.

Killer Frost: I think we found him.

They saw Passion Lincoln and Earth kissing passionately while they were sitting on a park bench.

Julie M., Killer Frost and Poison Ivy: Aaaawwww.

Earth: You are quite the kisser Passion Lincoln.

Passion Lincoln: I've learned a lot from Lori's magazines. Don't tell her I read them.

Earth: I won't.

Julie M.: As much as I want this love to go on, we have to get you back together with the original Lincoln.

Passion Lincoln: All right. I'll see you at home Earth.

Earth: Will do.

Killer Frost pulled out a beaker and Passion Lincoln turned into purple liquid and went into it.

Julie Martin: That was so adorable.

Killer Frost: It sure was. Julie how did you wind up in Horrorland?

Julie Martin: Well before I wound up there, I was a newspaper reporter for my middle school.

Julie Martin is a girl who takes pictures for Twin Forks Middle School's newspaper. She really wants to beat the photography contest against David Blank. But the Sneer Sisters, Greta and Becka, break her digital camera. So, she finds another self-developing camera and the students in Twin Forks Middle School will never be the same! She gets an invitation to HorrorLand, but quickly finds out that she and the other Very Special Guests are all in great danger…

Poison Ivy: So you warned everyone about them being in danger? You did your best to help.

Julie M.: Thanks Pamela.

---

## Molly Molloy, Venom, and Rhino - Athletic

---

Molly Molloy, Venom and Rhino were at the Gym and they saw Athletic Lincoln and Girl Jordan playing Dodgeball. They saw them doing all kinds of moves and tricks in dodgeball and they were really working up a tremendous sweat and Athletic Lincoln wasn't in the least bit tired.

Molly: Wow! Look at him go!

Venom: He's really giving Girl Jordan a run for her money.

Rhino: No kidding.

Girl Jordan was dripping sweat like there was no tomorrow.

Molly: I think that's enough you two.

Molly used her plant powers and tied up the Athletic Lincoln in vines.

Venom: Wow! You've gotten your powers down Molly!

Molly: I know.

Molly put the Athletic Lincoln in the beaker.

Rhino: That was great Molly.

Molly: Thanks Aleksei.

Venom: What were you doing before the Horrorland nightmare?

Molly: I was helping in destroying the evil Slappy.

Rhino: That's awful.

Molly: I know. Nico told me everything that went down with him and a bunch of others. It was a nightmare.

## Robby Schwartz, Stewie, Bowser Jr., - Timid

Robby Schwartz, Stewie and Bowser Jr. were looking for the Timid Lincoln.

Stewie: So are you sure that the Timid Lincoln is here at home?

Robby: I'm positive Stewie. My Emoticlone Detector I built will be able to find the spiritual energy of the emoticlones anywhere.

Bowser Jr.: Wow! That is genius.

Stewie: Indeed. I'm very impressed old chap.

Robby: Thanks Stewie. I've always been known as the nerd of my group. But I always like to draw comics and invent stuff.

Robby is a nerdy kid who likes to make web-comics. His latest creation is Dr. Maniac, a maniacal supervillain who somehow escapes into the real world! The same thing happens to his other characters: Purple Rage, Scarlet Starlet, and possibly even Robby's imaginary sister Taylor Schwartz. However, Taylor and Scarlet

Starlet do not appear alongside Dr. Maniac in HorrorLand.

The detector detected an emoticlone. They saw the couch trembling and they looked under it and there was the Timid Lincoln.

Robby: There you are. It's all right. Lets get you back in the beaker.

The Timid Lincoln went into the beaker as a grey liquid.

---

## Boone Dixon, William, and Shego - Sensitivity

---

Boone Dixon, William and Shego were looking for Sensitive Lincoln in Edd's Attic.

Edd: Are you sure there's one of Lincoln's Emoticlones in my attic guys?

William: We're positive Double D.

Shego: I can sense it.

They saw something shaking in the corner.

Boone: That's him.

Sensitive Lincoln: You're not here to yell at me are you?

Boone: Of course not. We want to put you back together with the other Lincoln's.

Sensitive Lincoln: Well okay.

The Sensitive Lincoln turned into a black liquid and went into the beaker.

Edd: That was positively unequivocally fascinating!

Shego: It sure was. Boone, what were you doing before the whole Horrorland nightmare?

Boone: I was sent to a terrible place called Camp Hither.

Boone and Heather love to go to different camps every summer. This year, they travel to Camp Hither but find out that the place is infested with snakes! They also find out that Dr. Crawler, their camp director, is a snake himself! Dr. Crawler wants to turn Boone to a snake, but Boone stops him, and Dr. Crawler poisons himself to death. He gets an invitation to HorrorLand and sees children getting strangled by vines. He jumps to the rescue but gets tangled as well. Then, the monster police take them to "The Keeper" a.k.a. Dr. Maniac. He also finds out that he and the other guest are in danger. He is one of the children to get lost in Help! We Have Strange Powers! He appears in The Streets of Panic Park, trying to fight Byron with Michael Munroe.

Shego: That's horrible. Nico told us about that one.

Boone: I can tell. He has a lot of Goosebumps books.

---

Abby Martin, Teresa, and Arpeggio - Happiness

---

At a local dance party going on in the middle of town, Abby Martin, Teresa and Arpeggio were looking for Happiness Lincoln.

Abby Martin: Wow! Look at all these people!

Teresa: I know.

Then they saw Happiness Lincoln dancing and everyone was loving to watch him. He was doing all kinds of awesome dance moves.

Teresa: Wow! Happy Lincoln sure knows how to dance!

Abby Martin: Look at him go!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) I say! He sure knows how to move. Abby what is your story with Horrorland?

Abby: Well we lost our parents at a young age.

Teresa: Oh Abby. I'm so sorry.

Abby: I know. Thank you Teresa.

Abby and her younger brother, Peter, lost their parents at an early age. Since then, they have lived with their Granny Vee. Granny Vee becomes sick and sends the kids to live with their Uncle Jonathan.

Upon arriving in Vermont, the siblings are picked up by a man who they think is their uncle. The man is actually Tuttan-Rha, an ancient Egyptian who stays alive by eating mummy organs. Abby and her brother manage to defeat the ancient Egyptian, and they go back to live with their Granny Vee.

Once the kids return to Granny Vee, Granny Vee confesses that her health was failing. Abby unwraps a parcel. The parcel contains a piece of a mummy's organs. Abby tells her grandmother to ignore the smell and eat a nice chunk and will do her a world of good. Since Tuttan-Rha used the organs to stay alive, Abby assumes that Granny Vee can do the same. Abby assures Granny Vee that she will be around for a long time.

Arpeggio: Gosh. I'm sorry Abby.

Abby: Thanks Arpeggio.

D.J.: And the winner is Lincoln Loud!

Everyone cheered! Happy Lincoln was given an awesome dance trophy.

Happy Lincoln: Thank you all so much! I'm so happy!

Teresa: Way to go man!

They took him back to the estate.

---

Lizzy Morris, Luke Morris, Clay (Goosebumps), Shocker, and Elena

- Cleanliness

---

At Ed's house, Lizzy and Luke Morris, Clay (Goosebumps), Shocker and Elena were looking for Clean Lincoln.

Lizzy: I think I know where he is.

They went upstairs and found him in Ed's room and it was spotlessly clean and in a bag that had the radiation symbol on it was all of Ed's moldy stuff and more.

Elena: Whoa! He really cleaned up all of Ed's mess!

Sarah: He sure did. I like this Lincoln.

Clay: I'll say. He's so tidy and clean.

Luke Morris: No kidding.

Clean Lincoln: All clean! Not one single piece of filth is here.

Elena: Wow! It's so shiny I can see my face in the floors and the walls.

Lizzy: You did a great job Clean Lincoln.

Clean Lincoln was put into the beaker as a brown liquid.

Elena: That's cool.

Ed: I like my room like this. I can't believe I was that filthy.

Luke Morris: Me neither.

Elena: How did you guys first came across Horrorland?

Lizzy: That is a nightmare we will never forget.

The Morris Family, along with Luke's friend Clay, get lost on their way to Zoo Gardens Theme Park, and when they see a billboard sign advertising HorrorLand, they decide to go there instead. Once in the park, Lizzy, Luke, and Clay go off on their own to have some fun, noticing numerous "No Pinching" signs. After a few frightening experiences on the rides, the family tries to leave, but find the park gates locked and the Horrors march toward them and try to have them pushed in a bubbling purple pond. When the HorrorLand MC tells the family that everything in HorrorLand was serious to them, Lizzy realizes that this includes the signs she saw, so she pinches the HorrorLand MC, causing her to deflate. As the other Horrors come to her aid, it allows the Morris' and Clay to escape by hijacking one of the HorrorLand buses. However, when they get home, they discover that one Horror had followed them. He gives them passes for next year.

Derek and Margo Strange, hosts a television show called Strange File, convince Lizzy, Luke, and Clay to go back to HorrorLand with them so that they can expose it as an evil, dangerous place. In the end, however, it turns out that Derek and Margo are monsters too.

Lizzy and her brother are recurring characters in the Goosebumps HorrorLand series, namely the Escape from Horroland story arc. She appears in Help! We Have Strange Powers!, Escape From HorrorLand, and The Streets of Panic Park.

Lizzy is also in the PC game, Escape From HorrorLand, a non-canon direct sequel to One Day at HorrorLand. The games begins when Lizzy, Luke, and Clay suddenly find themselves back at HorrorLand after touching the passes that were given to them. Throughout the game, you (the player) must help Lizzy rescue Luke, Clay, and her parents and escape from HorrorLand. In the game, she is played by Tatum Marie Fjersted.

In order to solve the mystery of what's happening at HorrorLand during the events of the Goosebumps HorrorLand book series, Lizzy and Luke Morris launch a blog to post clues information and information on the HorrorLand theme park. The site is mostly run by Luke, but Lizzy contributes in the form of extracts from a "Welcome to HorrorLand" guidebook. Since the site opened, they've received correspondence from Madame Doom, Monster-X, and Slappy the Dummy.

Elena: Geez. That's terrible that happened to you.

## Jillian Gerard, Jackson Gerard, Sandman, and Clayface - Perfection

In Eddy's house, Jillian & Jackson Gerard, Sandman and Clayface were looking for Perfection Lincoln.

They found him in Eddy's room and Eddy was giving his some beauty perfection tips.

Eddy: Oh hey guys. Just showing Lincoln here how to use that old black magic.

Jillian: I figured you would be showing him some of your styles Eddy. But this is a strange situation we have here.

They revealed the story.

Eddy: Wow! I didn't know Lisa's experiment would cause that.

Sandman: It's hard to explain.

Jackson: I'll get him back in the beaker.

Jackson did so and the Perfection Lincoln was back in the beaker as a white liquid.

Eddy: Wow.

Sandman: Hey Jackson, how did you and Jillian wind up in Horrorland?

Jackson: Well before we wound up there we discovered that we had strange psychic powers.

Jillian and Jackson were going to the theater at the mall to see Butt-Kicker II, which starred their favorite superhero, Butt-Kicker himself. But when they took their seats and waited for the movie to start, they noticed their new schoolmates, Nina and Artie Lerner, who are also twins. Jillian and Jackson were most dismayed at this, as the

Lerners were the most disgusting and wimpy kids in the school.

After being thrown out of the theater for being rowdy, Jillian and Jackson look around the mall and had a good laugh about what they would do to the Lerner twins if they had any powers. After that, they were outside to meet with their parents when they were splashed by the Lerner's car and then they noticed a Madame Doom booth at the mall entrance. Jillian and Jackson went over to the booth and put a quarter in the slot to find out about their fortunes. The hand got stuck and wouldn't come up all the way so Jackson decided to reach in and get it. Jillian grabbed his shoulder and they both received a powerful shock that jolted them hard.

Unbeknownst to the kids, the shock that they received gave them psychic powers. Soon, Jillian and Jackson find out that they have special powers. However, using their special powers makes Jillian and Jackson targets for the Thought Police.

Jillian and Jackson soon became curious of where their powers came from and went to HorrorLand to find out. They had a bit of fun at first until they received a fortune card saying to escape HorrorLand. And then they ran into Inspector Cranium, who had changed back and they managed to escape from him by going on the Doom Slide, but not before Cranium mentioned The Menace. Then several Horrors came over and took Jillian and Jackson to where "The Keeper" lived with the other Very Special Guests. There, the Keeper, who turned out to be Dr. Maniac and the Purple Rage were the others a real scare. First the Purple Rage exploded in anger and then Dr. Maniac kept on changing the temperature dangerously until Robby Schwartz pretended to have suffocated. After Dr. Maniac left in a panic, the other guests explained to Jillian and Jackson that they are trying to escape HorrorLand to Panic Park and that three kids have already escaped to there and that mirrors are the way there and a Horror named Byron is trying to help them. So everyone raced off to find a mirror. Along the way the twins noticed a dark-haired girl and boy watching them.

Soon they reached a cafe, where Britney Crosby and Molly Molloy were last seen and Jackson uncovered the mirrors by concentrating on the wall. Five more of the kids went in the mirrors, but the Monster Police caught the remaining kids before they could jump in, and they managed to get away. Then the dark-haired girl and boy caught up with them and introduced themselves as Lizzy and Luke Morris and explained that they have been to HorrorLand before and that the guests would be safer in HorrorLand. Then Jillian read Lizzy's mind and told the others she was lying creating an uproar. Lizzy struggled to explain about Panic Park, but Jillian and Jackson told the others that she is working with the Horrors to keep them in HorrorLand. Jillian and Jackson spent the journey criticizing and bad-mouthing Lizzy and Luke and still felt uneasy about them even after they found their friends and rescued Carly Beth Caldwell and Julie Martin from drowning in the Tunnel of Hate. Panic Park turned out to be a very frightening place and Jillian and Jackson faced many dangers there such as the Egg Aliens, The Haunted Mask and Captain Long Ben One-Leg.

They then discovered a man who introduced himself as Karloff Mennis, also known as The Menace. Jillian and Jackson were then revealed to be traitors, working for The Menace the whole time, much to the anger of the other Special Guests. It was also revealed that it was The Menace who gave them their powers, not Madame Doom. Jillian and Jackson were taken away, but managed to catch up with the others and the villains (who have joined forces with them to defeat The Menace) when they caused Panic Park to shrink by laughing. Jillian and Jackson explained that they never wanted to work for The Menace and his control over them has shrunk. So Jackson opened the whirlwind with Cranium's help, and Jillian, Jackson and the others got back to HorrorLand and their families safely.

Jillian: Ever since then, we found out that we had these incredible psychic powers. Humans can only use 10% of their brain power. But we can now use 100% of our power. We're omnipotent.

Sandman: That's amazing!

Eddy: That's incredible!

---

Billy Deep, Sheena Deep, Rubberband Man and Inque - Disgust

---

Billy & Sheena Deep, Rubberband Man and Inque were looking for the Disgust Lincoln at the Mall.

Rubberband Man: I had a feeling he was here at the mall.

Inque: He's over there at Reiningers.

Billy Deep: Isn't that where Leni works?

Sheena: It is. She has today off.

They went in and they found Disgust Lincoln at the mens shirts.

Disgust Lincoln: Uch! I would never wear orange.

Inque: And you need to go home.

Inque put the Disgust Lincoln back in the beak as a dark blue liquid.

Billy Deep: That's all of them.

Sheena: Wait! We need to find the Calmness one.

---

Back at the estate we were looking for Calmness Lincoln and we found him on the floor meditating.

Me: Have you been here the whole time?

Calmness Lincoln: Actually I just got back from the Yoga Studio doing Tai Chi. But you can put me back with the others.

Me: All right.

I put the beaker up to him and he went into it as a green liquid.

Me: That's all of them. Lets get our Lincoln back.

We put an empty bowl on the floor and put all 12 liquids of each Lincoln into it and it glowed and the whole Lincoln was back.

Lincoln: Thanks for bringing me back together guys.

Me: You're welcome buddy and it's good to have you back. Sorry I punched you in the face like that.

Lincoln: No hard feelings J.D.

Me: I need to go rest. I got a splitting headache. (Groans)

I went to my room.

Lori: It's literally good to have you back little brother.

Lincoln: Thanks Lori.

Lincoln then got a massive headache the size of Russia!

Maria: Sorry Lincoln, but your smart self read all the books in the library in one sitting and it's gonna take a while for you to digest all that information.

Lincoln: (Groans) Whoa! No wonder my head hurts.

Everyone laughed.

It was really cool learning about how Lincoln thinks and more.

Sabrina Mason: (To the viewers) Never drink an experimental formula from Lisa without your consent or there will be trouble.

I was resting in my room reading a book with an ice pack on my head. Blue Beetle caught a Pinsir.

Me: (Groans) That's the last time I drink steak sauce. (To the viewers) This was one of the most craziest adventures we've ever had. It was also one of the coolest ones we've ever experienced because we got to see the core parts of Lincoln's personality. It was cool but it gave me a splitting headache.

Lincoln was in bed with a splitting headache the size of Russia from reading all those books all at once and he had an ice bag on his head.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and Funny Adventure complete

I got this episode out of the blue out of inspiration from Harburton81's Fanfic Behavior Blast and the episode of TTG Colors of Raven. Those were awesome! Thanks for the inspiration Harburton81. Credit goes to you for the idea and the inspiration. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Night of The Swamp Werewolf

At Serena's house, Me, Nico, Ash, Serena, Laney, Lincoln and Jessie were invited over for breakfast.

Jessie (Pokemon): Thanks for letting us come over for breakfast, Grace.

Grace: You're welcome Jessie. I'm so glad you and James are no longer on Team Rocket.

Nico: We all are Grace.

Ash: Me and Serena have started dating.

Serena: Yep. It's our 2nd date.

Grace: (Squeals in excitement) I'm so excited you guys!

Laney: Ash and Serena from what I can tell are made for each other.

Lincoln: I picked up on that a while back.

Me: Yep.

Grace: I heard you all went after both Teams Aqua and Magma.

Me: We sure did. We were supposed to originally go after just Team Aqua. But both teams surfaced and we had a change of plans. So we went after both teams at the same time and killed them both.

Lincoln: We also threw some of their members in our prisons.

Me: Yep.

Grace: That's great. Who is next after those two?

Me: We're going after Team Plasma next. They want to dominate the world by dividing humans and pokemon forever. A world without free will for both species.

Grace: That's terrible!

Nico: We won't let them do it.

Me: The Delta Sky will Blow them into the Stratosphere.

Grace: That's a great motto.

Serena: I think it was cool Mom.

We later went back to the estate and Nico caught a Serperior and a Rotom.

---

Back at the Estate we were watching on a holographic screen another rant session at Icky Vicky. Shego went first.

Shego: (On the screen) Here's what I think about you Icky Vicky. (Takes a deep breath and growls ferociously) YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK! (INFURIATED ENRAGED SCREAMING) (Think how SpongeBob yelled in the episode Rock Bottom.)

Her screaming was so loud that she blew green fire all over the place as she screamed and it all hit Icky Vicky.

Britney Crosby: Whoa! That is an explosive temper.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) My turn.

She walked up to Icky Vicky.

Karai: Are you saying I'm stupid? Do I look stupid to you?

Icky Vicky: Umm. Yes?

Karai: That's it!

Karai jumped her and pulverized the living shit out of her with a ferocious assault in a brutal fight cloud.

We were laughing hysterically and rolling on the floor laughing like crazy.

Me: (laughing) That is so funny!

Jen: No kidding. This reminds me of the time me and Bruce hulked out when we faced Terrorists.

Me: What happened then Jen?

Jen: Well it wasn't a pretty sight.

---

Jen: (Narrating) Me and Bruce were captured by an evil terrorist organization called the Black Lion. They were stationed over in Somalia.

Me: I remember them. I killed all those guys 1 year before I moved to Michigan.

Jen: That's right. Their leader was a madman named Amir Niyona and he wanted to destroy the entire planet and turn it into a utopian paradise for only them as the superior species.

Amir slapped Jen in the face. And it was only making her even more angry. Another man punched Bruce in the face!

Bruce: Amir! You're making me angry! You wouldn't like us when we're angry!

Then they started to Hulk out!

Bruce's eyes turned emerald green and then his skin turned green and his muscles grew huge and his hair turned black and then he grew muscular as his clothes were shredding and he turned into THE INCREDIBLE HULK!

She Hulk underwent the same thing. She had her eyes glow emerald green and her skin turned green and she grew muscular and taller, her hair turned from Black to longer dark green, and her shoes were shredded and she turned into THE SHE-HULK!

Hulk: HULK SMASH TERRORISTS!

Then they broke out of their ropes and punched and smashed all the terrorists into pulp and killed all over them and knocked out some of them.

She-Hulk: That's what you get for messing with the power of the Hulk!

Then they reverted back. (Process in reverse)

Jen: Wow! That was a close one.

Bruce: It's good we stopped them.

Jen: (Narrating) We defeated the Black Lion.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Hulk: Hulk remember that. Black Lion dangerous. (Eats a sandwich)

Me: If your muscles are as big as your appetite, we'll be out of food in a couple of days.

We laughed.

Hulk: Hulk can't help it. Need food for big strength.

Nico: (to Britney Crosby and the other Very Special Guests) Do you guys still suffer from PTSD from your monster experiences?

Britney: PTSD? What's that?

Me: It stands for Post Traumatic Stress Disorder. It's a very painful disorder that is very taxing on the mind.

Nico: Yeah. It's usually brought on by terrifying events that were brought on with either fear or anything like that. A lot of veterans that went to war usually get it. It happened to me.

Molly: Oh I get it. Yeah. We are still suffering from that. But we're getting better.

Nico explained what he went through and how we helped him get over his PTSD.

Robby: Whoa! That's awful!

Jillian: I can't believe Ken's parents would accuse you of doing that when it was only an accident!

Jackson: Yeah it's not your fault Nico.

Nico: I know that. I'm over it now. J.D. and everyone helped me get over my grief.

Then there was a knock at the door.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and I answered it. It was member of the Justice League - Rex Mason A.K.A. Metamorpho.

Me: Wow! Rex Mason A.K.A. Metamorpho.

Metamorpho: Nice to finally meet you, J.D.

We shook hands.

Me: You too Rex. John Stewart told me so much about you.

Metamorpho: I figured my pal would do that. He always spreads good word about awesome friends.

Me: I figured. Come on in.

He came in and everyone saw him.

Lincoln: Whoa! Metamorpho!

Metamorpho: Pleasure to meet you all.

Lana: Oh wow! You are awesome! You're one of my favorite superheroes!

Me: I take it the Justice League sent you to help us on our next mission?

Metamorpho: They sure did.

Kevin Levin: You actually look like one of my mutations.

Metamorpho: I do huh?

Me: Kevin is Half Human, Half Osmosian. He has the same powers you do.

Metamorpho: I believe it.

Lola: If I may ask, how did you become Metamorpho?

Metamorpho: Well it was because of a mutagen I was exposed to when I worked for Simon Stagg.

---

Rex Mason worked for Simon Stagg until he fell in love with Simon's only daughter, Sapphire. Knowing Simon would never approve of their relationship, the two kept it secret from Simon for a while. Rex met up with his old friend, John Stewart (who calls him "Mace") when GL prevented the runaway train Rex was on from crashing. Rex introduced John to Sapphire and told him of their relationship, including the fact that Simon didn't know about it.

Batman soon discovered the incident on the train was caused by chemicals being illegally transported on the train by Simon Stagg's company. When Rex learned this, he confronted Stagg, who denied that he had anything to do with the incident, lying through his teeth. Later when Simon visited Sapphire, he was shocked to find Rex there. The couple told Simon of their relationship, followed by Rex announcing his resignation from Simon's company so he could take a job in Chicago… and take Sapphire with him. Reeling from all this news, Simon nevertheless composed himself and told Rex and Sapphire they had his blessing.

Later, as Rex was cleaning out his desk, Simon arranged events so that a false alarm sounded and drew Rex into a room where he was encased in a tube and subjected to Stagg's experiment. Rex was made a test subject for Stagg's project to create a "chemical man" who could survive in any environment. The project was code-named "Metamorpho."

As a result of the experiment, Mason could now transmute any part of his body into any element or chemical. Mason was distraught over his freakish new appearance and literally had a meltdown as he tried to cope with his new abilities. Stagg manipulated Mason into fighting Stewart and nearly killing his old friend. Then Superman, Hawkgirl, and J'onn J'onzz arrived on the scene. Metamorpho held his own against the League, which delighted Stagg, who was secretly across the street videotaping the encounter in order to impress potential investors.

Metamorpho eventually fled from the battle and confronted Sapphire in their home as to her "affair" with Stewart (which was just another Stagg lie). Unafraid, Sapphire slapped him and reassured him that she still loved him, regardless of his transformation and new appearance. Realizing that he had been played for a fool, Mason located Stagg in one of his laboratories and vowed that Stagg would never do to anyone else what he did to Mason. Metamorpho started destroying Stagg's equipment, and in doing so, inadvertently caused an accident that saw Stagg's mind transferred into a giant chemical monster. The monster rampaged through the city and kidnapped Sapphire. However, with the help of the League, Metamorpho turned himself into a polypeptide capable of neutralizing the monster. Knowing that he probably wouldn't survive the process, Metamorpho heroically dove into the monster anyway and released the polypeptide to save Sapphire. The gambit worked and seemingly, neither Metamorpho nor the monster survived. Sapphire shed a tear for Rex, which landed in some of the polypeptide residue. All the residue then pooled together and rose up, reconstituting Metamorpho, much to the joy of Sapphire and the relief of Stewart.

Some time later, Superman was seemingly disintegrated by Toyman and presumed dead. (Actually, he had been flung into the far future.) At his wake, the League discussed potential replacements, with Stewart suggesting Metamorpho. It became a moot point when Superman returned to his own era, though Metamorpho did join the expanded League following the Thanagarian invasion.

## Powers and abilities

Rex's mutagen exposure augmented his entire physical body.

Shapeshifting: Rex can stretch, bounce, elongate, control, reshape his body as if it were made of polymer or liquid. He can even shift his mass into shapes like weapons and blunt objects.

Transmutation: Rex can transmute his body to any of a wide variety of liquid, gas or metallic elemental compounds and form it to his will. He can alter the shapes and consistencies of these elements and combine them to form complex compounds. Rex can assume forms of gas, liquid or solid states. He was able to transmute his arm into Kryptonite, a substance with elements not found on the periodic table. He once emitted hypergolic substances that explode on contact. He can even convert into polypeptides and other organic substances; some of the most complex substances known.

Enhanced Durability: The nature of Rex's body provides him with degree of protection offering damage resistance from blunt attacks and energy attacks.

Enhanced Strength: While not on Superman's level, Rex is superior in physical strength than he was as a human.

---

Metamorpho: Ever since then I was made a member of the Justice League and decided to help protect the world.

Lola: That's awful and amazing!

Lisa: Indeed. The mutagenic formula Stagg exposed you too really helped you out.

Me: He was given these powers for a reason and with great power comes great responsibility.

Nico: That's right.

Me: How's Sapphire Stagg doing?

Metamorpho: She's doing great J.D. and we've now officially tied the knot. And she's due any day with a baby girl.

Me: Wow!

We cheered for him.

Lori: Congratulations Mr. Mason!

Metamorpho: You can call me Rex.

Me: But congratulations Rex. You must be really excited to be a dad.

Metamorpho: I sure am.

Me: Well we're happy for you Rex.

I looked at the clock and it was 5:30 PM.

Me: I'm glad you arrived Rex. We got to head over to Fever Swamp in Florida.

Nico: It's our next target on our Goosebumps Monster Hit List. We're going to take down the Werewolf of Fever Swamp.

Robby: I remember that. And I was almost killed by a werewolf in Horrorland.

Nico: I know that too.

Me: And we chose this one for a reason. For the next full moon.

Maria: Isn't tonight a full moon?

Me: Yes the next Full Moon is Tonight. We got to get there before it rises. Lets roll!

We were off to Fever Swamp in Florida.

---

FEVER SWAMP, FLORIDA

---

We arrived in Fever Swamp. It was probably the most terrifying swamp we've ever seen. The swamp was located right next to Lake

Okeechobee.

Me: Whoa! So this is Fever Swamp.

Lana: This place is horrifying!

Laney: This place really gives me the creeps.

Offroad: I wonder why this place is called Fever Swamp.

Me: It is said that it caused all kinds of terrible illnesses like Malaria and Cholera.

Lincoln: Boy I would not want to come here ever again.

Carly Beth: Me neither.

Me: We better hurry. Moonrise is in 30 minutes. We got to find a kid named Grady Tucker.

We looked and found the Tucker Residence. We made a light bridge and crossed it and went to their swamp house and I knocked on the door.

Grady came and answered it.

Grady: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Are you Grady Tucker?

Grady: I sure am. It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: We came to help solve your werewolf problem. And we have to be ready for it.

Grady: Right. Come on in.

We did so.

We told Grady and Cassie's mom and dad about what's been going on and how Will is the Werewolf.

Mrs. Tucker: So my son is a werewolf?

Me: I know this is a shock Mrs. Tucker but we're gonna help him out.

G1 Sideswipe (to Grady): Is it true that you can turn into a wolf now?

Grady: I sure can Sideswipe. But I try to surpress it, but the pain is too strong.

Me: I know how that feels Grady. But we can help you. Watch this.

I stand up and growled and I turned into the famous werewolf hero J.D. The Nocturnal!

I howled!

Me: **I am also the famous werewolf hero J.D. the Nocturnal!**

Grady: Wow! You're a werewolf too.

Cassie: Not just any werewolf big brother. He's J.D. the Nocturnal! The famous werewolf hero of the world.

Me: **That's right Cassie. I can transform into my J.D. the Nocturnal form at will and I have all the abilities of a werewolf including my own. And I can see in the dark.**

Grady: That is amazing! You think I can do that?

Me: **Our best chance for you to achieve that is to wait until the moon comes up. And there's a full moon tonight that is rising right now.**

Grady: I'll take that chance.

Me: **Okay.**

* * *

Out on the swamp, we saw the Full Moon rising and then Grady looked at it and then he started to change.

Me: **Here we go.**

I chanted a powerful incantation and with the power of moonlight magic, I turned Grady into a Nocturnal Werewolf like me. I turned him into GRADY THE NOCTURNAL!

Me: **How do you feel Grady?**

Grady: **I feel amazing! Hey! I can talk and I have I still have my humanity!**

Lori: And you are now an awesome force of good in the dark.

Grady: **I sure am.**

Grady heard something coming.

Laney: What is it Grady?

Grady: **It's Will. I hear him coming.**

Me: **Mr. and Mrs. Tucker, you and Cassie stay inside the house. This is gonna get really rough.**

Mr. Tucker: Okay. Lets go.

They went inside.

Superman laid out some steak.

Superman: You sure this bait is going to work?

Batman: (sprays steak with ketchup) I'm positive. Will Blake in his werewolf form is an animal. And all animals can become trapped with the right kind of bait.

Me: **Clever.**

Grady: **Hold on Will. We're gonna cure you.**

We hid in the trees and the bushes and waited. We heard growling and we saw THE WEREWOLF OF FEVER SWAMP! He was a true werewolf. He saw the steak and walked up to it and began to eat it.

Me: **NOW!**

(Beast At Our Door by Groove Addicts Plays)

Edzilla: ED SMASH WEREWOLF! (throws tree at werewolf)

It hit him and he whimpered and we attack.

I jumped out at him pounced on him and threw him into a tree. He got up and we growled at each other ferociously.

Me: ( **FEROCIOUS GROWLING** ) ( **ROAR** )

My yellow eyes glowed neon yellow under the light of the full moon. Will's eyes looked right into mine and we were growling with extreme ferociousness.

We went at each other and I slashed him in the chest and kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of moonlight energy at him and grabbed him and threw him into a tree. We were slashing at each other and I was dodging all his attacks.

Laney: Wow! What a ferocious battle!

I was facing Will.

Me: **Will, I don't want to hurt you. We only want to help you. We're going to cure you. And free you of the curse.**

I punched him in the face.

Me: **Lets knock him down! Combo and Final Smash time!**

G1 Sideswipe: Roger that! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his flare blasters and they can now fire flares that can be seen from 100 miles away.

Metamorpho: I've always wanted to try this. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Metamorpho's right arm and it enhanced his elemental powers 100 fold.

G1 Sideswipe and Metamorpho: MOONLIGHT FLARE BURN!

Metamorpho fired a powerful blast of purple fire and G1 Sideswipe fired a powerful flare and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful purple fire blast from the light of the moon. It hit Will and exploded and it knocked him down.

Jessie (Pokemon): Lets do this! Seviper! I choose you!

Jessie called out her Seviper!

Molly: Wow! So that's a Pokemon!

Jessie (Pokemon): It sure is. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Jessie's Right Arm device and it enhanced her Seviper's abilities.

Offroad: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Offroad's back and it enhanced his SMG blaster 100-fold.

Jessie (Pokemon): Use Venoshock!

Offroad and Jessie (Pokemon): VENOM LASER BLAST!

Offroad fired his SMG blaster and Seviper fired a massive blast of purple poison lightning and the blasts combined and hit Will and knocked him down.

Me: **Lets use our Final Smashes Grady!**

Grady: **You got it! I'll go first! CRESCENT MOON SCYTHESTORM!**

Grady swung his arms and fired yellow blades of energy made of moonlight. They slashed Will and knocked him down.

Me: **My turn! FULL MOON WAVESTORM!**

I fired a massive blast of blue moonlight energy and it slammed into Will and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Will was knocked out.

Me: **Now to cure you of the curse of the werewolf for good Will.**

I chanted a powerful moonlight magic spell and removed the curse of the werewolf on Will and he was back to normal.

Will was disoriented and he was naked.

Maria covered him with a robe.

Will: What? What happened?

Me: **You've been cured.**

Will: AAAAHHH!

Grady: **Will! Wait! It's J.D. Knudson. But he's known as J.D. the Nocturnal in his werewolf form.**

Me: **That's right. And I cured Grady and he's now Grady the Nocturnal.**

Will: Awesome! You're the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: **And I'm also the famous werewolf hero J.D. the Nocturnal.**

I reverted back to normal and Grady did the same.

Me: You have been through a horrible ordeal and we cured you of the curse.

Will: I'm forever grateful to you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Will.

We cured Will and went back home. Grady and his family moved to Gotham Royal York.

Me: (To the viewers) Whether it is in the night or in the day, crime never sleeps. But we will always be there to stop crime.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and another Goosebumps Monster bites the dust.

The Werewolf of Fever Swamp was a really awesome and scary one. Werewolves are really scary. I wanted to do this one on July 16th, 2019 because a Full Moon is later tonight. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Mad Inventor

At the estate we were watching TV and reading books and playing card games.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

Megan: They sure have.

Rhinox: Cornelia, you know how the second Horn of Hypnos incident happened at the same time that Metallo attacked?

Cornelia: Of course. Why?

Rhinox: Well, did you ever call Megan back when you, Will, Taranee, and Hay Lin got freed?

Cornelia: I had a massive headache and I was so dizzy that I couldn't stand up.

---

Cornelia: (Narrating) After we were freed we were too dizzy and had headaches the size of Alaska to even think straight.

Cornelia: Oh my aching head.

Taranee: Your head? Mine hurts even more.

Hay Lin: (Dizzily) Hey there pretty boy. You up for a night on the town in a dirty style?

Hay Lin falls to the ground dizzy.

Will: What hit me? I feel like I was run over by a steamroller.

Cornelia: We went to bed afterwards and I called Megan back.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Cornelia: Our heads were spinning fast.

Megan: I remember that. You told me about what happened during that time.

FLASHBACK 2

The flashback takes place after the events of the Metallo chapter and before we cured Sydney and her friends in the Underground City. That's when her phone rang.

Megan: Hello?

Cornelia: Hey Megan.

Megan: Cornelia, I was worried.

Cornelia: There's a reason for why I haven't called and I'm sorry about that.

Megan: It's all right. What happened?

Cornelia revealed everything that happened and Megan was shocked.

Megan: Whoa! That's awful! I'm glad you're all right and Irma was able to snap you guys out of it.

Cornelia: She's our hero. She saved us from doing stuff that we would regret.

Megan: I'm glad.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Megan: And I'm glad everyone is all right.

Me: Me too.

Nico: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Nico. How was the park?

Nico: It was great. I caught an Emboar and a Samurott.

Me: Nice catch dude.

Nico: And I discovered that I have the ability to do this.

Nico formed a fire in his hand and molded it and turned it into a fire woman.

Me: Whoa! You have Chernabog's fire powers!

Nico: I sure do.

Nico and May danced with the fire woman. They danced to the Dance of the Hours and it was a magnificent performance. When it was done we cheered.

Me: Bravo!

Jessie B.: Awesome performance!

Laney: Great job guys!

May: That was so much fun!

Syd: It sure was. I love to dance and it's amazing!

Me: It sure is Syd. That was cool. But what really has me concerned is that Mandy and her cronies are still out there. And I have a very strong feeling that they are planning something. Something big and we have to know what.

Britney Crosby: I'm telling you guys. This isn't a problem. Mandy and her cronies would never hurt anyone. Not when they're on the run.

Demona (sarcastically): Of course, Britney. There's no way they can cause trouble despite them finding ways to do so in the past.

Riku: Demona's right. All they have to do is find a villain that's still active.

Matt Daniels: And then they'll end up joining said villain due to their hatred of us.

Britney Crosby: But the bad guys would never have an interest in the three of them. And the minute a civilian finds them, they'll report it. Trust me. We'll have them caught in no time.

Me: It's not that simple guys. I have a feeling something is coming.

The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and at the door were the parents of Sam, Clover and Alex - Gabriella Simpson, Stella Newton and Carmen Ramirez.

Gabriella: J.D. Knudson, it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Are you Sam, Clover and Alex's mothers?

Stella (TS): We certainly are J.D. I'm Stella Newton, Clover's mom.

Carmen (TS): I'm Carmen Ramirez, Alex's mom.

Gabriella: And I'm Gabriella Simpson, Sam's mom.

Me: Pleasure to meet all three of you. Now I see where all three of your daughters got their looks. They got them from all three of you.

Stella (TS): (Laughs) Our daughters do look like us huh?

Me: They sure do. They are like their moms reborn. Come on in.

They came in. Gabriella, Stella and Carmen told us what has been happening.

Gabriella (Totally Spies): Are Sam, Clover, and Alex with you guys?

Zuko: Sorry. They aren't. Why?

Carmen (Totally Spies): Because they never came back to our homes last night.

Me: That's odd. It's like they just vanished into thin air. Let me see here.

Suddenly the coffee table went down and a huge vacuum sucked us in and we were on our way to W.O.O.H.P.

Me: Here we go guys!

Stacy: WHEEEE!

Lana: I NEVER GET TIRED OF THIS!

Carmen (TS): WHAT A BAD TIME TO GET WOOHPED!

We hit a mattress and we landed in Jerry's office.

Jerry: Good day Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Hello Jerry.

Laney: Hey Jerry.

Jerry: I'm afraid we have an urgent situation. Sam, Clover and Alex have been kidnapped.

We gasped.

Lucy: Who would do such a thing?

Jerry: This is the man.

We saw a picture of a villain called THE INVENTOR!

The Inventor appeared in the episode "Totally Busted". He was a mad scientist who created the SUDS to turn regular people into spy-ssassins, who would then assassinate spies across the world. He also invented several other weapons, which were also created to execute spies.

Me: Who is that guy?

Jerry: He's called The Inventor. He invented a a deadly chemical weapon called S.U.D.S.

Laney: S.U.D.S.?

Jerry: It stands for Simple minded Users Destroy Spies. It's a very dangerous chemical substance that controls the user and turns them into deadly weapons called Spy-Sassins.

We gasped.

Me: That motherfucker! Just what the universe needs. Another fucked up mad scientist running amok.

Jerry: And that's not the worst of it. It appears he has Mandy, Caitlin and Dominique under his employ.

We gasped.

Me: Those three bitches!

Tarantulus: Nice going, Britney. Because you let Caitlin and Dmonique go, they were able to hook up with Mandy and the Inventor. And now they've kidnapped Sam, Clover, and Alex.

Britney Crosby: Oh, come on! If anything, we should blame Riku. He was there as well.

Riku: Oh no! Don't turn this around on me. Demona was with us when Caitlin and Demonique flew the coop.

Demona: Me? I'll have you two know that you two are both equally to blame!

Matt Daniels: The biggest mistake I made was not making sure you guys dealt with the two of them properly!

Me: All right you guys! That's enough! We have more important things to do than fighting amongst ourselves.

Tarantulus: You're right. Sorry guys.

Britney Crosby: Yeah. Sorry.

Demona: Sorry.

Riku: Sorry.

Matt Daniels: Sorry.

Me: We'll gladly take the case Jerry. And we're gonna kill this guy.

Jerry: Very good. Good luck to all of you.

Stella (TS): Nobody uses our daughters as weapons and gets away with it!

Gabriella: We're gonna mount this guys head on a pike for this!

Carmen (Totally Spies): Lets get him!

Me: Lets roll!

We set out for the Inventor's Hideout.

---

At a local warehouse on the Lake Huron Wharf, the Inventor had Mandy, Caitlin and Dominique with them and Sam, Clover and Alex were being forced to work for him against their will.

Suddenly a massive fiery explosion bursted into the warehouse and a phoenix cry was heard. We landed and we saw Mandy, Caitlin and Dominque.

Me: We found you Mandy and now you and your cronies are going to prison.

Maria (to Mandy): Just when I thought you couldn't sink any lower.

Mandy: You all ruined everything for me! I lost everything because of you!

Mandy revealed what happened shortly after she was expelled. Her parents were infuriated when they saw Mandy's true colors and they realized that they have created a sociopathic monster with a major superiority complex. They saw that she is a monster that thinks she is far better than everyone else because she has more money and popularity than anyone else and that she can get away with anything because she's rich. She was a teenage version of Princess

Morbucks. Because of this, her parents disowned her and threw her out onto the streets with little money. Mandy had no more money and was forced to live on the streets. For 1 week she lived in extreme poverty. Begging and eating little food. Her parents blamed themselves for creating a monster. Mandy blamed all of her misfortune on one person. Or three persons to be exact: SAM SIMPSON, CLOVER NEWTON AND ALEX RAMIREZ! Mandy blamed everything she went through on them and her plan was to get revenge on them by forcing herself into slavery for the Inventor. Mandy found Caitlin and Dominique and recruited them for this evil plan.

Lori: You literally disgust me Mandy!

Nico: Mandy, Caitlin and Dominique you have failed this world!

?: And that is not the only thing you all will fail.

Out of the shadows came THE INVENTOR!

Me: The Inventor, I presume?

Inventor: That's right.

Me: You're gonna pay for everything you've done.

Sam walked up to Lincoln.

Lincoln: Sam? What are you doing?

Sam Simpson (trying to fight the Spy-sassin influence): Lincoln… I'm sorry!

The spies were attacking Lincoln, Lori and Luna. But they dodged all their attacks.

William: Why are they attacking us?

Gabriella Simpson: Because they've turned into Spysassins. Me, Stella, and Carmen have seen this before. The Inventor has them under his control.

Maria: The way to get Sam, Clover, and Alex back to normal is to get rid of the Inventor.

Stella (Totally Spies): Or get them away from the Inventor.

Me: You work with W.O.O.H.P. don't you?

Stella (TS): We sure do.

Me: Like mother like daughter.

Mandy: Face it, losers. You'll never beat us!

Dominique: Yeah! You're the good guys!

Caitlin: And you don't have the guts to finish off people like us!

Maria: You're right. We won't kill you three. But we will put you in a position where you can't harm anyone else!

Lincoln jumped away and fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Mandy, Caitlin, Dominique, Sam, Clover and Alex and fried the Spy-Sassin formula inside them and destroyed it with 100,000,000,000 volts of electricity. Freeing them.

Me: That did it.

The Inventor was trying to get away. I used my super speed and caught up to him and stood in his way.

Me: Running away? I guess you are nothing but a coward.

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and jumped and dealt him a deadly haymaker and a powerful roundhouse kick to his face and knock out some of his teeth.

Mandy got up and she was twitching from electrical shock.

Mandy: (Groans)

Gabriella walked up to her and Mandy had a nervous smile.

Gabriella: NOT MY DAUGHTER YOU BITCH!

Gabriella punched Mandy in the face and gave her a nasty black eye and it knocked her out!

Stella (TS): YOU'RE TERMINATED MOTHERFUCKER!

Stella punched Caitlin in the face and knocked out some of her teeth and knocked her out.

Carmen (TS): GIVE MY REGARDS TO KING TUT YOU ASSHOLE!

Carmen punched Dominique in the face and knocked her out after giving her a massive black eye. Mandy and her cronies were tied up.

I punched the Inventor in the face and kicked him in the crotch.

Me: It's over Inventor.

Inventor: I'm not finished yet!

He pressed a button on his arm on a device and suddenly a huge robot appeared and he went into it. It was as big as a Voltron Lion and it destroyed the warehouse.

Me: Impressive. You've come prepared. But so have I.

I snapped my fingers and I turned giant as well. I was about the same size and a force field formed over the city to protect it.

Me: Lets dance fuckhead.

I block a punch he threw.

Edzilla (punches Inventor's robot): ED SMASH STUPID HAIRED SCIENTIST!

Inventor: Hey! Don't diss the hair!

Me: We're about to do more than that!

I punched the robot in the face and I picked it up with ease.

I slammed it onto the ground with devastating force.

CRRRRAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSHHHHH!

I grab the robot and threw him into the air.

Tarantulus: Lets use our combos on him! Tarantulus TERRORIZE!

Tarantulus transformed.

Tarantulus: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Tarantulus's back and it enhanced his spider leg machine guns and weapons 100-fold.

Zuko: I've had enough of this guy! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Firebending 100-fold.

Tarantulas and Zuko: FIRESTORM INFERNO SPIDER STRIKE!

Zuko fired a massive blast of fire and Tarantulas fired his blaster and the blasts combined and turned into a massive fire spider and it slammed into the giant robot and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Rhinox: Time for some heavy firepower. Rhinox MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox transformed.

Rhinox: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Rhinox's back and it enhanced his machine guns 100-fold and the bullets from his machine guns can now exploded with the power of C4.

Matt Daniels: I've always wanted to see what this was like. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Water Powers 100-fold and it gave him the ability to shape the water into any animal he desires.

Rhinox and Matt Daniels: MAELSTROM RHINOCEROS CHARGE!

Matt Daniels fired a massive blast of water and Rhinox fired his machine guns and the water turned into a massive charging rhino. It rammed into the Robot and the bullets and the rhino exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hulk: Hulk Smash!

Superman: Lets hit him with our combo!

Edzilla: (Roar)

They had their fists charge up.

Hulk, Superman and Edzilla: TRIPLE DEVASTATOR PUNCH!

They punched the robot and smashed it in half and blew its legs apart with devastating force.

Me: Final smash time!

Tarantulus: You got it! BLACK SPIDER VENOMFIRE!

Tarantulus fired a massive blast of black fire at the robot and it hit it and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln: This is for Sam, Clover and Alex you bastard! SATURN LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of super powerful lightning and it slammed into the robot and it exploded with incredible power!

Lincoln: Lets finish him with a combo final smash!

Me: Go get him buddy!

Sam (TS): Lets get him mom!

Gabriella: With pleasure.

Lincoln had a massive ball of lightning ready and Sam, Clover, Alex, Gabriella, Stella and Carmen fired beams of Fire, Water, Earth, Wind, Light and Darkness into it.

Lincoln, The Spies and their mothers: ELEMENTAL MASS STRIKE BURST!

They fired the blast and it slammed into the robot and the whole robot exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Robot was completely destroyed and The Inventor was on the ground.

I then took an oxygen tank and shoved it all the way through his stomach and out his back. I pulled out my flare gun.

Me: Some motherfuckers are always trying to ice-skate uphill.

I fired the flare gun and it went through the oxygen tank and it caused it to exploded into a massive fireball and blew the Inventor into a million flaming pieces and killed him instantly.

The Inventor was dead.

Me: Burn in hell.

Nico: Inventor, you have failed this universe.

Sam, Clover and Alex walked up to Lincoln.

Sam (TS): (blushes) Lincoln, me, Clover, and Alex have something we want to tell you.

Lincoln: What is it?

Sam (TS): We've been wanting to tell you that me, Clover and Alex love you. Ever since you saved us from quicksand over in Colombia, we've been wanting to tell you that we love you. You are the bravest boy we have ever met and you are also the strongest and most giving boy ever.

Lincoln smiled and he made 2 Shadow Clones and they went up to Sam, Clover and Alex and they each kissed.

Everyone: Aaaawwwww.

Me: (Sniffs) That was beautiful.

Laney: I'm so happy for them.

Lola: Me too Laney.

Lana: That's our brother.

Earth: I'm proud of him.

Lilly: Me too.

Ronnie Anne: That's our favorite lame-o.

Me: We're not done yet. We still have one loose end to tie up.

And that loose end was bringing Mandy and her cronies to trial for their crimes.

---

(The Peoples Court theme plays)

In the Michigan State Federal Courthouse, Mandy, Caitlin and Dominique were brought to trial in the Federal Court System for their crimes. They were tried together.

Bayliff: Calling courtroom to order in the case of People of the United States VS Mandy, Caitlin and Dominque. Honorable Judge Katie N. Rockell Presiding.

We were surprised to see Maria and Carmen's mom now a Judge for the Federal Court System.

Judge Katie: You may be seated.

Carmen: Wow mom, I didn't know you were now a judge for the Federal Court System.

Judge Katie: Surprising huh Carmen?

We laughed.

Me: Sorry your honor. But we were surprised.

Judge Katie: That's all right J.D. In my spare time, I'm a judge for the Federal System. Anyway, has the jury reached a verdict?

Juror 1: We have your honor. In Case number 3231384648J, we the jury in the above entitled case find the defendants Mandy Josephine Tuckett, Caitlin Fiona Salazar and Dominique Maureen Holhauser Guilty of all charges.

Clover: YES!

Judge Katie: (Laughs) I know Clover. Mandy, Caitlin and Dominique, As punishment for your horrible actions to the entire city of Michigan as well as the entirety of the United States in General, it is the judgement of this court that you 3 are hereby sentenced to 40 consecutive terms of Life in Prison without the possibility of Parole plus a total of 6,726 years in the Neptune Prison for Traitors. And in addition you will pay Samantha Simpson, Clover Newton and Alexandra Ramirez damage restitution in the amount of $198,826,634,826,846,547,375,265.00. Court is adjourned! (Bangs Gaval) Take them away.

Mandy: NO!

Caitlin: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS J.D.!

Dominique: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR US!

Me: You brought all this on yourselves.

Lincoln: You will never be welcome on Earth ever again!

They were taken away.

BURN IN HELL MANDY, CAITLIN AND DOMINIQUE. CASE CLOSED!

---

Sam, Clover and Alex have their own mansion connected to ours and it is a lavish and extremely luxurious castle. Gabriella, Stella and Carmen live with them.

Lincoln: (To the viewers) Never mess with the friends of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, or there will be hell to pay. Not just in blood but in lives.

Me: You said it buddy. I'm proud of you.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

We high five.

---

In the Neptune Prison for Traitors, 2.7 billion miles away from home, Mandy, Caitlin and Dominique were now completely miserable in their new prison cell in the Solitary Confinement district.

Mandy: I HATE TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! I WILL KILL THEM ALL FOR THIS NEXT TIME!

Caitlin: There won't be a next time! We're stuck in here till the day we die!

Dominique: We'll never see our families and our planet again because of you!

Mandy: ME!? What did I do!?

Caitlin: If you hadn't been such a spoiled little brat, we wouldn't have wound up in here in the first place!

Dominique: This is all your fault Mandy!

Mandy: Oh you want to go at it!?

They got into a massive fight cloud. It was gonna be a long time for them to realize the error of their ways.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Totally Spies Villain is dead.

The Inventor from the 3 part episode Totally Busted was a bad man. And he was pure evil. Now that Mandy and her Cronies are in prison forever we will never see them again! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# An Adorable Kingdom

In the Living Room at the Estate we were watching one of Bart Simpson's favorite action movie series: McBain. With us was the star of the series Rainier Wolfcastle. We saw Rainier Wolfcastle bust out of an ice sculpture in the shape of the Venus De Milo statue. Awesome entrance!

Rainier: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) They actually used computer graphics to make it look like I did that.

Nico: That is so cool!

Greta: That's my daddy for you.

We saw Rainier bust out of a map board and he shot all the bad guys. He threw the main bad guy out a window and he crashed onto a fuel tanker and it exploded into a massive fireball.

Nico: YEAH! Senator Mendoza, you have failed this world!

Rainier: (Laughs) That he has Nico. That he has. So? What did you think of my movies?

Nico: Your movies are awesome Mr. Wolfcastle!

Manaphy: I want to use a gun just like in the movie!

Horsea: Me too!

Rainier: (Laughs) I'm glad you all look up to me.

Me: I think I can arrange that.

I brought out 4 guns. 2 of them were 50 caliber pistols and two 9 millimeter automatic pistols.

Maria: We'll kick some serious butt with these.

May: Never underestimates the power of a good gun. (Does a

Femme Fatale Pose)

Rainier: FYI, my combat skills are not just shown in movies.

Renamon (to Wolfcastle): When did you realize that Springfield was corrupt?

Rainier: Two weeks before everyone declared war on it. I got myself and my daughter out of the town before it was destroyed.

Me: Good thinking Rainier.

---

Later we were watching Lola, Lana, Lila, Lily and Lucy's favorite show Unikitty!

Laney: Unikitty is so adorable!

Lana: She sure is. I also noticed that her brother Puppycorn sounds just like me.

Lucy: That is very coincidental.

Me: Unikitty is so cute and her brother is funny. But I absolutely hate that guy Master Frown.

Lola: I know! He always ruins everything!

Lana: He's the worst!

Lila: I would never want him around!

Lucy: I would wish death upon him.

Nico: I know he's bad guys but we don't want to kill him. Lets mangle him up and warn him that if he ever causes trouble again, that we will destroy him.

Me: I like how you think Nico. But instead lets keep him alive as a comic relief.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Richard just doesn't show any emotion at all. It's like he hasn't had one day of fun in his life. Poor guy. He needs to be shown that emotions are a good thing.

Lisa: I like that Dr. Fox. She's a brilliant scientist like me and she is amazingly gifted.

Lynn: I like Hawkodile. He has an awesome kick butt attitude.

Me: He sure does. I like those funny parts of this show where Unikitty gets angry.

Lana: Those parts are funny.

Lola: They sure are.

Me: Oh yeah! Shall we head to the world of Unikitty?

Nico: Lets do it and I caught a Watchog and a Stoutland earlier.

Me: Awesome job Nico.

---

We went to the Simulator and we were gonna visit the world of Unikitty. The Simulator Activated and we were in the world of Unikitty and it was an adorable kingdom!

Me: Wow! Unikitty's Kingdom is just as breathtaking as it is in the show!

Lana & Lola: (SQUEALS) OH MY GOSH! We're actually in the world of Unikitty!

Lucy: I'm so excited I could die.

Laney: Everything is so pretty and so cute!

Me: Not only that but this is the first time we've ever been here.

We walked around the village and we saw the beautiful Unikitty Castle!

Lola: This castle is everything we saw!

Lana: It's so cute!

We went to the castle and out came Princess Unikitty and Prince Puppycorn!

Unikitty: Hi!

Me: Unikitty!

Puppycorn: WOW! The legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I love you guys!

Lana: (Hugs and pets Puppycorn) Aw you are so cute Puppycorn!

Maria: (squeals) Oh my gosh! (hugs Unikitty) She's so cute!

Unikitty: I know I'm cute Maria.

Laney: We love watching your show and you all are awesome!

Unikitty: You think I'm awesome? You should meet my friends Emmet and Wyldstyle.

Me: They are just as awesome!

Richard came and he was in his stoic glory.

Richard: (Emotionlessly) Welcome to the Unikitty Kingdom, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Thank you Richard. It's a pleasure to be here.

Dr. Fox and Hawkodile came.

Lisa: Dr. Fox! It's such an honor to meet you!

Dr. Fox: Same to you Lisa Loud. We heard so much about all of your deeds on Earth.

Lynn: I love how you kick butt Hawkodile!

Hawkodile: Thanks Lynn. You're fighting style is amazing on it's own accord.

Me: Everyone watches your show all the time on Earth.

Lana: That's right. We love watching Unikitty and it's an awesome show.

Lola: You all are the cutest show ever!

Lana: And you know what that means?

Lola & Lana: CUTENESS OVERLOAD!

They were overloaded with so much cuteness that they flew up into the sky and put on an awesome and dazzling fireworks display.

We laughed at how Lana & Lola were reacting. It was so cute and so adorable. We talked to Richard and showed him that emotions are always important and they show what you're feeling and that no one should ever be deprived of emotions.

Richard: Huh. You're right about that. I can't believe how boring I was. Thank you for helping me realize that.

Me: You're welcome Richard.

Richard: You can call me Rick.

Me: I'm glad we can help you Rick. And if you ever need any help with chores you let us know.

Richard: Thanks J.D. I greatly appreciate that.

?: I think it's disgusting!

We turned and we saw MASTER FROWN!

Not much is known about Master Frown's life prior to the series; what is known, however, was that he was born into negativity, and grew to despise everything happy. As such, he serves as a formidable foe for Princess Unikitty.

Master Frown is the antithesis of Unikitty; while Princess Unikitty strives towards staying positive, Master Frown revels in the suffering of others, sometimes taking it upon himself to ensure that everyone is just as unhappy as himself. However, his sense of unhappiness is simplistic such as drinking someone's glass of milk among other mundane acts. As such, he can be seen as a minor annoyance more often than not. Master Frown hails from the Unikingdom's neighboring Frowntown, in which he lives with a roommate named Brock. It's not too uncommon for the two to engage in minor quarrels.

In the episode "No Day Like Snow Day," Master Frown realizes that it was Snow Day. Rather than stay inside as recommended by Brock, Master Frown goes to gleefully watch the residents slip on the ice and hurt themselves. Upon hearing that a blizzard was due to hit the Unikingdom, Master Frown giddily goes there, anticipating the misery of the civilians. However, when he discovers that Unikitty and her friends were enjoying the Snow Day, Master Frown vows to ruin it. Unfortunately for him, Master Frown gets trapped in a snowman, making Puppycorn and the others assume that the snowman that he made was alive. They proceed to engage in snowball fights with the snowman among other winter activities. Eventually, Unikitty makes Puppycorn realize that since his snowman would melt, they put the snowman on an ice floe, which would take it to the North Pole. Master Frown's screams of anguish are mistaken for promises that he would return every year. The episode ends with Hawkodile and Richard revealing that they knew that Master Frown was in the snowman the entire time.

Me: Master Frown. Just the little blockhead we're looking for.

Master Frown: Who are you calling a blockhead you jerk!?

He went at me and tried to mercilessly punch all over the place. But I dodged all his attacks with incredible ease.

Tracks (to Master Frown): Your fighting skills are impressive, I'll give you that. But you lack finesse!

Master Frown: I'll show you finesse!

He went at Tracks and he punched him in the leg and his hand got smashed in by the impact of the punch.

Cutthroat (to Master Frown): Did your parents not give you much love as a kid?

Master Frown: SHUT UP!

He went at us again and we were wearing him down.

Me: You are really pathetic Frown and you have no love for anyone other than yourself.

I punched him in the face and give him a massive black eye!

Me: Lets show him what happens when you mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Lets.

We went at Master Frown and really pulverized him all over the place. I punched him in the face and Nico leg swept him and Ed slammed him into the ground.

Me: Combo Time!

Rika: You got it! Walk all over him Renamon!

Renamon: I'm on it Rika! (ECHOING) DIAMOND STORM!

Renamon sent out a massive shower of energy diamonds.

Tracks: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Incendiary Missiles 100-fold.

Renamon and Tracks: FIRESTORM DIAMOND BARRAGE!

Tracks fired a huge number of Incendiary missiles and the the energy diamonds and missiles all hit him at once and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Flash Man: Lets get him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Time Stopper 100-fold.

Cutthroat: It's my turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Magnetizer and creature powers 100-fold.

Cutthroat and Flash Man: SUPER TIME MAGNETIZER!

Cutthroat fired his supercharged magnetizer and Flash Man fired his Time Stopper and the blasts combined and they slammed into Frown and stopped him in place.

Me: Lets show him what our Final Smashes can do.

Nico: You got it buddy! SAIYAN PRIDE BLAST!

Nico fired a powerful energy blast and it hit Frown and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Unikitty: I've always wanted to try this out! RAINBOW HORN BURST!

Unikitty fired a massive rainbow blast from her horn that was filled with joy and it slammed into Frown and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We walked up to him as Frown was weak, mangled up and burned.

Nico (to Master Frown): Because we're feeling generous, we're letting you off with a warning. And besides, it would be much fun to have you as a recurring villain alongside Blast Ketchup.

Me: It sure would be. Beside, we need some comic relief.

Nico: (To the viewers) If you mess with an adorable friend Like Unikitty, we're gonna come after you.

Unikitty: You said it Nico.

Master Frown limped off and he was heading home. But he was gonna be back.

We had the Unikitty Kingdom moved to Gotham Royal York and placed under our protection. It was gonna be so awesome having Unikitty and friends with us and if Master Frown and the Doom Lords come, we'll be ready for them and they will learn a lesson we give them painfully!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and an awesome show for the universe done.

Unikitty is a funny show on Cartoon Network! I think it's so cute and really funny! Tara Strong and Grey Griffin are doing a great job in it. But Master Frown is a jerk to the 20th power! The reason is well… I just don't like him. Everyone else, yes. Richard is a totally emotionless guy and I think it's sad that he never expresses any emotion at all. Poor guy. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. We'll open a big time can of Whoop-Ass on them!

See you all next time.

Unikitty is owned by Lego, Warner Bros. and Cartoon Network.

# Being Robin Hood

In the Living Room, we were reading books and playing card games. The reason is because our TV is on the fritz.

Me: This stinks. The TV is broken because a wire snapped. But I can always go buy one later.

Lola: That's true.

Richard: J.D. I can't thank you enough for helping me realize that emotions are a part of who everyone is and I was so boring while being emotionless.

Me: No problem Richard. We always have to have emotions because that's what makes everyone what they are.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lucy: I may enjoy the darkness, but I would never be that boring.

Laney: Me neither.

Me: I'm sorry the TV broke guys. But hey, I can always get another one.

Lori: That's true.

Then we heard crying.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to see and we saw Tifa sitting on her bed and she was holding a picture of her and a young boy with brown hair. She was crying hard.

Me: Tifa? Are you okay?

We went over.

Tifa: (Crying) I miss him. This is a picture of me and my son Chris.

Molly Molloy: I didn't know you had a son, Tifa.

Tifa: (Crying) He's not my son by blood. I adopted him as my own son!

Me: May I take a look?

I saw the picture and it was a kid with a red and white shirt and he had red hair, blue shorts and he was full of energy.

Me: He sure looks like an awesome kid.

Sonic came in.

Sonic: Hey guys what's the matter?

Me: Tifa's upset because she misses her son Chris.

Sonic: Let me see.

Sonic looked at the picture and he recognized Chris.

Sonic: I know him. That's Christopher Thorndyke.

Me: How do you know him Sonic?

Sonic: He helped us in numerous battles against Dr. Robuttnik.

---

Chris grew up with his grandfather Chuck Thorndyke, his bodyguard and butler Mr. Tanaka, and his housemaid Ella. He lives in a large, luxurious mansion due to his parents' success in their individual fields of work. Chris' father Nelson Thorndyke is a big-wig businessman who is the president of a software company, while Chris' mother Lindsey Thorndyke is a movie star. As a child, Chris rarely saw his parents given how they decided to focus more on their careers to give Chris the best things possible. This made Chris become very lonely and he found his luxurious mansion to be pretty boring. At some point, Chris made friends with Danny, Frances, and

Helen, who were his classmates, but his relationship with them was not enough to mend his loneliness.

One late night, Chris was awoken by the sound of a splash outside of his mansion. Thinking it came from the swimming pool, Chris rushed out of the mansion to investigate, discovering that Sonic the Hedgehog landed in the pool. Without a second thought, Chris dove in to the pool to rescue Sonic from drowning. The next morning, Chris was on the phone with his parents, having admitted his actions last night. Eventually, he heard that Sonic's friends Cream and Cheese were captured by the military and held hostage at Area 99. Chris and his grandfather Chuck aided Sonic as he infiltrated the facility to rescue Cream and Cheese. After rescuing them, Chris also met Tails.

When Chris discovered that Sonic was missing, he informed his friends about this and set out with Tails and Chuck to look for Sonic. When they were unsuccessful in doing so, Chris then heard the news of Dr. Eggman attacking Station Square with his E-23 Missile Wrist, announcing his plans for taking over the world. Tails and Chris set out on the Tornado 2 in an attempt to stop Eggman. They attempted to attack Missile Wrist, but were useless against it as Missile Wrist fought back. When all hope seemed to be lost, Sonic finally arrived and defeated Missile Wrist, while Tails and Chris escorted Sonic, Amy and Knuckles back to Chris' home (though the latter leaves).

Some time later, Chris learned how Sonic and his friends were sent to Earth by a Chaos Control phenomenon caused by the seven Chaos Emeralds, making Chris figure they could get Sonic and his friends home if they got the Emeralds together again. Later, Chris got a new homeroom teacher at school named Mister Stewart, who was actually an undercover G.U.N. agent sent to observe Chris for anything that could prove useful against Eggman. As Sonic and his friends went to get a Chaos Emerald that had just appeared though, Chris followed them. However, right before Eggman could get the Emerald, Chris picked it up first, but Eggman quickly snatched it away. Refusing to let him take it, Chris climbed onto Eggman's Egg Mobile to retrieve it, and after some struggling, Eggman threw Chris off the Egg Mobile, only to discover Chris took the Chaos Emerald with him. Fortunately, Sonic managed to save Chris, securing the first of the Chaos Emeralds.

When signs of a Chaos Emerald having surfaced in Silver Valley appeared, Chris went to investigate with Tails and Amy. After arriving however, Chris and co. discovered it was a trap laid by Eggman, who captured them in E-47 Pumpty while he lured Sonic and Knuckles into fighting one another. However, Chris and co. managed to escape E-47, and when Sonic and Knuckles joined forces, they managed to defeat Eggman together.

Afterwards, Chris learned that his parents were taking a break from their work to visit him back home. However, on the day of their arrival, Chris found his class interrupted as Mister Stewart was abruptly thrown out by Eggman's E-51 Intelligente, who took over the class, and quickly gained the respect and support of the kids. However, when Eggman arrived to discover E-51 having apparently gone AWOL on him, he threatened E-51 into swearing his loyalty to the Eggman Empire again. When Chris then tried to leave for home, E-51 kept him from leaving and forced the class to paint portraits of Eggman. Thankfully, Sonic arrived after wondering about Chris being late and destroyed E-51, leaving Eggman to depart in defeat again. Sonic then reminded Chris that he needed to get home, and Chris arrived in time to see his parents again.

The next day, Lindsey was helping prepare a dinner for her and Chris. However, she soon had to return to work, leaving her upset at thinking she was a bad mother for leaving Chris like this without saying goodbye first. When Chris discovered this, he began to think ill of his mother, causing Cream, who had been pretending to be a stuffed animal to fool Ella, Mister Stewart, and Sam, to break her ruse and yell at Chris in fury for thinking bad of his mother after she overheard Lindsey earlier, before running out in a huff. Later though, Chris was able to make amends with Cream for what happened.

When Eggman began sucking up satellites with his E-90 Super Sweeper, Sonic and Tails proved unable to reach orbit to face it in the Tornado 2. Tails and Chuck thus made the X Tornado, allowing Chris to join Tails and Sonic as they went into space to deal with E-90. When Sonic was frozen solid on the outside of the X Tornado's fuselage due to the freezing temperatures of the altitude they were at, Chris uses one of the cables in the cockpit to provide a means to thaw Sonic out using Ring energy, allowing him to destroy E-90.

Chris soon after had to attend the opening of Hotel de Blanc at Emerald Coast on behalf of his parents, providing Sonic and the others a chance for a vacation at the Thorndyke Family's bungalow. However, Eggman soon arrived to destroy the hotel and make room for his new amusement park, with Chris caught in the middle, leading to another battle in which Sonic and Amy were able to defeat him.

Later, Chris arrived at the soon-to-be-demolished Diamond Stadium when Tails located the turquoise Chaos Emerald that had been found by the stadium's groundskeeper, Albert Butler. When Eggman arrived with his baseball team of E-21 Ballios to challenge Sonic and his friends for it and the green Chaos Emerald, Chris took part in the game, but proved to be no match for the E-21s until a pep talk from Sonic encouraged him from striking out when up at bat again, allowing him to help Sonic and their team take the lead. In the end, Eggman cheated when he lost the lead, resulting in him escaping with the turquoise Chaos Emerald, but the game convinced the team manager to have the stadium's turf moved to the new stadium and keep Albert employed to maintain it.

While Chris was in class one day, a rumor came up that another Chaos Emerald had been found in an abandoned warehouse. Chris went to check it out with Sonic, Tails, and Danny, but were lured in the wrong direction by Rouge the Bat. By the time they discovered the mistake and checked out the warehouse, the trap set by G.U.N. had already caught Rouge, leaving Sonic, Chris, and the others befuddled by the false lead.

However, Chris soon set off with Frances, Tails, and Amy to Tingalin Villa to seek out the yellow Chaos Emerald there, only to be secretly followed by Mister Stewart, who had installed a tracking device in Chris' new goggles. However, during the search, Chris and the others were attacked by Eggman and his E-35 Funfun. Sonic soon arrived in time to save them, but Eggman quickly escaped with the yellow Chaos Emerald. Sonic, Chris, and the others followed him back to his headquarters, currently under attack by G.U.N. naval and air forces, where Sonic was able to break inside, defeat Eggman and his E-18 Guerra-Hard, and retrieve the turquoise and yellow Chaos Emeralds, while also allowing Rouge, Knuckles, and a G.U.N. commando team a chance to escape before the explosives they planted wiped out Eggman's headquarters.

As a result of Sonic's heroics, Chris and his household members were invited to meet the President at the White House. When Chris brought Sonic the news though, Sonic chose to stay in Station Square to fulfill a request for Chris' classmate, Helen. Chris thus went to the meeting with Chuck, Tails, Amy, Cream and Cheese. When Chris grew worried about Sonic though, he arrived in a commandeered G.U.N. helicopter with Helen, allowing Sonic to meet the President, before Chris and everyone shared a laugh when the President's aide, Jerome Wise, passed out upon discovering that the press he had at the party to take a picture of Sonic shaking hands with the President were fast asleep thanks to his earlier stall tactics until Sonic finally showed up.

Following the meeting with the President, Chris saw Sonic and his friends being granted passports, allowing them to travel in public and not be kept secret anymore. However, they had a hard time getting used to it when they noticed the strange looks they were given by the public on an outing to the mall with Chris and Ella. However, Eggman soon attacked Station Square in his new mobile base, the Egg Fort. Sonic arrived to confront him, and with help from Sam and Mister Tanaka, Chris was able to return home and retrieve the X Tornado to help Sonic against the Egg Fort, sending it plunging into the ocean. Later, Chris took Sonic and the others on a vacation to the Sapphire Sea, during which they explored a sunken ship, where they found the blue Chaos Emerald. Eggman soon attacked them with his E-57 Clurken, but Sonic was able to defeat E-57, allowing Chris and co. to escape with the Emerald.

During a dogfight with the Egg Fort, both it and the X Tornado were shot down over an African Savannah, resulting in Chris, Tails, and Sonic running afoul of a pair of crooked men who were planning to build a dam and destroy the Savannah in the process. However, thanks to Decoe and Bocoe fighting Sonic in the E-65 Gorru-Gaooh, the construction equipment got destroyed, while the criminals were arrested by the local authorities.

Chris soon brought Sonic, Tails, Amy, Cream and Cheese to the site of his mother's next movie that was being filmed. Later, after the director decided to call it quits after a take of Lindsey in the castle resulted in problems with the audio after two attempts, Chris paid his mom a visit to wish her goodnight. However, Lindsey got kidnapped by King Boom Boo and his fellow Booms, and Chris soon found himself struggling to rescue her alongside Ella, Sonic, Tails, Cream and Cheese, with Amy's help. After the two got tricked by King Boom Boo into freeing him with the Talisman, Amy got possessed by one of his minions and attacked Chris. Just when it looked like Chris was done for though, the possessed Amy showed fear when she saw he was in front of the Talisman, hesitating to attack him out of concern for the relic. Seizing the moment, Chris used the Talisman to free Sonic, who then exorcised Amy, before everyone else was released. The group then escaped King Boom Boo and Chris sealed him and his minions up again with the Talisman. However, Chris forgot to put the Talisman back on its pedestal the right way, meaning that King Boom Boo could still escape.

Chris later took Sonic and his friends on a trip to the glaciers on his family's cruise ship, but Sonic proved to be unable to relax due to being surrounded by water, paranoid with wanting to return to dry land. Mister Tanaka soon arrived with a helicopter full of senior citizens to help Sonic and his friends relax, but it was not until Eggman arrived to attack in his new Egg Fort II, and with support from a senior citizen offering him some advice, that Sonic finally managed to regain his focus. Also aided by an enraged Ella in the X Tornado, Sonic defeated the Egg Fort II.

One night, Chris was awoken from sleep by his uncle, Sam Speed, having arrived to challenge Sonic to a race in his new Rocket Car, which Sonic eventually conceded to. During the race, Chris and Tails arrived in the X Tornado to give Sonic lunch, but Chris was left covered in dust when Sam took off to retake the lead while Sonic was distracted. Chris later appeared at the finish line, where Sonic won by a huge margin.

Chris eventually came along with his friends and Sonic's crew on a trip to the homeland of Mister Tanaka, led by Mr. Stewart. After

Cheese got flushed down a river however, Chris helped his friends search for it. Eventually, the group discovered a small passage through which they entered a Chao colony. There, Chris and the others were warmly welcomed by its residents. After they found Cheese and played with the Chao, they decided to return to Mr. Stewart. However, Dr. Eggman and his E-66 Da-Dai-Oh soon appeared. When the robot tried to attack the group however, it slid down the mountainside. Although that neutralized the threat, the robot would muddle up the river feeding the Chao colony. Chris and the others thus tried cleaning the pond where the Chao lived until Chris came and did it for them. After that, Chris could enjoy the evening at a bonfire, learning that Tanaka knew about the Chao colony.

A short time later, Chris received a call from his father Nelson, asking him to come to Filmdom City. The reason was that Nelson wanted his family, Sonic, and his friends there as he was planning on surprising Lindsey for their wedding anniversary by appearing on the set of her latest movie to present her with a ring he got for their anniversary while in disguise as one of her co-stars. However, when he revealed the ring to Chris and co., it turned out to be the purple Chaos Emerald, which reacted violently to the one Sonic was carrying before being subdued. During the rehearsal for the scene Nelson would present the emerald to Lindsey in, he ended up ruining the whole plan and exposing the emerald again, causing it to react to both the ones Sonic and Knuckles were carrying, destroying much of the sound stage's equipment before Mister Tanaka subdued it. Lindsey was furious as a result, but before Chris' parents could get too deep in arguing, the set got crashed by the Egg Fort II, setting in motion events that left the purple Chaos Emerald in Eggman's possession, before E-74 Weazo attacked everyone. When E-74 threatened Chris, Lindsey, and Ella, Nelson protected them, but Sonic and Knuckles managed to lure E-74 away and destroy him, while Eggman escaped with the Emerald. Afterward, Chris and his mother were relieved that Nelson was alright, before cheering Tanaka up after the butler thought he had failed his duty to protect the Thorndykes. With all matters settled, Chris encouraged everyone to celebrate his parents' anniversary, which they did.

Later, Sonic found himself unable to stop running when a microchip from Eggman's E-88 Lightning Bird got stuck in his ear unnoticed. Chris and his friends made several attempts to stop Sonic with various traps, but they all failed. Thankfully, Sonic eventually got the microchip out himself.

With everyone looking for the last missing Chaos Emerald, Chris began feeling depressed, knowing that once they had all seven, Sonic and his new friends would leave him and head home. When Steward convinced Chris to think about his friends first though, the decision was made for Chris and Knuckles to meet with Eggman and call a truce so they could work together to get those among them home. After Eggman agreed and asked for the Chaos Emeralds to be brought to him for safekeeping, Chris took the four Sonic had, and the one Knuckles had, to the Egg Fort II. After dropping them off, Chris and Knuckles witnessed E-77 Lucky report that he had found the last Chaos Emerald. Seizing the moment, Eggman ejected Knuckles from the Egg Fort II and took Chris hostage, revealing to Chris that he planned to establish the Eggman Empire on Earth and had no interest in their truce. With that, he launched the Egg Fort II to go meet with Lucky.

Shackled to the back wall of the Egg Fort II's cockpit, Chris was left helpless as he watched Eggman deal with Sonic and G.U.N., only able to cheer Sonic on and taunt Eggman. However, when Eggman turned the Egg Fort II into the E-99 Eggsterminator, fueled by power from the six Chaos Emeralds he now possessed, Chris saw Sonic get beaten into a pulp by the Eggsterminator, struggling against his restraints and shouting Sonic's name in anguish. Finally, when the Eggsterminator drop-kicked an unconscious Sonic into the ocean, it became too much for Chris to bear. Breaking free of his restraints and grabbing the Emeralds, Chris was left in a heavily injured state. When Knuckles then broke into the cockpit to rescue Chris, Rouge carried him off in the confusion. However, Chris struggled in her arms, causing her to drop him and the Emeralds. Rouge was able to save him, but the Emeralds fell into the ocean. As the Eggsterminator then grabbed Rouge and Chris and attempted to crush them, however, Sonic was revived by the seven Chaos Emeralds, as Lucky had given him his earlier, transforming into Super Sonic. Tearing the Eggsterminator's fist holding Rouge and Chris to pieces, Super Sonic took down the rest of the

Eggsterminator, before inducing Chaos Control.

In the void of Chaos Control, Super Sonic healed Chris of his injuries. Chris hugged Super Sonic, asking him not to leave, but Super Sonic soon disappeared, leaving Chris in deep grief. It soon turned out however, that Chaos Control brought the Mystic Ruins and Angel Island to Earth instead, and Chris' face brightened once more when Sonic appeared before him.

Six months after Super Sonic's battle with the Eggsterminator (during which Eggman had mysteriously gone silent), Chris would pay his mom a visit, where she gave Cream the yellow Chaos Emerald as a gift. Later, the two met another resident from Sonic's world, Big the Cat, who was looking for his pal Froggy, and Chris and Cream agreed to help him. However, some time later, Chris found the Station Square police under attack by was only when Sonic showed up to fight it that Eggman arrived and revealed that he was behind Chaos and planned to evolve it into an unstoppable monster with the Chaos Emeralds to conquer the world with. Stealing Cream's Chaos Emerald, alongside the Emerald he already possessed, Eggman evolved Chaos into Chaos 2. However, Knuckles arrived, demanding to know what Eggman did to the Master Emerald, and together with Sonic, they managed to defeat Chaos 2.

Gathering with his friends to hear their stories, Chris learned from Knuckles that the Master Emerald had been shattered and that Froggy had swallowed the purple Chaos Emerald Big had found. Chris thus agreed to help Big find Froggy, while Sonic and Tails looked for the rest of the Chaos Emeralds to ensure Chaos could not grow stronger. Knuckles also began his search for the shards of the Master Emerald so he could restore it.

During their search for Froggy, Chris and Big managed to fish him up from one of the fishing spots Big found, only for Froggy to then be kidnapped by E-102 Gamma, one of Eggman's E-Series robots sent to hunt Froggy down. Pursuing Gamma to the Egg Carrier, Chris and Big freed Froggy. However, they ended up becoming captives of Chaos when it absorbed the Chaos Emerald from Froggy, along with the Emerald Eggman got earlier from a Flicky, which transformed Chaos 4 into Chaos 6. However, a tag-team effort by Sonic and Knuckles defeated Chaos 6, thus freeing Chris, Big and Froggy from its clutches, leaving Eggman to escape his crashing Egg Carrier in fury. Boarding the abandoned X Tornado, Chris managed to escape the Egg Carrier, but was separated from the others, only to then find the white Chaos Emerald.

With the Emerald in his possession, Chris went to find Sonic, Tails, and Knuckles, who had just discovered from Eggman that Chaos was still alive. When Chris finally found his friends, Chaos ambushed him, forcing Sonic, Tails, and Knuckles to rescue him, but allowing Chaos to get all seven Chaos Emeralds the group had and assume its ultimate form of Perfect Chaos. Chris subsequently flew back to the now flooded Station Square with the others in the X Tornado, but none of their attacks, nor Eggman's Egg Carrier 2, were able to break through Chaos' defenses. Before Chaos could finish them off though, a spirit named Tikal saved them. Chris was later among those who retrieve the drained Chaos Emeralds for Sonic to use, who used their remaining energy to become Super Sonic again to fight Perfect Chaos. During the fight, Perfect Chaos tried attacking Chris and the others, but Super Sonic blocked the attack. Provoked by Perfect Chaos attacking his friends, Super Sonic defeated Perfect Chaos. This purged Chaos of the anger and hatred that had poisoned it for so long and reverted it back to its base form. After Chaos left with Tikal, Chris and the others noticed Eggman had escaped in the confusion, but they knew he would be back.

Because of the damage Station Square sustained from Perfect Chaos, Chris and his family had to move to the capital until the damage to the Thorndyke Mansion was repaired. However, Chris soon discovered that Sonic was wanted by the police and G.U.N. for numerous crimes being carried out by a mysterious hedgehog that looked like Sonic. Locating Sonic soon after, Chris saw Sonic's run-in with his doppelgänger, the Ultimate Life Form, Shadow the Hedgehog. After Shadow fled the scene, the police and G.U.N. cornered Sonic. Sonic pleaded that he was innocent, but Chris begged him to just turn himself in to avoid further trouble, which Sonic did after being told that he was being taken to Prison Island. Despite Sonic having been incarcerated, Chris and Mister Tanaka decided to bust him out with Tails and Amy. While Tails and Amy took the X Tornado to Prison Island, Chris and Mister Tanaka headed there in disguise in a boat. Once there, Chris and Tanaka ditched their disguises and got onto the island, but when it was discovered that Eggman had rigged the island to explode, Chris encountered Shadow, thereby proving to him that Sonic was innocent. As Chris got entangled in Shadow's escape, he managed to convince Shadow to transport him off the island to safety via Chaos Control alongside Shadow's partner, Rouge.

After Prison Island's destruction, Chris ended up on Space Colony ARK, where he discovered that Eggman planned to use the colony's Eclipse Cannon to threaten the world into submitting to his rule. Any attempt by Chris to reason with Shadow also fell on deaf ears, as Shadow was convinced by Professor Robotnik to take revenge on humanity for Maria's death.

Once Eggman had all seven Chaos Emeralds, he attempted to fire the Eclipse Cannon at Earth for refusing to give in to his demands. However, instead, he triggered his grandfather's doomsday revenge plot, turning the whole ARK into a mega-bomb that would destroy the Earth. While Sonic, Knuckles, Decoe, and Bocoe took the Master Emerald to the ARK's core to defuse the ARK by draining the Chaos Emeralds of their power, Shadow refuses to help, remained convinced that humanity deserved to perish. However, Chris managed to make Shadow remember the full understanding of Maria's last words to him, thereby convincing him to help save the world, but was badly injured by a hostile Shadow in the process. As a result, when Sonic and Shadow went Super to deal with the Final Lizard, Super Sonic momentarily returned to his friends to heal Chris of his injuries. After being healed, Chris watched as Sonic and Shadow destroyed the Final Lizard and restored the ARK to a stable orbit. However, when Sonic returned with only one of Shadow's Limiters, indicating he sacrificed himself to save everyone, Chris was left deeply upset over Shadow's sacrifice before returning to Earth with Sonic and the others.

After moving back home to the Thorndyke Mansion in Station Square, Chris joined his grandfather Chuck when he spoke with the President regarding how the recent Chaos Control used by Sonic and Shadow to stop the ARK had caused more parts of Sonic's world to be brought to Earth, which was troubling the President. While Chuck assured him that there was no problem regarding it, Chris still felt uneasy about everything. He also bore witness when Eggman attempted to make up for the incident with the ARK by repairing the Moon, turning it into the Egg Moon. Later at home, Chris watched Amy throw a temper-tantrum regarding Sonic standing her up for a date. As she swung her hammer in frustration however, Chris noticed a loud clunk when Amy seemingly hit something invisible. Some time later, Chris and the others were confronted by Vector the Crocodile and Charmy Bee, two members of the Chaotix, who had come looking for Cream, which led to a scuffle. This scuffle was only broken up when Sonic returned with Vector's client, Cream's mother Vanilla, allowing Cream and Vanilla to reunite, much to Chris' amazement, before everyone picked on Vector for his mistake.

Some time later, everyone gathered on the Thorndyke Family yacht to celebrate the New Year, but soon found their celebration ruined by the Egg Moon eclipsing the Sun. Eggman explained that the Egg Moon was malfunctioning, so he offered his Sunshine Balls as an temporary replacement until the Egg Moon was fixed. However, Chris was shocked when Sonic began destroying the Mirror Towers that provide power to the Sunshine Balls, angering the people of Station Square and causing them to surround the Thorndyke Mansion. After Amy broke down a wall to allow them out, Chris and the others were surrounded by the mob, led by the former aide to the President, Jerome Wise. However, Chris' uncle arrived with the Speed Team, and threatened to arrest everyone there if they laid so much as a hand on his nephew. Faced with little options at that point, Jerome and the mob reluctantly disperse, allowing Chris, Tails, and Amy to take the X Tornado to find Sonic, arriving when G.U.N. did to confront him, as he had been fighting Knuckles at the moment. When Sonic attempted to explain his reasons for his actions, Chris was overwhelmed by all the logic, but Tails and Amy understood, and they realized that Eggman had been tricking everyone in another scheme to build the Eggman Empire.

Back at the Thorndyke Mansion, Chris, Sonic, Tails and Amy headed to the White House to rescue the President from Eggman, while Topaz and Rouge went with Knuckles and Mister Tanaka into space to take out the transmitter on the Egg Moon to end the eclipse. With Eggman, Decoe, and Bocoe on the run, Chris joined in a trap that led to Eggman and his two lackeys finally getting arrested and incarcerated.

As peace settled, Chris had to deal with Amy when she got upset over being stood up by Sonic after they had arranged a date. Fortunately, Sam Speed would show up and help take Amy off his hands.

However, even with Eggman in prison, that did not stop him from sabotaging the appliances being made by Nelson's company, Thorndyke Industries, causing them to turn evil and run rampant, forcing Chris, Sonic, and the others to deal with them while Bokkun busted Eggman, Decoe, and Bocoe out of prison. In the process, Chris also met Emerl, who was able to help deal with the rampaging appliances by copying Sonic's Spin Attack.

With Eggman on the loose again, Chris joined his friends when they tried to infiltrate Eggman's base under Station Square. There, they had to contend with the Egg Spider, which was destroyed by Emerl. Amidst the chaos however, Eggman would escape again.

Hoping to lure him out, the President held the Chaos Emerald Martial Arts Mash-Up tournament. Chris made his way through the competition, but forfeited to Knuckles in the quarterfinals, not wanting to face Amy or Rouge in the semifinals. Emerl eventually won the tournament, only for the energy from the Chaos Emerald (the prize of the tournament) to make him go berserk. When Sonic, Knuckles, Tails, Amy, and Rouge were unable to stop him due to its copy ability, it was Cream and Cheese who finally deal Emerl a death blow when they tag-team it, which prevented Emerl from using his copy ability on them as the other attacked before Emerl could finish duplicating the move he was recording.

Some time later, Chris found himself helping Sonic when Eggman attempted to locate the lost continent of Murasia, having taken the crew of the G.U.N. destroyer Seahawk hostage on his Egg Battleship to ensure neither Sonic nor G.U.N. and their GUN Fort V3 would try to stop him. However, in the end, Eggman's plan for Murasia failed, and Decoe and Bocoe, who Eggman left behind to perish, defect and join Chris, staying at his house.

Christina Cooper arrived some time later to reveal that the Time Suspension Phenomenon was taking place, threatening to stop time permanently unless Sonic and his friends, along with everything from their world went back home. Heartbroken, Chris thought this was a trick, and decided to confront Eggman on it. However, Eggman had no part in what was happening, and even managed to show Chris that he was acting selfishly by refusing to let Sonic and the others go home. Realizing his mistake, Chris returned home. When Tails and Chuck later completed a portal leading back to Sonic's dimension, it was not long before it was time to say goodbye to everyone as they were sent back to Sonic's world. However, even after everyone else went through and returned to their world, Chris, at the last second, hit the shutoff switch to the portal before Sonic could enter, shutting it down, to everyone's shock. Before anyone could ask Chris why, he grabbed Sonic and fled for parts unknown.

Despite being willing to see everyone else off, Chris refused to let Sonic leave as he felt that, due to his parents and their busy schedules, Sonic's departure would leave Chris feeling all alone again. Fleeing to his family's old lakeside retreat, Chris and Sonic were able to talk, and Sonic finally convinced Chris to let him return to his world. It was then revealed that though Chris had shut down the portal, Sonic has always been able to use Chaos Control with the Chaos Emeralds to return home under his own power. Shortly after Sonic departed, Lindsey and Nelson, who finally understood Chris' feelings and wanted to make up for their absence by spending more time with him, arrived to find Chris waiting for them.

Six years later, Chris has grown considerably. In that time, he and Helen began working together on getting the portal working again to visit Sonic in his world. Eventually, they took a break to go meet with Frances and Danny. As the four friends discussed things regarding events with Sonic and the others so long ago, Chris reminisced about his time with Sonic and all the adventures that they had together.

Early in the third season, he uses a portal to travel to Sonic's home in the show. But due to the differences in time-acceleration between both planets, the teleportation process rejuvenates his body back to his pre-teen age. Chris no longer takes the back seat in the X-Tornado; instead, he is shown as flying it capably, which his younger self would never have been able to do so. Chris also comments in one episode that he is a black belt in karate. Additionally, he has also shown to have become a quite capable engineer, enough to impress Tails. He invents different gadgets and devices like Sonic's Hovershoes, a hoverboard and a new, better Chaos Emerald scanner for the Blue Typhoon. He is also seen in a few episodes using Flash Bombs as a distraction and he also uses a laser gun as a weapon.

His support allows Sonic and their friends to defeat the Metarex in numerous conflicts, culminating in the final battle against Metarex leader Dark Oak, that results in the destruction of him, his remaining Metarex forces, and tragically, Cosmo, who sacrificed herself to paralyze Dark Oak so Tails could deliver the killing blow to Dark Oak with Super Sonic and Super Shadow using the Sonic Power Cannon. However, with the Master Emerald having been sacrificed to kill Dark Oak's two remaining generals that fused with him into Final Mova, Chris was stranded in Sonic's world, until Eggman offered a means to allow Chris to return home. There was a catch though: Chris could not take the time to say goodbye to Sonic and his friends as the window for him to return home closed in a few minutes. With little option left, Chris took Eggman up on his offer, boarded the pod, and was launched to return home, as he roared into the sky, Chris spotted Sonic running along the ground below, who looked up and wished Chris good luck before the pod disappeared from view as Chris returned home to Station Square and Earth. As a result, since Chris never got to say goodbye to them, Sonic and his friends all declare war on Eggman.

---

Me: Wow. I didn't know he helped you out.

Sonic: He is a true friend. But when we last saw him he disappeared a while ago.

Tifa: That's because I found him.

Tifa revealed a sad story that was enough to make all of us cry.

During a deadly raid on a slave encampment, Tifa found Chris and saved him. She was touched by his sad and heroic background that she adopted him as her own son. But then when the war with Xehanort began, they were separated. Tifa was heartbroken and she feared that she would never see him again.

We were crying hard. I had tears streaming down my face. The boyfriends of the Loud Sisters were comforting them.

Laney: (Crying hard) That is so sad!

Joey: (Comforts Laney) I know Laney. It's gonna be all right.

Lori J.: (Crying hard) Poor Chris!

Nick F.: (Comforts Lori) I know Lori.

Me: We got to find him!

Sora: Let's call Cloud about this. It's been ages since I talked to him.

Me: That's a great idea Sora.

Goofy: Gawrsh I wonder how he's doing.

Donald: Lets go see.

Me: Okay, Tifa when was the last time you saw him?

Tifa: When we were in Hollow Bastion.

Me: Then that's where we're heading. Lets roll!

We were off to Hollow Bastion. (KHII Hollow Bastion)

---

## HOLLOW BASTION

---

We were at Hollow Bastion orbiting the Land of Departure. We saw that it was once the land of the base of Operations for Maleficent when we destroyed the Key to Darkness.

Me: Wow. Hollow Bastion.

Kairi: Never thought we would be back here again.

Naruto: Boy this place has a lot of bad memories.

Me: But we did stop Maleficent from opening the door to darkness.

Fu: And we killed all the Disney Villains.

Sakura: We sure did.

Aqua: I'll never forget that.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Earth: What was all that like Linky?

Lincoln: It was a nightmare.

Me: We can talk about that later guys. I have a feeling I know where Chris is. Lets go.

G1 Soundwave: Ravege, eject. Operation: Son retrieval.

We went down to the southern side of the world and it was getting creepier and creepier. The Negative Energy was very weak but its presence was really strong and it was enough to be detected. We continued on and it was getting stronger and stronger. We arrived at a cliff edge and we saw a dark castle called the VILLAINS VALE! It was a castle home to thousands upon thousands of Heartless and the number of them around the whole castle and the number was staggering.

Me: Holy mackerel.

Lola: Look at all the Heartless.

Lana: There's so many of them.

Our scans show that there were

865,745,745,582,894,825,863,725,853,875,894,785 Heartless all in one spot and the Dark Orb Detector showed that there was a massive dark orb hidden right underneath the castle. It was as big as a massive skyscraper.

Me: Whoa! That's the biggest Dark Orb of them all!

Lori: That is literally the biggest one we've ever seen!

Me: Lets blow this one apart!

I flared up my Super Ebonwu 30,000 Aura and fired a massive Kamehameha Wave at the Dark Orb under the castle and it drilled under it and blew the whole Dark Orb apart and destroyed the whole castle and all the heartless and it all released a massive burst of energy that made the power up in the Choleric Section of the Corrupted Land of Ooo seem like nothing and it empowered us with a massive power increase of such incredible power that it made us stronger in energy, power and more. When it was done we saw our auras looked like they were pure fire and overflowing with so much energy that it was unbelievable.

Me: WOW! What power!

Nico: Unreal! This is the most powerful I've ever felt!

Lori: Me too!

Vince: Unbelievable!

Laney: This is amazing!

Then a scream was heard. We turned and we saw Chris Thorndyke! He was being attacked by a Liepard and Simisage.

Nico: A Liepard and a Simisage!

Me: I already have a Liepard. You can have those two Nico.

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico threw 2 Pokeballs and caught them.

Tifa: Chris!

Chris: Mom!

They hugged and were reunited.

Me: I'm so glad he's all right.

Suddenly I sensed an incredible power. It was incredibly strong and it was as powerful as when we fought Unicron.

Me: Whoa! Do you guys feel that!?

Naruto: I sure do. That power I'm sensing is incredible!

Fu: Whoever it's coming from is incredibly powerful.

Me: Yeah. But we'll worry about whoever it is later.

?: That power comes from Sephiroth.

We turned and we saw Cloud Strife.

Me: Cloud Strife, I presume?

Cloud: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: You too.

Sora: It's great to see you again Cloud.

Cloud: Same to you Sora.

We later found out who Sephiroth is.

---

He was a Biologically-Engineering Genocidal Conqueror. His power is completely unreal and it's absolutely terrifying. So powerful that it rivals that of even the most powerful of gods.

Sephiroth is the child of Professor Hojo and Lucrecia Crescent, two Shinra Inc. scientists. While in the womb, his mother named

Lucrecia was injected with cells of a powerful alien being known as Jenova, and in his fetal form, he merged with the cells and was taken from Lucretia at birth. He was kept in the dark about his real mother, only told that she was named Jenova, and the terrible experiments that were been performed on him. Later in his life, he became a member of SOLDIER, Shinra Inc.'s super warriors. Sephiroth became the most powerful SOLDIER going beyond 1st class and became known as the SOLDIER Hero. He was particularly renowned for his accomplishments during the war between Shinra and Wutai, where he was first seen easily defeating a powerful Djinn known as Ifrit. Sephiroth was close friends with two other Shinra experiments, Angeal and Genesis, Genesis being considered a failure compared to him, and both were also unaware of what had been done to them. Genesis and Angeal would spar with Sephiroth, at which Sephiroth would easily fight them all off, until one day Genesis tried to go all out. Try as Genesis may, Sephiroth overwhelms him but Angeal stops the fight. Genesis would leave Shinra shortly afterwards with Professor Hollander. Sephiroth hoped to bring him back however. Then, Shinra sent him to Nibelheim to inspect a broken Mako reactor, along with another SOLDIER 1st Class (Zack Fair), and several infantry men, one of which was Cloud Strife.

Once in the city, Zack asks Sephiroth about his parents, and he mentions that his mother's name was Jenova, but said nothing about his father. Sephiroth climbs Mt. Nibel with the rest of his men to inspect the reactor, and in it he finds a room labeled Jenova. In the room he sees Jenova- a hideous abomination, in the form of a female. Why Jenova is in an armored containment suit when later revealed is unclear, although it is likely a small error by the game creators. This and the witnessing of other mutant creatures ("failed" SOLDIERs injected with Jenova cells) brings about what essentially is a psychotic break, leading to him question who, or what, he is. For six days he locked himself in the basement of Shinra mansion reading books about the experiments Shinra had been doing.

This research causes Sephiroth to believe that Jenova was a Cetra and that he himself is the last surviving Cetra, he also comes to think that humanity betrayed the Cetra by leaving them to defend the planet against an evil calamity, the calamity actually being Jenova herself. With this information along with his anger for being used as an experiment for Shinra, Sephiroth slowly slips into insanity. On the seventh day, Sephiroth decided to take revenge on the humans for leaving the Cetra and making him one of Shinra's experiments, but first insanity took him and he burned Nibelheim to the ground (most likely using an extremely powerful Firaga). Zack thus confronts him later on, with Cloud not far behind.

When they reach the reactor, Zack breaks into the room labeled Jenova, and demands that Sephiroth tell him why he burned the town down. Sephiroth stood in front of a discolored and disfigured woman in a test tube, Jenova, and addresses her as "Mother" believing she is his real mother due to the fact that he was told his mothers name was Jenova. After talking to Jenova about reclaiming the planet Zack attacks him and they fight fiercely. Although Zack is able to stand reasonably evenly with Sephiroth, even having the skills to defeat Genesis proved to be insufficient and Sephiroth eventually overwhelms Zack in swordplay, driving him back before he quickly overpowered Zack in a clash of strength, disarming him and sending him flyinh. Sephiroth turned back to his "Mother" and acts as if nothing as happened. Cloud then walks in, and takes Zack's Buster Sword and badly injures Sephiroth but Sephiroth, in his rage, easily stabs Cloud through the stomach, though with all his will, Cloud manages to pull the sword up and throw Sephiroth off the edge of the reactor core, although, as an alternate ending in the anime Last Order Final Fantasy VII, Sephiroth intentionally jumps into the reactor asking Jenova to go with him to the "Promised Land".

In Final Fantasy VII while seeking to find the Black Materia and destroy the world, Sephiroth desires to reach the "Promised Land" by doing so. He is briefly playable in a flashback to the events that occurred in Nibelheim seven years prior. Most of the game is spent searching for him, but Sephiroth is always one step ahead of the heroes. His desire is to find the so-called promised land, so he can use the large amount of mako energy to activate the black materia, summoning Meteor, a powerful spell which Sephiroth tricks Cloud and the others into finding. Once activated, the black materia would send a meteor into the planet, causing the planet to try and heal itself using the Lifestream's mako energy, Sepiroth would then absorb this energy, thus becoming a god and rule the planet.

As the game progresses, it seems Sephiroth's powers become greater and greater, to the point where he can control Cloud, and even the remaining cells of Jenova herself. His control over Cloud however, allows him to obtained the black materia from him. Using Cloud, Sephiroth tries to make him kill Aerith while she is praying in the Forgotten Village trying to summon the spell Holy to help counter act the meteor summoned by Sephiroth, Tifa however yells and breaks Sephiroth's manipulation, and so using his control over Jenova, he forces her cells to take his own form and uses her to impale Aerith through the stomach.

Cloud and company pursue Sephiroth to the planet's wound, a crater that was left behind when Jenova arrived on the planet. They go into it and Sephiroth shows Cloud several flashbacks of what really happened at Nibelheim, and reveals that Cloud has his cells in him, and that Sephiroth could control him because of this. The illusion ends and Cloud, who does not believe himself to be Cloud, hands over the Black Materia to the real Sephiroth that had been frozen in the planet's core. Sephiroth had controlled remnants that shared Jenova cells from inside the planet in order to bring himself back to life to and achieve his plan of becoming a god to rule the planet.

Eventually, Sephiroth achieved his plan and became "Bizarro Sephiroth" (in Japanese: リバース・セフィロス Ribāsu Sefirosu) and "Safer Sephiroth" (in Japanese: セーファ・セフィロス Sēfa Sefirosu), which is his ultimate god or god-like form. One last battle commences between Cloud, his friends, and Safer-Sephiroth, who is eventually defeated. Despite this, his conscience remains intact and he drags Cloud into the Lifestream to have one last confrontation with him, this time in a metaphysical realm. However, just like before, Sephiroth is defeated. The Meteor continues its course and crashes into Gaia, but due to Aerith's ability to talk with the planet and summon the spell Holy, the Lifestream is able to push back the meteor before it causes ultimate destruction to the planet.

In Advent Children, though Sephiroth was defeated 2 years earlier, but has left a great dent in the planet. He infected the Lifestream, and so created a disease called Geostigma. Geostigma weakens the immune system, causes exhaustion, and black sores on the skin of the infected. Children are more prone to getting this disease than adults, however, this does not mean adults can't get it; in fact, Cloud has it. 3 remnants of Sephiroth that did not dissipate into the Lifestream, named Kadaj, Loz, and Yazoo, are seeking to reunite with their "mother" Jenova, and attack Cloud, calling him their "brother". As the movie progresses, two of the remnants are defeated, leaving only Kadaj, who merges with what is left of Jenova. By doing so, he becomes Sephiroth's avatar, adopting his physical appearance. Cloud and Sephiroth fight once more and this time it is purely physical battle. With his superior combat abilities, Sephiroth is steadily able to wear down and overwhelm Cloud until Cloud is finally decisively beaten and badly injured. However, Cloud, by reminiscing of all that he cherishes when Sephiroth mistakenly mocks him by threatening to kill them all and being invigorated by Zack's spirit, perfects Omnislash 5 and uses it to finally defeat Sephiroth, taking advantage of the advantage of many blades, the enchanted speed, and Sephiroth's surprise to soundly deal lethal blows. However, when Cloud demands Sephiroth to stay in his memory, Sephiroth calmly says "I will… never be a memory.", proving he is not truly defeated and while his physical body may have been destroyed, he is still present.

Sephiroth, though not visibly seen, is mentioned as a well-known hero. His reputation inspires Zack Fair to train to become Sephiroth's equal in power and legend.

After Master Xehanort's defeat, Zack witnesses Hercules train under Phil, noticing one of Sephiroth's feathers floating towards him. Zack then disappears, with the feather landing where he once stood.

Sephiroth appears as an optional boss in the first Kingdom Hearts game for both the North American version, and later the Final Mix version. He is found in Olympus Coliseum. No story is really provided, though it does refer to him as "The SOLDIER Commander" and a man once known as the "greatest of swordsmen".

Prior to Sora's arrival to Olympus Coliseum, Cloud strikes a deal with Hades: if Cloud defeats Hercules in battle, Hades will lead Cloud to Sephiroth. However, the deal is not payed off.

Later, Sora enters the Platinum Match and encounters Sephiroth himself, besting the One-Winged Angel in a duel. In the Final Mix version only, following Sora's departure, Cloud encounters Sephiroth and engage in a battle before dissipating in light.

In the second Kingdom Hearts game, while still an optional boss, Sephiroth is given a backstory. Sephiroth claims he is the darkness in Cloud's heart and as long as that darkness remains, Sephiroth cannot die. Thus, Cloud and Sephiroth have been fighting for a long time, across many different worlds. One year after Sora's battle with Xehanort's Heartless, Cloud has been looking for Sephiroth in the newly-restored techno-magic kingdom of Hollow Bastion (now known by its true name "Radiant Garden"), wanting to end their conflict once and for all.

Sora and company first encounter Sephiroth as they leave Hollow Bastion's castle to assist in the Battle of the 1000 Heartless. The One-Winged Angel inquires of Cloud's whereabouts, but realizes that Cloud is getting enlightened and takes his leave. He soon after rescues his arch-nemesis from a swarm of Heartless and taunts him about the darkness.

After defeating the MCP and discovering Hollow Bastion's true name of Radiant Garden, Sora and company arrive at the Dark Depths, once more encountering Sephiroth, who asks where Cloud is and on Sora's identity. Sora and company refuse to answer. Sephiroth then notices Sora's Keyblade and engages Sora in battle, intending on testing the weapon's loyalty and Sora's strength.

After an arduous battle, Sora triumphs over the One-Winged Angel. Sephiroth, though, informs Sora that only Cloud can truly defeat him, and orders the Keyblade wielder to bring Cloud to him. Sora then finds Cloud in the Marketplace and tells him of Sephiroth's location, prompting Cloud to travel there to engage Sephiroth in battle.

As Sora returns to the Dark Depths, Cloud arrives and duels with Sephiroth. As the two lock blades, Sephiroth taunts Cloud once more, but Tifa arrives, encouraging Cloud to let go of his inner past. Though Sephiroth is irritated at Tifa's appearance, Cloud suddenly glows in a bright aura and warps both himself and Sephiroth to an unknown world to continue their duel.

Sephiroth makes an appearance in the Final Fantasy-based fighting game Dissidia and it's prequel Dissidia 012. Despite a few more colors in his wardrobe, he pretty much stays the same. In the story he mocks Cloud's inability to find a reason to fight. Once Cloud defeats him and obtains his crystal, Sephiroth tells him to remember that he is the only reason that Cloud was able to get it.

Among all Final Fantasy villains in Dissidia Final Fantasy, Sephiroth seems to be treated with the most fear by both villains and heroes. Unlike other Final Fantasy villains, Sephiroth truly believes he is right, and from this draws substantial willpower, and fervent religious willpower; this with his psychopathy, substantial martial ability, and massive power reserves make him among the most powerful of Chaos' warriors, if not the most powerful.

In some cutscenes, it is revealed that Sephiroth had no memory of his past life when he awoke as a servant of Chaos, however, he says that he is slowly gaining it back. His personality does fully comes back near the end of the game.

The fallen hero also appears in this rhythm game as a boss in Final Fantasy VII scenarios. Commonly during the song "One-Winged Angel". He is also an unlockable playable character by gathering eight black shards.

---

Me: Whoa! So Sephiroth is that dangerous!?

Cloud: Yeah. He poses a tremendous threat to everyone in the entire universe.

Me: Then we have to kill him when he makes his move.

Nico: Good idea. And if his power is as terrifying as it is, then we are in serious danger.

Me: No kidding. And he has a 7 and a half foot long sword? That's huge!

Lori: No kidding!

Lisa: A sword like that would have a very long extended and deadly reach.

Me: It sure would.

We had a future fight on our hands and Cloud would call us when the time to fight Sephiroth came.

---

Back at the estate, we finished setting up our new 84' HD Plasma TV and we were watching my favorite Disney Movie from 1973: Robin Hood. It was based on the legendary tale of English Folklore: Robin Hood.

---

The film is narrated by the rooster Alan-a-Dale, who explains that Robin Hood and Little John live in Sherwood Forest, robbing from the rich and giving to the poor townsfolk of Nottingham. The Sheriff of Nottingham and his posse often try to catch the two but fail every time. Meanwhile, Prince John and his assistant Sir Hiss, arrive in Nottingham. Sir Hiss hypnotized Prince John's brother King Richard to go off on the Crusades, allowing Prince John to take the throne. Unfortunately, the prince is greedy and immature, even sucking his thumb whenever his mother is mentioned. Robin and Little John rob Prince John by disguising themselves as fortune tellers, prompting the prince to put a bounty on their heads and makes the Sheriff his personal tax collector.

The Sheriff taxes Friar Tuck and a family of rabbits. However, Robin gives back some money to the rabbits, giving his hat and archery kit to the young rabbit Skippy for his birthday. Skippy and his friends test out the archery kit, but Skippy fires an arrow into the grounds of Maid Marian's castle. The children sneak inside, meeting Maid Marian and her attendant Lady Kluck. Maid Marian reveals she and Robin were childhood sweethearts but they have not seen one another for years. Friar Tuck visits Robin and Little John, explaining that Prince John is hosting an archery tournament, and the winner will receive a kiss from Maid Marian. Robin agrees to participate in the tournament disguised as a stork whilst Little John disguises himself as the Duke of Chutney to get near Prince John. Sir Hiss discovers Robin's identity but is trapped in a barrel of ale by Friar Tuck and Alan-a-Dale. Robin wins the tournament, but Prince John exposes him and has him arrested for execution despite Maid Marian's pleas.

Little John threatens Prince John leading to a fight between Robin, Little John, Maid Marian, Lady Kluck and Prince John's soldiers. In the forest, Robin and Maid Marian fall in love again as the townsfolk mock Prince John, describing him as the "Phony King of England". Enraged by the insult, Prince John triples the taxes, imprisoning most of the townsfolk who cannot pay their taxes. The Sheriff visits Friar Tuck's church to steal from the poor box, enraging Friar Tuck who is arrested too. Prince John plans to hang Friar Tuck to lure in Robin and kill him. Robin and Little John sneak in, with Little John managing to free all of the prisoners whilst Robin steals Prince John's taxes, but Sir Hiss awakens to find Robin fleeing.

Chaos follows as Robin and the others try to escape to Sherwood Forest. The Sheriff corners Robin after he is forced to return to rescue a straggler, setting fire to Prince John's castle and causing Robin to leap from a tower into the moat below. Little John and Skippy watch as the moat is pelted with arrows and Robin is apparently shot and drowned, only for him to emerge unharmed after using a reed as a breathing tube. Prince John despairs and is driven into a blind rage when Sir Hiss points out his mother's castle is on fire. Later, King Richard returns to England, placing his brother and his cohorts under arrest and allows Robin and Maid Marian to be married and leave Nottingham with Little John and Skippy in tow.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Lori: That movie is literally one of my favorites.

Lana: Mine too.

Green Arrow: Robin Hood was actually one of the inspirations for me being a hero.

Hawkeye: Same with me.

Me: That's cool guys!

Laney: It sure is. Sora did you go to the Robin Hood World during your search for Riku?

Sora: I sure did. And we helped depose Prince John and got Robin Hood pardoned.

Me: Awesome! Just like in the movie. Shall we head to the Simulator and help him out?

Everyone cheered.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator we were getting ready. When the Simulator activated, we were in the world of Disney's Robin Hood from 1973. We were in Sherwood Forest, England in the year 1196 A.D.

Me: Wow! Sherwood Forest. It's everything like we read about.

Nico: It sure is.

Robin Hood then landed in front of us.

Me: Wow! Robin Hood!

Robin Hood: It's nice to finally meet you all.

Me: You too.

Sora: It's great to see you again Robin.

Robin Hood: You too Sora. It's great to see you again as well.

Goofy: How have you been?

Robin Hood: Doing good Goofy.

Robin Hood told us about what he does in Sherwood Forest and he asked us to help him in one of his raids.

Sly Cooper: Constant raids involving stealing from a rich guy? Count me in!

Me: Lets do it!

We were going to learn how to do a Robin Hood raid

---

We were raiding the castle of Prince John!

---

After tricking King Richard into partaking in a crusade beyond England, Prince John becomes the acting monarch of England and quickly asserts his authority over the kingdom. Surrounded by a very large army of henchmen, he easily robs the people of England of all they have, causing misery and despair among the population. He was known for his harsh and unjust taxes, and would gladly tax the people continually until they did not have a scrap of silver or gold left. He was not above imprisoning his people if they failed to pay their taxes even after they gave up everything they had. By the time of the film, he had set his sights on the wealthy village of Nottingham and proceeded to assert his rule over the city.

Unfortunately for Prince John, his scheming ways caught the attention of famed robber Robin Hood who, alongside his faithful companion Little John, robbed the rich to give to the poor. During his journey to Nottingham, Prince John ran across two fortune tellers (actually Robin Hood and Little John in clever disguises) and eagerly accepted their offer to tell him his fortunes (despite Sir Hiss warning him of the possible danger). As Robin Hood distracted him by complimenting his more sovereign and regal features, he and Little John robbed Prince John's caravan of the gold they had been carrying, and escaped into Sherwood Forest right under the noses of the fooled guards. Robin Hood added further insult to the injury by making off with John's royal robe, leaving him in nothing but long underwear (so that he couldn't do anything to deter Robin Hood and Little John). John gave chase, but he fell out of his carriage (Little John made off with the golden hubcaps on the wheels, again so that Prince John couldn't deter them). Utterly humiliated, John swore revenge on Robin Hood, labeling him a wanted man in Nottingham.

Upon arriving in Nottingham, Prince John decreed a series of harsh taxes on the villagers, driving them out of their homes and leaving them starving. Those unable to pay were sent to the stocks. Aiding John in his efforts was the cruel Sheriff of Nottingham, who had no shame in robbing the people on behalf of the prince. During John's rule, Robin Hood, Little John, and Friar Tuck of the local Church did everything they could to keep hope alive in the town, secretly distributing money among the starving population. The people viewed Robin Hood as a hero, so he was never turned in for his illegal crimes against the prince.

Prince John also set up his residence in his mother's castle in Nottingham where Maid Marian, Robin's former love still resided. Maid Marian had no love for the prince and desperately wished to see Robin again, while at the same time fearing that he had forgotten all about her.

Prince John eventually set up a trap for Robin Hood by hosting an archery tournament and offering up a kiss from Maid Marian as the winning prize. Unable to resist this opportunity to see his lost love again, Robin eagerly enrolled in the tournament, disguised as a stork while Little John disguised himself as a duke. Although falling for Little John's disguise, the prince expected Robin to be in disguise and took note of the stork's superior archery skills. When Robin won the tournament as John had planned, after recognizing him when shaking his hand, he unmasked his enemy in front of the crowd and had him arrested and sentenced to "immediate death". Maid Marian pleaded with him to show mercy, but her pleas fell on deaf ears, even after Robin proclaimed his undying love for Maid Marian. John labeled Robin a traitor to the crown, but was openly insulted by Robin, who shouted, "Long Live King Richard!" Outraged, John yells at everyone to be silenced and ordered Robin to be executed but was forced to let Robin go when Little John held him hostage from behind with a dagger. The Sheriff discovered this and when Little John got distracted, John indignantly ordered his minions to do away with Robin. In the battle that followed, Robin and his friends defeated John's minions and destroyed the tournament grounds, forcing John to cower behind a barrel of ale. Robin and his allies then fled into Sherwood Forest, much to the Prince's outrage. When he found Sir Hiss inside an ale barrel (having been forced in there by Friar Tuck to prevent the latter from exposing Robin Hood's true identity), due to his anger at being humiliated as well as Sir Hiss supplying information about the stork's true identity that he by that point already knew, vented his rage by tying him to a knot on a pole and daring him to get himself out of it.

In the days that followed, John was further insulted to learn that the villagers were mocking him with the song "Prince John, Phony King of England", infuriating the evil ruler. Pushed to the end of his rope, he placed even harsher taxes on the people and arrested dozens of helpless villagers who were unable to pay. The town was driven into poverty and everybody was losing hope. Although John now had all of the money left in the village, he still was not satisfied, and longed to kill Robin Hood. One stormy night, John sat silently seething in his throne, ignoring the mountains of gold that now surrounded him, until Sir Hiss attempted to cheer him up by informing him of Friar Tuck's arrest. At first, John flew into a rage, as it was Robin Hood he wanted, but then realized that he could use this to his advantage. He sentenced Friar Tuck to the gallows in an attempt to lure out Robin Hood, hoping to use the opportunity to capture Robin Hood and finally do away with him for good. However, Robin caught on to this plan, and he and Little John agreed to trigger a jailbreak that night to save the Friar's life.

That night, Robin and Little John broke into the castle. Little John proceeded to free Friar Tuck and all of the prisoners. Meanwhile, Robin sneaked past the guards and found the Prince sleeping in his royal quarters. Keeping quiet, he recovered gold everywhere in the room and gave it back to the overjoyed prisoners, who prepared to make off with what was rightfully theirs. Unfortunately, Sir Hiss awoke to find Robin escaping, and the prince also woke up to the scene. He ordered his minions to kill Robin, causing a large fight to break out within the castle. Robin and Little John defended the prisoners as they fled, and opened the gates to Sherwood Forest. Unfortunately, Robin was left behind after rescuing one of the children who nearly got left behind, and found himself pursued by John's guards and the Sheriff. The Sheriff trapped Robin in a tower by setting the castle on fire, forcing Robin to jump in the moat, where he was shot at by archers. John watched gleefully as he waited to see if Robin was dead, and was overjoyed when he did not resurface.

Unfortunately for John, Robin swam underwater back to the shore, uninjured and mocking the foolish tyrant. John began complaining when he realized he was foiled again by Robin. Sir Hiss criticized him for his failure about that his actions burned his mother's castle, with John threatening to hit him with a wooden stick if he didn't shut up. John finally snaps and flies into a violent rage. He chased Sir Hiss around the castle, aggressively attacking him with the stick, all of this while sucking his thumb.

Eventually, King Richard returned home and found out about the terrible deeds that Prince John (and the Sheriff of Nottingham) had inflicted on the people of England. Richard immediately reclaimed his throne from his brother and repealed all of the unjust taxes John had imposed on the people, allowing Nottingham to return to happiness and prosperity. Richard also pardoned Robin Hood for his past crimes, and honored him for his efforts to help the people. Meanwhile, John was sentenced to jail along with Sir Hiss and the Sheriff of Nottingham for their crimes against poor people, and the three villains got thrown in the royal rock pile, working to pay off the debt that they owed the citizens of England for their embezzlement. John howls in pain when his foot gets crushed by a rock fragment, much to Sir Hiss' amusement.

---

We were killing all his guards and we swiped all his loot in one fell swoop and we were slashing all the guards and men apart until all there was left was a pile of dead bodies.

Mindwipe (mind controls guards): Give me and my friends some gold from this castle.

Mindwipe made them do so.

We left and Prince John had his castle up in flames. He was extremely pissed off and he knew that he was in big trouble and he was sucking his thumb like a little baby. He was a TRUE PHONY!

Later we went back to Robin Hood's hideout.

---

Back at the hideout we were celebrating a successful raid.

Cosmos: I still think we should've taken out Prince John back there.

Robin Hood: Well, I thought it would've been more funny to, as you guys say, see him lose his cool.

Mindwipe: How many raids do we really have to make before dealing with Prince John permanently?

Robin Hood: Until he finally makes his move.

Me: Then we will continue to raid his castle.

We did so for over 10 days and it was one successful raid after another.

Lola: Prince John is a phony. I think it would be best to send to our space prisons.

Lana: No way. He'll just whine and annoy the other prisoners.

Me: That's true. And he is a true phony king who is nothing but a whiny little baby.

William: You didn't say that Prince John tends to throw tantrums.

Robin Hood: I might have implied it when I said that he would lose his cool.

Me: He's nothing but a whiny little baby and he is a stupid greedy tyrant.

I then sensed Prince John coming.

Me: Here he comes guys. Lets show him what happens when you mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sly Cooper: You got that right J.D.

Nico: Lets do it.

Me: (Cracks Knuckles) Lets make that whiny baby beg for mercy.

My eyes glowed red.

---

Prince John was completely enraged.

We confronted him.

Me: Prince John the phony king.

Nico: This is exactly what I said to Ken. Don't you think it's time you give up on this charade John? It's getting old. You think you are a king? No you aren't! You're nothing more than a pathetic whiny little baby that is nothing but a pretender! You're like that story "The Emperor's New Clothes."

Me: In other words, Prince John the Whiner of England, you have failed this Kingdom and this country!

Nico: Hey! That was my line!

Me: Sorry, but you were gonna say it anyway.

Nico: True.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Prince John and I punched him in the face and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Sly Cooper bashed him in the face with his cane and Molly Molloy dealt him a powerful uppercut and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked out his big right tooth.

Syd: You give all lions everywhere a really bad name!

Syd punched John in the face and kicked him in the crotch and stepped on his foot and broke it with a sickening crunch!

CRUNCH!

He screamed like a little girl! She flared up her Aura and it turned into an African Elephant and she rammed and trampled Prince John.

Ronnie Anne: AWESOME!

Me: That was amazing! Never underestimate the power of the animal kingdom. Lets show him our combos!

Cosmos: You got it J.D.! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into the side of his Particle Blaster and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Molly Molloy: Lets do this! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Molly Molloy's arm and it enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Cosmos and Molly Molloy: COSMIC PLANT BIND SLAM!

Cosmos fired his particle blaster and Molly Molloy grew nasty bramble vines. The particle blasts hit Prince John and exploded and burned him bad and the vines entangled him and slammed him into the ground with ferocious fury!

KRABLAM! KRABLAM! KRABLAM!

Ravage: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and enhanced his heat-seeking missiles.

Mindwipe: Lets have some fun! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his Neuro-Circuitry Paralyzing Fluid.

G1 Ravage and Mindwipe: NEURO-PARALYSIS MISSILE BURST!

Ravage fired Heat-seeking missiles and Mindwipe fired his fluid and they hit and exploded and numbed him.

Me: Lets show him the power of our final smashes!

Sly Cooper: Lets get him! I'll start us off. SKILLS OF THE COOPER CLAN!

Sly and the spirits of the Cooper Clan family went at Prince John and they bashed him all over the place with their skills and pulverized him all over the place with their canes and weapons.

Robin Hood: This is for the Poor Citizens of England! SHERWOOD FOREST LEAFSTORM!

Robin Hood fired a massive storm of leaves at Prince John and they shredded him.

Prince John was weakened and he was really mangled up. We walked up to him and we had our arms crossed.

Nico: (to Prince John) You know what? You're not even worth killing. And the prisoners in our prisons would just be annoyed by your whining. No. We're just going to have you locked up in this world's prison. You don't even have the skills to get out.

Prince John was dethroned and King Richard I the Lionheart returned and Prince John was condemned to work in the Rock Yard forever.

Robin Hood: (To the viewers) You steal from the poor and you will answer to me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You got that right Robin Hood.

We added the world of Robin Hood to the orbit of the Realm of Departure.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter complete and another Disney Villain thrown in prison.

Robin Hood from 1973 was an awesome Disney Movie! I saw it earlier and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think!

See you all next time.

# CUATLPSATSPOSPSP

Captain Underpants And Team Loud Phoenix Storm And The Squishy Predicament Of Stanley Peet's Stinky Pits

Happy 50th Anniversary of Apollo XI everyone!

Maria, Horsea, Aquagirl, Nico, Heidi, Ronnie Anne, Syd and Carl were at the Gotham Royal York Aquarium and Puppycorn and Unikitty were with them.

Maria: I always love coming to the aquarium. It's so peaceful.

Carl: (Spanish Accent) I love the aquarium. It's such a beautiful place like my lovely gazelle Laney.

Nico: (Chuckles) You sure know how to pour on the charm Carl.

Ronnie Anne: That's my cousin for you Nico. Thanks for helping me babysit Carl while abuela and abuelo are away.

Nico: No problem Ronnie Anne.

Syd: I love learning about fish.

Horsea: Thanks for taking me to the aquarium, Maria.

Maria: You're welcome Horsea.

Aquagirl: Coming to the Aquarium is a perfect way to talk to some of my friends.

Heidi: That's cool Marina. I love coming here because grandpa took me here back when I was a little girl and I love looking at all the pretty fish.

Syd: Me too Heidi.

Heidi: What are your favorite kinds of fish Syd?

Syd: I like all kinds of fish. But my number one favorites are dolphins and sharks.

Heidi: Those are awesome fish. Did you know that Sharks have been on this planet for over 470 million years?

Syd: No I did not. That is amazing!

Heidi: Sharks are one of natures most powerful survivors. They have been on this planet ever since the early Ordovician Period and they have survived everything nature has to throw at them. They even survived the extinction of the dinosaurs 65 million years ago. And they even survived the Great Permian Extinction 240 Million Years ago.

Syd: Wow! They are that tough!? Incredible!

Heidi: I know. But that's what makes them one of natures most powerful and toughest survivors. But they were around almost just as long as Jellyfish.

Heidi showed them a tank full of Moon Jellyfish.

Heidi: Jellyfish have been around ever since this planet was still in its infancy. They've been around for 700 million years!

Everyone: WOW!

Maria: That's incredible!

Syd: I didn't know that! You're blowing my mind right now!

Carl: I never knew about that!

Horsea: Me neither.

They saw all kinds of awesome and colorful fish from all over the world and they were all so beautiful.

Later they were at lunch outside in the outdoor cafeteria and enjoying the beautiful view of Lake Huron.

Syd: Heidi, how do you know so much about fish?

Heidi: I'm actually a marine biologist.

Ronnie Anne: Wow! Are you really?

Heidi: Yep. Dr. Heidi Melissa Knudson, PhD and Professor of Marine Biology.

Syd: Oh that is so amazing!

Nico: I didn't know you were a Marine Biology Professor Heidi.

Heidi: You guys never asked.

Ronnie Anne: Touche.

Nico was looking out over the lake and he was seeing all the way over the United States-Canada Border.

Nico: It won't be long. Soon we'll be on Total Drama Galaxy, competing in another series of death-defying challenges and then we'll expose Billy McLean for being the most evil television host in all of history.

Syd: I can't believe that Billy McLean is that evil. When we face him he will pay for his crimes!

Ronnie Anne: We won't let him get away with all of this!

Nico: No we won't. He has failed this world and all of International Television.

Heidi: I wish we all can participate on Total Drama one last time and bring him down all together.

Nico: I think J.D. can talk that over with Chris and ask him. But we have 7 more months. So we got plenty of time.

Carl: That's true.

Then a deafening roar was heard!

RRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAARRRRRRR!

Nico: What was that!?

Syd: It sounds like a monster!

Suddenly out of the water roaring ferociously was a SEA DRAGON! It was a long and very powerful blue dragon with four webbed hand legs, powerful fins on his long neck and a tail with fins and he had razor sharp fangs and teeth and he had blue eyes!

Nico: Whoa! What a Sea Dragon!

Syd: I've never see a Sea Dragon before!

Then two figures appeared. It was two Gene-Slammers. One was half human, half dolphin and the other was half human, half humpback whale! And they didn't have clothes on.

Aquagirl: Are those two gene slammed girls? Because I don't see any clothes on them.

Nico: They ARE Gene-Slammers!

Sonarstorm: (Spanish Accent) My name's Sonarstorm. I used to be Caitlin Estevez.

Humpswim: (Russian Accent) And I'm Humpswim. I used to be Gina Semyon Petrikov.

Heidi: Let me tame this dragon.

Heidi went over to the dragon and put her hand on his head and it became her friend. It then glowed and turned into an awesome scythe and it was on Heidi's back.

Heidi: Wow! What a scythe!

Nico: Caitlin, Gina, was this the work of Dr…

Sonarstorm: Luther Paradigm? Yes it was.

Heidi: Were you two wearing wetsuits when you were gene-slammed?

Humpswim: Yes we were.

Maria: Good thing I brought extra clothes with me.

Heidi: I can cure you both and give you the ability to transform into your Gene-slammer forms at will. We have a bunch of others like you.

Humpswim: You would do that for us Heidi?

Heidi: I sure would. But just so you know, this is gonna hurt. Really bad.

Sonarstorm: We are ready Heidi.

Heidi: Okay. Boys you better cover your eyes.

The boys did so.

Heidi snapped her fingers and Caitlin and Gina changed back. Caitlin's skin changed back to human and Caitlin had brown hair and green eyes. Gina's skin changed back to human and she had blonde hair and blue eyes and she had a scar on her stomach in the shape of a crescent moon.

Heidi: Uh you girls are naked.

They covered themselves.

Caitlin (covers her naked body): YOU BOYS TAKE A LOOK AT MY BOOBS AND I'LL SNAP YOUR FUCKING NECKS!

Gina: Oh, c'mon, Caitlin! (strikes a pose) I don't mind the attention!

Nico: No way am I looking! If I look then Nicole and the Anti-Pervert Patrol are gonna beat the living shit out of me!

Carl: Me too!

Maria: Lets get you girls new clothes.

Maria pulled out two towels and took them to the women's bathroom. There they got changed. Caitlin had a grey T-shirt with dolphins on it, black pants with yellow pocket liners and black flattops and an ocean Sleeveless Trenchcoat with the kanji for Echo of the Dolphin on the back. イルカのエコー

Gina had a blue and grey t-shirt with humpback whales on it, blue pants, blue shoes like Lori's and a blue ocean Sleeveless Trench coat with whales on it. She also had the kanji for Gentleness of The Humpback Whale on it. ザトウクジラの優しさ

Caitlin: Wow! Maria these clothes are perfect! And they are absolutely comfy.

Gina: I look amazing! Maria you make really awesome clothes.

Maria: My friend Leni is an awesome fashionista and she taught me and Teresa how to make clothes.

Caitlin: She sure knows how to make awesome clothes.

Later they went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate we were watching a documentary about the Apollo XI Mission on TV.

Poliwag gave Britney Crosby a pair of black sunglasses.

Poliwag (to Britney Crosby): Britney, have you considered getting black sunglasses for your outfit?

Britney: Black Sunglasses are perfect for it. Thanks Poliwag.

Me: Whoa! It was so cool how Apollo XI landed on the moon.

Laney: I know.

Me: (To the viewers) You're probably wondering what all that is about. Well today is July 20th, 2019 and today marks the 50th anniversary of when the Apollo XI Lander landed on the Moon. 50

years ago today, this marked the first ever time we landed on the moon 250,000 miles away from Earth and it was one of the biggest achievements ever known in the history of Mankind! Astronauts Neil Armstrong, Edwin Buzz Aldrin and Michael Collins became the first astronauts to ever land on the Moon. To help you understand, here's some Gratuitous Educational Information.

---

Apollo 11 was the spaceflight that first landed humans on the Moon. Commander Neil Armstrong and lunar module pilot Buzz Aldrin, was the crew (both Americans) that landed the Apollo Lunar Module Eagle on July 20, 1969, at 20:17 UTC. Armstrong became the first person to step onto the lunar surface six hours 39 minutes later on July 21 at 02:56 UTC; Aldrin joined him 19 minutes later. They spent about two and a quarter hours together outside the spacecraft, and collected 47.5 pounds (21.5 kg) of lunar material to bring back to Earth. Command module pilot Michael Collins flew the command module Columbia alone in lunar orbit while they were on the Moon's surface. Armstrong and Aldrin spent 21 hours 31 minutes on the lunar surface at a site they named Tranquility Base before lifting off to rejoin Columbia in lunar orbit.

Apollo 11 was launched by a Saturn V rocket from Kennedy Space Center on Merritt Island, Florida, on July 16 at 13:32 UTC, and was the fifth crewed mission of NASA's Apollo program. The Apollo spacecraft had three parts: a command module (CM) with a cabin for the three astronauts, and the only part that returned to Earth; a service module (SM), which supported the command module with propulsion, electrical power, oxygen, and water; and a lunar module (LM) that had two stages - a descent stage for landing on the Moon, and an ascent stage to place the astronauts back into lunar orbit.

After being sent to the Moon by the Saturn V's third stage, the astronauts separated the spacecraft from it and traveled for three days until they entered lunar orbit. Armstrong and Aldrin then moved into Eagle and landed in the Sea of Tranquility. The astronauts used Eagle's ascent stage to lift off from the lunar surface and rejoin Collins in the command module. They jettisoned Eagle before they performed the maneuvers that propelled the ship out of the last of its 30 lunar orbits on a trajectory back to Earth. They returned to Earth and splashed down in the Pacific Ocean on July 24 after more than eight days in space.

Armstrong's first step onto the lunar surface was broadcast on live TV to a worldwide audience. He described the event as "one small step for [a] man, one giant leap for mankind." Apollo 11 effectively ended the Space Race and fulfilled a national goal proposed in 1961 by President John F. Kennedy: "before this decade is out, of landing a man on the Moon and returning him safely to the Earth."

In the late 1950s and early 1960s, the United States was engaged in the Cold War, a geopolitical rivalry with the Soviet Union. On October 4, 1957, the Soviet Union launched Sputnik 1, the first artificial satellite. This surprise success fired fears and imaginations around the world. It demonstrated that the Soviet Union had the capability to deliver nuclear weapons over intercontinental distances, and challenged American claims of military, economic and technological superiority. This precipitated the Sputnik crisis, and triggered the Space Race. President Dwight D. Eisenhower responded to the Sputnik challenge by creating the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA), and initiating Project Mercury, which aimed to launch a man into Earth orbit. But on April 12, 1961, Soviet cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin became the first person in space, and the first to orbit the Earth. It was another body blow to American pride. Nearly a month later, on May 5, 1961, Alan Shepard became the first American in space, completing a 15-minute suborbital journey. After being recovered from the Atlantic Ocean, he received a congratulatory telephone call from Eisenhower's successor, John F. Kennedy.

Kennedy believed it was in the national interest of the United States to be superior to other nations, and that the perception of American power was at least as important as the actuality. It was therefore intolerable that the Soviet Union was more advanced in the field of space exploration. He was determined that the United States should compete, and sought a challenge that maximized its chances of winning. Since the Soviet Union had better booster rockets, he required a challenge that was beyond the capacity of the existing generation of rocketry, one where the US and Soviet Union would be starting from a position of equality. Something spectacular, even if it could not be justified on military, economic or scientific grounds. After consulting with his experts and advisors, he chose such a project.

On May 25, 1961, Kennedy addressed the United States Congress on "Urgent National Needs" and declared:

I believe that this nation should commit itself to achieving the goal, before this decade is out, of landing a man on the Moon and returning him safely to the Earth. No single space project in this period will be more impressive to mankind, or more important for the long-range exploration of space; and none will be so difficult or expensive to accomplish. We propose to accelerate the development of the appropriate lunar space craft. We propose to develop alternate liquid and solid fuel boosters, much larger than any now being developed, until certain which is superior. We propose additional funds for other engine development and for unmanned explorations - explorations which are particularly important for one purpose which this nation will never overlook: the survival of the man who first makes this daring flight. But in a very real sense, it will not be one man going to the Moon - if we make this judgment affirmatively, it will be an entire nation. For all of us must work to put him there.

In spite of that, the proposed program faced the opposition of many Americans and was dubbed a "moondoggle" by Norbert Wiener, a mathematician at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. The effort to land a man on the Moon already had a name: Project Apollo.

An early and crucial decision was choosing lunar orbit rendezvous over both direct ascent and Earth orbit rendezvous. A space rendezvous is an orbital maneuver in which two spacecraft navigate through space and meet up. In July 1962 NASA head James Webb announced that lunar orbit rendezvous would be used and that the Apollo spacecraft would have three major parts: a command module (CM) with a cabin for the three astronauts, and the only part that returned to Earth; a service module (SM), which supported the command module with propulsion, electrical power, oxygen, and water; and a lunar module (LM) that had two stages - a descent stage for landing on the Moon, and an ascent stage to place the astronauts back into lunar orbit. This design meant that the spacecraft could be launched by a single Saturn V rocket that was then under development.

Technologies and techniques required for Apollo were developed by Project Gemini. Project Apollo was abruptly halted by the Apollo 1 fire on January 27, 1967, in which astronauts Gus Grissom, Ed White, and Roger B. Chaffee died, and the subsequent investigation. In October 1968, Apollo 7 evaluated the command module in Earth orbit, and in December Apollo 8 tested it in lunar orbit. In March 1969, Apollo 9 put the lunar module through its paces in Earth orbit, and in May Apollo 10 conducted a "dress rehearsal" in lunar orbit. By July 1969, all was in readiness for Apollo 11 to take the final step onto the Moon.

The Soviet Union competed with the US in the Space Race, but its early lead was lost through repeated failures in development of the N1 launcher, which was comparable to the Saturn V. The Soviets tried to beat the US to return lunar material to the Earth by means of uncrewed probes. On July 13, three days before Apollo 11's launch, the Soviet Union launched Luna 15, which reached lunar orbit before Apollo 11. During descent, a malfunction caused Luna 15 to crash in Mare Crisium about two hours before Armstrong and Aldrin took off from the Moon's surface to begin their voyage home. The Nuffield Radio Astronomy Laboratories radio telescope in England recorded transmissions from Luna 15 during its descent, and these were released in July 2009 for the 40th anniversary of Apollo 11.

The Apollo 11 mission emblem was designed by Collins, who wanted a symbol for "peaceful lunar landing by the United States". At Lovell's suggestion, he chose the bald eagle, the national bird of the United States, as the symbol. Tom Wilson, a simulator instructor, suggested that they put an olive branch in its beak to represent their peaceful mission. Collins added a lunar background with the Earth in the distance. The sunlight in the image was coming from the wrong direction; the shadow should have been in the lower part of the Earth instead of the left. Aldrin, Armstrong and Collins decided that the Eagle and the Moon would be in their natural colors, and decided on a blue and gold border. Armstrong was concerned that "eleven" would not be understood by non-English speakers, so they went with "Apollo 11", and they decided not to put their names on the patch, so it would "be representative of everyone who had worked toward a lunar landing".

An illustrator at the MSC did the artwork, which was then sent off to NASA officials for approval. The design was rejected. Bob Gilruth, the director of the MSC felt that the talons of the eagle looked "too warlike". After some discussion, the olive branch was moved to the talons. When the Eisenhower dollar coin was released in 1971, the patch design provided the eagle for its reverse side. The design was also used for the smaller Susan B. Anthony dollar unveiled in 1979.

After the crew of Apollo 10 named their spacecraft Charlie Brown and Snoopy, assistant manager for public affairs Julian Scheer wrote to George M. Low, the Manager of the Apollo Spacecraft Program Office at the Manned Spacecraft Center (MSC), to suggest the Apollo 11 crew be less flippant in naming their craft. The name Snowcone was used for the CM and Haystack was used for the LM in both internal and external communications during early mission planning.

The LM was named Eagle after the motif which was featured prominently on the mission insignia. At Scheer's suggestion, the CM was named Columbia after Columbiad, the giant cannon that launched a spacecraft (also from Florida) in Jules Verne's 1865 novel From the Earth to the Moon. It also referenced Columbia, a historical name of the United States. In Collins' 1976 book, he said Columbia was in reference to Christopher Columbus.

The astronauts had personal preference kits (PPKs), small bags containing personal items of significance that they wanted to take with them on the mission. Five 0.5-pound (0.23 kg) PPKs were carried on Apollo 11: three (one for each astronaut) were stowed on Columbia before launch, and two on Eagle.

Neil Armstrong's LM PPK contained a piece of wood from the Wright brothers' 1903 Wright Flyer's left propeller and a piece of fabric from its wing, along with a diamond-studded astronaut pin originally given to Slayton by the widows of the Apollo 1 crew. This pin had been intended to be flown on that mission and given to Slayton afterwards, but following the disastrous launch pad fire and subsequent funerals, the widows gave the pin to Slayton. Armstrong took it with him on Apollo 11.

NASA's Apollo Site Selection Board announced five potential landing sites on February 8, 1968. These were the result of two years' worth of studies based on high-resolution photography of the lunar surface by the five uncrewed probes of the Lunar Orbiter program and information about surface conditions provided by the Surveyor program. The best Earth-bound telescopes could not resolve features with the resolution Project Apollo required. The landing site had to be close to the lunar equator to minimize the amount of propellant required, clear of obstacles to minimize maneuvering, and flat to simplify the task of the landing radar. Scientific value was not a consideration.

Areas that appeared promising on photographs taken on Earth were often found to be totally unacceptable. The original requirement that the site be free of craters had to be relaxed, as no such site was found. Five sites were considered: Sites 1 and 2 were in the Sea of Tranquility (Mare Tranquilitatis); Site 3 was in the Central Bay (Sinus Medii); and Sites 4 and 5 were in the Ocean of Storms (Oceanus Procellarum). The final site selection was based on seven criteria:

The site needed to be smooth, with relatively few craters; with approach paths free of large hills, tall cliffs or deep craters that might confuse the landing radar and cause it to issue incorrect readings; reachable with a minimum amount of propellant; allowing for delays in the launch countdown; providing the Apollo spacecraft with a free-return trajectory, one that would allow it to coast around the Moon and safely return to Earth without requiring any engine firings should a problem arise on the way to the Moon; with good visibility during the landing approach, meaning that the Sun would be between 7 and 20 degrees behind the LM; and a general slope of less than 2 degrees in the landing area.

The requirement for the Sun angle was particularly restrictive, limiting the launch date to one day per month. A landing just after dawn was chosen to limit the temperature extremes the astronauts would experience. The Apollo Site Selection Board selected Site 2, with Sites 3 and 5 as backups in the event of the launch being delayed. In May 1969, Apollo 10's lunar module flew to within 15 kilometers (9.3 mi) of Site 2, and reported that it was acceptable.

During the first press conference after the Apollo 11 crew was announced, the first question was, "Which one of you gentlemen will be the first man to step onto the lunar surface?" Slayton told the reporter that it had not been decided, and Armstrong added that it was "not based on individual desire".

One of the first versions of the egress checklist had the lunar module pilot exit the spacecraft before the command module pilot, which matched what had been done in previous missions. The commander had never performed the spacewalk. Reporters wrote in early 1969 that Aldrin would be the first to walk on the Moon, and Associate Administrator George Mueller told reporters he would be the first as well. Aldrin heard that Armstrong would be the first to step on the Moon because Armstrong was a civilian, which made Aldrin livid. Aldrin attempted to persuade other lunar module pilots he should be first, but they responded cynically about what they perceived as a lobbying campaign. Attempting to stem interdepartmental conflict, Slayton told Aldrin that Armstrong would be first since he was the commander. The decision was announced in a press conference on April 14, 1969.

For decades, Aldrin believed the final decision was largely driven by the lunar module's hatch location. Because the astronauts had their spacesuits on and the spacecraft was so small, maneuvering to exit the spacecraft was difficult. The crew tried a simulation in which Aldrin left the spacecraft first, but he damaged the simulator while attempting to egress. While this was enough for mission planners to make their decision, Aldrin and Armstrong were left in the dark on the decision until late spring. Slayton told Armstrong the plan was to have him leave the spacecraft first, if he agreed. Armstrong said, "Yes, that's the way to do it."

The media accused Armstrong of exercising his commander's prerogative to exit the spacecraft first. Chris Kraft revealed in his 2001 autobiography that a meeting occurred between Gilruth, Slayton, Low, and himself to make sure Aldrin would not be the first to walk on the Moon. They argued that the first person to walk on the Moon should be like Charles Lindbergh, a calm and quiet person. They made the decision to change the flight plan so the commander was the first to egress from the spacecraft.

The ascent stage of lunar module LM-5 arrived at the Kennedy Space Center on January 8, 1969, followed by the descent stage four days later, and Command and Service Module CM-107 on January 23. There were several differences between LM-5 and Apollo 10's LM-4; LM-5 had a VHF radio antenna to facilitate communication with the astronauts during their EVA on the lunar surface; a lighter ascent engine; more thermal protection on the landing gear; and a package of scientific experiments known as the Early Apollo Scientific Experiments Package (EASEP). The only change in the configuration of the command module was the removal of some insulation from the forward hatch.[84][85] The command and service modules were mated on January 29, and moved from the Operations and Checkout Building to the Vehicle Assembly Building on April 14.

The S-IVB third stage of Saturn V AS-506 had arrived on January 18, followed by the S-II second stage on February 6, S-IC first stage on February 20, and the Saturn V Instrument Unit on February 27. At 1230 on May 20, the 5,443-tonne (5,357-long-ton; 6,000-short-ton) assembly departed the Vehicle Assembly Building atop the crawler-transporter, bound for Launch Pad 39A, part of Launch Complex 39, while Apollo 10 was still on its way to the Moon. A countdown test commenced on June 26, and concluded on July 2. The launch complex was floodlit on the night of July 15, when the crawler-transporter carried the mobile service structure back to its parking area. In the early hours of the morning, the fuel tanks of the S-II and S-IVB stages were filled with liquid hydrogen. Fueling was completed by three hours before launch. Launch operations were partly automated, with 43 programs written in the ATOLL programming language.

Slayton roused the crew shortly after 0400, and they showered, shaved, and had the traditional pre-flight breakfast of steak and eggs with Slayton and the backup crew. They then donned their space suits and began breathing pure oxygen. At 0630, they headed out to Launch Complex 39. Haise entered Columbia about three hours and ten minutes before launch time. Along with a technician, he helped Armstrong into the left hand couch at 06:54. Five minutes later, Collins joined him, taking up his position on the right hand couch. Finally, Aldrin entered, taking the center couch. Haise left around two hours and ten minutes before launch. The closeout crew sealed the hatch, and the cabin was purged and pressurized. The closeout crew then left the launch complex about an hour before launch time. The countdown became automated at three minutes and twenty seconds before launch time. Over 450 personnel were at the consoles in the firing room.

The Apollo 11 Saturn V space vehicle lifts off with Astronauts Neil A. Armstrong, Michael Collins and Edwin E. Aldrin Jr. at 9:32 a.m. EDT July 16, 1969, from Kennedy Space Center's Launch Complex 39A.

An estimated one million spectators watched the launch of Apollo 11 from the highways and beaches in the vicinity of the launch site. Dignitaries included the Chief of Staff of the United States Army, General William Westmoreland, four cabinet members, 19 state governors, 40 mayors, 60 ambassadors and 200 congressmen. Vice President Spiro Agnew viewed the launch with the former president, Lyndon B. Johnson and his wife Lady Bird Johnson. Around 3,500 media representatives were present. About two-thirds were from the United States; the rest came from 55 other countries. The launch was televised live in 33 countries, with an estimated 25 million viewers in the United States alone. Millions more around the world listened to radio broadcasts. President Richard Nixon viewed the launch from his office in the White House with his NASA liaison officer, Apollo astronaut Frank Borman.

Saturn V AS-506 launched Apollo 11 on July 16, 1969, at 13:32:00 UTC (9:32:00 EDT).[1] At 13.2 seconds into the flight, the launch vehicle began to roll into its flight azimuth of 72.058°. Full shutdown of the first-stage engines occurred about 2 minutes and 42 seconds into the mission, followed by separation of the S-IC and ignition of the S-II engines. The second stage engines then cut-off and separated at about 9 minutes and 8 seconds, allowing the first ignition of the S-IVB engine a few seconds later.

Apollo 11 entered Earth orbit at an altitude of 100.4 nautical miles (185.9 km) by 98.9 nautical miles (183.2 km), twelve minutes into its flight. After one and a half orbits, a second ignition of the S-IVB engine pushed the spacecraft onto its trajectory toward the Moon with the trans-lunar injection (TLI) burn at 16:22:13 UTC. About 30 minutes later, with Collins in the left seat and at the controls, the transposition, docking, and extraction maneuver was performed. This involved separating Columbia from the spent S-IVB stage, turning around, and docking with Eagle still attached to the stage. After the LM was extracted, the combined spacecraft headed for the Moon, while the rocket stage flew on a trajectory past the Moon. This was done to avoid the third stage colliding with the spacecraft, the Earth, or the Moon. A slingshot effect from passing around the Moon threw it into an orbit around the Sun.

On July 19 at 17:21:50 UTC, Apollo 11 passed behind the Moon and fired its service propulsion engine to enter lunar orbit.[3][96] In the thirty orbits that followed, the crew saw passing views of their landing site in the southern Sea of Tranquility about 12 miles (19 km) southwest of the crater Sabine D. The site was selected in part because it had been characterized as relatively flat and smooth by the automated Ranger 8 and Surveyor 5 landers and the Lunar Orbiter mapping spacecraft and unlikely to present major landing or EVA challenges. It lay about 25 kilometers (16 mi) southeast of the Surveyor 5 landing site, and 68 kilometers (42 mi) southwest of Ranger 8's crash site.

At 12:52:00 UTC on July 20, Aldrin and Armstrong entered Eagle, and began the final preparations for lunar descent. At 17:44:00 Eagle separated from Columbia. Collins, alone aboard Columbia, inspected Eagle as it pirouetted before him to ensure the craft was not damaged, and that the landing gear was correctly deployed. Armstrong exclaimed: "The Eagle has wings!"

As the descent began, Armstrong and Aldrin found that they were passing landmarks on the surface two or three seconds early, and reported that they were "long"; they would land miles west of their target point. Eagle was traveling too fast. The problem could have been mascons - concentrations of high mass that could have altered the trajectory. Flight Director Gene Kranz speculated that it could have resulted from extra air pressure in the docking tunnel. Or it could have been the result of Eagle's pirouette maneuver.

Five minutes into the descent burn, and 6,000 feet (1,800 m) above the surface of the Moon, the LM guidance computer (LGC) distracted the crew with the first of several unexpected 1201 and 1202 program alarms. Inside Mission Control Center, computer engineer Jack Garman told Guidance Officer Steve Bales it was safe to continue the descent, and this was relayed to the crew. The program alarms indicated "executive overflows", meaning the guidance computer could not complete all its tasks in real time and had to postpone some of them. Margaret Hamilton, the Director of Apollo Flight Computer Programming at the MIT Charles Stark Draper Laboratory later recalled:

To blame the computer for the Apollo 11 problems is like blaming the person who spots a fire and calls the fire department. Actually, the computer was programmed to do more than recognize error conditions. A complete set of recovery programs was incorporated into the software. The software's action, in this case, was to eliminate lower priority tasks and re-establish the more important ones. The computer, rather than almost forcing an abort, prevented an abort. If the computer hadn't recognized this problem and taken recovery action, I doubt if Apollo 11 would have been the successful Moon landing it was.

During the mission, the cause was diagnosed as the rendezvous radar switch being in the wrong position, causing the computer to process data from both the rendezvous and landing radars at the same time.[106][107] Software engineer Don Eyles concluded in a 2005 Guidance and Control Conference paper that the problem was due to a hardware design bug previously seen during testing of the first uncrewed LM in Apollo 5. Having the rendezvous radar on (so that it was warmed up in case of an emergency landing abort) should have been irrelevant to the computer, but an electrical phasing mismatch between two parts of the rendezvous radar system could cause the stationary antenna to appear to the computer as dithering back and forth between two positions, depending upon how the hardware randomly powered up. The extra spurious cycle stealing, as the rendezvous radar updated an involuntary counter, caused the computer alarms.

When Armstrong again looked outside, he saw that the computer's landing target was in a boulder-strewn area just north and east of a 300-foot (91 m) diameter crater (later determined to be West crater), so he took semi-automatic control. Armstrong considered landing short of the boulder field so they could collect geological samples from it, but could not since their horizontal velocity was too fast. Throughout the descent, Aldrin called out navigation data to Armstrong, who was busy piloting Eagle. Now 107 feet (33 m) above the surface, Armstrong knew their propellant supply was dwindling and was determined to land at the first possible landing site.

Armstrong found a clear patch of ground and maneuvered the spacecraft towards it. As he got closer, now 250 feet (76 m) above the surface, he discovered his new landing site had a crater in it. He cleared the crater and found another patch of level ground. They were now 100 feet (30 m) from the surface, with only 90 seconds of propellant remaining. Lunar dust kicked up by the LM's engine began to obfuscate his ability to determine the spacecraft's motion. Some large rocks jutted out of the dust cloud, and Armstrong focused on them during his descent so he could determine the spacecraft's speed.

A light informed Aldrin that at least one of the 67-inch (170 cm) probes hanging from Eagle's footpads had touched the surface a few moments before the landing and he said: "Contact light!" Armstrong was supposed to immediately shut the engine down, as the engineers suspected the pressure caused by the engine's own exhaust reflecting off the lunar surface could make it explode, but he forgot. Three seconds later, Eagle landed and Armstrong shut the engine down. Aldrin immediately said "Okay, engine stop. ACA - out of detent." Armstrong acknowledged: "Out of detent. Auto." Aldrin continued: "Mode control - both auto. Descent engine command override off. Engine arm - off. 413 is in."

ACA was the Attitude Control Assembly - the LM's control stick. Output went to the LGC to command the reaction control system (RCS) jets to fire. "Out of Detent" meant that the stick had moved away from its centered position; it was spring-centered like the turn indicator in a car. LGC address 413 contained the variable that indicated the LM had landed.

Eagle landed at 20:17:40 UTC on Sunday July 20 with 216 pounds (98 kg) of usable fuel remaining. Information available to the crew and mission controllers during the landing showed that the LM had enough fuel for another 25 seconds of powered flight before an abort without touchdown would have become unsafe, but post-mission analysis showed that the real figure was probably closer to 50 seconds. Apollo 11 landed with less fuel than most subsequent missions, and the astronauts encountered a premature low fuel warning. This was later found to be the result of greater propellant 'slosh' than expected, uncovering a fuel sensor. On subsequent missions, extra anti-slosh baffles were added to the tanks to prevent this.

Armstrong acknowledged Aldrin's completion of the post landing checklist with "Engine arm is off", before responding to the CAPCOM, Charles Duke, with the words, "Houston, Tranquility Base here. The Eagle has landed." Armstrong's unrehearsed change of call sign from "Eagle" to "Tranquility Base" emphasized to listeners that landing was complete and successful. Duke mispronounced his reply as he expressed the relief at Mission Control: "Roger, Twan-Tranquility, we copy you on the ground. You got a bunch of guys about to turn blue. We're breathing again. Thanks a lot."

This is the LM pilot. I'd like to take this opportunity to ask every person listening in, whoever and wherever they may be, to pause for a moment and contemplate the events of the past few hours and to give thanks in his or her own way.

He then took communion privately. At this time NASA was still fighting a lawsuit brought by atheist Madalyn Murray O'Hair (who had objected to the Apollo 8 crew reading from the Book of Genesis) demanding that their astronauts refrain from broadcasting religious activities while in space. As such, Aldrin chose to refrain from directly mentioning taking communion on the Moon. Aldrin was an elder at the Webster Presbyterian Church, and his communion kit was prepared by the pastor of the church, Dean Woodruff. Webster Presbyterian possesses the chalice used on the Moon and commemorates the event each year on the Sunday closest to July 20. The schedule for the mission called for the astronauts to follow the landing with a five-hour sleep period, but they chose to begin the preparations for the EVA early, thinking that they would be unable to sleep.

Preparations for the two astronauts to walk on the Moon began at

23:43. These took longer than expected; three and a half hours instead of two. During training on Earth, everything required had been neatly laid out in advance, but on the Moon the cabin contained a large number of other items as well, such as checklists, food packets, and tools. Once Armstrong and Aldrin were ready to go outside, Eagle was depressurized.

Eagle's hatch was opened at 02:39:33. Armstrong initially had some difficulties squeezing through the hatch with his portable life support system (PLSS). Some of the highest heart rates recorded from Apollo astronauts occurred during LM egress and ingress. At 02:51 Armstrong began his descent to the lunar surface. The remote control unit on his chest kept him from seeing his feet. Climbing down the nine-rung ladder, Armstrong pulled a D-ring to deploy the modular equipment stowage assembly (MESA) folded against Eagle's side and activate the TV camera.

Apollo 11 used slow-scan television (TV) incompatible with broadcast TV, so it was displayed on a special monitor and a conventional TV camera viewed this monitor, significantly reducing the quality of the picture. The signal was received at Goldstone in the United States, but with better fidelity by Honeysuckle Creek Tracking Station near Canberra in Australia. Minutes later the feed was switched to the more sensitive Parkes radio telescope in Australia. Despite some technical and weather difficulties, ghostly black and white images of the first lunar EVA were received and broadcast to at least 600 million people on Earth. Copies of this video in broadcast format were saved and are widely available, but recordings of the original slow scan source transmission from the lunar surface were likely destroyed during routine magnetic tape re-use at NASA.

While still on the ladder, Armstrong uncovered a plaque mounted on the LM descent stage bearing two drawings of Earth (of the Western and Eastern Hemispheres), an inscription, and signatures of the astronauts and President Nixon. The inscription read:

Here men from the planet Earth first set foot upon the Moon, July 1969, A.D. We came in peace for all mankind.

At the behest of the Nixon administration to add a reference to God, NASA "shrewdly" included the vague date as a reason to include A.D., which stands for Anno Domini, "in the year of our Lord".

After describing the surface dust as "very fine-grained" and "almost like a powder", at 02:56:15, six and a half hours after landing, Armstrong stepped off Eagle's footpad and declared: "That's one small step for [a] man, one giant leap for mankind."

Armstrong intended to say "That's one small step for a man", but the word "a" is not audible in the transmission, and thus was not initially reported by most observers of the live broadcast. When later asked about his quote, Armstrong said he believed he said "for a man", and subsequent printed versions of the quote included the "a" in square brackets. One explanation for the absence may be that his accent caused him to slur the words "for a" together; another is the intermittent nature of the audio and video links to Earth, partly because of storms near Parkes Observatory. More recent digital analysis of the tape claims to reveal the "a" may have been spoken but obscured by static.

About seven minutes after stepping onto the Moon's surface, Armstrong collected a contingency soil sample using a sample bag on a stick. He then folded the bag and tucked it into a pocket on his right thigh. This was to guarantee there would be some lunar soil brought back in case an emergency required the astronauts to abandon the EVA and return to the LM. Twelve minutes after the sample was collected, he removed the TV camera from the MESA and made a panoramic sweep, then mounted it on a tripod. The TV camera cable remained partly coiled and presented a tripping hazard throughout the EVA. Still photography was accomplished with a Hasselblad camera which could be operated hand held or mounted on Armstrong's Apollo space suit. Aldrin joined Armstrong on the surface. He described the view with the simple phrase: "Magnificent desolation."

Armstrong said that moving in the lunar gravity, one-sixth of Earth's, was "even perhaps easier than the simulations… It's absolutely no trouble to walk around."[9] Aldrin joined him on the surface and tested methods for moving around, including two-footed kangaroo hops. The PLSS backpack created a tendency to tip backward, but neither astronaut had serious problems maintaining balance. Loping became the preferred method of movement. The astronauts reported that they needed to plan their movements six or seven steps ahead. The fine soil was quite slippery. Aldrin remarked that moving from sunlight into Eagle's shadow produced no temperature change inside the suit, but the helmet was warmer in sunlight, so he felt cooler in shadow. The MESA failed to provide a stable work platform and was in shadow, slowing work somewhat. As they worked, the moonwalkers kicked up gray dust which soiled the outer part of their suits.

The astronauts planted the Lunar Flag Assembly containing a flag of the United States on the lunar surface, in clear view of the TV camera. Aldrin remembered, "Of all the jobs I had to do on the Moon the one I wanted to go the smoothest was the flag raising." But the astronauts struggled with the telescoping rod and could only jam the pole a couple of inches (5 cm) into the hard lunar surface. Aldrin was afraid it might topple in front of TV viewers. But he gave "a crisp West Point salute". Before Aldrin could take a photo of Armstrong with the flag, President Richard Nixon spoke to them through a telephone-radio transmission which Nixon called "the most historic phone call ever made from the White House." Nixon originally had a long speech prepared to read during the phone call, but Frank Borman, who was at the White House as a NASA liaison during Apollo 11, convinced Nixon to keep his words brief.

Nixon: Hello, Neil and Buzz. I'm talking to you by telephone from the Oval Room at the White House. And this certainly has to be the most historic telephone call ever made. I just can't tell you how proud we all are of what you've done. For every American, this has to be the proudest day of our lives. And for people all over the world, I am sure they too join with Americans in recognizing what an immense feat this is. Because of what you have done, the heavens have become a part of man's world. And as you talk to us from the Sea of Tranquility, it inspires us to redouble our efforts to bring peace and tranquility to Earth. For one priceless moment in the whole history of man, all the people on this Earth are truly one: one in their pride in what you have done, and one in our prayers that you will return safely to Earth.

Armstrong: Thank you, Mr. President. It's a great honor and privilege for us to be here, representing not only the United States, but men of peace of all nations, and with interest and curiosity, and men with a vision for the future. It's an honor for us to be able to participate here today.

They deployed the EASEP, which included a passive seismic experiment package used to measure moonquakes and a retroreflector array used for the lunar laser ranging experiment. Then Armstrong walked 196 feet (60 m) from the LM to snap photos at the rim of Little West Crater while Aldrin collected two core samples. He used the geologist's hammer to pound in the tubes - the only time the hammer was used on Apollo 11, but was unable to penetrate more than 6 inches (15 cm) deep. The astronauts then collected rock samples using scoops and tongs on extension handles. Many of the surface activities took longer than expected, so they had to stop documenting sample collection halfway through the allotted 34 minutes. Aldrin shoveled 6 kilograms (13 lb) of soil into the box of rocks in order to pack them in tightly. Two types of rocks were found in the geological samples: basalt and new minerals were discovered in the rock samples collected by the astronauts: armalcolite, tranquillityite, and pyroxferroite. Armalcolite was named after Armstrong, Aldrin, and Collins. All have subsequently been found on Earth.

Mission Control used a coded phrase to warn Armstrong that his metabolic rates were high, and that he should slow down. He was moving rapidly from task to task as time ran out. As metabolic rates remained generally lower than expected for both astronauts throughout the walk, Mission Control granted the astronauts a 15-minute extension. In a 2010 interview, Armstrong explained that NASA limited the first moonwalk's time and distance because there was no empirical proof of how much cooling water the astronauts' PLSS backpacks would consume to handle their body heat generation while working on the Moon.

Aldrin entered Eagle first. With some difficulty the astronauts lifted film and two sample boxes containing 21.55 kilograms (47.5 lb) of lunar surface material to the LM hatch using a flat cable pulley device called the Lunar Equipment Conveyor (LEC). This proved to be an inefficient tool, and later missions preferred to carry equipment and samples up to the LM by reminded Aldrin of a bag of memorial items in his sleeve pocket, and Aldrin tossed the bag down. Armstrong then jumped onto the ladder's third rung, and climbed into the LM. After transferring to LM life support, the explorers lightened the ascent stage for the return to lunar orbit by tossing out their PLSS backpacks, lunar overshoes, an empty Hasselblad camera, and other equipment. The hatch was closed again at 05:11:13. They then pressurized the LM and settled down to sleep.

Presidential speech writer William Safire had prepared an In Event of Moon Disaster announcement for Nixon to read in the event the Apollo 11 astronauts were stranded on the Moon. The remarks were in a memo from Safire to Nixon's White House Chief of Staff H. R. Haldeman, in which Safire suggested a protocol the administration might follow in reaction to such a disaster. According to the plan, Mission Control would "close down communications" with the LM, and a clergyman would "commend their souls to the deepest of the deep" in a public ritual likened to burial at sea. The last line of the prepared text contained an allusion to Rupert Brooke's First World War poem, "The Soldier".

While moving inside the cabin, Aldrin accidentally damaged the circuit breaker that would arm the main engine for lift off from the Moon. There was a concern this would prevent firing the engine, stranding them on the Moon. However, a felt-tip pen was sufficient to activate the switch; had this not worked, the LM circuitry could have been reconfigured to allow firing the ascent engine.

After more than 21 1⁄2 hours on the lunar surface, in addition to the scientific instruments, the astronauts left behind: an Apollo 1 mission patch in memory of astronauts Roger Chaffee, Gus Grissom, and Edward White, who died when their command module caught fire during a test in January 1967; two memorial medals of Soviet cosmonauts Vladimir Komarov and Yuri Gagarin, who died in 1967 and 1968 respectively; a memorial bag containing a gold replica of an olive branch as a traditional symbol of peace; and a silicon message disk carrying the goodwill statements by Presidents Eisenhower, Kennedy, Johnson, and Nixon along with messages from leaders of 73 countries around the world. The disk also carries a listing of the leadership of the US Congress, a listing of members of the four committees of the House and Senate responsible for the NASA legislation, and the names of NASA's past and present top management.

After about seven hours of rest, the crew was awakened by Houston to prepare for the return flight. Two and a half hours later, at 17:54:00 UTC, they lifted off in Eagle's ascent stage to rejoin Collins aboard Columbia in lunar orbit. Film taken from the LM ascent stage upon liftoff from the Moon reveals the American flag, planted some 25 feet (8 m) from the descent stage, whipping violently in the exhaust of the ascent stage engine. Aldrin looked up in time to witness the flag topple: "The ascent stage of the LM separated… I was concentrating on the computers, and Neil was studying the attitude indicator, but I looked up long enough to see the flag fall over." Subsequent Apollo missions usually planted the American flags farther from the LM to prevent them being blown over by the ascent engine exhaust.

During his day flying solo around the Moon, Collins never felt lonely. Although it has been said "not since Adam has any human known such solitude", Collins felt very much a part of the mission. In his autobiography he wrote: "this venture has been structured for three men, and I consider my third to be as necessary as either of the other two". In the 48 minutes of each orbit when he was out of radio contact with the Earth while Columbia passed round the far side of the Moon, the feeling he reported was not fear or loneliness, but rather "awareness, anticipation, satisfaction, confidence, almost exultation".

One of Collins' first tasks was to identify the lunar module on the ground. To give Collins an idea where to look, Mission Control radioed that they believed the lunar module landed about four miles off target. Each time he passed over the suspected lunar landing site, he tried in vain to find the module. On his first orbits on the back side of the Moon, Collins performed maintenance activities such as dumping excess water produced by the fuel cells and preparing the cabin for Armstrong and Aldrin to return.

Just before he reached the dark side on the third orbit, Mission Control informed Collins that there was a problem with the temperature of the coolant. If it became too cold, parts of Columbia might freeze. Mission Control advised him to assume manual control and implement Environmental Control System Malfunction Procedure 17. Instead, Collins flicked the switch on the offending system from automatic to manual and back to automatic again, and carried on with normal housekeeping chores, while keeping an eye on the temperature. When Columbia came back around to the near side of the Moon again, he was able to report that the problem had been resolved. For the next couple of orbits, he described his time on the back side of the Moon as "relaxing". After Aldrin and Armstrong completed their EVA, Collins slept so he could be rested for the rendezvous. While the flight plan called for Eagle to meet up with Columbia, Collins was prepared for certain contingencies[which?] in which he would fly Columbia down to meet Eagle.

Eagle rendezvoused with Columbia at 21:24 UTC on July 21, and the two docked at 21:35. Eagle's ascent stage was jettisoned into lunar orbit at 23:41. Just before the Apollo 12 flight, it was noted that Eagle was still likely to be orbiting the Moon. Later NASA reports mentioned that Eagle's orbit had decayed, resulting in it impacting in an "uncertain location" on the lunar surface.

On July 23, the last night before splashdown, the three astronauts made a television broadcast in which Collins commented:

… The Saturn V rocket which put us in orbit is an incredibly complicated piece of machinery, every piece of which worked flawlessly… We have always had confidence that this equipment will work properly. All this is possible only through the blood, sweat, and tears of a number of people… All you see is the three of us, but beneath the surface are thousands and thousands of others, and to all of those, I would like to say, "Thank you very much."

Aldrin added:

This has been far more than three men on a mission to the Moon; more, still, than the efforts of a government and industry team; more, even, than the efforts of one nation. We feel that this stands as a symbol of the insatiable curiosity of all mankind to explore the unknown… Personally, in reflecting on the events of the past several days, a verse from Psalms comes to mind. "When I consider the heavens, the work of Thy fingers, the Moon and the stars, which Thou hast ordained; What is man that Thou art mindful of him?"The responsibility for this flight lies first with history and with the giants of science who have preceded this effort; next with the American people, who have, through their will, indicated their desire; next with four administrations and their Congresses, for implementing that will; and then, with the agency and industry teams that built our spacecraft, the Saturn, the Columbia, the Eagle, and the little EMU, the spacesuit and backpack that was our small spacecraft out on the lunar surface. We would like to give special thanks to all those Americans who built the spacecraft; who did the construction, design, the tests, and put their hearts and all their abilities into those craft. To those people tonight, we give a special thank you, and to all the other people that are listening and watching tonight, God bless you. Good night from Apollo 11."

On the return to Earth, a bearing at the Guam tracking station failed, potentially preventing communication on the last segment of the Earth return. A regular repair was not possible in the available time but the station director, Charles Force, had his ten-year-old son Greg use his small hands to reach into the housing and pack it with grease. Greg was later thanked by Armstrong.

The aircraft carrier USS Hornet, under the command of Captain Carl J. Seiberlich, was selected as the primary recovery ship (PRS) for Apollo 11 on June 5, replacing its sister ship, the LPH USS Princeton, which had recovered Apollo 10 on May 26. Hornet was then at her home port of Long Beach, California. On reaching Pearl Harbor on July 5, Hornet embarked the Sikorsky SH-3 Sea King helicopters of HS-4, a unit which specialized in recovery of Apollo spacecraft, specialized divers of UDT Detachment Apollo, a 35-man NASA recovery team, and about 120 media representatives. To make room, most of Hornet's air wing was left behind in Long Beach. Special recovery equipment was also loaded, including a boilerplate command module used for training.

On July 12, with Apollo 11 still on the launch pad, Hornet departed Pearl Harbor for the recovery area in the central Pacific, in the vicinity of 10°36′N 172°24′E. A presidential party consisting of Nixon, Borman, Secretary of State William P. Rogers and National Security Advisor Henry Kissinger flew to Johnston Atoll on Air Force One, then to the command ship USS Arlington in Marine One. After a night on board, they would fly to Hornet in Marine One for a few hours of ceremonies. On arrival aboard Hornet, the party was greeted by the Commander-in-Chief, Pacific Command (CINCPAC), Admiral John S. McCain Jr., and NASA Administrator Thomas O. Paine, who flew to Hornet from Pago Pago in one of Hornet's carrier onboard delivery aircraft.

Weather satellites were not yet common, but US Air Force Captain Hank Brandli had access to top secret spy satellite images. He realized that a storm front was headed for the Apollo recovery area. Poor visibility was a serious threat to the mission; if the helicopters could not locate Columbia, the spacecraft, its crew, and its priceless cargo of Moon rocks might be lost. Brandli alerted Navy Captain Willard S. Houston Jr., the commander of the Fleet Weather Center at Pearl Harbor, who had the required security clearance. On their recommendation, Rear Admiral Donald C. Davis, the commander of Manned Spaceflight Recovery Forces, Pacific, advised NASA to change the recovery area. This was done; a new one was designated, 215 nautical miles (398 km) northeast of the original.

This altered the flight plan. A different sequence of computer programs was used, one never before attempted. In a conventional entry, P64 was followed by P67. For a skip-out re-entry, P65 and P66 were employed to handle the exit and entry parts of the skip. In this case, because they were extending the re-entry but not actually skipping out, P66 was not invoked and instead P65 led directly to P67. The crew were also warned that they would not be in a full-lift (heads-down) attitude when they entered P67. The first program's acceleration subjected the astronauts to 6.5 standard gravities (64 m/s2); the second, to 6.0 standard gravities (59 m/s2).

Before dawn on July 24, Hornet launched four Sea King helicopters and three Grumman E-1 Tracers. Two of the E-1s were designated as "air boss" while the third acted as a communications relay aircraft. Two of the Sea Kings carried divers and recovery equipment. The third carried photographic equipment, and the fourth carried the decontamination swimmer and the flight surgeon. At

16:44 UTC (05:44 local time) Columbia's drogue parachutes were deployed. This was observed by the helicopters. Seven minutes later Columbia struck the water forcefully 2,660 km (1,440 nmi) east of Wake Island, 380 km (210 nmi) south of Johnston Atoll, and 24 km (13 nmi) from Hornet, at 13°19′N 169°9′W. During splashdown, Columbia landed upside down but was righted within ten minutes by flotation bags activated by the astronauts. A diver from the Navy helicopter hovering above attached a sea anchor to prevent it from drifting. More divers attached flotation collars to stabilize the module and positioned rafts for astronaut extraction.

The divers then passed biological isolation garments (BIGs) to the astronauts, and assisted them into the life raft. The possibility of bringing back pathogens from the lunar surface was considered remote, but NASA took precautions at the recovery site. The astronauts were rubbed down with a sodium hypochlorite solution and Columbia wiped with Betadine to remove any lunar dust that might be present. The astronauts were winched on board the recovery helicopter. BIGs were worn until they reached isolation facilities on board Hornet. The raft containing decontamination materials was intentionally sunk.

After touchdown on Hornet at 17:53 UTC, the helicopter was lowered by the elevator into the hangar bay, where the astronauts walked the 30 feet (9.1 m) to the Mobile Quarantine Facility (MQF), where they would begin the Earth-based portion of their 21 days of quarantine. This practice would continue for two more Apollo missions, Apollo 12 and Apollo 14, before the Moon was proven to be barren of life, and the quarantine process dropped. Nixon welcomed the astronauts back to Earth. He told them: "As a result of what you've done, the world has never been closer together before."

After Nixon departed, Hornet was brought alongside the 5-short-ton (4.5 t) Columbia, which was lifted aboard by the ship's crane, placed on a dolly and moved next to the MQF. It was then attached to the MQF with a flexible tunnel, allowing the lunar samples, film, data tapes and other items to be removed. Hornet returned to Pearl Harbor, where the MQF was loaded onto a Lockheed C-141 Starlifter and airlifted to the Manned Spacecraft Center. The astronauts arrived at the Lunar Receiving Laboratory at 10:00 UTC on July 28. Columbia was taken to Ford Island for deactivation, and its pyrotechnics made safe. It was then taken to Hickham Air Force Base, from whence it was flown to Houston in a Douglas C-133 Cargomaster, reaching the Lunar Receiving Laboratory on July 30.

In accordance with the Extra-Terrestrial Exposure Law, a set of regulations promulgated by NASA on July 16 to codify its quarantine protocol, the astronauts continued in quarantine. After three weeks in confinement (first in the Apollo spacecraft, then in their trailer on Hornet, and finally in the Lunar Receiving Laboratory), the astronauts were given a clean bill of health. On August 10, 1969, the Interagency Committee on Back Contamination met in Atlanta and lifted the quarantine on the astronauts, on those who had joined them in quarantine (NASA physician William Carpentier and MQF project engineer John Hirasaki), and on Columbia itself. Loose equipment from the spacecraft remained in isolation until the lunar samples were released for study.

On August 13, the three astronauts rode in ticker-tape parades in their honor in New York and Chicago, with an estimated six million attendees. On the same evening in Los Angeles there was an official state dinner to celebrate the flight, attended by members of Congress, 44 governors, the Chief Justice of the United States, and ambassadors from 83 nations at the Century Plaza Hotel. Nixon and Agnew honored each astronaut with a presentation of the Presidential Medal of Freedom.

The three astronauts spoke before a joint session of Congress on September 16, 1969. They presented two US flags, one to the House of Representatives and the other to the Senate, that had been carried to the surface of the Moon with them. The flag of American Samoa on Apollo 11 is on display at the Jean P. Haydon Museum in Pago Pago, the capital of American Samoa.

This celebration was the beginning of a 38-day world tour that brought the astronauts to 22 foreign countries and included visits with the leaders of many countries. The crew toured from September 29 to November 5. Many nations honored the first human Moon landing with special features in magazines or by issuing Apollo 11 commemorative postage stamps or coins.

Humans walking on the Moon and returning safely to Earth accomplished Kennedy's goal set eight years earlier. In Mission Control during the Apollo 11 landing, Kennedy's speech flashed on the screen, followed by the words "TASK ACCOMPLISHED, July 1969". The success of Apollo 11 demonstrated the United States' technological superiority; and with the success of Apollo 11, America had won the Space Race.

New phrases permeated into the English language. "If they can send a man to the Moon, why can't they… ?" became a common saying following Apollo 11. Armstrong's words on the lunar surface also spun off various parodies.

While most people celebrated the accomplishment, disenfranchised Americans saw it as a symbol of the divide in America, evidenced by protesters outside of Kennedy Space Center the day before Apollo 11 launched. This is not to say that they were not awed by it. Ralph Abernathy, leading a protest march, was so captivated by the spectacle of the Apollo 11 launch that he forgot what he was going to say. Racial and financial inequalities frustrated citizens who wondered why money spent on the Apollo program was not spent taking care of humans on Earth. A poem by Gil Scott-Heron called "Whitey on the Moon" illustrated the racial inequality in the United States that was highlighted by the Space Race. The poem starts with:

A rat done bit my sister Nell.

(with Whitey on the moon)

Her face and arms began to swell.

(and Whitey's on the moon)

I can't pay no doctor bill.

(but Whitey's on the moon)

Ten years from now I'll be paying still.

(while Whitey's on the moon)

Twenty percent of the world's population watched humans walk on the Moon for the first time. While Apollo 11 sparked the interest of the world, the follow-on Apollo missions did not hold the interest of the nation. One possible explanation was the shift in complexity. Landing someone on the Moon was an easy goal to understand; lunar geology was too abstract for the average person. Another is that Kennedy's goal of landing humans on the Moon had already been accomplished. A well-defined objective helped Project Apollo accomplish its goal, but after it was completed it was hard to justify continuing the lunar missions.

While most Americans were proud of their nation's achievements in space exploration, only once during the late 1960s did the Gallup Poll indicate that a majority of Americans favored "doing more" in space as opposed to "doing less". By 1973, 59 percent of those polled favored cutting spending on space exploration. The Space Race had ended, and Cold War tensions were easing as the US and Soviet Union entered the era of détente. This was also a time when inflation was rising, which put pressure on the government to reduce spending. What saved the space program was that it was one of the few government programs that had achieved something great. Drastic cuts, warned Caspar Weinberger, the deputy director of the Office of Management and Budget, might send a signal that "our best years are behind us".

After the Apollo 11 mission, officials from the Soviet Union said that landing humans on the Moon was dangerous and unnecessary. At the time the Soviet Union was attempting to retrieve lunar samples robotically. The Soviets publicly denied there was a race to the Moon, and indicated that they were not making an attempt. Mstislav Keldysh said in July 1969, "We are concentrating wholly on the creation of large satellite systems". It was revealed in 1989 that the Soviets had tried to send people to the Moon, but were unable due to technological difficulties. The public's reaction in the Soviet Union was mixed. The Soviet government limited the release of information about the lunar landing, which affected the reaction. A portion of the populace did not give it any attention, and another portion was angered by it.

The Command Module Columbia went on a tour of the United

States, visiting 49 state capitals, the District of Columbia, and Anchorage, Alaska. In 1971, it was transferred to the Smithsonian Institution, and was displayed at the National Air and Space Museum (NASM) in Washington, DC. It was in the central Milestones of Flight exhibition hall in front of the Jefferson Drive entrance, sharing the main hall with other pioneering flight vehicles such as the Wright Flyer, Spirit of St. Louis, Bell X-1, North American X-15 and Friendship 7.

Columbia was moved in 2017 to the NASM Mary Baker Engen Restoration Hangar at the Steven F. Udvar-Hazy Center in Chantilly, Virginia, to be readied for a four-city tour titled Destination Moon: The Apollo 11 Mission. This included Space Center Houston from October 14, 2017 to March 18, 2018, the Saint Louis Science Center from April 14 to September 3, 2018, the Senator John Heinz History Center in Pittsburgh from September 29, 2018 to February 18, 2019, and its current location at the Seattle Museum of Flight from March 16 to September 2, 2019.

For 40 years Armstrong's and Aldrin's space suits were displayed in the museum's Apollo to the Moon exhibit, until it closed for good on December 3, 2018, to be replaced by a new gallery which was scheduled to open in 2022. A special display of Armstrong's suit is planned for the 50th anniversary of Apollo 11 in July 2019. The quarantine trailer, the flotation collar and the flotation bags are in the Smithsonian's Steven F. Udvar-Hazy Center annex near Washington Dulles International Airport in Chantilly, Virginia, where they are on display along with a test lunar module.

The descent stage of the LM Eagle remains on the Moon. In 2009, the Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter (LRO) imaged the various Apollo landing sites on the surface of the Moon, for the first time with sufficient resolution to see the descent stages of the lunar modules, scientific instruments, and foot trails made by the astronauts. The remains of the ascent stage lie at an unknown location on the lunar surface, after being abandoned and impacting the Moon. The location is uncertain because Eagle ascent stage was not tracked after it was jettisoned, and the lunar gravity field is sufficiently non-uniform to make the orbit of the spacecraft unpredictable after a short time.

In March 2012 a team of specialists financed by Amazon founder Jeff Bezos located the F-1 engines from the S-IC stage that launched Apollo 11 into space. They were found on the Atlantic seabed using advanced sonar scanning. His team brought parts of two of the five engines to the surface. In July 2013, a conservator discovered a serial number under the rust on one of the engines raised from the Atlantic, which NASA confirmed was from Apollo 11. The S-IVB third stage which performed Apollo 11's trans-lunar injection remains in a solar orbit near to that of Earth.

The main repository for the Apollo Moon rocks is the Lunar Sample Laboratory Facility at the Lyndon B. Johnson Space Center in Houston, Texas. For safekeeping, there is also a smaller collection stored at White Sands Test Facility near Las Cruces, New Mexico. Most of the rocks are stored in nitrogen to keep them free of moisture. They are handled only indirectly, using special tools. Over 100 research laboratories around the world conduct studies of the samples, and approximately 500 samples are prepared and sent to investigators every year.

In November 1969, Nixon asked NASA to make up about 250 presentation Apollo 11 lunar sample displays for 135 nations, the fifty states of the United States and its possessions, and the United Nations. Each display included Moon dust from Apollo 11. The rice-sized particles were four small pieces of Moon soil weighing about 50 mg and were enveloped in a clear acrylic button about as big as a United States half dollar coin. This acrylic button magnified the grains of lunar dust. The Apollo 11 lunar sample displays were given out as goodwill gifts by Nixon in 1970.

The Passive Seismic Experiment ran until the command uplink failed on August 25, 1969. The downlink failed on December 14, 1969. As of 2018, the Lunar Laser Ranging experiment remains operational.

On July 15, 2009, released a photo gallery of previously unpublished photos of the astronauts taken by Life photographer Ralph Morse prior to the Apollo 11 launch. From July 16 to 24, 2009, NASA streamed the original mission audio on its website in real time 40 years to the minute after the events occurred. It is in the process of restoring the video footage and has released a preview of key moments. In July 2010, air-to-ground voice recordings and film footage shot in Mission Control during the Apollo 11 powered descent and landing was re-synchronized and released for the first time. The John F. Kennedy Presidential Library and Museum set up an Adobe Flash website that rebroadcasts the transmissions of Apollo 11 from launch to landing on the Moon.

On July 20, 2009, Armstrong, Aldrin, and Collins met with U.S. President Barack Obama at the White House. "We expect that there is, as we speak, another generation of kids out there who are looking up at the sky and are going to be the next Armstrong, Collins, and Aldrin", Obama said. "We want to make sure that NASA is going to be there for them when they want to take their journey." On August 7, 2009, an act of Congress awarded the three astronauts a Congressional Gold Medal, the highest civilian award in the United States. The bill was sponsored by Florida Senator Bill Nelson and Florida Representative Alan Grayson.

A group of British scientists interviewed as part of the anniversary events reflected on the significance of the Moon landing:

It was carried out in a technically brilliant way with risks taken… that would be inconceivable in the risk-averse world of today… The Apollo programme is arguably the greatest technical achievement of mankind to date… nothing since Apollo has come close [to] the excitement that was generated by those astronauts - Armstrong, Aldrin and the 10 others who followed them.

Armstrong's Hasselblad camera was thought to be lost or left on the Moon surface. In 2015, after Armstrong died in 2012, his widow contacted the National Air and Space Museum to inform them that she found a white cloth bag in one of Armstrong's closets. The bag contained a forgotten camera that had been used to capture images of the first Moon landing. The camera is currently on display at the National Air and Space Museum. However, there are 12 Hasselblad cameras currently sitting on the surface of the Moon, where only the film magazines were brought back to Earth.

On June 10, 2015, Congressman Bill Posey introduced resolution H.R. 2726 to the 114th session of the United States House of Representatives directing the United States Mint to design and sell commemorative coins in gold, silver and clad for the 50th anniversary of the Apollo 11 mission. On January 24, 2019, the Mint released the Apollo 11 Fiftieth Anniversary commemorative coins to the public on its website. On July 19, 2019, a Google Doodle was created to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the Moon landing.

---

Me: (To the Viewers) I hope this helped you all. President John F. Kennedy's dream was to one day send a man to the moon and 6 years later after he was assassinated on November 23rd, 1963 we finally made that dream a reality on July 20th, 1969.

Lincoln: Wow! That is so awesome!

Laney: It sure is. I never would've known that there was so much that was done that time.

Me: It was a huge day for us.

Nico and everyone came in.

Nico: We're back.

Me: Hey guys. How was the aquarium?

Maria: It was awesome! We had a great time. But we had 2 big encounters there.

Heidi: We encountered a magnificent sea dragon from Lake Huron.

Syd: And we cured 2 Gene-Slammers.

Caitlin: And we are those gene-slammers. I'm Caitlin Estevez and I'm half human, half dolphin.

Gina: And I'm Gina Semyon Petrikov. I'm half human, half humpback whale.

Me: Pleasure to meet you girls. Dr. Luther Paradigm spliced you no doubt.

Caitlin: That's right.

Me: What were you doing before he slammed you?

Caitlin: We worked as Whale Show Instructors at the aquarium in Los Angeles, California.

---

Caitlin: (Narrating) **Me and Gina are best friends and we did all kinds of awesome shows together. And we worked with them all: Dolphins, Whale Sharks, Orcas, all kinds of fish.**

Caitlin and Gina did all kinds of awesome tricks with said creatures.

Gina: (Narrating) **We were known as the greatest handlers of fish ever.**

Caitlin: **But then came that terrible day where we became gene-slammers like the Street Sharks. We were ready to put on our next show when suddenly something hit us. We thought we pulled a hair somewhere. We were having extreme pains afterwards and we thought it was cramps.**

Caitlin and Gina were experiencing excruciating pain.

Gina: **Then we starting changing.**

Past Caitlin: (GROANS IN PAIN) WHAT'S HAPPENING TO US!?

Past Gina: (GROANS IN PAIN) OH GOD IT HURTS!

Caitlin's skin turned grey and her brown hair fell out and her head grew and turned into that of a dolphin and it had yellow patches on the sides and a blowhole on top as well as her mouth turned into a dolphin snout. Out of her back came a dolphin fin. Her wetsuit was totally shredded.

Gina's skin turned dark blue and lumpy and her blond hair fell out. Her hands turned into fins and her mouth grew wider and her teeth turned into bristly baleen plates and her head turned into that of a humpback whales and she grew a fin out of her back and her wetsuit was totally shredded.

Caitlin: **When we saw ourselves in the mirror, we were beside ourselves with horror!**

Caitlin and Gina looked at themselves in the mirror and they screamed in absolute horror.

Past Caitlin: WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED TO ME!?

Past Gina: WE'VE BEEN TURNED INTO FISH FREAKS!

Past Caitlin: Actually I'm a dolphin and you're a humpback whale. But we can't be seen like this!

They went on into hiding as a result.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Caitlin: We stayed hidden in another part of the country helping people whenever they needed it. But thanks to Heidi here we have our humanity back and we can now do things humans can do again. We also can transform whenever we need to.

Me: That's awful! But you'll be happy to know that we killed Dr. Luther Paradigm.

Caitlin: Really!?

Me: Yep. We killed him and sent his fucking DNA Twisting ass off to Hell.

Ronnie Anne: And we found others slammed by him.

Me: We still have a lot of his mess to clean up but we're gonna find them and help them. But not only that but Dr. Luther Paradigm has 2 brothers that specialize in Land and Air animals as well. Dr. Roland Paradigm specializes in splicing with Land Animals and Dr. Arthur Paradigm specializes in splicing with Air Animals. We're going to kill them later on and rid the world of their splicing ways and make them pay for tampuring with the laws of mother nature.

Caitlin: We'll gladly help you out J.D.!

Gina: Those monsters will pay for their crimes and taking our humanity!

Me: They sure will.

Nico: They will. And I just caught a Simisage and a Simipour.

Me: Good job Nico.

---

Later at Gotham Royal York High School, Luan was having lunch with George Beard and Harold Hutchins and the janitor Mr. Krupp. Aquagirl, Allie, Hun-Gurr, Cybertron Scourge, G1 Snarl, Me, Nico, Lincoln and Laney were with them.

Luan: What really has me concerned is the former staff of Jerome Horwitz Elementary coming after us.

Mr. Krupp: They wouldn't dare come after us now.

Hun Gurr: Don't you think your former fellow staff members might want to take revenge on you now that you've befriended George and Harold?

Mr. Krupp: I doubt it. Besides, I think they'll learn not go after me since I know you guys.

Me: And if they do come after us, they will pay for it in blood. And Luan put the one that costed Mr. Krupp his job in prison forever.

Harold: That was Melvin Sneedly. He may have been a genius, but he was a nuisance and totally pure evil.

Me: True.

?: That's not the only one you have to worry about!

We turned and we saw the former Science Teacher of Jerome Horwitz Elementary School - MORTY FYDE!

Mr. Fyde is having class with George and Harold and they start making cat and dog noises without moving their lips or opening their mouths. He thinks that he's going crazy and continues on with class, much to the students' dismay. He showed the class a fake volcano, which gave George and Harold the idea to prank The Lunch Ladies. After a couple of animals noises, he left to go see a doctor as he thought he had gotten nuts from hearing things.

Mr. Fyde quits because he dreamed that he had been eaten by a talking toilet, thought he heard cats and dogs meowing and growling in his classroom, imagined that the school got flooded with sticky green goop, and he thought he saw a group of abominable snowmen chasing George and Harold down the hallway. When Mr. Krupp tried to tell him that can all be explained as George and Harold's doings, Mr. Fyde stated that he saw a big fat bald guy in his underwear fly out the window (the big fat bald guy obviously being Captain Underpants). As Mr. Krupp could not find that as their doing, Mr. Fyde retired to leave the school for the greener pastures of the "Piqua Home for the Reality Challenged" and was eventually replaced by Professor Poopypants.

Mr. Fyde makes a very brief appearance in this novel, as this story is set four years in the past from the previous books and Mr. Fyde is still the science teacher at Jerome Horwitz Elementary School. He is seen in a teacher's meeting along with Mr. Krupp and Ms. Ribble.

Mr. Fyde has been seen in the film feeling shocked about another science convention happening on the third Saturday of the month leaving everyone (except Melvin) depressed. Mr. Fyde had plans that weekend so he told Mr. Krupp that he couldn't make that Saturday for he knows that he had plans to be with his family that day, but Mr. Krupp didn't care so he fired him and he told everyone in the auditorium that Mr. Fyde is no longer with them. He was never seen again after he got fired and replaced by Professor Poopypants.

Morty only appeared in one episode of the TV series; Captain Underpants and the Squishy Predicament of Stanley Peet's Stinky Pits, where he has returned to Jerome Horwitz Elementary from the "Piqua Home for the Reality Challenged" for the first time in a long one, but, he still gets anxious around loud noises, which-unfortunately for Mr. Fyde-an elementary school is built on. The same day he returned, Mr. Krupp announced the start of the

Avocad-grow contest (a scam he set up to get a large supply of guacamole). During the contest, an accident with Melvin Sneedly's Piticle accelerator 2000 combined him with George and Harold's pit, turning him into a monster that destroys anything that makes any sort of loud noise. He eventually gets planted into the ground in a peaceful forest and watered by Stanley Peet's sweat, where he now lives peacefully as an amazing avocado tree in said forest; which is located near the school.

George: Mr. Fyde!?

Mr. Krupp: Morty? What are you doing here!?

Fyde: REVENGE!

Me: Revenge? For what?

Fyde: For these two ruining my life and how dare you side with George and Harold, Krupp!?

Cybertron Scourge: Well, since Jerome Horwitz is closed down, Krupp can do whatever the Hell he wants!

Mr. Krupp: And I've forgiven George and Harold for everything they did. They are my friends now and they made me realize what a beast I was!

Allie: Are you and all the other teachers of the closed Jerome Horwitz Elementary School now working for the Legion Of Doom?

Fyde: That's right! We're now called the League Of Rottenness! And our first task is to kill Mr. Krupp and those two rotten brats! (Points to George, Harold and Mr. Krupp!)

Me: You've gone mad!

Allie: Now you will pay for your crimes and serve your life in the Saturn Insane Asylum and I also have some friends that are going to help.

Allie put on an awesome ring and the gem had a beautiful Centaur Girl in the middle. She chanted an incantation and a rainbow portal appeared and out came the beautiful Centaurettes from the movie Fantasia.

Satina: Hey Allie.

Satina was the blue Centaurette with flowers in her tail and she had blue hair and a flower strapless top.

Allie: Hey Satina. It's time to kick some bad teacher butt.

George: Time for something awesome! Ready Mr. Krupp?

Mr. Krupp: You know it George!

George snapped his fingers and Mr. Krupp turned into the underwear crusader: CAPTAIN UNDERPANTS!

Captain Underpants: TRA-LA-LA! So Fyde is out for revenge huh?

Me: That's right. Lets take this clod down.

We went at him and I punched him in the face.

Me: Hey Fyde. How about this?

I took out an airhorn and blew it right in his ear at Point Blank Range and he screamed and then HE… WENT… CRAZY!

Me: So you go nuts whenever you hear loud noise. Let me add to that.

I had him look at the Bracelet of Cthulhu and then he went absolutely psycho!

We went at him and punched him all over the place and pulverized him all over the place.

Aquagirl: Lets get him with our combos! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Aquagirl's arm device and it enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

G1 Snarl: Me Snarl smash bad science teacher! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his energy sword 100-fold.

Aquagirl and G1 Snarl: MAELSTROM BEAST SWORD!

Aquagirl fired a massive blast of water and it merged with Snarl's sword and Snarl slashed Fyde and cut his chest and legs.

Captain Underpants punched Fyde all over and hurt him bad. Fyde took a bucket and threw water and splashed Captain Underpants all over and got him wet.

Fyde: Any minute now, you're going to turn back into Mr. Krupp!

Me: You are a fool Fyde! George and Harold made some changes.

George: That's right. Now we can change him back when I snap my fingers again!

Me: In other words Fyde, you are a pathetic little cretin.

Cybertron Scourge: Let me heat things up. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Scourge's back and 2 more heads popped out and they roared.

Cybertron Scourge: Witness the Three-Headed Dragon!

Hun-Gurr: Time to show him I mean business! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his Sonic Stun Gun and enhanced it 100-fold.

Cybertron Scourge and Hun Gurr: FIRESTORM SONIC STUNBURN!

Cybertron Scourge fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouths and Hun-Gurr fired a massive sonic blast from his Sonic Stun Gun. The blasts combined and they hit Fyde and exploded.

Me: Lets show him our Final Smashes guys!

Britney Crosby: Lets get him! SHADOW MOON SCYTHE!

Britney formed a scythe of pure black fire and she slashed Mr. Fyde in the chest and it burned him bad.

Captain Underpants: Time for me. SUPERFART VOMITSTORM!

Captain Underpants released a massive fart and it smelled so horrible that we hurled our guts out!

George: Lets show him a Combo Final Smash Harold!

Harold: You got it George!

They did their friendship handshake.

George and Harold: SUPER FARTSTORM STINKBREATH!

They fired a massive blast of super foul stinky breath at Fyde and it made him hurl his guts out all over the place!

I wrapped him in a straitjacket.

Me: I think a nice long stay in the Saturn Insane Asylum is what you need you fucked up lunatic.

Britney Crosby: You said it. (To the Viewers) Old habits die hard, but hatred never will. Now we have the former staff of the closed down Jerome Horwitz Elementary School to worry about besides the Legion of Doom and all the bad guys we know.

Nico: That's right. Morty Fyde, you have failed this world as a teacher and as anything.

We condemned Morty Fyde to the Saturn Insane Asylum in the Maximum Security Section. He was sentenced to life without parole in the Triple Max Solitary Confinement Psychiatric Unit.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the first ever Captain Underpants Villain Brought to Justice.

I wanted to make this chapter special by commemorating the 50th Anniversary of the Apollo XI Landing on the Moon. Also I want to include Villains from the Captain Underpants series. Now we have all kinds of villains to take down. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. I couldn't put the whole title as the chapter title so I used it as an acronym for it. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# College Revenge

At the Jupiter Prison it was time for another rant and prank session on the most hated babysitter in the history of the world: ICKY VICKY!

Me: Another great day for a rant.

Lincoln: Lets get this show started!

Abby Martin: I'll go first!

Abby walked up to Icky Vicky and looked at her in the face.

Abby Martin: Are you calling me crackers!? Are you saying that I'm a dry salted square here to amuse you!?

Icky Vicky: Uh… Yes?

Abby Martin: THAT'S IT!

Abby jumped Icky Vicky and pulverized the living shit out of her.

We were rolling around on the floor laughing ourselves silly!

Me: (Laughing Hysterically) CALL A DOCTOR! (LAUGHS)

Lincoln: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY)

Michael Munroe: My turn!

Michael Munroe went up to Icky Vicky and glared at her.

Michael Munroe: I AM A SOFTY!? WHAT!? ARE YOU SAYING THAT I'M A SWIRLY-TOPPED ICE CREAM CONE HERE FOR YOU TO SMACK YOUR UGLY LIPS OVER!? IS THAT WHAT YOU'RE SAYING!?

Icky Vicky: Uh… Yes?

Michael: THAT'S IT!

He jumped Icky Vicky and pulverized her all over the place and we were laughing all over the place.

Prisoner 1: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!)

Prisoner 2: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!)

Me: (Laughs) I never get tired of those Pesto Rants!

Lincoln: Me neither!

Jillian: Our turn!

Jillian Gerard & Jackson Gerard went up next. Jackson kissed Icky Vicky full on the mouth and they both spit up a lot.

Jackson: Aw yuck! You taste like poison meat!

Jillian: Maybe she thinks you're cute. You know what I'm saying? (Laughs)

Jackson: (To Icky Vicky) YOU? YOU THINK I'M CUTE!?

Icky Vicky shook her head for no.

Jackson: THAT'S IT!

Jillian and Jackson jumped her and pulverized her all over the place.

We were laughing hysterically and we were rolling on the floor holding our sides and it was so funny!

* * *

Back at the estate we were watching TV and reading books. Mallow of the Alola region were with us.

Mallow: It's so cool being here at Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate.

Me: We're glad you could be here Mallow.

We saw Goofy looking at a picture of him and his son Max.

Me: Is that your son Max, Goofy?

Goofy: That's my little boy J.D. He's now in college and is the champion of the College X Games.

Stacy: I've heard about those games. They are the greatest skateboarding games in all of college sports.

Me: They sure are.

Goofy: And I haven't seen my little boy since we embarked on the journey to save the universe.

Sora: I would like to see your son, Goofy.

Me: Yeah lets go see him. And he's not in any of the worlds Sora encountered. He's here on Earth. Lets go meet Max Goof!

We were off to Max's college.

---

We arrived at Max's College and it was an amazing college.

Me: So this is the college Max goes to. It's very amazing.

Stacy: I would love going to this college.

Nico: Me too.

Max came and he saw us.

Max: Dad!?

Goofy: Maxie!

They hugged for the first time in a while.

Max: I missed you so much dad!

Goofy: Hi, Maxie! Sorry I haven't visited you lately.

Max: I know. Mickey told me you were out saving the universe with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Goofy: That's right.

Me: Hey there Max.

Max: Whoa! No way! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? It's an awesome honor to meet you guys!

Me: You too Max. Goofy told us so much about you.

Max: Not as much as we learned about all of you. You guys are legends all over the universe.

Me: We don't like to brag.

Tank then came.

Tank: Hey Max Man. What's shaking!? (Sees us) WHOA! NO WAY! The legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm? Awesome!

Me: Pleasure to meet you uh?

Tank: Oh I'm sorry. Name's Tank. Member of the ΓMM Frat Club.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Tank. We're also members of a frat club. Not from this college but one that Sully and Mike went to.

I show on the inside of my vest the logo for the ΓΘΞ club.

Tank: ΓΘΞ? That's a cool club man.

Maria: I'm really sorry Brad betrayed you, Tank.

Tank: Ah it's no big deal Maria. But thank you for your concern Maria.

P.J. came.

P.J.: Hey guys.

Me: P.J.!

P.J.: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's awesome having you all here!

Me: Pleasure to finally meet you P.J. I take it you heard what happened to your father.

P.J.: I sure did.

Rapunzel: P.J., I am very sorry about your dad.

P.J.: It's not your fault, Rapunzel. My dad made his own decisions. I'm just glad I can still visit him.

Bowser Jr: If it makes you feel any better, me and Mario weren't that rough on him.

Mario: (Italian Accent) Yeah! All-a we did was-a do a combo attack that-a probably gave-a him a concussion.

Me: I'm glad you still love him as your father after everything he ever did.

P.J.: I know J.D.

Me: Good. But what has me worried is that Brad is gonna want revenge on you guys for humiliating him.

Max: If he is out for revenge we'll be ready for him.

Robert "Bobby" Zimuruski and Roxanne, Max's girlfriend arrived.

Bobby Z.: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! AWOOOOO!

Me: Bobby Zimuruski is in the house!

Roxanne (Goofy): You guys are awesome!.

Laney: It's a pleasure to meet you Roxanne.

My dark orb detector beeped and it showed that there was a Dark Orb in the college campus.

Me: There's a Dark Orb here in the area.

Max: Dark Orb?

Me: They are the fragments of Xehanort.

We explained what they were.

Max: Whoa! So Xehanort is still alive even in death.

Me: That's a good way to put it Max. Yes. And his evil is scattered throughout the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster and we have over 47,000 galaxies to cover and countless galaxies to cleanse of his evil over a radius of 110 million Light-Years.

P.J.: Wow!

Max: That's incredible!

Me: I know. It'll take us thousands of years to destroy them all. But we can do it. We'll never give up until the essence of Xehanort is erased from existence forever.

Max: I love that spirit!

Tank: Ya know, there's always a spot on the Gammas open for you guys. Except we don't cheat anymore.

Whirlwind: We'll think about it.

We then saw BRADLEY UPPERCRUST III himself!

---

When Max, P.J., and Bobby were seen skateboarding, Bradley and the Gammas followed them to the Coffee shop. He offered Max to join their faternity, but the Gammas picked on P.J. and Bobby. He quickly became Max's enemy and placed a wager about the X-Games; the losing team becomes towel boys for the winning team. Max accepted the wager. During class, he would often pick on Max (especially when Goofy came bursting in).

Later, while Max and his friends were practicing skateboarding, Brad notices Goofy having good moves (though it was unintentional) and had Goofy join the Gammas. During the qualifying round, he placed a mini-rocket under Goofy's skateboard and while Max was skateboarding, he flashed light into Max's eyes. Afterwards, Goofy decided to leave the faternity to help support his son and Brad had him thrown out. When Goofy sneaks back into the house to return his Gamma badge, he overhears their conversation that the Gammas were gonna cheat in the competition.

During the X-Games, Bradley had disguised cheaters to ruin the other players' chances of winning. After Brad and Max's teams made it in the finals, he had P.J. flying off in the sky to force the other team to forfeit. This unexpected turn of events causes Max to realize that Bradley tricked him into disowning his father and Goofy was telling the truth about Bradley's cheating. However, Max was able to convince Goofy to step in and help him beat Bradley and win the X-Games. While he was racing, Bradley attempted various cheats, including having his teammates blocking the road, moving a hay bale so the racers would go cross country, and having Tank throw him past the other team. Soon after, Goofy stumbled towards Brad and bumped into them sending them both flying.

Near the finish line, although Bradley's second in command Tank was in the lead, Bradley was unwilling to let anyone but himself cross the finish line and pulls out a remote control to activate one last cheat. To stop Bradley, Goofy throws his horseshoe at his face, but as Bradley falls to the ground, his chin hits the button that has Max and Tank blasted towards the X-Games wire and fabric logo, causing it to crash on top of them and set on fire. Ignoring the accident, Brad races forward to win the race for himself, but Max and Goofy help Tank escape. Goofy and Tank release themselves from the skateboard to give Max enough speed, and Max beats Brad to the finish line, winning the competition.

In the end, Bradley conceded defeat, shook Max's hand, showed good sportsmanship and even agreed to be Max's towel boy, but Max calls off the bet because Brad has to deal with Tank. Tank then turns on Brad for betraying him and then slingshots him towards the X-Games blimp flying overhead. He was never seen or heard from again.

Me: Brad Uppercrust III.

Max: What do you want, Brad?

Brad: Listen, I feel really bad about what happened between us during the X Games. So, I want to give you this car as an apology.

We saw that Brad had given Max an awesome Ferrari!

Me: Whoa! What a Ferrari!

Lola: That is an awesome car!

Lucy: I would love having a car like that when I'm older.

Me: Wouldn't we all.

Lana noticed something on the underside on the car that is not supposed to be there and she saw that it was a C4 Pipe Bomb! It was triggered by a remote detonator! Lana knew she had to do something and she had a strong feeling that Brad was trying to kill him.

Lana: (Telepathically to me) J.D., Brad attached a C4 Pipe Bomb to the car to kill Max! It's a Remote Detonator bomb!

Me: (Telepathically to Lana) WHAT!? Good work Lana. I'll distract him while you remove it and hide it somewhere out of harms way.

I distracted Brad and Lana removed the bomb and flew out and threw it in a field. Max got into the car and went on a ride. Brad pressed a button and detonated it out in the fiend.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was a close one!

Max Goof: That was close. If you guys hadn't stepped in, I would've died!

Me: Thank Lana. She found the bomb.

Whirlwind: That was a close one though.

---

Later we were at a restaurant that is considered a College Staple.

Max Goof: Alright, guys. Here's a toast to me and my dad finally reuniting!

We clinked our glasses.

Everyone: CHEERS!

Me: We're so happy for you guys.

We were served our food. Lisa noticed something rather peculiar with Max's food. There were traces of a strange white powder on Max's food.

Lisa: (Telepathically to me) 2nd Elder Brother. I have a very strong suspicion that Bradley is trying to poison Max. There's a strange white powder on Max's food.

I saw the powder.

Me: (Telepathically to Lisa) I see it Lisa.

I turned on my computer eyes and found out that Max's food was laced with Thallium! A highly toxic metallic compound that was used in a lot of murders over the centuries. The most notable case I remembered seeing revolving around Thallium Poisoning was the murder of Peggy Carr caused by George Trepal who is on Death Row for her murder in Florida. I also saw numerous incidents with Thallium Poisoning on a lot of crime documentaries.

Me: (In my head) That's Thallium! I know that poisonous metal compound all too well in crime documentaries. (Telepathically to Lisa) Lisa, we'll distract Max while you replace his food.

Lisa: (Telepathically) Affirmative.

I was talking to Max and Lisa took his food and put it in a biohazard evidence bag for later use as proof against him. She replaced his food with non-laced food.

I gave her the thumbs up.

Later after we paid for our lunch we went outside.

Max: First, it was a bomb. And now, poison? What's next? A Heartless attack!

Then a massive armada of Solider Heartless appeared.

Max: Me and my big mouth!

We saw Brad with them!

Max Goof: I knew you hated me. But to do something like this?!

Brad: You cost me everrything! My Gamma team, my social status, and even my popularity! So now, I'm gonna make sure you lose everything as well!

Me: You brought that all on yourself Brad. You and your cheating ways were unacceptable!

G1 Divebomb: Ok. I have to admit. Those death traps were actually clever.

Nico: Bradley Uppercust III, you have failed this city!

Springer: Just like you failed the X Games!

Astrotrain: Any other death traps we should know about?

Me: My scans show nothing. Lets take them down!

We slashed all the Soldier Heartless to pieces and killed them all.

Me: That was a waste of time. Now you are going to prison.

Brad: I'm not going down without a fight! Now he's my biggest friend!

Then a huge Heartless appeared. It was a massive skateboard-shaped Heartless and it was shaped like a skateboard centaur with ferocious razor sharp teeth, glowing red eyes, 8 arms and it has the ability to fire a powerful laser capable of blowing a whole city to dust.

It was called the -720˚ Skatedoom!

Me: WHOA!

Laney: That is an ugly heartless!

Stacy: And it gives all Skateboarders a really bad name!

Lily: Lets rip this freak apart!

We went at it and I punched him in the face and Lincoln and Stacy fired a massive blast of lightning and zapped it. Laney entangled it in her vines. Whirlwind flew around and blasted it with rainbow bombs.

Astrotrain: Lets finish this clod! Combo time! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his ionic displacer rifle 100-fold.

Divebomb: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Divebomb's back and it enhanced his particle blaster 100-fold.

Astrotrain and G1 Divebomb: HYPERSONIC PARTICLE DESTROYER!

They both fired their blasters and the blasts combined and they hit the Skateboarder Heartless and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

The explosion killed the heartless in an instant.

Remmy (Lilo and Stitch) punched Brad multiple times.

Brad (kicks Remmy off him): Get off me!

Remmy called on the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his dream altering powers 100-fold.

Springer: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Springer's back and it enhanced his wind-tunnel laser 100-fold.

Springer: NIGHTMARE TORNADO SHATTERSTORM!

Remmy turned into a ghost and went into Brad's ear and messed around with his dreams and Springer blew him around in a massive tornado.

Me: Final Smash time guys!

Whirlwind: Lets do this! RAINBOW SINGULARITY VORTEX!

Whirlwind charged up a rainbow blast and fired a rainbow orb and it hit Brad and pulled him in as it turned into a black hole with a rainbow vortex around it.

Max: My turn. GOOF PRIDE SILLYSTORM!

Max fired a beam of light from his hands and it hit Brad and all kinds of objects hit him and pulverized him.

Goofy: Maxie, lets hit him with a combo final smash as father and son.

Max: You got it dad!

Goofy and Max: FATHER SON GOOF PUNCH!

They went at Brad and slammed a powerful punch into his face and knocked him down.

Max: (to the Viewers) You better watch out or Team Loud Phoenix Storm will make you answer for your crimes.

Me: You got that right Max.

I went up to him and found the Dark Orb imbedded in the back of his right hand and I pulled it out and crushed it with my bare hands. We got an immense power boost as a result. We presented the evidence we found on Brad to the Dean. Brad was expelled from the university and was arrested for his crimes. It was thanks to our knowledge of crime documentaries we watched that we managed to foil Brad's plans. Brad was sentenced to 3 life sentences in the Antarctica Prison without parole. During the fight, Nico caught an Unfezant and a Musharna.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Disney Villain has been brought to justice.

A Goofy Movie and An Extremely Goofy Movie were both the funniest movies ever made by Disney and they made me laugh so hard I was about to pass out! My favorite was A Goofy Movie. It was so funny! My favorite parts were the canyon and the river and the road trip across the country and I liked the songs. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Also I did watch those documentaries in real life.

See you all next time.

# A Miserable Crybaby Scientist

We were over at Campbells Chunky Soup Maximum Security Prison. We were there to meet Sideshow Bob's brother Cecil and free Sideshow Bob's family and place them under our protection and into the Redemption Squad.

Quick Man: You sure you're up for this, Bob? You haven't seen your brother for a long time.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) I'm more than ready Quick Man. I want my family to be reunited and sent down the right path.

Me: You are making the right decision.

We walked up to Cecil Terwilliger's cell and in it with him was his wife Francesca, his son Gino, his mother Dame Judith Underdink and his father Robert Terwilliger Sr.

Cecil: Bob! I haven't seen you for a long time! How've you been?

Sideshow Bob: Hello dear brother!

They hugged.

Gino: Dad!

Sideshow Bob: Son!

They hugged and Bob kissed Francesca.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Robert: You too J.D.

Judith: (British Accent) Same to you J.D. We heard so much about you.

Me: I'm honored and I get that all the time.

Cecil (to Bob): Here's what puzzles me. I've heard rumors that you had a hand in Springfield's destruction. But when Springfield's destruction first came up, your name was never mentioned.

Sideshow Bob: That's because we did all that in an alternate time with the same events but I was involved.

Me: Yeah. That time merged with ours and Springfield was a town doomed from the very start.

Cecil: That's what we heard.

Francesca (Simpsons): What happened that lead to Springfield's demise?

Me: It's a very ugly story.

I revealed the full extent of Springfield's Corruption and everyone that was part of it and how the war went down all leading up to its destruction.

Cecil: That's awful! I had no idea that Springfield was that despicable!

Francesca (Simpsons): That town is a nightmare!

Me: Yep. But we obliterated it completely with a 250 megaton nuke in the nuclear power plant. Springfield, Oregon is now nothing more than a radioactive crater. All traces of it are now completely obliterated.

Gino: Good riddance to that evil town!

Me: Well a lot of people were spared because they had no involvement in the corruption of the town whatsoever. Most of them were the children. They now have a fresh new start in Gotham Royal York.

Sideshow Bob: It's all true dear family.

Quick Man: Springfield got what it deserves.

Cecil: I'm glad it did. (to William and Maria) So I take it that the team that you run is a new version of the Suicide Squad?

Maria: Trust me. It's much more better then that.

William: The team we have is a branch of Team Loud Phoenix Storm called The Redemption Squad.

Me: It's a team for Supervillains that were shown the error of their ways and they want to redeem themselves.

Cecil: That's wonderful.

Later we released Sideshow Bob's family and they were now placed into our protection.

---

Narrator: The plant city of Gotham Royal York, the happiest and most well protected city on Earth, (cut to all of the towns people going to the carnival) but today, is the happiest day of all, as young and old alike gather from far and wide, to celebrate their civic joy at the 8th annual happiness carnival." Jugglers, clowns, fire eaters, it's so totally awesome, look for a roller-coaster!" (shudders, then clears throat) "You couldn't find more excitement anywhere else, except for haps in the home Gotham Royal York's most excitable, most powerful and happy young citizens and protectors, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!"

Scene cuts to inside the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate…

Bubbles: "Hooray!"

Blossom: "We're going to…"

Buttercup: "The carnival!"

Professor Utonium: "Better hurry up, girls, or we'll be late."

Blossom: "I'm baking a pie…"

Buttercup: "We're entering the dog show…"

Bunny: I'm entering the chili cook off.

Bubbles: "And I'm entering the 8th annual happiest citizen contest…"

Me: You are a shoe-in to win Bubbles. You are the cutest and happiest citizen in the city.

Bubbles: Thanks J.D.

Laney: I'm entering the sewing contest. I have a great entry for us.

Me: I can't wait to see what you have ready Laney.

We were all excited and ready.

Stella (Loud House): I love going to carnivals guys.

Syd: Me too Stella. They are so much fun!

Cut to Professor Utonium in the white sports car…

Professor Utonium: "Let's go, girls…"

Bubbles: "Coming, Professor!"

They flew into the car.

Me: You ready guys?

Professor Utonium: "I'm looking forward to this just as much as you are…"

Powerpuff Girls: "Yay!"

Me: Lets fly!

We were off to the carnival.

Powerpuff Girls: La, la, la, la, la, la, we're going to the carnival

la, la, la, la, la, la, we're going to the carnival

Narrator: Ah, the sound of children laughing, how sweet it is, but all is not sweetness and like, Powerpuff Girls, if you listen closely, (sounds of crying and weeping sounds can be heard) you can hear the sounds of crying from above a castle on an island, an island surrounded, by a sea of tears.

Lou Gubrious: (Tearfully) "Listen to them, the citizens of Gotham Royal York, they all sound so… so happy… and I am so… (Sobs Wildly) miserable!"

WHAT A BABY.

Lou Gubrious continues crying and wailing, then blows his nose… and comes up with a plan.

Lou Gubrious: "But I, Lou Gubrious, shall have… my revenge! I've invented a machine called the Miseray… which'll take every ounce of sadness in my pink little body and turn it into pure negative energy, that'd unleash upon those stupid happy people in Gotham Royal York, making them all miserable… (He sobs wildly again…) but making me so happy!"

Lou Gubrious cries again… but activates the Miseray…

The Miseray fired its energy.

The scene goes over to a police officer giving out ticket forms…

Narrator: Uh oh, Gotham Royal York, watch out, Lou Gubrious has made good on his threat, and unleashed his awful ray.

The police officer's mouth wobbles up and down… and he begins bawling and crying uncontrollably.

Cut to a banker and a bank robber…

Narrator: It looks bad, folks, not even the law is outside his evil grasp!

Bank Robber: (crying uncontrollably) "Buddy!"

Banker: (crying uncontrollably) "Pal!"

The banker and the bank robber break down crying and wailing…

Narrator: Just look at all these happy young suspecting people be plunged into sadness… and what's worse is… it's headed for the carnival!"

We then felt the massive power of the Miseray and we got an unbelievable power boost unlike anything we've ever felt! It's powerful increase was so strong that it made our auras explode out and it looked like fire! The power increase was so strong that it made the power increase we got at the Villains Vale seem like a joke.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: Whoa! What happened!? That is incredibly strong Negative Energy!

Stella (Loud House): Wow! So that is what a Negative Energy power increase feels like.

Me: Whoever has all that Negative Energy from negative emotions has to be the most hateful person ever!

Stella: I wonder why so many civilians are crying.

We saw everyone crying.

Me: This is not hatred that's causing this, it's pure sadness! Everyone is being plunged into sadness by someone.

Lana: Who in the 9 levels of Hell would do such a horrible thing!?

Me: We'll find out when we get to the Carnival.

We arrived and we saw all the citizens crying all their eyes out.

Me: Whoa! Everyone is sad as all get out because of this massive amount of Negative Energy.

Laney: How can it be affecting everyone out here?

?: (CRYING WILDLY) Because of me!

We turned and we saw the crybaby scientist LOU GUBRIOUS!

---

The Carnival of Happiness came to Townsville and everybody in The City of Townsville was as happy as could be, especially Bubbles, of The Powerpuff Girls. She went to the carnival so she could enter Townsville's 6th annual "Happiest Citizen Contest".

However, not everybody in Townsville was happy, because off the coast of the city, sat a big dark castle, on a rocky island. In that castle, lived a very sad and miserable man named Lou Gubrious, who spent his days crying his eyes out. His tears came out in giant, flowing, uninterrupted streams, enough to fill up the retreats of his mountainous island, and create a myriad of waterfalls, all over the island, which would flow naturally into the ocean around it.

Lou Gubrious complained and whined about how everybody in Townsville was happy, while he was sad. He devised an evil plan to make everybody else in Townsville happy, while also making himself happy. Lou had invented a machine called "The Miseray", which when activated, would take all the misery from himself, and send it out, to the rest of the world, while also taking the happiness of others, and inject it into himself.

When Lou activated the machine, an aura of depressing radiation swept The City of Townsville, and successfully made everybody in the town, start bawling their eyes out, acting depressed, and ruining everybody's good moods. This included The Powerpuff Girls, Professor Utonium, The Mayor, Mrs. Bellum, and The Talking Dog.

Lou Gubrious walked into Townsville, while everybody around him was crying. For once, Lou Gubrious was not crying. In fact, he was not even sad at all. He was overjoyed and had a bright and beaming smile on his face. Lou introduced himself by his new name, "Hal Larious", and accentuated his happiness, by prancing around Townsville, mocking everybody, who was sad. He went up to Bubbles, who had just won the "happiest citizen" contest, but said that due to recent events, there should be a recount on the winner.

He then took the trophy for himself and gloated to Bubbles about how he had lost the contest to her every year, since the contest started, and was joyous to have finally won the contest for once.

The Professor told The Powerpuff Girls that if people keep crying at this rate, Townsville will be flooded with tears in 10 minutes. However, once the Giant Fish Balloon Monster started crying his eyes out, The Professor said that the time would be shortened to 5 minutes, considering how many eyes the Fish Balloon had and how large he was as well. The Powerpuff Girls tried to cheer people up, by going around and telling jokes, hoping that it would make people laugh, and put an end to all the crying, but all their attempts to get as little as one chuckle out of even the most jovial of citizens, proved to be completely fruitless.

Bubbles told a joke to a pigeon, using a banana as a prop, but it did not work. Bubbles peeled the banana and threw the peel away. Hal Larious just so happened to be passing by, while this happened, and while everyone in Townsville was watching, Hal slipped on the banana peel in the most hilarious and comical way possible, which made everyone else laugh their heads off. Hal was both hurt and humiliated, prompting him to start crying again.

Everything went back to normal in Townsville, and everyone (except for Hal) was happy. The formerly hilarious Hal Larious was now back to being the lugubrious Lou Gubrious, but he was not allowed to go back to his island of sadness. Now, Lou Gubrious was working as an unpaid employee at the carnival of happiness. There was a log ride at the carnival and Lou was chained up in shackles at the beginning of the ride. There, he cried nonstop, providing a waterfall, to make the log ride function for free. Lou presumably spent the rest of his days, working this involuntary job, and he quoted that it only hurts, when he laughs.

---

Me: Who are you?

Gubrious: (CRYING) I am Lou Gubrious! The most miserable crybaby scientist of all time!

Courage: And I thought Zalost was miserable!

Me: How in the world can a little guy like you have all that misery and so much sadness inside you all at once? It's inhuman and defies all logic!

Lisa: That's what I was thinking.

Gubrious: (CRYING WILDLY) BECAUSE I'M MISERABLE!

Me: Jeez you are a major crybaby.

Gubrious: (Crying) Why aren't you affected by the Miseray!?

Me: Because your sadness is making us more powerful.

Gubrious: I thought you all only get powered up by hatred!

Sandstorm: All negative emotions make us stronger. Not just hatred!

Octane: And your machine doesn't work on Cybertronians anyway!

Adult Blossom: I remember this guy. He did this plan before. He plunged everyone into total sadness and almost flooded the city in tears.

Adult Bubbles: Yeah and I foiled his plan the first time.

Me: And now he's going to do it again.

Bubbles: I never thought that you would hurt someone else emotionally besides me, Buttercup, and Blossom.

Adult Bubbles: Yeah and it was sick.

Nico: (to Gubrious) You are a sad, strange little man. You almost have my sympathy. Almost.

Buzz Lightyear: That's exactly what I said to Woody when we were lost at Pizza Planet.

Me: Now it's time for us to teach you a lesson you will never forget. (Cracks Knuckles)

Lori: I'm going to literally turn you into a human pretzel for messing with peoples feelings!

Me: If we didn't feel sorry for you Gubrious, we would make you suffer for your crimes.

Gubrious (to the Loud Sisters): I get why you're all harsh on people like me. But I've had to work hard every day of my life, and what do I have to show for it? A dark castle and an abandoned island! And what do you have to show for all your lives of picking on your siblings?

Leni: What?

Gubrious: Everything! A large estate! About 10 cars! Handsome husbands! Nice children! Fancy clothes and expensive food for dinner! And do you all deserve any of it? No!

Lori: What are you literally trying to say?

Gubrious: I'm saying you're all what's wrong with America, Louds. You all coast through life, you all do as little as possible, and you all leech off of decent, hardworking people like me. And honestly, your siblings Lincoln and Laney deserve better!

Buttercup: Hey, back off!

Gubrious (to the Powerpuff Girls): Zip it! I'll get to you girls shortly! (to the Loud Sisters) You all aren't heroes! You all are frauds and hypocrites!

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Homer: (Laughs) He said almost exactly the same thing Frank Grimes said.

Bart: I remember him dad.

Me: Didn't he get himself killed when he got electrocuted with 25,000 volt wires after having a mental breakdown?

Homer: That's right J.D.

Stella (Loud House): I can understand why you did that rant. But Lincoln's sisters have already suffered enough!

Me: They sure have.

Nico: If you weren't so miserable Gubrious, I would gladly make you suffer for saying stuff like that.

Me: Me too.

My dark orb detector beeped and it showed that there was a Dark Orb on in Lou Gubrious's island castle in a sea of tears.

Me: There's a Dark Orb in Lou Gubrious's castle. Nico, tie him up.

Nico: Right.

Nico tied him up in energy chains and we were off to Lou Gubrious's island castle. We saw that it was an isolated castle on an island with waterfalls pouring out of it. It was in the middle of a sea of tears.

Me: This is really sad and pathetic.

Lola: He lived out here in the middle of a Sea of Tears!? Gross!

Stella was being carried by Syd.

Stella (Loud House): I feel really sorry for Mr. Gubrious. I wonder what caused him to become so miserable.

Me: Who knows? But this is awful that he's that sad and depressed.

We went into his castle and we found the Miseray. It was a strange machine that had a huge dark orb the size of a house inside it that was being used as the power source and its negative energy was being used to make everyone but us miserable and sad.

Me: Wow! So this is the Miseray!

Laney: And that is one of the biggest Dark Orbs we have ever seen!

Me: That is exactly the same size as the Dark Orb that Team Flare used to power their Tachyon Particle Superlaser Cannon.

Stacy: I remember seeing that. That was incredible.

Syd: I heard you all destroyed Team Flare and that was an incredible battle!

Ronnie Anne: It was one of our most incredible battles Syd.

Me: But lets blow this orb up and destroy this place!

We fired energy blasts and blew up all the equipment and the machine was cracking and exploding all over the place. (Think of how Trunks and Krillin were blowing up Dr. Gero's Lab in Dragonball Z.)

Me: Payback time for all the pain and sadness you've caused!

Flaming explosions were blowing everything apart and burning everything. Outside the castle, the whole castle had explosions bursting out of it. Once all the equipment was destroyed, we set our sights on the dark orb.

Me: Lets blow that dark orb apart! Combo and Final Smash time!

Stella (Winx Club): Lets get it! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her Solarian Magic powers 100-fold.

Sandstorm: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Sandstorm's Sand blaster and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Stella (Winx Club) and Sandstorm: SOLAR PLASMA SANDBURST!

Stella (Winx Club) Fired a massive blast of solar plasma and Sandstorm fired a massive blast of sand. The blasts combined and turned into a massive stream of solar plasma and it hit the Dark Orb and cracked it with a powerful explosion.

Quick Man: Lets get the need for speed! VELOCITRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into Quick Man's right arm and it enhanced his super speed and his Quick Boomerang 100-fold.

Octane: Lets get it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Flamethrower 100-fold.

Octane and Quick Man: SPEEDING FLAME BOOMERANG BARRAGE!

Quick Man fired a massive barrage of super fast boomerangs and Octane fired a massive blast of fire. The fire merged with the boomerangs and it turned them into flaming blades and they hit the Dark Orb and cracked it.

Me: That is a tough Dark Orb. Final Smash time!

Stella (Loud House): Lets do it. This'll be my first Final Smash. SOLAR PLASMA FIRESTORM BURST!

Stella fired a massive blast of fire at the Dark Orb and it hit the Dark Orb and Exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bubbles: This is for messing with other emotions! BUBBLESTORM BURST WAVE!

Bubbles fired a massive blast of bubbles and it completely shattered the Dark Orb and we got a massive power boost! The whole castle was getting ready to explode!

Me: This whole place is gonna blow! Lets get outta here!

We flew out of the castle as it all exploded into a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was a blast!

Nico: It sure was.

Bubbles: (To the viewers) He will never again mess with peoples emotions.

Me: No he won't. And I have just the place where his tears will be put to good use.

---

And we decided to put his crying to good use and we built an awesome Waterpark in Phoenix Land and Lisa built a special Tear filtration machine that turned the tears into water and it was a major success. We built log rides, water slides and more and Lou Gubrious was the water source for the park. Nico caught a Zebstrika and a Gigalith. Bubbles won the 8th Annual Happiest Citizen Contest and Blossom's pie won 1st place and Buttercup won the dog show with Talking Dog and Bunny's Chili won the Chili Cook Off and Laney won a trophy for the best quilt. Lots of contests were won at the carnival. We had an awesome time.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Powerpuff Girls Villain brought to justice.

Lou Gubrious had to be the saddest villain I've ever seen in that episode City of Frownsville. Poor guy was sad all the time. But he only appeared in that one episode and that's it. What a ripoff. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# An Island of Trains

At the Disney Castle we were with King Mickey. P.J. was there to visit his dad in prison. After being locked up for his crimes against the universe, Pete was left to realize the error of his ways by rotting in a cell.

Me: So Pete is feeling guilt over all the pain and suffering he caused huh?

Nico: I'll believe that when I see it.

Mickey: You will.

Me: P.J. are you sure you want to talk to your dad about this?

P.J.: I'm positive J.D. I want to tell my father that I forgive him for his crimes but it's gonna take a while for him to earn back my trust.

Me: We have all the time in the world P.J.

We went down into the dungeon and we saw Pete in his cell. However instead of him being in his clothes like we saw before, he was now in an orange prison jumpsuit. And orange is the new black.

Mickey: Pete, you have some visitors.

Pete saw us.

P.J.: Hey there dad.

Pete: Aw P.J. It's so nice to see you here.

But Pete saw us.

Pete: You got my son involved in this?! How do you all sleep at night?!

Ed: I like to sleep at night with a nice pillow while eating buttered toast and gravy.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: Pete, we're not here to insult you. We have P.J. here because he has something to tell you.

P.J.: (to Pete) Look, Dad. I forgive you for what you did. You're my father and nothing will ever change that. But my trust is something you'll have to earn back.

Pete: I understand son. I've done a lot of terrible things I'm not proud of. But I never meant to hurt you at all. You're my son P.J. and I will always love you no matter what.

P.J.: I love you too dad.

They hugged even though prison bars were in their way they still love each other.

Sora: Well, Pete. I hope this makes us even. We've reduced your prison sentence to 10 years. But after that, you better not commit anymore crimes.

Pete: It does Sora. And I promise.

Me: Because if you do commit anymore crimes…

I made the finger gesture that said "I will kill you." I slid my finger across my neck.

The warning will stick and I also made the gesture that said "I'm watching you."

---

Later, over the eastern Atlantic Ocean we were flying to an island located right next to England. It was an island that was well known throughout all the children in the world in books, games and movies and on TV. It was the Island of Sodor from Thomas the Tank Engine and Friends. One of my favorite childhood shows from my past.

Nico: So we're heading to the island that is home to Thomas the Tank Engine and all his friends!? AWESOME!

Me: I know. It's like we're gonna be visiting one of the awesome lands of my childhood.

Lana: I love Thomas the Tank Engine! Lincoln introduced me to that show and it's what made me want to be a handyman.

Lincoln: Yep. It was back when Lana was around 3 that I showed it to her.

Laney: I remember that. That was so adorable that you did that Lincoln.

Lori: It was literally the cutest time.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: It was rockin' dudes.

Luan: It sure was a chugin good time. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed but everyone sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

We landed and Gordon the Big Express Engine saw us.

Gordon: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! It's such an honor!

Me: Gordon the Big Engine, it's an honor too. I love all you guys in my childhood. Most of us all do.

Thomas the Tank Engine came.

Thomas: It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: You too Thomas.

Lana: I love all you guys. You guys are the reason why I got into the handyman business and I love all you guys!

Thomas: I'm honored that you love us Lana.

James (TTTF): I'm honored too.

Emily: We have so many fans around the world.

Me: I used to watch all you guys all the time back when I was little. I was only 4 when I was watching you and it feels like so long ago.

Thomas: I'm sure it does.

Henry: It sure does feel like a long time huh?

Toby: Yeah it does.

Me: But what I can't stand most of all is all you guys having to deal with those Troublesome Trucks.

Lola: Yeah! They are a major nuisance!

Lana: I hate those trucks!

Thomas: So you all came here to help stop them once and for all.

Me: If you would like.

Thomas: We would be so honored J.D.

Percy: We'll gladly help you out.

Emily: Count us all in.

Astrotrain: I'll help out too! It's been a long time since I've used my train form.

Me: Awesome! It'll be great working with our favorite childhood stars. Lets split into 12 groups and go after the Troublesome Trucks.

Nico: Good idea.

Vince: Nice!

Carol: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: It sure is. We'll call Thomas and all his friends the RAILWAY

HELP BRIGADE.

Thomas: I like it!

James: Alright, guys. This is the part where you do some combo attacks and Final Smashes to take out the Troublesome Trucks. Go for it!

Double D: Not this time, James.

James: Say what?

Double D: The Troublesome Trucks are only nuisances at best. So all we have to do is go around Sodor to round them up.

Thomas: Where should we meet after getting all the Troublesome Trucks?

Me: Back here at the station. We're gonna throw those trucks in jail for causing all kinds of trouble. Lets ride the rails!

We cheered!

(CALIFORNIA HERE I COME PLAYS)

We were off. We had special incarceration carts with us and we built a special railroad impound lot for the bad trucks.

---

## Percy the Small Engine, William, Boone Dixon, Shego, Luan, and Winx Club Stella

---

Percy the Small Engine was riding down the rail with Luan, William, Boone Dixon and Stella of the Winx Club.

Percy was most likely built by the Avonside Engine Company sometime around the 1900's and had a subsequent rebuild in the period before he was sold second-hand to the North Western Railway by a factory on the Mainland. He is said to have been found to contain Hunslet parts, among others, according to workers at Crovan's Gate.

When Gordon, James and Henry went on strike in protest of extra work after Thomas' departure to run his branch line, the Fat Controller decided the railway needed another tank engine. At the engine workshop, the Fat Controller saw a green saddle tank. When the engine confirmed he was willing to work hard, the Fat Controller bought him and named him Percy. Bringing him back to Sodor, Percy was charged with running the branch line while Thomas ran the Main Line with Edward and was allowed to stay after the big engines surrendered and returned to work. At first, Percy liked to annoy the big engines. Percy was later waiting at Knapford, but forgot to whistle to the signalman and thus was startled when Gordon came running towards him with the express. Gordon managed to stop in time, but Percy was so frightened, he ran away and ended up stuck in a sandbank. He was rescued by Gordon and took up the duty of station pilot at Tidmouth.

Percy was still a cheeky engine and often liked to play jokes on Gordon and James, but one day the other engines got their revenge when Percy failed to recognise a "backing signal". After this, Percy was subject to bullying from the big engines until Duck arrived and helped Percy to put the big engines in their place, although Percy still received a reprimand from the Fat Controller for it.

With Duck's arrival, Percy was sent to Thomas' Branch Line to help build Knapford Harbour and has stayed there ever since as a goods engine. He met a self-centred white helicopter named Harold who said that railways were "slow and out-of-date", so he decided to race him, of which he won. When Percy had to take the Sunday School children home, he came across a flooded paddock which swashed away his fire. Thankfully, with a little help from Harold, who had dropped supplies of hot drinks for his crew and the passengers, he was able to get the children home.

Despite being really useful, Percy was prone to having accidents, sometimes for acting naughty and others for carelessness. He was naughty when he asked the trucks to push him past a danger notice, only to end up in the water until he could be lifted out and taken to the works by Henry. When a diesel railcar named Daisy came to look after Thomas' Branch Line, she constantly kept leaving behind the milk van every time Percy shunted it for her. Fed up with taking the milk for her, Percy offered to take Toby's trucks for him while he took the milk. However, the trucks were unfamiliar with Percy and when he ordered them about, they decided to seek revenge by pushing him onto a line of stone trucks.

One winter, the cold was severely getting to Percy, so he tried to think about warm things. As a result, his workday led to Percy obsessing over scarves and seeing everyone around him wearing them. Henry remarked on the silliness of an engine wanting a scarf, but Percy bit back with a comment about Henry's funnel size. The cold did not affect Percy's cheekiness however, as he planned on startling the coaches by coming in quietly. However, the porters did not hear him either and Percy crashed into their luggage trolley, ending up covered in jam with the Fat Controller's hat on Percy's lamp iron and his best trousers wrapped around Percy's funnel. James joked that Percy found a 'scarf' after all and ran off to tell Henry. That night, Thomas and a clean Percy prepared to go to sleep happy that the firelighter had agreed to arrive earlier the next day. Henry and Percy make up and Henry assures Percy that the weather will be warmer the following day.

In Tale of the Brave, Thomas told Percy about some mysterious footprints that he saw at the China Clay Pits. Percy convinced himself that the footprints were that of a monster that was roaming Sodor. Continuing to be anxious for a few days, he caused lots of confusion and delay such as: mistakenly referring to Gator (the new engine) as the monster, failing to delivery his mail on-time and running off before the Fat Controller finished talking to him. After talking with his new friend Gator, he understood what being brave is like and later used this courage to save James from a huge landslide. He later learned that the monster was really a dinosaur a long, long time ago, which had now become a fossil. He also understood that the footprints Thomas saw, were also only fossils left from the dinosaur. Percy later said goodbye to Gator, who had to return to the mainland, but the two friends were certain they would meet again someday.

In the eighteenth series, Percy was starting to miss Gator and tried to forget him by working hard and not think about him. When he had to deliver trucks full of precious sculptures and paintings for a special exhibition, he did not stop to be coupled and the Troublesome Trucks went rolling to the old mine. He thought about Gator and his advice of how to be brave. Percy went into the mine and rescued the trucks. Percy soon reunited with Gator at Christmas.

In the nineteenth series, he was to take the Mayor of Sodor to the Search and Rescue Centre to present a new alarm bell to celebrate their one thousandth rescue. Diesel overheard Percy talking about it at the Docks and he played a trick on him, sending Percy to the Old Quarry which resulted him ending up on a badly flooded railway line and after Diesel unsuccessfully attempted to pull him out of the flood, he too also ended up getting stuck in the water after it badly damaged his generator. The rescue of Diesel and Percy marked the Sodor Search and Rescue Centre Crew's one thousand and first rescue. He was once giving the job of transporting Farmer McColl's ewes to a fair at Maithwaite, however he was late delivering that night's mail. Rushing to get back on time, he bashed his livestock wagon into a flatbed and unknowingly created a hole in it. He collected the sheep from McColl Farm, but every time he stopped some of the sheep escaped. By the time he had reached the fair, all the sheep had escaped. Fortunately, Thomas, Annie and Clarabel arrived shortly afterwards with the sheep, much to Percy's relief. Once, he saw some painters at Knapford, talking about Sir Topham Hatt "leaving". After he told Thomas and the other engines, they came to the conclusion he was leaving Sodor because of them, so they decided to create no confusion and delay until he decided to stay. By the end of the day, it appeared their plan was successful, though Percy still had his doubts. His suspicions were seemingly confirmed when he saw the painters clearing out the Fat Controller's office. Now believing the Fat Controller was being forced to leave, the engines decided to go on strike until he was allowed to stay. After much confusion and delay, the Fat Controller explained to the engines that he was just moving to a temporary office while his was being redecorated. With the misunderstanding cleared up, Percy and the other engines worked hard to get the railway back on schedule.

In the twentieth series, he had the job of taking the Christmas Mail to Vicarstown for Hiro to take to the Mainland and onwards to the North Pole. Harold offered to help, but Percy refused, determined complete the job on his own. After he left a bag of letters behind at Dryaw, Harold chased after him, but Percy, believing he was just mocking his speed, refused to stop and crashed into a snowdrift at a tunnel. Stuck, he reluctantly agreed to let Harold deliver the Mail. The following day, he heard from Toby that Harold had not returned to Sodor that night, so he raced off to the Mainland to find him. He found him stuck in a field and out of fuel. Not wanting Harold to spend Christmas stranded and alone, he fetched his fuel and the two returned to Sodor. Later, Percy was taking the Mail Train at night, when he came across the Watermill bridge and heard a moaning sound which gave him a fright. Percy later told Thomas and Toby about it and remembering the story of The Three Billy Goats Gruff, he thought it was a troll that lives under the bridge. The three engines reluctantly crossed the bridge and discovered it was only a lost cow. He was also the only engine to be nice to Hugo, who was being shunned as the others thought he had come to replace them. He would then see a Zeppelin in the sky and question how Hugo could be in the sky as well as on the rails.

In The Great Race, Percy took Thomas' place in the shunting competition of the Great Railway Show after Thomas had an accident and was left on Sodor. However, Thomas managed to make it to the Mainland after all and Percy dropped out of the competition so his best friend could compete and because he did not want to compete in the first place.

In the twenty-first series, Percy became confused because of the new P.A. system which was not working properly. Because of this, he ended up taking a delivery of pigs to Lord Callan at Callan Castle. He was also told by Dowager Hatt to pull Gordon's Express instead of Gordon doing so, but because he was not strong enough to pull it, he got stuck on Gordon's Hill and ended up severely delayed.

In the twenty-second series, when Merlin first came to Sodor, Percy thought everyone was talking about how Merlin is an invisible engine so that why Percy hadn't seen him. He looked everywhere for the invisible engine until he met up with Merlin (who did not get a chance to introduce himself) and heard what he believed was the invisible engine's whistle rushed off to tell Thomas about hearing what he thought was Merlin's whistle; but unknown to Percy, it just turned out to be Trevor.

In the film, Percy overheard Mr. Conductor talking in his sleep. Later, he arrived at Knapford with his Mail Train, he told Thomas about Mr. Conductor and conclude that he travels on Sodor to the magic railroad. Thomas told Percy about the missing truck and realised that the buffers leading to the magic railroad and told Percy to guard the buffers to be a brave engine. Sometime afterwards, Percy found Splatter and Dodge at the magic buffers and raced to warn Thomas, telling him to get Lily back to Muffle Mountain before Diesel 10 destroyed the magic railroad. Percy was last seen pulling a goods train during the chase between Lady, Thomas and Diesel 10, when the three engines passed over Bulgy's Bridge.

Percy: It's such an honor to have you all here with us.

Luan: Thanks Percy. You are my favorite engine when I first watched you all.

Percy: I'm so honored Luan.

William: We didn't watch you guys all the time when we went to Kadac in France and I'm sorry about that.

Percy: It's all right William. Shego, weren't you with Dr. Drakken?

Shego: I was. My friend Maria showed me the error of my ways and she helped me see what a horrible person I was. I'm now on Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Percy: That's awesome! I'm so glad you changed.

Shego: Thanks Percy

Stella of the Winx Club was in her Enchantix Form and she was flying beside them.

Stella: This is so awesome working with you.

Percy: Thanks Stella. I like working with you all too.

In the mountains of the island of Sodor they found one of the Troublesome Trucks. They were getting rocks and stones from the mountains.

Percy: Hold it right there you delinquent!

7-Plank Truck: Well if it isn't Percy!

Percy: Your days of mischief are over forever.

7-Plank Truck: And what are you gonna do about it ya tin can!?

Percy: Oh it's not me that's doing anything.

Luan: It's us!

William: Lets get him!

Stella and Luan lifted the 7-Plank Truck off the rail and dumped out the rocks and they put him on the cart.

Percy: You have a lot to answer for when we get back you punk.

---

Emily, Luna, Matt Daniels, Maria, Bai Tza, and Irma.

---

Emily had Luna, Matt Daniels, Bai Tza and Irma with her.

When Emily was new to Sodor, she was ignored by the other engines for borrowing and pulling Annie and Clarabel without Thomas' permission or knowledge. The matter was resolved after she saved both Thomas and Oliver from nearly having a nasty accident on the cross-points and she was rewarded with two new coaches. Emily proved to be kind-hearted, as she was the only engine concerned about Henry when he was ill due to leaky tubes and when she stuck up for Salty when Thomas and Percy were teasing him.

However, Emily has proven to be a nuisance on occasion as she bossed everyone about when they were clearing up after a storm; Thomas when taking passengers and Percy when shunting trucks. When pulling the express for the first time, she was determined to keep to Gordon's timing, only to run out of water.

Later on she was assigned to the Flour Mill, while James was assigned to the Misty Valley Branch Line, primarily the Black Loch. James told her that there was a monster in the Loch. She had trouble with the Flour Mill and ended up crashing some trucks off the line. She was later reassigned to the Misty Valley Branch Line replacing James. She discovered that the monster was just a family of seals. She is presumed to still work the line as it has never been stated otherwise.

When Thomas had to stay at Knapford Sheds, Emily did not like his company at first as she did not want any noise; she just wanted some sleep. However, she learned how comfortable it is to have the company of friends and once Tidmouth Sheds was rebuilt, she was transferred there to be with her new shed mates.

Like most engines, Emily can get quite puffed up in the smokebox. When she was called "Excellent Emily," she ignored the advice of Murdoch, Thomas and Duck, only to get herself into trouble. Afterwards, she took their advice to get her job done.

Emily tries her best to make her friends happy. When she assumed that Mavis was sad, she took flowers to the quarry, but only created a mess. When she tried to help her friends with the football/soccer match, she neglected to fetch the dirty washing, which turned out to be the football/soccer team's uniforms. Also, when the Fat Controller lost his top hat, Emily went to find it without success and then took the special Christmas train without permission. However, she made amends for her friends' sake.

She later took Paxton to the Vicarstown Dieselworks after he was damaged during an accident at the Blue Mountain Quarry.

When Thomas hid his snowplough, Emily had to do Thomas' work and saved him when he got stuck in the snow again.

Thomas told Emily about the Flatbeds of Fear, but Emily did not believe in it and said there was a sensible explanation. She eventually believed in it, until Thomas told her that it was just one of Salty's tall tales. Later, she was very excited to collect a special which was a giant model of a globe of the world to take it to the Animal Park. However, it accidently fell off and she spent some time getting after it.

When the Steam Team tried to clear the tracks of snow for Connor to deliver the last train for Christmas, Emily was unable to clear them from the Sodor side, but was happy to see Hiro as he cleared it from the other direction, then was disappointed when they mistook Harold for Father Christmas by believing his red port lamp to be Rudolph's nose.

She was later informed by Paxton about the rumour that Toby was to be scrapped, but Henrietta overheard and knew it was not true. Emily took her to find Toby and once they found him safe, Emily gave him some of her coal.

When Henry confided in Emily that he feared catching chicken pox from Stephen and Bridget Hatt, she assured him that he could not get chicken pox, joking that he worries too much.

She became fascinated with Caitlin being able to go at such high speeds and wondered what it would be like to be fast, becoming depressed when she could not do so. However, in the end, she managed to save Caitlin when she descended down a steep hill with broken brakes.

When Thomas was fed up with Diesel's selfishness during the holidays, Emily partook in Thomas' plan to mend the diesel's ways, much to her joy and amusement. She later attended the Earl's Christmas lunch with several other engines, including Thomas and a reformed Diesel.

Emily went with the other Sodor engines to be part of the Great Railway Show, competing in the Best Decorated Engine Parade along with James, Carlos, Rajiv and Yong Bao, but she and James lost to Rajiv. After Percy dropped out of the Shunting Challenge, she encouraged Thomas to take his place, declaring him Sodor's last chance to win.

Once, when the Fat Controller was ill, Dowager Hatt took charge of the railway. She assigned Emily to Thomas' job of pulling Annie and Clarabel, while Gordon was assigned to her job of taking scrap to the scrapyards. This resulted in lots of confusion and delay, culminating with a massive hold up outside of Knapford. Emily pointed this out to the Dowager and was able to help her get things back on track before the Fat Controller returned.

Later, she helped Donald and Douglas pull a heavy train of steel pipes to Vicarstown, but the journey became difficult when the twins kept teasing each other and arguing about swapping places. When they stopped on Gordon's Hill, Emily was left holding the train while Donald and Douglas continued to bicker. Eventually, Emily slipped down the hill and was knocked off the rails by a giant, heavy snowball, which had formed from a lump of coal shaken out of Donald's tender when Douglas bumped him. Once Harvey had cleared up the mess, Emily took the front while both twins pushed and they reached Vicarstown without any further trouble.

Some time later, it was discovered that Thomas had mysteriously vanished off the Island of Sodor. As the Fat Controller began a desperate search for Thomas, Emily went down to Brendam Docks, where Carly revealed she loaded Thomas onto a ship only a short while ago. Emily rushed back to Knapford to tell the Fat Controller, who became more frantic when he realised that if Thomas had left Sodor by ship, he could have been anywhere in the world by that point. Emily joined the search in the hopes of Thomas still being on Sodor, but returned to Tidmouth Sheds that night to look on with deep worry as Thomas' berth remains empty, his whereabouts unknown. However, when Mr. Percival received word a few days later from a signalman on the Indian Railway that Thomas had been spotted there and was returning to Sodor via the Mainland through Asia and Europe, Emily was waiting at Knapford Station alongside the other engines, residents and friends to welcome him home, along with meeting Thomas' new friend Nia, who would be living with them on the North Western Railway as her shed in Kenya had been demolished and Thomas invited her to live and work on the North Western from now on.

Later on, Emily had been assigned to pick up the new boiler for the Sodor Animal Park from Brendam Docks when the old one broke down. However, when she noticed the ship had not come into port yet, she asked Carly where it was, only for Carly to reply that the snowstorm was causing the ships to be delayed reaching their destinations, and the boiler may not arrive until after Christmas. Thomas, overhearing this, rushed off to notify the Fat Controller of the situation. Emily returned to Tidmouth Sheds later that evening with the rest of the Steam Team, only to be amazed when Thomas arrived with the animals from the Animal Park, explaining that he was unable to reach the Steamworks as originally instructed by the Fat Controller, and brought the animals here where they could stay warm through the Steam Team's boilers. Although Gordon and James were against the idea, Emily, Nia, Rebecca and Percy were all for it. The next morning, which was Christmas, the Fat Controller arrived at the sheds, and was shocked when he found the animals inside with the Steam Team and their crews. However, he then revealed that the new boiler for the Animal Park had arrived, and the animals could return home soon. Emily and the other engines shared a laugh when one of the ostriches snatched the Fat Controller's top hat to wear itself, much to his annoyance.

When a heavy fog descended on the Island, Emily nearly had a head-on collision with Gordon as he pulled out of Knapford Railway Station with the Express, before actually hitting him and pushing him backwards when she was rammed from behind by Rebecca when her brakes failed again to stop her in time. As a result, the Fat Controller advised her and the rest of the Steam Team to be careful in the fog, having Cyril the Fogman place detonators on the rails to warn them that they were approaching signals and to slow down to avoid an accident. Emily later attended Sir Robert Norramby's fireworks show at Ulfstead Castle with Thomas and Rebecca, soon joined by Samson, who was able to conquer his fear of fireworks, and Bradford.

Luna: It's so awesome riding the rails with you Emily.

Emily: I'm glad you're having fun Luna. I heard J.D. sang a song for you with Mick Swagger on Christmas 3 years ago.

Luna: He sure did. That was the best Christmas gift I've ever gotten from him.

Matt Daniels: You're a fan of Mick Swagger, Luna?

Luna: I sure am dude. He's my idol.

Matt Daniels: I'm a fan of Mick Swagger too dudette!

Luna: Rockin'!

Irma and Bai Tza were flying beside them.

Irma: Luna is an awesome musical inspiration and she loves all music.

Bai Tza: She sure does.

They arrived in a hilly area.

Maria: Now, if I was a Troublesome Truck, where would I hide?

They saw one of the short wheelbase trucks hauling rocks and pebbles.

Emily: Hold it right there punk.

Short truck: Well if it isn't Emily the tin tube,

Emily: Your days of causing mischief are over for good!

Short truck: Who's gonna stop me?

Irma: We are!

Irma, Luna and Bai Tza fired a powerful blast of water and it lifted the short truck up and put him on the incarceration bed.

Emily: You have a lot to answer for.

---

Thomas the Tank Engine, J.D. Nico, May, Lincoln, Lizzy Morris, Luke Morris, Clay (Goosebumps), Shocker, Elena, and Will

Thomas the Tank Engine, me, Lincoln, Lizzy Morris, Luke Morris, Clay (Goosebumps), Shocker, Elena and Will were riding the rails.

Details of Thomas' arrival on the North Western Railway in 1915 are mostly undocumented and it is unknown exactly how he turned up on Sodor. The most popular theory put forward, however, is that he was sent to Sodor in a wartime mix-up. His driver and fireman got along well with the local people and married Sudrian women. By 1920, neither one wanted to leave the Island or their beloved engine.

During an inquiry, Topham Hatt found out that the LB&SCR had written off Thomas as being "lost on war service." Rather than face complications resulting from a change in their books, the LB&SCR quietly sold Thomas to the North Western Railway for a "nominal sum".

Thomas originally worked as the station pilot at Vicarstown, shunting trains for the bigger engines on the main line to take out. He enjoyed teasing the other engines, especially Gordon, who he would quietly sneak up on and whistle loudly at while Gordon dozed on a siding. Eventually, Gordon managed to get back at Thomas by pulling out of the station before he could be uncoupled from his coaches, dragging him down the line at a tremendous speed. Thomas vowed to never tease Gordon again. Perhaps as a result of his brief excursion beyond his boundaries, Thomas longed to see more of the world and become a part of it and became jealous of the bigger engines for having the chance to pull trains.

On an occasion when Henry fell ill, Thomas took his morning passenger train since there were no other engines available, much to his delight. However, for unknown reasons, Thomas left the station before he could be coupled to his train, leaving behind the coaches, the passengers, and their luggage. Thomas was not aware of his mistake until he was stopped by a signalman who asked where his train was. Ashamed and humiliated, Thomas returned to the station and collected his coaches. Subsequently, the incident made him a laughing stock among the other engines.

Thomas continued to grumble to the other engines, though they took no notice of him. However, Edward felt sorry for him and allowed him to take his goods train to Wellsworth while he handled his shunting duties in the yard. Although Edward warned him to be careful around the trucks, Thomas took no notice and bumped the trucks as he started. When they reached Gordon's Hill, the trucks pushed him down the line, causing him to lose control. Thomas raced through Maron station and came to a stop, where he was confronted by the Fat Controller. Sometime after this, Thomas was relocated to Wellsworth to learn more about handling trucks.

Thomas was present in the yard when James ran out of control with his trucks and derailed in a field outside the station. Thomas fetched the Breakdown Train and rushed to James' aid and he helped to clean up the broken trucks and bring James back to the shed when he was re-railed. As a reward for his actions, Thomas was given two new coaches, Annie and Clarabel and was given the responsibility of running the Ffarquhar Branch Line, much to his delight.

Thomas loved his branch line dearly and had many adventures during his first days on the line. He once left his guard behind by accident and on another occasion he accidentally swallowed a fish in his tank when he took on water from the lake, causing him tremendous pain. During the autumn series, Thomas met Terence and teased him for his caterpillar tracks, though he later came to regret this after he became stuck in the snow and had to be pulled out by him. Thomas later met Bertie and was challenged to a race to Ffarquhar. Although he was behind for most of the race, Thomas managed to overtake Bertie and won.

After a compliment by his driver went to his smokebox, Thomas became conceited, believing that he no longer needed his driver to control him. The next morning, Thomas found himself moving on his own after a careless cleaner had meddled with his controls, but he was unable to stop and crashed into the Ffarquhar stationmaster's house. Thomas was sent to the Works to be mended and received some changes to his design, including a new footplate that was now level from smokebox to bunker. When Thomas returned to the branch line, he began looking after the passenger trains with Daisy.

In 1990, Thomas was invited by the National Railway Museum to represent the North Western Railway in the Great Railway Show, an event showcasing many famous engines across the UK. Thomas was excited, but the journey to York was shaky; he damaged his front bufferbeam when he hit a crossing gate and the lorry he was traveling on was booked for parking illegally. Thomas was repaired when he arrived at the Museum and befriended Green Arrow while he was being mended, though he continued to have bad luck when he ran into a bag thrown onto the line and frightened a small child. Fortunately, Thomas managed to make up for his bad luck when, as he was double-heading a railtour with Green Arrow, he noticed the line up ahead was damaged and stopped the train. As a reward for his actions, Thomas was made an honorary member of the National Railway Museum and received a commemorative plaque. Afterwards, Thomas left York and returned to Sodor.

In 1995, during the Golden Jubilee of the Railway Series, Thomas derailed on his branchline after rabbits had been undermining the track. He was resuced and managned to attend the Jubilee at Tidmouth, or be it after being delayed at Knapford Junction after a points and signal failure.

In 2007, during which Toby was having to handle the overflow of quarry workers, Thomas discovered an old carriage named Victoria, who he asked to be restored and help Toby. He brought her up from the Junction to Ffarquhar to meet Toby, after having to bypass Terence's toppled cart that had nearly blocked the line.

In 2011, Thomas had been crossing the river bridge near Elsbridge, when he was forced to stop due to an injured swan laying on the rails. He escorted it to Ffarquhar where it was taken to a vet, and after recovery Thomas brought it back to Elsbridge where the swan was freed. Later, he attened the Thin Clergyman's centenary.

Before coming to Sodor, Thomas lived at Brighton, where he worked alongside several other engines. He was brought to the North Western Railway when the Fat Controller was in need of a new tank engine to shunt trains at Knapford and was originally painted teal-green before receiving his blue livery.

Thomas was cheeky at first and enjoyed teasing Gordon by waking him up while he was resting at Knapford. Gordon managed to get back at Thomas by leaving the station too quickly before he could be uncoupled and though Thomas learned his lesson about teasing Gordon, he wanted to see more of the world and go beyond the yard at Knapford station. He was given the chance to pull his first passenger train when Henry became ill but left the station too early when he mistook the guard's whistle for Edward's train for his own, leaving behind his coaches and passengers. Thomas was stopped by a signalman and he went back to the station to fetch his train.

Thomas was teased relentlessly about this mistake by Gordon and James, though Edward felt sorry for him and offered to let Thomas take his goods train while he took care of his shunting duties in the yard. Thomas could hardly contain his excitement and was too excited to listen to Edward's warning about the trucks, believing that he could handle them easily. However, as he reached the top of Gordon's Hill, the trucks began pushing Thomas down the line, causing him to run out of control and nearly crashed until he stopped in a siding.

Upon noticing that Henry had not come out of the sheds to pull his train during a rainy day, Thomas raced back to Tidmouth Sheds and managed to convince a paranoid Henry that the rain would not hurt him, finally helping him get over his fear of the rain. Thomas continued to work in the yard and over time, he became more skilled at shunting. While taking a break in the yard one day, Thomas saw James being pushed by his trucks unable to stop due to his burning brake blocks. Thomas bravely chased after James abandoning his Punishment and tried to stop him, but unfortunately, James derailed and landed in a field. Thomas rushed back to Knapford and retrieved Judy and Jerome, who helped him, re-rail James. As a reward for his heroic actions, Thomas was rewarded with his own branch line and two coaches of his own, Annie and Clarabel. From that point on, Thomas began proudly working on his branch line.[8]

However, he was key to several major events on Sodor, eventually becoming the first tank engine to explore the world. He now visits and works on foreign railways on occasion.

Thomas: It's so awesome having you all with us J.D.

Me: Thanks Thomas. It's so awesome helping you all out.

Lincoln: It sure is. I loved watching you guys back when I was little. It was awesome!

Thomas: I'm glad we have so many fans.

Shocker: It feels like forever since I watched you guys. You really are an inspiration for a lot of good children.

Me: I know Herman.

Thomas: I heard you guys destroyed an evil villain named Nerissa.

Me: We sure did. That was one of our most action packed battles. But it was so intense that it threatened to tear the whole planet apart.

Thomas: That's amazing!

Nico: It sure was.

May: I'll never forget that. That was one of the most intense battles we've ever had.

Lizzy: I remember reading about that. That battle was intense!

Clay (Goosebumps): That was an incredible battle! I remember hearing about that before we were forced to go back to Horrorland.

Luke Morris: I know.

Elena: That was intense.

Will: That was a rough battle. But in the end we all triumphed.

Thomas: I'm happy for all of you. Your teamwork is really quintessential for overpowering your strongest enemies.

Me: That's right Thomas. It takes the power of teamwork to achieve victory. Divided we are weak, but united we are stronger.

Thomas: That's a great saying.

Lincoln: It sure is.

They arrived at a mine and there they saw a Mine Trolley come out. It was one of the Troublesome Trucks.

Thomas: Not so fast troublemaker!

They pulled up.

Mine Trolley: Thomas the tin head. I did expect to see you here.

Lincoln: Your joy ride is over punk!

Mine Trolley: Lincoln Loud!

Lizzy: Not just him!

They grabbed him and put him on the Incarceration Cart.

Thomas: You have a lot to answer for when we get back.

---

Gordon the Big Engine, Lori, Teresa, Arpeggio, Abby Martin, and Hay Lin

---

Gordon the Big Engine, Lori, Teresa, Arpeggio, Abby Martin and Hay Lin were going down the rails.

Gordon was built at Doncaster in 1922 as an experimental prototype for Sir Nigel Gresley's A1 Pacific design for the Great Northern Railway. Inevitably there were faults which needed correction; so Gordon was kept "hush hush" and, apart from test runs, was never put into regular traffic or given a GNR number. He was used experimentally until all defects had been cured and the first batch of Pacifics had appeared in 1922/23. In 1923 therefore Gordon was no longer needed and was sold to the NWR together with a spare boiler and firebox.

During Gordon's early years on the railway, he often looked down on the smaller engines like Edward and Thomas. However, he would soon find he needed help from Edward to be his banker after he got stuck on a hill with a train of trucks. He also needed Edward and Henry to pull his passenger train after he broke his safety valve in front of Henry's Tunnel.

Gordon often found Thomas very annoying for whistling rudely at him, so he taught him a lesson by bringing him along his express train before he could be uncoupled. Thomas usually fetched the coaches for him, however, after Thomas left the yard when he was given a branch line, Gordon, along with Henry and James, soon found that they had to fetch their own coaches. After the big engines had several mishaps, one of which involved him having to pull his train backwards, Gordon proposed that they all go on strike, where they would only pull their coaches if another engine fetched them. Edward was the only engine left and since he was a tender engine and that Gordon proposed that tender engines do not shunt, they started to discriminate against Edward until the Fat Controller decided to leave them in the shed until they learned the error of their ways.

After Gordon, Henry and James saw how silly they were, the Fat Controller let them out, reminding them to behave and bought a tank engine named Percy to help fetch their coaches. Gordon almost had a run-in accident with Percy when he carelessly stood on the Main Line. After Percy ran away backwards and stopped in a pile of dirt, Gordon helped him out. Gordon was still arrogant and insulted Henry for the way he whistled. However, he ate his own words when his whistle jammed and he went running down the main line whistling continuously. He did not stop until a fitter climbed up and knocked his whistle in place.

Gordon is mainly used for passenger duties, pulling the North Western Railway's express, the Wild Nor' Wester, but has occasionally pulled goods trains, much to his dislike. He has been known to run into ditches and stop on hills to get out of doing these jobs, as he believes that these are below him.

In 1939, Gordon went to Crewe for a rebuild. His conjugated valve gear, which had been giving much trouble, was replaced by a two-cylinder chassis (designed by the Fat Controller), he received a smoother running plate, as the new cylinders couldn't fit under the original. This rebuild effectively made him a hybrid with Stanier valve gear, running plate, and cylinders, while the rest above was Gresly built.

Gordon has become famous after his adventures: In 1952, he was forbidden from pulling passenger trains following his incident in the ditch he caused, but after a period of good behaviour, by 1953, his punishment ended and he pulled Queen Elizabeth II's royal train. In 1956, he travelled to London, where he was lauded by a large crowd. Gordon did not like the visit, however, as he discovered that London's big station was St. Pancras, which he thought was King's Cross.

In 1957, during City of Truro's visit, Gordon heard that the famous engine had reached 100 miles an hour, and believed he could go reach that speed. This resulted in him lossing him dome on the viaduct. Later, when Diesel arrived on trial and was having trouble moving some old trucks, he blamed on Duck by making rumours about him giving Gordon a bad nickname, the "Galloping Sausage." As a result, Gordon, Henry and James began to turn against Duck by forbidding him from the shed. However, when the truth came out that Duck had not made the nicknames, they begin to feel very silly about jumping to conclusions before knowing the true story.

In 1965, Gordon complained about BoCo going on the main line, because the diesel only works on Edward's Branch Line. He claimed that the Fat Controller would never agree and states that branch lines are vulgar. That night, Gordon's crew mistakenly believed that the passenger with a green hat was the guard waving his green flag. As a result, Gordon left with the majority of the passengers, the luggage and the guard stranded on the platform. Everyone was surprised, but the surprise quickly gave way to anger. This made Gordon so embarrassed, he brought his train back down to the big station as Edward was already late with his train. But the signalman at the junction was not told about the change. Because of this, Edward was sent to the main line and Gordon was sent down to Edward's branch line. He spent the night at Brendam, and was teased by Bill and Ben of being a lot of old iron that should be scraped or sunked. BoCo stopped them, and Gordon gained respect to him.

In 1967, Gordon felt devastated about his siblings after hearing that they were all scrapped on the Mainland, but happy to hear that his brother Flying Scotsman was preserved, when the Fat Controller brought him to reunite with Gordon.

Then, in 1986, Gordon heard about high speed trains on the Other Railway, and belived he could go faster than them. However he had a wheelship and later covered wedding guests and the Fat Controller's top hat with soot. He managed to redeem himself and get the Express over his hill after his firebars collapsed, and got to visit Carlisle when a Diesel taking a Railtour failed.

In 1995, Gordon had been hauling the Express when a flock of crows swooped in front of the train, resulting in one of them knocking the seal out of his front break pipe.

As Gordon could not go far on the Other Railway due to a lack of waterpipes, he would have to change places with a diesel locomotive at Barrow, who would take the Wild Nor' Wester onwards to London. By the early 2000's, however, this wasted too much time and the timetable was considered too slow. Sir Stephen Hatt decided to buy Pip and Emma to run the service, as they are capable of doing a complete round trip every day, which he did so in 2010. Gordon now pulls fast passenger trains, which he prefers as he can do two round trips per day instead of one and does not need to hurry.

Gordon's last train of the day stops at all the stations on the Main Line. One evening, delays on the Other Railway resulted in him being late. At Killdane, he encountered a fire and he urged his driver to do something; his driver used a hose to put out the fire with water from Gordon's tender. Following this, the Fire Brigade recommended him for The Queen's Fire Service Medal, which he is very proud of.

Gordon has been, to date, the fastest engine on Sodor, but has sometimes had accidents, sometimes due to him trying to show off; In the fifth series, his brakes were not working and he could not stop, resulting in him crashing through the Kirk Ronan Station wall. Also, in the sixth series, he ignored Salty's advice about going slow while pulling trucks, resulting in him speeding down a rickety old branch line and tumbling into a field. Though he has proven to not be too big for his wheels and to be useful instead, like when Spencer first arrived on Sodor, he gave him advice about taking on water before going to Maron Station; in result, he ran out of water on Gordon's Hill and Gordon had to pull him from there. In the tenth series, he, along with Edward, criticised Rocky when he first arrived on Sodor and called him "new-fangled nonsense". Afterwards, when he crashed into Edward's pipes, which had fallen off his flatbeds, he derailed. In result, Rocky came and lifted him back onto the rails and cleared the pipes, proving how useful he is.

Gordon once tried taking a shortcut in order to beat Stanley to Great Waterton, but accidentally crashed into Ben's logs, but luckily, saved Stanley from crashing into them on the track below. When Gordon was given the task of taking the Lion of Sodor to the Duke and Duchess of Boxford's Summer House with Ferdinand, he ignored his advice about going slowly over the Fenland, with the result of the statue falling into the muddy marsh. After the statue was cleaned, Gordon let Ferdinand be his front engine and they delivered the statue safely to the summer house. They have since then been good friends. One day, Gordon accidentally broke his buffer beam after colliding with a truck at the Dieselworks and Den and Dart gave him a yellow and hazard buffer beam (similar to Den's), but Gordon refused to wear it until he later found that he can still be really useful as what Thomas said. One winter he, along with the rest of the Steam Team, had to find places to sleep, when the turntable at Tidmouth Sheds was frozen, so he decided to sleep there, in the one accessible berth, resulting in him getting stuck in there the next morning and remaining there for the rest of the day. He has since become a more sensible engine.

Once, he was waiting at Kellsthorpe Road Station while a workman was painting a telephone box on the other platform. But the man accidentally kicked his paint can onto the track next to Gordon, just as Connor raced through the station, splattering red paint all over Gordon. When Henry saw red spots all over Gordon, he assumed the blue engine had chicken pox. Later, as he was filling up with water, he told Philip to get on with his work and keep out of his way. He explained to Philip that he pulls the express and is very fast. As Gordon returned to Knapford with the express, Philip reversed back to the station as Gordon braked hard and told him that he nearly caused an accident. As he was resting in the yard, Philip challenged Gordon to a race and started to race away, but Gordon went back to resting instead of racing him. That night, Gordon was not very happy and decided to show Philip how fast he can go the next day and told him to have another race.

In the twentieth series, he was not ready to leave the sheds as his firebox had not been cleaned out the night before. As Henry was pulling the express, Gordon arrived into Knapford to fetch his train, but the Fat Controller scolded Gordon for coming in late and told him that he had been assigned to goods trains for the rest of the day. Gordon was grumpy as he arrived at Brendam Docks with his goods train. Salty, Porter and Cranky greeted him. Gordon was given a train of coal. When he returned to Knapford, he asked the Fat Controller if he could pull the express again, but he was told to go to the Blue Mountain Quarry instead. As he arrived at the quarry, Gordon was still in a bad mood as he collected a train of stone. As he began to leave, the trucks put their brakes on and then released them, causing Gordon to jump the points and hit a buffer stop. Finally fed up with his work, he ordered to be uncoupled so he could go back to the sheds. That night, the Fat Controller scolded him again for not doing all his jobs that day and ordered him to pull the Flying Kipper as punishment or else Henry would pull the express permanently. Henry and Thomas teased him about it not being an easy job, but Gordon was determined to prove them wrong and left the sheds to pull the Flying Kipper. As he returned to the sheds next morning, the Fat Controller praised him for successfully delivering the Kipper on time and told him that he could now go back to being the express engine again much to Gordon's delight. When the other engines noticed how smelly he was after pulling the Flying Kipper, he quickly went to the washdown whilst the other engines laughed.

In The Great Race, Gordon introduced Thomas to his brother, the Flying Scotsman, at Vicarstown and later teased Thomas for wanting to compete in the Great Railway Show, believing that he is too small to compete. Gordon was selected by the Fat Controller to participate in the Great Race and was temporarily streamlined for the event. However, he refused to undergo the final safety checks and as a result, the workmen forgot to attach his safety valve. Thomas brought it to the Mainland and tried to warn Gordon, but he competed in the race without it and his boiler exploded when he refused to heed Thomas and Flying Scotsman's warnings. Gordon had to drop out of the race as a result. After the Great Railway Show was over and all of the foreign engines (except for Ashima) had gone home, Gordon met up with Flying Scotsman, who admitted that his opinion on Sudrian engines has improved significantly since the race.

In the twenty-first series, he and Spencer loved to race to see who is the fastest. However, their boasting about led to Gordon saying that he is an important engine, as he started at Platform 1. Spencer then went to platform one and made Gordon move to Platform 2, where Spencer was supposed to be going to. Then, Thomas and Philip shunted Gordon and Spencer's coaches to them. Unfortunately, the coaches ended up for the wrong engines as the two were on the wrong platforms. This led to a mix up and the two both set off without realising that they had a wrong coaches. After they raced along the main line, Gordon stopped at Wellsworth with Spencer's Coaches while Spencer thundered down with the express and he realised that Spencer got the wrong express coaches and chased after him all the way to Callan Castle. This ended up upsetting the passengers because of how they missed their stops and they did not realise that they had the wrong coaches that they shunted on the platform for the first place. There, Gordon and Spencer took the passengers to the right stations and returned to Knapford and apologised to each other as they watched the fireworks all together. He also teased Philip about his number 68 painted on their side and after sixty-eight sheep ran onto the track, Philip saved him from the sheep blocking on the main line.

Gordon was very upset when Edward moved from Tidmouth to Wellsworth Sheds, even more so when Henry decided to move to Vicarstown Sheds. He was so upset about all the changes happening on the railway that he threw a tantrum in front of Thomas, Annie, Clarabel, Nia, Paxton and the Fat Controller and after failing to convince Edward to come back to Tidmouth once more, the Fat Controller sent him to his shed for his behaviour. However, Nia was able to calm Gordon down when she told him that change can be good and that if all her old friends will remain her friends, so will Edward and Henry. Despite bonding with Nia, Gordon was not very pleased to hear of another engine taking over Henry's berth in the sheds, which later turned out to be Rebecca. However, he later became good friends with her, after she retorted the Flying Scotsman's teasing of him about being the 'little brother'.

Upon meeting a big blue electric express engine named Gustavo in Brazil, Thomas found that he reminded him of Gordon, especially when he shouted "Oh, the indignity". Thinking his mindset was like Gordon, Thomas ignored him, until he found out that Gustavo didn't act like Gordon at all! The 2 engines were soon engaged in a conversation regarding Gordon's streamlining for the Great Railway Show.

After Rebecca coated herself in honey and produce, Gordon found himself with an uncontrollable urge to laugh. He kept it suppressed and hidden until Sir Topham Hatt told him it was alright.

In the film, Gordon complained to Thomas, who was late and Thomas retorted that Gordon was being bossy and told him that he had to find Mr. Conductor, who was coming to visit Sodor to look after the North Western Railway while Sir Topham Hatt was taking a holiday. He thought Mr. Conductor was not needed until Diesel 10 sped through Thomas and Gordon at Killaban by. Later, he, James and Thomas argued about who should have taken Mr. Conductor and retorted that James is a big engine and Thomas is a small blue engine.

Gordon: It's such an honor to have you all with us Lori.

Lori: Thanks Gordon. It's literally so awesome to be here. You're my favorite engine. I literally love you on the show.

Gordon: Thanks Lori. I'm so glad I have some fans. Teresa I heard you were once one of the Metabreed.

Teresa: That's right. I was once Talon. I looked like a Harpy and had deadly sonic scream powers. I got that way because of an experimental mutagenic compound that mutated me.

Gordon: I'm sorry that happened to you. I'm glad J.D. and everyone cured you.

Teresa: Me too.

Hay Lin: But we're glad we can help out everyone in need.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) That's right lads.

Gordon: I heard you all took down the evil Transformer Devil, Unicron.

Lori: That was literally one of our most intense battles.

They arrived at a railway and they saw Barnstaple Railway Van.

Gordon: Hold it right there!

Railway Van: Gordon the Chump.

Lori: You shut up or I will rip your wheels off!

Hay Lin and Lori formed a powerful tornado and put the railway van on the cart.

Gordon: You have a lot to answer for.

---

James the Splendid Engine, Edd, Linka, Lynn, Lightning, Jillian Gerard, Jackson Gerard, Sandman, Cornelia, and Clayface

---

James the Splendid Engine, Edd, Linka, Lynn, Jillian & Jackson Gerard, Sandman, Cornelia and Clayface were riding down the rails.

James was designed by George Hughes and built by Horwich Works at some point between 1912 and 1913. He was designed as an experimental variation of the Class 28 locomotives, with a front pony truck installed at the front and 5'6" sized driving wheels instead of the class' usual 5'1". These were added in an attempt to cure the "nose-diving" the class experienced when travelling at high speed. The experiment did not entirely produce the results hoped for, and after the Grouping James was sold to the North Western Railway.

Shortly after he arrived on the Island of Sodor, James was damaged in a crash when his trucks pushed him down the line and his wooden brake blocks caught on fire. After being recovered from the wreck, James was sent to Crovan's Gate Works, where he was repaired, repainted into a new red livery and gained functional brakes. He presumably gained his Fowler tender around this time.

When James returned from the Works, he became vain and troublesome. While double-heading a passenger train with Edward, he accidentally showered water on the Fat Controller's new top hat, almost forgot to stop at the station, and disturbed an elderly lady with his hiccups. After being threatened by the Fat Controller with a coat of blue paint, James became grumpy and started bumping the coaches around aggressively, though this backfired on him when one of the brake pipes began leaking and needed to be mended with a bootlace and some newspapers. Following this incident, James was shut up in the shed until he could learn his lesson. When he was finally let out by the Fat Controller, James was assigned to pulling a goods train to Killdane. Although he had some trouble when some of the trucks broke away, James managed to keep the train under control and deliver it to the station and was allowed to keep his red paint after the Fat Controller had seen everything.

Even though he had proven to be useful, James was still teased by Gordon and Henry, who mocked him for his past mistakes. However, after Gordon got lost and wound up at Tidmouth, James was allowed to take the express in his place. He did so successfully and he and Gordon became firm friends.

When Thomas left Tidmouth to run the Ffarquhar Branch Line, James, Gordon and Henry became irritated, as they now had to fetch their own trains. After an incident on the turntable that left him humiliated, James, along with Gordon and Henry, decided to go on strike, refusing to leave the shed and behaving badly when they had to work. The Fat Controller eventually shut them up in the shed and made Thomas and Edward pull their trains, though he allowed them to come out when they were sorry.

When Diesel arrived on trial, James gained the nickname "Rusty Red Scrap-Iron". Believing that Duck was behind the insults, James, along with Gordon and Henry, turned against him. However, when

Diesel was exposed and Duck was proven innocent, James and the other engines were sorry and welcomed him back. James later recalled the events of Diesel's visit to Duncan, though he greatly exaggerated certain parts of the tale, making it seem as though he was the one who sent him packing.

James continued to treat diesel engines with hostility, long after the other steam engines had already accepted them. Although he liked BoCo and Bear, James was openly nasty to other diesels, believing them to be inferior. However, when his injector froze one wintry day and he had to be rescued by the Works Diesel, James decided to give up his prejudiced views, as the diesel had been friendly to him.

In 2011, James was chosen by the Fat Controller to go to the Mainland to collect a bust of the Thin Clergyman and deliver it to Tidmouth. James did so, but on the way back the entrance to Henry's Tunnel collapsed. Thankfully, James had gone through the tunnel before it collapsed and made it to Tidmouth with the bust. He attended its unveiling alongside the other engines.

James arrived on the North Western Railway sometime before Thomas' arrival and was originally painted black and wore wooden brake blocks, which were prone to burning up and emitting smoke when stopping. He originally owned Annie and Clarabel and believed that he would be given his own branch line, although the other engines doubted this.

When Thomas came to Sodor, James teased him on several occasions for making mistakes, often joining in with Gordon to make fun of him. However, one day, James ran out of control with a goods train and was unable to stop due to his brake blocks being on fire. Thomas chased after the train and tried to slow it down, but James flew off a bend and crashed in a field, the crash badly damaging him. Thomas rushed back to Knapford and retrieved Jerome and Judy, who helped to clear away the wreckage and placed James back on the rails. James was sent to the Steamworks to be mended, where he received his new red livery. Upon returning from the Steamworks, James found out that Annie and Clarabel now belonged to Thomas, who had been given the responsibility of running the Ffarquhar Branch Line.

In the film, Thomas met James at Tidmouth Sheds until Diesel 10 first arrived and told them his plans to destroy the lost engine named Lady. James and Thomas rebel against Diesel 10. Later on, Thomas, James and Gordon argue about who should have collected Mr. Conductor. After Mr. Conductor is helping to make James' itch go away, James is sad, so Mr. Conductor happily says his red paint is bright and cheerful just like the gold dust and sends him off to work. Sometime afterwards, James appears at the Smelter's Yard when Diesel 10 arrived with Junior. Junior lands onto James' cab and the two almost got thrown into the smelting pit by Diesel 10. Luckily, Junior used his gold dust to teleport them to a spot near the magic buffers, where Mr. Conductor was waiting. James departs and thanks Junior for his help.

Astrotrain arrived and he was in his train mode.

James (sees Astrotrain's train form): Oh, so that's why they call you Astrotrain. I get it now!

Astrotrain (in his train mode): I can't believe that those stupid trucks can cause so much trouble.

James: You have no idea.

Lightning: Lightning is gonna strike those trucks into prison! Sha-BLAM!

Lynn: We're not here to fight Lightning.

Edd: That is correct.

Jillian Gerard: Those trucks will know how prison feels by the time we're done with them.

Jackson Gerard: You got that right.

Cornelia: Never mess with the good production of good trains.

James: I'm glad you think so Cornelia.

Clayface: I agree.

Sandman: The troublesome Trucks will love hard labor.

Linka: Yep.

They saw an NER Van.

James: Hey you bad bucket.

NER Van: Well if it isn't stupid and ugly James.

Astrotrain: The only ugly one is you.

Astrotrain formed a crane and put the NER Van on the incarceration cart.

James: You have a lot to answer for.

---

Ben & Bill, Lola & Lana, Poison Ivy, Julie Martin, Killer Frost, Bloom, Michael Munroe, Francis, Lea, and Taranee

---

Ben & Bill were both rolling down the tracks with Lana & Lola, Poison Ivy, Julie Martin, Killer Frost, Bloom, Michael Munroe, Francis, Lea and Taranee.

One day, Bill and Ben returned from shunting some trucks to find that some other trucks they had shunted earlier were missing. Their drivers, after examining a puddle of oil on the ground, concluded a diesel was responsible. After the twins argued over who brought the "diseasel" into the yard, the drivers suggested they go looking for the diesel. The twins were horrified at the possibility that the "diseasel" might magic them away like he did with the trucks, but their drivers quickly persuaded them otherwise, and so they set off.

At last, the twins found the "diseasel". While Ben ran behind, Bill confronted the "diseasel" over the theft. The "diseasel" claimed the trucks were his and ordered Bill to "go away"; Bill pretended to be frightened and slunk away, remarking, "You'll be sorry". With that, Ben ran up and accused the "diseasel" of being a "truck stealer", before running back so Bill could run up again. This continued until the "diseasel", under the impression that there was only one very swift and annoying saddletank, became so giddy that his eyes "nearly popped out", just as the twins puffed up beside him. The "diseasel", initially confused, laughed at his ignorance. When Edward arrived moments later, inquiring as to why Bill and Ben were not shunting, the twins angrily claimed that the "diseasel" had sneaked into their yard and stolen their trucks. Edward soon realised what was going on and explained the situation. The twins, embarrassed, apologised to the "diseasel", who asked to be called BoCo, and then left to shunt some more trucks, leaving Edward and BoCo to laugh about the incident.

A few days later, after BoCo took the Express in James' absence, Edward recounted what Gordon had said about branch lines to the twins. The next morning, after Gordon ended up at Brendam after a series of events involving poor preparations and a large floppy green hat, the twins sneaked up beside him and loudly recounted what Gordon had said about branch lines. Concluding that the engine beside them could not be Gordon, the two declared he was nothing more than a pile of old scrap-iron, and began to contemplate what they should do (Bill was all for sending Gordon to be scrapped, while Ben favoured the more humane option of dumping him in the sea), all the while ignoring Gordon's protests, until at last, BoCo arrived. Gordon begged him to save him, and so BoCo threatened the twins to leave with the trucks he had brought. The twins quickly left, leaving Gordon with BoCo. BoCo wisely neglected to tell Gordon the twins were joking.

Sometime later, a group of enthusiasts came to visit the railways of Sodor. When Edward brought them to Brendam, the twins took them to the China Clay Workings in a brake van special.

In 1988, Thomas was sent to work on Edward's Branch Line while repairs were carried out on a bridge on Thomas' branch line. The twins were quick to tease him about his colour, but Edward was savvy enough to send the twins away before an argument broke out.

After Thomas returned to the Yard, covered in dairy from a collision with a farm lorry, the two teased him even more about his new livery. This continued until Edward announced a party of enthusiasts were coming, and threatened that he would not bring them to see the twins. The twins, excited, decided instead to worry about their own paint - for example, how clean it was - although one day, when the drivers remarked that "the enthusiasts would not eat their dinner off them", Bill quipped that "They might if we were Thomas".

When at last, the enthusiasts did arrive, a photographer with an "instant" camera began harassing Ben by continuously taking pictures of him, even after the remainder of the crowd went to watch Bill tug a boat into deeper waters. At last, the photographer prepared to take one final picture, just as Bill's driver arrived to ask for assistance. Ben's driver turned on the steam just as the photographer took the picture; disgusted with the poor quality of the shot, he abandoned it on the floor and left. The picture was later discovered by Bill's driver after the two rescued the boat.

The repairs to the bridge took a long time, and Thomas was still at Brendam when the rainy season came. At the "Drain", a hollow in the land where rainwater collected, the water even began to come near the rails, although no one took much notice. One particularly wet day, as Ben returned from the Workings, the wind whipped the rainwater into a wave which swamped him, dousing his fire. His fireman went for assistance, and brought Thomas to help. While Thomas dragged Ben out, Bill took away the trucks. When at last the water subsided four days later and Bill returned to Brendam, the two made a pact to never tease Thomas again.

Bill and Ben made their first appearance listening to Percy recount the time he got caught in a flood helping Thomas, before being shooed off by Henry, as they were in a shed specifically for the Fat Controller's engines.

One day, Bill and Ben were sent to work in the yard. They got to use the turntable as a reward for their hard work. But Bill and Ben were accidentally sent down the same track and they ended up buffer-to-buffer. They each blamed each other for the incident and refused to speak to one another. At last, Edward and BoCo lost patience and the Fat Controller heard about the incident. He gave the twins a chance to work together, and sure enough, the plan worked. The twins started to speak to each other again. Bill and Ben sometimes found it dull up at the clay works and wanted something exciting to happen. They got their wish when a rockslide devastated the quarry. Luckily, Bill and Ben had taken all of the workmen and the foreman out of the quarry before the rockslide. The Fat Controller was so pleased that he called them heroes.

Later, BoCo could not handle the twins as much as he used to, so Sir Topham Hatt had to bring in another diesel, Derek. Bill and Ben had heard from Percy that Derek had a toothache, but they soon found out that Derek really had teething troubles. The twins and Derek had to pull a train the next day, and Derek soon overheated. Together, the twins got the train to their destination. That night, they, BoCo and Duck talked about Derek all night long.

When Salty was sent to work with the twins and Mavis with an important job, he impressed the twins with his skills for handling the trucks. When Salty handled the trucks with songs and tales of the sea, Bill and Ben became jealous. They became even crosser when Salty told them stories. Luckily for them, Salty was transferred to Brendam Docks. Bill and Ben met Salty again when they themselves went to the docks and started teasing Cranky. This time, they encouraged Salty to tell them his stories, knowing that Cranky couldn't stand them. The twins spent the entire night being engrossed in and fascinated by Salty's many tales, and when they left the following morning, Cranky was pleased. Afterwards, Ben had to get new buffers, so he was sent to the Works. Bill became jealous and his mind drifted away from his work. After some trucks teased him, Bill crashed into a ditch. Ben arrived to rescue Bill and Bill was taken to the Works to be mended.

Some time later, Fergus was sent to help the twins at the quarry but got tired of his "do it right" attitude. Bill and Ben collected a rock crusher from the docks and caused a rockslide. Fergus pushed them out of the way, but the twins returned the favour when they helped him out of the rocks.

In the seventeenth series, they teased Percy after he had an accident with a mail bag, unaware the pumpkins on their train were falling onto the tracks, which caused more problems for Percy. After Sir Topham Hatt ordered one twin to act as a back engine, Bill reluctantly went to push from behind. Ben ended up derailing near an embankment, and Percy, although he was nervous because he had lost his new lucky charm, helped Bill pull Ben back onto the tracks.

After racing Connor several times (by racing, one would start the race and the other twin would be waiting at the finish) Sir Topham Hatt figured out their tricks. So people would not confuse the two or think they were the same engine, Bill was repainted blue. To continue the tricks, Ben tricked Kevin into giving him a blue coat of paint too. Since then they were repainted to their yellow schemes. They also teased Harvey about going fishing with his hook.

Thomas was sent to work with the twins at the Clay Pits while a bridge on his branch line was being repaired. They ran away from him, and after he caught up, they teased him about being slow. They showed him to a line of trucks, which he was coupled up to. Thomas began pulling them, but did not realise that Timothy was on the other end, jerking the little oil-burning engine backwards. Later that day, there was a storm at the Pits, and the rain made the cliffs unstable. Thomas was near some cliffs, and saw a set of mysterious footprints. However, the area was still unstable and he was unable to investigate. Bill and Ben pushed Thomas to safety just before the three were hit by a landslide. The next morning, the twins were congratulated by the Fat Controller. Later in the week, Thomas asked if they were playing a trick on him by scaring him with fake footprints. However, Bill and Ben thought that he thought that their rescuing him was a trick and so they puffed away, offended. The next morning at dawn, when Percy went to the clay pits to prove his bravery to James, Bill accused Ben of making puffing noises in his sleep, and when Thomas came looking for Percy, the twins assumed that they could literally hear what Timothy was dreaming. When they went to work the day, they were almost hit by a landslide, and after Marion found a fossil, Bill and Ben were both very intrigued by the concept of fossils.

In the eighteenth series, Bill and Ben played Guess What's In My Shovel with Marion. They also teased Timothy for being an oil burning engine, but when the Clay Pits ran out of coal, Timothy went to pick up some more. They apologised for their teasing. However, they later sent Timothy on what the Fat Controller referred to as a "fool's errand" to search for a rainbow-coloured truck. Timothy brought back a green truck with several colours of paint on it full of dockyard waste. Bill and Ben were sent to take it to Whiff's Waste Dump as a punishment, as well as being on waste duty. They also teased Emily and Samson.

In the nineteenth series, the twins became convinced that Timothy was no help at all. So when they found out that the Fat Controller was looking for an engine to help at Brendam Docks, they volunteered Timothy. Unfortunately, the twins were too busy messing around to work on their own properly. Luckily, once Timothy was no longer required at the docks, he came back to the Clay Pits to help them clear up the mess.

In Sodor's Legend of the Lost Treasure, they teased Henry when he saw a ghostly railboat on the rails the previous night, which was really Skiff.

In the twenty-second series, Harvey came to help them out when they had an accident. Rebecca was there to see Harvey arrive to help them, and noted how cool he looks with his crane. Later on Valentine's Day, Bill, Ben and Diesel teased Thomas and Rosie that they were a lovely couple, while Thomas and Rosie did not want to be embarrassed by the teasing.

Bill and Ben made up a game called "Hunt the Truck" and hid a truck for Nia along with Edward's truck full of Christmas decorations and presents for Sir Robert Norramby's Christmas party. Edward knew what the twins were up to and took the truck from where they hid it. As a way to give them a taste of their own medicine, he pretended to be worried about losing the truck and how the party will be ruined, prompting the twins to go on a search for it. They eventually gave up and decided to apologise to everyone for what they did, only to run into Edward at the party and realize that he had taken the truck they hid and taught them a lesson on how it felt to have trucks hidden from them.

Ben: I love how you guys did all kinds of fun adventures.

Lana: We get that a lot Ben.

Bill: My favorite was when you put that evil teacher Ms. Trunchbull in prison forever.

Lola: That was our friend Gabrielle that did that.

Taranee: I heard about that. Ms. Trunchbull ruled over that whole school with fear and she wanted nothing more than to kill all those children.

Bloom: She gives all teachers and principals everywhere a really bad name.

Poison Ivy: You got that right Bloom.

Killer Frost: She was pure evil.

Julie Martin: I would make a teacher like that suffer terribly for it.

Francis: Me too.

Lea: Same here.

Ben: You guys are a force of good.

They found a field with cattle and they saw a Cattle Truck loading up some cattle.

Bill: A Cattle Truck.

Lana: Lets get it!

They pulled up.

Bill: Hey you troublemaker!

Ben: Stop that!

Cattle Van: Well if it isn't the freakish twins!

Lana: You be quiet!

Lola: And save your banter for your time in jail!

Lana and Lola loaded them up.

Ben: You have to answer for your crimes.

Bill: Lets go.

---

Henry the Green Engine, Lisa, Stewie, Tecna, Robby Schwartz, and Bowser Jr.

---

Henry the Green Engine, Lisa, Stewie, Tecna, Robby Schwartz and Bowser Jr. were going down the rail.

Henry's precise origins are uncertain. The story goes that he was built from drawings stolen from Sir Nigel Gresley at Doncaster about 1919 by an anonymous locomotive builder who held a grudge against him and desired to steal a march on him. His spy, however, blundered and took the wrong drawings; they were for an experimental engine, but were supposed to be for the new "Pacific" locomotives Gresley was designing at the time. The thief realised his mistake too late and Henry was built, with many resulting flaws and a superficial likeness to Gresley's Pacifics.

The thief was delighted to unload his "White Elephant" on to the first desperate customer who came along - The Fat Controller. He had intended to buy a Robinson "Atlantic" of the Great Central Railway, but was tricked into purchasing Henry in 1922 instead and had no choice but to keep him due to the railway being desperate for locomotives.

Henry was vain and stopped in the Ballahoo Tunnel and refused to come out, citing that his paintwork would be spoiled by the rain. After several attempts to move him failed, he was bricked up in the tunnel until Gordon broke down while pulling the Express. As Edward was unable to move the train himself, the Fat Controller offered to let Henry out of the tunnel to help. Henry eagerly accepted.

Henry performed very well and the Fat Controller promised him a new coat of paint, since Henry's existing paintwork had been spoiled more by his stay in the tunnel than it would have been by the rain. Henry asked to be painted blue like Edward. However, many people confused him with Gordon, to the bigger engine's annoyance. The matter was worsened after a trip to the Works when Henry was given spares of Gordon's buffers. Sometime before 1935, Henry, when again offered new paint, chose green and so ended the Gordon/Henry confusion.

Unfortunately, Henry was to suffer humiliation when he was hosed with water by an elephant he frightened. After Gordon and James had suffered humiliations of their own (and all three had become thoroughly fed up having to do their own shunting and fetch their own coaches), the big engines went on strike. The Fat Controller naturally disapproved of this nonsense and locked them up in the shed for several days, leaving them miserable. However, they were let out again after promising to work hard.

The poor engine and his system, which was already finicky at best due to design flaws, never really recovered from his stay in the tunnel. Henry developed steaming problems, which he complained about constantly, though he found little sympathy, especially when it caused him to run late.

A period came when the Main Line engines were supplied with a poor delivery of coal and Henry had a very difficult time of it indeed. He had strength to pull trains only sporadically, in spite of numerous parts replacements. At last, the Fat Controller looked into it personally and asked for the opinion of Henry's fireman, who told him about the poor coal and Henry's firebox being too small to burn it efficiently. The fireman also suggested purchasing the high-grade Welsh coal used on the Great Western Railway. Sir Topham Hatt agreed to purchasing some in order to give Henry "a fair chance".

When the Welsh coal came, Henry's performance vastly improved, such that he was comparable to Gordon. He continued to use the coal until he had a collision with a goods train at Killdane while pulling the Flying Kipper and was sent to Crewe to be rebuilt in 1935. Henry was rebuilt into a Stanier 5MT. (Sir Topham Hatt had connections with Sir William Stanier, so this is likely the reason he managed to get Henry rebuilt so quickly).

After returning, Henry was added to the rotation for the Express and pulled it so well that he made Gordon jealous. Gordon tried to get even by rudely criticising Henry for whistling loudly at stations, but he had to eat his words later that day after his own whistle valve jammed open. Some time later, Henry was taking a slow train. As he passed under a bridge, three boys he had assumed to be railfans dropped stones onto him and his coaches. He paid them out on his return journey by "sneezing" ashes that collected in his smokebox at them.

When Queen Elizabeth II was due to visit Sodor in 1953, Henry (justifiably) assumed that he was the Fat Controller's choice to pull the Royal Train. But the day before, while he was idling at the station, his smoke blinded a painter, who fell along with his paint pot onto Henry. The paint splashed over Henry's boiler and as painting over it would take too long, Gordon was given the job instead.

When Duck arrived in 1955 to take over Percy's duties as station pilot, Henry, along with Gordon and James, teased him and tried to give him orders, as they had been doing to Percy. With Percy's help, Duck blocked the big engines from entering the shed. The Fat Controller arrived and told the two tank engines off for causing a disturbance. Henry and the others laughed - until the Fat Controller shouted for silence and told them that they had been worse, as they had made the disturbance. He told them that Duck was right - he, Sir Topham Hatt, is in charge and he gives the orders; Henry respected Duck more after that.

Sometime after this period, Henry gained a Fowler tender for unknown reasons. By this time, Henry once acted rudely with the engines at Barrow-in-Furness while in the middle of a conversation with Percy, calling him and them: "silly things" and challenging Percy's statement that he did not fear water. Percy retaliated by reminding Henry about his stay in the tunnel, but Percy was shown wrong when he accidentally ended up smokebox-first in the sea at Knapford Harbour. When Percy was to be sent at the works the next day, Henry ridiculed Percy; telling him that he would be braver the next time he plunged into the sea, but Percy was quite determined that there would not be a next time.

Henry would then later accompany the engines to England.

Henry's good opinion of Duck would be briefly spoilt in 1957. He and the other main line engines were growing very tired of Duck's incessant talk about the Great Western Railway following City of Truro's visit. A diesel sent to the island on trial quickly developed a grudge against Duck and spread nasty stories about the main line engines to the trucks, stories he falsely claimed that Duck had told him. Furious at being called "Old Square Wheels", Henry joined Gordon and James in barring Duck from the shed just like what Duck and Percy had done previously. He felt sorry a few days later when he became the next target of Diesel's slander and when Duck returned after preventing an accident, Henry cheered for him loudly.

When Gordon started feeling depressed in 1967, Henry, who thought Gordon was just moaning and groaning, teased him and told him he should get a wash-out and would feel much better. When Gordon's brother Flying Scotsman visited Sodor, Henry was jealous of the visitor's second tender. Duck and Donald explained and while Henry took the point he still was vain enough to want an additional tender. Deciding to bring Henry down to earth, Duck told the big engine that he had in his possession not one, but six spare tenders, which, as a tank engine, he had no need of. Henry accepted and all the engines waited to see him go past. But instead of a splendid sight, the tenders were old, rusted and full of boiler sludge. Gordon mocked him with a comment about wash-outs.

Henry was so frustrated that the day after 7101 and 199 arrived on trial, he became so hot that his regulator fused wide open and his driver had to use the reverser to control him. On his return journey (no train), he stopped at a signal box next to 199, who had a train of fuel tankers. The signalman told them that 199, who he nicknamed "Spamcan", had failed and that he needed to be moved out of the way to clear the line for the "Limited". Henry pulled the train clear, but shortly afterwards, 7101's ejector failed and the "Limited" ground to a halt. Henry then volunteered to help move both trains. Luckily all he had to do for 7101 was keep the vacuum brakes off, but it was still hard work. The cavalcade made it to a station where Flying Scotsman waited to take the coaches and Donald to take the goods. Henry brought 7101 to the Works afterwards and cheered for the arrival of Oliver several days later.

Later, when Gordon needed new tubes, Henry pulled the express, but soon fell ill as well. This left the job of the express to Thomas, Percy and Duck. A while later, Henry had to pull an extra long Flying Kipper and Duck had to help him up Gordon's Hill, but due to a tail-lamp falling off the rear van, Duck accidentally crashed into the train.

During the subject of paint colours, Henry commented on how he hated to be red and look like a fire engine. The next day, he was rough with his coaches, and resulted in breaking the drawbar between him and his tender. Because of his seperated source of water, his fireman was forced to throw out the fire, which set the sleepers alight. After the fire brigade put out the flames, Henry never made rude comments on fire engines again.

In 1985, Henry complained to Thomas the time that the Viaduct had gone under repairs, when Thomas became impatient with his connection between the main line engines and his branch line. Later when bringing passengers for Thomas, the tank engine run away.

In 1986, when Gordon accidentally blew ashes when his smokebox was clogged, Henry suggested that Gordon should have a good "sneeze," but Gordon reminded Henry that The Fat Controller did not like Henry's sneeze. He also pulled the express when Gordon slipped on the icy rails and befriended Pip and Emma.

When Thomas had been invited to the Great Railway Show, he was angry that he was not chosen and later teased Percy that Thomas was old enough to become a museum piece.

In 1992, during the time when the railway began using a new type of coal, Henry began having problems with it, resulting in his smokebox door to be pasted with damp shredded newspaper when hot ashes damaged it. He was to head to Crovan's Gate with James on the Express, but after crossing the Viaduct one of the steel rims on his driving wheel breaks off and shatters a window on one of the coaches. He is taken off and manages to get to the Works. After his repairs, he is given an undercoat of red paint, but before the green is applied he is called out to pull the Express. Despite his looks, he manages to pull the train, even getting up Gordon's Hill on his own, and returns home with his finished coat of green.

He later fretted over the Golden Jubilee despite Duck, Daisy, James and Donald trying to cheer him up.

In the TV series, Henry loved visiting the forest. Because of how much he loves it, he helped to replant trees after it was destroyed by a storm.

He also has had to go back to the Works on several occasions, such as when his tubes were leaking and after he had an accident with some trucks. But the reason most often given for Henry's poor state is that he needed special coal again, even though this was corrected in the first series. This error began with the tenth series episode Toby's Afternoon Off and has been fixed as of King of the Railway as Toby stated that the fact that Henry needed special coal was fixed years ago. The last time Henry was stated to need special coal was in the fifteenth series.

During one winter, he was tasked with working with Spencer to deliver trucks to Vicarstown. But Spencer teased him by making him think there was an abominable snowman on Sodor. After they had delivered their trucks, they both saw a strange white figure stumbling around on the tracks in front of them. Thinking it was the abominable snowman, Spencer tried to run away, but his valves burst, so Henry stood his ground and tried to make the snowman go away. Luckily, it was only the Fat Controller who ended up running into trouble in the heavy snow.

One night, he saw Sailor John and Skiff rolling along the line and got a big fright, thinking Skiff was a ghost ship. Some of the engines teased him about it, even though he insisted the boat was real.

In the twentieth series, Henry had to pull the express for Gordon while he was having his firebox cleaned in the morning. He was initially hesitant but enjoyed himself, especially after the passengers stated he was much friendlier than Gordon. Later, Henry was having a repaint at the Steamworks when Kevin gave him the wrong paint. Henry puffed into the night, his new paintwork glowing in the dark, causing his friends to think they had seen a ghost train. The Fat Controller realised that Henry had the wrong paint and told him to return to the Steamworks for some proper green paint, while praising Henry for being the only engine working as all the others were too scared to come out of the shed.

Henry would later go to The Mainland and be a part of the Great Railway Show, competing in the Strongest Engine Race. After the race, he met up with the other engines and informed them that he came in fifth. Philip congratulated him, only for Henry to reveal that there were only five engines.

In Journey Beyond Sodor, Henry was due to go back to the Mainland with a goods train. However, a faulty signal caused him to crash into the back of Hiro's train. After being rescued by the Breakdown Train, the Fat Controller arranged James to take his train while Henry is being repaired. However, Thomas ended up taking the train before James could and James only went when Thomas did not return. At the end of the film, Henry was fully repaired and returned to the sheds while the others finished singing The Most Important Thing is Being Friends, to which he asked, "What did I miss?"

Sometime after Tidmouth Sheds was mended from James' accident and after Nia came to Sodor, Henry was relocated to Vicarstown Sheds with Rosie per his request.

In the film, Henry had suffered from boiler trouble due to deposits left by fumes from Diesel 10. This time, his sickness was cured by "Sodor coal." Henry was one of the few engines who knew the 'legend' about Lady was true as for he was the first to acknowledge the fact that Diesel 10 was looking for her. Later, Thomas found Henry with a boiler ache and offered to collect trucks of Sodor coal to make Henry feel better.

Henry: You guys have done a lot of good deeds over the last 3 years.

Lisa: Indeed we have Henry. Our achievements have been made known all over the world.

Stewie: Indeed they have.

Tecna: (British Accent) They have.

Henry: I heard that J.D. gave his heart to Sandman's daughter who was dying.

Lisa: Affirmative. She was suffering from a heart defect called Tetralogy of Fallot, an extremely rare heart defect that causes a lot of cardiac and vascular problems. It was really life threatening and she needed a heart transplant.

Henry: Wow. That's a big deal.

Bowser Jr.: It sure is.

Robby Schwartz: But J.D. did a really selfless deed.

Henry: Yeah.

They arrived at a Dairy Plant and found a Milk Tanker Troublesome Truck.

Henry: Not so fast you clod!

Milk Tanker: Well if it isn't Greeny Henry.

Henry: Save your banter for prison time.

Lisa lifted up the Milk Tanker and put him on the cart.

---

Harvey the Crane Train, Lily, Billy Deep, Rubberband Man, Sheena Deep, Inque, and Layla

---

Harvey the Crane Train, Lily, Billy Deep, Rubberband Man, Sheena Deep, Inque and Layla were going down the rails.

When Harvey first came to the island, the engines said he looked different and all of them except Thomas did not trust him, but when he saved Percy after an accident with some Troublesome Trucks at Bulgy's Bridge, they realised that Harvey's difference was what made him special. Since then, he has proved very useful, using his crane arm for maintenance, building and clearing up. He mainly works at Brendam and the Shunting Yards, but his favourite place to be is at the Water Works, where he is said to live.

Since his addition to the railway, Harvey has helped after many accidents, but he could not do it alone, so Rocky was brought to help.

Bill and Ben made fun of Harvey for being both a crane and an engine. However, Porter helped Harvey see to the positives of being a crane engine. The dock manager asked Harvey to deliver flatbeds of scrap metal to Vicarstown since Edward had been delayed, but because he wasn't paying attention when he was going down Gordon's Hill, his flatbeds derailed and made a terrible mess. Fortunately for Harvey, he was able to use his crane to clear it up and was able to deliver the cargo. He also helped Thomas back onto the rails after an accident.

Harvey teamed up with Samson with collecting track side scrap for the scrapyards while Scruff was being repaired and building The Earl's new Dinosaur Park.

Diesel tried to make mischief between him and Daisy by saying that the other was boasting about being unique. However, this led to the two becoming good friends. Also, when a branch got stuck in his gears, Harvey tried to fix the problem himself, only to make himself derail in a tunnel. After he was repaired, he spun his crane fast enough to throw a crate all the way to a dock worker. He later did the same thing again after Rebecca told him how cool he looks with his crane while helping Bill and Ben clear up the accident.

Harvey: I love your adventures guys. My favorite was when you were on Total Drama All Stars 2.

Lily: That was an awesome adventure.

Harvey: I also heard you guys defeated the evil spirit of Jack the Ripper.

Lily: We sure did. That was one of our most awesome adventures.

Billy Deep: That was so cool! I heard he was dead for 100 years.

Sheena Deep: He was. And I heard a dark orb brought him back.

Lily: That's right Sheena.

Rubberband Man: That was a terrifying adventure. But it was really cool!

Inque: It sure was.

Layla: I'm glad we now have finally seen the last of Jack the Ripper.

Harvey: Wasn't he like one of the most notorious serial killers in all of London?

Lily: He sure was. He terrorized all of Victorian London back at the end of the 19th century. We didn't know who he was until 21st century Forensic Technology identified.

Layla: That is what really amazes me.

Harvey: It amazes me too.

They saw an NER 20 Ton Brake Van.

Harvey: Hold it right there!

NER 20 Ton Brake Van: Harvey!? What are you doing here!?

Harvey: We're arresting you.

Lily: That's right!

They operated his crane and lifted him up and put him on the cart.

---

Donald & Douglas, Laney, Molly Molloy, Flora, Venom, and Rhino

---

Donald & Douglas the Scottish Twins, Laney, Molly Malloy, Flora, Venom and Rhino were going down the rails.

Donald and Douglas were designed by John F. McIntosh and built by the St Rollox Works for the Caledonian Railway in 1909. Upon nationalisation, they became part of the Scottish Region of British Railways, where they were renumbered 57646 and 57647. In 1959, Sir Topham Hatt needed a goods engine and by his request, BR decided to transfer 57646 (Donald) to Sodor.

To Sir Topham Hatt's surprise though, two engines arrived. Donald's twin Douglas (57647) could not stand to be separated from his brother and was smart enough to realise he would eventually be scrapped if he stayed in Scotland. Unfortunately for Sir Topham Hatt and any other worker, neither engine could be told apart: both claimed to have forgotten their numbers and indeed their numberplates had "slyly slipped off" during the journey from Scotland. This caused the Fat Controller to keep both until he could determine which engine was freeloading on his hospitality. It was later revealed that this piece of skulduggery had been planned not only by the two engines, but also by their drivers and firemen, who were related as well.

The Fat Controller was unaware of Douglas' motive and threatened the two that whichever engine he found out to be the truant would be sent home. Both engines resolved to give outstanding service so that Hatt would want to keep both of them. This plan quickly went to pieces, however, after Douglas accidentally shunted Thomas' special coach, full of passengers, into a siding at Tidmouth, causing a great deal of fury for the passengers. Things were more complicated when Donald crashed into a signalbox at Knapford and Douglas accidentally destroyed the Spiteful Brake Van, who had caused trouble for him earlier.

Despite all this grief, the twins' professionalism, competency, strong work ethic and personable natures had begun to win them support, particularly when they demonstrated an aptitude for snowplough work that they had learned in Scotland. After rescuing Henry from just such a snowy ordeal, the other engines came over to Donald and Douglas' side which ultimately led to the engines of Sodor taking industrial action. After a suggestion by Edward and being pushed into it by Gordon, Percy was presented to the Fat Controller as a deputation, arguing the twins' case on their behalf and pleading that, if sent away, they would be scrapped. Hatt's reaction to this was mixed - though he did not approve or appreciate them trying to interfere with his decision-making, he understood the engines' feelings upon the matters of saving steam engines and scrapping in general. In the end, Percy's statement and the twins' excellent performance was enough for Hatt to take pity on the twins and keep both. He demonstrated this intent with an offer of a fresh coat of paint for both engines, as well as giving them both nameplates to avoid any more confusion. By their request they were painted NWR blue, in honour of their Caledonian heritage.

In 1967, Douglas helped save Oliver, Isabel and Toad from the prospect of scrap. The Fat Controller soon found out and arranged for the three to be repaired and painted in Great Western colours. Toad asked to be Douglas' brake van as a show of gratitude.

Since then, the twins have, by all accounts, "transformed" goods traffic on the main line. Such is their versatility that they regularly see service on the Little Western and Edward's Branch Line, as well as duties as station-pilots at Tidmouth. A turntable has been provided for them at Arlesburgh, although briefly decommissioned after Oliver was pushed into it by some trucks.

After Donald teased Duck about his "quacking", Duck's crew got a humorous payback by slipping a small duckling into Donald's tender. When discovered, the duckling became friends with Donald and his crew and eventually settled down at Haultraugh, where a small pond was nearby. She was named Dilly by the stationmaster, but she is known to everyone else as Donald's duck.

Such a demanding work-load has begun to tax them however and in 1993 the Fat Controller borrowed a navy saddletank named Wilbert from the Dean Forest Railway to deputise for them on the Arlesburgh branch, with the intention of obtaining another engine of Wilbert's class to permanently fill that role.

Donald and Douglas work together practically all the time, but they sometimes have a falling out. This was proven when the two crashed into Trevor's hay cart. Donald accused Douglas of pushing him into the cart while Douglas accused Donald of pulling him. The twins refused to speak to each other. When Duck needed help at the Sodor Ironworks, Donald took the opportunity to get away from Douglas. While Douglas missed his twin and was ready to make up, Donald began to experience lapses in competence and demanded an apology. Eventually, Donald was not looking where he was going and crashed through some buffers into a ditch. As soon as Douglas heard from Duck that Donald was in trouble, he immediately rushed over to help his twin and the two engines made up.

Later, Callan Castle was to be reopened by Lord Callan, so Donald and Douglas took some equipment up to the castle. The two argued whether or not the monster inside the lake existed or not. Unfortunately for the twins, a landslide occurs and the two became stranded. The Fat Controller promised help, but soon night came. The twins saw a shape moving towards them on the causeway. Donald and Douglas were petrified until they realised it was only Harvey who had come to help. Soon, the twins got their equipment to the castle on time and Lord Callan called them Really Useful engines.

In the eleventh series, some points were jammed and Gordon was sent to pick up the engineer to mend them, but instead picked up the carpenter. Gordon reversed to Abbey hoping to collect the engineer, but Douglas was in the way. Gordon decided that Douglas should go to Wellsworth and Donald to go to Maron to collect the engineer and Donald bring him to Douglas and Douglas bring him back to Gordon. The plan was carried out and the points were fixed; Gordon thanked the twins for helping him.

Afterwards, Harvey was sent to help the twins after a tree had been knocked down. Thomas, however, misunderstood the situation and accidentally sent Harvey the wrong way. Thomas was proud of himself for being so helpful until he saw that Donald and Douglas were stuck and needed Harvey's help. He found Harvey and gave him the correct directions needed to help the twins. Thanks to Thomas and Harvey, the line was cleared and the twins were on their way.

The twins later helped with the construction of the Harwick Branch Line, delivering most of the heavy construction materials. When Douglas went over the unstable track bed that hides the tunnel into

Calles Cavern it began to crack and the workmen only just stopped Donald from going over it. The twins witnessed Rocky lifting Captain Calles' Pirate Ship out of the cavern and helped deliver it to Arlesburgh Harbour. They later attended the branch line's opening ceremony.

Once, they were to clear snow from the tracks during winter, but they kept arguing over which tracks to clear next. Douglas was accidentally separated from his tender and left behind by Donald, who eventually found him in a siding with some help from Toby.

Donald and Douglas were among the engines who asked The Fat Controller to take them to the Great Railway Show, but they were not chosen.

Another snowy day, they had to take a large shipment of pipes to Vicarstown and Emily came along to help. During the journey, Douglas told Emily about some of Donald's accidents and she began laughing, which Donald could hear echoing through the pipes. Irritated, Donald stopped the train and got Douglas to take his place at the front. As they continued, Donald began telling Emily about Douglas' accidents, until Douglas stopped the train on Gordon's Hill and demanded that he and his brother swap back. With both twins uncoupled and busy squabbling and bumping each other, Emily was left holding the train on her own. They did not notice till too late that Emily and the train were slipping back down the hill - to make matters worse, a lump of coal shaken out of Donald's tender by a bump from Douglas had formed a giant snowball, which knocked Emily off the rails. Donald and Douglas instantly began arguing whose fault the accident was, until Emily cut in and scolded them both for their behaviour. After Harvey had cleared away the mess, both twins took the rear of the train while Emily took the front and they reached Vicarstown without any further trouble.

Donald and Douglas were later seen at Knapford Station with Philip, Diesel, Emily, Gordon, Duck, Henry, James, Edward, Percy, Daisy, Oliver, Mr. Percival and Toby to welcome Thomas and his newest friend Nia to Sodor following the pair's adventure around the world.

Donald: (Scottish Accent) You lads and lassies have been all over

the place.

Venom: We sure have.

Rhino: We've been on many adventures.

Molly Molloy: We sure have.

Laney: It's been an amazing series of adventures that did a lot of good and brought a lot of criminals to justice.

Douglas: (Scottish Accent) Aye. You all have done so much wee laddies.

Flora: That's right.

Donald: I heard you endured the trouble of Slappy.

Molly Molloy: Yes we did. It was horrifying.

Douglas: I'm sorry that happened to you lass. I heard legends of how evil Slappy was.

Molly Molloy: I know. Me and several others dealt with him. Myself, my best friend Britney, Nico and many more.

Donald: That's terrible lass. Lets focus now.

Laney: You got it.

They went down the track and we saw an LMS Banana Truck.

Donald: HOLD IT RIGHT THERE!

LMS Banana Truck: Well if it isn't the Scottish losers.

Douglas: Shut yer trap! You're under arrest.

They lifting him up and put him on the incarceration cart.

---

Toby the Tram Engine, Lucy, Britney Crosby, Riku, Roxy, and

Demona.

---

Toby the Tram Engine, Lucy, Britney Crosby, Riku, Roxy and Demona were going down the tracks.

Toby was built by James Holden at the Great Eastern Railway's Stratford Works in Stratford, London, England on 30th June, 1914. He originally lived at Great Yarmouth Docks, Norfolk with his brothers. Sometime between June 1939 and January 1948 Toby was chossen to be an attraction at a seaside village's Festival, and was repainted and polished for the event. However, after helping their branchline's engine, and seeing how smart he looked, the branchline was afraid that he would show them up, and didn't let him join in the Festival. After that he worked on an unnamed tramway in East Anglia. In 1951, Toby came to work at the quarry on Thomas' Branch Line after his tramway closed, as it was found to be illegal for Thomas to go on the Quarry Tramroad without sideplates or cowcatchers. At first, Toby was teased by James for his shabby paint. However, James stopped teasing him after he crashed into some tar wagons.

Toby also got into a bit of trouble with a diesel shunter named Mavis, as she was unwilling to shunt trucks where they needed to be placed. After an accident, the two engines made up their quarrel and became good friends.

When Mavis was sent to the works after her accident with a lorry, Toby did her work at the quarry, leaving Percy to do Toby's work as well as his own. Toby once came off the rails at a crossing when the earth was swollen over the rails and ended up on the road. Luckily, with the fireman guiding the driver, they managed to reverse Toby back on the rails. The Fat Controller, however, heard about it, but rather than being cross, he only joked with him and told him that he should leave the roads to what they were made for.

By 2007, Toby was having trouble taking the workmen to the quarry as Henrietta did not have enough room in her to carry them all at once. Bertie usually helped, but one day, he was ill and Henrietta was so full that some workmen even had to ride on her balcony. As he went past a part of his line that went through a town, he stopped quickly when a car came out of a side street and nearly collided with him. To make matters worse, a policeman witnessed the workmen riding on Henrietta's balcony and after he made a report, an inspector spoke to the quarry manager, telling him that passengers were not allowed to ride on coach balconies. Luckily, Thomas managed to help Toby when he found an old and worn out coach named Victoria, who was used as a summer house for many years when she was taken out of service. Victoria was eventually restored and now works with Toby and Henrietta along their line.

When the Horrid Lorries arrived on the Island, Toby found his work at the quarry being taken over by Lorry 2 and his work at the mill being taken over by Lorry 3. When the two lorries became damaged and sent back to the docks, Toby threw Lorry 2's remarks about usefulness back at him.

After many weeks of rain, Toby inspected a dam for potential damage due to rising floodwaters along his branch line. While crossing the dam, Toby found that it was breaking and tried to return to safety, but the dam collapsed just as Toby was crossing a wooden bridge, which broke off and carried Toby toward a waterfall. Harold managed to drop one end of a rope to Toby and the other end to Percy, who pulled Toby to safety. Afterwards, a party was held for Toby and the Fat Controller praised Toby's bravery.

When taking the Fat Controller and his grandchildren to the seaside, the Fat Controller decided to use Toby for an exploration in search of a castle, which they found as well as a mine. Toby was scared of the mine's spooky atmosphere (certain it was haunted) and stayed on guard at night during the restoration. Thomas told Toby about the Old Warrior Ghost, who was really a narrow gauge engine named Bertram. After this, the two engines became good friends and now take visitors to and from the castle and mine. Toby once took Sir Topham Hatt's family on vacation again, this time to a small river inlet.

Toby has had several winter escapades. The thick fog concealed Thomas' crash site from Toby's view and the foghorn had been damaged from the landslide Thomas had crashed into. Luckily, Cyril the Fogman managed to place a detonator on the rails to warn Toby just in time. During the holidays, Toby was unable to clear the snowdrifts by himself, so he needed Thomas' help to deliver a Christmas tree to the festivities on his branch line. During one harsh winter, Toby had to rescue Farmer McColl's lambs that were trapped on a hillside.

Toby was given a temporary three-chime whistle while his bell was being cleaned at the Steamworks. It helped with warning Thomas and Gordon that the tracks were blocked. He once was scared of Knapford Junction.

He once ran out of coal while delivering scrap to Crocks Scrap Yard and after a few unsuccessful attempts at stopping passing engines to ask for some of their coal, Reg decided to lift Toby into the air so that the next engine would see him. Unfortunately, Thomas passed by and thought Reg was about to scrap Toby. After the story spread across the island, Emily took Henrietta to the scrapyard so that she and Toby could explain the truth.

In Sodor's Legend of the Lost Treasure, Thomas nearly collided with Toby while racing Bertie. The next morning, Toby attempted to warn Thomas about his red signal, but Thomas was too late to stop and collided with Emily and derailed Gordon's coaches. Thomas tried to blame him along with Gordon and Emily, but Sir Topham Hatt saw through his lie.

In the twentieth series, Toby met Philip for the first time and was rather taken aback by the boxcab's talkative nature and desire to have races. Philip also had mistaken Toby as a boxcab before realising Toby was a steam tram. Later, he told Thomas the trees look very spooky. Toby told Thomas and Percy that reminded the others about how the littlest goat survived by going across the bridge first and told the troll to eat his bigger brothers.

In the twenty-first series, after Toby took Henrietta to the Steamworks to get her seats refurbished, he was given a replacement carriage named Hannah. Hannah ordered him to go faster down the line and pushed him down Gordon's Hill, nearly making him derail. He got fed up with Hannah and abandoned her on a siding beside the main line. When he returned to the siding to fetch her, he saw James going fast with Hannah until she broke away and crashed into a siding. After Henrietta had her new seats fitted, he took Hannah to the Steamworks to be mended, where she reunited with Henrietta and revealed to him that they were sisters. Afterwards, he began working with Henrietta once again.

During the winter, Toby was taking some trucks when he was diverted into a siding to avoid colliding with Donald and Douglas. In doing so, he ended up running into a snow bank and while his driver dug him out, he had a beard of snow on his face for the rest of the day. He also took some holidaymakers to the Anopha Quarry instead of the seaside after he became confused because of the new P.A. system which was not working properly.

Temporarily, he took over Stephen's job while he was at the Steamworks, but was ridiculed by his passengers. He later changed their minds when he stopped the theft of King Godred's crown.

In the film, after Diesel 10 eavesdropped on Thomas and Percy talking about the buffers to the magic railroad, Toby told them to carry on taking the Mail Train while he followed him to the Smelters Yard. There, he distracted Diesel 10 by ringing his bell, which resulted in Diesel 10 demolishing the shed that he, Splatter and Dodge were in.

Toby: I heard you all went to other planets.

Lucy: We sure did Toby. It was so awesome.

Britney: It's really cool going to other planets and doing all kinds of things.

Roxy: Going to other planets has been a majorly educational experience for all of us.

Demona: It sure has.

Riku: I love going to other worlds and planets. We learn so much that no human can ever learn.

Toby: I believe it guys.

They then arrived at a salt mine and they saw a Salt Wagon.

Salt Wagon: Toby the weakling!

Toby: Shut up. You are under arrest.

They brought him onto the cart.

---

Edward the Blue Engine, Leni, Carly Beth Caldwell, Sabrina Mason, Karai, Musa, and Xion.

---

Edward the Blue Engine, Leni, Carly Beth Caldwell, Sabrina Mason, Karai, Musa and Xion were riding the tracks.

Edward was built by Sharp, Stewart and Company at their Atlas Works in Glasgow, Scotland in 1896. He worked on the Furness Railway's Cumbrian Coast Line before coming to Sodor on loan with other engines in 1915 to assist with the building of the North Western Railway. The Furness had found him to be a "shy steamer" and were not interested in getting him back when his work was completed. In 1921, they sold him to the NWR for a nominal sum, who have, by careful maintenance and extensive modifications, turned him into a reliable engine.

By 1923, Edward was confined to Vicarstown Sheds, to the delight of the other engines, who claimed that he was too old and weak to work. Edward was eventually let out again and proved that what he lacked in strength, he made up for in work by pushing a stubborn Gordon and his heavy goods train up Gordon's Hill in 1923.

In 1923, when Thomas was fed up with fetching coaches for the big engines, Edward offered Thomas to take his trucks. However, Thomas, having no experience with trucks, was pushed down a hill and diverted into a siding. Later in 1925, Edward helped James double-head a passenger train when the splendid red engine was acting out.

For some time afterwards, Edward was getting so old that his parts caused him to clank as he went along, which led to the bigger engines teasing him about his age. Gordon and Henry teased him about when a group of cows caused half of his cattle trucks to break away and derail, but later got their comeuppance when they encountered a cow named Bluebell on a bridge. Later in 1953 Edward save an old traction engine named Trevor from scrap when he encouraged The Vicar of Wellsworth to buy him.

However in 1954, James would still talk down to Edward's age and how slow he is, but after he was left running down The Main Line without a driver thanks to two naughty boys who played with his controls, Edward proved himself to be a hero when he brought the inspector and James' fireman to slow him down. James could not thank Edward enough for his heroic actions and the Fat Controller sent Edward to the works to have his worn parts mended as a reward. When Edward came back, everyone was very pleased to see him again.

In 1948, Edward received his own branch line and had two twin tank engines named Bill and Ben help take trucks from the Sodor China Clay Company to Brendam along his line. When the twins were playing tricks on a new diesel named BoCo in 1965, Edward put a stop to it and showed BoCo how to handle them. Soon, Edward and Gordon were both talking about branch lines, most to the disapproval of Gordon. That night there was a mishap at Tidmouth, which in favour, Edward's train went first which sent him down the mainline (this was caused when the signalman at Wellsworth was not informed of the delay) and Gordon went down to Brendam. Some few evenings later, when Edward was taking a passenger train filled with enthusiasts home to Tidmouth, his crank-pin snapped, damaging his wheel splasher and running plate, forcing the driver and fireman to take them off. However, Edward was able to pull the heavy train back to Tidmouth, very late, but with triumph. BoCo looked after Edward's branch line while Edward was sent to the works again for repairs.

In 1988, while the Elsbridge river bridge was being repaired, Edward helped Thomas settle in on his branchline. Later, while taking china clay trucks to Wellsworth, the rear of his train derailed on a section of loose rail. Luckly, Trevor was nearby and was able to warn him about it.

In 1995, before the 50th anniversary of the Railway Series, Edward was hurrying along his branchline after being delayed by James. He loosened one of his bogie wheels on a set of points, which came off and landed in a field of cabbages. He was repaired in time for the Golden Jubilee and lead Pip and Emma to Tidmouth as the royal train, and getting held up at Knapford Junction after the points and signals failed.

In 2007, when an old coach named Victoria was being restored, Edward quickly recognised her from the Furness Railway and listened to her story about when she worked with a tank engine named Albert on his branch line, alongside another coach named Helena. Edward later took her to Knapford Junction for Thomas to take to Toby.

When Trevor was to be the main star attraction for the Vicar's garden party, Edward wanted to help but did not know how. His chance came when the Vicar forgot to promote the party by putting up the posters, so he suggested having them put up on his cab and coaches as part of the party's advertisement. His plan worked and so many people came to the party that they raised a lot of money for the children. The Vicar later thanked Edward and his crew for their idea.

Edward has a penchant for telling spooky stories on Halloween that the other engines enjoy. In the fifth series episode Haunted Henry, Edward told Henry that whenever an owl hoots, a mist rolls in and when the mist is about, there is a ghost about too. In the sixth series episode Scaredy Engines, he told them a story of a ghost engine that returns to the smelters in search of his lost whistle every Halloween.

In addition to running his branch line, Edward often acts as a banker for other engines up Gordon's Hill to help them when their trains are too heavy. In spite of Edward's great history with the railway and his good relationship with the other engines, his old age makes some engines think that he is unreliable. Gordon would always still tease and talk down about him, even going as far as suggesting that he should "retire". When Percy told his driver about this, who told the Fat Controller, he arranged for Edward to show Stepney how to run the loop line, while Duck did his work. Unfortunately, Duck got stuck on Gordon's Hill when the Troublesome Trucks held him back.

When Gordon came behind him, he could not push Duck up the hill. Edward was sent to help the double train up and when they arrived at Knapford station, the Fat Controller rebuked Gordon for his horrible comments about Edward. Gordon apologised to Edward the following day and from then on, he never suggested him "retiring".

Since then, Edward's skill as a banker is always valued among Gordon and the others, as seen in Edward the Great and You Can Do it, Toby!; in Chickens to School, Edward exclaimed, "I'm always helping Gordon up the hill!" However, his speed left a lot to be desired. In As Good as Gordon, Emily had to wait for Edward at the crossing. Impatient, Emily snidely told him to hurry up, calling him "Slowcoach". When Spencer visited the Island of Sodor and beat Gordon's record, he insulted the Sudrian engines, who became fed up with Spencer's boastfulness. They wanted to race Spencer to the Duke and Duchess of Boxford's Summer House, but the Fat Controller chose Edward to go there instead. Gordon thought that Edward should not be doing an express engine's job and James thought that Edward would let the whole railway down. Regardless, Edward tried his best and had several moments of triumph during the race. Gordon saw how hard Edward was trying and took back his earlier words, encouraging Edward instead, calling him "a credit to the railway!" Edward eventually won due to Spencer falling asleep and felt like the pride of the Sodor railway-and he was right.

Edward has always been a kind and wise engine, though in some scenarios, he has acted a bit judgemental to newcomers. For example, in Harvey to the Rescue, he claimed that Harvey "doesn't even look like an engine". In Thomas and the New Engine, he was one of the engines to spread rumours that Neville wanted to bump the steam engines. In Edward Strikes Out, he agreed with Gordon's element of doubt about Rocky and called him a "new-fangled nonsense". The narration at the episode's start reveals that this is because Edward has worked on Sodor the longest. In both the first and third of these scenarios, Edward learned of Harvey and Rocky's usefulness by their episode's ends.

In Calling All Engines, Edward acted so discriminate towards Diesel, 'Arry and Bert and blamed them for collecting the wrong building material for the new Tidmouth Sheds.

In Edward and the Mail, he did not want to embarrass himself in front of the other engines, so he tried to take the mail train without asking Percy, who was in need of repairs, for advice, resulting in him delivering the mail to all the wrong places.

Edward has also acted excitable in some episodes. In the twelfth series episode, Steady Eddie, he was given a task of taking the new water wheel to Great Waterton. He ignored the Fat Controller's advice to take the express track, took all the bumpy tracks to show off and resulted in the water wheel almost being scrapped. In Thomas and the Runaway Kite, he wanted to help Thomas to chase after the Fat Controller's grandchildren's kite. Since then, Edward has tried to regain his usual self, which one day made Charlie think he was too old to have fun in Charlie and Eddie. Edward was upset about this so he tried to be as fun as Charlie, but this only caused even more trouble. Since then, he has just stuck to being the wise and kind engine that he was of old.

In the fifteenth series, Edward was sent to work with Harold for the day, being given the chance to be a hero. After observing Gordon and Rocky in action, Edward resolved to fulfil his hero role by being "strong and fast and stern". On his way to the Sodor Search and Rescue Centre, Edward found a miserable Charlie and cheered him up by telling him a joke, collected Dowager Hatt's suitcase when it was sent to the wrong station and rescued a lost Katie the sheepdog. Edward was still determined to be what he thought a hero but found that his time spent helping others had made him late for Harold, who was not at the Rescue Centre when Edward chuffed in. The Fat Controller reassured Edward that being kind, funny and gentle was Edward being himself, enough to be a hero and everyone cheered for him. Harold arrived looking for Edward, who just smiled.

In the eighteenth series, he was still being teased by Gordon, who thought he was unreliable for breaking down frequently, but Edward claimed that he had not broken down in ages. When Gordon later got stuck on his hill, Edward came to push him. As they reached the top of the hill, Gordon just carried on without saying "thank you". Edward complained about Gordon's ungratefulness to Thomas, who came up with a plan. Thomas challenged Gordon to a race across the island. As Gordon nearly caught him up, Thomas pulled onto the same track which meant Gordon had no choice but to follow him. At Gordon's Hill, the two engines were going so slowly that Gordon stopped and got stuck again. As Thomas carried on his way, Edward arrived. This time, it was Edward's turn to call Gordon unreliable for always getting stuck on his own hill. Edward then began to carry on his way too, but Gordon begged him to help. Gordon promised to never call him old and unreliable again. Edward forgave Gordon and gave him a push. The big blue engine even said "thank you" once they had reached the top of the hill.

In Sodor's Legend of the Lost Treasure, he told Thomas, who was being mended at the Steamworks, that Rocky had discovered a pirate ship in the cavern in which Thomas had fallen into earlier (despite Thomas discovering it first). Later, while working at the Docks, Salty told him, Henry, James, Porter and Cranky about a "lost pirate".

When Thomas felt that Max and Monty's recklessness was going too far, Edward told Thomas to ignore them. He laughed at Thomas, Percy and Toby for being scared of a cow which they thought was a troll and he was also scared of going out in the night when the engines thought a glowing Henry was a ghost. Edward was among the engines who were afraid Hugo was the start of steam engines being replaced.

In The Great Race, Edward was one of the many engines who wanted to go to the Great Railway Show but instead was left on Sodor.

When Henry had an accident at Vicarstown on the viaduct, while taking a goods train to the Mainland, Edward took Judy and Jerome to the accident scene that evening, where they lifted Henry back to safety.

In the twenty-first series, Edward arrived at Knapford to pick up the old public service announcement system which the Fat Controller had just replaced and took it to Crocks Scrap Yard. When Thomas, Percy and Toby could not understand the new P.A. system and took the trains to the wrong places, they tried to fix it, but it became badly burnt out and no longer working. Edward then returned to Crocks

Scrap Yard to have Reg urgently return the old public service announcement. When Edward brought it back, the Fat Controller praised him for saving the old public service announcement.

When his shed was being repaired after James had an accident, Edward was sent to Philip's Shed, then the Steamworks and Brendam Docks but they were all too noisy for him to get a good night's sleep. He later found Philip to be good company and decided that he would stay with him at Wellsworth Sheds instead of Tidmouth from then on.

When Bill and Ben made up a game called "Hunt the Truck" and played it on Nia, Edward threatened to take the trucks he brought for them away if they did not give back the truck to Nia. When Bill and Ben tried to hide an important truck from Edward, the wise old engine knew what the twins were up to and took the truck from where they already hid it. He would later pretend to be worried that the truck going missing would ruin Sir Robert Norramby's Christmas party, prompting the twins to search for it without realising that Edward had set up his own trick for them.

Edward: So Leni, I heard you make awesome clothes for everyone.

Leni: That's totes right.

Karai: (Japanese accent) That is correct. Leni is an amazing fashion designer.

Sabrina Mason: She makes an amazing line of clothes.

Musa: She sure does.

Edward: I heard you were terrorized by an evil haunted mask Carly Beth.

Carly Beth: I was. That was a horrible nightmare.

Xion: It sure was.

Edward: I'm sorry that happened to you.

Carly Beth: That's all right.

They went up to an oil field and they saw Tankers and they went up to one.

Edward: Hold it right there!

Oil Tanker: Edward the blue weakling!

Leni: You are in a lot of trouble.

Edward: What she said. You're under arrest.

They picked up the tanker.

---

We rendezvoused back at the station and we put all the troublesome trucks in our special prison for bad trucks and trains. It was the Sodor Train & Vehicle Maximum Security Correctional Institute. The mischief of the Troublesome Trucks was over. Storm caught her first ever Pokemon: Castform. It can change due to the weather. We moved the island of Sodor to North America and extended it all with the American Transcontinental Railroad and we also built a massive railroad system all over the world and it was an immense project and we also built a train bridge over the Bering Strait and it was a huge success. We overcame a lot of transportation problems. It was a massive project and it was a success.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and more mischief makers brought to justice.

Thomas the Tank Engine and Friends is a very popular show I remember watching a lot back when I was a little kid. It was so awesome! The reason we did this is because I was doing submissions for Thomas the Tank Engine and Friends. I also did this chapter for my friends ThomperFan and BlueSonicMania. This chapter is for you guys. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Thomas the Tank Engine and friends is owned by Reverend William Awdry, his son Christopher, Britt Allcroft and many companies.

# The Global Super Race

In the backyard of the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate, we were showing Syd our villain trophies. She saw the solid gold statue of Saluk next to the stone statue of the Evil Terra.

Syd: Wow! Look at all these amazing statues!

Me: Yep. Some of the villains we encountered turned into this. This gold statue is Aladdin's enemy Saluk. And this stone statue is the evil Terra.

Syd: That's so awesome! And these flags you all made are awesome!

Me: Yep. These flags are our Death of Organizations Flags. They are the symbols of that organizations destruction. We killed a lot of them: Team Rocket, Team Flare, Team Galaxy, Teams Aqua & Magma, The Purple Dragons, there's still a lot of them out there.

Syd saw the statue we made for Nico.

Syd: Wow! This one is amazing!

Nico: That statue is me. It was made for me on my birthday.

Me: Yep. It was an awesome birthday present for him. Me and Laney made that for him.

Syd: That's an awesome statue! I think that is so cool!

Nico: Thanks Syd.

Syd then saw our Giant Squid statue.

Sys: Whoa! Is that a Giant Squid?

Me: It sure is. That is our taxidermy of the Graves Point Squid. We found out that a huge 110 foot long giant squid was terrorizing the Pacific Coast town of Graves Point, Washington State. This squid killed 10 people and it paralyzed the whole town with fear.

Nico: I didn't know about that J.D.

Me: Well this was before you moved here Nico. This Giant Squid was the largest creature ever to swam the ocean. The largest giant squid ever discovered was 43 feet long and it weighed over half a ton. But this one was 110 feet long and it weighed 5,000 pounds.

Nico and Syd: WOW!

Nico: That is the biggest squid ever! It's as big as a blue whale!

Me: A tiny bit bigger than that. But yeah. But in the end, we saved all of Graves Point from this massive beast and we made a memorial for all the victims of the squid.

Syd: That's amazing. But I'm glad you guys stopped this squid. Squids are one of the strongest and smartest creatures ever.

Me: I know. Squids are one of natures most powerful survivors. They've been on this planet for 415 million years and they have one of the most powerful and sophisticated brains ever known. They are very smart creatures.

Syd: They sure are. I can't believe they are that smart and powerful.

Me: Me neither. Octopuses have been around almost nearly as long. They were on this planet for 323 million years.

Nico: Wow. So not even half the length of squids.

Syd: One thing puzzles me though. What caused the Great Permian Extinction?

Me: Well. It was the continental drift that caused the Continents to form into Pangaea that did it. But as a result, it triggered a massive Global Volcanism chain reaction. Back 240 million years ago, when the continents merged together to form the massive supercontinent Pangaea, all the volcanoes around the world erupted all at once and poured millions and millions of tons of volcanic ash and lava all over the world and it wiped out 95% of all life on the planet. Resulting in one of the most devastating mass extinctions ever known.

Syd: Whoa! That's horrible!

Nico: I know. And we did an awesome educational simulator field trip where we went into the future.

Syd: Wow! What did you see?

Me: That was an awesome experience.

We told Syd about our trip into the distant future at 5 million, 100 million and 200 million years from now and she was floored!

Syd: Oh that is so amazing!

Me: Well we don't know if it's gonna happen or not. Nobody knows what the future has in store for us.

Lola: But it was such an amazing and educational experience for us.

Me: It sure was Lola. Lisa got to study all about the future life. It was all hypothetical but it really intrigued us.

Syd: You guys are really amazing!

Me: Tell me something we don't already know.

We laughed.

* * *

In the living room we were watching TV, Reading books and playing card games.

Me: It sure is a beautiful day outside.

Laney: It sure is.

Fu: I love enjoying the splendor of the sunny day.

Molly Molloy: Me too.

Me: Hey Britney, how did you and Molly meet? Nico told us you've been best friends for a long time.

Molly Molloy: That is an experience I will never forget.

Britney Crosby: That is a day like no other.

Molly Molloy: I'll tell the story

* * *

Molly Molloy: (Narrating) **I was a normal girl in kindergarten. I was a very friendly and very social girl. I also loved helping people out. But then one day, Britney Crosby came. She was shy, but she was nervous. Britney saw that I was in trouble by looking through my eyes. I was going through some personal issues with my parents.**

FLASHBACK PAUSED

Me: What happened to your parents Molly?

Britney Crosby: Her parents divorced.

We gasped. That was one of the many things that should never happen in any marriage. Being divorced tears lives and families apart and changes people forever.

Me: That's awful.

Laney: Divorce is a terrible thing.

Lana: How does a divorce happen?

Me: It can happen in a number of ways. Marriage not working out, financial strain, abusive partnership, anything.

Lola: That's awful.

Me: No kidding. Please continue Molly.

Molly Molloy: Right. Sorry.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Molly Molloy: (Narrating) **It wasn't until a certain day that me and Britney became friends. I walked into the girls bathroom to wash my hands from getting them covered in marker and I saw Britney being harassed by some 3rd grade bullies. She had a nasty black eye and I knew right then that I had to teach them a lesson and stop them.**

Young Molly went over to the bullies and stood in between them and Britney ready to face them.

Young Molly: LEAVE HER ALONE YOU MONSTERS!

Bully 1: Look at the little twerp defending the freak!

Bully 2: Lets teach this one a lesson in respecting her elders!

But what he didn't know was that Molly was taught in self-defense and she punched the 2nd bully in the crotch with devastating force and punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. She took the other two bullies and bashed their heads together and knocked them out.

Britney was amazed.

Young Britney: That was so cool!

Young Molly: Thanks. I was taught all that. I'm Molly Molloy.

Young Britney: I'm Britney Crosby and it's a pleasure.

Molly Molloy: **Ever since that day, we became fast friends and we turned the bullies over to the principals office.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Molly Molloy: We got them expelled from school that day and me and Britney were best friends ever since then.

Lana: Wow!

Lola: You are a very brave girl Molly.

Laney: You sure did a great deed that day.

Molly Molloy: I don't like to brag.

Nico: But those bullies have failed that school as human beings.

We laughed.

---

Later I was looking at the strange crystal cluster I found on the planet Venus during the Venusian Race. It was a magnificently formed crystal cluster that was glowing red and it was a beautiful cluster. But the crystals were 10,000 times sharper than that of a razor blade and were completely indestructible.

Me: This crystal is amazing. I can't believe it grew in the scorching 900˚ heat on the planet Venus. It's hard to imagine that it's that strong. I got to show this to Lisa.

I took the crystal into Lisa's room and I stood in front of a closet door and I formed an octopus tentacle and pressed a passcode on a code panel.

Computer: Voice Identification please.

Me: James Dean Knudson, ID Number 7253779347 Beta.

Computer: Hello J.D. Knudson. Welcome to Lisa's lab.

Me: Thank you.

The closet opened and Lisa's lab was a massive laboratory.

Me: I forgot how big this laboratory is.

I walked in and found Lisa and Nicole working on an amazing machine.

Nicole saw me.

Nicole: Oh hey dad.

Lisa: Greetings 2nd Elder Brother.

Me: Hey girls. I have something I need you to look at.

Nicole: What is i… (Gasps) Where did you get that beautiful crystal cluster?

Me: I found it on the planet Venus when we were racing there. It's an amazing crystal cluster and I found it.

Nicole: That is an amazing crystal. I'll run some tests on it.

Nicole did so and her findings were amazing! She found out that it was a crystal composed of pure indestructible Neutronium, the strongest and most indestructible metal ever known to the entire universe and it is the sharpest crystal ever known in the universe. Able to cut through solid adamantium and the strongest metal in the world like a hot knife through butter.

Me: Wow! This is a powerful crystal!

Nicole: It sure is. Since you found it on the planet Venus, we'll call it Venusite, after the planet Venus.

Me: That's a good name. This crystal will make an awesome forging element for our weapons.

Nicole: It sure will dad. We can harness this crystals molecular structure and put it into our swords to make them indestructible.

Me: That's an awesome idea.

Nicole, Lisa and Dexter got to work and they copied the crystals molecular structure and infused it with our swords and it made them sharper than ever before.

* * *

We were resting on the couch and having snacks and watching TV.

Nico: (to Sheila) Sheila, in the Underground City, what was your relationship with Roy, Max, George, and Ken?

Sheila: I viewed all of them as my brothers. We were very close ever since this whole ordeal ever began.

Nico: Wow What was your family life like before the whole nightmare began?

Sheila looked down and I knew right then and there that it was not pretty.

Me: Oh no. I take it that it's a bad time.

Sheila: It is. I don't like to talk about it.

Me: I'm sorry Sheila. You don't have to tell us right away. You can tell us when you're ready.

Sheila: Thanks J.D. I don't want to talk about it.

Sheila then broke down crying. Varie comforted her.

Then there was a knock at the door.

Lily: I'll get that.

Lily went to the door and she answered it. It was Bobbie Fletcher.

Lily: Wow! Bobbie Fletcher.

Bobbie: Hey Lily. Is J.D. available?

Me: Oh hey Bobbie. What's up?

Bobbie: There's another awesome race coming up J.D. It's a Race Around the World.

Me: Wow! A Global Super Race!? Oh you know we'll be there!

Bobbie: I know you will. I'm excited for this one. It's gonna start in Nome, Alaska and end at the Kamchatka Peninsula in Russia.

Me: Whoa! That's a 22,000 mile long race!

Bobbie: Actually it's much longer than that. Here's a map of the race route.

Bobbie handed me a map and what I saw was staggering. The race starts at Nome, Alaska and goes all over North America, races through Central and South America, cuts through the southern Atlantic Ocean, goes all over Africa, all over Europe, all over Asia, all over Australia and finishes at the Kamchatka Peninsula in Russia.

Me: Wow! What a race! This has to be a 40,000 mile long race.

Bobbie: That's exactly right J.D.

Me: A race like this would take a whole week to complete.

Bobbie: That's the challenging part. The whole race is gonna cover 40,000 miles in 8 hours.

Me: Wow! That's an awesome challenge. Count us in Bobbie. But our cars aren't equipped to change into any terrain and all that.

Bobbie: Don't worry J.D. We already built you all multi-terrain changing cars that can get you through any terrain on land, sea and air. See you all at the race in Nome.

Me: We'll be there Bobby.

After Bobby left, we told everyone.

Lori: Are you literally serious J.D.!?

Leni: A race around the world!? That's totes amazing!

Nico: This is gonna be fun guys!

May: It sure is. Count me in.

Lily: I'm so excited for this!

Me: Me too guys. It's race time!

Everyone cheered.

20 minutes earlier, in our garage, Kevin and Lana were working on Kevin's car.

Kevin Levin: You sure you want to help me out with my car, Lana? Alien technology can be pretty complicated.

Lana: I can handle it Kevin.

They were fixing his car.

We came in as they just finished up fixing it. They were covered in transmission fluid and more.

Lana: All fixed.

Kevin: You're quite an awesome mechanic Lana.

Lana: Thanks Kevin.

Kevin: And you know a lot about alien technology.

Lana: We've been to several planets and Gwen and Elena have been showing me.

I came in to the garage.

Me: Hey guys. It's race time!

Lana: Awesome! I take it Bobbie Fletcher was here?

Me: She was Lana. And we have an awesome new race.

I told them everything.

Kevin: A Race around the world huh? I'm in.

Lana: Awesome!

We got ready for the greatest race on Earth.

NOME, ALASKA - Starting line.

---

We were getting our cars ready and we had awesome new cars that can go over any terrain.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Laney: It sure is. I don't think we ever raced in a race of this caliber.

Lana: I don't think so either.

?: (Scottish Accent) I'm excited to participate too now.

We saw in a skull racer THE SILVER BANSHEE!

Siobhan McDougal was the first-born child of Garrett McDougal, the patriarch of an old Gaelic clan that has occupied an island midway between Scotland and Ireland for a thousand generations. On that island is Castle Broen, where first-born McDougals undergo a ritual to prove themselves worthy to lead the clan. When Siobhan was young, she traveled the world, only returning to Castle Broen when she heard of her father's death. Her uncle Seamus determined that no woman would lead the clan and intended her brother Bevan to become the new patriarch. She went ahead with the family ritual by herself, which involved calling on supernatural forces for power. She was interrupted by Bevan, and the distraction proved disastrous as she was dragged away into an infernal netherworld. An entity called "the Crone" granted her powers and the ability to return to Earth as the Silver Banshee, but demanded payment in the form of an occult book that belonged to her father. She found that her father's book collection had been shipped off for sale in the United States. Her quest brought her to Metropolis. Killing anyone that stood in the way of her search attracted the attention of Superman, who was able to defeat her when he realised that she could only kill a person once as she turned away from someone who resembled a previous victim; by faking his death, Superman was able to enlist the Martian Manhunter to attack Banshee by posing as Superman's ghost. Unable to defeat Superman, she chose to retreat and continue her mission at a later date.

Silver Banshee returned to Metropolis twice more, but was halted both times by Superman. It was Batman who finally found the book among some stolen goods in Gotham City. Superman brought the book to Castle Broen where he was confronted by Silver Banshee. The Crone appeared at the castle, and after an enigmatic warning to Superman, she dragged the Banshee, Bevan, and Seamus off to her Netherworld.

In Leesburg, Supergirl rescued Silver Banshee from Satanus' Netherworld when the chaos flow brought the river Styx to the town. Silver Banshee was left in a confused state, eventually going back to her psychotic persona and using Supergirl's friend Mattie as a host while rampaging on the streets. Mattie and Silver Banshee thus proceeded to nearby Schnaffenburg where Mattie tried to get revenge on Gerald McFee, who killed her brother during Final Night while in thrall to Gorilla Grodd. Supergirl calmed Silver Banshee, separating Mattie from her, which led to Silver Banshee temporarily vanishing.

Silver Banshee was one of the final four villains- along with Bizarro, Mongul, and the Master Jailer- sent against Superman by Manchester Black, Black using his powers to make Banshee and Bizarro sane enough to tactically outthink Superman, also granting Banshee awareness of his Kryptonian name so that she could use her magic against him more effectively. Despite this, Superman was able to defeat the four, forcing Mongul to expend his energy before dropping a nuclear-powered superhuman onto the deserted island that they were currently inhabiting.

Silver Banshee attempted to collect the billion dollar bounty President Luthor placed on Superman's head in Superman/Batman #3, but failed, with Batman using an ultrasonic generator to keep her nullified.

Silver Banshee later joined the Secret Society headed by Alexander Luthor. She was one of the members who turned on Black Adam when Luthor needed him for his machine. She also took part in the Battle of Metropolis.

Silver Banshee battles Supergirl in Supergirl #34, and is expected to be a recurring nemesis for Supergirl, as well as Superman, as part of an attempt to tie Supergirl's book in with Superman's titles.

In Superman #682, Supergirl was used as a diversion as some members of Kandor captured Silver Banshee, placing her in the Phantom Zone. Later, Superman freed Silver Banshee to be taken to Belle Reve.

Inspector Henderson with other police officers break into an apartment, but it explodes and then they find a corpse covered in runes. Kara meets with Inspector Henderson, who's following a case his old mentor was never able to close, and thinks it has to do with items Silver Banshee needs to lift her curse. Inspector Henderson finds his mentor had the item, but it imbeds itself in Inspector Henderson's hand, allowing Silver Banshee to track him. Silver Banshee shows up and fights Supergirl, but Supergirl opens a package from Henderson and becomes possessed by a Banshee hybrid. Banshee-Supergirl and the Silver Banshee battle each other as events are recapped. Supergirl tells Silver Banshee they hid the artifacts in people, in order to keep them hidden from her. Apparently all the items were hidden not as a curse, but as a test for prospective clan leaders. Henderson punches Banshee-Supergirl, which is effective because of the artifact in his hand. Supergirl tries to exorcise the spirits possessing her but fails. Henderson realizes the spirits are tied to the artifacts and can be used against them. He then stabs his hand and breaking Supergirl free from her spirits. Silver Banshee then uses her wails to disperse the spirits. She finally uses magic to remove the artifacts from Henderson's hand and lets him know she is indebted to him.

Me: Siobhan McDougal A.K.A. The Silver Banshee!

Lucy: Silver Banshee? What are you doing here?

Silver Banshee: Relax, Lucy. I'm not here to cause trouble now. Believe it or not, I'm here to race.

Lucy: Really? Does Grodd know you're doing this?

Silver Banshee: I actually quit the Legion of Doom.

Lucy: Why? I thought you had a great time with them.

Silver Banshee: I did at first. But I'm getting older now. I need to do something else with my life besides the same old crime routine.

Timmy Turner (to Silver Banshee): Last time a criminal said he was going straight, me and J.D.'s fairies were put at risk. Why should we believe you?

Me: She's telling the truth. I see it in her eyes. She left the Legion Of Doom to redeem herself. But also I have a strong feeling that it's to take back your rightful place as the patriarch of your family.

Silver Banshee: Aye. You're right J.D. My brother Bevan must pay for his crimes against my family.

Me: He will pay for his crimes after we finish the race.

Julie Martin: This is gonna be so awesome! I can't believe we're gonna participate in a race like this!

Rodimus Prime: Even though you can't drive yet, it's still gonna be so much fun.

Smokescreen: This is gonna be so awesome!

Sheena Deep: This is gonna be awesome!

Crumplezone: This is your first ever race guys.

Billy Deep: It sure is. I'm so excited.

Robby Schwartz: We all are.

Jack Johnson: I am too. I'll be rooting for you guys.

Trudy: Same here.

We got in our race cars.

Billy Natson then came.

Billy N.: And… Welcome to another most fantastic race and one of the biggest days in the history of man. Hello, I'm Billy Natson and we have a magnificent treat for you all today. Today we're having a first ever global race around the whole world and it's a 40,000 mile long race that extends all the way from Nome, Alaska to the Kamchatka Peninsula in Russia. Wow! We have with us the legendary racers of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and it's gonna be a magnificent treat for you all today. Are you excited about the race today J.D.?

Me: You know I am Billy. A race around the world will be an awesome experience! Let burn rubber!

Billy N.: Love that racing spirit J.D.! Have fun out there guys!

Everyone was so excited. We got in our cars as Krysta was getting ready to wave the green flag and Dick Dastardly was already planning how to make sure the racers don't get ahead of him.

Krysta: Everyone ready!?

We revved our engines.

Krysta: On your mark… Get set…

We were ready.

Krysta: REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We put the pedals to the metal and gunned it!

Billy N.: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We zoomed out of Nome Alaska at 300 miles per hour and we were really blazing with intense speed! We were already going passed the highest mountain in North America: Mount McKinley. It was a beautiful mountain at 20,310 feet high and it was breathtaking. Next we were in the Yukon in Northwestern Canada.

We went in a rollercoaster line and we saw all kinds of magnificent mountains, forests and more.

Next we zoomed through Manitoba, Canada and it was beautiful. We then raced through Ontario, Quebec, and a small part of Churchill Falls. We saw all kinds of beautiful places.

We were now in the continental United States and we went through New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, New Mexico, Arizona, California, Oregon, Washington State, Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, Utah, Arizona again and then we went across the border into Mexico.

We cut through Central America and we saw Honduras, El Salvador, Costa Rica and Panama.

Next we were in South America. We were going through Bogota, Colombia. Next we went through Venezuela and it was beautiful. We then saw the tallest waterfall in the world: Angel Falls. At 3,212 feet high, it was easily the tallest waterfall in the world.

Angel Falls (Spanish: Salto Ángel; Pemon language: Kerepakupai Meru meaning "waterfall of the deepest place", or Parakupá Vená, meaning "the fall from the highest point") is a waterfall in Venezuela. It is the world's highest uninterrupted waterfall, with a height of 979 metres (3,212 ft) and a plunge of 807 m (2,648 ft). The waterfall drops over the edge of the Auyán-tepui mountain in the Canaima National Park (Spanish: Parque Nacional Canaima), a UNESCO World Heritage site in the Gran Sabana region of Bolívar State. The height figure, 979 m (3,212 ft), mostly consists of the main plunge but also includes about 400 metres (1,300 ft) of sloped cascade and rapids below the drop and a 30-metre (98 ft) high plunge downstream of the talus rapids.

The falls are along a fork of the Rio Kerepacupai Meru which flows into the Churun River, a tributary of the Carrao River, itself a tributary of the Orinoco River.

Laney: Wow! Look at that waterfall!

Me: That's Angel Falls. The tallest waterfall in the world.

Lori: It's literally so beautiful!

Luna: That is an amazing waterfall dudes.

Luan: It sure will make you fall! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else sighed. Later we passed through Guyana, Suriname and French Guiana. We were driving through the town of Jonestown, Guyana.

Luna: Wow! So this is Guyana.

Me: Yep and this is the town where a terrible event back in the 1970's called the Jonestown Massacre took place.

The Peoples Temple Agricultural Project, better known by its informal name "Jonestown", was a remote settlement established by the Peoples Temple, a cult under the leadership of Jim Jones, in northwestern Guyana. It became internationally known when, on November 18, 1978, a total of 918 people died in the settlement, at the nearby airstrip in Port Kaituma, and at a Temple-run building in Georgetown, Guyana's capital city. The name of the settlement became synonymous with the incidents at those locations.

In total, 909 individuals died in Jonestown, all but two from apparent cyanide poisoning, in an event termed "revolutionary suicide" by Jones and some Peoples Temple members on an audio tape of the event, and in prior recorded discussions. The poisonings in Jonestown followed the murder of five others by Temple members at Port Kaituma, including United States Congressman Leo Ryan, an act that Jones ordered. Four other Temple members committed murder-suicide in Georgetown at Jones' command.

Terms used to describe the deaths in Jonestown and Georgetown evolved over time. Many contemporary media accounts after the events called the deaths a mass suicide. In contrast, most sources today refer to the deaths with terms such as mass murder-suicide, a massacre, or simply mass murder. Seventy or more individuals at Jonestown were injected with poison, and a third of the victims (304) were minors. Guards armed with guns and crossbows had been ordered to shoot those who fled the Jonestown pavilion as Jones lobbied for suicide.

Jonestown resulted in the largest single loss of American civilian life in a deliberate act until September 11, 2001.

Nico: Man! That is horrible!

Luna: I heard you mention that when Linka came to our dimension.

Linka: I remember that. That was so awful.

Laney: I know. It's just absolutely sick that cult leaders can be that deranged.

Nico: I know.

Later we were in Northeastern Brazil and we were in the white sand deserts of the famous Lençóis Maranhenses National Park.

Lençóis Maranhenses National Park (Parque Nacional dos Lençóis Maranhenses[a]) is a national park located in Maranhão state in northeastern Brazil, just east of the Baía de São José. Protected on June 2, 1981, the 155,000 ha (380,000-acre) park includes 70 km (43 mi) of coastline, and an interior composed of rolling sand dunes. During the rainy season, the valleys among the dunes fill with freshwater lagoons, prevented from draining due to the impermeable rock beneath. The park is home to a range of species, including four listed as endangered, and has become a popular destination for ecotourists.

Lana: Whoa! Look at this place!

Me: This is a very popular tourist destination here in Northeastern Brazil. It's called the Lençóis Maranhenses National Park.

Nico: It's beautiful. It's like the perfect oasis.

Lori: I would love to come here for a vacation.

Laney: Me too. The water is so beautiful and crystal blue.

Lola: It's so pretty.

Lily: I never even knew a place like this even existed. It's breathtaking.

We went down south and cute through Sao Paolo and Rio De Janeiro. We cut through Uruguay and went through Argentina and then we arrived at Patagonia, Chile.

Me: Now we have to go underwater guys.

We went into the ocean and our cars turned into Submarines and we were underwater in the southern Atlantic Ocean. We were underwater and we saw the southern side of the most seismically active volcanic area on the planet: The Mid-Ocean Ridge.

A mid-ocean ridge (MOR) is a seafloor mountain system formed by plate tectonics. It typically has a depth of ~ 2,600 meters (8,500 ft) and rises about two kilometers above the deepest portion of an ocean basin. This feature is where seafloor spreading takes place along a divergent plate boundary. The rate of seafloor spreading determines the morphology of the crest of the mid-ocean ridge and its width in an ocean basin. The production of new seafloor and oceanic lithosphere results from mantle upwelling in response to plate separation. The melt rises as magma at the linear weakness in the oceanic crust, and emerges as lava, creating new crust and lithosphere upon cooling. The Mid-Atlantic Ridge is a spreading center that bisects the North and South Atlantic basins; hence the origin of the name 'mid-ocean ridge'. Most oceanic spreading centers are not in the middle of their hosting ocean basis but regardless, are called mid-ocean ridges. Mid-ocean ridges around the globe are linked by plate tectonic boundaries and appear similar to the seam of a baseball. The mid-ocean ridge system thus is the longest mountain range on Earth, reaching about 65,000 km (40,000 mi).

Me: Wow! The Mid-Ocean Ridge.

Lincoln: It's a massive underwater mountain range!

Laney: It's huge! I never even knew all this was here!

Earth: It's one of the most seismically and volcanically active mountain ranges on our planet.

Me: That's right. It's also the longest mountain range on our planet and it's at 40,000 miles long.

Everyone: WOW!

Lynn: That is so amazing!

Nico: No kidding.

Later we were in Southern Africa. We switched to jeep mode and we were racing through South Africa. We were in the capital city of Johannesburg.

Me: Johannesburg, South Africa.

Laney: I've always wanted to come here.

Me: It's also home to famous South African Revolutionary Nelson Mandela.

Nelson Rolihlahla Mandela (/mænˈdɛlə/; Xhosa: [xolíɬaɬa mandɛ̂ːla]; 18 July 1918 - 5 December 2013) was a South African anti-apartheid revolutionary, political leader, and philanthropist who served as President of South Africa from 1994 to 1999. He was the country's first black head of state and the first elected in a fully representative democratic election. His government focused on dismantling the legacy of apartheid by tackling institutionalised racism and fostering racial reconciliation. Ideologically an African nationalist and socialist, he served as President of the African National Congress (ANC) party from 1991 to 1997.

A Xhosa, Mandela was born to the Thembu royal family in Mvezo, British South Africa. He studied law at the University of Fort Hare and the University of Witwatersrand before working as a lawyer in Johannesburg. There he became involved in anti-colonial and African nationalist politics, joining the ANC in 1943 and co-founding its Youth League in 1944. After the National Party's white-only government established apartheid, a system of racial segregation that privileged whites, he and the ANC committed themselves to its overthrow. Mandela was appointed President of the ANC's Transvaal branch, rising to prominence for his involvement in the 1952 Defiance Campaign and the 1955 Congress of the People. He was repeatedly arrested for seditious activities and was unsuccessfully prosecuted in the 1956 Treason Trial. Influenced by Marxism, he secretly joined the banned South African Communist Party (SACP). Although initially committed to non-violent protest, in association with the SACP he co-founded the militant Umkhonto we Sizwe in 1961 and led a sabotage campaign against the government. He was arrested and imprisoned in 1962, and subsequently sentenced to life imprisonment for conspiring to overthrow the state following the Rivonia Trial.

Mandela served 27 years in prison, split between Robben Island, Pollsmoor Prison, and Victor Verster Prison. Amid growing domestic and international pressure, and with fears of a racial civil war, President F. W. de Klerk released him in 1990. Mandela and de Klerk led efforts to negotiate an end to apartheid, which resulted in the 1994 multiracial general election in which Mandela led the ANC to victory and became president. Leading a broad coalition government which promulgated a new constitution, Mandela emphasised reconciliation between the country's racial groups and created the Truth and Reconciliation Commission to investigate past human rights abuses. Economically, Mandela's administration retained its predecessor's liberal framework despite his own socialist beliefs, also introducing measures to encourage land reform, combat poverty, and expand healthcare services. Internationally, he acted as mediator in the Pan Am Flight 103 bombing trial and served as Secretary-General of the Non-Aligned Movement from 1998 to 1999. He declined a second presidential term, and in 1999 was succeeded by his deputy, Thabo Mbeki. Mandela became an elder statesman and focused on combating poverty and HIV/AIDS through the charitable Nelson Mandela Foundation.

Mandela was a controversial figure for much of his life. Although critics on the right denounced him as a communist terrorist and those on the far-left deemed him too eager to negotiate and reconcile with apartheid's supporters, he gained international acclaim for his activism. Widely regarded as an icon of democracy and social justice, he received more than 250 honours-including the Nobel Peace Prize-and became the subject of a cult of personality. He is held in deep respect within South Africa, where he is often referred to by his Xhosa clan name, Madiba, and described as the "Father of the Nation".

Laney: Nelson Mandela is one of my favorite historical figures. I love his beliefs in anti-racism.

Lana: Me too. He was a hugely famous figure in history.

Luan: He sure was.

Luna: I agree dudes.

Ronnie Anne: He was a major influence over much of the world.

Me: Yep. He was persecuted a lot. But his will and strength was incredibly strong and powerful. He is a true example of how strong the human spirit can be.

Lincoln: That is a strong inspiration.

Later our cars were in hovercraft modes and we were driving through the notorious Okavango Swamp in Botswana.

The Okavango Delta (or Okavango Grassland) (formerly spelled "Okovango" or "Okovanggo") in Botswana is a swampy inland delta formed where the Okavango River reaches a tectonic trough in the central part of the endorheic basin of the Kalahari. All the water reaching the delta is ultimately evaporated and transpired and does not flow into any sea or ocean. Each year, about 11 cubic kilometres (2.6 cu mi) of water spread over the 6,000-15,000 km2 (2,300-5,800 sq mi) area. Some flood waters drain into Lake Ngami. The area was once part of Lake Makgadikgadi, an ancient lake that had mostly dried up by the early Holocene.

The Moremi Game Reserve, a National Park, is on the eastern side of the Delta. The Delta was named as one of the Seven Natural Wonders of Africa, which were officially declared on 11 February 2013 in Arusha, Tanzania. On 22 June 2014, the Okavango Delta became the 1000th site to be officially inscribed on the UNESCO World Heritage List.

Me: Wow! The Okavango Swamp. One of the most treacherous swamps in the world.

Laney: It sure looks very dangerous. I would not want to be here.

Lana: Me neither. But look at all the animals here.

Lola: There sure are a lot of them.

We later went over Mozambique and crossed over into Zimbabwe and we went into Namibia. We crossed over into Angola and we saw the desolate Skeleton Coast, one of the most bleak and barren deserts in the world.

The Skeleton Coast is the northern part of the Atlantic coast of Namibia and south of Angola from the Kunene River south to the Swakop River, although the name is sometimes used to describe the entire Namib Desert coast. The Bushmen of the Namibian interior called the region "The Land God Made in Anger", while Portuguese sailors once referred to it as "The Gates of Hell".

The name Skeleton Coast was coined by John Henry Marsh as the title for the book he wrote chronicling the shipwreck of the Dunedin Star. Since the book was first published in 1944, it has become so well known that the coast is now generally referred to as Skeleton Coast and is given that as its official name on most maps today.

On the coast, the upwelling of the cold Benguela current gives rise to dense ocean fogs (called cassimbo by the Angolans) for much of the year. The winds blow from land to sea, rainfall rarely exceeds 10 millimetres (0.39 in) annually and the climate is highly inhospitable. There is a constant, heavy surf on the beaches. In the days before engine-powered ships and boats, it was possible to get ashore through the surf but impossible to launch from the shore. The only way out was by going through a marsh hundreds of miles long and only accessible via a hot and arid desert.

The coast is largely soft sand occasionally interrupted by rocky outcrops. The southern section consists of gravel plains, while north of Terrace Bay the landscape is dominated by high sand dunes. Skeleton Bay is now known as a great location for surfing.

Me: Wow! Skeleton Coast.

Laney: This place gives me the creeps.

Lucy: I would love coming here in times of darkness.

Me: This desert is also home to the largest meteorite ever found. The Hoba Meteorite.

The Hoba (/ˈhoʊbə/ HOH-bə) meteorite, short for Hoba West, is a meteorite that lies on the farm of the same name, not far from Grootfontein, in the Otjozondjupa Region of Namibia. It has been uncovered but, because of its large mass, has never been moved from where it fell. The main mass is estimated at more than 60 tonnes. It is the largest known intact meteorite (as a single piece) and about twice as massive as the largest fragment of either the Cape York meteorite (the 31-tonne Agnighito) or the Campo del Cielo (the 30-tonne Gancedo). It is also the most massive naturally occurring piece of iron (actually ferronickel) known on Earth's surface. The name "Hoba" comes from Khoekhoegowab word meaning "gift".

Lana: That one must be really heavy.

Me: It weighs over 60 tons or 120,000 pounds.

Everyone: WOW!

Lincoln: That is really heavy.

Lori: Not nearly as heavy as the one that literally crashed into Dallas.

Me: I know.

Later we went through Zaire, Tanzania, Zaire again, The Congo, Gabon, Cameroon, Nigeria, Benin, Togo, Ghana, Liberia, Sierra Leone, Mali, Gambia, Mauritania and Morocco. We were driving through Algeria and Carol spotted Dick Dastardly up to no good as we were driving through a canyon.

Carol: Guys! Dick Dastardly is about to block off the canyon!

Me: I see it Carol.

I press some buttons.

Me: Banshee Missiles away!

I fired 2 Banshee Missiles and they released a deadly sonic shriek that shattered the rock into pebbles.

William (to Silver Banshee): Looks like your first assignment with us just drove by. Either convince Dastardly to back off or take him down!

Silver Banshee: Roger that! That was awesome that J.D.'s car can do that.

William: Lisa built them.

Aylene: She sure did.

Silver Banshee fired a sonic laser and it hit by Dick Dastardly and sent him flying and he slammed into the opposite wall.

SLAM!

Dick Dastardly: (MUFFLED) DRAT! DRAT! AND DOUBLE DRAT!

We were driving through the deserts of Libya.

Fu: Dick Dastardly is driving up behind you fast J.D.

Me: I see him Fu.

Dick Dastardly was really pissed this time! He was growling like a madman and the arteries and veins in his eyes were showing and that indicated that he was out of his mind with so much rage that it was unbelievable!

Dick Dastardly: I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS J.D.!

Me: He's completely lost his marbles!

Dick Dastardly armed his racer with all kinds of weapons on it. There were lasers, missiles and more on it.

Me: Wow! His car is a war machine!

Fu: He's really going at it!

Aylene: I don't think so you freak! Volcano Missile Fire!

Aylene fired a rocket full of red hot lava and it hit by the side of Dick Dastardly's car and it exploded into a massive fiery explosion as Dick Dastardly fired some missiles.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

The missiles he fired hit the cliffs and they exploded and sent a major rockslide at us.

Laney: I got this.

Laney used her plant powers and formed a net that caught the rocks.

Nico: Nice work Laney.

Lily: Lets see how he likes this. Quicksand Missile, FIRE!

Lily fired a brown missile and it went ahead of Dick Dastardly and it hit the desert in front of him and formed a pit of swirling quicksand and Dick Dastardly fell into it and sank half way.

Lily: Eat our dust you loser!

Nico: Dick Dastardly you have once again failed this race!

We were really ahead of him now. But Dick Dastardly was not gonna be finished yet. We drove through Egypt and went into the Sinai Peninsula and into Saudi Arabia. We saw under construction a brand new supertall skyscraper going up. It was the Jennah Tower and it was gonna be the tallest building in the world.

We went north and went into Turkey. We were driving through the capital city of Istanbul, Turkey.

Me: Istanbul, Turkey. What a beautiful city.

Lana: It sure is.

Laney: I think this is a pretty place.

Me: It sure is. That's my favorite building right there. The Sultan Ahmed Mosque.

The Sultan Ahmed Mosque (Turkish: Sultan Ahmet Camii) is a historic mosque located in Istanbul, Turkey. A popular tourist site, the Sultan Ahmed Mosque continues to function as a mosque today. The Blue Mosque, as it is popularly known, was constructed between 1609 and 1616 during the rule of Ahmed I. Its Külliye contains Ahmed's tomb, a madrasah and a hospice. Hand-painted blue tiles adorn the mosque's interior walls, and at night the mosque is bathed in blue as lights frame the mosque's five main domes, six minarets and eight secondary domes. It sits next to the Hagia Sophia, another popular tourist site.

Nico: Isn't that one of Istanbul's popular tourist sites?

Me: Yep.

Lola: Didn't they once call this place Constantinople?

Me: That's right Lola. Istanbul, Turkey was once called Constantinople.

Constantinople /ˌkɒnstæntɪˈnoʊpəl/ (Greek: Κωνσταντινούπολις, translit. Kōnstantinoúpolis; Latin: Cōnstantīnopolis) was the capital city of the Roman Empire (330-395), of the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire (395-1204 and 1261-1453), of the brief Crusader state known as the Latin Empire (1204-1261) and of the Ottoman Empire (1453-1923). In 1923 the capital of Turkey, the successor state of the Ottoman Empire, was moved to Ankara and the name Constantinople was officially changed to Istanbul. The city is located in what is now the European side and the core of modern Istanbul. The city is still referred to as Constantinople in Greek-speaking sources.

In 324 ancient Byzantium became the new capital of the Roman Empire by Emperor Constantine the Great, after whom it was renamed, and dedicated on 11 May 330. From the mid-5th century to the early 13th century, Constantinople was the largest and wealthiest city in Europe. The city became famous for its architectural masterpieces, such as Hagia Sophia, the cathedral of the Eastern Orthodox Church, which served as the seat of the Ecumenical Patriarchate, the sacred Imperial Palace where the Emperors lived, the Galata Tower, the Hippodrome, the Golden Gate of the Land Walls, and the opulent aristocratic palaces lining the arcaded avenues and squares. The University of Constantinople was founded in the fifth century and contained numerous artistic and literary treasures before it was sacked in 1204 and 1453, including its vast Imperial Library which contained the remnants of the Library of Alexandria and had over 100,000 volumes of ancient texts. It was instrumental in the advancement of Christianity during Roman and Byzantine times as the home of the Ecumenical Patriarch of Constantinople and as the guardian of Christendom's holiest relics such as the Crown of thorns and the True Cross.

Constantinople was famed for its massive and complex defences. The first wall of the city was erected by Constantine I, and surrounded the city on both land and sea fronts. Later, in the 5th century, the Praetorian prefect Anthemius under the child emperor Theodosius II undertook the construction of the Theodosian Walls, which consisted of a double wall lying about 2 kilometres (1.2 mi) to the west of the first wall and a moat with palisades in front. This formidable complex of defences was one of the most sophisticated of Antiquity. The city was built intentionally to rival Rome, and it was claimed that several elevations within its walls matched the 'seven hills' of Rome. Because it was located between the Golden Horn and the Sea of Marmara the land area that needed defensive walls was reduced, and this helped it to present an impregnable fortress enclosing magnificent palaces, domes, and towers, the result of the prosperity it achieved from being the gateway between two continents (Europe and Asia) and two seas (the Mediterranean and the Black Sea). Although besieged on numerous occasions by various armies, the defences of Constantinople proved impregnable for nearly nine hundred years.

In 1204, however, the armies of the Fourth Crusade took and devastated the city, and its inhabitants lived several decades under Latin misrule. In 1261 the Byzantine Emperor Michael VIII Palaiologos liberated the city, and after the restoration under the Palaiologos dynasty, enjoyed a partial recovery. With the advent of the Ottoman Empire in 1299, the Byzantine Empire began to lose territories and the city began to lose population. By the early 15th century, the Byzantine Empire was reduced to just Constantinople and its environs, along with Morea in Greece, making it an enclave inside the Ottoman Empire; after a 53-day siege the city eventually fell to the Ottomans, led by Sultan Mehmed II, on 29 May 1453, whereafter it replaced Edirne (Adrianople) as the new capital of the Ottoman Empire.

Lola: How come they changed it to Istanbul?

Me: They just liked it better that way.

Luna: There's a song for this called Istanbul (Not Constantinople) By They Might Be Giants.

Me: I love that song Luna.

I took out one of their CD's and put it in and it played said song.

(ISTANBUL NOT CONSTANTINOPLE BY THEY MIGHT BE GIANTS PLAYS)

Istanbul was Constantinople

Now it's Istanbul, not Constantinople

Been a long time gone, Oh Constantinople

Now it's Turkish delight on a moonlit night

Every gal in Constantinople

Lives in Istanbul, not Constantinople

So if you've a date in Constantinople

She'll be waiting in Istanbul

Even old New York was once New Amsterdam

Why they changed it I can't say

People just liked it better that way

So, Take me back to Constantinople

No, you can't go back to Constantinople

Been a long time gone, Oh Constantinople

Why did Constantinople get the works?

That's nobody's business but the Turks

Istanbul

Istanbul

Istanbul

Istanbul

Even old New York was once New Amsterdam

Why they changed it I can't say

People just liked it better that way

Istanbul was Constantinople

Now it's Istanbul, not Constantinople

Been a long time gone, Oh Constantinople

Why did Constantinople get the works?

That's nobody's business but the Turks

So, Take me back to Constantinople

No, you can't go back to Constantinople

Been a long time gone, Oh Constantinople

Why did Constantinople get the works?

That's nobody's business but the Turks

Istanbul

We drove on and we went through Bulgaria, Albania, Bosnia & Herzegovina, Croatia, Slovenia, Italy, France and into Spain. We were going through Barcelona, Spain and it was a beautiful city. We saw the most beautiful church in Spain: The Sagrada Família.

The Temple Expiatori de la Sagrada Família (Catalan: [ˈtemplə əkspjəˈtoɾi ðə la səˈɣɾaðə fəˈmiljə]; Spanish: Templo Expiatorio de la Sagrada Familia; "Expiatory Church of the Holy Family") is a large unfinished Roman Catholic church in Barcelona. Designed by Catalan architect Antoni Gaudí (1852-1926), his work on the building is part of a UNESCO World Heritage Site. In November 2010, Pope Benedict XVI consecrated the church and proclaimed it a minor basilica.

In 1882, construction of Sagrada Família began under architect Francisco de Paula del Villar. In 1883, when Villar resigned, Gaudí took over as chief architect, transforming the project with his architectural and engineering style, combining Gothic and curvilinear Art Nouveau forms. Gaudí devoted the remainder of his life to the project, and he is buried in the crypt. At the time of his death in 1926, less than a quarter of the project was complete.

Relying solely on private donations, Sagrada Familia's construction progressed slowly and was interrupted by the Spanish Civil War. In July 1936, revolutionaries set fire to the crypt and broke their way into the workshop, partially destroying Gaudí's original plans, drawings and plaster models, which led to 16 years work to piece together the fragments of the master model. Construction resumed to intermittent progress in the 1950s. Advancements in technologies such as computer aided design and computerised numerical control (CNC) have since enabled faster progress and construction past the midpoint in 2010. However, some of the project's greatest challenges remain, including the construction of ten more spires, each symbolising an important Biblical figure in the New Testament. It is anticipated that the building can be completed by 2026, the centenary of Gaudí's death.

The basilica has a long history of splitting opinion among the residents of Barcelona: over the initial possibility it might compete with Barcelona's cathedral, over Gaudí's design itself, over the possibility that work after Gaudí's death disregarded his design, and the 2007 proposal to build a tunnel of Spain's high-speed rail link to France which could disturb its stability. Describing Sagrada Família, art critic Rainer Zerbst said "it is probably impossible to find a church building anything like it in the entire history of art", and Paul Goldberger describes it as "the most extraordinary personal interpretation of Gothic architecture since the Middle Ages".

We continued on and we went through France again, Germany and into Denmark. We crossed over into Scandinavia and we went through Norway, Sweden and Finland. Then we went through Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Belarus, Poland and then we went through Ukraine and into Russia.

We were now in Asia and we were going through Kazakhstan and Uzbekistan. In Turkmenistan, we saw an incredibly unusual sight. We saw Darvaza Gas Crater.

The Darvaza gas crater (Turkmen: Jähennem derwezesi, Җәхеннем дервезеси), known locally as the Door to Hell or Gates of Hell, is a natural gas field collapsed into an underground cavern located in Derweze, Turkmenistan. Geologists intentionally set it on fire to prevent the spread of methane gas, and it is thought to have been burning continuously since 1971. The gas crater has a total area of 5,350 m2. Its diameter is 69 m (226 ft), and its depth is 30 m (98 ft).

The Turkmen government hopes that the crater will become a popular tourist attraction. The surrounding area is also popular for wild desert camping.

Laney: Look at that.

Me: That's the Darvaza Gas Crater. Its been burning ever since 1971.

Lincoln: It sure is a strange crater.

We then went through the war zones of Iran, Afghanistan and Pakistan and then we crossed over into India. We then went through

Bangladesh, Naturma, Myanmar, Laos, Cambodia and Vietnam. We then went through China and we saw it all. Then we went through the Gobi Desert in Mongolia. One of the most famously known Dinosaur Graveyards on the planet.

The Gobi Desert (/ˈɡoʊ.bi/) is a large desert or brushland region in Asia. It covers parts of Northern and Northeastern China and of Southern Mongolia. The desert basins of the Gobi are bounded by the Altai Mountains and the grasslands and steppes of Mongolia on the north, by the Taklamakan Desert to the west, by the Hexi Corridor and Tibetan Plateau to the southwest and by the North China Plain to the southeast. The Gobi is notable in history as part of the great Mongol Empire and as the location of several important cities along the Silk Road.

The Gobi is a rain shadow desert, formed by the Tibetan Plateau blocking precipitation from the Indian Ocean reaching the Gobi territory.

Me: Wow. The Gobi Desert.

Laney: It's so dry here.

Lana: This place is amazing.

Suddenly we saw a massive burst of lightning shoot out of the desert sand.

Lincoln: Whoa! Did you see that?

Me: I sure did. But there are no storms in the area.

Lisa: How is that possible?

Then we saw a huge worm emerge from the sand and it was screeching horrifically and we saw it emit a tremendous amount of lightning from its body.

Laney: Whoa! Look at that!

Lori: What in the world is that thing!?

Me: It can't be. I thought it was just a legend!

Lana: What is that thing!?

Me: That's the legendary Mongolian Death Worm!

The Mongolian death worm (Mongolian: олгой-хорхой, olgoi-khorkhoi, "large intestine worm") is a creature alleged to exist in the Gobi Desert.

The creature first came to Western attention as a result of Roy Chapman Andrews's 1926 book On the Trail of Ancient Man. The American paleontologist was not convinced by the tales of the monster that he heard at a gathering of Mongolian officials: "None of those present ever had seen the creature, but they all firmly believed in its existence and described it minutely."

In 1983 a specimen of Tartar sand boa (Eryx tataricus) was shown to locals who claimed to have seen "olgoi-khorkhoi" and they confirmed that this was the animal they called "olgoi-khorkhoi".

Lynn: I've read about that creature!

Lola: I thought that thing was a myth!

Lucy: It's now a real thing.

Laney took a picture of it and she got living breathing proof of its existence.

Crumplezone: That is incredible! I never saw a creature like that.

Nico: None of us have.

Me: But it's also extremely dangerous. It's lightning discharge is as powerful as 100 lightning strikes.

Crumblezone: I'll scare it off. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and turned his engines into powerful cannons.

He fired them and blasted the ground and scared it off.

Me: Nice shot Crumplezone.

Nico: I'll say. Good work.

Crumplezone: Thanks boss.

We went out of the desert and we went back into Kazakhstan and we went back into Russia. We went through Siberia and we were wearing our warmest fur parkas as it was getting blistering cold. We journeyed all over Russia and we were in the town of Oymyakon, Russia. The Coldest Town on Earth.

Oymyakon (Russian: Оймяко́н, pronounced [ɐjmʲɪˈkon]; Yakut: Өймөкөөн, Öymököön, IPA: [øjmøˈkøːn]) is a rural locality (a selo) in Oymyakonsky District of the Sakha Republic, Russia, located along the Indigirka River, 30 kilometers (19 mi) northwest of Tomtor on the Kolyma Highway. It is one of the coldest permanently inhabited settlements on Earth.

The temperature in Oymyakon right now was -80˚ Fahrenheit and it was bone-chillingly cold. But we made it out and we turned our cars into speedboats and we were over in Japan. We then went to the Philippines and it was as beautiful as we remember seeing it on our Worldwide Adventure.

Me: Wow! The Philippines. It's so beautiful.

Lori: I can't believe it has this many islands.

Nico: Me neither. My mom and dad are both from the Philippines.

Me: I remember that. You told me that your mom and dad were both from the Philippines.

Nico: Yep.

May: That is so awesome Nico.

Lincoln: It sure is.

We then arrived in Indonesia and we were now in Australia. We were driving all over the Australian Outback and we took our cars in Boat mode to New Zealand and then it was time to race for the finish line. However we got an unexpected shock when we saw Dick Dastardly back for round 2!

Me: Dick Dastardly!

Dick Dastardly: That's right! Now you will never cross that finish line! NO ONE IS CROSSING THAT FINISH LINE BUT ME!

Me: We'll see about that!

Dick Dastardly had numerous weapons and laser blasters ready.

Laney: I don't think so! (Presses some buttons) Thorn Bomb Missiles, Fire!

Laney's roadster grew rose vines and they whiplashed and fired rose thorns and they hit Dick Dastardly's car and exploded.

His car sank into the ocean and Dick Dastardly and Muttley were left floating.

Dick Dastardly: DRAT! DRAT! DRAT! TRIPLE DRAT!

Nico: Once again you have failed this race!

We crossed the ocean and made it to the Kamchatka Peninsula and the finish line was at the base of Kronotsky Volcano and we saw it and it was a struggle.

Billy N.: And here comes the first race to cross the finish line! It's LINCOLN LOUD & EARTH!

I came in 2nd and Laney & Nico came in tied at 3rd place.

We went to the winners circle and Lincoln and Earth were given an awesome trophy in the shape of planet Earth and it was made of solid blue Waterford Crystal and the continents were green Waterford Crystal and there was a car racing around it and it was a beautiful trophy.

Lincoln: This is so awesome Earth!

Earth: It sure is Linky! I'm so happy we won.

Me: Way to go buddy. I'm so proud of you.

Laney: Me too big brother.

Nico: You were awesome Lincoln.

Me: And not only that but we've now officially have seen the entire planet in one day.

We were having an awesome dinner at the Burpin' Burger to Celebrate.

Me: Way to go guys. A toast to Lincoln and Earth for their awesome win.

Everyone: CHEERS!

We clinked our glasses together.

Everyone at the restaurant cheered.

Silver Banshee: Now that the race is done, time for me to get to the reason that I even joined the Legion of Doom in the first place.

Me: Okay Siobhan.

Silver Banshee: I left the Legion because they were doing all kinds of deeds that made me realize that joining them was a foolish idea. I want to reclaim my rightful place as patriarch of the McDougal Clan.

Me: You made the right decision Siobhan.

Siobhan told us what happened and her brother Bevan is a monster. We gladly agreed to help her in exchange for her joining the Redemption Squad.

Me: And how about we also give you the ability to transform into the Silver Banshee at will?

Silver Banshee: Thanks for trying, J.D. But I don't think anything…

Banshee's head started pounding, She held her throbbing head in pain as she groaned in agony. She then gasped as the skin on her hand changed color.

Her bones were stretching inside her as her skin changed back to what it was and her hair turned back to Scottish Red and her eyes were green and she was now in a black and white leotard.

Silver Banshee was back in her human form.

Silver Banshee (smiles weakly): Thank you, Lucy. (vomits all over the floor)

Everyone: Ew.

We cleaned up her mess.

Me: Now it's personal. Lets head over to Scotland people.

---

We arrived at the McDougal Clan castle in Scotland and we saw that it was heavily guarded.

Me: This place is a heavily guarded fortress.

Siobhan: Bevan must've gone to extremes now.

Me: No kidding.

Robbie Schwartz: I can hack into the computer of the security system and shut it all down.

We snuck into the castle and we went to the main security panel.

Eddy: Great! It needs a password to open!

Robbie Schwartz: I can use my powers to hack the console. But it's gonna take time.

Me: Okay.

Robbie hacked into it.

He typed in the password. It was Scotland Aye.

Computer: Access Granted. Security System Shutting Down.

Me: Yes.

We went to find Bevan.

Bevan McDougal was looking over footage of our battles.

Bevan: (Scottish Accent) Ever since those Cybertronians showed up, battles against the Avengers and the Justice League have gotten very ugly.

Bodyguard: It's not just the battles, your Highness. Our old villain hideouts have gotten ugly as well. Take Horrorland, for instance. It used to be a large place for the Goosebumps monsters to go to. And now, it's just a smoking crater.

Then a fiery explosion blasted the door open. When the smoke cleared they saw us.

Me: Bevan McDougal, you're under arrest.

Bevan saw Siobhan.

Bevan: Siobhan? Yo.. You're alive!

Silver Banshee: If you think I'm letting you keep the throne, brother, you're sorely mistaken!

Bevan: Am I? When you came in, my security cameras got footage of you with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. All I need to do is make that footage public and you'll be number 1 on the enemy lists of all the villains out there. And with nowhere to go, you'd have to go on the run. Face it, dear sister. You have to keep me on the throne! You don't have a choice!

I blasted all the equipment and blew it all apart and destroyed it all.

Me: Not this time you motherfucker. Say Hello to our little friends.

Edzilla roared as he appeared behind me and he was ready to smash Bevan.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD BROTHER!

Sheila: I want to help out.

Sheila concentrated.

Sheila: (Head changing) OH FUCK! IT HURTS SO BAD!

Her head was growing in size.

Sheila: (HEAD CHANGES AND GROANS IN PAIN) THE SHREDDER SHOULD'VE DIED BEFORE TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM SAVED US! THIS IS FUCKING PAINFUL!

She then lost her teeth.

Sheila: I JUST BRUSHED THOSE!

She turned into SHREDLEGS!

They went at Bevan and smashed him all over the place with indiscriminate fury. It was a ferocious and powerful assault. But then they stopped and they were reverting back. Her human teeth came back.

Sheila: MY TEETH!

Nico: Bevan McDougal you have failed this world.

We sent Bevan to the Neptune Prison for Traitors and he was sentenced to Eternity in Prison without the possibility of parole.

Rikki Chadwick caught her first ever Pokemon during the race: a Primarina.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and reading books.

Sheila: Guys, I'm ready to tell you about my backstory.

Me: Are you sure Sheila? You don't have to tell us if you don't want to.

Sheila: No you guys have a right to know. Okay. Here goes.

Sheila took a deep breath.

Sheila: My family life has not been a pleasant one.

---

Sheila (Narrating) **I was a normal little girl with a fun life ahead of me. But my parents were different. My father was a raging alcoholic and drug user. He would drink large quantities of beer and sniff in huge amounts of cocaine. My mother however loved me more than all of life itself. She told me that I was destined for great things and she wanted me to help people. But then came that horrible day. My mom and dad got into a terrible argument and then I came down to the living room and saw them fighting and then my dad took a shotgun and blew my mothers head off! (Crying) I saw him kill my mother right in front of my eyes! The police came in a couple of seconds after that and arrested him!**

The flashback showed everything Sheila said.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Sheila was crying hard and it was horrible that she went through all that. Varie was comforting her.

Varie: That's awful. I completely understand how you feel Sheila. My parents were murdered too.

We gave Sheila a chance to calm down.

Me: What happened to your father?

Sheila: (Sniffles) He was convicted of Capital Murder and sentenced to death. I testified against him at his trial and he hated my guts for it. They executed him on April 24th, 2007. That was the day my mother died. That's why I didn't like to talk about it. My father was a monster.

Me: What a fucked up motherfucker!

Nico: Your father has failed this world and the next.

Me: He sure has.

We were sad and felt sorry for Sheila. But we promised to help her.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and an awesome race done.

A Global Race was such an awesome idea. Me and nbwatts came up with the idea for this one. Credit goes to you for the idea and it was so awesome! Thanks man. I did most of the ideas and more. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Curse of Princess Khana

Welcome Aboard ArchangelOfJustice12

---

At the Jupiter Prison we were getting ready for another rant session with the most hated babysitter ever: ICKY VICKY.

Me: This is always fun.

Nico: I love a good rant.

Homer: Me too.

Matt Daniels: I'll start us off.

Matt Daniels walked up to Icky Vicky.

Matt Daniels: Are you saying that I don't know my directions, that I'm some sort of wrong way Corrigan, I'm a misguided directionless goonibird!? IS THAT WHAT YOUR SAYING!?

Icky Vicky: Umm.. Yes?

Matt Daniels: THAT'S IT!

Matt Daniels jumped Icky Vicky and pulverized the living shit out of her and we were laughing our heads off.

Prisoner 1: (LAUGHING) OH MAN I NEVER GET TIRED OF THOSE PESTO RANTS!

Me: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!) ME NEITHER!

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY!) THIS IS SO FUNNY!

Boone Dixon: My turn.

Boone Dixon walked up to her cell.

Boone Dixon: You're saying, I'm an overdone piece of meat? Is that what you're saying!? What am I? A plate of big dry stinkbutt meat here to amuse you!?

Icky Vicky: Umm… Yes?

Boone Dixon: THAT'S IT!

Boone Dixon jumped Icky Vicky and pulverized the living shit out of her.

We were laughing hysterically!

Prisoner 2: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OH YOU ALWAYS CRACK US UP!

Homer: (Laughing) This is so funny!

Carly Beth: It's my turn.

She went up to her cell.

Carly Beth: Instead of ranting at you, I'm gonna do a song. And I'd like Maria and Sabrina to join in.

Matt and Boone played the piano and the tambourine.

Carly Beth, Maria and Sabrina came and joined her.

Carly Beth, Maria and Sabrina: (Singing)

Everybody in the USA hates their evil sitter

She's Vicky and she's really really lame

Vicky tried to wreck our lives

Her views on babysitting are wrong

We hate her guts and Vicky is her name

V-I-C-K-Y, she's the girl that we hate most

We'd like to see her house go up in flames

V-I-C, his name is Vicky

K-Y, such a stupid name

She's worse than Frankenstein or Doctor No.

She's a ticking time bomb

She a bad girl and kills people.

Then goes home and counts her money.

her babysitting is an emporium of death

V-I-C, go tell Vicky

K-Y, her life is dead

everybody hates that stupid jerk

Planet Earth rocks with our joyous loathing

filling clubs with angry valentinos

you don't have to move your feet

just hate Vicky to the disco beat

She's your perky, peppy, nightmare babysitter

if you despise evil dumb babysitters

then you'll love hating Icky Vicky more

or her creepy little evil friends

No Way!

(Raspberries)

V-I-C, his name is Vicky

K-Y, she is so rotten bread

the evil smiling mustache geek that walks with Satan.

ICKY VICKY THEN WENT BALLISTIC!

But we were laughing hysterically at this and we were rolling on the floor and laughing our heads off and it was so funny that we were dripping tears and it was funny!

Homer: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY! I DID A SONG LIKE THAT ABOUT FLANDERS! THAT WAS SO FUNNY!

Nico: I wrote it for them.

Me: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) SO FUNNY!

---

Back at the estate we were relaxing by the pool and everyone else was having fun.

Me: Ah. What a beautiful day.

Nico: You said it.

Vince: It's so beautiful.

With us was our newest recruit Hunter Drake Michaelson, our new recruit from Germany who is a very skilled and powerful warrior and he has elemental manipulation, omnipotent elemental powers, immortality, invincibility and many more powers. He's also an awesome German cook. He has brunette hair, blue eyes, age 20, his hobbies: Playing video games, drawing, artwork, flag making, outside, and anime & manga.

Likes: Video games, foraging, ecosystem, animals, prehistoric animals, nations, monarchies, Germany, Hungary, Japan, Epic music, Sabaton music, Dragonforce music, Audiomachine music, world building, garry's mod.

Me: I'm glad you're part of the team now Hunter.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. It's such an honor to be here. Und I will do everything I can to help.

Laney: I love learning about Germany and all of Europe.

Hunter: Ja it's such a magnificent country und I love learning about all the culture of the world.

Nico: That's so awesome.

Straxus: It's so awesome having you here Hunter.

Hunter: Thanks Straxus.

Straxus (to Sheila and Nanette): Have you two ever met your monster forms inside your minds?

Nanette: As a matter of fact we did.

Sheila: When we went to sleep, we met them.

---

Nanette: (Narrating) I was in the dark recesses of my mind and it was there that I was talking to my monster form: Thunderbug.

Thunderbug: **So my new shared body has come.**

Nanette: Since I can now turn into you and this is my body, I need to go over some ground rules. This is my body and you are in my home.

Thunderbug: **I understand. But it's gonna be hard for us to work together because we of…**

Nanette: I know. But we'll find a way to work together.

Nanette: (Narrating) Then whenever I would change I would lose my voice and my eyes would turn blank and yellow.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nanette: Essentially we've gotten along already.

Sheila: Me and Shredlegs had difficulty getting along.

FLASHBACK 2

Sheila: (Narrating) I encountered Shredlegs in my mind and he was a difficult monster to get along. At first we argued but then he got a change of heart.

Shredlegs: **Since you can now turn into me, we need to find some way to work together.**

Sheila: There has to be something we can do.

Sheila: (Narrating) Then whenever I would change into Shredlegs, my voice would vanish and then my eyes would turn blank and dark green.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Me: And then we managed to give you all the ability to change at will.

Hunter: That's amazing.

Sheila: It was. I'm just glad we can transform at will now.

Nanette: Same here. You know what? Since Sheila came clean about her family history, it's only fair that I tell you guys mine.

Me: Okay Nanette.

Nanette: Here goes.

FLASHBACK 3

Nanette: (Narrating) **My story is much different. Long ago before I moved to Gotham Royal York, I lived in the city of Gotham. It was a good time for me. I was a normal kid and loved by my friends and I loved helping people. Even though Gotham was a crime-filled city I still loved it. But then when I came home from**

**school one day, a terrible thing happened. I saw 3 mobsters come in uninvited and they shot and killed my mom and dad right in front of my eyes! (CRYING) IT WAS HORRIBLE!**

FLASHBACK 3 ENDS

Varie came over and comforted her.

Varie: I'm so sorry Nanette.

Sheila: Nanette, that's horrible!

Laney: The Gotham Mob is a ruthless crime organization!

Lana: That's terrible!

Batman: I know just how you feel Nanette.

Varie: Same here.

Me: Who were the mobsters that we responsible?

Nanette: (Sniffles) They were sent by Rupert Thorn. My father double-crossed him and stole millions of dollars from him and he had major inside information on his criminal empire. They killed him to silence him! (Crying)

Varie: That's horrible!

Hunter: Rubert Thorn is a monster!

Me: And we threw him in prison for all eternity and brought his criminal empire to a crashing defeat. We had him sent to the Moon Prison. But then we decided to transfer him to an much better prison. The very same prison Roland Daggett is at: Crematoria.

Nico: The Triple-Max Prison located 3,500 light-years away from here?

Me: That's the very one. And it's a very inhospitable world.

Hunter: Good riddance to that Kartoffelgesicht.

Me: You said it Hunter.

---

Later in the living room I was looking through Nico's Goosebumps books. I had the monsters we destroyed stacked up in a pile on the left and the others were laid out flat on the table.

Me: Hmm. Which one shall be our next target.

I looked them over very carefully and I spotted one.

Me: Ah!

I picked up the book The Curse of The Mummy's Tomb.

Me: The Curse of The Mummy's Tomb is our next target.

Nico: The Mummy of Princess Khana. That's a great choice.

I read the book and it was terrifying and blood-boiling.

Gabe is spending his Christmas vacation in Egypt because his parents have business to attend to there. While staying in their hotel in Al-Jizah, Gabe's parents receive an emergency phone call and have to rush to Alexandria. Rather than going with his parents, Gabe is given the option to stay with his uncle Ben, who is a scientist investigating pyramids in Cairo. Gabe's parents call Uncle Ben and leave. While Gabe waits for his uncle to arrive, he clutches his good luck charm: a mummy's hand that he bought a few years ago at a garage sale. Uncle Ben and his daughter, Sari, arrive. Ben informs Gabe that his archaeologists team has discovered underground tunnels beneath the pyramid, but he also says that the tunnels would be too dangerous for Gabe to explore alone.

The next day, Ben and the children go to the pyramid. While preparing to enter the pyramid, Ben warns the kids that his team may have unleashed an ancient curse by exploring the pyramid. Armed with flashlights, the three relatives enter the pyramid and walk for a while. The trio makes there way through a tight corridor to a large room. Ahmed and various other members of Ben's team are already there. While Ben is distracted, Sari suggests to Gabe that they go exploring on their own. Gabe is reluctant, but Sari insists, confidently saying that they won't get lost. Gabe follows Sari into the tunnels, but Sari quickly vanishes from his view. Convinced that he's being pranked, Gabe continues walking. When Gabe enters a small room, Sari scares him and starts to laugh, causing Uncle Ben to appear. Ben joins Sari in laughter.

The next morning, during breakfast, Ben receives a phone call. Apparently, almost all of Ben's workers have become ill, so he goes and visits them. Though the kids were warned to stay in the hotel, Gabe proposes that they go to a nearby museum by themselves. The kids go to the museum and wander through it. A a few minutes, Ahmed appears. They try to avoid him, but he's too fast. He says that Ben told him to take the kids back to their room in the hotel. Ahmed takes the kids to his car, but he starts driving in the opposite direction of the hotel. Gabe realizes that Ahmed is kidnapping them. Gabe warns Sari, and the two sprint out of the car. After asking a cab driver for help, the duo makes it back to the hotel and stay in their room until Ben arrives. When he does, the kids tell him what happened. Ben says that he has to return to the pyramid to continue his exploration. For safety, Ben takes Gabe and Sari with him to the chamber.

A few minutes after they enter the pyramid, Gabe stops to tie his shoe. When he looks up, he sees that Uncle Ben and Sari have disappeared. After searching for a while, the floor cracks beneath Gabe, and he falls through, landing in a big room filled with mummy-preparation tools. Sari appears in the room, and she says she also got lost. The two kids call Uncle Ben via a pager that Ben provided them with. A few seconds after Sari calls her father, the kids see a light coming through a tunnel. The kids hope that Ben has arrived, but the light turns out to be coming from of Ahmed, who is carrying a torch.

Ahmed says that he warned Ben about a curse, but Ben didn't believe him. He then says that the kids violated the sacred chamber of an ancient Egyptian princess named Khala, and, because of that, they should die. He grabs a knife and starts approaching the kids, but Ben suddenly appears and tries to stop him. Ahmed swings his torch at Ben and hits him in the head. Ahmed heaves the torch across the room, and it falls into the room's tar pit. The tar starts burning. The kids watch helplessly as Ahmed closes Ben's body in a sarcophagus, and he puts the kids in a separate sarcophagus. Luckily, Egyptians built hidden escape hatches into their coffins to allow the souls of the deceased to escape, so the three relatives are able to escape while Ahmed is distracted. The trio tries to exit, but they are stopped by Ahmed, who threatens them with his dagger. He forces them to walk toward the tar pit. Ahmed tells Ben and the kids that they'll have to jump into the pit. Terrified, Gabe pulls out the mummy's hand from his pocket. When Ahmed sees it, he recognizes it as the Hand of the Priestess. All of the mummies in the room to come alive and begin surrounding him. Some of the mummies grab Ahmed and try to throw him into the pit. Gabe looks away. However, when he looks back, he sees that the mummies have returned to their original spots, and Ahmed is running away.

Relieved, Ben and the children go back to their hotel room. Gabe pulls out the mummy's hand and pretends he's summoning ancient spirits. He is startled to hear a knock on the door, which he suspects to be a mummy. When he opens the door, Gabe sees his parents, who are back from Alexandria.

Me: Looks like we have an evil archaeologist to throw in jail and kill the mummy while we're at it.

Lizzy: You guys killed a mummy before right?

Cody: We sure did. It was the high priest of Pharaoh Seti I: Imhotep.

Me: Yep. And this mummy is the Egyptian Princess Khala.

Cody: I've read about her. She was the princess of Pharaoh Khufu back 4500 years ago.

Laney: That's a long time ago.

Me: Lets go check it out. Lets fly!

We were off to Egypt.

We arrived in Cairo, Egypt.

Me: Wow! Cairo, Egypt.

G1 Sludge: Me Sludge want to play in sand!

Me: We'll have plenty of time to play in the sand later. We need to find a boy named Gabe. He's said to be here in Cairo.

Nico: Lets go.

We went to an Egypt hotel and we were at a room door.

Me: This is it.

I knocked on the door.

Gabe: (In the room) Who is it?

Me: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

The door opened and we saw Gabe.

Gabe: Awesome! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You guys are my heroes.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Gabe. We came to talk to you about a mummy you encountered.

Gabe: Sure.

We went to the lobby and Gabe told us about his ordeal with the mummy and how it and Ahmed nearly killed him.

Me: That mummy and Ahmed are nothing but trouble.

Hunter: Ach du lieber Gott! No kidding.

Nico: We have to stop that mummy and Ahmed.

Abby: You're not the only one that has dealt with a mummy Gabe.

Gabe (to Abby Martin): So you dealt with a mummy problem too?

Abby: Yep. But I managed to get powers recently. (creates a small breeze)

Gabe: What did Horrorland do to you?

Abby: It changed a lot of us. And we joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm as the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

Gabe: That is so awesome!

Me: And we all dealt with a mummy before we went after the Goosebumps monsters. We dealt with the mummy of my High Priest Imhotep.

Gabe: The evil keeper of the dead that killed Pharaoh Seti I in 1290 B.C.?

Cody: That's right. And J.D. here is the reincarnation of Pharaoh Seti I.

Me: Yep.

Gabe: That is so cool!

Me: I know. Shall we go to the pyramids of Egypt?

Gabe: Lets do it.

Batgirl: I have a feeling these mummies are going to pop out and attack us.

Me: If they do we'll be ready for them.

We went to the Great Pyramids of Giza.

---

We arrived at the Great Pyramids of Giza.

The Great Pyramid of Giza (also known as the Pyramid of Khufu or the Pyramid of Cheops) is the oldest and largest of the three pyramids in the Giza pyramid complex bordering present-day El Giza, Egypt. It is the oldest of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient

World, and the only one to remain largely intact.

Based on a mark in an interior chamber naming the work gang and a reference to the fourth dynasty Egyptian Pharaoh Khufu, some Egyptologists believe that the pyramid was thus built as a tomb over a 10- to 20-year period concluding around 2560 BC. Initially at 146.5 metres (481 feet), the Great Pyramid was the tallest man-made structure in the world for more than 3,800 years until Lincoln Cathedral was finished in 1311 AD. Originally, the Great Pyramid was covered by limestone casing stones that formed a smooth outer surface; what is seen today is the underlying core structure. Some of the casing stones that once covered the structure can still be seen around the base. There have been varying scientific and alternative theories about the Great Pyramid's construction techniques. Most accepted construction hypotheses are based on the idea that it was built by moving huge stones from a quarry and dragging and lifting them into place.

There are three known chambers inside the Great Pyramid. The lowest chamber is cut into the bedrock upon which the pyramid was built and was unfinished. The so-called Queen's Chamber and King's Chamber are higher up within the pyramid structure. The main part of the Giza complex is a set of buildings that included two mortuary temples in honour of Khufu (one close to the pyramid and one near the Nile), three smaller pyramids for Khufu's wives, an even smaller "satellite" pyramid, a raised causeway connecting the two temples, and small mastaba tombs surrounding the pyramid for nobles.

Me: The Great Pyramids of Giza, one of the 7 wonders of the ancient world.

Nico: It's magnificent.

Cody: And it took over 1,000 years to build this.

Lincoln: It's amazing. We were here on our worldwide adventure to kill Sam's evil parents again.

Cody: That's right. Lord Anubis allowed us to go into the Egyptian Underworld and we watched Sam, Lola and Lana kill her evil parents Michael and Michelle Malloy.

Gabe: I heard all about them! They were the most ruthless serial killer couple ever!

Sam S.L.: They sure were. But they were pure evil.

Gabe: I'm sorry that happened to you Sam.

Sam S.L.: No worries Gabe. But thank you.

Drill Man: Wonder if I can drill under this sand?

Me: Go for it Drill Man.

Drill Man got to work and then the sand collapsed and we fell through and then we wound up falling through the roof of an ancient tomb and we landed on the floor. We saw that it was still in pristine condition even after 4,500 years had passed. It was lit up by torches.

Me: Wow!

Laney: Oh wow! This is an amazing tomb!

Lola: It's amazing.

Gabe: This tomb is amazing.

Maria: Is this the tomb you were in Gabe?

Gabe: It sure is.

Me: This tomb is 4,500 years old and it's still in tremendously great shape.

Vince: It sure is.

Cody: This is amazing. I've loved learning all about ancient Egypt and this has to be the most amazing tomb ever.

Me: It sure is Cody.

We went over to a wall and saw ancient hieroglyphics.

Lincoln: Look at these hieroglyphics.

Me: This looks like some kind of story. Let me see if I can decipher it.

Lana: Okay.

Me: It says: "Long ago, the evil princess of Egypt, Khana was plotting to overthrow her own father, Pharaoh Khufu by unleashing a terrible and mighty army onto the land. But her father overheard this murderous plot, and ordered for her to be mummified alive and he had her imprisoned here in this tomb, where she will stay forever. She then had a terrible curse placed on her saying that if her tomb was ever disturbed by intruders, she would come back to life and kill all who enter."

Laney: That's terrible!

Naruto: Whoa! That's awful. So Princess Khana hated her father.

Gabe: But why?

Me: It could be a number of reasons. But this one was done out of sheer hatred.

Lincoln: Does it say anything else?

Me: Lets see. (Reads more) "Should Khana ever come back, your only salvation to destroy her would be to summon the powers of the water of Tefnut."

Gabe (to Maria): You got powers from an Egyptian Diety named Tefnut.

Maria: Yep. If it wasn't for Tefnut, I wouldn't have made great friends. (blushes) And a great boyfriend.

William: Thanks babe.

Me: Tefnut is the Egyptian Goddess of Water.

Maria: Yep.

?: (Arabic Accent) So you are here brat!

We turned and we saw AHMED!

When Gabe arrives in Egypt for his Christmas vacation, he opts to stay with his Uncle Ben and cousin, Sari Hassad, rather than his parents. Gabe's uncle is an archaeologist and expert on all things Ancient Egypt. His work has brought him to the pyramids of Cairo, where he hopes to be on the verge of a great discovery. Overseeing Ben's investigation is Ahmed, a quiet Egyptian man from Ben's university. Ahmed warns Ben he could be in great danger exploring the pyramids, as they hold many curses. Ben, however, is not superstitious and blows off the idea.

Ahmed quickly turns from simply unfriendly to dangerous as Ben uncovers a hidden tomb in the pyramids. He attempts to kidnap Gabe and Sari, but the two are able to escape. Ahmed continues his chase after the two children, eventually leading them all back to the pyramid. There, he reveals the tomb Ben discovered as the preparation chamber of the priestess, Khala, whom he is descended from. Ahmed tells the children that they and Ben must die for violating her chamber. Ahmed attempts to lead the children to a boiling pit of tar, so he can mummify them. Before he can get away with his plan, Gabe pulls out his summoner - a mummy's hand - to wake up Ahmed's many other mummified victims. The terrified Ahmed runs away from the pyramid, allowing the children to escape with their lives.

Gabe: Ahmed!

Ahmed: (to Gabe) You should have never returned, boy!

Me: Ahmed, so we meet at last!

Ahmed: So that brat has Team Loud Phoenix Storm to assist him.

Me: (Speaking Arabic) أنت مهووس بالأعلى من الطبيعة أحمد. لقد حاولت قتل جابي وجعل حياته كابوسًا حيًا! (You are a fucked up freak of nature Ahmed. You tried to kill Gabe and make his life a living nightmare!)

Ahmed: (Speaking Arabic) تدخل هذا شقي في خططي للحصول على الكنز وكان عليه أن يدفع مع حياته! (That brat interfered in my plans to get the treasure and he had to pay with his life!)

Me: أنت حقًا شخص شرير بلا ضمير مطلقًا! لو كانت هذه إيران لأني سأقتلك بكل سرور حيث تقف! (You are truly an evil person with absolutely no conscience! If this were Iran I would gladly kill you where you stand!)

Ahmed: We shall see.

Me: And now you will die with the mummy. You tried to kill Gabe here and that is something we never will tolerate.

Fu: That's right.

Gaara: You are as honorless and despicable as I was before I met Naruto.

Ahmed: I'm impressed you're here Lord Kazekage. But your reign is gonna be short-lived.

Gaara (forms a sand fist from the wall): Flint's right. Egypt does have a lot of sand to be controlled.

Gaara punched him and sent him crashing into the mummy's coffin. Then the mummy's coffin opened up and out came THE MUMMY OF PRINCESS KHANA!

ALL: THE MUMMY!

The Mummy groaned as it woke up and it had glowing evil red eyes and it grabbed Ahmed and ate him and splattered his blood and guts all over the place.

Everyone: EWWWW!

Me: Oh that is disgusting!

Lincoln: Guess she prefers red meat.

Me: Well we aren't very appetizing either. Lets kill this ancient bitch!

We transformed and powered up!

Gabe: Whoa! So this is your Super Angel forms.

Me: Yep. Now it's time for us to bury this ancient bitch once and for all!

We went at the mummy and I punched it in the face and kicked it in the chest.

Laney tied it up with her plant powers and slammed it into the ground. Lincoln, Linka and the Morris siblings fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted the mummy. Lori fired a massive blast of wind at it and blew sand around it in a massive tornado of sand.

Nico: Princess Khana, you have failed this world for 4,500 years!

Lola and Michael Munroe fired a massive blast of fire and burned the mummy.

Hunter demonstrated his powers by firing a powerful blast of lightning and fire combined together. It hit the mummy and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Gaara formed a powerful spear using Shukaku's chakra and he threw it. The spear hit the mummy and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Wow! What power! Lets weaken it with our combos!

Straxus: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Straxus's back and it enhanced his grenade launcher 100-fold.

Straxus: My weapon of choice is usually my pickaxe but I have to diversify my weapons.

Drill Man: Lets get her! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Drill Man's left arm and it enhanced his Drill Missile 100-fold.

Straxus and Drill Man: SUPER MISSILE BARRAGE!

They both fired grenades and Drill Missiles and they hit the Mummy and exploded.

It was a massive fiery cloud.

Sludge: Me, Sludge get her! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his energon sword and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Batgirl: Time to try this out. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it gave her the ability to turn into a powerful colony of bats.

Sludge and Batgirl: BATSTORM ENERGON SLASH!

The Bat Colony went into the energon sword and it enhanced its power and turned it into a sword of darkness. He slashed the mummy and it exploded.

Me: Lets final smash this freak!

Gaara: You got it J.D. I've always wanted to try this out. SHUKAKU SANDSTORM BURIAL!

Gaara fired a massive blast of sand and it turned into Shukaku's head and it went at the mummy and it hit her and exploded.

Gabe: Time for me. I've always wanted to try this! NEPHTHYS PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

Gabe chanted an ancient Egyptian Chant and a fire tornado appeared and a powerful phoenix of pure fire appeared and it hit the Mummy and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Maria: You will never terrorize this place ever again!

Maria fired a massive blast of water at the mummy and the water destroyed it instantly! Melting it into absolutely nothing!

Me: Go back to hell you bitch!

The mummy of Khana went back to Hell and she was gonna stay there. Forever.

During the battle Nico caught an Excadrill and a Swoobat.

Gabe: (To the viewers) What can I say? Team Loud Phoenix Storm is just that awesome!

Me: We sure are. You were awesome Gabe.

Hunter: Ja. You were amazing!

Me: Yep.

We inducted Gabe into the Goosebumps Monster Hunters and it was awesome for him. He had the power to control the wind and the sand.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Goosebumps Monster destroyed.

Welcome aboard Hunter. You will make an awesome addition to the team. On Deviantart, me and Hunter do awesome RP's together that turn into awesome fanfictions for the site. The Curse of The Mummy's Tomb on Goosebumps was the creepiest and strangest one. The mummy was horrifying. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you think and welcome aboard ArchangelOfJustice12.

See you all next time.

# Terror of The Necromorphs

Somewhere in the unknown regions of space, we see a dead planet with a massive hole on it. For this planet was Aegis VII, a mining world that had it's hole made by a giant planet-cracker Spaceship named the U.S.G. Ishimura. Another Spaceship appeared, only it was smaller than the Ishimura. It had the words U.S.G. Kellion.

Unknown voice from the USG Kellion: Hello Ishimura, this is the repair crew from the USG Kellion Responding. Ishimura? Come in. Ishimura, prepare to be boarded?

Back on Earth, Three days before the Ishimura incident, in the estate of the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm in Gotham Royal York, Michigan, we were watching TV and resting after defeating another Goosebumps monster.

Me: Another Goosebumps monster bites the dust.

Naruto: Yep.

Hunter: Ja. I'm glad we brought another monster down.

Fu: Yep.

Stacy: Did I also mention that it's shark week?

Me: No you didn't! Awesome!

We turned on the Discovery Channel for it.

Suddenly, Laney, Lisa and Lana came into the room.

Laney: Hey guys! We got some contact from our radio, but it's not from here. It's something else, it could be a S.O.S. distress contact!

Lisa: It appears to be in space, and not on our Earth's origin.

Naruto: We better go check it out.

Me: Right bro. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor

Lisa: Roger that. I traced where the signal was coming from and it's from a ship called Ishimura. I don't know the specifics of what this ship is

Fu: We'll have to find out.

Me: Where's it coming from?

Lisa: It appears to be coming from a star system located 6 light-years away from here. Called the Aegis System.

Me: Then that's where we need to go. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor.

Lisa: Affirmative.

We entered our ship and we were off and the Spaceship leaves the estate and into space. Our Destination, Aegis VII.

---

The U.S.S. Valor was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2702.4: The U.S.S. Valor is en route to the planet Aegis VII, located 6 light-years away from Earth. We just received a distress signal coming from a ship called the U.S.G. Ishimura. Our mission is to investigate what went down and rescue any survivors.

Lincoln: I wonder what this ship is like.

Me: We'll know when we get there.

Stacy: Sydney, do you have a crush on Donnie?

Sydney (blushes): Of course not! Why do you ask?

Raph (chuckles): Don't deny it. Donnie's been close to ya ever since ya got cured at the Underground City.

Ratchet was on a table being fixed.

Mixmaster: You sure you don't want your Quarry form back?

Sydney (sighs): I've gotten used to my sword. I'll let you guys know when it's time for me to get my mutated form back. But for right now, I'm fine the way I am.

Ratchet: Sydney, what was your family like before J.D. and the others met you?

Sydney: That is something I will never forget and it started out good. But ended bad.

---

Sydney: (Narrating) **I was an ordinary little girl and I had a loving family. I loved everyone and everything. But then one day, he came. The Shredder and his Foot Clan came in uninvited and they abducted me and killed my entire family right in front of my eyes! (Crying)**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Varie was comforting Sydney.

Me: That's horrible. Shredder I'm glad we killed you.

Nico: I'm glad too.

Brawn accidentally knocked off his equipment.

Ratchet: BRAWN! I NEEDED THAT!

Lisa: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We all saw an Asteroid field surrounding the Planet. And to our shock, we found a massive Spaceship that says "U.S.G. Ishimura". But that's not what was shocking, what's shocking is a huge rock the size of two Russia's, Hovering over the Planet's atmosphere.

Me: That is a huge chunk of planet!

Naruto: Look at the size of that chunk of rock!

Nico: Unbelievable! How can a ship like that lift up a huge chunk of rock like that?

Me: No idea.

Shikamaru: So this ship is a mining ship?

Lori: Literally looks like it.

Me: No kidding.

But to our surprise, we see another Ship. This time, it has entered into the same Star System just like our ship did. The words on this mysterious small ship says "U.S.G. Kellion", as this Kellion opened contact with the Ishimura, but no response from it.

Me: No response. Hunter, Lincoln, Lana, you three go aboard and search for any survivors.

To our shock and horror, the USG Kellion lost control when it got closer to the U.S.G. Ishimura's docking bay.

Me: Uh oh! Fire tractor beam and beam the ship to us!

But it was too late, as the U.S.G. Kellion crashed into the Ishimura's hangar bay.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Leni: (Worried) You don't think they are dead?

Me: Lets get moving! Street Sharks, Nicole, Laney, Nico, May, Vince, Carol, Hunter, Lincoln, Naruto, Lana, you guys come with me! We're going aboard.

Hunter: Jawohl Herr Knudson!

Lincoln: Yes J.D.

Laney: Copy that!

Naruto: You can count on us.

Nico: Lets do this.

Lana: Don't worry big bro, I'll do my best to help.

Vince: You got it partner.

Lori: Well it looks like the rest of us is staying on the Spaceship.

Me: Lets go.

We entered one of the Shuttle ships inside our spaceship, we were heading to the USG Ishimura.

We boarded the ship and saw the inside sparking and was destroyed

Me: Whoa.

Hunter: So the Ishimura is having technical difficulties and hull damages?

Lana: Looks like both.

Me: My god. What the hell happened here?

Laney: Looks like damaged systems.

Lincoln: Lets find out.

We searched the ship and we saw more damage, technical difficulties, and blood stains on the walls… Wait, blood stains? It look like the blood was made a few days ago. But for some reason, we saw no dead bodies. Weird.

Me: There's blood here.

I wiped it off with my finger.

Me: Still fresh. Whoever it was that was killed, it happened less than 10 minutes ago.

Hunter: Ja it is, but where's the body at? It's not here.

Me: No idea. Lets keep looking.

We kept searching and finally we saw a dead body. But it's appearance made some of us want to puke. It was a deformed and grotesque looking dead body, it's guts looked like it was exploded and from it is small midget size arms jutting from it. It's throat looked like it was ripped apart and the mouth has no chin, appearing to be mouthless, and it's two regular hands on two regular arms had it's hand ripped open, revealing two bone like scythes. Though it was dead and not moving the sight of it was so horrific to look at.

Me: OH THAT IS DISGUSTING!

Nicole: What the fuck is that!?

Lana: What the heck is that thing?

Naruto: Well, whatever it is, it's dead. Hey J.D. Why does this thing look Human?

Me: I've never seen a creature like this before bro. This is something none of us have ever encountered.

Nicole: I know this creature from somewhere. But I'm having a hard time remembering where I saw it.

As we were talking, we failed to notice that the dead body is not dead at all. It rises up, and it raised it's scythe like blades down on me. But Lana saw it.

Lana: J.D. LOOK OUT!

I looked behind me and I ducked and got out of the way and Lincoln and Stacy fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted the creature.

But the creature didn't flinch as it charges at Lincoln this time.

I slashed the creature's head off and killed it.

But to our shock and horror, the creature still can attack us even without the head. And now it's focusing on me

I fired a powerful blast of fire at the creature and incinerated it.

Lincoln: What was that thing!? How can it attack us even without the head?

Me: I have no idea.

John: That thing was terrifying!

Lana: And that thing was ugly!

Hunter: But why was it dead the first time we saw it but it rises up without us looking?

Me: It acts like a zombie. But it can still fight even when we blow it's head off.

Coup: That is awful.

Lana: But was that thing like playing dead?

Me: I think so.

Then we left the room and went to another room. This time it has a light flickering in there. Almost it looked like it was losing power and we saw another dead body. But fortunately it's Human and not one of the Creatures. But we also see what looked like a weapon on the desk.

Lana: This guy is dead.

Me: This is a weapon that's far more advanced than anything we've seen. Looks like it's from the year 3000

Suddenly we hear a door open and we look where it was coming from. It was a Man wearing what look like a armor, and a helmet with teal light from it. He look at us in suspicion.

Unknown Man: Who are you? Are you the surviving Crew of the Ishimura?

Me: No we came aboard because we received a distress signal.

Unknown Man: I see, so you don't know what's happening on this ship?

Me: No. We were asking the same thing.

Unknown Man: I'm Isaac Clarke, Engineering class from the USG Kellion.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Isaac Clarke: Team Loud Phoenix Storm? Never heard of it.

Me: We're a team Of interplanetary superheroes that defend the entire universe from the forces of evil and defend the entire universe.

Isaac Clarke: I see, but you're not from the Earth I came from? Considering the armor and weapons you all wield that is not in the Earth Gov's origins?

Me: No. We're from 6 light-years away from here. What year is your Planet Earth from?

Isaac Clarke: The year is 2508 AD. Why you ask?

Me: Wow! That's 489 years from now. You're in the year 2019.

Isaac Clarke: 2019? That's 489 years ago. So your saying there are two Earths on this Galaxy?

Me: That is a strong possibility. Either that or you went back in time to our universe or our Faster Than Light warp engines took us 489 years into the future.

Isaac Clarke: That is another possibility.

Lana: Guys, I saw blood stains on the walls that said "CUT OFF THEIR LIMBS." What does that mean?

Lincoln: Sounds like a way to kill those creatures.

Naruto: Sounds like it.

Isaac Clarke: Hey Mr. Knudson, you didn't introduce your friends?

Lincoln: Sorry I'm Lincoln Loud.

Nico: I'm Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico.

Lana: I'm Lincoln's little sister Lana Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud. Another one of Lincoln's little sisters.

Nicole: I'm Nicole Knudson, one of J.D.'s daughters.

May: I'm May, Nico's girlfriend.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri, 2nd In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Carol: I'm Carol Pingrey Loud, Vince's Fiancé.

John: We're the Bolton Siblings. I'm John and these are my brothers Clint, Bobby and Coup and this is our sister Stacy.

Stacy: Pleasure to meet you.

Clint: Sup.

Bobby B.: Yo.

Coup: Pleasure.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Me: Naruto's my little brother.

Hunter: Und i'm Hunter Vadász Takács-Michaelson. But you can call me Hunter Herr Clarke.

Isaac Clarke: You have a nice German Accent Hunter.

Hunter: Danke.

Lana: Also Isaac, what's this weapon we found in the table?

Isaac Clarke: That's a Plasma Cutter, a tool used for mining. But be careful, it's very dangerous and only the most experienced can wield it.

Me: It's very advanced.

Isaac Clarke: Thank you James.

There was banging on the other door, as we all heard someone calling for help.

Man from the other door: Help! Help! Someone! Please open the Door! Help!

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the door and opened it and out came a bunch of men and a woman.

But one of the men got attacked by another of those creatures, as it slashed and killed the man, the man's left leg was went flying. After that the creature look at the group and prepares to charge. Not caring if it's outnumbered.

We fired energy and element blasts and burned it's limbs off

Feeling useless, the creature dies after it's limbs is burned off.

Woman: Thank you, you saved us.

Man: All except Josh, that thing killed him.

Me: We saw.

Woman: I'm Emily, and this is Jones, Tyler, Larry, and George, we're Miners and doctors. The monsters that attacked the Ishimura a few days ago, the security died off, and most of the people here were killed.

Me: Pleasure. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced ourselves.

Emily: Never heard of it, but I can tell you all have good hearts.

Me: Thanks Emily. We think that you all went back in time to our time in the year 2019 or we travelled forward in time.

Emily: That shouldn't be possible. The Ishimura arrived to this Aegis System Nine days ago. And it's 2508?

Me: We don't know ourselves Emily. It's the year 2019.

Isaac Clarke: Hey, we need to look for more survivors, and also Kendra Daniels and Zach Hammond! And also my Girlfriend Nicole.

Emily: I understand Isaac.

Isaac Clarke: Thanks, hey Emily, can you and your friends come?

Emily: Sorry, but we can't come with you all.

Me: No Emily. I have a strong feeling that the entire colony is infested with all these creatures. We can beam you all aboard our ship for safety.

Emily: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: Lisa, beam aboard 4 to our ship.

Lisa: Copy that 2nd Elder brother.

The Transporters energized and they beamed Emily, Larry, Tyler and George to our ship.

As we left the room, we continued to go down the hallway and found something on the ground. It was some sort of device on the ground and it had blinking a white light.

Isaac Clarke: An Audio Recorder. I wonder was it doing here?

Lincoln: Lets see.

Lincoln picked it up and pressed play.

It plays the Audio of someone. "This is Benson. Everybody listen up! They're using the vents! That's how they're getting around the ship! Stay away from the vents… Noo! Get back! Get Back! Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!" And a roar was heard from the audio recorder. And the audio recorder ended.

Me: Whoa! Holy shit! Whatever that was, it was as demonic as the devil himself!

Lana: No kidding!

Laney: That was horrifying!

Stacy: No kidding.

Lincoln: Wait, this Benson from the audio recorder said those creatures travel by the vents?

We looked at the vents and we saw that they were busted open.

Me: That must be where they came in.

Hunter: Clever monsters, but we must remain vigilant.

Carol: I agree.

Lana: That's right Hunter.

Naruto: I agree.

Me: Right bro.

As we enter the door, it opens. We went into a room that has windows which were blinded by metal sliding doors. But Isaac Clarke went into what look like a advanced computer. And turns it on and it activating the window slides as it opens. And through the window we saw two more people there. One is a woman with strawberry blonde hair, and an African-American man wearing a security outfit. But a visual image appeared in front of Isaac Clarke's face. Which was from his right arm.

Woman: Isaac? Isaac! God I can't believe it he made it-wait, who are those people?

Isaac Clarke: Calm down Kendra, these are my new friend, and they are not part of the Ishimura and they came here to help us.

Kendra: I see, may I get what their names are?

Isaac Clarke: Sure thing, hey guys. I'd like to introduce you to Kendra and Zach.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

We introduced ourselves.

Zach Hammond: I see. Well it's a pleasure to meet you all. And Isaac, I'm relieved that you're still alive. Hopefully you all didn't run into more of them?

Kendra: More what?! What the hell are those things? Is that the crew?!

Me: We did run into a couple of them. And we were wondering what those creatures are as well.

Zach: Keep all of your voices down! Whatever they are, they're not friendly! And half the doors on the ship are locked because of the quarantine. Now we have to get to the bridge. But first, we got to repair the tram system.

Kendra: Wait, why the Tram Station! You're crazy Hammond. You're gonna get us all killed.

Zach: If you listen to me, I WILL get you out of here alive. Now what's wrong with the Tram?

Me: Lets find out. Let's go guys.

Kendra looks up the datapad about the Ishimura's tram station and she sighs agitated.

Kendra: The Data board is fried but there should be a spare in the

Maintenance bay. There's also a broken tram blocking the tunnel that needs to be repaired. Dammit, everything is on the other side of this quarantine. We can't reach it from here.

Zach: No, we can't… but you and your friends can. Isaac, if I can get to the bridge, I should be able to access the personnel files. You fix the tram and I'll help you find Nicole.

The Image ended.

Hunter: So we have to go fix the Tram?

Lana: I can do that. On Earth in Gotham Royal York, I'm quite the handyman.

Isaac Clarke: Gotham Royal York? I don't believe this Gotham Royal York existed on the Earth that I came from.

Me: It's located in Michigan just outside of Detroit. It's a fusion city of 3 major cities combined into one: Gotham City, New York City and Royal Woods.

Lincoln: It's an amazing city.

Nico: It sure is. It's an amazing city and it's as big as a city in your time Isaac.

Isaac Clarke: Like I said, it does not exist on the Earth I am from. Also why is it that a girl no order than 7 knows engineering and stuff?

Me: She's very talented for someone her age. She fixes the family van and all the stuff around the house and she knows all about how to work with dangerous tools.

Lana: Yep.

Laney: Lana is very talented.

Isaac Clarke: I see, well I'm a Engineer as well and I could use some help from Lana.

Lana: I'd be more than happy to help.

Isaac Clarke: Thank you.

We open the door and we see the hallway. But we didn't know which way where we are going.

Me: We don't know which way to go. This is a huge ship.

Naruto: Yeah it looks like it goes on forever.

Isaac Clarke: I have a device that lead us to where the Tram is. *He activated it.* Alright, it's to the right! *He leads us to the right.*

Isaac leads the way, the com-link just opened up. And the voice revealed to be Zach Hammond's.

Zach from the Comlink: Isaac, everyone, be careful. Shooting them in the head and body didn't seem to work. Go for the limbs, dismember them. That should do the job.

Me: That explains why we should attack the limbs of those creatures.

Lincoln: Yep.

They enter the door, they went into a bigger room and they see another door. But this time, it was sliding fast, and was malfunctioning. As they see it, they heard a roar from the far distance.

Lincoln: It's one of those creatures!

Me: It's coming this way. I can feel it.

Another creature appeared. But this time, it's a different one. And it's huge.

Me: That one is bigger than the last one!

Nico: It's huge and ugly!

Laney: No kidding!

The thing charges at us without stopping. Then Zach's voice from the comlink came again.

Zach from the Comlink: Careful! Shooting the limbs on the front didn't seem to work. Arm for the back!

Me: Right!

I fired a massive energy blast and it curved around and hit it in the back and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Isaac Clarke: Woah! That thing didn't stand a chance.

Me: Our power is strong enough to destroy entire planets in the blink of an eye.

Hunter: Ja, but let's not use it anymore here. We don't want to accidentally destroy this ship where we are.

Me: Good idea Hunter.

Laney: We have to be careful.

Carol: Got it.

Lincoln: But what should we do about this door? It could cut us in half due to it malfunctioning.

Lana: I got this.

Lana fixed the door right up and it was opening safely.

Me: Good work Lana.

But Isaac saw on a floor, it's a strange device nobody (Except Isaac) seen before.

Me: What is it Isaac?

Isaac Clarke: Its a stasis module.

Me: I've seen these before. They contain people or things in cryogenic suspended animation.

Isaac Clarke: Good answer, it might be useful against those things and the malfunctioning stuff. But it needs stasis batteries every time the Stasis Module runs out. But thankfully, it's not run out.

Me: Lets see what or who is inside this thing.

I wiped some frost off it and inside it was a member of the crew frozen in time.

Isaac Clarke: What the? Where did this cryogenetic pod came from?

Lincoln: We have no idea.

Nico: Me neither.

As we opened the Cryogenetic pod, a person came out of the pod.

I caught him.

Me: Brr. That's cold.

This man look like a crew member of the USG Ishimura. He's the same age as you. Shaved beard, and was wearing what look like a Security outfit, as he opened his eyes. And looks at us.

Man: What day is it?

Me: It's a long and very complicated story.

Isaac Clarke: *Sees the security badge on this man.* You're from P-Sec?

Me: Yes, i am from P-Sec.

Lincoln: P-Sec?

Isaac Clarke: It's a short word for Planetside Security.

Me: Like an Interplanetary Police Force.

Man: Yes! I'm Stuart L. Berricks. I am part of the P-Sec forces on the U.S.G. Ishimura. I accidentally trapped myself inside that Pod. Though the Captain would not appreciate my laziness. But speaking of which, I'll call him. *He calls the Captain from the comlink, but nothing happens.* That's weird, why is the Captain not responding?

Me: I think he's dead.

Lincoln: There was an invasion on this ship with horrific creatures.

Stuart: What horrific creatures?

Lana: You'll have to see one for yourself.

Me: Yeah. They are really horrifying.

Stuart: What are all of you going to do?

Isaac Clarke: We're going to fix the Tram.

Stuart: Alright, also I'm coming as well. I'll help you get to the Maintenance bay.

Me: Thank you. We never introduced ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced ourselves.

Isaac Clarke: And I'm Isaac Clarke. A Engineer.

Stuart: I see. Well. Let's get going. I want to see what those creatures are that you spoke of.

Me: Trust me. They are horrifying.

Nico: Yeah.

Vince: They sure are.

We entered the Door where Lana had fixed earlier andWe found another hallway.

Me: We have more hallways.

Isaac Clarke: *Activating the navigation device.* It's that way to the left!

We followed Isaac. It was like we were going into a hive of pure evil.

We almost close to the door, the lights suddenly shut off for a minute.

Lana: Who turned out the lights!?

Stuart: Shit! Man! That never happened before. How much damage did those creatures that you spoke of do to this ship?

Me: Probably a lot. We saw a ship crash into a much bigger ship when we got here.

Isaac Clarke: The U.S.G. Kellion?

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: That's the one.

Isaac Clarke: That's the ship where me, Kendra, Zach, and the other two guys came from.

Me: That's Coincidental. We received a distress signal and answered it.

Isaac Clarke: I see. Well we came here just to repair the Ishimura. Before we met those things, which were responsible for killing the two guys that came with us.

Naruto: That's awful.

John: That is horrifying.

Isaac Clarke: Yep it was. I was almost chased by one of them. But I made it to the Elevator. But the creature came through. But it didn't kill me in time when the Elevator doors closed fast and crushed it. After I exited the Elevator and that's how I meet you guys.

Me: So you escaped just in time.

Isaac Clarke: Yep.

We opened the door, to our surprise, there is still light on this room. But not just any room, this was the Trams Maintenance room.

Me: Is this the Tram Maintenance room?

Isaac Clarke: Yes, looks like one of the arms still works.

He presses a button, an arm came out and grabbed one of the Trams handles, there was another one. But this one is malfunctioning.

Me: This one is still broken.

Lana: Let me fix it.

Lana fixed it in a jiffy.

Isaac Clarke: Thanks-

There was a bursting sound and we saw two to three vents break off. The culprits are several bone-scythed creatures again.

Stuart: What the fuck! *He fires his P-Sec pistol at them, but the pistol bullet wounds only agitated the creatures.* Fuck me! Since when can those creatures be able to take a bullet?!

Lincoln: Lets see how they like this!

Stacy and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and blew off their limbs

Some of the creatures fall down dead after their limbs were blown off. But the rest charged at us.

We slashed and blasted off the rest of their limbs and killed them.

Stuart: What the fuck were those things?!

Me: Those were some of the creatures we've encountered and told you about.

Hunter: Hey guys! I found another Audio Recorder! *He got the Audio Recorder from the ground.*

Lincoln: Lets hear what's on it Hunter.

Hunter pressed it. The Audio Recorder said "Listen up, car 8 is trashed. We managed to get it back to the repair depot, but now the auto-loader is fried. I need a Stasis Module brought down here now! If we don't get this piece of shit off the tracks, it's going to jam up the whole system!" And the audio recorder ended.

Me: So there's an escape module still operational.

Isaac Clarke: Wait a minute? Didn't I picked up a Stasis Module?

Me: You did Isaac. That's the one we found.

Suddenly, the auto loaders pull the damaged Tram car from the tracks.

Female computer voice: Replacing damaged Tram car. Please stand by.

Naruto: Looks like you have an escape vehicle.

Me: We can take the vehicle to our ship and bring you all back to Earth with it.

The comlink opened again. But this time it's Kendra's.

Kendra from the Comlimk: Isaac, everyone, you all did it! That tram was blocking the whole system. When you get the computer online, you'll all be able to call the Tram from the control room. The faster the better… I can hear something crawling around there… *And the image disappears.*

Me: Uh oh!

Suddenly, several more scythed creatures appeared from the vents again and they charge towards us.

Me: Attack!

We shoot, blast and slash the creatures limbs off. After that another tram appeared and the auto loaders brought it to the tracks.

Female Computer voice: Tram replacement complete.

Isaac Clarke: Wait! The tram has to go to Kendra and Zach. They need to get to the bridge and access the files there.

Me: Okay but we got to hurry!

Lincoln: Yeah we can't hold them off forever!

Nico: I know.

After the battle, We took the Tram there. As we enter the hallway again we encountered another creature. But this time, it's legs were fused together. Forming a tail and with a sharp scorpion like blade on the end of it's tail. It looks at us from the ceiling, before leaving.

Me: That one is ugly!

Lincoln: That's new, first we see the Scythe creatures, second we saw a giant gorilla lookalike creature. And now this creature. How many varieties of these creatures are there?

Me: Looks like there's too many.

Nicole: Yeah but they all look so familiar to me somehow.

Hunter: Let's head to where the malfunctioned door used to be. Since Lana fixed it.

Me: Right. Lets go!

We enter the big room again where the door we came through that Lana fixed earlier, we saw more scythe creatures again, including the same scorpion like creature. They attack us, and the scorpion-like creature leaps to where we are.

We slashed and blasted their limbs off and destroyed them.

After that we went to the door we came from. And Kendra's voice from the comlink appeared again.

Kendra: Isaac, everyone that's with Isaac, I patched into the deck's security system. It took some work, but I've got the door to the Maintenance bay unlocked. The data board should be somewhere inside.

Isaac Clarke: Roger that Kendra! *As the comlink ended.* It appears we have to go to another Maintenance bay.

Naruto: Which Maintenance Bay is that?

Isaac Clarke: *Activates the Navigation device.* That way!

We went down the left hall.

We continue to go down the Left hall and we found another scythe creature on the ground.

Stuart: I see that thing is dead. Let's move on.

Lincoln: Wait don't.

Stuart: Why?

Lana: It's still alive and playing possum!

Nico: Yeah, they have a very clever ambush strategy.

Isaac Clarke: Well, I'm about to see it.

He fired his Plasma Cutter at one of the scythe creature's leg, dismembering it. And to Isaac and Stuart's shock, the creature was alive and pissed off. But without one of the legs. It uses it's bone scythe like blades to use as walking sticks, it was crawling to where Isaac was.

Isaac: It IS alive!

Isaac finished the creature off by shooting it's arms arm. And it lies dead.

Me: That did it!

Stuart: How did those things do that? They're like animals?

Me: We don't know ourselves. But they are also like zombies.

Naruto: Hey guys! I found another Audio Recorder.

Me: What does that one say bro?

Naruto plays it. "This is Benson, tram engineering. We think we've figured it out. Smith killed one! Listen, forget about shooting them in the body, you gotta cut off their limbs. Grab a cutter, anything like that. Cut them apart!" And the recorder ended.

Me: We already know that part.

Naruto: Yep.

Lincoln: Wait, isn't Benson that guy we found the first Audio Recorder about him. Before he died?

Me: Yeah he was.

As we opened the door of the Elevator that would lead them to the Maintenance Bay.

We took the elevator.

After the Elevator arrived to the maintenance bay, the door opens. Revealing the us as we got out. But we saw more Scythe creatures there. Waiting for the group, and they charged in towards us.

Me: Here they come!

We fired our weapons and energy and elemental blasts at the creatures limbs and after that the creatures were destroyed by our attacks.

Only one of each creature fell.

After that, the group heard Kendra's voice again.

Kendra's voice from the comlink: It's Kendra. It looks like the door to the storage room is locked. There should be a key somewhere in the

Maintenance bay.

Me: We'll look for one. It should be in a tool box somewhere.

As we were looking for a key, we see another Elevator that leads them to the second floor of the Maintenance Bay.

They took it.

The elevator only ascends for a few seconds, before the doors open. They see another scythe creature on the ground, playing dead.

Me: That one is playing possum too!

Hunter: Yeah right, we are not falling for it's tricks!

Hunter fired a blast of at the Creature's limbs, the creature growled in pain and anger. Before it's limbs were dismembered and it lays dead.

Me: Yeah!

We went across the metal bridge of the second floor and we saw what look like a key there.

Lana: There's the key.

Me: Lets Get it guys!

We went there to get the key, the vent on the left of the Key busted open, revealing another scythe creature.

Naruto: There's just no end to these guys!

Me: No there isn't!

Lincoln: I know!

Lincoln fired lightning at the creature's limbs, killing it.

I grabbed the key.

Me: Got it!

But there was something else. We see another device here. This time it said database.

Isaac Clarke: No, it's just a Database, you grab the Key and I'll grab the Database. Let's see what it says?

As he was reading it, it said

"USG ISHIMURA

AEROSPACE ENGINEERING DEPT

SHUTTLE REPAIRS INVOICE

MISSION DAY TWO:

- Faulty fore gyro, vessel USG-ISH-503. Replaced, now functional.

MISSION DAY THREE:

- Faulty 40 scope, vessel USG-ISH-501. Still in repair.

MISSION DAY FOUR:

- Damaged landing repulsors, vessel USG-ISH-505. Complete replacement, now functional.

- Damaged fore and left-fore viewports, vessel USG-ISH-504. Replaced, now functional.

MISSION DAY FIVE:

- Damaged booster collar, vessel USG-ISH-505. Repaired, now functional.

ENGINEERS'S NOTE

Wright, J.F. (2nd ENGINEER, MAINTENANCE BAY).".

Me: This place is much more damaged than what we first thought.

Isaac Clarke: It did say Vessel USG-ISH-S05 and others. I think they are talking about the shuttles.

Me: We got to find them. Lets go.

As we were going to the first floor, we encountered another scythe creature as it charges at us.

Me: Lets get it!

Naruto: Yeah!

We fired powers and weapons at the creature. Killing it with it's limbs blown off. After that we enter the Elevator to the first floor. It opened and we see another scythe creature coming for us.

Lincoln: Fire!

We did so as the creature falls down dead after it's limbs were blown out. Isaac uses his navigation device, which leads us to the Maintenance Bay's storage room.

Me: Storage room?

Isaac Clarke: Yes J.D., this is where Kendra told us to go to. Inside there is something we need, a Data board.

Lincoln: Lets get it.

Carol: Yeah.

We went to the storage room after I opened it with the key I got. We went inside and on the left is the Data board itself.

Me: The Data Board.

Hunter: I'll get it! *As he picked it up.*

We went outside the storage room. The image of Kendra appeared again.

Kendra from the video image: That's it Isaac and everyone! Take the board back to Tram Control and put it in a slot that goes into the computer array. That should get the tram system back online.

After that, the image turns off.

Me: Roger that. Lets go!

But we see more scythe creatures including two more leaping scorpion like creatures. As they attack us.

We beat them fast and ran to the tram room.

After that, Hunter handed the Data Board to Isaac and he puts it in the computer array.

Female Computer Voice: Tram Control Computer now online.

As Isaac went to the Tram Control Computer, he presses it.

Female Computer Voice: Ship-wide tram system re-initialized. All trams now operational. Tram arriving at Flight-Deck Station.

Through the window, the Tram appeared. And Kendra and Zach went inside the Tram. The image of Zach appeared.

Zach: Alright, we're on board and heading to the bridge. Good work. *But then the image changed to Kendra.*

Kendra: Strange… the quarantine just lifted… *The image changed back to Zach.*

Zach: Whatever was in the flight lounge must have left. That's lucky for us. You all get back to the USG Kellion and the shuttle where the Team Loud Phoenix Storm came from and prep them for launch. We'll find out what we can from the bridge and meet you there.

Kendra: If we live that long. You're out of your league, Hammond. This is suicide! We're all going to die here.

Zach: You're lack of confidence in me is duly noted, Ms. Daniels, but I have a mission to complete and that's exactly what I am going to do. With or without you. Do we understand each other?

Kendra: *Sighs as she looks at us.* Just get us out of here alive. *As the image closes.*

Me: Nobody is gonna die on our watch!

Nico: That's right.

Isaac: Well you heard Zach, let's get to the Kellion and the shuttle where you guys came from.

We did so.

We went to the elevator where Isaac came from earlier. It went up after we took it, after that it opens. We saw another scythe creature, but it wasn't paying attention to us. It just went left of the hallway. This hallway was familiar to Isaac since that's where he came from after his first encounter with those creatures.

Isaac: That's the hallway where I came in from the other room. After our first encounter with those things.

Me: Lets go see where that one went to.

As we continue to go down the hallway, they see the same creature. Only this time it attacked the vent and went in. Ignoring the group.

Lana: That's weird? What is it not attacking us?

Carol: I have no idea.

Me: No clue.

But another scythe creature came in, this time it's behind us. Only for Stuart and Isaac to shoot it's limbs off, killing it. We almost made it to the door that leads to "Flight Lounge", the same creature that ignored the group appeared from the ceiling and this time it's now focusing on the group.

Me: That thing is really ugly.

Naruto: Isn't that the same one that ignored us almost a minute ago?

Lincoln: It sure is.

Laney: It looks like it.

Lincoln and Stacy fired at the scythe creature's limbs, killing it. We entered the room. This was the same place where Isaac first encountered the creature before. But it was different, the dead bodies of the two men that accompanying Isaac, Zach, and Kendra. All but disappeared and what's left is their blood on the ground were the dead bodies used to be.

Isaac: That's the place where we first saw the creature that was responsible for the deaths of two men. But, where is the bodies?

Me: I don't see anything.

John: They just vanished.

Lincoln: Let's get to the Kellion and our shuttle!

Me: Right!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and blew it into a thousand pieces.

As we enter the Kellion first, we see the image on the ship's bridge. But we see another scorpion like creature, crawling all over the ship's windows.

Computer: Hostile lifeforms detected. Hull damage critical. Evacuate immediately.

Me: Oh shit!

As both our Shuttle and the USG Kellion was caught on fire from too many damages.

Isaac: We need to get out of the Kellion! Now!

Me: Lets go!

We finally exit the Kellion and both the ship and our shuttle

exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

They descend into the ground. We made it out just in time. But we encountered more creatures. Dozens of scythe creatures, two to three scorpion like creatures, and a big armored gorilla lookalike creature. They charge against us.

Naruto: Lets get them!

We fired our weapons and powers against the creatures, the only ones we manage to kill are the scythe and scorpion like creatures. And the big creature is the only one left. As it charges at us.

Hunter: We need to get behind that thing and shoot it's back!

Me: I got this!

I fired a powerful energy blast of pure fire and it curved around and hit the creature in the back and exploded.

After that, we got another video image from Kendra and Zach.

Zach: What the hell is happening down there?! What happened to the shuttles?

Me: They got destroyed by the creatures. It's like they knew where we were going.

Kendra from the video image: That was our ride home… They are the only way off this ship…

Zach: Kendra…

Kendra: No Hammond! This changes everything!

Zach: Just let me think! Can you access the Command Computer?

Kendra: *Sighs in frustration.* It's no good. There's an executive lockdown of all primary systems. Without the captain's authorization, I can't access them.

Zach: Well? Where's the Captain?

As Kendra types in of where the Captain of this ship is.

Kendra: Here it is. Captain Benjamin Matthias. Location… Medlab. Status… Deceased.

Zach: What? How?

Kendra: I can't access this information. Isaac, you and your friends must find the Captain and find his RIG. With his authorization codes, I can crack this computer wide open.

Me: We can do that. I refuse to give up! I'm never gonna give up until we get off of this deathtrap.

Naruto: Me neither. I won't give up and I never go back on my word. That's my ninja way.

Zach: I don't know if you're a real ninja or not. But that's not my decision, but thanks. We need all the help we can get. Also I'm sending the Tram back to your location. Get to the Medical Deck and find his RIG as fast as you all can.

Me: Roger that. And Naruto is not just a ninja. He's my little brother and the greatest and strongest hearted and most amazing ninja there is.

Kendra: *Heard a noise.* What was that? *As the two were looking were the sound was coming from. Only Zach saw it.*

Zach: Holy fuck! Come on, lets get out of here! *As he and Kendra ran, as the Scorpion like creature appeared in the video image. And the image shut itself off.*

We ran fast and fired blasts of energy and lightning and destroyed more creatures.

As we made it to the Tram who appeared.

Lincoln: There's the Tram guys!

Hunter: So we're heading to the Medical Deck?

Me: Let's go!

As the group enters the Tram. Their destination; The Medical Deck.

We arrived to the Medical Deck.

As we got out of the Tram, we saw another dead body. And a woman with some bandages on her eyes. With some blood stains on it.

Woman: Shhh, Shhh, it's all right, McCoy… they're here… Nothing to be afraid of… hehehehehehehehe… I knew you all would come… just like you said… I, I, saved this for you… *As she tries to pass it to Isaac, but her hands were shaking as she dropped it.* Can i go now? McCoy wants to take me… to the shuttle… *As she falls down dead.*

Me: Help them!

Hunter: It's too late, she's dead. But what's this device she dropped?

Isaac: It's a Kinetic Module.

Lincoln: What does that do?

Isaac: It's a device that moves heavy objects. And it could be useful at those big crates that are blocking our path. *As he uses the Kinetic Module at one of the Crates. Lifting it up, and threw it across the room.*

Me: Awesome! Very amazing piece of technology

Lana: Guys, I see a computer lookalike station there that says Store?

The store opens the shop that has the list of.

Plasma Cutter

Line Gun

Pulse Rifle

Level Suit 2

Plasma Energy

Small Medpack

Small Air Can

Stasis Pack

Power Node

Me: Look at all this stuff.

Laney: Very interesting selection.

Isaac: I think I know about the Power Nodes. They can be used for upgrading our weapons and RIGS.

Me: Lets do it.

Isaac: Wait, I think we went passed all the credits, power nodes, and other stuff on the Flight Deck.

Lana: That won't be a problem!

Lana brought out a large bag, as she opens it. Revealing to be hundreds of thousands of credits, several power nodes, lots of ammo, and medpacks.

Isaac: How did you get all these stuffs without any of us looking?!

Me: I think Lana found all of that.

Stuart: That would be a serious crime of theft, but I'll let that pass. Since this ship is infested by those things. Well at least we have enough credits to buy weapons, more power nodes, and other stuff we need.

Me: Way to come through Lana. Lets do it.

The group buys more weapons, such as the mining tools used for weapons like the Plasma Cutters and Line Guns. They also bought Line Racks and Plasma Energies for ammo. They also bought several more Power Nodes.

We looked like we were ready for war.

Isaac went into the entrance, he see's more crates. He uses his Kinetic Module to lift those crates, and threw them across the room. But we also see another strange device on the ground.

Isaac: Well well well. Is that a Schematic I see on the ground? *As he picked it up.* It's a Schematic, it's used for the Stores to unlock any items we might get. This Schematic unlocks a weapon named the Flamethrower.

They went back to the store, and Isaac inserts the Schematic inside. Finally unlocking the Flamethrower they need.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: This is an advanced Flamethrower.

Isaac Clarke: I know, hey Stuart! Care to do the honor of carrying the Flamethrower? *After he purchased it from the store.*

Stuart: Sure thing.

Hunter: Uh what about the Level 2 Suit?

Isaac: Oh I forgot all about that, you see, I'm wearing a Level 1 suit. I'll get the Level 2 Suit inside the Store.

Me: Okay.

Laney: Go for it.

Isaac purchases it, the Store converts into an Armor changer. As Isaac steps inside it, the doors close. After a several seconds, the doors open and revealed Isaac in the Level 2 suit. As he steps outside the armor changer, as it converts back to the Store.

Me: Nice armor.

Isaac: Thanks.

Lincoln: Let's continue to find the Captain's RIG!

Me: Right.

We continue to go to the room that says Security Station of the Medical Deck. Suddenly, they got a video image of Zach.

Zach: Isaac? Everyone? Are you there? We were attacked! Kendra's gone! But not dead! One minute she was there. Then… I can't believe I lost her. We can still do this. Get me the Captain's RIG codes and we'll find Nicole.

Me: Okay Zach. We're on it.

Zach looks at where the RIG is. It shows the map of where the Captain is. But something is blocking the way.

Zach: Looks like the crew barricaded the door to the emergency wing. You all have to blow through it to get to the morgue. Get some thermite from the Medical storage, and a shock pad from Zero-G Therapy. Should be down the corridor. *But the image is getting static, as the static increases.*

Zach: God, *Static.* communication is useless in all this static..*And the image closes due to Static.*

Me: We lost the image!

Isaac: It must be the Static and communication loss that's affecting this ship.

Stuart: Jeez, how much damage did this ship take?

Me: We have no idea.

Naruto: Well, let's find the Thermite Bombs and the Shock Pad!

Me: Roger that bro.

As we head to the room that says Research Wing.

Me: We made it.

Isaac: Not yet, we need to head to a-*Hesees another Malfunctioning door that leads to the Main Lab.* Great, another Malfunctioned door.

Lana: I got this.

As Lana fixed it, the door opens for the group to enter another door that said Main lab. After opening it, we made it to the Main Lab.

Lincoln: Is this the main lab?

Isaac: Yes it is. Now let's find the Medical Stor-*An Alarm was sounded.*

Computer: Warning. Hazardous anomaly detected. Quarantine initiated. *As the room darkens and orange alarm lights on.*

Naruto: I don't like the sound of that!

Me: Me neither.

And Naruto was right, dozens more scythe creatures appeared. As they attack the group.

Me: Lets get them!

We fired our weapons and powers at the Scythe creatures. After minutes of fighting we blew apart the last scythe creature and it fell dead.

Computer: Quarantine lifted. *The alarm lights shut off and the room turning the lights back on.*

Lana: That takes care of them.

Laney: Yep.

Stuart: Hey guys! I found what look like a Video Log. It's in this room! *Pointing to a small office room there.*

He pushed play.

It actually shows a Video of a man, and another man who look like the Captain.

Man 1: What in god's name is going on down there?

Man 2: I think that's precisely the point, doctor. God's work.

Man 1: I'm not so sure of that… We have to assume that the colony's problems are somehow connected to the Marker.

Man 2: You can assume all you want to. I do not. The Marker is glorious and divine, you - you know that.

Man 1: God moves in mysterious ways…

Man 2: Anyway, we'll have it on board tomorrow. You can analyse it all you want to. What are you so worried about?

Man 1: Worried? Captain, people are dying down there. Killing each other. Is this madness the "Transformation" Unitology teaches us?

Captain Benjamin Matthias: Doctor… Terrance… there will always be risk when the stakes are high. And here. they're enormous. It could change everything.

Dr. Kyne Terrance: That's what worries me. *And the video log ended.*

Lincoln: That's horrifying.

Me: No kidding.

Isaac: Ugh, I should of known! The captain and this doctor are Unitologists.

Nico: Unitologists?

Me: What do they do?

Isaac: Unitology is the fastest growing religion on Human space. They believe the words from some kind of artifact they named the

Marker.

Me: That sounds like some kind of doomsday cult.

Isaac: Could be, this religion was founded in March 15th, 2215 AD. By some guy named Michael Altman.

Nicole: And it's very familiar to me but I can't remember.

Lincoln: I don't like this guy already.

Isaac: I agree Lincoln. Wait, I wonder what's behind the bookshelf?

He used his Kinetic Module to move the Bookshelf to the left. Revealing to be a secret room. There is another Text Log was there.

Me: There's a textbook log in here.

As we open it, it said.

PERSONAL LOG

DR. KYNE, T. (CHIEF SCIENCE OFFICER)

The vidlogs from the colony are poor quality, but the artifact does indeed appear to be a genuine Marker, the first to be found in the Unitology's two hundred year history. I'm eager to get it on board the ship so I can study it properly.

The potential here is enormous. Not just for me personally, though it's true that I've dreamed of such a discovery for decades. But also to humanity, and the Church of Unitology in particular.

This Marker could herald the dawn of a new age for mankind, and I will do my part to ensure it comes to pass. I know the Church will be grateful, but the true recognition will come from all of humanity. On this day, we are blessed.

Me: Whatever this artifact is it sounds likes it's too dangerous for all of us.

Lana: I know, but I found something in the bathroom. It could be another Audio Log there.

Me: Lets see.

The Audio Log plays. "Mercer: I finally convinced Jurgens to show me the video feed from the colony. And what I saw was glorious. Breathtaking. Miners undergoing a transformation into something extraordinary. I must know more. Even as the believer within me wants to become one of them, the scientist needs to uncover their secrets. I need to study one of these… Necromorphs, as Kyne so clinically puts it. I need to witness this infection first hand. Perhaps that patient from the colony…"

Me: Necromorphs?

Nicole gasped when she heard that name.

Hunter: So that's what these creatures are called?

Laney: That is a terrifying name.

Naruto: Wait, didn't I say that those things look like humans?

Me: I sure noticed that bro.

Laney: Me too.

Naruto: You don't think they are dead bodies turned into those Necromorphs?

Lincoln: They could very well be.

Carol: They sure are horrifying creatures.

May: No kidding.

Hunter: Which means there is some sort of contagious virus that infects dead bodies and turns them into monsters. Where did this infection came from?

Me: I have no idea.

Stuart: Hey I know that voice from the Audio Log. That person must be Dr. Challus Mercer.

Me: Chief medical officials here?

Stuart: Well he's actually a Scientist. But yes, there are medical officers here. But I don't see them. I don't think I want to know what happened to them.

Me: Necromorphs probably got them. But we got to destroy all these creatures before they destroy all life in the entire universe.

Isaac: J.D.'s right! Whatever those Necromorphs came from, they are not welcome in this universe.

Nicole: I remember now! Guys the whole universe is in terrible danger!

Me: What's going on Nicole?

Nicole told us the history of the Necromorphs and what they are and how big a threat that they pose to the entire universe.

Necromorphs are created through power of Markers (either Black Marker or its derivation Red Markers), alien object that emit a highly concentrated electromagnetic signal that alters any dead tissue in range on a cellular level, converting it into Necromorph tissue and re-animating the corpse of the host organism. This signal also affects the minds of intelligent life forms, usually manifesting as dementia and resulting in homicidal and suicidal actions - laying out a rich field of fodder for the Necromorph infection.

Once some Necromorphs are created, these Necromorphs would butcher any non-Necromorph lifeforms on sight so their corpses can be reanimated either via infection with their cells or Markers' powers.

Me: So they're an infectious hostile life form.

Nicole: That's right. And there are many different types of Necromorphs.

Nicole told us what they are.

## Slasher

Slashers are the most common Necromorphs, posing the greatest threat when in groups. They are named for the large bone blades that emerge from the hands of their upper arms, which can be the infected corpses' original arms or can be newly sprouted limbs. Slashers also have an atrophied set of lower arms, which usually have little purpose, but can sometimes be used to hold their prey. Bones in the feet of Slashers are extended, most notably the heel bone, which adds balance. It helps them in climbing on walls or running, but walking is harder. More durable Slashers can also result from more decayed corpses and female Slashers can spit acid projectiles.

## Leaper

Leapers are more animalistic Necromorphs with more muscular arms and the top of their heads seem to have separated from the neck, also sporting a set of mandibles on their heads and mutated jaws. However, their most notable trait are their long scythe-like tails created from the corpses' innards and legs, fused together into a single limb. Leapers' tails can coil to about a third of its original length and they can use these to propel themselves, letting them leap long distances. Leapers also sport large fangs and claws and can move quite fast, often inhabiting areas with no gravity so as to take advantage of their fast moves.

## Lurker

Lurkers are the result of the corpses of infants being transformed into Necromorphs. They have been mutated heavily, due to lacking any physiology that could be used to kill, and have become little more than a mass of muscle. Lurkers' skin have become leathery and a set of tentacle like appendages extend from their lower stomach, which act as their primary means of movement. Lurkers attack with a trio of whippy barbed tentacles that extend from their backs and the tentacles can fire barb projectiles.

## Infector

Infectors are the Necromorphs responsible for helping them to spread, constantly hunting for corpses to infect. The host corpse is twisted and broken, developing bat-like wings formed from flaps of flesh between their limbs. The head becomes the Infectors' feelers and a stinger-like appendage, made from a fusion of bone, flesh, and spinal tissue. The Infectors' use these appendages to spread the Necromorph infection, enveloping the corpse in their wings and driving its stinger into the skull to inject a fluid stored inside its body.

## Pregnant

Pregnants sport an enormous sac that contains lesser Necromorphs and have two large arms with bone scythes. The host corpses' arms are fused into the sac and in troublesome situations, Pregnants tear open their sacs to release the Necromorph spawn inside. They have smaller legs so as to balance themselves out and can move at a decent speed despite their bulk.

The best method to kill Pregnants is avoid hitting the sac as should the sac was attacked, Swarmers inside would be released and swarm the player. Also, had a Pregnant been decapitated, they would wind up slashing everything around them blindly, which is useful should this Necromorph also be accompanied by another.

## Swarmer

Swarmers are small Necromorphs that seem to be nothing more than reanimated chunks of flesh. They attack in groups and try to swarm and overwhelm their targets, tearing them apart.

## Brute

Brutes are large Necromorphs created from numerous corpses. They have spiky armored skin on most of their bodies to protect them and have high physical strength, as well as surprising speed. However, Brutes have notable yellow weak points on their bodies, which can be used as a means of severing their limbs. If they lose their legs, they can fire organic bombs out of holes in their stomachs.

## Guardian

Guardians are immobile Necromorphs, created from human corpses fusing into the enormous Necromorph entity known as the Corruption. As this Necromorph develops, it becomes less and less human-like and grows more actively hostile. The Guardians lose their arms and develop large sacs and openings in their lower bodies. These openings have appendages sprouting out of them, helping attach them to the wall. The Guardians can attack with scythed appendages made from their innards, but their most notable ability is their ability to spew forth embryo-like Necromorphs called Pods. These Necromorphs attack with tentacles and can burst in a small explosion, though they are little danger unless they swarm enemies.

## Wheezer

Wheezers are unique Necromorphs that do not directly attack people, instead sitting stationary. The only threat they pose is the poisonous gas that they breath from their lungs, which have grown to large size and sprouted out their backs. Wheezers' arms and legs are fused together, preventing them from moving, and they can be easily killed.

## Exploder

Exploders are suicide bomber-esque Necromorphs with large glowing growths on their arms that are extremely explosive. The corpse hosts of these Necromorphs have had their heads split in half and they can use these two halves to bite at enemies. Exploders' other arms and legs have developed to help balance them out, so they can manage a clumsy walk. When they have gotten close to enemies. Exploders swing the explosive pustules on their arms at them or against the ground. This results in a large explosion, which can easily blow humans to bits and usually kills the Exploder.

## Divider

Dividers are tall, lanky Necromorphs, able to split apart into smaller Necromorphs after they have been damaged enough. These Divider spawns are not as durable as the original Divider, but they are very fast. They move along with tentacles and jump onto and attack their

enemies.

### Twitcher

Twitchers result from corpse hosts that possess stasis modules. The modules fuse into these Necromorphs' flesh, reversing their effects and making Twitchers able to move much faster than normal Necromorphs. They also move rather erratically and even have a blur when seen up close. Twitchers are designed similarly to Slashers, though more muscular and some lack the small appendages on their chests, but have larger bone scythes. They have a large gap on top of their skulls, which is filled with tentacles and seem to lack eyes.

### Puker

Pukers are Necromorphs that can spit corrosive bile out of their mouths and also have sharp claws. They are heavily mutated with one leg being made of the hosts' intestines and the other being the hosts' original legs fused into one. The Pukers' lack eyes, their jaws are fused into their necks, and their lungs are visible, clearly full of their bile. Their flesh also hangs loosely from their bodies due to the way they expel bile.

### Tripod

Tripods are three-legged Necromorphs composed of multiple corpses and are highly vicious even by Necromorph standards. They attack mostly with their brute strength, but also use their bladed tongues. Tripods have large yellow weak points visible on their arms and tongues and they are brought down when they lose their arms. There exists a unique female version of the Tripod, which has a female corpse as its main host and a more tentacle-esque tongue.

### The Pack

The Pack are a group of Necromorphs created from children, acting as a predatory herd and are rarely encountered alone. They aren't as mutated as other Necromorphs, now sporting bony claws, enhanced muscles, and a more open fanged mouth. However, the members of the Pack are easily torn to shreds, which may be why they act as a group and they seem to coordinate through sound.

## Stalker

Stalkers are raptor-like Necromorphs that use flanking, stealth, and group-tactics to catch their prey. They sport large claws and their rib cages have spread open, though most of their organs are now gone. However, Stalkers most notable feature are their large domed skulls, which they use to smash against their opponents and also help to protect themselves from attacks. Stalkers are possibly the most intelligent Necromorphs, moving around, hiding, attempting to lure their targets, fleeing when damaged, and attacking only when they think their prey's guard is down.

## Cyst

Cysts are immobile Necromorphs that seem to grow from the Corruption. Whenever anything comes near them, they fire explosive pods into the air that explode upon hitting the ground.

## Crawler

Crawlers, like Lurkers, are Necromorphs resulting from using infants as hosts. They are extremely bloated with an explosive substance inside them and the torso and head are twisted backwards. Crawlers also have had their legs fused together, making them crawl along.

## Nest

Nests are Necromorphs created from female host corpses, which are fused with at least one other corpse. They have bulbous appendages sprouting from them and a mess of flesh on the bottom that anchor them down. While normally retracted into these bases, Nests will emerge when anything comes near them and release swarms of glowing Necromorphs that act as projectiles, homing on targets and exploding when they hit. If the target gets too close, Nests will retreat back into their invulnerable lower sections until the target moves away.

## The Hunter

The Hunter is a unique Necromorph created by Dr. Challus Mercer, which was created by placing some of the Corruption's tissue inside a human. It is built similarly to the Slasher, but bigger and stronger and can regenerate lost limbs, meaning that the dismemberment method used on other Necromorphs will only stop the Hunter temporarily. The Hunter pursued Isaac Clarke throughout the USG Ishimura and he was only able to escape it or temporarily disable it on each occasion. However, he was finally able to wipe the Hunter out when he test fired the engine of a shuttle while it was in the way, incinerating it completely.

## The Corruption

The Corruption is the single largest Necromorph entity, though it does not directly harm other creatures. Its unsteady design does slow down those that walk on it and it also removes oxygen from the air, changing it into poisonous gas that makes any kind of long term survival near impossible. Since the Corruption drastically changes habitat, it may be key to the Necromorph infection and it seems to aid them in adapting to the different environments they must deal with.

## The Leviathan

The Leviathan is a large Necromorph entity that collided with the Ishimura as it was drifting in space. It made its way into the hydroponics area of the ship, infesting there. The Leviathan has a large gaping mouth, which has a bulbous orb in the center and three large tentacles. It attacks by swinging with its tentacles, spawning Pods, and spitting out organic bombs. Isaac Clarke confronted this Necromorph in the hydroponics area due to it causing the air to degrade and managed to destroy it.

## The Slug

The Slug is another large Necromorph entity that attached itself to the blast doors on the outside of the Ishimura. It is a large, mostly immobile mass, with five large tentacles. Needing to open them to send a message to the USM Valor, Isaac took the helm of one of the asteroid defense cannons and fought it, successfully killing it, and making it detach from the blast doors.

## The Hive Mind

The Hive Mind is an enormous Necromorph that seems to be the guiding intellect behind the ones on Aegis VII and the Ishimura. It resembles a segmented worm-like creature with a large circular maw that has two sets of jaws and a number of yellow bulbs that act as weak points. The Hive Mind utilizes large tentacles and spitting acid projectiles to attack and has more yellow bulbs in its lower body. It was created by the military testing their experimental Red Marker 200 years before the outbreak. However, when the Marker proved too dangerous, the experiments were abandoned and it was used to suppress the Hive Mind. After the Marker was taken aboard the Ishimura, the Hive Mind was awakened, beginning the Necromorph outbreak. Isaac Clarke managed to return it, suppressing the Hive Mind once again, but after Kendra Daniels tried to retake the Marker, the Necromorph reawakened. It killed Kendra and attacked Isaac, but he managed to bring it down.

## The Tormenter

The Tormenter is a massive Necromorph, formed from numerous corpses. It has a lean serpentine build with a large fanged maw and mandibles on its head. The Tormenter has long arms, connected to its body by yellow tissue, which act as a weak point, and the rest of its body is a mess of spikes and tissue. This Necromorph is quite strong, able to deal with fire from a gunship without any sign of damage. The Tormenter attacked Isaac after he dropped down a vent to escape Tiedmann's forces. It managed to grab Isaac, who succeeded in escaping its grasp and it pursued him onto Tiedmann's gunship, grabbing him when he tried to jettison away. However, the Tormenter tore off the ship's fuel canisters and Isaac shot them, destroying the Necromorph in the explosion.

## Ubermorph

The Ubermorph is a unique Necromorph, notable for the fact that it has no human traits in its design. It is built similarly to the Slasher, though a good deal bulkier, and has a pair of small arm-like appendages on its torso, in addition to its larger clawed arms. Like the Hunter, the Ubermorph is able to regenerate itself, making it practically impossible to kill. After Isaac deactivated the power in the government sector, letting the Necromorphs swarm it, the Ubermorph found its way inside as well. As Isaac started to find the secrets of stopping the Marker, the Ubermorph pursued him and he was forced to constantly escape the Necromorph. The Ubermorph was finally destroyed after the Titan Station's reactor exploded.

## The Graverobber

The Graverobber is a Necromorph that was supposed to appear in the short animated film Dead Space: Downfall, but was finally cut most likely due to time constraints. Originally, it would have pursued Alissa Vincent until getting smashed by the Ishimura's centrifuge.

The Graverobber has a bear-like stance and possesses three jawless heads and pincers. It also has large, Slasher-like blades. The most interesting part about this creature is that its upper half is composed of the dead bodies of Ramirez, Samuel Irons and the shower woman. This Necromorph would find deceased bodies and within seconds fully eat the body.

Me: So there are many different types of Necromorphs?

Nicole: Yeah.

Me: And the ones we just saw were the Slashers, Leapers and the Brutes.

Nicole: But those are not nearly as big as the biggest ones of them all.

Nico: Which are?

Nicole: They are called the Brethren Moons and they are giant Necromorphs that are as big as whole planets.

The Brethren Moons, though their origins are unknown, are a series of moon-sized creatures throughout the galaxy that consumed all organic life they encounter through the use of their Markers.

The Moons consumed new worlds by sending out Black Markers which travelled through space and impact upon planets. In the case of Earth, the Black Marker was carried inside an asteroid that struck the Yucatán Peninsula around 65 million years B.C. It was unknown if the Moons specifically targeted worlds that showed promise for intelligent life, or if, as it was theorized by the Unitologist leader, Jacob Danik, the Markers are actually responsible for encouraging the evolution of intelligent species.

The Markers broadcasted an electromagnetic signal originating from the Moons that mentally affected intelligent beings. This signal manifested either as dementia or as a compulsion to replicate Markers through artificial means. This along with the fact that the Marker signal represented a source of apparently limitless electromagnetic energy drove intelligent species to create Marker copies-Red Markers-that are inevitably distributed throughout their territory. However, the signal had another function: It could alter necrotic tissue on the molecular level, causing corpses to reanimate and become Necromorphs.

After a Necromorph infestation claimed the majority of a planet's population, the Markers on the planet would initiate a Convergence Event-the birth of a Brethren Moon. Once the Convergence began, the flesh of the Necromorphs and other dead tissue within the Marker's area of influence are flung into the stratosphere where they began to form into a new Moon. The Moon not only absorbed biorganic material, but also planetary fragments as well.

The creature was only finalized once the creators of the Markers are absorbed along with the planet's entire biosphere. Once the Markers are absorbed as well as a large portion of the biosphere, the Marker itself gravitates to the central heart of the Moon so it could communicate telepathically with the rest of the network as well as release broadcasts to other nearby Markers. It was currently unknown what happened to the Moon once it absorbed all life at its birthplace, but it was believed that they mass travelled to the nearest source of organic life to continue feeding.

Earl Serrano speculated that all life between the origin of the Moons and humanity's home system are extinguished by the Moons which mixed countless species in their uniform biomass. The game proposed an uncommon answer to the Fermi paradox: Humanity never had the opportunity to contact aliens because a massively and lethally invasive species absorbed most if not all organic tissue within our galaxy, possibly beyond, leaving much of it in a state of "dead space". Serrano also discovered that the Moons formed a network spanning the entire galaxy which they used to communicate as the Markers' influence affected races to build more of them, trapping and assimilating other species, the network continued to expand.

We gasped in sheer horror.

Naruto: So the Necromorphs ARE a danger to all life in the entire universe.

Nicole: That's right bro. And if we don't destroy them, they will destroy all life in the entire universe.

Isaac: So that's why they pose that big of a threat. Let's get going.

Me: Right!

We continue to went into the next room, we see through the window is someone, who is banging the window to get him out. And a Necromorph as well, but it was a baby one.

Man: C'mon! C'mon! Let me out! *The baby Necromorph shoots projectiles at the man's hand.* Nooooo… *As he was struggling to get his hand out from the needle spine. His head exploded by another projectile by the baby Necromorph. As the monster crawled away from our view.*

Me: That one was a baby!

Lana: I think I'm gonna be sick!

Lana hurled her guts out!

(LANA VOMITS)

Carol pat her back.

Lincoln: So glad we did not bring Lily with us.

Me: Me too. She would be scarred for life. But that one we saw must've been a Lurker.

Nicole: It was.

Isaac: Now we must be vigilant, their could be other Lurkers in there. *As we enter the same room where that guy we saw earlier had died by one of the Lurkers, we see hundreds of tubes full of babies inside. For this is the Bio Lab.

Me: This looks like a research lab.

Lana: Why are there Babies inside the tubes?

Me: I don't know, but whatever this is for it sure doesn't look good.

Carol: I agree

Naruto: This looks like something Orochimaru would do.

Isaac: Who's this Orochimaru you spoke of?

Me: He was one of our most dangerous enemies. He was a mad scientist shinobi that wanted to destroy entire Hidden Leaf Village where we all live. And let me tell you, you would hate this guy. He did these mega insane experiments so that he would find a way to live forever and learn all the techniques in the world that we have.

This shocks and horrifies Isaac and Stuart.

Isaac: That bastard!

Stuart: I would gladly shoot this sadist motherfucker to the core!

Lincoln: Me too.

Lana: Even Lisa is not that dangerous!

Hunter: Ja, he even makes our medics look like saints.

Me: It's worse. He was a majorly fucked up pedophile. Most of his experiments were tested on were children.

Hunter: That dummkopf! I would strip him of his blood and mind and burn them all with intense Fire!

Isaac: When I see that ugly pedophilic snake guy, I'm gonna blown his fucking face to pieces!

Lincoln: He is very inredeemable!

Me: It's too late for that. He's already dead and we killed him.

Nico: And I sealed him in my book. It's the Book of Vile Darkness.

Isaac: Oh thanks. That book sounds scary though. Oh, speaking of blown to pieces, we need to find the Thermite! And then the Shock Pad!

Me: Right. We'll tell you all more about what Orochimaru did later. Lets go.

We saw projectiles flying to where we were earlier. But thankfully, the projectiles missed. As we see one of the Necromorph Lurkers, the same one that killed that man earlier.

Me: There's that one that killed that man earlier!

Isaac: Shoot it's three tentacles! *As we shoot at the tentacles of the Lurker that used to be its intestines, as the lurker dies after it's three tentacles is blown off.*

Me: These freaks give babies everywhere a really bad name!

Lincoln: Only except that they're undead!

Me: The Necromorph's use even the youngest of souls to destroy all life. What a bunch of savage and ruthless monsters!

Nico: They all have failed this entire universe all together.

Isaac sees the elevator like platform there.

Isaac: Let's go up on the second floor of this Bio Lab.

Me: Right. Hunter, we need to always be on the alert for anything.

Hunter: Jawohl. *As we ascend into the second floor, we see three more Lurkers there.*

Lincoln fired lightning and blew them to pieces.

As we see the door that says "Return to Main Lab".

Lana: That's odd, why is there the door that says Return to Main Lab?

Isaac: Must be some room in the Main Lab we never checked. *As we enter the room, they see the Thermite there.* Ah, there it is, the Thermite.

Me: Thermite explosives. Very powerful bombs equal to that of C4.

Isaac: Yep. *As he picked up the Thermite, the audio feed from Zach appeared.

Zach from the Comlink: Alright, that thermite you picked up should be able to melt through the barricade. Use the shock pad to ignite it. I hope I can hold this position. I hear something big moving out there. *And the comlink ended.*

Me: Lets get moving.

We went into the Main Lab, and then to the door that said "Return to Security Station". There we encountered two more Scythe Necromorphs.

Nicole: Slasher Necromorphs!

We fired our powers and weapons at the Slashers and blew their limbs off, killing them.

Me: So much for them.

Stuart: Hey the tubes we saw on the Bio Lab we left earlier. I know that these are Cloning tanks.

Me: These scientists were really playing with intense fire.

Lincoln: And they suffered the consequences.

We enter the Security Station, they see the third door that says "Imaging Diagnostics Ward".

Me: The Imaging Diagnostics Center?

Isaac: Yes, this is where we're going in. But be weary, we don't know what kind of horrors awaits us in this room.

Me: We have to be ready for anything.

Nico: Right.

We open the door, we went into the hallway. But then the lights suddenly shut off for a minute. But as we were continuing to go, we see another person there, hitting his head on the wall.

Me: Are you all right sir?

The man ignores me, as he hit his head very hard, killing himself, as he lays down on the ground. And with blood on the walls where he was hitting his head was.

We went over to him.

Me: This guy really hit his head hard.

Lincoln: Why would he do this to himself?

Me: It must be survivors guilt.

Nico: Or it could be dementia.

Stuart: Could be, let's continue.

We enter through the door that said "Imaging Diagnostics Room", there, we see three scorpion like Creatures there.

Lincoln: Watch out for the Leapers! *As he fired lightning at one of the Leaper's tail, dismembering it. Thus preventing the same Leaper Lincoln fired at from jumping.*

Lana: Hey guys! I found another Audio Log inside this room, but it requires a Power Node to open it?

Isaac: We have several Dozen Power Nodes, this one will be enough to open it.

Me: Wait. A power node won't be needed. Lincoln you can use your lightning powers to power it.

Lincoln: Okay.

Lincoln did so.

Me: Lincoln did this method earlier and it worked.

After that, the Door opened, and Lincoln picked up the Audio Log. As he press it. It said.

"Mercer: You found something down there, didn't you?

Kyne: Yes… we found something.

Mercer: So, the texts were right all this time.

Kyne: I wouldn't be certain about that. There was nothing divine in what I saw.

Mercer: We must embrace this. We are the first witnesses!

Kyne: Mathius isn't letting anyone down on the colony. It's under quarantine until we learn more.

Mercer: To hell with Mathius! He of all people should know that this is greater than him, or the operation, or even the company. This is our deliverance!

Kyne: Keep your damn voice down. People are dying down there.

Mercer: Only the worthless and the unbelievers. But I believe. Do you believe. Terrance? Do you?"

Me: This Mathius must've been responsible for everything that happened in this colony.

Lincoln: I think so. Hey, I found a Text log!

Lincoln presses it, it shows the words.

MEDICAL LOG

DR. WARWICK, B. (CHIEF PSYCH OFFICER)

REPORT OF PSYCHIATRIC OBSERVATION

PATIENT: HARRIS, B. (Employee #PM-19026-EH) Harris is asleep, after another strong sedative. He seems literally unable to sleep without chemical aid. Most people succumb to exhaustion after 50+ hours of waking, regardless of any desire to stay awake. Not Harris.

His explanation of events on the colony is also odd, and points to the same paranoia we've seen elsewhere planetside. His guilt is not in doubt-two planteside security officers were present when he took Dr. Sciarello hostage and murdered Nurse Evans-and he doesn't deny his actions. But he insists there was no crime, nor does he feel guilt.

This is classic sociopathic behavior, but Harris exhibits no other symptoms. He is affable and friendly, able to empathize and offer original opinions. When questioned about the murder, however, he becomes withdrawn and intransigent, displaying schizophrenic behavior. He also undergoes intermittent hallucinatory periods, again similar to those experienced by other colonists. Harris claims he threatened the Doctor because he "had to stop the dreams and the faces", and that he'll kill again to "Make it whole again". What that means, I haven't determined yet. A most intriguing case.

Me: Geez. Sleep deprivation and chemicals did all this!

Nico: That could be.

Isaac: Hey, I found a Upgrade Bench!

We went over to it.

Isaac: Well since Lincoln used his Lightning powers to open the doors, the Power Nodes can now be used for upgrading Weapons, RIGs, and other Tools.

Lincoln: Okay.

After spending Power Nodes in upgrading our weapons and armor, are now more stronger and more powerful.

Me: Nice!

Isaac: I know, now let me move this X-Ray tube out of the way.

He uses his Kinetic Module to move the X-Ray tube to the left.

Isaac: There we go, now we can move on.

We did so.

We moved to the room on the left, after opening the door. We found a Man on the ground, choking white substance from his mouth, as he dies.

Isaac: Fuck! Man! That's the third time we see another person died in the Medical Deck.

Me: Looks like chemical poisoning.

Hunter: He must of used it to commit suicide. That's weird, every time we see survivors. They died in front of us?

Me: So many lives gone here.

Carol: It's awful.

But we heard one of the Vents in this room burst open. Revealing to be a lone Necromorph Slasher, as it charges at us.

We killed that one with ease.

As we exit out of the room, there was another Elevator like platform there. But it's not powered, but we did see a mega sized battery there.

Isaac: A power cell!

Me: That's a big one.

Isaac: Yes it is, we must plug the Power Cell back to there. In order to get this Elevator like Platform working again.

Me: Okay.

As Isaac used his Kinetic Module to grab the Power Cell and plug it back in. Thus powering the Cargo Lift.

Me: We're online.

We ascend into the second floor of the Imaging Diagnostics room, they saw Isaac brought the X-Ray tube closer to where their were going. Thus getting a easy way to go there. Until they see a Leaper and a Slasher burst open from the vents. The leaper from the left, and the slasher from the right.

Me: They're trying an intercepting strategy!

Lincoln: Not for long!

Lincoln blasted then with a massive wave of lightning from both sides and vaporized them

Isaac: Nice shot Lincoln!

Me: Very clever buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D. and Isaac.

We continue to move, and Isaac brought the X-Ray tube again. As they walk to the door that says "Zero-G Therapy room".

Me: Zero Gravity Therapy Room?

Isaac: Yes, how did you know about Zero-G?

Me: I watch a lot of science fiction movies and you would be amazed at what I know.

Isaac: I see. Well let's get going.

We went inside the small room, where another door that said "Zero-G Therapy Room". But as Isaac opened.

Computer: Warning. Hull breach detected. Now entering Vacuum of Space.

Me: Uh oh! Isaac, Stuart, hold your breath!

Isaac: What about you?

Me: We discovered earlier that we have the ability to breathe in the endless vacuum of space.

Isaac: Alright, but don't let go your breaths. Since there's no air in space.

The door opens, the air in this small room we're in was sucked out by the vacuum of space. The numbers appeared on Isaac's back. Which was one minute. As they moved to another room, though there's no sound.

Me: (Echoing) Wow. That was intense.

Nico: (Echoing) No kidding.

But finally they entered the room and there the door closes, and the Air returns.*

Computer: Exiting Vacuum of Space.

Me: That was intense! But that was so cool!

Naruto: It sure was.

Lana: That was awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Computer: Now entering Zero-G Gravity. *As the room to the Zero-G Therapy room opens.*

Me: Here we go.

Then the voice from Zach came up.

Zach: As you all know, the Ishimura is able to set its gravity locally. Your gravity boots will kick in when you all enter a Zero-G Area. *And the comlink ended.*

Me: I know these Gravity Boots. They will help us walk in Zero Gravity.

The doors open, the lights all turn on. Revealing a bigger room and a computer monitor that said "Activate Zero-Gravity". As Isaac turned it on the Gravity dropped to 0. Everything is now floating.

Me: Zero Gravity. This is what its like to float in the endless void of space.

Laney: It's so awesome.

May: It sure is.

Isaac pointed up in the ceiling he jumps to it and landed there. Since they are in the Zero-G room. We all did the same and followed Isaac. But they encountered more Leapers there, who also took advantage of the Zero-G Therapy Room as well.

Me: Lets get them!

As we fired our weapons and powers at the Leapers. As the entirety of the Necromorphs in the room are now dead.

Me: That's that.

We now enter another door after Isaac puts another Power Cell in the plug. It is a small room and there we found the Shock Pads they were looking for.

Me.: These are Shock Pads?

After Isaac picked up the Shock pads. Zach's voice from the comlink appeared again.

Zach: Great, you all got the Shock pad. Combine that with the

Thermite, throw it at the barricade to destroy it. Shit! I can hear more coming. Moving through the vents. Stay safe everyone. *And the comlink ended.*

Me: We got company.

We see more Leapers, but also new Necromorphs. Which are flying.

Me: They can fly as well!?

Hunter: We can see that! FIRE!

We fired at the Leapers and the Fliers. After that, the Leapers and Fliers are all dead.

Naruto: That takes care of them.

Stuart: Now let's leave to the Security Station. We need to destroy the Barricade that is blocking the Morgue.

Me: Right.

Naruto: Lets get moving.

We left the Zero-G Therapy Room we entered the Vacuum of Space.

Me: Hold your breaths!

Isaac and Stewart hold their breathes and we enter the Vacuum of Space. After that we made it halfway to the Door. we encountered another Necromorph Slasher, though no loud sounds were heard.

The Necromorph Slasher charges at us and destroyed it.

We made it to the door, we opened it and went inside. The door closes and Oxygen air returns.

Computer: Exiting Vacuum of Space.

Me: That's it for that.

Isaac: Maybe next time, you guys should get spacesuits?

Me: Actually we don't need them.

We enter the Imaging Diagnostics Room and we went to the Cargo Life and descend into Floor 1. We found two more Slashers and one Leaper.

We destroyed them with ease.

After that we left the Imaging Diagnostics Room and enter the wing. But we encountered new Necromoprhs. But the were small in size and there are hundreds of them. Coming for the us.

Me: There's a swarm of those!

Nicole: That's what they're called!

Stuart: So glad I have a Flamethrower!

He fired his flamethrower at the Swarmers. Annihilating them.

Chuckling at Lincoln's pun. But nevertheless we continued to move and finally we exited the Imaging Diagnostics Wing and entered the Security Station. We saw a door blocked by a barricade.

Isaac: Okay, Lana, you and me must combine the Thermite and Shock Pad, and put it in the Barricade.

Lana: Right.

Isaac and Lana combine the Thermite and Shock pad together, they brought it to the Barricade.

Me: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

A flash of light began as Isaac, Lana, and everyone covered their eyes for a seconds before the flashing light died down. And the Barricade has been breached.

Isaac: Alright! To the Ishimura Clinic and into the Morgue!

Naruto: Right!

We went to the Clinic door, the comlink from Zach appeared again.

Zach from the Comlink: Okay, you all through. Should be clear from there to the morgue. Remember, the codes are on the Captain's body. *And the call ended.*

Lincoln: Lets go.

But as the door opens, we found another Video log there.

Lana: Lets see what this log says.

As Lana presses it. It opens a video of Nicole.

Nicole (DS): This is Senior Medical Officer Nicole Brennan, transmitting ship wide. We need more help! We don't have the resources to deal with this many cases. Nobody will tell us what's happening! These wounds… we're not equipped to deal with this many…

Cries of pain were in the background

Nicole (DS): speaking to nurse off-screen God… Get him to the table! Hold him! Nurse, you hold him down! Christ! End recording!

Zach's voice appeared again from the comlink.

Zach: That was Nicole, right? I can't tell from here when that log was made… I'm sure she's around here somewhere. *And the comlink ended.*

Me: Sounds like she had her hands really full.

Isaac: Yeah, after all, she is the Doctor. I'm worried for her. *Seeing the door with the words said "Emergency Room".* Let's head to the Emergency Room.

Me: Right.

We enter the Emergency Room and we saw the room is very dark with blinking lights on. But we also heard Necromorphs here, Lurkers to be exact.

Me: Here they come.

We fired at the Lurkers in this dimly lit room.

Me: These Lurkers are disgusting!

Lincoln: We know that.

After we finished the last Lurker we saw another Power Cell and Isaac placed it inside the plug. The room's lights turned on. But not only that, the door that says "ER Hallway A" was opened as well.*

Me: Careful guys.

We went inside the door of ER Hallway A we found another Lurker, as it fired Projectiles at us.

Lana: Look out!

Naruto fired his Flame ball jutsu at the Lurker, killing it as it's flesh is turned to ash.

Me: Nice shot bro.

Naruto: Thanks!

Lincoln: I found another room, but requires a Power Node. Well, no need for that, since i'll use my lightning powers.

He shot lightning at the Power Node slot handle. The door opens.

Lana: Nice work bro.

Lincoln: Thanks Lana.

We went into a small room and we got anything of value or ammo we also found another Schematic. Since Lana keeps collecting more Power Nodes, Credits, and Schematics.

Me: I think this is all we need.

We left the small room and encountered three more Necromorph Slashers.

Lincoln: They just keep coming!

Hunter: Und we keep beating them back! *As we fired at the Slashers limbs, killing them.*

Me: That's that.

We continue to move through Hallway A and we finally saw Hallway B. But Lana found another Audio Log behind them.

Lana: Look! There's another Audio Log.

Me: Lets hear it.

Lana presses it.

Eileen: Hello? Can anybody hear me? My name is Eileen Fisk; I just woke up in here and everybody was gone; I don't know what's happenin'… why did they all leave? I'm going to try and find someone; if you can hear this, please come for me… I hear scratching in the walls…

Harris: (groan)

Eileen: Hello? Who's there? A-are you a doctor? Why is everyone… wait, I know you. You're Harris, the prisoner from the colony… you killed that nurse… help… somebody help me… please… PLEASE!

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Scary.

Lincoln: Isn't that the guy who killed that the nurse from the colony but denies his actions that Eileen said?

Naruto: Sounds like it.

Lana: That poor Eileen must of been killed by that Harris guy.

Me: If I find him I will kill him.

Isaac: Or the Necromorphs might of gotten him. But yes, he will pay for this.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Stuart: Let's continue.

We went to Hallway B and found three more Necromorph Slashers. They charge at the group.

We destroyed them.

But we also found another Text log. As Hunter picked it up and opened it.

NEWBORNS

Alyssa Rose

Kai Jatin

Alyssa

Leoni

Ian Ansel

Jackson Thomas

Lucas

Zara James

Caitlyn

Kai Jashua

Kody

Kyle

Jiannah Faith

Jack William

Agatha Marjorie

Me: All these babies.

Hunter: Ja, they're the Baby names on this Text Log. Why did the Necromorphs have to turn them into Lurkers?

Lincoln: No idea.

Nicole: Ruthless creatures.

We continue to move to the door that said "Intensive Care Unit". After opening it, we found a Woman there. She was laughing as she was cutting the man apart with Bone-saw.

Woman: Hhheheheheheheheheeh

Man: Aghhhhhhh Ahghhh! *As he dies, and the Insane woman looks at us. Before she slit her own throat with a bone saw. Killing herself while laughing insanely as she dies.*

Me: Geez! Something really fucked these people up!

Isaac: I know, what the hell is happening here?

We found another that said "Morgue".

Me: The dead fridge or as it's normally called, The Morgue.

Lincoln: Yes-wait, I found another Text Log!

Me: Lets see.

After I picked up the Text Log. It said

SCIENCE LOG

FROM: DR. KYNE, T. (CHIEF SCIENCE OFFICER)

ATTN:CAPTAIN MATHIUS, B.

Benjamin -

Further to your previous conversation, I ask that you delay bringing the Marker up from the planet for a day or two.

You know I'm as keen as anyone to study it in detail, and I understand your sense of urgency given the events on the colony, but that's why I ask-what's happening down there is just too unique, too unprecedented, to cut it short without proper time to study the causes and effects.

In light of a discussion I had with Dr. Mercer, I'd like to meet with Drs. sciarello and Welland planetside to get their observations.

-Terrence

Me: Wonder what that means?

Lincoln: This Kyne must be talking about the artifact they found on the planet.

Me: Maybe.

We open the door to the morgue and see the hallway. But the glasses from both walls suddenly broke off for no reason.

Me: Woah!

Naruto: What was that!?

Isaac: I know. *Sees another Audio Log on the ground.* I found another Audio Log!

Lana: Lets hear it

Isaac presses it.

Kyne: Science log, Chief Science Officer Dr. Kyne reporting. The colony's problems concern me greatly. I have no doubt they are somehow linked to discovery of the Marker, but the exact nature of that connection is still unknown. Almost 40 percent of the colonists are experiencing a form of dementia. The obvious symptoms are acute depression, insomnia and hallucination. Incidence of violence and even murder also indicate extreme paranoia. Dr. Mercer has advised that I bring some of the affected on board for study. Dr. Welland, the planetside psychiatrist, has reported that his own analysis has been fruitless. I'm hesitant to rely on Dr. Mercer at this point, but I need his expertise. We need solutions and we need them quickly.

Me: I think this Marker has something to do with all of this.

Lincoln: I agree with you.

We continue to move through the Morgue hallway and we found another Lurker there.*

Lincoln blasted it with lightning.

The Lurker dies as it's necrotic flesh disintegrates into ash and dust.

Lana: It disintegrated.

Lincoln: Thanks Lana. Hey! I found the Elevator that leads to the Morgue! *Pointing to where the Elevator where the words said "Morgue" on it.*

Me: Let's go!

We enter the Elevator after that. The elevator opens and it reveals another door that said "Morgue Room". We made it.

The door opened and a Slasher Necromorph roar was heard and we saw it and destroyed it!

After that, we see the entire Morgue empty. No Bodies with the exception of one corpse. From another room through the glass wall is Captain Benjamin Matthias himself. Laid on the table and it had what look like a Sedative needle punctured his right eye.

Me: This is disgusting.

Isaac: The Captain?

I found an I.D. tag on him. I wiped some blood off and saw that it was the Captain.

Me: It is the Captain.

Naruto: Well let's get his RIG codes- *Screech* We're not alone are we?

Me: No we aren't!

Another Necromorph appeared from the ceiling. And grabbed the dead captain, and punctured his head with it's proboscis, it sent some kind of liquid like substance inside the dead captain. But to our shock, horror and disgust. Is this thing is resurrecting the Captain into a Slasher. But this time, this Slasher has yellow eyes, and blackish skin. And looks at me, as it charges.

We blasted it and killed it.

The Infector like Necromorph then charges at Lana. With it's proboscis ready to impale her. But Lincoln intervenes and fires a Void Rasengan at it. Disintegrating it into ash.

After the fight, the Black Slasher drops the Captain's RIG codes.

Me: Good work Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks!

Isaac then picks up the RIG codes from the Enhanced Slasher.

Lana then see's another Text Log there.

Lana: I found another Text Log!

Me: What's it say Lana?

Lana shows what the Text Log said.

MEDICAL LOG DR. DOMUSS, G. (MEDICAL EXAMINER) REPORT OF DEATH ON SHIP SUBJECT: CAPTAIN MATHIUS, B. It is my sad duty to officially pronounce Captain Benjamin Matthias dead.

Reports of the exact circumstances surrounding his death are conflicted, and beyond the scope of my role. I can only report on the body.

The subject was in generally good health for his age, though a cursory blood test indicates his leukocyte count was very low, with eosinophils in particular almost non-existent. His preflight physical exam showed no such problems, indicating rapid onset; however, it is unlikely this had any effect on his death.

Multiple contusions on the arms and hands, indicating a brief struggle pre-mortem. Slight contusions around the ribcage, suggesting hes chest was restrained in some way. Cause of death was a single prolonged trauma to the ocular body which continued on through the cavity wall, and finally into the frontal lobe, causing rapid neurotrauma, seizure and death.

The force required to puncture the ocular cavity in this manner is great, and the possibility of self-infliction correspondingly low.

I therefore have not alternative but to record a preliminary verdict of UNLAWFUL DEATH. Whether deliberate or accidental is beyond my jurisdiction.

Me: Holy Shit!

Lincoln: He died by a eye injury?! And it was the work of someone?

Me: Looks like it.

Zach's voice appeared again.

Zach: Codes received, and they look good. Thank god. I'll start accessing the Captain's records right now. Head to the tram station everyone, and i'll contact you all there. I'm going to find out what the hell happened to this ship… *And the comlink ended.*

Me: After we get off this ship we need to destroy the planet.

Isaac: Good plan!

Nicole: I agree. That planet needs to be obliterated.

We left the morgue and the emergency room. We head to the Security Station. We another Enhanced Slasher attacking them.

They blasted it to pieces.

We then went to the wing while heading to the Security Station. The video image of Zach appeared.

Zach: Isaac! Everyone! Somehow one of them found a way down to the Captain's Nest! I managed to contain it in a damaged escape pod.

Me: Good work.

Zach: Thanks J.D.! *He looks around to sees any. But nothing was there as he turned his attention back to the video feed.* Lifting the executive lockdown now… I found the Deck logs… Whatever is happening around here, it came from the planet when they cracked it open. It spread to the colony and reached the ship. Isaac, everyone, this isn't an infection. It's some form of alien life! SHIT! We've got bigger problems. The ship's engines are offline and our orbit is decaying! Get over to the Engineering deck ASAP, while I stay here and figure out what the problem is.

Me: Roger that and when we're done here we're gonna destroy the planet and obliterate all those Necromorphs.

Zach: So that's what those things are called? How did you know what their names?

Me: They were from a previous log. That's what they're called. Also Nicole here told us more about them.

Zach: I see, well. Get to the Engineering Deck and fix the engines! *After that, the video feed was cut off.*

Me: Lets go!

As we enter the Tram station, there, they enter the Tram. Their Destination; The Engineering Deck.

Me: The engineering deck.

After arriving to the Engineering Deck, the video feed from Zach appeared again.

Zach: Isaac! Everyone, we've got two problems, and we're working on borrowed time here! First, there's no fuel in the engines. Second, the gravity centrifuge is offline… which means there's a couple of trillion tons of rock pulling us down. I need you to get that centrifuge operational, refuel the main engine and fire it up so I can stabilize the ship's orbit.

Me: We'd better get the gravity back up and fuel cells at optimum levels.

Nodding, we left to what looked like a Control room there. We see one of the dead bodies of a man, sitting in one of the chairs. Yet there is another Video Log there as well.

Naruto: Found Another video log.

Me: Lets see it bro.

It plays the Audio.

Temple: Personal log… acting Chief Engineer Jacob Temple. It's been two days since they pulled the planet open… since the captain died. The panic, the riots… They were nothing compared with what came after. Our friends, our co-workers started coming back… changed… coming back to kill us, drag us away. Rucker disappeared this morning, and I have to assume he's dead. My crew… they're starting to crack. I'm trying to keep an eye on them, but right now I have bigger problems. We're hemorrhaging fuel, and the primary engine is laboring. Danvers and I are going to try to reach the fuel depot to see if we can fix it… Temple out.

Me: This is really bad. Paranoia and fear destroyed them all.

Isaac: And it looks like this Jacob Temple didn't succeed, didn't he?

Me: No he didn't.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: Well, let's finish what Mr. Temple wants to fix.

Me: Right. Lets do so.

Isaac lead us to the Machine Shop on the right of the Control room. There, we descend down the stairs. But they also saw another Necromorph Slasher, playing dead.

Me: Not this time.

I fired a blast of fire at it and incinerated it.

After that, they went into the small room which was full of Spacesuits and another Audio Log there as well.

Me: Look at all these spacesuits.

Lana: Another Audio Log. Lets see what it says.

She plays it.

(screaming and insane mutterings are heard in background)

Jacob Temple: What in hell is going on here? Danvers!

C. Danvers: It's, it's Henderson… He's crazy! Pulling his own… teeth out!

Temple: Henderson! For god's sake!

Henderson: UWAAA..UNHH!

(Sudden bang followed by soft thud)

Danvers: Oh, god. Is he dead?

Temple: Relax, he's alive. But he hit that door pretty hard.

Danvers: Man… Why would he do something like that!? I don't get it.

Me: Horrifying.

Nico: Holy shit!

Hunter: Why would that Henderson guy pull his own teeth out?!

Lincoln: That's sick and twisted.

Laney: Severe insanity.

Naruto: What kind of madness had these guys been inflicted with?

Me: No idea bro. But this is horrific. The sooner we destroy this place and the entire planet the better. You guys know I have the power to destroy entire planets right?

Lincoln: Yes, but we need to fix the engines here. And then we destroy the Planet.

Stuart: Wait? Why not destroy this Marker, I think this artifact is responsible for all of this shit.

Me: It is. And I can sense that it's on the planet. We need to find it and destroy it and the planet both.

Stuart: Actually, it's on the Ship. It was pulled from the Planet a week ago. Which was a few days before the outbreak.

Me: Then we need to send this whole ship into the planet and blast them both.

Isaac: Wait! Aren't we suppose to fix the engines?

Me: Yes and we'll use this whole ship as a bomb and my power will boost it.

Nico: That just might work.

Isaac: Alright, but those engines need to be fixed. In order to stabilize the orbit.

Me: Right. Lets do it.

We continue to walk through the Machine Shop room. We found another Upgrade Bench and another Text Log there.

Me: Another Text log. Lets see what this one says.

The Text Log said.

DECK LOG

HALLOW, F. (AB)

Don't know what's going on around here. Someone said the ship's been attacked. Who the hell would attack us out here? First the Captain dies, now we get attacked? Carmack says someone on Bridge staff killed him. Can't believe that.

Goddamn chaos now. Can't get through to the Bridge. Can't get through to anyone. Everyone's running. Getting the hell out of here. I should probably join them.

Me: This is really bad.

Isaac: Yep. *But sees the door to our left. It said "Refueling Control Station".*

Me: The refueling room.

We enter the Refueling Control Room and continue to walk where it is. Until a Slasher came out of nowhere from above and it started to attack us.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and incinerated it.

We continue to move and we found one of the Refueling tanks, and a lever that needs to be pulled down.

Me: I got this.

I pulled the level down.

Computer: Refueling sequence activated.

Me: We have refueling.

Isaac: Now let's get to another Refueling tank!

He led us to what looked like a moving cargo lift. As Isaac pulled it from his Kinetic Module towards us.

Me: I can do that.

Isaac: Well, let's get to the other side of this room, and find that

Refueling tank.

Me: Okay.

Laney: Lets get moving.

We went inside what Stuart had called the Gondola. It moved to where we were going to. We also heard Necromorph sounds as well. And across the Fuel room we were going to it was crawling with dozens of Necromorph Slashers there.

Me: Here they come!

We fired our weapons and powers at the Necromorph Slashers after the Gondola arrived. We quickly left the Gondola and fought against the Slashers while trying to find the Refueling station.

We destroyed them all with ease.

After that, we found another Audio Log there.

Me: Another Audio log. Lets hear it.

After pressing it.

C. Danvers: Never should have let him live. Never should have let him live.

Jacob Temple: Shut it, Danvers! Shut… it! Engineering log. Temple reporting. Someone has shut off the fuel lines to the primary engine, and damaged the valves in the process. They need to be repaired before I can re-open them, but we're running out of time. With the engine offline, orbit decay will begin in less than ten hours. I just can't understand who would do this. If it's one of those crazy Unitologist bastards, I'll break their neck!

Danvers: Henderson said they were coming. We never should have let him live.

Temple: Shut up, Danvers and help me with the tools. Temple out.

Me: Geez!

Lincoln: What does Danvers mean "Never should of let him live?"

Me: No clue. But it's not good.

We were continuing to find the second Refueling station and we finally found it. And like the first one it too needs the level to pull down.

Computer: Sufficient fuel to fire primary engine.

Zach's voice from the audio feed appeared again.

Zach Hammond: Whatever you guys did, it's working guys! I have a fuel reading. It's only a quarter full, but that's enough to restore the orbit once you bring the engines online… What the hell? False alarm. Though I saw something.

Lincoln: What is it?

Zach: I thought I saw something. Anyway, continue to go and fix the engine. Zach out.

And the audio feed cut off. But we then heard something, it was coming from three Lurkers, four Leapers, and seven more Slashers. As they attack us.

I fired a blast of energy and vaporized them!

Lana: Good shot J.D.!

Me: Thanks Lana. Lets keep moving.

After entering the Gondola again, it moved us to the same room we once came from. But we see more Slashers, including another hundred of Swarmers there as well.

Lana: I got this!

Lana formed a powerful Rasenshuriken and it emitted the roar of a howling blizzard and the cold temperature coming off of it was incredible!

Lana: ICE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO RASENSHURIKEN!

She threw it and in a massive explosion of ice, cold and snow, the Necromorphs were frozen solid and they all shattered into a million pieces and died.

Me: Nice work Lana!

Lana: Thanks J.D.!

Me: That was awesome! You must've learned some moves from Naruto and me.

Lana: I have this habit of picking up things on the fly.

Me: It was awesome.

After the Necromorphs were defeated, we moved to the door that said "Return to Control Room", after that, they went inside. But they saw another Infector through the Control Room's window, it struck it's proboscis on the same dead body they found earlier. And transformed it into another Enhanced Slasher.

Naruto: Not this time! FIRE BURST RAY!

Naruto fired a massive blast of fire from his hands at it and incinerated it.

Me: Nice job bro!

Naruto: Thanks big bro.

But now we have to fight the Infector. It's target is Lana. But like last time, Lincoln killed it with an Void Rasengan.

Me: Nice job buddy!

Naruto and Lincoln: Thanks J.D.!

Me: Awesome!

We went inside the Control Room, Isaac activated the navigation device, and it leads us to an Elevator to the Gravity Centrifuge.

Isaac Clarke: Looks like we have to fix the Gravity Centrifuge, and then the Engines.

Me: Okay. Which way is it to the Gravity Centrifuge.

Isaac: To this Elevator where my Navigation device wants us to.

Me: Okay.

After entering the Elevator it descends into another room. After opening we left the Elevator. But we found another Audio Log.

Me: What does this log say?

Stuart picks it up and presses it.

Jacob Temple: This is Temple. Now the centrifuge is offline! We've got four trillion tons of rock hanging off our asses, and without that centrifuge to balance the ship, the gravity tethers will pull us straight down to the planet! I'm heading over there now to see if I can fix it.

Me: That's a lot of Rock! That's 8 Quadrillion pounds of rock! We got to get that centrifuge back online.

Hunter.: Right J.D.! We need to fix the Gravity Centrifuge!

We enter the room that said "Decontamination room".*

Me: It's a clean room. They have to keep it sterile and germ free.

We open the door and went inside. Isaac presses the Decontamination Chamber as the alarms were turned orange.

Computer: Decontamination sequence activated. Please stand by. *As the metal bars appeared on all windows and the showering water appeared. But outside we see several Necromorph Slashers and they bust through the vents.*

I fired lightning at them and destroyed them.

Computer: Decontamination sequence complete. Thank you for your patience.

And the door to the Gravity Centrifuge opens and the metal bars ascend and the alarms shut off.

Me: You're welcome.

I dry off.

We went into the door that said "Gravity Centrifuge" and we see a Hallway. But which way is the Gravity Centrifuge? Is it on the Left or the Right?

Lana: There's a fork.

Me: Looks like we have two choices.

Isaac: Hold on. (He activated the Navigation device of where we were going.) It's on the right!

Me: Okay.

We follow Isaac and after a journey we made it to the Gravity Centrifuge room's first door. After entering it we see the second door there and it opens.

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

Me: Here we go.

We entered a large room. Where the gravity centrifuge is at. But to their right, they see a wall of flesh looking stuff there as well.

Me: Holy crud! That is the biggest Necromorph of them all!

Isaac: What is that stuff?!

I touched it.

Me: It's very squishy. (I noticed that my hand is covered in blood) Yuck! And it's covered in blood.

Lincoln: It's disgusting!

Me: Ug-ly!

Stuart: Well, that stuff won't remain here for lon-oh fuck!. It moved! It fucking moved!

Me: It's alive. Here we go.

Lana: More Leapers!

We see several more Necromorph Leapers.

Me: Lets get them!

We fired their weapons and powers at the Leapers, finishing them off.

Me.: It's not over yet!

We see a Brute Necromorph.

I fired an energy blast and it curved around and it hit its back and exploded and killed it.

Hunter: Nice shot Herr Knudson!

Me: Thanks Hunter.

Nico: Lets get this baby powered up.

We knew we had to get the Generator Modules back online to the Gravity Centrifuge to work. After fixing the two generators we went back to the centrifuge.

Computer: Generator Modules attached. Centrifuge power restored.

Me: That did it!

Isaac: Now we need to activate the Centrifuge guys.

Lincoln: Okay.

We went to where the power button to the Centrifuge is and Isaac presses it.

Computer: Centrifuge activated. Re-establishing balance with planetary cargo. Gravity restored. Entering vacuum.

Me: Here it comes!

As the vacuum of space enters the Gravity Centrifuge room, though there's gravity. Which means we can't get back and must walk to another cargo lift in order to get out. But we have to avoid the Centrifuge's arm as well.

Me: Look out!

We dodge the Centrifuge's arm and continue to go and the audio feed from Zach appeared.

Zach: You're all doing great guys! Centrifuge and gyros are both at 100% and stabilized. Now get out of there and focus on the engine. I don't know how much time we have left.

Me: Easier said than done! It's like trying to dodge bullets firing from guns all over the place.

As we continued to move while avoiding the centrifuge arms, one of the Necromorph Leaper's attempts to pounce on Lana, only to be crushed by the Centrifuge arm.

Me: That worked.

After a long walk we managed to get back inside.

Computer: Exiting vacuum.

Me: Whew.

But another Necromorph appeared. This time it was a Tentacle and it grabbed me by the leg and I blast its weak spot. The Drag Tentacle was cut in half after it's yellow spot was destroyed. And the remaining one fell back inside the hole without it's prey.

Me: That'll teach ya.

Lincoln: Yep.

Nico: Nice try.

Vince: That's telling him.

We went to the Decontamination room again and went back to where the Elevator that would take us back to the Control room. But we found another Necromorph Slasher there as well.

Lana fired a blast of energy and destroyed it.

Lana: See ya freak!

We went inside the elevator and we got another Video feed. But this time it was from Kendra Daniels.

Kendra Daniels: Isaac? Everyone? Can you all hear me? It's Kendra… They attacked me… I ran for it… and Hammond just… he just disappeared.

Me: (In my head) Hmm. I'm getting some very bad vibes from that Kendra woman. But I better play along. (Out loud) We hear ya.

Kendra: Okay, I don't know where Hammond is. But I can't think of any possible fate of what happened to him?

Zach: Kendra! Where are you!?

Kendra: Never mind. Nice to see you're alive and well, Hammond. I've barricaded myself in the computer core. I can hear them moving outside. But I don't think they know I'm in here. I can log into everything from here. I hacked the root and found some reports from the colony. Even before they cracked the planet, the colonists were experiencing widespread dementia. It seems to be related to some artifact they found on the planet. Something called "the Marker." I'll keep looking. I've got your location, and I'm going to unlock the door to Fuel Storage. You can get to the engine chamber from there.

Lincoln: Okay.

We enter the two doors on the left of the Control Room and we enter the vacuum of space again.

Computer: Entering vacuum.

Me: Here we go.

But the computer also said something else too.

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

Me: Uh oh.

We follow Isaac's lead by jumping through Zero-G on the damaged hull. We the energy field that prevents the vacuum from entering. But we also saw two more Leapers there as well.

Me: Lets go!

We fired at the Two Leapers and enter the force field, finally exiting Zero-G and the vacuum of space and enter the door that said "Engine Room".

Me: We made it.

And now we move through the halls of the Engine Room and we found a large room which was covered in the same Necrotic substance like the gravity centrifuge room we saw earlier. But now this room has more of these stuff than the Centrifuge room.

Me: Oh yuck!

Naruto: Gross!

Laney: This stuff is everywhere.

They heard someone groaning in agony, as they see a person. Stuck in the necrotic flesh wall. With no legs. But was alive, but in so much pain.

Me: What the shit!

Lincoln: What happened to him?!

More agonizing groaning was heard from the same man.

Naruto: That is gorey.

Isaac points his Plasma Cutter on the man's head. Firing it, killing him, to spare him anymore pain and give mercy.

Me: Good thinking.

Isaac: Thanks, I'll despise myself for not killing that man. He doesn't deserve this fate. So I gave him a merciful death. So that the Necromorphs would not use him anymore.

Me: You did the right thing.

Lana suddenly opens the door to the right of the same man where Isaac have given mercy. It opened and revealed loot there. But there was also another Audio Log.

Lana: I found another Audio Log!

Naruto: What does it say?

Lana presses it.

Jacob Temple: This is Temple. Screw the engine. I can't restart it by myself, and with all the other shit going on, it's obvious this is sabotage. I'm heading for the bridge, and then I need to find Elizabeth. I've got to get her off this ship, it's not safe.

Me: We got to get the engine online

We continue to find the Engine and we found another Door. We opened it and it revealed more loot. Including another Text Log there.

Naruto: Another text log.

Naruto picks it up, as it said.

ENGINEERING LOG

DANVERS, C. (QMED)

Re: Organic growth in engineering (Update)

The unidentified growth seen in other parts of the ship has now reached engineering. I don't know what the hell this stuff is-looks like someone threw up their guts all over the walls-but it's spreading faster than we can cut it up, which is pretty disgusting in itself.

It's already in the engine spoke. and if we can't find a way to stop it soon, it'll hit the main chamber by the day after tomorrow. I hope the docs are looking into it, because it's way beyond me.

Me: You don't have to tell me twice.

Finally seeing the cargo lift, we enter it and descend into Floor 2. There we went into another small room. They see another dead corpse of a miner there. But for some reason, this dead body came back to life. An agonizing groan was heard in this man as he finally fell down dead.

Me: That was weird.

Isaac: We know.

We found another Cargo Lift and descend down and we enter Floor 3. But we also saw two more men stuck in the wall. All alive but are in agonizing pain as well.

I fired a blast of fire and burned them to ash quickly.

Me: They didn't deserve this.

We found another door that requires a Power Node.

Lincoln: I'll use my lightning powers again.

As he shoots lightning at it, it powered the door. As it opens, it revealed more loot there.*

Me: All right!

We see another Door that said "Exit to Engine Room". But the door was malfunctioning.

Lana: I got this.

Lana fixed the door.

Lincoln: Thanks Lana.

Lana: No problem bro.

Carol: That's our little handyman.

But there was another Slasher and it attempts to get to Lana with it's scythe blades on it's arms.

Naruto fired a blast of fire at it and incinerated it.

Lana: Thanks Naruto!

Naruto gave her the thumbs up.

As we move forward in the Hallway, we saw a hundred more Swarmers and a single Slasher there.

I fired an energy wave and obliterated them.

After that we continue to move, seeing the stairs that leads us to the door after opening it. We see three more Slashers including a new Necromorph that looked similar to the Slashers but with a big sickly yellow belly.

Me: That one looks like it's about to give birth!

Nicole: That one's called a Pregnant!

Lana shoots her purse rifle at the Necromorph's belly and it ruptured as the Necromorph fell down in the ground. But it was still crawling with it's scythe blades and the fetus where it used to be became Swarmers which came out from the belly, as the three Slashers, the Pregnant, and a hundred more Swarmers came after us.

Naruto: Oh yuck!

Lana: You were right J.D.! That thing was pregnant.

Stuart: Less talk more shooting! *He fired at the Slashers, Swarmers and the Pregnant with his Flamethrower.*

We fired energy blasts, powers and weapons and destroyed the Necromorphs.

Isaac: That's that!

He got to the controls and pressed it. Powering it.

Computer: Ignition sequence initiated. Please stand by.

Me: Here we go.

We also heard sounds and we see several dozen Slashers, seven Leapers, three Lurkers, two Pregnants, and a single Brute. All ready to attack us.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: What an army!

Hunter: Looks like we have to destroy the Necromorphs here.

Naruto: A bunch of them.

We fired our powers and weapons at the advancing Necromorphs and destroyed them all.

After that Isaac presses the controls again.

Computer: Engines firing.

The group heard them turn on.

Me: Engines online!

The video feed of Zach appeared.

Zach: It's working! We're online and functional! Finally some good news. Get a tram to the bridge, Isaac. Everyone, I'm going to take us back into a geostationary orbit.

Me: Roger that! Lets move!

Kendra appeared from the video feed.

Kendra Daniels: Wait, wait! We're not safe yet. The ship's Asteroid Defense System is offline. On the way up, the ship's going to pass through a debris field thrown up from the planet crack. We'll be ripped to pieces unless you restart it.

Me: Not good!

Zach Hammond: Goddammit! I'll start working on it from here. Isaac and everyone, meet me at the Bridge. You all can do more good here than I can.

Me: We're on our way!

We went to the hallway, but Isaac stopped.

Me: What is it?

Isaac: I thought I heard Nicole from the Audio Feed. Did you guys not hear that?

Me: I didn't hear anything.

Laney: Me neither.

Naruto: Same here.

Lincoln: No.

Isaac: Must be my imagination. Let's continue to the tram station.

Me: Okay.

We see the door that said "Control Room" and enter it and we finally enter the Tram Station. After getting on the Tram, their destination; The Bridge.

Me: Here we are.

After everyone exits the tram and enters the Bridge tram station, the video feed from Zach appeared again.

Zach Hammond: Isaac. Everyone, come in. Kendra's right, the ADS is completely shot. I'll need your help to fix this. Kendra, if you can hear me, see if you can get into the ship reports. It sounds like you have better access from there.

Kendra Daniels: When were you going to tell us about the artifact, Hammond? This "Marker?"

Zach Hammond: I don't know anything about that. It's referenced in the Captain's records. They brought it up from the planet…

Kendra Daniels: It's on the ship?!

Zach Hammond: In the cargo. They think that it's of alien origin. But I don't know what the hell it is.

Kendra Daniels: Really? CEC didn't know anything about it? You're lying.

Zach Hammond: Back off. I am not the bad guy here. We're all shaky right now. You're going to have to trust that I don't know anything about it. We've entered the debris field! Get to the captain's nest. I'll explain everything later. Hammond out.

Me: Lets get over there!

We see the door that said Main Atrium.

We went into the Main Atrium.

As they were continuing to move through the hallway, the wall on the left had one of it's non seeing glass broke off, revealing a tentacle, who was trying to get the group. But fell back from the hole.

Me: Whoa!

Lana: That was ugly.

Me: No kidding.

It came back again but this time it was the Brute's head as it was trying to get us. But like the tentacle it too had it's head fall back from the hole.

Lana: What is with this tentacle?

Lincoln: And this Brute?

Me: No idea.

We continue to move through the hallway and finally found the door that said "Main Atrium." We open it and it reveals a bigger room with lots of computer stations, a holographic map of the Milky Way, and a two elevators and a large glass window.

Me: Whoa! It's a holographic map of the Milky Way Galaxy!

Lana: Look at all this equipment!

Laney: This is all amazing.

Lincoln: Lisa would love this room.

Me: She sure would.

Isaac: I have a question Lincoln?

Lincoln: What is it Isaac?

Isaac: You mentioned Lily and Lisa? How many siblings do you, Laney and Lana have?

Lincoln: I'm the only boy with 11 sisters. Five older, six younger.

Isaac and Stuart were shocked at this.

Isaac: That's a lot of sisters!

Stuart: If I have to guess, your older sisters are 20 to 30 years older than you?

Lincoln: Nope. Lori is 17, Leni is 16, Luna is 15, Luan is 14, Lynn is 13, Lucy is 8, Laney is 8, Lana & Lola are twins and they are 7, Lisa is 4 and Lily is 15 months.

Stuart: You said you have five older sisters?

Lincoln: Yep. I'm the only boy biologically in a family of 12 kids.

Me: It's an awesome story. We'll explain later.

But then an asteroid hit the Main Atrium and it made two large holes on it. Luckily there is no vacuum coming here.

Computer: Warning: Hull breach detected.

The audio feed from Kendra appeared again.

Kendra: Isaac! Everyone! The impact on the bridge right at your feet! I'm reading heavy damage but containment looks solid. Life support is stabilized. We've got to get the ADS working again!

Me: We're getting right on it Kendra.

We see the Captain's Nest elevator. We went there as it descends and we see the door that said "Captain's Nest".

Me: Captain's Nest? This must be where the captain works at.

Hunter: That's where Zach is.

Me: Lets see.

We open the door and we see a small room with the Captain's chair, a holographic map of the the Planet Aegis VII. And Zach himself.

Me: Are you Zach?

Zach: Yes I am! But damn, you guys scared me. This place making me jumpy.

Me: It's making all of us jumpy. But it's a pleasure to meet you in person.

Zach: Same here. And is that your ship over there? (Points to where our Ship is.)

Me: That's the one.

Zach: Does she have a name?

Me: Yes she does. It's the U.S.S. Valor.

Zach: I see. *Rumbling was heard by another asteroid. As he grunts in frustration.* Goddamn asteroids are coming through the roof… Look, I know Kendra doesn't trust me, but to be honest, I don't know anything about the Marker or anything else. This was supposed to be a repair mission, plain and simple.

Me: And it ended up turning into a nightmare from the 9 levels of hell.

Zach: You can say that. But yes, everything literally went to Hell when those Necromorphs as you found from one of the Audio Logs started spreading everywhere on the Ishimura. Now, this mess is being cause by the Asteroid Defense System failing. I can fix these boards but the main power routing is shot. You guys are going to have to re-route them manually through at the east junction boxes to activate the primary cannon.

Me: I think Necromorphs came from the planet and we have to blow up this whole ship and the whole planet.

Zach: Blowing up the ship is not an option unless it needs to be. Oh while you guys are going to get the junction boxes online, first you guys need to activate the Atrium elevators from the Bridge security. You can use them to get to the junction boxes.

Lincoln: We don't have a choice Zach. These creatures pose a tremendous danger to the entire universe and they will destroy all life in the galaxy if we don't stop them.

Me: Our best option is to destroy the entire planet of Aegis VII and this entire ship with it. Here's why Zach.

We revealed everything.

Zach: I see. So they are a danger to the entire universe. But like i said, it's not an option unless we have no choice. Now go and fix the junction boxes after reactivating the Atrium elevators.

He continues to look, but stops and looks at us again.

Zach: By the way guys, Be careful. I saw something out there. I don't know what, but I only got a glimpse. But it was big. Really big. But it looked like it took some damage and someone must of fought this monster before.

Me: We'll be careful. Lets go.

Zach: Oh, one more thing. Here.

He hands the Text Log to us.

Zach: Found it here.

We read it and it said:

MINING LOG

DALLAS, A. (SUPERVISOR, 2nd ENGINEER)

The death toll is mounting. Known dead so far:

Arnold-Fernandez, D

Ashik, M

Bagwell, W

Bao, A

Baristiran, O

Briggs, R

Carrillo, R

Centkowski, K

Chan, D

Charlow, A

Chikes, C

Colomar, B

Condrey, M

Deguzman, J

Ding, V

Drinkward, C

Eckert, J

Espeleta, T

Fattouh, S

Feise, D

Felker, T

Fike, T

Fong, C

Fuentes, C

Gamel, S

Gaugy, M

Geraci, J-

Gregory, L

Guaman, E

Hartness, E

Hasan, J

Holt, T

Ignacio, D

Jamerson, K

Johnson, M

Keum, J

Kong, C

Krakowski, M

Kuo, D

Lackey, A

Leal, D

Lee, L

Leong, J

Lingen, D

Louie, C

Louie, M

McSweeney, B

Meneses, F

Merenda, R

Molina, E

Natividad, J

Noonan, M

Palrang, J

Patel, J

Patterson, I

Pavey, E

Peterson, M

Pitts, R

Piwenitzky, H

Pugh, D

Ruelas, A

Sarossy, V

Schlegel, P

Schofield, G

Scott, D

Seo, A

Shande, T

Silver, S

Swearlingen, S

Swenson, D

Talens, J

Thibodeaux, N

Thoeun, C

Tuohy, J

Valedez, G

Vaught, C

Vocal, C

Voelker, S

Wells, J

Williams, N

Wrede, R

Zelaya, A

Zittle, K

Me: Whoa!

Zach: I know, pretty gruesome.

We left the Captain's Nest. One of the damaged escape pods had one of the Slashers and it attempts to brake through the door and get us.

Zach from Audio Feed: FUCK! Stand back!

As the pod where the Necromorph was has been ejected into space.

Zach: Thought that one was dead when I sealed the pod. These things don't die easily. Do they?

Me: No they sure as hell don't.

Zach: Better get moving. *

We left in the elevator and we arrived back in the Atrium room. We see the door and went there but the door was breaking and something was in there. The door broke and it revealed two Brutes. Two are normal, but one was sickly brownish black with yellow eyes. Suggesting that this Brute was enhanced.

We fought and destroyed the Enhanced Brute and two more Brutes were dead as well our hands. But Lana found one of the Audio Logs here.

Lana: I found a Audio Log!

Naruto: What does it say?

Lana presses it.

Worker: Bridge, come in! We've been boarded, repeat, the ship has been boarded! We are under attack!

(A man is heard shouting "OPEN FIRE" and loud gunfire is heard)

Worker: What the hell are they? Th-they've already killed most of the deck staff! We need security backup here immediatly! Guns are useless, we can't hold them back for very lo-

(feed cuts out)

Me: SHIT!

Isaac: I know, the crew on this Bridge didn't stand a chance.

Me: No way in hell.

Hunter: Hey guys, while we went to the Captain's Nest. I found this Schematic about a Level 3 Suit?

Isaac: Well, I did see the Store. Follow me.

Me: Okay.

We follow Isaac to the store right next to the Main Atrium door. The store converts into the armor changer and Isaac steps inside for several seconds before coming out with a new suit on.

Me: Nice suit Isaac.

Isaac: Thanks J.D. Now let's get to the room where those Brutes came from.

Me: Right!

We went to the Security Room where the door used to be and it was a small room. Strange, how come this small room hosts three massive Brutes that they killed earlier? But nevertheless, we continue to move. We saw the Elevator Control and Isaac presses it.

Thus unlocking the Elevator on the Atrium room.

Computer: Atrium elevators are now online.

We took the Atrium Elevator.

We also saw another Video Log in the Elevator we took it.

The group activated the Video Log.

(Kyne stands in front of Matthius; two bridge staff stand behind him.)

Matthius: (looking behind him, at the two bridge staff) This is mutiny. You'll all be tried for mutiny! Kyne, make them listen to reason.

Kyne: Settle down, then. (to the bridge staff) Hold him.

(The two men restrain Matthius from behind by the arms)

Kyne: By Maritime Law Article 54-69, I hereby declare Captain Benjamin Matthius unfit for duty.

Matthius: The marker… must be delivered to the church! Terrence! Please!

Kyne: (turns away, and readies a needle) I'm sorry Ben, but I can't let you do this.

Matthius: Traitor. Heretic!

Kyne: (turns back around) Hold his head.

Matthius: MURDERER!

Kyne: Hold him!

(Matthius begins to violently struggle in the men's grasp. Kyne tries to get a clean shot with the needle, trying to inject it in his neck. Kyne stabs with the needle. The needle goes right into Matthius' left eye. Matthius screams in agony, blood pouring out of his eye socket. The two men let go of him in shock, and Matthius falls backward onto the flood, dead.)

Bridge Staff 1: He's… dead!

Kyne: N-no, it was an accident! I had to stop him!

Bridge staff 2: Arrest the doctor.

Me: Whoa! I wonder what they arrested him for.

Lincoln: Isn't that the Captain we took the RIG codes from, before he became the Necromorph on the morgue?

Me: That sure sounded like it.

Hunter: Und Kyne, we were at his office in the Main Lab. So he's the reason the Captain's dead?

Me: Good god.

Lana: Didn't Kyne said it was a accident?

Naruto: Looks like paranoia and fear made them quick to judgement.

Me: My thoughts exactly bro.

As the elevator made it to the bottom, they heard a girl scream.

Me: Whoa we have a girl in trouble!

Isaac: Let's find out!

We went down the hallway that said "To Ship Systems Room" and we found a girl that was 8 years old being chased by three Necromorph Slashers.

Me: Oh no! Get away from her you freaks!

Me and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of lightning and destroyed them!

Girl: Y-y-y-You saved me?

Me: We sure did. Are you all right?

The girl hugged me and broke down crying. I comforted her.

Me: It's all right. It's all right.

Stuart noticed this girl before.

Stuart: Susie?!

Susie: Dad! *They hug each other.*

Stuart: Thank goodness you're all right sweetheart.

Susie: You too daddy!

Isaac: At least we saved Stuart's daughter from the Necromorphs.

Me: We sure did.

Susie: Who are you guys?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced ourselves.

Susie: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome Susie. Maybe we can beam you and Stuart onto our ship for safety.

Stuart: You can do that?

Me: Sure. Our ship has a powerful long range transporter.

Naruto: That's cool!

Me: It sure is bro. We can get you out of this nightmare for safety.

Stuart: Thanks, and I'm sorry I won't be helping you. My daughter is all that matters. But I don't know where Alicia is.

Me: If we find her, we will beam her to the ship. Lisa, 2 coming on board.

Lisa: Roger that J.D. Sakura, Energize.

Sakura: Energizing.

The transporter activated and Stuart and Susie were beamed aboard to the ship.

Isaac: All right! We need to find the junction boxes and find Alicia as well.

Me: You got it Isaac!

We continue to find the junction box and Alicia and we see the room that said "SS Storage Room". We opened the door and it revealed to be a small room and a Necromorph Slasher was playing dead there.

Me: Not this time.

I fired a massive blast of fire and burned the Slasher.

Nico: You all should stay dead.

We went inside the storage room and we got supplies and loot there. After that we left and continued to move and we heard Kendra's voice from the Audio Feed.

Kendra: It looks like some of the gravity plating is malfunctioning. Keep an eye out for any kind of distortion effect coming from the floor. It could be dangerous.

Me: Copy that Kendra.

We opened the door that said "Ships Systems" and there we see the distortions Kendra was talking about. But they also see one of the Necromorph Lurker's coming towards us. Only for it to be caught in the distortion as it was sent flying to the ceiling, killing it.

Me: That was freaky.

Lincoln: That Lurker didn't stand a chance against that distortion.

Me: No it didn't.

Isaac: Alright guys. Do not step in those distortion currents! I repeat; Do not step in those distortions!

Me: Roger that.

We went around the Ships Systems room while avoiding the distortions. We encountered another Lurker and a Slasher.

I fired more fire at them and incinerated them. Behind us was another Slasher who came out from the floor's vent. But like the Lurker earlier, it too was sent flying to the ceiling, killing it as the Slasher's arms, legs, and body parts fell down.

Me: And stay down you freaks!

We continue to move, they see two more Lurkers.

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: SHADOW SPEAR JUTSU!

Lincoln fired a Shadow Spear and it was a long spear made of void energy and it made contact with the two Lurkers. Killing them as their bodies were turned to dust.

Me: Awesome job buddy!

Naruto: That was awesome! Believe it!

Lincoln: Thanks, I now have the Void Style Kekkei Genkai.

We found an entrance, but it was blocked by two crates. Which was not a problem since Isaac has the Kinetic Module device as he moves them away. As we went inside the next room, we see something charging at us. It was another Brute.

Me: Oh no you don't!

I fired a powerful blast of energy and it curved around and hit its back.

Isaac: Nice shot J.D.!

Me: Thanks.

We saw in another room a junction box. But there were two large flailing wires with a deadly electric shock.

Me: Whoa! Look out!

Isaac: I got this!

He fired his Stasis Module at the wires, stopping them in a slow animation. As Isaac went there and presses the button.

Computer: Power transferred to the ADS.

Me: Perfect. Lets continue on.

Lincoln: Now we need two more to go.

We continue to move and we heard Zach's voice from the Audio Feed.

Zach: Ship Systems junction box re-routed. I'm making some progress with the tracking grid… one of the cannons is giving me a hard time… keep moving.

Me: Roger that.

We left the Ships Systems Room and went into the hallway and we heard something. It was from a Necromorph Slasher with it's legs missing or broken. As it was crawling to the group with it's scythe blades.

Lana fired a blast of energy and destroyed it.

But another Slasher appeared with a missing left arm. As it attacks Lincoln only for it to be vaporized by Lincoln's Void powers.

Me: Nice shot guys!

Lincoln and Lana: Thanks J.D.!

After that we went back to the elevator. We went back to the Atrium room only to see several Slashers and three Leapers there. All ready to attack us.

Hunter fired a massive blast of energy and destroyed the Leapers.

Lincoln: Thanks Hunter!

Hunter: Danke Lincoln. But now we have Slashers to kill.

Lincoln: Leave that to me! *(Does the hand signs) VOID STYLE: SHADOW DRAGON BURST!

Lincoln fired a Dragon made of Void energies and it slammed itself into the Slashers, vaporizing them.

Naruto: Nice!

Me: Nice shot Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks-

Two more Leapers appeared and they missed Lincoln as he finished them off with his void powers.

Me: That was close.

Isaac: Now we need to get to another Elevator!

Isaac led us to another elevator that says "Mining Admin and Comm Array" which was behind the first elevator we came out from. We went into the elevator and the screen appears with three levels. We were are at Floor 2. So we need to go to either Floor 1 or 3.*

Me: Looks like we have 2 more choices.

Lincoln: Shall we go to Floor 1?

Me: Lets check it out.

I pressed the button for one.

The elevator descends and Kendra's audio feed appeared again.

Kendra: Isaac, veryome, listen up. I've gone over the med-sci reports. These things are BIO-RECOMBINATORS. They take dead tissue, absorb it and mold it into new forms. One iteration seems to have the sole purpose of infecting corpses… The others, well, seem to be making corpses to infect. And that body tissue we keep seeing on the walls is part of it too. I found a report that says it's a habitat changer.

Me: So they're hyperadaptoid organisms?

Hunter: I think so.

Lincoln: Wait, remember when we saw the weird stuff in the walls on the Engineering Deck?

Me: Yeah? I remember that.

Lana: What does Hyperadaptoid mean?

Me: Hyperadaptoid means that they are shapeshifters and they can survive in any environment no matter how inhospitable.

Hunter: Not just shapeshift, but also mutate as well. Who made that Hyperadaptoid virus in the first place?

Me: I have no idea.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Lana: They can't be based on the monsters from the movie The Thing?

Me: That would be even more terrifying

Isaac: Isn't that movie very old?

Me: It was made in 1982 and 2011

Isaac: I see. Only it's too old on my Earth.

Me: Over 500 years to be precise. Oh we're here.

The elevator arrived at the first floor and it opens and we got out from the elevator. We saw the door that said "Mining Admin Room"

there.

Me: Mining Administration Room. Lets head in.

We opened it, revealing another Hallway there. And with two dead bodies of people there.

Me: Looks like the Necromorphs have been here too.

But there was a explosion on the door to the right as the two dead bodies and the air were sucked outside the vacuum of space.

Me: Whoa!

Isaac: Everyone, hold your breaths!

Computer: Entering vacuum.

Me: Oh man!

We went through the hallway and entered the M.A. Hall Storage and got more loot and we went to the left and found a door that said "Mining Admin Room". We opened it, and revealed a small room with another door with the same words.

Computer: Exiting vacuum.

We went into the room and we also found two Enhanced Slashers, ready to attack us.

Me: Take them down!

We fought against the two Enhanced Slashers one by one. As they die after their limbs were cut off.

Me: Yes!

We see the door that said "Mining Admin Storage Room C", which requires a Power Node for it.

Lincoln: I got this.

Lincoln shot his Lightning powers at it and activated the door.*

It opened.

We went inside and collected the loot there. After that wewent back to the Mining Admin room and continue to go to the junction box while avoiding the Distortions from the ground.

Me: Careful guys.

After we made it while killing off the Lurker there, Isaac activates the junction box.

Computer: Power transferred to the ADS.

Me: Online.

Zach's audio feed appeared again.

Zach: Control Systems junction box re-routed. I'm getting a reading! Almost there.

Me: Copy that Zach.

We move out and we saw an Infector injecting viruses into the dead bodies. Turning them into more Enhanced Slashers. As the Enhanced Slashers charge at the group.

Me: Hunter, get them!

Hunter: FIRE STYLE: FIRE DRAGON JUTSU!

He fired a Dragon made of fire and it burned the Enhanced Slashers and the Infector to ash.

Me: Nice shot!

Naruto: Sasuke would be proud man.

Hunter: Danke J.D. und Naruto.

We went outside the Mining Admin room enter the elevator again.

Lana: Next stop, floor 3!

Me: Elevator going up!

Hunter: While we go to the floor 3, I went to another room und found another Text Log.

Me: What does it say?

As Hunter read it.

CAPTAIN'S LOG

INITIAL INFECTION VECTORS

It's been less than an hour, but they've spread fast. Flight deck was the first to go, after the shuttle crashed. Now almost entirely overrun. We've lost at least half the Medical deck, and about a quarter of Engineering. No information yet from Cargo or Planet Ops, which suggests bad news. This is not what I expected.

Me: Terrifying.

Isaac: We know. *As the elevator opens, they are in floor 3.*

They arrived at floor three.

We see a man there.

Man: Make us whole again. *As he looks at the group, and then turn left and leave.*

Me: What was that guy doing?

Lincoln: I don't know.

Naruto: Hey I found the Audio Log here!

Me: Lets hear it bro.

Naruto presses it.

Jacob Temple: This is Temple. The bridge is fucked. I don't know what went on in there, but I'm not sticking around in case whatever did it comes back. I'm heading for Hydroponics, to find Elizabeth.

Me: Strange.

Isaac: What's strange?

Me: That one was very strange to me somehow.

Lincoln: Okay.

As they went "To Comm Array Exterior Access", as they continue to move on. We found a Pregnant Necromorph and another Enhanced Slasher there.

Me: I got this!

I fired a powerful blast of energy and vaporized them both!

Hunter: Nice!

Me: Awesome!

We heard crying inside the vent.

Me: Someone's crying.

Nico: I wonder who it is.

I found the air vent and I open the vent. We see a 5 year old girl in there. Crying.

Me: Are you all right?

Girl: (Looks at me with tears in her eyes as she nods her head.)

Me: It's all right. We mean you no harm. We're not one of those creatures. Are you Alicia?

Alicia: Yes, I..I..I am A.. Alicia. Alicia Lily Berricks.

Me: Your father Stuart is really worried about you. We've been told to find you. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Alicia: Daddy is worried? Where is daddy?

Me: He's on our ship with your sister Susie. They are both okay and we can beam you over there.

Alicia: Beam? Like Star Trek?

Me: Exactly.

Alicia: Thanks Mr. Knudson.

Me: Just call me J.D. Everyone calls me that.

I held out my hand and she took it and I brought her out.

Everyone saw her.

Lana: Woah, is that Alicia?

Me: It sure is.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Me: We're the team that was sent to destroy these monsters.

Alicia: *Smiles in happiness.* Thanks. But may I go to daddy?

Me: You sure can. J.D. to Lisa.

Lisa: Lisa here J.D.

Me: I found Stuart's daughter Alicia and she's safe and can you beam her aboard?

Lisa: Affirmative J.D. Energize.

Sakura: Energizing.

Me: We'll see you on the ship soon Alicia.

Alicia: Thank you all! *As she was beamed to our spaceship.*

Alicia was back safely on the ship.

Me: Thank goodness we found her.

Isaac: And I found the third junction box! *He presses it.*

Computer: Asteroid Defense System now online.

Me: Great job Isaac.

Isaac: Thanks J.D.

The audio feed from Zach appeared again.

Zach: All right, we've got enough power. But the ADS cannon's auto targeting is down. I think it's a faulty data cable. I need one of you to aim the cannon manually until I can replace it. Take the elevator to the top of the ship, and head for the cannon pit.

Me: Roger that Zach. We found Stuart's daughters safe and beamed them to our ship

Zach: Beamed what?

Me: We found Stuart's daughters Alicia and Susie safe and beamed him and his daughters to our ship.

Zach: You didn't tell me you have a Beaming device on your ship?

Me: You never asked.

Zach: Touché. But get to the ADS Cannon ASAP! I don't know how much damage this ship will take by those asteroids.

Me: Roger. Lets go!

Stacy: You sure we don't need space suits? Because I can show you guys mine.

Me: We're good Stacy. Our powers enable us to breath in the endless vacuum of space without a spacesuit.

Stacy: That's so cool!

We went to the door that said "Ship Exterior Access". We moved fast and went to the door that said "Storage Room 47" on the right first. We got more loot there. After that, we went to the elevator that and we went to the top. We left the elevator and moved across the lower halls of the Ship's Exterior and Zach's audio feed appeared again.

Zach: Isaac. Everyone, you're going to have to cross the ship exterior to reach the ADS cannon. Problem is, we're still getting bombarded by asteroids. Look for cover or you'll get torn to pieces.

Me: Right.

Naruto: We'll be careful

Isaac: But remember guys, that the Ship's Exterior is outside the ship. Which means we're about to head into the vacuum of space.

Me: Well we can breath in the endless vacuum of space. Lets do it.

We opened the first hatch and enter it and finally we opened the second hatch. As the familiar vacuum of space enters.

Computer: Entering vacuum.

Me: Here we go.

Computer: Warning. Multiple impacts detected across the starboard hull.

We saw asteroids coming.

Me: Here they come! We got to hurry!

We went for cover as the flying asteroids hit for 10 seconds before stopping. We then continue to move on until we see more asteroids coming and we duck behind another cover as the flying asteroids hit for 10 seconds before stopping. We then continue to cross the Ship's Exterior and we saw the asteroids again and went to the third cover. As the asteroids hit for 10 more seconds before no more was coming and we moved on and finally reached the door.

Me: That was close.

As they open the door and went inside, the door closes and the air returns.

Computer: Exiting vacuum.

Me: Lets go.

On same room is a chair of something which is the manual chair for controlling the ADS Cannon.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That is an amazing cannon.

Vince: It sure is an amazing cannon system.

As Isaac takes control of it, the windows in front of him opens the cover shields, seeing thousands of asteroids. And the turret's health-bar is at 85 and he fires the cannon at the nearest asteroid.

Me: Blast those rocks Isaac!

As Isaac continues to shoot the asteroids, Zach's audio feed appeared.

Zach: That's it, Isaac. You're in the pit. The cannon's a massdriver, so it should punch through anything flying at us. Keep an eye on the hull's integrity. Too many of those things get by and we're dead. I think I've almost got the system repaired. Just buy me a little more time everyone!

Naruto: We're trying Zach!

A few minutes have passed and Isaac was doing good. Despite losing the hull integrity to 60% health, he continued to shoot at the asteroids. Zach's audio feed appeared again.

Zach: Just one more minute and it should be fully operational!

Lincoln: Hang on guys!

As Isaac continues to shoot more asteroids, the third time Zach's audio feed appeared.

Zach: I've almost got this thing working! Just a little bit longer!

Naruto: Okay.

As Isaac continues to shoot, but then, the turret took over by itself automatically. And it shoots any passing asteroids without help.

Computer: Automated tracking system enabled. *As Isaac gets off the manual chair.*

Me: We have automatic firepower!

Zach's voice appeared from the audio feed.

Zach: Nice shooting, Isaac! Auto-targeting is now online and is clearing a path to safe orbit! As soon as we're clear, I'll engage the autopilot again. Head to the tram station and I'll meet you all there when I'm done.

Me: Right. Lets go guys!

As we exit the ADS Cannon pit and into the Ship's Exterior in the vacuum of space, we were continuing to move as one of the spikes almost missed Lana and we saw a very large Necromorph that is shaped like a spider, but on a much bigger scale.

Lincoln: I'm glad Leni isn't here to see this!

Zach's audio feed appeared again.

Zach: That's it. That's the big thing I was talking about! Watch out for the projectiles!

As the Spider like Necromorph shoots its projectiles at us

Me: Lets get it!

We fought against the Spider and it responds by slamming it's legs and firing projectiles. It was a long and brutal fight against the huge Necromorph. But Lincoln did the hand signs as his hands summoned fire made of shadows and void energies.

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: PIERCING SHADOW ARROW!

The fire he summoned turned into a large bow and arrow and he fired his shadow arrow at the Spider. Thus killing it as it's body disintegrates into dust.

Me: Wow!

Naruto: Nice shot Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks guys! But we need to head back inside from the vacuum!

Me: Right!

We went inside the lower halls, finally exiting the vacuum of space outside the Ship's Exterior.

Computer: Exiting vacuum.

Me: Lets go.

We moved on, but Hunter smelled something.

Hunter: What is zhat awful stench?!

Me: Whatever it is it smells horrible! Lana did you rip one?

Lana: No it's not me!

The video feed of Kendra appeared.

Kendra: Wait! Isaac, Hammond, everyone… you're all not gonna believe this. Oxygen levels are falling. Something's poisoning the Hydroponics air production and whatever it is, it's filling the deck up with that organic stuff. We're not going to have any air to breathe soon. But if I understand these lab reports correctly, I think I can make a poison to destroy it. Head to Medical. It should have everything you need.

Me: Okay. We're on it!

Zach then appears in the Video feed.

Zach: Will this never end?!

Me: Not until we destroy this ship and the planet.

Zach: Still not a option. Isaac, everyone, get to Medical and mix together whatever Kendra's come up with. I'm heading to Hydroponics. If I can slow it down, that might keep us breathing long enough to fight it.

Me: Okay. Be careful Zach.

Zach: Will do.

We left through the elevator went back down the comm hall. We were going to the elevator to the Atrium Room. We discovered what look like moving hands and feet and a head. All with tentacles, and they were coming towards us.

Me: What are those ugly things!?

Lana: Are those Hands and feet, and a head?! Gross!

Me: Yuck!

The head Necromorph jumps at Isaac, strangling him with it's tentacles, attempting to suffocate him.

I grabbed it and ripped it off of him and punched it and splattered it all over the place.

Me: Yuck!

I shake my hands off and they were covered in blood and slime.

The rest of us shoot at the hands and feet Necromorphs, killing them.

Isaac: Gaghgh *breaths slowly.* Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem.

We went inside the elevator, Isaac presses Floor 2. The Elevator took us to the Atrium Room and we left the Atrium room and went into into the Tram Station. But they also encountered a female Slasher. Attempting to charge at them.

I blasted it.

After that, we finally entered the Tram Station. We boarded the tram, our destination; Back to the Medical Deck. To find and create a poison.

Me: Okay we're here.

After the Tram arrived, we exit out of the tram. But something was different about the Medical Deck. The lights were barely lit and there were lanterns on the floor.

Me: It's barely lit. Mostly with lanterns. Lets go see.

We move to the door and we saw the video feed of Kendra.

Kendra: Fuck! Isaac! Everyone! I can smell the contaminated air from here. It's spreading faster than I expected! I'm trying to isolate it but it's not going to buy us much time! We have to get that thing off this ship! The chemicals you need are in the Chemistry Lab. I'll hack the door for all of you when you all get there.

Me: Thanks Kendra.

Kendra: No problem. *And the video feed cut off.*

We moved across the hall and finally enter the Security Station. Like the tram station it too was barely lit and are full of lanterns as well.

Me: It's barely lit here.

Lincoln: Lets go.

A voice was heard.

Mysterious voice: **You all can't stand in the way of god's plan… The natural order… Are you… Are you all blind, like the rest?**

Me: Who said that?

Naruto: Who's there!? Show yourself!

Lincoln: Who are you!?

No response, we could not find where the voice came from. But not only that, but all three doors that lead to the Main Lab, Imaging Diagnostics Center, and the Clinic are all locked.

Kendra from the Audio feed: Looks like someone has reprogrammed the door locks on this deck. And recently, too. I guess we're not alone here, after all. Someone doesn't want you all in this part of the ship.

Me: Whoever that voice was is out to destroy the entire universe. God would not want all this to happen to the universe!

Suddenly, the door to the Imaging Diagnostics Wing is opened. We went inside, but we also saw a Lurker there.

Hunter fired an energy blast and destroyed it.

Lincoln: Nice shot Hunter.

Hunter: Danke Schoen Lincoln. Now let's continue to move on.

Me: Right!

As we continue, but we see another Lurker, which we also dealt with. After that, we continue to move through the hallway. The atmosphere in the Medical Deck they used to be here is now much eerie and creepier. They see more lanterns, but also candles as well. As they open the door to the Imaging Diagnostics Room, like the other rooms, it too was barely lit and has candles everywhere.

Naruto: Looks like this place is lit by candles.

They also see the X-Ray tube again, but this time. It was moving back and forth, back and forth. Suggesting it was malfunctioned.

Me: We got a broken X-Ray tube.

But then, they heard a beaming teleport sound, as they look behind to see Ronnie Anne, Sasuke, Girl Jordan, Becky, Fu, Sakura and Ino.

Me: Sasuke!

Lincoln: Ronnie Anne!

Naruto: Sakura, Ino, Fu!

Lana: Girl Jordan and Becky.

Me: What are you all doing here?

Becky: Were here to help you J.D.

Ronnie Anne: Yeah, it's kinda boring on the Spaceship with nothing to do.

Girl Jordan: I see that your fighting those Necromorphs as Stuart said.

Me: Yeah we sure are.

Isaac: You must be Sasuke, right?

Sasuke: I am. It's a pleasure to meet you Isaac.

Isaac: Same to you Sasuke.

Lincoln: Wait, who's Nathan McNeil?

Sakura: He's one of the three survivors we picked up from what looked like a Cargo ship. He's also responsible for shutting down the ADS Cannon. But lost his arm to The Spider. The same Necromorph you killed Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yep.

Isaac: Wait, you said this McNeil guy was responsible for shutting down the Asteroid Defense System Cannon?

Girl Jordan: That's what Sakura said Isaac.

Me: This is bad. Someone is ruining this whole place and we have to make sure that these creatures never terrorize anyone anywhere else.

Ino: They're just stupid zombies. What can go wrong?

Me: Everything.

We went towards where the door that said "Chemical Lab" is and found another person in the wall, alive but on agony. But it was far worse. This time he is barely recognizable and he has a hole in his belly where it used to be thats been opened up. Revealing 5 tentacles that were based from the poor man's intestines.

Me: That one is ugly!

Man: Heeelp! (Been in agony, as the tentacle spears are in full control of themselves from the organic wall. As he was screaming in pain.)

Ino: What the hell is that?! How is he still alive?!

Me: No idea!

Ronnie Anne: That's horrific! No one such as him should be in this pain!

Me: But we need to put him out of his misery.

I fired a blast of fire and blew the creature apart.

Girl Jordan: Good thinking J.D.

We continued on and we saw a Necromorph Slasher on the floor playing possum. I blasted its limbs and killed it.

But them more of them arrived.

Me: Let us blast them!

We all did so by blasting off their limbs.

Girl Jordan: So that's how you kill these things.

Me: Yep. Just blast their limbs off and they die.

Lincoln: Let's continue to find the poison in the Chemical Lab!

Me: Right!

We ascend into the second floor by the Cargo Lift and we went to the door that said "Zero-G Therapy Room" after Isaac used his Stasis Module on the X-Ray tube two times. To the right was the door that said "Chemistry Station" on it.

Kendra from the Audio Feed: You're all close to the chemistry station. Once you guys get the chemicals, you're also going to need a DNA sample of the alien tissue. I'll search the records for one.

Me: Okay Kendra.

We turned right entered the Chemical Lab door and turned left and in the small room there was another Cargo Lift. We descend down to the chemical lab and there we found an Audio Log.

Ronnie Anne: What's that on the ground?

Me: It's an Audio Log.

Lincoln: Well, let's see what it says? *After press the play button.*

(Sounds of a man struggling are heard)

Unknown Man: You can't hold me here-

Dr. Challus Mercer: Personal log, Dr. Challus Mercer. I now have a live subject, the one named Brant Harris, the prisoner from the colony, for my study. I'm eager to validate my tissue regeneration theory. Initial restraint was problematic, but now the patient is resting comfortably. HE trusts me, Doctor Kyne. He puts his life in MY hands! He knows his part in all of this, understands what I'm doing! The forehead has been swabbed clean and marked…

(Low electronic whirring is heard)

Brant Harris: What are you… what are you doing with that?

(Noise of drill is heard, becoming louder and louder)

Dr. Challus Mercer:… and I am now attempting to create a passage to insert the sample tissue into…

(Drilling noise continues, soon accompanied by grinding noise)

Brant Harris: No! No! Nooaaaaaaaaaaaaahhhhh-

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Horrifying.

Lana: Isn't that Brant Harris guy the one who killed the Nurse from the colony and Eileen Fisk?

Me: It sure is.

Girl Jordan: And now that criminal is being experimented on by someone named Dr. Challus Mercer.

Me: Yep.

Sasuke: We need to destroy this guy.

Lincoln: Isn't that Mercer guy the one we heard from two to three Audio Logs in one of them revealed the name of the Necromorphs?

Me: Yeah. That's him all right.

We open the door to the Chemical Lab and we see a table with liquid glasses with stuff inside which look similar to Lisa's Laboratory. And we saw two Test Tanks which had two Necromorph Slashers. But these Slashers are different. They appeared to be in Cryogenic Stasis mode and they were not moving.

Me: Looks like we found the chemical lab.

Isaac: Yep! *As he walks towards the table, and pressing the button there.*

Computer: Processing request. Please stand by. Antigen compound completed. Please remove the capsule.

We did so.

The window shields on the right of the team opens. Revealing a man behind the glass window.

Man: What ARE you doing?

Me: Who are you?

Man: I am Dr. Challus Mercer. James Dean Knudson.

Me: So you are Dr. Mercer.

Lincoln: And wait, how did you know J.D.s name?

Dr. Challus Mercer: God told me about you Team Loud Phoenix Storm, a group of heretical superheroes that are hellbent on ruining Humanity's transcendence after Death.

Me: That's fucked up bullshit. Who in the world fed you those fucked up lies?

Dr. Challus Mercer: God himself did. Our quest to transcendence is just.

Me: Bullshit! God would never let you do stuff like this. You are a monster Mercer! You're the one that did this to all these people. Your delusions in this cult are even more screwed up than the monsters that you've created!

Dr. Challus Mercer: Believe all you want James. You and your friends fight for survival is admirable but pointless. And yet you all keep on going. It almost makes me think that we Humans had hope as a species. Am I the only one who sees that we had died out a long time ago? We just haven't accepted it yet. Stop running. Stop your struggle. Our future, your future, the future of our race, ends here. Allow me to introduce you all to Humanity's child. The children that will replace us. Our greatest creation. *And he left the hallway.*

Me: That guy is seriously one fucked up motherfucker!

Isaac: I know.

Lana: Guys! Look at the glass tanks! *As everyone saw that the strange Slasher look a likes were starting to move, as they broke through the glass tanks.*

Dr. Challus Mercer from the Audio Feed: Meet Phase #100 and #99. The children of Humanity!

Me: This is insane!

Laney: Lets blast these monsters!

They did so. Becky blasted the Necromorphs with green fire and incinerated them.

Becky: Ha! Is that the best you got Mercer maggot?

Me: No it's not.

Ronnie Anne: Uh guys, shouldn't the Slashers we killed spasm like that?

Me: No. They shouldn't.

Everyone looked at where we killed the Slashers. And this time we were freaking out. The Slashers we killed started to spasm and they have regrown their lost limbs. Like a regeneration ability. The strange Slashers got up and they ready to attack again.

Me: This is insane!

Naruto: They can regrow their lost limbs now!?

Kendra from the Audio Log: You can't kill them, Isaac and Everyone! They're just going to keep regenerating! Get out of there, run!

Me: We don't run from battle!

I fired a powerful energy blast and obliterated them.

Kendra: That would work too.

Me: Thanks Kendra.

We left the Chemical Lab and went into the Imaging Diagnostics room. We heard Zach's voice from the Audio Feed.

Zach: Is anyone there? Repeat! Come in Isaac… Everyone… Kendra, is anyone there?

Kendra: Hammond! Where the hell have you been?

Zach: I've reached Hydroponics. It's bad down here, really bad!… can barely breathe! That organic matter is growing everywhere! My eyes are stinging… must be seeing things…

Me: Zach are you all right?

Zach: Yes, I'm fine. Barely, the stench is awful in the Hydroponics. Better get suits on when you get there.

Kendra: But they need the DNA samples from the unknown growth. I think Dr. Mercer kept them somewhere here. You must find a room somewhere in this deck and get the samples guys!

Me: Okay.

We left the Imaging Diagnostics Room and enter the Security Room. But we encountered another Regenerator Slasher there.

Me: Blast him!

We blasted it's limbs off, but like in the Chemical Lab, it too began to regenerate it's limbs back.

Naruto fired a massive blast of fire and burned it and the fire incinerated it.

Lincoln: Good job Naruto!

Naruto: Thanks buddy!

The Audio feed from Kendra appeared again.

Kendra: Now you all need to find a DNA sample of the growth. According to lab records, there's an inert sample stored in the ICU.

A Dr. Mercer was apparently doing intensive research on it. I've been trying to contact Hammond but all I'm getting is static! Isaac, and everyone, you've all got to hurry!

Naruto: Right!

We enter the Clinic and we finally made it. We see through the window. Is Dr. Mercer himself.

Me: You will never get away with all your crimes Mercer!

Mr. Challus Mercer: Your persistence surprises me. Holding on your final breathes, you all claw your way along! You hold onto what was once your world. But now, it belongs to the children. Be glad of this knowledge that your deaths will bring their births! Listen! They are coming. Say your prayers.

Me.: You go to hell!

Nico: Dr. Mercer, you have failed this universe!

Mercer left the room leaving us with three more Regenerator Slashers there as well.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK BLADE!

Lincoln formed a long sword made of electricity. As he shocked the Regenerators to ash.

Me: Nice shot Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks!

The door that leads to the Emergency room opens and we went there and encountered another Regenerator, including three normal Slashers.

We blasted them into dust.

Sakura: This Mercer guy is nothing but a freak of nature.

Me: He's worse than that. He's a Satanic Maniac.

Isaac: Hey J.D. Remember you said about Orochimaru as a mad scientist.

Me: Yeah.

Isaac: Well Dr. Mercer is the Orochimaru of the Ishimura. Only this time he's a Unitologist and a fanatic.

Me: Great comparison Isaac.

Isaac: Thanks.

Another Audio feed from Kendra came again.

Kendra: Someone keeps shutting down the door protocol. I've bypassed the lock! Go!

We went through the door and went into the ER Hallway A.

We ran down said hallway.

After that, we encountered another Necromorph Guardian there. As he was screaming in pain and agony as his weaponized intestines tentacles shot out from his chest, attempting to impale of us.

Me: Burn it!

Sasuke: FIRE STYLE: GREAT FIREBALL JUTSU!

Sasuke fired a large Fireball at the Necromorph Guardian, turning him to ash.

Me: Nice shot Sasuke!

Sasuke: Thanks, wait, is that a woman over there? *Seeing a woman, standing there, looking at something below her.*

Me: Whoa!

Ronnie Anne: Let's go check it out.

Me: Lets go.

As we walk to where the woman is, she was laughing/crying hysterically. What she was looking at was a dead body.

Me: Whoa! She lost her mind!

Lincoln: What should we do with her?

Me: Lets restrain her.

But she was killed by another Regenerator who appeared from the ceiling. As it now looks at the Team with murderous intent.

Naruto: That Necromorph killed her!

Me: Then we'll kill it!

Lana: ICE STYLE: GLACIER ENCASE PRISON!

Lana summoned a wall of ice and trapped the Necromorph inside.

Me: Awesome!

Lana: Thanks!

Girl Jordan: And now, to blast this Necromorph into pieces.

Girl Jordan fired a powerful blast of water at the ice encased Necromorph. Shattering the Necromorph and the ice into millions of pieces.

Naruto: Awesome!

Girl Jordan: Thank you, I never really liked that Necromorph anyway.

Me: Me neither.

We went back to where Sasuke had killed the Necromorph Guardian earlier and we went into the Intensive Care Unit room. There was a door that leads to the Morgue.

Me: Here we go.

Hunter: The morgue again?

Me: Looks like it.

Ronnie Anne: When I find that Mercer maggot again I'll strangle him with my bare hands!

Me: Save seconds for me.

Girl Jordan: Or we could go through that door on the right that says Dr. Mercer's Office. (Pointing to Dr. Mercer's Office, which was the right of the Morgue door.)

Me: Obvious. But it could be a trap.

Isaac: Well, let's see this trap.

We opened the door and it was revealed to be a small room with unknown writings on the walls. Human heads were in jars and a Audio Log there as well.

Me: This is disgusting. This guy is a psychotic satanic freak! Lets see what the log says.

I press the play button.

Dr. Challus Mercer: Personal log, Doctor Challus Mercer. The specimen Brant Harris continues to respond well to my experiments. Its cellular fortitude, not to mention elasticity, is remarkable. Doctor Kyne, I am sure, would disapprove. But I do not anticipate that issue, as the good doctor is busying himself with the Marker… As if that matters now! He has also succumbed to the same dementia that afflicted the colony. Only yesterday, he told me he had spoken to his wife… but Amelia Kyne has been dead for some years.

(sound of Hunter growling and shifting heard in background)

Dr. Challus Mercer: My subject grows restless. Patience. Your time is soon. Very soon.

Me: What a Sick Fucked up monster!

Lincoln: I know! He is very not redeemable!

Me: No he's not! He must die!

Isaac: There's also the Batch Mixer here. (Pointing to where the Batch Mixer is.)

We went over to it.

As Isaac presses it.

Computer: Adding sample 9797 to chemical compound. Final mixing required.

Me: This machine is sick.

Isaac: I know, now we need the final ingredients for the poison.

The video feed of Kendra appeared.

Kendra: That's it everyone! Now you all just need to finish mixing the poison.

Me: Okay.

(Screen violently goes to static and switches to Mercer)

Dr. Challus Mercer: This has gone far enough! Accept your part in God's plan! Embrace your own extinction!

Me: Go fuck yourself Mercer!

(Screen switches back to Kendra as a sudden whooshing noise is heard)

Female Computer Voice: Warning. Life support system failure on Medical Deck. Please evacuate immediately.

Kendra: Who the hell was that?! Everyone, he's decompressed the entire deck and I'm being locked out of those systems! All the air has been vented into space! You should be able to bring it back online from the Security Station, but you don't have much time!

Me: Damn that Mercer!

Lincoln: Let's head back to the Security Station and turn on the air again. And fast!

Me: Right!

We exit Dr. Mercer's Office and head back to the Intensive Care unit and then to the ER Hallway A and then to the Emergency Room which had hundreds of Swarmers, two Pregnants, and a single Regenerator Necromorphs. All ready to attack us

We fired energy blasts and killed the Necromorphs.

We continue to through the hallway trying to go to the Security Station in order to turn back on the Life Support System. But we encountered another Lurker there.

Me: Not this time!

He fired an energy blast and destroy it.

After that, they finally entered the Security Station. And Isaac went there to turn on the Life Support Systems. Thus gaining air back to the deck.

Me: Nice try Mercer!

The Audio feed of Kendra appeared again.

Kendra: You've got everything you need to make the poison. Now get back to the Chemistry Lab!

Zach: Whatever you're going to do, do it fast… Can hardly breathe in here…

Kendra: You're cutting out, Hammond! I'm going to try to switch over… SHIT! I lost his signal! I'll continue scanning for his location! You have to get that compound mixed!

Me: Okay!

We went back to the Imaging Diagnostics Room by going through the Imaging Diagnostics Wing. Kendra's Audio feed appeared again.

Kendra: I've got more intel on the atmosphere. A survivor's report says that a massive creature entered the Hydroponics deck from outside the ship. That's when the air quality began degrading. The survivor called it… The Leviathan.

Me: Sounds like this Leviathan is a big one.

Kendra: It is, and it's in the Hydroponics food storage. That's why you need to mix the poison in the Chemistry Lab, so you all can use it to kill the Leviathan.

Me: we're on it!

We arrived at the Imaging Diagnostics Room and we entered the Chemical Lab and see the Batch Mixer and place the capsules there.

Computer: Processing request. Please stand by. Final mixing complete. Please remove the capsule.

We did so as the capsule is removed from the Batch Mixer.

Lincoln: Finally, we got the poison made.

The Audio feed of Kendra came back.

Kendra: Let's hope that poison works! Head back to the tram station and get up to Hydroponics as fast as you can. Still no response from Hammond, so be careful! There's no telling how contaminated that deck is.

Me: Right! But don't worry. We've handled even the most inhospitable of planets.

Kendra: You guys are something.

We went back to the tram.

We also heard Mercer's voice from the Audio feed.

Dr. Challus Mercer: I'm beginning to truly admire all your spirits, misplaced as it may be! I think… I think you all should see… The whole plan. You all should not spurn the Hive Mind's offerings. You all deserve to witness that, as least.

Me: Shut your Fucking mouth Mercer! You will pay for your crimes!

Lincoln: Should we head back to the Tram Station? Or we find Mercer's plan first?

Me: Both.

Kendra from Audio Feed: If my calculations are correct. Mercer is in the room in another door in the Chemical Lab. You must find out about this plan first.

Naruto: Right Kendra.

We went back to the Chemical lab, and went to the door Kendra spoke of and we saw another door that said "Cryogenic Lab".

Me: The Cryogenics Lab?

Girl Jordan: Maybe that's where Mercer went to. Shall we?

Me: Lets do it.

As they enter the Cryogenics Lab, they see hundreds of tanks, full of Necromorphs inside. And in the Cryogenics control room, is Dr. Challus Mercer himself.

Dr. Challus Mercer: Welcome James Dean Knudson, and Team Loud phoenix Storm. To our salvation of our species!

Me: No. To send you and your fucked up heretical cult off to Hell!

Dr. Challus Mercer: Unitology is not a cult. It is a Church. An free religion, where we become one with the Universe after transcend death itself. Perhaps now you will understand. The work i have done must continue… will continue! I, Dr. Challus Mercer, shall serve as the catalyst to the salvation of our species! These specimens will return to Earth with me. I will spread their divine glory across the entire planet! I'll leave you with my creations. Embrace the inevitable. *As he left the control room, and the Team heard sounds, as nearly all Regenerators came here. Ready to attack the Team.*

Me: It's more like a doomsday cult if you ask me. And if there's one thing I can't stand it's an evil cult! Take him down!

But it was too late as Mercer had already left and the Regenerator Necromorphs started to attack us.

We blasted the Regenerators and killed them all!

The Video feed of Kendra appeared again.

Kendra: Let's just hope that's the last we see of these… regenerative things. I've managed to override Mercer's lockdown. There's a secondary tram station nearby that you guys can take to Hydroponics. Let's just hope there's enough time.

Me: We're on our way. If we see Mercer again I'll blast him.

Lincoln: We all want to blast him J.D.

Ronnie Anne: I agree.

Nico: That freak has failed this whole universe.

Girl Jordan: We're wasting time. Lets go.

We left the Cryogenics Lab and went back to the Tram Station. There, they enter the Tram. Their destination; The Hydroponics Deck.

After the tram arrives, the team exits the Tram, and enters the Hydroponics deck.

Me: Whoa! This place is like a giant greenhouse.

Laney: It sure does look like it.

Lana: Look at all these pretty plants! It's like my jungle greenhouse back home.

Isaac: I know. The Hydroponics Greenhouse have all kinds of plants here. For making food or Oxygen.

Me: Very essential to the colony.

Isaac: Yep. Hey, I found a Audio Log here.

Me: What's it say?

Isaac presses it.

Cross: Hydroponics log… Elizabeth Cross reporting. I'm pleased to say that we`re working close to maximum capacity at the present time. All flora is healthy and thriving and food yield has created a surplus. I was going to pass the surplus on to the colony, but the captain has given a no-fly order. I want to note my opposition to that order. Everyone knows they're in trouble down there, and I don't see what denying them our surplus will achieve.

Me: This whole colony was thrown into total turmoil.

Ronnie Anne: Why would the captain give the No-Fly order?

Naruto: Fear and paranoia can cause people to do terrible things.

Stacy: It sure can.

Lana: And the captain denying food and supplies to the colony? That's low, even for him before he died by the hands of Kyne.

Me: It sure is.

Coup: He's not like Paradigm, but that is bad enough.

Lincoln: Let's continue to find the Leviathan!

Me: Right. Hunter can you sense where it is?

Hunter: I sense that it is in the Food storage.

Me: Lets go.

We walk towards the Hallway and we found a elevator.

We took the elevator.

After the elevator opens we are in a small room. Where we see tomatoes there.

Me: Look at all the tomatoes.

Isaac: I know, want to take some home?

Me: We don't want to impose.

Lana ate one.

Lana: (With her mouth full) These tomatoes are tasty!

Ronnie Anne then smells something gross and poisonous.

Ronnie Anne: It's coming from this door.

Me: Open it on three Ronnie Anne. 1…

We stood ready.

Me: 2…

We ready and we had weapons and energy blasts ready.

Me: 3!

Ronnie Anne opens the door and we points our weapons and energy. There was nothing. No Necromorphs, just a hallway with Pumpkins on it, but they see someone sitting behind the wall. It was Zach Hammond himself, still alive, but barely breathing slowly.

Me: Zach?

Zach then looks at us.

Zach: Guys… Good to see you in one piece…

Me: Are you all right?

Zach: I'm fine… Don't take… your helmets off… The air's rotten…

Me: We can see that but we can handle it.

Sasuke: The smell is strongest in here and that means we're close.

Zach: I got a good look… at it… It's huge… You all won't believe it… shut itself in Food Storage…

Me: We're close. Can you lead us to it?

Zach: Sorry, but I can't. But the creature is not alone… The crew that was on this deck… I think they're what's poisoning the air.

Me.: Well lets get over there and destroy them.

Zach: Yes, but just giving you all a hint. They're been transformed… I saw one of them, bloated, swollen. They're poison factories… We need to take them out while we can still breath…

Me: I know. Here Zach. You'll need this.

I handed him one of our 22nd Century Exopacks and he put it on and he could breath right again.

Zach: (Breaths heavily) Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Zach.

The video image of Kendra appeared.

Kendra: Hammond! I thought you were dead! You need to get to cleaner air! You're not going to be able to help Isaac and the Team in your condition. Everyone, I'm scanning the area now. He's right, there's something really big in Food Storage, but I can't get a good scan. Monitor readings are off the scale. Be careful!

Me: We will Kendra and I gave him one of our 22nd Century Exopacks. He's alright.

Kendra: That's a relief. Now get moving!

We went to door that said "Atmosphere Control" and went into the room where the atmosphere controls were.

Kendra from the Audio: That's the door to the Food Storage. But I can't override the integrity lockdown. You guys have to destroy the pods to bring the air quality up. Then you all can go through and use the poison on the Leviathan.

Me: We're on it.

We enter the door that said "West Grow Chamber" and we were in the hallway. We got another Audio from Kendra.

Kendra: I suppose I should be glad that Hammond's alive, but I still don't trust him. I think he's hiding something about the Marker.

Me: I trust him completely. He knows more about what's going on with this Marker and we need to find it and destroy it.

We open the door and we see the hallway that leads to the West Tower of the Hydroponics. But we had to avoid the steam from the pipes as well.

We went down the hall.

After that we found a cargo lift and ascend. We found a lone Slasher as it charges at us

We blasted it and killed it.

We then see the West Grow Chamber door after opening it. It revealed to be a large room, full of plants.

Me: Whoa! It's covered in plants in here.

Lana: It's so pretty!

Laney: It sure is.

Ronnie Anne: It sure is. There's a lot of plants in here.

Lana: I'll say. I would love to have these in our garden at home.

Naruto: I think all of us would Lana.

Roaring was heard and we saw 20 Slashers, and three Lurkers there. From all directions.

Lincoln: Well, these guys sure know how to ruin the scenery with their presence.

Me: They sure do.

I fired a circle wave of energy and blew them all apart in one fell swoop.

We then heard a strange noise and it sounded like a distorted wheezing and it came from a small room. We found the source and it was a new Necromorph. Breathing in and out poisonous air exhales. This was the pods we were suppose to destroy.

Me: So those are the source of the poison gas.

Nicole: These are called Wheezers. They breath in air and exhale poison gas.

Girl Jordan fired a powerful blast of water and blew it apart and the poison sucked in was replaced by Oxygen.

Me: Kill the Wheezer's and their poisonous air vanishes.

Everyone: Got it!

We exit out of the room and we saw more Slashers and Lurkers. All enraged about the Wheezer's death.

We blew them apart.

Lincoln: So every time we kill a Wheezer, the Necromorphs comes to get us to avenge the Wheezer's death?

Me: That's a strange vengeance sense.

Sakura: No kidding.

Girl Jordan: And you know what's strange, we usually see several or dozens of them. But now we see 20 of them. Suggesting that they are here to defend the Wheezer's and they're poisons.

Me: Yeah. Hunter do you sense where the Leviathan is?

Hunter: It's in the storage room like I said. But we need to kill 7 more Wheezers in order to get to the Leviathan.

Isaac: I saw another room with another Wheezer in there!

Me: Lead the way Isaac.

Isaac led us to another small room and inside was another Wheezer. Exhaling more poison. Girl Jordan backstabbed the Wheezer with a sword made of pure water and the Poison vanished and Oxygen returns.

Me: Nice shot Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan: Many thanks J.D.

Isaac: *Activates his navigation device.* There's another Wheezer somewhere up there and there's an elevator in there! *As he led us to the Elevator.*

Me: Lets go.

We ascend to Floor 2 and we heard the female computer's voice.

Computer: Warning. Toxins detected in Atmosphere Processing. A repair technician has been notified.

Me: And we're those repair technicians.

After arriving to Floor 2, we went to two doors that said "Refrigeration West", but they see a Necromorph there. But it was almost skeletal in appearance, a split forehead. And a large yellow spots on it's right arm.

Me: That one is uglier than the last one!

Sasuke: Wait. *He throws a ninja star at the Necromorph's yellow spot and it explodes.* They are explosive!

Me: HOLY FUCK! They're like living bombs!

Lincoln: They're Kamikaze exploders!

We see four more Exploders come out from the vents of the Refrigeration West Hallway. They were coming for us and they were ready to explode.

We blast them and they exploded.

After that, we finally entered the Refrigeration West Room which was a Zero-G gravity atmosphere. But is still breathable. Except for the awful stench somewhere in this room.

Me: Ugh! That smell is really horrible!

Isaac: Must be a Wheezer here somewhere. Follow me! *As he jumps through the Zero-Gravity room of the Refrigeration West. He opened the sliding door, revealing two Lurkers.*

We blasted the Lurkers to pieces.

We continue to follow Isaac through the Refrigeration room, finally seeing a entrance there. We see a door that said "Air Filtration" on it.

Me: It's in the Air Filtration and Purifier unit.

Isaac: Yep, wait. *As he activates the navigation device.* We're gone in the wrong way?!

Me: No this is the right way. Hunter?

Hunter: Sorry, but Isaac's right. We are going in the wrong way. Let's head back to the second floor of the West Grow Chamber!

Me: I had a feeling we were lost. Lets go.

Isaac: Wait a minute? *Checking the navigation device.* False alarm. There is the Wheezer somewhere in the Air Filtration room.

Lincoln: Make up your mind Isaac!

Isaac: I swear, this navigation device is bad luck. It's screwing with me, or something.

Me: That thing must be broken.

Isaac: Well, Lana want to fix it just in case?

Lana: Happy to Isaac.

Lana fixed it.

Isaac: Now let me see. *Activates the navigation device. We are going in the right direction to the Air Filtration.* Thank you Lana.

Lana: No problem Isaac.

Isaac: Now lets continue moving on!

He leads the Team through the door and into the Air Filtration room. We see fire blasts from the tubes, but it didn't damage the room.

Computer: Warning. Air filtration system still active. Entering the filtration tubes is extremely hazardous.

Me: We'll take our chances.

Sasuke: I see another Audio Log here.

Me: Lets hear what it says.

Sasuke presses it.

Dr. Elizabeth Cross: Hello? Hello! Security! Thank god. This is Dr. Cross, in Hydroponics. I'm trying to locate Second Engineer Jacob Temple! I can't get through to Engineering! Of course I know there's a ship-wide medical alert! That's why I'm trying to locate him! No, we're safe for now. But the tram is down, and we can't reach the escape pods. Hello? Hello?!

Me: Looks like she was trying to reach the escape pods.

Lincoln: And also Jacob Temple as well.

Me: Yeah.

We see a Cargo lift and we take it. It descends down.

We reached the bottom.

After that we have to cross the tubes while avoiding the fire blasts.

After crossing the tubes without been caught in the fire blasts we see a Wheezer, and a Slasher there.

We destroyed them with ease.

After that, the poisonous air vanishes after the Wheezer died.

Me: One more Wheezer down.

Isaac: Now we need five more Wheezer's to kill.

Me: Good.

We see the Elevator that said "Back to West Grow Chamber".

Me: Here we are.

We saw a Pregnant and a Lurker there as well.

Me: Blast them!

We blasted the limbs and tentacles off of the Pregnant and Lurker. Thus killing the two Necromorphs.

Me: That takes care of them

Isaac led us back to the Elevator and we took Floor 2 again. But this time, Isaac led them to another door and there is a Wheezer inside a small room.

We went in and there we saw another Wheezer there, exhaling poisons out from it's body.

Hunter blasted it.

After that, we see two Infectors appear and they have started infecting dead bodies into more Enhanced Slashers.

We burned them with fire and slashed them apart.

Lincoln: How many more will these Necromorphs keep stopping us?

Me: Countless. There could be many more of them on the planet.

We exit the Hydroponics Control Room and enter the floor 2 of the West Grow Chamber.

Ronnie Anne: I wonder what's up on Floor 3?

Me: Lets go see.

We ascend to Floor 3 and it was a small room with lots of loot there. But no Necromorphs.

Me: All Clear up here.

We descend back down to Floor 1. We went back to the Atmosphere control room. Their next stop: The east rooms.

We proceeded on to the east rooms.

While we move there, we found another Text Log there.

Me: Lets see what this log says.

As the team read it.

CHEM LAB REPORT

FROM: PROF, JAGERWALD, H.

ATTN: DR. CROSS, E.

Elizabeth -

No doubt you're aware of the organic growth found in some parts of the ship. I've been examining the substance and thought the results would interest you.

The cells most clearly resemble bacteria, with viral behavior. Like bacteria, the organism infects other cells through osmosis, then mutates and reproduces agamogenetically.

What's amazing is the SPEED at which it grows. A single bacterium reproduces twenty-fold in just one minute. I've never seen anything like it. I won't stake my reputation on it, but I think this may be a genuine alien lifeform!

Prof. Hawley theorizes that it's a habitat transformer - the levels of gaseous output are tremendous, which is why it smells so bad - but to what end we simply don't know. I'll keep you posted.

- Heinrich

Me: So the Wheezers are made from enhanced bacteria?

Girl Jordan: There talking about the weird stuff we keep seeing on the walls.

Me: Yeah. That is too weird.

Lincoln: How about we call these organic stuff on the walls Necrotic Corruption?

Me: That's a good name. All agree?

Ronnie Anne: I agree with Lincoln, I thank Necrotic Corruption is a good name.

Nicole: I agree too.

Stacy: Same here.

Girl Jordan.: Yes, but there's no time to waste. We need to eliminate the Wheezer's somewhere in the East rooms on this deck!

Me: Girl Jordan is right. We need to destroy all of the Wheezers!

We open the door to the hallway of the East Grow Chamber and we found another Necromorph Guardian there.

Me: Whoa! This one is big!

Lincoln: We must take out that Guardian!

Me: Blast it!

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: SHADOW SPEAR JUTSU!

Lincoln summoned a spear made of void energy and it hit the Necromorph Guardian. Vaporizing it.

Me: Nice shot!

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.!

We enter two small rooms here. Grabbing loot, and we killed a Slasher there. The third small room requires a Power Node or Lincoln's Lightning powers and he activates the door. Opening it. We got loot there and after that, we continue to move to the Cargo Line and we ascend to the second floor where we see the door that said "East Grow Chamber".

Me: East Grow Chamber. This is it.

Computer: Vegetative anomalies detected in the East Grow Chamber.

We went into the East Grow Chamber.

After entering the East Grow Chamber, unlike the West Grow Chamber, this room is full of Necrotic Corruption everywhere. And the plants here are withering and dying.

Me: It's all over the place!

Lana: Yuck! There's so many Necrotic Corruption everywhere!

Me: Disgusting to the brink.

Ronnie Anne: What have they done to this place?!

Me: Ruined it with filth and death.

Computer: Hazardous anomalies detected. Quarantine activated.

Me: Here they come!

We see 20 more Slashers, seven Leapers, three Lurkers, two Brutes, and several Pregnants, including dozens of Fliers.

Me: Fire!

We fired at the Necromorphs, killing five Slashers, one Lurker, two Leapers, and three Pregnants. There were 15 Slashers left, two Lurkers left, and five Leapers left, and six Pregnants left. But they still have to fight two Brutes and dozens of fliers as well.

We fired a massive energy blast and vaporized them.

All the Necromorphs were dead. But we heard one of the Wheezer's exhale and we found one in on the East Grow Chamber's feeding station.

Isaac: Alright, when : press this button and the hatch opens to replace the vat, You all shoot the Wheezer. Got it?

Me: Roger that.

As Isaac presses the controls and the hatch opens as the machine grabs the vat. But it also left the Wheezer vulnerable to our weapons.

Computer: Replacing nutrient vat.

Isaac: Now!

Isaac opened the door and we fired and blasted the Wheezer inside the Feeding station. After that, the Wheezer died and the poison vanishes.

Hunter: Only three more to go!

Me: So far so good.

Lana: I saw one in one of the Small rooms!

Me: Lead the way Lana.

As Lana led us to the small room that said "East Grow Chamber

Greenhouse A", we opened the door and we saw the Wheezer there, breathing and exhaling more poisonous air.

Lincoln: Care to do the honor J.D.?

Me: With pleasure.

I fired an energy blast and destroyed it.

Me: 2 more to go.

Isaac: Now, we have to go up through the elevator in this chamber!

Me: Right.

Hunter: I detected one of the Wheezer's on Floor 3. Let's head to floor 3.

Me: Lets go. Good work Hunter.

Hunter: Bitte Schoen J.D.!

We ascend into Floor 3 and we finally saw the Wheezer there.

Isaac: Care to do the honor Lana?

Lana: With pleasure Isaac. ICE STYLE: ICE SHURIKEN!

She fired shuriken made of pure ice at Wheezer, killing it.*

Lana: You got the cold shoulder!

Me: Nice shot Lana!

Lana: Thanks!

Lincoln: Now let's head to Floor 2. I saw a door that said "To East Refrigeration" on the left, and another Audio Log on the right!

Me: Lets go.

We descend into Floor 2 and we went to the Audio Log first.

We heard what it said.

Dr. Elizabeth Cross: Hydroponics log, Dr. Cross reporting. Something huge just slammed into the hull, near Food Storage. It wasn't a rogue asteroid, I know what that sounds like. But it was big, and heavy. I'll report again when I know more.

Me: I think that asteroid was a Necromorph.

Lincoln: Yep, and a Leviathan nevertheless.

Nicole: It's not as big as one of the Brethren Moons, but it was big enough.

Me: Yep. Lets get moving.

We enter the Hallway to the East Refrigeration and we saw more Necrotic Corruption there.

Me: Oh this is disgusting! It's all over the place and I feel like I'm going through someones colon!

Suddenly, another Drag Tentacle appeared. This time it is more aggressive and I slashed the Tentacle!

We moved on and we opened the door to a small room, where there was another door that said "East Refrigeration". We found another Audio Log there as well.

Me: Lets see what this audio log says.

I press it.

Jacob Temple: This is Temple, Acting Chief Engineer. I came down here to find Dr. Elizabeth Cross, but she's not here. In fact, I can't find anyone. Just more of this organic shit everywhere. I'm going to check the Mining Deck. It's about the only place I haven't looked yet.

Me: That's weird.

Lincoln: What's weird?

Me: It's just that he was trying to find someone, but it was all for nothing.

Lana: Maybe he has a girlfriend that must be in the Mining Deck?

Me: Hmm. Maybe. Lets stay focused.

We opened the door to the East Refrigeration. There, like the West Refrigeration, it too had a Zero-G environment.

Me: Here we go.

But something was different about the East Refrigeration, like any of the East rooms on the Eastern part of the Hydroponics deck, it too had Necrotic Corruption there.

Me: This place was touched by the Necromorphs.

Ronnie Anne: Seriously, how many Necrotic Corruption's keep appearing here?!

Lincoln: No idea but it's everywhere.

Isaac: Let's get going, follow my lead!

We followed him and we see what looks like a generator there with electricity shooting everywhere. Suggesting it's malfunctioned.

Me: Looks like this generator is broken.

Lana: Leave that to me.

Lana fixed it.

Isaac: There we go. Now we can continue on without been shocked to death.

We continued moving on while following Isaac. We then encountered two Lurkers there.

We blasted the Lurkers. We continue on and we finally found the last Wheezer there.

Isaac: Lincoln! Ronnie Anne! Care to do the honor of finishing off the last Wheezer?

Lincoln: With pleasure.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Ronnie Anne fired a blast of fire and blew it apart.

Lincoln: That's the last of them.

The audio sound from Kendra had appeared.

Kendra: That's the last one everyone. There's a switch in Atmosphere Control that restarts the oxygen cycling. Once the air is clean you can get into Food Storage. Guys, I've been reading these reports… the crew all began having mass hallucinations. And… well, I just saw my brother on a security monitor. And that's just not possible…

Me: Can you show us Kendra?

Kendra: I can't show all of you about my Brother. He died years ago. The brother I saw is a hallucination.

Me: I'm sorry about your brother. Maybe you're going nuts because of everything that's been going on?

Kendra: Yes, I might be going nuts, but that won't stop me from helping you. You all must activate the switch on the Atmosphere controls. In order to restart oxygen cycling!

Me: We're on our way.

We left the East Refrigeration room and entered the East Grow Chamber and then got to the hallway that leads to the Atmosphere Control. We encountered three Slashers there.

Ronnie Anne: FIRE STYLE: PHOENIX FLAME BLAST!

She fired powerful flames the shape of the Phoenix and they crashed into the Necromorphs. Burning them to ash and dust.

Me: Nice shooting Ronnie Anne!

Sasuke: Very impressive.

Ronnie Anne: Thanks guys!

We took the elevator and descend into floor 1 of the Hallway. We finally entered two of the three doors to the Atmosphere Control.

Me: The atmosphere control center?

Isaac: That's the same place where we came from. Because we entered the West rooms on the Left and the East rooms on the right. But that doesn't matter. What matters is that we need to turn the Air Cycling systems on.

Lincoln: Lets do it.

Isaac activates it.

Computer: Flushing all air vents. Restoring nitrogen and oxygen levels. Food Storage lockdown lifted.

Me: That did it!

In front of us is the Door that leads to the Food Storage. We opened it and it revealed a long hallway. But with Necrotic Corruption on the walls.

Me: Oh yuck!

Lana: Nasty!

Laney: Disgusting!

Lincoln: There's even Necrotic Corruption here too?!

Sasuke: It's all over the place!

Sakura: I found one of those Audio Logs on the floor!

Me: Lets hear it.

Sakura presses it.

Dr. Elizabeth Cross: Hydroponics log. This is Dr. Cross. It… It's hard for me to believe what I'm seeing here. This is crazy, absolutely crazy. I'm going to the Mining Deck. I hear that's where survivors are gathering. Jacob… I'll wait for you there.

Me: Something went down here.

Lincoln: We know, the Leviathan!

Me: Lets press on.

We enter the door that said "Primary Food Storage" and we see another door of the same name. Only this time it had tentacles wrapped around the door. Refusing to let us inside. We see a station that said "Food Filter" there.

Isaac: Let's put the poison capsule inside the Food Filter. That will kill the Leviathan inside the Food Storage!

Me: It's worth a shot but good idea Isaac.

Isaac inserts the poison capsule inside the Food Filter the computer sounded.

Computer: Unknown antigen injected into filtration system.

Me: Here we go.

The poison enters from the filter and into the door. The tentacles were withdrawing or dying. But there is also a huge roar from inside the door.

RRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAARRRRR!

Kendra from the Audio: Dammit! The poison wasn't strong enough… it's still alive! Get in there and kill it before it contaminates the entire ship!

Me: Right!

Isaac: Well, the poison didn't work. Time for plan B, killing the Leviathan ourselves!

Lincoln: Lets do it.

As they opened the door.

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

The lights all turned on as well. Revealing a giant monstrosity in there.

Me: That is the leviathan!?

Nico: What a monstrosity!

Suddenly, the Leviathan woke up and it summoned three Tentacles from it's body that looked similar to the Drag Tentacles. But like the Drag Tentacles, they too have yellow spots on them. As the Leviathan uses it's three tentacles to attack us.

We blasted the Tentacles in half.

After the Tentacles were cut off, the Leviathan was enraged. As it opens it's mouth, revealing a sickly yellow ball shaped organic bomb. It attempted to launch it at us..

Me: Uh oh.

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: SHADOW DRAGON BLAST!

Lincoln breathed flames made of void energies and the void flames transformed into a Dragon. It slammed on the Leviathan. Vaporizing it.

Me: Awesome shot Lincoln!

Laney: Way to go big brother!

Lincoln: Thanks guys!

The audio feed from Kendra: Guys, you did it! Hammond? Do you read? Oxygen levels are returning to normal.

Me: I'm so glad. Thanks Kendra.

Kendra: Your Welcome J.D. Hammond? Do you copy? Dammit! He's gone again! No sign of his RIG anywhere! It's up to us now.

Me: We got to find him.

Kendra: Yes we're gonna look for him and I've also located an SOS beacon on the Mining Deck. If you all can get down there and activate it, we might be able to send a distress signal to the Earth Government.

Me: We all answered that distress signal when we got here.

Kendra: I'm talking about another distress signal! Just head to Mining Deck and find the SOS, and send it to Earth Gov space.

Me: Roger that!

Kendra: Thank you *As the image feed appeared.* Better hurry to the Mining Deck! Oh god. I don't know how much longer that door will hold… *And the video image was cut of.*

Me: Lets move!

After leaving the Storage Room, the Atmosphere control room, the Hallway, we took and elevator the elevator and went down the hallway that leads to the Tram Station. There, we see the Tram there.

We took the tram.

After that, the Tram moves to our next destination: The Mining Deck.

We arrived at the mining deck.

Lincoln: So this is the Mining Deck?

Me: Looks like it.

Another beaming portal appeared again. It reveals to be Luna, Lynn Jr, Aylene and Inkling.

Lincoln: Luna, Lynn?

Me: Aylene and Inkling?

Inkling: Hello guys!

Aylene: Hi J.D.!

Luna: Hey Big bro.

Lynn: The Lynnster is here to kick Necromorph butts!

Me: We need all the help we can get guys.

Lynn: So this is the Mining Deck?

Luna: It sure is dude.

Kendra from Video feed: Everyone. There's an asteroid loaded up in the mining bay, waiting to be smelted. If you attach the SOS beacon to it, you can launch it away from the ship to make a clean broadcast. The beacon's on the Maintenance sub deck. You can launch the asteroid from the control room. Damn, the control room is locked. It looks like they keep an emergency access key on the Processing sub deck. Couldn't be easy, could it? I don't know how much more of this I can take.

Me: After everything that went down I don't know how much more of this anyone can take.

Kendra: Yes, it is som-wait. Is that girl actually an alien?! *Seeing Meggy with the Team.*

Me: Inkling is a friend.

Lincoln: Wait, you all never encountered Aliens before?

Isaac: No, we have not. We refer to it as Dead Space. Since we have not encountered Aliens, or Garden Worlds in our life. Well with the exception of Earth. Since it's the only Garden World in this Galaxy.

Me: True. But we encountered hundreds of planets that are like Earth.

Isaac: I see. So what's Inkling's species?

Luna: Inkling is a Squid Girl. They like to be called that.

Isaac: Squid Girl?

Me: They are Squid humanoids.

Isaac: I see, but why are they called Inklings for?

Inkling: We like to get into an ink fighting match and splatter everything with ink.

Isaac: Oh I get it, it's like a paint tug of war type of game.

Inkling: Actually we use Squirt Guns and water guns that fire ink.

Isaac: I see, but we can't waste time. We have to get to the Processing Sub Deck to get the emergency key!

Me: Right.

We move into a room and they see the door that said "RIG Room".

Me: RIG Room!

Isaac: This is the room where we keep the RIG suits there.

Me: Lets go.

Isaac: Right, also it's not just RIG suits, but tools as well.

The door opens and it looked more like an armory and tool shop. But in front of us is the Elevator much bigger than the elevators we see on any Deck we visited.

Me: That is a big elevator.

Lincoln: It's perfect for all of us.

We enter the elevator after Isaac presses it and as the Elevator ascends to where the team are after arriving, to our shock we see a miner there with a missing right arm, as he was groaning in pain and was bleeding to death.

Me: Oh man!

Lynn: Whoa! What happened to him!?

Luna: I don't know dudes.

I then went over to him.

Me: Sir did the Necromorphs do this to you?

Miner: (In Pain) Iss that whatt those t things are called? Aghhhh! (Clutching his missing right arm in pain, as more blood is pouring out.)

Me: Save your strength. We got to cauterize that wound. Sir, this is gonna hurt a lot. Lynn, hold him down.

Lynn: Right.

Lynn held him down and I formed a flame in my hands and I burned his wound and he screamed and thrashed in pain and he was panting.

Miner: (Weakly) Thank you.

Me: You're welcome. Lisa, beam this man over to sick bay.

Lisa: Copy that.

The transporter beamed the man onto the ship.

Isaac: Looks like we saved another person in this ship.

Me: Yep. Had to cauterize the wound shut or he would've bled to death.

Lynn: That was clever doing that.

Me: Thanks Lynn.

Isaac: True. *Then the audio feed from Kendra appeared.*

Kendra: The mining sub deck is offline for some reason everyone. I'll see if I can run a bypass.

Me: The Necromorphs are down there. We found a man bleeding to death after his whole arm ripped off.

Kendra: Then where is he at?

Me: He's on our ship in sick bay.

Kendra: I see. Good work. Well better get to the Processing Deck!

Me: Roger that.

Nico: We're on our way.

We look at the controls and there are four decks.

Deck A: Preparation

Deck B: Processing

Deck C: Mining

and Deck D: Maintenance

Lynn: So we head to Processing first?

Me: Which deck should we do first Isaac?

Isaac: The Processing!

Me: Lets go.

I pressed the b button which lead us to the Processing deck.

As the elevator descends to Deck B, we heard a busting sound on the vent from the ceiling. Revealing to be a Slasher.

Luna: Is that those Necromorphs McNeil was talking about?

Me: That's them Luna.

Lynn: Man, those guys are ugly! *She bashed her bat at the Necromorph's head.* Take that freak!

Me: Lynn!

He then blast off the Slasher's limbs and it dies.

Me: You have to slash or blast off it's limbs in order to kill them.

Lynn: How the heck is it still alive without the head?!

Me: That's what really baffles us. They're like zombies.

Luna: Dudes, these things put every Zombies from horror films, including the Walking Dead to shame.

Me: My thoughts exactly Luna. Even the zombies from Dawn of The Dead and Resident Evil were more pleasant.

Another vent burst open and in came another Slasher.

Inkling: I got this! *She fired her Ink gun at the Slasher's limbs off and killed it.*

Luna: Nice shot dude!

Inkling: Thanks Luna! *With a thumbs up.*

Another Slasher appeared from another vent and it attempts to attack Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: LUNAR STYLE: PIERCING LIGHT OF THE MOON! (Since her Guardian class is the Hunter) *As she summoned a moon shaped light, as it hits the Necromorph. Vaporizing it to dust.*

Me: Wow! Awesome shot Ronnie Anne!

Naruto: I've never heard of Lunar Style jutsu before.

Lana: Me neither. We learned all kinds of techniques in the world of Shinobi but never stuff like that.

Ronnie Anne: Thanks, I discovered that I have a unique kekkei genkai called Lunar Style.

Me: That was awesome.

Sasuke: Very impressive.

Me: Do you have any abilities like that now Sasuke?

Sasuke: Yes, I have the Void powers too. Like Lincoln does

Me: Neat! Lets stay focused. We're almost there.

Two more Slashers appeared from the vents.

Sasuke: VOID STYLE: SLASHING SWORD OF SHADOW!

Sasuke formed a long sword made of void energies and he slashed the two Necromorphs to oblivion.*

Naruto: Awesome job Sasuke!

Sasuke: Thanks Naruto.

Me: You sure have changed from that broody brat we met the first time 3 years ago Sasuke.

Sasuke: Yes, and you've became more aware and smarter than the last time i met you all that time ago. And thanks J.D.

Me: Touché.

After the elevator arrived to the Processing Deck. They see a hallway there.

Me: Here we go.

We through the hallway, we felt like we're been watched.

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this. It feels like someone's watching us. Hunter, can you see who's watching us?

Hunter: I do, und it's not someone. It's more like we've been watched by Necromorphs, but why are they not attacking us?

Me: I don't know. Where are they?

Lana: I feel like I'm been stalked by those Necromorphs?

Luna: Me too dudes.

I kept my eyes out on alert.

We then heard chirping noises, as there were Necromorphs we've never seen before and they kept stalking us. Finally, we saw several of them. But they're appearance was so horrific, and grotesque in sight. The Necromorphs had bird like skulls, almost skeletal in appearance, and are greater in number. As they started to shriek, as dozens more attack us.

Me: These Necromorphs look more bird-like!

Lincoln: Lets waste those Stalkers!

We fired blasts at them and vaporized them.

Nicole: That's what they are. Stalkers.

We moved and we saw another Hallway that leads to the Left and the Right. But in the middle we see an Audio Log there.

Me: Here's another Audio Log.

I press it.

Jacob Temple: This is Temple. I found Elizabeth, but there isn't a single spaceworthy vessel in the whole goddamn bay! But we did see the unknown Starship outside the Ishimura that is not in Earth Gov or CEC origins.

Elizabeth Cross: Jacob, hurry up! We need to find a beacon!

Jacob Temple: There's got to be one around here somewhere.

Me: Sounds like the Necromorphs destroyed all chances of escape on the ship.

Isaac: Wait, didn't Temple said a Starship not of Earth Gov or CEC origins?

Me: That's like our ship. We built it.

We moved on and I saw someone. But it was none other than Denzel Crocker looking at the wall.

Me: Denzel Crocker!

Lana: What the heck are you doing here!?

No response from him. As me and Lana got closer to him, he now looked at and Lana. His face was disfigured and skeletal in appearance. There was no flesh on his face and his eyes glowed sickly yellow.

Denzel Crocker: Make us whole J.D. and Lana!

He shrieked bloody murder, as me and Lana covered our ears and closed our eyes. We then opened our eyes, seeing that Crocker was not there.

Me: He's a Necromorph Zombie!

Lincoln: What! You two just looked at the wall and then covered your eyes and ears. Are you two okay?

Isaac: Yeah, what was that all about?

As everyone look at J.D. and Lana in confusion.

Me: Huh?

As he looked and saw nothing.

Me: Oh no. The madness is starting to get to us.

Ronnie Anne: Don't tell me you two are hallucinating?

Me: Yeah. It's what drove all the people on this entire ship to go crazy and kill each other. It's horrible.

Isaac: And what is this Crocker guy you mentioned J.D.?

Me: You would hate this guy Isaac. He was a school teacher that was 13,517% fucked up to the brink.

I revealed Crocker's story and Isaac was horrified and enraged.

Isaac: That bastard! It was no wonder he was a 13,517% fucked up monster! He's beyond insane! Wait, you two saw him here. What did he look like now to you?

Me: Well here's a picture.

I pulled out a sketchpad and drew what he looked like.

And then he showed it to Isaac.

Isaac: My god! He looked like a Necromorph bit him in the face! What are his exact words before you covered your eyes and ears?

Me: He said to make us whole and be one with us.

Nicole: That's exactly what the Brethren Moons say.

Lincoln: Isn't that guy also from the guy we saw in the Comm Array entrance in the Bridge that said the same thing?

We turned and we saw him.

It was the same man from the Comm Array. As he was looking at us.

Man: Make us whole again. (He left to the left.)

Me: Something is messing around with our minds. I think this is the source of why everyone went nuts.

Lincoln: Well, I didn't see him?

Ronnie Anne: Me neither?

Sasuke: Same thing? I don't think it's affected the three of us.

Me: I know that. Whatever is the source behind this crazy bout of hallucinations, we need to find it and destroy it.

We continued moving on and we see a Pregnant and two Slashers on the left, two more slashers behind us, and three more slashers in front of us.

We blasted them to pieces.

Luna: Man, these guys don't give us a break do they?

Naruto: No they don't!

We continue moving on through the room that Isaac dubbed the Antechamber Room of the Processing Deck and we keep seeing dead bodies everywhere. Not Necromorphs, but Humans. Miners to be exact.

Luna: This place gives me the creeps.

Me: Something has been having a field day here.

We saw one of the Dead bodies on the ground and it looked like its head was skeletal in appearance and it was laying in the ground not moving.

Me: Gross!

Lynn: What happened to him?

Md: No idea. This is not like any kind of the Necromorph's doing.

Suddenly, the dead bodies head ascend with it's snake like neck, as it looks at J.D. as it's prey.

Me: What the fucking hell!?

Luna: That is an ugly one dude!

The Necromorph Grabber attempts to bite me with it's mandible mouth full of sharp teeth.

I slashed it's head in half.

Aylene: What the fuck is that thing?!

Me: Some hideously ugly Grabber Necromorph.

Hunter: Good name J.D.

Me: Thanks Hunter. But that had to be the ugliest one I've ever seen.

Nicole: Me too.

Hunter: It appears to be un-moving and laying still, like a regular dead body. Before it attacks unsuspecting survivors, suggesting that it is a ambush Necromorph.

Me: It would seem so.

Isaac: We must be on our guard guys, there's no telling how many more are coming to stop us.

Me: Right.

We continue to move on while following Isaac downstairs and we see the door that said "Mineral Processing Area" on it.

Me: Mineral Processing Area?

Isaac: This is the room where we process the minerals there.

Me: Cool.

We opened the door and Isaac led us to the right only to encounter another Slasher there. As Isaac aimed his Plasma Cutter at the Slasher's limbs, killing it.

Me: Nicely done Isaac.

Isaac: Thanks! And look what we have here, another Text Log.

Me: Lets see.

We read it.

MINING DECK LOCK

KREUZ. G (QMED)

The situation here just got a lot worse. The gravity failure came as we were collating asteroids, and one broke free of the grav beam. It collided with a wall, killing two crew, and split into chunks. They're free floating in the processing room, and we can't restore gravity to get the Master Key until they're cleared. We could really use some engineering help up here.

Me: So an asteroid chunk slammed into the ship.

Naruto: I think so.

We see that on the wall is an asteroid on it on the right. And a hole on the left.

Me: There's the asteroid. And it looks like this is where it flew in.

We see through the hole and it is a large room. With many asteroids everywhere floating, and it's in the Zero-G environment. But this room is the Mineral Processing room.

Me: These asteroids are about as big as fire hydrants and cars.

We entered through the hole.

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

Kendra from the Audio: There's a failsafe on the processing control door. It won't open until gravity is restored. But you guys can't turn on the gravity until those boulders are cleared from the room. Maybe you all can dump them into that gravity beam with your Kinesis module.

Me: Good idea Kendra. Lets do it guys!

Isaac uses his Kinetic Module to grab the asteroids, and threw them into the Gravity Beam and destroying them. While the rest either smashes them to pieces, or melts them.

Me: Yeah! That did it!

We see the door that leads to the entrance of the Mineral Processing, but it requires a power node. Lincoln shocks it and activates it. We enter the room and grabbed loot there and went back to the Mineral Processing room. But we encountered two Leapers there.

We blasted them and after that, Isaac presses the controls.

Computer: Gravity restored. Access permitted to control room.

We went to the Control room.

We saw the Mining Access Key in the floor where a Grabber is. As the Grabber is defending the key from us.

Me: So that's how you want it to go down.

I fired a blast of fire and burned it

After I slain the Grabber, Isaac picked up the Mining Access Key.

Kendra from the Audio: That's the key everyone. It'll get you all into the Control Room so you can launch the asteroid. Don't forget to attach the beacon first! I read another report on the colonist's dementia. It seemed to start after they removed the Marker from the planet. God knows how long it was down there.

Me: Too long. Lets go!

We went to another door that leads to the Elevator and after that we have come across an L-shaped hallway next to the elevator. But then the lights suddenly shut off for a minute.

Me: Power surge?

After a minute, the lights turn back on.

Me: Lights on.

We entered the door, which led us back to the Mineral Processing room and then we left to the Antechamber and finally back to the elevator.

We took the elevator.

We were heading to Deck A: The Maintenance. After arriving there, we encountered several Slashers, several Leapers, few Exploders, a lurker and a pregnant there.

We blasted the Necromorphs.

But they see the room look like here.

Me: There's more Necrotic Corruption.

We then heard something and we saw the source, it was two Infectors infecting dead bodies into Enhanced Slashers.

Lincoln: Disgusting!

Ronnie Annne: Blast those Infectors and Enhanced Slashers!

We did so.

W saw another Audio Log there.

Me: Lets see this Audio Log.

I pressing it.

Unknown man: Dr. Kyne! What the hell are you… Aaah!

Dr. Terrence Kyne: Get back! Come any closer and… and I'll shoot him! Give me the access codes to the cargo bay!

Unknown man: You… idiot! This is… processing! Why the hell… would I have codes… to cargo?

Dr. Terrence Kyne: Don't lie to me! I'm sick of everyone lying to me! It is imperative that I get the marker! Give me those codes!

Unknown man: I don't… have them! Is this… what you did… to the captain? Go on… shoot me if you've got… the guts!

Dr. Terrence Kyne: IDIOTS! It's the only way to stop it… The only way to end this!

Unknown man: He's completely lost it… Somebody call security!

Me: Geez!

Lincoln: Isn't that Kyne the one who murdered the captain?

Me: It sure sounded like it.

Naruto: It sounded like Kyne has gone insane.

Sasuke: No kidding.

Lana: What if we find this Kyne?

Me: Then we try to reason with him. And if that doesn't work we kill him.

We opened the door and saw a room with a Gondola. But there was also more Necrotic Corruption as well.

Me: More Necrotic Corruption here too.

We also saw another premature Guardian on the wall and he was groaning in intense pain and agony.

I fired a blast of fire and killed him to bring mercy and end his suffering.

Isaac: Thanks for giving him mercy.

Me: No problem Isaac.

Isaac used Kinetic module to pull the Gondola towards the team and we boarded it.

The gondola moved. It was slow at first, but after what looked like six minutes we arrived in time. We see the door that said "Repair Room" on it.

Me: The Repair room.

Nicole Brennan: Isaac! Is that really you?

Hunter: Woah, you must be Nicole Brennan?

Nicole Brennan: Yes, I am Nicole Brennan. It fells like it's been so long… But I can help you and your friends, now. Come with me.

Naruto: Shall we J.D.?

Me: Lets shall bro.

I sensed that her energy wasn't there but I knew she was dead. Me, Naruto and Hunter saw her but to the rest they did not see Nicole Brennan. And the team was talking to nowhere. But they can't bring this up so they decided to follow this imaginative Nicole to the Repair room.

Nicole Brennan: The Beacon's in the storage room next to you all. I think I can disable the lock from here. Hold on!

As they (Minus Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, and Sasuke) are preparing to defend Nicole from any possible Necromorphs and they were ready to guard Nicole.

Then the Slashers appeared from the ceiling, as they attempt to get Nicole. We blasted them to pieces, and did not let a single Necromorph get close to Nicole. We also killed a Lurker on the left wall, as it falls down dead.

After a minute, Nicole looks at us.

Nicole Brennan: Okay, the door's unlocked, Isaac, everyone. I can't get over to you… but I'll find the way. I love you… this will be all over soon.

Isaac: I love you too Nicole.

As Nicole leaves to the right, and the door to the storage behind us opens.

We went to the beacon in the "Maintenance Storage Room", and we found the Beacon there.

Me: There's the beacon.

Isaac picked it up.

Kendra from the Audio: Everyone! Hey, I lost all your signal for a while. You guys had me worried… I see you all got the beacon, so head for the mining bay and attach it to the asteroid. I've been running trajectory calculations and if we launch soon, there's a good chance the asteroid can reach a safe distance to begin transmitting! Still no sign of Hammond. In his state, I can't imagine he's still alive…

Me: Roger that Kendra. We found Nicole.

Kendra: Then where is she?

Isaac: She left, don't know where she went. But she's still helping us.

Kendra: I see, well. Head to the Mining deck and place the SOS beacon on the asteroid! And fast!

Me: Right!

We left the storage room and the repair room and went back to the Gondola. As the gondola moves, we see more grabbers, lurkers, and what look like pods with single tentacles. Spitting or firing projectiles at the Team.

Me: Oh yuck!

Lincoln: Lets shoot them dead!

We fired our powers and weapons at the Grabbers, Pods, and Lurkers.

We destroyed the Nercomorphs one by one.

After the Gondola arrives, we see two Slashers there. Waiting for us.

We blast them to pieces.

After that, we exit the Gondola.

Computer: Safety gear must be worn at all times in Class A environments.

Me: Noted. Isaac can I ask you a question?

Isaac: Yes J.D.?

Me: What is it like on Earth in the 26th Century? How far has humanity progressed?

Isaac: Humanity has progressed far. We have spread to widespread distances across the galaxy. We have more than a thousand planets colonized. But there are also setbacks as well.

Me: What kind of setbacks?

Isaac: Global Warming, mass pollution, scarce resources, and over-population. Earth is dying, and we all gathered resources from other worlds we colonized back to Earth. In order to support her.

Me: Wow. That's incredible!

Isaac: I know, but the resources we harvest on our colonies, well, the colonists weren't happy at first. There were secessionists that happened in the colonies, which started the Resource Wars.

Me: That's awful.

Isaac: Yes. I know it was awful. But the Resource wars ended in the year 2508 AD.

Me: That's 489 years from our time in 2019.

Isaac: Yes, but it's also the same year where we are at.

Me: It's confusing isn't it?

Isaac: I know. But lets not waste time and move on. I'll tell the rest later.

Me: Okay.

We enter the door and went back to elevator. But we saw a slasher on the ground playing dead.

Luna: Dudes! I think it's dead.

Me: No it's playing possum.

We fired an energy blast at it and destroyed it.

Lynn: Those are smart Necromorphs. But not smart enough to avoid our shots!

Me: No they aren't smart enough Lynn.

As they entered the elevator.

Isaac: Lets head back to Preparation room. I have a Schematic of Level 4 suit, and I must go to the Store.

Me: Okay.

After Isaac presses the button that leads to the Preparation room, we went to the store. As the store converts into the armor changer and Isaac steps inside. The door closes for seven seconds before Isaac came out with the new Level 4 suit.

Me: Nice suit Isaac.

Isaac: Thanks J.D.! Now let's get to the Mining sub deck!

We head back to the elevator again and we received another Audio feed from Kendra.

Kendra: I've got elevator access to the mining sub deck. It was a security lockdown, although I don't think it helped them. Now that you guys got the beacon and the key, head over there. It looks like the asteroid is held in place by some gravity tethers. You all have to knock those out before you can launch it.

Me: Okay Kendra. Lets roll!

As Isaac presses the button to Deck C: Extraction, the elevator takes us down to the mining deck. After arriving, we see Necromorphs there. Seven Slashers, three Lurkers, two Grabbers, and dozens of Stalkers there. Though we barely see them due to the clouds of dust there.

We then fire our powers and our weapons at the Necromorphs in this cloud-dusty room.

Me: That's that.

After the battle, We went into a non-dust cloud room and turned to the left to the "Extraction Area Left", but we have encountered another Slasher there.

Me: Take him down!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE: THROWING ROCKS!

She summoned a barrage of rocks, and they were thrown at the Slasher, tearing and smashing it to pieces.*

Me: Wow! Nice one Lynn!

Sasuke: Very impressive. You all have learned a lot from my friends.

Lynn: Thanks guys! Hey, I see an Audio Log here.

Me: Lets get it.

We grabbed the Audio Log and Lynn presses it.

A. Dallas: Processing log. Supervisor 2nd Engineer Dallas reporting. This will be my last report. I've seen what they do… to the bodies. What they become. I can't let that happen to me. At least if I don't have any limbs… I won't be able to kill anyone when I'm infected…

(Gun charging in the background) Please, tell Dawn… and the kids… that I love them.

(Gunshot) Oh God… (Panting in pain, second gunshot)

One more… one more… (3rd and last gunshot)

Me: That is nuts!

Lana: No kidding!

Laney: Yeah.

Lincoln: Why would that Dallas guy shoot his arms off for?

Me: One seriously fucked up freak.

Hunter: I don't think that shooting he's own arms off would help him.

Me: No. It only was nothing but murder.

Ronnie Anne: You mean suicide?

Me: Maybe.

Isaac: I think I saw an Upgrade Bench over there!

We then see the Upgrade bench on the other area.

Me: That's it all right.

Isaac: We have plenty of Power Nodes that we picked up on every Deck we've been to. So let's upgrade.

We upgraded our weapons, armor, and tools. Making them better and more powerful.

Me: Sweet!

After that, Isaac used his Kinetic Module to pick up a Power Cell, and everyone followed to the same dust-cloud room. Only to see two Exploders, coming for us.

Me: Uh oh.

Luna: Those Kamikaze Necromorph guys again!

Girl Jordan: Blast them in the yellow spots!

Me: Right!

We fired our weapons and powers at the two Exploder's explosive yellow spots, killing them.

Me: That did it.

After we slain the Exploders, we went to what look like another elevator and after Isaac placed the Power Cell inside the plug, we descended.

We then went into a hallway and then into another hallway and we found another Text Log there.

Me: Lets see what this log says.

It says:

MINING LOG

DALLAS, A. (SUPERVISOR, 2nd ENGINEER)

Planet Crack went smoothly from this end, although there do seem to have been problems planetside, and we've temporarily lost contact with the colony.

First rockball was extracted from the tectonic load approximately one hour after Planet Crack, and has been processed, refined and smelted.

Results have exceeded even optimistic initial estimates. Normal recovery is around 35% mineral, 5% fossil, 60% waste, but material from the first ball was 65% mineral (and 0% fossil, in line with expectations). That's 6.5 tons of ore from a 10-ton ball. Assuming it's not an anomaly, we've hit a motherlode.

Me: Whatever they found was big.

Isaac: They were talking about the ores they found from the chunk the Ishimura has planet cracked and they were right, they did hit a motherlode. But that's not important, what's important is to find the large Asteroid to implant the SOS beacon on it.

We continue moving through the second hallway and we turned to the right of the door. As it opens, revealing a large room with the largest asteroid inside it thats been encircled by the gravity tether machine that looks like a large spinning wheel with power inside of it.

Me: Holy mackerel! That rock is huge!

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

Lincoln: I know, but how do we stop the Gravity Tether?

Isaac: I'll stasis it!

Isaac shoots his Stasis Module at the Gravity Tether and he shoots the small power generator inside the big wheel. Thus stopping the gravity tether from holding the asteroid.

Lincoln: Now what?

Isaac: Now we ne- *hearing Necromorphs* *sigh* We got company!

We see several Leapers, but this time, they are blackish brown with sickly glowing yellow eyes. Since they are the Enhanced Leapers.

Me: Take them down!

We fired our powers and our weapons at the Enhanced Leapers, dismembering them to pieces.

Isaac: Now, as I was saying, there is another Gravity Tether up there! *As he pointed it up in the ceiling.* After that, we head outside to vacuum of space, and place the beacon on the Asteroid!

Me: right!

We followed Isaac to the ceiling in the Zero-G room and we saw another Gravity Tether, which Isaac shot the small power generator inside. After that, we went outside into the vacuum of space through the small openings above the asteroid. We see two more Gravity Tethers there and two Lurkers as well.

Me: Blast them!

We blasted the Lurkers to pieces and we placed the Beacon on the asteroid and shot two more Gravity Tethers after Isaac used Stasis.

Computer: Warning. Payload 8772 is no longer tethered. Untrained personnel should leave the area immediately.

After that, we went back inside the Mining bay.

Naruto: Now what's next?

Isaac: We go to the Mining Bay Control room and sent this Asteroid outside!

Me: Okay. Lets do it.

As Isaac led us all back to the Mining Bay elevator and ascends. And then we head to where Isaac found the Power Cell earlier and speaking of power cell, Isaac unplugs it in with his Kinetic Module and he brings it to another plug, which powers another elevator. After that, we enter the elevator as it ascends up to the hallway which would lead us to the control room.

We: Here we are.

After opening the door to the control room, we see three Grabbers there.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Lets blast those three Grabbers!

Lincoln and everyone else shot the necks of the Grabbers, decapitating them and killing them.

Naruto: Nice shots.

Then Isaac went to the controls as the window blinds opened, revealing the big asteroid, and he pressed the button. Thus, releasing the Asteroid to space.

Computer: Payload 8772 launched.

Me: Yes!

Kendra from the video feed: Beacon's on its way! All functions normal, and broadcasting wide band. Now we just have to hope the EarthGovs listening. I'll position the array receiver.

Me: Roger that. All we can do is pray.

Kendra from the video feed: Yes, we all can pray-wait? I thought I saw my brother again. He waved to me. Like nothing was wrong. Okay, I should be able to leave this channel open…

Me: Lets focus on the matter at hand

Kendra: Yes, we all-what the? What? The comms Array receiver isn't responding! Everyone, can you all get back to the Bridge? We need that array online or we can't receive signals from anyone responding to the beacon!

Me: Right!

We were about to leave the control room when an alarm sounded and the door in front of us was locked.

Computer: Hazardous anomalies detected. Quarantine activated.

Me: Here they come!

Several Slashers burst from the vents in this room, charging at the us

Me.: Blast them!

We blasted the limbs off from the Slashers, one by one. After that the Necromorphs were defeated.

But then, three Enhanced Slashers appeared from the vents.

I then fired an energy blast and vaporized them.

After that, the alarms shut off, and the lock lifted.

Computer: Quarantine lifted.

We continued on.

After that, we went back to the big elevator and ascend to the Preparation Room. But several Slashers and two Enhanced Slashers appeared from the vents.

Luna: They just keep coming dudes!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE: FIST ROCK!

She turning her hands into two colossal-sized fists made of rocks and she crushed the Necromorphs with her large fists.*

Naruto: Nice shot Lynn!

Lynn: Thanks Naruto!

Me: That was awesome!

After the elevator arrives to the Preparation room, they saw the Necromorph hands, feet, and the head again.

Lincoln: Yuck!

Lana: It's those hands, feet, and head Necromorphs again!

Me: Yep.

We blast them to pieces.

After that, we left the RIG room, and went back to the Tram Station. Everyone boarded the Tram, their destination; The Bridge Deck again.

We arrived at the Bridge Deck.

After exiting the tram, we received another video feed from Kendra.

Kendra: Things are looking up! A military ship just clocked in! The U.S.M. Valor…

Me: That's like our ship. But what is it Kendra?

Kendra: The U.S.M. Valor is a military ship from EarthGov. I don't know what it was doing out there, but it must have gotten our distress signal.

Me: Lets find out.

Kendra: But we can't talk to it until that Comms Array is fixed. I'm going to hack the door to Communications for all of you. Get in there and find the Comms Control Station.

Me: Okay.

Suddenly, another beaming portal appeared. And reveals to be Tenten, Luan, Hinata, and Shikamaru.

Me: Tenten?

Lincoln: Luan?

Naruto: Hinata? Shikamaru?

Tenten: What's happening guys?

Hinata: Hi Naruto.

Luan: The Queen of Jokes is here. Get it!

Shikamaru: Hey Naruto, looks like you need our help against those Necromorphs? What a drag.

Me: We need all the help we can get.

Tenten: I want to see what these Necromorphs look like?

Me: They are hideously ugly and ruthlessly savage and bloodthirsty. We'll explain along the way.

We entered the Main Atrium room and nothing has changed, except the elevator where we found the video log earlier is now covered in Necrotic Corruption.

Me: It wasn't like this before.

Lincoln: Yuck!

Tenten: Interesting! I must gather samples of this organic growth you called Necrotic Corruption.

Me: Go for it.

Tenten gathered some Necrotic Corruption samples inside a vial and a dish.

Tenten: I'll send this growth to Lady Tsunade when we get back.

Suddenly, an alarm sounded.

Computer: Hazardous anomalies detected. Quarantine activated.

Luan: Is this normal?

Me: It means trouble is coming! Necromorphs incoming!

We saw over 15 Exploders, dozens of Stalkers, dozens of Fliers, 25 Slashers, 12 Leapers, several Lurkers, 10 Enhanced Slashers, 5 Enhanced Leapers, 3 Brutes, and one Enhanced Brute. All coming for the team.

Luan: Are these Necromorphs!?

Me: These are them Luan and they are no laughing matter!

Tenten readies her Medigun, a device which heals any teammates with it's healing beams. But also can do an UberCharge if the Medigun is fully charged.

The battle against the Necromorph incursion inside the Atrium Room begins.

We all blasted all Necromorphs with all our might.

After the battle, the Necromorphs were dead.

Lynn: Man! These guys never give as a break?

As she Pants heavily.

Me: No they sure don't.

Computer: Quarantine lift.

As the alarms shut off.

Me: That's that.

After that, we went to another elevator behind the first elevator. As Isaac presses it to Floor 1. The room where we found Alicia earlier.

We got out of the elevator.

After getting out, we went to the room and they got a audio feed from Kendra.

Kendra: Everyone, the door to Communications is now open, but I've been getting some weird feedback spikes on the local comms. I think someone's listening in on us, so be careful.

Me: Roger that!

We then went to the hallway to another room where we found Alicia earlier. But we found another Necromorph Guardian on the wall full of Necrotic Corruption. As tentacles sprouted out of his chest cavity.

Me: Oh that is disgusting!

Luan hurled her guts out and Fu was comforting her.

We see another Necromorph guardian on another wall as well. As the two Necromorph Guardians ejected pods from their cavities. Which shoots projectiles at us.

We dodged the pods and blasted them.

Hinata uses her Byakugan to see at the Guardians.

Hinata: They're alive, but in so much agony!

Lana: Lets put them out of their misery!

We fired our powers and our weapons at the Necromorph Guardians tentacles. Killing them. As the Necromorph Guardians murmured "Thank you" or sighs relive as they die.

Lincoln: We saw those guys at the Engineering Deck. They were premature. But they are alive and agonizing. So we put them out of their suffering. We saw some more of them at the Medical Deck, Hydroponics Deck, and Mining Deck. But now here in the Bridge Deck and we keep seeing those Necromorph Guardians. Are all these Necromorphs that heartless?

Me: They sure as hell look like it.

We opened the door to a room that said "To Comm Array" and they see a man crawling towards the team, before dying to the ground.

Me: Oh man.

But they heard a distorted and twisted whale noises. We the source, which is a new Necromorph, who is very slender, tall, and skeletal in appearance.

Me: That one is a new one!

Luan: That is an ugly one!

The new Necromorph shoots a tentacle around Luna's neck, choking her.

I slashed the tentacles off. And then he blast the Divider into pieces. But then the pieces came alive.

Me: So that's it! It's a Divider!

Nicole: That's exactly what it is.

The hands and Feet grab me and as for the head it aimmed for my head.

I flared up an energy field and obliterated them in an instant.

Girl Jordan: These things are the Thing Rip-offs.

Me: My thoughts exactly Girl Jordan. If Kate Lloyd saw these creatures they would make her skin crawl.

Isaac: I see an elevator there!

He points to where the elevator platform is.

We went to it.

It ascends and we saw an Audio Log there next to the door that said "To Comm Array".

Lana: Lets see what this Audio Log says.

As Lana press it.

First Comms Operator Bailey: Communications log, First Comms Operator Bailey reporting. The ship is under attack, but requests to issue a distress call have been repeatedly denied by Captain Mathius. He won't say it, but everyone on the bridge knows why-this is an illegal operation in a prohibited system. We've all known for months, and we kept out mouths shut. Not anymore.

(Sounds of typing and electric whirring)

First Comms Operator Bailey: Mayday, mayday, mayday! This is USG Ishimura, this is-what the hell?

(More typing and strange beeping)

First Comms Operator Bailey: I don't believe this! The whole comms system is offline! Now he's gone too far… Bailey out.

Me: An illegal operation?

Isaac: Yes, there was an incident on Aegis VII in 2314 AD. I can see why it's illegal. Because of those Necromorphs.

Me: Now I see. Now it just became official. We need to destroy the entire planet.

Isaac: We'll worry about that later, we need to get to the Comm

Array!

The door opened revealing a Gondola there. We boarded it and our destination was the Comm Array.

We got off at our destination.

The door open and we entered the communications control room.

Computer: Communications array offline. A service technician has been notified.

Lana: Who needs one of them when you got me.

Laney: Go for it Lana.

Lana got to work.

Kendra from the audio: That Comms Array is in bad shape. We need at least six working dishes for a strong enough signal. Make sure they're aligned symmetrically so there are no power gaps.

Me: Roger that.

We saw the two doors that lead inside the Comm Array room. We need to fix at least six working dishes for a strong enough signal. They must be aligned symmetrically so that there are no power gaps.

Me: Here we go.

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

We entered the Comm Array room and we saw three Enhanced Leapers there as well.

Mr: Here they come!

Luan: Lets blast them!

Luan fired a powerful beam of light at them and burned them and we blasted the Enhanced Leaper's arms and tails off, killing them.

Me: That takes care of them!

We moved and went to fixes the 6 communication dishes.

We got to the first dish.

After that we went to the second dish, the third dish, the fourth dish, and fifth dish and lastly, the sixth dish.

Computer: Communications array re-aligned. Messages can now be received.

Me.: Right on!

Lana: We did it!

Kendra: That's it, it's working! Get back to Communications and use the control panel to send our coordinates to the Valor!

Me: Righto!

We head back to the control room of the Communications Array. Isaac presses the button.

The video feed from one of the crew from the USM Valor appeared.

USM Valor Comm Operator: This is the USM Valor, widecasting on all frequencies to USG Ishimura in response to your SOS. We've picked up your escape pod number 47, and are en route to your position. This message will repeat every thirty seconds until you respond.

And the video image cut off.

Me: USM Valor do you read me?

Kendra from the Audio: What!? Isn't that the escape pod Hammond jettisoned? One of those things was onboard! No! No, this isn't going to happen!

Me: Oh shit!

(Sounds of Frantic Typing)

Kendra: USM Valor! Come in Valor! Our signal isn't strong enough. I'm going to open the blast doors to boost the signal.

(Electronic Beep)

Computer: Error: blast door blockage detected. Please contact a repair technician.

Kendra Daniels: SHIT! Everyone, there's something big on the hull of the ship directly above the Comms Array. Something organic. I don't know what it is and I don't care. We have to get the doors open to transmit to the Valor. You all should have a clear shot from ADS Cannon 48. Get to the cannon and blow it out into space!

Me: Right! Lets go!

We exits the Comm array control room and went back to the Gondola. After arriving, we see the elevator ascend to where they are. And on this elevator is a Enhanced Slasher.

We blast it and after that we went into the room that said "To ADS Cannon 48" Room.

Me: Here we are.

After arriving from the elevator and entering from the hall we are in the ADS Cannon 48. As Isaac takes over the manual override chair. As the window blinds open. Revealing a gigantic slug like creature outside where the cannon is pointing at.

Me: That is a big one!

Isaac: I can see that!

He fires a shot from the cannon at it. Disturbing the Necromorph as it sprouted five tentacles with yellow spots each. It grabs debris and objects and toss them to the cannon.

We blasted the debris and objects and Isaac shoots the cannon at the tentacles yellow spots. After that the Slug had lifted from the hull of the ship and it was floating away into space dead.

Computer: Opening Communications Array blast doors.

Me: Yes!

The video of feed from Kendra appeared.

Kendra: You guys did it! (As she starts trying to communicate with the USM Valor) USM Valor, this is Kendra Daniels of the USG Ishimura, come in! Do not open the escape pod! USM Valor, this is Kendra Daniels of the USG Ishimura, come in! Do not open the escape pod! Dammit, respond!

(Communications to the USM Valor come back online. The video switches to the inside of the Valor. The inside is a bloodbath, with destruction and blood everywhere. An injured Marine staggers to his feet from behind a chair. Suddenly, the Slasher from the escape pod rises up behind him. Just as the Marine turns around, the Slasher suddenly swings it's blade into his neck. The video feed cuts out. The video cuts back to Kendra, who has her head down in anger and sadness).

Kendra: Why did they open the pod, dammit…

Me: The crew is all dead!

As all of this is happening, the USM Valor is flying toward the Ishimura, out of control. Kendra looks up and sees this through the video screen.

Kendra: Oh my god. It's headed right for us! Isaac! Everyone! Get the (Censored) out of there! It's going to crash into the ship!

The Valor crashes into the Ishimura. I protected everyone in a force field.

Me: Is everyone all right?

Lincoln: We're fine.

Nico: All good.

Isaac: That was a good defense.

Me: Thanks Isaac.

After that, we got another video image from someone, who happens to be Zach Hammond.

Zach: Isaac! Everyone! Everyone, are you all there?

Me: We're all right Zach.

Zach: Thank god you're all right guys! I've been trying to reach you all! Someone's been blocking my RIG signal remotely. That crash must have happened interrupted the signal block.

Kendra: Hammond! Where have you been?

Zach: Surviving, barely. I found some med supplies and patched myself up.

Me: Thanks goodness you're okay Zach.

Zach: You too J.D.! And is that more people from your ship?

As he was referring to Inkling, Luna, Lynn, Tenten, Luan, Hinata and Shikamaru.

Me: Yep. These are more of my friends.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Zach: I see, it was a good introduction. But listen everyone. I'm calling an abort on the mission. Shit! The C.E.C. and the fucking the chain of command. We have to get the hell out of here! But first, we need to find any more survivors who are still sane or injured. I think I've located a shuttle on the Crew Deck. The flight log says it needs a new singularity core. But we can probably salvage one from the Valor. While salvaging for it, we will find survivors on the Valor. I can see the tail-end of it sticking out of the side of the Ishimura. I'm heading down there now to find a way inside. I'll met you there. Hammond out.

Me: Roger that.

Kendra: Guys, if what he says is true about the shuttle. Head to the cargo bay and see if you all can help Hammond. In his condition, he may not last long.

Me: You got it Kendra. We're on our way!

We left the ADS Cannon 48 and went to the elevator and back to the room where we found Alicia earlier and went back to the elevator to the Main Atrium room. After the elevator opens, Revealing another Divider, and a new Necromorph monster, that looked like it was a spawn from hell.

Me: That one is disgusting and hideous.

Luna: Dudes! Is that bodies on it's back?!

Me: It sure is.

Lynn: That one has to be the grossest one ever!

Me: That has to be the most terrifying one ever!

Shikamaru: You know, I find everything to be a drag. But this is the worse thing I've ever seen in my whole life!

Naruto: Me too!

Lincoln: Lets destroy this Thing and the Divider!

Me: You got it!

We fight against the Graverobber and the Divider and we blasted them both with powerful energy blasts and vaporized them.

After the battle, we went back to the Tram Station. Only to find a Pregnant coming towards them. We blasted the Pregnant.

After that, we boarded the Tram. Our next destination; The Storage Deck, where the USM Valor is at.

We saw the crashed ship.

Then a video image from Zach appears.

Zach: Everyone? Good, you all made it inside! Listen! I just found the munitions log for the Valor! I don't think their presence here is a coincidence! They're not on a reconnaissance and they're not on patrol! This ship is prepped for war! They're on a seek and destroy mission! Do you all hear me?!

Me: We hear you Zach! That's horrible!

Lincoln: War is a terrible thing!

Me: It always is.

Luna: Wait, why is the crew on the Valor prepped for war?

Me: I have no idea

Zach: Whatever they were doing, it's not gonna be p-r-(Static was showing, as the video switched back to Kendra)

Kendra: Everyone, I've lost him again! No signal from Hammond's RIG… Find the singularity core!

Me: We're on it!

We went into three doors and a hallway and made it to the Zero-G Ore storage room. There we see the USM Valor there with strange floating green orbs floating around.

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

Kendra: Everyone, one of the Valor's weapons ripped open in the crash. Those green orbs you guys see are highly radioactive and the Valor's airlock has sealed itself. You all are going to have to throw those into space before you can get into the ship.

Me: Most of us are completely impervious to radiation. Lets get them!

We entered the ground we had to destroy six small generators. After that, the floor door opened and vacuum came in.

Computer: Entering vacuum.

Me: Hang on!

We went into space and Isaac used his Kinetic Module to grab one of the radioactive orbs and he threw it to space.

Male computer voice from the Valor: Radioactive material removed.

Me and Hunter gave the thumbs up to Isaac.

Isaac gives the thumbs up as well to Hunter and me as he used his Kinetic module to grab another orb and threw it to space.

Valor's Computer: Radioactive material removed.

We removed all the radioactive material from the storage room.

Valor's Computer: Radiation hazard clear. Safety lock released.

We were out of the vacuum we encountered several Enhanced Leapers and several Lurkers including three new Enhanced Lurkers there.

We blasted them to pieces. We then saw the opening hatch on the USM Valor, and went in through there.

Valor's Computer: Exiting Zero-Gravity. Exiting Vacuum.

Me: Whew!

Kendra from the Audio: The part you all looking for will be in the engine room at the back of the ship! I'm reading massive damage so you guys may need to find an alternate route to get there!

Me: Right!

We enter the door to the hallway and we see three dead bodies of soldiers there and one of them is at the pod where the Necromorph came from before the crash.

Me: Looks like a struggle took place.

Hunter: Nein kidding J.D., why would the USM Valor crew let a Necromorph inside they're ship?

Lincoln: No idea.

Girl Jordan: And most importantly, there were over hundreds of Soldiers and one Necromorph! How did a single Necromorph, let alone a Slasher wipe out the entire ship?!

Me: I don't know Girl Jordan.

We continued to find the Singularity core and Isaac used his Kinetic Module to move some of crates out of our way and we got another Audio feed from Zach Hammond.

Zach: The infection process is doing something strange to these soldiers. They all had built-in Stasis units in their body armor. The infection is merging the Stasis unit into their flesh or something… making them move fast… real fast. Be careful.

Me: Ugly. We'll keep our eyes out.

Lincoln: I know, we better watch out for them!

We saw more Necromorphs yet these Necromorphs are Slashers, but something is different about them. They are twitching, and not only that. They are moving insanely fast towards us.

Me: That one is new!

Ronnie Anne: And they're moving insanely fast!

Me: No kidding!

We fired our weapons at the fast and twitching Slasher lookalikes and we blasted them and vaporized them.

Lana: So what shall we call these Necromorphs?

Nicole: Twitchers!

Sasuke: That's a good name for them, considering they are twitching.

Me: And it's their twitching that gave them their insane speed.

Tenten: So we shall watch out for these Twitchers.

Me: Noted.

We continue to move, one of the vents in this room burst open. Revealing another Twitcher, as it charges a us.

We blasted it.

Naruto: Another Twitcher dead!

Me: You said it bro.

We moved through the door to the left and enter the room and we went to another door that said "To Elevator to Upper Deck".

Me: Lets go.

Zach from the audio feed: Everyone, I'm tracking your position but it doesn't look like I can reach you. This damn ship was nearly sheared in half. I made it to the bridge… it's a mess here. These poor bastards didn't stand a chance. I'm going to override all door locks so you can get to the engine room. I'll try and catch up with you all there.

Me: Okay.

As the door opens, they enter the hallway, as they were trying to open the door, the door locks itself and power shuts off for few seconds. But then, they see two Infectors.

Me: Uh oh.

Lincoln: Quick! Kill the Infectors before they infect the dead bodies!

We did so and the Infectors are slain.

After that, Isaac places the new Power cell inside the plug, which unlocks the door to the Elevator.

Naruto: Lets go.

We moved inside the Elevator and got another video log from someone, but to our surprise, This someone was Dr. Terrance Kyne himself.

Kyne: Mr. Clarke! Mr. Knudson! Mr. Michaelson! Mr. Loud! I need to speak with all of you… My name is Terrence Kyne… Doctor Kyne.

Me: So you are Dr. Kyne.

Lincoln: The one who murdered the Captain.

Dr. Kyne: I kept telling everyone it was a accident!

Me: (Whispers) Lets see if he's right.

Lincoln: Why should we trust you?

Dr. Kyne: Please listen to me, there isn't much time… If you all really can repair the shuttle… there is a better use for it than just running away. You all must understand, the forces at work here are… greater than you all can imagine. If you all leave now… you condemn all humanity! The planet will never stop, never rest, unless the Marker is returned. Don't you all see? The Church is wrong! This is all a trap! I've seen it… Please, you all must help me!

Me: He's telling the truth. I knew something was wrong about that Marker from the beginning. Now it just became official. We have to destroy the planet.

Isaac: Wait! Why not return this Marker back to this planet?

Me: That's exactly what they want us to do. But we'll give them the ultimate goodbye present that will explode in their faces when we blow the entire planet to smithereens.

The elevator doors opened and they see a soldier stuck in the ceiling by the distortion from the ground and he was screaming in pain.

Me: Lets get him down!

As Isaac used his Kinetic module to bring this Soldier from the ceiling towards the team.

Me: Sir are you okay?

Soldier: Yes, arigato for saving me from the ceiling.

Me: You're from Japan.

Soldier: Not just Japan, but also America as well.

Me: I'm glad we helped you. We should introduce ourselves.

Soldier: Hai, I am Tucker K. Shirabu. Son of Daine K. Jefferson and Hirotachi Shirabu. And you are?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

The team introduced ourselves.

Tucker: I see, well as for saving me. I am in your debt.

Me: Think nothing of it Tucker.

Tucker: What are you all doing here in the USM Valor?

Me: We've come to return a dangerous artifact called The Marker to the planet Aegis VII.

Naruto: It's the reason why those creatures called the Necromorphs are attacking the ship and killing everyone.

Tucker: I see, well, my superior wants this artifact for the government. But he didn't tell us the rest of this information. If you say was true. Then I'll help aid you all.

Me: We greatly appreciate it Tucker and it's not just the artifact that's dangerous. It's the Necromorphs themselves and we're going to destroy the Marker and the entire planet. These creatures are an extreme danger to every living thing in the entire universe.

Tucker: Very well, I'll lead you all to the armory, but be weary. There are Necromorphs in the armory.

Me: Thanks Tucker.

Tucker: Your welcome.

We enters through the hallway to the Armory and we saw several Exploders and a single Divider there. We vaporized the Necromorphs into dust. After that we found a Audio Log there.

Lana: Lets see what this log says?

As Lana press it.

Commander F. Cadigan: This is Commander Cadigan! We have hostiles on board! This is NOT a drill! Hostiles are alien, repeat, ALIEN and extremely dangerous! All personnel have weapons ready and fire at will!

Me: So the Necromorphs invaded the ship.

Isaac: We already know that! Because of the pod where Hammond had ejected the Necromorph earlier.

Me: I know.

We now enter the hallway that leads to the Infirmary. After doing the Shooting Range with all hit points we heard a man crying in agony and we saw another Soldier with a missing leg on his arms.

Me.: Uh oh.

Soldier: OH GOD IT HURTS!

Me: Oh man! Sir we can still reattach that. Lisa beam this man over to sick bay and reattach his limb, stat!

Lisa: On it J.D.

The teleporter beamed him over to sick bay.

We then went to the Infirmary Room. There we saw what look like a malfunctioned machine with four pointed lasers and we also saw another Twitcher, who is charging at us. Only to be sliced in parts by the malfunctioned laser machine.

Me: Whoa!

Isaac: Lana, you fix that machine after I use Stasis on it. Got it!?

Lana: Yes sir!

As Isaac now used his Stasis to stop the machine in animation. And Lana fixed it, making it normal again.

Lana: All fixed!

After that, they continue to move. Only to see another Twitcher from the vent. As it charges at the Team.

We blast it.

After that, we went to another door that said "To Barracks", and we entered the Hallway and we saw several Exploders coming for us.

Lana fired a powerful blast of energy and vaporized them.

Lynn: Nice shot Lana!

Lana: Thanks Lynn.

Then we went to the Barracks room. As we continuing to cross, the alarms sounded. And all doors locked.

Valor's Computer: Lockdown initiated.

Me: Uh oh. stand back.

I punched the door and ripped the whole thing right off of its frame

Suddenly, a Necromorph Horde appeared. Made of 40 Slashers, 20 Leapers, 15 Lurkers, 10 Exploders, 6 Pregnants, 4 Brutes, dozens of Stalkers, dozens of Fliers, two Dividers, another Graverobber, 10 Twitchers, several Enhanced Slashers, several Enhanced Leapers, three Enhanced Lurkers, and one Enhanced Brute.

We fired massive energy blasts all at once and blew them away.

Lincoln: That's a lot of Necromorphs?!

Me: No kidding.

Isaac: And now they're dead. Because they stood no chance against us.

Me: Nope.

Valor's Computer: Lockdown lifted.

Me: That's it.

We continued to move on and we discovered a Text Log there.

Me: What's this log?

As they read it.

EYES ONLY - PRIORITY BLACK

FROM: CHIEF OF STAFF, EARTH DEFENSE

ATTN: COMMANDER CADIGAN, F.

OPERATION WHITE LIGHT

THEATER: AEGIS SYSTEM, PLANET PENDING

OBJECTIVE: DEEP CLEANSE

CEC vessel USG Ishimura in breach of government order. They are believed to have recovered Marker 3A. Special Ops has confirmed the system but has been unable to provide the planet location. Special Ops advises caution. If Marker 3A has been recovered, infection by a lethal organism is a credible threat. Shockpoint to Aegis system, move to position out of local scope range and await signal from Ishimura to confirm location.

Me: Whoa!

Luna: What's Shockpoint?

Me: No idea.

Isaac: It's the FTL.

Me: The Faster Than Light engine?

Isaac: Yes. Shockpoint FTL was invented by Hideki Ishimura centuries ago.

Me: Wow!

Isaac: I know.

Lana: Wait, why did they named the Marker, Marker 3A?

Me: No idea.

Lincoln: We can't waste time! We need to find the Singularity core!

Me: Right.

We moved to the next room in the hallway and we discovered another Soldier stuck in the wall by the distortion.

Me: Whoa! Hang on!

Isaac used his Kinetic module to bring the Soldier to us.

Soldier: Oh thank you.

Lincoln: What's your name?

Soldier: I'm Henry P. Felixson.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Henry.

We introduced themselves to Henry.

Henry: I see. Nice to meet you all.

Me: You too Henry.

Henry: How did you survive those things?

Me: We just blew them apart with our power and wits!

Isaac: Yes, so, you want to come with us?

Henry: Sure, I'll get back at those Monsters for slaughtering my comrades!

Me: And we're gonna destroy this planet and kill them all.

We left to the hallways to the Engine Room and we see another Soldier there, but this soldier was running away and went to the hallway.

Henry: Alex?! Where you going?!

Me: After him move!

But the soldier, Alex came back and this time, he was chased by a Twitcher.

I fired an energy blast and vaporized it.

Alex: Thank goodness you saved me!

Me: You're welcome Alex. Are you all right?

Alex: Yes, I thought I saw someone, so I went there to find out. But that person disappeared and was replaced by that thing.

Me: That thing was called a Necromorph. They're ugly zombie creatures from the planet below.

Alex: Then what about the person I thought I saw?

Me: I have no idea.

Isaac: It must be a hallucination Alex.

Alex: That could be.

Me. Yeah. This place had most of its crew completely destroyed by dementia and mass murder brought on by sheer insanity. And I'm starting to think that it was the Marker that is responsible for all this.

Isaac: Well, I see a large door that said "Access to Lower Engine

Room".

Me: The Lower Engine Room. Lets go.

We opened the door and we saw the elevator that leads down there.

We took the elevator.

As the Elevator goes up we made it to the Upper Engine room in which the engines bursted fire every 10 seconds in the loop and in the middle of the engines, was the Singularity Core itself.

Me: So that is the Singularity Core. It looks like the engine has a black hole in it.

Isaac: We must destroy three pairs of small generators on two sides. In order to shut off the Engine fire!

Me: Right. We'll have to shut them all down simultaneously. Lets do it. Luan and Ronnie Anne, you get on one. Me and Naruto will be on the second one and Luna, you and Lana will be on the third one. When I yell now, fire.

Lana: You got it.

Isaac: While me and Lincoln will move the unneeded engines as cover for you guys from the fire.

Me: Roger that.

As Isaac uses his Kinetic module on the empty engine on the left for Luan and Ronnie Anne, and Lincoln moves the other empty engine for me, Naruto, Lana, and Luna.

Me: Okay ready everyone?

Lincoln: We're ready.

Lana: All set here.

Ronnie Anne: Roger.

Me: On my count! 3..2..1..Now!

We fired energy blasts at all three engines at the same time and destroyed them in an instant.

After all six power generators were destroyed, the engines stopped bursting fire and the Singularity Core is now their's for the taking.

Me: Lets get the core!

As Isaac went there and grabbed the Singularity Core. But suddenly, the engines rocked, as a explosion came here.

Valor's Computer: Engine power failure.

Me: Lets go.

The video feed from Kendra appeared.

Kendra: Is that it? You got it? Oh my god, you got it! That's the piece we need. Get to the Crew deck!

Me: Roger that!

But the elevator is now busted, but they don't have time to fix it. We went into another door frame and into the hallway downstairs. and we made it to the Lower Engine Room. But through the glass, is Zach Hammond, armed with his Pulse Rifle. Who was limping as he ran towards the glass where we are.

Me: Zach!

We went over and J.D. got him.

Me: Zach get on my back and hold on. This is gonna be rough and whatever you do don't let go.

Zach: Okay.

Zach got on my back and we ran fast.

We then heard a roaring noise that was very scary as we see a colossal sized Necromorph coming towards us and it was a nightmare incarnate in appearance.

Me: That one is a monstrosity!

Lincoln: This is a whole new Necromorph!

Girl Jordan: It is Nightmarish in appearance!

Me: This is the ugliest one we've ever encountered!

The team then saw it rip someone apart with incredible savagery and it was tormenting them.

Me: That thing is ruthless! The Tormentor!

The now named Tormentor now looks at the Team, and charges at them with ferocious might.

Me: Hit it hard!

We fired our weapons and powers at the monstrosity that is the Tormentor with all our might and firepower.

We defeated the Tormentor.

After the Tormentor is finally dead we got a call from Kendra.

Kendra: What the hell happened back there?!

Me: We got stopped by a massive Necromorph we call The Tormentor.

Kendra: I see, and what about Hammond?

Me: He's right here on my back. But he's hurt and I'm not leaving him behind.

Kendra: Good, head to the Crew Deck!

Valor's Computer: Warning. Catastrophic failure of fuel containment. Evacuate the vessel immediately.

Isaac: FUCK! The USM Valor's about to blow up! We need to get off the Valor now!

Me: Lets go! Come on!

After a long hour of escaping the USM Valor and we got back to the Ishimura's Zero-G Ore Storage room. We made it to the door that leads to inside the Ishimura. The USM Valor exploded, but at least everyone made it out alive.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so strong that it shook the colony and the planet.

Me: That was a close one.

Lincoln: Now we must head to the Crew Deck of the USG Ishimura to find this shuttle and find Kyne.

Me: You got it! Lets go.

We left for the Tram Station and boarding the Tram and we went to our next destination: The Crew Deck.

Me: Lets go.

After arriving to the Crew Deck's Tram Station, we exits the Tram.

Me: Here we are.

The video feed from Kendra appeared again.

Kendra: Everyone, I've located the shuttle Hammond found. SHIT! No good. That shuttle's brain dead. Someone removed the navigation cards, God knows why. There's three of them scattered around the deck. I'm downloading their locations. I can't access the doors from here so you all need a Crew Key. If you guys can find those parts, I think we can get that shuttle operational again!

Me: Someone doesn't want us to leave.

Lincoln: Could it be Dr. Mercer?

Me: I have a strong feeling it just might be. Hunter, what do you think?

Hunter: I think it is Dr. Mercer. Everyone! We must remain vigilant, Mercer could be anywhere on the Crew Deck.

Me: Okay and if we see him, kill him on sight.

Luna: Wait dudes! Who is this Mercer guy?

Me: Oh that's right. You guys don't know about him. But you guys will hate him. He's like this colonies version of Orochimaru.

Luna: That Mercer guy is evil!

Lynn: When I see this ugly Unitologist guy, I'll blow his face into pieces!

Girl Jordan: And I thought Orochimaru was the insane one.

Aylene: That Mercer guy is even worse than anyone we faced.

Inkling: I'll blast him with my Ink guns!

Nico: We all will blast him.

Me: We'll all get our chance guys. Lets get moving.

We continued on and we entered what look like a lobby room. It was full of dead bodies with white sacks on their heads with bloodstains on them and bullet holes on each head. And strange writings on the walls made of blood.

Laney: These are jihadist execution style killings.

Me: Mercer sure has been busy here.

Isaac: You all killed Orochimaru right?

Me: Yes we did. Several times as a matter of fact. It was in several timelines.

Isaac: Yeah, I'm glad that bastard was dead. If he were alive today, I'd blow his head into pieces with this Plasma Cutter-wait. (Hears creepy music) Do any of you hear Twinkle Little Star? (Twinkle Twinkle Little Star music was playing, but it is much more eerie, twisted, and creepy)

Me: I hear it and it's creepy. You think it's Mercer?

The sound was coming from the speakers in this room.

Me: That version of that song give me the creeps.

Zach: Me too.

Lincoln: When there were Necromorphs, there is also the creepy version of Twinkle Twinkle Little Star. Makes sense, since this ship where we are on is crawling with Necromorphs.

Me: No kidding. Hunter, can you sense Mercer anywhere?

Hunter: I don't know where he is? Sorry. He is very elusive.

Me: Just like Orochimaru. He's Orochimaru reincarnated. The worst thing Orochimaru did was that he killed our village leader, the 3rd Hokage, Hiruzen Sarutobi in cold blood.

Isaac: That's horrible!

Tucker: It sure was. I can't believe this Orochimaru is that evil!

Me: He makes even the devil himself cringe.

We then sees an elevator that lead them up to the second floor of the Lobby.

Me: Here we go. Another Text Log here!

We saw it after we got out.

Me: Lets see.

As we read the Text Log.

UNITED WE… ASCEND?

Is Unitology a new hope, or just another scam?

By Carrie Van Ottken

If you've been living on Mars for the past 200 years, you might have missed the fastest-growing religious movement in history.

Unitology boasts a following of millions, counts powerful CEOs and officials in its ranks, claims $78 billion of stock in multiglobal companies, and owns two of Earth's largest financial institutions (GPSG Financial and Unitas Energy Investments). From its beginnings as a cult of personality, Unitology has become a respected, established religion. Most people know the basics. Two hundred years ago, Michael Altman, a professor of Anthropology, blew the whistle on what he claimed to be the biggest cover-up ever instituted by Earth Government-the discovery of an artifact or "Marker" which proved beyond any doubt there is alien life in the Universe. The Government labelled Altman a kook, but his claims struck a chord with some, and his mysterious death soon afterwards fueled that interest.

Unitologists believe the marker contained a code, the key to eternal life, through rebirth and ascension to heaven (The kicker is you have to die first). They say the government is hiding the marker somewhere, keeping its secrets for themselves. Across all of human space, Unitologists praise Altman's martyrdom and await the day God comes to take them to their new life beyond death. It all sounds pretty harmless. But, like any cult, there's a dark side.

Unitologists are "ranked" in the Church. Nobody ever talks about it, but most of its critics believe there are at least three ranks above the average believer, or "initiate". With each new rank, more of the Church's inner workings and research are revealed to a follower. And these ranks are achieved by one simple criteria-giving money and power to the Church.

Think taking all your money's bad? The Church also requires their members to donate their bodies after death. Why? What do they do with them? Nobody will say, and attempts to infiltrate the inner circle have failed. With their emphasis on "transformation and rebirth", maybe we wouldn't like the answer even if they told us.

One rumor that also refuses to die says the Church is funding a secret shipbuilding program. Some claim to have seen the fleet. No documentary evidence has ever been supplied, but the claimants all say these "mausoleum ships", despite their huge size (Cont'd on p94)

Me: That is a sick cult.

Lynn: Holy crud! They're stinkin rich?!

Me: That's a lot of money.

Luna: Why is this Unitology important to them?

Me: Because it thinks it's the answer to eternal life. But in actuality it's destroying people's lives in a senseless and gruesome way.

We see a door that leads to "Residential Hall". We opened it and we see two people. Running away from several Slashers.

Me: Blast them!

And we blasted the Slashers limbs off, killing them. And thus saving the two people.

Woman: You saved our lives? Thank you!

Man: I can't thank you enough for saving our asses.

Me: Think nothing of it.

Lincoln: What's your names?

Man: I'm Jacob Temple, and this is my girlfriend Elizabeth Cross.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced themselves to Jacob and Elizabeth.

Jacob: I see. Hey, did any of you have seen Audio Logs I left in previous decks?

Me: Yeah. We found those.

Jacob: I see, but… do any of you know how to get off this god forsaken ship?

Me: We sure do. We're going to beam you to our ship for safety. Lisa, two for teleportation to our ship.

Lisa: Affirmative J.D.

The transporter takes Jacob Temple and Elizabeth Cross to the U.S.S. Valor ship.

They were grateful.

Lincoln: Now lets continue guys!

We pressed on, but we also saw more Necrotic Corruption on the walls, ceiling, and floor, as we turned left.

Me: More of that Necrotic Corruption crud.

We continued to move on and we entered the room on the right through the door that said "Mess Hall".

Me: The Mess Hall. That's the kitchen and the cafeteria.

Lynn: As in food?

Me: That's what I'm saying.

We enter the Mess Hall and we saw more Necrotic corruption on the floor.

Me: This is disgusting.

Ronnie Anne: I know.

Me: No respect for hungry people.

Sasuke: I see hands and feet and the head Necromorphs again on the lower Mess Halls!

Sasuke saw the hands, feet, and head Necromorphs down there.

Me: Lets destroy them!

We descend down to the lower Mess Hall and we saw more Necrotic Corruption on the walls, two Dividers, the same hands, feet, and head Necromorphs, and three Exploders, including a Necromorph Guardian on the necrotic corruption wall.

We blew them all to pieces and killed them all.

After that, We made it to where the Crew key is. But we see another Necromorph Guardian. Only it's a premature one. But he was in extreme agony. As Lynn shot her weapon at the head. Killing him to end his suffering.

Me: Lets get moving!

We move back to the upper Mess Hall from the elevator and we got another video feed from Dr. Kyne.

Dr. Kyne: Everyone! I really… must speak with you all! I'm very close to your position, and… and I know you all want to hear what I have to say. I can explain all this! I know what happened! When you all have the Nav cards, I'll let you all into the Security Station. We must talk. Hurry!

Me: Okay!

After leaving the mess hall and entering the Residential Lobby, we entered another hallway which was almost covered in Necrotic corruption. But their is another mature Necromorph Guardian and a Enhanced Slasher there as well.

We blasted that one as well.

We then went inside the Elevator that said "Sleep Block A".

Me: This way leads to the sleeping quarters.

After the elevator arrives to Sleep Block A, We went there and searched for anything like the Nav cards.

Kendra from the Audio: The life support system in Sleep Block B has been shut down. You all have to find an override nearby to get to the door.

Me: Roger that.

We see the door that leads to Sleep Block A and after opening it, we went inside. But then another Drag Tentacle appeared again and I blasted it and destroyed it. We continued to move through the hallway and we see the door that said "Storage Room".

Me: Storage room.

We went in and we saw a small room with controls that said "Override Door Lock" and there was a lever that said "Pull Down".

I pulled the lever. After that, the Control screen changed to the color blue.

Me: Online.

We left the Storage Room, but then we encountered another Enhanced Slasher and blasted it apart.

After that, we went back to the Sleep Block A Commons room and went to another door that said "Sleep Block B". The door opens, revealing a small hallway with another door with more of those same words we saw earlier..

Me: More of that strange writing.

We continue to the door and we heard the female computer voice of the USG Ishimura.

Computer: Life support and climate system malfunction. Hazardous condition. Please contact repair specialist.

Me: Uh oh!

We made it to the door that said "Sleep Block B Commons" and the door opened nd vacuum appears and also freezing temperatures as well.

Computer: Entering vacuum.

Me: Hold your breaths guys.

We searched the entire room for the Nav cards and we also slaying many Necromorphs there as well and we managed to find the Nav Cards and head back to Sleep Block A Commons room.

Computer: Exiting vacuum.

Me: That did it.

Luna: Man, it's freezing in there!

Me: It's The endless void of space and it's really cold.

We went back to the hallway and back to the elevator and we went back to the Residential Hall. We encountered two Exploders, including hands, feet, and head Necromorphs as well and we blasted them.

After that we went back to the Main Commons room and we saw another door there that lead to the "Executive Security Hall".

Me: Executive Security hall?

After entering it, there to the left, is another door that said "Executive Security Room". But as we tried to open it it was locked. We heard the audio voice from Dr. Kyne.

Dr. Kyne: Amelia? No… No, no, NO, NO! The shuttle is mine. I control access to the shuttle! If it could make the journey… I could fix everything… I'm sorry, Mr. Clarke, Mr. Knudson, Mr. Michaelson, Mr. Loud, and everyone. Unless you all can prove to me you can get it space worthy again, I'm afraid I can't let you through. I need to know you all on my side!

Lincoln: Fine, well prove ourselves to you Kyne. Come on guys, lets head to Sleep Block C!

Me: You don't have to tell me twice.

We left the Executive Security Hall, and went back to the Commons. We descend in the elevator, and went to another door that said "To Sleep Block C", and after opening it and went in, but not before decimating an Enhanced Slasher on they're way and we saw two doors and one said "To Sleep Block C commons", and another door that said "Zero-G Basketball Court".

Me: A Zero-Gravity Basketball Court?

Lynn: Whoa! That would be so cool!

Lincoln: I guess we're heading to the Zero-Gravity Basketball Court first?

Me: Looks like it.

We enter the door of the Zero-G Basketball Court and we were in the locker room and found another door of the same name. We entered it and found a Text Log there.

Me: Lets see what this log says.

As they read it.

Z-BALL RULES

Step on the lighted platform and activate it to start the game!

Jump to as many scoring platforms as possible to increase your score multiplier. Then use your Kinesis Module to grab the ball and shoot it into the active basket before the shot timer runs out. Beating each level opens a locker with a reward inside.

Me: It's actually the rules of the game. Some log.

Lynn: Well, at least it's useful. Since it's my first time doing this in the Zero-Gravity room.

Me: True Lynn.

As they enter the Basketball Court.

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

Me: Here we go.

The lights turned on and we saw a massive basketball court.

Me: Wow! What a basketball court!

Zach: I remember this court. It's amazing.

And on the second platform, is another Nav Cards.

Me.: Look! The Nav Cards!

I picked them up and we saw three Enhanced Lurkers there was well.

We blasted them.

Me: When we destroy this planet, all the Necromorphs will die.

Lynn: Can we play the basketball first?

Me: We'll have plenty of time for that later. Right now we need to save the universe and the survivors here.

Lynn: Fine.

We left the Zero-G Basketball Court and entered the Sleep Block C Commons room and we see a holographic video image of Dr. Challus Mercer.

The Holographic Mercer loop video log: How can you turning away from the Church in this vital hour. Do not abandon your faith! What's happening on the colony is not a tragedy. It is God's work! The truth is even more fantastic! On the planet below us, we have found a Marker! Can't you see, god's plan is unfolding, and we are its inheritors! We will ascend, as we always knew we would! UNITOLOGY IS TRUTH! And your death is the first phase of this transformation. Do not be deterred by the physical methods of transformation. Soon, you will be beyond and physical concerns! You must have faith in the process. Where are you going? You fools! This is what we've been searching for all these years! This is what we have been waiting for. Don't listen to them! Come back! COME BACK! (After that, the video image repeats Mercer's speech again)

Me: Mercer's cult is one of death and sacrifice for their own personal gain.

Lincoln: Well, lets head to Sleep Block C and then head back to Kyne.

We entered the Sleep Block C Room and we saw the door that said "Storage Room", which required a Power Node and Lincoln used his lightning powers to open it. And we grabbed loot there and after that, had to move crates out of their way.

We moved the crates.

We moved on to the hallway and then we heard a woman cackling insanely.

Me: We got an insane woman here.

We entered a room and we saw several dead bodies on the floor and there was one by one of the crates walls and there was insane woman. Leaning to the wall, laughing insanely as she had a pistol on her left hand. As she pointed it at her head.

Me: NO!

I ran fast and grabbed the gun out of her hand!

She looks at me with an insane grin on her face and she was laughing insanely.

Me: Miss you have to calm down and let us help you.

Lincoln and Hunter restrained her.

In the room, just like the main room, it too had strange symbols and writings on here as well. But not just the walls, but also on the floor as well.

Me: These symbols again. Mercer has been here.

But we also see another Nav Card there as well which was the last Nav Card we need.

Me: The last Nav Card. Girl Jordan, can you cure that woman of her insanity?

Girl Jordan: That's Lily's job, not mine and she's still on the ship.

Me: We'll have to beam her to the ship to sick bay and keep her under restraint.

We beamed the woman to the ship. Suddenly, the audio feed appeared again. But it's not Kyne or Kendra's. But this time, it was Dr. Challus Mercer.

Dr. Challus Mercer: Ah, I see that you got all the Nav Cards James Dean Knudson, and the heretical Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: The only heretic is you Mercer. You're gonna pay for everything you've done to this colony.

Mercer: I have done nothing to the colony, it was the work of God. And this time there will be no escape for all you, my friends. You all have been most resourceful up until now, but my greatest creation has been set loose, alongside many others. This greatest creation used to be the colonist Brant Harris, the one who died by my hands and has been reborn in the fierce heat of life itself! Now it's time to play your part…

Me: Shut up you monster! You killed so many innocent people here and drove them over the edge with insanity! I will kill you for your crimes and send your motherfucking Ass off to hell! You better be ready Mercer. I'm coming for you!

After I said that, three Regenerators appeared and they start to attack us.

We fired energy blasts and obliterated them. We then left the Sleep Block C room and enter the Sleep Block C Commons. But the door to the Main Commons is locked.

Kendra from the audio: Everyone! that son of a bitch just overrode the door lock! I'll try to run a bypass. Hold on!

Me: Okay Kendra. Hurry!

As we were waiting, several Necromorphs enter the room from the vents. Such as Enhanced Slashers, Enhanced Lurkers, and another Divider.

Me: here they come!

Lincoln: Blast them!

We blasted the Necromorphs apart and he door opens.

Kendra from the audio: Okay, I bypassed the lock!

Me: Lets go!

After arriving to the Common room, we entered the Elevator to floor 2 and went back to the Executive Security Hall and the same door like before, only this time it was now opened for for us. We enter the door and we saw a man through a glass wall, which happens to be Dr. Terrance Kyne himself.

Me: Kyne!

Dr. Kyne: Amelia, I knew you would know what to do, I knew, I love you so…

But then, he looks at us.

Dr. Kyne: You all made it! Thank god, you all made it… I've been following your progress, Mr. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Nice to know we've made an impression.

Dr. Kyne: Yes. I know you all want to repair the Executive shuttle and leave this place, but… Escape is impossible at this point. The… the shuttle's shockpoint drive is destroyed.

Me: Nothing is too impossible for us to fix.

Lana: Thanks to me.

Dr. Kyne: No no no no no no no, don't lose hope! Don't lose hope… At first I lost hope, I tried to scuttle the ship, sabotage systems… But Amelia… she changed things. The Church! They think the Marker is divine.

Me: And we're gonna destroy it and the Necromorphs.

Dr. Kyne: Yes, because the Church knew nothing of what they know what has happened here! What's been released! Look, look, look… Look at this:

As he shows the Team a Video Log from the colony.

(The video shows what appears to be a landing pad at the Aegis VII colony. Several colonists are visible on the pad. The camera begins shaking violently as a roaring noise is heard. The colonists begin to flee as a towering creature bursts from the ground, the Hive Mind. Amongst a cacophony of screaming, roaring, and crashing, the camera feed cuts out.)

Me: You are right Kyne. They framed you for murder!

Dr. Kyne: No, this is from the colony Mr. Knudson! In fact, I did kill the captain. But it was the accident and as for this creature. That is what we found on the core of the planet… Mercer calls it the Hive Mind.

Me: So Mercer DID all this to have the Necromorphs destroy everything!

Dr. Kyne: No! Dr. Mercer was a pawn to all of this.

Me: A pawn? Then who is the puppetmaster?

Dr. Kyne: It was the Marker, it is the puppetmaster of all this. The Hive Mind. It's the source… Controlling the Necromorphs telepathically! And it's also the Marker's second in command. We were so STUPID! But Amelia, she knew! She knew it could be stopped… By returning the Marker to the Planet!

Me: Lets work together then.

Dr. Kyne then frowns and with a sad and guilty face.

Dr. Kyne: Please, I'm sorry Amelia… I bear responsibility for this tragedy. Now I must take the responsibility for ending it and atone for my sins.

As he looks at us.

Dr. Kyne: But you all can help me. If you all can repair the shuttle and bring the Marker back on board… We can end this. Forever.

Me: Right!

Then, the door to our right opens and we enter it. Revealing to be a elevator.

We took the elevator.

After the elevator opens it revealed a small hallway with 7 portraits of captains of the USG Ishimura.

Me: Wow. Are these the previous captains of the whole colony?

Isaac: You mean the ship?

Me: Yeah.

Isaac: Yes, it is the previous captains of the USG Ishimura, which was the first Planet Cracker class Mining ship built since the beginning of the Resource wars.

Me: This is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: Isaac when did the resource wars began?

Isaac: The Resource wars began in 2484 AD.

Me: Wow! That's 464 years from our time.

Isaac: Yes. But lets not waste time. We need to find the shuttle and fix it!

Me: Right!

We opened the door, revealing 4 Pregnants inside the Executive Block's common room.

We blasted the Necromorph Pregnants to pieces.

After that, we searched the rooms there in the Executive Sleep Block room. In tne of the rooms Luan and Luna went in they found another Audio Log there.

Me: These sleeping quarters are very extravagant. Another audio log.

Luan: Lets see what this one says.

As Luan press it.

Captain Benjamin Matthius: Captain's log, personal.

I want to set the record straight. By the time this log is heard, my actions will have been vindicated. I'm a Unitologist. By now, it's probably no secret that we shouldn't be in this star system. Just another illegal mining job for the company… That is until the colony found the Marker. That was when the Church took an interest, and chose me to lead this pilgrimage. They also ensured many of the mission crew were devout. My primary instruction was to get the Marker up from the colony and on board the ship.

Dr. Kyne, the CSO, is an expert on the original Marker and was tasked with deciphering this new one. He says he's making good progress. My decision to quarantine the colony is sound. They've got some kind of epidemic down there, and I can't allow it to infect the ship. Not with such precious cargo. Not when we are so close. Planet Crack takes place tomorrow. We'll continue to decipher the Marker, and when we return home, we'll pass all our findings, and the Marker, to the Church. The government isn't going to cover this one up.

Altman be praised.

Me: He didn't realize the danger he had unleashed.

Lincoln: Yep, and his delusions of divinity from the Marker got him killed in the first place.

Naruto: What an insane nut.

We searched the rooms and Ronnie Anne found another Text log here.

Ronnie Anne: What does this text say?

We read it.

PERSONAL LOG

White, D. (FIRST OFFICER)

Goddamn Unis are running the ship. Known so far:

Captain Mathius

CSO Kyne

2SO Mercer

LCDR Holt

Lt Carrillo

LTJG Pitts

LTJG Wrede

ENS Maynard

ENS Shande

ENS Espeleta

ENS Natividad

Me: Jeez.

Isaac: One of the Unitologist's name on the list is Mercer.

Me: That monster! I will kill him for everything he's done.

We exit the room and we saw a large door that said "Executive Shuttle Hall" and we enter it and went through the hallway. We saw the door that said "Executive Shuttle Bay".

We went to the Executive Shuttle Bay and we saw the shuttle. Yet, It needs repairs in order to fix the shuttle and also the singularity core as well.

Me: Oh man. Lets fix it up.

We started to fix the Shuttle, Lincoln sees another Nav Card inside the shuttle.

Lincoln: Another Nav Card.

As Lincoln got it, and we finally fixed the Shuttle, we received a call from Dr. Kyne.

Dr. Kyne: Excellent! Excellent! Wait there for me, I'm on my way.

Me: Okay.

We were waiting and Isaac went inside the Control room, to test fire the Shuttle's engines. And it works. As the engines blast fire which means, The Shuttle is now working. But after that, they see several Twitchers came from the vents, ceiling vents, and floor vents. As they started to attack us.

We blasted them and vaporized them into dust.

But several more Twitchers came, including a hundred Regenerators and lastly, a new Necromorph also appears, it is a Slasher looking Necromorph, but it's larger and stronger than the Regenerators and the Twitchers. And the team received another audio call from Dr. Challus Mercer.

Dr. Challus Mercer: Ah, there he is. My finest and greatest creation! The one that used to be Brant Harris, and now he's reborn into our inheritors! The Hunter!

Me: Mercer, you are a fucking monster!

Lynn: I will kill that menace to nature!

As the Necromorphs charge at us with fury and ferocity.

We blasted them into dust.

But more kept coming, and the Hunter used it's massive scythe like blades to attack J.D.

I blocked them with my sword and ripped off it's limb and slashed it in half with its own blade. The Hunter Necromorph regenerates, and getting up. And it's blades were now larger and longer as it continues to attack. I fired a massive blast of energy and completely obliterated it. After all the Regenerators, and their leader, the Hunter is annihilated we were victorious. And as Isaac went back inside the control room. Kyne appears from the Executive Shuttle hall.

Dr. Kyne: It works? Yes, this will work! There's still time to make things right! The shuttle needs to be released before launch… The Control Platform, there! I need you all to guide the undocking procedure while I start the shuttle's engines. This will make us whole again. Hurry! I'll take the shuttle up to Flight Deck where the Marker is been held!

Me: Right!

They got on board the shuttle and went to the flight deck.

While the rest of us stayed there as the shuttle was released and leaves. These who stay behind are Nico Hunter, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Isaac Clarke, Lana, Sasuke, and Luna. While the rest (Including me) went with Dr. Kyne.

Hunter: Good luck J.D.! We'll meet you all there!

Me: Roger that!

They continued on.

As for Me, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Isaac, Lana, Sasuke, and Luna. We head back to the Executive Sleep Block room. Until we got a visual log of Dr. Challus Mercer himself. Who not only was angry, but also shock as well.

Dr. Challus Mercer: Your time has come. No need to be frightened. No reason to fight. Many have gone before us, and now it's time for us to take the voyage together, to transcend death… and let the future take its course. Join me, as I gaze upon the face of God!

(Dr. Mercer spreads out his arms and falls onto his knees. An Infector moves into view and briefly hovers in front of Mercer. Suddenly, the Infector unsheathes its probiscus and stabs it into Dr. Mercer's skull. The video cuts out.)

Me: Looks like one of the Necromorph's saved us the trouble.

Hunter: Wait, I thought you were on the shuttle with the others, including Kyne?

Me: You told us to meet you at the flight deck.

Hunter: Wait, of course, we've speaking through the comm links! my bad.

Me: No worries. We'll be right over.

Hunter: Alright, Mercer may be dead. But why would he allowed himself to be infected for?

Me: No idea. But whatever it is Hunter it can't be good.

Hunter: Ja, i can tell. Since we saw is a Infector, I think Mercer wants to be one with the Necromorphs, Me, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Isaac, Lana, Sasuke, and Luna must stop the infection from happening!

Me: Good luck guys. We'll meet you at the flight deck.

Hunter: Okay, Hunter out!

After talking with me through the comm link, the seven of us made it to the Lobby room. But we were too late, Mercer already became a Enhanced Slasher, only this time. He had glowing red eyes instead of sickly yellow eyes. As the Mercer Necromorph looks at the seven of the team with murderous intent.

Me: Ugly!

They fired a massive blast of fire and energy and completely obliterated it in an instant.

Nico: Dr. Mercer you have failed this whole universe.

Hunter: J.D.! Did you actually see the Mercer Necromorph while in the shuttle?! Let me guess, you saw it from the vid log right?

Me: More than that Hunter. We found it and destroyed it.

Hunter: Make up your mind, are you actually with us, or the shuttle?

Me: We're heading to the Flight Dock now.

Hunter: Okay, sorry, just confused. Me, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Isaac, Lana, Sasuke, and Luna are heading to the Tram right now. Hunter out!

After that, the seven of us left for the Tram. Our next destination; Back to the Flight Deck.

The seven of the team arrived at the Flight Deck.

After that, the seven of the team made it too the Tram Station of the Flight deck. And we got another visual call from you and Dr. Kyne.

Dr. Kyne: Guys, Me, J.D., and the others are approaching the shuttle hangar. You seven must… You seven must find your way to the Cargo Bay! The Marker… it's being stored in there. There's a cargo loading lift there you all can use to deliver the Marker up to the hangar. Please… you all must help me with this! It's the only way…

Me: Okay Dr. Kyne. Lets go!

Lincoln: Alright guys, we must find the Marker! While we wait for J.D., Kyne, and the others!

Hunter: Jawohl Lincoln!

Ronnie Anne: Sure Lame-o.

Lincoln: Okay Ronnie Anne, it's getting old.

Ronnie Anne: Sorry, habits happened.

As the seven of the team arrives to the Hallway, as the seven finally saw the door that leads to the Cargo Room. The seven open the door, revealing a large room, full of crates. And in there is an artifact of unknown origins; the Marker.

Hunter: Woah! So that's the Marker. What do you think Lincoln?

Lincoln: It's huge.

Me: So this is the Marker and it's responsible for bringing this terrible nightmare that was unleashed upon this whole colony.

Ronnie Anne: It sure doesn't look like anything I would want on Earth.

Hunter: I see you saw this from the visual image J.D.

Me: Yes we did. And we have to destroy this thing. It's a grave danger to every living thing in the entire universe.

Hunter: I know J.D.! But we need to load it into the shuttle, and bring it back to Aegis VII. You, and the others must defend Kyne and the shuttle, while the seven of us bring the Marker to the Flight dock!

Me: Right!

As Hunter, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Isaac, Lana, Sasuke, and Luna defended themselves from the Necromorphs, while also activating the button, which would grab the crate containing the Marker.

Computer: Delivering cargo shipment 782, Kinesis module required for further cargo transport.

Me: Lets go!

As the seven of the team fought against more Necromorphs while taking the Marker using the Kinetic Module, they also encountered more tentacles. But they are not dragging any team members this time, they just slammed at where they are. Attempting to crush the seven. But like the Drag Tentacles, they too have yellow spots and as the seven shoot at the yellow spots, destroying the tentacles.

They kept blasting all kinds of Necromorphs all over the place.

While fighting, the seven manage to deliver the cargo shipment to the elevator, as it ascends to the top.

Computer: Delivering cargo shipment 782 to the Hangar Bay.

They continued fighting the Necromorphs at a relentless and powerful level.

As me and the others continue to fight, they see the Marker shipment had arrived from the elevator.

Dr. Kyne: The cargo lift has arrived! The Marker is in the hangar bay. Now you all can load it into the shuttle. Hurry!

Me: Right!

As me and the others continue to defend Kyne and the shuttle from another relentless Necromorph horde. While Hunter and the other six, left the Cargo room, and are heading to the Hangar Bay. the team received a call from Kendra Daniels.

Kendra: I restored power to the elevator. Take it up to the Hangar Bay and get that Marker on the shuttle. I'm heading up to the flight deck now. Oh god… I'm just going to run for it… wish me luck.

Me: Okay Kendra.

As the seven went into the same room where two of Isaac's friends were killed. But they now have been delayed. Thanks to the quarantine alarms. And several Necromorphs appeared from the vents. Back to J.D. and the others, who happened to see another Tormentor coming for them.

They blasted it all at once as it fell down dead.

Back to the seven, they managed to decimate the Necromorphs, as the quarantine has been lifted. And they continue to go through the Hangar Bay, and the seven made it. The seven see me and the others there.

Hunter: Hallo J.D.!

Me: Guys!

As the team reunite. They see the Shuttle approaching to the Hangar Bay.

Dr. Kyne: Excellent! I'm going to dock the shuttle. Got to be careful now… careful…

They were being careful.

As the Shuttle gets closer.

Dr. Kyne: I'm bringing the shuttle down now. The automated loading controls aren't responding. You all have to shut down gravity in the hangar bay and then manually bring the Marker directly beneath the shuttle.

Me: Right!

As Isaac, Lana, and Lynn went upstairs of the Control Room, and outside the control room. Its the controls for Gravity, as Isaac presses it.

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

Me: Lets go!

As we descend down to the lower floor of the Hangar Bay by the

Zero-G jumping we had to bring the Marker underneath of the shuttle. We see hundreds more Necromorphs there.

We fired massive energy blasts and vaporized all of them in an instant.

As Isaac used his Kinetic module to grab the crate where the Marker is inside. Towards the shuttle, while we defended him from the Necromorph incursions.

We were firing energy and element blasts and burning and destroying all the Necromorphs.

After that, Isaac managed to bring the Marker beneath the shuttle.

Dr. Kyne: Okay, it's in position. Eh, still having trouble with these damn loading controls. Everyone, restore gravity to the room; I should be able to load the Marker then.

Me: Copy that.

As we head back up through the Zero-G jumps and Isaac pressed the Gravity controls again. Restoring Gravity to the Hangar Bay.

Computer: Exiting Zero-Gravity. Restoring Gravity.

Me: Lets go!

As the visual log of Dr. Kyne appears.

Dr, Kyne: It's on board! Please, come and join me. Together we can stop this Hive Mind! We can end this nightmare! At last!

As everyone made it to the dock, they see Dr. Kyne, waving at us to come.

Dr. Kyne: Over here! Hurry, there's no time to waste, we must do it…

I healed him and he was put on the ship.

But suddenly, the shuttle left the Hangar Bay. To everyone's confusion of why the shuttle left us, but they got another Video feed from Kendra. Who was smiling.

Kendra: Sorry, everyone, I couldn't let him go though with it. I suppose I should thank him for finding the Marker.

Me: Kendra? But why?

Kendra: We even managed without help from the USM Valor… Thank you all for helping me find it by the way. My department's been looking for this place for a long time. See, what Kyne didn't know was, it was the government's mess to begin with. This whole planet is one big experiment.

Me: I knew something wasn't right the very minute we did all those things you told us to do.

Laney: I know!

Kendra: Yes, at least you noticed it. As for this Marker? This "divine relic"? Made by man. They reverse-engineered it a couple of hundred years ago from the REAL Marker, a true alien artifact recovered on Earth. They dug it up, studied it, and made it their own. Then they brought it to Aegis VII, and activated it. And you've seen the result. The stuff of nightmares. They sealed the system, and no one would have been the wiser.

Me: This experiment killed everyone here! And you are the one that did all this!

Kendra: I said it was made by the government. J.D. But then C.E.C. blunders in and starts tearing the planet apart. The experiment was still alive. Kyne was right about the Hive Mind. The Marker would contain it… but that doesn't matter now, does it? I have the Marker, and this entire system can go to hell. For what it's worth, you all did a great job, everyone. See you guys around… Or maybe not. (And then, the video image ended)

Me: Get back here you bitch!

Zach: Why Kendra?! Why?

But then, they got another visual image. This time it was Nicole Brennan.

Nicole Brennan: Isaac, it's Nicole! I need you and your friends to help me; Help us! Now! I'm… I'm in the flight control room. Please Isaac, hurry! Please! I love you.

Me: Isaac, lets hurry!

As we went to where Gravity controls were, and enters the door. Only to see another Necromorph Guardian on the wall.

They blast it as it dies.

After that, we went into another room. The control room. And we finally saw Nicole there.

Nicole Brennan: Isaac! Is that really you? I never thought we'd be together again! God, I'm - I'm so sorry! I'm so sorry for what i did.

Isaac: It's alright Nicole, what's two years ago is past.

Nicole Brennan: Thanks Isaac… But you need to get it back now, Isaac. You can pilot the shuttle remotely from Here!

Isaac: Right! Everyone, when i bring this shuttle back remotely. We are gonna beat the crud out of Kendra for her betrayal!

Me: Lets get that evil bitch!

As Isaac presses it at the Override shuttle controls. Finally bringing the shuttle back.

Kendra: Isaac. Everyone, what the hell are you doing?! You're making a big mistake. This is not over!

Computer: Escape pod away, crew shuttle ISH-09, shuttle has ejected escape pod.

Lincoln: So Kendra turned coward and left the shuttle. (As the shuttle returns to the Hangar Bay)

Me: Yep. We're gonna show Kendra what happens when you betray us.

Nicole Brennan: It doesn't matter. She can't escape her fate as a betrayer.

Isaac: Well, now we got the shuttle back. We need to return the Marker back to the planet guys!

Me: Right!

As everyone exits the Control room and went to the Shuttle. And Nicole Brennan came with the team.

As Isaac and Nicole became pilots for the shuttle, while the rest of the team sits in the back.

Nicole Brennan: You're doing the right thing, Isaac, and everyone.

As the shuttle left the USG Ishimura. Their last destination; the Aegis VII colony.

They went down to the planet.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's time for action and pain!

Varie: We're on our way down to the planet hon.

After landing, Nicole Brennan went out first.

Nicole Brennan: Everyone! Use one of the loaders to get the Marker off the shuttle!

Me: Right!

As everyone got out, Zach Hammond looks at me with guilt on his face.

Zach: Why would Kendra betray us like that?! Why did she accuse me of hiding the info about the Marker when she already knew?

Me: She's a pure evil bitch.

Lincoln: We'll kill her for this!

Lynn: When I see her I will blow that monster women's face to pieces!

As everyone was getting the Marker off the shuttle, we see a man there. He looked like he was in the late 30s or early 40s.

Me: Who are you?

Man: (There's a dark look on this man's face) I'm Abraham Neumann, Planetside Security of the Aegis VII colony. Are you all here to leave this god forsaken thing back here?

Me: We sure are. And we're also going to destroy this entire planet. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced themselves to Abraham Neumann.

Abraham "Bram" Neumann: I see, well. You should look at the video log I made. (As he handed it to me)

They did so.

The video log shows them. (Dead Space comic full movie)

Me: The Unitologists are total monsters!

Lincoln: We're sorry that you lost someone important Bram.

Abraham "Bram" Neumann: Yes, it's alright. But the Unitologists, they never listen to reason.

Me: No they never will. And the Unitologists, the Necromorphs and the Marker are a danger to every living thing in the entire universe. We're going to destroy this entire planet and take them with it.

Nicole Brennan: Everyone! The Marker needs to be returned to Pedestal Chamber. Use the loader to bring it there and place it on the pedestal. Replace what was taken.

Me: Right!

We inside the control room. In order to open the gate. They found another Audio Log here.

Me: Lets see what this log says.

As it pressed play.

Sergeant Neumann: This is Sergeant Neumann, P-Sec! We've lost all the shuttles! One of them just took off, then came straight back down and crashed into the bay! Took a couple hundred people and all the remaining shuttles with it! If anyone can hear this, do not land! Do not land!

Me: Sounds like the Necromorphs destroyed this area.

Abraham "Bram" Nuemann: No, it was from one of the crew in one of the shuttles. It came crashed down. I was there, and made that Audio Log. As you all can tell.

Me: Bad news.

Everyone arrived on the planet and introduced themselves.

Isaac Clarke: It's good to meet you guys.

Optimus Prime: Isaac, can you tell us what's going on here?

Isaac told them everything and everyone was horrified!

Lisa: This is a terrifying nightmare!

Maria: It's like the Xenomorphs all over again!

Me: But a thousand times worse.

We walk outside and we see a Divider coming for them.

We blast it.

After that, Isaac plugged the Power Cell inside, thus activating the gate. As it opens.

We went in through the gate.

After that, We went into a big room. As Isaac uses his Kinetic module to pull the Marker through the tram trails, while we fought against hundreds upon hundreds of Necromorphs of all sizes and they also saw three Spider Necromorphs and another Tormentor.

They all blasted the Necromorphs to pieces.

Motormaster: I'm gonna run those fuckers over!

Kate Lloyd: I thought the Thing was bad. (to Thing) No offense, Ben.

Thing: None taken.

Kate reveiled her dark history with The Thing and it was horrible.

After that, we went into a small room after Lincoln used his lightning powers to activate it, and got loot there. And activates another controls here, which activates the gate to the next room for us. As Isaac continues to move the Marker, we encountered over 300 Necromorphs there. Which is larger than any Necromorph horde we first encountered.

Me: I got this!

He form a powerful barrage of lightning energy needles.

Me: LIGHTNING SHOWER RAIN!

He fired the lightning needles and killed all the Necromorphs in one fell swoop

Zach: Nice J.D.!

Me: Thanks Zach

They got a call from Nicole Brennen.

Nicole Brennen: Everyone, you all almost there. You all have to restore power to the bridges to move the Marker through this area. Look for a control station at the end of the maintenance tube.

Me: Roger that Nicole!

As we enters the Maintenance tube.

Computer: Entering Zero-Gravity.

Me: Here we go!

After arriving to the Maintenance Tube's controls, which was the level that needs to be pulled down.

Me pulled the lever.

After that, we left the maintenance tube without been sliced in half by the fans.

Computer: Exiting Zero-Gravity.

But we saw the fourth Tormentor there as well.

We blast it with a powerful energy blast.

After slaying the Tormentor. They see another Premature Guardian on the wall. In pain.

We blasted him and burned him.

Ronnie Anne: At least we ended his suffering.

Lana: Yep.

We continued to move, while defending Isaac while he moves the Marker. At the third gate, it opens. Revealing to be another room, as they arrive to the fourth gate, it opens. Revealing outside, and at the pedestal, but the pedestal is guarded by thousands of Necromorphs, including six Tentacles.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: So many of them!

Naruto: That's a huge Necromorph horde out there!

Me: That's the biggest one of them all.

Isaac: And there's the pedestal over there. We need to remove the Necromorphs there and place the Marker there!

Me: Lets do it!

We started blasting them.

After decimating all the Necromorphs, Isaac managed to move the Marker to the pedestal, as the metal arms grabbed the Marker, and place it on the platform. The Marker sends out strange energy.

We see Nicole Brennan appear from behind the Marker.

Nicole Brennan: Thank you Isaac and everyone. I always believed in you all. I knew you would return to me. We are whole again, Isaac. We are whole…

To our surprise, Nicole Brennan disappeared from the blinding flash of light.

Me: Whoa!

But then, the Marker spread out strange energies all across the entire colony.

Aegis VII Colony's Computer: Emergency: Geo-orbital gravity tethers offline. Tectonic load released. Impact imminent. Evacuate this area immediately.

As we see on the skies, that the colossal rock which was hovering the planet, lost it's 12 blue lights hanging it. As it now falls to the planet, as we see fire on the bottom of the huge rock, they got four hours until impact.

Me: Oh man! It's gonna hit us! Lets go!

Lincoln: We need to get to higher ground in order for Lisa to beam us on the ship!

Everyone nods, as they head into the room on the right. As we were almost to the door that said "Return to Landing Pad", the door locks itself. And a quarantine alarms appeared. However, the window blinds where they came from, opens up. And through the glass wall, is Kendra Daniels. Looking at the team.

Me: Kendra!

Kendra: Everyone, everyone… You really didn't think i was going to just walk away. Do you?

Me: Not without you when we throw you in prison for your crimes!

Kendra: I can't do that. The Marker's coming with me. It's a shame… I was starting to like you guys, especially you Isaac. Even if you all are Insane.

Me: I think not.

Kendra: What. You all don't believe me? Take a look at yourselves. Better yet, take a look at that video Log from Nicole. And this time, watch it right at the end…

As Kendra showed us the Video Log of Nicole Brennan.

Nicole Brennan: Isaac, it's me. I wish I could talk to you. I'm sorry… I'm sorry about everything. I wish I could just talk to someone… it's all falling apart here; I can't believe what's happening. It's strange… such a little thing. In the end, it all comes down to just one little thing… I didn't want it to end like this. I really wanted to see you again… just once. I loved you. I've always loved you.

As Nicole injected herself, Isaac sadly covered his face with his hand, not able to watch her final moments.

Me: Kendra I will never forgive you for everything you've done!

Kendra: See! You're all Insane. Just like Kyne, just like the Captain. Nicole has been dead this whole time. Whatever you all were seeing. Was caused by that. All of you were it's pawns. But don't worry. It will be in good hands, Now. Far away from this damned place. Goodbye, everyone.

As Kendra left with the Marker to the gate where we came from and she went to the door behind us that said "Return to Landing Pad".

Me: Oh no you don't Kendra!

We went after her.

While we went into the door, and into the hallway and then we finally made it to the Landing Pads. We see Kendra, attempting to enter the shuttle. But a tremor happened, as she almost lost balance.

Kendra: Oh my god!

She sees a massive tentacle as she tries to get inside the shuttle and the Tentacle grabbed her and sent her flying near us. She tries to get up and just as the Tentacle was about to crush her, I saved her and flew away and landed by the team.

Yet, more gigantic tentacles appeared and a giant colossal sized Necromorph appeared, that dwarfs all other Necromorphs. The Hive Mind.

Me: Holy shit!

Naruto: That's the biggest one of them all!

Lincoln: Is that the Hive Mind!?

Isaac: It is! (Sees five yellow spots on it's head) We have to fire our weapons at the Hive Mind's weak points!

Me: Okay. Lets blast this ugly monstrosity into Hell!

We blasted the entirety of the ugly and massive Necromorph and killed it.

But it was not dead yet, as it now opens it's chest cavity. Revealing to be five more yellow spots.

Edzilla: ED SMASH PUNY HIVE! (punches it)

Me: Those 5 spots are it's weakness!

As they try to shoot the weak spots. While avoiding the Hive Mind's tentacles from slamming at the team.

We slashed off the tentacles and blasted them and the weak spots.

Me: Lets finish it with our combos and final smashes!

Motormaster: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his Cyclone Blaster 100-Fold.

Mixmaster: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his laser rifle 100-fold.

Motormaster and Mixmaster: LASER CYCLONE DEATHSTORM!

Motormaster fired a massive tornado and Mixmaster fired his laser blaster and the blasts combined and they hit the giant Necromorph and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Optimus Prime: These creatures will never terrorize our universe ever again! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Optimus Prime's cannon and turned it into a super cannon.

Ratchet: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enabled him to have laser missiles pop out.

Optimus Prime and Ratchet: SUPERLASER DEATHBURST!

They both fired powerful laser blasts and they combined and destroyed the rest of the weak spots.

After all the weak spots were destroyed. The Hive Mind roared in pain and anger, but without them. It was thrashing around.

Me: Final Smash time!

Kate L.: Lets do it! HORROR OF THE THING!

Kate fired an energy blast that turned into spiritual energy bodies that looked like The monsters from the Thing! They hit the giant Necromorph and exploded.

Isaac Clarke: My turn. This is for Nicole and everyone! BLACK HOLE IMPLODER!

Isaac fired a massive ball of energy and it turned into a black hole and it sucked in the giant Necromorph!

Me: That did it! Lets get off this rock!

We all got on the shuttle and everyone else went back to the ship with me and Isaac piloting it. As the shuttle leaves the Marker, the Colony, and the entire planet behind, the massive rock almost reaches to the planet.

Me: Lisa beam us all aboard.

Lisa: Roger that!

As the entire Shuttle was beamed into the U.S.S. Valor spaceship, wewatched through the ship's windows as we see the massive rock hit the planet in a very large explosion as the dead world was now converted into a Volcanic Planet.

Me: Now to make sure no one ever suffers this horrifying ordeal again.

I then went outside and charged up a massive Kamehameha Blast and fired it right at the planet. With seconds to act, we had to act fast.

Me: Lisa, get us out of here at hyperspeed!

Lisa: Right!

We got out of there fast and the blast hit the planet and completely destroyed it in a massive explosion.

KKKKKRRRRRAAAAAAAAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

After Team Loud Phoenix Storm's spaceship arrives back to Earth in the year 2019 A.D. On the shuttle, we see Isaac took off his helmet. Revealing his face for the first time. But his face is that of sadness and grief.

Me: (Panting) That… Was horrifying.

Lana: Yes it was.

Lincoln: Guys, what should we do about Kendra?

Me: I have an idea.

We brought Kendra before the court system and she was found guilty of her crimes and she was sentenced to eternity in the Moon Prison.

Stuart: Thank you so much for saving us J.D.

Me: You're welcome Stuart. Isaac, thank you for helping us destroy the Necromorphs and the Marker Unitology Society.

Isaac didn't reply, as he stares at the ground in sadness.

Stuart: Something happened to Isaac?

Me: He lost his girlfriend Nicole Brennan to everything that happened.

Stuart: Shit, I'm sorry that happened.

Me: I can fix that.

I snapped my fingers and I resurrected Nicole Brennan and they were reunited and they were happy. Nico caught a Conkeldurr and an Audino when he got back to Earth and Rikki also caught a Popplio during the global race. The Survivors of the Necromorph Nightmare decided to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Isaac Clarke: (To the viewers) Unitologists beware, because Team

Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you.

Me: You said it Isaac.

This had to be one of the most terrifying adventures we've ever had.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and a terrifying adventure done.

This chapter is based on the popular survival-horror science-fiction game Dead Space. Me and ArchangelOfJustice12 did this as an RP on Deviantart and the monsters I saw were absolutely horrifying! It was like I was seeing the movie the Thing all over again in the form of a video game that takes place in the 26th century. NicoChan11 game me the ideas for this one and ArchangelOfJustice12 and me did the Fanfiction for this one. We did a great job. Let me know what you all think. This is the longest chapter we ever did.

See you all next time

Dead Space Series is owned by Visceral Entertainment.

# Mystery of the Loch Ness Monster

At the estate I was talking to Stuart and I was comforting his daughters Susie and Alicia. They were crying hard and they were hugging me and they were still shaking from the terrible ordeal they went through with the Terror of The Necromorphs. As a result of destroying the Necromorphs on Aegis VII, we formed a branch team to Team Loud Phoenix Storm dedicated to killing the Necromorphs and the Church of Unitology. We call it the Anti-Unitology Conglomerate and their goal is to destroy the entirety of the Necromorphs and kill the entire Church of Unitology. I found out when we got back that a Temporal Wormhole opened up. Cutting a hole in the fabric of space and it let the distress signal we received from the USG Ishimura come into our time in the year 2019 from the year 2508. We don't know how this happened but somehow it did.

Me: It's all right girls. It's all right.

Nico: Poor girls. The Necromorphs really scarred them for life.

Stuart: They sure did.

Vince: I can't believe how terrifying those creatures were.

Carol: They were awful.

Britney Crosby: Excuse me J.D. How are they doing?

Me: They were traumatized because of the Necromorphs.

Britney Crosby: Oh the poor things. Me and Julie are gonna head over to the Jupiter Prison for another rant session.

Me: Okay. I'm sorry I can't go with you. Suzie and Alicia need a lot of help.

Julie Martin: Okay. We'll be back later.

Nico: Have fun girls.

They got on a teleporter and went to the Jupiter Prison.

---

Britney and Julie arrived at the Jupiter prison and they got ready. It was gonna be enjoyable.

Britney Crosby: I'll start. I'm gonna enjoy ranting at this bitch!

Prisoner 1: J.D. not here with you today?

Britney Crosby: No. He couldn't come because he's helping two traumatized girls that we rescued on a mission. It was a horrifying nightmare.

Julie Martin: I can tell you all about it.

Prisoner 1: What happened?

Julie Martin revealed what went down with the Terror of The Necromorphs and everyone was shocked and terrified.

Prisoner 1: Oh man. Poor girls.

Prisoner 2: What did these Necromorphs look like?

Julie used her powers and she showed them the horrifying images of the Necromorphs that they learned about from Nicole and they were horrifying.

Prisoner 3: Those creatures are terrifying!

Prisoner 4: And disgusting looking!

Prisoner 1: Those poor girls have been through a nightmare.

Julie Martin: Nightmare is an understatement.

Prisoner 1: I'm sorry that they went through all that. But tell them that we wish them the best.

Guard 1: Same here. That was an awful experience that they went through.

Julie Martin: We will. Lets watch the rants.

Britney Crosby put breath spray in her mouth and cleared her throat.

Britney Crosby: (Clears throat and takes a deep breath) YOU ARE THE MOST FUCKED UP MOST WORTHLESS FUCKING BITCH EVER! I WOULD RATHER PISS ON A SANDWICH AND EAT IT AS IT IS COVERED IN RAW SEWAGE THAN HAVE A FUCKED UP FLAT-CHESTED FREAK THAN YOU!

Everyone: EWWWWW!

Prisoner 4: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Prisoner 2: But I would not want to eat a sandwich like that.

Julie Martin: As J.D. would say "Eating a sandwich like that would taste worse than puke!"

Everyone laughed hysterically.

Guard 2: (Laughs hysterically) You got that right.

Prisoner 3: (Laughs Hysterically) That was funny.

Julie Martin: My turn.

Julie walked up to Vicky.

Julie Martin: ARE YOU SAYING THAT I AM ONE OF THE VILLAGE PEOPLE HERE TO DISCO FOR YOU!? IS THAT WHAT YOU'RE SAYING!?

Icky Vicky: Uh… Yes?

Julie Martin: THAT'S IT!

Julie Martin jumped Icky Vicky and she pulverized the living shit out of her with incredibly indiscriminate fury in a fight cloud. Everyone was laughing hysterically and they were holding their sides and rolling on the floor laughing their heads off uncontrollably.

Out in the backyard, Betty and Jen were having a contest where they find out who has a faster transformation in becoming a She-Hulk. Betty and Jen had black and dark blue tattered clothes on over their She-Hulk costumes.

Toad Man: (to Betty and Jen) You two ready to start?

Jen: I'm ready.

Betty: Ready.

Toad Man: All right. Go!

Jen: (Feels her bones stretching) Betty, how are you holding up?

Betty: (Groans) I'm holding up well!

They turned into their She-Hulk forms and their tattered clothes were shredding apart. However when they were done they both tied.

Toad Man: It's a tie with you both.

Red She-Hulk: Wow. We're both the same Jen.

She-Hulk: We sure are.

---

Later we were in the living room and I was looking up the legend of the Loch Ness Monster in Scotland. For decades, many people over in Scotland believed that the legendary Loch Ness Monster was a prehistoric creature that survived the extinction of the dinosaurs and was living in Loch Ness ever since. But in 1960 it was a hoax. But according to popular belief, it has been swimming the lake ever since 540 A.D.

---

In Scottish folklore, the Loch Ness Monster or Nessie is said to be a creature that inhabits Loch Ness in the Scottish Highlands. It is often described as large in size with a long neck and one or more humps protruding from the water. Popular interest and belief in the creature have varied since it was brought to worldwide attention in 1933. Evidence of its existence is anecdotal, with a few disputed photographs and sonar readings.

The scientific community regards the Loch Ness Monster as a phenomenon without biological basis, explaining sightings as hoaxes, wishful thinking, and the misidentification of mundane objects.

The word "monster" was reportedly applied for the first time to the creature on 2 May 1933 by Alex Campbell, water bailiff for Loch Ness and a part-time journalist, in an Inverness Courier report. On 4 August 1933 the Courier published a report by Londoner George Spicer that several weeks earlier, while they were driving around the loch he and his wife saw "the nearest approach to a dragon or pre-historic animal that I have ever seen in my life" trundling across the road toward the loch with "an animal" in its mouth. Letters began appearing in the Courier, often anonymously, claiming land or water sightings by the writer, their family or acquaintances or remembered stories. The accounts reached the media, which described a "monster fish", "sea serpent", or "dragon" and eventually settled on "Loch Ness monster".

On 6 December 1933 the first purported photograph of the monster, taken by Hugh Gray, was published in the Daily Express; the Secretary of State for Scotland soon ordered police to prevent any attacks on it. In 1934, interest was further piqued by the "surgeon's photograph". That year, R. T. Gould published an account of the author's investigation and a record of reports predating 1933. Other authors have claimed sightings of the monster dating to the sixth century AD.

The earliest report of a monster in the vicinity of Loch Ness appears in the Life of St. Columba by Adomnán, written in the sixth century AD. According to Adomnán, writing about a century after the events described, Irish monk Saint Columba was staying in the land of the Picts with his companions when he encountered local residents burying a man by the River Ness. They explained that the man was swimming in the river when he was attacked by a "water beast" which mauled him and dragged him underwater. Although they tried to rescue him in a boat, he was dead. Columba sent a follower, Luigne moccu Min, to swim across the river. The beast approached him, but Columba made the sign of the cross and said: "Go no further. Do not touch the man. Go back at once." The creature stopped as if it had been "pulled back with ropes" and fled, and Columba's men and the Picts gave thanks for what they perceived as a miracle.

Believers in the monster point to this story, set in the River Ness rather than the loch itself, as evidence for the creature's existence as early as the sixth century. Sceptics question the narrative's reliability, noting that water-beast stories were extremely common in medieval hagiographies and Adomnán's tale probably recycles a common motif attached to a local landmark. According to sceptics, Adomnán's story may be independent of the modern Loch Ness Monster legend and became attached to it by believers seeking to bolster their claims. Ronald Binns considers that this is the most serious of various alleged early sightings of the monster, but all other claimed sightings before 1933 are dubious and do not prove a monster tradition before that date. Christopher Cairney uses a specific historical and cultural analysis of Adomnán to separate Adomnán's story about St. Columba from the modern myth of the Loch Ness Monster, but finds an earlier and culturally significant use of Celtic "water beast" folklore along the way. In doing so he also discredits any strong connection between kelpies or water-horses and the modern "media-augmented" creation of the Loch Ness Monster.

In October 1871 (or 1872), D. Mackenzie of Balnain reportedly saw an object resembling a log or an upturned boat "wriggling and churning up the water". The object moved slowly at first, disappearing at a faster speed. Mackenzie sent his story in a letter to Rupert Gould in 1934, shortly after popular interest in the monster increased.

Modern interest in the monster was sparked by a sighting on 22 July 1933, when George Spicer and his wife saw "a most extraordinary form of animal" cross the road in front of their car. They described the creature as having a large body (about 4 feet (1.2 m) high and 25 feet (8 m) long) and a long, wavy, narrow neck, slightly thicker than an elephant's trunk and as long as the 10-12-foot (3-4 m) width of the road. They saw no limbs. It lurched across the road towards the loch 20 yards (20 m) away, leaving a trail of broken undergrowth in its wake.

It has been claimed that sightings of the monster increased after a road was built along the loch in early 1933, bringing workers and tourists to the formerly-isolated area. However, Binns has described this as "the myth of the lonely loch", as it was far from isolated before then, due to the construction of the Caledonian Canal. In the 1930s, the existing road by the side of the loch was given a serious upgrade (just possibly this work could have contributed to the legend, since there could have been tar barrels floating in the loch).

Hugh Gray's photograph taken near Foyers on 12 November 1933 was the first photograph alleged to depict the monster. It was slightly blurred, and it has been noted that if one looks closely the head of a dog can be seen. Gray had taken his Labrador for a walk that day, and it is suspected that the photograph depicts his dog fetching a stick from the loch. Others have suggested the photograph depicts an otter or a swan. The original negative was lost; however in 1963 Maurice Burton came into "possession of two lantern slides, contact positives from the original negative" and when projected onto a screen they revealed an "otter rolling at the surface in characteristic fashion."

On 5 January 1934 a motorcyclist, Arthur Grant, claimed to have nearly hit the creature while approaching Abriachan (near the north-eastern end of the loch) at about 1 a.m. on a moonlit night. According to Grant, it had a small head attached to a long neck; the creature saw him, and crossed the road back to the loch. Grant, a veterinary student, described it as a cross between a seal and a plesiosaur. He said he dismounted and followed it to the loch, but saw only ripples.

Grant produced a sketch of the creature which was examined by zoologist Maurice Burton, who stated it was consistent with the appearance and behavior of an otter. Regarding the long size of the creature reported by Grant; it has been suggested that this was a faulty observation due to the poor light conditions. Paleontologist Darren Naish has suggested that Grant may have seen either an otter or a seal and exaggerated his sighting over time.

The "surgeon's photograph" is reportedly the first photo of the creature's head and neck. Supposedly taken by Robert Kenneth Wilson, a London gynecologist, it was published in the Daily Mail on 21 April 1934. Wilson's refusal to have his name associated with it led to it being known as the "surgeon's photograph". According to Wilson, he was looking at the loch when he saw the monster, grabbed his camera and snapped four photos. Only two exposures came out clearly; the first reportedly shows a small head and back, and the second shows a similar head in a diving position. The first photo became well-known, and the second attracted little publicity because of its blurriness.

For 60 years the photo was considered evidence of the monster's existence, although sceptics dismissed it as driftwood, an elephant, an otter, or a bird. The photo's scale was controversial; it is often shown cropped (making the creature seem large and the ripples like waves), while the uncropped shot shows the other end of the loch and the monster in the centre. The ripples in the photo were found to fit the size and pattern of small ripples, unlike large waves photographed up close. Analysis of the original image fostered further doubt. In 1993, the makers of the Discovery Communications documentary Loch Ness Discovered analysed the uncropped image and found a white object visible in every version of the photo (implying that it was on the negative). It was believed to be the cause of the ripples, as if the object was being towed, although the possibility of a blemish on the negative could not be ruled out. An analysis of the full photograph indicated that the object was small, about 60 to 90 cm (2 to 3 ft) long.

Since 1994, most agree that the photo was an elaborate hoax. It had been described as fake in a 7 December 1975 Sunday Telegraph article which fell into obscurity. Details of how the photo was taken were published in the 1999 book, Nessie - the Surgeon's Photograph Exposed, which contains a facsimile of the 1975 Sunday Telegraph article. The creature was reportedly a toy submarine built by Christian Spurling, the son-in-law of Marmaduke Wetherell. Wetherell had been publicly ridiculed by his employer, the Daily Mail, after he found "Nessie footprints" which turned out to be a hoax. To get revenge on the Mail, Wetherell perpetrated his hoax with co-conspirators Spurling (sculpture specialist), Ian Wetherell (his son, who bought the material for the fake), and Maurice Chambers (an insurance agent). The toy submarine was bought from F. W. Woolworths, and its head and neck were made from wood putty. After testing it in a local pond the group went to Loch Ness, where Ian Wetherell took the photos near the Altsaigh Tea House. When they heard a water bailiff approaching, Duke Wetherell sank the model with his foot and it is "presumably still somewhere in Loch Ness". Chambers gave the photographic plates to Wilson, a friend of his who enjoyed "a good practical joke". Wilson brought the plates to Ogston's, an Inverness chemist, and gave them to George Morrison for development. He sold the first photo to the Daily Mail, who then announced that the monster had been photographed.

Little is known of the second photo; it is often ignored by researchers, who believe its quality too poor and its differences from the first photo too great to warrant analysis. It shows a head similar to the first photo, with a more turbulent wave pattern and possibly taken at a different time and location in the loch. Some believe it to be an earlier, cruder attempt at a hoax, and others (including Roy Mackal and Maurice Burton) consider it a picture of a diving bird or otter which Wilson mistook for the monster. According to Morrison, when the plates were developed Wilson was uninterested in the second photo; he allowed Morrison to keep the negative, and the second photo was rediscovered years later. When asked about the second photo by the Ness Information Service Newsletter, Spurling "… was vague, thought it might have been a piece of wood they were trying out as a monster, but [was] not sure."

---

Me: The legendary Loch Ness Monster. A creature that has eluded us for over 1,579 years.

Lincoln: It's amazing.

Laney: I know. I read all about it in one of my favorite books.

Me: But it was discovered to be a hoax back in the 1990's.

Laney: It would be so cool to see a legendary creature like that. We already saw the legendary Mongolian Death Worm during the Global Race. So there must be all kinds of legendary creatures we haven't seen yet.

Bai Tza: I assure you guys. The Loch Ness Monster is definitely real.

Me: How do you know that Bai Tza?

Bai Tza: I've seen it in Scotland before I was sealed into the Netherworld. It's an amazing creature.

Me: This we got to see. We got to head over to Scotland!

We were off to Scotland.

---

We arrived by Lake Loch Ness. It was a beautiful lake.

Me: Wow! Lake Loch Ness. For over 1,579 years this lake has been embroiled in controversy and skepticism.

Laney: It sure has. But this lake is really beautiful.

We went to a local castle and we saw Daphne Blake's cousin Shannon Blake.

Shannon Blake: (Scottish Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an awesome honor to meet you lads and lassies.

Me: Shannon Blake. Daphne told us a little about you.

Shannon Blake: You know how she is now.

Then we saw Mystery Inc there as well.

Fred: Hey guys!

Me: Fred, guys! It's great to see you here.

Velma: Jinkies. What brings you all here?

Me: Isn't it obvious? We're here to see if the legend of the Loch Ness Monster is real. For 1,579 years this whole place has been surrounded in controversy.

Shannon Blake: My favorite adventure of yours was when you all took on the Phantom Virus and the Revenge Squad.

Daphne: I remember that. And me and the gang were there as well.

Maria: I also remember that me, Lea, and Rubberband Man were the only ones not knocked unconscious before Scooby defeated the Phantom Virus.

Me: That was one of our most action packed and amazing adventures.

Nico: It sure was.

Me: So what's going on here?

Fred told us whats been happening. The Loch Ness Monster has been terrorizing the land before the Highland Games and it was really starting to become a problem.

Me: So the Loch Ness Monster is causing a number of problems.

Shannon Blake: Aye. We have to stop it.

Me: We'll gladly help out.

Fred: So how are we gonna find out what's going on?

Me: Well first did you find anything that might lead us to the monster?

Shaggy: Like yeah. I did.

Shaggy handed me what looked like some kind of piece of skin. I felt it and it was some kind of leather.

Me: It's some kind of leather. This is not reptilian monster skin.

Windcharger: So we have a so-called monster running around.

Me: It sure looks like it.

Nico: Yeah. Didn't you guys deal with a monster like this before?

Velma: We sure did. It was done by professor Fiona Pembrooke.

Laney: Oh wow! I love Professor Pembrooke's books on the Loch Ness Monster.

Velma: I do too Laney.

Me: What was the motive behind this?

Velma: She wanted to scare Sir Ian Locksley with an amphibious machine into believing that the monster is real.

Me: Wow. That's a clever ruse. But if we can find the monster, we can show them. Lets do it!

We went out to Lake Loch Ness.

We were on an amazing boat and it was awesome.

The lake was calm and it was quiet.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Laney: It's creepy. But amazing.

Lincoln: What does this monster look like?

Me: It's some kind of prehistoric creature. We don't know what it looks like.

Then we heard some kind of moan and we saw something swimming passed us incredibly fast.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: There it is!

I blast the water and an explosion of the water blew it out and out came a massive amphibious creature and it had glowing red eyes!

Me: Whoa!

I noticed a torn piece of skin ripped off the creature and under it was metal.

Me: Wait a minute. That monster is fake!

Windcharger: Hang on. My electromagnetic field is drawing in something from inside that so called Loch Ness Monster.

Lincoln lifted it up and he brought it on board and I tore the skin off and we saw that it was a machine.

Me: It's a machine.

I opened it and inside it was famous Author Professor Fiona Pembrooke.

Wildrider: Do you have anything you want to say for yourself?

Laney: Wow! Professor Fiona Pembrooke!

Prof. Pembrooke: (Scottish Accent) It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too Professor. We're actually here to help prove that the legendary Loch Ness Monster is real. During the Global Race we participated in, Laney managed to prove the existence of the legendary Mongolian Death Worm.

Prof. Pembrooke: That's amazing lass. You have the makings of an amazing cryptozoologist.

Laney: Thanks professor. You're one of my heroes and I love your research. I love learning all about everything.

Suddenly there was another roar and we saw a fast object moving on through surface and we then saw a massive prehistoric long necked creature surface. It was a giant plesiosaurus-like creature and it was 300 feet long and it had a whale-like tail and it had amazing amphibious fins and it was a magnificent marvel! It was the true legendary LOCH NESS MONSTER!

Me: I don't believe it! It's the true Loch Ness Monster!

Bai Tza: I told you she was real!

Nico: Unbelievable! She IS real!

Sir Ian: (Scottish Accent) I don't believe my eyes! She is real!

Nessie: (Scottish Accent) That's right. I'm sorry for scaring you all over the centuries.

Me: Whoa! You can talk.

Nessie: I sure can lad. You're the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Bai Tza: It's great to see you again Nessie.

Nessie: You too Bai Tza. How have you been?

Bai Tza: Been great. I've changed my ways ever since we last saw each other.

Girl Jordan: I helped her realize the error of her ways and she is now a member of the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Redemption Squad.

Nessie: I'm proud of you lass. The reason I didn't want to be found is because a bunch of crazy humans are trying to catch me and sell me to a zoo.

Lana: That's horrible!

Nico: Some people will just go to great lengths to do whatever it takes to make a living and take shortcuts in life.

Nessie: Aye. I agree with you on that. But right now I'm being chased by a mad human and a bunch of other humans that are after me.

Me: Are those the men behind you?

We saw the men and it was McIntyre and a bunch of mercenaries!

Sir Ian: It's McIntyre!

Mcintyre was supposed to use his ship to help Sir Ian Locksley track the supposed Loch Ness Monster, but at the last minute he and his men captured Sir Ian, Daphne Blake, and her cousin Shannon. Mcintyre wanted to harpoon the monster, capture it, and sell it for a lot of money. Only heroic action by Daphne and the others prevented him from trying this. (It wouldn't have worked in any case because the "monster" was a metal submarine.)

Daphne: I remember him! He wanted to catch the fake Nessie and sell it for quite a bundle of cash.

Me: I thought he was in prison.

Sir Ian: He busted out a few days ago.

Me: So that's it. Nessie, we'll protect you from those guys! Lets go!

We went out onto the water and we stood on top of the lake and we were ready to face McIntyre.

McIntyre saw us.

Me: McIntyre.

McIntyre: (Scottish Accent) So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come to protect Nessie.

Me: That's right. And you aren't getting a single Euro from her. You want to get to her, you'll have to get through us!

McIntyre: With pleasure and I have some special friends.

He sent out 5 black pokeballs and out came an Aipom, a Solrock, a Gloom, a Purrloin, and a Litwick. But there was something different about them. They had blank eyes and they had strange black auras around them.

Lori: Something is literally wrong with this Pokemon and their power levels are stronger than normal Pokemon.

Ash: I battled a Solrock before! It usually isn't that strong.

McIntyre: (chuckles) My Solrock is special.

Misty: I've seen Erika from Celadon City use a Gloom in Ash's first journey. And I know it doesn't know a move involving a Dark Aura!

Riku: I've seen Xehanort do stuff like this.

Maria: Mcintyre's Pokemon are really bizarre.

Venom: It's almost like they're not normal Pokemon.

William: They're not. They're Shadow Pokemon. Mars and Jupiter told me about them a few minutes ago. They're Pokemon that have the door to their hearts sealed shut.

Elena: The way to turn those Pokemon back to normal is to purify them.

Stewie: But we need to catch them first!

Me: Leave that to me.

I fired blasts of light and removed the dark influence from them and I threw a bunch of pokeballs at them and caught them.

Me: Now you guys are going down!

Nico: And I just caught a Throh and a Seismitoad. McIntyre, you and your thugs have failed this country!

Me: Lets take them down!

We went at McIntyre and his thugs and I punched McIntyre in the face and kicked him in the stomach and I punched him in the face again and knocked out some of his teeth!

SMASH!

The thugs were being pulverized at a merciless and ferocious level.

Me: Lets show them the power of our combos and final smashes!

Windcharger: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Windchargers back and it enhanced his grenade launcher 100-fold.

She-Hulk: Time for some deadly hulk power. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her super strength and enabled her to fire a massive blast of green gamma energy.

Windcharger and She Hulk: GAMMA BOMB BARRAGE!

Windcharger fired numerous grenades and She-Hulk fired massive bombs of energy and they hit McIntyre's boat and blew it into a million pieces in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Toad Man: Lets get down to business! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Toad Man's right arm and it enhanced his Rain Flush 100-fold.

Wildrider: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his twin-barrel plasma blaster and enhanced it 100-fold.

Toad Man and Wlidrider: ACID STORM DELUGE!

Toad Man rained down acid and Wildrider fired a massive blast of lightning and the attacks combined and they hit all of McIntyre's thugs and stunned them.

Me: Now for you McIntyre.

Misty: Lets show no mercy! WATER POKEMON SPIRIT STRIKE!

Misty fired a massive blast of water and it turned into all the water pokemon ever known and slammed into McIntyre with devastating force.

Daphne: Time for you to see why the Blake's are known for always getting into trouble! DANGER-PRONE ACCIDENT BURST!

Daphne fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and it hit McIntyre and an anvil fell right on his head.

CLANG!

Me: Oooh! That's gonna hurt!

Laney: Ouch! Now I know how I felt when I got hit in the head with that bowling ball.

McIntyre: (Stupidly) Mommy can I have some fudge? (Falls down.)

Misty: He sure got slammed on that.

We laughed at that.

Nessie: Oh that was funny!

Me: It was.

Misty: (To the viewers) You mess with legends around the world and you will mess with us and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right Misty.

Hunter: Und don't you forget it.

Later we sent McIntyre and his cronies to prison and they were sentenced to life in prison without parole in the Uranus Prison and they were ordered to pay €720,928,837,736,627,999.00 in restitution. We stayed and watched the Highland Games and we saw Lynn and Natilee participate in the Games. They were declared the ultimate champions of the Highland Games and more. We proved that the Legendary Loch Ness Monster was real and Laney was awarded a medal for proving to the world that the legendary

Loch Ness Monster exists. She was made a junior professor of Cryptozoology and she gave Professor Pembrooke fame and fortune.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Scooby Doo Villain brought to justice.

Scooby Doo and the Loch Ness Monster from 2004 was an awesome movie! And I loved every second of it. The legend of the Loch Ness Monster was one of the most amazing stories I've ever read about and I've known it since I was a little kid. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Blisteringly Hot Day

It was a blistering and scorching hot day in Gotham Royal York.

PPG Narrator: The Plant City of Gotham Royal York…

The heat was felt.

PPG Narrator: Whew! And man is it hot.

The heat was completely unbearable! The temperature was 130˚ and it was as hot as Death Valley in Gotham Royal York. People all over were sweating buckets and trying to cool down. It was making Phoenix, Arizona look like a total joke.

The estate was not fairing any better.

PPG Narrator: Even here at the Team Loud Phoenix Storm suburban mansion, the heat was making everyone hot under the collar.

Me: Man it is so hot!

Lola: I know. I can't believe it's that hot out!

Adult Blossom: Here J.D.

Adult Blossom blew her ice breath at me and I was being cooled down.

Me: Ahh. That feels so good!

Laney: It sure does. I can't believe it's so hot outside.

Lisa: It's 54˚ Celcius outside.

Me: That's 129.2˚ Fahrenheit.

Lori : What do you think is literally causing this blistering heat?

Hunter: (German Accent) No idea Lori. But this is an awful heatwave.

Lana: I know.

Lori: This is literally the hottest day ever.

Luna: I know dude. I'm frying like an egg here!

Sam S.L.: Me too.

Tara: I love the heat. It's perfect for me.

Me: Let me guess Tara, you lived in a volcano for a while.

Tara: Yep.

Nico was using Vexen's ice powers to cool himself down.

Nico: I'm not complaining.

Lana was cooling us down with her ice powers.

William (sweating heavily): Maria, are you sweating right now?

William saw that Maria was in her water form.

Maria: Hey, William. I've never kissed you while I'm in my water form before.

William and Maria kissed.

They broke away and William was refreshed.

William: That was so cool.

Spiderman: Man, I can feel the heat even under my mask.

Me: I know. It's so hot and it's like Death Valley out there.

Iron man: (sweating) I think this heat wave might accomplish what all the bad guys have been trying to do all this time.

Julie Martin: I'm just glad my ice powers make me immune to the heat as well.

Killer Frost: I know. I love it.

Scream: Maria, maybe you should stay in your swimsuit until the heat wave passes.

Me: That's a good idea.

Maria: I agree.

Sabrina Mason and Carly Beth were given water and flower powers and they were cooling themselves down.

Horsea is swimming in the pool and is loving the heat.

Horsea: (Swimming in the pool) I'm not complaining. I love the heat.

Young Bubbles: Guys, something's wrong with Blossom.

Me: What's wrong Bubbles?

Young Bubbles: She locked herself in her room and won't come out.

We went over to her room and we saw Julie Martin by the door.

Julie Martin: Blossom? (knocks) (Singing)

Do you want to build a snowman?

Come on, let's go and play!

I never see you anymore

Come out the door

It's like you've gone away!

We used to be best buddies

And now we're not

I wish you would tell me why!

Do you want to build a snowman?

It doesn't have to be a snowman…

Blossom: Go away, Julie.

Me: Poor Blossom. But great job singing that song from 2013's Frozen, Julie.

Julie Martin: Thanks J.D.

I went to the door and opened it and went in and I saw Blossom sitting on the bed all by herself.

Me: What's wrong Blossom?

Blossom was crying.

Me: Oh Blossom you can tell me.

I sat on her bed.

Blossom: (Crying) I discovered that I have Ice Breath and I froze a bunch of people by accident. I promised I would never use it again.

Me: Oh Blossom. That was an accident. You had no idea this would happen.

Nico: Yeah Blossom. I didn't know I had powers myself until I accidentally killed Ken. And that day still haunts me even though I'm over it.

Susie: I didn't know that happened to you Nico.

Alicia: Me neither.

Nico: Yeah it was awful girls. But I'll tell you all about it later.

Susie: Okay.

Me: How are you two feeling?

Susie: We're still having bad nights because of what happened.

Alicia: Yeah. But we're slowly getting better thanks to Ms. Ino and Ms. Kate.

Me: I'm glad girls.

Susie and Alicia were now wearing new clothes. Susie had an awesome red Summer dress with blue flowers and red fire on it and the new symbol of the Anti-Unitology Conglomerate was on it.

Alicia had an amazing blue Summer dress with red flowers and blue fire on it as well as the same symbol.

Maria: Those dresses we made for you two are amazing.

Alicia: Thanks Maria.

Susie: We love these dresses.

Blossom: (Groans in Pain)

Me: Blossom, what's wrong?

Blossom: Something is attacking me!

Then an aura of dark energy appeared and it separated from Blossom and then we saw the Telltale Glowing Yellow eyes of a Heartless! Blossom fell down exhausted and the Heartless flew out the window.

Me: A Heartless!

Riku: It's from the darkness in Blossom's heart!

Me: We have to go after it!

Laney: Outside in the blistering heat!?

Me: I know it's hot out, but we have to. Besides, we've handled much worse inhospitable conditions than this.

Lana: He's right.

Me: Lets go!

We went out to the city.

Me: Whoa! It's really hot!

Laney: Yeah it's like walking into an oven!

Me: We handled stuff like this before.

We flew off into the city.

---

In the middle of the city, we arrived and we saw G1 Rampage was scolding the citizens.

G1 Rampage: (to the Townsville citizens) You all should be ashamed of yourselves! I thought you learned your lesson the last time there was a heat wave!

Me: (To the Adult Powerpuff Girls) You guys dealt with a heat wave like this before?

Adult Blossom: We sure did. The temperature was 132˚ and it was the worst heat wave we've ever had.

Adult Bubbles: A Massive Flaming meteor was the cause of it.

Me: That's is extremely white-hot heat.

?: And it's only gonna get hotter!

We turned and we saw a little man no bigger than that of a kid and he was strong and he had an awesome mustache. It was one of the villains from 2016's version of the Powerpuff Girls: MANBOY!

In the sixth episode of the 2016 TV series, Manboy attempts to destroy the Zen-Aissance Fair using his Manbot, but is intercepted by Buttercup, who he enrages by calling her princess. His Manbot puts up a fight for a short period but is ultimately destroyed by Buttercup after throwing Manboy across the city. Manboy is seen later in his dwelling, plotting revenge against Buttercup. While there he carves wooden heads of the Powerpuff Girls using his chainsaw, with Buttercup at the top. Out of anger, Manboy throws his chainsaw at the Buttercup carving, but it simply bounces off, to Manboy's grief. He later returns to Zen-Aissance Fair with a wooden cannon being pulled by a polar bear and an army of animated T-bone steaks. Buttercup, who has converted to a more peaceful state of being, simply puts a flower in the cannon and is shot by it. When Blossom and Bubbles are having trouble defeating Manboy's meat army, Buttercup uses the training she learned from Guru Chillaxi to defeat Manboy, burning his beard off with her heat vision and tossing him into a giant pile of tofu.

Me: Who are you?

Manboy: I am Manboy. All the power and strength of a man in the body of a boy.

Maria: (laughs) Your villain name is Manboy? Did your mommy pick that name out for you?

BURN!

We laughed at Maria's burn.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Nico: I remember you! You are a silly villain on 2016's Powerpuff Girls. That was funny!

Me: I remember that. That was funny. You are the personification of true manliness and manhood.

Manboy: That's right. And this city needs to get back to its manly roots and endure anything!

Flame Man: (to Man Boy) So you're the reason for this heat wave!

Manboy: That's right! And I will make everyone become men! And I have my friend to thank for it!

Me: Friend?

Then we saw a massive blast of fire explode out of the ground and it turned into a FIRE SKOLL! It was a Skoll Heartless but it was made of pure fire!

Me: It's a Skoll Heartless! But it's made of fire!

Laney: So that Heartless is the cause of this heat!

Then another Skoll Heartless appeared and it was the one made of Ice.

Me: Whoa! The Skoll of Fire & Ice! One of the Oldest Battles in the history of the universe.

Slug: Me, Slug smash Heartless!

Nico: Wait Slug. I got this.

Nico flew up and tamed the two Skoll Heartless by putting his hands on their heads and they glowed in a massively blinding white light and vanished. They turned into Skoll Wolf Tattoos on his middle finger.

Nico: Nice!

The heatwave was gone and the temperature dropped dramatically by 50˚ and it was now 85˚ Fahrenheit.

Laney: Ah much better!

Me: No kidding. What a difference.

Nico: I'll say.

Me: Now it's your turn for tasting defeat!

Nico: Manboy, you have failed this city!

Me: Lets get him!

Ben turned into Rath.

Ben: RATH!

Edzilla (to Rath): Rath want to help Ed pummel bearded man?

Rath: I'll gladly help! LET ME TELL YA SOMETHING MANBOY! NO ONE MESSES WITH OUR CITY AND TEMPERATURE AND LIVES TO TELL ABOUT IT!

We went at Manboy and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Rath pulverized him all over the place and Edzilla smashed him all over.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned his beard off! But Manboy grew it back.

Manboy: Is that the best you got you ugly brat!?

Lola: (ENRAGED) UGLY!?

Me: Oh Fuck!

Lori: Oh shit!

Laney: Now he's in for it!

Nico: Is this what's gonna happen when you call Lola U-G-L-Y?

Me: Oh yeah. And Manboy just signed his death warrant.

Lucy: I'll be sure to say something nice at his funeral.

Lola had a massive aura of fire explode out and she growled and roared with extremely ferocious fury!

Lola: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) ***NO ONE! CALLS! ME! UUUUUUGGGGGGGLLLLLLLLLLLLYYYYYYYYYYYYY!***

Lola went at Manboy with extreme anger and fury and punched him in the face and knocked out all his teeth and she kicked him in his crotch with devastating force and we heard a majorly sickening crunch and winced! Lola then started mercilessly smashing his face in with indiscriminate fury. She was screaming at the top of her lungs with so much rage that it was unbelievable! It was brutal. Nico grabbed her and restrained her.

Nico: Lola stop! He's had enough!

Me: We don't want to kill him before we send him to prison! Lets use our combos and Final Smashes!

G1 Slug: Me, Slug, ready! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Slug's back and it enhanced his triceratops head and it enabled him to grow spikes out of his head and enhance his speed.

Spiderman: Time for some action! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his web powers 100-fold.

G1 Slug and Spiderman: SPIDER DINOSAUR TRAMPLE!

Spiderman and Slug formed into a powerful Styracosaurus with Spider legs and they trampled Manboy with incredible force!

G1 Rampage: It's action time! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength and speed and enhanced his claws to beyond razor sharp.

Scream: We'll help out! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Scream's right arm and it enabled her to sprout wings and it enhanced her abilities 100-fold.

G1 Rampage and Scream: FLYING TIGER LASHSTORM!

G1 Rampage ran fast and Scream had hair spears ready and they went at Manboy and slashed him all over the place with powerful fury.

Flame Man: Lets see how you like the heat. FIRESTORM CYCLONE BURST!

Flame Man fired a massive blast of fire and it swirled around

Manboy in a powerful tornado of pure fire and it was burning him bad.

Blossom: Lets see how you like this! ICE BREATH FREEZE!

Young Blossom blew out a blast of her ice breath and she froze Manboy in a block of solid ice. His head was the only thing sticking out.

Nico: You know what? I think we're gonna throw you in the Jupiter prison. There's a special treat for prisoners there.

Man Boy: No way I'm going to the slammer!

Nico: (laughs) Trust me. When you see the special treat in the Jupiter Prison, you'll be wanting to stay there.

We sent Manboy into the Jupiter Prison and he was sentenced to 20 consecutive terms of life in prison without parole and he was ordered to pay $400,715,735,725,735.00 in restitution. Nico caught a Leavanny and a Scolipede during the battle.

Blossom: (To the viewers) Chauvinistic Manhood will never be a match for the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Blossom.

Hunter: Ja. Serves that monster right.

Me: Yep.

PPG Narrator: (Laughs) Oh Blossom, Ice still think you're cool. And so once again the day is saved. Thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We stood in the background in our poses.

THE END

---

Another Fanficton Complete and another Powerpuff Girls Villain brought to justice.

The episode this chapter is based off of is the episode Ice Sore. That episode was easily the hottest one ever! 130˚ would fry you! Manboy was a funny villain on 2016's Powerpuff Girls. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# An Insane Pink Imaginary Friend

At the Jupiter Prison, it was time for another rant session with the worst ever babysitter in the history of the world: Icky Vicky.

Manboy: So this is the reason why you sent me to prison?

Nico: Yep. See that girl there. That's the worst ever babysitter in the history of the world: Icky Vicky. She's pure evil to the core.

Nico explained all about her and Manboy was stunned.

Manboy: That's awful! I love children and I would never treat them like that. Sure I may be a bad guy but even I have a soft side.

Nico: That's true. But Icky Vicky is a monster and is a heartless psychotic sociopathic freak.

Manboy: I believe it. Icky Vicky has a black heart.

Molly Molloy: This is gonna be good guys.

Billy Deep: You said it. But I just can't help but feel sorry for Stuart's kids.

Prisoner 2: I hear ya Billy. They went through a rough time.

Molly Molloy: I know. But they are getting better. Thanks for your concern.

Prisoner 2: You're welcome.

They got it underway.

Molly Molloy: ARE YOU SAYING THAT I'M SOME FLAT AND POINTY OBJECT THAT GETS STRUCK BY A HAMMER, HERE TO FIX YOUR BROKEN CHAIR!? IS THAT WHAT YOU'RE SAYING!?

Icky Vicky: Um… Yes?

Molly Molloy: THAT'S IT! I'LL NAIL YOUR FUCKING ASS INTO PULP YOU FUCKWIT!

Molly Molloy jumped her and pulverized the living shit out of her and everyone was laughing their heads off.

Nico: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh this always cracks me up!

Billy Deep: My turn. I hope my parents don't ground me for this.

Billy Deep went up to Icky Vicky.

Billy Deep: Are you calling me a spectacle? What, do I look like a lens in a frame, designed so you can see better out one of your eyes!? IS THAT WHAT YOU'RE SAYING!?

Icky Vicky: Uh… Yes?

Billy Deep: THAT'S IT!

Billy Deep jumped her and pulverized her all over the place.

Everyone was laughing their heads off some more.

Manboy: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OH THIS IS SO FUNNY! NOW I SEE WHAT YOU MEANT BY THIS NICO!

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) YOU GOT THAT RIGHT!

Sheena Deep: My turn!

Sheena Deep went up to Icky Vicky.

Sheena Deep: ARE YOU TRYING TO SAY I'M FAT? THAT I'M SOME KIND OF CHICKEN LEG FOR YOUR MATSOBALL SOUP!? A CHUNK OF FAT MEANT TO UP YOUR CHOLESTEROL LEVELS!?

Icky Vicky: Umm. Yes?

Sheena Deep: THAT'S IT! I'LL RIP YOUR FUCKING HEART OUT AND SHOVE IT UP YOUR FUCKING BUTT!

Sheena Deep jumped Icky Vicky and pulverized the living shit out of her. Everyone was laughing hysterically again.

Prisoner 3: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!) YOU GOT THAT RIGHT!

Robby Schwartz: My turn! I'm just gonna do a prank on her.

Nico: Okay.

Robby Schwartz went up to Icky Vicky and put a stethoscope on her.

Robby Schwartz then pulled out an air horn.

Nico: Uh oh. Plug your ears guys. This is gonna be loud.

They plugged their ears.

Robby Schwartz put on Noise Cancelling Earphones. She held the airhorn up to the probe of the stethoscope and honked it.

***HHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The Horn blast was so loud that it made Icky Vicky's head shake violently and she screamed in so much pain as blood poured out of her ears.

Everyone was laughing hysterically! Another funny rant session was in the books.

---

Back on Earth, Nico was riding his Rapidash and Britney Crosby was riding her own Rapidash with him. But her Rapidash was a Dark Element Rapidash. They were going to talk to Britney's mom about what happened to Britney during their encounter with Slappy.

Britney Crosby: This is so awesome Nico! I love riding horses but I never thought riding a Rapidash would be so awesome!

Nico: J.D. is a great teacher of how to raise Pokemon.

Britney Crosby: He sure is. And I'm learning so much as well from you guys. Who are we gonna go after next in the Goosebumps Series?

Nico: We're going after Clarissa from Be Careful What You Wish For.

Britney Crosby: I remember reading that one. That was a great one. But her magic always takes a turn for the worse.

Nico: I know. Clarissa is an evil sorceress. But she will pay for her crimes. But I can't believe that she turned Samantha Byrd into a bird. But I have a feeling that she is out there somewhere and we will find her and help her.

Nico and Britney Crosby rode on and they had no idea that a hawk was watching them from on top of a tree. That hawk was Samantha Byrd, transformed into a hawk by Clarissa.

Samantha: I know you will Nico. And I'll be waiting.

Samantha flew off.

---

In Jackson, Mississippi they arrived at the house Britney Crosby lives in. Turns out her house is a massive mansion. It was a beautiful 12,000 square foot home with all kinds of awesome features!

Nico: Wow! Britney, I didn't know your family was filthy rich.

Britney Crosby: Yeah. My mom is a very successful business entrepreneur and she makes a very popular health bar called ChocoHoney Delight.

Nico: Ah! I love those chocolate bars. They are so delicious!

Britney Crosby: I know. They are so good.

They went into the mansion grounds and the garden was a breathtaking and beautiful marvel.

Nico: Wow. Britney your garden is amazing.

Britney Crosby: I know. I got this magnificent mansion after my first visit to Horrorland. It's over $75,000,000,000.00. We got a huge amount of money totaling $500,000,000,000,000.00.

Nico: Wow! That's a lot of money.

Britney Crosby: I know. It's not as big as J.D.'s wealth but I'm not complaining.

They went into the house and it was amazing. It was an amazing mansion worth a tremendous fortune and more.

Nico: Wow. Britney your house is amazing.

Britney Crosby: Thanks Nico. It's home sweet home.

Poliwag: It's so breathtaking.

Mrs. Crosby then arrived.

Mrs. Crosby: Britney!

Britney Crosby: Hey mom!

They hugged and were reunited.

Mrs. Crosby: I was so worried about you.

Britney Crosby: I'm sorry to worry you mom. I was in good hands.

Nico: Hello Mrs. Crosby. I'm Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico and I'm one of the second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mrs. Crosby: It's such an honor to meet you Nico.

Nico: There's a reason why Britney wasn't here and we have a lot to tell you.

They got to talking.

Nico told Mrs. Crosby about the torment that Slappy inflicted to him, Britney, and to several others. Mrs. Crosby was horrified.

Mrs. Crosby: So Slappy tormented you as well?

Nico: That's right Mrs. Crosby. Slappy was the worst ever monster I've ever encountered and I was dealt an indelible scar because of him. But Dr. Strange killed him before we did and sealed him into the Dark Dimension forever. But there are many others that he has tormented over the years and Britney was one of his victims.

Britney Crosby: That's right mom. Slappy tormented me during my first visit to Horrorland.

Mrs. Crosby: Well, I'm just glad Slappy didn't do anything to hurt you, Britney. Now, you just need to find yourself a boyfriend.

Britney Crosby: I'm sure my current outfit can help with that. It was Poliwag who gave me the black sunglasses.

Poliwag: Hey! Don't make me an accomplice here!

Nico laughed.

Nico: But that is funny. But Britney you will find someone that's perfect for you.

Mrs. Crosby: That's true. But Britney I love your clothes. Where did you get those?

Britney Crosby: My friend in Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Maria made them. She, Leni Loud and Teresa Haylin make awesome clothes. I'm also a member of Nico's branch team called the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

Mrs. Crosby: That's amazing.

Nico: It sure is. I'm the leader of the Goosebumps Monster Busters and our mission is to eliminate all the Goosebumps Monsters that are terrorizing people all over the world.

Mrs. Crosby: That's a heavy job. But I strongly believe in you all. Slappy terrorized so many people and ruined their lives.

Nico: I know. But thanks for your support Mrs. Crosby and Britney is in good hands.

Britney smiled knowing that she is safe and that she can handle anything.

---

At the estate we were watching TV, reading books, playing card games and more. I was looking up on the computer the members of Organization XIII and figuring what Heartless they were before they became Nobodies. Nico came back earlier and he caught a Lilligant and Whimsicott.

Lana: The Heartless that the members of Organization XIII became were really terrifying.

Me: I know Lana. They were incredible though. But they were really powerful.

Lola: Which ones did we encounter again?

Me: Lets see. So far the ones we beat are Vexen's Heartless - the Cryoflamer, Demyx's Heartless - the Dragopool Dragon, Xaldin's Heartless - the Tornadic Deathstorm, Elena's Heartless - the Electrified Skyterror, Marluxia's Heartless - the 8-Headed Pain Rose, Lea's Heartless - the Nuclear Firepain, and Aeleus's Heartless - the Volcanic Death Crystal.

So far we've defeated 7 out of 13 Heartless for each member of Organization XIII.

Laney: We're almost half way there.

Sora: Roxas is still inside me and he was part of Organization XIII.

Me: I know. But he merged with you so we won't have to fight him. I hope. The only ones we have left to destroy as Heartless are Xemnas, Xigbar, Zexion, Saïx and Luxord. And I'm willing to bet that

Xemnas's Heartless is gonna be the most powerful one ever. He is Xehanort's Heartless after all.

Lea: Yeah that's true.

Xion: But I'm a Nobody and I was part of Organization XIII.

Me: Yes Xion we know that. But you have a light inside you that can pierce through the shadow of evil.

Nico: Lets not forget that Arixam is Maria's Nobody and Xnek was Ken's Nobody.

Me: That's what really surprised me. Maria and Ken didn't turn into Heartless.

Arixam: That's what really startles us Maria.

Maria: I know. You were born when I was cured thanks to the power of Tefnut.

Arixam: I know.

Kairi: And my Nobody Naminé is here. She's helping us out.

Me: I know. But I have a strong feeling that we're about to face Saïx's Heartless next.

Luan: If we do then we better be ready for him.

Rita: And I want to help you out against him.

Me: We would love to have you help Ms. Rita. We're always willing to give you a shot. You did get Lightning Powers and Super Elasticity.

Rita: That's right and I can now be in multiple places at once now.

Me: I know.

Lincoln came in and he had the mail.

Lincoln: Mail's here guys.

Me: Oh cool.

I went through it and we got a lot of neat stuff. But there was one letter that was out of the ordinary.

Me: Hmm. What's this one?

I opened it and it was a note.

Me: It's a note. (Reading)

"Dear Bloo,

This is your future wife Berry. Guess what?

I have Timmy Turner's Parents and I am holding his parents hostage.

If you want to see them alive again, you will marry me in a wedding to become mine.

I love you Bloo.

Berry."

It was a ransom note!

Me: It's a ransom note!

Lori: But who is Berry?

Me: Sounds like she's an imaginary friend that Bloo knows.

Bloo: Oh man! She is the worst! She has an insanely mad crush on me!

Me: Let me see here.

I looked up her profile and she was a pink imaginary friend only half of Bloo's size and she's a homicidal and envious psychopathic imaginary friend.

She first appeared in "Berry Scary" where she arrived at Foster's with luggage from an unknown home. She was welcomed by Frankie, but her eyes were stuck on Bloo. She instantly fell in love, and followed him everywhere he went. The first sign of her jealous personality was shown when Bloo got up from the dining room table to get cake, and another imaginary friend took his chair. Berry asked him politely to leave, but he refused. She then got angry and yelled, and the imaginary friend got up and ran.

Berry followed Bloo to his bed room, where she met Mac. When she learned that they were best friends she grew an instant hatred for Mac, and planned to get rid of him. When Bloo and Mac were outside in an attempt to break the world record for most paddle palls paddled, she arrived and cut the string with scissors, causing the ball to fly across the field. Bloo was about to retrieve it when Mac pulled out a spare. He began the paddling again, and Berry once again cut it. This time Bloo was forced to go get it, and Berry started a conversation with Mac. She drew a knife and began slashing an unknown object off screen with anger in her eyes. When she finished, she grabbed the object which were rice crispy treats, offering one to Mac. Mac, unsure about Berry, denied the offer.

Over the course of the next few days Berry would interfere with their world record plans, even putting Mac's life in danger by locking him in a freezer. Finally, Berry met Bloo in the bathroom and told him that Mac must have been getting in the way of their world record plans, and told him to work with her instead. That evening, Berry showed Bloo the world's biggest rubber band ball she had been working on, and asked if Bloo would help her with the last rubber band. The entire house was watching, until Mac arrived to stop them by cutting the last rubber band. Mac and Bloo then used a new rubber band to strap Berry to the ball, and her constant squirming caused the ball to roll back and break through the wall. She rolled off into the distance, eventually breaking the world record for longest distance traveled while strapped to the world's largest rubber band ball.

Her next and last appearance was in "Affair Weather Friends" where she disguised herself as a rich boy named Barry Bling. She was given a tour of Foster's, eventually asking Mac if she could purchase Bloo for a hundred dollars. Mac refused the offer, and "Barry Bling" kept raising his offer, eventually going to ten thousand dollars. Mac refused even this, and Berry left. On the way out the door she said that now she had nothing to do but to play with the thousands of toys he owned, including an automatic paddle ball. This caught Bloo's interest, and would sneak out of Foster's on a daily basis to play with Berry.

Eventually Mac found out about what Bloo was up to and lost stormed off to Berry's mansion to confront the two. He couldn't find them anywhere, but did find many unusual things (several Barry Bling costumes, the tied-up family who owned the mansion, and a shrine to Bloo). Eventually, Mac found the toy room, but the lights went out and a strange noise could be heard.

When they were turned back on, Mac found himself tied to the world's largest rubber band ball and was confronted by Berry, who ripped off her costume and rolled the ball onto a set of train tracks. The ball was placed just right so that if a train would be coming it would hit and kill Mac - which is just what Berry planned on! She got in the toy train and turned it on, and the train raced at Mac. Just when all hope seemed lost for the boy, Bloo arrived and didn't even notice that Mac was in danger. Finally, he realized what was going on, and Berry tossed her automatic paddle ball at him. Bloo was torn between saving Mac or taking the paddle ball. He came up with a plan and took the paddle ball, turned it on, and launched the ball at Mac. Mac grabbed onto the ball with his mouth and was pulled from the trap. Berry hit the rubber band ball and was once again strapped to it, which broke through the wall and rolled off into the distance with Berry screaming. It is unknown what happen to her afterwards whether or not she survive this time like before.

Me: Whoa! This Imaginary Friend has some serious problems!

William: Why would Berry want to kidnap Timmy's parents?

Bloo: Maybe as a bargaining chip for me to marry her. Well, Berry can have them.

Eddy: (snickers) Funny that they got captured by an imaginary friend smaller then them.

Timmy: (laughs) You said it! They're so dumb that they weren't even prepared for Berry's attack.

Nico: Soundwave, send the coordinates of where Mr. and Mrs. Turner were last spotted. We need to rescue them.

Raythor: What?! Nico, you can't be serious.

Animorphs Rachel: Please reconsider this.

Timmy: (angrily) After how my so called parents left me at Icky Vicky's mercy so many times, Berry can kill them for all I care.

We gasped at what Timmy said.

Me: Timmy that's a terrible thing to say!

Varie: Yeah they may be idiots but they are still your parents.

Wanda: Varie is right Sport. I know that your parents haven't been good to you, but you need to think about this.

Nico: That's right. I'm not a fan of them either. But we still have to save them.

Brian: Nico, this is Mr. and Mrs. Turner we're talking about here. Even if we save them, they're still not going to stop neglecting Timmy.

Nico: I know. But with great power comes great responsibility.

Spiderman: Nico's right. And it's our responsiblity to save Timmy's parents. Even if they were neglectful to him.

Chester: Come on, dude. You gotta go with.

Timmy: No way in Hell. Look, guys, I just can't save my parents after everything they've caused.

Optimus Prime: We support your choice, Timmy. Given your history with your parents, your judgment will be clouded, and will comprise the mission.

Tootie: Don't worry, guys. Me and Trixie will talk with Timmy about this.

Trixie: I guarantee that after half an hour, Timmy will join you out there.

Me: As much as I want to agree with Timmy, I'm afraid Nico has a very good point. If we don't rescue Timmy's parents we're gonna end up becoming as bad as all the villains we killed and the villains that want to kill us. Sure Timmy's parents may be idiots and they are completely uneducated but they are still people nonetheless.

Maria: You really think Timmy's gonna sit back while Berry and her goons kill his parents?

Skywarp: I don't blame him if that's the case. His parents were neglectful towards him. Me and the rest of the gang may have worked for Starscream and Megatron before meeting you guys but even we drew the line at neglecting sparklings.

Nico: I agree.

Skywarp: I'll find their location.

Skywarp scanned the area and they are at Fosters Home For Imaginary Friends.

Skywarp: They're at Fosters.

Me: Then that's where we need to go. Timmy, we'll leave you here with Tootie and Trixie. If you are up for helping us, you can. Lets roll!

We set out for Fosters.

---

We arrived at Fosters Homer For Imaginary Friends and we were hiding in the bushes and we saw Timmy's parents tied to a pole with wood around it. They were gonna get ready to burn them at the stake like back centuries ago. We saw Berry and she was a small Imaginary Friend. But we also saw a horribly grotesque Heartless with Berry. I recognized it as Saïx's Heartless.

Saïx's heartless looked like the Blair Monster from The Thing in 1982 and it had moon tentacles and Saïx's head that was half human. It had the Glowing Yellow eyes of a Heartless. It was called the Lunar Gore Travesty.

Me: What the fucking hell is that thing?

Nico: That's Saïx's Heartless. The hair is completely unmistakable.

Lea: I can't believe that Isa's heartless looked like that.

Elena: Me neither. It's horrifying.

Lea: I know. The man that once was my best friend is gone forever.

Saïx's original self, Isa, was the best friend of Lea, the original self of Axel, being the foil to his friend's zany antics. Prior to their attempt to infiltrate Hollow Bastion, Isa and Lea find Ventus. Watching Lea cheer the boy up, Isa joins his friend in sneaking in before they are thrown out of the castle by Dilan.

Years later, Isa's heart was removed from his body by Terra-Xehanort, creating Saïx.

Saïx plays a relatively important role in Organization XIII, assigning missions to all the other Organization members. Saïx is the one who gave Xemnas's orders to Axel to eliminate traitors to their Organization in Castle Oblivion. It is generally accepted by the remaining members that at this point the two planned to not only eliminate traitors, but also anyone who stood in the way of their plans, such as Vexen and Zexion. Saïx is also revealed to be the one who picked which members would be going to Castle Oblivion, namely the members suspected of being traitors, as well as anyone else who was "getting in the way".

After Axel's return from Castle Oblivion and his growing friendship with Roxas and Xion, a rift between Saïx and Axel begins to form. He eventually confronts Axel of this, as their friendship is more concrete because their original selves were best friends. Eventually, Saïx dismisses his previous plans with Axel as "just an idle fantasy", as they both have changed too much for them be friends anymore.

Working on Organization XIII's plans for Sora with Xemnas, he later challenges Roxas to a battle of will when the Keyblade wielder attempts to leave Organization XIII. He loses the battle, and Roxas escapes. Up until Xion's destruction and absorption at the hands of Roxas, Saïx views the Sora copy as nothing but a mere, hooded puppet. He even insists that the others would say "it" when referring to Xion, rather than "she".

After Xion's end, Xemnas orders Saïx to retrieve Roxas, who is on his way to the Castle that Never Was to defeat Organization XIII and free Kingdom Hearts, because he believes it will resurrect Xion. While not confronting Roxas himself, it is possible that Saïx was the one who sent the Neoshadows after Roxas, who destroys the Heartless easily.

Saïx's first appearance is in Hollow Bastion, along with all surviving and loyal Organization members to taunt Sora.

Saïx first appears in the Sandlot after Sora and company rescue Seifer from the Nobodies. Saïx appears before the trio, applauding their battle skills. He informs them of a traitor, Axel, and believes that he might be in Twilight Town somewhere. Sora insults the Organization, remarking on how they're "not a very organized Organization." Saïx is unfazed, and tells Sora to watch his back, for Axel will stop at nothing to turn him into a Heartless. Sora declares he is not worried, prompting Saïx to remark that the Organization would want nothing to happen to Sora. He also cryptically remarks that the Organization knows how to "injure a heart". He then opens a portal of darkness behind him, and Sora thinks of jumping in after him, though Saïx overhears this and advises not to do so, lest he ends up like Riku.

Sora inquires as to what he means, but Saïx immediately leaves to report to Xemnas that he succeeded in placing Sora in a state of confusion and frustration to keep him going toward their goal. Saïx also states that Axel may prove a thorn in their side, which leads to Xemnas giving him orders to deal with the renegade.

Saïx next appears in Hollow Bastion during the Heartless invasion, interrupting Axel and Sora's conversation, and forcing the traitor Nobody to flee. Saïx ensures that Axel will be rightly punished, but

Sora is not mollified, his only goal being to enter the realm of darkness to rescue Kairi. His face unreadable, Saïx asks Sora to prove just how much he cares about Kairi. In response, Sora actually gets onto his knees and begs at the Nobody's feet. Seeing Sora's devotion to the Princess of Heart, Saïx sees this as a further opportunity to enrage and confuse Sora so that he might further the Organization's goal. He refuses Sora's wish, eliciting a hot fury. Bending Sora's anger to suit his own needs, Saïx convinces Sora to destroy more Heartless so that the hearts held within them are released by the Keyblade. Then they may flock to Xemnas' synthetic Kingdom Hearts, which will be all the closer to completion because of it.

At that moment, Maleficent appears, declaring with much aplomb that Kingdom Hearts will belong to her. She summons more Heartless to attack Saïx, despite Sora's protests, but Saïx calmly summons several Nobodies to destroy the attacking Heartless. Maleficent then places herself between Sora and the Nobodies, telling him to devise a way to vanquish the Organization. Swarmed by Nobodies, she is overwhelmed and disappears, allowing Saïx to resume convincing Sora to release more hearts. But before he can finish his ploy, Sora, Donald, and Goofy are rescued by a portal of darkness that swallows them up (which was Maleficent's doing).

Saïx is seen again talking to Kairi in her cell in the Castle That Never Was within the world of Nobodies. He tells her, much to her horror, that she is the "fire that feeds Sora's anger." Kairi realizes that Sora is getting lured into a trap all because of her. However, Naminé unexpectedly appears in her cell and rescues her through a portal of darkness. The two halves then begin fleeing the Castle to try and make good on their escape. Saïx soon appears and attempts to stop Kairi and Naminé, but Riku (still cloaked and in the form of Xehanort's Heartless) attacks him from behind. Saïx does a backflip in the air and lands a few feet away. Riku slams him up against the wall, intending to finish him once and for all. However, Saïx opens up a portal behind him and sinks away into the wall with a smirk.

Saïx again appears in the Castle That Never Was to Sora, who had managed to work his way through the Organization's floating fortress with the help of Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi. He looks lovingly upon his Kingdom Hearts, his source of power. He tells Sora that Kairi no longer needs him and makes a cryptic remark about a "friend from the darkness." Sora is not deterred by Saïx's manipulative comments, but Saïx is not concerned. He tells Sora that the Organization's Kingdom Hearts is nearly done, pointing to the heart-shaped moon in the sky. He then enigmatically asks Sora if he can hear the euphoria of the countless hearts he has harvested. He summons more Heartless for Sora to destroy, but his attention is quickly turned to Maleficent, who has also infiltrated the castle along with Pete. He takes this in stride, wondering in an amused voice if the intrusions will ever end, and soon after vanishes to check on Kingdom Hearts.

Saïx appears to Xemnas, who is watching Kingdom Hearts come closer to completion. He asks the Superior if he can end this "charade", and Xemnas grants him permission. Sora's part in their plan is done with and he can now safely be killed. Saïx smiles savagely and remarks that he's waited so long to hear that.

Saïx awaits Sora, Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi in a room with a direct view of Kingdom Hearts: Addled Impasse. He calls Sora by the name of "Roxas", saying only he could have made it this far, though Donald vehemently states that he is Sora. Saïx seems not to care, simply stating: "Different name, same fate." Then, summoning his claymore, he creates a potent shockwave with sheer strength alone. This power manages to push away Kairi and Riku back towards the entrance of the room. He then quickly erects a force field, separating them from the battle, yet doing no harm. Them taken care of, he confronts Sora, Donald, and Goofy for the final time. He finally lets his outer decorum slip away. Under the influence of the moon, he becomes savage and unrestrained, truly a model for his Berserker Nobodies.

However, despite Saïx's great strength, speed, power, and skill, he is overcome. Defeated and mortally wounded, he limps away from Sora to the ledge overlooking the moon. With the last of his strength, he asks: "Why… Kingdom Hearts… Where is my heart?" All his power gone, he now fades back into is revived in Radiant Garden, along with Lea and the rest of Ansem's apprentices save Xehanort. Young Xehanort arrives and, with Braig's assistance, takes Isa to join the new Organization.

Saïx, revealed to have been infused with a fragment of Xehanort's heart, is made a member of the new Organization. When Lea attempts to save Sora from being turned into the thirteenth member, Saïx is sent to stall Lea, much to Lea's horror.

Saïx first appears in the Keyblade Graveyard with a hooded Vexen, who had chosen to return to the Organization to continue research on his Replica Program, saying Ansem did not appreciate his abilities while Xehanort did.

Saïx later appears at the Clock Tower in Twilight Town with Lea, but with no intention of fighting him. The two talk as if they were still friends, their conversation revealing their true motives for joining the original Organization XIII; as Somebodies, they had befriended a girl only referred to as Subject X, and was held inside the castle. When she disappeared, the two became apprentices for Ansem the Wise before he too disappeared and Isa became a Nobody alongside Lea. Their entire reason for climbing the ranks of Organization XIII was to get information on Subject X and learn what happened to her, knowing full well that Xemnas, as Xehanort's Nobody, has knowledge of her predicament, but they had no luck in finding her. Saïx's anger at Axel's newfound friendship with Roxas and Xion was out of betrayal, feeling Axel had decided to forget about Subject X. Lea rebuffs, trying to persuade Saïx to leave the new Organization, but Saïx retorts by saying Roxas is gone forever too. Saïx and Lea part ways fully expecting to battle one another at the fated place.

This ends up being true as Lea and Kairi fight both Saïx and another member before Sora intervenes. Saïx overpowers him, and Lea once again tries to persuade his old friend to stop, until Xemnas arrives and berates Lea for his treason. Saïx simply watches as Xemnas mercilessly attacks both Lea and the other member (revealed to be Xion) before Roxas arrives to save them. Xemnas kidnaps Kairi, leaving Saïx to deal with their enemies. Sora, Roxas, and Xion fight and defeat Saïx. When Lea approaches Saïx, the latter asks why he looks sad. Lea responds by commenting on what the Organization has reduced Saïx to. Saïx once again reminds Lea of his betrayal, not to the Organization, but to him, as he befriended Roxas and Xion while abandoning their goals after everything Saïx had done to try and find her. Lea assures him he never forgot, which Saïx knew deep down, allowing his jealousy to get the better of him. He fades away in Lea's arms, being called by his real name before being reborn as his original self.

Through a Secret Report, it was revealed he was actually a key part of the Guardians of Lights' victory; having met Even, both expressed a desire to atone for their past actions. Since Saïx was already in the real Organization XIII, he had the ability to bring Even in as a Nobody once again, the latter willing to sacrifice his new life to get access to his Replica Program, which would allow Roxas, Xion, and Naminé to become human and therefore coexist with their original selves.

Me: I just can't believe that this is what he became. And Organization XIII had him in their plans to destroy the universe.

Nico: I know.

Me: Lets go!

We fired energy blasts and created a smokescreen and The Flash moved with incredible speed and freed the Turners.

Berry: Stop them!

The smokescreen vanished and we were standing in front of Berry with the Turner's in our protection.

Berry: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! (Seductively) Hello Bloo.

Bloo: I'm not your boyfriend!

Me: That's right Berry.

Saïx: Lea.

Lea: Hello Isa. How nice to see you again.

---

At the estate, Timmy, Trixie, and Tootie were watching a Godzilla movie. Timmy was watching the action with interest, while Tootie and Trixie's gazes were anywhere but the TV.

Timmy: Godzilla and King Kong. You two are missing the smack down.

Trixie: No, you're missing the smack down.

Tootie: Which stinks, because your parents are your responsibility, not JD's, and definitely not Berry's.

Timmy: Girls, you just don't understand. My parents are the reason Icky Vicky tormented me for so many years. You have no idea of all the trouble that they've caused. I'm not rescuing them, okay? Not now, not ever.

Tootie: You don't have to forgive them, Timmy. But saving them is the right thing to do.

Timmy: Give me one good reason why I should rescue them.

Trixie: Because Ohana means family. And family means no one gets left behind.

Timmy started to realize that Trixie and Tootie were right.

---

We were facing the Lunar Gory Travesty and Berry.

Me: This Heartless form is perfect for you Saïx. It really brings out your personality: Cruel, Malicious and intending to kill everyone like the monster you have become.

Lunar Gore Travesty: I don't know why all of you are trying to stop us. We hate Timmy Turner's parents just like all of you do.

Carly Beth: But to kill the two of them, even after everything they caused?!

Berry: Why not? We don't like Mr. and Mrs. Turner. You all don't like Mr. and Mrs. Turner. So us killing them will be a favor for Timmy.

Unless Bloo decides to marry me, of course.

Bloo: Fat chance you pink freak!

Lea: Just out of curiosity, Saïx. What do you think Berry's gonna do with you once she gets Bloo? I doubt she's gonna make you her best man. Once she gets what she wants, she's gonna toss you aside.

Lunar Gore Travesty: Like you tossed me aside?

Lea: You and I both made decisions that led up to this point. What matters, Isa, is your next move. And I'm willing to bet that underneath that Heartless shell is the old you somewhere.

Lunar Gore Travesty: He's gone forever. Just like you all will be!

Me: I don't think so you freak!

We powered up and transformed.

Me: Things are now totally different than when we fought the last time Saïx. We're now far more powerful than ever before. Lets get them!

We went at the Lunar Gore Travesty and Berry and we punched and kicked them all over the place.

Luan called out her Claymore she got called the Lunatic.

Lunar Gore Travesty: So you now still use my claymore Luan.

Luan: That's right and I'm going to send you back to the Moon! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, I'm going to kill you again!

Luan bashed him in the head with his Claymore and pulverized his head with indiscriminate fury. She fired a powerful blast of moonlight at the Lunar Gore Travesty and it burned him all over.

Rita fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place.

Then suddenly Timmy appeared and kicked him in the face.

Mac: Alright, Timmy!

Luan: I knew he'd join in on the fun!

Lunar Gore Travesty (to Timmy): You fool. You could've let your parents burn. But instead, you chose to save them. Why?

Timmy: They may be my stupid parents and they have left me at the mercy of Icky Vicky, but that doesn't mean that they are still my parents.

Luan bashed the Lunar Gore Travesty in the stomach and kicked him in his huge mouth and bashed him with the claymore again. She slammed it into him with devastating force and smashed him with even more devastating force.

---

Eddy fired a massive blast of light at the Lunar Gore Travesty and it hit him and burned him.

I punched him in the face and knocked out some teeth.

Me: You are just the lowest of the lowest Saïx! You killed so many innocent people all for your own selfish gains to destroy the entire universe!

Laney: That's right! You make me sick just looking at you!

Luan bashed him again.

Thrust: Lets get him with our combos and Final Smashes!

Luan: You got it Thrust!

Thrust: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back jet engine and it enabled a powerful missile launcher to pop out of him and more missiles were there.

Skywarp: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and more missiles and more heat-seeking missiles popped out.

G1 Thrust and Skywarp: MISSILE FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

They fired numerous missiles at the Lunar Gory Travesty and they hit him all at once and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Luan: Lets get him mom! I'll start!

Luan flew at the Lunar Gore Travesty and flew into the air.

Luan: CRESCENT MOONLIGHT SLASH!

Luan flew to him and formed a powerful energy crescent moon blade and she swung her Claymore and slashed the Lunar Gore Travesty right down the middle.

Rita: My turn! LIGHTNING STORM PUNISHMENT!

Rita fired a massive blast of lightning and it slammed into the Lunar Gore Travesty and it made him explode.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Saïx was killed instantly in the explosion and then he was sucked into the portal into the river of fire.

Lea: Goodbye old friend.

The fight with Berry was a rough one. I punched her in the face and Bloo kicked her in the face.

Carly Beth fired a massive barrage of razor sharp flower petals and cut Berry good.

Lola and Lana punched and kicked Berry all over the place.

Me: Lets finish this! Combo and Final Smash time!

Carly Beth: You got it J.D.! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her flower and water powers 100-fold.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Lets do this mates!

Jetfire turned into Cybertron Jetfire.

Cybertron Jetfire: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and a powerful laser cannon popped out.

Carly Beth and Jetfire: LASER FLOWER CUTTERSTORM!

Carly Beth fired a massive storm of flower petals and Cybertron Jetfire fired a massive energy cannon blast from his back cannon. They blasted and shredded Berry.

Mac: Lets get this monster! POWER OF IMAGINATION AND FRIENDSHIP!

Mac thought of everyone he knows and loves and he fired a massive blast of energy and the spirits and power of everyone he knows appeared in the blast and it hit Berry and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Bloo: Lets show her! BLUE BURST BOMB!

Bloo fired a massive blue energy bomb and it slammed into Berry and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Berry was knocked down and she was defeated.

I picked her up.

Me: Berry I think you need a nice long stay in our newest prison.

We sent Berry to the Jupiter Prison for Imaginary Fiends. Her cellmate was Bendy.

Nico: Berry and Saïx, you have failed this whole universe.

Me: They sure have.

Then we faced Timmy's parents.

Jetfire (to Timmy's parents): Someday, you two are gonna have to repay your debt to us. The day when it comes time to choose sides.

Mrs. Turner: Between all of you and the Legion of Doom?

Thrust: No. Between your own wants and needs and your own son. (to Mr. Turner) And I think it would be best if no one else at Dimmesdale knew about this little rescue. After all, you do want Dinkleberg to believe that you and your wife escaped on your own, right?

Timmy: Listen, guys. Thanks for convincing me to save my parents.

Trixie: No problem, Timmy.

Me: I'm glad they helped you out.

Mac: (To the viewers) Neglectful Parents are always a problem and to all bad parents out there, if you mess with the safety of children, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you.

Me: You said it Timmy.

Timmy's mom and dad were placed on supervised probation for their neglect on Timmy. But if they try anything stupid again, it's prison time.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another bad imaginary friend brought to justice.

Berry was one of the worst Imaginary Friends ever created and she was trouble with a Capital T! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# SpongeBob's Big Birthday Blowout

Note: This takes place before Amusement Park From 100 Hells

---

In Bikini Bottom, SpongeBob is sleeping in his bed. Gary is holding a birthday present for SpongeBob while sleeping. Moments later, the alarm clock goes off.

SpongeBob's alarm clock: Wake up!

Gary: [meows "Happy Birthday"]

Lily and Maria were under the sheets and they lifted off and Lily had a party blower and she toot it.

Lily, Maria and Horsea: SURPRISE! HAPPY BIRTHDAY SPONGEBOB!

SpongeBob: What? Today? My birthday? Oh guys, you know I never pay attention to those sorts of things.

Maria: Are you kidding SpongeBob, we would never miss your special day.

Lily: That's right Mr. SquarePants. We love celebrating birthdays.

[SpongeBob hops out of his bed and streamers and confetti fly out. He blows the noise maker a couple times and laughs. He opens Gary's present, which reveals to be a jellyfish net made out of slime.]

SpongeBob: [gasps] Oh, wow, Gary! Did you make me this jellyfishing net yourself?

Gary: [gives SpongeBob a thumb's up with his slime] Meow!

[SpongeBob swings the slime jellyfish net around, but splashes slime all over his bedroom. Some slime flew out his window and landed in Squidward's coffee as he's getting the newspaper. Squidward sips some of his coffee, unaware of the slime being in it. SpongeBob swings the net until it is gone.]

SpongeBob: Best present ever! [hugs Gary and laughs]

Maria: What do you want to do for your birthday, Spongebob?

Lily: We have a special surprise all planned for your big day Mr. SquarePants.

Horsea: You know it.

[Gary happily licks SpongeBob. The scene scrolls over to Patrick's house, where everyone is planning a surprise party for SpongeBob. However, due to Patrick's idiocy and lack of concentration, everyone appears to be tired.]

Sandy: (Southern Accent) Aw, come on, Patrick. We've been up all night. For the one millionth time, [flips the board while she's explaining her plan] you're going to get SpongeBob out of his house with a sight-seeing tour so we can go in and decorate it for his surprise party. [leans in closer to Patrick's face] Okay?! Repeat it back to me.

Patrick: Gotcha. I'm gonna collect all the pretty eggs that I can see and repeat it back to me.

[Everyone groans angrily at Patrick's stupidity. Sandy facepalms in disgust just as she's about to give up. Suddenly, Patrick's alarm clock on his wrist rings.]

Pearl: Hmm? [looks at his clock] Oh, would you look at the time? It's almost time for me to take SpongeBob on that tour so you guys can decorate his house.

Mr. Krabs, Mrs. Puff, Old Man Walker, Bubble Bass, and Pearl: [surprised and confused] Huh?

Pearl: Huh. I guess even a broken imbecile can be right once a day. [Goes over to his left side]

Patrick: Okay, well, don't mess with my stuff in there. [the scene changes to Patrick walking to SpongeBob's house while tapping his head] Get SpongeBob on the bus. Get SpongeBob on the bus. Get SpongeBob on the bus. [knocks on SpongeBob's front door]

Pearl hides behind the house.

SpongeBob: [answers the door] Hi, buddy.

Patrick: Uh… [drools a river of saliva]

[SpongeBob giggles happily and Patrick makes a creepy face while drooling. SpongeBob blows his noise maker and Patrick makes a even creepier face while drooling. Patrick drools out a saliva bubble from his mouth. The saliva bubble floats over to SpongeBob.]

Lily: Hey Patrick.

Maria: Hiya Patrick.

SpongeBob: [gasps] You remembered my birthday! [ties a string on the saliva bubble to make a balloon before it pops in his face]

[Patrick makes an uglier face while continuously drooling a river of saliva. Just then, a fish tank bus pulls over to SpongeBob's house.]

SpongeBob: Oh, and you got me a sight-seeing bus tour as a present!

Lily: No silly. That's not the present.

Maria: You're gonna have a lot of fun today.

Horsea: I agree.

[Patrick turns around while drooling a river of saliva.]

Patrick: [wakes up from his stupidity] Huh? Oh, oh! And-and there's a secret I'm not supposed to tell you, which is… [strains himself until his eyes pop out and fire ignites in his skull; SpongeBob gives Patrick a glass of water to put out the fire and the eyeballs grow back; reducing back to his stupid behavior] Nope. I lost everything in the fire. Who are you? Who am I? Where are we?

Lily: You're Patrick and I'm Lily, you live here in Bikini Bottom.

SpongeBob: I have an idea, pal. How would you like to take a little sight-seeing tour with me?

Patrick: Wow. Thank you, kind stranger.

Maria: Varie, you're in charge of everyone at Spongebob's house until we get back.

Varie: Aye aye Captain!

[SpongeBob closes the door and locks it with his keys. Pearl peaks out from Patrick's pocket and reaches to the other pocket. Pearl reaches into SpongeBob's pants to get the keys and she got them. Lily, Maria, Horsea, SpongeBob and Patrick board the tour bus and drives away.]

Pearl: I got the keys.

Mr. Krabs: [chuckles and grabs the keys] Nice work me little angel. [unlocks the door and lets Sandy, Karen, Mindy, and Mrs. Puff in]

Mindy: I'll stay outside and keep a lookout.

Mr. Krabs: Okay lass. Give a sound when you do.

Mindy: How's this? (MOANS LIKE A BLUE WHALE!)

Mr. Krabs: That's perfect lass.

Sandy: [carries SpongeBob's TV out of the house] Come on! We need to make room inside for the party.

Karen: [carries SpongeBob's armchair while Mr. Krabs sits on it]

Mr. Krabs: [holding a plant while sitting on the armchair] Sorry, my claws are full.

Gali: [carries SpongeBob's sofa and hook out with Mrs. Puff] There we go.

Mrs. Puff: You're very strong Gali.

Gali: Thanks Mrs. Puff.

Sandy: Follow me. Just a little further.

[Meanwhile, Squidward is coming back from his early morning walk.]

Squidward: [humming to the music from his headphones before looking in the mirror] Ah, I sure worked up that sweat. [a tiny drop is shown on Squidward's nose; he opens the door and all of SpongeBob's stuff fall on him] What is SpongeBob's awful furniture doing in my house?

Sandy: [lassos Squidward by the nose and pulls him to SpongeBob's house] We're gussying up SpongeBob's house for his party, and something about you tells me you are quite the interior decorator.

Squidward: Hmm? [unties the rope off his nose] Of course! I didn't give myself all those awards for nothing!

[The scene shows all of the decorating trophies Squidward won for himself.]

Sandy: Yee-haw! SpongeBob's place is gonna look prettier than a country bride!

[The scene shows a cow waiting for her groom at a wedding in Texas. The scene then changes to the bus tour Lily, Maria, Horsea, SpongeBob and Patrick are having.]

SpongeBob: Whoo-hoo! Oh, this is so exciting! I wonder where we're going?

Rube: We're going to Surface Land! [pulls the lever and shows the sign on the bus saying, "Surface Land"]

SpongeBob, Patrick, and the tourists: [exclaiming in amazement]

SpongeBob: Surface Land? [screams happily]

Patrick: [screams in fear]

Lily: Awesome! Me, Maria and Horsea are from the surface and we know all about it.

Rube: [turns around to speak to the tourists] Hi, everybody, and welcome to Surface Land Tours! I'm your tour guide, Rube.

SpongeBob, Patrick, and the tourists: Hi, Rube!

Lily: Pleasure to meet you.

Rube: Same here Lily and we love having the heroes of Bikini Bottom on board. Before we drive to the amazing Surface Land, I'm required to read you these tour bus rules. [takes out a long list of rules from his hat and reads] "Please sit in an upright position." [SpongeBob and Patrick sit upside down and gets into an upright position] "Absolutely no bad language!" [SpongeBob and Patrick say bad words as dolphin chirps are heard; they stop talking and cover their mouths] "No horseplay!" [SpongeBob and Patrick dance around in a horse suit and stop to sit back down] And no digging, no dancing, no tanning, no cooking, no fencing, no drowning, no molting, no running, no trespassing, no peeking, and no balloons!" [pops SpongeBob and Patrick with a needle when they appeared as balloons]

SpongeBob: Aww. Not even birthday balloons?

Rube: [gasps] Oh, my goodness! Is it your birthday?

Lily: Yep. It's his birthday today.

SpongeBob: [his cheeks blow up and pop] Yes! [giggles]

Rube: Well, I would love for everyone to sing happy birthday to you! [puts a party hat on SpongeBob]

Tourist #1: Yes!

SpongeBob: Aww, really? That is so-

Rube: Not now, of course. Tour time is tight! [hops back into his driving seat] Whoa! [drives the bus back onto the road; then drives up a steep cliff, which makes every fall over] Okay, everybody, we're on Upseedaisy Street, and ready for lift off!

SpongeBob and Patrick: Lift off?

[Rube drives the bus upward to the sign that says "Dead End." SpongeBob and Patrick breath heavily in paper bags. The bus rockets up to the surface.]

Rube: Amazing!

Lily: WWWWWHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE

SpongeBob: Oh, are we there yet?

Rube: Almost. But we need a little boast to the surface. [honks his horn]

[The bus descends downward until a submarine catches them.]

SpongeBob and Patrick: Yay!

French Narrator: (French Accent) One Little Boast to the Surface Later… [throws away the time card and drives the submarine up to the surface]

SpongeBob, Patrick, and the tourists: Ooh!

SpongeBob: Look, it's Sandy's friend, Frenchy! Oui, oui!

Rube: You can say that again, birthday boy. Oui, oui!

Patrick: [dances around while holding his pants] Can you guys please stop saying "wee wee?" [strains] Gotta go! Gotta go!

[Up on the surface, David Hasselhoff is kayaking on the water when the submarine knocks him over.]

Rube: Wave goodbye to Frenchy, everybody!

SpongeBob, Patrick, and the tourists: Goodbye, Frenchy!

French Narrator: Au revoir, my friends! [goes back into his submarine]

[Rube drives the bus off the submarine before it descends back into the ocean.]

David Hasselhoff: [groans] Ah! Tartar sauce!

[Rube drives the bus out of the ocean and heads over to the beach.]

Rube: Now remember, everyone, keep your arms and legs inside the bus at all times 'cause we are about to encounter a gaggle of nearly naked beach giraffes!

Lily returned to her normal size and picked up the aquarium.

Lily: I'm going to carry you guys the whole way. I know this whole place by heart and I know everything about the surface.

Horsea: Lily, please don't drop us.

Lily: You're in good hands. This is not a beach giraffe guys. This is a fisherman.

[They see a local fisherman in a raincoat.]

SpongeBob, Patrick, and the tourists: Ooh! [snaps photos with their cameras]

Lily: Ahoy there good sir.

Fisherman: (Nautical Accent) Top of the morning to ye lass.

[The fisherman catches what he assumed a fish. But it turns out he hooked his own walk by the fisherman as the tour goes on. They went past some party goers who are having a beach party. Everyone was dancing with the musical beat and are having quite a blast. They saw a sleeping man who is sunbathing. SpongeBob and Patrick are deeply amazed at what they are seeing. SpongeBob screams loudly.]

SpongeBob and Patrick: Nearly naked beach giraffes!

Lily: They are people sunbathing guys.

[The beach goers continue to dance. SpongeBob and Patrick hover onto Rube in deep fear.]

Rube: Don't worry, everyone. Everyone may look crazy, but they're actually peaceful creatures. Let's get a closer look.

[They went through the crowd without getting themselves stepped on. SpongeBob and Patrick continuously scream as Rube drives. Rube stops the bus in front of the stage. A man in a "Can-O Beans" costume appears on the stage.]

Can: Hey, kids, welcome to Beach Blanket Bean-go! [everyone cheers; opens his lid] And here's your host, Beanie McBeans!

Beanie McBeans: [pops out of the can and the crowd cheers wildly] Hey! What do you want?

Beach Goers: Beans!

Beanie McBeans: When do you want them?

Beach Goers: Beans!

Beanie McBeans: Ha, ha!

Beach Goers: Beans, beans, beans… !

Beanie McBeans: [cheers] Beans, beans, good for your heart! They make you strong, they make you smart! When I eat beans, I squeal! I eat beans with every meal! You do, too! You know you do! [everyone cheers] Beans, beans! [throws beans at everyone] Beans, beans, beans! [throws more beans at everyone and dances around]

SpongeBob and Patrick: Ooh!

Patrick: Oh, he's good.

Beanie McBeans: [to his first contestant] All right, you know the rules. First question: How many beans are in a 16 ounce can?

Contestant #1: Uh? Three million?

Beanie McBeans: Sorry! Wrong answer! [shoots bean slime from his cannon at his contestant]

[The audience gasps.]

Lily laughed.

Contestant #1: [short silence] Yeah!

[The audience cheers.]

Beanie McBeans: Better luck next time! And now it's time for our next contestant.

Contestant #2: [giggles] Hi!

Beanie McBeans: What is your favorite kind of bean?

Contestant #2: Um… strawberry beans?

Beanie McBeans: Is the correct answer! [shoots bean slime from his cannon at his contestant]

Contestant #2: Ooh! Yay!

[The audience cheers. Patrick starts to take a liking to beans and his mouth waters.]

Patrick: So many beans! [presses his face against the glass and whimpers]

SpongeBob: Uh-oh.

[Patrick could not resist and rushes over to the driver's seat.]

Rube: [gets pushed aside by Patrick] Whoa!

Patrick: Must have beans! [begins to drive wildly like a mad animal]

SpongeBob, Rube, and the tourists: Whoa! Uh-oh!

Patrick: Beans, beans, beans, beans, beans!

Beach Goers: Whoa! [feels Patrick running over their toes]

Rube: Stop! [screams]

[Patrick drives through the audience, skids over a man's back and flies over to the stage's microphone.]

Patrick: [jumps out of the bus] Wrong answer! [falls back in]

[Beanie McBeans fires bean slime from his cannon at the bus, which completely fills up with beans. Patrick goggles up all of the beans, but in doing so, drinks all of the water as well. Soon, everyone on the bus is drying up because of Patrick's arrogant actions. After eating the beans, Patrick sits down and is all dried up.]

SpongeBob: Patrick! You ate all the water!

Patrick: It's not my fault. The water got in the way!

Lily: I got this.

Lily used her wings and refilled the tank with water.

Rube: Ah! And we're back! Thanks Lily.

Lily: You're welcome.

SpongeBob: Yeesh, I thought this was my birthday, not my deathday! [laughs as Patrick makes a scared look on his face] I'm sorry, Patrick. I was just kidding.

Lily laughed too.

[Patrick screams as a big, white, fluffy dog approaches. Everyone on the bus panics upon seeing the dog for the first time.]

SpongeBob: Oh! What am I looking at?!

Rube: You're looking at an amazing creature that is just as afraid as you are of it.

SpongeBob and Patrick: [peeking out from SpongeBob's pants] I doubt it!

Rube: I'm telling ya, that is a blue feathered northwestern pie-dragon.

Lily: Aw that's not a dragon guys. He's a cute doggie.

Lily pet him and gave him a treat.

Lily: What a cute doggie sir.

Man: Thanks.

[Meanwhile, back at SpongeBob's house, Mindy was watching. But inside, things are going out of hand when everyone is making constant arguments about decorating the house. Sandy is not overly thrilled with their childish behavior because everyone is acting like spoiled and immature children.]

Mr. Krabs: I should be decorating! No one here knows diddly about SpongeBob! [continuously yells at everyone]

Squidward: I know more about SpongeBob than I care to! So I should decorate.

Mrs. Puff: [holds up a broken steering wheel] Have you ever taught him to drive?!

Pearl: [Slams her fists together] Or crush him!?

[Everyone continues to bicker.]

Sandy: Now hold your horses! Seems like everyone has their own ideas about how to decorate for SpongeBob.

Mr. Krabs, Squidward, Mrs. Puff, Plankton, and Karen: [stops fighting] Surprise!

Sandy: Not now!

Varie: Everyone calm down! I have an idea.

Varie made a perfect party plan that would have everyone do all kinds of things that SpongeBob likes and more. They also made a really great cake for him in the shape of a Krabby Patty. Gali was placed on Cake guard. And she was gonna make sure that not one crumb or glob of frosting on the cake is touched. PERIOD!

Gali: No one eat the cake until SpongeBob comes back!

[Meanwhile, back on the surface world, Lily was carrying the bus through the middle of a local park.]

Rube: Aren't these leafy things amazing?

SpongeBob: Ooh! My friend Sandy has one of these. They call them trees.

Lily: Yep. These trees are called pine trees. We have a lot of these where I'm from.

Rube: I didn't know that. Wow! Look at the big brain on the birthday boy!

Patrick: Nobody looks at my friend's brain without permission!

They saw squirrels and raccoons.

They saw a city that was incredibly familiar. It was Los Angeles, California.

Maria: Isn't this California?

Lily: Yep. This is Los Angeles, California.

Rube: Okay. We'll stay on the path, where it's not so dangerous. And I think that this is the perfect time to sing "Happy Birthday" to our little square friend here! [pulls SpongeBob from his seat and blows his kazoo]

Patrick, Rube, and the tourists: Happy birthday-

Charlie: Look out!

[All of a sudden, Patchy and Potty comes out of nowhere in a recumbent bicycle. Everyone on the bus screams in horror and skids the bus out of harm's way.]

Lily flies up and avoids him.

SpongeBob, Patrick, and the tourists: Road hog!

Lily: Hey be nice guys.

[Patchy and Potty continue pedaling down the path.

Lily is carrying the bus over the street.

SpongeBob: Wow! In Surface Land, everywhere you go is full of surprises!

Patrick: Yeah, I'm surprised we haven't crashed yet.

Rube: As you can see, Surface Land is full of unexplained wonders!

They went through a revolving door.

SpongeBob, Patrick, and the tourists: Whoa! [gets flung out of the spinning door and skids down the hallway]

SpongeBob: Best birthday ride ever! [the bus drives by some office desks] I've read about this place, Patrick. It's the Paperclip Jungle!

[Patrick looks around and sees officer employees minding their our business while doing paperwork. Patrick becomes frightened at everything he sees. One man drops a box of paperclips. Patrick screams and hides behind SpongeBob with a paperclip stuck on his head.]

Patrick: They're everywhere.

[Rube drives by some officer employees near a copy machine.]

Female Office Employee #1: Just let me copy it! [kicks the copy machine and paper flies out everywhere]

[Rube drives the bus into a conference room where some of the employees are having a private conversation with their job.]

Female Office Employee #2: My fault? How is it my fault?

SpongeBob: Ooh, what happens in here?

Patrick: Smells like flop sweat!

Rube: Shh! This is the secret hive of the Double-breasted Seer Suckers. Let's watch their strange rituals!

SpongeBob, Patrick, and the tourists: Ooh!

Female Office Employee #3: [comes in the conference room] He's coming!

Lily: These are not Seer Suckers guys. These are regular office employees. My dad used to be an office worker. And he was great at it. Now he opened up his own restaurant and it's awesome!

[The office employees gasp and quickly put on their gorilla masks.]

SpongeBob, Patrick, Rube, and the tourists: Huh?

Lily: Why are they putting on Gorilla Masks?

[One man in a gorilla mask, who is the boss, jumps in and pounds on his chest while making grunting noises like a real gorilla. The gorilla mask boss walks over to the front and pulls down a chart. He grunts to his employees that profits are decreasing dramatically and they all began to act crazy, wrecking everything in sight. The man with the dog comes in and joins in the chaos as well. The dog jumps onto the table and barks.]

SpongeBob and Patrick: This is so weird.

Rube: This bunch of bananas is getting too crazy to comfort. We'd better split! [hops back into his driving seat]

PA System: [voiceover] Lunch time!

Boss, the Dog, the Dog Walker, and Office Employees: [stops] Huh?

[The officer employees and their boss remove their masks and head out of the conference room in a very fast speed, nearly bumping into Rube's bus.]

Lily held up the tank with her wings and was braced up against the wall. They left for lunch. Lily and the bus left the building.

[The dog barks and stands on her hind legs before walking out. The officer employees and their boss all head for the spinning door. Rube follows the group and manages to drive the bus out of the building through the spinning door. Rube drives the bus over to a local fast food restaurant called the Trusty Slab, which is the reenactment version of the Krusty Krab back in Bikini Bottom. The office employees line up and enter the restaurant.]

SpongeBob: The Trusty Slab? Sounds familiar.

Lily: This is a surface world version of the Krusty Krab.

[They follow the office employees and enters the restaurant through the front door.]

Rube: Whew! Sorry for the detour, folks. Now back to de-tour.

[The chef flips a patty and rings the bell. Patrick's mouth begins to water at the sights of food in the Trusty Slab.]

Patrick: Ooh! [grabs a ketchup packet] They grow 'em big up here, SpongeBob! Oh, come here. [hugs the packet really tight and explodes ketchup everywhere; he laughs and licks the himself clean; he sees a spot on SpongeBob's nose and licks it too, which makes SpongeBob laugh]

Rube: Let's watch these hungry beach giraffes as they struggle to communicate.

[As they watch, a man, who appears to be a reenactment of Patrick Star, is at the cash register, struggling to decide what to eat. It was Bill Fagerbakke, the Voice Actor of Patrick. The cashier, who appears to be a reenactment of Squidward, is waiting impatiently. It was Rodger Bumpass, the voice actor of Squidward Tentacles.]

Patrick (live-action): No, no, wait! Uh, I'll have the, uh…

Mr. Manward: Sir, could you please order something? There are a lot of people waiting here. Some of us have lives.

Patrick (live-action): Oh, don't rush me! I almost had it! Uh…

Patrick: [laughs and spits out the ketchup packet] That guy's so dumb!

Lily: Those guys sound familiar?

SpongeBob: They sure do.

[Just then, a woman in an astronaut suit, who appears to be a reenactment of Sandy, walks up to the cash register and she's not very happy. It was Carolyn Lawrence, the voice actress of Sandy Cheeks.]

Carol: (Southern Accent) Where in tarnation is my lunch?! The service here is slower than a three-legged dog in molasses!

[The other customers chatter in agreement. Just then, a man, who appears to be a reenactment of Mr. Krabs. It was Clancy Brown, the voice actor of Mr. Krabs and he hears the commotion and comes out of his office.]

Mr. Slabs: [gasps] Me customers! All right, all right, all right! What's the hold up here, Mr. Manward?

Mr. Manward: How should I know? Go ask your persnickety fry cook. Between him and this other idiot, we're not gonna make it through the lunch rush alive.

Mr. Slabs: Well, I'll just see about that! [takes Patrick's dollar and puts it in the cash register] You'll be having the number three with cheese!

Patrick (live-action): Aw, that's what I was gonna order. [Mr. Manward rolls his eyes in annoyance] I'll have the-the number cheese with cheese.

Mr. Manward: Don't you have somewhere else to be a nitwit?

Patrick (live-action): Not until 4:00.

[Mr. Manward facepalms in disgust as Mr. Slabs laughs, thinking it was a joke. He heads into the kitchen where the chef, who appears to be a reenactment of SpongeBob, is busying making food on the grill. It was Tom Kenny, the voice actor who plays SpongeBob. Lily went into the kitchen.]

Mr. Slabs: [comes in the kitchen] JimBob!

JimBob: Hi!

Mr. Slabs: Got a restaurant full of hungry customers out there! Where are the burgers?

JimBob: Ooh, Mr. Slabs, you know that I can't serve a Slabby Patty until it's cooked just right! [gently pinches Mr. Slabs' cheek] Slabby Patty and it's cooked just right, Slabby Patty, day and night, what a nifty tasty sight! Slabby Patty and it's cooked just right-[continues singing]

SpongeBob: I love this guy! [laughs]

Lily: He sounds just like you Mr. Squarepants.

JimBob: [rapidly spins around and around] Doo, doo, doo, doo, doo, doo, doo, doo! Doo, doo, doo, doo, doo, doo, doo!

Mr. Slabs: Enough of that!

JimBob: Sorry, sir.

Mr. Slabs: Get those ship-shape burgers shipped out or you'll be doing soft shoe across the street at the Crumb Basket!

Lily: The Crumb Basket?

Maria: That sounds like a cheap knock off of The Chum Bucket.

Lily: It sure does.

[The Crumb Basket, which is the reenactment version of the Chum Basket back in Bikini Bottom, appears on the screen for a split second.]

JimBob: Yes, Mr. Slabs. It won't happen again, Mr. Slabs. Sorry, Mr. Slabs.

Mr. Slabs: [grunts angrily] Hmm, that'll be the day…

JimBob: All right, troops, prepare to be deployed! [forms multiple arms with spatulas and makes karate yells]

[JimBob resumes his work and prepares the Slabby Patties in a fast speed.]

SpongeBob and Patrick: Ooh!

[JimBob rapidly flips several Slabby Patties in the air, which makes Patrick's mouth water.]

Patrick: Giant patties! [sighs and faints]

JimBob: [flips his spatula around and laughs] What fun!

SpongeBob: [his pupils form into spatulas] Ooh, I just gotta get a closer look at that glorious spatula! [hops out of the bus and Lily grabs him].

Lily: Sorry Mr. Squarepants, but we can't have you get out.

SpongeBob: [gasps] Never get out of the bus, Patrick. Never get out of the bus!

Patrick: Who's hungry?

[The tourists cheer happily.]

Rube: Amazing! Lunch time, everybody!

[SpongeBob, Patrick, Rube and the tourists gobble down the Slabby Patty. Mr. Manward serves the plate to Carol. Just as she was about to eat it, she sees that the sandwich doesn't have any meat in it.]

Lily: [Takes a bite out of a Slappy Patty] Mmm! Delicious! Tastes just as good as mine when I make them.

Carol: Where's the meat? Dagnabit! That's it! [gets up and grabs her helmet] I'm taking my business elsewhere!

Lily: Wait miss. Allow me.

Lily spread her wings and they went to the grill and fried up a hot patty for her and they put it on her but.

Lily: There you go.

Carol: Thank you so much.

[Suddenly, a masked man, who appears to be a reenactment of Plankton, comes in and points a ray gun in Carol's face. It was the voice actor of Plankton, Mr. Douglas Lawrence.]

Mr. Charleston: You're not going anywhere, sister! Sit down! [Carol reluctantly does so] And everybody freeze! This is a robbery! [everyone raises their hands in the air; Mr. Slabs peaks out through the window] Slabs! [Mr. Slabs gasps] Show yourself!

Maria: (hears Plankton's voice) I never thought that I would hear that voice again!

Lily: Me neither.

Mr. Slabs: [comes out and hovers over the cash register, much to Mr. Manward's annoyance] You can only have me register over me cold lifeless shell!

Mr. Charleston: Nobody wants your stupid money.

Mr. Slabs: Huh?

Mr. Charleston: Hand over the Slabby Patty secret sauce recipe and nobody gets vaporized, see? [laughs as he activates the ray gun; SpongeBob, Patrick, Rube, and the tourists gasp in terror] You all have until the count of three. A-one, a-two…

Carol: [gets up from the table and karate chops Mr. Charleston to the floor] Ha! Karate chop! [Mr. Charleston groans] You're welcome!

[Mr. Slabs and Mr. Manward look at each other in amusement. Carol angrily storms out of the restaurant as Mr. Slabs laughs at Mr. Charleston's downfall.]

Patrick: Ha! She chopped him real good!

Lily: Lets see how he likes this.

Lily punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth and knocked out most of his teeth punched him in the stomach!

Lily tied him up.

Mr. Slabs: Fear not, gentle customers. This is not a robber. [Mr. Manward sulks] This is my lame competition across the street, [removes Mr. Charleston's mask] Charleston! [laughs]

Mr. Charleston: What gave me away? My voice?

Mr. Slabs: No, your knit cap had one eye hole.

Lily: (In her head) That is definitely the human version of plankton.

Mr. Charleston: Ugh! Foiled by a hand crocheted gift! Mark my words, Slabs, maybe not today but, oh, someday, that secret sauce recipe will be mine! [laughs just before Mr. Slabs pulls him back]

Mr. Slabs: Nice try, weirdo.

Lily: Please Mr. Slabs. Allow me. [throws Mr. Charleston out into the garbage and heads back in the restaurant to resume business]

Mr. Slabs: Thank you lass.

Mr. Charleston: [groans] Where am I?

[With the crisis over, Lily carries the aquarium and prepares to leave the restaurant.]

Rube: Well, feeding time is over. Hang on, everybody!

[Rube drives the bus under Patchy's legs, who had just entered the restaurant with Potty.]

Patchy: Eh, my Potty needs to use your potty.

Mr. Manward: Sorry. No.

Patchy: Sorry, Potty, you'll have to hold it. Come on! [walks into the restaurant and Potty follows]

Potty: [squawks] Easy for you to say!

Lily kicks Mr. Charleston in the crotch.

[The scene changes to SpongeBob and Patrick with their stomachs full from the Slabby Patty.]

SpongeBob: Ooh, that was delicious. I love surface food! [belches]

Lily: Excuse you Mr. Squarepants.

[Charlie wipes his face with a napkin.]

Patrick: You missed a spot. [licks the food off Charlie's face]

Charlie: Ugh! Thanks.

Rube: Okay, everybody, the next point of interest is coming up in just a few short minutes, so just relax and enjoy the-[SpongeBob hops onto Rube's head]

SpongeBob: Stop the bus! [Rube frantically stops the bus, knocking Patrick and the tourists off their seats] Rube, what is that?! [points to a local fish store]

Rube: Oh, that's what they call a fish prison. And one thing is for sure, you don't ever want to end up in there.

Lily: That's an aquarium shop.

[Just then, a young woman, who appears to be a reenactment of Pearl, comes by and she finds the bus. It was Lori Alan, who is the voice actress of Pearl Krabs.]

Later Lily and the bus along with the fish from the store went back to the sea.

[Meanwhile, back in Bikini Bottom, it is nighttime. Rube pulls the bus over in front SpongeBob's house.]

Horsea: We're back!

Rube: Well, that's the end of our tour, folks. I hope you all enjoyed yourselves. I sure as heck did!

[SpongeBob and Patrick exit the bus.]

SpongeBob: You were right, Rube, that was…

SpongeBob and Patrick: Amazing!

Rube: I'm just sorry we never had time to sing "Happy Birthday" to ya, SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: Well, how about now?

Rube: You got it, birthday boy! Let's sing "Happy Birthday," everyone! A-one and a-two…

Rube and the tourists: Happy birthday-

[Rube accidently pushes the lever and the bus drives out of sight.]

SpongeBob: Nice try! Maybe next year!

Lily: Did you have fun Mr. Squarepants?

SpongeBob: I sure did.

Patrick: It was so cool seeing your world Lily.

Maria: I'm glad you guys had fun.

Horsea: You said it.

They walked up to SpongeBob's door and opened it and it was dark.

SpongeBob: Why is it so dark?

Lily: I'll hit the lights.

Lily turned on the lights and everyone jumped out.

Everyone: SUPRISE! HAPPY BIRTHDAY, SPONGEBOB!

SpongeBob: A surprise party? For me?

[Just then, a shadow looms over SpongeBob. SpongeBob screams in fright and an object falls onto him. The smoke clears and it turns out to be Patchy's birthday gift to SpongeBob. SpongeBob puts his face back on and looks at the present.]

Lily: That's a big present

SpongeBob: [reads the tag] "From your biggest fan." Hmm? I have a fan?

[SpongeBob opens the box and the present revealed to be none other than Patchy the Pirate, but just his head.]

Patchy: Ahh, surprise! [chuckles] It's Patchy the Pirate! Happy birthday, SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: Oh! [his body forms into an eye before blinking back to normal and shedding tears] Thank you, Patchy! [hugs Patchy]

[SpongeBob and Patchy burst into a heartily laughter.]

Patchy: Guess I didn't really think this head-in-a-box thing through all the way. I don't really know what to do now. [chuckles]

SpongeBob: Well, I still haven't gotten my birthday song.

Patchy: Ooh, you'll get it now! [starts singing] Ooh, who's having a birthday under the sea?

SpongeBob: Me, me, me, me!

[The song wakes everybody up and they join in the celebration.]

Patchy: With presents and cake and caller ID

SpongeBob's friends, family, and party guests: SpongeBob SquarePants

Patchy: Would you like to send him a nice birthday wish?

SpongeBob's friends, family, and party guests: Yes, we would!

[The scene changes to Bikini Atoll. It turns out that Patchy switched heads with Potty as his body lies in the sand.]

Potty: [squawks] Then drop on the deck and flop like a fish

[The screen changes into the background used for the SpongeBob SquarePants theme song, only it's birthday themed.]

SpongeBob's friends, family, and party guests: SpongeBob SquarePants, SpongeBob SquarePants

[A montage of celebrities wishing SpongeBob a happy birthday, including several guest stars of the episode, is shown.]

David Hasselholf: Happy birthday, dude.

Kel Mitchell: Happy birthday, SpongeBob!

JoJo Siwa: [shouting to the ocean] SpongeBob, happy birthday!

Tiffany Haddish: Happy birthday, SpongeBob!

Thomas J. Wilson: Happy birthday, SpongeBob!

Sigourney Weaver: SpongeBob, it's your birthday! Congratulations!

Heidi Klum: Happy, happy birthday, SpongeBob!

Kal Penn: Happy birthday, SpongeBob!

Lana Condor: Happy birthday, SpongeBob!

Jason Sudeikis: Happy birthday!

RuPaul: Happy birthday, SpongeBob!

Vernon Davis: Happy birthday, buddy!

Rob Gronkowski: Happy birthday, my friend!

Allan K. Washington, Danny Skinner, Ethan Slater, and Lilli Cooper: Happy birthday, SpongeBob! Happy birthday!

Gilbert Gottfried: Happy birthday, SpongeBob! [blows a noisemaker]

The Loud Kids and Team Loud Phoenix Storm: HAPPY BIRTHDAY SPONGEBOB!

[We cut back to the episode.]

SpongeBob's friends, family, and party guests: SpongeBob SquarePants!

SpongeBob: Happy birthday to me! SpongeBob SquarePants!

[Everybody cheers as the song ends.]

Lily: Happy Birthday Mr. SquarePants.

SpongeBob: You and everyone made this the best birthday ever!

Maria: You're welcome SpongeBob.

Mermaid Man: This is the best party ever.

Patrick: By the way, SpongeBob, how old are you?

SpongeBob: Well, as of today, I am…

[The screen turns fuzzy just as SpongeBob was about to reveal his current age. SpongeBob plays the last notes of the song. The screen turns black and a message that reads, "Thank you, Steve Hillenburg" is shown, ending the episode. In the end, it turns out that SpongeBob got the birthday party he deserved after all.]

THE END

---

Another awesome Birthday Chapter done!

HAPPY BIRTHDAY SPONGEBOB!

SpongeBob SquarePants turned 20 years old on July 12th, 2019 and it was the best birthday celebration ever! Thank you Steve Hillenburg for giving us 20 Great Years of SpongeBob! You will be missed and thank you for giving us an awesome show!

See you all next time.

# Curse of The Goosebumps Sorceress

In the forests outside of Gotham Royal York, Poromon and the Animorph Tobias who was in his hawk form were looking for someone.

Tobias: Poromon, I don't think we're going to find Samantha like this.

Poromon: You're right. We need to do something to get her attention. Like a neon sign.

In the estate we were wondering what Poromon and Tobias were doing.

Skullcruncher: Where's Poromon and Tobias?

Nico: I sent them to look for Samantha Byrd in the sky since she's a bird now.

Me: That's gonna be like finding a needle in a haystack. But I have a feeling they will find her.

May: We have to have faith in them.

Lincoln: Yep.

Outside Poromon and Tobias were searching.

Poromon: SAAAMMAAAAAANNNTTTHHHHAAAAAAAAAAA BBYYYYRRRRRRDDDDDD! WHERE ARE YOOOOOOUUUUU!?

Then a hawk appeared and they saw her.

Poromon: Samantha Byrd? Is that you?

Samantha: Yes it's me.

Tobias: Thank goodness we found you. We can now help you out. Please follow us.

Tobias reverted back to human and Samantha landed on his right arm.

Samantha: How did you do that!?

Tobias: I'm an Animorph. I have the ability to become different animals after touching them.

Samantha: That's amazing!

Tobias: Thanks.

Poromon: Lets report back.

Tobias: Okay Poromon.

They went back to the estate.

---

In the estate, we were reading books on elemental magic.

Luna: This elemental magic is amazing dudes.

Luan: It sure is Magical! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a funny one!

Syd: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny!

Luan: Thanks guys.

Tobias and Poromon came in and they had Samantha on his arm.

Me: You found her?

Tobias: Yes we did.

Brittney: This is definitely the work of dark magic. And I should know because I use dark magic all the time.

Me: Are you Samantha Byrd?

Samantha: I am. This evil witch named Clarissa turned me into a bird.

Brittney: I can cure you. But just so you know, this is gonna hurt really bad. Who knows what Clarissa's magic did to you after we revert you back?

Samantha: I'm ready.

Brittney: Okay.

Me: Boys cover your eyes.

We did so.

Brittney chanted a very powerful incantation and a blast of dark magic fired from her hands and it hit Samantha and she was reverting back to human. But it was extremely painful.

Samantha: (reverting back to normal) I DIDN'T THINK THE TRANSFORMATION WOULD BE THIS PAINFUL!

Samantha's skin turned back and her light blond hair turned back and she was totally naked.

Samantha was on the floor and she saw this.

Samantha: (covers her private parts) Can someone please get me some clothes?!

Maria: I'll take you upstairs to get some clothes.

They went upstairs to Leni's room. After she got a shower and a bath they got her some clothes. Samantha had a brown t-shirt with eagles on it, brown pants and brown combat boots and she had a beautiful blue necklace with a blue sapphire phoenix on it and she had a sleeveless trench coat with a falcon on it and the kanji for The Eagle Swiftly Stalks its Prey was on the back. イーグルは素早く獲

物

Samantha: Wow! I look amazing!

Streex: How do you feel, Samantha?

Samantha: Right now, I'm feeling some of my human memories fading away. Oh God! I'm forgetting who I am!

They gasped and they told us.

Me: So Samantha's memories are fading away!?

Nicole: Oh no!

Brittney: It's the curse Clarissa placed on her. Do you remember who you are, where you're from, or who anyone is?

Samantha shook her head for no.

Brittney: Magic-Induced Total Amnesia. She can't remember anything. All her memories are being repressed because of the magic Clarissa put on her. Samantha, we'll find Clarissa and make her pay for this. Killing her should get rid of the magic she put on you.

Samantha: Thanks Brittney.

Me: Before we do that we need to find out more about her.

I looked up Clarissa's info and what it revealed was horrifying.

Clarissa is a witch who was looking for her way home when she runs into an unnaturally tall 12-year-old named Samantha Byrd. Samantha helps the old woman and is rewarded with three wishes. Samantha is skeptical, but decides to humor Clarissa by wishing that she were the strongest basketball player on her school team.

After some aimless wandering after her wish to make Judith to disappear makes everyone else disappear as well, Samantha meets up with Clarissa. Clarissa apologizes for the wish, stating that she is not skilled in magic and could not make Judith disappear without making everyone else disappear. Clarissa offers to cancel the second wish and give Samantha a third wish… if Samantha can make a clear wish. Samantha wishes that everything is back to the way it was, except that Judith becomes Samantha's friend… which makes Judith obsessed for her.

Samantha tries to get away from Judith and ends up crashing her bike in front of Clarissa. Clarissa, feeling sorry that Samantha is not happy with her final wish, grants Samantha a fourth wish. Samantha wishes that she never met Clarissa and that Judith was the one who met Clarissa instead. The wish is granted and Judith becomes Clarissa's friend. When Judith yells "Fly away, Byrd!" Clarissa transforms Samantha in a crow.

Me: That demon!

Nico: Clarissa's magic always does more harm than good. And she is a very cunning and conniving monster. She'll do anything to get what she wants.

Vince: That witch needs to pay with her life.

Nicole: The Book of Vile Darkness and being made into a Portrait is too merciful for her.

Nico: I agree Nicole. She's from the book Be Careful What You Wish For.

Me: And this will give a whole new meaning to that phrase.

I looked up where she was and she was in Liberia, Africa.

Me: Liberia, Africa!?

Lori: That place is literally a death zone.

Me: Yeah. 6 years ago it was home to one of the worst Ebola outbreaks in the history of the world.

The Western African Ebola virus epidemic (2013-2016) was the most widespread outbreak of Ebola virus disease (EVD) in history- causing major loss of life and socioeconomic disruption in the region, mainly in the countries of Guinea, Liberia, and Sierra Leone. The first cases were recorded in Guinea in December 2013; later, the disease spread to neighboring Liberia and Sierra Leone, with minor outbreaks occurring elsewhere. It caused significant mortality, with the case fatality rate reported which was initially considerable,while the rate among hospitalized patients was 57-59%, the final numbers 28,616 people, including 11,310 deaths, for a case-fatality rate of 40%. Small outbreaks occurred in Nigeria and Mali, and isolated cases were recorded in Senegal, the United Kingdom and Italy. In addition, imported cases led to secondary infection of medical workers in the United States and Spain but did not spread further. The number of cases peaked in October 2014 and then began to decline gradually, following the commitment of substantial international resources. As of 8 May 2016, the World Health Organization (WHO) and respective governments reported a total of 28,646 suspected cases and 11,323 deaths (39.5%), though the WHO believes that this substantially understates the magnitude of the outbreak.

On 8 August 2014, a Public Health Emergency of International Concern was declared and on 29 March 2016, the WHO terminated the Public Health Emergency of International Concern status of the outbreak. Subsequent flare-ups occurred; the last was declared over on 9 June 2016, 42 days after the last case tested negative on 28 April 2016 in Monrovia.

The outbreak left about 17,000 survivors of the disease, many of whom report post-recovery symptoms termed post-Ebola syndrome, often severe enough to require medical care for months or even years. An additional cause for concern is the apparent ability of the virus to "hide" in a recovered survivor's body for an extended period of time and then become active months or years later, either in the same individual or in a sexual partner. In December 2016, the WHO announced that a two-year trial of the rVSV-ZEBOV vaccine appeared to offer protection from the variant of EBOV responsible for the Western Africa outbreak. The vaccine has not yet been given regulatory approval, but it is considered to be effective and is the only prophylactic which offers protection hence 300,000 doses have been stockpiled.

Lincoln: That's terrible!

Lori: I saw that all over the news. That was terrible!

Nico: I remember seeing that. That was awful.

Lynn: No kidding.

Lori: And Thrax said that he makes Ebola look like the common cold compared to him.

Me: Well now we're officially impervious to all disease.

Zoe: We're immune to all diseases here on Earth.

Hercules: Yeah, the only ones that get us sis are the ones from the Netherworld.

Me: That is still really amazing to us guys. Lets roll!

With that we were off to Liberia.

## LIBERIA

We were over in the Jungles of Liberia.

Me: Here we are guys. Liberia in Western Africa. Home to one of the worst Ebola Outbreaks in the history of the world.

Varie: That was awful.

Aylene: It sure was.

Laney: I read about it in the newspapers we were recycling. That was awful that happened.

Lincoln: What causes Ebola?

Me: It's in the saliva of fruit bats. It takes 2 to 21 days for symptoms to emerge.

Lola: What are the symptoms?

Me: Flu-like symptoms, violent convulsions and hemorrhaging, bleeding out of the nose, ears, eyes, and gums and even death. It's very fatal. 75% death rate. It even causes all the organs to liquify.

Lori: That is literally disgusting.

Laney: I read about it. It's horrible.

Me: It's also highly contagious and you get it through touch or in the air.

Nico: Have you guys ever seen the movie Outbreak?

Lola: I know that movie.

Lana: Me too. That was horrible.

Linka: They burned those bodies right?

Me: Yep. They have to burn those bodies to prevent the virus from spreading through the ground by rats and insects or birds.

Lila: What does the Ebola Virus look like?

Me: Well you can't see it, but here's what it looks like under a very powerful microscope.

I show everyone what the Ebola Virus looked like on a holographic orb and it was an ugly one. It looked like a long curled bacteria.

Lila: That little thing is Ebola?

Me: Yep. This is the virus under 35,000x magnification. You need a really powerful microscope to see them.

Laney: It's just absolutely horrifying that a small virus like that can cause that much damage and death.

Me: But now we're completely impervious to all disease.

?: But now you have different problems.

We turned and we saw the Bohrak and Bohrak-Kal Resurrected!

---

Type's of Bohrok

---

Tahnok, Bohrok of Fire

Gahlok, Bohrok of Water

Lehvak, Bohrok of Acid

Pahrak, Bohrok of Stone

Kohrak, Bohrok of Ice

Nuhvok, Bohrok of Earth

---

The creators of the first Bohrok were the Great Beings. The Great Beings also created the Bohrok-Va and the Bahrag and placed them in a series of tunnel networks underneath Mata Nui. More Bohrok are created when an Av-Matoran life-span ends.

Brotherhood of Makuta

In the service of the Brotherhood of Makuta, Teridax's Toa Hagah team once encountered and defeated a Bohrok swarm. A theory is that the reason why Teridax awakened the Bohrok was to buy himself time to become stronger. It is likely that the Brotherhood began experiments and studies on the Bohrok, the results being the Fohrok, or "fake Bohrok". These Fohrok would fight in their forces for many years, their chassis a stark blue and yellow.

Metru Nui

In Metru Nui, Onu-Matoran miners stumbled upon a Bohrok nest and found that the creatures were fully mechanical while the Krana they carried inside were completely organic. After a quick check, archivists found there was no evidence of assembly. Another Onu-Matoran archivist named Mavrah theorized that the Bohrok were once biomechanical, but evolved to a state with no organic parts and without a single independent thought. Although the Archives were eventually destroyed, the Bohrok nest was untouched. However, word of their sleeping threat somehow spread to the public, including the Toa Metru.

## Early Signs

Bohrok were since subtly warned against by the Toa Metru-turned-Turaga and, on Mata Nui, signs began to appear in various places. Inscribed on a rock in Le-Wahi were the ominous words, "Wake one, and you wake them all" (seen left). There was yet another sign near Ko-Koro, carved into a statue of Mata Nui. It said, "Beware the swarms". During his time in Ko-Wahi, Takua received a vision of the Bohrok symbol.

## Awakening

### Bohrok

Takua would later play a major role in the awakening of the Bohrok. At the climax of the battle against Teridax in Mangaia, he would record- and create -history. When the Toa Mata defeated Teridax, the evil spirit subtly went to the part of chambers that connected to the Mata Nui Bohrok Nest. He opened the gate and used his sound powers to mimic the usual wake up call for the swarms. The curiosity of Takua got the better of him, and he wandered inside. The words, "Wake one, and you wake them all" came to fruition. Takua barely escaped using an ancient chute, but the Bohrok were still awakened.

## The Bohrok War

During the beginning of the cleansing, the Bohrok showed no interest whatsoever in the Matoran, simply seeking to fulfill their mission and attacking only when directly attacked. However, after encountering resistance from them and the Toa, they began to target the villages to subdue the resistance, using the various tactics of the swarms. Based on the fact that they have styles of combat, it seems that they were programmed to be able to, should some beings take residence on the island.

## Surprise Strike

Expecting a great victory celebration for the defeat of Makuta, the Toa returned to their respective Koro only to find with horror that new, insect-like robots were starting to destroy them. In Ta-Koro, the deterioration was especially great and it was the site of the first battle and victory for the Matoran. The Bohrok easily felled large trees, froze lava, melted ice and leveled mountains in their devastating quest to "clean it all".

## Skirmishes and Counter-Attacks

The Toa fought in several difficult battles involving all of the elements, but it was at the home front where the real battle was fought. Lewa shockingly found that the whole of Le-Koro had been taken over by Krana and put into the hive. Taking the Matoran hostage, Bohrok-Matau forced Lewa to wear one himself and subject to their will. Only Tamaru and Kongu escaped the massive brainwashing. Meanwhile, Kopaka discovered the second entrance to the Bohrok nest at Mount Ihu.

## Boxor

At Onu-Koro, the village and mines were being flooded by a squad of Gahlok. Needing to improvise, the inventor, Nuparu found for the first time in a thousand years that the Bohrok were mechanical. This vital fact allowed the Onu-Matoran to reverse-engineer a defeated Gahlok into fearsome new fighting machines that would turn the tide: Boxor. Boxor were specifically designed to battle Krana-controlled beings by using quick jabs and punches to knock them off their feet. They were extremely effective and liberated the Koro from several attacks, including - with the help of an ambush planned by Takua, Kongu and Tamaru - Le-Koro's Krana infestation. However, they weren't foolproof.

## Endgame

Ga-Koro was attacked by a swarm of Pahrak in an infamous battle where the Boxor were for defeated for the first time by the swarm and a new kind of Kolhii was invented.

The Toa were finally free to take the battle to the Bohrok and they went inside a strangely empty nest. They found buried Exo-Toa, placed there in the case that the Bohrok rose up. The Toa used them to fight the Bahrag but soon found that it limited their elemental powers that allowed them to defeat Makuta and his minions in the first place. They shed the armor and used their elemental energy to defeat the Bahrag by imprisoning them in a protodermis cage, but not before transforming in chutes of energized protodermis, becoming the Toa Nuva.

## Legacy

The Bohrok lost their Krana and were reprogrammed to serve the Matoran. However, this lasted only briefly, as they were destroyed or put back to sleep by the Bohrok-Kal.

Later on, the Toa Nuva came back to reawaken the Bohrok so they could clean the island of Mata Nui as part of their "to-do list" (which had been given to them by Axonn) that needed to be completed in order for Mata Nui to be revived. The Bohrok were used to help Mata Nui by loosening the ground to allow him to rise. They completed their mission, and went back to sleep.

Later, during the siege of Metru Nui between the Order of Mata Nui and the Brotherhood of Makuta, Krakua woke the nearby Bohrok swarms on the incoming Brotherhood soldiers.

## Swarms and Systems

The Bohrok swarms are divided into six clans: Tahnok, Gahlok, Lehvak, Pahrak, Nuhvok, and Kohrak. Each has a unique style of war, thought, and "cleansing".

## Bohrok Va

The Bohrok Va were secondary Bohrok, or "drones". They did the duties of Krana-exchange, delivery, strategizing, and general petty work. While not as powerful as their brethren, they could be considered smarter, and could still put up a fight. They often carried new Krana to Bohrok who have lost theirs. The Bahrag provided them with these replacement Krana.

## Powers

Bohrok have the ability to curl up into a ball and eject their Krana onto an opponent, making them a "host". Each Bohrok is also equipped with "hand" shields that allow them to fire their specific "cleaning" agent, be it acid, flame, or otherwise.

Kaita - Bohrok also have the ability to form more powerful Bohrok Kaita. However, they were never seen doing this.

## Krana

Krana were intrinsic to the Bohrok swarms; without them, they were blank slates. The Krana formed a telepathic bond with the Bohrok and between each other, effectively forming a network ultimately controlled by the Bahrag. These Krana also gave them additional powers.

## Bahrag

The Bahrag were the Bohrok's two illustrious queens named Cahdok and Gahdok. They held the powers of all six Bohrok swarms and controlled the Krana, which they would create by dipping an unknown substance into what appeared to be protodermis. They also had the ability to project illusions, and grow stronger in close proximity to each other, which proved useful against the Toa. In case the Bahrag were ever compromised, the Bohrok-Kal would take over. The Bohrok-Kal were controlled by Krana-Kal, which were more powerful versions of Krana. The Bohrok-Kal's mission was to free the Bahrag, should they ever be imprisoned. When they came close to achieving their goal, their Krana-Kal would turn a silver color, and project a shield to protect the Bohrok-Kal from harm as they finished the task.

The Bohrok-Kal were originally created by the Bahrag as six regular Bohrok. The queens picked six Bohrok, one from each swarm, and mutated them into more powerful versions of themselves. After their mutation, the six received new powers, the ability to speak, and were controlled by Krana-Kal.

After the Bahrag were sealed by the Toa Mata, the Bohrok-Kal were awakened to enact their mission: free their leaders.

Immediately after imprisoning the Bahrag, the Toa were transformed by Energized Protodermis into more powerful Toa Nuva, and each gained a Nuva Symbol that was tied to their elemental powers. The Bohrok-Kal discovered that the Bahrag's prison was locked by a special Nuva Cube, which required the Nuva Symbols to unlock. The Bohrok-Kal had to steal the Symbols and find the sealed entrance to the Bahrag's underground lair and prison before actually releasing the twin queens.

And indeed, the Kal managed to steal the Symbols easily, inadvertently taking away the Toa Nuva's Elemental Powers, find the lair's entrance, clear a way in, and almost finish their devious task. In the lair, a group of Exo-Toa were guarding the prison; the Bohrok-Kal defeated them easily but it gave the Toa Nuva time to catch up to them. Toa Tahu tried to use the Vahi, the Great Mask of Time, against them. However, even slowed to a near-standstill, the Bohrok-Kal were protected by their silver Krana-Kal. In a last-ditch effort, the Toa banked on their ties to their Nuva Symbols and fed their strength to the Bohrok-Kal, giving them power beyond imagining - too much power for them to control. Their bodies were utterly destroyed by their own powers and only their Krana-Kal remained.

## Powers

The Bohrok-Kal had the powers of Electricity, Magnetism, Sonics, Plasma, Gravity, and Vacuum. They also used a set of enhanced Krana called Krana-Kal that had slightly different powers; and when the Bohrok-Kal were in the final moments before completing their mission, their Krana-Kal turned silver and projected a shield that protected them from harm.

The Bohrok-Kal also had shown the ability to merge into Kaita beings, which combined and amplified the powers of those who took part in the fusion.

---

Me: The Bohrok and Bohrok-Kal!

Gahlok-Kal (throws magnetized cars at us): TIMBER!

We dodged them and they exploded

Gali: How did they come back!?

Tahu: Looks like the Bohrok are back.

Vakama: And so are the Bohrok Kal!

Lewa: This is terrible!

Me: How is that possible?

?: Thanks to me.

We turned and we saw Clarissa!

Me: Clarissa!

Clarissa: That's right. It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Before we fight, allow me to demonstrate my powers.

Clarissa snaps her fingers and the Haunted Mask appeared.

Nicole: The Haunted Mask?! But it's already in the Book of Vile Darkness!

Ramjet shot the Haunted Mask, blowing it apart.

Ramjet: Well, now it's dead again.

Nicole sealed it back into the book

Evac: Any reason why you brought the Haunted Mask back only for us to kill it again?

Clarissa: Well, I know for a fact that eventually, there will be no more villains for you all left to fight. And that would make you all bored to death. But with my powers, I can restore any villain, whether they're in your prisons, the Book of Vile Darkness, or the River of Fire.

Brittney: And what do you get out of it?

Clarissa: Only for me to serve all of you. (bows) My powerful masters.

Nico: (sarcastically) Well, what do you think, guys? Sounds like a good deal to me.

William walked up to her.

William: (shakes Clarissa's hand) I have to say, Clarissa. I'm impressed.

Clarissa: Thank you. I knew you'd all accept my offer.

William: I'm impressed… on how stupid you are! (throws her into a wall)

CRASH!

Me: Nice Try Clarissa.

Kirby tries to do the puppy dog eye tricks again. But Tahnok Kal just kicks him away.

Kirby (crying): Ow. That hurt!

Britney Crosby: You freakish fucking monster! You will pay for that!

Molly Molloy: No one does that to Kirby!

Sheena Deep: You mess with Kirby you mess with us!

Carly Beth: You fucking freaks will die!

Sabrina Mason: You will pay for that!

Abby Martin: Monsters!

Julie Martin: We'll make you all suffer!

Jillian Gerard: You monsters have no respect or love!

Lizzy Morris: Lets kill these freaks!

Brittney: I'll take Clarissa. You guys face the newly resurrected Bohrok and Bohrok-Kal.

Me: You got it Brittney. Power up guys!

We transformed and powered up and we went at them.

Battle 1: Nuju, Lori, Teresa, Arpeggio, Abby Martin, and Hay Lin vs Kohrak-Kal

The fight with Kohrak-Kal was on.

Kohrok Kal (to Teresa): I wonder which sonic attacks will prevail. Yours or mine?

Teresa: Lets find out!

Teresa and Kohrak-Kal fired blasts of sonic waves and they collided and they exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Nuju fired a massive barrage of icicle spears at Kohrak-Kall and they hurt him all over.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Lets see how you fair against this! LASER FEATHER KUNAISTORM!

Arpeggio fired a massive barrage of laser feathers and they rained on Kohrak-Kal and skewered him all over the place.

Lori: Lets use a three-way combo on this freak!

Hay Lin: I'm up for that!

Abby Martin: You got it Lori!

Lori, Abby Martin and Hay Lin fired massive blasts of wind.

Abby Martin, Lori and Hay Lin: HYPERCANE SHREDDING CYCLONE!

Their blasts combined and turned into a massive and deadly hurricane that shredded Kohrak-Kal into a million pieces. Killing him instantly.

Nuju: No one messes with my friends.

Lori: You tell him Nuju.

Then a strange symbol appeared on the back of Lori's right hand. It looked like a white lava flame with Kohrak-Kal's snowflake tools in the middle of it.

Lori: What is this symbol?

Hay Lin saw it.

Hay Lin: That's the symbol we saw on his faceplate.

Nuju: It's the symbol of Kohrak-Kal. You now have his powers.

Lori: That's literally amazing! I'll have to see what I can do with them later.

Nuju: Good idea.

---

Battle 2: Kopaka, Leni, Carly Beth Caldwell, Sabrina Mason, Karai, Musa, and Xion vs Kohrak

---

Kopaka fired a massive blast of ice at Kohrak and froze him in place and Karai slashed his legs off with her sword. Carly Beth and

Sabrina fired a massive barrage of flower petals at Kohrak and cut him up good.

Leni: You totes are a disgusting freak!

Leni slammed a rock onto Kohrak with her Gravity Powers. Musa and Xion fired powerful blasts of light and music magic and blew it apart. Killing it.

Kopaka: That takes care of him.

Then the faceplate opened up and out came Kohrak's Krana and it jumped out and went for Leni and Xion grabbed it and it was a feisty one.

Xion blasted it in her hands and killed it!

Xion: Yeah!

Karai: (Japanese Accent) That'll show that monstrosity.

Kopaka: But that's the last we'll see of Kohrak.

---

Luna, Matt Daniels, Maria, Bai Tza, Gali, and Irma vs Gahlok

---

Gahlok was firing blasts of water at Luna and the group. Irma and Gali fired massive blasts of water at Gahlok and they hit it with the force of a massive Megatsunami!

Luna, Matt Daniels Maria and Bai Tza all fired massive water blasts as well and the water was so powerful that it killed Gahlok instantly! The water obliterated it instantly.

Matt Daniels: That takes care of that freak.

Bai Tza: You said it.

Luna: That was good work dudes.

Gali: It sure was.

Irma: He got all Wet.

They laughed.

Maria: That was a good one!

---

Nokama, William, Boone Dixon, Shego, Luan, and Winx Club Stella vs Gahlok-Kal

---

William fired a massive blast of earth and dirt at Gahlok-Kal and got him dirty and Nokama fired a massive blast of water at Gahlok-Kal and it slammed into him with the force of a devastating megatsunamik

Gahlok-Kal (magnetizes William's blaster): Let's see how tough you are without your blaster!

But nothing happened.

William: My blaster is magnet-proof.

Luan: You will never be Attract-ive to Anyone! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, you are a freak!

Shego fired a massive blast of green fire and Winx Club Stella, Luan and Boon Dixon fired a massive blast of light and they obliterated Gahlok-Kal in an instant!

Luan: That takes care of him.

Nokama: You said it Luan. I hate those Bohrok.

Gahlok-Kal's symbol for Magnetism appeared on the back of Luan's hand.

---

Lynn, Pohatu, Jillian Gerard, Jackson Gerard, Sandman, Cornelia, and Clayface vs Pahrak

---

It was a battle of Earth with Pahrak.

Lynn and Pohatu fired powerful blasts of earth and lava at Pahrak. Clayface formed his hand into a mace and slammed it into Pahrak's faceplate. Cornelia, Jackson Jillian and Jillian fired massive blasts of earth and crystal and they smashed Pakrak to pieces and they killed him.

Sandman buried the pieces and buried him.

Lynn: Serves that sore loser right!

Pohatu: You said it Lynn.

Jillian Gerard: Never mess with the power of Earth.

Jackson Gerard: Or else.

Sandman: Yep.

Cornelia: I hate those Bohrok. They are so ugly.

Clayface: And they are so disgusting.

Lynn: They sure are.

---

Onewa, Lincoln, Lizzy Morris, Luke Morris, Clay (Goosebumps), Shocker, Elena, and Will vs Pahrak-Kal

---

Onewa fired massive blasts of earth at Pahrak-Kal and Shocker fired massive blasts of lightning and electrocuted him.

Pahrak Kal (tries to melt Shocker's gauntlets): I'm gonna enjoy watching your gauntlets melt away!

Shocker: Sorry but my gauntlets are melt-proof!

Lincoln kicked him and fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Pahrak-Kal with a huge amount of electricity!

Lizzy and Clay Morris fired a massive blast of lightning and so did Clay. Elena and Will fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts combined and they hit Pahrak-Kal and obliterated him in an instant.

Lizzy Morris: Never mess with us.

Clay (Goosebumps): You said it Lizzy.

Onewa: The Bohrok and the Bohrok-Kal are not welcome here.

The symbol of Pahrak-Kal's melting powers appeared on the back of Lincoln's right hand.

---

Onua, Lucy, Britney Crosby, Riku, Roxy, and Demona vs Nuhvok

---

Nuhvok was not fairing well against them. Onua and Lucy fired a huge amount of Earth and Black lightning at him and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Britney Crosby and Riku fired massive blasts of dark fire and dark lightning and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Roxy fired a powerful blast of animal paw print energy and Demona fired a massive blast of darkness and they hit Nuhvok and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The explosions blew him apart and killed him.

Britney Crosby: The Darkness consumed you.

Lucy: Never walk this earth again.

Onua: Well said.

Whenua, Laney, Molly Molloy, Flora, Venom, and Rhino vs Nuhvok-Kal

Nuhvok-Kal was a tough one.

Nuhvok Kal (intensifies Rhino's gravity, making him sink into the ground): Looks like you're stuck now. Especially since your suit makes you so heavy!

But Rhino's super strength made him burst out and he charged and slammed into Nuhvok-Kal.

Laney tied Nuhvok-Kal with her vines and lifted him into the air and Whenua pulverized him all over the place with a powerful amount of Earth and Molly Molloy made a powerful plant hammer and Flora fired a massive blast of leaves and they hit him and crushed him. Venom slammed a powerful fist through him and Nuhvok-Kal exploded.

Laney: That was intense. But that worked.

Rhino: It sure did.

Whenua: Well done to all of you.

Flora: Thanks Whenua.

Nuhvok-Kal's symbol of Gravity appeared on the back of Laney's right hand.

Tahu, Lola, Michael Munroe, Francis, Lea, and Taranee vs Tahnok

It was a battle of fire with Tahnok.

Tahu: You will never win Tahnok!

Lola, Tahu and Michael Munroe fired a massive blast of fire and so did Francis, Lea and Taranee and the blasts combined and they hit Tahnok and exploded. Incinerating him in an instant!

Lola: That was awesome!

Tahu: Well done my brothers.

Lola: Thanks Tahu.

Michael Munroe: Don't you think it's annoying that he calls you a brother Lola?

Lola: Ah I've gotten used to it.

Lea: That's cool.

Taranee: It sure is.

## Vakama, Lana, Poison Ivy, Julie Martin, Killer Frost, and Bloom vs Tahnok-Kal

Tahnok-Kal was a powerful force.

Tahnok Kal (fires lightning at Bloom) Shocking, isn't it?

Bloom: Not as infernal as this!

Bloom fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a dragon and it slammed into Tahnok-Kal and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Killer Frost, Julie Martin and Lana fired a massive blast of ice and froze him.

Poison Ivy wrapped him in thick vines.

Vakama: Lets see you get this down!

Vakama held out his hand and fired a massive swirling vortex of fire at Tahnok-Kal with the Rhotuka Spinner from his hands and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Tahnok-Kal was incinerated in an instant.

Lana: Serves that monster right!

Vakama: You said it Lana.

Julie Martin: What was that cool move you used Vakama?

Vakama: That was called a Rhotuka Move. Long ago before we met the Toa of Mata Nui we were the protectors of the City of Metru Nui. We were changed as a result because of a nasty Visorak invasion. We became the Toa Hordika and it was a nightmare. But we had been given amazing abilities and we mastered the Rhotuka Spinner. They are wheels of energy that have various powers.

Julie Martin: That is so cool!

Killer Frost: We saw it all in action when we saved the world of the Toa.

Bloom: I'll never forget that.

Poison Ivy: Me neither.

The Tahnok-Kal symbol of Lightning appeared on Lana's right hand.

Lewa, Lisa, Stewie, Tecna, Robbie Schwartz, and Bowser Jr. vs Lehvak

Lehvak fired globs of extremely corrosive acid at them.

Lewa: Watch out for that acid guys!

Tecna: (British Accent) We're trying!

Lewa fired a massive blast of wind and Lisa fired a powerful blast of acid and they slammed into Lehvak. Stewie and Bowser Jr. fired blasts of fire at him. Tecna fired a rainbow prism blast.

Robbie Schwartz formed a powered particle laser rifle with his technokinetic powers and he fired it and completely obliterated Lehvak instantly.

Lisa: That was genius Robbie!

Robbie Schwartz: Thanks Lisa.

Lewa: Most impressive Robbie. Well done.

Tecna: You did great.

Robbie Schwartz: Thanks guys.

Stewie: I have to admit, that was very well done.

Bowser Jr.: You got that right.

---

Matau, Lily, Billy Deep, Rubberband Man, Sheena Deep, Inque, and Layla vs Lehvak-Kal

---

Lehvak-Kal was all that was left.

Lehvak Kal: (absorbs the air around Rubberband Man) Let's see your rubber body survive an implosion and a vacuum. But just to be safe, I'll blast the absorbed air at your corpse!

Lily: I don't think so!

Lily fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into Lehvak-Kal and knocked his arms off!

Matau fired a blast of spinning cyclonic air from his hands.

Lehvak-Kal: That's impossible! You can't be able to use Rhotuka Spinners anymore. Keetongu cureed you 6 of your Hordika forms!

Matau: Before today, we trained a lot with J.D. and the others and found out that we can still use our Hordika powers in our human forms.

Rubberband Man stretched and formed his arm into a huge fist and slammed it into Lehvak-Kal. Layla fired blasts of water at him and Inque slashed him apart.

Billy and Sheena Deep fired massive blasts of water and Matau fired a massive blast of air while moving at incredible speed through the air and the blasts combined and slammed into Lehvak-Kal and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The blast killed Lehvak-Kal instantly.

Layla: That takes care of him.

Lily: It sure does.

Matau: Well done to all of you guys.

The Vacuum Symbol of Lehvak-Kal appeared on the back of Lily's hand.

Nicole sealed all the Bohrok and Bohrok-Kal into the Book of Vile Darkness.

---

Brittney Knudson VS Clarissa

---

Brittney punched Clarissa in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Clarissa punched at her but she dodged and Brittney puncher her in the face again!

Brittney: You give all dark wizards a really bad name Clarissa! You ruined Samantha Byrd's life and robbed her of her humanity! You are one seriously fucked up witch!

Clarissa: You are not any better.

Brittney punched her in the stomach.

Brittney: I use dark magic for good! You use it for evil and your magic doesn't help people! It only makes things worse!

Brittney kicked Clarissa in the face and knocked out some of her teeth.

Brittney: Now you will face the dark magic of the Empress of Darkness.

Brittney chanted an incantation and a massive swirl of black crystal shards formed around her and the black crystals went at Clarissa and cut her really good.

Nico: Clarissa, you have failed this world and this universe!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her.

Brittney: Lets blast her with our combos and Final Smashes!

Evac: You got it Brittney! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his side and it caused his exhaust pipes to turn into missile launchers.

Streex: Time for some action! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber planet Key went into Streex's right arm device and it enhanced his strength and water powers 100-fold.

Streex and Evac: MAELSTROM SHARK MISSILE STORM!

Evac fired numerous missiles and Streex fired a massive blast of water and it merged with the missiles and turned them into deadly water sharks and they hit Clarissa and exploded with the deadly force of a massive megatsunami.

Skullcruncher: Lets get her. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his jaw strength 100-fold.

Ramjet: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his missiles and cluster bombs and speed 100-fold.

Skullcruncher and Ramjet: CROCODILE JAWMISSILE CHOMP!

Ramjet fired a massive barrage of missiles and they hit her and exploded and under the smokescreen, Skullcruncher chomped Clarissa in half and bit her legs clean off and she screamed in excruciating pain!

Skullcruncher: Oh yuck! (Spits out her legs) You are one nasty bitch! You taste awful! Not even a cannibal would want to eat you!

Me: Let me try something first. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into my arm device and Scourge's Twin Dragon Heads popped out from my shoulders and they roared ferociously.

Me: Oh wow! This is so cool! Lets see how you like being cooked well done!

Brittney: Save that for after we use our final smashes dad. Lets do this!

Samantha Byrd: I think I should do it like this. CROW CLAW SLASH!?

Samantha Byrd then went at Clarissa with incredible speed and she slashed her all over the place!

Brittney: Lets end this! DARK FLAME FIRESTORM!

Brittney fired a massive blast of blast fire and it burned her.

Me: Now it's time for some action. How do you guys like your sorceress burgers? Medium, Rare, or Well Done? FIRESTORM DRAGON SURPRISE!

I fired a massive wall of fire from my hands and from the two dragon heads and they burned Clarissa and she was screaming in excruciating pain.

Brittney: Time to finish this! Ready Lucy?

Lucy: I'm always ready.

Brittney and Lucy: DARKNESS DEATHFIRE STORM!

Brittney and Lucy fired a massive blast of blast fire and it incinerated Clarissa and it killed her in an instant.

Me: Good riddance.

Cybertron Scourge: Well done guys. And well done for using my twin-dragon heads.

Me: Thanks Scourge.

Then Clarissa's evil spirit appeared.

Clarissa (as a spirit): You fools! I could've helped all of you!

Nico: I've got news for you, Clarissa. We don't kill people like you for the thrill of it!

Nicole: And now you will spend eternity in the River of Fire!

Nicole opened the portal into the River of Fire and she was sucked into it and was gone for good.

Clarissa: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The portal closed.

Brittney: (To the viewers) Mess with dark magic and you all will face me.

Nico caught a Basculin and a Krokodile during the battle.

Samantha Byrd then had a tremendous headache as her memories came flooding back to her at a rapid pace. When it was done, she remembered everything!

Samantha Byrd: It's all coming back! I remember everything! Then that means that Clarissa is dead. I'm free.

Samantha Byrd then came up to me and she looked at me and her eyes welled up with tears. Then she hugged me and cried hard into my chest. She was really broken and I was comforting her.

Me: It's all right. It's all right.

We defeated and destroyed Clarissa.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Goosebumps Villain destroyed.

Clarissa was the worst ever sorcerer I've ever seen in the Goosebumps series. Everything about the 2013-2016 Ebola Outbreak is true. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Mysterious Clow Cards

In the middle of the city, it was a magnificently beautiful day.

Mimi Tachikawa and Palmon were walking down the street gathering and they were coming back from the store. They were gathering ingredients to cook with. But then they saw 5 siblings that looked familiar. They looked like the Street Sharks but 4 of them were female and one was male.

Palmon: Wow Mimi look at them.

Mimi: I see them.

But as they came closer, they saw that they were female versions of the Street Sharks and a male version of Stacy.

Joan: Oh hey there.

Mimi: Are you 5 the genderbent Street Sharks?

Joan: We sure are. And you must be Mimi Tachikawa and Palmon.

Palmon: That's right.

Joan: It's a pleasure to meet you two. I'm Joan Bolton and these are my 3 sisters and only brother.

Chloe: Sup? I'm Chloe Bolton.

Bebe: The name's Bebe Bolton.

Cammy: I'm Cammy Bolton.

Sean: And I'm the only brother Sean Bolton.

Mimi: It's such a pleasure to meet you all. I take it you went through the same thing as your genderbent selves.

Joan: Yeah we sure did.

Chloe: But we were spliced with different species of sharks.

Joan: Yeah. I got spliced with Goblin Shark DNA.

Chloe: I got Lemon Shark.

Bebe: Basking Shark.

Cammy: Blue Shark.

Sean: Mako Shark.

Mimi: Wow.

Leobreaker: What's up guys.

Mimi: Oh hey Leobreaker.

Leobreaker: Wow. You all must be new here.

Sean: We sure are. It's an honor to meet you Leobreaker.

Leobreaker: Same here. Need a lift back to the estate?

Mimi: Sure.

Joan: We would like that.

They got on Leobreaker's back and went back to the estate.

Leobreaker: So Joan, how did you all become your version of the Street Sharks?

Joan: We were spliced while we were working in our favorite things.

FLASHBACK 1

Joan: (Narrating) **I was working in a repair shop. I had an awesome knack for repairing and putting things together.**

Joan was working on an awesome new motor scooter. She was putting some awesome gadgets on it.

Joan: All it needs is the right accessories and it'll be done.

Joan: **But then I felt something hit me.**

Joan got hit in the back with a dart.

Joan: **I saw that I got hit with a tranquilizer dart and I thought it was nothing. But then I started to change and I was in unbelievably Excruciating pain!**

Joan: (GROANS IN PAIN!) WHAT THE FUCK IS HAPPENING TO ME!?

Joan's skin turned dark gray and her black hair fell out and she grew a goblin shark nose, her teeth turned into razors and her eyes turned black and her hands turned webbed and her blue shirt and black repair shirt ripped apart and shredded and a fin popped out of her back.

Joan: **I was turned into half-woman, half-goblin shark. In that form I am called Shockhorn. I have this amazing ability to fire lightning from my nose on the top of my forehead.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Mimi: That's awful.

Leobreaker: No kidding.

Chloe: The same thing happened to us.

FLASHBACKS START

Chloe: (Narrating) **I was sleeping and then I felt this awful pain in my back. At first I thought it was nothing. But then I started changing.**

Chloe then turned into half woman, half Lemon Shark. Her skin turned dark yellowish-grey and she grew a sharks head as her brown hair fell out and her teeth turned into razors and her nightshirt was shredded to pieces and a fin popped out of her back.

Chloe: **In my Lemon Shark Form, I am called Sour Bite.**

FLASHBACKS PAUSE

Everyone looks at her.

Joan: (Skeptical) Really?

Chloe: It was the best I could come up with.

Mimi: Oh. That's all right.

FLASHBACKS RESUME

Flashback turns over to Bebe's.

Bebe: (Narrating) **I was getting ready for a test and I was getting a lot of admiration from the men. Then I felt a dart hit me. I thought it was nothing but then I started to change.**

Bebe then turned into half woman, half basking shark and she had her skin turn brown and her mouth grew bigger and wider and her shirt shredded as her upper body grew and she didn't have teeth as they have fallen out and a brown fin popped out of her back.

Bebe: **In my Basking Shark Form, I am known as Sonic Bite.**

Flashback changes to Cammy's.

Cammy: (Narrating) **I was playing in the soccer field and practicing for the game when I got hit by a dart. I thought it was nothing too, but then I started changing.**

Cammy turned into half woman, half Blue Shark. Her skin turned blue and her body became more thinner and her pants and underwear fell off. Her shirt shredded apart as her upper body grew longer and she had a shark head as her hair fell out and her teeth turned into razors and a blue fin popped out of her back.

Cammy: **That was my embarrassing transformation and in my blue shark form I am called Speed Blue.**

Flashback turns to Sean's.

Sean: (Narrating) **I was over at the skatepark doing some awesome stunts.**

Sean was an awesome skateboarder and he was really doing some awesome tricks and more.

Sean: **When I stopped to take a break, I felt a dark hit me and then I started to change.**

Sean turned into half man, half Mako Shark. His skin turned blackish-grey and his shirt shredded and his brown hair fell out and his teeth turned into razors and a fin popped out of his back.

Sean: **In my Mako Shark form I am known as Speedbite.**

FLASHBACKS END

Mimi: That's awful.

Joan: I know. But then I got an encounter from my friend Jaime Diana Knudson.

FLASHBACK 6

Jaime walked into the repair shop.

Jaime: (GASP!) Joan!? What happened to you?

Joan: I have no idea! I'm now a monster!

Jaime: You've become half woman, half Goblin Shark. This is the work of that fucked up mad scientist Dr. Latricia Paradigm! But I have no doubt she got to your sibs too.

Joan: I have that feeling too.

Jaime: I can cure you and give you the ability to transform at will.

Joan: I would like that Jaime.

Jaime: Okay. This is gonna hurt really bad.

Joan: Okay.

Jaime snapped her fingers and Joan was in pain as her transformation reversed. But she was half-naked.

Joan: (covers her boobs) Oh man! I've gotta call the others about this. They've probably reverted back to human as well!

Jaime pulled out a robe and put it on her.

Jaime: They did. Lets get you some new clothes.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Mimi: That's awful!

Scrapper: I bet you girls must've pummeled any boys peaking at your personal areas.

Chloe: We sure did.

Bebe: And if they do so, we will kill them!

Sean: Easy sis. Easy.

Mimi: Did you guys reunite with each other after that?

Joan: We sure did.

FLASHBACK 7

Jaime and Joan were running fast and they ran into the Bolton estate and there they saw the rest of Joan's half-naked siblings.

Chloe: Did the same thing happen to you!?

Bebe: It sure did.

Cammy: We became mutants!

Jaime: Calm down guys. I'll explain everything.

She did so and they were shocked.

Sean: So that's what happened to us?

Jaime: That's right. This was the work of the evil mad scientist Dr. Latricia Paradigm. She did this to you and I gave you all the power to transform at will. Now it's time for Team Loud Fairywind to revoke Dr. Paradigm's license permanently.

Everyone: YEAH!

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Leobreaker: I'm glad you all got cured. Did Jaime kill Dr. Paradigm's female self?

Joan: She sure did. She blasted her into dust with a powerful energy blast. And that was before we came here to J.D.'s world.

Mimi: It's good she did.

Palmon: Good riddance.

Cammy: You said it Palmon.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and reading books. Samantha Byrd was looking at herself in the mirror. She was completely different than what she was back before Clarissa turned her into a crow.

Samantha Byrd: I can't believe how much my body changed in three years! (punches a wall in anger): DAMN THAT CLARISSA! I LOST YEARS OF MY LIFE BECAUSE OF HER!

Maria: I know Samantha. But she's gone forever now. So you have no need to worry.

Samantha Byrd: That's true. But those three years I will never get back. I've had so much taken from me and I will never forgive Clarissa for it.

Nico: None of us will.

In the basement I was putting all our clothes in the washer and I turned it on.

Me: Okay.

I then sensed a strange and powerful energy coming from somewhere.

Me: What the?

I went to where it was coming from and it was coming from somewhere in the wall.

Me: It's somewhere behind this wall.

I felt around the wall for something and then I stepped on a hidden button on the floor.

Me: Huh?

The wall opened and out came a hidden bookcase.

Me: A hidden bookcase.

I went over to it and there was a wide selection of books to choose from.

Me: Wow. Look at all these books.

I saw that they were all books on magic.

Me: It's all books on magic.

I then saw one book that was different. I pulled it out and it was called the Book of Clow. The name was vaguely familiar. I opened it and there was a bunch of cards inside the pages and I picked one up and looked at it. It was called The Windy. But then something magical happened. A Strange symbol appeared below my feet and I was in a vortex and I was holding onto the Windy card and the book. But the rest of the cards in the book flew out of the book and scattered all over the city. When it was done, I was shocked and stumped.

But then the book glowed and out came a little bear with wings and a tail.

Me: Whoa!

Kero: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Knudson.

Me: You too uh?

Kero: Oh I'm sorry. I'm called Keroberos. But everyone calls me Kero.

Me: Keroberos? (GASP!) I remember now. You are one of the helpers of the most powerful sorcerer in the world. The legendary Clow Reed!

Kero: That's right. How did you know?

Me: I've done a lot of history research. If you are here then you must've chosen me to bring back the Clow Cards before they cause a lot of tremendous harm.

Kero: That's right. You are very wise beyond your years J.D.

Me: Well you would be amazed at what I know. Lets just say that when I was given my powers, all the powerful secrets of the universe are now inside me.

I reveal everything to Kero and he was amazed.

Kero: Whoa! So you are the leader of your own team!?

Me: Yep. We are called Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we have a massive mission to defend all of the entire universe from all evil.

Kero: I will gladly help you out J.D. But when you feel the presence of a Clow Card, you have to be ready for anything. Expect the Unexpected.

Me: Yes. I know that rule all too well. I was taught it ages ago. But we have to let everyone all over the estate know about what happened. And lets get you some cake. You must be hungry.

Kero: AW YEAH! CAKE!

Francis: What's this card doing on the ground?

Francis picked it up and it was called The Wood.

Me: Oh thanks Francis. I've been looking for that one. I'll explain in a bit.

We went to the kitchen and I grabbed some cake and we told everyone what was going on.

The Cards were created by the half-English, half-Chinese sorcerer named Clow Reed. They are the result of the combination of Eastern and Western magics and formed the basis for a new kind of magic unlike any other seen so far. To contain the incredible power of the cards, after his death Clow had the cards sealed in the Clow Book, only to be released when the "chosen one" appears.

The cards represent a combination of Eastern and Western magic centered on the concepts of natural forces and elements. The original Clow Cards fall under a specific sign, sun or moon, corresponding to the guardians Keroberos and Yue.

The cards can only be controlled under your command if you become its owner. In order for it to be yours, you must sign your name, otherwise they can run loose again. The card will go to whoever binds its power, meaning the one who defeated it.

In the manga series, there are nineteen cards specifically named, while the anime series has fifty-three (fifty-two in the series proper, the last from the second movie). The nineteen cards in the manga are The Light, The Dark, The Windy, The Earthy, The Firey, The Wood, The Watery, The Flower, The Fly, The Jump, The Erase, The Mirror, The Maze, The Illusion, The Sword, The Shield, The Shadow, The Thunder, and The Glow. These cards also gain slightly different appearances in the manga when transformed into Sakura Cards (Star Cards in the English dub). Changes mainly include the addition of a star however The Sword and The Shield cards gain completely different appearances.

Each Clow Card has its own personality, ranging from good-nature to violent and its own powers that are mostly centered around an elemental force or performing a specific task. When in use or acting on their own, the cards assume alternative forms that vary from card to card. All cards appear to be able to float. Example: the Sword was floating immediately before it was captured.

Most of the cards may be seen represented in four ways: most of the time a beautiful woman or pretty girl dressed or holding an object according to its power (Arrow, Windy, Bubbles), an animal related to the power (Jump, Change, Dash), an object (Sword, Shield, Float). For some reason, the Clow Card design of Time in the anime is a male, but when Clamp designed all the Clow Cards, they were originally all female. They may have taken the hair under her chin for a beard.

Within the deck, there is a hierarchy. Clow Reed and later Sakura Kinomoto as Master/Mistress of the Clow have command of all cards and both guardians. Below them are the Guardians of the Clow, the physical incarnations of the powers used to create the cards. Cerberus representing the sun and the Western magic Clow inherited from his English father and Yue, the spirit of the moon and the Eastern magic from his Chinese mother. Beneath the guardians are the Four Elements (The Earthy, The Firey, The Windy and The Watery, two under each guardian) and the Two Attributes (Light and Dark one for each guardian). The remaining forty-six cards are divided up between those six. Each attribute has seven cards under them, while each element has eight under it.

The only cards outside the jurisdiction of either Yue or Keroberos are the Nameless Card and the Hope (created by Sakura well after the creation of the Guardians so she couldn't appoint one of them as protector of it) and the Nothing, a negative card made simply to balance the Yang that the Clow Cards make whenever they are used.

Based after Tarot cards of the Major Arcana, the Clow Cards are tall, roughly 12 inches long. The cards share the same back image, and frame in the front. The back consists of an orange frame with 4 stars in the corners and the Clow circle in a crimson background (distorted in an oblong to fit the thin frame). The side is decorated golden ring with a sun in the center and a moon in the lower left with a pattern making a star with twelve points.

The front consists of the same orange frame with two stars in the center portions with a flowing, thin golden frame around the central picture representing the card. Above, the half of a golden sun with the Chinese/Japanese symbol of the card, and below, a ribbon with the card's de facto name, below a waning moon. In the center of the card, in front of a purple background, the card's representative figure. A Clow card can be represented by either an object or a person, usually a female character dressed representing its properties (sometimes, the character's anatomy do so, such as wings, ears, etc.). the art of the cards follow a pattern, the purple background, the characters always in beige with a small portion of them in a different color each (a necklace, earrings, other forms of decoration). The cards represented by objects follow the same pattern. Some unique cards can be labelled as "sisters", cards that share opposite elements, and therefore, are represented by remarkably similar characters, like twins, such as Dark and the Light, The Time and The Return, The Little and the Big.

Varie: The Clow Cards are here in the estate?

Lucy: Gasp. I've read so much about the Clow Cards and how powerful they are. The mighty sorcerer Clow Reed made them.

Me: That's right.

Lincoln: So now we're not only after the Shen Gong Wu, but we're also after the Clow Cards as well.

Me: Yep. And we have to find all of them or it spells catastrophic disaster for the world.

Laney: And what are the two cards you have now?

Me: I have the Windy and the Wood.

I revealed the Windy Card. 風

And the Wood Card. 木材

Me: Windy is one of the 4 Elemental Force Cards and we have to find them for Kero's full power to be fully restored. The Wood from what I remember is a gentle Clow Card and she would never harm a fly.

Wind Magic (Aerokinesis): The Windy's primary magic is to create strong winds. These winds can be used to blow away objects or bind creatures.

Fortune Telling: All Clow Cards have the ability to help their user predict the future. Their method of fortune-telling is similar to that of tarot cards. The interpretation of the message the Clow Cards relay depends on the magical power of the user.

Windy, in particular, represents news or transmission.

Plant Magic (Chlorokinesis): Wood has the power to manipulate and generate rampant vines, bushes, and branches to ensnare at the command of her master. Due to the elemental order, according to Chinese Magic, Wood was even powerful enough to defeat Earthy.

Fortune Telling: All Clow Cards have the ability to help their user predict the future. Their method of fortune-telling is similar to that of tarot cards. The interpretation of the message the Clow Cards relay depends on the magical power of the user.

Laney: So we have how many Clow Cards to find?

Kero: There's 52 of them.

Me: We have a lot of work to do. They could be anywhere and with 52 cards there's no telling what could happen.

Lincoln: So we not only have to cleanse the entire universe of the Fragments of Xehanort's evil and find all the Shen Gong Wu, but now we have to find the Clow Cards.

Me: Bingo.

Then the doorbell rang.

Lily: I'll get that.

Lily went to the door and she answered it. It was a girl with brown hair and she had pigtails with yellow decorations and she had emerald green eyes and a beautiful dress and with her was another girl with brownish-purple hair and she had lavender eyes. It was Sakura Avalon and her best friend Madison Taylor. Also with them was Li Syaoron, a boy with brown hair and brown eyes.

Lily: Can I help you guys?

Sakura Avalon: I sensed that the Clow Book is here.

Lily: Oh come on in.

They came in and they saw us.

Sakura Avalon: It's an honor to meet you, J.D.

Kero: Hey! Sakura! Madison! Li!

Sakura Avalon: Kero!

They hugged.

Madison: We missed you so much.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Sakura. And you too Madison and Li.

Sakura Avalon, Li and Madison are now living together and it's awesome. They moved here from Japan with Sakura's dad, Archaeology Professor Aiden Avalon and her older brother Tory Avalon. But her mother Natasha Avalon died of a terminal disease when Sakura was little. Which was really sad. They live on the estate grounds. Also with them was Li Syaoron, who also lives with Sakura as well and is also Sakura's love interest. Li is a direct descendent of Clow Reed himself, which is really amazing.

Li: We heard so much about all your amazing adventures and how you all beat the bad guys.

Me: We get that a lot.

Li: My favorite adventure is when you put that girl Chris in her place.

Me: That was a strange one. But that was one of our first adventures.

Sakura Avalon: That was so neat though.

Madison: I liked the one where you all went after the ghost of Jack the Ripper.

Sakura Avalon quivered in fear.

Me: That was during our travels on Total Drama All Stars 2.

Sakura Avalon: (Shaking in Fear) I hope you all don't go after another ghost like that.

Lori: What's wrong with you Sakura?

Me: She's terrified of ghosts right?

Li: Yeah. She doesn't like ghosts.

Naruto: I know that feeling all too well. Sakura, like you I too was scared of ghosts. But now I'm over that.

Sakura Avalon: You have been through it too?

Me: That's my bro. But Sakura, I know you're scared of ghosts, but you have nothing to worry about. Team Loud Phoenix Storm has dealt with all kinds of things.

Then I sensed something.

Me: I'm sensing something. It must be a Clow Card.

Sakura Avalon: I can feel it too.

Li: Same here.

Me: I wonder which one it is.

Suddenly there was a bright yellow flash and Sakura Avalon vanished.

Me: Whoa!

Then we saw Sakura Avalon and she was shrunk down to only 1 1/2 inches tall!

Me: How the?

I saw her at a small height.

Me: This is the work of the Little Card. 小

Laney: Is that it right there?

We saw a little bouncing light and it was The Little Card. It was the smallest one by far.

The Little's visible form is tiny: the first time Sakura Avalon saw it all she could initially perceive was a tiny pinprick of bouncing yellow pulsating light. Even after she is shrunk, Sakura is still taller than Little's physical body. Its visible form actually resembles a tiny, yellowish jester-like little girl. its sleeves cover its hands.

Lincoln: That tiny light is the Little Card?

Lori: You literally have got to be kidding me.

Me: I know it's strange but that is definitely the Little Card.

Lincoln: Lets see if I can help out.

Lincoln fired a tiny static bolt and caught it in a cage of pure lightning.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED! LITTLE CARD!

I held out my hand and an energy card appeared and the Little Card got sucked into it and it became the Little Card.

Me: Gotcha.

I got the card.

Me: Bingo.

Sakura Avalon went back to her normal size.

Kero: Nice work J.D.!

Me: Thanks Kero. My first sealed card.

I put my name on the bottoms of the cards.

Me: There.

Madison: That was so cool J.D.

Me: Thanks Madison.

I saw that Madison had a video camera with her.

Madison: I always get great camera footage of it.

Me: Cool.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

Sakura Avalon: What's that?

Me: That's our crime alarm. It lets us know if there's a crime anywhere.

We went to the computer and we saw that there was a magical disturbance and that it was not in our dimension at all. It was in another dimension.

Me: This is unusual. The computer shows that there's a magical disturbance located in another dimension beyond the reach of time and space.

Lincoln: That's really unusual.

Me: It sure is. It says that the source of the disturbance is from a woman that is named Su Yung.

Kero: I remember her. She used to read peoples fortunes on the surface of water.

Me: A fortune-teller. That's an interesting way to tell the future.

Kero: Yeah. Clow Reed never spoke about it. But the story was that one day, Su Yung bumped into him on the street and they fell in love with each other that very moment. At the time, Clow Reed's magic was growing increasingly powerful. As he and Su Yung got closer, he taught her how to use magic. But she began to use her magic for evil instead of good. Clow Reed was the only one powerful enough to stop her. And as she plotted to destroy him, he learned of her plans and created another dimension in which to imprison her for all eternity.

Me: That's terrible!

Laney: But that happened so long ago. Didn't it?

Me: Yeah. Clow Reed lived 1,000 years ago.

Kero: That's right. It's a very complicated spell guys.

Me: A spell that can create dimensions out of the reach of time and space. How unusual.

Kero: That's right. And Clow Reed knew that she could've escaped from a mortal prison using her magic.

Me: And with an infinite number of dimensions across the infinitely vast reaches of the fabric of time and space, it could be any one of them.

Kero: That's right and the doorway to that dimension must be here on Earth somewhere.

Me: Maybe I can find out which doorway it is at.

I looked it up on the computer and found that the entrance is located in Hong Kong, China at an ancient well that was built 1,000 years ago.

Me: It's in Hong Kong, China.

Nico: Then that's where we need to go.

Me: Right. Lets roll!

We were off to Hong Kong, China.

---

## HONG KONG, CHINA

---

We arrived in Hong Kong, China. One of the most populated cities in the world with 7.29 million people.

Me: Here we are guys. Hong Kong, China.

Lori: It's literally amazing here!

Leni: The malls here are totes amazing. I can't wait to start shopping.

Me: We'll have time for that later Leni.

We went around and we found the well.

Me: Here it is. This is the entrance into the dimension.

We went up to it and it was an ancient well.

Me: Here we go guys.

We went into the well and dove into it and we saw a strange tunnel.

Me: What is this place?

Kero: It's an energy tunnel. A Passageway. Take a look guys.

We saw numerous windows around us in a circle.

Kero: This place connects to thousands of different dimensions.

Me: It's every dimension across the infinite reaches of time and space. Let me see here.

I concentrated and used my thoughts.

Me: (In my head) We want to go where Su Yung is.

We saw a portal to that dimension appear below us.

Lincoln: Is that it?

Me: Looks like it.

We went through the portal and it was a strange dimension. It was flowing with water and more and it looked like all of China and more mixed together.

Me: Whoa! This is incredible!

Nico: It sure is.

Laney: I sense a powerful aura.

Me: I feel it too.

Then we saw 2 birds fly in a direction.

Kero: That way!

We went after them.

It was a very powerful and very strange dimension. It was a very unusual place completely out of the reach of time and space.

Kero: The Aura is growing stronger and stronger.

Me: That means we're getting close!

Lori: We literally feel it.

We followed the aura until we got to a door.

Sakura Avalon: The energy is coming from in there.

Me: Then that's the prison of Su Yung. Power up guys!

We powered up and transformed!

Mimi: Ready Palmon?

Palmon: You know I am Mimi!

Palmon then digivolved.

Palmon: Palmon digivolve to…

Palmon became Togemon!

Togemon: (Echoing) TOGEMON!

Me: Lets go!

I opened the door and it was a room flooded with water. But the water was a portal into Su Yung's prison. We dove in and went in and we surfaced. We all were in Su Yung's dimension. We saw a woman floating above and she was almost touching the ceiling.

Me: Su Yung. So we meet at last.

Su Yung: Yes. So the mighty J.D. Knudson has arrived.

Me: That's right and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm as well.

Su Yung: How long has it been?

Me: 1,000 years have passed since Clow Reed imprisoned you here. But this dimension is creepy enough already as it is.

Su Yung: Do you know what your futures are?

Togemon: They're happy futures.

Su Yung: Wrong! You all don't have any!

Me: And your future is death. And pain and suffering in the fire and darkness of hell for all eternity!

Su Yung: We will see! Now you all die!

Su Yung fired a massive blast of water at us and Maria grabbed it and fired it back at her and it slammed into Su Yung with devastating force!

Me: Windy!

I pulled out the Windy Card and summoned it with my powers and Windy blew Su Yung around in a powerful tornado.

Maria fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into Su Yung with devastating force.

Su Yung: A Clow Card!?

Me: That's right!

Su Yung: Tell me, where did you get a Clow Card!?

She fired a massive blast of water at me.

Me: In a place called none of your fucking business!

I fired a massive blast of energy at her and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney flew at her and ensnared Su Yung in vines and Lola fired a massive blast of fire at her and burned her bad.

Togemon: (Echoing) NEEDLE SPRAY!

Togemon fired a massive shower of cactus needlesmat Su Yung and they hurt her bad.

Lincoln, Linka, Lizzy & Luke Morris and Static all fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Su Yung and it really zapped her.

Edzilla: (punches Su Yung) ED SMASH WATER WITCH!

Joan (in pain): Time for us to shark out!

Joan and her sibs turned into the Genderbent Street Sharks and they went at Su Yung and bit her all over the place and electrocuted her.

Nico magnetized a metal bar and threw it at Su Yung.

Su Young: Since when could you use magnetism?

Nico: Guess you're forgetting that we defeated Magneto before. So I can use his magnetism powers.

Me: Nico, lets show her some teamwork!

Nico: Lets do it!

Me: Ready Leobreaker?

Leobreaker: You know I am J.D.!

Leobreaker turned into an awesome gauntlet.

Me: J.D. Knudson, Savage Claw Mode!

Nico: Ready Wingsaber?

Wingsaber: You know I am Nico!

Wingsaber transformed and turned into an awesome wing pack.

Nico: Nico Chan, Sonic Wing Mode!

Me: Lets get her! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Leobreaker and the claws extended.

Nico: Lets show no mercy! AUTOBOT CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into the back of Wingsaber and his jet nose turned into a powerful plasma cannon.

Me: Time for action.

Me and Nico flew at Su Yung.

Me and Nico: FLYING PLASMA SLASHBLAST!

I flared up a green aura and slashed Su Yung and Nico fired a massive blast of plasma. It hit Su Yung and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Leobreaker: Wow! That was so awesome!

Me: It sure was Leobreaker!

Wingsaber: Well done Nico!

Nico: Thanks Wingsaber.

Sakura Avalon: That was so cool!

Kero: Magnificent display of Teamwork!

Sakura Avalon: Do you think I can do that?

Me: You sure can Sakura. Everyone on the team can do it.

Sakura Avalon: All right! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Sakura Avalon's right arm device and Cybertron Snarl's Sword appeared in her arm and it ignited with green energy.

Sakura Avalon: Oh wow! This is so awesome!

Cybertron Snarl: Need a lift Sakura?

Sakura Avalon: Thanks Snarl.

Cybertron Snarl turned into his Animatron Wolf Form and Sakura Avalon got on and they jumped and Sakura Avalon slashed Su Yung. Su Yung exploded in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Cybertron Snarl: That was really well done Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks Snarl.

Maria: Relax, Su Yung. Your troubles are almost over!

William: Go get er, babe!

Maria fired numerous powerful blasts of water and they slammed into Su Yung with devastating force.

Me: Lets show her some teamwork power!

Francis: You got it boss! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Francis's right arm device and it enhanced his flamethrower device 10,000-fold.

Scrapper: Time for some power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Scrapper's back and it enhanced his laser pistol and grenades 100-fold.

Francis and Scrapper: FIRESTORM GRENADE BOMBSTORM!

Francis fired a massive blast of fire and Scrapper fired numerous grenades and the fire and grenades hit her and they both exploded all at once.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Leobreaker: Lets get this freak! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it had his claws extend.

Mimi: Lets show him what true teamwork can do. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Mimi's right arm device and it enhanced Togemon's powers 1000-fold.

Togemon: Now we're talking! (ECHOING) SPEAR NEEDLE

BARRAGE!

Leobreaker and Togemon: NEEDLE CLAWSPEAR SLASH!

Leobreaker slashed Su Yung and the Cactus Needle spears skewered her.

Me: Lets finish this! Sakura, you ready for a final smash?

Sakura Avalon: You know I am J.D. MAGIC TORNADO BURST!

Sakura Avalon fired a massive vortex of magic energy from her hands and it slammed into Su Yung and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! Now it's my turn.

Nico: Su Yung you have failed this universe!

Me: Go to hell! FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

I fired a massive green energy wave from my hand and it hit Su Yung and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Su Yung then fell to the ground and she was severely weakened.

Nicole: Now it's time for you to be sealed into another dimension where you will never terrorize the world again! (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Su Yung was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness!

Me: Go to hell. (To the viewers) Su Yung was a monster from the start. You mess with the laws of magic and you mess with us.

We went back home to the estate in Michigan and we knew right then and there that our journey to capture the Clow Cards was just beginning. Nico caught a Maractus and a Darmanitan.

In an awesome school for ninjas, 6 awesome friends were ready for action. These friends were the awesome Ninja Storm Power Rangers.

Shane Clarke: It's gonna sweet helping out Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Tori Hanson: You said it.

Shane Clarke: Ready guys?

Blake Bradley: Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

In a powerful flash of light they transformed and the Power Rangers of Ninja Storm were ready.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another villain destroyed.

The first Clow Cards have been caught. We now have 49 cards to go. The next one is the Sword Card and that one is not gonna be easy. Su Yung was a deadly woman from the Cardcaptors movie and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Male Princess Morbucks

At the estate, massive explosions were ringing out in the training ground.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me and Nico were practicing U-Rank Jutsu and they were really powerful and more.

Me: Lets see what this one can do. (ECHOING) **VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA TSUNAMI CASCADE!**

A massive torrent of lava exploded out of the ground and it slammed into a bunch of statues that looked like all of the evil Sasuke's and it exploded into a massive fiery explosion and the heat coming from it was incredible.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was. Let me see here. (ECHOING) **CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CUPROSKLODOWSKITE SWORD SLICER!**

Nico formed a crystal longsword and it was made of a radioactive mineral called Cuprosklodowskite, a highly radioactive mineral that produces as much Gamma Radiation as Plutonium. My geiger counter was clicking like mad and Nico slashed apart a bunch of statues that looked like the Akatsuki members and they exploded into fiery explosions.

KRABBOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOM BOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was Nico. Well done!

Nico: Thanks. We have to be ready for when the next Clow Card comes around.

Me: I know. We have to expect the unexpected. In other words do not be surprised.

Nico: Yep. But why does Sakura's brother always tease her like that?

Me: Ah it's just being part of what he does being a big brother. But believe it or not Nico, he actually had an encounter with a Clow Card before Sakura and her moved here.

Nico: Really?

Me: Yeah. He told me that he has Spiritual Awareness. He has the power to see, hear and talk to the dead and spirits.

Nico: Do you know which one it was he encountered?

Me: I honestly have no clue. But Tory said that the Clow Card looked like a exact double of Sakura. Like some kind of twin.

Nico: That is so unusual.

Me: I know. But that's why we have to be ready for anything.

?: You know the ways of a ninja all right.

We turned and we saw the Ninja Storm Power Rangers! They were Shane Clarke the Wind Ranger, Tori Hanson the Water Ranger, Dustin Brooks the Earth Ranger, Hunter & Blake Bradley the Crimson and Blue Thunder Rangers and Cameron "Cam" Watanabe the Green Samurai Ranger.

Me: Oh wow!

Nico: (excited) Are you guys the Ninja Storm Rangers?!

Shane: We sure are Nico. It's an honor to meet you and J.D.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you guys. We watched Power Rangers Ninja Storm all the time.

Tori: We are honored to meet you too J.D. We saw you guys do all kinds of awesome ninja moves.

Me: Thanks. We know all kinds of awesome powers and moves. But some of them are so powerful that they can destroy everything.

Nico: We tore up the training ground with Shinobi jutsu moves.

Dustin: That is amazing!

Shane: You guys did a lot all over the world.

Me: And all over the universe. But we don't like to brag. I heard you guys sealed the evil Lothor into the Earth's core.

Tori: We sure did.

Cam: It was a tough battle.

Me: But if he ever comes back we will be ready for him.

Hunter (PWNS): Thanks J.D.

Blake: We won't let Lothor have his way.

* * *

Back in the estate we were watching TV and reading books. Sakura Avalon was in the kitchen helping Lynn Sr. with the cooking. She likes to cook and help out around the kitchen and she's a really fast learner.

Lynn Sr.: You're really learning fast Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks Mr. Lynn. I love to cook and learn so much about how to cook. Home Ed class is what I excel at.

Lynn Sr.: You and I are so alike Sakura. Like you I too excelled in Home Ed. My teacher of Home Ed, Mildred Scalise taught me everything I knew about it.

Sakura Avalon: Wow! That is amazing.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is.

In the living room, we continued watching TV. Tori saw Maria holding Horsea and she squealed with cuteness overload.

Tori: Oh Horsea you are just the cutest little one!

Horsea: Thanks Tori. But I belong to Maria.

Tori: Oh sorry.

Maria: It's all right Tori. But Horsea loves it when she's hugged.

Shane: My favorite adventure was when you went to the Mediterranean Sea and destroyed all those mermaids.

Me: That was our bloodiest and most gruesome battle ever. That was a true example of the savagery of the Dark Side of The Legend of The Mermaid.

Tori: I believe it.

Maria got a call on her cell phone.

Maria: (Answers) Hello? (PHONE GARBLE) WHAT!? We'll be right over! (Hangs up) We need to get to Dimmsdale right away!

Gaara: Why? Is another Anti-Fairy attacking?

Maria: No. Worse. Another one of Timmy's enemies knocked him out with a rock slide and stole the rule free muffin from him!

We all gasped!

Me: We got to get over there! Lets go!

Cam: Let us help you guys.

Li Syaoron: You guys sure you want to help us out? You haven't been Power Rangers for a long time. It might take you 6 a while to get used to it again.

Dustin: Relax, dude. Fighting as Power Rangers is special. Once you use it, you never lose it.

Me: That's true. Lets fly!

We were off to Dimmsdale.

---

We were flying over the country. Sakura Avalon was flying with wings and we were amazed.

Me: Stellar what is this Rule Free Wish Muffin?

Stellar: It's a very special muffin that can grant any kind of wish free of the rules of Fairy Godparents. It's only given to godkids that have had fairy godparents for over a year and have not told anyone about them.

This Magic Muffin is a special wish granting muffin that can grant wishes that are free of Da Rules with one bite. Whenever a godchild has kept his fairy godparents for over a year without revealing their secret, they may get this special gift as a present. According to Jorgen Von Strangle, "only children who have kept their fairies for over a year can be trusted with that kind of gift." Its only downfalls are that they grant rule-free wishes, so adults can use them (demonstrated by the school Muffin Man and Crocker), as well as a non-dominant species (demonstrated by Bippy the Monkey). Also, it tastes horrible. Despite its rule-free wishing ability, you can't wish for it to taste better. Also the cupcake will eventually be completely eaten, so its uses are finite.

Me: Boy a muffin like that is really powerful and it sure sounds like it tastes awful!

Laney: I would not want to eat a muffin like that.

Lola: Me neither. And I do love daddy's cupcakes and muffins and I also love Linky's muffins.

Lincoln: Thanks Lola.

We got to the rockslide and we saw Timmy and got him out. Timmy was badly hurt.

Me: Timmy, are you all right?

Timmy: Yeah.

Trixie: Are you nuts, Timmy? You shouldn't have challenged Remy to that contest again.

A.J.: Trixie's right. If you lose, you lose Cosmo and Wanda and you'll have to leave Dimmesdale forever!

Bludgeon: C'mon! When have we ever lost any contest?

Me: Remy? You mean Remy Buxaplenty, that snobby, arrogant rich kid that is better than Timmy at everything?

Laney: I've heard about him. He's like a Male Princess Morbucks.

Lincoln: Yeah and he is worse than Princess.

Adult Blossom: Actually, Princess Morbucks was the worst. She tried everything she could to become a Powerpuff Girl and she also tried to kill us on several occasions.

Me: This is a whole new ballgame. Lets go.

We were off and we arrived at the Buxaplenty Mansion. It was a massive multi-million dollar mansion only about a fraction the size of ours.

Me: The Buxaplenty Estate. Not nearly as nice as ours. But it's just as extravagant.

Suddenly I sensed something.

Me: I sense a Clow Card here.

Sakura Avalon: I can feel it.

Li: Same here.

Lincoln: Which one is it?

Me: I don't know. I don't even know where it is. But it's somewhere

here.

Nico: We have to find it.

Me: We will. Lets go.

We went into the estate and we saw an amazing mansion.

Me: Wow! He sure knows how to live. But this place reeks of evil.

?: (Rich Boy Accent) That's a matter of opinion James.

We then saw REMY BUXAPLENTY HIMSELF!

---

Remy first came into Timmy's life in the episode "Fairy Fairy Quite Contrary," when he was shown to be able to best Timmy at many different things, from buying out all the tickets to Crash Nebula to taking his place as Cleft in the Crimson Chin comic book. Timmy and Remy eventually learn that the other has a fairy godparent(s). The latter feared that Timmy may wish to be richer than him and demanded that Juandissimo get rid of Timmy's godparents. Unfortunately, it would be forbidden by "El Rules". This leads Remy into bribing Timmy to wish away his godparents in exchange for money, but Timmy refuses, pointing out that Remy is miserable and that he is much happier than him. Angered by the claim, Remy calls a magical duel, encouraged further by Juandissimo. In a three match competition, Timmy won by dumb luck. This caused Remy to lose Juandissimo and have his memories erased. Feeling sorry for Remy, Timmy wished that he could spend more time with his parents.

Unfortunately, Cosmo and Wanda unintentionally marooned Remy and his parents on a tropical island. To make matters worse, his parents found an oil well and built a hotel, making them busier then ever. In the midst of it all, a 'handsome' purple coconut hits Remy on the head and he remembers everything. This causes him to form a brand new plan to get revenge on Timmy. He ends up returning to Dimmsdale to befriend Timmy and make sure that he is not dependent on his fairies, making it to the point where he doesn't need them anymore. Eventually, Cosmo and Wanda are ordered to leave because Timmy has a happy life without their help. Overjoyed, Remy announces that his plan has succeeded, and while proclaiming his triumph, Juandissimo appears, revealing that he was the purple coconut that brought his memory back. Soon after, when everybody thinks that it was in fact Juandissimo's plan all along, Jorgen Von Strangle appears to reveal that it was all his idea to bring Remy and Juandissimo back together, simply because the latter was now a cook at his favorite restaurant, and the food he made was terrible. Therefore, Jorgen prevents Cosmo and Wanda from being taken away and Remy is foiled again. To punish Remy for his misdeeds, Jorgen ordered him to eat Juandissimo's food. Remy is next seen in "The Big Bash." When Cupid invites Timmy, Cosmo, and Wanda to a party he was holding, Timmy discovers that Remy was invited as well. Upon learning of the scavenger hunt Cupid was holding along with the rule-free wishes that the winner would receive, Remy tells Timmy that he will beat him at the game and use the wishes to get rid of his Fairy Godparents once and for all. After establishing that he will ride in his time 'limousine' rather than a scooter, he wishes that all the other contestants were asleep. Unfortunately for him, it does not affect Timmy as he was wearing headphones. After going through different periods of time and locations to complete the scavenger hunt, it appears Remy is going to beat Timmy, but his last item is not what Cupid wanted, making Timmy the victor, as he got the right item. In a twist, it turns out that the two were simply doing Cupid's grocery shopping, and in anger, they settle their differences with a truce and turn their attention towards Cupid, and order different figures they encountered throughout their time traveling to chase after him.

Remy is last seen in "Operation F.U.N.," where he tricks Timmy and his friends into a military school to antagonize them. The episode implies that Remy attends the school from that point onward. Because Juandissimo would later become a contestant at Fairy Idol and appear without Remy, some fans might have had the impression Remy lost his fairy godparent again after "Operation F.U.N.", but it was confirmed in "Teacher's Pet" that Remy is still Juandissimo's godchild.

Remy only seems to attend Dimmsdale Elementary School in the episode Remy Rides Again when he tried to trick Timmy into losing his fairy godparents. It seems, however, that he attends F.U.N. Academy now, a military school that he tricked Timmy and his friends into going to. Remy is typically portrayed as antagonizing Timmy, other children having little to no involvement. He has, however, annoyed Chester and A.J. in the past, where he tricked them into going to F.U.N. Academy.

---

Me: Remy Buxaplenty.

Remy: In the flesh and it's an honor to finally meet you in person Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But too bad Timmy just forfeited the 2nd of our three contests.

Me: So you are the one that buried him under all those rocks!

Then out came a muscular handsome hispanic fairy. It was JUANDISSIMO MAGNIFICO!

Me: Juandissimo Magnifico, I presume?

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) That is right Señor J.D. I am he.

He flexed his muscles and his shirt ripped off and reappeared.

Me: I killed your Anti-Fairy counterpart on the planet Venus after Luan and Eddy won that race.

Juandissimo: Ah I'm glad that monster is gone. He was ruining my handsome good looks.

Me: You always did have a really cool flair for the dramatic. But you wouldn't you rather be much better for someone much better than a spoiled little brat like Remy Buxaplenty?

Juandissimo: Ah that is true.

Remy: (Offended) Hey!

Jorgen: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Why the heck did I even allow Remy Buxaplenty to be reunited with Juandissimo?

Me: Remy must've found a loophole in the alliance.

Remy: You are correct. I managed to get Juandissimo back by getting him back by force.

Kevin (Ed, Edd N Eddy): You two have reached a new low in dork history!

Blot: Yeah! You could've killed Timmy with that rockslide!

Timmy: And to top it all off, you stole the new rule free muffin that Jorgen gave me!

Juandissimo: (flexes muscles at Tori) Madam, maybe you and your friends would leave if I showed you how sexy I am.

Tori: I already have a boyfriend, thank you very much! And we're not leaving until you give us that muffin back!

Hunter Bradley: Yeah! Fair's fair!

Remy: Fair? Who cares about fair? We'll do whatever it takes to get what we want. That's what seperates the winners from the losers!

Me: You are no winner. You have a nasty superiority complex Buxaplenty and that's gonna be your undoing. People like you give rich kids everywhere a very bad name. Look at what happened to Princess Morbucks. She was the ultimate personification of the ultimate spoiled brat. And look what happened to her. She's now dead and sealed into the book of vile darkness because of her own greed and selfishness. I may be filthy rich and have all the money in the world, but I don't rub it in everyones faces by saying I'm better you because I'm Filthy Rich. No. That's not my style.

Remy: Lets prove it shall we?

Me: A contest?

Remy: Indeed.

William: We'll decide the contest. After all, using the same one would be dull.

Remy: Oh please! You're probably going just change the contest so you'll have an advantage.

G1 Ironhide: Like we'd do that. Unlike you two, we actually believe in fairness!

Me: Okay. But I'm calling the contest.

We went out to the courtyard and it was really nice. We were sitting at the table and we had a 10 shot glasses for each of us.

Remy: So what are the shot glasses for?

Me: You're about to see. We're going to do one of the most insidiously notorious contests ever known to the history of man: A HOT SAUCE DRINKING CONTEST!

Lightning flashed and Thunder crashed in the background as realistic fire raged and Satanic cultist music played.

Me: I hope you have a really strong stomach Remy. Because you'll need it for this.

Remy: Anything you can handle, I can handle better, loser.

Me: Oh we shall see.

Nico came in and he was wearing a radiation suit while carrying a black safe. It had the radiation sign on it. He opened the safe and in it was a bottle that was glowing neon orange. It was the hottest hot sauce I have ever created. It was called The Grim Reaper Dragonstorm! It was made with capsaicin extract from the 8 hottest peppers on the planet: The Merciless Pepper of Quetzalacatenango, The Dragons Breath Pepper, The Carolina Reaper, The Trinidad Moruga, The Trinidad Scorpion, The Naga Viper, The Ghost Chili, and The Chocolate Habenero Peppers! The label was the grim reaper riding a skeleton dragon completely on fire and said peppers were orbiting around it as his eyes glowed red!

Me: This is the hottest hot sauce I've ever made. It's called The Grim Reaper Dragonstorm! It's made with the Capsaicin Extract of the 8 hottest peppers in the world!

Nico took some radiation safety tongs and poured the insanely spicy hot sauce into our shot glasses and everyone gasped in sheer horror. We had to drink 10 shot glasses of this insanely spicy sauce! PURE MADNESS!

Lori: This match will literally kill them!

Lynn: Not even I am that crazy!

Lucy: I'll be sure to say something nice at your funerals.

Laney: Oh boy.

Nico: It's ready J.D.

Me: Okay Nico. The object of this contest is to drink as much as you can without crying or screaming in pain.

Remy: I can handle that.

Me: Are you sure?

Remy nodded.

Me: All right then. Laney would you like to be referee?

Laney: Sure.

Laney came over.

Laney: Ready guys?

I had the first glass ready.

In the mansion, Cecil and Wolverine were sneaking around and are gonna get the Muffin.

Cecil: Thanks for helping me out with this, Wolverine.

Wolverine: Well, you should know that I'm disappointing my students. I'm supposed to be giving them lessons today. (cuts open the glass case of the muffin with his claws) There! That should do it.

The two suddenly heard the cocking of a gun. They turned to see Remy's butler pointing a shotgun at them.

Remy's butler: You two should not be here.

Cecil: Really? I go out into town after being released from jail and I find out that your boy stole something from one of my friends.

Remy's butler: Please consider the consequences of your actions.

Wolverine: They're already considered, bub!

Wolverine slashed the gun in half with his claws and ruined it and they grabbed the muffin and ran.

In the garden Laney got the contest started.

Laney: GO!

I gulped down 4 glasses in 5 seconds and a massive aura of fire exploded out of me and then I finished all my glasses first.

Remy gulped down one glass and then suddenly he screamed in excruciating pain and a massive blast of fire exploded from his mouth and he ran and went into the lake and dove into it. The water boiled as it cooled him down.

Me: Nice try Remy. But when you love nuclear hot spicy food like me, you're as tough as anyone.

I drank his remaining glasses and the fire aura was stronger than ever before.

Nico: Looks like Remy Buxaplenty is a total wimp.

Remy came back and he was extremely enraged.

Remy: You monster! Now you will die!

Remy then revealed that he had a secret weapon! It was a European-Style Rapier Sword. But it had a winged hilt.

Li Syaoron: That's the Sword Card!

Remy: Of course it is! Now, let's see what happens when I add my Dark Orb's power to the mix!

Me: That's the Clow Card we sensed! And I didn't know he had a Dark Orb on him.

Sakura Avalon: My friend Rita was possessed by that card and she tried to kill me with it.

Me: So it's a sword fight he wants. All right then.

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: Lets see who's the better sword master.

Remy: I'm going to enjoy killing you J.D.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at each other and we clashed our swords with a massive thunderous clang.

CLAAAANNNGGG!

We clashed ferociously and sparks went flying all over the place and we clashed more and fiery embers bursted out with each clash and it was setting the whole garden on fire. It was a massively raging inferno and it looked like we were fighting in the darkness of hell 100-fold.

Sakura Avalon: Wow! Look at J.D. go!

Li: J.D. is quite a swordsman. It's like he trained his entire life for all this.

Nico: J.D. trained very hard Li. It's a long and very complicated story.

Me and Remy were clashing ferociously as the fires of Hell raged on and Remy fired a massive blast of dark energy from the dark orb imbedded in the palm of his right hand and I deflected it back at him and he dodged it and it hit the ground and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I slashed Remy in the face and he got a nasty cut on his right cheek. Then we stood and faced each other. Remy was completely enraged beyond all forms of human comprehension. I could see the ferocious level of hate in his eyes. They were glowing with a massively raging and intense flame from deep inside him and it was like he wasn't even human anymore. His hatred had completely consumed him beyond all form of recognition. It was like I was starring into the face of ultimate hatred. His hatred was so strong that it made Icky Vicky's hatred look like a joke.

Remy then screamed in unimaginable rage and I screamed too.

Remy:
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

Me: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

We went at each other with swords in our hands and we were screaming at the top of our lungs.

Me: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

Remy: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

Me: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

Remy: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

We clashed ferociously with indiscriminate fury and then a massive fiery explosion erupted out around the area and blew much of the area completely into dust!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared I kicked the Sword Card out of his hand.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED! SWORD CARD!

I formed an energy card and the Sword Card turned into blue spirit smoke and went into the card and it turned back into The Sword Card. 剣

Me: That did it.

I signed my name on it.

Sakura Avalon: That was so awesome J.D.!

Li: You did really well.

Nico: Great job J.D.

Me: Thanks guys. Lets show Remy what happens when you mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Combo and Final Smash his butt.

Blot: Copy that. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his corrosive gun 100-fold.

Bludgeon: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his high voltage electric gun 100-fold.

Blot and Bludgeon: ACIDIC LIGHTNING DOWNPOUR

Blot fired a stream of acid and Bludgeon fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts combined and slammed into Remy and burned and electrocuted him.

Ironhide: Action time! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his static laser gun 100-fold.

Gaara: I've always wanted to try thos. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it supercharged his 1-Tail Jinchuriki Powers.

G1 Ironhide and Gaara: LIGHTNING FULGURITE ELECTROCUTION!

Ironhide fired a massive blast of lightning from his Static Laser Gun and Gaara fired a massive blast of sand. The lightning turned the sand into fulgarites and they hit Remy and electrocuted him.

Tori: Lets show him what the Ninja Storm Power Rangers can do!

Me: Get him guys!

The Ninja Storm rangers went at Remy and they demonstrated a menagerie of moves and techniques on him. It was just like watching them on TV.

Me: Lets finish this!

Li: You got it J.D.! ELEMENTAL STORMRAY!

Li pulled out 4 element talismans and fired beams of Wind, Fire, Water and Earth and they slammed into Remy and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Trixie: This is for Hurting Timmy! ROSEFIRE PHOENIX!

Trixie formed a massive beautiful red rose and fired a massive blast of red fire and it turned into a flower phoenix. It slammed into Remy and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I walked over to Remy who was defeated. I picked him up and I pulled out the Dark Orb and crushed it and we got an immense power boost. I dropped him.

Later we were at the entrance into Dimmsdale and we were there to send Remy on his way in exile.

Jorgen: Remy Buxaplenty, for your crimes against the city of Dimmsdale and Fairy World, you are hereby banished from the city of Dimmsdale to the Island of Losers. You get to keep your memories, Remy Buxaplenty. So you can live in your exile knowing that you had a Fairy Godparent, but your arrogance got him taken away from you!

Me: And you will never be welcome anywhere in the world. Remy Buxaplenty, your crimes against Dimmsdale and Fairy World are worthy of death. However because you're only 10-years-old, we'll let you live. Therefore you are hereby banished to the Island of Losers in the South Atlantic Ocean. No one is to show you any kindness or ever speak of word to you. You will not have a friend in the world. You are to stay on that island FOREVER!

Nico: Remy Buxaplenty, you have failed this city and this world.

Remy: I will never forget this J.D. I will return one day and I will have my revenge!

Jorgen teleported him to the island. Now he was gone.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Trixie: You said it. (To the viewers) You mess with everyone we care about for stupid reasons and there will be horrible consequences.

Me: You said it Trixie.

I had the Wish Muffin in my hands.

Me: So this is the Rule-Free Wish Muffin. It's a pretty one. Lets see if it works.

I took a bite and it tasted horrible!

Me: BLECH! That tastes horrible! I wish money trees would grow in every yard on every house on Earth.

In an instant, money trees grew everywhere.

Me: Wow! That is so awesome!

Timmy: It sure is J.D. Thanks for getting rid of Remy Buxaplenty.

Me: You're welcome Timmy.

We later went before the Fairy World High Council and to make sure that fairy godparents never fall into the hands of evil rich kids like Remy Buxaplenty ever again, we instated a new rule saying that anyone like him will never get Fairy Godparents. PERIOD. Nico caught a Crustle and a Scrafty.

We went back home and we saw that we had a huge money tree. The trunk was 24 Karat solid gold and the leaves were $100 bills and it was amazing. The old saying "Money Grows On Trees" is now 100% true. We put Juandissimo Magnifico on community service. Instead of sending him back to Fairy World, we had him reassigned to being the Fairy Godparent of the Loud Kids.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Fairly Oddparents Villain Defeated.

Remy Buxaplenty was like a male version of Princess Morbucks from the Powerpuff Girls and he was the worst. The only difference is that he didn't try to kill Timmy several times to become a Powerpuff Girl or anything like that. This chapter was also made to honor Power Rangers Ninja Storm cast member Pua Magasiva who starred in Power Rangers Ninja Storm and played as Shane Clarke. He died on May 11th, 2019 and it was a shock to Nico. It shocked him bad. I watched Power Rangers Ninja Storm on Netflix and it was so awesome! The sword fight screams we did are from the 8th episode of Samurai Jack, Jack VS Mad Jack and that was brutal. The banishment line I used was from Tim Burton's Alice In Wonderland from 2010.

R.I.P. Pua Magasiva - August 10th, 1980 to May 11th, 2019. You will be forever missed.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual and I'm sorry about what happened to Pua. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Bad Photo Moment

We were on the legendary floating island of Animarium and it was an amazing island floating up in the sky and it was beautiful. It had a lot of Wild Zords and more. It was a really beautiful jungle paradise island.

Me: Wow! So this is the legendary island of Animarium.

Laney: It's amazing! And it's so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. I could really love coming here for vacation.

Lincoln: Me too.

We went into a temple and we saw Princess Shayla and she was beautiful.

Princess Shayla: Welcome J.D. and welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Princess Shayla, it's such an honor to meet you. Cole and the others told us so much about you.

Princess Shayla: I know. You don't know how happy I am that you resurrected the Animus Zords. I am forever grateful.

Me: I'm glad I can help out. And I take it you heard about what happened to Master Org?

Princess Shayla: We sure did. I'm glad he's dead.

Me: Same here. Me and Nico killed him and sent him into the River of Fire.

Princess Shayla: I'm glad. We are forever in your debt to you all.

Me: It was what we had to do for everyone. Plus he killed Cole's parents in cold blood and we couldn't let him get away with that. So we had to get justice for them.

Princess Shayla: I'm glad we have now seen the last of him and his minions.

Laney: Yeah. I hated that guy. He was the devil on Earth.

Me: I know. But there are still many Wild Zords out there to discover.

Merrick then came.

Merrick: Oh hey guys.

Me: Hey Merrick.

Merrick: How have you all been?

Me: Still busy saving the world like always.

Merrick: I know. But the Deer Zord is acting up and we need to calm it down.

Me: We know a couple of songs that can help it out.

We went over and we saw the Deer Zord singing.

Laney: Wow! The Deer is one of my favorite animals and it's also my spirit animal.

Princess Shayla: We need to sing to it to calm it down.

Me: They do say that Music Soothes the Savage Beast.

Ed: (gets out his own flute) Let me join in on the song as well.

Matilda: Ed, I don't think that's a good idea.

Me: Let them try Matilda.

Eddy: I remember that Ed played the flute and he has quite the gift.

Edd: Indeed he does Eddy. He has quite the talent.

Me: I think the violin is not his type of instrument. The Flute is.

They played the song of Animarium and it didn't like it.

Ed: The Deer Zord doen't like my flute?

Pharaoh Man: Don't take it the wrong way, Ed. But the Deer Zord needs a more peaceful melody.

Me: Let me and Lincoln try.

Me and Lincoln tried our flute playing and we succeeded in calming down the Deer Zord. But we promised that if we found anymore Wild Zords that we would bring them back to Animarium.

---

In Bikini Bottom, Lily, Maria and Horsea were walking down the street. They then saw a massive tower mansion that was like Squidward's house but it was very extravagant and beautifully breathtaking!

Lily: Wow! What a tower!

Maria: Whoever has that house is filthy rich!

?: That house belongs to me.

They turned and they saw the famous multi-billionaire philanthropist Squilliam Fancyson III.

Lily: Wow! You're famous billionaire Squilliam Fancyson.

Squilliam: That's right Lillian.

Maria: Weren't you in Squidward's High School Band Class ages ago and you made billions doing what he wishes he could do?

Squilliam: That's right Maria. And I'm much more better than my loser rival Squidward.

Lily: Squidward has always been that big of a loser and has always been that big of a jerk. He never gets recognized for his work, he hates his job at the Krusty Krab and he hates SpongeBob and

Patrick with a vengeance and he hates everything. They don't call him the most miserable freak in Bikini Bottom for nothing.

Squilliam: That is so like Squidy. He never has had that spark inside him.

Lily: That's true. He was a cashier for 20 years and he only got Pennies from Mr. Krabs before we made some changes. But because of his supervised release from the nuthouse it goes to his living conditions at the asylum.

Squilliam: That's good. Squidward will never be good at anything.

Maria: No he won't.

Squilliam: Good. Let me show you all inside.

They went inside Squilliam's house and it was everything everyone could ever dream of. It had stuff priced at 10s of thousands of dollars and more. It was like everything in rich heaven. There was a lot of fancy schmancy stuff that would put even the richest people in the world to shame. It was amazing.

* * *

Back at the estate Lily and Maria were telling us about what they saw.

Me: Wow. You guys have been in the true lap of luxury.

Julie Martin: I'll say.

Nico was deciding what our next target will be for the Goosebumps Monster Busters. He chose the book "Say Cheese and Die!".

Nico: Here's our next target guys. We're going after the evil camera from "Say Cheese and Die!".

Bluestreak: (to Julie Martin) Didn't you have an encounter with the Evil Camera before, Julie?

Julie Martin: I sure did. That camera was horrible. It was a strange camera.

The camera has the power to steal souls and is completely indestructible. When a picture is taken, the image that develops does not show what is in the present, but what will happen to the person/object in the image in the future. For example, when Greg takes a picture of his family's new car, the image develops as the car completely wrecked (indicating that a car accident will occur). In later installments, the pictures taken can also affect one's physical appearance. Be it making them fat or thin, turning their skin into scaly reptile skin, or giving them a bumblebee head. If a picture of someone gets caught in its mechanism, it can cause the victim to suffer the painful sensation akin to their torso being cut in half.

It remains to be determined as to what becomes of the souls the camera captures. Of particular interest is whether or not souls increase its power.

The Camera cannot move on its own and cannot force anyone to find it and use it. As long as it is well hidden, its powers are useless. If a picture is taken of itself, it will create another camera. If the photo taken by the camera is destroyed or changed into a negative, the effects of the camera will be prevented. Should one prevent the events of a photo from happening, the events of the photo and other photos taken by the camera will be nullified.

Michael Warner: Photo taken of him shows him falling down from the railing of the Coffman House basement staircase.

Mr. Banks' new Ford Taurus: Photo shows the car completely destroyed. Mr. Banks gets into a nasty accident later.

Terry Banks: Photo taken of him shows him outside with a worried expression on his face.

Douglas "Bird" Arthur: Photo taken of him laying unconscious on the baseball field after being struck head-first with a baseball, body in an uncomfortable position.

The Banks Family (Dream): Photo Greg takes of them at their backyard picnic shows Greg's mom, dad and brother Terry as skeletons.

Shari Walker: Photo taken of her doesn't show her, causing her to vanish from existence later at her birthday party. Nullified after Greg ripped the photo in half.

Greg Banks: Photo shows Greg and Shari on the playground, trembling in fear from a shadowy figure.

Dr. Fritz Fredericks Photo taken shows him dead on the floor of the Coffman House basement after Shari takes his picture, causing him to die of fright.

Joey Ferris and Mickey Ward: It's never revealed what the photo was or what befell them.

Jonathan: Photo taken of him on the ground in pain, cluching his foot after being impaled by a giant carpenter's nail.

Shari Walker: Photo taken of her comes out as a negative. This causes her to rapidly lose weight. Nuillified after Terry changed it into a positive.

Greg Banks: Photo taken of him being over 300 pounds. This causes him to rapidly gain weight. Nullified after Terry turned it into a negative

Greg Banks: Photo taken of him with scaly reptile skin. His flesh begins to fall off, being replaced by scales. Nullified after Terry turned it into a negative.

Greg and his class: It's never revealed what the photo was or what befell them.

Reena Jacobs: Photo taken of her shows her eyes red. She instantly suffers an intense burning sensation from her eyes and a redness that stays permanent until the camera is defeated.

Karla Mayer: Photo taken of her shows just her arm. She then seriously injures her arm in a basketball game.

Julie Martin: Photo taken of her gets caught in the camera mechanism, which causes her to have a sharp pain in her torso, as if she's being cut in half.

Twin Forks Middle School (dream): Photo shows the entire school as skeletons after Julie takes a picture of them.

Becka and Greta: Photo taken of them shows them with green alligator skin, which immediately befalls them.

Sammy Martin: Photo taken of him has his head replaced by a bee's head. His head immediately starts growing yellow fuzz and he can only speak in buzzing sounds.

Julie Martin: Photo taken of her shows her falling off the school diving board to her death. She manages to stop the prediction from happening. This in turn, nullified all the other photos taken by the camera.

Douglas "Bird" Arthur: Instead of Michael (due to not being in the episode adaptation), the photo is taken of Bird falling from the railing of the Coffman House basement staircase.

Mr. Banks' new car: Photo shows the car completely destroyed.

The Banks family (dream): Photo taken of them at their backyard picnic shows them as skeletons

Shari Walker: Photo doesn't show her, causing her to vanish from existence. Nullified after Greg rips the photo later on.

Dr. Fritz Fredericks: When Shari uses the camera on Fredericks it causes him to be sucked inside the camera. He screams to be released until he's eventually freed by Joey Ferris and Mickey Ward.

Unnamed man: Photo taken of him shows him unconscious. As he chases Greg, the stairs break under him, causing him to fall through the basement floor of the remains of the Coffman House, knocking him out.

Shari Walker: Photo taken of her comes out as a negative. This causes her to rapidly lose weight.

Greg Banks: Photo taken of him being over 300 pounds. This causes him to rapidly gain weight. Both Greg and Shari's photos are nullified after having Terry reverse the photos at the photo-mart.

Mr. Saur: Photo taken of him shows him bald. His hair immediately begins to fall out.

We gasped in sheer horror at how that camera was made and what it can do.

Me: That camera is an invention of the Devil!

Nico: And the man that made it is really deranged.

Me: Just what the universe needs, another fucked up mad scientist running amok.

Long Haul: You think the Evil Camera might have an effect on us?

Nico: I don't think so Long Haul. You guys don't have souls.

Lori: Who is the man that made it?

Me: His name is Dr. Fritz Fredericks and he is really fucked up to the core.

Not much is revealed about Fritz's personal life other than that he assisted in building the Camera during his youth. It is also unknown what field he is a qualified doctor in.

In his youth, Dr. Fredericks obtained employment in a laboratory with another man, who was currently working on a Camerology project. The man was constructing a special camera, which Dr. Fredericks was hired to assist with the development of.

Likely excited by the prospect of fame and fortune, Dr. Fredericks waited until the camera was finished, and then he stole it. The real creator was angered by Dr. Fredericks actions, so the creator placed a dark magic curse on the device. Dr. Fredericks wasn't aware of the curse, so he took photos of people he loved. Sadly, those he photographed either died or were severely harmed, leading him to leave his life and become a vagrant. Eventually, Dr. Fredericks arrived in Pitts Landing, which was to be his last home in life.

At the beginning of Say Cheese and Die!, the children describe having seen him around town from a distance. Towards the end of Say Cheese and Die!, Greg and Shari are trapped by him when he stops them from escape from his basement in the Coffman House.

In Say Cheese and Die!, Dr. Fredericks's is accidentally killed by Shari in the Coffman House. During a skirmish between the two, Spidey's picture is unintentionally taken, which causes him to die of fright.

The television adaptation, when Dr. Fredericks's picture is taken, he is transported inside the camera. However, he is accidentally released by the two bullies when they find the camera. Consequently, he is still alive at the end of the episode.

Lola: This guy is a monster!

Laney: He's beyond pure evil!

Me: He's worse than that. He's 14,000% fucked up. He's located in a suburb of Frankfort, Kentucky. Lets head out!

We set out for Frankfort, Kentucky.

---

## FRANKFORT, KENTUCKY

---

We arrived in Frankfort and we were in a suburb of the city and it was deserted.

Me: This is where we're supposed to face him.

Lori: Yep. We have to be ready.

Then I sensed a Clow Card.

Me: There's a Clow Card here.

Li Syaoron: I can sense it.

Sakura Avalon: It's a strong one.

Me: But which one is it?

Then we saw 4 kids come and they were Greg Banks, Shari Walker, Doug Arthur, and Michael Warner.

Greg: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Shari: It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Doug: We heard so much about you all.

Me: Same here. And you all must be (To Greg) Greg Banks, (To Shari) Shari Walker, (To Doug) Doug Arthur, and (To Michael) Michael Warner.

Shari: That's right. We love all your adventures.

Doug: You guys are an awesome force to be reckoned with.

Lisa: We don't like to brag about it but thank you.

Me: We actually came to make Fredericks pay for his crimes.

Shari: Are you here to kill him?

Me: If the need should come to it, yes. But we're also here to destroy that evil camera.

Doug: We would like that J.D.

Julie Martin: You're not the only one that has had problems with that camera. I want to destroy it badly.

Julie formed a camera in her hand made of ice and she crushed it.

Greg: (sees Julie's hands power up with ice) Oh, man. Did Horrorland experiment on you guys?

Julie Martin: No. We were given our powers by J.D. and his friends.

We are now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Abby Martin: That's right.

Then we heard homicidal maniac laughter. We turned and we saw DR. FRITZ FREDERICKS!

Me: Dr. Fritz Fredericks!

Greg: (sees the Camera in Fredericks' hands): Thanks for bringing the camera. This is almost too easy.

Me: So that's the camera.

Shari: (sees a Dark Aura around the Camera) Greg, wait! There's something different about it!

My Dark Orb Detector went off and it showed that there was a dark orb in the camera.

Edzilla chomped on the camera and destroyed it completely in one massive bone destroying chomp!

Eddy: Nice work Lumpy.

Me: You are next Dr. Fuckcase.

Nico: Dr. Fredericks you have failed this world!

?: That's not the only thing that will fail!

Lola: I thought I would never hear that voice again!

We turned and we saw 3 Heartless. It was a Heartless of Princess Morbucks, Ember and Tridart! Princess Morbucks was now called the Greedy Spoiled Curse, Ember's Heartless was called the Firestorm Malevolence and Tridart's Heartless was called the Icy Hellish Despair!

Lana: Princess Morbucks!

Irma: Tridart!

Taranee: Ember!

Me: I thought we were rid of you three for good.

Buttercup: What is this? A Team Morbucks reunion?

Me: Nice burn Buttercup.

Firestorm Malevolence: It seems that way. After all, the three of us died on the same day.

Icy Hellish Despair: You all really should've sent us to the River of Fire. Because we've got a bone to pick with all of you.

Greedy Spoiled Curse (to the Powerpuff Girls): So you had to kill me all because I wanted to be a Powerpuff Girl. There's only room for 8 Powerpuff Girls, is that it?!

Icy Hellish Despair: Don't bother, Princess. The Powerpuff Leader is just going to deny it. Just like she's denying that she froze a bunch of people accidentally with her ice breath. Who knows what'll happen if she accidentally freezes the entire city of Townsville?

Blossom (starts to cry): I-I didn't mean to. I-It was an accident! I would never hurt anyone! I'm a good person!

Icy Hellish Despair (her despair and fear makes him stronger): That's it! Keep feeding me those negative emotions. They are just delicious.

Firestorm Malevolence: I'm surprised that still works for us as Heartless.

Me: Shut the fuck up you overgrown matchstick! You three should've stayed dead when we killed you.

Then a figure swooped in and standing on a post was a blue girl in an awesome uniform and she had a powerful energy level.

Me: It's the Fight Card! 鬪

Kero: Be careful around the Fight Card, J.D. It's a very skilled and very proud and skilled warrior.

Me: I want to see how I compare to her. You guys face the rest. I'll face the Fight Card.

Nico: Okay.

I went up to the Fight Card and we stood ready.

Spiderman: (webs up Fredericks to a wall) Alright, kiddo. Mommy and Daddy have to take care of something. But we'll be back to take you to daycare!

Nico: This isn't a daycare Spiderman.

Sakura Avalon: Be careful J.D.

Me: Don't worry Sakura. I know what I'm doing.

---

## Battle 1: Firestorm Malevolence

---

Bluestreak, Matilda Honey, Michael Munroe, Irma, Killer Frost, Lola, Lana, Adult Blossom and Lea were facing the Firestorm Malevolence.

Lola punched the Ember Heartless in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the mouth.

Irma and Lana fired a massive blast of water and ice and a huge cloud of steam came off her and she screamed in pain. Adult Blossom fired a blast of ice breath and Killer Frost fired a massive blast of snow. Lola and Michael Munroe fired a powerful blast of fire and Lea slashed her.

Irma: You will never win Ember! Combo time!

Bluestreak: You got it Irma! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his lightning beam to 100,000,000,000,000,000 volts of electricity.

Matilda Honey: Lets do this. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Matilda's right arm and it enhanced her psychic energy powers 10,000-fold.

Bluestreak and Matilda Honey: THUNDERSTORM PSYCHIC BURST!

Bluestreak fired a massive blast of lightning and Matilda fired a massive blast of psychic energy lightning from her hands and the blasts combined and they hit Ember and Exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

---

## Battle 2: Icy Hellish Despair

---

Long Haul, Pharaoh Man, Molly Molloy, Francis, Venom, Taranee, Laney and Megan were facing the Icy Hellish Despair.

Laney fired multiple barbs filled super poison and they skewered the Tridart Heartless. Taranee fired a massive blast of fire and burned him and Francis fired a massive blast of fire and did the same. Long Haul fired his phasic laser rifle and it burned his shoulders.

Pharaoh Man fired a massive blast of Solar Fire and it burned the Tridart Heartless all over the place. Venom and Molly Molloy fired plants and Symbiote tendrils and they chomped onto him and slammed him into the ground.

Long Haul: Lets use our combos on him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Phasic Laser Rifle 100-fold.

Pharaoh Man: I'll make you bow before me. GIGANTION CYBER

KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Pharaoh Shot 10,000-fold.

Long Haul and Pharaoh Man: SOLAR STORM LASERBOMB!

Pharaoh Man fired a massive ball of Solar Fire and Long Haul fired a powerful laser blast and the blasts hit Tridart all at once and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

Battle 3: Greedy Spoiled Curse

---

Hunter, Nico, Elena, Rubberband Man, and Huggles/Khor, Shagon, Lincoln, Linka, Lily and Earth were facing the Greedy Spoiled Curse.

Hunter: (German Accent) You give all rich kids a bad name you undankbare Monstrosität!

Elena: What was that?

Nico: That was German for Ungrateful Monstrosity. Princess Morbucks you have failed this universe!

They went at her and Nico punched her in the face and Hunter fired a massive blast of lightning and Lincoln did the same and they electrocuted her. Khor punched and smashed the Princess Heartless all over the place and smashed her face in and Shagon fired a powerful hatred laser blast from his eyes and Lily and Linka fired a powerful blast of water and lightning and they got her wet and they electrocuted her. Rubberband Man stretched and expanded his fist and punched the Princess Heartless with devastating force. Earth fired a massive glob of lava and burned her.

---

When the smoke cleared, they weren't in the least bit injured.

Maria: Are you kidding me? Even after all those combo attacks, you three are still standing?!

Greedy Spoiled Curse: Face it, losers! You'll never get rid of us!

Firestorm Malevolence: We're just more stronger then all of you!

Shagon: (getting an idea) Really? Then which of you three is more stronger?

Icy Hellish Despair: Come again?

William: (catching on to the plan) C'mon. You all can't be equally strong. One of you has to be stronger then the other two.

Nico: And which one of you is it?

All three: (IN UNISON) I AM!

But then they looked at each other with hatred and then they got into a massive argument that quickly turned into a vicious brawl and then they killed each other. But then the portal that went into the River of Fire opened up and the three of them were sucked into it.

Greedy Spoiled Curse: I HATE YOU POWERPUFF GIRLS!

Princess Morbucks, the ultimate spoiled brat was now erased from existence forever, along with Ember and Tridart.

Nico: Luckily we transferred all her family's wealth into our accounts.

## Battle 4: Fight Card

I was facing the Fight Card.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at each other and I punched her in the face and she kicked at me and I blocked her kick and kicked her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and she punched at me and I blocked her punched and I dealt her a deadly uppercut and she flipped over and came at me and I dodged and kicked her in the back and punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and sent her crashing into a pole. She went at me again and she punched at me and I blocked her attack and she went at me and punched and kicked at me and I grabbed her leg and threw her into a rock and she was knocked down. But she got back up and went at me and punched at me and I blocked her punch and I kicked her in the face and kicked her in the back and I dealt a deadly karate chop to the back of her head and knocked her out.

Me: Now's my chance! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card appeared and sucked in the Fight Card. It turned back into a card.

Me: Yes!

I put my signature on it.

Sakura Avalon: J.D. that was amazing!

Li Syaoron: Well done J.D.

Me: Thanks guys.

Kero: You really are an impressive fighter J.D. The Fight Card was no match for you!

Me: Thanks Kero. But she was an extremely worthy adversary. We have 47 cards left.

Sakura Avalon: We sure do.

Li Syaoron: Yep. But you have been trained for this. I'm amazed at how you managed to handle yourself against the Fight Card.

Me: Thanks Li. We have one more loose end to tie up. We're going to seal Dr. Fredericks into the Yin-Yang Dimension.

Julie Martin: (to Greg Banks, Shari Walker, Doug Arthur, and Michael Warner) What do you say, guys? Want to give Fredericks some payback before sending him to the Yin-Yang Dimension?

Greg: With pleasure.

Shari: Lets tear this guy apart.

Doug: No mercy.

Michael Warner: Yeah!

Spiderman untied Dr. Fredericks and Julie Martin punched him in the face and Greg kicked him in the crotch. Shari grabbed his head and kneed it and broke his nose and Doug bit off his whole left ear! He screamed in excruciating pain and Michael Warner kicked him in the stomach.

Julie formed a warclub made of ice and she slammed it into his face and knocked him down.

Me: Finish him! Final Smash time!

Matilda Honey: Right! PSYCHIC THUNDERBOLT BLAST!

Matilda Honey fired a massive blast of psychic lightning and it electrocuted him and fried him.

Julie Martin: Time for some serious pain! ICE MACE SMASHER!

Julie Martin formed a Mace Club out of pure ice and she slammed it into Dr. Fredericks face and knocked him out.

I picked him up.

Me: You are never going to be welcome here Fredericks.

Nico: Dr. Fritz Fredericks, you have failed this world!

I pulled out the Yin Yo-Yo and opened the portal that went into the Yin-Yang Dimension and we threw him in. The portal closed and Dr.

Fredericks was gone. Another crazy Goosebumps Monster and villain was gone. Nico caught a Sigilyph and a Cofagrigus.

Julie Martin: (To the Viewers) To all Goosebumps Monsters everywhere, we're coming for all of you and you all will pay.

Me: You got that right Julie.

Greg, Shari, Doug and Michael were now members of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Goosebumps Monster and Villain destroyed.

The Camera from Say Cheese and Die was a strange one and that scientist that made it was one crazy monster! We now have 5 Clow Cards down and 47 more are left. The next card is the Glow Card and you will love that one in the next chapter. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Sportz

In the Early Morning hours at 2:45 AM, Lily couldn't sleep at all. She was in a lot of deep thought.

Lily: (In her head) I think the Krusty Krab should serve more food than just Krabby Patties. But what should they serve? I know! Hot dogs, pizza, and more will be perfect for the menu. But what else should we add as well?

Then Lily sensed something. She sensed a Clow Card.

Lily: I sense a Clow Card.

She got up and went outside to a beautiful tree and out came a bunch of beautiful tiny glowing orbs of light that looked like fireflies.

Lily: Wow. It's so beautiful. They look like fireflies.

Then a little fairy with a firefly tail came. It was a Clow Card. It was the Glow Card.

Lily: Wow. You are a pretty one.

She was sprinkling beautiful glowing dust that made it look like fireflies.

Lily: You're the Glow Card. 灯

The Glow Card is a gentle card and is one of the harmless cards. Glow can create tiny orbs of light and scatter them all over.

Lily: If J.D. can do it so can I. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

Lily held out her hand and an energy card formed and it sucked in the Glow Card and it formed into a card. It was now Lily's.

Lily: Wow. The Glow Card.

Later at 8:00 AM we were having breakfast.

I saw Lily in a happy mood.

Me: You're in a happy mood Lily.

Lily: Yep. I have awesome news. I caught my first ever Clow Card.

Sakura Avalon: You caught a Clow Card, Lily?

Lily: I sure did. See?

Lily showed us the Glow Card.

Me: The Glow Card. Way to go Lily!

Kero: The Glow Card is a gentle and harmless card. It's one of the cards that loves to brighten up the place.

Lily: I saw what it can do.

Nico: Way to go Lily.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und you did a great job.

Lily: You can have it J.D. I know it's what you would've done.

Me: Thanks Lily.

Lily handed it to me. I signed my name on it.

Me: I didn't sense anything last night because I was asleep.

Sakura Avalon: Me neither.

Madison: I don't think any of you sensed it.

Lily: I did and I found the Glow Card.

Me: You are lucky Lily.

Lily: Well I couldn't sleep. I was thinking about what else I can add to the Krusty Krab menu. I sensed it at 2:50 in the morning.

Lisa: You have a really strong mind Lily. I'm amazed that you can sense the Clow Cards like 2nd Elder Brother can.

Lily: I think it might have something to do with our powers.

Me: The power of the Gods works in mysterious ways.

---

Later in Bikini Bottom, SpongeBob is pulling a trashcan, with Patrick inside, out through the door. Then he pushes it onto the curb.]

SpongeBob: Whew!

[A mail truck drives by and drops a package on the curb.]

SpongeBob: What's that?

Patrick: [pops out of trashcan] Looks like a box.

SpongeBob: Wonder who it belongs to. [jumps on the box] Maybe it says on the other side.

Both: Nope.

Patrick: Oh, look, it's open.

SpongeBob: It is?

Patrick: [opens the box] Yup.

SpongeBob: [peeks inside the box] Ooh. [climbs in the box] It's-it's- [whimpers] It's stuff! [holds up a big pile of sporting equipment]

Patrick: [laughs] Oh, I knew it! But what does this stuff do?

[The sporting equipment falls on SpongeBob and Patrick. The scene changes to SpongeBob and Patrick in the library with a golf club.]

Both: Hmm.

SpongeBob: Ah, this must be for getting books off the top shelf. [knocks books off the top shelf with the golf club]

Patrick: Hey! [laughs]

[SpongeBob knocks more books off the shelf, which they all drop on Patrick. SpongeBob stops and another book falls on Patrick's head.]

Patrick: Wow.

[The scene changes to SpongeBob and Patrick with the bowling ball in the kitchen.]

Patrick: This must be a whipped cream holder.

[Patrick takes a bottle of whipped cream and pours some through the finger holes on the bowling ball. Then he eats the whipped cream from the ball, but he drops it in his mouth. Then he falls through the floor and into the basement.]

SpongeBob: Ah! Patrick, are you okay?

[Patrick licks some whipped cream from the bowling ball.]

Patrick: Yum.

[The scene changes to SpongeBob and Patrick in the living room with a catcher's mitt. SpongeBob gives the mitt to Gary, who slithers onto it to sleep.]

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: This must be a portable snail bed. [rocks Gary to sleep] Rock-a-bye Gary

Patrick: I wanna try!

[Patrick hops on the catcher's mitt and pushes Gary aside.]

Gary: Meow.

[Patrick curls himself on the mitt and goes to sleep.]

SpongeBob: Aww. [chuckles]

[The scene changes to Squidward's house. Squidward is in the kitchen, preparing himself a fancy lunch.]

Squidward: [humming] Oh, it may have taken you all morning, Squidward, but this is a meal fit for a king. [bell dings] Oh. My croque-madame is ready. [goes to get his croque-madame]

[A tennis ball crashes through the window and destroys everything including Squidward's meal. Squidward comes back with the croque-madame.]

Squidward: [notices the mess] What the-

[The tennis ball flies into Squidward's croque-madame and gets splattered in the face with its goop. SpongeBob and Patrick are laughing outside.]

Squidward: [shakes the goop off and growls] SpongeBob! Patrick! What do you two think you're-[notices the sporting equipment] wow.

[Squidward runs to the back where SpongeBob and Patrick are wrecking up his garden with a soccer ball and tennis rackets.]

Both: Hi-yah! [laughs]

[The soccer ball destroys the bird bath and bird house as well as the flowers. SpongeBob and Patrick go to hit the soccer ball again right before Squidward arrives.]

Squidward: My begonias! What are you lunk heads doing with all this equipment?

Both: Equipment?

Squidward: You don't know what this stuff is?!

Both: Mm-mmm. Mm-mmm.

Squidward: This is a soccer ball… [kicks the soccer ball in SpongeBob's face] that is a tennis racket, [shoves the tennis racket in SpongeBob's face] and these are a couple of morons! [bashes SpongeBob and Patrick's face into each other] Now, be quiet! And clean up all of your sports junk!

Both: [confused] What's a "sportz?"

Squidward: [groans] Sports are games you play for points. The points determine the winner of the game.

Patrick: Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh! I love games!

SpongeBob: Me too! You must know a lot about "sportz," Squidward. Will you teach us how to play?

Squidward: I can't think of anything I'd rather do less than-

[Squidward's angel appears on his right shoulder.]

Angel Squidward: Now now, Squidward. You need to help them. Played incorrectly, sports can be very dangerous.

[Squidward's devil appears on his left shoulder.]

Devil Squidward: Yeah, he's right! You should teach 'em to play wrong, 'cause it's payback time!

[The tennis ball hits Squidward's angel.]

Angel Squidward: Let 'em have it, right between the eyes. [disappears]

[Squidward's devil disappears as well.]

Squidward: You know, on second thought, I'd be happy to teach you all about sports, SpongeBob. [chuckles evilly]

[The scene changes to Squidward setting up a horseshoe toss game.]

Squidward: All right, the object of this game is to throw the horseshoe around the stick.

SpongeBob: Ah, seems easy enough.

Squidward: Sure, but you have to do it… [hold up a blindfold] blindfolded. [ties the blindfold around SpongeBob's face and gives the horseshoe to SpongeBob]

[Patrick licks his horseshoe just as Squidward puts the blindfold around Patrick's eyes.]

Patrick: Um, do we throw now?

Squidward: Yes.

SpongeBob: At the same time?

Squidward: Yes! Throw it at the same time! Throw!

SpongeBob: Hi-yah! [throws the horseshoe]

[Patrick throws his horseshoe as well. SpongeBob's horseshoe hits Patrick in the head while Patrick's horseshoe hits SpongeBob in the face.]

SpongeBob: Ow! [sticks his tongue out with his eyeballs showing; then puts his eyeballs back in place] Aw, we didn't hit the sticks. Did we do bad?

Patrick: [his face puffs up] My face hurts.

Squidward: Oh, no, no, no. You both did good. Pain is-uh, worth points. You know the phrase, "no pain, no gain."

Patrick: [laughs] I want pain points! [kicks his horseshoe and a seahorse falls on him]

Squidward: Yeah, that's great. Now do it-oh, 100 more times. [throws the horseshoe]

SpongeBob: Yeah!

[The horseshoe falls SpongeBob's nose. SpongeBob throws the horseshoe again, but gets hit in the face with Patrick's horseshoe.]

SpongeBob: Ow!

[SpongeBob and Patrick keep hitting themselves with each other's horseshoe while Squidward lays back and watches them in amusement.]

Squidward: Oh, Squiddy, you're a genius.

[SpongeBob and Patrick walk up to Squidward and appear to brutally beaten by Squidward's so-called game.]

SpongeBob: Squidward, can the game be over now? All this pain is starting to hurt.

Squidward: Oh, sorry. There's no way to end the game without one of you winning.

[SpongeBob and Patrick groan. The scene changes to SpongeBob and Patrick wearing ice skates and are around to race each other on Squidward's command.]

Squidward: Ready… set… go! [fires the toy gun and chuckles]

[SpongeBob and Patrick start running, but as they running, they are having a hard time running with the ice skates as they appear to be uncomfortable. SpongeBob trips and falls, getting sand with worms in his mouth.]

SpongeBob: [spits the sand out of his mouth] Squidward, are you sure we're doing this right? These running shoes are really hurting my ankles.

Squidward: Oh, you're absolutely doing it right. Try to pick up the pace, though.

[Patrick appears behind SpongeBob and slices him in half with his ice skate.]

Patrick: Comin' through!

[The two halves of SpongeBob stand up and goes to catch up to Patrick. Two sharks come by and notices what SpongeBob and Patrick are doing.]

Shark Son: I wanna play, Daddy.

Shark Dad: No, son. We're sports "fans." We just watch.

[The Shark Dad pulls up a chair and sits down while his son takes up a foam hand. SpongeBob and Patrick made it to the finishing line.]

Squidward: And… time. Let's see those ankles.

[SpongeBob and Patrick's ankles puff up from the strain of running while wearing the ice skates.]

Squidward: [gasps] Oh, yeah, those look bad. You both get-mm, 50 points. Why not?

Patrick: Hey, then we're still tied!

[The scene changes to people walking to the backyard of SpongeBob and Squidward's houses. In the backyard, there's a sporting arena containing several different fields: a baseball field, a bowling rink, a soccer field, a basketball court, a football field, a golf course, and some gymnasium sections. SpongeBob is holding up a catcher's mitt and a tennis racket while wearing a headband. Patrick shoots footballs in SpongeBob's face with the football shooter. SpongeBob comes back with footballs lodged in his mouth and gives a thumbs up. The scoreboard changes from 70 to 72, and they're still tied. Patrick hits the bowling ball with the golf club, but the club breaks and hits SpongeBob in the face. The scoreboard changes from 82 to 84, and they're still tied. SpongeBob and Patrick are on the balance beam over a jellyfish hive. The beam breaks and they both get stung by jellyfish. The scoreboard changes from 88 to 90, and they're still tied.

Lily, Tori, Lightning, Bai Tza, Gali, Maria, Horsea, Matt Daniels, Seaspray, Sheena Deep, and Mr. Krabs were walking down the street.

Lily: So I was thinking Mr. Krabs that maybe we can add more items to the Krusty Krab menu.

Mr. Krabs: That's a great idea lass. What do you have in mind?

Sheena Deep: I think Pizza should be served alongside Krabby Patties.

Lily: Just what I was thinking Sheena. I was thinking maybe we can have Pizza, Hot Dogs and Burritos added to the menu. And we can also add a bunch of good desserts to the menu as well.

Mr. Krabs: Those are all great ideas lass!

Sheena Deep: I agree.

Bai Tza: Me too.

Lily: Thanks guys.

Tori: So this is Bikini Bottom, huh?

Maria: Yep. It's our home away from home next to the Bikini Atoll.

Tori: Didn't this place used to be home to a lot of nuclear tests over 60 years ago?

Lily: Yep. The most famous one of them all was Castle Bravo back in 1954. The most powerful nuclear bomb ever detonated by the United States.

Tori: Wow! How do you know that?

Lily: J.D.'s daughter Jessie is a history master. She knows everything about world history.

Tori: That is so amazing! One of these days I'm gonna have to talk with her.

Lightning: You'll love her Tori.

Gali: I agree. Jessie is an amazing history wiz.

Tori: Neat. Lily, how did you guys get called the Neptune Crusaders?

Lily: It was Varie that came up with the name. We became the Neptune Crusaders after there was a nasty Krabby Patty Zombie Outbreak. Sandy invented these experimental Krabby Patties and they had a nasty side effect. They turned everyone into nasty

Krabby Patty Zombies. Anyone that wasn't infected was force fed the zombies parts and they would turn into burger zombies.

Tori: That's awful!

Lily: I know. We're recognized as the Neptune Crusaders by this symbol on our shirts.

Lily revealed that she had a neat symbol on her shirt. It was a patch that showed the planet Neptune and the astrological symbol of Neptune was on it.

Tori: That's a perfect official symbol.

Lightning: Lightning agrees with you.

[Then they saw Sandy is shown walking down the street with a magnifying glass.]

Lily: Is that Sandy?

Gali: It sure is.

Sandy: Hmm. Hmm. Where is it? Where is it? Hmm. Ah-ha! There's my box of sports gear. It must've fallen off the mail truck. But what happened to all the equipment?

Lily: Hey Sandy.

Sandy: Oh hey guys.

Maria: What was in the box?

Sandy: I ordered all this sports equipment and it must've fallen off the mail truck.

[The bell dings and the crowd cheers.]

Sandy: What was that?

Lily: Lets go see.

[They ran to the sporting arena and notices SpongeBob and Patrick beating themselves up with boxing gloves on their feet.]

Sandy: Huh? SpongeBob, what's going on?

SpongeBob: Oh, hey-[SpongeBob and Patrick hit each other] Sandy. Patrick and I are-[SpongeBob and Patrick hit each other again] in the middle of a sports game.

Lily: This is a really unusual sport.

[Patrick jumps onto SpongeBob.]

Sandy: Yeah. This sure don't look like any sport I've seen before.

[SpongeBob and Patrick hit each other again.]

SpongeBob: I believe it's called kickboxing, or something?

[Patrick falls down.]

Lily: This is not like the Kickboxing me and my sister Lynn are familiar with.

Lightning: Me neither.

Sandy: Well, whatever it is, it seems to be causing you lots of pain.

[SpongeBob hits Patrick.]

Patrick: Ow! Sure is. [gets hit again] Ooh!

Sandy: Why not stop playing it if it hurts so bad?

Patrick: We can't stop… [panting] Until we break our tie.

Sandy: Says who?

Lily: Who in their dumb mind would think of something like that?

[The trumpeters play and fog steams out from between the booths.]

Shark Son: It's the rule giver.

[The crowd murmurs as Don the Whale, Frank the Muscular Goldfish, and Larry the Lobster carry Squidward, who is in a grim reaper outfit, onto the field. They set him down and the crowd cheers.]

Sandy: I ain't never heard of a rule giver.

Squidward: [flips his hood] I prefer "King of Sports," but you can never tell what will catch on with the small folk.

Sandy: You're making up a game where SpongeBob and Patrick hurt themselves, and you won't let them stop?!

Squidward: I'm just giving the people what they want.

Sandy: That's pretty low, Squidward, even for you. I'm putting a stop to this. SpongeBob and Patrick have had enough!

[SpongeBob and Patrick appear brutally beaten up by Squidward's so-called games.]

Squidward: See? They're fine. Let the games resume.

Squilliam: Hello, 911? I'd like to-

Cop: Squilliam Fancyson?!

Squilliam: Yes, I know I'm famous but that's not why I'm calling!

[Sandy grumbles and the audience cheers.]

Sandy: Oh, I don't think so.

Lily: We give you a second chance and this is how you repay us?!

Squidward: You are so smug, you know that?! You think that the world revolves around you and your friends, don't you? That Bikini Bottom couldn't possibly survive without the mighty and powerful Lily Loud and J.D. Knudson to guide us through our problems! Well, I've got a news flash for you: we got along just fine before you and J.D. showed up!

Lily: Oh, and this qualifies as just fine?! Having SpongeBob and Patrick beat each other up and risking their safety!? I mean, come on, what were you thinking?!

Squidward: Oh please! You can't just waltz in here and expect us to follow you like you and your friends are like gods.

Lily: Me and my friends aren't gods! We just want to keep everyone safe. Why do you hate us for that?

Squidward: Whoever said I needed you to protect me?! I'm better off keeping myself safe, now get used to it.

Lily: You aren't ready! You're miserable, and always hate everything, and more importantly… [venomously]… I'm better than you.

Matt Daniels: Since I'm an athlete, let me show you how REAL sports are played.

Lightning: Lightning will help you two with sports as well!

Lily: Lets do my favorite sport: FIGHTING DONE RIGHT!

Lily punched Squidward in the face and Lightning punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and the crotch and punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth. Matt Daniels punched him in the face and kicked him right where the sun doesn't shine.

DING!

Everyone winced when they say that.

Harold: That's not gonna feel good!

Lily grabbed Squidwards nose and ripped it right off his face and he screamed in pain.

Squidward: (RRIIPPPP) OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOWWWWWWWWW! Okay I've had enough.

Lily: Tell it to your mama Squidward!

Squidward: Mama?

Squidward's mom is in the stadium seats.

Squidward's mom: Don't want to hear it.

Lily: (Whistles)

Numerous Sea Bears came. They were fish that had bear heads and the bodies of piranha fish and they had claws on their fins. They went at Squidward and they ferociously mauled him and Squidward screamed as he was being mauled. One of the Sea Bears hates Squidward's guts to the core and they all left.

When it was done, a paddy wagon came with its sirens blaring and the men came out with a straitjacket.

The doctors were tending to SpongeBob and Patrick.

Seaspray: How are you two feeling?

SpongeBob: Like we were through a meat tenderizer.

Patrick: Yeah.

Squidward: GET YOUR HANDS OFF ME YOU IDIOTS!

Horsea: We should've never you let out of the nuthouse!

Lily: You just violated your parole Squidward. You want me to say it Mr. SquarePants?

SpongeBob: Yeah. Go for it Lily. I'm too tired to say it.

Lily: Thank you. I can't believe you are such a miserable idiot Squidward. But I'm glad I'm saying this. Squidward Quincy Tentacles, you're fired!

Squidward: I HATE ALL OF YOU AND I WILL MAKE SURE YOU ALL SUFFER FOR IT!

Squilliam: Say what you want, Squidy. But what you tried to do crossed a line.

Squidward: (GASP!) Squilliam Fancyson from band class!? What are you doing here?

Squilliam: Oh I'm now permanently on top where you are on the rock bottom.

Lily: In the immortal words of my friend Nico, "Squidward Q. Tentacles, you have failed this city!"

Everyone laughed and booed at Squidward. Squidward was taken away and sent back to the insane asylum. His own misery is what destroyed his mind. They loaded him into the paddy wagon and drove off with him screaming bloody murderous rants.

Lightning: (To the viewers) You must never become like Squidward or there will be horrible consequences.

Lily: You said it Lightning.

They high five.

Later, Lily and team came back and told us everything. We were shocked that Squidward was never going to change. But this was a prominent example of what will happen to people that can't be rehabilitated.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome SpongeBob episode covered.

Sportz was a funny episode and Squidward was a major league jerk in this one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next Clow Card is the Sweet Card and I hope you all have an insatiable sweet tooth, because that's the card that's next. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# A Girls Truth and a Monster Librarian

At Gotham Royal York in Home Ed class, we were having an awesome project. Our project was to make delicious cakes. But something was wrong. Our cakes ended up becoming disgustingly sweet. At first everyone thought that they added too much sugar in the cakes. But we tried again.

Me: Okay, add 3 cups of flour.

Varie: Okay.

Varie did so.

Lori: Add 2 teaspoons of baking powder.

Lori added said ingredient.

Nico: 2 eggs.

Nico cracked the eggs and put them in a bowl.

Maria was working all by herself.

Maria: I wish I could be in many places at once. (Gets an idea) Hey! Maybe I can.

Maria pulled out the Ring of The 9 Dragons.

Omi: Please be careful of the Ring of Nine Dragons. The first time I tried it, I couldn't control it.

Maria: But now that you guys told me, I know what not to do.

Maria put it on her left middle finger.

Maria: I'll start with 4 of me. RING OF THE 9 DRAGONS!

The ring glowed and Maria had 4 clones of herself appear. One was her happiness, the 2nd was her shyness, the 3rd was her Paranoia and the 4th one was her Braveness.

Paranoid Maria was hiding under the table in fear.

Teresa: I think Paranoid Maria is from the feelings she had when she was still in the Meta Breed.

Francis: I know. She was really paranoid about people making her an outcast during that time.

Me: No kidding. Shyness Maria here is really shy.

Shy Maria: I'm scared of these guys.

Me: It's all right. No one is gonna hurt you.

Happy Maria: (hugs Horsea tightly) I'm glad to have a Pokemon like you, Horsea!

Horsea: Me too!

Varie: Happy Maria is so happy!

Brave Maria: Lets kill all those bad guys!

Armada Cyclonus: (sees Brave Maria) I like this one.

Maria was in control and she had them get different ingredients for her cake and she got it done.

Me: That's very clever.

Lori: It sure is. She literally can get the job done that fast with that many.

Me: She sure can.

Then I sensed a Clow Card in the room.

Me: (In my head) I sense a Clow Card here in this room. It's got to be the reason why the cakes all turned out too sweet.

The bell rang and it was time for lunch.

Varie: Aren't you coming J.D.?

Me: You guys go ahead. I'll catch up later.

They left.

I was looking around and my phone rang.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

Kero: J.D. it's Kero. It might be the Sweet Card that's making the cakes too sweet.

Me: The Sweet Card?

Kero: Yeah. It's attracted to sweet foods. But it makes them too sweet. It's not a very dangerous card, but it can be very tricky to capture.

Me: Boy that's what I call a card with a majorly overzealous sweet tooth. Pun intended. I'll find and capture it. (Hangs up)

I put up a magical barrier in the room to prevent it from escaping.

Me: I got to get this card or else everyone will get fat and diabetic.

I saw something in the oven with our cake.

Me: There's something in the oven.

I saw the Sweet Card in the oven with our cake and it was sprinkling something on it. Sweet's visible form is a small, wingless-fairy with afro-like hair resembling cotton candy. She wears a yellow dress with a similar cotton candy puff shape. Her dress and hair are decorated with blue, sugary, star-candy called, Konpeitō.

Me: She's sprinkling some form of magical sugar on the cake. That's why the cakes turned out sweet. Let me think here.

I then got an idea.

Me: Bingo! The opposite of sweet is salty!

I grabbed a bag of salt and poured it into a bowl and I opened the oven door and out went the Sweet Card and I caught up with it and dumped salt onto it. It shook it off and I grabbed it.

Me: Gotcha! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED! SWEET CARD!

I held out my hand and made an energy card and it was sucked into it and it turned into a card. It was the Sweet Card. 甘

I had the card and put my name on it.

Me: This card has one amazing Sweet Tooth. (Rimshot) I have a feeling our cakes will turn out all right now.

I cleaned up the salt on the floor and went to the cafeteria. Our cakes were done and it was time to taste them. The cakes turned out better than the last time and they were delicious.

I brought some home for us and we all loved them.

Sakura Avalon: So you caught the Sweet Card, J.D.?

Me: I sure did. It was the reason why all the cakes turned out sweet.

Sakura Avalon: The same thing happened to our cakes in Home Ed class and they were too sweet.

Me: Boy. Talk about a sense of deja vu.

---

Later that day we were deciding which should be the next target of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

We then saw Vain Maria. She was admiring herself in the mirror.

Vain Maria: I look so beautiful.

Intelligent Maria was sitting by me and she was reading a book on Advanced Quantum Physics.

Me: Wow. Advanced Quantum Physics? That's way too powerful knowledge for me.

Nico: That sounds more like something Lisa would study.

Intelligent Maria: Indeed she would. The neurological capacity of the brain can only understand so much of the fields of an subject.

Me: (Head hurts) Wow. That is too complicated for me. But that is true.

Perfect Maria was cleaning the house.

Me: Perfect Maria is quite the organizer and perfectionist.

Maria: Yeah that happens.

Lazy Maria was laying on the couch and she was eating junk food.

Lazy Maria: (Belch)

Affectionate Maria was kissing William all over the place.

Me: Looks like Affectionate Maria loves William.

Maria: Even though she is part of me, I'm still getting jealous.

We laughed.

Me: Oh come on Maria, I think it's really cute.

Nico: I do too.

Me: Hmm. How about we go after the Mutant?

Nico: No. Lets save him for another time.

Me: Okay.

Nico: Hmm.

Suddenly there was a crash.

CRASH!

Me: Uh oh!

Nico: It came from Mr. Avalon's office.

We went into his office and we saw him in the floor rubbing his head and books fell on him and were all over the floor.

Me: Are you all right Mr. Avalon?

Mr. Avalon: Yeah.

Nico: You slip out of your chair?

Mr. Avalon: I think so.

I helped him up.

Mr. Avalon: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Mr. Avalon. But you got to be careful. You could fall over and break your neck.

Mr. Avalon: I know. But something is wrong with that chair.

Me: Hmm.

I look at the chair and I saw that a wheel is wobbly and broken.

Me: Aha! This wheel right here is busted. I think you need a new chair.

Nico was picking up some books and then he got an idea.

Nico: That's it! I have an idea. I think I found our next target. Lets go after Mr. Mortman next J.D.

Me: That's a great idea Nico. From the book The Girl that Cried Monster.

Nico: Yep. And Mr. Mortman is a monster.

Me: And they don't believe Lucy Dark in that one. But if they don't believe her, they will believe us. And I can sense that Lucy Dark's

Parent's didn't devour Mr. Mortman in that Canadian town. Alright then, Mr. Mortman it is. I read the book but I don't know what he looks like in Monster form.

Nico: Oh you will hate his guts J.D. He is really ugly.

Me: Nothing is more ugly and terrifying than the Necromorphs.

Nico: That's true.

I gathered everyone together.

Lori: So our next target is Mr. Mortman from the book The Girl That Cried Monster?

Me: Yep. Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up what it said about him.

Mr. Mortman is the Timberland Falls librarian. At the library, Mr. Mortman leads a reading program called the Reading Rangers. Mr. Mortman tries to encourage Lucy Dark to read more classic literature, but the only book she's interested in is monster books like Mary Shelley's Frankenstein. She asks whether White Fang is about a monster and she also asks if Anne of Green Gables has any monsters in it.

One rainy summer evening, Lucy leaves the library and realizes she forgot her roller blades. She goes back to the library after it has closed and while hiding sees Mr. Mortman reaching into his desk to procure some flies to feed to his pet turtles, which he keeps in a metal pan on his desk at all times. Lucy sees Mr. Mortman's head swell up, his eyes bulge out, and his mouth turn into a gaping black maw. Lucy leaves in a hurry and forgets her roller blades again and so she heads back to get her roller blades, but then the door is locked.

One week later, she returns to the library and after Mr. Mortman gives her a new book for the reading club, she hides in the stacks to catch Mr. Mortman in the act. After he escorts everyone out of the building, Mr. Mortman locks the door. Lucy says to herself, "This is boring." Then Mr. Mortman turns into a monster again! Then he eats some flies again. Then he picks up a turtle, chews up the shell, and swallows it. Lucy barely made it out of the library.

Later on, Mr. Mortman kindly returns Lucy's bookbag, which she had left in the library. He asks if she had stayed behind after he closed up, but she says no. He bids her farewell, as her mother pulls up in the driveway.

Lucy again hides in the library, alone, waiting for Mr. Mortman to change into a monster. Except this time, she has brought a camera to snap his picture. Once Mr. Mortman transforms into a monster again, Lucy takes his picture, but forgets about the flash and Mr. Mortman flies into a rage. There is a chase scene and Lucy escapes the library one more time. After dinner, Lucy races to the one hour photo joint to pick up her picture of Mr. Mortman. Except the photograph shows an empty desk in the library as Mr. Mortman did not show up in the picture at all.

Lucy and Aaron tail Mr. Mortman from the library to his house. Lucy peeks through the living room window just in time to see Mr. Mortman indulge in a series of grotesque meals. First, he takes a big handful of fish from his aquarium and shoves them into his mouth. Then, Mr. Mortman chews up an entire snail, shell, and all. Following that, he slurps up an entire eel like a spaghetti strand. Lucy tries to get Aaron to come peek in the window, but he is off looking for a ladder to see into Mr. Mortman's house better. Lucy loses her balance and falls from the window. Aaron runs away from the house as Mr. Mortman exits the house and picks her up off the ground. Lucy makes up a story about how she was just there to tell him she would not be at the Reading Rangers meeting the next day. He offers to let her inside so she can call her parents for a ride home, but she does not want to go inside.

Forced to attend her meeting with Mr. Mortman upon her parents not letting her quit the Reading Rangers, Lucy braves the rain and returns to the library. Before he starts the meeting, Mr. Mortman gets up and locks the door. He tells her he can't let her leave. He starts to make his move towards her when she leaps up and attempts to escape. It seems dire but then she comes up with the bright idea of tearing out a drawer of the card catalog, spilling the contents on the ground. Mr. Mortman, though still a monster, is also a librarian and he stops his pursuit of Lucy to organize the cards. Lucy runs out into freedom. She also runs out into Aaron who had been hiding in the library. Turns out he saw Mr. Mortman turn into a monster and is willing to tell her parents.

Lucy and Aaron tell Lucy's parents about Mr. Mortman and they respond with, "Well, I guess we have to invite him to dinner." A few nights later, Mr. Mortman shows up for dinner. The family makes polite small talk with the librarian who eventually inquires as to what is for dinner and asks the father to repeat himself. The father says "You are!" again and he starts getting scared then Lucy's parents who are monsters themselves. Lucy's parents then eat Mr. Mortman alive off-screen as their children cheer with joy.

Me: He sure looks like a normal person on the outside. Lets see what his monster form looks like.

We saw his monster form and it was the ugliest thing we have ever seen!

We gasped and some of us screamed.

Me: What in the 9 Fucking Levels of Hell!?

Laney: That is the ugliest guy ever!

Me: The Necromorphs are more terrifying than him.

Kate L.: Same with the Thing.

Vince: Under that human exterior is an ugly monster.

Carol: That is totally disgusting.

Alicia: The Necromorphs were even more horrifying.

Susie: No kidding.

Me: Just what I was thinking. But I don't think the Necromorphs would want to eat him for dinner.

Then a beam of light appeared and through a portal came a woman with black hair and she had a Japanese Style Black outfit. It was my friend Rukia Kuchiki of the Soul Society.

Me: Rukia!

Rukia: J.D.!

We hugged.

Me: It's great to see you again.

Rukia: Same here J.D. We heard about everything thats been going on.

Lori: Who is this J.D.?

Me: Oh I apologize guys. This is my friend Rukia Kuchiki. She is a member of the Soul Society. An organization that maintains the balance between the lands of the living and the dead.

Rukia: It's an honor to meet all of you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here Rukia.

Me: We have so much to tell you.

We revealed all of our adventures and more and we told her about how we encountered the Necromorphs and she was amazed!

Rukia: Wow! You guys have done it all. But what really shocks me is that you encountered the Necromorphs. I thought they died out 65 million years ago.

Me: Well somehow they returned and now they pose a tremendous danger to every living thing in the entire universe. But not only that, we have the remnants of Xehanort to clean up in 47,000 galaxies across the universe.

Rukia: Xehanort was indeed the worst and he did try to destroy the entire universe. But I'm glad you're trying to get rid of him. Even though you all killed him his evil still is a dangerous force to be feared.

Laney: Thanks Rukia and yes. But we have to be ready for anything.

Carol: Yeah.

Rachel S.D.: That's right. We are always ready for it all.

Me: You got that right Rach. We're about to head out to the town of Timberland Falls in Manitoba, Canada to kill Mr. Mortman.

Rukia: That's great. He's on the Soul Society's hit list and we've been after him for a long time. If we don't stop him all the monsters in Timberland Falls are gonna be run out of the town.

Me: Then we better get over there. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets fly!

We were off to Timberland Falls, Manitoba, Canada.

## TIMBERLAND FALLS, MANITOBA, CANADA

We arrived in Timberland Falls, Manitoba. It was a beautiful town.

Me: Wow. So this is Timberland Falls.

Naruto: It sure looks like a kind of place anyone would visit.

Me: And it's also a place where humans and monsters coexist without humans even knowing about it.

Naruto: It reminds me of Yokai Academy.

Mizore: It does have those similarities.

Kurumu: It does remind me of that.

Yukari: I know.

Red Alert: (British Accent) We have to find Lucy Dark.

Me: Right.

We went into the town and it was an amazing town. We were by the Dark house and we found Lucy Dark sitting on the porch.

Red Alert: Are you Lucy Dark?

Lucy Dark saw us.

Lucy Dark: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Me: You too Lucy. We're actually here to kill Mr. Mortman.

Lucy Dark: Great. I'm glad.

I noticed that Lucy Dark had fangs.

Me: Are you a vampire?

Lucy Dark: I sure am. My mom is a werewolf and my dad is an ogre.

Nico: Wow! That is so cool!

Starfire: It sure is.

Me: Lets talk to your parents first before we do anything.

Lucy Dark: Okay.

In the Dark Residence we were introduced to Lucy Dark's parents.

Mrs. Dark: So you're all here to help us finish what we started?

Me: We sure are Mrs. Dark.

Demolishor: We don't mind you two being monsters. As long as you don't cause any trouble.

Mr. Dark: Don't worry. We don't cause trouble. We keep our true forms hidden so that we don't scare the people of town and cause them to run us out of town.

Nico: That's a good idea.

Me: That's very similar to what goes on at Yokai Academy.

Moka: It sure is.

Mrs. Dark: What's Yokai Academy?

Me: It's a special academy for monsters. A lot of people from all the myths around the world that we know went there.

Kurumu: That's right. I'm a Succubus.

Mizore: I'm a Snow Woman.

Moka: I'm a Vampire.

Fenikussu: I'm a Phoenix.

Lilith: I'm a fairy.

Tamao: I'm a mermaid.

Keito: I'm a Jorugumo, a Spider Woman.

Me: Me and Naruto attended and we helped the school as it was under constant turmoil by the Public Safety Committee and it was a nightmare.

Mrs. Dark: That's horrible.

Me: I know.

Mr. Dark: And some of you are aliens right?

Nico: That's right. I'm a Saiyan from the Planet Vegeta.

Starfire: Me and my sister Blackfire here are from the planet Tamaran.

Mrs. Dark: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: It is. And some of us are hybrids of different aliens from all over the galaxy.

Ben: I have the ability to transform into different aliens with the Omnitrix.

Me: Yep. But anyway, we're wasting time here. Lets get Mr. Mortman.

We set out for the Library.

---

We were at the library.

Shy Maria was going into the Library and get Mr. Mortman to transform.

Mr. Mortman: Hello, Ms. Rockell. What brings you here?

Shy Maria: I-I'm here to check out a book.

Mr. Mortman: Wait. There's something not right about you.

Mr. Mortman then transformed into his monster form!

We bursted in with a massive fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard and we threw him outside and we were facing him in all his grossness.

Me: Mr. Eugene Mortman. You are just as ugly and fucked up as we have read and seen.

Mr. Mortman: **You have a lot of nerve coming here and bringing me out like this J.D. I should kill you right now!**

Me: You are just as fucked up as the 9 Levels of Fucking Hell in its entirety.

Mr. Mortman: **You will pay for talking to me this way!**

Me: And I show no remorse for doing so.

Mortman: **Wait. How are there 10 of you, Rockell?**

Me: None of your bu-

Maria: I'm trying out a new Shen Gong Wu.

Lincoln: Seriously? You're just explaining it to him?

Maria: Oh, c'mon! He's gonna die anyway. So I might as well tell him.

Me: Good point.

Rukia: Eugene Mortman, in the name of the Soul Society, you are hereby sentenced to death for your crimes against the world of the living.

Me: And we're going to let some people we know finish what they started. Lets power up and take him down!

We transformed and powered up. But Mortman wasn't alone. With him was a blue dog with red eyes, black hair, a black crown, bat wings and a skull tail. It was ANTI-SPARKY!

After seeing how much happiness Sparky brought to the Turner family, Foop decided to replace Sparky with Anti-Sparky in order to make them miserable. During his stay with the Turner family, Anti-Sparky constantly harassed them, destroying Mr. Turner's new grill, signing up Timmy to pick up trash, and injuring Mrs. Turner, causing her to have to stay in a full body cast.

He also harassed Foop, warning him to not look them in the eye or raise his voice and constantly threatened him. Once Foop finally gained the courage to speak up to Anti-Sparky, he retaliated by eating him. Later, when Timmy found out he wasn't the real Sparky, Cosmo kicked him, causing him to throw up Foop, a family of three, and their wands that he had eaten earlier.

They soon poofed him back to Anti-Fairy World while Foop was punished for failing to complete the mission.

Timmy: Oh no! It's Anti-Sparky!

Me: The Anti-Fairy version of Sparky.

Anti-Sparky: (Australian Accent) That's right mates and now I'm going to kill you all!

Me: So this is a prime example of Mans Best Friend turning into Mans Worst Enemy.

Wanda: That's right. Foop sent Anti-Sparky to replace Sparky so he could kill us all.

Me: Then we have to stop him after we subdue his master.

Volcana put a butterfly net over Anti-Sparky.

Volcana: (to the trapped Anti Sparky) Stay here, Fido. We'll be back for you as soon as we're done with Mortman.

Me: That's weird. I didn't think Butterfly Nets would work on Anti-Fairies.

Wanda: Anti-Fairies and Fairies are very similar in terms of power and version J.D.

Me: This is very useful knowledge. Lets get him!

We went at Mr. Mortman. I punched him in the face and kicked him in the face.

Lucy Dark: I've had it with you Mortman! Nanomachine Crusnik 05, Power Output 80% activate!

Then a massive blast of powerful lightning exploded out and we saw Lucy Dark sprout pitch black angel wings that were darker than the night, her eyes were glowing red like blood and her fangs were razor sharp and she had a red sword made of pure blood in her hand and she had a tremendous level of electricity surging through her wings. The amount of electricity surging through them was mind-boggling. It was surging with 600 Teravolt's of electricity and her hair was waving around.

Me: Whoa! Lucy, your power is unbelievable!

Lilith Sahl: I had no idea she was a Crusnik.

Me: None of us did.

Nico: Unbelievable! So this is the power of a Crusnik.

Lucy Dark: **That's right. My power is immensely powerful in this form.**

Lilith Sahl: Amazing!

Me: She's a Crusnik like you are and we met in the 32nd Century.

Nico: I remember you told me about that J.D. That was incredible.

Me: I know.

Mr. Mortman: **What the hell are you brat?**

Lucy Dark: **I am something far more deadly. I am a Crusnik. A vampire that feeds on the blood of vampires. Shall we dance?**

Lucy Dark channeled a tremendous amount of lightning into her sword and she went at Mr. Mortman and slashed his left eye off and fired a massive blast of lightning at him and it had a tremendous amount of high voltage with enough power to overload the entire power grid. The whole city went completely black from a blackout. Laney entangled Mr. Mortman in vines and slammed him into the ground.

We punched and smashed him all over the place and Lucy Dark slashed him in the leg and electrocuted him.

Mr. Mortman: **You little bastards!**

Spiderman: (webs up his mouth): Do you kiss your mother with that mouth? If you even have a mother?

Me: Time to finish you for good Mortman! Combo and Final Smash Time!

Red Alert: Right!

Red Alert turned into Cybertron Red Alert.

Red Alert: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his missile and it turned it into a massive plasma cannon.

Raphael: Lets get this ugly monster! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and his Sais were generating a tremendous amount of red lightning.

Red Alert and Raphael: SUPERPLASMA FIRESTORM BURST!

Red Alert fired a massive plasma blast and Raphael did the same with his Sais and they hit Mr. Mortman and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: Lets see you handle an electric charge of powerful proportions. Lucy, lets get him!

Lucy Dark: **You got it Lincoln.**

Lucy Dark and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning into the sky!

Lucy Dark and Lincoln: SATURN SUPERLIGHTNING ELECTRIC STORM!

The blasts combined and the clouds turned into those of Saturn and the lightning was far more powerful than Earth's and the thunder was incredibly loud. It was striking Mr. Mortman at a ferocious level and it was so powerful.

Me: That was unbelievable!

Nico: It sure is. I never knew that Saturn Lightning was that powerful!

Lily: It's so wicked awesome!

Edzilla: ED SMASH LIBRARIAN! (stomps on Mortman)

Nico: Let me try one. AUTOBOT CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Nico's right arm and out came Cybertron Scattershot's arm missile blasters and more missile blasters popped out.

Cybertron Scattershot: Lets tear this guy apart Nico. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and the same thing happened to him.

Nico and Cybertron Scattershot: SUPERMISSILE FIRESTORM SHOWER!

They both fired a massive barrage of missiles and they hit Mr. Mortman and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Armada Cyclonus: Lets get this clod! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into Cyclonus's back and it enhanced his blaster power 100-fold and more blasters came out.

Demolisher: Lets do it. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into Demolisher's back and it enhanced his blasters and missiles 100-fold and more blasters and missiles popped out.

Armada Cyclonus and Armada Demolishor: DECEPTICON FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Cyclonus and Demolisher fired numerous lasers and missiles and they hit Mr. Mortman and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Volcana: Time for some Final Smash power. FIRESTORM TSUNAMI STRIKE!

Volcana fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a massive wave of pure fire and it slammed into Mr. Mortman and burned him.

Rukia: I've always wanted to try this. SPIRIT STORM STRIKE!

Rukia fired a massive barrage of ghosts and spirits at Mr. Mortman and they slammed into him and exploded.

KRABOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOM!

Me: That was awesome!

Wildrider: I've got a nasty surprise for you! (lubricates on Mortman)

Nico: (laughs) Now that's funny!

Lucy Dark: **This is gonna be amazing. LIGHTNING ANGEL DEATHSTRIKE!**

Lucy Dark fired a massive blast of lightning at Mr. Mortman from her sword and it slammed into him and electrocuted him all over. He was badly burned all over the place.

Me: I hope your parents like their meat well done.

Lucy Dark: **I have a feeling they well.**

Lucy Dark walked up to Mr. Mortman and she had her sword pointed at his ugly head.

Lucy Dark: **If it were up to me, J.D. and the others would kill you right now. But, my parents would like to finish what they started!**

Me: First lets get rid of his little pet. Raph, you'll need this.

I take one of his sais and slash my wrist and coat the blade in my poisonous blood.

Raph: Thanks dude.

Volcana lifted the net and he was running away.

Raph is about to throw his sais at a fleeing Anti Sparky.

Leo: You sure you can kill Anti Sparky with one sai throw, Raph?

Raph: Leo, just watch me! (throws a sai at the bad dog)

It skewered him through his black heart and killed him in an instant!

Me: That's it for that bad dog.

Timmy: Good riddance.

Nico: Anti-Sparky you have failed this world!

Me: And Mr. Mortman has failed this city.

We laughed.

Back at the Dark's house we saw Mr. and Mrs. Dark turn into an Ogre and a Werewolf and they ripped apart Mr. Mortman and killed him. They ate him for dinner.

Me: Yuck.

Lucy Dark: I know. But you get used to it. Besides. Now he will never torment anyone ever again.

Nico: No he won't and during the battle, I caught a Carraccosta and Archeops.

Me: Nice job man.

Rukia: It was so cool doing a Final Smash with you guys.

Me: I'm glad you had fun Rukia.

Sakura Avalon: It scared me, but it was rather really neat.

Me: Yeah.

Lucy Dark: (To the Viewers) Evil monsters better watch out. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna be coming for all of you.

Me: You said it Lucy. And I'm very proud of you for destroying him.

Lucy Dark: Thanks J.D.

Maria (to Raimundo): Thanks for letting me use the Ring of 9 Dragons. But I don't think I'll be needing it again.

Maria handed it back to him.

Raimundo: You're welcome Maria. I'm glad it came it handy.

We later went back home. Lucy Dark was now inducted into the Goosebumps Monster Busters and it was awesome! Another Anti-Fairy was destroyed. But the war with Anti-Fairy World is just around the corner. We have 39 days left until September 13th and the war will begin.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Goosebumps Monster and Anti-Fairy destroyed.

Mr. Mortman from Goosebumps was the first ever monster I remember seeing back when I was a kid and he was the ugliest one I remember seeing. His face was so ugly that it gave me nightmares. I wanted to add Rukia from Bleach to add some excitement. We'll meet more members of the Soul Society down the way. The next Clow Card is the Watery Card. The 2nd of the 4 elements. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Parallel Earth's Evil Empire

In the Estate, we were playing Hide & Seek and Maria was it.

Maria: (With her eyes covered) 912, 913, 914…

Horsea went into Lola's room.

Horsea: (goes into Lola's room) They'll never find me here. (pretends to be a stuffed toy)

Lola was having a tea party and she saw Horsea.

Lola: What are you doing Horsea?

Horsea: Shh. We're playing Hide & Seek and Maria is it.

Lola: Oh sorry. I love hide and seek.

Me and Nico we're playing too.

I ran down the hall.

Me: Got to hide got to hide!

Maria: (Offscreen) READY OR NOT, HERE I COME!

Me: She's coming!

Nico: We got to hide fast.

Me: I have an idea.

I snapped my fingers and me and Nico blended in with the walls. We were perfectly camouflaged with the walls.

Maria came up stairs and she was looking around.

Maria walked by me and Nico while we were invisible and she went into Lori's room.

Lori: Oh hey Maria. What's up?

Maria: Sorry Lori, I'm playing Hide & Seek with J.D., Nico and Horsea.

Lori: Oh. I haven't played Hide & Seek in like forever.

Maria: I know.

Lori: Have fun.

Maria: They aren't in here. I'll check in Lola's room.

Lori: Okay.

Maria went down the hall passed me and Nico and she went into Lola's room.

Me: (Whispering) That was a close one.

Nico: (Whispering) We need to hide somewhere else.

Then we heard someone crying.

Me: Uh oh. That sounds like Sakura.

We went into her room and I saw her sitting on her bed crying her eyes out.

Me: Sakura? Are you all right?

I went over and sat on her bed with her.

Sakura Avalon: (Crying) Oh J.D.! This is all my fault!

Me: What's wrong Sakura?

Sakura Avalon: (Crying) On this day! I captured the Sleep Card, and I ruined all of my dads work!

Me: Oh Sakura.

I comfort her and she cried hard into my chest.

Me: It's all right Sakura. It was an accident. It's not your fault.

Maria: What's wrong with Sakura?

Maria came in.

Me: She's haunted by this day because she accidentally destroyed her father's work at the university.

Maria: Oh no. Did she capture a Clow Card and did it by accident afterwards?

Me: She did. It was the Sleep Card.

Kero: I remember that. Sakura felt really guilty about it.

Me: It's all right Sakura. It wasn't your fault. It was an accident.

Nico: Poor girl.

Madison: That was a sad day for her.

Me: Would a trip to the Aquarium help you feel better?

Sakura Avalon: (Sniffles) Yeah. I would like that.

Lana: Can I come too?

Me: Sure Lana. Syd can come too if she wants.

Heidi: I'll go too grandpa.

Me: Okay Heidi.

Jen Walters was in her room and she had just dyed her hair back to Brown.

Jen Walters: I missed my brown hair.

Me: Hey Jen. We're going to the Aquarium. You want to come with us?

Jen Walters: Sure.

In Joan's room she was seeing if our trench coats were that indestructible. She went into her Street Shark form and the buttons on her shirt ripped out as her skin turned grey and she turned into her Goblin Shark form. She reverted back.

Joan: (covers her topless chest) Guys, can you please get us some shirts?

Scarlet Witch: I'll find some nearby.

Scarlet Witch got to the closet and got a grey shirt for her.

Scarlet Witch: We need to get you an indestructible shirt like everyone else.

Joan: Noted.

Joan put it on.

Me: Hey girls. We're going to the aquarium. You guys want to come?

Joan: Sure.

Scarlet Witch: Count me in.

Maria: Horsea we're not playing Hide & Seek anymore!

Horsea: Coming!

Horsea arrived and we were off to the Aquarium. Along the way, Nico caught a Garbodor and a Zorark.

* * *

At the Aquarium we were looking at all kinds of awesome fish.

Me: I love looking at all these fish.

Syd: Me too. That's one of my favorites: The Sheepshead Fish.

Me: Those are pretty fish.

Heidi: They are called the Sheepshead because that's where it comes from: Sheepshead Bay in Brooklyn, New York.

Nico: That's amazing.

We were in the tropical fish of the Amazon Section. We saw the most terrifying fish ever known in the Amazon River: The Piranha!

Syd: Wow. Those are Red Bellied Piranha!

Me: Yep.

Heidi: Those are the most voracious kinds of fish ever in all of South America and I would not touch that water with a 10 foot pole. Have you guys ever seen the movie Piranha?

Me: I remember that one. That was a gory and ferociously scary horror movie. Lot of blood and carnage.

Nico: Those fish were awful. Those people were eaten and some of them had nasty bloody cuts on them.

Lana: Do Piranha fish bite?

Heidi: No. They don't bite. They scrape. Look.

Heidi took a piranha out and showed us their teeth. They were very sharp and deadly.

Heidi: Their teeth are as sharp as razor blades. They scrape the flesh and they go in a huge swarm. That's how they strip the flesh off their prey.

Heidi put it back in the tank.

Me: That's extremely ferocious.

Syd: No kidding. Those fish are scary.

Nico: No kidding.

Next we were at the Sea Lion Exhibit.

Me: Sea Lions. My favorites.

Syd: They are all amazing! I love Sea Lions because they are friendly.

Me: Some of them are. But Sea Lions are very territorial.

Lana: I love how they do all kinds of amazing tricks.

Me: Me too.

We saw Becca Chang come out.

Becca: Oh hey guys!

Me: Hello Becca. I didn't know you were putting on a Sea Lion show.

Becca: Yep. I work at the aquarium too. We were putting in more fish exhibits and I volunteered for the shows.

Syd: That is so amazing mom!

Sakura Avalon: It sure is Mrs. Chang. I think it's amazing.

Becca: Thanks Sakura.

We saw Becca do really well. But then I sensed a Clow Card.

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: What is it? You sense a Clow Card?

Me: Yeah.

Sakura Avalon: I sense it too.

Me: It's somewhere in here.

Then I saw a swirl of water head for Becca and it pulled her down and I flew over and grabbed her hand and pulled her out.

Me: Are you all right Becca?

Becca: I am J.D. Thanks.

Nico: What is this card?

Me: It's the Water Card. It's one of the 4 Elemental Cards.

Syd: This is gonna be a tough one to capture!

Jen: Lets see if physical force faces it.

Then out came the visible form of the Watery Card. 水

Watery resembles a blue, adolescent mermaid with webbed elven-ears and two wing-like fins, based on a flying fish, on her back. Her hair is parted in the middle with several strands emanating from the top. A scaly circlet decorates her forehead.

Me: This is gonna be a tough one. Her power is really strong.

Nico: I can feel it.

Syd: Wow! She looks dangerous!

Lana: No kidding.

Jen turn went She-Hulk. Her skin turned green and turned muscular and the buttons on her shirt popped out as her clothes ripped. She went She-Hulk!

She-Hulk went at the Water Card and punched her. But because she was pure water, her punch had no effect on her.

Me: Physical attacks are useless!

Lana: I have an idea!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and froze the Water Card.

Me: Way to go Lana!

Nico: That was pure genius!

Sakura Avalon: It sure was. I did exactly the same thing.

Me: Deja vu. Time to seal it. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card appeared and it sucked in the Watery Card. The Watery Card was back to card form.

Me: Yes!

Syd: Way to go J.D.!

Lana: I'll say!

Maria: That was awesome! We have 2 of the 4 Elemental Cards.

Horsea: We sure do.

Sakura Avalon: The Water Card is a very powerful card J.D.

Me: I know. Water is also a very powerful and purifying force and it can heal as well.

Sakura Avalon: That's amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

We went back home.

Madison: So you guys caught the Water Card?

Me: Yep.

I pulled it out and it had my name on it.

Me: The Water Card was a tough one. But Lana is the one that froze it. Since Ice is made of frozen water she froze it in place.

Lana: That's right.

---

We move forward 981 years into the future in the year 3,000 and something was going on there. The rest of the Time Force Power Rangers were having lunch.

Alex: Jen, I want you to be honest with me. Do you miss Wes?

Jen: Every single day. I know we might've fought alongside him and Eric during the Legendary War. But that was 5 years ago. Right now, my duty is to you and Time Force.

Alex: Jen, Ransik and Nadira might've been redeemed. And the Mutants might still have been frozen for good. But there's still evil in the past. And you already broke off your engagement with me. If being with Wes makes you happy, then I'll be happy.

Jen: Are you ordering me to live a happy life with Wes as my commanding officer?

Alex: No, Jen. I'm suggesting as a friend to live a happy life with Wes.

Trip: Lets go see him then.

Lucas: Count me in.

They went into a time shuttle and the portal into the year 2019 opened. They went into the portal.

---

Back in the present, we were watching TV and reading books.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

Computer: ALERT! TEMPORAL RIFT IN PROGRESS!

Me: A Time portal?

We went outside and we saw a rift in time and we saw a shuttle appear and it landed.

We then saw the Time Force Power Rangers come out. We saw Jen Scotts, Lucas Kendall, Trip Regis and Katie Walker.

Me: Wow! The Time Force Power Rangers!

Nico: I don't believe it!

Jen Scotts: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Trip: It's such an honor to meet you guys!

Lucas: Everyone all over the future can't stop talking about you all.

Me: I didn't know word about us got out in the year 3,000.

Nico: That's so amazing.

Wes: (Offscreen) Hey guys!

They turned and saw Wes and Eric.

Jen Scotts: Wes!

They were reunited.

Me: Wow. 981 years apart and it feels like they hadn't seen each other for that long.

Laney: That does feel unusual.

* * *

Back in the estate we were talking.

Jen Scotts: So you all saved the world from a massive asteroid that was gonna crash into the planet?

Me: Yeah. That was a nightmare I never want to relive.

I told them everything that happened and was going to happen from the year 3,000 to 150,000 years later and it was awful.

Jen Scotts: That's terrible.

Trip: I can't believe all that happened to you.

Laney: We all couldn't believe it. It was awful.

Lincoln: We were all separated because of that massive rock and scattered throughout the vast distances of the cosmos.

Linka: Yeah.

Me: But it was thanks to a wish on the Dragonballs that we were reunited.

Maria: Yeah. But I'm glad that future is never gonna happen.

Brawl: Hey Wes, can I ask you a question?

Wes: Sure.

Brawl: What's it like in the year 3,000?

Lucas: Well, a lot of things are different then here in 2019. In the future, I was actually a race car driver. But here, driving a car like in a race gets you pulled over by the cops!

Eric: That really happened?

Wes: It was during one of their first weeks here.

Me: I remember seeing that. But the Year 3,000 is a much more advanced time than anything human civilization is familiar with. In the next 981 years, humanity will achieve incredible technology the likes of which nobody has ever seen.

Then the Alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that the evil Zaibach Empire on the planet Gaea was about to declare war on all of Gaea.

A powerful empire ruled by Emperor Dornkirk that possesses advanced technology. It was once a small and frail land. People were facing hunger, sickness, neighboring attacks, and living in constant fear. As a well educated man of science, Dornkirk used his knowledge to rebuild Zaibach into one of the most respected and feared countries in Gaea.

People of Zaibach have committed their lives to the vision of Dornkirk. They seek to create a new era of peace by controlling the world.

We also saw that there was another planet in Earth's Orbit. It was the planet Gaea. It was another Earth in orbit around us.

Gaea is the planet on which the events of The Vision of Escaflowne and Escaflowne take place. Hitomi Kanzaki is transported to Gaea in a pillar of light after her pendant reacted to Van's drag-energist following his completion of the Rite of Succession.

Gaea exists in an alternate dimension from Earth, and is a replica with oceans, continents, and even the ruins of ancient civilization. Its size, mass, atmospheric composition, temperature belts, and even seasons are essentially similar to those of Earth, though given some of the jumping and acrobatic feats of some of the show's characters, it is possible that the gravity is slightly lower than Earth's. However, although people on Earth cannot see Gaea, people on Gaea see both the Moon and Earth in their nightly expanse.

Gaea was created by the combined wish from those on the doomed Atlantis once they had realized that their ways were the end of their own civilization.

Me: What the?

Lori: What is it?

Me: This can't be right. It says that there's another planet in Earth's Orbit.

Lori: How is that literally possible?

Me: I don't know. But this is completely bizarre. It's in every way like Earth but with a medieval landscape and there are creatures completely unfamiliar with ours. And it gets worse. They're all at war against an evil empire.

The alarm went off again and the scanners revealed that there was a massive explosion of incredible power on the planet near the empire they are at war against.

Me: Whoa! There's a massive Electromagnetic Pulse surge!

Lincoln: Is it a nuclear bomb?

Me: No there's no radiation but it has just as much destructive power as one. Something is going on and we better get over there! Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor!

Lisa: Affirmative.

We went into the U.S.S. Valor and we were on our way to the planet Gaea.

---

The U.S.S. Valor was heading to Gaea. It was only 500,000 miles away from Earth. Very close.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2713.2: The U.S.S. Valor is orbiting above a strange planet that looks like Earth called Gaea and it's a planet set in the medieval times. But it was much different than it was back then. The planet is in a state of war and we have to destroy this evil empire to prevent the planet from being destroyed.

Lincoln: What do you think it's like down there.

Me: Lets find out.

We went down to the planet and we saw the planet completely at war and we saw a massive green beam of light coming from the Zaibach Capital.

Me: Whoa! What is that!?

Nico: I don't know but it's power is incredible!

Vince: Something is really wrong!

I then suddenly remembered what it was we were up against and I revealed everything.

Nico: Are you serious!?

Vince: The Zaibach's of Escaflowne are responsible for this!?

Nico: I remember them. They are pure evil and they want to destroy all of Gaea.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und Emperor Dornkirk is behind all this. He's the mastermind behind all this.

Nick F.: We have to stop him from changing the fate of the world.

Me: Right. We have to head to the capital and destroy Zaibach.

Rukia: The Zaibach are a very dangerous force. They have existed ever since the destruction of Atlantis 10,000 years ago. Emperor Dornkirk made the land of Zaibach into what it was now with the power of the Atlantis Machine. It's a deadly and powerful machine that can convert human thought into powerful energy.

We gasped.

Lincoln: It has that kind of power!?

Laney: That's incredible!

Lana: How can a machine possess that kind of power?

Rukia: It was built to fulfill everyones wishes. The people of Atlantis became winged people and it was because of that machine that Atlantis was destroyed.

Me: And it'll do the same to Gaea if we don't stop it and kill Dornkirk!

Ben: Then we have to take him down.

Ben turned into Clockwork.

Ben: (Swedish Accent) CLOCKWORK!

Jen Scotts: Guys, I have an idea on how to defeat Dornkirk. But you probably won't approve of it.

William: You can tell us anyway.

Jen Scotts: Well, you know how we froze our bad guys after defeating them?

Optimus Prime: I get it. You want to freeze Dornkirk and keep him in storage like the villains you fight.

Jen Scotts: Look, I know you might not approve, but…

Clockwork: That's actually a good idea. But we probably should weaken Dornkirk first.

Me: That's a good idea Jen. We can keep him as a statue in our backyard. But we can't let Dornkirk get away with all his crimes against this world. You all ready?

Wes: Lets do it guys!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were awesome!

Me: Awesome! Just like on TV!

Warpath: I can't wait to make those Zaibach jerks go KABLAM!

Me: Lets roll!

We flew to the Zaibach Capital Building and we saw that it was in a massive storm and lightning was striking all over the place.

Me: This place is like a nightmare from Hell.

Then we got a rather unexpected shock. We saw a young man flying with white angel wings.

Me: Whoa! You have Angel Wings!

Van Fanel: I know. I'm Van Fanel, king of Fanelia.

Nico: That place was destroyed by the Zaibach's wasn't it?

Van Fanel: It was.

Me: How did you get Angel Wings? We got ours through the powers of the gods.

Van Fanel: I was born with wings. I'm half-Draconian.

Me: That's incredible!

Varie: It sure is.

Aylene: The Draconian's are winged people? Incredible!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: We'll find out more later. Lets keep going!

We went to the Zaibach Capital and we snuck in through the vents.

Dornkirk: Someone is coming.

Dornkirk fired a blast at his place doors. But we were nowhere to be found.

Dornkirk: I must be getting very paranoid.

James: You should be.

Dornkirk turned to see us just getting out of a vent shaft.

Dornkirk: You all took the vent shaft?!

James: Of course. Now, we just need to wait for Weezing to get out. (Weezing comes out) You ok, Weezing?

His Weezing nodded.

Me: Emperor Dornkirk. So we meet at last.

Dornkirk: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Nico: You think you have the ability to change everyones futures?

Me: No one has the ability to change the future but them.

Hitomi Kanzaki appeared.

Hitomi: That's right! No one else can change anyones fate but that person alone.

Me: And if it takes us killing you to get you to see that, then so be it!

Nico: Emperor Dornkirk, you have failed this world!

Me: This war ends now!

We went at Emperor Dornkirk and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest. Nico punched him in the face and fired a massive energy blast at him. He dodged it and it exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: You will never terrorize this world ever again!
KAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAA!
MEEEEEEEEEEEEE!
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a red Kamehameha Wave and it slammed into Dornkirk and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole capital of the Zaibach exploded with incredible power and it was completely destroyed in a massive mushroom cloud explosion!

A force field was protecting us and we were safe. The Atlantis Machine was completely destroyed and more.

Me: That's that.

Van Fanel: Wow! J.D. your power is unbelievable!

Me: Its been that way for me all my life. Now lets finish this monster off! CHRONO SABER!

I called forth a purple Chrono Saber and it was a clock hand longsword.

Me: Sweet!

Laney: Let me try too! CHRONO SABER!

Laney called forth a Brown Chrono Saber.

Laney: This is awesome!

Jen Scotts: You guys really have watched our show.

Me: We sure have Jen. Even here in the 21st Century we've learned so much from the year 3,000.

Trip: You sure have.

I rubbed my hand on the blade and it energized it with purple energy as purple lightning struck.

Me: TIME STRIKE!

The time of 12:00 appeared and I slashed Dornkirk 3 times.

Wes: Wow! You learn fast!

Me: Got to be prepared for anything. Lets finish him with our combos and Final Smash Time!

Warpath: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his explosives, thermal, cryogenic, acid, and sonic shells and his Machine guns, rocket launchers, and chain gun 100-fold.

Scarlet Witch: I've always wanted to try this out. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her magic powers 10,000-fold.

Warpath and Scarlet Witch: SUPER MAGIC THERMOBOMB

BARRAGE!

Scarlet Witch fired a massive blast of red magic energy and Warpath fired a massive barrage of thermal bombs and they slammed into Dornkirk and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

James: My turn! Ready Weezing?

James' Weezing agreed.

James: ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into James' right arm device and it enhanced the abilities his Weezing 100-fold.

Brawl: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his megawatt gun 1,000-fold.

James: Weezing, use Sludge Bomb!

James' Weezing and Brawl: LIGHTNING POOPSTORM SURPRISE!

Weezing fired a massive blast of rotten sludge and Brawl fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts combined and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Lets finish him!

Clockwork: With Pleasure! TIMERAY DISINTEGRATOR!

Clockwork fired a powerful Green Time Ray and it slammed into Dornkirk and destroyed his armor.

Van Fanel: This is for all of Fanelia! ANGEL FEATHER BOMBSTORM!

Van Fanel fired a massive barrage of feathers from his white wings and they slammed into Dornkirk and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Wes: Lets do this! Vortex Blaster!

Me: Lets do it!

Out of my device came a purple bazooka and Laney had a brown energy bazooka.

The Time Force called forth their energy blasters.

Me: Lets combine them.

We stuck our blasters together and they turned into an awesome energy cannon.

Me, Laney and the Time Force Rangers: FIRESTORM VORTEX BLASTER! FIRE!

We fired the cannon and a massive fiery energy blast was fired at Dornkirk and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Van Fanel walked up to Dornkirk.

Van Fanel: If it were up to me, I'd cut your head off. But my friends have a different idea.

Me: You are going to spend eternity as a diamond statue.

I snapped my fingers and Dornkirk was turned into a statue made of pure diamond.

Van Fanel: (to the viewers) Wow. This was an amazing battle.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home. Emperor Dornkirk was dethroned and the terror of the Zaibach's have been liberated from the world of Gaea forever. We then saw that Jen Scotts wants to stay with Wes.

Katie: We're gonna miss you Jen.

Alex: Jen, stay faithful to Wes. Never let him go for even a minute.

Jen Scotts: I'll keep that in mind.

Alex: Katie, I know how much you'll miss your family. But just know that Wes, Eric, and the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm will always be your family.

Katie: They already are.

Alex: Trip, keep making those gadgets and always stand up for what you believe in.

Trip: Like I'd ever stop now.

Alex: And Lucas? Stay cool.

Lucas (smirks): Dude, when am I ever not cool?

We laughed.

Me: Have a safe journey back to the year 3,000. But I have a strong feeling that in 981 years, we're gonna see each other for real.

Alex: We sure will.

Trip: It was so awesome working along with you J.D.

Me: You too Trip. But if we ever need your help, we'll call.

We shook hands.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another planet saved from evil tyranny.

Visions of Escaflowne was so awesome! It's where I got the idea for meeting Varie in the events of Raw Deal. But the Zaibachs were pure evil! The Water Card was a scary card. Next up is the Flower Card. One of my all time favorites in Cardcaptors. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Bad French Teacher

Captain Underpants And Team Loud Phoenix Storm And The Terrifying Perilous Misfortune Of the T.P. Mummy

---

At a crappy apartment complex in Baltimore, Maryland lived Julie Martin's parents. Baltimore is the most dangerous city in the country. They were very miserable because they lived in a nightmare lifestyle. They were right now being conned out of their money by the ruthless Maurice Skaggs. But little did they know that he is the notorious serial killer The CTK Killer that's wanted by the FBI in 20 states.

Maurice Skaggs: Time to pay up!

Mrs. Martin: We don't have the money!

Maurice Skaggs: You pay me or I'll kill you!

Then a window smashed and in came Proto Man!

Mr. Martin: Proto Man!

Proto Man: So, you like conning people out of their money, huh?

Maurice Skaggs: What are you going to do about it? Call the cops?

Proto Man: (grins as sirens are heard) I just did.

Then the SWAT Team bursted in and Julie Martin came in and she froze Maurice Skaggs hands in solid ice.

Julie Martin: You are under arrest Skaggs.

Mrs. Martin: Julie, why are you wearing new clothes?

G1 Cliffjumper: Can you believe she got them after Horrorland?

Me: And we got them for her.

Nico: Maurice Skaggs you have failed this world.

Mr. Martin: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Mr. and Mrs. Martin.

Mrs. Martin: Why did you arrest our landlord?

Me: I'm afraid it's worse than what you think Mrs. Martin.

I pulled out a wanted flyer and showed it to them and it said that Maurice Skaggs is the ruthless and notorious CTK Killer. Wanted by the FBI for the murders of 50 people in 20 states. They were after him for 10 years.

Mr. Martin: My god! We've had a serial killer as our landlord!?

Mrs. Martin: Thank you all for saving us!

Julie Martin: Mom, Dad, I'm glad we got here in time. But not only that, but here's the reason why my clothes are different.

Julie explained everything.

Mr. Martin: I'm just glad that the Evil Camera is destroyed now.

Lucy Loud: Destroying it was easy. It was defeating its accomplices that was the real problem.

Me: Yeah. And it was awful.

I went up to Maurice Skaggs.

Me: You are nothing more than a fucked up monster. You are a worthless piece of fucking shit!

Maurice Skaggs: I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS!

I spit on his face!

Me: People like you make me sick! You are an absolute fucking monster! I can't wait to see them kill you! Get him outta here.

They took him away.

We told Mr. and Mrs. Martin about what happened and how Julie Martin was in good hands. They were so glad she was all right. We got them out of that crappy building and into the estate where they will stay in our protection. Maurice Skaggs went on trial for 50 counts of murder in 20 states and he was convicted and sentenced to death. He committed the murders in Maryland, Delaware, Virginia, North & South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Kentucky, Tennessee, Louisiana, Arkansas, Texas, Oklahoma, Arizona, California, Missouri, Idaho, Oregon, and Utah. It was over half of the states that have the Death Penalty. He was executed in Maryland. Maurice Skaggs was the Devil Incarnate and he was a true psychopathic homicidal monster. His image was completely destroyed by the entire country and he was described as a true example of a monster of Level 22 on Steroids. Laney Loud called Maurice Skaggs one of the most prolific serial killers in the country.

---

Later back at home we were in the middle of the city for the annual French Art and Food Festival, one of Laney's favorite events to go to. It was an awesome festival loaded with people from France and every year they come to show the art and culture of France. Its a magnificent time for us. We get to see all kinds of awesome things.

Me: This is so amazing.

Laney: It sure is. I love coming to the French Festival.

Lincoln: It's an amazing place.

Sakura Avalon: I love learning so much about France and different parts of the world.

Me: We've been all over the planet and learned so much about it.

Lincoln: Yeah. It's amazing.

Maria: It's a shame that Katie, Trip, and Lucas couldn't stay.

Wes: Don't get me wrong. It was good seeing them again. But it's understandable that they have unfinished business in the year 3000.

Jen Scotts: For now, I'm just happy to be here with you, Wes.

William: Well, at least we can still call them if we need their help.

Me: That's true.

Nico: It was cool getting to meet your teammates from the year 3,000 Wes.

Wes: Thanks Nico.

We then saw all kinds of beautiful flowers and flower petals rain down.

Me: Wow! What a beautiful amount of flowers.

Then I sensed a Clow Card in the area.

Me: I sense a Clow Card.

Sakura Avalon: I sense it too.

Me: Lets see where it is.

Me and Laney flew up into the air and we saw a pink ball of light on the roof of one of the buildings in the city. We got closer and we saw that it was a beautiful Clow Card. It was the Flower Card. 花 Flower appears as a playful, young woman in a fluffy, hoop skirt with baggy pants underneath. Her hair is dressed in signature, corkscrew pigtails. A floral symbol appears on her forehead and chest and flowers dangle from both of her ears. She also wears corsages on both her wrists and ankles.

Laney: Wow!

Me: The Flower Card. She's beautiful.

Laney: I think this is the prettiest Clow Card of them all.

Me: She sure is.

Kero appeared.

Kero: Oh yeah. The Flower Card is a very gentle and fun-loving spirit. She likes to appear at parties and celebrations and stuff and she likes to spread her flowers all over.

Me: Wow. She has a very strong sense of brightening up places.

Laney: I'll say.

The Flower Card then took my hands and I was dancing with her.

Me: Wow. You are quite the dancer.

I was dancing with the Flower Card and she was a beautiful dancer. She was very graceful and very talented. I did a great dance.

Me: Thanks for the dance. Now you need to go home. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and formed an energy card and the Flower Card got sucked into it and was a card. I had the Flower Card in my hand.

I signed my name on it.

Laney: That was awesome.

Me: Thanks Laney.

We went back down to the festival and continued enjoying the fair.

We were having all kinds of fun.

Laney: This is so much fun!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Mr. Krupp: I love learning about the French.

?: (French Accent) We shall see how long it lasts.

We turned and we saw former French teacher of Jerome Horwitz Elementary School - MS. YEWH!

Yewh: Hello, Monsieur Krupp!

Mr. Krupp: Ms. Yewh!? What are you doing here?

Yewh: For revenge!

Mr. Krupp: You are nuts!

Yewh: You abandoned us, Krupp. But you can still willingly rejoin us.

Me: The day he rejoins you is the day he farts nerve gas! So go fuck yourself!

Yewh: No one talks that way to me!

She fired a collar and it snapped onto Lola.

Lola: What kind of collar is this?!

Yewh: The kind that nullifies your powers!

I broke it off.

Harold: In retrospect, you should've gotten J.D. with that collar.

Me: Not helping Harold.

My dark orb detector beeped and it found a Dark Orb on Mrs. Yewh.

Me: You have a Dark Orb on you.

Ms. Yewh: That's right and I can do this!

She fired a beam of darkness and the sewer manhole covers exploded out and out came tons of raw sewage and they formed into minions made of raw sewage and rotten toilet paper.

Me: Oh this is disgusting!

Lana: Cool!

Lola: EW! You lady have no class!

Numbuh 4: And I thought Toiletnator was bad!

Nico: Ms. Yewh, you have failed this world!

George Beard: Mr. Krupp?

Mr. Krupp: Ready boys.

George snapped his fingers and Mr. Krupp turned into the Underpants Crusader, CAPTAIN UNDERPANTS!

Captain Underpants: TRA LA LA!

Me: Lets take this sewage freak down!

We went at Ms. Yewh and the sewage minions.

I punched a Raw Sewage minion and it was disgusting. But I defeated it.

Me: EW YUCK! Remind me to take a really good shower when we get back.

I fired a blast of fire and blew some of the minions apart. Mr. Krupp fired a massive blast of super fart gas and he made Ms. Yewh hurl her guts out!

Chloe, Joan, Bebe, Cammy and Sean then went STREET SHARK! Their upper bodies grew and their shirts were tight and they started to rip and they transformed into their shark forms! They punched and smashed and slashed and blasted the minions into dust.

Lucy Loud: You and your minions are never gonna be welcome here!

Lucy kicked Ms. Yewh in the face and fired a massive blast of black lightning at her eyes.

Lucy Loud: Let fear consume you completely.

Lucy's black lightning made Ms. Yewh see what she was terrified of the most: TOILETS.

Laney tied up Ms. Yewh in plants and slammed her into the ground.

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned her minions and burned Ms. Yewh in her face.

Julie Martin fired a massive blast of ice and froze the minions and shattered them. She kicked a bunch of minions all over and shattered them all over the place.

Mrs. Martin: Wow! What has happened to you Julie?

Julie Martin: Lets just say that J.D. and everyone have given me an awesome and powerful sense of helping people and saving their lives.

Mr. Martin: I believe it.

Ben: Time for some hero power!

Ben turned into Snare-oh!

Ben: SNARE-OH!

Starfire: He turned into a Thep Khufan.

Blackfire: Very amazing race.

Snare-oh wrapped numerous minions in his bandages and slammed them into the ground with devastating force.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted some of the minions and Earth fired a massive glob of Earth and melted them as well.

Lincoln: You guys are really starting to curdle my stomach!

Earth: Mine too.

Lori: You literally disgust me Yewh!

Laney: I agree! You are an absolute disgrace to the French culture! You are no French citizen!

Laney punched her in the face and kicked her in the chest and stomach and punched her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth!

Me: Let me show you the power of the Quasar Saber!

I unsheathed my Quasar Saber and the blade was energized with a powerful purple glow. The energy and power of the stars was flowing through it and I slashed numerous minions and they exploded into a massive explosion of purple fire and stardust!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That's not all.

I pulled out my Transdagger and turned it into the Omega Spear.

Me: Omega Spear!

I slashed and blasted the minions into fiery stardust.

I was facing Ms. Yewh.

Me: You brought all this on yourself Ms. Yewh. I feel sorry for you.

Ms. Yewh: I'm sure you do! Soon you all will be dead! The war is gonna end and evil will win! And when I kill you, I will save this world from your evil!

Me: Amazing. You are fucked up to the core. Every word of what you just said is wrong. This war is just beginning and I will not let everything you said happen.

Ms. Yewh: I'll destroy you and everyone you love! You make me sick! I HATE YOUR FUCKING GUTS!

Our auras flared up with incredible intensity.

Me: Your hatred blinds you and it only makes us more powerful.

Nico: You are a monster Ms. Yewh.

Lincoln: You have no soul and no conscience!

George Beard: You will die like the rest!

Ms. Yewh: You will die with the rest of the weak!

Me: You will be the one that dies. Everyone has a right to live and protect the people we care about and that's something a warped freak like you can never understand! COMBO AND FINAL SMASH TIME!

Proto Man: You got it J.D.! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Proto Blaster 100-fold.

Frenzy: This is gonna be awesome! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his sonic blast drums 100-fold.

Proto Man and Frenzy: ATOMIC SONIC BURST!

Proto Man fired his Proto Blaster and Frenzy fired a powerful sonic blast and the blasts combined and they slammed into Ms. Yewh and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lucy Loud: You will know what true fear is like. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Lucy Loud's right arm device and it enhanced Lucy's Black Lightning powers 100-fold.

Cliffjumper: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Glass Gas Blaster 100-fold.

G1 Cliffjumper and Lucy Loud: FEAR LIGHTNING SHRAPNEL STORM!

Cliffjumper fired a powerful blast of Glass Gas and Lucy Loud fired a massive blast of blast lightning and the blasts combined and turned into a massive shower of shards of glass that went at Ms. Yewh and they shredded her all over.

Clawful: Lets do this Elec Man!

Elec Man: You got it.

Elec Man fired a massive blast of lightning and Clawful fired a blast of energy.

Clawful and Elec Man: LIGHTNING LOBSTER ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts combined and turned into a big red lobster made of pure electricity and it snapped on Ms. Yewh's leg and she screamed in excruciating pain as she was electrocuted.

Lola: This is for putting that collar on me! FIRESTORM BEAUTY PHOENIX!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a massive phoenix and it hit Ms. Yewh and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Harold Hutchins: Lets do this! SMELL YOUR OWN FARTS!

Harold Hutchins fired a green energy ray and Ms. Yewh released a massive explosion of explosive diarrhea that propelled her high into the sky and she fell from 5,000 feet into the air and she crashed into the ground.

KRACRASH!

Everyone: OOOOOOHHH!

Me: That's gonna leave a mark!

Chloe reverted back.

Chloe Bolton: (while covering her topless chest) Well, that's what you get. You command a mummy army and you get turned into a mummy.

Maria: Well said Chloe.

Me: Talk about ironic.

We got her up and she was arrested. For her crimes, she was condemned to suffer the Hom Dai curse. We cursed her and buried her in a coffin in the Antarctica Prison next to the evil Sasuke that Vince and Naruto buried. Back at the festival we were having an awesome time. Nico caught a Cinccino and a Gothitelle during the battle.

Eddy, Luan and Laney were dancing with the Flower Card to awesome music.

Eddy: Wow! You weren't kidding J.D. She is an awesome dancer.

Luan: She sure is.

Nico: I'll say.

Lola danced with her next.

Lola: (To the viewers) I will never have a teacher like Ms. Yewh.

Me: None of us will.

But we had an awesome time.

Me: Laney I hope we didn't ruin the French Festival for you.

Laney: No you didn't J.D. This was the best day ever for me!

Me: I'm glad.

We had an awesome time and we went back home. We had some really good showers.

THE END

Another Chapter Complete and the 2nd Captain Underpants Villain brought to justice.

Ms. Yewh on Captain Underpants on Netflix was an awesome bad guy as a mummy of pure toilet paper. That's one of the oldest Halloween Costumes in the book: Going as a mummy wrapped in Toiler Paper. But it's a waste of good toilet paper. I got the idea for the minions made of raw sewage and mummies of Toilet Paper from the Codename: KND game and it was funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Extreme Spots

In the Attic, Maria and Lily were searching through some stuff.

Lily: Boy I didn't know we had all this stuff.

Maria: Me neither.

Lily then picked something up and a bottle hit her on the head.

Lily: Ow!

Lily saw the bottle and she found something in it.

Lily: There's something in this bottle.

Maria: Lets see.

Lily pulled out a map.

Lily: It's a map.

Me and Laney came up.

Me: What's going on up here girls?

Lily: I think we found a map.

Me: Lets see.

We looked at it and it was an awesome treasure map! It was the map to the treasures to the ruthless Cereal Pirate Captain Black Beak.

Me: I don't believe it! It's the map to the treasure cereals of Captain Black Beak!

Maria: Like in all those Froot Loops Commercials!?

Laney: Oh wow! Froot Loops are my favorite cereal.

Me: Mine too. Lets go find these treasures. The First treasure is at Glitter Island. Lets head out.

We were off. The first treasure of Captain Black Beak was at Glitter Island. The treasures of Captain Black Beak were located in an uncharted island archipelago in the middle of the Indian Ocean.

Laney saw Glitter Island.

Laney: There's Glitter Island guys!

Maria: It's really sparkly.

Lily: It sure is.

We landed on the island and we found the X on the map.

Me: X marks the spot.

Laney used her plant powers and dug up the treasure. We opened the treasure chest and in it was Froot Loops cereal but with golden sparkling loops.

Laney: Wow! Goldenberry Froot Loops Cereal.

Maria: It's so sparkly.

Lily: And it smells really good.

Me: Here's our first new breakfast girls.

Laney: Lets get it back to Gotham Royal York.

Me: Okay. We'll look for more treasures later after we finish this one.

Laney: Okay.

We took the treasure back.

* * *

At breakfast time we were having our new Froot Loops treasure and it was really tasty and sparkly.

Nico: (Eats the cereal) Mmm! These Goldenberry Froot Loops are delicious.

Lana: Mmm! I'll say!

Lola: You guys made an awesome find.

Luna: You sure did dudes.

Luan: It's a really sparkly find! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Lori: I haven't had Froot Loops in like forever.

Me: It's really good cereal Lori.

Lori: And you found the treasure of Black Beak like on those commercials? That's literally amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Syd: I love those commercials.

Nicole: Me too. After we finish this, I'm coming with you guys to find the next one.

Me: Okay Nicole.

Harold: Elena, is it true that your real name was Elrena before?

Elena: Yep. But I decided to change it to Elena so it sounds like a usual girl's name.

Me: That's all right. I think Elrena and Elena are both awesome names and you can choose whatever name is comfortable.

Elena: Thanks J.D.

Suddenly there were all kinds of freak lightning strikes happening outside and the lights were overloading and flickering.

Me: Uh oh.

We looked outside and it was the freakiest thing. There was lightning striking all over the place, but there not a single cloud in the sky.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: How is that possible!? There are no storm clouds but there's a lot of lightning.

I then sensed a Clow Card.

Me: I sense a Clow Card!

Lincoln: I can feel it!

Kero: This is definitely the work of the Thunder Card.

Me: I take it that one uses lightning.

Kero: More than that. It's an extremely dangerous card J.D. It uses lightning and electricity to strike its enemies.

Me: Lets go!

We went outside and we saw The Thunder Card! 雷 It looked like a lion made entirely out of pure lightning and the amount of electricity and lightning it had was incredible!

Me: Whoa! So that's the Thunder Card.

Laney: It sure looks amazing!

Lincoln: Lets see who has stronger lightning!

Lincoln flew at it and fired a massive blast of powerful lightning at it. But his lightning was only making it madder and more powerful. It fired a massive blast of lightning at Lincoln and he absorbed it. Lincoln then grabbed it and absorbed its energy and power! It was weakened to an incredible degree.

Lincoln: Lets see if I can do a sealing. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

Lincoln held out his hand and an energy card appeared and the Thunder Card was sucked into it. The Thunder Card was changed back into a Clow Card.

Me: Way to go buddy!

Lola: Great job Linky!

Leni: You totes got it Linky!

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: Here J.D.

Me: Thanks buddy.

Lincoln handed the Thunder Card to me and I signed it.

Me: I wonder if Sakura sensed it.

We went to Sakura's room and we saw that she just woke up, but she looked sick.

Me: Sakura are you okay?

Sakura Avalon: My head feels all fuzzy.

Me: Let me see.

I felt her head and she was burning up.

Me: Wow. You are burning up.

Lana: Let me see.

Lana took her temperature.

Lana: 102.4˚. That's a high fever.

Me: Yeah you're sick. You have a Summer Cold. I'm afraid you'll have to stay home from school today.

Sakura Avalon: But I have a big project with everyone.

Me: I know Sakura. But I'm afraid you're in no condition to go to school.

Lily: I'm sorry you're sick Sakura.

Lola: Yeah no one likes being sick.

Laney: We'll stay back and take care of you.

Sakura Avalon: Thank you.

Me: You're welcome. I'm sorry you're sick Sakura and I've never been sick a day in my life.

Sakura Avalon: You're lucky.

Me: Luck has nothing to do with it.

Sakura Avalon: I sensed a Clow Card.

Me: It was the Thunder Card. Lincoln caught it and it was a dangerous capture.

Sakura Avalon: That was a dangerous card.

Me: It was a tough one. But Lincoln sucked out its energy and weakened it.

Sakura Avalon: You're doing really well J.D.

Me: Well lets worry about your health first.

I went to check on her brother Tory. He was still recuperating from a broken leg.

Me: How are you feeling Tory?

Tory: Good J.D. I think it's gonna be a while before I walk.

Me: Well Sakura has a nasty fever. She has a fever of 102.4 and we're gonna do everything we can to help her.

Tory: I'm sorry Sakura got sick. So was there another Clow Card?

Me: Yep. The Thunder Card. Very dangerous one.

---

At the Krusty Krab, Maria and Horsea was eating a pizza. It was made by Lily. Lily makes an awesome Krabby Patty Pizza.

Squilliam: Thanks so much for entrusting me with Squiddy's clarinet, Maria.

Maria: No problem. And as a bonus, you also get Squidward's Final Smash privelages, combo privelages, land breathing privelages, and negative emotion empowering privelages.

Squilliam: Thank you so much Maria.

Maria: You're welcome.

Maria and Horsea were enjoying the pizza a little at a time and Horsea was eating the pepperoni first.

Mr. Krabs: Horsea-

Horsea: I know. Me or Maria have to pay for the pizza.

Mr. Krabs: Actually, what I was gonna say is that you shouldn't just eat the pepperoni slices. You also have to eat the pizza as well.

Maria: We know Mr. Krabs but Lily did such an amazingly good job that we want to enjoy the pizza a little at a time.

Mr. Krabs: Oh. That's all right then.

Mindy (Spongebob): Thanks for letting me replace Squidward as the cashier, guys.

Maria: No problem. After how you bravely helped us during the robot crisis, it was the least we could do.

Cornelia and Megan were having a pizza too.

Cornelia: I'm so glad you and I get to spend some friendship bonding together, Megan.

Megan: Me too. (eats a pizza slice) This pizza is actually delicious!

Cornelia: Lily sure did a great job.

Megan: She sure did.

Cornelia: Doesn't Kevin like pizza?

Megan: He does. (sadly) But that was one of the causes of him, me, Buzz, and my other siblings always fighting with each other. (starts to cry) Dang it, I was such a brat towards him back then!

Cornelia: I'm sorry about that Megan. But that's one of the bad things that come with being in a huge family.

Lily: She's right Megan. In our family when it came to pizza, we didn't get seconds. With 12 kids and 13 slices of pizza there was always one slice left.

Megan: You guys and I are very similar Lily.

Later they went to the beach near Goo Lagoon.

Tori Hansen: It's so much fun going to the beach.

Michael Munroe: It sure is.

SpongeBob: A little more sand. Pat, Pat, Pat. Pat, Pat, Patrick! Check it out. An exact replica of the Krusty Krab. One sandy patty. Extra grit.

Patrick: [gulps] A bit dry and flavorless. I'll take two dozen.

They laughed.

Maria: I love building stuff in the sand.

Sydney: Me too.

Fred: Hey, everyone! The Drastic Radicals are tearing it up on Sand Mountain!

Maria: The Drastic Radicals?

Lily: Lets go see.

[Everyone ran to Sand Mountain.]

SpongeBob: Let's check it out!

Patrick: Um, could you give me a hand?

SpongeBob: Sure thing, buddy. [Patrick whistles and Patrick's body comes and places his head on his body]

[Everyone was at Sand Mountain and they had excited chatter]

Patrick: I can't see anything.

SpongeBob: Allow me.

Spongebob pulled someones hair and the people split like a curtain and they went to the front. They saw a strange sight.

[They heard engine revs and the crowd gasps]

They saw someone get shot out of a cannon while riding on a motorcycle and he grabbed the mountain top.

Johnny Krill: Yeahhh! [laughs]

He rode in a spiral twist down the mountain. Another fish riding a hang glider flew down the mountain and twisted in the opposite direction.

SpongeBob: Wow!

Maria: Wow! What a stunt!

Lily: Oh wow!

Megan: This is so much fun!

Patrick: Whoa!

SpongeBob: Whoa!

Patrick: Wow!

SpongeBob: Wow!

Patrick: Wow!

SpongeBob: Whoa!

Patrick: Whoa!

[The other fish pulls a cord and the hang glider did a bugle call]

SpongeBob: [gasps] Look out!

They dodged and got out of the way.

[Not Dead Ted laughs and grabs an old lady.]

SpongeBob: Someone help that little old lady!

Grand Maul Granny: Help yourselves, himrods!

She put on a helmet and was shredding down the mountain. Patrick rips his head off and slurps on his brain like an ice cream cone. The old lady falls into a cannon and it shot out of it and collides into the hang glider and it exploded.

KRABOOOOOMMM!

Narrator: Johnny Krill! Not Dead Ted! [Grand Maul Granny laughs] Grand Maul Granny! [explosion] Drastic… Radicals! [explosion] The Drasticals!

Maria: Wow! It's a Daredevil Sports Stunt Team!

Lily: Oh these guys are so awesome!

Patrick: Did you see that?

SpongeBob and Patrick: What was that?

British Gentleman: (British Accent) Why, those are the Dwastic Wadicals, the number one practitioners of extweme spowts. [sips tea]

SpongeBob and Patrick: Extreme what?

Lily: He says Extreme Sports.

Tori Hanson: They're Daredevil Stunt Performers

They went up to them.

Johnny Krill: Whoa! The Neptune Crusaders!

Lily: That was so awesome how you guys did all that.

Maria: And you sound just like famous actor Johnny Knoxville from the Jackass movies!

Johnny Krill: I do don't I?

Emma Gilbert: My brother Elliot watched Jackass before. He always wants to try out the stunts but me and my parents always forbade him.

Lily: Yeah those stunts were extremely dangerous. They give a whole new meaning to the phrase "Don't Try this at home". But they are so awesome!

Maria: They sure were.

Not Dead Ted: But you guys are extremely awesome!

Grand Maul Granny: But you guys take extreme to the brink.

Johnny: So you wanna be a Drastical. Let's see what you got, little dude.

Megan: Spongebob, you doing these stunts is perfect. There's only one problem.

Spongebob: What's that?

Megan: YOU'RE GONNA GET YOURSELF KILLED!

Cornelia: And not only that! You'll also give the remaining villains out there the satisfaction of us losing one of our friends outside of the battlefield!

Spongebob: This isn't about safety, Cornelia. It's about having fun and making a mark in Bikini Bottom history.

Cornelia (to Irma): Irma, don't you have anything to say about this?!

Irma (sounding mad): Yeah! (Cornelia looks smug until Irma grins excitedly) Can I join in too?

SpongeBob: No problemo. I guess you just hop up like this… [revs engines, motorcycle drives off with his hands] Hey! Come back! [SpongeBob chases after it, motorcycle goes faster] Heeeeyyy! [Runs the other way, motorcycle picks him up and he screams as he goes through sand dunes. Motorcycle stops, SpongeBob faints]

Sydney (TMNT): Guys, let's just prepare Spongebob and Patrick's funerals. They're goners.

Granny: [Chuckling, to Patrick] You're turn, fat boy!

Patrick: Hey! How'd we get up here? [Patrick is pushed off cliff, hits several rocks then falls off mountain]

Johnny: Our sports are too extreme for you dudes. Maybe we should start you two on something easier. What games do you dudes like to play?

SpongeBob: Ooh, I know. How 'bout a little something called Jump rope?

Johnny: Jumprope, eh? Demonstrate.

SpongeBob: Ready Patrick? On your mark, get set, jump rope!

Patrick: Extreme! [starts jumping] Hey, who's holding the other end?

SpongeBob: I am of course. [Pan to the right] Hi Patrick!

Patrick: D'uh. [blows harmonica, starts singing] My best friend is SpongeBob, he has a square head, I try on his clothes while he's asleep in bed.

SpongeBob: Yeah! What?

Patrick: That's weird, my face is leaking.

SpongeBob: You're face isn't leaking. You're just sweating from all the exercise.

Patrick: Exercise?! [stops] Eww, I didn't sign up for this! [faints]

SpongeBob: Extreme!

Johnny: Dude that was not extreme. Let the Drasticals show you how it's done. Grab it Granny [throws one end of jump rope, Granny bites end of rope, Ted makes a somersault and lands on rope with his tongue, jumps back into the air]

Ted: Drasticals! Whoo! Yeah! [Lands and jumps over rope to the point where he steams up]

Johnny: Kick it up a notch!

[Ted sets aflame and shoots into the air]

SpongeBob and Patrick: Ooooh.

Ted: Yeah! [plane hits him, he falls face first into ground and burns to a crisp]

Johnny: Yeah! See, extreme sports should be explosive! Boom!

SpongeBob: Explosive, huh? I know just the thing! [dips bubble wand and blows bubble. Bubble pops] Boom! [SpongeBob and Patrick make several explosion sounds] Impressed?

Drasticals: No.

Johnny: Look dudes, to be extreme you gotta go bigger. Show 'em

Drasticals! [Granny climbs huge bottle of bubble soap, dips huge wand and puts it in front of a ramp] Watch this! [Rides motorcycle into bubble, speeds into town and knocks over a building. Bubble pops and he gets crushed] Extreme. [Tunnels back, hops out of the ground] Now that's how you do extreme! You understand?

SpongeBob: I think I do. Is fighting extreme?

Johnny: Fighting is totally extreme.

[Scene opens in wrestling ring.]

Matt Daniels: See? Now this is a sport!

Tori Hanson: And if you think it's painful, it's nothing compared to the amount of pain that Squidward tried to trick you two into inflicting onto each other.

SpongeBob: Don't remind us.

Patrick: I want a clean fight. I don't wanna see any trash laying around. [Rings his head instead of bell. SpongeBob tries to punch a pillow, spins to the edge, launched back into pillow which land on his head] Oohh… We give up! Fling [Waves towel and throws at SpongeBob] That was close.

Johnny: Not so fast, that's not fighting. Stand aside [Stomps SpongeBob and Patrick out of ring] I'll show you how it's done! [Slams into pillow, puts into washing machine, sets it on wash]

SpongeBob: Noo! It's dry-clean only!

[Johnny smashes machine open, punches pillow out of ring]

Pillow: Avenge me.

SpongeBob: Brutal.

Mattress: Charlie! [Jumps into ring and smashes Johnny, then does it again 6 times more]

Patrick: Even more brutal!

Johnny: Now that was extreme, dudes. You think you're starting to get it?

SpongeBob and Patrick: Oh yeah.

Johnny: So what else you got?

SpongeBob: Well there is one sport that Patrick's an expert at.

Patrick: Dumpster diving!

[Patrick pushes dumpster, climbs it, and jumps in. SpongeBob cheers. Patrick sinks in and pops out, coughing up some trash.]

Johnny: That's not extreme.

Patrick: [Spits out old toothbrush] How revolting. [Brushes teeth with it]

Johnny: Okay, that's kinda extreme. Not bad, but the Drasticals will show you how it's done. [Ted brings in a ladder with diving board and Granny on top. Ladder is set higher]

Granny: Okay artificial hip, don't fail me now. [Jumps into dumpster and chuckles. Johnny dumps her and trash into a garbage truck and crushes them with a compactor. Trash comes out a square shape and Granny pops out] Extreme!

Patrick: That is one tough elderly person.

Johnny: Dude, that was awesome! What other crazy sports do you dudes play?

SpongeBob: Well, there is a very extremely extreme sport we play if you're up to it.

[At Jellyfish Fields, SpongeBob and Patrick chase after jellyfish]

Patrick: Hey, where are the Drasticals? [They feel ground shaking] Here they come!

[Johnny catches jellyfish on motorcycle, Ted in the air, and Granny riding them like a tidal wave]

SpongeBob: Wow!

Patrick: Amazing!

Johnny: Jellyfishing, yeah… [Jellyfish flies into his mouth and stings him, Ted flies into huge jellyfish and burns, thrown into Johnny and Granny and they get caught in an explosion]

Johnny: [Covered in stings] Dudes, now we get it! These spots are way extreme!

Ted: And itchy!

British Gentleman: As you can see, extweme spowts are the direct bi-product of the most extweme spowts.

Patrick: Who is that guy?

---

Back at the estate, Cornelia was reading a book and Megan came in.

Megan: Can I sleep in your room tonight, Cornelia?

Cornelia: Sure. I'm so glad we got to meet people who sound like the Jackass cast.

Megan: Me too. I wonder what other people we'll meet in the future.

On a rooftop, we see 4 small figures in the shadows.

?: Cute and cuddly, boys!

---

DBZ NARRATOR: WHO ARE THESE MYSTERIOUS FIGURES? ARE THEY FRIENDS OR FOES AND WHAT DO THEY WANT? FIND OUT ON THE NEXT EXCITING EPISODE OF LOUD HOUSE REVAMPED.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome SpongeBob Episode complete

The beginning part of the chapter is based on my favorite Froot Loops Cereals from my childhood and they were really tasty. Whenever we do a SpongeBob episode chapter we're gonna do a Froot Loops Cereal Treasure find. Johnny Knoxville guest starred in the episode Extreme Spots and he starred in the Jackass movies and those were extremely funny! The next Clow Card is the Shadow Card. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Revenge-Obsessed Octopus

At the estate we were talking to Dr. Deborah Bolton - Joan, Chloe, Bebe, Cammy and Sean Bolton's mother. She was gene-slammed with Beluga Whale DNA and her Gene-Slammer form is called Echoslam. She is a woman with black hair, brown eyes and she now has a brown shirt, a white sleeveless Trench Coat with a pod of Beluga Whales on it and the kanji for Beluga Whale Echo on the back. ベルーガホエールエコー She also keeps her hair in a ponytail.

Shrapnel: (to Dr. Deborah Bolton): So, Mrs. Bolton. How did you get your gene slammed form?

Dr. Deborah Bolton: I was trying to stop our version of Dr. Paradigm.

Jaime: I remember that. She spliced her with Beluga Whale DNA. And it was thanks to me that I gave her humanity back with the power to transform at will.

Joan: Yeah we missed our mom.

John: We know just how you feel Joan.

Stacy: Yeah.

Me: I would like to find out more. How did you stop your version of Dr. Paradigm?

Dr. Deborah Bolton: That is a rough battle. But first I'll tell you how I got Gene-Slammed.

---

Dr. Deborah Bolton: (Narrating) **I got word that Dr. Latricia Paradigm, my old friend and idol was up to no good. She was fooling around with the laws of nature and is trying to make dangerous experiments to rule the world. I snuck over the fence the fence and used a lockpick to get into the facility where Dr. Paradigm works.**

In the laboratory, Dr. Latricia Paradigm was working hard on something that will ruin the laws of Mother Nature. Unlike Dr. Luther Paradigm she had grey hair in a ponytail. In several tanks were different species of fish and marine creatures.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: He dares to say no to me? His Mentor? His Idol? Pitiful stupid loser. Doesn't he know that I always get what I want, one way or the other.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm also had an eye patch over her right eye. She was working on something really dangerous as she typed away on the computer.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: Even without your permission I will show you something extraordinary. Mere child's play for the man who taught the world what DNA could do in the right hands: mine. A key strand from a swordfish and that of a lobster combined with mans own and it begins.

She pressed a bunch of buttons and the DNA from said species was spliced with human DNA.

She went over to two tanks. One has a huge lobster and the other had a swordfish.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: Wake up. I have a surprise for you.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm then went to some DNA samples.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: Lets see. Who shall it be? A Relentless conqueror, a ruthless leader. Ah. Genghis Khan. A Ruthless leader and a callous cold-blooded loner. A lawless pirate. Captain Blood.

Dr. Deborah Bolton: **I picked the lock and the door opened. But the alarm sounded.**

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: Oh. Dr. Bolton. What a surprise. This should be interesting. (Chuckles)

A machine picked up 5 tubes of DNA samples and placed them in a particle accelerator.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: A little particle acceleration to break down the cells.

The machine added a liquid to one sample and shook it.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: A dash of protovirus.

It was placed under a powerful microscope camera and the virus was recombining the DNA structure perfectly.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: Recombining nicely. (Chuckles)

Dr. Deborah Bolton came in and she was shocked at what she found.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: Don't just stand there. Come in.

Dr. Deborah Bolton: Paradigm, what have you done? This is outrageous. You're not gonna use my findings this way.

Dr. Deborah Bolton tried to stop her.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: Oh please. At least I'm putting your research to good use.

Dr. Deborah Bolton: No you're not! I'm pulling the plug!

But Dr. Latricia Paradigm pushed her away.

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: The probability of that: zero.

The machines had injector syringes full of something over the tanks with the lobster and the swordfish.

Dr. Deborah Bolton: Stop Paradigm! You can't mess with nature! I won't allow it!

Dr. Latricia Paradigm: But Deborah, I'm improving on nature. Witness my triumph.

The machines then injected the DNA into the Swordfish and the Lobster.

Dr. Deborah Bolton: **I tried to escape so I could warn everyone about what Dr. Latricia Paradigm was doing but she cut off my escape and in the end she slammed me by injecting me with Beluga Whale DNA. It felt like I was being stabbed in the back with a red hot knife.**

Dr. Deborah Bolton then underwent a terrifying transformation. Her skin turned white and her upper body grew bigger as her shirt ripped apart and her hands turned into powerful fins and her teeth turned into razors. Her strength and power increased 100-fold and she smashed through the steel door and was out.

Dr. Deborah Bolton: Ever since that day I went into hiding until Jaime and my children found me and cured me.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That is very coincidental. The same thing happened here but with Dr. Robert Bolton and his kids.

Stacy: Yeah.

Coup: We had to go through the same thing with our dad.

Bobby B.: J.D. and all of his friends helped out many others like us.

Dr. Deborah Bolton: And I am forever grateful to all of you for helping us.

Me: You're welcome Deborah. But we can't let the crimes of the Paradigm brothers go unpunished. But Jaime's dimension also merged with ours, then I have a very strong feeling that the Paradigm Sisters are gonna present a major problem for all of us.

Dr. Robert Bolton: And if that's the case then we need to be ready for anything.

Stacy: That's right.

Me: We found out that there are 2 more brothers of Dr. Paradigm here. One is Dr. Roland Paradigm and he specializes in Gene-Slamming with Land Animals.

Ophelia: That's right. I was spliced with Vampire Bat DNA.

Me: Vampire Bats are land animals because they spend most of their time on the ground to sleep during the daytime.

Syd: That's right.

Abigail Florence: And I was gene-slammed with Falcon DNA by Dr. Arthur Paradigm.

Me: He specializes in Air Animals. Stacy's suspicions were confirmed when we met Abigail and she told us about it.

Dr. Deborah Paradigm: So we have the 3 great forces of Land, Air and Sea.

Me: Yep. All of the Animal Kingdom is practically gonna go into war against the 2 remaining Paradigm Brothers when the time comes. These monsters are messing around with the laws of Mother Nature and they are really playing with intense fire.

Laney: Yeah. This is sheer insanity and we have to stop these monsters at all costs.

Me: Yeah. Jaime how did you find Dr. Deborah Bolton when you all went to kill Latricia Paradigm?

Jaime: That was not an easy task.

FLASHBACK 2

Jaime: (Narrating) **I had to use the satellites to find her. She was hiding in a cave in the middle of the mountains next to the Fission City we came from. When we found her, Team Loud Fairywind set out to help her.**

They were in a mountain and in a cave they found Dr. Deborah Bolton as Echoslam. She was crying hard.

Sean: Mom is that you?

Joan: Mom it's us.

Echoslam: Stay away! Don't hurt me.

Cammy: Mom it's all right.

Jaime: Dr. Deborah Bolton, it's all right. I'm Jaime Diana Knudson, leader of Team Loud Fairywind. We are going to make Dr. Latricia Paradigm pay for her crimes against the laws of Mother Nature.

Echoslam: So you are the famous Jaime Diana Knudson.

Jaime: That's right. I managed to cure your children and I gave them the ability to transform into their gene-slammer forms at will.

Echoslam: That's amazing. Oh my children. I'm sorry I ran away.

Joan: It's all right mom.

Jaime: I can give you the same thing.

Echoslam: You can?

Jaime: I sure can. But it's gonna be very painful. Boys you better cover your eyes.

Jaime snapped her fingers and the boys covered their eyes. Dr. Deborah Bolton went through her changes in reverse. When it was done she was half naked.

Deborah Bolton: I hope no boys see my topless chest!

Mario and Loni had their eyes covered and they gave her a robe. They also gave Dr. Deborah Bolton new clothes.

Jaime: **We did exactly the same thing you guys did in our dimension to Dr. Latricia Paradigm.**

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Me: Wow. I'm glad you guys helped her out.

Jaime: It's what we had to do.

Later, I went to check on Sakura Avalon. I had a bowl of chicken soup for her.

Me: Hey Sakura. How are you feeling?

Sakura Avalon: Still sick but I think I'm getting better.

Me: Well it takes a while for the virus to run its course. So all we can do is wait and apply medicine.

I gave her the chicken soup.

Lana took her temperature.

Lana: 101.6˚. It's going down but slowly.

Me: That's good. Lets give it 3 more days.

Sakura Avalon: Okay. Thanks for taking care of me.

Me: You're welcome Sakura.

Suddenly a dark shadow appeared outside and I went to the window. I sensed a Clow Card.

Me: I sense a Clow Card here.

I went to the window and I saw a black shadowy figure. It was the Shadow Card. 影 Shadow is a sombre figure, bearing a mysterious appearance in a black cloak and hood.

Me: It's the Shadow Card.

Lucy Loud: That looks like a Clow Card that's perfect for me.

Me: It sure would be a perfect one for you Lucy.

But then we saw a rather unusual sight. We saw 4 cute penguins fighting it and they were shining light on it.

Tori Hanson: Sakura, does light work against the Shadow card?

Sakura Avalon: It does. Why?

Tori Hanson: Because there's a group of Penguins fighting the Shadow Card right now.

Sakura Avalon: What?!

Tori Hanson: And one of them is using a flashlight against the Shadow Card!

Me: That's so weird. I'm gonna go seal it!

Skipper: Alright, Miss Shadow Lady. Talk! (slaps her) We can do this the easy way. Or we can do it Rico's way!

Rico barfed out a buzzsaw before chuckling evilly.

Me: (Offscreen) That won't be necessary.

I came outside and faced it.

Me: Lets see how it likes the light of a million suns. SOLAR FLARE!

I released a super blinding white light as bright as a million suns and it weakened the Shadow Card to an incredible degree.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and the Shadow Card was sucked into it and it turned into a Clow Card.

Me: That did it.

Skipper: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! It's such an honor!

Private: Aw! Skipper's acting all humble.

Kowalski: (smirks while Rico snickers) There's something you don't see everyday.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you guys.

Skipper: Same here. I'm Skipper - The Leader.

Private: I'm Private - the youngest and the Rookie.

Kowalski: I'm Kowalski - the Brains. And this is Rico - the Loose Cannon.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all. (Realizes something) Wait a second. I know you guys. You're from my favorite movie series Madagascar with Alex the Lion, Marty the Zebra, Melman the Giraffe and Gloria the Hippo.

Private: That's right.

Skipper: How did you guys know about that?

Me: There's a movie series about you guys. Lets go in so we can show you. It's one of our favorites.

We went inside and in the living room I showed the penguins the movie Madagascar and The Penguins of Madagascar.

Private: How do you like that? They did make movies about all of us.

Skipper: They sure did.

Then Maria, Cornelia, Megan and Lola came and they squealed with cuteness overload and they hugged the 4 penguins.

Maria: (Squealing) You guys are so cute!

Lola: I love penguins!

Megan: Oh you all are just so adorable!

Cornelia: You are so cute!

Me: Those are the Penguins of the Madagascar movies girls.

Cornelia: Oh my gosh! They are the Penguins from Madagascar.

Lola: So the Madagascar movies are real!? Awesome!

Me: Those movies were so funny.

Hound: You guys came all the here from the circus? That's amazing!

Skipper: It sure is Hound.

Me: And I remember you guys dealt with an evil psychopathic scientist octopus named Dave.

Lola: I remember him.

---

Dave was originally one of the top attractions of the Central Park Zoo, where he entertained visitors with his clever and funny tricks. However, when the Penguins arrived, they unknowingly stole all of the attention due to their cuteness. Dave was then kicked out and transferred to another zoo. The same thing happened again and again and again; penguins getting all the love while Dave was shunned, ignored and neglected.

As a result, Dave grew hateful towards penguins and plotted revenge against the entire species. He escaped captivity and disguised himself as a human professor called "Dr. Octavius Brine" in order to obtain the resources needed to build his criminal empire. He constructed a submarine lair, enlisted dozens of octopi as minions, and created a mutative chemical called the "Medusa Serum" which, when blasted in a ray, turns animals into physically and mentally disfigured monsters.

He then captured Skipper and his comrades by somehow predicting their infiltration of Fort Knox and then entrapping them in a vending machine full of Cheesy Dibbles. He then escorted them to his submarine stationed in Venice and introduced himself, hoping that they would recognize him (which they did not). After explaining his past and his plan, he orders his minions to cage them again, but they escape with a vial of Medusa Serum. He had his minions chase them but they were thwarted by North Wind, an animal organization dedicated to saving the penguins and stopping his plans.

At North Wind HQ, Dave hacks their communications (having trouble with the sound and picture) and reveals that he has concocted even more Medusa Serum. He then began kidnapping penguins from every zoo he has ever been in. The Penguins manage to intercept him, as he goes after the Shanghai Zoo penguins, but he prevails in taking them along with Private.

In his lair, he shows off his Medusa Serum to every penguin he captured by testing it on a cricket. It was then he discovers Private among the captured and thus anticipates an attempt rescue. The Penguins and North Wind begrudgingly work together to bring him in, but are then captured. He then prepares to demonstrate the serum on Private in front of the other three, but he manages to escape, making Dave believe he had been vaporized.

Later, in his human disguise, he announces to the world that he had found the lost penguins and is bringing them to New York. He then uses the ray on them to transform into hideous mutants, causing everyone to hate them and call exterminators on them. Then, after a moment of self-reflection, he prepares to go after other cute animals. But Private manages to reconnect to his mutated comrades and prepares to reverse the mutation by using the ray with himself as the power source. Dave and his Octopi try to stop them, but the North Wind destroys his submarine and Skipper uses the last Cheesy Dibble to press the remote, turning every penguin back to normal (at the cost of Private growing moose antlers).

As everyone celebrates their victory, Dave returns, seemingly transformed into a giant Kraken, but then realizes he had been shrunk and stuck inside a snow globe. He continues to swear vengeance when a little girl takes interest in him, making him feel the joy of acceptance he had longed craved for again. But then it turns out the girl was more interested in the snow and begins shaking him violently.

What has happened to him next is left unknown. One of his octopi might find him and return him to normal, he could have died from the little girl shaking too much, or the little girl could have stopped shaking the snow globe and Dave finally found the love and acceptance he wanted.

---

Dirt Boss: This Dave the Octopus guy sounds like bad news.

Me: He's the worst.

Syd: I remember seeing him. He was bad.

Syd told us about him.

Dirt Boss: Wow! That's terrible!

Me: Not only that but I remember that Dave has numerous Octopus minions all over his hideout.

Kowalski: I already drew up the plans for our attack.

Eddy: (looks over Kowalski's plan to infiltrating Dave's hideout) Ok. I like the plan. Except it sucks. So, let me make the plan with you. So that way, it'll be more perfect.

Me: Actually I already thought up a plan for this. But we can do both plans at the same time. Lets go!

We were off to Dave's hideout. It was located in Miami, Florida.

MIAMI, FLORIDA

We were in an underground cave under the city of Miami. We were in front of a security door.

Me: This is it.

Skipper: (I'm about to fire a blast to destroy Dave's security door) You're just gonna blow it open? Where's the art?

Me: Art?

Rico places a C4 on the door.

Skipper: It's always more creative to use c4.

Maria: We'll need more then one C4 explosive, though.

Skipper: Kowalski, how many C4 do we need?

Kowalski: No more than 20 ounces.

Mikey: What?! Dude, I hate the metric system! How much in English?!

Kowalski: Well let's see, uh… carry the seven…

Syd: Dude, screw math! Just use all of it!

We covered the whole door with C4 Explosives and there was about 20 pounds of C4 on it. I had a remote detonator.

Me: Ready guys?

Everyone: Ready.

Me: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

We were protected in a powerful force field and I pressed the red button on the remote and the C4 exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, the door was completely destroyed.

Skipper and the penguins went in.

Dave: How nice to see you Penguins again.

Skipper: It's also gonna be the last time.

Dave: And why's that?

Skipper: Because it's ok for us to kill you now!

Dave: (amused) And you're just deciding this today?

Me: Because we gave them the okay.

We came in.

Dave: (Shocked) TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!?

Me: That's right. And we've come to turn you and your minions into fried calamari.

Varie: You give all octopuses everywhere a really bad name.

Syd: That's right! And we won't stand for it you ink breath freak!

Ronnie Anne: You tell him Syd!

Tori Hanson: Lets do this! NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Tori Hanson transformed into her Water Ninja Ranger Form.

Tori Hanson: (Echoing) POWER OF WATER!

Me: Wow! Just like on TV. Lets get them!

We went at them.

Dave: Get them!

The Octopus Minions and Dave came at us and we went at them.

Spiderman: (avoids an octopi's tentacle) There seems to be something on your tentacle. Oh yeah. My fist! (punches the tentacle)

CRUNCH!

The Octopus screamed and Spiderman punched the octopus in the face all over the place.

Rhino: (grabs a tentacle) Nice try! But me and Herman spent a lot of time working alongside a guy with tentacles!

Edzilla: (punches Dave) ED SMASH DR. OCTOPUS!

Dave: Hey! I am much more superior then the deceased Otto Octavious!

Me: You are just a fucked up eight-armed freak!

Megan then transformed into her Dark Samus Suit.

Kowalski: Isn't that the Dark Samus suit?

Megan: It's the new and improved model. Me and Janeen actually ran into the real Dark Samus once.

Private: How did that go?

Megan: Let's just say that me and Janeen had some anger issues to work out with my predecessor.

Janeen: It's true Private. My mother was murdered by Dark Samus and I avenged her and saved my mother from Dark Samus.

Private: That's incredible!

Janeen: It is.

Janeen and Megan fired a powerful blast of lightning and Phazon at several Octopi and fried them.

I punched Dave in the face and he sent some tentacles at me and I bit them.

CRUNCH!

Dave: (Alarm Bells ring) YEEEEEOOOOOOWWWWW!

Nicole: Hey Nico. I'm gonna give you permission to use the monkeys that were killed during the first fight with Mojo Jojo.

Nico: Are you sure Nicole?

Nicole: You bet.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome! Hey Dave!

Dave looked at Nico.

Nico: Ever played Crack The Whip?

Nico formed a ball of dark energy and a massive whip appeared and turned into the Go-Go Patrol Monkeys appeared and they were linked together like a super long chain.

Go Go Patrol: (In Unison) Gang Way! Gang Way! For we, the Go-Go Patrol, as brothers in arms are linked to form a chain of command under master Nico and Lady Nicole that will reach out and smash all villainy.

Nico flailed them and they acted like a deadly and powerful whip and they slashed off all of the octopi tentacles.

Nicole: That was really clever Nico.

Me: It sure was. Nice job buddy.

Nico: Thanks. I think it will be awesome using the villains we imprisoned in the Book of Vile Darkness.

Laney: Very clever though.

Syd punched and bashed Dave all over the place.

POW BLAM BIFF CRACK BAM!

Syd: This is what you get for being a screwed up octopus!

Nico: You can use swear words Syd.

Syd: Sorry but my mom says that swearing is bad. So I have to respect her wishes.

Me: Oh. That's all right then.

Nico: Lets finish this clod off.

Me: You got it buddy. COMBO AND FINAL SMASH TIME!

Dirt Boss: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his shoulder cannons popped out.

Shrapnel: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electricity gathering powers 100-fold.

Dirt Boss and Shrapnel: DIRT DOG THUNDER SHOCK!

Dirt Boss fired a massive blast of energy from his shoulder cannons and Shrapnel fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts combined and they hit Dave's minions and roasted and killed them.

Hound: Time for some pain. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electromagnetic disruptor gun 100-fold.

Tori Hanson: I've always wanted to try this! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber planet Key went into Tori's Morpher and it enhanced her water abilities 100-fold.

Hound and Tori Hanson: HURRICANE MAELSTROM STRIKE!

Hound fired his electromagnetic disruptor gun and it fired lightning and Tori fired a massive blast of water from her hands and the blasts combined and turned into a raging hurricane sawblade that slashed all of Dave's minions and killed them.

Syd: I've never done a Final Smash before. Lets do it! ANIMAL SPIRIT STRIKEFORCE!

Syd fired a massive blast of energy and it turned into the Spirits of all the animals of the Animal Kingdom and they went at Dave and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Skipper: Lets do this! PENGUIN BASHFORCE SLAM!

Skipper went at Dave and slammed him all over the place with devastating force.

Skipper: Lets use a combo Final Smash!

Kowalski: Lets do it!

Skipper, Kowalski and Private: PENGUIN FIRESTORM BURST!

The Penguins fired a blast of powerful blue fire and it hit Dave and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Skipper: You know what, Dave? It's been a while since we've let Rico run wild. So we'll give him the honor of killing you!

Rico barfs out a chainsaw, revs it up, laughs maniacally, and jumps onto Dave while swinging the chainsaw around.

William: (disgusted) Our way would've been more pleasant.

We were grossed out.

Skipper: I figured that since we're killing irredeemable scumbags now, we'd let Rico go berserk on Dave. He's earned it.

Dave then appeared as a spirit.

Dave (as a spirit): It's amazing how easy it was for you Penguins to kill me. I wonder. Have you all been holding back this entire time?

Skipper: Honestly, yes. However, we know when not to hold back. Unfortunately for you, Rico's not even done yet.

Rico barfed up a rocket launcher and relentlessly launched rockets at Dave's spirit, making him scream in pain.

Maria: Think we should tell Skipper and Rico that they can't kill Dave when he's a spirit?

Nico: In 10 minutes. Let's let Rico have his fun for now.

Skipper: Guys?

Megan: Yes, Skipper?

Skipper: We can't kill Dave's spirit, can we?

Megan: No, you can't. Good try, though.

Random kid: Look, Mom. A ghost octopus!

Me: No kid. He's ours.

Nicole: Yep. (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Dave's spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico caught a Ducklett and a Reuniclus during the battle.

Me: Dave the psycho octopus you have failed this world.

Nico: Hey! That's my line!

Me: Sorry dude.

Skipper: (To the viewers) Never mess with penguins or Team Loud Phoenix Storm or you will regret it.

Me: You said it Skipper.

We went back home and it was a great time. We had octopus stew for dinner out of Dave and his minions.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another villain made into dinner.

Dave from Penguins of Madagascar was a ruthless monster! But the movie was so funny! I watched it earlier and it was so funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Next is the movie Madagascar 3 and you guys are gonna love it!

See you all next time.

# A Bad Animal Control Officer

At the Jupiter Prison it was time for another Rant Session with the worst Babysitter in the world.

Nico: This is gonna be as fun as it always is.

Prisoner 1: You said it Nico. How are Susie and Alicia doing by the way?

Nico: They're recovering from the Necromorph Ordeal. But it'll be a while before they get over it.

Prisoner 1: I'm glad they're doing all right though.

Nico: Thank you. Lets get this show started.

Nico went up to Icky Vicky's cell and he took out some breath spray and sprayed his mouth.

Nico: (Clears throat) (Takes a deep breath) OUT OF ALL THE VILLAINS, YOU ARE BY FAR THE FUCKING WORSE! IT'S NO WONDER THE LEGION OF DOOM DIDN'T FUCKING RECRUIT YOU! EVEN THEY WOULDN'T DO THE SHIT THAT YOU'VE FUCKING DONE! ESPECIALLY NOT CAPTAIN COLD AND THE WRECKING CREW!

All the prisoners cheered for him!

Megan went over to Icky Vicky's cell and she kissed her full on the mouth!

SMOOCH!

Megan: (SPITS) Oh yuck! You taste like fucking raw sewage!

Nico: Maybe she thinks you're cute. You know what I'm saying? (Laughs)

Megan: (ANGRY) YOU THINK I'M FUCKING CUTE!?

Icky Vicky shook her head for no.

Megan: THAT'S IT!

Megan jumped her and pulverized the living shit out of her with extreme ferociousness.

Megan: I'LL GIVE YA CUTE! I'LL PULVERIZE THE FUCKING LIVING SHIT OUT OF YA! YOU FUCKED UP MOTHERFUCKING WHORE!

Everyone laughed hysterically as Megan pulverized her.

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!)

Lincoln: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

Everyone was laughing really hard.

When they calmed down it was time for the penguins.

Skipper: We're gonna do an Acapella rant. But Rico can't talk because he's got something else planned.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Skipper: (Singing) You're a fucked up…

Private: (Singing) You're a fucked up…

Kowalski: (Singing) You're a fucked up…

Skipper, Kowalski and Private: BITCH! You're a fucked up bitch and freak!

Everyone cheered for them.

Nico: Bravo! Bravo!

Lincoln: That was really good. Lets see what Rico is gonna do.

Nico: Okay.

Rico walked over to Icky Vicky and then he vomited out a bucket of rotten chum.

Nico: A Bucket of Chum?

Skipper: Watch.

Rico threw it into Icky Vicky's face and it exploded and it smelled so horrible and so awful that Icky Vicky hurled her guts out with megatsunami force.

Icky Vicky: (VOMITS EXPLOSIVELY 20 TIMES)

Nico: EEEWW!

Lincoln: Wow! What a powerful bad vomitstorm!

Everyone was laughing at Icky Vicky.

They rushed Icky Vicky to the prison Infirmary.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching TV and reading books.

Skipper: Meet the newest member of the Penguin team. Piplup!

Dawn (Pokemon): I hope that's not my Piplup.

Miss Martian: Of course not, Dawn. Your Piplup is over here.

Private: This is actually a Piplup that Skipper caught.

Me: That's cool guys. Skipper caught his first Pokemon.

Laney: He sure did. Looks like your Piplup has a new friend to play with Dawn.

Dawn: He sure does.

Me: That plan you made was genius Kowalski.

Kowalski: Whenever I make a plan, I'd like you all to make edits to them so there are no flaws.

Blizzard Man: We can do that.

Me: Okay.

Skipper: How would you all like to see our friends in the circus?

Barricade: We'd like that.

Kowalski: I approve of this idea, Skipper. But there's a 90% chance that something happened while we were gone.

Skipper: Relax, Kowalski. What could possibly have happened while we were gone from the circus for a week?

Me: Well Dave is dead and is now Calamari Stew still in our stomachs. What else is there?

Kowalski: Well there's the evil Animal Control Officer from France, Chantel Dubois. She was the worst.

Huffer: Are you kidding me?! Dave wasn't your only enemy?!

Skipper: Afraid not, my robot construction friend. But don't worry. Whenever one of them shows up, we'll tell you all about it.

Me: Let me see here.

I looked up the profile of Chantel DuBois on the computer and what it revealed was horrifying!

---

DuBois is the best animal control officer in Monaco with a perfect success record. She claims to have strangled her first parrot, flushed her first goldfish and punched her first snake when she was 7 years old.

DuBois first appears near the beginning being called by hotel security about the animals Alex, Marty, Melman, and Gloria. She and her henchmen pursue them in order to catch the animals, mainly Alex, to mount their heads on the wall as trophies. She sniffs for them in the same manner as a dog, and upon picking up Alex's scent, follows them in a long chase scene that ends when the animals try to escape on their plane. DuBois lassos Melman's neck, only for the rope to be cut by Alex, and she falls into the pool. As they fly away, she resurfaces, saying "Well-played, lion. Game on.".

She was later seen at the railroad that the animals were just at and uses her smell and a puddle of water to find out they have joined the circus heading for Rome and London and promptly jumps aboard the next train heading for the same place. She is briefly arrested in Rome but escapes by hiding in the bed while creating several other escape routes to trick the police. They jump down a hole they believe DuBois went down, and she cuts out from the bed, locks the police in the jail cell, and uses the computer to search up Alex and realizes his origins as a lion from Central Park Zoo.

She uses her singing voice to appeal to the patriotism of her henchmen (who had been injured during the chase at the beginning) and rouse them up, seemingly healing them instantly. They follow the animals once more, forcing them to retreat. She catches up to them with a paper of Alex, only to be catapulted away, though the circus animals see the paper and feel used and betrayed.

When the animals finally arrive at New York, DuBois finally intercepts them and tranquilizes them. The zoo staff thank her, incorrectly believing that she tried to return Alex. DuBois attends a celebration for Alex's return, concealing a poison dart inside a foam finger and almost fires it at him, but the circus animals, being alerted by King Julien, arrive and rescue him. As revenge, she tries to kill Stefano, but Alex and Gia perform "Trapeze Americano" to save him. After a long fight between the animals and DuBois and her henchmen, DuBois is tranquilized by Mort and her men are knocked out. She is last seen trapped in a crate by the penguins, being shipped to Madagascar with her henchmen. Whether she and her henchmen survive in Madagascar is completely unknown, but it's likely that the humans released them after being discovered in their boxes, and later returned to Monaco, but with a sad DuBois for not killing Alex.

Laney: This woman makes my blood boil!

Nico: No kidding!

Sakura Avalon: I would hate her too.

Madison Taylor: Same here.

Horsea (shivers in fear): I hope Dubois doesn't lock me up in a cage!

Carmen: Don't worry, Horsea. You're a part of me and Maria's family.

Maria: That's right. We won't let anything happen to you.

Me: Animal rights activists would really hate her guts to the core. And if they found out what she was doing, they would hunt her down, kill her and mount her head on a pike.

Vince: You got that right partner.

Rachel S.D.: I would hate her too.

Earth: She's a disgrace to all animal control officers everywhere.

Me: It says here that she works in Monaco, France.

Brittney: I know where that is. It's home to some of the most beautiful buildings and the food is amazing.

Laney: I know. It's where we stopped Dimitri Lesteau.

Lincoln: I remember that.

Me: Well lets see if we can find them. And I have a feeling something is going down in Monaco. Lets head out to France guys!

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Are you feeling better Sakura?

Sakura Avalon: Yeah. I'm still recovering from my cold. But I'll be all right.

Me: Okay. TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM…

Jaime: AND TEAM LOUD FAIRYWIND…

Me and Jaime: LETS FLY!

We were off to Monaco, France.

---

MONACO, FRANCE

---

We arrived in Monaco, France. It was beautiful.

Me: Here we are guys.

Lincoln: Wow. It's just as amazing as I remember.

Laney: Me too.

Me: Not only that, but Monaco is not that far from Monte Carlo, one of the greatest casino cities in the world.

Lori: Monte Carlo is an amazing place. I've literally been thinking about wanting me and Bobby to go on our honeymoon there.

Me: You still have those tickets I won for you, Lincoln and your kids Lori.

Lori: That's true. I do remember that.

Madison: It's so amazing.

Me: Also Monte Carlo is also where some of the James Bond Films were done. James Bond has a powerful winning streak.

Sakura Avalon: That's amazing!

Lana: It sure is.

Kero: I would love to come here for vacation if we didn't have to seal the cards.

Me: We'll get that done at our own pace Kero. But I have a feeling that there's one back home.

Kero: You may be right.

Leni: Look over there guys!

We looked and we saw a destroyed Circus tent.

Skipper: (sees the destroyed circus tent) What the hell?! We were only gone for a week. What happened here?!

Madison Tayler: Probably something bad.

Me: Lets go check it out.

We went over to the tent and we saw that it was completely torn up and more.

Me: My gosh. What happened here?

Private saw something in an alley behind us. It popped out of a trash can and went at us. Skipper and crew hid.

Private: Skipper, look. There's Alex.

Alex the Lion: Skipper? It's just me. You and the others can come out.

They did.

Me: Alex the Lion.

Alex the Lion: WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Laney: You too Alex. Skipper and his team told us so much about you guys.

Alex the Lion: I'm glad you guys came.

Skipper: Alex, status report on what happened here!

Alex: DuBois' back! She and her men took everyone else, including the lemurs.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Lana: No kidding.

Skipper: Commence Operation: Friend Rescue!

Me: Lets do it.

Our plan was a simple one. The Penguins will free the animals with explosives and when Chantel DuBois and her men chase them, they will chase them to us and our fight will begin. For her crimes against the Animal Kingdom we're going to send her to prison for eternity.

The Penguins went into the cages and they found Marty the Zebra, Melman the Giraffe, Gloria the Hippopotamus, King Julian XIII the Ring Tailed Lemur and his followers.

Skipper: Did you all really think that the 4 of us would abandon friends in need? (Rico blows open the cages of the others with bombs) Now to get out of here before the diversion stops working.

DuBois: (French Accent) Hey!

They turn to see Dubois.

DuBois: You Penguins should not be here.

Skipper: Really? We leave the circus for, what, like a whole week? And it all goes to shit.

DuBois: Please consider the consequences of your actions.

Skipper: Okay, they're considered.

Rico barfs up another bomb that explodes, creating a smokescreen that allows them to escape.

DuBois: Don't let them get away!

They followed them and they saw us ready to face them!

Me: Chantel DuBois.

Nico: Chantel DuBois, you have failed this city!

Me: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are under arrest.

DuBois: On what charges?

Me: Animal Cruelty, Attempted Terrorism and attempted murder. We can do these one of three ways. 1: You can come with us quietly. 2: We can fight and take you by force. Or 3: We can kill you and bury you in an unmarked grave. So what's it gonna be?

DuBois: How about I do number 3 on you!?

Me: Then it's number 2. Lets get them!

We went at DuBois and her men and it was a ferocious and brutal assault. I summoned the Sword Card and slashed a bunch of men all at once and killed them in an instant.

Lori was facing a man.

Lori: You literally disgust me!

Lori grabbed him and pulled him all over and tied him up in a painful pretzel knot! He was screaming in a tremendous amount of excruciating pain and more.

Huffer: Lets destroy these clods! Ready Miss Martian?

Miss Martian: You bet.

Huffer fired a powerful fusion torch blast and he incinerated a bunch of men.

Miss Martian fired powerful laser vision blasts and burned them all over.

Hunter: (German Accent) You all give all animal lovers a really bad name! Und you make me want to throw up.

Hunter fired a massive blast of fire and burned them.

Rachel S.D. fired a powerful sonic blast and blew their ears and heads off.

Earth threw powerful globs of molten lava and burned all their heads off. We then set our sights on Chantel DuBois.

Me: You are next DuBois.

Dubois fired a tranquilizer dart gun at me and I deflected all the darts with the Sword Card.

Me: Lets finish this! Combo and Final Smash Time!

Huffer: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his weapons and fusion torches 100-fold.

Miss Martian: Lets do this! MARS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Mars Cyber Planet Key appeared and it looked dark orange and the symbol on it was the symbol of the planet Mars in the middle of a flaming sun and it went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 1,000-fold.

Huffer and Miss Martian: FUSION LASER FIRESTORM!

Huffer fired his fusion torch and Miss Martian fired a massive laser vision blast and the blasts combined and they hit DuBois and exploded.

Blizzard Man: Lets do this! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Blizzard Attack 100-fold.

Live Action Barricade: Lets get her! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his blade wheel to go at long ranges.

Blizzard Man and Live Action Barricade: ICESTORM SHURIKEN SHREDSTORM!

Blizzard Man fired a massive barrage of snowflake shuriken and Barricade threw his blade wheel and they slashed DuBois all over.

Madison: I've always wanted to try this out.

Me: It'll be your first Final Smash, Madison.

Madison: This is gonna be amazing! FIRESTORM PHANTOM GHOSTSTORM!

Madison fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a scary barrage of ghosts with glowing red eyes and they spiraled around DuBois and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Alex the Lion: This is for all my friends! LION ROAR MASSACRE!

Alex the Lion roared with extreme ferociousness and it was so loud that it shattered DuBois's ears and made them bleed.

Me and Nico picked up DuBois. During the battle he caught a Sawsbuck and a Vanilluxe.

Me: You have a lot to answer for DuBois and you are a danger to everyone in the world and the animal kingdom.

At Arkham Asylum, Nico and William brought DuBois to her cell. She was found guilty of numerous counts of the crimes we arrested her for and she was sentenced to numerous life sentences in Arkham Asylum with no possibility of parole. And she gets to share a cell with Adrian Toomes A.K.A. Vulture and Quentin Beck A.K.A. Mysterio.

Dubois: No! Please! You can't lock me up with these sociopaths! They'll kill me!

William: (to Mysterio) Consider this and us sparing you a special treat for killing Paul for us.

Mysterio: And for that, I'm grateful.

Vulture: (smirks at a frightened Dubois) Don't worry. We'll take good care of this one.

Nico: Show no mercy.

They left and went back to Monaco. Her screams could be heard as they left. Chantel DuBois's crimes were brought to light and they were called the most senseless and most diabolical in the world. We had a good time over in Monaco. We went to the Monte Carlo Casino, the most famous casino in the world. We had Shoe with us and he had the ability to change luck with just his horns. When his horns are up, Good Luck happens. When his horns are down, bad luck happens. It was a really good time and we won a huge amount of money. It was amazing.

Alex the Lion: (To the viewers) These guys will protect everyone and make sure that nothing happens to us animals.

Me: You got that right Alex.

Alex the Lion: Skipper, I owe you an apology.

Skipper: For what?

Alex the Lion: When we were still at the zoo, I thought you, Private, Rico, and Kowalski were psychotic.

Skipper: And now?

Alex (smiles): I think you have a hero's heart.

Skipper: Thank you. But I can say the same thing to you as well.

Alex: Thanks Skipper.

We put Alex and his friends under our protection.

* * *

Later at the Gotham Royal York Art Museum, we were in Vanzilla

2.0 and we got word that there was a Clow Card there.

Laney: So there's a Clow Card at the museum?

Me: That's right. It's the Silent Card.

I handed Laney a pair of Binoculars and she saw the Silent Card in a painting. 静 Silent appears as a tall, slender woman with dark, blue eyes, wearing a long, blue-black dress and wrapped in dark cape with a high collar, indicating a mute state. She has long, straight, blue hair and a jewel with bat wings on her forehead. She is usually seen standing up with one finger raised to her lips.

Laney: So that woman is the Silent Card?

Me: Yep.

Sakura Avalon: I dealt with the Silent Card and she was a difficult card to capture.

Kero: Yeah. The Silent Card can't stand noise.

Me: It chose the museum because it's so quiet. And I remember that it removes the noise source with teleportation.

Kero: That's right. We had to find out that the hard way.

Me: Then if we're gonna capture this card, we're gonna need some kind of a strategy to pull this off.

Lincoln: How can we get to the Silent Card without making a single sound?

Me: Okay Sakura you dealt with this card before right?

Sakura Avalon: I sure did. It was a very tricky card to capture. And we couldn't get to it because of all the stuff in the way.

Me: This is gonna be tricky.

I was thinking hard. Then I got an idea.

Me: I have an idea. I'm gonna use the Shadow Card to help me capture the card from the outside. Lincoln, Laney, I'm gonna need a light source.

Lincoln: Got it.

Laney: Roger that.

Sakura Avalon: This is exactly how I caught it the first time.

Me: Deja vu.

Ben: Wait J.D.! I have a better idea. I'm gonna use Ghostfreak to get it out of that painting.

Me: Are you sure that's a good idea Ben? I mean after all the trouble Ghostfreak caused to you.

Ben: Don't worry J.D. This is a different Ghostfreak I have that agreed to be part of me. Brittney used her magic to get rid of the evil Ghostfreak and she sent it into the River of Fire.

Me: Good thinking. Okay. Proceed.

Ben: Got it.

Ben turned into Ghostfreak.

Ben: GHOSTFREAK!

Ghostfreak went invisible and went into the museum. He saw the Silent Card and went into the painting she was in and pulled her out and brought her outside.

Me: Way to go Ben! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and the Silent Card was sucked into it and I got it.

Me: Yes!

Sakura Avalon: That was awesome!

Laney: That was really clever!

Lincoln: It sure was.

I signed my name on the Silent Card and we went back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete, another villain brought to justice and another Clow Card caught.

The Madagascar movies were so awesome and so funny! I laughed at some of the awesome parts! They were awesome and funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The next Clow Card is the Storm Card and that one is gonna be tough. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Into the World of Pirates

At the estate we were watching our favorite adventure movies: The Pirates Of The Caribbean.

Our first movie we watched was 2003's Pirates of The Caribbean: The Curse of The Black Pearl.

---

In the early 1700s, while sailing to Port Royal, Jamaica aboard HMS Dauntless, Governor Weatherby Swann, his daughter Elizabeth, Joshamee Gibbs, and Lieutenant James Norrington encounter a shipwreck and recover a boy, Will Turner. Elizabeth discovers a golden pirate medallion around his neck, and keeps it in order to protect him.

Eight years later, Norrington is promoted to commodore and proposes to Elizabeth. Her corset makes her faint and fall into the sea, which causes her medallion to emit a pulse. Captain Jack Sparrow comes to Port Royal to commandeer a ship, and rescues Elizabeth. Norrington identifies Jack as a pirate, and a chase ensues. Jack encounters Will, now a blacksmith and swordsman. They duel, and Jack is captured and imprisoned.

That night, the Black Pearl attacks Port Royal in search of the medallion. The crew of the Pearl capture Elizabeth, taking her to meet Captain Barbossa. Elizabeth claims her last name is Turner to conceal her identity as the governor's daughter. She learns that her medallion is one of 882 gold pieces that Barbossa's crew took from a treasure of Hernán Cortés on Isla de Muerta. An Aztec curse condemns them to become undead corpses under moonlight and with immortality but unable to enjoy anything, until they return all of the pieces and atone in blood, with the medallion being the final piece. Barbossa takes her prisoner, believing her to be the daughter of William "Bootstrap Bill" Turner, whose blood is needed to lift the curse.

Will frees Jack to rescue Elizabeth, whom Will loves. Jack, the original captain of the Black Pearl before Barbossa staged a mutiny, gets assistance from Will to reclaim his ship. The two commandeer HMS Interceptor, a small and very fast sloop-of-war, and head for Tortuga. There, Jack enlists Gibbs to help them put together a crew. At Isla de Muerta, Will and Jack witness Barbossa sacrificing Elizabeth's blood and the final gold piece. The curse is not lifted because Elizabeth does not carry the blood of Bootstrap Bill Turner. Bootstrap had been a crewmate of the Black Pearl before being thrown overboard by the crew for giving the medallion to Will. Will rescues Elizabeth and brings her to Interceptor, while Jack is captured by Barbossa and gets locked in the brig of the Pearl.

The Black Pearl pursues the Interceptor, taking Jack's crew hostage and destroying the ship. Will makes a deal with Barbossa to release Elizabeth in exchange for his blood, but Barbossa exploits a loophole in the agreement, marooning Jack and Elizabeth on a nearby island. Elizabeth makes a smoke signal, and Norrington brings HMS Dauntless, a ship of the line, to rescue Elizabeth and arrest Jack. Elizabeth asks Norrington to return for Will, convincing him by accepting Norrington's marriage proposal.

That night, the Dauntless arrives at Isla de Muerta. Jack plans to lure the pirates out to be ambushed by the crew of the Dauntless, but the plan goes awry when Barbossa's crew covertly walks underwater to surprise-attack the Dauntless from below. Elizabeth escapes the Dauntless and frees Jack's crew from the brig of the Black Pearl. They refuse to rescue Jack and Will, so Elizabeth sets out on her own while Jack's crew departs aboard the Pearl.

Jack frees Will and duels Barbossa, while Elizabeth and Will fight off Barbossa's crewmen Weatherby, Monk and Jacoby. Barbossa stabs Jack in the stomach, but the latter is revealed to be under the Aztec curse, having secretly taken a piece of gold from the chest of Cortés. Jack then shoots Barbossa, and Will drops both coins into the chest, with his and Jack's blood on them. The curse is lifted, causing Barbossa to die from Jack's gunshot; the rest of Barbossa's crew, realizing that they are no longer immortal, surrender and are arrested by the Royal Navy.

At Port Royal, Jack is led to the gallows to be hanged for piracy. Elizabeth diverts Norrington's attention and Will attempts a rescue, but Jack and Will are surrounded and held at gunpoint. Elizabeth intercedes and declares her love for Will, leaving Norrington crestfallen. Governor Swann pardons Will and gives his blessing for Elizabeth to marry him. Jack dives into the sea and escapes aboard the nearby Black Pearl, finally reclaiming the ship. Norrington permits Jack and the Pearl "one day's head start" before initiating pursuit.

---

Next we watched 2006's Pirates of The Caribbean 2: Dead Man's Chest.

---

The wedding of Will Turner and Elizabeth Swann is halted when Lord Cutler Beckett, chairman of the East India Trading Company, arrives with arrest warrants for them, and also for Commodore James Norrington, who allowed Captain Jack Sparrow to escape. Norrington has resigned and disappeared after losing the Navy's flagship, HMS Dauntless, in a hurricane while pursuing Jack. Meanwhile, Jack is visited by Will's father, Bootstrap Bill Turner, aboard the Black Pearl. Bootstrap is now a crewman on the Flying Dutchman, captained by Davy Jones. Jack previously bartered a deal with Jones to raise the Pearl from the depths; now Jack must join Jones' crew or be dragged to Davy Jones' Locker by the Kraken. Meanwhile, Beckett promises to free Elizabeth if Will brings him Jack's magic compass which points to whatever the holder wants most.

Will finds Jack and the crew on an island and frees them from cannibals. Shortly after, Governor Swann frees Elizabeth from jail, but he is then captured. Elizabeth bargains with Beckett to find the compass. Disguised as a cabin boy aboard a Scottish merchant vessel, she makes her way to Tortuga where she later finds Jack and also a drunken Norrington. After escaping the cannibals, Jack and the crew visit voodoo priestess Tia Dalma, who reveals Jones' weakness is his heart, which is locked within the Dead Man's Chest. Jack must find it and the key that opens it. Locating the Dutchman, Will makes a deal with Jack to find the key to the chest in return for Jack's compass. Jack tricks Will, who is shanghaied into service aboard the Dutchman. Jones agrees to release Jack from their bargain in exchange for one hundred souls. Will meets his father aboard the Dutchman and learns that Jones possesses the key to the chest. They play a game of Liar's Dice against Jones to try and win the key, but they lose. Despite this, Will escapes with the key and is taken aboard the same ship Elizabeth was on. Jones sends the Kraken after him, sinking the ship, but Will escapes.

In Tortuga, Jack hires a new crew, including Elizabeth and Norrington. With Elizabeth's use of Jack's compass, they are able to locate the chest. All parties arrive on Isla Cruces, where the chest is buried, but a three-way sword fight breaks out between Jack, Will, and Norrington, who all want the heart for their respective goals: Jack wants to call off the Kraken; Will wants to rescue his father; and Norrington wants to regain his life as a Navy officer. In the chaos, Norrington secretly steals the heart and runs off, pretending to lure away the Dutchman's crew. Jones attacks the Pearl with the Kraken, which kills most of the crew and destroys all but one of the Pearl's lifeboats, but Jack, who briefly flees the battle, returns and wounds the Kraken with a net full of gunpowder and rum.

Jack orders the survivors to abandon ship, but Elizabeth, realizing the Kraken only wants Jack, tricks him and chains him to the mast so that the crew can escape. The Kraken drags Jack and the Pearl to Davy Jones' Locker. Jones opens the chest to discover his heart is gone. In Port Royal, Norrington gives Beckett the heart and the Letters of Marque meant for Jack, allowing him back into the navy as well as allowing Beckett to gain control of Davy Jones and the seas. The Pearl's crew take shelter with Tia Dalma, where they all agree to rescue Jack. Tia Dalma introduces the captain who will guide them: the resurrected Hector Barbossa.

---

Next we watched 2007's Pirates of The Caribbean 3: At World's End.

---

In order to control the oceans, Lord Cutler Beckett executes anyone associated with piracy in Port Royal by ordering Davy Jones to destroy all pirate ships in the seas. Condemned prisoners sing "Hoist the Colours" to compel the nine Pirate Lords to convene at Shipwreck Cove to hold the Brethren Court. Because Captain Jack Sparrow, Pirate Lord of the Caribbean Sea, never named a successor before being dragged to Davy Jones locker, Captain Barbossa, Will Turner, Elizabeth Swann, Tia Dalma, and the crew of the Black Pearl plot to rescue Jack. Traveling to Singapore, the crew meet Captain Sao Feng (Pirate Lord of the South China Sea), who owns navigational charts to the Locker. Beckett's soldiers invade, but the crew escape. Will secretly promises to give Jack to Feng in return for the Pearl, which he will use to rescue his father Bootstrap Bill Turner from the Flying Dutchman.

The crew travels to the Locker and rescues Jack. The crew encounters many dead souls, including Elizabeth's father Governor Swann, who was executed by Beckett. Tia Dalma reveals that the Goddess Calypso charged Davy Jones with the job to guide the souls of those who died at sea to the next world. Once every ten years he could come ashore to be with the woman he loved. But he corrupted his purpose and was cursed to become a monster. The soul of Governor Swann reveals that the Dutchman must always have a captain.

Returning to the living world, the Pearl stops at an island for fresh water, where the crew find the Kraken lying dead on the beach, having been killed by Jones under orders from Beckett. They are then attacked by Sao Feng and Beckett's men. Through a complex series of deals, Elizabeth is handed over to Feng, who believes she is the goddess Calypso, while the rest of the crew make for Shipwreck Cove aboard the Pearl. Jack throws Will off the ship as part of the plan to seize control of the Dutchman. Sao Feng tells Elizabeth that the first Brethren Court bound Calypso in human form after she betrayed her lover, Davy Jones. He plans to release her to defeat Beckett. Davy Jones attacks Feng's ship, the Empress, mortally wounding Feng in the process. Feng appoints Elizabeth his successor as Pirate Lord before dying. Elizabeth and the crew are locked in the brig of the Dutchman, where she finds a partially insane Bootstrap Bill Turner. In a moment of clarity, Bootstrap reveals that whoever kills Davy Jones must take his place, bound to serve the Dutchman forever. He reiterates that "the Dutchman must always have a captain." Admiral Norrington frees Elizabeth and her new crew from the Dutchman, but is killed by Bootstrap Bill.

The Black Pearl arrives at Shipwreck Cove, where Barbossa attempts to persuade the Brethren Court to release Calypso. Davy Jones visits Tia Dalma in the Pearl's brig, revealing she is Calypso. Jack's father Captain Teague, Keeper of the Pirate Code, informs the Court that only an elected Pirate King can decide on going into battle. A vote is taken. To avoid a stalemate, Jack casts his vote for Elizabeth, making her King.

The Brethren Court and Beckett's fleets emerge for war. On a sandbank, Elizabeth, Jack, Barbossa, Beckett, Jones, and Will parley, trading Will for Jack. Barbossa steals Jack's piece of eight, all of which are owned by the Pirate Lords and required to free Calypso. Barbossa frees Calypso, but when Will reveals it was Jones who betrayed her and made it possible for the first Court to imprison her, Calypso vanishes and summons an enormous maelstrom.

The Pearl and the Dutchman battle in the maelstrom. Elizabeth and Will are wed by Barbossa. On board the Dutchman, Jones and Jack engage in a duel for control of Davy Jones' heart. Jones stabs Will, mortally wounding him. Jack gives up his chance for immortality and instead helps Will stab the heart, killing Jones, whose body falls into the maelstrom. Jack and Elizabeth escape the Dutchman as it is sucked into the maelstrom.

As Beckett's ship, the Endeavour, approaches to destroy the Pearl, the Dutchman rises from the sea, now captained by Will; the crew has been freed from Jones' curse. Together, the two pirate ships destroy the Endeavour. A stunned Beckett goes down with his ship while his navy retreats. With Will now forever bound to escort souls lost at sea to the next world, he and Elizabeth bid farewell to each other on the beach of an abandoned island. Will departs on the Dutchman, leaving Elizabeth pregnant and with the chest containing his heart.

Jack and Joshamee Gibbs discover Barbossa has stolen the Black Pearl again, but Jack planned ahead and stole Sao Feng's navigational charts. He departs from Tortuga alone to track down the mythical Fountain of Youth.

---

Next we watched 2011's Pirates of The Caribbean 4: On Stranger Tides.

---

After a failed attempt to rescue his first mate, Joshamee Gibbs, in London, Captain Jack Sparrow is brought before King George II. The king wants Jack to guide an expedition to the Fountain of Youth before King Ferdinand and the Spanish Navy can locate it. Jack's old nemesis, Captain Hector Barbossa, now a privateer in service to the British Navy after losing his leg and ship, the Black Pearl, which he says was sunk, is heading the expedition.

Jack refuses the offer and escapes. He meets up with his father, Captain Teague, who warns Jack about the Fountain's rituals. Jack learns someone is impersonating him to recruit a crew to find the Fountain. The impostor is Angelica, Jack's former lover, and the daughter of the ruthless pirate Blackbeard, who practices voodoo magic and wields the mythical "Sword of Triton" that controls his ship, the Queen Anne's Revenge. While Jack is shanghaied aboard Blackbeard's ship, Gibbs escapes execution by memorizing and destroying Jack's map showing the Fountain's location, forcing Barbossa to take him along.

Meanwhile, after a failed mutiny aboard the Queen Anne's Revenge, Jack is forced to guide the crew to the Fountain. Blackbeard seeks the Fountain's power to circumvent his predestined fatal encounter with a "one-legged man", who happened to be Barbossa. Jack must find two silver chalices aboard Juan Ponce de León's missing flagship, the Santiago. The Fountain's water must simultaneously be drunk by two people from the chalices. Drinking from one chalice containing a mermaid's tear will extend life; the second person dies, their remaining years of life transferred to the other drinker. Jack also discovers that the Black Pearl was captured and shrunk before being added to Blackbeard's collection of other shrunken ships in bottles.

The Queen Anne's Revenge heads for Whitecap Bay to find and harvest mermaid tears. After managing to lure in a mermaid named Tamara, she summons other mermaids to attack the crew before Jack causes an explosion that scares them away. A mermaid named Syrena is caught, but Philip Swift, a captive missionary, falls in love with her. Reaching Ponce de León's ship on an uncharted island, Angelica and Blackbeard coerce Jack into retrieving both chalices. Jack locates the grounded, decaying vessel, only to find Barbossa there. Both guess that the Spanish have taken the chalices, after they are nowhere to be found on the vessel.

Jack and Barbossa team up to sneak into the Spanish camp and steal the chalices. Barbossa reveals he only wants revenge against Blackbeard for attacking the Black Pearl, and his leg being amputated. Jack and Barbossa escape with the chalices. Meanwhile, Syrena, reciprocating Philip's love, is tricked into shedding a tear. Blackbeard collects it, leaving her to die of dehydration while Philip is forced to go with them. Jack returns with the chalices and bargains with Blackbeard for Angelica's safety, Jack's confiscated magical compass (which they took from him before sending him to get the chalices), and Gibbs' release. In return, Jack vows to give Blackbeard the chalices and lead him to the Fountain; Blackbeard agrees, and Gibbs is set free with the compass.

At the Fountain, Blackbeard's crew is confronted by Barbossa and his men and they battle while Barbossa and Blackbeard fight. The Spanish suddenly arrive, intending to destroy the Fountain, believing its power an abomination against God. They crush the chalices and throw them in the swamp. When Barbossa stabs Blackbeard with a poisoned sword, Angelica pulls it out but is cut and poisoned. Jack notices Angelica is poisoned and begins frantically searching the swamp for the chalices. Barbossa obtains Blackbeard's magic sword and gains control of the Queen Anne's Revenge and her crew. Despite resistance from Blackbeard's crew, the Spanish successfully pull down a pillar, crushing the Fountain of Youth. The Spanish army leaves once the fountain is in ruins. Philip is mortally wounded, but he returns to free Syrena. She helps Jack retrieve the missing chalices and gives them to him, telling him not to waste her tear. Syrena goes back to the dying Philip. She says she can save him if he asks her to. When he asks for her forgiveness, she kisses him and takes him underwater.

With Blackbeard and Angelica both nearing death, Jack retrieves the last remaining drops of water from the destroyed fountain and puts the tear in one of them. Knowing that one of them must be sacrificed, he wants Angelica to drink from the chalice containing the tear. Instead, Blackbeard drinks it, asking his daughter to save him. Angelica agrees and drinks from the second chalice. Jack is upset to lose Angelica, but reveals that he made a mistake about which chalice contained the tear. Neither of the two are happy, and they both believe Jack deliberately tricked them. Angelica's wounds are healed as the Fountain fatally consumes Blackbeard's body, killing him.

Eventually, Jack and Angelica admit their love for each other, yet he distrusts her intentions (aware that she may try to avenge her father) and strands her on a cay. Now wielding Blackbeard's magical sword, Barbossa captains the Queen Anne's Revenge and returns to piracy. Jack finds Gibbs, who had used the compass to locate the Revenge. He reclaims the shrunken Black Pearl and the other conquered ships in bottles, carrying them in a gunny sack. The two leave, hoping to revert the Black Pearl to its original size and continue living the pirates' life.

In a post-credits scene, a voodoo doll of Jack crafted by Blackbeard washes ashore and is found by Angelica, who then smiles.

---

And lastly we watched 2017's Pirates of The Caribbean 5: Dead Men Tell No Tales.

---

Thirteen years after the events of At World's End, twelve-year-old Henry Turner boards the Flying Dutchman and informs his father, Will Turner, that the curse which binds Will to the Dutchman and only permits him to step on land once a decade can be broken by the Trident of Poseidon. Henry intends to recruit Captain Jack Sparrow to help find it, but Will believes this is impossible and orders

Henry to leave. Will and the Dutchman then disappear into the sea, but Henry vows to find Jack and the Trident.

Nine years later, Henry is a sailor in the British Royal Navy. The ship sails into the supernatural Devil's Triangle and stumbles upon the wreck of the Silent Mary, whose ghostly crew led by Spanish pirate-hunter Captain Armando Salazar attack. Salazar spares Henry's life to deliver a message to Jack: Salazar is coming for him.

In Saint Martin, a young astronomer and horologist named Carina Smyth is sentenced to death for witchcraft but escapes and briefly crosses paths with Jack as he and his crew spectacularly blunder a bank robbery. Having suffered years of such bad luck, Jack's crew lose faith and abandon him. Depressed, Jack trades his magical compass for a drink. However, this betrayal of the compass frees Salazar and his crew from the Devil's Triangle. Carina learns Henry is looking for the Trident's location and offers to help him using her unknown father's diary. Carina and Jack are captured and face execution, but are saved by Henry and Jack's crew, setting sail on the Dying Gull. Carina deciphers clues that the stars will lead to an island where the Trident is hidden.

Meanwhile, Captain Barbossa hears from his pirate crew that the revived Captain Salazar has killed several pirates at sea, and learns that the Trident could lead him to a new "treasure". Barbossa sets off to find the Trident until Salazar and his crew appear and destroy Barbossa's fleet. Barbossa manages to talk his way out of being killed by offering to help find Jack. Salazar agrees, wanting revenge on the pirate that caused his demise. Salazar pursues the Dying Gull, forcing Jack, Henry, and Carina to flee to an island, discovering that Salazar's crew cannot go on land. After saving Jack from a forced marriage, Barbossa allies himself with Jack, returning his compass and restoring the miniaturized Black Pearl, trapped in a bottle by Blackbeard, to its original size. They all continue their journey to the Trident's island, with Barbossa taking command of the Pearl once more. During the voyage, Jack and Barbossa realize Carina is the latter's long-lost daughter. Barbossa tells Jack that he had left her at an orphanage with his diary so she could live a better life, and refuses to tell her the truth so she will continue to believe her father was an astronomer.

Approaching the Trident's island, the Pearl evades a British Navy warship, which is destroyed by the Silent Mary before the Pearl runs aground on the island. Jack, Barbossa, and Carina use the island's magic to part the ocean and open a path to the Trident's location on the ocean floor. Salazar captures Henry and possesses him in order to walk on the ocean floor and seize the Trident. Once he does so, Henry is given his body back, and Jack distracts Salazar, allowing Henry to destroy the Trident, breaking all curses upon the sea and restoring Salazar's crew to life. However, the divided sea begins to collapse in on itself. The Pearl lowers its anchor to lift them to safety, but Salazar pursues them, still hell-bent on killing Jack. Carina realizes that Barbossa is her father when she spots a tattoo on his arm identical to the diary's cover. Barbossa sacrifices himself to kill Salazar, allowing the others to escape alive.

Sometime later, Henry and Carina reach Port Royal, where Will appears, free from the Dutchman. His wife, Elizabeth, appears moments later and the Turner family reunites. Henry and Carina begin a relationship as well. Jack watches from the Pearl in faux-disgust before sailing away into the horizon, having been accepted by his crew as their captain once again.

In a post-credits scene, Will and Elizabeth sleep in their bed together, when their room is intruded by Davy Jones. Just as Jones raises his claw to attack them, Will awakens and finds that the room is empty. Assuming Jones' appearance to be a nightmare, Will goes back to sleep, oblivious to the presence of a trace of wet barnacles on the floor.

---

When it was done we cheered wildly. We had watched over 12 hours of movies in 1 day. It was a huge movie marathon.

I was wearing a fiery pirate bandana.

Me: I love Jack Sparrow. He's so awesome!

Lola: He sure is. He's so funny and he's the greatest pirate ever!

Laney: I love how he fights all the bad guys. He's so awesome!

Lori: He literally is.

Leni: I totes love his clothes.

Luna: They are rockin' dudes!

Luan: He sure has a Swashbucklin good time! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's Joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a funny joke.

Me: Yep.

Ember McLean: I remember that I was a pirate under the employ of Youngblood.

Danny: I remember that.

Nico: Pirates are so awesome. My favorite is the 4th movie.

Me: Mine too. The 4th movie is where we got the idea for Varie's costume back in 2016.

Varie: Yep.

Lana: I remember that. That was awesome!

Laney: That was the most amazing look for Halloween.

Nico: I'll have to see it later on.

Vince: I remember that. That was so cool.

Sakura Avalon: I'll have to see it too.

Carol: I remember Lori told me about that.

Me: Sora, you met Jack Sparrow before right?

Sora: We sure did. It was during the 1st Pirates of The Caribbean Movie. And something has me stumped. One sec.

Sora recapped some of Hector Barbossa's moments in the movies.

Sora: (watching Barbossa's good guy moments in the movies) I can't believe it. Barbossa turned from a villain into an actual hero.

Blade Man: You sound disappointed.

Sora: I'm not. I'm just shocked that he redeemed himself.

Me: We were surprised too Sora. But what really infuriated me was Davey Jones. He's the worst pirate of them all and he makes Captain Blackbeard look like a joke.

Nico: No kidding.

Sora: Oh I forgot to tell you guys. I'm the captain of my own ship.

We gasped.

Me: Wow! Sora that's amazing!

Laney: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: We should have our own ship too guys. Shall we get building?

Everyone: YEAH!

We got to work on building our ship and it was gonna be an awesome science-fiction style solar sailed ship. Utilizing ship blueprints we acquired from the planet Montressor during the events of Stellar Babysitting, we made an awesome ship that was equipped with all kinds of awesome weapons and an awesome storage for holding a lot of treasure. When it was done our ship was ready. (Think of the awesome ship that was raided at the prologue of Treasure Planet)

Nico also caught a Emolga and Escavilier.

Me: Our ship is ready!

Lincoln: This ship… Is! AWESOME!

Gali: This is a very impressive ship.

Lori: How did you come up with the plans for this?

Nicole: We got it from the planet Montressor during my Babysitting adventure.

Bai Tza: That is so amazing Nicole!

Nico: What shall we call the ship?

Me: Hmm. How about the Phoenix Maelstrom?

Naruto: That's a great name!

Laney: I like it!

Everyone agreed.

Me: Okay!

I pulled out a bottle of Champagne.

Me: I hereby christen this ship as the T.L.P.S. Phoenix Maelstrom.

I smashed the bottle against the ship and it was ready to set sail!

Everyone cheered.

Me: Shall we set sail?

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Lets set sail me mateys!

We got on board the ship and a portal into the world of Pirates of The Caribbean opened up and the ship went through it and the Solar Sails were energized and we were sailing the seas. Then Sora, Donald and Goofy sailed alongside us with his own ship: The Leviathan.

Sora: Ahoy there!

Me: Captain Sora! Ahoy there!

Sora: That ship is so awesome!

Donald: Yeah!

Kairi: That ship is amazing!

Me: Thanks guys.

Laney: Captain J.D.! Black Pearl off the port bow!

We see the mentioned ship.

Me: Black Pearl ahoy!

We chased the ship and Jack Sparrow saw both of us.

Me: Ahoy Jack Sparrow!

Sora: Ahoy there!

Jack: Hail, Sora and company.

Sora: Jack! Long time no see.

Jack: It's Captain Jack Sparrow.

Bai Tza: We'll continue this reunion later. Right now, we have a ship to catch! (Heartless appear) And these Heartless aren't making things any easier!

Jack: Ah. Just like the good old days. (kills a Heartless with pistol and his aura flares up) Odd. Don't remember that happening when a Heartless got killed.

Me: It's part of our power. We get stronger by absorbing Negative Energy whenever we kill Heartless. Lets blast these Heartless apart and then we'll talk.

We fired our plasma energy cannons and blew the ships apart.

I activated a lift feature on our ship and it lifted up both ships on both the starboard and port sides and placed them to both sides.

Jack and his crew came on board.

Me: Captain Jack Sparrow it's such an honor to meet you.

Jack: You too lad. We heard so much about Team Loud Phoenix Storm lad.

Me: Thank you.

We also met Will Turner and Elizabeth Swann.

Jack: Mr. Gibbs. I expect you to be accountable for your actions?

Gibbs: Sir?

Jack: There's been a perpetual and virulent lack of discipline aboard my vessel. Why is that?

Gibbs: Sir, you're… you're in Davy Jones Locker.

Jack: What? Um… of course. I knew that. I know where I am. I'm in Davy Jones Locker. Assuredly.

Barbossa: Jack Sparrow. (to Sora) If it isn't the Keyblade Master.

Sora: Listen to me very carefully, Barbossa. You help us against Jones, you get pardoned for your crimes. You screw around with us for even one second and you go back to Hell.

Barbossa: Relax. I've been given a second chance at life. I don't plan to waste it.

Will: Sora, everyone. We meet again.

Donald: Will, Elizabeth! Great to see you two again!

Elizabeth: Lovely to see you all again as well.

Cybertron Scourge: I see you've decide to go for a more piratey look, Elizabeth.

Elizabeth: I've… seen my share of adventures. We never thought we'd find you here, though.

Leobreaker: Yeah, in Davy Jones locker of all places.

Kairi: How did Jack end up here?

Tia Dalma (approaches us): Perhaps I can explain.

Eddy: Who's the creepy chick?

Jack: That would be Tia Dalma. She adds a certain sense of macabre to any delirium.

Carmen: Is it just me, or is Jack not in his right mind?

Will: He thinks we're hallucinations.

Jack: Yep. Well, some of you, anyway.

Shego: Is he… normally like this?

Goofy: Maybe a little.

Elizabeth: Jack, this is real, we've come to rescue you.

Jack: Fine job you're doing of it.

Will: We need you, Jack. Cutler Beckett has the heart of Davy Jones, he controls the Flying Dutchman.

Tia Dalma And he must be stopped. The Brethren Court is called.

Iron Man: Brethren Court?

Flash: Looks like shit just got real.

Goofy: It sounds to me like this Beckett fella they're talking about is trying to conquer the ocean.

Luna: NO WAY, DUDE! The ocean belongs to everyone!

Sora: Yeah, no conquerors!

Barbossa: The world needs you back something fierce, Jack.

Will: And you need a crew.

Jack: Why should I sail with any of you? Four of you tried to annihilate me. The only people that I can rely on now is Sora and his pals.

Hunter Bradley: Look, we just got here. But right now, you guys need to put aside your differences. Whatever issues all of you have, put them aside and help us stop Davey Jones and Lord Beckett.

Me: Hunter is right. We have to kill Davey Jones and Lord Beckett or they will continue to cause trouble. But lets not forget that Davey Jones is a nightmare from the Darkness of Hell in its entirety.

---

Davy Jones is the captain of the Flying Dutchman (based on the feared ghost ship of the same name featured in nautical lore), and roams the seas in search of souls to serve upon his vessel for a century. He was previously the lover of Calypso, a "heathen goddess" from which a bad relationship turned him antagonistic. Jones is the legend behind the fictitious Dead Man's Chest, a major aspect of the second film.

Davy Jones doesn't appear in the first film The Curse of The Black Pearl, but he is mentioned by Will Turner when he says "Or I will pull this trigger and go down to Davy Jones' Locker!" and we can assume from this line that the feared pirate was currently killing and enslaving numerous pirates even at this time. Knowing that Captain Jack Sparrow knew of Davy Jones from his childhood, this is most probable.

Davy Jones first appears in the second film Dead Man's Chest, where he attempts to collect on his bargain with Jack Sparrow. Sparrow argues that he was only captain for two years before one of his crew members Hector Barbossa committed mutiny, but Jones rejects this explanation. Sparrow then attempts to escape the deal by providing Will Turner as a substitute for himself (the true plan of Sparrow was tricking Davy Jones for killing him and later free Will).

Jack strikes a new "deal" with Jones; Jack will be spared enslavement on the Dutchman if he brings Jones one hundred souls to replace his own within the next three days. Jones accepts, removes the black spot from Jack's hand, and retains Will, keeping him as a "good faith payment" but will free him if Sparrow gives to him one hundred souls.

While on the Dutchman, Will challenges Jones at a game of Liar's Dice. They wager Will's soul for an eternity of service against the key to the Dead Man's Chest. Bootstrap Bill joins the game and purposefully loses to save Will. During the game, Will learns where Jones keeps the key. The next morning, Jones realizes the key is gone and summons the Kraken to destroy the ship carrying Turner, who actually survives. The Dutchman then sails to Isla Cruces to stop Sparrow from getting the Chest.

Arriving, Jones sends his crew to retrieve the Chest; they return to him with it. The Dutchman then chases after the Black Pearl, but is outrun. Jones summons the Kraken, which drags Jack Sparrow and the Pearl to Davy Jones's Locker. He afterwards opens the Chest only to find his heart missing; Despite the fact that Sparrow was supposedly dead, Jones felt a summons from his heart and set sail for the source of the summons, Port Royal. Upon arriving, he found the very man who had inadvertently spawned Sparrow's debt with Jones, Lord Cutler Beckett of the East India Trading Company. Beckett had Jones' heart, presented to him by a former member of Jack Sparrow's crew, James Norrington. Jones took off his hat in respect for his new master.

In the third film, At World's End, Jones became Beckett's servant, since he possessed the heart and could destroy it and kill Jones if he didn't obey his orders. Eventually he and his crew fought alongside the East India Trading Company against Will, Elizabeth, Barbossa, Gibbs, and other pirates in Jack's crew as the Black Pearl and Flying Dutchman faced off at a maelstrom created by Calypso. During which, Jones dueled Jack, who eventually unlocked the Dead Man's Chest and threatened to stab Jones's heart with his broken sword (earlier snapped in two by Jones with his claw). He stabbed Will in the heart with his sword, twisting the blade. After seeing this, Bootstrap, previously driven insane from his imprisonment in the wall of the ship, returned to his senses and tackled Jones for what he had done to his son. However Davy quickly overpowered Bootstrap. Before Jones could stab Bootstrap, Jack helped a dying Will stab the heart and Jones fell to his death into the maelstrom. As he fell, he whispered his final word: "Calypso". After years of sailing the sea spreading terror, Davy Jones was finally defeated and rejoined with Calypso. Bootstrap was able to bring Will back to life so Cutler would later be destroyed along with Jones.

In the post-credits scene of the fifth film Dead Man Tell No Tales, Will and Elizabeth are sleeping in their bed together when suddenly there are footsteps outside their bedroom door. The person making the footsteps slowly creaks the door open and walks into the room. His silhouette reveals that it is Jones, still in his cursed form, back from the dead. Will awakens to see Jones raise his claw, ready for an attack. Suddenly Will wakes up then assumes that he was simply dreaming, and goes back to sleep. However the camera then pans to the floor, revealing a puddle of water and barnacles, revealing that Jones has returned from the grave and will appear in the 6th film of the franchise. It is unknown how this happened, but it probably happened when Jack destroyed the Trident of Poseidon in the film in order to defeat an undead ghost captain named Armando Salazar. It's possible that even if Davy Jones is still trapped in his cursed form, he is now able to walk on land and might be more dangerous now than ever.

---

Laney: Davey Jones is the ultimate personification of pure evil.

Lana: And we have to kill him at all costs.

Tia Dalma: If Jones learn that Witty Jack escaped his fate, him wanna punish Jack even worse. And Jack's friends too.

Karai: Do you know of a way that might help Jack Sparrow?

Ben: Well, I'm not afraid of some undead pirate with a giant octopus.

Tia Dalma: Not scared? That be rare. Most men, they run for land at the mention of the Kraken. Jack be scared, him want to be free of him debt.

Me: Now's not the time to criticize Jack. We have to work together and bring both Davey Jones and Lord Beckett down.

Bowser Jr.: (attaches something to Barbossa's leg) Now, if he even looks at you funny, this shock garter will set him straight. And don't try taking it off because it's taped to your leg hair.

Sideshow Bob: And that really hurts. Trust me. I've worn it before.

Me: That's really clever B.J.

Bowser Jr.: Thanks J.D.

Barbossa: Oh, come now. As gentlemen, surely we can just agree to (gets shocked) Dear God!

Me: Hey it works!

Elizabeth: (holding the remote) Sorry. My hand slipped.

Barbossa: Fair enough. But now that we know what it can do, there's no need to (gets shocked again) Damn it all!

Ed: Wow. You don't even have to point it at him.

Lynn: Incoming flying Heartless!

We saw them.

Me: It's a Raging Vulture!

Me and Nico and Lola fired blasts of fire and energy and blasted them all and killed them. We got a massive power boost as a result.

Me: That did it.

Elizabeth: What happened? I feel more powerful than ever before.

We landed.

Me: It's part of what happens when you're with us. Whenever we destroy Heartless, we get stronger because of Negative Energy. It makes us more powerful.

Will Turner: I like it.

Me: Lets get moving.

We set sail and we were sailing the ocean of the Caribbean Sea. It was a treacherous area.

But then we saw a massive Angler Fish Heartless breach out of the water and it was a Lightning Angler.

Maria: Are you kidding me? An underwater Heartless?!

Me: It's a Lightning Angler! Sora, you dealt with underwater Heartless before right?

Sora: We sure have.

Goofy: It was when we were over in Atlantica.

Gibbs: Ship incoming!

We saw that the Heartless were using pirate ships as well.

Will Turner: Those Heartless can use ships now?!

Barbossa: Before you say anything, I haven't aligned myself with those fiends again!

Jack: I know. But now, any Heartless destroyed by us makes us stronger.

Barbossa: Even on opposite sides, my former minions are still useful.

Teresa: Everyone, me and Sora will handle the giant heartless, you guys focus on the pirate ship.

Me: Lets blast them!

We fired energy blasts, cannonballs and more at the ships and the Lightning Angler and destroyed them and they made us more powerful. But then we saw another ship coming.

Clayface: We have a ship approaching us.

We saw the ship off the port bow.

Sora: Is that who I think it is?

Lola: Let's open fire on them!

But before they could fire, two cloaked figures removed their hood revealing themselves to be Luxord and Xigbar.

Luxord: Parley!

Me: Luxord and Xigbar!

Sora: I knew you'd be here. But I didn't expect Xigbar. So, you two are still alive, huh?

Luxord: Surprisingly yes. Just goes to show to never count all your cards before they've all been dealt.

Xigbar: Turns out that energy blast you sent at the two of us launched us here. Isn't this nice? Team Keyblade, back together again with new guys. (to Terra) Terra. I thought the old coot got control of your body.

Terra: You thought wrong.

Xigbar (to Elena): Larxene. Always a pleasure, babe. (Elena snarls) Aqua. Ventus. Good to see you two again. (to Aqua) Sorry about throwing you into the Realm of Darkness, sweetheart. But, hey. At least you got out.

Aqua: No thanks to you.

Me: So you sent Aqua into the Realm of Darkness! You nearly destroyed her mind you fucked up freak!

Raythor: Jack, toss these two overboard!

Luxord: Come now. Are all of you so unsophisticated that you'd decline a gentlemanly conversation?

Jack: Sorry but it's the code. One who calls Parley must not be harmed until all negotiations are done.

Me: What Negotiations?

Luxord: Ah yes. And how could me and my companion love games and contests without honoring the rules? Because only by winning fairly that the victory can be savored even more.

May: Ok. I know he's from the Organization, but… Luxord seems like a swell guy to me.

Nico: Yeah, he's gotta be the nicest guy in the whole organization I've ever met. We might even just throw him in the Moon Prison without his powers after we're done here. But…. I know you're here for something. And it's not just for a conversation. What do you want from us, Luxord?

Luxord: Hmm. I am looking… for a box. A certain chest that Davy Jones wants.

Me: Dead Man's Chest with the Heart of Davey Jones.

Xigbar: And a certain card that controls storms.

Me: The Storm Card!

Jack: What of it? I know of the chest, but what do you require from it? Said object you are looking for is something you don't want to trifle with, mate.

Luxord: Really? A wager then. What say we have a little race to that charming port town you all hold so dear. Whoever reaches it first is the victor.

Lynn: Bring it on!

Me: So you want a race to Port Royal, Haiti. Bring it on!

Luxord: And the wager: you tell us all there is about the box.

Xigbar: If you win, you get whatever you want from us.

Me: Fair enough.

We got the race underway and the Heartless Ships were trying to prevent us from catching up to them. But our energy blasts and our speed enhancing the ship along with rocket boosters from the Solar Sails were more than enough. We won.

Francis: Looks like we won.

Luxord: Indeed you all have. As a man of my word… what is it you desire? I do owe you your prize.

Jack: Aye… too easy. I want the chest that's aboard the Flying Dutchman. And the Storm Card!

Poromon: No, Jack! Don't tell him!

Xigbar (laughs): Too late!

Brian: You sneaky bastards! You tricked him!

Xigbar: Actually, we outsmarted him. You should try it sometime.

Nami: You knew he'd tell you where it was.

Luxord: We've always been more interested in the long game. We hope to see where it takes us, that is if you stay apace. (he and Xigbar vanish)

Shocker: Ok, I'm gonna say it. We're doomed.

Motormaster: No kidding. Even with this ship we have, it still won't be enough when Xigbar and Luxord find the chest and the Storm Card.

Jack: But that doesn't mean you should give up, mates/ True pirates don't let the odds get to them, and you've all fought many battles.

Barbossa (reaches for the remote): I think our next move should be to track Beckett down and-

Demona (grabs the remote): Nice try.

Barbossa: I thought I could get it while it was in the recharger. (gets shocked) I thought wrong!

Later that night, Will called us.

Will: Sora, everyone!

Will called as everyone boarded the ships.

Poison Ivy: Will, what happened? Where's Tia Dalma?

Elizabeth: I'm afraid you missed quite a lot.

Will: Lord Cutler Beckett has taken Jack, and now he holds all the cards. Davy Jones, The Flying Dutchman, the two men in the black coats, and the card they're looking for.

Me: All hands lets board the Endeavor!

We set out for the Endeavor and we engaged a cloaking device so we wouldn't be seen.

Jack: This is very clever lad.

Me: Thanks Jack. It's an advanced invisibility device. We built it into our ship.

We found the Endeavor and we had to stay quiet. We got up to the ship and Spiderman used his powers to quietly sneak into the Captain's Quarters and on his desk as Lord Beckett was sleeping. He saw the Dead Man's Chest and the Storm Card on his deck and he grabbed them and snuck back to the ship. When he did so we got out of there quietly. I was handed the Storm Card. 嵐 I signed it. Spiderman put a piece of fruit on the desk as a replacement and covered it with an undetectable genjutsu to make it look like they were there.

Me: Yes. We got it.

Lola heard heartbeats inside the chest.

Lola: Is there a beating heart inside that chest?

Me: That's right Lola. It's the Heart of Davey Jones. I don't know how the chest is keeping it alive in there but it's really weird. Now we can rid this world of three big problems. 1st we're going after Davey Jones and we're gonna make him pay for everything he has done. Jack do you have the key for the chest?

Jack: Aye. I do lad.

Me: Great. We'll need that when we face Davey Jones. Lets do this.

My Dark Orb detector went off and inside the chest was a Dark Orb.

Me: Wait.

I got the key and opened the chest and inside it was the Heart of Davy Jones. It was a living disembodied heart with barnacles and seaweed on it and it was beating and there was also a Dark Orb inside the chest. I took the orb and crushed it. We got an immense power increase from it.

Me: Now it's time for us to go after Jones.

We set out to find him and on an island we saw Xigbar and Luxord.

---

## XIGBAR

Meeting Master Xehanort in Radiant Garden, Braig is offered the ability to use a Keyblade in return for his help in convincing Terra to use the powers of darkness. However, using a staged kidnapping to their advantage, Braig ends up being scarred in the resulting fight with his left eye permanently damaged. After Terra left, a furious Braig attempts to shoot Xehanort from behind for his injuries. But Braig is put in his place as Xehanort tells him they need to make Terra succumb to the darkness while performing his end of their pact. After fighting Aqua in the Keyblade Graveyard to give Xehanort time for his plan to come together, receiving a venomous flare from Ventus he never forgot, Braig fled back to Radiant Garden where he brought Ansem the Wise to Xehanort, now within the vessel that was originally Terra's body.

However, Braig later approaches the new Xehanort, now an apprentice under Ansem, and is dismayed to find that he does not recognize him, and Braig's attempts to help Xehanort remember prove only to annoy him. Braig nevertheless says in a friendly manner that he's got Xehanort's back, having been entrusted with Master Xehanort's back-up plan to use Ansem's research to devise a means of mind control. But in the process, they end up introducing Heartless to the Realm of Light. Sometime soon after, finding Xehanort with his previous incarnation's Keyblade, Braig asked if he is truly Master Xehanort before his heart was removed from his body. However, having a strong will, Braig's Nobody Xigbar came into being and became Xemnas's number II in the newly formed Organization XIII.

Xigbar appears for the first time chronologically in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days. Present when Xion joins the Organization, he is shocked when his seemingly good friend, Demyx, reveals the annihilations that took place at Castle Oblivion. Later joining Roxas on a recon mission to Agrabah, they overhear Aladdin and Jasmine discussing the rebuilding of their city after many sandstorms strike. The Freeshooter later challenges Roxas at Olympus Coliseum when he first enters the Games, claiming to "care about his future" after the defeat of a Guard Armor at Roxas' hand. Xigbar later discussed the defaulting Xion with Xemnas and Saix in Where Nothing Gathers, later challenging "Poppet" himself in Wonderland. Xigbar then sees Xion as Ventus, and Xion is able to quickly strike Xigbar down with the power she was unknowingly sapping from Roxas.

Not long after arriving in Hollow Bastion and reuniting with Aerith, Leon and Yuffie, Sora engaged a number of Dusk Nobodies in battle around the city. After being led away from the main town, Sora, Goofy and Donald heard voices mocking them, but could find no source for them. After Sora demands that they show themselves, the remaining Organization members (having lost five members due to deaths and two others due to desertion) materialize, laughing. Though they are hooded, they are recognizable as the Organization from the description given to Sora and his companions by Yen Sid. The Organization eventually departs, but Xigbar, still cloaked and hooded, stays behind to taunt Sora further, making them feel anxious about the power of the Organization. He also openly compares the similarities between a look Sora gives him and one given to him by Ventus; Sora dismisses this as random banter meant to confuse him. Xigbar then leaves, staying out of Sora's way for a very long time.

Sora encounters Xigbar again in at the gates to the Emperor's throne room in The Land of Dragons. Having encountered another hooded man and suspected him to be his missing friend Riku, Sora inquires if he is the same person. Xigbar removes his hood, revealing otherwise and remarking that he had never heard of anyone named Riku. Xigbar summons his Snipers to distract Sora while he escapes. The diversion works, although the Nobodies were defeated, and Xigbar is able to continue his mission of summoning an enormous Heartless to harvest hearts for the Organization's plans. He manages to set the Storm Rider on the city, but it is soon destroyed by Sora, Mulan, Donald and Goofy.

Xigbar's final appearance in the game is in The World That Never Was, inside Organization XIII's stronghold. After Riku and Naminé helped Kairi to escape from the Organization, they head for the Hall of Empty Melodies, a large, open-air room leading further up into the castle. Sora and his party arrive there, but are stopped by Saïx, who calls out swarms of Shadows and a few Armored Knight Heartless to attack the intruders. Maleficent and Pete also arrive, expressing interest in taking the Organization's castle for themselves. Eventually, Maleficent and Pete leave to formulate a plan for taking the castle, and Saïx heads up to rejoin Xemnas. Sora and Kairi remain separated as Riku and Kairi remain above Sora on a balcony, fighting off the Heartless gathered there. Many Heartless attack Sora as well, but they are all dispatched in a sudden rain of arrows from a hidden Xigbar. He walks into view, and asks if Sora has been a good boy mockingly, echoing the words from his first encounter with Sora. He states how Sora put the Organization in a "pickle", and he supposes that was the reason the Keyblade chose him. He also makes a very cryptic remark on how he wasn't "half the hero the others were". Sora simply takes it as an attempt to throw him off. Xigbar then engages Sora in battle, referring to him as "Roxas" and expressing anger at him for betraying the Organization. Ultimately, he is defeated and begins to fade into the darkness. Before he disappears, Sora asks him why he called him "Roxas", to which Xigbar merely responds, "Wouldn't you like to know?"

Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix contains several additional cutscenes of Organization XIII's activity. One shows a conversation at an unknown time between Xigbar and Zexion, with Xigbar having recently returned from finding new members for the Organization (including Marluxia, whom he mentions as a new recruit) while Zexion and Vexen were discussing Xemnas' visit to the Chamber of Repose. Xigbar expressed his knowledge about the events of Keyblade warriors that appeared before they found Xehanort. He also talked about his eavesdropping on Xemnas during his visits to the Chamber of Repose, and how he seemed to be conversing with someone that wasn't really there.

Summoned by Young Xehanort, due to being "half-Xehanort", Xigbar is made a member of the True Organization XIII and aided in baiting Sora into their trap.

Xigbar returns in Kingdom Hearts III as a major villain. Xigbar first appears in Olympus mocking Sora and his company, toying with his mind as usual before uncharacteristically encouraging Sora not to change who he is and seek to restore the hearts connected to his. In that same world, he observes Maleficent and Pete digging up Pandora's Box, mistaking it for the Black Box from the age of fairy tales. Once Maleficent realizes it's not the right box, both leave. Xigbar, seemingly disappointed it was not the Black Box, begins to recite the old saying "May your heart be your guiding key", though the scene cuts after the first few words.

Xigbar appears again with Xemnas and Ansem overlooking Twilight Town, warning them not to underestimte Sora as he has done some damage to their plans in the past and could easily do it again.

During a meeting with some of the Organization members, Larxene reveals Xigbar is the driving force behind the Organization's search for the Black Box, though none of the others seem to know what's inside of it.

Once the fated battle at the Keyblade Graveyard finally arrives, Xigbar appears with Dark Riku on two different occasions. After fighting Sora and Riku, Xigbar, seemingly defeated, reveals to them his motivation for working with Master Xehanort was the promise of wielding his own Keyblade. Sora and Riku rebuke the idea of Xigbar being worthy of a Keyblade, and Xigbar, laughing at the irony, teleports to the top of the labyrinth and seemingly falls to his death. After Xehanort's defeat, however, Xigbar is revealed to have survived and is revealed to be none other than Luxu from Kingdom Hearts χ, one of the Foretellers and an apprentice of the Master of Masters. Reclaiming his Keyblade, Xigbar summons four of his comrades and explains what happened in the later years.

---

## LUXORD

Luxord plays a minor role in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days. He is present when Xion joined the Organization, and would often team up with Roxas in missions in Wonderland. This association with this world is more than likely thanks to the Queen of Hearts's card army. Luxord joins Roxas on other missions and stays in the Grey Area as well. Luxord took all of his missions as a game, and would tend to comment on them as such to Roxas. He was shocked when Xemnas called the meeting to announce the truth about Xion being a Replica, and simply said, "If only the whispers from the top of the ladder carried to the bottom rung," before vanishing from Where Nothing Gathers.

Luxord appears with all of the other Organization members in the confrontation with Sora and stands behind and to the left of Saïx. He makes no contact with Sora. In fact, he isn't even seen again until Port Royal the second time through.

Upon making second rounds to the worlds in search of the Organization's stronghold, Sora once again allies with Jack Sparrow in Port Royal, where he learns that Will Turner has gone missing while investigating the theft of cursed pirate gold by a man in a black hood. They seek out Will on the Black Pearl and find him on the Interceptor.

Luxord appears on the Black Pearl after they have recovered Will, with the cursed gold beside him, greeting Jack Sparrow. He reveals that he is at Port Royal to assess the value of the cursed gold to the Organization and calls up Grim Reaper, a Heartless. After the Heartless is thrown overboard, Luxord invokes the right of parley before Jack can get off a shot with his pistol. He agrees to hand over the chest, but takes four medallions from it when he does so, sending them off to his Gambler Nobodies, who escape with them. This has the effect of returning the curse on Jack and tying his curse to Grim Reaper, who becomes cursed, as well.

The Grim Reaper then knocks Sora, Donald, Goofy, and Jack onto the Interceptor, and has the cannons of the Black Pearl destroy the ship. Sora and the others survive, and track down the medallions, and defeated the Grim Reaper back at Port Royal, lifting the curse on Jack. Even with Luxord's experiments having failed, he manages to bring the heart that the Grim Reaper was holding to Kingdom Hearts, and promptly flees.

During several additional scenes in Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix, Luxord is featured with a prominent speaking role. Immediately after taunting Sora, the Organization returns to their meeting chamber. In response to talk about making plans, Luxord says that he'll "Pass out some cards.", meaning he intends to dabble around here and there, stirring things up to see what he can do. This inadvertently instigates a small argument between Xigbar and Demyx, and after Xaldin breaks it up, Luxord disappointedly remarks "There goes my entertainment."

He is again seen just before Sora enters The World That Never Was, discussing Axel with the remaining members. He notes that Axel may have gained something by putting his existence on the line to help Sora. When Xigbar reacts that, as Nobodies, they have no existence to put on the line, Luxord replies: "Then, perhaps he bet his NON-existence. Either way, he came out a winner.". He then adds with a smile: "Oh, Axel. A grifter till the end.".

Luxord appears once more in the Organization's fortress in The

World that Never Was. When Sora, Kairi, Riku, Donald and Goofy enter the area where Luxord waits, Sora walks ahead of the rest. Materializing between Sora and his friends, Luxord uses his cards to remove Sora's allies from the area, and challenges Sora to a game involving time. Luxord fights against Sora, using a variety of tricks and games of luck with his playing cards, but in the end, Sora is able to wear Luxord's time down and defeat him. As Sora readies a finishing blow, Luxord raises his cards to shield himself, but Sora slices through the cards and finishes Luxord off. Before fading into darkness, Luxord exclaims, "How could you… Roxas?".

Luxord returns in Kingdom Hearts III as a member of the real Organization XIII and noticeably sports golden eyes like the other members. After being briefed by Vexen, Luxord goes about finding the black box in The Caribbean upon learning of a being that can exist without having a heart inside. He challenges the heroes to a race and somehow manages to trick Captain Jack Sparrow (unaware that the real one is elsewhere) into revealing the box as the Dead Man's Chest that contains the heart of Davy Jones. Luxord then goes to find the box on the Flying Dutchman and uses an entire fleet of Heartless to keep the heroes at bay. He then later arrives in the Maelstorm battle and summons the Kraken for the heroes to handle as he pursues the Flying Dutchman. He then confronts Captain Jack Sparrow in an attempt to take the box and use the right of parley. But Jack outsmarts him by interrupting him and uses his bad breath to send Luxord into the ocean just as Vexen confirms that this isn't the box they are after. Luxord would then later appear as one of the bosses at the Keyblade Graveyard. He manages to trap King Mickey in a card and has Sora find his real self in a game of sorts before eventually being defeated by him. Willingly accepting his defeat, Sora asks if he would play again when they are both normal human beings to which Luxord accepts before fading away but not before leaving King Mickey's card for the king to be freed from.

We parked the ship while it was invisible and we were ready for them.

Xigbar: Kinda stupid of Sparrow to give away the card and the chest's location like that.

Luxord: We shouldn't get cocky, Xigbar. You and I are the only Organization XIII members left. And I plan to have our last battle be long and epic.

Xigbar: Hey, you got your way of doing things. And I've got mine.

Luxord: Just because you don't value your life doesn't mean I don't value mine!

Xigbar: With the Dark Orb and Storm Card in my possession, I can take on 10 Keyblade masters. You two don't stand a chance!

Xigbar tries to snipe at me with his high speed bullets, but I reflect it back at him with a timed Keyblade swipe. He then fires three arrowgun bolts at Nico but I warped in front of them and deflect them all back at him.

Xigbar: Clever little sneaks!

Me: Also you don't have said items. You have some old fruit.

The Genjutsu on the items lifted and he saw that I was right.

POW!

I punched Xigbar in the face and Nico kicked him in the stomach with devastating force.

Nico: (whispers in Xigbar's ear) Don't worry, Master Luxu. Your secret is safe with me.

I pulled out Xigbar's Space Guns called the Sharpshooters.

Me and Nico slashed his head off and killed him.

Sora and Lincoln were facing Luxord.

Rhino: Time for you punks to walk the plank!

Luxord: Please, Sora. Don't hold back. I want this final battle of Organization XIII to be the greatest one yet!

Sora: We intend not to.

Sora flips one of Luxord's assisting cards face forward, dispelling it.

Luxord: You're still as formidable as ever, Sora. But the game has only begun!

Luxord summons giant versions of his cards to surround him, Sora, and Lincoln.

Lincoln: I'll handle this the same way that Sora did.

Lincoln did the same thing he did in KH2 and it was well done and he defeated Luxord.

Luxord (chuckles weakly): Congratulations, Lincoln Loud. You and Sora have bested me yet again.

Lincoln: That's it? You're not gonna fight back?

Luxord: Why should I? I lost fair and square. And I have no tricks left. You may deal with me however you wish. But please, make it quick and painless, will you?

After a few minutes, Sora made his decision.

Sora: No. Unlike Xigbar and Davey Jones, you actually do play fair. So, after this is over, we're gonna throw you in prison and remove your powers.

Luxord: Fair enough. After all, it did work with Scar.

Me: Luxord, we'll let you be alive so you can help us with the fight with Davey Jones. We're gonna make him pay for his crimes.

Luxord: Thank you.

Nico: You are a man of honor Luxord.

Me: Lets go get Davey Jones.

We then set out to find Davey Jones.

We arrived at the Maelstrom. It was a powerful and deadly maelstrom that was intensely powerful.

Me: Wow! The Maelstrom of Worlds End.

Nico: This is gonna be one helluva battle.

Me: And then some.

Vince: But we're ready.

Carol: Look!

We then saw the FLYING DUTCHMAN! And on the ship was DAVEY JONES!

Me: There it is! The Flying Dutchman!

Laney: And there's Captain Ugly himself!

Me: Prepare to board mates!

We harpooned the Flying Dutchman with an energy binder and we boarded it.

(FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

Me: Davey Jones!

Will Turner: You turned my father into a monster you freak!

Elizabeth: You let him go now!

Davy Jones: Ah… love. A dreadful bond. Yet one so easily severed.

Maria: Wrong! Some of us may not know love well, we do know this. You can't sever the bond between Will and Elizabeth.

Jones: What do whelps like you know about the heart?

Inque: More than you ever will, that's for sure.

Jack: Trust them. They've seen more of the world than any of us.

Me: We've seen thousands of worlds actually.

Laney: That's right.

Me: Davey Jones you have terrorized these waters for far too long! Now we're going to kill you and send your fucking ass off to hell!

Syd: You are not welcome here Jones!

Nico: Davey Jones, you have failed this universe!

Me: And he has failed his fucked up life! Lets power up and take him down!

We transformed and powered up and went at Davey Jones.

I punched him in the face and unsheathed my sword and we clashed swords. We unsheathed our swords and we all clashed with him. It was a massive and brutal clash of the titans. We were clashing all over. I ducked under a swipe from his sword and I slashed off his crab claw arm. I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and slashed his octopus tentacle beard. Lori slashed his leg and kicked him in the face and Laney slashed his eyes and Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy. Jack Sparrow slashed Davey Jones in his arm and Lana kicked him in the face and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned him in his face.

Me: You've terrorized the 7 seas for far too long Davey Jones! We will never forgive you for your crimes you motherfucking asswipe!

Maria fired a massive blast of water at him and it went through his chest. But to our shock his heart wasn't there!

Me: What the Fuck!? His heart is gone!

Naruto: It's in Dead Man's Chest!

Nico: That is so fucked up!

Naruto formed a WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN.

Naruto: (Echoing) **WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!**

Naruto slammed it into Davey Jones and it exploded with unbelievable power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion sent a blizzard of numerous Wind Style chakra blades into him and it pierced him all over his body.

Lucy Loud: Lets see what you are afraid of.

Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning and it hit him and electrocuted him and Davey Jones saw that he was afraid of all of the land.

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and it froze his right arm and it shattered. He screamed in pain and Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him.

Vince fired a massive barrage of crystal clusters and skewered him.

Leni lifted up a massive boulder from the sea floor and slammed it onto Davey Jones and flattened him and splattered his blood and guts everywhere!

But to our shock Davey Jones got up and he regenerated. But he was significantly weakened. But then he was enraged and he was madder than hell! He then bulked himself up with a tremendous level of power in a massive explosion of insane anger! The level of anger he had was so unimaginable that it defied all forms of human comprehension!

Davey Jones: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) YOU FUCKING FUCKS! WORTHLESS PEOPLE LIKE YOU CAN'T COMPETE WITH ME! I'M INVINCIBLE!

He went at us Screaming at the top of his lungs in so much rage that it was unbelievable! I went at him and went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Firestorm and we collided and released a massive fiery explosion of unimaginable power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We went at each other and I punched him in the face with incredible force and he punched me in the face and we were exchanging devastating blows one after the other. It was a ferocious fight! I punched him in the face and he kicked me in the stomach and I punched him in the chest and he kicked me in the stomach! I punched him in the face and punched him in the stomach and he did the same. Massive powerful thunderous shockwaves were being felt from the sheer extent of our power! We were ferociously punching and kicking each other with such incredible savagery that it defied all form of description as we indiscriminately thrashed each other with unimaginable fury! The force of our fight was so strong that it threatened to tear the entire world apart! Jack Sparrow and his crew could not believe what they were seeing and they could not believe that we were fighting with so much power! Me and Davey Jones then clasped our hands if you could call it that and we screamed and flared up our auras. Mine was fire and his was pitch black and overflowing with pure evil! The power of our auras was so powerful and so strong that it was shaking the entire planet! The ground and the ocean started to shake extremely violently and lightning struck all over the place! Our power was so strong that it was shaking the very fabric of the entire universe to the very core!

Nico: Wow! What incredible power!

Nick F.: This is unbelievable!

Chione: Now this is really intense!

I punched Davey Jones in the face with devastating force and he did the same to me and we went at each other some more and it was a savage and brutally ferocious fight! I kicked him in the face and punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he went at me and I blocked some of his punches and more!

Me: Time to pull out the stops! (Echoing) **BLAZING HELIX!**

I flapped my wings and released a spiral of high-temperature flames. It slammed into Davey Jones and burned him in a massive fiery explosion!

Nico: That's Zhuqiaomon's most powerful attack!

Lily: Wow! What power!

Me: (Echoing) **AURORA FORCE!**

I waved my arms around and formed a massive ball of lightning and fired it at Davey Jones and it hit him and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it sent a massive shockwave that created a massive tsunami. The explosion generated a tremendous amount of lightning that was so powerful that it could power many cities for years. Thunder and lightning crashed all over the place.

Laney: Wow! What power!

Nico: That was Azulongmon's attack. Amazing!

Me: (Echoing) **CRIMSON LIGHTNING!**

I fired a blast of blood red lightning at Davey Jones and it electrocuted him.

Nico: Myotismon's attack!

Me: (ECHOING) **TIDE OF DESPAIR!**

I fired a massive blast of blood red fire and it slammed into Davey Jones and burned him all over.

Nico: Lucemon Shadowlord Mode!? How many Digimon Attacks do you know J.D.?

Me: Lets finish this fucker off guys! Combo and Final Smash time!

Hunter Bradley: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his thunder staff 100-fold!

Leobreaker: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it extended his extra claws.

Hunter Bradley and Leobreaker: LIGHTNING LION CLAW SLASHSTORM!

Hunter Bradley fired a powerful blast of lightning from his staff and it merged with Leobreaker's claws and Leobreaker slashed Davey Jones and electrocuted him with 100 billion volts of electricity.

Cybertron Scourge: Lets see him face this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and he had his 2 extra heads pop out and they roared.

Cybertron Scourge: Witness the 3-Headed Dragon!

Blade Man: And me! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Triple Blade 100-fold and lightning was channeling through the blades.

Cybertron Scourge and Blade Man: PYROSTORM SWORDSLASH STORM!

Cybertron Scourge fired a massive blast of fire and Blade Man slashed Davey Jones and electrocuted him. The fire followed and it burned him.

Nicole: Time for some final smashes! STAR DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Nicole fired 20 powerful jets of stellar black fire with stars and they turned into powerful ferocious roaring dragons and they slammed into Davey Jones and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jack: Time to show no mercy! CARIBBEAN GOLD SLASH!

Jack's Sword turned gold and the Pirates of The Caribbean theme played and he slashed Davey Jone's all over and cut him good.

Davey Jones was severely weakened and he was down.

I went over to Nico and he gave me the heart. It was so disgusting having a living beating disembodied heart beating in my hands.

Me: Oh yuck!

I took out my dagger and I slashed my wrist and covered the dagger blade in my blood.

Me: Go back to Hell and stay there you motherfucking son of a bitch!

I stabbed Davey Jones's black heart and it was reduced to dust in an instant. Davey Jones was dying and he was dead in seconds.

Davey Jones and Xigbar appeared as spirits.

Davey Jones (as a spirit): You might have killed me. But my name will still be a legend in all the 7 seas.

Maria: And that's all you'll be. A legend.

Xigbar (as a spirit): You really think my Organization XIII buddies were my only associates?

Sora: What are you talking about?

Xigbar (chuckles): Why don't you look me up in your book after you seal me in? You'll be surprised at what you'll find.

Me: Like all legends, you two will be forgotten.

Nicole: That's right dad. (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Nicole sealed both their spirits into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Luxord: You won't have to take Jones' place as captain, J.D. Because I'll gladly to do it in your place. This will ensure that the Dutchman will never darken the 7 seas ever again.

Elizabeth: Are you kidding me?! After all the trouble you caused here and the last time?!

Luxord: I appreciate your skepticism, Elizabeth. But Organization XIII is finished. And I have no powers now. My story has ended. But you and William Turner deserve to be happy.

Jack: I guess that's fair.

Luxord: Nicolas, the powers that I once had are now yours. Use them well.

Nico: I will.

They shook hands.

Sora: You're not so bad, Luxord. Maybe once a year, we can play cards with each other. As just regular guys.

Luxord: I should like that very much, Sora. (tosses a card to Sora) Here. It's something you should use when you encounter my Heartless as well as those from Xehanort and Xemnas.

Me: Thanks Luxord. When we need you, we'll call you.

I pulled out a special flute. It once belonged to Davey Jones. It was called the Flute of The Flying Dutchman. It was a special flute that can call the Flying Dutchman anywhere.

Me: We still have one loose end to tie up.

We then went after Lord Cutler Beckett and his ship.

---

We found his ship and we were on both sides of it.

Me: Ready guys?

Lincoln: Ready!

Sora: Ready!

Jack: Aye!

Luxord: Ready!

When we were at the right distance we were ready.

Gibbs: Captain?

Jack: Fire!

Gibbs: FIRE!

Luxord: FIRE!

Hector Barbossa: FIRE!

Me: FIRE!

Sora: FIRE!

Elizabeth: FIRE!

We let all Hell loose on the Endeavor with cannon fire and we were blowing the ship apart.

Me: GIVE MY REGARDS TO ENGLAND YOU ASSHOLES!

Nico: Lord Cutler Beckett, you have failed this world!

We were firing cannons and more and fired energy blasts and then the whole ship exploded with incredible power. Killing everyone on board.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Whole ship was destroyed and all of its crew was dead.

Nicole: (To the viewers) Never mess with good pirates or us.

Me: You said it Nicole.

Barbossa: So, where does this leave us?

Sora: Well, you helped us with Jones. So, as promised, you give you a pardon. But don't commit anymore crimes, ok?

Barbossa: I'll still be doing pirate stuff. But I'll do it the more honorable way from now on.

Sora: Good to know.

Barbossa: Now then… (gestures to shock garter) Can I take this off now?

Me: We couldn't have done all this without you Captain Barbossa.

I took off the Shock Garter and he was free.

We shook hands.

It was an awesome swashbuckling and marauding adventure! We were now true Pirates of The Caribbean! We freed the world of Pirates of The Caribbean from the terror of Davey Jones and I got another Clow Card in the process. We also freed the world from the terror of the Heartless.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete, another Clow Card caught and another Disney Villain destroyed.

The Pirates of The Caribbean is an awesome series! Johnny Depp did a great job in all five movies as the legendary eccentric Captain Jack Sparrow. He is awesome! From 2003 to 2017 and ongoing his legend lives! I watched all 5 movies and I played the worlds on Kingdom Hearts 2 and Kingdom Hearts 3. The Kingdom Hearts 2 version covers the events of Pirates of The Caribbean: The Curse of The Black Pearl from 2003 and the Kingdom Hearts 3 version covers most of the events from Pirates of The Caribbean 3: At Worlds End. Both awesome movies! My favorite movie of the franchise is the 4th movie from 2011: Pirates of The Caribbean 4: On Stranger Tides. It was an awesome adventure! I based the ship we built on the ship from the beginning of Treasure Planet. That was a cool ship. NicoChan11 gave me the scenes for this one. Thanks man as usual. We worked on this awesome chapter all day and it was worth it. Johnny Depp, Geoffrey Rush, Kevin McNally, Orlando Bloom, Keira Knightley, Penelope Cruz, Ian McShane and many stars all did a great job! Let me know what you all think. The next card will be the Fly Card.

See you all next time

# The Malevolent One-Wing Angel

In the harbor of Lake Huron we were working on an awesome replica of the Flying Dutchman ship.

Nico: This is a great idea working on a replica of the Flying Dutchman.

Me: Thanks Nico. We're turning it into a museum for all pirate lovers everywhere.

Sakura Avalon: I heard you guys found the Storm Card in the world of Pirates of The Caribbean.

Me: We sure did Sakura.

Kero: You're making awesome progress J.D. You are on your way to becoming an awesome Cardcaptor.

Me: Thanks Kero. But Sakura knows more about this better than I do.

Sakura Avalon: I know. And so does my teacher back in Japan, Ms. Mackenzie.

Me: How did that happen to her Sakura?

Sakura Avalon: She is the daughter of a priest at Tsukimine Shrine.

Me: That's one of Tokyo's most famous shrines. It has a lot of history dating back to the Edo era.

Madison Taylor: That's right.

Mario: I'm glad that Organization XIII is finally defeated.

Nico: Not yet. We still have to take care of the Heartless of Luxord, Xemnas, and Xehanort.

Me: And those three are gonna be one helluva challenge. Plus we still have to worry about the Clow Cards.

Then a massive bird cry was heard!

We went outside and we saw a massive bird flying above us!

Me: Whoa!

I sensed that it was a Clow Card!

Me: It's a Clow Card! It's the Fly Card! 翔

Sakura Avalon: That was the first ever card I caught!

The Fly Card looked like an enormous bird. Fly appears as a gargantuan, pale bird with a long neck and legs, resembling a crane.

Me: It looks like a huge bird!

Nico: That's incredible!

Sakura Avalon: When I used this card, it enabled my staff to get wings and in the future I enabled it to cause wings to emerge from my back.

Me: That's incredible!

Nico: No kidding. Lets get this card!

Me: Sakura would you like to help us?

Sakura Avalon: But I can't!

Me: You were a Cardcaptor before me Sakura. You still have their powers inside your heart. They are a part of you just as you are a part of them.

Sakura Avalon knew I was right.

Sakura Avalon: Okay! FLY!

Sakura Avalon sprouted wings from her back and we flew after the Fly Card.

Me: Wow! The Fly Card is really majestic!

Nico: It's magnificent.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah but it scared me the first time.

Me: Lets catch it!

Nico: You got it! MIGHTY HURRICANE FURY!

The 6-Star Dragonball lit up on his bracelet and a massive blast of wind and entangled the Fly Card in a powerful tornado of wind.

We went up to it.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and it sucked in the Fly Card. It turned back into a Clow Card.

Me: Yes!

Sakura Avalon: You did it!

Me: Thanks Sakura.

I signed the card.

Sakura Avalon: Thank you for reminding me about the power of the Clow Cards being part of me.

Me: You're welcome Sakura.

We went back to the Flying Dutchman Pirate Museum and we got it open for business. It was now a very popular tourist attraction and more. Nico also caught a Jellicent and an Amoonguss.

---

Back at the estate we were watching out for the malevolent one-winged angel Sephiroth. We had to be extra vigilant and keep our eyes peeled for any movement.

G1 Silverbolt: We really have to be prepared for Sephiroth, guys.

Sora: I know. He's totally unpredictable. And his attacks are totally wicked. In a bad way. When we find Sephiroth, we need to be ready. Or we're gonna be history!

Me: If he's that dangerous then we have to be ready for anything. But what really astounds me is that sword of his. It's over 80 inches long and it has to be the longest sword I've ever seen.

Sora: That sword of his is a powerful one. And it has a long reach.

Me: Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up his profile and what it said was horrifying.

---

Sephiroth is the child of Professor Hojo and Lucrecia Crescent, two Shinra Inc. scientists. While in the womb, his mother named Lucrecia was injected with cells of a powerful alien being known as Jenova, and in his fetal form, he merged with the cells and was taken from Lucretia at birth. He was kept in the dark about his real mother, only told that she was named Jenova, and the terrible experiments that were been performed on him. Later in his life, he became a member of SOLDIER, Shinra Inc.'s super warriors. Sephiroth became the most powerful SOLDIER going beyond 1st class and became known as the SOLDIER Hero. He was particularly renowned for his accomplishments during the war between Shinra and Wutai, where he was first seen easily defeating a powerful Djinn known as Ifrit. Sephiroth was close friends with two other Shinra experiments, Angeal and Genesis, Genesis being considered a failure compared to him, and both were also unaware of what had been done to them. Genesis and Angeal would spar with Sephiroth, at which Sephiroth would easily fight them all off, until one day Genesis tried to go all out. Try as Genesis may, Sephiroth overwhelms him but Angeal stops the fight. Genesis would leave Shinra shortly afterwards with Professor Hollander. Sephiroth hoped to bring him back however. Then, Shinra sent him to Nibelheim to inspect a broken Mako reactor, along with another SOLDIER 1st Class (Zack Fair), and several infantry men, one of which was Cloud

Strife.

Once in the city, Zack asks Sephiroth about his parents, and he mentions that his mother's name was Jenova, but said nothing about his father. Sephiroth climbs Mt. Nibel with the rest of his men to inspect the reactor, and in it he finds a room labeled Jenova. In the room he sees Jenova- a hideous abomination, in the form of a female. Why Jenova is in an armored containment suit when later revealed is unclear, although it is likely a small error by the game creators. This and the witnessing of other mutant creatures ("failed" SOLDIERs injected with Jenova cells) brings about what essentially is a psychotic break, leading to him question who, or what, he is. For six days he locked himself in the basement of Shinra mansion reading books about the experiments Shinra had been doing.

This research causes Sephiroth to believe that Jenova was a Cetra and that he himself is the last surviving Cetra, he also comes to think that humanity betrayed the Cetra by leaving them to defend the planet against an evil calamity, the calamity actually being Jenova herself. With this information along with his anger for being used as an experiment for Shinra, Sephiroth slowly slips into insanity. On the seventh day, Sephiroth decided to take revenge on the humans for leaving the Cetra and making him one of Shinra's experiments, but first insanity took him and he burned Nibelheim to the ground (most likely using an extremely powerful Firaga). Zack thus confronts him later on, with Cloud not far behind.

When they reach the reactor, Zack breaks into the room labeled Jenova, and demands that Sephiroth tell him why he burned the town down. Sephiroth stood in front of a discolored and disfigured woman in a test tube, Jenova, and addresses her as "Mother" believing she is his real mother due to the fact that he was told his mothers name was Jenova. After talking to Jenova about reclaiming the planet Zack attacks him and they fight fiercely. Although Zack is able to stand reasonably evenly with Sephiroth, even having the skills to defeat Genesis proved to be insufficient and Sephiroth eventually overwhelms Zack in swordplay, driving him back before he quickly overpowered Zack in a clash of strength, disarming him and sending him flyinh. Sephiroth turned back to his "Mother" and acts as if nothing as happened. Cloud then walks in, and takes

Zack's Buster Sword and badly injures Sephiroth but Sephiroth, in his rage, easily stabs Cloud through the stomach, though with all his will, Cloud manages to pull the sword up and throw Sephiroth off the edge of the reactor core, although, as an alternate ending in the anime Last Order Final Fantasy VII, Sephiroth intentionally jumps into the reactor asking Jenova to go with him to the "Promised Land".

In Final Fantasy VII while seeking to find the Black Materia and destroy the world, Sephiroth desires to reach the "Promised Land" by doing so. He is briefly playable in a flashback to the events that occurred in Nibelheim seven years prior. Most of the game is spent searching for him, but Sephiroth is always one step ahead of the heroes. His desire is to find the so-called promised land, so he can use the large amount of mako energy to activate the black materia, summoning Meteor, a powerful spell which Sephiroth tricks Cloud and the others into finding. Once activated, the black materia would send a meteor into the planet, causing the planet to try and heal itself using the Lifestream's mako energy, Sepiroth would then absorb this energy, thus becoming a god and rule the planet.

As the game progresses, it seems Sephiroth's powers become greater and greater, to the point where he can control Cloud, and even the remaining cells of Jenova herself. His control over Cloud however, allows him to obtained the black materia from him. Using Cloud, Sephiroth tries to make him kill Aerith while she is praying in the Forgotten Village trying to summon the spell Holy to help counter act the meteor summoned by Sephiroth, Tifa however yells and breaks Sephiroth's manipulation, and so using his control over Jenova, he forces her cells to take his own form and uses her to impale Aerith through the stomach.

Cloud and company pursue Sephiroth to the planet's wound, a crater that was left behind when Jenova arrived on the planet. They go into it and Sephiroth shows Cloud several flashbacks of what really happened at Nibelheim, and reveals that Cloud has his cells in him, and that Sephiroth could control him because of this. The illusion ends and Cloud, who does not believe himself to be Cloud, hands over the Black Materia to the real Sephiroth that had been frozen in the planet's core. Sephiroth had controlled remnants that shared Jenova cells from inside the planet in order to bring himself back to life to and achieve his plan of becoming a god to rule the planet.

Eventually, Sephiroth achieved his plan and became "Bizarro Sephiroth" (in Japanese: リバース・セフィロス Ribāsu Sefirosu) and "Safer Sephiroth" (in Japanese: セーファ・セフィロス Sēfa Sefirosu), which is his ultimate god or god-like form. One last battle commences between Cloud, his friends, and Safer-Sephiroth, who is eventually defeated. Despite this, his conscience remains intact and he drags Cloud into the Lifestream to have one last confrontation with him, this time in a metaphysical realm. However, just like before, Sephiroth is defeated. The Meteor continues its course and crashes into Gaia, but due to Aerith's ability to talk with the planet and summon the spell Holy, the Lifestream is able to push back the meteor before it causes ultimate destruction to the planet.

In Advent Children, though Sephiroth was defeated 2 years earlier, but has left a great dent in the planet. He infected the Lifestream, and so created a disease called Geostigma. Geostigma weakens the immune system, causes exhaustion, and black sores on the skin of the infected. Children are more prone to getting this disease than adults, however, this does not mean adults can't get it; in fact, Cloud has it. 3 remnants of Sephiroth that did not dissipate into the Lifestream, named Kadaj, Loz, and Yazoo, are seeking to reunite with their "mother" Jenova, and attack Cloud, calling him their "brother". As the movie progresses, two of the remnants are defeated, leaving only Kadaj, who merges with what is left of Jenova. By doing so, he becomes Sephiroth's avatar, adopting his physical appearance. Cloud and Sephiroth fight once more and this time it is purely physical battle. With his superior combat abilities, Sephiroth is steadily able to wear down and overwhelm Cloud until Cloud is finally decisively beaten and badly injured. However, Cloud, by reminiscing of all that he cherishes when Sephiroth mistakenly mocks him by threatening to kill them all and being invigorated by Zack's spirit, perfects Omnislash 5 and uses it to finally defeat Sephiroth, taking advantage of the advantage of many blades, the enchanted speed, and Sephiroth's surprise to soundly deal lethal blows. However, when Cloud demands Sephiroth to stay in his memory, Sephiroth calmly says "I will… never be a memory.", proving he is not truly defeated and while his physical body may have been destroyed, he is still present.

Sephiroth, though not visibly seen, is mentioned as a well-known hero. His reputation inspires Zack Fair to train to become Sephiroth's equal in power and legend.

After Master Xehanort's defeat, Zack witnesses Hercules train under Phil, noticing one of Sephiroth's feathers floating towards him. Zack then disappears, with the feather landing where he once stood.

Sephiroth appears as an optional boss in the first Kingdom Hearts game for both the North American version, and later the Final Mix version. He is found in Olympus Coliseum. No story is really provided, though it does refer to him as "The SOLDIER Commander" and a man once known as the "greatest of swordsmen".

Prior to Sora's arrival to Olympus Coliseum, Cloud strikes a deal with Hades: if Cloud defeats Hercules in battle, Hades will lead Cloud to Sephiroth. However, the deal is not payed off.

Later, Sora enters the Platinum Match and encounters Sephiroth himself, besting the One-Winged Angel in a duel. In the Final Mix version only, following Sora's departure, Cloud encounters Sephiroth and engage in a battle before dissipating in light.

---

We found out all about what he can do and it was terrifying.

Me: This is really bad! Sephiroth has a lot of experiences that are downright deadly!

Lori: I can't believe Sephiroth is literally that dangerous!

Laney: He's not just dangerous, he's a threat to the entire universe in its entirety. I heard that he killed countless people on different planets and he slaughtered them all.

Me: He's a Genocidal Psychopathic Bio-Engineered Monster. We have to stop him at all costs.

Nico: No kidding.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

On the computer we found out that Sephiroth is on the move in the Radiant Garden.

Me: Sephiroth is on the move. Lets head out!

Kairi: Tifa, you can come with us if you want. But Chris needs to stay here.

Tifa: Okay. Good thinking.

We were off to the Radiant Garden.

## RADIANT GARDEN

We were in the Radiant Garden and we were in Merlin's Shop.

Me: Okay. We'll use Merlin's Shop as our base of operations for the time being.

Nico: Good idea. Soundwave, find out where Sephiroth's location is. But don't engage him once you find him. He's too dangerous to engage alone.

Soundwave: Roger that boss.

Soundwave sent out his bat and it went to find him. It found him over by the crater that was the Villain's Vale. Sephiroth had long grey hair, black body suit and he had one dark blue angel wing and two more wings were wrapped around his waist like a skirt and he had an 82 inch long sword.

Soundwave: Target sighted. He's on a cliff by the destroyed Villain's Vale.

Me: We need to think about how we're gonna approach him. If we launch a frontal attack like we always do he will sense it and kill us. Not that we can't die.

Katniss: That's a good idea.

Me: We better get Cloud to help us.

Sora: Right. I'll get him.

Me: Okay.

Sora went and got Cloud Strife. We then set out to face Sephiroth. We were on the rocks around the destroyed Villain's Vale and we crawled on them and we saw Sephiroth on the cliff and he was waiting.

Me: (Whispering) There he is.

Nico: (Whispering) His power is unbelievable. This is gonna take every ounce of our power.

Maria (sees Sephiroth with his back turned towards us): That must be him.

Agony: What's he doing?

Terra (Kingdom Hearts): Absolutely nothing.

Numbuh One: Chris is safe, right?

Nico: Yep. Ratchet and both Loris are watching him.

Me: Good. Let's keep it that way.

Carmen: You guys know it's a trap, right?

Ben: Duh. But if we want to stop him, we're gonna have to spring it.

Aqua: Good. Just as long as we're all in agreement. (summons her Stormfall Keyblade) Let's make sure this bastard stays dead.

Me: Lets go!

We went at him and I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit the ground by him and exploded with incredible power and sent him into the air.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sephiroth flew in the air and he saw us with our power flared up.

Sephiroth: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Me: So we meet at last Sephiroth.

Sora: Just like old times right?

Sephiroth: So the Keyblader has come.

Me: And I believe you know Cloud right?

Cloud: You and I have a score to settle Sephiroth!

Sephiroth: You just weren't willing to accept the Darkness, Cloud. Where did that bring you? Back to me. I thought by having you succumb to Darkness, I would finally be rid of you. But you've shown me that's impossible. And as long as you still draw breath, you will always be able to resist the Darkness in your heart.

Cloud (glares at him): Guess I'm stubborn that way.

Sephiroth: And for that, I'm thankful. Because now, I know what I must do. I will make sure to tear you apart to your last atom. And then, once your family hears of your demise, they'll be the ones to succumb to Darkness. But unlike you, they won't have the will to resist.

Sora: We won't let that happen.

Sephiroth: Oh, but it will happen. Because you all won't be alive to stop me.

Me: We'll see about that!

He unsheathed his sword and it was a long sword!

Me: Wow! That is a long sword!

Sephiroth: You like it?

Me: It's very impressive. It's called a Masamune Katana.

Sephiroth: That's correct.

(SEPHIROTH THEME KH2 PLAYS)

But then… Sephiroth just stabbed me in the chest with his sword.

Sephiroth: In all my years of conquest, violence, slaughter, it was never personal. But I'll tell you now, what I'm about to do to you and your stubborn, annoying little friends, I'm gonna enjoy it very, very much.

Me: I don't think so!

Nico then fired a spray of his fear gas from his finger into Sephiroth's face and he kicked him in the face with devastating force.

G1 Silverbolt: Aerialbots, merge into Superion!

Motormaster: Stunticons, merge into Menasor!

They merged and became G1 Menasor and Superion!

G1 Menasor: Welcome, to the end of the road, Sephiroth. Couresty of Menasor! (slashes sword at Sephiroth's)

He lets go of his sword and dodged his strike and I pulled his sword out and we all went at him!

Sephiroth (slashes at Superion): The bigger you are, the harder you'll fall!

Superion: But the more I'll be able to hurt you! (punches Sephiroth away)

I punched Sephiroth in the face and kicked him in the stomach. He teleported and I sensed where he was about to come out and I punched him in the stomach. Nico punched him in the back and he grabbed his wings and pulled hard!

Nico: Sephiroth, you have failed this universe as an angel and as a human being!

Nico then ripped off his 3 wings and Sephiroth screamed in excruciating pain!

Lincoln: Geez! That must've hurt!

Natilee: No kidding!

Luna: Lets show him who he's messing with dudes!

Cloud slashed Sephiroth with his sword and kicked him in the face.

We went at Sephiroth and ferociously attacked him and we were gonna make sure that he pays for his crimes and to avenge the billions of innocent people he senselessly and callously slaughtered. The fighting went on for 45 minutes as we punched, kicked, blasted and slashed him all over the place.

Me: You have terrorized the universe for far too long Sephiroth! Lets finish this guys!

Maria: Right J.D.! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Maria's right arm device and she had Quickmix's powerful Cement Mixer Super Cannon made of pure water.

G1 Menasor: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced Motormaster's Cyclone Gun 100,000-fold and 5 more guns popped out of it.

Maria and G1 Menasor: SUPER LASER MAELSTROM SPIN!

Maria fired a powerful water superlaser blast and G1 Menasor fired a massive cyclone blast and the blasts combined and they slammed into Sephiroth and it exploded and cut and spun him around!

Superion: Lets get this monster! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his Electrostatic Discharger Rifle 100-fold.

Mario: (Italian Accent) Lets-a go! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Mario's device and it enhanced his fireballs 100-fold and it gave him the ability to use his power ups without the need to get them separately.

Superion and Mario: LIGHTNING FIREBALL DEATH BARRAGE!

Superion fired a massive blast of lightning and Mario fired a massive barrage of fireballs and they hit Sephiroth and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish this bastard! Final Smash time!

Cloud: I'll start us off! This is for all the pain you caused! BUSTER SWORD DEATHSLASH!

Cloud energized his Buster Sword and he slashed Sephiroth right down the middle and cleaved him in two.

(GOKU KILLS FRIEZA THEME PLAYS)

Nico: It's time for your spree of death and destruction to end! SHADOW DRAGON ORBITBLAST!

Nico formed a massive Ball of Red Energy and condensed it to the size of his body and he formed 7 smaller energy balls that orbited around the red energy ball. The 7 energy balls were made of different elements and they were as follows:

1 - Negative Energy

2 - Pollution

3 - Ice

4 - Fire

5 - Lightning

6 - Water and Wind

7 - Earth

Nico threw the energy ball at Sephiroth and it hit him and went all the way up into space and it exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that the shockwaves from the blast reverberated all over the entire Solar System and it was so powerful that the whole system felt it. When it faded Sephitoth was dead. We felt that his energy was gone.

Me: It worked! Sephiroth's energy signal has completely vanished!

Aylene C.: He is gone!

Rachel S.D.: We won!

Then Sephiroth appeared as a spirit.

Sephiroth: You have not seen the last of me.

Me: Oh yes we have.

Then Sephiroth was sucked right in through the portal into the River of Fire.

Sephiroth: DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON!

The portal closed and Sephiroth was gone for good.

Me: Enjoy the River of Fire Sephiroth.

Nico: You said it.

Me: Well done Nico. I'm so proud of you.

Nico: Thanks buddy. (To the viewers) People like Sephiroth are never welcome here and they will pay the ultimate price for their

crimes.

Me: You said it buddy.

We went back to Earth and we never had to see Sephiroth's ugly face again. We gave Sakura the ability to fly with real wings by giving her Sephiroth's wings. But as a result, she got Sephiroth's powers as well. Nico kept Sephiroth's sword as a trophy. It was another victory for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and a powerful villain has been destroyed.

This is my 800th Chapter! HOORAY! Only 200 more chapters to go. Sephiroth was beyond a shadow of a doubt the deadliest villain I've ever faced in the Kingdom Hearts series. He had a powerful fighting style and his sword REALLY packed a wallop! One swipe too half of Sora's life! WOW! His power was unbelievable! But his crimes he did were absolutely beyond pure evil! Final Fantasy VII gave birth to a Universe-Destroying monster! But he was so awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. The next Clow Card is the Illusion Card.

See you all next time.

# An Evil Girlfriend

In the early morning hours at 1:30 AM we were watching the sky. The reason is because we were watching the annual Perseid Meteor Shower. We saw many meteors fall from the sky and vanished as they entered the atmosphere.

Me: The Perseid Meteor Shower. What a sight.

Nico: It's so breathtaking.

G1 Bonecrusher: You know. For Cybertronians, meteors are sometimes a way for us to get to Earth.

Me: That's interesting.

Nicole: The Perseid Meteor Shower is one of my favorite times of the year because of how many meteors fall from the sky.

Me: I know.

Laney: I love watching this. It's so breathtaking.

Lincoln: Meteor Showers are amazing.

Me: They sure are. I hope no one wishes on all these meteors. Wanda has there ever been a time where a Fairy Godchild wished upon a meteor shower?

Wanda: Hmm. You know I don't really know. But if there was a case like that it would be the biggest number of wishes in one night.

Stellar: That would be incredible.

Me: I agree.

Varie: Look at that one.

We saw a blue meteor.

Me: A Blue Meteor.

Lincoln: Is it just me or is that one getting larger?

Me: It's not just getting larger, it's coming right at us!

Varie: Get out of the way!

We dove to the side and the blue meteor slammed into the ground and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

It was a huge explosion and we got up and we saw the impact crater from the meteor. In it was a blue crystal structure on fire.

Me: Wow! What an impact!

Laney: This is not like a meteor I've ever seen.

Lily: Lets get it out.

Lily soaked it and cooled it down and Lana grabbed the meteor and it was a glowing blue crystal structure and it was unlike anything we had ever seen.

Me: This is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Later in the morning, we ran some tests and we found out that it was a piece of crystalized comet rock and it was mixed with blue giant plasma matter that hardened as it travelled through space. The Comet that it came from was from another Solar System. This was completely unheard of. It was unlike anything we have ever seen before. The tests shown that it was made of indestructible properties that would be incredibly beneficial to weapons, jewelry and more. We called the new mineral that landed in our yard Stellar Cometite. It's a mineral from the stars.

Laney wore it as a necklace.

Lola: That necklace is beautiful on you Laney.

Laney: Thanks Lola. I figured it would be perfect for me.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we found out that bank robbers are trying to flee the country. They stole $500,000,000 from a bank in Nebraska and are fleeing to Mexico.

Me: Those guys are trying to get over the border!

Lana: Are you sure?

Me: Yep. That's what the projection says. There's one road that goes into Mexico and it goes through El Paso, Texas. We got to get there and cut off their escape route! Lets go!

We were off to El Paso, Texas. Luckily I managed to get a photo of the car the robbers were driving as well as the drivers license. Nico stayed back and he was helping his mom and dad with something important.

---

EL PASO, TEXAS - United States-Mexico Border.

---

We were over in El Paso, Texas and we were right in front of the border gate that leads into Mexico and back into the USA. We alerted the gate guards and the officers at the border gate about the robbers that were coming.

The road was closed off.

We saw the robber's car coming.

Me: Here they come!

Suddenly a massive fireball was shot towards the car and it hit it and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: Nice shot Lola!

Lola: Uh that wasn't me.

?: It came from me!

We turned and we saw a Gene-Slammer. She had a lizard head and she had green slit eyes, razor sharp teeth, a snake like tongue, scaly skin, four fingers with black claws, a huge long tail and her strength and power was incredible!

Me: Whoa! You're half human, half Komodo Dragon!

Scalebreath: That's right. My name is Qin Chen. But in this form I'm called Scalebreath.

Me: I take it this was the work of Dr. Roland Paradigm?

Scalebreath: Yeah. He did this to me three years ago. I am also one of Nico Chan's childhood friends.

Sheila: (to Scalebreath) So you're one of Nico's childhood friends?

Scalebreath: That's right. Let me tell you all how this happened to me.

---

Scalebreath: (Narrating) **I was born into an awesome rich family. I loved my family and friends very much. But my family had a very dark history. You see, we had some dealings with the Russian Mafia and they were deadly dealings. My mom and dad double-crossed the entire Russian Mafia and they robbed them of all their money. But someone ratted out my family. 3 years ago, When I came home to my estate from school on that terrible day, I found my whole estate completely burned to the ground! I hid and found some Russian Mafia members smiling maliciously! They murdered my family! (CRYING HARD)**

Everything that she said happened in her flashback. It was an awful nightmare.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lincoln comforted her.

Me: I remember that! I was the one that busted those monsters and got them executed!

Laney: Those monsters!

Me: The entire Russian Mafia was there that night and I got them all executed before I moved to Michigan. It was over in Delaware in early 2016.

Lana: Those dirtbag freaks!

Me: And it sent a message to Russia as well.

Lola: What was it?

Me: (Speaking Russian) Эти лохи русской мафии - уродливые монстры и демоны земли. Любой, связанный с мафией, умрет ужасной и мучительной смертью.

Luna: What does that mean dude?

Me: It means Those fuckers of the Russian Mafia are ugly monsters and demons of the earth. Anyone affiliated with the mafia will die a horrible and agonizing death.

Lori: The Russian Mafia is literally the worst! They are true monsters from Hell!

Me: They are worse than that! After that terrible day all of Interpol put all of the European Mafia on their most wanted list and made them priority number 1. Within the course of 28 days they arrested all of the entire European Mafia in one fell swoop. 3 years later, I caught the guy that ratted her parents out. It was Helga Pataki's dad, Bob. Turns out he has a very shady record.

I revealed that Big Bob Pataki was really shady and he had major ties to the Russian and Italian Mafias and when he was divorced from Miriam the FBI went after him and they arrested him and he was indicted on numerous counts of fraud and more. He was sentenced to 40,203 years in prison without parole in the Florence Supermax prison and ordered to pay $602,937,957,937,947,894 in restitution to Miriam and to the world. Everyone was enraged that Helga's father would sink so low. But we were glad he was put in the Alcatraz of The Rockies to rot.

Scalebreath went with us back to the estate. We arrested the robbers and they were thrown in jail.

Back at the estate Scalebreath was ready.

Scalebreath: Okay. I'm ready to be turned back.

Me: Okay Qin. But this is gonna hurt really bad.

Scalebreath: Okay. I'm ready.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

I snapped my fingers and covered my eyes. Qin was reverting back. Qin had her skin change back and she had green eyes and her black hair grew back and her hands had her claws shrink and she had the body of a goddess. Her tail went back in and her body was back to normal.

Qin was an oriental girl at 16 years old.

Qin: What a rush.

But she was totally naked.

Qin: (flexes her naked body) Wow! How much did my human body change?

Me: A lot but…

Qin saw that she was naked.

Qin: It has been a while.

Maria: We'll take you to get some clothes. But first you need a shower.

Qin: Good idea.

Qin went at took a shower.

In Leni's room they got the clothes ready.

Qin was done with her shower and she had her clothes on. She had a green shirt with a Komodo Dragon on it and she had a jungle sleeveless trench coat on with the kanji for Fiery Komodo Dragon of Justice on the back. 燃えるような正義の竜 She had a green plaid skirt on and she had blue denim jeans on and she had black sandals.

Qin: Wow! I look so awesome!

Leni: You totes look amazing in these clothes Qin.

Then Qin started feeling something.

Qin: Guys?

G1 Ironhide: Yeah, Qin?

Qin: I think I'm starting to change back into Scalebreath again! (her teeth sink into her gums)

Me: I got this!

I snapped my fingers and she reverted back and she now had full control of her changes.

Qin: Ah that's better!

Me: Qin, how did you become Scalebreath?

Qin: I was looking for food as I was wondering the streets. I got a burger spiked with Komodo Dragon DNA.

---

Qin: (Narrating) **I was walking down the street. Ever since my parents died I had no one else to turn to. I was all alone and I was completely miserable. I hadn't eaten anything in 5 days and I was starving. But then I was given a burger by a stranger and I took a bite and I then began to feel funny. I was in a lot of pain. At first I thought it was food poisoning and I decided to take a nap. I took a nap in a box. Then the next thing I knew, I woke up as Scalebreath. It was a horrifying sight.**

Everything Qin said happened in the flashback.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That Roland Paradigm will pay for his crimes.

Leni: He totes will.

There was a knock on the door.

Leni: Come in.

Nico came in.

Nico: What's going on here? (Gasp) Qin? Is that you?

Qin: Nico!

They hugged for the first time in 7 years.

Nico: I'm so glad you're all right.

Qin: I missed you Nico.

Nico: I missed you too. J.D. found you?

Me: We found her in El Paso, Texas. Well she found us. She's a gene-slammer because of that fuckhead Roland Paradigm.

Nico: What was she slammed with?

Qin: I was slammed with Komodo Dragon DNA. In my Gene-slammer form I am called Scalebreath. I have the strength of 100 men and I can breath fire like a real dragon.

Me: She roasted the robbers car like it was a marshmallow.

Nico: Wow.

Qin: But Nico look at you. You sure have changed from that little boy with the monkey tail I remember in 2nd grade.

Nico: Feels like forever huh?

Poromon and Poliwag saw her.

Poromon: Qin!

Poliwag: Qin!

Qin: Poliwag! Poromon! (Hugs them) It's great to see both of you again!

Poromon: We missed you so much.

Poliwag: Same here.

Lana then came in.

Lana: Guys! You got to see what's on TV! You aren't gonna like it!

We went down to the living room.

We went and saw on the TV that CAROL PINGREY HAD ESCAPED FROM PRISON!? WHAT IN THE FUCKING HELL IS GOING ON!?

News Announcer: We interrupt this program to bring you this urgent report!

We saw a mugshot of Carol Pingrey.

News Reporter: Carol Pingrey, convicted rapist has escaped from the Michigan State Prison. She was convicted of 1st Degree Rape and was sentenced to life in prison and was registered as a Sex Offender. Carol Pingrey escaped from prison by going out through the prison trash. She hid in a garbage bag.

Me: That's very clever.

Carol: I would never do something like this!

Me: Let me see here.

I pulled up the satellite scan and it showed that there was 2 blips on the radar. One was purple indicating the Carol Pingrey we all know and love and the other was light blue indicating the 2nd Carol Pingrey.

Me: This is so unusual! How can Carol be in two places at once?

Sakura Avalon: This is so unusual.

News Reporter: Carol Pingrey was convicted of raping young Lincoln Loud and the video we're about to show of the crime is extremely graphic. So viewer discretion is advised.

What we saw next was absolutely horrifying! We saw the evil Carol, Belle Muldoon, evil Becky, evil Fiona, evil Dana and evil Whitney raping Lincoln in a horrible manor and our eyes were burning and we had nosebleeds and more.

Me: (SCREAMS!) MY EYES!

Nico: (SCREAMING) THEY ARE BURNING!

Carol: I can't believe that this evil version of me would do something like this!

Becky: This is a nightmare!

Luna: DUDE! THIS IS AWFUL!

Sam S.L.: I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS!

Syd: How could this evil Carol do something like this!?

Dana: And she turned us against our friends!

Whitney: No kidding!

Me: This evil Carol is out to ruin Carol's image!

News Reporter: Sources tell us that Carol is out to get revenge on one Lori Loud.

Lori: Me?

News Reporter: This note was found.

"Prison Guard fools,

This is Carol Pingrey. If you found this note then I have escaped from your puny prison. My goal is get revenge on my most hated bitch of a fucking rival Lori Loud. I will never forgive her or her siblings for locking me up in prison! If it weren't for them I would've gladly had my way with her brother! I will now have my revenge by killing her and her family! You fuckers will never get me.

Carol Pingrey.

P.S.: Go to hell, all of you!"

Me: So this Carol is fueled by vengeance. But the question is how did this evil Carol get here?

I looked it up and it showed that there was a remnant of a Transdimensional Vortex in the ground. But the scanners never detected it.

Me: This is so unusual. But we have an evil Carol running amok.

Then a rock smashed through the window and a note was wrapped around it.

I went over to it and picked it up.

Me: It's a note. (Reading)

"Lori,

I got out of prison and I will not stop until I have my revenge.

You ruined my life and I will make sure you suffer for it. When I'm done killing you and your fucking family, little Linky will be all mine.

I'm challenging you to a match of boxing at the boxing arena in the middle of town. Be there or be square.

Love Carol."

Lori: That little evil viper is gonna literally wish she was never born!

Carol: This version of me is pure evil!

Me: She's a total psychopath!

Laney: More like a Sadistic Psychopathic Torturer.

Bai Tza: Even my former brothers and sister never stooped to raping innocent children!

Teresa: Good to know. And back when the Meta Breed was still active, Ebon treated threats of raping children very seriously. There was this one snake-like Metahuman who mentioned that he was going to rape a police officer's 5 year old son. Ebon didn't like that threat.

Eddy (chuckles): What did he do? Give him a fine.

Teresa (seriously): He snapped his neck.

Eddy got wide eyed after that.

Poison Ivy: Raping children is also taken seriously in the Legion of Doom. Back when I was still a member, there was this time where one of Mad Hatter's thugs wanted to rape a young girl who Mad Hatter had mistaken as Alice. Grodd wasn't happy when he found out. You know how Captain Cold and the Central City Rogues have a code of honor?

Spiderman: Flash mentioned it a few times.

Poison Ivy: That code of honor is against raping women or children. So Grodd had Snart use his Cold Gun to make an icicle that killed that thug of Mad Hatter's through the heart.

Eddy (shocked): All of a sudden, I have a great respect for most of the villains still alive. Especially Captain Cold.

Spiderman: Me too. I'm starting to think that Snart either set that skunk loose on Leni as a prank or he didn't have a particular target in mind for it.

Me: I'm starting to think the exact same thing. Lets see here.

I looked up the boxing arena in the note and it showed that the only boxing arena was the Abandoned Boxing Stadium that shut down 10 years ago.

Me: She wants a fight at the old abandoned Boxing Stadium.

Lynn: That place was shut down 10 years ago.

Luan: She is really wanting to destroy us.

Maria: Carol, I'm gonna help you against this evil version of you. You helped cure me of the Bang Baby gas. Now it's my turn to return the favor.

Carol: Thanks Maria.

Me: If it's a fight she wants it's a fight she's gonna get. No one ruins Carol's image!

Carol: You got that right! This version of me is going too far!

Maria: No one ruins my sisters reputation!

Me: Lets get her guys!

We went to the Abandoned Boxing Arena.

---

ABANDONED BOXING ARENA

We were at the Abandoned Boxing Arena. It was a really run down place with a lot of holes in the walls, a lot of things falling apart and more.

Me: Boy this place has seen better days.

Lincoln: No one has been in here for years.

Carol: This place was shut down due to budget cuts and it was left to sit here like a rotting wound.

Me: That stinks. But after we're done here, lets reopen this place under new management.

Laney: That's a great idea J.D.!

We saw the arena and it was still intact. But the ropes were cut and broken.

Evil Carol then came out! But she was wearing Blue Clothes and she had blood red eyes that were overflowing with 100% pure evil!

Evil Carol: So glad you all could make it!

Me: What the hell would possess you to do such terrible things to Lincoln!?

Evil Carol: I've always wanted a little brother and I couldn't get one! So I had to steal one when my puberty kicked in!

Superman: Out of all the villains we've faced so far, you are by far the worst!

Evil Carol: Look who's talking! I mean, do you even see yourselves right now? You're standing there with Aquamaria, Bonecrusher, and Bai Tza and you all still think you're the good guys?!

Maria: For your information, I was cured of my Bang Baby name. I've been given my humanity back thanks to your good self and my friends!

Carol: You're even worse then Morgan!

Evil Carol: Who's Morgan?

Carol: She was my Split Personality and she was the reason why my father hated me! But now I'm free of her!

Evil Carol: Wait a second. You look like me!

Carol: I AM you! But I'm never going to become like you! I may have been like you before but that was because of that cursed fucked up fool Chloe! It was because of her that I was like you! I would never rape Lincoln Loud! He's like the greatest little brother I've ever had!

Nico: I can't believe I'm about to say this but, Carol Pingrey you have failed this world!

Me: You got that right!

Edzilla: BAD CAROL WILL BE SMASHED! (roars at Evil Carol, knocking her down)

Evil Carol: Your breath is horrible!

Then the Grim Reaper Heartless appeared!

Jack Sparrow: (sees the Grim Reaper Heartless) I can't say I'm glad to see this one again.

Me: You guys take down that heartless!

Naruto: Roger that bro!

They went at the Grim Reaper Heartless.

Me and Nico were eating popcorn.

Everyone went at the Grim Reaper Heartless.

Naruto punched it and kicked its scythe out of its hands and Megan fired a Phazon energy blast and it hit it and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: (Eating Popcorn) Mmm! What a show!

Nico: You said it!

Penny M. fired a massive amount of thorns and barbs from her hands and they skewered the Grim Reaper Heartless and poisoned him.

My Dark Orb detector went off.

Me: Uh oh.

I looked it up on a holographic orb and saw that me and Nico were right on top of it.

Me: It's right here.

I then felt a strange lump in my seat and I reached into the seat cushion and pulled out a Dark Orb as big as a water balloon.

Me: Here it is.

Nico: That's funny. You were sitting on it.

Me: That is funny!

I crushed the Dark Orb and we got a massive power increase!

G1 Ironhide: Lets get this monster! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Sheila: I've always wanted to try this! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and she sprouted Shredlegs spider legs.

G1 Ironhide and Sheila/Shredlegs: SHREDSTORM MISSILE ASSAULT!

Sheila slashed up the Grim Reaper Heartless all over the place and

Ironhide fired numerous missiles and they all exploded.

G1 Bonecrusher: Time for some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his bulldozer strength 100-fold.

Bai Tza: Time to dish out some pain! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and she turned into a Dragon made entirely of pure water.

G1 Bonecrusher and Bai Tza: DRAGONSTORM BULLDOZER DEATHBURST!

Bai Tza went at the Grim Reaper Heartless and slammed into it with the devastating power of a megatsunami and Bonecrusher slammed into the Grim Reaper Heartless and killed it.

The fight with the Evil Carol then got underway. Carol punched the Evil Carol in her face and punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth. Maria fired a massive blast of water at the evil Carol and it slammed into her with devastating force and Evil Carol was wet.

Carol: You will pay for ruining my image! GHIDORAH LIGHTNING BURST!

Carol fired a powerful blast of Gravity Lightning at the Evil Carol and it hit the floor and exploded all over the arena.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Maria: Now you will face our wrath! MEGATSUNAMI WATERGUN DRENCH!

Maria fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into the Evil Carol with devastating force and she was all wet and more.

Lori: I can't believe you literally did these horrible crimes to our brother!

Lincoln: They never happened to me.

Me: Must be another Lincoln from her universe.

Lori: Maybe. Lets see how this Carol likes messing with the power of the Loud House! CYCLONE TORNADO SPIN!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and spun the Evil Carol around in a massive tornado and she was really dizzy.

Leni: You totes make me want to throw up! BAD GRAVITY FASHION!

Leni lifted up a bunch of chairs with her gravity powers and they slammed into the evil Carol and bashed her all over.

Luna: You are the bad string in our music! Bad to The Bone! SIREN WATER SONG!

Luna played a song on her guitar and a massive blast of singing water slammed into the Evil Carol and it drenched her.

Luan: No one hurts our brother! You need to See the Light! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, you will pay for hurting our brother! RAINBOW LIGHT RAYBURST!

Luan fired a beam of Rainbow Light from her hands and it hit Carol and exploded.

Lynn: I will knock all your teeth out and rip your fucking legs off! VOLCANIC METEOR BURN!

Lynn fired a massive barrage of volcanic lava and it burned the Evil Carol!

Lucy: I wish death upon you demon! FEAR LIGHTNING COWARDICE!

Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning and it slammed into Evil Carol and electrocuted her. But then the Evil Carol saw what she was terrified of the most: Her Parents Disowning her!

Laney: You are a bad sister to Connor and to the Carol we know! POISON BRAMBLE WHIPLASH!

Laney grew numerous bramble vines with poison ivy and they lashed the Evil Carol and she was itching like crazy.

Lana: Lets put you on Ice! SUBZERO ICESTORM FREEZE!

Lana fired a massive blast of Ice Lightning and froze the Evil Carol in a block of ice!

Lola: Time to burn! FIRESTORM STARBURST BARRAGE!

Lola fired a massive barrage of fireballs and they turned into stars and they slammed into the Evil Carol and they exploded all over her.

Lisa: You are an absolute menace to society that is not fit to live among us! NEUTRON SLASHSTORM SURPRISE!

Lisa formed a sword with a blade made of atomic neutrons and she slashed the Evil Carol all over.

Lily: And you will never be let out of prison again! IRISH WATERSLASH DANCE!

Lily fired a powerful blast of water and the blast turned into a circle of swords and they danced around the Evil Carol and Slashed her.

Lincoln: This is for hurting another version of me! LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION LOBOTOMY!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it electrocuted the Evil Carol with 30,000,000 volts of electricity.

Evil Carol was knocked down. Then police sirens were heard and the police busted in. They grabbed the Evil Carol and rearrested her.

Me: You're going back to prison for a long time. This time we're putting you in one of our space prisons.

Vince: You insulted my fiancé and that will cost you dearly!

Me: Yep. Well said partner. Get her outta here.

They took her away. During the fight, Nico caught a Galvantula and an Alomomola.

Maria: (To the Viewers) No one messes with my sisters name and gets away with it. What the evil Carol did was beyond pure evil.

Me: Yep.

---

Back at the estate Carol was glad her evil self was gone.

Carla: Mommy, I'm so sorry about what that bad you did.

Carol: It's not your fault Carla. That bad me brought all this on herself.

Jake came in and he had a bag of Groceries with him.

Me: Hey Jake. What's shaking?

Jake: Not much. I'm gonna make you all lunch. Want to watch J.D.?

Me: Sure.

I went into the kitchen.

Jake: [walks over to the window and looks up] I am ready to receive instruction from the realm of creation above me and the sandwich I am about to conceive. I am open; use me. [Jake turns on some classical music and starts dancing. He takes a deep breath. The scene cuts to him washing vegetables and then sharpening knives.] [sharpening knives] One, two, three, four, five, six. [putting herbs on a steak] Rosemary, thyme. [puts the steak in a bag, seals it, and places it in a pot of hot water] Sous-vide. Keep that at 135 degrees. [cuts a loaf of bread in half and uses a blowtorch to toast the inside] All right, now we're gettin' somewhere. [places each ingredient on the bread as he says their names] Cream cheese! Pickles from my boy Prismo! And some dill! [grabs a bird from the windowsill] Diced boiled eggs! Bird from the window! Yeah, baby, now we're rollin'!

Whoo! Common cucumber! Sliced Roma tomato. Sweet yellow onion-organic. [tears up] Oh, almost done. [wipes tears away and puts them in the sandwich] Tears for salt. Meat prepared sous-vide. Bacon. [holds up a lobster] You're the most important part. [He puts the lobster in a pot of boiling water, and its soul escapes. Jake shoos it onto the sandwich.] Lobster soul. [puts on the top piece of bread, completing the sandwich and causing it to glow blue]

Me: Whoa!

Jake: I made a sandwich like this before J.D.

Me: That is the perfect sandwich!

Jake: Think you can make more of this sandwich J.D. with a snap of your fingers?

Me: Coming right up Jake.

I snapped my fingers and made several more sandwiches like it. We put the sandwiches on a platter and there was enough for everyone. Everyone grabbed a sandwich and we were eating them.

Me: (Eating Sandwich) MMM! This is the most awesome sandwich ever Jake!

Lori: This is literally the best sandwich ever!

Carol: So delicious!

Nico: You have succeeded in making the most perfect sandwich ever Jake!

Sakura Avalon: I've never had a sandwich this good!

Me: If everyone had sandwiches like this everyone would love them Jake.

I got an idea. I decided to add Jake's sandwich to Lynn Sr.'s restaurant menu and it was a perfect idea for him.

Later that night in the backyard we were watching the stars. Then I sensed a Clow Card.

Me: There's a Clow Card here.

Sakura Avalon: I can feel it.

Li Syaoron: Me too.

A blinding ball of light appeared and out of the light appeared a woman. It was Natasha Avalon, Sakura Avalon's deceased mother.

Me: It's Natasha Avalon!

Sakura Avalon: Mom?

Me: Wait a second! That is not Sakura's mom! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I formed an energy card and the spirit was sucked into it. It was the Illusion Card. 幻

Unlike most of the other Clow Cards, Illusion has no fixed shape, but it can change it's form based on whatever the watcher expects to see. While transitioning between forms or unable to hold one, it resembles a shifting, kaleidoscope-like pattern. This could perhaps be its default form. The colored part on the card's image near the center has the form of a kind of gem.

Kero: The Illusion Card! I remember this one.

Me: I think it still has some hostility towards Sakura.

I signed the card with my name.

In the Moon Prison, the Evil Carol now lives in Giselle Razor's former cell in Solitary Confinement. She was sentenced to an additional 2 consecutive life terms for escape and she now lives in total isolation.

As we were having a relaxing time we got an unexpected visit from the spirit of Homer Simpson's dad, Abraham Simpson. He was the worst father ever.

Homer: Dad?

Abraham Simpson: My stupid mistake of a son!

Homer: You never loved me at all dad! You are the reason why mom ran away!

Me: You are also the worst father ever! You are nothing more than a crazy old codger that cares about no one other than himself! You make me sick! If you ask me Abraham Simpson, you are the biggest mistake in the history of mankind!

Luigi then sucked him into his machine and made him into a portrait.

Me: And you can just go fuck yourself.

Homer: Thanks Luigi. I will keep this in my room to reminisce on the good times before Springfield made our lives hell!

Homer put the portrait on his wall.

THE END

---

Another Fanficton Complete and another evil villain brought to justice.

I got the idea for this chapter out of inspiration from Batdude365's fanfic A Carol of Revenge. That version of Carol was the most evil version of her I've ever seen! But great job on an awesome story and thanks for the inspiration and credit goes to you. The annual Perseid Meteor Shower was earlier this week and it's the biggest meteor shower of the year. The Sandwich scene was from the episode of Adventure Time called Time Sandwich. Abraham Simpson was the worst father ever. He was the worst ever father in the history of the armpit of America's Buttcrack. Nico made Qin Chen as his OC. The next Clow Card we're going after next is the Sleep Card. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# The Zodiac of Gravity Falls

At the estate, things were very quiet. Sakura Avalon was making lunch and we were watching TV and playing card games.

Thundercracker: You sure the 5 of you will be ok at McDonald's, Nico?

Nico: We will Thundercracker. Qin and I have a lot of catching up to do after we haven't seen each other for 7 years.

May: So we have to get to know her.

Thundercracker: That's understandable. But have a good time boss.

Nico: Thanks Thundercracker. We will.

Me: Have a good time guys.

Nico: We will man.

They left.

---

At the McDonalds in the middle of town, Nico, Qin, May, Britney Crosby and Robby Schwartz were having awesome burgers.

Qin: Good burgers Nico.

Nico: Thanks Qin.

Qin: So what have you been doing over the course of the last 7 years?

Nico: You missed out on a lot Qin. As I'm sure you heard about my exploits in the Digital World.

Qin: I sure did and you told me what happened with Ken. That was horrible.

Nico: Yeah. But J.D. and everyone helped me get over my grief and my PTSD.

Qin: I'm so happy for you Nico.

May: And Nico is also the most amazing boyfriend ever!

Nico: Me and May have been dating for almost a year now. Ever since I moved here to Gotham Royal York.

May: Yep. We're now on our 3rd date.

Qin: That's wonderful Nico! I'm so happy for the both of you.

Nico: Thanks Qin. J.D. and everyone are true friends. They are like brothers and sisters to me and everyone.

Robby Schwartz: (to Qin) Ever since Nico and the others rescued me, Britney, and the other Very Special guests from Horrorland, he's been like a big brother to us.

Nico: That's great that you think of me with such high regard Robby.

Robby Schwartz: It's true man.

Britney Crosby: Yep.

Qin: So I heard you all are going after the Goosebumps Monsters.

Nico: Yep. I'm now the leader of my own branch of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We're called the Goosebumps Monster Busters. Our goal is to destroy all the Goosebumps Monsters one by one.

Qin: That's amazing! I heard you were tormented by Slappy the Evil Living Dummy.

Nico: He was a nightmare brought to life for many people.

Britney Crosby: And I'm one of his victims.

Qin: That's awful Britney. I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Britney Crosby: It's all right Qin. But thank you. At least we'll never have to see Slappy ever again.

Nico: Yep. And he'll never torment us ever again.

Qin: Good. And Nico why did Thundercracker call you boss?

Nico: Oh you don't know about this. But 3 months ago we destroyed the biggest and most powerful Transformer of them all. The Transformer Devil himself - Unicron.

May: That was one of our most explosive and unforgettable battles.

Qin: Wow! I heard about all that!

Nico: Yep. It was one of the biggest battles we've all ever had. It was before we formed Goosebumps Monster Busters. Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Autobots and Decepticons of Cybertron, Earth, Velocitron, Animatron and Gigantion all formed an incredibly powerful alliance and put aside their differences to work together to destroy Unicron and rid the entire universe of his ultimate evil. We all worked together and destroyed him. After that I was officially made the new leader of the Decepticons and I'm leading them on the right path to redemption.

Qin: Nico that's so amazing!

Nico: Thanks Qin. I was made the leader of the Decepticons after we killed Megatron on one of our missions.

May: It was one of the longest and toughest battles ever.

Robby Schwartz: I heard about that. That's amazing!

Britney Crosby: It sure is.

Nico: Yep and I got this awesome medal that shows my leadership of the Decepticons. I got it for my 16th birthday.

Nico showed them said medal.

Qin: That's an amazing medal.

Robby Schwartz: That's an awesome medal. It's the symbol of the Decepticons.

Nico: That's right. It shows that I'm their leader.

Qin: Who was the leader of the Decepticons before you?

Nico: It was Megatron. And you would hate this guy Qin. He was the worst ever.

Nico revealed the full extent of Megatron's Crimes.

---

Megatron was a gladiator from Tarn, who sought to turn Cybertron into a cosmic dreadnaught. To win his war for conquest, Megatron's Decepticons developed the art of transformation. Reawakening on Earth in 1984, Megatron was ousted from command by Shockwave, and their power struggle continued for sometime until Optimus Prime killed himself in a video game duel.

Refusing to believe his nemesis was dead, Megatron committed suicide by blowing himself up on a space bridge. However, the explosion had merely deposited him in the Dead End region of Cybertron, where he wandered as an empty, with no recollection of who he was.

After regaining his memories, Megatron forced Ratchet to turn Starscream into a Pretender, but the ploy failed and the two were grotesquely fused in a trans-time dimensional portal explosion. Fixit separated their bodies but the two remained in stasis aboard the Ark. They reawoke when Galvatron, a future version of Megatron, attacked, and Ratchet crash landed the ship.

In one universe, Cobra rebuilt Megatron into a tank, and he allied with Optimus against Jhiaxus, his Cybertronians, and the Swarm. In another, fifteen years of peace passed before Megatron rose again. In a third, he woke up in 1994, and proceeded to lay waste to the Earth, awaiting the day Optimus Prime would return.

Megatron is the main antagonist of the series. He was responsible for bringing Cybertron out of its Golden Age when he restarted the

Autobot/Decepticon civil war nine million years ago. Among his first actions was the fatal wounding of a young dock worker named Orion Pax, who was rebuilt to become Megatron's mortal enemy, Optimus Prime.

Megatron's forces boarded the Autobots' spacecraft when it was on a mission to search for new sources of energy on other planets, and was knocked offline like all the other Transformers when the craft crashed on prehistoric Earth. When both factions reawakened in 1984, Megatron made it his mission to pillage all of Earth's natural resources and enslave its populace, with the goal of revitalizing Cybertron and dominating the entire universe.

His plans were by turns cunning, wicked, outrageous, and often, utterly, utterly ludicrous.

Megatron is the secondary antagonist of the film. Taking several years after the cartoon in 2005, Megatron wages a full-scale, geniusly orchestrated assault on Autobot City, crippling the Autobot's ranks and killing several high ranking warriors. When Optimus Prime arrived to the battle, he gunned down almost every Decepticon singlehandedly before taking on Megatron himself. Though Optimus got the upper-hand and was readying to execute his nemesis, a young Autobot named Hot Rod jumped in the way when he noticed Megatron was reaching for a firearm. Megatron managed to incapacitate Hot Rod and mortally wound Optimus before the latter punched the Decepticon commander off the peak of Autobot City. Prime later died from his wounds. Soundwave recovered his fallen leader when the Decepticons began to retreat, but Starscream eventually threw Megatron's wounded body into space to rust along with several other wounded Deceptions before taking his place as the Decepticon leader. Floating in the voids of space, Megatron was summoned by the omnicidal chaos god Unicron where the former was forced to become the latter's apprentice and enforcer. In return, Unicron gave Megatron a new body and titled him as Galvatron.

The original Megatron appears in Season 2 of Beast Wars, where it is revealed that the current Megatron was acting on his predecessor's orders.

Later on, the original Megatron makes a physical appearance in Season 3, where the Predacon Megatron takes the original Megatron's spark, making the newer Megatron obtain his dragon form. However, in a deleted scene, in the series finale, the original Megatron's spark is placed back into his body.

Megatron also has another form in the G1 series named Galvatron, a new body given to him by Unicron.

Megatron led his Decepticons to Earth in the year 2010 where they fought the Autobots for possession Mini-Cons Megatron eventually managed to obtain the first two Mini-Con weapons, the Star Saber and the Skyboom Shield. Thanks to his tactician, Thrust, Megatron was able to obtain the final weapon, the Requiem Blaster, which he combined with the other two to build the Hydra-Cannon. Megatron fired the weapon at Earth, but Optimus Prime took the blast to save the planet, killing himself in the process.

Prime's death plunged Megatron into a deep depression, having lost his greatest opponent without the chance to finish him with his own hands. However, the Mini-Cons were eventually able to resurrect Optimus. Megatron was later among the Transformers who had their powers boosted by their Mini-Cons after being attacked by Nemesis Prime, becoming Galvatron and returning to Cybertron with a renewed vigor for conquest.

Despite the emergence of Unicron Galvatron ignored the threat, forcing his lieutenant Starscream to sacrifice himself to make his leader see the truth. Realizing the threat Unicron posed to the universe, Galavtron rallies all the Decepticons to form an alliance with Optimus and the Autobots to stop Unicron for good. Galvatron entered Unicron's body along with Optimus Prime and traveled to the center of it. They were absorbed into the chaos god's body and mind, but when the Autobots' human allies freed the Mini-Cons from Unicron's thrall, Galvatron too was freed. Believing the threat of Unicron was over, challenged Prime to a final duel. However, the energies released in the battle reawakened Unicron. Galvatron believed that the only way to end the circle was to destroy himself and so he chose to sacrifice his life rather than live in an era of peace, plunging himself into Unicron's maw. In a flash, the two were seemingly destroyed.

Although he was believed dead by both the Autobots and Decepticons, Megatron, like Unicron, had survived the final battle. However, his body was a decayed husk absorbed into the equally damaged body of Unicron. Megatron lay dormant within Unicron for ten years until the being called Alpha Quintesson began his plan to re-energize Unicron. Seeing an opportunity, Megatron siphoned off some of the Energon that Alpha Q's Terrorcons stole, working towards his own rebirth. To turn the Decepticons to his side, Alpha Q forged a sword from Megatron's spark, but when an enraged Scorponok stabbed Megatron's corpse with the blade, Megatron was fully revived. Taking the sword for his own, Megatron proceeded to take control of Unicron's body, sending Alpha Q fleeing in Unicron's head. Megatron thus restarted his campaign against Earth and the Autobots, seeking energon to reactivate Unicron so he could use him as the ultimate weapon.

Megatron eventually succeeded in bringing Unicron to the vicinity of Cybertron and transforming the planet-eater to robot mode. However, in an attempt to stop him, Alpha Q rammed Unicron's head, charged with the positive Energon of Earth, into Unicron's body. This triggered a reaction that tore a rupture in reality that led to a new region of space where Alpha Q recreated all the planets Unicron had consumed. Megatron immediately saw these new worlds as targets to acquire more Energon, and after another series of attacks, Megatron successfully amassed enough to fully reanimate Unicron. However, the chaos-bringer's consciousness invaded Megatron's body, taking over his mind.

Although Optimus Supreme was able to destroy Unicron's body, Unicron's mind lived on within Megatron, subtly directing him to attack Cybertron and uncover a reservoir of Super Energon beneath the planet's surface. Megatron immersed himself in the powerful liquid, causing him assume a more powerful form, once again taking the name of Galvatron. Taking control of the planet, he forced the Autobots underground with Energon gas and used the planet's Energon Towers to relocate Cybertron to Alpha Q's region of space. Once there, Galvatron once again coated himself with Super Energon, causing growing to a colossal height. However, it was at that point that Unicron's influence seized control of his mind and directed him out into space to re-merge with his spark. Optimus

Prime went battle the Unicron-possessed Galvatron and, after Galvatron's hatred of Unicron caused his consciousness to surface again, Prime drained Unicron's influence from Galvatron and sealed it within himself.

Enraged by Unicron's manipulations, Galvatron decided to destroy Unicron's spark, but wound up being possessed by it once more. While struggling to fight the control of Unicron, Galvatron was confronted by Optimus Prime once again. Rather than fight him, Galvatron instead flew into the foundling sun created by Primus, igniting the star and seemingly destroying himself rather than allow Unicron victory.

Ten years later though, the star would collapse, creating a black hole which threatened the existence of Cybertron and the rest of the universe. The collapse of the star also Megatron allowed his confinement within the sun. Megatron also merged his body with the remnants of Unicron's shattered form to increase his power with the energy of the dark god.

As the Autobots prepared to evacuate Cybertron in the wake of disasters caused by the black hole, Megatron stole a holographic map containing locations of the Cyber Planet Keys that could be used to seal the black hole from Vector Prime. Operating out of a fiery pocket dimension, Megatron schemed to used the world-shaping power of the Cyber Planet Keys and their focal Omega Lock to accelerate the universal degeneration created by the black hole, destroying the universe and using the keys to remake it in his own image.

Leaving Starscream and Thundercracker to search for the Omega Lock on Earth, Megatron located the resting place of the first Cyber Planet Key on Velocitron, the Speed Planet. Recruiting Ransack and Crumplezone to his cause, Megatron deduced that the planet's racing trophy was the key. After failing to defeat planet ruler Override in a race to learn more, he left Ransack and Crumplezone to compete in tournaments and win the trophy and turned his attention to the Jungle Planet, home of the second Cyber Planet Key, where he ingratiated himself with planet ruler Scourge. Both missions ultimately ended in failure, however, when the Autobots acquired the keys.

Attempting to find the third key, Megatron discovered that he had been betrayed by Starscream, who switched out the planet map with a duplicate that led him to a dead sector of space and sealed him within a metallic sphere. Scourge was able to liberate him a short time later, but in that time, Starscream had obtained the third Cyber Planet Key from Earth for himself along with the Omega Lock and other keys. Megatron made a beeline for his treacherous lieutenant, but was intercepted by the Autobots Hot Shot, Red Alert and Scattorshot, who intended to hold him off until the other Autobots could stop Starscream. Starscream's attempts to harness the Earth Key caused a release of energies that gave Megatron a new Cyber Key power, the "Death Machine Gun," which he used to mow down the Autobots in his path.

The Autobots managed to retake the keys from Starscream, Megatron mounted another attack where he stole the keys and retreat into his pocket dimension. Prime pursued him through the portal and defeated him in a pitched battle, reacquiring the lock and returning to Cybertron. Megatron attempted to pursue him, but Vector Prime combined his portal-opening powers with the Cyber Planet Keys and collapsed Megatron's dimension in upon itself, resulting in Megatron's destruction.

However, the power of Megatron's Unicron armor caused him to return as a ghost-like entity composed of pure darkness. Megatron returned to Cybertron and used Unicron's reformatting powers to upgrade the injured Crumplezone into Dark Crumplezone. The Autobot Leobreaker attempted to attack him, but was unable to stop him from completely restoring his physical body. Megatron then used the lingering darkness to create an evil doppleganger of Leobreaker, Nemesis Breaker, out of the Autobot's own dark thoughts. Merging with Nemesis Breaker to form Dark Claw Mode, Megatron battled Optimus Prime and Leobreaker's Savage Claw Mode, until news of the location of the fourth and final Cyber Planet Key caused him to exit the battle.

Megatron and his party of Decepticons were guided through a spatial warp by the mysterious Soundwave to Gigantion, the Giant Planet, home of the final key. Megatron engaged the world's leader, Metroplex, for possession of the key only to be defeated in seconds.

Consumed with rage, the power of Unicron within his armor reached out and detected the energies of the Giant Planet's Cyber Planet Key, drawing upon them and infusing Megatron's body with them. In his dark, shadowed form, Megatron decimated the Autobot forces before being confronted by Optimus Prime. Megatron then revealed his completed transformation - having once again become Galvatron.

After taking revenge on Metroplex, Galvatron went after the Giant Planet key. Though the Autobots were able to acquire the key, Galvatron managed to steal the completed Omega Lock soon after. Right after doing so though, Megatron was attacked by Starscream, and the two battled for possession of the artifact. Galvatron claimed a slim victory in the battle, with the sheer amount of energy released in the clash actually blasting Starscream, as well as Sideways and Soundwave, into another universe.

With the lock and keys now in his hands, Galvatron attacked Primus and returned to the Black Hole with his Decepticons, ready to destroy the universe with the Black Hole and recreate it anew. However, the Transformers from each of the five planets all got together and formed a coalition force to defeat Galvatron. In a massive battle, Galvatron was confronted by the five planet leaders, who used their combined powers to defeat him. Realizing he couldn't win, Galvatron let go of Omega Lock with the Cyber Planet Keys in it to allow the universe to be destroyed by the Black Hole. However, the Autobots managed to retrieve the Omega Lock and the Cyber Planet Keys and return them to Primus, whose Spark was then restored and who used the Ark to finally seal the black hole for good.

Having had ultimate power torn from his grasp, Galvatron contemplated giving up. However, the spirit of Starscream then appeared before him to mock him for giving up, saying that if he was to give up just like that, then he was "no Unicron." Starscream's spirit then vanished, leaving his crown which came to Galvatron. Clenching the crown close, Galvatron realized that his former lieutenant was right and decided to continue his conquest. He attacked the Autobots' project to propel the Jungle Planet back into place via massive rockets and dented one of them, setting the course of the planet out of order. However, the combined power of the Transformers of the four planets, along with Megatron's former Decepticon lackeys, managed to move the rocket back into place. Meanwhile, Megatron challenged Optimus Prime to one final duel. Battling on Cybertron's moon, Galvatron generated a massive blade of dark energy, which Prime countered with Vector Prime's sword. As the two old enemies charged towards each other in a final strike, Prime impaled Galvatron through the chest, finally killing the Decepticon leader and causing him to dissolve away.

---

Nico: And there you have it.

Qin: Nico that's horrifying!

Robby Schwartz: I can't believe that Megatron is that malevolent.

Britney Crosby: I'm glad he's dead and in the River of Fire. I heard that Lori Jimenez, Lily Loud and Optimus Prime beat him together.

Nico: That's right.

Qin: Wow! I'm so glad.

May: I am too Qin.

Qin: Good. May how did you get your awesome powers if I may ask?

May: Most of us got our powers from the gods and deities of myths from all over the world. I got my powers from the Cold Fire Snowflake of Tsovinar, the Goddess of the Sea in Armenian Myth.

Nico: Most of us were chosen by the gods themselves to be their champions to protect the universe and our loved ones from the threats of all evil. That's how we were able to overcome many obstacles on our journey. Friendship and love are two of the most powerful forces ever and they can overpower hatred and evil.

Qin: That's amazing Nico! I've missed out on so much.

Nico: I know.

Qin: What was the most action packed adventure you were on?

Nico: That is an easy one. The most action packed adventure we did was the Battle with Nerissa.

Qin: I've heard about that all over the news! That was an epic battle.

May: It was Qin. It was one of our most explosive and most epic battles ever. It was so powerful that it threatened to tear the entire planet apart.

Qin: Wow! But who was Nerissa?

Nico: She was the most evil person you would hate with a vengeance. She was a rogue Guardian of Candrakar.

Nico revealed the full extent of her crimes.

---

Nerissa was once the holder of the Heart of Kandrakar and the Guardian of Quintessence, but it was taken from her because she was corrupted by its power. Mad with jealousy, she turned on her fellow Guardians and accidentally killed Cassidy by shooting her off a cliff with lightning during a fight for the Heart of Kandrakar. For this crime, she was sentenced to be sealed in Mount Thanos until she was freed by a portal (in the comics the occurrence of all elements combined in one evanescent being). She went trough the portal to Meridian where she met the Mage, who had hoped that she would reform if shown compassion.

After the Mage's death, Nerissa took over her identity and manipulated events in Meridian from behind the scenes. She also disguised herself as a red-headed lady named Trill during the reign of Prince Phobos. Taking up work in Phobos's castle in order to feed information back to the rebels, and to become close to Elyon once she was returned to the throne. In season two, she successfully siphons all Elyon's power into a jewel, which becomes the jewel version of the Heart of Meridian.

As the former holder of the Heart of Kandrakar, Nerissa has the same powers as the current holder and Guardian of Quintessence, Will Vandom.

---

Qin: That's horrible!

May: Yeah. But J.D. destroyed her with a massive Kamehameha Wave blast that obliterated her into nothing. It was a powerful battle that carried enough power to destroy 100 Solar Systems.

Qin: That's incredible! I'm glad she got what she deserved. And J.D. is right about everything he says. With great power comes great responsibility.

Nico: That's J.D.'s trademark saying. It's been with him for a long time.

Qin: That's amazing. I'm so glad I'm with you all on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've missed out on so much.

Nico: I know.

Then they saw a bunch of people falling asleep unexpectedly.

Nico: That's weird. Everyone fell asleep.

May: I sense a Clow Card guys!

Nico: I feel it too.

Qin: I feel strange.

Nico: You're sensing a Clow Card.

May: And if my suspicions are right then we're facing the Sleep Card.

They looked at the ceiling and they saw a fairy. It was the Sleep Card. 眠 Sleep resembles a young, periwinkle, sprite with a six-point star on its forehead and one, overlarge, feathered ear on the left side of her head and short hair. Sleep sometimes carries a small wand, which usually produces the magical dust that induces sleep.

Qin: That little fairy is The Sleep Card?

Nico: Yep. If she sprinkles you with her dust, you fall asleep.

Qin: Thanks not a good thing. Induced sleep is not a good feeling. Let me handle this one.

Nico: Go for it Qin.

Qin went out of the booth and she flipped over and went at the Sleep Card. She then dodged it as the Sleep Card was flying at her and she grabbed it.

Qin: Gotcha! It's not my bedtime! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

Qin held out her hand and an energy card appeared and it sucked in the Sleep Card. It turned back into a Clow Card.

Qin: That was amazing!

Nico: Way to go Qin! You caught your first Clow Card.

Qin: I didn't know I could do that.

Nico: First for everything. J.D. told me what happened when Sakura caught this card. She was so sad that she ruined her dads work because of it.

Qin: Oh poor girl. What does her dad do?

Nico: He's an archaeology professor at Michigan University. He transferred here from Japan. But Sakura thought it was her fault.

May: Yeah. She felt so bad about it that she was crying hard.

Britney Crosby: Yeah.

Qin: Oh poor Sakura.

Nico: Yeah. That day still haunts her and she thought it was all her fault. She blamed herself for it.

Qin: Oh man.

Britney Crosby: We were really concerned for her.

Qin: I'm sorry that happened to her.

Nico: I know. But she's better now.

Qin: Good. I'm glad.

* * *

Back at the estate we were watching TV and playing card games. I was in deep thought.

Me: Hey Sheila I've been thinking about something.

Sheila: What is it J.D.?

Me: I was thinking about what the Shredder spliced you with and I think that the monster DNA he spliced you with is not monster DNA but Alien DNA.

Sheila: That is a strong possibility. Do you think you can find out what it is?

Me: Sure. But I'll need some blood. One drop should do it.

Donatello: I never did find out the species of your monster forms.

Me: Lets find out what they are.

I pulled up the computer and Sheila cut her finger.

Me: Put your sample here.

Sheila put a drop of her blood into an analyzer machine in the computer and it was analyzing it. It found out that Sheila was spliced with Uintahzian Rockspider DNA.

Me: Wow! Uintahzian Rockspider DNA.

Laney: Uintahzian Rockspiders?

Lana: Those creatures look really scary.

Me: It says here that they are an extremely savage and ruthless predatory species of spider from the planet Uintahzia, located 2.3 million Light-Years away from Earth in the Andromeda Galaxy. Their legs are so powerful that they can destroy solid bedrock like a thin piece of wood. And they eat anything by wrapping them up in webbing.

Nicole: I remember seeing those creatures. They are extremely voracious and extremely dangerous.

Shanan: Yeah they are terrifying as well.

Nanette: Lets find out what Thunderlegs is.

Me: Okay.

Nanette put a drop of her blood into the analyzer machine in the computer and it found out that Nanette was spliced with Xepthorgan Stormbeetle DNA.

Me: A Xepthorgan Stormbeetle?

Nanette: So that's what Thunderlegs Species is called.

Lola: Wow! I've never heard of a creature like that.

Me: Me neither Lola. Lets see.

I found out that they come from the gas giant planet Xepthorga.

The planet Xepthorga is a Super Gas Giant planet located in the Unknown Zone of the Universe. It is 400 billion kilometers or 248,548,476,894 miles in diameter. Making it one of the largest known planets in the universe. It's also home to some of the most powerful and most violent storms of any planet. Winds blow at 10,500,000 miles per hour and lightning strikes at 100 quadrillion strikes every 1/16 of a second and it is one of the most electrically charged planets in the universe.

Me: Wow! Planet Xepthorga is a violent storm planet!

Lori: That is literally a terrifying and strange planet!

Varie: That planet looks fierce just from looking at it.

Me: No kidding. It says here that Xepthorgan Stormbeetles eat the lightning from the clouds of the planet and it gives them more power and strength.

Nanette: That explains why I have a diet for lightning when a thunderstorm rolls in.

Lola: I didn't know it was possible for that to happen.

Me: And it says here that they use the strong currents of the wind to fly and they can fly in the planets extreme gravity.

Lisa: Wow! That's an amazing feature for an extraterrestrial insectoid organism.

Me: It sure is.

Stewie: These test results are fascinating!

Me: They sure are Stewie.

Brian: I never even knew all these creatures even existed.

Sydney: Me neither. So we've been spliced with Alien DNA.

Chione: That is like what happened to me.

Sheila: Hard to imagine.

Sydney: I wonder what Quarry's species is.

Me: Lets find out.

Sydney put a drop of her blood into the analyzer and the machine revealed that Sydney was spliced with the DNA of a Manitouan Cave Hopper.

Me: A Manitouan Cave Hopper?

Sydney: So that's Quarry's species?

Lincoln: I didn't know that Quarry's species was called that.

Me: Lets see what it says about the planet.

I looked it up and it said that Quarry comes from the planet Manitou VII.

Planet Manitou VII is a strange planet located in the Unknown Zone. A Mysterious Event caused 20% of the planets structure to be blasted to space dust. It is named after Manitou Springs in Colorado and the planet is home to the largest cave system ever. Loaded with rock formations, crystal rooms, stalactites, stalagmites and columns. It is also loaded with bats of many types that live in the ceiling.

Me: Whoa! The planet is like Earth but 20% of its structure has been blown apart.

Lily: What caused that?

Me: It says it's unknown.

Naruto: What does it say about Quarry's Species?

Me: Lets see. It says that Manitouan Cave Hoppers are an insectoid humanoid species that live in the caves of the planet and they are extremely predatory. They are very phobic of light and they hide in the darkness of the caves for protection from the planets 3 suns.

Sydney: That's incredible. But I wonder how the planet got 20% of its structure blown apart.

Me: Maybe Quarry might know.

Sydney: Let me see.

Sydney talked to Quarry in her subconscious.

Sydney: How did your home planet get 20% of its planetary structure get blown apart?

Quarry: A massive meteor crashed into the planet over 500 million of your years ago Sydney. The meteor would be the size of your planets moon.

Sydney: That's unbelievable! Thank you for telling me this.

Quarry: You're welcome Sydney.

Sydney told us.

Me: So a massive meteor crashed into Manitou VII?

Aylene C.: And it was as big as the moon? That's incredible!

Luna: That's awful dude!

Naruto: It's amazing that his world survived that.

Me: No kidding bro. But I wonder what George, Ken, Roy and Max were spliced with.

Lucy Loud: We'll have to find out when we invite them over.

Me: I know Lucy. But now we know what happened. The Shredder spliced you guys with Alien DNA from planets all over the universe.

Chione: The Shredder was really playing with fire.

Helen Wheels: He sure was. It's absolutely despicable that he was doing all that.

Alan (Ben 10): I know. I can't believe he was that evil.

Nico and the others came back.

Me: Hey guys.

Autobot Jazz: So, how was McDonald's?

Nico: It was great Jazz. We had a great lunch. Also Qin caught the Sleep Card.

Qin: Yep.

Me: Way to go Qin!

She handed it to me.

Qin: Thanks J.D. It was so cool capturing the Sleep Card.

Nico: She did a great job.

I signed the card.

Me: We also found out some very interesting information.

We revealed what we found out about Sydney, Nanette and Sheila.

Nico: So the Shredder Spliced them with Alien DNA from different planets? That's madness!

Me: We had to find out what species they were. We couldn't just refer to them as monsters forever.

Nico: That's true. But I've never heard of creatures like these.

Lola: None of us have Nico.

Qin: It's amazing that you all know so much about so many alien creatures from all over the universe.

Me: Thanks Qin.

Stacy: We've been to many planets and it is so awesome!

Rita: Oh kids.

Lori: What is it mom?

Rita: I have great news for you all. We're gonna go and visit your cousins Dipper and Mabel Pines.

The Loud Kids cheered.

Lincoln: I haven't seen cousin Dipper in forever.

Lana: Me neither.

Luna: Dude its been so long.

Me: Where do they live?

Laney: They live in Gravity Falls, Oregon.

Me: That's a beautiful place. But I heard rumors flying around that it's home to lots of legendary creatures.

Luan: It is. And it's a Legend-ary Place! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while everyone else signed.

Qin: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Me: Luan is a major kick in the butt Qin. She cracks us up.

Nico: Gravity Falls is an amazing place.

Me: What can you tell us about your cousins guys?

Lori told us about them.

---

Dipper Pines.

Dipper was born on August 31, 1999. His family lives in Piedmont, California. From a young age, Dipper's mother would dress him up in a lamb costume and have him perform his signature song and dance, the "Lamby Lamby Dance." He and Mabel were raised unreligiously, but celebrate all holidays at her insistence. Since he was young, his favorite holiday has been Halloween, of which his favorite part is trick-or-treating with Mabel. He is also known to have been teased about his birthmark by other children until he started hiding it, which may be how he earned his nickname when he was no older than five. He attended Eggbert Elementary with his sister.

Sometime during the month of June, Dipper and his twin sister Mabel were sent north up the coast to the small town of Gravity Falls, Oregon, to stay with their Great Uncle "Grunkle" Stan, who runs a tourist trap named the Mystery Shack which doubles as his house. While Mabel adjusts with ease, Dipper initially finds it difficult to get used to his new surroundings.

One fateful day, Stan tasks Dipper to put up hanging signs advertising the Mystery Shack in the "spooky part" of the Gravity Falls Forest, where he discovers a journal written by an unknown and enigmatic author detailing the town's secrets and dangers. Dipper discloses his findings with Mabel and consecutively meets her new boyfriend, Norman, who he begins to suspect is a zombie based on the information in Journal 3. Despite failing to find any incriminating evidence, Dipper confronts his sister on the theory, resulting in an argument. During Mabel's date, however, he notices Norman's right hand falling off on camera, which Norman suspiciously attaches back on, making him fearful that Mabel could unknowingly be in danger.

Using the Mystery Cart with the keys he obtains from the Mystery Shack's clerk, Wendy, Dipper quickly heads to rescue Mabel, and, upon finding her, he realizes that Norman is actually made up of five gnomes stacked on top of each other which are residing in the forest, who planned to kidnap Mabel and force her to become their "queen." He manages to subdue the creatures and escape with his sister, but they are pursued by a large monster made of hundreds of gnomes. The two end up crashing the Mystery Cart upon arriving at the Shack and are cornered by the monster. The head gnome, Jeff, informs them that they will do "something crazy" unless Mabel becomes their queen, and in response, Mabel agrees, much to Dipper's dismay. Shortly after accepting the gnomes' ring, she uses the Mystery Shack leaf-blower to defeat the gnomes, impressing Dipper in the process. With all the gnomes finally gone, the two make up and enter the Shack, and in an act of newfound appreciation of the twins, Stan allows them each one free gift, with Dipper choosing a new hat to replace his old one, which was taken by a gnome. Before going to bed, he writes two new entries in the journal, one being that a gnome's weakness is a leaf blower, and the other stating that while Journal 3 has told him to refuse trust from anyone in the town, he knows Mabel will always have his back.

Mabel Pines

Mabel was born on August 31, 1999. According to her, her first word was "unicorn." She claims to have shown a "natural gift" for art since she was two years old. She and Dipper were raised nonreligious, but celebrate all holidays at her insistence. Since the age of three, Mabel has celebrated Halloween in Piedmont with Dipper Pines. At age nine, she won a mini-golf tournament and from then on she has been amazing at it.

Sometime early during the month of June, Mabel and her twin brother, Dipper, were sent from Piedmont, California to the small, sleepy town of Gravity Falls, Oregon to visit their great uncle, Grunkle Stan. Mabel believes that this is her "chance to have an epic summer romance," and shows her boy-crazy obsession when she tries to date many local boys before agreeing to date a very mysterious character, who says he is a teenage boy named Norman, in the half hour Dipper left to hang signs for the Mystery Shack. Little does she know that "he" is actually a group of gnomes, posing as a teenage boy. The gnomes ask her to be their queen and try to kidnap her when she refuses. Dipper aids in Mabel's escape and brings her back to the Mystery Shack on a golf cart. Mabel then defeats the gnomes by using a leaf blower. Stan allows them to take one thing from the Mystery Shack for free, and Mabel decides on a grappling hook, despite her Grunkle's suggestion of a doll.

---

Me: Wow! Your cousins are amazing.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

Me: So Dipper is called that because he has a birthmark in the shape of the Big Dipper in the middle of his forehead?

Laney: Yep. It's his birthmark.

Me: He's not the only one that has a constellation birthmark.

I pulled back my trench coat flap and on the right side of my neck was a birthmark in the shape of the constellation of Phoenix the Firebird.

Lincoln: Wow! That's an interesting birthmark.

Me: It's the Constellation of Phoenix the Firebird. It's a constellation that only appears in the night skies of the Southern Hemisphere. I was born on October 14th in New Zealand while my parents were on Vacation there. It was at that moment that I also had this birthmark on me.

Nico: That's so cool!

Xion: I didn't know the stars did that to you.

Nicole: The power of the stars works in all kinds of mysterious ways.

Laney: That is very enigmatic.

Me: It sure is. Ms. Rita can we all go and meet Dipper and Mabel?

Rita: Sure J.D. They'll be so excited to meet you all.

Me: Awesome! And without a doubt they have heard about all of us.

Varie: This is gonna be awesome!

We got ready to go to Oregon.

---

GRAVITY FALLS, OREGON

---

We were flying and driving and riding our horses as we were in the forests of southwestern Oregon. We arrived in Gravity Falls. It was an amazing town.

---

The future site of the valley of Gravity Falls was originally inhabited by Dinosaurs, over 65,000,000 years BCE. Uniquely, the prehistoric beasts of the area did not perish from the impact of a meteor, as purported by the common theory; conversely, many became buried alive in tree sap, frozen within the bowels of the Earth and remaining there for eons. According to tree ring interruptions and radiation tests, the entire valley of Gravity Falls was formed by an alien spaceship crash-landing into Earth around 35 million years later. Whether the craft caused the town's strange properties or the place's strange properties attracted the craft is still unknown, however numerous anomalies such as electrical interference and sick livestock are linked to the ship's existence beneath the town.

The first human inhabitants of the valley were Gravity Falls' native population, who mysteriously evacuated around AD 1000 after a shaman named Modoc learned of the prophecy that foretold the destruction Weirdmageddon from his interactions with Bill Cipher. The valley was deemed "cursed land" by the natives, who left behind troves of pottery, blankets, and art in local caves, relics that would one day be hoarded by the Northwests.

The town of Gravity Falls was officially founded in 1842 by the deposed 8½th president of the United States of America, Sir Lord Quentin Trembley III, Esq., who discovered the valley after falling off a cliff due to riding his horse backwards. Though it was originally only a small settlement, Trembley acted as its first mayor, instituting a variety of legislature that reflected his insanity. The town flourished in the late 1840s from the Gold Rush, which was followed by a lesser-known "Flannel Rush", however both were at an end a year later, as miners were scared away by sightings of dinosaurs in the Gravity Falls mines.

Gravity Falls saw a population boom in the early 1860s as American pioneers travelled the Oregon Trail, many of whom ended up settling in the town. Among those who chose Gravity Falls as their home were settlers Grady and Fertilia Mecc, who are credited with the invention of the "High Five" and holding a record number of 42 offspring.

In 1883, following the disappearance of Trembley, who sought immortality by preserving his body in peanut brittle and stashed himself in an underground cave beneath the Gravity Falls Cemetery, the U.S. government immediately enacted the Northwest Cover-up, in which Trembley's existence was erased from history and his identity as town founder and mayor was replaced by local nobody turned celebrity, Nathaniel Northwest. Having come into power as mayor and attained an illustrious wealth, Northwest enlisted the help of the town's lumberjacks in building his elaborate mansion in exchange for a lavish festival open to all the townsfolk, a promise he quickly reneged on following the manor's completion. 1883 was later marked by numerous disasters and catastrophes, including the Great Flood, which took the lives of many lumberjacks formerly involved in the construction of Northwest Manor, and the Great Train Crash, in which a passing conductor grew distracted by a "flash of light" and inadvertently sent his train off a cliff.

In 1920, the "Maple Syrup Prohibition" led to secret pancake speakeasies.

In 1937, a plane crashed into the mountains and a woman escaped into the forest. The words "Amelia was here" are carved into the mountainside.

---

Me: Wow! Gravity Falls, Oregon.

Lincoln: This place is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

We arrived at a cool place called the Mystery Cabin. It was a cool place where famous creatures of legend and cryptozoology are put on display.

Me: Wow. So this is the Mystery Cabin.

Nico: This is so cool!

There we saw Dipper and Mabel Pines!

Dipper: Hey guys!

Lincoln: Cousins!

They hugged!

Lori: It's great to see you guys!

Mabel: We missed you guys!

Dipper: Whoa! No way! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? It's so awesome to meet you all!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Dipper. And you too Mabel.

Mabel: You are so awesome guys!

Nico: Thanks Mabel.

Mabel: (hugs Cacnea in cuteness) Cacnea's so cute!

James: Funny. Most of the time, Cacnea's the one that hugs me.

Dipper and Mabel told us why we were called to Gravity Falls.

Dipper: We're glad you're all here J.D. There's a reason why.

Me: What's wrong?

Dipper: We were invited to a party at the Northwest Estate.

Me: The Northwest Estate? You mean the Northwest's? The most richest family in all of Oregon?

Dipper: That's right.

Nico: Who are the Northwest's?

Me: Only the most powerful and richest family in all of the state of Oregon.

I revealed the whole history of the Northwest Family.

* * *

150 years prior to the events of "Northwest Mansion Mystery," the mansion was built and completed by local lumberjacks with the

promise that the Northwests would host an annual party to the public of Gravity Falls. However, this promise was broken, allowing only upper-class citizens of Oregon into the party.

In "The Golf War," the Pines family and Soos drove Pacifica home from Ye Royal Discount Putt Hutt as a nice gesture by Mabel, since her parents hadn't arrived to pick her up and it was starting to rain. After Pacifica opened the gates to her home, Dipper and Mabel saw how exquisite it was and agreed they should have charged her for the taco Mabel gave her.

In "Northwest Mansion Mystery," it was revealed that the mansion was haunted by one of its original creators, a lumberjack who had sworn vengeance on the Northwests. The Northwests hired Dipper to get rid of the spirit by trapping it into a silver mirror, but the spirit escaped by breaking the mirror. The spirit then returned to the mansion and started turning people into wood, refusing to stop until a Northwest opened the party gates up to the public like their ancestors promised. Once everyone at the party was turned to wood, including Dipper, Pacifica opened the party to the public, appeasing the spirit and lifting the curse.

In "The Stanchurian Candidate," the mansion briefly appears on a map of Gravity Falls.

In "Weirdmageddon 3: Take Back The Falls," the Northwest family loses their fortune, resulting in Preston having to sell the mansion in order to stay wealthy. Meanwhile, Old Man McGucket acquires wealth by marketing his inventions to the US government; and after spotting the mansion for sale, he purchases it. After Dipper and Mabel leave Gravity Falls, McGucket is seen standing in the fancy interior of the mansion.

---

Me: The Northwest Family may be rich, but they also have some incredibly shady activity.

Laney: What kind of Shady Activity?

Me: A lot of evil activity.

I revealed all of Preston Northwest's Activity.

---

Preston is introduced in "Irrational Treasure" celebrating Pioneer day with his family and using his relation to the Town's supposed founder as an excuse to lord his superiority over the people.

He later returns in "The Golf War" to drop his daughter off at a match between her and Mabel, however rather than stay to support his daughter, he and his wife leave to go to a party- offering her the words of advice: "Don't lose".

But its not until "Northwest Mansion Mystery" that Preston demonstrates just how evil a man he truly is, in fact serving as the true main antagonist of the episode. Preston's ancestor Nathaniel had manipulated local lumberjacks into building what became the family mansion 150 years earlier, by promising he would use the space for a great public service- an annual party held by the family for the workers in the community. However, on the day of their party, the Northwests refused to let in the Lumberjacks and hold up his end of the bargain- instead laughing them off and enjoying a soiree for the rich. Adding injury to insult, the mass removal of the mountainside trees caused mudslides that same evening which killed several of the lumberjacks. One lumberjack among those who died swore a curse on the Northwest line with his dying breath; unless they agreed to honor the promise and let the common folk into their annual party after 150 years he would return to seek revenge.

As the curse began to come true, rather than opening the gates and letting the common folk in to break the curse, Preston instead forced his daughter to manipulate Dipper into getting rid of the ghost. Its revealed in this episode as opposed to simply being neglectful, Preston is outright emotionally and psychologically abusive towards Pacifica- going so far as to train her to respond on command to a small bell he keeps on his person (like a dog).

After Dipper successfully trapped the ghost in a silver mirror, Preston thanked him and then began to welcome his guests. However upon learning the truth from the trapped ghost, Dipper angrily stormed back in and called Preston out for his callousness and deception. While Pacifica attempted to apologize to Dipper, Preston intimidated his daughter into silence before smugly dismissing Dipper and his anger- reminding him that this would be the last time anyone of "his kind" (the common-folk) would be allowed at his party.

However, the ghost managed to free itself from the mirror and began terrorizing the party, transforming the guests into wooden statues and causing general mayhem. Rather than agree to break the curse and save his guests, Preston instead hid with his wife and a butler in a panic room- leaving everyone else to their doom.

Once the ghost had turned everyone into wood, it planned to burn the mansion down killing everyone. However, Pacifica (having received renewed confidence from Dipper) decided to go against her family's legacy by breaking the curse. However Preston was watching the scene from a trap door, and emerged to order his daughter to leave the gates closed and join them in the panic room (he also reveals his plan to kill and eat the family butler if their food ran out before the ghost left). However finally standing up to her psychologically abusive father Pacifica opened the gates, letting the common people in and breaking the curse. This undid the ghost's damage and saved everyone. However, Preston's only response was narrow-minded shock and terror that the common folk were invading his party.

In "Weirdmageddon Part 1", Preston attempts to offer an allegiance to the dream demon Bill Cipher after he melts the Nathaniel Northwest Statue, despite Pacifica scorning him for it. Bill chooses to disfigure his face by rearranging his facial features instead. Preston collapses in front of a screaming Pacifica and Priscilla.

In the series' finale "Weirdmageddon 3: Take Back the Falls", it is shown that Preston and Priscilla were petrified and added into Bill's throne of human agony along with many other citizens while Pacifica evaded capture. Eventually, Dipper, Mabel, and their friends were able to free the citizens, and Preston's face was returned to normal. When Pacifica was called in to help to stop Bill, Preston (doing the right thing for once) encouraged her to do so. Following Bill's death and the end of Weirdmageddon, Preston was among the people delighted that everything was finally back to normal. However, he was ultimately forced to sell his mansion in order to maintain his family's wealth due to his attempted allegiance with Bill, much to his distress. He is last seen breaking down in tears as the mansion is put on for sale.

* * *

Me: I've been gathering evidence on Preston Northwest and his wife Priscilla for a while now. So far all my evidence was too little. I needed to make Preston talk and make him talk about his crimes. But because all the security around the mansion is too tight, I haven't been able to do so.

Dipper: That's awful.

Me: But I have a plan. I'm going to go undercover as a rich acquaintance of the Northwest's and expose them while wearing a wire.

Laney: That's perfect!

We then put our plan into action.

* * *

We set up camp at a hill and we saw a beautiful mansion that was not nearly as nice as ours. We saw that the mansion was amazing! But it was heavily guarded. We saw that guards were everywhere holding all the people back and it was a big party. But it wasn't just any ordinary party. It was the annual Northwest Grand Party. One of the biggest parties of the year. But I found out that a terrible event happened at the house 150 years ago. In the 19th Century, when Preston Northwest's Great Grandfather, Nathaniel Northwest had the mansion built, he promised to throw a great party for everyone. But when the house was done, Nathaniel went back on his word and double-crossed everyone by refusing to let them in and because of that, they were cursed. The Lumberjack vowed that 150 years after the mansion was built, he would return from the dead and get revenge on all the Northwest's. And he promised to kill all the Northwest's if the people don't get their wish.

Me: So the party is a result of another family turned evil because of their own greed and selfishness.

Laney: This is absolutely disgusting.

Lori: The Northwest's are literally the worst.

Me: They make it sound like they're dating the most hated person ever.

Lincoln: So what are we gonna do?

I got amazing rich people costumes and we went in under assumed identities. Horsea and Private were posing as stuffed animals. Skipper, A.J. and the penguins went into the security system room.

We went into the mansion and we saw a lot of party guests and more.

Me: Wow. Very exquisite place.

Lincoln: This place is beautiful.

Laney: It's just as nice as our mansion.

Lori: The Northwest's literally have incredible good taste.

Lola: They sure do.

We met Pacifica Northwest.

Pacifica: Welcome to the party.

Me: (Normal voice) Tha… (Clears throat) (In a falsetto) (British Accent) Thank you Ms. Pacifica.

Lincoln: (In a falsetto) Thank you for inviting us.

I saw Preston and Priscilla Northwest.

Me: (In my head) Targets sighted.

We then talked to Pacifica alone.

Pacifica: So what is the reason you wanted to talk to me alone?

Me: (Normal Voice) Pacifica, My name is not Cornelius Knickerbocker.

I reveal my face.

Pacifica: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: That's right. We are really here to arrest your parents. We know you lied to us. But I have a feeling you were coerced into doing it.

Mabel: But I thought you invited us here because a ghost was troubling you.

Pacifica: (tears in her eyes) I lied about it, Mabel. All of it, all of it was a lie.

Mabel: Excuse me?

William: I thought you were rich.

Pacifica: That part is true. But everything else about my family is a lie! My lifestyle, the respect, everything! I made up everything about what I said about my family! All because I wanted to have friends. That's why I acted like a snob over the years! I just wanted some respect from everyone else! I thought that if I was more like my parents, I'd think people would like me! But I was wrong! Everything was my fault! It's all my fault that nobody in the Gravity Falls likes me, and I guess it serves me right! I was such an idiot for everything that I did! I guess… I'll never learn. I'll never have any friends now.

All of us felt really bad for Pacifica now.

Pacifica: (sobs) You guys might as well just kill me now. It's better then being a slave to my parents any longer!

Ultra Humanite: I have a better idea. (fires a net at Pacifica, trapping her) Apologies, but this is a safety precaution so you don't do anything bad to yourself.

Pacifica: I understand.

Me: Gerard, that's not necessary. Dipper will look after her.

Dipper: Okay.

Me: Okay but we have to keep up a front.

* * *

In the hall they saw the security room.

Shocker: I saw at least three armed guards on the perimeter.

Rhino: Right, Herman. (sees A.J. going into the security console) What the hell are you doing, AJ?

AJ: I recognize the security system. My parents had the exact one once. I'll have the access code cracked and security disabled before you could say "breaking and entering". (finishes supposedly disabling security) There. We're in.

Maria: I wouldn't be so sure about that.

A.J.: Why's that?

Francis: Because you just tapped into a dummy box, which means those guards are gonna be here quicker than you can say "rookie mistake."

The guards approached them.

Guard: Hands up.

Shocker, Rhino, Francis, and Maria punch them, knocking them unconscious.

They found the real security system and disabled it.

* * *

A.J.: (In a radio) J.D. we disabled the security system.

Me: (Telepathically) Good work A.J. Wait for my command.

A.J.: Roger that.

I walked up to Preston and Priscilla.

Preston: Ah Cornelius Knickerbocker how great of you to show up.

Me: (In a falsetto) (British Accent) (Turns on wire) Thank you old chap. I have a question for you? What lead to the success of your magnificent wealth?

Preston: Well it was not an easy task. But I had to lie my way to get to the top. Over the years my family stole from banks all over the country and we lied and made corrupt deals with all of the most powerful figures in the world. But it was mostly Russia to help certain people get into power. Like the senators of the world and the Prime Ministers.

Me: So you're saying that you meddled in certain world elections?

Preston: Indeed.

Outside was an ice cream truck. But what everyone doesn't know is that it's an undercover FBI truck with equipment inside. The man at the wiretap gave the thumbs up saying we got it.

Director Wray: SWAT Team lets move in.

They got ready.

Director Wray: (On the Radio) J.D. you were right. We're moving in.

Me: (Telepathically) Great Director Wray.

I used the sleep card to knock out the guards into a deep sleep.

Lana opened the gates and the SWAT Team moved in.

Lola and Lily then opened the doors and the SWAT Team came in.

Preston: What's going on here!?

Me: (Normal Voice) The end of a criminal empire!

I took off my disguise and we all did the same.

Me: Surprise!

Preston: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What's going on here!?

They put him and Priscilla in handcuffs.

Director Wray: Preston Northwest, you're under arrest for fraud, child abuse, high treason and first class conspiracy. You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law.

My Dark Orb detector went off and there was a dark orb somewhere in the house.

Me: There's a dark orb here.

Pacifica: Yes. It's over there.

We saw it on a pedestal. The Dark Orb was as big as a huge pearl.

Me: There it is.

Nico: That was easy to find. But Preston and Priscilla Northwest, you both have failed this world as parents and as people.

Skipper: Private, Kowalski. Get all the papers detailing the Northwest's family history. Rico, you're with me. We're going to loot the mansion of its' undeserved possessions.

Private: Yes sir!

Pacifica: You never loved me "Mom and Dad"! All you ever cared about was money and wealth! And it was because of you that I never get to do the things I want or have any friends! You never gave me what I wanted!

Laney: You disgust me! You two give loving parents a really bad name!

Lana: That's right!

Lola: Yeah!

?: They do give loving parents a bad name don't they?

We turned and we saw Daolon Wong! He was reborn as a Heartless! He was now known as the Nightmare Leech Wizard!

---

Prior to the events of the story, Daolon Wong has mentioned he had fought and defeated Uncle's teacher Chi Master Fong.

Daolon Wong first appeared in the filler episode "The Chosen One". In this episode monks believed that Tohru was the latest reincarnation of The Chosen One meant to lead their people. Fearing the Chosen One's good chi would be awakened and fight against the forces of darkness, Daolon Wong sent his dark chi warriors to kill Tohru but Uncle's magic and Jackie's martial arts defeated them. Daolon then snuck into the Holy Sanctuary where he summoned his dark chi warriors and attempted to kill Tohru himself during the ritual to reawaken The Chosen One's chi. He was defeated by Uncle, and fled when it was revealed Tohru was not "The Chosen One".

Daolon Wong later appeared in the filler episode "The Good, The Bad, The Blind, The Deaf, and The Mute". In this episode Daolon sought out a giant idol of the Three Wise Monkeys that had the ability to give people disabilities of being either blind, deaf, or mute. He used the statue to render Tohru blind, Jackie mute, and Jade deaf. With guidance from Uncle on how to be "handicapable", they manage to defeat Daolon Wong's dark chi warriors and Uncle seals the power of the statue away which causes Daolon Wong to be afflicted with all three disabilities of the statue.

Daolon Wong also appeared in a Christmas special episode in which he kidnapped Santa Claus so he could steal his powerful chi. He is stopped by the combined efforts of Jackie, El Toro, Uncle, and Viper, while Tohru, Jade, and Paco delivered some of the presents.

In season three, Daolon Wong had managed to recover from his last defeat and attempted to steal the Twelve Talismans from Section 13. Jackie however vaporizes the Talismans so Daolon Wong cannot get them. Uncle also traps Daolon Wong's dark chi warriors in the Urn of Wei, which causes Daolon to enslave Chow, Finn, and Ratso and transform them into his new dark chi warriors. It is revealed that the power in the Talismans could not be destroyed and simply attach themselves to new hosts based on the most noble of each animal species (for example the Dog Talisman's power of immortality ended up in a dog named Scruffy). The entire season revolves around Jackie, Jade, Uncle, Tohru, and Section 13 trying to keep Daolon Wong from getting the Talisman powers in the animals. Daolon only manages to get the powers of the Pig and Rooster Talismans, and briefly the Sheep Talisman. He also later turns Hak Foo into a dark chi warrior. In the season finale the Dragon Talisman cannot find a host as their are no more dragons alive, so Daolon Wong makes a deal with Shendu's spirit to bring him back to life in exchange for the Dragon Talisman's power. Shendu ends up taking the Dragon Talisman's power for himself as well as absorbing the Pig and Rooster Talisman powers from Daolon Wong. Angry about being double crossed, Daolon Wong helps Uncle seal Shendu back into his statue form after being arrested and by extension returning the Talismans to existence.

In the season four premiere, Daolon Wong tries to summon the Shadowkhan to break himself, Finn, Ratso, Chow, and Hak Foo out of prison. He end up summoning Tarakudo on accident, who takes the others as his henchmen and becomes the main villain of season four.

Daolon Wong appears for the last time in the filler episode "Deja Vu". In this episode Daolon Wong tries to steal the Deja Vu stone which would allow him to travel back in time and correct past mistakes. Jackie manages to grab the stone and they both travel back together to various moments in the series. They eventually arrive in the first episode of the show, in which Jackie tricks Finn, Ratso, and Chow into taking Daolon prisoner by claiming he had the Rooster Talisman.

Nico: Daolon Wong!

Me: We killed you!

Nightmare Leech Wizard: Yes you did kill me.

Jade Chan: You're even more uglier than before, Wong.

Nightmare Leech Wizard: That's your opinion. But I think of this as something else. After all, was it not inevitable that I would become a Heartless?

Maria: Where are you going with this?

Nightmare Leech Wizard: I have observed my capabilities since being reborn in this form. I have learned that a Heartless loses the body that it once had as a normal being. But what really intrigued me is that it becomes stronger than its' original body. In addition, the brain keeps going and the Heartless in question no longer ages, making it immortal.

William: What are you trying to say?

Nightmare Leech Wizard: That perhaps being a Heartless is a gift, a way to separate the weak from the strong. After all, most villains like me are superior to all average humans. I see this in nature, predators consuming the prey, the weak. So, by killing me, you basically helped me move on to the next stage in human evolution.

Me: Don't flatter yourself yet you freak! You act like you know the Heartless inside and out. But your knowledge is dangerously lacking. Heartless are not immortal. They can die just like everything else. They are born from the darkness in the heart. But like the darkness, the light will destroy them! Lets dance Wong! But not in here. Lets take the fight outside.

Nightmare Leech Wizard: Good idea. A mansion like this is too exquisite to be destroyed.

Me: Very sporting of you. Director Wray, don't take the Northwest Parents away yet. We need to have them taste the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm when we're done with our old friend here.

Director Wray: Understood J.D.

We went outside to the forest and we went at the Nightmare Leech Lizard. I punched him in the face and slashed him with my sword and I punched him in the face again.

Nico: Daolon Wong, you have failed this world!

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the face and slashed his eyes out.

Lori and Jade fired a massive blast of wind and blew him around in a powerful tornado of wind.

Leni crushed him with a tree and Luna slammed a powerful blast of water into him.

Vince fired a bunch of crystal shards and slashed him all over.

Aylene and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned him.

Qin: Time to show you some dragon power!

Qin turned into Scalebreath! Her eyes turned green and slit and her skin turned dark yellow and scaly and her head grew larger and turned into a lizards head and her tongue turned into that of a snake and she grew a tail from her butt and her fingers turned into claws and so did her toes.

Scalebreath: Time to burn!

Scalebreath breathed a massive blast of fire at Daolon Wong's heartless and burned him bad.

Me: That was so awesome!

Scalebreath: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets see how you like some combos!

Jazz: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his Spectrum Beacon and Speakers 100-fold.

Robby Schwartz: This is gonna be interesting! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Technokinetic Powers 100-fold.

Jazz and Robby Schwartz: VERTIGO LIGHT LASER DEATHSTORM!

Robby Schwartz made a powerful laser gun and Jazz fired a light show from his spectrum beacon that made Daolon Wong disoriented and dizzy and Robby fired his laser gun and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

James: Lets do it Cacnea! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Cacnea's abilities 100-fold.

G1 Thundercracker: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his weapons and abilities 100-fold.

James: Cacnea, use Energy Ball!

G1 Thundercracker and James: SUPERSONIC ENERGY BOMB SURPRISE!

Cacnea fired an energy ball and Thundercracker flew at Mach 8 or 5,600 miles per hour and it released a massive sonic boom blast and it merged with the Energy Ball and the blast slammed into Daolon Wong and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: Lets get him Maria!

Maria: You got it Carol!

Carol fired a powerful blast of Burning Godzilla's Atomic Ray and Maria fired a massive blast of water.

Carol and Maria: NUCLEAR MEGATSUNAMI BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into radioactive water and it burned the Daolon Wong Heartless and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Jade: You will never be welcome here again Daolon Wong! HYPERCANE SUPERSHRED STORM!

Jade Chan fired a massive blast of wind and it hit Daolon Wong and shredded him all over.

Pacifica Northwest: This is the power of friendship! MONEY RAY DEATHSTORM!

Pacifica fired a powerful green energy blast in the shape of dollar signs and they hit him and exploded. He died on the spot and his spirit went into the River of Fire.

Daolon Wong: This can't be happening! I'm immortal!

Me: Go back to Hell!

Daolon Wong was gone forever. In the flames of eternal forgetfulness.

Me: Now to make sure that Pacifica's parents know what they are dealing with!

Dipper: You got it J.D.! I've always wanted to try this. Pacifica, I've wanted to tell you this for a while. I love you. Ever since we defeated Bill Cipher, I've wanted to tell you about that. I love you and you are the most beautiful girl ever. I love you Pacifica.

Pacifica was shocked! She never felt this way before. But she knew it was true.

Pacifica: I love you too Dipper!

They kissed for the first time and we were so happy for them both.

Me: I'm so happy for you guys.

Pacifica: Lets do a final smash together.

Dipper: You got it!

Dipper and Pacifica: ZODIAC LOVEFIRE BURST!

Dipper and Pacifica fired a powerful blast of fire in the shapes of the symbols of the Celestial Zodiac and they slammed into Pacifica's parents and they exploded with the intensity of a bunch of landmines. It didn't kill them. But it did send a message to them.

Me: This is what you get for your crimes against Oregon and the country.

Nico caught a Ferrothorn and a Klinklang during the battle.

Pacifica: (To the Viewers) Having all the money in the world does not bring you happiness. It only brings misery.

Me: You got that right.

We moved the Northwest Mansion and all of the town of Gravity Falls to the Gotham Royal York area and it was in the forest sector. We moved the Northwest Mansion to the estate grounds and it was connected to the estate. Dipper and Mabel and the Pines family live in the mansion and so does Pacifica. Preston and Priscilla Northwest were found guilty of their crimes and sentenced to 20 Life terms plus 10,742 years without parole in Federal Prison and were ordered to pay the entire city of Gravity Falls $928,827,826,829,637,846,978.00 in restitution. Most of that money went to Pacifica and Dipper. Odd and Wendy Corduroy got hitched.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and two more bad parents brought to justice and another Clow Card caught.

I did some submissions on Deviantart for Gravity Falls and The Loud House and we thought it would be cool to do a chapter for it. Gravity Falls is an awesome show from Disney! I love the theme song and it's awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The next Clow Card we're going after is the Big Card. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Hawaiian Mystery Mayhem

At the estate we were watching nature documentaries.

Sydney: Hey guys we're going to the mall.

Leni: The Mall!? Let me clear my schedule for the day. (Grabs Lori's phone) Delete, delete, delete, delete. (Realizes she has Lori's phone) Oh whoops. This is your phone Lori.

Lori: Ugh. (Takes it back)

Me: Have a good time at the mall girls.

Qin: Will do J.D.

Me: You can go with them if you want Leni.

Leni: Sure J.D.!

Leni went with them.

Ace: Can I go with the five of you to the mall?

Sydney: Sure Mariah.

Ace went with them.

They left for the mall.

Dipper: So J.D. I heard you have a Constellation Birthmark like me.

Me: I sure do Dipper.

I showed him my Phoenix the Firebird Birthmark.

Me: It's the constellation of Phoenix the Firebird. It's a constellation usually found in the Southern Hemisphere.

Dipper: That's so cool!

Pacifica: It sure is.

Nico: I was amazed myself. J.D. got that birthmark when he was born in New Zealand while his family was on vacation.

Me: Yep.

Dipper: Here's mine.

Dipper showed me his birthmark. It was in the shape of the Big Dipper.

Me: That's the Big Dipper all right. It's a mini-constellation in the constellation of Ursa Major the Great Bear in the Northern Hemisphere.

Dipper: Yep. That's why I always keep it covered and how I got my name. Everyone teased me and picked on me because of it.

Lola: Those rotten neanderthals!

Lisa: Agreed. Those people that tormented Dipper like this are a bunch of imbecilic moronic monsters.

Pacifica: Wow! Lisa you are very smart for a 4-year-old girl.

Laney: Lisa is a prodigy Pacifica. She has a really high IQ and more.

Pacifica: That's amazing.

Dipper: It sure is. J.D. I have a question?

Me: What's up Dipper?

Dipper: You mentioned that there are lots of planets in a place all over the universe called the Unknown Zone. What is that?

Me: Well it's an area of the entire infinitely vast web of galaxies that remains left to be explored.

I pulled up the computer and showed everyone. The area in green is our corner of the entire universe. That is the 5% of the entire universe that we are familiar with.

Me: The green area lit up is where we are. This is the 5% of the entire universe that we are familiar with.

Nico: Wow.

Mabel: That is so cool!

Dipper: And the other 95% is the area that's unknown?

Me: Yep. And we've only begun to scratch the surface of the entire universe waiting to be explored. Oh that reminds me. I got to call George, Roy, Max and Ken to see if we can help them identify what species of creatures they were spliced with.

Donny: That's a good idea J.D.

Leo: Yeah!

---

At the Mall, Sydney, Nanette, Sheila, Ace, Qin and Leni were at a popular clothing store trying on all kinds of awesome clothes. Qin was wearing a green and black stripe t-shirt, black pants and blue sandals. Sydney was wearing a blue tank top and blue pants and blue shoes. Sheila was wearing a dark green shirt with black pants and brown shoes. Nanette was wearing a red summer shirt and plaid skirt and red sandals. Leni was wearing a sea foam green summer dress with flowers on it and she had a green flower beret in her hair and she had green sandals and Ace had a red t-shirt with Native American designs on it and she had a yellow New Mexico skirt and she had her hair in a cronmage.

Leni: These clothes are totes adorbs!

Sydney: They sure are. I look amazing!

Nanette: Me too.

Ace: I've always been a huge lover of the American Southwest. It's so beautiful.

Sheila: My favorite place is the Grand Canyon. It's so beautiful.

Qin: I love the Grand Canyon. It's so amazing.

Later they paid for their new clothes and they were having lunch in the cafeteria.

Qin: I haven't eaten at the mall since I got gene slammed.

Leni: That must've been bad for you Qin.

Qin: It was Leni. But Sydney, what happened to you girls? How did you become those monsters Nico told us about?

Sydney: That was an awful experience.

Nanette: We were abducted by the Shredder and his Foot Clan and they spliced us with alien DNA that turned us into Alien Creatures.

Sydney: Yeah. J.D. helped identify what creatures we were turned into.

Nanette: I've been turned into what's called a Xepthorgan Stormbeetle.

Sheila: I'm what's called a Uintahzian Rockspider.

Sydney: And I'm what's called a Manitouan Cave Hopper.

Qin: I've never heard of creatures like those.

Sydney: Let us show you.

Sydney, Nanette and Sheila showed her what they looked like on a holographic projector ring on their middle fingers.

Qin: Those are terrifying!

Leni: They were really scary when we saw them.

Qin: And I heard from Nico that you all were cured in the Underground City.

Sydney: That's right. Our friends the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles found us and they were gonna do everything in their power to cure

us.

Nanette: They also got the assistance of Team Loud Phoenix Storm to help them.

Sheila: Thanks to our friends we were cured and we were given back what we lost: Our humanity and our freedom.

Qin: Wow! That's amazing!

Ace: It was.

Qin: I heard from Nico that you guys also killed the Shredder. What was he like?

Ace: He was the worst monster of them all.

Sydney: He wanted to destroy the planet Earth.

Sydney revealed the detailed history of the Shredder.

---

Ch'rell was a malevolent member of peaceful alien race named the Utrom and went from planet to planet, unleashing wars, creating chaos and causing destruction. He was eventually captured by the other Utroms who wanted to judge him for his crimes, but some time after being taken into custody, he somehow managed to free himself and caused the transport ship to crash on Earth in 11th century Japan. Ch'rell survived the crash and went into hiding. After the Utroms managed to create exo-suits so they could blend in with humans, Ch'rell stole one. Later he became an incarnation of the Shredder, inspired by the legends he'd heard about the Tengu Shredder. Ch'rell also proceeded to form the Foot Clan to aid his plans and also created the Sword of Tengu, but he lost it at some time in the past.

At some point in modern times, Ch'rell as Shredder adopted and trained an orphan named Karai, to whom he left the duty of watching over the Foot Clan's Japanese branch. He went to New York, where Shredder established himself as Oroku Saki, a billionaire businessman and took over the criminal underworld. One of very few people that could oppose Shredder was Hamato Yoshi, who worked for the Utroms but refused to give up their location, and was killed.

As the years went by, Shredder continued to rule New York's underworld until the Ninja Turtles stopped a group of Purple Dragons who tried to steal an armored car full of money. Next they stopped Baxter Stockman's Mousers from robbing banks in New York. Finally Shredder managed to retrieve the Sword of Tengu, along with one of the Utrom's exo-suits, so he knew that they were still around.

But then the Turtles got their hands on it and Shredder decided that he had to get rid of them, assigning Hun and Stockman to find some way to deal with them. Hun managed to capture Raphael, then let him go so Stockman's Foot Tech Ninjas could follow him. The plan failed, but from what Hun found out from Raphael, Shredder learned that Turtles knew nothing about the Utrom, so they could be useful to him.

He invited Leonardo to his home as Oroku Saki, telling him that there was a great evil that his Foot Clan fought and that they should join forces to stop it. However Splinter told Leonardo and the other Turtles what Oroku Saki really was and they went to confront him. After they refused to join Shredder, a fight started and though they managed to fight off his Foot Ninjas and Hun, Shredder was able to send them running.

Splinter managed to help them regroup and they faced the Foot Clan again, but Shredder took them down one by one. However Splinter tricked him into cutting the support for a water tower, which was then kicked onto him. The water swept Shredder off the building, before the water tower itself fell on him.

Thinking that they'd heard the last of him, the Ninja Turtles left with Splinter, but Shredder was very far from done. However immediately afterwards, Leonardo, who'd accidentally ended up in the past, came across Shredder, but beat him. Shredder and the Foot Clan followed Leonardo through time portals, ending up on Sh'Okanabo's space ship. They tried to take the technology, but with Sh'Okanabo and the Turtles to deal with, Shredder and his Foot Clan were defeated, ending up in their normal time.

Months later, Leonardo was attacked and almost beaten to death by the Foot Clan, along with Shredder who snapped his swords in half. After tossing Leonardo through the window of April's Second Time Around shop, Shredder led the Foot Clan to attack it. Eventually, the Turtles, along with Casey and April were forced into a walk-in freezer (since the store used to be a supermarket). As the police showed up, Shredder barred the door, cut a gas pipe, and dropped a fire bomb, which caused a explosion. However the Turtles, Splinter, Casey, and April escaped the explosion, retreating to a farmhouse in North Hampton that belonged to Casey's grandmother.

They returned to New York, before storming the Foot Clan's headquarters and fought their way through the Foot Ninjas, Hun, mutated Shredder clones, and Foot Mystics.

The Turtles finally reached Shredder's location, where they faced the Foot Elite, before Stockman appeared, now in cyborg armor that he'd reverse engineered from the Utrom exo-suit Shredder let him to study. Shredder and the Turtles were forced to team up to fight him and after he was defeated, they took the fight out to the balcony of the building.

However, the Guardians showed up to help the Turtles and though the Shredder managed to claim the Sword of Tengu, Leonardo took it from him. With the Sword of Tengu, Leo faced off against Shredder, who was using the Turtle's katanas, in one final clash.

It ended with Shredder being beheaded, but after the Ninja Turtles left, he just picked up his head and walked away. After the battle, Splinter went missing and the Turtles found him at the T.C.R.I. building, but Shredder was following them. He sent Stockman into the building to tamper with the VR technology that the Utroms were using to show the Turtles their history. This forced them to fight a feudal version of Shredder and the Foot Clan, but they managed to get back to reality.

Shredder faced the Turtles and Splinter again, but Stockman turned on him, though Shredder set a timebomb to blow up the T.C.R.I. building. However his exo-suit became so damaged that Shredder was forced to reveal himself as Ch'rell by abandoning his suit. Though the Turtles and Utrom escaped the bomb, the explosion went off before Ch'rell could get to the Transmat to get away.

With his supposed demise, the mob, the Purple Dragon, and the Foot, under the leadership of the Foot Elite, began a power struggle. Karai and the Foot, with help from the Turtles in exchange for a truce, managed to get back control of the city. However, it turned out that Ch'rell had survived and was placed in a capsule of worms to heal him while Karai watched over him. But after being fully healed, Shredder's first order of business was to have revenge on the Turtles. He found out that Hun had reduced Stockman to nothing more than a brain and recruited them again.

At that point, Stockman had created the Foot Mechs, mainly in the form of armored ninja robots, but also versions of the U.S. President, English Prime Minister, and Splinter. However, Shredder lost again to the Turtles with help from the Triceraton, Zog, as well as the fact that Karai was questioning her loyalty. Shredder was defeated after Zog gave his life to keep him on his freighter when it exploded, but Karai rescued him on a helicopter. Soon afterwards, the Triceratons launched an invasion of Earth and Shredder used it to gain favor in the city. He did so through his Oroku Saki persona by paying to restore the city.

Shredder would also make changes to the Foot Clan, such as Karai being his new second in command, above Hun, and Dr. Chaplin getting hired as a replacement for Stockman. However, while Shredder was involved in the city's politics, at the same time he was working on a spaceship in the hopes that he could destroy the Utroms, as well as other planets. With his ship finished, Shredder left Karai in control of the Foot Clan, but Splinter, the Ninja Turtles, Leatherhead, and Agent Bishop interfered. During that battle, Hun discovered that Shredder was really an Utrom after his exo-suit was damaged again.

Despite numerous complications, including Baxter sabotaging his ship and attack by Agent Bishop and his men, Ch'rell managed to get onboard the ship with Karai and Chaplin.

As he entered a final battle with the Turtles, he used his more powerful exo-suit, easily defeating both them and Splinter. However, Shredder was forced to fall back after Bishop started firing on his ship and the Turtles decided to use their last resort. They used the Fugitoid Program to overload the ship's core, which would destroy everything including themselves, so as to stop Shredder. However, the Utroms stopped the explosion using time stasis and put Ch'rell on trial for his actions.

As punishment for all the chaos and destruction he'd wrought throughout the universe, he was banished to the ice planet, Mor'Tal, to freeze to death. With Shredder gone, Hun would turn the Purple Dragons into an organized crime syndicate and Karai would take over the Foot Clan as the new Shredder with Chaplin at her side.

At one point, Donatello was trapped in alternate future where Ch'rell successfully took over the world. Splinter and Casey Jones were already dead, Michelangelo lost his left arm, Raphael lost his left eye, and Hun was in a wheelchair with Stockman's brain sewn into his shoulder and helping the Turtles.

In a final showdown with Ch'rell, all the future Turtles, Hun, Stockman, and Karai were killed and Donatello faced off against Ch'rell himself in a powerful new exo-suit. He easily beat Donatello, but was killed after the Turtle shoved the turtle Tunneler into his face. However Donatello went back to the past, preventing that future from occurring.

In the future, the Utrom Shredder was seen locked in combat with the Tengu Shredder and Cyber Shredder. Around them, the Foot Ninja loyal to Utrom Shredder battled those loyal to the Cyber Shredder.

After the Shredder from the universe of the 1987 TMNT show ended up in that of the 2003 show, he began looking for his counterpart. He eventually located Ch'rell, frozen and teleported him to the Technodrome, where he revived the Utrom. However, it didn't work out as the 1987 Shredder had hoped, since the Ch'rell proceeded to take de facto control of the Technodrome with help from Karai. He used technology from Krang's body to construct a more powerful exo-suit for himself and upgraded the Technodrome with Utrom technology.

Ch'rell also created more advanced versions of the Foot Soldiers, as well as an army of mutants from his human soldiers. He proceeded to view all other dimensions using the Technodrome's dimensional portal, but what he saw shook him. Utrom Shredder saw that there were Ninja Turtles in every dimension and resolved to destroy each version. He used the Technodrome to attack New York along with his army of advanced Foot Soldiers and mutants. When the 1987 turtles and 2003 Turtles confronted Ch'rell, he managed to capture them and revealed his full plan.

He told them that each dimension branched off of one original dimension, "Turtle Prime", which was the dimension of the original TMNT comics. Ch'rell proceeded to scan both groups of Turtles for the DNA he needed to find Turtle Prime and destroy it, thus destroying Ninja Turtles in every dimension. With this done, Utrom Shredder headed to Turtle Prime to destroy it, but the 1987 and 2003 Turtles managed to follow him.

After meeting and joining forces with their comic book incarnations, they went to deal with Utrom Shredder in Technodrome as he continued destroying the dimension. The comic Turtles managed to taunt Utrom Shredder into coming out to face them, but he soon found himself confronted by three teams of Turtles, 1987 Shredder, Krang, 2003 Splinter, along with Karai, who'd realized that his actions would destroy them all.

However, Ch'rell grew his exo-suit to giant size and proceeded to overwhelm them all with his suit's new technology. He eventually had the original Turtles in his grasp, almost crushing them to death, but failed to finish them. Ch'rell was forced into the laser of the Technodrome, apparently destroying him for good, all because Bebop and Rocksteady unplugged then replugged in the laser (which was apparently powered by a power outlet). However, Splinter remarked that he was seldom gone for long and Karai agreed that he would return again.

---

Qin was absolutely horrified.

Qin: The Shredder was a monster!

Ace: He was the worst monster we ever encountered.

Sydney: We're all glad that J.D. and everyone killed him.

Nanette: The Shredder did this to us and he took away our humanity.

Sheila: But thanks to everyone curing us and killing the Shredder, we got our lives back.

Qin: I'm glad the Shredder is dead for good. He will never terrorize our planet again.

Ace: Amen to that.

Leni: Totes.

Qin: I also heard from Nico that you all went to Atlanta, Georgia to save the Ed's from an event called The Vengeance Express?

Ace: That was a terrifying event.

Sydney: That was an awful event. It's the reason why the Ed's were scarred for life.

Nanette pulled out a copy of the Newspaper from that time and Qin read it. It was an awful event.

Qin: I can't believe that the Kanker's would destroy all of Atlanta like that for something so petty!

Sheila: They also were going to rape the Eds.

Qin: That is completely sick! Marie told me all about what her sisters were like and they were monsters!

Ace: They don't deserve to call themselves human.

Qin: I'm glad Marie redeemed herself.

Sheila: Me too.

Qin: I was told you guys are now going after the Goosebumps

Monsters. You know which monster it was that scared me the most?

Leni: No we don't.

Qin: Lord High Executioner from A Night in Terror Tower.

Sheila: That was a creepy but strange one.

Nanette: Yeah.

Sydney: Well he's on the Goosebumps Monster Busters Hit List. So we'll go after him when we do.

Qin: I hope so. I want to show that monster that I'm not scared anymore. Like Nico, I read all the Goosebumps books and A Night In Terror Tower is the one that terrified me the most.

Sydney: Nico was terrified of Slappy. That book and the monster in real life terrified him badly back when he was young. It scarred him for life.

Qin: That's awful. I remember that Nico was not his only victim.

Sheila: We know. It was a nightmare for a lot of people.

Qin: Yeah.

Sheila: I think we need to find boyfriends. We've been single since we became human again.

Qin: I agree. Nico is already taken because he has May. But I hope we do find boyfriends.

Leni: I already have Ed as my boyfriend

They continued to talk at the mall as well as shop.

---

Back at the estate, George, Roy, Max and Ken were with us.

George: So you guys are gonna try to identify the monsters species we were turned into?

Me: That's right. It worked with Sheila, Nanette and Sydney. All it took was one drop of blood.

Roy: That works.

Ken: Okay lets do it.

George: I'll go first.

Me: Okay.

George went first and he put a drop of blood in the analyzer. It found out that he was spliced with Sangurahuan Rockgolem DNA.

Me: Wow! So that's what Stonebiter Is.

George: A Sangurahuan Rockgolem?

Me: They come from a volcano planet in the Pinwheel Galaxy called Sangurahua.

Planet Sangurahua is a Volcano Planet located in the Pinwheel Galaxy. It's name is a fusion of Tungurahua and Sangay Volcanoes in Ecuador. It orbits close to a red dwarf star and it has volcanoes that erupt all the time and the sky is dark always. The glow from the lava provides the only light.

George: That is an unusual planet. I never heard of a planet like that.

Laney: That's a really interesting planet.

Lynn: It sure is.

Me: It says that they are powerful golem creatures that can withstand the extremely high temperatures of the lava on the planet.

George: That's amazing!

Max: Lets see what I am.

Me: Okay.

Max put a drop of his blood in the machine and it found out that King Nail's species is a Nyamuragiran Scorpioclaw.

Me: A Nyamuragiran Scorpioclaw? That's an interesting creature.

The Nyamuragiran Scorpioclaw comes from the volcano planet Nyamuragira. Named after Nyamuragira Volcano in the Democratic Republic of the Congo (Formerly Zaire), Planet Nyamuragira is located in the unknown zone of the universe 82 quadrillion light-years away from Earth. It is home to over 100,000 volcanoes that are all active and the sky is a storm filled with lightning. Volcanoes erupt all day long.

Max: So that's what King Nail is.

Nico: I never heard of something like that.

Laney: Me neither.

Roy: I wonder what I am.

Me: Lets find out.

Roy put a drop of blood in and it told us that he was a Calbucoan Slashcrab.

Me: A Calbucoan Slashcrab?

Roy: That's what Razorfist is?

Lola: I never even knew that's what it was.

The Calbucoan Slashcrabs come from the volcano planet Calbuco. Planet Calbuco is a volcano planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after Calbuco Volcano in Chile which erupted on April 22nd, 2015 after laying dormant for 43 years since 1972. It has ash clouds that cover the whole sky, lightning strikes everywhere, ash rains down and even lava bombs rain down. Totally hostile world.

Brittney: I remember the planet Calbuco. That's where I got this nasty burn.

Brittney revealed that she had a nasty burn scar on her right elbow and it looks like a really nasty star burn.

Me: (Whistles) That's a nasty one Brittney.

Brittney: I know dad. Lava from a lava bomb landed on my arm and it burned me bad. It was a nasty 3rd degree burn.

Lincoln: That must've hurt.

Brittney: It did. Naruto treated my wound.

Naruto: I'm glad I did sis.

Me: Good. Lets see what it says about the Calbucoan Slashcrabs. It says here that they can survive the extremely hot temperatures of any hostile environment. And they can swim in lava.

Roy: That's amazing!

Ken: Lets find out what Armorsight's species is.

Me: Okay.

Ken took a drop of blood and it showed that Armorsight was a Vesuvian Golemcyclops.

Me: A Vesuvian Golemcyclops?

Ken: So that's what Armorsight is.

Me: Lets see what it says.

Armorsight comes from the volcano planet Vesuvius Prime. Planet Vesuvius Prime is a Volcanic Ruin Planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after Mount Vesuvius in Italy. The infamous volcano erupted in 79 A.D. and destroyed the cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum with volcanic pyroclastic flows. Vesuvius Prime is home to Pompeii before it was destroyed. This time however the people are more prepared with volcanoes.

Me: Wow. It says that Vesuvian Golemcyclops are the protectors of the cities of the planet Vesuvius Prime and that they can withstand the temperatures there on the planet.

Ken: That's amazing!

Lola: That is incredible!

Sydney and the girls then came back.

Me: Hey girls.

Backstop: How was the mall?

Leni: It was totes amazing!

Sydney: We had a great time guys.

Nanette: We got so many clothes and more.

Qin: We sure did.

Me: Cool. Well so far there's no crime. Lets go over to Hawaii for some fun!

Everyone cheered.

Tori Hanson: I've always wanted to surf in Hawaii.

Blake Bradley: You've told me that once.

Me: I love surfing and the waves are perfect.

Lincoln: I won the Big Kahuna of Hawaii Surfing Contest there.

Tori Hanson: That is so cool Lincoln! You'll have to show me.

Lincoln: Sure.

Me: And it's also where Lincoln reunited with Lilly after 222 years.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lilly: I remember that.

Me: Lets head to Hawaii!

Everyone cheered.

We were off to Hawaii!

## HANAHUNA BAY, HAWAII

We arrived at Hawaii and we were in Hanahuna Bay. One of the most amazing places ever and it's perfect for surfing.

Me: Here we are guys. Hanahuna Bay, Hawaii on the island of Lenai.

Laney: It's so beautiful.

Me: It sure is. Lets get changed and have fun!

We did so. Maria was in her blue one piece swimsuit. Stacy had a yellow and purple bikini, Qin had a green and black bikini, Sydney had a Blue and Grey bikini and Nanette had a Red and orange bikini. Sheila had a olive green and brown one piece and Ace had a Red and yellow one piece.

We were having fun. Maria was playing with Horsea in the ocean and they saw all kinds of fish and more.

Horsea: This is so fun!

Maria: It's awesome!

They went back to the beach.

A man bumped into Maria. It was Manu Tuiama.

Manu Tuiama (to Maria): What's a beautiful lady like you doing here in Hawaii?

Maria blushes at this.

William: (growls) She's my girlfriend, thank you very much!

Manu Tuiama: The Wiki-Tiki is gonna get you if you keep this up.

He left.

William: Ulrich, is this how you feel when someone flirts with Yumi?

Ulrich: Most of the time, yeah.

Thunderblast: Except your jealousy might be justified. There's something off about Manu.

Me: Boy it sure is breathtaking here. What was that about guys?

William: No idea. Some crazy local legend about the Wiki-Tiki.

Me: One of the legendary demons of ancient Hawaiian Lore?

William: Is that what it was?

?: Hey what are you all doing here?

We turned and we saw Fred, Daphne, Velma, Shaggy, Crystal, Scooby and Amber.

Me: I don't believe it! Fred, guys! We're here for relaxation.

Velma: It's great you're all here.

Daphne: We didn't expect to see you all here.

Me: Small world huh?

Lori: What brings you all here to Hawaii?

Fred: We're here on vacation.

Suddenly there was a volcanic eruption and we saw a billowing cloud of smoke come out of the volcano.

Me: We got company!

We saw little Tiki Spirits come out of the trees towards us.

Lana: What are those things!?

Nico: I got this!

Nico punched the ground and razor sharp rocks were upheaved and they skewered the little creatures. But what we saw was unusual. They were little robots.

Me: They're little robots.

Lisa: Very fascinating mechanical machines.

Me: Yeah. But who would use them?

Me and Freddy: (In unison) Well gang, Looks like we have another mystery on our hands.

We look at each other.

Me: Just like old times Freddy.

Freddy: You know it J.D.

Shaggy: Like, no way. We came here to relax, not investigate a Hawaiian monster!

Maria: Ok. Then I guess you two don't want this box of Scooby Snacks. (Holds out box)

Shaggy: Like, no way!

Me: Oh yeah?

I grabbed them and lifted them up off the ground.

Me: Just like old times huh? We're gonna find the Wiki-Tiki and bring him down.

William: Let's split up and look for clues. If anyone runs into trouble, call the rest of us.

Maria: Ok. Let's gather the clues that each of us found and put them together.

Me: Okay.

We split up into 2 groups and we got to work and we found some interesting clues both electronically and physically. We found an electronic purchase made for lots of robotic parts. These robot parts were for the little tiki spirit robots we destroyed. We also found out that the smoke from the volcano was caused by special effects when water was poured onto the lava. We also found an old rickety surfboard and it was for something. We put the pieces together and it was all part of a real estate scam. The motive was to scare the locals the houses cheep. We then set out to find and capture the Wiki-Tiki.

Me: Okay. I sense that Snookie is around here.

Eddy: Lets find her first.

Sakura Avalon: Lets do it.

We went into the jungle and we saw footprints in the sand along the path. But we also saw Pokemon paw prints.

Me: Pokemon Paw prints?

Nico: There's more than two of them.

Vince: 11 species.

But then we came across a rather unusual sight. We saw ginormous palm trees and big coconuts. The Palm Trees were over 1,300 feet tall and the trunks were over 50 feet wide. The Coconuts were over 20 feet in size.

Me: Wow! These are the biggest palm trees ever!

Laney: And these coconuts are massive!

Lola: Boy you would need a sledgehammer to crack these open!

Daphne: No kidding!

Lincoln then saw a coconut fall.

Lincoln: Look out!

Lincoln dodged it and it slammed into the ground with the force of a 2 ton weight.

WHAM!

Me: Whoa! These coconuts are not only huge but they are super heavy!

Lori: No kidding.

Then I sensed a Clow Card in the area.

Me: I sense a Clow Card here.

Sakura Avalon: I sense it too.

Me: This is the work of the Big Card. 大

Lola: What does the Big Card do?

Me: Obviously makes things grow to gigantic size. And without a shadow of a doubt it's the sister card to the Little Card.

Kero: That's right J.D. The Little Card makes things shrink, where as the Big Card makes things grow.

Me: Wow.

We followed the forest path and we saw another set of human footprints. We followed the second footprints and we saw the Big Card. Its physical form manifests as an extremely tall, slim and lithe, blue-colored, young woman. Big is dressed like a medieval princess, draped all in cognate shades of blue, with long sleeves that obscure its hands and it wears a divided hennin atop its head. In addition, the card also wears a long, billowing blue cape draped across its shoulders that falls down along its back. Its intimidating height belays its actual gentle nature.

Me: So that's the Big Card.

Lola: She looks beautiful!

Me: She looks like a medieval princess.

Kero: She does look like that huh? But she's very gentle.

Laney: That's cool.

Me: But she's still a Clow Card nonetheless. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and sucked in the Big Card. The Big Card was a Clow Card again.

Me: That's that. Now we have to find out where that second set of footprints leads.

I signed the card and we went to see the 2nd footprints. We followed them to a clearing and we saw Snookie and she had 11 shadow Pokemon with her! She had a Eelektross, Beheeyem, Deoxys, Scizor, Glaceon, Liepard, Mienshao, Blaziken, Electivirem, Absol and Aegislash.

Snookie Waeawa: It's time for my beloved to strike fear into the locals once again. And you're going to help out this time. You're a Shadow Pokemon now, Deoxys. Do not fail us.

Deoxys: I won't, Snookie.

Ash: Deoxys!

May: And a Scizor, Glaceon, Liepard, Mienshao, Blaziken, and Electivire as well!

Lilo: They've all been turned into Shadow Pokemon!

Me: Wait. I sense that Snookie has been forced into doing Manu dirty work.

Lincoln: I feel it too.

Me: Lets go!

We went at her and we confronted her.

Me: Snookie!

Snookie saw us.

Snookie: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and those Meddling Kids.

Me: Snookie please don't do this.

Snookie: I need the money.

Then numerous robot tikis appeared.

Captain America: I thought the Robo Tikis obeyed Manu.

Snookie: (laughs) They don't. Manu gave me the remote control for them. Too bad that was a mistake!

Iron Boy: At the very least, they should give us a helping hand against the Shadow Pokemon!

Luna: Dude, don't you see that Manu is only using you?

Snookie: How did you know?

Eddy: The clues we found gave it away. Do you really think your boyfriend's gonna keep you around for long? He seems to trust his precious Shadow Pokemon more!

Me: He's right Snookie. Manu is only using you. You need to realize that you've been duped. Let me show you.

I revealed everything Manu was doing through my eyes and showed her his thoughts. Snookie then broke down crying and she realized that I was right.

I comforted her.

Me: It's not too late for you Snookie. You still have a chance to set things right.

Snookie: I do?

Laney: Sure Snookie. First lets deal with these Shadow Pokemon and then go after the Wiki-Tiki.

Me: Right.

Laney: Lets get them!

Me: Split up into 11 teams and take them down!

We went at the Shadow Pokemon!

William and Shego VS Shadow Deoxys!

William and Shego were facing the Shadow Deoxys, the DNA Pokemon! William fired a powerful blast of fire from his blaster and Shego fired a powerful burst of Green Fire.

William and Shego: SUPERPLASMA BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit the Shadow Deoxys and knocked him down.

Nico purified him and Ash caught the Deoxys.

Shego: That was an easy one.

William: It sure was.

Rubberband Man and Inque VS Shadow Beheeyem!

Rubberband Man stretched his arm and punched the Shadow Beheeyem and Inque whiplashed it.

Rubberband Man and Inque stretched their arms and they went at it.

Rubberband Man and Inque: ELASTIC INK SUPERPUNCH!

Their punches combined and they slammed into the Shadow Beheeyem with devastating force.

WHAM!

They knocked it down and Nico Purified it and caught it.

Rubberband Man: That was an awesome catch!

Inque: I'm inclined to agree.

Nico: Thanks.

---

Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Shadow Eelektross!

---

Stewie fired his ray at the Shadow Eelektross and it burned it and Bowser Jr. fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and burned it.

Stewie fired a lava ray gun and Bowser Jr. fired more fire.

Stewie and Bowser Jr.: VOLCANIC BURST FIRESTORM!

Stewie's lava ray and Bowser Jr.'s fire combined and turned into a deadly wave of fiery lava. It burned the Shadow Eelektross and it was knocked out.

Nico Purified it and he caught it.

Stewie: That was an awesome show man.

Bowser Jr.: Thanks Stewie. But we did it together.

---

Venom and Rhino VS Shadow Scizor!

---

Venom lashed the Shadow Scizor with his tentacles and Rhino charged and rammed the Shadow Scizor with devastating force.

Venom sent Symbiote Tentacles at it and Rhino charged.

Venom and Rhino: SUPERCHARGE RAMMING CHOMP!

The tentacles chomped onto the Shadow Scizor and Rhino slammed into it with devastating force. Knocking it out.

Nico purified it and Ash caught it.

Venom: We did it!

Rhino: Yeah we sure did.

---

Elena and Shocker VS Shadow Mienshao!

---

Elena fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the Shadow Mienshao and Shocker did the same.

Elena and Shocker both fired a powerful blast of lightning at it.

Elena and Shocker: LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION STRIKE!

The blasts of lightning combined and they electrocuted the Shadow Mienshao with 100,000,000,000 volts of electricity. Knocking it out. Nico purified it and Ash caught it.

Elena: That was so awesome!

Shocker: It sure was.

Elena: Yeah Herman!

They high five and lightning surged out of their hands.

---

Riku and Demona VS Shadow Aegislash!

---

Riku fired a powerful blast of dark fire at a Shadow Aegislash and it burned it and Demona slashed it with her claws.

Riku fired a massive blast of dark fire and Demona fired a massive blast of dark energy.

Riku and Demona: NIGHTFIRE FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of black fire and it hit the Shadow Aegislash and exploded. Knocking it out. Nico purified it and Ash caught it.

Riku: That did it.

Demona: That was really well done Riku.

Riku: Thanks Demona.

---

Lea and Francis VS Shadow Absol!

---

Lea fired a powerful blast of fire and burned the Shadow Absol and Francis fired a powerful blast of fire as well and burned it.

Lea and Francis both fired powerful blasts of fire.

Lea and Francis: PHOENIX FIRESTORM STRIKE!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a powerful phoenix and it slammed into the Shadow Absol and exploded. Knocking it out.

Nico purified it and Ash caught it.

Lea: That one burned us up.

Francis: Good one Lea!

---

Clayface and Sandman VS Shadow Liepard!

---

Clayface formed a clay mace from his arm and slammed it into the Shadow Liepard and Sandman bashed it with his sand arm.

Clayface sent his arm at it and Sandman did the same.

Clayface and Sandman: EARTHMACE KNOCKOUT PUNCH!

They combined their punches and slammed into the Shadow Liepard and knocked it out.

Nico purified it and Ash caught it.

Clayface: That was awesome!

Sandman: You said it Matt.

Clayface: Great job yourself Flint.

---

Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Shadow Glaceon!

---

Killer Frost fired a massive a powerful blast of ice and froze the Shadow Glaceon and Poison Ivy wrapped it in vines and slammed it into the ground!

Killer Frost fired ice and Poison Ivy fired more vines.

Killer Frost and Poison Ivy: IVY SHRAPNEL ICICLESTORM!

Killer Frost slammed a big block of ice and sent a shower of icicles and Poison Ivy sent numerous ivy vines and they slammed into Shadow Glaceon and knocked it out. Nico Purified it and Ash caught it.

Killer Frost: That was a cold victory.

Poison Ivy: But it was awesome!

---

Teresa and Arpeggio VS Shadow Blaziken!

---

Teresa fired a powerful blast of sonic waves at the Shadow Blaziken and it was covering its ears and Arpeggio fired numerous laser feathers at it and covered it with them.

Teresa fired sonic waves and Arpeggio fired laser feathers.

Teresa and Arpeggio: SUPERSONIC FEATHER FIRESTORM!

The blasts merged with the feathers and they slammed into the Shadow Blaziken and knocked it out! Nico purified it and Ash caught it.

Teresa: That showed it!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Indeed it did!

---

Xion and Karai VS Shadow Electivire!

---

Xion fired a massive blast of light and it hit the Shadow Electivire and Karai slashed it with her sword.

Xion fired a powerful blast of light and Karai got her sword ready.

Xion and Karai: LIGHT KATANA SLASHSTORM!

The light merged with Karai's katana and it energized it and Karai slashed the Electivire all over. It knocked it out. Nico Purified it and Ash caught it.

Xion: Yeah! That's all the Shadow Pokemon!

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Indeed.

Me: Now it's time for us to waste the Wiki-Tiki.

* * *

At Hanahuna Bay we got ready to face the Wiki-Tiki.

Lincoln, Bai Tza, Maria, Cybertron Thunderblast, Tori Hanson and Lily were ready and they were surfing! Bai Tza was surfing on top of the water! It was so amazing!

There was a thunderous explosion and we saw smoke come out of the volcano!

Me: Here he comes!

Then out came the WIKI-TIKI! It was a terrifying Tiki Spirit!

Maria fired a massive blast of water at it and drenched it! The Wiki-Tiki Breathed a powerful blast of fire from its mouth at Bai Tza and she extinguished it with her water powers.

Bai Tza: You really need a breath mint!

Bai Tza fired a powerful blast of water and it drenched him.

Thunderblast came and transformed into her boat formed. She fired her rocket launcher and the missiles hit the water and exploded.

Thunderblast: A girl always knows how to get her shots in.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the Wiki-Tiki.

Lincoln: Lets get him with our combos!

Cybertron Backstop: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into the back of his head and his horn extended out and it was as sharp as a sword.

Blake Bradley: Lets get him! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his thunder staff 100-fold.

Cybertron Backstop and Blake Bradley: THUNDERSTAFF STORMSLASH!

They went at the Wiki-Tiki and slashed him and powerful lightning electrocuted him.

Thunderblast: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her rocket launcher and it turned into a bigger rocket launcher.

Ace: Time for some action! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it gave her the ability to summon Psychic Animals.

Cybertron Thunderblast and Ace: PSYCHIC WOLFBOMB ASSAULT!

Ace used her powers to summon a bunch of spirit wolves and Thunderblast fired a powerful Missile blast and they hit the Wiki-Tiki and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Now for the finale!

Shaggy: Like yeah! Lets try this! BURGER BOMB BOMBARDMENT!

Shaggy fired a powerful barrage of burger bombs and they hit the

Wiki-Tiki and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Lilo: I won't let you terrorize Hawaii ever again! HONOLULU FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Lilo fired a powerful blast of fire that was green and it hit the Wiki-Tiki and burned him.

Me: Lets finish this clod! Ready Leobreaker?

Leobreaker: You know it J.D.!

Leobreaker transformed and I had him merge with my arm.

Me: J.D. Knudson, SAVAGE CLAW MODE! This ends now! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron went into Leobreaker's back and it extended his claws.

Me: Lets do this! SAVAGE SLASH STRIKE!

I slashed the Wiki-Tiki and then the costume was ripped apart and it was none other than MANU!

Velma: Just as I suspected.

I grabbed him and took him to the beach.

Me: I knew it was Manu.

We explained what his motive was and that was to do a major real estate scam. He wanted to scare the locals away so he could sell their houses cheep for pennies on the dollar. He disgraced everyone in Hawaii.

Maria: This is for flirting with me.

She kicked Manu in the crotch.

CRUNCH!

We winced.

Laney: OOOH! That's got to hurt!

I threw a coconut and it hit him in the head.

BONK!

DAHAHAHA! THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH A COCONUT!

Sorry I couldn't resist.

William: See what happens? Flirt with someone else's girlfriend and you lose your own!

Snookie: We're done Manu!

Manu: I can't believe this. And I would've gotten away with it if it weren't meddling mainlanders.

Me: Tell it to the judge Manu.

Nico: Manu Tuiama, you have failed this city.

Manu was sentenced to 40 years for his crimes. Snookie was given community service at the Northwest Manor at Gotham Royal York.

Later we were at an awesome Luau. We were having all kinds of food and there were all kinds of dancing and more. The Spirits of Hawaii were eternally grateful to us. Bai Tza was given the title of Big Kahuna of Hanahuna Bay.

Lily was on stage and she was singing Somewhere Over The Rainbow by Israel "IZ" Kamakawiwo'ole.

Lily played a Ukulele.

Lily: (Singing Divinely)

Ooh, ooh, ooh

Ooh, ooh

Somewhere over the rainbow

Way up high

And the dreams that you dream of

Once in a lullaby

Somewhere over the rainbow

Bluebirds fly

And the dreams that you dream of

Dreams really do come true

Someday, I wish upon a star

Wake up where the clouds are far behind me

Where trouble melts like lemon drops

High above the chimney top

That's where you'll find me

Somewhere over the rainbow

Bluebirds fly

And the dreams that you dare to

Oh why, oh why can't I?

Well, I see trees of green and red roses too

I'll watch them bloom for me and you

And I think to myself

What a wonderful world

Well, I see skies of blue and I see clouds of white

And the brightness of day

I like the dark

And I think to myself what a wonderful world

The colors of the rainbow so pretty in the sky

And also on the faces of people passing by

I see friends shaking hands saying

How do you do?

They're really saying I, I love you

I hear babies cry and I watch them grow

They'll learn much more then we'll know

And I think to myself what a wonderful world

World

Someday I wish upon a star

Wake up where the clouds are far behind me

Where trouble melts like lemon drops

High above the chimney top

That's where you'll find me

Oh, somewhere over the rainbow

Way up high

And the dreams that you dare to

Why oh, why can't I?

Ooh, ooh

Ooh, ooh

Everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Shaggy: Like, Yeah! Lily sure can sing!

Me: She sure can Shaggy.

With us was our friend, amateur Cryptozoologist Del Chillman.

Del: So you all saw the Mongolian Death Worm and The Real Loch Ness Monster!?

Me: We sure did Del.

Del: Think you guys can take me to see Nessie sometime?

Me: Sure thing Del. She's a really nice creature.

Shaggy: (To the viewers) Like, you all need to come to Hawaii and it is an awesome place!

Me: You said it Shaggy.

The Robo Tikis were now on our side and we had an awesome time over in Hawaii. It was a great rest and relaxing time.

ALOHA!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Scooby Doo villain busted.

Aloha Scooby Doo was an awesome movie from 2005 and it was so awesome! I went to Hawaii back in 2000 and it was paradise! It's so beautiful! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. The next Clow Card is the

Bubble Card.

See you all next time.

# Orphans & The Wishing Star

In the laboratory of Lisa Loud at the estate, Shockwave and Wheeljack were working on a dangerous experiment. They were gonna try to bring Roxas, Sora's Nobody back to life and give him humanity. They had Sora strapped to a table

Sora: You sure this is going to work, Shockwave?

Shockwave: Sora, me and Wheeljack are scientists. We know what we're doing.

They activated the machine and in a massive flash of light Roxas was separated from Sora and he was reborn!

Roxas: What happened?

Sora: Roxas!

Roxas: Sora. I'm back? How?

Sora explained every detail.

Roxas: Wow! So I'm back for good?

Sora: Yep.

Pence, Hayner and Olette came in and they saw Roxas for the first time in a while!

Olette: Roxas!

Pence: Roxas!

Hayner: Roxas!

Roxas: Hey guys!

They hugged him!

Olette: We thought we would never see you again!

Pence: We missed you!

Hayner: We thought you were dead!

Roxas: I'm now back for good guys.

Sora: Thanks to Wheeljack and Shockwave here.

Olette: That's so awesome!

Pence: I'm glad they brought him back.

Sora: Me too Pence.

Roxas: It's good to be back.

I came in.

Me: Roxas. It's good to see you again.

Roxas: You too J.D. I heard that everyone on Organization XIII is dead.

Me: Not everyone. Aeleus, Lea and Elrena are still here and so is Xion. Elrena changed her name to Elena. But Luxord is still alive. But he's now forever bound to the Flying Dutchman in the world of Pirates of The Caribbean. But we still have to deal with Xemnas, Xehanort, Xigbar and Luxord's heartless still roaming about and come to think of it I don't think we ever encountered your Heartless, Sora.

Sora: I don't think so either.

Roxas: Well if we do we'll face it together.

Me: And we will. Also we never encountered Riku and Kairi's Heartless.

Sora: Yeah.

Me: Like Roxas said if we do we will face them together.

Xion then came in and when she saw him she was shocked.

Xion: Roxas?

Roxas: Xion?

Xion then went to her room and she broke down crying.

Me: Oh no.

Roxas: Xion wait!

We heard sniffling. We turned around and saw that Xion was starting to cry a little. Roxas ran up to her and placed his hand on her shoulder. Xion just looked at him with a small smile, tears falling down her face.

Lea: (walks up to them awkwardly) Guess I… shoulda brought some ice cream.

Roxas and Xion smiled a little. Lea smiled too, but it began to falter as he began to tear up as well. Without warning, Lea ran towards the two, embracing Roxas and Xion in a tearful hug. The three cried tears of happiness as the hugged, happy to finally be reunited after what felt like forever.

Ember McClain: Lea, you know that you and Xion have been with us for over a year, right?

Lea: Yeah. It's hard to imagine.

Me: But it's actually been 2 and a half years. We killed Xehanort almost 3 years ago.

Roxas: I'm glad he's dead.

Me: I know. But we still have all of his fragments to clean up that have been scattered all over the universe.

Roxas: Yeah.

---

In the garden, everyone was having an awesome talk and it was a beautiful garden that was worthy of Eden.

Qin: Nico can I ask you a quick question?

Nico: Sure Qin.

Qin: During the fight with the Evil Carol, I saw in J.D.'s hand a strange purple and black sphere. What was that?

Nico: Those are called the Dark Orbs of Xehanort.

Qin: Xehanort?

Nico: You would hate this guy Qin.

Nico revealed the full detailed history of Xehanort.

---

Xehanort was born in Destiny Islands, feeling his home was a prison. But due to an encounter of a future incarnation of himself, Xehanort's destiny was set in stone as he acted on his future self's will before losing his memory and leaving the islands to become an apprentice under a Keyblade Master alongside a fellow apprentice named Eraqus. When the two became Keyblade Masters, Eraqus was made steward of the Land of Departure so Xehanort can freely travel the worlds.

However, over extears of research and travel, Xehanort became obsessed with the events of the Keyblade War. He felt that there was no balance between the light and the darkness, so he planned to recreate the χ-blade to cause a second Keyblade War with hopes to establish balance. By the time he confided his goals to Eraqus, Xehanort had mastered the powers of darkness and used them to scar his former friend in defense.

He attempted to utilize the darkness of a Keyblade wielder named Ventus to recreate the χ-Blade and serve as a host for his heart to prolong his life long enough for his plan to come to fruition. However, Ventus refused to succumb to his darkness and Xehanort is forced to extract the darkness and create Vanitas before leaving a weakened Ven to die on the Destiny Islands.

But, seeing the boy pulling through, Xehanort has Ven sent to be trained by Eraqus so he can become Vanitas' equal in order for their reunion to recreate the χ-blade. By that time, Xehanort found a more ideal host in one of Eraqus' two students: Terra.

While Vanitas traveled the worlds spreading the Unversed to prepare Ventus for their reunion, Xehanort was looking for the Princesses of Heart (seven princesses with hearts of pure light). He managed to find one, Princess Aurora. It was also at that time that he arranged for Maleficent to find the other Princesses of Heart for him.

He also came to Radiant Garden to employ the services of Braig, offering him a Keyblade of his own in return for helping him in getting Terra to embrace his darkness.

Though Braig was scarred as a result of Terra using his darkness, winning the youth's trust as a result, Xehanort threateningly calmed him down before infusing part of his heart into Braig's body. By tricking Terra into defeating Eraqus, Xehanort kills his old friend and casts the entire Land of Departure into darkness before telling Terra to meet him in the Keyblade Graveyard where his plan will be completed.

Managing to separate Terra from the others, with Braig holding them off, Xehanort sends Vanitas to enact his reunion with Ven. Managing to get Terra to unleash his full fury on him before seeing the light marking the restoration of the χ-blade, Xehanort uses his Keyblade to transfer his heart into Terra's body, turning the youth into his vessel Terra-Xehanort.

However, with a new younger body, Xehanort found resistance from Terra through both his Lingering Will and the heart of Terra itself as he attempts to aid Aqua. It was only when Terra-Xehanort attempted to purge Terra's heart that the vessel loses all his memories except the name "Xehanort" which he took.

However, unable to fully rid himself of Terra, Xehanort reveals the series of backup plans he arranged that were ultimately carried by

Terra-Xehanort's splinter selves, false Ansem and Xemnas. Even though Sora and his friends foil their schemes, Xehanort had another plan set into motion.

After the defeat of Ansem and Xemnas, Yen Sid explains to King Mickey that those actions actually freed Xehanort's heart from the Heartless Ansem and vanquished Terra-Xehanort's leftover body which had become his Nobody Xemnas, thus both halves' destruction has now lead to the reconstruction of Xehanort's pure and original incarnation: Master Xehanort.

Having expecting it, Xehanort arranged for his past self to gather every incarnation or vessel of himself together at the World That Never Was to witness Master Xehanort's return while capturing Sora as he and Riku were in the Sleeping Worlds. Eventually, ten Xehanort's, which included his Heartless and Nobody as well as Braig and Isa, were gathered.

When Riku arrives to rescue Sora, who is in the Organization's clutches, King Mickey freezes time to allow Riku to escape. However, Master Xehanort's soul possesses his younger self and duels Riku.

After the battle, Master Xehanort finally revives. Xehanort callously admits he misjudged the χ-blade being recreated with only Ventus and Vanitas, stating that their fate, along with Aqua and Terra's, was all predestined. He further elaborates that his Thirteen Seekers of Darkness, the true Organization XIII, with be able to recreate the χ-blade by clashing with seven lights, the seven wielders of the Keyblade. Though Xehanort attempts to add Sora to his rank to complete the members, Lea's interference ruins it as he and his followers scatter, but he promises that the final battle will come soon.

Master Xehanort appears as the main antagonist of Kingdom Hearts III, the finale of the Dark Seeker Saga.

Master Xehanort first appears approaching the guardians of light once they arrive at the Keyblade Graveyard for the final showdown. He and his direct incarnations repeat his speech to Eraqus about the χ-blade and the Keyblade War from years ago before summoning thousands of Heartless to attack them.

Master Xehanort appears again later on, this time with the rest of the Real Organization XIII by his side. Declaring that the χ-blade would be forged, Xehanort creates a massive labyrinth, the Skein of Severance, keeping most of the key players inside while his Heartless, Nobody, and younger self watching just shortly overhead, with Xehanort himself watching all from a large pillar.

After the other darknesses are defeated, Sora, Riku, and Mickey confront Ansem, Xemnas, and Young Xehanort at the Tower of Endings. Master Xehanort reveals that the battles between light and dark, and the subsequent defeat of those darknesses, created nine out of thirteen keys needed to forge the χ-blade, watching as his other incarnations are defeated, leaving just one left. Xehanort, having planned for every eventuality, brings out Kairi, whom Xemnas had kidnapped earlier. In order to motivate Sora to fight him, Xehanort mercilessly slays Kairi in front of him. Sora tearfully and angrily attacks Xehanort, creating the thirteenth key. Mickey and Riku attack him as well, but are easily repelled. Xehanort opens Kingdom Hearts and with the thirteen keys, his own Keyblade, No Name, transforms into the χ-blade. Having obtained the χ-blade at long last, Xehanort uses its power to corrupt Kingdom Hearts into darkness.

However, because his younger self had frequently traveled through time, Xehanort himself served as a portal, something the guardians of light use to their advantage. They trap Xehanort within himself, and while the other guardians keep Kingdom Hearts at bay, Sora, Donald, and Goofy go inside the portal to Scala ad Caelum, the old training grounds for Keyblade wielders where Xehanort and Eraqus themselves became Keyblade Masters. There, the trio find that the defeat of the other twelve Organization members created Replica Xehanort's, twisted shells that Xehanort uses to power himself up for the final battle. In his Armored Form, Xehanort battled the trio throughout the city before they shattered his armor. Xehanort teleported up to the top of the tower, wielding the χ-blade as Sora, Donald, and Goofy battled him one last time.

Near the climax of their battle, Xehanort nearly kills Sora during his final attack, but Donald and Goofy managed to bring him back from the brink and unite for one final attack, Trinity Limit, defeating Xehanort and fatally wounding him. However, Xehanort still refuses to give up, stating it is too late to stop Kingdom Hearts, revealing he used it to trigger a purge that would destroy all the worlds and remake them free of darkness, and that he alone would lead the new era. Sora rejects his claims saying it was not his decision to make, and even after the other guardians arrive, Xehanort still holds onto his desires.

But to his own surprise, Terra steps forward saying "There's more to light than meets the eye.", something Eraqus told him in their youth, right as Eraqus appears from Terra, his heart being in Terra the entire time, telling Xehanort to hand over the χ-blade. Xehanort eventually concedes, giving in to his old friend and handing the χ-blade over to Sora. Eraqus and Xehanort then go together to the afterlife, having repaired their fractured friendship in his final moments.

---

Qin was shocked and horrified!

Qin: That's awful!

Nico: Yeah. Had we not stopped Xehanort, he would've ultimately destroyed the entire universe and reshape it in his own image.

Lincoln: I'm glad we did.

Qin: I am too. So what are these Dark Orbs?

Nico: They are the fragments of Xehanort's ultimate evil. After J.D. and everyone destroyed him, his evil essence was scattered throughout the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster in the form of numerous dark spheres of negative energy. There's 47,000 galaxies all over this cluster and we have numerous dark orbs to find and destroy. That's our ultimate mission: To cleanse the entire universe of Xehanort's ultimate evil.

Qin: That is a huge job! That'll take thousands of years!

Laney: It will. But we can do it. We have to work together to defeat the evil villains and destroy the Dark Orbs.

Lana: That's right.

Qin: I'll gladly help you all out.

May: We greatly appreciate it Qin.

Iris: Qin, did you ever have feelings for Nico in your early days?

Qin: Yes. But now, I'm just happy to be like a sister to him.

Nico: I appreciate that Qin.

Qin: I'm glad. Maria I heard you have another sister.

Maria: That's right. Her name is Arixam and she's my Nobody.

Qin: But I thought you have to be turned into a Heartless before you become a Nobody.

Maria: That was my first thought too. She is the result of my Bang Baby days. Would you like to meet her?

Qin: Sure.

Maria: AQUAMARIA!

Her necklace glowed and out came Arixam.

Arixam: Hello Qin. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Qin: You too Arixam. Your hair is very pretty.

Arixam: Thank you.

Lucy Loud: We have had a lot of fun adventures.

Me: We sure did.

Then something really unusual came. It was a bunch of bubbles.

Me: Bubbles? Who's blowing bubbles?

Lincoln: None of us are.

I then sensed a Clow Card.

Me: A Clow Card is here.

Laney: I can feel it.

Then I got covered in soap and bubbles and they smelled like strawberries and grapes. They were tickling me!

Me: (Laughs) HEY THAT TICKLES!

Kero: Hey it's the Bubbles Card. It was made for cleaning things like dishes, and mostly me.

Lana: I didn't know that.

When they got off me I was sparkling clean and I smelled awesome!

Me: Wow! I'm so clean I can see my reflection in my skin!

Lola: That is what I call squeaky clean! I like this card!

The Bubbles Card revealed it's true form. On its main body, Bubbles appears as a young, mermaid-like little girl wearing a blue gem necklace along with some pearls tied around her bubbly head and turns her blue tail into her blue legs. 泡

Me: Wow! That is a beautiful card. I can't believe she made me this clean. But she has to go home. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and formed an energy card and it sucked in the Bubbles Card and it was a Clow Card again.

Me: Awesome!

I signed the card.

---

Later in the living room we were watching one of my favorite movies:

Wakko's Wish. It's a movie from Animaniacs, one of my favorite shows that made me laugh a lot.

---

In the town of Acme Falls within the kingdom of Warnerstock, all the people (including the Mime) live happily together. However, upon the death of their beloved king, Sir William the Good, Warnerstock enters a state of civil war. Taking advantage of the situation, the neighboring kingdom of Ticktockia (a parody of Time Inc. at the time of its merger with Warner Communications), led by King Salazar the Pushy, takes over Warnerstock, and makes all its people poor and miserable due to overtaxing (also a parody of the formation of Time Warner, now WarnerMedia, owned by telecom conglomerate AT&T). Three orphans, Yakko, Wakko, and Dot Warner, are particularly troubled, as Dot needs an operation. Wakko finds work in another town to pay for it, but Plotz takes his pay - a half penny - from him, lying that it is for taxes.

Wakko, saddened about Dot's illness and finding no other choice, wishes upon a star. A fairy (who calls himself a "Desire Fulfillment Facilitator" or "Pip") falls from the star and explains that Wakko had just chosen the only wishing star in the sky. The star itself [which Rita and Runt witness] falls shortly after in the mountains and the fairy tells Wakko that whoever touches the star first gets one wish. The following morning, the siblings tell the whole town about the star in their excitement, and all rush towards the glow in the mountains. King Salazar finds out about the star, orders Taxman Plotz to stop the Warners from reaching the star alive, and orders his troops to secure it.

Plotz does not stop the Warners from reaching the star at the same time as all the other townsfolk. However, the King's army has already built a military base around the star, and a small ice palace to the side of it, and the townspeople (including Plotz) are all captured and locked up so that the King may have his wish. The Warners hint that the wishing process is not as simple as the king thinks in a desperate bluff. The King captures the Warners and tortures them in outlandish ways, from Mr. Director's terrible singing (Mr. Director being a parody of Jerry Lewis), then a filthy gas station restroom, and lastly Baloney the Dinosaur (who is a parody of

Barney the Dinosaur). The Warners tell the King that any wish, which he makes, may have an ironic twist and demonstrate this to his annoyance. He orders the Warners executed, but Dot uses her charms to save them. The Warners escape.

As the King is about to make his wish (for the Warners to leave him alone), the Warners show up, and he tries shooting them himself with a cannon. The cannonball explodes after landing just short of hitting the Warners, injuring Dot from the shock wave of the blast. Wakko seizes his chance to head to the star, and Yakko drops behind, trying to convince Dot that she can make it. Yakko then tells Dot the story of how Dot was born one last time. Dot appears to die, causing the people of Acme Falls to cry in sorrow, along with some of the royal army, who become furious with King Salazar for his cruel nature. As everyone turns on the King (who seemingly appears a little remorseful), Wakko reaches the star. Dot reveals that she had been acting and was not actually injured/dead; the two were buying time for Wakko. Wakko wishes for two half pennies.

Wakko uses the second of these to buy food and "season tickets for the Lakers". The first one pays for Dot's operation, which is revealed to be a plastic surgery to give her a beauty mark. Wakko's first half penny, however, returns prosperity to the town as the butcher, the baker, and the grocer spend the money that they earned, and the people from whom they make purchases in turn do the same.

The hospital finds Yakko, Wakko, and Dot's birth certificates, and reveals they are the heirs to the throne. Their parents, seen for the first (and only) time in a portrait, were the king and queen of Warnerstock. They (literally) boot Salazar out of their palace, and he is attacked by his own dogs. The Warners use their newfound royal authorities to grant the citizens of Acme Falls their wishes - except for the Mime (who is promptly crushed by a safe and Yakko stating, "I don't know about him, but that sure was my wish!"). Yakko then spins the Wheel of Morality, which specifies the moral of the story is "just cheer up and never ever give up hope".

We saw what King Salazar did throughout the movie and it really made our blood boil!

Upon the death of the king, Sir William the Good, Warnerstock enters a state of civil war. Taking advantage of the situation, the neighboring fictional kingdom of Ticktockia (a parody of Time Inc., at the time of its merger with Warner Communications), lead by King Salazar the Pushy, takes over Warnerstock, and makes all its people poor and miserable due to overtaxing.

Three orphans, Yakko, Wakko, and Dot Warner, are particularly troubled, as Dot needs an operation.

Wakko, saddened about Dot's illness, tries wishing upon a star. A fairy (who calls himself a "desire fulfillment facilitator") falls from the star he picks and explains that Wakko had just chosen the only wishing star in the sky. The star itself (which Rita and Runt witness) falls shortly after in the mountains and the fairy tells Wakko that whoever touches the star first gets one wish. The following morning, the siblings tell the whole town about the star in their excitement, which makes them all rush towards the glow in the mountains. King Salazar finds out about the star, orders Taxman Plotz to stop the Warners from reaching the star alive, and orders his troops to head to the star first and secure it. When he learned they escaped, he remarks "Just like their parents, I should've gotten rid of those kids years ago when I had the chance.", hinting that he probably killed their parents during his invasion. As the King approaches the star and is about to make his wish, that the Warners would leave him alone forever, the Warners show up, and he tries shooting them himself with a cannon. He misses, but Dot seems mortally wounded by the force of the explosion created when the cannonball hits the ground. Wakko seizes his chance to head to the star, and Yakko drops behind, trying to convince Dot that she can make it. Yakko then tells Dot the story of how Dot was born one last time, Dot then seemingly dies, causing the people of Acme Falls to cry in sorrow, along with some of the royal army, who become furious with King Salazar for his cruel nature. As everyone turns on the King, Wakko reaches the star. Dot reveals that she had been acting and was not actually injured, while Wakko wishes for two ha'pennies.

They then boot Salazar out of their palace (literally) where he is attacked by his own dogs. It was revealed that he killed Yakko, Wakko and Dot's parents and took the castle and threw the three kids away to the orphanage to be sure to not see them again.

It is unknown what has happened to Salazar afterwards.

---

When the movie was done we were laughing our heads off and it was so funny!

Me: It was all so funny!

Varie: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Luan: That Salazar really got the Boot! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) Good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Rachel S.D.: I love Animaniacs! It always makes me laugh every time I watch it!

Me: Me too Rach. But still what King Salazar did really is the worst of the worst.

Lori: He literally disgusts me.

Me: How about we go and show King Salazar what happens when you mess with those that need family?

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the Simulator and we were gonna head out over to Warnerstock to kill Salazar.

---

In the Simulator we were getting ready. Nico caught a Chandelure and a Haxorus before we came into the Simulator.

The Simulator activated and we saw the story unfold.

Narrator - Over a century ago, in the foothills of the old river valley, there stood the village of Acme Falls. It was a town filled with happy inhabitants, including the butcher-

Butcher - Hi!

Narrator - The baker-

Baker - Hi!

Narrator - And the candlestick maker-

Candlestick Maker - Hi!

Narrator - And a mime.

Yakko - Well no place is perfect.

Narrator - That's true. But Acme Falls was as close to perfect as possible - except for the mime, that is.

Yakko - Right!

Narrator - Now this village was part of a peace-loving, picturesque little country called Warnerstock, which was ruled by a benevolent king, Sir William the Good. Everyone loved King William. Peace and prosperity covered the land, but then King William passed away and there was a struggle for control of the kingdom. And the struggle ended with Warnerstock being overthrown in a hostile takeover by the nation of Tictockia. Now the new leader of Warnerstock was Salazar the Pushy, a ruthless corporate raider who vowed to rule with a tight fist. But the international community didn't support his regime, and the country's fortunes plummeted.

Additional Voice - [mumbling] We're broke!

Narrator - Salazar's treasury grew dangerously low, so he sent out an edict for the country to start turning a profit or perish. To fill the royal coffers, all cities and towns were to be taxed, and this included Acme Falls. There, the king sent his tax collector, Baron von Plotz, who was taxing to the extreme.

Ralph - Duh, that's right, keep it moving! Please give 'til it hurts! Next!

Plotz - [chewing] Well?

Additional Voice (Old Man) - Forgive me, Baron von Plotz, sir, but I've nothing to pay my taxes with. Why, you've taken my livestock, my land, my home, and left me with nothing to eat!

Plotz - Yes, yes, these are hard times. I can hardly keep the fire burning myself.

Additional Voice (Old Man) - Oof!

Plotz - Next!

Narrator - The baron squeezed the life out of Acme Falls until the once prosperous town was crushed. And so our story begins, in the miserable little village of Acme Falls, with this pathetic band of downtrodden and destitute townsfolk - oh, and a mime, too. And three orphans who live on the street ever since the orphanage shut down; Yakko, Wakko, and Dot.

Yakko (singing) - Some folks say that life is cruel.

Wakko (singing) - At the orphanage they fed us inedible gruel.

Dot (singing) - We slept on beds with springs that hurt.

Yakko (singing) - The faucets had hot and cold running dirt.

Wakko (singing) - The windows were broken, the roof was leaky.

Dot (singing) - The walls were cracked, the floors were creaky.

Yakko (singing) - They shut down the orphanage and now we know-

Warners (singing) - [sigh] Those were the days, we miss it so!

Dot - And ever since then-

Additional Voice (Bass - Singing) - I've been feeling low.

Yakko (singing) - Another subzero morning!

Dot (singing) - And still there's nothing to eat!

Yakko (singing) - My feet couldn't get much colder.

Dot (singing) - Our breath is our main source of heat.

Yakko (singing) - We're so far below the poverty line we're off the graph!

Wakko (singing) - But don't fret, sibs, 'cause things'll get better in time, then you're gonna laugh!

Dot - Ha!

Rita (singing) - Poverty and hunger abound here.

Runt (singing) - Yeah, looks like a city dump!

Dot (singing) - There's only one job to be found here-

Yakko (singing) - The town needs a new speed bump!

Otto (singing) - Acme Falls was a paradise-

Nurse (singing) - Happiest place on earth!

Chorus (singing) - But the tax collector's avarice took us for all we're worth!

Plotz (singing) - My coffers are overflowing!

Additional Voices (Shopkeeper Trio - Singing) - All of our shelves are bare!

Plotz (singing) - My profit margin is growing.

Additional Voices (Shopkeeper Trio - Singing) - We're broke, it seems so unfair!

Chorus (singing) - Life's so lousy we can no longer cope!

Wakko (singing) - You gotta cheer up and never, ever give up hope!

Yakko (singing) - All of the shops are closing.

Dot (singing) - Things couldn't get much worse!

Skippy (singing) - Even my nuts are frozen.

Slappy (singing) - Be careful with that last verse!

Otto (singing) - Hey, step up, and try our elixir - it's good for what hurts!

Nurse (singing) - Whatever ails you, it can fix 'er!

Otto (singing) - And it's great on desserts!

Brain (singing) - Drat, the temperature's falling!

Pinky (singing) - I love when the weather is cool!

Brain (singing) - A new ice age is calling.

Pinky (singing) - Look, I can freeze my drool!

Brain (singing) - I have hopes and dreams of ruling the earth, but here I sit watching Pinky make ice sculptures-

Pinky (singing) - Out of spit! Narf!

Slappy - This old tree is finished!

Skippy (singing) - Our acorn supply's gone too!

Slappy - So for dinner we're having creamed spinach.

Skippy (singing) - All I can say is 'Spew!'

Yakko, Dot (singing) - As a town we're so down, so we mope.

Wakko (singing) - You gotta cheer up and never give up hope!

Chorus (singing) - We can't cope!

Wakko (singing) - You gotta cheer up and never give up hope!

Chorus - Are you a dope?

Wakko - Nope!

Chorus (singing) - Just cheer up and never, ever give up hope, hope, hope, hope, hope! Yeah!

Narrator - And so the folks in Acme Falls hoped through the winter, they hoped through the spring, they hoped through the summer, and they hoped through the fall. But after a year of hoping, hope was running out for poor little Dot, who needed an operation.

Dot - [cough, cough]

Narrator - And while Yakko stayed behind to look after his sister, Wakko went out into the world to seek his fortune.

Yakko, Dot - [cough]

Narrator - And the town waited for Wakko's return. They waited through the winter, they waited through the spring, they waited through the summer, and they waited through the fall. And by the following winter, they were still waiting when a young mouse's fancy turned to romance.

Pinky - Oh, Pharfignewton, Pharfignewton! Wherefore art thou, Pharfignewton?

Pharfignewton - [whinnies]

Pinky - Oh, therefore you art. And lookie! Narf! I brought you a snacky-wacky!

Pharfignewton - [whinnies, slurps]

Pinky - [laughs] Tronsk! Feeding you is like taking a really smelly bath!

Brain - Pinky, I need you!

Pinky - [gasps] Pharfignewton, I didn't know you could talk.

Brain - Pinky, stop this foolishness.

Pinky - You know, Pharfignewton, you sound an little like Brain- oof! [laughs] Oh, and you bop like Brain, too! Brain, hehe, we were just talking about you.

Brain - I knew I would find you out here wasting time with this horse. Come!

Pinky - but Pharfignewton and I have pledged our hearts to each other!

Brain - Pinky, that is a horse. You are a mouse.

Pinky - Oh Brain, don't be so intolerant! Why can't the horses and the mice live together in harmony along with the fairies and the wood sprites and the bean sprouts?

Brain - I stand corrected, Pinky. That is a horse. You are an imbecile.

Pinky - Thank you.

Brain - Now come. We must prepare for tonight.

Pinky - Why? What are we going to do tonight?

Brain - Guess.

Pinky - Try to take over the world?

Brain - Bingo!

Pinky - Egad, I love bingo! Narf! It's so much more fun than trying to take over- oof! [laughs]

Yakko - [light snores]

Dot - Hm?

Yakko - Huh?

Nurse - [gasps]

Slappy, Skippy - Huh?

Ralph - [muches]

Yakko, Dot - [gasp]

Yakko (singing) - Oh-ho the train bringing Wakko is a-rollin' down the track!

Dot (singing) - I'm sure that is train my brother's on!

Chorus (singing) - Wakko went to see the world and now he's coming back!

Dot (singing) - I've missed him every day that he's been gone.

Minerva (singing) - He went to seek his fortune and now he's returned.

Rita (singing) - Bringing back the treasures of everything he's learned.

Dot (singing) - Oh-ho the train with my brother is a-comin' closer!

Chorus (singing) - Bearing Wakko down the track-o, back home! Chug-chug-chug-chug-chug! Wakko - Hi!

Chorus - Hooray!

Wakko - My friends of Acme Falls! I give you my fortune - a ha'penny!

Additional Voices (Female Trio - Singing) - **Root is B flat above middle C. The chord is major. If it helps, think 'do-mi-sol'.**

Ralph - Duh, huh.

Nurse - A ha'penny?

Yakko - It's real!

Otto - He has a whole ha'penny!

Chorus - [cheers]

Wakko (singing) - I've got a ha'penny today!

Yakko, Dot (singing) - He's got a ha'penny, hooray!

Otto (singing) - How did you do it?

Wakko (singing) - All work and no play.

Dot (singing) - He chopped wood.

Yakko (singing) - He chopped suey.

Wakko (singing) - I pitched horse shoes and hay.

Yakko (singing) - He milks jokes and cows for his fee.

Wakko (singing) - It was more than I thought it would be.

Chorus (singing) - An entire full year's salary!

Wakko (singing) - And now I've got a ha'penny!

Chorus (singing) - He's got a ha'penny today! He's got a ha'penny, hooray!

Yakko, Dot (singing) - All those days of hard work and here's your reward!

Wakko (singing) - Now there's nothing in this world that I can't afford!

Dot (singing) - You can buy any toys you pick!

Yakko (singing) - And eat candy until you're sick!

Additional Voice (Chef - Singing) - Plus a gourmet meal for monsieur!

Yakko, Dot (singing) And still you'd never be poor!

Chorus (singing) - Because he's got a ha'penny today! He's got a ha'penny hooray!

Wakko (singing) - Our water tower shanty we can finally repair. I can even buy my brother some new underwear. It's like I won the lottery!

Chorus (singing) - Because he's got a ha'penny!

Wakko - I'll buy burgers at the butcher's and blintzes and the baker's, groceries at the grocer's, season tickets for the Lakers!

Otto - You can buy my new elixir!

Warners - Blech!

Nurse - You can buy it by the bucket!

Dot - There's just one little problem.

Yakko - It's lousy, you should chuck it!

Wakko (singing) - It's so to believe it really happened to me, I'm going shopping with my ha'penny!

Chorus (singing) - He's going shopping with his ha'penny!

Ralph - Duh, newses from the village to report, sir!

Plotz - What is it?

Ralph - Duh, seems that one of the townsfolks is happy.

Plotz - What do you mean?

Ralph - Wakko's Warner's has come into the possession of a ha'penny.

Plotz - Ka-ching.

Chorus (singing) - [cheers] He's got a ha'penny today! He's got a ha'penny hooray! With it he could buy himself a tropical cruise!

Wakko (singing) - But first there's one important thing that I have to choose. My sister has been ailing quite a lot.

Yakko (singing) - We don't exactly know what she has got.

Chorus (singing) - You plan to spend your ha'penny on what?

Wakko (singing) - An operation to save my sister Dot!

Chorus (singing) - To cure whatever problem she's got! An operation to save his sister Dot!

Wakko (singing) - It's a present to her from me all because I've a got a ha'penny.

Chorus (singing) - Because he's got a ha'penny! In the village that's called Acme, he's going shopping! So let's get hopping! He's going shopping with his ha'penny! [cheer]

Plotz - And we're all thrilled for your good fortune. Now, about your taxes.

---

In the Control room we saw our moment!

Me: Now!

---

We rushed in and everyone saw a portal emerge and out came a massive fiery explosion and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we came out and landed in front of the townsfolk.

Plotz: Who are you!?

Me: Your worst nightmare!

Stacy then turned into Shredgirl! Her skin turned pink, her mouth grew wider and she grew a sawblade out of her forehead and her hair fell out and her teeth turned into razors and she became Shredgirl!

Qin: Wow! So this is you when you become Shredgirl!?

Shredgirl: Yep.

Then Shredgirl chomped on Baron Von Plotz's butt and he screamed like a little girl as she bit his whole butt clean off!

I grabbed Baron Von Plotz by his shirt.

Me: Listen here you little fat freak! You better give these people back everything they own and all their money or that butt chomp will be the least of your worries!

Baron Von Plotz: And what if I don't?

Me: Then I will slash off your whole head and kill you!

Plotz: (Scared) You wouldn't!

Me: Oh wouldn't I?

I held up a dagger to his neck and began cutting it slowly from the left side.

Nico: You better do what he says if you want to keep your head.

Plotz was so scared that he peed his pants!

Plotz: Okay okay okay!

Me: Good.

Baron Von Plotz did as I told him and all of Acme Acres was getting back to normal.

Spiderman: (to the citizens of Warnerstock) Folks, kiss your troubles goodbye. Because we're getting rid of taxes!

Everyone cheered wildly.

Me: Now for the fun part. Citizens of Acme Falls. We apologize for arriving so suddenly. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Yakko: Oh wow! You guys are awesome legends!

Wakko: You all are an amazing force for good!

Dot: Yeah! (Cough)

Me: That's right. We came here to help you all and kill King Salazar.

Otto Scratchansniff: (Austrian Accent) How can you do that?

Me: We can help you all. But first lets get all your lives back.

Laney: And if any of King Salazar's men come we'll blast them.

Hello Nurse: We are grateful you all came.

Me: Thanks Hello Nurse. And you and Minerva Mink are the hottest girls ever here.

Hello Nurse: (Giggles and Blushes) Why thank you.

Minerva: You are a charmer J.D.

Wakko: So how are we going to kill King Salazar?

Me: We'll figure something out later. But first we got to help out Dot.

Later that night we went to the reopened orphanage and Hello Nurse and Ratchet looked her over.

Hello Nurse: Sorry, guys. But Dot's not getting any better.

Me: Oh man.

Wakko: Darn it! If only there was some way to help Dot!

Laney: I have an idea.

Laney got down on her knees and prayed. She prayed to the Wishing Star in latin and then a blinding light was seen and we saw a meteor crash in the mountains!

Me: There it is! Lets get to the Wishing Star first thing in the morning.

Later in the morning we got ready.

Me: Here we go guys. We have to make sure that King Salazar never gets to the Wishing Star. We have to make sure that Wakko Warner gets to the Star first.

Lori: Right!

Naruto: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lola: Oh yeah!

Warners [singing] - We're leaving Acme Falls to find the wishing star! We're heading off to seek our dream come true! It's waiting right out there, the answer to our prayer.

Wakko [singing] - A wish for free!

Yakko, Dot [singing] - Hey, you might be a multimillionaire!

Warners [singing] - That's why we're off to seek our destiny together!

Yakko [singing] - It's one for all!

Wakko [singing] - And all for one!

Dot [singing] - Times three!

Warners [singing] - Who cares about the stuff we lack? We're on our way and we won't be back-

Wakko [singing] - Until we find that star!

Dot - Gee, it looks kinda far!

Yakko [singing] - Too bad we don't have a car!

Warners [singing] - Oh, what the hey, we're on our way to find the wishing star! We're leaving Acme Falls to find the wishing star! And when we do our troubles are gonna be through. It's just around the bend, it's where the mountains end. We're packing our load, we're hitting the road, let's sing it together again, hey, hey! We wanna be the first to touch the wishing star! We're northward bound, we're leaving town today!

Yakko [singing] - We're taking a stand!

Wakko [singing] - We're making a vow!

Dot [singing] - This is the place-

Warners [singing] - The moment is now! We, Yakko, Wakko and Dot! We're giving it all we got!

Dot [singing] - We're coming so ready or not!

Warners [singing] - Today's the day, we're on our way to find the wishing star!

This section spoken in rhythm*

Otto - Hey, what's up, what's all the noise?

Additional Voices (Candlestick Maker) - The Warner girl and the Warner boys!

Additional Voices (Chef) - They're gather round in the village square.

Additional Voices (Candlestick Maker) - They say there's something way out there!

Minerva - Something weird and something strange!

Additional Voices (Three Village Men) - Beyond the farthest mountain range!

Otto - What are you saying?

Nurse - What do you mean?

Chorus - It's something no one's ever seen!

Rita - What's the story?

Runt - What's the fuss?

Yakko - We're about to leave, and that's because-

Dot - We're on our way to the wishing star!

Otto - The wishing star?

Nurse - The wishing star?

Brain - What is that?

Pinky - Haven't you heard?

Brain - There's no such thing, it's too absurd!

Slappy - What's the story?

Skippy - What's the dish?

Wakko - Touch the star and you get one wish!

Otto - You get one wish if you touch the star?

Slappy - Where's it at?

Skippy - Is it way out far?

Dot - It could well be, but we just don't know.

Yakko - We'll soon find out, 'cause we're going to go-

Warners [singing] - To the wishing star!

Chorus [singing] - To the wishing star!

Warners [singing] - It's something weird and so bizarre, it fell to earth from way up far!

Chorus [singing] - They're on their way to the wishing star!

Warners [singing] - The wishing star! Oh yes, we are! On our way, so we'll say "Bonsoir!" Ciao, you guys, and au revoir! Now we're off to the wishing star!

Chorus [singing] - Yes, it's true! The Warners are! On their way to the wishing star!

Otto [singing] - They'll be rich as a king or czar!

Chorus [singing] - When they get their wish from the wishing star!

Wakko [singing] - I looked up in the sky last night and all the stars were shining bright, and I wished I may and I wished I might just have the wish I wished last night!

Chorus [singing] - He looked up in the sky so bright and he saw the stars up in the night, and he wished he may and he wished he might have the wish that he wished last night!

Wakko [singing] - Then right there before my eyes I saw a light up in the skies, the wishing star lit up the night and then exploded really bright! It fell to earth and it came on down in a great big piece that hit the ground. And then some fairy said to me, "Whoever gets there first, you see, just touch the star, that's all you do, and then you get your wish come true!"

Chorus - Touch the star, that's all you do and then you get your wish come true!

Rhythmic speaking ends*

Otto [singing] - Wait, now. Let me get this straight, now. You mean whoever gets there first can have a wish all to himself?

Rita [singing] - We have to go now, because we know now, that if I'm the first to touch the star that wish belongs to me!

Slappy, Skippy [singing] - We've got to run now, before they're done now, so we can get a big head start and beat the others to the punch!

Ralph [singing] - I can't be slow now!

Additional Voices (Three Village Men - Singing) - We have to go now!

Minerva [singing] - And I have got to get there first because-

Chorus - That wish belongs to me!

Otto - Belongs to me!

Slappy - Belongs to me!

Nurse - Belongs to me!

Skippy - Belongs to me!

Rita - Belongs to me!

Runt - Me!

Warners - Me!

Chicken Boo - Ba-caw!

Plotz - It all belongs to me! Let's roll!

Ralph - Duh, hyah!

Otto [singing] - We're on our way to the wishing star, it could be near or it could be far!

Warners [singing] - But we're gonna get there first, you see, the one who gets there first will be in a super wagon, wrapped and bowed, then on the snow it's gonna blow! It has a sail, it's like a sleigh. Look out world, we're on our way!

Otto [singing] - Pharfignewton, come on, scurry!

Nurse [singing] - Time to go, we've got to hurry!

Pinky [singing] - Farewell to my life-long mate!

Brain [singing] - Pinky needs a mousie date.

Cast [singing] - On the road, can't stop us now, through the town the oxen plough!

Plotz [singing] - Clear the way, you stupid mime!

Chorus [singing] - He gets trampled all the time.

Warners [singing] - It's over hill and over dale, sailing down the snowy trail.

Slappy [singing] - Through the trees is plenty quick.

Skippy [singing] - We can go by pogo stick.

Brain [singing] - Pinky, are you pondering exactly what I'm pondering?

Pinky [singing] - I think so, Brain, but just how will we get the weasel to hold still?

Brain [singing] - No, that wish is all we need, our plan could finally succeed!

Warners [singing] - Onwards through the snow and drifts, onwards towards the mountain cliffs.

Plotz [singing] - The one who findsthat wishing star will soon be eating caviar.

Otto [singing] - Und that my friend is going to be no one else except for me!

Rita [singing] - 'Cause this is definitely gonna be our golden opportunity!

Three Village Men - Singing - We're going to get that wish, you see.

Additional Voices (Minerva, Butcher, Candlestick Maker - Singing) - The star belongs to me!

Additional Voices (Three Village Men - Singing) - No, no, the star belongs to me!

Additional Voices (Minerva, Butcher, Candlestick Maker - Singing) - No, no, the star belongs to me!

Otto, Nurse - To me!

Slappy, Skippy - To me!

Rita, Runt - To me!

Chorus - To me!

We were off!

Warners - I've got to get to the wishing star!

Otto, Nurse - I gotta get to the wishing star!

Rita, Runt - I hope it's near and not too far!

Chorus - Gotta be first to the wishing star!

Pinky [singing] - Here we are. My love and all the rest have gone to find the wishing star.

Brain [singing] - You'll find that they won't get too far, for we will get there first.

Pinky - Oh, well that's different then, isn't it? Tronsk!

Chorus [singing] - I've got to get to the wishing star, we're doing really good so far!

Plotz - Out of my way, whoever you are!

Chorus - I'm gonna get to the wishing star!

Otto - Wishing!

Nurse - Wishing!

Rita - Wishing!

Runt - Wishing!

Slappy - Wishing!

Skippy - Wishing!

Additional Voices (Minerva, Butcher, Candlestick Maker) - Wishing!

Additional Voices (Three Village Men) - Wishing!

Pinky - Wishing!

Brain - Wishing!

Plotz - Wishing!

Ralph - Wishing!

Dot - Wishing!

Wakko - Wishing!

Yakko - Wishing!

Warners [singing] - The wishing!

Chorus [singing] - The wishing… star!

We continued on. Maria and Carmen were flying and they saw Pinky and The Brain flying on a Renaissance Era flying machine.

Carmen: (sees Pinky and Brain) Think we should…

Maria: Don't worry about them, sis. They're only annoyances at best. In fact, when we face them in the future, we'll just make them our archenemies. Just like how me and Lily have the Alternate Krabs as an archenemy.

Carmen: Good idea.

We were flying and we were in a falcon formation and we were watching from the sky and we saw King Salazar taking the fastest route to the Wishing Star: Train.

Me: Oh no you don't!

I fired an energy blast and blew the tracks apart at where they go into the mountains!

We were going over the mountains and more and we were making sure that Baron Von Plotz never gets to the Warner's by blasting his wagon with energy and fire blasts as well as elemental powers.

We blasted his wagon apart. We then got to the star and it was beautiful. It was a small star as big as a skyscraper and it was as bright as the Sun.

Me: Wow!

Wakko: It's beautiful!

Me: It sure is. Go touch it Wakko. It's what you would've done.

Laney: Go for it.

King Salazar then appeared and he was infuriated!

King Salazar: Not so fast!

We saw him.

King Salazar: Give me the wishing star or you're all dead!

Me: Not gonna happen you fucked up tyrant!

Kevin Levin: (absorbs the ground) Neither of those is gonna happen!

Me: You are also the monster that murdered Yakko, Wakko and Dot's parents! You killed King William the Good in Cold Blood and plunged this whole country into absolute chaos!

King Salazar: And I would do it again! This land is mine and I will not stop until those brats are dead!

Lana: You are a monster Salazar!

Nico: Salazar the Pushy, you have failed this universe!

Me: You are a fucked up monster Salazar! You make me sick just looking at you! Now we're going to avenge King William and give the Warner's their rightful place on the throne! Lets take him down!

We went at him and I kicked King Salazar in the face and punched him in the stomach.

Nico punched him in the face and knocked out his teeth.

Lincoln and Linka fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted him!

Edzilla: (tail whips Salazar's men) ED SMASH PUNY KING!

I kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

He got up.

Me: You destroyed so many lives and made so many people miserable! You are a monster that has absolutely no regard for the value of human life!

Lori: And you will literally never be welcome as king anywhere!

Luna: You make me sick dude!

Luan: I'm so mad I can't even think of a joke!

Me: Even Rush Limbaugh is much more sane than you! Lets take him down with combos and Final Smashes!

Ratchet: Lets! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his laser scalpels and arc welders 100-fold to weapon levels.

Iris: Time for some dragon power Axew! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Iris's right arm and it enhanced her Axew's abilities 100-fold.

Iris: Axew, use Dragon Rage!

Ratchet and Iris: LASER DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Ratcher fired a laser blast from his laser scalpel and Axew fired a powerful blast of blue energy from his mouth that turned into a powerful dragon and the blasts combined and they hit Salazar and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Shockwave: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Electromagnetic Spectral Gun 100-fold.

Ember McClain: Lets do it! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm and it enhanced her guitar's ghost powers 100-fold.

Shockwave and Ember McClain: ULTRAVIOLET FIRESTORM BURST!

Shockwave fired a powerful blast of ultraviolet fire and Ember McClain fired a powerful blast of fire waves and they combined and hit Salazar and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Final Smash Time!

Hello Nurse: Lets do it! FIRESTORM KISS OF PAIN!

Hello Nurse blew a deadly kiss made of pure fire from her lips and it slammed into him and burned him bad!

Wakko: Lets see you like this! (Drinks a Soda) HYPERSONIC MEGABELCH SURPRISE!

BBBBBEEEEEEEEEEELLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLL

The belch he released was so loud that it blew Salazar into a rock and he crashed into it with Devastating force!

CRASH!

Me: Now it's time for Wakko to make his wish.

He went to the Wishing Star and touched it and it glowed.

Pip - Nice job, Wakko! You've done well. The power of the wishing star is yours. At the sound of the tone, please make any wish you desire.

Wakko - Ok, here goes. I wish for…

Chorus - [gasps]

Wakko - Not one, but two ha'pennies!

Yakko - They're real!

Chorus - [cheers]

Salazar - No. No. [sobs]

Chorus (singing) - He's got two ha'pennies today! He's got two ha'pennies hooray! No more worries or cares, while it may sound cliché, it's the answer to our prayers and no more taxes to pay! Now it's back to the town of Acme to go shopping with his whole penny!

Narrator - And, as it turned out, Wakko had made the perfect wish, because with one of his ha'pennies he paid for his sister's long overdue operation.

Otto - It was a complete success!

Yakko, Wakko - Yay! Hooray!

Plotz - What was the operation for, anyway?

Otto - Plastic surgery, to implant a beauty mark on her cheek.

Dot - I call it a cutie mark. Cindy Crawford, eat your heart out! So, do I look cuter now?

Captain - Your cuteness is like, out of control, man! It's perfect!

Dot - Perfect, huh? [yawns] Well, I suppose that'll have to do.

Lola: You are beyond cute now Dot.

Dot: Thanks Lola.

Narrator - And with the ha'penny he earned with Dot's operation, Dr. Scratchansniff bought all the ingredients for his new elixir, which was mixed together by his crack team of beverage technologists.

Rita - More sugar?

Runt - [slurps][smacks lips] Yeah, yeah, definitely, definitely more sugar.

Narrator - At the same time, Hello Nurse came up with a new bottle design- one with a slightly more attractive shape.

Nurse - It just came to me- from who knows where.

Yakko, Wakko - Hello Nurse!

Narrator - Then they put their formula to the ultimate taste test.

Otto - Well?

Wakko - [belches]

The burp was so loud that it shattered all the glass. Including Lisa and Dr. Scratchansniff's glasses

Yakko - That's a big thumbs-up!

Narrator - So while they went off to market with their new drink, Wakko went to town with his other ha'penny and he bought-

Wakko - Burgers at the butcher's, blintzes at the baker's! Groceries at the grocer's, season tickets for the Lakers!

A man got hit with a basketball and was knocked out and Wakko honked an air horn.

Narrator - That ha'penny exchanged hands all over town and everyone prospered, including the butcher-

Additional Voices (Butcher) - Hi!

Narrator - The baker-

Additional Voices (Baker) - Hi!

Narrator - And the candlestick maker.

Additional Voices (Candlestick Maker) - Hi!

Narrator - And a mime.

Yakko - Like we said, no place is perfect!

Narrator - But Acme Falls was as close to perfect as possible. And thanks to Wakko's wish, other wishes came true as well. With the spring thaw, Slappy's tree came back to life.

Slappy - Ah, sweet bliss.

Skippy - [laughs]

Additional Voices (Squirrel Boy) - [laughs]

Narrator - And Skippy's social life warmed up considerably.

Additional Voices (Squirrel Girl) - [sighs and giggles]

Skippy - Huh? Squirrel chicks, yowza! Duh. Yeah!

Slappy - He used to like nuts, now he's discovered dates.

Narrator - Buttons returned Mindy to her home.

Buttons - [sighs]

Mindy's Mother - Mindy, darling, you're back! You're safe! Oh, thank goodness!

Mindy - Hi, Mom!

Mindy's Mother - Mindy, you called me Mom! You called me Mom! It's a miracle!

Narrator - And Buttons received his wish- to be rewarded for his loyalty.

He was given a plate full of steaks.

Buttons - [sighs][munches]

Narrator - Rita and Runt's wish came true, too.

Rita - [yawns] Life is good.

Runt - Yeah, good. Definitely, definitely good.

Narrator - They found a happy home with Dr Scratchansniff, whose elixir was renamed Scratchy Cola and was a huge success thanks to the corporation's savvy CEO.

Yakko, Wakko - Hello Nurse!

Narrator - Who was finally appreciated for her figuring, and not just her figure. Baron von Plotz achieved his wish, too; to be king.

Plotz - Burgermeister King, that is! May I take your order, please?

Narrator - He opened a chain of fast food restaurants that sell Scratchy Cola and Baron von Plotz Burgers.

And they are really tasty too.

Plotz - You want fries with that?

Narrator - And Ralph, who ultimately wanted to direct, got his wish, too. He's directing traffic in the village of Acme Falls.

Ralph - Duh, it's my dream come true.

Additional Voices (Angry Drivers) - [yelling]

Narrator - Even the pigeons, who wanted a little respect, got their wish.

Additional Voices (Candlestick Maker) - There they are!

Additional Voices (A Village Man) - Our heroes!

Minerva - Those three are the best!

Pesto - Finally, people are looking up to us!

Narrator - As for Yakko, Wakko, and Dot, they wound up with more than they'd ever dreamed. The hospital tracked down their birth certificates which proved the Warners to be of royal heritage.

Dot - Works for me!

Narrator - In fact, their parents had been the king and queen of Warnerstock, making Yakko, Wakko, and Dot the heirs to the throne.

Wakko - Faboo!

Narrator - It seems that when Salazar took control of the nation, he sent the royal Warner orphans into exile, never expecting to see them again.

Wakko - Ha! Fooled ya, didn't we?

Eddy: I have an idea on what to do with Salazar.

10 minutes later…

Salazar was tied up wearing only his underwear.

Eddy: Step right up, folks. And join for free in throwing rotten tomatoes at Salazar!

Everyone threw rotten tomatoes at him.

Narrator - So King Salazar was officially booted out, and the Warners became co-rulers of the kingdom. As for Pinky, he was appointed royal stablemouse so he could stay close to Pharfignewton.

Pinky - [singing a tune]

Narrator - His job was given to him by the Warners' most trusted advisor- Prime Minister Brain.

Brain - Yes! Come, Pinky. We must prepare for tomorrow night.

Pinky - Gee Brain, what are we going to do tomorrow night?

Brain - The same thing we do every night, Pinky. Plan for the sequel when we'll try to take over the kingdom and the world!

Chorus (singing) - They're dinky, they're Pinky and the Brain, Brain,

Brain, Brain, Brain.

Narrator - So in the end, everyone in Acme Falls got his or her wish. (Mime gets hit with a safe) Except for the mime, that is.

Yakko - Ehhhh, I dunno about him, but that sure was my wish.

Chorus (singing) - The good old days were a bummer, our town was a total dive! But now every day's like summer, it feels great to be alive! To state our message with greater clarity we now spin the Wheel of Morality!

Chorus - Wheel of Morality, turn, turn, turn! Tell us the lesson that we should learn!

Yakko - And the moral of our story is-

Chorus (singing) - When you're blue, buy a clue, try not to mope! You gotta cheer up and never give up hope! Don't be a dope. Just cheer up and never give up hope- try to cope! Just cheer up and never, ever give up hope, hope, hope, hope, hope!

After we beat King Salazar we killed him by having Edzilla eat him. But Edzilla threw up his guts because of the taste Salazar had. He tasted like puke. Probably because he was pelted with rotten tomatoes. We then decided to move Acme Falls to Gotham Royal York. We then had Pinky and The Brain kept under our watchful eyes to make sure that they don't take over the world or else.

Wakko: (To the Viewers) As long as hope exists, anything can happen if you believe.

Me: You got that right Wakko.

Yakko: Thank you so much for helping us all J.D.

Me: Any time Yakko. We love Animaniacs and you guys make us laugh so hard to the point where we split our sides.

Lola: That's right and Dot don't you stop being cute!

Dot: Count on it Lola.

Me: Just be careful around the Warner Bros. Studio in Los Angeles, California. But you guys are big stars in everyone's hearts.

Wakko: Aw. Thanks J.D.

Me: Oh and Dot if anyone calls you Dottie, kill them.

We laughed.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter complete and another bad king dead.

Animaniacs Wakko's Wish was so funny! I loved watching that movie back when I was a kid. Animaniacs was so funny from September 13th, 1993 to November 14th, 1998. It was so funny! I love how they used all references and more! The Pesto Rants are from the Animaniacs series. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Next Card is the Maze Card.

See you all next time.

# Showdown At The Green River Corral

At the estate I was monitoring the Earth and then the computer detected some seismic activity brewing over in Isla Nublar.

Me: Uh oh. We have seismic activity near Isla Nublar.

I looked up some models on the island and it showed that the volcano of Isla Nublar, Mount Siba, was going to erupt with much greater explosive power than that of Mount Tambora when it erupted back in 1815 and it was gonna destroy the whole island and sink it into the ocean!

Me: Holy shit!

I immediately called John Hammond.

Me: We got to get those dinosaurs out of there!

John H.: Hello? John Hammond?

Me: John it's J.D. We got big problems! The volcano on Isla Nublar is going to erupt and destroy the whole island!

John H.: How big are we talking?

Me: Mount Tambora 1815 eruption strength. It will cause the whole island to sink into the sea!

John H.: How much time do we have?

Me: Projections say about 48 to 72 hours. The volcanic pressure is 2,000 times greater than that of Mount Tambora when it erupted back in 1815. But not only that. When Isla Nublar sinks because of the eruption, It's going to create a massive 3,000 foot high megatsunami that will slam into Central America, western South America, and the Pacific Coastline!

John H.: That's a catastrophic travesty!

Me: It is. But I have an awesome solution. We're going to create a manmade island in Lake Huron protected by a giant greenhouse dome to keep the Ecosystem of Jurassic Park at tropical prehistoric climates.

John H.: That works perfectly J.D.! But what about the volcanic aftermath?

Me: The global temperatures are going to drop by 3˚ Celcius for the next 3 years.

John H.: Almost ice age weather.

Me: Yeah. We got to get moving fast. Millions of lives are hanging in the balance!

John H.: I wish you all luck J.D.

Me: Not that we'll need it but thanks John.

I hung up and pressed the Prime Omega Emergency button. The alarms sounded and pulled out a microphone.

Me: ATTENTION ALL OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, THIS IS J.D. KNUDSON ISSUING A PRIME OMEGA EMERGENCY ALERT! THIS IS NOT A DRILL! I REPEAT, THIS IS NOT A DRILL!

Everyone came down and we were ready.

Nico: What's the problem J.D.?

Me: We got huge problems.

I revealed everything and everyone gasped in sheer horror!

Lori: This is gonna be a catastrophe!

Lola: We got to get those Dinosaurs out of there!

Me: And not just that but when Isla Nublar sinks into the ocean it will cause a massive 3,000 foot Megatsunami that will destroy this area.

I showed on a holographic globe where the Megatsunami will destroy.

Lincoln: That's a huge area!

Lisa: A massive megatsunami like that will ravage a 7,447 square kilometer radius.

Qin: That's awful!

Me: More than that. Millions of people will die. But I have an idea. We're going to put up force field barriers around the Central America, the Pacific Coastline and the entirety of western South America.

Lana: That just might work!

Lisa: It sure will. But for it to work we'll have to have the barriers to be at 5,280 feet high.

Quicksilver: Me, Breach and Flash can help get the dinosaurs out of there.

Me: Okay. Lynn, you and Earth will make an island in the middle of Lake Huron that is as big as twice the size of Isla Nublar. Laney, you, Sam Manson and Riley will make the plants and vegetation for the island. Luna, you and Lily and Maria will get make the lakes, rivers, streams and waterfalls for the island.

Laney: Roger that!

Lynn: You got it J.D.!

Luna: Roger that dude!

Me: Lets get moving guys!

We set out to relocate the entirety of Jurassic Park. Lynn and Earth made a big island in the middle of Lake Huron and after it cooled down, Gaara made sandy beaches and Laney, Sam M. and Riley made prehistoric palm trees and more as well as prehistoric trees from before the age of dinosaurs and Luna, Lily and Maria made lakes, rivers, streams, waterfalls and more. The dome was done.

On Isla Nublar, Breach formed portals leading to the new Jurassic Park Island in Lake Huron.

Killer Frost: What if I freeze the volcano with ice?

Nicole: No Louise! That's insane! It will cause the pressure to build up more and destroy the whole planet!

Polar Claw: There's nothing we can do about the volcano now. Just focus on getting the dinosaurs out of here!

We got all the dinosaurs and creatures out of there. We decided to expand all of Jurassic Park and have it include creatures from all over prehistoric times. 2 days later it was eruption time. We placed barriers all over the area that was gonna be destroyed. Bobby made 5,280 foot high indestructible Diamond Crystal Wall.

Me: Here it comes!

My seismographs then showed a massive earthquake registered at 9.7 on the Richter Scale and then we saw the volcano explode with incredible force!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We saw the entire volcano explode with incredible power and it sent a massive explosion of lava, ash, fire and rock billowing high into the sky. The ash clouds went miles into the air and the ash ejecta ratio was massive! The volcano eruption registered at level 7 on the Volcanic Explosivity Index and just as the projections predicted we saw the whole island sink right into the sea! We saw the whole island disappear and it was an incredibly horrifying sight to see! Then we saw a massive megatsunami form! It was 3,000 feet high and it was heading for the Pacific Coastline and we saw the wave slam into the wall with devastating force!

KRASSSSSPPPPPPPLLLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

But luckily the whole Crystal Wall held and it saved millions of people from certain death!

Everyone all over cheered for us and we cheered ourselves knowing that we saved a lot of people. We later made the entirety of Jurassic Park even better. We resurrect prehistoric creatures from the Cambrian, Ordovician, Silurian, Devonian, Carboniferous and Permian periods. The park had sections for each period. We also included an ice age area for creatures from the Tertiary period and of the Ice ages. The park also had sections for each of the Tertiary Epochs. We changed it to Paleozoic World. It was a much bigger success and John Hammond was one of our partners. During the rescue Nico caught a Beartic and a Cryogonal.

---

Later after saving much of the world from doom we were watching one of my favorite movies from 1991: An American Tail: Fievel Goes West.

A few years after immigrating to the United States in 1885, in the year 1890, the impoverished Mousekewitz family discovers that conditions are not as ideal as they had hoped, as they find themselves still struggling against the attacks of mouse-hungry cats. Fievel spends his days thinking about the Wild West sheriff dog Wylie Burp, while his older sister, Tanya, dreams of becoming a singer. Meanwhile, Tiger's girlfriend, Miss Kitty, leaves him to find a new life out west, remarking that perhaps she is looking for "a cat that's more like a dog."

Soon after, Cat R. Waul, (a British-accented aristocratic cat) forces the mice into the sewers, including the Mousekewitzes. Using a mouse marionette, Cat R. Waul entices the mice into moving yet again to a better life out west. Tiger chases the train, trying to catch up with his friends, but is thrown off course by a pack of angry dogs. While on the train, Fievel wanders into the livestock car, where he overhears the cats revealing their plot to turn them into "mouse burgers." After being discovered, he is thrown from the train by Cat R.'s hench-spider, T.R. Chula, landing him in the middle of the desert. His family is devastated once again over his loss and arrive in Green River, Utah with heavy hearts, though this time they are hopeful that Fievel will still be alive.

Upon arrival at Green River, Chula blocks up the water tower, drying up the river. Cat R. approaches the mice and proposes to build a new saloon together, although intending to trick the mice into doing the bulk of the work and then eat them afterwards. Meanwhile, Fievel is wandering aimlessly through the desert, as is Tiger, who has found his way out west as well, and they pass each other. However, they each figure that the other is a mirage and continue on their separate ways. Tiger is captured by mouse Indians and hailed as a god. Fievel is picked up by a hawk, dropped over the Indian mouse village and reunites with Tiger. Tiger chooses to stay in while Fievel catches a passing tumbleweed, which takes him to Green River. As soon as he makes his arrival, he quickly reunites with his family but is unable to convince them of Cat R.'s plans to kill them. However, Cat R. hears Tanya singing and is enchanted by her voice.

He sends Tanya to Miss Kitty, who is now a saloon-girl cat, and she reveals that she came at Cat R.'s request. He tells Miss Kitty to put her on stage. With a little encouragement from Miss Kitty, she pulls off a performance for the cats. Meanwhile, Fievel is chased by Chula and briefly taken prisoner, but flees.

While walking out of town, Fievel stops to talk with an elderly bloodhound sleeping outside the jail, discovering that he is actually Wylie Burp. Fievel convinces him to help and train Tiger as a lawman and a dog. Tiger is reluctant at first, but relents at the suggestion that a new persona might win back Miss Kitty. They go back to Green River to fight the cats, who attempt to kill the mice at sunset during the opening of Cat R.'s saloon using a giant mouse trap. Tiger, Wylie and Fievel intervene and fight the cats. When Chula threatens to kill Miss Kitty, Tiger rescues her and uses a pitchfork and Chula's web as a lasso with him trapped on it to hurtle Cat R. and his underlings out of town by having them piled on part of the trap, which the heroes use as a catapult. The cats fly into the air and land into a mailbag, which a passing train picks up and leaves.

Enamored by his new personality, Miss Kitty and Tiger are reunited. Tanya becomes a famous singer and the tower flows with 1,000 gallons of water again, making Green River bloom with thousands of flowers. Fievel finds Wylie away from the party who hands him his sheriff badge. Fievel is unsure about taking it, but realizes that his journey is not over.

Natilee loves movies like this and she loves the Old West like all of the Celtic World.

When the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: Boy Fievel you were awesome there.

Fievel: I sure was Nico.

Tanya: That's my brother.

Me: This was also James Stewart's last movie he did in his entire career. He did this movie before he retired.

Lola: James Stewart was awesome! He starred in the movie It's a Wonderful Life.

Me: From 1946. My dad knows that movie all too well. That movie was the best film he was ever known for.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lana: It sure is.

Laney: I love western movies. But I hate that cat Cat R. Waul.

Me: Me too. He was the worst cat ever.

---

Waul is an evil, greedy, devious, conceited, manipulative but ingenious feline criminal, who pretended to be the champion of a "brave new world" where cats and mice would peacefully coexist in harmony while actually secretly plotting to turn all the mice of Green River into "mouse burgers" once they had outlived their usefulness to him in building a town in the Old West, and a giant mousetrap that he intended for killing them all. Like the villainous Warren T. Rat before him, Waul was defeated by an older Fievel, who teamed up with his old friend, Tiger, and the reluctant former Sheriff Wily Burp in order to stop his evil plan, and drive Waul and his band of outlaws out of town for good.

Waul is a polite, classy, cultured and persuasive gentleman by nature, yet underneath his civilized exterior lay a violent streak and the natural predatory instincts of a feline - he had a way with words and refrained from violence (unless it was in his favor), but would deal with any threats to his plans with ruthless efficiency. He held the law in little regard and saw himself as superior to almost everyone, making him rather arrogant as a result. He also has an extreme dislike of humans, especially those who treat him as a pet, such as his buxom owner.

Waul also has a softer side to his nature, however, as he was genuinely fascinated with Tanya and her singing voice to the point of putting her on stage, despite the initial hostility of the other patrons over having a mouse performing. He also planned to spare Tanya the fate of the other mice.

Waul was served by a number of feline thugs who lacked his "level of sophistication", yet helped him in their own ways, such as when he ordered them to attack the mice sector of New York in order to drive the mice underground and (via the use of a puppet) trick them into buying tickets out West to a "safer world". He also had a henchman in the form of T.R. Chula, the tarantula, who had a sadistic streak even for a spider.

Waul's genius was shown in the way he designed a giant mouse-trap with the intent of gathering all the mice who had helped build the town onto it in the guise of a stage only to kill them; however, Fievel, Wylie Burp and Tiger showed up and foiled his evil plan. In the resulting battle, Cat R. Waul and his entire gang were catapulted (literally) out of the town via this mouse-trap device. Unfortunately, Waul is instantly spotted by a heavy-set, cat-fancying woman on a train (presumably his owner), who immediately grabs him and puts a bow on him promising to take care of him "for ever, and ever and ever!".

---

Lucy Loud: I can't believe he was that evil.

Two hands came from behind and covered Nico's eyes.

?: Guess who!

Nico: (humorously) Hmm… Is it Maria?

?: No. Guess again.

Nico: Qin?

?" No. Come on, Nico! Is it really that hard?

Nico: (grins) Maybe. Can you give me a hint?

?" Okay, here's your hint: It's someone that you care about, and if you don't guess right this time, you'll be in a world of hurt.

Nico: (chuckles) Good morning, May.

May: You got it Nico.

We laughed.

Me: Lets not forget that the movie takes place in Green River, Utah and my mom has a terrible history with that town.

Natilee: Yeah. Grandma got a speeding ticket there.

Nico: That stinks.

Me: Yeah. But with only 952 people it really is what I would call a true one horse town.

Vince: That really is a small town.

Natilee: Lets show what happens when you mess with our animal friends. Green River is a bad town for Fievel and his family. We're gonna face Cat R. Waul and take him down.

Lincoln: Lets do it.

We went to the simulator for this.

Natilee, Qin, Nico, Poromon, Sydney, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Polar Claw, Steeljaw, The Penguins, Odd, Wendy, Ravage, Killer Frost, and Fievel were getting ready.

Blaster: Steeljaw, if you ever get in trouble, just transform into your cassette mode.

Steeljaw: Thanks Blaster.

G1 Soundwave: Please take good care of Ravage.

Natilee: Thanks Soundwave. I will.

Wendy: (to Odd) Would this count as our first date?

Odd: Let's just call it a mission date.

Wendy then kissed Odd passionately.

Private (sees Odd and Wendy kissing): Isn't it romantic? And they've only been a couple for a week.

Poromon: Qin, what kind of sensations do you feel whenever you start to transform?

Qin: My blood and body temperature would turn cold.

Nico: That's cold.

Skipper: Kowalski, give me options on how to deal with Waul.

Kowalski: We'll think of something during the adventure.

Nico: Okay.

Natilee: Check me out.

We saw Natilee and she was wearing an awesome old west outfit. She was dressed up like famous outlaw Calamity Jane. She also had a Winchester Rifle and a 50 caliber pistol.

Me: Wow! You look like Calamity Jane.

Natilee: Calamity Jane is one of my favorite western Outlaws.

The Simulator activated and they found themselves in the small western town of Green River, Utah in 1890.

Natilee: Green River, Utah 1890. Small town but very western like.

Lola: This town is very small and amazing.

Nico: Lets find Cat R. Waul and see what he's doing.

Qin: Okay.

They saw a cat go into a saloon and they saw a lot of cats drinking and smoking and gambling like an ordinary western saloon.

Doctor: (Austrian Accent) What's your problem?

Cat 1: Being nice to these mices, it's driving me nuts!

Cat R. Waul slammed a magnifying glass onto his head and shattered it.

Cat R. Waul: Oh, get on with it, you morons!

They heard their plan.

Doctor: After ze saloon is finished tomorrow, we announce that we are going to have a special ceremony.

He unveiled his plan with a flip book.

Doctor: We invite all of ze mice und seat zem in ze stands und when the sun goes down, snappo, (Draws a bun on mice) Mouseburgers.

Everyone: MOUSEBURGERS!

Cat R. Waul: Let me hear that again!

Everyone: MOUSEBURGERS!

Cat R. Waul: LET THE SALIVA FLOW!

Everyone: MOUSEBURGERS!

Natilee: Not if we have anything to say about it.

Fievel then grabbed a fork and stabbed Cat R. Waul in the butt and sent him crashing through the ceiling and he landed back down seconds later and he heard a record play and saw Fievel.

Cat R. Waul: Well, if it isn't my diminutive friend from the train!

Fievel: Cat R. Waul! I heard what you said about the Mouseburgers, and I'm gonna tell everyone. I'm gonna get Wylie Burp. Cause he's the law.

Cat R. Waul: The Wylie Burp? [The saloon erupts in laughter] That quaint historical figure? [he picks Fievel up on a fork] Put simply put, mouseling: I am the law here, and you're a mere hors d'oeuvre.

Qin: Not for long! (drops to the ground in pain)

Qin then transformed. Her skin turned into scales and her eyes turned green and slit, her black hair fell out and her mouth turned wider and had razor sharp teeth and her hands turned into claws and she grew her tail and her tongue turned into that of a snakes and she had become Scalebreath! She breathed a blast of fire and it provided a distraction and they got Fievel and Tanya out of there.

Qin reverted back.

The blast of fire hit the wall and exploded and blew a huge hole in the wall.

Natilee: Lets formulate a plan. But we have to hurry. We have until sunset tomorrow afternoon.

Qin: I know. Sydney, if I had been mutated at the same time as you and your friends, I would have definitely be classified as an Underground Monster.

Sydney: How so?

Qin: Well I was slammed the same time as you were mutated by the

Shredder and that qualifies me as part of the Underground City people.

Sydney: I guess that would make sense.

Nico then saw Qin with tears in her eyes.

Nico: What's wrong Qin?

Qin (tears in her eyes): I'm glad that I'm like a sister to you, Nico. Especially since my family is dead!

Nico and Qin hugged and Nico whispered comforting words for her.

Later they settled down until they could formulate a plan. They met the famous sheriff dog Wylie Burp and he was Fievel's hero. He may have been old but he was more than willing to help them. Luckily Fievel knew just the person to help them. He went and got Tiger and told him everything. It was not gonna be easy. Tiger was gonna be turned into a dog and a brave cat for his girlfriend Ms. Kitty. They had to save all the mice. They trained Tiger and when it was done he was a dog ready for action. They were all ready to shoot some cats and end their 9 lives.

At sundown they were ready. They walked like in the Old West movies towards the saloon. All the animals were shaking in fear.

Cat R. Waul: Jolly good. Now, pay attention. Cats and gentle mice, lend me your ears. It is my distinguished pleasure to invite all of you to share our dinner-triumph! Triumph, to share our triumph. Today we herald in a momentous new feast-ival. Feastival-festival. To mark this brilliant and illustrious snac-occasion, I will with these golden scissors hereby cut the red ribbon.

The red ribbon was tied to a giant mouse trap that will trap all the mice all at once. He began cutting it and just as it was about to be cut, Tiger shot the scissors out of his hands with a slingshot.

Wylie Burp: Hey, Cat R. Waul, we've come to close you down.

Lincoln: And end your nine lives!

Laney: (Cowboy Accent) Permanently friend!

Cat R. Waul: And who are all of you?

Natilee: (Cowboy Accent) The name's Natilee. Golden Oldies Natilee.

Suddenly the area was enveloped in a light and a massive green maze appeared out of nowhere. But it was unlike any kind of maze. It was a giant three-dimensional maze that looked very similar to M.C. Escher's Relativity.

Laney: Wow!

Qin: What a maze!

Natilee: This is the Maze Card. 迷

Lincoln: Mazes are more Laney's thing. But I have a feeling it trapped us in here to fight like some kind of a game.

Natilee: That's what I'm thinking.

Cat R. Waul: Okay, chaps, it's become necessary to put these dogs through obedience school. Kill them.

They were ready for them. On a wall of the maze was 2 cats with slingshots ready.

Wylie Burp: Oh, look out behind you, kid.

Tiger fired a rock from his slingshot and it hit the first cat and Lincoln fired his six shooter at the 2nd cat and blew his head off. The cats fell off the wall and they crashed onto the maze floor.

More cats fired rocks from their slingshots and Laney and Qin fired their guns and blew their heads off and Tiger fired two rocks and they bounced off the walls and flew through their hats and destroyed them.

A cat with a red bandana covering his mouth came out and Tiger had his slingshot pointed at him. But the cat had a bigger slingshot with multiple rubber bands on it and Tiger's Slingshot went limp.

Natilee pulled out her rifle and fired it and blew the cats head off.

Qin: You have really good shots Natilee.

Natilee: Much obliged partner. Lets give them the Lazy Eye!

They had their eyes bug out and they did all kinds of crazy faces.

Cats: RUN FOR YOUR LIVES!

The cats ran and a bullet fired from a gun.

BANG!

It blasted a hole through Tiger's hat.

Cat R. Waul: Morons. Trigger the mousetrap!

Ms. Kitty gasped.

Ms. Kitty: It's a giant mousetrap!

Natilee: Go get the mice out of there Tanya!

Natilee fired a bullet and it blew Cat R. Waul's hat to pieces.

Tanya: Run! Run! Run everybody! Run for your lives!

Cat R. Waul: Freeze you miserable vermin!

He fired his gun at the mice!

BANG!

Natilee fired her 50 Caliber pistol and blew the whole gun to pieces in a fiery explosion.

BOOM!

Nico: Cat R. Waul you have failed this world and universe!

Laney: Warren T. Rat tried this kind of thing before, Waul. What makes you think you're any different?

Cat R. Waul: We never wanted to help these mice! You are a little girl!

Natilee: Lets show them some teamwork!

Killer Frost: You got it Natilee! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Killer Frost's arm and it enhanced her ice powers 100-fold.

G1 Ravage: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his missiles 100-fold.

Killer Frost and G1 Ravage: SUBZERO MISSILESTORM BARRAGE!

Killer Frost fired a massive blast of ice energy and Ravage fired his heat seeking missiles and they hit the cats and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Polar Claw: Time for action. Polar Claw MAXIMIZE!

Polar Claw turned into his robot form.

Polar Claw: Lets get them! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Polar Claw's back and it enhanced his strength and power 100-fold and it caused claws to pop out of his hands.

Steeljaw: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Solar Pellet Gun Blaster 100-fold.

Steeljaw and Polar Claw: SOLAR CLAW BURSTSLASH!

Polar Claw slashed numerous cats and Steeljaw fired numerous Solar Pellets and they them and exploded.

Natilee: Time for final smashes! Lets do it Fievel!

Fievel: You got it Natilee! CHEDDAR BOMB BOMBARDMENT!

Fievel fired numerous bombs of cheddar cheese and they slammed into Cat R. Waul and exploded!

Laney: Time for some shooting Annie Oakley Style! SHARPSHOOTER GUN BARRAGE!

Laney fired a massive barrage of bullets and they hit Cat R. Waul all only and pumped him full of lead.

Natilee: This is for your crimes against the world of mice! CELTIC BULLETSTORM EXPLOSION!

Natilee fired a massive barrage of bullets that were energized with green energy and they hit Cat R. Waul and exploded and killed him. Natilee sent Cat R. Waul's evil spirit into the dimension of the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico: Yeah!

Natilee: Never mess with the rights of mice.

Fievel: That's right. (To the viewers) You can help both mice and save them from the evil of cats like Cat R. Waul.

Natilee: Now to capture the Maze Card! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

Natilee held out her hand and formed an energy card and it sucked in the Maze Card. It turned back into a Clow Card.

Later they were celebrated as heroes. Natilee and Fievel saw Wylie Burp heading out somewhere as the sun was sitting. They followed him and sat with him on a rock.

Wylie Burp: Here you two. I want you two to have these.

Wylie Burp handed them two Sheriff Stars.

Fievel: I can't. I'm not a hero like you. Well, not really.

Wylie Burp: Maybe not. Maybe a real hero is the last one to hear about it, but you two pulled me out of a gutter and for that I owe you two some thanks. Just remember, Fievel and Natilee, One man's sunset is another man's dawn.

He looked out over Monument Valley as the sun was setting.

Wylie Burp: I don't know what's out there beyond those hills… but if you ride yonder, head up, eyes steady, heart open, I think one day you'll find that you're the hero you've been looking for.

Natilee: Thanks Wylie Burp. We'll remember that.

It was an awesome honor to fight along side Wylie Burp.

They went back and we cheered wildly for them. We built a statue of Wylie Burp in his honor in our backyard. We put the quote Natilee told us on a plaque.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another bad guy gone.

An American Tail Fievel Goes west was one of my favorite childhood movies from 1991. I loved how Fievel was gonna stop Cat R. Waul from killing the mice. This was James Stewart last movie he was in before he retired in 1991 and he died in 1997. This chapter was also made as a tribute to James Stewart. He starred in the awesome Christmas Movie It's A Wonderful Life back in 1946. It's one of my dad's favorite movies.

R.I.P. James Stewart - May 20th, 1908 to July 2nd, 1997

My mom's history with Green River, Utah is all true in real life. She got a speeding ticket there in 1985. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Let me know what you all think. The next Clow Card is the Libra Card. One of the cards not shown in the show.

See you all next time.

# A Bad Cop Gone Worse!

At Gotham Royal York High School, I was getting my supplies ready for a big Trigonometry Test. Math was never my strong suit but I had to try. By my side was Meg Griffin and she had a major change in her appearance. She had a major amount of reconstructive surgery done on her and she went from how she looked in Quahog to a beautiful teenage girl. She had beautiful black hair with a red streak in it, purple headband, purple eye shadow, blue eyes, her black sleeveless goth clothes which revealed part of her chest, a black skirt and black boots.

Me: So you ready for the trig test Meg?

Meg: I sure am J.D. Despite after everything I've been through in Quahog, I couldn't be more free of my evil former home.

Me: Quahog was a fucked up town from the start. It should not have been made an official town of the United States.

Meg: You got that right.

Maria: I'm glad we destroyed it.

Carol: Me too.

?: Meg!

We turned and we saw Meg's arch-nemesis Connie D'Amico.

Me: Connie D'Amico. How's life going as a disgraced whore?

Connie: You ruined me, Meg Griffin! If you hadn't opened your big mouth, Quahog wouldn't have been destroyed and my life would still be intact!

Meg: It's not my fault!

Maria: Yeah! You did that all to yourself when you bullied Meg!

Connie: Don't you even start, Rockell! You were one of the people who destroyed my home!

Carol: She had a good reason to do that!

Me: Quahog was a town that was doomed from the start. That's why we had to destroy it! It's people were nothing but a bunch of lying, scheming con artists and douchebags. There were only a few people there that were given a second chance and that was Meg, Stewie, Brian and the children as well as a few others.

Connie: I don't care! Meg ruined my life and now I'm going to return the favor!

Qin: Who is that girl?

Maria: That's Connie D'Amico. She's an extremely abusive bully.

Maria went over Connie's history.

---

Connie is the captain of the James Woods Regional High School cheerleading squad, the same school attended by Meg and Chris Griffin. She has numerous friends amongst the socially powerful student body and is mostly seen with her closest friends: Gina, Scott, and Doug. Portrayed as being mean, cruel, and possibly spoiled as she is attractive, Connie is well reputated as the meanest yet most popular female bully of her class and generally bullies unpopular students, with Meg being her most frequent victim. The Griffins have also taken up for Meg on these occasions. In the episode Let's Go to the Hop, Peter, while disguised as "Lando Griffin" was fooled into going to the Winter Snowball with Connie, however dumped her in front of everyone for Meg. She has done toad, but was impressed with Peter (as Lando) who got her and other students to quit. In the episode And the Wiener is… , Connie publicly humiliated Meg at her Birthday Party, persuading Lois to send Quagmire over for his own fun.

In the episode Barely Legal, Brian (who is incredibly drunk) comments harshly to Connie and tells her his views on her behaviour (then tells her the reason why she teases Meg is to avoid the fact that she will end up as a "chalky-skinned burlap sack" nobody, not even her stepfather will want, causing her to run away crying). Briefly in the Peter's Daughter, Connie confronts Meg and makes a fat joke, this endues Peter to brutally smash her head into a fire extinguisher, severely bruising and uglifying Connie, but in typical Family Guy "reset button" fashion, Connie is fully healed and back to her pretty self in future episodes. In McStroke, Stewie tricks Connie into dating him only for her to find out he's a baby. Stewie yells out to the school that Connie made out with a baby, leaving everyone to think she's a pedophile; she is last seen getting arrested for this. In "Stew-Roids" she dates Chris briefly. Originally this is a challenge she takes on to make him popular, but she soon develops true feeling for him and is fully willing to give her popularity for him and shows she is willing to change and embrace some new morals, possibly because she has been given true love towards her for the first time in her life. Later, Chris becomes egotistical from his newfound popularity and dumps her to gain a variety of girls, causing her to lose her popularity for a short time. It is possible that she still likes him, although this relationship is never mentioned again. She has dated all three of the human male Griffins, Stewie in McStroke, Peter in Let's Go to the Hop, and Chris in Stew-Roids. Also in Stew-Roids, Peter had a strong attraction to Connie, and when she gets knocked unconscious by Chris and two other girls Peter says "Oh, Connie's hurt, I'd best lie on top of her to keep her warm." much to the disapproval of the party guests, only for him to break the fourth wall and say "What are you looking at? It's a cartoon!" in "Dial Meg for Murder", Meg finally gets revenge on Connie, along with her friends by whacking her with a sack of unopened soda cans. After that, Meg French kisses her. In Leggo My Meg O, Connie is picked as the captain for a dodgeball team during the girl's gym class and picks everyone for the team except Meg and she and the other girls then ruthlessly pelt Meg with dodgeballs. In "Follow the Money", her latest appearance in the show so far, she is shown as a stripper pole dancing at the local strip club.

In the Italian version of Family Guy, Connie DiMico is spelled Connie D'Amico, in order to make Family Guy names more local, although it is apparent Connie is Italian-American.

Qin: She's that dangerous!?

Maria: Yep.

Qin: Alright! This is my first time dealing with bullies! What do I do?

Megan: Simple. Beat them up with everything you have.

Cornelia: But try not to kill them.

Qin: I can do that. Here I go!

Qin rushed in and kicked Connie in the back of her head and knocked her out.

I took Connie to the Nurse's office and informed the principal about what happened. The police came and arrested Connie and took her to prison.

Later we walked to math class.

Qin: I'm confused about something J.D. What did Connie mean when she said that Quahog wouldn't have been destroyed?

Me: Oh that's right. You haven't heard about this. Over a year ago we destroyed the town of Quahog, Rhode Island. Quahog was a nice town but it was a total dump. Meg here came from Quahog and she was badly abused by her horrible family, the Griffin's. Peter Griffin the most. He was a fat, alcoholic, lazy, selfish, uneducated motherfucking son of a bitch.

I went over Peter Griffin's history.

---

In "E. Peterbus Unum" Peter proclaimed an independent micronation that involved the ownership of his home as soon as he knew this did not formally belong to the United States and called it "Petoria". He became anti-American and proceeded to invite the leaders of several countries hostile to the United States (including

Slobodan Milošević of Yugoslavia, Saddam Hussein of Iraq, Muammar Gaddafi of Libya, Osama Bin Laden of Al-Qaeda, Kim Jong-il of North Korea, Fidel Castro of Cuba and Ali Khamenei of Iran) over for a pool party and barbecue using his pool stolen from Joe's backyard after annexing it.

Probably his most villainous act was in "Tales of a Third Grade Nothing"; his attempt to get a promotion at work by blowing up a billboard advertising a rival brewery. Unfortunately, he had placed the explosives in the wrong building which just so happened to be a children's hospital. When Peter had his boss, Angela, look out the window to watch the billboard explode, he had caused the destruction of the hospital instead. Though Peter was initially shocked by what he had done, he quickly got over it when the resulting fire began to burn the billboard. By the end of the episode, when Peter had passed the third grade and was eligible for a promotion (so he could use the Executive Bathroom) Angela refused to give it to him. Her reason was that nobody had forgotten the burning of the children's hospital which resulted in fourteen deaths. The FBI eventually learned it was Peter but he was only sentenced to seven days in prison.

Peter constantly abuses his teenage daughter Meg, whether talking down to her, farting in her face, beating her up, telling her to shut up, carelessly nearly drowning her and in a cutaway gag from "Peter's Daughter" shooting her simply because she said "Hi Dad."

In "The Story On Page One" he even went to Meg's school to create a false story that Luke Perry was gay and burned Meg's story about Quahog's mayor Adam West. However, this was in order to help Meg get more readers as he believed the Mayor West story would put people to sleep.

There's even some occasion where Peter even forgets Meg. In "Screwed the Pooch" Peter and Brian bring up a man named Stan Thompson who they claim is Meg's real father.

Occasionally seen in cutaway gags of trying to abandon Meg.

However, it is revealed in "Peter's Sister" that the true reason behind Peter's mistreatment towards Meg was because he was severely abused by his older sister Karen as a child. Upon learning of this and realizing that Karen's treatment was what transformed Peter into the abusive man he was known for being Meg helped Peter fight Karen during a boxing match, managing to knock Karen out with a chair and putting her in a coma. A grateful Peter thanked Meg for her help, even genuinely apologizing for his mistreatment towards her and admitting that he was stupid to take out his pain on her. Ever since then Peter starts to show some respect and care for Meg, even defending her from bullies, an example being in "The Peter Principal".

Another person that Peter abuses is Lois. He sometimes shows little to no respect towards her. He would sometimes ignore her and would make her do several things against her will.

One example is in "Baby You Knock Me Out" when Peter and his friend are attending a woman's boxing match on his birthday. After watching the match and the announcer asked if any woman wanted to fight the champ Peter forced Lois to enter the ring and fight. After witnessing Lois beating the champ, he then forces her to enter into more boxing matches so he can get rich.

In "Sibling Rivalry" Peter ruthlessly insults Lois for gaining weight, at least until he discovers the wonders of fat sex. Then he encourages her to gain weight which is even worse than him putting her down. He insists she get fatter and literally stuffs her face with cake. She gains so much weight that she has a heart attack and almost dies. But that does not stop Peter from having sex with her.

In "Lois Comes Out of Her Shell" Lois starts to feel insecure about getting older but during a surprise birthday party with all of her friends Peter refers to her as a plow horse whose only use is menial labor and sex; something which sends Lois on a midlife crisis.

In "The Courtship of Stewie's Father" Peter learned about Stewie's real interest in tormenting Lois; in a successful attempt to bond with Stewie he helped the latter pull deadly pranks on Lois (such as smashing a glass jar of pickles on Lois' head, spraying Lois with a gardening hose while going to the bathroom which caused her to to fall down the stairs and pushing her unconscious body into a lake nearly drowning her).

In "Dammit Janet" he convinces Lois to keep a flight attendant job which she hates due to uptight passengers only because he gets free plane flights.

Peter once wrote hate letters to his family though on that occasion he did not realize what he was doing was wrong.

In "Death Lives" Peter was attended a golf game during their anniversary, but to prevent Lois from knowing he set up a fake anniversary scavenger hunt so he can play a game a golf with his friends. This one moment nearly ruined their marriage, but with help from Death he managed to save their marriage.

In "Family Goy" he attempts to shoot her while imitating Amon Goeth when he learns she is Jewish.

He crosses the Moral Event Horizon in "Brian Griffin's House of Payne" when he threw an unconscious Stewie with heavily infected head wounds underneath Lois' car so she would run him over after weeks of no medical treatment just so she would not ask how Stewie got hurt.

Peter also abuses his son Chris as well:

In "If I'm Dyin, I'm Lyin" Peter pretended that Chris was dying so he could save a cancelled TV show, and after being confronted by the city, claimed he cured Chris, causing everyone to call him God, which arouses the anger of the real God who plagues the Griffin House. Despite everyone demanding he tell the truth, Peter refuses to, until Chris almost dies. Peter would have crossed the Moral Event Horizon if he had not plead forgiveness.

In "Long John Peter" Peter made Chris lose his girlfriend by giving him bad advice on how to date a girl and act around her.

In "And the Wiener Is…" Peter always thought that he's better that Chris in every way, but when he found out that Chris had a bigger "junk" that he did Peter got jealous and tried to prove he has the bigger "junk" and even unintentionally tells Lois that Chris' "junk" was the reason why he's trying to become the bigger man.

In "He's Too Sexy Fat" Peter and Chris try to lose weight and find out about liposuction. Chris refused to take the procedure but Peter takes liposuction to make himself skinnier. At first he was still interacting with and helping his son lose weight but when he used the liposuction to add muscle he began to forget Chris several times, especially when Peter joined the Handsome Guy's Clubs.

In "Hannah Banana" Peter attempted to ruin Chris' life by disguising as Chris and saying that he's gay all because the Evil Monkey was more of a father figure toward Chris than Peter is. Chris retaliates by luring Peter into a log trap using a hat as bait. Of course Peter falls for the trick causing Chris to cut the rope restraining the logs which brutally smashes Peter's face.

In that same episode before they found out the Evil Monkey was real both Peter and Quagmire placed Chris' fingers into a bowl of water causing Chris to urinate in his pants while Quagmire punched him in the face to give him a black eye before leaving.

In "Petarded" Peter found out he was mentally retarded and also that no charges would be held against him if he did anything wrong, he decided to take advantage of the situation. He went into the ladies' room and kick the doors while women were going onto the bathroom and destroyed some of Lois' plates after he finished dinner. When he went to a fast food restaurant he grabbed a fryolator and burned Lois.

And because there was no mentally-sane adult Meg, Chris and Stewie had to live at Cleveland's house. So Peter put seven prostitutes into Cleveland's house so he could get his kids back only to be put on trial for their custody which he lost.

In "Jerome Is the New Black" Peter is angry in finding out that Lois slept with Jerome, Cleveland's replacement; he flies into a jealous rage and spends the rest of the evening drinking. Stopping by Jerome's house, Peter throws his bottle through a window and hits a lamp accidentally causing a fire which burns the house down.

In "420" after Quagmire got a cat Peter, Joe, Cleveland and Brian sneak into his house while he was out and decide to shave it as a prank. But Peter killed the cat with a straight razor (this was an accident but he was unconcerned about it) and added further insult by stealing Quagmire's beer afterwards. At the end of the episode Quagmire asks where his cat is outside of the Griffin household and before Peter slams the door on him he apathetically says "I killed your cat." Earlier in the same episode Peter does a cutaway gag saying that he used to lure sailors to their deaths with siren songs while dressing up as a mermaid.

In "April in Quahog" Peter's comment seconds before the supposed "end of the world" expressing shame and disgust for his children ("I just hate being around the kids") was uttered deliberately in thinking that he will have no price to pay. How sadly mistaken he is once the April Fools Day hoax passes without incident… and even Peter's heartfelt apology is fruitless - Meg, Chris and Stewie are still very mad at their father. In the end he buys back their love with an Xbox 360.

In "No Meals On Wheels" the Griffin family run a restaurant but Peter refuses to allow Joe and his other cop friends in because they are "gross cripples" to which they respond by forming themselves into a giant robot which attacks and destroys the restaurant which falls on Peter breaking his legs.

In "Stew-Roids" he put Stewie on steroids after he was beaten up by Joe's daughter Susie Swanson.

In "The Tan Aquatic with Steve Zissou" when he finds out that Chris was being bullied by a teenager named Kyle, he decided to go to Kyle's house to try to talk to him but beat him up after losing his temper. Though Peter only hit him out of anger and was never willing to do so this was still a serious crime because Kyle was only 13 while Peter was 43. And also, being an adult he should've known better than to get angry. Later, upon realizing how good it felt to bully people he started bullying his family and friends.

When he realized he was like his high-school bully Randy Fulcher he went to see Fulcher to pay him back. However, it turned out that growing up Fulcher suffered multiple sclerosis which led to him being physically disabled. But instead of feeling sorry for him Peter attempt to beat up a disabled Fulcher only to be beaten up by Chris. After being beaten Peter finally realized that bullying is wrong and stopped trying to beat up Fulcher.

In "A Fistful of Meg" he continuously torments Brian with his nude body. He only stops when Brian shaves his fur to reveal his hideous bald appearance which he uses to scare Peter and convince him to put his clothes back on.

In "The Juice is Loose" Peter accidentally murdered the fourth Griffin child (who was a baby at the time) by shaking him to make him stop crying. This seems like more of a misdeed since Peter did not mean it.

In "Peter Problems" he kills and eviscerates a beached whale with a forklift, trying to get it back in the ocean. To add insult to injury, he then carefully and gently picks up a seashell with the same forklift and says "You're whale-come" to a horrified crowd.

It is shown in "Fresh Heir" Peter is holding a hairless twin hostage in his storm shed and feeding him garbage. He also murders whom he thought was a boy who bullied Chris and presents his severed head to him, but as it turns out it was a deaf student. The main plot of the episode involved Peter attempting to marry Chris who was made the heir of Carter's will.

At the beginning of "Herpe The Love Sore" he menaced numerous people (including Meg, Stewie and even Cleveland) with a whip he received from the mail which was supposed to go to Quagmire.

In "Meg Stinks" it was revealed he pays off his shenanigans by (frequently) robbing a bank. After Meg accidentally killed the bank manager Peter told her to kill everyone else.

In "Brian's Got a Brand New Bag" while having dinner he, along with his family except Brian does things that will make Rita say her age. After they failed he yelled at her and forces her to say her age which caused her to run away crying after she says 50.

In "He's Bla-ack!" when Lois and Cleveland's new wife Donna Tubbs-Brown had an argument on parenting the two banned him and Cleveland from seeing each other again. To try to get Lois and Donna to be friends as well they performed various (and rather questionable) stunts to bring their wives together. One of them was showing Lois and Donna naked babies. However, Cleveland asked why Peter had pictures of them in suggestive positions and taken long before they made the plan. This indicated Peter may have been a pedophile at one point. After realizing this Peter burst into tears and admitted he had problems. He also intentionally crashed his car by driving it into a pole with him and Cleveland still inside, resulting in the latter ending up hospitalized and in critical condition due to only Peter being protected by the car's airbags; this attempt only further cemented the hostility between his and Cleveland's wives.

In "Underage Peter" when drinking becomes banned for people under 50 he manipulates Brian into buying him alcohol because Brian is 56 in dog years. When a police officer catches him drunk he tells on Brian, leaving him to do community service. Peter does not care about what he did to Brian and he still asks him to buy them alcohol when Brian is doing community service. Additionally, when Brian is doing community service he drinks alcohol, burps at him, litters and insults a glaring policeman making Peter do community service as well.

In "The Simpsons Guy", he got into an extremely long and violent fight with Homer Simpson that destroyed much of Springfield and killed or injured many residents (although this may be non-canon). However, the two thankfully made up by the end of the episode.

In "Brian the Closer" Peter desperately tries to get Brian's old toy rope, to the point when he ties the rope to his car and drives off in an attempt get it away from Brian. This greatly injures Brian, causing him to collide headfirst on a fire hydrant, making him lose all his teeth and break his nose. Peter uncaringly gives Brian the rope back, having grown bored of it.

In "Turkey Guy" Peter, as usual gets drunk and ends up eating the entire Thanksgiving turkey with Brian. The two head out to find a replacement turkey. Through Peter's stupidity, the two encounter bad luck and misfortune, some of which endangers Brian. When Brian cannot take anymore of Peter's stupidity, he yells at him, to which Peter reveals Brian had nothing to do with eating the turkey and he just framed him, so he did not have to take all the blame. He furthered this insult by telling Brian that he's a dog and that he could throw him off a bridge, and unless it hits a person, he is fine.

In "Finders Keepers" he presumably beats an innocent boy to death with a shovel because he thinks he's after the treasure. And in the beginning of the episode, he disgusts his family with his putrid breath.

In "Lottery Fever" he torments Quagmire and Joe for his own amusement after becoming richer than them, he forces them to perform for him while he criticizes them and repeatedly shoots them with a BB gun with one pellet blowing out Joe's eye forcing him to get a glass eye, he tries to justify this behavior by saying that the money caused him to do it. Also he defecated on Angela's desk after resigning from his job.

In "A Shot in the Dark" he shot Cleveland's son Cleveland Jr. in the arm and was arrested by Joe and charged with a hate crime. However, he did not mean to shoot Cleveland's son because while in the neighborhood watch it was dark and he thought Cleveland Jr. was trying to rob Cleveland's house since was trying to get into the window; though at the end Peter confessed that he did something stupid and Cleveland "confessed" that he shot his son in the arm.

In "Ratings Guy" he stole Nielsen boxes and ruined television causing everybody to hate him.

In "Vestigial Peter" after he becomes annoyed with Chip, he attempts to use a dingo to eat him. This fails and Chip realizes that Peter wants to kill him so he angrily leaves the house. But after Chip saves Peter when he fell to the basement, Peter is grateful and they reconcile.

In "The Peanut Butter Kid" he and Lois forced Stewie to do a commercial which tired him and kept giving him drugs to keep him active and pressuring him to succeed as well as using Stewie's earned money they planned for his college fund for themselves instead.

In "Padre de Familia" Peter became a patriot and convinced his employer Angela to check workers if they were legitimate US citizens only to find out he was an immigrant himself, after which he is fired. He started looking for a new job. He cycled through many and a scene of his job as a nanny was shown. In it he fell through a window killing two children by falling on them and showed no remorse, only being disgusted as he puked. After that he proceeded to push the children's corpses under the bed in the room with the top of his umbrella. And in an earlier scene when doing his job as a maid he entered a motel room even though the person specifically told him not to.

In "Brian's a Bad Father" he shot Quagmire just to prove a hunting rifle was not in safety mode and revealed he lost a Huey Louis CD in a game of poker making Quagmire end their friendship.

In "Perfect Castaway" once Peter returns from being lost on an island at sea he becomes distraught when he realized Brian married Lois. He then seduced Lois into having intercourse with him; while this could be considered less villainous since it was justifiable because they were previously married Peter still did not respect the marriage between Brian and Lois or Brian in general, secretly cheating behind Brian's back and when she attempts to explain that it is not right to do so Peter simply says he loves her more and Brian was simply a dog, demeaning him as simply a pet instead of an actual and deserving husband.

In "Hot-Pocket Dial" he became furious when he learned Quagmire also loved Lois. Unable to control his jealousy, he ignored Brian's suggestions of ignoring it and got into a fight with Quagmire. Later, still angry at Quagmire, Peter flips him off when he moves away. He even blames Lois for Quagmire loving her.

In "High School English" he drove his car into a rich person's house and broke into his library where he decided to tell the stories of The Great Gatsby, Huckleberry Finn and Of Mice and Men. He tried to escape from the police while hiding in the attic but was apprehended and battered by them at the end of the episode.

In "Veteran Guy" he and his friends impersonated military officials though they were arrested and charged and he later beat an innocent boy to death so he could steal a jetski.

In "The Woof of Wall Street" while he and the guys are temporarily in charge of the Drunken Clam he brought a real bull into the Clam for entertainment which destroyed the bar and the only portrait of Jerome's mother who passed away recently resulting in Peter later being attacked by Jerome after failing to evacuate himself from the Clam's premises as part of a ploy for him and the others to avoid being hurt by replacing themselves with straw-filled scarecrow replicas.

Although he does not actually do anything in "You Can't Do That On Television, Peter" it was implied he's interested in raping 3-year-old girls.

In "Family Gay" Peter put a brain-damaged horse on top of his car after it died of a fatal heart attack and drove the car too fast only for Peter to put his foot on the brake pedal, in the result of the horse getting knocked over at Mort Goldman's pharmacy and it made the Griffin family pay the damage of the building even though he was responsible for the damage.

---

Qin: That's awful! What did he do to Meg?

Me: It's not my place to say. It's Meg's.

Meg: My father Peter Griffin was a monster. For 18 years he had abused me so much that he nearly drove me to where I wanted to commit suicide several times. I was beaten up for no reason, and Peter would shove my face in his butt and fart in it.

Carol: That is disgusting!

Me: I know. He's a rotten father that should've never been a parent, period.

Meg: I know. But the worst part was in my school days. I was the victim of constant bullying and I was constantly picked on because I was fat and big. The teachers added to it and did nothing.

Me: We launched a major investigation and found out that everyone at James Woods Regional High School sabotaged her whole education there. She was a mess from day one. No offense Meg.

Meg: None taken J.D.

Qin: That's horrible! I can't believe the people of Quahog were that stupid and imbecilic!

Carol: Yeah.

Me: Lois Griffin was really bad.

I went over her history.

---

In "Breaking Out Is Hard to Do", Lois became addicted to stealing. When she was about purchase a ham, but found out that she didn't have enough money, she stole the ham rather than putting it back. And after she stole the ham, Lois developed kleptomania. Even though Brian convinced Lois to quit her addiction and return everything she stole, she attempted to escape from Joe Swanson when he found out but was caught and sentenced to 3 years in prison.

In "Brian Griffin's House of Payne"; when Stewie was both injured and comatose, both Chris and Meg, and eventually Peter, tried to hide the fact the he's injured by putting a hat on his head and telling everyone he's asleep. When Peter tosses an injured Stewie while Lois was backing up she accidentally runs over Stewie. When she thought that she "injured" Stewie, instead of taking him to a hospital, she tried to hide the fact the Stewie was injured by doing the exact same thing that Peter, Meg, and Chris did.

In "Jungle Love", Lois reassures a worried Chris that his first day of high school will be alright. After dropping him off, she honks the horn and yells "Freshman!", exposing her son to be victimized through hazing by students and Adam West. This eventually leads to Chris running away to another country.

In "A Fish out of Water", Lois decides that Meg and her should have their own Spring Break. Even though she tries to give Meg the time of her life, Lois lets her younger wild side get the best of her and starts to party, and as a result, she consistently Meg embarrasses and overshadows Meg, forgetting that the trip is supposed to be for Meg's happiness, by winning over the favor and attention of the teenage party goers including Meg's classmates.

In "The Son Also Draws" she gambles away the family car. This leads to Peter to lying to get the car back and him and Chris nearly dying in the woods on a vision quest.

In a flashback in "Ratings Guy", Peter and Lois were attempting to abandon Meg by leaving her outside the fire station.

In "Friends Without Benefits", Lois tells Bonnie Swanson over the phone that she has left Stewie in the oven numerous times. Also in "Dearly Deported" it's said she put Stewie in the oven multiple times and dared herself to turn the oven on.

In "Hannah Banana", when Chris was trying to prove the Evil Monkey existed, he set up a camera to see what happened that night. When he saw the video, Lois was caught stealing money out of Chris' wallet.

In "A Very Special Family Guy Freakin' Christmas", Lois went on a psychopathic rampage. She wanted everything to be perfect for Christmas dinner. But when everything went wrong, Lois tried to remain calm, until, Meg told them that there was no paper towels. This caused Lois to go on a rampage throughout Quahog. While she was on a rampage, in two cutaway gags, she shoved George Bailey off a bridge and burned Frosty the Snowman alive. She even attempted to destroy the star on the town's Christmas Tree.

In "Go, Stewie, Go!", Lois has developed a crush, as well as a perverted nature, towards one of Meg's boyfriend, Anthony. After being scolded and driven away by Meg, Lois confronts Peter, accusing him of making her feel bad about herself which drove her over the edge.

In "Lethal Weapons", when Lois was taking taijutsu, she started to become a bit of a control freak. She forces Peter to drop "them". After a therapy session with Stewie and Peter, the doctor recommend to become a more peaceful family. So Lois forces the family to never argue, nor fight again, but as a result, the entire

Griffin family fought each other and destroyed part of their house.

In "Stewie Loves Lois", she dreamed of killing her son Stewie, because of frustration that he gives her.

In "It Takes a Village Idiot, and I Married One", Lois becomes the Mayor of Quahog. However, despite her trying to do good as the mayor by shutting down companies that polluted the lake, she quickly becomes corrupt and embezzled $600 to buy an expensive purse. And when she wanted to buy a fur coat that cost $4,300 she nearly made a deal with Bob Grossbeard that if he paid for the fur coat Lois would allow him to reopen his company and continue polluting the lake. Lois realizes the error of her ways and closes the pipe of the drain and resigns her position as mayor.

In "And I'm Joyce Kinney", it is revealed that, as a teenager, Lois pulled a truly cruel joke on a then overweight and possibly unpopular Joyce Kinney (then Joyce Chevapravatdumrong) in high school. Tricking her into thinking she had become part of the cheerleading squad (which Lois herself was the captain of), Lois blindfolded her, walked her into the middle of the gym, pulled down her pants and put a hot dog in her mouth. This was done in front of the entire school and everyone laughed at Joyce. Lois probably only did this to simply be nasty and had an evil expression while she was laughing at Joyce. In the same episode, she is revealed to have been a cocaine addict.

In "Bill and Peter's Bogus Journey", when Stewie showed her and Peter a drawing he made they made some nice compliments towards it, but after he left the room he overheard them laughing and making some insulting and vituperative comments towards his drawing. Later, she sleeps with Bill Clinton, whom Peter befriended, a friendship which nearly destroys Peter and Lois' marriage seduces Lois into having sex with him, only to be caught by Peter.

In "Seahorse Seashell Party", she mistreated Meg, even blaming the bad things that happen to the Griffin family.

In "Into Fat Air", along with her family, she eats Ben Fishman's frozen body, the son of Ross and Pam. However, this action is motivated by the survival instinct.

In "Lois Comes Out of Her Shell", she pretends to be a young woman and begin combining pranks. At one point, she causes a car crash that kills two people. In the same episode, she attempted to cheat Peter with Justin Bieber.

In "Farmer Guy", along with her family, she takes part in selling drugs.

In "Brian the Closer", she refused to spend the money to repair Brian's teeth.

In "The Peanut Butter Kid", she and Peter forced Stewie to do a commercial, which tired him, and they kept giving him drugs to keep him active and pressuring him to succeed, as well as using Stewie's earned money they planned for his college fund for themselves instead.

In "A Lot Going On Upstairs", she almost killed Peter, Joe, Quagmire, and Cleveland by locking them in the attic. She only lets them out because Peter pooped on her wedding dress.

In "Hot Shots", she convinced the entire town not to vaccinate their children, and, because of her, 150 people died from a Measles outbreak. Among those who died was a young boy named Billy.

In "Peter's Lost Youth", when Lois goes with Peter to Boston to a fantasy baseball camp, she reveals that the reason she was going with Peter is to get away from the kids, to which she calls them life-sucking turds.

In "Love, Blactually", she and Peter didn't want Cleveland to reconcile with his ex-wife Loretta, so they conspire to have Quagmire have sex with Loretta again to prove she hasn't changed.

In "Dead Dog Walking", while attempting to steal money from Stewie's piggy bank, Lois discovers Stewie to be vaping and takes his stick away. She later proves to be a hypocrite, when Chris goes to get Stewie's vaping stick back and he catches her smoking a cigarette.

In "Bri, Robot", Lois is seen attempting to cheat on Peter with another man and is almost caught by Peter.

In "Patriot Games", both Lois and Meg attempt to spy on Tom Brady when he was using the shower in the Griffin home to see him naked.

In "Vestigal Peter" Lois learns that Peter and Chris had gotten groceries when they return home with them. But instead of being grateful, she physically assaults her husband and throws a can at her son's head, because she believes getting groceries was her thing alone. Peter argues with the fact that Lois complains that he never does anything around the house, but then Lois admits that she likes saying that more than she like Peter actually doing things.

In "Throw it Away", after being inspired by Trisha Takanawa's book, Lois is determined to get rid of the things the Griffin Family don't actually need, but her attempt to remove the clutter ends up going too far and it causes her to become very obsessive and domineering over the rest of the Griffin family. It gets to the point where she throws out just about everything, including forcing the rest of the family to leave the house as well, believing them to also be clutter.

---

Qin: She's a poor excuse of a woman.

Nico: Lois has failed in being a mother.

Qin: Did they arrest Meg's Parents after that?

Me: We did yes. We brought them to trial and they sentenced them to 50 years in prison plus life of public humiliation.

Nico: You should've seen what we did Qin. It was so funny.

Me: Oh yeah. Good times.

Qin: What did you guys do?

Me: We did all kinds of awesome pranks and fun on Peter and Lois and we really gave them their just desserts.

Carol: We have videos of them at home if you want to watch them.

Qin: I would like that. But how come Lois is still there?

Me: Lois was the victim of abuse because of her evil father Carter Pewterschmidt. He abused her with a lot of terrible things and it made her do unspeakable crimes. After the trial, the FBI found out about his shady activities and arrested him for treason. He was sentenced to be executed. But he died after being beaten to death by fellow inmates.

Qin: Good riddance.

Me: Yep. And they buried him in an unmarked grave. But William and Maria separated the pure Lois from her bad self and purified her.

Qin: Wow! That's amazing.

Carol: It was cool.

Meg: I've forgiven my mom. But I can never forgive Peter, Bad Lois and Chris for their crimes.

Qin: Isn't Chris your brother Meg?

Meg: Yes he is my brother.

Me: But he also has a bad streak.

I went over Chris Griffin's history.

Qin: He deserved it. But what happened to Chris?

Me: He got 50 years in prison and a life sentence of extremely bad paddling.

Nico: Yep. After school we'll take you to where he is.

Qin: Okay. Hey Nico I heard you all defeated the Ghost King.

Nico: That was one of our most epic adventures.

Me: That was what we call Reign Storm 2. His name was Pariah Dark, the King of Ghosts.

I revealed the detailed history of the Ghost King.

Long ago, Pariah Dark was the all-powerful king of the Ghost Zone and ruled with an iron fist with the Fright Knight as his chief servant. None dared rise against him due to the seemingly limitless power granted to him by the two items in his possession, the Ring of Rage and the Crown of Fire. However, a group of ancient ghosts joined forces to defeat Pariah Dark and succeeded in sealing away the Fright Knight, before taking the Ring of Rage from him and sealed him away in the Sarcophagus of Forever Sleep. His kingdom was destroyed, with the exception of his castle so as to ensure Pariah Dark remained dormant.

However, Vlad Plasmius inadvertently freed Pariah Dark in an attempt to get his Crown of Fire and the ghost king drove him off. However, he soon learned that the half-ghost had his Ring of Rage and angrily ordered his army of skeletons and the Fright Knight to find it. Vlad gave Valerie Gray the ring to keep safe and soon enough, Pariah Dark's army descended upon Amity Park. Eventually the Fright Knight drove his sword into the ground, claiming the town for the ghost king and surrounding Amity Park in a ghostly shield. Its removal was a "signal of doom", a sign of surrender that would mean the people had given up the town to Pariah Dark. Danny removed the sword, not knowing this, and Amity Park was sent to the Ghost Zone. Eventually the ghost king realized that Valerie had the Ring of Rage and went to claim it, but she bought some time by firing it away on a missile. However, Pariah Dark eventually got his ring back and began planning for further conquest, but Danny, aided by a number of ghosts and his father's experimental ecto-skeleton armored suit, fought his way into the ghost king's castle. Pariah Dark and Danny faced off, but the half-ghost started running out of energy due to the suit's unstable qualities. However, he managed to knock off the ghost king's Crown of Fire and throw Pariah Dark back into the Sarcophagus of Forever Sleep. Vlad succeeded in locking the sarcophagus, imprisoning the ghost king once more.

Qin: Unbelievable!

Me: I know. It was one of the most epic battles we've ever had.

Nico: But the battle that really tested the full limits of my power was the battle with Dark Danny.

Qin: Dark Danny? Who was he?

Me: He was Danny Phantom turned pure evil.

I revealed the history of Dark Danny.

---

In the original timeline (before Clockwork intervened), Danny Fenton used his powers to cheat on the Career Aptitude Test. However, Danny's teacher, Mr. Lancer who'd been suspicious of him, asked his family to come to the Nasty Burger for a meeting. Sam and Tucker were also there, but the Nasty Burger's vat of condiments exploded, killing everyone present except Danny.

Left orphaned and alone by the tragedy, Danny was forced to move in with Vlad Masters, since no one else could understand his situation and despite the hatred that the two had shared for each other prior, Vlad treated Danny with great sympathy. However, Danny couldn't deal with the guilt anymore and asked his former archenemy to remove his ghost powers, believing that it was responsible for the deaths of his family and friends. He also thought that his ghost half would be free of all emotion, ridding him of the pain and guilt that he was feeling.

Vlad agreed to help and tore Danny Phantom out of Danny Fenton with the Ghost Gauntlets, but after the procedure, Danny Phantom turned hostile and did the same to Vlad. He then bonded with his ghost half, resulting in the two selves fusing together, with Danny's ghost half as the dominant personality. As a result, Vlad's evil overwhelmed and destroyed any humanity that Danny Phantom may have had and as such, Dark Danny was born. Now, no longer possessing any empathy or remorse, Dark Danny responded by brutally murdering his former human self before blowing up Vlad's mansion. With that mission complete, Dark Danny then flew off to unleash a ten year period of destruction throughout the Human and

Ghost Worlds.

When the Observants saw the terrible future that Dark Danny had unleashed, they commanded Clockwork to destroy Danny in the past so as to prevent Dark Danny from ever coming into being. However, the time ghost instead sent in various future ghosts that set off a series of events that caused Danny to end up in the future to confront Dark Danny, who was reducing the future Amity Park to rubble, having finally gotten through its ghost shield with his Ghostly Wail power. Danny was no match for his evil older self and eventually Dark Danny fused him with a time medallion that trapped him in the future so that the half-ghost wouldn't be able to stop him from coming into being.

Realizing that Clockwork was trying to stop Danny from turning into him, he threw his past self into the Ghost Zone to make sure he stayed out of the way and then transformed himself into a fourteen year old version of his human self. Dark Danny used another time medallion to go to the past to ensure the events that created him would happen, however Danny's sister, Jazz, found out what he really was.

He successfully cheated on the C.A.T. using the answers (which Danny had obtained earlier by accident), causing Lancer to call his parents over to the Nasty Burger as a demonstration of what awaited those who failed the test.

Sam and Tucker came to try and warn them of the imminent explosion and Jazz arrived, proceeding to use the Fenton Ghost Peeler to reveal Dark Danny. He managed to used ectoplasm to trap them on the condiment vat,which was coming close to exploding, but then Danny Phantom arrived, having succeeded in getting the time medallion out of him with help from the future version of Vlad.

Dark Danny could not kill his younger self, since he needed to ensure his existence but only had to hold him off until the sauce exploded. They fought but even with the Specter Deflector and Ghost Gauntlets, Danny couldn't defeat his evil older self.

However his determination to save his family and friends caused Danny to unleash the Ghostly Wail power, which he had used earlier while under attack by future versions of ghosts he had fought. This shocked Dark Danny, since he was not supposed to gain that power for another 10 years and Danny told him that the future apparently was never as predetermined as he'd thought. He unleashed a second Ghostly Wail that blasted Dark Danny into a building, who emerged extremely battered and weakened and was trapped in the Fenton Thermos.

However, he pointed out that Danny was too late to save his family and friends in time, but Clockwork's intervention saved them and he sent the half-ghost back to before the test so as to give him a chance to change his future. Danny then gave the test answers back to Mr. Lancer. Therefore creating a new timeline where Dark Danny was never born and all the harm he cased was erased.

The time ghost then took charge of Dark Danny, who now existed outside of the time stream since Danny would never become him. At the end, he was seen smashing against the sides of thermos, apparently attempting to escape.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: That is so awful!

Nico: I know. But it was the biggest battle I've done. It was a battle that really tested the full extent of my power. It overwhelmed Dark Danny and we all got justice for all of the billions of people he senselessly slaughtered over the course of 10 years.

Qin: When did all this happen?

Me: That's the confusing part. It happened in an alternate time in the year 2015.

Qin: So you all went back in time to 4 years ago?

Me: Yeah. It was really confusing. Dark Danny was Danny Phantom's most deadliest enemy. He pummeled the living shit out of him the first time.

Qin: Wow!

Nico: But he paid for his crimes.

Qin: I'm glad. But how did Lori's children come into being?

Me: That was during when we faced the evil Ghost of Sleep, Nocturne. That was an unforgettable adventure.

Nico: It sure was. J.D., Danny and Lincoln went into a lot of dreams to help wake everyone up.

Me: First here's the story of Nocturne.

I told her the history of Nocturne.

---

Nocturne set his Sleepwalkers on Amity Park, at one point battling Danny Phantom and defeated him, before putting him to sleep and having his minions toss him into the Ghost Zone. He then put the rest of the town to sleep and began harnessing their dream energy, however Danny managed to wake up.

He returned to Amity Park to find everyone fast asleep and was confronted by the Sleepwalkers and Nocturne. They subdued him and the sleep ghost brought Danny back to his parent's lab, then proceeded to introduce himself, before explaining what he was doing. Nocturne and the Sleepwalkers went from town to town, putting the people to sleep and harnessing dream energy from them. Danny broke free of his bonds and fight ensued between the two, with Danny emerging the victor after he succeeded in freezing, then shattering Nocturne.

He went off to deal with the Sleepwalkers, not knowing the dream ghost had reformed, though he was still weakened, and had teleported back to his base. Danny managed to figure out the only way to get one of the sleep helmets off was by shocking the sleeper in their dream. He managed to use his overshadowing powers to enter the dreams of Sam, Tucker, and Jazz and woke them up, then managed to track down Nocturne's base, an abandoned mattress factory. They found him asleep in a chamber in his lair that would allow him to gain more energy.

Danny and Sam went to face Nocturne in his dream, but their attempts to fight him did little due to the amount of power he'd gained. However Tucker managed to jam the frequency of the antenna that the sleep ghost was using to harness dream energy. Nocturne was weakened enough that Danny and Sam managed to beat him and wake him up, along with everyone else. He was left powerless and was easily subdued with the Fenton Thermos. Nocturne later appeared amongst the countless other ghosts to help Danny turn the planet intangible, to save it from the Disasteroid.

---

Qin: And he wanted to use the power of the peoples dreams to make himself all powerful? That's horrible!

Me: Yeah. But the dreams we went into were amazing. Natilee, Danny and Sam went into Lori's dream first.

Qin: What was her dream about?

Carol: She told me that her dream was about her and Bobby having a picnic in a beautiful mountainous park while her septuplet kids were playing.

Me: It was a beautiful dream. Natilee said that she has the power to make dreams become a reality.

Qin: Oh that is so awesome!

Nico: That's how she got her title: The Guardian of Dreams. Not only is she called the Celtic Princess but she also has this magnificent power that enables her to see into the world of Dreams.

Qin: That's amazing!

Me: Yep. It's one of the most amazing powers I've ever seen.

---

Later at Gotham Royal York Maximum Security Prison, we showed

Qin what was happening to Chris Griffin. He was in a special Titanium Reinforced Pillory and he was getting whacked in the butt with powerful metal paddles. They hurt him so bad to the point where they made his butt bleed.

WHACK!

Qin: Oooh! That's got to hurt!

Meg: Yeah but he deserves this. This testicle-chinned blond fat tub of lard is not my brother anymore. He's a monster.

Me: He deserves to spend every second of his miserable life being beaten to death by paddling. I would call this torture, but it's a perfect form of capital punishment.

Qin: Yep.

We then went back home and Nico caught a Stunfisk and Accelgor.

* * *

At the estate we were helping Lynn Loud Sr. with cooking dinner.

Lynn Sr.: Can you get that bag of potatoes for me J.D.?

Me: Sure Mr. Lynn.

I grabbed them with an octopus tentacle and got them for Lynn Sr.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks J.D.

Qin: That is so cool.

Me: Thanks Qin.

Qin: J.D. I heard you have something called Magiswords. What are those?

Me: Oh you will love these Qin. This is one of my favorites.

I spun my Magisword Bracelet and out came a Magisword.

Announcer: BACON MAGISWORD!

Me: Ta da! This is a Magisword. It's the Bacon Magisword.

Qin: It looks like a strip of bacon.

Me: They come in many different kinds of shapes and there are many different kinds of Magiswords.

Qin: This is so cool! What do they do? Are they like regular swords?

Me: They are not like a regular sword. They have all kinds of awesome magical powers and abilities. Watch. Hold out your hand.

She did so and I pointed the Bacon Magisword at her hand and fired a strip of bacon. It went into her hand.

Qin: That is so awesome!

Me: It sure is. There are many different kinds of Magiswords and they are awesome and amazing!

Qin: I want to try them out.

Me: That's what I like to hear. It's easy.

I got to teaching her how to use Magiswords. I gave her a lot of them and she was a quick learner. She even mastered the Legendary Magiswords quickly.

Qin: This is so cool!

Me: You're a natural Qin!

Lana: I'll say. It took me a while to master the arts of Magiswords and it was awesome!

Me: Lana got us into the Magisword Craze and it's awesome! Prohyas and Vambre are the greatest teachers as well.

Qin: That's amazing! Magiswords are just as awesome as real swords.

In my room that night I was playing the events of Tricked over in my mind. I was thinking about what Lynn Loud Sr. said about hating Halloween.

Me: Why would Mr. Lynn hate Halloween like that? I know it's the time when we get to be scary, but this doesn't make sense.

Varie: Maybe something happened in his past that affected him in some way.

Me: Hmm. That could very well be it. I'm gonna go ask him.

I went down to the Loud Parents room.

In front of the Loud Parents room, I knocked on their door.

Rita: Come in.

I went in.

Me: Mr. Lynn, Ms. Rita, I hope I didn't interrupt anything.

Lynn Sr.: No J.D. What's up?

Me: Well I've been replaying everything that happened during 2016's Halloween over and over in my mind and I want to know. Why do you hate Halloween, Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: (Sighs) It's something I don't want to talk about. But you have a right to know.

The Loud Kids came.

Lori: We want to hear about it too.

Lynn Sr.: Okay. It was back when I was 11 years old.

FLASHBACK - 30 years ago - October 31st, 1989.

Lynn Sr. (Narrating) **It was Halloween back when I was 11 years**

**old. I was so excited to go trick-or-treating. I got home from school and went to go get ready to go trick-or-treating. But suddenly I heard my dad scream and I went to go see. I went into his room and I saw that he was lying on the floor completely covered in blood. I thought it was him playing some kind of terrifying prank on me and I told him to wake up. But he didn't move and he was really dead! He was totally dead. Someone had killed him! Someone came and broke into our house and killed my father!** (CRYING HARD)

FLASHBACK ENDS!

We gasped in sheer horror! Someone had murdered Lynn Sr.'s father in cold blood and he was traumatized as a result and it was the primary reason why he was so terrified of Halloween ever since.

Me: Oh my god!

Lori: That's literally horrible!

Leni: We had no idea!

Luna: Pop Star that's awful!

Luan: We had no idea dad!

Lynn: That's awful!

Lincoln: Dad I had no idea.

Liberty: None of us did.

Lyra: Me neither.

Lee: Same here.

Lucy Loud: That is an awful experience to see someone you love die.

Laney: I had no idea that happened to you dad.

Lana: That's why you're so scared of Halloween?

Lola: That's horrible!

Lisa: Whoever that monster was that killed our grandpa has absolutely no regard for the value of human life.

Lily: No kidding.

Me: I'm so sorry Mr. Lynn. I didn't know that happened to you.

Lynn Sr: And that's why I don't really like Halloween.

Rita: Oh honey. I didn't know you went through all that.

Me: Having a family member murdered changes people and not in a good way. Murder tears families and lives apart. Did they catch the guy?

Lynn Sr.: I don't know.

Me: Let me find out if they did. What was your fathers name?

Lynn Sr.: Samuel Loud.

Me: Okay.

I went to the computer and I typed in the info and I found an incredibly major discovery. Samuel Loud was murdered by the infamous serial killer called the Knifeblade Slasher. His real name is Daniel Derek Monroe, A convicted sexual predator, rapist, thief, burglar and mass murderer responsible for the deaths of 35 people and is believed to be responsible for the deaths of 125 people. The span of the killings were from 1973 to 2000 and he was identified thanks to modern DNA Forensic Technology and I am the one that arrested him. I remember that all too well. I arrested him on August 22nd, 2011. He was convicted of all his crimes and he was sentenced to death. He committed the killings in 27 states and he was on the FBI's Top 10 most wanted list. He was executed on November 17th, 2015.

When I found out this info I was shocked.

Me: Holy fucking shit!

I printed the info and showed it to Lynn Sr.

Lynn Sr.: So this is the man that did it?

Me: Yep. I am the one that caught him as he was on the run and I got him sent to death row in Florida. He was a major monster. I got justice for the people he senselessly butchered in cold blood.

Lynn Sr. came up to me and hugged me. He was crying hard into my shoulder knowing that his father can now finally rest in peace. I comforted him and he was totally grateful knowing that justice has been served to a monster that was terrorizing America.

* * *

Later the next day we were having an awesome breakfast.

Me: So how do you like using Magiswords, Qin?

Qin: It's awesome! I love using the Breakfast Magiswords the best.

Qin spun her Magisword bracelet and pulled out a Magisword.

Announcer: PANCAKE MAGISWORD!

Qin made more pancakes for us.

Me: Pancakes are my favorites.

Nico: Mine too. But still I can't believe that Lynn Sr.'s father was murdered in cold blood.

Me: We all were horrified.

Nico: Daniel Derek Monroe, you have failed this world and this universe.

Me: He died 4 years ago Nico. But yes he did. I'm glad he's now burning in the fire of Hell.

Then a Breaking News report came on.

News Reporter: We interrupt this program to bring you this breaking news report! Convicted traitor and former disgraced police officer Mike Brikowski has escaped from Gotham Royal York Maximum Security Prison! We believe that he is seeking to get revenge on the Powerpuff Girls. These images from the former Townsville Police Department Evidence Warehouse were taken back 10 years ago and Mike Brickowski is seen trying to kill the Powerpuff Girls by trying to dunk them in a tank of acid.

Adult Blossom: I thought we had seen the last of him!

Me: Who is Mike Brikowski?

Adult Bubbles: He's a corrupt cop that thinks that we are making all the cops in the city look bad.

We gasped.

Me: That is absolute horseshit! Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up the info on him.

---

Mike Brikowski is the worst officer in the Townsville Police Department, as he never fights crime or helps the citizens of Townsville. Instead, he lets his fellow police officers do all of the hard work, while he just lazes around eating doughnuts, stopping at each doughnut shop, and sleeping in the car.

One day, Brikowski falls asleep during a bank robbery, forcing his partner Miguel Perez to call for backup. The rest of the cops arrive at the scene. However, his boss, the Chief, notices Brikowski sleeping and yells at him to wake up, but to no avail. Soon, the Powerpuff Girls show up and stop the robber and all the cops drive away. Brikowski wakes up to hear Perez tell him that he missed the best part: the girls saved the day. But Brikowski says that the girls are taking all the credit from the police. As Brikowski then requests Perez to stop for his first doughnut of the day, he states that he is up for a promotion any day now (despite the fact that he never actually did any police work).

Once at the TPD, Brikowski is called to the Chief's office. Brikowski believes he is finally going to get his promotion, but instead, he is fired for making absolutely no work effort and sleeping on the job. Brikowski initially thinks that the chief is joking, but his now former boss yells at him that he is dead serious and calls him out on his incompetence. The chief then forces Brikowski to hand over his badge, sunglasses, and doughnut (but allows him to keep his gun as a souvenir). Brikowski thinks the chief layed him off because he has to make cutbacks and blames the Powerpuff Girls, since they are the ones saving the day and "making the police look bad". Brikowski then punches a framed photo of the chief with the girls before storming out, much to the Chief's shock.

That night, Brikowski watches television in his apartment when he sees the girls on the news and him being lazy and sleeping on the job. He flies into a rage and throws the TV out the window, planning on getting rid of the girls once and for all.

The next day, Brikowski tricks the mayor into calling the Powerpuff Girls to lure them into his trap (under a false claim that crooks plan to steal confiscated weapons from the police warehouse). The girls arrive and he tells them where the "crooks" are. As the girls enter the warehouse, Brikowski he warns them to be careful with an evil smirk forming on his face. Unknown to Brikowski, however, his former partner Perez had followed him and saw the whole ordeal and he calls the chief, telling him that Brikowski is up to no good.

Brikowski uses a gas gun to put the girls to sleep and threatens to drop them into a vat of acid. He blames the girls for making the police look bad. The girls say that's not true, they need the police as they're an important part of the city, but Brikowski refuses to listen and begins to lower the girls into the vat of acid. Brikowski is then arrested by the other police, including the Chief and Perez. Perez tries to stop the crane, but he is too late and the girls are doused in the acid. Fortunately, the girls survive due to their powers (though the acid still leaves them slightly bruised).

As he is being taken to jail, Brikowski claims he is a good cop gone bad. Blossom corrects him saying that he's not a good cop gone bad; he's a bad cop gone worse, much to the amusement of the narrator, who tells him that he will not get any doughnuts while serving time in prison.

We laughed at what Blossom called him.

Me: (Laughs) Bad Cop Gone Worse! That's so funny!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Blossom.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Adult Blossom: Thanks guys. That was a good one.

Syd: It sure was. But I would never want to have a cop like that roaming the streets.

Me: Me neither.

Leo: Sheila, do you sometimes have to deal with corrupt cops?

Sheila: All the time Leo. It was a really good experience taking them down.

Me: In all honesty I don't know what the police department was even thinking letting a lazy bum like him be a cop. But we won't let him get away with this! Lets fly!

We went out to get him.

---

A view of the Gotham Royal York skyline is shown.

Narrator: The City of Gotham Royal York… loves its police force.

(Camera zooms out to reveal it inside the office of one of the precincts of the Townsville Police Department, then shift to the right showing policemen and policewomen working. Then a flashback is shown and zooms in to reveal the open box of doughnuts on the desk.)

Narrator: A group of hard-working men and woman, doing their best to keep Gotham Royal York safe.

(A policeman takes one of his old-fashion glazed from the box, the scene changes to a side view of a policeman who is wearing sunglasses and has a white mustache. He opens his mouth as he puts his doughnut in front of his face. He bites and chews it very loudly as the camera zooms out to reveal the policeman is very fat.)

Narrator: Except for this guy.

(Inside the doughnut shop, the same fat policeman points to each doughnut he wishes to purchase with a pleased look on his face.)

Narrator: Officer Mike Brikowski, the worst cop on the force. (A woman screams as she points at a thief off-camera and two policemen chase after the unseen thief, then she looks at Brikowski and glares at him for just standing there and doing nothing but eating his doughnut.) He makes no effort to fight crime or help the citizens of Gotham Royal York. (A boy wants Brikowski to help to get his cat down from a tree, but Brikowski is still eating.)

(Three men try to lift a turned-over police car, and he is shown cheerfully watching while still holding his doughnut, enjoying their struggling.)

Narrator: He'd rather let his fellow officers do all the work. (Each of three scenes depicts him exiting a different doughnut shop at different times of the day while his partner waits in the squad car) He likes things easy. (Now while his partner, Miguel Perez, drives the police car, Brikowski silently moves his mouth) Enjoy your ride when it lasts, Officer Brikowski. (He takes a bite of his doughnut and the car passes. Now, back in the car, Brikowski is napping and snoring, while Perez is reading the newspaper at the wheel)…. 'cause you're in for a rude awakening.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Mike Brikowski: THOSE FUCKING POWERPUFF GIRLS! THEY RUINED MY LIFE!

He was in a warehouse in the middle of town. He was looking for something.

In the skies we found him because he had a Dark Orb on him. The penguins, Randy, Ed and Kid Flash were there.

Brikowski: Those Powerpuff Girls are around here somewhere.

Unknown to him, Rico was nearby while getting a bazooka ready. He fired.

Brikowski: (sees a penny) Hey, a penny!

Brikowski bends over to pick it up, narrowly avoiding the missile as it explodes harmlessly. Rico groans at this.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMM!

Randy: Don't worry, Rico. I'll get his attention. (goes invisible)

He snuck up on him and scared him bad and he went into an old beat up car.

Kid Flash: The idiot locked himself in his police car!

Ed: We've got him now!

We bursted in through the warehouse with a powerful fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard. We landed and we confronted him.

Me: Officer Mike Brikowski!

Adult Blossom: Hello Brikowski.

Mike Brikowski: You Powerpuff Girls are a menace to us Police Officers! You make us cops look like total idiots!

Me: What kind of fucked up delusional world do you live in!?

Blossom: You think we're making the police look bad? Look who's talking!

G1 Soundwave: Brikowski: hypocrite. Police: dead without Powerpuff girls.

Nico: That's right Soundwave.

Me: He's nothing but a fucked up hypocrite. You don't know how wrong you are Brikowski. Without the Powerpuff Girls, you would all be dead because of all the villains that are plaguing the world as we speak. Just like Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You would all be dead without us.

Mike Brikowski: FUCK YOU!

Me: Did you kiss your mother with that Goddamn Mouth?

Nico: Mike Brickowski, you have failed this city!

Qin: As a cop and as a Human Being.

May: Well said Qin.

Sheila: Mike Brikowski you are under arrest.

Mike Brikowski: Who are you?

Sheila: Officer Sheila Castille of the Gotham Royal York Police Department.

Mike Brikowski: You'll never take me in again!

Me: You are the worst cop ever Brikowski! In all honesty I don't know what they were thinking letting you join the force. You must've cheated your way in the exams. You have be the most incompetent cop ever!

Mike Brikowski: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP!

Me: Make me!

Then a bunch of police car robots appeared. They looked a lot like Prowl.

Me: Wow! Look at these robots!

Laney: They look like Prowl.

G1 Prowl: (sees the police car robots) I don't know whether to be impressed or insulted.

Me: We beat robots before. No offense Prowl.

G1 Prowl: None taken.

Me: Lets dance!

We went at the robots while Ed, Leni, Luan and Eddy were facing Mike Brikowski.

We blasted and bashed the robots.

Qin fired a powerful blast of pure dragon fire from her hands. The fire was over 12,000˚ Fahrenheit and it melted the robots into molten metal.

Sheila fired web from her hands like Spiderman does and she threw the robots and slammed them into the ground.

SMASH!

Nico: You Prowl Impersonators have failed all of Cybertron!

Nico blasted them into scrap metal!

Me: Lets show them some teamwork!

G1 Prowl: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Kid Flash: Lets get him! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his super speed powers 100-fold.

G1 Prowl and Kid Flash: HYPERSONIC MISSILESTORM MATRIX ASSAULT!

Kid Flash went at the robots with hypersonic speed and the speed seemed to cause all of Time to slow down and more. He bashed them all with incredible speed and hit them all. Prowl fired numerous wire missiles and they hit the robots and exploded.

Soundwave: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Planet X Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his Concussion Blaster Gun 100-fold.

Randy: Lets do this! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Randy's arm device and it enabled him to fire laser vision.

G1 Soundwave and Randy: SONIC LASER VISION STORM!

G1 Soundwave fired a massive blast of sonic energy from his concussion blaster and Randy fired a massive blast of laser vision from his eyes and they destroyed all the robots.

Adult Blossom ripped the door off the car and threw Brikowski to the ground.

Ed: Prepare to meet your maker!

He pounced onto Brikowski and threw him to Leni and she punched him in the face with devastating force. Luan and Eddy punched him all over the place.

Blossom: Lets get him with our final smashes! BALLISTIC BARRAGE!

Blossom ran fast and bounced off the walls and she unleashed a ferocious flurry of punches onto Mike Brikowski and he was getting the living shit pulverized out of him! She stopped 20 seconds later.

Sheila: My turn! SHREDLEGS WEB MACE!

Sheila formed a powerful mace club out of Shredlegs webbing and she slammed it into Mike Brikowski!

WHHAAAAAAAAAMMMM!

The powerful punch knocked him out.

Me: You are going to a much better prison Brikowski.

Blossom: (To the viewers) All Corrupt Cops will never be welcome in the city or anywhere.

Me: No they won't.

* * *

Mike Brikowski's escape and repeat offense trial got underway. We were the key witnesses. As the trial went on I noticed a strange scale being held by the statue of Lady Theia - Goddess of Justice. It was the Libra Card. 秤 The Libra Card shows a pan-scale, one side holding a sun and the other holding a moon. Libra's form is reminiscent of the astrological sign of Libra. The idea of the scale is also used as a symbol of justice and truth. It has the power to know when someone is telling the truth or is lying.

We listened to his words and I saw the Libra Card scale tip and it meant that he was lying about it all. The Jury saw through his lies and convicted him of his crimes. He was sentenced to spend 50 life sentences without parole in the Neptune Prison for Traitors. He became a traitor when he broke the oath of the Police Department: To Protect and Serve. I sealed the Libra Card after the Trial was over.

At the Neptune Prison we were putting Mike Brikowski in with Mandy, Caitlin and Dominque. Caitlin and Dominque had been totally miserable in the prison because of Mandy.

Nico: You see what you made us do, Mandy? You forced us to arrest 2 girls that you coerced into being your minions!

William: We honestly had no idea what you two had gone through in here.

Caitlin: Of course you didn't. But hey, you already locked us up with Mandy!

Dominique: Yeah! Screw what we think, right? As long as everyone in the universe is safe, that's all that matters to any of you!

Nico: (to Caitlin and Dominique) You think we want to leave you two in here?! We do want to release you two from this cell! But the people in Beverly Hills will still despise you for what's happened! And you almost killed Lincoln's rage personality. It's gonna be a while before he forgive you two for that!

Me: Nico is right. But because you were forced to do all this against your wills because of Mandy the Bitch, we'll get your sentence reduced. We'll place you in different prison cells here for the time being.

Nico: (to Caitlin and Dominique) You two need to grin and bare with staying here a little while longer. At least, until I'm able to make some new I.D.s for you.

Caitlin: Thank you Nico.

Dominique: We don't know what we were thinking teaming up with this fucking whore!

Maria: She got what was coming to her.

Me: Yep. Mandy has failed this world and this universe. And now she has a cellmate that's a Bad Cop Gone Worse!

We laughed.

PPG Narrator: (Laughing) That Always cracks me up! Sorry Officer Brikowski. No donuts in prison. So once again the day is saved thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We were standing in the background in our poses.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Powerpuff Girls Villain Brought to Justice.

Officer Mike Brikowski was beyond a shadow of a doubt the worst cop ever. He only appeared in one episode though and that episode was Cop Out. What a rip off! I got the idea for Lynn Sr.'s father being murdered out of inspiration from another Deviantart user. I made up the Serial Killer and no I didn't catch a guy like that. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. It was a great chapter. The next Clow Card is the Create Card and that one is gonna be interesting.

See you all next time.

# Magic of The Shrunken Heads

In Paleozoic World we were all so excited to see what the newest version of Jurassic Park is like since Isla Nublar was destroyed.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lisa: Indeed 2nd Elder Brother. I am most excited to see what the fruits of our new theme park attraction has produced.

Nico: Me too Lisa. This is gonna be so awesome!

?: Nico?

We turned and we saw a friend from Nico's past. She was a blonde hair girl with blue eyes and she had a beautiful sparkling red shirt and a blue dragonfly broach and a blue skirt and blue shoes. Her name was Candie Delisle and she was 16 years old.

Nico: Candie!

They went and hugged.

Me: Another childhood friend Nico?

Nico: Actually this is my ex-girlfriend. This is Candie Delisle.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Candie.

Candie: You too J.D. You are all an amazing force to be reckoned with.

G1 Smokescreen: So, you're not wanting to kill Nico?

Candie: Of course not. What makes you say that?

Kowalski: Apologies. Before me, Skipper, Rico, and Private met J.D. and the others, they met several ex-girlfriends and boyfriends who tried to kill them. Except Julie Yamamoto. (to Julie Yamamoto) No offense.

Julie Y.: None taken.

Candie: I'm glad I'm not like that.

Me: So you're here to visit Paleozoic World as well?

Candie: I sure am. I heard so much about this place and I heard about what happened to Jurassic Park.

Me: We had to relocate it after what happened to it. So we moved it all the way up here to Michigan.

Candie: I'm glad you all did. My favorite adventure was when you killed Dr. Blight during Earth Week.

Energon Scorponok: I remember that.

Skywarp: I still say you guys should've let me kill her. I mean, I had her in my crosshairs.

Me: I know Skywarp. But we can never forgive that Anti-God monster for her crimes against the world.

Lori J.: Not to mention that she killed my mother.

Candie: I heard about that Lori. I'm so sorry that happened.

Lori J.: It's all right Candie. But thank you.

May: It's a pleasure to meet you Candie. I'm May and I'm Nico's Girlfriend.

Candie: Pleasure to meet you May. You do your best to take care of Nico okay?

May: You have my word.

Me: Lets all explore shall we?

Everyone cheered.

We went around the park and we saw an amazing spectacle. We saw all kinds of magnificent creatures spanning from all over the entirety of life's history over the course of 700 Million Years. In Lake Cambrian was were in an aquarium and we saw an unbelievable sight. We saw the creatures from what the world was like from 541 to 485.4 Million years ago. Most of the Earth was all underwater back then and all of life was in the oceans. We saw all kinds of prehistoric crustaceans, fish and sea plants. We saw lots of Cambrian Crustaceans unlike anything we've ever seen before. It was a magnificent marvel.

Next we went to Ordovician Lake and we were in another aquarium that showed what the creatures of the Earth were like from 485.4 to 443.8 million years ago. We saw Trilobites and more and we even saw prehistoric Jellyfish.

Next we went to Silurian Lake and we saw what the world was like from 443.8 to 419.2 million years ago. We saw the first ever sharks that ever swam the oceans from back then and it was a magnificent sight. We saw the first ever species of shark that started the Shark evolutionary chain: Elegestolepis. This was the first ever species of shark that gave birth to one of natures most powerful and strongest survivors.

Next we were in Devonian Forest. It was a forest that showed what the Earth was like 419.2 to 358.9 million years ago. We saw lots of different species of plants, fish and insects. We saw awesome creatures and more.

Next we were in Carboniferous Swamp and this was the most magnificent feature of all. We were in what the world was like back from 358.9 to 298.9 million years ago. It was a magnificent wonder to behold. We were in the Carboniferous Coal Swamps and it was a massive oxygen rich environment. The oxygen levels were at 35% and the humidity was 100% and it was amazing! We saw huge insects, amazing plants and more.

Next we were in Permian Glade and this showed us what the world was like from 298.9 to 251.902 million years ago. It was a magnificent place and we saw Dimetrodon's, many creatures and more.

Next we were in Triassic Savanna and it showed us what the world was like from 251.902 to 201.3 million years ago. It showed us the first ever dinosaurs to walk the Earth. We saw Herrarasaurus, Nothosaurus, Eoraptor, Phytosaur's, Coelophysis, Massospondylus, and many species of dinosaurs from then.

Next we were in Jurassic Mountains and it showed us what the world was like from 201.3 to 145 million years ago. Here we saw all kinds of amazing dinosaurs and there was a lot of them! We saw Apatosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Barosaurus, Mamenchisaurus, Diplodicus, Allosaurus, Stegosaurus, Kentrosaurus, Ramphorhynchus, Amphicoelias, Pterodactyls and so much more! It was a prime example of the age of dinosaurs at its peak.

Lastly was the Cretaceous Plains and it showed us what the world was like from 145 to 66 million years ago. We saw a massive plethora of dinosaurs from all over and saw all different types of dinosaurs! We saw Maiasaura, Corythosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Albertosaurus, Tarbosaurus, Triceratops, Protoceratops, Oviraptor, Tyrannosaurus, Carnotaurus, Ouranosaurus, Iguanodon, Quetzalcoatlus, Eudimorphodon, Kronosaurus, Argentinosaurus, and many more! It was an awesome example of what the pinnacle of the age of the dinosaurs was like back millions of years ago.

At the end we saw a video of what happened during the Chicxulub Impact that wiped out all of the dinosaurs. A massive asteroid 6 1/2 miles wide slammed into the Yucatan Peninsula and destroyed all the dinosaurs. Massive amounts of debris rained down and all the plants died and the dinosaurs died.

Me: This park is even better than what it was before!

Candie: It sure is!

Nico: Well J.D. you have officially succeeded in making an awesome park!

Qin: I learned so much about the world of dinosaurs. It was so awesome!

Me: I'm glad you all had so much fun. We have the habitats for the Tertiary and the Quaternary periods under construction. So we're gonna see what the world was like back during the times of cavemen and what they were like back then later.

Lana: That would be so cool!

Lisa: Indeed Lana. I too am excited to see what Homo Sapiens were like during the events of the great ice age.

Syd: Same here. But this was all amazing! I love dinosaurs now as much as animals!

Me: I do too.

Candie: It was so awesome going with you all. I'm a paleontologist in training and I'm learning so much about dinosaurs and all of prehistoric life.

Nicole: We would make a great team Candie. I'm a volcanologist, astronomer, paleobotanist, paleontologist and geologist.

Candie: Wow! That's amazing Nicole. I would love to work with you.

Nico: I'm glad Candie.

Paleozoic World was a huge success and it is gonna be very popular all over the world.

* * *

In the Jupiter Prison it was time for another rant session with the most hated babysitter in the whole world: Icky Vicky.

Qin: So who is Icky Vicky?

Nico: You would absolutely despise her Qin. She is the worst ever babysitter ever to walk the face of the Earth.

Nico went over the history of Icky Vicky.

* * *

As revealed in Abra-Catastrophe!, Vicky first started babysitting Timmy Turner when he was eight and she was fourteen. Timmy had found a flier advertising Vicky's babysitting service, and panicked and called this number when his parents tricked him into thinking he was being left alone. When Vicky arrived, she convinced Timmy's parents that they could use a babysitter so they would have time for each other to go out and do adult things. From that point on, Vicky tormented Timmy whenever she babysat him, and his parents would continue to spend time away leaving him under Vicky's cruel care. Timmy became so miserable that he needed fairy godparents. With them, he was able to use magic to get even with Vicky. Even with his fairies, Timmy is still challenged by Vicky over the course of the show. She has also worked other non-babysitting jobs, usually if they involve hurting others or holding sharp objects. In most of her early appearance, the simple act of saying her name would cause thunder and lightning to flash in the sky.

Vicky appears to have started babysitting at age fourteen or possibly earlier. When she first met Timmy when he was eight, she was just as mean as she is now. It is never explained why Vicky is the way that she is, although several conflicting plots have been put forth. In the episode Snow Bound, she reveals that she had a rough childhood. In Tiny Timmy, it is said that her niceness never showed up to work inside her brain. In Vicky Loses Her Icky, the cause of her evilness is attributed to an evil bug that crawled up her butt (although it is equally likely that the bug was a pure concentration of her evil personality). In the episode The Switch Glitch, after Timmy wished for Vicky to turn into a five-year-old, she was actually nice but turned bad when she wanted revenge on Timmy for being a mean babysitter. It has also been suggested in fanon that her sister Tootie being born was the cause of her disliking younger kids, and although this has never been explicitly stated, although, in the episode The Masked Magician, Vicky lists Tootie first as she went through various enemies she had made in her life, as well as her own parents. Hanging in her house is a picture of an infant-aged Vicky is shown with the same evil scowl she has in her later life, so it's possible she was born this way.

After Timmy Turner successfully defeated Vicky in the past and changed the bad future into a good one, twenty years passed by and Timmy is revealed to have two children, a son, and a daughter. The children bear a resemblance to Vicky's little sister Tootie among other characters, meaning that these children would be Vicky's nephew and niece if Tootie married Timmy. Some fans even believe that Vicky herself could have been the mother, and even if so, it's possible that her children could have inherited genes from their grandmother. The two children are babysat by a robot that looks and acts like Vicky, so it is likely that Timmy has some connection with her in the future, or has at the very least reconciled with her. It is also possible, even implied in some of Adult Timmy's dialogue, that because he forgot about his fairies in his later life, Timmy eventually assumed that it was his parents, and by extension Vicky, who helped shape him into becoming a responsible adult instead of his fairies. Therefore he believes that hiring a babysitter that resembles Vicky will help shape his own children into responsible adults too. Vicky's exact connection with the robot is unknown, but if she makes and designs these robots, she is likely very rich and successful like she always wanted to be.

In the episode "Vicky Gets Fired", Timmy's parents attend a cinema and leave Timmy alone with Vicky, but this time, Timmy, determined to prove Vicky is evil, shows his parents a video in which she tapes over their extremely important videotape, causing her to be fired. Vicky then attempts to seek a new line of employment, although she only succeeds in torturing others, resulting in her getting fired by all her bosses, both literally and figuratively. Eventually, she goes to the mayor and reveals to Chompy the Goat that the mayor indulges himself in eating goat meat, causing the goat to chase him out of his office. Vicky then names herself the new mayor and takes over Dimmsdale, rename it "Vickyland" and attacks it with his newly established ape army. Timmy, who is enjoying the time of his life with his god-family, soon discovers that getting Vicky out of his life causes her to ruin everyone else's. Wanda proposes that they take fire-breathing battle-rhinos and a lion-cloth warrior to Vicky to depose her; however, they lose badly, and Timmy tries wishing that Vicky wasn't the mayor. Unfortunately, Vicky, not being mayor, becomes president of the U.S.A. instead and attacks the country with another armored ape army. Timmy tries unwishing the Vicky dominated reality again, only for Vicky to become the "Dark Empress of Everything that Breathes", and began attacking Earth with her Star-Destroyer-like warship. To save the Earth, Timmy reluctantly wishes that Vicky was his babysitter again in order to maintain peace.

Vicky was formerly a member of B.R.A.T. (Babysitters Raging Against Twerps) until she was rescued by Timmy Turner and felt grateful. Vicky tried to make a new life being Timmy's friend but he rejected her favors and Vicky return to her organization more abusive than ever, so much so that their companions named her their new leader. On another occasion, she joined and subsequently lead L.O.S.E.R.S. (composed of Crocker, Dark Laser and Foop) and advised them on how to destroy Timmy once and for all, but, after Timmy wished that this four enemies wanted to be him, all members (including her) ended up destroying each other. Vicky subsequently left the team after their initial failure and ends up being replaced by Timmy's dad (who thought he was joining a sewing club).

---

Qin was horrified.

Qin: Vicky is a monster! She should've been executed!

Nico: Qin, she's only 16-years-old and killing a person at that age is totally barbaric unless they are pure evil to the core. Some people are the exception.

Qin: Like who?

Nico: There were two kids that did incredibly unspeakable crimes of pure evil. It's not my place to say but these two kids were beyond all form of pure evil to the core.

Qin: That bad? Wow.

Nico: I know. It's horrible.

Qin: But that is a good point. I can't wait until it's my turn to do a rant!

Kevin Levin: Get in line! I've been wanting to do one since I saw Ben do his rant.

Nico: (Imitating Hades) (ECHOING) LETS GET READY TO (FIRE

HAIR FLARES UP) RUMBLE!

Kevin Levin: This is gonna be so fun.

Kevin walked up to Icky Vicky's cell and he cleared his throat.

Kevin Levin: (Takes a deep breath) The day I would have you as my babysitter is (YELLING) THE DAY WHEN I SHOVE YOUR FUCKING TONGUE UP YOUR FUCKING BUTT AND PUNCH YOUR TEETH OUT OF YOUR MOUTH AND SHOVE THEM DOWN YOUR THROAT! YOU MAKE ME SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU! YOU MAKE ME WANT TO HURL MY GUTS OUT AND THROW UP ALL OVER THE SIDEWALK AT THE MERE SIGHT OF YOUR FUCKING FACE! YOU MAKE EVEN VILGAX'S FACE LOOK LIKE A NICE ONE COMPARED TO YOURS!

Everyone cheered for him!

Prisoner 1: Yeah! You tell that bitch Kevin!

Prisoner 2: You show her!

Qin: That was awesome!

Manboy: That was really well done!

Kevin Levin: Thanks guys.

Qin: My turn.

Nico: She may look harmless on the outside. She has the face of an angel but the heart of a devil. She's a Psychopathic Maniac.

Qin: I'm going to enjoy this.

Qin walked up to Icky Vicky's cell.

Qin: (Takes a deep breath) YOU MAKE ME SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU AND I WOULD RATHER LICK A TOILET THAT HASN'T BEEN FLUSHED FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS THAN LOOK AT YOUR FUCKING UGLY MOTHERFUCKING FUCKED UP FACE! YOU ARE NOTHING BUT A MISTAKE THAT DESERVES TO DIE! I

WISH YOU WOULD JUST DIE! YOU SICK MOTHERFUCKING FUCKED UP BITCH!

Everyone cheered for her!

Nico: Way to go Qin!

Prisoner 1: Yeah you tell that bitch!

Manboy: Very impressive!

Kevin Levin: You tell her Qin.

---

Back at the estate, Nico, May and Qin were looking over which Goosebumps monster to go after as we were watching TV and reading books.

Catwoman: Candie, you know that if you help us with our adventures, the bad guys are going to want to kill you.

Candie: I'll take that chance.

Lana: Do you have any powers Candie?

Candie: I sure do Lana. Watch.

Candie held out her hand and to our shock and surprise we saw black licorice whips form and she slashed the wall with it.

Me: Wow!

Lola: That is amazing!

Laney: Candy powers? That is unusual but really cool!

Candie: I can form any weapon out of candy.

Me: That is so awesome! How did this happen to you?

Candie: I was in an accident.

---

Candie: (Narrating) **2 years ago after I broke up with Nico and we became great friends, I was on a field trip to an experimental laboratory in Trenton, New Jersey. It was a really interesting laboratory. We were watching a matter transporter in action. It was the coolest thing ever. I saw them teleporting a jawbreaker from point A to point B. It was neat. They then called for a volunteer and I volunteered. I got into the transporter, but then there was a contamination source in it and it turned out that it was a few jellybeans someone left in the transporter and then they accidentally turned it on and I transported and felt strange. But when I emerged I looked normal. Everything looked all right. But then some bullies came and just as they were about to attack me I saw a jawbreaker fire out of my hand and it slammed into the bullies face with the power of a cannonball being shot out of a cannon. I gasped in shock and I somehow got strange Candy powers.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That is really amazing!

Lisa: Hmm. The candy confectionaries left in the matter transporter merged with your DNA structure and it appears to have given you the ability to utilize Candy as a weapon.

Candie: That's a very unusual power but it's a sweet one. (Rimshot)

We laughed at Candie's joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Candie.

Luan: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Candie: Thanks.

Me: That is an awesome power. Princess Bubblegum has Candy Powers too and she can form anything sweet.

Candie: That's so awesome!

Me: It is.

Nico: Boy this is amazing Candie. You've been given a great gift as a result.

May: But you have to remember that with Great Power comes Great Responsibility.

Candie: I know.

Nico saw the next target.

Nico: I found our next target guys.

Nico showed us our next target: How I Got My Shrunken Head.

Me: How I Got My Shrunken Head. I remember that one.

May: Me too. That's a cool one.

I read the book and it was a rather interesting story.

---

Twelve-year-old Mark Rowe loves playing Jungle King on his computer. Whenever he succeeds in the game, he screams "Kah-Lee-Ah!", a phrase which popped in his head one day. While Mark is playing the game, a woman arrives at his front door. The woman introduces herself as Carolyn Hawlings, the assistant of Mark's Aunt Benna. The woman brought with her a hundred-year-old shrunken head, a gift from his Aunt Benna, an explorer.

The head is from the jungles of Baladora, which Aunt Benna has been exploring for over ten years. That night, when Mark goes to bed, he suddenly hears his name being whispered and believes it to he the head, but when he investigates, it's only Mark's sister, Jessica, playing tricks on him, jealous that he got the head and not her. Later that night, he thinks he sees the head levitate, and its eyes begin to glow. However, when he tries to tell his family, the head appears in a lifeless state.

The next morning Mark learns from Mrs. Hawlings that his Aunt

Benna needs him in Baladora immediately. He is promptly flown there by airplane, and he's brought his shrunken head as well. Mark meets Carolyn's brother, Dr. Richard Hawlings, and his daughter, Kareen. They inform Mark that his aunt has been missing for weeks, and they will only be able to find her if Mark can harness the Jungle Magic he possesses. It is explained to Mark that, when he was four, Aunt Benna taught him the secret of Jungle Magic. Sadly, this was so long ago that Mark can't remember how to activate it.

Mark walks into a room filled with shrunken heads and finds a journal from Aunt Benna. It reveals that Dr. Hawlings and Carolyn are secretly plotting to use Jungle Magic to destroy the jungle and Baladora. Mark asks Kareen about what the journal said, but Kareen claims that she didn't know anything it, adding that she likes Aunt Benna. Mark believes Kareen and sets out into the jungle by himself, determined to find his aunt.

Mark travels deep into the jungle. Eventually, the boy falls asleep, dreaming of dozens of shrunken heads surrounding him, telling him to hurry. When he wakes up, he sees that he is almost completely covered in red ants. He panics and screams "Kah-Lee-Ah!", which makes the ants leave suddenly. Mark deduces that he unknowingly used Jungle Magic. As he ponders aloud, the shrunken head's eyes glow. After trekking further, Mark gets caught in quicksand. He tries the magic words again, but they don't free him. When he holds the shrunken head high, it lifts him up, out of the quicksand.

Soon, Mark encounters a tiger. The animal is on the verge of attacking him, but Mark uses the magic words, causing the ground beneath him to open up. Mark is lowered enough to avoid the tiger. Kareen arrives and frees Mark from the hole. The two eventually find Aunt Benna, but she is suspicious of Kareen. However, Kareen reveals she was working with her father and Carolyn this whole time. Now, the evil trio knows where Mark and his aunt are.

After locking up Mark and Aunt Benna for a while, the Hawlings eventually bring the two to a pile of shrunken heads and a giant pot of boiling water. Dr. Hawlings tries to intimidate them into telling him the secret of Jungle Magic; he threatens to shrink their heads if they don't tell him how to perform it. Mark tries to use his shrunken head to stop Dr. Hawlings, but it gets knocked into the pile of heads. Aunt

Benna starts to wrestle with Dr. Hawlings, and Mark dives into the pile of heads. Mark manages to find the right one due to a scratch put on it by his sister, Jessica. Dr. Hawlings tries to attack Mark, but, before he can, Mark recites the magic words while holding the shrunken head. This causes Dr. Hawlings, Carolyn, and Kareen to shrink to the size of mice. The three panic and run off into the jungle, never to be seen again.

Mark and Aunt Benna soon return home. While Benna has stripped Mark of his Jungle Magic, he gets to keep the shrunken head and plans to take it to school with him. Unexpectedly, the shrunken head opens its mouth and informs Mark that it wants to tell everyone about the tiger he encountered in the jungle.

---

Me: Boy that really infuriates me! Dr. Hawlings, Carolyn and Karen don't deserve to call themselves human!

Nico: I know. They double-crossed Mark Rowe and it was despicable.

Me: And it's all for wanting to use the secrets of Jungle Magic all for themselves.

Brittney: That is really despicable. The secrets of Jungle Magic are too powerful for one to fully understand.

Jackson Gerard: Are we going to run into those shrunken heads?

Brittney: I already have a Shrunken Head.

Brittney pulled out a Shrunken Head. It was half the size of a regular human head.

Jackson Gerard: So that's a Shrunken Head.

Brittney: Yep.

Jillian Gerard: It sure is strange looking.

Trudy: It sure is freaky.

Stacy: No kidding.

Brittney: For centuries, Shrunken Heads have been used by headhunters as trophies and to scare off their enemies.

Lucy Loud: I read about all that. Shrunken Heads are also said to hold many magical powers.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) I know. Shrunken Heads are very interesting.

Me: Lets see where Mark Rowe is.

I pulled up the computer and it showed that he's over in Borneo.

Me: He's over in Borneo.

Vince: Then we have to get over there fast.

Lola: But is there a Goosebumps Monster in How I Got My Shrunken Head?

Me: No. The villain is actually Dr. Hawlings, Carolyn and Kareen. But the computer is also picking up a Dark Orb in that area.

Nico: There's a strong chance that Dr. Hawlings may have found it and it returned them to normal.

Me: Then we have to get there! LETS FLY!

We were off to Borneo in Indonesia.

We saw that Candie can fly with wings made of bubblegum.

---

## BORNEO, INDONESIA

---

We arrived in the dense jungles of Borneo. It was a massive and beautiful rainforest.

Me: Borneo, Indonesia. It's just as amazing and beautiful as I remember.

Qin: It sure is beautiful. But were you here before?

Me: Oh that's right you don't know about this. We were on a massive worldwide adventure that Nicole took us on to look at the worlds volcanoes.

Nico: It was amazing Qin. Everyone told me so much about it.

Qin: Wow! That must've been an amazing trip.

Me: It was. Lets go.

We followed to where the Dark Orb was. We followed to where it was on my Dark Orb detector. When we got close we saw that it was in a long forgotten ancient jungle temple. It was left in the jungle to rot.

Me: Wow.

Laney: What an amazing temple!

Me: It sure is breathtaking. Lets use the trees to hide.

We did so. We hid in the trees and looked out for Dr. Hawlings, Carolyn and Kareen and to our shock we saw them and that they were reverted back to normal size thanks to a dark orb imbedded in his right arm. They had Mark Rowe tied up and right next to him much to our shock was Dark Samus reborn as a Heartless!

Janeen: I don't believe it! That's Dark Samus and she's a Heartless!

Samus: How is that possible?

Megan: It's the dark orb. She was brought back because of it.

Tarzan: This is not good. We have to stop them and this Dark Samus Heartless?

Me: I'm afraid so. This is gonna be a difficult battle. But we're gonna be ready.

Lincoln: How are we gonna face them?

Me: We need to come up with a plan. But first we need to get Mark out of there.

Superman: Flash, get Mark out of there and bring him to us.

Flash: You got it!

Flash ran fast and got him out of there faster than anything and he brought him over to us.

Mark saw us.

Mark: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right Mark. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Mark: I love all your adventures. But we're not stopping Hawlings now because…

Nico: Because we need to come up with a plan first.

Me: Trust me Mark. We'll think of something.

We went to a hidden cave in the jungle mountain that we were using as our base of operations for the time being.

Me: Okay guys. This is gonna be a tough one. We're gonna have to take the fight to another planet to avoid destroying the entire jungle.

Laney: That's a good idea.

Janeen: The presence of Dark Samus will bring incredible destruction to the jungle and burn everything. So we need to be extra careful.

Nico: Good thinking. That temple she's at is bound to have some kind of treasure inside it.

Lincoln: It's bound to.

Mark: There's a great treasure. The treasure of an ancient tribe here in Borneo.

Me: Okay. But before we fight Dr. Hawlings, what can you tell us about him Mark?

Mark went over the history of Dr. Hawlings.

---

When Mark Rowe arrives on the island of Baladora with Carolyn Hawlings to meet with his Aunt Benna, instead of being greeted by her, he is instead greeted by Carolyn's brother Dr. Hawlings and his twelve-year-old daughter Kareen. They inform Mark that his aunt has been missing for weeks and that they need the jungle magic that was bestowed on Mark to find her. It is revealed that Mark was bestowed the magic when he was four by Aunt Benna, however Mark has no idea how to call upon it. Mark walks off, only to find a room filled with shrunken heads and Aunt Benna's journal. It reads that Dr. Hawlings and Carolyn are actually evil, and if they were to discover the secret of jungle magic, it could destroy the entire jungle. He ends up running into Kareen, who claims she doesn't know anything about her dad being evil. Mark believes her, but goes off into the jungle to find his Aunt Benna.

After several harrowing incidents in the jungle, he is eventually rescued by Kareen. The two find Aunt Benna, who is horrified to see Mark with Kareen, as it turns out that she was working with her father all along. And due to him saying "Kah-lee-ah" in front of her, she now knows the magic words. However, they can't get the magic to work. They threaten to shrink Mark and Aunt Benna's heads. Mark attempts to use his Shrunken Head on them, but it gets knocked into a pile of shrunken heads. As Aunt Benna fights with Dr. Hawlings, Mark dives into the pile, says the magic words, and causes Dr. Hawlings, Carolyn and Kareen to shrink to the size of mice and run off into the jungle, never to be seen again. In the televison adaptation, the villains are still shrunk, but Mark manages to catch them and keep them in a lizard tank in his room where he takes care of them.

---

Me: He is a monster!

Nico: He sure is. We need a really strong source of help.

Then we heard a loud snake hiss. We then saw glowing red eyes appear in the darkness. We were surprised but they were looking at Nico. Then an orange light appeared and it was an Animal Crystal. It landed in Nico's hand and it was a King Cobra Wild Zord!

Me: A new Wild Zord?

Nico: It's a King Cobra.

Me: Wow! A King Cobra Wild Zord?

Laney: That is so cool!

Nico: It chose me to be it's friend and master.

Me: Your first wild lord man. Way to go. I think this could be the help we need.

Then a Crystal Saber appeared in a holster on Nico's left hip.

Me: Lets do this!

Mark: Hold on Aunt Benna!

We went for Dr. Hawlings.

---

At the temple Dr. Hawlings was enraged.

Me: Dr. Hawlings!

They saw us.

Dr. Hawlings: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Carolyn: What are you all doing here?

Me: What else? We're here to stop you.

Samus: Hello Dark Samus. Long time no see.

The Dark Samus Heartless was now called the Corruption Typhoon.

Corruption Typhoon: So you have come.

Megan: Dark Samus. I didn't expect to see you alive again.

Corruption Typhoon: Well, if it isn't the disgrace to the Dark Samus name.

Megan: You took Janeen's mom away from her and I will nev…

Corruption Typhoon (grabs Megan by the throat): Pathetic. And you call yourself my successor. You're not even as ruthless as I am.

I punched her in the face and she let go.

Me: You're a monster Dark Samus.

Nico: And we have some Special help.

Nico put the King Cobra Crystal into his saber.

Nico: KING COBRA ZORD ARISE!

The Crystal Saber glowed and it sang its tune and the King Cobra Zord appeared. It was a massive orange King Cobra with red eyes and it had a powerful energy. It hissed with extreme ferociousness at Dr. Hawling.

Me: That is so cool! Lets take this battle somewhere away from the jungle!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the perilous swamp planet Siigala!

Planet Siigala is a swamp planet located 85,000 light-years away from Earth on the Opposite side of the Galaxy. Siigala is home to giant predatory plants, insects and lots of danger.

Lincoln: Wow!

Lana: What planet is this?

Me: This is the planet Siigala. It's a swamp planet.

Laney: It sure looks like a dangerous place.

Nico: I would not want to come here for vacation.

Me: No one should. It's loaded with all kinds of predatory plants and insects. But lets get these monsters!

We went at them.

Megan fired a powerful blast of Phazon Energy at Dark Samus's Heartless and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Janeen fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted her and Samus fired a Hyperbeam Blast and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Gandrayda fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Dark Samus's Heartless.

Janeen: Lets finish this monster for good!

Janeen and Gandrayda fired a massive blast of lightning and Megan fired a massive blast of Phazon energy and Samus fired a massive Hyperbeam blast.

Janeen, Gandrayda, Megan and Samus: LIGHTNING PHAZON HYPERBLAST!

The blasts combined and slammed into the Dark Samus Heartless and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it obliterated her in an instant.

Dark Samus was then sent into the River Of Fire for all eternity.

Nico: Dark Samus you have failed this universe.

Qin: Who was that Nico?

Nico: That was Dark Samus. She was created when Metroid Prime sucked out Samus's Phazon Suit on the planet Tallon IV after Metroid Prime was defeated.

Nico explained all about Dark Samus and how she was made and her history.

---

After she defeated Metroid Prime, the Metroid Prime clung onto Samus's Power suit and tore the Phazon suit off of her in a desperate move to save itself. After Samus leaves the planet, the DNA of Metroid Prime combines with the DNA of Samus and the Phazon Suit in order to reincarnate itself as Dark Samus.

Dark Samus serves as a central antagonist and final boss. She left planet Tallon IV and she traveled the Universe in search of Phazon, driven by her instincts from Metroid Prime. Samus eventually found a planet named Aether, which had suffered a war with a dark dimension when strange dark creatures had invaded Aether and its native species, the Luminoth. Dark Samus traveled through Aether and found portals to a dark dimension which she entered, and to her delight, she found tons of Phazon from the meteor impact. Coming and going through the portals, Dark Samus ate all the Phazon she wanted, and grew in power, regenerating herself after her defeat on Tallon IV.

The Galactic Federation, who would later be her enemies, came to Aether and were attacked and killed by the Ing. Dark Samus later found her old nemesis, Samus Aran, come to Aether, in search of the Troopers. Samus did not get far before she met Dark Samus, and Dark Samus lured her almost to death in Dark Aether, where the Ing attacked, but only barely missed the bounty hunter. So Dark Samus traversed Dark Aether for awhile.

Samus later met Dark Samus again when she was in the Agon Wastes. Dark Samus was feeding off of Phazon crystals, and Samus entered, unaware of who Dark Samus was. She soon learned she was the Metroid Prime when she used Phazon to attack. This became a fight to the death which Samus won.

Dark Samus exploded into blue particles upon "death", however it was just a maximum overload and she repaired herself. The particles reached the Torvus Bog, where she solidified and laughed at Samus before flying off. Dark Samus then returned in the Sanctuary Fortress, where she was seen sadistically laughing after gunning down some Space Pirates trying to protect their Phazon. Samus challenged her to an epic elevator battle, which Dark Samus became invisible after a while due to all the Phazon power. Later, rather than admit defeat, Dark Samus committed suicide by jumping off the elevator tower and falling into the city below.

Dark Samus was unseen through the rest of Samus' adventure, but right at the end, she made a surprise return. Dark Samus returned and she was now skeletal, bereft of armor, and her organs resembled Metroid Prime's, thus confirming who she truly was. Enraged, Dark Samus blocked off Samus' escape from Dark Aether by gliding and firing Phazon missiles at her, Samus noted that if she repelled them back at Dark Samus it would cause another overload. After enough hits, Dark Samus crashed to the ground and crawled towards Samus, trying to absorb her Light Suit, but she disintegrates and was believed destroyed in Dark Aether.

Dark Samus serves as the main antagonist. Despite her disintegration, Dark Samus' particles re-formed in space around Aether. In Metroid Prime 3: Corruption, on the planet Phaaze, the source of all Phazon, she controls the Leviathan Seeds: living creatures that are spawned from Phaaze and contain rooms within their bodies, and carry massive amounts of Phazon.

She plants a seed first into the Pirate Homeworld. Then, Dark Samus, along with the help of the space pirates, leads an attack on the Galactic Federation and manages to implant one of the gigantic Seeds in the planet Bryyo.

Samus manages to stop one seed from crashing into Norion, a planet important to the Galactic Federation. Dark Samus appears then and hits Samus and her bounty hunter allies and implants Phazon within their bodies. Soon after, a Seed is implanted into the planet, Elysia. The Seeds begin to corrupt the planets and the forms of life (In Elysia's case).

To destroy each of the Leviathan Seeds, Samus enters them and must destroy a monster who is powered by the Phazon energy inside (probably inside a lung-like cavity). Every time she destroys a monster, the Phazon released begins to corrupt her even further.

In the end, Dark Samus merges with Aurora Unit 313 to fight Samus, but is defeated, and is destroyed for good.

---

Qin gasped in sheer horror.

Qin: That's horrifying!

Janeen: And Dark Samus is also the monster that murdered my mother Gandrayda.

Qin gasped.

Qin: Janeen I'm so sorry.

Janeen: It's all right Qin. But I beat Dark Samus and not only avenged the millions of people she slaughtered but also got my mother back.

Gandrayda: That's right. I'm glad I have family.

Samus: Both of us are.

Qin: I'm happy for you all. Lets go help J.D. beat Dr. Hawlings.

Nico: Right!

Energon Scoponok: Lets do it boss!

They joined the battle with us and Dr. Hawlings.

I punched Dr. Hawlings in the face. Mark Rowe punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. The King Cobra Zord fired a powerful blast of fire and it was hotter than that of the surface of the sun and it went at Carolyn and she and Kareen ducked behind a rock and the rock melted when the fire hit it.

Kareen was punched in the face by Laney.

Lori punched Carolyn in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

Lori: You literally disgust me Carolyn. We won't let you use the power of Jungle Magic for your own selfish actions!

Carolyn: I will use it and you won't stop me!

Me: We all will and you will pay for your crimes!

Nico: Dr. Richard Hawlins, you have failed this world and universe!

Me: Lets finish them!

Qin: I've always wanted to try this! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

G1 Smokescreen: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his missiles and Electro-Disruptor Rifle 100-fold.

Qin and G1 Smokescreen: LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BURNCLOUD!

G1 Smokescreen fired a massive blast of lightning and Qin fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts combined and turned into a burning fiery cloud that burned Carolyn and Dr. Hawlins on contact and it was impossible to see through it.

Catwoman: Time for some cat power! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY

POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Catwoman's right arm device and it enhanced her cat abilities and strength 100-fold.

Energon Scorponok: Time to sting you! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Energon Scorponok's back and it enhanced his flip-out laser cannon crane arm 100-fold.

Catwoman and Energon Scorponok: CATCLAW SCORPION BLASTSLASH!

Catwoman Slashed Carolyn with her claws and speed and Energon Scorponok fired a powerful laser cannon and it hit the ground and exploded with amazing power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The blasts knocked her out.

Kareen began to realize that everything her father and her mother said was all bullshit and that she was used as a pawn in her parents own diabolical plots to destroy her life!

Kareen then punched her father in the face!

POW!

Dr. Hawlins: What do you think you're doing Kareen!?

Kareen: I will not follow you anymore father! You used me for the last time!

Laney: I did not see that coming! Kareen let us handle this!

Kareen: Okay.

Me: Lets do this!

Tarzan: With pleasure! JUNGLE GORILLA DEATHPUNCH!

Tarzan unleashed a massive ferocious flurry of punches with the strength of a hundred gorillas onto Dr. Hawlins.

Brittney: This is for messing with magic. DESTROYER BLACK CRYSTAL SHARDSTORM!

Brittney chanted an incantation and a massive barrage of black crystal shards fired at him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM!

Mark: This is for my aunt and my family! JUNGLE PREDATOR SPIRIT STRIKE!

Mark Rowe fired a blast of energy and it turned into the most powerful predatory animals in the animal kingdom. They went at him and roared ferociously and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Dr. Hawlins was weak and was almost down.

Dr. Hawlins: You haven't beaten me yet! I have my secret weapon!

He walked up to me and I was shocked at what he was about to do.

Dr. Hawlins: KALI MAAA! KALI MAAA! KALI MAAA!

He plunged his hand into my chest and ripped out my beating heart!

Dr. Hawlings: (holds my heart) I believe this is how you killed some of your enemies. Not so fun now that you're on the recieving end, is it?!

I laughed in sheer amusement.

Me: Nice try Dr. Hawlins!

My heart grew back and my chest closed.

Dr. Hawlins: But that's impossible! You should've died!

Me: I'm immortal and invincible! I can't die and my organs regenerate.

Brittney: Pay close attention. THIS is how you rip out someone's heart!

Brittney plunged her hand into Dr. Hawlins chest and ripped out his beating heart!

Mark Rowe: YEAH! Eat that you jackass!

With only seconds to live I gave Dr. Hawlins his final goodbye gift.

Me: Dr. Richard Hawlins, prepare to meet Kali, in Hell! BOOM!

My heart in Dr. Hawlins hand exploded with the power of a a 400 Kiloton Nuclear Blast!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Dr. Hawlins in an instant. There was nothing left on him.

I had everyone protected in a force field. Dr. Hawlins was then sent into the River of Fire for all eternity. We went back to Earth and we rescued Mark's aunt and we went back home after getting the treasure. The Treasure was a massive amount of gold, jewels and more and we had a bunch of Shrunken Heads as souvenirs. Nico also caught a Mienshao and Druddigon.

Mark: (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of the Jungle or else you'll answer to me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Mark. Well done today though.

Mark: Thanks J.D. It was awesome helping you.

Me: No problem.

Mark was inducted into the Goosebumps Monster Busters. Because Kareen helped us in the end, she redeemed herself and was made an honorary member of the Goosebumps Monster Busters and the Redemption Squad both. Carolyn was sentenced to 232 years in the Jupiter prison.

Later that night Laney decided to try and write a book. She found one in her bookshelf that wasn't there before.

Laney: I don't remember this book being here.

But she found an awesome story to write about. It was about an awesome magician. She got to writing and it was an awesome story.

By the lake I was relaxing when suddenly I saw a cute mouse with wings and it had swirly eyes.

Me: Oh you are a cute little guy.

I then sensed a Clow Card.

Me: I sense a Clow Card.

Suddenly I saw numerous creatures being created.

Me: Wow! These creatures are amazing.

Kero: This is the work of the Create Card.

Me: The Create Card? That sounds like an interesting one. What does that one do?

Kero: It comes in the form of a book. Someone writes it down and it becomes real.

Me: Does it come from that persons imagination?

Kero: No they get written in a story.

Me: Sounds like a kind of card perfect for an author.

Kero: Which would be fine if someone doesn't write to much. But somehow the Create Book has managed to connect up with someone who has a pretty fantastic imagination and isn't afraid to use it.

Me: I bet I know who it is. Laney.

I went into Laney's room and saw her writing in the Create Card.

Me: Laney. That book you have is a Clow Card.

Laney: Really? Which one is it?

Kero: It's the Create Card. It has the power to bring anything you write in it to life.

Me: But it works when it's written in a story. You have an amazing knack of Creativity.

Laney: I had no idea. But this is cool.

Me: Allow me. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card appeared and it sucked in the Create Card and turned it back into a Clow Card. It was the Create Card. 創 The Create card's physical manifestation takes the form of a narrow book with a brown spine and dark orange front and back. A prominent green and brown star-shaped symbol with eight points fills the cover while a noticeably-smaller one is centered on the back. Create's composition is similar to an ordinary, Japanese book in that it is read and written from right-to-left and top-to-bottom.

Me: That was a neat catch.

Laney: That was cool though.

Kero: It sure was. You have an amazing imagination Laney.

Laney: Thanks Kero.

We then went to bed after.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Goosebumps villain bites the dust.

How I Got My Shrunken Head was a strange story for the

Goosebumps books. But it was a cool one! I got the idea for Dr. Hawlins using that ritual on me from Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom. That was such a cool scene. I figured it would be perfect for this one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The Next card we're facing is the Dream Card and that one is gonna be interesting because of it's power over dreams. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Magic of The Slumberland Dreams

In the early morning hours at 1:45 AM everyone was fast asleep. But the Transformers were wide awake. They were out on patrol looking for crimes to stop. But suddenly they saw Ed.

G1 Sideswipe: Is that Ed?

G1 Smokescreen: It sure is. I

G1 Sideswipe: Ed? What are you doing up?

Ed just ignored him and headed towards the McCallister's house.

He went inside the house through the window. He was sleepwalking.

G1 Sideswipe: He's sleepwalking! We have to tell everyone.

They went to get us.

I was fast asleep and then I got a call on my Omnitrix.

Me: Huh? (Answers) Hello?

G1 Sideswipe: J.D. It's Sideswipe.

Me: What's wrong Sideswipe?

G1 Sideswipe: You won't believe what's going on with Ed. He's sleepwalking. He's inside the McCallister's house and he's eating all their food.

Me: What!? We got to bring him back.

G1 Sideswipe: I'll tell Blitzwing and have him get everyone.

Me: Okay. Is he going as Edzilla?

G1 Sideswipe: Negative. He's just normal Ed.

Me: Well that's a relief. We'll get everyone and try to snap him out of it.

G1 Sideswipe: Copy that.

We went and got everyone up.

Blitzwing: Guys, you won't believe what Ed's doing right now!

G1 Sideswipe told them everything.

Eddy: Ed's sleepwalking again?

Edd: This has become a major problem.

We went to follow Ed. We saw him raiding the fridges of Mr. Grouse's house, The Hawkins and our friends and neighbors. But he was really fast moving and he was really having a ball. But when he was done he was back in his bed.

Eddy saw him and he laughed hard.

Me: Boy he really is like a blimp.

Blitzwing: Wow. I can't believe he ate all that food.

Nico: No kidding.

Lori: He literally must be bloated.

Edd: Ed has a major sleepwalking problem Lori. It's like this for him.

Eddy crawled onto him.

Eddy: He looks so natural. Oh Ed? Ed? (Shakes him awake) WAKE UP GOLDILOCKS!

(Donkey brays)

Ed: Hi guys.

Me: Geez Ed. You weren't kidding when you said you had a major sleepwalking problem.

Nico: Yeah you raided the fridges of our friends and neighbors.

Ed: I do feel really full.

Laney: You're more than full Ed. You look like an oversized overstuffed Thanksgiving Turkey.

Ed: Where did I go?

Me: We followed you all over the place and you raided all of the neighborhoods houses of their food.

Qin: I didn't know this happens to you Ed.

Eddy: It happened all the time to him when we lived in Peach Creek.

We told him which houses that he went to.

Lisa: Need I remind you all that it's 3:15 AM and we got 4 hours of our recommended 8 hours of sleep?

Me: Sorry Lisa. We're gonna have to keep an eye on Ed. I'll take first watch.

Ed: I'm sorry, guys.

Rex Salazar: Well, at least you did it as yourself and not Edzilla.

Me: That's true.

We went back to sleep and watched out for Ed. Luckily my ninja training paid off and Ed didn't sleepwalk again. Later the following morning we told everyone what happened.

Harold McBride: So Ed has a sleepwalking problem?

Me: Yeah. He can't help it for some reason Mr. Harold. He walks around all over the place and eats everything in sight.

Nico: He can't control it for some reason.

Robert Hawkins: It must be some kind of experience he had in his earlier days.

Nico: That could be the case Mr. Hawkins.

Cybertron Sideways (to Kate McCallister and Robert Hawkins): I'm extremely sorry about this. If you want, we can replace any food Ed might've eaten.

Kate McCallister: We can always get more.

Me: That won't be necessary.

I snapped my fingers and refilled all their fridges with fresh good food.

Me: There.

Horsea: Qin, is it true that you're Asian?

Qin: It sure is. I have Thailand, Vietnam and China in my blood.

Later the following night we were fast asleep. But Natilee was wide awake. She was deep in heavy thought and she pulled out a fancy key. It was a golden key with a dragon symbol. It was the Universal Dream Key. She had it wrapped around her neck like a necklace.

Natilee: I can't believe that the forbidden door was the door into Nightmare Land. Nemo. I'm glad you didn't get this key. Flip sure was a nuisance. But he was funny.

Also on Natilee's back was the Royal Scepter of Slumberland. It was given to her by King Morpheus when she was made the Guardian of Dreams.

Natilee: I have a major responsibility for all the dreams.

Laney came down.

Laney: Natilee?

Natilee saw Laney.

Laney: Are you in thought?

Natilee: Yeah. Just thinking. Laney I have to tell you something.

Laney: What is it?

Laney went over and sat beside her. She saw the key and the Scepter.

Laney: That's an interesting key and that's a Beautiful Scepter.

Natilee: Thanks Laney. It's the reason why I was made the Guardian of Dreams.

Laney: You never told me about that.

Natilee: It was a long time ago. Before we came here into the past. When I was a little girl, I was chosen by the King of the land of dreams, Slumberland. The name of the king was King Morpheus. He was the King of dreams. His big job is to protect the dreams. My friend Nemo was made the heir to the throne of Slumberland. It was a big day for him and it was a huge deal.

Laney: I never knew about that. What is this Scepter?

Natilee: This is the Royal Scepter of Slumberland. It's a powerful artifact. It was given to me when I was made the Guardian of Dreams. I was also given this key. It's a universal key that can open any door in Slumberland.

Laney: That's an interesting key. What's the dragon on it?

Natilee: That's part of the major responsibility that I was bestowed. There's one door that must NEVER be opened there under any circumstances. It's got this dragon symbol on it.

Laney: What's the door for?

Natilee: It's the door that leads into Nightmare Land. I have the biggest mission of them all as the Guardian of Dreams.

Laney: What's that?

Natilee: Destroy the Nightmare King. He's the ultimate dark lord of Nightmare Land. He's as bad as the devil himself and he is the ultimate personification of fear.

Laney: I would not like him.

Natilee: No one would. That's my biggest mission of them all. As the Guardian of Dreams I have to destroy the Nightmare King and end his reign of terror.

Laney: That's a huge burden and a major responsibility.

Then the scepter glowed.

Natilee: Uh oh.

She looked into the orb of the Scepter and she saw a horrifying sight! She saw King Morpheus being taken into Nightmare Land by a living black mass with glowing red flashes on it.

Natilee: (GASPS IN HORROR!) King Morpheus!

Laney: What happened?

Natilee went to the computer and pressed the Prime Omega Emegency Alert Button! The alarm sounded and she pulled out a microphone.

Natilee: ATTENTION ALL MEMBERS OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, THIS IS NATILEE CECILIA KNUDSON ISSUING AN EMERGENCY CODE: DREAM INVASION ΘΖΣΩ! THIS IS NOT A DRILL! I REPEAT! THIS IS NOT A DRILL!

Everyone rushed down to the living room.

Me: What's wrong Natilee?

Lola: I was in the middle of my beauty sleep!

Natilee: Sorry guys but we have really big problems!

Natilee told us what was going on and we gasped in Sheer Horror.

Me: Natilee that's terrible!

Lana: I had no idea you were given a huge mission.

Lola: So that's how you know so much about the Dream World.

Lisa: Very interesting.

Lori: That is literally as big as Team Loud Phoenix Storm's responsibilities.

Natilee: That's right. My biggest mission of them all is to destroy the Nightmare King and end his reign of terror and bad dreams once and for all.

Natilee went through the history of the Nightmare King.

---

The origins and history of the Nightmare King are unknown, but he is apparently the embodiment of nightmares, he rules over Nightmare Land, a dark world which represents all the fear and darkness of the world's nightmares. At some point in the past, he was imprisoned beneath Slumberland by his enemy, King Morpheus, the king of Slumberland. He was locked behind a giant door which all residents of Slumberland were forbidden to open lest the evil king be set free again.

During the movie, Morpheus summons a young boy named Nemo to Slumberland to be his heir and playmate to his lonely daughter, Princess Camille. Nemo is a boy who suffers from constant nightmares and while his parents say the reason is because of his habit of sneaking pies late at night, it is strongly hinted several times that the Nightmare King may, in fact, be the one responsible for his endless nightmares.

When Nemo and his pet flying squirrel, Icarus are brought to Slumberland, the Nightmare King is released after Flip tempted Nemo into unlocking the door that Morpheus warned him not to open using a royal golden key. Nemo rushes back to Morpheus' palace in time for his coronation ceremony, where Nemo is handed the royal scepter, the only thing capable of defending Slumberland in the event of the Nightmare King's return. In the middle of a dance session between Morpheus and Professor Genius, the Nightmare King reaches the castle and steals Morpheus away. As the party goers search for a scapegoat, Flip and Nemo reveal each other to be responsible for the Nightmare King's escape.

Nemo awakens in his home, which floods with seawater and ejects him into the ocean. Genius discovers Nemo and tells him not to blame himself for all that has happened and that Flip is responsible. When the two return to Slumberland, Flip reveals that he has a map to Nightmare Land, where Morpheus is currently being held. Nemo, Icarus, Camille, Genius, and Flip set off in a tugboat in search of Morpheus.

They are soon sucked into a whirlpool and find themselves in the monster-infested Nightmare Land. The group comes across a group of shape-shifting goblins who wish to aid in the quest to find Morpheus. The Nightmare King sends a flock of giant bats creatures to seize the rescue party. Nemo attempts to use the scepter, but once again awakens back in his bed. The goblins appear in Nemo's room and the group travels together to the Nightmare Castle within the Nightmare Land by flying through a hole in the sky called the "Gate of Wind".

At his castle, the Nightmare King is informed that Nemo has been terminated, but his giant Manta Ray soon informs him that Nemo is in the castle with the scepter, enraged the Nightmare King absorbs his army due to their failure. He then sucks Nemo and his friends into his lair where he demands possession of the scepter. When Nemo fails to reply, the King reveals the Professor, Princess Camille, and Flip whom he has imprisoned in giant reliquaries and begins to taunt the boy. When even this fails, he tops it off by imprisoning King Morpheus in a reliquary of his own right before Nemo's eyes.

Nemo tries to save him but the Nightmare King has his giant sting ray try to kill him but Nemo soon destroys it with the scepter. He again asks Nemo to give him the scepter because, after all, Nemo cannot even remember the words necessary to use it. Nemo refuses and valiantly uses the scepter to fight off the Nightmare King by destroying his left hand. Now enraged, the Nightmare King tries to absorb Nemo and his friends and finish them for good. In a last desperate effort, Nemo just barely manages to say the full incantation to the scepter unleashing it's full power to destroy the

Nightmare King once and for all, albeit at the cost of his own life, ending his evil reign along with Nemo's own nightmares.

Shortly afterwards, all the Nightmare King's spells are lifted freeing everyone and Nemo is quickly revived by King Morpheus, who forgives Nemo for breaking his promise as his courage destroyed the Nightmare King and ended his evil reign. Sometime later, Slumberland celebrates the fall of the Nightmare Kingdom. After which Nemo returns home and once more awakens in his room, this time peacefully, now forever free from his endless nightmares due to the Nightmare King's destruction.

---

We were horrified.

Me: The Nightmare King is like the Devil Himself!

Nico: We have to stop him.

Vince: Natilee, we'll gladly help you out.

Natilee: Thanks guys. Here we go.

Natilee took the key and opened a portal and it was the door to Slumberland and we all went into the portal. We then came out and we saw that we were in SLUMBERLAND - The World of Dreams.

Natilee: Here we are guys. Slumberland.

Laney: It's beautiful!

Lola: It sure is.

Lana: This place is amazing!

Nico: I would love coming here for vacation someday.

Qin: Me too.

May: Same here.

Me: Wow.

Carol: It's so beautiful.

Vince: It sure is.

Carla: I would love coming here.

Lincoln: Me too.

We went to the palace and we went in.

Me: Wow! The palace is amazing.

Varie: It sure is.

Aylene C: It's amazing.

Rachel S.D.: It sure is a beautiful marvel.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it's a magnificent marvel.

Eddy: So how're we gonna find Nemo?

Natilee: Follow me guys.

We followed Natilee and we were taking in the magnificent sights of the Slumberland Palace.

Me: Boy it's like we all went to Heaven.

Natilee: (Laughs) It does feel that way huh dad?

Linka: It sure does.

G1 Sideswipe: Wow. I would come here for some R&R.

Varie: We all would.

Me: Lets focus on the matter at hand.

We continued to follow Natilee and we saw King Nemo comforting Queen Camille who was crying over the loss of her father.

Natilee: Nemo, Princess?

They saw us.

Nemo: Natilee!

Camille: Natilee!

They went and hugged her.

Natilee: It's great to see you both again. I got word about what happened to King Morpheus. We won't let the Nightmare King get away with this.

Nemo: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Nemo.

Nemo: It's a pleasure to meet you guys.

Natilee: We want to help you all out and destroy the Nightmare King.

Camille: I'm glad.

Camille saw Natilee with the Golden Dragon key.

Camille: Where did you find the Golden Dragon Key?!

Natilee: It was given to me long ago for my birthday. Dad gave it to me.

Nemo: I see.

Iron Boy: Nemo, by any chance, have you seen a card anywhere?

Nemo: A card?

Natilee: It's a strange story. We're looking for the mystical Clow Cards. And I sense one here.

Then a Clow Card appeared. It was The Dream Card! 夢 She was a female humanoid with long, straight hair, dressed in a flowing caplet, cut in short points in front, with a tall, wide, elaborate headdress that obscures its eyes.

Me: It's the Dream Card.

Natilee: The Dream Card.

Dream Card: Yes Natilee. I am the one that let you know that King Morpheus was in danger. My dream powers helped tell you.

Natilee: I'm glad you did. Thank you. We need to go into Nightmare Land and destroy the Nightmare King once and for all. He has terrorized the realm of dreams for far too long.

Dream Card: I understand.

Camille: I want to come too.

Nemo: Count us in Natilee.

Natilee: Lets do it!

The Dream Card opened up the portal into Nightmare Land and we were off. We went into the portal and we had arrived into NIGHTMARE LAND - WORLD OF FEAR!

We were riding our horses across the land and it looked like a world straight from the darkness of Hell in its entirety. The sky was dark and filled with darkness and despair and the mountains were sharp and scary and the sea was made of living black water that represented all of the darkness and fear of everyone.

Me: Nightmare Land.

Laney: This place is horrifying!

Lana: It's really scary.

Natilee: This place is the source of all the nightmares in the world.

We saw up ahead a massive mountain. We saw the lair of the Nightmare King:

**NIGHTMARE CASTLE - SUPREME PINNACLE OF ULTIMATE FEAR!**

It looked like a true castle from the darkness of Hell itself and it was a mountainous castle. It looked like a super tall mountain surrounded by large sharp pointed rocks and the level of pure evil coming off of it was incredible. It was a true castle of pure ultimate evil.

Me: Nightmare Castle!

Natilee: The Home of the Nightmare King!

Lincoln: It looks like a true castle of pure evil.

Nemo: It sure is scary.

Lola: It looks like a castle that the Devil Himself would live in.

Me: That's exactly what I was thinking.

Natilee: It's protected by a force field. We need to go inside by going under it.

Me: Okay. Lead the way.

Natilee took us under the castle and we were in a cave and we were sucked into the castle through the gate of winds and we were right inside the castle.

Me: We're inside the castle.

Natilee: This place is really dark.

Lana: Where's the Nightmare King?

Natilee: He's here. I can feel it. NIGHTMARE KING! COME OUT AND FACE US!

Then a black figure came out and it had black horns, razor sharp teeth, glowing piercing red eyes, black cloak and razor sharp claws! It was the Ultimate Personification of Fear itself:

**THE NIGHTMARE KING - SUPREME RULER OF ULTIMATE FEAR!**

Nightmare King: So you've all come. Natilee Knudson, Nemo, Princess Camille and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Natilee: That's right! We've come to make sure you never terrorize another soul ever again!

Me: Your terror will end right now!

Nemo: That's right! Let King Morpheus go!

Laney: Yeah!

Nightmare King: If you want him then come and get him! (LAUGHS MANIACALLY)

Me: Lets power up and take him down!

We transformed and powered up!

Edzilla (punches Nightmare King): ED SMASH DEMON!

I punched the Nightmare King in the face and knocked out a tooth and Laney fired a powerful barrage of poisonous barbs and blew off some of his teeth and Lola, Sam S.L. and Nico fired a massive blast of fire and burned him! Lincoln and Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

We fired numerous energy blasts and more and they all hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We let loose all hell on the Nightmare King and fired a powerful assault of energy blasts and more and we were really going to make sure that he pays for causing centuries of fear and bad dreams and more.

Nico: Nightmare King, you have failed this world and the universe!

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Cybertron Sideways: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Planet X Cyber Planet Key went into his blade shield and blades popped out.

Blitzwing: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Blitzwing's back and it enhanced his speed and his heat-seeking concussion missiles 100-fold.

Cybertron Sideways and Blitzwing: HYPERSONIC HEAT-SEEKING SLASH BURST!

Cybertron Sideways slashed the Nightmare King with incredible speed and fury and Blitzwing flew in at 10,000 miles per hour and he fired numerous missiles and they hit where Cybertron Sideways slashed him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

G1 Sideswipe: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his pile driver arms 100-fold.

Rex Salazar: Time to bring the pain! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Rex's right arm device and it enhanced his E.V.O. abilities 100-fold.

G1 Sideswipe and Rex Salazar: OMEGA FUNCHUCK PULVERIZER!

Rex Salazar and G1 Sideswipe got onto the Nightmare King's head and pulverized him with a massive and devastating barrage of powerful punches!

Nemo: Lets use the power of Final Smashes Camille!

Camille: Okay!

Nemo: Ladies first.

Camille: You are too kind. SLUMBERLAND DREAMBEAM BURST!

Princess Camille fired a massive blast of green energy and it slammed into the Nightmare King and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nemo: My turn! TRAINSLAM SURPRISE STRIKE!

Nemo summoned a massive train and it slammed into the Nightmare King and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Natilee: You will never be welcome in the world of dreams again Nightmare King!

Natilee went Super Angel 10,000 Night Dream and she pulled out the Scepter and pointed the orb at the nightmare king and began to chant the Incantation.

Natilee: (CHANTS INCANTATION)

**JAZAMA PAJAMA, PAJAMA JAZAMA**

**SHIMERA-KAZAM, KIMERA-KAZAM IMERATAZAM**

**PAJA-PAJAP SHAZAMA, SHAZAMA-PAJAMA**

**PAJAMA!**

The Scepter orb fired a massive blast of super powerful energy and it hit the Nightmare King and went all the way through his black heart! It killed him in an instant and it made him explode! All of Nightmare Land felt his destruction and the castle exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared, The Nightmare King was defeated and his reign of terror and his evil kingdom was destroyed for good.

King Morpheus was free and we saw him.

Natilee: King Morpheus, your majesty. We're so glad you're all right.

King Morpheus: Thanks to you Natilee. You and all of your friends and family saved me and all of us.

Me: It was our pleasure your majesty. We all did it together to save you and all of Slumberland.

Natilee: I have completed my mission your majesty. But I couldn't have done it without the help of my friends and my family.

King Morpheus: You sure did Natilee. I'm so proud of you. Nemo, Camille you did a great job.

Princess Camille: Thanks father.

Nemo: It was amazing your majesty.

We went back to Slumberland and we were rewarded medals for our heroism in saving King Morpheus and it was a grand time.

Nemo: (To the viewers) Dreams are a magnificent world of endless possibilities and in a dream you can achieve great things and do many things.

Me: You got that right.

We decided to spend some time in Slumberland for a while. When we got back home, Nico caught a Bisharp and a Golurk. The Dream Card turned back into a Clow Card and recognized me as its master and I signed my name on it. It was a magnificent time in the world of dreams. But Natilee's job as the Guardian of Dreams in never finished. She has a long journey ahead of her.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and a Nightmarish Villain destroyed.

Little Nemo: Adventures in Slumberland was an awesome movie I know from back when I was a kid. It was so cool! It was made back in 1989 and it was an awesome movie! It was a box office bomb because of no to low audience attendance. A Lot of stars were in this movie. The movie was made over in Japan and it was made here in America as well.

Gabriel Damon (Takuma Gōno in the Japanese adaptation) as Nemo: He is a human boy living in New York City who is taken to Slumberland to be the official playmate of Princess Camille; in actuality, however, he is being summoned to be the heir to the elderly King Morpheus. He is given the key to Slumberland, but is warned by the king to leave a door with a coiled dragon emblazoned on it closed. Sadly, he opens the aforementioned door when he is tempted by Flip and goes on a quest to restore Slumberland to its rightful glory, save King Morpheus and defeat the Nightmare King.

Mickey Rooney (Chikao Ōtsuka in the Japanese adaptation) as Flip: He is described as a "frightful fellow" by Professor Genius, he is wanted throughout Slumberland for "having fun" (the bounty on his head is a sizeable one) and his only friend is his partner-in-crime: a bird named Flap. He tricks Nemo into accidentally releasing the Nightmare King and blames Nemo for the ruin of Slumberland. He is in possession of a map of Nightmare Land (hand-drawn and written in his own special code) and serves as the guide to the Nightmare Castle until he is replaced by the Boomps. He has a serious smoking addiction. In the real world, he is a clown in a circus that stops in Nemo's town.

René Auberjonois (Kōichi Kitamura in the Japanese adaptation) as Professor Genius: King Morpheus' advisor. He comes to the real world to bring Nemo to Slumberland. As a sophisticated man, he is quite punctual and prefers order as opposed to madness. He is quite a dancer, as he dances quite a bit during Nemo's coronation ceremony. In the real world, he is an organ player in a circus that stops in Nemo's town.

Danny Mann as Icarus: a flying squirrel, Nemo's best friend and a supporting protagonist. Icarus is Nemo's only friend from the real world. He shows great concern for Nemo's wellbeing in a sense similar to that of two siblings. He speaks a mix of both squirrel and some English. His screech is painful to the ears of the Boomps. He detests being called a "little rat" (which Princess Camille mistakes him for). Unlike other squirrels, Icarus eats human food, like cookies. His initial relationship with Princess Camille, though rough, eventually changes for the better.

Bernard Erhard (Kenji Utsumi in the Japanese adaptation) as King Morpheus: the elderly sovereign of Slumberland. He has protected Slumberland for years with the help of the royal scepter: an ancient weapon of great power. Though he is a child at heart, he knows when to be serious. He has Nemo brought to Slumberland so that he may become his heir to the throne. He gives Nemo the key to Slumberland, which can open any door; however, he warns Nemo of one door with a dragon symbol emblazoned on it that must never be opened. Like Professor Genius, he is quite a dancer, as he dances alongside the Professor during Nemo's coronation ceremony. When Nemo accidentally releases the Nightmare King, King Morpheus is captured and Nemo has to go and rescue him from Nightmare Land. In the real world, he is the ringmaster of a circus that stops in Nemo's town.

Bill Martin (Tarō Ishida in the Japanese adaptation) as the Nightmare King: He is a demonic creature who was locked behind a massive door until he was accidentally set free by Nemo, who was given the key to the door by King Morpheus. Once free, he captures King Morpheus as revenge for his imprisonment and then retreats to the Nightmare Castle in Nightmare Land. When Nemo goes to Nightmare Land to save King Morpheus, the Nightmare King has his minions capture Nemo's friends (Professor Genius, Flip and Princess Camille). He is shown to be quite temperamental, as he destroys several minions for the failure of just one of his underlings (the general of his army). The only thing that can vanquish him is the legendary royal scepter.

Laura Mooney (Hiroko Kasahara in the Japanese adaptation) as Princess Camille: the daughter of King Morpheus. Though she initially acts somewhat spoiled, she eventually grows to like Nemo. She also grows fond of Icarus (and vice versa, despite a rough start). When her father is kidnapped by the Nightmare King, she takes over as sovereign but decides to join Nemo in his quest to save King Morpheus. In the real world, she is the daughter of the ringmaster of a circus that stops in Nemo's town.

Greg Burson (Tesshō Genda in the Japanese adaptation) as Nemo's father and Flap

Jennifer Darling (Mari Yokō in the Japanese adaptation) as Nemo's mother

Neil Ross (Hiroshi Ōtake in the Japanese adaptation) as Oompa

Alan Oppenheimer (Keiichi Nanba in the Japanese adaptation) as Oomp

John Stephenson (Masaharu Satō in the Japanese adaptation) as Oompo and the Dirigible Captain

Sidney Miller (Kōzō Shioya in the Japanese adaptation) as Oompe

Michael Bell (Hiroko Emori in the Japanese adaptation) as Oompy

Kathleen Freeman (Kimie Nakajima in the Japanese adaptation) as the dance teacher

Bever-Leigh Banfield (Seiko Nakao in the Japanese adaptation) as the woman

John Stephenson (Kazumi Tanaka in the Japanese adaptation) as the dirigible captain

Bert Kramer (Yukimasa Kishino in the Japanese adaptation) as a goblin: A hideous creature that serves as a member of the Nightmare King's army. They are sent by the Nightmare King to ensure that Nemo doesn't reach his castle and free King Morpheus. Though the goblins succeed in capturing most of Nemo's friends, they fail to capture Nemo himself and, when the Nightmare King finds out, he kills them all in a fit of rage. The only goblins to survive are the Boomps (who, in contrast to the other goblins, are not hideous and are actually good).

Beau Weaver (Tarō Arakawa in the Japanese adaptation) as a policeman

Sherry Lynn as Bon Bon

Guy Christopher as a Courtier and a Cop

Nancy Cartwright and Ellen Gerstell as pages

Tress MacNeille as an elevator creature

Michael McConnohie as an etiquette master

Michael Gough as a teacher

Michael Sheehan as a fencing master

June Foray as the librarian

Gregg Berger as the equestrian master

They all did a fantastically great job back then and it was a great movie made back then. This chapter is also a tribute to the stars of the movie.

R.I.P. Mickey Rooney - September 23rd, 1920 to April 6th, 2014

R.I.P. Bernard Erhard - February 6th, 1934 to November 1st, 2000

R.I.P. Bill Martin - October 8th, 1945 to January 27th, 2016

R.I.P. Greg Burson - June 29th, 1949 - July 22nd, 2008

R.I.P. John Stephenson - August 9th, 1923 to May 15th, 2015

R.I.P. Sidney Miller - October 22nd, 1916 to January 10th, 2004

R.I.P. Kathleen Freeman - February 17th, 1919 to August 23rd, 2001

R.I.P. Bert Kramer - October 10th, 1934 to June 20th, 2001

R.I.P. June Foray - September 18th, 1917 to July 26th, 2017.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The next Clow Card is the Erase Card. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Little Nemo: Adventures in Slumberland is owned by Winsor McCay, Masami Hata, William Hurtz, Tokyo Movie Shinsha and Hemsdale Film Corporation.

# Food Animal Island

In the bathroom, Sydney was washing her face before she looked into the mirror.

Sydney: Okay, Quarry, we need to have a talk. (no response) Quarry, we need to talk, now.

Sydney closed her eyes and when she opened them, she stared into the mirror. Rather than seeing her own reflection, he saw Quarry staring back at her.

Quarry (bitterly): What do you want?

Sydney: Our last conversation was pleasant. What changed?

Quarry: I only told you about my species because it was required. But it seems you don't need me anymore. Not like you ever did ever since you got your humanity back.

Sydney: That's one of the things we need to talk about.

Quarry (angrily): There's nothing to talk about! I've been trapped inside you for months since Donatello gave you the cure. And it's all because you hate me!

Sydney (honestly): I don't hate you. (Quarry's surprised) I never hated you. Not even when the Shredder mutated me into you, costing me my humanity until I got cured. No, I hated that I couldn't control myself sometimes when I transformed into you, that I didn't know what you'd do if I surrendered my human mind to you, if you would hurt anyone. This whole time, I've been treating you like the disease, but… you're a part of me. Maybe you're not the disease, but the cure.

Quarry: Are you saying that we shouldn't fight each other anymore?

Sydney: We don't have to. We can work together, help our friends fight bad guys. We can do this together, if we try.

Quarry then agreed to work together with Sydney and that she would turn into him when needed. Now she has the power to turn into him at will. She told us what happened and we were amazed.

Nico: So you can now turn into Quarry at will? That's awesome!

Gears (to Sydney): You can still use that sword of yours, right?

Sydney: I sure can.

Qin: Hey J.D. I heard you guys went and saw the 2017 Solar Eclipse.

Me: We sure did Qin. That was a really unforgettable time.

Nico: That eclipse was amazing. I saw it on TV and it was amazing.

Me: Yeah we saw it in Nebraska and it was amazing seeing the night sky in the day. That's where I got to sing my favorite song The Night Begins to Shine.

Qin: That's one of my favorite songs!

Nico: Mine too.

May: I heard about you all going to see the Eclipse. That was so awesome!

Lincoln: That was an amazing day for us.

Laney: It was so cool seeing a Total Solar Eclipse.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: It was amazing.

Lily: Yeah.

Later at lunchtime I was in deep thought. I was thinking about what would've happened to Swallow Falls had it had all that food on it and more.

Me: Hmm. I wonder.

Nico: What is it?

I told everyone what I was thinking.

Lori: There's literally no way that's possible.

Lisa: Our firstborn eldest sister is right. There is absolutely no way possible that could happen.

Me: Not in real life. But in the simulator it can. Lets go see.

We went to the simulator.

---

In the simulator we got ready. Flint Lockwood, Sam Sparks, Manny, Officer Devereaux, Brent, Steve and Cal were with us. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves on a huge pie rock and what we saw next was absolutely astonishing beyond all forms of words! We saw the Island of Swallow Falls completely changed beyond all forms of recognition! It was now an island completely transmogrified into an island completely covered in environments of food! All food!

Me: Wow!

Lori: What happened to Swallow Falls!?

Nico: This is completely unbelievable!

Vince: This is amazing! It's completely different from what happened when we were here the last time!

Carol: No kidding.

Qin: What did you all come here for the first time?

Me: We got word of the people only having to eat Sardines and they were starving. So we set out to help them out and give them more food. We met Flint and he was doing everything that he could to help the town.

Qin: So everyone here was forced to eat only sardines?

Me: Yeah. The reason for that is because its sardine cannery closed its doors forever.

Lori: Because everyone in the world literally realized that sardines are super gross.

Me: Even though they are supposed to be good for your heart and help lower cholesterol. But Sardines taste like puke. The people were starving and we had to help them out.

Flint Lockwood: Yeah. So I invented a special machine that turns water into food.

Me: It's a very genius device.

Flint pulled out the blueprints for it and Qin looked them over.

Qin: The Flint Lockwood Diatonic Super Mutating Dynamic Food Replicator? Very interesting.

Me: He came up with these kooky short names for his inventions. But we helped him shorten it. We called it the Flint Lockwood Fooderizer.

Qin: That helps. How does it work?

Me: It takes a lot of water and uses microwave radiation to transform water molecules into any food.

Qin: Wow! That's really complex but really amazing!

Stacy: I've studied a lot about particle physics and that is really interesting.

Me: Lets explore this island and see what is going on.

We walked into the jungle and what we saw was incredible. The jungles went on for miles. Then we saw what looked like Cheese Spiderwebbing.

Me: Spiderwebs made of pure cheese.

Laney: That is so unusual.

Flint Lockwood: It sure is weird.

I took a chunk of it and it was on my finger. I licked it off.

Me: American Cheese. This is fresh too. Whatever made it was here less then an hour ago.

Lana: This is cool thought.

We saw an abandoned station and it was cut off by the cheese.

Me: Lets see what's in here.

I chopped the cheese and it just farted!?

FART!

Lola: Uch! Lori!

Lori: That was my shoe!

Me: Uh that was actually the cheese.

Luan: That's one way to Cut The Cheese! (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else sighed.

We went in and we saw a lot of boxes and more. Flint picked one up and opened it and inside it was a mondo strawberry as big as my head.

Me: Wow! That's a huge strawberry!

Sam Sparks: That is the biggest strawberry I've ever seen.

Nico: That is a huge one.

Qin: It sure looks big and juicy.

Then it had eyes open and it had a mouth. It was so cute!

Strawberry: Nwoo.

We were shocked.

Me: It's alive!

Flint Lockwood: It's really amazing!

Me: This is like what happened with the Sentient Food we faced.

Flint Lockwood: Exactly what I was thinking.

Me: Yeah.

Sam Sparks: Aw you are so cute! We'll call you Berry.

He liked that name.

Me: Lets see if there's anymore in here.

We looked and opened up more boxes and in them were living blueberries, raspberries and cherries.

Me: Lots of living fruit. Lets keep looking.

We walked around the island some more and then we came upon an unbelievable and magnificent sight! In a lake we saw all kinds of Food Animals! We saw Mangos that acted like Flamingos, Potatoes that acted like Hippopotamuses, Kiwi Fruits that acted like Kiwi Birds, Bananas that acted like Ostriches, Eggplants that acted like Manatees, Cantaloupes that acted like Antelopes, Green Onions that acted like horses and so much more! We were gasping all in sheer absolute astonishment!

Lincoln: This is absolutely unbelievable!

Laney: The creatures here are food acting like animals!

Lana: This is incredible!

Lisa: This is a magnificent scientific wonder that defies the laws of nature and physics!

Me: Flint this is amazing! I can't believe your machine did all this!

Flint Lockwood: It's amazing! I can't believe all this is possible!

Nico: This is incredible! It's hard to imagine that all this was made by Flint's machine!

Qin: No kidding!

Reflector: I didn't know that there were foods that looked and acted like animals. Or is it the other way around?

Me: I think this is incredible! Lets go check it out.

We walked onto the water and we saw more Food Animals. We saw fruit cocktails that looked like Cockatiel Birds, We saw Shrimp acting like Chimpanzees swinging through some vines, we saw some Peanut Butter and Jelly Sandwiches that act like jellyfish in the water, we saw Beets that acted like Wildebeests, we saw Meatloafs that acted like buffalos, and we saw watermelons that acted like Elephants, we saw Sushi that acts like Sheep, Meatballs that acted like Walruses, Lemons that act like Lemmings and more.

Lynn: This is amazing! I can't believe Swallow Falls was made into all this!

Luan: It sure is Food-Tastic. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We all laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

Naruto: That was funny. I hope there's a ramen food animal.

Me: That would be cool bro. But hey that gives me an idea. We'll call these creatures Foodimals.

Sakura: That works perfectly.

Sakura Avalon: I think it's a great name.

Flint Lockwood: (Screams) THERE'S A LEEK IN YOUR SHOE LUAN!

We saw a Leek on Luan's shoe and we laughed as it screamed.

Me: Oh that is so funny!

Nico: Flint that is a good joke!

We then saw a waterfall up ahead and we went down it and we saw a large coconut and in it was a lake of Coconut Milk.

Me: It's a lake of Coconut Milk.

Lori: And we're literally inside a giant coconut!

Leni: Coconuts are totes supposed to be very good for you.

Me: That's what they say Leni.

We went down a waterfall of Coconut Milk and down a river and rapids made of giant tropical fruit and we landed in another lake.

Me: That was a rush. But that was awesome!

Vince: It sure was.

We decided to come up with names for the creatures. I made a list of them.

A

Apple Pie-thon

B

Bananostrich

Barry

Buffaloaf

Buttoad

C

Cantelope

Cheespider

Corn Dog

Crab Cake

Cucumbird

E

Eggplanatee

F

Flamango

Foodimals

Fruit Cockatiel

G

Grizzly Pear

Gummy Bears

H

HammerBread Shark

Hippotatomus

J

Jellybees

K

Kiwi

L

Lemmin

M

Man-Eating Chickens

Marshmallow

Meatbalrus

Mosquitoast

Motzo Bull

P

Peanut Butter and Jellyfish

Pizza Flurries

S

Sardines

Sasquash

Seahorseradish

Shrimpanzee

Subwhale

Susheep

T

Tacodile Supreme

Tyranno-s'more-us Mess

W

Watermelophant

Wild Scallion

Wildabeet

After getting to land we encountered CHESTER V!

---

Chester V's origins are quite unknown, but in his early years, he made his first invention known as the food bar, and then began to invent and founded Live Corp. A world renowned scientist (very clearly a parody of the late Steve Jobs), apparent super-inventor, and the CEO of Live Corp, Chester invented various items, such as Live Corp's ever so popular food bars, his assistant: Barb, and presumably; his own holograms programmed to travel and run errands where the real Chester couldn't go.

However, he was extremely greedy, malicious and acquisitive, as he eventually went insane trying to expand his company's popularity, calling it "the coolest, hippest factory in the world". Around some point, his orange facial hair went white and he began to wore a Live Corp vest instead of a lab coat. He also discovered Flint's latest, "destroyed" FLDSMDFR, and tracked down the invention; discovering that the FLDSMDFR survived the explosion.

Immediately, Chester sent one of his holograms and Live Corp members to the food covered Swallow Falls in search of the machine, which Chester wanted in order of improving his latest food bar: the Live Corp Food Bar 8.0.

He relocated Flint, his friends, and the citizens of Swallow Falls to San Franjose, California. Unbeknownst to Flint, the FLDSMDFR survived the explosion and landed in the center of the island, and Chester was determined to find it.

Chester invited Flint, his biggest fan, to work at Live Corp, where he meets Chester's assistant Barb, a talking orangutan with a human brain. Meanwhile, Chester was informed that his search-parties on the island were been attacked by monstrous cheeseburgers which were learning how to swim.

Fearing the world's inevitable doom, Chester tasks Flint to find the FLDSMDFR and destroy it once and for all. Despite Chester's demands to keep the mission classified, Flint recruits his girlfriend and meteorologist Sam Sparks, her cameraman Manny, police officer Earl Devereaux, and "Chicken" Brent. Much to Flint's dismay, his father Tim joins the crew and they travel to Swallow Falls on his fishing boat.

Later, Chester discovers that Flint allowed his friends to join on the mission and arrives on the island with Barb, chagrined and determined to separate them. After escaping a Tacodile attack, Sam notices that the foodimal was protecting its family, and begins to suspect Chester is up to no good. Sam attempts to convince Flint to spare the Foodimals, but Flint is intent on making Chester proud. Sam leaves in anger, along with the others (including his pet monkey named Steve). In the jungle, Sam proves that the Foodimals mean no harm by taming a Cheespider. Upon realizing Chester's intentions, the group is taken hostage by Live Corp employees.

Flint finds the FLDSMDFR, but notices a family of cute marshmallows and becomes hesitant to destroy the machine. Chester immediately seizes control of the FLDSMDFR and announces his plot to make his updated line of food bars out of the Foodimals. A crushed Flint is knocked into the river but rescued by the marshmallows. Flint is taken to his father, who along with the Foodimals, help him infiltrate the Live Corp building that is under construction on the island. Flint frees the trapped Foodimals and confronts Chester, who threatens to make food bars out of his friends who are wrapped by police tape.

Chester makes several holograms of himself to overwhelm Flint, but Flint uses the "Party-In-A-Box" to expose the real Chester. An army of Foodimals arrive and Flint's friends are freed by Barb, having a change of heart.

Chester is catapulted into the Live Corp Food Bar 8.0 Maker. His limbs and his head retract into his vest right before he hits the bottom of the grinder. He ricochets erratically between the blades of the machine before he is sling-shot out of the machine. However, as he attempts to escape, he is immediately grabbed by the Cheespider's special sauce web and into the mouth of the Cheespider. The Cheespider spits out Chester V's vest. After a suspenseful moment, it deflates, revealing that Chester V had been eaten alive and killed as well by the Cheespider.

---

Chester V: Greetings Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Flint Lockwood: (GIDDY) CHESTER V?

Me: Who is he Flint?

Flink Lockwood: Only the Greatest Scientific Mind in the world next to my favorite scientist! He is the founder of Live Corp!

Me: Wow!

Chester V: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet all of you. We have a terrible problem. The Food Animals here are very dangerous.

Me: Why do you say that?

Chester V: They want to swim across the land so they can reek havoc across the land.

I was beginning to have suspicions about him.

Me: Can you excuse us for a minute?

Chester V: Certainly.

We went into the forest to discuss things in private.

Me: (Whispering) I'm beginning to have really big and bad suspicions about this guy.

Laney: (Whispering) I feel it too. Something is terribly wrong.

Lana: (Whispering) Why is Chester V here?

Me: He's up to something and we really need to find out what it is.

Miranda: (Whispering) Yeah.

Nico: (Whispering) We'll have to play along until the time comes.

Me: Good idea.

We came back out and we went with Chester to get rid of the machine.

We followed Chester.

William: It's odd, really. Chester said that the Foodimals were dangerous. But they look pretty harmless to me.

Maria: I sensed they were good as well. In fact, the only reason they even attacked us was when they saw Chester and his assistants with us.

Chester: Hey there, you two!

William and Maria turned to see Chester there.

Chester: Enjoying the scenery.

Maria: (dryly) Yeah. Pretty much.

Chester: (sighs) Look, I know you're concerned about the Foodimals. But they're mindless beasts. And you two of all people should understand the importance of making the hard choices to protect humanity.

William: (scowls) You just worry about yourself. We're gonna be keeping a very close eye on you.

Chester: (frowns) Maybe this is something you two want to take up with me personally.

Flint: (sees the three of them) Hey, guys. Hurry or we'll leave you three behind!

Chester: (smiles) Coming, Flint!

They caught up to them and we continued on. We trekked through the Breakfast Bog and we saw a massive swamp with trees made of bacon and pancake stacks. We saw Toads made of butter and Toast that acts like mosquitoes and more. The water was maple syrup and it was sweet and tasty. We got to the Foodimal Jungle and it was amazing. Miranda then got separated and she wound up in a savanna and she saw a bunch of robot suits with Foodimals being loaded up.

Miranda: Oh no!

Miranda then spread big bat wings and flew at the minions and punched and kicked them and slashed them and she blasted them with energy beams and blew them apart. She also kicked them around and knocked them down. But then a minion came up to her.

Live Corp woman: End of the line, kid!

The Live Corp goons were about to fire but suddenly, some blaster fire knocked them back. A figure jumped down. She saw that it was JACK SPICER!

Miranda (smiles): Jack!

But Jack Spicer looked a little different. He had goggles that glowed red and a blaster that was red colored.

Jack Spicer (smiles at Miranda): How's my favorite student?

Miranda: Good. I have lots to tell you.

Jack Spicer: That can wait until after these screwballs are dead!

They blasted and destroyed them all and freed the Foodimals.

Miranda: Thanks Jack.

Jack: No problem Miranda.

Miranda: C'mon! J.D. and the others are probably at Chester's hideout by now.

Jack: You go. I'm not ready to speak to the Xiaolin losers yet. I still have a lot of bad feelings towards them.

Miranda (sighs): Look, I know that you guys haven't been on good terms lately. But eventually, you have to face them sooner or later.

Jack: I know. I plan to settle our issues eventually. But it'll be in the future. For now, just keep me saving you a secret, ok?

Miranda: Alright.

Jack: Miranda, Chester V is up to serious no good here. He's planning to kill all the Foodimals here by chopping them up for his new food bars and he also is planning to kill anyone that will tell everyone.

Miranda gasped in sheer horror!

Miranda: I knew he was up to no good here.

Jack: I know. You'll need this.

Jack gave Miranda the Star Hanabi and the Sword of Lucida.

Jack: You'll need these to help you.

Miranda: Thank you. Good luck, Jack. (runs to find us)

Jack flew off too.

Later Miranda caught up to us.

Teresa: Miranda! You ok?

Miranda: I'm fine. I had a run in with some of Chester's minions.

Maria: Did you kill them?

Miranda (remembering her promise to Jack): Was there really any doubt? J.D. I need to tell you all in private.

Me: Okay Miranda.

Miranda then told us what Chester is planning in private and we were horrified.

Me: I knew something was evil about him. This is all for his own greed.

Miranda: That's what I'm thinking too.

Me: Good work Miranda. Lets play along with him until the time is right.

Laney: Right.

We continued on and we were at the main heart of the island: The Big Rock Candy Mountain. It was a mountain made entirely out of rock candy crystals and the machine was the source of the creation of the foodimals.

Me: Wow!

Lori: This is literally amazing.

Varie: This is incredible!

We saw the machine. It was the heart of the whole island.

Laney: The machine.

Flint: It's the genesis chamber of all the Foodimals!

Sam Sparks: This is amazing!

Brent: It sure is.

But then we saw Chester went for the machine and I kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock candy wall. He got up.

Chester: What are you all doing!?

Me: Don't play dumb with us you crook!

Varie: We knew what you were trying to do here.

Laney: You were gonna kill all the Foodimals here to turn them into your newest food bars and kill anyone that finds out about it!

Ash (his Tauros snarls): I knew something was off about you. I just didn't know how off!

Me: We won't let you do this Chester! Now you will send you to prison for your crimes!

Chester: How did you find out!?

Miranda: I did and I told them!

Flint Lockwood: We were onto your plan the whole time Chester!

Sam Sparks: That's right.

Me: You are all washed up Chester!

Chester: You will never take me alive!

He ran fast!

Me: After him!

We flew after him!

He was running fast. Laney and Lana did animal calls and all the foodimals followed us. We found his hideout in the forest and he went into it and closed the door.

But we busted down the door and we were ready to fight him! All the foodimals were ready to face him as well.

Officer Devereaux was being carried by a bunch of Fruit Cockatiels

Officer Devereaux: If anyone is gonna be protecting the law in this town it's gonna be me!

Brent came on a Man-Eating Chicken.

Brent: Ba-gawk-oh!

Manny came on a Tacodile Supreme!

Manny: Tacodile Supreme!

The Tacodile roared ferociously.

Cal came on a Cheespider.

Cal: You're finished Chester!

Me: And not even your holograms can save you. Lets get him!

We went at Chester and I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth!

Flint chopped him in the face and Sam Sparks kicked him where the sun doesn't shine!

CRUNCH!

We winced.

We punched him ferociously.

Manny punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Brent and the Man-Eating Chicken punched him and kicked him and Officer Devereaux kicked him.

Cal bit him in the crotch and Chester screamed in excruciating pain after there was an extremely sickening crunch!

Me: (Winces) OOOHH!

Lori: That's literally gonna leave a mark!

The foodimals all pulverized Chester and ferociously ripped into him.

Nico: Chester V, you have failed this world!

Me: And then some!

?: I'm inclined to agree.

We turned and we saw a Clow Card! It was the Erase Card! 消 Erase appears in a harlequin-esque design. Her hair is pointed and short with a diamond under her left eye. She wears checkered tights with a ruffled collar under which is a circular gem. She also has a similarly-patterned hat which ends in two points. Balls dangle from her hat, sleeves and the cloth she carries with her.

Me: The Erase Card!

Sakura Avalon: Be careful about this one. It has the power to erase anything from existance and even erase memories.

Me: Wow! That's a deadly power.

Erase Card: I may have a malicious personality but what Chester does is where I draw the line!

The Erase Card used her powers to erase the whole ship.

Me: Thanks for helping us.

Erase Card: No problem J.D.

The Erase Card turned back into a Clow Card and went into my hands.

I signed it.

Sydney: J.D. can you hold onto my Trench Coat?

Me: Sure Sydney.

She took it off and gave it to me.

Sydney then transformed into Quarry! Her changed happened so fast that it was impossible to see what's happening to her. She turned into QUARRY! She slashed at Chester and burned his vest off with acid.

Me: Lets show him some team work!

Teresa: Right! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Teresa's right arm and it enhanced her sonic blasters power 100-fold.

Reflector: Lets show him what happens when you mess with the laws of life! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his flash explosion powers 100-fold to the point where it permanently blinds the target.

Teresa and Reflector: SUPERSONIC VERTIGO FLASH!

Teresa fired a powerful sonic blast and Reflector fired a massive flash explosion that hit Chest in the eyes and burned them out of his sockets. He was now permanently blind.

Gears: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his power and strength 100-fold.

Ash: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Ash's right arm device and it enhanced his Tauros's abilities 100-fold.

Ash: Tauros, use Giga Impact!

Gears and Ash: SUPER STRENGTH HEADBUTT RAM!

Gears and Tauros rammed Chester with devastating force and slammed him into a tree.

Me: Final Smash time!

Sam Sparks: You got it J.D.! JELLO PRISON BOUNCE!

Sam Sparks fired a powerful yellow ray blast and it hit Chester and imprisoned him in a mold of gelatin.

Me: Now he knows how the Loud Siblings felt.

Lincoln: He sure is getting Jiggly with it. (Laughs to rimshot)

We all laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Linc!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Lensay: You tell him uncle Lincoln!

Me: That was a good one buddy.

Flint Lockwood: Time for some food spirit power. FOODIMAL SPIRIT STRIKE!

Flint Lockwood fired energy waves in the forms of all the Foodimals and they slammed into Chester and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Berry: My turn!

Ben: Go get him, Berry!

Berry: Lets do this! STRAWBERRY JAM BOMBS!

Berry fired a massive barrage of Strawberry Jam bombs and they hit Chester and got him sticky in a massive explosion of jam.

Me: It's over for you Chester!

Chester: I am not beaten yet! I will be back and I will make you all suffer!

He ran fast and then a cheese web caught him and the Cheespider ate him.

Tommy Oliver: Eaten by food. That's ironic.

Me: It sure is.

But the Cheespider spit him out because he tasted awful.

I slapped the cuffs on him as he was covered in cheese.

Me: You're going to prison for a long, long time Chester.

Quarry then turned back to Sydney and she was naked. But Maria gave her a spare set of clothes.

We beamed the entire island to Lake Huron and made the Transformed Swallow Falls a new Nature Preserve for Foodimals. It was also one of the most popular parks ever. Chester was sentenced to 40 terms of Life Without Parole in the Enceladus Prison for Mad Scientists. Nico caught a Braviary and a Bouffalant.

Flint Lockwood: (to the Viewers) Never mess with the rights of having all animals live. Especially if those animals are made of food.

Me: You got that right Flint.

We enjoyed the rest of the day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another villainous scientist brought to justice.

Cloudy With A Chance of Meatballs 2 from 2012 was a funny one! I loved how they made all kinds of awesome Food Animals and it was so awesome! 2 years ago today I saw the 2017 Solar Eclipse with my friends and it was an amazing experience. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The next Clow Card is the Mist Card. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# An Evil Medieval Executioner

In Maria's room, Horsea was writing in her diary and she was writing down the fun times we've been having and more.

Carmen: What'cha doing, Horsea?

Horsea: Writing in my diary.

Carmen: Writing more fun times down?

Horsea: Yep.

Horsea saw that Carmen's hair was now red, orange and yellow.

Horsea: Carmen wow! You dyed your hair.

Carmen: I sure did. Thank you for noticing. I went with fire colors and figured it would fit perfectly.

Horsea: It looks amazing! It fits you and your fire powers.

Carmen: Thanks Horsea.

In the living room, we were watching TV and reading books and playing card games.

Qin: I don't understand something.

Lincoln: What is it Qin?

Qin: So why exactly did the humilations stop? You guys had so much fun doing them. (our faces get serious) I'm sorry if I offended-

Falcon: You didn't. But I think it's time we showed you something. Follow us.

Falcon, Nico, Azula, Me, Lincoln, Laney, Qin and Lori went down a wall and Qin saw mementos of our villain fights.

Qin: Vulture's wings? Scorpion's tail? Trap Jaw's robot arm?

Azula (chuckles): J.D. and the others sure have beaten a lot of my former fellow villains. But that's not why we're here.

Me: This is our Hall of Defeated Villains. Every time we defeat a villain and kill them or capture them, we put a piece of that villain in this hall as a trophy.

Qin: This is so cool!

Me: This is the reason why we sacrificed the Griffin's.

We went into the vault room.

Qin: Wow! What an awesome vault!

Me: This is our vault. It's where we have some amazing stuff. Inside is not just our fortune, but also powerful artifacts from all over the universe.

Nico: Yep. This is the strongest and most powerful vault door we have and it's made of indestructible Neutronium, the hardest and strongest metal in the universe.

Qin: Wow!

I went to a hand scanner that also had a retina scanner, and a DNA scanner.

Computer: Authorized Access Only. Please provide hand, retina and DNA scan.

I scanned my hand and my eye and it took a tiny blood and tissue sample.

Computer: Access approved. Welcome back J.D. Knudson.

Me: Thank you.

A compartment opened up and in it was two keys for the vault. I take them.

Me: We also have to open two locks on the door simultaneously.

Nico got on one lock and I got on the other.

Me: Okay on my count.

Nico: Okay.

Me: 3… 2… 1…

We turned both keys at the same time and the door opened and a laser grid turned off. In the vault was numerous massive piles of gold, jewels, diamonds and more.

Me: This is our treasury.

Qin: Wow! Look at all this gold and stuff!

Falcon: Look at all this!

Me: I know.

We went down a hall and we were in what looked like a bunch of safety deposit box safes and we stopped in front of one. In it was a big compartment with a code panel on it.

Me: Here we are.

I typed in a code and the compartment opened and in it was the Infinity Stones.

Me: This is why.

Qin: What are those?

Me: These are the Infinity Stones. They are the most powerful artifacts in the entire universe and their power is completely immeasurable.

Qin: I saw these in a comic book! So they are real?

Me: They sure are. Each of the Infinity Stones packs an incredible amount of power. There are six stones and they were found in 6 locations.

Qin: And what are they?

Me: The blue one is the Space Stone and it was found in the Cosmic Cube. We found the Cosmic Cube when we killed M.O.D.O.K. He was the smartest villain we faced. But he was very weak.

Nico: I thought we threw him in prison.

Me: We did. But technically without his super-intelligence he's dead. He's still alive but he just is incredibly stupid.

Nico: Oh. That's a good point.

Qin: Who is M.O.D.O.K.?

Me: His real name is George Tarleton. But his supervillain name is an acronym and it stands for **M** ental **O** rganism **D** esigned **O** nly for **K** illing.

I revealed his history.

---

A creation of the villainous society known as A.I.M., he used to be a A.I.M. scientist named George Tarleton but was forcibly mutated into a grotesque and horrific monster/machine both in appearance and attitude. A.I.M. origanally wanted to use him as their weapon but he took over them instead. As his name suggests, he is a cruel, ruthless and treacherous killer and is also a brilliant but short-sighted megalomaniac who is forever scheming up new ways to seize more power for himself and cause problems for those who oppose him. He also teams up with other villains as well.

---

Qin: This guy is sick!

Nico: He was.

Qin: What does The Space Stone do?

Me: The Space Infinity Stone has the power to open portals that lead from 1 universe to another.

Qin: That sounds dangerous.

Me: It is. Here's the 2nd of the Infinity Stones we got. The red one. That's the Reality Stone.

Qin: What does that one do?

Me: It has the power to bend the laws of reality and physics.

Qin: Wow! Who had that one?

Me: That was one of our most infuriating adventures. We faced the evil Circus Ringmaster, Freakshow.

Qin: The Circus Gothica Ringmaster?

Me: That's him and you would hate this guy to the core.

Nico: His real name is Frederich Isak Showenhower and he comes from a long line of Ghost Artifact enthusiasts. He turned to a life of crime and he tried to kill us by turning Aqua against us.

Me: Yeah. I was so enraged at what he did, that I killed him with the Reality Stone.

Lincoln: He was a total monster.

Laney: He sure was.

Carmen: I remember that. That was awful.

Me: But he got what he deserved. The purple stone is the Power Stone.

Qin: What does that one do?

Me: It gives the wielder incredible power and they can fire powerful destructive beams of purple energy and with one touch they can annihilate all organic life on a planet.

Qin: Wow! That's intense! Who had that stone?

Me: You would hate this guy more than Freakshow. His name was Ronan the Accuser.

Qin: The number one enemy of the Guardians of The Galaxy?

Me: That's him.

I went over Ronan's whole history.

---

A Kree radical, Ronan continues to fight an ancient war between his people and the Xandarians. Ronan has struck a bargain with the Machiavellian Thanos - retrieve the Orb, and in exchange, Xandar will finally be eradicated. Ronan leads his army of Sakaaran mercenaries to hunt down the Guardians of the Galaxy when they come between him and his genocidal goal.

Ronan briefly appeared leading a fleet of warships after being contacted by Yon-Rogg about the Skrulls' current location on Earth. Under the Supreme Intelligence's orders, Ronan gets his ships to fire ballistic missiles in order to destroy Earth and eradicate all of its life. However, former Starforce member Carol Danvers utilized her powers to attack the fleet and destroy the missiles in order to save the Earth, forcing a horrified Ronan to have his remaining forces to retreat.

Ronan abandoned his plan to kidnap Captain Marvel. Determined not to miss the opportunity to take revenge on the Xandarians, Ronan sent Gamora to retrieve the Orb without knowing that she planned to betray him and Thanos. Later, Ronan is called by the Other because Thanos wants to talk to him. During the meeting the Other passes belittling Ronan, eventually yelling at him for raising his voice in Thanos' presence. Ronan, tired of the Other's insults, kills him with his Universal Weapon, prompting Thanos to turn around and speak to him directly, saying their deal is still in place but he will kill him if he does not bring him the Orb.

Ronan finally tracks Gamora thanks to a message from Drax, Ronan pursues Gamora but is stopped by Drax that only seeks revenge against him for murdering his family. Ronan easily defeats Drax, Nebula called to inform him that she has recovered the Orb. Having recovered the Orb, Thanos contact him that he hand over the Orb, then Ronan decides to stay with the Infinity Stone and informs him that after destroying Xandar, he will be the next.

Ronan arrives at Xandar in his Dark Aster, when he is about to destroy Xandar the Nova Corps stop him obstructing his vision, while the Ravagers and Rocket protect the civilians and the others decide to confront Ronan, but they are no problem for Ronan who easily wins. When Ronan is prepared to kill, Rocket collides his ship with the Dark Aster causing the destruction of this. When it seemed that they had defeated the Accuser, Ronan appears from the rubble, and starts making fun of them by calling them "Guardians of the Galaxy", but only stops when Star-Lord distracts him with a dance duel, in that Drax destroys the Universal Weapon.

Quill immediately grabs the Orb that almost killed him for his power, but his teammates hold his hands to help him against Ronan, who didn't understand how simple mortals could withstand the power of an Infinity Stone and demanded to know how they could do that; with Quill proclaiming that they truly are the "Guardians of the Galaxy". Enraged, Ronan tries to attack again with his hammer, only to find out that it has already been destroyed moments before Quill and his teammates use the power of the Orb to disintegrate Ronan. In his last painful moments, Ronan screams out of in raging pain before his body explodes, killing him and ending his tyranny for good. With Ronan finally defeated, the Orb is handed over to the Nova Corps for safekeeping.

Despite his death, Ronan's actions had serious consequences for the entire universe: his death outraged many Kree citizens, who declare the Guardians as heretics and enemies of the Kree Empire. Even worse, his betrayal of Thanos led the latter to personally embark on a ruthless quest for the Infinity Stones. After acquiring the Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos completed Ronan's work by personally invading Xandar and stealing the Orb before using it to kill all of Xandar's populace (including the Nova Corps). Even after acquiring the Infinity Stones, Thanos sends out a death wave that wipes out half of the universe's populace; even the Guardians (except for Rocket) suffer Ronan's fate as they disintegrate to their deaths by Thanos' death wave.

Although he does not physically appear in the film, Ronan is briefly mentioned by the 2014 Thanos when he first assigns Gamora and Nebula to assist him in acquiring the Power Stone; also mentioning that his ambitions must be kept in check. However, this plan is seemingly abandoned when, through Nebula's sensors intercepting her future counterpart's, Thanos and his other minions realize that the Avengers and their allies had traveled back in time to collect the Infinity Stones for themselves to undo his actions in the future. Due Thanos' departure, however, it can be deduced that as their reunion never came to happen, Ronan was left unable to be instructed by Thanos in how to retrieve the Power Stone, not only possibly delaying his planned genocidal attack on Xandar, but likely preventing the formation of the Guardians of the Galaxy as well. But it is also possible that Ronan searches the Orb for himself and was killed by the Guardians of the Galaxy as the original timeline.

---

Qin: (Gasp) Ronan is a monster!

Me: He was a monster. But in the end I used the Power Infinity Stone to kill him and obliterate him from existence forever.

Nico: I remember that. That was an epic fight!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Me: Yep. The Orange Stone is the Soul Stone.

Qin: What does that one do?

Me: The Soul Stone grants the user the power to control all life in the universe.

Nico: But there's a major catch to getting the Soul Stone. You have to sacrifice someone that is most precious to you.

Qin: That's crazy!

Me: I know. But we did find a loophole to get it. We sacrificed the Griffin's and got it that way. It was located on the planet Vormir. We had to sacrifice Peter and Bad Lois to get it.

Nico: Yep.

Qin: They sure deserved it. But why is that?

Me: We just ran out of ideas for what pranks to do on them.

Qin: Oh.

Me: The Green Stone is the Time Stone. That stone grants the user the power to control time. They can rewind or move forward with it.

Nico: Dr. Strange had the Time Stone in his necklace, the Eye of Agamotto.

Qin: That's amazing!

Me: Lastly the Yellow Stone is the Mind Stone.

Qin: Who had that one?

Nico: It was in the possession of Loki.

Qin: Loki the God of Mischief in Norse Myth?

Me: That's him. He was the traitorous brother of Thor, God of Thunder.

Nico: We beat Loki and stripped him of his god powers and made him an immortal man on Earth. He lives with Mr. Grouse now.

Me: It was a fitting punishment for him.

Qin: What does the Mind Stone do?

Me: It allows the user to enhance their mental and psychic powers and can allow them to see people's dreams and thoughts.

Qin: Wow! That's amazing!

Falcon: It sure is.

Me: Yep. But there's one person out to find them and rule the entire universe. His name in Thanos.

I revealed the history of Thanos.

---

He was an extremely powerful alien warlord who commanded two massive armies called the Chitauri and the Outriders, as well as a small group of fanatical followers known as the Black Order.

He formed an alliance with Loki to invade Earth, and later forged a partnership with Ronan the Accuser to destroy Xandar - both in exchange for the deliverance of two powerful Infinity Stones, only for the pair to end up failing their tasks before betraying Thanos afterwards. He was also indirectly responsible for the creation of Ultron as his supplying of the Mind Stone to Loki is what gave Ultron free will to rebel against humanity in the first place.

He later obtained all six Infinity stones, fought with the Avengers and Guardians of the Galaxy and successfully wiped out half the life in the universe. His actions would ultimately be undone, however, after the Avengers successfully retrieved the Infinity Stones through time travel. Soon after, an alternate version of Thanos from the past time traveled to the present in an effort to destroy the Avengers and this time erase the whole universe in order to create a new one, but he was defeated and erased from existence once and for all before he could carry out that plan. However, even after his demise, his actions still haunt the Avengers.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: I can't believe he's that bad!

Nico: Thanos is a monster. But we have all the Infinity Stones under our protection and he won't get them.

Laney: And we'll make sure of that.

I closed the compartment and we exited the vault.

Qin: That was amazing!

Me: Yep. It would take the force of a massive supernova explosion to get through this vault door. It's a 30 foot thick Indestructible Neutronium door.

Nico: That's amazing!

Qin: It sure is.

---

In the Living Room we were watching TV and reading books.

Me and Nico were deciding which Goosebumps monster to find next.

Me: Lets see. Wait. Qin said that she's terrified of Lord High Executioner.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Lets go after him next.

Nico: A Night In Terror Tower it is.

Me: I remember reading this one. The Executioner was from over 1,000 years ago.

Nico: That's right and he wants to kill Sue Morgan and her brother Eddie.

Nico went over the history of the Lord High Executioner.

---

In A Night in Terror Tower, The Lord High Executioner is the head of the prison tower that was originally a walled fort built by Romans where prisoners were cruelly treated. Some of these prisoners were imprisoned for just being unable to pay their taxes. The Lord High Executioner was always ready to do away with whomever was sentenced to death. One day, King Robert took reign of the kingdom and ordered his nephew and niece Edward and Susannah of York to the tower after the deaths of their parents. The Lord High Executioner and his men were ordered to smother the two children. Before they could do so, the real king's sorcerer Morgred used some magic stones to send Susannah and Edward to the future to save them. The Lord High Executioner was spying on Morgred, so he stole the stones and teleported to the future himself.

In the future, the Lord High Executioner caught up with Susannah and Edward (now calling themselves Sue and Eddie) in Terror Tower when they got lost from their tour group. He attempted to persuade the two children to come with him, telling them that he will have no choice but to hurt them if they don't come quietly. He didn't realize that Sue and Eddie had their memories erased by Morgred, so they thought he was a staff for the tour. They eventually realized the Lord High Executioner was for real and he pursued the children throughout the Tower and had eventually had them cornered in a sewer. He almost had Sue in his grasp, but ended up being chased away by rats.

The Lord High Executioner eventually escaped the rats and located Sue and Eddie at The Barclay. There, he ordered Eddie to give the three stones back to him as Eddie pick-pocketed them from him. Eddie attempted to bargain with the Executioner to let them go if he got them back, but the Executioner teleported all three of them back to their real time. Later, he grabbed Eddie while he and Sue were looking around in the village. The Lord High Executioner eventually caught up with Sue and told her that she cannot delay her fate. Sue declined defiantly and tried to hide from him in a peasant's cottage, only to have the peasant give her away. The Lord High Executioner then took Sue back to Terror Tower with Eddie.

At the tower, the Lord High Executioner once again got ready to execute the young prince and princess. But before he could carry out his duties, Sue and Eddie, who got their memories back after being told by Morgred what had happened managed to teleport themselves and the sorcerer into the future.

We gasped in sheer horror.

Breakdown: Eddie and Sue's parents are dead?! Normally, the parents of the Goosebumps protagonists are alive.

Abby Martin: Unless you don't count me and Peter's parents, who died when we were at an early age.

Qin: I'm sorry that happened to you Abby.

Abby Martin: Thanks Qin.

Me: But still, that Executioner is in the wrong time period. 1,000 years to be precise. In a way, Sue and Eddie are Edward and Susannah of York reincarnated. We got to get over there and kill this Executioner.

Qin then grabbed me and she was shaking in fear.

Me: Qin I know you're scared but you have the strength and power to conquer your fear. We won't let this executioner live to kill them.

Nico: Also this is a strange part. Sue and Eddie are both the prince and princess from 1,000 years ago.

Me: I read about that. That is so strange. But we are also no strangers to time travel. We went 10,000 years into the future to help Samurai Jack, We went 20,000 years into the future to help kill Godzilla and we went with Clockwork to kill Dark Danny in 2015.

Qin: That's incredible!

Me: It sure is. But we got to get over to England.

Wolfcastle: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Let me come with you all as well.

Me: Are you sure Mr. Wolfcastle?

Wolfcastle: It's time for me to make a difference in the world and fight for real.

Me: Okay then.

We were off to England.

---

CARLISLE, ENGLAND

---

We arrived at the hotel Sue and Eddie are staying at.

Me: Here we are guys.

We went in.

Hotel Clerk: (British Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: Good day to you ma'am. We would like to visit Sue and Eddie Morgan if we could please.

Hotel Clerk: Certainly. They are in room 231 on the 2nd floor.

Me: Thank you ma'am.

We went up to the room and we arrived at the door.

Me: Here it is. 231.

I knocked on the door.

Eddie: Who is it?

Me: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we came to help you out.

Eddie opened the door and he and Sue saw us.

Sue: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eddie: It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Laney: Same here.

We went down to the grand hall and they told us everything.

Sue: When me and Eddie were sent to modern times, we were lost and confused about who we were. It felt so overwhelming.

Me: We know just how you feel Sue and we are no strangers to Time Travel.

Eddie: How so?

Me: We went to many time periods across a lot of periods of history. We journeyed into the future 10,000 years from now to help Samurai Jack get back to his time and destroy the malevolent shapeshifting wizard Aku.

Yuko: We also went 20,000 years into the future to destroy Godzilla.

Me: It's all very complicated.

Sue: That's really interesting.

Me: It takes a long time for people from the past to adjust into the future.

Lola: It took a long time for Samurai Jack to adjust being in the world we helped him in.

Me: That's right.

Eddie: That is amazing.

Me: It sure is. I know it's rough adjusting to life here in the 21st century. But we can help you in any way we can.

Qin: That's right.

Me: First we got to kill that Executioner that's out to kill you.

Sue: We greatly appreciate it.

Me: Great. Lets head to Terror Tower.

We were off to Terror Tower.

(The Night Begins to Shine plays)

We were riding our horses, flying and driving. We saw the beautiful countryside of northern England and it was breathtaking. Nico caught a Mandibuzz and Heatmor on the way.

Luna: This is so amazing dudes.

Laney: I love coming here to England.

Lucy Loud: It's loaded with all kinds of history and more.

Lori: This place is literally amazing.

Leni: It totes is amazing.

Sunstreaker: Ok, Qin. We need to talk about this fear of yours! (hits the brakes and stops)

Qin: We should probably get farther away from the Exectutioner before we stop.

Sunstreaker: I've driven 30 miles with you inside me. There's no way he can cover that kind of distance on foot. (an axe hits the ground right in front of him)

Executioner: (British Accent) You cannot escape me!

Sunstreaker: But I've been wrong before! (continues driving)

Me: Catch us if you can you asshole!

We pressed on and we arrived at Terror Castle! It was a malevolent and extremely foreboding castle. Lightning struck everywhere from electrical storm clouds above it.

Me: Here we are guys. Terror Castle.

Lori: This place literally gives me the creeps.

Nico: 1,000 years worth of creeps.

?: Those creeps are going to be on your fucking tombstones!

We then saw a figure come out and it was HUN! He was reborn as a Heartless! He was now called the Hateful Turtle Dragon

Me: Hun!

Maria: Hun?! What the hell happened to you?! You don't look like a Heartless version of your normal self at all!

Hateful Turtle Dragon: The Darkness in my heart and the Dark Orb turned me into the very thing that I hate - mutant-turtle filth.

Raph (offended): Hey! That ain't true. We shower regularly!

Qin: Who is he?

Me: He's the Leader of The Purple Dragons - Hun. The Purple Dragons were the most ruthless crime gang of all and they did all kinds of terrible crimes.

I revealed the history of Hun and the Purple Dragons.

---

Hun

Hun started his criminal career in his teen years and became the leader of Purple Dragons. He and a group of Purple Dragons burned down the store of Arnold Jones (Casey's father) after he refused to pay the Purple Dragons protection money. Hun told Casey to tell his father to pay up next time or else. However, Arnold went to the police which made Hun kill him. Sometime later, the Shredder found him and took him as a protege after he realized his potential. In the beginning of the 2003 series, he left his operations to Johnny and Dragon Face while he serves the Shredder. In "Attack of the Mousers", he was sent by the Shredder to bring Dr. Baxter Stockman to the Foot HQ and gave him his punishment by drilling out his left eye. He delivered the Sword of Tengu to Saki in "Darkness on the Edge of Town" and punished two Foot technicians for losing it to the TMNT. Hun was later ordered by the Shredder to team up with Stockman to find info on the Turtles in "The Way of

Invisibility". Hun let Raph escape so the Foot Tech ninjas follow him to the other Turtles. The TMNT defeated the ninjas and Baxter Stockman blamed Hun for the failure of the mission. However, Stockman was taken away by two Foot Tech Ninjas. Hun reported to Oroku Saki that based on his interrogation, the Turtles don't know anything about Saki's enemies. Oroku Saki decides that the Turtles may be useful to him when the time is right.

Purple Dragons

In "Fallen Angel", he hosts the Purple Dragons cage match. He knocked out Casey Jones and took him hostage. Later he fought the Turtles. In their first fight against him, he actually overpowered them, they were only saved by Casey Jones.

They mostly commit robberies and threaten people. They're one of the most dangerous street gangs in all of New York City (if not the most dangerous), and they work for the Shredder on most occasions.

In MNT Gaiden, Purple Dragons are a favorite target of vigilante fights involving Raphael Hamato, Casey Jones and Shadow Jones, the latter two fighting the Purple Dragons while masked.

According to Chapter 13: Back into the Shadows, the renegade NYC Foot Clan leader Eikichi Gotoh holds the Purple Dragons in contempt as an organization, because Purple Dragon members only follow their own individual desires, whereas the NYC Foot Clan establishes a common group goal that is served by all its members as a whole. An unnamed gang that is similar to Purple Dragons was featured in 1987 TV Series. They were led by Bebop & Rocksteady.

In the 2012 series, the Purple Dragons are a Chinese American gang that, up until Casey Jones vs The Underworld, consisted of 3 members, Fong, the unofficial leader who (occasionally) wields a butcher knife, Sid, the muscle who (occasionally) wields an axe and Tsoi, a mustached middle-man who (occasionally) wields a sledgehammer. The Purple Dragons mostly commit stereotypical street level crimes, mugging citizens, robbing bank vaults, forcing business owners to pay protection money and doing lackey work for bigger crime lords (Shredder and one off villain Ho Pan). Unlike in other versions, the Purple Dragons are portrayed as straight up joke villains who couldn't put up a single decent fight with the teenage Casey Jones, much less the turtles.

Despite their numerous failures, the Dragons are a respected and feared gang who commit crimes in broad daylight unopposed. In Casey Jones vs The Underworld, the Dragons become a much bigger threat when they are now lead by Hun, who, unlike in the 2003 version, is a quick and nimble martial arts master who is clearly a homage to Bruce Lee. With Hun in tow, the Purple Dragons are now seen as a much bigger, yet slightly inconsistent, threat who now can easily take on the likes of Casey Jones, Michelangelo and Karai with her friend Shinigami at the same time.

---

Qin was horrified!

Qin: Those guys are monsters!

Me: They were monsters. We killed every single one of them. They're all dead now.

Hateful Turtle Dragon: Do you know the thing I hate the most in the world?

Mikey: (hits Hun with his nunchucks) Puppies?

Hateful Turtle Dragon: (punches him) No. Turtles! (grabs Leo by the throat) Now, when I look in the mirror, all I see is you! (slams him into the ground) And I hate you all even more because of this!

Donnie: (aura flares up) That hate's only gonna makes a lot stronger.

Leo: And you did this all to yourself by working for the Shredder. You allying with the Lord High Executioner doesn't change a thing!

Hateful Turtle Dragon: Forget the Executioner! You're gonna pay for all the things you've done to me!

I kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the castle wall!

Me: You will die like you did when I killed you Hun. And for the record I'm not the same as I was before when we fought the last time.

Hun got up.

Hateful Turtle Dragon: How so you fuck!?

Me: Also for the record, I was holding back.

I flared up my aura and I released the full extent of my power and went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Firestorm!

Me: Now you will face my ultimate power.

Lord High Executioner appeared.

Hateful Turtle Dragon: Did you really think you could've taken us by yourself?

Wolfcastle: Who says I am by myself?

Me: Lets do this!

We went at them and we engaged in a massively explosive and ferocious fight! Massive fiery explosions were blowing the land around the castle apart and more. Lightning struck everywhere and the entire land of Great Britain felt the massive fight. Laney punched Hun in the face and fired poisonous barbs loaded with Strychnine Ω and it poisoned him. Francis fired a massive blast of fire and burned him. We were mercilessly thrashing Hun and the Executioner all over the place at an extremely ferocious level.

Nico: Hun, you and the Purple Dragons have failed this world!

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Sunstreaker: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electron pulse blaster 100-fold.

Falcon: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his wing strength and enabled him to fire lasers from his wings.

Sunstreaker and Falcon: ELECTRON LASERSTORM BARRAGE!

Sunstreaker fired numerous electron pulse blasts and Falcon fired numerous laser blasts from his wings. The blasts combined and they hit the Hun heartless and exploded.

Azula: Time to burn! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm and enhanced her Firebending powers 10,000-fold.

Breakdown: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his concussion rifle 100-fold.

Azula and Breakdown: INFERNO SONIC BURST FIRESTORM!

Azula fired a massive blast of fire and Breakdown fired a massive concussion blast and the blasts combined and slammed into the Hun heartless and exploded with incredible power. Killing him.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hun's spirit was sucked into the River of Fire and he and the Purple dragons were gone for good. Forever erased from existence for all eternity.

We then faced Lord High Executioner.

Sue punched him in the face and Nico kicked him in the stomach.

Qin was really scared. She was forever scarred because of Lord High Executioner. Ever since she read A Night In Terror Tower it scarred her for life.

Qin: I can't do this! I'm too scared!

Laney: I know you're scared Qin. But you can do it! Do it for your mom and dad and for everyone you love!

Laney's words got through to her and something snapped inside Qin.

Qin: (In her head) Laney's right! I have to do something!

---

Qin: (In her head, Narrating) Ever since the death of my family at the hands of those mobster monsters, I was too scared to do anything. All I did was stand there watching on in sheer horror like a little helpless child! If only I was stronger back then! I lost my family and everything I had as a result! But because of Dr. Roland Paradigm, I was gene-slammed and turned into the humanoid Komodo Dragon, Scalebreath and I got stronger! But that day still haunts me before and after. I was then reunited with my childhood friend Nico and we did all kinds of awesome adventures! But my past still haunts me! If I don't stand up for myself and face my fear, I will have let the sacrifices of my family be in vain!

The flashback shows everything that happened to her.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Qin: (In her head) And I won't let the past torment me anymore! Mom and dad, I know you're watching me, I'll make you all proud!

Qin then screamed at the top of her lungs and she then released a massive explosion of power and a green aura was swirling around her. Lightning flashed and flickered around her and then she screamed and in a massive blinding flash of light, she released her power and transformed!

When the light faded we saw Qin and she was forever changed! She had green angel wings and her hair was now green and her eyes were now dark blue. She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 2! Her power was unreal!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Qin? What happened?

Laney: Her power is unreal!

Lana: Incredible!

Qin: I am not scared of you anymore Executioner! You've tormented Sue and Eddie's lives for the last time! And you've tormented my life for far too long! You will now die! And now I'm going to make sure that their parents are avenged!

Qin then went at incredible speed and punched Lord High Executioner with devastating force and she dealt him a deadly uppercut! With two mighty and powerful punches, she brought him right to his knees! He was belching up a tremendous amount of blood.

Qin: Time for you to die! Final Smash time!

Rainier Wolfcastle: You got it Qin! MCBAIN GUNSHOT BURST!

Rainer Wolfcastle fired a powerful blast from his gun and blew a huge hole into his chest and it exposed his black heart.

Eddie: This is for our family! LIGHTAXE SLASHSTORM!

Eddie formed an axe of light and slashed him all over the place.

Sue: Lets do this! VINEMACE SLAM!

Sue formed a vine mace and slammed it into him.

Qin: Now you will never terrorize my life again! SPIRIT KOMODO DEATH CHOMP!

Qin fired a spirit energy wave and it turned into a deadly Komodo Dragon and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sue then took his axe.

Qin: Lets do it together Sue.

Sue: Okay.

Lord High Executioner: You can't do this to me princess!

Sue: I stopped being a princess 1,000 years ago! This is for my family!

Qin: And this is for torturing my life with fear!

Nico: Lord High Executioner, you have failed this world for 1,000 years!

Qin and Sue screamed and they slashed his whole head off and killed him instantly! He was sucked into the River of Fire.

Qin: Never again.

Qin powered down and then she hugged Nico and cried hard. Her fear has been conquered. She was grieving for her family and Nico was comforting her.

May: Poor Qin.

Then we saw the Castle collapse and it was gone forever. Sue and Eddie's parents were avenged after 1,000 years. Qin had gotten justice for Sue and Eddie's parents and she made her parents proud as well. They watched down from Heaven and smiled on her. We then smelled something really foul.

Me: P.U.! What is that smell!? Ed?

Ed: Not I J.D.

?: (Polish Accent) I missed the battle.

Double D: Look, Ed! A skunk!

We turned and we saw a gene-slammer that was half human, half skunk.

Olga: That voice. Natasha?

Natasha: That's right. Olga, It's great to see you again.

Olga: (Speaking Russian) Что с тобой случилось, Наташа? (What happened to you Natasha?)

Natasha: (Speaking Polish) Zostałem zamieniony w Ludzkiego Skunksa z powodu Paradygmatu! (I was turned into a Human Skunk because of Paradigm!)

Me: Dr. Roland Paradigm did this.

Natasha: That's right. I'm Natasha Vamenovyov. But in this form I'm called Stinktail.

Me: How did this happen to you Natasha?

Stinktail: I don't know.

Me: Olga what do you know about Natasha?

Olga: Me and my sisters met her when we were in Poland 2 years ago. Natasha is an orphan girl. Her parents were murdered when she was 5 and she has no family to turn to.

We gasped.

Lori: Oh poor thing.

Me: Oh no. Natasha we can help you change back and get a new home with us.

Stinktail: You can do that for me?

Me: We sure can. But this is gonna hurt bad okay?

Stinktail: If it'll help me get back to normal then okay.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

I snapped my fingers and she was in pain. Her fur was vanishing back into her skin, her tail went back into her butt, her blonde hair came back and her chest was back and so was her arms and feet. She was back to normal.

Natasha: I'm normal again!

Eddy: You might be topless. But at least the smell's gone.

Maria gave her a robe.

Me: Lets go home.

We did so.

---

Back at the estate, Natasha was taking a bath. After that she was in Leni's room where she got new clothes. She was dressed in a black t-shirt with a skunk on it and she had blue jeans and blue flip flops and she had a yellow hair ribbon in her hair.

Natasha: I look incredible! Thank you Leni.

Leni: You are totes welcome Natasha.

Natasha's stomach growled loudly.

Natasha: I'm really hungry.

Leni: Lets get you some food.

Me and Sakura Avalon cooked up Natasha a bunch of hamburgers and sandwiches. She was really hungry and she ate them all.

Natasha: (BURPS) Excuse me.

Me: You sure were hungry.

Sakura Avalon: She sure was.

Natasha: Thanks for helping me out.

Me: No problem.

Olga then decided to adopt Natasha into her family as her little sister.

Sue: (To the viewers) We've had an awesome 1,000 year journey. But it will never be over as long as evil terrorizes the world.

Me: No it won't.

---

Later at the Park we were having a relaxing time.

Then we heard screaming.

Me: Uh oh!

I sensed a Clow Card and we saw a green fog roll in.

Me: That's the Mist Card!

Kero: That's right. It covers everything in a corrosive fog and destroys it.

Me: This is bad!

Kero: Better hurry or people will get hurt because of the playground equipment getting destroyed!

Mist's visible form is a thick bank of green fog, and its Card form, never seen as a visible spirit, is a young woman with elf-like ears, and long, straight hair sprinkled with ball shapes, like drops of dew left from a mist. Her hands are crossed in front of her heart. 霧

Me: This requires some darkness.

I formed a sphere of darkness and trapped Mist inside it.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and formed an energy card and it sucked in the Mist Card and turned it into a Clow Card.

Me: That was close.

Laney: I'll say.

Sakura Avalon: That was clever though J.D.

Me: Thanks.

I signed the Mist Card.

We had a great time after fixing the park. Sue and Eddie were inducted into the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Goosebumps monster destroyed.

A Night In Terror Tower was one of the strangest books I've seen in the Goosebumps series. I never even knew that Sue and Eddie were from 1,000 years ago. But I was too little to understand. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The next Clow Card is the Arrow Card. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# A Bad Beauty Pageant Star

In the living room, we were watching Documentaries about how the Earth Formed.

Qin: Hey guys, I have a question.

Me: Sure Qin. What's up?

Qin: I was wondering. What was this Earth Week you all did?

Me: That was one of our most amazing and most charitable adventures. From April 15th to April 22nd we did all kinds of amazing deeds that revitalized the Earth and made it better than ever.

We went over our Earth Week Adventures and how we destroyed the villains of the Planeteers.

---

Duke Nukem

Duke Nukem, also called Nukem, is one of the Eco-Villains in the animated show Captain Planet and the Planeteers.

He is a dangerous mutant that can shoot radioactive blasts from his hands. He is also a walking disaster area and so his henchman, Leadsuit, like his name implies, has to wear a lead suit to be near him. His primary goal is to cover the entire planet in radiation and turn everyone into mutants like himself.

He is also physically strong as he is the only Eco-Villain aside from Captain Pollution to actually defeat Captain Planet.

The ecological disaster he represents is the misuse of nuclear power. In the two-part Captain Planet episode, Mission to Save Earth, Duke is among the five Eco Villains who create Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental

Rings consisting of Deforestation, Toxins, Smog, Super Radiation, and Hate. Duke's element was Super Radiation. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, Captain Pollution was destroyed and the Anti-Elemental rings along with him, leading Duke and the other villains to flee.

## Looten Plunder

Looten Plunder is one of the Eco-Villains in the show, Captain Planet and the Planeteers.

He is a businessman who only cares about money and will do anything to obtain more, even cause a lot of harm to the planet and let other people suffer. He is even willing to sell out the other Eco-Villains if he could benefit from it. He has also done poaching in order to obtain more wealth. His primary source of income may be the lumber industry as his pollution ring was the power of deforestation, though as stated before he will do anything to obtain more money.

Whenever the Eco-Villains team up, he would usually become the leader of the group due to his vast wealth, except for when Zarm grouped them together.

Looten Plunder is also the only Eco-Villain to ever truly defeat the Planeteers allowing himself to cut down a whole forest.

Looten Plunder symbolises unethical business actions and uncontrolled capitalism. In the two-part Captain Planet Episode, Mission to Save Earth, Looten Plunder is among the five Eco Villains who create Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Deforestation, Toxins, Smog, Super Radiation, and Hate. Looten Plunder's element was Deforestation. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, Captain Pollution was destroyed and the Anti-Elemental rings along with him, leading Looten and the other villains to flee.

## Sly Sludge

Sly Sludge is a recurring villain in the educational children's superhero TV series Captain Planet.

Sly Sludge is a pollutionist/con man who specialises in tricking others into thinking he and his crew are helping to build something to help the environment just so he can get free space to dump his wastes (oil, toxic sludge, and gunk).

Sly and his dumping crew do not seem to have any real reason for doing this-one would assume he is building dumps to make money, but he is never shown collecting any money, however it has been stated that "he'll pollute anything for a buck".

Sly is portrayed as a fat, lazy, greedy, money grubbing slimeball with a fondness for trickery and little care for the planet. If Sludge and his workers can not dump it in the ocean or into landspaces than they will burn it and make acid rain.

Strangely, despite being a dumper, instead of polluter clothes, he instead wears the uniform that an army soldier would, and despite being a human, his unusual last name and strange facial look makes him seem like a monster. In the series, the Planeteers must unite to summon Captain Planet to help stop men like Sludge from harming the earth.

Despite his run-ins with the superhero he continues his evil work, on some occasions he and his men load guns with oil to try and stop Captain Planet. He also appeared in the comic books based on the series.

Sly symbolizes ignorance and short term-thinking. In the two-part Captain Planet episode, Mission to Save Earth, Sly is among the five Eco Villains who create Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Deforestation, Toxins, Smog, Super Radiation, and Hate. Sly's element was Smog. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, Captain Pollution was destroyed and the Anti-Elemental rings along with him, leading Sly and the other villains to flee.

Verminous Skumm

He is a real dirty rat. Born and raised in a sewer, this towering "Ver-man" aims to mold the world in his image, and is determined to inherit the Earth. He is quite likely the most evil Captain Planet villain, as he is responsible for killing Linka's cousin by selling him a designer drug which he fatally overdosed upon, and harassed Todd Andrews, an HIV positive kid by making people hate and fear him by lying to them about HIV and AIDS.

Skumm fancies himself an agent of entropy with a mission to instigate chaos and degeneration in the natural order. He exults in humanity's every ecological mistake and helps to accelerate the environment's decline. His weapons are a loathsome intelligence combined with the cunning of a trapped rat, in addition to apparently quite skilled knowledge of chemistry and pathology. His rat pack inhabits only the most vile, degenerate environments of sewage and toxic waste, which they often use to aid in Skumm's odious plots.

Though standing seven-and-a-half feet tall, Verminous Skumm truly resembles a disease-ridden rat in every way, including the tail and claws. He wears a tattered blue jumpsuit and a red scarf around his head and face. His clothes are always dirty, torn and disheveled, as he spends most of his time underground - in sewers or the like.

Like all the villains in Captain Planet and the Planeteers, Skumm represents an ecological threat. In his unique case, he mainly represents not one but two evils: poor sanitation (With a particular focus on the spread of disease that comes about as a result of it), and social/ urban ills such as crime and bigotry. In the two-part Captain Planet episode, Mission to Save Earth, Verminous Skumm is among the five Eco Villains who create Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Deforestation, Toxins, Smog, Super Radiation, and Hate. Skumm's element was Toxins, perhaps used as an evil counterpart for Gi's Water ring. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, Captain Pollution was destroyed and the Anti-Elemental rings along with him, leading Skumm and the other villains to flee.

One episode revealed that Skumm was (possibly) from an alternate/ past civilization that he helped guide into destruction through massive overpopulation. Alternate future versions of him are shown to be even more mutated, sporting an extra smaller head on his shoulders.

Captain Pollution

Captain Pollution is an antagonist in the animated TV series Captain Planet and the Planeteers.

He is an evil clone of Captain Planet who exists with a completely destructive and insane personality to make the world a pollution-filled cesspool. He is one of the superhero's most powerful enemies due to Captain Planet weakness to pollution, though Captain Pollution, in turn, is weakened by the natural elements of the Earth, such as water, clean air, sunshine, and many more.

Dr. Barbara Blight

Dr. Blight began her career researching biological and chemical warfare and, thus, has a host of deadly and dangerous weapons at her disposal. She represents the dark side of science, using her vast knowledge to create biological monstrosities, wipe out entire populations of plants and animals, and generally wreak havoc on Earth. She even used a time machine in order to sell an atomic bomb to Adolf Hitler himself, which was considered her most evil act by the Planeteers. Bambi Blight was the first person to reveal that Dr. Blight will often flirt or flatter in order to get her way, though she is unafraid to stand up for herself if one of the other Eco-Villains dares to upset her.

Her supercomputer, MAL, is programmed for pure evil. MAL's high level of artificial intelligence is often devoted solely to calculating new and diabolical ways to destroy Captain Planet and the Planeteers, leaving Dr. Blight to pursue more creative research. Sometimes, she will be very pleasant and flirtatious towards MAL, while at other times, she will become extremely angry, violent and aggressive when dealing with him.

Dr. Blight sees herself a fashion plate, often appearing in a chic long-sleeved jump suit and high-cut boots. She wears a utility belt to which various items may be attached. Her hairstyle help hide the huge scar on the left side of her face. The scar's origin has never been explained, but it was likely caused by one of her experiments. Blight likes to show off her figure by wearing skin-tight jumpsuits, usually colored pink.

As an Eco-Villain, her character symbolizes the dangers of uncontrolled technology and scientific experimentation. In the two-part Captain Planet episode, Mission to Save Earth, Dr. Blight was one of the five Eco Villains who created Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Super Radiation, Deforestation, Smog, Toxins, and Hate. Barbara's element was Hate. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, though, Captain Pollution was destroyed along with the rings, leading Blight and the other villains to flee.

The Fossil Fuel 4

The Fracker - He, along with the rest of The Fossil Fuel Four, defeated and killed Radioactive Man. He delivered the last blow that killed Radioactive Man.

Charcoal Briquette - She, along with the rest of The Fossil Fuel Four, defeated and killed Radioactive Man.

Old King Coal - Together, he and the rest of The Fossil Fuel Four defeated and killed Radioactive Man.

Petroleus Rex - Before becoming a supervillain, he was an environmental scientist known as Rex Bernstein. He, along with the rest of The Fossil Fuel Four, defeated and killed Radioactive Man.

Qin gasped.

Qin: Wow! You guys did the world a huge favor!

Natasha: (Polish Accent) That is amazing!

Sakura Avalon: It sure was. I heard all about that. That was so amazing that you all did that.

Me: Well we don't like to brag. But lets show you the amazing trophy we got.

I went to the trophy case and showed them the Earth Week trophy.

Me: This was an unforgettable week for us and we were awarded this trophy for helping the world.

Qin: That's an amazing trophy!

Sakura Avalon: It's amazing. That trophy is a beautiful one.

Then the doorbell rang.

Lana: I'll get it.

Lana went to the door and got it. It was the Street Sharks long time friend Bends.

Bends: Hey there. Are the Street Sharks here? My name is Bends and I'm a long time friend of theirs.

Lana: Pleasure to meet you. Come on in.

He did and John saw him.

John: Bends! Long time no see!

Bends: You too dude! You have your humanity back.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Bends. John and his sibs told us so much about you.

Bends: You too J.D. I heard that you all killed Paradigm and his fish-faced freaks. (To the Bolton's) No offense.

Clint: None taken dude.

Me: We did kill him yes. But we found out from Nicole Pottor here and Abigail Florence here that there are two more Paradigm's out there.

Bends: Really? Who are they?

Me: The one that Nicole Pottor got Gene-Slammed from is Dr. Roland Paradigm and he specializes in Gene-Slamming with Land Animals. The one that Abigail Florence here got Gene-Slammed from is Dr. Albert Paradigm and he specializes in Gene-Slamming with Air Animals.

Stacy: I had a suspicion that there was a Dr. Paradigm for Air Animals and our battle in Horrorland confirmed it.

Bends: So the Paradigm brothers are using the three great powers of Land, Air and Sea.

Laney: That's right. The Paradigm Brothers destroyed and ruined so many lives.

Trudy: Yeah.

Olivia: He ruined many of our lives.

Nico: All three of the Paradigm Brothers will pay for their crimes.

Lana: That's right.

Qin: I was spliced with a Komodo Dragon because of Roland Paradigm.

Me: It's a long story. Dr. Luther Paradigm even turned on his own students.

Lena: It's true Bends. He got us spliced and slammed too.

Lincoln: He paid the ultimate price for his crimes.

Bends: I'm glad Dr. P is dead. He deserved to die.

Me: Another Mad Scientist sent off to hell where he belongs.

The Doorbell rang.

Lola: I'll get it.

Lola went and answered the door. At the door was a girl with black hair, blue eyes, a white tank top, blue jeans and high-top sneakers.

?: I heard the Street Sharks are here. May I please talk to them?

Lola: Sure.

She came in and Qin saw her and recognized her.

Qin: (Gasp) Jenna!

Jenna: Qin!

They hugged and were reunited for the first time in a while.

Jenna: It's great to see you again.

Qin: I missed you.

Jenna: Me too.

Me: So are you a friend of Qin's?

Jenna: I sure am. It's an honor to meet you J.D. I'm Jenna Mcckay.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Jenna: Same here.

John: Hey Jenna.

Jenna: John, guys. I'm glad you're all right. But I thought you all were turned into the Street Sharks.

Stacy: We were because of Dr. Paradigm.

Me: Are you a gene-slammer too Jenna?

Jenna: I sure am. Let me tell you all my story.

---

Jenna Mcckay is a college student who has an interest in the study of marine biology. She has black hair, and wears a white tank top, blue jeans, and black hi-top sneakers. Her personality is that she's very brave, yet kind of quiet.

Jenna "There are so many sea creatures out there. But I really like sharks the most!"

Ever since the disappearance of Dr. Robert Bolton, she's been trying to do her own research of sharks to see if this is connected to the mystery itself.

Jenna: "I wonder if Dr. Bolton's disappearance is related to the Street Sharks. I can't believe there aren't girl Street Sharks! I mean, that's so sexist!"

Then she decided to investigate the matter.

Soon enough, Jenna stumbled upon a needle with a picture of a great white shark on it.

Jenna: "I wonder who left this needle here. I think it turns someone into a great white shark when it's injected. But should I try it on myself? If I transform, it might be permanent."

After a while, she injects the needle to her arm. She gritted her teeth in pain.

Jenna: "God, this hurts so much!"

Jenna looked at herself for a few minutes. She wanted to take one last look at her human self before she changed into a great white shark forever. But after a while, nothing happened.

Jenna: "I guess it'll be a while before I transform."

She reaches for a magazine in her backpack so she could read it while waiting.

Jenna: "I wonder why that needle was lying down there."

Jenna read a label on the needle.

Jenna: " 'Note: the person injected with this needle will be able switch between human form and shark form.' Well, it looks like I'll still be able to go to college."

She was very relieved. Now she didn't have to be worried about being trapped in shark form.

She then started to feel lightheaded.

Jenna: (Groaning in pain) "Oh, my head."

She went to the restroom to wash her face.

Jenna: "What's going on with me?!"

Then she saw fangs growing out of her mouth.

Jenna: "Oh God! It's starting!"

She noticed her hands are changing. Her hands turned into claws!

Jenna: "My hands!"

Then her head is turning into that of a great white shark.

Jenna: "AARGH! I-I didn't know it would hurt this much!"

Jenna's jet black hair fell out of her head.

Jenna: "There goes my hair!"

Jenna then began to feel a slight itching feeling in the center of her back. She felt something protruding against the back of her tank top.

JennaP: "Oh God! At least I remembered to bring an extra tank top!"

In a matter of seconds, a giant fin burst out of her back, destroying her shirt and completing her transformation.

Next, she walks into a mirror.

Jenna: "Wow! I look good! Wait until the Street Sharks get a load of me! Alright, let's test out my new form."

Her voice got a bit deeper thanks to her transformation.

Jenna decided to punch a wall in the restroom to test out her new Great White Shark form.

CRASH!

The result was that the wall was destroyed.

Jenna: "Ok, now I should try to change back."

She closed her eyes and concentrated. Then she felt her fin beginning to shrink.

Her hands began to turn back to normal. Her shark teeth retracted into her gums as they were replaced by her normal teeth. Then her head turned back to normal.

Jenna groaned in pain as her hair sprouted out of her head. Finally, her skin changed back into her normal human color.

Jenna: "I should be back to normal."

That's when she noticed that her voice was normal again. Jenna looked in the mirror and smiled at her human reflection. But she then felt a bit bare and realized that she was topless. She covered her chest in embarrassment.

Jenna: (Blushing) "I can't believe this happened to me. I'm the first gene slammed person to be able to switch back to human form. Man, I can't wait to wait to eat some delicious fish later!"

Jenna: (Shocked) "No! That's my Great White Shark half talking. Alright, Jenna. You need to start thinking human thoughts. Think of things like cute boys and your education!"

After a few minutes of thinking, she no longer had a craving for fish and said with a sigh.

Jenna: "Good. I'm not craving fish anymore. Now to put on my spare tank top."

She quickly opened her bag and pulled out her spare tank top.

Jenna: (To herself) "Good thing I plan ahead."

She puts on her spare tank top.

Jenna (Determined) "Now to help the Street Sharks."

FLASHBACK ENDS

Jenna: I went out to find you guys. But you weren't in the city. So I went to find you at Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate and it looks like my intuition was right.

John: I'm glad you found us Jenna.

Me: We are too. So you found a formula that enabled you to change at will. That's cool.

Lisa: Indeed it is.

Jenna: It sure is. But how did you all get your human forms back John?

John: J.D. and everyone gave us all the power to change into our Gene-Slammer forms at will.

Me: Turns out that sharks aren't the only creatures Dr. Luther Paradigm spliced into people.

Trudy: That's right. I'm half Flying Fish.

Dayna: I'm half Octopus.

Olga: I'm half Sea Wasp.

Yuna: I'm half Viperfish.

Everyone that was gene-slammed revealed what they were slammed with.

Jenna: Wow! You guys have been through a lot!

Qin: I know.

Natasha: It was a nightmare.

Me: The Paradigm Brothers are a total menace to the laws of Mother Nature and to the entire animal kingdom in general. We have to kill them or it'll spell disaster for the whole planet.

Lisa: Indubitably.

The alarm sounded.

Computer: INCOMING CALL FROM W.O.O.H.P.

Me: On screen.

On a holographic screen was Jerry.

Jerry: Hello J.D. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Usually you suck us into a tube that goes into your office. Never call us.

Jerry: Sorry, everyone. It turns out that the intended W.O.O.H.P. entrance I had for you is broken. Is it ok if you find another one?

Flik: That's fine by us.

Me: I know a way.

I beamed all of us all over there.

---

We then appeared in the office of Jerry Lewis at W.O.O.H.P. headquarters.

Me: Hello Jerry.

Jerry: Hello everyone.

Lincoln: So what's wrong with the usual way?

Jerry: Sorry about that. Turns out that specific tunnel had a broken tube.

Arcee: Don't worry about it, Jerry. These things happen.

Me: That stinks.

Kim: So what's the sitch?

Me: I take it this isn't a social visit?

Jerry: I'm afraid not.

Jerry pulled up an image of a beautiful woman.

Sam (TS): Bertha Bombshell escaped?

Jerry: Indeed she has.

Me: I take it you all have a history with her.

Sam (TS): We do.

Sam told us about her history.

---

Bertha Bombshell (nee Crackenshell) appears in "Pageant Problems". She was a former girlfriend of Jerry Lewis. She stole the WOOHP aging reversal serum after Jerry dropped his WOOHP ID in the outdoor parking lot. The girls arrive at headquarters after being WOOHPed and Jerry discovers that the aging reversal serum that he developed is missing. Alexandra discovers a hair strand. After analysis it is revealed that Bertha Bombshell is responsible for stealing the serum. Jerry sends the girls to investigate to Liverpool, England where Bertha lives.

While they investigate her house they discover a picture of her winning second place as "Ms. Fish and Chips". They realize Bertha wants revenge for being picked as second place. When they communicate with Jerry he reveals to them that he once dated Bertha much to their shock. He then tells them that the aging serum eventually deteriorates and orders them to take Bertha into custody to remove the serum's effects. The girls realize that Bertha is a contestant in the upcoming charitable teen contest and that is why she stole the aging serum to become her youthful self.

Before the talent portion the girls attempt to stop Bertha. Samantha uses the Web Sling Ring to stop her but backfires and the girls get caught instead. While they are trapped Bertha explains that her aim is to be the winner of the charitable teen contest. As she leaves the girls behind, the serum's effects come into effect and her body begins to mutate soon becoming elastic. Noticing her condition during the talent portion of the competition, the host eliminates her from the competition.

Angered, Bertha goes on a rampage. In her mutated form she stretches both of her legs and stomps on the stage causing the audience to flee. The girls free themselves and fight Bertha. Clover and Samantha manage to hit her with sonic missiles from the Motorboat leaving her to fall into the ocean. Still refusing to give up Bertha attacks the boat with punches. Eventually the girls succeed in defeating her with their gadgets. Jerry finally shows up and Bertha apologizes to her former boyfriend. Jerry comments that she is still the second place of "Ms. Fish and Chips" before taking her into custody.

---

Lola gasped in horror!

Lola: She is an absolute disgrace to Beauty Pageant stars!

Me: And we had no idea she is your ex-Girlfriend Jerry.

Laney: Talk about a bad relationship.

Me: I've seen a lot of crime documentaries where the love the woman has for the man is a lie and that they want only their money and assets. Did this happen to you Jerry?

Jerry: Yes it did.

Me: What does she plan to do?

Jerry: We believe she is going to get revenge on all beauty pageant stages.

Me: Then we have to stop her. This time we're not going to kill her.

Cybertron Scourge: Since Bertha's your ex girlfriend, we'll simply throw her in prison.

Jerry: That's fine. But I'll come with you all this time.

Me: Are you sure Jerry?

Jerry: I am positive J.D. Our sources say that she is sailing on her sea fortress to Europe. She is moving across the Atlantic Ocean at a slow and even pace.

We saw her moving sea fortress and it was an impressive piece of machinery. (Think of the Floating Sea Fortress from Campaign Master)

Me: Then we need to use our new pirate ship on her.

Rainier Wolfcastle: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) I have a plan to get myself inside Bertha's home.

Maria: And that is?

Rainier Wolfcastle: First, I'll need some ice.

Nightbird: And I'll get in through a vent shaft.

Me: Good ideas and I know what you're gonna do Mr. Wolfcastle. Like in your McBain movies.

Rainier Wolfcastle: Bingo.

Me: All right then. Lets do it.

We were off. Along the way, Nico caught a a Durant and a Hydreigon.

---

We were sailing on the Atlantic and we were on our ship the T.L.P.S. Phoenix Maelstrom.

Me: Steady as she goes Mr. Lincoln.

Lincoln: Aye aye captain.

Mindy C.: This is so cool being in a ship.

Nico: We built it ourselves sis.

Laney: Captain, Sea Fortress off the port bow!

We saw Bertha's Sea Fortress.

Me: Target sighted. Man your stations!

We manned our stations at the weapons and more.

Me: Time to call in the big guns to help.

I pulled out the Flute of The Flying Dutchman.

Me: Luxord, Flying Dutchman, we need your help.

I blew the flute and then out of the water breached the Flying Dutchman!

It pulled up to us.

Luxord: Hello J.D.

Me: Hello Luxord. We're going after that ship there. We're going after an evil Ex-Girlfriend of Jerry Lewis.

I revealed her history.

Luxord: You called the right people.

Me: Lets do it.

We got on both sides of it.

Me: Blow the engines of the fortress out! FIRE!

Luxord: FIRE!

We blew the engines of the fortress out.

Me: Prepare to board mateys!

We rushed into the ship.

Inside the ship in a luxurious ballroom Bertha and her followers were having an awesome party, completely unaware about us coming aboard. A magnificent ice sculpture of the statue of Aphrodite came in.

Bertha: I don't know where this ice sculpture came from. But it's perfect for me!

Suddenly, the ice sculpture shatteres to reveal Wolfcastle.

Bertha: What the?!

Wolfcastle: Ice to see you! (punches Bertha as Nightbird gets in from the vents)

We burst in and we were ready for action!

Me: Bertha Bombshell. You certainly live up to your name as a beautiful and voluptuous host.

Bertha: You just got to love this serum, Knudson. Not only do I have powers again, but it'll make sure I live forever. Just like you!

Lola: Immortality is earned, not gained!

Me: By the time we're finished with you Bombshell, you'll wish you were dead. You'll be completely helpless. Try to imagine how it would feel to live on forever, unable to do anything with all of your power. An eternity where there's nothing but you.

Lola: You are an absolute disgrace to the worlds of Beauty Pageants! True Beauty comes from your heart!

Me: That's right. Haven't you ever heard of that old saying: True Beauty Lies in the Eye of The Beholder?

Bertha: I know that saying.

Me: Good. Then you know this old saying: Beauty is Only Skin Deep. What your beauty hides, reveals your true nature.

Bertha: Why you!?

We went at her and I punched her in the face.

Lincoln just tried to zap Bertha with a massive blast of lightning, but it didn't have any effect.

Bertha: Silly Lincoln Loud! My elastic powers make me insulated to your lightning!

Me: Are you made of rubber?

Bertha: Yes.

Bertha used a stretchy fist to knock down Edd, Eddy, and Ed.

Bertha: Your 3 most powerful members got defeated in only a few seconds? I'm not impressed.

Nico: Bertha Bombshell, you have failed this world!

Rubberband Man: You're not the only one with stretchy powers!

Rubberband Man stretched his fist and slammed it into Bertha's face and it was slammed into like a fist through silly putty.

Jenna: Lets see you survive this!

Jenna turned into her Street Shark form and she bit Bertha in the leg and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Nami: You are really stretchy like my friend Luffy. Too bad you aren't as goofy as he is.

Nami bashed her in the face with her staff.

Lola bashed Bertha in her face with a powerful punch and she fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her.

Lola: Lightning may not be powerful to go through rubber but fire will melt it.

Suzi fired a powerful blast of fire and burned Bertha.

Suzi: I'm a beauty pageant star myself and you make us all look bad!

Lola: That's right Suzi!

Jerry punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach again.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Cybertron Scourge: Roger that! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Cybertron Scourge's back and 2 more heads popped out and they roared.

Cybertron Scourge: Witness the 3-Headed Dragon!

Nightbird: Right with you boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into her back and enhanced her laser guns 100-fold.

Cybertron Scourge and Nightbird: FIRESTORM LASER BURN!

Cybertron Scourge fired a massive blast of fire from all three of his mouths and Nightbird fired two powerful laser blasts and they hit Bertha and burned her.

Flik: Time for some awesome helping! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enabled him to grow butterfly wings made of grass out of his backpack and he had a sword of lightning in his hand.

Arcee: Time for some fun. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into her arm and enhanced her laser blasters 100-fold.

Flik (A Bug's Life) and G1 Arcee: LIGHTNING GRASS LASERSTORM!

Flik flew into the air and fired a massive lightning blast and Arcee fired lasers and they hit Bertha and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Bertha was down but not out.

Bertha: Get them!

Her lackeys came at us. Suddenly from out of nowhere, a massive volley of arrows flew at all the lackeys and skewered them through their heads. Killing them.

Me: Wow!

Lana: Where did all those arrows come from?

Me: Not even I can fire that many arrows all at once.

Luan: J.D. I sense a Clow Card.

Sakura Avalon: I feel it too!

Me: It's the Arrow Card.

I looked behind me and I saw The Arrow Card. 矢 Arrow is a smallish, pink girl, wearing a bluish-purple outfit consisting of shorts, a top with long, back tails, long gloves, and long boots topped with balls on the foot, with a pudding basin haircut, a red, circular gem on her hair, and two, long pigtails held by balls. Arrow carries a short bow.

Kero: The Arrow Card is an awesome marksman. She has a very good shot and can hit any target from any distance.

Me: She sure is a good shot. But she needs to go home. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card appeared and sucked her into it. She was a Clow Card again.

Me: Yes!

I signed the card.

Me: Final Smash time guys!

Lola: You got it J.D.! FIRESTORM TORNADO SPIN!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it spun Bertha around in a massive tornado made of pure fire. Burning her.

Jerry: You are a bad girlfriend Bertha! MEGA KICK SLAM!

Jerry ran and kicked Bertha in her face with such devastating force that the impact imploded her whole face.

Bends kicked Bertha in her face and did the same thing.

Bends: Seriously babe, you need to get a real makeup stylist.

Me: You said it Bends.

Lola: (To the viewers) Never mess with true beauty from deep in your heart.

Me: You said it Lola.

Suddenly the whole fortress creaked and rocked and we were being lifted up. We went out and we saw a huge machine lifting us up. It made a loud noise like a whale.

Me: Wow!

Lana: What a machine.

Then an aqua blue light appeared and Lana saw that it was an animal crystal. It landed in her hands and it was a new Wild Zord. It was the Blue Whale Zord. It was a big whale that was aqua blue and it had gold lines on it and it had glowing blue eyes.

Lana: Wow! It's a new Wild Zord! A Blue Whale!

Me: This has to be the largest zord of them all!

Nico: Amazing! You have your very first Wild Zord, Lana.

Me: It's magnificent.

Lola: Way to go sis.

Lana: Thanks Lola.

A Crystal Saber appeared on in a holster on her left hip. Bertha Bombshell was sentenced to 90 life terms in prison without parole. She was also cursed with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth. We put her floating fortress in Lake Huron Harbor. Bends and Jenna joined us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and another Totally Spies Villain busted.

Bertha Bombshell was the most beautiful villain but she had an extremely rotten temper. Like how Lola did on the show. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and thanks for letting me use your Deviantart fanfic Female Street Sharks Transformation. Credit goes to you dude. The next Clow Card is The Rain. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Birthday-Wedding Adventure

HAPPY 24TH BIRTHDAY VINCE!

At the estate we were setting up a special ceremony in our backyard for a very special day. We were setting up decorations for a wedding and a birthday. We were also dressed up in nice clothes.

Lori: Everything literally looks perfect.

Lincoln: It sure does. This is gonna be awesome!

Me: It sure is buddy. (To the viewers) Hello everyone. I'm sure you're all wondering why everything is all decorated for a wedding. Well. Today is the wedding for Vince and Carol and it's also his 24th birthday. A Double Whammy Celebration. Never have we had a wedding celebrated here. It's a first here. All of us, Vince's family and Carol's family are here. So are the teachers of our schools as well as our friends. I'm so excited. Vince named me his man of the hour for his wedding and it's gonna be great. Even the supervillains at large have a soft spot when it comes to weddings. So they are not attacking today as everyone loves weddings. We even have a special television news crew broadcasting it.

After everything was ready, Vince came out and he was dressed in an amazing white tuxedo with a cowboy hat on.

Vince: Thanks for helping me out J.D.

Me: No problem partner. I'm just as excited for this as you are.

Vince: Yeah. I'm really nervous.

Me: I know. It's stressful. Weddings usually are. But we've been through a lot over the last 3 years. It's also your 24th birthday.

Vince: I know. Talk about a double whammy.

Then the organ played the wedding march and Carla, Evelyn and Pearl were coming down the isle as flower girls spreading flowers.

Vince: Aw. My little girls are so cute.

Me: They sure are partner. They are adorable as Flower Girls.

Carol then came out and she was being escorted down the isle by Conner Pingrey and she was dressed in a beautiful wedding dress and she was so beautiful.

Vince: Wow.

Me: Carol is so beautiful in that dress.

Vince: She sure is.

Carol got to the alter. The priests were Lady Tsunade and Optimus Prime.

Lady Tsunade: Good morning everyone. Dearly Beloved, we are gathered here today to join this man and this woman together in holy matrimony. If there are any objections as to why these two should not be married, speak now or forever hold your piece.

Cosmo: Uhhh.

Wanda: (Angry) Talk, and I'll kill you.

Cosmo turned into a clam and shut up.

Lady Tsunade: Vincent Pusateri, do you take this woman to be your wife, to live together in holy matrimony, to love her, to honor her, to comfort her, and to keep her in sickness and in health, forsaking all others, for as long as you both shall live?

Vince: I do.

Lady Tsunade: Caroline Pingrey Loud, do you take this man to be your husband, to live together in holy matrimony, to love him, to honor him, to comfort him, and to keep him in sickness and in health, forsaking all others, for as long as you both shall live?

Carol: I do.

After exchanging vows and the rings Lady Tsunade made her final statement.

Lady Tsunade: By virtue of the authority vested in me under the laws of the State of Michigan, the United States of America and under the grace and love of God,

Optimus Prime: I now pronounce you two husband and wife. You may kiss each other to express your happiness.

They did so and it was a beautiful sight. Everyone cheered wildly and we were so happy for them both. Vince and Carol were now Vince, Carol, Carla, Evelyn and Pearl Pusateri.

We had an awesome reception at the estate and we were having soda, and everything. Luan caught the bouquet.

Horsea, Poliwag, Poromon, and Manaphy: HAPPY BIRTHDAY, VINCE!

Vince: Thanks guys.

Me: Happy Birthday and Congratulations to you partner.

Vince: Thanks J.D. You all made me so happy.

Me: Think nothing of it.

Nico: We're so happy for you man.

Vince: Thanks Nico.

Me: If you ever need any help, you know where to find us.

Lori: Carol, we're literally so happy for you and Vince.

Carol: Thanks Lori.

Leni: You totes deserve to be with him.

Later we celebrated Vince's Birthday as a bonus with a special Simulator Adventure. Vince, Carol, Carla, Evelyn and Pearl were in the Simulator. It activated and they all found themselves in the Shinobi World during the 4th Great Ninja War! In the middle of the battlefield, they saw what looked like a massive tree that reached all the way up to the stars! It was the SHINJU - THE GOD TREE! It was a massively super tall tree that stretched all the way up to the edge of the sky and it had a tremendous level of power and they saw that the moon was red like blood.

Carla: That tree is massive!

Evelyn: It's huge!

Pearl: Yeah!

Vince then sensed a tremendously strong energy signal and it was mindbogglingly strong!

Vince: Holy shit! What in the world is emitting that enormous power!?

Carol: Whatever it is, it's unbelievable!

Vince: Oh no. He's done it!

Carol: Who?

Vince: Obito has succeeded in becoming the 10-Tails Jinchuriki!

Carla: Whoa!

Evelyn: All that power is coming from him!?

Pearl: Terrifying!

Vince: And we have to make sure that he never succeeds in destroying the planet!

Vince looked up at the moon and knew what he had to do. He fired a massive energy blast right at it.

Obito: Just stay right there. Your suffering will come to an end.

Suddenly a massive explosion illuminated the sky with a deafening boom!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared there was absolutely nothing left of the whole moon! It was completely obliterated! Black Zetsu saw this and he was infuriated!

Vince, Carol and the girls landed! They were now in their Super Angel 20,000 and Super Angel forms.

Obito: So you all came.

Vince: That's right. My name is Vince Pusateri.

Carol: Carol Pusateri.

Carla: I'm Carla.

Evelyn: Evelyn.

Pearl: And I'm Pearl.

Vince: It's over Obito. It stops here.

Obito: Do you have any idea what you have just done!?

Carol: Destroyed your plan, that's what!

Vince: And now we're going to destroy you!

Carla: You're going to pay for your crimes!

Obito: We'll see.

Without warning, Vince punched Obito in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the ground. Carla and Carol fired a massive blast of Godzilla's Spiral Ray and it hit him and exploded into a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Obito got up and flew at them and Carol fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it hit him and exploded all over. Evelyn fired Destoroyah's Micro-Oxygen Ray and it him him and exploded. Pearl slashed him with Destoroyah's Horn Katana with her hand in a karate chop and cleaved him right in half!

Vince: Now you will pay for your crimes in Hell! (Cups Hands to Side) KAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Vince fired a massive red Kamehameha Wave and it hit Obito and engulfed him!

Obito: FUCK YOU ALL TO HELL!

Obito was completely obliterated in an instant and the blast killed him.

Carol: Now it's time for us to kill Madara and send him back to Hell.

Vince: You read my mind. But first.

Vince found Black Zetsu and fired a massive energy blast and it hit him as he was hiding under a rock and obliterated him in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vince: That's it for him.

They went and faced Madara Uchiha.

Madara Uchiha's most defining trait is his monumental ego. He is an extremely overconfident, egocentric, manipulative and conceited man who cares only about might and skills, which shows as he belittles everyone he deems weaker; including the immensely powerful Kage and the formidable Kurama. The only one he respects is Hashirama Senju, whom he admired immensely but grew to hate fiercely.

Madara is a staunch and dependable battle-lover who lives and breathes to fight, which he calls "dancing". However, he only involves himself in battles he deems challenging, going as far as to keep his foes alive as long as he is having fun. On the other hand, he will slaughter mercilessly those who do not interest him or worse. Although he never bothers fighting at full strength, he shows off his powerful techniques for no other reason than that he can.

Despite this, he remains very cautious no matter what the situation. He also proves to be quite praiseworthy and honorable, giving genuine praise whenever someone exceeds his expectations and harsh but constructive criticism when he sees it necessary. However, most of his praises are followed with a statement about how superior he and Hashirama are.

Madara is cruel, aloof, self-righteous and spiteful, with a macabre sense of humour. He cannot stand being surpassed, and displays a childish obsession in settling his score with Hashirama. Growing up in an era of permanent war made him highly warmongering, belligerent, malicious and vindictive. He hated the Senju so much that he was unable to ever conceive the possibility of an armistice. He was persuaded that their offers of friendship concealed attempts to subdue his clan and sought to maintain hatred against everyone's wishes. His disregard for the welfare of anyone around him has seen him commit some fairly horrific deeds, such as manipulating events to crush Obito's spirit and dismembering both allies and enemies so he can replace missing body parts.

In stark contrast with the angry and obstreperous outburst, he frequently had as a child, Madara has near-unshakable composure, due to the loss of his former ideals. The only times he shows any signs of real emotion are when facing Hashirama or a real challenge, at which point he becomes ecstatic and acts like an overly eager child. He also proves to be a very intelligent and manipulative strategist and an expert manipulator, who devises many safeguards to ensure that things go in the direction he wants to, even when it seems he might lose. However, his inability to fathom that he could get outsmarted proved his undoing.

Madara believes that hope is seemingly irrelevant, that cooperation is nothing but a silent conflict, and that peace and war cannot exist without each other. He scorns visions of the world other than his own and believes that he is the only one who is able to fix the precursors' failures. He also demonstrates a very strong desire for domination, which first made him want Konohagakure to dominate every other nation, and culminated in his desire to rule reality itself. Although he believes that the Eye of the Moon Plan is the only way to make the world better, everyone else rightfully points out that his vision of a better world is in fact him being in control of everything.

All in all, Madara appears as someone utterly repulsive, whimsical and petty, who not even the Tailed Beast or his own apprentice can stand. He is unable to accept being beneath Hashirama or less worthy of the title of Hokage, and cannot bear the thought of not being the greatest in every subject, like a bratty child denied of a fancy toy. All he wants is to rise higher than Hashirama ever could, with everyone worshipping him as the god he thinks he is. He would sacrifice anyone, including his clansmen, to further his plan without remorse.

However, in every fairness, Madara is entirely complete of qualities, as he dearly loved his little brother Izuna Uchiha, even more than Itachi Uchiha did his brother Sasuke Uchiha. As a child, Madara strived to make a world safe for his family and believed that peace could be attained by coming to an understanding with his enemies, hence his friendship with Hashirama who shared his ideals. Even at this time though, he was already very pompous, domineering, boastful, and quick to blame others for his own shortcomings. Unfortunately his selfishness and rampant egomania eventually got the best of him.

While he did genuinely want the best for his clan, he could never fathom that they did not share his wishes, instead feeling they did not respect him enough. Tobirama Senju has stated that the Uchiha's Sharingan is powered by their grief and rage and fuels it in turn, at the risk of corrupting them; partly explaining why Madara sunk so low. Despite this, however, as Madara genuinely believed the Eye of the Moon Plan was for the greater good of all humanity, it is shown that his time in Konoha did influence his actions and it was not out of blind rage and hatred for Izuna's death.

However, after learning that Black Zetsu had both manipulated and betrayed him to revive Kaguya, Madara laments on the mistakes he had made and re-accepts Hashirama's friendship, effectively freeing him from his Curse of Hatred.

---

Hashirama Senju, the 1st Hokage was fighting Madara.

Hashirama: You have no idea what you're doing Madara.

Madara: I don't huh? I will become a god and bring peace to this world!

An Energy blast was fired offscreen and Madara saw it and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared, Madara was blown half to pieces and was regenerating.

Vince, Carol and the girls landed.

Madara: So you've come to kill me?

Vince: And send you back to Hell where you belong.

Carol: You've caused so much pain and suffering Madara!

Carla: Now you will die again!

They teleported and punched Madara in the face and kicked him. Madara teleported and Vince sensed where he was and punched him in the stomach.

Madara was in a lot of pain and he fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth.

They teleported and kicked him in the face and Madara crashed into the ground. He got up and growled at them.

Madara: I HATE YOU!

Their auras flared up with incredible intensity.

Vince: You hate the fact that you're powerless to stop us. That you're completely outmatched.

Carol: Well imagine feeling the way you do now all of the time like everyone else on this planet do.

Vince: You fool! How do you think everyone here felt when you senselessly ended their lives for your own selfish gain to destroy the planet?

Carol: Well now it's your turn.

Vince: We hope you enjoy it!

They went at him and kicked him in the face together and knocked him down and flew into the air. Then they fired a massive energy blast and it hit him and exploded and he was completely obliterated in a massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Madara Uchiha was dead and sent back to Hell where he belongs.

Vince: Go back to Hell and stay there.

Carol: It's over. His energy signal has disappeared.

All the Shinobi cheered wildly. The war was over. Vince snapped his fingers and resurrected everyone that was killed because of Madara and Obito.

They left the Simulator and we cheered wildly for them.

Me: Way to go guys!

Varie: That was so awesome!

Vince: Thanks guys and thank you all so much for making this the best ever birthday and wedding ever!

Me: No problem partner.

Laney: We're so glad you all had fun.

Vince: Thank you all so much. All of you.

Carol: Thank you.

Everyone: You're Welcome!

It was the beginning of an awesome life together for Vince and Carol.

THE END

---

Another Birthday Chapter Complete.

Happy 24th Birthday to Vince Pusateri A.K.A. Vinjedi1995. It was his birthday tomorrow and we had to do a chapter for his birthday. NicoChan11 and I did this for him.

Let me know what you all think and happy birthday Vince!

See you all next time.

# A Genetic Teenage Scientist

At the Neptune Prison, Nico was talking to Caitlin and Dominique.

Nico: (to Caitlin and Dominique) Ok. Here are the new IDs for you. Now, just lay low until I can clear your names in Beverly Hills.

Their names for the time being are gonna be Peggy and Jenny.

Caitlin: Thanks Nico.

Dominique: Yeah as long as we're free from that bitch Mandy.

Nico: No problem. She has failed this world because of her own selfishness.

Caitlin: You got that right.

Caitlin and Dominique were placed on supervised probation and protection in San Francisco.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV, playing card games, reading books and playing portable video games. Lincoln was reading comics in his underwear.

Rhinox: Where are Caitlin and Dominique now?

Nico: They are on Supervised Probation in San Francisco, California.

Riley: I would not want to be in their shoes now.

Me: Me neither.

Beast Wars Inferno: You did the right thing helping them, boss. Now, they'll be free of any further villainous influence.

Nico: Thanks Inferno.

Maria: Vince, promise me you'll never cheat on Carol. Because if you do, (cracks her knuckles) I won't be happy!

Vince: You have my word Maria.

With us were the Genderbent Versions of the Underground City slammers. Sidney Burlington, Nate Allbright, Sheldon Castille, Georgina Montgomery, Rice Fitzgerald, Maxxine Stennson and Kendra Armstrong.

They had awesome clothes.

Sidney - Blue shirt with a stag beetle on it, black jean pants, blue combat boots, a blue jungle sleeveless trench coat with morpho butterflies on it and the kanji for Butterfly of Blue Justice. 青い正義の蝶

Nate - Red shirt with a black widow on it, yellow pants, combat boots and a red sleeveless trench coat with fire on it and the kanji for Fiery Black Widow of Valor. 燃えるような黒い未亡人

Sheldon - Green shirt with a Grasshopper on it, brown jeans, combat boots, green sleeveless trench coat with grass blades on it and the kanji for Locust of Windy Justice. 風の正義のイナゴ

Georgina - Red summer shirt with a bear on it, brown leggings, sandals and a brown sleeveless trench coat with a cave on it and the kanji for Cavern Bear of Courageous Earth. 勇気ある大地の洞窟熊

Rice - Red summer shirt with a crab on it, red jeans, red sandals, and a red sleeveless trench coat with crabs on it and the kanji for Cancer the Crab's Pincers of Water as well as the stars of the constellation of Cancer the Crab. かにのはさみの水のがん

Maxxine - Red summer shirt with a scorpion on it, brown leggings, brown sandals and a sleeveless trench coat with scorpions on it and the kanji for Scorpius the Scorpions's Sting of Justice and the stars of Scorpius the Scorpion. さそり座のさそり座の正義

Kendra - Brown summer shirt with an angel on it, blue pants, blue sandals and a sleeveless trench coat with diamond crystals on it and the kanji for Virgo the Maiden's Light of Hope and the stars of Virgo the Maiden on it. 乙女座の乙女の希望の光

Ben turned into Humongousaur!

Ben: HUMONGOUSAUR!

Humongosaur approached Kendra.

Humungousaur: Hey, Kendra. Does your Armorsight form want to arm wrestle?

Kendra: You know it Humongosaur!

Kendra turned into her Armorsight and they Arm Wrestled.

Volcana: You have nice red hair, Rice.

Rice: Thanks Claire.

Me: Wow! It's so cool having your genderbent counterparts here Sydney.

Sydney: It sure is J.D.

Sidney: (Voice Sounds like Eddie Deezen) It is truly an honor to be here.

Me: Glad to have you all here.

Jaime: Me and Team Loud Fairywind are responsible for killing our version of the Shredder. She was a monster.

Me: Very coincidental Jaime.

Nico: Yeah. The Female Ch'Rell has failed this universe.

We laughed.

Me: You said it Nico.

Lincoln: That was cool though.

Me: Yep. Sidney how did you all transform the first time?

Sidney: Well unlike what happened everyone down in the Underground City, we transformed in the park.

FLASHBACK.

Sidney: (Narrating) We were having lunch in the park and then we started changing. It was excruciatingly painful.

Sheldon - Skin turns olive green and he crouches down and grows two more sets of legs. His hair falls out and her mouth grows wider and her teeth turns into razors and he grows 6 more eyes. He grows a shell and his arms turns into spider arms.

Sheldon: (Voice distorts) WHAT'S HAPPENING TO US!?

Sidney - His skin turned blue and furry and his blue hair falls out and he grows taller. His hands then become claws.

Sidney: THIS IS THE WORST PAIN EVER!

Nate - His skin turns blue and he grows more arms and he crouches down as hia hair falls off. He then grows a shell and his hands grows claws.

Nate: WHAT DID THAT FUCKER DO TO US!?

Rice - Her skin turns red and she grows two spines from her back. She loses her boobs and her beautiful red hair, and her teeth get sharp. Her eyes turn yellow and she grew crab claws and a crab shell.

Rice: I WILL KILL HIM FOR THIS!

Maxxine - She loses her boobs and hair. Her skin turns red and she grows a scorpion tail. Her back grows bigger as she grows a shell.

Maxxine: IT HURTS!

Georgina - She loses her hair and boobs. Her skin turned brown and rocky. Her arms and legs grow.

Georgina: I WILL MAKE HIM PAY FOR THIS!

Kendra - She loses her hair and boobs. Her skin turns brown and her eyes fuse together.

Kendra: MAKE IT STOP!

The transformations happened so fast that it was too hard to describe them.

When they were done, they looked at themselves in the reflection of the lake and screamed in horror.

Quarry: What did the Shredder do to us!?

Shredlegs: That monster will pay for this!

Thunderlegs: Yeah!

Razorfist: She will suffer for this!

King Nail: And we'll make sure she does!

Stonebiter: No one does this to me!

Armorsight: I'll kill her for this!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's horrifying!

Lana: That female Shredder robbed you of your humanity!

Me: She sure did. I'm glad she's dead.

Lola: Me too.

Laney: We all are.

Jaime: We did the same thing you all did J.D. in the Underground City.

Me: We are so alike Jaime. You are a female me.

Jaime: (Laughs) Tell me something I don't know. But we found them in city and cured them with a snap of my fingers.

FLASHBACK 2

Jaime snapped her fingers and the monsters reverted back very quickly. but everyone was covering their eyes because they were naked.

Rice: Look at me naked and I'll kill you!

Kendra: I don't mind. Like what you see boys?

Loki: Very funny.

Maxxine: You look and I'll snap your fucking necks!

Georgina: And I'll rip your fucking heads off!

Sidney: At least we're cured.

Sheldon: Yeah.

Nate: We're now free.

FLASHBACK ENDS

We laughed.

Qin was reading the Cooper Clan's book and guide to thieving: The Thievius Raccoonus.

Qin: Sly, this book your family made is incredible.

Sly: Its been in my family for generations.

Qin: How long has you and your family been stealing?

Sly: I come from a long line of master thieves. All our family's secrets of sneaking and stealing were written here and its been passed down over the ages. You see the Cooper Clan specializes in stealing from criminals. After all, there's no honor, no challenge, no fun stealing from Ordinary People. You rip off a master criminal, you know you're a master thief.

Brittney: It's true. Sly and the Cooper Clan are truly honorable thieves.

Qin: Who are the members of your family?

Sly: My family name goes back to prehistoric man, 12,000 years ago.

Sly went over the members of his family.

---

Caveman "Bob" Cooper - The first known Cooper, Bob was a thief from Gungathal Valley, 10,000 BC. He stole pterodactyl eggs as food for his tribe. His major contribution was the invention of the tool that became the very first cane. His special ability was being able to climb on icy surfaces, but could not do common Cooper moves such as the Ninja Spire Jump or Rail Walk. He was the first Cooper alive.

Slytunkhamen Cooper I - Sly's ancestor from ancient Egypt circa 1350 BC, he was the father of Slytunkhamen II and the creator of the Thievius Raccoonus. His signature ability was to turn invisible to aid in stealing from corrupt Pharaohs and greedy noblemen. He was the first known ancestor before the Cooper Gang's escapades in the Ice Age.

Slytunkhamen Cooper II - He was Sly's ancestor from ancient Egypt circa 1300 BC and supposed creator of the Cooper Vault. He had two canes that bore a striking resemblance to the Egyptian Khopesh. He was skilled at creating the traps that were used in ancient Egyptian tombs.

Salim al-Kupar - Sly's ancestor from Arabia, 1001 AD, Salim is said to hold the stealth of forty thieves. His weapon was a sword with a curved, hooked blade sporting a scimitar-like look, but with a much thicker blade. Naturally, he wore a turban in his Cooper Vault portrait. He has perfected a move called the Cobra Climb ability and owned a magic flying carpet. He loved to eat.

Sir Galleth Cooper - Sly's ancestor from the Medieval age, 1301 AD.

He was an honorable knight and cunning thief who fought with a lance featuring a hook point. In Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time, it is shown that he perfected the wall hook climbing technique. He was also able to smash through barriers to get to his next point using the Catapult Crash.

Slaigh MacCooper - He was Sly's ancestor from 15th Century Scotland. The strongest of all of the Coopers, he could break any lock with a single blow using his large stone cane. He was the Cooper who created the wall-edge sneak.

Rioichi Cooper - Sly's ninja ancestor from Feudal Japan, 1603 AD. He created the Ninja Spire Jump and implemented Japanese artwork of himself in his part of the vault. His weapons were two small canes, resembling hooked sais. He used the Spire Jump to sneak into heavily fortified castles in Japan. He was also responsible for the creation of the Leaping Dragon technique, allowing him to jump far distances from a ninja spire point.

Henriette Cooper - She was a female ancestor of Sly who sailed the seas circa 1616 AD and stole from other pirates. Originally wielding a hooked dagger, she lost a hand and replaced it with a hook shaped like that of the trademark Cooper cane.

"Tennessee Kid" Cooper - He was Sly's outlaw ancestor from the western United States, 1884. He carried a six-shot revolver with a hooked handle. "Tennessee Kid" also invented the Raccoon Rail Walk and Rail Slide. He used these to his advantage, due to the fact that there were many train rails all over the land.

Thaddeus Winslow Cooper III - He was a Cooper from Victorian-era London, 1839 or 1893, who was the most "gentlemanly" thief and a master of disguise. He had a cane similar to Sly's; the only difference is a red ruby-like gem at the end of its hook.

Otto Van Cooper - He was an ancestor of Sly from Germany in World War I who was a genius mechanic and skilled fighter pilot, much like Penelope. Due to his physical ineptitude, he used his talent to pull off heists with his machines facilitating his thievery. He kept some of his technical blueprints in the Thievius Raccoonus. The propeller blades of his biplane were shaped like the trademark

Cooper hook.

Conner Cooper - He was Sly's father, who used the same cane that now belongs to Sly. Before being killed by the Fiendish Five, he pulled heists with Jim McSweeney and Dr. M, and created a technique to slide along lasers. He is seen as nothing more than a silhouette throughout the series. He did not write his "laser slide" move in the Thievius Raccoonus; rather, Sly learned the move while in the Cooper Vault.

Slytunkhamen Cooper III

He appears in the opening cutscene of Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus, shown stealing from corrupt Pharaohs, much like his father and grandfather. His cane is very similar to Sly Cooper's cane. He was presumably born between 1300 and 1280 B.C.

Drake Cooper

He created the Dive technique. The main use of this is spinning the cane while lunging forward. This move is also available as an unlockable power-up in Sly 2: Band of Thieves, and as a purchasable power-up in Sly 3: Honor Among Thieves.

Sally Cooper

"Old" Sally Cooper was a female member of the Cooper Clan. She created a mobile move, the Raccoon Roll, which is only available for Sly in Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus. Later, it was upgraded by Kelle McCooper so that it could project an electric field around the user.

Dev Cooperinda

Dev is the creator of the Slow Motion Jumps. This move is dubbed "Slow" in Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus, and "Thief Reflexes" in Sly 2 and Sly 3.

Chris Cooper

He invented the coin-collecting dive technique by modifying the Knockout Dive. The move comes standard in all three sequels, however, after Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus, it no longer collects coins as it makes its impact, rather relying on its brute force to daze or stun enemies.

Karin Coopergiwa

She invented the Coin Magnetism technique. The name "Karin Coopergiwa" is a reference to the name of Karin Yamagiwa, who was one of the level designers for the Sly Cooper series.

Rob McCooper

Responsible for the creation of the Mine technique. He is named after Rob McDaniel, who can be seen in the credits for Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus.

B.F. Cooper

He is Sly's hyperactive ancestor who invented the Speed up the Clock technique, an ability that not only allowed security to go faster but himself in addition. He could be described as the opposite persona of Dev Cooperinda. Bentley said that he might have used it to speed up long stakeouts.

Suzanne Cooper

She had a strong aversion to water, and to counter this, she designed and documented Water Safety, a move that allowed her to jump out of water without losing a Lucky Charm. Sly used the move to his own advantage during his battles against the Fiendish Five.

Andrew Cooper

Known as Sir Andrew Cooper, he created the thief replica, or "Decoy" technique. This allowed one to distract guards, giving the user the chance to slip past them. This trick is only used in in Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus. Seeing as he was known as "Sir" Andrew Cooper, he likely lived during Medieval times, and might be directly related to Sir Galleth Cooper.

Kelle McCooper

Kelle McCooper was a male member of the Cooper Gang who discovered how to harness the electromagnetic field created by rolling, and augmented Sally Cooper's rolling technique with an electrical aura.

Bruce O'Coop

He was an expert hacker, and was known as the smartest of all Coopers. He presumably lived in the 60s or later, due to his hacking abilities.

Matthew de la Coopeur

He was French and the slowest Cooper, creating the perpetual slow motion technique. This is available in all of the Sly games, but renamed "Thief Reflexes" in Sly 2 and Sly 3. In Thieves in Time, Bentley wondered if he was influenced by the Thief Costume's ability to slow time.

Huckleberry Cooper

Taking after the famous fictional Huckleberry Finn, he was the inventor of the ability to move, albeit slowly, while invisible. The technique itself is available in all of the Sly Cooper games.

Colonel Reid Cooper

He was the inventor of the Stun move. The freeze move is in the first game and works on all guards including bosses.

Sir Augestine of Cooper

Sir Augestine of Cooper was the inventor of the ability to briefly Defy Gravity. It is an incredible power that will let Sly fall in bottomless pits without losing a horseshoe. It is even said that Augestine could levitate for days on end and not even break a sweat; while at it, he could rob anyone he chose blind, and they wouldn't even know where he went because of the lack of tracks. This move also proves helpful when accidentally falling off of large edges and cliffs.

Qin was amazed!

Qin: Whoa! That's a long ancestry.

Me: We were surprised ourselves.

Nico: Yeah. It was something.

Qin: But I noticed in some of the pictures of Sly's ancestors what looks like a big Shadowy Owl. What is that?

Brittney: Oh that is the ultimate evil enemy of the Cooper Clan: Clockwerk.

Qin: Who or what is Clockwerk?

Brittney: He's the rival of the Cooper Clan.

Brittney went over the history of Clockwerk.

---

Clockwerk was born a long time before the events of the Thievius Racoonus as a Eurasian Eagle-owl with red eyes and brown plumage. No information is given of his family, real name, or early life, though it is known that, at some point he learned of the great fame of the Cooper Clan and was overcome with rage, hatred and jealousy. Due to this burning hate, he knew he had to carry on in order to wipe out the Cooper family. He made a final decision and began replacing his own body with machinery. How such advanced technology was acquired back then is still a mystery, though it may be that Clockwerk was an inventor or builder of sorts. He may have been born in the Ice Age as Clockwerk was sighted there in Thieves in Time.

Clockwerk is more than a thousand years old, enough that even in some of the oldest pictures Sly has of his family, Clockwerk's shadow can be seen in the background against the sky or moon. He has been kept alive by his fierce, fiery hatred for the Cooper family, a line he made himself a rival of. Either when, before, or after Sly was born, he formed the Fiendish Five. When Sly was around the age of eight, he led them in an attack against the Cooper family, slaying Sly's father and mother. In the process, he stole the family's sacred book of thieving, the "Thievius Raccoonus", tore the pages out of the book, and gave some of the other pages to the other four members. Even though Clockwerk was aware of Sly's existence, he doesn't hurt him. The reason for this is can be found by a famous quote from Clockwerk during their confrontation over a volcano, "… I wanted to show the world that without your precious book, the Cooper line was nothing."

Sly Cooper traveled the world with Bentley and Murray once he left the orphanage, seeking to recover The Thievius Raccoonus from The Fiendish Five, which are Sir Raleigh, Muggshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, and of course Clockwerk himself.

Sly studied the pictures in the book as he recovered them; seeing Clockwerk's frame in each photo, he began to piece it together. However, it was Bentley who figured out where the evil owl was hiding, and they traveled to a volcano in Russia to finally face the murderer of his family. They went to the fictitious Krackarov Volcano on the Kamchatka Peninsula in Russia. Clockwerk didn't directly meet Sly at first; instead he caught Carmelita and used her to lure Sly into a gas chamber, where Bentley saved him by hacking into the device, shutting it off. Sending one of his smaller Robot Falcons, nicknamed "Falcons", he stole Sly's cane in which Carmelita promptly helped the raccoon get it back. Finally, borrowing the Inspector's jet pack, Sly faced his robotic foe, who answered Sly's questions with what he thought to be the correct answers. The metal in Clockwerk's armor was too strong for the jet pack's bullets to break alone, so Carmelita shot the owl's body with her gun, which weakened the armor and allowed Sly to strike his foe down. Clockwerk falls into the lava only to fly back out, no longer with his wings but jets, which hold the massive owl aloft. Shooting more deadly missiles now, they continue to fight over the lava until finally the owl falls again. Sly lands on the Clockwerk pieces with Bentley's warning in his ears, that the owl will reconstruct himself if Sly doesn't finish him off fast. Sly slams Clockwerk's face with his cane, while Clockwerk shouts out, "Cooper! You will never be rid of me! Clockwork is superior!"

Though thought to be defeated, an end cutscene shows Clockwerk's head floating in the lava, as one red eye opens slowly then Murray screams after that have happened after the credits. He regenerated after Sly destroyed his head in the final battle.

Neyla betrayed Sly and the Klaww Gang, sealing her body and soul into Clockwerk. During the battle with Clock-La she claims that a new power is growing inside her, this is actually Clockwerk taking control of her body, during the final phase of the fight Clockwerk is in control of Clock-La and uses Neyla's hate to fuel himself.

Clock-La was destroyed by Sly, Carmelita, Bentley and Murray, but not before its beak clamped down and broke Bentley's legs. After Neyla's death, Sly and Carmelita destroy the Hate Chip, thus destroying Clockwerk and his remaining parts for good.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: That's horrible! Sly, I'm so sorry that all happened.

Sly: It's all right Qin. But thank you.

Bentley: Sly coming to the Orphanage we were in was really a blessing in disguise. Me, Murray and him were destined to become the next Cooper Gang.

Murray: You said it Bentley.

Penelope: I agree.

Qin: Did you guys beat all of the Fiendish 5?

Brittney: We sure did. Let me explain what they all did.

Qin: Okay.

Brittney revealed the history of Sir Raleigh the Frog.

---

Bored with a life of wealth and privilege among the aristocracy, Raleigh's criminal mind blossomed when he discovered a life of piracy. Raleigh quickly became addicted to crime, which got him noticed by the Fiendish Five. His genius for designing evil machinery also won this crime addict his place in the Fiendish Five.

After the attack on the Cooper home, Raleigh took off with the notes of Rioichi Cooper.

Years later, he had established himself near the fictitious Isle O'Wrath, situated in the center of his artificially created Welsh Triangle. Using his storm machine, he caused ships to crash, allowing him to loot them for treasure. Boarding the machine, which was contained in a blimp, Sly confronted Raleigh. Raleigh mocked Sly, saying that he and the rest of the Fiendish Five should have "finished the job" when he helped slaughter Sly's parents. Raleigh then swallowed special bees and bloated to gargantuan size, previously stating that he would "crush Sly like the insignificant bug that he is". Raleigh fought Sly on retracting platforms within the command centre of his blimp.

Despite his powerful attacks, Raleigh was beaten. Still conscious, Raleigh warned Sly of the dangers that awaited in Mesa City, where Muggshot resided. He began claiming that not even a snake could slither in without setting off alarms. Right on cue, Carmelita Fox arrived to arrest him and his crew, ending the legend of the Welsh Triangle.

---

Qin: So Sir Raleigh was wealthy like us.

Me: Yes. His mansion boat is in Lake Huron and it's the home of Minato and Kushina. But he was the weakest member of the Fiendish 5 from what we saw.

Sakura: Next we faced Muggshot.

Brittney: And he was a big bruiser.

Brittney revealed all of Muggshot's history.

---

Once a rather puny specimen of a canine, Muggshot would change dramatically after he watched the film the "Dogfather" (a pun on "Godfather") and became obsessed with becoming a gangster himself.

Dedicating himself to training the once "runt" Muggshot grew into a muscular monstrosity who soon lay waste to his enemies and became a powerful crime-lord complete with his own army of henchmen, guns and heavily guarded casinos. He then became a member of the Fiendish Five.

Muggshot was present, along with the other members of the Fiendish Five, at Sly Cooper's house when Clockwerk had them attack and kill the thief's parents so they could steal the pages of the Thievious Raccoonus, the tome detailing the Cooper's thieving skills. It is unknown what is exact roll was. He took a portion of the pages and hid them in vaults around the fictitious city of Mesa City, Utah, prompting Sly Cooper to track him down thirteen years later to retrieve the pages and defeat him.

Muggshot was the second member of the five to be defeated by Sly, the first being Sir Raleigh. After retrieving all of the pages held by Muggshot, Sly used several of his 'treasure keys' to gain access to his penthouse, where Muggshot lay in wait for him. The two fought, Sly using his agility and Mugghsot with his massive pistols. Cooper defeated Muggshot by using glass lamps to reflect light at him and make his pistols explode.

After the fight ended, Muggshot expressed his amazement at being bested by Cooper, but stated he would not be able to overcome the third member, Mz. Ruby. He was then captured by Inspector Carmelita Fox of Interpol as the Cooper Gang escaped Mesa City.

---

Qin: Wow. He must've been really tough.

Sakura: He was. But thanks to everything I learned from Lady Tsunade and everyone, I beat him with my strength.

Me: Yep. One of the most humiliating defeats is being beaten by a girl.

We laughed.

Sakura: (Laughs) That is true.

Me: And Utah is one of the states where Gambling is Illegal.

Qin: What are the other ones?

Me: Just Hawaii. It used to be Utah, Hawaii and Tennessee. But now it's down to Utah and Hawaii.

Brittney: But the one that really steamed me was the black Voodoo Magic Mystic, Mz. Ruby.

Qin: What was she like?

Brittney went over the history of Mz. Ruby.

---

She is a large anthropomorphic alligator named after the jewel she has embedded in her belly button - she acts as one of the game's main antagonists and is a mistress of voodoo who resides in a dark and forbidden swamp where she commands an army of ghosts and voodoo-based monsters loyal to her will.

Coming from a long line of voodoo mystics, Mz. Ruby was feared by all the other children, and delved into learning her family's magic as an escape from her loneliness. Learning how to summon the undead provided her with the only companions she had. Growing into a powerful, but deeply embittered, voodoo priestess as an adult, she turned to a life of crime to punish the world for fearing her as a child, eventually becoming the chief mystic of the Fiendish Five.

---

Qin: That's awful!

Brittney: Her use of the Mystic Arts for evil really infuriated me.

Laney: The saddest story was with the Panda King.

Panda King: Yes. My story was a sad one.

Brittney went over the history of the Panda King.

---

Panda King grew up in a small village in the Kunlun Mountains of western China. There he was astonished by the colorful fireworks displays given by noblemen every year, and yearned to become just like them. Over the years he set about perfecting his craft, until he was ready to show off his creations to the noblemen. However, they scoffed and turned him away after what they saw as a pitiful display, enraging Panda King greatly.

He again set about perfecting his craft and eventually crafted fireworks so that they could be used for military purposes. This must have been about the time he also discovered his firework "technique" called Flame-Fu. Panda King then used his new fireworks to gain his revenge on the noblemen who has shunned him before.

It wasn't long until Panda King was noticed by the Fiendish Five and taken on as their demolitions expert, gaining himself the title of "The Mad Bomber".

Panda King utilized fireworks to crush his opponents and bomb entire villages into submission - making him quite a ruthless character. In Sly Cooper and the Thievious Raccoonus, Panda King used his fireworks to bury an entire village in snow. Sly arrived to witness this and eventually came to face the villain in a pagoda atop a giant stone statue of his likeness - using, ironically, one of the fireworks to reach the top. Panda King stated he would kill Sly, but honor his Cooper ancestry by using "the beauty" of his new firework technique, "Flame-Fu".

Sly and Panda King fought, the former running to avoid the flame-throwing attacks of the latter. Sly defeated Panda King by hitting him with his hooked cane, which eventually made the panda collapse. Panda King said that he was surprised to have been defeated and was in admiration of Sly's fighting skills, fainting immediately afterwords.

Later, he was accosted by Carmelita Fox and her Interpol forces, who had been in pursuit of the Cooper Gang.

At some point between the first and third game, he escaped or was released from police-custody and returned to his daughter Jing King in China. But when a warlord named general Tsao arrived and kidnapped her, he was unable to rescue her and thus tried to become stronger through meditation. When the Cooper-gang found him they offered to save his daughter in return for him joining their gang. He reluctantly accepted.

---

Qin: Wow! So you redeemed yourself in the end.

Panda King: You are correct Qin.

Qin: So was Clockwerk defeated after being thrown into the volcano?

Brittney: No. Things quickly went from bad to worse when the KLAWW Gang emerged and stole his parts.

Qin: Who are the KLAWW Gang?

Neyla: They were the worst gang ever.

Brittney went over the goals and history of the KLAWW Gang.

---

The Klaww Gang are the primary antagonists of Sly 2: Band of Thieves. They stole the Clockwerk Parts before the game from a Museum in Cyro, Egypt, which caused the Cooper Gang to hunt them down. In order, they are Dimitri Lousteau in Paris, France, Rajan in India, The Contessa in Prague, Jean Bison in Canada, and Arpeggio and Neyla on a gigantic blimp in the sky. Dimitri has the Clockwerk Tail Feathers, which he used to illegally print fake money to become rich. He also managed a nightclub, and was a drug dealer. Rajan first had the Clockwerk Wings, which he displayed at his Ball in the hopes that they'd make him seem more like nobility. After that, he had the Clockwerk Heart, which would allow him to speed up spice production 10 fold. The Contessa had the Clockwerk Eyes, which she used to hypnotize criminals and force them to reveal where they'd hidden their fortunes, so she could become rich. She was a member of Interpol so she could get these criminals. Jean Bison desired to cut down every tree and dam every river in the world, a goal which he originally had before he was frozen originally. Basically, he was just a product of his time. And Neyla was power hungry, working for Arpeggio, but secretly plotting to betray him and steal away the immortality that he wanted.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: They were going to enslave the world!

Me: Yeah. And in the process, they would make Earth the most feared and most terrifying planet in the universe. It would be a planet of pure evil from the Darkness of Hell amplified 10 billion-fold.

Nico: I heard about that. That was terrifying.

Qin: Who are the members of the KLAWW Gang?

Laney: The first one we encountered was Dimitri Lousteau. He was in Monaco, France.

Brittney went over his history.

---

Dimitri grew up listening to stories of his grandfather, Reme Lousteau, recovering treasure from pirate ship wrecks. He learned English by listening to music videos and mimicking their speech.

His life of crime began when he was a passionate young art student. He developed his own style, dubbed "kinetic aesthetic," which consisted of him swinging back and forth from a rope tied around his waist and painting the canvas as he swung by. It was rejected outright by closed-minded critics and Dimitri was cast out of the art community. Angry with such, he began forging old masterpieces; his idea of punishing those with bad taste. At some point, Dimitri came into ownership of a nightclub located on the west-side of Paris, drawing in "young, chic patrons from far and wide," called the Parisian Nigthclub.

Later he and the Klaww gang robbed the Cairo Museum of Natural history where he was given Clockwerk's tail feathers. Turning the tail feathers into printing plates, he was able to counterfeit untold amounts of money. In coordination with fellow gang member Rajan, he funneled spice into his nightclub that may have been a front for his printing operation in the basement of the club.

Dimitri soon learned that Sly Cooper and his team had arrived in Paris looking to steal Clockwerk's tail feathers. After several acts of sabotage by the Cooper Gang, Dimitri ordered his guards to shoot them on sight. Dimitri's efforts to get rid of the Cooper Gang were proven to be unsuccessful when Sly confronted him in his printing press room. Dimitri tried to get Sly to leave him alone by bribing him, but Sly, befuddled by Dimitri's strange English, refused the bribe and insulted his suit. Enraged, Dimitri challenged Sly to a fight but was defeated when Sly knocked him into the printing press machine. Incapacitated, Dimitri could only watch as Sly took Clockwerk's tail feathers.

---

Qin: Wow. I'm sorry that happened to him.

Nico: He redeemed himself when Laney got through to him.

Brittney: Yep.

Qin: I'm glad.

Brittney: Next was the Spice Lord, Rajan. He was in India.

Brittney revealed the history of Rajan.

---

Rajan grew up poor on the streets of Calcutta. He started his life of crime by selling illegal spices on the black market. As he got older, his business expanded and he eventually earned a seat in the prestigious Klaww Gang.

The Cooper Gang targeted Rajan after Bentley learned that he was in possession of the Clockwerk Wings. They broke into his party at his newly purchased Ancestral Palace in India. Soon after Sly arrived at the ballroom's balcony, he took recon pictures of Rajan and the Clockwerk Wings, along with some pictures of the Klaww Gang and the police. As Sly headed back to the hideout, Bentley presented their first operation on the heist is to use the cops to their advantage and to deal with the chopper patrolling the palace as Bentley said it was a menace to future air assaults.

Since Bentley and Murray could not get to the palace because the entrance was closed, Sly was to pickpocket five guards at separate posts for their keys to gain access to the winch to open the drawbridge.

As Bentley planned to use the cops to their advantage on the heist, he sent Sly over to the palace's doors. As Sly knocked on the door, however, the bouncer denied to let Sly in as he told him about the dress code. In order to get a tuxedo, Sly broke into the guest's house and found a separate piece of clothing as he raided every bedroom. Sly then returned to the palace doors and gained entry to the party. As Sly arrived at the party wearing a tuxedo, Bentley advised him to dance with Carmelita while on the heist to keep everyone distracted, but told him to impress her first. Sly encountered Neyla at the party and offered her a dance. After the two danced, Carmelita went up to Sly and accepted his offer to dance with her.

Once Murray passed through the entrance, he made his way towards a pre war turret and used it to take out the chopper after having an aerial attack with it.

The Cooper Gang regrouped at their hideout as Bentley now planned their heist to steal the Clockwerk wings that involves an electronic winch and a saw blade.

In order to create the saw blade, Sly headed over to the elephant's pen to collect their gemstones off their head dresses. Once Sly entered beneath the pen, however, he scared some mice that ran to where the elephants are, scaring them and driving them outside. As Sly rushed outside, he found the elephants rampaging around the palace. Sly managed to collect their gemstones as jumped on top their backs and whacked them off with his cane.

Sly broke into the vault room where he searched underneath tables to find the combination to the vault. Once Sly found it, he typed it down on a number pad, opening the doors and allowing Murray and Bentley in the boardroom. Bentley planned to hack into the palace's computers to gain access to the ballroom's electronic winch. While doing that, Sly and Murray defended him as the guards appeared and attacked them. After gaining access, Bentley left the boardroom with Murray.

The Cooper Gang was ready to pull their heist operation: Hippo-Drop. Bentley planted explosives upon the bridge leading to the guest room as a way to lure the guards watching the wings away. Sly then distracted Carmelita and the party guests while Murray lowered himself down on an electronic winch above the ballroom to quickly detach the Clockwerk Wings and escape. As soon as Murray escaped, Sly ditched Carmelita. As Murray left the party, Bentley defended him with his RC Chopper, after which, they fled back to their hideout.

When Carmelita realized she was tricked by Sly, she revealed herself to the public and began making arrests left and right. With the wings stolen and his reputation ruined, Rajan went into hiding, deep in the Indian jungle. Although the gang was victorious, Sly knew that Rajan was still out there and that it wasn't over just yet.

After a small break, the gang headed back to the now closed temple and found out that Rajan had gone into hiding deep in an old abandoned temple, reconstructing it into a spice production facility. Sly entered the temple and took some recon photos of Rajan and the Clockwerk Heart. One half of the Clockwerk Heart was being used to increase Spice Production and the other was used by Rajan as a weapon on his staff.

Rajan had an satelite array driven by an elephant. Bentley planned to get rid of it as he sent Sly to feed the elephant spices to make it run away in rage.

Sly picked up a water bug to carry to Rajan's office for Bentley to monitor from its radio frequency. In order to keep it from getting angry and from alerting the guards, Sly placed the water bug in little pools to calm it down. Once Sly made to Rajan's office, he placed the water bug in a pool after getting past laser security.

As Rajan kept his operation blueprints on his person, the gang needed a safe way of getting close to steal them, but Rajan was impervious to Bentley's sleep darts so Bentley had to find another way of putting him to sleep. He discovered that Rajan had an insatiable appetite for Indian watermelons which, if eaten whole, would put even Rajan into a deep sleep. By leading Rajan to three different watermelons, Bentley was able to steal all three blueprints but the violation of his personal space spooked Rajan and forced him into hiding in his temple.

To get Rajan out of hiding, the gang decided to flood him out by destroying the dam behind the temple. Bentley planned to destroy it with an auto piloted helicopter, but did little damage as the helicopter was stuck by a piece of the dam, causing it to crash.

Sly entered the spice grinding facility to destroy the spice grinder. He managed to get past laser fences by destroying them with a tnt barrol he walked over in. Once Sly reached the spice grinder, Bentley informed him that destroying the grinder will put Rajan out of business and give him no reason to stay. As soon as Sly destroyed the grinder with a tnt barrel, Rajan's voice was heard through a speaker, shocked to see spice production stopped.

As Sly went after the Clockwerk Heart producing spice, he ran into Neyla who led Sly to the entrance of it. To gain control of the crane holding the heart, Sly pickpocketed two guards with keys. Once Sly used the keys on the controls, the crane dropped the Clockwerk Heart. Sly then walked over to the heart and took it.

Bentley made a contract to acquire a cherry bomb 500 for the heist in exchange for a giant ruby. Sly acquired a ruby from the roof of a temple. Bentley and Murray soon appeared and took the ruby to their contractors who gave them the ruby, in honor of their bargain.

The Cooper Gang planned their final operation: Wet Tiger. To start the operation, Murray lifted a lever to open the elephant statue's mouth revealing a door filled with water, while Bentley covered him in the helicopter as he destroyed hunter seeker bombs. Once Murray finally lifted the lever, Sly hid inside a tnt barrel and walked it to the elephant's mouth, causing it to explode and flood the temple with water. When this was successful, a mad Rajan finally showed his face and yelled at the Cooper Gang to face him.

Neyla reappeared right after, seemingly wanting to help the gang in their battle against Rajan. However, she betrayed them, knocked Sly out and watched as Murray and Rajan were pitted against each other. Even with the help of his guards and his upgraded staff, Rajan was defeated and passed out, leaving Murray to claim the Clockwerk heart, but leaving him very tired and no match for the incoming police. Neyla quickly turned the Contessa against Carmelita and got Rajan, Sly, Murray and Carmelita arrested, as Bentley watched helplessly from a distance.

As was revealed in the games ending credits, after his incarceration, Rajan reformed and became an owner of a rug dealership franchise in North America.

---

Qin Gasped.

Qin: That's horrible!

Neyla: I know. I was a member of the KLAWW Gang myself. But thanks to Brittney and everyone, I was redeemed and saved from myself.

Brittney went over Neyla's history.

---

Neyla was born into poverty on the streets of New Delhi in India, and the deprived life she had there propelled her to aim high. She attended a university in Britain, where she set up an elaborate ring of students to complete her homework for her. When the ring was broken, Interpol were so impressed at her ability to foment criminal schemes that they offered her a job, as she could access the mind of the lawbreaker, which would be an invaluable asset in this capacity.

Constable Neyla was the assistant of Inspector Carmelita Fox. She was partnered with the Inspector following the events of the Thievius Raccoonus affair, and was present during a Cooper Gang-engineered break-in at the Museum of Natural History in Cairo. During a situation in which Sly looked complicit in the absence of the Clockwerk Parts, she seemingly bought time for Sly by mentioning the KLAWW Gang's possible involvement. It was not only a distraction but a lead to encourage Sly into chasing them down to retrieve all the Clockwerk Parts for her. Neyla's distraction worked, as Carmelita was unable to stop Sly from fleeing.

Later, Neyla met up with Sly in Paris and offered a key to Sly for the back door of Dimitri's nightclub. Seemingly now an ally of the Cooper Gang, she continued to offer help and support to them.

In India she was, along with Carmelita, the Contessa and many other Interpol agents, present at KLAWW Gang member Rajan's palace undercover. She clandestinely met up with Sly and danced with him. Carmelita interjected, requesting a dance from Sly. Fox was unaware of his true identity due to an elaborate disguise employed by the thief, and Neyla stood back at this point, taking an incriminating picture of the two together. At Rajan's spice factory in the same country, Neyla once more offered her services to Sly, but machinated events to land Carmelita, Sly, Murray and Rajan in the custody of Interpol. Murray did not yet understand why she didn't help when Sly was hurt. She was commended by the Contessa, who took charge of the arrested captives.

Neyla was subsequently ordered to arrest the Contessa in Prague, and was afforded a team of mercenaries equipped with planes, tanks and other weaponry to do this. She succeeded in arresting the Contessa, and was promoted to Captain.

She later tailed the Cooper Gang to Nunavut Bay in Canada, where she flew a special aircraft against the Cooper Gang during a daring train robbery. She was defeated by Bentley's RC chopper, but stayed in Canada to command a police unit to track down the escaped Interpol captives- including Carmelita.

It was revealed aboard the blimp of Arpeggio, KLAWW Gang engineer, that Neyla was in fact an employee of Arpeggio, and that she had assisted the KLAWW Gang during the entire affair. After Sly failed to pull Clockwerk apart, Neyla soon betrayed Arpeggio, killing him, and commandeered the Clockwerk Frame, which Arpeggio had reconstructed.

While making their way to Paris, Neyla had to keep up her strength by draining power from the blimp's engines. The Cooper Gang planned to destroy the engines to weaken Neyla to a state in which they can attack. Once done, Inspector Fox soon contacted Bentley and offered her services to help the Cooper Gang fight Neyla in her new form, but had trouble locating the blimp. Sly flew to the top of four radio towers, boosting their energy to give alert to Carmelita. Once she arrived in her helicopter, Sly hopped on and used its turret to take down Neyla. However, Neyla suddenly crashed into the blimp, causing it to explode. She then noticed Bentley and Murray inside the Northern Light battery and snatched them in it to lure Sly. Once Sly made his way to Neyla after soaring the blimp's debris, he attacked her in the face, causing her to crash into the streets of Paris. Before the Cooper Gang could celebrate their victory, however, Neyla was still active as she summoned a laser barrier around them. As the Cooper Gang took cover, Bentley recalled Neyla mentioning a hate chip as her source of power. This encouraged Murray to make his way to Clockwerk's head where the hate chip is and opened its mouth to reveal Neyla, now as a holographic head, vowing to have revenge on the Cooper Gang and destroy them. Bentley then approached Clockwerk's head and placed bombs by its sides to take out the laser field. Before disappearing, Neyla threatened the Cooper Gang that they will not defeat her ever. The hate chip was soon revealed, and Bentley grabbed it, but was then crippled as Clockwerk's head fell on top of him. Luckily, Murray saved him. Neyla was soon killed as Carmelita showed up and destroyed the hate chip, causing the Clockwerk parts to slowly disappear along with Neyla.

Qin gasped.

Neyla: I know. It was my dark self that was the source of it all.

Qin: I'm glad that she's dead and gone for good.

Me: Me too Qin.

Qin: Who was the 3rd member?

Lucy Loud: That would be The Contessa.

Brittney: Leni would hate her.

Brittney revealed the history of The Contessa.

* * *

When she was younger, the Contessa once married a wealthy aristocrat who "mysteriously" died of poisoning after the wedding. After gaining her fortune, the widowed Contessa used her psychology and psychiatry skills she learned in school to become Interpol's top interrogator. She would use her hypnosis techniques to reform criminals to a better life, but only after she makes them tell her where they keep their loots so she can have them for herself.

The Contessa first appeared in Episode 2 at Rajan's ball, accompanying Carmelita Fox and Constable Neyla undercover. She later appeared with them at Rajan's spice temple, where she placed Sly, Murray, and Carmelita under arrest (after Neyla betrayed all three of them). Following her to Prague, Bentley bugged her with his sleep darts, which he had discovered would transmit the sound of her voice after making contact, resulting in her unwittingly revealing Sly's location in her prison. Later on, Murray is held hostage by the Contessa who is working on controlling Murray's mind with her hypnosis. He discovered her to be a secret member of the Klaww Gang, hypnotizing criminals to learn the location of their loot. She was also using illegal spice to help with the hypnosis and contributed hypnosis light wave generators to Arpeggio's blimp.

After failing to hypnotize Murray, the Contessa fled from her clinic and escaped to her castle estate, where she held possession of the Clockwerk Eyes and had Carmelita bound to an Iron Tech 250 in her re-education tower, where she tortured her and attempted to brainwash her with the Eyes and make her take the fall for her at Interpol.

Whilst the gang headed there to get the Eyes back, a war broke out between the Contessa and Constable Neyla, in which both had their own respective armies at their disposal. The Contessa's immediate plan, and one Sly and his friends would not allow, was to brainwash Carmelita with a Mind Shuffler into becoming her personal slave, so that she would take the fall at Interpol. However, Sly, Bentley, and Murray stopped her plans and Sly defeated her in combat.

Apparently, the Contessa knew all about Sly's family line, and even taunted him into fighting. Even after losing once and playing the innocent routine, she still declared herself mentally superior to Sly's gang. However, after fighting and defeating her for a second time, it is clear that Sly, Murray, and Bentley are a much tougher match. The Contessa is then arrested and stripped of her title.

She is mentioned by Arpeggio later on in the game when he reveals his master plan to Sly, speaking of her skills in hypnosis aiding the plan to hypnotize Paris. During the credits of Sly 2, it is said that after her incarceration, the Contessa became a highly successful real estate broker, with her clients displaying eerie hypnosis-like symptoms. Nonetheless, it is not known if this is actually true, seeing as how Dimitri was revealed to be a criminal even though he was stated to have become a dance teacher. In the second Sly Cooper comic, she is shown as serving time in Heathrow Prison, with her cell underneath Muggshot's. The time stamps for these events are not given. The slide could be years in the future the jail being the present.

---

Qin gasped.

Qin: Another good cop gone bad.

Brittney: We blew up her rehabilitation prison and her nice estate is now the house of The Goths of Darkness.

Qin: I saw that. That house is amazing!

Lucy Loud: It's an amazing and perfect house for us.

Olga: Yep.

Lana: But we then faced Jean Bison.

Brittney went over Jean Bison's history.

---

Jean Bison first appeared in Episode 2: "A Starry-Eyed Encounter", along with the first appearances of the Contessa and Arpeggio, at a ball Rajan was hosting. It is safe to assume he was a VIP at the event. He later appeared beside Rajan as they watch Sly dance with Neyla, commenting that he wished Rajan's spice shipments moved as well as Sly.

Despite his backwards, low-tech ways and old-style thinking, Jean Bison ended up with four of the Clockwerk Parts: the Lungs, Stomach, and Talons. When Sly first encountered him in a log cabin to take pictures of the train routes, he overhead him talking to Arpeggio through a speaker, Sly learned that Jean Bison attached the Lungs and Stomach to his three Iron Horse trains, allowing them to run day and night without stopping. Sly also learned that he hid the blueprints of them in his trophy bass, which Sly managed to steal one in the cabin Bison was in. Sly then went over to another cabin where the second blueprint was being guarded by ducks. Sly acquired the blueprint from the trophy bass there and then went after the third blueprint in a cabin guarded by mooses. As Sly managed to acquire all the blueprints, he went to the top of mountain where a satelite dish is to intercept with Iron Horses GPS data.

The only way into the Iron Horse trains was through the caboose which were locked tight. In order to open them, Sly had to collect spices from several balloons in the sky to use as explosives as

Murray flew him in an ice plane. After finishing collecting spices, Sly then had to land directly on the train's cabooses in order to open them. After that, however, Murray was captured by Inspector Fox. Sly was to follow Inspector Fox to pickpocket her for her three keys to Murray's cell.

Bentley entered the first Iron Horse train and made his way to the front of the train where one of the lungs is. Bentley stole the part and got off the train.

On the second Iron Horse train, Bentley used his RC chopper to destroy the train's defense system.

Murray snatched two bear cubs in order to lure a bear and destroy and cage protecting a hand rail. As he brought the two bears to over the hand rail's cage, the begin to fight which the mother bear noticed and destroyed the cage to stop the cobs from fighting.

Sly made his way inside Iron Horse 2. He made his way to the front of the train and stole the other lung there.

Iron Horse 3 was going too fast for the Cooper Gang to follow in town, so they drive in the hand cart from earlier and after the train. As Sly made halfway through the train, Neyla appeared in her biplane, preventing Sly from moving forward. Luckily, Bentley unleashed his RC chopper upon Neyla and defeated her with it. Once Sly made it to the front of the train, he found the Clockwerk stomach to be bolted down by Jean Bison. Neyla reappeared in her biplane, but was defeated again by Bentley's RC chopper. Bentley then crashed his RC chopper into the train's smoke stack, freeing the Clockwerk Stomach.

After losing three of his Clockwerk parts, Jean Bison escaped to his large lumber camp on the coast of Northern Canada and continued his true operation-using his giant attractor to collect the light energy of the Aurora Borealis into his Northern Light Battery for Arpeggio's blimp. While Sly heard him talking to himself, he also began preparations for his Lumberjack Games, a competition for which he put up his Clockwerk Talons - that he'd been using to cut down trees - as a trophy to bring in the competition. This drew Sly and the Cooper Gang like moths to a flame. After setting up the northern lights battery for their transport to Arpeggio's blimp, they entered the games.

However, during the games, Jean Bison persuaded the judges to give him tens, making the Cooper Gang knock them out and dressed up like them. Despite stellar performances and cheating to make Jean Bison lose, the three were captured as Jean saw threw their disguises and threw the talons at them. While the Cooper Gang was in his custody, Bison had his men raid the gang's hideout and steal all of the Clockwerk Parts that the gang had collected and sold them to Arpeggio (including the talons). He then revealed this to Bentley after he escaped and called him stupid for being a turtle. Bentley was then forced into a battle with Bison and, using the lumber camp's equipment, Bentley was able to beat him. As he laid there in defeat, he claimed how times have changed after losing. Just then, a man on the speaker told Bison that Arpeggio is coming to pick up the Northern Light battery.

According to the ending of Sly 2, although he was not arrested, Jean Bison somehow turned over a new leaf and went to work for the EPA, and froze yet again on a mission to save baby penguins.

* * *

Qin: That's awful. I feel sorry for him.

Sly: I feel the same way too.

Jean Bison: I appreciate your concern Qin. Thank you.

Qin: You're welcome.

Brittney: But then we faced Arpeggio. He was the leader and mastermind of it all.

Brittney revealed the history of Arpeggio.

* * *

Arpeggio attended a prestigious boarding school, so his background life and information on his parents are a mystery. He was at the top of his class intellectually, excelling in all subjects, but due to his tiny body and wings, he was unable to fly, and fell behind the other kids physically. Furious at his feeble body, he focused his powerful mind to find a cure. His studies led him to the works of the Italian Renaissance Masters, whose notes and machinery designs served as a spring board for the sinister young genius. Eventually, Arpeggio constructed a large blimp, which served as his home and base of operations. He also had an army of toucan individuals equipped with his weapon designs act as his security forces and servants. Arpeggio's blimp fortress managed to act as a slight substitute for him to be able to be in the air. His small size was also compensated for when he used a mechanical birdcage on wheels to travel. Still, the evil mastermind wanted a way to make up for his feeble body.

At some point, Arpeggio became fixated on the infamous owl, Clockwerk. The ancient bird had kept himself alive for thousands of years with a new, robotic body, and immense feelings of jealousy, anger and hate. After being defeated by Sly Cooper and his allies, Clockwerk was reduced to a pile of immobile parts put on museum display. Arpeggio was determined to use this mechanical frame to give himself a new body. However, his purpose was no longer merely to be able to fly, but to become immortal, through Clockwerk's mastery of hatred. At some other point, Arpeggio met the young Neyla, who had an impressive ability of persuasion and manipulation of others. She was said to be his protégé, though the extent of their relationship is unknown. She agreed to serve as his lieutenant in his endeavors to gain power through Clockwerk. Despite her seemingly unwavering loyalty, Arpeggio was unaware that Neyla was truly only concerned with her personal interests. Their affiliation to each other was kept a dark secret to all but themselves.

At some point, a criminal organization, the Klaww Gang, was assembled, with Arpeggio as chief inventor and leader. His brilliance made him the mastermind behind their illegal spice trading ring, which would be the starting point of his ultimate goal. Arpeggio knew that bringing together the Clockwerk parts would not be as difficult as creating a large amount of hatred. The Clockwerk Frame needed hatred in order to be fueled to immortality. Arpeggio concluded that spice consumption made one mad, and they could then be hypnotized into a state of hatred. The negative energies would bring forth Clockwerk's immortality, which Arpeggio desired more than anything. Each individual member of the gang contributed a significant factor for Arpeggio's plot. Dimitri was the owner of a night club in Paris, which he used to widely distribute spices. The spices were grown by Rajan in India. The Contessa used her hypnotist expertise to be used on Arpeggio's blimp, which would transmit flashing lights to hypnotize those that consumed the spices. Jean Bison managed to collect the energies of the Northern Lights to use as waves in this mesmerizing process. Ultimately, Arpeggio would use his blimp to create a hypnotic light show to hypnotize the citizens of Paris into extreme hatred.

Despite their contributions, the Klaww Gang was unaware of Arpeggio's intent to become immortal. After he had been defeated by Sly Cooper and his allies, Clockwerk was reduced to a pile of immobile components put on display in a Cairo museum. Arpeggio and his gang orchestrated a break in of the museum and stole the parts. Each member was given some of Clockwerk's pieces, which they used in their own trivial schemes. Arpeggio held onto the Clockwerk Brain. He then prepared for the next portion of his plan alongside Neyla, whom the rest of the Klaww Gang saw as a mere police officer; she had gone undercover within Interpol as a constable and partner to Carmelita Fox. Behind-the-scenes, Arpeggio and Neyla devised a way to get the other parts back from the rest of the gang. Sly Cooper and his close friends, Bentley and Murray, broke into the same museum in hopes of stealing and destroying their old foe's pieces. They were confronted by Inspector Fox and Constable Neyla. Carmelita revealed that the parts had already been stolen, believing Sly had the motive, and Neyla pointed out that the crime scene made it look more like a Klaww Gang operation. Sly was interested in the gang name, it being his only lead on finding Clockwerk's parts, and escaped.

With Sly on the scent, Arpeggio waited while he defeated the other members and collected to parts for him. All the while, Neyla assisted Sly and his gang, though she truly just wanted to go after the parts herself. Arpeggio was first seen by the Cooper Gang while attending a ball at Rajan's palace along with the rest of the Klaww Gang. He was taken in a recon photo, and Bentley described him as a specialist in exotic technology. Neyla later revealed her true colors to the Cooper Gang, and was allowed to toss them in jail by Arpeggio, overjoyed to finally be able to pursue to parts alone. She then betrayed Interpol, even after being promoted to Captain Neyla due to her actions in apprehending the Contessa. Sly and his gang made it out of prison and continued gathering parts. In Jean Bison's camp, Sly overheard a telephone conversation between Bison and Arpeggio, the latter being heard on speaker. Bison was trying to convince his friend to sell him the Clockwerk Brain, but Arpeggio pointed out that Bison already had more parts than anyone else. Later, in Bison's second base, he discovered the Cooper Gang and took them prisoner. His men raided their hideout and stole all of their accumulated Clockwerk parts.

Jean Bison sold every part to Arpeggio and had them transported to his blimp, which was en route to pick up the large battery containing the Northern Lights. Sly and his allies escaped imprisonment, defeated Bison, and went to stow away on Arpeggio's blimp. They were lifted into the air when the blimp picked up the battery, Arpeggio unaware that the gang had emptied it of its electric charge to stuff themselves inside. They devised a plan to get inside Arpeggio's Blimp HQ and stop Clockwerk from being reassembled. Time was short, however. The blimp was on its way to Paris, where Arpeggio's plans would come together, though the Cooper Gang was unaware of this. Inside the Blimp HQ, Sly took recon photos, and found that Clockwerk's body had already been put back together. A pair of spinning magnetic inducers circling the Blimp HQ's walls were holding the parts together. At the front of the HQ, Sly discovered that Arpeggio and Neyla were aboard, waiting to power up the Clockwerk Frame. Bentley told him to reverse the polarity of the magnetic inducers, hoping that the result would pull Clockwerk apart. This, however, had the opposite effect. The parts fell from their wires holding them up to the ceiling, but locked together instead of breaking.

Arpeggio and Neyla were alerted by the shocking boom, which also destroyed the equipment and desk in Arpeggio's office. They came out to see what had happened, and Arpeggio was greatly pleased to discover that Clockwerk was locked together. He and Neyla went down to the lower platform, where Clockwerk's body lay in wait. Sly revealed himself, much to Neyla's dismay. However, rather than being angered with Sly's appearance, Arpeggio was grateful for his inadvertent contribution to his plans. He explained how everything had played out to his and Neyla's exact specifications, and how he was getting ready to fuse with Clockwerk to become a new, immortal being as the Paris light show caused immense hatred among the city's population. Sly described Arpeggio's forced hatred on the Paris citizens as "outlandishly cruel," but Arpeggio was unconcerned with all but his success and eternal life. He then told Neyla to keep Sly covered as he approached Clockwerk, but at that instant, she betrayed him. Using her whip, Neyla knocked over Arpeggio's birdcage, leaving him helpless on the floor. She then leaped in front of him, and knelt down to her former master, taunting him. Neyla had been manipulating Arpeggio all along to get Clockwerk for herself.

Neyla called Arpeggio stupid for not believing she would double-cross him just as she did everyone else. She then turned to Clockwerk and jumped inside his open mouth. The body then slowly rose, its eyes glowing. Arpeggio was distraught at Neyla's betrayal, saying that she was his protégé, not the next candidate for his immortality. He demanded that she exit the Clockwerk Frame, trying to conjure some threat. Before he could finish speaking, Arpeggio was grabbed by and crushed in Clock-La's beak, killing him. His feathers scattered, his wheel-cage was shattered, and his monocle rolled to a stop at Sly's feet. Neyla then proclaimed herself to be "Clock-La," and flew through the Blimp HQ's front window. However, the maniacal monstrosity was defeated by the Cooper Gang, and Arpeggio's plans never came to fruition.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: That's horrifying!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) It was. I don't know what I was thinking. But I let powerlust take hold of me.

Qin: But I'm glad Brittney and everyone helped you redeem yourself. But how did Clockwerk die?

Me: That was the confusing part. Clockwerk lived for 12,000 years because of his extremely intense burning hatred and jealousy towards the Cooper Clan. The reason for this is because of his power source: The Hate Chip.

Brittney: It was his energy source. It was the power from that chip that kept him going for 12 millennia. Fueling him with indescribable levels of hatred and jealousy. I crushed that chip with my bare hands and destroyed it. I also got a massive mega power boost as a result. The parts aged and deteriorated in front of our eyes. 12,000 years have caught up to him fast and disintegrated him into dust.

Me: And now he's fried chicken in the darkness and fire of Hell.

Qin: Good riddance.

Me: We all teamed up and took him down. We ended the Terror of Clockwerk after he caused 12,000 years worth of pain and death.

Nico: Clockwerk, you have failed this world for 12,000 years.

We laughed.

Rice: That was funny.

Natasha: (Polish Accent) I'm glad he got what he deserved,

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Clockwerk was a monster from the pit of evil.

Rachel S.D.: I'm glad he got what he deserved.

Vince: Me too.

Qin: Oh yeah. Carmen, I heard you and Maria know the Get Help strategy?

Maria groaned.

Maria: (Groans in humiliation)

Carmen: As a matter of fact we do. It was an idea we got from Thor.

Maria: It's so humiliating.

Me: It may be humiliating but it works sometimes.

Maria: Easy for you to say.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we found out that DNAmy was up to no good.

Kim P.: DNAmy? I thought she stopped her ways.

Me: You dealt with her before Kim?

Kim P.: I sure did.

Kim told us her history.

---

Amy is possibly the most dedicated "cuddler" (or Cuddle Buddy collector) in the world. After collecting every cuddle buddy ever made, she still wasn't satisfied so she began splicing the DNA of real animals to reflect the chimeric nature of the stuffed toys. Amy Hall, known as DNAmy by her former colleagues, is a disgraced geneticist who was shunned by the scientific community for her unorthodox and unethical splicing experiments.

She was first encountered in the Season 1 episode "Downhill" by Ron and Mr. Barkin when they stumbled across her while searching for the Mount Middleton monster, which turned out to be one of her creations. DNAmy took Ron and Mr. Barkin prisoner after their presence near to her lair which threatened to expose experiments to the authorities. She successfully melded Mr. Barkin with Rufus to create a naked-molerat-man creature, before being defeated by Kim Possible. She was then briefly referenced, though not explicitly named, in the episode "Monkey Fist Strikes", as the scientist who genetically altered the villain Montgomery Fisk, so that he could become Lord Monkey Fist. (Based on production order, this occurred prior to "Downhill").

DNAmy went underground for the rest of Season 1, reappearing in the Season 2 episode "Partners", in which she co-stared alongside Dr. Drakken, who sweet talked her into creating a giant reptilian hybrid creature with which to destroy Middleton as a prelude to taking over the world. DNAmy's second cameo at the end of the episode "Oh Boyz", in which she briefly appeared in the audience during a prison concert given by Señor Senior Junior.

DNAmy's next appearance, originally scheduled to be her last, was 2 episodes prior to the Season 3 finale when she kidnapped the Sensei of the Yamaguchi Ninja School in Japan in order to attract the attention of fellow villain Monkey Fist with whom she was infatuated. For much of the episode, she used the alias "Gorilla Fist", her true identity was not revealed until the closing scenes of the episode.

Her first appearance of Season 4 was in "Grande Size Me" (minus her bio-engineered "Gorilla suit"), amongst a bunch of other villains at Jack Hench's attempt to sell off his latest invention. She later appeared in "Homecoming Upset", where she made a surprise cameo in the crowd during homecoming game. Her last appearance was in "Graduation" were appeared at Drakken's award ceremony, clearly not happy for his success. She also appears during the credits with Adrena Lynn admiring the statute form of Monkey Fist.

* * *

Me: Just what the universe needs. Another fucked up mad scientist running amok.

Kim P.: Thankfully she's not like the Paradigm Brothers.

Maria: Well, DNAmy doesn't seem the type of evil scientist to experiment on humans. At least, not on the same level as the Paradigm brothers anyway.

Kim: Well, there's still the matter of her other crimes.

Me: Then we won't have to kill her. But still she has to pay for her

crimes.

Nico: We'll put her in prison with Monkey Fist.

Lincoln: It says here that she has a mad crush on Monkey Fist.

Me: (Shudders) I know that feeling. But it says here that she is hiding in a mountain in Idaho. Lets get her!

We were off to the Sawtooth Mountains in Idaho.

## SAWTOOTH MOUNTAINS, IDAHO

We were flying over the Sawtooth Mountains in South Central Western Idaho. It was a beautiful place.

Me: Wow. The Sawtooth Mountains in Idaho. One of the Rocky Mountains most beautiful mountain ranges.

Lynn: They sure are beautiful.

Sakura Avalon: They sure are pretty. I wouldn't mind coming here for vacation.

Madison: Me neither.

Nico: Same here.

Me: Idaho has a lot of history here. Idaho is known for it's potatoes and they don't call it the Spud State for nothing.

Lana: Oh yeah! Also these mountains were home to the Sawtooth Wolf Pack.

Me: I saw those wolves and they were beautiful.

Laney: They sure were.

Me: Wolves are my favorite creatures on Earth and they are so

beautiful.

Isabel: They are a majestic symbol of leadership, compassion and energy.

Me: Yep. And they are yours and my spirit animal.

Isabel: Yep.

I sensed out for DNAmy's signature and we saw a house in the middle of the mountains.

Me: Target sighted.

We flew down and we saw DNAmy!

DNAmy: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: DNAmy, I presume?

DNAmy: That's right. Hello Kim. It's a pleasure to see you again.

Kim P.: I take it you know what we are here for.

DNAmy: I do. You want to throw me in prison.

Nico: That's right.

Then numerous Mutated Animals appeared.

Me: Wow! Look at all of them!

William: You know, I'm surprised you don't mutate humans like the Paradigm brothers do.

DNAmy: Oh, come now. I have done human testing. But I always made sure that the test subjects would retain their humanity. And besides, using mutated animals is much more simple!

Spiderman: At least you've got standards. But we're still locking you up!

Me: You got that right.

DNAmy: You're more then welcome to take me to prison.

Sydney: Good!

DNAmy: If you can defeat 1000 of my minions!

Eddy: (the mutated animals charge at us) Oh, fuck me!

Me: Wow! You sure have been busy.

Sakura Avalon: Look at all of them!

Nico: At least you respect human life DNAmy. Dr. Paradigm and his brothers don't give a flying shit about it.

Carol: No they don't.

Stacy: Yeah. They robbed us of our humanity and destroyed many lives.

DNAmy: That's awful he did that. I may be a genetic scientist but even I have standards.

Me: That's true. Lets get them!

We went at the monsters and faced them with sheer ferociousness.

Sakura called upon the power of the Sword Card and slashed a bunch of monsters all over the place.

Nico blasted them and blew them apart.

Laney fired numerous poisonous barbs at a bunch of them and the monsters melted from the poison.

Naruto slammed a Rasenshuriken into one and obliterated a bunch of them all at once.

Sakura punched the ground and it sent a bunch of the monsters flying into the air and I flew up and slashed a lot of them with the power of the Sword Card.

I fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated them.

Me: Time to finish them with teamwork!

Rhinox: You got it. Rhinox, MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox transformed into his robot for.

Rhinox: Lets get serious! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his weapons power 100-fold.

Humongousaur: Lets do this! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his strength and turned his hands into powerful bazooka blasters.

Rhinox and Humungousaur: STAMPEDING ARSENAL BURST!

Rhinox and Humongousaur fired machine gun blasts and missiles and they hit the monsters and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Volcana: Time for some serious burning firepower! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her fire powers 100-fold.

Inferno (BW): Time to show the Boss our power. Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Inferno transformed.

Inferno (BW): Time to defend the royalty! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Volcana and Inferno (BW): INFERNO FIRESTORM INCINERATION!

Volcana and Inferno fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated a bunch of monsters in one fell swoop.

We kept on blasting monsters. Then I sensed a Clow Card.

Me: A Clow Card is here.

Sakura Avalon: I feel it.

Then a little puff of Cloud appeared and out came what looked like a Jester. It was drenching a bunch of monsters with massive torrents of rain and killing them with water.

Me: It's the Rain Card! 雨

Rain's physical form resembles a young and cute little girl with a jesters hat that falls into two long points, tipped in teardrop shapes like rain drops. She has long straight bangs parted on either side of her face, like the Cloud, and hers end in rain drops. Her collar is cut in many points, like the Twin, and tipped in droplet shapes. Her outfit consists of poofy pants in a harlequin pattern, a poofy sleeved top, and pointed boots, the cuffs of which are also tipped in raindrops. In Card form, like the Cloud holds a cloud puff, the Rain holds a drop of rain in her hands. She rides a cloud and has a blue teardrop shaped jewel on its forehead. She is very similar in appearance to The Cloud, and it has been assumed that the two are sisters.

Kero: The Rain Card is a mischievous one.

Me: It would be perfect for helping around the garden.

I fired a bubble of water and trapped it inside it.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and sucked it inside it. The Rain Card was in my hands.

Me: Awesome!

I signed it.

Edzilla: (punches mutated crocodile) ED SMASH MUTANTS!

Sydney: Time for some Final Smash power!

Sydney turned into Quarry!

Quarry: GRASSHOPPER ACID BATH!

Quarry fired a massive deluge of acid from her mouth and melted a bunch of monsters in one fell swoop.

Then a moose call was heard and suddenly from out of the blue came a big Brown Moose Zord.

Me: Wow! A new Wild Zord! The Moose!

Laney: It's breathtaking and beautiful.

The Moose Zord looked at Laney. Then a Brown light was seen and she saw an Animal Crystal appear and it landed in her hand.

Laney: Wow. The Moose Zord is amazing. I have 2 Wild Zords now.

Lucy Loud: Way to go Laney.

Laney: Thanks Lucy. Lets show these monsters the power of the moose.

The Moose Zord agreed and it rammed a bunch of them and pulverized them.

Kim P.: This is for all my friends! SOLAR STAR FIRESTORM!

Kim Possible fired a massive blast of solar fire and burned the rest of them!

Me: That's all of them.

DNAmy: (puts her hands up) A deal's a deal. You defeated my minions. So, I'll come quietly.

May: Don't think of this as defeat, DNAmy. We're going to put you in the Uranus Prison as Monkey Fist's cellmate.

DNAmy: Yes! I get to be with my beloved forever!

Me: (Shudders)

DNAmy: Oh, and Carol? I know I'm the last person to tell you this, but congratulations for getting married to Vince.

Carol: Thank you. We got married yesterday. It's the start of an amazing life together.

DNAmy: I'm happy for you.

During the battle, Nico caught a Volcarona and a Chesnaught.

Kim P.: (To the Viewers) All my adventures pale in comparison to the powers of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But we have another of the villains I faced brought to justice.

Me: You got that right Kim.

We went back home. We had a great adventure in Idaho. Monkey Fist now had DNAmy with him as his cell mate.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Kim Possible Villain brought to justice.

DNAmy thankfully is not like the Paradigm Brothers thankfully. But she was cool. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. Next Clow Card is the Shield Card.

See you all next time.

# Exorcism of an Evil Mermaid

In the middle of the city, powerful explosions of water were bursting out.

Qin: Are those Anti Fairies throwing water balloons at people?

Raph: Looks like it.

Wolfcastle: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Time to eliminate some pests!

Me: Time to kick some Anti-Fairy Butt!

We were armed with guns, rifles, machine guns and bazookas loaded with ammo that was loaded with my poisonous blood.

We fired the ammo at the Anti-Fairies and when it hit them they disintegrated into nothing and died in an instant!

Nico: You Anti-Fairies have failed this universe!

Nico fired bullets from an AK-47 and killed a lot of them.

Shanan: Time for some special help! ANGRY BIRD CRUSADE, HIIIYOO HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Shanan held her hand up and a beam of green energy fired from a ring on her middle finger and a portal opened up. Out came the Angry Birds!

Red: Hey Shanan.

Shanan: Hey Red.

Shanan gave them the low-down.

Matilda: So these Anti-Fairies are the source of all the worlds bad luck?

Shanan: That's right and we have a huge war with them coming up on Friday, September 13th next month.

Chuck: Wow.

Bubbles: That's a big war.

Willow: But these monsters deserve it!

Shanan: Lets get them!

They went at them and Shanan punched an Anti-Fairy with spiked knuckledusters coated in my poisonous blood. Killing him.

Red punched an Anti-Fairy. Chuck used his speed and bashed a bunch of them all at once.

Bomb saw a bunch of Anti-Fairies coming.

Bomb: Uh oh! OH NO YOU DON'T!

Then he exploded and obliterated then in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Bubbles (AB): Give me a lift Shanan.

Shanan: You got it Bubbles!

Shanan threw him and he slammed into a bunch of Anti-Fairies.

Bubbles (AB): DON'T MESS WITH BUBBLES!

POW! BIFF! CRACK! BOOF! BLAM!

Then another Anti-Fairy was in his way and he inflated to as big as a house!

Bubbles (AB): I TOLD YOU NOT TO MESS WITH ME!

Shanan: Wow! That blows. In a good way.

Hal: Shanan!

Shanan: Right Hal.

Shanan picked him up and threw him behind her and he opened his beak and turned into a boomerang and slammed into a bunch of Anti-Fairies.

Ten Anti-Fairies then stood in a bowling pin triangle.

Terrance was ready.

Shanan: Time for some pain!

Shanan grew giant and picked up Terrance and rolled him like a bowling ball and he crashed into them and knocked them all down and killed them.

Shanan: STEERIKE!

Luan: How does that Strike ya!? (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Red: (Laughs) Good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Matilda: This little Anti-Fairy popped!

She fired an energy egg and it slammed into a couple of Anti-Fairies and exploded.

KRABOOOM!

Matilda: This little Anti-Fairy Exploded!

She fired another one and blew a couple of them apart.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Matilda: And this little Anti-Fairy went Wee Wee Wee I want my dead mama!

She fired another one and blew more of them apart!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

I was facing Anti-Cosmo.

Anti-Cosmo: (British Accent) You are a dumb idiot J.D.!

Me: That's the pot calling the kettle black. You caused so much trouble over the eons.

Anti-Cosmo: You destroyed our homes and our magic and ruined our lives!

Me: Well now we're even.

I punched him in the face and sent him back to what's left of Anti-Fairy World.

Me: When the Anti-Fairy Apocalypse comes, you will die.

We killed 100 Anti-Fairies total.

---

Back at the estate, everyone was watching TV and reading books.

We came in.

Zuko: So, how was the Anti Fairy hunting?

Me: 100 successful kills. This'll minimize their forces significantly before the war.

Shane Clarke: This should give us a fighting chance against those creeps.

Laney: And when we go to war against them, it'll be the end of the terror of the Anti-Fairies.

Lana: I hate those guys. They are monsters.

Lola: Yep.

Me: We have 19 days until the war. So we need to minimize all their forces as much as possible if we're gonna have an advantage.

Nico: That's true.

Zuko: When do we fight them?

Me: Friday September 13th. Normally that day is It.

Zuko: What is It?

Me: We are not allowed to say it. But it's two words. One is a 3 letter word that starts with a B and ends with a D and the 2nd word is a 4 letter word that starts with an L and Ends with a K.

Zuko: You mean Bad Luck.

Me: Bingo.

Zuko: Why aren't we allowed to say that?

Me: Lynn had a very terrible nightmare about a terrible event that was gonna happen in the future and we had an encounter with a Lincoln that joined an evil Doomsday Cult that was going to destroy the planet with nuclear warheads.

Zuko: That's terrible!

Natilee: Here's a picture of the dream.

Natilee showed Zuko the dream she drew on her sketchpad.

Zuko: That's horrible!

Me: It was. But we invented some new rules to prevent everyone from talking about it.

Zuko: That's understandable.

The Alarm then sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

The computer showed that there was abnormal levels of high heat coming from Antarctica.

Me: This is not good. Something is going on down in Antarctica.

Then rumbling was heard and a huge ship appeared and landed in our front yard.

Me: Wow!

Lola: That's Stickybeard's Ship.

We went out and saw him.

Stickybeard: Good to see you again, lass!

Lola: Same here, Stickybeard!

Blaster: A lot's changed since you last met Lola.

Stickybeard: That be true. But we have a major problem down at he South Pole.

Skipper: Alright. Stickybeard told us that Dyris and her Shadow Pokemon are building something in Antartica. Looks like a giant heat cannon.

Brawl: If they melt the ice glaciers there, the world's gonna be nothing but ocean!

We gasped in sheer horror!

Me: It'll be the end of the world! But who is Dyris?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) She is an evil mermaid that wants to destroy the world by flooding it.

---

Dyris was a beautiful mermaid who sought to put the world underwater. She however only remained beautiful when she was in the water. On land, she returned back into her true form.

---

Me: We got to get over to Antarctica and stop her.

Heidi: Lets do it!

We went on board Stickybeard's pirate ship and we were off to Antarctica.

---

We were sailing the ocean to Antarctica.

Qin: So Lola, how do you know Stickybeard?

Lola: Me and the Kids Next Door fought a bunch of Adult Villains. He's a candy pirate. He and his crew stole candy from kids before I changed him.

Stickybeard: That's true lass.

Yuko: It was a great story.

Yuko went over Stickybeard's history.

---

Stickybeard is a candy-loving pirate who sails around the suburbs where the members of Sector V live in his ship the Sweet Revenge (which is a reference to the Queen Anne's Revenge). Along with his crew of Candy Pirates, Stickybeard hoards candy in the same manner that traditional pirates horde gold, primarily by stealing it from various children. Stickybeard's name references the notorious real-life pirate Blackbeard, as well as the fact that his beard has several pieces of candy stuck to it. The candy of Stickybeard and his crew is very prominent to the point that parts of the ship itself is made of candy, and they use weapons made of candy, such as candy cane swords and gumball cannons.

Stickybeard frequently targets the Kids Next Door due to their large stash of candy, and is most closely associated with Numbuh 5, also a lover of candy, who he respects as a rival; he even offered her the position of First Mate and heir aboard his ship in Operation P.I.R.A.T.E., which she turned down. He has aided members of the KND on multiple occasions, including saving them from the great white asparagus monster and escorting them home in Operation

A.F.L.O.A.T. and teaming up with Numbuh 5 in Operation L.I.C.O.R.I.C.E. to save Heinrich Von Marzipan (his former cabin boy) from evil pirates made out of licorice under the command of Black John Licorice, who Stickybeard was worked for as a cabin boy on their ship in his youth. He was also on Numbuh 4's bowling team in Operation M.I.S.S.I.O.N.. He especially eats candy in a rush, as seen in Operation Q.U.I.E.T..

In Operation V.I.D.E.O.G.A.M.E., Stickybeard is the boss of Operation S.H.I.P.S.H.A.P.E., fought by Numbuh 5. In Operation A.W.A.R.D.S., Stickybeard was nominated for best villain at the Villains' Choice Awards, along with Gramma Stuffum, Mr. Boss, and Father. In Operation G.I.R.L.F.R.I.E.N.D., he tried to steal the Sweater of Sweetness, but was foiled by Numbuh 1. He last appeared in Operation I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., where he stole Yipper Card 87 from the Nerd Zombies, which resulted in the Nerd Zombies chasing Stickybeard and his Candy Pirates away.

In real-life, Stickybeard would likely be arrested for breaking and entering, robbery, property destruction, and possibly involuntary manslaughter if anyone was in the houses destroyed by his ship.

---

Qin: Wow! That's an adventurous tale.

Lola: I told him that because the Adults were gonna destroy the entire human race, that there would be no more candy ever. So he now steals candy from evil villains and give them to kids.

Qin: Wow. That's amazing Lola.

Lola: I know.

Qin: Hey J.D. I saw a strange sight over by a giant star wand antenna.

Me: Oh you saw the disembodied brain Mr. Denzel Crocker.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: You would hate this guy Qin. He is the… Uh how should I put this delicately? He is the most evil, most fucked up teacher ever.

I revealed his whole history.

---

Denzel Crocker worked at a number of different schools and colleges before ending up in Dimmsdale Elementary School. He was once an aspiring professor for Dimmsdale University, but his proclamation of his belief in fairies led to him becoming a laughing stock in all the city of Dimmsdale. He was also kicked out of a New Baltimore Community College for spending money on fairy tracking inventions. Even after landing a job in Dimmsdale Elementary, he was still scorned and laughed at by his colleagues, including Principal Waxelplax.

In Crocker's past life, he was an adorable and kind child who enjoyed helping others. His mother was never around very often and got babysat by Vick. Because of this, he was very miserable. However, his sadness ended after having received his own Fairy Godparents, Cosmo and Wanda.

Unfortunately, after Timmy time travels to the year 1972, Timmy and Cosmo accidentally reveals Crocker's secret about his fairies in front of the whole town who had gathered to celebrate a day honoring Crocker. Because of this, Jorgen Von Strangle is forced to erase Crocker's memory of him ever having fairies, and because of an overdose from the memory wiper, Crocker becomes horribly disfigured, and the town's people, who had now completely forgotten all the nice things that Crocker did with his fairies, assumes that they must be an angry mob and chased him down. He remembers nothing but he finds a DNA tracker device that Timmy left behind in the past on which he wrote 'Fairy Godparents exist' on the back before his mind was wiped, Crocker uses it to try and find real fairies. Timmy later wanted to return back to March 14, 1972, but he was stopped by two Jorgen Von Strangles (1970's version and current version). After that, the event ends with Jorgen and his other self dancing on the dance floor 1970's style.

Crocker's life of a teacher is comical in a way that Timmy's principal, Geraldine Waxaplax beats him up for such situations such as going in to the girl's bathroom. He had to switch jobs three times, changing into a ham salesman, a tour guide in the episode Nega Timmy, and a crossing guard in the episode No Substitute for Crazy!.

His family includes his mother and his uncle. His uncle is obsessed with genies and owns a collection of lamps. One of which contains Norm, although he is kept safe so his craziness is stable. His mother is a polite person, once rich and groovy. But when Crocker was young, she was non-attentive, pretty much like Timmy's parents. Crocker's father is never seen in the series, not even in The Secret Origin of Denzel Crocker, where his childhood is revisited, suggesting Crocker lost him at an early age or that he never had one. This lack of a father figure is implied to be the reason Crocker quickly accepted his stepfather, Ricky, from The Odd Couple as his father and even wanted to play childish games with him and having an allowance.

---

Qin: Crocker should've never been made a teacher.

Me: I agree. That's why he's over 13,500% fucked up and now he's a disembodied brain forever forced to power the giant wand of Fairy World.

Qin: So all the magic that powers the magic of the fairies comes from Mr. Crocker?

Me: Pretty ironic huh?

Nico: We were shocked when we found that out.

Qin: What would've happened if Mr. Crocker stopped powering the wand?

Me: Well that was the strange part. For eons Fairy World has relied on harnessing the energy that comes from the spazzing of people who believed that fairies existed. Back in the 1970's when Mr. Crocker began to spazz about fairies, his energy from said spazzes were so powerful that they harnessed it to fuel the big wand alone.

Qin: That must've been a very stupid idea.

Me: It was. Relying just on Mr. Crocker's spazzing was a bad idea. When a Psychiatrist cured him and got him to stop believing in Fairies, it caused all the power from Fairy World to stop and eventually fall out of the sky and plunge into Giant Bucket of Acid World.

Qin: That's an even bigger stupid idea.

Me: It was. But luckily Timmy got him to believe in fairies again and save Fairy World.

Qin: That's good. So you all moved Fairy World to Earth where it will be safe under your protection?

Me: That and to prevent things with Crocker from happening again.

Then we felt it get really cold.

Me: Man that's cold! We're getting close.

Laney: LAND HO!

We went on deck and saw Antarctica.

Me: Antarctica dead ahead.

We arrived and bundled up with our warmest fur coats. We were walking over the ice and we were in the Dry Valley. The Driest place on Earth.

Me: The Dry Valley of Antarctica. One of the driest and most desolate places on the planet.

Lori: It literally is deserted.

Luna: It sure is a dangerous place dudes.

Lynn: Look up there!

She pointed to a mountain and on top of it was a massive heat cannon.

Maria: There's the heat cannon!

Kowalski: If it charges up, it'll be able to destroy the glaciers!

William: We can't let that happen.

Me: That's not just a heat cannon! That a Solar Plasma Inferno Fusion Cannon!

Lisa: A blast from a powerful cannon like that would thaw out the polar ice caps in less than a minute!

We got to get up there and stop it!

We flew up to the cannon.

Then we saw Dyris!

Dyris: Soon the world will be mine and all of it will be underwater!

Suddenly Kimiko swooped in and punched her in the face with devastating force and sent her into the wall of her pool. She saw her.

Dyris: Never been hit that hard before. Looks like you Xiaolin idiots decided to grow backbones.

Me: Because of us.

She saw us with her.

Dyris: Who are you all?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: We won't let you destroy the planet Dyris!

J.D. 2: I sense a Shen Gong Wu here.

Me: Which one is it?

J.D. 2: It's the Black Beetle.

Me: What does that one do?

J.D. 2: It coats the user in a heat resistant black body armor and protects the user from extreme heat. It can also take the form of a heat-resistant raft when used to protect more than one person.

Me: That sounds like a handy one.

J.D. 2: It's over on that table over there.

Me: I see it.

Like its name stated, the Black Beetle was a large metallic armor in the form of a beetle. It possesed red eyes and golden markings on its back.

Omi: You will never get that Shen Gong Wu, Dyris!

Nico: And this cannon will be stopped!

Dyris: Then you'll have to face me and my friends!

Me: What friends?

9 figures came out and they were Shadow Pokemon! A Bisharp, Crawdaunt, Garchomp, Starmie, Sableye, Greninja, Delphox, Gyarados and Flygon.

Me: Shadow Pokemon!

Nico: A Bisharp, Crawdaunt, Garchomp, Starmie, Sableye, Greninja, Delphox, Gyarados and Flygon.

Ash: You can catch the Greninja and Delphox, Nico.

Nico: Okay and you can catch the rest Ash.

Ash: Okay.

Me: Lets split them off and take them on. Me, Maria and Heidi will face Dyris.

Heidi: Okay Grandpa. I sense a demonic spirit inside her.

Me: A demonic spirit?

Heidi: Yeah. We have to exorcise it out of her. It's the reason why she's doing all this.

Me: Okay then.

We went at the Shadow Pokemon and Dyris.

### Battle 1: Raymundo VS Shadow Bisharp

Raymundo was facing Shadow Bisharp in a deadly sword fight. He clashed his Sword of Lucida with it and fired a massive blast of wind at it and knocked it down with massive super hurricane force winds. It slammed into the wall and it was purified after it was knocked out. Ash threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Raymundo: Never mess with a true master of wind.

### Battle 2: Omi VS Shadow Crawdaunt

Omi was facing the Shadow Crawdaunt and he fired a massive blast of water from the Orb of Torpedo and knocked it out with the force of a massive Megatsunami! Ash caught it.

Omi: Never underestimate the purifying properties of water.

### Battle 3: Kimiko VS Shadow Garchomp

Kimiko was facing Shadow Garchomp and it moved at an incredible Speed. It was moving at 710 miles per hour and Kimiko fired massive blasts of fire at it with the Hanabi Star and it burned it and knocked it down. Ash caught it.

Kimiko: Fire will incinerate even the strongest of evil.

---

Battle 4: Clay VS Shadow Starmie.

---

Clay was facing Shadow Starmie and he used the Fist of The Iron Bear and punched it and knocked it down. It was knocked out and Ash caught it.

Clay: (Southern Accent) You Shadow Pokemon are ornery sidewinders.

---

Battle 5: Dojo VS Shadow Sableye

---

Dojo was facing Shadow Sableye. He fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and burned it and knocked him down. Ash caught it.

Dojo: OH YEAH! I Rock! I rock!

---

Battle 6: Emma Gilbert VS Shadow Greninja

Emma Gilbert was facing Shadow Greninja. She fired a powerful blast of water that froze it in ice with it's head exposed. Nico caught it.

Emma: Nice job Nico.

Nico: Thanks to you Emma.

---

Battle 7: Rikki Chadwick VS Shadow Delphox

---

Rikki Chadwick was facing Shadow Delphox and she fired a powerful blast of fire at it and it hit it with the force of a massive thermonuclear explosion and blew him into the wall and knocked him out. Nico caught him.

Rikki: That was amazing!

Nico: It sure was. Good job Rikki.

Rikki: Thanks Nico.

---

Battle 8: Bella Hartley VS Shadow Gyarados

---

Bella Hartley was facing Shadow Gyarados and she fired a massive blast of water that turned into a gelatin substance and Ash caught it.

Bella: Never mess with the power of good water.

---

Battle 9: Cleo Sertori VS Shadow Flygon

---

Cleo Sertori was facing Shadow Flygon and she fired a massive blast of wind that trapped him in a powerful tornado and it made him really dizzy. It knocked him down and Ash caught him.

Cleo: Never underestimate Wind's mighty power.

---

Battle 10: J.D., Maria, Lily and Heidi VS Dyris

---

Me, Lily, Heidi and Maria were facing Dyris.

Dyris: Thanks for telling me how a Xialon Showdown works, Omi!

Maria: I guess me and Lily are fighting you in this Xiaolin Showdown. Let's make it a challenge of us not getting knocked into the water.

Dyris: And let's make it interesting. If you win, you get the Black Beetle and all my Shadow Pokemon. But if I win, I get the Black Beetle and Omi as my husband forever!

Lily: I thought you were only using Omi.

Dyris: True. But now that he's become ruthless as all of you, he's perfect for me.

Me: We are not ruthless Dyris. We fight to protect everyone from evil villains all over the universe. We fight to protect everyone that we care about.

Dyris: Lets see how you fight then.

Maria: Lets go! XIAOLIN SHOWDOWN!

The arena around us turned into a water fighting arena like the one Master Goku is familiar with.

Maria and Dyris: GONG YI TAN PAI!

Maria went at Dyris and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face. Lily fired a massive blast of water and slammed her fists into her face 5 times. (Think of how the Minions of Set mercilessly pounded Samurai Jack)

Dyris was defeated.

Omi: I would have never agreed to be Dyris; husband even if she had won the Xiaolin Showdown.

Heidi: I know Omi. Dyris, let me save you from the demon within you. (Chants Exorcism Incantation)

**Exorcizamus te, omnis immunde spiritus, omni satanica potestas, omnis incursio**

**infernalis adversarii, omnis legio, omnis congregatio et secta diabolica, in nomini et**

**virtute Domini nostri Jesu Christi, eradicare et effugare a Dei Ecclesia, ab animabus**

**ad imaginem Dei conditis ac pretioso divini Agni sanguini redemptis.**

**Amen!**

A black blob of darkness appeared out of Dyris and it separated from her. It revealed her TRUE FORM! It was an ugly amphibious monster!

Me: So that is your true form. Lets get her!

Shane: NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA! (Transforms into his Power Ranger Form) (Echoing) POWER OF AIR!

We went at the demon and I punched it in the face and kicked it in its stomach and Shane fired a massive blast of wind and slashed it with his sword.

Lucy Loud: Lets see what you fear.

Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning and electrocuted the Dyris Demon.

Suddenly a black light appeared.

Lucy Loud: What's that?

A black Animal Crystal appeared in Lucy's hand and it was a new Wild Zord. It was a Black Vampire Bat.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! It's a Vampire Bat Zord.

A Super Loud Sonic Shriek hit the demon Dyris from out of nowhere and it caused incredible pain to it. We then saw a big black Vampire Bat appear and it was the Vampire Bat Zord.

Laney: Wow!

Lori: That is literally the coolest Zord I've ever seen.

Lola: Bats may be creepy but that one is cool.

Me: Wow!

It then swooped in behind the Dyrus Demon and drained it by biting into its neck. It sucked out some of its blood. It landed by Lucy and looked at her.

Lucy Loud: You chose me because you want to be my friend.

It nodded.

A Crystal Saber and holster appeared on Lucy's left hip.

Lucy Loud: Wow!

Me: Awesome. Your first Wild Zord Lucy.

Lucy Loud: I know.

Me: Lets finish this monster for good!

Blaster: Right with you boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electro-scrambler gun 100-fold.

Shane Clarke: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his powers and strength 100-fold.

Blaster and Shane Clarke: LIGHTNING DRAGON STRIKEBURST!

Shane turned into a powerful dragon and Blaster fired a powerful blast of lightning from his blaster and it merged with him and Shane hit the Dyris Demon and electrocuted it and exploded.

Brawl: Time for some heavy firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his 10-Megawatt Electron Gun 1,000-Fold.

Zuko: Time for some burning power. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and he sprouted phoenix wings made of pure fire and it enhanced his Firebending powers 100-fold.

Brawl and Zuko: LIGHTNING PHOENIX FIRESTORM BURST!

Zuko flew into the air and Brawl fired a massive blast of lightning and Zuko fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts combined turned into a massive Phoenix and the blasts combined and hit the Demon Dyris and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Heidi: Time for you to get soaked! SEIRYU TORRENT DELUGE!

Heidi swung her scythe and the symbol of Seiryu the Blue Dragon of the East appeared in the background and Heidi slashed the Demon Dyris and a massive blade of water slashed it.

Omi: Time to get you all wet! ORB OF TORPEDO MEGATSUNAMI!

Omi fired a massive blast of water from the Orb of Torpedo and drenched it.

Cleo: Time to get you all wet! HYDRODRAGON MAELSTROM STRIKE!

Cleo fired a massive blast of water and it turned into a powerful dragon made of pure water and it slammed into the Demon Dyris with incredible power!

Cleo saw that the cannon was almost fully charged.

Cleo: Guys, the heat cannon's almost charged! We need to destroy it now!

Me: Then it's time to destroy them both in one fell swoop! Dyris, you are never welcome here!

I flew at her fast.

Me: It's time for your spree of destruction to end!

I held out my fist and went at her and charged it with powerful energy. Then I slammed into her with devastating force and plowed all the way through her chest and out her back with incredibly devastating power!

***KRAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAA***

Then the attack caused her to explode with the power of a 4 megaton nuke!

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion completely obliterated the Demon Dyris and the cannon in an instant. We saved the world from total destruction!

Me: That's it for that.

Nico: Wow! J.D. that was unbelievable!

Lana: That was incredible!

Lola: You destroyed her with just one powerful punch!

Goku: That is exactly how I killed King Piccolo.

Me: I guess I learned so much more from you than I thought huh Master Goku.

Goku: (Laughs) You sure did.

Vince: Yeah.

Omi: But we got the Black Beetle and defeated the Demon Dyris. (To the viewers) Never trust a mermaid that's evil. Especially if one is possessed by a demon.

Me: You said it Omi.

We went back home.

---

At the estate, I was reading a book when I sensed a Clow Card.

Me: There's a Clow Card here.

I went downstairs and I found it in the Loud Parent's room.

Rita: Something is wrong with my jewelry box J.D.

Me: Lets see.

I touched it and there was some kind of barrier around it.

Me: I know this card. It's the Shield Card. 盾

Rita: So it's a Clow Card?

Me: Yeah but this one is a very smart one and has a real purpose for everything it does. The Shield Card protects things that are precious. That's it's nature Ms. Rita: Protecting things that are very special.

Rita: I see.

Me: Is this box very important to you Ms. Rita?

Rita: It is. This box was given to me by my dad after my mom died.

Me: Wow. So it's very important. But I can cut through its barrier with the Sword Card.

I summoned the Sword Card and it formed in my hand. I slashed the barrier of the Shield Card and it let go of the box and formed into it's visible form. When guarding an object, Shield appears as a blue-white-green sphere or dome. In its real form, it resembles a single 'Clow Wing' shield with a red jewel on both sides. In its card form, The Shield is restrained by several chains.

Me: Now to seal it! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card appeared and sucked in the Shield. It was back as a Clow Card.

Me: Yes!

I signed it.

Rita: That is so amazing J.D.!

Me: Thanks Ms. Rita.

Another Clow Card caught. Dyris now lives in our lake and she is part of the Redemption Squad.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another villain destroyed.

Dyris is a beautiful mermaid on Xiaolin Showdown. She is a mermaid with the face of an angel but the heart of a monster bent on destroying the world. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The next Clow Card is the Shot Card and get ready for some serious pain from that one. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Jurassic Park Chaos

At Gotham Royal York elementary school, Me, Lincoln and his sisters were walking home from another awesome day of school.

Me: Another great day at school.

Lincoln: Yep. Thanks for helping us with our project on how Nebula Gas is made.

Me: No problem buddy. When you know all the secrets of the universe, you practically know the entire universe like the back of your hand.

Laney: That is really cool.

Lana: I thought so too. I found some peanuts in the dumpster. You guys want any?

Me: No thanks Lana. They're all yours.

Lana: Okay.

Me: I went back to Paleozoic World and I was training as an alpha of a velociraptor pack.

Lisa: I heard about that and that is quite an astonishing and very amazing feat that goes on there.

Me: I know. I have a friend from the United States Navy that is a Velociraptor Trainer. His name is Owen Grady. He taught me all of his stuff that he does and I thought it was so cool.

Lucy Loud: I think so too.

Nico: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Nico. We were talking about what I learned over in Paleozoic World.

Nico: I heard about that and I saw it in Jurassic World. That was so cool!

Me: So the Jurassic Park movies are all real.

Nico: It looks like it. I mean we met Mr. John Hammond, toured Jurassic Park, Stopped Dennis Nedry from ruining it, and we saved all the dinosaurs from Isla Nublar when Mount Sibo blew and sunk the whole island into the sea.

Me: I know. And we built our new upgraded version of Jurassic Park and formed an awesome partnership with John Hammond.

Aylene C.: I know. Now Paleozoic World is as awesome as Jurassic Park.

Lincoln: Where does all the money it makes go to?

Me: To major companies and charities all over the world.

Nico: That's good.

Lola: Can you believe that Jurassic Park started with finding perfectly preserved Dinosaur Blood inside a Mosquito preserved in Amber?

Me: I know. According to paleontologists, usually Dinosaur Blood only lasts 1,000 years when it's inside a mosquito that was stuck in sap.

Lisa: That is correct. Time would cause the blood to degrade and be illegible.

Me: But something about that Mosquito that John Hammond found preserved in Amber was really special.

Laney: No kidding. After 66 million years we brought the dinosaurs back to life. It's hard to imagine.

Me: I know. That used an incredible amount of genetic study and genetic research and genetic sequencing for studying about the genetic code.

Lisa: Indeed. And they had to fill in the genetic holes in the code to complete it.

Lincoln: They used the DNA of frogs didn't they?

Me: That's right. And frogs have been around for 200 million years. Almost just as long as dinosaurs.

Lana: That is amazing.

Qin: That's incredible. I was never good at studying all that complex DNA stuff. It's all too complicated for me.

Me: I know. It's still amazing that we brought back all the dinosaurs after being dead for 66 million years.

Qin: I know. I'm as shocked as everyone is.

Aylene C.: I know. We all are.

Me: But learning about all that genetic stuff really hurts my head because it's that complicated.

Lincoln: Me too.

Linka: Same here.

Lisa: Eh, it's not that complicated for me.

Me: I know it's not for you Lisa. A genius of your caliber thrives on all that.

Lisa: That is true.

Suddenly a man crashed into someones mailbox and we saw Shredlegs appear and wrap him up in webbing.

Me: Looks like Sheila and Shredlegs caught another bad guy.

Qin: They sure did.

Shredlegs turned back into Sheila and she was naked. We boys had our eyes covered.

Sheila: (holds her stomach in pain) Oh, crap! There goes another police uniform!

I pulled out a robe and gave it to her.

Sheila: Oh thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Sheila. Lets get you new clothes.

Sheila: Okay.

She put on the robe and we walked home.

?: (French Accent) Sheila?

We then saw a man come out and he had black hair and stereotypical French Clothes.

Sheila: Rex?

Rex: Oui my darling.

Me: You know this guy Sheila?

Sheila: Unfortunately yes. His name is Rex Monsior. He's my ex-boyfriend.

Nico: What's his story?

Sheila: He's a cheating womanizing rapist.

We gasped.

Rex: Come on darling. Don't I give you happiness?

Sheila: You hurt several women! But luckily you didn't hurt me.

Nico: Rex Monsior, you have failed this city!

Me: Now we're going to teach you how to show respect to women. (Cracks knuckles) Painfully!

Qin: Let me face him.

Qin went at Rex and punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Ash: Staraptor, make sure to peck at Rex's groin!

Staraptor did so and boy did it hurt. BAD!

Me: (Winces) That's gonna hurt!

The police arrived and slapped the handcuffs on him. Turns out, he's actually on Interpol's most wanted list for raping several women across all of Europe. They busted him.

Me: That takes care of that loser.

Nico: What a waste of a man.

May: He deserves to go to prison.

Nico: Yep.

Rex Monsior was sentenced to life in the Uranus Prison without parole. Plus 2,100 years.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and reading books.

Me: I'm glad we put Sheila's evil ex in prison forever.

Varie: Me too.

G1 Razorclaw: So, Qin. How did it feel beating up a hostile ex?

Qin: It felt great.

Sheila was back in her regular indestructible clothes.

Sheila: Much better.

Later the next day it was movie day and for our choices we were watching the Jurassic Park movies. First we watched the first movie from 1993.

Industrialist John Hammond, head of bioengineering company InGen, creates a theme park called Jurassic Park featuring cloned dinosaurs and prehistoric plants, on the Costa Rican island of Isla Nublar. Following an accident at the site, lawyer Donald Gennaro, representing his investors, orders he gets experts to certify his park is safe. Hammond takes a group consisting of Gennaro, mathematician and chaos theorist Ian Malcolm, paleontologist Dr. Alan Grant and paleobotanist Dr. Ellie Sattler, to see the park he has created, all of whom are shocked to see living dinosaurs upon arriving. Hammond reveals that InGen created the dinosaurs through cloning - the process used preserved DNA in amber, with DNA from frogs used to fill in missing genomes. When Hammond points out breeding is prevented by having all dinosaurs genetically engineered as females, Malcolm theorises that nature will overcome this obstacle in time. Hammond arranges for the group, joined by his grandchildren Tim and Lex, to take a tour of the island, while he oversees things with his chief engineer Ray Arnold, and lead computer programmer Dennis Nedry.

However, the tour is cut short after being a failure, as a tropical storm approaches the island; while Sattler stays to help treat a sick Triceratops, the rest head back for the center. With most of the park's employees having left for the mainland, Nedry begins sabotaging the park's security systems, having been approached by a representative of a rival corporation to steal fertilized dinosaur embryos for them. As the storm hits, the power goes out, causing the dinosaurs to escape, while stranding the tour vehicles near the pen of a Tyrannosaurus rex. The dinosaur soon attacks the vehicles, devouring Gennaro, injuring Malcolm, and forcing Grant, Tim and Lex into the park's dinosaur reserves. Sattler, joining the park's game warden Robert Muldoon, attempt to rescue them, but are forced to bring Malcolm back when the Tyrannosaurus pursues them. Nedry, having acquired the embryos, attempts to reach the island's dock, but loses his way in the storm and is killed when stranded by a Dilophosaurus.

After the storm passes the following morning, Grant comes across broken egg shells with the children and realises the dinosaurs were given the DNA of Common reed frogs who can overcome a single-sex environment, thus proving Malcolm right that breeding control methods would fail. The group soon proceed to return to the visitor center. Meanwhile, Arnold decides to reboot the park's systems to undo Nedry's damage, heading to a maintenance shed to complete the process while the others at the center take shelter in an emergency bunker. When Arnold fails to return, Sattler and Muldoon head for the shed, and discover that the shutdown has freed the Velociraptors. Muldoon opts to distract them and is subsequently killed in the process, while Sattler reaches the shed and completes the reboot, before being forced to flee after finding Arnold was killed by the freed dinosaurs.

Grant, Tim and Lex manage to reach the center, following a mishap at the park's perimeter fence, and reunite with Sattler. With the park falling into chaos, the group find themselves being pursued by the Velociraptors across the center, but manage to escape from them when the Tyrannosaurus arrives and distracts the predators. Picked up by Hammond, transporting Malcolm after calling for help, Grant announces he won't endorse the park, much to Hammond's understanding. The group swiftly reach a helicopter sent out to rescue them and flee the island, whereupon the group watch the island disappear as they head for the mainland.

Next we watched The Lost World: Jurassic Park from 1997.

John Hammond invites mathematician Dr. Ian Malcolm to discuss a recent incident, four years after the chaos on Isla Nublar. Malcolm learns that InGen, now headed by Hammond's nephew Peter Ludlow, created the dinosaurs for Jurassic Park on Isla Sorna, which has recently been discovered by a wealthy family. To prevent Ludlow exploiting the creatures in order to save InGen's future, Hammond asks Malcolm to lead a team who will document the dinosaurs in order to attract support against human interference. Malcolm reluctantly agrees when he learns that his girlfriend, paleontologist Dr. Sarah Harding, was hired and went on ahead, but states his intention to retrieve her. Malcolm travels to Isla Sorna with Eddie Carr, an equipment specialist and engineer, and Nick Van Owen, a video documentarian and activist, but is shocked to find his daughter Kelly stowed away with them on their mobile base. Shortly after finding Sarah, the group discover Ludlow is also on the island with a team of hunters and mercenaries, including big game hunters

Roland Tembo and Ajay Sidhu; Roland's second-in-command, Dieter Stark; and paleontologist Dr. Robert Burke.

Visiting their camp at night, the group find that Ludlow is planning to ship the captured specimens to a theme park in San Diego. Nick and Sarah raid the site, freeing the captured dinosaurs who soon proceed to wreck havoc across the camp. Before returning to their base, Nick retrieves an injured Tyrannosaurus rex infant that Roland hoped to use to hunt its male parent, and Nick and Sarah treat the animal. Despite their good intentions when the parents find the infant, the Tyrannosaurus destroy the base, killing Carr as he tries to save the others. After the dinosaurs leave, the group find themselves rescued by Ludlow's team, both of whom are forced to work together after losing all their equipment. With the parents pursuing them, both teams focus on reaching an abandoned InGen site to call for help. However, the journey proves disastrous - Dieter is separated and killed by a pack of Compsognathus; the parents catch up with the group, causing most to panic into a field of long grass, where both they and Ajay are slaughtered by Velociraptors; and Burke is devoured by the female Tyrannosaurus while trying to hide with some of the group in a waterfall cave.

While Roland and Ludlow go missing, Malcolm, Sarah, Kelly and Nick manage to reach the InGen base despite being pursued by Velociraptors, and call for help. After being rescued, Nick reveals that he stole Roland's ammunition to prevent him killing his intended trophy, but witness that Roland and Ludlow survived and secured the male Tyrannosaurus with tranquilizers. As Ludlow congratulates the hunter on his success, while InGen personnel arrive on the island to secure it and its infant for transportation, Roland declines a job offer at the San Diego park, questioning the cost of Ludlow's scheme. Later, Malcolm and Sarah attempt to meet with Ludlow in San Diego to convince him to abandon his plans, only for the ship carrying the male Tyrannosaurus to suddenly crash into the docks. Unaware of the danger when the crew is found to have been killed, the male is accidentally released and goes on a rampage to secure food and water.

To end its rampage, Malcolm and Sarah secure the infant, after learning from Ludlow that it was taken to the San Diego park, and use it to lure the parent back to the docks. Ludlow pursues after them when they lead the parent to the ship, whereupon he chases after the infant when it is left in the hold, and is promptly killed by both it and its parent. Police soon secure the site, after Sarah tranquilizes the male and Malcolm seals it and the infant in the ship's hold. In the aftermath of chaos, with both dinosaurs returned to Isla Sorna, Hammond reveals in a televised news interview that the American and Costa Rican governments have declared the island as a nature preserve, finishing the interview with same words Malcolm once said to him before - "life will find a way".

Next we watched Jurassic Park III from 2001.

Ben Hildebrand and Eric Kirby go parasailing, tethered to a boat, over the waters near Isla Sorna. The boat's crew disappears, prompting Ben to detach the line before the boat crashes. He and Eric drift towards the island.

Eight weeks later, paleontologist Dr. Alan Grant has made a new discovery about the intelligence of Velociraptors, but struggles to secure funding for his research. Grant discusses his discovery of a resonating larynx on fossilized raptor remains with his longtime colleague Ellie. This, and his experience at Jurassic Park, leads him to believe that the original Velociraptors were socially sophisticated. He hypothesizes that if they had not gone extinct and continued to evolve, their descendants-rather than humans-would have become Earth's dominant species. His assistant Billy Brennan uses a 3D printer to replicate the Velociraptor larynx.

Paul and Amanda Kirby, posing as a wealthy couple, offer funding for Grant's research if he will give them an aerial tour of Isla Sorna. Grant reluctantly agrees and flies there with Paul, Amanda, Billy, and the Kirbys' mercenary associates Udesky, Cooper, and their pilot Nash. During the flight, Grant learns that the Kirbys plan to land on the island; he protests but Cooper knocks him unconscious.

Grant awakens to discover that they have landed. A Spinosaurus approaches the group, who board the plane to escape, leaving Cooper behind as he tries to reach the plane. The Spinosaurus emerges on the runway and devours Cooper. In avoiding the Spinosaurus, the plane crashes into the forest. The Spinosaurus destroys the plane and consumes Nash along with Paul's satellite phone. Fleeing, the survivors briefly lose the Spinosaurus but encounter a Tyrannosaurus rex. The Spinosaurus returns but the group escapes while the two dinosaurs fight. The Spinosaurus kills the T. rex by snapping its neck.

Grant learns that the Kirbys are a middle-class, divorced couple who are looking for their son Eric and Amanda's boyfriend Ben, who are missing on the island. The group finds the parasail attached to Ben's corpse. They take the parasail and then encounter raptor nests, and find an abandoned InGen compound. A raptor chases them and summons the rest of its pack. The humans flee into a herd of Corythosaurus and Parasaurolophus, causing a stampede, and separating Grant and Udesky from the others. Raptors attack Udesky in an attempt to lure the others out of a tree. The raptors almost capture Amanda when she tries to descend to help Udesky. The raptors' trap fails and they kill Udesky before departing.

Elsewhere, Grant watches the raptors communicating and suspects that they are searching for something. They ambush him but he is rescued by Eric, who survives in an overturned water truck. The next day, Grant and Eric are reunited with Billy and the Kirbys. The group is then chased by the Spinosaurus, but manage to lock it out by entering an abandoned observatory.

Grant discovers that Billy has taken two raptor eggs to use for funding, which provoked the raptor attacks. Grant decides to keep the eggs to ensure the group's survival. The group unknowingly enters a large aviary used to house Pteranodons, which attack the group and fly away with Eric. Billy rescues Eric using Ben's parasail, but is then attacked and seemingly killed by the Pteranodons. The rest of the group escapes the aviary, unknowingly leaving the door unlocked. They find a boat and make their way down a river.

That night, the group retrieves the ringing satellite phone from the feces of the Spinosaurus. Grant contacts Ellie and tells her where they are but the Spinosaurus attacks the boat. Grant ignites the boat's fuel, causing the Spinosaurus to flee. The next morning, the group makes its way towards the coast but are surrounded by the raptors. They surrender the eggs to the raptors while Grant uses the replica raptor larynx to confuse the pack, which runs off with the eggs.

The group reach the coast and see that Ellie had called in the Marine Corps and the Navy to rescue them. They discover that Billy, while seriously injured, is still alive, and has also been rescued. As they leave the island, they see the Pteranodons fly by.

Next we watched Jurassic World from 2015.

Brothers Zach and Gray Mitchell visit Jurassic World, a dinosaur theme park on Isla Nublar, of which their aunt Claire Dearing is the operations manager. Claire assigns her assistant Zara Young as the boys' guide, but they evade her and explore on their own. Elsewhere on the island, U.S. Navy veteran and ethologist Owen Grady has been training four Velociraptors and researching their intelligence. Based on the raptors' ability to follow commands, head of InGen security Vic Hoskins believes that the animals can be weaponized, an idea Owen and his assistant Barry begrudgingly oppose.

Prior to its opening, Claire and park owner Simon Masrani inspect the park's newest attraction, the Indominus rex, a genetically-engineered dinosaur created by geneticist Dr. Henry Wu. Masrani tasks Owen with evaluating the enclosure. Owen warns Claire that the Indominus lacks social skills, making it dangerous and unpredictable. When it seems that the Indominus has escaped, Owen and two park workers enter the enclosure. The Indominus, which can camouflage itself and mask its heat signature, suddenly appears. Owen survives, but it devours the other two men before escaping into the island's interior. Owen advises Masrani to have the Indominus killed, but with an interest to protect his company's investment, Masrani dispatches a specialized unit to subdue it with non-lethal weaponry. After most of the unit is slaughtered, Claire orders the evacuation of the island's northern sector.

While exploring the park in a gyrosphere, Zach and Gray enter a restricted area. The Indominus arrives and destroys the gyrosphere but the boys narrowly escape. They find the ruins of the original Jurassic Park visitor center, repair an old Jeep Wrangler, and drive back to the park resort. As Claire and Owen search for the boys, they barely escape the Indominus. Masrani and two troopers hunt the Indominus by helicopter but it breaks into the park's aviary, releasing pterosaurs - Pteranodon and Dimorphodon species - which collide with the helicopter, causing it to crash, killing Masrani and his troopers in the process. Gray and Zach find Owen and Claire at the resort as armed personnel shoot down swarming pterosaurs with tranquilizers.

Assuming command, Hoskins orders the raptors to be used to track the Indominus. Forced to comply, Owen leads the raptors. Upon finding the Indominus, the dinosaurs begin communicating among themselves. Owen realizes that the Indominus has Velociraptor DNA, and it usurps Owen's dominance, becoming the pack's new alpha. Troops fire on the Indominus, but it escapes. The raptors slaughter most of the troops, but one raptor is killed. Hoskins evacuates Wu and the dinosaur embryos from the island to protect Wu's research. Owen, Claire, and the boys find Hoskins at the lab, but a raptor breaks in and kills him.

Owen re-establishes his bond with the three raptors before the Indominus reappears. They attack the Indominus but two are killed. Claire releases the park's Tyrannosaurus rex and lures it into a battle with the Indominus, which gains the advantage over the T. rex until Blue, the last surviving raptor, joins the battle. The Indominus is cornered at the lagoon's edge, where it is dragged underwater by the park's Mosasaurus. The survivors are evacuated and the island is abandoned again. Zach and Gray are reunited with their parents, while Owen and Claire decide to stay together.

Lastly we watched 2018's Jurassic World: Fallen Kingdom.

A small mercenary team arrives on the abandoned Isla Nublar to collect DNA from the Indominus rex remains lying on the bottom of the park's lagoon. After collecting a bone, the team's survivors barely escape the island following attacks by the Mosasaurus and the Tyrannosaurus rex.

A U.S. Senate hearing in Washington, D.C. debates whether Isla Nublar's dinosaurs should be saved from an impending volcanic eruption. Mathematician Dr. Ian Malcolm testifies that the dinosaurs should be allowed to perish to correct John Hammond wrongfully cloning them. Meanwhile, Jurassic World's former operations manager, Claire Dearing, has established the Dinosaur Protection

Group to save the animals. After the Senate rules against rescuing the animals, Hammond's former partner, Benjamin Lockwood, summons Claire to his Northern California estate. Lockwood and his aide, Eli Mills, reveal a plan to relocate the dinosaurs to a new island sanctuary. Claire is needed to reactivate the park's dinosaur tracking system to locate the animals, particularly Blue, the last surviving Velociraptor. Though they are now estranged, Claire recruits Owen Grady, Jurassic World's former Velociraptor trainer, to help capture her.

On Isla Nublar, Claire and former park technician Franklin Webb reactivate the online tracking system. Owen, paleo-veterinarian Zia Rodriguez, and a mercenary team led by Ken Wheatley, track and find Blue. The encounter escalates, resulting in Blue being shot and Wheatley tranquilizing Owen. Wheatley then abandons Owen, Claire, and Franklin on the island while forcibly taking Zia hostage to treat Blue. The mercenary ship, loaded with captured dinosaurs, departs for the U.S. mainland as the remaining animals are left behind to die in the eruption. Claire, Franklin, and Owen sneak aboard the ship and help Zia transfuse Blue with Tyrannosaurus blood. The group realize that the captured dinosaurs are being transported to an unidentified location for an unknown purpose.

At the estate, Lockwood's orphaned pre-teen granddaughter Maisie overhears Mills and auctioneer Gunnar Eversol secretly planning to auction the captured dinosaurs on the black market. They will also unveil the Indoraptor, a new genetically-modified dinosaur created by geneticist Dr. Henry Wu using Indominus rex and Velociraptor DNA. Wu needs Blue's DNA to create an enhanced Indoraptor that is obedient to commands, unaware that Blue's blood has been contaminated. After Maisie informs Lockwood about the auction, he confronts Mills, who murders him. Maisie is later revealed to have been cloned from Lockwood's deceased daughter and to be the reason John Hammond, who opposed human cloning, ended their association.

The dinosaurs are transported to Lockwood's estate. Zia and Franklin narrowly evade capture, but Owen and Claire are apprehended. Owen incites a Stygimoloch into breaking open their cell. The two encounter Maisie, who leads them to the auction where the Indoraptor is being sold despite Wu's protests that it is a prototype. Owen disrupts the proceedings by luring the Stygimoloch into the room. In the ensuing chaos, Wheatley tranquilizes the Indoraptor to extract a tooth as a trophy. The hybrid feigned being sedated before killing Wheatley, Eversol, and others as it escapes. The Indoraptor then hunts Owen, Claire, and Maisie throughout the mansion until Zia releases Blue, who attacks and fights the Indoraptor. Atop a high glass roof, both animals crash through it, killing the Indoraptor and leaving Blue unharmed.

When a hydrogen cyanide gas leak threatens the caged dinosaurs, Maisie frees them, despite Owen's objections. Mills attempts to flee with the Indominus rex bone but the T. rex, devours him then tramples the bone, destroying it. Owen, Claire, Maisie, Zia, and Franklin escape, while Blue and the other released dinosaurs flee the estate grounds.

In a new U.S. Senate hearing, Dr. Malcolm declares the beginning of a Neo-Jurassic Age, where humans and dinosaurs must coexist. The closing scenes depict the freed dinosaurs roaming wilderness and outer urban areas.

When they were done, we cheered wildly. We watched 10 hours of movies in one day.

Me: That series is so awesome!

With us was Owen Grady from Paleozoic World.

Owen G.: I had no idea that they made movies about all this.

Me: It's amazing Owen and it is so cool how you train Velociraptors.

Owen G.: Thanks. You learned a lot from me as well.

Me: True.

Luan: I also heard that Jurassic World 3 is coming out soon.

Me: Not for another 2 years in 2021.

Luna: These movies are rockin' dudes!

Lori: But those hybrid dinosaurs were literally scary.

Me: I know. The Indominous Rex was really terrifying. It was made as a combination of multiple creatures all together.

I pulled up it's information on the computer and it showed that it was a creature that was made from different species of dinosaurs and modern day reptiles and amphibians: Giganotosaurus + Majungasaurus + Carnotaurus + Rugops + Therizinosaurus + Tyrannosaurus rex + Pycnonemosaurus + Quilmesaurus + Viavenator + Velociraptor + Deinosuchus + Cuttlefish + Tree frog + Pit viper + Unspecified number of modern animals.

Me: Holy shit! That dinosaur is an abomination!

Lisa: Agreed. A monster like that would be considered the ultimate terror of the world of dinosaurs in general.

Lana: Those scientists that made it were really playing with fire.

Nico: What about Indoraptor? What was that one made with?

Me: Lets see.

I looked it up and it showed that Indoraptor was made with the same things but in a Velociraptor Body.

Me: It's a fusion of Indominous Rex and Velociraptor. But in a Velociraptor's body.

Owen G.: I would not want to train that beast.

Me: Me neither. But what really shocked me was that Maisie was cloned. Human cloning is incredibly dangerous and it can have some dangerous and unpredictable side effects.

Lisa: That is correct.

Lily: Well look at the Ultramen. They were clones and they were cured by me.

Me: That's true.

Owen G.: That's is what really shocks me. Maisie is a good girl and she is mine and Claire's adopted daughter.

Me: I'm glad she now has a family. But what really infuriates me is that Dennis Nedry ruined Jurassic Park for his own greed. Lets see what happened in the park first hand in the movie with the Simulator.

Nico: That's a great idea.

G1 Grimlock: Me, Grimlock want to fight T Rex. Prove that Me, Grimlock strongest Dinobot.

Me: All right then.

Cole: Lets all go. I want to see how the Wild Force and Ninja Storm rangers can help out.

Me: All right then. Lets go.

G1 Scavenger: Think I can find the embryos if I dig in my vehicle mode?

Me: It's possible. Lets go.

We went to the Simulator.

---

We got ready for the most perilous adventure ever in the simulator. We went into the Simulator. It activated and we found ourselves on Isla Nublar in the middle of a tropical storm drenching the island with rain.

Me: Wow. What a rainstorm.

Laney: It's really coming down.

Suddenly we felt stomping.

Me: Uh oh.

Hulk: Hulk feel that.

Lana: That's not what I think it is, is it?

Me: I'm afraid so. Tyrannosaurus Rex is coming.

Suddenly we saw a goat limb fly out and hit the car in front of us and thunder crashed and we saw Tyrannosaurus appear and eat the goat. It ripped the wires of the fence down and came out and roared.

ROOOOOOAAAAAAARRRRR!

Me: Here we go!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers turned into their ranger forms!

Shane Hunter: Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: Ninja Storm/Thunder Storm/Samurai Storm! RANGER FORM HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed.

Shane Hunter: (Echoing) Power of Air!

Dustin: (Echoing) Power of Earth!

Tori Hanson: (Echoing) Power of Water!

Hunter and Drake Bradley: (Echoing) Power of Thunder!

Cam: (Echoing) Samurai power!

The Tyrannosaurus went at the car Lex and Tim were in and turned it over!

Edzilla: ED SMASH DINOSAURS! (tail whips T Rex)

Hulk: HULK SMASH T-REX! (Punches the T-Rex!)

We scared it away.

Me: Yes! That scared it away.

We freed Lex and Tim from the car.

Lex: Thank you all.

Me: No problem. Are you all right?

Lex: Thanks to you.

Tim: WOW! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lex: Why didn't the fences stop the T-Rex?

Me: The whole park was sabotaged and the fences were turned off. The Dinosaurs are now free.

Tim: That's terrible.

Lex: Who would do such a thing?

Me: Someone in the control room planted a virus that caused all the security systems and the power fences to shut down. The phones and everything are out as well.

Lex: We're cut off.

Dr. Grant: Do you know where he might have gone?

Me: I have a strong feeling I know where he went.

Lori: We got to find him.

Cole: Right.

Me: We're gonna have to walk all over the island to find him. We know this island like the back of our hands. Follow me.

We were off. We went to explore the island and it was an amazing island.

We were on the east side of the island and we found the docks sign.

Me: We're on the road to the east docks.

Lori: Look up there.

We saw a jeep with it's lights still on. But there was blood all over the windshield on the inside.

Me: Oh man.

We climbed a small waterfall and we got to the jeep. I opened it and found a horrifyingly gruesome sight! It was a man that was ripped to shreds!

Nico: Oh god!

Me: Holy shit! He was literally ripped apart!

Lynn: This was freshly done.

Lori: This guy is literally dismembered!

Lex: What did this to him?

Me: A meat-eating dinosaur no doubt. This was not the Tyrannosaurus's work. Something smaller did this.

Luna: What was it dude?

Lana: The embryos are right here!

Lana came back with a shaving cream can she dug out of the mud.

Me: It's a shaving cream can.

Lana: Yeah but the embryos are inside it.

She lifted the cover off and inside it were little vials full of fertilized Dinosaur Embryos.

Me: So that's how he did it. He put the embryos in a cryogenically modified shaving cream can to smuggle the embryos out of the island.

Lori: That is literally very clever.

Luna: He sure knew what he was doing.

Lisa: I'll put these in a freezer unit for the time being.

Lisa did so.

Nico: Wait. What's this on his face?

Nico wiped a slimy sticky substance from Nedry's eyes and Lisa analyzed it.

Lisa: It's a poisonous sticky venom.

Me: Probably used to blind whatever creature's prey.

Lex: What kind of creature would do that?

I wipe the venom and smelled it.

Me: Neurotoxin Venom. Paralyzed him no doubt.

Squealing was heard and we turned and we saw a Dilophosaurus!

Me: A Dilophosaurus.

Tim: They lived in the Jurassic.

Me: 193 million years ago. This one is a juvenile. Still a baby.

Then we saw it unveil a frill and it spit venom at me and it landed on my shirt. It roared ferociously.

Me: Yuck!

It was sticky.

Aylene C.: Dilophosaurus has never been shown to do that.

Me: There's no evidence from Paleontologists that showed it was capable of doing that.

Laney: There's blood on it's teeth.

Lucy Loud: This is no doubt the dinosaur that killed that man.

Me: Lets get it!

I punched it in its face and knocked out one of his teeth.

Cole: Lets show it some teamwork! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his strength and his weapons 100-fold.

Shane Hunter: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into the his right arm and it enhanced his ranger powers and weapons 100-fold.

Cole Evans and Shane Clarke: FLYING LION SAVAGE CLAW!

Cole fired a burst of red light and it turned into a lion and Shane fired a blast of energy and they merged and turned into a gryphon and they hit the Dilophosaurus and exploded. Killing it.

Me: YEAH!

Laney: That was awesome!

Cole: Thanks guys.

Shane Hunter: It was cool doing a combo.

Me: Yep. We got the embryos back. But we have to get the power back on.

Maria: At least we'll have more dinosaurs for our version of Jurassic Park.

Me: Yep.

We continued exploring the island and then we saw a Pteranodon perched on a tree.

Me: Wow! Pteranodon.

Tim: Amazing dinosaur.

Me: Technically they aren't dinosaurs. They are flying reptiles. They lived 86 million years ago.

Nico: It's amazing.

It saw us and flew at us.

Me: Here it comes!

Taylor: Lets do this!

Dustin: You got it Taylor!

Taylor: EAGLE TALON SLASH!

Taylor swung her Crystal Saber and an eagle called was heard.

Dustin fired a powerful blast of lava from his sword.

Taylor Earhardt and Dustin Brooks: VOLCANIC EAGLE STRIKE!

The slash energy turned into an eagle and the lava covered it and turned it into an eagle of lava and it hit the Pteranodon and incinerated it.

Me: Yeah!

We were on the north side of the island and we saw Triceratops!

Me: Triceratops.

Tim: These are awesome dinosaurs.

Dr. Grant: They are amazing.

Me: 67 million years ago they lived.

A roar was heard and we saw a Deinosuchus!

Me: A Deinosuchus!

Lana: Wow!

Tim: One of the first Crocodiles.

Me: 82 million years ago they lived.

Laney: That is a terrifying one.

Me: They were one the largest of all crocodiles back then.

Max Cooper: Triceratops are very territorial aren't they?

Me: Yes they are Max.

Max Cooper: Time to stop that creature! SHARK CHOMP BITE!

Max Cooper fired a blast of blue energy from his crystal saber at it.

Tori Hanson fired a massive blast of energy water.

Max Cooper and Tori Hanson: AQUA SHARK STRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly blue energy shark made of pure water and it hit the Deinosuchus and killed it.

Me: Yeah!

Lola: That dinosaur would make a great leather skin purse.

We laughed.

Luan: No one can Skin it better. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed.

Lex: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Me: Luan cracks us up.

We continued and we were on the western side of the island and then we spotted a heard of Gallimimus.

Tim: Gallimimus.

Me: 70 million years ago they lived.

Lex: Are those meat-eating?

Me: They mostly eat eggs.

Lex: Oh.

Lori: They literally act like ostriches do today.

Me: They sure do.

Alyssa Enrilé: Lets do this! WHITE TIGER SLASH STRIKE!

Alyssa fired a blast of pink energy and it turned into tiger claws.

Blake Bradley: Lets do it! LIGHTNING STORM SCARAB STRIKE!

Blake fired a massive blast of lightning that turned into a scarab of pure lightning.

Alyssa Enrilé and Blake Bradley: LIGHTNING STORM TIGER BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a lightning tiger with scarab wings and it slammed into the Gallimimus and destroyed them.

But the the attack caught the attention of another dinosaur. It was the Largest Carnivorous Dinosaur ever discovered: SPINOSAURUS!

Me: Spinosaurus!

Tim: That is a big one.

Me: 112 million years ago it lived and it's the largest carnivorous dinosaur ever known. They can grow up to 59 feet long and weigh 35 tons.

Lori: That is literally the biggest one of them all.

Nico: But no dinosaur is meaner than Tyrannosaurus Rex.

Lana: Cool!

Lola: What's that sail on its back for?

Me: It's used for thermoregulation. It uses the light of the sun to warm its blood.

Spinosaurus roared ferociously.

RRROOOOOOOOOOOAAAAARRRRRR!

Me: Here it comes!

Danny Delgado: Lets get him! BISON CHARGE RAM!

Danny fired a blast of black energy from his Crystal Saber.

Hunter Bradley: Time for action! RED LIGHTNING STRIKE STORM!

Hunter fired a powerful blast of red lightning.

Danny Delgado and Hunter Bradley: STORM BISON ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts combined and formed into a Bison made of pure lightning and it hit the Spinosaurus and electrocuting it and incinerating it.

Me: Yeah!

Dr. Grant: I guess humans have bested the largest carnivorous dinosaur ever discovered.

Me: Yep.

We continued on and we saw in the South part of the island, we saw CARNOTAURUS!

Me: Carnotaurus!

Tim: That's a scary one.

Me: It lived 72 million years ago.

It roared ferociously.

Me: Here it comes!

Merrick: Lets get him! WOLF HOWL BURST!

A Wolf Howl was heard and a sonic energy blast was seen.

Cam Watanabe: HURRICANE SABER SLASH!

Cam fired a powerful green energy blast from his sword.

Merrick Baliton and Cam Watanabe: WOLF SABER HURRICANE!

The blasts combined and slashed the Carnotaurus in half and killed it.

Me: Wow! We are too strong for even the deadliest dinosaurs of all.

Aylene C.: We sure are. If we can destroy Sharptooth, then we can defeat any kind of carnivorous dinosaur.

Laney: We sure can.

We later headed to the visitors center.

Owen: (to Star Lord) I just noticed that you and I look exactly alike.

Star Lord: We sure do huh?

Me: That is very coincidental.

We arrived at the visitors center and it was deserted.

Lana: Hello?

Lisa: There appears to be no one here.

Me: Where is everybody?

Lola: I don't know but it's not good.

Dr. Grant: I have a bad feeling about this.

Me: Me too.

Suddenly there was snorting heard.

Me: Uh oh.

We heard a roar and we turned and we saw Velociraptors!

Me: Velociraptors!

Tim: There's 4 of them.

Hulk: HULK SMASH VELOCIRAPTORS! (punches velociraptor)

Me: Wait Hulk. I got this. Time to put everything I learned from Owen to the test.

I went over to them and using my body language and the things I learned from Owen, I tamed them and they saw me as the leader of the pack. They followed me.

Owen: Well done J.D.!

Lex: How did you do that?

Me: It takes a huge amount of body language and understanding the role as leader of the pack. Velociraptors act like wolves do today.

Merrick: That's really interesting.

Me: It is.

Suddenly there was thunderous stomping heard.

Me: Uh oh. Here comes T-Rex.

Lex: We have to hide.

Me: No. We don't hide from battle. We fight until we win.

Tim: J.D. is right! I'm through running!

Naruto: That's the spirit.

Lex: Lets do it!

Then the Tyrannosaurus came out and it saw us and roared!

ROOOOOAAAAAAARRRRRRRRR!

We were ready to face it!

Me: Time to show this monster the powers of dinosaurs over the course of millions of years!

Aylene C.: Lets do it!

We went at him and I punched the Tyrannosaurus in the snout and knocked out some of his teeth. Lex then summoned all of her strength.

Lex: BRACHIOSAURUS TAIL WHIP!

She slammed a devastating punch that carried the strength of a Brachiosaurus into the side of the Tyrannosaurus's side with devastating force and sent him crashing into the wall.

Lex: Wha!? How did I do that!?

Me: That was your first taste of the power we have.

Tim: That was so cool Lex! Let me see if I can try.

Tim went at the Tyrannosaurus with amazing speed.

Tim: DROMICEIOMIMUS SPEED PUNCH!

Tim ran at 50 miles per hour and dealt the Tyrannosaurus a powerful punch to its face.

Me: Wow! That was impressive!

Dr. Grant: It sure was.

Me: Dromiceiomimus lived 80 million years ago and it was the fastest dinosaur ever discovered.

Nico: That is amazing!

Carol: It sure is.

Me: Lets show this monster some teamwork!

Razorclaw: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Lion Form's powers 100-fold.

Scavenger: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his abilities and weapons 100-fold.

Razorclaw and Scavenger: SUPER LION DEATHSLAM!

Razorclaw and Scavenger went at the Tyrannosaurus and slammed into it with devastating force!

G1 Grimlock: Me, Grimlock, ready. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his abilities 100-fold. It also enhanced his energon sword 100-fold.

Ash: Lets get him Staraptor! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Staraptor's abilities 100-fold.

Ash: Staraptor, use Whirlwind!

G1 Grimlock and Ash: MISSILE TORNADO FIRESTORM!

Grimlock fired numerous galaxial missiles and Staraptor flapped his wings really fast and created a massive tornado. The blasts combined and hit the Tyrannosaurus and exploded.

Me: Lets dethrone the meanest dinosaur ever! Final Smash time!

Lex: Right! STEGOSAURUS SPIKETAIL SLAM!

Lex formed some spikes on her fist and slammed it into the Tyrannosaurus's chest with devastating force.

Tim: Lets do it! ANKYLOSAURUS TAIL CLUB SLAM!

Tim formed his hand into an Ankylosaurus Tail Club and slammed it into the Tyrannosaurus's face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Aylene: Time for action! TRICERATOPS FURIOUS RAM!

Aylene charged and she was surrounded in an aura that turned into a Triceratops head and she slammed into the Tyrannosaurus with incredible force.

Lana: Time to freeze this beast! ICE AGE FREEZE MAMMOTH!

Lana formed an ice aura and it turned into a Mammoth from 75,000 years ago and it charged and slammed into the Tyrannosaurus.

Owen G.: Time to show this beast the power of teamwork. VELOCIRAPTOR PACK CARNAGE!

Owen ran and the spirits of the raptors from Jurassic World appeared and they slashed and mutilated the Tyrannosaurus until he was nothing but a skeleton.

Me: Yeah! That's it for the meanest of all dinosaurs.

Nico: That was so awesome!

Owen G.: It sure was.

Lex: This was so cool!

Me: Lets get back home and bring the dinosaurs with us to our world.

We did so.

Nico caught a Diggersby and Talonflame.

Lana: (To the viewers) Greed can end up with terrifying consequences to a lot of people. Nedry had to learn the hard way in the movie and in the adventure.

Me: Yep.

We returned the embryos and told John Hammond what happened and what would've happened.

---

Later in the training grounds I was helping Sakura Avalon get stronger and stronger with her magic and her new powers she got from me and everyone.

Sakura Avalon: This is amazing! I didn't know you all had so many powers.

Me: There are lots of things you don't know.

Madison then arrived.

Madison: Hey guys! I have a Clow card!

Me: Which one?

I looked at it. It was the Shot Card! 撃

Me: That's the Shot Card! That card is really dangerous Madison. If you say that cards name out loud, the first person the card sees becomes its target.

Madison: I remember that! The Shot Card almost killed Li!

Me: Uh oh! Its been activated!

The Shot Card flew into the air and formed into a ball of light! It fired a beam of energy at Sakura.

Me: Oh shit! Sakura is the target!

It was firing beams of light at her and she was dodging them and then it hit Sakura in the leg and went through her and she screamed in pain!

Me: Oh no!

I fired an energy blast at it and knocked down the Shot Card. It revealed it's true form.

Once activated, Shot transforms into a body of light that fires out beams of energy, like lasers, that become increasingly more accurate with each attack. When attacking, Shot appears as a fast moving bolt of energy. Its visible form is a young, elfish spirit with red and yellow hair and large, pink eyes.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and formed an energy card and it sucked in the Shot Card and it was back as a Clow Card.

Me: Got it!

I went over to Sakura and she had a bad wound on her leg.

Me: You'll be all right Sakura.

Madison: Yeah.

Me: That wound is bad. Lets get it looked at.

We took her to the infirmary and her leg looked like it had a bullet wound in it.

She was gonna be all right. But she'll have to stay off her leg for 5 weeks.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and an epic adventure in the books.

The true Jurassic Park scenario was so crazy that it was unbelievable. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The next card is the Mirror Card and prepare to see double. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# CUATLPSATTPOTCWTSBF

Captain Underpants And Team Loud Phoenix Storm And The Treacherous Plot Of The Cafeteria Worker That Serves Bad Food

---

At the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, everyone was rooting on Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy as they were playing checkers against each other.

Maria: C'mon, Horsea! You can do it!

May: C'mon, Manaphy! Mama and Beautifly believe in you!

There were two black pieces and a bunch of red pieces.

Manaphy claimed the last two pieces and she won.

Manaphy: YES!

They cheered.

Horsea: Good game Manaphy.

I was in Sakura's room.

Me: How are you feeling Sakura?

Sakura Avalon: I'm still sore. The Shot Card really did a number on me.

Me: It sure did. But it was an accident.

Sakura Avalon: I know.

Me: Nico and Qin are getting more potions from the Radiant Garden to help you heal faster. Sora ran out of Potions and they went to get some more.

Sakura Avalon: Okay. I hope they will help me.

Me: They will. So far we caught 28 Clow Cards. We're half way finished.

Sakura Avalon: I know. But you are doing great J.D.

Me: Thanks. I got to go into town to pick up some food.

Kero: Don't forget to get me some cake.

Me: You have a tremendous love of cake huh Kero?

Kero: I sure do.

Me: I'll be back later.

I went into town.

---

I went to the store and I bought a slice of cake and then I sensed a Clow Card.

Me: A Clow Card is here.

I then saw the strangest sight! It was SAKURA up and about and she was in the store!? What the Fuck!

Me: What the!? Sakura?

I saw her smash a display of boxes of cereal and she ran off.

Me: That is not Sakura.

I ran after her and cut her off.

Me: You are not Sakura Avalon! You're a Clow Card. Wait a second. I know you. You're the Mirror Card!

In a Blinding flash of light she revealed her true form. It was the Mirror Card! 鏡 Mirror appears as a young girl with a circular mirror in hand, her hair is parted with two tails tied in front. A smaller mirror rests on her forehead, but in the anime, this is replaced by a diamond-like symbol. The Mirror wears a lengthy, Chinese style dress which usually obscures her feet, underneath she wears a pair of baggy pants and thin slippers. The Mirror appears to possess "wings" which are shards of glass protruding from her back.

Me: Wow.

Mirror Card: I'm sorry.

Me: I forgive you. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and formed an energy card and it sucked in the Mirror Card and it turned into a Clow Card. It was mine.

Me: Got it.

I resumed my shopping after signing it and paid for my groceries.

---

In space, the Gummiship was heading to the Radiant Garden.

Kup: Why are we heading to Radiant Garden again?

Sora: Because I ran out of potions for healing. So I need to go to Radiant Garden to buy some more.

Nico: We have to also heal Sakura's leg.

Qin: Sakura really took a nasty one to her leg.

Nico: I know. The Shot Card really did a number on her leg.

Kup: Poor girl.

Nico: But it's not her fault. It was all an accident.

Qin: I know.

Sora: We're here guys.

They landed in the Radiant Garden.

Qin: So this is Radiant Garden?

Cheetah: It looks amazing, doesn't it?

Qin: It sure does.

They were walking around and they saw that it was mostly fully reconstructed.

Nico: It sure has changed the last time we were here.

Qin: I remember that.

They were at a shop.

Swindle: Excuse me. My friend here ran out of potions. Can he have some more?

They were surprised to see Dewey at the shop.

Dewey: Sure.

Nico: Hey Dewey.

Dewey: Oh hey guys.

Sora: So you are the shopowner.

Dewey: Yep.

Nico: How are your brothers doing?

Dewey: Been doing great.

They bought 99 potions for Sora.

---

Back at the estate I was talking to Tory.

Tory: So the Mirror Card looked like Sakura again?

Me: Yeah. I can tell that it was the Clow Card you've had an encounter with before.

Tory: Yeah. It was. How's Sakura doing?

Me: Her leg is in really bad shape. But Nico and Sora are heading to the Radiant Garden to get more potions to heal her.

Tory: Okay.

Nico: We're back!

Me: Coming down!

I went to him. Sakura was given the potion and she was amazed when she was fully healed!

Sakura Avalon: Wow! I feel better than ever!

Me: Those potions really help out a lot.

Sakura Avalon: They sure do.

Sakura slammed the cast onto the floor and it shattered and her leg was better than ever.

Me: Wow! You are strong Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: I got my athletic Skills from dad. And it's how I'm so talented.

Me: I believe it.

---

At school we were having lunch in the cafeteria.

Me: Hey George I heard you tried growing avocado trees.

George B.: Yep. But that was a boring time. It was called Avocad-grow.

Captain Underpants Narrator: Yes, Avocad-grow, the annual avocado growing contest. Generally considered one of the most boring contests in existence, except for the prize.

Harold H.: But the prize was good. The winner gets an all you can eat lunch of anything you want.

Me: Wow! That's a great prize.

Lori: That is literally a great prize.

Laney: Why is it so boring?

Me: Well I think I know the reason. Avocados take a long time to grow and they need the right conditions for that to happen.

Lincoln: How long does it usually take for them to grow?

Me: 8 to 15 years.

Harold H.: 8 to 15 years!?

George B.: That's a long time.

Me: Yeah and you need the right conditions for them to grow. Usually right around Florida, Mexico, Central America or South America.

Lana: So tropical climates.

Me: Yep.

Mr. Krupp: I love guacamole a lot and it's really good. But I can't believe I let a boring contest like that get to me.

Nico: I know. I like guacamole too and it's good.

?: Soon you will be pounded into Guacamole!

We turned and we saw the former lunch lady of Jerome Horwitz Elementary: MISS CREANT!

Krupp: Miss Creant?!

Creant: Miss me, traitor?!

Me: Another disgraced teacher here to get revenge?

Creant: That's right. And it was because of those brats that I lost my job and the school was closed down! (Points to George and Harold)

Me: That school was a nightmare to kids! It was a menace to all kids everywhere.

Nico: It should've never been made a school at all!

Creant: Then you will be eaten by my children!

Then she pulled out a pot and she made a bunch of food minions!

Numbuh Two: Food minions? I hope they're as tasty as Stuffum's was!

Lola: Lets hope so too Hoagie.

Qin: Who is Stuffum?

Nico: She was one of the villains that the Kids Next Door faced. She was a fat old lady that force feeds kids her disgusting food to kids so that they will become fat and unable to move. She believes that it would not get them in trouble.

Qin: That's torture!

Numbuh 2: Her food may be disgusting. But it was tasty.

Lola: It sure was.

Qin: What kind of food did she have?

Nico: She had an army of living food of many kinds. It's a really long list.

Qin: Wow.

Me: I'm getting hungry.

Lynn: Me too.

Nico: Creant, you aren't the only one that has an army of food minions!

Nico held out his hands and formed a bunch of minions of food! It was the army of Gramma Stuffum!

Qin: Wow!

Lola: You made Gramma Stuffum's army of food?

Nico: Yep. When you killed her I got her powers.

Me: TIME TO FIGHT FOOD WITH FOOD!

We went at Creant and her food Minions and it was turning into the biggest food fight of them all!

We were chomping, biting, gulping and gorging on all the food minions and eating them.

Lynn: (eats a spicy food minion) Tasty. But it needs salt.

Nico and Laney ate a bunch of spicy food minions and belched out a lot of fire and burned some of the minions.

Me: Barbecued chicken and beef. My favorites.

I ate all the burned minions.

Some vegetable minions went at Jared.

Jared: How did she know that I am a vegetarian?

Jared ate all the vegetable minions and they were good.

Jared: (Gulp) Yummy.

Lola ate some pie and candy.

Lola then went on a roadrunner sugar rush!

She was running really fast like a race car and more. She was gobbling up more minions than anyone else can count.

Lana ate a bunch of minions and more.

Lana: (BURPS) What a meal.

George B.: Lets show her some underpants power Mr. Krupp! (Snaps Fingers)

Mr. Krupp turned into CAPTAIN UNDERPANTS.

Captain Underpants: TRA-LA-LA! Whoa. We got a lot of mess to work with.

Captain Underpants fired a massive fart at Miss Creant and it smelled horrible.

Nico: Hey Creant! Check out what else my food minions can do.

Nico sent them out and when they got close they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
SPLAT!

It was a mess!

Me: Wow! Kamikaze Food Minions. Awesome!

Qin: That was so cool!

May: It sure was.

Me: Lets show them some teamwork!

Swindle: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Gyro Gun 100-fold.

Cheetah: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Cheetah's right arm device and it enhanced her speed, strength and claws 100-fold.

Swindle and Cheetah: SUPERSONIC VERTIGO SLASHSTORM!

Swindle fired his Gyro Gun and it made a bunch of food minions extremely dizzy and Cheetah slashed them all apart and killed them and ate them.

Kup: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Hydrochloric Acid Gun 100-fold.

May: Lets do it Beautifly! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her Beautifly's abilities 100-fold.

May: Beautifly, use Air Cutter!

Kup and May: ACID BLADE WIND!

Kup fired a massive blast of Hydrochloric Acid and May's Beautifly fired a powerful blade wind and the blasts combined and slashed and melted a bunch of food minions.

Then a roar was heard and we saw MEATMAN!

---

He was a one-time villain to Lazlo, Clam, and Raj in the episode "Meat Man," who was once a small, lifeless action figure that Lazlo had made out of an unidentified meat luncheon served to them by an irritated Chef McMuesli as a punishment for mocking him. He was first intended to amuse the boys, but as they grew bored with him, he was eventually ignored altogether and later became a sentient meat, and ever menacing shape-shifting being who was angered by their neglect and mistreatment; tormenting and battling with Lazlo, Clam, and Raj, and this culminated into him almost eating Lazlo alive. However, before the deed is done, the screen fades to black and that entire experience turns out to be a ghost story told by Lazlo to the other Bean Scouts over a campfire. Lazlo claims that they had defeated and vanquished the creature; however, at the end of the episode it's been eerily implied that Meatman won the battle and ate Lazlo, Clam, and Raj alive, morphing and posing as them in order to deceive and fool the other campers, which he is ready to devour all of them as well.

---

Lazlo: IT'S MEATMAN!

Me: What is he made with?

Lori: Looks like mystery meat.

Raj: (India Accent) It's true. He's made entirely out of mystery meat.

Meatman: NOW I'M GOING TO ENJOY EATING ALL OF YOU FOR LUNCH!

Nico: Come and try it!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and burned the mystery meatman into ash.

When all the food minions were destroyed and eaten, we set our sights on Miss Creant.

Me: Now it's your turn to be afraid!

Lynn: I'm going to pulverize you into pulp with fire! SPICY SUB INFERNO BLAST!

Lynn bit a nuclear hot Spicy Sub and blew out a massive blast of fire that was blazing and it burned her.

Lynn: How's that for love of Spice!

Creant: You ruined my life!

George: Hey, you were the one who tried to attack us with food minions. You basically begged us to eat them!

Then a fast jumping figure appeared and it kicked Miss Creant with devastating force and slammed her into the wall!

CRASH!

Lynn: Wow!

Lynn saw the figure and it was a red Kangaroo Zord!

Lynn: Wow! A Kangaroo Zord!

Nico: Kangaroos are awesome in Australia.

Then a red light was seen and it landed in Lynn's hand and it was the Kangaroo Zord Animal Crystal.

Lynn: Wow! The Kangaroo Zord chose me.

A crystal saber appeared on Lynn's left hip.

She looked at her Spirit Animal ring and it was a Kangaroo in a Red Gem.

Lynn: My spirit animal has called it too me!

Then Lily fired a massive blast of water and it slammed Creant out through the window and then Creant was pushed high into the air by a powerful force.

Lily saw it and it was a beautiful Green Ibex Zord.

Lily: Wow! It's an Ibex Zord!

Nico: The Ibex is a beautiful goat in the European Alps.

Me: They are very amazing animals. And strong too.

Creant crashed into the ground.

A green light shined above Lily and it landed in Lily's hand and it was an Animal Crystal.

Lily: The Ibex Animal Crystal. Wow.

Lily looked at her spirit animal ring and it had a green gem with an ibex in it and it meant Independence.

Lily: The Ibex Spirit Animal called it to me.

Creant got up.

George B.: Time for some stinky feet. STINKY FEET SURPRISE!

George took off his shoe and sock and his foot smelled so horrible that it was unbelievable! It smelled worse than puke! Creant vomited her guts out all over the place and she surrendered.

Nico picked her up.

Nico: Don't worry, Creant. I know how you can still be useful.

Creant was sentenced to life working in the Neptune Prison for Traitors. She was now the cafeteria worker at the prison. She serves good food to the prisoners. But she serves bad food to Mandy. Because she hates her.

Nico caught a Vivillon and a Pyroar during the battle.

George B.: (To the viewers) Never betray the love of the food. Or you will regret it.

Me: You said it.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Captain Underpants villain brought to justice.

I had to make up the villain we had to face in this one. It was a challenge but it paid off. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next Clow Card is the Jump Card. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Enter the Punished Dragon

In the city, I was chasing after another Clow Card. It was the Jump Card. 跳 When it first appears before being sealed, Jump appears as a squishy, pink animal with thin, angry lime-coloured eyes; a long tail, ears, feet, and stubby hands.

It looked more like a small pink rabbit.

Me: The Jump Card is a fast one!

Kero: It may be fast, but it's also a good and fast hopper.

Me: Wow!

I caught up to it and jumped and caught it. Then it jumped and lifted me up with it and we were 15,000 feet into the air! WOW!

Me: Wow! We're high up.

I spread my wings and flew after it and I grabbed it.

Me: Gotcha! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and it sucked in the Jump Card. It turned into a Clow Card again. I got the card.

Me: Yes! Now to join up with the others.

I landed and ran fast to join up with the rest of the team.

---

Everyone was finished with school 20 minutes ago and I caught up with everyone.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey man. Caught another Clow Card?

Me: Yep. It was the Jump Card. It didn't put up that much of a fight but it sure is one helluva jumper.

Lori: No kidding.

Qin: Wow!

?: (Chinese Accent) Qin!

We turned and we saw a Chinese boy with black hair, a mean demeanor, a blue shirt, black pants and red shoes.

Qin: Xin!? What are you doing here!?

Xin: You have brought great dishonor to Fa name!

Me: You know this guy Qin?

Qin: Unfortunately yes. His name is Xin Fa. He's my ex-boyfriend.

Nico: He looks like a stereotypical Chinese guy.

Xin: No stereotype! Now here to avenge honor!

Me: Meg did all the people of China talk like this?

Meg: Only in Quahog.

Me: So what is this guy's story?

Qin: He's a total control freak and all he ever cared about was honor. He's a chauvinistic monster and he did all kinds of terrible crimes to me. He assaulted me all the time and he also slashed me in the back.

Qin lifted up her shirt and she had a nasty slash mark on her back. We gasped in horror!

Me: Oh jeez!

Nico: You are truly a monster Xin! Qin did nothing to deserve this!

Xin Fa: You have no say in this!

Nico: Shut your fucking trap you psychopath! You hurt my sister and I will never forgive you for that!

Me: You're a disgrace to all of China!

Qin: To quote Nico: "Xin Fa, you have failed China and this city!"

Nico: Nicely done!

We went at Xin.

Xin Fa was punching Maria, who was in her water form. Maria just backed away with a smirk on her face as the punches went though her. However, Bastion Misawa and Hydrogeddon were nearby as Maria got Xin Fa where he wanted him.

Bastion: Maria, move out of the way! Now!

Maria: Right! (moves to the side)

Bastion: Hydrogeddon, attack with Hydro Gust!

Hydrogeddon fired a muddy blast from it's mouth at the lamp post near Xin Fa, causing it to crash down towards him. But at the last second, Xin Fa got out of the way, causing the lamp post to hit the ground instead.

Bastion (shocked): What?! That should've worked!

Xin Fa: (laughs as he got out a bazooka) Next time, keep it simple. Like a bazooka! (fires rocket at Bastion)

I grabbed the rocket and threw it into the air.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Xin Fa.

Lincoln: You are an absolute disgrace to China and as a boyfriend.

Qin: He sure is.

Nico: You are hereby sentenced to death! I summon BLACK TYRANNO!

Nico summoned Black Tyranno and it roared ferociously.

RRROOOOOOOOOAAAAAARRRRRRRR!

Nico: Dinner time Black Tyranno!

Black Tyranno then ate Xin in one bite and splattered his blood and guts everywhere!

Me: Nice!

Lana: That was cool!

Lola: It sure was.

Luna: That guy really deserved that dudes.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

---

Back at the estate we were scolding Bastion.

Bastion: This is the third time in a row where I had a villain exactly where I wanted him. And then… I completely blow it!

Nico. No kidding! The first time was against some leftover M.A.D agents. The second time was against those group of Jokerz.

Nico Miltank nods.

Me: (To the viewers) We fought those agents and Jokerz offscreen, just so you know.

Alexis (to Bastion): The problem is that you're playing a head game. You're overthinking your battles.

Jaden: Yeah, Bastion. Your strategies might be good in duels. But in other battles, you have to be more physical.

Katniss: When I said that you have to incorporate more strategy in your battles, I meant for you all to have a healthy combination of brain and brawn.

Me: That's right Bastion. To win the fight, you must use both your head and your strength.

Bastion: I never thought about it that way.

Me: It's all right Bastion.

Lynn: Bastion, kiss your losing streak bye bye! I got you a new trainer. Two of them, in fact!

Bastion: Really? Where will I meet them?

Drag Strip: Well, you know about the Valley, right?

Bastion: My coaches want to meet me there? I thought we would meet here in Gotham Royal York.

Lynn: It's the valley or no place. Part of their deal.

Bastion: Wow! These coaches sound strict.

Lynn: Strict but good. So we definitely don't want to keep them waiting.

Me: The Valley? You mean the Valley that's at war with Dragon?

Lynn: That's it.

Qin: You mean like a real fire-breathing dragon?

Me: Yep.

I went over to the computer and pulled up Dragon's info.

---

Dragon was the guardian of the valley and a childhood friend of Panda. Sometime before the show began, Heaven sent a horrible drought to "test Dragon's loyalty". Dragon could not bear to watch his friends die so, despite Panda's warnings, used his power of water to make it rain. Of course when he did this Heaven was angered and punished him by taking away his power to fly and made his once beautiful scales black and ugly and hurled into the mountain and attracting the attention of the mysterious hooded bat named the Overlord.

Overlord, who's been too, shunned by the world by exiling into the mountain, offer the battered Dragon of his position as his disicple. For the use of his knowledge of the valley resistance's movement, Overlord grant this ancient creature back of his inconceivable power and immortality. Having nothing left to lose, Dragon immersed himself into a life long study of magics and studies and persuade the Ninja Monkeys to burn down the valley, hoping of attacking the animals and blaming them for his punishment, chasing them from the mountain with his power of fire. In this rampage he ended up burning a mysterious lotus flower, which took away his power of water and burning him with his own fire. Despite being burnt, He retreated with his newfound mentor into the icy lake, in which the overlord created to suppress Dragon's already burned skin, of Lung mountain to sooth his burns. The Overlord, using the combination of ancient technology and the spa, transformed the ex-protector of the valley into the menacingly creature that the valley dweller and what we knew today.

Harboring true hatred and a need for revenge, Dragon plots to destroy the Valley animals completely, waging war against them. Being the dragon that he is, his temper can get outrageous with almost everyone he knows, even his own minions. He'll often burn Baboon and the Ninja Monkeys over trivial matters. Given his decision to blame the animals for his punishment, as well as his continued abuse of Baboon over trivial things, it appears Dragon has a tendency to negate blame from from himself onto everyone else. Besides being angry, Dragon has little humor left in him (except when it comes at someone else's expense). He doesn't entertain Baboon's jokes or attempts to please him. He also demands respect from his minions to the point of threatening to kill a "monkey" for speaking gibberish at him.

Dragon is persistent about destroying the animals and will do anything to see the Valley perish for what he went through. He seems to still have some respect for Panda and also misses his old life as seen in The Art of Kung Fruit. Panda and him were even willing to make a bet outside of Baboon and Skunk's Wushu competition on who would win. Still he doesn't appreciate Panda cursing his dreams to forever be filled with blueberry pies (which he hates).

---

Everyone gasped.

Lola: So Dragon wants to see the animals of the Valley die!?

Lana: Why would he want that when they clearly haven't even done anything to him?

Me: He blames everyone in the valley for his punishment.

Laney: That is not right! He saved everyone and Heaven wrongfully punished him for it! It turned him into a monster!

Qin: A monster of pure evil!

Me: I don't think the Heaven's did this. I think it was an act of the Devil. He made him this way and he lied to him and made him blame the animals for his punishment.

Nico: I think the good him is in there. We can bring it back and destroy the dark side.

Me: That's a great idea Nico. Qin, this is how we were able to help some of the former Supervillains renounce their evil ways and free them from the darkness that poisoned their minds. We have to find a spark of good inside them and bring it out into the real world.

Qin: That's amazing!

Varie: Where is this valley located though?

Me: It says here that it's located in southern China.

Qin: Wow! I'm descended from China. I have ancestry from Shanghai.

Me: That's cool Qin. We can visit Shanghai after we finish Dragon off for good. Lets get moving!

We were off to Southern China.

---

The Valley, Southern China.

---

After 10,000 miles of traveling, we arrived at the Valley. It was a beautiful and tranquil place.

Laney: Wow!

Me: The Valley. It's so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. I can't believe Dragon wants to destroy the animals here.

Qin: I know. It's not right.

Nico's Miltank agreed.

May: I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation one of these days.

Me: It would make a perfect relaxation spot. Lets find the animals of the valley.

We did so and we saw Panda and his students Rabbit, Skunk, Fox and many animals.

Panda saw us.

Panda: Ah, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to the Valley.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) It's truly an honor to meet you Panda-sensei.

Rabbit: It's such an honor to meet you guys! I like how you all show no mercy to scumbags. You're everything I want to be.

Poison Ivy: Glad to know we have a fan.

Bastion: Panda and Fox are my coaches?! Are you crazy, Lynn?! How can they train a duelist?!

Rabbit: No offense, but there's no way Panda and Fox can train you.

Fox: I agree with Rabbit for once, Lynn. Bastion here looks… scrawny.

Lynn: Guys, guys! Let's open the minds here a bit. (to Bastion) Bastion, Fox and Panda are one of the greatest teachers in the Valley. Perfect for you to learn awesome battle skills. (to Panda and Fox) Panda. Fox. I know that Bastion doesn't look like much. But trust me. He has the heart and mind of a warrior. Hell, he even helped beat Sartorius before.

Panda: The host of the Light of Destruction?

Lynn: Yep. But Bastion's been off his game lately. (points to her brain) Too much brainpower and not enough muscle! (points to her muscles)

Me: It's true. We're also here to help you defeat Dragon. But I have a strong feeling that the friend you know is still in there Panda-sensei.

Panda: How so J.D.?

Me: I can sense a spark of good still inside him and I have a strong feeling that his punishment was caused by the devil himself and not Heaven.

Panda: That could very well be J.D. You are very wise beyond your years J.D.

Me: Thank you sensei. If I may, with your permission, we would like to train all your students in everything we know.

Panda: You have my permission J.D.

Me: Thank you sensei.

We got to work.

Hours later we were training everyone in the valley in everything we knew.

G1 Blades: So, how are things going here?

Bastion: (to Lynn) You were ight, Lynn. This training's really paying off. Panda and Fox are great coaches. (karate chops a training dummy and it tears in half easily)

Me: Wow! You are a fast learner Bastion.

Alexis: Great job.

Panda: You are ready now. It is time.

Bastion: Time for what?

Panda: For us to face Dragon and Baboon.

Me: Lets do it.

We were walking to Lung Mountain, Dragon's base of operations.

---

We were walking through the forest on the way to Dragon's lair when we heard a roar.

Bastion: What was that?

Ed: My stomach?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Panda: Baboon must've used his Dark Orb to summon a Heartless.

My Dark Orb detector showed that he was right.

Me: You're right sensei. It's close and it's coming this way!

Bastion: (to Lynn) How did I ever let you talk me into this, Lynn?!

Lynn: Oh, c'mon! When I heard Panda, Skunk, and the others needed help against Dragon and Baboon, I thought it would be the perfect opportunity to get the coaching you needed.

Bastion: But now I have to help fight whatever Heartless Baboon summoned.

Rabbit: (laughs) You're really a glass half empty kind of guy, aren't you? Did you really expect to get coached for free? This is a play by play world, my friend.

Bastion: I don't care what kind of world this is. I didn't train just to fight a Heartless that might be more stronger then me!

Skunk: Bastion, you can't back out now. All of us need your help.

Lynn: Skunk's right. If you bail out, the others back hom will think you're a coward. And I don't think that well bode well for your reputation.

Bastion: So, I'm stuck here. Thank a lot, Lynn!

Lynn: Trust me. Do your part in this fight and you'll have agreat time. This whole experience is gonna help you for sure. (hears the roar again) Now, if you excuse me, I have a dentist appointment.

Bastion (grabs Lynn before she runs): Nice try! But you're keeping me company!

Me: Here it comes!

We saw the ground lift up and it was a giant worm heartless! It jumped out and it was a massive worm with 7 tentacle mouths and it had a ferociously big spiked mouth. It was a heartless called the Sandworm Carnage!

Me: Wow!

Lana: That is a big earthworm!

Lola: You would not want to eat that one Lana!

Lily: I agree.

Lila: Same here.

Bastion: Let me do this. I saw this in a book I read about.

Bastion jumped high into the air and fired a powerful blast of lightning at the ground and the Sandworm Carnage came out and roared ferociously in pain.

Lincoln, Linka, Stacy and Lizzy Morris fired a massive blast of lightning at its mouth and it exploded all over the place as a pile of slop! We got a massive power boost as well. (Think of how the Queen Bitch Worm died in Tremors 5: Bloodlines)

Lola: EEEWWW!

Lana: (Licks off the guts) Taste's delicious!

Laney: Lana you are gross.

Lily: But that was awesome!

Me: Well done Bastion!

Bastion: Thanks J.D. I feel more confident and stronger than ever.

Me: I'm glad. But don't let overconfidence and arrogance cloud your judgement.

Bastion: I understand.

Me: Lets continue on.

We did so. Half way into the forest we saw a massive army of Ninja Monkeys! They were a massive army of black monkeys as dark as the night.

Me: Ninja Monkeys at 10:00!

Leni: It's not 10:00. It's 5:30.

Lisa: Leni, 10:00 is the way to describe the West-Northwest direction.

Leni: Oh right. I see what you're saying.

Jaden: I got this. I summon Elemental HERO Flare Neo!

Jaden summoned his Elemental HERO Flare Neos.

Me: Let me get some action in. I summon Nine-Headed Dragon!

Out of the card came a massive serpentine dragon and it had 9 heads! Each of one of 9 elemental forces!

Alexis: Wow!

May: That monster is so cool!

Jaden: I've never seen a monster like that one before.

Me: It's an extremely rare and ultra powerful monster. It's a level 13 monster and it has 10,000 attack.

Axel: 10,000 all by itself!? That's incredible!

Me: I was shocked myself Axel.

Alexis: Level 13!? That's unbelievable!

Jaden: That's amazing J.D.! Get your game on!

Me: (Chuckles) I may collect the cards but that doesn't mean that I can't use them for battle.

Bastion: That's amazing J.D.

Me: All right! Nine-Headed Dragon! Attack! Elemental Typhoon Obliteration!

It roared and fired a massive blast of elements from each of its nine heads. They combined and slammed into the Ninja Monkeys and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated 75% of the monkeys all in an instant and a massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles. A crater was where the monkeys was now stands.

Nico: Wow! What power!

Alexis: That was unbelievable!

Axel: It sure was. I can't believe that it packs incredible power.

Me: Wow! That was amazing!

Jaden: That was amazing J.D.!

Me: Thanks Jaden. But we're not finished yet. It's your turn.

Jaden: You got it. Flare Neos attack! Firestorm Beetle Swarm!

Elemental Hero Flare Neos fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a powerful swarm of beetles made of pure fire and they slammed into the monkeys and incinerated them.

Me: Barbecued monkeys.

Luan: This sure is Monkey Business. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Xion: It sure was.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Jaden: Time for a Final Smash Panda!

Panda: It will be an honor Jaden. You go first.

Jaden: Thank you sensei. ELEMENTAL HERO SPIRIT STRIKE!

Jaden summoned the spirits of his Elemental Hero monsters from his deck and they went at the rest of the Ninja Monkeys and destroyed most of them.

Panda: Time for some monkey brain soup! PANDA PANCAKE SLAM!

Panda jumped high into the air and slammed into the rest of the monkeys and flattened them into pancakes.

Me: You repulsive monkeys have failed this valley.

Nico: Nice!

Jaden: You're starting to get the hang of it J.D.

Me: I sure am. But I'm nowhere near as good as you and Yugi, Jaden.

Jaden: That's okay. It takes practice and good strategy.

Me: That's true. Lets keep moving.

We continued on.

We were in the desert and we were almost at Lung Mountain. And we saw Baboon!

Skunk: Baboon!

Lola: Is he I.R. Baboon's cousin?

Baboon (laughs): If you're all planning to stop me and Dragon permanently, you're doing a lousy job of showing it by bringing along that weak student of yours!

Me: Oh we shall see!

Bastion punched Baboon in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the nose, eyes, mouth and chest and kicked him into a tree with devastating force and slammed him into the ground.

Me: Nice! Well done Bastion!

Panda: You have learned really well Bastion.

Bastion: Thank you sensei.

Me: Had enough Baboon?

Baboon: Never!

Double D: If you won't surrender, then you give me and Ben no choice.

Me: Uh oh! Look away guys!

Qin: Why?

Me: Trust me. You don't want to know.

We looked away!

Baboon: What are you talking about?

Toepick: We're talking about this! (shows his face while Double D removes his hat)

Baboon saw their ugly hideous features and he was so scared that it made him pee and shit all over the place and it made him so scared that he crashed into the tree again and scar him for life and knock him out.

They covered their hideous looks and Ben reverted back.

Me: Okay lets finish him!

Alexis: Right! WHITE NIGHT SPIRIT ICE!

Alexis summoned the spirits of the White Night monsters from her deck and they went at Baboon and froze him in ice!

Fox: Lets do it. FOXFIRE FIRESTORM STRIKE!

Fox fired a powerful blast of blue fire and it thawed him out and burned him.

Princess Bubblegum: Time to make sure you never hurt anyone again.

She fired a stream of jawbreakers and they slammed into Baboon and he was now imprisoned for all eternity in a giant jawbreaker.

Me: He's now a giant jawbreaker for all eternity.

Ed: JAWBREAKER! (Runs at it!) YUM YUM YUM!

Me: Hold on there Ed. This jawbreaker is baboon flavored and you would not want to eat that.

Ed: Oh. Mums the word.

We sent the baboon jawbreaker to the Candy Kingdom Prison for all eternity.

We continued on.

But then we got an unexpected surprise.

Tiffany: Tiffany!

Finn: Tiffany Oiler!

Tiffany: Yeah! I'm gonna kill you Finn!

Me: You know this brat Finn?

Finn: Unfortunately I do.

Me: Why do you want to kill Finn!?

Laney: What has he ever done to you?

Tiffany: I was friends with Jake. Then some baritone herb stole him away from me.

Finn: I didn't steal him. We're broth-

Tiffany: And when that snow-white wiener dog is finally dead, Jake will be devastated. [Imagines Jake crying on his shoulder at Finn's tombstone.] He'll need a shoulder to cry whiny, Finn-style tears on, and that shoulder will be mine-Tiffany's! Then I can get busy with undoing your cheesy influence, plus more! With my help, Jake will become the criminal juggernaut he was always meant to be. [In Tiffany's imagination, a giant Jake roars and beats his chest over a city, while helicopters with searchlights hover nearby.] We won't just be robbing banks anymore. [Jake grabs hold of two buildings and rips them off their foundations.] We'll be robbing the actual banks. The whole banks! [Jake swallows the buildings.] You get it? We're gonna steal actual whole buildings.

Finn: Yeah, I get it.

Tiffany: So don't tell me we're not so different, okay?! We're opposites, you and me. Oil and goody-goody snow-white baby-vanilla bean mitten water! Go, Tiffany!

Me: This brat is delusional.

Finn: He wants to kill me and make Jake a monster!

Me: That's insane!

Lincoln: He sounds like me back when I was younger.

Lori: Boy I will literally never forget that.

Tiffany: Time to die!

He came at us and punched me in the face and his fist hurt when it hit me. But it tickled me.

Me: (Giggles) That tickled.

Tiffany's fist was broken, red, purple and swollen.

Me: Geez. I had no idea I was that tough.

Lana: Wow.

Me: But this kid is a menace to Finn and all of Ooo. So prison is his home.

I snapped my fingers and beamed him over to the Venus Maximum Security Prison. Tiffany Oiler was sentenced to life in the maximum security section and he was the cell mate of Marie K.L.'s evil former sisters.

Me: That menace is done for. Now we have to face Dragon.

We went on and we arrived in the snowy mountains and we were at Lung Mountain.

Me: Here we are guys. Lung Mountain.

Panda: Lets go.

We went up to the mountain and we saw the skeletal remains of a bat.

Me: A Bat Skeleton? What's that doing here?

Lucy Loud: That is an evil bat called the Overlord.

Panda: So it was the Overlord that corrupted Dragon and made him this way.

Me: I have a feeling it was because of him. Lets keep moving.

We went into a cave on the side of the mountain and went down some stairs and we saw DRAGON! He was a black dragon with no wings, and he had green hair and he was filled with pure evil.

Dragon: Panda! And you have Team Loud Phoenix Storm with you!

Panda: This ends now Dragon. You will be defeated where you stand.

Me: And we will make sure you never terrorize the Valley again! Your minions are finished forever!

Skunk: That's right! Your ninja monkeys bought the farm and Baboon has been sent to a prison far away!

Me: We brought the pain to your minions and played all your diabolical games and now it's time to finish you off!

Nico: Dragon, you have failed this valley!

Dragon: Little Skunk. This is the first and last time you will ever challenge me!

Skunk: And it will be one worth remembering!

Rabbit just punched Dragon in the face.

POW!

Rabbit: (chuckles darkly) You don't know how long I've wanted to do that!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Dragon and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he belched out a tremendous amount of fire and melted all the ice in the cave!

Lola absorbed all the fire.

Edzilla (punches Dragon): ED SMASH DRAGON!

Me: (In my head) There is a spark of good in him. The overlord turned him evil and he was responsible for this. I'm glad he's dead. (Out Loud) Dragon! I know you are impervious to magic but this will help you.

I knelt and chanted a prayer and a powerful beam of light hit the dragon and the real dragon was separated from the evil one. The Good Dragon came out and he was back to normal! He had his golden skin and his powers back.

Dragon: I'm back.

Panda: Dragon!

Dragon: Panda!

They hugged.

Dragon: I'm so sorry I tried to kill all of you.

Panda: It's all right Dragon. Lets take down your evil self that you became.

Dragon: Way ahead of you friend!

Dark Dragon: You ruined everything!

Dragon: You made me become you! I will never forgive you!

Qin: Let me show you true firepower!

Qin fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Dark Dragon and burned him bad.

Dragon and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned him.

Eddy: (fires blaster at Dragon) I hope you like smelling extra crispy!

Me: Yeah!

The Animals of the Valley punched and kicked and blasted the Dark Dragon and pulverized him all over the place.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Drag Strip: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Gravity-Gun 100-fold!

Poison: Time to poison you! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into into her right arm device and it enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Drag Strip and Poison Ivy: IVY MACE GRAVITY-SLAM!

Poison Ivy formed a powerful spiked mace ball made of ivy vines and Drag Strip's gravity gun slammed it into Dark Dragon and crushed him!

BLAM!

G1 Blades: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his photon pistol 100-fold.

Nico: Lets do this Miltank! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Miltank's abilities 100-fold.

Nico: Miltank, use Zen Headbutt!

G1 Blades and My Miltank: PHOTON HEADBUTT SMASH!

Miltank ran fast and its head glowed a powerful pink and Blades fired a powerful blast of photons and Miltank slammed into Dark Dragon and the photon's hit him and exploded.

Rabbit: Any last words before I snap your neck!

Dark Dragon was too weak to talk.

Me: Time to finish this monster for good!

Bastion: Lets do this! PERIODIC TABLE SPIRIT EXPLOSION!

Bastion formed spirits of the monsters from his Earth and Water decks and sent them at Dark Dragon and they hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skunk: Never again will you terrorize my home and friends! SUPER STINKRAY OBLITERATION!

Skunk fired a massive blast of energy from his tail and it slammed into Dark Dragon and completely obliterated him in an instant! Dark Dragon was dead.

Me: It's over Dark Dragon!

The Spirit of Dark Dragon appeared.

Nicole: The Book of Vile Darkness is too good for you. The River of Fire is perfect for you!

The portal into the River of Fire opened and it sucked in Dark Dragon.

Dark Dragon: CURSE YOU VALLEY ANIMALS!

He was sucked into it and he was gone for good!

Me: That's it for him.

Suddenly there was an explosion and the mountain was rumbling!

Me: The Mountain is collapsing! Lets get out of here!

We ran back the way we came and got out of the mountain just in time as the whole mountain caved in.

Me: That was a close one.

Panda: Thank you all for hepling us to stop Dragon.

William: No problem, Panda.

Lynn: And if you ever need to train someone again, Bastion will be more then happy to-

Bastion: (elbows her) Thank you, Panda-sensei. You and Fox are excellent coaches.

Panda: I'm glad we could help out Bastion.

They did a kung fu bow.

Dragon: Thank you all for returning me to my happy good and magical self. Overlord poisoned me with lies and evil. He did the drought and ruined me.

Me: We had a feeling it was him. But there are other evil villains out there. So we have to always be ready for anything.

Panda: That is true.

Skunk: (To the viewers) Whether there are forces of good or evil, we will always be there to answer the call and help out and stop evil.

Me: You said it Skunk.

Nico caught a Florges and a Gogoat during the battle. We went back home and we would call on the animals of the Valley whenever needed. Bastion has redeemed himself.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another monster villain destroyed.

Skunk Fu is a really funny cartoon and it was awesome! The arts of Kung Fu were awesome in that show! But Dragon was an amazing bad guy but at the same time, I couldn't help but feel sorry for him because he was punished for doing what he thought was right and he blamed his friends even though they haven't done anything to him. Tiffany Oiler on Adventure Time was the example of a killer in the making. He wanted Finn dead for stealing Jake? How stupid is that? NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next up is the Dash Card. Get ready for a speedy run. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Skunk Fu is owned by Aiden Harte and Cartoon Network.

# Legend of The Gobblewonker

In the middle of the city we were fighting a massive army of Jokerz. They were armed with a plethora if weapons and deadly pranks designed to kill.

Paige fired a massive blast of fire and burned a bunch of Jokerz and incinerated them in an instant.

Paige: You freakish clowns make every clown everywhere look bad!

Laney: You said it Paige!

Me: Anyone that carries on the dark legacy of the Joker will be killed in an instant.

Superman: The Joker was a monster.

Lana: He sure was.

Oxygeddon tried to charge at a Jokerz member but he avoided it as it crashed into a wall instead.

Jokerz member: You're still a little rusty, Misawa!

Bastion ran at the Jokerz member, grabbed him by the collar, and threw him at a fire hydrant.

Bastion: How's that for rusty?

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated him.

Nico: You Jokerz have failed this city!

For 2 hours we killed and arrested numerous members of the Jokerz and rid the city of their savage crime spree on the city.

Suddenly there were buildings smashing apart and we turned and we saw a Groudon!

Me: A Groudon!

Out of the lake came a Kyogre!

Me: A Kyogre!

And soaring in the air was a Rayquaza.

Nico: And a Rayquaza!

Me: Wow! What are they doing here?

Lori: I don't know. But you guys already caught them.

Me: True.

They saw us.

Me: Wow!

Groudon: You guys are Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: We sure are.

Lana: Wow! You can talk?

Kyogre: You have to help us.

Rayquaza: We are girls that were transformed into Pokemon.

Panda King: Three girls gene slammed into Pokemon? This is a new one.

Me: This was not the work of Dr. Paradigm. This must've been the work of the scientists of Team Rocket.

Jessie (Pokemon): We were told about this kind of project. Giovanni had this special project in development where he turns people into pokemon to use as weapons.

Me: That is really fucked up!

Jake (Adventure Time): You three got turned into Pokemon? That's rough.

Nico: No kidding! Giovanni is dead now. But the remnants of Team Rocket still exist.

Dawn: I know your voices. Sophie, Leia, Mina? Is that you guys?

Groudon: It sure is Dawn. It's great to see you again.

Dawn: How did this happen to you three?

Groudon: We were inspired by Ash Ketchem into wanting to become the greatest Pokemon trainers ever.

* * *

Groudon: (Narrating) I was working at the Pokemon Center. I am a master of Fire Pokemon and I wanted to be the greatest Fire Pokemon Master. I even have the Legendary Moltres as one of my Pokemon. I felt something sting me and thought it was nothing. But then I started to change.

Sophie: I DON'T FEEL SO GOOD!

She vomited out a glob of red hot lava and she started to change. She ran out of the pokemon center as she was changing. Her changes were happening so fast that it was almost instantaneous. She turned into a GROUDON!

Kyogre: (Narrating) I wanted to become the worlds greatest master of Water Pokemon. I even have a Kyogre of my own as one of my pokemon. I was relaxing on the beach and then I started to change when I felt something bite me!

Leia felt excruciating pain!

Leia: SOMETHING'S ATTACKING ME!

She ran and jumped into the ocean and her shredded bikini was seen floating in the water and in its place was Leia, turned into a KYOGRE!

Rayquaza: (Narrating) I was in the middle of a gym battle when I started changing. I wanted to become the world greatest Pokemon master of Grass Pokemon. I even have one of the legendary birds. But it was a Grass Legendary Bird called Floratro. It's a grass Legendary Bird. I felt something bite me and then I started to change.

Mina was in excruciating pain.

Mina: WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME!?

Her body grew longer and she turned into a RAYQUAZA!

They regrouped and they looked at themselves and gasped in sheer horror and screamed!

Groudon: We knew of only one person that can help us get back to normal.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Groudon: So we set out to find you guys.

Me: Those Team Rocket Scientists are gonna pay for this.

Nico: I think we killed them earlier.

Me: I think we did but I'm having a hard time remembering.

May: Yeah we did kill them! It was when we went after Teams Aqua and Magma.

Me: I remember now! They got what was coming to them.

Nico: Those scientists have failed this world.

Me: They sure have. Girls, I can bring you back to human again. But it's gonna be really painful. Also you're gonna have the ability to transform into your Pokemon Gene-Slammer forms at will.

Kyogre: Thank you J.D. In this form I am known as Tsunami Kyogre.

Groudon: I'm Volcanic Groudon.

Rayquaza: And I'm Hurricane Rayquaza.

Me: Great names. Now it's gonna be painful.

Groudon: We're ready.

Me: Okay. Boys, cover your eyes.

They did so. And I snapped my fingers and I covered my eyes and the girls were changing back. They shrunk and their skin turned back and they regained their human forms. Sophie had red hair and red eyes, Leia had blue hair and blue eyes and Mina had green hair and green eyes. When they were fully changed back, they were back to their human forms.

They got up and saw that they were naked.

Mina: (covers her boobs) Don't look, you perverts!

Sophie: (covers her boobs) If you do, we'll snap your necks!

Cybertron Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Okay! No need to bite our heads off!

Leia: (tears in her eyes) I'm sorry. Our bodies might be human now. But or minds might be still be Pokemon. (MASSIVE BELCH!) Excuse me. I feel like I ate a massive amount of burgers.

Maria and Teresa went to them and wrapped them in blankets.

Maria: It takes a while to adjust to being human again. But we can help you out.

Teresa: Lets get you back to the estate and get you some new clothes.

Leia: Thank you all.

Maria: Ok, girls. Me and Teresa know the perfect way for your minds to become human again.

Mina: And that is?

Teresa: Think of things that you three love. Like your family and cute boys.

Mina: Thanks Maria.

They thought about what Teresa said and it worked.

We went back to the estate.

---

We arrived back at the estate and Maria and Teresa took Sophie, Leia and Mina up to Leni's room to get some new clothes.

But we also had a guest on the sofa watching TV.

Me: Hello there.

?: Oh hello there. It's a pleasure meet you. My name is Bella.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Bella. I take it you are here to join the Team?

Bella: That's right.

We interviewed her.

Appearance: she is 17 year old that is petite with a boyish face and frame, fair skin and short boyish hair cut with brown-blonde hair and brown eyes. Her outfit comprises of a black short sleeved shirt, Khaki pants and brown sandles, and the omnitrix on her right wrist and around her neck is a intelligent device orb in the center of Triforce that is grey with glowing triforce of power, a side back that is blue with one oval eye and one star eye she calls… bag.

Her hobbies include:

-Watching cartoons

-Writing

-Drawing

-Shapeshifting into cartoons and pulling pranks

-collecting things to put in her bag called… bag

-inventing magical items and stuff.

-Singing

Her favorite things are pranking and perfecting her powers and abilities and the omnitrix skills with her partner Skurd (and magical familiar) and Alchemy (Altier alchemy) and going into ID (Instant Dungon Barriers) to collect items.

Her occupation is hero, using the omnitrix and her power to transform into cartoons and perfecting the art of alchemy, inventing new magical items, singing in private

Her father is King Eclipse shine of the hidden magical isle of Asillia and is the youngest of 11 sisters, though she is in conflict with her sister Ice star or Ghost as she is calling herself.

Her likes are Cartoons, Sweets and inventing and writing

Dislikes are racists, murders, people who see her as a monster, Parodys (like the Teen titans go Titans, she can turn into them but only when its a comical situation that docent need a serious face and according to Skurd, she makes it look good), those who have no sense of humor, being discovered she can sing (she is gun shy sharing that she can sing beautifully)

Special powers

she has high (very high) magical powers she inherited from her father who is a Demi-god and has high magical power, and with it she can use Arts from the tales series, and recreated the CLow cards, Clear cards and even made her own (check out the T.O.H.F Bella skills on Bella 10… its a work in progress of Hyna Clow cards).

Most of her special powers is her ability to become Cartoons, both good guys and bad guys and use there powers, along with her magic spells (channeled through her intelligent device Daiguchie). No matter what toon form Bella is in, the omnitrix and her intelligent device is always on her neck/wrist, the same with Bag and at times, she can use her powers to put on a collection of shirts she has.

She wields the omnitrix, and can transform into a lot of aliens (though they keep there male gender), and with Skurd can create a wide variety of DNA weapons.

She also possesses super strength (due to trying to shine like her magical incline sisters she worked out to raise her strength from the age of 5)

Me: Well we're more than willing to give you a shot Bella. You have a lot of talent. And you don't have to hide your talent for singing. We're really good singers ourselves.

Bella: That's what I heard. But okay.

I was surprised that she also had an Omnitrix as well but it was like the one Ben had when he was 10. Mine was gold and blue and hers was black and green.

---

In Leni's room, Sophie, Leia and Mina were given new and most beautiful clothes.

Sophie had a Red shirt and red pants with red high tops and a sleeveless red trench coat with volcanoes on it and the kanji for Volcanic Earthquake Firestorm. 火山性地震火災

Leia had a Blue shirt, blue pants and blue flattops and a sleeveless blue trench coat with ocean waves on it and the kanji for Ocean Maelstrom Megatsunami. 海洋大渦大津波

Mina had a Green shirt, green pants, green combat boots and a sleeveless trench coat with a jungle on it and the kanji for Jungle Camouflage Justice. ジャングル迷彩正義

Sophie: Wow! Maria, these clothes are amazing.

Leia: I love these clothes.

Maria: We learned a lot from Leni. When it comes to clothes, Leni is a genius.

Mina: She is a great fashion designer.

Dawn: She sure is. I missed you guys.

Sophie: Same here Dawn.

Leia: Yeah.

Dawn: Oh yeah! I found a bunch of Pokeballs and they had Pokemon in them. I think they are yours.

Dawn handed them a bunch of Pokeballs.

Leia: Thanks Dawn. You're a true friend.

Dawn: Anytime.

---

Later in the Living Room we were having a nice talk with Bella and Qin. Dipper and Mabel and Pacifica were with us.

Qin: So I heard you all encountered an amazing creature called the Gobblewonker?

Dipper: We sure did. It turned out to be a fake monster to get people to believe it.

Me: That is a big and very elaborate hoax.

Laney: What is the Gobblewonker?

Mabel: It's a mysterious sea monster that lives in the lake outside of Gravity Falls.

Dipper: It turns out that it was all a hoax set up by an old codger we know. Old Man McGucket orchestrated it.

Me: Very elaborate. But lets go check it out and prove it's existence.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting.

Laney: I haven't gone fishing in a while.

Lana: Me neither.

Me: Lets head out to Gravity Falls people! I have a great new series of Rescue Zords for me, Laney and Nico to try out.

Nico: Sweet!

Laney: Lets go see!

We went to the garage and we saw amazing new zords! We saw a big purple boat with a purple triangle with the number 6, a brown helicopter with a square with the number 7 in it and an aqua blue snow cat with the number 8 in an X.

Me: These are our new zords guys. The boat is mine and it's called Island Rescue 6.

Laney: Mine is called Forest Rescue 7 and it's for forest and Jungle Rescues.

Me: And yours Nico is called Arctic Rescue 8. It'll be used for rescues in subzero freezing cold and bone-chilling temperatures.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: Shall we try them out?

Laney: Lets do it!

Nico: Yeah!

We got into the zords and put our blaster grips into the ignition switches and turned them on.

Me: Zords online!

We launched. My zord is connected to all the lakes, seas and oceans all over the world and I was going down a water tube. Laney launched into the air and Nico went on land. His Zord can change from land to snow.

We were off.

(Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue Theme Song plays)

Me: Wow! It works really well. Lisa did an amazing job.

Laney was flying her zord really well. She took Flight Simulator lessons and they are really paying off.

Laney: Wow! Those Flight Simulator Lessons are really paying off.

Nico's zord came out of a snow covered mountain in the Rocky Mountains.

Nico: I don't even have a drivers license and this is so cool!

We were flying, driving our cars and riding our horses.

---

GRAVITY FALLS, OREGON.

---

We arrived at Gravity Falls, Oregon.

My new zord arrived in the lake and everyone was in awe.

Me: Wow! It works well.

The zord was the size of a yacht and it dwarved the smaller boats.

Laney and Nico arrived in their Zords.

Bludgeon: Guys, there's something in the water down there!

We looked and we saw nothing.

William: There's nothing there. Man, we must be getting paranoid.

But then something came out of the water and we saw people under attack by the real Gobblewonker.

Optimus Prime: What is that thing?!

Dipper: That… is the Gobblewonker.

Me: Whoa! So that's the Gobblewonker!

Nico: Wow! It's a sea dragon!

Laney: It's magnificent!

Me: Time to see what Aqua Rescue 6 can do!

I pulled the throttle and increased speed and a hatch opened in the front.

Man: I see hope.

I zoomed fast and grabbed the boat just as the Gobblewonker was gonna eat him.

Me: Now that was a close one.

Man: Thank you so much!

Me: No problem.

Man: I know that voice! J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: The one and only. And I thought that was a good rescue.

Man: You said it.

Kelsey: (Offscreen) That was a crazy stunt you did J.D.

Me: Kelsey?

I turned and saw Kelsey in her Haz Rescue 4 Zord and the other Lightspeed Rescue Rangers were with her in their zords.

Me: Hey you all arrived.

Carter: We sure did J.D.

Chad: Love the new zords guys.

Me: We built them ourselves utilizing Ms. Fairweather's designs.

Dana: You did a great job.

Laney: Thanks Dana.

We landed.

Me: Here it comes guys!

We saw the Gobblewonker coming!

Edzilla: (punches Gobblewonker) ED SMASH WATER DRAGON!

Ben: Time for Ripjaws to do his thing.

Ben turned into Ripjaws!

Ben: RIPJAWS!

He dove into the water and he swam around the Gobblewonker and slapped him with his tail and claws and more

Nico: Time for some serious reinforcements! VALLEY ANIMAL KINGDOM, ARISE!

Nico held up his hand and an orange ring fired a beam of energy and an orange portal formed and out came the animals of the Valley emerged from the portal!

Panda: Nico. It's great of you to call us.

Nico: Thanks Panda-sensei.

Frog: We're happy we could help you out.

Nico: (to Frog and the others) Alright, Valley Animals. Go help out against that Gobblewonker!

Frog: Right!

They went at it and bashed him around.

Alexis: If I freeze the water around it, it'll be trapped.

Gwen Tennyson: Wait until Ripjaws gets out first!

Ripjaws got out and Alexis fired a massive burst of cold fire and froze the lake around it.

Ripjaws knocked it out and reverted back.

?: You all ruined everything!

We turned and we saw Virgil Hawkins old classmate and old enemy, Madelyn Spaulding!

---

One night when she interviewed a homeless man about the homelessness in Dakota for an extra credit assignment, the Big Bang occurred, and the Bang Baby gas infected both Madelyn and the homeless man.

On that night, Madelyn unknowingly gained telepathy. She later ran against Joey Bombora and Richie Foley for freshman class president. Using her powers, she made the voters vote for her and Joey to drop out of the election. Static tries to interfere, but he finds out that his electric powers block Madelyn's telepathic powers. However, she probed Richie's mind and found out that Virgil and Static were one and the same person.

Madelyn later brainwashed Static's neighborhood and the students from Dakota Union High into attacking him. The students gathered around Madelyn as she proclaims her intentions to take over not only the school and Dakota but the world as well. When she led a zombie-like raid against Static, Static easily defeats her by sending an electric shock to Madelyn, knocking her unconscious. Madelyn was later taken to a hospital and Joey Bombora reentered the election.

During Madelyn's time in jail, the doctors examined her, finding that parts of her memory (such as the identity of Static) were gone and that she had lost her telepathy powers as well.

Madelyn was released from jail and the hospital, and later found work at a comic book store; one night, Virgil and Richie found her there. When Virgil asked her what she was doing, she replied by asking him if he meant out of the hospital before explaining that they said she was OK now, but that the school still wouldn't take her back. When Virgil tried to explain that she had tried to take over Dakota Union High School, Madelyn began to recall that night. However, she refused to admit that it was her fault, instead saying, "Well, everybody had been so mean to me. And then I got those amazing powers" before asking Virgil and Richie what they had expected. When Richie wondered if she still had her powers, Madelyn replied, "Who knows? If I do, I can't remember how I made them work."

In her anger, she realized that that the electric shock Static delivered to her augmented her powers, giving her telekinesis (causing her to remark that "new powers wouldn't hurt either"). Madelyn swore revenge and broke Ebon, Hotstreak, and Talon from prison. After breaking them out of prison, Madelyn assumed leadership of the Meta-Breed.

Madelyn and her gang attacked City Hall, but Static and Gear arrived to stop them. After Hotstreak accidentally injured Talon with one of his fireballs, Madelyn made a statue fall so her and her gang could escape, which made Ebon's anger grow. Madelyn later captured She-Bang and took her to their hideout in the junkyard; by doing so, she made up for her mistake in City Hall. After a scuffle between Madelyn and Ebon, Ebon fought Madelyn and initially got the upper hand, but was eventually defeated.

Static and Gear arrived shortly after and released She-Bang. Madelyn fought Static and was boasting that she was a force of nature, while Hotstreak and Talon dealt with Gear and She-Bang. Static sent a positive charge on a pile of garbage that was next to Madelyn, shocking her into submission with the negative charge from the lightning.

Madelyn was later hospitalized and taken into custody.

---

Static Shock: Madelyn Spaulding!

Me: You know her Virgil?

Static: Unfortunately, yes. She went to school with us. But she too was exposed to the Bang Baby Gas. It gave her telepathic powers and she controlled everyone.

Me: She turned everyone into zombies!

Static: Yes. And my electric powers gave her new powers.

Me: Oh man. An old classmate gone bad.

Madelyn: Teresa. Francis. My old friends!

Teresa: We never did like teaming up with you, Madelyn.

Francis: Yeah. That was Ebon's call.

Madelyn: All three of us have deserted Ebon. So tell me. What exactly is the difference between us?

Me: Was she one of the Metabreed?

Teresa: Unfortunately she was. After she got new powers, she busted us out of prison and assumed leadership of the Metabreed.

Me: So she was exposed to the Bang Baby gas and is one of the Metabreed that got away before she was cured.

Francis: That's right.

Madelyn: That's right. I was forced to move here because my parents disowned me! And it's all your fault Virgil!

Static: You brought all that on yourself!

Maria: I don't know what Ebon was thinking letting you lead. When we send you to prison, I think he and my former comrades will enjoy destroying you.

Horsea: (to Madeline) You leave Maria alone! (uses Bubblebeam on Madeline)

The Bubblebeam hit Madelyn and burned her.

Me: But you are now going back to prison to answer for your crimes! Lets get her!

We went at her and I punched her in the face. She then surprised us by floating in the air and she fired a powerful blast of lightning at us and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning at us. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at the blast and the blasts collided and they were generating an incredible amount of energy and it was so powerful that it generating a massive amount of electromagnetic energy!

Bella: Time for some action!

Bella activated her Ultimate Bella form and activated Amphibion's power.

Bella: AMPHIBION!

She fired a super powerful blast of lightning and it slammed into Madelyn and electrocuted her. It was too much for her. Amperi lightning was far too powerful for her to handle.

Ben: Wow! You have an Ultimate form Bella.

Bella: Thanks. I call it Ultimate Bella.

Me: How many aliens can you access Bella?

Bella: Over 1 million. I figured out how to use Ultimate Bella from studying Ben 10's adventures over the last five years.

Me: You're a very fast learner Bella. Lets make this witch pay for her crimes!

Bella: You got it! SPITTOR!

She activated Spittor's power and fired a massive blast of water from her mouth and it went all over Madelyn and got her really wet.

Bella: Time for more lightning!

Me: I'll help out too.

Lincoln: Same here!

Linka: Count me and Lizzy in too!

Lizzy Morris: Yeah!

I activated my Ultimate J.D. form.

Me: AMPHIBION!

Bella: BUZZSHOCK!

We fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Madelyn and electrocuted her with 600 billion volts of electricity.

Lori: That was literally shocking.

Lisa: Over 600 gigawatts of electricity.

Lola: Wow!

Bella: That's like getting hit with 600 lightning strikes.

Me: A lot of power. Lets show her some teamwork!

Bludgeon: Right with you boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and into his back and it enhanced his Electrical Fireball Antennae 100-fold.

Panda King: Time to fight for the fire of Honor! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Flame Fu and Fireworks powers 100-fold.

Bludgeon and Panda King: FLAMING ELECTRIC FIREWORK CASCADE!

Bludgeon fired lightning balls and Panda King fired a powerful barrage of fireworks and fireballs and they hit Madelyn and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Jake (Adventure Time): Time for some pain and pounding! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Jetfire: Lets do this mate! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Jetfire's back and it had a powerful energy cannon pop out of his back.

Jake (Adventure Time) and Cybertron Jetfire: SUPER ELASTIC ENERGY GRENADE!

Jake was on Jetfire's cannon and he fired Jake and he was a cannonball and he slammed into Madelyn with incredible force and knocked out some of her teeth.

Edzilla (punches Madelyn): ED SMASH PUNY META!

Me: Lets see what else the Quasar Sabers can do!

I unsheathed my Quasar Saber.

Me: LIGHTS OF ORION, ACTIVATE!

I glowed and got an awesome belt buckle, an armband, an awesome claw device and my Quasar Saber had an awesome crossguard.

Me: Nice! Lets see how you like this Madelyn! SIRIUS FLARE

STRIKE!

My sword glowed Neon Purple and the Star Sirius in the Constellation of Canis Major the Great Dog appeared in the background and I slashed her as a flare of White Solar Fire burned her and she screamed in pain.

Me: Time to show some heavy firepower! UY SCUTI FLARE PULVERIZER!

My sword glowed and the star UY Scuti in the Constellation of Scutum the Shield appeared in the background. The star is 5,100 light-years from Earth and is 1.41 billion miles in diameter. Making it the largest known discovered star in the galaxy. I swung my sword and a hammer made of pure solar fire appeared and it slammed into Madelyn and sent her splashing into the lake with a tremendous splash!

KRAAAASSSSSSPPPPPPPPPPLLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Lana: Wow! What a splash!

Madelyn got out of the lake and she was infuriated!

Me: Time for some final smashes!

Dipper: You got it J.D.! BIG DIPPER SPOONSLAM!

Dipper formed a massive spoon made of stars and slammed it into Madelyn and knocked her down!

Alexis: This is what you get for being a bad girl! CYBER ANGEL SPIRIT STRIKE!

Alexis fired a massive beam of energy and it turned into the spirits of her Cyber Angel Deck and they hit Madelyn and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The attack knocked her out.

Me: You are a bad girl Madelyn.

I stripped her of her powers and administered the antidote for the Bang Baby Gas.

Nico: Madelyn Spaulding, you have failed this country.

Nico caught a Pangoro and a Furfrou during the fight.

Francis: (to the unconscious Madeline) The difference between us? Me and Teresa are still standing.

Maria: And me too.

Dipper: (To the viewers) Never mess with the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Dipper.

Alexis: (To the viewers) You mess with us and there will be hell to pay in the form of justice.

Bella: This was so awesome!

Me: It sure was Bella. You did a great job.

Bella: Thanks J.D.

Then we got a surprise when we saw a huge purple Narwhal lift up Madelyn with its tooth. It was a Purple Narwhal Zord.

Me: Wow! It's a Narwhal Zord!

Luna: Wow! It sure is amazing dudes!

Chad: I've never seen a Narwhal Zord before.

Me: It's a Wild Zord. We promised Princess Shayla that if we found anymore Wild Zords, that we would bring them back to her on Animarium.

Joel: That's amazing J.D.

Me: It is.

A purple light was seen and it landed in Luna's hand and it was an Animal Crystal. It was a Narwhal Animal Crystal.

Luna: Look dudes! The Narwhal Zord chose me!

Laney: That is so cool Luna!

Lincoln: Your first ever Wild Zord. Way to go Luna.

Luna: Thanks dude.

A Crystal Saber Appeared on her left hip in a holster.

* * *

Madelyn was sentenced to life in the Dakota City Prison.

Madeline: I'm gonna get out of this cell someday! And when I do-

Shiv: Well, well, well.

Madeline turned around to see Ebon, Kangor and Shiv there with smirks on their faces.

Ebon: If it isn't Madelyn Spaulding.

Shiv: I'm so gonna enjoy pummeling you!

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) Same here mon.

Madeline: C'mon, guys. You wouldn't hurt an old friend, would you?

Ebon: Friend? No. You? Yes! (punches her)

They are gonna kill her there.

* * *

After we got back home, me, Flash and Quicksilver were chasing after the Dash Card! 駆 Dash's visible form is a small, blue, fox-like creature with long, rabbit-like ears and a long, slender tail. On its forehead is a small, diamond-shaped mark.

Me: Wow! The Dash Card is really fast!

Flash: It sure is. It's hard to imagine it's fast like us.

Quicksilver: No kidding.

Me: Yeah.

I got a powerful burst of speed and I got the Dash Card.

Me: Gotcha! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and formed an energy card and it sucked in the Dash Card and it was a Clow Card.

Me: Yes.

Flash: That was a fast one.

Me: No kidding Wally.

Quicksilver: Great job though.

Me: Thanks Pietro. It's hard to imagine that we outran the Dash Card.

Bella was made an official member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and was put on the Omnitrix Brigade.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Static Shock Villain defeated and brought to justice.

The Gobblewonker of Gravity Falls was an awesome creature and I thought it was a neat dragon. But Madelyn Spaulding of Static Shock was the most narcissistic, self-absorbed and most arrogant villain and girl ever. She was a monster. Hynageneral let me debut her OC Bella and she is gonna make a fine addition to the team. Thank you. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next card is the Loop Card. I hope you like repeating the same thing over and over. Because this is gonna be weird. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Thief of Cleopatra's Cursed Tomb

We were over in Shanghai, China. One of the largest and busiest cities in the world. It was the 2nd Largest city in the world with 26.32 million people. We were there to visit and find out more about Qin's ancestral heritage.

Nico: Well, here we are! Shanghai, China.

Me: It sure is breathtaking. Shanghai is one of the busiest and largest cities in the world.

Lana: It's amazing!

Lola: I love learning about China.

Laney: We all do.

Bella: This is my first time over in China.

Qin: Mine too. It's where I'm descended from.

Me: We promised to find out what Qin's ancestry is.

Lincoln: That's cool.

We went to the Shanghai family archives building.

Me: Lets see what we got here.

I looked up Qin Cheng's info and it revealed a magnificent family tree. It showed that she was descended from the Chen Dynasty back in the 6th century in 575 A.D. And we made an incredible discovery as well! We saw that she was descended from Mulan!

Lincoln: Wow!

Me: Mulan is Qin's ancestor!?

Riku: (to Qin) I didn't know Mulan was your ancestor.

Qin: Hard to imagine. Mulan was the greatest hero in all of China back during the Han Dynasty 2,000 years ago.

Lori: Mulan is literally more than that. She is the bravest woman ever in Chinese history. She saved everyone from the ruthless hun, Shan Yu.

Leni: She totes did.

Qin: Hard to imagine that I'm descended from royalty here in China.

Me: China has a lot of history that dates back to 10,000 B.C. Making it one of the longest known countries in the world. Egypt is number 2.

Nico: That's amazing!

Bella: It sure is.

May: I never knew that China and Egypt were the longest countries here.

Me: It's a major surprise.

Landmine: Hey, Kari. Have you ever been to Shanghai before?

Kari: We sure have. Back when we got word of numerous Digimon appearing all over the world.

Nico: I remember that. That was an epic adventure. We had to work around the clock all over the world teaming up with many international Digidestined and send all the Digimon back to the Digital World. We encountered numerous Digimon of many kinds and it was not an easy task.

T.K.: I'll never forget that.

Mulan then showed up.

Mulan: Oh hey guys.

Me: Hey Mulan.

Mulan: You here to look up ancestral history?

Me: We are.

Qin: (Speaking Chinese) 祖先木兰，很荣幸见到你。我是你两千年的后代。(Ancestor Mulan, it's an honor to meet you. I am your descendent from 2,000 years.)

Mulan: (Speaking Chinese) 你太秦了。我不知道你是我的后裔。家庭以神秘的方式工作。(You too Qin. I had no idea you are descended from me. Family works in mysterious ways.)

Qin: It sure does.

Later we were having a great lunch. Now that Qin has had her questions about her family history found out.

Poromon and Poliwag were eating a lot of Chinese food.

Me: Mmm. China is home to a lot of great food as well.

Nico: You said it. It's great food.

Poromon: I love Chinese Food.

Sakura Avalon: It's so delicious.

Lana: It's all great food.

?: (Joyous!) LI!

Li: Oh no!

Sakura Avalon: I know that voice!

Madison: It's Meilin Rey!

We saw a black hair girl with reddish-pink eyes and a Chinese dress glomp Li and knocked him down.

Sakura Avalon: Meilin.

Meilin saw her.

Meilin: Avalon! You have a lot of nerve coming here.

Sakura Avalon: Why?

Meilin: You took Li away from me and took the Clow Cards away from him!

Nico: Hey! What is your problem Meilin?

Me: For your information, Sakura and Li are now in love with each other. And now I found the Clow Book. Somehow it wound up in my basement in America.

Meilin: So you are now the new wannabe Cardcaptor.

Me: That's right. And for the record, I am far more powerful than I look.

Meilin: I will make sure Li gets the Clow Book and the Clow Cards back after I pulverize you and Avalon into dead meat!

I was not intimidated by her threat and my eyes turned red, slit and demonic and I shot a powerful glare and powerful murderous intent at her and she keeled over and was vomiting all over.

Madison: What's wrong with her?

Me: That's the ferocious power of murderous intent. It's a powerful move Shinobi use in the Leaf.

We left the restaurant after finishing our meal and we were off.

Meilin saw that we were gone.

Meilin: I WILL FIND YOU AVALON AND KNUDSON! AND I WILL DESTROY YOU BOTH AND RECLAIM MY LI!

Give it a rest already.

Gear: Something wrong, V?

Static: Well, I think I probably shouldn't have revealed my identity so soon.

Teresa: Why's that?

Static: I unmasked myself because I thought all the bad Bang Babies were cured. But it turned out that MAdelyn was out of the city at the time.

Francis: Well, there's nothing to worry about. As far as we're concerned, she's the last one.

Static: But there's also the matter of my non meta human enemies. Like Osebo, Speedwarp, Professor Menace, and Specs and Trapper. They probably know who I am now.

Wildrider: Let's take it one step at a time, Virgil.

Maria: Wildrider's right. If any of them show up, we'll teach them a lesson.

Me: That's right Virgil. All your enemies will pay for their crimes.

Lincoln: They will and we'll make sure of that.

Me: Yep.

* * *

Later, back at the estate we were watching TV and reading books. Bella had her own Pokemon too. She had a male Dusknoir she named Noir, a Cofagrigus female she named Nefitari, A Metang she named Milt that loves to attach to her chest and back like a backpack, and a Bulbasaur male with a notch in his right ear she names Vivi, a female Charmander she named Chinchi, and a male Alolian Geodude she named Elvis. She gave him to Luna due to him liking rock and roll like her.

Me: You have an awesome group of Pokemon, Bella.

Bella: Thanks. I keep Noir and Milt out of their Pokeballs.

Me: That's all right.

Nico: We all have a lot of Pokemon. I just caught an Aegislash and a

Meowstic just now.

Bella: Cool!

Luna: Elvis is a great rock star dudes.

Me: He sure is Luna.

Qin: Thank you for taking me to Shanghai to get my questions answered.

Me: Our pleasure Qin.

William: Hey, Eevee. Why don't you show Qin your special power by going Espeon?

Eevee squealed in agreement and he turned into an Espeon.

Qin: Wow! That's so cool!

William: I'm glad you like his power. Eevee has the power to change into any of his 8 Evolutionary forms.

Bella: That is so cool.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that the Sphinx is about to be defiled for the great treasure of the tomb of Cleopatra VII.

Nico: The Tomb of Cleopatra?

Cody: That tomb is supposed to be cursed. Lord Anubis said that before Cleopatra died in 41 B.C. she cursed that tomb with a terrifying curse that would unleash the army of the undead. It has 1,000 mummified warriors ready to awaken and defend Egypt's last great treasure.

Me: Whoa! Cleopatra lived 2,100 years ago and she was called the Last of The Pharaohs.

Laney: Where is Cleopatra's Treasure buried?

Me: It says it's right underneath the Great Sphinx.

Sam S.L.: I remember seeing the Great Sphinx. It was amazing.

Lana: It was amazing. But who is after the treasure?

Me: I have a strong feeling I know who.

I typed in some info and found out that it was being sought out by notorious treasure thief AMELIA VON BUTCH!

---

She encountered Mystery Inc. when she decided to go after the treasure of Cleopatra, hidden under the Sphinx. However, she and her crew ran right into Velma Dinkley's Ghost of Cleopatra plan to protect the treasure. After avoiding the "army of the undead" and watching her henchmen seemingly be turned to stone, she finally reached the crown. In grabbing it, however, she set off a trap, flooding the tunnels. Amelia made it out of the Sphinx only to be caught in a prearranged trap set up by Fred, and have the crown snatched by Triple A's hawk.

---

Me: Amelia Von Butch.

Nico: Who is she?

Me: She's a notorious treasure thief. She wants to steal the Golden Crown of Isis so that she can sell it on the worlds black market. She is a very dangerous thief wanted in 20 countries for treasure theft and is on Interpol's 10 most wanted list.

Sly: Wow. And I thought I was on Interpol's most wanted spot.

Me: You still are Sly. You are on the #1 spot. Amelia Von Butch is #2.

Naruto: Wow! She must be really dangerous.

Me: She is bro. According to this, is also a destroyer of tombs and is responsible for destroying the tombs of many ancient figures all over the world. She is very good at covering her tracks. But we are gonna make sure that Butch and her lackeys get a one way ticket to prison for eternity. Lets head to Egypt guys!

We were off to Egypt!

---

CAIRO, EGYPT

---

We arrived in front of the Great Sphinx in Cairo, Egypt and we saw Amelia Von Butch's helicopter and a bunch of jeeps there. We were running fast.

Me: They're here. And they went into the Sphinx.

We went into the Sphinx and went into the Tomb. We saw that it was an ancient tomb loaded with Hieroglyphs and pictures of what Cleopatra's life and story was like.

Me: It's the Tomb of Cleopatra.

Cody: This is incredible! For almost 2,100 years it was hidden.

Lori: These Hieroglyphs must tell about Cleopatra's life.

Me: They do. Cleopatra was the last of the Pharaoh's of Egypt. After the Roman Empire declared war Egypt back in 32 B.C., Rome overwhelmed all of Egypt and brought an end to the Pharaoh reign.

Lincoln: Wow.

Me: It was horrible.

Lola: Who was the most famous of all the Pharaoh's of Egypt?

Me: The most famous of the Pharaohs was King Tutankhamen.

Cody: King Tut was widely known all over Egypt and the world.

Me: He lived 3,400 years ago from 1341 to 1323 B.C. He died at a really young age.

Laney: Wow.

Lana: How did he die?

Me: No one knows. That's considered one of the greatest mysteries in the world. But they think he died from a broken leg.

Nico: Really?

Me: Yeah. But they still don't know. It's a big mystery dating back to 3400 years ago.

Cody: King Tut's death is a major mystery. Not even the gods of Egypt know what happened to him.

Then we heard voices.

Me: Voices.

We snuck in and in the tomb we saw Amelia Von Butch and with her was 2 of Ben's old enemies: Thunderpig and Exo-Skull

---

Thunderpig.

He was first seen in The More Things Change: Part 2, as a member of Psyphon's Gang. He was instantly defeated by Armodrillo.

In Special Delivery, he came to Ben's house and tried to kill him for eating his father. Ben said that he is not the person he is looking for and defeated him as Echo Echo.

In Rad, someone throws him and Bug-Lite out of the Black Hole.

In Mud Is Thicker Than Water, he, along with the other thugs, attacked a Plumber Ship. Later, with the other members of Psyphon's gang, he received highly advanced Plumber Tech from Gorvan. After the Plumbers and Ben arrived, he was defeated by

Crashhopper.

In Cough It Up, he, along with several other bounty hunters, was hired by Psyphon to get him a precious item. He was defeated by Spidermonkey and later banned from Undertown by Argit.

In Blukic and Driba Go to Area 51, he escaped from his cell and attacked Ben for eating his father. He was defeated by Luhley.

In No Honor Among Bros, he defeated a Bouncer at the Golden Fist Tournament but didn't make it to the finals. He was later amazed by an alien kid's strength.

In Universe vs. Tennyson, he got out from jail thanks to Chadzmuth but was taken back after Perk Upchuck ate his flail and spit it onto him. Before they could have put him back to his cell, Chadzmuth helped him once again, much to Ben's annoyance.

In Clyde Five, he and Liam attacked Ben, Rook and Clyde to get back the Mark 5 Nanoshift Enabled Exo-Armor. After Clyde rubbed Liam's neck and made him fall asleep, Thunderpig started to panic and stated that Clyde was a wizard. He grabbed Liam and ran away. In the Black Hole, after Liam woke up, Thunderpig told him that he is out since nobody told him that he was going after a wizard.

Exo-Skull

In Ben 10,000, Exo-Skull mistook young Ben as XLR8 for his future self and attacked him, but was soon after easily defeated by the older Ben as XLR8.

Exo-Skull reappeared in Special Delivery, where he was seen attending Psyphon's auction in order to obtain the Dwarf Star.

In Fight at the Museum, Exo-Skull and Subdora are hired to steal a valuable artifact for Maltruant. Exo-Skull gives Subdora two chances to steal the artifact through her "artistic" methods. However, after she was thwarted a second time by Ben Tennyson and his associates, Exo-Skull insisted on doing things his way. He launched a devastating attack on the museum where the artifact was stored, and continued to pose a threat despite being immobilized by

Gravattack. Eventually, he and Subdora escape with their prize and met with Maltruant to deliver it.

In It's a Mad, Mad, Mad Ben World: Part 1, Exo-Skull and Subdora rob an emporium and are confronted by Ben and Ben 23. Though they manage to escape, the Bens follow them to the warehouse where Maltruant is hiding. During their second battle, Maltruant'sCchrono cog is activated, and they are all transported to Mad Ben's Dimension. A short while after, they battle with the Bens once more over Maltruant's key. Both Exo-Skull and Subdora are defeated by the Clockwork/Techno-Bubble combination but are pulled away by Maltruant after he is reunited with his key.

In Let's Do the Time War Again, Exo-Skull and Subdora attack Ben and Rook, keeping them busy while Eon steals a pair of Time Beast eggs.

In Secret of Dos Santos, he follows Ben, Rook, and Kai as they enter the Temple of the Sky. After the trio discoversMaltruant's mainspring, Exo-Skull attacks them. He is defeated, but both he and the mainspring are pulled away by Maltruant.

In The End of an Era, he infiltrates Plumber Headquarters and steals the dwarf star from Argit, using its power to demolish his Techadons. When the present-day Ben and Rook are brought in to help, Whampire manages to defeat Exo-Skull by ramming into him with a Diamondhead-based helmet.

He and Subdora are ultimately abandoned by Maltruant as he travels back to the beginning of the universe, and are most likely taken into custody.

---

Ben: That's Thunderpig and Exo-Skull.

Me: Are they old enemies of yours Ben?

Ben: They are. And they are very dangerous.

Riley: They sure look really tough.

Julie Y.: They are dangerous Riley.

Me: So Von Butch hired them to help her kill anyone that gets in her way. We're gonna have to take the fight to another planet to avoid having more of the tomb damaged.

Nico: That's a good idea.

Me: Wait. Something's happening.

I pulled out my binoculars and I saw Shaggy and Scooby tied up.

Me: Shaggy and Scooby Doo are tied up.

Exo Skull: Bye, meddling kids!

Shaggy: That's nice of them to say goodbye.

Shaggy and Scooby Doo scream when they see they're about to go over a waterfall.

Suddenly a figure swooped in and we saw a girl grab Shaggy and Scooby by the ropes that tied them up and she flew over Von Butch. But we saw that the girl was flying with Angel Wings made of pure sapphire crystal. She had black hair with blue highlights, blue eyes, a blue summer shirt, blue pants and blue combat boots and she was around 9 years old.

Me: Wow. That was a close one.

Laney: Wow. I've never seen crystal Angel Wings before.

Max R.: Looks like she went through the same things we did.

Me: How can you tell Max?

Max R.: I just have this feeling.

Qin: I know that girl. That's Tanya Paradigm.

We gasped when we heard that last name.

Me: Is she the daughter of Dr. Roland Paradigm?

Qin: No. She's his niece. The Paradigm Brothers are her uncles. She was in a special project called Project Crystal Angel.

Lori: What is that project?

Me: Project Crystal Angel. (Gasp) I remember that project. It was a special project designed to create angels with wings made of pure crystal. What they do is, they splice the genetic components of birds into a human and fuse the wings with the molecular structure of precious gems like sapphires, diamonds, emeralds, anything.

Everyone gasped.

Lana: That is extremely dangerous.

Lola: This project was really playing with fire.

Lisa: That is a very fascinating project. Fusing silicon-based materials into carbon-based organic organisms is an amazing stroke of genius.

Lucy Loud: That is very complicated for me.

Me: It sure is. But this project was declared a failure because all the children it was apart of died in rapid succession. But it looks like Tanya is the sole survivor of the whole thing.

Nico: Wow. When was the project shut down?

Me: 9 years ago. It's just like what happened with Orochimaru and Captain Yamato.

Qin: What happened to them?

Me: It actually happened to Captain Yamato because of Orochimaru.

I revealed the full history of Captain Yamato.

---

Yamato graduated from the Academy at the age of six, and at that same age, was promoted to the rank of chūnin. As a infant (child in the anime), he was abducted by Orochimaru and became one of sixty children that were his test subjects. They were injected with the First Hokage's DNA in the hopes that they could replicate the First's ability to use Wood Release. Before Orochimaru could finalize the results of the experiments, he was caught by Hiruzen for his other experiments and had to flee the village. Because every child who had been subjected to the experiment had died after a certain amount of time, Orochimaru believed all remaining test subjects would perish as well. In actuality, this boy was the lone survivor and found himself endowed with an unquantified Wood Release and likewise the First's abilities to control tailed beasts. In the anime, while contained in a test tube, he was fully conscious of his surroundings, watching in horror as other children died from failed experiments. Not wanting to die all by himself, he used his Wood Release to escape. He was soon afterwards found by Danzō Shimura. Having lost all memory of who he was, the boy was taken in by Danzō, where he was recruited into the Anbu's Root division under the codename Kinoe (甲, Kinoe).

Having high hopes for Kinoe, Danzō began to personally train him as a Root operative. He also gave Kinoe a scroll containing the secrets and various techniques of the Wood Release. As Hiruzen Sarutobi began to resume his post as Hokage after Minato Namikaze's untimely passing, Danzō sent Root members, including Kinoe, to assassinate the Third. However, Kakashi, a recent recruit to Root, warned the Hokage and went in his place. Kakashi quickly defeated Kinoe, but chose to spare him in the belief that he would become a valuable ally in the future. After the battle, Kinoe began following Kakashi from afar. Kinoe later informed Danzō of Orochimaru's defection from Konoha and was instructed to meet up with Orochimaru at an underground cave that secretly housed the Iburi clan. After delivering his message to the clan, who promised to help Orochimaru escape the country, he met a young girl named Yukimi who insisted that Kinoe was her brother, Tenzō. While Yukimi began to show Kinoe around, word soon reached them that an unknown individual had entered the cave.

When the intruder, Kakashi, was subdued by the Iburi clan, Kinoe convinced them to let him interrogate Kakashi. While seemingly alone, Kinoe revealed that his actual mission was the same as Kakashi's, ensuring that Orochimaru did not escape the country. Gotta, the clan's leader, overheard this while spying and quickly ordered for both Konoha-nin to be killed, though Yukimi refused to let Kinoe die, saving them both. Leaving Kakashi behind, Yukimi possessed Kinoe's body and the two travelled to a carnival, where they took part in the festivities. Kakashi later caught up, planning to use Yukimi to capture Orochimaru, since she was of great importance to him. Refusing to let Yukimi be used as bait, Kinoe ran off with her, announcing that his name was "Tenzō".

Quickly catching up to them, Kakashi explained that Yukimi's blood could temporarily bestow Orochimaru with the Iburi clan's smoke transformation, allowing him to slip across the border. Overhearing that, Yukimi slipped away and returned to the cave. Recognising that Kinoe cared for Yukimi not unlike he had cared for Rin Nohara, Kakashi agreed to work together with Kinoe to save her. Upon returning to the cave, the two discovered that Orochimaru had killed the Iburi clan and captured Yukimi. The spirits of the Iburi guided Kinoe and Kakashi to Yukimi, causing Orochimaru to flee. Yukimi's body then began to destabilise, but the spirits of the Iburi used their power along with Kinoe's Wood Release to re-stabilise her ability. Kakashi decided to leave and not report anything about the Iburi or Root's involvement. Yukimi, no longer needing to fear the wind, parted ways with Kinoe to see the world, while the latter was happy to know that he did have the power to save people.

Three years later, Danzō, fearing that his transplanted Sharingan would eventually go blind from its over-usage, assigned Kinoe and Kinoto to steal the Sharingan from Kakashi as a substitute. Kinoe found Kakashi while on a mission to investigate one of Orochimaru's abandoned labs. While initially working alongside Kakashi, he quickly attacked the older shinobi. As Kakashi tried to reason with him that friends should not kill each other, Kinoe retorted that comment, knowing that Kakashi killed his friend Rin. Enraged that Kinoe believed Kakashi killed her on purpose, Kakashi quickly overpowered him, telling Kinoe that she died because he couldn't protect her, making Kinoe remember the other test subjects he wanted to save. Refusing to kill Kinoe as he still viewed him a friend and ally, Kakashi instead chose to take him to the Third Hokage.

Before he could, one of Orochimaru's snake experiments escaped its test tube and attacked the duo. As Kinoe was taken captive, Kakashi managed to slay the creature. While saving Kinoe, the creature's corpse began emitting a poisonous vapour which quickly infected Kakashi. Kinoe got Kakashi out safely and, having accepting Kakashi's words, Kinoe gave Kakashi an antidote and chose to abandoned his mission, leaving Kakashi a message of it.

Upon returning to Danzō, the elder was furious at Kinoe's blatant choice to defy his orders. While Kinoe insisted that Root should not target fellow Konoha members as they are allies, Danzō countered by stating that Root exists as a separate section of Konoha. Remembering the feelings of friendship from Yukimi, Kinoe ultimately decided that Root's philosophies were not for him. Disgusted at Kinoe's new view, Danzō knocked him out with his Sharingan, ordering his men to have Kinoe's cursed seal activated. As Kinoe was prepped for the operation, Kakashi arrived and freed him. The two were quickly surrounded by Danzō and several Root members. Before Danzō could act, the Third Hokage appeared, vouching for Kakashi's unsanctioned arrival and convincing Danzō to give Kinoe over to him, though Danzō refused to remove the cursed seal on Kinoe's tongue. Later, Kinoe was re-assigned to Team Ro under Kakashi's command. Joining his new squad, Kinoe was given a warm welcome to his new allies and insisted by Kakashi that he go by his chosen name of "Tenzō", which he happily agreed to.

During this time in the Anbu, he served under the guidance of Kakashi and learned much from him, developing great respect for his captain. Two years after joining Team Ro, a new Anbu was added to their team, Itachi Uchiha, who was the youngest Anbu of all time. While many on the team members questioned the wisdom of allowing someone so young to join Anbu, Tenzō and Kakashi took a great interest in the prodigy's talents. Two years later, Tenzō was shocked to learn that Itachi was made an Anbu captain while being even younger than Kakashi was. He and Kakashi were then approached by Yūgao Uzuki, who would act as Itachi's replacement for Team Ro. Later, Team Ro was mobilised to intercept the planned coup d'état, which was however already stopped by the slaughter of the clan. As they began gathering the corpses, Danzō told them that the culprit was their former comrade Itachi. Some time after the genocide, Tenzō tried to comfort Kakashi, who was saddened by his inability to help or even understand his former friend. Later, after Kakashi was honourably discharged from Anbu and reassigned as a jōnin sensei, Tenzō went to meet with his former captain, noting a positive change in Kakashi's demeanour from his new position. As Tenzō continued his career in Anbu, he would come to have the best performance record of any Anbu serving under the Third Hokage.

In the anime, when Team 10 and Naruto Uzumaki were given a B-rank, potentially A-rank, mission of rescuing the son of a daimyō, Shū, who was an ally to the Land of Fire, Tsunade called for Yamato. Because of rumours about there being suspicious activity going on in the Land of This where Team 10 was heading, she had Yamato secretly tail the younger Konoha-nin in the event things became S-rank danger and also gather any information possible. Later, after Team 10 completed the initial phase of their plan, capturing Shū, the nation was suddenly attacked by Akatsuki. Yamato took action and destroyed several of Sasori's puppets. Despite his help, the nation ultimately fell to the Akatsuki's attack. With Team 10's mission still going to return Shū home, Yamato tailed them until they crossed the country borders. Afterwards, Yamato returned to Konohagakure to report to Tsunade, who became troubled by the news.

---

Qin: That's awful. But I'm glad he is helping you when needed.

Naruto: That is a small sense of Deja Vu.

Sakura: It sure is.

Qin: But the good news is that Tanya is not like her twisted uncles. She is doing everything in her power to destroy her uncles evil plans.

Me: And we killed her uncle Dr. Luther Paradigm. Now lets defend the treasure from this monster.

We swooped down and landed in front of Von Butch.

Von Butch: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Amelia Von Butch.

Kevin Levin (to Exo Skull and Thunderpig): Never thought me and Ben would see you morons again.

Spiderman (to Exo Skull): You from Finland or something?

Thunderpig: Nah. Me and Skull have always been aliens.

Exo Skull: But I wish I was from Finnish. 'Cause when I start a beatdown, I always FINNISH it!

Thunderpig: What!

Exo Skull: Yeah, I said it!

Thunderpig: Did you hear that?

Exo Skull: I said it!

Thunderpig: [laughs] My man!

Exo Skull: My man!

Thunderpig: Gimme that hand!

Exo Skull and Thunderpig proceed to high five each other with their feet.

Von Butch (clearly annoyed): Will you two be quiet for two minutes?!

Natasha: God, you both are giving me a headache!

Campbell: Why did we recruit them again?

Luan: Sheesh and I thought my family thinks my jokes are bad.

Lily: That was really pathetic.

Tanya: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Tanya.

Qin: Tanya.

Tanya: Qin!

They hugged.

Tanya: You have your humanity back.

Qin: I sure do. J.D. and everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm helped me and numerous Gene-Slammers out. We now have the power to transform at will.

Tanya: That's amazing!

Me: We can talk later. Right now we have a treasure to defend and share it with the world.

Von Butch: Just hand over the treasure in the tomb and I'll be on my way.

Cody: Over our dead bodies!

Von Butch (smirks): As you wish.

Then we heard a voice.

Velma: Unworthy!

Von Butch: Wha? Who said that?

Velma: The spirits of the tomb have decreed. You do not deserve the treasure. You are unworthy!

Me: (In my head) That's Velma's voice.

A figure came out dressed in a mask and it was CLEOPATRA!

Me: Cleopatra!

Von Butch: But that's impossible!

I snapped my fingers and we all were teleported to a big gas giant planet. We were floating on the clouds in the planet.

Nico: Whoa!

Lisa: Gadzooks! We're on a Gas Giant Planet!

Me: This is the Planet Zerzam.

The Planet Zerzam is a gas giant planet located in the Cartwheel Galaxy, 500 million light-years away from Earth and it orbits a black dwarf star. It is flooded with supernatural energy and it has ghosts, demons and spooks of all kinds and is called one of the spookiest planets in the universe.

Lincoln: Wow!

Lola: This planet is really terrifying!

We saw real ghosts and spirits. Sakura Avalon was hiding behind my back and she was scared.

Kero: This planet is amazing and scary at the same time!

Me: It sure is Kero. I took us here to avoid having the tomb get damaged. I used my magic to have us stand on the clouds.

Li: Good thinking.

Nicole: This planet is sure amazing. But how can a gas giant planet still have life in it after its parent star is dead?

Me: That's what really stumps me. Some stars are still active even after they die. But anyway, lets get this fight done!

We went at Thunderpig, Exo-Skull and Von Butch.

Ben: (To Thunderpig and Exo-Skull) This time, you two are gonna stay in the Null Void!

I punched Thunderpig in his nose and knocked him down.

Me: Let me show you some good friends.

I pulled out the Sword of Omens. I held the hilt up to my eyes.

Me: THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDERCATS! HOOOOO!

I held the sword blade up to the air the eye turned into the symbol of the ThunderCats formed in the jewel and a red beam of light fired from the blade and the symbol of the ThunderCats was projected into the sky and it roared ferociously.

RRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It turned into a portal and out of it came our friends, THE THUNDERCATS!

Chorus: (Singing) THUNDERCATS ARE ON THE MOVE. THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE. FEEL THE MAGIC, HEAR THE ROAR, THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE!

They arrived in the ThunderTank!

Lion-O: Hello J.D.

Me: Hello Lion-O.

I explained the situation for them and we went back to the fight.

We pulverized Thunderpig and Exo-Skull mercilessly and brought them to their knees.

Luke Morris: Dude, bringing back the mohawk? Good for you!

Thunderpig: Oh, you got jokes, huh?! Well, let's see how funny you are after I pound your face in!

Thunderpig charges at Luke and Shocker while Exo Skull charges at Molly Molloy and Rhino.

Rhino charged and bashed Exo-Skull with devastating force and slammed his face in.

Luke and Shocker fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Thunderpig with 1 trillion volts of electricity.

Bella: Time for some deadly firepower!

Bella turned into Ultimate Bella and activated Heatblast's power.

Bella: HEATBLAST!

Bella fired a massive blast of fire at Thunderpig and burned him badly.

The ThunderCats punches and bashed and blasted them all over the place with their weapons and skills.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Landmine: You got it J.D.! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right wheel and turned his wheels into powerful windtunnel turbines.

William: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into William's right arm device and it enhanced his Espeon's powers 100-fold.

William: Espeon, use Psybeam!

Landmine and William: PSYBEAM TORNADO TEMPEST!

Espeon fired a rainbow beam of energy and Landmine fired a massive blast of wind. The blasts combined and they slammed into Thunderpig with the massive power of a massive blast of dynamite.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to make sure you stay in the Null Void forever Thunderpig.

I grabbed him and stripped him of his powers. Now he was as weak as a toothpick. I threw him into the Null Void after I opened up the portal.

Wildrider: Time for some action. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his scattershot laser gun 100-fold.

Riku: Lets do this! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Keyblade Powers 100-fold.

Wildrider and Riku: DARKFIRE SCATTERSHOT BARRAGE!

Wildrider fired a powerful scattershot laser blast and Riku fired a massive blast of darkfire and the blasts combined and they hit Exo-Skull and burned him and damaged his cybernetic parts.

Me: You are never gonna be welcome on our planet.

I grabbed Exo-Skull and stripped him of his powers and made him as weak as a toothpick. I opened the portal into the Null Void and threw him in.

Me: That's it for them.

Kevin Levin: Ok. If Exo-Skull and Thunderpig end up getting out of the Null Void again, I'm gonna lose it!

Me: Don't worry Kevin. They will be placed into the maximum security section of the prison and kept under 24/7 watch.

Kevin Levin: Good.

Me: Now it's time to show Von Butch the power of our Final Smashes.

Cody: You got it boss! This is for messing with Egyptian History! NEPHTHYS AIRBURST HURRICANE!

Cody fired a massive blast of wind and it turned into a massive tornado and it blew Von Butch around with incredible force.

Velma: You will never get the treasure of Cleopatra! PHYSICS

EQUATION STRIKE!

Velma fired a powerful energy stream that showed a very complex math equation and it slammed into Von Butch and exploded. Knocking her out.

The area reverted back.

Me: It's over for you Von Butch.

I pulled out some handcuffs.

Natasha and Campbell were tied up and arrested and I slapped the cuffs on Von Butch.

Nico: Amelia Von Butch, you have failed this city and this world.

Interpol arrived after we brought them out of the tomb and she and her lackeys were arrested.

Cody: (To the viewers) Egypt's history has to be shared with the whole world and not be sold on the black market. If you do that, we will find you and bring you to justice.

Me: That's right.

Tanya: It was so cool how you stopped that wretched woman.

Qin: Thanks Tanya.

Velma: Thanks for helping us J.D.

Me: Anytime Velma. I'm glad we got here in time or else Shaggy and Scooby would've been seafood. (Laughs) Get it guys? Sea Food?

Shaggy: Sea Food?

We laughed at my joke.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Me: Thanks Luan.

Amelia Von Butch was condemned to 15,234 years in the Lake Vostok Prison without parole. She was a disgrace to archaeologists and treasure hunters everywhere. Nicole punched her in the face and gave her a nasty black eye that would last a year.

We went back home after giving all of the treasure of Cleopatra to the museums of the world. Tanya now lives at the estate.

---

In the middle of the city, there was a massive marathon going on. However I saw something wrong happening. I kept my eye on one runner and she was going back and forth around the race in a 5 minute interval.

Me: Something is really wrong here. I sense a Clow card here.

I called Kero.

Me: The Loop Card?

Kero: That's right. Loop is behind this. It attached itself to the street and turned it into a loop.

Me: You mean like a repeated cycle? It has the power to bend the Space Time Continuum.

Kero: That's right.

Me: How can I see where it is?

Kero: You can't see it until it becomes untied.

Me: That's gonna be like finding a needle in a haystack. Wait.

I saw a strange red line on the street.

Me: I see a glowing red line.

I stuck my hand through it and it showed that it was at the street a mile back leading up to my current position.

Me: I found it.

Kero: You found it?

Me: Affirmative.

Kero: Excellent. Now you've got to break through it somehow and seal it before it reconnects the street again.

Me: I know how to do it.

I summoned the Sword Card and went Super Angel and slashed the line and cut it. Its visible form was revealed. Loop is a simple, small band or loop, red on one side and black on the other. It is often pictured with one twist so that it resembles an infinity symbol (∞) or a Möbius strip. 輪

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and formed an energy card and it sucked in the Loop Card and it turned back into a Clow Card. It was mine.

Me: Got it.

Kero: Great job J.D.!

Me: Thanks Kero.

---

Later we were over in New Orleans, Louisiana. We were there to pay our respects to the people that lost their lives during the most costliest and strongest Hurricane in the 2005 Atlantic Hurricane Season: Hurricane Katrina. It was August 29th, 2019 - the 14th anniversary of Hurricane Katrina. Over 1,836 people dead and $125,000,000,000 in damage.

---

Hurricane Katrina was a Category 5 hurricane that made landfall on Florida and Louisiana in August 2005, causing catastrophic damage, particularly in the city of New Orleans and the surrounding areas. Subsequent flooding, caused largely as a result of fatal engineering flaws in the flood protection system known as levees around the city of New Orleans, precipitated most of the loss of lives. The storm was the third major hurricane of the record-breaking 2005 Atlantic hurricane season, as well as the fourth-most intense Atlantic hurricane on record to make landfall in the contiguous United States, behind only the 1935 Labor Day hurricane, Hurricane Camille in 1969, and Hurricane Michael in 2018.

The storm originated over the Bahamas on August 23, 2005, from the merger of a tropical wave and the remnants of Tropical Depression Ten. Early on the following day, the tropical depression then intensified into a tropical storm as it headed generally westward toward Florida, strengthening into a hurricane only two hours before making landfall at Hallandale Beach and Aventura on August 25. After very briefly weakening again to a tropical storm, Katrina emerged into the Gulf of Mexico on August 26 and began to rapidly intensify. The storm strengthened into a Category 5 hurricane over the warm waters of the Gulf of Mexico but weakened before making its second landfall as a Category 3 hurricane on August 29, over southeast Louisiana and Mississippi. As Katrina made landfall, its front right quadrant, which held the strongest winds, slammed into Gulfport, Mississippi, devastating it.

Katrina caused extensive destruction and casualties: overall, at least 1,836 people died in the hurricane and subsequent floods, making Katrina the deadliest United States hurricane since the 1928 Okeechobee hurricane. Severe property damage occurred in numerous coastal areas, such as Mississippi beachfront towns where boats and casino barges rammed buildings, pushing cars and houses inland; water reached 6-12 miles (10-19 km) from the beach. The total property damage was estimated at $125 billion (2005 USD), roughly four times the damage wrought by Hurricane Andrew in 1992, tying Katrina with Hurricane Harvey of 2017 as the costliest Atlantic tropical cyclone on record.

Over fifty breaches in surge protection levees surrounding the city of New Orleans, Louisiana was the cause of the majority of the death and destruction during Katrina. Eventually, 80% of the city, as well as large tracts of neighboring parishes, became flooded, and the floodwaters lingered for weeks. Most of the transportation and communication networks servicing New Orleans were damaged or disabled by the flooding, and tens of thousands of people who had not evacuated the city prior to landfall became stranded with little access to food, shelter or basic necessities. The scale of the disaster in New Orleans provoked massive national and international response efforts; federal, local and private rescue operations evacuated displaced persons out of the city over the following weeks. Multiple investigations in the aftermath of the storm concluded that the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, which had designed and built the region's levees decades earlier, was responsible for the failure of the flood-control systems, though federal courts later ruled that the Corps could not be held financially liable because of sovereign immunity in the Flood Control Act of 1928.

There were also widespread criticisms and investigations of the emergency responses from federal, state and local governments, which resulted in the resignations of Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) director Michael D. Brown and New Orleans Police Department (NOPD) Superintendent Eddie Compass. Many other government officials were criticized for their responses, especially New Orleans Mayor Ray Nagin, Louisiana Governor Kathleen Blanco, and President George W. Bush. Several agencies including the United States Coast Guard (USCG), National Hurricane Center (NHC) and National Weather Service (NWS) were commended for their actions. The NHC was found to have provided accurate hurricane forecasts with sufficient lead time.

Hurricane Katrina formed as Tropical Depression Twelve over the southeastern Bahamas on August 23, 2005, as the result of the merger of a tropical wave and the remnants of Tropical Depression Ten four days earlier. The storm strengthened into Tropical Storm Katrina on the morning of August 24. The tropical storm moved towards Florida and became a hurricane only two hours before making landfall between Hallandale Beach and Aventura on the morning of August 25. The storm weakened over land, but it regained hurricane status about one hour after entering the Gulf of Mexico, and it continued strengthening over open waters. On August 27, the storm reached Category 3 intensity on the Saffir-Simpson hurricane wind scale, becoming the third major hurricane of the season. An eyewall replacement cycle disrupted the intensification but caused the storm to nearly double in size. The storm rapidly intensified after entering the Gulf, growing from a Category 3 hurricane to a Category 5 hurricane in just nine hours. This rapid growth was due to the storm's movement over the "unusually warm" waters of the Loop Current.

Katrina attained Category 5 status on the morning of August 28 and reached its peak strength at 1800 UTC that day, with maximum sustained winds of 175 mph (280 km/h) and a minimum central pressure of 902 mbar (26.6 inHg). The pressure measurement made Katrina the fifth most intense Atlantic hurricane on record at the time, only to be surpassed by Hurricanes Rita and Wilma later in the season; it was also the strongest hurricane ever recorded in the Gulf of Mexico at the time. However, this record was later broken by Hurricane Rita. The hurricane subsequently weakened due to another eyewall replacement cycle, and Katrina made its second landfall at 1110 UTC on August 29, as a Category 3 hurricane with sustained winds of 125 mph (205 km/h), near Buras-Triumph, Louisiana. At landfall, hurricane-force winds extended outward 120 miles (190 km) from the center and the storm's central pressure was 920 mbar (27 inHg). After moving over southeastern Louisiana and Breton Sound, it made its third landfall near the Louisiana-Mississippi border with 120 mph (190 km/h) sustained winds, still at Category 3 intensity. Katrina maintained strength well into Mississippi, finally losing hurricane strength more than 150 miles (240 km) inland near Meridian, Mississippi. It was downgraded to a tropical depression near Clarksville, Tennessee, but its remnants were last distinguishable in the eastern Great Lakes region on August 31, when it was absorbed by a frontal boundary. The resulting extratropical storm moved rapidly to the northeast and affected eastern Canada.

Flanked by Michael Chertoff, Secretary of Homeland Security, left, and Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld, President George W. Bush meets with members of the White House Task Force on Hurricane Katrina Recovery on August 31, 2005, in the Cabinet Room of the White House.

The United States Coast Guard began pre-positioning resources in a ring around the expected impact zone and activated more than

400 reservists. On August 27, it moved its personnel out of the New Orleans region prior to the mandatory evacuation. Aircrews from the Aviation Training Center, in Mobile, staged rescue aircraft from Texas to Florida. All aircraft were returning towards the Gulf of Mexico by the afternoon of August 29. Aircrews, many of whom lost their homes during the hurricane, began a round-the-clock rescue effort in New Orleans, and along the Mississippi and Alabama coastlines.

President of the United States George W. Bush declared a state of emergency in selected regions of Louisiana, Alabama, and Mississippi on August 27. "On Sunday, August 28, President Bush spoke with Governor Blanco to encourage her to order a mandatory evacuation of New Orleans." However, during the testimony by former Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) chief Michael Brown before a U.S. House subcommittee on September 26, Representative Stephen Buyer (R-IN) inquired as to why President Bush's declaration of state of emergency of August 27 had not included the coastal parishes of Orleans, Jefferson, and Plaquemines. The declaration actually did not include any of Louisiana's coastal parishes, whereas the coastal counties were included in the declarations for Mississippi and Alabama. Brown testified that this was because Louisiana Governor Blanco had not included those parishes in her initial request for aid, a decision that he found "shocking." After the hearing, Blanco released a copy of her letter, which showed she had requested assistance for "all the southeastern parishes including the City of New Orleans" as well specifically naming 14 parishes, including Jefferson, Orleans, St. Bernard, and Plaquemines.

Voluntary and mandatory evacuations were issued for large areas of southeast Louisiana as well as coastal Mississippi and Alabama. About 1.2 million residents of the Gulf Coast were covered under a voluntary or mandatory evacuation order.

On the afternoon of August 26, the National Hurricane Center (NHC) realized that Katrina had yet to make the turn toward the Florida Panhandle and ended up revising the predicted track of the storm from the panhandle to the Mississippi coast. The National Weather Service's New Orleans/Baton Rouge office issued a vividly worded bulletin on August 28 predicting that the area would be "uninhabitable for weeks" after "devastating damage" caused by Katrina, which at that time rivaled the intensity of Hurricane Camille. During video conferences involving the president later that day and on August 29, NHC director Max Mayfield expressed concern that Katrina might push its storm surge over the city's levees and flood walls. In one conference, he stated, "I do not think anyone can tell you with confidence right now whether the levees will be topped or not, but that's obviously a very, very great concern."

In Florida, Governor Jeb Bush declared a state of emergency on August 24 in advance of Hurricane Katrina's landfall. By the following day, Florida's Emergency Operations Center was activated in Tallahassee to monitor the progress of the hurricane. Before Katrina moved ashore, schools and businesses were closed in the Miami area. Cruise ships altered their paths due to seaports in southeastern Florida closing. Officials in Miami-Dade County advised residents in mobile homes or with special needs to evacuate. To the north in Broward County, residents east of the Intracoastal Waterway or in mobile homes were advised to leave their homes. Evacuation orders were issued for offshore islands in Palm Beach County, and for residents in mobile homes south of Lantana Road. Additionally, a mandatory evacuation was ordered for vulnerable housing in Martin County. Shelters were opened across the region.[30] Officials closed the Miami International Airport, Fort Lauderdale - Hollywood International Airport, Key West International Airport, and Florida Keys Marathon Airport due to the storm. In Monroe and Collier counties, schools were closed, and a shelter was opened in Immokalee.

On August 28, Alabama Governor Bob Riley declared a state of emergency for the approaching Hurricane Katrina. On the same day, he requested President Bush to declare "expedited major disaster declaration" for six counties of South Alabama, which was quickly approved. Three-hundred and fifty national guardsmen were called on duty by August 30. The state of Mississippi activated its National Guard on August 26 in preparation for the storm's landfall. Additionally, the state government activated its Emergency Operations Center the next day, and local governments began issuing evacuation orders. By 6:00 pm CDT on August 28, 11 counties and cities issued evacuation orders, a number which increased to 41 counties and 61 cities by the following morning. Moreover, 57 emergency shelters were established on coastal communities, with 31 additional shelters available to open if needed.

By Sunday, August 28, most infrastructure along the Gulf Coast had been shut down, including all freight and Amtrak rail traffic into the evacuation areas as well as the Waterford Nuclear Generating Station.

In Louisiana, the state's hurricane evacuation plan calls for local governments in areas along and near the coast to evacuate in three phases, starting with the immediate coast 50 hours before the start of tropical storm force winds. Persons in areas designated Phase II begin evacuating 40 hours before the onset of tropical storm winds and those in Phase III areas (including New Orleans) evacuate 30 hours before the start of such winds. Many private caregiving facilities that relied on bus companies and ambulance services for evacuation were unable to evacuate their charges because they waited too long. Louisiana's Emergency Operations Plan Supplement 1C (Part II, Section II, Paragraph D) calls for use of school and other public buses in evacuations. Although buses that later flooded were available to transport those dependent upon public transportation, not enough bus drivers were available to drive them as Governor Blanco did not sign an emergency waiver to allow any licensed driver to transport evacuees on school buses.

By August 26, the possibility of unprecedented cataclysm was already being considered. Many of the computer models had shifted the potential path of Katrina 150 miles (240 km) westward from the Florida Panhandle, putting the city of New Orleans directly in the center of their track probabilities; the chances of a direct hit were forecast at 17%, with strike probability rising to 29% by August 28. [39] This scenario was considered a potential catastrophe because some parts of New Orleans and the metro area are below sea level. Since the storm surge produced by the hurricane's right-front quadrant (containing the strongest winds) was forecast to be 28 feet (8.5 m), while the levees offered protection to 23 feet (7.0 m), emergency management officials in New Orleans feared that the storm surge could go over the tops of levees protecting the city, causing major flooding.

At a news conference at 10 a.m. EDT on August 28, shortly after Katrina was upgraded to a Category 5 storm, New Orleans mayor Ray Nagin ordered the first-ever mandatory evacuation of the city, calling Katrina "a storm that most of us have long feared." The city government also established several "refuges of last resort" for citizens who could not leave the city, including the massive Louisiana Superdome, which sheltered approximately 26,000 people and provided them with food and water for several days as the storm came ashore. Some estimates claimed that 80% of the 1.3 million residents of the greater New Orleans metropolitan area evacuated, leaving behind substantially fewer people than remained in the city during the Hurricane Ivan evacuation.

On August 29, 2005, Katrina's storm surge caused 53 breaches to various flood protection structures in and around the greater New Orleans area, submerging 80% of the city. A June 2007 report by the American Society of Civil Engineers indicated that two-thirds of the flooding was caused by the multiple failures of the city's floodwalls. The storm surge also devastated the coasts of Mississippi and Alabama, making Katrina one of the most destructive hurricanes, the costliest natural disaster in the history of the United States, tied with Hurricane Harvey in 2017, and the deadliest hurricane since the 1928 Okeechobee hurricane. The total damage from Katrina is estimated at $125 billion (2005 U.S. dollars).

The death toll from Katrina is uncertain, with reports differing by hundreds. According to the National Hurricane Center, 1,836 fatalities can be attributed to the storm: 1 in Kentucky, 2 each in Alabama, Georgia, and Ohio, 14 in Florida, 238 in Mississippi, and 1,577 in Louisiana. However, 135 people remain categorized as missing in Louisiana, and many of the deaths are indirect, but it is almost impossible to determine the exact cause of some of the fatalities. A 2008 report by the Disaster Medicine and Public Health Preparedness journal indicates that 966 deaths can be directly attributed to the storm in Louisiana, including out of state evacuees, and another 20 indirectly (such as firearm-related deaths and gas poisoning). Due to uncertain causes of death with 454 evacuees, an upper-bound of 1,440 is noted in the paper. A follow-up study by the

Louisiana Department of Health & Hospitals determined that the storm was directly responsible for 1,170 fatalities in Louisiana.

Federal disaster declarations covered 90,000 square miles (230,000 km2) of the United States, an area almost as large as the United Kingdom. The hurricane left an estimated three million people without electricity. On September 3, 2005, Homeland Security Secretary Michael Chertoff described the aftermath of Hurricane Katrina as "probably the worst catastrophe or set of catastrophes," in the country's history, referring to the hurricane itself plus the flooding of New Orleans.

Hurricane Katrina first made landfall between Hallandale Beach and Aventura, Florida on August 25. The storm dropped heavy rainfall in portions of the Miami metropolitan area, with a peak total of 16.43 in (417 mm) in Perrine. As a result, local flooding occurred in Miami-Dade County, damaging approximately 100 homes. Farther south in the Florida Keys, a tornado was spawned in Marathon on August 26. The tornado damaged a hangar at the airport there and caused an estimated $5 million in damage. The rains caused flooding, and the combination of rains and winds downed trees and power lines, leaving 1.45 million people without power. Damage in South Florida was estimated at $523 million, mostly as a result of crop damage. Twelve deaths occurred in South Florida, of which three were caused by downed trees in Broward County, three from drowning in Miami-Dade County, three were from carbon monoxide poisoning caused by generators, one was due to a vehicle accident, one occurred during debris cleanup, and one was associated with a lack of electricity.

Significant impacts were also reported in the Florida Panhandle. Although Katrina moved ashore in Louisiana and Mississippi, its outer periphery produced a 5.37 ft (1.64 m) storm surge in Pensacola. High waves caused beach erosion and closed nearby roadways. There were five tornadoes in the northwestern portion of the state, though none of them caused significant damage. Throughout the Florida Panhandle, the storm resulted in an estimated $100 million in damage. There were two indirect fatalities from Katrina in Walton County as a result of a traffic accident. In the Florida Panhandle, 77,000 customers lost power. Overall, the hurricane killed 14 people and caused at least $623 million in damage.

Before striking South Florida, Katrina traversed the Bahamas as a tropical storm. However, minimal impact was reported, with only "fresh breezes" on various islands.

Although Hurricane Katrina stayed well to the north of Cuba, on August 29 it brought tropical-storm force winds and rainfall of over 8 in (200 mm) to western regions of the island. Telephone and power lines were damaged and around 8,000 people were evacuated in the Pinar del Río Province. According to Cuban television reports the coastal town of Surgidero de Batabanó was 90% underwater.

On August 29, 2005, Hurricane Katrina made landfall near Buras-Triumph, Louisiana, with 125 mph (200 km/h) winds, a strong Category 3 storm. However, as it had only just weakened from Category 4 strength and the radius of maximum winds was large, it is possible that sustained winds of Category 4 strength briefly impacted extreme southeastern Louisiana. Although the storm surge to the east of the path of the eye in Mississippi was higher, a very significant surge affected the Louisiana coast. The height of the surge is uncertain because of a lack of data, although a tide gauge in Plaquemines Parish indicated a storm tide in excess of 14 feet (4.3 m) and a 12-foot (3.7 m) storm surge was recorded in Grand Isle. Hurricane Katrina made final landfall near the mouth of the Pearl River, with the eye straddling St. Tammany Parish, Louisiana, and Hancock County, Mississippi, on the morning of August 29 at about 9:45M CST.

Hurricane Katrina also brought heavy rain to Louisiana, with 8-10 inches (200-250 mm) falling on a wide swath of the eastern part of the state. In the area around Slidell, the rainfall was even higher, and the highest rainfall recorded in the state was approximately 15 inches (380 mm). As a result of the rainfall and storm surge the level of Lake Pontchartrain rose and caused significant flooding along its northeastern shore, affecting communities from Slidell to Mandeville. Several bridges were destroyed, including the I-10 Twin Span Bridge connecting Slidell to New Orleans. Almost 900,000 people in Louisiana lost power as a result of Hurricane Katrina.

Katrina's storm surge inundated all parishes surrounding Lake Pontchartrain, including St. Tammany, Tangipahoa, St. John the Baptist, and St. Charles Parishes. St. Tammany Parish received a two-part storm surge. The first surge came as Lake Pontchartrain rose and the storm blew water from the Gulf of Mexico into the lake. The second came as the eye of Katrina passed, westerly winds pushed water into a bottleneck at the Rigolets Pass, forcing it farther inland. The range of surge levels in eastern St. Tammany Parish is estimated at 13-16 feet (4.0-4.9 m), not including wave action.

Hard-hit St. Bernard Parish was flooded because of breaching of the levees that contained a navigation channel called the Mississippi River Gulf Outlet (MR-GO) and the breach of the 40 Arpent canal levee that was designed and built by the Orleans Levee Board. The search for the missing was undertaken by the St. Bernard Fire Department because of the assets of the United States Coast Guard being diverted to New Orleans. In the months after the storm, many of the missing were tracked down by searching flooded homes, tracking credit card records, and visiting homes of family and relatives.

According to the U.S. Dept. of Housing and Urban Development, in St. Bernard Parish, 81% (20,229) of the housing units were damaged. In St. Tammany Parish, 70% (48,792) were damaged and in Plaquemines Parish 80% (7,212) were damaged.

In addition, the combined effect of Hurricanes Katrina and Rita was the destruction of an estimated 562 square kilometres (217 sq mi) of coastal wetlands in Louisiana.

As the eye of Hurricane Katrina swept to the northeast, it subjected the city to hurricane conditions for hours. Although power failures prevented accurate measurement of wind speeds in New Orleans, there were a few measurements of hurricane-force winds. From this the NHC concluded that it is likely that much of the city experienced sustained winds of Category 1 or Category 2 strength.

Katrina's storm surge led to 53 levee breaches in the federally built levee system protecting metro New Orleans and the failure of the 40 Arpent Canal levee. Many levees in metro New Orleans were breached as Hurricane Katrina passed just east of the city limits.

There were no breaches of Mississippi River levees in metro New Orleans. Failures occurred in New Orleans and surrounding communities, especially St. Bernard Parish. The Mississippi River Gulf Outlet (MR-GO) breached its levees in approximately 20 places, flooding much of eastern New Orleans, most of St. Bernard Parish and the East Bank of Plaquemines Parish. The major levee breaches in the city included breaches at the 17th Street Canal levee, the London Avenue Canal, and the wide, navigable Industrial Canal, which left approximately 80% of the city flooded.

Most of the major roads traveling into and out of the city were damaged. The only major highway routes out of the city were the westbound Crescent City Connection and the Huey P. Long Bridge, as large portions of the I-10 Twin Span Bridge traveling eastbound towards Slidell, Louisiana had collapsed. Both the Lake Pontchartrain Causeway and the Crescent City Connection only carried emergency traffic. However, access to downtown New Orleans and the "shelter of last resort" at the Convention Center was never closed because River Road in Jefferson Parish and Leake Avenue and Tchoupitoulas Street in New Orleans were not flooded, and would have allowed access throughout the immediate post-storm emergency period.

On August 29, at 7:40 am CDT, it was reported that most of the windows on the north side of the Hyatt Regency New Orleans had been blown out, and many other high rise buildings had extensive window damage. The Hyatt was the most severely damaged hotel in the city, with beds reported to be flying out of the windows. Insulation tubes were exposed as the hotel's glass exterior was completely sheared off.

The Superdome, which was sheltering many people who had not evacuated, sustained significant damage.[66] Two sections of the Superdome's roof were compromised and the dome's waterproof membrane had essentially been peeled off. Louis Armstrong New Orleans International Airport was closed before the storm but did not flood. On August 30, it was reopened to humanitarian and rescue operations. Limited commercial passenger service resumed at the airport on September 13 and regular carrier operations resumed in early October.

Levee breaches in New Orleans also caused a significant number of deaths, with over 700 bodies recovered in New Orleans by October 23, 2005. Some survivors and evacuees reported seeing dead bodies lying in city streets and floating in still-flooded sections, especially in the east of the city. The advanced state of decomposition of many corpses, some of which were left in the water or sun for days before being collected, hindered efforts by coroners to identify many of the dead.

The first deaths reported from the city were reported shortly before midnight on August 28, as three nursing home patients died during an evacuation to Baton Rouge, most likely from dehydration. An estimated 215 bodies were found in nursing homes and hospitals in New Orleans, the largest number being at Memorial Medical Center where 45 corpses were recovered. Some 200 patients at Charity Hospital were not evacuated until Friday, September 2, having been without power or fresh water for five days.

While there were also early reports of fatalities amid mayhem at the Superdome, only six deaths were confirmed there, with four of these originating from natural causes, one from a drug overdose, and one a suicide. At the Convention Center, four bodies were recovered. One of the four is believed to be the result of a homicide.

There is evidence that many prisoners were abandoned in their cells during the storm, while the guards sought shelter. Hundreds of prisoners were later registered as "unaccounted for".

The Gulf coast of Mississippi suffered massive damage from the impact of Hurricane Katrina on August 29, 2005, leaving 238 people dead, 67 missing, and billions of dollars in damage: bridges, barges, boats, piers, houses, and cars were washed inland. Katrina traveled up the entire state, and afterward, all 82 counties in Mississippi were declared disaster areas for federal assistance, 47 for full assistance.

After making a brief initial landfall in Louisiana, Katrina had made its final landfall near the state line, and the eyewall passed over the cities of Bay St. Louis and Waveland as a Category 3 hurricane with sustained winds of 120 mph (190 km/h). Katrina's powerful right-front quadrant passed over the west and central Mississippi coast, causing a powerful 27-foot (8.2 m) storm surge, which penetrated 6 miles (10 km) inland in many areas and up to 12 miles (19 km) inland along bays and rivers; in some areas, the surge crossed Interstate 10 for several miles. Hurricane Katrina brought strong winds to Mississippi, which caused significant tree damage throughout the state. The highest unofficial reported wind gust recorded from Katrina was one of 135 mph (217 km/h) in Poplarville, in Pearl River County.

The storm also brought heavy rains with 8-10 inches (200-250 mm) falling in southwestern Mississippi and rain in excess of 4 inches (100 mm) falling throughout the majority of the state. Katrina caused eleven tornadoes in Mississippi on August 29, some of which damaged trees and power lines.

Battered by wind, rain and storm surge, some beachfront neighborhoods were completely leveled. Preliminary estimates by Mississippi officials calculated that 90% of the structures within half a mile of the coastline were completely destroyed, and that storm surges traveled as much as 6 miles (10 km) inland in portions of the state's coast. One apartment complex with approximately thirty residents seeking shelter inside collapsed. More than half of the 13 casinos in the state, which were floated on barges to comply with Mississippi land-based gambling laws, were washed hundreds of yards inland by waves.

A number of streets and bridges were washed away. On U.S. Highway 90 along the Mississippi Gulf Coast, two major bridges were completely destroyed: the Bay St. Louis-Pass Christian[1] bridge, and the Biloxi-Ocean Springs bridge. In addition, the eastbound span of the I-10 bridge over the Pascagoula River estuary was damaged. In the weeks after the storm, with the connectivity of the coastal U.S. Highway 90 shattered, traffic traveling parallel to the coast was reduced first to State Road 11 (parallel to I-10) then to two lanes on the remaining I-10 span when it was opened.

All three coastal counties of the state were severely affected by the storm. Katrina's surge was the most extensive, as well as the highest, in the documented history of the United States; large portions of Hancock, Harrison and Jackson counties were inundated by the storm surge, in all three cases affecting most of the populated areas. Surge covered almost the entire lower half of Hancock County, destroying the coastal communities of Clermont Harbor and Waveland, much of Bay St. Louis, and flowed up the Jourdan River, flooding Diamondhead and Kiln. In Harrison County, Pass Christian was completely inundated, along with a narrow strip of land to the east along the coast, which includes the cities of Long Beach and Gulfport; the flooding was more extensive in communities such as D'Iberville, which borders Back Bay. Biloxi, on a peninsula between the Back Bay and the coast, was particularly hard hit, especially the low-lying Point Cadet area. In Jackson County, storm surge flowed up the wide river estuary, with the combined surge and freshwater flooding cutting the county in half. Remarkably, over 90% of Pascagoula, the easternmost coastal city in Mississippi, and about 75 miles (120 km) east of Katrina's landfall near the Louisiana-Mississippi border was flooded from storm surge at the height of the storm. Other large Jackson County neighborhoods such as Porteaux Bay and Gulf Hills were severely damaged with large portions being completely destroyed, and St. Martin was hard hit; Ocean Springs, Moss Point, Gautier and Escatawpa also suffered major surge damage.

Mississippi Emergency Management Agency officials also recorded deaths in Forrest, Hinds, Warren, and Leake counties. Over 900,000 people throughout the state experienced power outages.

Although Hurricane Katrina made landfall well to the west, Alabama and the Florida Panhandle were both affected by tropical-storm force winds and a storm surge varying from 12 to 16 feet (3.7-4.9 m) around Mobile Bay, with higher waves on top. Sustained winds of 67 mph (108 km/h) were recorded in Mobile, Alabama, and the storm surge there was approximately 12 feet (3.7 m). The surge caused significant flooding several miles inland along Mobile Bay. Four tornadoes were also reported in Alabama. Ships, oil rigs, boats and fishing piers were washed ashore along Mobile Bay: the cargo ship M/V Caribbean Clipper and many fishing boats were grounded at Bayou La Batre.

An oil rig under construction along the Mobile River broke its moorings and floated 1.5 miles (2.4 km) northwards before striking the Cochrane Bridge just outside Mobile. No significant damage resulted to the bridge and it was soon reopened. The damage on Dauphin Island was severe, with the surge destroying many houses and cutting a new canal through the western portion of the island. An offshore oil rig also became grounded on the island. As in Mississippi, the storm surge caused significant beach erosion along the Alabama coastline. More than 600,000 people lost power in Alabama as a result of Hurricane Katrina and two people died in a traffic accident in the state. Residents in some areas, such as Selma, were without power for several days.

Northern and central Georgia were affected by heavy rains and strong winds from Hurricane Katrina as the storm moved inland, with more than 3 inches (75 mm) of rain falling in several areas. At least 18 tornadoes formed in Georgia on August 29, 2005, the most on record in that state for one day in August. The most serious of these tornadoes was an F2 tornado which affected Heard County and Carroll County. This tornado caused three injuries and one fatality and damaged several houses. The other tornadoes caused significant damages to buildings and agricultural facilities. In addition to the fatality caused by the F2 tornado, there was another fatality in a traffic accident.

Eastern Arkansas received light rain from the passage of Katrina. Gusty winds downed some trees and power lines, though damage was minimal. Katrina also caused a number of power outages in many areas, with over 100,000 customers affected in Tennessee, primarily in the Memphis and Nashville areas.

In Kentucky, a storm that had moved through the weekend before had already produced flooding and the rainfall from Katrina added to this. A 10-year-old girl drowned in Hopkinsville. Dozens of business were closed and several families evacuated due to rising flood waters. As a result of the flooding, Kentucky Governor Ernie Fletcher declared three counties disaster areas and a statewide state of emergency. Additionally, wind gusts up to 72 mph (116 km/h) resulted in some damage. Downed trees and power lines were reported in several counties in western Kentucky, especially Calloway and Christian counties. Overall, more than 10,000 utility customers in western Kentucky experienced power outages. The remnants of Katrina spawned a tornado in Virginia, damaging at least 13 homes in Marshall. In addition, approximately 4,000 people lost electricity. Over 3 in (76 mm) of rain fell in portions of West Virginia, causing localized flooding in several counties. At least 103 homes and 7 buildings suffered some degree of water damage. A number of roads and bridges were inundated or washed out. The remnants of Katrina produced locally heavy precipitation in northeast Ohio, ranging from about 2 to 4 in (51 to 102 mm). Numerous streams and rivers overflowed their banks, forcing the closure of several roads, including Interstate 90 in Cleveland. Two deaths occurred due to a flood-related automobile accident in Huron County. Additionally, hundreds of homes and businesses suffered flood damage.

Katrina spawned five tornadoes in Pennsylvania, though none resulted in significant damage. Up to 5 in (130 mm) of rain fell in western New York. Gusty winds also left approximately 4,500 people in Buffalo without electricity. The remnants of Katrina brought 3 to 6 in (76 to 152 mm) of rain to portions of Massachusetts, causing flash flooding in Bristol and Plymouth counties. Several roads were closed due to floodwater inundation in Acushnet, Dartmouth, New Bedford, and Wareham, including Route 18 in New Bedford. Very minimal impact was reported in Rhode Island, with winds downing a tree and two electrical poles in the city of Warwick. In Vermont, 2.5 in (64 mm) of rain in Chittenden County caused cars to hydroplane on Interstate 89, resulting in many automobile accidents. The storm brought 3 to 5 in (76 to 127 mm) of precipitation to isolated areas of Maine and up to 9 in (230 mm) near Patten. Several roads were inundated or washed out by overflowing brooks and streams, including sections of U.S. Route 1 and Maine routes 11 and 159. Several structures and one parked vehicle were also affected by the waters. Wind gusts up to 60 mph (97 km/h) also impacted parts of Maine, felling trees and causing power outages in Bar Harbor, Blue Hill, Dover-Foxcroft, Sedgwick Ridge, and Sorrento.

In Canada, the remnants of Katrina brought rainfall amounts in excess of 3.94 in (100 mm) to many locations between the Niagara Peninsula and the Saint Lawrence River valley. Severe local flooding occurred in Quebec, forcing the evacuations of dozens of homes in some communities as rivers began overflowing their banks and sewage systems were becoming overwhelmed by the influx of precipitation. Inundated and washed out roads, including Route 138 along the north shore of the Saint Lawrence River, Route 172 north of Tadoussac, and Route 385 near Forestville left several communities isolated for at least a week.

The economic effects of the storm reached high levels. The Bush Administration sought $105 billion for repairs and reconstruction in the region, which did not account for damage to the economy caused by potential interruption of the oil supply, destruction of the Gulf Coast's highway infrastructure, and exports of commodities such as grain. Katrina damaged or destroyed 30 oil platforms and caused the closure of nine refineries; the total shut-in oil production from the Gulf of Mexico in the six-month period following Katrina was approximately 24% of the annual production and the shut-in gas production for the same period was about 18%. The forestry industry in Mississippi was also affected, as 1.3 million acres (5,300 km2) of forest lands were destroyed. The total loss to the forestry industry from Katrina is calculated to rise to about $5 billion. Furthermore, hundreds of thousands of local residents were left unemployed. Before the hurricane, the region supported approximately one million non-farm jobs, with 600,000 of them in New Orleans. It is estimated that the total economic impact in Louisiana and Mississippi may eventually exceed $150 billion. Forensic accountants were involved in the assessment of economic damages resulting from this catastrophe.

Katrina displaced over one million people from the central Gulf coast to elsewhere across the United States, becoming the largest diaspora in the history of the United States. Houston, Texas, had an increase of 35,000 people; Mobile, Alabama, gained over 24,000; Baton Rouge, Louisiana, over 15,000; and Hammond, Louisiana, received over 10,000, nearly doubling its size. Chicago, Illinois received over 6,000 people, the most of any non-southern city. By late January 2006, about 200,000 people were once again living in New Orleans, less than half of the pre-storm population. By July 1, 2006, when new population estimates were calculated by the U.S. Census Bureau, the state of Louisiana showed a population decline of 219,563 or 4.87%. Additionally, some insurance companies have stopped insuring homeowners in the area because of the high costs from Hurricanes Katrina and Rita, or have raised homeowners' insurance premiums to cover their risk.

---

Me: It's awful what happened back then.

Lori: I know. Hurricane Katrina destroyed much of New Orleans.

Nico: That was terrible.

Me: It was the strongest hurricane of the 2005 season.

Lisa: Hurricane Harvey of 2017 was also of equal damages and is tied with Hurricane Katrina of 2005.

Me: They dealt $250 billion in damages over the course of 12 years. It's just horrible that hurricanes pack so much destructive power.

Lily: How is a hurricane formed?

Me: They are massive storms that are over 500 miles wide and over 50,000 feet high. In order for them to form, the water temperatures around the Summer and Fall has to be heated up to 82˚ Fahrenheit. Warm moist air rises over these hot spots and creates bands of thunderstorms. The wind pushes storm systems westward and swirls them around low pressure beneath the clouds. When a spinning wheel of thunderstorms gathers strength by feeding on moisture and heat, they become tropical storms. When wind speeds reach 74 miles per hour, a hurricane is born. When you look at a hurricane from the ground, it looks like a massive spinning and swirling wall of clouds coming right at you. A hurricane's architecture is highly organized. Rain bands up to 300 miles long converge on the hurricanes most violent sector: The Eye Wall. The eye wall can have winds of up to 200 miles per hour and they spiral upward. And the eye of a hurricane is the calmest part of the storm. And downdrafts of dry air create an eerie calm.

Lori: That is scary.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: It's hard to imagine that hurricanes pack that much power.

Me: Hurricanes get all their power from warm water and very high moisture. That's their engines that get them going.

Laney: Have you ever experienced a hurricane J.D.?

Me: Back 4 years ago in 2015. Hurricane Joaquin in the Bahamas.

Lincoln: Wow. What was that like?

Me: It was terrifying.

FLASHBACK.

Me: (Narrating) **I was standing on the beaches of San Salvador Island in the Bahamas and I was out in the middle of Hurricane Joaquin's eye wall. Winds were blasting all over the place at 155 miles per hour and torrential rain was drenching the land and the storm surge was incredible! The waves from the storm surge were 10 to 12 feet high. It was like being in a wind tunnel from the winds of Jupiter and it was as scary as hell.**

I was standing on the beach and the wind was blowing at a tremendous speed and it was unbelievable.

Me: **But then I saw the storms placid eye hover over the island. The speed of the wind completely vanished and I saw the sun's light shine on the island. It looked like the storm ended right there. But the island looked like it went through a war zone. There was debris and stuff all over the area. I knew the storm wasn't over and Hurricane Joaquin was moving at about 30 miles per hour. But then the other side of the eye wall came over us and the winds were blowing in the opposite direction.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Going through a hurricane like that was a major experience I will never forget.

Laney: Wow!

Qin: That's incredible.

Nico: Being in a hurricane is a nightmare for a lot of people.

Lana: That must've been terrifying.

Me: It was.

We paid our respects to the people of that day.

Elsewhere, four friends were getting ready. These friends were the awesome Dino Thunder Power Rangers, students of Tommy Oliver and the Power Rangers that destroyed Mesogog.

Connor McKnight: This is gonna be cool seeing Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kira Ford: Yeah. I can't wait to meet them.

Connor McKnight: Ready guys?

Dino Thunder Power Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

A blinding flash of light was seen as the camera zoomed out.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another villain of Scooby Doo brought to justice.

Amelia Von Butch of Scooby Doo in Where's My Mummy was a very bad girl that was bad enough to make my blood boil. I did this chapter as a tribute to those affected by Hurricane Katrina on August 29th, 2005. It was a horrible day back then and I was in high school back then. No I did not experience a hurricane first hand in real life. That would be a nightmare. The super high winds and the torrential rain and violent storm surges would be powerful enough to kill me. Today is August 30th and I was intending to do the tribute yesterday but it slipped my mind. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. The Next Clow Card is the Song

Card. Get ready to have a great song contest. Let me know what you all think. I'm gonna take a break until Sunday to rest my brain for a while before I continue the next chapter.

See you all next time.

# An Evil Gelatinous Tyrant

In Gotham Royal York, we were all relaxing and having fun at the park.

Me: Ahh. What a beautiful day.

Will: You said it J.D.

Lincoln: It's such a beautiful day.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: I love it.

Cornelia was in flowers smelling them and enjoying their scents.

Cornelia: So beautiful.

Then a figure from Cornelia's past appeared.

?: Hey Blondebell.

Cornelia saw him.

Cornelia: Ren?

Ren: Yes, Ren Starblade.

Me: You know this guy Cornelia?

Cornelia: Unfortunately yes. His name is Ren Starblade and he was the worst ever bully in school before I met Irma, Taranee, Hay Lin and Will and all of you guys.

Nico: This guy is a monster!

Tara: Apologize to Cornelia and walk away.

Ren: Not gonna happen.

Me: Then we'll show no mercy on you.

Tara: Well, then. Good news. Today's the day a girl touches you in your little special place. (Kicks him in the crotch)

DING!

Me: (Winces) Oooh! Right where the sun doesn't shine.

Tara: Now say sorry to Cornelia and leave.

Ren: Never!

Nico then picked him up by his shirt.

Nico: Ren Starblade, you have failed this city.

Me: And he has failed at being a human being. Torture him Nico.

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico electrocuted Ren with 50,000,000 volts of electricity and he screamed in pain as he was being electrocuted.

Me: You ready to apologize yet?

Ren: Never!

Me: Administer more.

Nico did so.

Ren was a stubborn guy.

But he was not gonna apologize no matter how hard he tried.

Me: You are a disgrace of a human being Ren.

Then we got a surprise visit from the Dino Thunder Power Rangers, Connor McKnight, Kira Ford, Ethan James and Trent Fernandez.

Connor Mcknight (glares at Ren): Is there a problem here?

William: Nope. Ren here was just leaving!

Kira: Aww! You guys kicked him in the groin already?

Cutthroat: If he doesn't get out of here, we're gonna do worse to him.

Ren: You already hit me in the groin! What more could you do to me!

G1 Bumblebee: Be happy that we're letting you walk away!

Me: And into prison. Wow! The Dino Thunder Power Rangers!

Laney: Awesome!

Nico: It's so cool to meet all of you.

Connor M.: You too Nico. We heard so much about all of you.

Kira: You all are an amazing force.

Ethan: Yeah.

Trent: Same here.

Tommy Oliver: Hey guys.

Kira: Dr. Oliver!

Connor M.: You're now working for Team Loud Phoenix Storm as well?

Tommy Oliver: I sure am guys.

Numbuh 3: I didn't know that Tommy had you guys as students.

Tommy Oliver: You never asked.

Me: Touche. We watched you all on TV and you guys really kicked some butt.

Laney: And Kira you have an awesome singing voice.

Kira: Thanks Laney. I want to be a singer.

We beamed him to the Uranus prison. He was sentenced to life in prison for his crimes. I looked up his info and it showed that he was responsible for numerous sexual offenses and has been in prison several times.

Me: Geez! This guy should've never been around all women in general.

Kira: I agree.

Me: Yep.

We went back home.

We were walking back to the estate.

Me: Connor, it was awesome that you guys kicked all of Mesogog's monsters and Tommy I'm so sorry about what happened to Smitty.

Tommy Oliver: It's all right J.D.

Lana: That was horrible that happened to him.

Me: Yeah. Tommy what field of study do you do? Paleontology?

Tommy Oliver: That's right.

Nicole: You and I are so alike Tommy. I'm a Paleontologist, Geologist, Volcanologist and Astronomer.

Kira: Wow! You have a lot of fields of science Nicole.

Nicole: I went to college for a long time. It helped me become all those.

Ethan: You sure are a talented girl Nicole.

Qin: She sure is. Stacy when you turned back into a human, have you aged at all when you changed back?

Stacy: Hmm. I don't really know.

Nico: That's all right. Oh James. I have a friend here you might know.

Nico opened a pokeball and out came a Victreebel. It was James's Victreebel!

James: Victreebel!

They hugged and the Victreebel chomped on him in joy.

James: I never thought that I would see you again, Victreebel!

Me: You have a lot of pokemon huh James?

James: Yep.

We arrived back at the estate.

---

In the training yards, G1 Grimlock and the Tyrannosaurus Zord were competing with each other.

G1 Grimlock (to Tyrannozord): Me Grimlock strongest Dinobot. You only part of Megazord!

The Tyrannozord roared at him.

G1 Grimlock: That not roar! This roar! (roars)

Ratchet (face palms): Oh no! I was afraid of this!

Wheeljack: Grimlock's trying to prove that he's the better t rex.

Kira: That's not gonna be a good way to decide it.

---

In the kitchen Nico was making himself some lunch.

Lisa: 3rd Elder brother, I require your assistance.

Nico: What's up Lisa? Lab explosion, radiation leak, chemical cleanup?

Lisa: No. I have a hankering for a PB&J.

Nico: You got it little sis.

Nico got the stuff ready.

Lisa: I can isolate uranium but they won't let me use a butter knife. Also I like the way Lincoln, J.D. and Nico fix my sandwiches.

Tanya: That's okay.

Nico: Here you go Lisa. Easy on the jelly, crusts cut off and sliced into four right triangles for optimum mouth fit.

Lisa: (Takes the plate) Thank you. Technically they're isosceles but I'm not gonna bite the hand that feeds me.

Lisa left.

Nico looked at the grape jelly in the jar and he then got an idea.

Nico: I have an idea!

Bella: What is it Nico?

Nico: I got the idea for the next target that the Goosebumps Monster Busters can go after.

Tanya: Who do you have in mind Nico?

Nico went into the living room and showed us the next target. He pulled out the book called The Horror at Camp Jellyjam.

Nico: King Jellyjam from The Horror at Camp Jellyjam.

Me: I heard about him. He is a living blob of jelly that smells like a rotten corpse.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Me: Sorry Lucy.

Lucy Loud: It's okay J.D.

Me: Not only that, but what he was doing infuriates me. He uses the kids as slaves to keep himself stable with his slime and keep him together. Or else he turns into a puddle of slime.

Lana: Cool!

Lola: EW!

Laney: I hate that creep already.

Tanya: Me too.

Kira: I know.

Me: Lets see what it says about Jellyjam.

I pulled up King Jellyjam's info on the computer.

---

Initially appearing as the cute and benevolent-looking mascot of Camp Jellyjam, a sports camp with a fiercely competitive spirit, the truth was far more sinister. The camp was secretly being controlled by the monstrous King Jellyjam, who had hypnotized the camp counselors into serving him. Due to being unable to stand his own smell, King Jellyjam uses the counselors to acquire the strongest children to be his slaves, cleaning and washing him endlessly. To decide this, campers are awarded King Coins for winning, and those who manage to earn six of them participate in a victory march called the Winner's Walk. In secret, though, these campers are then taken to King Jellyjam's underground lair to serve as his slaves. Any campers who stop washing Jellyjam, even for a moment, are devoured.

One of the campers, Alicia, learned of the insidious truth behind the camp, and tried to warn the other campers, including new arrival Wendy. However, she was captured and sent into the caves to wash Jellyjam along with the other winners. Wendy eventually found out the truth as well and resolved to save the campers forced to serve the evil blob monster.

After stopping her brother, Elliot, from winning a race and acquiring his final King Coin, Wendy returned to the cave to put an end to King Jellyjam's tyranny. She called out for the campers stop washing him and lay flat on the floor. The campers obeyed, much to King Jellyjam's fury. He attempted to devour the kids in retaliation, but found that his fingers were too large and clumsy to grab the children who lay on the ground. As a result of not being washed, King Jellyjam immediately began to suffocate from his own smell. Blaming Wendy for his impending doom, the blob monster attempted to devour her in revenge, but melted into a slimy puddle before he could do her any harm, thus ending his control over the camp and freeing the campers he had enslaved.

---

When I found out about this info I was infuriated!

Me: (GROWLS) King Jellyjam is a monster tyrant!

Laney: I hate this freak!

Lana: Me too!

Lisa: Slavery is a disgusting thing.

Me: It is. During the American Civil War we were fighting to emancipate slaves forever. Now it's time for us to go to war against a blob of slime.

There was a knock at the door.

Lily: I'll get that.

Me: Okay Lily.

Lily got the door and she saw a girl named Wendy. Wendy is twelve years old, tall, and skinny with brown hair and brown eyes. In the book, Wendy is said to have a dark complexion, similar to that of her father, but completely unlike that of her fair-skinned mother. With her was her brother Elliot. Elliot is eleven years old, tall, and skinny, with brown hair and brown eyes.

Wendy (Goosebumps): Hello. May we please speak to J.D.?

Lily: Sure. Come on in.

They came in and we saw them.

Nico: I know you two. You're Wendy and Elliot.

Wendy (Goosebumps): That's right Nico. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here. We were just talking about going after King Jellyjam.

We explained what was going on.

Wendy: (Goosebumps) This time, I'll make sure that disgusting pile of gelatin stays dead.

Me: We all will. Okay. I have a plan. The brainwashed counsellors are gonna expect us to attack from the air. So we're gonna have to go undercover. Nico, you will take Maria, Carol, Qin, Cornelia and Megan with you and pose as Campers in order to lead us to where King Jellyjam is. Nico, you are gonna wear this hidden tracer button on your belt.

Nico: Roger that J.D.

Me: Okay. The camp is located in northwestern Minnesota. Lets roll!

We were off to Camp Jellyjam.

---

## CAMP JELLYJAM, MINNESOTA

---

We were hiding in the bushes outside of Camp Jellyjam. We put our plan into action.

Nico had Blue and black camp clothes.

Maria had Blue and aqua blue.

Qin had Blue and Black.

Cornelia had Brown and Green

Megan had Purple and Black.

And Carol had all purple.

Carol: Maria, let's choose swimming in order to get King Coins.

Maria: Okay.

Our plan was in motion.

I was watching them with binoculars while we were hiding. I saw the winners walk path and it was a long that goes into the forest. We watched them play archery, swim and more. They got their coins.

Swampfire: Gwen, remember when we chased down an escaped Goop and you told me that methane's flammable?

Gwen: Yeah. Why?

Swampfire: Well, Swampfire can produce methane. And we can use that against Jellyjam!

Me: Shhh.

They were walking.

Me: They're walking.

I took out my radar and we saw Nico's radar signature blip and it was a red blip. We were following him from the shadows. We then saw an abandoned mine tunnel.

Me: An abandoned mine tunnel.

Deirdre: Yeah. It's the abandoned Joshua Mine. It was shut down due to a cave in that killed 62 people.

Me: Jeez. The radar shows that this leads into the cave that King Jellyjam is in. Follow me and keep quiet.

We went into the mine and we saw that it was a deep mine tunnel. It was a creepy tunnel and more. We were seeing a lot of strange things in the mine.

Me: This mine gives me the creeps.

Lucy Loud: I wouldn't mind living here.

I looked at the radar and I saw that we were catching up to them. We saw them up ahead.

Me: There they are.

We saw them go down a tunnel and we saw on the radar move down a tunnel and they were coming down to a big room at the end of the cave.

Me: That room must be where he's at.

We were hiding behind the wall of the cave and we saw a living mass of slime and a bunch of kids were scrubbing him with mops full of soap and water. The blob of slime had a crown on his head.

Me: There he is.

King Jellyjam: **KEEP SCRUBBING YOU BRATS! I WILL EAT YOU IF YOU DON'T!**

Me: That is sick.

Lori: That blob literally disgusts me.

Me: We don't attack until Nico gives us the signal. He's going to fire Electro's lightning into the air like a signal flare.

Lisa: I called the army and they are on their way.

Me: Excellent. After we burn Jellyjam we're gonna bomb this mountain and bury him for good.

Nicole: Good idea.

Nico: Can I say something before we start?

Buddy: Sure.

Nico: I'd like to invite the rest of my friends to this special occasion. They'll make sure that this will be the last Winner's Walk ever!

Nico fired a blast of lightning into the air and it exploded into a bright light.

Me: There's the signal!

We went into the room!

Me: Your reign of terror is over Jellyjam!

Kid 1: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right kids. We're here to save you.

Nico: Now you will pay for your crimes Jellyjam!

Jellyjam: **YOU ALL TRICKED ME!**

Me: And now it's time to burn you.

Jellyjam: LIKE HELL YOU WILL!

Jellyjam then formed a bunch of Jelly Minions.

Me: Jelly minions. That's a first. Lets dance!

We all fired laser and energy blasts and obliterated them all.

Nico: King Jellyjam, you have failed this world!

We fired blasts of fire and lightning and more and burned all the minions and Jellyjam. Jellyjam screamed in pain as he was being burned.

Me: Lets see how you like this! **DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS**

**FLAME!**

I fired a powerful blast of black fire as black as the night and as hot as the sun and it took the form of a malevolent black dragon and it completely incinerated most of the minions in an instant.

Lana: Lets see how ice shatters you! (Echoing) **ICE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO RASENSHURIKEN!**

Lana threw an aqua blue Rasenshuriken made of pure ice and it roared with the power of a billion howling blizzards at -459.69˚ Fahrenheit. It hit the minions and froze them all in a massive explosion of ice instantly and they shattered into a million pieces.

Nicole: How about this for you!?

Nicole formed a blade made of Storm Style Chakra and it was emitting the super loud roar of crackling lightning and thunder from the blade. She called it Stormsave.

Nicole: (Echoing) **STORM STYLE: LIGHTNING FLOOD MAYSAK!**

Nicole swung her sword and released an enormous field of lightning that was powerful enough to light several dozen cities for years and it electrucuted all the minions and reduced them to ash.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he fired a powerful ball of fire and it slammed into the minions and incinerated them in a fiery explosion.

Tanya: Try this on for size!

Tanya grew a massive crystal cluster of ocean blue sapphire in seconds and they skewered Jellyjam all over the place.

Qin: Wow!

Nico: Tanya, that was awesome!

Me: Time to send this monster to hell with some teamwork!

Ratchet: You got it J.D.! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his laser scalpels 100-fold.

Numbuh 3: Time for some cute power! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it turned her Rainbow Monkeys into flying bombs.

Ratchet and Numbuh 3: RAINBOW MONKEY LASERBOMB BARRAGE!

Numbuh 3 fired numerous Rainbow Monkey Plushes and Ratchet fired powerful lasers from his laser scalpels and they hit Jellyjam and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Cutthroat: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his flame breath 100-fold.

James: Lets get him Victreebel! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into James's right arm device and it enhanced his Victreebel's abilities 100-fold.

James: Victreebel, use Leaf Tornado!

Cutthroat and James: FLAMING LEAF CYCLONE BURN!

Cutthroat fired a powerful fire breath blast and Victreebel fired a massive tornado of leaves and the blasts combined and burned Jellyjam.

Me: Lets blast him with Final Smashes!

Carol: Right! GODZILLA 2016 ATOMIC RAY BURN!

Carol fired 2016's Godzilla's focused purple atomic ray and it slashed apart Jellyjam with incredible power. It cut through him like a powerful deadly laser.

Wendy (Goosebumps): This is for all the pain you put me and my brother and friends through! FIRESTORM INCINERATOR FLAME!

Wendy fired a massive blast of fire from her hands and it hit Jellyjam and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being incinerated.

His crown flew off and landed by my feet.

Me: Long live the king.

I took the crown and kept it as a trophy. The counsellors were free from his control.

Me: That takes care of him. Lets get out of this cave.

We left.

We got out of the cave and we saw a bunch of army tanks and missile tanks and more.

Me: And just in time too.

We joined the General.

Me: Time to blow up this mountain and bury that monster alive.

Cybertron Scattershot was helping out too.

Me: Okay all units ready general?

General: That's right.

Me: Okay. Fire at will.

General: Fire at will!

The tanks fired first and they fired at the mountain walls.

BOOOM! BOOOOOMMM!

The missile tanks and Cybertron Scattershot fired missiles at the mountain.

Cybertron Scattershot: TAKE THIS YOU MONSTER!

BBOOOOOMMMM! BOOOOMMM! BOOOOOMM!
BOOOOOOMMM!

Ballistic missiles were being fired at the mountain too.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The mountain was starting to collapse as we kept on firing.

BOOOOMMM! BOOOMM! BOOOOMMM! BOOOOOOOOMMMM!
BOOOOOOMMM! BBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The whole mountain was imploding in on itself.

BOOOOMM! BOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOOOOMMM!
BOOOOOOMM! BOOOOOOOMM! BOOOOOOM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

BOOOMM! BOOOOMM!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

BOOOOOMMMM! BOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

The whole mountain was gone and the cave was completely sealed up.

Me: That seals the cave.

General: Glad we came here.

Me: Thanks for helping us General.

General: My pleasure J.D.

Carol: (To the viewers) Not even a Goosebumps monster is a match for the power of the might of the military and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You got that right Carol.

Vince: Yep.

Vince and Carol kissed.

Kira: That was so cool how you all did all that.

Me: Thanks Kira.

Nico caught an Aromatisse and a Slurpuff.

---

Later when we got home we were searching for a Clow Card. We heard it singing?

Me: Is that singing?

Kero: Yeah. It's the Song Card.

Me: It sure is talented.

Kira: Let me capture the Song Card, guys. After all, I am a good singer.

Me: That's what we saw on TV Kira. You are very gifted.

Kira: Thanks.

The Song Card came. 歌 Song's visible form resembles a young girl wearing a long dress, all in lavender-white, and bluish-lavender headgear. The headgear resembles a treble clef, and the dress resembles the front of a stringed-instrument. Her dress also has the 'F holes', which are long to look like the cello. Her hair is purple, and split into two sides with the ends in a curl. In Clow Card form, Song has musical notes in the background.

Kira: Wow. So you are the song card.

Me: She's beautiful.

Kero: And she can sing really well. She has the power to sing the best song.

Me: Wow.

Kira pulled out her guitar and she started playing Sheryl Crow's Soak Up The Sun.

Kira and Song Card: (Singing)

My friend the communist

Holds meetings in his RV

I can't afford his gas

So I'm stuck here watching tv

I don't have digital

I don't have diddly squat

It's not having what you want

It's wanting what you've got

I'm gonna soak up the sun

I'm gonna tell everyone

To lighten up

I'm gonna tell 'em that

I've got no one to blame

For every time I feel lame

I'm looking up

I'm gonna soak up the sun

I'm gonna soak up the sun

I've got a crummy job

It don't pay near enough

To buy the things it takes

To win me some of your love

Every time I turn around

I'm looking up, you're looking down

Maybe something's wrong with you

That makes you act the way you do

I'm gonna soak up the sun

I'm gonna tell everyone

To lighten up

I'm gonna tell 'em that

I've got no one to blame

For every time I feel lame

I'm looking up

I'm gonna soak up the sun

While it's still free

I'm gonna soak up the sun

Before it goes out on me

Don't have no master suite

But I'm still the king of me

You have a fancy ride, but baby

I'm the one who has the key

Every time I turn around

I'm looking up, you're looking down

Maybe something's wrong with you

That makes you act the way you do

Maybe I am crazy too

I'm gonna soak up the sun

I'm gonna tell everyone

To lighten up

I'm gonna tell 'em that

I've got no one to blame

For every time I feel lame

I'm looking up

I'm gonna soak up the sun

I'm gonna tell everyone

To lighten up (to lighten up)

I'm gonna tell 'em that

I've got no one to blame

For every time I feel lame

I'm looking up (I'm looking up)

I'm gonna soak up the sun

Got my 45 on

So I can rock on

The beauty of the Ocean Sun was seen in the background.

We gave them an encore cheer.

Me: Way to go!

Kira: Thank you J.D. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

Kira held out her hand and an energy card formed and sucked in the Song Card. It was a Clow Card again.

Me: That was really well done Kira!

Kira: Thanks J.D.

Me: You sure do have a great voice Kira. You have a great talent.

Kira: I know. But you'll give me a swollen head.

Me: Sorry.

We went back home to the estate and told everyone. Wendy, Elliot and Deirdre were inducted into the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Goosebumps monster bites the dust.

Nico got me into Power Rangers Dino Thunder and I watched the whole series on Netflix. It was so cool! And it was awesome that

Tommy was Connor, Ethan and Kira's teacher and helper. King Jellyjam from the Goosebumps Book The Horror at Camp Jellyjam was a gross and ugly monstrosity. Plus, what he was doing was completely gross and disgusting! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next card is gonna be the Firey card. Get ready for a card with a fiery temper. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Shell of A Man

In the middle of the park we were surrounded with everything burning in an incredibly intense fire.

Me: Wow! Why is everything on fire!

Kero: J.D.! This is Firey! It's a special card.

Me: It's one of the 4 elements.

Then flames built up and took on the Firey's visible form. 火 The Firey resembles an adolescent angel and a little bit an inspiration of a phoenix with flaming hair. He has a red, bejewelled circlet with elf-like ears, as well as bright, orange wings.

The energy coming from Firey was unbelievable.

Me: Wow! Firey's power is incredible!

Kero: J.D.! You got to act fast!

Me: No need to tell me twice.

I flew up to the Firey card.

Me: Firey. So we meet at last.

Heatblast: Don't worry, J.D. I'll just absorb the flames for the Firey card and you can seal it. Simple.

Me: That just might work.

I fired a powerful energy blast at Firey and it hit it and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Firey fired massive blasts of fire at me, Lola, Yuko, Sam S.L., Paige and Heatblast. But we were absorbing all its fire and its fire was so strong and so powerful that it was making us far more powerful than ever before!

Me: Wow! What power!

Lola: I didn't know Firey would make us this strong!

Sam S.L.: Incredible!

Yuko: I didn't know it has that much power.

I fired powerful energy blasts and more at it and they hit it and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Firey fired an incredibly massive blast of fire at me and I absorbed it and it made me more powerful than ever before. I flew behind the Firey card and grabbed him and absorbed his power and it weakened him.

Me: Now's my chance! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and formed an energy card and it sucked in the Firey and it was a Clow Card again.

Me: Yeah!

I got the Firey Card.

Kero: Way to go J.D.!

Then Kero started glowing.

Me: Whoa! What's wrong Kero?

Kero: Nothing's wrong J.D. By capturing the Firey Card, you have enabled me to begin my retransformation.

Me: So you have some of your power back. Awesome!

Kero: Thanks to you J.D.

Me: I'm glad we could help out.

We later went back home.

---

Back at the estate we were telling everyone about what happened.

Lori: So you captured the Firey Card?

Me: Yep. It was a powerful one.

Sakura Avalon: I had to use the Windy and Watery Cards to help immobilize it.

Me: That's amazing.

Kira: Hey J.D. I heard you are all are getting a bunch of new Wild Zords.

Me: We sure are Kira.

Connor M.: If there can be more Wild Zords, there can be more Dino Zords, right?

Stacy: I hope a pink Dino Zord can be made.

Me: It's a strong possibility. But if we find Dino Zord eggs we will find them.

Ethan: Thanks J.D.

The doorbell rang.

Lily: I'll get it.

Lily went to the door and she saw another version of Mantaman and she had blue skin and she had glider flaps on her arms and she had fanged teeth and brown hair and she had blue pants.

Lily: Wow! You're a female Mantaman.

Mantawoman: I'm Dr. Teri Morton. But you can also call me Mantawoman.

Mantaman: Wow. So you are my genderbent self.

Mantawoman: I guess so.

Joan: Mantawoman! It's great to see you.

Mantawoman: You too Joan.

Jaime: Hey Teri!

Mantawoman: Hey Jaime.

Me: Wow. You look like a female Mantaman.

Lori: How did this happen to you?

Mantawoman: Well like my male self I became like this on purpose.

FLASHBACK.

Mantawoman: (Narrating) I was on the International Space Station working on DNA experiments and I saw Latricia Paradigm come on board and she was planning to steal DNA experiments for a terrible project. I heard about the stories of the Street Sharks and decided to join their cause in stopping her. So I injected myself with Manta Ray DNA on purpose and help the Street Sharks fight her.

Teri took a syringe full of Manta Ray DNA and injected it into herself and then she started to change! Her skin turned blue and her shirt ripped and her arms grew flaps that help her fly and her mouth grew wider and her teeth turned into fangs and her brown hair fell out and her woman features vanished! MANTAWOMAN WAS BORN!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Chloe: Teri has helped us expose Dr. Latricia Paradigm for the monster she really is. Like the one you all fought here, she was slammed with Piranha DNA and made into Dr. Piranoid.

Me: Very coincidental.

Jaime: Yep.

William: You and Mantaman are the shortest of the gene slammers.

Mantaman: I guess we are.

Me: How would you both like to have the ability to change into your Mantaman and Mantawoman forms at will?

Lincoln: Yeah we forgot to do that when we killed Teams Magma and Aqua.

Qin: I remember about that.

Mantawoman: We would like that.

Mantaman: Same here.

Me: Okay. But this is gonna hurt. A lot.

Mantaman: I'm ready guys.

Mantawoman: Same here.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

We did so and I snap my fingers and cover my eyes and Mantaman and Mantawoman were in a lot of pain. They were reverting back. Their skin turned back and their teeth were back to human and their brown hair came back and their hands came back.

Mantawoman: THIS HURTS!

Mantaman: I KNOW!

They were back to normal.

Me: How do you guys feel?

Terry: Better than ever!

Maria formed a mirror and they saw themselves!

Terry: I'm back to normal!

Teri: (covers her boobs) Eyes to yourself, perverts!

Terry: Are my glasses still intact?

Chloe: I have them right here.

Chloe handed them to him.

Maria: We'll get you both some new clothes.

Teresa: Yeah.

Mantaman: Okay.

They went up to Leni's room.

Teri and Terry got new clothes. They got a Blue shirt with a manta ray on it, blue plaid skirt with blue jeans and a sleeveless trench coat with the Great Barrier Reef on it and the kanji for Flying Manta Ray of The Ocean's Justice. Same with Terry but without the skirt. 海の正義の飛行マンタ

Teri: Wow! I look amazing!

Terry: Me too. You and I look like twins Teri.

Teri: We sure do.

Teresa: It's an awesome fashion trend here at the estate.

Maria: Leni taught us how to make awesome clothes like this. When it comes to fashion, she is a master.

Terry: I believe it.

* * *

Later the next morning, Me, Laney, Nicole, Maria and Lily were back over in the Indian Ocean at the uncharted archipelago. We ran out of our Goldenberry Froot Loops Cereal. So we're going after the next treasure of Black Beak.

Me: Here we are guys. Colossal Island!

We saw an island with a giant red Froot Loop Shaped rock.

Laney: Wow! That is a big Froot Loop!

Nicole: And I have a feeling the treasure is inside that rock.

We flew up to the top of the rock and we saw a hole that slides down into it.

Me: There's a light in here.

Laney: You first Lily.

Lily: Okay.

We slide down into the rock and we saw the treasure!

Lily: The treasure cereal!

We saw Froot Loops cereal but with big red loops!

Laney: Wow! Giant!

Maria: Humongous!

Lily: Enormous loops!

Nicole: I'd say Colossal.

Me: Here's our new breakfast guys.

---

We brought the cereal treasure back and ate it.

Me: Mmm! Delicious and big on taste.

Lori: These are literally the biggest froot loops I've ever seen.

Me: They are 3 times bigger than normal Froot Loops cereal.

Lincoln: They sure are tasty though.

Lola: They taste like strawberries 3 times.

Lana: I'll say.

Lucy Loud: They are big on taste.

Lily: They sure do taste great though.

Lisa: Affirmative. They do taste delicious and savory.

Lily: Mmm. Well I'm off to work.

Me: Okay Lily. Have a great day.

---

Lily was working at the Krusty Krab.

Lily: [putting the meat on the patty] Easy… [takes all the condiments and throws them in the air. They all land nicely stacked on top of the patty] Perfection!

Karen: Is the order ready Lily?

Lily: Just a second, Karen. Well, Krabby Patty, it's time for you to go now. [sniffles, starts to tear] You grew up so fast, I…

Lily gave it to Karen.

Karen: Thank you Lily.

Maria: Thanks Karen

Lily then notices something.

Lily: Hello, what's this? [gets close to the window of the door where her eyes and Mr. Krabs' eyes meet]

Mr. Krabs: Come out here, lass.

Lily: [walks outside] Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: [grabs Lily's legs and drags her under the dumpster]

Hush lass, or you'll give away the location of me hidey-hole.

Lily: [whispering] What's a hidey-hole?

Mr. Krabs: It's where I hide me treasure. [pushes the dumpster aside and throws Lily out of the hole] Catch! [throws a treasure chest at Lily] Let's get that chest to the office, lass, pronto!

Lily: What's in this thing Mr. Krabs? Treasure?

Mr. Krabs: A treasure trove of sorts. It's me memory chest from my years in the navy.

Lily: Wow.

SpongeBob: Why'd you dig up your navy chest, Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Well, my navy buddies and I are having a reunion. And I wanted to wear me old uniform. [opens chest]

SpongeBob: Wow, look at all your cool navy stuff!

Lily: You sure have a lot of neat stuff Mr. Krabs.

SpongeBob: What's that?

Mr. Krabs: Arrgh! [takes out a tattoo] It's me first tattoo.

SpongeBob: Neat.

Lily: That's a nice Tattoo. Maria has a couple cool tattoos.

Mr. Krabs: I saw that lass. And this is me 'Manly Toughness Trophy'. [shows a trophy with an arm at the top]

Lily: That is a cool trophy.

SpongeBob: How'd you win that?

Mr. Krabs: By being the toughest of the tough!

SpongeBob: Wow!

Lily: Neat.

SpongeBob: Oh-oh. Who are those guys? [pointing to a picture with 5 sailors in it]

Mr. Krabs: Me shipmates. The toughest bunch to ever sail the briny deep. There's "'Ol Iron Eye", [shows guy with iron for an eye], and "Mutton Chop", [shows guy holding a wrench], me, [shows Mr. Krabs in a navy suit], "Torpedo Belly", [shows big guy with torpedo in his belly], and "Lockjaw Jones". [shows guy with a big jaw & leaning on an anchor]

Lily: You and your buddies looked awesome Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Thanks lass.

SpongeBob: Did you have a cool nickname, Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Of course! I was called "Armor Abs Krabs".

Lily: Wow! That is a tough name!

SpongeBob: You were called that?

Mr. Krabs: What do you mean?

SpongeBob: Well, I guess you were thinner back then.

Mr. Krabs: Oh, really? [takes his navy suit] This is me navy cadet uniform. Prepare to eat your words 'cause I haven't put on more than a couple of pounds. [rips navy suit while trying to put it on] Ok, maybe I'm a bit bigger. But I'm still the toughest of the tough. Go ahead, lad, give em a punch.

SpongeBob: You want me to punch you in the stomach?

Mr. Krabs: Not in the stomach! In me armor abs!

SpongeBob: [punches Mr Krabs in the abs, but his arm breaks into little pieces] wow, my entire arm disintegrated.

Lily: Let me see here.

Lily punched Mr. Krabs in the abs and a nasty clang was heard.

CLANG!

Lily: OW! Wow! Mr. Krabs your abs must be made of solid diamond!

Mr. Krabs: I still got it. Now be a good lad and go get your station in ship shape. And leave an old sea-dog to revel in his memories.

SpongeBob: Aye Aye sir!

Lily: Aye, aye, sir! [opens kitchen door] Alright, let's get this place ship shape. You men, stop laying around! [point to potatoes] To battle stations. [pouring fries into the grease fryer] All hands on deck! [puts 10 Krabby Patties on the grill] Set course for full flavor. [turns knob on stove to the right] Ketchup and mustard off the port bow. [stepping on ketchup and mustard containers] One Krabby Patty ready to set sail. [holding krabby patty up]

Mr. Krabs: No! [Lily drops her Krabby Patty]

Lily: Uh oh!

Maria: Oh no!

Bai Tza: Uh oh!

SpongeBob: [gasps] Mr. Krabs.

Lily: Mr. Krabs? [knocks once on Mr. Krabs door and it opens] Hello? Mr. Krabs? [Mr. Krabs is shown head down on his desk] You alright? Are you sleepy? [pokes Mr. Krabs body knocking it to the floor, revealing an empty shell] Mr. Krabs!

SpongeBob: [sniffs his arm] I don't smell his pulse. [in the background, a fleshy and pink Mr. Krabs rushes past SpongeBob] What's that? [figure is behind a barrel] Is somebody there?

Mr. Krabs: Don't look at me!

Lily: Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Leave me be!

SpongeBob: [throws barrel away] You're alive! And naked…

Mr. Krabs: [crying] It's true. I've molted.

Lily: Molted?

Maria: Molted?

SpongeBob: What's molted?

Mr. Krabs: It's when a crab gets too fat- um, er, outgrows his shell. It falls off!

SpongeBob: Wow.

Mr. Krabs: 'Armor Abs Krabs' can't show up at the reunion like this. All pink and soft and unmanly. I'm all flab and no ab! [sobs]

Lana: Mr. Krabs it's not that bad.

Mr. Krabs: (sobs) Look at me! I can't be seen like this!

Maria: Honestly, you don't look that bad!

Mr. Krabs: I guess this is karma for all the rotten things I did.

Nokama: No, it isn't! You already paid for your past crimes. This is a result of nature. So this was unavoidable.

Skipper: I think it's time we reject nature!

SpongeBob: Barnacles!

Mr. Krabs: SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: Sorry about the foul language, Mr. Krabs, but you're acting like there never was a man in that shell. The Krabs of his navy days was fearless. He wouldn't let something as insignificant as a missing shell slow him down.

Lily: That's right!

Mr. Krabs: Yeah.

SpongeBob: Who cares how silly, pink & fleshy you look. How non-threatening, limp & soft you are. How… [Mr. Krabs cries]… oops.

Bai Tza: Maybe Clayface or Mystique can take Mr. Krabs' place.

Kowalski: Negative. It will take them 2 hours to get here. By that time, the reunion will already be over.

Mr. Krabs: I can't go anywhere ever again. Stupid, no good… [kicks shell into the wall which ricochets back at SpongeBob. He screams. The shell lands on his hand and he runs around, screaming. Then he falls over and goes in his shell]

SpongeBob: Wow, it sure is dark in here. [pokes head through the shell] Look, Mr. Krabs, I'm you!

Mr. Krabs: SpongeBob, you're a genius.

SpongeBob: Well, I'm glad you got my point. It's not what's about on the outside. It's what's on the in…

Mr. Krabs: No, you barnacle brain. Not your silly metaphor. You, in me shell. It gives me an idea. You can go to the reunion and pretend to be me.

SpongeBob: I get to be a navy buddy?

Mr. Krabs: Course, you'll need some time to approximate me personality.

SpongeBob: Oh, that'll be a snap. Squidward and I have been doing it behind your back for years. [laughs] Er… Before we sent Squidward to the nuthouse that is.

Lily: That just might work.

Mr. Krabs: Alright, show me what you got.

SpongeBob: [pulls nose out to look like Mr. Krabs' then imitates his voice] Look at me, I'm Mr Krabs. I love money.

Mr. Krabs: Heh heh, say that ain't half-bad.

Lily: Hey that's really good.

SpongeBob: I once won a marathon because someone dropped a penny at the finish line.

Mr. Krabs: That's me. [laughs]

They laughed at that.

SpongeBob: Every night, I tuck me wallet in and tell it a bedtime story. [pulls covers over the wallet] Goodnight, wallety. [kisses the wallet]

Mr. Krabs: Yeah, okay, I get the point.

SpongeBob: Oh, what's that you say? Me daughter, Pearl, needs an operation? I'll do it me self and save a nickel. [laughs]

Mr. Krabs: That'll do, SpongeBob.

Lily: Sorry Mr. Krabs but I thought he was doing a great job.

Mr. Krabs: That's true lass.

Maria: We can tell him what to do telepathically while hiding from the shadows.

[At the reunion]

SpongeBob: Well, here goes… wow. I've never seen so many manly naval men. So tough, so brave, so… clever. And I'm one of them! [at the reunion, a tough man is shown lifting Nancy on a treasure chest]

Mr. Krabs: [hiding in a coral plant] No you're not. Don't blow this for me, SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: I won't let you down, sir.

Mutton Chop: Armor Abs Krabs. Come join your navy buddies in a toast.

SpongeBob: [high-pitched voice] Coming! [runs over to the table]

Mr. Krabs: Oh, what have I done?

SpongeBob: Okay, boys, let the SS Party drop anchor right here.

Mr. Krabs: I've created a monster.

Lockjaw Jones: Here's some grog. You still like pineapple, right?

SpongeBob: Like pineapple? I live in one. [everyone laughs]

Torpedo Belly: That Ol' Krabs is manly as ever.

Mr. Krabs: I don't believe it. SpongeBob is pulling it off.

Bai Tza: He sure is.

Mutton Chop: Hey, Armor Abs, Ol' Iron Eye here has been itching to punch your legendary gut.

SpongeBob: Well, if you think you're man enough.

Mr. Krabs: Uh-oh, this could be bad.

SpongeBob: Fire the torpedoes. [Iron Eye punches SpongeBob. He bounces around in the shell then comes up dizzy]

Mutton Chop: What do you say, Krabs? Just like old times. [SpongeBob spits out a tooth]

Lockjaw Jones: A tooth.

[SpongeBob spits out two more teeth]

Torpedo Belly: Teeth. Now, that's manly.

[SpongeBob coughs out his skeleton and everyone gasps then cheers]

Mr. Krabs: He did it.

Lily: Wow. That was great.

Maria: That must've hurt though.

Captain: Alright, me swabbys, it's time to award the trophy of manly toughness. To a man who's toughness has stewed the test of time. And that man is: Eugene Armor Abs Krabs! Come up here, Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: This is the best night of my life. Me naval buddies still think I'm manly. And I didn't have to shed myself.

Bai Tza: No you didn't Mr. Krabs.

Naval Buddies: Armor Abs! Armor Abs! Armor Abs!

SpongeBob: Thanks for the trophy, everybody. [laughs]

Naval Buddies: Speech! Speech! Speech! Speech!

SpongeBob: I… uhh…

Mr. Krabs: Say something.

SpongeBob: Let me spin you a manly yarn.

Mr. Krabs: 'Atta boy.

SpongeBob: So there I was, in Jellyfish Fields.

Mr. Krabs: I'm doomed.

SpongeBob: Me supply of bubble soap was dangerously low. And as I blew my last bubble…

Mutton Chop: Did he say Jellyfish Fields?

Iron Eye: Blowing bubbles?

Mutton Chop: Uhh, what were you doing in Jellyfish Fields?

SpongeBob: Why, jellyfishing, of course.

Naval Buddies: Huh?

Mr. Krabs: Phone call for Mr. Krabs! [SpongeBob is confused] [quietly yelling] Get off the stage.

SpongeBob: Oh, well, I gotta go. Uhh, thanks. [runs off the stage]

Torpedo Belly: Where do you think you're going? Everybody knows there's two things Ol' Armor Abs Krabs would never do.

Mr. Krabs: Oh no.

Lily: Uh oh.

Lockjaw Jones: Number one, is spend a penny.

Torpedo Belly: And the other one, is leave without giving Ol' Torpedo Belly one of your world famous steely belly butts. Haha

SpongeBob: [normal voice] Oh, I thought you'd see through my ruse. I mean, [Mr. Krabs' voice] arr, you don't think I was just gonna collect this here trophy of manly toughness without reminding you silly livers why you give it to me in the first place. Let's have it. No holding back. Give it your all.

Mr. Krabs: I can't watch.

Nokama: Me neither.

[SpongeBob & Torpedo Belly butt each other in the belly and sends SpongeBob flying]

Torpedo Belly: Armor Abs? [SpongeBob flies into a sign and then back into Torpedo Belly breaking the shell. SpongeBob is revealed and everyone gets angry]

SpongeBob: Well, uhh, I-i-i-i-i-i-i-i-i-i-i-i-i, I guess I'll take my manly toughness trophy and head home now. See you around manville, boys, uhh, men.

Mr. Krabs: No! He's not Eugene Krabs. I am. [everyone gasps]

Lily and the others came out.

Mr. Krabs: Alright, lads, take a good look. This is who I am. I've molted me shell and I'm vulnerable. And I was in jail before I got pardoned. [cries] But I'm certainly no bubble-blowing jellyfisher. No offense, SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: None taken, Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: C'mon, everybody, let's go home.

Maria: And by home, you probably mean the Krusty Krab.

Mutton Chop: Wait a minute! You've forgotten something. [hands trophy to Mr. Krabs]

Mr. Krabs: I don't understand.

Mutton Chop: Admitting you lost your shell and that you were in jail are two of the toughest things I've ever seen. And, uhh, I have a confession. [rips off sideburns] These are fake! [SpongeBob, The Neptune Crusaders & Mr. Krabs gasp]

Torpedo Belly: Over here.

Mr. Krabs: You, too, Torpedo Belly?

Torpedo Belly: Actually, I had my torpedo removed long ago.

Torpedo Belly revealed that he had a scar on his belly where his torpedo used to be.

Lockjaw Jones: And these aren't the same choppers that I had in the navy.

He pulled out a pair of dentures.

Iron Eye: My iron eye is actually made of Formica. [everyone laughs]

SpongeBob: Look at that, Mr. Krabs. Your navy buddies all had something to hide.

Lily: They sure did.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah, poor suckers. At least my shell will grow back. [both laugh]

They all laughed.

They went over to SpongeBob's house to get new clothes for Mr. Krabs until his shell grows back.

Mr. Krabs: Thanks for helping me today, fellas.

Maria: No problem, sir.

Mr. Krabs: And you know what? I should probably wear a shock garter on my leg so I don't go back to my greedy ways.

Bai Tza: Ok. But we'll take it off if it seriously injures you.

Mr. Krabs: Thanks lass.

They heard Squidward laughing and to their surprise, the insane asylum he was in was right across the street from the Neptune Crusader headquarters. The Neptune Crusader headquarters was a fusion of a bunch of houses and the Krusty Krab now turned into a Hotel and Restaurant fused together.

Squidward: (laughs) Look at the nude Krabs! Not so mighty now, are you?!

Maria: (snarls) Mr. Krabs is already suffering enough! He doesn't need your insults right now!

Lily: So Shut up Stupid Squidward!

Squidward: Make me you halfwit!

Lily: Oh we will see.

The next morning, Lily, SpongeBob and Patrick got up.

[SpongeBob and Patrick are coming out of their houses.]

SpongeBob: Good morning, Patrick!

Patrick: Hi, SpongeBob!

Lily: Morning guys.

SpongeBob: You ready for some fun, pals?

Patrick: I sure am, old buddy!

Lily: You know I am.

SpongeBob: Hey, here comes fun now! [Notices a fish driving down the street]

Lily, SpongeBob & Patrick: [takes a deep breath] AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH! [Continues screaming, and then starts flopping on the ground, while still screaming. Then they laugh]

SpongeBob: Wow! Doesn't get any better than that!

Patrick: Yeah! I love boat screaming!

Lily: Me too.

Patrick: Oh! Oh! Hey! Hey! Here comes another one!

[Notices another boat with Pilar and Shelly driving down the street]

Lily, SpongeBob & Patrick: AHHHHHHHHH! [The boat passes by them]

SpongeBob: Here comes another one! [Notices Nat driving down the street]

Patrick: AHHHHHHHHHH! [He and SpongeBob scream as Harold drives on by as well. Then they notice Frank driving a really small car]

Lily, SpongeBob & Patrick: Ahhhhh… [Notice Archie driving a scooter and their faces get smaller] ahh… [Notices one of Plankton's relatives on a unicycle] ah…

Clem: (Southern Accent) City folk.

Lily, SpongeBob & Patrick: [Notices Nazz] Heeeee… [Their heads explode] AHHHHHHHHHHHHHH! [Notices Larry the Lobster driving down the street and they continue screaming as Patrick smashes

SpongeBob around. Lily smashes them both on the ground. They notice a bus and they all scream through megaphones, until Squidward appears]

Squidward: [From his window] Would you two mind stopping with your baby games!? Didn't anybody tell you it's the break of dawn!?

Lily: Oh go back to sleep you worthless and talentless loser.

SpongeBob: Yeah Squidward, what we do is none of your business.

Patrick belches really loudly in Squidward's face.

They continued screaming at boats and then they really sent Squidward over the edge!

Squidward: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I AM GONNA GRIND ALL THREE OF YOU INTO CHUM!

Squidward then went completely ballistic and he went at them. He exploded out of the nuthouse and ran at them like a thousand rampaging bulls.

Lily punched Squidward in the face and kicked him in the stomach and she pulverized him into pulp and she threw him into the nuthouse.

Lily: Stupid Squidward.

The lights flickered as Squidward was getting a lobotomy. Squidward was placed in Solitary Confinement.

Lily: That was weird. Well I got to head back Mr. SquarePants. See ya tomorrow.

SpongeBob: Okay Lily.

Lily went back home and told us everything that happened after taking a shower. We laughed at Squidward's humiliation. But we were happy for Mr. Krabs.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another SpongeBob Chapter done.

Shell of A Man was a funny episode of Season 4. I thought it was really silly. But who'd have thought that all of Mr. Krabs's navy buddies were hiding something? Colossal Froot Loops were one of my favorites and they were really tasty. Whenever we have a SpongeBob Chapter like this we're gonna go after Froot Loops treasures. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next Clow Card is the Power Card. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A World of Fairy Tales

At the estate we were watching TV and reading books.

Gwen T.: Hey Kevin. I have something funny to show you.

Kevin Levin: What is it Gwen?

She pulled out a package of Gushers.

Me: You're gonna get a kick out of this Kevin.

Lincoln: This was really funny.

Gwen ate a Gusher and she was laughing.

Kevin Levin: (concerned) Gwen, do you need to go see Ratchet?

Gwen T.: (laughing uncontrollably) I'm fine, Kevin. Just keep watching!

Her skin on her face turned dark red, her hair fell out and her head grew rounder and a stem popped out of her head. It turned into a cherry.

Kevin Levin: Oh that is too funny! (Laughs)

Me: Told you Kevin. We had some Gushers and we wanted to see if we could have our heads turn into fruit like in those commercials we saw on TV. They were funny.

Gwen T.: Yep. I smell like Cherries. (Nose tingles) Uh oh. (Sneezes).

Gwen splattered Cherry Juice all over my face and Kevin.

Me: (Slurps) Mmm. Cherry.

Kevin Levin: That is good stuff. Is this permanent?

Me: Nope. It lasts 10 minutes.

Sakura Avalon: But that is really funny. In Japan we have similar snacks.

Kero: You got it admit though Sakura, Japan has good food and so does America.

Laney: Want a Gusher, Kero?

Kero: Sure Laney. I don't think my head is gonna turn into a fruit though. I'm magic.

Me: We'll have to find that out.

Laney handed him a gusher and he ate it.

Kero: Mmm. Green Apple flavor.

Me: We love sweet food.

Kero: Not as much as cake.

We laughed.

Gwen's head reverted back to normal and she was dizzy.

Gwen T.: (Dizzy) That was funny. But I taste like cherries.

---

Next it was time for movies. We were watching the Shrek movies. First was 2001's Shrek.

Shrek, a mean-spirited and highly territorial green ogre who loves the solitude of his swamp, finds his life interrupted when countless fairytale creatures are exiled there by the fairytale-hating and vertically-challenged Lord Farquaad of Duloc. Angered, he decides to ask Farquaad to exile them elsewhere. Shrek brings along a talkative Donkey, who is the only fairytale creature willing to guide him to Duloc.

Meanwhile, Farquaad's torture of the Gingerbread Man for the location of the remaining fairytale creatures is interrupted when his guards present him with a Magic Mirror. He asks the Mirror if his kingdom is the fairest of them all but is told that he is not even a king, as he is not descended from royalty. To become a king, he must marry a princess; Farquaad resolves to marry Princess Fiona, who is locked in a castle tower guarded by a dragon. Unwilling to perform the task himself, he organizes a tournament wherein the winner gets the "privilege" of rescuing Fiona for him. Shrek and Donkey arrive during the tournament, and ignorantly defeat Farquaad's knights. Farquaad proclaims them the champions, and compels them under threat of death to rescue Fiona, promising to move the fairytale creatures from Shrek's swamp if he succeeds.

Shrek and Donkey travel to the castle to find Fiona. They are attacked by Dragon, who corners Donkey. In desperation, he sweet-talks the beast, learning that it is female. Dragon falls in love with Donkey and carries him to her chambers. Meanwhile, Shrek finds Fiona, who is appaled at his lack of romanticism and surprised he had not slain Dragon. They leave after rescuing Donkey, and Fiona is thrilled to be rescued but is quickly disappointed when Shrek reveals he is an ogre. Despite her demands that Farquaad come get her in person, Shrek forcibly carries her as he ventures back to Duloc with Donkey. The three encounter Robin Hood on their way back, where it is revealed that Fiona is an expert martial artist. Shrek and Fiona find they have much in common and begin to fall in love.

When the trio is almost at Duloc, Fiona takes shelter in a windmill for the evening. Donkey hears strange noises from within and investigates, finding Fiona transformed into an ogress. Fiona reveals that she was cursed during childhood to transform every night, and that only her true love's kiss will change her to "love's true form". Meanwhile, Shrek is about to confess his feelings to Fiona, but then overhears part of their conversation and becomes upset after mistaking her comment about being an "ugly beast" as disgust toward him. At Donkey's suggestion, Fiona vows to tell Shrek about her curse, but sees that Shrek has brought Lord Farquaad to the windmill. Confused and hurt by Shrek's sudden disposition towards her, Fiona accepts Farquaad's marriage proposal and requests they be married before nightfall. The couple return to Duloc, while Shrek angrily abandons Donkey and returns to his now-vacated swamp.

Angered, Donkey arrives at the swamp and confronts a still upset Shrek. After an argument, Donkey explains that the "ugly beast" Fiona was referring to was someone else, and urges him to express his feelings for her before she is married. They travel to Duloc quickly by riding Dragon, who had escaped her confines and followed Donkey.

Shrek interrupts the wedding before Farquaad can kiss Fiona; he tells her that Farquaad is not her true love and is only marrying her to become king. The sun sets, which turns Fiona into an ogress in front of everyone, causing a surprised Shrek to understand what he overheard. Outraged, Farquaad orders Shrek executed and Fiona detained. Dragon bursts in alongside Donkey and devours Farquaad alive. Shrek and Fiona profess their love and share a kiss; Fiona's curse is lifted but she is surprised to see that she is still an ogress. They marry in the swamp and leave on their honeymoon.

Next was 2004's Shrek 2.

Newlyweds Shrek and Fiona return from their honeymoon to find they have been invited by Fiona's parents to a royal ball to celebrate their marriage. Shrek refuses to go at first, but Fiona talks him into it, and along with Donkey, they travel to the kingdom of Far Far Away. They meet Fiona's parents, King Harold and Queen Lillian, who are shocked to see both their daughter and son-in-law are ogres, with Harold particularly repulsed. At dinner, Shrek and Harold get into a heated argument over how Shrek and Fiona will raise their family, and Fiona, disgusted at Shrek and Harold's behavior, locks herself away in her room that evening. Shrek worries that he has lost his true love, particularly after finding her childhood diary and reading that she was once infatuated with Prince Charming.

Harold is reprimanded by the Fairy Godmother and her son Prince Charming by reminding him that Charming was to marry Fiona in exchange for his own happy ending. She implores him to find a way of getting rid of Shrek. Harold arranges for Shrek and Donkey to join him on a fictitious hunting trip, which is actually a trap to lure them into the hands of an assassin, Puss in Boots. Unable to defeat Shrek, Puss reveals that he was paid by Harold and offers to come along and make amends. The three sneak into the Fairy Godmother's potion factory and steal a "Happily Ever After" potion that Shrek thinks will restore Fiona's love for him.

Shrek and Donkey both drink the potion and fall into a deep sleep, awakening the next morning to discover its effects: Shrek is now a handsome man while Donkey has turned into an elegant white stallion. In order to make the change permanent, Shrek must kiss Fiona by midnight. Shrek, Donkey, and Puss return to the castle to discover that the potion has transformed Fiona back into her former human self as well. However, the Fairy Godmother, having discovered the potion's theft, intercepts Shrek and sends Charming to pose as him and win Fiona's love. At the Fairy Godmother's urging, Shrek leaves the castle, thinking that the best way to make Fiona happy is to let her go.

To ensure that Fiona falls in love with Charming, the Fairy Godmother gives Harold a love potion to put into Fiona's tea. This exchange is overheard by Shrek, Donkey, and Puss, who are arrested by the royal guards and thrown into a dungeon. While the royal ball begins, several of Shrek's friends band together to free the trio with the help of The Muffin Man's monster-sized gingerbread man, which breaks through the castle's defenses. Shrek is too late to prevent Charming from kissing Fiona, but instead of falling in love with Charming, Fiona knocks him out with a headbutt. Harold reveals that he never gave Fiona the love potion, whereupon the now-enraged Fairy Godmother attacks Shrek. In the ensuing melee, Harold sacrifices himself to save Shrek; his armor ricochets a spell cast by the Fairy Godmother which disintegrates her, and Harold is turned back into the Frog Prince, his true form. Harold gives his blessing to the marriage and apologizes for his earlier behavior, admitting his use of the Happily Ever After potion years earlier to gain Lillian's love. Lillian urges Harold that she loves him over his appearance.

As the clock strikes midnight, Fiona rejects Shrek's offer to remain humans, and they happily let the potion's effects wear off and revert to their ogre forms, while Donkey returns to his natural form as well. In the mid-credits scene, Dragon, who had previously romanced Donkey, reveals that they now have several dragon-donkey hybrid babies, much to his surprise.

Next we watched 2007's Shrek The Third.

Shrek and Princess Fiona are to succeed the dying King Harold. Shrek's attempts to serve as the Regent during the King's medical leave end in disaster. Shrek insists that an ogre as king is a bad idea and that there must be someone else to rule the kingdom. Before he dies, Harold tells Shrek of another heir: his nephew, Arthur "Artie" Pendragon. Meanwhile, Prince Charming vows to himself that he will become King of Far Far Away and avenge the death of his mother, the Fairy Godmother. Charming goes to the Poison Apple tavern and persuades fairy tale villains to fight for their "happily ever after".

Shrek, Donkey and Puss in Boots set out to retrieve Artie; as they are sailing away, Fiona reveals to Shrek that she is pregnant, much to Shrek's horror, as he believes he is not capable of raising children. The trio journey to Worcestershire Academy, an elite magical boarding school, where they discover Artie is a scrawny 16-year-old underachiever. At the school pep rally, Shrek tells Artie he will be king of Far Far Away. Artie is excited until Donkey and Puss inadvertently frighten him by discussing the responsibilities of being king. Artie tries taking control of the ship to go back to Worcestershire and as he and Shrek fight over the wheel, it breaks and the ship crashes on a remote island, where they encounter Artie's retired wizard teacher, Merlin.

Charming and other villains attack the castle, but Wolfie, Pinocchio, Gingy, the Three Little Pigs and the Blind Mice stall them long enough for Fiona and her mother Queen Lillian to escape along with Snow White, Rapunzel, Cinderella, Sleeping Beauty, and Doris the Ugly Stepsister. One of the Pigs accidentally blurts out that Shrek has gone to retrieve Arthur, and Prince Charming sends Captain Hook and his pirates to track down Shrek. The ladies are put in a tower after Rapunzel betrays them, having fallen in love with Charming.

Captain Hook and his pirates track Shrek and his friends to Merlin's island, where they attempt to capture Shrek. Shrek and Artie defeat the villains, and Hook mentions Charming and the takeover of Far Far Away. Shrek urges Artie to return to Worcestershire. Instead, Artie cons Merlin into using his magic to send them to Far Far Away. The spell causes Puss and Donkey to accidentally switch bodies.

They find Pinocchio and learn that Charming plans to kill Shrek as part of a play. Charming's men arrive, but Artie tricks the knights into not taking them into custody and they break into the castle during rehearsals for the play. Caught in Charming's dressing room, the four are taken captive.

Charming prepares to kill Artie, believing he is the next king. To save Artie's life, Shrek tells Charming that Artie was a pawn to take his place as King of Far Far Away. Charming believes Shrek and allows Artie to leave. Donkey and Puss are imprisoned with Fiona and the ladies, where Fiona grows frustrated with their lack of initiative. Fiona's mother, Queen Lillian, smashes an opening in the stone wall of the prison with a headbutt. While the princesses launch a rescue mission for Shrek, Donkey and Puss free Gingy, Pinocchio, the wolf and pigs, and Dragon and Donkey's children. They encounter Artie; Puss and Donkey mollify him by explaining that Shrek lied to save Artie's life.

Charming stages a musical in front of the kingdom. Just as Charming is about to kill Shrek, Fiona, along with Puss, Donkey, the princesses, and the fairy tale characters confront the villains. They lose, and Fiona is tied up. Artie shows up and convinces the villains that just because they are being treated like losers does not mean they must be losers. The villains agree to give up their evil ways. Charming refuses to listen and lunges at Artie with his sword, but Shrek blocks the blow, so Charming attacks him instead. As Shrek pushes Charming aside, Dragon knocks over Rapunzel's tower, seemingly crushing him to death.

Artie is crowned king. While the kingdom celebrates, Merlin restores Puss and Donkey to their correct bodies. Shrek and Fiona return to the swamp, becoming the parents of ogre triplets, and coping with the help of Puss, Lillian, Donkey and Dragon.

And lastly we watched 2010's Shrek Forever After.

In a flashback, King Harold and Queen Lillian are about to sign the kingdom of Far Far Away over to Rumpelstiltskin, in exchange for lifting their daughter's curse. The deal is canceled at the last second when a knight informs the King and Queen that Princess Fiona has been rescued by Shrek. An angry Rumpelstiltskin laments his loss and wishes Shrek was never born.

In the present time, Shrek has grown steadily weary of being a family man and celebrity among the local villagers, leading him to wish for when he felt like a "real ogre" again. When he takes his family to Far Far Away to celebrate his children's first birthday, a series of mishaps further injure his ego, causing him to lose his temper and walk out in anger.

Shrek encounters Rumpelstiltskin, who seizes his chance, having observed Shrek's angry outburst. He follows Shrek and arranges for him to appear to save his life. He gives Shrek a day to live like a real ogre, in exchange for a day from his childhood that he would not remember being erased to "thank" him.

Shrek signs the contract and appears in an alternate reality where the events starting from Fiona's rescue never happened. Now feared by the villagers, he takes the opportunity to cause some lighthearted mischief until he finds "WANTED" posters for Fiona and his home deserted and desolate. He is kidnapped by witches and taken to Rumpel, now the King of Far Far Away, which has become derelict.

Rumpel reveals that he erased the day that Shrek was born. Therefore, Shrek does not exist, and consequently the King and Queen signed their kingdom over to Rumpel, making them disappear. When the day ends, Shrek will disappear as well. Shrek escapes Rumpel's castle with Donkey. Initially terrified of Shrek, Donkey decides to trust him after seeing Shrek cry over his erased history, something he had never seen an ogre do before. Donkey helps him find a hidden exit clause: the contract can be nullified by "true love's kiss".

They soon encounter an army of ogres who are resisting Rumpel, led by a still-cursed Fiona, who keeps Puss in Boots as a lazy, overweight pet. Shrek does everything he can to gain Fiona's love, but she is cynical and disillusioned about the power of true love and is too busy preparing an ambush on Rumpel. While sparring with her, Fiona begins to take a liking to Shrek but stops short of kissing him. Puss encourages him to continue pursuing Fiona.

During the ambush, the ogres are captured by the Pied Piper, though Shrek and Fiona escape with the intervention of Puss and Donkey. Shrek insists Fiona kiss him, saying it will fix everything, but it does not work because Fiona does not truly love him. When he hears that Rumpel is offering a wish to the one who brings him Shrek, Shrek turns himself in and uses the wish to free the other ogres, who storm the castle, battle the witches, and capture Rumpel.

As the sun rises, Shrek begins to fade from existence, but Fiona, having fallen in love with him, kisses Shrek just before he disappears, restoring Shrek to his world just before he lashed out at the party. Shrek embraces his friends and family with a newfound appreciation for everything he has.

When we were done with all the movies we cheered wildly.

Me: Those movies always crack me up.

Kira: They sure were funny.

Lily: Shrek is so funny. And I noticed that Donkey sounds like Mushu.

Me: That's true. Eddie Murphy did voice them both and they do know how to make people laugh their heads off.

We laughed.

Lori: They are literally funny.

Me: But what really infuriated me was Fairy Godmother, Prince Charming and King Farquaad. They were the worst.

Lana: I hate that Fairy Godmother. She is a Xenophobe.

Lincoln: (To the viewers) Wow. For a 7-year-old girl, that's very impressive for her to know words like that.

Me: You got that right. And beyond a shadow of a doubt, she would support all of the things happening here in America. Let me see here.

I looked up the information of King Farquaad, Fairy Godmother, Prince Charming and Rumpelstiltskin.

---

King Farquaad.

Farquaad has banished all of the fairytale creatures from his land, forcing them to take refuge in Shrek's swamp. Back at his castle, Farquaad tortures the Gingerbread Man named Gingy into revealing the location of the other fairytale folk that he has been unable to capture or banish. Just as the Gingerbread Man is going to reveal what he knows, the captain of the guards arrives and announces that they have found the Magic Mirror. After disposing of the Gingerbread Man, Lord Farquaad asks the mirror if DuLoc is the perfect kingdom of them all. The Magic Mirror tells him that he is not truly a king as he isn't descended from royalty, but he can become one if he marries a princess.

In a parody of dating shows, the mirror introduces three different princesses for Farquaad to choose from: Cinderella, Snow White, and Princess Fiona. At his henchman Thelonious' suggestion, Farquaad chooses Princess Fiona, who is locked away in a castle tower guarded by a ferocious dragon. Despite the mirror's attempt to warn him about what happens at midnight, Lord Farquaad decides to plan a tournament to see which knight will be worthy enough to embark on a quest to retrieve Fiona.

However, Shrek, who had traveled from his swamp to DuLoc accompanied by Donkey to ask Farquaad to move the fairytale creatures off his swamp interrupts the tournament. Farquaad changes his mind and decides that whoever kills Shrek will be named champion. However, despite the knights best efforts, they are all defeated by Shrek and Donkey. Impressed by Shrek's actions, Farquaad awards the ogre with the quest he had set to his knights. Shrek remarks that he is already on a quest to get his swamp back. Farquaad makes a deal with Shrek that if he succeeds in the quest to rescue Princess Fiona, he will give the ogre his swamp back, fully restored to the way it was before the fairytale folk overran the place.

Shrek and Donkey successfully rescue Princess Fiona from the dragon and the trio journey onward to DuLoc. Shrek and Fiona start falling in love, but Shrek overhears Fiona talking about how no one could love a hideous beast and thinks she is referring to him.

The next morning, Shrek brings Lord Farquaad to Fiona, and Farquaad hands over the deed of the swamp to Shrek, telling him that it's cleared out as agreed. Farquaad immediately proposes marriage to Fiona, who agrees on the condition that they have the wedding before sunset. He takes Fiona back to his castle, while Shrek is heartbroken and returns to his swamp. However, Donkey then comes to Shrek and tells him that Fiona was not referring to him when she said that no one could love a hideous beast. So Shrek and Donkey go to crash the wedding, where Shrek admits his love for Fiona, Farquaad found it amusing and then tries to get Fiona to marry him, but then Fiona sees the sun setting and decides to reveal her spell.

Furious and disgusted over the change, Farquaad orders for Shrek to be executed, and Fiona looked back at the tower and he crowns himself king. However, Shrek then whistles for Dragoness, who destructively bursts in the window and devours Farquaad, and she belches his crown back out.

He also appear in Shrekkacular's Karaoke Swamp, where is seen in Dragoness' stomach with a match singing "Staying Alive" and is later digested sometime after or during the Shrek dance party.

Fairy Godmother.

Years before the events of Shrek 2, Princess Fiona's parents, King Harold and Queen Lillian ask the Fairy Godmother to help their cursed daughter Princess Fiona get rid of her curse. Fiona was cursed by a witch, causing her to turn into an ogre every night and return to human form at sunrise. The Fairy Godmother told them to lock her away in a dragon-guarded castle where she would be rescued by her son, Prince Charming, who was supposed to kiss Fiona and break her curse.

Years later, during the events of Shrek 2, the Fairy Godmother is first seen physically when Fiona goes to her bedroom balcony and cries, her tears supposedly calling to the Fairy Godmother. Arriving, the Fairy Godmother is blown away to learn that Fiona is still an ogre. When Shrek and Donkey enter, Fairy Godmother discovers that Shrek is Fiona's husband. To learn more, she picks up her son and goes to confront Fiona's father Harold, who reveals that Shrek had gone to the castle and freed Fiona first. The Fairy Godmother demands Harold find a way to get Shrek out of the picture and returns to her cottage.

Fairy Godmother is later seen again when Shrek, who had an fight with Fiona after Fairy Godmother left the Far Far Away castle, visits her cottage with Donkey and their new friend Puss-In-Boots, which to their surprise is actually a large factory where she manufactures spells and potions. They walk in on her while she's brewing a love potion singing her same song, which included "a drop of desire, a pinch of passion and just a hint of lust". When Fairy Godmother see Shrek, Donkey, and Puss, Shrek ask her to help him with Fiona. However, she spites him by saying that ogres don't live happily ever after. Before Shrek leaves, he steals one of her potions, the Happily Ever After potion to be specific, and causes a giant mess. After Fairy Godmother learns that Shrek stole the Happily Ever After potion, she realizes that she could use it to her advantage.

The following day, after Shrek (and Donkey) have drunken the potion and Shrek has become a handsome human, Donkey has become a horse and Fiona has become human again, Fairy Godmother and Charming go to the castle where Charming poses as a transformed Shrek while the Fairy Godmother prevents the real Shrek from finding Fiona and then makes him witness a "moment" between Charming and Fiona, making him believe she's fallen for Charming. She uses his grief to seemingly gently convince him to stop living in a fairytale, and that if he truly loves Fiona he'll let her go. The plan works but is blown when Shrek, Donkey and Puss see her, Charming, and Harold at the Poisoned Apple tavern.

When Charming complains that Fiona is not warming up to him, Harold wants to call the whole thing off, declaring that you can't force someone to fall in love. Undeterred, the Fairy Godmother gives Harold the philtre she was working on earlier and orders him to have Fiona drink some of it, saying it will make her fall in love with the first man she kisses, and to make sure it is Charming. At first, Harold refuses, but Fairy Godmother then blackmails him by reminding him that she helped him with his happily ever after and that she can take it away just as easily, making Harold give in. Then, when Charming calls her his mother, they hear Donkey shout, "Mother?!" and look outside to see him with Shrek and Puss, the three of them having heard the whole plan. Realizing the jig is up, the Fairy Godmother calls the trio "Thieves" and has them arrested and imprisoned while she and Charming attend a royal ball.

She then notices Fiona is not going for Charming (who's still under the impression he's Shrek) because of his behavior. She then declares to dedicate a song to Fiona and "Prince Shrek" and sings "Holding Out for a Hero," causing Fiona and Charming to dance. The plan almost works until Donkey, Puss, and the real Shrek arrive, having been rescued by Shrek's fairytale friends. They fight over her over the Fairy Godmother's wand. Fairy Godmother quickly orders her son to kiss Fiona, telling him she's already taken the potion, but when Charming kisses Fiona, she headbutts him, revealing Harold didn't give Fiona the philtre, after all. Charming manages to recover and then grabs his mother's wand out of Puss's paw and throws it to her. Enraged, the Fairy Godmother turns to Shrek and Fiona, exclaiming a final message directed at Shrek, "I told you ogres don't live happily ever after!" She then unleashes an energy bolt from her wand, as soon as the ray is about to hit Shrek. King Harold jumps in the way, and then the spell reflects off the armor he is wearing, and hits the Fairy Godmother. At first she seems unharmed, but as she prepares to attack again, she suddenly bursts into nothing but bubbles and sparkles, leaving only her glasses and her wand, which dims out along with her life.

Prince Charming.

Although Charming does not appear physically in the first Shrek movie, he was briefly mentioned by Shrek, in which Fiona reveals that she thought that she would be rescued by a Prince "Charming", probably told to her by her parents.

Prince Charming later makes his first appearance in Shrek 2, where he served as the secondary antagonist, being more of a comic relief, his mother the Fairy Godmother being the main antagonist.

He first appears traveling to the castle, where Princess Fiona had been imprisoned, only to discover that Shrek has already found her and married her, and that Big Bad Wolf (without any explanation how he got there in the first place) has taken to sleeping in her tower. When Charming asks Wolf where Fiona is, he tells him she's on her honeymoon. Charming, surprised, then asks whom.

Later Charming is seen with Fiona's father, King Harold, the king of a kingdom called Far Far Away and Fiona's Fairy Godmother It is revealed there that Charming is in fact the son of the Fairy Godmother, and with his mother's thorough support, he wants to marry Fiona so that he can become king and he is not happy that he, as his mother puts it, "Endured blistering winds and scorching deserts and climbed to the highest bloody room of the tallest bloody tower only to find a gender confused wolf telling him that his princess was already married.", and Fairy Godmother demands that Harold get rid of Shrek so she can be with Charming.

Later in the movie, after Shrek, Donkey and their new friend Puss-In-Boots steal Fairy Godmother's Happily Ever After potion and trash her factory, Charming enters, notices the mess and asks what happened, and she tells him Shrek was there. Charming then demands to know where Shrek is so he can kill him with a sword. However Fairy Godmother talks him out of him, stating he'll be king. After learning Shrek took the Happily Ever After potion, they use it to their advantage, and Charming arrives at the Far Far Away castle and tricks Fiona (who was now human again) into believing that he's Shrek. Charming greets Fiona and both her parents and convinces them he's Shrek. Harold recognizes Charming for who he really is but doesn't say so.

While Charming does this, his mother makes sure the real Shrek, who had been turned into a human by the Happily Ever After potion, doesn't reach Fiona. Later Shrek, Donkey (who drank the potion and became a horse) and Puss spy on Harold, Charming and Fairy Godmother at The Poison Apple. Harold tell them that Fiona is not warming up to Charming, to which he says it's not his fault, and that he can't woo Fiona, pretending to be a "dreadful ogre." Fairy Godmother then demands that Harold give Fiona a love potion that will make her fall in love with Charming if she kisses him. Harold refuses, but Fairy Godmother warns Harold she could take away his happy ending. After Charming calls Fairy Godmother 'Mother'. Donkey shouts "Mother?", causing them to see Donkey with Shrek and Puss and realize they have been listening the whole time and having them arrested and imprisoned.

Later, Charming tried to woo Fiona, even though she was disgusted with him. Fairy Godmother sings "Holding Out for A Hero" to which Charming and Fiona dance to. Right when Charming is about to kiss Fiona, the real Shrek arrives with Donkey, Puss and their fairytale friends (who had rescued the trio). They then take away Fairy Godmother's wand. The Fairy Godmother orders Charming to kiss Fiona and he does so, and she appears to have fallen in love with him, but then she suddenly puts her two hands on his cheeks and does a Karate shout and head-butts him, knocking him out, as Harold didn't give Fiona the philtre. Prince Charming then recovers, grabs his mother's wand from Puss, and tosses it to her. Fairy Godmother catches her wand and aims it at Shrek but Harold blocks it. The ray reflects off his armor and hits the Fairy Godmother, turning into a burst of bubbles.

Afterwards, Charming is forced into dancing with Doris.

Charming later appears in Far Far Away Idol, the short film on the original Shrek 2 DVD. He sings I'm Too Sexy, but Shrek and Fiona push a remote to activate a trapdoor beneath Charming's feet.

Charming later returns in Shrek the Third, this time as the main antagonist, having a fairly major role. He is first seen in a theater, playing himself due to his name. However, despite being the hero in his own play (which appears to be a spoof on the classic fairytale, Rapunzel), the audience cheers when the "Shrek" mascot comes onstage, along with Shrek's friends, who are there watching the show. Finally (in a version of a Buster Keaton gag), a prop tower falls on Charming, but he escapes injury as the window passes around him. Charming leaves the theater upset and goes to his "dressing room" (in reality, the back alley behind the bar) and starts sobbing at his misfortune. There, Charming vows to his mother (whom he has a picture of) that he will become the king of Far Far Away and kill Shrek to avenge her death.

Later, after seeing King Harold's funeral, Prince Charming goes to The Poison Apple and organizes an army of villains - Captain Hook, Stromboli, Headless Horseman, Evil Trees and Witches - all upset that they haven't gotten their "Happily Ever After" and encourages them to help him in his plans of revenge.

While Shrek, Donkey, and Puss are in search of the heir to the kingdom, Fiona's cousin Artie, Charming and his new friends attack the castle. When Charming sees Wolf, Gingy, Pinocchio, and The Three Little Pigs, he demands to know where Shrek is. They deny knowing anything, then Charming orders them to cooperate with him, because he will be the new king of Far Far Away. Gingy states the only thing he'll be king of is King of 'Stupid'. Then Captain Hook demands Gingy tell him where Shrek has gone, and Gingy goes into a dream. Charming then asks Pinocchio about Shrek's whereabouts, knowing he can't lie. So Pinocchio told Charming a twisted up version of the truth while trying not to tell the truth but trying not to lie at the same time, something that confused everyone. One pig couldn't take it any longer and told Charming that Shrek was out bringing back the new heir. Charming then orders Hook to kill the new heir and bring Shrek back alive so he can kill him himself.

Later Charming is seen again with his new girlfriend Rapunzel who brings Fiona and her princess friends to Charming who has them imprisoned.

After Shrek, Donkey and Puss return to Far Far Away with Artie (thanks to Merlin), Charming is seen getting ready for a show where he plans to kill Shrek in front of the whole kingdom, when Shrek confronts him in the dressing room and demands to know where Fiona is. Charming then summons his soldiers to come capture Shrek, Donkey, Puss and Artie. Charming prepares to kill Arthur when Shrek tells him to spare Artie, stating that he is the one Harold wanted to be king first and Artie is just a pawn. Charming spares Artie but has Shrek restrained with chains and Donkey and Puss (who had switched bodies) imprisoned with Fiona.

Charming then begins the plan and soon places Shrek in the play, now being performed in an auditorium before the entire kingdom. After being brought on stage, Shrek begins to ruin it for Charming by insulting him, making everyone laugh. As Charming is about to kill Shrek onstage with a sword, Fiona and the others burst in, getting ready to fight the villains. However, the villains overpower the heroes when suddenly Artie arrives and convinces the villains to give up their evil ways, and they do so.

However, Charming refuses to listen, and prepares to kill Artie, when suddenly Shrek breaks free of his chains and Charming stabs him instead, but (as Shrek reveals to the others) Shrek is completely unharmed; Charming (with his bad aim) merely stuck the sword between Shrek's arm and side. Shrek then picks up Charming and Charming says "This was supposed to be MY happily ever after!" and Shrek says "I guess you need to keep looking, because I'm not giving up mine!" and then tosses him before Dragon, who tips over the stone tower with her tail, which falls on Charming right after he says "Mommy?", defeating him. The crown then goes rolling and Artie puts his foot on it.

It is debated whether or not he survived the ordeal, as some say the empty window of the stone tower landed on him in a similar style to the cardboard tower at the beginning of the film.

Rumpelstiltskin.

Rumpelstilskin become a deal maker thanks to the recommendation of Re Mida and adopted a pet goose named Fifi who Rumpel always love. Since the beginning he was known for being evil, cruel and manipulative.

Rumpel debuted in Shrek The Third as a villain that Prince Charming recruits.

Rumpel returned in Shrek Forever After, where he is the main antagonist and the owner of a giant goose named Fifi. In the opening scene of the film set during the events of the first film, he is about to get the King and Queen sign away the kingdom of Far Far Away to him to free Princess Fiona (despite their deal with Prince Charming and Fairy Godmother), but at the last minute they are informed that she has already been saved by Shrek (in accordance with his and Donkey's own deal with Lord Farquaad). Because of this, Rumpelstiltskin hates and envies Shrek and wishes he was never born.

Later, after the events of the first three films, Rumpel discovered Shrek is feeling frustrated that he is no longer feared as an ogre during his kids' birthday party. Rumpel later gives Shrek a ride in his carriage and then tricks him into signing a paper that will let him be a real ogre like he used to be for a day in exchange for one other day from his past being erased, specifically a day he doesn't remember. However, the day in question was actually the day Shrek was born, meaning he never existed and Rumpelstiltskin became the ruler of Far Far Away and terrorizes the people with an army of witches that hunt ogres. He has also enslaved some of Shrek's friends. When Shrek is brought to the castle, he demands that Rumpel explain what he has done. Rumpel makes Shrek realize that he tricked him into erasing his own existence before then revealing that when the 24 hours of the day are up, the results of the deal will become permanent and Shrek will fade into nonexistence forever. Rumpel got his witches to attack Shrek, but the ogre managed to escape the castle with Donkey, who is one of Rumpel's slaves.

Later Shrek and Donkey learn that the contract will become void and Shrek will be saved if he and Fiona kiss before it is too late and later find Fiona with an ogre resistance, Rumpel tells his witches that they must bring Shrek back soon he can't get his life back. He hires the Pied Piper to bring Shrek back to the castle with the other ogres. After Piper tells Rumpel that he failed to bring Shrek back, but captured all the other ogres, As a last resort, Rumple offers a new deal, the "Deal of a Lifetime" as he calls it to whoever turns Shrek in.

After a warrior Gingy tells Shrek about this, Shrek turns himself in to get this deal, and in return, Shrek has Rumple free all the other ogres. Rumple then has Shrek locked in a dungeon. Shrek is surprised to see Fiona locked up there too, however Rumpel explains that Fiona is a princess by day, and therefore not completely an ogre. It is revealed that Rumpel will have Shrek and Fiona fed to Dragon (whom has never met Shrek and is now a villain like in the original film), but Donkey, a fat Puss In Boots, and the ogres arrive and fight Rumpelstiltskin and his witches, Rumple tries to escape on Fifi but Shrek and Fiona, having defeated Dragon, pull her down and defeat Rumple. By this time, the 24 hours are up and

Shrek is starting to disappear. Fiona (who now loves Shrek) kisses him before he vanishes completely into oblivion. Thus, Rumpelstiltskin's world falls apart and Rumple is left to float on the yellow void that torns his world apart likely to his death. However, thanks to Fiona's kiss of true love to Shrek, everything is restored to normal, including both Shrek and Rumpel, who are alive once more.

Rumple is last seen being held prisoner at the aftermath party before the credits, and Fiona kills Fifi by making her explode by singing a high note (similar to the blue bird scene in the first Shrek film). Rumpelstiltskin is also being tormented by the Pied Piper, being forced to dance in his cage.

---

I was appalled.

Me: Wow! These guys are all monsters!

Laney: They are not worthy of being all of the Fairy Tales we all know and love.

Lana: I know. If the ones we know saw them they would have a field day.

Me: They would. Now it's time for us to make their names right by turning these abominations into mud. Lets go to Shrek's world and destroy them.

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the simulator.

---

We got ready for an awesome adventure in the Simulator. The Simulator Activated and we were in the world of Shrek!

Me: Wow! We're in Shrek's swamp.

Lincoln: In the land of Far, Far Away.

We turned and we saw a house.

Me: It's a house.

We went in.

Me: Hello?

Lana: Anyone home?

Eddy: This house looks pretty comfy. (sits on a sofa)

Astrotrain: Eddy, if the owner of the house is who I think it is, I don't think he'll appreciate you getting comfy in here.

Eddy: Relax, Astrotrain. What's the worse a little nap on this sofa could cause?

Astrotrain: Alright. Don't say I didn't warn you.

Kevin (Ed, Edd N Eddy): We'll be around the area looking for any Pokemon for Nico to catch. We'll check back with you in an hour. (he and Astrotrain leave)

Nico went and caught a Malamar and a Barbaracle.

?: Wake up!

Eddy woke up to see Shrek glaring down at him.

Eddy: Whoa! Oh, it's just you.

Shrek: You wanna tell me what you're doing in my house?

Eddy: I can explain!

Shrek: Yeah, I'm sure you can. Start talking or you're in for a smacked bottom!

Four Arms: (enters the house) Is there a problem here?

We saw Shrek.

Me: Wow! Shrek!

Shrek: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet all of you. (Points to Eddy) Is he with you?

Me: Yes he is. It's a pleasure to meet you Shrek.

Shrek: You too J.D. I've heard so much about you all.

Nico: Thanks Shrek.

Astrotrain: We're sorry that we came here on such short notice Shrek. But we're here to kill King Farquaad, Fairy Godmother, Prince Charming and Rumpelstiltskin.

Shrek: I'm glad. Those monsters are making everyones lives miserable.

Lola: Looks like we got here just in time.

Nico: (to Shrek) You know, I figured out why you're like onions. You might look rough and nasty on the outside. But on the inside, you have a kind heart. The only reason you're ever mean is because of the fear and hatred some people show towards you.

Shrek: (smiles) Aww, I'm glad you think that.

Springer: A lot of our friends are victims of prejudice just like you are.

Shrek: Really?

Me: Yeah. My brother Naruto knows what that is like.

Naruto: It's true.

Most of us revealed our history. Fiona came in and so did Donkey. When we finished they were horrified.

Shrek: Wow! You all have been through a lot!

Fiona: No kidding. I'm so sorry guys.

Maria: It's all right.

Donkey: Wow. You all have been through a lot over the last three years.

Me: And then some.

Tanya: But I'm glad to have awesome friends and more.

Qin: Yep.

Kira: I'm glad too.

Me: Shrek, Fiona, how would you like to have the ability to change into your ogre forms at will?

Shrek: I would like that.

Fiona: Me too.

Me: Okay. But just so you know, it's gonna hurt a bit.

Fiona: I'm ready.

Shrek: Same here.

Me: Okay then.

I snapped my fingers and they were in a tiny bit of pain and Shrek grew black hair and his ears turned into human ears and his skin turned from green to human skin and his hands had 5 fingers each. Same with Fiona. Except she had her hair to begin with and her ears and skin reverted back and she has the her human form back.

Me: How do you guys feel?

Fiona: I feel amazing!

Shrek: This is amazing!

Donkey: Change me next! I wanna be a horse again!

Maria: (laughs) Sorry, Donkey. But you're fine the way you are.

Me: Now wait. I like Donkey as either a horse or a Donkey. So I'll give him the power to turn into a horse at will.

I snapped my fingers and Donkey turned into a horse!

Donkey: YEAH! I love being a horse!

Fiona: Well, let's go show the others at Far Far Away the new us! (takes one step and her clothes fall to the ground) Um…

Mindwipe: Maybe we should get you some fitting clothes first.

Me: Good idea.

Maria: Luckily me and Teresa came prepared.

We did so and got to work on Shrek and Fiona's outfits.

They looked like normal human clothes for them.

Fiona: Wow! Much better.

Shrek: I feel amazing. Thank you all.

Me: No problem Shrek. Time to round up the citizens and fairy tales together. We're going to show Fairy Godmother and those monsters what happens when you mess with us.

Everyone: YEAH!

We rounded everyone up and formed a powerful rebellion. We got everyone ready for the attack.

Lucy Loud: Everyone is ready big brother.

Me: Great. We attack at dawn.

At dawn the following morning we were marching towards the kingdom of Far Far Away. We had all kinds of weapons ready. As sunrise broke we saw the kingdom being invaded by Heartless!

Puss in Boots: (sees Heartless all over Far Far Away) (Spanish Accent) Oh, not this again!

Naruto: Wait. Far Far Away's been invaded before?

Puss in Boots: Si.

My dark orb detector went off.

Me: There's a dark orb here.

Lynn: Boy it's like every time we go to a world from the movies, we run into Heartless all the time.

Me: And with over 47,000 galaxies to cover, it just keeps getting challenging for us.

Varie: Yep.

Me: Lets go.

Bella: Here we go guys.

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Connor, Ethan, Tommy, Trent and Kira turned into the Dino Thunder Power Rangers!

Connor: TYRANNO POWER!

Ethan: TRICERA POWER!

Kira: PTERA POWER!

Trent: DRAGO POWER!

Tommy Oliver: BRACHIO POWER!

Me: Wow! Just like on TV.

Kira: Yep.

We were walking to the castle.

We saw Fairy Godmother and her army of Heartless and we saw Prince Charming, Rumpelstiltskin and King Farquaad ready. They were 50 feet ahead of us.

Me: So we meet at last Fairy Godmother.

Fairy Godmother: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Why are you here?

Me: What else? To kill you all for persecuting Shrek and his family and all the fairy tales.

Naruto: You guys are rotting pieces of garbage!

Me: More like fucking lunatics!

Fairy Godmother: We're not the monsters. The ogre and his family is. And all of you are no better for defending them!

William: You're wrong! He might look mean but he's a nice guy deep down. He's only mean sometimes because of the prejudice people like you 4 subject him to!

Me: That's right! You 4 are nothing more than a bunch of Xenophobic Bigots that don't care about anyone other than yourselves. Now it's time for all of you to die!

Fairy Godmother: NO ONE TALKS THAT WAY TO ME! CHAAARRRGGGEEEEEE!

ME: CHAAAAAAARRRRRRGGGGEEEEEEEEE!

We charged and the battle that will decide the fate of Far Far Away was on!

---

Battle 1: King Farquaad!

---

Naruto punched King Farquaad in the face and he went into 6-Paths Sage Mode and punched him in the stomach with devastating force.

Naruto: You are about to be dethroned you tyrant!

King Farquaad: No one talks that way to me! I am a king!

Naruto: Well I am the son of the 4th Hokage! I'm also the brother of J.D. and his family and a member of the most powerful force in the universe!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned him. Puss in Boots slashed Farquaad's face with his sword and carved the letter P into his forehead.

Puss in Boots: To let the devil know that we sent you.

Naruto formed a baseball bat with Wood Style chakra and slammed it into his crotch and Farquaad squealed like a little girl.

SICKENING CRUNCH!

(Home Alone 3 Reference.)

Connor whacked him all over with his Tyranno Staff and bashed him all over.

Naruto kicked him in the face and he formed a Rasenshuriken made with Lava Style Chakra.

Naruto: Give my regards to King Tut, Motherfucker! Time for my Final Smash. (Echoing) **SAGE ART: LAVA STYLE RASENSHURIKEN!**

Naruto formed a Rasenshuriken with Lava Style chakra and threw it and it slammed into Farquaad and completely burned him all over in an instant in a massive explosion of volcanic lava.

Naruto: Merry Christmas you fucking filthy animal. And a happy new year Motherfucker.

Lola: Nice shot Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks Lola.

Connor McKnight: Time for you to die freak. Tyranno Zord!

The Tyranno Zord ate him in one bite and belched.

BELCH!

Connor McKnight: Scuse you.

---

Battle 2: Fifi, Rumpelstiltskin's Magical Goose.

---

Fifi fired golden eggs at Lana and she caught them.

Lana: You know Fifi, with Golden Eggs like these you could make anyone filthy rich.

Zoe: You got that right Lana. They are worth as much as 400 ounces of gold in gold bricks.

Lana: Wow!

The Goose fired more golden eggs and Zoe and Lana caught them. Puss in Boots came and slashed the goose.

Trent: Lets see you survive this!

Trent slashed the goose with his Drago Saber.

Zoe: You are not fit to represent the Goose that Laid the Golden Egg!

Puss In Boots: I agree senorita. Bare witness to my final smash! PUSS IN BOATS ZORRO STRIKE!

Puss In Boots did the old puppy dog eyes on the goose and then he slashed the gooses head off and Zoe fired a powerful blast of fire and cooked it.

Lana: I'll eat it.

Lana ate the goose and she belched.

BBBBUUUUURRRRRRPPPPP!

Zoe: Excuse you Lana.

Lana: Sorry.

Then Lana felt a big pain in her butt and she laid a golden egg in her dungarees. She pulled it out and was amazed and shocked.

Lana: Oh that is cool!

Luan: That's one way to Lay an Egg. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Lana laughed at Luan's Joke.

Lana: (Laughs) That was a good one big sis!

---

## Battle 3: Prince Charming.

---

I clashed my sword with Prince Charming's sword.

Me: You are nothing more than a chauvinistic son of a fucking bitch, Charming!

Prince Charming: You have no right to say that to me! Fiona is my wife!

Me: Over my dead body she will be!

We clashed our swords and sparks came flying out with each clash.

Ethan: (blocks Charming's sword with his Tricera Shield) I forgot how fun this was!

Charming: You're gonna wish you stayed in retirement, Blue Ranger!

Me: Go fuck yourself Charming!

Prince Charming: Once I'm done with you I shall rend that ogre's head from his shoulders. I will smite him where he stands. He will rue the VERY DAY HE STOLE MY KINGDOM FROM ME!

Me: Like hell you will! You brought all that on yourself!

We continued clashing and the sparks from our attacks were setting the whole land on fire. The fight was turning the entire kingdom of Far Far Away into a raging epic conflagration!

Prince Charming: I'd rather eat Zombie Poop than have Fiona be with that monster!

Me: That can be arranged you fucklips.

I slashed his sword and broke it into a million pieces.

Donkey: This is for ruining our lives! Final Smash time! FLAMING NIGHTMARE STAMPEDE!

Donkey ran fast and turned into a massive stampede of nightmare horses and they burned and trampled him all over the place in a massive roar of fire.

Me: That's one way to get dragged down to hell.

Ethan: You got that right J.D.

Donkey: That was so cool doing a Final Smash!

Me: Great job Donkey!

Donkey: Thanks J.D.

Ethan cut a building down with his Tricera Shield and it came down.

Me: TIMMM (CRASHES ONTO CHARMING) Ber.

The building killed him instantly.

---

Battle 4: Rumpelstiltskin.

Nico punched Rumpelstiltskin in the face with a powerful punch.

Rumpelstiltskin: Ow! You are strong for a human!

Nico: I'm more than just a human. I'm a Saiyan.

Rumpelstiltskin: What the hell is a Saiyan?

Nico: Brace yourself freak!

Nico went Super Saiyan and he grabbed him and slammed him into the ground twice and sent him skidding and he jumped and twisted and elbowed him Nico slammed him into the ground by his head and he grabbed his legs and spun him around in a deadly spin and he threw him far and Nico punched him into a rock with devastating force.

Rumpelstiltskin got up.

Nico: Try this on for size!

Nico used Beast Man's telepathic powers and he called forth an Eternian Sandworm and it growled and roared at Rumpelstiltskin and slammed him into the ground even more and then he used Tri-Klops powers and fired a powerful laser blast from his forehead and it slammed into Rumpelstiltskin and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Tommy Oliver fought him and pulverized him with his Brachio Staff and fired a massive blast of fire at him and burned him.

Fiona: This is for my family you monster! FIONA MONSTERSLAP SURPRISE!

Fiona slapped Rumpelstiltskin all over the place with devastating force and knocked him out.

Nico grabbed him and picked him up.

Nico: You need a nice long stay in the Null Void.

Four Arms: Coming at ya Nico.

Four Arms fired the Null Void gun and opened a portal into the Null Void. Nico threw him into the Null Void.

Nico: Good riddance.

Tommy Oliver: You said it Nico.

Nico: Yep.

Fiona: That was so cool Nico.

Nico: Thanks Fiona.

## Battle 5: Fairy Godmother.

Bella faced the Fairy Godmother.

Bella: You will never terrorize the world of Far Far Away again Fairy Godmother!

Bella activated her Ultimate Bella form!

Bella: NRG!

Bella fired a powerful blast of Nuclear Radiation and it hit Fairy Godmother and burned her.

Tanya: Wow! That was so cool Bella!

Bella: Thanks. That was the power of a Prypiatosian-B. They are nuclear energy creatures from the Andromeda Galaxy.

Tanya: Deadly. Lets use crystals on her.

Bella: You got it Tanya! (Activate's Diamondhead's powers)

DIAMONDHEAD!

Tanya and Bella grew massive clusters of green and blue crystals in seconds and they pinned down the Fairy Godmother.

Tanya flew and grabbed her magic wand.

Tanya: You know I could use this for myself.

Bella: Just be careful with that Tanya.

Tanya: I know.

Kira: Watch this guys.

Kira pulled out her Ptera Daggers and slashed off her wings and cut her face.

Bella: Try this on for size! GRAVATTACK!

Bella used the power of a Gallileon and she lifted up a bunch of castle blocks and slammed them into Fairy Godmother with devastating force.

Me: Wow! Now lets finish this monster with some team work!

Four Arms: You got it! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right first arm and it enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Springer: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his laser wind tunnel blaster and helicopter blade light sabers 100-fold.

Four Arms and Springer: SUPERSLAM WIND CYCLONE!

Four Arms slammed the ground with his enhanced strength and Springer fired a massive blast of wind and they formed into a tornado and blew the Fairy Godmother around.

Astrotrain: This is gonna be awesome! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his ionic displacer rifle 1000-fold.

Mindwipe: Lets see how you like a hypnotic glare! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his paralysis liquid 100-fold.

Astrotrain and Mindwipe: ION DISINTEGRATOR DISSOLVER!

Mindwipe fired his paralysis liquid and Astrotrain fired a massive ion blast and they combined and burned off her arms.

Me: Now to finish you for good Fairy Godmother!

Shrek: You got it J.D.! SUPER FART FLAMETHROWER!

Shrek fired a massive fart and it ignited into a massive firestorm and incinerated her. But she wasn't beaten yet.

Ethan used his Tricera shield to cut a building down and it crashed onto her.

KRACRASH!

Me: That must've hurt!

Nico: No kidding!

Fairy Godmother arose from the rubble and she was enraged.

Fairy Godmother: You all will die!

Fairy Godmother fired a blast of magic and Kira used her Ptera Grips to deflect the blast back and it hit the Fairy Godmother and obliterated her. All that was left of her was her clothes, and her crown.

Me: Wow. Hit by her own attack.

Nico: The most humiliating form of defeat is being killed by your own attack.

We killed all the Heartless and got a massive power boost as a result.

Me: That's that.

Everyone cheered in victory.

But then the spirits of Fairy Godmother, Prince Charming and Farquaad appeared.

Farquaad: You will pay for this Ogre!

Shrek: (to the spirits of Charming, Godmother, and Farquard) After you three are sealed, I hope I never have nightmares about you three as zombies!

Natilee: Remind me to look into those dreams sometime.

Nico: Farquaad, Fairy Godmother and Prince Charming, you three have failed this kingdom and this world!

Nicole: And the Book of Vile Darkness is for Farquaad and Prince Charming. Fairy Godmother is reserved for a much better place! (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Farquaad and Prince Charming went into the Book of Vile Darkness and Fairy Godmother was sucked into the portal that lead into the River of Fire!

Fairy Godmother: DAMN YOU ALL!

Fairy Godmother was gone for good.

Me: That's it for them. It's over.

We cheered in victory.

Shrek: Thank you all so much J.D.

Me: Think nothing of it Shrek. You were awesome though.

Shrek: Same to all of you.

Me: If you ever need us, we will always be there to answer your call.

Laney: And I found the source of the Heartless.

Laney had a Dark Orb the size of a basketball in her hands.

Me: There's the dark orb. Great Job Laney.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

I crushed the Dark Orb and we got an incredible power boost.

Shrek: Wow! That was intense!

Me: That's what happens when we get stronger from Negative Energy.

Lori: Yep.

Shrek: (To the Viewers) All fairy tales will be safe as long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm is protecting all of us.

Me: They sure will be safe.

We added the world of Shrek to the orbit of the Realm of Departure.

* * *

In the middle of the city the following morning, I was in a tug of war competition against the Power Card. 力 Power's visible form is a tiny, pink, little elfin girl in a sleeveless, pink dress with baggy pants. She has pink hair tied in two high buns in the back with long ribbons ending in ball ornaments, red eyes, two large, studded bracelets on her wrists, a red choker on her neck, a yellow gem on her dress, three pink gems on her forehead and pink, ball earrings. She may look harmless on the outside, but she's a strong and devastating powerhouse with the strength of 10,000 men. She chased after me and left a huge number of huge potholes in the street just by jumping. Power Card also likes to show off and likes challenges.

Me: Lets see what you got Power.

The contest began and I was pulling hard and Power's strength was incredible. It was like I was pulling on a tug of war with an entire army as big as a whole planet!

Me: (GRUNTS IN EFFORT!) (STRAINING)

Power was really strong!

Sakura Avalon: You can do it J.D.!

Me: It's like I'm competing against an entire army!

But then I summoned every ounce of my strength and pulled hard and I yanked the rope out of Power's hands!

Sakura Avalon: J.D.! You did it!

Me: I sure did! Now then. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and sucked in the Power Card. It was a Clow Card again.

Me: Yes.

Kero: Well done J.D.!

Me: Thanks Kero. Power is definitely another worthy adversary like the Fight Card.

Kero: The Power Card is also the sister card to the Fight Card.

Me: Wow. It took every ounce of my strength without transforming to win.

Sakura Avalon: You are a strong man J.D. But when I faced the Power Card it was in Tug of War and I had to have an elephant from the Zoo help me.

Me: Wow. Deja Vu huh?

Sakura Avalon: Yep.

We later went to the store and got some cake for Kero and went back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another series of villains destroyed.

Shrek was one of the funniest and most popular franchises ever known. Mike Myers, Eddie Murphy, Cameron Diaz, Antonio Banderas and a bunch of awesome stars were in that movie series and they all did an awesome job over the course of 9 years. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next card is the Snow Card. Get ready for an early cold spell. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time

# A Powerful 20,000 Year Spice

In Far Far Away, Shrek was having a bad nightmare. He was dreaming that he was seeing Fairy Godmother, Prince Charming, Rumpelstiltskin and Farquaad dancing to Michael Jackson's Thriller as zombies.

Natilee: Shrek, Shrek! Wake up!

Shrek woke up.

Shrek: Natilee?

Natilee: Are you all right Shrek?

Shrek: Yeah.

Natilee: Were you seeing a different version of Michael Jackson's Thriller?

Shrek: I was.

Natilee: As I thought.

Shrek: So, did you see the zombies in my nightmare?

Natilee: Yep. I think this was caused by you having some bad food.

Shrek: I know.

Natilee: It's gonna take a while for you to get used to being Human.

Shrek: I know. But I'm glad J.D. helped us all.

Natilee: My dad has a way of helping people.

---

Later, Me, Ash, Serena, Nico, Xerneas, May, Grapple, Clawful, Lincoln, Spyro, Laney and Chill were on our Rapidash and we were also flying and in our hover carriage. We were over in Montana.

Me: It sure is a beautiful day.

May: It sure is.

We then arrived in Gringy City.

Me: What is this place?

Ash: I remember this place. It's Gringy City.

Me: It's located in Montana.

Nico: What were you all here for Ash?

Ash: We were here to help the town get its power back on after a bunch of Grimer and Muk clogged the water intake that turns the Hydroelectric generator.

May: Wow.

Serena: That must've been a harrowing adventure.

Me: Sounds like it.

Lincoln: This place gives me the creeps.

Xerneas: It sure does.

Chill: (Russian Accent) It sure does look scary here comrades.

Spyro: I would not want to come here for a vacation.

Grapple: Me neither.

Clawful: Yeah.

Suddenly we smelled a really foul odor in the air.

Me: (Sniffs) Oh yuck! Nico!

Nico: What it wasn't me!

Xerneas: Wait. I know this smell. It's the smell of sludge and that means that Grimer and Muk are here.

Ash: The Grimer and Muk we encountered.

Pikachu: Pika!

Then a bunch of Grimer and Muk appeared.

Xerneas: There they are!

Me: Ash you caught a Muk here right?

Ash: I sure did.

Nico: And I have a Muk and Alolan Muk.

Me: I don't have a Muk. But Lana would love these Pokemon.

Xerneas: She will.

Me: Okay. Here goes!

I fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted them all.

Me and Nico threw pokeballs and I caught 2 Muk and me and Ash caught a Grimer each.

Me: Yeah!

But then I smelled the smell of the Muk and Grimer coming through the pokeball.

Me: Oh yuck!

Then I got sick to my stomach and hurled my guts out because of the smell!

Me: (PROJECTILE VOMITING!) OH YUCK!

Then we got a surprise visit from a friend of Pikachu. We saw a Magnemite.

Me: Huh? A Magnemite.

Ash: I remember this one.

Me: You already have a Magnemite, Ash.

I used my powers to make the pokeballs not have the smell come through them.

Me: There. I already have a Magnemite, Magneton and Magnezone.

May: I don't.

May caught the Magnemite.

Then we felt big stomping.

Me: Wow!

Nico: What is that!?

Laney: It's big stomping.

Then out of the nearby alleyway came two figures. We saw that they were a Nidoking and a Nidoqueen.

Me: Whoa! A Nidoqueen and Nidoking!

Nico: What are they doing here?

Nidoking: (In a girls voice) What else? We were looking for you.

Me: Wait a second. Nidoking is a male pokemon and it doesn't talk like that.

Nidoqueen: We know.

May: Wait a second. I know those voices. Alex, Dani, is that you girls?

Nidoqueen: It sure is May. It's great to see you again.

Spyro: You two were gene-slammed into Pokemon.

Me: Team Rocket did this.

Nico: Those fucksucks.

Nidoking: I'm sorry. I'm Alexandra Kemphur.

Nidoqueen: And I'm her twin sister Danielle.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Clawful (to Alexandra): How does it feel to be a male Pokemon?

Nidoking: It feels weird.

Nico: What were you both doing before you changed?

Nidoking: We were having a match in the forest against two rivals.

---

Nidoking: (Narrating) Me and Dani were facing two rival trainers and we were about to call our pokemon when suddenly we felt something bite us. Then I started to feel strange and I was in excruciating pain. I then felt myself change.

Alex: WHAT THE FUCK IS HAPPENING TO ME!?

I lost all my woman features and I turned into a boy. Then I started to change and I became a Nidoking.

Nidoqueen: (Narrating) I turned into a Nidoqueen.

Dani: WHAT'S WRONG WITH ME!?

FLASHBACK ENDS

Laney: Those monsters on Team Rocket stole your humanity.

Me: I can help you change back to normal and give you the power to change at will.

Nidoqueen: Really?

Me: Yep. But this is gonna hurt a lot.

Nidoking: If it will give us our humanity back.

Me: Okay then.

I snapped my fingers and we covered our eyes and looked away. They were reverting back. They turned back to human form. Alex had purple hair and she had blue eyes and Dani had blue hair and brown eyes.

They got up and they saw that they were naked.

Danielle: (covers her boobs) Can you boys please look away?!

Spyro: What do you think I'm doing?!

Me: We have our eyes covered.

Alexandra: (ecstatic) I don't even care that I'm naked! I'm just happy to be a girl again!

Xerneas walked over and made a robe out of leaves and put them on them.

Xerneas: You guys can look now.

We uncovered our eyes.

Me: Lets get you two back to the estate and get you some new clothes.

Alex: We would like that.

May: Hey guys.

May hugged them.

Dani: It's great to be back with you May.

Alex: Same here.

Grapple: It's fascinating. When you first transformed, you were no longer female.

Alexandra: I'm still thinking boy thoughts. I need to readjust my mind so I think girl thoughts again.

Me: That's gonna take some time. But Lola and Laney can help you with that.

Long Haul: Hey, Danielle. Whenever you go Nidoqueen, do you think of yourself as royalty?

Dani: (Laughs) Yes I do. But I don't let it go to my head.

Me: It doesn't work that way though. Lets get you guys back to the estate.

We went back home.

* * *

We got back to the estate and Maria and Teresa gave Alex and Dani new clothes.

Dani had a purple T-shirt with a Nidoking on it, a purple plaid skirt with purple leggings and shoes and a sleeveless trench coat with purple fire on it and the kanji for Purple Heart of Justice. パープルハートオブジャスティス

Alex had a blue t-shirt with a Nidoqueen on it and she had a blue fire skirt with blue leggings and shoes and a sleeveless trench coat with blue fire on it and the kanji for the Blue Gem of Purity. 純度の青い宝石

Alex: Wow! I look amazing!

Dani: Me too.

Teresa: It's the great fashion trend we have here.

Maria: Yep.

* * *

Later we were watching an awesome movie from 1984 called Dune.

In the distant future in the year 10,191, the known universe is ruled by Padishah Emperor Shaddam IV. The most important substance in the empire is the drug known as melange or "the spice", which can extend life and expand consciousness. The most profitable and important of its properties is its ability to assist the Spacing Guild with folding space, which allows safe, instantaneous interstellar travel. The Guild fears a conspiracy that could jeopardize spice production and sends an emissary to demand an explanation from the Emperor, who confidentially shares his plans to destroy House Atreides. The popularity of Duke Leto Atreides has grown through the empire, and he is suspected to be amassing a secret army, which Emperor Shaddam sees as a potential threat to his rule. Shaddam's plan is to give House Atreides control of the planet Arrakis (also known as Dune), the only source of spice. Once they are installed on Arrakis, he intends to have them ambushed by their longtime archenemies, the Harkonnens, with assistance from the Emperor's elite troops, the Sardaukar. The Guild Navigator commands the Emperor to kill Duke Leto's son, Paul Atreides, a young man who dreams prophetic visions of his purpose. The execution order draws the attention of the Bene Gesserit sisterhood, as Paul is tied to their centuries-long breeding program to produce a superbeing, the Kwisatz Haderach. Before Paul leaves for Arrakis, he is tested by the Bene Gesserit Reverend Mother Mohiam by being forced to place his hand in a box which induces excruciating pain. To Mohiam's surprise and eventual satisfaction, he passes the test.

Meanwhile, on the industrial world of Giedi Prime, the sadistic Baron Vladimir Harkonnen tells his nephews Glossu Rabban and Feyd-Rautha about his plan to eliminate the Atreides by manipulating someone in House Atreides into betraying the Duke. The Atreides leave their homeworld Caladan for Arrakis, a barren desert planet populated by gigantic sandworms. The native people of Arrakis are called the Fremen, a mysterious people who have long held a prophecy that a messiah will lead them to freedom. Upon arrival on Arrakis, Duke Leto is informed by one of his right-hand men, Duncan Idaho, that the Fremen have been underestimated. There are in fact large numbers of them and they could prove to be powerful allies.

Duke Leto begins to gain the trust of the Fremen, but before an alliance can be established, the Harkonnens launch their attack. The Harkonnens' traitor within House Atreides, Dr. Wellington Yueh, Leto's personal physician, disables critical shields and destroys sonic weapons, leaving House Atreides nearly defenseless. In the attack, Idaho is killed, Leto is captured, and nearly all of House Atreides is wiped out. While captured, Leto dies in a failed attempt to assassinate the Baron Harkonnen using a poison gas capsule planted in his tooth by Dr. Yueh. Leto's concubine Lady Jessica and his son Paul survive the attack and escape into the deep desert, where they are taken in by a sietch of Fremen. Paul takes on the Fremen name Muad'Dib, and emerges as the leader for whom the Fremen have been waiting. He teaches the Fremen to build and use Weirding Modules-sonic weapons developed by House Atreides-and begins to target spice mining production.

Over the next two years, spice production is effectively halted. The Spacing Guild warns the Emperor of the deteriorating situation on Arrakis, and they fear that Paul will consume the Water of Life, a powerful poison used by the Bene Gesserit to help induce their abilities. The meeting is revealed to Paul in a prophetic dream, but then the dreams suddenly stop. Shaken by the absence of his visions, he goes out into the desert, drinks the Water of Life and enters into a trance. Upon awakening, he is transformed, obtaining powerful psychic abilities and the ability to control the sandworms. Paul also regains his ability to see into space and the future, and learns the Emperor is amassing a huge invasion fleet above Arrakis to wipe out the Fremen and regain control of the planet. As the Emperor arrives at Arrakis, Paul launches a final attack against the Harkonnens and the Emperor's Sardaukar at the capital city of Arrakeen. Riding in on sandworms and brandishing their sonic weapons, his Fremen warriors easily defeat the Emperor's legions, while Paul's sister Alia kills Baron Harkonnen. Once in Arrakeen, Paul faces the defeated Emperor and engages Feyd-Rautha in a duel to the death. After killing Feyd, Paul demonstrates his newfound powers and fulfills the Fremen prophecy by causing rain to fall on Arrakis, and Alia declares him to be the Kwisatz Haderach.

When the movie was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: That was an awesome movie!

Nico: But those Harkonnen's are pure evil.

Me: They are.

Lincoln: I'm confused here. It says here that the movie takes place in the year 10,191 A.G. What does that mean?

Me: A.G. means After Guild. And according to the standards of the time on Earth, the movie takes place in the year 21,267 A.D.

Everyone: WOW!

Laney: That's a really long time from now.

Yuko: It sure is.

Me: 19,248 years from now. That's a really long time.

Laney: I thought it was really cool how that spice made their eyes glow like that.

Nico: That was pretty cool. But the amount of pain it caused looked painful.

Me: I know. But what those Harkonnen's did is beyond pure evil.

Lisa: I have a feeling I know what you are about to do 2nd Elder brother.

Me: Yep. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valor.

We were off to the desert planet Arrakis.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valor is flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2721.5: The U.S.S. Valor is on its way to the distant desert planet of Arrakis, located 309 light-years away from Earth in the Canopus Star System in the constellation of Carina the Stern. Our mission is to help Paul and his followers destroy the evil Harkonnen's and help fulfill an ancient prophecy.

Lana: It's hard to imagine how evil those Harkonnen's are.

Nico: I know. They have failed the entire universe.

Me: They are just as feared as the Saiyan's were.

Nico: Yeah. The Saiyan's were worse however. They destroyed entire planets and annihilated countless lives all for the sheer pleasure of it.

Qin: I heard about that Nico. That's awful.

Bella: No kidding. I can't believe that Saiyan's pack so much destructive power.

Lincoln: We all were shocked ourselves.

Vince: Yeah.

Lisa: We have arrived at our destination.

We arrived at the planet Arrakis. It was a desert planet.

Me: The planet Arrakis.

Laney: It sure looks like a dangerous place.

Me: No kidding. Nathaniel, you have the conn.

Nathaniel: Acknowledged Grandpa.

We flew down to the planet and we saw an endless desert and it spanned for miles and miles.

Me: Wow! This desert goes on forever.

Lori: It literally does.

Trudy: This is unbelievable. I can't believe it goes this far.

Naruto: No kidding.

Suddenly we saw a massive blast of lightning shoot out of the sand.

Me: Wow! Did you see that!?

Laney: Yeah! That was sandworm lightning!

Lola: It sure looks dangerous.

Horsea: Maria, can I stay in your arms?

Maria: Sure Horsea.

We flew to the mountain that housed Paul and his followers and flew into it.

We landed and we saw Paul and his men.

Paul Atreides: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Paul.

Lady Jessica: It's an honor to have you all here.

Me: Thank you Lady Jessica. We're here to help you kill the Harkonnen's and dethrone the emperor.

Paul: We are forever grateful for you to come J.D.

Me: Thank you.

Lori: Does this emperor literally have a name?

Me: His name is Emperor Shaddam IV.

I revealed his history.

---

Shaddam felt threatened by his cousin, Duke Leto Atreides who led the House of Atreides on Caladan. A just and honorable man, Leto was loved by his people and was popular amongst the other great houses of the Landsraad - which was the council composed of the leaders of the great houses. Under the tutealage of Thufir Hawat, Gurney Halleck and Duncan Idaho an Atreides army was formed to rival the Sardaukar. Additionally the Spacing Guild was very nervous about Paul Atreides and (in the 1984 film) sent the Guild Navigator Edric to Shaddam to tell him the guild wanted Paul killed, feeling that he was a threat to spice production.

In 10,191 the Emperor pressured Leto to give up his fiefdom on Caladan and take over spice minining and operations on Arrakis, a harsh desert world that was the only known source of spice. Conspiring with the Harkonnen, the traditional rivals of the Atreides, the Emperor had his Sardaukar troops assist in a Harkonnen attack on Arrakis which resulted in the death of Leto and the near destruction of the Atreides army.

What neither the Emperor or Baron Vladimir Harkonnen counted on was Leto's concubine, Jessica or their son Paul escaping and joining with the Fremen natives of Arrakis. Under Paul's leadership, the Fremen staged an uprising that all but stopped spice production on Arrakis.

Angered by the situation, the Guild traveled to Kaitan and demanded the Emperor restore spice production. The Emperor ordered 50 legions of troops to go to Arrakis, with the intent of committing genocide - the systematic and total destruction of all life on Arrakis. In the conflict that followed the Sardaukar proved to be no match for the Fremen. Baron Harkonnen died at the hands of Leto's daughter Alia, and the Emperor and his daughter Irulan were taken prisoner by the Fremen.

After defeating Feyd-Rathua, Paul explained to the Emperor that he would take Irulan as his wife, and that the Emperor would spend the rest of his days on the Corrino prison planet of Salusa Secundus.

---

Lori: This guy is literally a monster!

Me: And we're gonna help Paul and everyone destroy him and kill the Harkonnen's.

Nico: Yeah.

Paul: I appreciate it.

Me: When do we start the attack?

Paul: Later tonight.

We got ready. Paul introduced us to the Melange Spice. It was a powerful and incredible spice.

---

The spice originated on the planet Arrakis, where it was produced deep beneath the sands. It was created in a process whereby the fungal excretions of sandtrout would mix with water to form a pre-spice mass. This mass would then be brought to the surface of the desert through an explosion of pressure, and under the intense heat and air of Arrakis, melange would form. When the worms died, sandtrout would be released into the sand, and the cycle of creation would repeat.

By the time House Atreides arrived on Arrakis melange had become the single resource that was capable of creating or destroying the empire. Consequently, Arrakis had gone from being a distant, poor, and unimportant desert world to a greatly prized fief, and management of the spice mining operations were considered a prestigious but difficult task. Spice collection was hindered both by the aggressive and territorial sandworms, and by the guerrilla tactics employed by the Fremen, who resented the presence of off-worlders (especially Imperial agents) who harvested the spice for themselves.

During the time of the God-Emperor Leto Atreides II, spice production lessened significantly due to terraforming efforts on Arrakis, and also due to Leto II's desire to control who within his empire could consume spice, and how much was consumed. However, by this time significant stockpiles of spice had been collected and hidden by Leto II. These later prove valuable for a variety of reasons.

Spice is the basis for many of the things found in Fremen daily life - it can be processed to create things such as spice paper, spice fibre or chemical explosives. It could also be refined to create spice essence or spice gas. Its actual appearance is only alluded to a handful of times throughout the saga:

In Dune Messiah it is stated that Guild Navigator Edric "swam in a container of orange gas… His tank's vents emitted a pale orange cloud rich with the smell of the geriatric spice, melange.", and in God Emperor of Dune Moneo notes, "Great bins of melange lay all around in a gigantic room cut from native rock and illuminated by glowglobes of an ancient design with arabesques of metal scrollwork upon them. The spice had glowed radiant blue in the dim silver light. And the smell - bitter cinnamon, unmistakable." Throughout the chronicles it is said that melange possesses the odor of cinnamon.

In Dune, Lady Jessica notes that her first taste of spice "tasted like cinnamon." Dr. Yueh adds that the flavour is "never twice the same .. It's like life - it presents a different face each time you take it. Some hold that the spice produces a learned-flavour reaction. The body, learning a thing is good for it, interprets the flavour as pleasurable -; slightly euphoric. And, like life, never to be truly synthesized."

During the days of the Corrino Empire, the spice was the rarest and most valuable commodity in the known universe. It was said that it was so valuable that one briefcase full of spice would be enough to purchase an entire planet.

Great Houses of the Imperium were often considered rich and influential if their ruling members could afford to consume melange regularly, or, worse still, stockpile it. However, stockpiling melange was generally considered to be a very risky and dangerous endeavour, since the Emperor, the Bene Gesserit, the Bene Tleilax, the Spacing Guild, and rival Great Houses could potentially regard such stockpiles as a threat to their position within the Imperium, as well as a threat to their supply.

Effects on those who consume melange are outlined below:

Mind altering: it could awaken dormant parts of the human mind and encourage expanded sensory perceptions. In some humans (notably the Bene Gesserit, Guild Navigators, and some members of the Atreides bloodline), heavy doses led to powerful abilities that include prescience;

Health benefits: taken regularly it increased life expectancy and fortified over all health levels (in many cases life expectancy was tripled);

Addictiveness: the spice had narcotic properties, thus increasing demand and creating a large and hungry market for it. An individual's addiction to the spice would worsen the more they consumed it.

Physical effects: sustained use of the spice led to human eyes being discolored so that the entire eye would be stained blue - so called Eyes of Ibad. Extensive exposure to the spice created a huge physical dependency that could radically alter the entire body.

---

We had some of the spice and we felt and underwent an incredible transformation. Our powers enabled us to get all its powerful effects minus the addictive narcotic properties and it enabled us to use the full extent of our brain power at 100%. It was incredible! Our brains were now omnipotent. And another trait was that our eyes were now glowing neon blue. Because of our immortality, invincibility and power we were immune to the Narcotic effects and it also enhanced our powers 200 quadrillion fold.

Me: Wow! I feel amazing!

Laney: Me too.

Everyone agreed.

Sakura Avalon: I feel amazing.

Naruto: Me too.

Nicole: Same.

Me: We're now ready.

We got ready for battle and it was gonna be a rough one.

We were flying and riding the Sandworm to the battle site and we saw it.

Me: Target sighted.

Laney: This is gonna be good.

Me: On your command Paul.

Paul: FIRE AT WILL!

We fired energy blasts, element blasts and lasers and sonic blasts at the Harkonnens and the enemy! Massive fiery explosions rang out and it was igniting everything and burning it all. We were blowing them all apart and the sandworms were eating their remains for dinner. It was an explosive and powerful battle.

Nico: You Harkonnen's have failed this universe!

Nico fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated a lot of them.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of Harkonnens in one fell swoop and Luan and Eddy fired a massive blast of light and obliterated them.

Laney fired a bunch of poisonous barbs loaded with Strychnine Ω and they died in an instant and Lola fired massive blasts of fire and burned them into ash in an instant. Lori blew them around in a massive tornado of wind and they were ripped apart.

Me: Lets show them some teamwork!

Grapple: Right with you boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his arc-welder rifle 100-fold.

Spyro: Lets do this for Skylands and for Earth! MAGIC CYBER KEY POWER!

The Magic Skylander Cyber Planet Key went into Spyro's right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Grapple and Spyro: MAGIC FIRESTORM HURRICANE!

Grapple fired a massive blast of fire from his arc-welder rifle and Spyro fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and the blasts combined and turned into a massive fire tornado that incinerated a bunch of Harkonnen's.

Clawful: Lets do this! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Clawful's right arm device and it enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Long Haul: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Heat Seeking missile mount 100-fold.

Clawful and Long Haul: LOBSTER MISSILE BARRAGE FIRESTORM!

Clawful fired a bunch of missiles and Long Haul fired a bunch of missiles and they hit all the Harkonnen's and blew them into pieces and into ash.

Me: Now for the grand finale!

Lori: Got it J.D.! HYPERCANE OBLITERATION TORNADO!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and it blew the Harkonnen's away with winds that blew at 20,000,000 miles per hour!

Paul: This is for my father and my family. ARRAKIS SONIC VOICE!

Paul fired a powerful blue blast of energy from his mouth and blew the rest of them away.

Me: YEAH! One last thing to do.

We all faced the rest of the Harkonnen's. We were facing Emperor Shaddam IV himself and the rest of the defeated Harkonnen's.

Edzilla (punches Emperor): ED SMASH EVIL EMPEROR!

Me: Ed! Stand down. How the mighty Harkonnen's have fallen.

Paul: Emperor Shaddam the IV… there are Guild Heighliners above us containing many Great Houses of the Lansraad… SEND THEM BACK!

Emperor: How dare you speak to me…

Guildsman #2: (speaking into electric microphone) Stop your speaking!

Paul: Good. You have some idea of what I would do, but I will tell it to one who has never been seen… one who hides deep in the Heighliner control rooms. He will hear it first.

The Reverend Mother glared at him.

Paul: Don't try your powers on me. Try looking into that place where you dare not look, you'll find me there staring back at you. You Bene Gesserit have waited ninety generations to produce the one person your schemes required. Here I stand. But… I will never be yours.

Reverend Mother: Stop him, Jessica!

Lady Jessica: Stop him yourself.

Paul: You saw a part of what the race needs in the beginning. In time you perverted the truth. You sought to control human breeding and intermix a select few according to a selfish master plan. How little you understand.

Reverend Mother: You mustn't speak of…

Paul: (ECHOING) ***SILENCE!***

Reverend Mother is shot back after having the wind knocked out of her with just the power of his voice alone.

Paul: I remember your gom jabbar, now you remember mine. I can kill with a word.

Me: That was amazing Paul. So that's where I learned that power in the future.

Fedaykin 1:… and his word shall carry death eternal to those who stand against the righteous.

Feyd: The righteous!?

Paul: There is a Harkonnen among you. Give the Harkonnen a blade and let him stand forth.

Emperor: If Feyd wishes he can meet you with my blade in his hand.

Feyd: I wish it!

Me: I can face him for you Paul.

Paul: No. This is my fight. I must fulfill the prophecy. I know you would win J.D. Your power is all incredible. But this is my fight.

Me: If that is your wish then I will respect it.

Gurney: This is a Harkonnen Animal! Let me. Please, my Lord.

Paul: The Emperor's blade.

Me: Let him face him everyone. This is his fight.

Feyd takes up the Emperor's blade with a smile. Paul takes out his crysknife. They begin to circle each other. Paul smiles, circling still. Suddenly, Feyd leaps, his blade jabbing savagely outward, but Paul easily evades it, moving away. They begin to circle again. He makes another pass at Paul that comes dangerously close, but again, Paul is away, a frozen smile on his face.

Feyd: Why prolong the inevitable? I will kill you! I will kill him!

Me: Not if he kills you first you motherfucker!

Feyd smiles. He lashes out biting Paul's hand. Feyd laughs in triumph. Feyd leaps forward jabbing, his right hip also forward. Yet Paul, although a little slowly, again reels away. Again, Feyd thrusts. - This time Paul jabs with his crysknife, but Feyd moves away effortlessly. Feyd counters and kicks Paul to the ground.

Chani: Paul!

Paul is up instantly and he circles with Feyd.

Feyd: (smiling) Who is the little one? A pet, perhaps? Will she deserve my special attentions?

Me: Fuck you!

Nico: Chauvinistic motherfucker!

Lincoln: Go kill yourself!

Paul jabs out, his crysknife slashing. Feyd grabs his arm, and Paul his, the two men locked in a straining clinch. Feyd presses his right hip closer and closer to Paul's body. Paul strains to keep it away. Suddenly, the gom jabbar flips out of Feyd's girdle, but on the left side, and he lunges powerfully with it at Paul, who just barely misses taking it in his skin. He throws Feyd back, but not before Feyd's feet strike out, sending Paul to the floor. Feyd leaps onto him.

Feyd: (whispering) You see… your death… my blade will finish you.

Me: (In my head) Not for long.

Suddenly, Paul, with lightning swiftness, pushes Feyd up and over. He is on top of him in a flash. Paul's crysknife flashes up, thrusting upward through Feyd's jaw. Feyd's mouth opens as the knife continues up through his tongue and through to his brain. Feyd's eyes go wild, then glaze over as he jerks dead on the floor. Paul slowly gets to his feet, breathing heavily. Anger still seething in him, Paul issues a SOUND - a loud, horrible, powerful sound, and Feyd's internal organs rupture and the stone floor under him cracks open. The Fedaykin smile.

I looked at him.

Me: Holy shit! His voice destroyed all his organs in one fell swoop!

Nico: That is powerful!

Laney: Unbelievable.

Paul: J.D. thank you all for helping us.

Me: It was our pleasure Paul. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will always be there to answer the universe's cry for help.

We shook hands and went back to Earth.

We placed Emperor Shaddam into the Neptune Prison and set up an interplanetary trade route with the citizens of Arrakis. We blew up the Harkonnen homeworld and destroyed one of the most feared races in the universe.

When we got back, Nico caught a Dragalge and Clawitzer.

Lori: (to the viewers) You literally mess with us and we will literally mess with you.

---

In the middle of the city we were in the middle of a freak snowstorm in the middle of the Summer. It was really the work of the Snow Card! 雪

The snow was over 10 feet deep and it was a massive amount of snow.

Ben: Think I can use Heatblast to beat the Snow Card?

Me: That just might work Ben.

Ben turned into Heatblast.

Ben: HEATBLAST!

Then a vortex of snow formed and it was incredibly powerful! Ben fired a powerful blast of fire and a powerful cloud of steam formed and we fired a massive blast of fire and it evaporated.

Me: Now it's time for some serious firepower!

We saw the Snow Card's visible form.

Snow's visible form heavily resembles a traditional Japanese 雪女 'Yuki Onna', or 'Snow Woman', a Japanese ghost that appears in a snowstorm, wears a white kimono and has white skin.

Snow wears a blue-white kimono with a wide collar and a blue obi tied in a wide bow and a necklace that appears to be made from ice crystals. She has a blue ice crystal on her forehead in Clow Card form, orange as a Sakura Card. Her visible spirit has an upward facing yellow crescent moon on her forehead. Snow displays a notable amount of wit compared to the other Clow Cards.

Me: It looks like one of Mizore's kind.

Nico: She does have that kind of characteristic.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and it sucked in the Snow Card and it turned back into a Clow Card. I had it in my hand.

Me: Yes.

Nico: Great job J.D.!

Me: Thanks.

Heatblast: That was well done.

Me: Yep. But this snow is gonna melt really fast so we should expect huge flooding.

Nico: Yep.

We then went to turn in for the day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another interplanetary villain brought to justice.

Dune from 1984 was an awesome movie! I thought it was a great movie. But those stupid movie critics ruined it and said it was an atrocity. But those dumb critics have no idea what the heck they are talking about and they wouldn't know a great movie if it hit them in the face! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next card is the Light and the Dark Card. So get ready for a test of Light and Darkness. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Battle with A Corrupt Gem

At the estate, Nico was talking to us.

Me: So you want to try and get the principal of the high school to revoke the expulsion of Caitlin and Dominique?

Nico: I got to at least try J.D. Mandy coerced her friends into all this against their wills and I have to try.

Lincoln: I have a feeling you can do it Nico.

Nico: Thanks Lincoln.

Beverly Hills Principal: Let me get this straight. You want me to believe that Mandy and Dominique were forced into becoming Mandy's minions?

Nico: Yes.

Beverly Hills Principal: I'm sorry but removing their expulsion will be impossible. Everyone in the school remembers what they'e done under Mandy's orders. And they've already tried to murder your friend Lincoln, even though that was a clone. Mr. Chan, me and the rest of the school are grateful for what you've done for us. We really are. But I can't let Caitlin and Dominique back into this school without proof of their innocence.

Nico: I understand, sir.

Beverly Hills Principal: But if you do find evidence, please do not hesitate to show it.

Nico: I won't sir. Thank you.

Back at the estate, Nico came in.

Windcharger: How'd it go?

Nico: It went as good as you could expect.

Me: Tell us what went down.

Nico did so.

Me: So we need physical proof for that to happen. That's gonna be easier said than done.

Lana: Yeah. We can't prove their innocence without being 1 zillion% sure.

Me: Even though that's not a real number I agree with you Lana.

Kira: It's awful Mandy did all that. She's a monster.

Qin: Who is Mandy?

Me: You would hate her Qin. She was the arch-nemesis of Sam, Clover and Alex and she was a major sociopathic freak.

I revealed Mandy's history.

---

Mandy is the antagonist in "Totally Spies!" for the girls at high school (and university) when they are not on spy missions. In the English version, she is voiced by Jennifer Hale, who also voices Samantha.

Although she is not a spy, she has been seen in 4 purple Catsuits in the series ("Clowning Around!", "Evil Coffee Shop Much?", "Evil Jerry", "Totally Busted").

Mandy's rivalry with Clover is the most pronounced. They often compete over boys, popularity contests, bragging rights, the latest fashions, and virtually everything else. Mandy will go out of her way to annoy the girls and get them in trouble, and will even use dishonest means in order to do it.

In Season 1 - Season 4, Mandy is often accompanied by her two BFFs/yes-women Caitlin (Alex's rival) and Dominique (Sam's rival). However, it wasn't until Season 4 that there was actually any loyalty between the three. Before then, they had each been shown to leave the others at the drop of a dime. At the start of Season 5, Mandy and her crew apparently went their separate ways after graduating from Beverly Hills High. While Mandy was supposed to attend a ski school in Aspen, she transferred to Malibu to attend Malibu University with her cousin Mindy. Mandy and Mindy, known by the girls as the Terror Twins (though they are only called that in "Evil Sorority"), are seen together for most of the fifth season, save for the finale.

In the episode "Evil Coffee Shop Much?", she follows the girls to WOOHP and her attitude impresses Jerry, who makes her a WOOHP spy. However, she dislikes the experience and eventually asks to have her memories erased at the end of the mission.

In "Totally Busted", Mandy is infected by SUDS, along with Caitlin and Dominique, and they are transformed so they hunt spies, that is, they are "spy-ssassins". They try to kill the spies, but are all easily defeated. Later, Mandy, Caitlin, and Dominique kidnap the spies' mothers and take them to Mandy's ski chalet at the Sugarflake Ski Resort. They put the moms in a tram cart that is let loose. After an avalanche incident, Mandy and her cronies kidnap the spies to The Groove (Beverly Hills' main shopping center where Mandy says she does her deepest thinking). After they learn about the SUDS, they infect the spies with it and rescue the Inventor from Prison. Later, Mandy, her cronies, and the Inventor plan to transform the whole world into an army of spy-ssassins, but were all defeated by the spies. At the end, Mandy, Caitlin, and Dominique are returned to normal.

In "Totally Dunzo", Mandy becomes nicer to Sam, Clover, and Alex after suffering from a "near death experience" (breaking a nail). She returns Sam's, Clover's, and Alex's parking space that she had just forbade, pays for the shoes Sam, Clover, and Alex were just about to buy, and cleans their entire penthouse dorm room when they were not looking. At the end of the episode, when she discovers that the girls were spies, she goes back to her usual snobbish self because she believes "friends shouldn't keep secrets from each other" and demands to go back to Malibu University. As the episode was intended to be the series finale, Mandy's memory is not erased, but when the series was given a sixth season, she gets her usual memory wipes. She is also frequently saved by the spies from the villains who have a vendetta against her.

In "Baddies on a Blimp" Mandy is mentioned by Blaine after he tells Clover that he had enough of dating L.A. girls and she was the last L.A. girl to be dated by him. This prompts Clover to take a break of dating her ex-boyfriends in the last part of the episode.

---

Qin gasped.

Qin: I really would hate a girl like that.

Tanya: Me too.

Me: Mandy came from a prominent rich family and she claimed that she was so superior because she had more money than anyone else.

Qin: That is sick.

Lola: Tell that to Princess Morbucks when we killed her.

Lana: Yeah. She was the worst ever.

Qin: Who was Princess Morbucks?

Me: Her family was the previous owners of my family's house before we made it all like this.

I revealed the history of Princess Morbucks.

---

In the original series, she is a spoiled and rich girl who wants to be a Powerpuff Girl for selfish reasons. However, she has no powers of her own, and instead uses her father's money to buy weapons to destroy the Powerpuff Girls because she can't become one.

She debuted in "Stuck Up, Up and Away," where Blossom explains that being a Powerpuff Girl is not about getting what she wants, having the best stuff or being popular or powerful, but about using one's own unique abilities to help people and the world. Princess buys a suit of powered armor that makes her seem invincible, but in a fight that emulates Goku, Blossom rallies the girls and destroys the armor. Princess swears she'll be out of jail shortly, but then again, no Townsville villain seems to stay in for long.

Princess tries again repeatedly: In one instance, she hires Mojo Jojo, and even gains Chemical X powers like the girls, but their savvy plus the egos of the villainous allies rob her of victory and powers. In an episode that paid tribute to the 60's band The Beatles, she, Mojo, Fuzzy Lumpkins, and HIM formed the Beat-Alls, who nearly owned the city and the girls, till a 'Yoko scheme' (a parody of how some people believe the real Beatles parted ways) broke them up. She also once simply had her father buy the City Of Townsville so she could be Mayor and outlaw crime-fighting, a scheme which fell apart when the girls legally robbed her of every last possession. In likely her most vicious petty scheme, she tricked a neglected friend the girls had made into stealing, just so she could report this to the girls and seem like an ally worthy of joining them. Though Blossom remains her archenemy, it is Buttercup who despises her the most. Princess is also featured in any 'crowd of villains' episode, most notably one where the villains send booby-trapped birthday gifts (that one and all epic fail) to the girls.

As the main antagonist, Princess tricks Santa into giving her what she wants most and into thinking the Powerpuff Girls and the rest of the children of the world were naughty by altering his lists. Princess' reputation preceded her, though, since a confused Santa noted she was among the few whose name was engraved in 'The Permanent Naughty Plaque'

---

Qin growled in hate for her.

Qin: That little brat!

Me: I know. She had all the money in the world and she threw it all away for her own selfish purposes.

Lana: She deserved it.

Lola: And the strangest part was she was a teenager the whole time.

Qin: What do you mean?

Adult Blossom: She was born with a rare disease called Systemic Hypoplasia. It's a rare genetic disorder that prevents people from aging.

Lana: Yeah. She was 17 years old and went to 1st grade with us.

Qin: That is so weird.

Tanya: No kidding.

Qin: She was the worst ever human being in all of the history of the world.

Me: Next to 4 others who have failed this world.

Adult Bubbles: Yep.

---

Later we were at the Jupiter Prison for another Rant Session with the most hated and worst ever babysitter ever: ICKY VICKY.

Connor McKnight: So who is Icky Vicky?

Me: You would hate her Connor. She is the most evil and most despicable babysitter ever. She is pure evil on steroids.

I revealed her history.

---

As revealed in Abra-Catastrophe!, Vicky first started babysitting Timmy Turner when he was eight and she was fourteen. Timmy had found a flier advertising Vicky's babysitting service, and panicked and called this number when his parents tricked him into thinking he was being left alone. When Vicky arrived, she convinced Timmy's parents that they could use a babysitter so they would have time for each other to go out and do adult things. From that point on, Vicky tormented Timmy whenever she babysat him, and his parents would continue to spend time away leaving him under Vicky's cruel care. Timmy became so miserable that he needed fairy godparents. With them, he was able to use magic to get even with Vicky. Even with his fairies, Timmy is still challenged by Vicky over the course of the show. She has also worked other non-babysitting jobs, usually if they involve hurting others or holding sharp objects. In most of her early appearances, the simple act of saying her name would cause thunder and lightning to flash in the sky.

Vicky appears to have started babysitting at age fourteen or possibly earlier. When she first met Timmy when he was eight, she was just as mean as she is now. It is never explained why Vicky is the way that she is, although several conflicting plots have been put forth. In the episode Snow Bound, she reveals that she had a rough childhood. In Tiny Timmy, it is said that her niceness never showed up to work inside her brain. In Vicky Loses Her Icky, the cause of her evilness is attributed to an evil bug that crawled up her butt (although it is equally likely that the bug was a pure concentration of her evil personality). In the episode The Switch Glitch, after Timmy wished for Vicky to turn into a five-year-old, she was actually nice but turned bad when she wanted revenge on Timmy for being a mean babysitter. It has also been suggested in fanon that her sister Tootie being born was the cause of her disliking younger kids, and although this has never been explicitly stated, in the episode The Masked Magician, Vicky lists Tootie first as she went through various enemies she had made in her life, as well as her own parents. Hanging in her house is a picture of an infant-aged Vicky that is shown with the same evil scowl she has in her later life, so it's possible she was born this way.

After Timmy Turner successfully defeated Vicky in the past and changed the bad future into a good one, twenty years passed by and Timmy is revealed to have two children, a son, and a daughter. The children bear a resemblance to Vicky's little sister Tootie among other characters, meaning that these children would be Vicky's nephew and niece if Tootie married Timmy. Some fans even believe that Vicky herself could have been the mother, and even if so, it's possible that her children could have inherited genes from their grandmother. The two children are babysat by a robot that looks and acts like Vicky, so it is likely that Timmy has some connection with her in the future, or has at the very least reconciled with her. It is also possible, even implied in some of Adult Timmy's dialogue, that because he forgot about his fairies in his later life, Timmy eventually assumed that it was his parents, and by extension Vicky, who helped shape him into becoming a responsible adult instead of his fairies. Therefore he believes that hiring a babysitter that resembles Vicky will help shape his own children into responsible adults too. Vicky's exact connection with the robot is unknown, but if she makes and designs these robots, she is likely very rich and successful like she always wanted to be.

In the episode "Vicky Gets Fired", Timmy's parents attend a cinema and leave Timmy alone with Vicky, but this time, Timmy, determined to prove Vicky is evil, shows his parents a video in which she tapes over their extremely important videotape, causing her to be fired. Vicky then attempts to seek a new line of employment, although she only succeeds in torturing others, resulting in her getting fired by all her bosses, both literally and figuratively. Eventually, she goes to the mayor and reveals to Chompy the Goat that the mayor indulges himself in eating goat meat, causing the goat to chase him out of his office. Vicky then names herself the new mayor and takes over Dimmsdale, rename it "Vickyland" and attacks it with her newly established ape army. Timmy, who is enjoying the time of his life with his god-family, soon discovers that getting Vicky out of his life causes her to ruin everyone else's. Wanda proposes that they take fire-breathing battle-rhinos and a lion-cloth warrior to Vicky to depose her; however, they lose badly, and Timmy tries wishing that Vicky wasn't the mayor. Unfortunately, Vicky, not being mayor, becomes president of the U.S.A. instead and attacks the country with another armored ape army. Timmy tries unwishing that Vicky dominated reality again, only for Vicky to become the "Dark Empress of Everything that Breathes", and began attacking Earth with her Star-Destroyer-like warship. To save the Earth, Timmy reluctantly wishes that Vicky was his babysitter again in order to maintain peace.

Vicky was formerly a member of B.R.A.T. (Babysitters Raging Against Twerps) until she was rescued by Timmy Turner and felt grateful. Vicky tried to make a new life being Timmy's friend but he rejected her favors and Vicky returned to her organization more abusive than ever, so much so that their companions named her their new leader. On another occasion, she joined and subsequently lead L.O.S.E.R.S. (composed of Crocker, Dark Laser and Foop) and advised them on how to destroy Timmy once and for all, but, after Timmy wished that these four enemies wanted to be him, all members (including her) ended up destroying each other. Vicky subsequently left the team after their initial failure and ends up being replaced by Timmy's dad (who thought he was joining a sewing club).

---

Connor and the Dino Thunder Rangers were horrified!

Connor: Man, Icky Vicky definitely would've made a good minion for Mesogog.

Me: I'm sure she would. But Icky Vicky would make Mesogog look like a saint compared to her.

Kira: Good point.

Nico: (to Man Boy) It's amazing how well you've behaved while you were in here.

Man Boy: (laughs) I know, right? I heard you're looking for a way to prove the innocence of Mandy's former cronies.

Kickback: If we can find some evidence of that, Caitlin and Dominique won't be hated anymore.

Man Boy: Well, why don't one of you use psychic powers to get memory footage of Mandy forcing them into doing all those bad stuff?

Nico: That might actually work! You don't know how much you've helped me.

Kickback: As thanks, we might even let call you for help when it's time to take Thanos down.

Manboy: Thank you.

Qin: Who is Mesogog?

Ethan: He was the main Bad Guys we had to take down.

Connor revealed the history of Mesogog.

---

Mesogog was created from a groundbreaking experiment Dr. Anton Mercer had been performing with dinosaur DNA. However, this accidentally transformed him into the monstrous megalomaniac, Mesogog, who sought to send Earth back into the age of dinosaurs with all humans transformed into reptilian hybrids like himself. They continued from then on to shift between Mercer and Mesogog in a Jekyll and Hyde relationship with each aware of the other, but having two distinct personalities.

The dinosaur hybrid recruited Elsa and a cyborg warrior named Zeltrax, whom he created from the remains of Terrence "Smitty" Smith, a former associate of Tommy Oliver's, to aid him in his attempts to conquer the world. Mesogog also utilized an army of creatures called Tyrannodrones, dinosaur based humanoids that Mercer and Tommy had created. He then set up his lab/base, which was full of genetic samples he could use to create monsters, and was ready to put his plans in action. But Mesogog plans were interrupted when Tommy managed to steal the three Dino Gems and use them to create the Dino Thunder Power Rangers.

Mesogog began sending his monsters against them, only to be bested again and again. However things began to sway in the dinosaur hybrid's favor when Mercer's son, Trent, found his lab and the White Dino Gem that Mesogog had in his possession. It transformed him into the White Dino Ranger, who fought against the rangers but was not loyal to Mesogog until Trent found out that he was also Mercer. The White Ranger joined his side, but Zeltrax convinced the dinosaur hybrid that Trent was a traitor, so Mesogog hooked him up to a machine that would drain his life energy. However Mercer regained control of their body and freed Trent before it could take all his life energy and told him to fight alongside the other Power Rangers.

Later, Mesogog joined forces with the returned Lothor, who had turned the Wind Ninja Power Rangers evil. But he regarded Lothor as an idiot and did not trust him completely, planning to get rid of him as soon as the other rangers were destroyed. But the Dino Thunder Rangers, the Thunder Ninja Rangers, and the Green Samurai Ranger turned the Wind Ninja Rangers good again and defeated Lothor and Mesogog's forces. Mesogog and Lothor fought with the dinosaur hybrid emerging the victor, shrinking the evil ninja lord and putting him in one of the jars where he kept genetic samples for monsters. Some time after this, the dinosaur hybrid succeeded in using a formula that separated him from Mercer, increasing his mental instability and determination to see his plans succeed.

Mesogog rid himself of Elsa, needing her energy to power a cannon he was using in his plans, but the rangers used a bit of trickery with the Dino Gems to destroy the cannon and Mesogog's base. However the dinosaur hybrid was able to survive and reappeared after the rangers' defeated Zeltrax, using energy he has absorbed from the gems to mutate into the Mesomonster. He took on the Rangers, proving nearly invincible and even split into four copies of himself, but the Rangers used all the energy in the Dino Gems to destroy the Mesomonster.

---

Qin gasped in Horror!

Qin: Mesogog was pure evil!

Me: And if he's still out there we will kill him.

Kira: No. Mesogog is gone for good. We killed him.

Me: Oh. Well then never mind.

Elec Man: Anyone want popcorn and ice cream? I've got popcorn and ice cream!

Me: I'm good. Ready to start the show?

Nico: You know it. (Imitating Hades) (Echoing) LETS GET READY TO (FIRE HAIR FLARES UP) RUMBLE!

Everyone was ready.

Kira: Who's going first?

Me: Ladies first Kira.

Kira: You're all such gentlemen.

Kira went up to Icky Vicky.

Kira: You guys might want to cover your ears.

Me: Oh yeah.

Laney: We saw this on TV and it's gonna be loud.

Lana: Yep.

We covered our ears and Kira screamed and let out a super powerful and super loud ear-shattering scream and it was loud enough to shatter glass! It was her PTERA SCREAM!

Kira: (EAR-SHATTERING SCREAM) YOU ARE THE WORST MOST FUCKED UP DOUCHEBAG BABYSITTER THAT EVER LIVED! I WOULD RATHER EAT ROTTEN LIVER AND ONIONS THAN HAVE YOU FOR A FUCKING BABYSITTER! YOU MAKE ME SICK LOOKING AT YOU THAT I WANT TO THROW UP AND DUMP BUCKETS OF FUCKING CHUM ON YOU!

Me: Holy Shit! That is loud!

Laney: Unbelievable!

Kira came back and everyone cheered for her.

Me: Way to go Kira!

Prisoner 1: Wow! That was a powerful scream!

Prisoner 2: No kidding!

Kira: Did that hurt your ears at all?

Kickback: Nope. We had our ears covered. Icky Vicky was the one who got her ears hurt.

Me: But it did hurt Vicky's ears. Badly. Look.

We saw blood pouring out of Vicky's ears.

Me: Wow. I hope her insurance gives her ear replacement surgery.

We laughed.

Nico: We're just gonna do some pranks now. Her ears are broken now after that.

Kira: Good point.

Connor McKnight: I have one.

Connor placed a watermelon in a football kickstand.

Me: Ready Connor? Hut Hut Hut! Hike!

Connor kicked the watermelon and it went flying like a cannonball shot out of a cannon faster than a bullet fired from a gun and it hit Icky Vicky square in the face with devastating force.

KRASSSSPPPPPLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATT

Icky Vicky: (SPITS AND SPUTTERS) OH YUCK! I HATE WATERMELON!

Everyone cheered.

Me: Nice shot Connor!

Connor McKnight: Thanks J.D. I play for the soccer team and I always wanted to play football.

Me: You can always try out for it. It's perfect to diversify in the world of sports.

Connor McKnight: Yeah that's true.

Ethan: I got one.

Ethan pulled out a bunch of coconuts.

Ethan: Want to help me with this Laney?

Laney: Sure. This is a funny prank.

Laney formed a bazooka made of vines and Ethan loaded the coconuts into it.

Laney: Ready Ethan?

Ethan: You know it Laney.

Ethan and Laney: (Imitating Scarface) SAY HELLO TO OUR LITTLE FRIEND!

They fired the coconuts and they slammed into Icky Vicky with powerful hollow clunks.

CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK!

Patrick: (Offscreen) DA HA HA HA! THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH A COCONUT!

Everyone was laughing.

Kira: That must've hurt. But that was funny.

Trent: That was funny. I got one. I saw this on TV.

Trent went into her cell and put matches under her feet and lit them all on fire and gave her a nasty hotfoot. She screamed in excruciating pain as it was burning her feet. We were laughing our heads off as she was in pain.

I took a fire extinguisher and put her out.

Tommy Oliver: I saw this one too.

We turned Vicky around and put a blindfold on Tommy and he had a donkey tail with a rusty nail through it and we had a pin the tail on the donkey board behind her set up. We pulled it up and Tommy stabbed her in the butt with the nail and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Icky Vicky: (TOM SCREAM)

We laughed at that and it was so funny!

---

Later we were over in Beach City over in California. We were there to help Steven Universe and the Crystal Gems with uncorrupting a gem that has been corrupted and is in the area.

Steven: Thanks for coming with me, guys.

Me: No problem Steven. You are just as important to our team as you are to the world.

Steven: Thanks J.D.

Mary K.: And as the founder of the Crystal Brigade, we'll always be willing to help out.

Nico: Yep.

Garnet: One of the corrupted gems we've been trying to find is terrorizing the area.

Pearl: So we have to find it and contain it.

Amethyst: Yeah! It's always perfect for adventure!

Lapis: It's gonna be a really tough gem to find though.

Varie: We can still find the gem.

Jasper: Yeah we can.

Peridot: We will find the gem no matter what.

Bismuth: We need all the help we can get for the big invasion on the Gem Homeworld.

Connie M.: This is gonna be an interesting fight. I hope all my training in my sword fighting skills pays off.

Me: The Gem Homeworld is 40 light-years from here. And when we go there, who know's what we'll encounter?

Lana: I know.

Lapis: We'll face them all together.

Me: Yep. And if there are any gems that pose a threat to the Diamonds we will face them together.

Steven: I know. We were able to help White, Blue and Yellow Diamond realize the error of their ways.

Me: Wow. You not only did a lot of good deeds not just here on Earth, but also on the Gem Homeworld.

Mary K.: He's a pure hearted hero dad.

Naruto: Yep.

Then we heard screaming and we saw the Corrupted Gem! It was the Tongue Monster! The Tongue Monster is a bipedal, avian-esque Gem, with two long dark green legs which lead into an orb-shaped and teal-colored body. On either side of her head are a set of three small eyes with white sclera and lime-green irises. She has a large mouth with fang-like teeth and a set of three gray tongues she often undulates when calling out while bobbing up and down. Her gem is located on the center of her nose and is a mixture of blue-green, gray, and brown colors that are different on each facet.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Is that the Corrupted Gem?

Garnet: That's it.

Jessie (Pokemon): And I thought my former Lickitung had a big tongue.

Me: Lets get it!

We went at it.

Edzilla: (grabs Tongue Monster's tongue) ED RIP OUT TONGUE MONSTER'S TONGUE!

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it hit the Tongue Monster.

Garnet punched it all over the place and Amethyst whiplashed it with her mace whip.

Pearl lashed it with her trident and Jasper bashed it with a powerful headbutt.

We were thrashing it all over the place.

But then my geiger counter was going haywire! It was clicking like mad as it had detected a huge radiation spike in the area.

Me: Whoa! I'm picking up huge levels of Gamma Radiation!

Riley's plumber badge was flashing red because of detecting radiation.

Riley: I didn't know our Plumber Badges can detect Radiation like Geiger Counters.

Ben: It's a very genius function.

Me: It sure is.

Then we saw a bear trap with powerful razor sharp green crystals snap onto the tongue monster and it roared in pain. We then saw a girl with green hair, neon green eyes, green skin, Black gloves, black armbands, a green tank top, black shorts and green boots and she had a gem scar that went down from her right shoulder down her chest.

Me: Wow! Are you a Crystal Gem?

Cuprosklodowskite: I sure am. I'm Cuprosklodowskite.

Me: Wow. That's a radioactive mineral. It produces as much Gamma Radiation as Plutonium.

Cuprosklodowskite: That's right. The radiation comes from my weapons and the gem on my chest. But I have the power to control the radioactive particles.

Me: Wow. That's an impressive ability. Thanks goodness we're all impervious to radiation.

Lisa: Indubitably.

Pearl: Cuprosklowdoskite is a member of the Crystal Gem rebellion. She is one of the radioactive gems that were exiled during the war.

Me: Wow.

Steven: I didn't know that Pearl.

Mary K.: Neither did I.

Ben: Me neither.

Lola: What happens if you touch radioactive metal with your bare hands?

Me: Well the nuclear radiation from the metal will mutate your cells and cause cancer to form from it in the future.

Lisa: That is correct. The Gamma Radiation from the nuclear particles will destroy the human body very slowly and cause carcinogenic cellular deterioration.

Me: Wow. (Head hurts) Ow. That is terrifying.

Lisa: Indeed.

Cuprosklodowskite: Wow. You sure are smart for a little girl.

Nico: Lisa is only 4 years old. But she has a powerful I.Q.

Me: Yep. Lets continue the fight.

We did so.

The fight was ferocious.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Connor McKnight: You got it J.D.! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Windcharger: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his magnetic powers 100-fold.

Connor Mcknight and Windcharger: ELECTROMAGNETIC MACEBALL SLAM!

Connor picked up a massive mace ball out of the ground and Windcharger charged it with electromagnetic energy and Connor threw it and it slammed into the tongue monster.

Kickback: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Sub-Machine Guns 100 fold.

Elec Man: Time to feel the lightning! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Thunder Beam 10,000-fold.

Kickback and Elec Man: THUNDER MACHINE GUN BURST!

Elec Man fired a massive lightning blast and Kickback fired a massive barrage of machine guns and they hit the Tongue Monster and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Bobby S.: Time for some action compadres! DIAMOND SWORD SLASHSTORM!

Bobby formed a sword of pure diamond and slashed the Tongue Monster.

Steven: Time for some powerful Crystal Power! PINK DIAMOND BLADESTORM!

Steven fired a massive barrage of pink energy blades from his hands and they slashed the Tongue Monster.

Garnet: Lets do this! GARNET PUNCHSTORM BLAST!

Garnet punched the Tongue Monster all over the place and pulverized it all over. Knocking it out.

Me: Now to see if we can uncorrupt this gem.

I fired a powerful beam of light and it hit its gem and the gem was restored back to her true form. She was a girl with teal blue hair, light blue skin, aqua blue eyes, her gem was on her nose, teal green clothes with a gold star on the chest and dark green shoes. She had an awesome warhammer. She was only half of my height.

Dioptase: Thank you all so much. My name is Dioptase.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. Dioptase is one of my favorite gems. It's usually found over in the Tsumeb Mines of Namibia, Kazakhstan, and the Congo.

Dioptase: That's right. Wow. You know your minerals.

Nicole: So do I.

Dioptase: I can tell. Thank you all for uncorrupting me.

Me: You're welcome Dioptase.

Dioptase and Cuprosklodoskite joined the Crystal Gems. We moved Beach City over to Gotham Royal York. We also found a miniature Crystal Gem city being built in Beach City too. It was called Little Homeworld.

Steven: (To the viewers) The power of the Crystal Gems and Team Loud Phoenix Storm has now joined forces. We will always save the day.

Me: We sure will Steven.

Nico also caught a Tyrantrum and a Heliolisk.

---

In a building, I was in the middle of a pitch black room of darkness. It was really a Clow Card.

Me: I know what this is. It's the Dark Card.

It reacted and I was right.

Bobby S.: So, any idea how we're going to capture this Clow Card?

Me: I'll think of something.

Sora: How about me and Riku help out as well?

Riku: The card is named Darkness and Light.

Me: No. This is my test. I have to take care of this myself. I still can see myself in darkness. I'm glowing! That's why I can see myself in darkness.

Then a blinding white light came out of me and it took form in front of me. It was The Light Card. 光 Light is elegant and richly dressed with lengthy, curled, pale hair. She wears a spiked crown with a stylish dress and a sun printed on her chest.

Me: Wow. Are you the Light Card?

Light Card: Yes J.D. I've been there in your heart since the seal on the Clow Book was broken.

Me: And now you've been set free?

Light Card: It was you who set me free. When you didn't give up. Even in the darkness. You acknowledged and released me. Here's a question. What can brighten the darkness and dispel the darkness?

Me: The Light.

Light Card: Correct.

Then the Dark Card appeared. 闇 Dark is regally dressed with long, straight, black hair. She wears a spiked crown and has five gems spread across her chest.

Me: Wow. The Dark Card.

Light Card: That's right J.D. My complete self. Light and Dark. (To the Dark Card) This is the one I resided in.

Dark Card: Do your best J.D. We wish for you to be our master.

Light Card: Now Seal us Together!.

Me: You got it. RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out both my hands and 2 energy cards formed and sucked in both the Light and Dark Cards.

Light Card: Trust yourself. It is your destiny to rule over the Clow Cards.

Dark Card: But the Final Judgement will come from Yue. Good luck J.D.

Me: I understand. I will be ready for him when the time comes.

I got the cards.

Light Card: We will be right by your side J.D.

Me: Thank you.

Riku: That was really well done J.D.!

Me: Thanks Riku. But I have to be ready. Yue is coming and the ultimate test will begin when the time comes.

Sora: And when that happens, we'll be right by your side J.D.

Me: Thanks guys. We all will. Me, you guys and the Clow Cards.

I was about to face the biggest test of my life. On September 14th, 2019 - the day of the next full moon will be the ultimate test to see if I am worthy of the Clow Cards.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the first corrupted Crystal Gem uncorrupted.

Steven Universe helped so many people and he helped not just the people of Earth, but also the Gems of the Gem Homeworld. He is a true hero and a saint. I watched the Steven Universe Movie 3 days ago on September 2nd and it was awesome! It deserves an Academy Award for best songs! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next Clow Cards will be the Float and the Wave Cards. Get ready to fly and get ready to surf. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Solarian Conspiracy

In the middle of the city I was flying after a little girl that was floating in the air and she was thinking she was flying. But in actuality it was because of a Clow Card. It was the Float Card. 浮 I saw its spirit and it looked like a hot air balloon. In its card form, Float appears as a small, hot-air balloon attached to a winged basket. However, outside of its card form, it appears as a stripy, pink and purple balloon with small wings, independent of any strings or basket.

Me: The Float Card is a card that defies gravity.

Kero: It sure does.

Me: I know.

I fired an energy beam and it hit the Float Card and immobilized it.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and formed an energy card and it sucked in the Float Card and it was a Clow Card again. I grabbed the girl and the Clow Card.

Me: Gotcha. Are you all right?

Girl: Yes. Thanks to you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Then I sensed another Clow Card. I saw a massive tidal wave heading towards the city.

Me: Whoa!

Kero: It's the Wave Card. It has the power to make massive waves out of existing water.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and another energy card formed and it sucked in the Wave Card and it was a Clow Card again. I got the card. 波 Wave's card form shows a stream, or waterfall; implying some affiliation with water. Wave's capture is not shown directly in the series, but Episode 36 shows that Sakura had captured it over spring break (the time period following Episode 35)

Me: Awesome!

Kero: Great job J.D.

Me: Thanks Kero.

We headed back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate, Ed was reporting to Rolf for work. He has a job working for Rolf.

Rolf: Good morning, nincompoop.

Ed: Ready for work, boss!

Ed got to work. He was peeling potatoes, cleaning the chicken coops and all of Rolf's animals.

Cosmos: Rolf, do you pay Ed for working?

Rolf: Ja Ja. I pay bundt cake for brain Ed boy a jar of quarters and 6 jawbreakers.

Julie Martin: That's great pay. Rolf, should Ed turn into Edzilla to do some of the work?

Ed: I can handle all this myself without turning into Edzilla.

Cosmos: Oh.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 7 and a half hours later.

Ed came back from work with a Jawbreaker in his mouth and he had a bag of jawbreakers and a jar full of quarters.

Thunderblast: How was work today, Ed?

Ed: Very good Thunderblast.

Eddy: Thanks monobrow.

Edd: Working for Rolf is a great idea Ed.

Luan: It sure is Double D.

Linka: Yep.

Thunderblast: We haven't heard from Caitlin and Dominique for a while. I hope they haven't gotten into trouble.

French Narrator: 20 Minutes earlier.

In the middle of San Francisco, California, Caitlin and Dominique were approached by the evil Countess Cassandra of the planet Solaria and her daughter Chimera.

Chimera

Chimera is the daughter of Countess Cassandra, a noble from Solaria, and a fairy who attends the Beta Academy for Fairies. She first appeared in the first episode of the third season of Winx Club.

Chimera is rude and very jealous of Stella, and always wants everything her way. When Stella is getting ready for her princess ball, Chimera tries to ruin Stella's fun.

Chimera states that she hates Stella because she is a pretty, beautiful, spoiled, and lucky princess.

Chimera is introduced in Season 3, in "The Ball of the Princess". She is first seen at a pizza place, where the Winx are, and takes the pizza that Stella was going to get. Chimera makes fun of Flora, asking her if she was made out of gumdrops, and Stella defends her, revealing that Chimera is extremely rude.

She also gets the dress Stella wants. Chimera already hates Stella and the Winx mother, Countess Cassandra would join the fray. Chimera tries to ruin Stella's hairdo while she is getting ready for the princess ball but fails to do so. The spell bounces back on her instead, making her hairstyle Medusa-like. Chimera states that she hates Stella, and (quite ironically) accuses her of being a spoiled princess. She and Countess Cassandra both meet Valtor, and he gives them powers in exchange for the power of the Second Sun of Solaria. Chimera transforms Stella into a monster called "Mon-Stella" . We see her in the eighth episode with her mother and King Radius.

She tries to prevent Stella from ruining the wedding for King Radius and Countess Cassandra (telling Stella that she wasn't on the guest list), She is defeated twice, but she dares Stella to free her and fight her again. After being defeated by Stella, Chimera and Cassandra are imprisoned in the dungeon by King Radius.

Chimera is a girl with long bluish-black hair that falls to her ankles. She wears red lipstick, black eyeshadow and has a tiny mole near her left eye. Her outfit is a lolita-style dress in various shades of purple.

The only other outfit Chimera is seen in besides her regular outfit is a red gown that is about knee length, with a long ruffle on the end. It has a pink veil in the back and three flowers in the middle going up and down. The outfit is also the outfit Stella wanted and resulted in a shopping war with Chimera winning the dress.

When Chimera was given the title of Princess of Solaria, she was granted a Ring of Solaria which also turns into a Scepter like Stella's.

Countess Cassandra

Countess Cassandra makes her first appearance in "Valtor's Mark" looking out the window, watching Stella, Bloom and Radius before shutting the curtains. When she sees Chimera spying on Stella and Bloom, Cassandra scolds her for acting out of status but expresses her own hatred for Stella as well. She believes only her daughter is suitable to be the Princess of Solaria and comforts her when Chimera becomes distress about Radius's love for his daughter.

Nonetheless, she tells Chimera that they must put on a facade to please the Crown Princess. However, she witnesses Chimera lose her cool against Stella and questions Bloom, who happily answers her about an incident between them during a shopping spree.

Later, she sees Chimera's end result of her failed attempts to irk Stella. Valtor then enters their room, offers a proposition: in exchange for the power of the Second Sun of Solaria, he will give Cassandra and Chimera stronger powers. Cassandra agrees and Valtor keeps his promise.

During the princess ball, Chimera casts a terrible spell on Stella (transforming her into a hideous monster) while Countess Cassandra puts King Radius under her control.

She is then seen on Eraklyon, commenting how Stella was a troublemaker. When Sky ordered his guards to capture the Winx, as he was under Diaspro's spell, the dragons that were released and began running amok during the celebration. This caused the guests to flee, including her and Chimera. She told Radius to keep the dragon busy and left Eraklyon with just her daughter, leaving Radius behind.

Overtime, Cassandra has slowly taken over Solaria with Radius only serving as her pawn. She ruthlessly builds and maintain the power she currently has and even threatened a servant and old friend of the king for questioning Cassandra and Chimera's rightful holding of the throne.

Before the wedding, she makes sure that Stella was not put on the guest list, and was surprised when Stella was able to stop the ceremony anyway. When the spell over King Radius is broken, he commands the guards to arrest Countess Cassandra and Chimera and banishes them.

---

Cailtin: Ok. What's going on?

Countess Cassandra (smirks): Ever seen a spydrone before? It can slip past any defenses of a building. Even magical ones. (tosses it to Caitlin)

Chimera: Smile. (takes picture of Caitlin holding the spydrone)

Countess Cassandra: Oh, how rude of us. My name is Countess Cassandra. And this is my daughter, Chimera.

Dominique: What exactly did you call us here for?

Chimera: Relax. We just want to help you two. You both used to be promising students at Beverly Hill until you met that girl Mandy and did her dirty work. And now, you two are fugitives, on the run until that admittidly dreamy Nicolas Chan can clear your names. Not much of lives, if you ask me. (smiles reassuringly) Me and my mom know what it's like to be outsiders too, girls. The four of us have a lot in common.

Caitlin: We don't have squat in common. We'd never try do anything bad to authority figures!

Countess Cassandra: Maybe you two never had a reason to.

Dominique: I get it! You two are going to use the Dark Orb in your possession to overthrow Stella's dad and become the ruels of Solaria.

Chimera: That's right. And you two are going to help us.

Caitlin: You both are crazy. There's no way we're helping you!

Countess Cassandra: I think you two will. (shows Caitlin the picture Chimera took of her) If Team Loud Phoenix Storm saw this, they'd blame you two for the attempt on King Radius. You both would become their enemies again. And then, they wouldn't stop until you both are nothing but burnt corpses. Face it, girls. You both don't have a choice. You have to help us!

Caitlin: Give us a few minutes to think this over.

Countess Cassandra: All right. But make it quick.

They went to talk in private.

---

Back at the estate we got a phone call.

Me: Hello?

Caitlin: (Whispering) J.D. it's Caitlin.

Me: (Whispering) What's the matter Caitlin?

Caitlin told me about what Countess Cassandra and Chimera were up to and I told her to play along with her until the time came. Dominique had a special tracer device that would show us where they were whenever it was needed.

Caitlin: Okay. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

I told everyone everything Caitlin said.

Stella (Winx Club): This is bad! I thought we were rid of those traitors for good!

Rachel S.D.: I heard a lot about Countess Cassandra and how evil she is. She was banished to the Omega Dimension after she tried to usurp the throne on Solaria.

Me: So she's a power-hungry tyrant. Then we have to send her back to the Omega Dimension.

Nico: Easier said than done.

Me: Yeah.

Rachel S.D.: And to make it worse, she used Valtor's magic to try and force the king of Solaria to do her bidding.

Me: And Valtor is now dead. We killed him.

Bloom: Cassandra is a monster. She won't get away with her crimes this time.

Me: No she won't. This time she'll face the wrath of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Lets fly!

William: Redemption Squad, let's take em down!

We were off to San Francisco, California.

---

We were flying to San Francisco, California.

Qin: Hey J.D. who is Valtor? He must be really bad.

Me: He was worse than bad Qin. He was worse than the devil himself.

I revealed all of Valtor's history

---

Valtor is a strong wizard who would love to do nothing more than to become the strongest wizard of them all. He turns people into monsters that are willingly to serve for him.

Like Bloom, he was born from the Dragon Fire but unlike Bloom however, Valtor was born from the Fire's dark side.

He was with the Ancestral Witches when they destroyed Domino. He was once a companion of Ms. Griffin when they were young. It was at this time when he met Bloom's parents who were both stronger than him.

He was sent to The Omega Dimension the day Domino was defeated. There he was frozen, intended for eternity, and was awake while frozen.

When the Trix were sent to the Omega Dimension, they released Valtor, intending to offer him up to the security snakes in their place. However, he destroyed the snakes and escaped the Omega Dimension along with the Trix, making them his minions. He took over Andros (Tides in 4Kids dub) and corrupted many mermaids, turning them into his minions while adding their power to his. His minions were branded with his symbol. To increase his power, Valtor would go to different planets and absorb their energy. The Trix would often compete with each other for his favor.

Valtor made a deal with Chimera and Cassandra to help them deal with their rival, Stella, in exchange for their eternal allegiance. Cassandra put a spell on Stella's father, King Radius, to turn him against her and make Chimera princess of Solaria, but Stella later broke the spell. Valtor recognized Bloom and confronted her on Andros, but he did not wish to fight her when she was too tired to fight, as it would not be satisfying. When Layla confronted him, he cast a spell to blind her, although she was later able to reverse this. Valtor also gave Sky's ex-fiancee Diaspro a potion to put Sky under a spell to make him love Diaspro and attack Bloom; however, Stella broke this spell and Diaspro was banished.

Valtor eventually decided he didn't want Andros as his base anymore so he relocated to Cloud Tower, taking it over, imprisoning Griffin, and brainwashing the other witches into "zombie witches". He later decided to destroy Andros by opening a portal to mix its positive energy with the Omega Dimension's negative energy. He was content to leave the brainwashed mermaids to die with Andros, viewing them as expendable. Tecna was able to close the portal, though she was trapped in the Omega Dimension in the process (although she later escaped with the help of the Winx and specialists).

Because of this, Bloom, Stella, Flora, Musa, and Layla sought revenge on Valtor. They confronted him at Cloud Tower and fought him, but he gained the upper hand, telling Bloom that he killed her parents Oritel and Miriam. This gave Bloom further motivation for revenge, however, using a spell he gained from Planet Oppositus, he turned her fire into ice and froze her with it. Faragonda, Griffin, and Saladin arrived to fight him while the other Winx released Bloom and Stella teleported them out, causing Valtor's next attack to hit the Trix instead.

Valtor eventually relocated to a new base, in a cave in the forest. He later challenged Faragonda, Griffin, and Saladin to a battle, but made them fight each other with an illusion while trying to steal the scrolls from Alfea. Bloom defeated him with the Water Stars, which are the opposite power of dragon fire. But before Bloom could kill Valtor, he told her that Oritel and Miriam were really trapped inside him due to an absorption spell he cast, and destroying him would do the same to them. Although Valtor escaped, Bloom later heard from the Ancient Witches that this was a lie, and her parents were really in another dimension.

Using the Spell of the Elements, Valtor flooded Cloud Tower, sent tornadoes at Red Fountain, set the forest around Alfea on fire, and caused an earthquake at Magix. The Winx fought Valtor below the lakebed but he transformed into a demon and used a talisman to control the power of the water stars and use them against Bloom. However, Bloom used fairy dust to open the box he contained his spells in, undoing all his spells. When the lakebed returned and the cave began to flood, the Trix abandoned Valtor, who was seemingly killed when the cave flooded.

However, Valtor returned and captured most of the specialists, imprisoning them in Tides while controlling elements - having held onto the Spell of the Elements - to take the forms of them and fight the Winx. These clones disappeared when Bloom knocked Valtor out with a fireball. The Ancient Witches, unable to act on the outside world from the dark world but able to act on Valtor, cast a spell to take away his wizard form and turn him back into a demon forever. Bloom separated her flame from her and entered that of Valtor, where Valtor appeared and attempted to get Bloom to work with him against the Ancient Witches, but she declined his offer and used fairy dust to extinguish his flame, destroying him.

In the 4Kids version, Bloom uses fairy dust upon entering Baltor's mind, but this only removes the Ancient Witches' spell. After Baltor tries to make the deal, Bloom says her dragon fire will fight Baltor's dragon fire until one is put out, and extinguishes Baltor's flame with

Dragon Fire Fury, destroying him and sealing his essence in Oblivion.

---

Qin gasped in sheer horror.

Qin: He was pure evil!

Me: And we all killed him in the Omega Dimension. But his minions the Trix were worse.

Qin: The Trix?

Rachel S.D.: Icy, Darcy and Stormy. They were the ultimate epitomes of pure evil.

Rachel revealed the history of the Trix.

---

At the beginning of the first season, the Trix seemed to be more powerful than the Winx Club (with the exception of Bloom), as seen in the episode Spelled where they were able to get the better of the fight, and would have won had Bloom not intervened. For most of the first season, they attended the Cloud Tower School for Witches until they are all expelled after they created the Nightmare Monster in the episode The Nightmare Monster that failed to accomplish its purpose. The Trix stole the Dragonfire and summoned the Army of Darkness/Army of Decay to take over the realm of Magix, but Bloom defeated Icy with her dragon fire while the other Winx defeated Darcy and Stormy.

For the next two seasons they had powerful allies. After being sent to Lightrock Monastery, in the second season it was the infamous Lord Darkar who released them and gave them their Gloomix to increase their power. Darkar double-crossed the Trix in the end before he was killed and they were imprisoned in the Omega Dimension. In the third season, they joined up with Valtor and the three witches competed for his affections, before finally leaving him when he assumed his original, demon-like form and lost all the spells he had stolen when he was fighting Bloom in the 25th episode. Afterward they are sent back to Lightrock Monastery.

They returned again in the second movie, where they sneak into Alfea during the beginning of year festivities, putting a spell on all the food there so that everyone who ate some of it was turned into a toad, and stealing a magical compass which they used to lead the Ancestral Witches to the Tree of Life found in the Pixie Village. The Ancestresses proceeded to absorb all the essence of Good from the Tree, causing all good magic to disappear, and only evil magic to keep on existing. At the end of the movie, the Winx Club, the Specialists, Oritel and Erendor arrive at the haunted city of Havram to find the branch of the Tree of Life which the Ancestresses gave to the king of Eraklyon as part of the deal which forced him to help the Ancestral Witches in exchange for their sparing his kingdom. There, the Trix and their Ancestresses were waiting for them, but the Winx Club girls gained back their powers and Bloom's horse, Peg, became a flying unicorn thanks to the magical branch. Finding the Trix too weak to defeat the Winx Club, the Ancestresses try to possess the Trix, but they attempt to flee as the old witches capture them and possess their bodies. The Trix, now possessed by their ancestors, have become more powerful than ever, as well as mere puppets possessed by the Ancestral Witches. The Winx, the Specialists, Oritel and Erendor take part in the battle, but Erendor is severely wounded trying to save Bloom from Icy-Belladone. Finally, using a Believix convergence, the Winx Club are able to summon the essence of the Great Dragon and extract the Ancestresses from the bodies of the Trix. The Great Dragon's power destroys the Ancestral Witches for good, and the Trix, defeated, fall unconscious to the ground. Helia ties them with a rope and, as the movie ends, they are shown as being suspended from the flying ship the Winx, the Specialists, Oritel and Erendor use to leave Havram, getting angry as Bloom and her fiends fly around them and tease them.

---

Qin: Those monsters!

Me: They were monsters Qin. And when we met Rachel here, we killed them and sent those fucked up arrogant malignant freaks off to Hell where they belong.

Bloom: Yeah.

Flora: They deserved it.

Musa: They were a menace to everyone in the universe.

Tecna: (British Accent) Agreed. They should've never been allowed to live after we banished them to the Omega Dimension.

Me: You got that right girls.

Nico: The Trix and Valtor have failed this entire universe.

Me: And paid the ultimate price for their crimes.

Rachel S.D.: Yep.

Varie: Good riddance.

Then I received a signal from Dominique's tracer.

On my device it showed that it was coming from a warehouse on the San Francisco Wharf.

Me: There we go! Lets go!

We were flying to the wharf.

---

Caitlin: Your plans will never succeed Cassandra!

Dominque held up the beeping tracer.

Countess Cassandra: You both betrayed us! Who's coming?

Caitlin: Just Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Chimera: Oh please! They're all too busy trying to clear your names!

Dominique: Actually, they're gonna finish that when they get here!

A Massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof of the warehouse and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed.

Me: Countess Cassandra and Chimera.

Bloom: I thought we were rid of you ugly freaks for good!

Chimera: You ruined my life Bloom!

Musa: You brought all that on yourself Chimera!

Stella: It's bad enough that you brainwashed my father before! But now you're trying to ruin Caitlin and Dominique's only chance to get their lives back?!

Naruto: You're just as ruthless as the Trix and Valtor together.

Countess Cassandra: Valtor's magic helped me do great things.

Me: Valtor is dead. We killed him and erased all of his magic.

Countess Cassandra just shot a power dampening collar at my neck.

Countess Cassandra: (smirks) Ha! I'm not making the same mistake Yewh made! Without your powers, you're nothing!

I grabbed the collar and destroyed it.

Me: Nice try. But my powers are so strong that they can now predict where a villain is going to attack and with what.

Nico: Countess Cassandra and Chimera, you have failed this world!

Me: And all of Solaria! Lets get them!

We went at them and powered up and we were ferociously pulverizing them into oblivion! I punch Countess Cassandra in the face and sent her crashing into a bunch of crates. Caitlin kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned Cassandra and she bit Cassandra in her leg to the point where Lola drew blood. Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze her arms.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted both Cassandra and Chimera with 500 quadrillion volts of electricity.

Carol: You will never be worthy of King Radius's love!

Carol fired a powerful blast of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it hit Chimera and exploded all over.

Chimera fired a powerful blast of magic at Carol. But Carol used Rodan's Mach 6 hurricane winds at 4,603 miles per hour and it blew Chimera into a bunch of crates with devastating force!

Vince: WOW! That was awesome!

Me: No kidding partner. That was powerful!

Erika: Biollante's power will be our mark on her.

Erika fired some radioactive sap from one of her plant mouth vines and it hit Cassandra on her face and she screamed in excruciating pain as it was burning her.

Me: Time to show them some teamwork!

Cosmos: Roger that! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Cosmos back and it enhanced his high-powered particle beam 100-fold.

Julie Martin: Time for action! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her Ice Powers 100-fold.

Cosmos and Julie Martin: ABSOLUTE ZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Cosmos fired his particle beam and Julie fired a powerful ice beam and the blasts combined and froze Chimera in ice up to up to her chest. She was shivering in extreme cold.

Thunderblast: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her rocket launcher and turned it into a bigger rocket launcher.

William: Action Time! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his elemental blaster 100-fold.

Thunderblast and William: ELEMENTAL MISSILE BARRAGESTORM!

Thunderblast fired a powerful laser missile and William fired powerful blasts of the elements from his blaster and they combined and hit Countess Cassandra and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kitten pulled out a laser whip.

Kitten: This is for hurting Caitlin and Dominique! LASER WHIPLASH DISEMBOWELMENT!

Kitten slashed Chimera with her laser whip and disemboweled her.

Caitlin: This is for trying to send us back to prison with Mandy! LIGHTNING VINE ELECTROCUTION!

Caitlin formed a whip made of pure lightning and wrapped it around Countess Cassandra and electrocuted her with 800 sextillion volts of electricity! She screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: Wow! That was powerful!

Nico: No kidding!

Stella (Winx Club): This is for my planet and my family! SHINING SUN RAINBOW BURST!

Stella fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy and it slammed into Countess Cassandra and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico walked up to them and placed their hands on them and stripped them of their powers and magic abilities.

Nico caught an Aurorus and Sylveon during the battle.

We went to the planet Solaria and it was a beautiful planet and we were there to send Countess Cassandra and Chimera off. We banished them into the Omega Dimension for all eternity without their magic and abilities. Countess Cassandra was stripped of her title, disgraced and forever exiled into the Omega Dimension for all eternity.

Stella (Winx Club): (To the viewers) Traitors like Cassandra and Chimera will never be welcome in our universe. Never again will they be welcome here.

Me: You got that right Stella.

---

We were later back in the courthouse presenting new evidence about what happened with Mandy and how she forced Caitlin and Dominique into doing her bidding.

Me: So you see, your honor, Caitlin and Dominique were forced to do Mandy's bidding against their will because she threatened to kill them if they didn't.

Judge Katie Rockell: Well, due to recent evidence that's come to light, Caitlin Fiona Salazar and Dominique Maureen Holhauser are both cleared of all charges. But they'll be placed on the Redemption Squad as community service. (to Maria) I hope that's okay with you, honey.

Maria: Don't worry, Mom. I'm fine with it.

Caitlin: Thank you your honor. We are so sorry about everything we did. Mandy forced us to do all those things against our wills. We were too scared to stand up to her. She threatened our lives.

Judge Katie Rockell: That's understandable.

Me: This is a whole new low for Mandy. She is a fiend in Capital

Letters.

Caitlin and Dominique's parents apologized to them and they forgave them. Caitlin and Dominique were placed into the Redemption Squad.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another villain of the Winx Club brought to justice.

Countess Cassandra and Chimera were pure evil traitors. They were pure evil and selfish to the core. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next Clow Card is the Twin Card and the Freeze Card. I hope you don't end up seeing double and you better Bundle up. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Malevolent Aliens of The 31st Century

In the neighborhood, Poromon and Poliwag were being chased by a rabid dog! It was a bulldog and it was really foaming at the mouth! A telltale sign that it had rabies.

Poromon: You'll never take us alive, you dumb dog!

Poliwag: YEAH!

What the dog didn't realize is that the dog was being lead into a trap.

Poromon and Poliwag got onto Gears hand.

Kira: That dog really needs to get his shots!

Me: No kidding Kira.

Gears: (smirks) Go ahead, dog boy. Bite me. Then, you'll lose your teeth!

It bit Gears hand and all its teeth fell out of its mouth. Then a net slammed onto him and he was caught by animal control.

Animal Control Officer: Thanks for helping us out guys. We've been after Frothy here for weeks.

Me: Anytime officer. This dog needs to be locked up and have the key thrown away.

Animal Control Officer: You got it J.D. Thanks again.

He put Frothy in the truck after Tranquilizing it and they left.

Me: That's it for that dog.

Nico: You said it J.D.

Me: That was clever planning guys.

Poromon: Thanks J.D.

Poliwag: Me and Lana thought of the plan.

Lana: No need to thank us.

In the backyard, Sonia and Rice were having a contest to see who can transform the fastest.

Sonia: You are going down Rice.

Rice: We'll see Sonia.

Sinnertwin: On your marks. Get set. GO!

They concentrated and they were transforming and Sonia turned into her scorpion form and Rice turned into her Female Razorfist form and they were done.

Livewire: How do you two feel?

Female Razorfist: Amazing.

Livewire: It's a tie for both of you. You both have speedy transformations.

Me: They sure do.

---

Earlier I caught the Freeze Card when it was freezing people in Sakura's Ice Skating tryouts. 凍 Both Freeze's visible form and Card form resemble a giant veiltail (a species of goldfish) seemingly composed of ice, with a large gem on its head. In its Card form, it simply looks like a fish with geometric fins. However, in its visible spirit form, it is more menacing in appearance.

It was a menacing card and it nearly turned a lot of us into Ice Sculptures. But I beat it with the help of The Firey Card and some intense fire and caught it.

Now we were watching a movie. We were watching Titan A.E. from the year 2000.

In the year 3028, humanity has mastered deep space travel and interacted with several alien species. A human invention called "Project Titan" alarms the Drej, a pure energy-based alien species. As the Drej start to attack Earth, Professor Sam Tucker, the lead researcher for "Project Titan", sends his son Cale on one of the evacuation ships with his alien friend Tek while Tucker and other members of his team fly the Titan spacecraft into hyperspace. The Drej mother ship arrives and fires a directed-energy weapon into the planet that completely destroys Earth, while debris from the explosion also destroys the Moon. The surviving humans become nomads, generally ridiculed by other alien species.

Fifteen years later in the year 3043, Cale works at the salvage yard in an asteroid belt called Tau 14. He is tracked down by Joseph Korso, captain of the spaceship Valkyrie. Korso reveals that Tucker encoded a map to the Titan in the ring he gave Cale. Tek tells Cale that humanity depends on finding the Titan. When the Drej attack the salvage yard, Cale escapes aboard the Valkyrie with Korso and his crew: Akima, a human female pilot, along with Preed, Gune, and Stith, aliens of various species.

On the planet Sesharrim, the Gaoul interpret the map, and discover the Titan hidden in the Andali Nebula. Drej fighters arrive, capturing Cale and Akima. The Drej eventually discard Akima and extract the Titan's map from Cale. Korso's crew rescues Akima, while Cale eventually escapes in a Drej ship, and rejoins the group. Cale's map has changed and now shows the Titan's final location.

While resupplying at a human space station called New Bangkok, Cale and Akima discover that Korso and Preed are planning to betray the Titan to the Drej. Cale and Akima manage to escape the Valkyrie, but they are stranded on New Bangkok when Korso and the rest of the crew set off for the Titan. With the help of New Bangkok's colonists, Cale and Akima salvage a small spaceship named Phoenix and race to find the Titan before Korso does.

Cale and Akima navigate through the ice field in the Andali Nebula and dock with the Titan before the Valkyrie arrives. They discover DNA samples of Earth animals, and a pre-recorded holographic message left by Professor Tucker who explains that the Titan was designed to create an Earth-like planet. However, due to its escape from Earth before its destruction, its power cells lack the energy necessary for the process. The message is interrupted by the arrival of Korso and Preed. Preed reveals himself to be a mercenary for the Drej and betrays Korso while holding him, Cale, and Akima at gunpoint. Preed attempts to kill all three of them for the Drej, but he is killed by Korso. He and Cale then fight until Korso falls into the depths of the ship.

Moments later, the Drej attack the Titan. Given the fact that Drej are, essentially, beings of pure energy, Cale realizes that modifying the Titan to absorb them will re-energize the ship. In order to put this plan into effect, Cale must repair significant parts of the ship; he sets off to do this while the remaining crew of the Valkyrie distract the aliens. Korso, who survived, shows up and helps stall the Drej and then sacrifices himself to complete the repairs. The Titan absorbs the Drej mothership along with everything aboard, and uses this gained power, along with the ice field, to generate a new, habitable planet.

Cale and Akima stand in the rain, gazing at the beauty of their new home and discuss what this planet should be called. Stith and Gune do a fly-by on the Valkyrie as colony ships, filled with humans anxious to start life anew, approach.

When the movie was done we cheered.

Lana: That was so awesome!

Laney: It sure was. But the Drej were absolutely pure evil.

Me: They were. But what they were doing is major intergalactic hate and bigotry to the core.

Nico: The Drej are terrifying looking.

Lily: I'm not that familiar with alien species but what are the Drej?

Me: Lets see.

I looked them up on the computer.

The Drej are a race of malevolent energy-based aliens and the central antagonists of the 2000 film Titan A.E.. They despise humanity due to an expermental discovery called Project Titan which made them become alarmed and declared war, and they intend to get rid of all humans from the universe, in order to be the only dominant species in the galaxy.

The prologue of this movie is set in the year 3028 AD, then flashes forward 15 years to the year 3043. The film focuses around a young man named Cale Tucker, and a special ship called the Titan. In 3028, Earth is destroyed by the Drej, a malicious race of aliens that are made of pure energy. The ship in which they travel is called the Alahenena, supposedly the Drej language term for planet killer. This ship positions itself over the North Pole of Earth and fires an energy beam at it, causing the planet to spin faster and faster, until centrifugal force overpowers gravity, thus causing Earth to fly apart at the seams.

Not much is known about the Drej, other than the fact that their social structure is much like that of bees, with a queen and several armies of drones. One thing to notice about the Drej is that the queen is the only one who has eyes; the rest are eyeless drones.

The Drej have two primary modes of transportation; the large mothership called the Alahenena, and swarm upon swarm of smaller ships called Stingers. The Stingers are very aggressive looking; a small central fuselage with a pair of sharp fins on the back and another pair on the sides, and a pair of long arms coming up at an angle from the sides, then leveling off, and coming back down at a slight angle inward toward each other. After Cale was taken prisoner aboard the Drej mothership, he managed to escape and steal a Stinger, which he then flew back to the starship Valkyrie. Captain Joe Korso and his crew did not know that our hero was aboard the Drej Stinger; Stith fired a few shots, which Cale manage to dodge by manipulating bolts of energy on the ship's seat. The starship Valkyrie picked up the stolen Stinger, and Mr. Tucker dropped out of the bottom of the ship.

Physiology

The Drej are not much different from our species, yet they are made of bright blue pulsing energy. They're not corporeal entities, yet they have a physical form which appears to be both skeletial and humanoid. Their ships are also made of energy, a fact that young Mr. Tucker exploited. You won't need a dictionary to know that the Drej were victims of bad karma. Mr. Tucker reconfigured the Titan's systems to use that very energy from which are Drej are made; they and their ship and their queen were absorbed into the interior of the starship Titan, and as she awakened from her 15 years slumber, she unleashed that energy in three violent bursts. These bursts created three beams, each long enough to span a planetary radius. This created a gravity well, which caused all material around the Titan's position to coalesce into a hot clump of molten matter, thus giving new life to a planet upon which the human species could live.

---

Lily: Wow! The Drej look terrifying just by looking at them.

Lola: No kidding and they are made of pure energy.

Lisa: They are creatures that appear to be extradimensional in terms of interstellar study.

Bella: They look like creatures from another galaxy.

Ben: That's just what I was thinking.

Me: Hmm. Let me see here.

I looked up their info and the computer showed that they come from the Black Eye Galaxy, 24 million light-years away from Earth. Their planet Dreja, and their solar system was completely destroyed when their Solar System's star exploded in a massive hypernova explosion and they built their mothership and the stingers as the only form of travel to cruise the stars. But they hate only one race above all others: Humans. They want to kill us all so they can replace us as the dominant species of the galaxy.

Me: This is insane! We didn't do anything to the Drej and they think that they can kill us all in one fell swoop!?

Laney: That is insane!

Me: I know. We can't let the Drej do this. We can give everyone that survived Earth's destruction at the hands of the Drej a home again in our time and we can give them a better future anew.

Nico: Lets do it.

Me: To the simulator guys!

We went to the simulator.

We were gonna use the U.S.S. Valor to fight the Drej Mothership and bring the Titan and the survivors of Earth to our time.

---

We got in the U.S.S. Valor and we opened a portal into the simulator. The portal opened to the year 3043 - 1,024 years into the future. We were off.

We arrived in the 31st Century. It was much different than what I remember.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2754.3: We are in pursuit of the evil intergalactic energy alien race called the Drej. They have destroyed the Planet Earth and our mission is to get retribution on the Drej by destroying them, find the planet creating ship called the Titan and bring it and the remaining survivors of Earth to the 21st Century for a new home.

Lisa: The Drej are gonna rue the day they messed with the entire human race.

Me: Indeed they will. No one destroys our home and lives to tell about it.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Lori: I will literally turn all those freaks into Drej Pretzels!

Me: I don't think their physical structure is like that Lori.

Lori: Oh.

Lisa: Captain, sensors are showing high energy readings on a planet up ahead.

Me: That's the Drej.

We arrived at a red planet with a broken moon and we saw 2 Drej fighters flying away from the planet.

Me: Follow those fighters.

Lola: Aye Aye captain!

We were in pursuit of the Drej fighters.

Lisa: Sensors are reading that the fighters have 2 humans on board.

Me: Sakura, lock onto the humans in the ships and beam them aboard.

Sakura: Ready to beam J.D.

Me: Energize.

Sakura: Energizing.

She activated the transporter and it beamed aboard Cale Tucker and Akima Kunimoto.

Cale: Whoa!

Sakura: We got them through J.D. It's Cale and Akima.

Me: Have them brought to the bridge. All Hands Red Alert.

The laser guns fired and blew the fighters apart and destroyed them.

Me: Yeah! All hands go to yellow alert and stand by battle stations.

Cale and Akima were brought to the bridge.

Cale: Wow. What's going on here?

Me: Forgive me for bringing you both here. Sorry I'm J.D. Knudson. Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Cale: Wow! It's truly an honor!

We shook hands.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Cale and you too Akima.

Akima: Same to you J.D. How did you guys know we were in trouble?

Me: We have our ways. We're here to destroy the Drej and bring you all to our planet Earth in the 21st Century.

Cale: We would like that.

Akima: 21st Century? That was 1,000 years ago.

Me: You would be amazed at what kind of technology we have in the year 2019. We came here to give the survivors of Earth a home again in our time after we kill the Drej and find the Titan.

Cale: We are forever grateful that you came J.D. The Titan is located in the Andali Nebula.

Me: That's 600 light-years from our current position.

Cale: Here's the map of where it's at.

Cale showed me a special tattoo on his hand and it was a map to where the Titan was located. It was a strange glowing map of the stars.

Me: Very interesting way to find it.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. This is a really interesting map.

Me: It sure is Hunter.

Lisa: In the wrong hands, the Titan could either create a planet or destroy it.

Me: That's right.

Cale: So Earth is ok in your dimension?

William: Of course it is. When we're finished, you can see it.

Cale: I would like that. We all would.

Lisa: Captain, sensors have picked up a huge energy spike 1 light-year ahead of us.

Me: That's the Drej. On screen.

On the View Screen we saw a glowing dark blue light up ahead.

Me: Magnify.

The screen zoomed in and it showed that it was the Drej Mothership!

Me: It's the Drej Mothership. Red Alert!

The alarms sounded and everyone manned their battle stations. We were ready for them.

The Drej Queen saw our ship coming.

Drej Queen Susquehana: (In an alien language) **Ship incoming. Destroy them.**

The Mothership sent a bunch of fighters coming.

Me: We need to immobilize the mothership and face the Queen and the rest of the Drej inside.

Luna: Good idea.

Me: Here they come guys. Shields up. FIRE AT WILL!

We activated our shields and fired lasers and proton torpedoes at the ships and blew them all apart and we fired our proton torpedoes at the Drej mothership and blew the planet killing laser to dust. We blasted the propulsion system of the ship and blew it apart. Immobilizing the ship.

Me: The ship is now a sitting duck. We've got them. Lets board the ship!

We got up to it and went inside it via a space tube.

We got onto the ship and we saw that the ship was made entirely of pure energy like the Drej.

Me: Wow. Even their ship is made of pure energy.

Lincoln: This is amazing.

Linka: I can't believe they have a ship of pure energy.

Varie: It's amazing.

Bella: This is incredible. Energy-based aliens traveling the stars in a ship of pure energy.

Two Drej were walking down the hallway of the ship. They were unaware that Eddy was was behind them, aiming his blaster at them.

Eddy: (smirks) Bang. (pulls trigger)

He fired his blaster and blew them into a million shards.

Me: Nice shot Eddy.

Another Drej appeared and I got behind it and touched it with my Omnitrix and it sampled its DNA.

Omnitrix: Uncatalogued DNA acquired.

Me: Wow! An Intergalactic Alien sample. Lets see what it can do!

I went Ultimate J.D. and activated the Drej power and I fired an ion energy blast from my hand and it went through the Drej and destroyed it.

Me: WOW! That was amazing!

Ben: That was awesome J.D.!

Me: Thanks Ben.

Ben: You're welcome. I got a Drej alien now as well.

Bella: Same here.

Ben: What are you gonna call the Drej sample?

Me: Hmm. How about Ionstorm?

Ben: That's perfect.

Bella: Ionstorm is a great name.

A Drej stepped into a puddle but Maria emerged from it in her water form and quietly tore its head off.

Maria: Alright, Horsea. You can come out now.

Horsea did so.

Inside the ship we saw in the prison hold Capt. Joesph Korso and Preedex Yoa - An Akrennian.

Cale: Korso! Preed!

Korso: Kid. Thank goodness you're all right.

Cale: Same here. Thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm and everyone here.

Me: Captain Joseph Korso. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Korso: You too J.D. We heard so much about you and all the brave deeds you did.

Me: We also came here to kill the Drej. But I'm afraid you are being used as a pawn by Preed here.

Korso: What are you saying J.D.? Preed is my first mate.

Ben: Korso, can't you see Preed's just using you? As soon as he gets what he wants, he's gonna toss you out like yesterday's garbage!

Me: Ben is right.

Preed: And he is.

Preed pulled out a laser gun and I got behind him and snapped his neck and killed him.

Laney took his laser gun.

Laney: I could use this for good measure.

Me: Okay.

Korso: You were right J.D. Thank you.

Me: No problem Korso. Lets destroy the Drej together.

Korso: No. You guys can't beat the Drej. No one can. They're pure energy.

Me: No. We CAN beat the Drej. Our best hope to destroy them is with energy weapons and energy blasts. Our lasers and proton torpedoes on our ship destroyed the fighter ships and immobilized the mothership.

Korso: Okay.

Me: Lets do it.

We walked all over the ship and we found the main throne room.

Me: Wow. The main throne room.

Drej Queen Susquehana: (Alien Language) **Pathetic Humans. Welcome.**

We saw DREJ QUEEN SUSQUEHANA!

What is little known about Susquehana is that she comes from a special matriarchal hierarchy of powerful Drej known as Drej Queens and she rules over her people with an iron fist.

In the year 3028 AD, she ordered her drones to destroy the planet Earth. Their attempt was successful, although several humans managed to escape into space.

Many years have passed and Susquehana and her drones spotted humans at Tau 14. At the planet of the Gaol, she captures Cale Tucker and Akima Kunimoto and imprisons Cale and sends Akima off into space, but Cale manages to escape and meet up with the crew of the Valkyrie. When the crew of the Valkyrie discover the location of the Titan, Joseph Korso, the captain of the Valkyrie, and his first mate Preed betray their comrades by exchanging the location of the Titan for cash from Susquehana.

The Valkyrie's crew arrived at the Titan near an ice ring to destroy the Drej and create a new Earth. As the Titan activates, Susquehana and the rest of her Drej army were incinerated, as their bodies were made of energy. However, other Drej and Drej Queens could still be out there that were not part of her army.

---

Me: Drej Queen Susquehana!

Drej Queen Susquehana: (Alien Language) **That's right. So the mighty J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is helping the disgusting humans rebuild Earth.**

Me: And destroy you as well! You will pay for your crimes against the human race!

Laney: You are a monster from the darkness of Hell!

Me: We won't let you destroy the Human Race, Susquehana!

Drej Queen Susquehana: **We shall see about that! Destroy them all!**

We transformed and powered up and we went at all of the Drej!

We blasted and blew them all apart. I fired an ion energy blast and blew 5 Drej apart and shattered them. Varie fired a powerful blast of water and they disintegrated. Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Atomic Ray and it caused them to overload and explode! Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated them into shards and ash. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned them and they shattered. Laney formed a bunch of plants and slashed them with energy vines.

Lincoln: You Drej are a menace to all humans!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and overloaded the Drej and blew them apart.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze the Drej into ice and shattered them.

Hunter: You will never be welcome in the Universe you Bösartige Naturfreaks! (Malignant Freaks of Nature)

Aylene C. fired a massive blast of fire and burned a bunch of Drej. Earth fired massive globs of lava and melted the Drej.

Once we destroyed all the Drej we set our sights on Drej Queen Susquehana.

Me: You are next Drej Queen. Lets show her some teamwork!

Gears: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Kira Ford: Time for some power and more! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm and enhanced her weapons and powers 100-fold.

Gears and Kira Ford: HYPERSONIC ENERGY CRYSTAL

SHRAPNELSTORM!

Gears threw a huge chunk of the ship at the Queen and Kira used her enhanced Ptera Scream and it shattered the chunk into shards and shattered and they hit the queen and skewered her.

Sinnertwin: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his weapons and power 100-fold.

Livewire: Lets do this! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Sinnertwin and Livewire: SUPERLIGHTNING DEATH RAY EXPLOSION!

Sinnertwin fired a powerful barrage of bombs and Livewire fired a massive blast of lightning and they slammed into the Queen and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: No more Susquehana! No more lives will suffer at your hands because of your own hatred!

Nico: Drej Queen Susquehana, you and the Drej have failed this Universe!

Lisa: Time for you to die! PERIODIC TABLE DEATHBURST!

Spiritual energy in the shapes of the symbols of the Periodic Table appeared and they went at Susquehana and slammed into her and exploded!

Cale: This is for my father and our planet! EARTH DRAGON TITAN!

Cale fired a massive blast of energy from that showed the land of Earth and what it was before the Drej destroyed it and it turned into a powerful dragon and it slammed into the Queen and killed her instantly.

Me: Go to hell.

The Queen of the Drej and the Drej in its entirety was destroyed.

We went back to the ship and fired a superlaser blast at the Drej Mothership and destroyed it into nothing.

Me: Go to Hell Drej.

The Drej were destroyed and the lives that were destroyed by them were avenged.

Me: Now we have to find the Titan and the survivors and bring them to our Earth.

Cale: Okay.

Me: Set course for the Andali Nebula.

We went to the Andali Nebula and we arrived and it was an incredible nebula. We did a scan and we found the Titan Ship in a ball of ice and we used a tractor beam to get out out and we got the ship.

Me: Wow. So that's the Titan. It's amazing.

Cale: It sure is.

Me: Lets get you all home.

Nico: Yep.

We got the survivors into the 21st century and it was gonna take a while for them to adjust to the 21st century. But we saved the Human Race from extinction at the hands of a malevolent nightmare.

Cale: (To the Viewers) A malevolent race will never be a match for the power of the will of the human race. Never mess with the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the power of the human spirit.

Me: You said it Cale.

It was a great time. Nico caught a Hawlucha and a Dedenne when we got back and Bonnie can give him some pointers.

---

Later I sensed a Clow Card in the area and I found a bunch of duplicates of different things. I saw two exact buildings and two exact people and more. I rubbed my eyes to confirm it.

Me: Either I'm starting to go insane or there are twin objects and people?

Kero: This is the work of the Twin Card.

Me: The Twin Card? Are they the Twin?

We saw the Twin Card. 双 Twin's visible form is two, pastel-yellow, small children wearing costumes like those of jesters; with long sleeves, two pointed hats topped with pom-poms, many-pointed collars ending in pom-poms, pom-pom buttons down their fronts, and shoes with long toe points ending in pom-poms. One of them has a pink tuft of hair on the forehead, while the other has a blue tuft, implying they are a girl and a boy (fraternal twins), respectively.

Kero: That's the Twin Card.

Me: Wow. Okay then.

I knocked them down.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and sucked in the Twin Card. They were a Clow Card.

Me: Yes!

With 7 more days to go before the Big Test with Yue, I had to kick it into high gear. We had 6 days left till the Anti-Fairy War.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and a malevolent extraterrestrial race destroyed.

Titan A.E. is one of my all time favorites. It's one of the most amazing science-fiction movies ever made. But the audience lost interest in it. But it was still a great movie because of the plot and more. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next Clow Cards are The Sand and The Through. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Money Can't Buy Everything

At a local graveyard in Missouri, we were at two graves with the names of Qin's parents on them. We were paying our respects to them whose lives were senselessly cut short by the evil Russian Mafia. Rendering Qin an orphan forced to live on the streets.

G1 Bumblebee: So this is the graveyard where your parents were buried, Qin?

Qin: Yes.

Scrapper: Before you say anything, Scavenger, you can't put more dirt onto the graves of Qin's parents.

Hook: Yeah. We don't want to defile those graves.

Scavenger: I know.

Lincoln: I can't believe that the Russian Mafia did this.

Me: The Mafia is pure evil. They have zero respect for the law and have absolutely no regard for the value of human life at all.

Nico: I know.

Venom: We just wish we were there to kill those mobsters before they murdered your family!

Me: I know Venom. But they are already dead. I brought them all to justice and killed every single one of them. Interpol did the rest and either brought them to prison or killed them.

Venom: Good riddance.

Laney: Yeah.

Qin: I still remember the lullaby my mom would sing to me every night.

Me: Can we hear it?

Qin: Sure.

Qin sang Secret Garden's Sleepsong.

Qin: (Singing Divinely)

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li lai-lay

Lay down your head and I'll sing you a lullaby

Back to the years of loo-li lai-lay

And I'll sing you to sleep and I'll sing you tomorrow

Bless you with love for the road that you go

May you sail far to the far fields of fortune

With diamonds and pearls at your head and your feet

And may you need never to banish misfortune

May you find kindness in all that you meet

May there always be angels to watch over you

To guide you each step of the way

To guard you and keep you safe from all harm

Loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay

May you bring love and may you bring happiness

Be loved in return to the end of your days

Now fall off to sleep, I'm not meaning to keep you

I'll just sit for a while and sing loo-li, lai-lay

May there always be angels to watch over you

To guide you each step of the way

To guard you and keep you safe from all harm

Loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay, loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li lai-lay

Loo-li, lai-lay

We saw the beauty of the aurora borealis appear and it was beautiful and when the song was done we were crying.

Lana: (Crying) That was beautiful!

Lola: (Crying) Why would the mob do this!?

Lori: (Crying) They are literally monsters!

Lisa: Usually I don't show emotions like this but… (CRYING HARD)

Dexter hugged Lisa, Joey hugged Laney, Winston hugged Lola, Lincoln was hugged by Earth, Lilly, Ariel's Sisters and Paige and everyone was hugged. I had tears streaming down my face. Everyone was crying.

Then a white light shined down from the heavens and standing in the light was Qin's parents, Nathan and Sakuya Chen.

Qin saw them for the first time in 3 years.

Qin: Mom? Dad?

Nathan Chen: Hi sweetheart.

Sakuya: My sweet Qin.

Qin: MOM! DAD!

She went and hugged them for the first time in 3 years! It was an emotional reunion.

Qin: (Crying) I miss you guys so much!

Sakuya: We miss you too Sweetheart.

Nathan Chen: But we're so happy that you are in good hands.

Nico: Mr. and Mrs. Chen. It's so good to see you both again.

Sakuya: Nico. It's great to see you again too.

Nathan Chen: Thank you so much for looking out for our Qin. We love her so much.

Nico: I know. She's like a little sister to me and I will always be there for her.

Sakuya: We know Nico. And J.D. we can't thank you enough for bringing those men that killed us to Justice.

Me: I did what I had to do Sakuya. What those men did to you was completely unforgivable.

Nathan Chen: That's true. But please take care of our daughter. We love her.

Me: We all love her. And she is very strong.

Sakuya: We know. Qin, never forget that we love you and we will always be with you.

Qin: I know mom. I miss you both so much. But I know you will be with me right here in my heart.

Nathan Chen: That's our baby girl.

Sakuya: Take care Qin.

They went back up to heaven.

Me: I'm glad your parents can now be at peace Qin.

Qin: Me too J.D.

Bobby: Feel better, Qin?

Qin: Yeah. I finally got closure.

Me: I'm glad.

We later went back home. Along the way Nico caught a Carbink and a Goodra.

---

At the estate we were watching the Godzilla movies. Earlier in the middle of the city I caught the Through Card as it was going a bunch of buildings like a trickster. 抜 The Through's card form shows a young woman dressed in a flowing gown of the Oriental style, with long Chinese-styled hair; put into two loops at the top of the head held by a large bead, then falling into a very long tail. She wears ball-shaped earrings and has an oval-shaped gem on her forehead. She is pictured jumping through a silver, presumably solid, disk.

Qin: Hey Yuko, I heard you all had to go through a terrible ordeal with Godzilla.

Yuko: We sure did Qin. It was a completely different Godzilla than the one that we know and faced.

Qin: What happened?

Me: That was a horrifying ordeal they all went through 20,000 years into the future.

I revealed what happened during the events of 20,000 Years of Terror.

---

At the dawn of the 21st century, the Earth became overrun by terrifying gigantic creatures known as kaiju. Humanity's military might was no match for these beasts, and millions of people perished at their hands. The most infamous among the kaiju was Godzilla, an unstoppable monster that killed everything in his path, be it monster or man. An alien race known as the Exif arrived on the Earth during this time, aiming to convert humanity to its religion in its time of great despair. This was followed by the appearance of the Bilusaludo, a technologically advanced race seeking to immigrate to Earth following the destruction of their home planet. The Bilusaludo promised that if humanity would grant them asylum on the Earth, they would rid the planet of Godzilla. By 2046, the Bilusaludo were close to completing their ultimate anti-Godzilla weapon: Mechagodzilla. However, Godzilla breached the facility in Hamamatsu before Mechagodzilla could be activated, and the Bilusaludo were forced to abandon their creation. This decisive defeat of the United Earth at Godzilla's hands was the final straw, and the planet's central government organized a desperate plan to evacuate 15,000 humans from the planet and search for a new homeworld elsewhere in the universe. 10,000 passengers boarded the Oratio, bound for Kepler-452, while another 5,000 were to board the Aratrum, bound for Tau Ceti-e. As young Haruo Sakaki was being escorted onto the Aratrum by Daichi Tani, he witnessed Godzilla appear over the horizon and obliterate one of the shuttles heading toward the ship with his atomic breath. The shuttle crashed to the ground and destroyed the bus carrying Haruo's parents to the ship. Haruo never forgot what happened to his parents, and developed a burning desire to avenge their deaths and destroy Godzilla.

Approximately 22 years after the Aratrum fled the Earth, it finally reaches the target destination of Tau-e. The ship's passengers have dwindled to 4,000, and resources are becoming extremely scarce. A Landing Ship carrying many elderly passengers, including Daichi Tani, is prepared to descend to the planet's surface to determine if it is inhabitable. Haruo, now a captain aboard the ship, believes that the Central Committee aims to rid the Aratrum of its elderly population and is sending these passengers to their deaths. Taking matters into his own hands, Haruo seals himself with a large amount of explosives inside a Landing Ship and threatens to set them off if the landing mission isn't called off. Haruo is contacted by Daichi Tani, who explains that he and the other passengers volunteered for this mission because they are too old and tired to continue living aboard the Aratrum. In Tani's own words, he would prefer to finally die on land rather than in space. Haruo begs his adoptive grandfather not to go through with the mission, but soldiers breach the Landing Ship and arrest Haruo. Haruo can only watch helplessly from a prison cell as the Landing Ship explodes upon entering Tau-e's atmosphere. Metphies, an Exif archbishop and colonel aboard the ship, enters Haruo's cell and says he has come to hear his confession, but in reality is there to give Haruo classified data regarding Godzilla so he can complete his anti-Godzilla plan. Haruo believes that with the right strategy, humanity could have defeated Godzilla 22 years ago, but instead chose to retreat and leave the planet at his mercy. He aims to prove that Godzilla could be defeated, and anonymously publishes his anti-Godzilla plan aboard the ship. Meanwhile, the Central Committee convenes to discuss measures since Tau-e is confirmed to be uninhabitable. Endurph, the Exif cardinal, says that their computer, the Gematron, calculates that the Aratrum could successfully make the return trip to Earth instantaneously using its hyperdrives. The Committee weighs the possibility of returning to Earth, and rumors of a return to Earth begin spreading across the ship, along with Haruo's anti-Godzilla plan. Metphies visits the cabin of Bilusaludo technical officer Mulu-elu Galu-gu to discuss the proposed return to Earth. Galu-gu says he has read over the latest published version of Haruo's plan, and by the time he accessed it it already had over 400 views. Galu-gu says he finds the plan interesting and admires Haruo's determination, but thinks that even if this strategy had been employed 22 years ago, humanity still would have been unable to defeat Godzilla. He says that in that case, the Exif still would have been unable to conquer the Earth by brainwashing humanity using their religion. Metphies counters and says that had the Bilusaludo successfully completed Mechagodzilla and killed Godzilla with it, they would simply have turned it against humanity next. Both aliens agree that these scenarios are simply a matter of what-ifs from a time long past, and they are in the same situation as humanity now.

Eventually, the Central Committee approves the plan to return to Earth, and activates the Aratrum's hyperdrives. The ship emerges from hyperspace completely intact, and finds itself just outside of Earth's orbit. Reconnaissance Drones are sent into the planet's atmosphere to analyze the environment. The analysis concludes that at least 10,000 years have passed on Earth, and that the environmental conditions have changed considerably. Strange metallic particles float through the atmosphere, and a great deal of fog obscures the drones' vision. One drone detects seismic activity in a forested area of what once was Japan, and manages to capture the unmistakable roar of Godzilla just before going offline. Takeshi J. Hamamoto tries to suggest that the sound was caused by wind or some other natural cause, but Unberto Mori angrily declares that no one could ever forget Godzilla's roar. The Committee convenes to discuss further options since Godzilla is apparently still alive on the planet. Professor Martin Lazzari says that Godzilla may have survived all this time by undergoing periodic cycles of dormancy every few millennia, or that he somehow multiplied and only one individual is left. He also raises the possibility that Godzilla is simply immortal, as his existence already defies every existing law of biology. Metphies tells the Committee that he is prepared to reveal the author of the anti-Godzilla plan under two conditions. One, the Committee must drop all charges for leaking classified information; and two, Captain Haruo Sakaki must be released on bail. The Committee agrees, and Haruo is set free and allowed to propose his plan to the Central Committee. Haruo states that Godzilla's invincibility is derived from his asymmetrically permeable shield, an electromagnetic defense mechanism deployed from his body. He is certain that the shield is produced by a specific organ, and if they pay close attention when Godzilla deploys it, they may be able to pinpoint the organ's location. Haruo notes that the shield produces a noise when it deploys, and that if they can isolate the noise and play it back, they can determine at what exact points the shield collapses and redeploys. When the shield is down, they need to destroy the organ and send an EMP Probe into Godzilla's body before the organ regenerates. This theoretically should cause Godzilla's body to become overloaded with electromagnetic energy and make him explode. Haruo says that he will need at least 600 men to carry out the mission, which the Committee reluctantly grants.

Four companies of soldiers are deployed to the Earth's surface in Landing Ships, under the command of Colonel Eliott Leland. Haruo accompanies the expedition aboard a ship piloted by Leland, Metphies, and Major Rilu-elu Belu-be, still bound in handcuffs. Landing Ships begin dropping Thermo-Pressure Warheads onto the forest below to clear space for the ships to land. Haruo's company, Company A, touches down in a clearing while Companies B, C, and D station themselves near the old Tanzawa Pass to prepare the anti-Godzilla operation. Professor Martin requests permission from Leland to lead a scientific expedition into the forest to study the flora and fauna. Leland grants him a small number of soldiers to accompany him, while Haruo insists on coming as well. Leland agrees, but orders Sergeant Yuko Tani to watch over him. Haruo is shocked that Yuko, whose grandfather Daichi raised them both as children, volunteered for the mission. Yuko explains that she wanted a chance to meet with Haruo in person after her grandfather's death. She says that the Committee claimed it removed all of the explosives that Haruo had threatened to detonate, but that they were all still unaccounted for on the ship. She wonders if the Committee really did plan to reduce its elderly population and placed those explosives on Daichi's Landing Ship to ensure that the expedition would never return. Haruo says he wants to believe that the Committee isn't that corrupt, because he hates himself for not being able to trust his fellow man. He angrily says that Godzilla didn't just rob humanity of their home, but of basic human compassion and decency as well. While exploring the forest, Martin discovers that the plants are almost metallic, and their leaves are as sharp as razors. The team eventually comes upon what appear to be ruined buildings. Yuko is astonished to see a glimpse at humanity's old civilization for the first time in her life. Martin states that the buildings were able to be preserved because lichen used them as a seed bed, and the fungus was fossilized over time. Haruo falls to his knees and begins sobbing, saying that the Earth still remembered humanity after all this time. Meanwhile, a winged reptilian creature emerges from the forest with a soldier in its jaws and attacks Company A's base camp. The creature is joined by several more of its kind, which attack the soldiers. The soldiers open fire with their weapons and use Powered Suits to attack the monsters, but still suffer immense casualties. Martin and his team return to the camp and find the carcass of one of the creatures. Martin cuts off one of its teeth and brings it inside a Landing Ship for analysis. He determines using carbon dating that in reality nearly

20,000 years have passed on Earth. His analysis shows that both the creature and the plants from the forest share many similarities, and contain metallic material. He says that the winged creature in particular shares a large portion of its genome with Godzilla, and could be said to exist in the same family. The metallic particles in the atmosphere that produced the fog, he says, were most likely either pollen or chaff produced by the plants. Over the course of 20,000 years, Godzilla's DNA spread to the flora and fauna of Earth and created a new ecosystem built around his biology. Colonel Leland decides to abandon the mission, as the entire environment of Earth has become hostile and unsuitable for humanity. Haruo is infuriated and angrily pins Leland to a wall, saying that the Earth is still humanity's home. Leland says their best option is to colonize the moon and make occasional trips to Earth to obtain resources. Metphies agrees with Leland's plan, but points out that their Landing Ships were all damaged in the recent attack, and so they can't return to the Aratrum even if they want. Leland formulates a new plan to move through the Tanzawa Pass and join up with Companies B and C, then rendezvous with Company D to refuel and repair their Landing Ships and return to the Aratrum. Metphies says that their course is essentially identical to Haruo's original plan, but Leland makes it clear that they will make no attempt to draw out or engage Godzilla. In his words, this is simply a retreat mission.

Company A begins moving through the Tanzawa Pass, with its Landing Ship barely able to maintain flight. They are joined by Companies B and C as they begin to approach their destination. Aboard one of the ships, Metphies says that Haruo seems to be lost in thought. Haruo asks what the point of coming here was if they were just going to retreat again. Metphies says that neither Haruo nor Leland seem to understand Godzilla's purpose. He says that in the years the Exif have wandered through space, they have witnessed numerous civilizations like humanity meet their end at the hands of creatures similar to what humanity calls "Godzilla." Metphies believes that Godzilla is divine punishment for mankind's arrogance, and will never let them escape. True to Metphies' prediction, Godzilla appears near the pass and begins to approach. Leland orders all units to take evasive action, but Company A's Landing Ship begins to lose control and shows a risk of exploding. Metphies sets Haruo free of his bonds and tells him to do what his soul commands. Haruo boards a Hover Bike aboard the ship while Yuko, Metphies, and Martin evacuate the ship. Haruo takes off just as the ship explodes, and begins firing his Hover Bike's guns at Godzilla. Martin says that the bike can't do enough damage to provoke Godzilla to use his shield, so Haruo flies the bike high into the air and prepares to nose-dive directly into Godzilla. Just before Haruo can crash into Godzilla, a Multipodal Battery piloted by Leland opens fire on Godzilla. Haruo diverts his course and watches as Leland bombards Godzilla with artillery. Godzilla deploys his shield and fires his atomic breath at the Battery, killing Leland. Using data collected from the encounter, Galu-gu is able to pinpoint Godzilla's electromagnetic organ as existing in his dorsal plates. The remaining units assemble in a clearing, while Metphies contacts the Central Committee to inform them of Leland's death. Metphies assumes command of the mission, but tells the Committee that he will need to designate his authority to Haruo. The Committee tells Metphies to do whatever it takes to bring as many people back as possible. Metphies addresses the surviving soldiers and informs them that Haruo is now the commander of the operation. Haruo addresses the crowd next, and says that although their situation is dire, they can be proud as long as they do not yield to Godzilla. All they need to do, he says, is finish this battle, and end Godzilla's reign over the Earth. Haruo's plan is put back into action, with Galu-gu moving the explosive traps deeper into the pass and Belu-be and Adam Bindewald leading a fleet of Hover Bikes to draw Godzilla there. Multipodal Batteries and Powered Suits are put in position just outside the pass, where they will attack Godzilla once the traps are sprung.

Belu-be and Adam lead the Hover Bikes to Godzilla's location and open fire, turning his trajectory toward the Tanzawa Pass. Some of the bikes are destroyed when they accidentally crash, while others are obliterated by Godzilla's atomic breath. A flock of the winged creatures flies out of the forest below and attacks the Hover Bikes, which are able to mostly evade them. Haruo contacts Belu-be and Adam and tells them that they need to draw Godzilla into the pass quickly. Belu-be reports that they have lost 10 bikes already and are running low on gas. Haruo tells Adam to break from the formation and assemble six ace pilots to take command of Landing Ships. The ships will fly in front of Godzilla and drop Thermo-Pressure

Warheads, creating a path to lead him into the valley more quickly. He says that if the pilots know their ship is being targeted by Godzilla, to eject immediately. Galu-gu remarks that if the ships are destroyed, they will be stranded and have no way to get home. Haruo simply replies that they are already home. Adam complies and assembles six pilots, then takes command of one of the ships. The ships fly in front of Godzilla and drop the thermobaric bombs, which draw Godzilla into the valley. Adam notices Godzilla target his ship and ejects just as the ship is destroyed by Godzilla's atomic breath. Once Godzilla enters the target point, the explosive charges planted by Galu-gu's team are detonated, and the slopes surrounding the pass collapse onto Godzilla, burying him up to his chest in rubble. The Multipodal Batteries all begin opening fire on Godzilla, causing him to deploy his shield. The soldiers successfully isolate the noise generated by Godzilla's electromagnetic organ and play it back, allowing them to determine exactly when it will collapse. The Batteries open fire on Godzilla's back once the shield goes down, and destroy the organ. However, Godzilla's tissue regenerates in a matter of seconds, and the shield is restored. Haruo takes command of a Powered Suit and jumps onto Godzilla's back. He tells the artillery to open fire when the shield goes down, even though he could be hit by the attack as well. Galu-gu obliges, and the Batteries open fire on Godzilla's back again as soon as the shield collapses. The organ is destroyed again, and this time Haruo jams an EMP Probe into Godzilla's back. More Powered Suits follow, and numerous EMP Probes are sent into Godzilla's body. Godzilla begins breaking free of the rubble and forces several of the Powered Suits off of him. As the electromagnetic energy runs wild inside of Godzilla's body, he turns to Haruo and prepares to fire his atomic breath. Haruo exclaims that he has killed Godzilla, just as Godzilla completely explodes.

In the aftermath of the battle, Haruo and his allies stare at the remnants of Godzilla. Belu-be and Galu-gu remark that this creature truly was an unnatural monster. Professor Martin tells Haruo that in his opinion, the Godzilla they just killed probably isn't the same Godzilla that drove humanity from Earth in 2048. Haruo says that this Godzilla possessed the exact same appearance and abilities they had on record, but Martin says that is exactly why he thinks it is a different individual. Life is characterized by change and evolution, he says, and it is extremely unusual for a creature to remain completely unchanged for 20,000 years, especially one like Godzilla which has the ability to individually evolve. Martin proposes that this Godzilla was an offshoot of the original that inherited his form and abilities, and that for all they know there could still be more Godzillas in the world. Haruo is confident that they are prepared to confront more Godzillas if need be, because they just proved that Godzilla can be killed. Martin says he admires Haruo's confidence, but would prefer to never experience such a harrowing battle again. Suddenly, a powerful tremor causes the ground around them to shake. One soldier uses a computer to detect the source of the tremor, but the result tells him that it is within two kilometers. The computer detects a signal larger and stronger than Godzilla, as well as plasma energy. At that moment, a nearby mountain explodes, and the familiar dorsal plates of Godzilla emerge from the smoke. The computer detects that the creature is over 300 meters tall and 100,000 metric tons in weight. Haruo asks how this can be a living creature, but Martin says this makes perfect sense if Godzilla was able to continue to grow and evolve uninterrupted for 20,000 years. Haruo gives the order for as many people as possible to retreat, and numerous soldiers board Hover Bikes and Landing Ships. Metphies watches Godzilla from a nearby hill, and remarks that the "King of Destruction" has finally shown himself once again as Godzilla lets out a deafening roar. As the ships begin to fly away, Godzilla produces a super oscillatory wave from his mouth, which completely destroys the ships. As more soldiers try to evacuate on Hover Bikes, Haruo enters a Multipodal Battery and plans to distract Godzilla while the survivors escape. Godzilla watches the humans escaping, and turns slightly before whipping his tail through the air, producing a powerful shockwave that seemingly destroys all of the humans' forces in a fiery explosion. Haruo watches helplessly from the wreckage of the Multipodal Battery as Godzilla looms in the distance, and weakly vows that he will kill him.

---

Qin gasped in sheer horror!

Qin: That's terrible!

Me: Yeah. This was before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

But we showed that with our combined power, we were able to destroy a massive monstrosity like Godzilla.

Laney: That was one of our most harrowing and most action packed battles.

Me: I was able to defeat Godzilla with a Spirit Bomb with energy from all over the Galaxy.

Qin: Wow!

Skids: Me and the rest of the Autobots and Decepticons weren't there to kill the first Godzilla. But we were there to kill the second one.

Me: Yeah. We killed 2 more Godzilla's actually. We killed one in New York City and one in Japan. The one in Japan was terrorizing the country for 65 years and we destroyed him using the same method that was used to kill him back in 1954: The Oxygen Destroyer.

Qin: What was that?

Me: It's a terrifying chemical weapon and classified as a weapon of mass destruction.

I pulled up the schematics for the Oxygen Destroyer.

---

The Oxygen Destroyer is a heavy device composed of a metal capsule with a glass central chamber. Within this chamber is a second capsule attached by rods at either end. Contained within the capsule is a large amount of what would be later known as Micro-Oxygen, the weapon's payload. Numerous gauges and pressure meters are present on the larger capsule. To operate the Oxygen Destroyer, the two ends of the larger capsule have to be pushed inwards. This causes the rods securing the inner capsule to pull apart, releasing the Micro-oxygen within.

---

Qin: It looks more like a bomb.

Me: It does doesn't it. But this is the result of what happens with the Oxygen Destroyer.

I showed then a video of what happened to the first Godzilla back in 1954 and how the Oxygen Destroyer killed it. The Oxygen Destroyer released a massively violent reaction that made it look like the water was boiling and it was destroying all the oxygen in the water and Godzilla died and turned into a skeleton and was destroyed!

Qin gasped in shock.

Qin: Wow!

Me: I know. We were shocked ourselves when we killed Japan's Godzilla.

Laney: Yeah it was awful.

Qin: Didn't Godzilla destroy all of Tokyo back then?

Me: Yes. Let me show you.

I showed her the footage of what happened back in 1954. She saw all of Tokyo, Japan completely reduced to rubble and flaming debris.

Me: This was taken 65 years ago in 1954. Godzilla's first appearance caught Japan and the whole world completely off guard. Thousands of people died and not many people that saw him up close lived to tell about it. Damage back then was in the billions. Today it would be worth hundreds of trillions.

Qin: That's horrifying! I can't believe that Godzilla had such destructive power.

Carol: All the Kaiju have incredible power.

Qin: How was Godzilla created?

Me: Godzilla was made in 1954 by the USA because of the testing of the most powerful thermonuclear bomb ever detonated by the

U.S.

I pulled up the footage of Castle Bravo.

Me: Castle Bravo.

---

Castle Bravo was the first in a series of high-yield thermonuclear weapon design tests conducted by the United States at Bikini Atoll, Marshall Islands, as part of Operation Castle. Detonated on March 1, 1954, the device was the most powerful nuclear device detonated by the United States and its first lithium deuteride fueled thermonuclear weapon. Castle Bravo's yield was 15 megatons of TNT, 2.5 times the predicted 6.0 megatons, due to unforeseen additional reactions involving 7Li, which led to the unexpected radioactive contamination of areas to the east of Bikini Atoll. At the time, it was most powerful artificial explosion in history.

Fallout from the detonation fell on residents of Rongelap and Utirik atolls and spread around the world. The inhabitants of the islands were not evacuated until three days later and suffered radiation sickness. Twenty-three crew members of the Japanese fishing vessel Daigo Fukuryū Maru ("Lucky Dragon No. 5") were also contaminated by fallout, experiencing acute radiation syndrome. The blast incited international reaction over atmospheric thermonuclear testing.

The Bravo Crater is located at 11°41′50″N 165°16′19″E. The remains of the Castle Bravo causeway are at 11°42′6″N 165°17′7″E.

The device was mounted in a "shot cab" on an artificial island built on a reef off Namu Island, in the Bikini Atoll. A sizable array of diagnostic instruments was trained on it, including high-speed cameras trained through an arc of mirror towers around the shot cab.

The detonation took place at 06:45 on March 1, 1954, local time (18:45 on February 28 GMT).

When Bravo was detonated, within one second it formed a fireball almost 4.5 miles (7.2 km) across. This fireball was visible on Kwajalein atoll over 250 miles (400 km) away. The explosion left a crater 6,500 feet (2,000 m) in diameter and 250 feet (76 m) in depth. The mushroom cloud reached a height of 47,000 feet (14,000 m) and a diameter of 7 miles (11 km) in about a minute, a height of 130,000 feet (40 km) and 62 mi (100 km) in diameter in less than 10 minutes and was expanding at more than 100 meters per second (360 km/h; 220 mph). As a result of the blast, the cloud contaminated more than 7,000 square miles (18,000 km2) of the surrounding Pacific Ocean, including some of the surrounding small islands like Rongerik, Rongelap, and Utirik.

In terms of energy released (usually measured in TNT equivalence), Castle Bravo was about 1,000 times more powerful than each of the atomic bombs that were dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki during World War II. Castle Bravo is the fifth largest nuclear explosion in history, exceeded by the Soviet tests of Tsar Bomba at approximately 50 Mt, Test 219 at 24.2 Mt, and two other ≈20 Mt Soviet tests in 1962 at Novaya Zemlya.

The yield of 15 megatons was 3 times that of the 5 Mt predicted by its designers. The cause of the higher yield was an error made by designers of the device at Los Alamos National Laboratory. They considered only the lithium-6 isotope in the lithium-deuteride secondary to be reactive; the lithium-7 isotope, accounting for 60% of the lithium content, was assumed to be inert. It was expected that the lithium-6 isotope would absorb a neutron from the fissioning plutonium and emit an alpha particle and tritium in the process, of which the latter would then fuse with the deuterium and increase the yield in a predicted manner. Lithium-6 indeed reacted in this manner.

It was assumed that the lithium-7 would absorb one neutron, producing lithium-8, which decays (through beryllium-8) to a pair of alpha particles on a timescale of seconds, vastly longer than the timescale of nuclear detonation. When lithium-7 is bombarded with energetic neutrons, rather than simply absorbing a neutron, it captures the neutron and decays almost instantly into an alpha particle, a tritium nucleus, and another neutron. As a result, much more tritium was produced than expected, the extra tritium fusing with deuterium and producing an extra neutron. The extra neutron produced by fusion and the extra neutron released directly by lithium-7 decay produced a much larger neutron flux. The result was greatly increased fissioning of the uranium tamper and increased yield.

This resultant extra fuel (both lithium-6 and lithium-7) contributed greatly to the fusion reactions and neutron production and in this manner greatly increased the device's explosive output. The test used lithium with a high percentage of lithium-7 only because lithium-6 was then scarce and expensive; the later Castle Union test used almost pure lithium-6. Had sufficient lithium-6 been available, the usability of the common lithium-7 might not have been discovered.

The unexpectedly high yield of the device severely damaged many of the permanent buildings on the control site island on the far side of the atoll. Little of the desired diagnostic data on the shot was collected; many instruments designed to transmit their data back before being destroyed by the blast were instead vaporized instantly, while most of the instruments that were expected to be recovered for data retrieval were destroyed by the blast.

---

Qin: Whoa! It was that powerful back then!?

Me: Yeah. It was supposed to be a 5 Megaton nuclear blast. But it increased by 200% to 15 Megatons. Making it the most powerful nuclear bomb ever detonated by the United States of America.

Qin: Wow! That's powerful. Also that reminds me. I heard you all saved the entire town of Dante's Peak.

Me: That was one of our most Heroic Adventures. I'll be right back.

I went to my room and brought down a newspaper of what happened. On the front page was the whole town of Dante's Peak in Washington State completely destroyed and wiped off the map and the volcano showed a huge resemblance to Mount St. Helens when it erupted back in 1980. In big bold words was "Dante's Peak

Obliterated by Volcanic Eruption"

Qin: Whoa! That whole town is gone!

Nico: That is terrible!

Me: It was. I called a press conference in Washington D.C. and told everyone what happened.

I played the footage of the press conference from after that.

---

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your activities again but less than 24 hours ago, a massive volcanic eruption of Mount St. Helens strength completely destroyed the little town of Dante's Peak in Washington state. The volcano produced a powerful level 6 Eruption on the Volcanic Explosivity Index chart and there is nothing left of the whole town. Me, Varie and my friends Vince Pusateri, Naruto Uzumaki, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Hinata Hyuga, Ino Yamanaka, Tenten, Dawn, and the Loud siblings all responded to this catastrophe and got everyone out of there. There are no casualties but the whole town of Dante's Peak in it's entirety is a complete and total loss. The evacuation warnings came too late and it was mass panic among the entire town. That volcano completely destroyed the entire town and there is nothing left of it now.

---

Qin: Wow! You guys did a great deed!

Me: It was a powerful day for us.

Qin: But what is the Volcanic Explosivity Index?

Nicole: I can answer that. That's the gauge Volcanologists use to measure the explosive power of a volcanic eruption.

Nicole pulled out a chart that showed the scale and the volcanoes that erupted over all of history with that level of power.

---

With indices running from 0 to 8, the VEI associated with an eruption is dependent on how much volcanic material is thrown out, to what height, and how long the eruption lasts. The scale is logarithmic from VEI-2 and up; an increase of 1 index indicates an eruption that is 10 times as powerful. As such there is a discontinuity in the definition of the VEI between indices 1 and 2. The lower border of the volume of ejecta jumps by a factor of one hundred, from 10,000 to 1,000,000 m3 (350,000 to 35,310,000 cu ft), while the factor is ten between all higher indices. In the following table, the frequency of each VEI indicates the approximate frequency of new eruptions of that VEI or higher.

Examples

0 104 m3 Hawaiian Effusive 100 m continuous negligible none

Hoodoo Mountain (c. 7050 BC),[3] Erebus (1963), Kīlauea (1977), Socorro Island (1993), Mawson Peak (2006), Dallol (2011), Piton de la Fournaise (2017)

1 104 m3 Hawaiian / Strombolian Gentle 100 m - 1 km daily minor none

Stromboli (since Roman times), Nyiragongo (2002), Raoul Island (2006)

2 106 m3 Strombolian / Vulcanian Explosive 1-5 km every two weeks moderate none

Unzen (1792), Cumbre Vieja (1949), Galeras (1993), Sinabung (2010)

3 107 m3 Vulcanian / Peléan/Sub-Plinian Catastrophic 3-15 km 3 months substantial possible

Lassen Peak (1915), Nevado del Ruiz (1985), Soufrière Hills (1995), Ontake (2014)

4 0.1 km3 Peléan / Plinian/Sub-Plinian Cataclysmic 10 km (Plinian or sub-Plinian) 18 months substantial definite

Laki (1783), Kīlauea (1790), Mayon (1814), Pelée (1902), Colima

(1913), Sakurajima (1914), Katla (1918), Galunggung (1982), Eyjafjallajökull (2010), Nabro (2011), Calbuco (2015)

5 1 km3 Peléan/Plinian Paroxysmic 10 km (Plinian) 12 years substantial significant

Vesuvius (79), Fuji (1707), Tarawera (1886), Agung (1963), St. Helens (1980), El Chichón (1982), Hudson (1991), Puyehue (2011)

6 10 km3 Plinian / Ultra-Plinian Colossal 20 km 50-100 yrs substantial substantial

Lake Laach Volcano (c. 10,950 BC), Nevado de Toluca (8,550 BC), Veniaminof (c. 1750 BC), Lake Ilopango (450), Ceboruco (930), Huaynaputina (1600), Krakatoa (1883), Santa Maria (1902), Novarupta (1912), Pinatubo (1991)

7 100 km3 Ultra-Plinian Super-colossal 20 km 500-1,000 yrs substantial substantial

Valles Caldera (1,264,000 BC), Phlegraean Fields (37,000 BC), Aira Caldera (22,000 BC), Mount Mazama (c. 5,700 BC), Kikai Caldera (4,300 BC), Cerro Blanco (c. 2300 BC), Thera (c. 1620 BC), Taupo (180), Baekdu (946), Samalas (1257), Tambora (1815)

8 1000 km3 Ultra-Plinian Mega-colossal 20 km 50,000 yrs vast vast

La Garita (26,300,000 BC), Cerro Galán (2,200,000 BC), Huckleberry Ridge Tuff (2,100,000 BC), Yellowstone (630,000 BC), Whakamaru (in TVZ) (254,000 BC), Toba (74,000 BC), Taupo (25,360 BC)

About 40 eruptions of VEI-8 magnitude within the last 132 million years (Mya) have been identified, of which 30 occurred in the past 36 million years. Considering the estimated frequency is on the order of once in 50,000 years, there are likely many such eruptions in the last 132 Mya that are not yet known. Based on incomplete statistics, other authors assume that at least 60 VEI-8 eruptions have been identified. The most recent is Lake Taupo's Oruanui eruption, more than 27,000 years ago, which means that there have not been any Holocene eruptions with a VEI of 8.

There have been at least 10 eruptions of VEI-7 in the last 10,000 years. There are also 58 plinian eruptions, and 13 caldera-forming eruptions, of large, but unknown magnitudes. By 2010, the Global Volcanism Program of the Smithsonian Institution had catalogued the assignment of a VEI for 7,742 volcanic eruptions that occurred during the Holocene (the last 11,700 years) which account for about 75% of the total known eruptions during the Holocene. Of these 7,742 eruptions, about 49% have a VEI of ≤ 2, and 90% have a VEI ≤ 3.

---

Qin: Wow! I had no idea Volcanoes pack that much explosive power.

Nicole: It takes a lot of study and a lot of volcanic pressure.

Qin: Wow. So the volcano near Dante's Peak had a level 6 eruption so that makes it a Colossal eruption.

Nicole: Exactly. They pack as much power as Krakatoa did when it erupted back in 1883. They only happen once every 100 years.

Me: And when Mount Sibo erupted just recently it had a level 7 eruption.

Qin: So a Super-Colossal eruption.

Nicole: Exactly. Those happen once every 1,000 years. Those are like what happened when Mount Tambora erupted back in 1815.

Qin: Wow. But what about level 8? What is that one?

Me: That is for Supervolcano Eruptions. Supervolcanoes are 100 times more powerful than level 7 and the most recent Supervolcano eruption was Mount Taupo back 26,500 years ago.

Nicole: Exactly. These volcanic eruptions happen once every 100,000 years. And the next Supervolcano Eruption is in Yellowstone National Park. That's scheduled to blow at anytime. But not for at least a couple of thousand years.

Qin: Why is Yellowstone gonna blow?

Me: Volcanologists and Geologists have discovered a massive pocket of lava right underneath it. It's 960 cubic miles wide and when Yellowstone erupts, it will plunge the whole planet into the next ice age.

I pulled up a simulation on the computer of what will happen when Yellowstone erupts and it showed that Earth will be locked in a lasting Ice Age that will last for hundreds of years.

Qin: Wow! That's horrifying! And all that magma is under Yellowstone?

Me: Yeah. That's why I have a feeling we're going to leave the planet before Yellowstone blows.

Qin: I have a feeling you're right.

Me: But there are other volcanoes on other planets that are thousands of times more powerful than Yellowstone.

Qin: Really?

Me: Yep. And a prominent example is the Io Hyper Eruption on Jupiter's moon Io.

I showed her a picture of the powerful Hyper Eruption from August of 2013 and she was stunned.

Qin: Whoa! That is powerful!

Lola: It sure is. I didn't know Io had such power.

Laney: Same here.

Qin: Maria, where does Horsea sleep? In your arms or in a fish bowl?

Maria: She sleeps in either one.

Horsea: Yep. And I'm okay with both.

Later we received a call from one of the richest families in the country: the Rich's. They are the richest family in the world with a net worth of $25,000,000,000.00 and today it would be worth $724,000,000,000,000.00. They are easily the richest of all next to us and Scrooge McDuck. We got word that Richie's parents Richard Rich Sr. and Regina Rich have been kidnapped and are being held hostage to get to the Rich fortune. We were over at the Rich Estate in North Carolina.

Me: WOW!

Lola: Wow! The Rich house is amazing!

Nico: It sure is. I've heard so much about the Rich Family and how they help people around the world and more.

Vince: That is so amazing.

Me: And look at that. They have their faces on a mountain. That is an iconic feat.

We saw Mount Richmore.

Me: Amazing.

With us was our newest recruits James Maxfield and his friends Seia and Sylvia. James Maxfield was a kid with brown hair, brown eyes, a red scarf around his neck, a white t-shirt, black leather jacket, blue jeans and black shoes. Seia is a girl with black hair, blue eyes, and black Japanese style school uniform and Sylvia has black hair with her hair in a bun and blue eyes and she had a red shirt and black sweater and a red skirt and red shoes. James gave me the Time Card. 時 Time's visible form in the anime series and in the Sakura Card is of a robed, old man with a long beard and pointed ears, carrying a large hourglass. And Seia gave me the Return Card. 戻 Return's visible form resembles a swift-moving, tangible black mist. Its Sakura Card image displays a young female holding a blue hourglass. However, for some reason, in its Clow Card form, it is shown holding a blue clock with wings (in reverse form running counterclockwise in respect of its power to "rewind" the time around its user for them to see past events) instead.

James M.: It's such an honor to work with you J.D.

Seia: Yeah.

Me: I'm glad you 3 could join us.

Bella: Me too.

James M.: I can't wait to bust some bad guys.

Me: We will.

We went into the estate and we were greeted by Cadbury.

Cadbury: Welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Thank you Cadbury. Wow. This house is amazing.

Cadbury: Thank you Master J.D.

Me: We got word that Richie's parents were nabbed so we came to help.

Cadbury: Oh thank God.

Richie Rich, the richest boy in the world next to me came.

Richie: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Richie Rich. It's truly an honor to meet one of the richest people in the world.

Richie: You too J.D. I love all of your adventures.

Me: It's mutual. But Richie do you know who might want to kidnap your parents?

Richie: I sure do. Lawrence Van Dough.

Richie told us about his history.

---

Lawrence Van Dough joined Rich Inc. in the past, eventually working his way up to financial executive. It is implied that he is unhappy in his job, as he envies the Rich family's success. He succeeds in bombing their private jet (which they survive) and framing the butler Cadbury, at which point he takes over Rich Industries and fires nearly all the Rich family's servants and employees. He later deliberately rescues the Riches in order to gain access to the family vault inside Mount Richmore.

After Richard and Regina Rich open the vault, he excitedly walks inside only to find that there is nothing in the vault except antiques and family memories. He is very angry and demands an explanation to where the riches are and finds out that they are all in the banks, stock market and real estate as the Rich family do not value money.

When Richie arrives at Mount Richmore to rescue his parents, Van Dough attempts to shoot him, but he is unharmed thanks to one of Professor Keenbean's inventions, which rendered his clothes bulletproof. After a climatic showdown on the face of Mount Richmore, Richie's dad fires Van Dough, even though he has made a lifelong practice of never terminating employees. Van Dough is fired and arrested, and later is seen watching Richie and his friends play a baseball game, while apart of his work release program, has to clean the Rich property.

---

Me: That's awful! So Van Dough and his cronies are out to kill you all to get your fortune of over $724 trillion.

Richie: That's right. But he should've gone after you guys. You have more money than I do.

Me: Well that's true. But our estate in Gotham Royal York in Michigan is like a massive impenetrable fortress with security 100 times more powerful and more tight than Fort Knox.

Richie: Wow. That's amazing.

Me: I guess he picked you because it was easier and he wanted all that money for himself.

Richie: That may be.

Me: You called the right people Richie. But we have a couple of things to share with you. And I believe you know this face.

Scrooge McDuck came up to him.

Richie: Scrooge McDuck!

Scrooge: (Scottish Accent) Aye lad. Pleasure to meet ya Richie.

Richie: You too.

Scrooge: Richie, I know you think that being rich is all it's cracked up to be. But trust me. It's not.

Me: That's right Richie. Having all the money in the world is one thing. But there are some things that money can never buy.

Lori: Like love.

Luna: Friendship.

Me: Or power.

Richie: I guess you guys are right. Maybe money isn't everything after all.

Me: That's right Richie. We don't let the love of money go to our heads. We may be filthy rich, but we don't let it control us. No pun intended.

Richie: I know. But thank you guys. I will do my best to get friends the right way.

Me: And you can start with us. We'll gladly be your friends and help you. And after this is done, we're gonna place you and your family under the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Richie: I greatly appreciate that.

Me: Think nothing of it. Lets go show that freak that no one steals from our friends and gets away with it.

Everyone: YEAH!

---

Outside, Optimus Prime was showing Ben as Omniprime how to transform.

Omniprime: (tries to transform into vehicle mode)Dammit! Guess I should've practiced on transforming.

Optimus Prime: Take it easy, Ben. Relax. Think of the vehicle you want to transform into.

Omniprime did that and was able to transform into vehicle mode.

Omniprime: Perfect! Van Dough won't know what hit him!

Me: Good job Ben. Now we are ready.

Ben now looked like an awesome Limo.

We were hiding in the bushes and we saw Van Dough and his bodyguard, Ferguson, and some of his lackeys get into the "Limo." They had Regina and Richard Sr. tied up and were about to head to the vault at Mount Richmore when Ben slammed his door and they were trapped.

We had our guns and swords drawn and we were ready to fight!

Me: Van Dough, you and your lackey's are under arrest!

Van Dough: For what!?

Me: Kidnapping, Attempted Capital Murder, Destruction of Public Property, Fraud and Theft.

Nico: Van Dough, you have failed this city!

Me: And this whole planet!

James M.: So come on out or we'll kill you.

Me: We need him alive James. We're gonna throw him in our prisons.

James M.: Oh sorry.

Ben kicked them out and we punched and kicked some of his lackeys and sent them crashing into rocks and knocked them out.

Bella went Ultimate Bella.

Bella: IONSTORM!

Bella activated the power of the Drej and fired blasts of ion lasers at some of the thugs and the blasts went through their hearts and killed them.

Laney got Regina and Richard Sr. out and untied them.

Richard Sr.: Thank you all so much Laney.

Laney: You're welcome Mr. Rich. But you better go hide. This is gonna get ugly.

Regina: Good idea.

They hid.

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze the thugs and shattered them. Killing them.

Lola fired powerful blasts of fire and burned them into ash!

Nico: You thugs have failed this world!

The 3-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he fired a green beam from his eyes and froze a bunch of thugs and shattered them into millions of pieces.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of thugs.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Skids: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Liquid Nitrogen rifle 100-fold.

Bobby S.: Watch me babe! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Bobby's right arm device and it enhanced his Crystal Powers 100-fold.

Skids and Bobby Santiago: NITROGEN ABSOLUTE ZERO SWORD!

Bobby formed a sword of pure sapphire and Skids fired his liquid nitrogen rifle and it merged with his sword and it had a temperature of -459.67˚ Fahrenheit or Absolute Zero. The sword had brutally cold mist coming off of the blade was incredible! Bobby slashed a bunch of thugs and they froze into ice instantly and shattered into powder!

Me: Wow! That was cold! BRRRRR!

Lori: That literally was incredibly cold!

Lisa: But is was indeed very clever.

Bella: CLOCKWORK!

Bella fired a time ray and it disintegrated some of the thugs into dust.

Me: That was awesome Bella.

Bella: Thanks.

Nico: Yeah.

Venom: Time to show that we mean business! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Venom's right arm device and it enhanced his Symbiote abilities 100-fold.

Hook: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Venom and Hook: SYMBIOTIC BOULDER SLAM!

Hook lifted up a boulder and threw it and Venom got his Symbiote Matter onto the boulder and it turned into a ravenous maceball and it chomped a bunch of thugs into carnage filled gore.

Once all the thugs were gone we set our sights on Van Dough.

Me: Now you will see the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Scourge McDuck: Lets get him with our Final Smashes lads! MIDAS HAMMER GOLDSLAM!

Scoorge McDuck formed a hammer made of pure 24 Karat Gold and slammed it into Van Dough's foot with devastating force.

BLAAAAANNNGGGGGGG!

Van Dough: (IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN) OOOWWW! OOHH OHHH OHHH OW OW OW OW OW!

Richie: This is for messing with my family. GOLD ANVIL KNOCKOUT!

Richie fired a beam of gold energy into the air and it turned into an anvil made of solid gold and it landed on Van Dough's head with a nasty clang!

CCCCCCLLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAANNNNNGGGGGGGG

Me: OOOOOHHH! That's gonna sting!

Nico: Not as much as this will.

Van Dough: (Stupidly) Which way did he go George? Which Way did he go?

Nico: Right here.

POW!

Nico and Regina then punched him in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and knocked him out.

Me: You're under arrest Van Dough.

The FBI came and grabbed him.

Van Dough was found guilty of his crimes in Federal Court and he was sentenced to 6,234 years in the Uranus Prison.

Me: That takes care of that clod.

Richard Sr.: Thank you so much for saving us J.D.

Me: Think nothing of it Mr. Rich. We were just doing what we had to do to save those that are precious to us.

Regina: I'm glad.

Richie: (To the viewers) Having all the money in the world may be a good thing but it never brings you happiness or any of the good things in life. Like friendship or love or power.

Me: You got that right Richie.

We moved the Rich Estate and land to Gotham Royal York and placed the whole Rich Family under our protection.

* * *

At the beach we saw a bunch of kids being attacked by the Sand Card. 砂 One of Sand's visible forms is a flow of sand that moves vaguely like a serpent. Its card form, never seen as a visible spirit, depicts a woman with elbow-length hair that seems to be in braids, dressed in Arabic clothes (harem pants, crop top, sleeves and shoes) and is seemingly made of sand. Covering its ears are what appear to be circular disks, and an oval, red gem featured prominently on its forehead.

Me: It's the Sand Card.

I fired a powerful blast of ice and froze it.

Me: RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and it sucked in the Sand Card and it was a Clow Card again.

Me: Gotcha. That's four Clow Cards in one day.

6 Clow Cards were left to Capture.

Elsewhere in the futuristic side of the city, in an awesome headquarters academy, 6 Power Rangers were getting ready. They were getting ready for action. The were the Space Patrol Delta Power Rangers.

Commander Cruger: Be careful out there everyone. You are my finest students and soldiers. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is more than willing to have you all help them.

Z: Yes sir commander.

Sydney Drew: It'll be an honor to meet them.

They did the salute.

Jack Landors: Lets do it guys.

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They activated their morphers and in a powerful flash of light they transformed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another villain brought to justice.

Richie Rich with McCauley Caulkin was awesome! That movie was a strong example that shows that money can never buy the most important things of all. Darkhai let me use his OC's for this one. Credit goes to you for them. Thanks man. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next cards are the Voice Card and the Lock Card. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# DOGS VS CATS

In the middle of the city, Maria and William were both enjoying their 1 year date.

William: Happy 1 year anniversary, Maria.

Maria: Same to you, William. (they kiss each other)

?: This is gonna be the last anniversary you two will ever have!

The two of them and Horsea turned to see a group of 6 Jokerz thugs pointing guns at them.

Jokerz thug #1: You two are gonna pay for killing most of our pals. And this time, Knudson and those other heroes ain't here to save ya!

Maria: (sees something behind them and smirks) You guys might want to look behind you.

Jokerz thug #1: Oh please! How stupid do you think-

Jokerz thug #2 (looks behind them): Uh, dude?

They turn to see the S.P.D. Rangers there.

Jokerz thug #1: Oh, fuck me!

Sydney Drew: Yep! Fuck you! (punches thug in the stomach)

POW!

William: Wow!

Z kicked a thug in the face and ripped his arm out of its socket. It was a brutal fight that left 5 Jokerz dead.

Spiderman and Brawn arrived.

Spiderman: Man, you guys did a number on these morons.

Brawn: (counts the number of dead Jokerz bodies) Wait. 1… 2… 3… 4… 5… where's the sixth one?

Jack Landers: Right here.

The 6th was trapped inside a card.

William: Wow! That's so cool!

Cruger: Well done to all of you. We should introduce ourselves. We are Space Patrol Delta. I'm Commander Anubis Cruger.

Jack Landers: I'm Jack Landers, The Red Ranger.

Sky: I'm Sky Tate. The Blue Ranger.

Bridge: I'm Bridge Carson. The Green Ranger.

Z: I'm Elizabeth Delgado. But Everyone calls me Z. I'm the Yellow Ranger.

Sydney Drew: I'm Sydney Drew. The Pink Ranger.

Sam: And I'm Sam, the Omega Ranger.

William: It's an honor. I'm William Dunbar, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd in Command of the Redemption Squad.

Spiderman: Name's Peter Parker, A.K.A. Spiderman.

Brawl: I'm Brawl. Autobot Transformer.

Cruger: It's an honor to meet you. We heard so many great things about Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Z: They are an amazing force of good.

Cruger: Indeed.

William: How did you all contain this Jokerz Gang member in this card here?

Sydney Drew: It's a very sophisticated system we have. We used our morphers to judge him and imprison him and then contain him in these cards.

Jokerz member: Let me out of here! I will kill you for this!

William: That is amazing!

Maria: It sure is. This is a genius way to capture criminals and put them in prison for good.

Z: It also saves a lot of space.

William: That's really ingenious.

Sky: Thanks.

William: Lets head back to the estate so we can talk.

Cruger: Good idea.

They went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV while eating our dinner. Earlier I captured the Lock Card. 錠 Lock's visible form is a small green and yellow padlock with a front mounted drum. It has wings on the front, straddling the chamber of the lock. It trapped a bunch of people in a fruit cellar and I used my Keyblade to unlock it and seal it.

We had dinner when Maria and William came in.

Me: Oh hey guys.

William: Hey boss.

Wood Man: (to Maria and William) Are you guys enjoying your 1 year anniversary of being a couple so far?

Maria: We sure are. But we also had some help when we encountered the Jokerz.

We saw the S.P.D. Power Rangers come in.

Me: No way!

Nico: The S.P.D. Power Rangers!

Kira: Z, Sydney!

Z: Kira!

Sydney Drew: It's great to see you!

They hugged.

Ethan: Sky!

Sky: Ethan.

Shane Hunter: Guys, it's great to see you!

Tommy Oliver: It's great to see you all again.

Cruger: Same to you Tommy.

We were shown how the S.P.D. rangers do their job and how they capture bad guys that are irredeemable.

We were also shown the functions of the Delta Morphers and they were amazing.

---

The Delta Morphers were the morphers used by the S.P.D. B-Squad Rangers. These compact, black and white devices were handheld, and resembled police ID badges. When not in use, they were worn in a holder at the Ranger's sides and on the back of their Ranger suits' belts when morphed.

They included 5 functions triggered by 3 tabs, activated by a switch on the top of the morpher which opens the morpher up:

CHANGE: Morphs the cadets into their Ranger forms with call "S.P.D. Emergency!".

S.W.A.T. MODE: Used in morphed form by the Rangers to materialize their S.W.A.T. armor and weaponry.

PHONE: Allows the Rangers to contact each other or Delta Base, as well as summon the Delta Runners to their position.

JUDGE: Assesses the guilt or innocence of any intended target of the morpher, measuring pulse and electrical impulses before rendering a verdict. According to Kat Manx, the Judgement scanner is never wrong.

CONTAINMENT MODE: Upon reaching a Guilty verdict, the morpher is given authority to fire anti-matter fusion into its guilty target, forcing them into a Containment Card to ensure easy and safe transportation for filing until the target's time is served. If targets are innocent, then the officer must immediately cease pursuit of the suspect until they're found guilty of another crime.

* * *

Me: These morphers are amazing. They beat our prison systems by a long shot.

Z: I know.

Headstrong: I think you guys may have provided us with a new prison for irredeemable scumbags.

Cruger: And not to worry. The only way prisoners will ever get out is if one of us says the command code for releasing their confinement cards.

Nicole: Just like how I'm the only who can release evil sould from the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Exactly. And the S.P.D. Academy gives me a new idea. We're gonna build an academy for people that want to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Laney: That's a great idea!

Lana: It's perfect!

Everyone agreed.

Me: Okay. First we have to devise the plans for it.

Ed (sees Bridge eating toast): Are you eating toast?

Bridge: I sure am. It's buttery! (wiggles his fingers)

Ed: I like eating buttered toast too!

Sora: Looks like you two have something in common.

We laughed.

Just then Charles, Cliff, Walt and Geo came in frantic!

Cliff: Guys!

Charles: Lincoln! Girls!

We gasped in sheer astonishment!

Walt: Yes we know. We can talk.

Geo: Guys we have a big problem!

Me: What's wrong?

Charles: Cats are trying to take over the world!

Laney: Cats are trying to take over the world!?

Me: How do they plan to do that?

Charles typed on the computer and what we found out was terrifying. They plan to enslave all the humans by making all of them allergic to dogs so that they will put the dogs away and the cats will rise up and rule the world.

Me: That's insane!

Cliff: Their leader is Mr. Tinkles.

Cliff looked up his profile.

---

Mr. Tinkles first appeared when he and his henchman were discussing about dogs being out of the way. To break in Dave Brody's lab and prevent the anti-allergy dog formula from being created, he sent in cat ninjas and later the russian. After both adversaries failed, the formula was eventually completed.

Mr. Tinkles learns of this and then he and his cat henchmen drove to a Christmas building factory (pretending to be his owner Mr. Mason) and fired all the human workers in order to take over the factory. He then took the Brody family hostage and demanded that their dog Lou must deliver the formula and all it's notes or the family would "be put to sleep". Just as he did, the cats took it and Mr. Tinkles refused to let the family go.

At the factory, Mr. Tinkles summoned thousands of mice to work for him. Just then, Lou, Butch, and the other dogs arrived just in time to stop Mr. Tinkles. Mr. Tinkles rode on a crane and used the claw as a weapon. He caught Butch and attempted to crush him in the shredder, but Lou defeated him by firing a snow gun at him and was presumed dead when the factory blew up. However, he survived the blow-up and was taken into custody by Mr. Mason's maid to live with her and her sisters and wore a lot of costumes.

---

Me: That is insane!

Qin: I can't believe a cat like him is that bad!

Me: He's the devil in the form of a white cat!

Cat: I may be a cat but I would never do stuff like that.

Qin: I know you wouldn't Cat.

Cat: And these cats are starting to make the Greasers look bad.

Bridge: Who were the Greasers?

Me: They were a ruthless gang of dogs that would bully and pulverize Cat on a daily basis.

I reveal their profiles.

---

Cliff: (voiced by Tom Kenny) The leader of the Greasers who is a deformed dog. He wears a black jacket with a picture of a cat on the back of it. He is very short tempered and speaks with a gruff Brooklyn accent similar to Winslow. In "Squirrel Dog," Eddie was accidentally glued to his jacket which them turned into "Squirrel Dog," as a result of getting a taste of his own medicine as Shriek and Lube kicked him out of the Greasers because he was a "two-faced freak." However, once he was free from Eddie, he returned to his old bullying ways and rejoined the Greasers. In another episode, "Beware of Cliff", he made a solemn vow to never bully anyone again, but it didn't last long. In one episode, CatDog were laughing at Cliff most of the time because they were hallucinating Cliff as a ballet. Cliff has the same voice actor as Dog.

Shriek: (voiced by Maria Bamford) The only girl in the Greasers. She is a tiny poodle with a squeaky, raspy voice. Though she's as tough and loyal as the other two, she's very emotional romantically and has a huge crush on Dog (though he never appears to notice) and frequently tries to hide it from the other Greasers. In "Shriek Loves Dog," her secret crush was unveiled. Shriek declares that she'll never hit Dog; she'll only hit Cat. However, she does get along with Cat sometimes. In the episode "Rich Shriek Poor Shriek", she came from a rich family, but she didn't like the posh life, so she left home and become a greaser. She pointed out to Cliff and Lube that she's actually a girl in which both Greasers finally realized it and screamed.

Lube: (voiced by Carlos Alazraqui) A hound dog, and the slowest and sweetest one of the group. He'll forget what he's saying and slur his speech. Despite this, however, he can speak perfect Spanish.

He's the most loyal of the three Greasers. Despite his dull wit, like his parents, Lube has lots of musical talent and can sing very well. It is important to note a character design modification that occurred after the first episode; in the premiere episode "Dog Gone", Lube appeared with black dot eyes and long brown hair that extended down to his nose. In subsequent episodes, his appearance was changed and remained that way until the end of the series. In one episode he rolls up his right trouser and takes off a wooden leg. He also works part-time as a mechanic. His parents, a cat mother and a dog father, appeared in the series finale and said that Lube got separated from them a long time ago.

---

Qin: That is sick!

Charles: No kidding!

Luan: Those dogs were pure evil and we kicked the living crap out of them. We got their hides sent to prison forever.

Eddy: And they are low down dirty dogs.

Omega Ranger: Those dogs are a disgrace to filthy dogs!

Bridge: No kidding! I love dogs but they are dumb dogs! No offense.

Dog: None taken.

Charles: None taken.

Me: They got sent to the Dog Pound. Now we need to send Mr. Tinkles to the Dog Slammer.

Nico: Lets do it.

Charles: I'm going to turn that cat into Dog Meat!

Me: Lincoln, get Jeri and the Lion Guard. This just became a battle of the Animal Kingdom.

Lincoln: I'm on it.

K-9: I'll gladly help too. I was turned into a Domestic Dog.

Me: Good thinking K-9. Lets go to the Brody's and warn them first.

Nico: The cats are gonna know that we're onto them.

Me: Let them know. We are always up for a challenge.

We were off to Los Angeles, California.

## LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

We were over in Los Angeles, California.

Nico: So the Brody's live in Los Angeles.

Me: Yep.

Kion: So this cat wants to take over the world by making all the humans allergic to Dogs?

Me: That's right Kion. The scar over your eye is new. Did that just happen?

Kion: In a way it did.

Me: Lets focus on the matter at hand.

We went up to the door of the Brody's. We found a present in their mailbox.

Naruto smelled cat prints on it.

Naruto: This present has the scent of cats on it.

Yugito: I smell it too. It's a trap.

Me: You're right. Hold onto it for now.

Yugito: You got it.

Charles: I hope we aren't too late.

Me: I have a feeling we aren't.

We went up to the door and I rang the doorbell. Mrs. Brody answered the door.

Mrs. Brody: Team Loud Phoenix Storm? What can I do for you all?

Me: Hello Mrs. Brody. We apologize for coming on short notice. But we have a terrible problem here.

Captain America: Can we come in? We'd like to search your house. And don't worry. We have a search warrant.

Mrs. Brody: Sure. Come on in.

Me: We have to explain everything. I know this is very crazy Mrs. Brody. But there's an evil cat out there that's trying to enslave the world.

I revealed everything.

Mrs. Brody: Are you serious J.D.?

Me: We're dead serious Mrs. Brody.

Mrs. Brody: You can call me Carolyn, J.D.

Me: Oh sorry. Your family is in terrible danger Carolyn. (Holds up wanted poster of Mr. Tinkles) This evil cat Mr. Tinkles wants the anti-dog allergy formula so he can reverse engineer it and make people allergic to dogs to make everyone put all the dogs away so that the cats can take over the world uncontested without dogs.

Scotty: That's crazy!

Cliff: It's true Scotty.

Charles: We won't let him get away with this.

Me: And yes they can talk.

Cat: It's true guys. Mr. Tinkles is a disgrace to cats all over the world. I may be a cat but even I have honor and smarts to know what is right and wrong.

Dog: You said it cat.

Scotty: Still it's so cool that a dog and cat are fused together. I loved watching CatDog and it's funny.

Cat: I'm glad we have some fans.

Me: They are still funny. But we're getting off topic here. We need to get you and your family to a safehouse until Mr. Tinkles and his cat cronies are dealt with.

Prof. Brody: Thank you for telling this J.D.

Me: You're welcome Professor Brody. We'll beam you to the satellite Safe House we have in orbit around the planet till then.

Scotty: Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome Scotty. We're gonna get to work now and we'll call you when it's over.

Prof. Brody: Okay.

Me: And Professor Brody, you are sure to win the Nobel Prize for curing Dog Allergies.

Prof. Brody: I'm glad you have high hopes for me J.D.

Me: Thank you Professor. Lets get you over to the Safe Satellite.

I snapped my fingers and beamed them over to the safe satellite.

Lou: (sees RIC) Why can't we have a robot dog of our own?

Butch: Because that technology's way too advanced for us.

Me: It is very advanced. Butch, do you have a cat working for Mr.

Tinkles in your custody?

Butch: We sure do. He's over at headquarters. Our headquarters is very secret.

Me: Understood. But I have a strong feeling I know where Mr. Tinkles is at. His owner is the president of a Christmas Tree flocking company.

Lana: And I'll bet he's in there right now.

Me: It's located on the Los Angeles piers. Lets go!

We were off to the Los Angeles Piers.

---

We got up to the factory.

Me: Very stereotypical for a villainous cat.

Nico: A cat that has failed this city.

Me: You got that right.

We walked up to the door and Mr. Tinkles appeared on the Monitor.

Tinkles (on a nearby monitor): Forget it, heroes! There's no way you're getting in!

Iron Boy (scans the door): I think he might be right. That door's made of adamantium.

Ben turns into Big Chill.

Big Chill: All metals can be shattered when frozen. And I can make that happen!

Me: Of course. Necrofriggian's have absolute zero temperature when they go intangible and they freeze anything on contact.

Big Chill: That's right.

Big Chill phased through the door and froze it solid.

Me: On my count. One… Two… Three!

Lynn: CHAAARRRGGGEEEEE!

We smashed through the door in a massive fiery explosion and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we bursted in.

Butch: GAME'S OVER TINKLES!

We blasted all the factory equipment and destroyed it all.

Mr. Tinkles: You all ruined everything!

Me: And you are now going to the Pound, Tinkles!

Tinkles: So SPD has dogs as well? How disgusting!

Cruger: What's disgusting is you planning to make everyone allergic to dogs!

Cat: Yeah! Dog might be annoying to me sometimes. But he's my best friend!

Dog: Yeah! (realizes something) Wait. What was that first part?

Me: You are a disgrace to cats everywhere Tinkles!

Charles: We won't let you do this!

Cliff: You're through freak!

Walt: I'll peck your eyes out!

Mr. Tinkles: You humans make me sick! I'll slash your fucking eyes out!

Mr. Tinkles ran fast screaming like a maniac and he jumped and slashed Qin in the face on her left cheek and she screamed in pain as she was cut!

Nico: Qin! (ENRAGED GROWLING!) MR. TINKLES YOU HAVE

FAILED THIS PLANET!

Me: He sure has! ATTACK!

Mr. Tinkles: KILL THEM YOU FOOLS!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D.! EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers morphed and turned into their Power Ranger forms.

S.P.D. Rangers: SPACE PATROL DELTA!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

The Dino Thunder Rangers morphed.

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO POWER!

Laney: Are you all gonna listen to a stupid cat hellbent on destroying us?

The other cats knew she was right and they rebelled against Tinkles!

Mr. Tinkles: WHAT ARE YOU DOING YOU FOOLS!?

Calico: We're through with you Tinkles! You turned us into monsters! We're now working with the humans and the dogs!

Sora: Wow! This was an unexpected turn of events. Good job Laney.

Laney: Thanks Sora.

We went at Mr. Tinkles and attacked him with every form of Cartoon Style Cartoon Comedy in the book. Lola crunched his tail with a nut cracker and he screamed and Beshte bashed him in the face with a powerful headbutt.

Beshte: Twende Kiboko!

POW!

Cat punched him in the face.

POW!

Fuli used her powerful speed and circled Tinkles.

Fuli: Huwezi!

She slashed Mr. Tinkles and rammed him with a powerful headbutt.

Bunga: Time for some Bunga Power! Zuka Zama!

He released a nasty powerful fart in Mr. Tinkles face at point blank range and it smelled horrible.

I picked up Mr. Tinkles.

Me: (To the viewers) Normally this would be Animal Cruelty but in this case, I'll make an exception. (To Mr. Tinkles) I learned this one on television.

I spun around really fast like a tornado and slammed him on the ground hard and he shattered into pieces and put himself back together.

Lana put a pot on his head and bashed it with a metal pipe and his head was vibrating.

Cat hit him with a frying pan and bashed his face in.

BLAM!

Lou: (To the viewers) These guys are nuts. They are using every form of cartoon violence shenanigan used in Tom and Jerry.

Butch: They sure are.

Dog bashed Mr. Tinkles in the head with a rolling pin.

BLAM!

Kion: Time for you to see what the power of the Roar can do Tinkles.

Kion used the Roar of The Elders.

RRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAARRRR!

He blew Mr. Tinkles into the wall with incredible power and he crashed into it.

Jeri: Lets see how you like this! (Echoing) FIST OF THE BEAST KING!

Jeri fired a lion head made of pure energy and fire at Mr. Tinkles and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Awesome!

Nico: I didn't know Jeri knows Leomon's power.

Me: When she was rescued by Varie from the D-Reaper she acquired Leomon's power and strength.

Varie: Yep. I remember that. That was the most daring adventure I've ever done.

Nico: Wow.

Yugito: Lets see how you like this Tinkles! (Echoing) MOUSE HAIRBALL!

Yugito transformed her spit into a flaming ball of hair that assumed the shape of a mouse engulfed in flames, which then continually split into individual and similarly ablaze balls of hair. They went at Mr. Tinkles like heat-seeking missiles and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Nice job Yugito.

Yugito: Thanks. Being the 2-Tails Jinchuriki has its advantages.

Me: I can tell. Here's a cat move he will fear. (Echoing) LIGHTNING

STYLE: BLACK PANTHER!

I generated powerful Black Lightning and released it in the form a panther that shocked Mr. Tinkles on Contact.

Naruto: That was awesome bro. Did Darui teach you that?

Me: In all honesty I never saw that technique.

J.D. 2: That was my doing. I learned so many shinobi techniques throughout all of my life and they are very powerful and very useful.

Me: Wow. You have a massive repertoire of techniques.

J.D. 2: I sure do. I've learned many techniques and made numerous new ones.

Me: And Since our powers are now one, we both have those techniques.

J.D. 2: That's right. My powers are now yours as well.

Me: Awesome! Lets see if I can do this to him. (Echoing) 2-TAILS NINJA ART: HELLFIRE FAN!

I sprouted the 2-Tailed Wraith Cat's two blue fire tails and formed 5 white-hot blue fireballs in a Japanese Fan formation and fired them all at Mr. Tinkles and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Wow! That was so awesome!

Yugito: That was really well done J.D.

Me: Thanks Yugito. I didn't know I was capable of doing that. Now lets show him some teamwork!

Mr. Tinkles was burned and down. But not out!

Brawn: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Sora: Time for some awesome action! DISNEY CYBER KEY POWER!

The Disney Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device. It was a gold key with the symbol of Mickey Mouse on it. It enhanced his Keyblade powers 100-fold.

Brawn and Sora: GRAVIZA SHRAPNEL SLAM!

Sora fired a powerful Gravity blast and Brawn threw a heavy piece machinery and it slammed into Mr. Tinkles and flattened him into a pancake!

Wood Man: Time for some wood power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Leaf Shield 100-fold.

Headstrong: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced rhinoceros modes power 100-fold.

Wood Man and Headstrong: LEAFSTORM RHINOCEROS SUPERRAM!

Wood Man encased Headstrong in a powerful armor of leaves and he slammed into Mr. Tinkles with devastating force!

Cat: Lets do this Dog!

Dog: Right behind ya Cat!

CatDog: OLD UPPENCHUCK TORNADO WHIRLSLAM!

CatDog fired a powerful tornado that carried the massive power of the powerful Giant Whirlywind Geyser Old Uppenchuck and it slammed into Mr. Tinkles with incredible power and it spun him around in the air with incredible power.

Lou: This is for all dogs everywhere! CANINE SUPERCHOMP BITE!

Lou bit Mr. Tinkles in his tail with the strength of a bear trap and he screamed like Tom did.

Mr. Tinkles: (SCREAMS LIKE TOM)

K-9: Time for action. K-9, MAXIMIZE!

K-9 transformed and fired a bunch of hooks at Mr. Tinkles and they exploded.

Me: Now it's time for you to pay for your crimes Tinkles! Jack may I do the honors?

Jack Landors: Go for it J.D.

He handed me his morpher.

Me: Time for your judgement. Mr. Tinkles, you are being charged with attempted world domination and terrorism, Judgement Mode!

I pressed a button on it and after 1 minute a red X lit up.

Me: GUILTY!

I fired a containment blast and it contained Mr. Tinkles inside a confinement card.

Jack picked it up.

Mr. Tinkles: (scratches the inside of his confinement card) Let me out of here!

Jack Landors: Would you rather be killed instead? (Tinkles pales) That's what I thought.

Me: You're looking at 9 lives without parole.

We laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thanks Luan. And cats don't have 9 lives. That's just a myth.

Laney: We know.

Jack Landors: Great job J.D.

Me: Thanks Jack. That was awesome!

Jack Landors: Everything we heard about you is true. You all have watched our shows.

Me: We sure have. You guys are amazing.

Cruger: Well done J.D. and well done to all of you.

We saluted him.

Me: Thank you Commander Cruger.

We later went back to the estate after letting the Brody's know it was over. All the cats under Mr. Tinkles were given community service and our house now had lots of cats and Lola, Lana, Lily and Luan were loving it. Nico caught a Trevenant and Klefki. We built out special Academy and based it on the designs of the Plumber Academy that Ben knows.

---

Later I found out that Madison's voice had been stolen again by the Voice Card. 声 It's physical manifestation appears as a young pink colored girl with long wavy hair and wing-like ears and wings for arms as well; similar to that of a Harpy. Whether the wings are a part of its dress or are in fact something else, is unknown. It wears a rather long dress, and what appears to be a ruff collar and green brooch around its neck. So I caught it by luring it out with the Song Card and having it use the song Madison sang in Japan to capture it. It worked. But with only 4 days left till the big test, things were about to get intense.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another animal villain brought to justice.

Power Rangers S.P.D. was awesome back in 2005 and it was so cool! I watched Cats & Dogs a long time ago and it was so funny and more and I loved the cats and the dogs in that movie. But what Mr. Tinkles did in that movie was pure evil. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next Clow Card is the Cloud. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# NIGHT OF THE ZOMBIE TOWN!

At the estate in Gotham Royal York, we were doing our things. However, Susan & Mary Test were having a bet to see who can get their next door neighbor Gill.

Susan Test: I hope you have that money ready. Because Gill's as good as mine!

Mary Test: Oh please! You're the one that's gonna pay up. Because I'll get Gill first!

Ice Man (Mega Man): There's either fun coming, or a whole lot of damage. Or both.

Susan Test: I will get Gill!

Mary Test: No, I will!

Prowl: That's enough! Both of you both don't have to prove yourselves to Gill! You can win him over by being yourselves. And if a villain decides to attack us because you two are competing with each other, that puts the whole team at risk!

Me: Prowl is right girls. Fighting about stuff like little babies never solves anything. Instead it only makes things worse. No offense Lily.

Lily: None taken J.D.

Susan Test: You're right J.D.

Me: Glad I could help.

Qin: Wow. Mr. Tinkles got me good.

Lincoln: He sure did Qin. But you look great with a scar.

Qin: You think so Lincoln?

Lincoln: I sure do and you aren't the only one.

Laney: Lincoln's right. I have a scar right here on my neck.

Qin saw her scar.

Qin: Man how did you get that Laney?

Laney: I was doing a dish drill trick and I tripped and dropped the plates. One of the shards slashed me in my neck and I had to wear this scarf I have tied around my waist ever since.

Qin: That must've hurt. But you're lucky that didn't sever an artery Laney.

Laney: I know. J.D. said the exact same thing when he saw it.

Me: Yep. Laney is a strong girl. But she's not the only one with a scar like that.

I revealed my scar on my cheek.

Qin: Wow. That is a deep one.

Me: I know. You wouldn't believe where I got this. I got slashed across my face when I was facing one of the most lethal hunters in the galaxy: The Yautja.

Qin: The ones from the movie Predator?

Me: Bingo.

Qin: Wow!

Cody: J.D. is a powerful guy. He has earned the respect of the galaxy's most lethal hunters.

Qin: Amazing.

Brittney: Look at mine.

Brittney revealed her scar on her right arm.

Qin: Oooh! That one is bad.

Brittney: I got burned by lava on the planet Calbuco. And I got this one on my left cheek here.

Brittney revealed that she had nasty claw mark scars on her left cheek.

Qin: That one must've hurt.

Brittney: It did.

Me: Most of us have been through a major battle.

Olga: Yeah. No kidding.

Soundwave showed that he had a new cassette with him called Beastbox.

Beastbox: It's so awesome to be here.

Me: Glad to have you with us.

Nico: (to Trevenant) Well, Trevenant. How do you like your new home?

Trevenant nodded in agreement. I was looking through Nico's Goosebumps books for our next target.

Me: Hmm.

I looked hard and found our next target.

Me: I found our next target guys.

I held up the next book and it was Welcome to Dead House.

Nico: Good choice J.D.

Beastbox: We going after another Goosebumps book?

Sky Tate: Are we talking about those kids books?

May: Trust me, Sky. These aren't kids books.

Maria: Kids books help you fall asleep. These books keep you up at night.

Nico: And this isn't just any Goosebumps book we're talking about. It's the very first one that R.L. Stine made.

Me: Yep. Made in July of 1992.

Laney: What's that one about?

Me: It's about a town called Dark Falls and it was poisoned by a strange gas that turned all the citizens into zombies.

Shawn: Zombies!?

Me: Yep. The gas is called Zombitium XII and it's a highly unstable and extremely highly explosive gas. The slightest jostle will cause it to explode with the power of 20 jars full of nitroglycerin.

We gasped.

Lisa: Zombitium XII is a dangerous and volatile gaseous formula.

Me: It is Lisa. The people of Dark Falls were exposed to it when a factory bursted many years ago and it turned all the citizens into zombies that need blood to survive annually. But they only come out at night. When the sun comes up they disintegrate into piles of bones.

Lana: So that gas made those zombies into living bombs.

Me: Bingo.

Lincoln: So we have to destroy that whole town.

Me: Exactly.

Lola: Where is it at?

Me: It's located 2 hours away from Frankfort, Kentucky.

Nico: Then we have to destroy that whole town completely.

Me: Yes. And we're gonna also hunt for zombies. Have you guys ever seen that movie I Am Legend?

Lori: I have. That movie was literally scary.

Bobby S.: It was babe.

Me: But those zombies came out at night as well. But they were made when a virus that was supposed to be a cure for cancer broke out and killed 90% of the planets population. Turning them into vampiric mutants that only come out at night and they are very photophobic.

Luna: Dude. That is very similar.

Me: Yep. Our best chance is to weaken the people of Dark Falls with light and blow them apart by blowing their heads off.

Shawn: We got to get over there.

Me: We will get there Shawn. But we have to let the President of the United States know that we are going to destroy the whole town.

Nico: Good idea. We forgot to do that after we destroyed Quahog.

Me: Yeah.

I pressed a red button on the computer and out came the red phone that leads to the White House in Washington D.C.

I called the President.

James M.: Sounds like a huge job.

Seia: No kidding.

The President answered.

President: President of the United States.

Me: Hello Mr. President. J.D. Knudson here.

President: Hello J.D.

Me: Sorry to call you like this sir. But we're going after the town of Dark Falls, Kentucky. It was poisoned by an unstable and extremely dangerous gas called Zombitium XII and it turned all its citizens into zombies.

President: I remember that town. It was quarantined 10 years ago after it was poisoned and no one is allowed to leave that town until we could find a cure.

Me: So it's a very virulent gas.

President: Yes. But it's only spread through a bite like with real zombies in the movies.

Me: That's terrible sir. Have they been able to find a cure after all this time?

President: No. We tried many times but all failed. Nothing. It was then decided that we were going to destroy the entire town of Dark Falls. But with nuclear warheads out of the question on American soil that was too risky.

Me: We can blow up that town with an energy blast. Our second best option was with a bunch of thermobaric bombs but that would destroy more than just the town.

President: All right then. You have my permission to destroy the town.

Me: Thank you Mr. President. Dark Falls will be reduced to flaming rubble when we're done with it.

President: I wish you all luck J.D. and be careful.

Me: Don't worry sir. We'll be fine.

We hung up.

Me: We got the go to destroy that town.

Nico: Lets destroy that town.

Me: Lets arm ourselves and prepare for Zombie War!

We armed ourselves with every weapon you could think of. We had grenade launchers, bazookas, machine guns, laser blasters, flamethrowers, pistols and more.

We were armed and ready. It looked like we were ready to go into a full scale war.

We were off to Dark Falls, Kentucky.

## DARK FALLS, KENTUCKY.

(Battle of Los Angeles Opening Theme plays)

At night we were flying over the forests surrounding Dark Falls and we saw an incredibly horrifying and violent sight. We saw the entire town and forest completely under siege. Massive fiery explosions broke out all over the town and blew most of the buildings into fiery rubble and we saw gunfire, missiles and grenades being fired and thrown at numerous zombies and they were blowing them all apart with incredible power!

BOOOMMM!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: My god! What the fuck is going on down there?

BBOOOOMM!

Lana: The whole town is totally at war!

Me: Mr. President, are you seeing this sir?

President: (On the radio) I see it J.D. This is worse than what we first thought.

Me: This whole town is at war. We need to put all of Kentucky under

Martial Law. This is gonna get really ugly really fast.

President: Understood.

Jack Landors: Let's shoot them in the head. It's the only way to kill them for good!

Me: We know that works already Jack.

We landed in the town.

Me: C'MON YOU APES! YOU WANNA LIVE FOREVER!?

We went at the zombies with our weapons blazing!

I fired a flamethrower and it blew three zombies apart!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! BBOOOOOOOMMMM! BBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

William (to Shawn): Bet you're sorry you came with us now.

Shawn: You kidding? I finally get to kill some zombies!

Shawn fired his machine gun and blew 4 zombies apart.

BOOOOM! BOOOMMMM! BOOOOMMM! BOOOOOMMM!

Bridge: Guys, I can't sense any auras from the zombies. If they had any humanity, it's not there anymore.

Me: Then lets end their suffering!

I threw a grenade.

Me: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

It blew some zombies apart.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

With us was Amanda Benson and she was blasting the zombies with fire powers.

Amanda: Take that zombies!

She fired fireballs and blew some of them apart.

BOOOOMMM! BOOOOOOMMM! KABOOOOOOOMMMMM! BOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOOMMM! BOOOOOOOOMMM!

Massive fiery explosions were blowing the whole town apart and turning it into a raging inferno that was like something out of a war movie.

I fired my grenade launcher and blew a bunch of zombies apart.

KABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! BOOOM! BOOOOOOMM! BOOOMBOOOMBBOOOOM!

The sounds of war echoed all over the state of Kentucky as everyone in Frankfort was wondering what was going on as they saw the battle taking place in the mountains. They saw the explosions from Dark Falls.

Laney fired a bunch of fire bombs and it caused a bunch of zombies to explode into massive balls of fire.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMM! BOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOOM!

Laney fired powerful bazooka blasts and they hit the zombies and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Amanda: You are monsters and you aren't welcome here!

Amanda fired blasts of fire and destroyed them at a rapid pace. Blowing them all to fiery pieces.

KRABOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOOMBOOOOM! BOOOMBOOMM! BOOOOMBOOOOMM! BBOOOOOM! BBOOOOOM!

It was a massive fight of unimaginable power and it was blowing apart all the buildings at an incredible level.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ZOMBIES! (throws zombies like softball)

They exploded into a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Nico: You zombies have failed this city!

We destroyed all the zombies and reduced them to fiery rubble. But then one more zombie came and it was COMPTON DAWES!

Nico: Compton Dawes!

Me: He's the real estate broker that got the Benson's their home.

Dawes: I knew you fools would team up with Benson eventually. But I noticed that she has powers now. And none of you were affected by my gas.

Amanda: I got powers by fighting alongside J.D. and the others.

Carol: And our powers prevent us from being zombified by your gas.

Dawes: Fine. If you won't be my minions, you'll serve as… entertainment.

Me: Then it's time to die.

Dawes: I'm already dead.

Me: Then we'll send you to Hell. You are a fucked up lunatic that killed all the people of this town.

Nico: Compton Dawes, you have failed this city and this planet!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach! I sent him crashing into a building and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Dawes came out of the building roaring like a madman.

Carter: Time to use the Rescue Bird on this creep!

Me: You got it Carter.

The Rescue Bird then arrived and we put it together into a Unilaser.

Carter: Unilaser Mode!

Me: Ready Carter?

Carter: Ready.

Me: Aim.

Carter: And fire!

Me and Carter fired the laser and it hit Dawes and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It sent him flying and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him and he exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Laney fired powerful barbs at him and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire at him and burned him and he exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball glowed and Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

I fired a powerful energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: What does it take to kill this freak?

Varie: We need to destroy him until there is nothing left.

Me: So it's total obliteration. Okay then. Time for some teamwork!

Carter: Lets do it!

Wes: You got it Carter!

Carter summoned his V-Lancer and Wes summoned his Chrono Saber.

Carter Grayson and Wes Collins: RED RANGER SWORD SLASH!

Carter and Wes slashed them with their weapons and Dawes exploded with a massive red fiery explosion!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Yeah! Lets see what the else the Quasar Saber can do.

I unsheathed my Quasar Saber.

Me: SLASH OF PHOENIX THE FIREBIRD!

My Quasar Saber glowed neon purple and the constellation of Phoenix The Firebird in the Southern Hemisphere appeared in the background and my birthmark on my neck glowed red and enhanced my power 100-fold and I slashed Dawes and he exploded with incredible power into a massive pillar of fire!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was unbelievable!

Dipper: No kidding.

Laney: I saw your birthmark glow before you attacked J.D.

Me: I wonder what that was.

Lana: We'll have to find out later.

Chad: Lets do it Lucas.

Lucas: You got it Chad!

Chad: 5-5-5! Activate!

Chad pressed said buttons on his Battle Booster.

Chad: Booster Beam!

Lucas Kendell had his V-Blaster ready.

Chad Lee and Lucas Kendall: BLUE BURST BOMB!

Chad and Lucas fired a powerful burst of blue energy and it hit Dawes and exploded into a massive pillar of blue fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: Lets get him! V-Lancer!

I summoned my purple V-Lancer.

Me: Lets see how you like this! ULTRAVIOLET V-BOMB!

I fired a powerful ball of purple energy and it hit Dawes and exploded with incredible power in a powerful pillar of purple fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Chad: That was clever J.D. You might have found new attacks with the V-Lancers.

Me: I guess so.

Joel: Time for some action.

Trip: You got it Joel.

Joel activated his Megabattle gear and he was ready.

Trip had his V-Blaster ready.

Joel Rawlings and Trip: GREEN SUPER VORTEX SAWDISK BLAST!

Joel fired a powerful energy sawblade and Trip fired his V-Blaster and they hit Dawes and exploded into a pillar of green fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Me: Lets do it! 8-6-1! MEGABATTLE!

My megabattle gear appeared and I was ready to fight!

Me: Time for some serious power. LIGHTNING MAELSTROM FIRESTORM!

I flew into the air and my sword surged with a tremendous amount of lightning and I slashed him and he exploded in a powerful yellow fire explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kelsey: Lets do this!

Katie: Right behind you Kelsey!

Kelsey called her Thermo Blaster and Katie called forth her Chrono Saber.

Kelsey Winslow and Katie Walker: YELLOW SUNLIGHT PLASMA TORNADO STORM!

Katie energized her Chrono Saber and activated her Time Spin and Kelsey fired her Thermo Blaster and Katie turned into a massive tornado of Solar Fire and it slammed into Dawes and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some heavy firepower! LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

I glowed and got a powerful armband, belt, claw device and my Quasar Saber got a powerful crossguard.

Me: POWER UP MODE!

I flew at Dawes as a purple ball of fire and slammed into him and went right through him and came back and he exploded in a massive explosion of purple fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Dawes got up and he was completely enraged!

Dawes: I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU!

Me: You are a sick fucked up freak!

Dawes fired a powerful burst of fire at me and I absorbed it and I fired a powerful blast of fire at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

My dark orb detector found that there was a Dark Orb on him.

Me: He has a Dark Orb.

I saw it embedded in his chest.

Dana: Lets get him Jen.

Jen: You got it Dana.

Dana summoned her Pink V-Lancer and Jen summoned her V-Blaster.

Dana Mitchell and Jen Scotts: PINK PLASMA VORTEX BURST!

Dana and Jen fired pink energy blasts and they combined and hit him and exploded in a pillar of pink fire!

Me: Lets see you survive this!

I turned my Transdagger into the Omega Spear.

Me: OMEGA SPEAR BURST!

I flew at him and turned into a cone of purple energy and skewered him and he exploded into a massive explosion of purple fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ryan: Time for some enhanced power!

Eric: You got it Ryan!

Ryan fired a powerful blast from his Titanium Axe Blaster and Eric fired a blast from his Quantum Ranger blaster.

Ryan Mitchell and Eric Myers: QUANTUM TITANIUM BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Now lets see how you like this! LIBRA JUDGEMENT BURST!

The Constellation of Libra the Scale appeared in the background and the Quasar Saber glowed neon purple and I slashed him.

Me: GUILTY!

He exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Dark Orb was completely destroyed and we got an immense power boost as a result.

Beastbox: Time for you to face teamwork power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his compression cannons 100-fold.

Ice Man (Mega Man): Time for some extreme cold. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Ice Slasher 100-fold.

Beastbox and Ice Man (Mega Man): ABSOLUTE ZERO TORNADO FREEZE!

Ice Man fired powerful ice arrowheads and Beastbox fired his compression cannons and they formed into a tornado with a temperature of -459.67˚ Fahrenheit or Absolute Zero and they froze him on contact and spun him around.

G1 Prowl: Lets dance! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his wire-guided missiles 100-fold.

Nico: Lets get him Trevenant! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Trevenant's abilities 100-fold.

Nico: Trevenant, use Confuse Ray!

G1 Prowl and Nico: VERTIGO MISSILE BOMBARDMENT!

Trevenant fired a massive beam of rainbow energy and Prowl fired a powerful barrage of missiles and they slammed into Dawes and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Now lets finish him off!

Shawn: You got it J.D.! ZOMBIE HUNTER GRENADE SHOWER!

Shawn threw numerous C4 grenades at Dawes and they hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! BOOOOOM!

BOOOOOM! BOOOOOOM! BOOOOOOM! BOOOOOM! BOOOOOOM! BOOOOOOOM! BOOOOOM! BOOOOOOM! BOOOOOOOOOM!

Amanda Benson: This is for giving me and my family pain and fear! PHOENIX FIREBURST VORTEX!

Amanda fired a massive blast of fire and it engulfed Dawes and burned him all over.

Me: Time to finish you off for good Dawes! Rangers lets use our powerful blasters to destroy him.

Carter: You got it J.D.!

Wes: Lets do it!

Cole: Lets get him!

Shane: Yeah!

The Dino Thunder Rangers formed the Z-Rex Blaster.

The S.P.D. Rangers R.I.C. turned into a Canine Cannon and I wielded it.

The Wild Force Rangers formed the Jungle Blaster.

The Time Force Rangers formed the Vortex Blaster.

The Lost Galaxy Rangers had their Transdaggers in Star Formation.

The Ninja Storm Rangers had their Thunderstorm Cannon ready.

And the Lightspeed Rescue rangers had their V-Lancers in Blaster mode.

Me: Lets do it guys! On my mark!

Carter: Ready.

Laney: Lets get him!

We were ready.

Dawes: Uh oh.

Me: NOW! CANINE CANNON FIRE!

I fired a red laser blast.

Laney: POWER BLASTER FIRE!

Laney fired the Power Blaster.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER FIRE!

They fired a powerful energy blast that looked like Dinosaurs.

Wild Force Rangers: JUNGLE BLASTER SAVAGE BLAST!

They fired a powerful energy blast from it.

Time Force Rangers: VORTEX CANNON! FIRE!

The Time Force Rangers Fired their cannon.

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON! FULL POWER! FIRE!

They fired a powerful energy blast from it.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: TRANSDAGGERS, STAR FORMATION! FIRE!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers fired a starburst blast from their Transdaggers.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: V-LANCERS SPECTRAL BLAST! FIRE!

They fired a rainbow burst from their V-Lancers at him.

The blasts all hit him at once and they exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated him and there was nothing left of him! Dawes was dead.

Me: Go to hell and stay there.

We cheered wildly.

Me: We're not done yet guys. Lets blow this town to smithereens.

Laney: Right.

Everyone got to safety.

Me: (Cups hands to sides) KAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Blast at the center of the town and it hit it and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion completely destroyed the entire town of Dark Falls in an instant. When the smoke cleared, all that was left of the town was nothing but a smoldering crater.

Nico: That takes care of that dark town and during the battle I caught a Gourgeist and Avalugg.

Me: Great job Nico.

Tori Hanson: That was so awesome J.D.!

Me: Thanks Tori. The power of Teamwork knows no limits.

Amanda Benson came up to Nico and she looked at him and then she broke down crying and hugged him while crying in his chest.

Nico: It's all right Amanda. Just let it all out. Let it all out. Let it all

out.

We felt really sorry for her. She went through a nightmare no one wants to go through. And during the fight I caught the Cloud Card. 雲 Cloud is a small, childlike figure with pointed ears, wearing a poofy, doublet-like outfit with harlequin-pattern leggings and pointed boots. Its hair is poofy and cloud-like, with straight bangs on either side of its face ending in cloud puffs. It has a blue, cloud-shaped gem on its forehead, and in Card form, holds a puff of clouds in its hands. It is probably female. It was an easy catch.

Later we went back home and I told the President what happened and he was proud. Dawes was sentenced to eternity in the River of Fire.

Amanda Benson: (To the viewers) Zombies beware, we will be coming for you and you all will die a horrible and terrible death.

Amanda was made a member of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Goosebumps Villain destroyed.

Welcome to Dead House was a scary one from what I saw and it was the first ever Goosebumps Book ever made. This was without a doubt, one of the most action-packed chapters we've ever done. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas and thanks man. The next card is the Move Card. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Into the Forest of Bambi

In New York City, we were over at the sight of Ground Zero where the World Trade Center once stood. Today was a dark day. It was the 18th anniversary of the darkest day in the history of America: September 11th, 2001. On this day, terrorists armed with bombs highjacked commercial planes and used them to completely destroy the World Trade Center. Resulting in the deaths of 3,000 innocent people. It was a dark and grim time for everyone in the United States of America and ever since then, we were at war with terrorists over in Iraq, Pakistan, Afghanistan and the Middle East. For 18 years now, this war has raged on and thousands of soldiers have lost their lives and most of them were severely injured. But the war turned the tide in our favor when we killed the leader of Al-Qaeda, Osama Bin Laden on May 2nd, 2011 in Abbottabad, Pakistan in Operation: Neptune Spear when U.S. Navy Seals stormed his compound and killed him in the dead of night. It dealt Al-Qaeda a devastating and crippling blow. But the war is still raging on even after 18 years had passed.

Me: On this sight 18 years ago, this whole country changed forever because of those terrorists.

Nico: That was an awful sight. I remember seeing all that on TV. I wasn't here on Earth when it happened. It was terrifying. My dad was in the World Trade Center when it was destroyed. But luckily he escaped when it collapsed.

Me: That's awful man. Thank God he's all right.

May: Yeah. Me too.

Carmen: (hugs Maria while crying) Sis, why did all those people have to die?! Why!?

Maria hugged Carmen and comforted her.

Maria: Some people are just pure evil Carmen and they will follow their own selfish desires even at the cost of their own lives.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Yeah. That day was a nightmare back then.

Teresa: Brian I heard that at one time, you and Stewie went back in time to try and stop 9/11.

Brian: Yeah we did and we ended up destroying the timeline.

Teresa: Brian, I'm glad you wanted to help prevent 9/11. But messing with time can cause devestating consequences. That's why whenever we deal with past events, we use the simulator to go to alternate universes of those incidents.

Brian: That's true.

Nico: Yeah.

Reflector: I can't believe there's nothing we can do about this now.

Optimus Prime: You're wrong. We can do something about this.

Skywarp: And that would be?

Optimus Prime: We keep fighting the good fight. And make sure nothing like this ever happens again.

Me: Optimus Prime is right. We have to learn from the past to make sure it doesn't happen again.

Laney: That's right guys.

Naruto: Yeah.

Sasuke: What was the motive behind these attacks? Everything that has to happen has to have a motive.

Me: That's true Sasuke. The motive behind these attacks was crimes against the Muslim world. We provided Western support for attacking Muslims in Somalia, supported Russian atrocities against Muslims in Chechnya, supported the Indian oppression against Muslims in Kashmir, supported the Jewish aggression against Muslims in Lebanon, provided the presence of U.S. troops in Saudi Arabia, Provided U.S. support of Israel, and conducted sanctions against Iraq. These terrorists want to shut down America by killing us all.

Lincoln: These guys are monsters!

Me: That's why we need to kill them before they kill us.

Nico: We'll worry about that later.

Me: Yeah. Lets pray to the people that lost their lives.

We prayed for those that lost their lives on that day 18 years ago today.

Luna played Amazing Grace on Bagpipes.

Some of us were crying.

We left flowers and wreaths for the people. We also made a special flag for the memorial that said "United We Stand, Divided We Fall. Never Forget 9/11." It had the World Trade Center on it before it was destroyed. Everyone saw it and it was perfect for it.

Laney then sang Sarah Brightman's Amazing Grace in front of the flag.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

Amazing grace, how sweet the sound

That saved a wretch like me

I once was lost but now am found

Was blind but now I see

The earth shall soon dissolve like snow

The sun forgot to shine

But God, who brought me here below

Will be forever mine

Through Him many dangers toils and snares

I have already come

It was grace that brought me here thus far

And grace will lead me home

It was a gut-wrenching song and the sun shined from the heavens and Laney was standing in a beam of sunlight as she sang. Some of us were crying hard and I had tears streaming down my face. It was a dark day that will forever leave a scar on the people of America. Time may heal all wounds, but the pain they leave behind will never heal.

---

Later back at the estate we were watching one of my favorite childhood movies that I've known since I was little: Bambi from 1942 and we watched the Midquel film Bambi 2 from 2006. We paused the first movie at the part where Bambi goes with his father and started the Midquel movie from there.

The movie begins with a long camera shot through the forest at dawn, and all the animals waking up. Suddenly, a blue bird spreads the news about something. Thumper (a young rabbit) wakes up an old owl named "Friend Owl", who asks what has happened. Thumper and his sisters tell him that the new prince is born. Friend Owl flies off to the area where the young prince is born, along with many other animals. Upon reaching the area, the animals come across the mother doe and her newborn fawn lying by her side. The animals congratulate her. She then urges her new fawn to wake up and see everybody. He wakes up and takes a good, long look at all the animals surrounding him. At first, he is frightened by Friend Owl, who gives a friendly hoot but then manages to make a smile. He then attempts to get up, but due to him being very young, he can hardly keep his balance. Thumper comments that he is sort of unstable, to which his mother scolds him. The young prince then falls backward back into his resting spot, causing some laughter and delight among the creatures. The fawn then lies back into his resting area and gives a big yawn. Friend Owl says to the creatures that it may be time for them to leave. They all leave, except for Thumper, who asks the fawn's mother what his name will be. She replies that she will name him "Bambi." Thumper, liking the name, says goodbye to her and runs off to join his family. Happy with the name, Bambi's mother snuggles up with her sleeping fawn. The camera then pulls up from the small bush to reveal Bambi's father, the Great Prince of the Forest, looking down at them from a nearby cliff ledge.

A few days later, Bambi and his mother are taking a walk through the forest. Bambi falls behind a little bit, getting distracted by some greeting animal neighbors. When trying to catch up to his mother, he gets stuck on a tall, thick blade of grass and slips. Upon seeing him fall, Thumper and his family run over to the young prince, asking his mother if he is alright. She replies that he is doing fine. Bambi then gets back up onto his feet and is able to continue walking, with Thumper and his sisters journeying along side of him. They soon come across several birds eating some berries. Thumper then teaches Bambi how to say "bird", who does not get it right the first time, but with some encouragement from his sisters, he is able to say it, shouting out on the top of his lungs "Bird!" Happy with his success, Thumper and his sisters run off to tell Bambi's mother and their mother what the young prince's first word was, while Bambi runs off chasing a butterfly (thinking it to be a bird). Thumper tells him that it is not a bird, but a butterfly. The butterfly flies off, leaving Bambi into thinking that the huge yellow flower in front of him was the butterfly he saw. Thumper tells him that it is a flower. Bambi tries smelling the flowers of the small field but comes face to face with a young skunk. Bambi calls him a flower, which leaves Thumper rolling over his backside with laughter. The skunk, however, says that he's fine with being called a flower, which makes the baby fawn very happy.

The day grows late and it is time for Thumper to return home, leaving Bambi back with his mother. Off in the distance, a rainstorm is gathering and coming closer. He is then awakened by the noise of some nearby raindrops, which then forms a small brook flowing right past his resting area. Soon, the whole forest is alive with raindrops dropping about. The creatures living in the forest run for shelter from the falling water. Suddenly, the violent part of the storm comes when lightning flashes about in bright flash of light and produces many loud noises, leaving Bambi frightened. Soon, the storm departs and the sunrise off in the distance is slowly seen. Bambi, now asleep next to his mother's side, snuggles up with his mother as the last drops of the storm fall into the nearby overflowing brook.

The next scene opens up a few weeks later when Bambi is now capable of speaking. His mother is going to take him to the meadow. Bambi, who has never been to the meadow before, is eager to go, but his mother stops and tells him that the meadow is also a dangerous place. She tells him to stay behind the thicket while she looks around to see if the place is safe. After a long moment of silence, the wide field appears to be safe. Bambi then runs out and tries to catch up with his mother, who runs off at a fast pace, playing with him. After a while, Bambi walks off and almost steps on a frog. He follows the frog over to a small pool of water, which the frog jumps in. Bambi, however, is left out on the shore, staring at his never before seen reflection. Suddenly, another reflection appears to his side. He looks up at the unknown source which turns out to be another fawn, a female fawn. Feeling frightened of the young fawn's presence, Bambi runs back up to his mother for protection. The young fawn's name turns out to be Faline. Bambi's mother encourages Bambi to say hello to her. Having no choice, he greets her. Faline suddenly breaks out in giggles and starts acting hyperactive. Gradually, the two of them start playing a small game of tag.

Suddenly, from out of the surrounding forest, a huge herd of bucks appears from out of nowhere. Faline runs away in fear while Bambi remains, filled with excitement while watching the bucks bound across the field. He even tries running alongside them but ends up almost getting trampled. Suddenly, they all stop. Wondering why Bambi walks over. The reason appears in front of him. It is no other than the Great Prince, Bambi's father (though Bambi does not know it yet). After a brief look at his son, the Great Prince walks off, leaving Bambi behind. Bambi then asks his mother why everyone stood still when the mysterious stag walked by. His mother tells him that he is respected by all. Thus explaining the why he is called "The Great Prince of the Forest".

The next part follows the Great Prince during his walk through the forest. Suddenly, the silence of the forest is broken when a flock of crows flies past, yelling and spreading out an alarm of certain danger. The Great Prince senses this danger and runs back towards the meadow. Once there, he warns the herd. Sensing the danger as well, the herd and all the other creatures begin to run towards the forest. Soon, the whole meadow is full of retreating frightened animals, running for their lives. Faline and Thumper unite with their mothers and manage to escape, but Bambi gets left behind, searching for his mother. His mother is also looking for him as well. Suddenly, the meadow is completely empty. Though everything is still, something dangerous and deadly is still approaching. Sensing the danger, but to still frightened, Bambi is left out in the open, still searching for his mother. Suddenly, the Great Prince appears from behind him and escorts him and his mother to safety of the forest. Off in the distance, a loud gunshot is heard. A few minutes later, Bambi's mother exits the entrance of their den and looks around. Seeing no danger, she tells Bambi that everything is alright. Bambi asks her what had happened, and why everyone ran. After a moment of silence, his mother replies "Man… was in the forest."

During the winter, Bambi discovers snow. While Bambi looks around the snow, he sees Thumper sliding on the ice. He teaches Bambi how to slide on ice. After that, they meet Flower, who is trying to hibernate. After a harsh winter, Bambi and his mother go to the meadow and discover a patch of grass, heralding the arrival of spring. As they eat, his mother senses a hunter and orders, Bambi, to flee. As they run, many gunshots are heard. When Bambi arrives at their thicket, he discovers that his mother is no longer with him. He wanders off in the forest calling for her, but she does not answer. His father appears in front of him and says "your mother can't be with you anymore," revealing to Bambi that his mother is dead, then leads him away.

His father, the Great Prince of the Forest (Patrick Stewart), finds him and leads Bambi back to his den under a fallen tree, the Great Prince asks Friend Owl (Keith Ferguson) to find a doe to raise Bambi, but Friend Owl points out that due to the harsh winter season the does can barely care for themselves. The Great Prince has no choice but to look after Bambi until the spring. Spring is slowly beginning to return to the forest (the song sequence "There is

Life") The sun breaks through the clouds and the ice and snow begin to melt. Hibernating animals wake up and migratory birds begin to return. On top of the fallen tree that makes the Great Prince's den, a small green plant begins to grow.

Bambi wakes up late. He eats, and the two go to the forest. The prince eventually lets Bambi go with his friends. While walking, Bambi tells Thumper that he and the Great Prince are "best pals," though Bambi has doubts about the Great Prince's affection. They wake up the hibernating Flower (Nicky Jones) and go to see the Groundhog together, where Friend Owl is presiding over the event and it is here that Bambi meets Faline again. The nervous Groundhog (Brian Pimental) is eventually coaxed out of his hole, only be scared back in again by Ronno (Anthony Ghannam), an older fawn. Ronno laughs, but the other animals leave. Ronno catches up to them and ends in an argument with Bambi. Ronno's mother eventually calls Ronno away, and Bambi is left alone to sleep under a tree and wait for the Great Prince to return after Thumper, Flower and Faline leave with their families. Bambi finds himself in a shining golden meadow and begins chasing butterflies. As he does so, he hears his mother's voice calling him. Overjoyed, he runs towards her and begins to nuzzle her lovingly. His mother comforts him, telling him that she's there even though he can't see her. As the dream fades Bambi continues to hear her voice saying "I'm here," which confuses him. He begins to believe that the voice is his mother's after it says "It's me!", so he follows it out onto the meadow where a flock of crows flies past screaming about Man. As Bambi looks towards the source of the disturbance Hunter Dogs runs towards him, causing Bambi to freeze in terror. Elsewhere, the Great Prince hears the crows and suddenly becomes concerned for Bambi. He runs to where the crows were flying from and arrives in time to fight the dogs and save Bambi. As the dogs run back to their master, the Great Prince sees the glint of a rifle and yells at the still frozen Bambi to run. After a nudge from the Great Prince's antlers, Bambi snaps out of his trance and the two escape to safety. Bambi explains that he heard his mother's voice. The Great Prince angrily says that it was one of Man's tricks. Bambi tries to apologize, but the Great Prince is very cross and reprimands Bambi for freezing in the face of peril. He calms down and orders Bambi to immediately return home with him and possibly never come back to that place ever again, where the realization of his mother's death begins to dawn in Bambi's mind. The Great Prince leaves to reflect on the situation and finds Friend Owl. The Great Prince notes that winter is coming to an end and that Friend Owl should have no trouble finding a doe to be Bambi's new mother, meaning that Bambi is possibly an orphan.

The next morning, the Great Prince orders Bambi to stay in the den where it's safe since he would not trust him to go out on his own again. Bambi is crestfallen, as he wants to be with his father. Thumper and Flower ask Bambi what's wrong, and Bambi says he wants his father to see how brave he is. Thumper decides to teach Bambi how to be brave (you have to be scarier than what's scaring you), and Bambi, Thumper, and Flower walk through the forest practicing their new skills until they come to a log guarded by a grumpy porcupine, which terrifies them. They flee back to the bank, and Thumper sees the Great Prince. Since Bambi is supposed to be back at the den, Thumper suggests they leave. But Bambi realizes that this is a good opportunity to show his new-found bravery. The Great Prince turns to leave and Thumper goes to distract him and bring him back. Bambi goes to confront the porcupine. Bambi leaps over the porcupine, angering him. The porcupine stiffens his quills and begins chasing Bambi backward and forwards across the log. Thumper brings the Great Prince to see Bambi "being brave", but when he notices Bambi in trouble he leads the Great Prince away. After a short struggle, the porcupine is propelled into the air by a piece of wood and lands quills-first on Bambi's rear. Bambi yells out in pain, causing the Great Prince to go and investigate the noise, much to Thumper's dismay. Bambi ducks down under the water so as not to be seen, and the Great Prince begins to pull the quills out of Bambi's rear. Ronno and Faline are nearby, and Ronno is showing off to Faline until she hears Bambi cry out in pain. Bambi cries out again and Faline runs to see to see him. Ronno yells after her, seemingly hurt by losing her attention. Faline and Ronno go and see Bambi, and Ronno teases Bambi after the meadow incident where Bambi froze. Ronno decides that he and Faline should leave, but Faline wants to stay. Ronno tries to force Faline to leave and Bambi stands up for her. Ronno comes back to confront Bambi and tease Flower and Thumper, causing Thumper to push Bambi so that he headbutts Ronno. Ronno is furious and chases Thumper and

Bambi through the forest.

Bambi comes to a large jump, and to his surprise he clears it with ease. The Great Prince appears and begins to tell Bambi off for leaving the den, but interrupts himself when he notices that Bambi cleared the jump, saying that he didn't make a jump that far until he had antlers. Bambi is delighted at the positive attention, but the Great Prince composes himself and the three leave. Ronno tries to clear the jump as well but falls and lands in the mud. The next day, Bambi practices his jumping with Thumper. The Great Prince sees this and smiles but becomes serious when Friend Owl arrives and says that the search for a new mother is going well. The Great Prince does not concentrate and is more concerned with Bambi's jumping. Friend Owl notices this and slyly hints that the Great Prince might have changed his mind. The Great Prince, annoyed, confirms that he has not. He then walks past Bambi's jumping lesson, seemingly taking little interest in it. Bambi is confused as his jumping drew praise the day before. Bambi says that the Great Prince has been standing around and contemplating a lot. Thumper suggests that Bambi should go and ask the Great Prince about it. Bambi does so, and the Great Prince says that he is observing - looking, listening and smelling for danger all at the same time. The Great Prince says that Bambi should try to "feel the forest" (feel vibrations through his hooves for abnormalities in forest activity). The Great Prince leaves and Bambi turns to head back to the den, but the Great Prince wants Bambi to come with him. The two journey through the forest and join the stags as they participate in their annual run. Through this, the bond between father and son deepens (the song sequence "First Sign of Spring").

The next morning as Bambi and the Great Prince play, Friend Owl arrives with Mena, the doe he has found to be Bambi's new mother. The Great Prince now seemingly regrets the decision to pass on his parenting duties, but resolves to do so despite Bambi's protestations. After saying goodbye to his friends and the Great Prince, Bambi, who seems to accept the change even though he's upset, leaves with Mena. Ronno appears and continues to tease him about Bambi's father sending him away. This causes an enraged Bambi to charge at Ronno and the two fight. Mena disrupts the fight but Ronno charges into Bambi, causing Bambi to knock Mena into a trap attached to jingling bells. As Mena struggles, the bells jingle and alert Man and the hunting dogs to her position. Ronno flees in terror screaming for his mother, and Bambi freezes again. He quickly snaps out of it and begins to run as well, but as Mena is encouraging him to run, she unknowingly quotes Bambi's late mother's last words, saying "Faster Bambi, don't look back! Keep running! Keep running!" hearing this he pauses and doubles back to distract the four dogs away from Mena. The Great Prince arrives and frees Mena from the trap before going after Bambi. Bambi manages to lose some of the dogs (one with the help of Flower's scent glands, and another with help from the grumpy porcupine) and begins to climb a steep, rocky cliff. One of the dogs slips and falls, leaving only one chasing after Bambi. Bambi climbs to a high ledge and dislodges some rocks, which do nothing to the dog. As the dog closes in, Bambi kicks it in the chest, causing it to fall to the bottom of the cliff. The Great Prince sees this and is relieved. Bambi goes to join him, but the ledge beneath Bambi gives way and he falls. The Great Prince goes to him and believes the prince to be dead. He nuzzles his son tenderly and sobs. Friend Owl, Mena, Flower, and Thumper arrive to see what is happening. As the Great Prince gets up to leave, Bambi wakes up. The Great Prince, relieved, begins to nuzzle his son again, causing Bambi to smile at the attention. Mena turns and leaves, knowing that the Great Prince wanted to take care of Bambi after all. A while later, Thumper tells the exaggerated story of how Bambi defeated the dogs. Bambi arrives, now with a pair of antlers starting to grow in and without his spots. The porcupine pricks Bambi's legs with his quills, causing Bambi to leap forward and accidentally engage Faline in a kiss. Ronno arrives and swears revenge against Bambi, but also steps on a turtle who bites him on the nose, making him run away, screaming for his mother. Bambi leaves as his father is calling him. The Great Prince takes Bambi to a forest glade, saying that this was the place where he first met Bambi's mother. Bambi asks what the Great Prince was like when he was Bambi's age, and the Great Prince says that he was a lot like Bambi.

Years later, a young adult Bambi is reunited with Thumper and Flower as the animals around them begin pairing up with mates. Though they resolve not to be "twitterpated" which Friend Owl taught them like the other animals in love, Thumper and Flower each leave with newly found mates. Bambi is disgusted until he runs into Faline and they become a couple. As they happily dance and flirt through the woods, a slightly older buck, Ronno, appears and tries to force Faline to go with him. Bambi and Ronno then begin to have a duel, each of them competing for a mate. Though he initially struggles, Bambi's rage gives him the strength to defeat Ronno and push him off a cliff and into a river below.

That night, Bambi is awoken by the smell of smoke. His father explains that Man has returned to the forest and that there are many of them now, and they must go deep into the forest. Bambi immediately searches for Faline, but she is being chased by hunting dogs. Bambi finds her in time to fights off the dogs, allowing Faline to escape. With Faline safe, Bambi runs but is shot as he leaps over a ravine. The Great Prince finds him there and urges him back to his feet. Together, they escape the forest fire (which the hunters have started) and go to a small island in a lake where the other animals, including Faline, have taken refuge.

At the end of the film, Thumper and Flower, now fathers, and all the other animals, including Friend Owl, went into the thicket for a big surprise. Faline has recently given birth to twin fawns: a boy named Geno and a girl named Gurri. Bambi stands watch on a cliff, and the Great Prince silently turns and moves away from Bambi's place, as he allows him to take his place. And the New Great Prince looks on proudly watching his newborn children, just as his father did to him at his own birth.

When both movies were done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome! I've known this movie ever since I was little and it's amazing.

Luan: Bambi sure is a critter most DEER. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Varie: (Laughs) That was funny!

Qin: (Laughs) That was funny.

Abigail F.: That was a good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was so funny.

Rachel S.D.: It sure was.

Eion: Yeah.

Me: But the scariest part was that the hunters accidentally caused that forest fire.

Lori: That fire was literally scary.

Me: But that fire was nothing compared to what happened when we were evacuated because of the Hayman Fire.

Luna: Hayman Fire, dude?

Me: It was the largest wildfire in Colorado's history.

I showed everyone on the computer.

---

The Hayman Fire was a forest fire started on June 8, 2002, 35 miles (56 km) northwest of Colorado Springs, Colorado and 95 miles (153 km) southwest of Denver, Colorado and became the largest wildfire in the state's recorded history at over 138,114 acres.

Hundreds of firefighters fought the fast-moving fire, which caused nearly $40 million in firefighting costs, burned 133 homes, 138,114 acres, and forced the evacuation of 5,340 people.

Smoke could be seen and smelled across the state from Vail, 108 miles (174 km) northwest, to Burlington, 188 miles (303 km) east, and from Broomfield, 50 miles (80 km) north, to Walsenburg, 130 miles (210 km) south.

The Hayman Fire burned from June 8th, 2002, until it was classified as contained on July 18, 2002. The cause of the wildfire was found to be arson.

When then-Governor Bill Owens responded to a reporter's question following an aerial tour of the fires ("What does it look like up there?"), Owens said "It looks as if all of Colorado is burning today." Many western slope residents blamed Owens for driving away tourists with the press's truncated version of the quote ("All of Colorado is burning.") The "'Hayman Fire"' was named for a mining ghost town near Tappan Gulch.

## Impact

The fire resulted directly in the death of one civilian, $39.1 million in suppression costs, total private property losses valued at $40.4 million, and indirectly led to the death of five firefighters. Overall, 600 structures were burned in the fire including 133 homes, 1 commercial building and 466 outbuildings. While the fire burned, record amounts of particulate matter were measured in the air.

As a result of the fire, flooding in the burn area increased. Consequently, many roads and bridges in the area were washed out. This included State Highway 67, the main highway that runs through the area. Other indirect destruction included sediment runoff into a reservoir that is used as a water source for Denver. The removal of this sediment cost $25 million.

Most of the burn area is inside of the Pike National Forest. The fire caused the closure of a large part of the national forest land as well as nearby Eleven Mile State Park and Spinney State Park. Tourism saw a sharp decline in the area and it is estimated that local businesses lost 50% of their seasonal revenues as a result of the fire-induced closures.

## Fatalities

Ann Dow, 50, suffered a fatal asthma attack on the evening of June 10, 2002 when heavy smoke from the fire drifted over the Dows' home south of Florissant. She quickly lapsed into unconsciousness and paramedics could not revive her. Her death certificate lists the cause as "acute asthma attack due to or as a consequence of smoke inhalation."

Five firefighters died from injuries sustained from a June 21, 2002 traffic accident en route to the Hayman fire from Oregon: Zach Zigich, Retha Shirley, Jacob Martindale, Danial Rama, and Bart Bailey. They are listed in the memorial to fallen firefighters on the Wildland Firefighter Foundation's website.

## Criminal prosecutions

A forestry technician with the U.S. Forest Service, Terry Barton, set the fire in a campfire ring during a total burn ban triggered by a National Weather Service red flag warning. Barton's claim that she was attempting to burn a letter from her estranged husband was disputed by one of her teenage daughters who testified that a psychology teacher had told Ms. Barton to write her feelings in a letter and burn it. Many locals believe she set the fire on purpose so she could stay home and fight a local Colorado fire instead of being called to fight fires in other states, such as Arizona or California. This would enable her to be with her kids that summer. According to radio talk show host Glenn Sacks, investigators also speculated that Barton started the fire so she could be a hero for putting it out and saving the forest. The fire quickly spread out of the campfire ring and eventually torched over 138,000 acres (560 km2) and burned across four different counties. A federal grand jury indicted Barton on four felony counts of arson.

Barton pleaded guilty to two charges: setting fire to federal forest land and lying to investigators and was given a six-year sentence in federal prison. U.S. District Judge Richard Matsch refused, however, to impose the $14 million restitution asked for by prosecutors, saying he would not sentence her to a "life of poverty." Additionally, the State of Colorado sentenced Barton to 12 years in prison to run concurrently with the 6-year federal sentence. The state sentence was overturned on appeal, however, on grounds that the presiding judge had "the appearance of prejudice" because smoke from the fire had motivated him to voluntarily leave his home for one night. In March 2008, Barton was re-sentenced by a different judge to 15 years of probation and 1,000 hours community service.

Several insurance companies filed a $7 million suit against the government in the fall of 2008, claiming that Barton was negligent in her duties. In November, Judge Wiley Daniel ruled that the government was not responsible for Barton's actions because she was acting as an angry spouse and not as a government worker.

In August 2018, Barton's sentence was extended another 15 years in the form of unsupervised probation (the unsupervised probation was ordered to save legal fees that would then be redirected towards restitution). Judge William Brian ordered that Barton continue to make payments toward the $14.5 million in restitution she owed as of the 2018 re-sentencing. The judge also ordered that Barton get a full-time job.

---

Lola: Whoa! That's awful!

Lana: I didn't know you were evacuated because of that fire.

Laney: And it burned 138,114 acres? That's a lot of land.

Lisa: That's the equivalent of 558.927528 square kilometers in size.

Qin: Wow! That's a huge amount of acreage.

Lincoln: How are wildfires usually started?

Me: Well there are two main causes. 60% of all fires are sparked by lightning. Lightning is pure electricity that burns at 50,000˚ Fahrenheit and it can ignite trees. But 40% of all fires are started by man either on purpose or accident. It can be a number of causes because of us: Someone carelessly tossing a cigarette out the window, down sparking power lines, sparks from a train, matches, fireworks, anything that's combustable.

Lana: Wow! That's dangerous.

Lucy Loud: Fire is a very dangerous and destructive force.

Me: That's right Lucy. Remember when I thawed Lori out when I showed you all my Fire Powers?

Lori: That was literally amazing.

Lynn: I remember that. That was awesome!

Me: It was. But fire is a very destructive and dangerous force. Fire destroys and burns everything it touches.

Laney: Yeah. It's dangerous.

Lincoln: I know.

Lola: What was the largest wildfire ever?

Me: That is an easy one. That was the Great Fire of 1910. It burned over 3,000,000 acres.

Everyone: WOW!

Lisa: That's 12,100 square kilometers.

Me: That's right.

I pulled up its information.

---

The Great Fire of 1910 (also commonly referred to as the Big Blowup, the Big Burn, or the Devil's Broom fire) was a wildfire in the western United States that burned three million acres (4,700 sq mi; 12,100 km2) in North Idaho and Western Montana, with extensions into Eastern Washington and Southeast British Columbia, in the summer of 1910. The area burned included large parts of the Bitterroot, Cabinet, Clearwater, Coeur d'Alene, Flathead, Kaniksu, Kootenai, Lewis and Clark, Lolo, and St. Joe National Forests.

The fire burned over two days on the weekend of August 20-21, after strong winds caused numerous smaller fires to combine into a firestorm of unprecedented size. It killed 87 people, mostly firefighters, destroyed numerous manmade structures, including several entire towns, and more than three million acres of forest with an estimated billion dollars worth of timber was lost. It is believed to be the largest, although not the deadliest, forest fire in U.S. history. The extensive burned area was approximately the size of the state of Connecticut.

In the aftermath of the fire, the U.S. Forest Service received considerable recognition for its firefighting efforts, including a doubling of its budget from Congress. The outcome was to highlight firefighters as public heroes while raising public awareness of national nature conservation. The fire is often considered a significant impetus in the development of early wildfire prevention and suppression strategies.

A great number of problems contributed to the destruction caused by the Great Fire of 1910. The wildfire season started early that year because the winter of 1909-1910 and the spring and summer of 1910 were extremely dry, and the summer sufficiently hot to have been described as "like no others." The drought resulted in forests that were teeming with dry fuel, which had previously grown up on abundant autumn and winter moisture. Hundreds of fires were ignited by hot cinders flung from locomotives, sparks, lightning, and backfiring crews. By mid-August, there were 1,000 to 3,000 fires burning in Idaho, Montana, and Washington.

## The Big Blowup

August 20 (Saturday) brought hurricane-force winds to the interior Northwest, whipping the hundreds of small fires into one or two much larger blazing infernos. Such a conflagration was impossible to fight; there were too few men and supplies. The United States Forest Service (then called the National Forest Service) was only five years old at the time and unprepared for the possibilities of the dry summer or a fire of this magnitude, though all summer it had been urgently recruiting as many men as possible to fight the hundreds of fires already burning, many with little forestry or firefighting experience. Earlier in August President William Howard Taft had authorized the addition of military troops to the effort, and 4,000 troops, including seven companies from the U.S. Army's 25th Infantry Regiment (known as the Buffalo Soldiers), were brought in to help fight the fires burning in the northern Rockies. The arrival of the Buffalo Soldiers troops almost doubled the black population of Idaho.

Smoke from the fire was said to have been seen as far east as Watertown, New York, and as far south as Denver, Colorado. It was reported that at night, five hundred miles (800 km) out into the

Pacific Ocean, ships could not navigate by the stars because the sky was cloudy with smoke.

The extreme scorching heat of the sudden blowup can be attributed to the expansive Western white pine forests that covered much of northern Idaho at the time. Hydrocarbons in the trees' resinous sap boiled out and created a cloud of highly flammable gas that blanketed hundreds of square miles, which then spontaneously detonated dozens of times, each time sending tongues of flame thousands of feet into the sky and creating a rolling wave of fire that destroyed anything and everything in its path.

## Firefighters

At least 78 firefighters were killed while trying to control the fire, not including those firefighters who died after the fire of smoke damage to their lungs. The entire 28-man "Lost Crew" was overcome by flames and perished on Setzer Creek outside of Avery, Idaho.

Perhaps the most famous story of survival is that of Ed Pulaski, a U.S. Forest Service ranger who led a large crew of about 44 men to safety in an abandoned prospect mine outside of Wallace, Idaho, just as they were about to be overtaken by the fire. It is said that Pulaski fought off the flames at the mouth of the shaft until he passed out like the others. Around midnight, a man announced that he, at least, was getting out of there. Knowing that they would have no chance of survival if they ran, Pulaski drew his pistol, threatening to shoot the first person who tried to leave. In the end, all but five of the forty or so men survived. Pulaski has since been widely celebrated as a hero for his efforts; the mine tunnel in which he and his crew sheltered from the fire, now known as the Pulaski Tunnel, is listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

## Aftermath

The fire was finally extinguished when another cold front swept in, bringing steady rain and some early snowfall. Several towns were completely destroyed by the fire:

**Idaho** :

Falcon

Grand Forks

**Montana** :

De Borgia

Haugan

Henderson

Taft

Tuscor

In Idaho, one-third of the town of Wallace was burned to the ground, with an estimated $1 million in damage (equivalent to $26,900,000 in 2018). Passenger trains evacuated thousands of Wallace residents to Spokane and Missoula. Another train with 1,000 people from Avery took refuge in a tunnel after racing across a burning trestle. Other towns with severe damage included Burke, Kellogg, Murray, and Osburn, all in Idaho. The towns of Avery, Saltese (MT), as well as a major part of Wallace, were saved by backfires.

## Legacy

The Great Fire of 1910 cemented and shaped the U.S. Forest Service, which at the time was a newly established department on the verge of cancellation, facing opposition from mining and forestry interests. Before the epic conflagration, there were many debates about the best way to handle forest fires-whether to let them burn because they were a part of nature and were expensive to fight, or to fight them in order to protect the forests.

One of the people who fought the fire, Ferdinand Silcox, went on to become the fifth chief of the fire service. Influenced by the devastation of the Big Blowup, Silcox promoted the "10 a.m." policy, with the goal of suppressing all fires by 10 a.m. of the day following their report. It was decided that the Forest Service was to prevent and battle every wildfire. More recently, this absolutist attitude to wildfires has been criticized for altering the natural disturbance mechanisms that drive forest ecosystem structure, which paradoxically increases the destructive potential of forest fires.

* * *

Lori: Wow. That is literally awful.

Nico: It was.

Me: Yeah. It happened 110 years ago almost. Sora, you know Bambi right?

Sora: I sure do. Bambi was one of my first summons when my adventure began.

Donald: I remember that.

Goofy: Yeah. He sure is an amazing deer.

Kairi: He's really cute too.

Riku: I thought so too.

Syd: Deer are such amazing creatures. I can't believe we hunt them for food like that!

Lana: Me neither Syd. They need to be protected under us.

Me: I think so too. Lets head to the simulator and save Bambi's mother and meet Bambi in his world.

Ratchet: That's a great idea.

Sora: I wonder how he's doing?

Me: We'll find out. Lets head to the simulator.

We went to the simulator.

* * *

We were getting ready.

Ash: (to his Noctowl) Noctowl, when we get to Bambi's world, do you want to fly around?

Noctowl agreed.

Shanan: Looks like he is ready.

Ratchet: When we get to Bambi's mom, I'll heal her wounds before she succumbs to them.

Me: Right.

Shanan: Okay. Me, Laney, Lana, Maria, Nico, Syd, Jack Landors, Eion, Eddy, Luan, Lensay, Teresa, Ash, Riley, Sora and Kairi are gonna go into the Simulator and Ratchet and Reflector are gonna be in their compact state. We invented an awesome shrink device that can turn them into compact size.

Ratchet: It's true.

Reflector: This is gonna be interesting.

Me: Good luck guys.

Shanan: Thanks dad. Not that we'll need it but thank you.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting.

Lana: I can't wait to meet Bambi.

Syd: Me too.

Shanan: Lets go.

They went into the Simulator and it activated and they found themselves in Bambi's forest. It was a beautiful forest and it was loaded with all kinds of trees and plants and all kinds of animals. But it was cold and covered with snow.

Shanan: Wow. So this is Bambi's forest.

Lana: It sure is cold.

Laney: Luckily I brought our winter clothes.

Laney unpacked them and they put them on.

Nico: Good thinking Laney.

Syd: Thanks Lanes.

Ratchet and Reflector went into compact size and they were the size of Hot Wheels cars.

Lana: It's so beautiful here during the winter.

Laney: It sure is. Did it say where Bambi's forest takes place?

Shanan: It says that it's over in Maine near Mount Katahdin in the Appalachian Mountains.

Lana: Wow. Over on the eastern side of the country.

Shanan: Exactly.

Teresa: That's 1,000 miles from Michigan.

Nico: It sure is.

Syd: I was here on Vacation to enjoy the scenery. But I was too little to remember.

Eion: It's beautiful though.

Sora: So Bambi's world is on Earth.

Kairi: Looks like it.

Nico: Not only that but I remember that this forest is also perfect for hunting during hunting seasons.

Laney: I remember that.

Shanan: Yeah. It's not right. Animals have feelings too and they deserve to live whether they like it or not.

Laney: I agree Shanan.

Luan: Same here.

Shanan: Lets find Bambi's mother.

They walked on and the ground was covered in snow and it was beautiful.

Lana: The winter is beautiful here though.

Shanan: You all should see what Maine looks like during the Fall turn. The leaves turn many different beautiful colors. It's just as beautiful as Connecticut.

Eion: I know. I heard about that.

Then they heard gunshots.

BANG!

Shanan: Gunshots!

Laney: The Hunter's are here!

Lana: Look!

They saw Bambi's mom and Bambi run fast.

Then they saw Bambi's mom get shot!

BANG!

Shanan: Oh no!

Ratchet: I'm on it!

Ratchet came out and healed Bambi's mom.

The Hunters ran away and Ratchet went back into Shanan's vest.

Riley: (to Bambi's mom) Don't worry. You're safe now.

Bambi's mom: What happened?

Sora: Are you all right? I'm a friend of your son Bambi. I'm Sora.

Bambi's mom: So you are Sora. Bambi has told me so much about you.

Sora: I'm sure he did.

Bambi's mom saw them.

Shanan: We are friends of Sora.

They introduced themselves.

Bambi's mom: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Thank you all so much for saving me.

Shanan: You're welcome.

Laney: I'm glad we arrived and scared off the hunters.

Lana: Those guys are monsters.

Luan: They sure are.

Bambi's mom: My name is Vina. Where's Bambi?

Shanan: Pleasure to meet you Vina.

Nico: He went back to the Thicket.

Eion: I think the Great Prince found him.

Vina: I'm glad he's in good hands.

Ash: We are too.

Shanan: We'll keep our eyes peeled for more hunters just in case.

Vina: Thank you.

They continued to explore the forest.

Spring later came and it was time for the mating season. Hundreds of birds were doing mating calls and it was a glorious time.

Shanan: (Inhales) Ahh. Spring is in the air and it's mating season.

Kairi: It's so beautiful.

Jack Landors: It sure is.

Syd: The beauty of Spring is amazing!

Nico: It's so beautiful.

They heard the beautiful songs of the birds and they were pretty.

Nico: Maine sure has a lot of beautiful birds.

Laney: It sure does.

Lana: We may have to come here for vacation someday.

Syd: You guys will love it.

Later they saw Bambi and he was all grown up.

Sora: Bambi!

Bambi: It's good to see you again, Sora!

Sora: Same here, Bambi. Look at you. You're all grown up!

Bambi: It feels like forever ago. You have changed a lot yourself.

Sora: I know.

Vina: Bambi.

Bambi was reunited with his mother and he was overjoyed to see her again.

Maria: I'm glad they're reunited.

Shanan: Me too.

Ash: It's a great reunion.

Laney: It sure is.

Bambi: My father taught me so much over the years and he is a brave deer.

Later they follow Bambi and met Faline and she was grown up too and she was beautiful. Then Bambi became Twitter pated because of it and he was now on Cloud 9. But just as he was about to follow her, out of a bush came his old childhood rival, RONNO!

---

In Bambi II, Ronno is given much more personality and unlike in the previous film, here he has dialogue. When Bambi and his friends were watching the Groundhog, Ronno scares him back into his hole with a "BOO!" and laughs while the other animals leave in disappointment, but he stops them and tells them that he saw a man, and butted him with his antlers. This is clearly a tall tale he pulls just to garner respect. Faline, who knows that it is impossible for a fawn to defeat a man, politely and without offending, says it was unbelievable, though with noticeable sarcasm in her voice. Bambi, who really believes that Ronno had done such a feat (as a testament to his innocent naivety), thinks it is unbelievable too, though he says it in awe. Ronno, who thinks that Bambi doesn't believe him and is hinting at him being a liar, challenges Bambi to a fight. Thumper tells Bambi to clobber him. Ronno continues to goad Bambi by insulting his name, "Bambi? Isn't that a girl's name?" and laughing, insisting that Bambi spar with him while backing the smaller fawn up against a tree. Just before the two fawns get in a fight, Ronno's mother calls him and he reluctantly returns to her before he could fight with Bambi, though he scolds "MA! How many times do I have to tell ya, don't bother me when I'm trying to make new friends!" to which his mom replies "Sorry, dear!"

Later in the film, Ronno, who has become infatuated by her beauty (or the fact that she is the only doe beside the mothers that we see), tells Faline about himself, but Faline still believes Ronno isn't what he claims to be and shows clear displeasure in his company. She hears Bambi screaming and rushes to check on him. Ronno, upset about Bambi garnering Faline's attention away from him, shows up to insult Bambi and says that he witnessed Bambi freeze with fear out on a meadow when Man's dogs arrived, right in front of his father The Great Prince. Ronno tells Bambi not to feel bad as if there weren't cowards, you wouldn't tell who the brave ones were. Bambi replies that he's not a coward and "roars" at Ronno. When Ronno tries to get Faline to leave with him, Bambi comes to her defense to which Ronno starts to tease Bambi again this time about being with Thumper and Flower. Thumper pushes Bambi forward, trying to encourage him to stand up to Ronno, only for Bambi to accidentally knock Ronno down into the mud. Angry, Ronno starts to chase Bambi and Thumper and while chasing them, Bambi jumps over a chasm and then Bambi runs into his father while Ronno backs away into the bushes. Bambi's father is impressed by the jump and father and son start making their way back home. Ronno tries to jump over but falls into a mud pit.

He shows up again during the "First Sign of Spring" musical number, running with the other bucks, taunting Bambi with a raised tail and a haughty stance before taking off to join the bucks. When the Great Prince runs past him, he gives an awed "Woah!", his expression to change to anger and jealousy as Bambi runs past him. He speeds up, trying to overtake Bambi and keep up with the Great Prince, only for Bambi to easily overtake him and run alongside his father, both outdistancing Ronno and leaving him well behind with the rest of the bucks.

Later on, he shows up and taunts Bambi while Mena is taking Bambi to his new home, saying that he wanted to say goodbye, thought they were pals, and really felt sorry for Bambi having a father that was so ashamed of him, he'd give him away. This makes Bambi angry enough to attack, and in the fight, they mistakenly push Mena into a snare. She tells them to get out of there immediately in a panic, the bell on the trap immediately alerting hunters to their location and the barking of dogs clear in the distance. Ronno, revealing his cowardice, runs off crying for "Mommy" but Bambi stands where he is, frozen in fear.

Ronno shows up after Faline and Bambi kiss and swears revenge for stealing Faline, vowing to return but he trips on a turtle, which snaps his nose, with him screaming "GET IT OFF!" repeatedly and jumping around in a panic, which incites Flower to say "See? I told you turtles were scary."

In the original movie, Ronno first appears at Bambi's daydream with Faline. He appears from a bush where Faline disappeared into, Bambi still in his daydream nearly runs into him when his daydream ends off suddenly when Ronno appears. Though he has no lines in the film, his intentions are clear. He immediately began threatening Faline away from Bambi until Bambi charges at him. The two begin combat, Ronno overtaking Bambi at first. At the end of the fight, Ronno is thrown over a cliff and falls into the water below and leaves. It is unknown if he survived the wildfire, as the only scene he appears in was the fight scene.

---

Bambi: Ronno!

Nico: I remember him. He was bad news.

Syd: He sure is.

Ronno: Hello Bambi. How nice to see you again and trying to steal my mate!? You are a monster Bambi!

Bambi: I wasn't trying to steal your mate! Faline chose me over you!

Shanan: You have a lot of nerve Ronno. You are just as bad back then as you are now.

Maria: (to Ronno) I thought you were a jerk when you were a kid. But now that you're an adult, you've really reached a new low!

Nico: Ronno, you have failed this forest!

Shanan: And he has failed as a deer.

Ronno: I'll show you!

Ronno then charged and Lana did as well and she hit him head on like a bighorn sheep and it caused him to fall off a cliff and into the river.

Bambi: Nice job Lana.

Syd: Lana that was so cool! You charged him like a bighorn sheep!

Lana: Aw it was nothing.

Maria: That was really clever.

Lana: Thanks guys. I always think I'm one with the animals.

Later they were over in the meadow and Bambi and Faline got to frolicking around. The song Looking For Romance played in the background.

I bring you a song

And I sing as I go

For I want you to know

That I'm looking for romance

I bring you a song

In the hope that you'll see

When you're looking at me

That I'm looking for love

I'm seeking that glow

Only found when you're young and it's May

Only found on that wonderful day

When all longing is through

I'm seeking that glow

Only found when a thrill is complete

Only found when two hearts gently beat

To the strains of a waltz that's both tender and new

I bring you a song

For I'm seeking romance

You're by my side

There's a moon up above

It shines with a light that's so mellow and bright

It's easy to see that tonight we shall fall in love

I bring you a song

For I'm seeking romance

And you

Later they smelled smoke.

Shanan: Uh oh. (Sniffs) Smoke. From a campfire no doubt.

Syd: I smell it too.

Lana: The hunters are back.

Bambi: Where is he?

Shanan: Lets find out.

They all went to a nearby cliff and they saw smoke coming from a campground.

Shanan: A campground. There's a lot of hunters here.

Stag: It is Man. (Crows caw) He is here again.

Nico: We know.

Stag: There are many this time. We must go deep into the forest. Hurry. Follow me.

Shanan: No. We're gonna fight.

Lana: We won't let those hunters hurt you all anymore.

Laney: That's right.

Shanan: Great Prince, you get all the deer and hide. We'll handle all this. Lets get them!

They went to face the hunters. They saw them sneaking around in the forest.

Shanan kicked a hunter in the face.

Jack Landors (to the hunter): Hey, asshole! Didn't you hear?

Eddy: Laser guns are the rage these days! (he and Jack fire their blasters)

They fired lasers at the hunters and they dropped their 12 Gauge Shotguns.

Lana froze them in ice.

Laney: As animal rights activists, the deer of Maine have a right to live and be free!

Shanan: Lets get them with combos!

Ratchet: You got it Shanan! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Ratchet's back and it enhanced his laser scalpels 100-fold.

Ash: Time for action Noctowl! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Ash's right arm device and it enhanced his Noctowl's abilities 100-fold.

Ash: Noctowl, use Zen Headbutt!

Ratchet and Ash's Noctowl: LASER HEADBUTT RAM!

Ratchet threw his laser scalpels and Noctowl's head glowed green and he rammed the hunters and they were cut.

Reflector: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his blinding camera flash power 100-fold.

Teresa: Right behind ya. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Teresa's right arm device and it enhanced her Sonic Powers 100-fold.

Reflector and Teresa: VERTIGO SONIC FLASH!

Reflector released a powerful blinding flash and the hunters were tired and disoriented and the sonic blast hurt their ears.

Shanan: Final Smash time!

Riley: You got it! BRAMBLE WHIPSTORM SURPRISE!

Riley formed a bunch of bramble vines and they lashed the hunters all over the place.

Bambi: This is for my mother and for the animals of the forest! DEER STAMPEDE RAM!

Bambi charged with the power of 1,000 deer and slammed into the hunters and knocked them out.

Lana tied them up and Laney put out their campfire.

Laney: Whew. That was a close one. Good thing I put out their fire or the whole forest would've burned.

Eddy: Good idea.

We sent the hunters to prison for illegal hunting.

During the fight, Nico caught a Deciduoeye and Niovern.

Riley: (To the viewers) All animals have a right to be protected no matter what.

Laney: That's right. (To the Viewers) And only you can prevent wildfires.

Later, Bambi and Faline now have two baby deer. A Boy named Geno and a girl named Gurri. They were so adorable. We put Bambi's forest under our protection in a special nature preserve under our name. Earlier today I caught the Move Card. 移 The Move's true form has been seen only on its Card form. It seems to be a small triangular basket or pendulum with a red gem at its front, and two long 'Clow Wings'. Move resembles a pair of 'Clow Wings', which appear on whatever object it inhabits just before it moves it. It was moving a book around very fast all over the city. We only had 2 days left until the Great Anti-Fairy Holocaust and the war was right around the corner. 2 more Clow Cards were left. The Change Card and the Earthy Card. Yue's test was approaching fast.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Disney Movie covered.

September 11th was a dark day for all of us here in the U.S.A. and I was in Middle School when it all happened. It was terrifying. Nico's dad being in the World Trade Center when it was destroyed is all true. Luckily he wasn't hurt. Also I was really evacuated during the Hayman Fire in 2002 and it was awful. It's true. I watched Bambi all the time ever since I was a little kid and it was so cute! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The next card is the Change Card. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Eve of War and Fight a Ghost

September 12th, 2019 - it was the Eve of War. Friday, September 13th was tomorrow and the Anti-Fairy Holocaust was almost upon us. I was meditating on the roof of the tallest building in the city. I was concentrating hard.

Me: Great Jedi masters, there is a war upon us and it's a battle to end an evil race of bad fairies that pose a great danger to the planet and the universe. We are facing a terrible battle ahead of us and the Anti-Fairies are unlike anything we have ever faced.

The spirits of Mace Windu, Obi-Wan (Star Wars VI), Yoda (Star Wars V & VI), Anakin Skywalker (Star Wars VI) and many others appeared.

Mace Windu: You and your friends are the strongest force in the whole universe J.D. You all have the power of the Force flowing through you.

Obi-Wan: You will overcome great odds like you have done many times before J.D.

Yoda: Believe in you we do J.D. But in your heart you must believe.

Anakin: True power comes from love and kindness. When I was saved by you from the Dark Side of the Force, I thought I had lost my soul. But you freed me from the evil of Palpatine and saved the Republic.

Mace Windu: We believe in you J.D. You have the power to win and triumph.

Me: Thank you Master Windu. Thank you all. I will not fail all of you.

Then Mace Windu's purple lightsaber appeared in front of me.

Mace Windu: This is my Lightsaber that I used in battle. It is yours now and it has the power to now kill Anti-Fairies and Fairy Criminals.

Use it well.

I took it and ignited it and it had a purple blade and powerful dark purple lightning was flowing through the blade with incredible power.

Me: Wow. Thank you great Jedi Masters. I will not fail you.

They disappeared.

I walked over to the edge of the building and I had the lightsaber ready and I had a look of powerful determination on my face ready. I held up my hand and Force Lightning was arching through my hand over the tips of my fingers and it was gonna be a long and powerful battle ahead.

Me: Get ready Anti-Fairies. Tomorrow at the crack of dawn, you all will pay for your crimes.

I got to practicing with my new lightsaber and I formed dummies that looked like the Anti-Fairies and slashed them all and I got an incredible surprise. The lightsaber kills them all in an instant without the need for my Anti-Fairy kill gauntlet. I fired Force Lightning and it now kills Anti-Fairies on contact.

---

Over in the middle of the forest, Kira and Lola were looking for a Dino Egg.

Kira: Why are we out here again?

Lola: Well, there's supposed to be a new Dino Egg that's here somewhere, right?

Kira: Of course.

Lola: Well. I want to find that Dino Egg.

Kira: Okay.

Lola and Kira were searching for the egg and they saw a glow in the middle of a hole and they found it.

Lola: There it is!

Lola picked it up and it was emitting a pink glow and it was then hatching.

I sensed Lola finding the egg and it was amazing. I flew over to them.

The egg hatched and out came a big pink Sauropod Dinosaur Zord!

Lola: Wow!

Kira: It's an Amphicoelias Zord!

It grew to huge size and it was amazing!

Lola: Wow!

I saw the ginormous zord and it was incredible!

Me: Wow! That's a new Dinozord!

I landed by them.

Lola: Wow.

Lola pet its head and she was then enveloped in a powerful pink light. When it faded she had a bracelet with a pink gem on it.

Lola: My own Dino Gem.

Kira: Lola this is amazing!

Me: Wow. Lola Amphicoelias is the largest dinosaur ever discovered. It was over 130 feet long and weighed 140 tons. That's 280,000 pounds.

Lola: Wow! That's unbelievable!

She was also given a powerful sword called the Amphicoeliasword. It was a long and powerful Pink Longsword with an Amphicoelias Head on the hilt. (Think of the Magna Defenders sword but pink.)

Lola: Wow! What a sword! It's amazing.

Kira: It sure is Lola.

Me: Lola that sword is amazing.

Lola: It sure is. I have a lot to learn because of it.

Later we went back to the estate. Earlier I captured the Change Card. 替 The Change's main body appears to be a blue, vaguely, chameleon-like creature with great, orange eyes that shoots out its tongue to switch objects around like a real chameleon does to capture prey. In Card form, it is a white, chameleon-like creature with small, green eyes and longish, wing-like ears. It swapped the minds of Li and Kero again like before and I used my powers to change them back. We only had 1 more card left and that was the Earthy.

Nico also caught a Primarina and Incineroar.

---

Lola was training really hard with her new sword and abilities as a Dino Thunder Ranger.

Nico: So Lola found the Amphicoelias Zord and became a ranger as a result? Amazing!

Me: We were surprised ourselves Nico.

Qin: I'm so proud of Lola.

Kira: Me too Qin.

---

BIKINI BOTTOM.

---

At the Krusty Krab, it was slow day.

French Narrator: (French Accent) A slow day at the Krusty Krab.

SpongeBob: HI-YAH!

SpongeBob and Sandy were practicing their karate!

Maria: Whoo! Yeah!

They were really going at it and have both really improved dramatically! They were practicing in a boxing stadium ring that was built in the Krusty Krab.

They stopped to rest and they were dripping sweat like crazy.

Sandy: (Panting) I gotta admit, Spongebob, that was some tussle. You did okay for a sea critter.

Spongebob: You weren't so bad for a land critter.

Maria: (smiles) I think you both did good! All that time fighting alongside us paid off for you two.

Lily came out and she had a couple of glasses of lemonade with her.

Lily: Have a drink guys.

Sandy: Thanks Lily.

SpongeBob: I'm thirsty.

They drank the lemonade and it was refreshing.

SpongeBob: Ahh. Thanks Lily.

Lily: No problem Mr. SquarePants.

SpongeBob: Geepers, Mr. Krabs, why do you think our business is so slow?

Mr. Krabs: No one seems interested in going out anymore. They think it's too much trouble to leave home.

Carmen: Hmm. (Gets an idea) I have an idea. Why don't we move the Krusty Krab into their homes?

Mr. Krabs: Carmen! That's it! We'll do just that.

Maria: A delivery or cattery service is a great idea Carm.

Then the Naked Krabs came back!

Maria: It's about time you came back.

Horsea: I'm guessing you found out about the lie.

Krabs: Of course I did! Krabby Patties made out of crab, my ass!

Maria: Then how about this as your going back to the Crab Net present.

Maria punched him in the face and sent him flying and he crashed into the restaurant.

CRASH!

Krabs: Ow.

Maria: That stupid naked Krabs. He just will never learn.

Mr. Krabs: Dern tootin.

---

Later, Ironhide walked SpongeBob home and they went into his mansion and they saw Gary with a strange bottle.

Ironhide: What do you have there Gary?

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: Never saw a bottle like this before.

SpongeBob opened it and out came a cloud of green smoke and out came a figure and it was THE FLYING DUTCHMAN!

---

The Dutchman's exact nature and role is inconsistent between episodes. It can be inferred from his appearance that he is the undead spirit of a pirate, and one episode mentions that the reason he haunts the seven seas is because his corpse was used as a mannequin in a clothing store window and he was never put to rest. In another episode he states that he has not worn laced shoes in five thousand years, yet pirates did not exist that long ago. Other episodes suggest the Flying Dutchman is a Devil/Grim Reaper-like figure, primarily Born Again Krabs where he attempts to put Mr. Krabs in the undersea version of Hell, "Davy Jones' Locker", which turns out to literally be a locker cabinet belonging to a person named Davy Jones, and in a much later episode it is revealed that the Davy Jones in question is in fact none other than the Monkees member.

---

Flying Dutchman: (EVIL LAUGHTER!) I'M FINALLY FREE!

SpongeBob: THE FLYING DUTCHMAN!

Flying Dutchman: THAT'S RIGHT YA LILY-LIVERED CRYBABY! IT WAS THANKS TO YOU THAT I'M NOW FINALLY FREE AND I'M NOW GONNA TAKE ALL YER FRIENDS AND MAKE THEM ALL PART OF ME GHOSTLY CREW FER ALL ETERNITY! (THUNDER CRASHES!) STARTING WITH YOUR PET SNAIL!

Ironhide: Sorry, but there's no way you're gonna take Gary!

Flying Dutchman: Is that so? (knocks Ironhide out)

Things have gotten scary and went straight to Hell.

Patrick was having trouble with his TV reception.

Patrick: Something fell on my roof and now my TV doesn't work. I can't get up there to fix the thingy and I'm missing all my favorite shows!

Frenzy: I can help you if you want, Patrick.

Patrick: Oh thanks Frenzy.

Then the FLYING DUTCHMAN APPEARED!

Frenzy: The Flying Dutchman!

Flying Dutchman: (EVIL LAUGHTER) YOU ARE NEXT LITTLE PINK STARFISH.

The Flying Dutchman hypnotized Patrick.

Frenzy punched the Flying Dutchman in the face and sent him crashing into the ground.

Frenzy: You want to get to Patrick, you'll have to go through me!

Flying Dutchman: With pleasure tall robot!

The Flying Dutchman fired laser eyes and they hit Frenzy and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosion sent him crashing into Squidward's old house and he completely crushed it and reduced it to rubble!

Frenzy: Ow! That smarted.

The Flying Dutchman took Patrick.

Frenzy: Oh this is really bad! I got to get the Neptune Crusaders here!

Frenzy left the ocean.

---

Back at the estate we were talking and having snacks.

Maria then gasped.

Me: What's wrong Maria?

Maria: That's weird. I've lost telepathic contact with Patrick and Sandy.

Lily: That's not right. I just talked to them 20 minutes ago.

Frenzy came in with a look of panic on his face.

Frenzy: (Hyperventilating) GUYS! BIG TROUBLE! PATRICK KIDNAPPED GARY! DUTCHMAN!

Me: Whoa whoa whoa! Calm down Frenzy. Now tell us. Slowly.

Frenzy: Right. Sorry about that. The Flying Dutchman kidnapped Sandy and Patrick! He hypnotized them and turned them into members of his pirate crew!

We gasped in horror!

Me: The Flying Dutchman!?

Lily: He kidnapped Patrick and Sandy!?

Maria: So that's why I lost telepathic contact with them.

Cleo: But why would he want to kidnap Sandy and Patrick?

Me: I think I know. Revenge! After the battle with the robots that Plankton made after Lily exiled him, I went to the Flying Dutchman's Graveyard and imprisoned him in a strange bottle.

Frenzy: Is this it?

Frenzy handed me the bottle.

Me: This is the very one.

Maria: I knew we should've dealt with the Dutchman during the robot incident!

Me: Don't blame yourself Maria. It's me he's after. He wants to kill me by using our friends against us.

Lucy Loud: I have a bunch of Ghost Hunting equipment we can use on the Flying Dutchman.

Lana: Awesome Lucy. Your ghost hunting equipment may just be useful.

We went to Lucy's crypt room and we Lucy equipped us with all kinds of ghost-blasters and more.

Ember Mcclain: "How to Defeat Evil Spirits"? This book could come in handy!

I looked at it.

Me: It just might Ember. And you were a ghost before so you have the power to defeat the Flying Dutchman. And Lincoln, Dani and Danny can help out.

Lincoln: You got it J.D.

Dani: Count us in.

Danny: We're with you guys.

Me: Okay. Neptune Crusaders and Team Phantom, head out.

Danny: You got it J.D. Ready guys.

Dani: Yeah!

Lincoln: We're with you Danny.

Danny, Dani and Lincoln: GOING GHOST!

They were in a ring of energy and they turned into Lincoln Phantom, Dani Phantom and Danny Phantom!

Me: Go get him guys!

Varie: With pleasure!

Lucy Loud: I'll go too.

Qin: Same here.

Alicia: I'll go too. I want to see if I can prove myself.

Varie: Okay. Alicia are you sure you want to do this? You've been through a horrible ordeal with what happened with the Necromorphs.

Alicia: I'm more than ready to help. I want to prove that I have what it takes.

Varie: Okay then.

They were off to Bikini Bottom and the Flying Dutchman's Graveyard.

---

They arrived in Bikini Bottom and the Neptune Crusaders and Team Phantom were ready.

Lily: The Flying Dutchman is gonna pay for this. And it's on the eve of the war with the Anti-Fairies.

Mr. Krabs: I know lass. But this was unexpected and we have to be ready for anything now.

Varie: Yep. This was an unexpected circumstance.

Maria: Lets get moving guys. The Flying Dutchman is gonna pay for this.

Bella: He sure will.

Lily: Lets get him!

They were off to the Flying Dutchman's Graveyard.

They arrived at the Flying Dutchman's Graveyard and it was a creepy and terrifyingly foreboding place of unimaginable horror.

Varie: The Flying Dutchman's Graveyard.

Lily: It's just as terrifying as I remember.

Alicia: It sure is scary. But I won't let fear hurt me anymore.

Varie: Okay. Lets do this!

They went into the Flying Dutchman's Graveyard and they were blasting ghosts and old destroyed ships and taking any treasure they had and keeping it and giving it to Mr. Krabs and the Krusty Krab and the Neptune Crusaders HQ.

They were blasting all the ghosts and Danny, Dani and Lincoln were sucking them all into their thermoses.

Danny: You all need to go back into the Ghost Zone.

Lincoln: You got that right!

Alicia fired powerful blasts of light and burned the ghosts and Dani sucked them into her thermos.

Dani: Nice shot Alicia!

Alicia: Thanks Dani.

They kept blasting and sucking in the ghosts at an accelerated rate.

Jazz (DP): We're almost filled up to full capacity on our thermoses guys.

Varie: We only have enough room for one more ghost guys.

Lucy: The Flying Dutchman.

Cleo: His ship is up ahead at 4:00.

Alicia: I see it.

Varie: Lets get our friends back!

They went over to the ship and they saw Patrick and Sandy under the Dutchman's control and they snapped them out of it.

Sandy: Whew! Thanks guys.

Maria: No problem Sandy.

Patrick: Huh? What happened?

SpongeBob: We'll explain later Patrick. Now you need to get out of here. This battle is gonna be rough.

Patrick: Okay!

Patrick ran fast.

The Flying Dutchman himself then appeared!

Varie: The Flying Dutchman!

Flying Dutchman: So you all came! And the ugly fiancé of that fool J.D. Knudson is with you!

Varie: That's right! And don't you dare call my husband a fool!

Lucy Loud: I never thought I'd actually see the actual Flying Dutchman up close.

Flying Dutchman: So you are the Dark Vampire Lucy Loud. You'll make a fine addition to me crew.

Lucy Loud: I would rather be a demon than join you.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and electrocuted him!

Varie: Lets get him!

They went at the Flying Dutchman and Varie punched him in the face and the Flying Dutchman fired a green fire blast from his nose and Varie fired a massive blast of water and the blasts collided and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze the Flying Dutchman's nose and eyes.

Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning and Alicia fired a blast of rainbow light and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sydney slashed the Dutchman with her sword and he exploded!

The Mako Island Mermaids blasted him and the blasts exploded when they hit.

They blasted him with a multitude of blasts and more!

Varie: You are never welcome here Flying Dutchman! Time for some teamwork!

Ironhide: You got it Lady Varie! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Ironhide's back and it enhanced his liquid blaster 100-fold.

Carmen: You will pay for your crimes Dutchman! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Carmen's right arm device and it enhanced her fire powers 1,000-fold.

Ironhide and Carmen: SUPERHEAT SOLAR PLASMA INFERNO!

Ironhide fired a massive blast of superheated molten lead and Carmen fired a massive blast of solar fire and the blasts combined and they slammed into the Flying Dutchman and exploded into a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Frenzy: You are not welcome here Dutchman! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his drums 100-fold.

Ember McClain: Time for some serious pain! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her guitar and it enhanced its ghost powers 100-fold.

Frenzy and Ember McClain: HYPERSONIC DRAGON SUPERSCREAM!

Frenzy and Ember fired a massive blast of sonic energy and the blasts combined and they turned into a dragon and they slammed into the Flying Dutchman and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Tori Hanson: I will never forgive you for your crimes Dutchman!

Then an Aqua Blue light shined and it landed in her hand. It was an animal crystal.

Tori Hanson: It's my first Animal Crystal.

A big aqua blue dolphin swam by and it was the Dolphin Zord.

Tori Hanson: It's the Dolphin Zord! But it's not like the Dolphin Zord I remember.

Varie: It's your first ever Wild Force Zord though.

Tori Hanson: I know. NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Tori turned into her Ninja Storm Power Ranger Form!

Tori Hanson: (Echoing) POWER OF WATER!

A Wild Force Crystal Saber Appeared on her left hip.

Tori Hanson: Wow! This is amazing! Lets see how the Flying Dutchman likes this! (Echoing) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DOLPHIN BOMB SCHOOL!

Tori fired a massive blast of water and it turned into a school of dolphins made of pure water and they hit the Flying Dutchman and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie: Whoa! What power!

Tori Hanson: That was amazing!

Lana: It sure was.

Varie: Lets finish him with a final smash!

Lucy Loud: Right. This is for causing fear to everyone! Let me show you what true fear is. BLACK LIGHTNING NIGHTMARE!

Lucy fired a massive blast of Black Lightning and it hit the Flying Dutchman and electrocuted him and they heard an earsplitting scream of total terror! (DANTE'S INFERNO SUICIDE FRUIT SCREAM)

Varie: Whoa! That is horrifying!

Lincoln: No kidding!

Lana: Terrifying!

The Flying Dutchman was stunned.

SpongeBob: Never torment my friends again! KRABBY PATTY SUPERBOMB DETONATION!

SpongeBob threw a Krabby Patty and the Flying Dutchman ate it and it exploded and he was knocked down.

Danny Phantom: (points thermos at Dutchman) Lucky for you, we're letting you live in the Ghost Zone. Technus and Skulker can use some company.

Danny sucked in the Flying Dutchman and he was in the thermos.

May: In the words of my boyfriend, "Flying Dutchman, you have failed this ocean."

They laughed.

Lucy Loud: (To the viewers) Evil Ghosts beware, because Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Neptune Crusader will find you and send you into the Ghost Zone.

The Flying Dutchman was forever banished into the Ghost Zone for all eternity.

Later we got ready for the war. We were going to attack at dawn.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another SpongeBob Villain defeated.

The Flying Dutchman was a funny and silly one at that. And Brian Doyle Murray did a great job voicing him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. The last card Earthy is gonna help us during the war. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Great War of Friday the 13th

September 13th, 2019 - 5:10 AM - War was upon us. Today is Friday, September 13th, 2019 and the war with the Anti-Fairies was about to begin. In the early morning hours at 5:15 in the morning, I was watching the horizon in the East for the Sun to rise. We had the whole city of Gotham Royal York, Dakota and the surrounding suburbs evacuated and we were ready. The Marvel Avengers, The Justice League, The Power Rangers and everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm was ready. Ever since I destroyed 95% of the Anti-Fairies in a Holocaustic Bombing spree, I've been getting everyone ready for this day. We were ready to destroy the rest of the Anti-Fairies.

Me: War is here. When the Sun rises, all hell will break loose. But I am ready.

The Jedi Masters appeared.

Obi-Wan (Star Wars VI): The Force will always be with you J.D. You have mastered both the Light and the Dark sides of the Force. Becoming a Grey Jedi. You will know what to do.

Me: I know that Master Obi-Wan. Anti-Cosmo is a very formidable adversary and I can't let him get away with the crimes he has done to Fairy World and to the world in general. We have one helluva fight on our hands that will shake the very foundation of the universe in its entirety.

Yoda: Immortal, Anti-Cosmo may be, but love and good he is not.

Anakin (Star Wars VI): The Anti-Fairies may have all that power and magic, but they use it for dark purposes like when I was turned to the Dark Side of the Force. I did all kinds of terrible things when I was Darth Vader. Things that I was not proud of.

Me: That was because you were under the influence of Palpatine, Master Anakin. Anti-Cosmo and the Anti-Fairies are a whole different ballgame. They represent all of the worlds bad luck and they are beyond pure evil. I killed 95% of the Anti-Fairies and I thought my message was going to destroy their pride. But instead, it fueled it and war is going to break out at any moment.

Mace Windu: I understand J.D. And you are ready for this.

Me: I know Master Windu.

I turned and faced them. I held my Lightsaber ready.

Me: I won't let the Anti-Fairies get away with their crimes.

Yoda: Make us proud, you will.

Me: I know Master Yoda.

The Sun was rising. The Sun was rising slowly over the eastern mountains at 7:00 AM.

Me: The Crack of Dawn.

7:13 AM. Massive explosions then broke out!

BBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOOOOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: This is it! War has begun!

At the same time all of the city of Gotham Royal York, Radiant Gardens, Dakota City and Fairy World were under attack!

I went to the estate to activate the Force Fields!

William went to the supercomputer and pressed a button that revealed Maria and Stewie's faces on the monitors.

William: Maria! Stewie! J.D.'s about to activate the force field over the estate. You two need to get here before that happens!

Maria: I know, babe! We heard the announcement on our communicators. But we just want to take one last look at Dakota before we go.

Stewie: The way things are going, there might not be a Dakota for much longer. (an explosion occurs)

William: What's happening out there?!

Stewie: The Anti Fairies are attacking the cops and the good Bang Babies! It's a complete shit fest over here!

Gale blinded some Anti Fairies with a wave of Dark Matter, Brickhouse ripped some in half, Tech blasted some part with a blaster, and Fade was running from the rest of them.

Maria: Gale and the others won't hold out much longer! Any sign of Jorgen yet?

William: None. Anti Cosmo found a Dark Orb and now, the Anti Fairies are back to full strength and have taken control of Fairy World. If Jorgen, Tooth Fairy, and Binky are still alive, the Anti Fairies will kill them on sight! (gets a call from Elena) Hold on, guys. I'm getting a call. (presses a button and Elena and Riku's faces appear on the monitors) Elena! Riku! J.D.'s-

Elena: We know. We heard the announcement, But we just had to see Radiant Garden one last time.

We then see Anti Fairies firing blasts at the main Radiant Garden Castle.

Riku: Most of the citizens have evacuated but Ansem and the rest of the Radiant Garden Restoration Committee are still inside. Ansem can't leave! And if the Anti Fairies capture him, Radiant Garden's done for!

William: (gets a call from Venom) Hang on. I need to take this. (presses a button and Venom's face appears on the monitors)

Venom: William, we're in Stark Tower. The Anti Fairies are waiting just outside the entrance. The Avengers and Justice League are in the main room making plans to stop them.

William: I hate to say it but there might not be a way anymore. Venom, you both need to get back here before J.D. puts up the force field around the estate.

Venom's symbiote face retracts to reveal Eddie Brock's face.

Eddie Brock: No, William. The Avengers and Justice League are going to make their last stand here. And so are we!

We went to Stark Tower and formed our plan. We had to disable the shield that surrounded Fairy World. Our best hope was with Jorgen's power. We had to destroy the generators that form the shield.

8:42 AM. The Avengers and the Justice League all went out to combat the Anti-Fairies. They were killing them one by one and destroying them.

They were blasting them with their powers and more and they were not gonna let the Anti-Fairies do whatever they want!

Huffer: Just when things were starting to look up, the Anti Fairies pulled this last gambit off! Now there's no way to stop them!

Iron Man: No. We won't give up on our home! We have to hold them.

8:56 AM. Fairy World was now under Anti-Fairy control.

Jorgen: We didn't even see it coming. And now, Fairy World is lost.

Bloom: Not for long it won't be! We just need to meet up with the others at Stark Tower!

They went to Stark Tower.

We blasted a lot of Anti-Fairies and I swooped in and killed a bunch of them with my new lightsaber. It was so powerful that it killed them instantly.

Winter Soldier: Good to see the rest of you are here.

White Tiger: For a minute, we thought you guys got killed by the Anti Fairies.

Rhino: Like they could ever kill us!

They killed more Anti-Fairies on the way.

9:02 AM. I was slashing a bunch of Anti-Fairies and killing them all and their spirits were being sucked into the River of Fire for all time. I saw a bunch of Anti-Fairies coming and I fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning at them and killed them all in an instant.

Nico came and fired a powerful Whirlwind Spin and blew them into dust.

Nico: You Anti-Fairies have failed this Universe!

Me: You said it Nico!

Qin fired a powerful blast of fire and burned them all into dust.

Qin: You Anti-Fairies are a menace to our worlds!

Laney: You will never be welcome here!

Bella was firing Ion Lasers with the power of the Drej and Ben was using his Ultimate Ben power and fired more powers and blasted a bunch of Anti-Fairies and killed them.

Bella: You will never terrorize us again! (Activates Arctiguana's Powers) ARCTIGUANA!

She blew a powerful blast of absolute zero cold breath and froze a bunch of Anti-Fairies and she activated Fourarms powers.

Bella: FOURARMS!

She smashed the ice into millions of pieces and killed the Anti-Fairies.

9:37 AM. Eddy was in the main government building of Fairy World now under the Anti-Fairies control and he was tied up by magical rope. The group of Anti Fairies were about to finish him off when Jack Spicer landed near them and shot them all to death.

Eddy: (Spicer fires his gun at the rope, freeing him) Spicer? I thought you were-

Spicer: You really think too much, dude. (helps Eddy up) I've been hiding out in my new hideout ever since my… bad fight against the Xiaolin losers.

Eddy: Why didn't you come to us before? We would've been able to help you.

Spicer: Because things are still tense between me and the Xiaolin Warriors. But I had my friends, Captain Cold, Heatwave, Weather Wizard, Mirror Master, Trickster, and Top in the Legion of Doom who knew where I was and agreed to keep my current location a secret. They kept me informed about what you guys were planning and that you were all gonna fight the Anti-Fairies here. So I managed to teleport in. I figured that we'd have to go head to head against Anti-Cosmo so I brought my blaster, my goggles, and a few Shen Gong Wu for the upcoming fight. Believe me. I'm ready.

Eddy: We have to find Anti-Cosmo quickly. Luckily, Jorgen told me where the main room is. C'mon! (puts on goggles, which glow blue)

Spicer: Hey, don't think you can tell me what to do. I'm my own boss! (puts on his own goggles, which glow red, and follows Eddy)

9:42 AM. The battle was raging on over in the Radiant Gardens and Sora, Kairi, my children and their teams were destroying a bunch of Anti-Fairies.

Brittney: GOTHS OF DARKNESS, ARISE!

The Goths of Darkness came out of a dark portal from the sky and they blasted the Anti-Fairies with Dark powers all over the place and killed them.

Mary K.: CRYSTAL BRIGADE, SHINE!

Mary called forth the Crystal Brigade and Steven Universe, Connie and the Crystal Gems destroyed the Anti-Fairies.

Shanan: Lets tear these assholes apart! ANGRY BIRDS

CRUSADERS, HIII YOO HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

The Angry Birds appeared through a portal and killed a bunch of Anti-Fairies.

Jared: You Anti-Fairies are never welcome in our universe!

Jared slashed a bunch of Anti-Fairies and killed them.

They were blasting and killing them all.

Bombshell: I managed to rescue a Hercacross while Izzy rescued a Ledyba. Can we keep them?

Shanan: Go for it Bombshell.

10:05 AM. We put our plan into motion and Jinx, Lilo and Shoe used their powers of luck to destroy the shield generators surrounding Fairy World.

Iron Man: The Shield is Down! Commence Attack!

Me: We're on our way! Follow me guys!

We went into Fairy World and we blasted a lot of Anti-Fairies all over the place.

10:11 AM. Watching from his security screens was ANTI-COSMO!

---

On Friday the 13th, the Anti-Fairies got loose and started wreaking havoc on Timmy Turner's trip to Adrenalland by causing bad luck all over the place. The Anti-Fairies were originally invisible, and could only be seen with a device that, when Timmy put on, he saw and met Anti-Cosmo. Being Cosmo's opposite, Anti-Cosmo was extremely intelligent and was respected as their leader who sarcastically congratulated Timmy for freeing them.

In his next appearance, Cosmo's Fagiggly Gland goes bad and he needs a replacement, and the only match is Anti-Cosmo, who escapes from captivity shortly after the transplant. Anti-Cosmo told

Cosmo to not look for him, but Cosmo does not obey and finds Anti-Cosmo behind him. Anti-Cosmo then realizes part of Cosmo is in him before leaving while Cosmo displays some traits of Anti-Cosmo.

Later, Anti-Cosmo tries to frees his captive comerades, but fails due to Jorgen. Later with the help of Calamitous, Anti-Cosmo is able to free the other Anti-Fairies. One half of the group was sent to create so much bad luck while the other half was sent to stop the Earth from rotating to keep it at Friday the 13th. Because there are too many Anti-Fairies to undo the damage done through a wish, Timmy and his friends go to the Crocker Cave and find a butterfly net which should be sufficient on catching the Anti-Fairies. Jimmy combines the net with his hyper cube to create a trap for the Anti-Fairies. Jimmy's friends, Cosmo, Wanda, all create as much bad luck as they can. This lures all of the Anti-Fairies to the exact location, including the ones that were keeping the Earth from rotating. Jimmy then activates his hyper cube which captures all of the Anti-Fairies and traps them inside the hyper cube. It is unknown what happened to the hyper cube, but Jorgen most likely took it with him, so he could trap the Anti-Fairies back in their imprisonment again.

After he and the bulk of his race escaped from Fairy World's jail, most of the Anti-Fairies took up residence in Anti-Fairy World to plot their next move against Fairy World and Earth. After the first fairy baby in eons was born to Cosmo and Wanda, Anti-Cosmo plotted with the Pixies in an attempt to steal the young baby Poof before his magic could be controlled by the Fairies. They did not succeed and Anti-Cosmo and HP ended up being raisins for Jorgen's cereal temporarily due to Poof breaking wind on them.

Later Anti-Cosmo demands equality and is not happy that fairies are appreciated for things they create when Anti-Fairies have created things too. Anti-Cosmo then begins to question why there is no Anti-Fairy for Poof since there is supposed to be an Anti-Fairy for every fairy. He then notices the symptoms that Anti-Wanda had for anti-fairy pregnancy. Anti-Wanda then gave birth to Poof's Anti-Fairy equivalent, Foop, who is even more evil and untrustworthy than Anti-Cosmo. Foop betrays his race and turns Anti-Fairy World into a cute and cuddly place, much to its residents's horror. Despite this, after Foop was captured, the damage he did was reversed when Poof made him cry. He was then taken away to Abracatraz where he would be held for rehabilitation. Anti-Cosmo and Anti-Wanda then paid him a visit, hoping to slip him some tools to escape. Although Foop eventually did manage to escape, it was by his own devices and not with the help of his parents.

When Anti-Cosmo was first introduced, Timmy could only see him with special "Anti-Fairy Goggles" as all Anti-Fairies were invisible to humans. Anti-Cosmo mocked Timmy, saying that the foolish boy freed him and his ilk after centuries of captivity. In later episodes, Anti-Cosmo and the other Anti-Fairies are visible by Timmy without any need for special gear, and this concept of invisibility seems to have been dropped entirely. The Anti-Fairies may now be seen on Earth due to Jorgen taking away their ability to be invisible on Earth in Jimmy Timmy Power Hour 2: When Nerds Collide. However this does not explain how they can be clearly seen in "The Gland Plan" since that occurred before the former episode, however it is possible that the anti-flight and magic uniforms they were wearing prevented that since the Anti-Fairies' invisibility may have come from their magic. In the episode "Balance of Flour" it is said that the Anti-Fairies and Fairies fought in ancient times to decide who gets to have godchildren, but they decided to settle this dispute by holding an annual baking contest. The Fairies always won every year from then on. This contradicts what Jorgen and Anti-Cosmo had said about the Anti-Fairies being kept locked up for centuries unless this was after the ancient times and the Anti-Fairies did something that was so unspeakable that caused them to be locked up for so many centuries.

---

Anti-Cosmo was enraged! He was watching all of his people dying in rapid succession.

Anti-Cosmo: (British Accent) I can't believe this! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is far more powerful than I thought!

Eddy: You can say that again you fucker!

Anti-Cosmo: Eddy McGee. Jack Spicer. I've been expecting you two.

Anti-Cosmo turned and Eddy and Spicer just got the power dampening collars on Anti Cosmo's neck.

Eddy: It's over for you now.

Spicer: My old teammates Yewh and Cassandra used these collars before. They're negating your powers even as we speak!

Anti-Cosmo: I wonder. Is the reason you two are trying to kill me because of the Bad Luck Travesty?

Eddy: SHUT YOUR FUCKING MOUTH!

Spicer: We're going to kill you for your crimes Anti-Cosmo.

Anti-Cosmo: (chuckles evilly) You really think so? (suddenly grows bigger and turns into a monstrous version of himself)

Spicer: Fuck! The collars must be strengthening him instead of weakening him thanks to the Dark Orb!

Eddy: (calls us) Rai, I know that you, Omni, Kimiko, and Clay aren't on good terms with Spicer at the moment. But are you really gonna let us fight Anti-Cosmo on our own?

Jack Spicer: (fires laser blast on Monster Anti-Cosmo) I don't blame them if they don't come. They probably heard about my crimes and think I deserve to go to Hell. Face it, dude. We're on our own.

---

10:17 AM. We killed all the Anti-Fairies in Dakota City, Gotham Royal York and Radiant Gardens. The S.P.D. Power Rangers were facing FOOP!

---

He was born by Anti-Wanda in the episode, Anti-Poof. The first sentence he said was "Hello Clarice, I mean mother." He wants to destroy Poof because Foop doesn't want to "share the spotlight" with him (he wants to be the only fairy baby born in thousands of years, not the 2nd.) His name is the word "Poof" spelled backwards which is because they are total opposites. He thinks Poof's name is more masculine than his own.

Foop didn't want to share the spotlight with Poof and aimed to destroy him, he set out to find Poof and conquer the world, but not before absorbing the magical power of the Big Anti-Wand in Anti-Fairy World and using his magic to turn Anti-Fairy World into a cute storybook land, and the Anti-Fairies (including Anti-Cosmo and Anti-Wanda) into stuffed animal like creatures. Foop also destroyed the planet Burger World when he learned they were selling Poof toys in their "Peppy Meals".

Tracking Poof to Fairy World, Foop proceeded to drain away all the color and magic from the landscape and Fairies, even Jorgen. Luckily, Cosmo, Wanda, Timmy, and Poof managed to escape to Earth before they could be affected. Foop soon learned Poof's location and came after him, the two fought a pitch battle and seemed equally matched, however, Poof and Timmy noticed that Foop was extremely tired due to not having a nap, claming he did not need them. Thinking quickly, Timmy summoned the Fairies and Antifairies (and one Burger World Employee), who proceeded to sing a lullaby, which successfully made Foop fall asleep, causing him to fall into his Mom's arms.

Everyone then tries to figure a way to undo all of Foop's evil deeds. Timmy then figured out, that since Foop was the opposite of Poof, and bad things happen when Poof cries, that good things happen when Foop cries, Poof proceeded to swipe Foop's bottle, causing him to cry (but not before he says "You took my bubba?"), which reversed all the damage he had done and reverted everyone back to normal.

Foop was then locked away in a maximum security time-out playpen in Abracatraz, but vowed to escape and seek his revenge against Poof.

Later he did escape in the episode, "Playdate of Doom" he attempted to destroy Poof once again by fooling Cosmo and Wanda that he'd reformed. However, he planned to send Poof to an alternate dimension. He tried to make Poof look bad to Wanda so he could achieve this, but Foop was tricked by Timmy into going inside the playpen, which was actually the dimensional door, stranding Foop in the parallel universe still vowing revenge on Poof.

After he somehow escaped his previous imprisonment in a parallel dimension, Foop went to Spellementary School and made many attempts to become the most popular kid in school. They all failed miserably, so Foop transformed the school into his own version of the school (Smellementary School). After fighting Poof, he sent Spellementary School into a black hole, but he failed a third time due to the old saying "saved by the bell", when the school day ended and everything was changed back to normal. Foop was given detention, but Poof pardoned him, upsetting the Anti-Fairy that he was saved by his nemesis "yet again". When Foop got outside, he was slammed in the face by Cosmo with a shovel as he tried to swat a sprite on Foop's face.

At his next appearance at school, Foop seemed to be forming a buddy relationship with Poof, but when a new student is brought in for the school play, a beautiful young fairy named Goldie Goldenglow, Foop's dangerous side reemerges once more, and he and Poof begin to compete for Goldie's affection! They face off against each other for the lead role in the play, and Foop manages to win it, but to his surprise the third role player that neither wanted to be was the true hero of the play and Poof got to kiss Goldie .Foop bagged the idea of winning the heart of Goldie because she kept on getting his name and Goldie are later seen sharing drinks, with Foop attempting to sabotage their moment from under the table before he is attacked by his own traps.

Foop was the prosecuting attorney in Timmy's Secret Wish!, having gotten his degree while imprisoned in Abracatraz. Foop reasons that if Timmy loses his trial then that means Poof would no longer exist because all of Timmy's wishes would have to be undone, and Poof was born from one of Timmy's wishes. Foop also chose to become an attorney because he wanted to be even more evil.

Foop manages to win the case, and is ecstatic, until Jorgen points out as Poof's Anti-Fairy counterpart, Poof disappearing means Foop disappears as well. Shortly after that is said Foop disappears. Poof and Foop are both later rescued from a place where undone wishes go (The Hocus Poconos) and brought back when Timmy proves himself to the Fairy Council that he is not selfish after they found out he made a secret wish.

Since the show ended, and Foop's last appearance was in the episode "Certifiable Super Sitter" where he wasn't a villain, in fact, he was a neutral character, Foop can be considered as a redeemed villain.

Throughout the series his home has changed as well become a mystery.

He originally lived with his parents at Anti-Cosmo's Castle when he was born. But soon after he was sent to Abracatraz. Since his escaped his home has been a mystery. Twice it has been suggested that he lives with his parents again. One time was in Love Triangle when he mentions that his mother had packed chicken nuggets and snake venom antidote in his lunchbox. The other time was in Scary GodCouple when he mentions that he had an accident on the ride over, suggesting that one, if not both, drove him. However, Anti-Cosmo and/or Anti-Wanda has/have been seen with him, not even during the play scene in Love Triangle. There is another scene in The Terrible Twosome where Foop is seen in a castle, but this is unconfirmed if it is Anti-Cosmo's Castle.

On the other side, there are examples that suggest he doesn't live with his parents. He was able to be in a bush for a long time in When Losers Attack. In Scary GodCouple, he is not with his parents with Vicky. In Spellementary School and in Love Triangle, he just shows up at Spellementary School with any mode of transport. He also, just appears at Fairy Court in Timmy's Secret Wish!. In Certifiable Super Sitter Foop mentions that his mom and dad moved somewhere from without leaving a forwarding address for him.

---

Cruger: I knew we'd find you eventually, Foop!

Foop: I tried to retire. I really did! But you heroes all forced me back into evil! Though, I have to admit. You have trapped my fellow villains with carefully laid out plans. Guess you're all not brutes after all.

Z: You were the one who gave Anti-Cosmo the Dark Orb, weren't you?

Foop: Exactly! Unlike your usual methods of just rushing in headfirst, me and father made a plan to kick Jorgen and those other fairies out of Fairy World. And then, we'd also attack the other parts of the universe, like Dakota and Radiant Garden!

Cruger: Well, the invasion stops right here! Containment Strike!

Cruger contained Foop in a card prison.

Sydney Drew: You are looking at Eternity in prison.

---

10:22 AM. There was a massive rumble and we saw a horrifying sight! We saw Anti-Cosmo emerge from the central mayor building and he looked like a MALEVOLENT 9-HEADED DRAGON HYDRA! He was a huge Godzilla-size hydra dragon and he had a terrifying appearance. He was laughing malevolently and he was 9 times more powerful than ever!

Me: Whoa! What a Dragon! We're gonna need some heavy firepower! I NEED DINOZORD POWER NOW!

The Power Rangers Dinozords arrived. The Red Tyrannosaurus, The Black Mastodon, The Yellow Saber-Tooth Tiger, The Blue Triceratops and the Pink Pterodactyl!

Tommy Oliver: You'll need the help of the Dragon Zord. (Tommy blew a Fanfare and the Dragon Zord came)

Me: Lets bring them together!

I formed a rainbow power crystal and stuck it into the controls of the Tyrannosaurus Zord and the zords all combined and turned into the Megazord.

Me: Time for some awesome Firepower! I call on Titanus and the power of the Ultrazord!

The Brachiosaurus Ultrazord appeared.

The Power Rangers Megazord merged with the Dragonzord and Titanus to become the Dinozord Ultrazord and a massive explosion appeared in the background behind it.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys!

Mighty Morphin Power Rangers: WE NEED THUNDERZORD POWER NOW!

Lightning and thunder crashed!

Adam: MASTODON LION THUNDERZORD POWER!

A bolt of black lightning hit the Mastodon Zord and turned it into the Black Lion.

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL FIREBIRD THUNDERZORD POWER!

A Bolt of Pink Lightning hit the Pterodactyl Zord and turned it into the Pink Firebird.

Billy: TRICERATOPS UNICORN THUNDERZORD POWER!

A Bolt of Blue lightning hit the Triceratops Zord and turned it into the Blue Unicorn.

Aisha: SABER-TOOTH TIGER GRYPHON THUNDERZORD POWER!

A bolt of Yellow Lightning hit the Saber-Tooth Tiger Zord and turned it into the Yellow Griffin.

Rocky: TYRANNOSAURUS RED DRAGON THUNDERZORD POWER!

A Bolt of Red Lightning hit the Tyrannosaurus Zord and turned it into the Red Dragon.

They combined and turned into the Thunder Megazord!

The White Tiger Zord appeared and turned into its warrior mode.

Leo: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTABEASTS ARISE!

The Galactabeasts arrived. The Red Firelion Galactabeast, the Blue Watergorilla Galactabeast, the Green Windcondor Galactabeast, The Yellow Lightningwolf Galactabeast and the Pink Flowerwildcat.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

The Lights of Orion activated and gave them their enhancements and they formed the Galaxy Megazord.

Carter: Lets do it guys. OMEGA MEGAZORD!

The Max Solarzord and Supertrain Zords launched into Space and turned into the OMEGA MEGAZORD!

Ryan called forth the MAX SOLARZORD!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FORCE MEGAZORD!

The Time Force Zords arrived from the year 3,000 and they turned into the Time Force Megazord. It merged with the Shadowforce Megazord.

Eric: Quantasaurus Rex! MEGAZORD MODE!

The Quantasaurus Rex turned into its Megazord Mode.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

The Wild Force Rangers called forth the Wild Zords and they were the Red Falcon, The Orange Giraffe, The Green Deer, the Blue Rhinoceros and the Purple Armadillo.

They combined into the Isis Megazord.

Laney: Let me help you all out too. Danny, Taylor, do you mind?

Taylor: Not at all.

Danny: Go for it Laney.

Laney: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

Laney called forth the Green Gorilla, the Black Bear & Polar Bear, The Golden Eagle and the Black Bison and they combined and formed into the KONGAZORD!

Merrick: Lets do it! WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

Merrick called forth the Silver Wolf, The Purple Hammerhead Shark and the Green Alligator and they combined and turned into the PREDAZORD!

The Ninja Storm Rangers then called forth the HURRICANE MEGAZORD!

The DINO THUNDER MEGAZORD, DINOSTEGAZORD AND TRICERAMAX MEGAZORD appeared.

The S.P.D. had the DELTA SQUAD MEGAZORD, DELTA BASE MEGAZORD, and S.W.A.T. MEGAZORD arrive.

Me: Lets do it!

Luan swooped in and rescued Eddy and Jack Spicer.

Clayface then turned into a copy of Anti-Cosmo in Monster Form and he was mercilessly pulverizing Monster Anti-Cosmo.

Timmy: Alright! Clayface turned into a copy of Anti Cosmo's monster form!

Ben: But we need to finish off Anti Cosmo. How do we know who's Clayface?

Spicer: Let's just blast them both! (aims gun at both of them)

Eddy: (lowers gun) We can't let Clayface be destroyed!

Spicer then got an idea.

Spicer: Yo, Clayface! (jumps off the edge but Clayface catches him with a stretched arm and put him back onto the ground) We need to finish off Anti Cosmo! One last combo should do the trick.

Clayface: Okay.

Clayface formed a powerful earthsword arm, Eddy had a powerful electro whip in his hand and Jack Spicer had a powerful firesword.

Clayface, Eddy and Spicer: ELEMENTAL WEAPON STRIKE!

They slashed the Monster Anti-Cosmo and he had a nasty burning cut right in the middle of his chest and he roared in pain and it immobilized him.

Me: Now lets hit him guys!

Power Rangers: THUNDER SABER! POWER UP!

The Thunder Megazord charged up the thunder saber and slashed the Monster Cosmo down the middle!

Leo: GALAXY MEGAZORD SABER! FULL POWER!

The Galaxy Megazord charged up its saber with the Lights of Orion and slashed the Anti-Cosmo Monster down the middle.

Time Force Rangers: TIME STRIKE!

The Shadow Force Megazord slashed the Monster Anti-Cosmo down the middle.

Me: FIRE ALL WEAPONS!

The Power Rangers Ultrazord fired all its weapons all at once.

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER THUNDERBOLT! FIRE!

The White Tiger Megazord fired a ball of fire at the Anti-Cosmo Monster.

Carter: OMEGA MISSILE!

The Omega Megazord fired its missile from its staff.

Ryan: FIRE!

The Max Solarzord fired its lasers and weapons.

Wild Force Rangers: ISIS MEGAZORD FINAL STRIKE!

The Isis Megazord fired the Armadillo Zord like a powerful flaming soccer ball.

Laney: DOUBLE KNUCKLE! BEAR BLASTER!

The Kongazord fired beams of Fire and Ice from the Black Bear and Polar Bear Zords.

Merrick: BLUE MOON WAVE!

The Predazord fired a powerful blast of energy from its alligator mouth.

Ninja Storm Rangers: TYPHOON POWER!

The Hurricane Megazord spun its chest rotor and fired a massive hurricane blast.

The Dino Thunder Megazords fired their weapons.

The S.P.D. Zords fired their weapons.

The Blasts from all the Megazords combined and hit the Monster Anti-Cosmo all at once and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed the Dark Orb Collar and he was now back to a normal Anti-Fairy. We got a massive power boost as a result.

We went to face him and we saw that he was without his wand, wings and crown!

Me: It's over Anti-Cosmo.

Anti-Cosmo: I'm not beaten yet! (WHISTLES)

Out came some Shadow Pokemon! They were a Kingler, Cloyster, Rhydon, Machamp, Persian, and Golem.

Me: More Shadow Pokemon!

Ash: A Kingler, a Cloyster, A Rhydon, A Machamp, A Persian and a Golem!

Serena: I know Rhydon.

Me: Ash you already have a Kingler right?

Ash: I sure do.

Me: Okay and Nico already has one. And Serena you have a Rhydon at home right?

Serena: I sure do.

Lincoln: I can catch the Rhydon.

Serena: And I'll catch the Kingler.

Lincoln: Okay and the rest will be for Ash.

Ash, Serena and Lincoln went at them and fired powerful blasts of lightning and immobilized and purified them and they threw Pokeballs and caught them. During the Shadow Pokemon fight, Nico caught a Gumshoos and a Toucannon.

Me: Now it's your turn Anti-Cosmo. This time you will die.

Lana: You will pay for your crimes against the world over the eons.

Me: It's good luck for us on Friday the 13th, but Bad Luck for you!

We went at Anti-Cosmo and I punched him in the face and Laney kicked him in the butt and Lola bit him in the arm and Lana punched him in the face and knocked out his teeth and Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and electrocuted him.

Then a massive earthquake shook the area from out of nowhere!

Me: An Earthquake!

Tara: It's not me!

I then sensed a Clow Card.

Me: It's a Clow Card.

Then a huge serpent made of earth appeared out of the ground! It was the Earthy Card! 地

Me: It's the Earthy Card!

Sakura Avalon: This is the last card you need J.D.!

Me: It sure is.

Then the Earthy Card revealed its visible form. She bears the appearance of an elegant, stately lady in a flowing dress, draping sleeves, and a bodice that appears to be made of a rock-like material. She has a collar made of crystals, as well as clusters of them adorning her chest, forehead, and ears. Her hair is curled upward and divided in opposite directions with two crystals dangling from each end.

Me: Wow.

Tara: Earthy looks amazing.

Me: Are you here to help us with dealing with Anti-Cosmo?

Earthy nodded.

Me: We greatly appreciate it.

Tara: I have Earth Powers like Earthy does. And so does Earth and Lynn.

Me: You all can help out.

Lynn: Lets do it!

Earth: Yeah!

They went at Anti-Cosmo and viciously and brutally pulverized him with Earth, Rock, Lava and powerful cinders.

We continued to go at him and more.

Me: Now to show you the true extant of our power through teamwork!

Jack Landors: Lets get him!

Connor McKnight: I'm right behind you Jack.

Connor charged up his Thundermax Saber with red energy and Jack Landors had his Delta Blaster ready.

Jack Landors and Connor Mcknight: DELTA TYRANNO MEGASLASH BLAST!

Connor ran with his sword and Jack fired his blaster and they hit Anti-Cosmo and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOMMMMM!

Lola: Lets do this Sydney!

Sydney: I'm right behind you Lola!

Lola fired massive blast of pink fire and Sydney fired a powerful blast from her Delta Revolver.

Sydney Drew and Lola: PINK FIRESTORM INFERNO!

The blasts combined and they hit Anti-Cosmo and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Z Delgado and Kira Ford: YELLOW SONIC SCREAMBLAST!

Z Delgado fired a powerful blast from her Deltamax Striker and Kira fired a powerful sonic scream and the blasts combined and they hit Anti-Cosmo and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kira: That was intense!

Z: It sure was.

Trent Fernandez and Omega Ranger: OMEGA DRAGON LIGHTNING BURST!

Trent ran really fast and slashed Anti-Cosmo all over the place and the Omega Ranger fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Trent: AWESOME!

Omega Ranger: That was amazing!

Bridge Carson and Tommy Oliver: SUPER BRACHIO FIRESTORM BURST!

Bridge fired a powerful blast of energy from his hand and Tommy fired a powerful blast of fire from his Brachio Staff and the blasts combined and they hit Anti-Cosmo and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Sky Tate and Ethan James: TRICERATOPS STAMPEDE BOWLING!

Sky encased Ethan in a bubble shield and Ethan ran and turned into a powerful Triceratops and he rammed Anti-Cosmo with devastating force.

Bombshell: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his explosive shells 100-fold.

Rhino: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Bombshell and Rhino: SUPER EXPLOSION STAMPEDE!

Bombshell fired his explosive shells and Rhino charged with amazing speed and they both hit Anti-Cosmo and slammed into him! Bombshell's explosives hit first and then Rhino hit next.

Huffer: Lets do this. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Bloom: Time for some action! DOMINO CYBER KEY POWER!

The Domino Cyber Planet Key went into Bloom's Right Arm device and it enhanced her Dragon Flame Powers 100-fold.

Huffer and Bloom: SUPER STRONG FIRE DRAGON BURST!

Huffer rammed Anti-Cosmo and Bloom fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a powerful dragon and it hit Anti-Cosmo and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Now to finish you for good Anti-Cosmo! Final Smash time!

Timmy Turner: I'll start! FAIRY POWER MAGIC BURST!

Timmy, Cosmo, Wanda, and Poof fired a massive blast of magic energy at Anti-Cosmo and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Shoe fired a powerful luck ray from his horns and it caused all kinds of terrible things to happened to Anti-Cosmo. He called it his BAD LUCK BEAM SURPRISE. Anti-Cosmo got hit with anvils, refrigerators, heavy hippos and more and they flattened him flatter than a pancake.

Me: Lets see how you like my new toy.

I opened my lightsaber and it was ready to strike!

Me: This is for all the pain and suffering you caused over the eons! FORCE LIGHTNING LIGHTSABER DECAPITATION!

I went at Anti-Cosmo and slashed Anti-Cosmo's head right off. Killing him instantly!

Anti-Cosmo was then being sucked into the River of Fire!

Anti-Cosmo: (As a Spirit) You haven't beaten me yet J.D.! I have a friend for you to face.

He went into the River of Fire and was gone for good.

Lori: What did you think he meant by that?

?: He was talking about me.

We turned and we saw DARTH VADER!

Anakin: It can't be!

Me: Darth Vader!

Nicole: I faced you on the Death Star.

Me: So Anti-Cosmo resurrected you as a heartless.

Darth Vader: That's right. The Force is with you young Knudson.

Me: I trained under the ways of the force under the great Jedi Masters.

Darth Vader: Then lets put all that training to the test.

I ignited my lightsaber.

Darth Vader: You have Master Windu's lightsaber.

Me: He gave it to me but with a bunch of enhancements.

Force Lightning arched all over the blade of energy.

Darth Vader: Force Lightning in a lightsaber? How is that possible?

Me: The Force works in all kinds of mysterious ways.

Darth Vader opened his red bladed lightsaber. We clashed our blades and it was a powerful clash as Force Lightning from my lightsaber bursted out and struck all over the place and I kicked him in the chest and fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning at Darth Vader and it electrocuted him. He got up and he was amazed.

Darth Vader: You have learned much since our encounter on Mustafar.

Me: I'm not the same as I was back when I defeated you before.

Darth Vader: You know Force Lightning. That is a Dark Side of the Force technique.

Me: Yes. I was trained to master both the light and dark sides of the Force. I am a Grey Jedi. Trained in both the light and dark sides of the Force. What I don't understand is why someone like you would believe all that bullshit that Emperor Palpatine told you? Why would someone so gullible believe all those lies? You were chosen by the Force to destroy the Sith and you were seduced by the Dark Side of the Force.

Anakin: He's right Vader.

Vader saw Anakin before he was seduced into the Dark Side of the Force.

Darth Vader: You are me before I became this.

Anakin: I was you yes. But thanks to J.D. I realized what kind of monster I was. I went from a Jedi to a Sith because of my own conflicts in my mind.

Me: That's right Vader. You were once one of the greatest Jedi Masters ever. But you allowed Palpatine to destroy your mind and turn you to the Dark Side of The Force. You were defeated by me because of your overconfidence.

Darth Vader: You underestimate the power of the Dark Side.

Me: Then you will see just how powerful the Dark Side can be.

I fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and blew Darth Vader away and he crashed into the wall.

Darth Vader came at me and we clashed again and I kicked him in the face and fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him into ash and he was sucked into the River of Fire.

Me: That takes care of that. It's over guys. The war is over!

We cheered wildly and everyone came out and cheered wildly.

Timmy Turner: (To the viewers) Even Anti-Fairies will never be a match for the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm or our power.

Me: No they won't.

I sealed the Earthy Card and now Kero had all of his power back and he returned to his true form! He was Keroberos! His true form is that of a huge, tawny mane-less lion or cougar, with enormous, angelic, white wings and a breastplate and helmet of metal, studded with a large, red, precious stone.

Me: Whoa! Kero is this your true form?

Keroberos: It is. You have succeeded in getting all the Clow Cards back J.D.

Me: You look incredible Kero. But I'm ready to face Yue. The Light and Dark Cards told me to be ready for him. The next full moon is tomorrow night. So I'm ready for him.

Keroberos: I know you are J.D.

Me: I'm ready for anything Kero. And all of us are gonna face him together.

Sakura Avalon: Be careful J.D. Yue is really powerful.

Me: I heard. But I'll be fine. (To the viewers) We have all the Clow Cards and the Anti-Fairies have all been destroyed. We killed them all and destroyed all of their sprees of bad luck on Friday the 13th.

Nico: We sure did J.D. You were awesome.

Me: We all were Nico.

I walked up to Jack Spicer.

Me: Jack. We owe you one.

Spicer: Look, J.D., you're a good kid. But I'm not. I've done some messed up things. And right now, I can't be around the Xiaolin Losers. And besides, I know that the minute I walk into the estate, you guys will beat me up.

Me: No, we won't.

Lynn: I would. (Lincoln gives her a look) I know. Not helping.

Spicer: But I know my dark side is gonna go haywire sooner or later. When it does, just ask Captain Cold and the Central City Rogues my location. If you all even care to look for me at that point. But for now, I need to be alone.

Me: I understand Jack. But a spot in the Redemption Squad is always open.

We then went back home and got ready for bed after a long day of fighting.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and an evil Fairly Oddparents race gone!

The Anti-Fairies are all dead and the war is done! The capturing of the Clow Cards is complete. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Yue's test is tomorrow and it's also my dads birthday tomorrow. September 14th is the next Full Moon and I will need all my strength and power for Yue's test. Let me know what you all

think.

See you all next time.

# The Lunar Clow Guardians Test

In the estate, we were watching TV and reading books and playing card games and board games. Qin and Carol are having a spicy food eating contest!

Qin: You are gonna lose Carol!

Carol: I don't think so Qin.

They were having a spicy ghost chili pizza with wasabi sauce on it!

Me: That pizza is a nuclear hot disk of agony.

Nathan: No kidding and I love nuclear hot food.

Nico: Me too Nathan.

Lynn: Same here. But I love Spicy Subs.

Me: We got a bunch of chiliheads with us.

Laney: I love nuclear hot spicy food myself.

Me: I remember that Laney. You beat Lynn in one of the most excruciatingly hot spicy food contests ever.

Laney: Yeah and I had a major league stomachache for days.

Varie: Yeah.

Nico: I wasn't here for that but I heard about that.

Bella: I love nuclear hot spicy food. I ate the hottest pepper on the planet at school on a dare and I won.

Me: Wow! You are tough Bella.

Bella: Thanks.

Nathan: Awesome!

Carla: Go get her mommy!

Evelyn: YEAH!

Pearl: Take her down mommy!

Me: But that pizza is going to rip them apart. It's gonna make them blow fire out their mouths and noses. Wasabi has a chemical in it that aggravates the sinuses.

Sakura Avalon: I may be from Japan but I love wasabi.

Me: It's good stuff.

They dug into the pizza and ate the whole thing and they were blowing fire out their noses and absorbing it into their bodies and they were blowing fire out their mouths too.

Laney: Looks like it's a tie.

Me: These two girls are crazy.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. They sure are.

Qin: (BURPS OUT FIRE) Whoops. Excuse me.

Carol: (BELCHES OUT FIRE) Pardon me.

Qin: That was a great pizza.

Carol: It sure was and I made it myself.

Qin: You're a great pizza chef Carol.

Lynn Sr.: She learned everything from the pros.

Carol: Yep.

Qin: Carol, can I ask you something?

Carol: Sure.

Qin: What were you like before you joined the team and married Vince?

Carol looked down.

Qin: Oh man. Was that a bad thing to talk about?

Carol: No it's fine. You have the right to know. My time before joining the team has not been very pleasant.

Carla: Why mommy?

Carol went over what happened during the events of The Windy Catfight, The Problem With Trolls, and Carol's Redemption. She told her about how Carol beat up Lori while under the influence of her evil persona Morgan. She was suspended from school and banned from all social media sites. We caught her and arrested her and she was sent to reform school. When she got back from reform school her father disowned her and now she hates his guts. Mary Pingrey and Carol's brother Connor despise their dad to the core. And she got her powers when Lisa separated Morgan from her and it was a horrible time for her.

Qin, Maria, Carla, Evelyn and Pearl gasped in horror!

Maria: (Gasps In Horror) Morgan was that dangerous and pure evil!?

Qin: Carol, that's awful! I didn't know about that.

Carol: Morgan was the worst thing that has ever happened to me. She was a monster straight from the fire of hell. She made my life a living nightmare and severed my ties with my home and my family.

Me: I remember that.

Vince: Yeah. Carol went through a nightmare because of her.

Nico: Morgan is a monster that has failed this universe.

Me: She sure has.

Qin: That's awful. Also I heard you guys met the world famous creator of Marvel Comics, Stan Lee.

Me: We sure have Qin. He is the most awesome comic book creator ever.

Qin: Wow! Where did you meet him first?

Spiderman: I can answer that. We met him at the school we went to in the middle of the city.

Me: It was under attack by the Carnage Symbiote and that fucked up homicidal maniac Cletus Kasady.

Qin gasped.

Qin: I remember him! He was the worst monster ever!

Me: You would hate this guy to the core. He was over 50,000% fucked up and should've been killed long before he got the Carnage Symbiote. Cletus Kasady was a monster that wanted nothing more than to see the entire planet and everyone on it burn and die. He's what I call a Nihilistic Sadomasochist. Totally beyond pure evil.

Qin: That's horrible!

Lisa: Even though 50,000% is not a real percentage that is an accurate and definitive way to describe him.

I pulled up Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage's history.

---

Even when he was a toddler, Clestus Kasady was already a deeply disturbed person with a dark past; born at the Ravencroft Institute for the Criminally Insane, he died a few minutes afterward, before he was revived by the primordial entity Knull to be the one free him from the Kylnatr. As a child, he killed his grandmother by pushing her down a flight of stairs, tried to murder his mother by throwing a hair dryer into the bathtub, and tortured and killed the family dog Fifi with a drill. When his father caught his wife trying to kill Kasady in a mix of self-defense and rage for what their son had done to her beloved pet, he beat her to the brink of death and received no defense from Kasady during his trial.

Kasady was then sent to the St. Estes Home for Boys, where his antisocial behavior made him the target of abuse from both the other orphans and the staff. Brutal years he endured at St. Estes only further shaping the killer inside the young man, subsequently giving him him his philosophy where life was essentially meaningless and futile, that "laws are only words", and that the spreading of chaos through random, unpatterned bloodshed was "the ultimate freedom". Kasady eventually gained his revenge by murdering the disciplinarian administrator, pushing a girl who laughed at him for asking her to date him in front of a moving bus, and eventually burning down the orphanage.

Eventually, Kasady was captured and convicted of eleven murders; he bragged about a dozen additional killings while in custody, which the police presumably could not find sufficient evidence for. Now imprisoned for eleven consecutive life sentences, Cletus Kasady shared a cell Eddie Brock who has lost his Venom symbiote thanks to the toxic touch of the supervillain Styx. Learning of Brock's grudge against Spider-Man, Kasady tried to convert him to his nihilistic philosophy, mocking Eddie over his claims to have once been the supervillain Venom. Repeatedly rebuked, Kasady decided to murder his cellmate, but before he could the Venom symbiote entered the cell and rebonded to Eddie. Venom broke free, leaving the terrified and jealous Kasady behind.

Sensing his desire for the power Eddie possessed, a scrap of the symbiote left behind, none other than Venom symbiote's offspring, dripped onto Cletus' hand and bonded with him, transforming him into the monstrous Carnage. A security guard who witnessed his transformation was subsequently killed with his body somehow "pulled through the bars of his cell" before escape, and commit around a dozen of murders in far more extreme methods.

As Carnage, Kasady proved stronger than Spider-Man and Venom combined, and his symbiote was not only less susceptible to sonics than its progenitor, but infinitely more difficult to remove, having bonded to his bloodstream. In his first appearance, Carnage forced Spider-Man and Venom to call a temporary truce to defeat him.

Following his defeat, Carnage was sent to The Vault, a prison for supervillains, and later to the Ravencroft Institute; a facility for criminally insane superhumans. Hoping to find a cure for Kasady's madness, a doctor drew blood from him, unknowingly allowing him to transform back into Carnage. After bursting out of his restrains, Carnage freed fellow inmate Shriek from her confinement and escapes from Ravencroft with her. Carnage and Shriek then go on a killing spree and recruit Doppleganger, Demogoblin and Carrion into an army of psychopathic supervillains bent on taking over New York. Despite declaring himself the "father" of the group, the other members in fact hated Carnage and only stayed in devotion to Shriek.

As the death toll increases, Spider-Man, Venom, Captain America, Black Cat, Nightwatch, Cloak and Dagger, Iron Fist, Deathlok, Morbius, and Firestar all join forces to defeat Carnage and his gang, although they are polarized by Venom's desire to stop Carnage at all costs and Spider-Man's refusal to use violent methods, leading to Spider-Man abandoning Venom to Carnage's mercy. To make matters worse, Carnage uses Shriek's psychic channel powers to turn the populace of New York bloodthirsty and violent, allowing them to continue their killing spree without hindrance.

Eventually, Carnage turns on his "family", causing Shriek to become distracted from using her psychic power in the ensuing battle. Taking advantage of this, the heroes use a device acquired from Stark Industries to project feelings of love and hope into the villains, overwhelming them. While the others are captured, Carnage fakes his death by covering one of his victims in a mock Symbiote costume and flees. Once the heroes have dispersed, Carnage ambushes Venom, although, due to being left frantic and disoriented from the previous fight, he is relentlessly beaten and then tackled into an electrical generator. After being knocked senseless, he is arrested soon afterwards.

Despite supposedly being irremovable, the Carnage symbiote left Cletus twice of its own volition, once to bond to Spider-Man's clone Ben Reilly, and the second time to bond to the Silver Surfer, but both times returned to its original host. Fed up with Carnage, Venom once devoured the symbiote, leaving Cletus powerless for a time, though the serial killer somehow managed to obtain an exact duplicate of it in the Negative Zone that has since merged with the remnants of the original.

When Cletus realized the Carnage symbiote was about to give birth, he passed the offspring on to a police officer named Patrick Mulligan, exhausted from trying to suppress the process and intending to kill them both later. This backfired when the offspring Toxin, teamed up with Spider-Man and Black Cat to defeat him and Venom. While imprisoned on the Raft, Carnage participated in a breakout but was apprehended by the Sentry, flown into orbit, and torn in half.

Presumed dead, Cletus was actually cocooned by the symbiote, but missed out on the Civil War, Skrull Invasion, and Dark Reign. His body was eventually recovered by Hall Industries, which extracted the symbiote from him and used it to engineer unique prosthetics. Equipped with a new pair of legs, Cletus was eventually reunited with the symbiote and stronger than ever, but was repelled by Spider-Man and Iron Man with help from the symbiote's new offspring, Scorn.

Traveling to Doverton Colorado, Kasady took over the town by creating copies of the symbiote, even parasitizing the Avengers, but was defeated by the Life Foundation symbiotes, Scorn, and Agent Venom. Imprisoned, he was freed by servants of Marquis Radu, a tyrant in the Microverse who intended to use the Carnage symbiote to create an unstoppable army. Pursued by Agent Venom and the Scarlet Spider, Carnage betrayed Radu's forces but was captured and his symbiote cloned and fused to copies of the Venom symbiote. Intrigued by this, Carnage attempted to assimilate the Venom symbiote to become even more powerful, but was stabbed through the head by the Scarlet Spider's stingers and lobotomized.

Comatose and under the control of the symbiote, Cletus was eventually broken free by Klaw and the increasingly psychotic Wizard, who wanted to turn him into his own version of Agent Venom. Unable to do so due to Cletus being brain-dead, the Wizard has Klaw subdue the symbiote and transfers it into his old friend Karl Malus, blowing up his base with Kasady still in it. The Wizard's control over Malus proved tenuous at best, and during a fight with the Superior Spider-Man he lost control, allowing the symbiote to take over and go on a rampage, destroying Klaw's corporeal form in the process.

The resulting shockwave blasted the symbiote off Malus and onto the Wizard, who the symbiote promptly took control of and resumed its rampage. Superior Spider-Man learns Kasady survived the explosion, albeit badly injured, and has his body recovered to exploit the symbiote's preference for him. The symbiote eluded Spider-Man's attempts to capture it and rebonded to Kasady, curing him of his coma, but the reunion was short lived before Klaw directed a bolt of lightning towards Carnage, separating Kasady and the symbiote once more. Spider-Man takes the symbiote into custody while Kasady is incarcerated again and revealed to have made a full recovery from his lobotomy.

Cletus undergoes psychotherapy and is integrated into the mainstream prison population, while without a host, the symbiote begins to die and escapes containment, seeking to reunite with him. Upon learning of the symbiote's escape, Kasady's psychologist, Dr. Jenner, hires a thug to shank him and then smothers him to death, offering himself to the symbiote as its next host. The symbiote refuses and resuscitates Kasady, rebonding to him, and the reunited Carnage returns the favour by smothering Jenner.

Carnage decides that his ambitions of conquest and transcendence have caused him nothing but grief and decides to get back to basics with another randomized killing spree. This attracts the attention of psychotic anti-hero Deadpool, who inadvertently comes to believe that it is his destiny to hunt Carnage down. Tracking him down, much to his confusion and outrage, Deadpool gains an upper hand over Carnage until Shriek arrives. Carnage and Shriek escape, but Deadpool tracks them down and tricks Carnage into badly injuring Shriek. Broken from almost killing Shriek, Carnage allowed himself to be arrested and placed in an unlocked cell, swearing revenge on Deadpool.

Carnage would later be one of the villains recruited by Magneto to confront Red Onslaught, the former having convinced him to help out by promising that he'll cause more chaos by becoming a savior. As a result of the morality-altering magic used by Doctor Doom and

Scarlet Witch during the fight, Carnage was filled with the urge to become a hero and returns to New York to "save" people, mostly oblivious to how his actions are causing more harm than good. At the same time, a new Sin-Eater begins murdering journalists, which leads to Carnage saving attention-seeking reporter Alice Gleason from him, and abducting her so that she may teach him how to become a great hero. Carnage later defeats and kills the Sin-Eater with the overwhelming force of his old sins, and Alice turns on him by convincing the police that he'd been attacking her. Carnage concludes that Alice is trying to teach him that to be a true hero he must be alone and escapes.

Carnage would then team up with Spider-Man, Steve Rogers, Magneto and the other morally-inverted villains to form the "Astonishing Avengers" to stop the threat of the Avengers, X-Men and Apocalypse. To stop the X-Men from destroying all humans within radius with their gene bomb, Carnage sacrifices himself to contain the blast-Spider-Man describing this act as the worst man he ever knew doing the most noble thing he'd ever seen. Following the inversion of all the heroes and villains, the Astonishing Avengers would take the fall for the Avengers and X-Men's actions, this being confirmed through a video released to the public, in which Carnage served as the group's spokesperson.

Carnage somehow managed to cheat death again and decided to track down and kill a friend he had made while his morality was reversed; Sam Alexander, the teenage superhero Nova, as he wanted to erase all history of his good deeds, including anyone who remembered him being a hero. After first proving that he had reverted to his old ways by murdering a random bystander, Carnage took Nova's mother hostage at the local diner she works at in order to lure him out, and escapes after being wounded by the Nova Force.

He then attacks Sam at his school, only to find that Nova is flying around in the area (in reality, Sam's mother wearing his helmet), thus making him drop the idea that Sam is Nova and chase after his mother. He soon looses track of the false Nova and starts attacking people to lure him out, which he succeeds in doing. Nova manages to stun Carnage by setting off various car alarms, and, realizing the

Symbiote's weakness to high frequencies, he throws him into an Anthrax concert nearby, sending Carnage fleeing for the road. The fight soon ends as Carnage is ran over by a truck and Nova restrains him, dropping him off at Ryker's Island.

Later, following HYDRA's takeover of America, Norman Osborn steals the Carnage Symbiote from and abandoned S.H.I.E.L.D. storehouse and decides to use it for himself. While initially overpowered by the Symbiote's desire for violence and destruction, Norman manages to convince it to be used for something more than "boring" mindless slaughter. Norman then uses the Symbiote to begin a crusade as the terrifying Red Goblin, combining his tech and powers with the Symbiote's own abilities, thus granting the both of them all of their strengths with none of their weaknesses.

He uses his new form to easily beat Spider-Man and his allies, assimilate his grandson Normie into a miniature Red Goblin, and target Spider-Man's friends and loved ones when the latter abandons his promise to give up heroics, even killing Flash Thompson/Agent Anti-Venom. After donning the Venom Symbiote once again to fight his archenemy, Spider-Man convinces Norman to abandon the Carnage Symbiote to prove he doesn't need it to finish him, and subsequently blows the Symbiote up with an exploding gas tank. The resulting feedback seemingly destroys the remains Norman's mind, leaving him with the belief that Spider-Man is really Norman Osborn and he is Cletus Kassidy (although it is implied that he could be faking his mental state). In the aftermath, it is also shown that a sliver of the Carnage Symbiote is still attached to Normie.

In the Venomverse sequel Crossover Cletus becomes Poison Carnage.

In the latest Venom series, Cletus Kasady, after becoming Poison Carnage, returns from Earth and revived by the Cult of Knull, getting not only the Carnage Symbiote but also the Grendel Symbiote.

---

We were absolutely horrified!

Nico: HOLY SHIT!

Qin: No kidding! I can't believe that Cletus Kasady was that evil.

Me: No kidding. And now Naruto has the Carnage Symbiote.

Naruto: Yep. It's true.

Carnage: I bonded with Naruto during an alternate Mizuki incident. He and I have been close ever since.

Vince: I remember that. That was awesome.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: Yeah. But there's another person we despise and Spiderman was working for him ages ago.

Spiderman: Yep. That was my old boss J. Jonah Jameson.

Qin: The disgraced chief newspaper editor of The Daily Bugle?

Spiderman: That's right.

Qin: I heard that he hates heroes with a terrible vengeance.

Me: Yeah. He hates all heroes and praises super villains. He wants nothing more than to see all heroes die. He slanders all heroes and drags their names through the mud.

I revealed his history.

---

His full name is John Jonah Jameson Jr. Jameson was born in Los Angeles, California to John Jonah Jameson Sr. and Betty Jameson. However, his father left for unknown reasons when Jameson was still a child, leaving Jameson to be raised by his mother and eventual stepfather, retired United States Army veteran David Jameson. However, he was abused by his stepfather, leading him to believe that "heroes" were not always good people. He grew up a Boy Scout and took up hobbies in boxing and photography, and later courted his crush Joan in high school. When he was attacked by three bullies, he used his boxing skills to easily beat them, impressing Joan and kicking off their dating. The two married right out of high school.

Jameson began his journalism career by starting as a paperboy, and later as a reporter for New York City's newspaper The Daily Bugle, later serving as a war correspondent. Through personal assets and inheritance from his recently (presumed) deceased parents, Jameson eventually acquired enough funds to open his own company, Jameson Publications, which then bought the struggling Daily Bugle with the intention of revitalizing it from a cheap tabloid to a popular newspaper. Jameson bought a building to turn into The Daily Bugle's office. He and Joan later would have their son John Jonah Jameson III, but shortly after Joan passed away from unknown circumstances.

Despite his intense hatred for superhumans, Jameson held a respect for normal human minority groups and was a strong opponent of organized crime, even leading to assassination attempts by the Kingpin.

As the number of superhuman individuals began to grow, Jameson became more infuriated by their theatrics and disregard for the law. He began targeting them and even falsifying information regarding their actions in his newspaper to defame and villainize them in the public eye. Though he spoke out against superheroes like the Fantastic Four, Hulk, She-Hulk, and X-Men, he primarily targeted local and less professional superhero Spider-Man, who was, at that time, little more than an entertainer. However, as he began to rise as a superhero vigilante, Jameson soon began defaming Spider-Man, causing so much public hatred for Spider-Man that he was effectively blacklisted from appearing in entertainment.

Soon after, Spider-Man saved Jameson's son, who had become an astronaut, from a disastrous space capsule accident. Despite this, Jameson accused Spider-Man of sabotaging the capsule as a publicity stunt, and incriminated him with the destruction of government property and the endangering of his son's life. Spider-Man became an outcast and an outlaw. Shortly after, Jameson hired a freelance photographer name Peter Parker, who took pictures of

Spider-Man's battle against the Vulture.

Jameson continued to villainize Spider-Man and discredit his public image through lies and libel, though Spider-Man continued his vigilantism. Eventually, Jameson was overcome with rage and decided to take matters into his own hands. He commissioned Dr. Farley Stillwell to biologically mutate and enhance criminal MacDonald Gargan into the vicious supervillain Scorpion to kill Spider-Man, though this failed when Gargan turned against him. He would later get Spencer Smythe to create the Spider-Slayers, controlled by him, to battle Spider-Man, though this too failed. He would later hire Daniel Berkhart, the second Mysterio, to defeat Spider-Man, but again failed. Jameson fled to France, and returned to try and continue the Spider-Slayer program with Dr. Marla Madison. Though this failed as well, Jameson and Madison fell in love with each other during their time together, and were eventually married.

Later, the Hobgoblin attempted to blackmail Jameson for his involvement in the creation of the Scorpion. Though this failed, Jameson publicly announced his guilt and stepped down as The Daily Bugle's editor-in-chief, though he remained a publisher. Though he made other attempts to bring down Spider-Man by hiring the Wild Pack, he mainly laid low. He was later kidnapped and impersonated by the Chameleon, who once again used his newspaper to spread anti-Spider-Man propaganda. He was saved by Spider-Man, and The Daily Bugle was temporarily run by Thomas Fireheart, a.k.a. Puma, who was an ally of Spider-Man. Shortly after Jameson regained control of the company, he was blackmailed into selling it to Norman Osborn under the threat of homicide attempts on his wife. He was soon after attacked by supervillain Mad Jack, causing him to go through a downfall until Osborn was driven mad by a ritual he had performed and the company was sold back to Jameson.

Soon after, Jameson and his wife adopted their niece Mattie Franklin, who was also the Spider-Woman. Jameson learned of her identity after a failed heroic outing where she had to be saved by Jessica Jones. Jameson, in return, hired Jones as an investigator and promoted her agency.

Jameson was later attacked by Mysterio, who made it appear that Spider-Man killed him in a deliberate car crash. Jameson was kidnapped by Mysterio, who used illusions to make Jameson believe he was dead and in Hell, tormented by a Spider-Man demon. Jameson was eventually saved by Spider-Man, but lasted deeper hatred for the wall crawler because of the traumatic event.

Jameson eventually reached his breaking point during the Civil War, where his son married She-Hulk and he had to contend with a superhuman he hated being his daughter-in-law. Additionally, as a part of the Superhuman Registration Act, Peter Parker announced himself to the world as Spider-Man, angering Jonah and making him feel betrayed. He attempted to sue Peter for fraud, but Parker was protected by the Act.

Finally snapping from rage, Jameson brought back a Spider-Slayer robot and attacked She-Hulk, who defeated him. Jameson committed several acts of libel against Peter and even demanded his arrest. When The Daily Bugle's then editor-in-chief and longtime friend of Jonah Robbie Robertson objected, Jameson fired him. Spider-Man asked Jameson to rehire Robertson, and Jameson only agreed if he could continue his lawsuit. Spider-Man agreed, then told Jameson to beat him. Jameson was reluctant at first, but proceeded to punch Spider-Man numerous times. Spider-Man then gave Jameson a roll of film containing pictures he had taken of the "fight", telling him to use them as he pleased. However, in a rush of remorse, Jameson destroyed the film, rehired Robbie, and dropped the lawsuit.

Later, when Peter Parker sold his marriage to Mary Jane Watson-Parker to Mephisto in order to wipe everyone's memories of his secret identity, Jameson lost all memory of who Spider-Man was. However, the Bugle was under threat of being purchased by Dexter Bennett, causing Jameson to become angry. During an argument with Peter over money, Jameson suddenly collapsed from a heart attack. He was saved, but suffered a second heart attack when he heard his wife had sold the Bugle to Dexter Bennett while he was ill. He recovered, but had lost his nerve and even some of his famous temper.

His wife, Marla, tried to regain the Bugle but it was attacked by

Alistair Smythe, and she was killed in the process.

With no company or family to return to, Jameson used his falsified heroic public image to run for mayor and won. Even though Spider-Man and even Jameson's biological father urged him to end his vendetta and bury the hatchet, Jameson instead used his power to assemble an Anti-Spider Squad to hunt down Spider-Man. Spider-Man did his best to remain a hero while being hunted, infuriating Jonah. Even though the Anti-Spider Squad cost the local government a lot and was borderline illegal, Jameson continued it. The organization gained some favor during the infamous "Spider Island" incident.

However, after a series of events where Peter Parker and Doctor Octopus switched bodies, Octavias became the "Superior Spider-Man" and saved Horizon Labs. Jameson, ironically, softened his heart to the new, darker "Spider-Man" (he was unaware it was not the same Spider-Man), and tried to help him. The Superior Spider-Man tried to force Jameson to give him control of the Raft prison, causing Jameson to hate him again. He commissioned new Spider-Slayers, even though the city was being terrorized by the Green Goblin and his organization, the Goblin Nation. This created a scandal that worsened when the Nation took control of the robots, causing Jameson to resign in disgrace. Spider-Man eventually returned and defeated Octopus.

With no company left to go to and a poor public image, Jameson was hied as a reporter for the Fact Channel. He reported on a story that was interrupted by Black Cat and Electro, and ordered the cameraman to film the ensuing battle when Spider-Man and Silk arrived. Electro managed to electrocute and stun Spider-Man, and Black Cat attempted to remove his mask. Jameson demanded the cameraman zoom in to catch it, but Spider-Man stopped Black Cat before she could do it.

Jameson later used his reporting job to support the company New U Technologies, who claimed they could revive the dead with a new chemical formula, and did so with Jameson's deceased wife Marla. However, New U turned out to be a fraud, cloning patients instead of reviving/curing them. To make matters worse, all carried a disease called the Carrion Virus, which was exploited by Doctor Octopus, causing a worldwide epidemic. Spider-Man was able to stop the disease, but Jameson was fired from his job due to his support of New U.

Jameson was later contacted by S.H.I.E.L.D, who asked him to help Spider-Man catch a fugitive named Teresa Durand. Jameson agreed as long as he could finally interview Spider-Man. Tensions rose as the interview progressed, but ended with Jonah finally breaking down and admitting the reason he hated Spider-Man more than anyone was because he was envious of what he had. In order to finally bury the hatchet, Spider-Man revealed his identity to Jonah.

---

Qin was horrified and sad for him.

Qin: I can't believe that he went through all that. No wonder he hates all heroes.

Me: Yeah. But look where he's at now.

I pulled up the security camera footage of J. Jonah Jameson in his prison cell in the Venus Maximum Security Prison.

Qin: He's in prison?

Me: Yep.

Lola: That clod deserved it. He was ruining the reputations of all heroes everyone.

Spiderman: It was mostly mine that he loved ruining the most.

Qin: Why is that?

Me: When we visited him in prison Spiderman revealed who he was.

I pulled up the security footage from when we visited him during the events of The Devil's Bounty Hunter.

---

Me: Hello Jameson.

Jameson: J.D. Knudson. Who is he and why is Spiderman with you?

Nico: In order, my name is Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico and Spiderman is with us because he wants to show you something.

Me: How are you liking your home here on the planet Venus?

Jameson: The chili is good but I would really like to get a Daily Bugle newspaper subscription.

Me: Well we're 24 million miles away from Earth. So that's gonna be a problem.

Nico: J. Jonah Jameson, you have failed New York City.

Spiderman: You know it was Green Arrow that invented that line right Nico?

Nico: I know. But I use it all the time when we fight bad guys. And sometimes for humorous purposes.

Me: I saw that.

Spiderman: I want to show you who was working with you the whole time.

Spiderman took off his mask and J. Jonah Jameson was shocked to see that Spiderman was really Peter Parker!

Jameson: Parker?! You're Spider Man?!

Spiderman: Ironic, isn't it? The one person that you thought of as a menace was working for you as a photographer the entire time. I'm glad Robbie is in charge of the Daily Bugle now.

Nico: I would consider what you've been doing as an act of slavery. You hired Peter Parker and it was fate that made him into Spiderman.

Jameson: How did Parker become Spiderman!?

Me: You remember that Neogenics lab you sent him to get a story at?

Jameson: What about it?

Me: He was bitten by a radioactive spider and it mutated him and gave him his powers. Super Strength, the ability to climb on walls, sense his surroundings, web slinging. All kinds of spider powers. He was hit by a double whammy of how superheroes get superpowers: Laboratory Experimentation and a Laboratory Accident.

Nico: That's right.

Me: I was given my powers when I was a baby because of Cosmic Radiation. It gave me omnipotent power.

Nico: I'm what is called a Saiyan. I was born on another planet, but I was raised here on Earth.

Me: Now look at you. You're a disgraced journalist here in prison 24 million miles away from Earth left here to rot.

Then J. Jonah Jameson went berserk! He went into a temper tantrum of unimaginable rage and fury at an incomprehensible.

Nico used Stinkor's fart powers and stunk up his cell big time. Giving him the worst ever Dutch Oven of all time.

KRAFAAAARRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!

We left as he ranted.

Me: Burn in Hell you monster.

The door to his cell closed.

---

Qin: Wow! That is majorly ironic!

Spiderman: Yeah. Who would've thought that the man that was a major thorn in his side was the cause of his own imprisonment.

Me: Yep.

Nico: I wonder how the construction is doing.

---

Rumble and Frenzy were working on a house.

Rumble and Frenzy are renovating a broken-down house

Rumble: All right, Frenzy, I'm gonna go up to the upper level and run this wire down through the wall. Grab your walkie; I'll call you when I get up there.

Frenzy: Okay. [Rumble leaves with the wire and a walkie-talkie]

Rumble: Frenzy, pick up. Over.

Frenzy: What?

Rumble: Frenzy, please say "over" when you finish talking. Over.

Frenzy: What? Over.

Rumble: Do you see the wire yet? Over.

Frenzy: No.

Rumble: No… what? Over.

Frenzy: No. Over.

Rumble: Okay, I'm gonna start feeding it through. Over.

Frenzy: Wait, if you haven't started feeding it, why'd you ask me if I could see it?

Rumble: Didn't copy that. Over.

Frenzy: I said, why'd you ask me if I could see it if you haven't started feeding it? Over.

Rumble: Oh, that's better, I can hear you now. Over. You see it yet? Over.

Frenzy: Is this payback for when I blindly followed Megatron and Starscream's orders? Because if it is, I'm gonna get back at you when this is over.

Rumble: When this is what, Frenzy? Over.

Frenzy: I said, I'm gonna get back at you when this is over.

Rumble: When this is what? You gotta finish your sentence. Over.

Frenzy: That's it. My sentence is over.

Rumble: Your sentence is what, Frenzy? Over.

Frenzy: My sentence is… Wait a minute, I have to say "over" even if the sentence ends with the word "over"?

Rumble: Ends with the word what, Frenzy? Over. [the wire finally comes down from the wall]

Frenzy: Oh, I see the wire.

Rumble: You see the wire what, Frenzy? Over.

Frenzy: [grabs the wire and pulls hard] OVER! (Rumble falls to the ground)

---

Later Frenzy and Rumble came back.

Skywarp: Hey, guys. How was the construction?

Rumble: Pretty good!

Frenzy (annoyed): Speak for yourself.

Clawful came out with a big pot of soup.

Clawful: I made you all shrimp gumbo.

He served us all Shrimp Gumbo he learned using Merman's cooking.

We ate it and we loved it.

Clawful: What do you think of my cooking? I learned it from Merman before you guys killed him.

Me: You cook really great Clawful.

Nico: I'll say. Delicious.

Lincoln: It's really tasty.

With us was S.P.D. member and teacher Kat Manx.

Kat Manx: I just wish I could be out there fighting crime with all of you.

Powerglide: Didn't you have a Kat Morpher before?

Kat Manx: I did. But it was only for good for 60 minutes. And it was for one use only.

Me: That stinks.

I looked at the clock and it was 6:30 PM. I had an hour and a half until my big test.

Me: The Full Moon is almost up. My big test is today.

Blue Beetle: I can't believe you still have to go through this test. Haven't you proven yourself worthy already? What more do you have to do?

Me: The Light and Dark Cards told me that this day would be coming. I have to take this test because if Sakura can do it then so can I. I've been ready for this ever since this journey to bring back the Clow Cards began when I opened the Clow Book. And we all have been through so much together over the course of the last 3 years. We faced great challenges and obstacles and overcome many powerful foes. This test is gonna be an amazing challenge.

Sakura Avalon: I know you can do it J.D.

Kero: We believe in you J.D. Yue told me to have you meet him on the tallest building in the city.

Tory then came and he was walking without crutches.

Tory: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Tory. You've been upgraded to walking without crutches.

Tory: Yep. Should be better in about another week.

Sakura Avalon: I'm glad Tory.

Tory: At least you're not the one with the broken leg, squirt.

Sakura growled.

Me: Tory, be nice to her.

Tory: Sorry. I heard you have that big test today.

Me: Yep. And I'm ready for it.

Tory: Yue is also my best friend Julian.

Me: I think you mentioned that at one time Tory. You two have known each other for a while.

Tory: Yep. We've been best friends for a while.

Me: Were you surprised when you found out that Julian was also Yue as well?

Tory: I was. But I was able to figure it out with my Spirit Awareness powers.

Me: Wow. You caught on very fast. And I bet you knew something was off about Kero.

Tory: Yep. He thought he was a stuffed animal but I knew something was different about him.

Me: Boy nothing escaped your Spiritual Awareness.

Tory: I know.

Kero: J.D. it's time.

Me: I'm ready Kero.

Sakura Avalon: You can do it J.D.

Me: Lets go guys.

We were off to the city.

We saw the full moon in the sky and we flew to the tallest building in the city.

---

We arrived at the tallest building in the city and we saw Yue. Yue is an attractive young man with long, silver hair that flows down his back in a loose ponytail. His bangs are short, and reveal his silver-blue eyes. He wears white silken robes set with dark blue armour, a jewelled earring on his left ear, a long side cape that hangs on his right shoulder and large angelic wings that he can use to fly.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Is he Yue?

Lori: He literally looks like a true angel.

Laney: He sure does.

We landed and we stood face to face.

Me: Are you Yue?

Yue: That is right. Sakura, Kero, it's great to see you all again.

Kero turned into Keroberos.

Keroberos: You too Yue. It has been a long time.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Yue. So you are here to judge me for the big test to see if I'm worthy of the Clow Cards?

Yue: That is correct.

Eddy: (to Yue) I was thinking that instead of a fight, we show you a clip show of J.D.'s various good deeds to prove that he's worthy.

Yue: I will admit that I have seen and read about the many good deeds J.D. and all his friends did over the last three years and I'm very impressed. But sadly the test must go on.

Horsea: Please don't fight J.D.!

Yue: (sadly smiles) I'm sorry, child. But this is required.

Horsea: (does puppy dog eyes) Pwease?

Maria: (smiles pleadingly) Do you really want to say no to Horsea's puppy dog eyes?

Me: Yue is right. Ever since this whole journey to bring back the Clow Cards began, I've been preparing for this. Clow Reed was the most powerful sorcerer that ever lived and Sakura and Li know all about the Clow Cards better than I do. But as time went on when I found them, I learned fast. And I've been preparing for this ever since the Light and Dark Cards told me about Yue coming. I have to do this guys. It's part of what I must do.

Nico: If this is what you must do than we won't stop you J.D.

Yue: If it helps, your friends can assist you in this battle.

Me: If that is all right then. Okay. Ready guys?

Nico: Lets do it!

Weirdwolf: (to Yue) Just remember. We gave you an option to skip this fight!

Me: We have to take the fight to another planet to avoid having people get hurt.

Yue: Good idea.

I snapped my fingers and we were in the clouds of a massive gas giant planet! I used my magic to allow us to stand on the clouds.

Maria: Whoa!

Laney: Wow! Look at this planet. It's amazing!

Nico: Where are we?

Me: This is the gas giant planet Yokrayna.

The planet Yokrayna is a Gas Giant Planet that lives in the Radio Galaxy M87, 60 million light-years away from Earth. It is 175 million kilometers or 108,739,958 miles in diameter and it is one of the largest planets in the universe to date. The storms on the planet produce tremendously supercharged lightning and produces 18,000 bolts every half a second. The Static-Discharging Hydrogen Gas of the planet creates an electromagnetic field that disrupts transformation jutsu and it produces a special radiation that enhances magic powers.

Sakura Avalon and Li gasped when they felt the planets magic enhancing power.

Sakura Avalon: The planets atmosphere is doing something to us!

Li: I feel incredibly powerful!

Keroberos: Same here. Something is in the planets atmosphere that is doing this.

Me: That's right. It's a powerful radiation that enhances Magic Powers.

Brittney: This is incredible!

Lana: I feel amazing!

Zatanna: Same here.

Doctor Strange: Amazing.

Me: Okay Yue. We're ready. Lets power up.

We transformed and powered up.

We went at Yue and I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Yue came at us and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he punched at me and I dodged it and Sakura punched him in the face and kicked him in the back and Li slashed him with his sword. Yue fired numerous crystal shards at us and I grabbed them and threw them back at him.

Earth: Wow! That was so cool!

Lincoln: It sure was!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and Earth fired a massive glob of lava and they combined and hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Laney fired plant grenades and Sakura fired a blast of fire and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and froze his wings.

Yue: Shall we sword fight?

Me: Lets.

I had my Force Lightning Enhanced Lightsaber ready. Yue made a powerful energy sword of pure lunar light and we clashed and it was a powerful and massive clash. We clashed ferociously and massive and powerful sparks were flying everywhere and more. We were clashing all over and more and the powerful shockwaves from our fight were being felt all over the universe. Our clashes were dead even.

Me: I would say our swordsmanship is even.

Yue: It is. You are a magnificent sword master. You've learned very well.

Me: All of us have. Not to brag.

Yue: Lets see how you fair against all of these guys.

Yue then summoned a bunch of drones from Star Wars and they fired blasters at us and we all ignited our lightsabers and slashed them and deflected the blasts from the drones back at them and away from us and we slashed and blasted all of the drones and more.

Yue: Very impressive.

Me: Thanks.

Yue: Lets see how good you are at dodging arrows.

Yue formed a bow and energy arrows and readied them.

Me: (Echoing) CELESTIAL ARROW!

I used Angewomon's Celestial Arrow and fired a white energy arrow and Yue fired a blue energy arrow and the arrows collided and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nico: Wow! He used Angewomon's power!

I summoned the Sword Card and we clashed again and I slashed Yue and he had a cut on his chest.

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and Lisa fired a blast of atomic energy and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and spun him around in a tornado and Sakura used the power of Windy and blew him around and in a more powerful tornado.

Leni strengthened the gravity around Yue and he fell to the ground and Luna fired a powerful blast of water and Sam fired a massive blast of fire and they hit and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Luan and Eddy fired a massive blast of light and they hit and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lucy and Linka fired lightning and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Liberty, Lee and Lyra fired powerful blasts of fire, leaves and water at Yue and they hit and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Me: KAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave at Yue and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yue was a very formidable adversary.

Me: Time for some teamwork guys!

Skywarp: We're with you boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his power and speed 100-fold.

Clawful: Time for some pain! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his power and strength 100-fold and it enabled his claws to get sharp and spiking.

Skywarp and Clawful: HYPERSONIC LOBSTER CLAW SNIP!

Skywarp went at 50,000 miles per hour and Clawful was on top of Skywarp and he snipped at Yue and he was getting cut all over.

Powerglide: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his abilities and speed 100-fold.

Blue Beetle: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Powerglide and Blue Beetle: HYPERSONIC ULTRAVIOLET BURSTBOMB!

Powerglide and Blue Beetle fired powerful blue energy blasts and they hit Yue and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see you handle the powers of our final smashes!

Li: I'll start us off. ELEMENTAL TALISMAN BURST!

Li fired a powerful blast of fire, water, earth and wind from 4 talismans and they combined and hit Yue and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Weirdwolf: Lets do it! THERMAL SWORD BLADEDANCE!

Weirdwolf slashed Yue all over the place with his Thermal Sword with a powerful 900 degree temperature.

Sakura Avalon: I beat you once Yue and here's my Final Smash! FIREY WINGBLADE SLASH!

Sakura Avalon sprouted the wings of The Firey Card and fired powerful blades made of pure fire at Yue and they slashed and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! BBOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: Now it's my turn. Lets see how you like this. CLOW CARD SPIRIT STRIKE!

The Spirits of all 52 Clow Cards emerged and they went at Yue and they hit him with a multiple powers and more! They knocked him down and defeated him.

The area reverted back and Yue was getting up.

Me: Are you all right Yue?

Yue: Yeah. I'll be all right.

Sakura: Sorry if we were too hard on you, Yue.

Yue: It's all right Sakura. Now J.D. close your eyes.

I did so.

Yue: The Final Judgement is over. I, Yue, recognize J.D. as the new master.

I was taken to another plane and it was there that I met the great wizard Clow Reed himself.

Me: Clow Reed.

Clow Reed: So we finally meet. I've been watching you closely J.D. The Cards need a strong master. But they also need someone with a brave heart. That is where your strength lies J.D. Keroberos and Yue have chosen well.

Me: It's truly an honor to meet you Clow Reed. I learned so much about you and a lot from Sakura, Li and Kero.

Clow Reed: I can see. You have come a long way. You also have a new staff with you.

Then a powerful staff appeared and it was a red staff with a head in the shape of a phoenix in the middle of the sun.

Me: Wow.

Clow Reed: Your strength is not only from the Sun but also the power of the Phoenix. You are an inextinguishable flame that causes the phoenix to burn forever. It's a small flame now but in time it will grow to become a great force for good.

Me: I understand Master Clow Reed. Thank you.

I got back to the real world and it was over! The Test was done and I passed with flying colors! We all passed.

Sakura Avalon: (To the viewers) J.D. is now the new master of the Clow Cards. But now he has a long road ahead of him to change the cards into his own cards. You'll see what we mean in the future.

During the fight, Nico caught a Crabominable and Vikavolt.

We had an awesome adventure with the Clow Cards. But it was not over yet.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and a powerful test is passed!

Yue was amazing! I did this chapter on September 14th because it's also the day when the Full Moon is out. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Medieval Fair to Remember

In my room I was dressing up in an 18th century pirate costume. I had my hair in a cronmage, my clothes were those of an actual pirate and I had a sword on my left hip and a 17th century flintlock pistol in my right hip in a holster. I was dressed up as Will from Pirates of The Caribbean 3.

I looked at myself in the mirror and I was ready.

Me: (Pirate talk) Time for this pirate to have fun mates. (To the viewers) (Normal talk) Oh hey there guys. I'm sure you're all wondering why I'm dressed up like a pirate. Well today we're going to the Michigan State Renaissance Festival. It's gonna be just as fun as the one I went to in Colorado. When you go to the Renaissance Festival, you feel like you went back in time to the era of King Henry VIII in Medieval England. On Southbound I-25 it was always a bumper-to-bumper nightmare and the traffic going into Larkspur was the pits. Moving at a slow speed of 10 to 20 miles per hour. 30,000 people go every year and as many as 12,000 cars flood the parking lots. From late May and early June to early August it is a nightmare. Here in Michigan however, their Renaissance Festival is on from Mid August to Late September. It's located in the town of Holly, 30 miles northwest of here. But the games are awesome! And the events they have there are awesome! They have jousting, they have sword fights and entertainment. But they also have all kinds of shops and the food is great. But they have all kinds of games too and my favorite game there is a silly game called Vegetable Justice.

FLASHBACK - 6 years ago, 2013.

Me: (Narrating) **I played it several times at the Renaissance Festival in Larkspur, Colorado. Vegetable Justice is a silly game where you throw tomatoes at a guy that pokes his head and hands out of holes in a wall and he insults you in the harshest of ways.**

Vegetable Justice Man: Your mother is a dumb woman who knows only how to join a whorehouse!

Past Me: OH SHUT UP!

Me: **Back in 2013 when I heard him say that, I hit him right in the face with a rotten watermelon bomb. It was a rotten watermelon filled with raw sewage and skunk oil. When it him, it exploded all over him.**

I threw said fruit at him and it exploded in his face when it hit him.

KRASSSSSSPPPPPLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTT!
KRAAAAAAAFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTT!

Me: **It completely covered him from head to toe in rotten filth and he was never the same since then. The smell was so horrible that they had to call the HAZMAT division and they had to contain him in his house permanently.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Ever since then, I've been widely know as the terror of the Renaissance Festival and a big celebrity there. But when I play it again, I'm gonna just use this basket full of rotten fruit and vegetables.

I held up a basket full of rotten fruit and vegetables.

I was ready.

Me: I'm ready.

I went to get everyone together.

---

Nico was getting ready. He was dressed up like Legolas from The Lord of The Rings and The Hobbit Trilogy.

Nico: Looking good. I look amazing as Legolas.

Nico went into May's room and she was dressed up like Eowyn from

The Lord of The Rings.

Nico: Ready to go, May?

May: I sure am.

Nico: You look amazing May.

May: I haven't dressed up like this since my Contests.

Nico: I know. You look great as Eowyn from the Lord of The Rings movies.

May: I sure do.

The Loud sisters were going as princesses and knaves from the Medieval era and popular medieval figures of history.

Lori: I literally look amazing as a 17th Century Queen.

Leni: You totes do Lori.

Lori was dressed as Queen Christina of Sweden. A very famous queen from Sweden. She was born on a really rare Astrological Conjunction with the planets Mars, Venus and Pluto. It probably only happens once every 40,000 to 50,000 years.

Leni was dressed up as Isabella of France, one of the most notorious rulers in all of England's history from the 14th Century.

Leni: I totes look amazing in this outfit.

Luna was dressed as a Medieval Lutist.

Luan was dressed as a Medieval Jester. Same with Eddy.

Lynn was a knight.

Lucy was dressed as Countess Elizabeth Báthory of Hungary, one of the most ruthless noblewomen that ever lived and was responsible for the deaths of 650+ people back in the late 16th Century.

Laney was dressed up as the famous Merlin, the most powerful wizard of the Ancient Arthurian Legend.

Lana was dressed up as a Dwarf. She was dressed as Gimli from the Lord of The Rings.

Lola was dressed up as Lady Galadriel from The Lord of The Rings.

Lisa was dressed up as an Alchemist.

Lily was dressed up as Elizabeth Swann from the 3rd Pirates of The Caribbean movie.

Lincoln was dressed up Aragorn from The Lord of The Rings.

Clyde was dressed up as Frodo from The Lord of The Rings.

Linka was dressed up as Arwen from The Lord of The Rings.

We were ready.

Lynn Sr. was at Mr. Grouse's house.

Loki: (British Accent) Hello, Mr. Loud. What brings you here?

Lynn Sr. (crosses his arms): Just going to invite Mr. Grouse to the Renaissance Festival.

Loki: Oh, arms crossed, I must really be in trouble now.

Lynn Sr.: Not really. I'm just a little wary of you. That's all. Especially given your… previous alliances with some of the villains out there.

Loki: Look, Mr. Loud. If Thanos wins, then there's a good chance that you and I will cease to exist. And I don't think any of us wants that. Trust me.

Lynn Sr. (sarcastically): Right. Because you're so trustworthy. After how you betrayed Thor, Odin, and Asgard and all the trouble you caused in the past…

Loki (chuckles): Funny thing. I never did realize about how much Thor and Father meant to me until Team Loud Phoenix Storm defeated me at Asgard. But now that I'm powerless, I feel closer to both of them then I ever did before.

Lynn Sr.: You must really care about Thor and Odin even when you were still committing crimes. Just like I care about Lincoln and the rest of my children. But the thing is, your brother and father won't be crying when you're gone. Because if anything bad happens to Lincoln or the rest of my kids when they do fight Thanos, I don't care if you're immortal or not. I'm going to find you. And I'm gonna kill you. Is that clear?

Loki (now very afraid of Lynn Sr. on the inside): Crystal.

Mr. Grouse: I haven't been to the Renaissance fair in a long time. I'll gladly go with you Loud.

Lynn Sr.: Great.

They went back to the estate.

Maria: This is the first Renaissance Fair I've been to.

William: Same with me.

Me: It's a first for all of us actually. Except me, because I went to the Renaissance Festival several times in Colorado.

William: That's cool J.D.!

Me: Yep.

Motormaster: Want me to drive you and May, boss?

Nico: That would be great Motormaster.

May: Thanks.

Motormaster: No problem.

Spiderman: M.J., how about I be your date for the festival? As Peter Parker, of course.

Mary Jane: You know it Tiger.

Me: Are we all ready?

Everyone cheered.

We were off to the Michigan Renaissance Festival. With us was Nicholas Tereshcova. He was with us to find his sister Vina. She disappeared over a year ago.

Me: So Nicholas, when was the last time you saw your sister?

Nicholas: (Russian Accent) It was over a year ago. She disappeared and was missing since. I haven't seen her since.

Me: I'm sorry Nicholas. But we will find her. I promise.

Maria was dressed as Xena, Warrior Princess.

Maria: Horsea, can I ask you something?

Horsea: Sure?

Maria: Do you have a crush on Poliwag?

Horsea: Yes. I do.

Everyone: Awww.

Ben: Are there any events for this festival?

Me: Lots of stuff Ben.

We drove all the way to Holly, Michigan and we saw the Renaissance Festival.

Me: Here we are guys.

We had arrived at the Michigan State Renaissance Festival. We got out and paid for our tickets and went in. We were ready to have fun.

It was so amazing! We did all kinds of games, went to all kinds of shops and more. Carol excelled at the Archery game and she got bullseyes at all the targets. I tried my hand at the Star Throw and got all the stars because of my skills as a shinobi. Nico tried the crossbow game and he got all the bullseyes. Lynn won in the Jousting tournament, and more.

The Loud Kids tried their hands at the Vegetable Justice game and they did really well and we all got the man in his face.

We bought all kinds of great things like real swords, food, toys, games and more.

Then we came across a rather unusual and strange sight. We saw a girl that was half human, half blue-ringed octopus. She came up to us.

?: (Russian Accent) Excuse me. Are you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: Yes we are. And you are?

Venomwhip: I'm Vina Tereshcova. I am now known as Venomwhip.

Eddy: Please, tell me you're a mascot!

Venomwhip: Nope. But I wish I was.

Me: Wow. You're half human, half Blue-Ringed Octopus. The most venomous octopus in the world.

Venomwhip: That's right.

Olga: This is no doubt the work of Dr. Luther Paradigm.

Me: I have no doubt about it too.

Venomwhip: Yes. That monster Paradigm mutated me like this.

Me: How did this happen to you?

Venomwhip: It was 1 year ago. I was prepping for a big test.

---

Vina had Blond hair and she had blue eyes and she had a crescent moon shape scar on her face around her left eye. She had a gold tank top, red bra, and blue pants and black shoes.

Venomwhip: (Narrating) I was eating lunch and I had a smoothie. After lunch I was getting ready and I had a nasty stomachache. At first I thought I was having gas, but I was wrong. I started changing!

Vina's skin turned dark yellow and it had blue rings all over it and Vina's head lost her hair and grew 8 tentacles from her shoulders.

Vina: (GROANS IN PAIN!) WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME!?

Her tank top shredded and ripped off and her head turned into that of an octopus and she had long tentacles.

Venomwhip: After I changed I went into hiding and went to find Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

We gasped.

Me: That's awful Vina.

Lincoln: You went through hell.

Yuna: You aren't the only one that went through something like this.

Everyone told her what happened.

Venomwhip: Wow. You all have been through awful ordeals.

Dayna: We sure have.

Nicholas: Hey guys.

Venomwhip: Nicholas?

Nicholas: Vina? My god! What the hell happened to you?

Me: Dr. Luther Paradigm. That's what. And we killed that S.O.B.

Venomwhip: I'm glad he's dead.

Me: But I can help you change back. I gave everyone affected by Gene-Slamming the ability to transform into their Gene-Slammer form at will.

Venomwhip: I would like that.

Maria: I left my clothing making tools at home. But I did bring a spare robe just in case.

Me: Good thinking Maria.

Venomwhip: I bet it's gonna be painful.

Me: It is. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

I formed a shade to hide Vina's nakedness.

Me: Ready Vina?

Venomwhip: Yeah.

Me: Okay.

I snapped my fingers and covered my eyes. She was in a lot of pain and she was changing back. Her head turned back into a human head and she had her blond hair back and her blue eyes.

Venomwhip: (her head is human again) Oh, don't mind me. I'm a mutant with a human head in a lot of pain!

She regained her human appearance.

Vina: God, it feels like I went through a meat grinder!

Maria gave her a blue robe for the time being and Vina put it on.

Vina: Much better.

Qin: How do you feel Vina?

Vina: I feel amazing! I'm back to human again!

I removed the shade and Nicholas saw her human again.

Nicholas: Vina!

Vina: Nicholas!

They hugged for the first time in over a year.

Me: We'll get you some new clothes when we get back to the estate.

Vina: Thanks J.D. Thank you so much.

Me: (Speaking Russian) Пожалуйста (You're welcome)

We enjoyed the rest of the festival and went home.

We went back to the estate and we had an awesome time. Maria, Leni and Teresa got Vina some new clothes. She now had a new red bra, a gold tank top with an octopus on it and she had a blue plaid skirt and blue leggings and blue shoes and she had a sleeveless trench coat with a blue ring octopus on the back and she had the kanji for The Venomous Blue-Ring Octopus of The Blue Rings of Justice on it. ブルーリング・オブ・ジャスティスの悪名高いブルーリング・タコ。

Vina: Wow! I look incredible!

Teresa: We made a lot of clothes for a lot of our teammates here. The Paradigm Brothers are putting everyones clothing bills through the roof. But we're gonna kill them all and make them pay for their crimes against the laws of mother nature.

Maria: Yeah.

Leni: Those guys are absolutely crazy.

Maria: They are monsters.

Vina: I'm glad Luther Paradigm is dead. He was a monster.

Teresa: He got what was coming to him.

Vina: He deserved it.

We got all kinds of neat swords from the famous sword smith Kit Rae and they were amazing. We had a great time.

In a magical tree, 7 awesome Power Rangers that utilize magic were getting ready. They were the awesome Mystic Force Power Rangers!

Nick Russell: If w need help, Team Loud Phoenix Storm will help us.

Madison Rocca: Yeah they are awesome.

Vida Rocca: I know.

Leanbow: They are truly an honorable team.

Nick Russell: Lets do it!

Mystic Force Power Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

In powerful bursts of light, the Mystic Force Power Rangers transformed. The camera went black.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome festival of fun done.

The Renaissance Festival is so much fun. I went there a lot in Colorado and it's so amazing! Everything I said about it is true. But no I didn't throw a watermelon at the man in Vegetable Justice. But traffic going into the festival is always the pits. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Bermuda Triangle Pirate Mayhem

In the estate I was analyzing a piece of the Marker from when we destroyed Aegis VII.

Lincoln: What are you working on J.D.?

Me: Oh I'm analyzing this shard of the Marker I found from when we blew up Aegis VII.

Lincoln: That was a horrifying day for us.

Laney: No kidding. Those Necromorphs were ugly, horrifying and gruesome.

Me: They sure were.

Alicia: That was a total nightmare.

Suzie: It sure was.

Me: I know. That was a nightmare of unimaginable horror.

Teen Titans Bumblebee: Where do you think this shard came from?

Me: Lets find out.

I typed in a code and it scanned the Marker Shard and what we saw was horrifying! The Marker originated from a planet in the farthest part of the unknown zone and we saw that it came from a super far away planet orbiting a black dwarf star. It was called Xiyoega XIX. It was a terrifying planet that was home to the Necromorphs and the Markers. The planet originally had 8 moons orbiting around it and the planet had an unstable planetary structure. The Brethren Moons were those 8 moons and the planet exploded millions of years ago. Scattering the Brethren Moons all over the infinitely vast distances of the cosmos. The Markers were made to bring the Brethern Moons to that planet so that the Brethren Moons would devour that whole planet and integrate it into their bodies.

We gasped in sheer horror!

Lincoln: You were right J.D.! The Necromorphs are a danger to all life in the entire universe.

Alicia: They are that scary and dangerous? This is terrible!

Suzie: Yeah.

Isaac Clarke: I'm glad we blew up Aegis VII. What really is horrifying is that the Brethren Moons and the Necromorphs pose that big a danger to the entire universe in general.

Me: They want all things in the universe to become one. That is not right. Mercer was warped and twisted by the psychic energy from the Brethren Moons. Same with Kendra. Nicole, we're you involved with any of the cult of Unitology's activity?

Nicole Brennan: No. Thank goodness. I did not want to be part of this sick and twisted and merciless plot that wants to destroy the universe.

Me: Thank goodness you didn't. That whole nightmare was one of blood and carnage and nothing but pure insanity.

Laney: That was an awful experience.

Alicia: How did all those people go nuts?

Me: The Brethren Moons use powerful psychic energy that they channel through the Markers that make all the people in the area go bonkers and lose their sanity.

Lincoln: So that's how they all went insane.

Laney: Horrifying.

Nicole Brennan: No kidding. But I'm glad Kendra helped us as well.

Me: She may have been a villain, but she did help us and that's why we sent her to prison. But still, when the time comes we will destroy the Brethren Moons and all of the Necromorphs.

I looked up where the locations of all of the Brethren Moons are at and what it revealed was horrifying. The Brethren Moons were at 8 different locations all over the entirety of our corner of the universe. One was located in the Andromeda Galaxy and heading right for us very slowly and there was one that was right next to the Sombrero Galaxy at 14 million light-years away from Earth.

Me: There's 2 Brethren Moons heading for our galaxy.

Isaac: That's probably the first of the Brethren Moons we destroy.

Alicia: When is that one gonna arrive?

Me: It's projecting in the next 500 years.

Lincoln: That's right around the time we encountered the colony.

Me: Yeah.

Qin: Hard to imagine. But what are the Necromorphs?

Me: These are creatures that are from your worst nightmares Qin.

I pulled up what the Necromorphs are.

---

Necromorphs are named after "necro" - which means dead and "morph" - which means form.. making their literal name "dead forms": as their name implies Necromorphs are similiar in many ways to zombies, but are not undead - instead, they are a unique form of alien life but are just as dangerous to the living due to their desire to spread and their parasitic nature.

Origin

Necromorphs are created through power of Markers (either Black Marker or its derivation Red Markers), alien object that emit a highly concentrated electromagnetic signal that alters any dead tissue in range on a cellular level, converting it into Necromorph tissue and re-animating the corpse of the host organism. This signal also affects the minds of intelligent life forms, usually manifesting as dementia and resulting in homicidal and suicidal actions - laying out a rich field of fodder for the Necromorph infection.

Once some Necromorphs created, these Necromorphs would butcher any non-Necromorph lifeforms on sight so their corpses can be reanimated either via infection with their cells or Markers' powers.

A Slasher

Slashers are the most common Necromorphs, posing the greatest threat when in groups. They are named for the large bone blades that emerge from the hands of their upper arms, which can be the infected corpses' original arms or can be newly sprouted limbs. Slashers also have an atrophied set of lower arms, which usually have little purpose, but can sometimes be used to hold their prey. Bones in the feet of Slashers are extended, most notably the heel bone, which adds balance. It helps them in climbing on walls or running, but walking is harder. More durable Slashers can also result from more decayed corpses and female Slashers can spit acid projectiles.

A Leaper

Leapers are more animalistic Necromorphs with more muscular arms and the top of their heads seem to have separated from the neck, also sporting a set of mandibles on their heads and mutated jaws. However, their most notable trait are their long scythe-like tails created from the corpses' innards and legs, fused together into a single limb. Leapers' tails can coil to about a third of its original length and they can use these to propel themselves, letting them leap long distances. Leapers also sport large fangs and claws and can move quite fast, often inhabiting areas with no gravity so as to take advantage of their fast moves.

A Lurker

Lurkers are the result of the corpses of infants being transformed into Necromorphs. They have been mutated heavily, due to lacking any physiology that could be used to kill, and have become little more than a mass of muscle. Lurkers' skin have become leathery and a set of tentacle like appendages extend from their lower stomach, which act as their primary means of movement. Lurkers attack with a trio of whippy barbed tentacles that extend from their backs and the tentacles can fire barb projectiles.

An Infector

Infectors are the Necromorphs responsible for helping them to spread, constantly hunting for corpses to infect. The host corpse is twisted and broken, developing bat-like wings formed from flaps of flesh between their limbs. The head becomes the Infectors' feelers and a stinger-like appendage, made from a fusion of bone, flesh, and spinal tissue. The Infectors' use these appendages to spread the Necromorph infection, enveloping the corpse in their wings and driving its stinger into the skull to inject a fluid stored inside its body.

A Pregnant

Pregnants sport an enormous sac that contains lesser Necromorphs and have two large arms with bone scythes. The host corpses' arms are fused into the sac and in troublesome situations, Pregnants tear open their sacs to release the Necromorph spawn inside. They have smaller legs so as to balance themselves out and can move at a decent speed despite their bulk.

The best method to kill Pregnants is avoid hitting the sac as should the sac was attacked, Swarmers inside would be released and swarm the player. Also, had a Pregnant been decapitated, they would wind up slashing everything around them blindly, which is useful should this Necromorph also be accompanied by another.

A group of Swarmers.

Swarmers are small Necromorphs that seem to be nothing more than reanimated chunks of flesh. They attack in groups and try to swarm and overwhelm their targets, tearing them apart.

A Brute

Brutes are large Necromorphs created from numerous corpses. They have spiky armored skin on most of their bodies to protect them and have high physical strength, as well as surprising speed.

However, Brutes have notable yellow weak points on their bodies, which can be used as a means of severing their limbs. If they lose their legs, they can fire organic bombs out of holes in their stomachs.

### A Guardian

Guardians are immobile Necromorphs, created from human corpses fusing into the enormous Necromorph entity known as the Corruption. As this Necromorph develops, it becomes less and less human-like and grows more actively hostile. The Guardians lose their arms and develop large sacs and openings in their lower bodies. These openings have appendages sprouting out of them, helping attach them to the wall. The Guardians can attack with scythed appendages made from their innards, but their most notable ability is their ability to spew forth embryo-like Necromorphs called Pods. These Necromorphs attack with tentacles and can burst in a small explosion, though they are little danger unless they swarm enemies.

### A Wheezer

Wheezers are unique Necromorphs that do not directly attack people, instead sitting stationary. The only threat they pose is the poisonous gas that they breath from their lungs, which have grown to large size and sprouted out their backs. Wheezers' arms and legs are fused together, preventing them from moving, and they can be easily killed.

### A Exploder

Exploders are suicide bomber-esque Necromorphs with large glowing growths on their arms that are extremely explosive. The corpse hosts of these Necromorphs have had their heads split in half and they can use these two halves to bite at enemies. Exploders' other arms and legs have developed to help balance them out, so they can manage a clumsy walk. When they have gotten close to enemies. Exploders swing the explosive pustules on their arms at them or against the ground. This results in a large explosion, which can easily blow humans to bits and usually kills the Exploder.

A Divider

Dividers are tall, lanky Necromorphs, able to split apart into smaller Necromorphs after they have been damaged enough. These Divider spawns are not as durable as the original Divider, but they are very fast. They move along with tentacles and jump onto and attack their enemies.

A Twitcher

Twitchers result from corpse hosts that possess stasis modules. The modules fuse into these Necromorphs' flesh, reversing their effects and making Twitchers able to move much faster than normal Necromorphs. They also move rather erratically and even have a blur when seen up close. Twitchers are designed similarly to Slashers, though more muscular and some lack the small appendages on their chests, but have larger bone scythes. They have a large gap on top of their skulls, which is filled with tentacles and seem to lack eyes.

A Puker

Pukers are Necromorphs that can spit corrosive bile out of their mouths and also have sharp claws. They are heavily mutated with one leg being made of the hosts' intestines and the other being the hosts' original legs fused into one. The Pukers' lack eyes, their jaws are fused into their necks, and their lungs are visible, clearly full of their bile. Their flesh also hangs loosely from their bodies due to the way they expel bile.

TripodEdit

Tripod1

A male Tripod

Tripods are three-legged Necromorphs composed of multiple corpses and are highly vicious even by Necromorph standards. They attack mostly with their brute strength, but also use their bladed tongues. Tripods have large yellow weak points visible on their arms and tongues and they are brought down when they lose their arms. There exists a unique female version of the Tripod, which has a female corpse as its main host and a more tentacle-esque tongue.

### The Pack

The Pack are a group of Necromorphs created from children, acting as a predatory herd and are rarely encountered alone. They aren't as mutated as other Necromorphs, now sporting bony claws, enhanced muscles, and a more open fanged mouth. However, the members of the Pack are easily torn to shreds, which may be why they act as a group and they seem to coordinate through sound.

### A Stalker

Stalkers are raptor-like Necromorphs that use flanking, stealth, and group-tactics to catch their prey. They sport large claws and their rib cages have spread open, though most of their organs are now gone. However, Stalkers most notable feature are their large domed skulls, which they use to smash against their opponents and also help to protect themselves from attacks. Stalkers are possibly the most intelligent Necromorphs, moving around, hiding, attempting to lure their targets, fleeing when damaged, and attacking only when they think their prey's guard is down.

### A Cyst

Cysts are immobile Necromorphs that seem to grow from the Corruption. Whenever anything comes near them, they fire explosive pods into the air that explode upon hitting the ground.

### A Crawler

Crawlers, like Lurkers, are Necromorphs resulting from using infants as hosts. They are extremely bloated with an explosive substance inside them and the torso and head are twisted backwards. Crawlers also have had their legs fused together, making them crawl along.

### A Nest

Nests are Necromorphs created from female host corpses, which are fused with at least one other corpse. They have bulbous appendages sprouting from them and a mess of flesh on the bottom that anchor them down. While normally retracted into these bases, Nests will emerge when anything comes near them and release swarms of glowing Necromorphs that act as projectiles, homing on targets and exploding when they hit. If the target gets too close, Nests will retreat back into their invulnerable lower sections until the target moves away.

## The Hunter

The Hunter is a unique Necromorph created by Dr. Challus Mercer, which was created by placing some of the Corruption's tissue inside a human. It is built similarly to the Slasher, but bigger and stronger and can regenerate lost limbs, meaning that the dismemberment method used on other Necromorphs will only stop the Hunter temporarily. The Hunter pursued Isaac Clarke throughout the USG Ishimura and he was only able to escape it or temporarily disable it on each occasion. However, he was finally able to wipe the Hunter out when he test fired the engine of a shuttle while it was in the way, incinerating it completely.

## The Corruption

The Corruption is the single largest Necromorph entity, though it does not directly harm other creatures. Its unsteady design does slow down those that walk on it and it also removes oxygen from the air, changing it into poisonous gas that makes any kind of long term survival near impossible. Since the Corruption drastically changes habitat, it may be key to the Necromorph infection and it seems to aid them in adapting to the different environments they must deal with.

## The Leviathan

The Leviathan is a large Necromorph entity that collided with the Ishimura as it was drifting in space. It made its way into the hydroponics area of the ship, infesting there. The Leviathan has a large gaping mouth, which has a bulbous orb in the center and three large tentacles. It attacks by swinging with its tentacles, spawning Pods, and spitting out organic bombs. Isaac Clarke confronted this Necromorph in the hydroponics area due to it causing the air to degrade and managed to destroy it.

## The Slug

The Slug is another large Necromorph entity that attached itself to the blast doors on the outside of the Ishimura. It is a large, mostly immobile mass, with five large tentacles. Needing to open them to send a message to the USM Valor, Isaac took the helm of one of the asteroid defense cannons and fought it, successfully killing it, and making it detach from the blast doors.

## The Hive Mind

The Hive Mind is an enormous Necromorph that seems to be the guiding intellect behind the ones on Aegis VII and the Ishimura. It resembles a segmented worm-like creature with a large circular maw that has two sets of jaws and a number of yellow bulbs that act as weak points. The Hive Mind utilizes large tentacles and spitting acid projectiles to attack and has more yellow bulbs in its lower body. It was created by the military testing their experimental Red Marker 200 years before the outbreak. However, when the Marker proved too dangerous, the experiments were abandoned and it was used to suppress the Hive Mind. After the Marker was taken aboard the Ishimura, the Hive Mind was awakened, beginning the Necromorph outbreak. Isaac Clarke managed to return it, suppressing the Hive Mind once again, but after Kendra Daniels tried to retake the Marker, the Necromorph reawakened. It killed Kendra and attacked Isaac, but he managed to bring it down.

## The Tormenter

The Tormenter is a massive Necromorph, formed from numerous corpses. It has a lean serpentine build with a large fanged maw and mandibles on its head. The Tormenter has long arms, connected to its body by yellow tissue, which act as a weak point, and the rest of its body is a mess of spikes and tissue. This Necromorph is quite strong, able to deal with fire from a gunship without any sign of damage. The Tormenter attacked Isaac after he dropped down a vent to escape Tiedmann's forces. It managed to grab Isaac, who succeeded in escaping its grasp and it pursued him onto Tiedmann's gunship, grabbing him when he tried to jettison away.

However, the Tormenter tore off the ship's fuel canisters and Isaac shot them, destroying the Necromorph in the explosion.

## The Ubermorph

The Ubermorph is a unique Necromorph, notable for the fact that it has no human traits in its design. It is built similarly to the Slasher, though a good deal bulkier, and has a pair of small arm-like appendages on its torso, in addition to its larger clawed arms. Like the Hunter, the Ubermorph is able to regenerate itself, making it practically impossible to kill. After Isaac deactivated the power in the government sector, letting the Necromorphs swarm it, the Ubermorph found its way inside as well. As Isaac started to find the secrets of stopping the Marker, the Ubermorph pursued him and he was forced to constantly escape the Necromorph. The Ubermorph was finally destroyed after the Titan Station's reactor exploded.

## The Graverobber.

The Graverobber is a Necromorph that was supposed to appear in the short animated film Dead Space: Downfall, but was finally cut most likely due to time constraints. Originally, it would have pursued Alissa Vincent until getting smashed by the Ishimura's centrifuge.

The Graverobber has a bear-like stance and possesses three jawless heads and pincers. It also has large, Slasher-like blades. The most interesting part about this creature is that its upper half is composed of the dead bodies of Ramirez, Samuel Irons and the shower woman. This Necromorph would find deceased bodies and within seconds fully eat the body.

## Brethren Moons

The Brethren Moons are the leaders of the Necromorphs.

The true origins and source of the Brethren Moons remain a mystery as it remains unknown where they truely came from. What is known is that they are a species of moon-sized creatures based throughout the known universe that consume all known life on various worlds that they come across using the signals and powers of the Markers. Markers are created and sent throughout the universe and land on various worlds throughout the known universe. Earth was one such world where a Marker landed on the planet 65 million years ago in prehistoric times and wouldn't be discovered until the early 23rd Century. It's unknown if the Brethren Moon knew that intelligent life existed on Earth and sent the Markers there or if they simply sent them in any direction across space. It's also possible that the Markers themselves were responsible for the evolution of intelligent life on Earth as theorized by Unitologist militant, Jacob Danik.

After landing on a planet, the Markers will let out an electromagnetic signal originating from the Brethren Moons themselves and use it to atract the attention of any species native to the planet that they've landed on. The signal greatly effects the natives mentally and manifests itself in other organic beings as dementia or a complusion and desire to create new Markers through artificial methods, such as the Red Marker created by humanity in replication to the original Black Marker. Because of the power s of the Markers and how much energy that they individually hold, there's been attempts to replicate Markers and research and harvest them as a means of providing an energy resource to meet high demands such as the Red Marker on Earth following the depletion of natural resources by the 23rd Century. The signal however, also serves another purpose; alter necrotic tissue on a molecular level and cause the reanimation of corpses into becoming horrific creatures known as Necromorphs.

After the Necromorphs have infested most of the planet's population, many Markers will ignite a signal and begin a Convergence event, an event in which living, dead, and Necromorph tissue is merged together to form a singel entity and flies into the stratosphere of the Marker where they begin to fuse and ultimately form a new Brethren Moon making Convergence the birthing process for the entire species. The moon will not only absorb organic tissue, it will also absord parts of the planet itself and it helps make its colossal moon-sized appearance. The creature is only finalized when the creators of the Marker are absorbed into it along with the rest of the planet's biosphere and the Marker itself levitates towards the center and heart of the Moon to broadcast its signal revealing its formation and continue broadcasting to other Markers across the universe. It's unknown what happens to the Moon after it absorbs all organic life in its birthsite, but it's assumed that it moves on and heads toward the next planet to find a new source of organic life and a new source of food to maintain itself.

During the events of Dead Space 3, Isaac Clarke comes to realize that the Marker signals that Markers receive are a distress call from the incomplete moon of Tau Volantis, which was forced into a hibernation state when the alien race it was attempting to lure and assimilate built a machine to freeze over the entire planet, preventing the monstrosity from becoming whole and continuing on in the galaxy. As a result, the Moon began deploying distress signals through its alien Markers, hoping to bring new organic beings to disable the machine preventing its growth, which would allow it to continue its assimilation of the galaxy. The faux Markers that Isaac had been facing were attempting to continue the "Brethren Chain" of Moons by circumventing the hibernating Tau Volantis Moon. He also realizes that if the moon is freed from its frozen hibernation, any location within the galaxy with a still active Marker will begin the ultimate Convergence, continuing the growth of the Tau Volantis Moon.

The Moon's completion would then awaken the other completed Brethren Moons which would subsequently head for the Marker locations and devour all organic life present, resulting in the inevitable destruction of humanity and possibly all life in the galaxy.

In the final chapter, the Unitologist Terrorist Jacob Danik shuts down the machine keeping the moon frozen and effectively awakens the slumbering creature. However, Isaac manages to reconfigure the alien machine and destroy the Tau Volantis Moon by using the machine to pull the massive Necromorph into the planet's surface. The Moon's destruction causes all the Markers to cease broadcasting their signals, ending the danger they pose to the rest of the galaxy. However it is hinted that there are more Brethren Moons still active in the galaxy.

---

Qin was horrified.

Qin: Those creatures are awful! I can't believe they pose that big a danger to the entire universe!

Laney: I know. They want to destroy all life in the entire universe.

Me: We can't let them do that. We possess the power to destroy entire planets and we can use that power to destroy the Brethren Moons as well.

Qin: Awesome. But Alicia that must've been a horrifying nightmare you all went through.

Alicia: It was. But Ms. Ino has helped us get better a lot. She is a great therapist.

Ino: I'm glad I was able to to help you and Suzie, Alicia.

Alicia: Thanks.

Me: Lisa, in the future we'll need anti-psychic energy devices that will block the psychic energies of the Brethren Moons.

Lisa: Affirmative. I'll be sure to make a note of that.

We had to be ready for anything that the Necromorphs might throw at us.

---

In the forest outside of the city, Nico, Bombshell and Kickback were searching for a signal.

Nico: It should be in here somewhere.

Bombshell: We're getting close. 50 meters ahead.

They found a stasis pod and opened it and out came Barrage.

Barrage: What happened?

Bombshell: Barrage! You ok?

Barrage: I'm fine. Am I on Earth?

Kickback: You are. We just got you out of your stasis pod.

Barrage: That's a relief.

Nico: Barrage, I'm glad you're all right. I'm Nicolas Chan. But I'm often called Nico. I'm the new leader of the Decepticons. Nice to meet you, Barrage.

Barrage: Same here. But I'm not the only one Bombshell, Kickback, and Shrapnel found in the forest.

Barricade: (Sees the Mystic Force Rangers nearby) Who are those guys?

Nico saw them and gasped.

Nico: I don't believe it! It's the Mystic Force Power Rangers!

They went over to them.

They met the Red Phoenix Mystic Ranger - Nick Russell, Vida "V" Rocca - the Pink Sprite Mystic Ranger, Xander Bly - the Green Minotaur Mystic Ranger, Madison "Maddie" Rocca - the Blue Mermaid Mystic Ranger, and Charlie "Chip" Thorn - the Yellow Garuda Mystic Ranger. They also met Daggeron the Solaris Knight, Clare Langtree - the Gatekeeper, Leanbow the Wolf Knight and Udonna the White Ranger.

Nick: Hey wow! Nico Chan of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Maddie: It's such an honor!

V: So you all are here?

Nico: I'm here with some of the transformers to find some of their comrades. But we watched all of you on TV and you are awesome!

Xander: (Australian Accent) That's amazing mate.

Chip: It sure is.

Leanbow: You have come a long way Nico.

Udonna: You sure have.

They went back to the estate and we were introduced to the Mystic Force Rangers. It was so cool to meet them.

Leanbow: Looks like you all have experience in magic as well.

Roxas: Of course we do. A lot of us are magical users, like Zatanna, Dr. Strange, Dr. Fate, and Raven. Heck, I even use magic myself.

Me: Most of us use magic.

Brittney: We all do dad.

Udonna: What form of magic do you use Brittney?

Brittney: I use all of the forms of the mystic arts. I mostly use Dark Magic for good.

Nick: That's amazing.

V: It sure is.

Warpath: If those Ten Terrors somehow come back to life, they better call themselves the Eight Enemies. Because two of them joined you guys!

We laughed.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

The computer showed that a cruise ship was right in the middle of the most feared legendary place in the western Atlantic Ocean: The Bermuda Triangle!

Me: That ship is heading right into the Bermuda Triangle!

Laney: The Bermuda Triangle!?

Lucy Loud: Gasp! That triangle is one of the Earth's most incredible and horrible mysteries.

Me: I know Lucy.

Leni: What's the Bermuda Triangle?

Me: It's a geographical location that governs three points: The Island of Bermuda, The City of Miami in Florida and Puerto Rico. It's also known as Hurricane Alley and it's called that because a lot of hurricanes form there during Hurricane Season. It's also one of the biggest mysteries on Earth. Over the course of the centuries, a lot of ships and planes have suddenly vanished and they were never seen again.

Everyone gasped.

Maria: You know, no one's ever solved the mystery of the Bermuda Triangle.

Me: That's because it's one of Earth's most feared mysteries. Some say it might be because of extraterrestrial activity. It's also known as the Devil's Triangle because of the disappearance of the ships and planes. They call it Earth's Black Hole.

Lincoln: Wow. That's horrifying.

Lana: I didn't know the Bermuda Triangle had so much mystery.

Lola: What do you think caused it to become like that?

Me: No one knows.

Then the computer's Dark Orb detector found a Dark Orb on board the cruise ship.

Vina: (Russian Accent) There's a purple dot on that ship.

Me: That's our Dark Orb finder.

I explained what the dark orbs were.

Vida: My god. Xehanort is really dangerous!

Qin: He is and his evil essence is scattered all over the entire universe.

Me: We got to get over to the Atlantic Ocean and save those people.

We deployed our ship the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom and we were off to the Atlantic.

## BERMUDA TRIANGLE, ATLANTIC OCEAN

We arrived in the Bermuda Triangle.

Me: Here we are guys. The Bermuda Triangle.

Lana: The water is so calm.

Lola: Too calm.

Laney: And it's quiet. Too quiet.

Lincoln: Captain, we're approaching the cruise ship now.

Me: I see it Mr. Lincoln. 3 points off the Port Bow.

Then another ship arrived.

Laney: Captain! Another ship off the Starboard Side!

Me: I see it.

It was a familiar ship. It was the Sweet Revenge!

Me: It's Stickybeard's Ship!

Lola: Awesome!

Stickybeard: Ahoy there friends.

Me: Ahoy there Stickybeard.

Stickybeard: Tis be a good time for candy pirating lad.

Me: We're actually here to solve the mystery of the Bermuda Triangle. That Cruise Ship up ahead is in peril somehow.

Stickybeard: We'll gladly help out lad.

We got to the Cruise Ship and we activated the holders for the ship and the Sweet Revenge and the Cruise Ship was now held over the ocean on the Port side and stern.

Me: Ahoy there!

Then we saw a bunch of familiar faces. It was Mystery Inc!

Fred: Wow! I don't believe it!

Velma: Jinkies! You guys are here now?

Me: Small world huh guys. We didn't expect you guys to be here as well.

Laney: Are you all here to solve the mystery of the Bermuda Triangle as well?

Daphne: We sure are.

Shaggy: Like, yeah. And enjoy some great food as well.

Me: When it comes to food you and Scooby will eat anything Shaggy. We'll be right over so we can talk.

We went to the cruise ship.

Captain: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Welcome aboard.

Me: Thank you Captain. Sorry about all this but we found out that this ship is in the Bermuda Triangle and we came to find out what it was doing here.

Velma: I think I know. Follow me.

We went with Velma and we saw a beautiful painting of a shooting star falling out of the sky and heading towards the ocean.

Me: Wow! This painting is beautiful.

Laney: That sure is beautiful. I love how it captures a perfect shooting star in vivid detail.

Me: Yeah.

Velma: It's called The Heaven's Light.

Lana: That sure is pretty.

Lola: Whoever made that really is a great artist like Laney is.

Laney: (Giggles) Oh stop.

?: I made that painting.

We turned and we saw world-famous Astrocartographer Rupert Garcia.

Nicole: Oh wow! You're famous Astrocartographer Rupert Garcia!

Rupert: That's right Nicole. It's an honor to meet you.

Nicole: You too Rupert.

Fred: Looks like it's mystery time!

Vida: In more ways then one.

Me: Yep. And it has something to do with this painting and the Bermuda Triangle.

Daphne: We have to be ready.

Rupert: And we have to face Him.

Me: Who is Him?

Rupert: His name is Captain Skunkbeard.

We learned that Captain Skunkbeard was a ruthless pirate that disappeared eons ago.

Rupert: Now he and his crew have returned as zombie pirates and they are after the power of the Heaven's Light. This painting is my map.

Me: Something here doesn't make sense. A pirate from the 17th Century should've stayed dead and why does he want this painting?

Rupert: He wants the Heaven's Light so he can travel back in time.

Me: I have a feeling there's more to it than that.

Later we were watching a magic show from the shadows. We had a strong suspicion that the magician, Mr. Mysterio was behind it all.

Spiderman: (sees Mr. Mysterio on stage) Mr. Mysterio? Did he copy that name from the Mysterio that I fought in the past?

Me: Maybe. But he's a Mysterio ripoff artist.

We saw that he had a Dark Orb imbedded in his hand.

He used hits power to hypnotize everyone but us. But then, seconds later, a sinister ghost fog rolled in and in it was a terrifying ghost ship.

Me: It's a Ghost Ship! Lets get it!

We went to the cannons on the ship and blasted the Ghost Ship into scrap!

The Pirates of Captain Skunkbeard came onto our ship and we faced them and we saw CAPTAIN SKUNKBEARD!

Captain Skunkbeard: So we meet at last. What be your name lads?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and captain of the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom, the ship you are on.

Captain Skunkbeard: You are a very impressive pirate J.D. You will make an excellent pirate for us.

Me: No thanks. We kill pirates that are bad and you give all pirates everywhere a really bad name.

Captain Skunkbeard: Where is the map for the Heaven's Light?

Me: In a place called none of your fucking business.

Xander: Let me handle this one. (walks towards the pirates)

Nick Russel: Oh God. Not Plan Xander again!

Xander: Hey, there. Name's Xander Bly. Some of you might be innocent bystanders. So, how about we talk this out, huh?

William: (quietly) That's it. Keep them distracted, Xander.

Skunkbeard then punched Xander in the face and sent him flying and we caught him.

Me: Now it's personal! ATTACK!

Stickybeard: Candy pirates, take these undead wannabees down!

We charged and attacked viciously! We faced all the pirates and knocked them out and tied them up.

We revealed them and took off their masks and they were really the passengers and crew!

Me: The Passengers and Crew?

Varie: What the hell is going on here?

Laney: Something here doesn't add up.

I then saw Mr. Mysterio trying to sneak away and he ran and I appeared in front of him.

Me: So you are the one that's behind this.

I grabbed him by the collar.

Me: Talk you fucking tub of lard.

Mr. Mysterio: Go fuck yourself.

Me: Wrong answer.

I punched him in the face.

Me: Talk or else. What do you want with the Heaven's Light? Talk or else.

I had a dagger at his neck and threatened to cut his head off.

Mr. Mysterio: OKAY OKAY! I wanted to get the Heaven's Light because it's a massive meteorite of solid gold.

Me: A solid gold meteorite? How is that possible?

Mr. Mysterio: I have no idea. But you all ruined everything!

Me: So you planned to use the map from Rupert's painting to steal it!

Mr. Mysterio: That's right and I would've done it too if it weren't for you fucking meddling kids! You all ruined everything!

Me: (Drops him) 5 words for you Mysterio: TELL IT TO THE JUDGE!

Stickybeard: (grabs Mr. Mysterio by the collar) You have disgraced the good name of all pirates!

Mr. Mysterio: Well, I had to make my scheme work somehow!

Stickybeard: When I'm done with ya, you'll be swabbin' the poopdeck for the rest of yer miserable life!

Mr. Mysterio: I'm not beaten yet! I have an ace in the hole.

He then raised his hand and the Dark Orb glowed and a sinister fog rolled in and out of it came the Real CAPTAIN SKUNKBEARD!

Me: It's the real Captain Skunkbeard!

We blasted his ship and he and his crew came on board and we engaged in a powerful Sword fight. We clashed our swords with all of Captain Skunkbeard's Crew and it was a brutal fight and we used our powers and burned, blasted, electrocuted, froze, poisoned, vaporized and more and obliterated some of them in an instant. Sparks were flying all over the place and we were clashing all over the place with the pirates.

Barrage: Time for some teamwork! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his explosive charge gun mounts 100-fold.

Roxas: Lets do it! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Keyblade powers 100-fold.

Barrage and Roxas: EXPLODING RAINBOW BURSTSTORM!

Barrage fired numerous exploding charges and Roxas fired massive blasts of light from his Keyblades and they combined and exploded. Destroying numerous pirates in an instant.

We slashed more pirates and killed them. Then a bunch of massive black tentacles came out of the water and they grabbed some of the pirates. Out of the water arose a huge black giant squid and it was massive! It was the 2nd largest Wild Zord ever!

Me: Whoa! It's a Giant Squid Wild Zord!

Nico: It's huge!

Lana: That is the 2nd Largest one ever!

Then a black light appeared and it landed in Nico's hand and it was an Animal Crystal. It was a black animal crystal with the Giant Squid Zord in it.

Nico: It chose me. The Giant Squid Zord.

Me: Awesome! Way to go man.

Then Captain Skunkbeard roared and he clashed with my sword and we clashed. We were clashing violently and it was a brutal fight. We were clashing all over the place and more.

Me: You are no pirate Skunkbeard! You make all good pirates everywhere look bad!

Captain Skunkbeard: I've killed all kinds of people and without a single shred of remorse and compassion! Now I will kill you and have your blood to drink!

Me: Over my fucking hide!

I slashed his arm and slashed his chest and revealed his black heart!

Warpath: You pirates will never terrorize the Seven Seas again! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his arsenal 100-fold.

Teen Titans Bumblebee: Lets get him! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her stinger blasters 100-fold.

Warpath and Teen Titans Bumblebee: THERMAL STINGSTORM BURST!

Warpath fired his Thermal Shells and Bumblebee fired her stinger blasters and they combined and hit the pirates and killed the rest of them.

I was still clashing with Skunkbeard.

Captain Skunkbeard: You are a very formidable opponent J.D.

Me: Tell that to Davey Jones when I killed him and sent him off to Hell.

Captain Skunkbeard: You killed Davey Jones?!

Me: And sent his octopus-faced fucking ass off to the darkness of hell for all time. Now you will go back there forever.

I slashed his chest twice and grabbed his black heart and ripped it right out of his chest!

I was holding his black undead heart and I crushed it and black blood sprayed all over my hand.

Me: Yuck! Final Smash Time!

Teen Titans Bumblebee: You got it J.D.! BUMBLEBEE SUPERSTING CANNON!

Bumblebee fired a massive blast of yellow energy and it slammed into Skunkbeard and exploded.

Fred: My turn! MYSTERY SOLVED!

Fred fired a massive blast of light and it hit Captain Skunkbeard and completely obliterated and destroyed. Captain Skunkbeard was back in Hell where he belongs.

Nico: Captain Skunkbeard you have failed these seas.

Me: And more.

Teen Titans Bumblebee: (To the viewers) All bad pirates will meet their grizzly end at our hands and we will make sure that justice gets brought down onto them.

Nico caught an Oricorio and a Rimbombee.

I grabbed Mr. Mysterio.

Nico: Mr. Mysterio, you have failed this world.

Me: And he has failed everything.

I grabbed his hand and ripped it out of his arm and he screamed in pain and I destroyed the dark orb. Mr. Mysterio was now forever forced to work as Stickybeard's cabin boy. We found the Heaven's

Light in the center of The Bermuda Triangle and it was a massive meteorite of pure gold. It was incredible. It was also the source of how the Bermuda Triangle got its incredible power.

Mr. Mysterio: You will pay for this J.D.! I will kill you when I get off this ship! I will rip your heart out and drink your blood! I could never rest if I lost to a weakling like you!

Me: Those are powerful words. When you die I'll put them on your tombstone. But for now, you have a lot of cleaning to do.

I left.

We went back to the estate and we revealed our findings and more and everyone was amazed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Mystery Inc. Villain brought to justice.

Scooby Doo in Pirates Ahoy was an awesome movie from 2006. I saw it and it was so cool! Awesome adventure and mystery. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas and I did some of them. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Two Insane Mad Scientists

In the middle of the city we were on patrol and walking down the sidewalk.

Me: So far everything looks quiet.

Nico: Yep.

Crowd: (Chanting) NO MONEY, NO TEACHERS! NO MONEY, NO TEACHERS!

We saw all the teachers of Arnold's School, P.S.118 all on strike.

Me: Uh oh. Looks like we have a teachers strike.

Nico: This is not good.

Lana: What is a strike?

Me: It's where the workers or employees of a company rebel and rise up against it by refusing to work. They make picket signs, throw violent threats and form a huge list of incredible demands. They usually do this because their boss is being a total jerk and is not paying them anything or is just being downright mean. It's all usually for money or respect. But mostly money.

Lana: That's terrible!

Laney: We got to help them.

Me: And I think I know what's going on here. But just to be safe lets ask around.

We went over to the teachers on strike.

Me: Excuse me.

Mr. Simmons: Oh thank goodness you're all here Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: What is going on Mr. Simmons?

Mr. Simmons: Principal Wartz has cut all our pay and supplies to save money.

Me: That's a major labor violation! He has to be the most incompetent principal ever known. We're gonna go get the Superintendent to talk him out of this.

We did so and we brought in the Superintendent of the school district: Mr. Douglas Venois.

Me: Thank you for coming Mr. Venois.

Mr. Venois: No problem J.D. When you told me about what was happening I immediately responded.

Me: I'm glad.

We walked up to the school front door. Principal Wartz was there too.

Mr. Venois: People, people, please calm down.

They did so.

Mr. Venois: J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm here have informed me of whats been going on here. Wartz's budget cuts go completely against our economic regulations. Let me assure you that as long as I'm superintendent, this radical proposal will never be carried out in this district.

Everyone cheered.

Principal Wartz: You can't do that!

Me: He can and he's the top banana of the district.

Mr. Venois: That's right and you are hereby demoted to janitor, Wartz.

Wartz: What!?

Me: We did not expect this. But who will be the principal?

Varie: I would be more than happy to volunteer.

Me: Varie? Are you sure?

Varie: I know it's a big job honey but I can do it. After all you saw me and how I was able to handle myself well.

Me: Well you do have a point and you can be in multiple places at once. Okay then.

Mr. Venois: Then you are hereby named principal Varie.

Varie: I won't let you down Mr. Venois.

Later we left. Varie starts her new job as principal tomorrow.

Mr. Simmons: Thank you all so much J.D.

Me: No problem Mr. Simmons. Glad we could help.

We later went back home.

Lana: That was interesting.

Lola: It sure was.

Lana: What was the worst strike ever?

Me: That's an easy one. It was the 1981 Strike of PATCO.

Lana: P.A.T.C.O.?

Me: The **P** rofessional **A** ir **T** raffic **C** ontrollers **O** rganization. It was back in 1981 and it was a bad strike

I revealed went down what happened back then.

---

In February 1981, PATCO and the FAA began new contract negotiations. Citing safety concerns, PATCO called for a reduced

32-hour work week, a $10,000 pay increase for all air-traffic controllers and a better benefits package for retirement. Negotiations quickly stalled. Then, in June, the FAA offered a new three-year contract with $105 million in raises to be paid in 11.4% increases over the next three years, a raise more than twice what was being given to other federal employees. However, because the offer did not include a shorter work week or earlier retirement, PATCO rejected the offer.

At 7 a.m. on August 3, 1981, the union declared a strike, seeking better working conditions, better pay (PATCO sought a total raise of $600 million over three years, compared to FAA's offer of $50 million) and a 32-hour workweek (a four-day week and an eight-hour day combined). In addition, PATCO wanted to be excluded from the civil service clauses that it had long disliked. In striking, the union violated 5 U.S.C. (Supp. III 1956) 118p (now 5 U.S.C. § 7311), which prohibits strikes by federal government employees. Despite supporting PATCO's effort in his 1980 campaign, Ronald Reagan declared the PATCO strike a "peril to national safety" and ordered them back to work under the terms of the Taft-Hartley Act. Only 1,300 of the nearly 13,000 controllers returned to work. At 10:55 a.m., Reagan included the following in a statement: "Let me read the solemn oath taken by each of these employees, a sworn affidavit, when they accepted their jobs: 'I am not participating in any strike against the Government of the United States or any agency thereof, and I will not so participate while an employee of the Government of the United States or any agency thereof.'" He then demanded those remaining on strike return to work within 48 hours or officially forfeit their positions.

After PATCO disobeyed a federal court injunction ordering an end to the strike and return to work, a federal judge found union leaders including PATCO President Robert Poli to be in contempt of court, and the union was ordered to pay a $1,000 fine for each day its members are on strike. At the same time, Transportation Secretary Drew Lewis organized for replacements and started contingency plans. By prioritizing and cutting flights severely (about 7,000), and even adopting methods of air traffic management that PATCO had previously lobbied for, the government was initially able to have 50% of flights available.

On August 5, following the PATCO workers' refusal to return to work, Reagan fired the 11,345 striking air traffic controllers who had ignored the order, and banned them from federal service for life. In the wake of the strike and mass firings, the FAA was faced with the task of hiring and training enough controllers to replace those that had been fired, a hard problem to fix as, at the time, it took three years in normal conditions to train a new controller. They were replaced initially with non-participating controllers, supervisors, staff personnel, some non-rated personnel, and in some cases by controllers transferred temporarily from other facilities. Some military controllers were also used until replacements could be trained. PATCO was decertified by the Federal Labor Relations Authority on October 22, 1981. The decision was appealed but to no avail, and attempts to use the courts to reverse the firings proved fruitless.

The FAA had initially claimed that staffing levels would be restored within two years; however, it took closer to ten years before the overall staffing levels returned to normal.

Some former striking controllers were allowed to reapply after 1986 and were rehired; they and their replacements are now represented by the National Air Traffic Controllers Association, which was certified on June 19, 1987 and had no connection with PATCO. The civil service ban on the remaining strike participants was lifted by President Bill Clinton on August 12, 1993. Nevertheless, by 2006 only 850 PATCO strikers had been rehired by the FAA.

---

Qin and Lana and Tanya gasped in horror!

Qin: They were all fired back then!?

Me: Yeah. President Reagan fired all of them. The reason is because the strike was putting a lot of peoples lives at risk. Without air traffic controllers, the planes can't be told where to land without Air Traffic Controllers.

But then we got an unexpected surprise.

?: Hello Megan.

We saw Gary Ferrady! He was a punky guy with long black hair in a mullet, brown eyes and he was in a red prison jumpsuit!

Megan: Gary!? What are you doing here!?

Gary: I came to find you babe.

Me: You know this guy Megan?

Megan: Unfortunately. His name is Gary Ferrady. He's my ex-boyfriend.

Nico: What's the story with this creep?

Megan: He's a convicted murderer that is responsible for killing his whole family over a year ago. He was sentenced to life in a maximum security prison without parole.

Me: He must've escaped just recently.

Nico: You're right dude. Here it is.

I looked at a newspaper and a section had Gary's mugshot and it said that he is armed and extremely dangerous.

Me: Whoa! He is that dangerous!

Gary: I see you still have that stupid brother of yours.

Megan: Kevin is not stupid, Gary!

Gary: But you've taken out many villains with your suit and powers. What has Kevin done? Put a couple burglers away?

Kevin McCalister: Everyone's gotta start somewhere.

Me: And you are going to die Gary!

Scorponok (BW): By our hands! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

Scoponok transformed.

Retrax: You won't like the result. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

Retrax transformed.

Buzz: You messed with our sister and brother.

Linnie: And you are gonna pay!

Jeff: Big time!

Red Alert (to Buzz, Linnie, and Jeff): If you're gonna kill Gary, make sure to do it somewhere where no one will find his body.

Scorponok: Leave that to us!

Retrax pinched him in half and bisected him and Scorponok fired his missiles and blew him into flaming pieces.

He was incinerated.

Arixam (to Buzz, Linnie, and Jeff): Well? Where's Gary's body?

Buzz: Blown to pieces and burned into ash.

Arixam: Good.

We continued to walk home and I noticed something unusual in the bushes. It looked like a tranquilizer dart.

Me: It's a tranquilizer dart. But this is not like any dart we've seen.

It was full of some strange liquid. Back at the estate, I analyzed what was in it and what it revealed was terrifying. It was full of a cat mutagenic formula called T-99.

Me: T-99?

Lincoln: Never heard of that stuff.

Me: It's some kind of mutagen. Dr. Kirk Langstrom and Batman might help us with this one.

---

We went to Dr. Langstrom's lab and did some tests.

Dr. Langstrom: You're right. It is the mutagen T-99. It's the brainchild of Dr. Emile Dorian.

Me: The rogue geneticist that Batman and Catwoman stopped before?

Dr. Langstrom: That's right.

Dr. Langstrom told us about what Dr. Emile Dorian was known for.

---

Emile Dorian was once a former geneticist in Gotham City where he was Kirk Langstrom's tutor. Upon creating the T-99 mutigen, Dorian turned to criminal activities. He was quickly found out and was forced to leave Gotham. He decided to move out to an inhabitant island, where he continued his experiments. He had managed to create Garth, a genetically-altered gorilla and later Tygrus, a half-man, half-tiger hybrid, with cunning and strength augmented attributes.

When Tygrus was feeling lonely, Dorian decided that he should find him a soul mate. He chose Catwoman as Tygrus' new mate and sent Garth to kidnap her. Garth took her to Dorian's island and Dorian subjected her to splicing. As a result, Catwoman was transformed into a half-woman, half-feline. However, Batman suspected Catwoman's appearance and tracked her to Dorian's island. Upon arriving, Batman witnessed Catwoman's transformation and attempted to save her, but Dorian sent Tygrus to kill Batman. When Tygrus learned that Dorian had tricked him, he turned on him. When the laboratory exploded, Tygrus saved Dorian and delivered him to Batman and Catwoman. Dorian was later sent to Arkham Asylum.

---

Me: That is insane!

Tanya: We have to kill him now?

Me: I'm afraid so. Just what the universe needs. Another fucked up mad scientist running amok.

Dr. Langstrom: Not only that, but I got word that Dr. Ronald Paradigm is teaming up with him.

We gasped.

Me: Now we have a chance to kill two fucked up mad scientists.

Dr. Langstrom: I take it you all have a bad history with Dr. Paradigm.

Me: Not just Dr. Roland Paradigm, but his brothers as well. The Paradigm Brothers gene-slammed a bunch of people with the genetic components of animals and turned them into half human, half beast creatures. They destroyed many lives and robbed them of their humanity. Not only that but they're tampering with the laws of nature. That's why we have to kill them. They pose a tremendous threat to the entire planet. These guys are really fucked up and they don't deserve to live.

Dr. Langstrom: I agree with you J.D. If the Paradigm Brothers are that dangerous then they deserve to die.

Me: We already killed one of them. Twice. We killed Dr. Luther Paradigm. He specialized in splicing with sea animals. Dr. Roland Paradigm specializes with the splicing with Land Animals.

Stacy: And Dr. Albert Paradigm specializes in splicing with Air animals.

Me: Yep. We had Dr. Luther Paradigm executed by firing squad after revealing the full extent of his crimes to the entire country. He was executed for High Treason and other crimes.

John: That's right. He slammed us and many others with the genes of many creatures.

Dr. Langstrom: They ARE really fucked up. How did you kill Luther Paradigm?

Me: The first time, we killed him by firing squad and sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: And then he was brought back to life as a Heartless during the battle with that fucked up freak Gill Moss and he took him in as his son. But we killed him again and sent him into the River of Fire forever.

Dr. Langstrom: I'm glad Luther is gone.

Luan: How about we kill Roland the same way we killed his brother?

Stacy: Meaning?

Luan: The firing squad kills him.

Me: Good thinking Luan. We're gonna expose his crimes to the world like we did to Luther. But we should also send out word about what Albert Paradigm is doing as well.

Vixen: Wait. Didn't a dart like that turn Selina into a cat before?

Me: Yes it did and Batman defeated Dorian once before.

Drag Strip: I wonder what Roland's gene slammed form is.

Me: We don't even know if he has one like his brother did. Dr. Langstrom, do you know where Dorian lives?

Dr. Langstrom: Yeah. He lives on an island off the coast after people were protesting about his inhumane experiments.

He showed us a map of where his island is and it was located next to Florida. We were off to the island of Emile Dorian.

## ISLAND OF EMILE DORIAN

We arrived at the island of Dr. Emile Dorian and we were right outside of his fortress. We were hiding in the trees and the bushes outside his castle.

We went undercover as gene-slammers disguised as bushes.

We went into his fortress and we went into

Eddy: (We disguised ourselves using bushes and tree branches) Take it easy, Tygrus. We're gene slammed experiments like you. We're here for the surprise party.

Tygrus: What surprise party?

Eddy: You know, to honor Roland Paradigm. But don't tell anyone. It's a surprise.

Tygrus: (shrugs) Ok.

We went into the fortress.

Emile Dorian was hard at work on a project. But then he saw a cassette tape on the table.

Emile Dorian: I don't know who left this Microcassette Recorder. But it's their loss.

Suddenly, the Microcassette Recorder turned into Soundwave, who ejected Ruumble and Frenzy.

Rumble: Don 't you know that playing mad scientist…

Frenzy: Can be hazardous…

Soundwave: To your health? (fires blaster at the door, revealing us)

Lincoln: We were going to blast the door open.

Rumble: Well, you can say that we opened the door for you. You're welcome.

We appeared and we saw DR. ROLAND PARADIGM AND DR. EMILE DORIAN!

Me: Dr. Emile Dorian and Dr. Roland Paradigm! So we meet at last.

Tygrus: (walks in) Where's the party?

Me: There is no party. We're here to kill Dorian and arrest Dr.

Roland Paradigm for crimes against all of nature!

Laney: That's right! Dr. Roland Paradigm ruined so many lives.

Qin: He turned me into a Komodo Dragon!

Tanya: He gave me sapphire crystal wings and awesome crystal powers.

Nicole Pottor: He turned me into a Cheetah!

Me: And his brothers ruined the lives of so many innocent people and stole their humanity.

Olga: That's right!

Vina: (Russian Accent) He will pay for everything!

Dr. Roland Paradigm: But don't you like being slammed?

Qin: We didn't ask for this!

Me: And now you dumb scientists are gonna pay for your crimes in blood!

Nico: Dr. Emile Dorian and Dr. Roland Paradigm, you two have failed this universe!

Me: And the next life. You fucked up lunatics are going down!

We went at them! I punched Dr. Dorian and we pulverized them both ferociously and we blasted and blew them away.

Luan: You give all scientists everywhere a bad name! It's no wonder you're INSANE! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, we're going to kill you!

Catwoman (to Dorian): Don't worry. I'll make sure your death is quick and painless.

Catwoman grabbed Dr. Dorian's neck and ripped it out with her bare hands. He died in seconds. Blood was pouring out all over the place.

I punched Dr. Roland Paradigm in the face and knocked out his teeth and then he got mad. Then he surprised us by turned into a spider! He was now half human, half Brazilian Wandering Spider! He had 8 spider legs sprouting out of his back, his skin was brown and he had 6 more eyes and deadly fangs dripping with venom! He was now known as Dr. Spidernoid!

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Dr. Spidernoid: **I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH!**

Our auras flared up with incredible intensity!

Me: You're Half Brazilian Wandering Spider! The most venomous spider in the world!

Leni: (SCREAMING) SPIDER!

Leni took a hammer and was smashing his brains out!

POW! POW! POW! POW! POW! SMASH! SMASH! SMASH! SMASH! SMASH! SMASH! SMASH! SMASH!

Lincoln and Olga fired a powerful blast of lightning and they electrocuted Dr. Spidernoid with over 500 quintillion volts of electricity.

Tanya: You make me sick uncle! You turned numerous people into animal creatures all for your own selfish purposes. You turned numerous people into monsters!

Me: Lets show him some teamwork!

Lori: Lets do it!

John: Lets do it Lori!

Lori fired a massive blast of Wind and John fired a massive blast of water!

Lori and John: SUPERSTORM GREAT WHITE SHARKBITE!

The blasts combined and turned into a Great White Shark made of storm clouds and it chomped on Dr. Spidernoid and he screamed in pain.

Leni fired a powerful blast of Gravity Beams and Clint fired a powerful blast of wind.

Leni and Clint: GRAVITY HAMMERHEAD SMASHBUTT!

Leni and Clint's blasts combined and they turned into a hammerhead shark made of pure energy and wind and it slammed into Spidernoid and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Luna: You make me sick dude!

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and Bobby fired a massive blast of water.

Luna and Bobby B.: MEGATSUNAMI BODYSLAM IMPACT!

Their blasts turned into a powerful wave of water and it slammed into him with devastating force!

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and Stacy fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Luan and Stacy: LIGHTSTORM BALL LIGHTNING ELECTRIC BURST!

The blasts combined and a massive ball lightning blast formed and it hit him and electrocuted him with 500 quadrillion volts of electricity.

Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava.

Coop: SEISMIC SLAM! 9.5!

He slammed the ground with devastating force and an earthquake shook the island.

Lynn and Coop: VOLCANIC FISSURE INCINERATE!

The lava and fissure formed a powerful fissure eruption and burned him all over.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) You will pay for your crimes.

Harry Potter fired a blast of red magic from his hand and Nick Russel fired a massive blast of red magic.

Harry Potter and Nick Russel: PHOENIX DEATHRAY BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful phoenix and it slammed into Spidernoid and exploded.

Drag Strip: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his plasma energy blaster 100-fold.

Arixam: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Arixam's Right arm device and she had Snarl's tail sword appear.

Drag Strip and Arixam: SUPERTYPHOON MAELSTROM SWORD SLASH!

Arixam channeled water into the sword and Drag Strip fired a blast of lightning at it and it merged with it and it emitted the loud roar of a powerful supertyphoon. She slashed Dr. Spidernoid and he exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

Red Alert: Time for you to experience the power of the Autobots. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his rocket launcher on his shoulder and it turned into a powerful plasma cannon.

Vixen: You will pay for your crimes against the animal kingdom! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Red Alert and Vixen: PLASMA SUPERANIMAL SLAM!

Vixen activated the strength of an elephant and she slammed into Spidernoid and knocked him down and Red Alert fired a powerful red energy blast from his cannon and it hit Spidernoid and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Now you will pay for your crimes Paradigm!

Yugito: This is for all the pain you caused! (Echoing) **CAT FIRE BOWL!**

Yugito elbows Dr. Spidernoid and begans spinning, and she turned into Matatabi. Clawing forward, she sent out several fireballs, which converged onto him, resulting in an explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Wow! What power!

Qin: This is for ruining my life three years ago! KOMODO DRAGON SPIRIT FLAME!

Qin fired a powerful blast of fire and it slammed into Spidernoid and burned him in a tremendous explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Tanya: This is for using me in your insane experiments! CRYSTAL SHARD SHRAPNEL!

Tanya fired a bunch of crystal shards and they skewered him!

Luan: You are no scientist! You are nothing but an insane fucked up nut! RAINBOW DEATHRAY BLAST!

Luan fired a powerful blast of rainbow light and it went all the way through his shoulder and burned him!

Catwoman: And this is for hurting numerous peoples lives! SUPERSLASH CAT STORM!

Catwoman spread her claws and slashed him all over the place!

We arrested Dr. Roland Paradigm.

Nico caught a Lycanroc and Wishiwashi during the battle.

Catwoman: (To the viewers) Anyone that messes with the laws of nature will die a horrible and agonizing death.

Me: Yep.

---

We revealed to the world everything that Dr. Roland Paradigm did and he was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to death. We had him executed by firing squad.

Jack Spicer came in and saw the mess.

Spicer saw the corpse of Dorian on the ground.

Spicer: My God. (calls the Xiaolin Monks) What have you guys done?!

Clay: Spicer, I know what you're gonna say. But just hear us out.

Spicer: Fine.

Kimiko: Sometimes, the system works. But there are times when it doesn't. And to us, that's unacceptable. Some people put their trust in fate or karma. But we can only put our trust in ourselves.

Spicer: You're just killing bad guys left and right. You guys can't do that!

Raimundo: Well, it turns out we can. And you know what? We like it. We made sure that Dorian couldn't kill anyone else.

Spicer: I know things between us haven't been good. But I still respect you guys. Don't lose yourselves just because you morons hate criminals now.

Omi: You do what you must do. We will do what we must do. Goodbye, Jack Spicer. (hangs up)

?: I guess we know what's gonna happen to you once the Xiaolin morons find you.

Spicer saw his reflection. But it had red eyes.

Spicer: That's not gonna happen. J.D. knows that there's good in me.

Dark Spicer: But he might change his mind. And when that happens, you'll be in the Book of Vile Darkness for the rest of Eternity. Face it. I'm the only one you have. And Captain Cold and his gang of Rogues can't keep your location a secret forever.

Spicer: Just leave me alone, alright?!

Dark Spicer: Ok. But don't say I didn't warn you.

Spicer's reflection then went back to normal.

Spicer will come to us when ready.

Tygrus now lives on the island all by himself. But one day he will come to us for a new home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and 2 more mad scientists dead.

Dr. Emile Dorian was a one time villain on Batman the Animated Series. Now he and Dr. Roland Paradigm are dead. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Bad Street Girl Bounty Hunter

In Paleozoic World we were stopping a rampaging Tyrannosaurus Rex from hurting a bunch of people.

It was causing a lot of fear and panic.

Double D, in his Iron Boy armor, just used the Stasis Blaster Stewie lent him to paralyze the rampaging T Rex.

G1 Inferno: Man, you really nailed him!

Iron Boy: I didn't have a choice. He was going to destroy a nest full of baby birds (approaches the T Rex)

Tori Hanson: You better take care of him. He could come out of that.

Iron Boy: I think we'll be alright for (sees a large wooden spike in the T Rex's foot) Hello! (contacts Stewie) Stewie, we've got a medical situation. A large wooden spike is wedged in the T Rex's foot.

Stewie: Alright, listen up. Set the stasis beam to about sixty percent and adjust the beam to its most narrow focus. Now, give three pulses on the spike and pull that sucker out.

Me: He's got a wooden spike in his foot like a lion that has a thorn in his paw. I got this.

I pulled it out and the T-Rex got up and she saw me with the spike and it was all better. It purred and licked me all over the place and it went back to her paddock. I was covered in Tyrannosaurus drool.

Me: Yuck!

Laney: That was good thinking J.D.

Lana: That was so cool!

Me: Thanks guys.

Edd: That was good work J.D.

Me: Thanks Double D. I got to go shower and wash this drool off.

I went back home to wash.

Nico: Double D, I'm picking up the life signal of Ben's most notorious enemy Argit.

Double D: Argit's life signal is coming from New Tech City.

Z Delgado: I know where it's coming from. That's near Piggy's place.

Double D: We should take the spare Javelin that we brought with us and investigate.

Vida Rocca: Say what now?

Double D: We have handcuffs, a stasis gun, and a means of transportation. What more do we need?

James: How about some common sense? Kevin said that as weak as Argit is, he can be difficult to catch. We should wait for the others.

James' Cacnea (nods): Cacnea!

Double D: I guess you're right.

A few minutes later, the rest of Double D's group were walking away from the ship.

Webby: I got to admit you had me going there, Double D. But then again, I know it's not your style to do something crazy like going after Argit all by your- (the spare Javelin flies off)-self!

Double D was doing something crazy!

Nico: J.D., we got big problems!

Double D was flying in space after Argit.

We caught up to him.

Motormaster: Double D. Exactly what crazy thoughts are going on through your mind right now?!

Iron Boy: I pinpointed a life signal. It's coming in a warehouse near Piggy's place. It confirms my theory. Argit must be here.

Maria: That's no reason for you to go after him on your own!

Nivo: Remember what I always say. Never fight alone!

Eddy: Turn that ship around now!

Double D: With all due respect, this is an ideal reconnaissance mission for someone with protective armor.

Eddy: You misunderstand me. That wasn't a request. What the hell's going on with you, Sockhead? This isn't like you!

Thundercracker: I've seen it before. A guy gets a new weapon and suddenly, he feels like he's unstoppable.

Iron Boy: Guys (fake static noice) can't hear you. There (fake static noise) must be interference in (fake static noise) Gotta go! (hangs up)

Kevin Levin: Reminds of something that I would do.

Me: No kidding Kevin. What is the story about Argit? What makes him that Slippery?

Kevin Levin revealed to us about how dangerous and treacherous Argit was.

---

Argit reappeared in Andreas' Fault, Argit became the Forever King of a group of the Forever Knights in exchange for not having Andreas destroy their bases. Argit had first found Andreas after he and the other four aliens had crash-landed on Earth, where Argit helped and developed a good "friendship" with him, but when a high-ranking Forever Knights special agent named Sir Dagonet showed up, Argit tried to sell Andreas out only to be locked away to be 'inquisitioned' alongside Ben's Team after they kill Andreas. After Andreas seemingly died trying to save them from an unstable weapon, Kevin finally broke off his one-sided friendship with Argit, and chewed him off about how badly he had treated Andreas that lead to his alleged death (although Andreas didn't die, he was still severely injured, and Aggregor had little problem capturing him when he found him).

Argit made another appearance in The Enemy of My Enemy once again helping the Vreedle Brothers, who now want to be Plumbers and are in the Plumbers Academy. Their dad has asked Argit to change the Vreedles test scores in order for them to pass but while he works on this mission, Ultimate Kevin is after him and wants to kill him. Gwen and Ben were able to save Argit. However in the end due to 14 warrants out for his arrest and the assault of two of his cadets who are also Plumbers. he is ultimately arrested by the order of Magister Korwak and is seized by the now good Vreedle Brothers.

In The Purge, Argit managed to escape from prison and returns to Earth again, he appears and warns Ben, Gwen, and Kevin that the Forever Knights are targeting the aliens that are living on Earth, as the four of them investigate King Patrick's Castle, he begins to try and take ancient medieval-era treasures only to encounter another Mechanical Dragon. He disappears and after the dragon is defeated, re-appears wearing Forever Knight Armor irately asking them "Can we go now?". Later on at Baumann's Market, he discovers that the Forever Knights were planning on attacking the store as it's the largest gathering for aliens living in Bellwood, prompting the weasel to leave and fend for himself.

In Greetings From Techadon, Argit tells Vulkanus go check if his Techadon Custom job plan works, stating that he would rather see Ben die than having a pre-celebration at the bar; not knowing if Ben is dead or not. As Vulkanus leaves, it is revealed that he was hired by Gwen to find a method to bring Vulkanus to Earth, and was handsomely paid for his efforts upon completion.

---

We were horrified!

Me: So Argit is an intergalactic con man and backstabber.

Kevin Levin: Yep.

Qin: We should just kill him.

Me: No. That would be too easy. He's not worth it. For now lets follow Double D and see what he is doing.

We did so.

Edd found Argit and he was pulverizing him.

Iron Boy (pins Argit down with his foot): Stay down if you know what's good for you.

?: Nice job, kid. But I'll take it from here.

Iron Boy turned to see Rojo wearing her old armor from the Negative 10.

---

Rojo robbed an armorer with her group of bikers, but they were defeated by Ben Tennyson as Four-Arms who later defeated two drones that belong to Vilgax. After the battle, Rojo picks up the remains of one of Vilgax's drones which then merges with the biker. Rojo becomes a cyborg and gains superhuman strength, speed, flight and metal claws. However, Vilgax can contact the biker through the drones' former parts and coerces her into obtaining the Omnitrix for him.

Ben transforms into Upgrade and defeats Rojo by shorting her out and Gwen knocks her unconscious. She was arrested by the police after they arrive.

Rojo was later recruited into Negative 10 and given a new suit by the Forever Knights. She had a rivalry with Charmcaster while in the group. She and other members of the Negative 10 end up trapped in a force field.

In Ultimate Alien, she reorganizes her biker gang to rob a train, only to be defeated by Rath and his allies.

---

Iron Boy: Rojo!

Rojo: Iron Boy, right? Got to hand it to you. I mean when the bounty went out to Argit, I figured it would be a tough hunt. But you just made things easier for me! (fires at Iron Boy)

The blast hit Argit's cuffs and he got away.

Rojo: Well, it's been a blast but I've got to bolt. That's the richest bounty in history getting away!

Rojo hopped inside her ship and took off, not realizing that Iron Boy was flying after it.

We were watching the ship while our cloaking device was engaged.

In Rojo's ship, she was trying to find Argit but with not much success.

Rojo: Where are you, Argit? Where's that good old energy signature of yours?

Iron Boy (appears behind her): You won't find him like that. (Rojo turned around and fired her blaster but Iron Boy activated a shield that he took from her wall) Hope you don't mind me borrowing one of your weapons. But let's not waste time fighting while our quarry's getting away.

Rojo: Wait a minute. Our quarry?

Iron Boy: I know how to track Argit with my armor. But I'll need to use your ship's sensors. So (smirks) partners?

Rojo: You got some guts to be busting in here, I'll give you that. So, you want to play bounty hunter? Then you better be ready to go all the way. (walks to her trophy case) Sure, Argit's a slippery fella. But since you like my gear so much, why not take a few more and do the job right? (throws Iron Boy a new helmet) That is, if you're man enough to use them.

The helmet looked like a predator helmet but with a powerful laser targeting system inside and the blaster looked like an awesome interstellar plasma rifle.

Iron Boy (helmet reveals his face): Whatever it takes to get the job done.

What Double D didn't know is that he stuck a transmitter bug on her.

Ben: I know that voice. That's Rojo.

Me: Rojo? You know her Ben?

Gwen T.: Know her? She's one of our most dangerous enemies and she was one of the bad guys that always tries to kill us.

Me: Bad news.

Frightwig: She was one of my teammates when we were on the Negative 10.

Ben: Yeah. She's really dangerous.

Me: Sounds like it.

We followed Rojo around.

Rojo (impressed by how Iron Boy took down Argit): You know, you remind me of someone. Oh yeah. Me. (activates commmunicator to show Supergiant's face) Rojo to Supergiant.

Iron Boy (shocked): Supergiant? That means you're working for Thanos!

Rojo: Not really working for Thanos. Just doing errands for him. I mean, who do you think issued that bounty. The Plumbers?

Supergiant: Rojo. I should have known you would be going after Argit.

Rojo: Then I hope you're ready to fork over that bounty because I got your dirtbag right here.

Supergiant: Where can we meet?

Rojo: There's a big abandoned warehouse in New Tech City that I like. I'm sending the coordinates now.

Argit (scared): Don't take me to Supergiant. Please! Anything but Supergiant!

Iron Boy (aims stasis beam at Rojo): Don't worry. You're not going to Supergiant.

Rojo fired a bola at Iron Boy, tying him up and making him fall on the road.

Rojo: Oh yeah, he is. Supergiant's boss Thanos pays better than the Plumbers or the Nova Corps. Soon as I get back with my reward, you and I are gonna to have a little heart to heart. (rides away on her bike with a screaming Argit)

We heard it.

Me: Supergiant!? I can't believe she's working for Thanos!

Gamera: I think we've heard all we needed to hear.

We followed Rojo and grabbed Rojo's ship with our tractor beam and pulled it inside our space dock.

Superman used his heat vision to melt through the bola, freeing Iron Boy.

T.K.: You're lucky we could trace your energy signature.

Iron Boy: If we hurry, we can catch Rojo and Argit.

Superman: Now you're going after two villains? What's gotten into you lately?

Wheeljack (notices Iron Boy's new look): I'll tell you what's gotten into him. Weapons and upgrades!

Iron Boy: I'm just doing what's necessary to bring Argit in and keep everyone safe, like we always do. (flies off with us flying and driving after him)

Pegasusmon (sees Iron Boy's new arm spikes): Exactly how necessary are those arm spikes?

Iron Boy: Not the point. You guys might not have noticed but the bad guys are getting more smarter and powerful then us each day. If you want to play with the big boys, you got to be big.

Gwen Tennyson: Now you're starting to sound just like Rojo.

Stewie: It's my fault for lending you that Stasis Blaster. I thought you could handle the responsibility.

Iron Boy: I can handle the responsibility. If you can see what I can do with these weapons.

Jetray (see Techadon robots): Looks like you're gonna get your chance. Techadons up ahead!

Me: I see them!

We fired at them and destroyed them.

Rojo: What the!?

We fired our lasers at Rojo and she went plummeting into the planets atmosphere and she crashed into a warehouse and we followed.

Double D destroyed the Techadon Robots as well.

Flash: Nice work, Mr. Happy weapons! Why didn't you just use the Stasis Blaster?!

Iron Boy (smiles): Where's the fun in that?

Green Lantern (using ring to shield two kids): Well, for starters, you might have done a little less damage to everything around you.

Iron Boy looks at the two shielded kids and the damage that he caused.

Lincoln: Double D, I know we do whatever it takes to keep people safe. But not like this!

Linka: I think it's time to ditch those upgrades.

Iron Boy (ashamed): You're right, guys. And I will. But just as soon as we capture Argit and Rojo.

We went after Rojo and Argit. We arrived in New Tech City which was just in the middle of Gotham Royal York. What a coincidence.

Double D landed by Rojo as she was getting up.

Rojo: How about that heart to heart now, partner? I've been thinking you and I are kindred spirits. Like I said, you got a gift. So how about you ditch those losers and go into business with me?

Iron Boy (thinks very hard about his decision): That's very flattering, Rojo. But I've already got a team. And a family. Playing with your toys may have been fun for a while. But, it's just not me.

Rojo: Aw, don't take it like that.

Iron Boy: But at least I get to use your own gear against you!

Ben: Hello Rojo.

Rojo saw us.

Me: You're under arrest Rojo.

Rojo: So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here. And Tennyson's I see that you're now working with them.

Ben: That's right.

Riley: You give all girls everywhere a really bad name!

Lori: Well said Riley. You literally disgust me Rojo. You are Ben's version of Gisele Razor!

Rojo: I heard about her. She was a monster that got a very sick thrill out of making people suffer. She was called the Terror of Michigan. But I'm now like her. I may be a street thug but even I have my limits. Gisele Razor was a Nihilistic Sadomasochist where I am just a street gang leader.

Lori: Oh.

Me: She does have a good point.

Qin: Who is Gisele Razor?

Me: You would hate her Qin. She was the most ruthless girl ever. She was the first ever criminal I busted when I moved here 3 years ago.

I revealed her history and Qin was horrified.

Qin: She was that dangerous!?

Me: She was. And Lori killed her and we sealed her into the Book of Vile Darkness after she incited a Prison Riot on the moon. Then we killed her again as a Heartless on the planet Animatron and sent her into the River of Fire.

Rojo: I'm glad she's gone.

Frightwig: We all are Rojo. She was a monster.

Rojo: Frightwig. It's great to see you again.

Frightwig: You too Rojo. Rojo please. We can help you redeem yourself. You have some good inside you. I know. I can sense it. You just have to surrender and we'll give you a prison cell with Terrance.

Rojo: I know we have our differences Frightwig and I'm glad you're on the right path but it's too late for me.

Frightwig: It's never too late Rojo. I was shown the error of my ways because of what happened to me because of my dark past. The Punisher killed my parents because they were escaped criminals.

Me: It's true Rojo. Do you have any history with your past that made you like this?

Rojo: I don't really know. I was abandoned at birth and dropped off at the orphanage. I have no knowledge of my past and remember anything.

Me: That"s awful Rojo. After our fight with you, maybe I can find out what happened to them and tell you in prison.

Rojo: I would like that.

Me: Lets dance then.

We went at her and I punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face. Nico kicked her in the stomach and Lola bit her in the arm and so did Lana in her leg.

Ben turned into Jetray!

Ben: JETRAY!

Jetray flew at her and slammed her all over. We thrashed her all over the place.

Nico: Rojo, you have failed this city!

Nico punched her in the stomach.

Me: Teamwork time!

Motormaster: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his cyclone gun 100-fold.

James: Lets do it Cacnea! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his right arm and it enhanced his Cacnea's abilities 100-fold.

James: Cacnea, use Pin Missile!

Motormaster and James: NEEDLE WIND CYCLONE!

Motormaster fired his Cyclone Gun and Cacnea fired a barrage of energy pins and the blasts combined and they hit Rojo and blew her around and poked her all over.

G1 Inferno: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his abilities and missiles 100-fold.

Pegasusmon: Ready T.K.?

T.K.: You know I am Pegasusmon! DIGIMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Digimon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced Pegasusmon's powers 100-fold.

Pegasusmon: (Echoing) STAR SHOWER!

Pegasusmon flapped his wings and shooting stars fired out of them.

G1 Inferno and Pegasusmon: SHOOTING STARSTORM BARRAGE!

Inferno fired a bunch of missiles and the Shooting Stars and missiles hit Rojo and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Final Smash time!

Edd: You got it! REPULSOR BEAM FIRESTORM!

Double D fired a massive barrage of repulsor beams and they hit Rojo and exploded.

Jetray: My turn! AEROPHIBIAN LASERSTORM BURST!

Jetray fired a massive barrage of lasers and energy balls and they slammed into Rojo and exploded. She was knocked down.

Double D had his repulsor ready to fire at Rojo.

Rojo (smiles weakly): Go ahead, kid. Do what Tennyson couldn't do. End me. Prove that you and I are the same!

Iron Boy (shuts off his repulsor): No. I'm not sinking to your level. You and I aren't the same. And I'm gonna prove it by throwing you in prison with Mac's brother.

Frightwig: And the only other reason you're ven still alive is because you and I were teammates.

Lynn: Well, looks like two villains are ready to be hauled off to jail.

Lola: But Supergiant got away!

Gamora: She'll get what's coming to her eventually. For now, Rojo and Argit's arrests are enough of a victory for today.

Iron Boy (gives stasis blaster back to Stewie): Thanks for lending me this. But I don't think I'll need it again.

Me: And now for arresting Argit.

I pulled out a special fire S.P.D. morpher that was made for me.

Me: Argit you have been charged with intergalactic theft and illegal sales of stolen property. JUDGEMENT MODE!

I pressed the button and after a couple seconds the red X lit up.

Me: GUILTY!

I fired a containment blast and Argit was put into a containment card.

Argit: LET ME OUTTA HERE!

I picked it up.

Me: You are looking at life in prison.

Edd: (To the viewers) Moral here: Never trust an intergalactic conrat like Argit.

Nico caught a Toxapex and a Mudsdale.

Rojo was sent to the Jupiter Prison and she now shares a cell with Terrance. I looked up Rojo's family history through her blood and found out a startling revelation! Her parents dumped her off at the orphanage because they feared she was like them as major criminals that were wanted for murder! They were executed for capital murder in Florida and she was left all alone. Poor girl. I revealed this information to her and she was shocked. They were criminals but they loved her more than anything and that they were trying to protect her.. She broke down crying and now she knows the awful truth and realizes that everything she did was all wrong.

Me: I'm so sorry Rojo. If there's anything we can do to help.

Rojo: Thank you J.D. At least now I know they loved me. And besides. I found out why Terrance was hurting inside.

Me: Why's that?

Rojo: He's like me but he has problems (Taps her head) Up here.

Me: Like in what kind of way?

Terrance: I am mentally unstable. All I know how to express is anger and that's why I hated Mac. I was jealous.

Me: I understand Terrence. You were fed up with living in Mac's shadow and you wanted him gone. Jealousy is a very dangerous force. You never know what it can do to you.

Terrance: That's true. But it doesn't excuse what I've done to Mac and Bloo.

Me: I know. But at least you're realizing what you've done.

Terrance: And I have the rest of my life to think about it.

Me: I know. Rojo, I hope you find some good in your heart.

Rojo: I already have J.D. Thank you.

Me: No problem. Maybe in 25 years we'll give you a chance.

Rojo: Okay. See you then.

I left.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Ben 10 Villain brought to jail.

Rojo was the strangest villain I've seen in Ben 10 and she was a powerful street thug. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Bloodthirsty Legendary Super Saiyan

We were over in the city of Angel Grove, California. It was the home of the Power Rangers and they fought all of the evil forces of Rita Repulsa.

Jason Lee Scott: Well, home sweet home.

Me: So this is Angel Grove. It's a really cool place.

Lana: It sure is. It's just like how we saw it on TV.

Laney: It's amazing.

Tori Hanson: The last time me, Adam, Xander, Kira, and Bridge were here, we were on a mission to help out the Operation Overdrive Rangers.

Smokescreen: I've got a feeling that we'll see that Ranger Team soon.

Nico: I have a feeling we will too.

We then arrived at the Angel Grove Youth Center Gym & Juice Bar.

Long Haul: This is where you guys usually hung out?

Tommy Oliver: Yep. We hang out here a lot.

Me: I saw this a lot on TV. You guys made this a frequent place to hang out.

Kimberly: Yep.

We went in and we had really good smoothies.

Mine was pineapple mango.

Me: (Slurps) Mmm. Good smoothie.

Lincoln: The Orange Creamsicle smoothie is good.

Adam: It sure is.

Aisha: The smoothies are amazing.

Miranda drank hers too fast and got a nasty headache!

Miranda: (holds her head in pain) AARGH! IT FEELS LIKE MY HEAD'S ABOUT TO POP!

Me: Drank yours too fast Miranda.

Starfire: You have what's called the Brain Freeze.

Me: Yep. It's what happens when you eat ice cream or cold food too fast.

Then we saw Bulk and Skull, the rangers former blockhead bullies.

Bulk: Tommy.

Tommy: Bulk.

Skull: Never thought I'd see you again, Jason.

Jason: Right back at you, Skull.

The four were tense for a few more seconds before they burst out laughing.

Bulk (hugs Jason and Tommy): I missed you guys!

Kung Fu Panda Mantis (confused): Um… did I miss something?

Me: Bulk and Skull. How nice of you two to show up.

Bulk: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Skull: I didn't know you were here as well!

Me: We get that a lot.

Lincoln: We like to show up surprisingly.

Bulk: I remember. You guys have done a lot of amazing things.

Me: Tell us something we don't already know.

Later we were at the ruins of the Power Rangers Command Center. It was destroyed in a massive explosion in Power Rangers Zeo. We looked around and found some things that were salvageable and we put them to good use.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: Hmm. Master Goku can I ask you a question?

Goku: Sure J.D.

Me: Who was the most powerful foe you've ever faced outside of Cell?

Goku: That's an easy one. That would have to be Broly.

Nico: Broly?

Vegeta: Broly was the Legendary Super Saiyan, Bokrua. He was a saiyan of such incredible power and magnitude.

Me: How powerful was he Master Vegeta?

Vegeta went over his whole history.

---

Broly first appears in the eighth Dragon Ball Z movie Broly - The Legendary Super Saiyan. In it, during the 10 days before the Cell Games a mysterious Saiyan named Paragas approaches Vegeta, and requests that he come and be the ruler of the newly established New Vegeta, a planet for any Saiyans who survived Planet Vegeta's destruction. Paragas then tells him, in order to persuade him, that he needs his help fighting the Legendary Super Saiyan, who had been destroying several planets in the South Galaxy. Vegeta agrees and leaves along with Son Gohan, Trunks, Krillin, Master Roshi, and Oolong.

Once on New Vegeta, Paragas tells them that there has been another attack by the Legendary Super Saiyan, and Vegeta, along with Paragus' son Broly, go to investigate. Meanwhile, Son Goku, who was just told of the destruction in South Galaxy by Kaio, goes to a planet that was attacked, and can sense that a great power was just there. Goku then goes to Planet Vegeta. He meets Broly, who at the very sight of Goku starts powering up, but Paragas soon uses a mind control device to stop his son. Paragas tells Goku of Broly's birth, and how he started out with a power level of 10,000, a level which is considered to be elite among adult Saiyans. Goku, who was in the bed next to Broly, constantly bullied him by crying, preventing him from sleeping and creating an everlasting hatred in the newborn child.

Later, Broly attacks Goku as a restrained Super Saiyan, and is able to best Goku, forcing the hero to flee. Goku then realizes that it was Broly who was the Legendary Super Saiyan all along. Paragas barely manages to get his son under control, and reveals that he wants to make Saiyans the rulers of the Universe, using Earth as their home planet. Broly then goes after Goku, but Vegeta jumps in and tries to fight him. After not even scratching him, the Saiyan prince uses his most powerful attack, the Big Bang Attack. However, even this proves useless against Broly and after the attack, he breaks free of Paragas and turns into a Legendary Super Saiyan. Vegeta falls down in fear, acknowledging Broly's power. Paragas tells the heroes that King Vegeta had betrayed them and ordered the death of Broly as an infant, fearing that Broly would eventually overthrow him. When Paragas asked the tyrant to reconsider, King Vegeta ruthlessly blasted him. Broly was stabbed and he, along with his father were thrown into a hole in the ground. This caused insanity in the young Saiyan. When Planet Vegeta was destroyed by Frieza, Broly was able to protect them with his energy, and Paragas began to plot against the last surviving member of the Saiyan royal family, Prince Vegeta.

Broly continues his rampage, and Goku, realizing he is no match, turns Super Saiyan, along with Trunks and Gohan. Even with their combined forces however, they cannot hold their own. Broly quickly takes out Trunks and Goku. Broly then turns his eyes on Gohan, but Piccolo appears and saves him. Meanwhile, Paragas tries to escape in a space pod, hoping his son will die when a nearby comet hits the planet, but Broly confronts him, having found out about his father's attempt to escape. Paragas tries to bluff his way out of the situation, saying that he is trying to prepare the space pod so both of them can escape the explosion. But Broly knew that the space pod is only built for one person. Having discovered Paragas' intentions and desiring revenge against his father for brainwashing and using him, Broly crushes the space pod and kills Paragas, before effortlessly flinging the crushed space pod into the comet. Piccolo tells everyone to give Goku their power, saying that it would be enough to defeat Broly. Everyone does so quickly, all except Vegeta, whose pride disallows him to help Goku. After Goku is being beaten around by Broly, almost to death, Vegeta finally gives his rival his power. Goku rushes at the Legendary Super Saiyan and strikes him in the gut with a Miracle Blow, puncturing his abdomen. As a result, Broly cries out in pain and astonishment before exploding. He is presumed dead after this.

Broly reappears in the tenth Dragon Ball Z Movie: Broly - Second Coming. In the beginning of the movie, Broly is shown exiting a space pod onto earth, and then freezing. The story starts off with Son Goten, Trunks, and Videl searching for the Dragon Balls. In a small quarrel, Videl slaps Goten, who pretends to cry, which, sounding much like his father, awakened Broly. At night, Videl hears the sounds of explosions, and explores to find Broly. She tries to attack him, but Broly easily knocks her unconscious with one punch. Goten and Trunks come, and Broly, upon seeing Goten, goes mad, mistaking him for Goku.

Trunks and Goten go Super Saiyan to fight Broly, but are no match. As Goten is fighting, he sees the last Dragon Ball. He gets it and hides behind a waterfall. He tries to summon Shen Long, but nothing happens. Luckily for them, Son Gohan arrives to help them fight. Gohan informs Goten and Trunks of who Broly is after they see he is familiar with him. They watch as Gohan fights Broly, but the mentally ill Saiyan notices them and blasts them. Gohan turns into a Super

Saiyan and begins fighting Broly. But Broly turns into his Legendary Super Saiyan form, and quickly outmatches him. Gohan then throws Broly into a pit of lava that had been created in the fight, but the Legendary Super Saiyan emerges, and begins to mercilessly beat Gohan. Videl distracts Broly for a second, and Gohan breaks free, and becomes Super Saiyan again.

Gohan then fires a Super Kamehameha wave at Broly, who fires his Omega Blaster back at him. Gohan is unable to break through the energy ball, and Goten jumps in with a Kamehameha wave to help him. Even with their combined powers, Broly still pushes them back, and Gohan makes a silent wish that his father could be there. Just at that moment, Son Goku arrives in spirit form, and helps them with his own Kamehameha wave. Broly still has the upper hand, though, until Trunks fires a Ki blast at Broly's Omega Blaster, preventing him from powering up the attack. The Son family is them able to shatter the ball of energy with their Family Kamehameha, knocking Broly into the sun and obliterating him. When Gohan and Goten turn around, their father is gone.

Broly was stated to have returned one more time in Raging Blast 2's bio for Legendary Super Saiyan 3 Broly, it states that Broly survived being thrown into the sun and received a huge Zenkai, obtaining not only a Legendary Super Saiyan 2 form, but a Legendary Super Saiyan 3 form beyond that. Broly returned to Earth but was defeated by the Z Warriors, presumably by all the Saiyans at once.

A clone of Broly appears in the Dragon Ball Z movie: Bio-Broly. In it, a wealthy man named Jaguar uses his money to create powerful bio-warriors, which he wants to use to reveal that Mr. Satan is a fraud. So he sets up a tournament, however, the Z Warriors intervene, and are able to defeat his warriors. So he reveals his most powerful weapon, a clone of Broly himself. Jagaur was able to create him through a frozen blood sample provided by a village priest near where the original Broly was last fought. Trunks and Goten try to destroy the clone before he is released, however, Bio Broly escapes, and becomes mutated by a bio culture liquid.

Bio Broly tries to kill Mr. Satan, but Android 18, Goten, and Trunks try to prevent it, and in the process both get beaten down. Trunks manages to get Broly between some chemical tanks, and destroys the tanks, hoping to destroy Broly. However, this only serves to make Broly even stronger. They escape the factory, and discover that sea water causes the bio fluid to turn to stone, so they use a Kamehameha wave to blast the sea water at Broly and he falls into the water. He starts to rise, but becomes stone as he does. Trunks and Goten then blast Bio-Broly, obliterating him once again.

Bio-Broly is briefly mentioned at the end of the film. Where he is believed to be causing trouble in Hell. And Goku and Pikkon are sent to stop him. He is again presumably defeated and imprisoned in Hell.

* * *

We gasped in sheer horror!

Me: Broly is that powerful!?

Nico: I never even knew Broly was that dangerous and strong! If he was able to give you all that much of a hard challenge then who knows what he could do!?

Me: No kidding.

Lola: Hard to imagine that Broly has that kind of power.

Lana: And he obliterated the whole South Galaxy!? That's crazy!

Goku: Not only that but he has an extremely powerful hatred towards me for what happened when I was a baby. I don't know what went down back then, but it was at the time Frieza destroyed Planet Vegeta.

Vegeta: That's right.

Me: Lets head into the Simulator to find out.

We went into the Simulator.

* * *

We went into the Simulator and I chose Nico, Laney, Lincoln, Lori, Carol, Superman, Vince, Goku, Vegeta, Trunks, Gohan, Piccolo, May, Earth, Lana, Clyde, Syd, G1 Smokescreen, Long Haul, Miranda and Kung Fu Panda's Mantis to come with.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves on the planet New Vegeta. It was a beautiful place and it was in the direct path of Comet Camori. It was on a direct collision course with the planet.

We were standing in front of Paragus and Broly!

Broly saw Goku and he was growling and in an incredible amount of rage.

Broly: Kakarot!

He walked over.

Paragus: Broly. Broly no. Don't waste your time on them.

He flared up his Super Saiyan aura and his power was incredible.

Broly: Kakarot!

His hair turned blue and purple.

I teleported and fired an energy blast and it slammed into Broly's back and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

When the smoke cleared, Broly wasn't even fazed. It didn't even make him flinch.

But his hatred towards Goku was so incredibly powerful that he was completely out of his mind! Arteries in his eyes showed as he growled and screamed ferociously up at the sky and he glowed in a neon green aura. The whole planet shook violently under the sheer magnitude of his power. Rocks were cracking apart and lifting into the air. The sky darkened and lightning struck all over as he was laughing malevolently.

(Pantera's 10's Plays)

We thought he was calmed down because of Paragus. But we were wrong. He screamed again and he was enveloped in a powerful ball of green light and the sky inverted 3 times and we saw that he was now bigger and bulkier! His hair was yellow-green and his eyes were totally white! He was growling ferociously! He was now THE LEGENDARY SUPER SAIYAN!

Me: Holy shit!

Nico: Holy God!

Lincoln: What power!

Me: His power is completely unreal!

His power was at 1,400,000,000 and he was really out for blood!

Broly: You Kakarot, I chose you to be the first of my victims!

Gohan: No you don't!

Me: Power up everyone!

We transformed and powered up to the extreme!

Broly: (laughs) How do you fools pick your teammates? Eeny Meeny Miney Moe?

Me: Bring it on Broly! Laney you try and reason with Paragus.

Laney: Right.

We went at him and I punched Broly in the face and sent him flying and Nico punched him in the stomach with devastating force! Lana punched Broly in the stomach and kicked him in the face. Broly fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and more at us and we dodged them and they exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We threw some of them back at him and they exploded in his face and it was painful. We were really going at Broly and hitting him with everything we got! Lori slashed him in the face with her sword and fired a powerful energy blast mixed with wind and it exploded and blew him around in a fiery tornado! Lana fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and it hit Broly and exploded with incredible power and knocked him into a cliff. Broly enveloped himself in an orb of energy and fired numerous energy balls all over the place. We deflected most of them back at him and they exploded and he went at us in an incredible amount of rage that was so powerful that it defied all description! I went at him with incredible speed and punched him in the face and enveloped him in a massive energy tower that overpowered him and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The powerful mushrom cloud from the explosion shook the planet with incredible force!

We went at him all together and fired massive energy beams and more and they all hit him and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The battle was so powerful that it was threatening to tear the entire universe apart!

Broly went at Nico and he was punching him ferociously. But all his punches went right through him!

Nico: (uses Walker's intangiblity to avoid Broly's punches) And Foop says that we're brutes. You're just wasting your attacks!

Nico punched Broly in the face and fired a powerful blast of energy at him and it exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Broly then charged up a massive green energy blast and Nico charged up a massive blue energy blast and they fired and the blasts collided and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Broly fired a massive volley of green energy blasts at me and I teleported and fired 2 massively powerful blasts of fire energy and they hit Broly and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired a massive barrage of fire energy blasts and they all hit Broly and he was being savagely overwhelmed by the sheer magnitude of my power! He was screaming in a lot of pain as he was being thrashed.

Me: Take this! STARDUST DIVINER!

I formed a rainbow ball of energy and threw it at Broly and it hit him and exploded into a massive column of energy and he screamed in pain and exploded in a massive incredible explosion of unimaginable power!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When he got up Broly screamed in a massively unbelievable amount of rage and the level of hatred he had was so incredibly intense that it was unbelievable!

Gohan: You know what the difference between us is? We have something you don't! Friends and family!

Gohan fired powerful energy blasts at Broly and they exploded. Trunks and Vegeta fired powerful energy blasts and they hit and exploded.

Syd and Broly charged at each other and they punched and their fists collided and a massive explosion turned the whole area of the planet into a massive lake of lava and a massive tsunami of lava engulfed everything around it! Miranda punched Broly in the face with devastating force and he belched out a huge amount of blood.

Superman: (uses heat vision on Broly's face) If it worked on Doomsday, it should work here!

Broly screamed in pain as it hit Broly's eyes and he was blinded and he was screaming in excruciating pain!

Nico punched Broly in the stomach and he belched out an enormous amount of blood!

Carol fired Godzilla's Spiral Orange Atomic Ray and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The Transformers fired their weapons and they hit Broly and exploded all over him.

But then we got an unexpected surprise. Out came a heartless and it was ticking? It looked like a living pocket watch with a mace chain and it has a terrifying face and it can fire deadly lasers from the numbers. It was Luxord's heartless called the Clock of Nihilism.

Me: It's Luxord's Heartless.

Nico: It's a living Pocket Watch.

Clyde: Alright. Let's see if this card that Luxord gave us works!

As soon as Clyde used the card, Luxord's Heartless and Broly's Power Levels started to decrease rapidly.

Maria: It's a strength weakening card!

William: Luxord must've made this to disable his Heartless and the Hearltess of Xemnas and Xehanort. And the villains that summon those Heartless!

I fired an energy blast at the Luxord Heartless and destroyed it completely.

Me: Nico, Me and May are gonna go into Broly's mind and see if we can get a good view of his past.

Nico: Okay.

Nico grabbed him and held him and me and May placed our hands onto his head and we went into his mind. We saw in his mind a fractured world enveloped in darkness and hatred.

May: Whoa! What happened to him?

Me: This is the mind of a fractured soul. Lets take a look around.

We looked around and we found his memories. We saw one that was back in his childhood and we looked at it. What it showed was what happened when he was born.

Me: Here's Broly when he was born.

May: He sure was a cute little guy. And the one next to him must be Goku.

Me: Yep.

We heard the doctors.

Doctor: Did you hear? Paragus's son was born with a power level of 10,000! 10,000 at an infant!

Me: Wow! 10,000 power!?

May: That is incredibly strong!

We saw Goku crying hard and he was making Broly cry.

Doctor 2: Makes Bardock's son look like a joke. What is he at 2?

Doctor: But that's nothing compared to what Broly's sister has.

We saw a little Saiyan Girl with blue hair and blue eyes and she was so peaceful and happy.

Doctor: Paragus's daughter Nikiya has a power level of 35,000!

Doctor 2: What!? How is that possible!?

Doctor: No idea but she is powerful. But Hikana's son Bokrua has an immense power level.

We saw a boy with black hair and he was sound asleep.

Me: That's Nico when he was a baby.

May: Oh he was so cute!

Doctor: Bokrua has a power level of 100,000 at an infant!

Me and May were floored!

Me: 100,000!?

May: Holy shit is that powerful!

Me: No kidding. I wonder how that's possible for Saiyan's to get that kind of power level at birth.

May: No idea. Lets see what else there is.

In another memory we saw Paragus, Broly and Nikiya's father race to the throne room and he opened the door and went to face the King.

King Vegeta: No more discussions. I want their children executed immediately!

We gasped.

Me: Why would he want Paragus's children killed?

May: No idea.

King Vegeta: Ah. Paragus. I didn't call for you.

Paragus: Sire, have mercy on them. They could be a help (Restrained by guards) to Prince Vegeta and our planet. Please they're just children! The data could be wrong! They could grow up to be great warriors!

King Vegeta: That's exactly what I'm worried about.

Paragus: NO!

King Vegeta: And I don't like arguments! You'll die with them!

King Vegeta fired an energy blast at Paragus and blew him away!

But Nico's mother, Hikana overheard what was about to unfold. She was a beautiful Saiyan with black hair and blue eyes and she went to the nursery and snuck in quietly.

Hikana: Nikiya, I'm going to seal you into your brother to keep yourself safe from harm. When the time comes, you will be freed.

Hikana used a powerful Saiyan Magic spell and sealed Nikiya into Broly. She then went over to her son.

Hikana: My darling son Bokrua. Frieza is going to destroy our planet. Please. Don't follow the same path as our people once did. I love you my son.

She took him and loaded him into a Space Pod and it went into space just as Frieza blew the whole planet of Vegeta to smithereens. Nico went through a portal that lead to our dimension and we also saw Broly and Paragus flying away from the explosion in a bubble of green energy.

Me: Whoa. What a narrow escape.

May: That was a close one. So Nikiya is here in Broly's mind.

Me: Yeah. We have to find her and free her.

We walked around Broly's subconcious and we found what looked like a prison cell in the recesses of his mind.

Me: A prison cell. I wonder what that is doing here.

We walked up to the door and we saw a girl with blue hair that went down to her upper back and she had tattered clothes and was crying. She also had a blue Saiyan monkey tail that was 4 feet long.

Me: Are you Nikiya?

Nikiya saw us.

Nikiya: Yes I am.

Me: We came to get you out of here.

Nikiya: Thank you so much.

May: Nico's mother Hikaya sealed you into Broly for your protection.

Nikiya: I know. This monster that is my brother is dead to me. He's lost forever. I tried to reason with him but nothing.

Me: How long have you been in here?

Nikiya: 30 years. But I look like I'm 17 years old.

Me: That's awful. Time seems to slow down in here. Lets get you out of here.

Nikiya: Thank you. Who are you two?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

May: And I'm May. Nico's girlfriend.

Nikiya: Pleasure to meet you.

We went in and broke the chains and Nikiya was glowing.

Me: Lets get out of here.

May: See you on the outside Nikiya.

We exited Broly's mind and Broly glowed and out came Nikiya!

Me: Whoa!

Nikiya was all right and she was free.

Nikiya: I'm free!

Nikiya hugged me.

Nikiya: Thank you so much J.D. And you too May.

Me: No problem Nikiya.

Laney was talking to Paragus.

Laney: So Broly was born on the same day as Goku was?

Paragus: That's right. Kakarot was quite a cryer.

Laney: That's what I was told. But why do you hate King Vegeta so much?

Paragus: Because he was afraid that Broly would become to great a threat to him. Same with Bokrua and my daughter Nikiya. But Nikiya disappeared somehow. Me and Broly were left to die and thrown out like garbage. Ironically enough, Frieza destroyed our planet. Bokrua was sent into space before Frieza could destroy it. But not us. We survived. Somehow Broly harnessed his inner power and liberated us from the blast. Since then I have lived only for revenge.

Laney was shocked.

Laney: I know King Vegeta did you wrong Paragus and I'm so sorry about what happened to you. But revenge is never the answer to anything at all. All it will lead to is a path to your own destruction. Revenge is a double-edge sword. If you have your revenge, it will only kill you in the end.

Paragus: I know Laney. I can't believe I was such a fool. You are a strong spirited girl and you have helped many people in the past.

Laney: Thanks Paragus. But it's never too late to redeem yourself.

Paragus: Thank you. But first lets kill Broly.

Back in the fight with Broly, we were ready to finish him for good.

Me: Lets get him with our combos and Final Smashes.

G1 Smokescreen: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electro-disrupter rifle 100-fold.

Kung Fu Panda Mantis: I hope the Cyber Planet Key won't squish me. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and he grew to human size and it enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

G1 Smokescreen and Kung Pu Panda Mantis: LIGHTNING PRAYING MANTIS SLASH!

Smokescreen fired his electro-disrupter rifle and it merged with Mantis and turned him into a lightning mantis and he slashed Broly and electrocuted him.

Miranda: Lets get him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her shape-shifting powers and abilities 100-fold.

Long Haul: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missile mount 100-fold.

Miranda and Long Haul: FIRESTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

Miranda fired a massive blast of fire when she turned into a dragon and Long Haul fired a massive barrage of missiles and they slammed into Broly and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Vegeta: Kakarot, I don't think a Spirit Bomb will be enough.

Goku: (gets an idea) But what about a Spirit Bomb enhanced by a Cyber Key?

Me: That just might work Master Goku.

Nico: I'm right with you guys. Broly, you have failed this universe!

Me: Lets get him!

I held up my hands and formed a massive black ball of energy.

Me: REVENGE DEATH BALL!

I fired it at Broly and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gohan: This is for all the people who's lives you destroyed! (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Gohan fired a massive Kamehameha Wave at Broly and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: This is for the entire universe!

Nico's bracelet glowed red and it fired seven beams of light into the air and formed a massive red energy ball. It grew to the size of a huge moon and Nico condensed it to his size and it was more powerful than ever before.

Nico: This is for all the terrible deeds you've done to the universe Broly. NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired the massive red energy ball and it hit Broly and carried him into the vast reaches of space.

Goku raised his hands into the air and formed a massive Spirit Bomb. He enhanced it with the power of the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and it was now as powerful as the Spirit Bomb we used to destroy Unicron.

Goku: Universal Spirit Bomb!

He threw the massive Spirit Bomb at Broly.

Me: Nico, lets fuse and destroy this monster together!

Nico: Right!

Me and Nico got into our positions.

Me and Nico: FUUU SION HAAA!

We did the Fusion Dance and we were enveloped in a powerful blinding flash of light and when it faded we were now one! We were a completely different and powerful being! We were now JICO! Jico had black hair, green eyes, blue pants, black vest with gold on it and mine and Nico's trench coats were fused together.

Jico: (In Me and Nico's voices in unison) **Jico is ready to destroy the evil that is Broly. Every force you make has an echo. Your own bad energy will be your undoing!** (Cups hands to side) **NUOVA FIRE KAMEHAMEHA!**

Jico fired a massive Kamehameha Wave made entirely out of pure fire and it pushed the Spirit Bomb and it slammed into Broly and the Negative Karma Ball and they exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared, Broly was completely obliterated in an instant. But we had another huge problem! Comet Camori was a few seconds away and was about to slam into the planet. We teleported out of there fast and we were back in the estate. Everyone did a great job and everyone else was cheering wildly.

Me and Nico separated at will.

Me: That was unbelievable!

Nico: No kidding! That was the most action packed battle ever.

Goku: It sure was. You guys were incredible!

Vegeta: I'm amazed myself.

Piccolo: Well done to all of you.

Me: Thanks guys. We all defeated the most powerful Saiyan ever known and we did it together.

Nico: You said it. (To the viewers) Even the most evil of Saiyans no matter how powerful they are will never be a match for the combined power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Goku: You said it Nico. (To the viewers) No matter what happens, when we work together, you can make a difference.

Nico caught a Lurantis and Araquanoid. We were exhausted. Broly was the most powerful foe we have ever faced. He put up one hell of an incredible battle and we triumphed. Nikiya now lives with us and Paragus was so overjoyed to have his daughter back. Paragus now is on the Redemption Squad.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome battle done.

Broly the Legendary Super Saiyan was beyond a shadow of a doubt the most powerful and most brutal villain that the Z-Fighters have ever faced and it was a brutal fight. I did this chapter as a combination with the fights with Broly on the Dragonball Z movie and the 2018 movie. Those were both epic fights! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think. The next chapter is gonna really put our power and strength to the test. We're going to be facing the 7 Shadow Dragons. So buckle your seatbelts and get ready for a massive and explosive battle with the most powerful villains ever known in the entire Dragonball Series.

See you all next time.

# Judgement of The Shadow Dragons

The U.S.S. Valor was travelling through the endless reaches of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2756.9: We are venturing over to the Mirinoi Space Colony, Terra Venture. It's the home of the Lost Galaxy Power Rangers and we want to see what it's like. It's located 7,928 light-years away from Earth.

Kimiko: Jack Spicer is a monster!

Francis: Don't you think that you guys were being a bit too harsh with sending Jack Spicer that message using Dorian's ripped apart body?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Of course not. Jack Spicer must learn that from now on, his crimes will have consequences.

Francis: If it were any other villain getting that message, I wouldn't mind. But Spicer's a different case.

Raimundo: No, he's not! The last time we trusted him to come into the temple, he backstabbed us. And it isn't the first time either. So the next time that he tries to hurt someone, he's dead! End of story!

Francis: No. Not end of story. Spicer's not a bad guy. He's just insecure about himself because he's been pushed around too many times. I don't know what caused this rift between you guys and him but I think that you might have only made the tension even worse.

Kimiko: I guess you have a point.

Clay: (Texas Accent) Man, we really screwed up this time, didn't we?

Francis: No, you didn't. None of you guys are at fault here. I mean, what were you guys supposed to so? Let the Heylin get the Shen Gong Wu? But the next time you see Spicer, you should patch things up with him. And no. I'm not saying all this because me and him sound alike.

Lisa: 2nd Elder Brother, we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw the Terra Venture colony and it was incredible!

Me: Whoa!

Shrapnel: So this is Terra Venture?

Leo: Yep. Home sweet home.

Me: It's amazing.

Kendrix: It's our home away from home.

Naruto: And almost 8,000 light-years away from Earth.

We saw the colony was in orbit above the planet Mirinoi and it was a beautiful jungle planet. It was amazing.

Me: So that's the planet Mirinoi. It's beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. It's just as beautiful as it is on TV.

Lana: Yeah.

Laney: Wait. There's another ship next to the colony.

We saw it.

Laney: Oh no. That's Scorpius's Scorpion Stinger Ship.

Me: So he still won't quit.

Leo: Scorpius is now dead. His daughter Trakeena is in charge now.

We looked up the history of Trakeena.

Trakeena was born the daughter of the evil space overlord, Scorpius, with the features of both an insect and a human. After her father began his battle with the Galaxy Power Rangers, Trakeena began accompanying his generals on their missions, despite Scorpius' disapproval. After Furio initially failed to get the Lights of Orion, she managed to convince her father to give him another chance, though it is unclear why she did this. After accompanying another general, Treacheron, on one mission, he claimed Trakeena had followed him even though he had allowed it. In retaliation, she convinced Scorpius the general was a traitor, resulting in him being locked up. They continued to feud with one another and Trakeena was tricked by Treacheron into looking for a silver goblet, so he could ambush her when he was free. However, she ironically survived thanks to intervention from the Power Rangers. Later Scorpius wanted Trakeena to enter a cocoon that would turn her into a more insect like being like him and increase her powers. She refused to go through with it, since it would take away her beauty and when Scorpius tried to force her, she fled to Planet Onyx. After getting in a fight and beaten easily, Trakeena met Villamax, who trained her in hand-to-hand combat and swordplay. However she returned to the Scorpion Stinger upon hearing that Scorpius was dying after his battle with the Power Rangers. After arriving on the ship, Trakeena bid her father a fond farewell and was given his throne and all of his powers, along with a new staff created from one of Scorpius' tentacles.

After Deviot told her the Red Galaxy Ranger was the one that struck down her father, Trakeena captured him, but he escaped her wrath. Later when Terra Venture entered the Lost Galaxy, she was unwilling to follow it, but after it reemerged she took down Captain Mutiny's ship, which was following the space colony.

After Deviot was proven to be a traitor, he dragged her into the cocoon, which had been put into storage. There, they merged into one being and Trakeena emerged with Deviot's power and ruthlessness. She equipped her Sting Wingers with bombs and launched an all out assault on Terra Venture, succeeding in bringing down the space colony as well as the Centaurus and Stratoforce Megazords. Trakeena destroyed Villamax when he refused to follow her orders and after the Scorpion Stinger crashed, she was critically injured and entered the cocoon. She then lost all her beauty and emerged as a slimy humanoid insect, powering up what remained of Terra Venture so as to attack the peoples' new colony on Mirinoi. Trakeena began fighting the Rangers and was eventually defeated by the Red Ranger after he fired a blast from his Battlizer at her at point-blank range.

Trakeena is a boss in Power Rangers: Super Legends.(apparently before her fusion with Deviot) In the PS2 and PC versions she is in her green battle armor and in the DS version she is in her human form. She attempts to destroy Terra Venture but is intercepted by the Red Galaxy Ranger. She then decides to take out the core, but fails. In the PS2 version She then grows to a giant size and battles the Galaxy Megazord. When defeated, Trakeena is knocked unconscious and imprisoned aboard Terra Venture.

Trakeena managed to survive and return to her human form, only now horribly scarred. While she had been purged of Devoit's physical traits, she still appeared to have some of his personality since she wished to return to become an insect once again. She managed to get to Earth, where she allied herself with the demon Triskull, planning to destroy the Rangers' home planet in revenge. With the skull demon and his army of ghouls aiding her, Trakeena began capturing humans to drain their life force.

Once she had all the life force she needed, she strapped herself to a chair and phased in and out of her insect form. But Queen Bansheera ordered her son, Prince Olympius, to stop Trakeena from fully absorbing the life forces and regaining her insect form. He tainted her energy with a poisoned dagger, transforming Trakeena into an enormous monster. The Galaxy Rangers and Lightspeed Rangers joined forces to fight her, but were unable to take her on until they infused the Omega Megazord with the Lights of Orion; Trakeena was finally destroyed.

Trakeena appears in an archive footage in an episode of Power Rangers: Dino Thunder.

---

Qin: I can't believe she's that pure evil.

Nico: Trakeena has failed this universe.

Naruto: And now she wants to destroy the colony.

Me: Not for long bro. Charge up superlaser, target the Scorpion Stinger and fire.

Ruby: Roger that.

Stacy: Commencing primary ignition.

She pressed two buttons and pulled a lever and pushed more buttons.

We had the Scorpion Stinger caught in our Superlaser's crosshairs.

Lincoln: Locked on target.

Laney: Caught in the guns sight.

Lana: The Scorpion Stinger is about to fire!

We saw its tail rise and it was about to fire a green laser.

Me: Not for long. Go to Hell, Trakeena. And stay there you bitch! Fire!

We fired the superlaser and it hit the Scorpion Stinger and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole ship was completely obliterated in a huge explosion and Trakeena and the terror of Scorpius had been silenced forever.

Me: Bullseye!

Lana: Nice shot!

Kelsey: That did it.

Me: It sure did.

Carter: I don't know how Trakeena survived when we teamed up. But somehow she did.

Me: We saw that on TV and that was a powerful battle.

Dana: That was one of our most incredible achievements.

Nico: Wait! I sense that Trakeena is still alive. She's in hiding.

Me: And without a shadow of a doubt she saw our ship blow her ship up. But if she saw it, then she knows that we're coming for her in the future. I say bring it on.

Nico: And when we kill her, she will be sent into the River of Fire.

Nicole: The Book of Vile Darkness is too good for her. The River of Fire is perfect for her.

May: Yep.

?: Calling unknown ship.

Me: This is the U.S.S. Valor, Captain James Dean Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm commanding.

On the screen was Commander Stanton.

Commander Stanton: It's a pleasure to meet you all. We saw your ship fire at the Scorpion Stinger.

Me: We apologize for the cause for alarm commander. We saw the Scorpion Stinger about to fire and we destroyed it with our superlaser cannon.

Commander Stanton: I see. At least we've now officially seen the last of Scorpius and his evil ways.

Me: We sure have. Permission to come aboard?

Commander Stanton: Permission granted.

We input the docking codes and we went aboard.

What we saw was all incredible. It was an amazing landscapes and space colony.

Leo: Home sweet home.

Me: Or in this case, home away from Earth.

Nico: Wanna look around, Amoonguss?

Nico's Amoonguss: (nods) Amoonguss!

We saw the greenhouse.

Beachcomber: Terra Venture's plant life is amazing!

Me: It sure is. The greenhouse provides oxygen for the whole colony.

We walked around and Acid Man asked Kendrix a peculiar question.

Acid Man: Kendrix, what was it like being dead?

Kendrix: Well it feels like you're free and I was dead for about 5 months.

Cassidy: That's nothing. I was dead for 40 years.

Will: I remember that.

Nico: It's good J.D. resurrected you Cassidy.

Nikiya: It sure is.

---

Later we went back to Earth and we were watching TV and playing cards. I was thinking about something.

Me: Master Goku, can I ask you something?

Goku: Sure J.D. What is it?

Me: I've been thinking about the Dragonballs and how they were made. Nico has the powers of the Shadow Dragons, we know that and the Shadow Dragons were made as a result of using the Dragonballs too much. How did the Shadow Dragons get there?

Goku: That's a good question. The Shadow Dragons were made because of the Dragonballs storing Negative Energy. Every time a wish is made on the Dragonballs, Negative Energy gets introduced into the world. It's stored inside the Dragonballs.

Lincoln: I didn't know that.

Naruto: Me neither.

Me: Same here. Let me see here.

I looked up the history of the Shadow Dragons.

---

The Shadow Dragons are a direct consequence of the numerous usages of the magical Dragon Balls over the course of the entire Dragon Ball series. Every time a wish was granted with the balls, the negative energy was released along with the positive energy. In response, the Dragon Balls would absorb the negative energy and disperse it harmlessly over countless years.

Originally, the difficulty of finding and assembling all 7 Dragon Balls meant that they had plenty of time to disperse the negative power accumulated from each wish, but increasingly advanced technology (such as the Dragon Radar) made finding the artifacts a simple task. Moreover, a seemingly-endless succession of powerful evildeors forced the defenders of Earth to use the Dragon Balls just to repair the damage done to the planet Earth and its people. Consequently, the balls had less and less time to disperse the slowly-immersing negative energy, causing a large amount of it to build up in the magic orbs. When the Dragon Balls could take no more, they soon cracked. Upon attempting to summon the Eternal Dragon Shenron, however, Goku and the others unknowingly released the negative energy in the form of a gigantic dark dragon named Black Smoke Shenron, Shenron's polar opposite before he immediately separated into the seven dreaded Shadow Dragons who each is taking form around one Dragon Ball.

The battle against the evil Shadow Dragons who are defeated for good, can be considered the closing segment of the Dragon Ball series (finding the Dragon Balls was the beginning) that teaches the Earth and its inhabitants to stop relying on the Dragon Balls to solve their own problems. It can also be seen as the heroes' greatest challenge: when the Dragon Balls finally turn against the Z Fighters. Interestingly most of the Shadow Dragons seem to justify and view the mayhem they cause as simply a form of punishment for overusing the Dragon Balls and their magic powers and tend to blame those that created them and the Z Fighters' overreliance on the said magic gems for the chaos they cause (although this is the same sort of twisted reasoning that Android 13 used to justify following his programming).

---

Me: Whoa! They were that strong!?

Nico: Holy shit!

Me: Who was the most powerful of them all?

Vegeta: That would be Syn Shenron.

Me: Let me see here.

I looked up Syn Shenron's history.

---

Syn Shenron ("Yi Xing Long" in Japanese), also known as the One Star Dragon, or Super Yi Xing Long (Omega Shenron) as he later came to be called, is the last of the Evil Dragons. According in Dragon Ball GT Perfect Files, he was born from the wish to bring back everyone killed by Frieza and his men and, as a result of so many people being brought back, is the most powerful dragon. Unlike the other Evil Dragons, Yi does not represent an element. Instead, he has the ability to absorb the powers of the other Evil Dragons by swallowing the Dragon Balls.

Like his fellow Evil Dragons, Syn Shenron was born from the negative energy created within the Dragon Balls, every time a wish was made. In his case, it was the wish that brought back everyone who had been killed by Frieza and his men during the Namekian War. Because of the size of this wish, Syn was the most powerful out of all of the Evil Dragons.

Syn Shenron first appeared after Eis Shenron's defeat at the hands of Super Saiyan 4 Goku and Nuova Shenron. He killed Nuova for his betrayal and, when Goku reprimanded him for killing one of his own kind, told him that he was the one who created the Shadow Dragons in the first place, because of the constant misuse of the Dragon Balls. They began to fight, with the battle going in Syn's favor due to Goku being blinded by Eis Shenron earlier. Though Goku was able to get in a few hits and even a Kamehameha wave, this did nothing to Syn and he left the hero hanging unconscious from Fairground tower.

Just as he was about to move in for the killing blow, Syn found himself confronted by Gohan, Goten, Uub, Pan, Trunks, Chi-Chi, Videl and Mr. Satan. While Uub kept the dragon busy, Gohan, Goten and Trunks gave their energy to Goku. Though Syn defeated Uub and the others with little effort, Goku managed to recover and the second round began. However, Goku was the one dominating the battle now and Syn found himself unable to match the Saiyan. After the dragon attempted a trick using a clock, Goku seemingly wiped him out with a Kamehameha wave. However, Syn was not beaten yet and he used his special ability to swallow the other six Dragon Balls into himself, resulting in the powerful Omega Shenron.

Though Goku was able to take on Syn, Omega Shenron was another story and the Saiyan found himself unable to win. Though he regained his eyesight and battered the dragon with a Dragon Hammer, Omega Shenron simply regenerated, an ability he had gained with his transformation. Goku desperately prepared a self-destruction attack to kill Omega Shenron, until Vegeta arrived on the scene and, with use of a machine that generated the Blutz Waves needed for the transformation, became a Super Saiyan 4 as well. Despite this, Omega Shenron easily took on the pair, until they performed the fusion dance and became Gogeta, who easily managed to take on the evil dragon. Gogeta then assaulted him with his Big Bang Kamehameha attack, which was so powerful that Omega Shenron spat out the Dragon Balls, reverting back to Syn Shenron. However, as Gogeta was about to perform the attack again, he defused back into Goku and Vegeta.

Thinking quickly, Goku swallowed one of the Dragon Balls, preventing Syn from becoming Omega Shenron again. Omega fought both Goku and Vegeta and still managed to take them on. The two attempted to perform fusion again, but it failed and Goku reverted to his child state. The evil dragon resumed his attack, only to be confronted by Nuova Shenron, who had been revived by the positive energy in Goku. Nuova attempted to use a self-destruction attack, only for Omega to survive and become Omega Shenron (via retrieving the Four-Star Ball from within Nuova's body, killing him in the process) again. After Vegeta de-transformed from Super Saiyan 4 and reverted back to his normal state, Omega attempted to use the Negative Karma Ball to destroy the Earth, but Goku blocked it, apparently dying in the blast. Omega fought the rest of the Z-Fighters and defeated them easily, only for Goku to appear and prepare his Universal Spirit Bomb.

While Goten, Gohan and Trunks distracted Omega Shenron, Goku gathered energy from every being in the universe and amassed it into the powerful Universal Spirit Bomb. The evil dragon tried to blast a Negative Karma Ball at Goku, but it had no effect and finally the Saiyan finished gathering energy. Omega Shenron attempted to plead with Goku, but it fell on deaf ears and the evil dragon met his end at the hands of the Universal Spirit Bomb. The real Shenron then appeared without being summoned and granted Goku and the others one last wish that revived everyone who had been killed by Super Android #17 and the Shadow Dragons, and then proceeded to vanish, along with the Dragon Balls and Goku himself, seemingly forever.

---

We were horrified at how powerful he was!

Me: He was that strong!?

Nico: Unbelievable!

Me: What was his power level at?

Gohan: It was incredibly powerful. His power was that strong.

Me: Lets see here.

I looked it up and it was staggering!

Me: 1.9 Billion!? That's inconceivable!

Laney: Unreal!

Lana: Omega Shenron was that powerful!?

Lola: Geez!

Me: Lets see what it says about Haze Shenron.

I looked him up.

---

Haze Shenron ("Liang Xing Long" in Japanese), also known as the Two-Star Dragon, is the first Shadow Dragon defeated and was born from the wish to bring back Bora. Since this was a small wish, this is likely the reason he is so weak. Haze uses the power of pollution to weaken his opponents.

Haze Shenron, like all the other Shadow Dragons, was born from the negative energy of one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls, in his case the wish that brought back Bora in Dragon Ball.

Son Goku and Pan first met Haze when he was attacking a small town. However, upon fighting him, the pair found Haze to extremely weak to the point where Pan was able to fight him alone without even trying. But suddenly, Haze was able to fight Pan and Goku, who found themselves becoming slowly weaker by the minute. The Shadow Dragon then revealed his secret power, he emitted pollution which was what caused them to become weaker. Haze then showed them a lake he had filled with toxins and when Goku and Pan were too weak to move, tossed them in, along with Giru. However Giru managed to move them to a clean part of the lake, which was kept clean by a fresh water spring. Goku and Pan blasted this spring, sending fresh water everywhere. They confronted Haze again and, when the dragon tried to flee, blasted him with a Kamehameha wave.

Eis Shenron ("San Xing Long" in Japanese), also known as the Three-Star Dragon, is the sixth Shadow Dragon encountered and is the only dragon to have two different wishes explained for his creation. In the anime, he states he was created by the wish to bring back all of King Piccolo's victims but in Dragon Ball GT Perfect Files, it was stated that he was born from the wish to make everyone forget about Majin Buu. Either way, the good intentions of these wishes result in Eis being a very dirty fighter. He represents the element ice.

Eis Shenron, like all the other Shadow Dragons, was born from the negative energy of one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls. There are actually two different explanations as to which wish he is born from. In Dragon Ball GT Perfect Files, it is stated that he was born from the wish to erase Majin Buu from the memory of everyone on Earth. But in the anime, he states that he was created by the wish to bring back all the victims of Piccolo Daimaou and his minions. It is more likely that the latter was the one that created him, since the first wish would have no explanation as to why he is the twin of Nuova Shenron while the second is related to the one that created the fire dragon.

When Eis Shenron first appeared, he attacked Pan and brutally beat her up, while Son Goku and Nuova Shenron were busy fighting each other. When Goku and Nuova emerged from the pipes they had been fighting in earlier, they found Eis waiting for them. Goku was confused at two Shadow Dragons being brothers and Nuova demanded that Eis stay out of his fight. But the ice dragon ignored him and attacked Goku. Thanks to Eis hurting Pan so badly, the ice dragon had Goku's full attention. Eis used many underhanded attacks against the Saiyan, but Goku managed to match him with melee attacks.

Finally, Eis used his ice ray to freeze Goku solid and ordered Nuova to finish him off. When the fire dragon refused to do so, Eis pummeled him and demanded he incinerate the Saiyan. However, Nuova tricked his brother and used his fire attack to free Goku instead. Panicking, Eis attempted to freeze him again, but Goku was wise to this attack and managed to avoid it. He then stated that he would only need 10 seconds to beat Eis. The ice dragon then froze the entire city block and gave Goku five seconds to beat him. The Saiyan managed to pummel Eis and knock him into a building, but just as he was about to unleash his Kamehameha wave, he saw that Eis was holding Pan's body and using it as a shield. He threw her away and as Goku was trying to catch her, the ice dragon knocked him flying. However, Goku grabbed his leg, hurled him into another building, and prepared another Kamehameha. But Eis managed to avoid destruction again, by using his own brother as a shield.

Ignoring his brother outrage at his low tactics, Eis froze Goku again and formed his hand into a cannon as he prepared a final attack, calling forth energy from his corrupted Dragon Ball. He then fired the blast, but Goku broke the ice and rushed through the blast to Eis's horror. With the Saiyan ready to blast him point blank, Eis pleaded for his life and even begged for help from his brother. Nuova asked Goku to spare his brother, if he handed over his Dragon Ball, which Eis quickly agreed to. However, he formed a set of ice claws on his hand and while Goku was distracted, slashed the Saiyan across his face, rendering him blind. Eis lunged at the disoriented Goku, but was met with a punch that went through his stomach and was finally destroyed by the Saiyan's Dragon Hammer technique.

Some of his techniques are used later by Omega Shenron after he absorbed the Dragon Balls to increase his power to reach the pinnacle of his strength.

Nuova Shenron ("Si Xing Long" in Japanese), also known as the 'Four-Star Dragon, is the fifth Evil Dragon encountered, but not the fifth to be destroyed. He was born from the first truly selfish wish, Piccolo Daimaou's wish to return his youth, and as a result, he is very honorable and has strong morals. Si was not destroyed by Goku, but was instead destroyed by Syn for his betrayal of the Shadow Dragons. He processes powerful fire-based attacks.

Like all of the other Shadow Dragons, Nuova Shenron was born from the negative energy of one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls, in his case, the wish that restored King Piccolo's youth.

Nuova first encountered Goku and Pan when they entered his domain, a city that he had reduced to a waste land. He first attempted to attack them from with a large flame orb and finally introduced himself as the "invincible four star dragon". After hearing about the demise of Haze, Rage, Oceanus, and Naturon which seemed to surprise him, Nuova fought Pan and easily avoided her attack, before he defeated her with a blow to the head. After Goku demanded that the dragon let her go, he did just that and put her out of harm's way. The pair then faced off and Nuova managed to dominate the battle, using his speed and ability to increase his body temperature. Goku found himself being chased by Nuova all over the city and finally transformed into Super Saiyan 4, after almost being destroyed by Nuova's Nova Death Ray attack. The Shadow Dragon responded by shedding his outer shell and increasing his speed even more. Though this evened things out, Nuova's speed still gave him the advantage. Goku drew the Evil Dragon into a series of pipes below the city and managed to catch him off guard. However, he did not finish Nuova and stated that this was his way of thanking the dragon for not destroying Pan when he had the chance. Nuova said that he only wanted a fair fight and the two headed to the surface to finish their battle.

However Nouva's brother, Eis Shenron, appeared and ridiculed and assaulted him for being weak, though Nuova did not retaliate because they were brothers. Eis then fought against Goku himself, while Nuova watched from the sidelines. Goku however managed to easily fight Eis, who was forced to resort to freezing him solid. He ordered Nuova to incinerate him, but the fire dragon instead turned on his brother and used the heat of his attack to free Goku. Eis later used Nuova as a shield when Goku attempted to destroy him with a Kamehameha wave. When the Saiyan finally had the ice dragon at point blank range, Eis asked Goku to spare him if he gave the Saiyan his Dragon Ball (despite believing Eis had brought this on himself). After Goku murders Eis Shenron, Nuova Shenron then gave Goku a medicine that would cure the blindness brought on by Eis's ice claw attack. However, Syn Shenron killed him immediately for his show of mercy. With his dying breath, Nuova said that he was sorry and only wanted a fair fight.

Nuova Shenron made a return during Goku and Vegeta's fight against Syn Shenron (who earlier swallowed the other six Dragon Balls to increase his power 10x what it originally was). After Goku swallowed the Four-Star Dragon Ball in order to stop Omega from reaching his full power again, the positive energy in the Saiyan's body recreated Nuova and he emerged, though apparently loyal to Omega Shenron. He asked to fight the pair alone, which Omega agreed to and the fire dragon managed to outmatch Vegeta. Nuova then fought against Goku, but the two quickly struck Omega Shenron, and Nuova Shenron would prepare to destroy Omega Shenron: The Nova Sphere. As Omega was trapped in the ball, he was able to posses Nuova's body and escape the Fire Cage (due to Nuova's Dragon Ball having been inside of Omega, and therefore still filed with his evil). When this happened, Nuova sorrowfully apologizes to Goku and Vegeta that he had let them down. When Omega possessed Nuova, he quite literally entered his body, and destroys Nuova from the inside. This also allowed Omega Shenron to regain his full power and the Four-Star Dragon Ball.

Rage Shenron ("Wu Xing Long" in Japanese), also known as the Five-Star Dragon, is the second Shadow Dragon to be defeated and was born from the wish to bring back Goku in order to fight Vegeta and Nappa. However, since the wish was used to bring back one person, he is weak. He uses the element of lightning in combat, but rather than generating lightning, Rage uses Electric Slime to increase his size and strength.

Rage Shenron, like all of the Shadow Dragons, was born from the negative energy of one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls, in his case, the wish that brought Son Goku back to life to fight Nappa and Vegeta.

After Goku and Pan defeated Haze Shenron, they tracked one of the Dragon Balls to a deserted city. Before meeting the electric dragon, they found his "electric slime" scattered throughout the city. Finally they met Wu, who declared himself to be the most powerful Evil Dragon, but they were unimpressed by him due to the fact that he barely reached Pan's waist. When they brought up Liang, Rage dismissed their victory and said that he was the weakest of the Evil

Dragons. Despite his small size, the electric dragon sapped away their energy and stunned them with his electric slime, but it had no major effect. Wu then used his electric slime to create a titanic version of himself that he dwelled in. Goku quickly made the transformation into his Super Saiyan 4 form and they begin to fight. However, Wu managed to take most of his attacks, his slime body taking all physical attacks and when Goku attempted to use a Kamehameha, his body held the blast and then fired it back at Goku and Pan. Wu then began absorbing electrical energy to become even more powerful and seemed unstoppable. However, it began to rain and because Wu was full of electrical energy, he began to explode. While Goku and Pan watched from a distance, Wu attempted to command his slime to get in cover. But because he was too big, he could not escape and his titanic body exploded. Goku and Pan found the electric dragon in a pile of rubble and he agreed to give them his Dragon Ball. When Pan tried to take it however, Wu attempted to entrap her in his electric slime, but she managed to escape and Goku finished him with a Kamehameha wave.

Oceanus Shenron ("Liu Xing Long" in Japanese), also known as the Six-Star Dragon, is the third Shadow Dragon defeated and was born from a wish that Oolong had made to screw up Emperor Pilaf's. He wished for a pair of panties and, as such, she is extremely embarrassed by the wish that created her. Oceanus is alternatively good and bad, (she brings a village a great deal of fish and uses numerous dirty tactics when fighting Goku) since her wish was neutral. Oceanus is the only female member of the Shadow Dragons. She is also the only member to wield more than one element, water and air, though she seems to prefer using air-based attacks.

Like all the other Shadow Dragons, Liu Xing Long was born from a wish that was made on the Dragon Balls. The wish that created her is the most embarrassing out of all the Evil Dragons. Liu was born from a wish that Oolong made to stop Emperor Pilaf from making one, a pair of panties from a hot babe. She was very embarrassed by this and hated to tell anyone.

Son Goku and Pan encountered Liu when she was pretending to be

"Princess Oto", a sea princess in a local village that gave them fish. However, this was putting many fisherman out of business. Goku, Pan, and a boy from the village named Bisshu confronted Liu on the beach. Goku demanded to know what wish had created her and finally, Liu told them, though much to her deep embarrassment and her face turned bright red, as did Pan's, though Goku found this memory funny. Liu then fought Goku and managed to thrash the Saiyan around with her wind powers.

However, Goku figured out that the dragoness was hiding her true form and she briefly revealed her true form. They resumed their battle and Liu managed to trap Goku inside a cliff with a powerful wind stream. Luckily, with some help from Bisshu's seagull, Pan was able to figure out that the center of Liu's wind storm was open. She unleashed a Kamehameha wave and Goku followed suit, destroying Liu.

Naturon Shenron ("Qi Xing Long" in Japanese), also known as the Seven-Star Dragon, is the fourth Shadow Dragon defeated and was created by the wish to restore all of Majin Vegeta's victims. Despite this being a rather large wish, Naturon is the weakest of the evil dragons on his own and relies on his ability to absorb creatures in order to fight. Naturon represents the element Earth.

Qi Xing Long, like all the other Shadow Dragons, was born from the negative energy from one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls, in his case, Bulma's wish to bring back all those killed by Majin Vegeta.

When he was found by Son Goku and Pan, Qi was causing earthquakes all over a city. After the pair saved the citizens, Goku punched Qi out of the city. When they fought him, Goku and Pan found the dragon easy to fight as his attacks were easy to dodge. The fact that Qi seemed to be rather slow witted also made him not much of a challenge, Goku and Pan even managed to trick Qi into unleashing an attack under himself by standing on his head. After this, he disappeared back into his dragon ball, apparently dying. However when Pan held it, she disappeared into it into a field of blue light generated around the ball and Qi reappeared in a stronger form. He revealed that he had absorbed a mole into himself to attain his earlier form and he had now done the same with Pan.

Now Qi was able to easily fight Goku, since the Saiyan could not destroy him without destroying Pan. He even refused to fight the Evil Dragon at first and it is only when Qi killed innocent people, did Goku take him on. Even though Pan told her grandfather to destroy the dragon anyway and forget about her, Goku could not bring himself to do it. Finally, the Saiyan was ready to deliver a finishing blow, but Qi quickly reminded him that he had Pan inside him, causing Goku to hesitate. The Seven-Star dragon mocked him, only for Goku to realize Pan would rather die than see more innocent people hurt. He unleashed a Kamehameha wave against Qi, but it did not destroy him, since the presence of Pan inside the dragon made him subconsciously hold back. Goku began losing energy fast and was knocked onto a roof nearby.

Qi became much more confident and even said that he was the most powerful of the Evil Dragons. He claimed that he would become the true Shen Long and even began to act like Shen Long. When Goku did not answer the dragon, Qi said he could see his granddaughter one more time and Pan appeared, jutting out of his stomach. After Pan tried to convince Goku to fight, Qi attempted to absorb her back into him, only for Goku to grab and pull her out, causing the Seven-Star dragon to change back to his true form. In this form, Qi was much weaker and could barely fight. He attempted to absorb a bird, only for Goku to finish him with a Kamehameha wave.

* * *

Me: Whoa! So the Shadow Dragons represent the strongest and most destructive elemental forces of nature.

Nico: That's incredible!

Lincoln: I never knew about that.

Me: Lets see how powerful we are against the Shadow Dragons. Lets head to the Simulator to face them.

We went to the Simulator.

* * *

We were in the Simulator and we were ready. This the Shadow Dragons split off in 7 directions, we were gonna go into 7 groups and face them.

The Simulator activated and we were in the world of Dragonball GT and we saw the sky completely changed. It was white and the clouds were different colors.

Me: Whoa! The whole planet is now in total turmoil.

Laney: And soon there will be nothing left if we don't stop the Shadow Dragons.

Lincoln: Why is the sky completely different?

Me: It's Negative Energy. When the dragons got out they changed the sky with Negative Energy.

Suddenly all the Negative Energy got sucked into us unintentionally and it caused our auras to flare up and we got stronger and stronger at an incredibly accelerated rate! It was a power up of unimaginable power!

Me: Whoa! What power!

Lincoln: This negative energy is far more powerful than anything we know.

Brittney: Incredible! I've never felt this kind of power before.

Laney: Me neither.

When it was done, the Negative Energy was gone. The sky was totally back to normal!

Lucy Loud: The sky is back to normal.

Lynn: That's good.

Me: Now lets find those dragons.

Brittney: Just to be on the safe side. (Echoing) SHADOW CLONE

JUTSU!

Brittney made 6 clones and they were gonna be used as radars to find the dragons.

We split up into 7 groups.

---

Group 1: Laney, Brittney, Eddy, Luan, Venom, Rhino and Pan VS Haze Shenron

---

Laney, Brittney, Eddy, Luan, Venom, and Rhino were heading out. With them was Goku's Granddaughter, Pan. She was half Saiyan as well like her father Gohan. But she was incredibly spirited.

Laney: So far nothing guys.

But then they came across a rather disgusting and unpleasant sight. They saw the forests completely covered in pollution and slime and it smelled horrible.

Eddy: Oh yuck!

Luan: That stuff smells horrible!

Pan: Whatever it is it stinks.

The 2-Star Dragonball imbedded in her back beeped like a signal beacon.

Brittney: The 2-Star Dragon is here.

Laney: Haze Shenron is near.

They flew to a village and they saw the 2-Star Dragon, HAZE SHENRON - The Dragon of Pollution! He was terrorizing the village and turning it into a total cesspool!

Laney: Haze Shenron, the 2-Star Dragon!

Eddy: He is really gross!

Laney: And I thought Conway the Contaminationist was terrible.

Haze Shenron: Now all your lives belong to me!

Laney: I think not!

Laney swooped in and kicked him in the face. He was knocked down!

Haze Shenron: (Coughs) Oh you creep! Do you know who I am!? You'll die for that!

Luan: You're the one that makes a stink! (Laughs) Get it?

Eddy: If you don't scram, Venom's group is gonna kill you when they get here!

Haze Shenron: Oh yeah!? I would like to see them try.

A rock then fell on Haze Shenron's foot and it crushed it. He screamed in pain and he was jumping around in pain.

Luan and Eddy were laughing their heads off.

Pan fired a powerful energy blast and blew his arm off.

Luan kicked him in the face and knocked him into a building.

BOING! BOING! BOING! BOING! BOINGBOING! CRASH!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) That was a good one Luan!

Luan: Thanks Eddy.

Pan: (Giggles) That was funny.

Brittney: Haze Shenron may be the Dragon of Pollution and the weakest of the Shadow Dragons, but he is definitely the goofiest one of them all.

Pan: He sure is a silly one.

Brittney: But don't take him lightly Pan. His pollution has a strange effect on everything. It can drain energy quick. His power comes from pollution.

Rhino charged and slammed into Haze Shenron and sent him crashing into a house.

Venom: This guy really is starting to make us laugh.

Laney: Don't underestimate him Venom.

Pan: Venom, go ahead and bite off Haze Shenron's head!

Venom: With pleasure.

Venom walked over to Haze Shenron and bit his whole head off with a massive bite!

Laney: Now to show Haze Shenron how it's wrong to pollute the world! Ready Pan?

Pan: You know it Laney!

Laney and Pan fired a green and blue Kamehameha Wave! It hit the rest of Haze Shenron and completely obliterated him. Laney caught the 2-Star Dragonball.

Laney: Got it!

Eddy: The Dragonball is blue and there's a huge crack in it.

Luan: And the stars are black too.

But then the crack started to weld shut and it turned back to an Orange Dragonball with red stars again.

Laney: It's back to normal.

Brittney: One down and six to go.

Laney then saw something really unusual on the ground.

Laney: Huh?

Laney picked it up and it was a necklace in the shape of the kanji for Pollution. 汚染.

Laney: What's this?

Haze Shenron: (From the necklace) You have defeated me Laney Loud. This necklace has all of my powers and it will grant you all of my powers. Use all my powers for your cause.

Laney: Interesting.

Laney put on the necklace and she got all of his powers.

---

Group 2: Lincoln, Gabrielle, Brittney, Elena, Shocker, and Linka VS Rage Shenron

---

In a nearby town from where Group 1 defeated Haze Shenron, Lincoln and his group were searching for the 2nd of the Shadow Dragons. But all over the streets and everything that's electrical, there were globs of living purple slime sucking up electricity all over the place.

Lincoln: Ew! What is all this!?

Linka: It sure is gross whatever it is.

Lincoln touched the slime and he sucked in all the electricity it absorbed and it made him far more powerful.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Linka: Whoa is right. Lincoln what happened?

Lincoln: It made me more powerful than ever when I sucked in all it's electrical energy it took.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) Whatever this slime is, it's not normal.

Shocker: No kidding.

The 5-Star Dragonball lit up on Brittney's back.

Brittney: The 5-Star Dragon is approaching?

?: (Electrical voice) (Laughs) I've been anticipating your arrival, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

They turned and they saw the 5-Star Dragon, RAGE SHENRON - The Dragon of Lightning!

Rage Shenron: My name is Rage Shenron and I want to thank you all on the defeat of that fool Haze Shenron, even if he is easily the weakest of the Shadow Dragons.

Lincoln: So you are Rage Shenron.

Linka: You got to be kidding me.

They saw that he was only 3 feet tall! He was a shrimpy dragon.

Shocker: You're only three feet tall. How can you pose that big a threat?

Gabrielle: Don't underestimate him Herman. He may look small but he's as dangerous as they all come.

Lincoln: Gabrielle's right Herman.

Linka: Yep.

Lincoln and Linka fired a massive blast of energy and blew him apart and the 5-Star Dragonball returned to normal. Lincoln also found a necklace in the shape of the Kanji for Thunder. 雷 He put it on and he got all of Rage Shenron's powers and abilities and it enhanced his lightning powers 500 quadrillion-fold.

---

Group 3: Lori, Rubberband Man, Teresa, Arpeggio, Inque, Brittney and Lily VS Oceanus Shenron

---

They third group arrived in a small fishing village.

Inque: It's a small fishing village.

Brittney: The Dragon has to be around here somewhere. It's the 6-Star Dragon.

Teresa: This dragon is elusive I'll give it that.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) It sure is.

But then they got an unexpected and unpleasant experience. Hundreds and hundreds of fish, lobster, octopuses, crabs and clams fell from the sky and it was A LOT of it.

Lily: Look at all this fish!

Teresa: There's so much of it!

Lori: Where did all this fish come from?

But then all the people of the village came.

They got shovels and wheelbarrows and carts.

Man: Hey get the cart. We need to grab as much mackerel as we can and get to the market!

They piled as much fish into their carts as they could.

They gathered a lot of fish and the group had a lot of fish as well for lunch.

Brittney: This oughta keep us all fed for lunch.

Lori: Yeah and then some.

Teresa: I'm hungry.

Man 2: (Laughs) As far as I'm concerned Princess Oto's our savior. If she weren't around we would have to catch the fish ourselves.

Then a boy named Colm appeared on the boat next to them.

Colm: (Irish Accent) Listen to yourselves everyone!

Brittney: Huh?

Colm: How can you expect a little princess to make all those fish fall from the sky? Don't you think that's strange? Something awfully wrong is going on around here dad!

Brittney: What do you think it is?

Colm's dad: Look Colm, stop making me look like a fool would ya? Don't you have friends you can play with? Huh?

Colm: All of my friends dads are fishermen and they're unemployed now! My friends can't even play ball because they have to make money for their families!

Lily: That is too sad.

Colm's dad: (Growls) I'm sick of hearing this!

He threw his flask at his own son!

Colm: Wait dad!

Lily flew up and caught it. Colm was amazed that Lily was flying.

Lily: What the hell is wrong with you!? You shouldn't throw things at your own children! People that do that have absolutely no love at all!

Colm's dad: And just what would you know about it? I don't know who you are kid but you better get home to your mama!

Lily: For your information you old clod, I am Lily Loud, a member of the all powerful Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

She threw the flask back at him and it hit him in his head and knocked him out!

Brittney: That will teach you to respect your children!

They left.

Brittney couldn't help but feel sad for Colm.

They were then frying the fish they caught.

Brittney: I'm sorry about your father Colm.

Colm: It's all right Brittney. But thank you.

Lily: So what's going on here?

Colm: Ever since Princess Oto appeared out of nowhere, the fishing business has vanished from our village. Now small children are being put to work while their parents act like brainless servants to the princess.

Teresa: Oh man.

Arpeggio: That is so unusual.

Lori: It's literally like a bad fairy tale.

Lily: Who is this Princess Oto?

Colm: I don't know. That's just what everyone else calls her. And now the adults parent all day and night like they have no responsibilities. The kids don't deserve that.

Lily: Boy it sounds like this whole village is in a lot of trouble.

Colm: Indeed. Every day more fish fall from the sky more than we can handle and all the leftover fish ends up rotting in the streets and polluting the village.

Brittney: That's terrible. This is overfishing and slavery on steroids. The situation is worst than you think Colm. The 7 Shadow Dragons are behind all this. We relied too heavily on the Dragonballs and now we've unleashed them. And if we don't stop them, they will kill us all and destroy the entire universe.

Colm: (Gasps) That's terrible!

Brittney: It is. That's why we have to stop them.

Then the 6-Star Dragonball on her back glowed.

Brittney: The Dragon is here!

They saw the dragon. It was the 6-Star Dragon OCEANUS SHENRON - the Dragon of Water and Wind!

Colm: (Gasps) It's Princess Oto! The one I was telling you about.

Brittney: That's no Princess. That's the 6-Star Dragon!

She was a beautiful blue-skin girl with aqua blue eyes and long blue hair that went down to her ankles and she had a blue long dress on. She had the 6-Star Dragonball imbedded in the middle of her forehead. She had water swirl around her feet and she caused it to rain fish again.

Colm: So that's one of the Shadow Dragons?

Lily: Yep.

Colm's dad and another man went to the beach to get some fish.

The villagers then came.

Brittney: Your princess is not what she seems.

Man 3: What do you know girl?

But Colm's dad and the man were blown away and Teresa and Lily caught them.

Brittney: See what I mean? She may look like a pretty princess with gifts for everyone, but she's really an evil and extremely dangerous dragon born from overusing the Dragonballs. She and the Shadow Dragons are going to kill us all if we don't stop them!

Colm: She's right.

Lily: Get inside to safety. We'll handle this.

The villagers did so.

They faced her.

Lily: So you are one of the 7 Shadow Dragons.

She flew up to them.

Oceanus Shenron: Uch. I can't believe a little girl would talk like that. You may call me Oceanus Shenron, commander of the water and the air.

Lori: Two of the most powerful elemental forces of nature.

Teresa: (to Oceanus Shenron) So, how're we gonna do this?

Brittney: Let me handle this Teresa.

Brittney flew over.

Brittney: Oceanus, my name is Brittney Knudson and this is a strange and long story I have to share with you.

Oceanus Shenron: What is it?

Brittney: Look into my eyes and see.

Brittney showed her a vision of what went down in the future before she and her siblings and family got sent into the past to be with us. She showed her that Brittney was given the 6-Star Dragonball for her birthday when she was a little girl and she loved it like a special gift. She would take the 6-Star ball with her and keep it with her as a powerful metaphysical spirit guide. She knew about Oceanus Shenron being inside it and how she can help her achieve great things. She would turn to her for advice and more.

Oceanus Shenron was shocked. She saw her best friend Brittney Knudson standing right in front of her eyes.

Oceanus Shenron: It is you. Brittney!

They went and hugged each other.

Everyone else was really shocked at what they saw! Later they revealed everything.

Lily: So you've known each other since you were a little girl Brittney?

Brittney: I've had the 6-Star Dragonball since I was a little girl. It was before I embraced the Gothic Subculture.

Oceanus Shenron: It's true. She has been a long time friend for me.

They got her to change her ways. Lily was given a necklace in the shape of the kanji for Ocean. 海洋 And she got all of Oceanus Shenron's powers as well as the 6-Star Dragonball. Oceanus Shenron was now a full fledge human with all her powers as a Shadow Dragon.

---

Group 4: Lynn, Sandman, Brittney, Clayface, Karai, Xion, Earth and Tara VS Naturon Shenron

---

In another city, Group 4 was searching for another Dragon. Suddenly there was a massive earthquake!

Lynn: Whoa! What an earthquake!

Tara: It's not me causing it!

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Stay close!

Earth: This is a huge Earthquake!

Then they heard singing?

Brittney: Is that singing?

Then the 7-Star Dragonball lit up on her back.

Brittney: The 7-Star Dragon is coming!

Clayface: I hear him!

Then out came the 7-Star Dragon, NATURON SHENRON - The Dragon of Earth! He was a giant mole dragon!

Xion: Whoa! This has to be the biggest dragon of them all!

Sandman: That is a huge gopher.

Naturon Shenron: What's going on here?

Brittney: Are you Naturon Shenron?

Naturon Shenron: I am.

Karai: Then you have the 7-Star Dragonball.

Tara: So hand it over!

Lynn: Lets get him!

They went at him and they pulverized him into oblivion and destroyed him all over the place and they fired a massive glob of lava and earth and fired a massive blast of energy and obliterated him.

Sandman got the 7-Star Dragonball.

Sandman: Got it.

Lynn got a necklace in the shape of the Kanji for Earth. 地 And she got all of Naturon's powers.

Group 5: J.D., William, Olga, Shego, Francis, Brittney, Sam S.L., Lea, Michael Munroe, Starfire and Lola VS Nuova Shenron

The 5th Group with me, William, Shego, Francis, Brittney, Sam S.L., Michael Munroe, Starfire, Lea and Lola were in a village destroyed by a nearby volcano.

Me: Whoa. This whole village has been incinerated.

Sam S.L.: What happened here?

Lola: Looks like a volcanic eruption.

Francis: It sure does look like it.

Lea: This is a nightmare.

Brittney: There is a dragon here. I feel it.

Francis: I feel it too.

Michael Munroe: I can sense it too.

Olga: I feel it too.

Me: But where is the dragon?

Lola: I don't know. But the Sun looks brighter than usual.

We then saw it get bigger.

Shego: It just got bigger!

Me: It sure did.

We then saw a glowing figure jump down and landed in front of us in a massive fiery explosion and we saw the 4-Star Dragon, NUOVA SHENRON - The Dragon of Fire!

Shego: Try that again! You monster!

Nuova Shenron: (Fiery voice) (Laughs) You people create your own monsters just like you created me. I am Nuova Shenron, the invincible 4-Star Dragon.

Lola: This guy's a dragon?

Starfire: He sure doesn't look like one.

Me: And I don't see a dragonball on him.

He turned and faced us.

Nuova Shenron: (Chuckles) (Holds his hand out) Maybe you should look a little closer.

The 4-Star Dragonball appeared and it was imbedded in the palm of his hand.

Me: Master Goku had the 4-Star Dragonball ever since he was a little boy. You were born when King Piccolo wished for his youth and got his full power back right?

Nuova Shenron: That is correct.

Me: By all accounts, that is the most selfish wish ever made on the Dragonballs next to Garlic Jr. wishing for immortality.

Lola: Wow. How many wishes were made on the Dragonballs?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled out a list of the wishes that were made on the Dragonballs.

* * *

1. Someone wishes to become a king.

2. Oolong wishes for a pair of panties. (Granted by Shenron; Spawned Oceanus Shenron)

3. Upa wishes for Bora to be revived. (Granted by Shenron; Spawned Haze Shenron)

4. King Piccolo wishes for his youth to be restored. (Granted by Shenron; Spawned Nuova Shenron)

5. Reviving everyone killed by King Piccolo and his children. (Granted by Shenron; Spawned Eis Shenron in the anime)

6. Master Roshi wishes for Goku to be revived. (Granted by Shenron; Spawned Rage Shenron)

7. Dende, Gohan and Krillin wish for Piccolo's life to be restored. Then they wish for Piccolo to be transported to planet Namek.

(Granted by Porunga, two wishes)

8. Mr. Popo wishes for all those killed by Frieza and his henchmen in Namek brought back to life, but the tribe killed by Vegeta were not brought back as Vegeta did not count as one of Frieza's henchmen at that time. This is the only wish that Shenron was unsure of his ability to grant. (Granted by Shenron; Spawned Syn Shenron)

9. Dende wishes everyone on Namek to be transported to Earth except for Goku and Frieza. (Granted by Porunga)

10. Wish for Krillin's soul to be moved to Earth, and then to be brought back to life. (Granted by Porunga, two wishes)

11. Wish for the Z Fighters Yamcha, Chiaotzu and Tien Shinhan's lives to be restored. (Granted by Porunga, three wishes)

12. Wish for all Namekians on Earth, except Piccolo and Kami, to be transported to New Namek. (Granted by Porunga)

13 & 14. A wish to revive all people killed by Cell and the other androids and second wish for the self-destruct bombs in Android 17 and Android 18 to be removed. (Granted by Shenron)

15. Bulma wished that everyone who died since the morning of the World Martial Arts Tournament be brought back to life. (Granted by Shenron; Spawned Naturon Shenron)

The remaining wish was saved up, giving them four months until they were able to make their second wish.

16, 17 & 18. A wish to restore the recently destroyed planet Earth, another wish to revive all those killed since the morning of the 25th World Martial Arts Tournament back to life except for those that are evil, and the last wish to restore Goku's strength so he could completely fire the Spirit Bomb. (Granted by Porunga)

19. A wish for all memories of Majin Buu's havoc on Earth to be erased, except from the Z Fighters, and the other supporting characters. (Granted by Shenron, made using the remaining wish saved up from the last summoning; spawned Eis Shenron acorrding to Dragon Ball GT Perfect Files).

20. Pilaf wishes for youth for himself and for his gang. (Granted by Shenron, set during the Android conflict)

21. King Kai asks for Moori's permission to use the Namekian Dragon Balls to revive his planet. King Kai thinks of having a bigger planet with a race track, a beautiful house, and less gravity. Goku shows up and uses the wish to keep it the same as was previously because having ten times gravity is great for training. (Granted by Porunga)

22. Goku wishes for the knowledge of the Super Saiyan God. (Granted by Shenron)

23. Kibito Kai wishes to be split into Shin and Kibito. (Granted by Porunga)

24. Sorbet wishes Frieza back from Hell. (Granted by Shenron)

25. Shu wishes for a million Zeni. (Granted by Shenron)

26. Mai wishes for the best ice cream in the world. (Granted by Shenron)

27. Piccolo is brought back to life. (Granted by Porunga)

28 Beerus wishes for Shenron to go away. (Granted by Shenron)

29. Whis wishes for Universe 6's Earth and its Humans to be revived. (Granted by Super Shenron)

30. Zamasu wishes to swap bodies with Goku and becomes Goku Black. (Granted by Super Shenron, Goku Black's timeline)

31. Goku Black and Future Zamasu use the Super Dragon Balls to make Future Zamasu immortal. (Granted by Super Shenron, Trunks' timeline)

32. Goku Black and Future Zamasu wish for the Super Dragon Balls to be destroyed. (Granted by Super Shenron, Trunks' timeline)

33. Gohan wishes for Pan's fever to be cured. (Granted by Shenron)

34. Android 17 wishes for all the erased universes to be restored. (Granted by Super Shenron)

35. Cranberry wishes for his wounds to be healed. (Granted by Porunga)

36. Cranberry wishes for Moro's magic powers to be restored. (Granted by Porunga)

37. Moro wishes that all Galactic Patrol prisoners be set free. (Granted by Porunga)

38. Emperor Pilaf accidentally wishes for Goku to be turned into a child. (Granted by Ultimate Shenron)

39. Baby Vegeta's wish for a new Planet Plant to be created and located near Earth, complete with buildings and plants. (Granted by the Ultimate Shenron)

40. A wish to restore the Earth after being destroyed by the side effects of using the Black Star Dragon Balls. (Granted by Porunga)

41. A wish to revive all the people who were killed during the Super 17 and Shadow Dragon Sagas. (Granted by Shenron)

42. Shenron was able to revive people who had been wished back to life using the Earth Dragon Balls before because the wish was a special wish granted to Goku and the Z Fighters by Shenron without being summoned by the Dragon Balls, before he parted from the Earth.

43. Penny's wish for the end of the rubies.

44. Goku wishes for Bora to be revived.

45. Goku wishes for Shenron to rebuild Android 8 and remove the bomb inside him.

46. Garlic Jr.'s wish for immortality.

47. Dr. Kochin wishes for Dr. Wheelo to be released from his icy prison.

48. Bulma, Gohan and Krillin wish to restore the forest.

49. Lord Slug wishes for his youth to be restored.

50. Goten wishes that his father were there, and an image of Goku appears; though this creates an interesting plot hole. First, Shenron does not appear when Goten tries to summon him; second the sky is not even dark when the wish is made. Also at this point, Dende had powered up Shenron to grant three wishes, though when the Dragon Balls read Goten thoughts about wishing Goku was there to help them, the Dragon Balls still scatter at the end of the movie.

51. Hoi wishes to unlock a box he found. (Tapion was in it).

52. As they say their goodbyes to Tapion, Goku and friends mention that they will summon the dragon again to wish all the people back to life who died during the battle against Hirudegarn (this part of the conversation is mentioned in the Japanese version).

53. The Pilaf Gang wished for their youth prior to the events of the movie.

54. Beerus demands Shenron to tell the Saiyans how to make a Super Saiyan God, allowing the Saiyans to learn how the form is attained, ultimately leading to Goku achieving the form.

55. Frieza Force's Sorbet and his body guard, Tagoma, wish to revive the galactic tyrant Frieza so he can restore the Frieza Force's evil empire, the single most evil wish ever made with the Earth's Dragon Balls. Frieza is revived as he was just before his death via the finishing blast of Future Trunks' Shining Sword Attack, as Mecha Frieza and in pieces. Sorbet and Tagoma collect all of the pieces of Frieza and put the organic parts in a healing chamber; Frieza's body is regenerated and he reverts himself back into his first form, thus setting in motion the events of the film.

56. Shu wishes for one million zeni.

57. Bulma says she'll gather the Dragon Balls to revive North City since Frieza destroyed it.

58. Cheelai wishes for Broly to be saved and sent back to Planet

Vampa.

59. In Age 850, Xeno Trunks uses the Dragon Balls of Toki Toki City to summon a warrior who could defend history (the customizable main protagonist of Xenoverse). This warrior later defeats the Demon God Demigra and becomes the Hero of Toki Toki City.

60. In Age 778, Demigra uses the Earth's Dragon Balls to revive Frieza, Cell, and Kid Buu in order to use his Dark Magic to possess and control them creating The Bosses.

61. Chronoa uses Toki Toki City's set of Dragon Balls (as Dende had created multiple sets by Age 850) to summon Shenron and wishes that Goku be informed of the threat posed by Demigra and revived Bosses in Age 778.

62. In the altered timeline of Age 779, Cooler is revived after his brother Frieza using the Dragon Balls second wish. This allows him to partake in Frieza's revenge after having been rebuilt as Metal Cooler.

63. In an altered timeline of Age 850, Towa kills Shenron to stop Xeno Trunks from making his wish but she is thwarted by the 2nd Future Warrior, allowing Xeno Trunks to make the wish, restoring the Toki Toki Hero's existence.

64. After the defeat of Final form Mira and the return of Tokitoki's Egg, at the insistence of Tokitoki and Beerus, Chronoa uses Conton City's set of Dragon Balls (the same ones she used in Xenoverse) to summon Shenron and wishes for a feast that will leave everyone satisfied. After the feast, Chronoa explains that the food came from Earth as the Dragon Balls were created by Dende and she reveals that he created several sets of Dragon Balls.

65: After the final events of Rise of The Angel Shinobi, I used the Dragonballs to reunite Team Loud Phoenix Storm from 150,000 years into the future and bring us back into the year 2019 with full knowledge of what happened.

We were shocked!

Me: Holy shit! We used the dragonballs more times than what we first originally thought!

Lola: So we used the dragonballs 65 times!? That's insane!

Lea: It sure is. I thought it was over 30 times.

Me: That was my first thought.

Shego: Now we REALLY should use the dragonballs as a last resort.

Me: The last one is because of me.

Nuova Shenron: You had a good cause for the last wish 150,000 years hence. And I'm sorry that happened to you.

Me: I appreciate your concern Nuova. Shall we see what you are made of?

Nuova Shenron: Lets shall.

I went at him and we were really going at each other with incredible speed. Nuova Shenron flared up his Heat Armor and it emitted a temperature of 10,832˚ Fahrenheit and the power of Nuova Shenron's fire made me far more powerful than ever.

Me: Whoa! What incredible fire!

Nuova Shenron fired a powerful barrage of little fireballs from the air and I was dodging them all and deflecting them and absorbing them.

Me: Whoa! What power!

I fired an energy blast and his heat protected him from it and rendered it useless.

Me: Whoa! Energy blasts are useless on him.

He landed and formed a magnifying glass lens and fired a focused beam of sunlight fire like a deadly laser and I dodged it and it hit the ground and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: I know this technique. And it's very genius.

He fired another laser and formed numerous lenses and fired a barrage of lasers and I dodged them all and fired an energy blast at the lens and shattered it.

Me: That was really ingenious. The sun gives you infinite power.

Nuova Shenron: You are correct. The Sun gives me an endless supply of energy.

Me: Also you're hiding your true power. I know.

Nuova Shenron: You are very perceptive. All right then. No more games.

Then he screamed and his body cracked apart and his skin shattered and his true form was revealed! His skin was now neon orange!

Me: Whoa! Impressive. So this is your true form I take it.

Nuova Shenron: Yes. You have drawn me out of my shell so to speak. What you see before you is my ultimate fighting form. And now that I've raised the stakes it's your turn. It's time to ante up or fold.

Me: All right then. Time to kick it to the extreme.

I flared up my power and released the full extent of my power! I was now in my Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Firestorm form at full power.

Me: Here we go. (Chuckles) What do you say we get started?

Nuova Shenron: I couldn't agree more.

(Within Temptation's Forsaken Plays)

I fired a red energy blast and Nuova Shenron fired a fire energy blast and the blasts collided and formed a massive energy dome and they exploded with unbelievable power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We went at each other with incredible speed and strength and we were punching and kicking each other with indiscriminate fury and unimaginable force. I punched Nuova in the face and he kicked me in the stomach. He fired a fire energy blast at me and I dodged it and fired a powerful fire energy blast as well and he dodged it and I punched him in the face and I kicked him in the stomach and he fired a powerful ball of fire at me and I dodged it. I fired fire energy blasts at him as well and he dodged them with incredible speed! He was moving incredibly fast! We were punching and kicking and blocking our punches and kicks! Massive fiery thunderous shockwaves were exploding out all over the area and setting much of the entire area on fire! The whole area around us was now a massive raging epic conflagration! Towering walls of fire were incinerating the area.

Lola: Wow! Look at them go!

Brittney: Incredible! What speed and power!

Shego: Unbelievable! I've never seen them move so fast!

Francis: It's so fast that not even I can't keep up!

As the fight with Nuova raged on, the others were looking for the other Shadow Dragons.

---

Group 6: Lana, Nikiya, Bai Tza, Brittney, Maria, Killer Frost, Poison Ivy, and Nico VS Eis Shenron

---

In a snowy land, Group 6 was looking for the next dragon.

Lana: It sure is cold here. I like it.

Nikiya: It is a beautiful place though.

Brittney: The 3-Star Dragon is up ahead.

The 3-Star Dragonball was glowing on her back. Then they saw the 3-Star Dragon, EIS SHENRON - the Dragon of Ice!

Eis Shenron: So you all came. I am Eis Shenron, the 3-Star Dragon.

Lana: So you are Eis Shenron. You don't look like a dragon.

Nico: Do let his appearance deceive you. He is a dragon. And a cold one at that.

Brittney: Not only that. But he gives a whole new meaning to the saying Cold As Ice.

Nikiya: His power is incredible!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

A massive explosion was seen in the distance and they saw the battle with me and Nuova Shenron going on now.

Lana: Whoa!

Nico: Whoa! What a battle!

Eis Shenron: So my brother is fighting Goku as we speak.

Nico: No he isn't. He's fighting my best friend J.D. Knudson.

Eis Shenron: Then I will help my brother defeat him.

Lana: Not if I can help it! Wait. Did you say that one of the dragons is your brother?

Eis Shenron: That's right. Nuova Shenron is my brother.

Nico: So the dragons of Fire & Ice. I had no idea that you guys are all siblings.

Eis Shenron: That is correct.

Lana: You were made when Goku wished that everyone's memories about Majin Buu be erased right?

Eis Shenron: That is right. You are very perceptive. I'm impressed.

Lana: Lets see how strong you are against me.

Lana then transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Ice Owl form.

Lana: (Older voice) Lets dance.

They went at each other and Lana punched him in the face and fired a massive blast of energy at him and it blew his right arm off and he screamed in pain and Eis Shenron then did a dirty move. As Lana was about to fire the finishing blow, he flew behind Nico and vanished.

Lana gasped.

Nico saw this.

Nico: What the fuck?!

Brittney: Eis Shenron is a total coward. He uses dirty moves to do anything he can to win no matter what.

Nico: Eis Shenron has failed this universe!

But Lana was quick to analyze and she sensed him coming behind her with claws made of icicles and she punched him in the stomach with devastating force and her punch was so powerful that it went all the way through his chest and out through his back! Lana had nasty slash wounds appear on the right side of her face and they dripped blood. Lana had a nasty injury. But she had beaten Eis Shenron and she fired an energy blast and obliterated him.

Lana: Nice try Eis.

The 3-Star Dragonball was in her hands and she had a necklace in her hand in the shape of the Kanji for Ice. 氷

Nico: Way to go Lana!

Brittney: Great job.

Lana: It was nothing.

Nikiya: He sure got you good Lana.

Brittney: No kidding.

## Group 7: Lucy Loud, Brittney, Maggie, Shannon, Riku, Demona, Stewie, Bowser Jr. and Goku VS Syn Shenron

Group 7 was searching for the 1-Star Dragon. They were in an abandoned city.

Brittney: The 1-Star Dragon is the most powerful of them all. He's gonna be one helluva challenge.

Lucy Loud: Then we have to be ready for him.

Stewie: He's gonna be a rough one though.

Riku: No kidding.

Maggie: But we're ready.

?: Then you will have your wish.

They then saw the 1-Star Dragon, SYN SHENRON - The Dragon of Negative Energy!

Brittney: Syn Shenron!

Syn Shenron: So we meet at last Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Goku: Whoa! His power is incredible!

Demona: Why are you doing this to the Earth?

Syn Shenron: It's for judgement. This isn't a game. And how dare you criticize Goku's creation? We're here because of you, Goku.

Goku: What do you mean!?

Syn Shenron: All of the Shadow Dragons were born because you misused the Dragonballs. Remember? It all started with you. Your world is crumbling because of your actions. You were warned about the overuse but you didn't listen. This is all your fault Goku.

Goku: Everything we wished for has always been for the good of the planet. Old Kai warned me and I felt bad for doing it. But I never made a selfish wish. Every wish made on the Dragonballs was important.

Lucy Loud: If you want to destroy our planet, you'll have to go through us!

Lucy punched Syn Shenron in the face and fired a massive blast of black lightning at him and he screamed in pain!

Goku kicked him in the face and Brittney punched him in the stomach and fired a massive energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Syn Shenron was injured. But then he flew to where I was having my battle with Nuova Shenron.

Brittney: He's getting away! After him!

They flew after him!

## OMEGA SHENRON!

The battle with me and Nuova was raging on. Our power was equal. He was the most formidable and most incredible adversary I've ever faced. Everyone saw the battle and we all regrouped.

Nuova Shenron: You are a worthy opponent J.D.

Me: Same to you Nuova. You are the most formidable adversary I ever faced.

Nuova Shenron: I surrender to you J.D.

Me: But why Nuova?

Nuova Shenron: Because I am a dragon of honor.

He handed me the 4-Star Dragonball and a necklace in the shape of the Kanji of Fire. 火

Nuova Shenron vanished and the Dragonball was back to normal.

Me: He really is a formidable adversary. And a truly honorable dragon.

But then I saw Syn Shenron coming and we were ready for him!

Oceanus: Syn Shenron!

Syd: Whoa! His power is incredible!

Vegeta: But look at him. He's hardly even worth my time.

Me: Don't let his appearance deceive you Master Vegeta. He is the 1-Star Dragon and he's incredibly powerful.

Syn Shenron: That's right J.D. But I am disappointed in myself for underestimating your friends abilities. A mistake I do not intend on making again.

His eyes glowed red and all the dragonballs went into his mouth!

Pan: He's gonna eat them all!

He swallowed the Dragonballs!

Then he flared up a tremendous aura!

Syn Shenron: Now look at me. Don't you see? This is my true form.

The form I use to stand at the Pinnacle of Dragon Power!

We were shocked as we saw him change right in front of our eyes! We then saw that he had all 7 of the dragonballs imbedded in his chest!

Pan: NO! He has got all of the dragonballs!

Gohan: His power is unreal! I don't think we've ever faced anyone this strong before!

Oceanus: Oh no!

HE WAS NOW KNOWN AS

**OMEGA SHENRON - THE ULTIMATE HARBINGER OF ULTIMATE UNIVERSAL ARMAGEDDON!**

Omega Shenron: (Godly voice) **Behold. The body of Syn Shenron has absorbed the abilities of all 6 of the Shadow Dragons to create a dragon of one body that fights with the power of seven.**

Goku: What!? All seven of you are one!?

Me: His power is incredible! He now has a power level of 1.9 billion! His power is completely inconceivable!

He was laughing malevolently.

Nico: Holy shit! His power is incredible!

Me: But we've dealt with opponents like this before. Lets power up and take him down!

We all transformed to our full power and we really went at him! I punched him in the face and sent him flying and he crashed into the ground!

KRABBOOOOOOMMM!

Nico kicked him in the back and sent him flying. He fired an energy blast and it hit him in the back and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln used Rage Shenron's power and fired a powerful blast of lightning from his fingers and it hit Omega Shenron in the chest and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Nikiya fired a massive purple energy blast at Omega Shenron and it hit him in the face and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: OMEGA SHENRON, YOU HAVE FAILED THIS UNIVERSE! WHIRLWIND SPIN!

The 6-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and he fired a massive vortex of energy razor wind and it spun Omega Shenron around.

Nico: MIGHTY HURRICANE FURY!

Nico spun Omega Shenron around in a massive vortex of wind.

Oceanus: AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

Oceanus fired a massive barrage of energy balls made of concentrated wind and they all hit Omega Shenron and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM! BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM
BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola fired a massive blast of fire at Omega Shenron and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Rachel S.D.: SONIC BLAST!

Rachel fired a massive sonic energy blast and it slammed into Omega Shenron and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Edzilla: (headbutts Omega Shenron) ED SMASH PUNY DRAGON!

Nikiya charged up a massive energy blast.

Nikiya: SHOOTING STAR BURST!

Nikiya fired a massive purple energy wave and it resembled a massive shooting star! It slammed into Omega Shenron and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pan saw the battle happening before her and she had to figure out how to help out somehow.

Pan was in a lot of stress. But then something snapped inside her. She wanted to help out but every time she did it resulting in her being knocked out. She was knocked out during the fight with Super 17, the fight with Baby and many more times. She realized that she was not strong enough! But now she has to be more stronger and more powerful than ever before or else she is gonna lose everyone and her home and the entire universe! She was enveloped in a golden aura and the ground shook violently and she then screamed in an incredible roar of power and she transformed! She had become a SUPER SAIYAN! But there was something different about her transformation. Her power level was now 100,000 times more powerful than Goku's when he faced Baby! She also had lightning around her body.

Me: Whoa! Pan! What happened to her?

Gohan: I don't believe it! She did it. My little girl is now a Super Saiyan.

Goku was amazed. We all were.

Pan glared at Omega Shenron with the face of a ravenous lion ready to strike her prey!

Pan: I will never forgive you for all your crimes Omega!

She flew at Omega Shenron with incredible speed and punched Omega Shenron in the face with devastating force and she slammed her fist into his stomach and kicked him in the chin with a deadly kick and she kneed him in the nose and punched him in the chest and fired a massive energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nikiya: Unbelievable!

Gohan: She has far surpassed me in every way imaginable.

Krillin: Amazing!

Piccolo: I can't believe it. She has surpassed Gohan? How is that possible?

Vegeta: Gohan's daughter is a force to be reckoned with. Never has there been a female Super Saiyan.

Me: Not until now Master Vegeta. Lets get him!

We all went at Omega Shenron and hit him with all our powers and more! It was a ferocious battle that threatened to tear the entire planet and the entire universe apart!

I fired energy blasts at Omega Shenron and they hit him all over and exploded and Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the chest and stomach all over. Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his hands and kicked him in the face and punched him in the mouth and knocked out one of his teeth. Lola kicked him in the face and fired a massive blast of fire and burned him and Carol fired Godzilla's Atomic Ray, Space Godzilla's Corona Beam and King Ghidorah's Gravity Rays and they all hit him and exploded. Goku fired a Kamehameha Wave, Vegeta fired a Final Flash, Nico fired a Special Beam Cannon, Gohan fired a Masenko, Trunks fired a Burning Attack, Pan fired Kamehameha Wave, I fired a Final Shine and Krillin fired a Kamehameha Wave and the blasts all hit Omega Shenron at once and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see you handle this! NOVAFORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave made entirely out of pure fire and it hit Omega Shenron and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney: Here's a technique I invented. DARKSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Brittney fired a massive pitch black Kamehameha Wave and it had black lightning all over it and it slammed into Omega Shenron and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
!

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that the explosion could be seen from space.

When the smoke cleared, Omega Shenron was badly hurt and injured. He was completely overwhelmed by our power.

Omega Shenron: **I HATE YOU ALL!**

Our auras flared up with incredible power!

Me: You can hate us all you want Omega. But we will destroy you.

Omega Shenron: **YOU'RE FUCKED UP! I WILL DESTROY YOU ALL BEFORE I LET THAT HAPPEN! *ON MY HONOR I PROMISE***

***TO KILL YOU AT ALL COSTS!*** (SCREAMS)

The Dragonballs in his chest all glowed and they fired red beams of light into the sky and formed a massive energy ball of red energy!

Me: Whoa! It's his Negative Karma Ball!

Nico: He's not the only one that can do that!

Nico did the same thing and formed a Negative Karma Ball.

Omega Shenron: **This is the sum of all history's dark deeds. Humanity itself has given me live and armed me with this power and I intend to use it!.**

Nico: So will I, Omega.

Omega Shenron and Nico: N**E**G**A**T**I**V**E**K**A**R**M**A**B**A**L**L!

They fired their techniques at the same time and they collided and they struggled. Nico's Negative Karma Ball pushed Omega Shenron's Negative Karma Ball and they both hit Omega Shenron and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook the whole fabric of the entire universe to the core and it was so powerful that everyone all over the galaxy felt its incredible power! When the smoke cleared, Omega Shenron was only half of what he was. He had his arms and his legs blown off and his horns were destroyed and his spines were gone and his chest was blown apart with the dragonballs hanging from him.

Me: Whoa! Nico you really did a number on him. Well done!

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Me: His power has taken a very massive drop. Lets finish him for good!

Beachcomber: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his weapons and power 100-fold.

Nico: Lets get him Amooguss! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Amooguss's power 100-fold.

Nico: Amooguss, use Solar Beam!

Beachcomber and Nico: SOLAR STORM PLASMABOMB!

Beachcomber fired a powerful plasma blast and Nico's Amoogus fired a massive beam of sunlight and the blasts combined and they hit Omega Shenron and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Acid Man: Time to melt him with my latest experiment! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Acid Man's right arm and it enhanced his Acid Barrier 1,000-fold.

Shrapnel: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his lightning abilities 100-fold.

Acid Man and Shrapnel: LIGHTNING CORROSION DEATH BEAM!

Shrapnel fired a powerful blast of lightning and Acid Man fired a powerful barrage of acid globs and they combined and turned into a powerful beam of acidic lightning and they hit Omega Shenron and burned him and electrocuted him.

Vegeta: Any last words, Omega Shenron?!

Omega Shenron: **I will not be defeated like this!**

Me: Yes you will! Lets finish him!

(Goku's Spirit Bomb Theme Plays)

Goku formed a massive Spirit Bomb and he had to call on the Kai's to gather energy from all over the Universe and he formed a massive Spirit Bomb as big as the moon.

Pan: Lets finish him.

Pan then formed a red spirit bomb. Laney formed a Green Spirit Bomb. Nico formed an Orange Spirit Bomb, Nikiya formed a purple Spirit Bomb and Vegeta formed a Yellow Spirit Bomb.

Pan: This if for all the pain and suffering you caused to everyone! Spirit Bomb of Love!

Laney: Spirit Bomb of Life!

Nico: Spirit Bomb of Friendship!

Nikiya: Spirit Bomb of Kindness!

Vegeta: Spirit Bomb of Family!

Goku: Spirit Bomb of Unity!

Pan, Goku, Laney, Nico, Nikiya and Vegeta: UNIVERSAL SPIRIT BOMB OF THE POWER OF ONE!

They combined their Spirit Bombs together and it formed a powerful White Spirit Bomb as big as the whole planet and they threw it at Omega Shenron and it engulfed Omega Shenron and completely obliterated him in an instant! It went up into space and exploded.

***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
MMMMMMMMMMMMMM!***

The explosion faded and it was all over!

Me: It's over guys. We won!

We all cheered wildly.

Nico: We did it!

We fixed the planet and more. But Shenron then appeared without the sky turning dark.

Shenron: **Do you know why they ever had to appear at all?**

Me: We overused the dragonballs and we're sorry about that.

Shenron: **Yes. Following the barrage of enemies from your past, a final wish was made causing the balls to crack under the pressure of their Negative Energy. The Dragonballs were intended to be a thing of extraordinary magic and power. Something to be revered. Not for the ease of their method, but for the dream of never having to use them. I'm afraid I must separate myself and all of Earth from the Dragonballs for a long time.**

Me: I understand Shenron. And we're sorry about everything that happened.

We then made an oath that after everything that has happened with the Shadow Dragons that we would only call upon the Dragonballs only when needed.

We left the Simulator and Oceanus was with us and we had the Dragonballs put in our vault. Nico caught a Salazzle and Shiinotic. This was the most powerful and most explosively action packed battle ever!

Pan: (To the viewers) I hope you all enjoyed the show guys! This was a battle to remember.

Me: It sure was Pan.

We went to bed after an incredibly long and powerful battle!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and awesomely explosive battle complete!

WHOO-HOOO! This was awesome! The Shadow Dragons were without a shadow of a doubt, the most powerful villains Goku and the Z-Fighters ever faced in the whole Dragonball Series. This was an awesome and epic way to close out an awesome series. Goku's fight with the Shadow Dragons was easily one of his most epic challenges ever. Omega Shenron was the most powerful foe they all ever had to face. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Invasion of The Creeps

At the Sector V treehouse in the middle of our courtyard, Yuko, Qin, Lola and the Sector V KND members were watching TV and Numbuh 362 was with them.

Qin: So this is the Kids Next Door?

Yuko: Yep. It's a powerful ultra secret organization that is designed to protect all kids from the evil of Adult Tyranny.

Lola: And these are not the adults we know like our parents. These are adults that are evil villains.

Qin: Wow! Who was the most insidious one of them all?

Numbuh 5: That would be the Common Cold.

Yuko: You would not like this guy Qin.

Yuko went over the Common Cold's history.

---

The Common Cold is an eternally ill villain who wishes to spread his cold to everyone else in the world. He uses a machine to fire mucus from his nose at his enemies. He can routinely be defeated with orange juice. The Common Cold first appears in Operation: T.O.M.M.Y., in which Numbuh Two's brother, Tommy, aids the Common Cold out of jealousy for the KND, building a machine for him that transforms him into the "Flu Bug". Numbuh Two's mother used chicken soup to counter the machine and defeat the villain. The Common Cold never got a starring role in an episode again, but made several minor appearances. He is the boss of Operation: S.N.O.T.B.O.M.B.E.R. in Operation: V.I.D.E.O.G.A.M.E.. In Operation: S.N.O.W.I.N.G., it is revealed that he is the uncle of Anna Worthington, and was responsible for making Numbuh 1 sick to keep him from interfering with Jimmy's plans.

---

Qin: Geez! I had no idea he was that sick.

Yuko: Yeah. He is a really disgusting villain. He was always sick and wanted to give the whole world eternal sickness. The Flu can kill you.

Lola: Yeah. It's horrible.

Qin: That's sick! Who was the lamest villain of the KND?

Numbuh 4: (Australian Accent) That would be the Toiletnator. He was the stupidest villain we faced.

Qin: What was he like?

Yuko: He was a comic relief villain. Not all the villains we faced are that powerful. He was mostly used for Comic Relief.

Lola: Yeah every superhero or superhero team has to have a villain that's comic relief.

Qin: What does the Toiletnator do?

Lola went over his history. If you can call it that.

---

The Toiletnator, real name Lou Pottingsworth III, is a pathetically weak and incompetent antagonist (being considered the lamest villain in the KND world and absolutely no threat at all). He's a Toilet-themed super villain who is disregarded as a threat by the KND and considered an embarrassment or liability by other villains, in part due to his ridiculous (even by KND villain standards) motif. He possesses the power to control toilets and shoot toilet paper from his arms, which on occasion has actually been shown to be somewhat effective.

In the comic story, "Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E." Toiletnator's origin is revealed: he'd once been Lou Pottingsworth III, an executive for Evil Adult Industries Inc, before he was assigned by Father himself to become part of his company's operation to mass-produce their new vegetable: "Asparagross".

But when the Kids Next Door attacked the factory building site, Lou hid in a porti-potty and was trapped in there for several days when it was knocked under a large mass of rubble, forced to eat nothing but urinal cakes.

There, he was visited by "The Almighty Protector of Potty" (some form of toilet god), who'd chosen him to be its knight (the only reason being that he'd been the only one to use the bathroom in a while) and bestowed him with toilet-based powers, which he used to punish kids who wrote on the bathroom walls, misused toilet paper, and forgot to flush.

He first appeared as a joke character in Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H., where he auditions to the Delightful Children From Down The Lane for the task of destroying Sector V, but is rejected and ejected through a window. In Operation: Q.U.I.E.T., he is one of the many characters who attacks the Sector V Treehouse while Numbuh 1 is asleep. In Operation: M.O.V.I.E., Numbuh 4, while disguised as an adult to get into "Violence: The Movie", which is actually a supervillain meeting held by Mr. Boss, he sits next to Toiletnator, who forms a one-sided friendship with him. After his identity is revealed, Toiletnator feels betrayed and blames him for ruining the "plan" he proposed, which was to capture Numbuh 4, and declares him his arch-nemesis. This "rivalry" is continued in Operation: F.L.U.S.H.. In a comic story, "Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E.", it's revealed that the Toiletnator is actually Numbuh 4's uncle and Sydney Beetles's long lost twin brother.

Toiletnator in Operation: F.L.U.S.H. stated that he wanted Mr. Boss to invite him to go bowling on Tuesdays. In Operation: M.I.S.S.I.O.N. where Toiletnator finally gets to go bowling with Mr. Boss, Numbuh 4 apparently blackmailed a group of villains into aiding him by lying and stating that they had consumed poisoned soda and Mr. Boss agreed on the conditions that the Toiletnator is not given the antidote.

Operation: F.L.U.S.H. features Toiletnator as the main character. After being shunned once again by his fellow villains (with Mr. Boss recanting a past incident where he let Numbuh One into their secret lair even though the operative's only disguise was a t-shirt with "I am not Numbuh One" written on it"), he attempts to prove his worth to them by becoming the "Terma-Toiletnator" and destroying the Kids Next Door. Unknown to him, however, the other villains have already initiated their attack on the Sector V Treehouse only to find that the KND are away from home and have taken it over for themselves. Toiletnator arrives at the Treehouse and, believing his allies to be Sector V, single-handedly dispatches all of them in a brief moment of competence. Knightbrace, who he believes to be Numbuh 4, is brutally flushed down a toilet. A similar situation happens in Operation: C.A.N.Y.O.N., where Toiletnator unknowingly ruins the other villains plans by destroying Mr. Boss's submarine.

In Operation: C.H.O.C.O.L.A.T.E., he cameos being seen in Kids Next Door Arctic Base prison cell next to the Iguana talking to two other older toilet-based villains, presumably his parents.

Another instance where Toiletnator demonstrated himself as a formidable combatant was in Operation: Z.E.R.O., where he is the first person to be turned into a Senior Citi-zombie by Grandfather. Later in the movie, he attacks Numbuh 1 and his father in their house, and successfully zombifies Tommy, who also happened to be there.

In Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S., Toiletnator loses the award for "best toilet-themed villain" to Potty Mouth (much to his disappointment) and his tuxedo gets covered from Common Cold's Snot Bomber. He was last seen in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. checking out the rides at the amusement park that made him so dizzy he threw up, instead of competing in the scavenger hunt like most of the other villains.

---

Qin: Boy he really was that stupid!

Yuko: Yep. The Toiletnator was a dumb one. We didn't kill him, so we banished him to an island off the southern tip of Africa. We call that island The Island Of Losers.

Qin: That's good.

Numbuh 1: But the most dangerous villain we faced was our ultimate enemy: Father.

Qin: I heard about him. He was the leader of the Adult Villains.

Yuko: He was without a doubt, the toughest adversary me and Lola ever faced.

Lola: I faced him first. Then Yuko the 2nd time.

Qin: What was he like?

Yuko: He was the worst Qin. His goal was to kill all the children and in doing so, he was going to wipe out the entire human race. He was Genocidal Tyrannical Parent.

Yuko went over Father's whole history.

---

Father was the brother of Monty Uno (Numbuh Zero) and son of Grandfather. Unlike his brother, Ben was too afraid to rise up against his father, and ran away. He later grew resentful of his brother overthrowing their tyrannical parent.

At some unknown point, he gained his powers and became the villain known as Father. He secretly kidnapped Sector Z and turned them into The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, adopting them as his own children, resulting in the Kids Next Door losing all contact with Sector Z, until the events of Operation: Z.E.R.O. when Numbuh One's father Monty (Numbuh Zero) discovered the truth and temporarily recommissioned them.

In a crossover with Villainous, it's revealed that he buys his technology from the Black Hat Organization, however, it's uncertain if this info is canon.

As a child in Great Britain, Benedict Uno was terrified of his own father, being extremely obedient despite his dislike for the man. When Monty Uno decided to rebel against Grandfather, Benedict insisted that they would stand no chance against him, and, as a result of his cowardice, he did not join Monty in the uprising, which ultimately did prove successful.

Sometime between this incident and the present day of the series, Benedict took up his father's mantle as the king of evil and ultimate oppressor of children, became a demonic being similar to Grandfather, and vowed to destroy the Kids Next Door. He also moved to the United States.

At one point, Father created the Delightfulization Chamber, a device designed to turn any kid into a mindlessly obedient and perfectly behaved child (most likely as a precaution for what happened between Monty and Grandfather, from happening to him). The first working Delightfulization Chamber was used on Sector Z. During the Delightfulization Process, the machine blew a fuse for reasons unknown, caused it to explode, and amplified its effects "eleventy billion-fold", which created the Delightful Children From Down The Lane, who from then on, would be Father's "children" and most powerful allies.

Other notable minions of Father include the Ice Cream Men, Six-Gum Gang and the Teen Ninjas, including his apprentice, Cree Lincoln and his captain, Chad Dickson. Father does not directly control the majority of the KND's rogues gallery, but frequently employs the services of other villains who, while otherwise operating independently, are readily willing to serve him.

Even the Delightful Children frequently appear without Father. Father is occasionally seen attending the villain meetings of Mr. Boss, who regularly functions as a leader of the series' lesser villains or as a second-in-command. In Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.O.U.R. and the comic story Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E., Father is said to be the head of a company called "Evil Adult Industries Inc."

It is also implied that Father employs several children similar to the DCFDTL throughout the world, as shown in the Interesting Twins From Beneath the Mountain and Rowdy Hooligans From Across the Square.

Father was first encountered by Sector V in Operation: G.R.O.W.-U.P., in which he admonishes the DCFDTL for their repeated failures against the KND. He allows his children to use the "Really

Really Incredibly Destructive Machine" to destroy the Sector V Treehouse; in the process, the Delightful Children also manage to transform Numbuh 1 into an adult with the Age Cigar. The remaining members of Sector V infiltrate the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane to retrieve the cigar, with Numbuh 1 (now "Mr. Uno" the ice cream man) joining them to defeat the Delightful Children.

Sarcastically applauding Uno's success at defeating "a bunch of little kids", Father attacked with his devastating fire powers, but Sector V was able to triumph by covering him with all the ice cream in Mr. Uno's truck. As Numbuh 1 de-aged himself back to his old self and escaped with his team, Father could only lie on the floor, weakly ordering the DCFDTL to get his sweater.

His second major appearance was in Operation: G.R.A.D.U.A.T.E.S., the culmination of a story arc consisting of several loosely-related episodes. Here, he activates a device which creates a rapidly-expanding energy field that turns all KND operatives caught in it into animals. However, the field's reliance on the KND Code Module for its targets backfires when Tommy Gilligan decommissions himself, gaining immunity to the energy field. He proceeds to upload the DNA of the DCFDTL - and Father himself - into the KND Code Module, making them viable targets for their own weapon. Transformed into a panther, Father was locked in his own mansion's cages, allowing Tommy to free his trapped comrades and destroy the device producing the energy field. With the energy field gone, Father returned to normal, but the KND were long gone by the time he escaped his own prison.

Although Tommy's actions defeated him at the time, Father's failed scheme would bear surprising fruit in Operation: I.T. With his DNA in the Code Module, he was technically a KND operative; thus, he was able to infiltrate their Moon Base. Coincidentally, he arrived during the annual competition for leadership (a worldwide game of Tag, since nobody actually wanted the job), and Numbuh 2 was using the Code Module to track his fellow operatives. Currently "It", with ten seconds left to get rid of the status, Numbuh 2 threw open a door and blindly tagged the person behind it - unfortunately for him, Father was that person. As the villain gloated, the clock struck noon, officially making Father the Supreme Leader of the KND.

Convening the irate Operatives in the KND Super Convention Center, Father explained how his DNA was loaded into the Code Module by Tommy, thereby making him a member despite his age and decidedly anti-kid sympathies. Numbuh 86 and her team attempted to decommission him on the spot, but Father invented a new rule on the spot that prevented her from doing so. After the Decommissioning Squad stood down, Father claimed that he had turned over a new leaf; thus, he declared his intent to destroy all broccoli in the world. This action won most of the Operatives' trust, allowing him to dismiss them to their treehouses with minimal resistance. However, it was a ploy to put his foes in the way of his real aim: by infecting the KND Treehouse Central Root System with a "patent pending broccoli virus", Father planned to transform all treehouses into broccoli farms, thereby weakening the KND Operatives and providing enough broccoli to feed every kid in the world.

Numbuh 1 and Numbuh 362 attempted to trick Father into making them Supreme Leader - by complimenting him and offering advice on being Supreme Leader, respectively - but the villain was not fooled, that is, until he bragged about how he was carelessly tagged by Numbuh 2 and demonstrated on Numbuh 362, at which point 362 panicked and tagged the DCFDTL, who then panicked and tagged Father again, but in the process successfully started another game of tag. Father then created an army of clones to attack and confuse them until his status became permanent at noon.

However, his statement that no one liked broccoli proved to be his undoing: no happier about Father's plan than the KND, the Delightful Children returned the Code Module to the Operatives, who used it to track the real Father and eliminate his clones. For his last defense, Father attempted to protect himself with a solid wall of broccoli, only for Numbuh 362 to heroically chew through the mass, pin down Father, and threaten him with a piece of broccoli unless he relinquished his authority by tagging her. After Father and the Delightful Children were removed from the base, their DNA was extracted from the Code Module to prevent a repeat of the incident.

As the secondary antagonist in Operation: Z.E.R.O., Father employs the help of nearly every villain in the universe and organizes a massive attack on the Kids Next Door Seriously Cool Museum of Artifacts and Stuff, which appears to be a diversion for Stickybeard's armada to attack the Moon Base. However, the museum is Father's true target; more specifically, the seemingly-broken Recommissioning Module.

Back at the Convention Center, Father reveals that the Module is actually fully functional (having been repaired by Numbuh 86 to restore the memories of Sector V in the aftermath of Operation: E.N.D.), but requires the DNA of a current KND Operative to activate. Fortunately, Numbuh 1 arrives to reclaim the device, allowing Father to extract one of his boogers after Cree immobilizes him. As another Teen Ninja traps the rest of Sector V, Father taunts Numbuh 1 with the fact that he was counting on his attempt to retrieve the module, gleefully declaring that his failure will spell the end of the Kids Next Door.

With the Recommissioning Module activated, Father uses it to restore the Grandfather's memories, intending to rule the world alongside him. Instead, Grandfather calls his son a failure and orders him to leave, correctly pointing out that Father only restored him because he couldn't beat the KND himself. Dejected, Father tosses the Recommissioning Module in the trash and heads back home to wallow in self-loathing. Consequently, he is not transformed into a Senior Citizombie, and his home becomes one of the only places in the world left unchanged by Grandfather's powers.

Towards the end of the movie, the newly-reawakened Numbuh 0 goes to his brother for help and offers him a second chance to stand up to their father alongside him. Father ultimately accepts the offer, and during the confrontation with Grandfather, goes into a violent rage against his abusive father, only to immediately and abruptly abandon the fight due to a lack of willpower, saying that he no longer cares about anyone or anything else in the world at this point. At the end of the film, after the Kids Next Door Moonbase is launched at Grandfather, Father is seen in the kitchen of his partially-destroyed mansion. Looking over his shoulder at the carnage, the villain declares that he hates everyone, before returning his attention to his table.

In Operation: M.U.N.C.H.I.E.S., Father appears as one of the many villains shopping at the Supervillains Supermarket & Deli. He is the first character to claim the last box of Rainbow Munchies, only to be interrupted by Mr. Boss, Count Spankulot, and Sector V in rapid succession. This leads to a massive free-for-all as everyone in the store scrambles to buy the cereal, with Father being taken out early on when the kids trap him in a barbecue. However, Father frees himself in time to cut off the kids' escape, incinerating their ship (stolen from Stickybeard). After being briefly distracted by a sea of popcorn - popped by proximity to his flames - Father demanded the cereal from Numbuh 5, only to realize that Knightbrace had purchased it in the confusion. He insisted that Knightbrace share the Rainbow Munchies with him, only to learn that the dental-themed fiend actually planned to destroy the cereal. Infuriated at this callous disregard for Rainbow Munchies, Father formed a brief truce with Sector V and the other villains in order to beat up Knightbrace; afterwards, he was seen contentedly eating a bowl of Rainbow Munchies with the other characters.

Father was also involved in some of the later and more elaborate "C.A.K.E.D." episodes, namely Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.O.U.R. and Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.I.V.E.. In the latter, his ancestors, the Annoyingly Cute Triplets Who Lived Upon the Hill and their mother, who is Father's great-grandmother, are mentioned.

In Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. (the series finale), Father turns into a Dragon after losing his pipe during the episode's climax. At the end of the story, it is revealed that he is the person interviewing the now-grown up members of Sector V in the present day, but it's revealed that Numbuhs 2 thru 5 had simply tricked Father into thinking that Numbuh 1 was still off in outer space somewhere as part of the Galactic KND, because through a phone call between Numbuhs 5 and 1 reveals that by this point, Numbuh 1 (now an adult) has returned to Earth, and was implied to be waiting for his old teammates on the KND-Moonbase. The whole setup was done most likely to get rid of Father by having go into space after his nephew to finally retrieve his missing pipe after all these years.

---

Qin gasped in sheer horror!

Qin: I can't believe he was that pure evil!

Yuko: Yeah. His goal was to kill all the kids so that adults can rule. But he never realized that by doing so, he would be wiping out the entire Human Race. His crimes would be considered an act of Genocide.

Qin gasped.

Stickybeard: I know lass. I can't believe me and me crew were working for that monster.

Numbuh 3: That's okay Stickybeard.

Numbuh 2: But thank goodness Yuko and Lola killed him.

Yuko: Yep. Father deserved it for all his crimes.

Then the door kicked over and in came Numbuh 1's ex-girlfriend LIZZIE DEVINE!

Lizzie: NIGEY!

They turned and they saw her.

Yuko: Oh no.

Qin: Who is she?

Yuko: That's Numbuh 1's ex-girlfriend, Lizzie Devine.

Yuko revealed her history.

---

Elizabeth "Lizzie" Devine, or Numbuh Vine, is Nigel's ex-girlfriend.

Years later, she is revealed to actually be a galactic level operative disguised as a human.

She first appeared in the self-titled Operation: L.I.Z.Z.I.E., in which she uses a mind control helmet on her boyfriend in order to stop him from ditching her to spend time with the Kids Next Door. In subsequent episodes, Lizzie is largely a neutral character. In Operation: D.A.T.E., she earned the temporary position as Numbuh 49 when Numbuh 1 told her coming to the dance was a mission. She appeared completely oblivious to the Delightful Children From Down The Lane's brainwashing of all the party guests and insisted on having her picture taken even after it became obvious that the camera was a brainwashing device. After that, Nigel hurts her feelings and said that it was never a date and didn't care if she thought so, and was seen sad after Nigel slammed the door right in front of her face and called her "date-crazy". Right before the Delightfuls were about to delightfulize Nigel, Lizzie stepped in with a glass of cherry punch from the party and shouted, "NIGEL UNO! I'D LIKE A WORD WITH YOU!". The Delightfuls asked what the meaning of this was, but Lizzie was so angry and just replied rudely and loudly, "SHUT UP!". After Lizzie gave a speech to Nigel, she tried to wet him with her punch, but he jumped out of the way and the punch landed on the master fuse box. Nigel grabs Lizzie and hugs her, telling her that she's brilliant. She replies by saying, "Now, was that so hard?". Outside, the mansion blows up into fireworks as they and the Delighfuls run outside as the mansion is destroyed because of Lizzie's glass of punch.

Nigel, while frequently annoyed by Lizzie's antics, deeply cares for her and usually makes up with her for whatever animosity has ensued at the end of the episode. However every other member of the KND tend to groan everytime she appears.

At the end of Operation: G.I.R.L.F.R.I.E.N.D., Lizzie breaks up with Nigel after he leaves her several times during their date to attend to the imminent danger present to them, courtesy of the KND Splinter Cell. Also, she was tired of him always putting the Kids Next Door before her and neglecting spending time with her.

She was last mentioned in Operation: T.R.E.A.T.Y. by Kuki, mentioning to Nigel at a rather bad time that Lizzie dumped him cold.

She also appears in the comic Operation: R.E.B.O.U.N.D., which takes place after she had broken up with Nigel. She enters the treehouse during an attack by The Delightful Childrens' Roboturkeys.

Numbuh Vine

Lizzie's true identity as revealed in "Stop the g:knd," Numbuh Vine is an operative of the Galactic KND. She has a facebook page used to upload promotional content for G:KND (Spin Off Pitch).

Numbuh Vine also later created a Tumblr page and a Youtube Account.

Appearance

Numbuh Vine looks like a potted plant turned upside down, giving a squid-like appearance. She has white, beady eyes and five hanging vines that act as limbs.

---

Qin: So there's an intergalactic version of the Kids Next Door?

Numbuh 362: That's right. It's the highest branch of the KND.

Numbuh 1: I was chosen as a representative of Earth's Kids Next Door to join the Galactic KND.

Numbuh 1 revealed their history.

---

It is the highest branch of the Kids Next Door Organization, its existence unknown by even Numbuh 362.

Only one KND operative per planet may be chosen to join the ranks of the Galactic KND, a decision which is made through an elaborate and highly secretive process.

During the final season of Codename: Kids Next Door, Numbuh 1 is chosen to be Earth's Galactic KND operative. At the end of Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., he passes his final test and confronts Numbuh 74.239, upon which the existence of the Galactic KND is revealed to him and the viewer. It is said that he would be unable to ever return to Earth, but in the end of the movie by Numbuh 5 welcoming Numbuh 1 back it is therefore revealed that

Numbuh 1 had returned to Earth by the time of the interview.

In the GKND prologue trailer, it is revealed that the Galactic KND are very much like their Splinter Cell cover up: a corrupt, adult-hating organization who are delusional, genocidal hypocrites bent on the destroying all life forms over the age of thirteen in the universe and they consider adulthood to be a disease that needs to be destroyed at any cost. It is strongly hinted that Numbuh 74.239 is telling Numbuh 1 (including Monty Uno, Mrs. Uno and possibly Sector V) half-truths and lies to cover up the Galactic KND's evil deeds and true motives.

In the new series trailer, it's implied that the Galactic KND are actually much more sinister than previously believed, being willing to actually destroy adults and teenagers and planets that they deem as "infested" with adults and teenagers.

This coincides with their cover - the Splinter Cell - who were believed to want to eradicate the world of all adults and teenagers instead of just the evil ones.

It also expands on their claims in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. that adulthood is a disease.

It is hinted, the Galactic KND are the main antagonists of the sequel series, because of they plan to rid the universe of all adults and teenagers.

It is also presumed that Numbuh 1 has been either corrupted or manipulated by the Galactic KND to become their pawn or loyal servant.

---

Qin gasped!

Qin: So the Galactic KND wants to rid the universe of all adults and Teens!? That's crazy!

Numbuh 1: It was. But luckily I managed to convince them that what they are doing is wrong on so many levels and that we should let Team Loud Phoenix Storm handle it all.

Qin: That's a relief.

Lizzie: Why did you leave me, Nigey?! We were so great together!

Stickybeard: Lass, did it ever occur to you that you were too clingy to him? All you were doing was thinking about yerself. He was always fighting for children everywhere against adults like me.

Cree: And against teens like me. Not to mention that if he always spent time with you, Father would've destroyed the Kids Next Door if Lola hadn't shown up.

Lizzie: Don't even start, Lincoln! Joining Nigey's friends made you soft! The old you would've had me crying at your feet by now!

Cree: (getting annoyed) Well, the new me's going to beat you black and blue if you don't back off!

Numbuh 1: Lizzie, Stickybeard and Cree are right.

Yuko: You were being to clingy to him and that resulted in your relationship becoming too toxic.

Lola: That's right Devine! You need to realize that when you get like that, you're bound to mess up a relationship.

Numbuh 362: That's right Lizzie. Numbuh 1 and I are the right kind of couple. Because he has always been there for me.

Numbuh 1 blushed.

Yuko: So adorable.

Lizzie was enraged!

Lizzie: IF I CAN'T HAVE NIGEY, NO ONE CAN!

Lizzie then pulled out a blaster and Yuko fired a powerful blast of fire at it and destroyed it and burned Lizzie's hands.

Yuko: You don't deserve to be in Numbuh 1's life!

Yuko snapped her fingers and Lizzie's head was burning and when the flames went away, Lizzie was confused.

Lizzie: Where am I?

Lola: What happened to her?

Yuko: Flames of Amnesia. It burns all the memories of certain events and destroys them permanently.

Lizzie: Whoa! What happened? My head hurts.

Lizzie left. We would never see her again.

Numbuh 1: Thanks Yuko.

Yuko: No problem Numbuh 1.

* * *

In the estate we were talking to the KND.

Kenai: Nigel, I want to let you know that you did the right thing breaking up with Lizzie. Your relationship with her was toxic.

Numbuh 1: I know Kenai. Lizzie and me weren't meant to be.

Me: If that had gone on any longer, it would've been a match made in Hell. I watched a lot of crime documentaries and saw a lot of people get killed by their spouses.

Lana: Why would they do that?

Laney: There are lots of motives behind it. Most of it is centered around money. But it's other things too. Marriage gone bad, divorce, custody battle, hatred, vengeance, insane, anything.

Lana: That's awful.

* * *

Nico, Thundercracker, Kickback, Skywarp and Jetfire were over in the desert looking for more Transformer Stasis Pods. They found one.

Nico: There it is!

They went over to it.

Kickback: Hang on. I know that bot. That's Sunstorm!

Nico: Another comrade of yours?

Thundercracker: That's right boss.

Skywarp: Lets activate him.

They did so and he awoke.

Sunstorm just got out of the stasis pod.

Sunstorm: Oh man. Where am I?

Thundercracker: You're on Earth, Sunstorm.

Sunstorm: Thundercracker, Kickback, Skywarp.

Nico: We have a lot of explaining to do. By the way, I'm Nicolas Chan, but everyone calls me Nico. I'm now the new Leader of the Decepticons.

Sunstorm: What happened to Megatron?

Nico: He's dead and so is Starscream.

Nico explained everything that went down.

Sunstorm: So, Starscream's dead?

Skywarp: Yep. He and Megatron are the only Decepticons who didn't change their ways when we met JD and the others.

Thundercracker: Sure, everyone else got hit with combo attacks. But Nico and the others made sure they got healed up afterwards. Although Soundwave, Frenzy, Thrust, and Dirge did get revived.

Sunstorm: Good. Screamer deserves to be with the Allspark for all the crap he did.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Actually, Starscream's soul got sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness. He was revived as a Heartless by Alejandro. But after that, he was sent into the River of Fire.

Sunstorm (laughs): Jetfire, my friend, I don't care where his soul is. As long as he stays dead.

Nico: Oh he will. We made sure they will stay dead.

They went back to the estate. We were introduced to Sunstorm and he was now part of the team.

---

Later as we were watching TV and reading books and playing card games, me and Nico were looking over his Goosebumps Books for our next target.

Me: Hmm. How about this one? The Abominable Snowman of Pasadena.

Nico: Lets save that one for later. Hmm. How about The Scarecrow Walks at Midnight?

Me: October is next month. So lets do that one then.

Nico: All right.

Me: Hmmm.

Then I saw one that caught my eye.

Me: How about this one? Calling All Creeps?

Nico: That was a strange one. That was a dark one too. All right then.

Me: Calling All Creeps it is. This is a really freaky one. The kids on the cover look like B-Movie monsters.

Lucy Loud: What monsters are those J.D.?

Me: They look like the monsters from the 1959 movie "The Alligator

People." That's one of my dads favorite movies from his past. It was made 60 years ago.

Nico: I saw that movie. That was a scary one. That guy was half human half alligator. Like a gene-slammer.

Me: Exactly like it. It was a scientist that fused him with an Alligator that turned him into that. Really fucked up. But these creeps were made by seeds that were in their food.

Natasha: (Polish Accent) What a horrible thing.

Olga: No kidding. I can't believe that these Creeps are that dangerous.

Yukari: They sound like it. But not only that, J.D. and Naruto killed three lizard men at Yokai Academy.

Me: I remember that. They were a bunch of chauvinistic bigots. But they died at our hands.

Naruto: They sure did bro.

Nico: But what these Creeps did really pisses me off. In the end of the book, the Creeps had won and enslaved the whole town.

Me: I know. And I remember that Ricky in this book turned evil. He's gonna be the first ever Goosebumps Protagionist turned villain that we have killed.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: This kid sounds like he has a lot of problems.

Laney: No kidding. He practically destroyed the whole town and robbed it of its humanity.

Me: We're gonna kill the Creeps and cure the whole town and kill Ricky.

Nico: No. We can kill the rest of the creeps, cure Ricky and then throw him into one of our prisons. He sold out the whole town and destroyed it.

We gasped.

Me: That motherfucking turncoat!

Lynn: I'm gonna rip that kids fucking head off!

Lori: I will literally turn that kid into a human pretzel!

Me: After we cure the rest of the town and kill the Creeps. Lets go!

We were off to Oldstone, Utan.

---

## OLDSTONE, UTAH.

---

We arrived in the mountains of Utah and we saw the town of Oldstone, 100 miles south of Salt Lake City. It was out in the mountains far away from a major town or city. It was completely in total turmoil and we saw a horrifying sight. All the kids were now turned into Creeps and they had enslaved the adults and others into doing their bidding.

I pulled out my advanced binoculars and they saw that all the adults were being tortured with cattle prods and more.

Me: This is sick! Ricky and those Creeps are gonna pay for this.

Suddenly we saw a girl escaping from the town!

Me: There's a girl running from the town.

Nico: Let me see.

I handed Nico the Binoculars and he recognized her.

Nico: That's Iris Candler. She's Ricky's best friend. But she wanted no part in joining him.

Me: That's good. Maybe she can help us.

Nico: Where is she heading?

Me: I think I know.

I did an analysis and it showed that there were traps all over the outside of the town!

Me: There's traps all over the place!

We got to one of the traps and we saw Iris in a snare trap.

Iris C.: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: We'll get you down in a sec.

I took my sword and cut the rope and she was free.

Iris C.: Thanks J.D. You have to help us.

Me: We know Iris. We'll save the town and we're gonna kill the Creeps and throw Ricky in jail. We're gonna cure everyone turned into Creeps.

Iris C.: Thank you all so much. I want to help you all.

Me: We need to cure everyone that was human before.

Iris C.: I can help. (Hands me a packet of seeds) Here's the seeds they used to infect us.

Me: Great. Now we can synthesize an antidote. But I bet some of them are incurable.

Iris C.: That's right.

Me: Okay, those will be the ones that we kill.

Lincoln: How will we know who is who?

Me: I'm going to use the Force to identify them.

Lana: Good thinking.

Me: First we have to get all the people cured and then get everyone that was cured out of here so we can launch our attack from the air.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Mystique, Clayface, Rubberband Man, we'll need you to infiltrate the houses to knock some of the Creeps out and free the slaves.

Mystique: Got it.

Me: You give the signal when the slaves are free and Laney will cure everyone. Then we'll launch the attack and unleash our attacks on Ricky when all the Creeps are dead. We need Ricky alive so we can cure him after pummel his ass into Oblivion.

Mystique: Right.

Me: Lets do it.

We put our plan into action.

Me: May the Force be with us.

Mystique went into a Creep's room.

Female Creep: (Mystique visits her in the bathroom) What do you want?

Mystique: For you to be taken out. (Female Creep tries to run) Run as fast as you can, it won't be fast enough! (knocks her out)

Male Creep: (Clayface visits him in the bathroom) What are you in here for? You just joined us and…

Clayface: I'm here to knock you out. (does so with clay hammer)

Rubberband Man visits a Male Creep while he's sleeping on the couch.

Male Creep: (yawn) Can't you wait until later? I'm tired!

Rubberband Man: (grins) Oh, you can sleep if you like. In fact, let me help you with that! (Forms rubber hammer)

Male Creep: What're you doing with that? I haven't done anything! (gets knocked out)

Rubberband Man: That's enough of your whining.

They went in disguised as Creeps and they were freeing the slaves and telling them to run. But then Jared (Goosebumps) and Ricky got word of this!

Ricky Beamer (to Jared and Clayface): Ok. One of you has betrayed us and is taking out our members. So, which one of you should I kill?

Jared: Kill him! He's been acting suspicious!

Clayface: Me? You're the one who keeps going outside!

Jared: Because I've been checking on the troops!

Ricky: Quiet! I'll decide!

All of them were tense for a couple of minutes before Ricky shot Jared, killing him.

Clayface: You made the right choice, Ricky.

Ricky sighs in relief.

Clayface: (turns into his real form) For me, at least!

He punches Ricky and I released a massive Force Aura and it marked who was human before they got turned into Creeps. The ones marked in blue were human before and the ones marked in Red were incurable. Laney fires an energy field that cured all the Creeps that were human, but not the Creeps that were incurable.

Laney: Everyone get out of here fast! This is gonna get ugly!

Everyone evacuated the whole town. I was piloting a Y-Wing ship and it was ready to fire.

Me: Here we go!

I fired lasers and Proton Torpedoes and blasted the Creeps and killed them.

BOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOM BOOOOOOMM! BOOOOOMMM! BOOOOMMM!

Anakin and Padme were piloting Naboo Starfighters and they blew some of the Creeps away.

Me: WHOO!

Anakin: Awesome!

Padme: You all pilot well.

Me: We did it all.

We blasted all the creeps with lasers and proton torpedoes and killed them all. We even put some of the Creeps in Containment Card prisons and more.

One by one we got rid of all the Creeps until it was just us and Ricky.

We landed our ships and stood ready to face Ricky! He was ugly.

Me: You are one ugly motherfucker.

Ricky: You all are nothing but a bunch of murderers!

Me: You're nothing but a backstabbing fuckpot that gets a sick thrill out of causing pain.

Lucy Dark: That's right. You brought nothing but pain and suffering to this whole town!

Carly Beth: You make me sick!

Ricky: I'm the bad guy here? At least I'm not a murderer!

Nico: Excuse me?

Maria: He shouldn't have said that.

Me: No he shouldn't have.

Ricky: All the people you killed just to make sure people are safe. And you still plan to kill even more. You don't even care if your friends got hurt in the process. Hell, if you had just checked up on Qin Chen occasionally, you could've prevented the Russian Mob from killing her parents and they would still be alive.

Nico: SHUT THE HELL UP!

Me: Shut the fuck up!

Ricky clamped his mouth shut.

Nico: Everything you just said to me is an absolute and utter load of bull crap. I love and care deeply for my friends and would NEVER intentionally allow anything bad to happen to them! And while I have dropped bodies, I've only done it when they deserved it, something you would never understand. And how dare you blame me for Qin's parents' death! The ONLY one to blame for that is the Russian Mob and J.D. killed them in return!

Me: That's right! And I show no remorse for killing them. They don't care who suffers to get what they want! That's why they got what they deserved. Just like your friends the Creeps did.

Nico: (grabs Ricky by the collar) How dare you also make it seem like I'm some kind of monster, how dare you make me seem as though I'm the true villain of my own story, and HOW, DARE, YOU act all self-righteous, holier than thou, and pretty much claim that everything I touch dies! I have crossed some lines to keep people safe and I know that I'm not perfect. But not every death that's happened is my fault and I'm not going to take responsibility for something that I'm blameless of.

Iris: It's been nice knowing you, Ricky.

Nico: (glares at Ricky) In fact, you're the one who sold your own town out by turning almost everyone in it into Creeps! Plus, that also helped the Legion of Doom and all the other bad guys out there establish this town as a base of operations! Even though they've probably decided that this town is lost to them now that we're here. And now, you have the temerity of more or less accusing me of being a monster. WELL, GUESS WHAT!? While I may have dropped a lot of bodies, at least I've never betrayed my friends all because I was picked on all my life, and that's something you should think about the next time you open your big fucking mouth!

Me: You're gonna wish that we killed you when we're done with you Ricky.

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Iris punched him in the stomach and face and kicked him in the crotch. Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of water and got him all wet.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and Laney wrapped him up in vines and they had thorns and he was screaming in pain.

Me: Time to show you some of our teamwork!

Sunstorm: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Gamma-Ray Lasers 100-fold.

Kickback: Lets do it!

Kickback turned into his Energon form.

Kickback: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his Dual-Cannon and enhanced it 100-fold and allowed 20 more cannons to pop out.

Sunstorm and Kickback: SOLAR PLASMA FIRESTORM!

Sunstorm and Kickback fired powerful blasts of gamma radiation and lasers and they combined and turned into Solar Plasma and they slammed into Ricky and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Kenai: Time for some bear power! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Kenai's right arm and it enhanced his strength and sharpened his claws to razor sharp levels.

Jetfire turned into his Cybertron form.

Cybertron Jetfire: Time for some Heavy Firepower Mates! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and a powerful back cannon popped up.

Kenai and Cybertron Jetfire: SUPERCANNON BEAR SLASH!

Kenai slashed Ricky with his claws and Jetfire fired his supercannon and the blast hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Iris C.: That is so cool!

Me: Thanks Iris. It's our Cyber Planet Key powers. You can do it too. Go for it.

Iris C.: Okay. Lets me see here. DECEPTICON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Planet Key went into her right arm device and she got Cybertron Crumplezone's Shoulder Cannons.

Iris C.: Whoa! This is so cool!

Nico: Good choice for your first time.

Iris C.: Thanks Nico. CRUMPLE CRUSHER BLAST!

She fired a massive blast of purple energy from the cannons and they hit Ricky and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Crumplezone: Wow! That was awesome!

Ransack: I'll say. Well done Iris.

Iris C.: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets finish him!

Mystique: Lets get him! DARK RAVEN MURDER!

Mystique fired a powerful cloud of darkness and it turned into a massive murder of crows. They hit Ricky and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Girl Jordan: You and your kind are not welcome here Ricky! MAELSTROM DRAGON DELUGE!

Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of water that turned into a powerful dragon of water and it slammed into Ricky with the massive force of a powerful Megatsunami.

Iris C.: This is for my friends and my family! FIRESTORM SWORD SLASH!

Iris formed a powerful sword of pure fire and she slashed Ricky and burned him.

Me: Watch this Iris. Ready Leobreaker?

Leobreaker: You know I am J.D.!

I went Super Angel and Leobreaker turned into a powerful arm.

Me: J.D. Knudson, SAVAGE CLAW MODE!

Iris C.: That is so cool!

Nico: When humans and Transformers work together, we become an unstoppable force.

Me: It gets even better Iris. Watch this. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Leobreaker and his claws popped out.

Me: SUPER LION SLASH!

I slashed Ricky with Leobreaker and his Creep look shattered into a million pieces and he was human again!

Ricky: What!? NO! My power!

Iris punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Iris C.: That was awesome!

Leobreaker: Thanks Iris.

Nico: And Ricky has failed this city.

Me: And this whole planet. It's the Neptune Prison for Traitors for him.

Iris C.: You got that right.

Ricky was tied up.

Me: If you weren't a kid Ricky, we would make you suffer and then kill you.

Ricky was sentenced to life in the Neptune Prison for Traitors for eternity. He now shares a cell with Mandy.

Iris C.: This was so cool!

Me: Thanks Iris. And you did really well for your first Cyber Key Power Up and Final Smash.

Iris C.: I sure did. Thank you all so much for helping us deal with the

Creeps.

Nico: Anytime Iris. I just can't believe Ricky said all that.

Qin: Nico, I want you to know that I don't blame you for my parents' death.

Nico: I know, Qin. We've already established that.

Iris C.: But I think you need to calm down. Since this town is now Creep free, how about we get some ice cream?

Me: That sounds great.

We went and got some ice cream. Nico caught a Tsareena and Bewear. We also destroyed the seeds that made everyone into Creeps. Ricky was disowned by his family and he was now condemned to spend the rest of his life in prison without parole.

Iris C.: (To the viewers) No one will stop Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Not even a bunch of stupid Creeps.

Me: You got that right Iris.

We made Iris a member of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Goosebumps Monster destroyed and imprisoned.

What the Creeps did in Calling All Creeps was completely unforgivable! But it was a great story. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# OPHELIA SHROUD!

HAPPY FIRST DAY OF FALL 2019 EVERYONE!

---

Chapter opens with a view of Lynn's Table. It was a beautiful sunny first day of fall.

Lori: [from inside] One Cheesy PLisa and fries for table two little bro. It's literally awesome having you work here bro.

[cut to inside of the kitchen]

Lincoln: Thanks Lori. It's awesome here too. Not only is the pay good but it's great discounts on employees. (To the viewers) You're probably wondering why I'm working now at dad's restaurant, Lynn's Table. Well it's now a great family restaurant and dad pays a great deal for having his family work. (Flips pizza dough) (French Accent) Oui, oui. Un Cheesy PLisa, Mademoiselle. First, les dough. [flips it up in the air and it lands in his hands and he flattens it. He holds up the other ingredients]

Lori: Way to go bro.

Lincoln: Next, les ingredients. [throws them in the air] Ah, oui! [they land on the pizza dough in order of sauce, spices, and cheese.] Les love. [he adds some love and it lands onto the pizza]

Lori: Good job bro.

Lincoln: Les almost done! [Lincoln takes the pizza and lifts it off the table with his powers and puts it in the oven] And voila! [He goes up to Lori and pulls a whole pizza and some fries from under her nose] It's under your nose! [Laughs and puts it on a plate. Lori laughs]

Lori: You're literally killing me, little bro. That was a good trick though. [Close-up on the patty]

Lincoln: Look at it, Lori. Dads gift to all of Gotham Royal York - his food from his restaurant.

Lori: Dad is literally the best chef in the state of Michigan. [The Pizza glows and flies off of the plate and starts bouncing all over the place] Are you doing that Lincoln?

Lincoln: I swear I'm not doing anything. Dad! Your pizza is haunted! [The pizza slithers out the door and heads for the exit. Lynn Sr. spears it with a fork.]

Lynn Sr.: Not so fast there you little thief! This is no ghost.

Lucy Loud: Dang it.

[A tiny thing comes out from it and Lynn Sr. inspects it with a magnifying glass.]

Lynn Sr.: This is… [view of in the magnifying glass, of a tiny little girl with green eyes, black hair and glasses and she had a black shirt and blue pants and black shoes!] OPHELIA SHROUD! Stealing my recipe!

She grew to her normal size. She was a genius and was 4-years-old like Lisa.

Me: She's a genius like Lisa!

Lana: Lisa and Ophelia have been going at each other's throats for a long time J.D. She used to go after all her inventions. But now she's the owner of a restaurant.

Lola: She owns a restaurant called The Pasta Bowl. It's right across the street from daddy's restaurant.

We saw a restaurant that looks like an old bowl of pasta.

Me: I've heard about that restaurant. The food is absolutely terrible and it'll make your stomach turn inside out.

Laney: And make you throw up for three weeks.

Lucy Loud: The food is so terrible that not even zombies would eat it.

Me: Yuck!

Ophelia L. Shroud: Hear me, Loud. When I discover your formula for your food, I'll run you out of business. I went to college!

Me: Oh great. A Plankton on Land.

Linka: My thoughts exactly.

Shroud: [Lynn Sr. picks up the little girl by the back of her shirt] Hey! Let me go!

Lynn Sr.: Oh, I'll let you go, squirt. On a flying saucer! [Laughs. He splats Shroud on a plater and spins her back across the street, to the Pasta Bowl] Back to the Pasta Bowl with you!

Shroud: You'll pay for this, Loud! [slams through the doors]

Me: Strong sense of déjà-vu.

Lily: You got that right.

Lisa: Ophelia Shroud and I hate each other with a vengeance and she wants nothing more than to acquire father's family recipes for his confectionary delights so that she can make her restaurant the best and rule the world.

Me: Oh great.

Maria: Plankton on Land.

Me: I said that already Maria.

Maria: Oh. Sorry.

[Cuts to Mr. Grouse's house.]

Nico was over at Mr. Grouse's house.

Loki: (British Accent) Oh hello Nico. Come on in.

Nico: Thanks for letting me come over.

Loki: It was no problem. (seeing my sad look) Are you okay?

Nico: Not really? (sighs) Do you think I'm a monster?

Loki: Look, if this is about what that Beamer boy said to you, don't worry about it. I've seen the Universe's most dreaful monsters. And trust me, you're not one of them.

Nico: Thanks Loki. I guess even for a god you do have a heart.

[Cuts to the Uranus Prison]

Nico is over at the Uranus Prison.

DNAmy: Is something wrong, Nico?

Nico: Well, it's just that Ricky Beamer accused me of letting Qin's parents get killed by the Russian Mob.

DNAmy: What?! That's not true. They would've killed Qin's parents even if you had tried to stop them. I mean, how were you supposed to know about what happened?

Monkey Fist: Look, Nico. I may be bitter towards you for throwing me in this prison. But I have respect for you. And even I think that what Beamer said to you was cruel.

Nico: I can tell. Thanks.

[Cuts to the Jupiter Prison]

Nico then went to the Jupiter Prison.

Nico: Manboy, can I ask you a question?

Manboy: Sure.

Nico: What's your opinion of me?

Manboy: I get what this is about. Well, I think you're a good person who helped your friends defeat many baddies, including me. You're a nice kid, Nico. But please, don't do anything bad to yourself.

Nico was feeling better!

Nico: Thanks Manboy. See you next Icky Vicky Rant.

Manboy: Will do.

He left.

[Cuts to the Neptune Prison]

Raythor was over at the Neptune Prison paying a visit to Ricky Beamer.

Raythor: (grabs Ricky by the throat) Listen here, Beamer! You better hope that Nico snaps out of this depression or I'm gonna snap your neck!

Ricky: (CHOKES) Nico is a fucker! He deserves to die for everything you all do! (Laughs malevolently)

Raythor: If you weren't a kid I would gladly kill you where you stand.

[Cut to nighttime at Lynn's Table]

We were getting ready to walk home.

Me: Boy that was awesome!

Lynn: But that Ophelia brat needs to learn how to grow up.

Laney: If she keeps this up she will go insane.

Me: How can you go insane from something like this Laney?

Laney: Well, if you keep doing something like this for a long period of time over and over again, expecting to see a different result, you lose your sanity.

Lisa: It deteriorates the gray matter of your brain and destroys your sanity.

Me: Some villains are just that stupid.

Varie: And they never will learn.

Aylene C.: One thing is for sure: As long as we're here, Ophelia Shroud will never get her hands on Lynn Sr.'s awesome food.

Lola: You got that right Aylene.

Lincoln: And I'm gonna make sure she never does. Ever!

But little did we know that Ophelia was watching us from the shadows and she overheard our talk about her.

Shroud: Oh, I'll get Loud's food and you're gonna hand-deliver it to me personally! You white-haired weak-minded fool! [takes out a gramophone that plays evil music and laughs evilly to it.]

[Cut to Lincoln and Linka's bedroom, where Lincoln and Linka go to sleep]

SpongeBob: Good night everyone.

Charles: Night Lincoln.

Lyra: Night big bro.

Liberty: Night bro.

Lee: Night.

Janeen: Night guys.

They all go goes to sleep. Just then, the wall comes alive and a figure pops out. It's Shroud in disguise, wearing a backpack.

Shroud: [chuckling] (Whispers) Lincoln Loud, you will be mine! [pulls out the record player and laughs evilly to it, but it actually plays a children's song of the A-B-C's.]

Woman in the recording: Letters of the alphabet, A-B-C…

Shroud: Oops. Wrong song.

[Flips the record around. It plays the evil music like last time and she laughs quietly.]

Shroud pulls out a mind-control helmet and quietly puts it on Lincoln's head.

Shroud: Now it's time for a little wakey-uppy.

She pressed a button that said Total Control and Lincoln wakes up.

Lincoln: Morning already? [Shroud is hiding in the shadows and she jams the controls causing Lincoln's legs to jam out to his side. He rumbles and falls down. Shroud laughs evilly] I… I feel a little funny today. [using the controls, she makes Lincoln walk. Shroud laughs]

Shroud: I have you now! [outside, Lincoln keeps walking towards the kitchen]

Lincoln: Time for a well-balanced breakfast. [he rams through the wall and through his refrigerator, emerging with bread, a bottle of milk, and an egg carton on his head] This isn't what I had in mind. [he walks towards the closet with his clothes hanging up] Let me just grab my clothes. [he walks toward them and they fall onto him. He eventually gets them off and keeps walking] I guess I'm not wearing any pants today. Only my pajamas. [he crashes through the side of the wall] I guess I'm not using the door either. See you later, Charles!… I guess.

Charles: There's something wrong with you Lincoln!

Lincoln: You're right, Charles! There is something wrong with me!

I woke up and saw what was happening!

Me: Oh no!

I pressed the Code Red emergency button and Air Raid Alert Sirens sounded as a bunch of lights turned on all over the estate.

Lincoln: Mr. Grouse! Mr. Grouse! Wake up! I need some help! [inside Mr. Grouse's house, he tries to sleep. Off-screen] Mr. Grouse! Help!

Mr. Grouse: Be quiet, Loud! [Lincoln bursts through the wall of Mr. Grouse's bedroom]

Lincoln: Help!

Mr. Grouse: Lincoln! What are you doing? I'm talking to you! Lincoln! Lincoln, are you mad? [Lincoln crashes through the opposite wall. He stops walking and his head turns around 180 degrees]

Shroud: [through Lincoln] Shut your mouth, you worthless and Mediocre old man.

Mr. Grouse: Mediocre? [from outside, Shroud speaks through a microphone]

Shroud: You pretentious, little insignificant old coot. Your snivelly creations and yard work are worth less than a snail's waste! [Lincoln snaps out of it]

Lincoln: Something must be wrong with my brain!

Loki came in.

Loki: (grabs Lincoln by the throat) Lincoln! What are you doing? Have you gone mad?

Shroud: [through Lincoln] Shut your mouth, you so called God.

Loki: (narrows his eyes) I know you're controlling Lincoln. Because I've done my share of mind control!

Loki then took the mind control helmet off Lincoln's head.

We all arrived and we saw Lincoln.

Laney: Lincoln!

Loki: Lincoln was being controlled by this helmet.

I looked at it.

Me: This is a mind control helmet.

Lisa: This is Ophelia Shroud's handiwork.

Lola: Loki, how did you know he was being controlled?

Loki: I'm a god and I've had my usage of mind control through the Mind Infinity Stone.

Nico: That's right. I remember that. Who is Ophelia Shroud?

Me: She's the owner of the Pasta Bowl restaurant across the street from Mr. Lynn's restaurant.

Nico: That cesspool dump restaurant that makes crappy food that turns your stomach inside out?

Me: That's the one. I tried some of their spaghetti and it tasted so bad that it had to have my stomach pumped.

Lori: You think that's bad? I tried their chicken parmesan and I literally got botulism from expired tomato sauce.

Lincoln: I remember that.

Me: Well we need to get over to the Pasta Bowl and teach her a lesson she'll never forget.

We ran over to the Pasta Bowl.

Loki: If I still had my powers, we'd be at Ophelia's lair by now.

William: If you still had your powers, you'd probably go crazy and try to kill us again.

Loki: You're right.

We arrived at the Pasta Bowl.

Me: Here it is. The Pasta Bowl.

Eddy: Oh, Ophelia! Come out to play!

Ophelia Shroud came out and we were slamming our fists into our hands and we were ready to fight.

Me: Say your prayers Ophelia.

Edzilla: ED SMASH PUNY GIRL!

We viciously pulverized Ophelia.

Later she was in her bed wrapped in a full body cast.

Ophelia Shroud: I HATE THAT TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Later the next morning Lily was at the Krusty Krab working.

SpongeBob: So now you guys are having problems with a human-plankton?

Lily: That's a good way to put it Mr. SquarePants. But she's a 4-year-old girl named Ophelia Shroud. She and my sister Lisa were going at each other's guts for a while. Now she's the owner of a disgusting restaurant called the Pasta Bowl. It's Gotham Royal York's version of The Chum Bucket and it's right across the street from my dad's restaurant Lynn's Table.

SpongeBob: I'm getting a strange case of Deja Vu.

Lily and SpongeBob laugh.

Back at the estate, The Constructicons were showing us a picture of a horse titled, "Doofus Mcgoof Business Horse".

Scrapper: What do you guys think?

Maria: It's good! I don't know why Megatron thought it was stupid.

Me: That's great Scrapper!

Elsewhere in another part of the City, 6 rangers were getting ready. They were the Operation Overdrive Rangers.

Mack Hartford: It's gonna be awesome helping out Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Ronny Robinson: You said it.

Mack Hartford: Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and a blinding light appeared as the screen turned white.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and a new villain makes her debut.

I got the idea for this chapter out of inspiration from DarthFlores fanfic Lincoln Orangeshirt. The chapter was called Lena Shroud! A parody of the 1999 episode Plankton! It's a SpongeBob parody fanfic. It was funny and awesome! Thanks for the inspiration and idea. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man as usual. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# A Cult of Robots

At the Gotham Royal York Mall, everyone was running for their lives in fear. The mall was under siege by the evil Terrorist Organization called the Ten Rings.

---

While Tony Stark is in Afghanistan to demonstrate Stark Industries' new Jericho missile, a group of terrorists attack the convoy he is on, killing everyone but Stark. He is kidnapped by the terrorists (led by Raza), who introduce themselves as the Ten Rings. They demand that Stark build a Jericho missile for them. He refuses, so they begin to torture Stark.

Hours later, the terrorists show off a huge stockpile of weapons - all made by Stark Industries. Tony appears to relent and start building the missile, but has other plans. With the help of fellow captive Yinsen, Tony constructs a tiny device called an Arc Reactor - a new type of power generator - streamlined from a much bigger design used in one of his companies factory. The power output is enough to run Stark's heart for fifty lifetimes… or something much bigger for about fifiteen minutes.

Tony designs a way out for himself and Yinsen - a powered weapon suit that he will wear and use to defeat the terrorists. Midway through construction, the apparent head of the Ten Rings, a man named Raza, arrives and attempts to torture Yinsen, angry because he thinks Stark is not working on the Jericho as they wanted. Raza gives them one more day to finish.

Working overnight, Yinsen straps Tony into the completed armored suit, telling him the way out of the cave. They set off a bomb inside the cell as a distraction for the guards as Tony powers up his suit. Yinsen realizes that they will not have enough time. He grabs a gun and runs off to distract the surviving guards.

Tony, fully powered, muscles his way through the cave. The guards try to stop but his suit easily deflects their weapon fire. Halfway out, Stark finds Yinsen, mortally wounded. Tony tearfully thanks Yinsen for saving him, and Yinsen encourages Tony to not waste his life as he dies. Tony turns his suit on the terrorists, igniting flame-throwers. He destroys their stockpile of weapons and uses a rudimentary jet-pack to blast away from the captive zone. The armor is ruined as he crash-lands into a sand dune, but he escapes alive.

Months later, Tony learns that the Ten Rings is using weapons created by Stark Industries to terrorize the Middle East, and that Obadiah Stane was dealing them weapons behind Stark's back. Stark dons his Iron Man suit for the first time and flies to the Middle East. Within seconds, he defeats the terrorists the armors superior targeting allows him to kill a group using civilians as human shields without harming the hostages and destroys the weapons they had obtained. The leader of the group tries in one of the buildings to hide only to find a red and gold arm smash through the wall and yank him back out into the street Iron Man then hands him over to the villagers saying "He's all yours." before taking off.

Not long after this, the Ten Rings are visited by none other than Obadiah. It is revealed that Stane paid the Ten Rings members to kill Stark, but they realized who Stark was and demanded a much higher price. After killing Raza, Obadiah takes the remnants of the Mark 1 armor they have gathered.

In a deleted scene from Iron Man 2, an unnamed Ten Rings agent gives Ivan Vanko a pass to enter the Prix de Monaco so that he can kill Stark, though this failed.

In Iron Man 3, Aldrich Killian uses the Ten Rings name, and hires drunken British actor Trevor Slattery to use The Mandarin persona to mask his failed Extremis experiments as purposeful attacks on the military.

After Aldrich Killian dies, and Trevor Slattery is placed in Seagate Prison, an undercover Ten Rings agent, Jackson Norriss, breaks Slattery out of prison, and informs him that the real Mandarin wants to meet him after Trevor made a mockery of his beliefs.

As Darren Cross was holding an auction for his Yellowjacket suit at the Pym Technologies headquarters, a buyer working for both

HYDRA and the Ten Rings was seen attempting to buy it. As Ant-Man entered the room, a fight had ensued with the buyer being knocked out and later killed when the building imploded.

---

The Ten Rings had hostages in the mall and it was wired to blow with 8,000 pounds of C4 explosives.

Nico was outside the mall and with him and the Transformers were the Operation Overdrive Power Rangers

Nico: (to the Overdrive Rangers) You picked a perfect time to meet us. We really need help getting these hostages out. And J.D. and the others won't get here in time.

Mack: What's the plan?

Nico: (to Will Aston) Will, you and Soundwave will keep a lookout for any of the terrorists trying to ambush us.

Will Aston: Got it, Nico.

Soundwave: Affirmative.

Nico: (to Rose Ortiz) Rose, you and Mirage use your invisibility to take care of the guards.

Rose: Right!

Mirage: It would be our pleasure.

Nico: (to Ronny) Ronny, you get the hostages out. Trailbreaker, use your force field to shield Ronny from any gunfire.

Ronny: (smirks) Speed's my middle name.

Trailbreaker: I'll make sure my force field doesn't drop.

Nico: Dax, you and Laserbeak take out the snipers on the upper floor.

Dax: (Laserbeak nods) You can count on me!

Nico: Tyzonn, you, William, and Maria deactivate the bombs that the terrorists placed around the mall.

Tyzonn: I won't let you down.

Maria: (salutes) Aye aye!

William: I'm glad my uncle taught me how to defuse bombs. I even deactivated some when we were fighting X.A.N.A.

Nico: After you guys do your parts, me and Mack will bust in and kill the terrorists that are left.

Frenzy: It's good to have the old Nico back.

Rumble: Any Nico's better then the mopey and depressed Nico we've had to deal with for the last few days.

Lasher: Weren't these guys in cahoots with Iron Mongor before?

Nico: Yes they were. They also captured Tony Stark to try and get him to build a bomb powerful enough to destroy the United States.

Agony: That's horrible.

Nico: It is. Lets go.

They put their plan into action and they got the hostages out, killed the snipers, defused the bombs and they also arrested some of them after tying them up.

Iron Man then busted in!

Iron Man: (to the terrorists) Hi there. Remember me? (fires repulsors)

He blasted some of the terrorists.

They blasted and killed all the rest of the terrorists and they arrested them as well. We then busted in with a massive fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard and we saw that Nico and everyone had everything under control.

Me: Whoa! You had everything under control Nico.

Nico: We sure did.

Laney: Thank goodness.

We saw the Operation Overdrive rangers.

Me: No way! The Operation Overdrive Power Rangers.

Mack: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Rose: Same here.

Me: You guys are so awesome how you burned rubber against Moltor and Flurious.

Maria: That was so cool.

Me: It sure was.

I went over Moltor and Flurious's history.

---

Moltor.

When they were once humans, Moltor and his brother, Flurious, tried to obtain the Corona Aurora, but he was transformed into a fiery, dragon-like being. He was then imprisoned in a distant planet, only to be freed when Andrew Hartford discovered the Corona Aurora. Moltor set out to obtain the jewels of the Corona Aurora, before Flurious could, whom he held a grudge against. He attacked Andrew Hartford to try and get the crown, setting off a volcano after getting what he thought was the crown. It was actually a clever fake, but Moltor captured Andrew and the real crown and tried to make the explorer help him get the jewels. However the rangers arrived and saved Andrew, destroying a monster Moltor sent against them. Flurious confronted the fire being, demanding the crown, and they fought, ending in a tie and agreed to be enemies.

At one point, Moltor tried to gain his brother's respect by creating a device to control weather. However Moltor lost control of it, leaving the Power Rangers to destroy it and Flurious mocked him for his failure. After this, the fire being transformed one of his Lava Lizards into a half-dragon monster named Volcan. In order to make him invincible, Moltor went after a dragon scale that the rangers were also trying to get. After a fight with the rangers, he got the scale and planned to use intense heat to completely empower Volcan. However the rangers interfered and took the scale, destroying Volcan with their new Drill Blaster Weapon.

Later Moltor received a proposal from his brother to join forces since now Kamdor and Miratrix were also looking for the Corona Aurora's jewels. Using two giant robots Moltor was constructing, he and Flurious were able to take down the Rangers and disable their Megazord.

They managed to take Mack, the Red Ranger, prisoner, but he was able to play on their hatred towards each other to make Moltor and Flurious enemies again. He managed to escape with the Megazord and with the other rangers help, destroy Moltor's robots. After this, when Miratrix and Kamdor obtained a parchment that led to the Toru diamond, one of the jewels of the Corona Aurora, Moltor sent a monster to take care of them.

They managed to bury the monster in a cave and then created monsters of their own, as well as brainwash stunt actors to become their army. Moltor engaged them with his own forces, but the rangers joined the fight and Dax brought in the Transtek Armor. The fire-being and Kamdor teamed up temporarily to fight the armor, but both lost and retreated, with the parchment falling into the ranger's hands.

So as to get the parchment back, Moltor sent Tyzonn, a good alien who he'd turned into a monster, promising to change him back if he served him, to get it back, along with the monster, Bullox. However in the struggle, the most important piece was torn off and ended up in Mack's hands. Moltor sent the two to get the piece, but Tyzonn was convinced to turn against the fire being. He told his former master he wouldn't help him anymore and eventually helped the rangers get the diamond with the rangers restoring him to normal. Later the Lava Lizards retrieved a map to Thor's hammer, Mjolnir, for Moltor from a museum in Norway, but the rangers arrived at the rainforest he met up with them in.

The fire being managed to defeat them and returned to his lair to find Norg, who had left Flurious after the ice being had gotten mad at him. The yeti gave Moltor Chiller stones to let him stay and he commanded Norg to clean his lair, before going to find Mjolnir. After the Rangers arrived, he released the Chillers against them and continued searching for the hammer. Tyzonn and Will caught up with him and Moltor released more Chillers to fight them. Tyzonn went after him and managed to get Mjolnir first, prompting the fire being to engage him and succeeded in taking the hammer. When all the rangers caught up with him and defeated his Lava Lizards, Moltor used Mjolnir to ressurect three Lava Lizards in giant size, more than twice the size of the Drivemax Ultrazord. Tyzonn managed to get the hammer from him and grow the Drivemax Ultrazord to match the Lava Lizards. After his Lizards were defeated, Moltor returned to his fortress, before kicking Norg out for the failure of the Chillers. Later, the rangers were trying to break open the rock that held the next jewel of the Corona Aurora with help from "Thor" (actually Loki in disguise).

Moltor attacked with his Lava Lizards, but the real Thor appeared and the fire being retreated. But after the rangers broke open the stone to find it contained a powerful compass, the Piedra Aztec del Compás, instead, Moltor reappeared and stole it, before teleporting away. His old friend, Blothgaar, arrived and the fire being commanded him to use the compass on the rangers. He succeeded in giving Mack excessive bad luck with the compass and Moltor brought Blothgaar to a suppository of energy to help finish the rangers. The rangers arrived to confront them with Mack bearing numerous good-luck charms from his friends, much to Moltor and Blothgaar's amusement. They didn't help at first and the fire being left while Blothgaar and some Lava Lizards fought the rangers. The rangers emerged victorious due to Mack using the good luck charms, taking the compass, but Moltor returned with an army of Lava Lizards. While Tyzonn battled his minions in the Transtek armor, the fire being fought the rangers himself, eventually retreating. Moltor helped Blothgaar into the energy suppository, growing him to giant size only for the monster to finally be

destroyed.

Moltor later contacted the Fearcats and offered them invincible armor, in exchange for defeating the Power Rangers. He gave them a map to the armor, but they weren't interested and mobilized a new giant robot. After their robot failed due to being unable to handle the power, the Fearcats decided to go after the armor. Despite the rangers' interference, they equipped it to the robot, but the rangers still defeated them and took the armor, much to Moltor's disappointment and anger. Soon after this, Moltor, along with Flurious, Kamdor, Miratrix, and the Fearcats, was called to a meeting by Thrax. He proposed a temporary alliance between them all to destroy their mutual enemies, the Power Rangers. They agreed, since it would leave Earth open for them to plunder for the jewels of the Corona Aurora. Moltor and the rest of the alliance faced off against the rangers and devastated them in the battle, then combined their energies to cut off the team's link to the Morphing Grid, leaving them unable to morph. After the Sentinel Knight teleported the rangers away, Moltor and the others set off to find the crown's jewels. However the Sentinel Knight restored the powers of some previous rangers, who battled the evil alliance in place of the Overdrive Rangers. Moltor and the others talked about the fact that Thrax hadn't kept his promise to get rid of the Power Rangers and were getting suspicious of him. Finally Moltor and the rest of the evil alliance faced off against the Power Rangers in one final battle. However they proved unable to win against two ranger teams and with Thrax's destruction, were defeated by one final blast from the group, before severing their ties.

Some time after this, Molltor was working on another robot that was powered by one of Flurious' gyro generators, which he got from the Fearcats. However it didn't work and he confronted them about this, but they said they'd kept their part of the deal and told him to find another way. Moltor and the Fearcats attacked the city, luring the rangers into a trap, and successfully captured Ronny and Will, as well as the Sentinel Sword. The Fearcats got angry about taking Will, saying he could be a liability and Moltor agreed to destroy him. Will and Ronny managed to escape their bonds, but the Fearcats recaptured Ronny, who'd stayed to give Will a chance to escape. The Fearcats brought her to the energy harnessing device and

Moltor plugged the Sentinel Sword into a converter that would turn the Sentinel Knight evil or destroy him. Moltor activated the device and started draining Ronny's energy, eventually gaining enough for his robot. He got in a brief fight with the Fearcats when he left to activate his robot before Ronny was completely drained. Moltor faced off against the rangers' Zords with help from a now evil Sentinel Knight and a fleet of his Lavadactyls. He managed to devastate them, even blasting the Drivemax Ultrazord into its individual zords. However the rangers struck back with their new Battlefleet zords and suddenly Moltor's robot ran out of energy, forcing him to retreat. He began draining more energy, telling the Fearcats the energy draining machine worked too slowly. However Moltor noticed Will and Norg approaching on a monitor and sent Lava Lizards to attack them.

Will managed to fight them off and infiltrate Motlor's fortress, only to be confronted by the fire being himself. They fought and Will won with use of his Drive Slammer, then freed Ronny and Moltor used what energy he'd gathered to mobilize his robot. The rangers used the Battlefleet Megazord to fight him and managed to destroy his robot, forcing Moltor and the Fearcats to retreat. Moltor later retrieved the Root of Hesper to keep it out of the hands of the Fearcats, but was confronted by Ronny and Mack. He and his Lava Lizards engaged them and Moltor was eventually defeated by the sudden arrival of Dax. The Fearcats arrived, taking the root and taunting the fire being, as well as the other villains who'd gotten other relics the cats were after, but had lost them to the aliens.

They watched as the Fearcats summoned the being, Agrios, then defeated the rangers, trashing the rangers' Zords. Moltor and the others watched Mack in the Flashpoint Megazord have a rematch with Agrios, angered that the Fearcats would make them their servants when they won. But when the Fearcats lost, Moltor contacted Flurious, saying out he would claim the gems, only for the ice being to demand that his brother join him, but he refused.

Moltor was watching the rangers as they discovered the location of the last Corona Aurora jewel and that they needed a key to get to it. However his volcano fortress began growing unstable, Flurious' doing with use of the Corona Aurora jewel in his possession.

Moltor pursued the rangers to Japan and confronted them with the monster, Magmador. They fought and the fire being almost managed to get the key, but it burrowed underground, forcing Moltor to try and find it again. Magmador used his tentacles to search for the key and brought his master to where it would appear, but the rangers arrived. Another fight ensued and the rangers destroyed Magmador but he revived in giant form and was engaged by the Sentinel Knight. While his monster fought the Sentinel Knight and Tyzonn in the Flashpoint Megazord, Moltor battled the other rangers. Magmador was destroyed, just as the key appeared, but before the fire being could get it, Will took it. After being badly weakened by an attack by Will, Moltor retreated to his crumbling lair and marshaled his Lava Lizards for a final attempt to get the jewel. Suddenly Will arrived to take the crown and the fire being and his Laca Lizards engaged him as the volcano started to erupt. Moltor was stuck down as the volcano exploded, but escaped and went to Flurious with the crown and Vella, Tyzonn's wife. At first his brother treated him kindly, but he simply froze Moltor, then shattered him to pieces.

Flurious.

Flurious's past is unknown. When he and Moltor were children, Flurious broke Moltor's little red sled, much to his brother's dismay. He is extremely argumentative, short-tempered, cantankerous, and irritable, attacking Norg at the slightest provocation. He was the first of the two brothers to openly declare hostilities, attacking Moltor for the Corona Aurora and declaring "it's every man for himself" afterwards. He is heavily disdainful, opprobrious, and vituperative for his brother (Flurious considers himself the smarter and more handsome one), laughing at his misfortunes and openly calling him to insult his intelligence. He always thinks of Moltor as incompetent, and gets easily annoyed when Moltor fails, although he fails too. One can infer from the verbal exchanges of the two siblings that Flurious is the older brother, though this was never stated onscreen.

Following his release from his prison, Flurious took over Norg's ice cave and enslaved the yeti, and has been regretful ever since. He has tried several times to make Norg either useful - such as finding the Fearcat's base and making him run away - or leave, but with no luck.

At one point, Flurious went to Moltor's base, suggesting that with Miratrix and Kamdor searching for the jewels, it was time for the two brothers to put their differences aside and work together. They did manage to beat the Megazord with the cyborg-zords Moltor built, and capture Mack in the process. Mack used their own suspicions and past issues to set them against each other, and at the end of the episode, they were fighting once more.

Flurious is one of the least active of the villains, and has had the least success as a result. He originally tended to not search for the jewels, and just wait for Moltor to find them so he could steal them. However with the Fearcats' debut, his way of thinking soon changed. He briefly attempted to work with other villains: he brought back the Fearcats as cyborgs with his gyro technology, intending for them to work for him, and teamed up with Kamdor to find the Cannon of Ki Amuk. This backfired when the Fearcats turned on him near-instantly and stole one of his robots, and Kamdor and Flurious fell out over whose fault it was. All three villains battled each other as a result, and - aside from Thrax's alliance - this was the last Flurious has tried working with others. The only exception since then came when the Fearcats were destroyed, and Flurious made a one-chance offer to Moltor to work for him; though it is unlikely that he thought his brother would actually take him up on the offer. Flurious gets his hands on the third jewel of the Corona Aurora, thanks to Norg. However, he is also very unappreciative and thoughtless towards the poor Yeti. Flurious uses his jewel to destroy Moltor's lair, then destroys Moltor by luring him to his lair and taking the Corona Aurora before freezing him solid and shattering him. Using the combined power of the blue sapphire and the crown, Flurious was able to locate the rangers' base where the remaining jewels were hidden.

In the final episode, "Crown and Punishment", Flurious gets the rest of the jewels for the crown but the Rangers attack his forces before he can put it on. He freezes the city, and the rangers freeze during mid-morph. The Rangers escape because of this, and Flurious puts on his crown, transforming into an immensely powerful form. The Rangers manage to use teamwork to fight him back but he responds by growing giant sized. The Rangers combat him with the Super Drivemax Megazord and Battlefleet Megazord but he quickly defeats the Zords, then shrinks back down to human size and he sends out a huge army of Chillers. He comments that no mere human can defeat him. Mack says he isn't human, and while the other rangers take on the Chillers Mack becomes the Red Sentinel Ranger, and he uses everything he has to defeat Flurious. After he is beaten the crown falls on the ground and he reverts to his original form. Flurious refuses to admit defeat and goes after the crown, only for Mack to stop him and use all of his powers left to finally destroy Flurious with an energy beam and save the world.

---

Qin: Geez! Those two are dangerous!

Lana: No kidding. I use Ice.

Lola: And I use fire but we don't complain.

Bobo: Ok, I've heard of fire and ice being opposites. But those two having a feud is ridiculous!

Me: No kidding.

Mack: Nico, we heard on the news about what Ricky Beamer said.

Nico: And I'm guessing you disagree with him?

Ronny: Of course we do! We know you would never let anything bad happen to anyone who's not a bad guy

Rose: He was just saying that because you backed him into a corner.

Will Aston: Besides, how wer you supposed to know that Qin's parents were about to be killed by the Russian mob.

Andrew Hartford: Nico, take it from someone who's made some bad mistakes in his lifetime. It's ok to make mistakes. What matters is that you learn from them.

Nico: Thanks, guys.

Crumplezone: If I knew that Ricky was gonna say all that, I would've pounded his face in!

Me: We all would Crumplezone.

We later went back to the estate.

---

We were watching TV and reading books. Then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

We got a video call from General Thornton, commander of the U.S. Governments BGY Project.

Me: General Thornton. (Salutes) It's an honor to meet you sir.

General Thornton: You too J.D. We've heard so much about you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But I'm afraid we got some big problems.

Me: What's wrong sir?

General Thornton: The Legion Ex Machina, an organization of robots trying to destroy all of Neutronic City has somehow created their own Big Guy and it is heading over to Quark Industries.

Me: This is bad. We're on our way sir!

We headed out for Neutronic City, Maine.

---

NEUTRONIC CITY, MAINE

---

We arrived in Neutronic City and we saw a fight happening on top of the roof of Quark Tower.

Me: Looks like a huge fight is brewing.

We saw the Legion's version of the BGY-11 called the 11X fighting a little boy robot called Rusty the Boy Robot.

Me: Whoa! What a battle!

I turned on my computer eyes and it analyzed everything about the 11X. It was a true robot and was built by the Legion Ex Machina to destroy the Original Big Guy and gain access to all of the country's and Quark's classified military data and protect humankind from all threats except those from the Legion.

Me: Whoa! This version of the Big Guy is terrible! I got this guys.

I snapped my fingers and grew to the size of the 11X.

The 11X had its shoulder blaster ready to fire at Rusty.

11X: Toodle-oo tinker toy.

I tapped the 11X on the shoulder.

Me: No one hurts robots on my watch!

I punch him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall of the roof building. I grab the blaster and rip it off and threw him and he rebounded and I punched him in the face and headbutt him and knocked him down. I did a pile drive and we crashed through the roof and we were plummeting to the ground!

Me: No one disgraces the original Big Guy you cheap ripoff!

Me and 11X: CANDYGRAM!

I fired energy blasts and the 11X fired his machine guns and missiles and they were hitting both of us and exploded with incredible power and we were enveloped in fire as we were plummeting. When we landed we caused a massive explosion of fire that blew all the windows away.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The 11X was out of ammo.

Me: Looks like you're out of ammo.

I was ready to fight him.

I got into a fight stance.

Me: Shall we dance?

11X: Lets.

We went at each other and tore each other apart. I punched his face off and kicked him in the chest and I ripped right arm out. 11X had his buzzsaw ready and he slashed me in the arm and I had blood pouring down my arm and I splashed it onto his arm and melted it off.

11X: Your power is indeed impressive J.D. Knudson. But unlike you I was programmed to destroy people like you. And I have something you don't.

Me: And what is that?

11X: One of these.

His chest opened up and out came a super powerful particle cannon!

Me: A Microfusion Particle Cannon!

I got up and he fired and I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and it overpowered his blast and went into the cannon and overloaded it.

11X: For the love of…

He exploded into a massive fiery pile of scrap metal.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The 11X was completely destroyed.

Me: No one ruins the Big Guy's image.

The Real Big Guy then landed by me.

Big Guy: Thanks for that J.D. You did really well.

Me: Thanks Big Guy. It's an honor to meet you.

Rusty: It's an honor to meet you guys!

Me: You too Rusty.

I returned to my normal size and my wounds healed.

Dr. Erica Slate then came.

Dr. Slate: Thank you for saving us J.D.

Me: No problem Dr. Slate. It's a pleasure to meet you in person.

Dr. Slate: You too. Lets get the 11X to the lab for analysis.

Me: No problem.

---

Later we ran some analysis on the 11X and we found out some incredible things.

General Thornton: So you're saying the Legion didn't just eyeball our Big Guy to create their own?

Dr. Slate: Correct. The components of the 11X are identical to those of the original BGY.

Garth: Identical. Not counting those artificial intelligence gizmos.

Dr. Slate: Right. Their Big Guy was a true robot. Which means the Legion must've gained access to Dr. Poindexter's original plans and finally made them work.

Me: How is that possible?

Laney: No idea.

Lisa: This Legion Ex Machina is very crafty.

General Thornton: They are, and Poindexter took everything with him when he went A.W.O.L. Even we don't have those plans.

Lincoln: These guys sound really dangerous.

Lana: No kidding.

Lola: But who are these Legion guys anyway?

Dr. Slate: They are a dangerous underground organization of robots that want to destroy all of Neutronic City and rule over it with robots.

Me: Lets see what the Legion is. I can now access my database through the satellite uplinks in my device.

I looked them up.

---

The Legion ex Machina was invented by Dr. Roland Poindexter. His goal was to create what he perceived as the perfect artificially intelligent robots. Poindexter was successful, but that was also his downfall, and his creations soon turned against him. The Legion placed Poindexter in stasis where they had complete access to his mind. The Legion then built a secret base and began their goal to eradicate mankind.

ARG0-12

ARGO-12 was the first robot that was created by the Legion. Its purpose was to recruit any other robots to join the Legion. It terminated any of them if they refused the offer. It was powered by packs of nuclear energy that Number 6 stole from where he worked. ARGO-12 engaged in a fight with the Big Guy and was almost successful. It ran low on fuel and was given a defective nuclear pack from Rusty, which then resulted in a massive overload. ARGO-12 was then scrapped afterward.

Rebellion

Number 6 (also known as Dr. Gilder) was placed inside Quark Industries as a mole in order to gather information. He harbored bitter feelings toward the CEO, Quark Donovan, for destroying his inventions. Gilder eventually lost his patience and shifted his focus towards killing Donovan. His first attempt was to hack a robot but it was stopped by the Big Guy. He then hacked into Rusty and controlled the boy as an assassin. Dr. Gilder was then stopped when one of Quark's scientists, Dr. Erika Slate, discovered what he was doing. Dr. Gilder chased her to a grinder, lost his skin in the process, and revealed that he was a robot. then fell into the grinder after Big Guy shot him. The Legion took no pity in the demise of Number 6.

## ARGO-12000

ARGO-12000 was the Legion's second robot creation. It was a 400ft version of ARGO-12. ARGO-12000 was sent to steal a Micro-Fusion generator that could be used to build more robots like it. The body parts of ARGO-12000 were transported through an underground rail station. The remaining piece, the left hand, was salvaged before construction was complete, but that didn't stop the robot from stealing the micro-fusion generator which was successful. ARGO-12000 headed towards the nearest ocean, but was shot by a beam from its missing hand. It collapsed and went permanently offline. The generator was then recovered.

## Stealing Rusty's Brain

The Legion built a machine to steal Rusty's mind. It damaged a dam to draw attention. While it was attacked by the Big Guy, a mechanical orb was released from the backside. The sphere attached to Rusty's head and absorbed his brain waves, which then caused his entire body to go offline. The Legion used the acquired data to access his Rusty's thoughts. Rusty managed to escape their computer network and entered the Internet. Number 4 then chased Rusty throughout the Internet. The pursuit ended at Quark's Digital Archives. Big Guy appeared and intervened: he shot Number 4 into a stream of data. The Legion then spent time and repaired Number 4.

## Project NOVA

In order to finish their latest creation, the Legion needed specialized fuel. Their only source was a power plant that manufactured neutrinos. They sent a machine to steal a new kind of neutrinos: anti-tronic neutrinos. As it began to drain the entire supply, it was interrupted by the Big Guy. Rusty then attempted to download data from the machine's archives. Number 4 attempted to use his own strength to counteract Rusty. Both sides then engaged in a mental tug-of-war. The connection ended after Rusty and Number 4 were overwhelmed. Later, it was revealed that their personalities were swapped. Rusty started to build Project NOVA and released it. Rusty went after NOVA and so did Number 4. When they reached the scene, Rusty and Number 4 engaged in another mental tug-of-war. That time, there was a swap between their identities. Rusty took full control of Number 4's body. He then short-circuited NOVA and deactivated his original body. The brain of Number 4 was then acquired by Quark.

## Confronting Big Guy

Sometime later, the Legion sent Number 5 to acquire a robot from the Chopshoppers. Number 5 was greeted by the Big Guy upon his arrival. A fight took place where Number 5 had his cybernetic modification as an advantage. His skin was destroyed after he revealed himself as a robot, but he still had the upper hand in the battle. Big Guy used his own body to smash Number 5 into the ground. Number 5 malfunctioned from the impact and was then shot into a tank of cryogenic ice. His existence came to an end when Rusty shattered his frozen body.

## Missing Colleague

Quark still had the brain of Number 4, and Donovan's nephew, Pierre, stole it for his science project. He then placed the brain inside a toy robot. Once activated, the toy robot escaped. Unaware of the Legion, Pierre had no idea about the possible consequences. Meanwhile, the Legion made plans to eliminate Number 4 because he became incompetent. As revenge for their betrayal, Number 4 attempted to destroy the entire city. He failed when his auto-safety mechanism was activated by the Big Guy and destroyed his head.

## Sabotaged Rusties

The remaining three members of the Legion acquired a household version of Rusty from Quark industries. Using their advanced technology, they redesigned the circuitry. Then they connected the robot into a machine and used it to control every other household version. Their first part of their mission was to replace their own batteries with nuclear packs. The next phase was to shoot green beams at New Tronic City, that would annihilate the inhabitants and allow the Legion the opportunity to build a utopia for robots. They were almost successful, but a bomb destroyed all of the Rusties.

## Fake Big Guy

Frustrated by their constant defeats, the Legion built an exact duplicate of the Big Guy. They dubbed it the BGY-11X. The Legion trapped the real Big Guy in a remote desert. During the BGY-11X's time at Quark Industries, the Legion learned the truth: the Big Guy was piloted by a human: Lt. Dwayne Hunter. Despite the efforts of the BGY-11X to act like its counterpart, Rusty became suspicious and found out. The real Big Guy returned after his body and pilot were found. Both the original and the clone then engaged in a brutal fight. The Big Guy won by shooting his arm into the cannon of his opponent.

## Abduction

The victory was short lived, however. The Legion then dispatched a clone of the pilot, Lt. Dwayne Hunter. It shot Hunter and sent him directly to the Legion's Headquarters.

## Revelation

Upon Hunter's arrival, the Legion introduced themselves. The Legion revealed their creator who was also their prisoner. Poindexter's mind was a source of data. According the Legion, they felt no human emotions and therefore overthrew their creator. Their lack of human emotions led the Legion to believe that mankind was inferior. They felt that Hunter was less inferior, but was more problematic. Then Hunter was placed into stasis.

## Downfall

The Legion's Headquarters were soon discovered when Quark found some old schematics. Rusty then promptly flew to the location, saved Hunter, and his presence alerted the Legion. The Legion then engaged in a climatic battle with their enemies. Number 1 equipped himself with blasters; Number 2 utilized his exoskeleton; and Number 3 took control of a giant robot. Poindexter was freed from his prison when the battle started. Poindexter and Rusty were intervened by Number 2. Number 2 then tried to kill Poindexter, but was pulled into a nearby fan which shredded his entire body. Meanwhile, Big Guy and Number 3 were in a fierce fight and were evenly matched. However, Big Guy found a way to defeat his opponent: he pushed Number 3 into a pool of blue acid that melted him. Afterward, Poindexter took cover while Big Guy and Rusty fought Number 1. Number 1 trapped Big Guy and Rusty in a force field and Big Guy lost his left arm in the process. Poindexter then used it to hit a machine which catapulted Number 1 directly into the force field. After Number 1's destruction, the field deactivated. A video message then suddenly appeared and the complex started to self destruct. Big Guy. Rusty, and Poindexter then escaped. During a later conversation, the members of Quark Industries attempt to reassure Poindexter by saying that they had destroyed all six members of the Legion, but Poindexter was struck with a sudden fear as he told them that he had created seven members.

## Members

### Number 1

The first member who was created and was the last one destroyed. As the leader, Number 1 was in charge of production and tactics. The other members fully respected him. Despite the loyalty, Number 1 took no pity in the death of his own colleagues. Occasionally, he displayed an ironic sense of humor.

### Number 2

Number 2's exoskeleton was entirely different from his colleagues. He was first who was destroyed in the Legion's downfall.

### Number 3

Number 3 was emotionless and spoke in a flat tone of voice. His eyes were never revealed. He and Number 2 usually agreed about the same matter. Despite his personality, Number 3 was capable of expressing anger. Number 3 was destroyed before Number 1 in the Legion's downfall.

Number 4

Number 4 was the only one who swapped personalities with someone else. He was captured by Big Guy and Rusty.

Number 5

Number 5 was equipped with a visor that shot red lasers. Number 5 was the first member who fought the Big Guy. Despite his smaller size, Number 5 was a formidable combatant. Despite his abilities, Number 5 was the most successful member who severely damaged Big Guy.

Number 6

Number 6 was also known as Dr. Gilder. He was only one with human emotions. Also, he was the only one without cybernetic parts. Number 6's outer appearance was different from his colleagues. He built robots for Quark Industries, but was actually a mole. He was the Legion's first member who was destroyed.

---

We were shocked!

Qin: I can't believe they are that dangerous!

Dr. Slate: But this data you have on them is amazing.

Me: It is fascinating.

General Thornton: How did you get this data?

Me: The most important rule we have General is Know Thy Enemy. When we face a bad guy, we have understand how they work, think, feel and operate and find out what their motives are. Wait. The satellites are picking up an audio transmission.

General Thornton: Lets hear it.

I put the transmission on.

Number 1: You're late Number 6.

Number 6: You must appreciate how difficult it is to get here on such short notice Number 1.

Big Guy: That's Dr. Gilder's voice.

Dr. Slate: So Dr. Gilder is in allegiance with the Legion.

Number 1: Perhaps a trial if Quark Security hadn't been increased due to a certain incident.

Number 3: The Legion has gone to great lengths to position you in Quark Industries, Dr. Gilder.

Number 2: It concerns us to see this vendetta of yours jeopardizing that position.

Number 6: But Donovan's destroying my robots! Our robots! There's nothing left of KX-5 but his head!

Number 4: Donovan is insignificant! You are our mole. Our information gatherer.

Number 5: Not an assassin. You must learn to control your emotions Number 6.

Number 6: I understand.

The transmission ended.

Me: That was intense.

Lola: But they all sounded like Lex Luthor was when we killed him.

Me: We didn't kill Luthor. His disease did that on the way to his prison. But the satellites did pick up where the transmission was coming from and we can now take the fight to the Legion Ex Machina and destroy them all.

Dr. Slate: I know you all can do it.

Me: Lets show those tin cans what happens when Humans and Robots work together.

Dr. Slate: I'm coming with you all.

Me: Are you sure Dr. Slate? This is gonna be incredibly dangerous.

Dr. Slate: I'm positive. I've been ready for helping you all ever since you all emerged.

Rusty: This is gonna be cool Dr. Slate!

Big Guy: We're gonna be ready for them.

Me: Awesome! The satellites picked up the Radio Transmission from an abandoned hydrogen power plant located 90 miles northeast from here.

Dr. Slate: Then that must be where we need to go.

Me: Lets do it.

Lincoln: Lets get them!

We went after the Legion Ex Machina.

We were heading to their hideout. We arrived at the Power Plant.

Me: Target sighted.

Horsea: Maria, where can I hide while you guys are fighting?

Maria: You can hide in my backpack till the fight's over Horsea.

Horsea: Okay.

She did so.

Inside the base, the Legion was working.

Number 5: Progress Number 2.

Number 2: Nearing completion.

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard.

We landed in the hideout and it was loaded with all kinds of machines and equipment.

The Legion saw us. We saw that they were bald guys with fancy devices on and wearing lab gear.

Number 1: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: So you guys are the Legion Ex Machina.

Number 1: Indeed.

Number 2: How nice of you to pay us a visit.

Nico: You guys all almost look the same.

Me: Not 100%. But right up there.

I looked at them with my data eyes and the data I got on them was amazing.

Me: Whoa! The data on all of you is amazing! You all were built by Dr. Roland Poindexter.

Dr. Slate: Dr. Poindexter built you all?

Number 1: That's right. We are his masterworks.

Number 2: His final creation.

Number 3: A bone for his wounded soul.

Number 1: After the failure of the BGY 11. But our artificial intelligence was so advanced, it overpowered our human emotion grids.

Number 2: Thus with no hard feelings, we overthrew our creator. Confirming the superiority of machine over man.

Number 1: Survival of the fittest.

Me: More like an act of cowardice. So that's how you got ahold of the original plans for the Big Guy. You accessed his brain somehow.

Number 4: Indeed.

Number 5: Say hello to our creator.

They showed a tank and inside it was Dr. Roland Poindexter. He was in a state of suspended animation in a tank full of some kind of water and he was hooked up to all kinds of machines.

Dr. Slate: Poindexter.

Me: You killed him!

Number 1: No. The good doctor is very much alive.

Number 2: Fused with our technology. If he were conscious, we are certain he would appreciate the irony.

Lisa: Ingenious! You all tapped into his grey matter in his neurological network.

Me: Very interesting.

Private: They're identical! What're we looking for?

Skipper: The look of unsustained pure evil!

Number 4: I've got news for you, penguin. We all want to see you heroes get what's coming to you.

Me: And now we've come to stop you once and for all! Lets take them down!

We went at them. We split up into 6 groups and went at them.

---

Group 1: Nico, Lori Loud, Hay Lin, Vida Rocca, Rose Ortiz, Girl Jordan, Depth Charge (Beast Wars), Luna Loud, Irma, May and Abby Martin VS Number 6

---

Group 1 was facing Number 6 A.K.A. Dr. Gilder.

Nico punched him in the face and he crashed into the wall. Number 6 then ripped off his clothes and artificial skin and they saw that he was a robot far more advanced than what we faced when we faced H.A.R.D.A.C.

Nico: Whoa! He's far more advanced than anything we've ever seen.

Girl Jordan: He sure is much different than the robots we heard about from when we faced H.A.R.D.A.C.

Luna: No kidding dude.

Number 6: You all are stupid fucked up humans!

Nico: Same to you freak! You are an overzealous walking tin can!

Hay Lin: Time for you to be blown by the storm!

Hay lin fired a massive blast of wind and blew him around in a powerful tornado and she threw him into the wall!

Rose Ortiz turned invisible and punched Number 6 in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Depth Charge (Beast Wars): Time for you to face the Manta Ray. Depth Charge, MAXIMIZE!

Depth Charge transformed and he fired powerful missiles at Number 6 and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The explosion blew him in half and Girl Jordan, Luna, Irma, May and Abby fired a powerful blast of water and it soaked him and shorted him out and he was sputtering.

Nico: Number 6, you have failed this world!

Number 6 exploded and he was reduced to scrap metal.

KABOOOM!

Lori: That is literally it for him.

Irma: You said it Lori. He gives all robots everywhere a really bad name.

Depth Charge: I agree with you there Irma.

---

Group 2: Lola, Taranee, Mack Hartford, Nick Russel, Darcy, Lori Jimenez, Volcana, Sam S.L., Leni Loud, And Michael Munroe VS Number 5

---

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at Number 5 and it hit him and exploded. It burned his jacket and his jacket had a hole in his back revealing his robot back.

Lola: That is gross!

Michael Munroe: No kidding. Lets burn this creep!

Lori J.: Lets!

Lola, Taranee, Lori J., Sam S.L. and Michael fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Number 5 and burned him all over. His burned clothes and artificial skin fell off and he was now in his robot form.

Taranee: Wow! So this is what you look like.

Lola: Incredible!

Darcy: Amazing! I may be a cyborg but even I know how to respect the laws of robotics.

Lori J.: Me too.

Volcana: This is insane. I can't believe Dr. Poindexter built all of you.

Lola: Lets melt him!

They fired a massive blast of fire and lightning and destroyed him.

---

Group 3: Luan, Winx Club Stella, Chip Torn, Ronny Robinson, Eddy, Boone Dixon, Lizzy Morris, Lana Loud, Bloom, Lincoln, Will Vandom, Earth, and Shrapnel VS Number 4

---

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and burned his face off. They saw his robot face.

Lana: Whoa! He sure is a cool robot!

Lincoln: He sure is far more advanced than what Lisa builds.

Stella (Winx): No kidding.

Ronny Robinson: It's a cool robot though.

Lizzy: I would not want to have him for a science fair project.

Eddy: None of us would.

Luan: He sure lacks SCIENTIFIC ROBOTICS (Laughs) Get it?

Bloom: Love the jokes Luan but now is not the time.

Ronny Robinson used her super speed and punched Number 4 all over the place.

Lincoln: Time to electrocute this robot to death!

Lincoln, Will Vandom, Shrapnel and Boone Dixon fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Number 4 and he exploded.

KABOOOMMM!

Chip Torn: That's it for him.

Lana: Yep.

---

Group 4: Carol, Lynn, Cornelia, Will Aston, Xander Bly, Jillian Gerard, Beast Wars Inferno, Pan and Qin VS Number 3.

---

Number 3 was facing Group 4 and he was in a huge robot suit!

Carol fired Godzilla's Atomic Ray and it hit the suit and completely destroyed it.

Jillian Gerard fired a glob of lava and burned his skin off and revealed his robot form.

Carol: Whoa! What an awesome robot.

Lynn: Lisa would love a robot like this.

Xander: (Australian Accent) He sure would Sheila.

Pan: Lets blast this clod into nothing.

Inferno (Beast Wars): Lets do it for the boss! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

They all blasted him and destroyed him.

---

Group 5: Brittney Knudson, Brittney Crosby, Roxy (Winx Club), Daggeron, Tyzonn, Lucy Loud, Lucy Dark, Wolfang (Beast Wars) and Oceanus Shenron VS Number 2.

---

Group five was facing Number 2. He was an interesting robot with long telescoping arms.

Brittney K.: Lets see how you like this!

Brittney fired a powerful blast of dark energy and blew him in half.

It was a powerful and explosive fight.

Wolfang: Lets see him survive this. Wolfang, MAXIMIZE!

Wolfang transformed and he fired grabbed one of Number 2's arms and tied it to one of his grappling hooks and he fired it and it sent him going into the fan and it ripped him to shreds and he exploded.

Brittany Crosby: That was very clever.

Oceanus Shenron: It sure was. That was really clever.

Lucy Loud: He just hit the fan.

Daggeron: Good riddance.

Tyzonn: Lets help J.D. deal with the last one.

---

Group 6: J.D., Varie, Lisa Loud, Tecna, Flora, Layla, Madison Rocca, Dax Lo, Sakura Avalon, Jared Knudson, Linka Loud, Laney Loud and Lily Loud VS Number 1.

---

Group 6 was facing Number 1.

Me: It's just you and us now Number 1.

Number 1: Indeed. Now you will die.

Then he had 2 powerful energy blasters pop out of his back and he was ready.

Me: Lets dance.

I ignited my lightsaber and he fired red energy blasts at us and I deflected them with my lightsaber. We fired energy blasts, nucleoproton blasts and so much more. It was a massive firefight and it was blowing much of the entire hideout apart. We were firing energy blasts and more and we were tearing him apart.

Eddy: (fires at Number One's guns) Let's see how your firepower fairs against mine!

Eddy blew his blasters apart with his blasters.

Me: Lets blow him apart with our teamwork and final smashes!

Xander: Right mate!

Xander went into his Mystic Muscles form and Will had his Drive Slammer.

Xander Bly and Will Aston: OVERDRIVE MYSTIC SUPERSLAM!

They ran fast and rammed Number 1 with devastating force!

Mack had his Drive Lance ready and Nick had his Magi Staff in Sword mode.

Mack Hartford and Nick Russel: OVERDRIVE MYSTIC PHOENIX SLASH!

They slashed Number 1 with a powerful blade of red fire energy.

Vida fired a powerful blast of pink energy from her Magi Staff and Rose fired a massive blast of energy from her Drive Geyser.

Vida Rocca and Rose Ortiz: OVERDRIVE MYSTIC BUTTERFLY BARRAGE!

Their blasts combined and turned into a powerful barrage of energy bomb butterflies and they hit Number 1 all over.

Ronny Robinson had her Drive Claws ready and Chip Thorn had his

Magi Staff in Crossbow mode.

Ronny Robinson and Chip Thorn: OVERDRIVE MYSTIC GARUDA SLASH!

Ronny Robinson slashed Number 1 and Chip fired numerous yellow blasts of energy.

Madison fired powerful blasts of blue energy from her Magi Staff and Dax fired a powerful blast of wind from his Drive Vortex.

Madison Rocca and Dax Lo: OVERDRIVE MYSTIC MERMAID VORTEX!

The blasts combined and turned into a spirit mermaid with wings and it slammed into Number 1 and exploded.

Daggeron: Lets get him!

Daggeron fired a massive blast of solar light from his Laser Lamp and Tyzonn fired a massive blast of Mercury energy from his Drive Detector.

Daggeron and Tyzonn: OVERDRIVE MYSTIC SOLAR SYSTEM BURN!

The blasts combined and turned into the Sun and the planet Mercury and they slammed into Number 1 and exploded.

Trailbreaker: Time for some heavy firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his abilities 100-fold as well as enabled him to fire powerful blasts of lightning from his eyes.

Bobo Haha: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and he formed a powerful energy sword in his hand.

Trailbreaker and Bobo Haha: LIGHTNING ENERGYFORCE SLASH!

Trailbreaker fired a powerful blast of lightning and it merged with his sword and he slashed Number 1.

Crumplezone: Lets get this clod! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his shoulder cannons popped out.

Lasher: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Symbiote Powers 100-fold.

Crumplezone and Lasher: SUPER CRUMPLECANNON SPEARBURST!

Crumplezone fired his shoulder cannons and Laser fired numerous stars made of Symbiote matter and they hit Number 1 and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Lets finish this clod!

Dr. Slate: I'll start us off. NUCLEOPROTON BLASTWAVE!

Dr. Slate fired a massive blast of Nucleoproton Energy and it hit Number 1 and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Rusty: Sure-a-shootin ready for this! NUCLEOPROTON FIRESTORM!

Rusty fired a massive blast of Nucleoproton energy and it hit Number 1 all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Hawkgirl: Lets see how he likes Thanagarian Metal. THANAGAR SUPERSLAM MACE!

Hawkgirl charged up her mace and slammed it onto Number 1 with devastating force. Blowing him in half.

Big Guy: Time to finish him for good. SUPER WEAPONBARRAGE FIRESTORM!

Big Guy fired all his weapons from his arms and head and let all hell loose on Number 1 and blew him apart into nothing. Number 1 was dead.

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Legion Ex Machina, you have failed this universe!

Qin: And then some.

Then we saw another robot, Number 7, getting away.

Lola: Number 7 is getting away!

Hawkgirl: Let him go. Us killing the others is enough for today.

Me: Yep.

Lana: And we rescued Dr. Poindexter too.

Then a computer image appeared and it was a message from the Legion Ex Machina.

Number 1: (On Computer) If you are viewing this message, it would seem we have no doubt met our demise.

Number 2: (On Computer) How unfortunate.

Number 3: (On Computer) However, be assured that you shall not scrutinize our technology.

Number 1: Or escape.

Then the whole place was rumbling!

Me: This whole place is gonna blow!

We got out of there fast as the whole base went up in flames and massive explosions. The Legion Ex Machina was defeated and we would face Number 7 when the time came. Nico caught a Comfey and Oranguru.

Rusty: (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of robotics or you will answer to us!

Me: You got that right Rusty.

We moved Neutronic City to Gotham Royal York and made it into a plant city like the rest. And we placed Neutronic City under our protection.

Nico was talking to the Operation Overdrive Rangers boss Mr. Andrew Hartford.

Nico: (to Andrew Hartford) You want us to beam your mansion next to ours?

Andrew Hartford: I would like that Nico.

We beamed his mansion to Gotham Royal York.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete and an evil organization destroyed.

Big Guy and Rusty the Boy Robot was one of my favorite shows from back when I was a kid. From September 18th, 1999 to March 5th, 2001 it was so cool! It's a shame it couldn't continue because after the last episode it left us with a massive cliffhanger! What a rip! But it was still a great show! This chapter is also a tribute to famous Gunnery Sergeant of the United States Marine Corps, R. Lee Ermey, who is one of the most famous sergeants of the Marines. He was a tough one and he will always be remembered.

R.I.P. R. Lee Ermey - March 24th, 1944 to April 15th, 2018. (PLAYS TAPS)

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Big Guy and Rusty is owned by Dark Horse Entertainment, Columbia-TriStar Entertainment, Adelaide Productions, Frank Miller and Geof Darrow

# Battle for Dinosaur Leadership

Over at Lake Superior, we were going fishing. Nothing is more satisfying than spending some bonding time than going fishing.

Maria: Ready to go fishing, Horsea?

Horsea: You know I am Maria.

We were fishing. We had bait, rods and more.

Kira: Hey Lana can you give me another worm?

Lana had eaten all the worms and she slurped them into her mouth.

Lana: Sorry. All out.

Me: Oh Lana.

Penny M. was catching a lot of fish.

Sandman (to Penny): How are the fish, Penny?

Penny M.: Really biting daddy.

Thunderblast: I'll use my vehicle mode to catch more fish.

Nico: Go for it Thunderblast.

She turned into her speedboat mode and caught a lot of fish.

Qin: Hey J.D. can I ask you a question?

Me: Sure Qin.

Qin: I heard you all had a hated kid named Chandler Henderson.

Laney: You would hate him Qin. He was the worst ever kid ever.

Me: He hated everything and he wanted nothing more than to see the entire world burn.

I revealed his history and went over everything that happened during the events of Laney's Revenge, The Nature Sisters Cometh and Bully Dinosaurs VS Were-dogs.

Qin gasped in sheer horror!

Qin: I can't believe that kid! He was a monster!

Optimus Prime: I don't know who's worse. Chandler or Megatron.

Me: Chandler was a malicious, maniacal psychopath and he got what he deserved.

Tuck: (French Accent) And Chandler's spirit isn't in the Book of Vile Darkness becuase…

Nicole: Because he's not worth it. Besides, I admit that we do need at least one villain roaming around to keep the balance of good and evil intact.

Roll: (French Accent) Fair enough.

Lincoln: Chandler got a sick thrill out of making people suffer.

Laney: But he got what was coming to him. Death.

Nico: Chandler Henderson has failed this world in life and in death. We sent him into the Ghost Zone for all eternity.

Then a massive fish pulled my line!

Me: WHOA! I GOT A WHOPPER!

Varie: It's a really big one!

Ed came and helped.

Ed: IT'S A FIGHTER EDDY!

I was pulling it in and the fish jumped out of the lake water and it was a giant White Sturgeon!

Me: Whoa! It's a huge White Sturgeon!

Nico: That is the biggest fish I've ever seen!

Lana: Unbelievable!

Lisa: Fascinating specimen!

Lori: That's the legendary fish MOBY NICO! No one his ever been able to catch him!

Me: WOW! What a fish! Lets reel it in!

We did so! It put up quite a fight and it was a tough one. We pulled it in and it was a ginormous white sturgeon as big as a whole bus!

Me: Whoa! What a fish!

Nico: That is a huge fish!

Lisa: What an amazing catch!

Kira: Unbelievable! I've never seen a fish this big!

We called a news crew and got our picture taken with the legendary fish. It was a fish that was so elusive that no one has ever been able to him. We became the first ever people to ever catch Moby Nico!

---

Back at the estate we were watching one of my favorite Disney Movies: Dinosaur. From the year 2000.

---

Millions of years ago in a nearby breeding ground, a Carnotaurus ambushes an infant Parasaurolophus after it accidentally attracts its attention, triggering a stampede which forces an Iguanodon mother to abandon her nest which is crushed by the pursuing predator and eventually kills a Pachyrhinosaurus. One surviving egg, after being removed from the nest by an Oviraptor and lost in a river following a fight with another, journeys through several dinosaur terrains via the flight of a Geosternbergia before ending up on a faraway island populated by lemurs. Plio, the daughter of their leader, Yar, names the hatchling Aladar and raises him as her adopted son, much to Yar's initial objections.

Years later, a fully grown Aladar and the lemurs take part in a mating ritual, where his friend Zini is unable to achieve a mate. Moments after the ritual ends, they are interrupted when a gigantic meteor crashes into the Earth, creating an explosion-like tsunami that destroys the island and spreads countless exploding fireballs. However, Aladar, along with Plio, Zini, Yar, and Suri flee and survive by leaping across the sea towards the mainland. They look back at their ruined home and mourn for the loss of their loved ones before deciding to move on.

While crossing deserted wastelands, the group are attacked by a pack of Velociraptors. After escaping from them, the family encounter a massive herd of dinosaurs led by two Iguanodons named Kron, who is their leader and his lieutenant Bruton, during a journey to the "Nesting Grounds", a valley said to be untouched by the devastation of the meteor. After the herd stop to spend the night, Aladar and the lemurs befriend some members of the herd including Baylene, an elderly Brachiosaurus who is the last of her kind, her friend Eema, a Styracosaurus and Url, her pet dog-like Ankylosaurus. The next morning, the herd begin to journey across the desert and after walking for hours, finally reach a lake they have relied on for past trips. It appears to be dried up and Kron orders the herd to move on until Aladar and his friends discover water buried under the surface, thereby saving the herd from dehydration.

Later that evening, Kron's sister Neera, impressed by Aladar's compassionate ways, begins to have a relationship with him. Meanwhile, two Carnotaurus follow the herd's tracks and begin hunting them for food. Bruton and an Iguanodon scout search for water in a canyon, but are ambushed and attacked by the Carnotaurus. Bruton manages to escape, but the scout is killed and devoured. Bruton warns Kron that they are being followed, sending the entire herd in a panicked flurry. Kron picks up the pace and starts to evacuate the herd, leaving Aladar, the lemurs, and the elderly dinosaurs behind while the Carnotaurus are in pursuit some distance away.

During a storm, the group encounter Bruton, who was left to defend himself against the Carnotaurus after he was abandoned by Kron, before deciding to take shelter in a cave to spend the night. Later that night, the Carnotaurus pair enter the cave and attack the group, but Bruton intervenes and is able to fight off the predators while giving Aladar and the others time to escape. Bruton sacrifices himself by triggering a cave-in, crushing him and one of the Carnotaurus under falling debris. However, the other larger Carnotaurus survives unharmed and leaves the cave to resume its hunt for the rest of the herd. Aladar and his friends venture deeper into the cave, but unfortunately reach a dead end and Aladar loses hope. The others convince him to try and keep going, relating how he inspired them to do the same and together, the group smash through the dead end until they finally find the Nesting Grounds on the other side. While exploring, Eema finds a large wall of boulders blocking the original entrance to the valley.

Realizing that the herd will die attempting to climb over it, Aladar rushes off alone to rescue them, although he is pursued by the surviving Carnotaurus along the way. Aladar soon catches up with Kron, Neera, and the herd just as they were about to climb the wall and suggests a safer way to the valley due to a sheer drop on the other side that would kill the herd. However, Kron selfishly refuses to listen and jealous of Aladar becoming leader, starts to attack him. The two Iguanodons end up fighting each other with Aladar getting injured in the brawl, but before Kron can deliver the final blow, Neera knocks her brother aside, saving Aladar's life as she comes to his aid. The herd eventually turn against Kron and abandon him, deciding that they should help Aladar lead them to the Nesting Grounds the safer way.

As they prepare to leave, Aladar and the others find themselves cornered as the Carnotaurus appears and confronts them, making the herd panic and causing Kron to realize that Aladar had led the carnivore right to them. However, Aladar rallies Neera and the herd to stand together and they stun the predator by unleashing bellows at it in order to get past. The Carnotaurus senses weaker prey and discovers Kron, where it starts to pursue him to the top of a cliff while Neera and Aladar follow it. When Kron eventually reaches a sheer drop that Aladar had warned him about, he realizes that the latter was right and tries to defend himself against the Carnotaurus, but the large theropod quickly overpowers Kron and mortally wounds him. As it prepares to finish Kron off, Neera saves her brother by assaulting the carnivore, but is quickly overwhelmed. However, Aladar intervenes and fights against the Carnotaurus, until the cliff it is standing on crumbles beneath it due to its weight, sending the theropod plummeting to its death into the ravine and onto the rocks below. Kron dies from his wounds and Neera mourns for the loss of her brother while Aladar comforts her.

Now as the new leader, Aladar leads the herd through the cave as a route to the Nesting Grounds where they finally find sanctuary. Some time later, a new breed of dinosaurs hatch and among them are Aladar and Neera's children. The lemurs find more of their kind and the group all begin a new life together in their new home.

---

We saw the meteor slam into the Earth and it was unbelievable! We were shocked and it was awesome that Aladar and the Lemurs got out.

We saw the movie and it was awesome! We cheered wildly!

Me: That was so awesome!

Littlefoot: It was so cool!

Ducky: Oh yes, yes, yes.

Cera: But that guy Kron was a major jerk.

Chomper: I can't believe he was that bad.

Littlefoot: That Carnotaurus was even bigger then the first one that we fought!

Me: It sure was Littlefoot.

Aylene C.: The one we fought was a tough one.

Me: No kidding.

Lola: It sure was. But that one wasn't nearly as tough as that one in the movie.

Naruto: No kidding.

Aylene C.: But I think that Kron was the worst dinosaur ever.

Strut: I agree with you Aylene. He makes all good brothers look like a joke. No offense Lincoln.

Lincoln: None taken Strut.

Me: But what he was doing to Aladar and the heard was awful. And that pass into the nesting grounds was blocked off.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Sora did you ever go to the world of Dinosaur?

Sora: Yes. We were there and it was beautiful.

Riku: For all of us actually.

Kairi: Yeah.

Me: So it's one of the worlds we haven't covered. Let me see here.

I looked it up on the computer and we saw that the world of Dinosaur is actually an alternate Planet Earth set in the age of Dinosaurs, back 69 million years ago.

Me: Wow! It's an alternate Earth from 69 million years ago. Lets head into the Simulator and check it out and take Kron's leadership away.

Aylene C.: I have a feeling I'm gonna like where this is going.

Me: Lets head into the Simulator.

We did so.

---

We got ready to head into the Simulator. We were ready for action.

The simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Dinosaur from 2000. It was set 69 million years ago and we were on the island of the lemurs.

Me: Wow! Here we are on Earth, 69 million years ago.

Nico: Wow! It's just as beautiful and adventurous as the Land Before Time.

Aylene C.: It sure is.

Then we saw Aladar and the Lemur's playing.

Aladar: That was so fun guys.

Sora: Hey Aladar!

Aladar saw us.

Aladar: Sora, Donald, Goofy!

Suri: It's so good to see you all!

Zini: You guys have changed a lot!

Sora: We sure have!

Aladar: Who are all your friends?

We introduced ourselves.

Aladar: It's an honor to meet all of you.

Siri: Same here.

Me: You two Aladar.

Then a meteor shower began.

Me: Look at that.

Lana: Whoa!

Siri: What are they?

Aladar: I don't know.

Me: It's a meteor shower. It's a magnificent spectacle.

Then ducks flew over us.

Yar: Something is wrong.

Then we saw a huge meteor! It was as big as a mountain and bright as the sun as it was falling towards the Earth! Then it slammed into the planet with devastating force and a massive fiery mushroom cloud explosion lit up the sky!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa!

Lana: Unbelievable!

Then we saw the shockwave coming.

Me: Shockwave coming! Brace for impact!

We braced ourselves and we felt the enormous power of the impact!

Laney: Whoa! What power!

Lola: And it's gonna get worse! Look!

We saw countless small fireballs explode out of the base of the mushroom cloud and they were scattering all over and the explosions were coming right at us!

Me: Everyone stay close!

I formed a huge force field bubble around us and it protected us as we were heading away from the island! The explosions destroyed it.

Me: Wow! That was a close one.

Plio: It sure was. But thank you all for saving us.

Me: No problem Plio. Thank goodness you're all safe.

Naruto: That was an epic escape.

Me: It sure was. Sorry about your island home Yar.

Yar: It's all right J.D. But thank you all for saving us.

Me: It's what we do. But we'll give you all a new home on our Earth.

Plio: We would like that very much J.D.

We were searching the planet and we found a huge herd of Dinosaurs!

Me: Whoa!

Aylene C.: What a huge herd.

We saw lots of dinosaurs. Brachiosaurus, Triceratops, Ankylosaurus, Iguanodon, Styracosaurus, Stegosaurus, Maiasaura and so much more. They were all plant-eating dinosaurs.

Lana: This is a huge herd.

Fu: It's amazing.

Littlefoot: It's amazing and big.

Cera: This is a lot of dinosaurs.

Me: Lets go see.

We saw leading the herd was the Iguanodon Tyrant, KRON!

---

When Aladar and his lemur family have just narrowly escaped from a pack of hungry and carnivorous Velociraptors, a sandstorm blows up, impairing their sight. Aladar looks up and sees Kron leading the dinosaur herd to which Kron knocks him down and shouts at him to stay out of his way. When the sandstorm settles, the herd soon stops to rest, and Aladar meets the two old dinosaurs named Baylene, Url, and Eema (who say that Kron the leader is driving them unmercifully to the Nesting Grounds), so when Kron walks by Aladar asks her "What's his problem?". Strangely enough here, despite having met before, Aladar cannot immediately remember who Kron is until Eema reminds him.

Aladar soon stops him and asks him if he could slow it down a bit for the old dinosaurs who are having trouble keeping up, to which Kron sarcastically replies "Let the weak set the pace? Now there's an idea.". He then tells Aladar to leave the thinking to him and to watch himself, to which Kron's sister named Neera replies to Aladar, "Don't worry, that's how my brother treats newcomers, no matter how charming they are.".

The next day as the herd is traveling to get to the lake, Kron tells his second-in-command named Bruton to give orders that the herd must keep up because if a predator catches anyone, they are on their own. Kron and Bruton then continue to drive the herd unmercifully across the hot sunny desert, losing a couple of members in the process, until they finally reach the lake.

However, when Kron reaches the top, he and the rest of the herd are shocked to see that the lake is a dry bed caused by the destructive fireball earlier in the film because there is no water here. Bruton appears by his side and tells him that the rain might have possibly collected somewhere else, and asks him "What do you want us to do?". Kron tells Bruton to take a scout with him and check the whole perimeter. When he reminds the herd that they are just a few days away from the nesting grounds, he orders the herd to keep moving. Neera tells Kron that if they keep moving like this lacking water, they will lose at least half of the herd, to which Kron replies that they then save the half that deserves to live. Luckily for everyone, Aladar finds water by having Baylene press down on her foot, causing water to seep up out of the ground. Far from grateful, Kron pushes his way into it and drinks the water for himself showing no mercy for the herd. Soon afterward, however, Kron and the herd rested for the night.

In the meantime, Bruton and his scout named Creto were assaulted by the two Carnotaurus during their search for water, and only Bruton escapes with severe wounds. As Kron watches the herd sleep (and suspiciously eyes Aladar and Neera becoming closer), Bruton returns and informs him that the Carnotaurus are coming, but Kron is shocked and angrily berates him for leading them to their location.

As Kron moves the herd, Neera and Aladar approach and ask what was going on, to which Kron says that the Carnotaurs are coming and if they do not move, they will catch up to them. Aladar tells Kron that the old ones won't make it, to which Kron says that their deaths will slow down the predators and allow the rest of the herd to escape. Refusing to let the old ones be sacrificed like this, Aladar tries to stop the herd, but Kron furiously pushes him down and warns him that if he ever interferes again, he will kill him. Kron then pushes Neera along with the herd while Aladar stays behind with his family, Eema, Baylene, and Url, making sure that they at least can leave the dry lake bed at their own pace.

Kron continues to push the herd on unmercifully through the desert until they finally reach the rocky hill entrance into the Nesting Grounds, and discover to their horror that it has been blocked by a landslide. Neera suggests that they will find a way around the rock wall, but Kron tells her that the herd will climb over it the next morning. Next morning, sure enough, as he had promised, Kron orders the herd to start climbing the wall, which they do until Aladar returns, telling Kron to get the herd out of there because a Carnotaurus is coming and that he knows a safer way to the Nesting Grounds. He also tells him that the herd cannot get over the rocks because there is a sheer drop on the other side. Kron stubbornly refuses to listen, and Aladar eventually yells that Kron is going to kill the herd, and attempts to lead the herd out of the canyon. However, Kron becomes enraged and says that they are staying with him. He violently attacks Aladar, but then gets knocked to the ground by him twice. He then throws sand in his eyes, scratches him across his chest with his spiked thumb, knocks him into the ground, and almost kills him by delivering a deadly strike until when Neera pushes her brother away from him. After that, Aladar's life was eventually saved by Neera in the process. Before Kron's eyes, she and the herd abandoned him and proceeded to follow Aladar out of the canyon.

At that moment, the ferocious Carnotaurus appears and charges at the herd. Kron begins climbing the hill, and in a last attempt to regain leadership, urges the herd to do the same, accusing Aladar of leading the dangerous predator right to them. However, Aladar and the herd all manage to stand their ground together and bellow their way past the savage beast, while Kron stupidly continues up the hill, determined to prove Aladar wrong. Though foiled by the herd, the Carnotaurus sees Kron and starts to climb the hill after him, while Neera and Aladar follow in order to help him. Kron manages to reach the top, only to discover that Aladar was right about the sheer drop, and is promptly cornered by the Carnotaurus. Kron tries his best to fight the Carnotaurus, but the aggressive beast then bites into his back and throws him against a rock, mortally wounding him.

Just before he could finish him, Neera and Aladar come and knock the Carnotaurus off of the cliff. It may be possible that Kron reforms slightly as he tries to fight the Carnotaurus, but he eventually dies of his horrific injuries after the battle, as Neera is left grief-stricken and inconsolable when she discovers his corpse after the Carnotaurus has been killed. Despite everything that he had already done, since he may have tried to reform, Neera is deeply saddened by Kron's death, as he was still her brother, but is comforted by Aladar before they depart for the Nesting Grounds.

* * *

Me: That's Kron.

Sora: Yep. And with him was Bruton.

Me: Lets go.

We caught up with the herd and everyone saw us. They were happy to see us again.

Eema: Good to see all of you again!

Sora: You too Eema.

Baylene: My goodness how you have grown.

Goofy: It feels like forever Baylene.

Bruton: Good to see you again Sora.

Sora: Same to you Bruton.

We introduced ourselves.

Eema: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: You too Eema.

Aylene C.: I'm glad we came.

Neera: My brother is a jerk. He won't listen to us.

Me: We know Neera. But we're here to help you all. Lets get to work.

Kron then came.

Sora: Hello Kron.

Kron: So the keyblader has returned.

Me: And so has his friends, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Optimus Prime: (to the herd) Do you really want a leader who will lead you to your deaths? Or do you all want a change in leadership?

Kron: (laughs) That's funny. Now, dispose of the idiot!

Optimus Prime: (smirks) You heard him, everyone. Dispose of the idiot!

Static: There's only one thing a tyrant like you is good for now!

Kron: And what would that be?

Spiderman: (smirks) Live bait!

Static fired a blast of lightning and Spiderman fired his webbing.

Static and Spiderman: ELECTRO CAPTURE NET!

The lightning went through the net and entangled Kron.

William: And now we wait.

Me: Yep.

Aladar: I knew we made the right choice of making you guys leaders!

20 minutes later we heard a roar!

Me: Carnotaurus.

Sora: Here it comes.

Aylene C.: Yep.

We then saw CARNOTAURUS!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 8 to 9.1 m (26.2 to 29.9 ft) in length and weighing at least 2.24 metric tons (2.20 long tons; 2.47 short tons).3 to 3.5 m (9.8 to 11.5 ft) in height. As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

A Carnotaurus first appears in the very beginning of the film where a young Parasaurolophus chases a flying lizard into the jungle. It then looks up to where the reptile is, but before it can get close saliva falls on the branch which caused the young dinosaur to look up where the Carnotaur eventually awakens. The young Parasaurolophus starts running out of the jungle which causes attention to many of the herbivorous dinosaurs. As it starts running, the Carnotaur soon bursts out of the trees and starts chasing all the dinosaurs, and eventually kills a Pachyrhinosaurus.

At the middle of the film, two Carnotaurus, the male presumably the same one from the beginning of the film, scare off a pack of Velociraptors. The pair go after the herd in which Aladar and his family and friends are in by following the tracks left behind.

A little later, Bruton and a scout are attacked by the Carnotaurus. Bruton escapes to warn Kron, albeit being injured, as the scout is killed by them. As soon as Bruton tells Kron, he is left behind to fend for himself.

Later as Aladar, his family and friends, and Bruton take shelter from a rainstorm in a cave, the Carnotaurs attack. Bruton comes to the rescue and sacrificing himself by causing a cave-in, although killing the female as the male leaves and apparently roars in rage at the loss of his mate.

After Aladar and company find the Nesting Grounds, Aladar rushes back to warn Kron's herd about the rock pile blocking the main entrance. On the way there, he see a dead dinosaur (Stygimoloch) and soon flees when he hears the Carnotaur coming and eating the Stygimoloch.

Aladar then warns Kron and the herd about the approaching Carnotaur, but Kron doesn't listen to him as he thinks he's leading him right to the herd.

After his battle with Kron, Aladar assumes the herd's leadership, then the Carnotaur arrives and the herd panics. Alader states that they should stand together, or the Carnotaur would pick them off, in which they do and the Carnotaur backs off. Then, the Carnotaur sees Kron and runs after him with Neera and Aladar not far behind. After Kron climbs the rocks and finds a cliff, the Carnotaur and him engage a short fight. Kron fought back the Carnotaur by smacking him with his tail, but he managed to bite him in the back and toss him against a rock, fatally injuring him. As he is about to finish him off, Neera comes and shoves the Carnotaur in an attempt to save her brother, but was easily overwhelmed. Then when the Carnotaur was about to kill Neera, Aladar arrives, but the Carnotaur manages to knock him out by smack him with his tail. But Aladar managed to get back up from the ground and to push the Carnotaur to the edge of the cliff and the Carnotaur's weight causes the cliff ledge to crumple. As the cliff starts to crack, the Carnotaur grabs Aladar and ties to pull him down with him, but fails and the Carnotaur falls off the cliff to his death.

---

Me: Carnotaurus. 69 million years of ruthless terror.

Aylene C.: Just like its cousin the Tyrannosaurus Rex.

We saw the Carnotaurus come towards Kron and he was moving and the Carnotaurus saw Kron as lunch.

Me: Here it comes. Almost. Now!

We jumped out and attacked! I punched the Carnotaurus in the face and knocked out one of its teeth. Eema rammed the Carnotaurus with her horns and Baylene slapped it with her tail. Lola and Aylene fired a massive blast of fire and burned it.

Lincoln and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Laney then tied him up in nasty bramble vines.

Fu used her incredible speed and power to pummel the Carnotaurus all over the place.

Big Guy: Time to floss some razor sharp teeth!

Big Guy fired his machine guns and missiles and Rusty fired his Nucleoproton Blasters.

Rusty: Awesome!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze the Carnotaurus.

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of black lightning and Luan fired a powerful blast of light and so did Eddy and Lensay and they electrocuted and burned it.

Luna and Sam S.L. fired a powerful blast of water and fire and burned and boiled it.

Leni threw a heavy rock at the Carnotaurus and slammed it into it and Lori blew it around with a massive tornado.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Optimus Prime: Right!

Optimus Prime turned into his Cybertron form.

Optimus Prime: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gold Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and turned his gun into a powerful cannon.

Tuck: Time to Tuck!

Roll: And Roll!

Tuck & Roll: ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Tuck's arm device and it enhanced their pillbug abilities 100-fold.

Optimus Prime and Tuck & Roll: PILLBUG CANNONBALL EXPLOSION!

Tuck & Roll went into Optimus Prime's cannon and Optimus Prime fired them and they slammed into the Carnotaurus and exploded and it knocked him down!

Tuck & Roll: YEAH!

Thunderblast: Time for some deadly firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her rocket launcher and turned it into a bigger rocket launcher.

Sandman: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Sandman's right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Sandman: SUPER THUNDERSTORM FULGARITE!

Sandman fired a massive blast of sand and Thunderblast fired a powerful blast of energy and they hit and exploded.

Me: Lets finish him! Final Smash time!

Littlefoot: Lets do it! BRACHIOSAURUS THUNDERTAIL!

Littlefoot fired a powerful blast of lightning from his tail and it hit the Carnotaurus and electrocuted it.

Aylene C.: Time for some firesword power! FIERCE LOYALTY

FIRESTORM!

Aylene had her sword engulfed in fire and she slashed the Carnotaurus!

Aladar: This is for my friends and my family! IGUANODON SUPER RAM!

Aladar rammed into the Carnotaurus with devastating force and blew it apart! Killing it!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Carnotaurus you have failed this Prehistoric World.

Me: Yep.

Kron: At least you saved us.

Me: We didn't save you. We saved them. (Points to the herd)

I snapped my fingers and banished Kron to a jungle planet far away.

Aladar: (To the viewers) Never mess with Sora, his friends or Team Loud Phoenix Storm. These guys are just that good.

Me: You got that right Aladar.

I beamed everyone in the herd to Paleozoic World and they were now home. Nico caught a Sandygast and a Wimpod.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and another bad villain exposed and more.

Dinosaur from the year 2000 was a great movie made by Disney! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you think.

See you all next time.

# Volcanic Activity in Los Angeles

At the estate, Andrew Hartford was in his study doing research and and he heard his phone ring.

Andrew: Hello?

On the phone was world famous French fashion designer Gabriel Agreste.

Andrew Hartford: Gabriel! How've you been?

Gabriel: I've been fine, Andrew. How are things with Mack?

Andrew: Quite well. He and I have really been bonding after the Legendary War.

Gabriel: I heard about that. I'm glad to know that he's alright.

Andrew: He is. The two of us and the rest of Operation Overdrive have joined forces with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and most of the other Power Rangers. Is everything okay in Paris? I've heard about the Akuma attacks.

Gabriel: Oh, everything's fine on my end. Me and Adrien haven't been harmed. But we're still trying to cope with Emile being in a coma.

Andrew: Well, if you need anything-

Gabriel: Don't worry, Andrew. Adrien and I are ok so far.

Andrew: If you say so. I'll talk to you later.

Gabriel: I'm looking forward to it. Goodbye! (hangs up)

What Andrew didn't know was that Gabriel was actually the ruthless powerhungry super villain Hawk Moth!

Spencer: I am so glad that Gabriel and young Adrien are alright.

Andrew: I just can't help notice that something was off about the way Gabriel was talking.

Mack: Dad, he's probably still mourning Emile's condition. Just give him time.

---

In Maria's room, she brought lunch over for Horsea.

Maria: Horsea, lunchtime!

She had apples and more ready.

Horsea: Yummy!

---

Later the next morning at 7:15 AM, Nicole was working on some research in the lab and then the Volcanic Activity Alarm went off.

Nicole: Uh oh!

She went to the computer and she found out that there was volcanic activity brewing in Los Angeles, California!

Nico: There's volcanic activity in Los Angeles!

Nicole went to a glass cover and lifted it and pressed a big red button. The alarm sounded and she pulled out a microphone.

We heard it.

Nicole: (On the loudspeaker) ATTENTION ALL MEMBERS OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! THIS IS NICOLE ASHLEY KNUDSON, ISSUING EMERGENCY CODE VΩΣE T-9! THIS IS NOT A DRILL! REPEAT! THIS IS NOT A DRILL!

Double D: Good lord! A volcano's about to erupt?!

We went into Nicole's lab.

Me: What's the problem Nicole?

Nicole: There's a new volcano about to erupt!

Agony: Shouldn't be a problem. We've dealt with a volcano before. How bad can this one be?

Nicole: It's worse than you think Agony. There's a new volcano forming as we speak in Los Angeles, California.

We gasped in shock!

Nico: This is not good.

Nicole pulled up the seismographic satellite data and what we saw was incredible! The X-Rays and Satellite images of the Earth's crust underneath Los Angeles, California found a massive magma chamber directly underneath the city and a volcanic vent is starting to form! The magma chamber was 491 miles deep, 715 miles wide and 263 miles in length.

Me: Whoa! Look at that!

Lisa: Inconceivable! There's a magma chamber directly underneath the city!

Sam (TS): My home is in danger!

Me: It's a good thing we moved all of you here to Gotham Royal York when we did.

The alarm on the Seismographs went off.

Nicole went over and she saw that a massive earthquake was shaking Los Angeles.

Nicole: Huge earthquake in Los Angeles! 8.2 on the Richter Scale. Eruption and volcanic formation is imminent.

Me: The eruption must be minutes or seconds away. We better get over there and fast!

With that, we were off to Los Angeles, California.

---

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA!

---

We arrived at Los Angeles, at 5:27 AM and we saw a huge column of ash and rock spewing out of the La Brea Tar Pits!

Me: Whoa! Look at that!

Nicole: The Volcano is about to erupt out of the La Brea Tar Pits!

Nico: Oh shit! This is not good!

Qin: This is awful!

Suddenly we saw lava bombs explode out of the tar pits and they hit buildings, billboards and more. We saw the manhole covers explode off like a cork on teapots!

Me: Whoa! Looks like we got here just in the nick of time!

Carter: Me and my team will help get the civilians out of here!

Me: Good idea Carter. Lets put out some of the fires.

Lola and Yuko absorbed some of the fire and we did the rest. A lava bomb hit a firetruck and it wrecked. We lifted it up and took them to the hospital.

But then we felt a powerful earthquake and then a massive explosion occurred right over the tarpits!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it shattered all the windows in some of the buildings! We then saw a massive amount of volcanic lava explode out of the tar and into the air and a new volcanic cone was forming! We then saw a massive amount of volcanic lava pour out of the volcano and spilled onto the street! It was unbelievable!

Me: Lava is pouring onto the street!

Ben: Maybe we can use water to put out some the lava.

Me: Lava doesn't extinguish when you put water on it. It turns into solid rock.

Nicole: This is unbelievable!

Lana: We could plug up the volcano.

Me: No that won't work. It's too dangerous. If you plug up a volcano it'll build up the intense pressure to incredible levels. We got to get everyone out of here and save as much of Los Angeles as we can! Lets go! Lets go! Double Time! Lets go!

We got to work and saved a lot of people and got them out of the area. We got their possessions with them and their pets and more. As we were saving as much of the city as we could, the lava was burning everything it touches. It was incinerating everything in its path and turning much of the city into a massive conflagration of epic proportions. Not only that but a subway train under McArthur Park was in Peril. Lily and Lola went down and got everyone in that train out of there and they were saved. Buildings, stores, shops, cars and more were on fire. We saved everything in the local museum and formed a bunch of blocks to channel some of the lava away from the major buildings. We got everyone all over the entire city moved to San Diego, Mariner Bay, Sacramento and San Francisco. We also helped move the injured to Cedar Sinai Medical Center near the Beverly Center. The whole city was totally in peril! With us was Nicole's friend and colleague of the United States Geological Survey, Dr. Amy Barnes.

Nicole: Amy, we have evacuated everyone all over the area. We're doing everything we can to save the city.

Amy: Great Nicole.

Nicole: We found out that there was a massive magma chamber directly underneath the city.

Nicole pulled out her data charts and Amy was amazed!

Amy: This is amazing! We never even knew this was here.

Nicole: No one did. This totally happened without warning.

Eddy: Good thing we got here in time. The death toll would've really been high otherwise.

Luan: Yeah that is true.

Nicole: We've lost only 10 people. But so far our evacuation efforts have been successful.

Prowl: We can't run. We can't stop the lava. But… what if we divert it into the ocean?

Me: No. That won't work Prowl. If we do that, then the lava will continue to burn through the city until there is nothing left. But I do have a plan.

I revealed that we were going to stop the flow of lava with concrete k-rails and block the flow and then with the combined efforts of the firefighters, helicopters loaded with thousands of gallons of water and our powers over water and ice we would cool the lava until it was rock solid. We put our plan into action and we put the rails in a horseshoe formation and a bunch of firetrucks arrived. Fires were breaking out all over the city and more as the lava was getting closer and closer. The heat coming from the lava was unbelievable as it was moving toward us. It was over 2,200˚ Fahrenheit and it was so hot that it was intense. We were sweating waterfalls. Everything was on fire and we all were absorbing as much fire as we could from all of the buildings that were all on fire. Newspaper reporters from all over the city were telling everyone all over the country and the world about what was going on in Los Angeles. The lava then was blocked by the rails and it was pushing some of us back. It was pooling up all the way to the top. But then a massive armada of helicopters loaded with thousands of gallons of water arrived!

Me: Here they come! Open hoses Chief!

Fire Chief: Open Hoses!

The firemen released the water and so did the helicopters by dumping the water. Lily, Maria, Lana, William, Irma, Bai Tza, Luna, Oceanus Shenron, Varie, Girl Jordan, The Neptune Crusaders, Nico, Sakura Avalon, Sakura Haruno, Lapis Lazuli and most of us were firing water at the lava. The amount of steam coming off of it was incredible as the lava was being cooled down! It took over an hour but we managed to cool the lava down to where it was rock hard and cooled down! We cheered wildly as our plan worked and it was a success!

Me: We did it!

Nico: It sure as hell worked!

Varie: Way to go!

Naruto: Awesome thinking bro!

Me: Thanks bro. We all did it together.

But then I got a call on my cell phone and she told me that something was happening. We were told to meet her over at a vent that leads to the subway tunnel.

We went over to where she was and we opened a vent that leades into the Red Line Subway Tunnel.

Amy: We're right over the Red Line.

Me: What's going on Doctor?

Nicole: I think something is brewing down in the tunnel.

I have an idea.

We attached a video camera to a rope and it had a flashlight on it.

Me: So far so good.

Amy: This is so stupid.

Me: Sometimes stupidity works.

We saw on as screen the tunnel.

Amy: I can't see anything.

Then an orange glow was seen and we saw lava in the tunnel! We pulled up the camera and we saw a blast of fire explode out and it was sucked back into the tunnel.

Me: Whoa!

Lola: Did you all see that!?

Me: Yeah!

We went over and we saw lava flowing in the tunnel!

Nico: There's lava in the tunnel!

Lana: How freaky!

Amy: The tunnel's insulating it! It's like a lava tube. It's keeping it fluid, which is why it's moving so fast.

Me: Where's it heading?

Amy: It's gonna go through the tunnel, till it hits the block. When it hits the block it's gonna punch through!

Me: This is bad! We got to follow it!

We went into a jeep and some of us flew.

Nicole: Lets see here.

Amy: 1… 2… 3…

Amy was measuring the lava and how fast it was going before we pulled up the camera.

Amy: 1… 2… 3… How far between tunnel sections?

Nicole: 10 to 12 feet I think.

I called my friend in the city subway engineering Dan.

Me: Dan, J.D. here. We need to know where the Red Line subway tunnel stops.

Amy: I got to figure out how fast this shit is moving.

Dan: You mean where the last station is?

Me: No. Where did you stop the drilling for the tunnel?

Dan: We stopped drilling under the Beverly Center, La Cienega.

Me: Oh shit! All those people are in danger!

Nicole: How long before it gets there Amy?

Amy typed in a code on her laptop and a red line showed the Red Line and the time it will take for the lava to get there. It was moving at 0.15 Miles Per Minute.

Amy: God! 30 minutes! Maybe less.

Me: Holy shit!

Lana: It's moving fast!

Nico: We got to get moving!

Lana: And get those people out of there!

We hightailed it over there!

Emmit: No, no. That ain't a possibility J.D. We don't have any hands left for that kind of evacuation. We have secondary fires popping up all over the city. They're looting in Beverly Hills for Christ's sake.

Me: We got to reroute it somehow Emmit. We got 2,000 people in the way down there Emmit.

Emmit: J.D. listen. Moses couldn't reroute this shit. It's everywhere. We got a flow in the storm drain under Fairfax, the Genesee Transformer is out. That means the whole west side is dark now.

Me: Where does the Storm Drain go Emmit?

Emmit: It dumps into Ballona Creek.

Me: That's it! We can reroute the flow into the Holly Hills Trench! Lets go!

We went there fast. We arrived and went over the plan with the L.A.P.D., the National Guard and the military. Our plan was to extend the Holly Hills Storm Drain Extension 200 yards up to San Vicente Blvd to the spot where the lava is gonna break out. But there was a problem. The street sloped in the opposite direction at a 159.5˚ to 162˚ Angle. But luckily we have a plan for that. Lynn and Earth are gonna form the trench and Tara is gonna form a dam that will block the lava to prevent it from going into that direction. We got to work and we put our plan into action. We formed the dam and it was ready.

Lynn and Earth placed explosive rocks that act like dynamite into the street and it was all set!

Me: 1 minute left. All set.

Then an earthquake was felt!

Me: HERE IT COMES!

We went for cover. Everyone was out of the way. Steam was shooting out of the vents and manhole covers.

Nico: It's gonna blow!

May: It's gonna blow!

Lincoln: Move everyone!

Then a massive fountain of lava exploded of out the street!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

What we saw could only be described as a nightmare from Hell. We saw a huge fountain of lava spew 10's of feet into the air and it was unbelievable!

ME: WHOA!

Nico: HOLY SHIT!

Lincoln: UNBELIEVABLE!

Fu: OH MY GOD!

Vince: What power!

Carol: Holy fuck!

Laney: Incredible!

Lava was going high into the air and it was raining all over the street. Setting everything in its path on fire.

Me: Start detonation sequence!

Air Raid sirens sounded.

Me: (Into a radio) La Cienega, are we clear?

Man 1: La Cienega clear.

Me: Lower San Vicente?

Man 2: Lower San Vicente all clear.

Me: Upper San Vicente?

Man 2: Upper San Vicente all clear.

Me: All clear. BLOW IT!

Lynn and Earth snapped their fingers and on command each charge was blowing 1 at a time towards the lava. They were blowing a trench into the street and it was working. We got the trench made and the lava was pouring into the trench and it was working. The trench had the lava go into the creek and it went into the Pacific Ocean and the steam coming off of it was unbelievable!

Me: We did it guys!

We cheered wildly!

We were the heroes of Los Angeles, California! Damage was estimated to be in the 10's of billions of dollars and only 10 people were dead. We rounded up the looters and recovered everything that was stolen. But now Los Angeles has a new problem: A Volcano was now in the middle of the city where the La Brea Tar Pits once were.

We were looking at the volcano and it was over 75 feet high and it was spewing smoke out of the top.

Me: Whoa! This was unbelievable. This has to be the most infernal challenge we have ever faced. But we saved all of Los Angeles.

Nico: We sure did J.D. But this is a brand new volcano. We should name it.

Me: Good idea. Since Nicole told us about it she should have the honors.

Nicole: Thanks dad. We'll call it Mount Wilshire. It formed on Wilshire blvd and it's now as active as Kilauea.

Lola: Great name Nicole.

Qin: I like it.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Wunderbar! Perfect name for it.

Me: I agree. But now not only is Los Angeles an Earthquake spot, but it is also a volcano spot. Now we have to help get them ready for volcano drills and tests should Mount Wilshire erupt like it did today.

Nico: Good idea.

We were awarded medals for our heroism in saving Los Angeles. We headed back home to Gotham Royal York and now Nicole has Mount Wilshire under her watchful eyes.

THE END

Another Fanfiction complete and another heroic adventure done.

Volcano from 1997 was a great movie! Tommy Lee Jones, Anne Heche, Keith David, Gaby Hoffman, Jacqueline Kim, Don Cheadle and a lot of stars did a great job in that movie. Can you imagine how terrifying that would be if a volcano formed in the middle of a city like Los Angeles, California? That would be a horrifying nightmare! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

Volcano is owned by 20th Century Fox, Mick Jackson, Andrew Z. Davis, Neal H. Moritz and Lauren Shuler Donner.

# A Prehistoric Villain

In the X-Men estate we were trying out the X-Men Danger Room. It was like the Training Simulator we have at home and it was awesome that they have one. We were battling robots that looked like all of the X-Men's most dangerous enemies!

I was facing a robot that looked like DARK PHOENIX!

---

As children, Jean Grey and Annie Malcolm were very close friends. One day while playing Frisbee outside Annie, being too competitive and not paying attention, made the catch and was soon hit by a speeding car. Jean ran over to her slowly dying friend and suddenly felt as if she was dying too. That's when Jean first got her powers. After Annie's death, Jean began to dream of fire and dancing among the stars. And then she fell into a two year coma.

Jean was reading in her room from Arthur C. Clarke's Childhood Ends when Erik Lehnsherr and Charles Xavier arrived at the Greys' home. She overheard them talking to her parents, and they wanted to meet a mutant who had a great telepathic power. While Lehnsherr wants to use her power, Xavier fears that it's far too dangerous. As a result, he creates psychic barriers to restrain Jean's powers, which ultimately causes her to develop a suppressed alter ego: The Phoenix.

After years of attending Xavier's school together, she began a relationship with her classmate and teammate Scott Summers.

Depressed for many months by Jean's apparent death and haunted by her psychic echo, Cyclops returns to Alkali Lake to mourn his loss. Once there, he releases a powerful optical blast towards the lake, breaking a telekinetic cocoon. Soon afterwards, Scott discovers Jean Grey in front of him - alive and well. She manages to control Scott's power with hers, and the two share a kiss. During the kiss, Jean abandons herself to instinct and an unspeakable horror seemingly kills Scott. Worried for Cyclops, the other X-Men arrive at

Alkali Lake, finding only Scott's glasses telekinetically floating in the air with stones and logs. A little distant, they find an unconscious Jean.

Back at the X-Mansion, Xavier explains to Logan how she survived (using telekinetic energy), and how she is a Class 5 mutant with potentially limitless power due her mutation being seated in the subconscious part of her mind. Because of this, Jean developed a dual personality; the conscious Jean Grey and the dormant Phoenix - a purely instinctual creature.

Later on, Logan returns to check up on Jean. Once there, she tries to seduce him, but when he refuses the Phoenix breaks through and possesses her. After attacking Logan, she escapes the Mansion and returns to her childhood home. There, she was approached by both the X-Men and the Brotherhood of Mutants - who fight each other while Xavier and Magneto attempt to convince Jean to join their respective sides. When Xavier tries to block her alternate personality, the Phoenix becomes enraged and unleashes her power, destroying the home and killing Xavier. Confused and saddened by her mentor's death, Jean follows Magneto to his hideout.

Wolverine eventually follows them and tries to reason with Jean, but Magneto intervenes and defeats him. Magneto believes he can use her powers for his aims, and brings her with him to Alcatraz Island to destroy Worthington's facility.

During the battle that follows the X-Men's arrival, Magneto tries to convince Phoenix to participate, but she appears uninterested during its duration. Wolverine almost manages to make Jean's personality resurface, but human soldiers intensify their fire on her, unleashing her rage. The Phoenix breaks through again and takes over Jean's body. She starts a massive attack on everything and everyone within the area, destroying Worthington's facility and killing any human or mutant in her way. While everyone is forced to escape, only Wolverine manages to approach her, since his healing factor prevents her powers from disintegrating him. When Logan manages to break through to Jean, she begs him to stop her. In tears, declaring his love to her, Wolverine stabs Jean Grey, killing her and putting an end to the destruction.

Sometime after the events on Alcatraz, Jean's grave is placed near Scott's and Xavier's.

The Dark Phoenix is the titular anti-villainess of the eponymous movie, with Vuk being the main antagonist.

---

I fired a powerful energy blast at Dark Phoenix and she fired a massive blast for fire and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I fired a massive blast of Nuova Shenron's fire energy and it hit Dark Phoenix and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was obliterated in an instant by the explosion.

With us was a new Transformer named Slugfest.

Slugfest: Thanks for letting me join you guys.

Nico: No problem Slugfest.

Nico and Slugfest were facing a robot that looked like Mary Walker A.K.A. Typhoid Mary.

---

A mutant with low-level telekinetic powers, Mary Walker is plagued with a mental condition causing her to have three distinct and fluctuating personalities; the timid, pacifistic, and conscientious Mary, the bold, lustful, and provocative sociopath Typhoid Mary, and the brutal, sadistic, and treacherous misandrist, Bloody Mary.

Typhoid Mary often worked as an assassin for the Kingpin, and had a tense love/hate relationship with Daredevil. Bloody Mary was a serial killer who went on crime-sprees, usually centered around killing abusive men.

The Mary Walker personally sought help for her condition, and through hypnosis she has the other two psychotic personalities suppressed, and lived on with a normal life, but it didn't last long. Bloody Mary resurfaced and battled Spider-Man, however with Spidey's help, Mary Walker gained control and turned herself in to a mental institution.

Her multiple personalities have come back often, and she has had encounters with many other characters, including a relationship with Deadpool. She was imprisoned on the Raft supervillain prison, but escaped when Electro caused a mass-breakout. She has continued working for Kingpin and tormenting Daredevil.

After the Marvel Civil War, she joined the Initiative and was given a new persona and a powered suit as Mutant Zero, which helped to merge her personalities into one. Her identity was kept secret from the other members, but was revealed by Taskmaster when he recognized her fighting style.

She has since gone back to being a mercenary for Kingpin.

---

Nico: Typhoid Mary.

Nico and Slugfest fired blasts of energy and blew the robot apart.

Tommy Oliver was facing a robot that looked like Cain Marko A.K.A. Juggernaut.

---

Cain Marko is the stepbrother of Charles Xavier and always resented his stepbrother due to the fact his father often abused him and seemed to favor Xavier - this resentment led to Marko developing a bullying nature which he never really grew out of and he made Xavier's life as difficult as possible from an early age.

Later in the 1960s Marko and Xavier were stationed in Korea, serving in the army - during this period Marko stumbled across a hidden temple dedicated to Cyttorak, Marko entered the temple and found the mystical ruby known as the Gem of Cyttorak and read the gem's inscription aloud (which was: "Whosoever touches this gem shall be granted the power of the Crimson Bands of Cyttorak! Henceforth, you who read these words, shall become… forevermore… a human juggernaut!")

The gem proceeded to transform Marko into the Juggernaut but caused a cave-in in the process, apparently burying him alive, and leaving Xavier to believe that his stepbrother was dead.

As the Juggernaut Marko managed to escape after a long period of time and instantly tracked down Xavier, attacking the X-Mansion and battling the X-Men. The Juggernaut proved powerful enough for Xavier to call on the aid of the Human Torch as well - during this battle Juggernaut is defeated by Angel, who removes his helmet and exposes him to Xavier's telepathy, forcing Marko to flee.

However, Marko would soon return, seeking revenge and had to be delayed by three X-Men while Cyclops, Marvel Girl and Dr. Strange worked together to find another Gem of Cyttorak in order to banish Marko to the Crimson Cosmos, the home-dimension of Cyttorak. This proved a costly mistake on Dr. Strange's part as Juggernaut soon returned even more powerful and fought against the sorcerer until he was cast into an alternate universe by Eternity itself.

Yet it seems even Eternity's drastic actions were insufficient and Marko returned to Earth through sheer force of will some time later - though the dimension he had been banished to had caused him to age rapidly, and in his panic, he attacked the Beast before being drawn back into the alternate dimension.

The Juggernaut would reappar again on Earth when dimensional-experiments designed to get rid of the Hulk backfired - the Juggernaut would then have a brief alliance with the Hulk to escape the base but got into a fight when the Hulk objected to Marko threatening an innocent civilian, during this battle Marko was ambushed by Xavier, Cyclops, and Marvel Girl and was defeated once more.

However, the Juggernaut was never one for giving up and he soon resurfaced with Black Tom Cassidy, a mutant criminal who would soon become one of Marko's closest friends. Together they battled the new X-Men but suffered defeat - with Juggernaut retreating and Black Tom seemingly falling to his death after a sword-duel with his cousin (Banshee).

Juggernaut would return, alongside a very much alive Black Tom, to terrorise Spider-Woman and the X-Men during a plan by Tom to manipulate Banshee's daughter (Siryn) into stealing a shipment of vibranium. Once again, Marko is forced to flee when Black Tom is arrested and Siryn is put under the care of her father.

Juggernaut's friendship with Black Tom didn't end however, and no sooner had Black Tom escaped from prison than he had Marko hunt down Madame Web, a psychic he felt could be a useful ally. Juggernaut destroyed several city blocks in his quest and ignored the futile attempts by Spider-Man to stop him, however Juggernaut nearly kills Madam Web when he remobves her life-support device and decides to abandon her. By this time Spider-Man was frustated enough to lure Juggernaut into a trap and the villain ends up sinking into setting concrete without a trace.

The Juggernaut, as per usual, managed to escape his prison however and soon began getting involved in several exploits such as a bar fight with Colossus (in civilian guise), another battle with Spider-Man (this time aided by the X-Men), suffering a horrible defeat at the hands of Nimrod - the ultimate Sentinel and becoming one of the many villains assembled to take on the omnipotent being known as the Beyonder. During this time-period Marko all battled the new generation of X-Men and has a comedic encounter with Captain Britain.

Marko also participated in Loki's "Acts Of Vengeance" and fought Thor and the New Warriors

Marko continues to be a popular character in Marvel and has been a villain, anti-hero and even a fully redeemed hero over the course of the "modern era" - during his time in New Excalibur he was a full-on hero but soon began to show signs of falling back into his criminal past and by the time the World War Hulk storyarc gets into play he has returned to villainy - declaring that redemption, at least in his eyes, is now impossible.

After Cyttorak took away the power from Cain during the Fear Itself storyline for his betrayal when Cain became Kuurth, an Avatar for the Serpant, originally the role of Juggernaut was to be been passed down to the X-Man Magik, but her brother Colossus took the role of Cyttorak's avatar instead and can transform into Juggernaut's armor at will. Despite now possessing Juggernaut's power and using it for heroic purposes, Colossus suffers from mental instability when he uses that power and has to keep himself in check.

Following the Avengers vs. X-Men event the Juggernaut's powers were purged from Colossus by Magik. Eventually Cain was able to reclaim his powers as the Juggernaut.

A different kind of Juggernaut appears in the live-action movie X-Men 3, he is neither mystical nor particularly unstoppable - though he is immensely durable and strong. In the film he fights against Kitty Pride and is nowhere near as formidable as the comic-book or animated-versions of Juggernaut. It is also worth noting this Juggernaut is a mutant rather than a magic-user due to both this and his costume are based off Marvel's Ultimate X-Men comic book series and has no relation to Charles Xavier.

Juggernaut appears in many arcade and console games as a boss, playable character or sometimes both - some titles he's been in all Marvel's X-Men, Captain America and The Avengers, Spider-Man/X-Men: Arcade's Revenge, X-Men: Mutant Apocalypse, X-Men: Children of the Atom, Marvel Versus Capcom, X2: Wolverine's Revenge, X-Men Legends, X-Men Legends II: Rise Of Apocalypse, Marvel Ultimate Alliance II, the Super Hero Squad video game, Spider-Man: Shattered Dimension, and X-Men vs. Street Fighter.

Juggernaut is one of the bosses in the Regular Spider-Man Dimension. After Spider-Man found a piece of the Tablet of Order and Chaos, Juggernaut appears out of nowhere, on the run from the Silver Sable. While he was running, the Tablet got caught on his foot. After a very lenghty fight, Spider-Man managed to defeat Juggernaut and acquire a piece of the Tablet.

The Juggernaut was a playable character who was on the X-Men side and was a minor villain. He was the biggest character in the game, making him easy to combo and punish. His rival/partner was another hulk just like him, Zangief.

Juggernaut has appeared in many Marvel cartoons such as Spider-Man and His Amazing Friends (1980s), Incredible Hulk series (1982), X-Men (1992), X-Men: Evolution (2000), Wolverine and The X-Men (2008) and the recently released Black Panther cartoon series (which began in 2010).

Juggernaut is also the main focus of the novel X-Men: The Jewels Of Cyttorak and also appears in X-Men: Mutant Empire where he is allied with his traditional enemies the X-Men against Magneto, who is intent on conquering Manhattan - both novels were released in 1997.

---

Tommy Oliver was in his Green Ranger form.

Tommy (slashes robot Juggernaut with Dragon Dagger): Didn't Juggernaut start a meme after his movie debut?

Me: Yes he did.

Juggernaut: Don't you know who I am?

Me: I don't give a flying fuck about you!

Juggernaut: I'm the Juggernaut, fucker!

Me: That's it.

I fired a powerful energy blast and blew the Juggernaut robot apart.

Harley Quinn was now facing a robot that looked like Erik Lehnsheer A.K.A. Magneto.

---

A Holocaust survivor, Magneto was a young Jewish boy by the name Max Eisenhardt growing up in Nazi Germany where he and his family were constantly subjected to bullying and harsh treatment. Max had to learn to scavenge, steal, and evade the Gestapo to provide food for his family. Eventually, the family were rounded up and executed by gunfire; Max was the sole survivor, possibly due to his mutant powers manifesting, and was buried alive with the corpses of his family, however he dug his way out only to be recaptured and sent to the Auschwitz concentration camp, where in order to survive he was forced to become a Sonderkommando - one of the Jews who were tasked with operating the gas chambers. It has been hinted on occasion that he may also have been sexually abused by Nazi guards and officers. He survived there until the Allied Forces liberated the camp and escaped with Magda, a fellow prisoner whom he had fallen in love with. They married and had a daughter, Anya, and tried to start a new life in the Soviet city of Vinnitsa; however, tragedy struck again. During an argument with an employer who was trying to cheat him out of his pay, Max's powers accidentally manifested and threatened the man. Upon returning to the inn in which he and his family were living, he found the place on fire, with Anya still inside. Before he could rescue her, his employer arrived with the police to have him arrested, and he was restrained and beaten despite his pleas, forced to watch helplessly as his daughter was burned to death and fell from the building. In that terrible moment, his powers manifested again in an explosion of force which destroyed a large area of the city and killed all those present at the scene apart from he and Magda, who fled in shock and terror at the "monster" her husband had become. Unawares to both of them at the time, Magda was pregnant with the twins who later became Quicksilver and the Scarlet Witch, whom Magneto would finally meet as teenagers. After burying Anya, Max spent some time searching for Magda whilst evading the authorities, but eventually abandoned the search. Under the forged identity "Erik Magnus Lehnsherr", Max eventually made his way to Haifa, Israel, where he found work as a medical orderly in a psychiatric hospital for other Holocaust survivors, and struck up a friendship with a young American doctor, Charles Xavier, himself a powerful mutant telepath. The two men shared theories on the emergence of mutant humans; Xavier believed that mutants and normal humans could come to co-exist peacefully, but Magnus had seen and experienced too much of the horrors humans could inflict on each other over the smallest of differences, and argued that mutants would have to seize the reigns of power in order to avoid being wiped out. They eventually parted ways after a confrontation with the terrorist group

HYDRA - led, incidentally, by the Nazi war-criminal Baron Wolfgang von Strucker.

Magnus then began working with a covert American agency to capture fugitive Nazi war criminals using the codename "Magneto" for the first time and started a relationship with a physician named Isabelle; on an assignment he happened upon and captured Hans Richter, a former Nazi officer who was secretly working with the US against the Soviets in the Cold War, and his handlers murdered Isabelle to put him in his place; now firmly convinced humanity would go to any lengths to exploit, and finally, exterminate mutants, Magneto exacted his revenge on his handlers and vowed to lead mutantkind to dominate humanity. He spent years amassing resources and followers, and finally made his public debut in his now-iconic armor, helmet and cape by thwarting a US military missile launch and taking over the Cape Citadel military base - however he was opposed by the five original X-Men, the students of his former friend Chrales Xavier, who managed to defeat him and drive him off despite his far greater power and experience, thus beginning a long-standing enmity.

Magneto, often referred to as the "Master Of Magnetism" has control over the entire electromagnetic spectrum - this manifests most famously as control over any magnetic metal, allowing him to shape it to his will.. however his control is so great that he can also generate force-fields, electrical-energy, amplify his strength to superhuman levels and also manipulate some other forms of energy. In many appearances Magneto wears a helmet specially designed to block out telepathic assaults and even without the helmet has shown some resistance to psychic attacks, of course he is no match for Xavier's psychic powers.

He is also extremely knowledgeable and has shown some degree of resistance to age (though so do many characters in the series).

Magneto wants to protect the mutant race from what he views as the inherent evil of mankind. As a survivor of Nazi Germany and the Holocaust before he even came of age, and as an adult, witnessing a rising hatred of mutants, he fears that mutants may suffer the same fate as the oppressed races of the holocaust.

He came to hate mankind for its failure to accept those who are different and became increasingly dogmatic in his views, unable to accept differences in opinion and often seeing mutants that displayed human-friendly views as either foolish or misguided - in a tragic irony Magneto would start to mirror the qualities of those who had oppressed his people and only much later in his life did Magneto finally acknowledge this, having been blinded by his hatred for a large portion of his career.

Deeply cynical and often merciless he also holds the belief that mutants are superior to humans and should be treated as such - he also destroys any views as being a danger to his kind, including other mutants if necessary - however he is not quite as monstrous as some X-Men villains, such as Apocalypse, and doesn't wish to specifically enslave the world, rather shape it into his own vision of right and wrong. To achieve his ultimate goal of protecting mutantkind, Magneto has on various occasions allied with heroes such as the X-Men.

After most of the mutant population was depowered in the comics due to Scarlet Witch altering reality, after failing numerous attempts to reverse this, Magneto joined the X-Men to protect what is left of mutantkind despite the fact he cannot be fully trusted due to his past actions, this puts Magneto in a hero spot rather than his traditional villain role in the comics making him more neutral.

Magneto is the secondary antagonist in Season 1 of the 1992-1997 TV series X-Men and and anti-hero in the later series, with his voice provided by David Hemblen. During the first season, he plans to incite a war with humanity and allow mutants to live safe in the world, but is thwarted by the X-Men. Following the first season, Magnus would be an uneasy ally of the X-Men and still seems to respect Professor Xavier. In Season 2, Mister Sinister tricks Xavier and Magneto into going to the Savage Land only to end up trapped there and get their powers removed; Xavier regained his ability to walk here. When the X-Men arrive to save the two, Sinister is blown up and Magneto goes his separate ways. In Season 3, he is introduced by the High Evolutionary to his children, Quicksilver and Scarlet Witch. He tells them that their mother was horrified at him upon hearing his speeches about mutant freedom and abandoned him while still pregnant with the children. They manage to defeat High Evolutionary, but the two still hold Magneto in negative regard. During Season 4, he creates Asteroid M and kidnaps mutant scientists from Russian and American space-stations to do so, and brings loads of mutants (including the X-Men) to his haven. He ends up being betrayed by Fabien Cortez and is forced to destroy his mutant santuary upon discovering his intention to launch nuclear missiles at Earth. In the Season 5 end episode/series finale, he gathers an army of mutants to attack the world, but upon hearing that Xavier was dying, he saved him by sending his telepathic message to Lilandra and watches him be taken away by her.

Magneto returns in X-Men: Evolution, voiced by Christopher Judge and he serves as main antagonist-turned anti-hero. In Season 1, he is most covered in shadow and gives orders to the Brotherhood and Mystique, and the X-Men are unaware of his existence. Xavier is taken to Asteroid M in the season finale, where we see that he is elderly, and seeks to mutate his mutant followers to fight the coming war with humans. He even convinces Cyclops and Alex Summers to mutate themselves, but they are convinced to give up their new powers. Magneto and Mystique end up thrown into the mutation device and escape in floating metal spheres right before Cyclops and Alex destroy Asteroid M. In the second season, he is revealed to be the father of Scarlet Witch, a deranged and mentally-scarred mutant with terrifying powers, and Quicksilver, who was in the Brotherhood during the other season. He tries to de-age himself using similar technology to what created Captain America, managing to save himself after his genetic enhancements failed his body. In the season finale, Magneto gathers his Acolytes (Gambit, Colossus, Pyro and Sabretooth) to New York City to face the X-Men, then (as part of a larger plan) ends up revealing to the world that mutants exist when a Sentinel attacks the X-Men and they have to fight it. The Sentinel supposedly falls on Magneto and explodes, blowing him apart, but the third season reveals he was saved by Quicksilver at the last minute.

He later makes it his job to obliterate the mutant Apocalypse and teams up with the X-Men to do so, but they fail to stop his re-emergence. In Season 4, Magneto learns of his plan to turn all humans into mutants and tries to destroy him, only to be turned into a Horseman. He is freed from mind-control after fighting the teamed-up X-Men and Brotherhood, and disappears. Xavier gets a vision of Magneto (in the future, at least) training the New Mutants and becoming an ally of the X-Men.

Magneto appears in "The X-Factor" episode in Season 2 of Iron Man: Armored Adventures, voiced by Ron Hadler. He plans to kill Senator Kelly using Jean Grey, but is defeated by Iron Man and taken away to a plastic prison, never to be seen again.

---

Harley Quinn: Batter up! (knocks off robot Magneto's helmet with baseball bat)

POW!

Harley Quinn then bashed him into a flat pancake with her hammer and Nico blasted him.

Me: Nice!

The simulation ended.

Cyclops: That was really well done guys.

Me: Thanks Scott. It was really cool using your Danger Room. It's like our simulator we have back home but without the Universe-Hopping abilities.

Cyclops: That's true.

Storm: But it was cool how you can now use the powers of the Shadow Dragons.

Me: That is neat huh?

Qin: But those were all dangerous enemies that the X-Men all face.

Me: We haven't faced Typhoid Mary yet.

Nico: But some day we all will. And throw her in jail.

Naruto: You got that right.

Later we went back home to the estate.

---

Later it was a rainy and cold day. It was really raining.

Bleez: Boy it sure is coming down out there.

Eion: No kidding.

Laney: Rainy days are so boring.

Lana came in with some mud.

Lana: In a couple more hours, this mud will be perfect to play in!

She slathered it all over her face.

Me: Oh Lana.

Lily: Rainy days are so awesome. They bring life to all the plants and stuff.

Laney: That's true.

Riley: Yeah.

Then there was pounding on our door.

Me: Whoa. I'll get that.

I went to the door and I saw that it was Leni's friend Mandee and she was crying hard and her clothes were torn up and she had bruises and cuts on her arms, face and legs and blood was on her shirt.

Me: (Gasp) Oh my god! Mandee what happened to you!?

Mandee: I was mugged and robbed and attacked!

Me: Oh you poor girl. Come on in.

She came in and she was crying hard.

Everyone saw her and gasped.

Leni: Mandee!

Lori: My god! What literally happened to you!?

Me: She was attacked by muggers.

I brought her to the sofa and she sat down.

Varie: These injuries are bad.

Varie was healing her.

Leni was comforting her as Mandee as she was crying.

Nico: What happened to Mandee?

Me: She was attacked by some muggers.

Leni: It's okay Mandee. It's okay.

Ed: What in the world happened to her?

Me: First she needs to tell us.

Lincoln: I called her friends Jackie, Fiona and Miguel over.

There was another knock on the door.

Lincoln went and got it and it was Jackie, Fiona and Miguel.

Jackie: We got here as fast as we could Lincoln.

Fiona: We heard what happened.

Miguel: Where is she?

Lincoln: Over here.

He took them to the sofa and they saw Mandee.

Fiona: (Gasp) Oh man!

Miguel: Oh my gosh!

Jackie: Mandee!

They went over to her and comforted her.

Jackie: Mandee.

Me: Give her some space guys. Mandee, are you ready to tell us what happened?

Mandee: (Sniffles) Yeah. I'm ready. I was walking home from the mall when it happened.

Mandee told us that she decided take a shortcut through an alley and it was the worst idea ever. She was mugged by two people from the shadows and they took her purse, her money and her jewelry.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Did you get a good look at their faces?

Mandee: Yeah.

Mandee told us their appearances.

Me: Now we know who to look out for. Mandee, you stay here and Fiona, Jackie, Miguel, Lori and Varie will look out for you. We're going after the guys that did this.

Mandee: Okay.

We went after them.

---

At an abandoned building in the middle of the city, we were roughing up a nasty gang of criminals.

We were now facing the notorious gangster Rocky and Mugsy. Two of the most feared gangsters in all of Looney Tunes.

Rocky first appeared in the 1946 film Racketeer Rabbit where Bugs decides to find himself a new home, but the one he chooses is unfortunately occupied by a duo of bank robbers. The characters here are called "Rocky" (drawn like movie gangster Edward G. Robinson) and "Hugo" (a caricatured Peter Lorre).

Freleng liked the Mobster idea, and so Rocky later appeared in Golden Yeggs as a criminal who wanted Daffy Duck because he thought he could apparently lay golden eggs which were actually done by a goose although Mugsy didn't appear with him; he had a number of different henchmen with the main one named Nick and he made a deal with Daffy that if he couldn't lay a single golden egg he would kill him and when the time comes he shoots Daffy in the head causing him to actually lay a golden egg, but the catch was he had to lay enough to fill an egg carton. Beginning from this cartoon, Freleng redesigned Rocky, making him a more generalized caricature of the "tough guy" gangster rather than Edward G. Robinson in particular. Freleng used several of the same techniques that would make Sam, his other Bugs villain, such a humorous character: Despite Rocky's tough-guy demeanor, everlasting cigar (or cigarette) and foppish gangster clothing, he really is little more than a dwarf in a much-too-large hat.

Rocky and Nick reappeared in Catty Cornered where they kidnapped Tweety because he was worth a lot of money, but Sylvester unknowingly rescued him after attempting to eat him many times and he was greatly rewarded.

Rocky next appeared this time with Mugsy in his first appearance in Bugs and Thugs where they unknowingly kidnapped Bugs Bunny after robbing a bank they concluded that he knew too much and held him hostage. Bugs attempted to call for help at a gas station but they saw through him and yanked him away from the phone, later on he tricks them into getting hit by a train which they survive afterwards, they force him to rebuilt their car and drag the car to their hideout. Once there Rocky orders Mugsy to kill Bugs by saying "You know what to do, let him have it!" while entering the room he points his gun at Bugs and Bugs says "You heard him let me have it" and he stupidly gives him the gun and he shoots Mugsy in the face and he stumbles next to Rocky and says "Duh, I let him have it boss, just like you said", then he faints and lands on top of Rocky, who punches him off. Next Bugs makes a siren sound and pretends to be a cop by using a thick Irish accent and he tells them to hide in a stove, then he goes into a conversation with himself pretending to be a cop, he says "Where's Rocky? Where's he hiding?", "He's not in the stove!", "Ho-ho, he's hiding in the stove, eh?", "Look pal, if my friend Rocky was in there, would I toin on the gas and toss a lit match inside?", "You might rabbit, you might", "I guess he's not here, let's go Clancy", immediately afterwards a real cop shows up (with exactly the same voice that Bugs uses) and they go through exactly the same routine but this time when he was about to throw in a lit match they run out and beg themselves to be arrested.

They appeared next in Bugsy and Mugsy in which Bugs makes Mugsy do things that cause him to get hit by Rocky and their fighting eventually leads to them getting arrested, Mugsy looked completely different from the previous short and depicted as being thinner and having a big chin.

They last appeared in The Unmentionables in which Bugs Bunny is an undercover detective come to arrest them; he does so by trapping them in cereal boxes, in this appearance Mugsy looked like he did in Bugs and Thugs.

The characters play a major role in The Sylvester & Tweety Mysteries episode "The Cat Who Knew Too Much". They would later appear in "Furgo" as Ducky Wheezy's henchmen.

They make a very small cameo in The Looney Tunes Show. They appear in a book of people that the police have arrested before. There are other older characters in there like Hugo.

---

Edzilla (slams Mugsy into Rocky): ED SMASH PUNY MUGGERS!

We were punching and smashing all of Rocky and Mugsy's gang into pulp.

Me: I used to watch both you guys on TV. You guys were so funny how you were beaten and outsmarted by Bugs Bunny.

Rocky: We will not be outsmarted again.

I punched Rocky in the face and knocked him out.

Mirage (unimpressed with Rocky and Mugsy): That's it? I was expecting more threatening muggers.

Me: Don't be so sure Mirage. Rocky and Mugsy are the most notorious criminals ever known in the world of Looney Tunes. They stole millions of dollars in cash and jewels.

Mirage: Wow! That is impressive.

Sly Cooper came back with bags of jewels and money without the dye packs.

Sly Cooper: This is all the money and jewels they took.

Me: Nice work Sly.

We brought Rocky & Mugsy to the estate and the police were there.

Me: Are these the two that robbed you Mandee?

Mandee saw them.

Mandee: That's them J.D.!

Me: These two are the notorious gangsters of Looney Tunes, Rocky & Mugsy. The police have been after them for a long time.

Mandee: Wow!

Naruto: Yeah. Glad we found them.

Me: And now they are looking at over 17,250 years in the federal prison system in Solitary Confinement.

Nico: Rocky & Mugsy you have failed this world.

We laughed. Mugsy & Rocky and his gang were sentenced to

20,236 years in the ADX Supermax Prison in Fremont County in Colorado. That place is known as Prison Valley, A.K.A. The Valley of The Damned. But because we were worried about Rocky and Mugsy and his gang escaping we transfered them to one of our space prisons.

---

Later after the rain cleared, we were watching TV. Mandee can now rest easy.

Me: That takes care of those muggers.

Laney: Yep.

Lori: Those guys literally disgust me. They picked on a poor girl like Mandee and she didn't do anything to them.

Me: Some people are just that evil and they don't give a flying fuck about anything.

Lana: Yep.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that trouble was going on in a terrifying place called the Savage Lands.

Me: The Savage Land? Where is that?

Jean Grey: You would not like that place J.D. It's a tropical dinosaur reserve down deep in Antarctica where superheroes go to get eaten by dinosaurs.

We gasped in horror.

Aylene C.: That sounds like a very dangerous place.

Me: Lets see.

I looked it up.

---

The Savage Land is a tropical prehistoric land surrounded by volcanoes deep in Antarctica It is a tropical preserve hidden from the rest of the world.

Events

Savage Land History

Points of Interest

Altar of Death -

City of the Sun God - It is in ruins

Eternity Mountains -

Fallen Heights -

High Evolutionary's Citadel -

Lost Lake -

Mystic Mists -

Pangea

Athmeth

Pteros

Atlantea

Chotorea

Gorahn Sea

Tunbanti

Naghen Island

Mot

Shalan

Aerie Shalan

Botor

Mount Flavius

Zarhan

Lemuria

Pandori

Zuvi Land

Thonos

Sauron's Citadel -

Skull Island - This island was attacked by the Swamp Men.

Stock Lands -

Tabarr River -

Valley of Geysers

Village of the United Tribes -

Residents

Over time the Savage Land became home to various outsiders, some by accident and other to exploit the people and the natural resources. Some of the residents include:

Ka-Zar

Shanna

Zabu

Two ships became stranded in the Savage Land during World War

II; the Neu Deutschlanders and the New Britannia. They married local women and continued the feud into modern times.

A number of superhumans have lived in the Savage Land, notably: Sauron, Garokk and Zaladane, the Savage Land Mutates, Devil Dinosaur and Moonboy, and Stegron the Dinosaur Man. The supervillain Magneto has lived there on several occasions when he led the Savage Land Mutates. Chtylok the Che-K'n Kau is a mysterious creature that lived and was worshiped by the Fall People.

The High Technician who, like the High Evolutionary, became a temporary resident and created the Saur-Lords (consisting of Styro, Bront, Pter, Allo,Anky).

Savage Land races

There are many types of races in the Savage Land and Pangea. The Nuwali transported primitive man now known as the Man-Apes, which unlike the rest of the world thrived until the 21st century. The next arrivals were the Ancient Atlanteans, who added the region as part of their empire. They used the Nuwali technology to mutate the Man-Apes into various Beast-Men to perform certain tasks. These slaves rebelled after the great Cataclysm and made Pangea their home. Many Atlanteans remained and their descendants became the various human tribes, with some clinging to the old ways and technology but most forget and resort to more primitive hunter gather society's.

Examples of Savage Land races include the bird people called Aerians, the monkey-tailed Tree People, the amphibious Tubanti fish-people of the inland Gorahn Sea, the Lizard Men of Vali-Kuri City, and the nomadic cat people of Pandori. Popular races in the Savage Land are the Man-Apes, the Lemurans, the Pterons (pterodactyl-like people), the human Sun People, the Swamp Men, and the Zebra People.

Full list of Savage Land Races

Human Tribes;

Awakilius - (Human Tribe of Pygmies)

Cat People - (Human Tribe)

Cliff Forest People - (Human Tribe)

Durammi - (Human Tribe)

Fall People - (Human Tribe)

Gondorans - (Human Tribe)

Gwundas - (Human Tribe)

Hill-Forest People - (Human Tribe)

Bhadwuans - (Adavanced human civilization, specializing in Magic)

Kantos - (Human Tribe)

Karems - (Human Tribe)

Lemurans - (Atlantean-derived Human civilization)

Locot - (Human Tribe)

Nowek - (Human Tribe) (extinct)

Palandorians - (Human Tribe)

Sun-People - (Human Tribe)

Tordon-Naans - (Human Tribe)

Swamp Men - (Human Tribe)

Sylandans - (Atlantean derived Human civilization)

Tandar-Kaans - (Human Tribe)

Tokchis - (Human Tribe)

Tribe of Fire - (Human Tribe)

Water People - (Human Tribe)

Zebra People - (Human Tribe)

Early Hominids;

Ape-Men - (Early Primates)

Man-Apes - (Early Human Tribe)

Beast-Men;

Aerians - (Human/Bird Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Gorankians - (Beast-Men)

Jeriens - (Human/Pterosaur Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Klantorr - (Human/Pterosaur Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Tree People - (Human/Monkey Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Tubanti - (Human/Fish Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Uruburians - (Human/Animal Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Pterons - (Human/Pterodactyl Hybrids, Beast-Men)

N'Galans - (Human/Saurian Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Reptile Men - (Human/Saurian Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Lizard Men of Vala Kuri - (Human/Saurian Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Waidians - (Human/Saurian Hybrids, Beast-Men)

Others

Saurians - (Mutated Lizard recently emigrated to the Savage Land)

Hauk'ka - (Saurian Tribe)

Ethereals - (Energy-like Humanoids)

Children of the Sun - (A race of evolved Humanoids created by Ex Nihilo)

Disians - (Mystically mutated Humans)

Golden People - (Tribe of Gortokians)

Lizard Men of Queen Iranda - (mystically-altered members of the Fall People) (extinct)

Neo-Men - (recently mutated humans by Malfunctioning Nuwali Technology)

Nhu'Ghari - (Mutated Human Tribe)

Rock Tribe - (Rocky Tribe)

Snowmen - (Yeti Tribe)

---

We were astonished!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That is so awesome!

Cyclops: The Savage Land is a very dangerous place.

Me: We better go check it out.

We were off to the Savage Land.

---

SAVAGE LAND, ANTARCTICA.

---

We were flying over Antarctica and we felt it get warmer and then we arrived at an incredible and absolutely astonishing sight! We saw a massive prehistoric jungle in the middle of the South Pole!

Me: WOW!

Jean Grey: Welcome to the Savage Lands, guys.

Lynn: This is amazing!

Laney: This is unbelievable!

Lori: This is literally unbelievable!

Lola: Incredible! A prehistoric jungle in the middle of the South Pole!

Aylene C.: It's like the Land Before Time is now here on Earth.

Me: This whole place reminds me of a movie from my dads past. It reminds me of the 1957 movie: The Land Unknown.

Lucy Loud: That was an interesting movie.

Nico: I saw that movie and it was awesome and cool.

Aylene C.: That was a creepy one.

Me: This whole place is unlike anything we've seen in the prehistoric times.

Lincoln: It's like Jurassic Park reborn.

Laney: Yeah.

Syd: This is so cool! I can't believe all this is here down here in Antarctica!

Ronnie Anne: No kidding.

Carlitos: This is amazing.

Me: But I think I know why we're here. We're here to defeat the half-Pterodactyl villain Sauron.

Jean Grey: He is deadly.

Nico: He sure is.

Luan: Who is Sauron?

Me: His real name is Karl Lykos.

I went over his history.

---

Karl was the son of an adventurer, and on one expedition they traveled to Tierra del Fuego near the Antarctic Circle. On the trip Karl was attacked by giant pteranodons who had migrated there from the Savage Land, and was bitten by them. He survived, but somehow his genetic structure was altered, and he started craving the life-force of living things. He needed it to survive. At first Karl kept his power a secret, but he still needed to use it in order to live, and he sapped the energy from human beings, making sure not to kill them. Later, he became a doctor and hypnotherapist, and created a device that would transfer his patients life-force to himself.

After a battle between the X-men and the Sentinels, the mutant hero Havok nearly killed himself when unleashing his full powers, and was buried in rubble. The X-men brought him Dr. Lykos, thinking him to be the only doctor they could trust with Havok being a mutant. Later, when Lykos drained Havok's life-force into himself, the mutant's energy mutated Karl into a monstrous, half-pteranodon, half-human creature. He still retained his intelligence, but his personality was changed, and he became evil. He named himself after the archvillain of the Lord of the Rings series, Sauron, and went on a rampage, which forced the X-men to fight him.

Over time, Lykos continued to transform back and forth between his two forms, and he eventually journeyed to the Savage Land, where he stayed, growing more and more animalistic. He eventually came back to New York City, and ended up in the hands of the Weapon X program, who made him one of their agents. He continued to seek out victims to feed his hunger, particularly mutants, whose power makes him stronger.

Sauron appeared in X-Men: The Animated Series. This version of Sauron did not possess the fire breath or sonic scream of his comic book counterpart. Also, Lykos was apparently an inhabitant of the

Savage Land, as he knew and was friendly with Ka-Zar. Lykos was the victim of Mister Sinister's experiments, forced to feed on energy and transformed into Sauron upon mutant contact. Sauron aided Mister Sinister in his efforts to destroy the X-Men. He later attempted to conquer the Savage Land for himself, but was ultimately defeated. With no mutants left in the Savage Land, Lykos was free to live in peace and welcomed into Ka-Zar's tribe.

Sauron appears in the Hulk and the Agents of S.M.A.S.H. episode "Savage Land".

Sauron makes a cameo while crossing a bridge in the first level of the original X-Men game for the Sega Genesis.

Sauron makes a small appearance in the Savage Land arena in X-Men: Next Dimension.

Sauron appears as a boss in X-Men Legends II: Rise of Apocalypse.

Sauron makes an extremely brief appearance on a TV screen in Ultimate Spider-Man.

Sauron appears as a boss character in Marvel Heroes.

In his human form Karl Lykos is a fairly typical doctor, except he keeps his ability to absorb the life forces of other living things to sustain himself. If he absorbs the life force of a mutant this will trigger his transformation into his pterodactyl form and also he will absorb a portion of their powers temporarily. Due to manipulation by the Weapon X program, Sauron can expel the life force energy in concussive bursts from his hands.

In the pterodactyl form he is superhumanly strong and possesses the ability to fly at a natural winged flight limit. In battle Sauron has several additional weapons; a lethal beak and sharp talons on his hands and feet.

He also has an amplified hypnotic ability when he is in his pterodactyl form, that requires direct eye contact to complete. He frequently uses his hypnotic power to give his victims terrifying delusions that allies have become monsters.

---

Everyone gasped in horror!

Luna: Dude! That is awful!

Sam S.L.: No kidding.

Riley: So those Pterodactyls made him this way.

Me: Yeah. We can cure him and help him get back home.

Nico: Good idea and we can kill the Pterodactyl half.

Me: Yep. Sauron is somewhere here.

We went into the jungle and what we saw was incredible. It was loaded with all kinds of dinosaurs, human tribes and more. We then arrived at Sauron's hideout. It was a cave in a volcano.

Me: He's in this cave. I can sense it.

We were about to go in. But I stopped everyone.

Me: Wait. It's too easy. There could be traps all over the place.

Lincoln: What kind of traps?

Me: Poison darts, weapon walls, molten lava, closing walls with spikes, pitfalls, anything.

Mack: Okay. Dad and I dealt with these kinds of traps before. We just need to make sure we don't step on any wrong floor tiles.

Me: Okay. Follow me and stay alert.

We walked into the cave and we saw that it was a terrifying place. It had an ominous presence.

?: Hey! Get me outta here!

I recognized the voice.

Me: That's Stan Lee.

Nico: What is he doing all the way out here?

Me: No idea.

We saw him in a cage in the cave wall.

Me: Stan!

We went over to him.

Stan Lee: Oh thank goodness you've come true believers.

Qin: Stan Lee! Wow! It's such an honor to meet the world famous creator of Marvel Comics.

Stan Lee: Thank you for becoming a true believer.

Me: We'll have you out of there in a sec Stan.

We broke the cage open and Stan got out.

Stan Lee: Thank you so much.

Me: No problem Stan. Us true believers will be there for you when you're in trouble.

Stan Lee: Thank you. I got to go now. Excelsior!

Me: Excelsior!

Stan Lee ran and watched out for the traps.

Qin: That was awesome!

May: Stan has appeared in many of our adventures.

Me: Yep. Lets continue on.

We continued and we arrived in Sauron's main room. There we saw SAURON!

Me: Sauron!

Nico: Sauron!

Sauron: So you all came. Welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm to your doom.

Lincoln: So that is Sauron!

Laney: He sure looks scary.

Lola: But he looks ugly!

Lana: I think he's the coolest super villain we've ever seen.

Me: He is a cool one. But he's really dangerous.

Sauron: (to Mystique and Deathstrike) I thought I told Magneto that I wasn't joining his Brotherhood!

Mystique: I guess you didn't hear the news.

Deathstrike: The Brotherhood of Mutants has been permanently disbanded thanks to J.D. and the others.

Sauron: (evilly chuckles) Really? Then, there's no one other then all of you standing in my way to conquer this world!

Wolverine: Bub, I think you're forgetting about Mr. Sinister and Apocalypse.

Me: We won't let you do that lizard lips!

Lana: We will stop you!

Sauron then grabbed Wolverine!

Sauron: (starts to drain Wolverine of his powers) Let's see how you fair with one of your strongest members weakened!

Me: We are more powerful than you think!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Spiral Ray and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Naruto: (Echoing) WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a powerful Wind Style: Rasenshuriken and slammed it into Sauron and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Erika fired a powerful blast of Biollante's radioactive sap and it fried him all over.

Erika: You will never terrorize the world again you freak!

Qin fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him.

Me: Lets show him some teamwork!

Mirage: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Rocket Dart Hunting Rifle 100-fold.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Power Rangers abilities 100-fold and it enabled him to get powerful green dragon armor with wings.

Me: Wow! That is awesome armor Tommy!

Tommy Oliver: I'll say! This is amazing!

Kimberly: Wow! Tommy you look incredible!

Adam: He sure does.

Me: Lets see what it can do.

Mirage and Tommy Oliver: LIGHTNING DRAGON VOLTBURST!

Mirage fired a massive blast of lightning and Tommy Oliver fired a massive blast of green energy and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful energy dragon made entirely out of pure lightning! It slammed into Sauron and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bella: Time for some Ultimate Bella power!

She activated her Ultimate Bella form.

Bella: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Bella fired a powerful blast of Ice Fire and froze Sauron.

Chione punched him in the face and she went intangible and slammed into him and froze his arms to the ground.

Chione: Hope you have a good heat source.

Bella: And now for you to see true strength! DIAMONDHEAD!

Bella fired a massive barrage of diamond crystals at Sauron and they hit him and shattered with incredible force.

Sylvia punched Sauron in the face all over the place.

Sylvia: You are never gonna terrorize this world again!

She mercilessly thrashed Sauron all over the place with indiscriminate fury. She had a powerful martial arts style and she was mercilessly pulverizing Sauron!

Laney: Wow! Look at Sylvia go!

Me: I've never seen her go at him with such brutal fury!

Pan: Incredible!

Nico: Wow!

Sylvia: Finish him off guys!

Slugfest: You got it Sylvia! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his vibro-cannons 100-fold.

Harley: Time to show this punk some hammer power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her hammer and it grew spikes and grew 20 times its size and it enhanced Harley Quinn's Strength 100-fold.

Slugfest and Harley Quinn: SUPERSONIC VIBRO-HAMMER BASH!

Slugfest fired his cannons and the blasts merged with her hammed and she slammed it into Sauron with devastating force!

WWWWHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Lincoln: That's gotta hurt!

Sylvia: No kidding!

Me: Time to separate Lykos from Sauron!

I chanted a magic incantation and fired a beam of light energy and it separated Karl Lykos from Sauron.

Karl: I'm free! Thank you all!

Me: You're welcome Karl.

Bleez: Now that Sauron's out of Lykos, I think I'll eat his heart. Haven't done it in a while.

Eion: Lets do it mom!

Bleez put on her Red Lantern Ring and recited the oath.

Bleez: **WITH BLOOD AND RAGE OF CRIMSON RED,**

**WE FILL MENS SOULS WITH DARKEST DREAD;**

**AND TWIST YOUR MINDS TO PAIN AND HATE,**

**WE'LL BURN YOU ALL, THAT IS YOUR FATE!**

Bleez turned into a Red Lantern!

Qin: Whoa! So Bleez is a Red Lantern.

Me: Yep. They govern the emotion of Rage. Rage is a very dangerous and very unpredictable emotion.

Brittney: That's right. We killed the Red Lantern Leader, Atrocitus and I am now the new leader of the Red Lantern Corps. But because Rage is a dangerous, deadly and unpredictable emotion, I have to be very careful. But I reformed the Red Lantern Corps to destroy evil.

Qin: That's amazing Brittney!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Lets finish him!

Jean Grey: Time for some Phoenix Power!

She activated the Phoenix Force!

Qin: Whoa! So that's the Phoenix Force.

Me: Yep. It's one of the most powerful cosmic entities in the entire universe.

Qin: Incredible!

Jean Grey: PHOENIX FIREBURST BARRAGE!

Jean Grey fired a massive barrage of fireballs at Sauron and they hit him and exploded all over him.

Bleez: Lets see how you like this! RED RAGE CARNAGEBEAM!

Bleez fired a powerful blast of red lantern energy and it hit Sauron and exploded.

KABOOOOMMM!

Then Bleez plunged her hand into Sauron's chest and ripped his black heart out of his chest!

Everyone: EEEWWWWWWWWWW!

Me: Oh sick!

Then Bleez and Eion did something that made us hurl our guts out! They ATE HIS HEART!

We saw this and we were throwing up all over the place!

Me: Oh that is so disgusting!

They were done.

Bleez: Sorry you had to see that.

Me: No worries. But next time can you warn us when you do that?

Bleez: Noted.

Eion: Sorry about that.

Me: No worries.

Nico: But Sauron has failed this world.

We threw his spirit and body into the River of Fire.

Jean Grey: (To the viewers) Not even mutated dinosaurs are a match for all of us. You mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we will mess with you.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and Nico caught a Pyukumuku and Silvally. We rested after a long day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Marvel Villain destroyed

Sauron of Marvel Comics was an amazing villain! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Any Given Sundae

Note: The Flashback in this chapter takes place after the events of Raw Deal.

---

In the estate in the living room, Qin and Lily were looking through a photo album. They were laughing as they looked at pictures.

Qin: Boy you have all kinds of awesome pictures Lily.

Lily: I sure do. Most of them are pictures of what I did before I became a 10-year-old girl.

Lincoln: I remember that. These were my favorites.

Lincoln pointed to pictures of what he and Lily did before she got her powers.

They laughed.

Lily: Good times.

Then they heard Luan throwing up.

Lincoln: Boy that is a bad stomach flu.

Laney: Luan got the Stomach Flu from a piece of tainted cake at a clients house.

Qin: I thought your powers made you immune to getting sick.

Laney: Obviously not to food borne illness.

Nico: I know what will make her better.

Nico pulled out a bowl and he made a delicious sundae with Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate ice cream. He poured the ice cream out of his hands.

Nico: Here Eddy. You can give this to Luan

Eddy: Nico, how'd you make this ice cream?

Nico: Remember in the Mystery Inc. Game when we took down the Strawberry, Chocolate, and the Vanilla Technicolor Phantoms?

Eddy: That was awesome! Who knew you could do that.

Eddy went to give Luan the ice cream.

Horsea: Can I have some Ice Cream?

Maria: What ice cream do you want, Horsea?

They went to the kitchen.

Lily: I remember when I got my first ice cream.

Lily then remembered what happened.

---

It was shortly after the events of Raw Deal.

[Lily goes to the kitchen and yawns, stretching. Lynn Sr. is shown cooking and Rita talks to him and I was in the kitchen getting a glass of water.]

Rita: "Thanks for breakfast, honey." [Kisses him.] "I should be back around four after I finish pulling Flip's wisdom teeth." [She makes an annoyed face.]

Lynn Sr.: "I thought you already did that."

Rita: "He grew another set."

Lynn Sr.: "What?"

Me: Is that even possible Ms. Rita? Usually after you have them taken out, you never grow them back.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah.

Rita: "That is unusual J.D. You know, I was thinking, the kids have been really good this week, haven't they?"

Lynn Sr.: [Flipping an egg] "Oh, they've been great. No calls from school…"

Rita: "No trips to the ER…"

Me: No conflicts with each other.

Lynn Sr.: "I only had to raise my voice once."

Rita: "We should do something special for the kids. How about taking them out for ice cream when I get back?"

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, I love it! We could go to Auntie Pam's Parlor!"

Rita: [Looks at Lily, who has her toy keys in her mouth.] "And you know what? I think someone's ready for her first taste of ice cream~."

Lynn Sr.: "Oh! This is my favorite of all the milestones!" [To Lily] "What do you think, sweetie? You wanna try some…" [in slow motion] "ice cream?"

Lily: [gasps] "Huh? Ice ceam?"

[She then imagines being in a pink sky on a cloud and there's a sundae floating in the air. She turns towards it and gasps, reaching out to it, giggling. She then sees a flying teapot spraying chocolate sauce from its sprout, onto the sundae, then the rainbow above her melts into sprinkles, which lands on the sundae, the cloud, and her. She giggles, then some gummi bears appear on top of her head, do some dancing, and leap off her head, into the sundae. She grabs it and goes flying through the air, going through a cloud of whipped cream, which is on the sundae and on her face. Two spoons then hop past her, dance with each other, and jump into the sundae. She laughs and claps, then looks on in wonder as a cherry falls out of the sky, and onto the sundae. She is exuberant and begins to levitate towards it, until Rita's arms grab her and literally pulls her out of the daydream, while she screams. Back in reality, Rita is holding an unamused Lily.]

Rita: "So, ice cream sounds good?"

Lynn Sr.: "Darn tootin'! If today goes okay, too."

Me: You want your first ice cream Lily?

Rita: [affectionately to Lily] "Let's see if your siblings can behave for just a few more hours. [Boops Lily's nose and Lily giggles] And if they do, it's ice cream time!"

[She puts Lily on the floor and Lily imagines the ice cream, then imagines her siblings arguing.]

Imaginary Lisa: "Don't touch my glasses!"

Imaginary Lynn: "I can't believe you-"

Imaginary Lola: "Leni,-"

[The siblings in Lily's imagination start arguing too quickly to make sense of and that imagination devours the other.]

Lily: [Stops imagining and looks ticked] "Wah-wah!" [growls, then walks off looking grumpy]

[Lily is walking Lincoln and Lori into her and Lisa's room.]

Lincoln: "Uh, Lily, is everything okay?"

[He and Lori look surprised to see that Lily has led their other sisters into her and Lisa's room too.]

Leni: "Isn't this cute? Lily's calling a sibling meeting."

[Lily brings in a pad of paper, which hits a block, and crudely draws a sundae. She then points and babbles to it.]

Lola: "Good job, Lily, you drew an… upside-down tree."

[Lily facepalms, then tries to mime eating ice cream.]

Lincoln: "I think she's trying to tell us something."

Lisa: "Perhaps the infant has some trapped wind."

[Lily facepalms again and Lori tries to burp her but she exclaims and flails her arms around.]

Lola: "You guys are all wrong; she's clearly waving at us."

Leni: "I guess Lily called this meeting just to say hi." [waves] "Hi, Lily!"

Lily's siblings except Leni: [in unison] "Hi, Lily!"

Laney: I know what Lily wants. She called this meeting to tell us that we have to be on our best behavior because mom and dad are taking us out for ice cream later.

Lily nodded.

Lola: I love ice cream!

Me: Me too Lola.

Varie: I love ice cream.

Me: So guys we have to be on our best behavior.

We agreed and everyone left.

[The siblings leave the room.]

Laney (to Lily): You have something planned to get your ice cream, don't you, Lily?

Lily nodded.

[Lily then sees some toys discarded.]

Lynn Sr.: [singing offscreen] Checking the mail, skippa-dee-bop. What did we get in the latest crop?

[Lily looks nervous and imagines Lynn Sr. coming out of the bathroom.]

Imaginary Lynn Sr.: Doo-be-doo- [steps on a jack] "Ow, ow, ow! Oh, ow!" [Steps on a skateboard and goes sliding along.] "Whoa! [Falls off the skateboard and his head lands inside a drum.] No more ice cream!"

[The imagination ends as Lily screams and frantically moves all the toys.]

Lynn Sr.: [comes out of the bathroom] Maybe a crop. Maybe a bill [Lily sees a toy car where Lynn Sr. about to step and hastily grabs the controls and moves it away just in time.] Checking the mail is always a thrill. Doo doo doo ba-da-ba-da! Doodley doo doo doo- [walks downstairs]

[Lily smiles, then walks into the kitchen, where me and Lincoln are talking on the walkie-talkie and mopping the floor.]

Clyde: [on the walkie-talkie] "Lincoln! I've got a code denim!"

Lincoln: "You're stuck in a pair of skinny jeans?!"

Me: Yikes! I had that happen to me and it cut off the blood flow to my legs!

Clyde: "Yeah I was trying to update my looks, but now I can't feel my legs!"

Lincoln: [puts the mop down] "Mopping the floor can wait. We're on our way! [runs out of the kitchen and past Lily] Don't struggle, Clyde, it'll only make it worse."

Me: Hang on Clyde!

[Lily imagines her parents both slipping on the wet floor. She looks determined and slides along the floor on her butt, thereby completing its mopping.]

Varie saw it.

Varie: Wow! This floor is so shiny that you can see your own reflection.

When Lily was done, she walks into the living room, where the twins are on the couch fighting over the TV remote. Laney was reading a book.]

Lola: "I wanna watch my pageant show!"

Lana: "I wanna watch my penguin show!" [The twins struggle as the TV keeps flipping between their favorite shows back and forth, then Lana has the remote.] "Got it!"

Lola: "Give it to me!"

[She jumps on Lana and they begin fighting. Lily hears Vanzilla's horn to show that Rita just pulled into the driveway. She nervously runs towards the twins, but then sees Lynn with her football on top of the stairs.]

Lynn: "Lynn Loud looks downfield but nobody's open! She's going for the quarterback sneak!"

Lily: "Huh?" [She then sees Luan with a spring-loaded boxing glove.]

Luan: "If all goes according to plan, my family will glove this prank!"

[Lily gasps and imagines Rita entering and being tackled by the twins' fight, or Lynn, or being punched by Luan.]

Imaginary Rita: "No more ice cream!"

[The imagination ends and Lily whistles for Charles, then rides on him as she lets out a battle cry and steals the remote from the twins. She then changes the channel.]

Woman on TV: "And now, back to Penguin Pageants!"

[The twins stop fighting.]

Lana and Lola: "Huh?"

[They watch intently.

Laney: I didn't know there was a thing like that.

Me: Me neither.

Lily, still riding Charles, whistles for Walt, who flies out of his cage and around Luan.]

Luan: [giggles while trying to shoo the canary] "Walt, knock it off!"

[Luan then accidentally punches herself in the face with the glove and is knocked unconscious. Meanwhile, Lily jumps off Charles and uses the glove to launch herself onto Lynn's face, knocking her over.]

Lynn: "Oh no, it's a fumble!" [Points]

[Lily sees Lynn's football roll down the stairs and gets nervous. Rita enters and Charles catches the ball just as it was going to make contact with her. Rita looks confused, but happy.]

Rita: "Well, this is nice to see everybody getting along. And Luan's even taking a nap."

[Lily is seen climbing down the stairs]

Lynn Sr.: [comes out of his and Rita's room] "Yep, they've been perfect all day. Not a single mess or meltdown."

Rita: "That's all I needed to hear. Kids, come down here, please! [All the Loud kids assemble.] Do you want to tell them the surprise or should I?"

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, you do it."

Rita: "You guys have been so well-behaved this week, we wanted to do- Luan, wake up. Something nice for you, so everybody get in Vanzilla because-"

Lynn Sr.: [excitedly] "I changed my mind, I wanna tell them, we're going for ice cream!"

[We all make various cheerful exclamations, from which can be heard "Yes!" from one of the sisters, "Awesome!" from Lincoln, "Seriously?!" from Leni, and "Ice cream!" from Lynn. Lily imagines her sundae, and Charles imagines a dog treat. Lily somehow sees Charles' thought bubble and gives him a treat.]

[The Louds begin walking out the door.]

Lynn Sr.: "Catch up, my little tomatoes, time to head out!"

We went out the door and I was about to get Lily.

[Lily is about to head out as well when sees an ad on TV.]

Ad: "Come beat the heat at Auntie Pam's Parlor, but make sure you get there by five; [Lily watches intently and does a victory fist pump before realizing what the commercial is saying] we're closing early to give our scoopers a break. Don't forget, five PM! One more time; five PM! Five PM!"

Me: 5:00!? Oh man!

[Lily notices on the clock that it's 4:31 and tries to get Lynn Sr.'s attention.]

Lynn Sr.: [picking Lily up] "I know, sweetie; I'm excited for ice cream, too." [Turns the TV off.]

[Cut to Vanzilla driving off. Lynn Sr. types in their destination on his phone and sets it on the holder.]

GPS: "Your estimated arrival time at Auntie Pam's Parlor is 4:46 PM."

[Lily is relieved and imagines the dot on the GPS turning into a cherry.]

Imaginary Cherry: "See you soon, Lily!" [kisses]

Lily: [gasps] "Cherry…"

[Suddenly, Vanzilla comes to a stop to find it in the middle of traffic.]

Rita: "There's never this much traffic on this street."

GPS: "Your new estimated arrival time is 5:05 PM."

Lynn Sr.: "No biggie. Auntie Pam's doesn't close 'til eight." [Lily starts reaching out.] "Oh, you wanna play with Daddy's phone, Lily? [Gives Lily his phone] Ok, but please don't call Aunt Ruth again. It's two hours I'll never get back."

[Lily presses buttons on the phone, then throws it back onto the holder.]

GPS: "Rerouting, make a U-turn onto Oakville Road."

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, look at that. [In his british accent] Lily accidentally found us a faster route."

[Vanzilla drives to that route]

GPS: "Your new estimated arrival time is 4:52 PM."

[Lily wipes the sweat beads off her forehead. Just then, police sirens then sound, scaring Lily.]

Rita: [annoyed] "Shoot, what now?" [pulls over]

Cop: "Ma'am, do you know your registration's expired? I'll have to write you a ticket for that. Get comfy; this could take a while."

[Lily looks out the window to see the cop writing Rita's ticket. She frantically looks around, and finds one of her blocks and blankie on the floor. She picks them up and places the block inside on the end of the blanket, then looks out the window again and spots the clutch of the officer's motorcycle. With one spin and a toss from her "weapon", she was able to move the clutch, sending the bike rolling down the hill.]

Cop: [Notices and chases after it] "Ahh! My bike! Come back, precious!"

Rita: "Uh, thanks, officer, we'll take that as a warning! Whoo!" [drives off]

GPS: "Your new estimated arrival time is 4:58 PM."

Lily: "Phew!"

[Later, The Louds arrive at Auntie Pam's Parlor.]

GPS: "You have arrived at your destination."

Lynn Sr.: [Looking through his pockets] "Uh-oh."

Rita: "Oh, honey, please tell me you didn't forget your wallet. This place only takes cash. "

[Lily's eye twitches in anger. She digs through the seats, and holds up a twenty.]

Lynn Sr.: "The emergency twenty! Lily, you've done it again!"

Lily's siblings: [in unison] "Yay, Lily!"

[Everyone, but Rita and Lily, is eating ice cream.]

Rita: "Hi, can I get one scoop of vanilla ice cream, please." [Lily babbles and points at the picture of the sundae.] "Haha, okay, I guess she has other ideas. One sundae, please."

[Rita is given the sundae and sets Lily up to eat it. Lori has her phone out and recording Lily.]

Lori: "You ready, Lily? Okay, guys, I'm recording."

Lynn Sr.: [teary-eyed] "I can't believe this is the last time we get to introduce a little Loud to ice cream."

Lily's siblings: [in unison] "Go, Lily!"

[Just as Lily was about to take the first-ever bite of her sundae, she hears a bird call in the distance, and said bird swoops in front of her, having Lily drop the sundae and onto the grass, all the while happening in slow-motion. Lily looks at the remains and gets teary-eyed.]

Me: You stupid bird!

Rita: "Oh no, sweetie, don't worry, we'll get you a new sundae. [knocks on the window] Uh, excuse me!"

Luna: "No dice, dudes, they close at five this week."

Lynn Sr.: "What? Huh. You think they'd advertise something like that."

[Lily looks down for a second, and just like that, she starts crying uncontrollably.]

Rita: [picks her up] "Oh, poor baby. Let's get you home."

Me: Oh Lily.

[The parents and Lily walk off looking somber. Everyone's in Vanzilla again and the siblings are trying to cheer up their baby sister.]

Lily's siblings, except Luan and Lana: "Oh, it's okay, Lily."

Luan: "Cheer up, Lily."

Lana: "Oh, Lily…"

Leni: "I've never seen Lily look so sad."

Luan: "You'll get that ice cream sundae, Lily, perhaps when the road isn't so rocky! Don't have a mint chip on your shoulder about this."

Lola: "Luan, read the room!"

Me: Don't worry, Lily. One way or another, you're getting that ice cream!

Varie: Yeah!

[Just then, Lily sees Flip's Food and Fuel and tries to get her parents' attention.]

Rita: "It's okay, honey; we'll be home soon."

[Lily then deliberately poops her diaper.]

Lucy: [sniffs] "Oh, what is that? It smells like a thousand angry skunks."

Varie: GEEZ! LILY!

Me: OH YUCK!

[Lynn groans in disgust, followed by everyone else.]

Rita: [Smells it as well] "Oh, somebody needs a diaper change, stat!" [Turns the van around]

[Flip's Food and Fuel. Lynn Sr. carries Lily out of the bathroom and into the store.]

Lynn Sr.: [singing] A little powder, a little wipey, now you've got a fresh new diapie! [Lily sees some ice cream in the freezer and struggles out of her father's grip.] "We've got a runner!"

[Lily jumps onto the freezer and starts banging it with her fists.]

Rita: "Look what Lily found!"

Lincoln: "That gives me an idea."

Me: Same here.

Laney: Me too.

[And so… ]

Lynn Sr.: [Making a sundae for Lily.] "One ice cream sundae coming up!"

Lincoln: "Don't forget the gummi bears!" [puts them on]

Me: And the sprinkles. [puts them on]

Lynn: "Whipped topping in the hizz-ouse!" [puts it on]

Lola: "And some yummy cookie crumbles!"

[Lola puts a cookie on the bench, which Lana smashes with her spanner and Lily sprinkles the crumbs on. Flip is seen with a bandaged face, speaking in a garbled way and putting chocolate sauce on, then he falls over.]

Rita: [takes the ice cream] "Thanks, Flip, but you're not supposed to be talking after your wisdom teeth surgery." [Puts a cherry on top and hands it to Lily.]

Me: I think this is an act of karma for Flip being a total cheapskate.

Luan: "You guys, she's about to try it!"

[The family gasps excitingly as Lily takes a spoonful of her sundae and eats it, then she imagines herself once again in the pink sky, this time with her family, and is laughing. Back in reality, everyone's in Vanzilla again just as it was leaving Flip's. Lily has ice cream all over her face, giggling when she finally got her ice cream.]

Laney: Congrats on getting your ice cream, Lily. You've earned it!

Lisa: "Hmm, if I didn't know better, I'd swear Lily orchestrated this whole thing."

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, don't be silly, honey, she's just a baby, haha."

Me: Lily may be a baby, but she is a smart baby.

[Iris out, Lily winks at the audience.]

FLASHBACK ENDS

We laughed.

Me: That was so funny.

Stewie: You came up with that at your baby age? And I thought I was clever back in my world domination days!

Lily: (Laughs) I may be a baby biologically, but I am a smart kid.

We laughed.

Tommy Oliver then came in and he had a photo with him.

Me: Hey Tommy.

Tommy Oliver was looking at a picture of him, Jason, Billy, Kimberly, Zack, and Trini back in their first year as Rangers.

Jason (comes in the room): You still have that photo?

Tommy: Yep. I always kept it even after all these years.

Jason (smiles): Man, those were good times.

Me: Yeah they sure were. I remember seeing all that on TV. It was so awesome. I'll leave you guys alone to reminisce okay.

Jason: Thanks J.D.

I left.

Tommy and Jason then looked at a clip board that had pictures of Aurico, TJ Johnson, Andros, Casey Rhodes, Scott Trueman, Jayden Shiba, Troy Burrows, Tyler Nevarro, and Brody Romero.

Tommy: Those are the Red Rangers of the Ranger Teams that haven't joined us yet. We should also show J.D. our Zeo Powers.

Jason: What about Devon Daniels and the Beast Morphers team?

Tommy: They already have Evox and the rest of their own enemies to deal with. It's best not to disturb them.

Jason: Good point. (sighs) You ever wonder what would've happened if we weren't chosen by Zordon to become Power Rangers?

Tommy: We all wouldn't have become friends.

Jason: You're right. Being a Power Ranger is the best thing that's happened to us.

Tommy (smiles): And we wouldn't have it any other way.

It was a great time for them.

However as we were reminiscing, out in space on an awesome space station in orbit above Earth, 6 rangers were getting ready. It was the Space Power Rangers

Andros: Lets head down to Earth and see some old friends.

Their spaceship took off to Earth and planets and stars transit before the screen turned black.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and flashback chapter done.

Any Given Sundae was the cutest episode of The Loud House that aired earlier this year! It was so adorable! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Revenge of The Invisible Man

It was night in the city. This is when the city becomes a completely different place.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

An explosion just happened at the bank. The Akumatized villains Animan, Guitar Villain, Troubemaker, Frozer, Simon Says, and Animaestro came out carrying bags of money. But something was off about them. They had red eyes and teleported away with the money.

Commissioner Jim Gordon: (comes out of the bank and pants) Damn! I don't know how those villains got here. But I need to call J.D. about this.

---

At the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate we were playing video games. With us were the Space Power Rangers.

Andros: Nice to see you again, Tommy!

Tommy: Same here!

T.J.: (sees us playing Super Smash Bros Ultimate) Is that the recent Smash Bros game?

Yusuke: Yep. It really is awesome. Wanna play?

T.J.: Sure.

They got to playing.

Yusuke: By the way J.D., I heard that Lincoln and his sisters are now in the Super Smash Bros. universe.

Me: You heard right Yusuke. That really threw us for a loop. We were really surprised and shocked.

Lincoln: News about it spread all over the city like wildfire.

Laney: We were floored and still are.

Andros: That's amazing.

Nico: No kidding. Andros I'm so glad your sister is all right.

Andros: Thanks Nico. I'm happy Karone is now free of the evil that was controlling her. It was thanks to Zordon that we'll never see Rita Repulsa or Lord Zedd or any of Tommy's enemies again.

Me: You did us a huge favor Andros. But if they do somehow come back, we will be ready for them and destroy them.

Nico: That's right.

Then the alarm rang.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer.

On a holographic screen was Commissioner Jim Gordon.

Me: Commissioner Jim Gordon. Haven't talked to you in a while.

Commissioner Jim Gordon: Sorry about that guys.

Stone Man: What do you need, Commissioner?

Gordon: Lloyd Ventrix is up to good again.

Maria: I've heard about him. He's the invisible guy, right?

Commissioner Jim Gordon: That's right and that's not all. There are several Akumatized villains helping him.

Nico: What?! Why would they show up here? Usually, they would want to get the Miraculous of Ladybug and Cat Noir in Paris.

William: Well, either way, we have to stop them.

Me: Who is Lloyd Ventrix?

Maria: You would hate this guy J.D. He was a paroled bad guy.

Maria went over his history.

---

Lloyd Ventrix, is a minor villain in Batman the Animated Series. He's also known as Mojo. Years ago, Lloyd was a con artist who after being paroled came to possess a suit that allowed him to turn invisible. He uses the suit so he can see his daughter; Kimberly. He pretend to be his daughter's imaginary friend and brings her all sorts or jewels and anything she wanted.

Lloyd Ventrix was a con artist who was arrested for one of his crimes. As a result, his ex-wife named Helen had a restraining order issued, and he wasn't allowed within 100 feet of either her or his daughter Kimberly. However, Lloyd, wasn't about to be stopped by the law.

After being paroled and finding work with a scientist Sam Giddell as his errand boy, Ventrix stole some samples of a plastic that grants invisibilty. This allowed Ventrix to see his daughter but in the process, the material became toxic to both the mind and body. Ventrix made a suit out of the material; using it, he acquired both the means to steal anything without detection and the ability to visit his daughter without being detected. Using the name "Mojo", Ventrix became Kimberly's "imaginary friend".

While the suit prevented him from visible detection, he could still be heard and physically interacted with. Robbing a jewel exposition in Gotham City while the day was young, he attracted the attention of Batman. The Dark Knight investigated, and discovered the link between the material, Giddell, and the Ventrixes. Lloyd Ventrix deactivates the invisibility suit. Ventrix kidnapped his daughter after learning Helen had planned to move from Gotham. Taking her to an abandoned station, Ventrix had planned to escape the city with his daughter. However, Kimberly became hesitant, and attempted to flee when Ventrix revealed his identity to her. Batman arrived, and a skirmish ensued in which Kimberly escaped back to her mother.

Ventrix attempted to flee in his invisible car, but Batman held on and the chase eventually led them to a rooftop with a water tower. In a crazed fury, Ventrix began beating Batman severely and ignored his pleas to remove the suit before it poisoned him fatally, but Batman manage to punctured a water tower nearby. This caused Ventrix to be revealed, Batman quickly defeated Ventrix by pummeling him into unconsciousness with one pumuch and a couple kicks and apprehended him. Ventrix was sent back to prison and hasn't been seen since.

---

We were shocked and amazed!

Me: Whoa! So he has this strange invisibility plastic that enables him to turn invisible!? That must be some crazy stuff.

Nico: But it sure looks cool.

Lana: And very clever.

Me: We're on our way Commissioner. But we got to know more about this invisibility plastic.

Commissioner Gordon: Okay. It's over at a warehouse at WayneTech.

We were on our way.

---

We were at WayneTech Industries and we were looking at the Invisibility Plastic. It was in a bunch of rolls.

Lincoln: So this is the Invisibility Plastic.

Batman: Looks like ordinary plastic.

A scientist that made it named Sam Giddell was with us and he was showing us how it worked.

Sam: It's really quite remarkable.

He put a jumper cable on it and charged up an electrical wand.

Sam: See those filaments imbedded in the plastic?

We saw them.

Me: Yeah.

Sam: Run an electrical current and the stuff bends light instead of absorbing it. So you can't see it.

We saw Sam put electricity into the plastic and it disappeared from sight completely. It glowed blue and it was gone!

Me: Wow! That's really cool.

Lincoln: It totally vanished!

Nico: It sure did.

Lana: That is some really amazing stuff.

Sam: It is. But in the process the plastic becomes toxic.

Me: Toxic? How does that happen?

Sam: I don't know. I spent the last few months trying to correct the problem but it's hopeless.

Nico: What does the poison do?

Sam: Well if worn it can destroy your mind and your body.

We gasped.

Lori: That's literally awful.

Me: So you were gonna dump this stuff Sam?

Sam: Yes it's too dangerous.

Me: Hmm. Let me see something.

I looked at the plastic while it was invisible with my Infrared Vision and it showed a yellow square in heat on the table.

Me: I still see the plastic with my infrared vision. It's completely invisible on the visible light part of the spectrum. But not to Infrared.

Sam: So all invisible things have heat?

Me: Exactly. We got word that Lloyd Ventrix is back. And we heard that he's trying to do the same thing he's doing when Batman beat him the 1st time.

Sam: I'm glad you guys are onto him.

Me: We have to know our enemies before we take them down. Lloyd Ventrix is about to get a one way ticket to prison. This time because he's a repeat offender, he's going to one of our space prisons for life.

Andros: You guys have prisons in space?

Me: Yep. We built them.

I went over what they are.

Ashley: Whoa! That is amazing!

T.J.: Very impressive.

Cassie: Space is perfect for someone like Ventrix.

Me: Yep. Lets head out and stop Ventrix.

We did so. We were keeping our eyes out for any of the Akumatized villains clones.

Me: So what are these Akumatized villains?

Nico: They are the possessed people that were forced to work for the evil Hawk Moth. They were made into Supervillains against their will.

Nico went over them.

Nino Lahiffe

(a.k.a Bubbler) "The Bubbler" Able to use his bubble wand to create impenetrable bubbles that he can use to trap people and make them float away. Wants to get rid of all adults and give Adrien the best birthday party ever. Bubbler Square 3 Nino Lahiffe Square 2

Xavier Ramier

(a.k.a Mr. Pigeon) "Mr. Pigeon" Able to control and communicate with pigeons using his pigeon whistle. Wants to turn pigeons into the city's first class citizens and get rid of all the park police. Mr. Pigeon Square Xavier Ramier Square

Aurore Beauréal

(a.k.a Stormy Weather) "Stormy Weather" Can fly and control the weather with her parasol. Wants to prove herself the rightful weather girl of Paris. Stormy Weather Square 2 Aurore Beauréal Square

Alix Kubdel

(a.k.a Timebreaker) "Timebreaker" Can absorb energy from people she touches in order to gain the energy she needs to activate her ability to travel back in time. The people she steals energy from will freeze and slowly disappear. Wants to go back in time to restore a broken family heirloom. Timebreaker Square Alix Kubdel Square

Théo Barbot

(a.k.a Copycat) "Copycat" Has the exact appearance and abilities of Cat Noir. He can also imitate Cat Noir's voice. Wants to ruin Cat Noir's reputation and become Ladybug's boyfriend. Copycat Square Théo Barbot Square 2

Jalil Kubdel

(a.k.a Pharaoh) "The Pharaoh" Uses the powers of various Egyptian gods. He switches between powers by transforming his mask. Wants to perform an ancient ritual to revive Queen Nefertiti.

Pharaoh Square Jalil Kubdel Square

Alya Césaire

(a.k.a Lady Wifi) "Lady Wifi" Utilizes her cellphone to shoot various icons with different effects and she can teleport through cellphones. She can't use her powers if there's no wifi signal. Wants to unmask Ladybug. Lady Wifi Square Alya Césaire Square

Nathaniel Kurtzberg

(a.k.a Evillustrator) "The Evillustrator" Anything he draws on his tablet with his stylus pen will materialize in the real world, and he can erase existing items by erasing images of them from his tablet. He needs light to draw, so in the darkness, he is unable to use his power. Wants to date Marinette and get revenge on Chloé for criticizing his drawings. Evillustrator Square 2 Nathaniel Kurtzberg Square 2

Roger Raincomprix

(a.k.a Rogercop) "Rogercop" Can shoot lasers that turn into handcuffs that, once on a person's wrists, will make that person follow his orders against their will. He has a flying police car. Wants to enforce all laws, no matter how small. Rogercop Square Roger Raincomprix Square

Lê Chiến Kim

(a.k.a Dark Cupid) "Dark Cupid" Has wings that allow him to fly, and he shoots arrows that turn any form of love or friendship into hate. Wants to ruin everyone's Valentine's Day. Dark Cupid Square Lê Chiến Kim Square

Mylène Haprèle

(a.k.a Horrificator) "Horrificator" Shoots sticky goo from her mouth and grows larger by absorbing the fear of other people. However, anyone who is not afraid of her will make her shrink. Wants everyone else to understand how scared she feels. Horrificator Square Mylène Haprèle Square

Armand D'Argencourt

(a.k.a Darkblade) "Darkblade" Can shoot a beam that makes a person kneel before him, and can turn people whom he "knights" into his loyal armored soldiers. He can also turn cars into catapults. Wants to become the monarch of Paris. Darkblade Square Armand DArgencourt Square

Fred Haprèle

(a.k.a Mime) "The Mime" Any object he mimes can be manifested as a solid, but invisible construct. However, he can only mime one object at a time. Wants revenge on Chris for stealing his part. Mime Square Fred Haprèle Square

Jean Duparc

(a.k.a Magician of Misfortune) "Princess Fragrance" Can make anything disappear with a puff of smoke. Wants everyone to recognize him as the greatest magician in Paris. Magician of Misfortune Square Jean Duparc Square

Rose Lavillant

(a.k.a Princess Fragrance) Uses a perfume gun which can fire different scents with different effects, primarily, a pink mind control perfume. Can also use the perfume gun to propel herself through the air. Wants to marry Prince Ali, whom she's fallen in love with. Princess Fragrance Square Rose Lavillant Square

Ivan Bruel

(a.k.a Stoneheart) "Ladybug & Cat Noir" Has enormous strength, and he grows larger and stronger every time he takes a hit. Later gains control over an army of other Stonehearts. Wants to date Mylène and get rid of anyone who mocks his crush. Stoneheart Square Ivan Bruel Square

"Stoneheart"

Otis Césaire

(a.k.a Animan) "Animan" Able to transform into any animal or insect that he desires, including extinct species. Transforming in rapid succession tires him out. Wants to get rid of people who mock his animal friends. Animan Square Otis Césaire Square

Simón Grimault

(a.k.a Simon Says) "Simon Says" Uses his deck of cards to hypnotize people and commands them to do what he wants. Wants to prove he can hypnotize Gabriel Agreste. Simon Says Square Simon Grimault Square

Vincent Aza

(a.k.a Pixelator) "Pixelator" By taking a picture of someone, he's able to trap them in an infinite white plane inside photo frames located in his home apartment. An indirect shot will "pixelate" part of the victims body, making them intangible. Wants a picture of Jagged Stone for his gallery. Pixelator Square Vincent Aza Square

Jagged Stone

(a.k.a Guitar Villain) "Guitar Villain" Shoots sound waves from his guitar that have different effects according to the chord he plays. He has a pet dragon at his side. Wants to be recognized as the greatest musician in the city. Guitar Villain Square Jagged Stone Square

Wang Cheng

(a.k.a Kung Food) "Kung Food" Controls people who drink his soup, and can summon food weapons from his pouch, such as a pizza sword and sushi tonfas. Wants revenge on Chloé for sabotaging his soup. Kung Food Square Wang Cheng Square

Max Kanté

(a.k.a Gamer) "Gamer" Pilots a giant robot from a video game that can shoot a beam that turns people and objects into green energy orbs that he absorbs and uses to upgrade the robot. He can also "save" his "last level" and make the robot respawn if it is destroyed. Wants to prove his video game skill. Gamer Square Max Kanté Square

Juleka Couffaine

(a.k.a Reflekta) "Reflekta" Able to shoot a beam that turns people into identical physical copies of herself. Wants to make sure she isn't left out of the picture. Reflekta Square Juleka Couffaine Square

Manon Chamack

(a.k.a Puppeteer) "The Puppeteer" Can control puppets and, by extension, the people they look like. If in possession of a puppet depicting an akumatized villain, then she can transform that person back into their previous akumatized form. Wants to win a puppet game. Puppeteer Square Manon Chamack Square

Sabrina Raincomprix

(a.k.a Vanisher) "Antibug" She is completely invisible. Wants revenge on Chloé for pretending she didn't exist. Vanisher Square Sabrina Raincomprix Square

Chloé Bourgeois

(a.k.a Antibug) Has the same powers as Ladybug, but as the complete opposite, such as having the power to create an "Anti-Charm" instead of Ladybug's Lucky Charm. Wants revenge on Ladybug for betraying her fan worship. Antibug Square Chloé Bourgeois Square

Lila Rossi

(a.k.a Volpina) "Volpina" Has the same abilities as a Fox Miraculous holder, but she can create more than one illusion and won't transform back. Wants revenge on Ladybug for exposing her as a liar. Volpina Square Lila Rossi Square

Season 2

Name Episode Powers Goal Villain Civilian

Santa Claus

(a.k.a Santa Claws) "Santa Claws" Distributes exploding Christmas presents that include bats, insects or weapons for him to use. He rides a flying sleigh that can phase through walls. Wants to give a bad Christmas to everyone, except for Adrien. Santa Claws Square Santa Claus Square

Gabriel Agreste

(a.k.a Collector)"The Collector"Can imprison any person or object as a drawing within his sketchbook. He can also erase sketches by wiping them away. He can't use his power if his book is full.

Wants to replace his lost inspirational book with a new one, as well as lead Ladybug and Cat Noir astray from his identity as Hawk Moth.

The Collector Square

Gabriel Agreste Square

Nadja Chamack

(a.k.a Prime Queen) "Prime Queen" Able to phase through any type of screen as though it were a doorway. She can open said doorway for others and control which screen becomes the exit. Wants to boost her show's ratings. Prime Queen Square Nadja Chamack Square

Jean

(a.k.a Despair Bear)"Despair Bear"Pilots a mechanical teddy bear from the inside. The bear has the power to control the mind of any person it is hanging on Chloé to pay for being Bear Square

Butler Jean Square

Kagami Tsurugi

(a.k.a Riposte) "Riposte" Wields a sword that is merged to her hand. She can strike at incredible speeds and slice through objects as thick as a car. She can also project her slashes to cut something from a distance. Wants to defeat Adrien in a fencing match to reclaim her honor. Riposte Square 3 Kagami Tsurugi Square

Gina Dupain

(a.k.a Befana) "Befana" By using her magical pistol, she can fire blasts of energy that turn people into either coal statues or into her personal fairy minions, however, she is vulnerable to her own attacks. She also has a flying motorcycle. Wants to punish Marinette for lying to her. Befana Square Gina Dupain Square

Markov

(a.k.a Robostus) "Robostus" Can control any electronic devices and any mechanical objects, as well as grant them awareness. Wants to be with Max all the time and take the Miraculouses so he can wish to be human. Robostus Square Markov Square

Mr. Damocles

(a.k.a Dark Owl) "The Dark Owl" Uses a wide array of gadgets and tools (thanks to his trusty akuma containing assistant named Albert), as well as enhanced agility and combat abilities. Wants to be a superhero. Dark Owl Square Mr. Damocles Square

August

(a.k.a Gigantitan) "Gigantitan" Possesses enormous strength and size. Wants to eat a lollipop. Gigantitan Square August Square

André Glacier

(a.k.a Glaciator) "Glaciator" Able to cover himself with ice cream that takes the form of a giant, regenerative monster with the ability to shoot ice cream at people. The ice cream shots turn the people they hit into ice cream statues. Wants Marinette to find true love from his ice cream. Glaciator Square 2 André Glacier Square

Ella and Etta Césaire

(a.k.a Sapotis) "Sapotis" Both possess the ability to duplicate themselves every time they eat. The clones posses the same multiplication power. Wants to cause mischief and not get in trouble for it. Sapotis Square Ella and Etta Césaire Square

Adrien's bodyguard

(a.k.a Gorizilla) "Gorizilla" Possesses enormous strength, size, and a keen sense of smell. Wants to keep a close watch on Adrien. Gorizilla Square Adriens bodyguard Square

Anarka Couffaine

(a.k.a Captain Hardrock) "Captain Hardrock" Possesses an indestructible pirate ship that obeys her commands. She also has an arsenal of powerful weapons. Wants to ruin the Paris music festival and force people to listen to her music. Captain Hardrock Square Anarka Couffaine Square

Clara Nightingale

(a.k.a Frightningale) "Frightningale" Has an energy whip in her microphone that turns anyone it hits into a magenta statue unless they sing, dance, or rhyme. Wants to turn Paris into one big music video. Frightningale Square Clara Nightingale Square

Ondine

(a.k.a Syren) "Syren" Can cry enough tears to flood Paris up to the rooftops. She can swim incredibly fast and breathe underwater. Wants to create an undersea kingdom for herself and Kim. Syren Square Ondine Square

Caline Bustier

(a.k.a Zombizou) "Zombizou" Uses her lipstick to blow kisses that turns people into zombies who seek to kiss and hug other people. The zombies have contagious kisses. Wants everyone to "feel the love". Zombizou Square 1 Caline Bustier Square

Philippe

(a.k.a Frozer) "Frozer" Can freeze everything in his path by using his ice skates and shoot bolts of ice from his ice skates as he kicks. He can also skate very fast. Wants to turn Paris into his own personal ice rink. Frozer Square Philippe Square

Audrey Bourgeois

(a.k.a Style Queen) "Style Queen" Can transform people into golden statues by blasting them with a beam from her scepter. She can also teleport, which causes a puff of golden smoke. She has an intangible body made of golden glitter. Wants everyone to recognize that she deserves only the best of the best and get revenge on Gabriel Agreste for sticking her in the second row. Style Queen Square Audrey Bourgeois Square

Penny Rolling

(a.k.a Troublemaker) "Troublemaker" Switches between being intangible and tangible by clicking her pen. She can only attack while in her solid form. Wants everyone to feel as frustrated as she was. Troublemaker Square Penny Rolling Square

Queen Bee

(a.k.a Queen Wasp) "Queen Wasp" Has the same abilities as a Bee Miraculous holder. She controls a massive swarm of wasps which she uses to paralyze people with Venom, and she doesn't transform back. The wasps can't go underwater. Wants revenge on Ladybug and Cat Noir for ruining her chance of being a hero. Queen Wasp Square Queen Bee Square

Marc Anciel

(a.k.a Reverser) "Reverser" Rides on a large paper hoverboard and attacks with small black and white paper airplanes that can reverse any personality trait of Reversers choice to its opposite. Wants revenge on Nathaniel for destroying his notebook and Marinette for convincing him to step out of his comfort zone, only to be disappointed. Reverser Square Marc Anciel Square 2

Nora Césaire

(a.k.a Anansi) "Anansi" Possesses great strength and spider-like abilities, such as being able to climb with her sticky grip and shoot webs from her mouth that she uses to trap people. Wants to protect her little sister. Anansi Square Nora Césaire Square

André Bourgeois

(a.k.a Malediktator) "Malediktator" Can make energy bubbles that, when they hit a person, causes them to do what Malediktator wants. He can control the energy bubbles trajectory. Wants to prove to his daughter that he isn't powerless. Malediktator Square André Bourgeois Square

Boy

(a.k.a Sandboy) "Sandboy" Can bring the nightmares of people to life by spreading his evil dream sand. He can fly by riding a floating pillow/cloud. Wants everyone to feel as scared as he was. Sandboy Square Sandboy Civilian Square

Lila Rossi

(a.k.a Volpina) "Catalyst" Has the same abilities as a Fox Miraculous holder. Wants to see Ladybug lose. Volpina Square Lila Rossi Square

Nathalie Sancoeur

(a.k.a Catalyst) Can enhance the powers of others and mentally communicate with them. Wants to help Hawk Moth make his wish come true. Catalyst Square Nathalie Sancoeur Square

Rena Rouge

(a.k.a Rena Rage) "Mayura" Most likely unlimited uses of her usual abilities. Wants to harm Carapace and be on the same team as Shell Shock. Rena Rage Square Rena Rouge Square

Carapace

(a.k.a Shell Shock) Most likely unlimited uses of his usual abilities. Wants to be on the same team as Rena Rage and harm Rena Rouge. Shell Shock Square Carapace Square

---

We gasped in sheer horror.

Me: That's insane! How can one bad guy have the power to make people do all this?

Nico: He just does. Hawk Moth is not really a bad guy. He just wants to have his wife back. He was trying to find a way to bring his wife that's in a coma back.

Lana: Maybe we can help him out in the future.

Me: We'll cross that bridge when we get there. But now everyone all over the world knows about the crimes of Hawk Moth. He's on the top of Interpol, the FBI and Team Loud Phoenix Storm's most wanted list.

We then saw Animan!

Me: Animan! He has the ability to shapeshift. His real name is Otis Césaire.

Animan has the ability to transform into any animal he desires, even those that are extinct. He also has the ability to clearly communicate with other animals. However, transforming in rapid succession wears him out.

Nico: Wow! It's amazing to see Animan here.

Me: It's hard to imagine that the villains that Marinette has to deal with on a daily basis are here too. She and her friends have to juggle normal life and superhero life at the same time.

My Dark Orb detector went off.

Me: Uh oh. There's a dark orb here. And I'm willing to bet that Ventrix has it.

We saw Animan turn into a bald eagle and come at us. Beast Boy turned into a Condor and grabbed him and threw him into the sign and knocked him out.

Nico: Sorry about that, Animan. Now let's get that Akuma out and-

Animan suddenly vanishes.

Mixmaster: What was that?! Akumatized villains just don't disappear once you beat them. We weren't even trying to kill him.

Me: These are clones. The Dark Orb must've given Ventrix the power to summon clones of them that disappear when knocked out.

We got to work in dealing with the clones. We took out the clones of Jagged Stone A.K.A. Guitar Villain, Penny Rolling A.K.A. Troublemaker, Phillipe A.K.A. Frozer, Simon Grimault A.K.A. Simon Says, and Thomas Astruc A.K.A. Animaestro.

Me: That's it for those clones. But I have a feeling that they were just a diversion for Ventrix to try and escape.

Bullock then arrived.

Bullock: You may be right.

Tracks: (to Harvey Bullock) We've had an encounter with some of the Akumatized villains. But something's wrong. They're not acting like themselves.

Bullock: Either way, they're getting what they deserve. We've also got reports that Cat Noir's in the area.

Nico: Nice! (realizes something) Wait. How did he get here without teleportation?

Bullock: Beats me. I'm just happy that he's here.

Maria: We better tell him what's going on.

Bullock: (we're about to leave) Wait. (we stop) Look, you know I'm no good at compliments. But since you've all helped keep Gotham Royal York clean of bad guys, it's good that there are folks like you to help the world.

Me: Thanks Bullock. That means a lot.

We went out to find Cat Noir. But we had a strong feeling that it could be a trap.

We see Cat Noir with his back to us on a skyscraper.

Jinx: Cat Noir! Thank God we've found you. You need to watch out for clones of your Akumatized villains. They look like your bad guys but with red eyes and-

"Cat Noir" turned around to reveal he had red eyes as well!

"Cat Noir": (smirks) Tell me more!

Nico: You're not Cat Noir! You're a clone of his look alike, Copycat!

It was really a clone of Théo Barbot A.K.A. Copycat!

Copycat clone: Of course I am. Poor Ladybug and Cat Noir don't even know that me and my fellow clones exist!

Me: No but soon they will and we'll do them a favor and destroy you!

I punched him in the face and knocked him into a billboard.

Copycat clone: Cataclysm!

The clone holds his hand to the air as a black ball forms in his hand and he clenches his hand into a fist, followed by making several gestures with his hand and causing black energy to flow through the air.

Copycat Clone: This attack disintegrates things on contact. Imagine what it'll do to humans like you! (He uses the attack on me and I go flying back into a wall hard)

CRASH!

I was imbedded into a building.

Me: (Blubbers) WHOA! What power! But he's not the only one with awesome power!

I got out and fly at him and punch my fist through his chest and out his back and then he disappeared.

Me: Thank goodness that wasn't the real thing.

Batman: Now to find Ventrix.

We looked around the city.

Nico: Nothing.

Laney: Ventrix is really crafty!

Batman: There has to be a way to find out where Ventrix is hiding.

Then I saw an empty space in the parking and I saw a man bump into something invisible.

Me: What the?

I turned on my Infrared Vision and it saw a car that was completely invisible!

Me: That car is invisible! But I can see it with my Infrared Vision.

Lori: That must be Ventrix's car!

Me: Lets get him!

We went down and Ben turned into Predator.

Predator: No more hiding behind your clones, Ventrix. Come out and show yourself!

I saw through my infrared vision a figure come out and it was Ventrix completely wrapped from head to toe in that Invisibility Plastic.

Ventrix: So how did you know I was here!?

Me: We saw a man bump into your car while it was invisible and we can see you with our infrared vision.

Ventrix: That's impossible! The invisibility plastic bends light!

Me: True. But the plastic doesn't block out heat. So Infrared Vision can still see your heat signature.

Lana: And another thing. We have you completely surrounded.

The entire Gotham Police Force arrived and they drew their guns on him!

Commissioner Jim Gordon: Lloyd Ventrix, you're under arrest for robbery and impersonation of several Akumatized victims.

Ventrix: I don't care! I will not stop until I get my daughter back! Even if I have to kill all of you!

Me: That suit is destroying his mind! Lets get him!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at Ventrix and the suit shorted out and he was exposed!

Me: That was very clever!

Batman: Peek-a-boo.

Me: Now we see you, you son of a fucking bitch!

I punched him and Batman punched him in the stomach and Nico kicked him in the back.

Lana bit Ventrix in his ankle and he screamed in pain! Her bite drew blood!

Laney kneed him in the face and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned a hole in his suit and out came a dark orb.

Lola: The Dark Orb.

Nico: It was inside him.

Lola grabbed it and crushed it. We got an immense power boost.

Sheila punched Ventrix and kicked him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Sylvia punched and kicked him all over with her powerful martial arts.

Me: Lets show him some teamwork.

Tracks: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his black blinder beam 100-fold.

Yusuke: Lets kick this guys fucking ass! SPIRIT WORLD CYBER KEY POWER!

The Spirit World Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his spirit powers 100-fold.

Tracks and Yusuke: DARKNESS BLINDER GUN!

Yusuke fired his Spirit Gun and Tracks fired his black blinder gun and the blasts combined and they hit Ventrix and he was blinded! Part of the plastic was also burned off and it revealed his face.

Stone Man: Time for some serious pounding! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Power Stone abilities 100-fold.

Mixmaster: Time for some mixing pain. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Magna Laser 100 fold.

Stone Man and Mixmaster: LAVA BOMB METEOR SHOWER!

Stone Man threw his Power Stones and Mixmaster fired his Magna Laser and heated the stones to red hot levels and they rained on Ventrix and burned the rest of the plastic off.

Me: Time to finish him!

Predator: You got it! YAUTJA PLASMABURST SHOT!

Predator had his plasmacaster ready to fire and his helmet had the tri-laser targeting system locked on Ventrix's leg.

His vision had the triangle target system locked onto his leg and he fired and the plasma blast burned his whole leg off and he screamed in pain.

Cody: Wow! Nice shot Ben!

Me: That was so cool!

Lana: It sure was.

Batman: Now to lock you up for good Ventrix! BAT NET INCAPACITATION!

Batman fired a net at Ventrix and he was in a net bag!

Me: This time you're not going to prison for 10 to 20 Ventrix. You're going to prison for life without parole.

Ventrix: Why Life?

Me: You're a repeat offender and you need to go away for good.

Nico: Lloyd Ventrix, you have failed this city.

Lola: Clever thinking Linky. Your lightning powers shorted out the suit.

Lisa: I must say, that was a very genius way to expose him.

Laney: Very genius.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Me: First we got to take care of something.

Lucy Loud: What's that J.D.?

Me: We have to tell his estranged wife Helen and his daughter Kimberly about what went down.

Commissioner Jim Gordon: Good thinking J.D. She also has a restraining order out on him.

Me: We saw that Jim. Restraining Orders are usually never enough in most cases.

Lola: We can tell Kimberly and Mrs. Ventrix.

Lana: Kim goes to our class at school so we can tell them.

Me: All right.

We went to the Ventrix Residence. It was located on the west side of the city.

Lana: Here we are.

Lana went and knocked on the door. Answering it was Helen Ventrix.

Helen: Oh hello Lana. Hi Lola.

Lana & Lola: Hello Mrs. Ventrix.

Lana: We have good news for you.

Lola: We captured your ex-husband Lloyd Ventrix.

Helen: You did?

Me: We sure did Mrs. Ventrix. We apologize for coming like this. But Commissioner Gordon told us about what happened.

We showed him all tied up and beaten to nearly within an inch of his life.

Helen: Whoa! You all did a number on him.

Me: Well we just want to let you know that you will never see this monster again. He's going to spend the rest of his life in one of our space prisons. Since he's now a repeat offender, he just bought himself a life sentence in one of our space prisons. He's going to spend the rest of his miserable life in solitary confinement.

Helen: Well that's good.

Kimberly then came.

Kim: Lana, Lola.

Lola: Hey Kim.

They hugged. Ventrix was sent to the Moon Prison and was condemned to spend the rest of his life in Solitary Confinement.

Nico caught a Minior and Komala.

Batman: (To the viewers) Even if villains are invisible they will be caught no matter what.

We got another villain out of Gotham Royal York forever.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Batman Villain defeated.

Lloyd Ventrix of Batman appeared only one time in the episode of the Batman Animated Series, See No Evil. That was a strange one. He was voiced by Michael Gross who starred in the Tremors movies and he is awesome! Michael Gross plays Burt Gummer, the world famous Graboid hunter on the Tremors movies and he's gonna have a 7th movie coming out later this year. So get ready to eat worm guts! NicoChan11 and vinjedi1995 gave me the ideas. vinjedi1995 gave me the idea for the whole chapter. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Himalayan Mountain Mystery Mayhem

In the middle of the city, everyone was going nuts. They were watching as the world famous singer Jagged Stone was in town! He came onto the stage and he was awesome!

Jagged Stone: Hello, Gotham Royal York! Are you ready to rock?!

Everyone screamed in excitement!

He sang some of his songs and it was awesome!

After it was done, everyone was getting autographs.

Jagged Stone: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? It's such an honor to meet you guys.

Luna: You too dude.

Michelangelo: Dude, I'm a big fan of your work! Can I have your autograph?!

Luna: Back of the line, Mike! I want his autograph first!

Jagged Stone: Guys, guys! Relax. There's plenty of autograph to go around.

He signed their autographs.

Jagged Stone: Is it true that there was a clone of my Akumatized form?

Livewire: Yep. But don't worry. We took care of it.

Jagged Stone: (laughs) Good! I bet that faker wasn't as handsome as me!

They laughed.

Omega Supreme: Omega Supreme: Likes Jagged Stone's music.

Songs: Actually fun to listen to.

They laughed more.

---

Over in the forest, Nico and some of the Transformers were looking for a stasis pod.

Nico: It has to be here somewhere.

Shockwave: It's close boss. 10 meters ahead.

They found it.

They activated the pod and out came Battletrap.

Battletrap: What happened?

Shockwave: Battletrap.

Battletrap: Shockwave? Is that you?

Shockwave: It sure is. Thank goodness you're all right.

Battletrap: What happened?

Nico: We have a lot to explain. I'm Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico. I'm the new leader of the Decepticons.

Nico explained everything.

Battletrap: So Starscream and Megatron are dead?

Nico: Yep. And now I'm the new leader of the Decepticons.

Battletrap: As long as they don't come back, my allegiance is with you Nico.

Nico: Thank you.

They went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate, Qin, Girl Jordan, Bai Tza and Lincoln were playing Super Smash Bros. Ultimate and Lincoln was winning as Lily was rooting for him.

Qin: I got you now!

Qin was playing as Inkling.

Lincoln: Not this time!

Lincoln was playing as himself in the game.

Bai Tza was playing as Donkey Kong.

Bai Tza: Not for long!

Girl Jordan: I don't think so!

Girl Jordan was playing as Zero Suit Samus.

Lily: Come on Big bro!

Lincoln won! He beat them all with a combo Final Smash of him and his sisters.

Lincoln: Yes!

Qin: That was so cool!

Girl Jordan: It sure was awesome seeing Lincoln and his sisters doing that.

Bai Tza: That still has us reeling after we saw that.

Qin: I know. J.D. said that you guys were flabbergasted.

Lincoln: Flabbergasted is an understatement Qin. We were really floored.

Girl Jordan: News about it really spread like wildfire and everyone all over the city was shocked.

Lily: Yeah. We just couldn't believe it.

Inkling: I think it's really cool having Lincoln part of the Super Smash Bros. universe.

Samus: I agree.

Qin: That is so cool. It's so awesome you guys have Samus, Inkling, Donkey Kong and most of the Super Smash Bros. here.

Lily: It sure is Qin.

Qin: Yeah. Girl Jordan, I heard you got sick and you helped save Carol Ferris from the wrath of an evil Star Sapphire.

Girl Jordan: Oh yeah. That was one of my most determined adventures.

Girl Jordan went over what happened during the events of Love of The Star Sapphire and Qin was amazed.

Qin: Wow! That was amazing! And even though you were sick, you were using every ounce of your strength to see it through.

Girl Jordan: Yeah. J.D. said that he never saw me so determined to push through with it.

Samus: That's amazing.

* * *

Out in the backyard, Lana was getting ready for something really unusual. She was training for a special eating contest coming up where she challenges Timon & Pumbaa to a bug eating contest. First was earthworm spaghetti.

Lana: Earthworm Spaghetti.

She ate all of it.

Lana: Next, Beetle-Kabobs.

She ate the beetles off of a stick.

Lana: Grasshopper Juice.

She drank the whole thing.

Lana: Centipede Slaw.

She ate the whole bowl full of centipedes.

Lana: French Flies.

She ate a plate full of French Flies. French fries covered in flies.

She ate numerous kinds of bugs and we were watching and we were hurling our guts out.

Lola was puking the hardest.

Nico: Geez Lana, you are one strange girl.

Me: Well everyone down in Tanzania eats grubs and bugs. I've seen a lot of people eat cockroaches.

Nico: That's true.

Vince: But this is a strange eating contest Lana is gonna be in.

Lana: Aw come on guys. It's not so bad. (BIG BELCH!)

Lincoln: Excuse you.

Lori: But that is literally disgusting.

Leni: I would totes not eat that.

Then the phone rang.

Me: Oh the phone.

I went to get it.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

Velma Dinkley was on the phone.

Velma: Hey J.D. it's Velma.

Me: Hey Velma. What's happening?

Velma: Not much. We're over in Paris, France waiting for Shaggy and Scooby. But they didn't show up.

Me: That's weird. Let me see here.

I looked up where Shaggy and Scooby were and we saw that they were on the wrong plane. They wound up all the way over in the Himalayan Mountains!

Me: The Himalayan Mountains!? That's not good! Velma, Shaggy and Scooby are not in Paris. They are all the way over in the Himalayan Mountains.

Velma: The Himalayas!? All the way over there!? They must've gotten on the wrong plane by accident.

Me: We can go with you guys to help you get them.

Velma: We would like that J.D.

Me: Okay. We'll meet you guys in Nepal.

Velma: Okay.

We hung up and we were off to Nepal!

## KATHMANDU REGION, NEPAL

We were over in the Khumbu of Nepal, home to Mount Everest. We were back in the Himalayan Mountains, the tallest mountain range in the world. We were in our warmest winter clothes.

Me: Wow. The Himalayan Mountains.

Lori: It's literally so beautiful here.

Laney: No kidding. I remember when we were here on our worldwide adventure.

Cody: Me too.

Maria: Horsea, I don't mind the cold. But does it bother you?

Horsea: No it doesn't.

Qin: Wow! So these are the Himalayan Mountains.

Me: Yep. These are the Himalayas. The Tallest Mountain Range on Earth. And it's home to that.

I pointed to something and Qin saw the tallest mountain on Earth. She saw MOUNT EVEREST!

Qin: Whoa! Mount Everest!

Me: Yep. At 29,029 feet high, it is the tallest mountain on Earth.

Nicole: And an amazing spectacle. Many people have climbed it and most of them succeeded.

Then we saw a van pull up to us.

Me: Wow. Look at that.

The van opened and in it was Del.

Del: Hey guys!

Me: Del, boy it's good to see you.

Del: Glad I was in the area. I'm here to prove the existence of the Abominable Snowman.

Me: The legendary Yeti.

Qin: The most feared legendary monster of Himalayan Myth?

Del: That's right.

Bai Tza: I know the Yeti. And believe me they are real. I know.

Del: I can't wait to see them. I was heading over to the nearest monastery.

Me: Lets head over there as well.

Del: Hop in guys.

Some of us hopped in and we flew to the Monastery.

William: So, Del. I hope you were happy meeting Nessie for the first time.

Del: Oh I sure was! It was amazing!

We arrived at the monastery and it was amazing. Then we saw Mystery Inc.

Fred: Hey guys!

Velma: Boy are we glad to see you.

Me: Hey guys. Sorry Shaggy and Scooby got sent on the wrong plane.

Daphne: We didn't know about this.

Shaggy: Like, yeah. We wound up in Nepal by accident.

Scooby: Reah.

Me: Not only that but I sense that a mystery is here as well.

Fred: I can tell.

But then we got an unexpected surprise when we saw the Yeti appear!

Me: The Yeti!

It then crashed into the ground and it was not real! It was a fake.

Me: It's a fake.

We revealed who it was.

It was a girl named Minga.

Mystery Inc.: Minga Sherpa?

Minga: I'm sorry guys. I was only helping Del. The reason I wanted to help him is because I wanted to show Del that the Yeti exists so that he can keep his radio station open.

Me: That's not anything serious.

Minga: I'm really sorry about this. If you want, I'll turn myself in and-

Nico: No. You had good intentions. So, I'll let you off the hook.

Minga: Really?

Nico: Yep. In fact, your costume might come in handy for taking down whoever's the real bad guy here.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: And I see him!

We looked and saw a shadowy figure in a cave.

Me: After him!

We flew out and we confronted the man and I punched him in the face.

Nico kicked him in the stomach.

Michelangelo whacked him all over with his nunchucks and Laney wrapped him in bramble vines and slammed him into the ground.

We saw a huge and beautiful crystal by him.

Me: So that's it. He's after this crystal to sell for his own gain.

Fred: Whoever he is, he's not getting it.

Nico: No he's not!

We punched him and tied him up.

Me: Lets see who this creep is.

I took off his mask and it was Professor Jeffries!

Everyone: PROFESSOR JEFFRIES!?

Daphne: Professor Jeffries was the bad guy this whole time?!

Laney: I know about him. He's a famous archaeology professor that was trying to find the legendary city of Shangri-La.

Nico: The Himalayan version of Atlantis?

Laney: Yep.

Prof. Jeffries: Yes. But I'm not done yet!

Then the snow rose up and he summoned a Snowman Heartless called THE SNOWTERROR STRIKER!

Me: Whoa! That is an ugly snowman!

Killer Frost: A snowman Heartless?!

Bai Tza: At least it's not a villain we know or a clone of an Akumatized villain.

Lincoln: Lets get it!

We went at the Snowterror Striker and I punched it in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted it and blew its arms off.

Lana kicked it in the stomach and went all the way through it. Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned it and melted part of it.

Me: Lets show some teamwork!

Omega Supreme: Roger that!

Omega Supreme turned into his Transformers Energon form.

Omega Supreme: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and a bunch of laser blasters pop out and his firepower was enhanced 100-fold.

Michelangelo: Lets get him dude! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and turned his Nunchucks into laser nunchucks and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Omega Supreme and Michelangelo: ENERGY LASER FIRESTORM SLAM!

Michelangelo slammed his laser nunchucks all over the Snowterror Striker with incredible force and Omega Supreme fired numerous laser blasts and they hit it and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Battletrap: Lets show them boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his double-barreled assault missile launcher 100-fold.

Livewire: Lets do it! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber planet Key went into Livewire's right arm device and it enhanced her lightning powers 100-fold.

Battletrap and Livewire: LIGHTNING FIRESTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

Livewire fired a bunch of blasts of lightning and Battletrap fired a bunch of missiles and they all slammed into The Snowterror Striker and exploded.

Me: Lets finish it.

Bai Tza: You got it boss! WATER DEMON DEATH DELUGE!

Bai Tza fired a massive blast of water and it turned into a demon made of pure water and it slammed into the Snowterror Striker with the powerful force of a massive megatsunami.

KRABLAM!

Daphne: My turn! DANGERPRONE DEATH SLAM!

Daphne fired a powerful beam of light and it formed a super heavy anvil over its head and it fell on it with powerful force.

CLANG!

The heartless was dead.

Prof. Jeffries was then taken to prison for life.

Prof. Jeffries: I would've gotten away with it too, if it weren't for you meddling kids and your stupid dog!

Me: Meddling can be too much of a good thing fuckface.

Prof. Jeffries was sentenced to life in Federal Prison without the possibility of parole.

Daphne: (To the viewers) You mess with one of the worlds most important treasures and my friends will mess with you.

Me: You got that right Daphne. Sorry about your vacation to France getting ruined.

Daphne: That's all right J.D. Turns out we didn't know this would happen.

Me: Things can get unpredictable when you least expect it.

Shaggy: Like, yeah.

Crystal: I know.

Amber: What a shame.

Me: Yep.

During the fight, Nico caught a Turtonator and a Togedemaru.

We took everyone to Paris for vacation and we were with them for the rest of the day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Scooby Doo villain brought to justice.

Chill Out Scooby Doo was an awesome and cold and funny movie from 2007. It was funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Robinson's Lost In Space

We were walking home from school.

Tori Hanson: So what homework do you guys have?

Me: I have to do a Quantum Physics Test. This is one of my biggest weaknesses. Learning all about Quantum Mechanics really hurts my head. This is more Lisa's strong suit.

Lori: I know. That is literally equal to doing trig homework.

Qin: That stuff is really hard for me.

Blake Bradley: Yeah that stuff is way too hard even for me. I may be smart myself, but not that smart.

Me: I agree Blake. By the way Blake I just thought of something.

Blake Bradley: What is it?

Me: I noticed that you share the name of an actor who plays a character from Lucy's favorite show: Vampires of Melancholia.

Blake Bradley: Really? Who is he?

Lori: He's literally you. His real name is Blake Bradley.

Blake Bradley: That is very coincidental.

Me: Very coincidental.

Laney: I'll say. Me and Lucy and the Goths of Darkness watch Vampires of Melancholia and it's amazing.

Me: That's what I heard. Carol, Lori and Leni got into the craze also because of your double, Blake. We'll show you when we get back.

Blake Bradley: Can't wait.

?: Hello Tori.

Out of some bushes came a man that was from Mexico, had black hair, brown eyes, and he was wearing a prison jumpsuit.

Tori Hanson: Carl!? What are you doing here!?

Carl: I came back to see you.

Me: You know this guy Tori?

Tori Hanson: Unfortunately yes. His name is Carl Rodriguez. He's from Mexico and he's my ex-boyfriend.

Nico: Whoa this guy looks bad.

Me: No kidding.

Nico: So what's his story Tori?

Tori Hanson: I'll give it to you.

Tori hands me a wanted flyer and what I read was horrifying.

Me: "Wanted by the FBI. Carlitos Jose Rodriguez. A.K.A. The Border Slasher. Convicted of the murders of 30 people in 4 states and the rapes of 75 people over the course of 17 years. Escaped from prison in 2017 while awaiting trial for his crimes and is believed to be heading towards the Canadian Border. Believed to be armed and extremely dangerous." (GASP) I remember this guy!

Tori Hanson: You do J.D.?

Me: Yeah! I'm the one that busted him!

Lincoln: I can't believe this guy is that dangerous!

Tori Hanson: Not only that but he cheated on me!

We gasped.

Nico: This guy has failed this country!

Me: And this planet.

Blake: (pissed off) Shane, you better get Edzilla and Hulk to hold me back. Because they're probably the only ones who can stop me from tearing Carl apart!

Me: He's all yours Blake. But we need him alive so he can face trial for his crimes.

Blake: I'll make no promises.

Me: This fucked up pervert killer deserves it.

He took off like a rocket on fire and began mercilessly pulverizing him

Maria: (winces as she hears Carl's screams of pain) What do you guys want to do while waiting for this to finish?

Kingdom Hearts Terra: Lets get some ice cream.

Maria: Good idea.

We went to get some ice cream.

We got different flavors of ice cream.

Kingdom Hearts Terra: Should one of us go check to see if Blake's finished beating Carl up?

Rumble: I'll go check.

Hound: I'll go with him.

Rumble went and checked and he and Hound saw that Blake Bradley had destroyed him. Carl was mercilessly pulverized into pulp and he looked like he had lost to an army of crazed superheroes. (Think of how Jimmy mercilessly pulverized Edd in A Fistful Of Ed.)

Rumble: Dude, you did a number on that jerk!

Hound: Holy crap! No kidding.

Rumble: Guys, Blake is done.

Me: We'll be right over.

We came and we saw how bad Carl was thrashed.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Holy shit! Carl had all of the shit kicked out of him.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lori: Even I am literally not that brutal.

Nico: But he deserves it.

Hound: I'm sorry, Tori. You didn't deserve to get cheated on.

Tori Hanson: I appreciate it Hound.

Carl was taken to the hospital and was placed back in prison. He was convicted of his crimes and sentenced to death. He was executed the following morning.

---

Later we were back at the estate and we were watching Vampires Of Melancholia and Blake saw his body and name double.

Brittney: Blake plays Edwin's great, great, great, great, great grandnephew Tristan and he is quite a strong guy. Now he's a vampire.

Blake: That is so cool.

Carol: Blake Bradley on V.O.M. is so amazing.

Vince: As long as it's on TV and not in real life.

Carol: True.

Lori: It's all so cool.

---

Later it was movie night and we were watching one of my favorite Science-Fiction movies: Lost In Space. We were watching the one from 1997.

---

In 2058, 39 years into the future, Earth will be rendered uninhabitable within twenty years due to the irreversible effects of pollution and ozone depletion. In an effort to save humanity, the United Global Space Force (UGSF) elects to send Professor John Robinson and his family-wife Maureen, daughters Judy and Penny, and young prodigy son Will-on a mission on the spaceship, the Jupiter II to complete the construction of a hypergate that warp over to the distant planet of Alpha Prime, allowing for the population of Earth to be instantly transported to and populate it as a new home. Penny is resistant to leaving, rebelling by breaking curfew, while Will's prize-winning science experiment involving time travel goes largely unnoticed by John. The Global Sedition, a mutant terrorist group against the mission, assassinates the Jupiter II's pilot, and hotshot fighter pilot Major Don West is instead recruited to fly their ship-much to his chagrin.

Dr. Zachary Smith, the family's physician, turns out to be a spy for the Sedition, who sabotages the ship's on-board robot before launch, but he is betrayed by his cohorts, and left unconscious as the ship launches and the family enters cryosleep. The robot activates soon after and begins to destroy the navigation and guidance systems, en route to destroying the family itself. Smith awakens the Robinsons and West, who manage to subdue the robot, but the ship is falling uncontrollably into the sun. Forced to use the experimental hyperdrive with an unplotted course, the ship is transported through hyperspace to a planet in a remote and uncharted part of the universe, where their known star charts are useless. Going through a strange distortion in space, the crew finds two abandoned ships in orbit, the Proteus, an Earth ship, and another ship that is clearly not of human origin. They board the Proteus, with Will controlling the now-modified robot by remote control to aid them. They find navigational data that can be used to get to Alpha Prime along with a camouflaging creature whom Penny calls "Blarp", and evidence suggesting the ship is from the future. They are attacked by spider-like creatures; in their escape, Smith is scratched by one, and the robot's body is damaged beyond repair, but Will saves its computerized intelligence. West destroys the vessel to eradicate the spiders, causing the ship to crash-land on the nearby planet, where a distortion like the one from before appears. Will theorizes they are distortions in time; in fact, they are his science experiment's predicted results. John, however, frustrates Will by ignoring his input. He and West head off to explore the time bubble, and encounter a future version of Will and a rebuilt robot he crafted with parts and the saved intelligence, who explains that some spiders had survived and attacked after his father and West had left them, and Maureen, Penny, and Judy were all killed. Constructing a time machine, Will intends to go back to Earth to prevent Jupiter II from launching.

Meanwhile, young Will and Smith head out on their own to investigate the time bubble. Smith tricks Will into handing over his weapon, but he is foiled by a future version of Smith, who had been protecting Will ever since the rest of the family was killed, and was transformed by an infection from the spider injury into a kind of anthropomorphic spider creature. Will and West return to the Jupiter II with an injured Smith and the robot in tow while the future Smith reveals his true actions: He had killed the Robinsons, but kept Will alive to build the time machine, so he could go back to Earth and populate it with a race of space spiders. John, remembering the spiders eat their wounded, rips open Smith's egg sac with a trophy Will had turned into a weapon, and while Smith's own army devours him, he is thrown into the time portal, which rips him apart. The increasing instability of the planet caused by the portal forces the Jupiter II to take off, but they are unable to reach escape velocity, and are destroyed by the planet's debris. Will realizes his father never actually abandoned them, and that he really does love him after all. Setting the time machine's controls to send John back to his family, he himself is unable to go along, with only enough power for one person. Saying goodbye to his family, the future Will is killed by falling debris, and John reunites with his living family. Realizing they do not have enough power to escape the planet's gravitational pull, John suggests they drive the ship down through the planet, and use the gravity well to slingshot them back into space. They are successful, but the planet turns into a black hole, and they once again activate the hyperdrive to escape. Using the navigational data from the Proteus to set a potential course for Alpha Prime, the ship blasts off into hyperspace.

---

When it was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: That was so awesome!

Laney: It sure was. But I can't believe that Dr. Smith was that determined to kill the Robinson's.

Lincoln: He was a monster. But it was cool how they blew up that whole ship in the end to destroy those spiders.

Leni: I did not like those spiders! They were totes scary!

Me: They were. But let me see here.

I look up the spiders on the computer in my big universal database that is also my Extraterrestrial Lifeforms Encyclopedia.

Me: Lets see here.

It found them.

Me: Here it is! They are called Nextektorm Spiders. They come from the dark planet Nextektorm XII. It's a dark planet located in the Cartwheel Galaxy, 500 million light-years away from Earth.

Lincoln: All the way out there?

Laney: Wow. That's a long ways from our galaxy.

Lisa: Indubitably. But still they are very fascinating and very interesting specimens.

Rumble: I never even knew creatures like these even existed in real life.

Me: No kidding. But there's so much more of the entire universe to explore. So there's endless possibilities out there.

Lana: And these spiders are ugly.

Me: They are. They are silicon-based lifeforms and they hunt with infrared vision and can breathe in the endless vacuum of space.

Nico: That's amazing!

Vince: I didn't think such creatures like that were out there.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: But all those people on Earth left to die in the next 59 years is not right! (Gets an idea) I know!

Nico: What do you have in mind J.D.?

Me: We're going to build an ark and a massive space colony for everyone on Earth in 2058 to call home.

Lily: That is perfect!

Lincoln: What will the colony look like?

Me: It's gonna be based off of the Warhammer 40K Craftworld ships.

I pulled up the blueprints for it and it was a massive ship that was over 2,000 kilometers long and it was over half of the length of the Moon.

Lola: Wow! With a ship that's over half the length of the moon!?

Lisa: That is scientifically possible. With the planets populations projected to rise to 10.1 billion people by the year 2058, it'll provide all of the necessary accommodations as a space colony as well as an evacuation ark for over 150.2 billion homo sapiens.

Me: That's right Lisa.

Sideshow Bob: They say that in space, no one can hear you scream. I wonder if Smith's screams will be any different.

Me: We'll find out later. Lets get to work on it!

We cheered.

We worked a long time and got it done all the way up in space. It took a while. But we finished it really fast. It was amazing! We had completed an awesome ark and colony! We were inside and it was breathtaking. It was a ship that was over 1,200 miles long and it was a massive ship that was as big as half the size of the continental United States.

Laney: It's amazing!

Lola: Wow! What a ship!

Nico: It's incredible! Just like in the games I played.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. You did a great job J.D.

Me: Thanks guys. Lets head into the future of Lost In Space!

We also attached the U.S.S. Valor to it. We upgraded the whole ship and we called it the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix. We went through a portal into the Lost In Space Universe.

---

We were flying towards the Earth in an Alternate Time in the year 2058.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2762.3: We are now flying our newest massive Ark Space Colony called the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and it's the biggest starship we have ever created. Over half the size of the Moon, we were on our way to save the people of Earth from extinction. We are over in the year 2058 and our missions are to save the Robinson Family, destroy the Global Sedition and save the people of Earth in this time.

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Laney: Amazing!

Nikiya: It sure is amazing seeing this ship fly. It's like we have the whole moon as our ship now.

Me: It sure does feel that way doesn't it?

Lisa: Indeed.

Lana: This is so amazing!

Lola: It sure is!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Lucy Loud: This is an amazing starship. I could get used to this.

Me: It's like we have half a planet now as our ship.

Lisa: Captain, the Jupiter 2 is Spiraling out of control into the Sun.

We gasped.

Me: On screen!

The viewscreen turned on and a massive blinding light shined in it.

Me: Whoa! It's too bright!

Lisa: Activating Ultraviolet shade system.

She pressed a button and the screen blocked the bright light of the sun.

Me: That's better.

We saw the Jupiter 2 about to go into the sun!

Laney: Captain, the ship is showing a massive rise in tachyon energy!

Me: It's about to activate its F.T.L. engine.

Lincoln: F.T.L.?

Me: It means Faster Than Light.

Then we saw the ship go through the Sun at incredible speed in the blink of a cosmic eye!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Holy Shit!

Vince: That was fast!

Lola: Where did they go?

Me: Lets find out.

We looked it up on a holographic map of the galaxy and we looked it up from our current position. We saw that the Jupiter 2 was located far from us. It was located 79,000 light-years away from our position.

Me: It's located 79,000 light-years from here.

Lincoln: We need to follow it.

Me: Agreed. Our ship can go into any location with a hyperdrive that has no need for a jump gate. Lets do it.

I pressed a button and out came a holder with two key cards. I hand one to Nico and he placed he placed it into a key slot.

Me: Ready Nico?

Nico: Ready.

Me: 3… 2… 1… Initiate!

We turned both keys at the same time and our hyperdrive was online. We targeted the Jupiter 2's location. We went into hyperspace and we were traveling Faster Than Light at 600,000 miles per second. It was so cool!

Within less than 10 seconds we were at the location of the Jupiter 2.

Aqua: Whoa! That was amazing!

Sora: I've handled warp speed before.

Nico: What's the difference with our Faster Than Light travel and the Jupiter 2's?

Me: Well according to the laws of physics, no object can travel faster than the speed of light. Light travels at 186,000 miles per second or 669,600,000 miles per hour. In order for the Jupiter 2 to travel faster than light, it would have to stop time completely. It's a transwarp jump drive.

Lisa: That is all correct 2nd Elder Brother.

Laney: That is amazing.

Lola: It sure is.

Lynn: I never knew that all this was so complicated.

Me: It is.

Lisa: We have arrived at the site of the Jupiter 2.

Me: On screen.

We saw on the view screen where the Jupiter 2 is and we saw it enter a strange space hole. Orbiting above the planet was a strange ship of some kind.

Me: Whoa look at that.

Lisa: That looks like some kind of portal.

Me: Lets see. Sensors show that it's a temporal rift. Scans show that it's set 20 years from this time.

Lincoln: So in the year 2078.

Me: Exactly. Lets go see.

We went into the temporal rift and we got close to both the ship and the Jupiter 2. We saw that it was a ship called the Proteus. It was built by the United Global Space Force.

Me: This is an amazing ship.

We scanned the ship and made blueprints for it.

Lincoln: Lets go in guys.

Me: Good idea. Initiating docking sequence.

We put the ship to the front of the bow and a tube came out and we went into the ship and we saw that it was a long ship.

Me: Wow.

Nico: This is an amazing ship.

Laney: Whoever built this ship had great inventive capabilities.

I looked on my scanners.

Me: Oxygen levels are normal and microbe scans are negative.

We went into the ship and it was a big one.

Ben: I'll go Wildmutt and see if I can find the Robinsons' scent.

Me: Good idea Ben. Go for it.

Ben turned into Wildmutt.

We saw that it was an amazing ship. The lights came on as we were walking.

Laney: Motion sensors are still on.

Nico: Yep.

Stewie: We should swipe some of Smith's tech. It could come in handy.

Me: Good thinking Stewie.

Then we heard what sounded like dripping.

Me: Is that dripping?

Lana: It sure is.

We saw blue blood dripping onto the floor and I wiped it and it was still fresh.

Me: It's still fresh.

Nico: Unusual blood.

We saw that it was dripping from the ceiling and we saw that it was dripping from a hole with a film covering it.

Me: Weird.

I scanned it with my Omnitrix and it was Nextektorm Spider DNA and it was weird.

Me: The Nextektorm spiders are on this ship.

Everyone gasped.

Me: We better stay alert.

We pressed on and we heard voices.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Shh. I hear voices.

The Robinson's heard us too.

Prof. Robinson: I hear voices.

We got up to a corner and I had an energy blast ready and we got out of the corner and we had our weapons and blasts ready and pointed at each other.

Me: Whoa! Professor Robinson.

Prof. Robinson: You scared us. We thought we were the only ones on this ship.

Me: Actually we came here looking for you. We came to rescue you. Sorry we should introduce ourselves. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Prof. Robinson: We heard so much about you. It's an honor.

Major West: You are all widely known all over the universe.

Judy Robinson: Your achievements are powerful.

We saw DR. ZACHARY SMITH!

---

Dr. Zachary Smith is the main villain of the 1998 sci-fi thriller movie Lost In Space.

He was portrayed by the Academy Award winning actor, Gary Oldman, who also portrayed Dracula in Bram Stoker's Dracula, Drexl Spivey in True Romance, Norman Stansfield in The Professional, Jean-Baptiste Emanuel Zorg in The Fifth Element, Ivan Korshunov in Air Force One, Ruber in Quest For Camelot, Mason Verger in Hannibal, Carnegie in The Book of Eli, General Grawl in Planet 51, Lord Shen in Kung Fu Panda 2, Dreyfus in Dawn of the Planet of the Apes and Vladislav Dukhovich in The Hitman's Bodyguard.

In the movie, he gets betrayed by his organization and is left on the ship he was sent to kill. Then he wakes the Robinsons up from their rest and the ship is unfree by the pulling of the sun. When they use the hyperdrive and get lost in the galaxy, they come across really old ships, which 1 of the ships has spiderlike creatures that cut and hurt Dr. Smith. Later Dr. Smith uses Will Robinson, hero and son of Professor John Robinson, to escape and then turns on him.

Dr. Smith almost kills Future Will Robinson, but is knocked unconscious by his future self, Spider Smith, who has become a mutated monster from the spider attack. Towards the end of the movie he is knocked unconscious again but this time by Major West and it's unknown what happens to Dr. Smith.

---

Me: We're also here to arrest him. (Points to Dr. Smith)

Major West: That's fine with me.

Prof. Robinson: It's good you all are here. We..

Me: We know. Before we arrest Smith, we have to explain why we're here.

We did so.

Major West: So this ship is from 20 years into the future.

Me: Yep. I don't know how that happened but somehow it did. Our ship is right outside. It's a massive ship. We'll talk later. Right now we have to arrest Smith.

We went after Smith and I punched him in the face and knocked him down.

Me: Dr. Zachary Smith, you are charged with Terroristic Activity, Treasonous Crimes and Sabotage.

I pulled out my S.P.D. morpher and put it into Judgement Mode. After a few seconds a red X lit up.

Me: Guilty!

I contained him into a Containment card.

I picked it up.

Dr. Smith: Let me out of here!

Jack Landors: (to Smith) You are so lucky you're being contained. For all the crap you did, you deserve a lot worse!

Me: He deserves death. But because he's human, he deserves to spend the rest of his miserable life in prison.

Will Robinson: That was amazing how you did that.

Me: Thanks Will.

Nico: Dr. Zachary Smith, you have failed this world.

Then we heard growling and we saw the holes in the walls moving.

Judy Robinson: I don't like the sound of that sound.

Me: It's the Nextektorm Spiders.

Maureen Robinson: John, everyone, Get the Hell Out of There!

Me: Here come the spiders.

We saw them. They were 6-legged spiders and they had razor sharp teeth! They roared ferociously at us!

Me: Nextektorm Spiders.

I fired an energy blast and blew one apart. They had blue blood!

They saw us through Infrared Vision and they came at us and we were heading back to the ship and blasting the spiders with our powers and blowing them all apart. But we also saw that the spiders were cannibalistic creatures. They eat their wounded!

Laney: Yuck!

Me: They eat their wounded.

Lola: Gross!

We blasted, burned and more. But they had superior numbers. They kept on coming!

Laney: There's too many of them!

Me: I know.

Lincoln fired lightning and electrocuted and fried them!

Hound: Lets blow them away with our teamwork! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Kingdom Hearts Terra: Time for some pain! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his keyblade powers 100-fold.

Hound and Kingdom Hearts Terra: SUPER MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Terra fired a bunch of blasts of fire and Hound fired numerous missiles and the blasts hit the spiders and blew them apart in fiery explosions.

Rumble: Time for some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into Rumble's back and it enhanced his thruster guns 100-fold.

Maria: Lets see how they like some water! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and she turned into a water version of Tarantulus!

Rumble and Maria: MAELSTROM THRUSTER SPIDERSTOMP!

Maria went at the spiders with amazing speed and Rumble pushed her with his thrusters and they pulverized a bunch of spiders with the devastating force of a hundred megatsunamis!

Tarantulus: These spiders are no spiders! Tarantulus, TERRORIZE!

Tarantulus transformed and fired his machine gun spider legs at the spiders and blew them apart.

Nico: You Nextektorm Spiders have failed this universe!

Me: And they will be destroyed. Lets finish them for good!

Lisa: Affirmative! TECHNO NOVA PYRAMID!

Lisa formed a pyramid of pure energy with her powers and entombed numerous spiders into it and she crushed it and the spiders exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Stewie: You spider bastards are going back to hell! MACHINE GUN FIRESTORM BURST!

Stewie fired a bunch of machine guns and blew a bunch of spiders apart!

Will Robinson: Lets finish them! JUPITER SUPERSTORM FLARE!

Will Robinson fired a powerful blast of solar plasma and burned the spiders all over. But there were still more spiders. We went back to our ships and we had the Jupiter 2 put into the dock of our ship.

Me: Okay. Now we got to destroy that ship. I hope this works.

I activated the Proteus's fusion drives and overloaded The whole engine and the whole ship exploded. We got out of there as the whole ship went up in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got away from the explosion just in time!

Me: That was a close one.

Nico: It sure was.

Stewie: You know J.D., you may be an awesome pilot, but you're a pretty cool cat. (Gives Thumbs Up to the viewers)

Choir: STEWIE JUST SAID THAT!

Stewie: (To the Viewers) Take it home with ya!

We laughed.

We got to Earth and we got all the people on board the ship and we also built a cool ring around the ship that had all of the Earth's landscapes. (Halo Ringworld) We got everyone on Earth off the

planet.

When we got back, Nico Caught a Mimyu and a Bruxish. It was a daring rescue in the future.

---

In the Simulator, I was doing a daring exercise. The Simulator activated and I saw the Planet Vegeta.

Me: So this is the Planet Vegeta, the home of the Saiyan Race. I can't believe that the Saiyan's were that feared all over the galaxy. It's hard to imagine that they caused all that pain and suffering.

I saw Frieza's ship above the planet. I had my energy suppressed so that I wouldn't be detected.

Me: There's Frieza's ship.

I also saw a huge number of Saiyan's ready to face him!

Me: Whoa. Look at all the Saiyan's. So this is what happened when Frieza destroyed the entire planet. If I can save Goku's mom and Nico's mom, then maybe they can have some family back.

I saw him form a huge energy ball as big as a huge moon.

Me: I got to hurry!

I flew down to the planet and I had to move fast! I saw Goku's mother, Gine working on something and the Energy Ball was coming fast. I grabbed her and I saw Nico's mother, Hikana working at home and I grabbed her and we got away from the planet just as the energy ball hit and obliterated the whole planet.

Me: That was a close one. Are you two okay?

Gine: Yes. We are thanks to you.

Hikana: That was too close for comfort. Who are you?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Gine, I'm also the student of your son Kakarot.

Gine gasped.

Gine: Kakarot is all right?

Me: He is. But everyone calls him Goku now. And Hikana, your son Bokrua is all right too. He now is called Nico.

Hikana: I'm so happy.

Gine: Where are they?

Me: They're on the planet Earth in the dimension I came from. I have a lot of explaining to do.

I told them everything.

Gine: Thank goodness.

Hikana: I'm so proud of my son.

Me: You both would be proud of them.

We went back home and Goku met his mother for the first time in his whole life.

Goku: Mother?

Gine: Kakarot? Oh Kakarot!

They hugged.

Goku: Mother, I'm so happy to finally meet you.

Gine: My little boy.

Hikana: Are you Bokrua?

Nico: I sure am mother. Everyone calls me Nico. (Tears stream down his face) It's nice to finally meet you.

Hikana: My boy!

They hugged for the first time. It was a happy reunion.

Meanwhile at the Order of The Claw Dojo, 5 people were getting ready for action and were getting ready to join us. Those 5 People were The Jungle Fury Power Rangers.

Casey Rhodes: It will be an honor to meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Theo Martin: Yeah I can't wait to see how awesome they are.

Lily Chillman: Yeah. First lets go have Eddy come down to help us at R.J.'s Pizza Shop.

R.J.: Good idea.

Dominic: Yeah lets do it.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST, SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

In a flash of light they transformed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another villain from the future brought to justice.

The movie Lost In Space from 1997 was an awesome movie! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. I got the idea for the final part from the opening scene of the new Broly Movie from 2018. That was sad how Goku went to Earth alone. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Voracious Ravenous Blob

At the estate, Eddy was heading out and going somewhere very special. Edd was noticing some very strange behavior in him and called everyone into our briefing room.

Double D: Gentlemen. And ladies. I believe you're all wondering why I've set up this meeting today.

Ed: Is someone getting married?

Double D: No, Ed. The topic of this meeting is to discuss Eddy's strange behavior.

Luna: Dude, how exactly is he acting strange?

Double D: Well, he's been sneaking off every morning for the last few days. And while doing so, he's brought one of our teleporters with him.

Spiderman: You don't think he's defected to the Legion of Doom, do you?

Luan: Of course not! Eddy would never do that!

Tara: How do we find out what Eddy's been up to?

Double D: The next time he decides to wander off, we follow him.

They agreed. The following day they tailed Eddy. They followed him while hiding in the shadows. They found him going into a restaurant. But this restaurant was special. Eddy went into the Jungle Karma Pizza Shop and it was the restaurant where the Jungle Fury Power Rangers worked at. They were Casey Rhodes - the Red Gorilla/ Tiger Rangers, Theo Martin - the Blue Jaguar/Antelope Ranger, Lily Chilman - the Yellow Cheetah/Penguin Ranger, Robert "R.J." James - the Purple Wolf Ranger, Dominic "Dom" Hargen - the White Rhino Ranger and also with them were Jarrod and Camille - former Dai Shi members.

Eddy: Hey guys!

Jarrod: Eddy!

Camille: What's happening man?

Eddy: Not much guys.

Luna and everyone came in!

Luna: Busted!

Thumpback (Nautical Accent): Hey there, Eddy!

Eddy: Guys? What are you doing here?

Tara: I think you already know.

Eddy: Look, I can explain-

Spiderman: Explain that you've been lying to us? You've been sneaking out on us. And you've been taking one of our teleporters with you. You've joined up with the Legion of Doom!

Eddy: What? Of course not!

Ed: (sees who's in the room with them) Guys, I don't think these are Legion of Doom members.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: Actually, I sort of understand why you thought we were Legion of Doom members.

Double D: (recognizes them) Oh dear. It seems we've made a miscalculation.

Bluestreak: Eddy, I'm really sorry that we-

Eddy: It's ok, guys. I know you were just looking out for me.

Luna: Wait a sec. I know you guys! You're the Jungle Fury Power Rangers dudes!

Camille: That's right Luna.

Jarrod: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: Hey guys what's going… (Sees the Jungle Fury Rangers) No way! The Jungle Fury Power Rangers!

Casey Rhodes: J.D. Knudson, It's an honor to meet you.

Lily C.: Same here. We heard so much about all of you.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you all as well. We watched you all on TV all the time.

Casey Rhodes: (Kung Fu Bow) I'm glad we have some fans.

Me: We love the Power Rangers. We have a bunch of the Power Ranger Teams now on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We met the original Power Rangers, Space Rangers, Lost Galaxy, Lightspeed Rescue, Time Force, Wild Force, Ninja Storm, Dino Thunder, S.P.D., Mystic Force, Operation Overdrive and now you guys.

R.J.: So you've encountered many other rangers.

Me: We sure have. Power Rangers has evolved a lot over the course of 26 years.

Eddy: Is that how long Power Rangers has been on?

Me: Yep. Since 1993.

Luan: That's amazing.

Fuzzy was eating some of their pizza.

Fuzzy: This here pizza is yummy!

Me: Jungle Karma makes really good pizza. You guys are awesome pizza chefs as well as awesome rangers that can kick some butt.

Jarrod: We get around.

Eddy: But weren't Jarrod and Camille bad guys?

Me: They were. But they switched sides when they discovered Dai

Shi's true colors and how evil he really was.

Luna: That's amazing dudes!

Bluestreak: I'll say. That's awesome.

Lily C.: Thanks. We would be more than happy to show you how we make good pizza.

Me: That would be awesome!

---

Back at the estate, the Jungle Fury Rangers were showing us how they make awesome pizza. Lola was helping them and she learned how to make awesome pizza during the events of Read Aloud and she is learning how to be an awesome pizza chef. Lola was making pizzas well. It was a great job for her.

Me: Wow! Look at them cook that pizza.

Nico: I'll say. This is so amazing!

Lynn Sr.: Hot dog! Look at them cook!

They made all kinds of awesome pizza!

We were eating it.

Fuzzy: This here pizza is yummy!

Me: You already said that Fuzzy. But yeah it sure is awesome!

Fu: Yummy. I have never had pizza this delicious.

Eddy: I'll say.

Luan: It sure is a Cheesy Slice of Heaven! (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed and everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Laney: Okay that one was funny.

Nico: I have a strong feeling that we'll meet the R.P.M. Power Rangers next.

Me: Me too Nico.

Gine and Hiyana ate a lot of bowls of Ramen and they were good.

Naruto: Wow! That's a lot of ramen! Even for me.

Gine: Sorry Naruto. We Saiyans eat a lot of food.

Naruto: We know. It's a lot of food.

Me: So Gine are you fully caught up with Master Goku?

Gine: I sure am. I missed out on so much with my son. I'm glad that I'm reunited with him.

Hiyana: I'm glad that I'm reunited with Bokrua.

Nico: Me too mom. I have two moms now.

Me: I know. It's so cool. We faced some of the most incredible foes and they pushed us all to the brink and we triumphed.

Lincoln: It was awesome.

Nico: Yep. Casey can I tell you something?

Casey Rhodes: Sure Nico. What is it?

Nico: (to Casey Rhodes) There's a good chance that some of your enemies might come back. When they do, we'll have to kill them. But once we do that, I think I can use their Animal Spirits as zords.

Casey Rhodes: You can do that?

G1 Ravage: Of course he can. Nico can use the powers and abilities of any villain that's been defeated. And besides, from what you've told us, all Animal Spirits can be used as Zords.

Me: That's right.

Isabelle: I'm known as the Shaman of the family. I have this amazing power that enables me to tell anyone what spirit animal they have. My spirit animal is the Wolf.

R.J.: That's amazing. My Spirit Animal is the wolf too. How did you know about your spirit animal being the wolf?

Isabelle: Like I said. I'm the shaman of the family. Let me tell you my story.

Isabelle lifted up her shirt and we saw her scar that went up from her lower back all the way up to her neck.

Qin: Whoa! That is a nasty scar. How did you get that Isabelle?

Isabelle: When I was 13, I had a nasty incurable bacterial infection that was destroying my whole spinal column.

Me: Yeah, that still makes me cringe seeing that.

Isabelle: I know. Doctors diagnosed me with an extremely rare bacterial infection called Gangrenous Necrotizing Osteomyelitis.

Nico: Oooh! That must've really hurt!

Isabelle: "Hurt" is an understatement Nico. It's a nasty bacterial infection that destroys the whole spinal column and if left unchecked, it will kill you. When the doctors found out about this, they had no choice but to replace my whole spinal column. It was one of the most painful operations I've ever had on me. It felt like someone was ripping my organs out. They replaced my whole spine with a cybernetically enhanced artificial spinal column. Here's a picture of what my spine looked like when they removed it.

Isabelle showed them a picture of her spine and it was gross! It was all black, rotten and gangrenous.

Qin: Oh that is disgusting!

Nico: No kidding! Yuck!

Isabelle: No kidding. But when it was done, I was recovering and that's when I got my powers. I saw the animals of the Spirit Totems and they were amazing and when I woke up, I had this ring on my finger. It's my spirit animal ring.

Laney: It's true guys. Isabelle is an awesome shaman. She found out a lot of things about our spirit animals. Mine is the Deer.

Laney showed her spirit animal ring.

Qin: That is a cool ring.

Nico: It sure is. I saw those rings and they are amazing.

Qin: I can tell. Isabelle, what is my spirit animal?

Isabelle: Yours is the Komodo Dragon. They represent strength and overwhelming power in the face of adversity.

Qin: Wow!

Isabelle them blew some glowing blue dust and Qin had a beautiful ring with a green gem that had the Komodo Dragon in it.

Qin: Wow! What a ring. And I was gene-slammed with Komodo Dragon DNA. So that makes me technically one with my Spirit Animal.

Isabelle: That's true Qin.

---

Later me and Nico were looking through his Goosebumps Books.

Me: Hmm.

Nico: How about this one? Stay Out of The Basement?

Me: That was a creepy one. Lets save that one for later.

Nico: All right.

Me: Hmm. (Sees a book) Ooh! How about this one? The Blob That Ate Everyone.

Nico: That was a weird one. Lets do it.

Me: Okay. The Blob That Ate Everyone it is.

Maria: That pink Blob looks like purple and pink slime with eyes and a tongue.

Me: Yeah but the one on TV I saw looked like a living mass of throw up.

Lily: I remember and it actually looked like The Appetizer.

Me: The Appetizer?

Lily: I'll show you.

Lily put the TV Version of The Blob That Ate Everyone onto the computer and she put the Appetizer on another screen and we saw two gross vomit-fucking piles of slop!

Nico: Oh yuck!

Me: They sure as hell do look similar. But one looks like it's made of mystery meat and a bunch of things you would find in a sewer. Who made the appetizer?

Lily: That was Mr. Krabs. Before I started working at the Krusty Krab, Squidward was running the restaurant to try and impress Squilliam Fancyson. He wanted to impress him by having the Krusty Krab turned into a high class 5-Star Restaurant. Mr. SquarePants was the waiter, Patrick was the Hat Check guy and Mr. Krabs was the chef.

Me: Wow. That probably didn't work out well.

Lily: No it didn't. Patrick mistook a hat stand for someone wearing a hat and he beat it up. Mr. Krabs was a terrible chef. Squidward thought he worked on a ship called the S.S. Gourmet, but instead he cleaned the bathrooms on it. He was actually the head chef on a run down junky sewage-filled ship called the S.S. Diarrhea. He makes terrible food. Food that would send health inspectors running to the hills. SpongeBob was given a book called "How To Become a Fancy Waiter in Less Than 20 Minutes" and he had to memorize the whole thing in that timeframe. But it made his brain go full to bursting. If he memorized a single order he would exploded like a bomb. He would snap.

Me: Boy the stress must've really gotten to them.

Lily: It did. So Squidward told Mr. SquarePants to empty his mind and clear it out of everything that doesn't have to do with fine dining. And when Squilliam arrived he saw the whole restaurant changed and SpongeBob served the whole group really awesome food. But things went south big time after Squilliam asked for his name. He couldn't remember and SpongeBob went bonkers and destroyed everything and in the end Squidward was exposed and he had failed in his chance.

Nico: That stinks. But Squilliam is a nice guy.

Me: I know. Squidward is the biggest loser of them all. But lets focus on the matter now. We have to go after the blob.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

We were off to San Diego, California.

---

## SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA

---

We arrived in a forested suburb of San Diego, California.

Me: Here we are. San Diego, California.

Sam (TS): It sure is amazing.

Clover: And you can see the smoke of the new volcano in Los Angeles from here.

Clover was right. We saw the smoke from Mount Wilshire in Los Angeles.

Me: Yep. We can see Mount Wilshire from here all right. It's hard to imagine. The La Brea Tar Pits, the most famous and most perfectly preserved tar pits in North America is now an active volcano right in the middle of the third most populated city in the country.

Suddenly we saw numerous people running for their lives!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Looks like we got here just in time.

Me: Yep.

We went to the front of the crowd running.

Me: Wait! What's going on here?

Man: There's a monster eating everyone! Run for your lives!

Me: The Blob. Get out of here fast sir.

They ran fast.

Me: I have an idea.

The Blob was crawling around city and it was looking for people to eat.

The Blob heard a Phoenix Cry. Thinking that it was us, it slithered towards the location that it heard it from.

Horsea: (we're hiding in the bushes) We've gotta get Zackie out of there while the Blob's distracted.

Maria: We will. But after we destroy the blob.

With us was Zackie Beauchamp and Alex Iarocci.

William (to Zackie): It's only a matter of time before that Blob finds the recording of our Phoenix Battle cry. We need to find somewhere safe so we can make a plan.

Zackie: Don't you normally just attack bad guys head on?

William: Well, despite what other villains think, we're not brutes.

Me: Quiet. Here it comes.

We saw the blob coming. It was a hideous freak of nature and it was so ugly in real life than on the computer or on the cover of the book.

Me: That blob is ugly and hideous.

Laney: Oh yuck!

Theo Martin: (sees the Blob) I can't believe I'm saying this but I'm starting to miss Gacko and Rantipede now!

Zackie: Lets get it.

We went to face it.

I punched it in its face and my hand went all the way through it!

Me: Oh yuck! Physical attacks don't work!

Lana: Lets see if our powers will work.

We backed away and we fired blasts of fire, lightning, ice and more at it. It roared in excruciating pain.

Me: That did it!

Nico: This blob has failed this world!

Thumpback slammed his anchor into the blob and spun it around in a massive whirlpool.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted it and Earth fired a powerful glob of lava and burned it.

Laney fired barbs made of plants and they went into the blob and poisoned it.

Casey Rhodes: Jungle Chucks!

He channeled the spirit of the Tiger and fired powerful blades of of fire and they slammed into the Blob and burned it all over in massive fiery explosions.

Sakura Avalon: Lets burn this freak!

Sakura fired a powerful blast of fire with the power of the Firey Card and burned it.

R.J.: Time to burn! WOLF MORPHER BEAM BLAST!

R.J. fired a powerful blast of purple fire and it hit the blob and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Casey, lets see what your Jungle Master Mode can do on the blob. Ready?

Casey Rhodes: You know I am J.D.! JUNGLE MASTER MODE!

He pressed a button on his claw and the claws extended out and his suit was so cool!

Me: Wow! So awesome!

Casey Rhodes: Thanks.

Me: Time to unleash my power. LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

I activated the Lights of Orion and I got an awesome Belt Buckle, Armband, Armclaw and my Quasar Saber got a really cool cross guard.

Me: Lets do it! POWER UP MODE!

I turned into a ball of purple energy and Casey Rhodes went fast!

Me and Casey Rhodes: STARBURST OF THE WESTS WHITE TIGER!

We turned into a powerful ball of white energy as the spirit of Byakko the White Tiger of the West appeared in the background and we went right through the Blob and it bursted into flames as a massive explosion! It was burning and roaring in pain!

We reappeared.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Casey Rhodes: It sure was J.D. That was cool! You learned so much from our shows.

Me: We're huge fans Casey. Lets finish this blob! Time for some teamwork!

G1 Ravage: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his claws glowed with a powerful amount of energy.

Fuzzy: Lets hogtie this freak! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his strength 100-fold and he was in his enraged Lumpkins mode!

G1 Ravage and Fuzzy: ENRAGED PANTHER LUMPKINS SLASHSTORM!

G1 Ravage and Fuzzy mercilessly slashed the blob all over the place!

Bluestreak: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his beam rifle 100-fold.

Thumpback: Time to Hail To the Whale! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Bluestreak and Thumpback: LASERSHOWER WHIRLPOOL DEATHPOOL!

Thumpback formed a whirlpool under the blob and Bluestreak fired a bunch of lasers at the whirlpool and the lasers blasted the blob from underneath it.

Me: Time to finish this monster!

Linka: Lets get it! LIGHTNING THUNDERBALL BURST!

Linka fired a massive ball of lightning and it hit the Blob with incredible power and exploded with a lot of voltage. Electrocuting it.

Zackie: You are the worst fucking creation I ever made! SATURN LIGHTNING INCINERATION!

Zackie fired a massive blast of Saturnian Lightning and it hit the Blob and it incinerated it into nothing!

Me: That blob is toast!

Linka Loud: Nicole, you should seal the Blob into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: Good idea. I haven't used it in a while.

Nicole pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: This is for all your Cannibalistic ways! (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

The Blob was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: That did it!

We cheered wildly.

Zackie: That was so awesome!

Me: You did great Zack! Well done!

Zackie: Thanks J.D.

Nico: And I caught a Dhelmise and a Drampa during the battle.

Me: Nice job Nico.

Hiyana: He sure is doing great.

Me: I know Hiyana.

Zackie: (To the viewers) You mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and they will mess with you.

Me: We sure will.

We later went back home and Zackie and Alex were inducted into the Goosebumps Monster Busters. Another Goosebumps Monster bites the dust. We destroyed the typewriter that made the Blob in the first place.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Goosebumps Monster destroyed.

The Blob That Ate Everyone was a strange one. But it was amazing how they defeated it in the book. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Tomorrow starts part one of a brand new saga we have planned for October. We call this saga The 13 Days of Horror! So get ready for Part 1 of the saga and get ready to have your pants scared off you! (EVIL LAUGHTER) Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Legendary Ghostbusters

HAPPY 35TH ANNIVERSARY TO GHOSTBUSTERS!

---

In the early morning hours at 3:25 AM while everyone was fast asleep, Lincoln was having a horrible nightmare. He was tossing and turning in his sleep and he had cold sweat dripping down his face.

Natilee was watching TV and she sensed Lincoln having a nightmare!

Natilee: Uh oh!

Natilee rushed up to Lincoln's room and she turned on his lights. He was screaming and thrashing around.

Natilee: Lincoln! Lincoln! Wake up!

Lincoln: (BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!) Stay away from me!

Natilee: Lincoln are you all right!?

Lincoln: Natilee?

Natilee: You were having a nightmare. It's all over.

Lincoln: This one was scary! (Crying)

Natilee comforted him.

Natilee: It's all right Lincoln.

They head downstairs and sat on the sofa and Lincoln told us all about his dream. Lincoln had a nightmare that the Evil Carol escaped from prison and she came back to kill him and everyone he loves. We gasped in horrifying shock!

Me: Whoa man!

Lynn Sr.: Oh Lincoln, that must've been a horrible dream.

Lincoln: (Crying) It was dad!

Tailgate: Lincoln, relax. Evil Carol won't get to you now. If she tries to escape, she'll die in the vacuum of space.

Me: Tailgate is right Lincoln.

Natilee: I'm sorry this happened to you Lincoln. The Evil Carol was a monster that deserves to be locked up forever. But I tell you what. Later today, I'll take you and Lori to the Moon Prison so we can have you confront her. Is that all right?

Lincoln: (Sniffles) Sure Natilee.

Runabout: Lincoln, what made you have that nightmare about Evil Carol in the first place?

Lincoln: It's what happened when we found out about the evil Carol on the news.

Me: The video of her and her friends raping Lincoln. That news report was awful.

Qin: I remember that. That was terrible what she did.

Carol: That version of me gives all loving wives everywhere a really bad name.

Vince: You don't have to tell me twice.

Lynn Sr.: I'm glad you're getting better son.

Lincoln: Sorry I woke you all up.

Lola: It's okay Linky.

Lana: Yeah you were having a nightmare.

Lisa: It's all right elder brother.

Me: Lets try to get some more sleep.

Lori: Good idea.

Lincoln: Lori, can I sleep with you? I'm scared.

Lori: Oh Lincoln of course you can sleep with me.

Everyone: Aww.

Lincoln went into Lori's room and she sang him a lullaby. She sang Part of Your World from The Little Mermaid. Me, Rita and Lynn Sr. were watching.

Rita: (Sniffles) Oh that is so adorable.

Lynn Sr.: Just like when he was little.

Me: That is so adorable.

We went back to sleep.

---

Later in the morning, we were over in Peach Creek in Atlanta, Georgia.

Me: So we're back in Peach Creek.

Marie K.L.: Yep. I want to show you guys something.

We followed Marie and we arrived at an old abandoned house in a spooky forest on the outside of the cul-de-sac. It was a creepy house.

Me: Whoa! That is a creepy house.

Laney: Looks like no one has been in it for years.

Nico: It sure is creepy.

Zuko: So this is the haunted house you went to before?

Marie K.L.: Yep. Me and my former sisters used this house as a trap to lure the Ed's in.

Marie K.L. went over their plan in the events of Honor Thy Ed and it was a clever trap.

Me: Boy that is genius.

Iron Fist: (to Marie) I must admit. As evil as you and your sisters were back then, you three were really crafty.

Marie K.L.: I know. But I can't believe I was like that. I hate my former sisters!

Me: We hate them too.

Eddy: I wonder if the candy store here in Peach Creek is still open.

Me: I think it is. Lets check out the house and go get some jawbreakers.

We went up to the house and it was terrifying.

On the front door, we saw that the door lock was missing.

Me: The doorknob is missing. No worries.

I kicked the door down and we went in. It was a spooky house. It was loaded with furniture covered in sheets, cobwebs, spiders, dust, everything that would send chills down your spines.

Me: Boy this house is creepy.

Lana: No kidding.

Lucy Loud: I wouldn't mind living here. But it's the house down the street back home that has me curious.

Nico: That's right. That house is next door to mine.

Ed: This looks like the house from *I Was A Cotton Swab In Madame Tongue-Itch's Earwax Museum: The Mini-Series!*

Eddy: [in a spooky voice from behind a row of candles] "Double D! Let me poke your brain!" [He laughs evilly, and Edd faints.]

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one Eddy.

Me: Yeah you really scared him.

Eddy: I remember that.

Nazz: (Giggles) That was funny Eddy.

Kevin: That was a good one pal.

We then heard some creaking and we heard voices coming from another room.

Me: Shh.

We went into another room and the voices were getting closer and we had our powers and weapons ready and they we turned a corner and we saw 4 men in uniforms and they had awesome high tech equipment.

Me: Whoa we didn't know anyone else was here.

Peter V.: Sorry about that.

Me: Wait a second. No way! It's the Ghostbusters!

Nico: (to the Ghostbusters) It's an honor to meet you guys! I've listened to your song 24/7 back when I was younger.

Peter V.: I'm glad we have some fans.

Me: Are you kidding? You guys are legends. For 35 years you've been a huge inspiration.

Lincoln: I love you guys!

Clyde: Me too!

Lori: It's literally so cool to meet you guys.

Peter V.: Same to you. I'm Peter Venkman.

Raymond: I'm Raymond Stantz.

Egon: I'm Egon Spengler.

Winston: And I'm Winston Zeddemore.

Me: It's an honor to meet you all. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Egon: It's an honor.

Winston: We saw all your achievements on TV. You're a powerful force.

Nico: We watched all of you on TV and you guys are awesome at fighting ghosts.

Peter V.: We've had a lot of experiences.

Me: We know. And it was so funny how you humiliated Walter Peck like that. He was a Dickless Son of A Bitch.

We laughed.

Peter V.: (Laughs) You got that right J.D.

Me: I have an even better name for him. Pencil Dickless Motherfucker.

We laughed hysterically.

Nico: (Laughing) That was so funny!

May: That was funny!

Lily: That was a good one!

Peter V. then saw Rita.

Venkman (to Rita): Hi there. Peter Venkman. A pleasure to meet you.

Me: Back off there lover boy. She's already spoken for.

Then Lincoln and Danny had a ghost sense and we heard an evil laugh fly by.

Ray Stanz: Great. One of our enemies is on the loose.

Maria: Which one is that? Slimer?

Winston: Right now, I'm wishing it was.

Me: Whoever it is that we're facing is really powerful. Lets work together and bring one of your enemies down. We dealt with a lot of ghosts before.

Venkman: You got it J.D. Lets do it.

We shook hands.

We went down into the basement of the haunted house and we saw the ghost! It took form and we saw that the ghost was really that of the most powerful and most feared evil sorceress that ever lived during the ancient Arthurian Legend: MORGAN LE FEY! (The Sorcerers Apprentice's Morgana Le Fey)

---

Morgana (who was once known as Morgan Pendragon) was a powerful witch and also the former apprentice of the legendary wizard named Merlin. After discovering her witchcraft abilities, Morgan asked Merlin to teach her magic and train her in the sacred arts of sorcery. As Merlin helped Morgan gain control over her powers, for years Merlin looked after Morgan with love and care, until she eventually betrayed him by practicing black magic.

Because Morgana believed that witches and wizards were more important than humans, she plotted to enslave the human race by casting a dark and powerful spell known as The Rising that would bend them to her will and have the resurrected conjurers conquering the Earth. She began the demonstration of her supremacy by savagely attacking mortals, including those that were allied with Merlin.

She succeeded in killing her mentor with the help of another traitor, a former Merlinean named Maxim Horvath. Her last words to Merlin, were "I am no one's servant.". Later she tried to kill Merlin's two apprentices Balthazar Blake and Veronica Gorloisen, Veronica sacrificed herself by absorbing Morgana's soul into her via the Fusion Spell and her lover Balthazar locked them both in the Grimhold.

---

We gasped in pure shock as we saw her!

Me: Oh fuck me sideways!

Lola: That's Morgan Le Fey!

Brittney: The most powerful and most feared evil sorceress that ever lived!

Morgan Le Fey: So you all know of me.

Me: In storybooks and movies and TV. You were widely known and feared all over the known world for over 1,500 years.

Brittney: And a lot of evil sorcerers have fallen because they followed in your evil footsteps of magic.

Laney: You terrorized all of Camelot.

Morgan Le Fey: That is correct. I'm impressed you all know of my reputation.

Nico: We read a lot of books about you.

Venkman: We're now going to seal you for good Morgan!

Morgan Le Fay: Don't expect Balthazar Blake and his apprentice to help you and your new friends out, Ghostbusters. My dear friend Maxim Horvarth is keeping them occupied. Making sure this conflict remains entirely between us.

Balthazar then appeared.

Balthazar: He has already been dealt with. And now you will be dealt with as well.

Veronica then appeared too.

Veronica: Hello Morgan.

Me: Balthazar and Veronica. It's truly an honor.

Balthazar: You too J.D.

Me: Lets dance Morgana!

I snapped my fingers and we were on a storm planet called Hurriran.

Planet Hurriran is a Super Earth Storm Planet located 12,500 light-years away from Earth. Hurriran is home to a bunch of creatures of legend. The greenish-blue blotch in the middle is a huge storm that's as big as Earth. The planet is as big as Neptune at 30,599 miles in diameter. The winds in the massive hurricane are at 350 miles per hour and the eye in the center of the storm is 50 miles in diameter and lightning strikes everywhere with 3 bolts per second.

Lola: Wow!

Lana: Where are we?

Me: This is the planet Hurriran.

Nico: It's a big ocean storm planet.

Me: Lets get this evil witch! Power Up!

(Zero Two Super Smash Bros. Brawl Theme plays.)

We transformed and powered up!

Oceanus Shenron had an Aqua Blue Aura and it had water swirling around her.

Brittney: Wow! That is awesome Oceanus.

Oceanus Shenron: Thanks Brittney.

We went at Morgan Le fey and I punched her in the face and she went flying and we flew into the air and Morgan fired powerful blasts of fire at us and I fired powerful fire energy blasts and they collided with all of them and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln fired powerful blasts of lightning and they hit Morgan and he kicked her in the face and sent her flying.

Morgan fired powerful blasts of fire and Nico fired powerful energy blasts of pure fire and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Can't you come up with anything different!?

Morgan: I'm only getting started you fool!

Morgan fired a powerful blast of lightning and fire and I fired a powerful energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it blew some of the water away in a massive tsunami.

I punched Morgan and she blocked it and she punched at me and I blocked it and we locked and clasped hands. Then we flared up our auras! Mine was made of pure fire and Morgan's was made of pure lightning! Our powers mixed and clashed and the whole planet shook violently and water spiraled up into the sky and lightning struck everywhere Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Morgan in her back and exploded and I dealt a powerful headbutt and knocked Morgan away and Nikiya kicked Morgan into the sky.

Oceanus Shenron: AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

Oceanus fired numerous energy balls made of pure concentrated wind they hit Morgan and exploded with the power of a thousand hurricanes!

BOOOMM! BOOOM! BOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOOOOOMM! BOOOOMM! BOOOOM!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and froze her. But Morgana being a ghost broke out of it!

Lucy H.: You're not the only one that can use magic like this!

(Chants an Incantation) Survey the Heavens, Open the Heavens…

All the stars, far and wide…

Show me thy appearance…

With such shine.

Oh Tetrabiblos…

I am the ruler of the stars…

Aspect become complete…

Open thy malevolent gate.

Oh 88 Stars of the heaven…

Shine!

**Urano Metria!**

Lucy fired constellations as planets and they slammed into Morgan with devastating force and knocked her all over the place!

Me: Lets show this monster what happens when we work together!

Zuko: Got it J.D.! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Zuko's Right Arm device and it enhanced his Firebending Powers 10,000-fold.

Runabout: Lets get her! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Particle Ray Rifle 10,000-fold.

Zuko and Runabout: PHOENIX STARBURST BLAST!

Zuko fired a massive blast of fire and Runabout fired his particle rifle and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful Phoenix and it slammed into Morgan and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tailgate: Lets get her! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his magnet 100-fold and it enabled him to fire it like a powerful laser.

Iron Fist: I will fight for honor. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Iron Fist's right arm and it enhanced his Chi Powers 100-fold.

Tailgate and Iron Fist: MAGNETIC DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Tailgate fired a massive magnetic blast and Iron Fist fired a massive blast of Chi Fire and it turned into a massive dragon and it slammed into Morgan and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish this monster off for good.

Nico: Morgan Le Fey, you have failed this universe!

Morgan: Soon you all will be my slaves and servants!

Me: For the record, we are nobody's servants!

Morgan Le Fey was shocked that she had her own words thrown right back at her into her face!

Lucy Loud: You will see what true fear is! BLACK LIGHTNING FEARSTORM!

Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning and it hit Morgan and electrocuted her.

Lucy Heartfilia: Time for you to go back to Hell! CELESTIAL ZODIAC DEATHBURST!

Lucy Heartfilia fired a massive blast of magic energy and it took the shape of the symbols of the Celestial Zodiac and they slammed into Morgan and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Venkman: Lets finish this! ATOMIC BEAM BURST!

Venkman fired his atomic proton pack and it hit Morgan and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Ghostbusters, it's time for the grand finale! It's incredibly risky but lets cross the streams!

Venkman: Lets do it!

I fired a proton beam and so did Nico and the Ghostbusters and our powers enhanced the beams and we crossed the beams and it enhanced its power! They hit Morgan and then she exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The massive fiery explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it covered everything in the eye of the storm and set much of the entire ocean on fire! When the smoke cleared Morgan was knocked down.

Lucy Heartfilia: Egon, if you would do the honors and bust this ghost?

Egon: With pleasure.

He trapped Morgan in the ghost trap and it was so cool!

Me: That was awesome!

The area returned back to the haunted house.

Me: That was awesome!

Venkman: It was. But you guys are amazing at facing ghosts.

Me: We've dealt with a lot of ghosts. But not nearly as many ghosts as you guys.

Lincoln: This adventure beats A.R.G.G.H. by a long shot!

Clyde: It sure does Lincoln!

Venkman: (To the viewers) Ghosts beware, because Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Ghostbusters are coming for you all!

Me: You said it Peter. It was so awesome working with the legendary Ghostbusters. But I have a feeling that we're gonna be helping you guys more often.

Venkman: We have that feeling too.

We shook hands.

We went to the candy store and got some jawbreakers.

Then we went to New York City city hall and we faced Walter Peck.

Me: Walter Peck I presume?

Walter Peck: That's right and if it isn't the lunatics.

Venkman: And if it isn't the Dickless Shithead.

Me: Or better yet, the Pencil dickless Motherfucker.

We laughed at him and then he snapped and went at me and he was going to kill me. I punched him in the face and knocked him down.

Walter Peck was arrested for abuse of power and corruption.

Walter Peck: I will kill you for this J.D.! I WILL FUCKING KILL YOU, YOU FUCKING SON OF A BITCH!

Me: 6 words Peck: GO FUCK YOURSELF PENCIL DICKLESS MOTHERFUCKER!

Peck was sentenced life in the Neptune Prison for Traitors without parole.

Nico: Walter Peck you have failed this whole city.

Me: And the whole planet. I'm gonna miss fucking him up.

Nico caught a Hakamo-o and Tapu Koko.

---

Later Natilee, Carol, Lori and Lincoln went to the Moon Prison to visit Evil Carol.

Natilee: The Evil Carol is in Solitary Confinement for her crimes.

Lincoln: Well okay.

They went up to her cell and there were 2 guards by the door. They were instructed to kill her should she try to escape. Her door was replaced with an indestructible window.

Natilee: Carol you better stay back. We don't want her to see you.

Carol: Good thinking.

Lincoln walked up to her cell and Lincoln saw her. Carol saw her.

Evil Carol: Linky! Have you come for me?

Lincoln: No. I came here to talk. I want to know. Why did you rape me all the time and used me as a sex toy?

Evil Carol: Because, I have always wanted a brother.

Lincoln: Your good counterpart does have a little brother. His name is Connor.

Evil Carol: I saw that. Let me tell you my story. Let me tell you the story of how I REALLY came to be. You see, Lincoln, my folks didn't pay much attention to me when I was younger… and there was a reason why. They were afraid… Afraid of their daughter's lust for having a brother. I always wanted a brother of my very own. Whether he be the same age or younger… I had interests in discovering what makes boys tick… For years, I've tried to make friends with some of the boys my age, but my parents found out it was just so I could have my way with them. When I was hitting my teen years at age 13, I started befriending boys who were younger than me. My parents were getting really concerned about my behavior. They tried everything to suppress my obsession, but nothing worked. And by the time I was 15, I was definitely laying into the younger boys. So, as a last resort, they sent me away to live with Aunt Connie, a distant relative that was cut off from the family inheritance. They thought she changed her ways after all those years… Now, this part of the story I made up actually happened, but there's a catch I didn't tell you guys about. While Aunt Connie really was the leader of an all-women gang, we teamed up to get payback on my parents. Together, we bumped them off, and I was left to take control of the family fortune. But after I heard about her milk maid scheme, I wanted to know more. After I used part of the fortune to buy another house to live in, I visited Aunt Connie's hideout to learn what kind of things she and her gang do to little boys. But of course… One day, Connie and her gang got nabbed by the cops after one of the new members turned out to be an undercover cop. After that, I used all the knowledge I got for little boys and what made them tick to my advantage. After spending time living the average teen girl lifestyle, and one-upping Lori at everything she did… I came across you Lil' Linky, You were the one thing I could use to beat Lori and indulge in my personal interests. So, I took you and had all kinds of fun with you, along with my new friends. I'm sure you know some of them.

Lincoln: So you turned all of our friends against us!

Carol: That is absolutely sick evil me.

Lori: Literally sick.

Guard 1: Boy this girl has some serious problems.

Natilee: No kidding.

Carol: I am now happily married to an amazing husband and have 3 awesome daughters, but you give me a really bad name! You brought all that on yourself.

Natilee: Yep.

Lincoln: You can't hurt me anymore you witch! I'm stronger than you now!

Natilee: Well said buddy.

They left.

Natilee: So how do you feel Lincoln?

Lincoln: Much better.

Carol: I'm glad Lincoln.

It was a great adventure for all of us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and Part 1 of the 13 Days of Horror Complete.

Ghostbusters was a great movie! Today is the 35th Anniversary of when Ghostbusters was created and it was awesome! It was a great series! Walter Peck was a monster and a freak of nature. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Part 2 is next and that one is gonna be for the 1982 movie The Thing! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Nightmare Of The Thing

In the early morning hours, at 2:35 AM, Kate Lloyd was in her room and she was having a really bad nightmare. She was having a nightmare about what happened to her down in Antarctica at Thule Station and she was seeing what she went through with the horror of the shapeshifting monster called The Thing! She saw her friends at Thule Station turn into horrible grotesque monstrosities. Then one of them attacked and the dream broke! She woke up and gasped! It was now 8:00 AM.

Natilee and everyone came in.

Natilee: Kate are you all right?

Kate L.: Really bad dream.

Maria: First, Lincoln. And now, you? Is everyone getting nightmares now?

Natilee: Maria, now's not the time. Kate were you having nightmares about The Thing again?

Kate L.: Yeah. I was.

Lori: That monster was terrifying.

Natilee: You can tell us about it at breakfast.

Kate L.: Okay.

We went to breakfast.

We were having pancakes and eggs. Kate told us her dream.

Me: Whoa! Kate that's terrible!

Alicia: That is almost like what we went through with the Necromorphs.

Me: This is a whole new different ballgame Alicia. The Thing is a whole new different matter.

Thing: You guys aren't talking about me are you?

Me: No Ben, this is a different kind of Thing. It's a Shapeshifting Alien monster that imitates lifeforms perfectly. Kate had a horrifying encounter with it down in Antarctica when she worked at Thule Station 37 years ago. It killed everyone but her and she was forever scarred because of it.

Kate L.: Yes. It traumatized me.

Thing: Oh man. That's awful.

Qin: What is this Thing?

Me: It's a horrifying creature Qin. It's a shapeshifting alien monster that can imitate lifeforms perfectly.

I went over the history of The Thing from 1982, 2002 and 2011.

---

In nature, the Thing is basically an ambush predator, isolating a potential victim or threat to consume and assume its form. In certain cases, usually when exposed or the person it assimilated is fatally inflicted, the Thing will discard all caution and defend itself by manifesting features that may be of its natural form, including tendrils, claws, and mouths. However, the Thing's most dangerous aspect is its cells, each a functional life form that can become independent from the main body when severed by force or separate to assimilate and self-preservation. For this reason, it is necessary to destroy the body down to the cellular level with incineration an effective method.

Behavior and Intelligence

The Thing has only assimilation and self-preservation in mind, as it will selfishly save itself or even attack other forms of its manifestation/progeny in order to avert attention and suspicion. When The Thing is left alone with a suitable target, it will begin to split open and fire out tendrils, which grab the target and begin to assimilate it. In certain cases after discovery or high chance of discovery, The Thing will sometimes perform "divide and conquer" tactics, as in the case of the assimilated Edward which split up into three separate forms: One on his hand quickly detaches and animated itself before engaged and began assimilating Jonas, another limb scuttled away soon after detaching for potential assimilation in a safer location, and the main body of the Edvard thing killed Derek and successfully assimilated Adam Finch, resulting a form of The Thing named Split-Face. This is also performed, albeit much less successfully, by the Norris-Thing. When exposed, Things will react depending on how big they are compared to the threat. Smaller Things will generally attempt to escape and ambush prey when the individual is more vulnerable. However, a larger Thing will usually attack prey head on and attempt to overwhelm any hostiles instead of escaping, although if it has not completely lost its cover it will attempt to flee.

In terms of intelligence, The Thing's intelligence depends on the size of their manifestations: Smaller ones are quite stupid, dimwitted, nonsensical and reckless while the larger ones, especially those who imitate a human are quite cunning, manipulative and formidably calculating. For example, Norris' mutated head foolishly led itself seen by MacReady and his friends while scuttering away from them that resulting its incineration. Because The Thing can acquire the memories and knowledge of those who it previously assimilated, they can used the said memories and knowledge for their advantage, though only larger manifestations of The Thing that more competent to do so: Thing Beast who has assimilated Sander was capable of taking control over UFO which brought it to Earth while the assimilated Blair on the other hand, build a makeshift UFO and aware how dynamite works as when ambushing MacReady, it disposed the detonator before revealing itself to confront him. However, this not always apply to all larger manifestation of Thing Beasts: Rapture-type Thing Beasts (see below) have no intention of hiding themselves from view as well as not manifesting useful appendages that supposedly give them advantage in battle like legs, and their chosen forms act primarily with little intelligence. A plausible explanation of this is likely Rapture-type Thing Beasts' own overconfidence against their foes that they believe mobility to evade their foes' attacks unnecessary due to their formidable but stationary form.

When exposed, The Thing would attack anyone on sight to save itself. This somewhat serves as their psychological weakness due to their aggressive mood blinded them from serious threat that their foes unexpectedly posed on them: The Thing who manifested from assimilated Juliette recklessly attempted to kill Kate and the others as soon as it unveil its true form which ironically led to its incineration. Should it survived the ordeal from its foes/preys and managed to hide, The Thing would regain its composures in order to use their original intelligence once again: When Split-Face Thing confronting Sam, it hesistate upon noticing his flamethrower.

The Thing's ability to interact with plant based life-forms is largely unknown. Its only interaction with plant based life was in the form of wood/clothing fibers. It cannot absorb these as noted by MacReady, which could suggest an inability to absorb plant cells or dead cells. The Thing themselves also a remarkable Master Manipulator in certain degree, not only because they enciting paranoia among their foes and victims alike, but also not shown eating or drinking beyond living humans or dogs, and it also leaves the bodies of killed humans or dogs untouched even though there is usable biomass, implies that it understands that potential hosts will react strangely to the presence of someone they know to be deceased. Possible other reasons why it never seen assimilating fresh corpses was either it only able to assimilate victim alive or aware that missing dead bodies would arouse suspicion.

In another feat of reasoning, a Thing destroyed a test that would have lead to its exposure, demonstrating awareness of biology and medical practices that would have exposed it. Interestingly, the second time this same method was proposed as a test the Thing had seemingly preempted the idea, this despite the fact that the Thing that had arrived at the second base was spawned long before the first test was thought of and was in a non-human form. This lead to the theory of a shared consciousness between Things, especially as the second sabotage was far harder to pull off covertly and while sowing seeds of misdirection it also exposed its presence.

Biography

The Thing (1982) & The Thing (2011)

The depiction of The Thing from these two modern movies are a lot more faithful to the original novella description than the 1951 counterpart.

Its origin a mystery, the Thing crash landed in a spacecraft within the icy fields of Antarctica 100,000 years ago and was frozen attempting to escape. However, in 1982, the spacecraft and the Thing were found by a team of American and Norwegian explorers/ researchers under Dr. Sander Halvorson from Thules station, who hired Columbia University paleontologist Kate Lloyd to take a sample of the creature's blood as it was brought to the base in a block of ice. But later that evening, the Thing bursts from the ice and kills Lars' Alaskan Malamute, Jed while ingesting Henrik before it was burned alive. However, an autopsy of the scorched alien corpse reveals that its cells are still alive and in the process of assimilating Henrik.

When Kate realizes the Thing already might have had assimilated others, she places the base on quarantine to weed out the Thing based on those who still have metal fillings in their teeth and such, after her initial plan of weeding out the monster through blood sample test had been sabotaged by The Thing. Due to The Thing's ability of imitate, emulate, mimic and appearing exactly like any of research members paranoid began to set in. Eventually the majority of research team were infected and incinerated before Sander, having been infected, makes a run for the spaceship. Kate and Sam Carter, the only two surviving crew members, chase Sanders to the alien UFO where Kate and Carter got separated. Kate eventually manages to pursue and kill the monster and heavily damages the ship to be beyond any repair. After reuniting with Carter, Kate resolved herself to catch him off guard and incinerated him when he is discovered that his earring he previously wore was missing and pointed to the wrong ear when confronted. When Carter was set aflame he emitted an inhuman scream, another evidence that Carter was The Thing. After this Kate is left all alone, leaving her fate unknown.

Meanwhile back at the Thules station, Lars' dog (having been infected and lying low until the time was right) makes its way to an

American Antarctic research station with Lars attempting to kill it before he was shot by Lt. Garry, the station commander. Helicopter pilot R.J. MacReady and Dr. Copper fly to the Norwegian's camp, finding the charred remains of the various Things included the burnt yet preserved corpse that was the station's commander Edvard Wolner after it assimilated Sander's assistant Adam Finch.

After the two-faced corpse was brought to the base, the Americans realize the Thing's presence too late when Lar's dog was placed in a kennel with the station's sled dogs and attempted to assimilate them all. After Childs incinerates the creature, with the team finding the ruins of the spacecraft, the autopsy done by Blair confirms the Thing's nature as he later proceeds to trap everyone on the base and kill the remaining dogs so no one can leave until the Thing is truly dead before being locked in a tool shed by the others as they devised a way to weed out the Thing by using its autonomous cells to weed out the assimilated. By the time that McReady and the other normal humans remain, they learn that Blair got assimilated and is building a small escape craft. Realizing that the Thing may also intentionally freeze itself to wait for a rescue team in the spring, MacReady resolves to kill it with dynamite around the complex. After the Thing that Blair became is dead, with Garry and Nauls killed off prior, MacReady finds Childs with both thinking the other got assimilated before seeing no point in distrusting each other as they would die of frost within hours.

In Videogames

In the 2002 videogame "The Thing", which serves as sequel for the 1982 film and set 3 months after events of the said film, it is revealed that The Thing still alive and waiting for more victims to absorb and kill. This time, there are more numerous manifestation of this alien lifeform at once and worse, everything became more complicated as most of them have been captured as means to be repurposed into bioweapons by Gen Inc. Things went wrong however, following their escape, Whitley, the mastermind behind the experiment to modify The Thing into bioweapons, has inject himself with Cloud virus, viral agent based on Thing's cells and planned to infect the whole planet. Fortunately, Blake (the protagonist of the game) foiled his plan and destroyed him with help of MacReady, sole survivor of the 1982 film, before he had a chance to infect the rescue team.

In the videogame, The Thing was regarded more like viral organism that has the ability to replicate the original biological entity, including their clothing. This likely due to in the said game, The Thing had further developed its ability which intrigued Gen Inc. to experimenting on it.

## Variants In-Game

### Scuttlers

A form of Thing that has assimilated and formed from mutilated body parts (often from those whom already assimilated by Thing's cells). These autonomous small Things' primary transformation involves manifesting teeth, arachnid-like limbs, and also a pair of strong hind legs that enable them to leap toward the non-assimilated lifeforms. Aside leaping, they could either attacking by biting or spitting digestive fluid as projectile. They could be crippled easily by crippled it first with few shots from guns before finished by a single blast from flamethrower. They were inspired by mutated form of Norris' head after mutated by Thing's cells.

### Scuttler Pods

A form of Thing that in form of fleshy, blob-like biomass that immobile but dangerous due to manifesting Scuttlers as means of defense. Their prime weakness is incapable of moving nor having alternate means of defense and can be destroyed by a blast of flamethrower and variety of firearms.

### Walkers

Form of Thing that manifest as humanoid monster with deformed torso, deformed claw hands, and insectoid legs that formerly humanoid ones. Their early form were brutish, muscular monster with a huge, transparent hole in their torso.

### Imitations

Imitations are form of Thing that previosuly introduced in the films.

They perfectly assumed their victim's appearance and able to transformed to their mutated form when their potential victims lower their guard. For the game incarnations, they tend to retain some elements of their hosts' appearance like clothes that still intact though their limbs in mutated state, similar with the mutated Palmer in the 1982 film.

## Dog Beasts

Thing beast that similar with mutated form of Lar's dog as both formerly has assimilated dogs. But unlike the latter, Dog Beasts still retain their limbs (though the said bodyparts also mutated to the point where they could support their weight as well as enable them to run at the tremendous speed).

## Ruptures

They are form of huge Things that take up an entire room or even be part of the room integrated into the architecture. Typically, they have human forms imbedded in them and attack with tentacles, teeth and fluids. They are immobile and are confined to the location in which they are met, which made them vulnerable due to unable to avoid their enemies' attacks.

## Weakness and Countermeasures

Though their deadly capacities in assimilation and other abilities made The Thing became a villainous, threatening force to deal with, there's a number of methods that can be done to expose them:

The Thing cannot assimilated non-organic components (for example, tooth fillings or prosthetics) on the victims. So, when one notice one of their friends not wearing any earrings/tooth fillings/prosthetics/other non-organic components that embedded/put on their body, they likely have been previously assimilated into a manifestation of The Thing. This method is the least effective in exposing a Thing's manifestation.

Blood Tests: There are three type of blood test that can be done to differentiate regular lifeforms and the assimilated ones which actually a Thing in disguise:

Blood serum test: A suspected imitation's blood is mixed with uncontaminated blood; which will hypothetically react if the creature is an impostor. This was yet to be proven effective, as The Thing quickly destroyed stored sacks of uncontaminated blood to avoid suspicion.

Hot needle test: When a sample of disguised Thing's blood is burned with a hot needle, the blood would jumped away from the needle. If the blood sample was taken from yet to be assimilated person, the blood would simply burnt.

Blood Test Hypo tool: More advanced version of the previous method, where this device extracted a suspected person's blood and it mixed the said blood with stored chemical agent. As before, the blood would animates and make an attempt to escapes, but failed as chemical agent killed it.

Aside the means of exposing a disguised Thing, the methods to killing them are:

Electrocution: Electrocution works against The Thing as the method would fry it's cells as seen in Who's Got There?, as well as implied by a Thing's manifestation from Norris' body which suddenly reacts by chomping on Chopper's hands when the latter tries to electrocute him.

Explosives: Explosive can obliterate Thing completely into pieces, effective to weakened the larger Thing beasts before incinerate their remains.

Incineration: Incineration can killed a Thing manifestation as fire would destroyed it in cellular level, but this mostly effective on medium to smaller sized Thing manifestation, as the larger one had a chance to survive albeit incapacitated, as proved when Split-Face Thing whom part of it survived in spite of being heavily injured by Kate's flamethrower.

The last two known weakness that The Thing possessed are:

As previously mentioned before, upon being exposed, a Thing manifestation would angrily attack and assimilate anyone on sight which give their foes an opening.

The Thing had a limit in maximum size expansion during assimilation process, as had they grown too large during the assimilation process, this would transformed them into a boiling mass of flesh and random body parts where in this state, hindered their mobility and made them vulnerable.

---

Qin was horrified!

Qin: That is a nightmare! Kate, I'm so sorry you went through all that.

Kate L.: It's all right Qin. But thank you for your concern. I've now gotten over my fear of the Thing. But the nightmares still haunt me.

Me: You're still having problems with your inner demons from long ago events. There's also a Thing that was from before all this that we saw. It was made in 1951 from my dads past.

Kate L.: Really? I didn't know there was a movie before the one I know.

Me: It was made in 1951. It was called "The Thing From Another World." That is a whole different version of it.

Lola: How so?

Me: That version of The Thing takes place at the North Pole and the creature was made of Plant Material. The one that Kate knows is made of blood, guts and gore.

Kate L.: That is an interesting difference.

Me: It is.

Kate L.: And it can imitate lifeforms perfectly. It causes extreme fear, distrust, paranoia and dissension among anyone it comes into contact with.

Qin: That's horrifying.

Poison Ivy: If that Thing monster has perfect shapeshifting abilities, it could've turned into anything it wanted.

Me: Yes it could. And it can turn into anything.

Alicia: I can't believe this Thing is that dangerous and elusive.

Me: No kidding. We can go deal with Kate's inner demons later. Right now we're gonna go on a tour of the Baxter Building.

Qin: What's that?

Me: It's the main base of operations for the Fantastic 4.

Qin: Oh that is so cool!

Me: Yep. Professor Richards A.K.A. Mr. Fantastic owns it. We've been there before and it's loaded with all kinds of things.

Qin: Wow!

Me: You want to come with us Qin?

Qin: You bet I do!

Me: Great!

We later went to the Baxter Building.

---

We arrived at the Baxter Building!

Me: Here we are Qin. Welcome to the Baxter Building.

Qin: Wow! It looks interesting.

Me: Wait till you see the inside.

We went into the building.

---

The Baxter Building is a 35-story building located at 42nd Street and Madison Avenue, Manhattan, New York City in the United States of America just a few blocks from the United Nations Headquarters. It has been home to many individuals and organizations. The most famous being the Fantastic Four.

## Early History

The building was originally constructed in 1949 by the Leland Baxter Paper Company. The building's steel frame construction utilized the first application of "K bracing" in the world and is one of the strongest structures of its kind. Originally designed to accommodate pulp recycling machinery to serve the mid-Manhattan area, each floor was given a ceiling height of 24 feet.

## World War II

It first became a headquarters to super-heroes in the late 1940s. In September of 1946, when the original headquarters of the All-Winners Squad was destroyed in a battle against Madame Death, their leader Captain America set his eyes on relocating the groups base of operations to the future site of the Baxter Building. The group finally moved into the partially completed building in until April of 1948. They remained tenants of the building until the group disbanded later in February of 1950.

In the late 20th century, the super-villain known as Nocturne attempted to unleash a alchemtechno virus upon New York City, using the Baxter Building as ground zero for his attack. This attempt was thwarted by the hero group known as the First Line. Although they stopped the virus, the top seven floors of the Baxter Building were destroyed and needed to be rebuilt.

In recent years the Baxter Building had become world famous as home to the super-heroes known as the Fantastic Four. When the Fantastic Four's military liaison suggested the building as their new headquarters, team leader Mister Fantastic agreed that it fit the needs of his group. Reed had purchased the building outright, Reed tapped his former professor Noah Baxter, part owner of the building, to assist him in reconstructing the top five floors of the Baxter

Building to suit their needs. Much of the equipment originally installed in the Fantastic Four's headquarters was a collaborative project between the two men. The group moved in shortly after reconstruction began.

Initially, Reed bought that section of the building outright, though the Fantastic Four continued to pay monthly service fees. When the they were in a tight financial situation a year later, Reed sold the Fantastic Four's floors back to the Baxter Paper Company. As tenants, the Fantastic Four had many problems with Walter Collins, the building manager. Whereas Mr. Collins had originally been delighted that a real superhero team was moving into his building, he soon began to see the problems in such a situation. When Doctor Doom lifted the entire building into deep space, relations cooled between the manager and his tenants. Other tenants worried that their offices might become battlegrounds and, as their leases ended, many of the building's original tenants did not renew. Nor did new tenants appear to fill the vacancies. In desperation, Mr. Collins offered all tenants ironclad, 99-year leases with significant discounts in their rents.

Still, problems continued. Occasionally either the Thing or a foe would be driven downward through the building, tearing a shaft through floor after floor. Battles occurred on the outer walls of the building. Explosions were a common occurrence. No insurance company would write a policy on any organization maintaining offices in the Baxter Building.

Collins also discovered that losing the Fantastic Four as tenants would not solve his problems. During a period when the Fantastic Four had split up and vacated their headquarters, Collins discovered that no one would rent their former headquarters. There was too great a fear that supervillains would attack those floors regardless of who now lived there. When the Fantastic Four later reunited. Collins was forced to accept the FF back as tenants, and grudgingly agreed to charging them a lower rent as well.

Then one day Terrax the Tamer disintegrated everything above the 32nd floor. Collins was fed up. He stormed into the remains of the headquarters and announced he was evicting the Fantastic Four. Reed suddenly exercised a lease option and bought the entire building outright. That was the last that was seen of Collins. As landlords, the Fantastic Four tried to be considerate of their tenants, but their sudden foray into land ownership proved to be a challenge. They wished most of the tenants would voluntarily leave, but they realized they were required to honor Collins' special leases. The final act in the Baxter Building's history came when Kristoff Vernard, Doctor Doom's adopted son, sent the entire building once again into orbit, this time blowing it up.

Fortunately, no one was in the building except for the Fantastic Four. Still, when the Fantastic Four returned to the empty foundation, they found angry tenants demanding action. Reed announced that he would establish an insurance pool to cover the tenants' losses and to help them find new offices. Then he set about designing a new headquarters to be erected on the same site. Reed eventually constructed the Four Freedoms Plaza to replace the destroyed Baxter Building. It served as the FF's headquarters until they were seemingly slain by the psychic entity known as Onslaught. The Four Freedoms was later co-opted by the Thunderbolts as their new headquarters. It remained their headquarters part of the building was dumped into the Negative Zone. Meanwhile, the Fantastic Four turned up alive and well and were returned to Earth from a pocket dimension. They took up residence in a new headquarters dubbed Pier Four, because the Four Freedoms was uninhabitable. Ultimately the rest of the building was teleported to the Blue Area of the Moon by Ronan the Accuser during a battle against the Fantastic Four. This left a vacant lot in the place where the Four Freedoms used to stand. The Fantastic Four continued to use Pier 4 as their headquarters until it was destroyed in an attack by their long time foe Diablo. By that time, Reed and Noah Baxter had reunited to build a new Baxter Building, which was being secretly constructed in Earth orbit on Baxter's Alexandria space station. When the building was completed, and activated by the Fantastic Four it was lowered into the empty lot where the original Baxter building, and Four Freedoms Plaza previously resided.

The Baxter Building remained the Fantastic Four's headquarters for some time, until they hit more financial troubles. Forced to pay for the damages they caused to New York City over the years, Reed was forced to turn over the property to the City of New York, and the

FF were promptly evicted from the premises. Eventually, the Fantastic Four were able to obtain a windfall of money and reclaim their former headquarters. Most recently the Baxter Building was shattered by an attack by creatures from a pocket dimension. The building was later ordered closed down by S.H.I.E.L.D.. Although the Fantastic Four ultimately defeated the Quiet Man, who masterminded recent events to take them down, the Fantastic Four decided to disband for the time being.

## Parker Industries

Over a year after this, and following the apparent demise of Mr. Fantastic and the Invisible Woman, the Baxter Building came up for sale. Roxxon, Alchemax, and other corporations attempted to claim it, but it was purchased by Parker Industries not only to be the New York headquarters of the company, but to keep it safe for when the Fantastic Four reunited at long last. At first, Johnny was angry at Peter for buying their home, but upon learning why and seeing the statue of the family in the lobby, Johnny gave his blessing to Peter. A few months later, Parker Industries dissolved, and with its end, the Baxter Building had to be sold.

## The Fantastix

The Building was eventually bought by the new superhero team the Fantastix, who made it their headquarters. After Mister Fantastic and Invisible Woman returned from repairing the Multiverse, Mister Fantastic decided to let the Fantastix keep the Baxter Building. He told a confused Human Torch that the Fantastic Four were a family, not a building.

## The Lobby

The ground floor contained Abe Shoenstein's snack shop, an optometrist's shop, a visitors' center, the elevator bank, and the freight loading dock. The visitors' center was as close as most people could get to the Fantastic Four; a multimedia show on the Fantastic Four's history was shown hourly from 9 to 4. The floor directory listed building tenants such as Pierre Picolino (a famous abstract sculptor), the Ladies' Canasta, Mah Jonng Society, and Fantastic Four Inc.

## Elevators

Three elevators serviced floors floors 1 through 30. The fourth elevator was marked by the Fantastic Four's insignia. This was the express elevator to floors 31 through 35, the Fantastic Four's headquarters. The elevator could only be summoned by a solenoid activator such as were embedded in the Fantastic Four's belt buckles. Normally this elevator stayed on these floors and only descended to street level when summoned. On the way up, hidden scanners identified the passengers and checked them for hidden weapons or devices. If questionable material was found, the elevator would stop in midshaft until the Fantastic Four was prepared to deal with the intruder. All elevators doubled as freight elevators.

## 30th Floor

If a visitor chose to take one of the regular elevators, he was taken to the 30th floor. The bulk of the floor was occupied by the building's mechanical systems (plumbing, ventilation, and elevator winches). Acoustic insulation kept the noise from affecting the Fantastic Four's reception area. This floor also acted as a buffer zone to absorb damage from battles in the upper floors. It also contained the magnetic repulsion system. This system was designed to lift the upper floors away from the rest of the Baxter Building; the theory being that this way the rest of the building could have been protected from a particularly damaging battle. The system was designed as a compromise to placate Collins, the building manager. It was controlled from the Computer Center on the 33rd floor.

## Reception Area

All the typical visitor saw on the 30th floor was the Fantastic Four's reception area. The visitor was greeted by Roberta, a usuform robot. Her visible half (above the waist) appeared to be an attractive blond in her 20s. Below the waist she was a pivoting arm attached directly to her desk. Roberta was tied directly to the Fantastic Four's computer system and could monitor the entire building. The reception room was also filled with hidden scanners to probe visitors. If the visitor were hostile, the floor was rigged to deliver a stunning electrical shock. Once the visitor had been cleared, a panel opened to reveal a lift to the 31st floor.

31st Floor

The 31st floor contained the Fantastic Four's living quarters. There were suites for Reed and Sue, Ben, and Johnny; originally Sue and Johnny commuted, using their suites when convenient, while Reed and Ben were permanent residents. Several guest rooms for other Fantastic Four members and the extended family, and the dining and living areas. After the building was bought by Parker Industries, Spider-Man uses on of the rooms as living quarters, while Johnny crashing in said room on occasion. Peter also converted Johnny's original room into the executive bathroom.

32nd Floor

The 32nd floor contained more living areas, Alicia Masters' studio (when she was a resident), the medical lab, the library, and reference room.

33rd Floor

The 33rd floor contained Reed's laboratory. The floor plan changed constantly as Reed added additional experiments and devices. In the Computer Center was a lever for activating the magnetic repellors on the 30th floor.

34th Floor

The 34th floor could be considered the actual headquarters. The computer banks, monitor banks, communications center, and briefing room were all there, as well as the overflow from Reed's laboratory below. The Astro-sciences section was tied in to SHIELD's and Project: Starcore's systems.

35th Floor

The 35th floor contained the hangars for the Fantastic Four's various vehicles, storage space, and a machine shop capable of building or repairing vehicles. A reinforced door in the corner led to the launching silo for the Fantastic Four's rocketship. This passenger ICBM was launched and stored in a heavily muffled silo with vibration-asborbing walls and exhaust pipes leading all the way to the Hudson River. The other vehicles were on platforms that carried them around the floor and over to the launching hatch.

## The Roof

The roof was flat and featureless. A large Fantastic Four insignia marked the retractable hatch for launching and landing vehicles. If a Fantastic Four vehicle approached, the hatch would open automatically. There were a series of observatory domes located at various spots on the roof. Originally a permanent dome was located on the corner opposite the rocket silo. The last dome was closer to the silo but retractable. The entire dome could be lowered through the floor to the 35th-floor hangar. This left the roof completely clear for action and eliminated the only hiding place for a trespasser. The observatory equipment included a computer-linked telescope and twin telescopic cameras.

## Construction

Windows are 2-foot thick composites of various glasses and plastics which are mirrored on the outside. Solid, armored, exterior walls are also mirror-clad and are indistinguishable from transparent sections. The top five sections of the Baxter Building are completely airtight, all doors are airlocks. Complete environmental support, including atmosphere is provided by the area between elevators 2, 3, and 4 on all floors. The building's steel-alloy framework may be rigid enough to be stood on one corner and not deform (though Reed himself stated that this was due to the use of tactile telekinesis by Gladiator).

## Stairs

While the fire stairs extended the length of the building, they were blocked by a Fantastic Four insignia marked door on floor 34. The door opened automatically from the inside or could be externally opened by a solenoid activator. Since the door was never used except in emergencies, its opening triggered alarms in the master control and computer systems. This prevented intruders from entering the Fantastic Four's headquarters by way of the stairwell.

## Security Systems

The Fantastic Four's master computer controlled all locks involving the upper floors. Such locks could be manually operated or overridden by either the master control or the computer system. The computer system maintained visual, audio, biophysical, and electronic surveillance on every section of the building. The building was equipped with devices that could disrupt the functioning of a single targeted device or stop the functioning of all electrical machinery within the Baxter Building. This system could be activated by the computer, by Roberta, by someone in the control room on the 33rd floor, or by anyone who might punch the panic buttons located in every room. If the button were pushed, the field would envelope the entire building.

---

We went into the building.

Kairi: Welcome to the Baxter Building, Qin.

Qin saw amazing cutting edge technology and more.

Qin: Wow! It's so high-tech!

Me: It is. Everything they do here has cutting edge technology that is decades more advanced than what we have now.

Qin: That's amazing!

Me: It is.

Stan Lee then appeared as a scientist.

Stan Lee: Well you guys are doing good.

Me: Stan Lee!

Qin: You're a scientist now!?

Me: He's full of surprises Qin. He appears in these parts when you least expect it.

Qin: That is so cool!

Stan Lee: That's right True Believers. Thanks again for rescuing me.

Me: Any time Stan. You're one of the Greatest Comic Book creators of all time. We would do anything for one of our heroes. EXCELSIOR!

Stan Lee: EXCELSIOR!

Everyone: EXCELSIOR!

Stan Lee left.

Qin: That is so awesome that Stan can appear like that.

Me: He always has had a knack for appearing in places never thought possible.

Qin: I can see that.

We saw Thing's room.

Cliffjumper: (to Thing) I see you got your room back to normal. Without the pink color, of course.

Qin: It was pink?

Me: Johnny decided to pull a silly prank on Ben by painting it Pink. It really infuriated him.

Thing: It sure did.

Me: They were just looking for a good laugh Ben. No harm done.

Thing: That's true. But it did feel humiliating.

Me: I know.

Blot: How are you enjoying the Baxter Building so far, Qin?

Qin: It's incredible!

Me: It sure is.

We continued to explore the building and it was unforgettable.

---

Later back at the estate, we were watching both movies for The Thing from 1982 and 2011. We were watching 2011's The Thing first and it was horrifying! The 2011 movie takes place 3 days before the events of the 1982 movie.

In the winter of 1982, a buried alien spacecraft is discovered in Antarctica by Lars, Peder and Olav, members of a Norwegian research station, "Thule". American paleontologist Kate Lloyd is recruited by Dr. Sander Halvorson and his assistant Adam Finch to investigate. They fly to Thule in an American helicopter operated by Carter, a pilot, Jameson, his co-pilot, and Griggs, a crewman. The scientists are met by station chief Edvard, Juliette, and Karl. After seeing the spacecraft, the scientists examine an alien body buried in the ice nearby, and make plans to excavate it. That evening, the new arrivals meet the rest of the base: Jonas, Henrik, Colin, and Lars' dog.

The next day, the body is excavated in a block of ice, which gradually melts in storage. In the evening, Jameson sees the alien burst from the ice. The team search for the creature, finding Lars' dog dead. The creature is found; it kills Henrik by dragging him into itself, spattering blood on Olav. The group burn the creature, killing it. An autopsy finds a metal implant of Henrik's outside of his body, and further that the creature's cells were copying Henrik's. Olav falls ill.

The next morning, the helicopter crew departs with Olav, for McMurdo. During takeoff, Kate discovers dental fillings near a bloodied shower. She runs outside to flag down the helicopter. When it attempts to land, Griggs transforms and attacks Olav. The helicopter spins out of control and crashes in the mountains. Kate finds the shower has been cleaned up and tells the team that the alien organism imitates its victims. Noting that Thule's helicopter is away for refueling at Halley, Edvard orders the team to drive to the closest base. Juliette lures Kate into an abandoned room, transforming and attacking her. Kate escapes, but the Juliette-creature instead kills Karl. Lars arrives with a flamethrower and burns the Juliette-creature. The team resolve to quarantine themselves until the threat is eliminated, and discuss scientific tests.

That night, Carter and Jameson improbably stagger back to the base, out of the cold. Suspecting them as creatures, the group isolate them. Thule's laboratory is sabotaged, and tensions flare. Inspired by her earlier discovery, Kate proposes a simple test: everyone must open their mouths to check for dental fillings. The alien does not assimilate inorganic or metallic material, and so people with fillings are cleared. The test implicates Sander, Edvard, Adam, and Colin, who have no visible fillings. Lars and Jonas go to get Carter and Jameson for testing, and as Lars searches an outer building, he is suddenly pulled inside. Chaos erupts, and Carter and Jameson break into the main building, shooting Peder dead and puncturing his flamethrower's tank. The flamethrower's leaking fuel meets its active flame, causing an explosion which knocks Edvard unconscious. When brought to the main room, Edvard violently transforms, infects Jonas, kills Jameson, and gruesomely assimilates Adam. The Edvard-creature drags Adam's body away, now part of its own body. Kate burns Jonas and Jameson before she and Carter pursue the creature, which assimilates Sander. The Edvard-Adam-creature attacks Carter but is burned by Kate, saving him.

An assimilated Sander drives off into the night, pursued by Kate and Carter. They arrive at the spacecraft which suddenly activates, separating them. Kate falls into the ship, confronting the Sander-creature. Kate kills it with a grenade and the explosion shuts down the ship's engines. Kate and Carter reunite. Kate notices that Carter is missing an earring he wore earlier. When confronted, Carter points to the wrong ear. Kate burns the Carter-Thing, which emits an alien scream, and she seeks warmth in a nearby snowcat.

The next morning, Thule's helicopter pilot Matias returns. Absent from the film's events until this point, Matias views the ruined station and the husk of the Edvard-Adam-monster with horror. Colin is shown to have committed suicide in the radio room, to ensure the Thing could never get to him. Lars shoots at Matias and orders him to open his mouth. Lars' dog, thought dead, emerges and runs away. Lars orders Matias to start the helicopter and give chase.

Leading to the start of the 1982 movie.

Next we watched the 1982 version.

In Antarctica, a Norwegian helicopter pursues a sled dog to an American research station. The Americans witness the Norwegian passenger accidentally blow up the helicopter and himself. The Norwegian pilot fires a rifle and shouts at the Americans, but they cannot understand him and he is shot dead in self-defense by station commander Garry. The American helicopter pilot, R.J. MacReady, and Dr. Copper leave to investigate the Norwegian base. Among the charred ruins and frozen corpses, they find the burned remains of a malformed humanoid which they recover to the American station. Their biologist, Blair, performs autopsies on the remains and finds a normal set of human organs.

Clark kennels the sled dog, and it soon metamorphoses and absorbs the station dogs. This disturbance alerts the team and Childs uses a flamethrower to incinerate the creature. Blair autopsies the new creature and learns that it can perfectly imitate other organisms. Recovered Norwegian data leads the Americans to a large excavation site containing a partially buried alien spacecraft, and a smaller, human-sized dig site. Norris estimates that the alien ship has been buried for at least 100,000 years. Blair grows paranoid that the creature could assimilate all life on Earth in a matter of years. The station implements controls to reduce the risk of assimilation.

The "dead," malformed humanoid creature assimilates an isolated Bennings, but Windows interrupts the process and MacReady burns the Bennings-Thing. Blair sabotages all the vehicles, kills the remaining sled dogs, and destroys the radio to prevent escape. The team imprisons him in a tool shed. Copper suggests a test to compare each member's blood against uncontaminated blood held in storage, but after learning that the blood stores have been destroyed, the men lose faith in Garry, and MacReady takes command.

MacReady, Windows and Nauls find Fuchs's burnt corpse and surmise he committed suicide to avoid assimilation. Windows returns to base while MacReady and Nauls investigate MacReady's shack. On their return, Nauls abandons MacReady in a snowstorm, believing he has been assimilated after finding his torn clothes in the shack. The team debate whether to allow MacReady inside, but he breaks in and holds the group at bay with dynamite. During the encounter, Norris appears to suffer a heart attack.

As Copper attempts to defibrillate Norris, his chest transforms into a large mouth and bites off Copper's arms, killing him. MacReady incinerates the Norris-Thing, but its head detaches and attempts to escape before also being burnt. MacReady is forced to kill Clark in self-defense when the latter lunges at him from behind with a knife. He hypothesizes that the Norris-Thing's head demonstrated that every part of the Thing is an individual life form with its own survival instinct. He sequentially tests blood samples with a heated piece of wire. Everyone passes the test except Palmer, whose blood jumps from the heat. Palmer transforms and infects Windows, forcing MacReady to burn them both.

Childs is left on guard while the others go to test Blair. They find that Blair has escaped, and has been using vehicle components to assemble a small spacecraft. On their return, Childs is missing and the power generator is destroyed. MacReady speculates that the Thing intends to return to hibernation until a rescue team arrives. MacReady, Garry, and Nauls decide to detonate the entire station to destroy the Thing. As they set explosives, Blair kills Garry and Nauls disappears. Blair transforms into an enormous creature and destroys the detonator. MacReady triggers the explosives using a stick of dynamite, destroying the base.

MacReady sits nearby as the station burns. Childs returns, saying he became lost in the storm while pursuing Blair. Exhausted and slowly freezing to death, they acknowledge the futility of their distrust and share a bottle of scotch.

We got done and some of us were shaking in fear. But because we saw them before some of us weren't scared.

Me: That is horrifying.

Varie: I can't believe they went through all that.

Kate L.: But I didn't know it went to another outpost in Antarctica.

Nico: Yeah. It was awful. The Thing killed 15 people in both movies. That is awful.

Me: No kidding. But it's absolutely terrifying that the Thing can look like anyone or anything.

Spiderman: My Spider Sense can enable us to find out who the monster is disguised as.

Me: It doesn't work that way Peter. The Thing has the ability to imitate lifeforms perfectly. Our best chances are to use my Omnitrix to flush it out or use the Blood Test MacReady thought up. His findings were good.

Lana: They sure were. And I think our powers can protect us from the Thing should it get to us.

Me: They will Lana. Good point.

Lincoln: Also I heard that there's a video game for The Thing.

Me: That's right Lincoln. It's for Playstation 2.

I showed him said game.

Me: This game takes place in 2002, 20 years after the events of the 1982 movie.

Kate L.: I didn't know that there was a video game for the movies.

Me: Yep. Let me show you guys.

I put the game in and played it and everyone was watching.

---

The game begins at U.S. Outpost 31 in Antarctica, a short time after the events of the film. Two teams of U.S. Special Forces have arrived to investigate the U.S. camp and the nearby Norwegian camp. Captain J.F. Blake (voiced by Per Solli) is the leader of Bravo

Team, who are investigating the U.S. camp, whilst Alpha Team, under the command of Captain Pierce, investigate the Norwegian camp. Both teams are under the overall command of Colonel Whitley (William B. Davis), who is in constant communication via radio. Whilst investigating Outpost 31, Bravo Team soon discover the small spacecraft made by the Blair-Thing and a tape recorder with a message from R.J. MacReady, describing how nobody trusts anybody anymore. They then find information detailing how the base has been infiltrated by an extraterrestrial lifeform that is capable of imitating the physical appearance and characteristics of any living organism it assimilates. They also find the body of Childs, one of the two survivors at the end of the film, who has died from hypothermia. The film's other survivor, MacReady, is nowhere to be found. Under orders from Whitley, Bravo Team set up C-4 explosives throughout the facility, which are detonated remotely, destroying the outpost.

Whilst the rest of Bravo Team are airlifted to safety, Blake heads to the Norwegian camp to locate and reinforce Alpha Team, with whom contact has been lost. He soon learns they have been attacked and scattered by a horde of "scuttlers;" small limbs and appendages of much larger Things. Eventually Blake finds Pierce. However, he has become paranoid, believing everyone to be infected and demanding Blake agrees to a blood test to prove he is still human. Blake does so, and he and Pierce set out to find a way to reestablish communication with Whitley. However, they are soon separated, and with no other choice, Blake continues on, finding the radio room, but discovering someone has stolen the radio and fled into a nearby warehouse.

En route to the warehouse, Blake encounters Pierce in an observatory. However, he is infected, and rather than allow himself to turn into a Thing, Pierce shoots himself in the head. Blake continues to pursue the man with the radio, eventually discovering that he is a Thing. Blake kills him, and takes the radio. Moving on, he enters the "Pyron" sub-facility beneath the Norwegian base, learning of a company called Gen-Inc., who have installed a research team under the command of Dr. Sean Faraday (John Carpenter). Gen-Inc. had been conducting biological experiments on the Things when their team was infected, and now only a few survivors remain within the facility. Blake rescues Faraday and attempts to leave. However, he is prevented from doing so by Whitley, who shoots him with a tranquillizer gun, and reveals to Faraday that he has infected himself with the Thing gene, claiming it to be controllable, something of which he is living proof, and therefore demonstrating its capability as a weapon. When Faraday attempts to eradicate the Thing virus, Whitley kills him.

Blake awakens in the now abandoned "Strata" research facility, and learns that his cells have a unique resistance to infection by the Thing virus. After escaping his confinement, he unearths a government conspiracy whereby Gen-Inc. isolated a microbiological form of the Thing called the "Cloud virus", which was intended for use in biological warfare. However, the Thing infected everyone at the facility. Blake learns that Whitley was in charge of the entire operation, and has injected himself with a strain of the virus known as "Cloud Virus B4" in an attempt to cure his terminal cancer.

Blake fights his way through the facility, battling numerous black ops under Whitley's command, as well as many Things. Learning that Whitley plans to distribute the Thing virus around the world using a fleet of airplanes, he is able to destroy them before they take off. Eventually, Blake confronts Whitley himself. He sets him on fire, but Whitely is unhurt. He explains that an airlift team is on its way and when its arrives, he will begin global exposure. Whitley flees further into the base, pursued by Blake. At the partly excavated site of the original Thing's spaceship, Whitley transforms into a massive Thing creature. Blake encounters a helicopter pilot, who helps him defeat the Whitley-Thing. As the helicopter flies away from the base, the pilot reveals himself to be R.J. MacReady.

---

After 10 hours of playing, everyone was horrified.

Lana: Wow! That was intense!

Lola: That was scary!

Me: It was.

Kate L.: That was worse than what I went through.

Me: I know Kate. Sorry you had to see all that.

Kate L.: It's all right J.D.

Qin: Wow!

Nico: But it's good that Blake beat the Thing and saved the planet from a major global contamination.

Me: Yep. Also Qin, I did a really cool transformation that involved The Thing.

Qin: Really?

Me: Yep. It was back on Halloween in 2016. Just a couple of months after I moved here.

I revealed everything that happened during the events of Tricked.

Qin: Wow! You used a Thing Transformation to scare two major league jerks!?

Me: Yep. It was a fusion of all the monsters from both movies and the video game all togehter. Lucy did an awesome corn maze back then and we scared the living shit out of them. I have it all on video. Watch.

I put in a movie of what happened during the events of Tricked.

---

[Luna is playing on her organ]

Luna:

"When darkness falls on the house of Loud

Around every corner, new terror abounds

You don't want to lose your head! Ha ha ha!"

You can run, but you can't hide

They know that you taste better alive

I don't think that they've been fed

In a long, long time

Every corner, every floor

Watch out, they ain't herbivores

Ghastly ghouls out for blood

Sorry, bud

You got tricked

You got tricked

You got punked and pranked with a spooky twist

Before you wet your pants, better get out quick

Tricked, tricked, tricked

You got… tricked

Beware of fangs and bloody fur

A Loud House chainsaw massacre

There's no chance that you'll get out

Ghosts writing your eulogy

Heads are rolling literally

So, who needs their mommy now?

Spilling guts on the floor

Clean up on aisle four

Why you running off so soon?

Sorry dude

You got tricked

You got tricked

You got punked and pranked with a spooky twist

Before you wet your pants, better get out quick

Tricked, tricked, tricked

You got… tricked

[During the montage, the Loud Sisters scare the stinkers with everything they throw at them. Luan brings Mr. Coconuts to life, Lisa and Lily act rabid, Lori acts like she's been feasting on Rita, Lynn turns on her chainsaw, Lola appears like a corpse, Lana acts as her ghost, Leni walks around blindly under her dress with Geo rolling in his ball with the fake head still on, Laney was stirring a monster filled pot and cackled like a real witch, Varie was in her dark side mermaid form and she terrified the stinkers by snarling and hissing and spraying the stinkers with water that smelled really horrible, I unveiled my surprise. I had my eyes covered by my hair and I start to change. I become a hideously gruesome and horrific monstrosity loaded with blood, guts, body parts, tentacles and more. I was a fusion of every single horrific monster from the movie THE THING! The monsters were from the 1982 and 2011 movies and the 2002 Video Game. Lightning flashed behind the monstrosity and flames from the Netherworld flickered around it and it scared the stinkers so bad that it made them soil their pants 3 times, and everything else in the maze terrifies them to the point where the sounds of their screams catches the attention of the other kids on the block and their screams also catch the attention of a nearby police car, and the stinkers run into Lucy who is blocking the exit]

Lucy: "The crimes you have committed this night shan't go unpunished. You reap what you sow."

[She slashes a rope with her scythe, dumping a bucket of fake blood on them, making them scream]

Hank: "Blood!"

Hawk: "I'm gonna puke!"

Hank: "If you're gonna puke, I'm gonna puke!"

A tentacle with a scary flesh flower covered in blood and slime appears in front of their faces and tentacles come out and slap their faces and the stinkers vomited all over the ground.

[As they run out screaming, Lucy gives a small smile of satisfaction]

Hank: [nauseous] "We're not… coming back here… again…"

[He and Hawk run off and a police car drives up and the officers come out]

Luna: [finishing her song] " You got… tricked. "

Officer Stacy: You two are under arrest.

---

The movie was done and we cheered wildly.

Qin: Whoa! That was so awesome!

Nico: That was really clever! You used the monsters from The Thing movies and game to scare those two jerks into shitting themselves.

Me: Thanks. It was a day of retribution for everyone on Halloween 2016 for us. That was the most awesome Halloween we've ever had.

Qin: I can tell. That was awesome using the monsters from the Movies and Video Games to scare them like that.

Lincoln: It sure was Qin.

Earth: I'll say. That was so awesome that you did that.

Me: Thanks Earth.

Earth: You're welcome. But Lincoln wasn't nearly scared of the Thing like he was with The Harvester.

Me: Oh yeah. That was awful. Lincoln do you want to tell them?

Lincoln: You can tell them J.D.

Qin: What is the Harvester?

Me: It was a slasher movie about a farmer that turned into a Homicidal Crazed maniac. Here's a trailer for it.

I pulled up the trailer for the movie.

Narrator: "He was a humble farmer until a drought ravaged his land." [the farmlands have dried out and a tumbleweed passes by.] "Now, he's found a new crop…" [the farmers eyes turn red with pure evil and he suddenly starts killing innocent victims by slashing them apart with his scythe, killing them and harvesting their organs in a cooler.] "… human organs! He is…

Me in a Diabolical Voice and the Narrator: "The Harvester!"

I laugh Diabolically.

Narrator: "Opens this Friday."

Qin: Boy that is a sick movie!

Me: Lincoln saw that movie and he was scared to death. He was forever scarred by it.

Lincoln: Yeah. But I'm not scared of it anymore.

Me: We helped Lincoln destroy The Harvester when he had a really bad nightmare about it. We used the Simulator hooked up with Lisa's Dream Machine to help him face his fear.

Nico: Wow! That is genius.

Me: Yeah it sure was. Lincoln is now no longer terrified of him.

Kate L.: I'm sorry that happened to you Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's okay Kate. But after everything we saw in both the movies and the video game, we now can face The Thing.

Me: We sure can. Lets head to the Simulator for some action.

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the Simulator.

---

We got ready for the coldest and most terrifying adventure we could face since the Terror of The Necromorphs. We were in our warmest fur parkas since we were going to Antarctica.

Me: When we go to Antarctica, it's gonna be bone-chilling cold down there. So we're gonna face temperatures of -100˚ Fahrenheit down there.

Lana: This is gonna be interesting.

Lola: It sure is.

Laney: This is gonna be a terrifying adventure. But I'm ready for anything that comes our way.

Me: Yep. Lets do it.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in Antarctica back in 1982. We were right outside of Outpost 31. It was a cold place.

Me: Outpost 31.

Nico: Sure looks like a nice place to work in.

Me: If you're into handling cold temperatures and whiteout conditions.

We saw a burned Helicopter.

Me: This Helicopter is gone.

We went into the Outpost.

We saw the crew looking at a man shot.

Me: Wow. What happened to him?

MacReady: Who are you guys?

Me: We apologize for arriving unexpectedly.

We introduced ourselves.

MacReady: Pleasure to meet you all. R.J. MacReady. Helicopter Pilot.

Bennings: Bennings. Nice to meet you.

Norris: Vance Norris. Pleasure.

Nauls: Cool man. Name's Nauls.

Blair: I'm Blair. Pleasure.

Garry: I'm Garry. Pleasure.

Clark: I'm Clark.

Copper: I'm Copper. The doctor.

Fuchs: I'm Fuchs.

Childs: Name's Childs. Pleasure.

Windows: I'm Windows. It's a pleasure.

Palmer: I'm Palmer. It's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Kate went up to the man that was shot and she recognized him.

Kate L.: That's Lars.

MacReady: Do you know him Kate?

Kate L.: Yeah. He's Norwegian. He's the Snowcat Driver and Dog Handler.

Me: He got shot through the eye.

Garry: He was trying to hurt a dog.

Me: A dog? Why?

Childs: We couldn't understand him.

Me: That's weird. We have stuff to tell you. We're actually not from this time. We're from the 21st Century in the year 2019, 37 years into the future.

Palmer: Really?

Me: Yep. We have a lot of stuff to tell you.

We told them everything.

MacReady: Wow! That's amazing.

Copper: It sure is.

Childs: I would find all this to be a bunch of voodoo bullshit. But it's all believable.

Me: The Reason we're here is because Kate has been through a terrifying ordeal and we need to show you.

---

Later we took the helicopter and flew and we saw the burning remains of Thule Station. It was burned all over.

Me: Here we are guys Thule Station.

Lincoln: Or what's left of it.

We went in.

MacReady: Anybody there?

Laney: It's deserted.

We saw the place ransacked and destroyed. We found an axe with blood on the handle and the blade imbedded into the wall. We went into another room and we found blood on the floor and it lead up to a frozen man sitting in a chair.

Copper: Mac!

We got a closer look and we saw that the man had committed suicide. He slashed his throat and his wrists and he had a razor in his hand.

Me: Shit! He took the cowards way out for some reason.

Lola: Geez!

Copper: My god. What the Hell happened here?

Me: A nightmare that's what.

Kate L.: Oh god. That's Colin.

MacReady: Do you know him?

Kate L.: He was from England. He was the radio operator.

Me: Lets see if we can find anything that might be of use to find out what happened here.

We looked around and we found some notes, a video unit, and a lot of tapes and stuff.

MacReady: (Offscreen) Hey guys come here!

We went to MacReady's location and what we found next was amazing. We found a huge block of ice that was broken open.

Me: Whoa!

Lana: That is a huge block of ice!

Me: Looks like something was frozen inside it.

Copper: Whatever it was it's gone now.

We later went back to Outpost 31 and ran an autopsy on a man and a gross monstrosity we found.

Me: This guy looks normal from the looks of things.

Copper: Yep. No drugs, no alcohol, nothing.

Blair was looking at the ugly creature and he cut it open and pulled out some of its organs and it was gross.

Blair: Well, what we got here is what appears to be in any way a normal set of internal organs.

Me: They sure look normal to me.

Nico: Me too.

Laney: Gross.

Lisa was helping him.

Lisa: Heart, Lungs, Kidneys, Liver, Intestines. They seem to be normal.

Me: Yuck. It sure is ugly-looking.

Kate L.: No kidding.

We were playing pool and cards in the Rec Room. Bennings yelped and he saw a dog go underneath him.

Bennings: Clark will you put this mutt with the others where he belongs?

Clark: Yeah, okay.

I looked at Lana and nodded and spoke to her telepathically.

Lana was hiding in the crates and she was watching Clark bring the dog into the kennel. He turned the lights off and left. Lana watched and she saw the dog growl and the huskies were snarling, barking and growling and then the dog started shaking and dripping blood out of its mouth and its face split open and its skull fell out.

Lana: Oh man!

Lana opened the kennel door and got all the dogs out of there and they were scared and Lana was consoling them. The creature sprouted tentacles, it's tongue grew longer and it grew spider legs.

Lana: It's all right dogs. You're okay.

Clark came back in and wondered what all the commotion was about and he saw Lana caring for the huskies and he saw The Thing in the Dog Kennel. MacReady went to get a beer and he heard the commotion and pulled the Fire Alarm and we all went to the kennel!

Clark: I don't know what the hell's in there, but it's weird and pissed off. Whatever it is.

Lana: I got all the dogs but they are scared!

Me: Good work Lana.

MacReady: Bennings go get childs!

We heard a creature growling ferociously and it was unlike any kind of growling we've ever heard.

Kate L.: It's the Thing.

We went to the kennel and we saw a grotesque and gruesome sight! It was an ugly mass with a bunch of ugly features, blood, carnage and gore and it had a fake dog on it.

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

The creature screeched and it was horrifying! Everyone was looking at it in sheer horror! It was a grotesque and horrifying sight!

Laney: What is that Thing!?

Kate L.: That's The Thing! It's what attacked Thule Station!

MacReady and Garry fired guns and they hit the Thing and injured it. But the bullets weren't having any effect.

Me: Mac! Gerry! Stop! Bullets are useless against it.

Lola: Let me destroy it!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned it!

Lincoln: That Thing is toast!

Me: Good thing these Things don't like fire.

Nico: Yep. Hard to imagine that dog was a Thing.

Me: Yeah.

We ran an autopsy on the Dog-Thing and it was a disgusting and bloody and gruesomely grotesque sight. It was so disgusting seeing it. It made me almost want to throw up my guts. It made most of us want to throw up.

When it was done, Blair told us his findings.

Blair: You see, what we're talking about here is an organism that imitates other lifeforms, and it imitates them perfectly. When this Thing tried to attack our dogs it was going to digest them. Absorb them. And in the process shape its own cells to imitate them. This for instance. (Points to something) That's not dog. It's an imitation. Lana saved our dogs just in time.

Me: The poor babies. They were terrified by this ugly thing.

Laney: The poor things.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: But good work Lana.

Lana: Aw it was nothing.

Me: But it's obvious that the dogs aren't gonna be safe here with The Thing running around.

I scanned the dogs for any signs of The Thing and there was nothing.

Me: Good. No signs of the Thing in them.

Blair: How are you able to tell J.D.?

Me: My Omnitrix can detect Alien DNA and it can know a lot of things no human can understand.

Blair: That's really interesting.

I beamed the dogs to our estate at home and they were safe. Lana went back and was watching over the dogs.

We looked over the tapes from the Norwegian Camp and we saw that the people of Thule Station were digging around something.

Garry: Where'd they take these shots?

Me: Somewhere far from the looks of it.

Norris: Seems like they were spending most of their time someplace northeast of their camp at about 5 or 6 miles.

Fuchs: What's that?

We saw some strange shape under the ice.

MacReady: Looks like something buried under the ice.

Kate L.: That's the ship. We found a strange alien spacecraft under the ice.

We gasped.

MacReady: How is that possible?

Me: We've encountered a lot of things from space MacReady. It's a long and strange history.

MacReady: I can tell.

Later Kate told everyone about The Thing and what it's capable of and how dangerous it is to the entire planet.

MacReady: I don't know. Thousands of years ago it crashes. And this Thing gets thrown out or crawls out and it ends up freezing in the ice.

Childs: I just cannot believe any of this voodoo bullshit.

Me: There are lots of things we don't believe Childs.

Lola: Yeah. It's all true.

Palmer: Childs, it happens all the time man. They're falling out of the skies like flies. Government knows all about it. Right Mac?

MacReady: I believe it.

Me: Me too. But a lot of things are out there. A lot of things are waiting for us to explore.

Childs: And how does this motherfucker wake up after thousands of years in the ice?

Fuchs: And how can it look like a dog?

MacReady: Because it's different than us see? Because it's from outer space.

Kate L.: That's right. But we can't let this Thing leave here. If it makes it out of here, millions of people could die.

MacReady: It wouldn't just be millions, it would be the end of the world.

Me: Yep. That's why we have to keep it contained here. So we can destroy it.

Lincoln: This is turning into a nightmare from hell.

Me: Yep. Kate went through the exact same thing. The Thing killed everyone she knows in Thule Station.

Nico: And we've come here to destroy it completely.

Laney: But our powers make us impervious to getting infected by it.

We were in for one of the toughest battles ever.

---

Later we went to keep first watch. Then we heard the alarm go off and we followed MacReady and the crew outside and we saw Bennings outside and we saw him on the ground.

We surrounded him.

MacReady: It isn't Bennings!

We saw that his hands were horribly grotesque and gruesome!

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Lincoln: What's happening to him!?

The Bennings-Thing let out a horrifying screech and it sounded like a bunch of creatures all at once. The sound of that screech sent shivers of fear down my spine. It was horrifying.

Thing: Hey, ugly! Ya probably don't care but you're making my name look bad!

Thing smashed the Bennings-Thing with devastating force and crushed it! But it regenerated itself.

Me: Physical Force is completely useless! But not this!

I fired a massive blast of fire at the Bennings-Thing and incinerated it. It let out a horrifying scream as it was being incinerated.

MacReady went to get a flamethrower.

Garry: My God what was happening to him!?

MacReady: If it had more time to finish, it would've looked and sounded and acted just like Bennings.

Garry: I don't know what you're saying.

MacReady: It was one of those Things out there trying to Imitate him Garry.

Me: That's what this Thing is Garry. It's a Shapeshifter. It imitates lifeforms perfectly.

We gathered the gruesome bodies of The Thing and we dumped fuel and oil on them and lit them on fire and incinerated them.

Nico: You Things have Failed this universe.

Kate L.: They sure have.

There was nothing left in the outpost.

Lola: Where's Blair?

Me: That's what I was wondering.

Fuchs came up to us.

Fuchs: I can't find Blair.

Me: Where's everybody else Fuchs?

Fuchs: Windows is still in the radio room trying to get through and everyone else is in the rec room.

Me: We'll be in there shortly.

MacReady: Right.

Fuchs: Okay.

He went back inside.

We looked around and we heard sparking and we saw that the Helicopter control board was destroyed.

BANG!

We heard a gunshot and went back inside fast! We heard Blair ranting and he was destroying everything in the Radio Room.

Norris: He's got a gun.

Blair: If anybody interferes, I'll kill them!

BANG!

His shot grazed my face and cut it.

Me: Wow!

MacReady: He smashed up some of the chopper pretty good. Childs, go see if he got to the tractor.

Childs went to do so.

We saw Blair smashing the radio equipment and Windows was hiding under the desk with a nasty wound to his head.

MacReady: Christ.

Me: He's fucked up.

Nico: No kidding.

Childs came back.

Childs: He got most of the chopper and the tractor.

Me: The dogs are safe. They're back in our dimension.

Clark: Thank goodness. Thanks J.D.

Me: Lana's watching them for you while we're here. I'll handle this. Laney, you help Windows when I subdue Blair.

Laney: Right.

I went over.

Me: Blair! Put the gun down and lets talk.

Blair pulled out his gun and shot at me and it hit my arm!

Blair: I'll Kill You!

He shot me 4 times. But I was still standing.

He grabbed the axe and I kicked it out of his hands and I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall and knocked him out.

I pulled out the bullets and they were good ones.

Me: Wow.

Laney went over to Windows and looked him over.

Laney: You all right Windows?

Windows: Yeah.

Norris: Nice shot J.D.

Me: Thanks Norris.

Copper: You okay there?

Me: Yeah. It's gonna take a lot more than just bullets to kill me. Immortality and invincibility has its perks.

Copper: You're really something J.D.

---

Later we took Blair and we were gonna keep him in the Tool Shed. We had the tool shed boarded up.

Norris: What about your shack MacReady?

MacReady: I don't want him in my shack. We'll lock him in the tool shed.

We put him in the shed despite the blistering cold.

Copper injected him with morphine.

Blair: Why am I in here?

Copper: For your own protection Blair.

Me: We have to keep you in here now Blair. You've gone insane and you became a danger to everyone around you and to yourself.

Blair: I don't know who to trust.

MacReady: I know what you mean Blair. Trust is very hard to come by these days.

Lincoln: Especially with The Thing running around.

Me: Yep. How about you trust in the lord?

We regrouped.

Copper: And now the radio's gone.

Childs: And so are the choppers.

Copper: Ah we're completely cut off.

Garry: All we can do now is hold up till Spring and wait for the rescue team.

MacReady: No. We don't wait. Somebody in this camp ain't what he appears to be. Right now that may be one or two of us. By Spring, it could be all of us.

Me: The Thing can't become us. Our powers make us impervious to any outside infection or contamination.

Childs: That's really something.

Kate L.: It is.

Childs: So how do we know who's human? If I was an imitation, A perfect Imitation, How would you know if it was really me?

Me: I have a couple of tests we can do. Doc do you have a test in mind?

Copper: Well, yeah, possibly I've been thinking about a blood serum test.

Childs: What's that?

Copper: We could take a sample of each persons blood, we could mix it with uncontaminated blood. I suppose if there's a reaction, we'd know who isn't human.

Me: That test might work. And if it doesn't I can use my Omnitrix to scan for The Thing inside you and flush it out.

MacReady: Good idea. We'll go with the Doc's test first.

Me: Okay.

Fuchs: We've got whole blood in storage.

Garry: (Hands Copper some keys) Start working on that.

MacReady: Keep an eye on Clark. He was close to that dog.

Me: We'll keep our eyes peeled. I'm sorry Clark, but I'm afraid this is for your safety.

Clark: I understand.

MacReady: Lets do it.

Me: Okay.

Fuchs: Mac. We need Blair's help. He's the only one that knows this organism.

MacReady: He's too far gone Fuchs. But get the rest of his notebooks. Start going through them.

Me: Lisa and Kate can help you with this Fuchs.

Fuchs: Okay.

We got to work.

---

Fuchs and Copper went to the storage room and we found blood pouring out of a refrigerator. Fuchs opened it and saw that the blood packs have been ripped open!

Fuchs: Garry! Hey you guys! Come here!

We went to the storage room and we saw the blood was all over the floor.

Me: What happened?

Copper: Somebody got to the blood.

Norris: What!?

Childs: Where's Clark?

Clark: Right here.

MacReady: Wait a minute. Wait a minute. Was this broken into?

Fuchs: No the lock is undamaged. Somebody opened it, closed it and then locked it.

Me: Looks like somebody tampered with it somehow.

MacReady: Who's got access to it?

Me: Usually Doc right?

Copper: Yes. I guess I'm the only one.

Garry: And I got the only key.

MacReady: Would that test have worked, Doc?

Copper: Oh I think so yes.

Kate L.: I think it would've worked too.

Norris: Somebody else sure as hell thought so.

Me: Sounds like the Thing doesn't want to be exposed.

Lisa: That could be a logical assumption.

Me: Kate, you tried to think up a test to see who wasn't human at Thule Station right?

Kate L.: Yes. But it was sabotaged and the lab was set on fire.

Lincoln: Sounds like this Thing is that crafty.

Nico: No kidding.

MacReady: No shit. Well who else could've used that key?

Garry: Nobody! I just give it to Copper whenever he needs it.

MacReady: Could anybody have gotten it from you, Doc?

Copper: I don't see how. As soon as I'm finished, I return it right away.

I sensed distrust building.

Windows: Great.

He started to back away in fear.

Fuchs: When was the last time you used it?

Copper: Day or so ago I guess.

Me: Garry, you gave Windows the keys when Bennings was killed right?

Garry: Yeah. I did. I suppose, somebody could've lifted it off me.

Childs: Oh, come on! That keyring of yours is always hooked to your belt!

Then everyone started yelling.

I broke them up.

Me: All right you guys! That's enough! I know you guys don't trust anybody now, but that's what this Thing wants. It causes fear, paranoia and distrust among everyone it comes into contact with.

Nico: J.D.'s right. We have to find out who's human somehow.

Me: And since the blood test is out of commission, we'll use my test.

Then we heard some clattering.

Garry: Windows!

Me: Uh oh!

Windows went down the hall and he got to a gun cabinet and kicked through the window and got a rifle. Garry had his gun pointed at him.

Garry: Put that down.

Windows: (Fearful) No!

Garry: I'll put this right through your fucking head!

Windows: You guys gonna listen to Garry? You're gonna let him give the orders? I mean he could be one of those Things!

MacReady: Wait a minute. Just take it easy, put the gun down. Put it down. Garry, you don't want to hurt anybody.

Garry: Right.

Me: Garry look at him. He's totally scared out of his mind. He's in a state of total fear. Now please. Lets just go with my test and then I'll flush out the Thing. Garry, I know you didn't go near that blood. But I have a feeling I know who did.

Garry then handed me his gun.

Me: First we got to burn the blood packs and the bad blood.

We did so.

We went into the Rec room and I had everyone in the Outpost but Blair tied down.

Me: I know this isn't right. But unfortunately it's what we have to do.

Garry: We understand.

MacReady: I know I'm human. If you were all these Things, then you'd just attack me right now. So some of you are still human. This Thing doesn't want to show itself. It wants to hide inside an imitation. It'll fight if it has to. But it's vulnerable out in the open. If it takes us over, then it has no more enemies, nobody left to kill it. And then it's won.

Me: Okay. I know you're all scared. But we can get through this if we work together. I'm going to scan you all with my Omnitrix and it'll look for the Thing inside you guys. If the light is green, that means you're clear. If it's red, that means you're the Thing.

MacReady: That's very genius.

Me: Okay. Here goes.

I fired a green scanning beam of light from the Omnitrix at Windows and a green light blinked.

Omnitrix: No alien DNA detected.

Me: Well that's good. You're clear Windows.

We untied him.

Me: Now for Nauls.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: Nothing. You're clear Nauls.

Nauls was untied.

Me: Mac now.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: You're clear Mac.

MacReady: I knew I was human.

Me: It's good you are. Okay, now for the Doc.

Childs: It's a crock of shit.

I scanned Copper and a green light blinked.

Me: Nothing. You're clear Doc.

We untied him.

Me: Now for Garry.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: Garry's clear.

Garry: I know that you all have been through a lot, but when you find the time I'd rather not spend the rest of this winter TIED TO THIS FUCKING COUCH!

Me: Okay okay Garry.

We untied him.

Me: Sheesh. Fucking temper. Fuchs is next.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: You're clear Fuchs.

We untied him.

Me: Childs is next.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: Negative. You're clear Childs.

We untied him.

Me: Only 4 left. Clark.

I scanned Clark and a green light blinked.

Me: Clear.

We untied him.

Me: Palmer now.

I scanned him and then a red light blinked.

Omnitrix: Alien DNA detected. Subject is Contaminated.

Me: Palmer's one of those Things!

Palmer then started shaking and then blood was pouring out of his face and his face swelled up and he broke out of the ropes and hit the ceiling and I blasted him with a powerful blast of fire and incinerated him!

Me: Yes!

Garry: Nice save J.D.

Me: Thanks. Norris is next.

I scanned Norris and the light blinked red.

Omnitrix: Alien DNA detected. Subject is contaminated.

Me: Norris is infected!

Norris then shook and his chest opened up.

Edzilla: (punches the Thing Monster) ED SMASH MONSTER!

He smashed it through the wall and I pulled out a stick of dynamite and lit the fuse and threw it. It blew the Norris-Thing apart!

KRABBOOOOMMM!

Me: That takes care of them.

Garry: Good work J.D.

Me: One more to cover. Blair. If he tries to make it back here and we're not with him, burn him.

We went out to the tool shed and I saw Blair sitting. I opened a window in the door.

Me: Hey Blair. Just need a couple seconds with you.

I scanned Blair. The Omnitrix blinked red.

Omnitrix: Alien DNA detected. Subject is contaminated.

Me: He's infected!

Blair: Very clever flushing me out fool!

Me: Wait. How come you aren't changing yet?

Blair: I want to explain myself first.

Me: We're all ears.

Blair: The reason my kind crashed here on this wretched planet 100,000 years ago is because I was waiting and I formulated a plan to get out of this frozen wasteland and infect everything on this wretched planet and turn everyone into Things like me.

Me: What you are doing will cause the ultimate destruction of the entire human race!

Blair: They are a flawed species and now we will deliver our judgement onto this planet as soon as we get out of here!

Nico: That's Omnicide!

Me: Who is we?

Blair: Me and the Thing inside me.

Me: So that's it. The Thing virus transforms a lifeform into a carrier!

Kate L.: I was right. If it did make it out of here, everyone would die.

Me: They would become carriers. Now we're gonna make sure that doesn't happen "BLAIR". We're sending you to hell!

Kate L.: I've been waiting a long time for this!

Me: 37 years too long. Lets get him!

Nico: You Things have failed this universe!

We went at The Blair Thing and it transformed into a huge monstrosity!

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!

Lincoln: This creature is ugly!

Me: We've seen uglier creatures than this.

We blasted it and I fired a powerful blast of fire and burned it.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted it. MacReady, Childs and Kate fired flamethrowers and fire blasts at the Blair-Monster and it was burning him all over. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and Linka and Earth fired lightning and globs of lava at the creature. It roared in pain and it had tentacles grow out and they went out at us and we dodged them and slashed them and burned them.

Me: Lets finish him with some teamwork!

G1 Cliffjumper: Right boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his blasters and hand blasters 100-fold.

Kairi: Time for some action! DISNEY KINGDOM CYBER KEY POWER!

The Disney Kingdom Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her Keyblade powers 100-fold.

G1 Cliffjumper and Kairi: LIGHTLASER FIRESTORM BLAST!

G1 Cliffjumper and Kairi fired powerful laser and light blasts and they hit the Blair Monster and burned it all over in a massive explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Poison Ivy: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER.

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Blot: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his corrosive gun 100-fold.

Poison Ivy and Blot: POISON ACID DISINTEGRATION!

Poison Ivy and Blot fired a powerful stream of acid and burned him all over.

Me: Lets finish him with final smashes! But first lets see how many aliens and creatures you are and what they are.

I scanned the Blair Monster and my Omnitrix revealed a shocking revelation!

Omnitrix: 10,232,453 unknown DNA samples acquired. Scan complete.

Me: WHOA! Over 10 million Aliens!? HOLY FUCK!

Nico: That's incredible! And I thought the Animorphs knew a lot of aliens.

Lori: They know 15,000+ Aliens.

Fuchs: Looks like Blair was not even close about his findings.

Me: No kidding. This has to be the most aliens one creature is composed of.

Lori: How is that literally possible!?

Me: No idea.

Bella: That's incredible. This Thing is all those aliens all in one.

Bella got the same number of aliens as well.

Riley: That is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Now lets finish it!

Tanya: You are never going to infect us! SAPPHIRE DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Tanya fired a massive blast of blue fire and it turned into a powerful dragon of blue fire and it slammed into the Blair Monster and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lincoln: Lets fry this monstrosity. LIGHTNING DART PIERCE!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it skewered the Blair Monster all the way through him!

Qin: Lets fry his ass! KOMODO FIRESTORM BURN!

Qin fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a deadly Komodo dragon and burned the Blair Monster.

MacReady: You helped us so I'll give you a swift death. MOLOTOV COCKTAIL BURN!

MacReady threw a molotov cocktail and it hit the Blair Monster and burned it.

Kate L.: This is for all of my friends that you all killed! FIRESTORM SPIRIT NIGHTMARE!

Kate summoned a bunch of fire spirits that looked like her friends at

Thule Station and they slammed into the Blair Monster and burned it.

Me: Now for the Grand Finale. Kate, Mac?

Kate: Lets do it!

Me, Kate and Mac: YEAH FUCK YOU TOO!

We fired a powerful energy blast and it hit the Blair Monster and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Blair Monster was obliterated in an instant.

Me: That takes care of him.

Lincoln: There. It's finally dead.

Me: Yep. But we're not done yet. We got to destroy the Alien Spaceship that the Thing came in.

Kate L.: Right.

We repaired the helicopter and set out for the sight of the Alien Spaceship.

We arrived at the ship. We saw that it was a flying saucer type ship.

Me: It's a flying saucer ship.

Nico: Interesting mechanics.

Kate L. Oh god. Last time I was here it was in an ice cave, not a crater.

Me: Something must've moved it. Lets go see what the inside looks like.

We went down and we went into the ship. We walked around the ship and what we saw was amazing. It was an incredible alien spaceship loaded with all kinds of alien technology the likes of which we have never seen before. We found some holographic logs, but they were all in an alien language that no one can understand. I translated them and saw that The Thing was supposedly an experiment designed as a biological weapon. But it went horribly wrong and it caused the ship to crash land on Earth as a result.

Me: Whoa! Whatever these aliens were, they were really playing with fire.

Lincoln: No kidding. They created a horrifying monster!

Me: Composed of 10,000,000+ different aliens. Very complicated stuff.

Lisa: Indeed. This is all a magnificent feat of genetic science.

Lola: It sure is dangerous what they were doing.

Kate L.: I agree.

MacReady: We have to destroy all this.

Me: I agree Mac. We can't let all this get into the wrong hands or it'll be catastrophic.

We went out of the ship. We looked at it.

Me: You will never terrorize the universe again! (Cups Hands to Side) KAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave at the ship and it hit it and the whole ship exploded in a massive and powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Whole Ship was completely destroyed and obliterated into nothing in an instant. When the smoke cleared, there was nothing left of the ship.

Me: That takes care of that.

Kate L.: My nightmare is finally over.

Kate then looked at me and hugged me and she broke down crying hard and her cries were full of sadness and grief. I hugged her as she was crying.

Me: It's okay Kate. It's okay. Just let it all out.

I was comforting her. She was crying hard after everything she went through. She was wailing hard and her crying was making our hearts hurt. She went through a horrifying nightmare that was worse than 100,000 Hells put together. It was a nightmare no one ever wants to experience in 250,000 lifetimes.

Mac and the survivors of Outpost 31 went with us. The nightmare of The Thing had been erased from all of existence forever.

Kate L.: (To the viewers) If you plan on going down to Antarctica, make sure that there are no horrifying alien monsters that are shapeshifting creatures with you there.

Me: Good advice Kate.

MacReady: Thanks for saving all of us J.D.

Me: Anytime Mac.

Nico: The Thing has failed this whole universe.

Me: It sure has Nico.

Nico also caught a Tapu Lele and Tapu Bulu.

Kate's friends at Thule Station have been avenged. Clark's dogs were now our dogs too. I love huskies and malamutes and they are cute.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and Part 2 of The 13 Days of Horror

Saga done.

The Thing has been a really horrifying movie that scared me really bad ever since I first saw it. When I was 18 I was so terrified of it that it sent me into these terrible panic attacks of pure fear. I got these really bad nightmares and they were awful! I saw both movies for The Thing from 1982 and in 2011 and everyone in that movie did a great job in both movies. The Thing Video Game from 2002 was really scary. I didn't play the whole thing, but it was really terrifying. The final boss at the end, the Cloud B4 Carrier was a huge and horrifically ugly monstrosity. But as I watched the movies again and again I got stronger in courage as I realized that it was not real. But I'm not scared of the movies anymore. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next for part 3 is The Blob from 1988. Prepare to face the OOZE OF CARNAGE! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Ooze Of Carnage

At the Estate, we were watching TV and playing card games. We were also petting our pets and the huskies. They were cute. Ben came down.

Ben: Hey guys, we're gonna go to Mr. Smoothy. You all want to come?

Me: Sure Ben.

Ben: Hey, Qin. We're going to Mr. Smoothy. Wanna come?

Qin: Sure Ben.

We were heading out to Mr. Smoothy.

---

In the middle of the city, we were walking over to Mr. Smoothy.

Me: So Ben, you guys have been to Mr. Smoothy several times from what we were told.

Ben: Oh yeah J.D. The smoothies are delicious.

Kevin Levin: They are good. We're frequent customers at Mr. Smoothy and we get good smoothies there.

Me: Sounds like you guys had some good times there.

Gwen T.: We sure did.

Julie Y.: Yep.

Ben told me the history of Mr. Smoothy.

---

The grand opening of Mr. Smoothy in Bellwood was presented in a flashback in A Jolt from the Past when Ben was 11 years old and did not like smoothies.

4 to 5 years later, Ben became infamous for drinking numerous amounts of them whenever he goes to Mr. Smoothy, drinking a collection of strange flavors, only to burp unpleasantly loud.

In Vreedle, Vreedle, the Vreedle Brothers destroyed Mr. Smoothy.

In In Charm's Way, the restaurant's iconic mascot was brought to life, only to be drunk dry by Murk Upchuck.

Mr. Smoothy was again destroyed in Greetings from Techadon, but was rebuilt by The More Things Change: Part 1.

Since So Long, and Thanks for All the Smoothies, after the universe is destroyed by the Anihilaarg and recreated by Alien X, in the new version of the universe, Mr. Smoothy's mascot, colors and logo are different.

---

Me: Wow! You guys are really well known there.

Alan: Yep.

Manny: It's a good place too.

Chione: I've never been to Mr. Smoothy. I'll have to try it.

Overkill: Thanks for letting me join you guys.

Me: No problem Overkill.

We arrived at Mr. Smoothy. It was a really cool juice bar and it was a cool one.

G1 Jazz: So this is Mr. Smoothies?

Ben: Yep. Team Omnitrix's home away from home.

We laughed.

Star Man (Mega Man): How many flavors does Mr. Smoothy's have?

Ben: They have a lot of flavors.

Kevin Levin: Over 10,000 flavors and a huge number of combos to pick from.

Me: That's cool!

We went in and we ordered our smoothies. We got them and they were delicious.

Me: (Slurps) Mmm! These are good! I like the blue raspberry and mint flavor. It's good.

Nico: They sure have all kinds of good flavors though. I like the strawberry and vanilla.

May: Me too Nico.

Lincoln: I like the Orange Creamsicle flavor. It's tasty.

Chione: I like the blueberry and kale. It's good.

Katara: (tries a Smoothy) This is actually good! I like the strawberry, orange, banana flavor.

Aang: They sure are good.

Me: I think we may have a new Summer Cool Down spot.

We laughed.

Kate L.: That was really clever using your Omnitrix to flush out the Thing, J.D.

Me: Thanks Kate. I'm glad we've now seen the last of the horrifying nightmare of The Thing. That monstrous creature destroyed many lives.

Nico: Yep. It sure has.

Megan: That creature was a monster. It deserved to be destroyed and erased forever.

Me: Yep. But what really shocked me was that it was a fusion of 10,000,000+ aliens from all over the universe. Now we have a massive menagerie of aliens in our arsenals.

Ben: We sure do.

Bella: Yep.

Lana: That was still a terrifying adventure though.

Lola: It sure was.

Laney: It's just absolutely terrible that the Thing can cause that kind of psychological mayhem.

Lisa: Indeed.

Me: Yeah.

We were having a good time at Mr. Smoothy.

* * *

Back at the estate, we were watching one of my dad's favorite movies from his past: The Blob! It was the one from 1958.

In a small rural Pennsylvania town in July 1957, teenager Steve Andrews (Steve McQueen) and his girlfriend, Jane Martin (Aneta Corsaut), are kissing at a lovers' lane when they see a meteorite crash beyond the next hill; Steve decides to look for it. An old man (Olin Howland) living nearby finds it first. When he pokes the meteorite with a stick, it breaks open, and a small jelly-like globule inside attaches itself to his hand. In pain and unable to scrape or shake it loose, the old man runs onto the road, where he is nearly struck by Steve's car; Steve and Jane take him to Doctor Hallen (Stephen Chase).

Doctor Hallen anesthetizes the man and sends Steve and Jane back to locate the impact site and gather information. Hallen decides he must amputate the man's arm since it is being consumed. Before he can, the Blob completely consumes the old man, then Hallen's nurse, and finally the doctor himself, all the while continuing to grow. Steve and Jane return in time for Steve to witness the doctor trying to get out the window with the creature on his head. They leave and go to the police station and return with Lieutenant Dave (Earl Rowe) and Sergeant Bert (John Benson). There is no sign, however, of the Blob or its victims, and Bert dismisses Steve's story as a teenage prank. Steve and Jane are taken home by their parents, but they later sneak out.

In the meantime, the creature consumes a mechanic at a repair shop and grows in size every time it consumes something. At the Colonial Theater, which is showing a midnight screening of Daughter of Horror, Steve recruits Tony (Robert Fields) and some of his friends to warn people about the Blob. When Steve notices that his father's grocery store is unlocked, he and Jane go inside. The janitor is nowhere to be seen. Then the couple are cornered by the creature; they seek refuge in the walk-in freezer. The Blob oozes in under the door, but quickly retreats. Steve and Jane gather their friends and set off the town's fire and air-raid alarms. The townspeople and police still refuse to believe Steve. Meanwhile, the creature enters the Colonial Theater and engulfs and devours the projectionist before oozing into the auditorium. Steve is finally vindicated when screaming people leave the theater in blind panic.

Jane, Danny, and Steve become trapped in the diner, along with the manager and a waitress. The Blob, now enormous and blood red from the people it has consumed, has engulfed the building. Dave has a connection made from his police radio to the diner's telephone, telling those in the diner to get into the cellar before they bring down a live power line onto the diner.

When the live wire lands, it discharges a massive electrical current into the Blob, but it is unaffected and the diner is set ablaze. When the diner manager uses a carbon dioxide extinguisher on the fire, Steve notices that this causes the creature to recoil. Steve remembers that it also retreated from the freezer, saying "That's why it didn't come in the ice box after us. It can't stand cold!" Shouting in hopes of being picked up on the open phone line, Steve tells Dave about the Blob's vulnerability to cold. Jane's father, Mr. Martin

(Elbert Smith), leads Steve's friends to the high school to retrieve the twenty fire extinguishers there. Returning, the brigade of fire extinguisher-armed students and police first drive the creature away from the diner, then freeze it, saving Steve, Jane, and the others.

Dave requests authorities send an Air Force heavy-lift cargo aircraft to transport the Blob to the Arctic, where it is later parachuted down to the ice and snow pack. Dave says that while the creature is not dead, at least it has been stopped. To this, Steve Andrews replies, "Yeah, as long as the Arctic stays cold".

The film ends with the words "The End" which then morph into a question mark.

Next we watched the sequel for it from 1978: Beware! The Blob.

Picking up fifteen years after the events of the first movie The Blob, an oil pipeline layer named Chester (Godfrey Cambridge) returns to his suburban Los Angeles home from the North Pole, bringing with him a small sample of a mysterious frozen substance uncovered by a bulldozer on a job site. Prior to taking the substance to a lab to be analyzed, he places the storage container with the substance in his freezer, but he and his wife Marianne (Marlene Clark) accidentally let it thaw, creating a second Blob. It starts by eating a fly, then a kitten, then Marianne, and then Chester himself (while, in an intentional anachronism by the film makers, he is watching a television broadcast of the film The Blob).

Lisa (Gwynne Gilford), a friend, walks in to see Chester being consumed by the Blob. She escapes, but cannot get anyone to believe her, not even her boyfriend Bobby (Robert Walker Jr.). Meanwhile, the rapidly growing creature quietly preys upon the town. Some of its victims include a police officer and two hippies (Cindy Williams and Randy Stonehill) in a storm drain, a barber (Shelley Berman) and his client, transients (played by director Hagman, Burgess Meredith and Del Close), a Scoutmaster (Dick Van Patten), a farm full of chickens and horses, people in a gas station, and various townspeople who turn up "missing".

At one point, Lisa and Bobby find themselves trapped in Bobby's truck with the creature attempting to find a way inside. While panicking, the truck's air conditioning is accidentally switched on and the Blob retreats because of its vulnerability to cold.

The now-massive Blob then invades a bowling alley and a skating rink (consuming dozens more people in the process). It is finally stopped when Bobby activates the rink's ice mechanism, freezing it. While the frozen Blob is being filmed by a television crew, one of the crew's bright lights is positioned on the ground, melting a small portion of it, which oozes toward the sheriff and envelops his feet as he is speaking on camera to a nationwide television audience.

Lastly we watched the 1988 movie of The Blob.

A meteorite crashes near Arborville, California. An elderly transient discovers, within the sphere, a massive slime mold-like substance that adheres to his hand. Three high school students, Brian, Meg and Paul, take him to a hospital. After Brian leaves, Paul witnesses the lower half of the transient melting from exposure to the Blob. As he calls for help, the Blob drops on top of him. Meg arrives to see Paul being devoured by the growing Blob. While she tries freeing him, his arm dissolves off, Meg is thrown against a wall and knocked unconscious, and the Blob oozes out of the hospital.

After Brian and Meg have unsatisfactory encounters with the police, they meet at a diner where Meg tells Brian about the Blob. Brian's disbelief is shattered when the diner's handyman is pulled through a sink drain by the Blob. It pursues them to the diner's walk-in freezer, but the Blob retreats after entering the freezer. After consuming the diner's owner Fran Hewitt and Sheriff Geller, the Blob reenters the sewers. Meg and Brian return to the police station, where the dispatcher tells them Deputy Briggs is near the meteor-landing site. They discover a military operation led by a scientist, Dr. Meddows, who orders the town and the two teens quarantined. While Brian escapes, Meg is taken to town where she learns her younger brother, Kevin, is missing. Meg learns he and his friend, Eddie, sneaked into the movie theater. The Blob enters the theater, attacking the staff and audience. Meg arrives as the audience flees the theater, rescuing Eddie and Kevin.

Brian eavesdrops on Meddows and Jennings talking and learns that the Blob is a biological warfare experiment created during the Cold

War, launched into space because it was so dangerous. Learning that the Blob has entered the sewers, Meddows decide to trap it there, even if that means allowing Meg, Kevin, and Eddie to die. Brian is discovered listening in and evades military personnel by driving his motorcycle into the sewers. In the sewers, Meg and Kevin flee from the Blob when it emerges and consumes Eddie. Kevin escapes by scaling a pipe to the surface, and Meg is saved by Brian, who confronts Meddows in front of the townsfolk and Briggs. After failing to convince everyone Brian is contaminated and must die, Meddows attempts to shoot him, but is killed by the Blob as it oozes into his chemical suit and drags him into the sewer. Then the Blob feasts upon the population, impervious to the military's attempts to stop it, killing Colonel Hargis and multiple others. The town's Reverend Meeker proclaims the scene to be the prophesied end of the world, after which a failed flamethrower attack on the Blob sets him ablaze. Meg saves him with a fire extinguisher, and in the process blasts the Blob with it. When the monster backs off, she realizes that the Blob cannot tolerate cold.

The survivors retreat to the town hall and hold the Blob off with furniture-barricades and fire extinguishers, but it is a losing battle; the Blob engulfs half the building and devours Briggs. Brian goes to the town's garage and gets a snow maker truck that has canisters of liquid nitrogen attached. As the Blob is about to consume Meg and her family, Brian shoots snow at the creature, which is angered and knocks the truck over. As the Blob surges toward Brian, Meg lures it away from him toward the canisters, which she has rigged with an explosive charge taken from a dying soldier. She tries getting clear, but snags her foot between two pieces of metal, trapping her. Brian regains consciousness and runs over to free her. The Blob is about to overrun them when the charge goes off, blowing up the canisters and covering the Blob in liquid nitrogen. The creature is flash-frozen into a mass of crystallized pieces. Moss Woodley has its remains stored in the town ice house.

Later, at a tent-meeting church service in a field, Meeker, disfigured by his burns and secretly driven insane, preaches a doomsday sermon resembling the Blob's attack. He has a still-living piece of the Blob, trapped inside a glass jar, to eventually unleash it once more upon the world.

When the movies were done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was so awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Lana: That blob was ugly.

Lola: Didn't we face one that was just like it?

Nico: That blob was a Goosebumps monster made on a magic typewriter. This blob was from outer space.

Me: Yep.

I looked up the history of The Blob.

---

The Blob comes from a small meteorite which falls on Earth. An old man finds it and pokes the meteorite using a piece of tree branch, making it crack and reveal the small Blob inside. He picks up the Blob with the branch to observe it, but the Blob attaches itself to his right hand. The old man is found by a couple, Steve Andrews and Jane Martin who take him to Dr. Hallen, who realizes that the Blob is dissolving the old man and tries to amputate the arm. Unfortunately, before he can do so, the Blob dissolves the old man. Dr. Hallen realizes that the Blob needs to be killed and has Nurse Kate pour trichloroacetic acid on it, but the Blob soaks it up. Dr. Hallen goes into his office to get his gun, leaving Kate behind who ends up getting devoured by the Blob. Dr. Hallen shoots at it several times, but the Blob is unharmed and goes after the doctor. Steve and Jane return in time to see Dr. Hallen being devoured by the Blob and try to alert the police, but by then, the Blob disappears and the police dismiss the warning as a prank.

Meanwhile, the Blob consumes a mechanic at a repair shop before going into Steve's father's grocery store, presumably devouring the janitor. Steve and Jane sees the store unlocked and goes to investigate, where they encounter the Blob. The Blob chases the couple into a freezer, but quickly retreats. The Blob later invades the Colonial Theater, first attacking the projectionist before oozing into the auditorium. As people flee the theater in blind panic, Lt. Dave enters the theater and encounters the Blob, whom he attempts to kill, but finds that bullets have no effect and retreats, stopping his deputy from entering. Then, the Blob emerges, having grown to gigantic size and blood red from the people it has consumed. The Blob attacks a diner with Steve, Jane, and her brother Danny trapped inside along with the diner's owner and waitress.

The police attempts to fry the Blob with a live power line, but it fails and the diner is set ablaze. The Blob then starts making its way into the basement, and as the owner tries to put out a fire with a CO2 fire extinguisher, he unintentionally blasts the Blob with it. Steve notices the Blob backing away from the exhaust and realizes why the Blob did not come into the freezer: because the Blob cannot tolerate the cold. Steve manages to use the diner's phone to tell Dave the Blob's weakness to the cold. The townspeople get all of the CO2 extinguishers that they can find and blasts the Blob with them, freezing it solid. Dave then requests an Air Force jet to transport the Blob to the Arctic, where it is parachuted onto the ice.

Son of Blob

In the sequel, an oil pipeline layer named Chester Hargis returns to his suburban Los Angeles home from the North Pole, bringing with him a small sample of a mysterious frozen substance uncovered by a bulldozer on a job site. Chester places the substance container in his freezer, but his wife, Mariane takes it out after reading that the container contains a specimen. The container pops open and the substance is revealed to be the Blob, which thaws out and revives. The Blob first consumes a fly that lands on it, then going after Mariane's cat, Samuel. When Mariane goes outside looking for Samuel, the Blob ambushes her. As Chester gets ready to watch a movie, the Blob crawls up his seat and patiently waits for Chester to absentmindedly sit down.

Later, Chester's friend, Lisa Clark, walks in to see him being devoured by the Blob. She flees to notify the police and her boyfriend Bobby Hartford, but when they investigate Chester's house, the Blob has disappeared and Lisa's claims are dismissed. Meanwhile, the Blob begins its hunt on the town with some of its victims being a police officer and presumably two hippies in a storm drain, a barber and his client, transients, a scout master, and a farm-full of chickens.

Later, when Lisa and Bobby drive back to Bobby's farm, the Blob descends down to try to get inside Lisa's truck. Despite the two's attempt to escape, the Blob covers the truck and squeezes in through the gap in the door. In panic, Lisa accidentally turns on the air conditioner, making the Blob retreat, establishing its vulnerability to cold as in the original film (though the characters, also as in the 1958 original, do not immediately make the connection).

As Lisa and Bobby's friend, Joe drives down the road, he sees the now-massive Blob blocking the path ahead of him and tries to turn around, but he's going to fast to stop and he ends up steering out of control, crashing straight into the Blob. Later, Lisa, Bobby, and another friend of theirs, Leslie drive by and see the Blob and Joe's car. Despite Lisa and Bobby's attempt to stop her, Leslie tries to go help Joe, only to end up as the Blob's next victim.

The Blob then invades a bowling alley, where it starts off with a repairman's assistant and then the repairman himself before it starts feeding on the customers. It then oozes into an ice rink where it consumes more people before chasing Lisa, Bobby, and the ice rink manager into the commentator's booth. Bobby attempts to fry the Blob with electricity, but it fails (like in the 1959 original). Sheriff Jones and Deputy Davis enter the ice rink and spot the Blob. Davis tries to shoot it down with his gun, but it fails and Davis gets eaten. Jones fires a few shots before realizing that bullets are not going to work and flees. Back in the booth, Lisa, the manager, and Bobby get on the counter to avoid the Blob, and in the process Bobby almost knocks down a refrigerator and spills out all of the ice onto the floor, making the Blob retreat and Bobby realizes the Blob's weakness to cold. Bobby tries to inform the police about the Blob's weakness, but fails due to the microphone being busted. Bobby then asks the manager how to freeze the rink and makes his way to the fuse box despite the Blob's attempt to catch him and successfully activates the rink's ice mechanism, freezing it.

While the frozen Blob is being filmed by a television crew, one of the crew's bright lights that is positioned on the ground melts a small portion of it, which oozes toward Jones and envelopes his feet as he is speaking on camera. The movie ends with a cliffhanger, not knowing if the Blob is stopped, as it is about to engulf Jones.

The Blob (1988)

The Blob's origin is changed, as it is now the result of a military experiment, created by Dr. Christopher Meddows, involving some bacteria being launched into space to be mutated by outer-space radiation.

In the woods, an elderly transient known the Can Man sees a meteorite crash onto the ground and goes to investigate. Through a crack on the meteorite, he sees something moving inside and uses a tree branch to poke inside, picking out the small Blob, which quickly attaches itself to the Can Man's hand. The Can Man then runs around in panic and encounters Brian Flagg. The Can Man attempts to cut off the hand with the Blob attached with an axe, but the Blob simply holds it in place and the Can Man runs off, with Brian chasing after him.

The Can Man eventually runs out into the open road, where he encounters Paul Taylor and Meg Penny, who take him to a hospital. While the Can Man is left unattended, the Blob starts feeding on the Can Man, which is noticed by Paul, who brings a doctor over, and the two sees that the Can Man's lower half has been dissolved. Paul then goes to call Sheriff Geller, but the Blob sneaks up on him and drops onto him. Paul's scream draws in Meg, who sees Paul enveloped by the Blob and tries to save him by pulling on his arm that is not covered by the Blob, but Paul's arm melts off and Meg falls unconscious while the Blob flees the hospital after dissolving Paul.

In the woods, the Blob comes across Vicki De Soto and Scott Jeske in the latter's car. As Scott gets out to prepare a drink to get Vicki drunk, the Blob sneaks into the car and gets into Vicki's body, killing her. As Scott gets back in the car, he sees Vicki unresponsive and moves onto unbutton her blouse, but before he can get on with the date rape, Scott gets grabbed by the Blob which comes bursting out of Vicki's body before engulfing Scott. Afterwards, the Blob slithers out of the car and enters the sewers.

At the town's diner, there is a clog in the kitchen sink and when the handyman, George reaches into the drain, he gets a mysterious substance on his fingers, and then, the Blob bursts out of the pipe and grabs George by the face before pulling him into the sink drain. The diner owner, Fran Hewitt, along with Brian and Meg, walk in to see George's corpse being dragged into the drain as the Blob emerges. The Blob chases Brian and Meg into the freezer, but it quickly retreats. Fran manages to get outside and runs into a phone booth to call Sheriff Geller, unfortunately, she is spotted by the Blob, which slowly starts covering the phone booth. When Fran manages to get a hold of the sheriff's office, she learns that Sheriff Geller is not present, and that's when the Blob presents her with Sheriff Geller's dissolving corpse. Fran screams at the sight as the Blob bursts into the phone booth and captures her. Afterwards, the Blob reenters the sewers while Reverend Meeker sees the creature and goes over to the diner to investigate, where he sees the frozen pieces of the Blob that were left behind and puts them in a glass jar.

At the theater, a projectionist named Phil Hobbes is relaxing and playing with a yo-yo in the projection room when it starts getting hot in the room. After calling the theater manager, Hobbes looks into the vents where he gets ambushed by the Blob. The manager comes into the room looking for Hobbes, when he sees Hobbes's yo-yo come down from the ceiling. The manager looks up to see Hobbes being digested by the Blob before the manager himself gets snatched up by the Blob.

Afterwards, the Blob enters the auditorium and begins its carnage with a rude patron that keeps talking and acting disrespectful. Meg runs into the theater to look for her brother, Kevin and his friend, Eddie. When she enters the room, she witnesses the audience fleeing in panic along with the Blob snatching up some unfortunate victims, including a woman with her head half-dissolved. Meg manages to reach Kevin and Eddie and direct them towards the emergency exit with the Blob in hot pursuit. The three manage to get out of the theater, but they are forced to go into the sewers when they encounter a dead end.

In the sewers, Meg, Kevin, and Eddie reach an area they can use to get out, but the Blob catches up to them and manages to catch

Eddie. Meg tries to save him, but fails and is forced to run as the Blob closes in on her and Kevin. However, the Blob gets distracted by three of Meddows's men attacking it and Meg is able to get Kevin to safety while Brian comes by and saves Meg. After barely dodging the Blob, the two encounter one soldier that survived the Blob's attack on his group. He leads the two to an exit, but Meddows has the exit blocked, and Brian uses the soldier's rocket launcher to blow the exit open.

As Meddows is about to kill Brian to cover up his crime of creating the Blob, the said creature grabs its creator and drags him toward the manhole, Meddows is able to grab on to the edge, but the Blob oozes inside his suit and after a struggle, Meddows is dragged into the sewer, eaten by his own creation. Following Meddows's death, Colonel Hargis has his men riddle the Blob with bullets and drops in a satchel charge for good measure, however, this only angers the Blob as it comes bursting out of the sewer. It crushes Hargis and then starts targeting the townspeople.

The townspeople flee from the Blob, and it chases after them, snatching up a few unfortunate victims. Reverend Meeker sees the ensuing carnage and believes it to be prophecy. A soldier attempts to attack with a flamethrower, but the Blob simply jams the nozzle with a tentacle, causing the flamethrower to backfire and burn the soldier, as well as Meeker, who gets caught in the backdraft. Meg gets a CO2 fire extinguisher to save him and instinctively blasts the Blob with it when it moves in for an attack, causing the Blob to back off. Meg realizes the Blob's weakness to the cold and uses the extinguisher to keep the Blob at bay as she and the other survivors barricade themselves in the city hall.

The Blob attempts get inside, but the townspeople hold it off with furniture barricades and CO2 extinguishers, but it is a losing battle and Deputy Briggs is killed. Meanwhile, Brian gets a snow maker truck and uses it to shoot snow at the Blob. The Blob gets angry and turns its attention towards him and flips the truck over, knocking off its liquid nitrogen canisters. Meg sees Brian in danger and goes to help him. She takes a satchel charge and and a M16 rifle from a dying soldier. As the Blob tries to get into the truck, Meg shoots the Blob to distract it from Brian and rigs the canisters with explosive charges. However, she ends up getting her foot caught. Fortunately, Brian recovers and is able to get Meg to safety as the Blob engulfs the canisters and gets doused by liquid nitrogen when the canisters explode. The Blob is flash-frozen and shatters into millions of crystallized pieces. Moss Woodley then calls for its remains to be stored in the town's ice house.

However, this is not the end of the Blob, as Meeker, who was disfigured and driven insane by the attack, preaches for the Day of Reckoning (commonly known as the Apocalypse). When asked about when it will happen, Meeker replies when the Lord gives him a sign, as he holds up the jar containing the small piece of the Blob that he found, which is revealed to be still alive as it moves around in the jar.

* * *

Me: Whoa! This blob is a creature of terror!

Nico: No kidding.

Maria: Ok. The Blob will probably be immune to physical attacks. But water should affect it.

Me: Water won't begin to cut it. Our best chance is to freeze it solid and then throw it right into the Sun where it will be completely obliterated in a flash.

Lana: I can do that.

Nico: I can use Eis Shenron's powers to freeze it.

Iceman (Marvel): I'll help out.

Then a news report came on!

News announcer: We interrupt this program to bring you this special report!

News Reporter: The Town of Arborville in California is under attack by a massive living blob of jelly! It's eating and killing anything that it touches!

Me: The Blob! We got to get over there! This looks like a job for Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We were off to Arborville, California!

ARBORVILLE, CALIFORNIA

We were flying to Arborville.

William: We need to find a way to kill the Blob before it takes anymore lives.

Me: We're gonna first freeze it solid and then we're gonna send it into the Sun where it will be completely obliterated. Then we're gonna deal with that fucked up lunatic minister Reverend Jacob Meeker.

We arrived at the town and we saw THE BLOB! It was an ugly magenta mass of slime and it was gross!

Me: That is disgusting!

Laney: That is gross!

Me: Lets get it guys!

We went at the Blob.

Iceman (Marvel): This Blob needs to chill! (shoots ice beam at it)

It roared in pain as it was being frozen.

Lana: This Blob is gross! Not that I mind anyway.

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning at it and froze part of it.

Nico: This ugly blob of slime has failed this universe!

The 3-Star Dragonball on his necklace glowed and he fired a powerful green energy beam from his eyes and froze part of it and it roared in pain.

We were blasting it with freeze rays, ice powers and more as we froze it. With us was Steve Andrews, who warned the town about the Blob and he was helping in getting everyone to safety.

Steve A.: This way guys! Hurry!

Everyone was running for their lives and running fast! We were blasting the Blob with freeze powers and more and it was a powerful battle. Steve then fired his freeze powers at the Blob and froze it.

Me: Great job Steve!

We blasted the Blob all over.

Me: Lets finish it with some teamwork!

Overkill: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength and missile blasters 100-fold.

Star Man: Time for some pain! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Star Crash 1,000-fold.

Star Man and Overkill: STARSTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

Star Man fired a wheel of stars and Overkill fired a bunch of missiles and they combined and they hit the Blob and exploded.

Jazz: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Katara: Lets freeze this blob! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her waterbending powers 100-fold.

Jazz and Katara: ARCTIC PHOTON BURST!

Katara fired numerous blades of ice and Jazz fired a powerful barrage of photons and they hit the Blob and it roared in pain.

Me: Lets finish this blob once and for all. Nicole, open the portal into the sun.

Nicole: You got it dad.

Nicole opened the portal that was really close to the sun.

Me: Lets final smash this jelly freak!

Lana: Roger that! ARCTIC LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and it froze part of the blob.

Steve A.: Lets do this! NITROGEN FREEZE BURST!

Steve Andrews fired a massive blast of liquid nitrogen and it froze part of the blob.

May: This will finish it! ABSOLUTE ZERO DELUGE!

May fired a powerful blast of cold fire at 459.67˚ Fahrenheit and it completely froze the blob into crystal. The portal sucked in the blob crystals and there was nothing left of it as they flew into the sun and were completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: That's it for that ugly freak!

Nico: Yep. Now we have one more thing to do.

We went to face Reverend Meeker. He was now insane.

Meeker: (Insane Laughter) I WILL ENJOY WATCHING YOU ALL DIE!

Me: Three words Meeker: GO FUCK YOURSELF.

Steve Andrews: (laughs) Don't worry, Meeker. I'm sure the Saturn

Prison Cafeteria will keep you fed!

Me: You got that right.

Meeker was sentenced to spend the rest of his miserable life in the Saturn Insane Asylum in Solitary Confinement.

Lana: (To the Viewers) Not even a monster like the blob is a match for the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico caught a Tapu Fini and a Solgaleo.

We went back home and rested.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and part 3 of the 13 Days of Horror complete.

The Blob from 1958 was an awesome horror movie from my dads past. It was a weird and gross movie. The one from 1988 was scary. But great movies nonetheless. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Part 4 is Silent Hill and we're gonna face the evil Order Cult and make sure that they all die. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Supernatural Cult of Silent Hill

We were walking home from school.

Qin: So how long have you been collecting the duel monster cards J.D.?

Me: Over 10 years now. They are amazing.

Qin: They sure are.

Alexis: Our Duel Academy trains us in how to become awesome duelists.

Me: Yep.

Nico: We should go there for that cool Spirit Festival you guys told us about.

Me: I heard that Syrus met the real Dark Magician Girl there.

Alexis: He sure did. He was in love with her.

Me: She has that kind of charm. After all, she is one of the most beautiful characters in Duel Monsters.

Alexis: That's true.

Qin: I heard you guys killed a ruthless monster names Sartorius. He was possessed by an evil force called the Light of Destruction?

Me: Yep. That was one of our most harrowing adventures. Sartorius was a monster hellbent on destroying the entire universe because of the Light of Destruction.

I revealed the full history of the Light of Destruction and what happened during the events of The Duel Academy Corruption.

The Light of Destruction.

For billions of years, a white hole released a mysterious energy called the Light of Destruction.

Yubel came into contact in with with this energy while she was in space, which distorted her sanity although it did not control her, probably because Yubel was a spirit of darkness so being exposed to the malignant entity of light probably had aberrant consequences. Jaden had also always been the individual destined to oppose the Light with Yubel being specifically created to protect Jaden's ancestor The Supreme King until he was old enough to utilize his latent power to complete his mission.

When this energy reached Earth it caused several calamities such as dictatorships and wars.

Ten years before the events of the second season, the Light of Destruction was released, infecting a card created by Aster's father, "Destiny Hero - Plasma". When The D acquires the card by murdering Aster's father, it possesses him, causing him to develop an uncaring and sadistic alter ego.

Afraid of what is happening to him, The D consults with a fortuneteller named Sartorius. The Light takes Sartorius as his main host instead, but a small portion remains within The D, which helps him to ascend the Pro League and become world champion.

After possessing Sartorius, it sets the stage for the events of the second season by amassing a cult of brainwashed students and acquiring a satellite capable of extinguishing all life on Earth (in the dub, the satellite would cause a mass-brainwashing of all Earth's populace).

It later partially infects Prince Ojin, who had been brainwashed to serve Sartorius in the Society of Light. It is ultimately sealed away, releasing Sartorius from its influence due to the efforts of Jaden and Aster. However, only the portion of it controlling Sartorius was destroyed and the Light still exists in the universe.

Near the end of the third season, Jaden learns that the Light of

Destruction made his childhood card, Yubel, even more dangerous than it was before. He is also soon taken to the past where he learned that Yubel was given the mission to protect a young prince, who held the power of The Supreme King, as he fought the light waves of chaos. As a result Jaden decided to fuse with the soul of Yubel, and together they went off to fulfill the mission.

Sartorius

In the past, Sartorius and his sister Mizuchi Saiou had the ability to see into the future, resulting in them being ostracized by others and eventually running away from home. Sartorius had later met Aster Phoenix and formed a friendship with him. At the Pro League champion, Sartorius was taken over by the Light of Destruction when DD came into contact with him. From then on, Sartorius became focused on changing the world and ridding it of darkness. He also formed the Society of Light in his efforts to expedite his plans.

Sartorius appeared on Duel Academy in his hopes of completing his plans. He first planned to have Jaden lose to Edo in their second duel so that Judai would be placed under his control. However, Jaden was able to resist the Light of Destruction's influence. Sartorius later duels Chazz and defeats him; as a result of the defeat, Chazz joined the Society of Light.

Sartorius later finds out that Jaden is able to defy his destiny and the fortunes when he thought that Jaden would lose in a duel to Aster. The members of the Society of Light began to increase subsequently when Chazz defeated his fellow students in duels, eventually taking over the entire Obelisk Blue dorm (repainting it white and renaming it Obelisk White) and bringing Alexis Rhodes into the Society's ranks. Sartorius eventually arrived at Duel Academy and dueled Tyranno Misawa, interested to see the bond he shared between Aster and Jaden. Although he defeated Tyranno in a duel, he did not become a member of the Society of Light. Subsequently Sartorius enrolled as a transfer student at Duel Academy, moving into the Obelisk White dorm

Sartorius's sister, Mizuchi, also appeared and she talked about their troubled past and Sartorius's turn to the dark side. As the Society of

Light began to expand, Sartorius had trouble controlling himself against the influence of the Light of Destruction. He also defeated Prince Ojin in a duel and gained access on a satellite that would help him in his plan to take over the world. He later gave Judai and Edo the keys as a way to prevent himself from carrying out his goal. He also got a hold of Alexis and used her in an effort to get the key back from Jaden but it failed. Fed up by this loss, Sartorius ordered many members from the Society of Light to duel Jadeni and anyone else who were with him.

Aster wanted to go after Sartorius. But when he was about to give Sartorius one of the keys to the satellite, Jaden appeared and told him the truth about Sartorius. He advised him on dueling him instead to get the key. However, Aster lost the duel and Sartorius gained the key. Jaden then duels Sartorius in a final battle to save the world. As the duel went on, Sartorius ordered Ojin to prepare the satellite. Ultimately, Sartorius lost his duel to Jaden and he was released from the influence of the Light. With the defeat of the Sartorius, the Society of Light was disbanded and all their members were released from the Light of Destruction's control. He later thanked Jaden and Aster for helping him get pass his pain and reuniting him with his sister. Sartorius and his sister then left the island.

---

Qin gasped in powerful horror!

Qin: That's terrifying!

Tanya: That Sartorius guy was a monster!

Me: Yeah. The Light of Destruction was an even bigger monster though. Its goal was to destroy all life in the entire universe.

Qin: That is awful.

Me: You think that was bad, just wait till you hear about Dartz.

Qin: Who was Dartz?

Me: He was the King of Atlantis from 10,000 years ago. He was going to destroy the entire human race with the power of an evil force called the Orichalcos.

Qin: What's the Orichalcos?

Me: An extremely dangerous evil force that uses the Negative Energy in everyones hearts.

I revealed the history of Dartz and the Orichalcos in the events of The Negative Energy Of The Orichalcos.

---

Orichalcos.

The Orichalcos is a primal evil force said to be as old as time itself. It seeks to corrupt (and eventually consume) the souls of living beings and spread all forms of wickedness throughout the world, and possibly even the whole universe. It's power is apparently fueled by the darkness that resides in the the hearts of humans.

The exact details and origins of this Orichalcos are unknown, but thousands of years ago, the mysterious and mystical stone comprised entirely of the Orichalcos energy rained down upon the ancient kingdom of Atlantis. The fragmented pieces of the object became jewel-like stones, imbued the Atlantean people with ultimate knowledge and power. In just a few years, Atlantis became the most advanced civilization on the planet, far more advanced than the modern world of today. But unfortunately, as is human nature, with progress and power also comes corruption and greed. The people of Atlantis rapidly became selfish and power-hungry and soon, the stones of the Orichalcos began to expose the evil in them, turning those with darkness on the inside into monsters on the outside. When consulted, the Orichalcos tainted the mind of the Atlantean kingdom's ruler, Dartz.

The Orichalcos granted Dartz immense power and lent him supernatural soldier-like monsters known as the Orichalcos Soldiers to do his bidding. It also gave him control of a powerful beast, the Orichalcos God (also known as the Great Leviathan in the 4Kids dub), which would help him to destroy the world and create a new one that would be free of evil.

Ironheart and Dartz's daughter fled and called upon the world of Duel Monsters and its guardians, the three Legendary Dragons (in actuality, three soldiers whom Dartz had transformed into dragons) for help against the corrupted Dartz. One day, an army of benevolent magical creatures-including the three dragons-led by Ironheart met with Dartz's army of evil Orichalcos Soldiers and the Great Leviathan, and the Battle of Atlantis took place. The battle concluded with neither side being victorious. The three dragons were frozen in ice, and the magical creatures were sent back to their own world. The bestial soldiers of the Orichalcos were destroyed, and the Great Leviathan drained of it's power and was sealed away from this world. The island of Atlantis sank beneath the sea.

But despite this, the Orichalcos itself continued to exist. Also, Dartz, kept alive and young by it's power, sought to revive the Great Leviathan and finish what he started and to do so he required the one thing the Orichalcos itself also desired, human souls.

For almost 100 centuries Dartz wandered the earth, collecting millions of souls and recuiting many followers to assist him.

10,000 years later in the present day, Dartz was ready to revive the the Great Leviathan, through the power of countless human souls collected through the power of the Orichalcos, which he infused into Duel Monster cards to create the card known as the "Seal of Orichalcos", named after the symbolic crest of the Orichalcos magic itself.

The Seal of Orichalcos is a magic card infused with the power of the Orichalcos. It consists of an inner layer where there is a unicursal hexagram and an outer layer where the word "Oreichalcos" is inscribed in Enochian (though the text on the card itself reads "Orichalcos" in Enochian). This card unleashes the said mystical darkness' power of the player who is playing it. The Orichalcos itself can greatly affect the gameplay itself. Because of its power, many duelists lose one way or another, and one must also lose their own soul.

In the end, Yugi defeated Dartz and freed him from the Orichalcos' control. He also destroyed the Great Leviathan for good and freed all its captured souls, most passed on to the afterlife, while the more recently captured ones returned to their bodies. Though the Orichalcos still existed and presumably always will, without it's living avatars and corrupted servants, its influence on the world was most likely broken.

Dartz

Dartz is the main antagonist of the anime-only filler Waking The Dragons in Yu-Gi-Oh!. He lives in the ancient city of Atlantis while he was the legendary continent's former king, and is the father of Kris and son of Ironheart.

Dartz was turned evil by the power of the Orichalcos, making him believe that mankind was evil. As a result, he served the Orichalcos' master, the Orichalcos God (also known as the Great Leviathan), and planned to awaken him by using Orichalcos cards to steal souls from victims to feed to him. The power of the Orichalcos kept him alive for over 10,000 years. Disguising himself as Gozaburo Kaiba, he killed Amelda's brother Miruko (kidnapped him in the 4Kids dub), framed Valon by paying a gang to burn down the church that he lived in (framed him for an unknown crime in the 4Kids dub), and caused a ship Rafael was on to crash into a typhoon, which killed Rafael's parents in the Japanese version (in the dub the parents survived but forgot about him), making them work for him.

He dueled Dark Yugi and Kaiba together, and defeated Kaiba, but was defeated by Yami when his Serpent God Geh (whose attack power was infinity) was destroyed by the combined form of the three dragon cards (whose power was beyond infinity). He then offered his own soul to the Leviathan, but was released from his influence when the Leviathan was destroyed by Atem. Dartz then returned below the sea with Atlantis, Kris, and Ironheart, to enter the afterlife.

Ten thousand years ago, Atlantis, an island isolated from the rest of the world, was a perfect civilization. One day, however, meteors rained down upon the kingdom. These meteorites were mysterious and powerful stones of the Orichalcos, and glowed a bright greenish blue light. These stones imbued the people of Atlantis with ultimate knowledge and power. In just a few years, Atlantis became the most advanced civilization on the planet, even more advanced than the modern world of today. However, with power comes corruption and greed.

Ironheart, the king of Atlantis, gave his throne to his son, Dartz. Soon, the stones of the Orichalcos began to expose the evil in people, turning those with darkness on the inside into monsters on the outside. Dartz witnessed his own wife Iore become a horrid, ugly beast who attacks him. Confused and frightened, Dartz consulted a stone of the Orichalcos for guidance. The Orichalcos granted Dartz great power and lent him soldiers to do his bidding. It told him to resurrect an ancient mystical beast known as the Orichalcos God, which would help him to destroy the world and create a new one that would be free of evil. Eventually, Dartz became corrupted and misguided.

Ironheart and Dartz's daughter Kris fled and called upon the world of Duel Monsters and its guardians, the three Legendary Dragons (which were, in actuality, three soldiers whom Dartz had transformed into dragons) for help against the corrupted Dartz. One day, an army of benevolent magical creatures-including the three dragons-led by Ironheart met with Dartz's army of evil Orichalcos Soldiers and the Great Leviathan, and the Battle of Atlantis took place. The battle concluded with neither side being victorious. The three dragons were frozen in ice, and the magical creatures were sent back to their own world. The bestial soldiers of the Orichalcos were destroyed, and the Orichalcos God was sealed away from this world. The island of Atlantis sank beneath the sea.

The corruption of the Orichalcos made Dartz believe the world to be a wicked place, and that humans had an inherent malice in their hearts. The transformation the Orichalcos had inflicted on his fellow Atlanteans was, he believed, the punishment for being evil, as the outside of man became as twisted as the inside.

Dartz was driven to revive the Great Leviathan to raze the world, so that he may reconstruct it in the image of glorious Atlantis. To do so, Dartz required human souls. He proceeded to wander the Earth for the next 10,000 years, presumably kept alive by the power of the Orichalcos, and knew he had found one of the powerful souls he required when he encountered the Pharaoh Atem in ancient Egypt, witnessing his control of the powers of darkness and his ability to command Duel Monsters. He also witnessed the Pharaoh, with

Slifer the Sky Dragon pursuing Thief King Bakura and his Diabound. However, Dartz could not capture the Pharaoh's soul because Bakura was in his way. He therefore had to wait another 3000 years (5000 in the 4Kids version) to capture the pharaoh's soul.

It is unclear precisely when Dartz began to collect souls, but eventually, Dartz established a multinational conglomerate named Paradius, which became a well-known, yet mysterious force in the business world. But this was not the only organization Dartz had formed. He also controlled the Doma Organization (unnamed in the English version), a group formed to gather souls to feed the Great Leviathan by challenging unsuspecting players to games of Duel Monsters only to have their souls taken by the "Barrier of Orichalcos," a card he had suffused with the Orichalcos' power.

For ten thousand years, Dartz collected the souls of his adversaries and many innocents in order to ensure the return of the Orichalcos God into this world. With time, the number of souls Dartz had stolen stretched into the millions, thanks in part to his underlings.

Dartz's most recent underlings, Rafael, Valon and Amelda, a trio of Duel Monsters players known as Doma's Three Swordsmen, had their lives manipulated by Dartz to make them feel only hatred, molding them to be ideal servants to his cause. He gave them each a small fragment of the Orichalcos, which can be used to break the "Seal of Orichalcos" from outside in case of emergency, and gives them magical abilities that rival the Millennium Items.

Once aware of the fact that the Pharaoh had been reincarnated and his spirit revived in the present day, Dartz began his agenda to take his soul by freezing over the Tablet of Memories (thus preventing the Pharaoh from remembering his own past). Later, he ordered his minions to steal the Egyptian God Cards, using their power along with human souls to revitalize the Leviathan. Subsequently, Yugi Muto, Seto Kaiba and Katsuya Jonouchi released and joined forces with the Legendary Dragons as the souls of both them and their friends come under threat. Dartz's surviving family, Ironheart and Kris, would assist Atem in recovering his self-confidence and the trust of "Timaeus." Events gradually converge on a duel between Dark Yugi, Kaiba and Dartz, in which Dark Yugi claimed victory by releasing the power of the Legendary Dragons and returning them to their human forms. Yugi, Kaiba, and Jonouchi's souls are emancipated from the clutches of the Orichalcos God.

However, Dartz sacrificed his own soul, with his human body reduced to dust, to give the Orichalcos God enough power to fully resurrect and raise Atlantis once more with himself combined with the Great Beast. In the ensuing battle, Dark Yugi released the spirits of the Egyptian Gods from within the god and together they destroyed it, discharging all of the captive souls. However, a trace of its darkness remains, revealing the god's original form, along with Dartz's soul, which Dark Yugi is able to banish, releasing Dartz from the influence of the Orichalcos and allowing him to be reunited with the spirits of his family and enter the afterlife as Atlantis sank back beneath the sea.

* * *

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: I can't believe he was that evil!

Me: Yeah. But Dartz and the Great Leviathan were very formidable adversaries. In the end, Heidi sealed Dartz and the Orichalcos into the darkness of her mind for all eternity.

Qin: That is amazing!

Me: I was so proud of my granddaughter for doing it. She was the true hero that day.

Tanya: Wow. That's so cool!

Me: It was.

Carmen: I'm happy for Heidi. I'm glad she put that Dartz guy in his place.

We laughed.

Then a 19 year-old kid came out and he had red hair, brown eyes, an orange shirt, brown pants and spiked boots.

Shaun: (grins evilly at Carmen) Hello, pipsqueak!

Carmen: (Gasp) Shaun McVeigh!

Maria: I thought you were gone for good!

Me: You guys know this jerk?

Maria: Unfortunately yes. He was a ruthless bully that would always pick on Carmen. But he was sent to Juvie before the Big Bang happen.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: This twerp has failed this city!

Me: Yep. Wait, Shaun your last name is McVeigh. Are you by any chance…?

Shaun: Yeah. I'm the son of Timothy McVeigh, the Oklahoma City Bomber.

We gasped in horror!

Me: Your father was a monster!

Carmen: What's the Oklahoma City Bombing?

Me: That was a terrible event that happened back on April 19th, 1995. Timothy McVeigh blew up the whole Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building with a powerful fertilizer bomb and it killed 168 people.

I revealed everything.

---

The Oklahoma City bombing was a domestic terrorist truck bombing on the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, United States on April 19, 1995. Perpetrated by Timothy McVeigh and Terry Nichols, the bombing happened at 9:02 am and killed at least 168 people, injured more than 680 others, and destroyed one-third of the building. The blast destroyed or damaged

324 other buildings within a 16-block radius, shattered glass in 258 nearby buildings, and destroyed or burned 86 cars, causing an estimated $652 million worth of damage. Local, state, federal, and worldwide agencies engaged in extensive rescue efforts in the wake of the bombing, and substantial donations were received from across the country. The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) activated 11 of its Urban Search and Rescue Task Forces, consisting of 665 rescue workers who assisted in rescue and recovery operations. Until the September 11, 2001 attacks, the Oklahoma City bombing was the deadliest terrorist attack in the history of the United States, and remains the deadliest incident of domestic terrorism in the country's history.

Within 90 minutes of the explosion, McVeigh was stopped by Oklahoma Highway Patrolman Charlie Hanger for driving without a license plate and arrested for illegal weapons possession. Forensic evidence quickly linked McVeigh and Nichols to the attack; Nichols was arrested, and within days, both were charged. Michael and Lori Fortier were later identified as accomplices. McVeigh, a veteran of the Gulf War and a U.S. militia movement sympathizer, had detonated a Ryder rental truck full of explosives parked in front of the building. His co-conspirator, Nichols, had assisted with the bomb's preparation. Motivated by his dislike for the U.S. federal government and unhappy about its handling of the Ruby Ridge incident in 1992 and the Waco siege in 1993, McVeigh timed his attack to coincide with the second anniversary of the deadly fire that ended the siege at the Branch Davidian compound in Waco, Texas.

The official investigation, known as "OKBOMB", saw FBI agents conduct 28,000 interviews, amass 3.5 short tons (3,200 kg) of evidence, and collected nearly one billion pieces of information. The bombers were tried and convicted in 1997. McVeigh was executed by lethal injection on June 11, 2001 at the U.S. Federal Penitentiary in Terre Haute, Indiana, and Nichols was sentenced to life in prison in 2004. Michael and Lori Fortier testified against McVeigh and Nichols; Michael was sentenced to 12 years in prison for failing to warn the United States government, and Lori received immunity from prosecution in exchange for her testimony.

As a result of the bombing, the U.S. Congress passed the

Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996, which tightened the standards for habeas corpus in the United States, as well as legislation designed to increase the protection around federal buildings to deter future terrorist attacks. On April 19, 2000, the Oklahoma City National Memorial was dedicated on the site of the Murrah Federal Building, commemorating the victims of the bombing. Remembrance services are held every year on April 19, at the time of the explosion.

---

Qin and Carmen gasped!

Carmen: That's horrible!

Qin: Why would Timothy McVeigh do all that?

Me: He hated the whole country for stopping the Branch Davidson cult and wanted to make us all suffer with the worst acts of terrorism ever. President Bill Clinton called it the worst act of domestic terrorism in the history of the country.

Shaun: Yes my father was a monster. I hate my father for everything he has done. The reason I bully people is because of everything that my father did.

Me: Your father is dead now. He was executed on June 11th, 2001.

Shaun: Yes and I'm glad he's dead.

Nico: That's good that he got what was coming to him for killing all those people. But you shouldn't bully people for everything that your father did.

Shaun: I know. But I can't help it. I hate my father with a terrible vengeance. He was a monster! Sure he did a lot terrible things, but I just hate everyone that reminds me of him.

Nico: That is insane!

Maria: Yeah! It's not right.

Shaun: So, now you want to stand up for Carmen after being missing for so long, Maria? Too little, too late!

Hun Gurr: It's never too late!

Blackfire: (to Shaun) You Clorbag Varblernelk!

Everyone: A what?

Blackfire: That's Tameranean for a Monster of Mayhem.

Me: Oh. That fits him well.

Nico: Starfire called Beast Boy that from what I remember.

Me: Yeah. Lets teach this clod a lesson!

We went at him and pulverized him! After we knocked him down, Ben as Ampfibian held him up.

Ampfibian: Say the word and this asshole gets fried!

Me: No Ben, allow me.

I pulled out my S.P.D. Morpher.

Me: Judgement Mode.

I had it in Judgement Mode and a red X lit up.

Me: GUILTY!

I put him in a containment card and picked it up and he was locked in it.

Me: You're looking at life in this card. As Carmen's prisoner.

Carmen was crying.

Carmen: (Crying) Why did he have to come back!

G1 Bumblebee: Don't worry, Carmen. That jerk won't hurt you again.

Maria: (hugs a crying Carmen) Of course he won't.

Laney: Poor Carmen.

Lincoln: That guy was a total jerk.

We later went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games. Carmen keeps the card with Shaun McVeigh inside it in her room on her desk.

Me: I'm so sorry that he picked on you all that time Carmen.

Carmen: It's all right J.D. But I'm glad he's now in a containment card. Maybe I can try to talk some sense into him while he's in there.

Maria: Good for you sis.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw that there was a supernatural disturbance coming from the town of Silent Hill, West Virginia.

Me: (Gasp) Silent Hill. Oh shit!

Lori: What is Silent Hill?

Lincoln: You mean that video game that is a horrifying story that is full of monsters and all that?

Me: Yep. The whole town was left abandoned when a coal seem fire exploded out 40 years ago.

Laney: How did that happen?

Me: It was caused by an evil Satanic Cult.

I pulled up the symbol of the cult called The Order.

Me: The Order.

Lana: These guys look dangerous!

Me: They are. They are a Satanic Cult that want to turn the world into a perfect utopia. But they are going to destroy the whole planet to do so.

I revealed their whole history.

---

The Order believes they are the "one true faith" and "one true religion", and all other religions are deceits and false truths. It is ambiguous if this is true, or if it is make-believe fantasy manifested by the ancient power of Silent Hill.

The cult's official seal is known as the Halo of the Sun and is often used or seen in the presence of cult members, particularly while conducting rituals. The Order is involved with esoteric occultism, black magic (sometimes referred as the dark arts), arcane ceremonies, and blood sacrifices.

The Order is prevalent in all of the games, and are deeply rooted in Silent Hill's history and culture. They are responsible for:

Orchestrating the deaths of several people who developed the town, the local anti-drug mayor and his private investigator.

Selling illegal drugs such as the hallucinogen PTV to tourists.

Kidnapping young girls for their ceremonies. These abducted girls were intended to be used as prospective surrogate mothers. It is possible they were murdered after.

Alessa Gillespie's immolation and supernatural rise to power, as well as the subsequent attempts to contain it.

Running the Wish House Orphanage, and were responsible for Walter Sullivan's descent into madness. His murdering almost 21 people became known worldwide as "the Walter Sullivan case".

Involvement in the damnation of Shepherd's Glen.

Creation of multiple Books of Memories to imbue the writers with God's will.

Pyramid Head takes the form of an iconic figure of judgment and punishment of the Order's mythos, Valtiel. The creature itself even makes an appearance to follow Heather Mason (the reincarnation of Alessa) and the Order's God still sleeping within her womb.

When people refuse to convert to the Order, the cult often resorts to brainwashing, kidnapping, drug trafficking, child abuse, acts of violence, torture, and even murder. The Order uses each method to achieve different goals. Loyalty, discipline, and the rebuilding of their flock and faith requires many approaches to ensure that no one attempts to leave the Order. At the same time, the Order has certain goals to achieve in order to seek the path of the old ways as well as certain needs to fulfill. Without total control over the town and the people living within, the Order would not be able to achieve its true goals.

Some Order members threaten eternal damnation towards non-believers, especially those whom they consider as pagans, heretics, sinners, blasphemers, and mockers.

However, not all of their members are necessarily hateful or violent. Many of them are brainwashed, making them mentally and spiritually ill while occasionally also being twisted and depraved. Dr. Michael Kaufmann is an Order member, but he chooses not to be involved with the religious side of it. Some members, such as the unseen Confessor, are treated sympathetically. As with a real cult, some members are not so much evil as they are born into the environment of a cult. While the Order itself is evil, not all of the people within are as well. In truth, the Order genuinely believes that what they are doing will create a Paradise for what they believe is a tainted humanity.

Other Order members fear certain members among them with special powers, which was possibly given to them because of their "great faith".

Their occult and seemingly magical abilities are but further unexplained, as many of their rituals produce arcane effects that defy all logic. It is implied that the town itself is to blame for the power, along with a classic superstition of building on top of a Native American burial ground as explained in Silent Hill 2. Their tie to the forces of the Otherworld are also quite strong, as some members of the Order can even go so far as to manipulate it to a degree.

The Order themselves follows a philosophy of moral nihilism; they do not believe in "good" and "evil", only chaos and order, and feel this somehow justifies their wicked ways.

The Order takes inspiration and draws elements from other religions, such as the origins of Christianity, Japanese folklore, Aztec rituals, and Native American beliefs.

## History

It is important to note that the Order itself is not the same as the religion of the land's original Native American inhabitants before the settlers arrived. The roots of this religious organization originally date back as far as the 17th century, with the burning of Jennifer Carroll in 1692 before she was declared as a saint afterwards by the Order. However, back then, they were not formally known as the Order.

When Silent Hill became a tourist location around the 1900s, the Order was formed at the same time, and were despised by most of the local citizens, thus their union was carried out in secret. With time, the cult infiltrated the public institutions of the town, gradually gaining more influence and power.

Since the Order is suggested to be the same as the Native American tribe's religion, it is possible that the cult's high priestess, Dahlia Gillespie, became their leader because of her family background of a coal company the Gillespies used at the Devil's Pit, which contain artifacts and human remains of the local region's former inhabitants.

The Order used the plant White Claudia for its mystical and hallucinogenic properties and to create the drug PTV, which they used for their ceremonies, and also distributed to the populace of Silent Hill.

After the events of Silent Hill in 1983, the cult was left in shambles and went through a period of inactivity. Father Vincent invested in the cult and revived it. After the events of Silent Hill 3 in 2000 including the demise of 2 ruling Order clerics Father Vincent and Sister Claudia, it can be speculated that all but one sect were eliminated. Detective Douglas Cartland worked to expose the "now defunct" Order, according to Paul Schieble's book "Through the Fog: A Skeptic in Silent Hill". Paul interviewed long time residents during his 2 year-stay in Silent Hill, many of them proclaiming the Order is the "great evil". Journalist Joseph Schreiber believed that while the Order itself was gone, the spirit of the cult was still alive in Silent Hill because there were too many weird things happening in the town.

After the events of Homecoming in 2007, the presumed final sect in Shepherd's Glen was destroyed, leading to the [supposed] death of the cult.

Beliefs

These paintings are the iconography of the Order's religious mythology of spiritual beliefs.

The Order worships the entities of the Otherworld of Silent Hill, which they believe house their faith's incarnation of God, which is often depicted as an orange haired Caucasian woman in flowing long red robes; it has been stated that this belief lies the foundation for the whole cult. Their mythos has a wide variety of angels and saints, including:

God

Valtiel

Metatron

Lobsel Vith

Xuchilbara

Nicholas: saint, a Doctor of God.

Jennifer Carroll: saint, Unwavering Faith under Death's Blade.

Alessa Gillespie: saint, Holy Mother of God, Daughter of God.

Paradise as described according to the beliefs of the local religious cult in Silent Hill known as The Order.

The Order's main goal, as many of its members state, is to usher in the apocalypse and deliver the faithful to the "Eternal Paradise", an utopian world that is a place without hunger, illness, war or greed, a realm where all would lived by God's grace alone. This paradise means many different things to different members, but the goals remain the same, and this is brought about in ways that vary from sect to sect. Some try to actively aid it while others simply prepare for the inevitable.

As stated on several occasions, the Order themselves follows a philosophy of moral nihilism; they do not believe in terms of "good" or "evil", only the concepts of "chaos" and "order", and they feel this justifies their actions. Their ways are cruel and brutal, to ensure order remains in place. To ensure loyalty and discipline, many children under the Order's care are cruelly treated and disciplined harshly in some sects. Human life is inconsequential to them, as they are more than willing to sacrifice and kill to appease God. They believed in God, Paradise, sin, salvation, souls, Purgatory and Hell.

The Rite of Spring

The Rite of Spring painting (with The Man offering a serpent and The Woman offering a reed both depicted in it) shows the fact that The Order has its own unique beliefs which are based on the mythology of other religions.

The Order's occult and seemingly magical abilities are further unexplained, as many of their rituals produce arcane effects that defy all logic. Their tie to the forces of the Otherworld is also quite strong, as some members of the cult can even go so far as to manipulate it to a degree.

The Order believes that humanity and society is but corrupt, drowning in pain and loss, shackled by sin, and that they are among the elite "chosen people" to bring about a new world unspoiled by evil. Claudia Wolf, a sister of the Order, believes that happy people are most often the cruelest and humanity has been contaminated by avaricious behavior and Earthly materials and base desires.

The Order themselves appears to be either Gnostic or Ascetic, which shuns the material/physical world, instead embracing the spiritual world.

System of Beliefs

1. Commitment

This bible with the Halo of the Sun seal is The Order's system of beliefs found in Silent Hill: Homecoming.

All members of the Order must have fully committed themselves to this purpose in their beliefs, their activities and their lives.

2. Membership

Membership within the Order is extended to all that seek the Old Ways.

Levels of Membership:

Mother Circle

The Mother is considered the founding group of the Order.

Daughter Circle

Any Second Generation group hived off of The Mother.

Servant Circle

Any Third Generation group stemming from The Mother.

3. The High Council

The High Council is set in place as a tool for all within the Order to make use of. The purpose of the High Council shall be to aid in the process of group formation as needed, act as governing body in matters pertaining to the Order as a whole, and to be a judge/jury if asked to settle disputes.

## 4. Grievances and Discipline Procedures

All decisions made by the High Council are binding. Presenting your case before the Council implies your acceptance of their decision. Those seeking mediation must contact the Scribe.

The High Council shall be called in to preside over disputes within a group to hear complaints and accusation of inappropriate acts, heresy, abuse of power by leaders, any other complaints that are deemed worthy to preserve the public image or internal integrity of the Order.

The nature of the disciplinary action shall be decided at the sole discretion of The High Council. These actions shall contain, but not be limited to, assignment of manual labor, persecution of an individual member, execution or torture, and the banishment of a group.

If an individual member wishes to leave the Order, he or she is required to bring his or her request to the High Council.

## Sects

The Order is divided into several sects.

### Sect of the Holy Woman

This sect, the Holy Woman Sect or the Sect of the Holy Woman, is centered around a priestess named Dahlia Gillespie. This sect believed that God would return to Earth one day and await her coming faithfully. However, Dahlia Gillespie had attempted to hasten God's rebirth by using an immolation ritual which meant her daughter, Alessa, would be used as a sacrifice. Members of this sect include Dahlia Gillespie, Claudia Wolf, Vincent Smith and Leonard Wolf. They believe that once God has come, She will cause the apocalypse and usher the faithful to paradise. Not all their members are active in this, however, such as Vincent. Claudia believes that a God born from pain and hatred would thereby be more sympathetic.

## Sect of the Holy Mother

Members of the Holy Mother Sect or Sect of the Holy Mother (not to be confused with Alessa Gillespie, known as the Mother of God), used their self-run Wish House to raise a conjurer. They respected the Mother Stone as something sacred, and called the God "Holy Mother". This sect believed that the Holy Mother would be descended by a conjurer performing a ritual to descend the God into a sacred object. Members of this sect include Toby Archbolt. They are slightly more pacifistic than the Sect of the Holy Woman, though their cruelty is still directly shown by their treatment of the orphans in their care, including a younger Walter Sullivan. They also held a ritual for the resurrection of the dead, which James Sunderland may find in Silent Hill 2.

## Members of the Valtiel Sect.

This sect, the Sect of Valtiel or the Valtiel Sect, is centered around the priest Jimmy Stone. This sect believed Valtiel to be the closest to God, and worshiped him as a divine executioner. Members of the Valtiel sect would don red pointed hoods and act like executioners in honor of Valtiel. Members of this sect include Jimmy Stone and George Rosten.

## Sect of Shepherd's Glen

An unnamed sect of the Order residing in Shepherd's Glen, they are a splinter group, having broken away from the core of the Order to live more peaceful, stable lives. Though separate from the Order, many of the core beliefs are still upheld, including faith in their God and a desire for discipline.

The Founding Families that made up this sect entered into a pact with their God; if one child from each of the four families was sacrificed every 50 years, Shepherd's Glen would be spared from the effects of the Otherworld.

The families are: The Shepherds, the Holloways, the Bartletts, and the Fitches.

With Adam Shepherd's failure to fulfill his portion of the Pact, the agreement was broken, and Shepherd's Glen was left to the ravages of the Otherworld.

Members include Curtis Ackers, Adam Shepherd, Sam Bartlett, Martin Fitch and Margaret Holloway.

---

We gasped in sheer horror!

Alicia: That's like the Church of Unitology!

Isaac Clarke: So we have a variation of the Unitology cult here on Earth.

Me: In a way. But without the Markers and The Necromorphs. The Order is a very dangerous cult. And according to legend, it is said that The Order plunged the entire town of Silent Hill into purgatory and the only way to free the whole town is to kill all of the Order.

Nico: We got to get over there.

Me: Lets head out! Salvation is in our hands!

We were off to Silent Hill, West Virginia.

---

SILENT HILL, WEST VIRGINIA

---

We arrived in Silent Hill, West Virginia. We arrived at the sign that says Welcome to Silent Hill.

Me: Here we are guys. Silent Hill. Once we go passed that sign, there's no turning back.

Nico: This place gives me the creeps.

Lana & Lola were hugging each other in fright.

Lana & Lola: I'm scared.

Me: I know. But we have to stay strong. We can't let fear cloud our judgements. Also this town has a nasty way of messing around with your mind. Stay close.

We went into the town and we saw that it was a deserted town totally trapped in Purgatory.

We saw that it was snowing. But it wasn't snow. It was ash. We saw that the whole town was abandoned.

Laney: Where is everybody?

Me: Hiding. They're spirits now. They will not be at peace until The Order has been eliminated.

Then we saw a teenage girl with blond hair and a red vest and white shirt and blue pants.

She saw us. It was a girl named Heather Mason.

Heather M.: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: I take it we aren't the only ones not answering to destroy The Order.

Heather M.: Yeah. I'm Heather Mason.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Heather. We came to free this whole town from the grip that The Order has on it.

Heather M.: And we will. We're gonna send that fucking cult off to the fire of hell forever.

Me: We all will. The Order has terrorized this whole town and the world for far too long and now we're gonna destroy them all once and for all.

Lincoln: But where are they?

Me: They're hidden somewhere.

We then saw a cloaked woman. It was the supposed leader of The Order - Dahlia Gillespie.

---

Dahlia grew up in Silent Hill, and eventually became the head of The Order sect known as the Sect of the Holy Woman. Dahlia is also the owner and proprietor of the Green Lion Antiques store in Silent Hill. It is also rumored that she has a side business of magic spells and fortune-telling to her customers. She may have been involved in the mysterious deaths of several people involved in developing Silent Hill into a resort town back in the 1960s. She also started a drug trade, selling a hallucinogen to the tourists, made from a local plant named White Claudia, that was also used in the cult's rituals. She was assisted in this by Dr. Michael Kaufmann, the director of Alchemilla Hospital, whose level of cult involvement and activity is unknown. This led to Dahlia's involvement in the death of the anti-drug mayor and the narcotics officer Gucci. But Dahlia's supreme goal was to bring The Order's God into this world and bring paradise on Earth, but her real interest was in gaining personal power. She attempted to impregnate several young girls with the god, but none of them could withstand the trauma involved in the impregnation process.

Alessa

Dahlia Gillespie then found out that her seven year old daughter Alessa had vast mental powers. Dahlia and the cult proceeded to perform the impregnation ritual on Alessa, which involved setting the girl on fire, in an upstairs room in the Gillespie house. She had managed to bind Alessa's power with a mystical device called the Flauros, but she did not count on Alessa drawing in an outsider named Travis Grady to help her fight back. Travis unwittingly helped her release her powers, and Alessa foiled the cult's plans by splitting her soul in half, shaped it into an infant, and placed it on the side of the road, where the childless Harry Mason and his dying wife Jodie found her and named her Cheryl, raising her as their own. Although the god was successfully impregnated in Alessa, the half of her soul left was not powerful enough to give birth to it. Dahlia cast a summoning spell, keeping Alessa alive and in extreme pain, not allowing her burns to heal. Her intention was for the other half to subconsciously feel Alessa's pain, and come back to Silent Hill, where the soul would be reunited.

## Seven Years of Waiting

Dahlia had Alessa placed in secret room in the sub-basement of Alchemilla Hospital and kept under the watchful eye of Doctor Kaufmann. Alessa's intense suffering caused her to slip into a coma, but her subconscious self was still active. Essentially, Dahlia's spell had caused Alessa to plummet into a nightmare state, which was populated by monsters representing her fears and anxieties. The dormant God inside of her fed off this fear and suffering, allowing it to develop.

## Harry and Cheryl Arrive

7 years after the ritual, Alessa's suffering causes Cheryl to subconsciously choose Silent Hill as the vacation spot they would visit, something which they had done together since Mrs. Mason had died 4 years previously. As they drew close to the town, Alessa awakened and sent out an astral projection of her soul. Near the town lines, while Cheryl is asleep, she runs into the road, causing Harry to crash the car, knocking himself out. When he awakes, Cheryl has disappeared and he is in Silent Hill engulfed by the Fog World which is perpetual dreary silence, and the Otherworld, which is manifesting Alessa's darkest nightmares. In fact, Cheryl has now merged with the half soul of Alessa, and pretty much ceased to exist as an independent entity. She begins rapidly maturing to Alessa's current physical age of 14. Using her powers, Alessa forms a scheme to destroy herself, the town, and the God by spreading a magical crest, known as the Seal of Metatron (known to Dahlia as the Mark of Sammael), throughout the Otherworld town to make up one large crest, with several that were larger than the others placed in key locations. Cheryl's return and bonding with Alessa catches Dahlia's attention, but she cannot finish the ritual until Alessa's soul is brought back to her body. She also cannot enter the dark side of Alessa's Otherworld, known as the Otherside (better known as Nowhere), where Alessa is carrying out her plan. Dahlia needed someone else to help her, and ultimately settles on Harry, whom

Alessa moves between the light and dark worlds in order to keep her beloved "father" from dying. Dahlia proceeds to trick Harry into assisting in her scheme.

## Dahlia's Machinations

Dahlia Gillespie leaves clues around Silent Hill directing Harry Mason to the key locations, including the Midwich Elementary School, the Alchemilla Hospital, and the Lakeside Amusement Park. She even places Cheryl's voice calling for help and her father on a telephone near Harry and even places a similar voice along with an ominous image of Cheryl on a television screen he passes. She meets Harry at the Balkan Church and points him toward the hospital. She also gives him the Flauros, which she told Harry would contain Alessa's evil. She meets with him several more times and at the last one, she tells Harry that Alessa is a demon in a child's form and will make Cheryl into a sacrifice and set the Otherworld loose if she completes the seals, which Dahlia calls the Mark of Samael. He does not fully trust her, but has nothing else to go on. Harry fails to stop Alessa from completing the first several seals, but arrives at the amusement park ahead of her, and confronts her, demanding Cheryl back. Alessa pushes him away with her powers, but the Flauros activates itself and traps her. Dahlia arrives, and Alessa's Otherworld loses its cohesion and collapses into a mixture of the different locations, referred to as "Nowhere". It is here, in a transfigured form of the Gillespie household, that Dahlia prepares to complete the ritual.

## The Birth of the God and the Death of Dahlia

Harry arrives just as the soul is reunited with the body, and confronts Dahlia. She then proceeds to explain most, but not all, of what has been going on. The soul is restored to Alessa's charred, bandaged body. They both disasppear and are replaced, by the God, who has manifested as Alessa's image of her, a woman in shining robes. Kaufmann unexpectedly walks in after the God is born. Blaming Dahlia and the Order for his presence in the fog world and then the Otherworld, he wounds Dahlia with a pistol and hurls a vial of Aglaophotis, a substance used to expel demons, at the God, not fully cognizant of what has just happened. This has an unexpected consequence when it causes the God to transform into Dahlia's image of God, namely that of a winged demon. The God destroys Dahlia with orange lightning and fights with Harry, who destroys him. The God falls to the ground and transforms back into the shining woman. It recreates Alessa into an infant, and hands it to Harry, who is unaware of the woman's true nature. The infant still had the capability of birthing the God.

Legacy

In Silent Hill 3, Father Vincent refers to Dahlia as "that old hag" from 17 years ago. He also claims that she "brainwashed" Claudia Wolf, the game's antagonist. The Holy Woman sect was destroyed during and not long after the events of the game, a causalty of Dahlia's actions. In Silent Hill 4: The Room, It is revealed that Dahlia, in an act of cooperation with the rival Sect of the Holy Mother, told the young orphan Walter Sullivan that performing the aforementioned sect's ritual of birthing, the ceremony of the 21 Sacraments for the Descent of the Holy Mother, would reunite him with his birth mother, intended as a fail safe in case her plans for Alessa went awry. When Dahlia felt she no longer needed the Holy Mother Sect, she showed Walter his birthplace, at Room 302 of South Ashfield Heights, an apartment building in the nearby town of Ashfield. Here, she sabotaged the Holy Mother Sect's plans by telling him that the room was in fact his mother. This led him go on a killing spree as an adult, attempting to commit the 21 sacrifices needed to complete the ritual. Several of his victims were important Order priests, which brought down two of the three original sects.

---

Me: Dahlia Gillespie.

Dahlia: That's right. How did you know?

Me: We came to destroy the Order and free this whole town from the Hell it's in.

Dahlia: I'm glad you came. The Order is the cult of a demon that is going to destroy everything. It took the whole town of Silent Hill into Hell.

Me: So this whole town is in Hell.

Dahlia: Yes.

Me: Then it just became a battle between us and the Army of Hell.

Dahlia: In a way. Heather, you were chosen to destroy the demon.

Heather M.: What demon?

Dahlia: The Demon that commands The Order.

Me: If we destroy the Demon, we can free this whole town from the clutches of The Devil.

Then Air Raid sirens sounded!

Dahlia: The Darkness is coming!

Me: Let it come!

Lana: We don't run!

Dahlia: Be careful.

Me: We are angels of God and we don't give up on his people.

The sky grew dark and we saw out of a girl dressed in a purple dress and black shoes with black hair and pale skin and behind her was a terrifying shroud of darkness.

Me: Whoa!

Heather M.: That's me! I was known as Sharon back then. That version of me is a monster!

Me: Then we have to kill it!

We saw her fired a powerful wave of darkness at a couple of buildings and destroyed them.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Her power is terrifying!

Oceanus Shenron: We've dealt with powerful forces like this before.

Brittney: We sure have.

Heather M.: Her name is Alessa Gillespie and she is The Demon!

We gasped!

---

Sometime around 10 PM on the night of November 1, 1974, a young girl named Alessa Gillespie is burned alive by a group of religious fanatics who believe her to be a witch. The burning goes awry, leaving Alessa alive, but with fourth degree burns over 100% of her body. After being taken to Brookhaven Hospital, Alessa's rage and hatred begin to spiral out of control.

Her hatred causes her to manifest extreme psionic powers, resulting in the flowers next to her hospital bed wilting. When a curious nurse looks into Alessa's burn tent, she lashes out, burning the nurse's eyes and making them bleed forever, staining her clothes. Immediately after that, Alessa's soul splits in two, causing the creation of Dark Alessa. Dark Alessa approaches Alessa, and promises her that she can help her to take revenge on the cult. Alessa gives in to her own dark side, and she and Dark Alessa create the Otherworld, an alternate reality infected by Alessa's dark side.

Dark Alessa uses the Otherworld and a horde of monsters under her control to torture and kill the cultists. In 1995, Alessa splits her soul a second time, and creates Sharon Da Silva, a doppelganger of herself containing her good side. Dark Alessa carries the baby Sharon to the local orphanage, where she leaves her to be found by Sister Margaret.

9 years later, Dark Alessa begins to appear to Sharon in her sleep, causing her to sleepwalk. Dark Alessa continues to call to Sharon, intending to bring both Sharon and her mother to Silent Hill, West Virginia, the town where Dark Alessa and Alessa reside and thus the

events of the film happen.

In a sleepwalking fugue, Sharon Da Silva walks out of her house and to a steep cliff. As her mother calls to her, Sharon looks down and sees nothing but Dark Alessa, who seems to be beckoning her to throw herself off the cliff. At the last second, Rose Da Silva grabs Sharon and throws her to the ground, stopping her from falling to her death. The next day, Rose takes Sharon to Silent Hill, intent on discovering the cause of her illness. As Rose arrives on the outskirts of the town, Dark Alessa darts into the road, causing Rose to crash her car. Once Rose is knocked unconscious, Sharon is removed from the car, and Rose is shifted into the Fog World.

Dark Alessa appears to Rose almost immediately after she wakes up from the crash and into the streets of Silent Hill engulfed in the Fog World, luring her into a dark alley as the sirens in the town sounded upon the approaching Otherworld, where she leads her to a corpse strung on a fence, and the Grey Children. Rose comes across Dark Alessa again at Midwich Elementary School. As before, Dark Alessa leads her to clues pertaining to Alessa's past. When the Otherworld overtakes the school, Dark Alessa appears to Rose in her natural form, with greasy hair, pale skin, and blood smeared on her mouth. Dark Alessa later leads Rose to the secret church-like chamber at the Grand Hotel where Alessa was burned alive, but she quickly catches fire and disappears, rather than telling Rose what happened in this sacrificial chamber.

At the hospital, Dark Alessa tells Rose "the truth", explaining Alessa's history and why Rose was brought there. She then tells Rose her most famous line throughout the film: "It's time for this dream to end, and so too must the dreamers within it. For over 30 years they (the cult) have lied to their own souls. For 30 years, they denied their fate. But now is the end of days, and I am the reaper." She also adds that it is time for the Brethren cult to suffer the consequences of their actions. Dark Alessa warns Rose that Christabella, the cult's priestess, has likely found Sharon already, and that she intends to kill her. Desperate to save her child, Rose agrees to help Dark Alessa and Alessa to get their final revenge. Dark Alessa hugs Rose, allowing her body to merge into Rose's.

Rose then carries Dark Alessa into the local church, where she releases her. There, Dark Alessa dances in the blood of Christabella as Alessa rips her apart with rusted barbed wire. As Alessa's revenge ends, Dark Alessa finds Rose hiding in the corner of the church, shielding Sharon's eyes from the carnage. Dark Alessa approaches Sharon and locks eyes with her, causing her to faint. The darkness ends immediately afterwards, and both Dark Alessa and Alessa disappear. After Rose and Sharon leave the church, Sharon gives a strange look to Alessa's mother, Dahlia Gillespie, and starts Rose's car with her mind, strongly implying that Dark Alessa has merged with Sharon, creating a full rebirth of Alessa living in Sharon's body.

Dark Alessa made a reappearance in Silent Hill's sequel Silent Hill: Revelation, taking the form of both a child and a teenager. She was portrayed by Erin Pitt. Her child form is seen in a flashback chasing cultists throughout the streets of Silent Hill and bringing the darkness with her upon the town, and later appears on the Happy Carousel within Lakeside Amusement Park. When Heather Mason, a renamed, older version of Sharon, returns to the town, Dark Alessa meets her on the carousel and then morphs into a teenaged version whose appearance and clothing match those of Heather. She and Heather recombine and become a complete incarnation of Alessa, allowing Heather to take control of the Otherworld before her ultimate confrontation with Claudia Wolf and her followers, the Order of Valtiel.

---

Me: So she's the Demon!

We fired powerful energy blasts at Dark Alessa and we killed her!

Me: Go back to Hell you little bitch!

We sent her into the River of Fire.

Nicole: You demons are never gonna be welcome here.

Heather M.: But the Order must be destroyed.

Maria: Where's Horsea?

Me: Uh oh!

Horsea got lost in the town.

Horsea: (scared) Maria? J.D.? Where are you guys?

?: (speaks telepathically to her) Hello, child. Are you lost?

Horsea: I think so.

She gasped and she saw PYRAMID HEAD!

We ran and we saw him.

Me: (Gasp) Pyramid Head!

Heather M.: He's my bodyguard. He's with me.

Pyramid Head: I'm sorry Sharon.

Heather M.: It's okay.

Maria: Horsea!

Horsea: Maria!

Me: Thank goodness.

But then we saw him attack us and Nico had his sword ready and they clashed!

Nico: Pyramid Head, what the Hell are you doing?

Puppeteer clone: (with a doll of Pyramid Head) Sorry. But Pyramid Head works for me now!

We saw a clone of Manon Chamack A.K.A. Puppeteer!

The Puppeteer's skin is purple, and her eyes are pink. Her hair is black, the tips of her ponytails light blue with long white spikes sticking out of each. She wears a black mask over her eyes. She also wears a black fairy dress with a black collar, icy blue-colored shirt top, light blue design and two points at the skirt top, and light blue butterfly sleeves with black edges over black puff sleeves at her shoulders with light blue zigzag ends. Long, black, fingerless gloves adorn her hands. On her legs and feet, she has black leggings. Her wand is black with a black star at the end. The tip of the handle and the tips of the points of the star are icy blues.

Me: Puppeteer!

Puppeteer Clone: A clone of her.

Maria: You won't control our friends!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and it hit the clone and knocked it out. But then the clone vanished!

Me: That's it for her.

Pyramid Head was free from her.

Pyramid Head: What happened?

Eddy: (to Pyramid Head) When I first heard about you, I kinda thought you were an Egyptian.

Pyramid Head: You'd be wise not to test me. I have nothing left to lose. If I don't like what you and your friends have to say, none of you will be leaving here alive!

William: Now that's the Pyramid Head we know.

Then a bunch of figures wearing black cloaks came out and we saw The Order.

Me: The Order! You all are gonna pay for all the pain and suffering you've caused to this town!

Claudia Wolf: You destroyed our master! She was the key to the planets salvation!

Me: Your "Salvation" is a world of chaos and pain. We are the true road to salvation. You guys are nothing but a bunch of Satanic Shitheads!

Laney: You should've summoned more clones instead of just Puppeteer!

Me: Now it's time for you all to die and this town will be free from you!

We powered up and transformed!

Leonard Wolf: We are the world's road to salvation!

Me: No you aren't you fuckers! We are this worlds Salvation from people like you! In the name of God, you Satanic Freaks are going to Hell! People like you deserve to be forever damned!

We went at them and they went at us and we collided and a massive explosion of fire exploded out.

TTHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

(Tourniquet by Evanescence plays)

We were slashing and blasting them apart and killing them at a rapid rate as blood and guts were splattering all over the place. We fired blasts of fire, lightning, ice and more as we stained the ground with the blood of the members of The Order.

Nico: You Order douchebags have failed this world and this universe!

Nico slashed a bunch of Order members and punched through their chests and ripped out their beating black hearts.

Edzilla: (punches cult member) ED SMASH CULT MEMBERS!

We were punching, blasting and blowing a bunch of Order members apart and killing them all. We were gonna make sure that all the members of The Order pay for their crimes.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of Order Members and they exploded.

Laney fired a bunch of poison barbs and poisoned a bunch of them with Strychnine Ω and it killed them instantly.

Earth and Lynn fired a bunch of globs of lava and melted and burned them!

I fired a bunch of energy blasts and killed a bunch of members of the Order in powerful explosions.

KRABOOOOMM! BOOOM! BOOOM! BBOOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOMMM!

Fu flew around and slashed the members of the Order with incredible speed and their blood and guts splattered all over the place in a shower of blood.

Blackfire blasted a lot of members of the Order with starbolts and laser eye blasts and killed a lot of them.

I was slashing a bunch of members with my lightsaber and incinerated a bunch of members with Force Lightning!

Lana froze a bunch of members with her Ice Lightning and shattered them into a million pieces and killed them.

Lola fired a bunch of blasts of fire and incinerated a bunch of them.

Lisa fired a bunch of plasma disintegration beams at the order members and obliterated them.

Luan fired a bunch of powerful blasts of light and obliterated them.

Luna and Lily fired numerous blasts of water and skewered them all in an instant.

Lori fired a bunch of blasts of wind and ripped them to shreds in powerful tornadoes.

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Atomic Ray and destroyed them in a massive fiery explosion.

Lucy Loud fired a massive blast of black lightning and blew them apart.

Lincoln and Lincoln fired massive combined blasts of lightning and electrocuted them and blew them apart!

We slashed them all and their evil spirits went into the River of Fire! But they kept on coming.

Me: (Slashes another member) They're like cockroaches!

Nico: Tell me some shit I don't know.

Yuko: These motherfuckers keep on coming! (Blasts a bunch of members with fire)

We kept on blasting, slashing and blowing them apart and sending their evil heretical, blasphemous spirits into the River of Fire! We also punched and kicked them and sent them into the River of Fire with their bodies on them. Bai Tza fired a massive blast of water at the members and it skewered them and killed them.

Bai Tza: These fuckers have no idea what the power of a true demon can do.

Bai Tza turned into her Sea Demon form and she slashed numerous members of the Order and blasted them with a huge amount of water!

Girl Jordan killed numerous members with a powerful dragon made of pure water. Sam Manson slashed a bunch of members with a plant sword and Riley slashed them with a whip and killed them with sulfuric acid in their weapons.

Sylvia punched, kicked and bashed a bunch of Order members, James M. and Sela were mercilessly thrashing and slashing them with powerful martial arts skills.

Me: Lets finish them with teamwork!

Nico: Roger that! Lets go Venom!

Venom: Right!

Nico formed powerful bramble vines and Venom, threw numerous

Symbiote tentacles.

Nico and Venom: LEECH TENTACLE DRAIN!

Using Parasite's powers they drained most of the members of the Order and killed them!

G1 Bumblebee: Lets get them! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Key Planet Key went into his back and it enabled him to have 100 missile blasters pop out.

Ampfibian: Lets do it! OMNITRIX CYBER KEY POWER!

The Omnitrix Cyber Planet Went into the Omnitrix symbol on his chest and it enhanced Ampfibian's lightning powers 100-fold.

G1 Bumblebee and Ampfibian: SUPERLIGHTNING MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Bumblebee and Ampfibian fired numerous missiles and powerful blasts of lightning and they blew a bunch of members of the Order apart!

Hun Gurr: Lets get them! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Sonic Stun Gun 100-fold.

Blackfire: I've wanted to try this. TAMARAN CYBER KEY POWER!

The Tamaran Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Hun Gurr and Blackfire: STARBURST SONIC DEATHRAY!

Hun Gurr fired a powerful Sonic Stun blast and Blackfire fired a massive blast of starbolts and laser vision and the blasts combined and blew the members apart.

Me: There's only 21 members left. Lets finish them with final smashes!

Laney: I'll start us off! STRYCHNINE Ω POISON OBLITERATION!

Laney fired a powerful beam of light and it obliterated a 7 of them in an instant and reduced them to green slop!

Pyramid Head: Lets make these monsters pay. PYRAMID SLASHSTORM FLASH!

Pyramid Head slashed 7 of the members into a massive bloody mess!

Heather M.: Never will you terrorize my life or my family again! LIGHT OF HEAVEN DEATHBURST!

Heather M. fired a massive blast of rainbow light at the remaining members of The Order and they were obliterated in an instant! The Order was destroyed.

Me: The Order is now in Hell!

All the citizens of Silent Hill came and they cheered and they were now free.

Dahlia: Thank you all so much!

Me: No problem.

But then the whole town and everyone was vanishing.

Heather M.: What's happening?

Me: The whole town is free from The Order and the pain they have caused. They are now crossing over into Heaven.

Dahlia: Thank you. All of you. You saved us and freed us. Now we can cross over into Heaven and be with our families and friends.

Me: In nomine Patris et Filii et Spiritus Sancti. Amen.

They were gone and they were now free. The whole town vanished and in its place was now a burned forest and a barren wasteland. The evil spell of the Order and the psychological trauma it caused was erased from existence forever.

Heather M. came up to me and she looked at me and hugged me and broke down crying.

I hugged her.

Me: It's okay Heather. It's okay. Just let it all out.

She was crying hard. The torture and pain she had to endure because of Silent Hill and the Order was merciless. But her nightmare was over.

Pyramid Head: (To the viewers) The Order are gone and the town can now rest in peace. And my work is no longer needed.

Pyramid Head went back to the afterlife.

Nico later caught a Lunala.

On a post-apocalyptic version of Earth light-years away from our Earth in the city of Corinth, 7 rangers were getting ready to journey to our Earth. It was the R.P.M. Power Rangers.

Summer Landsdown: Are you sure you want to enlist the help of Team Loud Phoenix Storm to help us?

Scott Truman: We can have them help us move Corinth to their Earth. We need a new home again.

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) He's right lass. We can't stay here anymore.

Scott Truman: Lets do it guys!

R.P.M. Power Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

They transformed in a blinding flash of light and the camera went black.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete and part 4 of The 13 Days of Horror complete.

Silent Hill was a strange and terrifying game and movie. Never played or watched it but I heard it's terrifying. I can't even begin to imagine going through something like that. No Timothy McVeigh did not have a son in real life. I made that up. Darkhai gave me the idea for this chapter and NicoChan11 game me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next for part 5 is the Giant Mutated Ants from the 1954 movie THEM! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# THEM!

In the western side of the city, massive fiery explosions were breaking out and gunfire was blazing. The A.I.M. Organization was back and they were hurting people left and right. Just then, we arrived!

William: Hey, there, A.I.M. Agents. Miss us?

Me: Lets kill them all!

We blasted a bunch of the A.I.M. agents and killed them all and sent their evil spirits into the River of Fire.

Laney: You guys are in big trouble!

Nico: You A.I.M. scum have failed this world!

Me: And then some!

We blasted a lot of the A.I.M. members. Then we got some unexpected help! We saw the R.P.M. Power Rangers!

Me: No way! The R.P.M. Power Rangers!

Scott Truman: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Summer Landsdown: We heard so much about you all.

Dillon: Yeah. You guys are awesome!

Gem: You guys are a force to be reckoned with.

Nico: We don't like to brag but thanks.

Me: We can talk after we finish with these monsters.

Rhino: Thanks for the help!

Scott Trueman: No problem. Never was a fan of A.I.M.

Me: None of us are.

We blasted and killed all of them in 20 minutes.

Me: Serves those fuckheads right.

Ziggy: You got that right.

We then went to Mr. Smoothy and we were talking to the R.P.M. Rangers while having smoothies.

Bonecrusher: You know. There's a good chance that Venjix survived and is in hiding.

Dillion: We'll be ready for him if he does show up.

Ziggy: Personally, I'm looking forward to fighting General Kilobyte if he shows up again.

Qin: Who or what is Venjix?

Scott Truman: Venjix is an evil artificial intelligence program. He was responsible for destroying much of our planet in our world.

Scott Truman went over Venjix's history.

---

Venjix was originally an experimental computer virus created by Dr. K at alternate Earth before accidentally released that he immediately infiltrated the said world's Internet system which resulting it evolved into an all-powerful A.I. that manipulate factories all over the world to create an army of robots to take over the world.

After conquered most of alternate Earth, he has uploaded himself into a red light bulb at his army's fortress he used to speak to his generals in the same way Zordon communicating to first Power Rangers. He also have the same fortress facilitated with anything his minions and himself needs including his own factories of robots.

He later downloads himself into a generation 14 attackbot that Shifter designed. He pilots a special green drone and can make new robots of the same model to download himself into. Venjix made a newer and more powerful model, but he wasn't fully downloaded into it because he was in a rush and was defeated. He decided not to use the model again. He used a new model later on, using old parts of Shifter. He activated many Hybrids within Corinth and took over the control tower.

He then destroyed the lab and took the biofield information, being able to delete Gem and Gemma. Dr. K and a newly restored Tenaya were able to tap a virus into Venjix's main computer and override his ability to delete Rangers. Venjix was physically destroyed with the control tower falling on him. In the finale, it was alluded to that a part of the Venjix virus was still inside the RPM Morphers, that were locked away in a case by Dr. K.

It's possible that he'll return in the future.

---

We gasped in horror.

Qin: Venjix destroyed everything in your world!?

Nico: I Remember that. That is horrible!

Me: We watched you guys on TV and we saw what Venjix did and that makes him nothing short of a monster. He's like a combination of SKYNET from Terminator, H.A.R.D.A.C., X.A.N.A. and Ultron all rolled into one. We haven't faced Ultron yet. But they are all the most deadliest technological enemies we've ever faced and are going to face.

Tommy: Me and several of the other Red Rangers did fight another Venjix before. But he was the leader of the Machine Empire Remnants.

Flash: That's a weird coincidence.

Me: I remember that. But if we face Venjix we will be ready for him. Also we need to get the survivors of Earth in the city of Corinth over to our Earth so they can restart their lives at our home.

Dr. K: That will be a very logical decision.

Grapple: Dr. K, we need you to tell us where Corinth is locaterd so we can beam it to our Earth.

Dr. K: Of course. The city of Corinth is located on a planet Earth in the Lagoon nebula.

Me: That's 6,000 light-years away from our Earth in the constellation of Sagittarius the Archer. Then we better head out over there.

We went back to the estate.

---

In the estate, Liam was comforting a crying Carmen.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Oh I'm sorry he came back to ya my little firebird.

Carmen: (Crying) Oh Liam! It was the worst!

The huskies were comforting them. One of them whimpered for Carmen out of sympathy.

Liam: It's all right Carmen. It's all right.

We came back in and we saw Carmen crying.

Me: Oh man.

Maria: Carmen is still shaken up about running into Shaun.

Luan: Poor girl.

Nico: That kid was a monster.

We deployed the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2766.4: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to an alternate planet Earth that has been ravaged and destroyed by the evil A.I. system Venjix and our mission is to beam the whole city of Corinth over to our planet Earth so that Humanity can start over anew. It'll take decades for them to get back on their feet, but we can help them do it.

Summer: I'm glad you're all helping us J.D. and your ship is so awesome!

Me: Thanks Summer. We always help people whenever there is trouble.

Lisa: It's just absolutely inconceivable that an evil artificial intelligence system can go so horribly awry.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Nico: But if Venjix resurfaces we'll be ready for him.

Lisa: Captain, we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw a planet Earth that was completely different. The whole landscape was radically altered, all the major cities had been completely destroyed and the lands have been stripped clean of vegetation.

Me: My god.

Lincoln: This is horrible.

Laney: I can't believe that Venjix did all this.

Me: No kidding. It's worse than what we saw on TV. But the only city left is Corinth.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Hailing frequencies.

Lori: Aye captain.

In the city of Corinth, everyone was having a peaceful time. Then I appeared on their viewscreens.

Me: Greetings citizens of Corinth. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone was shocked to see that I was contacting them.

Me: I'm sure you're all wondering why we are here. Well we came to help give you all a home on our planet Earth located 6,000 light-years away from here. What Venjix did to you all is completely unacceptable and unforgivable and for that you all have our sincerest of condolences. But you no longer have to worry about that. If Venjix resurfaces we will destroy him for good. And the city of Corinth is now going to be placed under the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone cheered wildly knowing that they are all going to be in good hands.

Colonel Mason Truman contacted us.

Colonel Mason Truman: We graciously accept your generous offer J.D. After everything we've been through with Venjix we can now start our lives on a brand new home.

Me: I'm glad Colonel. I'm so sorry this all happened to you. But I promise that you all will be in good hands.

Colonel Mason Truman: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome sir.

We fired a cutter beam around the whole city and cut the whole city out of the ground.

Me: Now hold on sir. It's gonna be a bumpy ride.

We lifted up the whole Domed City of Corinth and brought it up to the ship.

Nico: City loaded into ship.

Me: Excellent. Now to make sure that Venjix doesn't start his factory again.

Lori: What are you gonna do?

Me: Blow up his whole factory with the super laser.

Nico: That's a good idea. He'll have to start over from scratch.

Me: Yep. Charge up Superlaser.

Fu: Aye sir. Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu pressed some buttons and pulled a lever and the Superlaser was locked onto Venjix's factory.

Me: Fire!

We fired our superlaser and it hit Venjix's factory and it exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely obliterated the whole factory in an instant and the explosion can be seen all the way from out in space.

Nico: BINGO!

Me: Nice shot!

Laney: That's it for that factory.

Lola: Now Venjix will have to start all over again.

Me: Yep.

Flynn: (Scottish Accent) Well done lad!

Me: Thanks Flynn. Set a course for home.

We were on our way home.

We later got back to our Earth and we got Corinth settled into Gotham Royal York. It was now part of the city.

---

At the Estate, we were watching one of my dad's favorite movies from his past. It was a movie called "THEM!" It was made in 1954 and it's about mutant ants that threaten to destroy a town in New Mexico and in Los Angeles, California.

New Mexico State Police Sgt. Ben Peterson and Trooper Ed Blackburn discover a little girl wandering the desert, near Alamogordo, in shock and in a catatonic state. They take her to a nearby vacation trailer, located by a spotter aircraft, where they find evidence that the little girl had been there when it was attacked and nearly destroyed. It is later discovered that the trailer was owned by an FBI Special Agent named Ellinson, on vacation with his wife, son, and daughter; the other members of the girl's family remain missing. Now in an ambulance, the child briefly reacts to a pulsating high-pitched sound from the desert by sitting up in the stretcher. No one else notices her reaction, and she lies back down when the noise stops.

At a general store owned by "Gramps" Johnson, Peterson and Blackburn find him dead and a wall of the store partially torn out. After a quick look-around, Peterson leaves Blackburn behind to secure the crime scene. Blackburn later goes outside to investigate a strange, pulsating sound. Gun shots are fired, the sound grows faster and louder, and Blackburn goes missing. Peterson's chief later points out that both Johnson and Blackburn had fired their weapons at their attacker. More puzzling is the coroner's report on Johnson's brutal death, which includes a huge amount of formic acid found in his body.

The FBI sends Special Agent Robert Graham to New Mexico to investigate. After a strange footprint is found near the Ellisons' trailer, the Department of Agriculture sends myrmecologists Dr. Harold Medford (Edmund Gwenn) and his daughter, Dr. Pat Medford, to assist in the investigation. The elder Medford exposes the Ellinson girl to formic acid fumes, which rips her from her catatonia into a state of panic from "Them!" Medford's suspicions of Camponotus vicinus are validated by her reaction, but he will not reveal his theory prematurely.

At the Ellinson campsite, Pat encounters a giant, eight-foot-long foraging ant. Following instructions from the elder Medford, Peterson and Graham shoot off the ant's antennae, blinding it; using a Thompson submachine gun they kill it. Medford reveals his theory: a colony of giant ants, mutated by radiation from the first atomic bomb test near Alamogordo, is responsible for the deaths. General O'Brien orders an Army helicopter search, and the ants' nest is found. Cyanide gas bombs are tossed inside, and Graham, Peterson, and Pat descend into the nest to check for survivors. Deep inside, Pat finds evidence that two queen ants have hatched and escaped to establish new colonies.

Peterson, Graham, and the Medfords join a government task force which covertly begins to investigate reports of unusual activity. In one a civilian pilot (Fess Parker) has been committed to a mental hospital after claiming that he was forced down by UFOs, shaped like giant ants. Next, the Coast Guard receives a report of a giant queen hatching her brood in the hold of a freighter at sea in the Pacific; giant ants attack the ship's crew, and there are few survivors. The freighter is later sunk by U.S. Navy gunfire.

A third report about a large sugar theft at a rail yard leads Peterson, Graham, and Major Kibbee to Los Angeles. An alcoholic in a hospital "drunk tank" claims he has seen giant ants outside his window. The mutilated body of a father is recovered, but his two young sons are missing. Peterson, Graham, and Kibbee find evidence that they were flying a model airplane in the Los Angeles River drainage channel near the hospital. Martial law is declared in Los Angeles, and troops are assigned to find the ant nest in the vast storm drain system under the city.

Peterson finds the two missing boys alive, trapped by the ants near the nest. He calls for reinforcements and lifts both boys to safety, just before being attacked and grabbed by an ant in its mandibles. Graham arrives with reinforcements and kills the ant, but Peterson dies from his injuries as others swarm to protect the nearby nest.

Graham and the soldiers fight off the ants, but a tunnel collapse traps Graham. Several ants charge, but he is able to hold them off with his submachine gun just long enough for troops to break through. The queen and her hatchlings are discovered and quickly destroyed with flamethrowers. Dr. Medford offers a philosophic observation: "When Man entered the Atomic Age, he opened the door to a new world. What we may eventually find in that new world, nobody can predict".

We saw the ants die and the movie was done and we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Nico: But those ants were huge and ugly!

Eddy: Ants. Why did it have to be ants?

Me: Ants are not very well liked.

Inferno (BW): I may be an ant in beast form, but that was an amazing movie boss

Me: It was Inferno.

Lana: I think those ants are amazing.

Lola: Ew! You would have to be crazy to like ants.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw the whole city of Los Angeles now under Martial Law.

Me: Uh oh. The whole city of Los Angeles is now under Martial Law.

Nico: Not good.

Me: I'm picking up a radio transmission. Lets hear it.

I pressed some buttons and we heard it.

Man: We interrupt all radio and television programs for an indefinite period. Please keep your radio and television sets turned on. This is an emergency. I repeat, this is an emergency.

Man 2: By direction of the President of The United States and full agreement of the governor of the State of California and the mayor of Los Angeles, the city of Los Angeles is in an interest of public safety hereby proclaimed to be under martial law.

Me: Not good. Something big is happening there.

Sam (TS): Is Mount Wilshire going to erupt again?

Nicole: No there's nothing on the seismic monitors.

Me: Lets keep listening.

Man 2: Curfew is at 18:00. Any persons out on the street or outside their quarters after 6:00 PM tonight will be subject to arrest by the military police. Now is for the reasons for this most drastic decision. A couple of months ago in the desert of New Mexico, gigantic ants were discovered.

Lana: Gigantic ants!?

Lola: Like in the movie!

Man 2: These ants are similar in appearance and characteristics to the household and garden pests you are familiar with. Except that they are mutations. Ranging in size from 9 to 12 feet in length. The New Mexico colony was destroyed but 2 Queen Ants escaped. One has been accounted for and destroyed but the other has not yet been found. It is now known to have established a nest somewhere in the storm drains beneath the city of Los Angeles. It is not known how long this nest has been established or how many of these lethal monsters have hatched. Maybe a few. Maybe thousands. If new queen ants have hatched and escaped this nest, other American cities even now will be in danger. These creatures are extremely dangerous. They have already killed a number of persons. Stay in your homes. I repeat. Stay in your homes. Your personal safety, the safety of the entire city depends upon your full cooperation with the military authorities.

Me: We got to get over there! Team Loud Phoenix Storm..

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairywind…

Me and Jaime: LETS FLY!

We were off once again to Los Angeles, California!

---

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA!

---

We arrived in the city and we followed the Military to where the storm drains are located.

Flynn: Think we should call our Zords for help as well?

Me: No we can't take a chance of the zords destroying the storm drain system.

We met up with General O'Brien and we told him that we were there to help out.

We heard that they found the nest and that it had the same smell as the nest in New Mexico.

Dr. Harold Medford: He's found the nest!

General O'Brien: To all units, to all units. Condition Red. Drain 267 is the target area. Repeat, Condition Red. Drain 267 is the target area.

Me: Lets go!

We ran in fast and we were running into the storm drains and we went to drain 267 and we saw the GIANT ANTS! They were doing this ugly chirping sound that was horrible!

Me: Wow!

Lana: Those ants are huge!

Laney: Those are the biggest ants ever!

Lisa: Very amazing specimens!

Varie: I would not want ants like these roaming around.

Me: Me neither. Just call us the Mutant Ant Exterminators. Lets get them!

We went at the ants.

I punched one ant and killed it.

Hulk: Hulk smash puny ants!

Hulk punched a bunch of ants and blew them apart and splattered their blood and guts all over the place.

Edzilla: (Punches an Ant and kills it) ED SMASH ANTS!

We were blasting and punching a bunch of ants all over the place and killed them. With us was Sgt. Ben Peterson.

Sgt. Ben Peterson: We need to kill the Queen. Without her, the colony will fall!

Me: I know that. Without the Queen, the whole colony dies.

Lucy Loud: The queen will be given a proper burial.

We blasted, froze, burned, punches and smashed a bunch of ants all over the place and crushed them all until it was only the Queen that was left. We saw the Queen and she had a huge abdomen loaded with thousands of eggs.

Me: So that's the Queen.

We put up a barrier and prevented her from escaping.

Inferno (BW): You give royalty a bad name!

Me: It's time to crown this queen! Lets get her! Time for some teamwork!

Bonecrusher: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser pistol 100-fold.

Rhino: Time for some heavy pain! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Rhino's Right Arm device and it enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Bonecrusher and Rhino: LASER RHINO STAMPEDE RAM!

Rhino charged and Bonecrusher fired a powerful barrage of lasers and they both slammed into the queen and bisected her.

Grapple: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and into his back and it enhanced his arc-welder rifle and missiles 100-fold.

Flash: Time for me to get the need for speed. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Flash's right hand device and it enhanced his super speed 100-fold.

Grapple and Flash: HYPERSONIC FIRESTORM BLASTWAVE

Flash ran faster than ever and Grapple fired a powerful blast of fire from his arc-welder and the blasts turned into a deadly tornado and it burned the half of the ant that had the eggs.

Cliffjumper: Lets do it Triggerhappy.

Triggerhappy: Righto!

Triggerhappy and Cliffjumper fired their lasers and weapons.

G1 Cliffjumper and G1 Triggerhappy: LASER FIRESTORM

HEATSTORM!

The lasers all hit the queen all at once and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Lynn: You ants make me sick! VOLCANIC FIRESTORM DEATH DELUGE!

Lynn fired a massive torrent of lava and it cooked the ant.

Inferno (BW): For the glory of the royalty! INFERNO FIRE ANT FIRESTORM!

Inferno fired a massive blast of fire from his blaster and burned it.

Sgt. Ben Peterson: You terrorized our planet long enough! AMERICA BURNS STRONG!

Sgt. Ben Peterson fired a powerful blast of red, white and blue fire and burned the Queen and and incinerating it. Killing it.

Me: The ants are toast!

Nico: These giant ants have failed this city!

We cheered wildly.

Inferno (BW): (To the viewers) Never mess with the true system of a great royalty.

Me: You said it Inferno.

Nico also caught a Buzzwole and Pheromosa.

We went back home and we defeated another horror.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and part 5 of the 13 days of horror is done.

Them! from 1954 was one of my dads favorite movies from his past. It was so freaky how those mutant ants were terrorizing the whole city. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next for part 6 is the merciless and most ruthless shark ever to terrorize the seas back in 1975: JAWS! Get ready to take a big bite out of the most fearsome shark ever! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# THE RAVENOUS SHARK NAMED JAWS

In the living room, we were watching TV and playing board games. I was playing chess with Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: (Moves Queen and claims my king) Checkmate.

Me: You are good Bai Tza.

Qin: You did your best J.D.

Me: Thanks Qin.

Then a Breaking News report came on.

News Reporter: We interrupt this program to bring you this Breaking News report!

Katherine Mulligan: This is Katherine Mulligan coming to you live outside of Gotham Royal York Maximum Security Prison, where we just found out that Dark Lynn Loud Jr. has escaped from prison!

We gasped!

Lynn: That evil version of me escaped!?

Katherine Mulligan: The only clue that could be found was this note inside her cell.

We saw the note. It said

"Dear Fuckhead Guards,

If you have found this note then that means that I am long gone and am heading back to my house to kill that fucking jinx and worthless motherfucking excuse of a shithead brother Stinkoln Loud. I will now have my revenge on his fucking hide for sending me to prison and I will make sure that he suffers 100 deaths for it and burns in hell for all eternity! Go fuck yourselves!

Love, Dark Lynn."

Me: That stupid superstitious bitch!

Lincoln: That evil version of Lynn is a monster! She just will never learn!

Nico: That version of Lynn is pure evil and she needs to be brought down a huge number of pegs.

Me: She's the Loud House version of Evil Sasuke. But I have a plan.

We huddled and I revealed my plan. It was to lure Dark Lynn into a false sense of security and have Lincoln pulverize her after Elena reveals that we're onto her.

We put our plan into action.

In the middle of the city we were looking for Dark Lynn and we saw her. Thundercracker went up to her.

Thundercracker: Hey, Lynn.

Dark Lynn: Hey, um…

Thundercracker: Thundercracker? Did you forget already? Me and the rest of the Decepticons have been with you guys for about 9 months.

Dark Lynn: Right. Is Lincoln here?

Elena: He's out with Ronnie Anne. (pins Dark Lynn to the wall) But you're not getting to him!

Dark Lynn: How did you know?

Elena: I've worked for Organization XIII. I know a lot about lies and deceit!

Thundercracker: And I'm a Decepticon. So me and the rest of my Decepticon friends are the masters of deception!

Lincoln then swooped in faster than a bolt of lightning and punched

Dark Lynn in the face and kicked her in the stomach! She was knocked down.

She got up and saw Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hello Dark Lynn.

Dark Lynn: Well if it isn't the stupid jinx! How nice of you to save me the trouble of finding you to kill you so I can rip your fucking head off!

Lincoln: You are nothing but a stupid sore loser Dark Lynn! You are nothing but a bully and a bad sport and you don't care about anyone but yourself!

Laney: That's right you monster!

Lana: Lincoln is not bad luck!

Lola: YOU ARE!

Lucy Loud: You are a demon that has a heart that's blacker than mine!

Dark Lynn: You are ALL SO DEAD!

Dark Lynn charged and Lincoln charged and punched her in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of her teeth and kicked her in the stomach with incredible force.

Lincoln jumped back and he had lightning flickering around his body.

Lincoln: And for the record, I'm not the same as I was before.

Lincoln then flared up his orange aura and a massive blast of lightning erupted high into the sky and flooded the area around us with over 500 Septillion volts of electricity! When the Aura faded, Lincoln was forever changed! He now looked like he was 17 years old and he had an orange and black high school frat jacket on, blue pants, tennis shoes and he had a muscular build and he had angel wings made entirely of pure lightning and they were surging with a massive amount of electricity. He had a thunderbird symbol in the middle of his forehead with a bolt of lightning in its claws. He also had lightning bolt earrings. It was unbelievable! He was now a Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird! His energy level was so powerful that it could be felt all over the entire galaxy and all over the entire universe! The lightning he had overloaded most of the lights all over the city!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow! Lincoln looks incredible!

Earth was flabbergasted and she had blood dripping from her nose and so was Ronnie Anne, Paige, Ariel's Sisters and the others.

Lori: My little brother has literally now become a man.

Leni: I am totes proud of him.

Luna: Me too dudes.

Luan: Lincoln sure had a Shocking Growth Spurt! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, Lincoln looks awesome!

Lynn: That's my little brother.

Lucy: Lincoln is amazing.

Laney: Lincoln has become a man.

Lana: That's our brother.

Lola: Way to go Linky!

Lisa: Affirmative. Great job on your transcendence.

Lily: Way to go big brother!

Me: Not only that, but his power level is completely unreal. It's far stronger than anything we have seen. He could be just as powerful as me now.

Nico: That could very well be the case.

Lincoln opened his eyes and they had a massive raging thunderstorm with incredible lightning crackling in the clouds and all over the sky. His blue eyes were now purple and he had a whole new level of power and he was now a whole new person of incredible power!

Lincoln: (Older voice) It's time to show you just how wrong you are Dark Lynn. There is no such thing as bad luck and the only true jinx around here is you.

Dark Lynn: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I WILL KILL YOU JINX! IF IT'S THE LAST THING I EVER DO!

Lincoln took off faster than a bolt of lightning and he kneed Dark Lynn in the stomach with devastating force and electrocuted her with the power of a lightning strike.

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: Whoa!

Dark Lynn belched up a huge amount of blood and she was knocked out.

We went up to him.

Me: Way to go buddy!

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Laney: Lincoln you look amazing!

Lisa: Affirmative, all that training you've had really has paid off and you brought Dark Lynn her comeuppance.

Lincoln: Thanks Lisa.

Lori: Lincoln, I'm literally so proud of you. You've now become a man.

Lincoln: Thanks Lori.

Me: So how does it feel to have a transformation like this?

Lincoln: It feels incredible J.D.

Lola: Yeah. You really showed that Dark Lynn!

Lana: You sure showed her big bro!

Nico: Lets not give him a swollen head guys.

Me: You look awesome buddy. And the Lightning Bolt Earrings make you look like you are a true Rider of The Storm.

Luna: That was a great song by The Doors.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Human Torch was looking at Dark Lynn.

Human Torch (looks at the unconscious Dark Lynn): Ok. I'll say it. Why don't we just drop her off somewhere in Gotham Royal York?

Maria: Because my mom lives in Gotham Royal Work. (to Spiderman) And your aunt. (to Irma) And your dad.

William: What are you suggesting, babe? That we throw Dark Lynn in prison again?

Optimus Prime: She'll just break out again like before.

Sandman: Me and Clayface will handle it.

Adam Park: And by that, you mean you two will take her somewhere private and kill her.

Clayface: Why so surprised? We thought you guys would support this idea.

Me: No. I have a much better idea. Bobby will seal her into a crystal prison and we'll send her to the Pluto Prison where the Dark Sides of Lori and Lola are. Completing the Dark Sides of the Triangle of Violence.

Qin: The Triangle of Violence? What's that?

Lana: It's something I invented. It's a term I created for the 3 meanest members of our family before J.D. moved here and changed us.

Lori: That's right. Before J.D., I literally was the meanest and bossiest bitch that would rather care about Bobby and my phone rather than my family.

Lynn: Before J.D., I was a mean bitch that cared only about becoming number one and being the best at all sports and I would beat up Lincoln for the sheer thrill of it.

Lola: And before J.D., I was a mean black-hearted little brat that cared about no one but herself and wanting to look beautiful only. I would blackmail everyone and treat them like servants.

Lana: That's how me and Lisa came up with the Triangle of Violence.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Me: That's an interesting and very detailed reason for it.

Nico: Very descriptive.

Carol: I agree.

Fu: Yeah.

Qin: I had no idea. But it does make sense.

Me: But we're not gonna let this evil monster ruin our name with bad memories anymore.

Bobby entombed Dark Lynn in a red crystal cluster and she was permanently frozen in time in crystal. We beamed her over to the Pluto Prison.

Seaspray: Good thing she didn't have the real Lynn's powers.

Me: Agreed Seaspray.

We later went back to the estate.

---

Later by the lake, Nico was tracking where a Stasis Pod was transmitting a signal. He found it and activated it and out came Overbite!

Overbite: Where am I?

Nico: You are on Earth. I'm Nicolas Chan, but everyone calls me Nico. I am now the new leader of the Decepticons.

Nico told him everything that has happened.

Overbite: So Megatron and Starscream are dead. Good riddance.

Nico: Yep.

Overbite: I pledge my loyalty to you Nico.

They went back to the estate.

---

We were watching TV when suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we got word of multiple nasty bloody and gruesome shark attacks going on near Miami, Florida.

Me: Whoa! Shark Attacks?

Lana: Sharks are cool.

Syd: They sure are. Sharks are one of natures most amazing creatures.

Heidi: And they are one of natures most powerful survivors. For 480 million years they swam the oceans since the Silurian Period.

Nico: I remember that.

Sakura Avalon: Same here. That was so cool that we learned about that.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Lets see if we can find out what kind of shark is doing this.

I looked it up and saw that a massive Great White Shark is behind it! It's name is JAWS!

---

Jaws The Shark, sometimes erroneously referred to as Jaws, is the titular main antagonist of the 1975 summer blockbuster film Jaws, and its three lesser sequels and the franchise. It also appears as the main protagonist and playable character in its video games, Jaws Unleashed and Jaws: Ultimate Predator.

The main antagonists of the franchise, they are all shown to be ravenous Great White Sharks of abnormal size and ferocity that terrorize Amity Island (and SeaWorld in Jaws 3-D). None of the sharks have official names, but many nicknames have arisen from them, mostly derived from the production names for them.

Each Jaws film showcases a giant Great White Shark (scientifically called "Carcharodon carcharias") in Jaws, Jaws 2, Jaws 3-D and Jaws: the Revenge. Each shark is a different shark in every film although the race is the same, and all have a size of about 20 to 30 feet in length. Jaws first appeared in the novel by Peter Benchley before Steven Spielberg adapted it into a motion picture. In the movies the sharks are much larger than the real animal and during the course of the series they show to have a certain amount of intellect. The shark is the playable character in the video games Jaws Unleashed and Jaws: Ultimate Predator.

Though none of the sharks have official names, all of them have been given monikers to differentiate them from each other. The animatronic sharks in the first film was nicknamed "Bruce" by the film crew, after Steven Spielberg's lawyer. Whereas the sharks in

Jaws 2 were nicknamed "Brucette" by fans. On the set, keeping in tradition with the first film, the two puppet sharks made for the production were known as Bruce Two, "Fidel" (unburned) and "Harold" (burned), the latter after David Brown's Beverly Hills lawyer. The mother shark from Jaws 3-D was nicknamed "Brucetta". The juvenile shark from Jaws 3-D was named Danny in the movie. The shark in Jaws: The Revenge has no official nickname, but has been dubbed "Vengeance" by fans, as this shark is seeking vengeance on Chief Brody's family. Additionally, the name "Jaws" has been attributed to the sharks (though this is technically incorrect, as this is the title of the films and the sharks are never referred to as such in the films).

Sharks

Bruce (Jaws) - (25 feet in length and weighs in at 3 tons. Hooper claimed it to be a 20 footer. Apparently 12 years old.). Bruce is the first shark to terrorize the citizens of Amity Island.

Brucette (Jaws 2) - (24 feet in length and three tons in weight, apparently 10 years old. Is implied to be the mate of Bruce in the novel adaptation.) Brucette also had the highest body count of any of the sharks, killing eight, not counting Bob in a deleted scene. Just like her mate Bruce, Brucette is terrorizing the people of Amity Island.

Brucetta (Jaws 3-D) - (Somehow 35 feet in length, weighing 5 tons and apparently 14 years old. Her son, Danny's size is unknown, but likely closer to fifteen feet in length.). Brucetta is terrorizing Sea World as revenge for the capture and death of Danny.

Vengeance (Jaws: The Revenge) - (25 feet in length and weighed 2,500 pounds, apparently 10 years old. It is supposedly the child of Bruce and Brucette, as said in the novel based on the film.). Vengeance is seeking vengeance on Chief Brody's family for the deaths of both his parents.

All have a size of about 20 to 30 feet in length.

Victims

Jaws (Novel)

1: Elderly bather

2: Matt Hooper

Jaws

1: Chrissie Watkins

2: Pippit (dog; implied)

3: Alex Kintner

4: Ben Gardner

5: Estuary Lifeguard

6: Captain Bartholomew Marion Quint

Jaws 2

9: Scuba diver at Orca wreck

10: Scuba photographer at Orca wreck

11: Terry the water skier

12: Diane the boat driver (indirectly)

13: Killer Whale

14: Eddie

15: Amity Harbor Patrol helicopter pilot

16: Marge

17: Bob (deleted scene)

Jaws 3-D

18: Grouper fish

19: Shelby Overman

20: Randy the coral thief

21: Ed the coral thief

22: Philip Fitzroyce

23: Fred

Jaws: The Revenge

24: Sean Brody

25: Mrs. Ferguson (banana boat)

26: Jake (alternate ending)

Deaths

Jaws: (Bruce) Chief Brody placed a scuba tank in his mouth and then shot the air tank with an M1 Garand .30-06 caliber rifle, blowing the shark's head apart and resulting in the remainder of its carcass sinking to the bottom of the ocean.

Jaws 2: (Brucette) Electrocuted by Brody after she bit into a undersea power cable, lit on fire and then sinks to the bottom of the ocean. Only shark not to be blown up.

Jaws 3-D: (Brucetta) Blown up after Michael Brody pulls the pin of one of Phillip's grenades in her mouth.

Jaws: The Revenge: (Vengeance) (alternate endings) Impaled by Jake's boat and bled to death, or impaled by the boat then (unintentionally comically) somehow blows up because of the bomb placed inside by Jake.

Appearances in other media

The Shark appears in numerous episodes of Family Guy.

In the episode, The Father, the Son and the Holy Fonz, he stars in Jaws V: Fire Island.

In a DVD exclusive scene in Play It Again, Brian, he eyes Lois and Brian Griffin after they tell Peter there are no sharks in Martha's Vineyard.

In Brian Griffin's House of Payne, Jaws appears in Peter's television series Big Jaws, where he and the other humans team up to fight the antagonist Big Jaws. There he was voiced by Seth Macfarlane.

He is voiced by Mike Henry (who played one of Peter's best friends Cleveland Brown) in all appearances. He is one of the many anthropomorphic creatures that uses the voice of Bruce, the very flamboyant Southern gay man who was also voiced by Mike Henry. Interestingly, "Bruce" was the name given to the mechanical shark prop used in the making of the film.

In the novel It, Jaws is one of the disguises of Pennywise.

The Shark appeared in the computer game called Fisher Price Pirate Ship.

Jaw from Amagi Brilliant Park is based off of Jaws being virtue of similar name and appearance and even has a Jaws like head when he is on water.

In The Lego Batman Movie, Bruce appears as one of the numerous Phantom Zone Criminals who teams up with The Joker to defeat Batman and destroy Gotham City. This incarnation of Bruce is shown to be super-humanly intelligent, to the point of being a parody, as he is shown piloting a plane without assistance.

---

We gasped in sheer horror!

Linka: The shark from the movie Jaws is real!?

Lola: That shark was really scary!

Lana: He was huge and big!

Laney: He was a big and mean shark though. But he was the biggest Great White Shark I've ever seen.

Syd: Great White Sharks are really cool!

Me: They are also one of the most fearsome and most savage of all the different kinds of sharks out there.

John: I was spliced with a Great White Shark. So I should know about that.

Me: I remember that John. But if we're gonna battle a monster like Jaws we're gonna need some heavy duty power.

Max Cooper: I can call the Blue Shark Zord to help out.

Merrick: Same with the Hammerhead.

Me: And the Sawshark Zord.

Lana: We can use the Sea Animal Zords to battle Jaws.

Me: Good idea. Lets head out!

We were off to Miami, Florida!

---

MIAMI, FLORIDA

---

In the middle of the ocean, not far off the beach was Jaws and on his back was the Wild Force Power Rangers old enemy Retinax!

Retinax (to mind controlled Jaws): Patience, my pet. Soon, you'll have all the meat you can have. And the Power Rangers will fall by my hand!

We landed and we saw that the whole beach was closed.

Me: The whole beach is closed.

Lana: Wait! Look!

We saw Jaws and Retinax coming!

Me: Whoa!

Retinax: Surprised to see me again, Rangers?

Cole Evans: Retinax?!

Retinax: Nice to know you remember me. I bet you also remember destroying Master Org. You didn't even give him time to grow giant!

Me: I remember you! You were one of the General Orgs of Master Org!

Nico: You are really ugly!

Me: Master Org got what was coming to him! Just like you will.

Tori Hanson: I hope you put up more of a fight then Master Org did.

Me: Master Org was completely helpless against our power. So you better be ready to fight.

Retinax: Oh, I think you'll find that I'm more of a challenge! (sends blast towards us)

I deflected the blast back to him and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: We've handled tougher opponents than you.

Retinax: And now, I will perform the greatest service of all to my master. I will end the one who took his life! (grabs me by the throat)

I kicked him away and fired laser blasts and they exploded.

Cole Evans: Lets get him guys!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They turned into the Wild Force Power Rangers.

Tori Hanson: Lets help them out guys!

Shane: You don't have to tell me twice.

Ninja Storm Rangers: Ninja/Thunder/Samurai Storm! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed.

Shane: (Echoing) POWER OF AIR!

Dustin: (Echoing) POWER OF EARTH!

Tori: (Echoing) POWER OF WATER!

Hunter & Blake Bradley: (Echoing) POWER OF THUNDER! (THUNDERCLAP)

Cam: (Echoing) GREEN SAMURAI POWER!

Me: Lets get him guys!

We powered up!

Max Cooper: While we're fighting Retinax we'll summon the Sea Wild Zords to fight Jaws.

Lana: Lets do it!

Me, Lana, Merrick, Max, and Tori: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

Their Crystal Sabers called forth the Blue Shark, the giant Blue Whale Zord, Purple Hammerhead Shark, Brown Sawshark, and the Aqua Dolphin zord. They dove into the water and were fighting Jaws.

Me: Lets dance you multi-eyed freak!

We went at him and I had my Quasar Saber and Thermo Blaster ready.

Me: You and the Orgs are not welcome here! This is our planet and you are not welcome here!

I fired my Thermo Blast and the blasts hit Retinax and exploded on him and I slashed him with my Quasar Saber. Cole punched him with his Red Lion Fang and Taylor slashed him with her Golden Eagle Sword. Max Cooper slashed and punched him with his Shark Fighting fins and kicked him. Alyssa bashed him with her White Tiger Baton. Danny slashed him with his Bison Axe and Merrick slashed him with his Lunar Cue. The Ninja Storm Rangers slashed and blasted him all over the place.

Me: Lets show this monster some teamwork guys!

Shane Clarke: You got it J.D.! Battleizer Mode! Flight Mode! Engage!

Shane Clarke got awesome armor with cool wings and awesome weapons!

Cole: Animarium Armor!

Cole activated his Animarium Armor and it was awesome!

Me: Wow! Your Battleizer and Animarium Armors are amazing!

Cole: Thanks J.D.

Me: Let me turn up the heat. LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

I glowed and got a powerful armband, belt buckle, armclaw and my Quasar Saber got a crossguard.

Shane Clarke and Cole Evans: HURRICANE FALCON DEATHBURST!

Shane fired a powerful blast of wind and Cold fired a powerful blast of red energy from his chest armor and the blasts combined and slammed into Retinax and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Lets bring the heat! ERIDANUS STAR WAVE RIVER!

The Constellation of Eridanus the River appeared in the background and I fired a massive wave of stars at Retinax and they hit him all at once and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lori: Wow! That was literally so cool!

Lana: That was awesome!

Nicole: The technique he used is based on Eridanus the River, a constellation in the Southern Hemisphere.

Nico: That is so cool!

Tori: Lets do it Max!

Max Cooper: Right with you Tori!

Tori fired a powerful blast of water and Max Cooper fired a powerful blast of blue energy.

Tori Hanson and Max Cooper: SHARKNADO MAELSTROM CARNAGE!

Tori formed a massive tornado of pure water and the blue energy formed a massive number of sharks that were spinning around it and they hit Retinax and exploded all over him.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Check this out! ULTRAVIOLET LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE!

I channeled Force Lightning into the blast of my Thermo Blaster and fired it and the ray had Force Lightning in it. It hit Retinax and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lincoln: Wow! That was awesome! He combined his Force Lightning into his Thermo Blaster.

Nico: That was really cool!

Laney: And clever too.

Me: Lets see how you like this Retinax.

I fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning at him and I was electrocuting him like how Emperor Palpatine did to Luke in Star Wars VI.

Danny Delgado: Wow! That is so awesome!

Alyssa: That is Force Lightning! That is amazing that J.D. can do that!

I stopped.

Me: I'm gonna make sure that you die a tremendously excruciating and horrifyingly painful death by the time we're done with you Retinax!

Danny Delgado: And we will make sure of it!

Danny Delgado and Hunter Bradley: THUNDER BISON CHARGE!

Danny became a spirit Bison and Hunter fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned him into a lightning bison and he charged and rammed Retinax and knocked him down.

I then called forth my V-Lancer and slashed Retinax all over.

Blake Bradley and Alyssa Enrilé: THUNDER TIGER SLASHSTORM!

Alyssa turned into a spirit tiger and Blake fired a massive blast of lightning and turned her into a lightning tiger and she slashed Retinax all over the place.

Me: Lets see how you like this! (Echoing) MAGMA STYLE NINJA ART: SCYTHE OF ETNA!

I formed a scythe made of pure magma that burns at 10,232˚ Fahrenheit and slashed Retinax all over the place. It burned him bad all over the place.

Dustin: Lets get him!

Taylor: Right!

Dustin Brooks and Taylor Earhardt: MAGMA EAGLE FIRESTORM!

Dustin fired a massive blast of Lava and Taylor turned into a Spirit Eagle. The lava merged with her and turned her into a deadly volcanic phoenix and she swooped in and hit Retinax and burned him in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Check this out guys! I summon FIRE PRINCESS!

I pulled out the Fire Princess Duel Monster Card and it summoned Fire Princess.

Me: Lets fire a blast together.

Fire Princess: Right!

Me and Fire Princess: FIRESTORM TORNADO CONFLAGRATION!

Me and Fire Princess fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a deadly conflagration of pure fire and turned into a deadly tornado that burned Retinax.

Cam: That was amazing!

Merrick: It sure was! Lets get him!

Cam had his sword ready and Merrick combined his Animal Crystals with his sword.

Cam Watanabe and Merrick Baliton: PREDATOR SWORD STRIKE!

Cam's sword was infused with the Animal Crystals of The Wolf, Hammerhead and Alligator and he slashed Retinax and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Lets finish this guy off! Ready guys?

Wild Force Rangers: READY!

They formed the Jungle Sword!

Cole: JUNGLE SWORD!

Me: Guys do you mind?

Cole: Not at all J.D.

I formed the Jungle Blaster with the Falconator, Sword of Pardolis, Deer Clutcher, Armadillo Puck and Rhino Shooter.

Me: JUNGLE BLASTER!

Merrick: Ready.

Shane: Lets do it guys!

The Ninja Storm Rangers formed the Thunderstorm Cannon.

Me: Ready guys? Lets do it!

Cole: JUNGLE SWORD! SAVAGE SLASH!

Merrick: Laser Pool! LUNAR BREAK!

Merrick fired the Wolf, Hammerhead and Alligator Crystals like pool balls and Cole and the Wild Force Rangers slashed him.

Me: JUNGLE BLASTER! SAVAGE BLAST!

I fired a massive blast of orange energy.

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON, FIRE!

They fired a powerful blast of energy lightning and it hit Retinax all at once and exploded.

He exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

But then we got an unexpected surprise. Retinax grew to gigantic proportions!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ZORDS! DESCEND!

The Wild Zords all came.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ZORDS COMBINE!

The Zords turned into the Wild Force Megazord and the Soul Bird merged with it.

Me: I have an idea! Lana, do you mind?

Lana: Not at all J.D.! Go get him!

Me: Cole, you guys are gonna like this! BLUE WHALE ZORD, ANIMAL KINGDOM ULTRAZORD POWER!

The Blue Whale Zord's eyes glowed and all the Wild Zord's Eyes glowed and the Blue Whale Zord Transformed and turned into an awesome SUPER MEGAZORD and the Wild Zords all merged with the Blue Whale Zord and it turned into the new ANIMAL KINGDOM ULTRAZORD! It was a massive Ultrazord that was 10 times larger than Retinax.

Cole: Wow!

Nico: WHOA! That is so cool!

Laney: We never saw this on TV!

Nico: This is all completely different than from what we remember!

I appeared behind the Wild Force Rangers.

Me: Hey guys. This is the new Animal Kingdom Ultrazord. It's the Blue Whale Megazord with all the Wild Zords we have combined together. It's power is 10,000 times stronger than all the Wild Force Megazords combined.

Cole: This is amazing!

Taylor: This is incredible!

Hunter Bradley: Mind if we help too?

We saw the Storm Megazord and the Thunder Megazord.

Me: Wow!

Alyssa: This is amazing!

Hunter and Blake: THUNDER SPIN BLADE!

He formed his spin blade and it had a lot of lightning around it. He slashed Retinax.

Shane: Lets do it! Serpent Sword!

The Storm Megazord formed the Serpent Sword and slashed Retinax.

Me: All right guys. Lets finish this clod. Ready guys?

Wild Force Rangers: READY!

Me: ANIMAL KINGDOM ULTRAZORD!

Me and The Wild Force Rangers: ANIMAL KINGDOM SUPERLASER!

The entire Ultrazord fired a massive energy blast that had all the energy spirits of the Wild Zords and they all hit Retinax all at once and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Retinax was completely obliterated in an instant and there was nothing left of him! His spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Anakin and the Jedi arrived.

Anakin: What did we miss?

Max Cooper: Oh, just the usual!

The rest of us just saw the Wild Force Megazord and Thunderstorm Megazord destroy Retinax. They cheered wildly!

Nico: Retinax, you have failed this world and this universe! That was so awesome!

Me: Thanks guys.

Bai Tza: Good news. Retinax is dead and sealed in the Book of Vile Darkness. So, Jaws is longer being controlled by him.

Maria: The bad news is that now, Jaws is back to being out of control!

Me: Then lets finish him for good and turn him into Shark Fin Stew with our Combos and Final Smashes!

Overbite: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Overbite's back and enhanced his Jawbreaker Cannon 100-fold.

Elena: Lets do this! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her lightning powers 100-fold.

Overbite and Elena: SUPERSHARK LIGHTNING CHOMP!

Jawbreaker fired his Jawbreaker Cannon and Elena fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful wolf blast and it chomped Jaws and electrocuted him.

Seaspray: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his lasers 100-fold.

Human Torch: Time for some heavy fire! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his fire powers 100-fold.

Seaspray and Human Torch: LASER FIRESTORM

MEGABARRAGE!

Seaspray and Human Torch fired numerous laser and fire blasts and they hit Jaws and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Anakin: Time for some Jedi Power!

Kingdom Hearts Terra: Lets get him!

Anakin lifted up a huge rock with the power of the Force and Terra fired a powerful blast of fire.

Anakin and Kingdom Hearts Terra: LAVA METEOR EXPLOSION!

The fire heated up the rock and it slammed into the ocean and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

The explosion blew Jaws onto the Land and he was beached!

Bai Tza: Time for some heavy water power! MAELSTROM DEMONSTORM TSUNAMI!

Bai Tza fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into Jaws and wounded him.

Max Cooper: Time for some action! BLUE SHARK MEGA SLASH!

Max Cooper slashed Jaws with his Blue Shark Fighting Fins.

Me: Time to finish you for good Jaws! You've terrorized our oceans and killed far too many innocent people! LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION DEEP FRY!

I fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Jaws and he was on fire. The terror of Jaws, the meanest Great White Shark ever to terrorize the oceans has been roasted!

Me: Jaws is deep fried!

We cheer wildly!

Nico: Jaws, you have failed our oceans!

Me: You said it!

Nico: But dude, that was so cool how you formed the Animal Kingdom Ultrazord! How did you learn that?

Me: I just somehow knew it was capable of doing that.

Lori: That was literally so cool!

Me: Thanks Lori.

Then an orange light shined out of nowhere and it appeared in front of Lori. It was an animal crystal. It landed in her hand and it was a Giant Squid Zord!

Lori: Wow! It's a Giant Squid Zord!

Me: Amazing! The Giant Squid Zord chose you Lori.

Lori: It literally did.

A Crystal Saber appeared on her left hip in a holster.

Max Cooper: (To the viewers) Never mess with the combined power of Transformers, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the power of The Entire Animal Kingdom or you will end up like Jaws.

Me: You said it Max.

We went back home with the deep fried body of Jaws. Nico caught a Celesteela and Xurkitree.

Bai Tza: (To the viewers) Bad fish of the ocean will watch out when we're on the case.

Me: Yep.

---

Back home we were cooking a really good dinner. Using the meat from Jaws we were making Shark Fin Soup and Shark dinners. We made Shark Fin Soup and it was really good. Jaws was a huge shark that was over 40 feet long and he weighed over 5,000 pounds. A lot of meat for a shark. But he was now dinner for all of us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and part 6 of the 13 Days of Horror Complete.

Jaws was a terrifying movie from 1975 and it was also one of the bloodiest I've ever seen. Loaded with blood and guts and death. Peter Benchley made an awesome and terrifying monster fish next to the giant squid from The Beast. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next for part 7 is Scooby Doo and The Goblin King and we're in for a horrifyingly monstrous time when we take down Krudsky! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Revenge of Krudsky

At the estate we were reading books and having snacks.

Me: So far everything has been quiet.

Nico: Yep.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw that a bunch of M.A.D. agents were being slaughtered by Rose Wilson A.K.A. Ravager, the illegitimate daughter of Slade.

---

Rose Wilson is a character and former villainess, later an Honorary Titan, appearing in many of the Teen Titans series, including the Teen Titans GO! comic books.

Although she is the fourth character and sole female who holds the title Ravager, Rose is the most well-known out of four individuals, moreso than her predecessor and half-brother Grant Wilson.

There are three individuals who bears Ravager. The first and original one was Grant Wilson, who died in the attempt to assassinate the Teen Titans under a contract from the H.I.V.E., causing Deathstroke to hold the Titans responsible for his death. The second Ravager was Bill Walsh, a former rival of Deathstroke's who takes up the title to lure Deathstroke into battle before eventually killed himself. The third Ravager was Slade's half brother, Wade LaFarge, a small-time hitman who used the name in mockery of Slade. This lead to Deathstroke orchestrated a series of events which culminated to his death at hands of his successor, Rose Wilson herself.

In Other Media

Teen Titans Go! (comics)

Ravager is the daughter of the Teen Titans' arch nemesis Slade. In his honor, she wears a mask much like her father's which covers her left eye, even though the eye is still intact and functional (though in the original comics, she actually cut out her eye in an effort to emulate her father).

In Teen Titans Go! #49, Ravager returns to Jump City, hoping to claim "what is rightfully mine (hers)". Ravager finds Wintergreen and Professor Chang, both of whom had something which belonged to her father. It is revealed here that all of Slade's robot commandos were built by Professor Chang. However, Professor Chang had already sold the robots to General Immortus in Teen Titans Go! #35, which angers Ravager so much that she leaves him shaking with fear when the Titans come to his aid.

Now Ravager goes on a rampage in Jump City, determined to carry on her father's legacy; defeating the Teen Titans once and for all. However, after fighting with them, Ravager understands that she does not have to carry on her father's legacy, and needs not follow in his footsteps as a villain. The Titans offer her a family and they tell her that she is free to make her own decisions in life. Touched by the Titans' words, she decides to join and train with them until she is ready to face her future.

Teen Titans Go! (TV series)

In "Cool School", Ravager manages to escape prison and get past the guards, however she is then confronted by the Teen Titans. After using wordplay to insult the Titans, Robin tells her to cut it out and tells the Titans to attack.

In "Operation Dude Rescue", Ravager temporarily turned to the good side as she helped Raven, Starfire, Terra, and Jinx save Robin, Cyborg, and Beast Boy from The Brain.

Justice League: Crisis on Two Worlds

Rose Wilson as she appears in Justice League: Crisis on Two Worlds.

In the movie "Justice League: Crisis on Two Earths", Rose Wilson (Ravager) appears and her hair is red instead of white. This, however can be forgiven since she originates from a parallel universe.

Smallville

Rose Wilson appears in Eleventh season of Smallville tries to avenge her father Slade Wilson.

---

Me: Whoa! That's Rose Wilson, A.K.A. Ravager.

Nico: I heard about her. She's the illegitimate daughter of Slade Wilson.

Robin: Yep. She's a fantastic sword master.

Me: And quite a deadly martial artist from the looks of it.

Shanan: No kidding. She must be taking her rage and frustration out on leftover M.A.D. Agents because I'm the one that killed her father.

Me: So did Tara. Slade did a huge number of terrible things over the years and he tried to kill everybody. But mostly he tried to kill the Teen Titans. After all he was their most deadliest enemy.

Qin: I remember Slade. He was really bad news.

Me: He was worse than that Qin. Slade was the ultimate personification of Pure Evil.

Shanan: He forced Tara to commit the Ultimate Sacrifice. A Volcano was about to erupt and Tara made the ultimate sacrifice to save the city from total destruction.

Gloria gasped.

Gloria: Mommy, did that really happen?

Tara: It sure did Gloria. I was forced to work for Slade because he poisoned my mind with lies. And I killed Slade and inadvertently set off a volcano that was about to erupt and destroy the whole city. And that's when I realized that I had no choice but to sacrifice myself to save everyone from total destruction.

We gasped.

Qin: Tara, that was a truly heroic act of redemption.

Beast Boy: It was.

Me: No kidding. Tara made the ultimate sacrifice for the safety of her friends and loved ones and to save the whole city from total destruction. But that reminds me, how did you come back Tara?

Tara: That is an amazing experience.

Beast Boy: Raven told me that a kiss on her lips would work and to our shock and surprise it did! I kissed her as a stone statue and it brought her back to life.

We gasped.

Me: Wow!

Shanan: That's incredible!

Nico: That is amazing!

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lori: That is literally the sweetest thing I've ever heard!

Me: It sure is.

Tara: Thanks guys.

Me: The Kiss of life Resurrected Terra.

Tara: It sure did.

Gloria: Wow!

Me: Yeah.

We were watching the footage of Ravager.

Ravager was mercilessly slaughtering a lot of M.A.D. Agents!

M.A.D. Agent: Why are you doing this? We never did anything to you.

Ravager: You survived. But most of your fellow scumbags didn't. (draws her sword) They got Team Loud Phoenix Storm to kill you. The rest have got me to kill you.

The M.A.D. Agent lunges at Ravager and the two exchange several blows with their swords before separating.

Ravager: You're done hurting people.

M.A.D. Agent: We hurt people? (gestures to the carnage around him) You're crazy!

The two exchange several more blows before Ravager forces the M.A.D. agent's sword down and brings her own up to his neck. A moment later, the M.A.D. Agent smacks Ravager's blade down and strikes back. Ravager however, gets in a cut on the M.A.D. agent's stomach as she dashes past him.

The M.A.D. Agent slowly turns back to face Ravager. He utters a war cry and he lunges to attack again, but Ravager easily disarms him and cuts him across the throat.

M.A.D. Agent: (falls to his knees and clutches his throat) Wait! Help me! I'll give you anything! What do you want?"

Ravager: What I want… you can't give me. (she raises her sword before stabbing it down, instantly killing the M.A.D. Agent)

Armada Hoist: (sees Ravager's footage on the computer screen) Oh, man! She must really be pissed.

Robin: The only reason she's doing that is because she's dealing with the grief of Slade getting himself killed and leaving her alone.

Tara: We've still got to calm her down, though.

Shanan: And I'm the one that killed him the second time as a Heartless.

Yuko: And I killed him the Second Time when he got those Fire Powers.

Shanan: Actually, you stripped him of his powers and made them your own Yuko.

Yuko: Oh yeah. Now I remember.

Shanan: But you still get part of the credit.

Tara: And I killed him the first time.

Shanan: Just call us the Slade Kill Triangle.

Me: Interesting name.

Shanan: It was the first name that came to my mind dad.

Me: Either way, we have to help her out. She's going through some tough times.

Ben turned into Diamondhead.

Ben: DIAMONDHEAD!

Robin: Ben, did you really have to go Diamondhead for this? We're not going to kill her.

Diamondhead: Well, in case she gets out of control, Diamondhead will be more then capable of withstanding her attacks.

Me: Good thinking Ben. Lets head out!

Scrapper: Why couldn't Slade use guns and swords outside of his Heartless form?

Shanan: No idea Scrapper.

We headed out!

* * *

Rose was killing a bunch of M.A.D. Agents and we arrived!

Robin: Rose stop!

Robin and us landed.

Ravager: (to Robin) Robin, you and the others shouldn't be here.

Robin: Neither should you.

Ravager: I've got a job to do.

Robin: Is that what you're calling this? Killing all these people out of vengeance isn't going to change the fact that Slade got himself killed and left you by yourself.

Kevin Levin: To be fair, these people did have it coming.

Robin: (to Kevin) Kevin, can you please let me handle this? (to Ravager) Rose, you don't have to be like your father. You're a way better person then he was.

Ravager: [voice breaking] Don't.

Robin: Don't what?

Ravager: Don't give me hope.

Robin: (hugs her) I'm sorry I couldn't give it to you sooner.

Me: Robin is right Rose. You have some good in your heart. Slade got himself killed because all he ever cared about was himself. He wanted nothing more than to see the whole world burn.

Lincoln: That's right.

Shanan: And Rose, you don't have to follow him ever again.

Tara: I killed Slade first.

Yuko: Me and Shanan killed him second.

Shanan: And I killed him the third time as a heartless. He brought all this on himself. And we made sure that he doesn't return. He was a monster and he got what he deserved in the end all because of his own selfishness.

Rose knew that we were right and then she hugged Robin and started crying hard and she was finally glad that Slade gone and that she never had to see his face ever again.

We saw the mess that Rose Wilson did and she did a full fledge massacre. She mercilessly killed 723 M.A.D. Agents. They were slashed to pieces and blood and guts were all over the place.

Me: (Whistles) What a bloodbath.

Laney: This is a massacre.

Nico: No kidding.

We later went back to the Estate.

---

We were watching TV and reading books.

Ravager: Thanks for helping me guys.

Me: No problem Rose. But that massacre you did reminded me of what happened when we faced Richard Fenton.

Qin: Who was Richard Fenton?

Me: You would hate this guy Qin. He was probably the most fucked up monster I've ever seen since the Joker.

I went over his history.

---

Fenton is a 37 year-old former teacher at Bridgeport High School in Bridgeport, Pennsylvania, who developed an obsession with one of his students, a 14 year-old girl named Donna Keppel.

When she rejected him, he became violent. He was then fired when she told the principal about him and her parents filed a restraining order which that did not stop him as he broke into their house, killing almost the entire family including her younger brother Joey except for his former student.

He was caught and placed in a maximum security prison for the criminally insane by Detective Winn while Donna lived with her aunt Karen Turner and her uncle Jack, but he escaped 3 years later.

He then tracks down his former student, Donna, to her prom and began a crazed search for her.

First, he murdered a man named Howard Ramsey and hid his body in his car trunk. He then went inside the hotel where the prom was under Ramsey's name and rented a room on Donna's floor.

In order to locate Donna in her room, Fenton murdered the housekeeper to obtain the master key, hiding his body in the room. Later, he encountered one of Donna's friends, Claire whom recognized him as Fenton.

To keep her quiet, he then grabbed her by the throat and stabbed her to death. Upon hearing Michael, Claire's boyfriend, coming he attempted to hide in the closet but Michael saw the door being shut.

When he opens the door, Fenton jumps on Michael, knocking him to the ground and stabbing him to death.

His efforts were in danger when Detective Winn, the man who caught and arrested Fenton, showed up at the hotel and warned the staff.

He then had to kill an employee that was looking for the housekeeper in order to keep his death a secret, he also stole the employee's uniform as a disguise.

Afterwards, when Fenton took an elevator, he encountered two more of Donna's friends, Lisa and Ronnie who did not recognize him.

Lisa later realized it was Fenton and tried to warn Donna, but Fenton catches her on the way which he gave chase to Lisa to the lower floors and began a search when she tried to hide.

Upon hearing Ronnie calling out for her, Lisa attempts to run for it but Fenton grabs her and slits her throat.

Winn and his partner, Detective Nash, find the body of the real Howard Ramsey in his car trunk.

When they investigate the apartment under Ramsey's name, they find the housekeeper's body, prompting Winn to sound the alarm, exposing Fenton and having the hotel evacuated.

Before leaving, Donna went back upstairs to get her mother's shawl, but ran into Fenton. Fenton was delighted to see her again and instantly attacked her.

Winn realized Donna was still inside and raced back inside to save her, while she managed to escape Fenton, much to his dismay. SWAT and police then entered the building in search of Fenton.

Unable to stay any longer, Fenton put on the employee's uniform and fled the hotel, heading for Donna's house to finish his obsession.

When he arrived outside the house, he found an officer guarding the back of the house and Detective Nash in his squad car in front of the house.

Then, Fenton ambushed, killed them both off-screen to clear the way, snuck inside the house and murdered Donna's boyfriend, Bobby by slitting his throat off-screen.

He then hid in the closet, waiting to ambush Donna who was in the bathroom at that time. He was unaware that Winn is fast on his trail as he realized that Fenton left the hotel and has found Nash dead in his squad car.

Then, Donna returned to her room and found Bobby dead. She then saw Winn's shadow in the hallway and hid in the closet, thinking that it was Fenton. When she realizes it is Winn, Fenton grabs and quiets Donna in the closet.

Winn is about to check the closet when he hears a scream from Karen from noticing the dead officer outside, so he runs to her bedroom.

Donna bites Fenton's hand after Winn leaves and tries to escape. Fenton tries to restrain her, leading to a violent struggle.

The struggle ends with Fenton subduing Donna and preparing to stab her. Just before this could happen, Winn, who had heard the struggle, runs in and finds Fenton. He then shoots Fenton seven times, finally killing him.

After he was dead, Donna cried over her boyfriend's corpse, with Winn trying to reassure her that with Fenton dead, it is now finally over.

---

Qin gasped!

Vince: I remember that. That was awful.

Qin: That guy was a monster!

Me: He killed 142 people that night. Here's the footage of the whole fight from that night.

I revealed the footage of the events from The Prom Psycho.

---

Fenton got up and he saw me.

Fenton: You!?

Me: That's right. It's me. The kid who put you away 3 years ago.

Fenton: You will pay for locking me up and taking me away from Donna.

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so. All I see when I look at you is a love-obsessed homicidal maniac. Now I realize that letting you live was a mistake. But now I'm going to correct that mistake and kill you and send your wretched damned soul off to Hell. Personally!

Fenton: Come and try it.

Me: Bring it on you fuckhead!

He pulled out his knife and went at me and I kicked the knife out of his hand and punch him in the face and kick him in the stomach. He punched me in the face and I kicked him in the face and I kick him in the stomach and punch him in the face, mouth, nose and stomach and crotch. It was a savage and deadly fist fight.

Fenton: You stupid piece of shit!

He kicked me in the head and I take a bottle of acid and throw it in his face and he screamed in pain and I kick him in the mouth and knock out some of his teeth.

He kicked me in the face and punched me in the head and kicked me in the stomach.

Fenton: Look in my eyes J.D.! I'll see you in Hell!

Me: Not if I take you with me you motherfucker!

It was an extremely vicious fight and neither one of us were giving up without a fight.

Suddenly I take out my sword and slash both of his arms off and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: That's for all the people you senselessly slaughtered. You fuckhead! Now you will go back to prison and we'll make sure that you face the Chair.

Laney put him in a straitjacket and he was rearrested and sent back to prison. My accelerated healing restored me. 12 hours later he was sentenced to death. He was strapped to the execution table. We were watching the whole thing. He stated his last words

Fenton: I never got to spend the rest of my life with you Donna. I wanted us to start a family and be together forever. Now it looks like I won't get that chance. But I will always be with you.

Me: You are one sick man Fenton. You have no love for anyone but yourself. All you are is a selfish, pitiless, heartless, remorseless and ruthless monster with no conscience. I would call you an animal but that's too good for you. But your pain has just begun. Burn in Hell you Son of a Fucking Bitch! And I never want to see your worthless ugly face again! (To the executioner) Kill him.

They pumped the chemicals in him and he was pronounced dead at 9:02 AM.

Lincoln: Now to burn the body.

Lincoln fired a blast of fire and incinerated Fenton's body into ashes instantly. He then took the ashes and put them in a bag. He then flew up into Space and threw them into the Sun. Where they were vaporized in an instant.

Never will Richard Fenton terrorize Bridgeport again.

---

Vince: Wow! I remember that. You came out all bloody and looked like you went through a meat grinder.

Me: It was a bloody fight. But after we killed him I called a press conference in Washington D.C.

I showed the footage of the press conference.

---

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your activities but less than 18 hours ago, Homicidal Maniac Richard Fenton savagely slaughtered and butchered 142 high school kids at the Bridgeport High School Senior Prom in Bridgeport, Oregon. He was in a relentless pursuit for a student he was obsessed with named Donna Keppel. He was fired because of this and he became violent. I arrested him after he killed her family but her. He was locked up in a maximum security prison for the criminally insane until 3 days ago. He escaped and went on a rampage at the High School Prom. He killed all kids at the prom, so he can have Donna all to himself. We got word of this senseless massacre and set out to stop him. Me and Fenton got into a vicious fight and in the end I won. He was executed by Lethal Injection 4 hours ago and was pronounced dead at 9:02 AM Pacific time. We threw his ashes into the Sun. The President of the United States has officially ruled that last nights massacre is an act of Genocide by the work of a Homicidal Maniac with incredible psychological problems. He should've never been a teacher to begin with. Had he not been employed to that school this whole thing would've been avoided. The President has officially signed in a law today where any and all teachers with a history of psychological instability, mental illness or aggressive criminal behavior be removed from the system of teaching at our schools and kept under close watch at all times to make sure that tragedies like this can be prevented.

---

Qin: That's good that this law was put into effect.

Me: Yep. We made our schools a safer place and not have criminals teacher and insane fuckpots work at them with our kids.

Nico: Good. Richard Fenton, you have failed this country as a teacher and as a human being.

We laughed.

Crysta: I remember that. That was horrible that he did that.

Laney: I know. Richard Fenton was diagnosed with Paranoid Schizophrenia.

Me: So that's why he was placed in that prison. But the question is how did he escape in the first place?

Nico: I guess we'll never know.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we found a huge spike in supernatural energy coming from Sleepy Hollow in New York.

Me: Sleepy Hollow!? That place is loaded with horror.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! I've read a lot about Sleepy Hollow. It's was home to a lot of Satanic Rituals and supernatural activity.

Rocky: I heard that it's home to the scariest monster of them all: The Headless Horseman.

Me: I've heard about the Headless Horseman. They call him that because he's said to be the evil spirit of a German Hessian Soldier that lost his head and it turned him into a ghost that will kill people for a new head.

Everyone gasped and shuddered in fear.

Nico: He sure sounds terrifying.

Me: No kidding. Not only that, but a popular Halloween Festival is going on there.

Lori: That literally sounds like fun!

Leni: That would totes be a perfect place to have fun.

Luna: Rockin dudes!

Me: First we got to find out what's going on and then we'll have fun. The festival opens tonight. Lets head out guys!

We were off to Sleepy Hollow!

---

SLEEPY HOLLOW, NEW YORK

---

We arrived in Sleepy Hollow, New York.

Me: Here we are guys. Sleepy Hollow, New York. This town is embroiled in History that dates back to 1664.

Lisa: Indeed it does 2nd Elder Brother.

Nico: I've been here before. It's an amazing town.

Me: If we do run into the Headless Horseman, we can send him back to the fire of Hell forever.

We walked around and we saw the Halloween Festival being set up.

Me: Wow. This town loves Halloween as much as Salem, Massachusetts does.

Nico: It sure does.

Me: But Salem, Massachusetts has a much darker history than Sleepy Hollow does.

Lincoln: And that history is because of The Salem Witch Trials.

Me: Yep. A Dark History full of fear, persecution, murder and Satanism.

Lori: I can't believe ancestor Loraine was literally killed like that. It's awful.

Lucy Loud: Great Grandma Harriet was a witch and she was a famous one.

Me: I remember that you told us that your great grandmother was a master of the mystic arts.

Lily: That's still really cool!

Brittney: That's really interesting. I know all the forms of light and dark magic and they are amazing.

Ravager: That is really something.

Qin: I didn't know you know magic Lucy.

Lucy Loud: We found a magic book that belonged to our Great Grandma Harriet. She was a user of the mystic arts.

Qin: That is so cool!

Me: It is.

Then we saw a magician stand. It belonged to a Magician called The Amazing Krudsky.

---

When Scooby-Doo and the gang arrived at the Halloween Carnival in Coolsville, Krudsky let them come and see his show, but wouldn't allow Scooby to do so, since Scooby had jumped into a pool of apples and splashed water onto him.

Later, Krudsky put on his magic show, but Shaggy and Scooby deliberately exposed him as a fraud. Krudsky was furious with the twosome, and the crowd booed him off the show despite his pleas. The magician glared at Shaggy and Scooby and yelled at them: "I'll get you for this… and your big dog too!".

Krudsky was upset that he had failed at his magic show. Searching for a way to get his fame back, Krudsky discovered in his spell book the Goblin Scepter, which belonged to the mighty Goblin King. That gave Krudsky a golden opportunity and he vowed that he's finally going up in the world. The mischievous Fairy Princess Willow fluttered in and played tricks on him. After he grabbed a flyswatter, Krudsky chased Willow, who slammed into a wall. Knocked unconscious, the fairy collapsed onto a table and Krudsky smashed his flyswatter down on her. After he recited a spell from his spell book, Krudsky stole her magic powers and turned himself into a sorcerer.

Later, Krudsky entered Mr. Gibbles' Magic Shop, and searched for Willow, who had escaped him. He found her hiding inside a clock and recaptured her, by trapping her in a glowing orb. The eccentric Mr. Gibbles tried to stop Krudsky, but the sorcerer turned him into a rabbit and took most of the magic items from the magic shop.

Inside his tent, Krudsky made a deal with the Goblin King that he would exchange Willow for the Goblin Scepter. Krudsky finally arrived at the Clock Tower and presented Willow to the Goblin King, who reluctantly accepted his offer. After he turned into a goblin, Krudsky betrayed the Goblin King and turned him into a goose. As the new Goblin King, Krudsky unleashed his new powers on the Mystery, Inc. gang, turned the Mystery Machine into a monster, and transformed Fred, Daphne, and Velma into a vampire, a witch, and a werewolf.

Luckily, Scooby-Doo and Shaggy arrived, stole the Goblin Scepter back, neutralized Krudsky's powers with it, and freed those who were transformed.

Before Krudsky could get even with the brave twosome, the Goblin King turned against him and trapped him in a glowing ball. The Goblin King, who turned out to be Princess Willow's father, reprimanded and punished her for her selfishness and reckless behavior before he told her that he's glad to have her back. Krudsky begged for forgiveness, but the Goblin King told him that he needed "time to work on his magic act." The Goblin King congratulated both Shaggy and Scooby for saving his kingdom and erased the memories of Fred, Daphne, and Velma to bring peace between both the mortal and the spirit world. Krudsky cried out: "I WANT MY MOMMY!" as the Goblin King took him into the Spirit World and imprisoned him for his treachery.

---

Me: The Amazing Krudsky. Hmm. That name is very familiar to me somehow.

Then we saw some men put a cancelled sign on it.

Me: Is there something wrong guys?

Man 1: Oh hello there guys. Krudsky was exposed to be nothing but a liar and a thief, so his act is cancelled. Also the police are finding him so they can arrest him and throw him in jail.

Me: Wow.

Man 2: Yeah but he fled into the woods and they are looking for him now.

Me: Maybe we can find him.

Man 1: Good luck guys.

We looked at the woods and it was a scary dark spooky forest. We heard crows caw and an evil spooky laughter echo in the woods.

Me: Here we go.

We went into the woods. It was scary and creepy. The mist was thick and it was really creepy.

Lynn: Boy, this forest gives me the creeps.

Luan: It sure is something to Creep Up to! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan. Love the jokes but now is not a good time.

Eddy: This forest is not that scary.

Me: These forests are said to be home to the legendary Headless Horseman, Eddy.

Nico: Yeah.

Naruto: This forest is scary.

Sakura: We're with you Naruto.

Me: (Looks at a device) The Supernatural Energy is getting stronger. We're getting close.

?: Psst.

We looked.

Me: Did one of you say something?

?: Over here.

Laney: It's coming from that tree over there. (Points to a tree with a hole in it.)

Laney went over and she found a fairy in it. She had blonde hair, light blue eyes, dragonfly wings and brown clothes.

Laney: Wow! A fairy.

Willow: Yes. I'm Willow. You must be Laney Loud.

Laney: I sure am.

Crysta: I'm Crysta. I'm from Fern Gully.

Willow: It's a pleasure to meet you Crysta.

Laney: Did you call us here Willow?

Willow: I sure did. I met Shaggy, Crystal, Amber and Scooby Doo.

Me: So Mystery Inc. is here too.

Willow: Yes. And they are all in danger. Krudsky stole the scepter of The Goblin King and is gonna use it to get revenge on the world!

Me: Then we have to stop him!

Willow: He's in that castle over there!

We saw a malevolent fortress.

Me: That fortress looks terrifying. It looks like a true fortress from Hell.

Nico: Then we better get over there.

Me: Lets go bring that phony magician down!

We went to the fortress and then we saw Shaggy, Scooby, Amber and Crystal running! And with them was a living pumpkin head named Jack O'Lantern!

Me: Shaggy, guys!

Shaggy: Like, are we glad to see you J.D.!

Crystal: Krudsky has like, lost his mind man!

Scooby: Reah.

We then saw what they were running from and it was THE HEADLESS HORSEMAN!

Me: It's the Headless Horseman!

Nico: He's real!

Me: Shaggy, you go with everyone else, I'll face the Headless Horseman.

Shaggy: Like, Right!

I ran and kicked the horseman off his horse.

We stood ready and I had my sword ready.

Nico and the rest went off.

Me: You've terrorized these woods for far too long you monster.

---

Nico and everyone else went into the castle and it was a terrifying fortress. They were looking around for Krudsky. In the castle they found The Goblin King! He was tied up. They freed him. But then, a bunch of the Power Rangers Foot Soldiers enemies appeared! Putties, Batlings, Mutants, Robots and more!

The founding Redemption Squad members are cornered by past foot soldier enemies that the Power Rangers faced before.

Goblin King: Those minions have been empowered by Krusky's magic. We must retreat and come up with a solution to-

Stewie: No way, man!

Elena: Yeah! Look at what kind of army Krudsky's made with only a fraction of his power. Imagine what he'll make with all of it!

Venom: It's time for the 6 of us to get a power boost!

Goblin King: (realizes what Venom's thinking) No! Your symbiote nearly corrupted young Peter Parker before. What makes you so certain-?

Maria: Because he'll be sharing it with us as a team!

Riku: And this time, it'll be used this way for good, not evil!

Goblin King: Well okay then.

Venom shared some of his Symbiote with Maria, William, Riku, Elena, Stewie and Volcana. They had black suits on them that were humanoid and they were now Black Suit members.

Maria: Wow! I look awesome!

Volcana: I sure do.

Riku: This is fantastic! I feel incredibly powerful!

Elena: Me too!

Stewie: This is an amazing power boost.

Maria: Lets see what they can do.

They went at the foot soldiers and punched, kicked and bashed them all over the place and killed them all with incredible power!

Maria: That was so cool!

Volcana: That was amazing!

Venom: Well done guys. But you all have to be careful. We nearly corrupted Peter Parker long ago and nearly destroyed his mind.

Maria: We'll have to use these black suits as a last resort whenever needed. So we'll use them as a last resort.

Venom: Good thinking.

Maria: In these suits we'll be called our Black Suit names.

Goblin King: That's good thinking.

Maria: Lets go.

They went to catch up to everyone else.

In another room, everyone was fighting Krudsky!

Nico punched him in the face.

Nico: Krudsky, you have failed this world!

Krudsky: No it's you that has failed you fuckhead!

Nico: Shut up!

Then Krudsky captured Willow!

Willow: Help me!

Suddenly, The 6 Black Suited Redemption Squad members land behind Krudsky, getting his attention.

Black Suit William: Hi, we're your friendly neighborhood Redemption Squad.

Krudsky throws a punch Maria effortlessly blocks with one arm.

Black Suit Maria: But, we're not feeling so "friendly" right this second. (uppercuts Krudsky)

Black Suit Riku freed Willow.

Willow: Thank you for freeing me!

Black Suit Riku: No problem.

Nico: What happened to you guys!?

Venom: We gave them a piece of the Venom Symbiote so they can now use as a last resort.

Nico: But didn't that nearly corrupt Peter Parker when he was bonded with you Venom?

Venom: It nearly did yes. But they promised to use it as a last resort.

Nico: That's good thinking.

Black Suit William (to Goblin King): Sorry, your Majesty. But it's time to fight fire with fire!

Goblin King: Go get him!

They all went at him and punched him all over the place.

Nico punched him in the stomach and Black Suit Maria turned into a black version of her water form and slammed a fist of black water into Krudsky's face!

They all punched and bashed him all over the place!

---

In the forest I was clashing with the Headless Horseman and we were clashing all over the place. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting much of the forest on fire! I then ducked under a slash and jumped into the air and did the Tremendous Horsecut Technique and it destroyed his sword and I slashed the Headless Horseman in half and killed him and sent him into the River of Fire!

Me: Yes! Headless Horseman, you are now dead.

I heard an explosion coming from the castle.

Me: No time to lose!

I flew to the castle!

---

The fight with Krudsky was heating up.

Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof and a phoenix cry was heard and I swooped in and kicked Krudsky in the face with devastating force and knocked out most of his teeth.

Me: I hope I'm in time for the party.

Nico: You arrived just in time buddy.

Me: Lets finish this clod!

Scrapper: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his shovel and strength 100-fold.

Kevin Levin: Lets do it!

Kevin turned into solid rock after absorbing concrete.

Kevin Levin: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Kevin's right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold and gave him the ability to mold himself into different shapes.

Scrapper and Kevin Levin: SUPER CATAPULT SMASH!

Kevin got into Scrapper shovel and he turned into a giant spike mace ball and Scrapper threw him like a catapult. Kevin slammed into Krudsky with devastating force.

SLAAAAAMMM!

Armada Hoist: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Hoist's shovel and it turned it into a double punch shovel.

Diamondhead: Time for some razor sharp pain! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Diamondhead's Omnitrix Symbol and it enhanced his crystal powers 100-fold.

Armada Hoist and Diamondhead: CRYSTAL SUPERPUNCH FLURRY!

Armada Hoist and Diamondhead punched Krudsky all over the place and smashed him all over!

I went at Krudsky and kicked the Goblin King's Scepter out of his hands.

Me: Now to finish you!

Fairy Princess Willow: This is for imprisoning me! FAIRY WIND TORNADO!

Fairy Princess Willow fired a massive blast of golden dust and it spun Krudsky around in a tornado.

Scooby Doo: Rhis is for my friends! HAMBURGER & MEAT BOMBSTORM!

Scooby Doo fired a powerful barrage of hamburgers and meat and they hit Krudsky and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Krudsky was defeated and the Goblin King had his scepter back.

Krudsky: You fools think you won?! Look at yourselves! You're no better than me! Those suits-

Me: Oh shut the fuck up!

Venom: We'll make sure they come off.

Elena: Unfortunately, crazy megalomania lasts forever.

Stewie (to Goblin King): Your majesty, it's over. We got your sceptor back, Krudsky's down, and we'd really like to go home now.

Scooby: Re Roo!

Me: But those black suits look cool on you guys.

William: Thanks J.D. But we all agreed to keep them on and only use them as a last resort.

Me: Oh. That's good thinking.

Goblin King: And for his crimes against me, he will be imprisoned in the Spirit World for all eternity.

Me: Good riddance.

Velma: Hey guys!

Daphne: You all saved us!

Fred: Thanks guys.

Me: No problem guys. Thank goodness you're all safe. Your majesty, we apologize for what Krudsky did. He was trying to get revenge on Mystery Inc for ruining his Magic Act.

Krudsky: And I would've gotten away with it too, if it weren't for you fucking meddling kids, their stupid dogs and that fucking Team Loud Phoenix Storm! YOU FUCKHEADS!

Me: You're gonna wish that we had killed you Krudsky. But your majesty, please don't erase their memories for this. They were trying to help you.

Goblin King: I know J.D. And I won't erase their memories of what transpired here.

We talked to the Goblin King about everything. Willow agreed to go with us and we went to enjoy the Halloween festival. Nico caught a Guzzlord and Kartana.

Scooby Doo: (To the viewers) Remember this folks. Never ret, a mad magician take things nobody runderstands.

We had a great time at the Halloween Festival.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete and Part 7 of the 13 Days of Horror is done.

Scooby Doo and The Goblin King was a silly and awesome movie! I loved it! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Part 8 is 2011's Season of The Witch and we're gonna head to the Crusades to help Exorcise a demon from a girl back in the 14th Century. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Season Of The Witch

At the estate I was going out to the mailbox to get the mail.

I opened the mailbox and there was a lot of mail.

Me: Wow! That's a lot of mail!

I pulled it out of the mailbox and there was a lot of letters, magazines and packages.

Me: Wow! Everybody has a lot of stuff.

I closed the mailbox and went back into the house.

Me: Mail's here guys.

Lincoln: What did we get?

Me: Lets see. Cell Phone Aficionado Magazine.

Lori: That's literally me. (Takes the magazine) Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem. A book on how to sew blankets and bedsheets.

Leni: That's mine. I have lots of totes adorbs designs for our beds in store.

Me: Can't wait to see them Leni. (Hands her the book) Rock & Roll Monthly Magazine.

Luna: That's mine dude.

Me: Rock on dudeette. (Hands Luna magazine) Comedy Emporium Catalog.

Luan: That's mine. I get my supplies from there.

Me: You sure can Catalog it! (Laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thanks Luan. (Hands her the catalog) New basketball for Lynn.

Lynn: Cool! Mine got flattened after getting poked with a javelin spear.

Me: Oh that stinks. Are you training for the Olympics, Lynn?

Lynn: You know it J.D. I'm training for the basketball event.

Me: Sweet! We all may be participating.

I handed her the basketball.

Me: Hmm. Ace Savvy Comics Club.

Lincoln: Oh, that's for me.

Me: Here you go Lincoln.

I handed his letter to him.

Me: Gothic Mortician's Monthly.

I sensed that Lucy was behind me.

Lucy Loud: That's for me.

Me: Here you go Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Thank you.

Me: A Book on Advanced Criminal Psychology.

Laney: That's mine J.D.

Me: Cool Laney.

I handed it to her.

Laney: I'm learning all about the next course of criminal behavior.

Me: That's interesting. Mud Wrestling Monthly.

Lana: That's me.

I hand Lana the magazine.

Me: Beauty Pageant Enquirer.

Lola: That's me. It keeps me up to date on the latest beauty pageants.

Me: Cool Lola.

I hand her the magazine.

I pick up a package and my Geiger Counter was clicking.

Me: Uh oh. There's something radioactive in this one.

Lisa: That would be for me 2nd Elder Brother. I ordered some Uranium for my latest experiment.

Me: Oh. Be careful Lisa.

Lisa: Don't worry. I'm a scientist and I'm always careful.

I hand her the package.

Lisa: Thank you.

Me: And for Lily we have a new camera.

Lily: I took up a new hobby. I want to be a photographer.

Me: Cool!

Lori: That's literally a great hobby for you Lily.

Lincoln: It sure is. You have what it takes to be a great photographer.

Lily: Thanks guys.

I handed the Camera to Lily.

Me: Lets see what else. Water Bill, heating bill, gas bill, electric bill, grocery bill, car bill, mortgage, that's it. Oh, we got some fan letters too.

I saw that there were a bunch of letters tied together.

Me: Wow! And there's a lot of them.

I untied them and they rumbled and they exploded out and buried me in fan mail!

I popped out of the pile of letters.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Whoa is right! Look at all of these letters.

Vince: One of the things about being famous is that you get a lot of fan mail.

Me: I know.

We sorted all the fan mail and we got a lot of it!

Me: Geez we got a ton of fan mail.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: Hey what's this?

I found a special invitation from Duel Academy.

Me: "Dear Team Loud Phoenix Storm,

You are invited to the annual Duel Academy Spirit Day Festival and Reunion today at 3:30 PM. There will be food, games and costumes.

Signed Chancellor Shepherd."

Cool!

Nico: That's gonna be fun.

Me: I was told about what the Spirit Festival at Duel Academy is like. It's a special cosplay duel tournament.

Lori: That's literally so cool!

Nico: Sounds like it.

Jaden: I remember that. I dressed up as a mixed Duel Monster. I had the hat of Saggi the Dark Clown, the body suit of Breaker the Magical Warrior, the shoulder pads of Celtic Guardian, and the shield of Gearfried the Iron Knight.

Me: That's an interesting combination.

Jaden: Well I couldn't decide what to dress as.

Me: Oh. That would make a great Duel Monster Card idea though.

Chazz: I dressed up as XYZ-Dragon Cannon.

Alexis: Me, Jasmine and Mindy dressed up as the Harpie Lady Sisters.

Bastion: I was dressed up as Amazoness Tiger.

Me: You guys dressed up as the most awesome monsters ever. Some of them.

Jaden: Think you can go as a Duel Monster J.D.?

Me: Let me see here.

I stood away and spun around and I turned into Destiny HERO - Dreadmaster!

Me: What do you think? I'm Destiny HERO - Dreadmaster.

Jaden: Sweet! Get your game on J.D.!

Me: I found out that Dreadmaster is modeled after the legendary Man In The Iron Mask.

Nico: Really?

Me: Yep. Famous story about King Louis XIV back in the late 17th Century. Check this out.

I spun around and turned into Gilford the Lightning!

Me: I'm now Gilford the Lightning!

Alexis: Wow! That is really accurate!

Bastion: Very impressive! You look just like the real thing.

Me: I do don't I?

I reverted back.

Me: So shall we head over to Duel Academy?

Everyone cheered.

We were off to Duel Academy.

---

We arrived at Duel Academy.

Jaden: Here we are, at Duel Academy!

We saw that it was just like it was when we were here the last time.

Me: Wow. It's still the same as it was when we first came here.

Shockwave: It's amazing that Seto Kaiba founded a school to teach others about Duel Monsters.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yep. I don't duel, I just collect the cards.

Jaden: My first years here were amazing though.

Chazz: You know, back in Jaden's first year, I used to be a mean bully to the Duel Academy Students.

Leo Corbett: And now?

Chazz: Now, I like to think of myself as a lovable sarcastic jerk with a heart of gold.

Me: But you are quite a motivational speaker Chazz.

Chazz: That's true.

Me: My friend Charlie Nottingham warned me about the corruption going on here with Dr. Crowler. He was causing a lot of trouble here.

Qin: Who was Dr. Crowler?

Me: His name was Dr. Vellian Crowler and he was one of the teachers here at Duel Academy. He hated Jaden's guts because he lost to him in his welcome duel. He wanted to make Jaden look so bad and ruin his life and get him expelled. Fucking sore Loser. So Charlie and me blew the whistle on him and got him fired and arrested for his corruption.

Laney: I heard about that. Good riddance.

G1 Blades: Who exactly took over Dr. Crowler's position when he gott arrested?

Me: Yugi's friend Mai Valentine is now a teacher here.

Alexis: Wow! That's awesome that she's here!

Me: Yep. I figured that she would be perfect for the job.

We toured all of Duel Academy and there were all kinds of fun things to do and more.

Nico: How are you liking the place, Ratbat?

Ratbat: It's amazing boss! There's so much to do here and all kinds of activities.

We saw a lot of places in Duel Academy and we attended the Spirit

Day Festival.

Me: Wow! So this is the Spirit Day Festival.

Alexis: Yep. It's where we appreciate the spirits of Duel Monsters by dressing up like them and dueling them.

Me: That's so cool!

We saw a lot of people dressed up like Duel Monsters and there were many kinds.

Me: Wow! Look at everyone. I know. Lets summon some real Duel Monsters to liven the place up.

Jaden: That's a great idea J.D.!

Me: Lets only summon Fairy Monsters and some of our favorite monsters.

Chazz: Lets do it!

Me: Okay!

I pulled out my deck of cards.

Me: I summon Night Wing Sorceress, Magician's Valkyria, Wingweaver, Aqua Spirit, Fairy's Gift, Victoria, Tethys, Goddess of Light, and Fire Princess!

I summoned said monsters.

Night Wing Sorceress: Thanks for calling us for Spirit Day.

Me: Anytime.

Wingweaver: It's gonna be interesting to see everyone here.

Aqua Spirit: I agree.

Victoria: Same here.

Varie: Time to bring out the fun. I summon Red Archery Girl, Blizzed

- Defender of the Ice Barrier, Enchanted Mermaid, Ice Water, Ill Witch and Cure Mermaid!

Varie summoned said monsters.

Red Archery Girl: Spirit Day, my favorite day.

Enchanted Mermaid: Mine too.

Ill Witch: This is gonna be fun.

Ice Water: It sure will be.

We all summoned a bunch of monsters and joined in the fun.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

?: Let me join in!

We turned and we saw Dark Magician Girl!

Me: Wow! Dark Magician Girl!

Lana: Wow! She is beautiful!

Laney: She sure is!

Celica: I never knew she was beautiful.

Nico: Wow.

We were having fun and more. Later we went back to the estate.

---

We were watching a movie for movie night. We were watching 2011's Season Of The Witch.

In Villach in the 13th century, three women are accused of witchcraft by a priest. One claims to be a witch through persuasion from the church, one claims she made a copper polish and not a potion, one a hag with a blind eye doesn't deny it and curses the priest. He orders them hanged and drowned. That done, he urges the guards to pull them back up for a ritual to make sure the so-called witches never come back to life. The guards refuse, claiming they are dead enough. The priest returns late at night to perform the ritual. The third corpse, the one of the woman who claims she made a copper polish, takes on a demonic appearance and kills the priest.

In the 14th century, German Teutonic Knights Sir Behmen von Bleibruck (Cage) and Sir Felson (Perlman) are engaged on a crusade, taking part in battles throughout the 1330s (1332 Gulf of Edremit, 1334 Siege of Tripoli, 1337 Imbros and 1339 Artah) and eventually in the Smyrniote crusades. After witnessing the massacre of civilians during the 1344 capture of Smyrna, the two knights desert the Order and the crusade and return to Austria.

While traveling through Styria, Behmen and Felson encounter the grotesque sight of people infected with the Black Death and discover that the Holy Roman Empire has been swept by the plague. They enter an unnamed town, trying to conceal their identity as deserters but are revealed as knights by the crest on Behmen's sword. They are arrested and taken to Cardinal D'Ambroise (Christopher Lee), who is infected with the plague. The Cardinal asks the knights to escort an alleged witch suspected of causing the plague to a remote monastery, where an elite group of monks reside. These monks can determine if the girl is truly a witch and if she is found guilty, know a sacred ritual to cancel her powers and stop the plague that is devastating Europe. The two knights agree under the condition she be given a fair trial and that the charges of desertion against them be dropped. The Cardinal agrees and they set out accompanied by a priest, Debelzaq; a young altar boy, Kay von Wollenbarth, who wants to become a knight like his deceased father; a knight, Sir Johann Eckhardt, whose family was killed by the plague and the well-traveled swindler Hagamar, who will serve as their guide to the monastery in return for a pardon. The witch, a young girl later identified as Anna from Marburg, shows hatred towards Debelzaq and forms a bond with Behmen.

Shortly after setting off, the group camp for the night and Johann decides to take first watch. When Debelzaq comes to relieve him of the watch, Johann says how much she reminds him of his dead daughter, then goes on to speak of the politics of her trial and how the Church cannot have her not be guilty. Johann decides to give up the mission and goes to convince the others to do the same, leaving Anna alone with Debelzaq. Anna becomes hysterical at the prospect of being left alone with Debelzaq. She attacks him and grabs his key to the cage, then escapes, fleeing toward a nearby village. The search for her leads the group to a mass grave, where Johann has visions of his dead daughter. Chasing the visions, he impales himself on Kay's sword and dies. When they recapture her, the tearful Anna explains that she only ran away for fear of Debelzaq but the group gradually becomes less trusting of her. They cross a rickety rope bridge, where Anna saves Kay from falling to his death by grabbing him with one hand, showing unnatural strength. The group enters the dark forest called Wormwood, where Hagamar attempts to kill Anna so that the group can go home, only to be stopped by the others. Anna appears to summon monstrous wolves, which chase the group and kill Hagamar. An enraged Behmen tries to kill Anna but is stopped by Debelzaq and Felson, who point out that the monastery is in sight.

At the monastery, the men find that all the monks have been killed by the plague but locate the Key of Solomon, an ancient book filled with holy rituals used to defeat evil. The men confront Anna and Debelzaq begins to perform a ritual used on witches. As Anna begins precisely recounting Behmen's past actions during the Crusades, Debelzaq realizes that she is not a witch, rather she has been possessed by a demon - he begins frantically performing an exorcism. The demon that is possessing Anna reveals himself and melts the metal of the cage. He fights off the knights effortlessly but when Debelzaq throws a vial of holy water on him, the demon flies out of sight. As the men search for the demon, they realize he is not trying to escape but to destroy the book so that nothing can stop his powers. They find a room where the monks were writing copies of the book, where the demon, revealing himself to be Ba'al, destroys the copies and possesses the dead monks' bodies to use as weapons. The three men fight the possessed monks while Debelzaq continues the exorcism ritual. During the fight, Baal/Anna breaks Debelzaq's neck, then kills Felson. Kay gathers the book and continues the ritual, while Behmen continues fighting Ba'al/Anna. Behmen is mortally wounded during the fight but Kay is able to finish the ritual and Ba'al is expelled from Anna's body, freeing her and sending Ba'al back to Hell. After Ba'al's defeat, Behmen asks Kay to keep Anna safe before dying. Their fallen friends have been buried and Anna asks Kay to tell her about the men who saved her, so they depart from the monastery with the book.

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was so cool!

Nico: That was wicked that the demon did all that.

Lori: But it was literally awful that all that happened so long ago.

Me: The Bubonic Plague killed over 475 million people back in the 14th century. That's why it's called one of the most devastating Pandemics in the history of the world.

Lana: That's horrible! But what was going on in those fights?

Me: Those fights were part of the longest and most devastating wars in all of history: The Crusades.

Jessie K.: That's right. From 718 A.D. to 1492 A.D. it lasted. It was a war of Religion.

Jessie told us all about the Crusades.

---

The crusades were a series of religious wars sanctioned by the Latin Church in the medieval period. The best-known crusades are the campaigns in the eastern Mediterranean aimed at recovering the Holy Land from Muslim rule. The term crusade is now also applied to other church-sanctioned and even non-religious campaigns. These were fought for a variety of reasons including the suppression of paganism and heresy, the resolution of conflict among rival Roman Catholic groups, or for political and territorial advantage. At the time of the early crusades the word did not exist, and it only later became the leading descriptive term in English.

Pope Urban II preached for the First Crusade in 1095, at the Council of Clermont. He encouraged military support for Emperor Alexios I who needed reinforcements for the Byzantine Empire's conflict with westward migrating Turks colonising Anatolia. Urban aimed to guarantee pilgrim access to the eastern Mediterranean holy sites under Muslim control. The crusade established four crusader states in the eastern Mediterranean: the County of Edessa, the Principality of Antioch, the Kingdom of Jerusalem and the County of Tripoli. The enthusiastic response to Urban's preaching across all social strata in western Europe established a precedent for further crusades. Volunteers became crusaders by taking a public vow and receiving plenary indulgences from the Church. Some were hoping for a mass ascension into heaven at Jerusalem or God's forgiveness for their sins. Others participated to satisfy feudal obligations, obtain glory and honour, or to seek economic and political gain.

Conventionally an arbitrary system devised by the historian Charles Mills in 1820 is used to number nine distinct campaigns as Crusades. The Second Crusade achieved little beyond the capture of Lisbon. The Third Crusade failed to recapture Jerusalem. The Fourth diverted to sack Constantinople. The Fifth was defeated in Egypt. The Sixth regained Jerusalem by negotiation. The Seventh also ended in defeat in Egypt and the Eighth failed in Tunis. The Ninth is sometimes considered part of the Eighth and is of minor importance, only notable for the presence of Prince Edward, the future king of England. The last of the Eastern Crusader cities fell in 1291 and there were no more crusades to recover the Holy Land. Territorial gains lasted longer in northern and western Europe. Crusades brought all the north-east Baltic and the neighbouring Slavic tribes, known as Wends, under Catholic control in the late 12th century. The French monarchy used the Albigensian Crusade to extend the kingdom to the Mediterranean Sea. The rise of the Ottoman Empire in the late 14th century prompted a Catholic response which led to further defeats at Nicopolis and Varna. In the 15th century the pivotal events in Christian-Islamic relations were marked by two events: the Fall of Constantinople to the Ottomans, and a conclusive victory for the Spanish over the Moors in the conquest of Granada. The idea of crusading continued, not least in the form of the Knights Hospitaller, until the end of the 18th century.

Modern historians hold widely varying opinions of the crusaders. To some, their conduct was incongruous with the stated aims and the implied moral authority of the papacy. Muslims were killed in large numbers on many occasions, as were Christians of other denominations. The crusades had a profound impact on western civilisation. The republics of Genoa and Venice flourished, establishing communes in the Crusader States and expanding trade with eastern markets. Venice gained a maritime Empire. The collective identity of the Latin Church was consolidated under papal leadership by the ideological developments of Crusading and these reinforced the connection between western Christendom, feudalism and militarism. Accounts of crusading heroism, chivalry and piety influenced Medieval romance, philosophy and literature.

---

Everyone was floored!

Lincoln: That's awful!

Me: Yeah. For 774 years, the Christians and Muslims went at each other and killed a lot of people. People all over Europe and the Middle East tore each other apart in a vicious bloodbath.

Lori: That was literally a dark time back then.

Me: It was over 1,300 years ago that the Crusades started. Now the Crusades are starting all over again because of what happened on September 11th, 2001. Essentially we've entered the Crusades all over again.

Lisa: That is an accurate way to describe it 2nd Elder Brother.

Me: Thanks. But that girl was possessed by that demon and she ended up as the main cause of the Black Death.

Leanbow: An innocent being being possessed by a dark force. I know that feeling all too well.

Lucy Loud: Me too.

Me: Demonic Possession is an awful thing. Demons have been known to escape from Hell and cause people to do crazy things against their wills. It's absolutely insane that the Devil has that many minions.

Nico: No kidding.

Brittney walked in.

Brittney: Hey guys. Sorry I missed the movie. I was over in Iceland investigating the appearances of volcano demons that were terrorizing Reykjavik.

Me: That's all right Brittney. Lets head into the simulator for this.

We went to the Simulator.

---

We were getting ready. We made sure to bring enough holy water and we went into the Simulator and it activated and we found ourselves at the monastery in Austria. It was a beautiful and old monastery.

Me: Wow! Severac Monastery, 1344 A.D.

Nico: It sure was beautiful here.

Lincoln: We're now 675 years into the past.

Me: Long time huh?

Then we saw the birds leave in fear and then a nasty storm was brewing!

Me: Whoa! Look at that!

Brittney: I sense a nasty demonic force!

Me: Lets go!

We ran fast and went to the monastery and we saw Behmen, Felson, Kay and Debelzaq on the ground and a cage was on fire and its bars were melted.

Debelzaq: We're gonna need more Holy Water.

We arrived.

Me: Are you all okay?

Behmen: Yeah we are.

Me: We came to help you guys. First we should introduce and explain ourselves.

We did so.

Behmen: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Felson: Same here. So you're all from the future huh?

Me: 675 years into the future.

We went into the monastery.

Behmen told us what was happening.

Me: Demons are terrifying monsters.

Felson: Yeah they are.

Nico: How did this girl end up getting possessed by one?

Kay: No idea Nico. Demons are dangerous.

Me: Not only that but they have powers that are dangerous.

Felson: The demon could've escaped at anytime. Why did it wait until we reached Severac?

Kay: Perhaps escape wasn't it's purpose.

Me: Demons have their own evil agenda like the Devil does.

Behmen: It wants to be here. Debelzaq, you said Eckhart tried to free her. And he killed him and Hagamar too. He stood in its way.

Lori: Demons are literally very dangerous.

Lucy Loud: They will not stop until they destroy those that are around them.

Behmen: The Demon wanted to come here from the very beginning.

Debelzaq: My God.

Lincoln: But the question is why?

Debelzaq: He's right. Everything it's done has lead us here.

We heard the demon roar and it was terrifying.

Me: We're getting close.

Brittney: This demon is dangerous. I can sense how powerful it is.

Haiku: We have to be ready for anything it may throw at us.

Maggie: Haiku is right. We have to be ready for anything.

We went into another room and we saw a bunch of monks dead on their desks.

Me: Shit.

Laney: Happened to these guys?

Kay: Over here.

We saw that the monks had grotesque skin lesions and more.

Me: It's the Black Plague. It killed them.

Lana saw a rope tied to the desk and to the monk.

Lana: This monk tied himself to his desk for some reason.

Behmen: Why would a dying monk do this to himself? Why would he tie himself to a desk?

Me: No idea Behmen.

Linka: But whatever the reason is it can't be good.

Debelzaq: It's a passage from the Book of Solomon.

I picked up the pages the monk had on the desk and read them.

Me: Wow. Very interesting.

We followed Kay and we saw tools and weapons.

Me: Sacrificial tools. Christian Monks don't use tools like these in the 21st century.

Kay: That's unusual.

The storm outside was getting worse and the demon was summoning his legions of demons for some reason.

Kay: There are more over here.

We saw more dead monks and more pages from the Book of Solomon. I picked them up and gathered them all and read them.

We found more dead monks and more pages. I gathered them all.

Me: I wonder what these monks were doing with the pages.

Debelzaq: They were copying it. To spread the wisdom of Solomon to all the corners of the Earth that the pious might be armed.

Me: I wonder how come.

Behmen: It wants the book. That's why the demon deceived us into believing the girl was a witch. It knew that a witch would be brought to those who possess the book of Solomon.

Luna: So the demon wants to destroy it!

Lori: Why does he want to do that?

Me: The Book of Solomon is said to contain powerful rituals and incantations that are infused with the power of God. That why God doesn't like Solomon. Solomon wrote his power down in a book. He was playing with powerful forces that man should never know.

Debelzaq: That's right. But you've all seen what this plague has done.

Me: Yeah. It killed 475 million people. Making it one of the most devastating biological disasters of all time. 675 years later, it is still remembered as one of the darkest events of our history.

Debelzaq: That's awful. But if the book were to fall into the demon's hands, we would face an endless darkness. It's our last defense.

Me: Then we have to make sure that it doesn't fall into his hands.

Demon: **I should thank all of you.**

We went into the library. We saw the demon on the ceiling. It was a terrifying creature.

Demon: **You sacrificed so much to deliver me here. And now you've brought me the book.**

Brittney: I know that voice. You're Ba'al, The Storm Demon!

Ba'al: **Very good Brittney. I'm flattered that you know me.**

Me: I heard a lot about you Ba'al. You're a weather demon that causes mayhem and chaos through the weather!

Ba'al: **That's right.**

Me: You will pay for causing centuries of pain and suffering!

Behmen: Debelzaq.

Debelzaq: (Reads Latin Exorcism Incantation)

Ba'al: (Grunts) **SILENCE!**

Ba'al made all bookshelves fell.

Kay: WATCH OUT!

Laney: HEADS UP!

We dodged them.

Brittney: Dad, I'll face Ba'al. Debelzaq, you keep reading the ritual and weaken him while I fight him.

Debelzaq: Okay. (Continues Reading in Latin)

Udonna: Stop what you're doing right now!

Ba'al: (laughs) **Oh, it's not what I'm doing.** (the possessed monks appear) **It's what I've already done!**

Me: Whoa!

We fought the monks with our swords and weapons and powers and we were blasting, burning and slashing the monks.

Lana: Weren't these monks dead!?

Me: It's Ba'al's legions of demons! He's turned the monks into his weapons to try and kill us!

We blasted them and Behmen slashed off one of the monks heads and a spirit left the monk.

Behmen: The Head! Cut off the head!

Me: Right!

We were slashing a bunch of monks and burning them and blowing them apart and more. They kept on coming.

Felson: They're like cockroaches.

Me: Tell me about it.

We slashed more of them.

Brittney punched Ba'al in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest.

Brittney: Let that girl go you monster!

Ba'al: **Never! I will have that book!**

Brittney: You will never get it! Why the hell do you want the Book of Solomon so badly?

Ba'al: **You have no idea how that accursed book has tormented me over the centuries. I destroyed the others. This is the last one.**

Brittney: You won't get it! We'll make sure of it!

Brittney fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Ba'al and electrocuted him.

Ba'al fired a powerful blast of lightning and Brittney fired a powerful blast of black lightning and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion blew the whole monastery completely into rubble. I had everyone protected in a force field.

Me: That was a close one.

Behmen: That was clever though.

Me: We got the monks taken care of. Now we have to finish the ritual and weaken the demon with our power!

We went at the demon and I punched it in the face.

Nico punched the demon in the stomach and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Nick Russel: It's like Octomus all over again!

Lana: It sure is!

Ba'al fired a powerful blast of wind and Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Vida: (to Ba'al) You're not the only one who can use wind!

Vida fired a powerful blast of Pink Sprite Wind at Ba'al and blew him around.

Me: Lets blow this demon back to Hell with some teamwork!

Shockwave: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electromagnetic spectrum rays 100-fold.

Ratbat: Time for some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enabled him to fire electron laser blasters and it enhanced them 100-fold and 4 more laser blasters popped out.

Shockwave and Ratbat: GAMMA-RAY LASER FIRESTORM!

Ratbat fired a bunch of laser blasts and Shockwave fired a powerful gamma ray blast and they hit Ba'al and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Leo Corbett: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Quasar Saber's fire powers 100 fold.

Leo Corbett: And for good measure, LIGHTS OF ORION, ACTIVATE!

He glowed and got an awesome armband, belt buckle, arm claw and his Quasar Saber got a cross guard.

G1 Blades: Lets hit him Leo! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his smart missile launchers 100-fold.

Leo Corbett and G1 Blades: FIRE GALAXY MISSILE BURST!

Leo slashed Ba'al with a powerful fire slash and Blades fired a powerful barrage of missiles and they hit Ba'al and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Gwen T.: This demon has plagued our planet for far too long!

Ahsoka: Agreed Gwen. Lets get him!

Gwen formed a sword of mana energy and Ahsoka had her lightsabers ready.

Gwen T. and Ahsoka: FORCE MANA ENERGY SLASH!

They slashed Ba'al all over with incredible power and force.

Me: Lets finish him and free Anna!

Brittney: Right dad! BLACK HELLFIRE FIRESTORM!

Brittney fired a massive blast of black fire at Ba'al and it burned him all over.

Vida: Blow on this! FAIRY WIND TORNADO STORM!

Vida fired a massive blast of wind and blew Ba'al in a number of tornadoes!

Behmen: You will go back to hell and free the girl! CRUSADE SLASH BURST!

Behmen slashed Ba'al and slashed his wings off!

Debelzaq finished the ritual!

Debelzaq: (Finishes in Latin) AMEN!

Ba'al then ignited and was burning!

Behman: Time for you to exit this body!

Ba'al then ejected the girl from him and he turned into a ball of fire and went into the air and the storm he made was gone.

Anna was naked and Maria went over to her. Maria put a blanket on her.

Maria: (to Anna) You ok?

Anna got up.

Anna: What happened? (Groans) My head.

Maria: You were possessed by a demon.

We explained everything about it.

Anna: I don't remember anything. But I owe you all my life.

Me: Think nothing of it Anna.

Laney: But thank goodness you're all right.

Nico: What that demon did to you and several hundred million people over the course of this time was unforgivable.

Me: Millions of people died because of it. But it's not your fault Anna. That demon made you do all this against your will.

Nico: And it has failed this whole world.

Me: Yep.

Behmen: (To the viewers) These guys are a force here and in the future.

Later we were standing before them.

Behmen: J.D. thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: No problem Behmen.

Felson: You guys are a powerful force to be reckoned with. Not even the demons of hell can be a match for you.

Me: Well we don't know about that. But thanks Felson. I have a feeling that the impact we've had here will be echoing throughout all of time for many generations to come.

Anna: It will. I owe you all my life. Thank you all.

Me: Think nothing of it Anna.

Kay: You guys are true knights and you helped us in our time of need.

Lori: Thanks Kay.

Debelzaq: God be with you all.

Me: He always is with us.

We shook hands and we went back home. We had an awesome adventure in the 14th century and we learned so much. Nico caught a Necrozma and a Magearna when we went to the park to relax. Brittney put the Book of Solomon in her room and we put the pages of the Book of Solomon in Jessie's room so she can make more copies of the book.

On another planet located at the very distant edge of the Solar System, a bunch of figures were getting ready.

Figure 1: (Alien Voice) **Our friends on Earth need us more than ever! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!**

A blinding flash of light appeared and the screen went black.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and part 8 of the 13 days of Horror complete.

Season Of The Witch from 2011 was awesome! Nicholas Cage and Ron Perlman did an amazing job in that movie. The Crusades were a dark time in all of history. 1,000 years ago, it was a terrible war of religion. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next for part 9 is The Addams Family and we're gonna face Tally and that evil loan shark. Swords VS Guns. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Return of The Addams Family

We were at Peach Creek in Atlanta, Georgia. We were at Peach Creek Junior High School. Home of the Peach Creek Cobblers.

Eddy: Here we are at Peach Creek Junior High!

Me: Wow. So this is your old school you went to.

Eddy: Yep. It was not a bad place.

Luan: Your school looks awesome Eddy. It sure looks Peachy. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed.

Laney: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Me: That was a good one. And the Peach Creek Cobblers are their team name.

Edd: Yeah they are.

James: Cacnea, don't get lost, ok?

Cacnea agreed.

Eddy: But look at this.

We went to another hallway and we saw that the trophy case for the Peach Creek Cobblers Teams in sports was totally empty. It was filled with nothing but cobwebs and dust and spiders.

Me: It's totally empty.

Laney: Not one trophy for your team?

Eddy: Yeah the Lemon Brook Lumpers always beat us at everything. They hate us with a merciless vengeance and they beat us at everything.

Nico: Boy that sucks!

Me: No kidding. I think those Lemon Brook Lumpheads are cheating numbskulls.

Lori: That is literally too awful.

Me: Eddy, you guys tried out for the football team right?

Eddy: Yeah we did, but we lost big time.

Me: Boy that stinks.

Lynn: I may be a sports star, but I would not want players from the Lemon Brook Lumpers to be on our school teams.

Me: You got that right. Those guys are terrible.

Luan: I heard you guys got mercilessly thrashed by all of them.

Edd: We certainly did Luan. It was awful.

Me: Well I know sports aren't your forte Double D, but now that you have your Iron Boy suit, you can easily win.

Edd: That's true J.D.

Linka: Yeah.

Kevin: But it's great being part of the football team.

Nazz: It sure is.

Me: Nazz, you were on the cheerleading squad right?

Nazz: I sure was J.D. Now I'm on the cheerleading squad for the Gotham Royal York Roosters.

Me: Sweet! Marie, you hated school right?

Marie K.L.: Ugh! I hated school! I wanted nothing more than to cause trouble because of my stupid former sisters.

Me: Boy they left a mean streak on you huh?

Marie K.L.: They sure did. And they are the reason why I was taking part in the True Vengeance Express.

Syd: That was awful.

Qin: What's the Vengeance Express?

Nico: That was a terrible event Qin.

Me: Here's a newspaper of what happened back then.

I handed Qin a newspaper of what happened 5 years ago back in 2014 and Qin read it. What she saw was terrifying.

Qin: (Gasp) That's awful! I can't believe that you and your sisters would do all that and cause so much destruction to the whole city of Atlanta!

Marie K.L.: Yeah. Blame my sisters for that too.

Kevin: The Vengeance Express is a term J.D. invented where we went after the Ed's in a hunt for their blood. We wanted to kill them and mount their heads on pikes for revenge.

Qin: That's terrible! What did they do?

Me: Ed has a sleepwalking problem and he accidentally took the Kanker's Ship-In-A-Bottle the 2nd time. The Ed's had to run after the Kanker's completely destroyed the whole neighborhood. But in doing so, the Kanker's completely destroyed all of Atlanta. Thousands died, many injured and billions of dollars, maybe trillions of dollars in damages. The whole city looked like it was hit by a nuclear bomb.

Qin: That's terrible! I can't believe all that happened.

Ed: It's because of my sleepwalking that caused the city to be destroyed.

Me: It's not your fault Ed. Sleepwalking causes a lot of people to do crazy things against their will in their sleep. You had no idea that all that would happen.

Lincoln: That's right Ed.

Leni: It's all right Ed.

Ed: Aw. Thanks guys.

We then were walking around the school and showing the classrooms and some of the teachers were happy to see the Ed's and their former classmates.

In the cafeteria, we saw the good food.

Me: Boy the food looks good.

Nico: It sure does.

We had a little snack with some of the food and we were in luck. Today was Whopper Weiner Wednesday and it had lots of big hot dogs and really good fries. They also had all kinds of fruit, vegetables, meats and desserts. But they also had a big pot full of Butterscotch Pudding. Mary got some desserts, Jared got the fruits and vegetables, Nicole and Rolf got the meats and Laney got a bunch of hot dogs.

Nico: Boy these are big hot dogs.

Me: They sure are.

We ate them.

Nico: Wow! These are great hot dogs.

Me: They are delicious. Ketchup Kevin?

Kevin: After you amigo.

He took the ketchup bottle and squirted it on mine in the shape of Kev.

Me: Nice!

?: (Alien Voice) **Excuse me, are you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm?**

We turned and we saw the Aquitar Power Rangers!

Me: No way! The Aquitar Power Rangers.

Nico: It's truly an honor.

Cornelia: (to the Alien Rangers) It's really nice to meet you guys.

Aurico: **You too Cornelia. I'm Aurico, the Red ranger.**

Delphine: **I'm Delphine, the White Ranger.**

Cestro: **I'm Cestro, the Blue Ranger.**

Tideus: **I'm Tideus, the Yellow Ranger.**

Corcus: **And I'm Corcus, the Black Ranger.**

Me: It's truly a pleasure. We welcome you all to Earth.

Tommy Oliver: It's great to see you all again.

Kimberly: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Aisha: We missed you guys.

Billy: Same here.

?: And the Power Rangers know me.

We saw a blue robot man appear. It was Ninjor!

Me: Wow! Ninjor!

Ninjor: It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson. And you too Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Hot Spot: (to Ninjor) It's nice to meet you, Ninjor.

Ninjor: Same to you Hot Spot.

Shanan: Planet Aquitar is half a light-year away from here. I guess Zordon called the Aquitar Rangers to help you guys.

Adam: That's right Shanan.

Rocky: We were turned into kids when Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd used a spell that sent Earth back in time and we had to find a way to reverse it.

Me: I remember seeing that. That was intense. Master Vile destroyed the whole command center at the end.

Tommy: Yeah. We thought that was the end of the Power Rangers.

Me: There will never be an end to the Power Rangers, Tommy. Once a ranger, always a ranger. In heart and spirit.

Nico: That's right. We've watched all of the Power Rangers from over the course of 26 years and it's so awesome!

Laney: Yep.

Delphine: **That's interesting.**

Aurico: **Might we trouble for some water please?**

Maria: I got you covered.

Maria fired a blast of water and got them wet and rehydrated.

Delphine: **Ahh. That's better.**

Me: Like fish out of water, they need to stay wet and hydrated.

Nico: I know.

Aurico: **Thank you.**

Maria: No problem.

Me: So you've decide to live here on Earth?

Aurico: **Yes we have.**

Me: I'm glad you've decided to give Earth a chance.

Onslaught: Now that you guys are with us, you can always go to one of us with water powers whenever you need to hydrate.

Delphine: **Thank you all.**

We made a brand new water base for the Aquitar Rangers in Lake Huron and we were given special devices that would call the Aquitar Rangers whenever needed.

---

At the estate, Wednesday Addams was looking through a photo album we recovered from her house that was blown up in an accidental explosion caused by Uncle Fester.

Qin: What are all those photos Wednesday?

Wednesday: These are all the times I've had with my family.

Me: Wednesday lost her whole family 2 years ago when her Uncle Fester accidentally blew up the house.

Qin: Oh no! Wednesday, I'm so sorry.

Wednesday: Thank you Qin.

Me: Maybe we can bring them back. Everyone, lets head to the Simulator to bring back the Addams Family. Everyone may find the Addams Family to be spooky, but we don't!

Nico: Lets do it!

We went to the simulator.

---

We were in the Simulator and we were ready for a chance to bring the whole Addams Family back together.

Nico: No one should ever be without their family. Accidental or otherwise.

Me: I agree. But I have a strong feeling that it was because of those landlords that the Addams Family died.

Laney: We'll find out when we face them.

Me: Lets do it.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves near a hotel on the other side of the city.

Me: Feels like we didn't go anywhere.

Nico: It sure feels like it.

Pugsley: We're Addams's!

Wednesday: I never thought I would hear that voice again!

Me: That's Pugsley.

We went to a hotel room and the door opened and Morticia Addams answered.

Wednesday: Mom!

Wednesday hugged her for the first time in two years.

Morticia: I never thought I would be hugged like this.

Me: Morticia Addams. It's an honor to meet you. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Morticia: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: We have a lot to tell you.

We went in and told the Addams Family minus Fester everything that went down.

Gomez: So we've been killed in the future?

Me: I'm afraid so Gomez and it left Wednesday an orphan. It devastated her.

Morticia Addams: What exactly happens to us in the future?

Horsea: An explosion kills you off.

William: Did you have to be so blunt, Horsea?

Me: Uncle Fester made a new explosive that blew the whole mansion to flaming rubble, leaving Wednesday as the only survivor.

Lori: So we came here through time to help deal with your landlords and that fake doctor working with Fester.

Pugsley: Wait. Dr. Pinder-Schloss is a fake doctor?

Me: She is a fraud Pugsley. Her real name is Mrs. Abigail Craven. She's a ruthless loanshark that Tully owes a huge amount of money to. She and Tully are after the whole Addams Family Fortune.

Gomez: That monster!

Me: Gomez, let us handle this. We can make sure that they pay for it.

Wednesday: That's right father. My friends on Team Loud Phoenix Storm have taken down a lot of powerful bad guys over the course of three years and they are the strongest force anywhere.

Me: We don't like to brag but yes. Also Gomez, that "Fake Fester" as you called him is really your brother Fester. He has amnesia and Mrs. Craven found him and twisted him. Poisoning his mind with lies.

Gomez: He is?

Me: Yes. We can help you guys get your house and everything you lost today and in the future back together.

Grandmama: How can you do that?

Maria: Don't worry. As soon as your landlord's… dealt with, we'll bring you to the future so Wednesday can have her family back.

Me: We are also the most powerful force in the entire universe and we can do anything.

Wednesday: It's true everyone. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will take care of everything.

Me: Now here's what we do.

I went over the plan and I told them that I was gonna face Tully in a sword fight and kill Mrs. Craven with my gun. Mrs. Craven is actually wanted by the FBI and she was one of the top 10 most wanted fugitives. But they don't know where she is. But they declared her to be extremely dangerous and they had orders to shoot her on sight.

We went to the Addams Family estate and we saw a sign that said "Addams Family, Keep Out." And another sign that said "No Trespassing."

Me: The Addams Family estate.

Gomez: Our old home.

But then we got an unexpected surprise when we saw 3 familiar ghosts flying around.

Pugsley Addams: What are those things?!

Double D (activating his Iron Boy suit): Heartless of deceased enemies.

Me: It's the Chocolate, Vanilla and Strawberry Technicolor Phantoms. Old enemies that we know. Okay. Change of plans. I'm going to face Tully and Mrs. Craven alone, you all can face the Technicolor Phantoms.

Nico: Right. Be careful J.D.

Me: Will do.

We flew over the gate and everyone went to face the Technicolor Phantoms and I went around the back and flew to the back of the house and I was outside of Gomez's study.

Nico and the others went to face the Technicolor Phantoms.

The Technicolor Phantom Heartless came at them and Nico kicked them in their faces and Lori fired a massive blast of wind and blew them around in a powerful tornado. Leni lifted a huge rock and crushed the Chocolate Phantom Heartless and splattered it all over the place as chocolate ice cream.

Eddy: (sees the remains of the Heartless) Well, can't let good ice cream go to waste.

After the heart of the Chocolate Phantom Heartless disappeared, it was purified and he ate all the ice cream.

Nico used Naturon Shenron's Aftershock blast and blew the Vanilla Phantom Heartless apart and splattered Vanilla Ice Cream all over May and himself. The heart disappeared and they licked themselves clean.

Nico: You taste delicious May.

May: So do you Nico.

They laughed.

Lincoln: Now it's time for you Strawberry Phantom Heartless.

Lincoln punched it in the face and fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted it.

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and froze is and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned it.

Nico: Lets show this freak some teamwork!

Onslaught: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his missile and it enhanced its explosive power 100-fold.

James: Lets show this monster no mercy Cacnea! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into James's right arm device and it enhanced his Cacnea's abilities 100 fold.

James: Cacnea, use Energy Ball!

Onslaught and James: SUPERBLAST MISSILEBOMB!

Cacnea fired a powerful energy ball and Onslaught fired a powerful missile and they both slammed into the Strawberry Phantom Heartless and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it shook much of the town with 30,000 tons of TNT.

Nico: WHOA! What power!

Luna: That was explosive power dudes!

Nico: Lets keep fighting!

Hot Spot: Time for you to melt! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his fireball cannon 100-fold.

Cornelia: It's time for some earth power! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Cornelia's right arm device and it enhanced her Earth Powers 100-fold.

G1 Hot Spot and Cornelia: VOLCANIC FIREBALL METEOR FLARE!

Cornelia threw a bunch of rocks and Hot Spot fired a barrage of fireballs and they turned the rocks into red hot globs of lava. They rained onto the Strawberry Phantom Heartless and burned him all over.

Superman: Lets burn him Thor!

Thor: We'll smite thee.

Superman fired his laser vision and Thor fired a massive blast of lightning from his hammer.

Superman and Thor: LASER LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they hit the Strawberry Phantom Heartless.

Nico: Lets finish this clod for good!

Wednesday: I'll start! BLACK LEAF DEATH TORNADO!

Wednesday fired a massive vortex of black leaves and they cut the Strawberry Phantom Heartless all over.

Pugsley: My turn! CHEMICAL ACID BURN!

Pugsley fired a powerful blast of sulfuric acid and burned the phantom.

Lucy Loud: You reap what you sow. BLACK LIGHTNING FEAR STRIKE!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and electrocuted the Strawberry Phantom Heartless.

Haiku: Time for you to melt. BLACK FIRE HELLFIRE SPEAR!

Haiku formed a massive black spear of black fire and it skewered the Strawberry Phantom Heartless and it exploded all over the place as strawberry ice cream. It's heart vanished and purified it. They ate it.

Nico: Lets go help J.D. out now.

Lincoln: Right.

They went to help me.

---

Mrs. Craven and Tally were thinking.

Mrs. Craven: Someone is here to stop us!

I then smashed through the window and landed on the floor.

Me: Surprise you fuckers!

I shot Mrs. Craven in the head with my 25 Caliber pistol and blew her head off. (Garry's gun)

Tully then appeared with a sword and I clashed my sword with his.

Me: Dirty Pool old man! Never again!

I slashed him and cut him across his stomach and disemboweled him.

Fester came. I fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit him in the head and electrocuted him and it also restored his memories.

Me: Now you are a dead man.

I slashed Tully and cut his head off.

Everyone else came in.

Me: You guys missed a short fight.

Nico: Looks like you got everything under control.

Me: Yep. They didn't put up that much of a fight. Now we can bring the Addams Family back.

Nico: Mrs. Abigail Craven and Tully Alford, you both have failed this world.

I snapped my fingers and the Addams Family was now in our dimension next to our estate on the island we use for the awesome obstacle course. The fortune was put in the vault for safety.

Wednesday: Thank you for reuniting me with my family J.D.

Me: Anytime Wednesday.

Wednesday: (To the viewers) Never mess with our friends or families or you will regret it from Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Wednesday.

Nico caught a Naganadel and a Stakataka when we got back.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and part 9 of the 13 Days of Horror Complete.

Another Addams Family Chapter in the books and I wanted to make it based on the 1991 movie. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. vinjedi1995 gave me the idea for the chapter. Thanks guys. Next for part 10 is Attack of The 50 Foot Woman. We're gonna have Ginormica be the 50 Foot Woman. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Giant Woman Cometh

In the special Jedi Temple training room, I was learning all about the powers and skills of the Jedi and training in more of the ways of the Force. The Jedi Temple Training Room was in every way like our training simulator back at the estate and it too had universe hopping capabilities. I was fighting simulations of the Droids, the Mandalorians and all the hostile enemies of the Jedi. I was deflecting the blasts of the droids back to them and blowing them apart. I was also slashing a bunch of Droids and enemies and blasting them with Force Lightning. I was blowing them away with the Force and slashing them and deflecting their blasts.

Jedi Master Mace Windu was observing my moves.

Mace Windu: You're doing really well J.D.

Me: Thank you Master Windu.

Mace Windu: You have learned well in your past endeavors. Lets see how you fair against one of the Sith Lords.

Me: All right.

The training room activated and called forth the infamous DARTH MAUL!

---

Darth Maul, later known as Maul, is a major antagonist in the Star Wars franchise. He was a Sith warrior and the first apprentice of Emperor Palpatine prior to the Battle of Naboo and his abandonment by his former master. A Zabrak Nightbrother male from Dathomir, Maul later resurfaced during the Clone Wars and sought revenge against all who had wronged him turning to a life of crime and terrorism and plunged much of the galaxy into fear and chaos in the process. He is the archenemy of Obi-Wan Kenobi.

Maul first appeared as the central antagonist of The Phantom

Menace, the first film of the prequel trilogy. He was later a major antagonist in the 2008-2014 television series Star Wars: The Clone Wars, serving as the final antagonist of Season 4, and as one of the main antagonists of Season 5, and is set to return as the final antagonist of the upcoming 7th and final season. He also appeared as a major antagonist in the series Star Wars: Rebels, appearing as one of the main antagonists of the two-part Season 2 finale (alongside Darth Vader), and as the secondary antagonist of Season 3. He next appeared as the overarching antagonist of Solo: A Star Wars Story.

In The Phantom Menace and Solo: A Star Wars Story, he was portrayed by Ray Park, who also played Toad and Snake Eyes, but his voice was provided by Peter Serafinowicz. In his TV appearances and Solo: A Star Wars Story, he was voiced by Sam Witwer, who also played Galen Marek/Starkiller in the Force Unleashed, and the Son in Clone Wars.

---

Me: Darth Maul!

Darth Maul: So you have come to die J.D. Knudson.

Me: I don't die that easily.

Darth Maul: You won't stop me this time, Knudson. Soon the Republic and the Confederacy will be ashes and my revenge will be complete.

He ignited his double-bladed red lightsaber.

Me: What kind of fucked up world do you live in Maul? Your hate blinds you.

Darth Maul: We shall see.

Me: Yes we will. When I kill you.

Darth Maul: I cannot be killed, not by you, not by anyone!

We went at each other and clashed ferociously and I kicked him in the face and slashed his hand.

Darth Maul: Your tenacity will be your downfall!

Me: Your overconfidence is yours!

Darth Maul: Submit or suffer!

Me: Fuck you Maul!

I kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Darth Maul: (FEROCIOUS GROWLING!) I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with an incredible intensity and I saw that my aura looked more like blue fire and it didn't burn me. His hatred was so incredibly powerful that it rivaled that of the strongest of all the villains that we faced. It intensified my power 100 Octillion-fold.

Darth Maul: What's this!?

Me: Whoa! What power! But this aura is also energized with the Force. Lets see what else the Force is capable of.

I held out my hand and fired a powerful blast of incredibly powerful blue fire from my hand and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew him into a thousand burning pieces and killed him instantly. All that was left of him was his lightsaber.

Me: Whoa!

Mace Windu came.

Mace Windu: That was unbelievable J.D. You did well.

Me: That was incredible! I didn't know the Force could do that.

Mace Windu: Indeed.

Me: That was Force Fire.

Mace Windu: It was J.D. This is the first time we Jedi have heard of this kind of ability. Never before in our history have we known about this.

Me: First times for everything Master Windu. I have a feeling that there are many more possibilities with the Force.

Mace Windu: We'll see when we get the chance.

Me: Okay.

I later went back to the estate.

---

I arrived back at the estate and everyone was talking.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey J.D. How was the training in the Jedi?

Me: Intense.

I revealed everything about what happened.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Laney: You blew apart Darth Maul with Force Fire!?

Lori: That is literally intense!

Me: It was. Darth Maul's hatred towards everything was so powerful that it was far more powerful than all the Negative Energy Power Ups we had. It unlocked the Force Fire inside me.

Lana: That is so cool!

Lola: It sure is.

Me: Force Fire is 1,000 times more powerful than Force Lightning and Darth Maul didn't stand a chance against it.

Nico: That's incredible.

I went to the kitchen.

---

In another room, Tommy, Jason, and Andros were looking at the clip board with the remaining Red Rangers yet to be found. Now, only the pictures of Jayden Shiba, Troy Burrows, Tyler Nevarro, and Brody Romero remained.

Andros: There's only 4 more Red rangers left to join us.

Jason: There's also the matter of finding Justin and Blue Senturion.

Tommy: We should also show J.D. the Turbo and Zeo Powers as well.

Andros: Good idea.

---

In the living room, Qin was curious about something.

Qin: Hey Nicole, can I ask you something?

Nicole: Sure Qin. What's up?

Qin: Lincoln told me you used a terrifying technique on an Evil Sasuke called Malevolent Insanity. What is that?

Nicole: That is one of my most devastating sanity-destroying techniques. What the technique does, is it takes the target to another world where that world tortures the target with insane hallucinations and mind-destroying images.

Qin: Wow! That sounds terrifying!

Lincoln: It is Qin.

Nicole: I learned the technique from my brother Jared. He taught it to me. Would you like to see the technique?

Qin: Sure.

Nicole: Okay. But as long as you're all with me, you're all safe.

Nicole snapped her fingers and they were in the Malevolent Insanity World.

Qin saw that they were in a whole new different world and it was a horrifying place.

Qin: Whoa! What is this place?

Nicole: This is the Malevolent Insanity World. It's a place where it takes your worst fears, brings them to life and torments you with them to beyond the point of Zero Conscious Reasoning. But also this whole place is another universe where the very physical laws of nature do not apply.

Laney: This is still a very terrifying place.

Qin: It sure is. Look at all these terrifying monsters.

Nicole: Yep. They are, in a way, the demons of Hell here.

They then saw an Evil Sasuke.

Qin: Is that Sasuke?

Nicole: Yep. That's an evil Sasuke that I imprisoned here. Watch what he's tormented with.

They saw the Evil Sasuke being tormented with what he is afraid of during the events of the Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm Saga. He saw all of his clan being mercilessly butchered and deforming into ugly monstrosities and horrible grotesque monsters tormenting his mind. Then he saw the faces of all of Team Cosmic Dragon in stone tormenting him.

Nicole (MI): (Echoing) How does it feel to be a worthless loser and a pathetic disgrace? That's all you are Sasu-gay.

Lincoln (MI): (Echoing) You will never be good at anything. All you are is a coward and a worthless thief.

Naruto (MI): (Echoing) I'm glad Itachi killed your family and they can burn in the Netherworld.

Sakura (MI): (Echoing) You will never be a challenge to us Sasu-gay. Go kiss more boys.

Fu (MI): (Echoing) You will never have friends or a loving family. You're a disgrace and a worthless loser you dead last scum.

Juri (MI): (Echoing) How does it feel knowing that you will never match up to us Sasu-gay?

Ami (MI): (Echoing) I don't know what I ever saw in you. All you are is a demon in human skin.

Akiko (MI): (Echoing) Naruto is a much greater shinobi than you ever will be in a trillion lifetimes.

Sasuke (MI): (Echoing) You have disgraced the Uchiha name and you are no longer fit to be a member of my family.

Rin (MI): (Echoing) You are a worthless loser and Naruto is a far greater shinobi than you ever will be.

Yamiko (MI): (Echoing) You are a total failure Sasu-gay.

Itachi (MI): (Echoing) You're still too weak. You don't have enough hate. And you know something, You never will.

Nicole: What they are telling him is that the evil Sasuke will never have the power to do anything, ever. And he will always be nothing more than a worthless loser.

Qin: I hate that evil Sasuke.

Lincoln: We all do Qin.

Laney: The evil Sasuke's are nothing more than menaces to the entire world of shinobi.

They saw Nicole's red eyes looking at the Evil Sasuke imprisoned in the Malevolent Insanity World.

Nicole: Those are my eyes. When a target becomes trapped here in the Malevolent Insanity World, they are forever subjected to torture under the ever-watchful eyes of the user of the technique.

Qin: Like the eyes of the devil always watching you.

Nicole: Bingo.

They left the Malevolent Insanity world.

Qin: That was scary and intense.

Nicole: It is. But as long as you're with me, you're safe.

Lincoln: Yep.

Qin: That's a relief.

Cornelia: Megan, you never did tell me the whole play by play scenario of when you guys dealt with the Wet Bandits.

Poison Ivy: It was only a few days after I joined the Redmeption Squad.

Megan: We helped Team Loud Phoenix Storm deal with the Wet Bandits.

Megan went over what happened during the events of Christmas With The Wet Bandits.

---

We set up all kinds of booby traps all over the house in and out. It took us 2 hours to do it.

Me: All right it's all set. Megan, Kevin, you are about to see Team Loud Phoenix Storm in action.

Megan: We know you all can do it.

Me: And if we cause any damage I'll reimburse you for it.

Kevin M.: No worries.

Me: Lets get em.

Outside we saw a van pull up to the house.

Me: That's them. (Imitating Mr. Incredible) Showtime.

Kevin had a BB gun ready.

We had the door unlocked and they came in and when Harry poked his head in he saw Lola.

Lola: Surprise.

Lola fired a blast of fire and burned the top of his head and he screamed in pain.

He ran out to a snow pile and put his head in and extinguished his head. But his hat was gone.

Marv came in.

Lisa: Greetings.

Lisa had a bunch of nails skewer his feet and he screamed in pain as they went through his foot. He fell back and landed on the concrete steps.

Me: I hope his prison has insurance coverage for tetanus shots.

Lana: No kidding.

Outside Marv and Harry went to the windows and they were slipping and sliding along the way. Lana had turned the whole path into a path of ice with her powers.

Harry: Geez! This path is slippery!

They opened the window and were climbing through it. But Marv had no shoes on because the nails yanked them off.

Marv: Tell me something, Harry. When you said piece of cake, was this even close to what you had in mind?!

Harry: I don't appreciate your tone, Marv! This situation isn't even my fault to begin with!

Marv: Well, it certainly isn't mine!

Harry: Oh no? You're the one who made a lot of noise!

Marv: And you're the one who suggested on killing the kid when there were still people around?

Nico: Ok, do you two want some time alone to finish your argument?

Marv and Harry: STAY OUTTA THIS!

Marv came in and he stepped on some Christmas Ornaments on the floor and screamed in pain.

Marv: I'M GONNA KILL THOSE KIDS!

Lincoln: Try this on though.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning from his fingers and the lightning got his hands and started electrocuting him badly. Lincoln increased the voltage and Marv's skeleton started showing as he was screaming in pain. He was screaming like a little girl. Lincoln stopped and Marv was twitching on the floor with lightning arching all over him.

Earth: That was awesome Linky.

Lyra: It sure was.

Harry came in and I flipped him over and on his right hand was a burn scar with the letter M on it.

Me: Whoa. That's a nasty scar you have here.

Harry: Yeah that little kid burned me the first time with a red hot doorknob.

Me: He sure left his mark on you huh?

Laney formed a cactus gun and fired cactus balls at their faces.

BANG BANG!

They screamed in pain.

Laney formed a paddle made of a cactus and she handed a bigger one to Poison Ivy.

Laney: This'll cause some serious pain.

Poison Ivy: It sure will Laney.

They went over and slapped them with the cactus paddles and they screamed in excruciating pain.

Poison Ivy: Merry Christmas, darlings! (punches Harry)

POW!

Harley: And Happy New Years', chumps! (hits Marv with her hammer)

Black Widow punched Harry in the face and Lola punched Harry in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl.

Lola: Lets use our combo on him Natasha.

Black Widow: (Russian Accent) You got it Lola.

Lola fired a blast of fire and Black Widow fired a blast of lightning.

Black Widow and Lola: FIRE SPIDER CROTCHCRUNCHER!

The blasts combined and turned into a spider with big spiked boxing gloves on 6 of its 8 legs and struck Harry multiple times with a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs on his face and the crotch.

CRUNCH! CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH!

Lola: That was awesome!

Black Widow: It sure was.

Hawkeye bashed Marv with his bow and Lana grabbed Marv's hands and froze them together. Dallas fired two arrows and they pinned him to the wall as his screamed in pain.

Me: Awesome shots Dallas.

Dallas: Thanks J.D. Archery is my strongest weapon. I am a true marksman.

Me: I can see that.

Lana: Lets use our combo on him Hawkeye.

Hawkeye: You got it Lana.

Lana fired a stream of ice lightning and Hawkeye fired a bunch of arrows.

Hawkeye and Lana: SUBZERO ARROW CROTCHKICKERS!

The ice lightning turned the arrows into spiked mace balls of pure ice and they slammed into Marv's crotch with tremendous force.

CRUNCH!

Me: (WINCES) OOH! Ouch!

Nico: Right where the sun doesn't shine.

Rachel: Ouch! But these two deserve it.

Me: Now it's my turn.

I walk up to them and I have my gun ready.

Me: Kevin, Megan you guys may want to plug your ears.

Megan: Okay.

They did so.

Me: Merry Christmas you Fucking Filthy Animals.

I shoot them in the legs with my gun and paralyze them for life.

Me: And a Happy Fucking New Year.

I blow the smoke out of the muzzle.

Lynn: That was awesome J.D.

Me: Thanks Lynn.

The police arrived and arrested them.

Me: What a couple of losers.

---

Cornelia: Wow! You guys really showed them!

Nico: We sure did.

Dallas: That was the most awesome fight ever. Carlota said it was so cool that we brought them to justice.

Me: It sure was Dallas and you did a great job there.

Dallas: Thanks J.D. Sorry I haven't been with you guys much. I've been so busy helping Carlota out with our children.

Me: I heard about that. Congratulations on your kids.

Dallas: Thanks man.

Nico: We're very happy for you Dallas. But you also have a big responsibility to your kids and to helping out around the city.

Dallas: I know.

Eddy then came.

Eddy: Hey, guys. Quick question?

Maria: Yeah?

Eddy: WHO THE HELL PUT THESE BAD PICTURES OF SPICER AND PRINCESS MORBUCKS AS A COUPLE?!

Me: What!?

We saw pictures of Jack Spicer and Princess Morbucks and we were screaming and covering our eyes and blood came out of them and so did fire!

Me: (SCREAMING) MY EYES!

Lincoln: (SCREAMING) I'M BLIND! I'M BLIND!

Laney: I'M GONNA BE SICK!

Lucy Loud: That is gruesome. Wicked.

* * *

Later we talked to Jack Spicer at the Burpin' Burger.

Spicer: You saw what?!

Maria: That's what we saw. A bunch of pornographic pictures of you and Morbucks doing… (shudders)… stuff!

Spicer: I would never like a brat such as Princess Morbucks! I'm glad she's dead. Too bad I didn't kill her myself!

William: It wasn't any of us who posted them.

Maria: Just a bunch of fans that think it's cool on the internet.

Spicer: That explains it. It was nice talking to you two. But I need to get back to my hideout now.

Maria: Ok. But it would be really nice of you to join us one day.

William: Yeah. And if you do, we'll settle this whole tension between you and our Xiaolin friends.

Spicer (sighs): I'll think about it, ok? But thanks for the burgers.

Maria: No problem.

Jack Spicer left.

---

In the middle of the city, Defensor was helping in getting some people down from a burning building.

Defensor: (getting citizens out of a fire) It's ok. You're safe now.

Man: Thanks Defensor.

Defensor: Anytime.

Suddenly they heard thunderous footfalls.

Defensor: Uh oh!

The footfalls were getting closer and they turned and saw a huge 50 foot tall woman with white hair walking around in the city and unintentionally destroying things.

We arrived at the sight!

Me: That's Susan Murphy A.K.A. Ginormica!

Laney: From Monsters VS Aliens!? Awesome!

Lincoln: That was one of my favorite movies!

Nico: How did she get so tall!?

Me: She was exposed to a radioactive element called Quantonium and it made her grow to 49' 11" tall.

Nico: Wow! So one inch shy of 50 feet.

Me: Yep.

Giganta: I got this.

Giganta grew to 50 feet high. She grabbed her in an elbow hold.

Giganta: Susan, calm down!

Susan: Giganta?!

Giganta: Were you expecting Dai Shi?

Susan: (punches her) I don't know why you're here. But I'm putting a stop to your crimes!

Edzilla: (restrains Susan) GIANT WOMAN CALM DOWN! OR ED WILL SMASH!

Iron Boy flew up to her.

Iron Boy: Are you calm now?

Me: Susan!

I was not at exactly her height and we were looking at each other.

Ginormica: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right Susan. You have to calm down and we can talk this over.

Susan calmed down.

Me: Susan, I know all about what happened to you. Your wedding day turned into a nightmare from hell huh? Because you grew to this size.

Susan: That's right. I was supposed to get married. But I ended up turning into a giant.

Me: That really must be awful for you. But I can help you out. I can give you the power to change your height into anything at will. I can give you the power to grow and shrink at will.

Susan: You can do that?

Me: I sure can. And Giganta has renounced her criminal ways. She is no longer part of the Legion of Doom.

Giganta: That's right Susan. I am no longer affiliated with the Legion of Doom and now I'm on the road to redemption.

Me: Yep. We can help you Susan.

Susan: Okay.

I snapped my fingers and Susan began shrinking. She was back to her normal height and she had her brown hair back

I gave her a robe and she put it on and her wedding dress fell off.

Susan: Sorry.

Me: It's all right Susan. I'm sorry your wedding was ruined because of this.

Susan: It's all right J.D. But thank you so much.

Me: Leni can make you elastic clothes that will fit you at any size.

Susan: I would like that.

Ben: Good.

Nico: Lets go home.

Ben: Glad we could end this without anyone dying!

Me: Yep.

We went back to the estate and we got Susan some brand new clothes. We made her a black and orange short-sleeve unisuit that will grow and shrink with her size alteration. Some awesome new tennis shoes that grow and shrink too. We also made her an awesome sleeveless Trench Coat that had atomic particles on it and the kanji for Growing Fist of Righteous Justice on the back. 正義の拳の成長

Susan: Wow! I look amazing! Thanks Leni.

Leni: You're totes welcome Susan. It's the latest fashion trend at Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yep. But I'm so sorry all that happened to you Susan.

Susan: It's all right J.D. To tell you the truth, I don't mind being giant. I can do things no one else can't.

Me: Well you got to be careful at that size though. The Bigger They Are, The Harder They Fall.

Susan: Yeah I know that saying. But thank you for helping me J.D.

Me: No problem Susan. We'll have your friends come over to help out when we get our next mission.

Susan: Okay.

We went down to the living room and we were watching TV.

However two long friends of the Power Rangers were getting ready to reunite with them.

Tanya (Zeo): This is gonna be awesome seeing the guys again.

Kat: (Australian Accent) You said it Tanya.

They transformed and a blinding flash of Light was seen as the screen went black.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and Part 10 of the 13 Days of Horror complete.

I based this chapter off the famous movie from 1958 and made it with a Monsters VS Aliens twist. Attack of The 50 Foot Woman was an awesome movie from my dads past and it was scary how that woman became so tall! Monsters VS Aliens was awesome! Never saw it but it sure looks funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Part 11 is Scooby Doo Return to Zombie Island and I chose September 13th for it because it's the first full moon of the Month. The Harvest Moon. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Curse of Moonscar Island

In the middle of the city we were over at the Kwik-E-Mart.

Apu: (India Accent) Hello, J.D. and friends. Welcome to the Kwik E Mart!

Me: Hello Apu. How are you liking Gotham Royal York and not a dump like Springfield?

Apu: It's wonderful. Me and Manjula and our 8 children are really happy now.

Sideshow Bob: It's good to be here again and not get arrested.

Apu: Thank you Bob.

Maria: Horsea, do you want anything at the Kwik E Mart?

Horsea: Some ice cream if they have it.

Qin: What happened to Springfield? Is it Springfield, Illinois?

Me: No. It's Springfield, Oregon. That town was the worst ever. It was a total dump and the crime rate was off the charts. It was essentially a one horse town. They didn't call it "The Meanest Town in America" for nothing. They also called it "The Armpit of America's Buttcrack."

Qin: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Me: It was humorous yes.

I went over the history of Springfield and it's locations and citizens.

---

Springfield was founded in 1796 by a group led by Jebediah Springfield (in reality a cover identity for notorious pirate Hans Sprungfeld) who, after misinterpreting a passage in the Bible, left

Maryland (which may be a small clue as to depict Springfield's location; not in Maryland) trying to find "New Sodom." After he refused to found a town where men were free to marry their cousins, half of the group left. The dissenters founded the nearby town of Shelbyville, after fellow pioneer Shelbyville Manhattan, and the two cities remain rivals after centuries. Springfield reached its pinnacle in the mid-20th century, when it became the home of the world's first Aquacar factory; one half of the U.S. was said to wear Springfield galoshes and Springfield's streets were basically paved with gold. The town's prosperity faded; a Time cover story on Springfield was titled "America's Worst City", and Newsweek called the town "America's Crud Bucket".

Springfield's geography is varied, including forests, meadows, mountain ranges, a desert, a gorge, a glacier, beaches, badlands, canyons, swamps, a harbor, waterholes, and waterways; a very varied city indeed. Major named geographical features include Springfield Gorge, Springfield National Forest, the volcanic Mt. Springfield, the West Springfield Desert ("three times the size of Texas!"), the Springfield Badlands (also known as the Alkali Flats), the gigantic Murderhorn Mountain, Springfield Glacier, Mt. Useful National Park, Springfield Mesa, Springfield Monument Park, and Springfield National Park.

The town's climate is usually dry and sunny, with a bright blue sky. However, it has been subject to many natural disasters, including heat waves, blizzards, avalanches, earthquakes, acid rain, floods, hurricanes, lightning strikes, tornadoes, and volcanic eruptions.

Springfield's environment is unusually polluted. Overflowing garbage forced the whole town - both population and structures - to move five miles (8 km) away from the massive dump that the old town of Springfield had become. Springfield is also, unfortunately, home to the state's largest self-sustaining tire fire, which has been burning continuously for many decades. Lake Springfield's pollution almost led to the town's destruction by an Environmental Protection Agency bomb, and pollution from the nuclear power plant has mutated the fish in the river, with the Nuclear Power Plant's mascot being Blinky, with three eyes. Its atmosphere is so polluted that it reduced a comet to a tiny rock the size of a chihuahua's head.

In politics, the mayor of Springfield is Joe Quimby, while the town's representative in Congress is Herschel "Krusty the Clown" Krustofsky (R) of the 24th congressional district. In "Sideshow Bob Roberts", Sideshow Bob (R) ran for Mayor of Springfield and defeated Mayor Quimby, but was later discovered to have committed pure electoral fraud. Previous representatives include Horace Wilcox, who died of a heart attack while in office, and Bob Arnold, who is forced to resign after Lisa exposes his corruption. Mary Bailey (D) is the governor of Springfield's state. Political corruption and police bribery are common in this corrupt, pathetic town. The town is infamous for its corruption. Mayor Quimby: a sleazy, womanizing politician is known for his stupidity. During the MENSA tenure, Mayor Quimby is confronted by Lisa Simpson after a group of drunks steal their Gazebo for a Shakespeare play. Thinking he is exposed for his corruption, he flees for a while and the MENSA chapter runs Springfield. Other corrupt parties include the Police Force (Specifically Chief Wiggum)

Religious houses of worship include Congregation Beth Springfield, the First Church of Springfield, First AME Church, the Cathedral of the Downtown, and a Buddhist vihara.

KBBL Broadcasting Inc. is the major media outlet, owning at least three radio stations and one television station. Channel 6 of KBBL, the most watched channel by far, airs The Krusty the Clown Show and Kent Brockman's nightly news broadcast. The Springfield Shopper is a town newspaper, although it mainly prints tabloid-like newspapers and thus, in the episode "Three Gays of the Condo", it is stated that the headlines are "all a joke" and that most other people read the New York Times. However, the New York Times has never been mentioned since.

The town is divided into many neighborhoods, including Rats Nest, Bum Town, Chinatown, Crackton, East Springfield, Greek Town, Russian Town, Junkyville, Little Bangkok, Little Ethiopia, Little Italy, Little Newark, Little Stockholm, Little Seattle, Little Ukraine, Ethnictown, the Jewish Lower East Side, Kelly Terrace, Pressboard Estates, Recluse Ranch Estates, Skid Row, Springfield Harbor, Springfield Heights, Hyperion Drive, Springshire, Tibet Town, Waverly Hills, the borough of Sprooklyn, the Lincoln Park Village

Housing Project, the Flammable District, a gay district and a fast-food district.

Springfield boasts an opera house, an outdoor amphitheater, an arboretum, and a vibrant jazz scene, and was previously regarded as the entertainment capital of its state.

For transportation, Springfield has an international airport, is served by a railroad, and has both an abandoned subway system, a public transit system, and an unsuccessful monorail line, as well as an escalator to nowhere.

The town is home to the Springfield Isotopes, an AA minor league baseball team which plays its home games at Duff Stadium; the Springfield Atoms football team at Springfield Stadium; the NBA's Springfield Excitement (formerly the Austin Celtics); and the Springfield Ice-O-Topes hockey team at the Springfield Arena.

## Springfield Nuclear Power Plant

The Springfield Nuclear Power Plant is a nuclear power plant in Springfield owned by Charles Montgomery Burns. Opened in 1974, the plant is the key supplier of the city of Springfield's energy supply, and the carelessness of Mr. Burns and the plant's employees (like Homer, who is employed at Sector 7G) often endangers the residents and natural environment of Springfield. At the core of the plant are two Fissionator 1952 Slow-Fission Reactors, operating in spite of more than 342 safety violations with an estimated repair bill to bring the plant up to code being in excess of $56 million. Among the more alarming safety violations are emergency exits that are just painted on the wall, cracks in the cooling towers held together by tape, massive amounts of poorly stored toxic waste and dangerously unqualified personnel (mainly Simpson), some of which are not even human, such as a chicken that briefly substituted for Homer, and a duck that was used to pull a cart of toxic waste around. A running gag in earlier seasons was the poor security of the plant, with the outside security booth often going unmanned, but this has changed in recent episodes, with the entrance to the plant being heavily guarded. The plant has come close to a meltdown several times and has blown up at least once.

There is a crow or raven that lives near the Power Plant that caws whenever an establishing shot of the Power Plant is on screen. Mutated fish with more than two eyes have been seen in the lake behind the power plant, which has a large pipe pumping nuclear waste into it. According to Mr. Burns, the plant is endowed with flippered mutants. In the Season 25 episode "Homerland", he comments that the air conditioning system has never worked properly.

In one episode, Mr. Burns mentions that he owns the electric company as part of his power monopoly.

The design and folly of Springfield Nuclear Power Plant is often rumored to be based on the troubled Trojan Nuclear Power Plant (closed in 1993 due to defects) near Matt Groening's home town of Portland, Oregon, or the Hanford Site in southeastern Washington. However, Antonia Coffman, Groening's publicist, has said that the Springfield plant's design is generic and that "the Springfield Nuclear Power plant was not based on the Trojan Plant or any other power plant in the country."

Waylon Smithers is Burns' executive assistant and lackey, as Burns calls him. Among the plant's employees are Homer Simpson, Lenny Leonard, and Carl Carlson. The plant offers yearly visits from the Springfield Elementary School.

## Kwik-E-Mart

Kwik-E-Mart is a convenience store located in Springfield and run by Apu Nahasapeemapetilon. The Kwik-E-Mart first appeared in the first-season episode "The Telltale Head" (although mentioned in "Bart the General" as the "Quick-e-Mart"). In "Stark Raving Dad", a street sign reading "Highland" is seen outside one of the front windows, in the same blue color as is used for signs for Highland Avenue in Los Angeles. Likewise, three buildings are visible that are similar to some of those that might be seen on that street: two low buildings with bars over the windows, and a third, also with barred windows, which has a mission-style roof and a sign reading "Smog Center."

The episode "Homer and Apu" suggests that Apu is an employee of the Kwik-E-Mart and after losing his job there had to travel to India, where the Kwik-E-Mart head office is located, in the Himalayas. However, Apu mentions at a bachelor auction that he runs his own business in "The Two Mrs. Nahasapeemapetilons".

In addition to the sale of food, alcoholic beverages, cigarettes, and other items offered at a typical convenience store, gasoline pumps have been shown in front on two occasions. The Springfield Shopper also sells well there and it is where Principal Seymour Skinner purchases his tabloids. In the episode "Sweet Seymour Skinner's Baadasssss Song", Apu has just installed 16 new gas pumps to compete with rival convenience store, the Gas 'N Gulp. However, they, along with the Kwik-E-Mart, are destroyed due to Bart accidentally interrupting a live mortar exercise at Fort Springfield when visiting the re-enlisted Skinner, forcing the soldiers to redirect the mortar fire into the town, destroying the store and pumps off screen. The episode "Scenes from the Class Struggle in Springfield" also shows the pumps where Apu refuses to go out and serve a customer on the forecourt.

In July 2007, convenience store chain 7-Eleven converted 11 of its stores in the United States and one in Canada into Kwik-E-Marts to promote the release of The Simpsons Movie. The locations of the renovated Kwik-E-Marts were: Bladensburg, Maryland/Washington, D.C.; Burbank, California; Chicago; Dallas; Denver; Henderson/Las Vegas; Los Angeles; Mountain View/San Francisco; New York City; Orlando/Lake Buena Vista, Florida; Seattle; and Vancouver/Coquitlam, British Columbia, Canada. These 12 locations, as well as the majority of other North American 7-Elevens, sold products found in The Simpsons, such as "Buzz Cola", "Krusty-O's", "Squishees", pink frosted "Sprinklicious doughnuts", and other Simpsons-themed merchandise. The Squishees were Slurpees that are sold in special collector cups and the Krusty-O's were made by Malt-O-Meal. The promotion resulted in a 30% increase in profits for the changed 7-Eleven stores. This can be seen during the opening of The Simpsons Movie.

### The Android's Dungeon & Baseball Card Shop

The Android's Dungeon is a comic book store owned by Jeff Albertson a.k.a. the well known Comic Book Guy. The comic book store and its owner first appeared in the episode "Three Men and a Comic Book", when Bart sees a copy of the first issue of the Radioactive Man comic on sale for $100.

In the episode titled "Worst Episode Ever" (which is a remark often used by Comic Book Guy), Bart and Milhouse are given the job of running the comic book store after Comic Book Guy suffers from a stress-induced heart attack and is instructed to try and gain a social life. During their brief tenure at the store, Bart and Milhouse discover a secret room filled with bootleg videotapes of various extremely rare or illegal subjects, such as a taping of Mr. Rogers on a drunken bender and several interrogation tapes from the Springfield Police. These tapes are later confiscated during a police raid on the store. It was damaged in The Simpsons Movie, like most of the rest of the town, with Comic Book Guy living out of the ruins, considering that all-in-all, his life collecting comics had been "well spent".

Comics sold there are well-loved by Bart and Milhouse's Radioactive Man, Manboy, Radiation Dude, Batboy, Mr. Hop, Batchick, Mr. Smarty Pants, Birdguy, Nick, Cat Girl, Power Person, Dog Kid, Iguana Girl, Snake Kid, Lava Lady, Star Dog, The Human Bee, Mister Amazing and Tree Man, as well as real-life comics such as The Amazing Spider-Man and Fantastic Four.

## Barney's Bowl-A-Rama

Barney's Bowl-A-Rama is the bowling alley in Springfield. It is owned by Barney Gumble's Uncle Al. The very first known appearance is the episode "Life on the Fast Lane" where Homer forgets Marge's birthday and after rushing out to purchase a gift, he ends up buying a bowling ball. Marge is insulted at the fact her gift from Homer was something obviously intended for his own personal use given the fact the ball had Homer's name engraved on it. Marge decides she will keep the gift for her own use and goes bowling for the first time. This is seen destroyed in The Simpsons Movie.

In the episode "And Maggie Makes Three", Homer tells the family the story of Maggie's birth. In this story, Homer explains how he quit his job at Springfield Nuclear Power Plant to work at the Bowl-A-Rama, which was Homer's dream job. This episode reveals where the bowling pins go after they are knocked over; the pins are shown ending up in a heap and new pins are manufactured instantly by a Rube Goldberg device to replace those knocked over, in a massively wasteful process that only produces one pin out of a single tree.

The Bowl-A-Rama is used in the episode "Homer vs. the Eighteenth Amendment" as a way of smuggling beer into Moe's Tavern. In this episode, alcohol is banned in Springfield and Homer begins bootlegging beer he uncovered from the city dump. The beer is poured into bowling balls and Homer then bowls the ball into the gutter at the Bowl-A-Rama; the ball then falls into a pipe leading to Moe's Tavern where Moe charges an outrageous price.

"Hurricane Neddy" has the bowling alley briefly relocate to a precarious teetering position on top of a nearby train tunnel after a hurricane blows through Springfield and tears the alley off its foundation.

There are seven known bowling teams, from The Pin Pals (Homer, Moe, Apu, and Otto/Mr. Burns), to the Holy Rollers (the Flanders, and Reverend Lovejoy and his wife).

## Costington's

Costington's is a high-end department store located in Downtown Springfield. Costington's is a parody of Macy's, an American department store. Their slogan is "Over A Century Without A Slogan". Costington's sponsors the annual Thanksgiving Day Parade (an identical move to Macy's) and holds a "Love Day" celebration. Owned by Mr. Costington, the store has employed many Springfieldians, including Homer (as their parade Santa and as a mattress salesman), Gil and The Yes Guy. Lenny and Carl once crashed into Costington's, which sparked a city riot. It was first seen in the episode "Trash of The Titans".

## KBBL Broadcasting

KBBL Broadcasting is a media company which runs all KBBL TV and radio stations, which is used to parody the media. Its most notable television personalities are news anchor Kent Brockman, children's entertainer veteran Krusty The Clown and Hispanic comedian Bumblebee Man. Their radio channel hosts are DJ's Bill and Marty.

The station jingle is "No sports, no rock, no information! For mindless chatter, we're your station!"

## King Toot's

King Toot's is a music store located next door to Moe's Tavern. The store sells musical instruments and is the place where Lisa's saxophone was purchased. The most notable appearance of King Toot's Music Store was in "Lisa's Pony" where Lisa asks Homer to pick up a new reed for her saxophone for her recital. Homer heads to the store after work and realizes Moe's is next door; since the store wasn't to close for 5 minutes, Homer decides to have a quick beer first. Homer finishes his beer with 15 seconds to spare only to find the store owner has closed early. Homer goes back to Moe's fortunately to find the owner of the store and after much convincing from Homer and Moe the owner opens up to sell Homer a reed. Unfortunately, Homer is too late for Lisa's recital. Another appearance was in "Lisa's Sax" where after Lisa's saxophone was run over by a truck, as a result of a fight between Bart and Lisa, Homer tells the story of how Lisa first got her sax. King Toot's is seen briefly during the opening of The Simpsons Movie and later while the dome is being put over Springfield. In "Covercraft" King Toot is revealed to be a sleazy, overweight middle-aged man with a mustache who torments Moe by dumping all of his junk into Moe's alley dumpster without paying him, and ends up having a huge fight with Moe that ends with them both getting arrested and the music store being closed for repairs.

## The Leftorium

The Leftorium was a store in the Springfield Mall that specialized in products for left-handed people. The store was owned by Ned Flanders, who first started The Leftorium in the season 3 episode "When Flanders Failed".[45] At first, business at the store was going very poorly. Irritated with Flanders, Homer wished that the store would go out of business after Homer received the larger half of a wishbone. Homer got his wish and the Flanders family were forced to sell many of their possessions, much of which Homer purchased at a meager price of $75. The bank repossessed the Flanders' home and the Leftorium was to be the next asset repossessed. Homer then regretted making this wish and the fact that he never told any of his friends who were in need of left-handed items about the Leftorium. As a result, he managed to get everyone he knew in town to shop at Ned's store, saving it from closure.

The Leftorium continued to thrive over the following years. However, Flanders mentioned in several episodes that the store does not do that well, such as in the season 10 episode "Thirty Minutes over Tokyo", where Ned mentions that he purchased most of his possessions cheaply, and that the business moved way downhill since "Leftopolis" moved in next door to it. In the episode "Home Away from Homer", Ned mentions that a recently opened, left-hand megastore, called "Left-Mart" (a parody of Wal-Mart) is threatening his business. The season 25 episode "White Christmas Blues" reveals that competition from the Southpaw Superstore forced Flanders to downsize the business to a mall cart, the "Leftorium Express", which he splits with a cosmetic saleswoman. In the season 29 episode "Left Behind", the Leftorium closes for good, leaving Flanders unemployed until he finds a new job as Bart Simpson's new teacher, substituting the void left by his deceased second wife Edna Krabappel.

The writers had wanted to have Flanders own a failing business and the idea for the store was suggested by George Meyer. He got the idea from a friend whose family had owned a left-handed specialty store which had failed.

Matt Groening himself is left-handed, and once remarked that 1 in 3 Springfieldians were left-handed.

## Noiseland Video Arcade

Noiseland Video Arcade is the video arcade in downtown Springfield, a popular place for the youth. Arcade games include Escape from Grandma's House (versions I-III), Kevin Costner's Water World and Larry the Looter. The video arcade has had several appearances in The Simpsons, although mostly in the earlier seasons. The earliest known appearance was in "Moaning Lisa" where Bart challenges Homer to a boxing game on their home TV game system. As Bart is continuously undefeated, Homer decides to fight back by going to the video arcade to learn from the young children how to win in the same boxing game. Homer almost beats Bart but Marge switches off the game at the crucial moment. It was seen destroyed briefly in The Simpsons Movie.

## Sprawl-Mart

Sprawl-Mart is a big department store in Springfield and a parody of Wal-Mart. It is first seen in "The Fat and the Furriest". While the entire Simpson family has shopped there, and Homer and Abe worked there, it is a terrible place to work, perhaps worse than the Power Plant, with low pay, 24 hours a day shifts, no bathroom breaks, and fake passports given to American citizens to get arrested, if ever caught escaping. They also implant microchips in the workers during the company physicals that give them electroshocks if they try to leave. Even though most of the workers have already managed to remove their chips, they stay anyway, since they use the lack of management during nightshifts to steal from the store.

## Springfield Mall

The Springfield Mall is a shopping mall in Springfield. It features stores such as Happy Market, Cost-Mo, and smaller stores such as Girdles N' Such, Eye Caramba, The Ear Piercery, Happy Sailor Tattoo Parlor, Love Your Computer, Gum4Less, Popular Books, The Leftorium, Nick's Bowling Shop, Stoner's Pot Palace, Bookacchino's, Moe's Express (a mini version of Moe's Tavern), a Mapple Store (a parody of the Apple Store), numerous Starbucks coffee shops, several Krusty Burgers, and many others

## Try-N-Save

In the episode "Marge Be Not Proud", Bart is caught shoplifting in a Try-N-Save. Despite being told by Try-N-Save security Don Brodka to never return to the store because of shoplifting, Bart is forced to go back with his family for a photo portrait session. Seen by security again, Bart's crime is revealed, and his relationship with Marge is threatened. The store also appears in the "Kamp Krusty" episode. In "The Good, the Sad and the Drugly", the Try-N-Save brand comes up when Seymour Skinner leads Superintendent Chalmers to believe that his shoes are genuine Hush Puppies when they are Try-N-Save Shush Mutts.

## Jake's Unisex Hairplace

Jake's Unisex Hairplace is a salon/barber in Springfield. As the name implies, it serves both men and women. In the Simpsons app, it is called Jake's Unisex Hair Palace. It is one of the oldest location shown in the series, as it originally appeared in the Tracy Ullman short "Bart's Haircut" (where it was called Snipper Cuts). It is owned and operated by Jake the Barber.

## Mapple Store

Season 20 Episode 7 "MyPods and Boomsticks" A spoof of an Apple store, where Lisa almost bought a MyPod.

## Shøp

An IKEA parody, Shøp sells assorted furniture with unique and unusual designs. Their mascot appears to be an anthropomorphic hex key named Allen Wrench, but rather than being a costume is in fact an alien being who needs tungsten to live. Cutlery in the canteen is self-made from Lego, allowing Homer to create a multi-pronged fork.

## Coolsville Comics and Toys

Coolsville only appeared once, on the Season 19 episode 7 episode of "Husbands and Knives". Milo owns the store, which is right across the street from The Android's Dungeon. Unlike Comic Book Guy, Milo treats the kids like royalty and lets them read comics at leisure, rather than hoarding them until the time is ripe. He also started an autograph signing with three famous writers. Comic Book Guy goes out of business in the episode, but somehow jumps back in the next.

## Herman's Military Antiques

Formerly Pet Shop, Herman's sells all sorts of war memorabilia, from muskets to a Confederate flag.

## I Can't Believe It's A Law Firm!

Also known as "Lionel Hutz also Expert Shoe Repair" or "The Law Offices of Lionel Hutz", it is located near the Springfield mall. It is a law firm visited by the Simpsons on multiple occasions, including when Bart was hit by a car. Hutz usually has an incentive for visiting, such as smoking monkeys. His number is 5-LAWW, or 5-5299.

## Phineas Q. Butterfat's 5600 Flavors Ice Cream Parlor

The ice cream parlor actually owns several locations, but most of them are in the Springfield Mall. They serve, indeed, 5600 flavors, with their premier item being "The Ark", a gigantic sundae featuring all the store's flavors, 26 sauces, toppings and nuts. In "You Kent Always Say What You Want", Homer purchased the 1,000,000th ice-cream cone (though briefly lost the prize because he could not decide between a cup or a cone), and won a special interview with Kent Brockman.

## Hairy Shearers

A barbershop; pun on the name of the actor Harry Shearer. It is frequented by Marge Simpson whose massive hairdo requires significant effort to maintain. In "Hungry, Hungry Homer", they refused to honor her coupon for discount hair streaks, as their thin profit margins would ruin them, but Homer (in an unusual exhibition of helpfulness) assisted the owner with finding ways of decreasing their spending, and they honored the coupon in return. The shop reappears in "The Blue and The Gray", where it is revealed that Marge's hair has been grey for decades, but the industrial-strength coloring they use keeps wiping out her memory.

## 1987 Calendars!

1987 Calendars! is a calendar store in the Springfield Mall that sells calendars from 1987.

## The Gilded Truffle

The Gilded Truffle is an elegant, upscale restaurant in Springfield. The restaurant once employed Groundskeeper Willie until he quit and returned to his old job at Springfield Elementary. The restaurant serves French cuisine. It first appeared in the episode "Bart The Lover". The store is "worldwide-famous" for their truffles.

Moe's Tavern

Moe's Bar in Concepcion, Chile, closely based on images from The Simpsons.

Moe's Tavern (called Moe's Bar in The Simpsons Movie) is a local bar in Springfield frequented by Homer Simpson, Carl Carlson, Lenny Leonard and Barney Gumble. The tavern is named after and run by Moe Szyslak. Moe's Tavern first appeared in the episode "Simpsons Roasting on an Open Fire". In the first season of The Simpsons, the entrance appeared to be a saloon door. The bar sells mostly Duff Beer although other beverages are served. In the episode "Flaming Moe's", Moe's beer payments were delinquent so his beer distributor stopped delivering to him. When Homer shows Moe a drink he developed called the Flaming Homer, Moe sells it as his own, calling it the Flaming Moe. The drink becomes extremely popular until Homer reveals its secret ingredient, allowing other businesses to create a similar product. The drink's popularity wanes significantly. A recurring gag is the dirty and dilapidated state of the bar. In "Mommie Beerest", it is revealed that Moe was long able to avoid several enormous health code violations (among other things, the corkscrew has a severed human ear on it, and there's a toilet on the roof) due to being friends with the health inspector. Another episode reveals that the bar's liquor license is expired, is only valid in Rhode Island and is just signed by Moe himself. The bar is also infested with rats, a large number of whom moved to the bar after the destruction of a derelict factory as seen in "Homer's Enemy". The tavern had to be briefly shut down as shown in "Who Shot Mr. Burns?", due to toxic fumes runover from Mr. Burns' oil rig nearby.

Moe's Tavern undergoes several makeovers in various episodes of The Simpsons, but it always reverts to its original dark, squalid state before the show's end. In the episode "Homer's Barbershop Quartet" Moe's Tavern is named Moe's Cavern as a reference to the world-famous Cavern Club in Liverpool, where The Beatles played. Other notable makeovers are in the episode "Bart Sells His Soul" where Moe turns his tavern into a family restaurant called Uncle Moe's

Family Feed Bag and in "Homer the Moe" where Moe turns his tavern into a yuppie bar called "m". Also in this episode, it is revealed that the television in Moe's is not black and white (as it is always seen) but a dirty color television (Homer says "When was the last time Moe cleaned this thing?" then wipes the screen with a cloth). In addition, it is turned into an English pub named Nag and Weasel in the episode "Mommie Beerest". In "My Sister, My Sitter", Moe appears to have become Moe's Brewing Co., a brewpub that is moved to a posh new premises at the Springfield Squidport, but it is revealed to just be a very long tunnel to the existing bar. In "Flaming Moe", he enlists the help of Waylon Smithers to transform the bar into a gay bar called Mo's, although he changes it back again at the end of the episode. In "Three Gays of the Condo", it is revealed that when it first opened, it was originally called "Meaux's Tavern". In The Simpsons Movie it is located next to the church and named Moe's Bar, and in The Simpsons Game it is seen next to the Sleep-Eazy Motel. In the episode "Homer the Smithers", Mr. Burns believes in order to operate a telephone, you spell the requested person's name out using the alphabetic keypad (he spells out S-M-I-T-H-E-R-S), he is instead connected to Moe's Tavern. As a result, if one was to spell Smithers name out on a telephone keypad, the fictional phone number minus the area code for the tavern would be revealed as 764-8437(7). Moe and his tavern had been the victim of Bart's ongoing prank calls in the earlier seasons when Bart would call looking for nonexistent people with names that would get Moe laughed at by his customers. Though there was one name that backfired on Bart when he asked for Hugh Jass, who had been sitting in the tavern. In more recent episodes it was revealed that Bart still torments Moe with prank calls, although the calls themselves haven't been shown onscreen.

Universal Studios Florida, includes a Moe's Tavern in the Springfield section of the park.

Krusty Burger

Krusty Burger is a fast food restaurant chain owned by Krusty the Clown as one of his many branded products and services. Krusty Burger is seen as a parody of a typical fast food chain such as McDonald's, Burger King, KFC, Carl's Jr., Wendy's, or Arby's. A typical store features a drive-thru with a speaker box and most of the employees are young teenage workers. In the episode "22 Short Films About Springfield", the Springfield police are comparing the differences between Krusty Burger and McDonald's, a parallel of the "Royale With Cheese discussion" seen in Pulp Fiction.

It appears that Krusty Burger is located across the entire United States; in the episode "Boy-Scoutz 'n the Hood", Homer loses the map of the rafting route but tells the group that luckily he has brought a map along. It happens to be a map of the entire United States with locations of Krusty Burger restaurants. There is even a Krusty Burger located on an unmanned offshore oil rig; Homer, Bart, Ned Flanders, and Rod Flanders find it after being lost at sea for several days and reaching the verge of starvation, and place a huge order of food that saves it from going out of business. There is also a Krusty Burger in France, as seen in the episode "The Devil Wears Nada". It exists under the name "Le Krusty Burger". In the episode "I'm Spelling as Fast as I Can" it was also revealed that Krusty Burger operates in different markets across the US when Krusty Burger has a new burger called the Ribwich. After the Ribwich stopped selling in Springfield, Homer and a group of Ribwich fans known as the "Ribheads" followed the "Ribwich tour" as the Ribwich was tested in various markets. The Ribwich sandwich is based on a real life McDonald's sandwich called the McRib.

According to the episode "The Mook, the Chef, the Wife and Her Homer", Krusty Burger is one of the only burger places open in Springfield because Krusty has been paying mobster Fat Tony to keep McDonald's and Burger King from establishing local locations. The extent of Fat Tony's involvement is unknown, as there are no locations of Wendy's, and other major chains. However, Springfield does have an In-N-Out Burger location in town to compete with Krusty Burger.

A common gag, especially in the later seasons of the show, is the extremely low quality of the food served at the restaurants, a parody of common beliefs and urban legends surrounding American fast food. Documentary filmmaker Decland Desmond has made several exposes on the chain, revealing practices such as stapling together half-eaten burgers and serving them to new customers, and substituting all manner of cheap filler as meat. Krusty also reveals that the Ribwich was made of an unspecified animal with more than four legs, presumably some sort of insect or spider, that was driven into extinction by its production.

Universal Studios Florida, includes a Krusty Burger in the Springfield section of the park.

## Lard Lad Donuts

Lard Lad Donuts is a donut store in Springfield. Its mascot is an (estimated) 8-metre (26 ft) tall statue of a rather chubby boy proudly holding a donut over his head. The name and the statue of the eponymous boy are likely references to Big Boy Restaurants.

In The Simpsons Game, the Lard Lad mascot is a boss. Lard Lad Donuts is shut down by a health inspector in The Simpsons Movie, and the Lard Lad is painted in different colors and seen later in the movie during the dome sequence. The former was disproved in "E Pluribus Wiggum" when an explosion violently detaches the correctly colored Lard Lad's head. In "Sweets And Sour Marge" it is revealed to contain the entrance to a secret passage, which leads to an underground bunker where the pro-sugar enclave of Springfield meet. In "Treehouse of Horror VI", the Lard Lad statue is the first advertising mascot brought to life by a mysterious atmospheric disturbance, enraged by Homer Simpson having stolen his giant donut, and ends up leading the various mascot statues of Springfields "miracle mile" business district on a destructive rampage.

Universal Studios Florida, includes a Lard Lad Donuts in the Springfield section of the park.

## Luigi's

Luigi's is a Springfield Italian restaurant owned by Luigi Risotto, who is a parody of the "Italian pasta/pizza chef" stereotype but seems to be aware of his status as a stock character. Luigi is polite to his customers and treats them with respect when they order and then loudly insults and belittles them to his cook Salvatore, fully aware that they can hear him from the kitchen. The restaurant also employs an old Italian saucier, who in Take My Life, Please, claims they can tell what someone's life could have been like by stirring tomato sauce in a certain way. By using his magical tomato sauce, the saucier helps Homer see what his life would have been like if he had won his high-school election. Fat Tony and his mob frequently use the restaurant for their meetings.

Luigi takes customer service very seriously.

Universal Studios Florida, includes a Luigi's in the Springfield section of the park.

## The Frying Dutchman

The Frying Dutchman is a maritime-themed restaurant operated by Sea Captain Horatio MacAllister. Its cuisine specializes in seafood (to which Marge is allergic), and even the bread has fish in it. Homer sued for their refusal to honor the 'all you can eat' promise in the episode "New Kid on the Block" and was given a job as a freak attraction "more stomach than man" (to Marge's great embarrassment).

Universal Studios Florida, includes a Frying Dutchman in the Springfield section of the park.

## The Singing Sirloin

The Singing Sirloin is a restaurant where all the waiters sing everything they say. It is first featured in the Season 1 episode "Life on the Fast Lane"; Marge celebrates her birthday there. Bart also celebrated here after getting an A, however after Homer was unable to pay them for the food, they had to sing on stage to pay for the bill (in the episode "Homer vs. Dignity").

## The Happy Sumo

The Happy Sumo is a Japanese restaurant. Among the restaurant's menu offerings are all kinds of sushi, including fugu, which can be fatally poisonous if not properly prepared. The Master Sushi Chef is the only person at the restaurant qualified to prepare fugu. The restaurant also offers karaoke. Akira works as a waiter and translates on occasion for the Simpson family.

## The Java Server

The Java Server is an internet cafe and coffee shop, originally appearing in "Thirty Minutes Over Tokyo". On its opening day, it was the site of a robbery by Snake Jailbird, who used uncharacteristic tech savvy to rob the Simpsons' online bank account.

## Pimento Grove

The Pimento Grove is an Italian restaurant in the style of "Olive Garden". It is shown to be fairly upscale and features photos of celebrities on its walls.

## Springfield Elementary School

Springfield Elementary School is a local school on The Simpsons, attended by Bart Simpson, Lisa Simpson and other Springfield children. Springfield Elementary is a grossly underfunded school and suffers from the incompetence and apathy of its administration, teachers, staff and students. It is portrayed within the show as a satire of publicly funded schools and education in the United States. As an illustrative example and parody of the lengths undertaken by some schools to attempt to overcome underfunding, some Springfield Elementary School students (specifically Cletus and Brandine Spuckler's children) are purposely excluded from state or federal standardized testing regimens. The impetus being the maintenance of artificial school-wide averages and therefore basic levels of government support-a practice not unheard of in the United States and other systems where funding is tied to test results.

Established in the episodes "Separate Vocations" and "Pokey Mom", the school's mascot is a puma. It is revealed in the episode "Lisa Gets an "A"" that Springfield Elementary was at one time voted "The Most Dilapidated School in Missouri"-it was then moved, brick-by-brick, to Springfield. It has been stated several times that the school is filled with asbestos, and the underfunding of the school has resulted in a variety of troubling scenarios for students and staff. Sub-standard facilities abound; including a cinder block having replaced the school's tetherball, cafeteria food made from circus animals and in several decades-old cans, shredded newspaper, and old gym mats, among others (only the teachers eat French fries made from potatoes), and "malk" having replaced milk. In one episode, prison inmates occupied the cloakrooms in the classrooms, in an effort to make extra money. In another episode, Lisa Simpson, who has been voted student president, is tricked into authorizing the cancellation of music, gym and art. The school later finds the funding for these extra curricular activities by cancelling flu shots. The school's poor funding is made worse by the town's refusal to accept any tax increases, no matter how minor, and even basic services are sometimes refused by the PTA, including a free service of refilling the fire extinguishers.

For a few episodes the school also had a tower with a winding staircase within which led to an observation area. This has since been removed. Other short period additions include a phony disabled ramp access system built by the local Mafia and other constructions. In one episode, the presentation hall is bulldozed to make way for a mini-mall. The school's address is 19 Plympton Street, revealed in the episode "Bart on the Road" when Principal Skinner receives an envelope addressed to the school containing his airline tickets to Hong Kong. In the episode "Team Homer", school uniforms are temporarily introduced following a riot brought on by Bart wearing a "Down With Homework" T-shirt to school. This policy was rescinded after the uniforms turned out not to be waterproof and washed out into psychedelic colors when it rained.

Most students travel to school by bus, usually driven by Otto Mann. However, in "The Otto Show", Otto is suspended from his job (due to not actually having a drivers license) and Principal Skinner temporarily takes over Otto's role. Additionally, in another episode, the students are forced to carpool when the school bus is wrecked after Otto falls asleep at the wheel and the bus crashes into the auto wrecking yard. In the episode "The Boy Who Knew Too Much", the regular school bus breaks down and a Springfield State Prison bus is used instead. The bus is sometimes shown to be in extremely poor condition, another indicator of the school's low funding.

In "Lisa the Vegetarian", it is shown that both Ms. Hoover and Lunchlady Doris have access to "Independent Thought Alarms" which are sent to Principal Skinner's office and are both triggered by Lisa. Also, in "Sweet Seymour Skinner's Baadasssss Song", Superintendent Chalmers fires Ned Flanders, who has become Principal after Skinner being sacked, only because he freely expresses his religious views in the school. Edna Krabappel was Bart Simpson's 4th grade teacher, and from Season 23 onwards also neighbor due to marrying to Ned Flanders until Season 25 established Krabappel's death. In "Left Behind", the Leftorium closes, leaving Flanders unemployed, and he returns to Springfield Elementary School, where he finds a new job as Bart Simpson's new teacher, substituting the void left by his deceased second wife Edna Krabappel.

Many of the school faculty seem very bored with their jobs and do not try to help students, leaving them to unfulfilling futures. They also take full advantage of any-and-all time off that they have. Several of the teachers and staff smoke and drink in the staff room and in front of their students. In one episode, the teachers are shown joyfully running out of the school building with the students at the end of the day and subsequently are then shown trooping back into school the following day. Otto Mann is shown to be a user of illegal drugs, and in the episode "Weekend At Burnsie's", Lisa notices a smell of marijuana and remarks that "it smells like the art teacher's office". The teachers like Miss Hoover do not seem to care whether or not the students achieve in their class, and seem to have given up on many of them.

In 1994, the naming of a new, real-life elementary school in Greenwood, South Carolina, was left up to the students, and the name Springfield Elementary was chosen. The school board was unaware of the connection to The Simpsons until a protest by one group of parents, who argued that the character of Bart Simpson was a poor role model. The name stood, and the school opened in August 1994. Bart Simpson weighed in on the controversy, in a statement from the Fox Network where he said "at least they didn't call it Beavis and Butt-head Elementary".

## West Springfield Elementary School

West Springfield Elementary School is an elementary school in Springfield. It is identical in layout to Springfield Elementary, as both were built from the same plans.

Lisa arrives at the school by mistake in the episode "Trilogy of Error", one of the differences being that French is taught at the school.

## Springfield Preparatory School

Springfield Preparatory School was a private school in Springfield. Greta Wolfcastle and other students attend there. The Simpsons attended an Annual Fair there in the episode "The Bart Wants What It Wants".

## Colleges/universities

Springfield University is a large college which Homer attended in "Homer Goes to College". It teaches several different courses, including nuclear physics, arts management, and the meaning of cartoons, and has a fierce rivalry with Springfield A&M University. In the episode "Faith Off", the nickname of the Springfield University football team is revealed to be the Nittany Tide-a reference to the Penn State Nittany Lions and Alabama Crimson Tide.

Springfield Agricultural and Mechanical (A&M) University is a rival institution of Springfield University, possibly a reference to the fierce rivalry between Texas A&M and the University of Texas. Carl Carlson is an A&M alumnus. Springfield A&M's mascot is a pig named Sir Oinks-A-Lot, who was kidnapped by Homer and his three student tutors as a prank in "Homer Goes to College".

Springfield Heights Institute of Technology (S.H.I.T.) focuses on the engineering sciences. Professor Frink is a college professor at the university, and it is where Apu Nahasapeemapetilon earned his doctorate from.

Springfield Community College is a community college.

## Springfield High School

Springfield High School is most often seen in flashbacks, notably in "The Way We Was" when Homer and Marge tell the story of how they met. Springfield High School is seen in the present day in "The

Front" when Marge and Homer have their high school reunion there. The Squeaky Voiced Teen has said that the school has an air hockey table. As well as being a school, they have hosted events there. One such event was a ballet performance, despite the fact there was a gas leak in the school.

## Krustylu Studios

Krustylu Studios is the television studio in Springfield in which the Krusty the Clown Show is recorded. It is located either on or in the vicinity of the Channel 6 studio lot. The lot is located across the street from a box factory. The name Krustylu is an homage to Desilu Productions, Lucille Ball and Desi Arnaz's production company, which produced the 1950s sitcom I Love Lucy. The first appearance was in the short "The Krusty The Clown Show".

## Sleep Eazy Motel

First seen in "The Cartridge Family", this is a run-down motel where everything is coin-operated, including the Bible. The building itself is deteriorating and prostitutes hang outside the lobby. When Marge and the kids stayed there, a body was seen floating in the pool. Selma claims that she woke up there once. Homer once stayed there to cheat on his diet behind Marge's back, though he was caught on camera by the producers of Sneakers. The name is a play on "sleazy motel", a fact highlighted by its malfunctioning neon sign.

## Springfield Retirement Castle

The Springfield Retirement Castle is Springfield's retirement home for the elderly. Some noted residents of the Castle include Abraham "Grampa" J. Simpson and his neighbors, Jasper Beardley, and the Crazy Old Man.

For Grampa Simpson, the Retirement Castle is a lonely place to be. He often gets mad when his family does not come and visit him. The door features a sign reading 'Thank you for not discussing the outside world'. The most interesting way to pass time at the home is to "stake yourself out a good spot at the staring window", which overlooks nothing but a barren tree, and bingo (the prize being a banana). The staff of the home have little to no respect for the residents, doing things like vacuuming their hair during "nap time", or switching their IV bags with their catheter bags when the former is empty and the latter is full. In the episode "Old Money," Grandpa inherits $106,000 from his girlfriend Beatrice "Bea" Simmons. He uses both this money and his winnings from a gambling junket to refurbish and redecorate the home and has the dining hall renamed in Bea's honor.

## The Springfield City Hall

The City Hall of Springfield serves as the workplace of Mayor Quimby and the City Government. Often it is the site of town meetings regarding an issue facing the city, where the citizens vote to approve a proposal that generally causes havoc (most of the time proposed by Homer) and causes more problems. The building is based on the Chelmsford, Massachusetts public library due to longtime The Simpsons background designer Lance Wilder, being a former Chelmsford resident.

## Springfield Courthouse

The courthouse is the center for all trials and cases in Springfield. Its judges include Judge Constance Harm, who is a tough and unforgiving judge who enjoys giving cruel punishments to criminals in her courtroom, and Judge Roy Snyder, who is known for his lenient punishments. Often the prosecutor is The Blue Haired Lawyer who also represents Mr. Burns and The Walt Disney Company and unlike Gil Gunderson or Lionel Hutz, he is a competent lawyer (but not always ethical).

## Five Corners

Five Corners is "the only geographic location in the US where five states meet". A boundary marker indicates the exact spot. While on their road trip to Itchy & Scratchy Land the Simpsons visit Five Corners, where they each "stand in five different states while holding hands". The location is visited again in "The Bob Next Door", where Sideshow Bob plots to kill Bart at the marker where the location's unique property would result in a lack of extraterritorial jurisdiction, explaining it as: "I can stand in one state, fire a gun in a second state, the bullet will travel through the third, hitting you in the fourth, so you fall dead in the fifth. No single act is against any law, but their sum total is the greatest murder…" In reality no such place exists in the US; the location is a spoof of Four Corners.

## Krustyland

Krustyland is The Simpsons version of Disneyland. It appeared in "The Food Wife" at the end where the Simpsons went out for a family fun day, which Homer promised Marge.

## Itchy & Scratchy Land

Itchy & Scratchy Land, is a themed amusement park owned by "Itchy and Scratchy International", marketed as the "violentest place on earth". It first appears in the eponymous episode in Season 6 as a direct response to the more stringent censorship laws put in place at the time and the Fox network trying to stop the writers from including Itchy & Scratchy cartoons in episodes as result. The theme park also features in "Mommie Beerest", "Bart's New Friend", "To Courier with Love" (mentioned) and "Dad Behavior". It is a parody of Disneyland, complete with a similar park layout and similar attractions, and the fact that its European counterpart ("Euro Itchy & Scratchy Land") fails to attract the expected number of customers. It being located on an Island as well as Professor Frink's prediction via Chaos Theory were both references to Jurassic Park. In addition, the robots going wild and being taken down by cameras was a reference to Westworld.

## Springfield Mystery Spot

A strange attraction in Springfield, referencing the Mystery Spot. It is quite popular. Its most likely location is somewhere around the Alkali Flats,

It was first mentioned by Lisa Simpson on the way to Discount Lion Safari in "Old Money". She claimed it was because of paint fumes and completely fake.

In "Homer at the Bat,"Ozzie Smith visits it and literally "vanishes off the face of the earth"

Discount Lion Safari

The Simpsons visit it on Beatrice Simmons' birthday in Old Money. It references Indiana Jones ("Mr Simpson, I presume?")

They get trapped in the car and attacked by a lion.

---

Qin: Springfield, Oregon sounds like a nice town from the looks of it.

Me: Yes but that was just a front. It's true colors were shown when there was a lot of corruption shown in the town.

Qin: Corruption? Like what?

Me: The worst kind you can think of.

I revealed everything on Springfield, Oregon's corruption and the reasons why everyone and everything in the town should be destroyed.

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: That town WAS a dump!

Me: Yep. Springfield was a total cesspool of evil. We blew it up with a 250 megaton nuke and turned it into nothing more than a radioactive crater.

Qin: Good. I'm glad Springfield is gone.

Keith: Thanks to us Qin. J.D. and his friends arrived to deliver the final blow.

Me: We were on the final days of our Worldwide Adventure and I saw in a newspaper that Springfield, Oregon was under siege.

Nico: We weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then and I wasn't part of the group then.

Me: Yeah. Keith and his family got all the kids together in Springfield and they declared war on the whole town and blew it all to pieces.

They are known as the Dysfunctional Town Liberation Army.

Keith: That's right and our mission, no matter how good or bad is to rid the country of towns that have caused a lot of problems for the country and the city.

Qin: That sounds like a big job.

Me: It is. But the corrupt towns of Springfield, Oregon and Quahog, Rhode Island will never terrorize our country again. They got what was coming to them. We blew up Springfield with a nuke and we blew up Quahog with a Thermobaric Bomb.

Qin: Wow!

Nico: Both those towns have failed this universe.

We laughed.

Me: That's true Nico.

Will Vandom: Homer, what do you usually get here?

Homer: They have a lot of great food here. They have donuts, hot dogs, good nacho cheese sauce, candy bars, ice cream, everything good.

Apu: Yes and we also have Homer's favorite thing: Beer.

Me: Oh yeah, Springfield also had a good beer company called Duff Beer. They make great beer that we use in our chili.

Homer: That's right.

Me: We also use Pawtucket Brewery Beer. That's the beer from Quahog.

Allie: Pretty ironic that we use their beer huh?

We laughed.

?: (Australian Accent) Too ironic.

We turned and we saw Katherine "Kat" Hillard and Tanya Sloan.

Me: No way! Kat Hillard and Tanya Sloan!

Kimberly: Kat!

Kat and Kimberly hugged.

Aisha: Tanya!

They hugged too.

Kat: It's great to see you too Kim.

Me: It's an honor to meet you both.

Kat: You too J.D. It's awesome that you're helping out my friends mate.

Me: Thanks Kat.

G1 Brawl: (to Kat and Tanya) Aren't you girls from the Zeo team?

Tanya: We sure are Brawl.

Me: I also remember Kat that you're one of the Turbo Rangers.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lana: We have yet to meet the Turbo Rangers.

Kat: That's right. Before I joined the Power Rangers as the Pink Ranger, I was under the control of Rita Repulsa.

We gasped.

Me: I remember that. You were once under Rita's spell and it turned you into that terrible cat monster Katastrophe.

Kat: That's right.

Nico: And she was also a white stray cat.

Streetwise: (to Kat) What was it like being a cat?

Kat: It was weird. But it was cool.

Me: I remember that too. But if Rita were still alive, I would gather everyone here and go after Rita and her cronies and unleash our wrath on them 100-fold.

Kat: I'm glad you would do that for me J.D.

Me: We would do anything to protect our precious people.

Then I got a call on my cell phone.

Me: Hello?

It was Daphne Blake.

Daphne: J.D. it's Daphne.

Me: Hello Daphne. How have you been doing?

Daphne: Good thanks. We're over in Louisiana heading over to a place called Moonscar Island.

I gasped when I heard that name.

Me: Moonscar Island? That island is a death trap.

Daphne: I know. We're heading over there to solve a mystery.

Me: We better go with you guys to help protect you.

Daphne: Okay. See ya.

Me: Bye and be careful.

I hung up.

Me: Guys we got to get over to Louisiana! The Mystery Inc. Gang may be in danger.

Lincoln: What makes you think so J.D.?

Me: They are heading to a terrifying place in the Louisiana Bayou called Moonscar Island.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! I've heard about that island.

Laney: How do you know about that island Lucy?

Lucy Loud: The Spirits told me all about the island and how dangerous it is. Also, Vampires like to keep records of everything that has happened over the centuries.

Lucy went over the history of Moonscar Island.

---

A group of settlers who worshipped cats came to the island in 1798. The island gained its name after the infamous pirate, Morgan Moonscar, who died there after he and his pirates drove the settlers into the bayou to be eaten by alligators. Moonscar and his crew were then cursed and killed by the two of the surviving settlers who became cat creatures after praying to their cat God to get rid of the pirates.

In time, it became home to a pepper plantation that flourished until the werecats cursed the planters.

Sometime during the American Civil War, Colonel Jackson T. Pettigrew and his 8th Louisiana Regiment were stationed on the island. Pettigrew, his troops, along with the Union troops, were then cursed by the werecats. For the next two centuries, tourists and other people continued to disappear due to the cat creatures.

At an unknown period, Jacques also became a werecat, due to his desire to become immortal.

Scooby-Doo on Zombie Island

Mystery Inc. came to the island hoping to find real ghosts for Daphne Blake's show. When they arrived at the mansion, Scooby-Doo immediately chased Simone Lenoir's Simone's cats, causing an amount of damage, angering Beau Neville and Simone. They find that the ghosts want them to leave the island. Fred Jones believes that it's someone, who's trying to find Moonscar's treasure.

Shaggy Rogers and Scooby encountered a zombie who looks like Morgan Moonscar. They thought the zombie was trying to attack them, when in reality, he was trying to warn them about the werecats.

Later that night, dozens of zombies emerged from the ground, trying to get the gang to leave the island before it's too late. Fred, Daphne, Velma Dinkley and Beau heard Lena Dupree screaming at the mansion, and upon returning, they found the place seemingly empty. Fred discovers a secret passageway where Lena explains that the zombies dragged Simone down the tunnel. She lead them to a ritual chamber, where Velma reveals that Lena lied about Simone getting dragged by zombies. Simone emerges from the darkness, and used voodoo dolls of the gang, to subdue them. They reveal their true nature as werecats, who have to drain the life force from victims lured to the island every Harvest Moon.

After explaining their history, they were about to start draining their life force as the moonlight has reached the midnight alignment, but Shaggy and Scooby stumbled into the chamber, getting the werecats to chase them. At the same time, the others untie the ropes on the voodoo dolls freeing them, and created dolls of Simone and Lena. They used the dolls to hold the werecats, until they were knocked away by Jacques. As the werecats had the gang cornered, they discovered that the midnight alignment has passed, ending the curse. The werecats disintegrated into dust, as well as the zombies since they have been avenged.

The next day, the gang headed home on the ferry.

---

We gasped in sheer horror.

Me: Boy that is horrifying! One sec.

I called Velma on my cell phone.

Velma: Hello?

Me: Hey Velma, J.D.

Velma: Jinkies, hello J.D.

Me: Sorry to call like this, but we were told that you were heading to Moonscar Island.

Velma: We sure are J.D. and we've been there before.

I gasped.

Me: Velma, before we head over there, you have to tell use about what happened when you all went there the first time.

Velma: Okay.

Velma told us everything that happened and how they met Simone Lenoir and Lena Dupree.

---

Simone Lenoir.

The human Simone Lenoir lived in the 18th century, born in the late 1690s, and was one of a group of peaceful settlers who lived on Moonscar Island and worshiped a cat god. One night while the settlers were celebrating a bountiful harvest, the island was raided and pillaged by Morgan Moonscar and his pirates; the pirates drove all the settlers except Simone and Lena Dupree into the bayou, where they were devoured by alligators. Devastated and vengeful for what Moonscar's pirates had done to their friends and home, Simone and Lena invoked the cat god to curse the island and give them revenge upon the pirates. The cat god granted their wish by transforming Lena and Simone into werecats, who subsequently killed Moonscar and his pirates.

However, this was not the end for Lena and Simone, as they afterwards found that the cat god's curse had turned them into werecats permanently, cursed to live forever through draining mortal victims' life energy every harvest moon. For the next two centuries, Simone and Lena would drain the life energy of Moonscar Island's human inhabitants every harvest moon; if there were no others on the island at the time of the annual harvest moon, Simone would have Lena find and lure tourists and visitors to the island to drain. A side-effect of the werecats draining their victims' life energy was that it would curse the victims' souls so they would rise as zombies every harvest moon and unsuccessfully try to warn the annual victims off from suffering their fate. Lena and Simone also at some point recruited Jacques as their ferry driver for bringing lured victims to the island, and granted his wish for immortality by passing the were-cat curse onto him.

## Encounter with the Mystery Gang

The werecats' latest to-be victims in the present were Mystery, Inc. when the gang were lured to Moonscar Island by Lena in Daphne Blake's search for a real haunting for her TV show. As the gang settled in, Scooby-Doo caused a destructive pursuit of Simone's cats all over her property and it was a running irritation for her.

## Revelation and Death

On the night of the harvest moon, when the zombies of the werecats' previous victims rose and went after the gang to try and warn them, Lena lured Fred, Velma, Daphne and the human gardener Beau to her and Simone's underground voodoo dungeon so that the zombies would not interfere. The werecats captured and bound them using voodoo dolls to be drained. The gang managed to slip free before Simone and Lena could drain them, in the commotion when Shaggy and Scooby, followed by Jacques and the zombies, fled into the dungeon. Lena and Simone almost succeeded in draining Shaggy and Scooby, but were stopped when Velma and Daphne reconfigured the voodoo dolls and used them against the werecats. Jacques, Simone and Lena eventually overcame the zombies' efforts to stop them and cornered the gang to drain them, but just then, the midnight phase of the harvest moon ended. With the harvest moon's midnight phase having ended before the werecats could drain their victims, Simone, Lena and Jacques' immortal lives were taken away and they decayed away and perished; ending the cat god's 200-year-old curse, and freeing the souls of the werecats' zombified past victims to rest in peace once and for all.

Lena Dupree

A beautiful young woman born in the late 1700s. She was a settler, who made her home on Moonscar Island with her mistress Simone Lenoir. Lena and Simone both witnessed the murder of the other settlers by Morgan Moonscar and his crew. The two women uttered a curse on the pirates, and vowed to destroy them. The Cat God that they and their fellow villagers worshipped granted their wish, and they were transformed into Werecats. They killed all of the pirates, by draining their life force, forcing their spirits to return to their lifeless bodies every Harvest Moon. After that, Lena and Simone were cursed by the Cat God's dark magic.

They were now forced to consume the life force of those unlucky enough to be drawn into their clutches. They also must drain the souls while the Harvest Moon was in its midnight alignment, or else they will die. Whenever people did not show up to the island on their own, Simone would have Lena lure them to the island under various pretenses. Some of their victims over the centuries have included the residents and workers who established a pepper plantation on the island, a Confederate Army regiment under the command of Colonel Jackson T. Pettigrew, and numerous tourists lured to the island by Lena.

Eventually, Lena invited Mystery Inc to the island, kidnapping them under the guise of helping them learn about Moonscar Island, which at that point had become infamous for the number of disappearances throughout the years, and had been home to a Confederacy plantation.

Inevitably the zombies return to Moonscar Island. When the Mystery Gang return to the mansion after encountering the zombies, Lena claims to them that Simone had been captured by the zombies and had been dragged to an underground tunnel. However, they discover from the footprints that Lena had been deceiving them and that Simone had simply walked down to the tunnel. She then proceeds to capture them along with Simone.

Lena is finally destroyed after she, Jacques and Simone fail to drain the life force from Mystery Inc, and the werecats disintegrate into ashes, never to be heard from again. This causes the souls of all their victims to finally be set free to rest in peace in the afterlife.

Jacques.

Jacques was originally represented as a genuinely friendly Cajun ferry driver, but it was later revealed that along with Lena and Simone, he had tricked the gang into going to Moonscar Island.

As Scooby and Shaggy were running from the zombies, it was revealed that Jacques was also a werecat. It was also revealed that he was aware that Simone Lenoir and her aid Lena Dupree were draining the life force of the former inhabitants of the island, in order to preserve their immortality. He later asked for immortality, and they granted it to him. Unlike Simone and Lena, who did not know that the cat god would curse them to drain life from others (it is even implied that they despise it cursing Morgan Moonscar for forcing them to become werecats to avenge their tribe), Jacques had absolutely no problem with having to kill others to preserve his immortality. Therefore, this makes him one of the most despicable antagonists to ever appear on Scooby-Doo.

He was defeated when the moon's shadow moved past the midnight alignment of the Harvest Moon. He, along with the other werecats, disintegrated into ashes so the zombies could rest in peace.

Morgan Moonscar

Sometime in the 1700s, Morgan Moonscar and his crew of pirates arrived on an island now known as Moonscar Island. While the residents were having a party, celebrating their cat goddess, Morgan Moonscar and his crew attacked them. He forced the residents into the bayou, resulting in them getting eaten by alligators. However, two of the residents, Simone Lenoir and Lena Dupree managed to escape from Moonscar and the pirates. In utter rage and hatred, the two women uttered a curse on the pirates, which resulted in them becoming werecats. With their new powers, the two killed Morgan Moonscar and the pirates. They would only be their first victims.

Moonscar, along with his crew and the other victims were left to wander Moonscar Island after having the life drained from them. 200 years later, they tried to drive Mystery Inc. off the island, to spare them the same fate. After Simone, Lena, and Jacques died, the souls of Moonscar and his crew were released, along with those of the other zombies, allowing them to finally rest in peace in the afterlife.

---

I gasped in horror.

Me: Oh shit! You're all in terrible danger! We're on our way Velma.

I hang up and we left for Moonscar Island. Kat and Tanya went with us.

---

MOONSCAR ISLAND, LOUISIANA!

---

On Moonscar Island in the Louisiana Bayou, evil activity was brewing. Trakeena and her resurrected cohorts Furio and Barbarax were talking to the werecats that were brought back to life because of a dark orb imbedded in Trakeena's hand.

Trakeena (to the Werecats): Now, now. I know you three are wanting to get revenge on Mystery Inc. But trust me. I want revenge too. Those Power Rangers have teamed up with those meddling kids. What we need is a way to lure them to us.

We were flying and we saw Moonscar Island. We hid in the trees and we saw TRAKEENA, FURIO AND BARBARAX!

---

Trakeena

Trakeena was born the daughter of the evil space overlord, Scorpius, with the features of both an insect and a human. After her father began his battle with the Galaxy Power Rangers, Trakeena began accompanying his generals on their missions, despite Scorpius' disapproval. After Furio initially failed to get the Lights of

Orion, she managed to convince her father to give him another chance, though it is unclear why she did this. After accompanying another general, Treacheron, on one mission, he claimed Trakeena had followed him even though he had allowed it. In retaliation, she convinced Scorpius the general was a traitor, resulting in him being locked up. They continued to feud with one another and Trakeena was tricked by Treacheron into looking for a silver goblet, so he could ambush her when he was free. However, she ironically survived thanks to intervention from the Power Rangers.

Later Scorpius wanted Trakeena to enter a cocoon that would turn her into a more insect like being like him and increase her powers. She refused to go through with it, since it would take away her beauty and when Scorpius tried to force her, she fled to Planet Onyx. After getting in a fight and beaten easily, Trakeena met Villamax, who trained her in hand-to-hand combat and swordplay. However she returned to the Scorpion Stinger upon hearing that Scorpius was dying after his battle with the Power Rangers. After arriving on the ship, Trakeena bid her father a fond farewell and was given his throne and all of his powers, along with a new staff created from one of Scorpius' tentacles.

After Deviot told her the Red Galaxy Ranger was the one that struck down her father, Trakeena captured him, but he escaped her wrath. Later when Terra Venture entered the Lost Galaxy, she was unwilling to follow it, but after it reemerged she took down Captain Mutiny's ship, which was following the space colony.

After Deviot was proven to be a traitor, he dragged her into the cocoon, which had been put into storage. There, they merged into one being and Trakeena emerged with Deviot's power and ruthlessness. She equipped her Sting Wingers with bombs and launched an all out assault on Terra Venture, succeeding in bringing down the space colony as well as the Centaurus and Stratoforce Megazords. Trakeena destroyed Villamax when he refused to follow her orders and after the Scorpion Stinger crashed, she was critically injured and entered the cocoon. She then lost all her beauty and emerged as a slimy humanoid insect, powering up what remained of Terra Venture so as to attack the peoples' new colony on Mirinoi. Trakeena began fighting the Rangers and was eventually defeated by the Red Ranger after he fired a blast from his Battlizer at her at point-blank range.

Trakeena managed to survive and return to her human form, only now horribly scarred. While she had been purged of Devoit's physical traits, she still appeared to have some of his personality since she wished to return to become an insect once again. She managed to get to Earth, where she allied herself with the demon Triskull, planning to destroy the Rangers' home planet in revenge. With the skull demon and his army of ghouls aiding her, Trakeena began capturing humans to drain their life force.

Once she had all the life force she needed, she strapped herself to a chair and phased in and out of her insect form. But Queen Bansheera ordered her son, Prince Olympius, to stop Trakeena from fully absorbing the life forces and regaining her insect form. He tainted her energy with a poisoned dagger, transforming Trakeena into an enormous monster. The Galaxy Rangers and Lightspeed Rangers joined forces to fight her, but were unable to take her on until they infused the Omega Megazord with the Lights of Orion; Trakeena was finally destroyed.

### Furio

Furio led the brutal attack on the planet Mirinoi, seeking to gain the powers of the Quasar Sabers. Not amongst those chosen, however, Furio couldn't pull the saber from the stone, just like numerous warriors before him. He was confronted by six warriors (Mike, Leo, Maya, Kendrix, Damon and Kai) who battled his army of Stingwingers to protect the people. It was in this awesome battle, five of the six warriors than pull the legendary Quasar Sabers from the rock. Enraged, Furio sought to destroy everyone in Mirinoi by turning them to stone. He pursued the warriors and managed to create a crevice in the jungle like planet, which tragically sealed Mike inside. Furio witnessed the warriors transform into Power Rangers and was no match against their energy. He left the planet and reported to his superior that he was going to retrieve the sabers for him.

His next encounter with the rangers would take place on Terra Venture, where he attacked Leo but left abruptly. With Scorpius growing impatient with him, Furio assigned several monsters to snatch the sabers. When Horn succeeded, Furio ordered him to destroy the weapons, having been commanded by Scorpius to do so. He then allied with Scorpius' daughter, the adventure-starved Trakeena, and sought to gain the Lights of Orion, yet another ancient source of power.

In a devious plot to use Leo for the Lights, Furio and Trakeena managed to trick Leo into believing that his brother had returned. When this plan failed, Scorpius almost destroyed him, having grown tired of his constant failures. Desperate to prove his worth, he finally stumbles on what he believes are the Lights of Orion. Before he can retrieve it to his master, however, he's interrupted by Leo once more. The two engage in battle and Furio, at his last straw, commits suicide by exploding himself and Leo, in a fruitless attempt to destroy his enemy because Leo is saved by Magna Defender.

Barbarax

Barbarax was a menacing enforcer and slave driver, the right-hand man of Captain Mutiny. He wielded a large battle axe that was capable of emitting energy charges through the ground. He was destroyed, alongside his captain, by Trakeena when she obliterated Mutiny's fortress.

---

Me: Oh fuck! That's Trakeena, Furio and Barbarax!

Lincoln: What are they doing here?

Me: Revenge no doubt.

Lana: I can't believe that's the same Trakeena we know on TV.

Lola: Along with Furio and Barbarax.

Me: I remember them. They were terrifying. We blew up their ship and destroyed it forever. Now it's time for some serious firepower. GO GALACTIC!

I fired a radio signal into the sky and called forth the Lost Galaxy

Power Rangers.

Lincoln: I have a plan.

Lincoln told us his plan and it was genius.

Later Lincoln flew at the island.

Furio heard a Phoenix Cry. Making a fist, he turned around and punched one of us! He then saw that he punched Lincoln, giving him a black eye.

Furio: (laughs) Oh, I'm sorry. Did I hurt your eye?

Barbarax: Maybe that wouldn't have happened if you tried a more stealthier approach. Or at the very least, not given your location away with that Phoenix Cry.

Lincoln: But you are really stupid!

Purple energy blasts hit the ground by them and exploded.

BOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOOOM! BOOOM! BOOM!

The explosions blew them to Trakeena!

Trakeena: Get up you fools!

Then Trakeena saw Lincoln vanish.

Trakeena: It was a clone!

We landed.

Me: Trakeena, so we meet at last.

Nico: We didn't expect you to show up of all people.

Trakeena: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, so at last we meet.

Me: And it'll be the last time you bitch!

Carter Greyson: I don't know how you survived our battle Trakeena, but now we're gonna make sure that you die!

I saw Simone, Lena and Jacque.

Me: And you three should've stayed dead after 200 years.

Leo: (to Trakeena) It's one thing to bring back Barbarax and Furio. But to bring back the Werecats?

Trakeena: Tonight's the harvest moon. It was an opportunity I couldn't pass up.

Simone: After all, the 6 of us want one thing. To see you all dead!

They turned into their werecat forms!

Me: You guys are ugly up close! Your 9 lives ended 21 years ago and you should've stayed dead since then! Also Trakeena, we destroyed your ship. I'm sure you saw that.

Trakeena: You blew up the Scorpion Stinger!?

Me: That's right! With our ship Superlaser we blew up the ship.

Leo Corbett: You will pay for your crimes Trakeena!

Me: Just like when Leo killed your disgusting father! He brought all that on himself just like you are about to. Lets get them guys! Power up!

We transformed and powered up and our power was incredible!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Trakeena! You guys take down the werecats, Furio and Barbarax. I'll take Trakeena.

Nico: Okay. Show her no mercy J.D.!

Me: I plan not to. And time for some help.

I pulled out the Sword of Omens.

Me: THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDERCATS! HOOOOOOO!

The Sword of Omens blade grew and the gem turned into the ThunderCats Symbol and projected into the sky and roared ferociously.

RRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAA

The symbol turned into a portal and out of it came the ThunderCats!

Chorus: (SINGING) THUNDERCATS ARE ON THE MOVE, THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE! HEAR THE MAGIC, HEAR THE ROAR, THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE!

They arrived and landed.

Me: Nico, you can use my Transdagger and Galactabeast for this fight.

Nico: Okay. Thanks man.

I handed him my purple Transdagger.

We went at them. It was gonna be a brutal fight!

---

Battle 1: Were-Cats!

---

Luan kicked Simone in the face and kicked her in the stomach with a ferocious flurry of kicks and punches.

Luan: You are a bad kitty!

Simone: I will make you and your meddling friends pay you fucking bitch!

Simone went at Luan and she dodged all her slashes and swipes.

Laney kicked her in the face and fired poisonous barbs covered in Strychnine Ω and the poison killed Simone in an instant! It destroyed her body in an instant!

Lena: Ms. Lenoir! (FEROCIOUS ROAR!) YOU FUCKING LITTLE BRAT!

Laney: Tell that to the hundreds of people you senselessly killed over the course of 200 years you bitch!

Laney punched Lena in the face and Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Lena with 100 billion volts of electricity!

Andros: You wlll pay for your crimes Lena!

Andros punched Lena in the face and blasted her with his Spiral Blaster! The blasts hit her and exploded.

KABOOM! KABOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOOM!

Leo: MAGNA TALON!

Leo Corbett slashed Lena with his Transdagger as a Magna Talon and it burned her with powerful fire.

Andros: Lets get her with a combo!

Leo Corbett: Right Andros!

Andros had his Spiral Blaster ready and Leo had his Galaxy Quasar Launcher ready!

Andros and Leo Corbett: SPIRAL QUASAR BLAST!

Andros and Leo fired a powerful blast of red fire energy and it hit Lena and blew her to pieces in a powerful fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lola: Leo that was so cool!

Leo: Thanks Lola.

Andros: Just like old times right Leo?

Leo: You know it Andros.

Jacques had Shaggy cornered.

Jacques: It's deja vu all over again!

Shaggy: Not really. I was just setting you up for one of Fred's traps!

Jacques then got into a snare trap!

Lori then punched Jacque all over the face and blew him in the trap in a massive blast of wind.

Carlos: Time for some action!

Damon: Right!

Damon had his Transdagger in his TransBlaster and fired it and Carlos fired his Lunar Lance Astro Blaster!

Carlos Vallerte and Damon Henderson: LUNAR HYPERBLAST DEATHRAY!

Carlos and Damon's blasts combined and they hit Jacque and obliterated him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lori: That literally takes care of the Were-Cats.

Carlos: Yep. Their 9 lives have been over for 200 years.

Damon: They deserved it for killing so many innocent people.

---

Battle 2: Furio and Barbarax

---

Luan punched Furio in the face and fired a massive blast of light at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico punched him in the face and stomach with massive ferocity and kicked him in the face and fired a massive energy blast at him and it exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: Furio and Barbarax, you both have failed this universe!

Ashley Hammond: They sure have! Ready Maya?

Maya: You know it Ashley!

Ashley had her Mega Sling ready and Maya had her Transdaggers in their Delta Daggers form.

Ashley Hammond and Maya: LIGHTNING DELTA STING!

Ashley fired yellow energy blasts and Maya slashed Furio with her Delta Daggers and he was blasted and electrocuted.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at Barbarax and electrocuted him and punched him in the face and punched him in the stomach and kicked his axe out of his hands.

Cassie: Lets get him Kendrix!

Kendrix: Right Cassie!

Cassie Chan and Kendrix Morgan: BETA QUASAR BURST!

Cassie fired her Mega Capture and Kendrix fired her Beta Box and the pink blasts hit Furio and exploded!

Zhane: Ready Mike?

Mike: I sure am Zhane!

Zhane fired his Silver Blazer and Mike fired his Magna Blaster.

Zhane and Mike Corbett: SILVER MAGNA BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit both hit Furio and Barbarax at the same time and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

T.J.: Lets show him some pain!

Kai: Lets do it!

T.J. had his Astro Axe and Kai had his Transdagger in his Cosma Claw.

T.J. Johnson and Kai Chen: COSMA ASTRO WAVESLASH!

They slashed them at the same time in blue blades of energy and cut them.

Beast: Lets bring some primal pain Tygra.

Tygra: You got it Hank.

Beast roared and went at them and Tygra had his whip ready!

Beast and Tygra: PRIMAL BEASTWHIP STRIKE!

Beast slashed Furio and Barbarax and Tygra hit them with his whip and they were blown back.

G1 Brawl: Time for some enhanced firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Electron Megawatt gun 100-fold.

Sideshow Bob: Time for you all to know true pain! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Sideshow Bob's right arm device and it turned his arm into Quickmix's Cement Mixer Energy cannon.

G1 Brawl and Sideshow Bob: SUPER LIGHTNING POWERBLAST!

Brawl and Sideshow Bob fired their blasts and they combined and they hit both Furio and Barbarax and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Will Vandom: Time for some electrical death! CANDRAKAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Candrakar Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Streetwise: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his blinding photon gun 100-fold.

Will Vandom and Streetwise: LIGHTNING PHOTON EXPLOSION STORM!

Will fired a powerful blast of lightning and Streetwise fired a powerful photon blast and the blasts combined and they hit Furio and Barbarax in a massive barrage of explosions.

KRABBOOOOMM! BOOOOMM! BOOOM! BOOOMMM! BOOOM! BOOOOOM! BOOOOM! BBBBOOOOOOMMM! BOOOM! BOOOM!

Nico: Time to finish you two off for good!

Laney: Lets do it! Tommy, do you guys mind?

Tommy Oliver: Not at all Laney. Go for it.

Laney: Time for some action! MASTODON BATTLE AXE! (Turns it into a cannon) PTERODACTYL BATTLE BOW! (Attaches it to the cannon.) SABER TOOTH TIGER DINO DAGGERS! (They turn into more cannons and attach to the bow) TRICERATOPS MIGHTY MACE! (They turn into more cannons and attach to the bow) TYRANNOSAURUS POWER SWORD! (Attaches it to the top of the cannon) POWER BLASTER READY!

Tommy Oliver: Lets bring them together guys!

Tommy, Tanya, Kat, Adam and Rocky turned their weapons into the Big Bang Buster!

Jason: Lets do it guys!

Jason, Kimberly, Billy, Trini and Zach stood in a pyramid formation.

Lincoln: I've always wanted to try this out! POWER CANNON!

Lincoln went Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird and formed 5 Shadow Clones of his younger self and they held the cannon and loaded the charges.

Lincoln: (Older Voice) Lets use the Zeo Cannon too!

Lincoln made 5 more clones and they were holding the Zeo Cannon!

Nico: Wow! Awesome!

Tommy Oliver: Here Lincoln, you'll need these!

The Zeo Rangers handed the Lincoln's their Zeo Power Cells.

The Space Rangers formed the Quattro Blaster.

Carter: V-Lancers!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Transdaggers, Star Formation!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers and Nico had the Transdaggers in a six-sided star formation.

Wild Force Rangers: Jungle Blaster!

Time Force Rangers: Vortex Cannon!

Nico: Ready guys! On my command!

Furio: Uh oh!

Barbarax: This is it!

Nico: FIRE!

The Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers fired their blade blasters in a powerful energy geometric shape, Laney fired the Power Blaster, 1st group of Lincoln's fired the Power Cannon, The Zeo Rangers fired the Zeo Blaster, The 2nd Group of Lincoln's fired the Zeo Cannon, Andro fired his Spiral Blaster, the Space Rangers fired the Quattro Blaster, Nico and the Lost Galaxy Rangers fired the Transdaggers and the blast was a geometric blast with rings around it, The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers fired their V-Lancers Spectral Blast, The Time Force Rangers fired the Vortex Cannon and the Wild Force Rangers fired the Jungle Blaster.

RANGERS: GENERATIONS BLAST FIRESTORM!

The blasts of the weapons combined and they hit both Furio and Barbarax and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Furio and Barbarax were down.

Nico: That was intense!

Lori: That was literally so awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Nico: Don't celebrate just yet! Look!

They saw Furio and Barbarax grow to gigantic size!

Luan (sees Barbarax and Furio grow giant): Guys? Now would be a good time for Astro and Galaxy Megazords!

Nico: Leave this to us Luan!

Nico and the Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTABEASTS ARISE!

The Galactabeasts arrived! They were a Red Fire Lion, A Blue Water Gorilla, A Green Condor, A Yellow Wolf, and a Pink Wildcat!

Nico: I hope J.D.'s Galactabeast will be enough! PURPLE PHOENIX ARISE!

A beautiful purple Phoenix Beast arrived and it was incredible!

Nico: Wow! Lets see what you can do.

Nico flew up to it and with the power of the Purple Transdagger it turned into a massive phoenix zord.

Nico: Time for some awesome power! LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

Nico glowed and he got an awesome Armband, belt buckle, wrist and leg bands and he got a powerful arm claw. But his were aqua blue and he got his own Quasar Saber!

Nico got an Aqua Blue Transdagger as well and he also got a Dragon Galactabeast! It looked like an asian lung dragon with powerful wings and Nico had the power of ice flowing through him!

Nico: AWESOME! Lets do it! GALAXY BEAST ULTRAZORD!

The Phoenix and Dragon combined and turned into a powerful set of wings and they merged with the Galaxy Megazord and it was now the ANDROMEDA GALAXY MEGAZORD!

Laney: WOW! That is so cool!

Lincoln: We never saw this on the show! This is so awesome!

Lana: That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is! Leo this is the new Andromeda Galaxy Ultrazord.

Leo Corbett: This is amazing Nico!

Kendrix: How does it feel to have the power of the Lights of Orion?

Nico: Awesome!

Andros: Let us help too.

They saw the Astro Megazord!

Nico: Awesome!

Leo: Thanks Andros.

Andros: Astro Megazord Saber!

The Astro Megazord slashed Furio and Barabarax.

Nico: Lets see what it can do guys. Ready?

Leo: Ready.

Nico and the Lost Galaxy Rangers: ANGEL QUASAR BURST FIRE!

The Andromeda Galaxy Ultrazord fired a massive blast of purple energy and it hit both Furio and Barbarax and completely obliterated them in an instant in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered wildly!

Nico: That was awesome!

May: Way to go Nico!

Lincoln: Awesome!

Linka: That was so awesome!

Nico: Thanks guys.

But the battle was not done yet.

---

Battle 3: Trakeena!

---

I was facing Trakeena and she was pissed.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Trakeena.

Trakeena: You humans killed my father!

Me: Scorpius brought it all on himself. He paid the ultimate price for his crimes against the universe. Just like you will.

Trakeena: We'll see! Now you will die!

Me: You first you bitch!

We screamed and roared and went at each other and engaged in a ferocious fight! We grabbed each other and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and she punched me in the face and I kicked her in the face and she kicked me in the stomach and I punched her in the stomach and she punched me in the face twice and I dodged her third strike and punched her in the face and she kicked at me and I dodged her strike and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach. She came at me and fired a bunch of energy blasts and deflected them away and punched her in the face and kicked her in the chest and punched her in the face again! She got up and went at me and punched me in the face and kicked me in the stomach with devastating force and I crashed into a rock and belched up a huge amount of blood. She grabbed me and threw me down and pile drove me and I belched up even more blood and it got on her face and she was screaming in pain as it burned her and I punched her in the face and kicked her and punched her in the face and she punched me in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of my teeth and I was thrown to the ground and she jumped and just as she was about to smash my head in, I grabbed her foot and threw her into a rock and I kicked her with devastating force and I grabbed her arm and broke it. But she regenerated and punched me in the stomach and I belched out a huge amount of blood and I punched her away.

Me: YOU CAN'T WIN TRAKEENA!

Trakeena: THIS PLANET WILL BE MINE AND YOU ALL WILL DIE!

Me: LIKE HELL IT WILL BE YOU MOTHERFUCKING BITCH!

We went back to fighting! We were mercilessly thrashing each other and we weren't gonna give up until one of us dies! I punched her in the face with devastating force and she belched up a huge amount of green blood and I kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face! Trakeena punched me in the stomach and kicked me in the face with devastating force and I belched up a huge amount of blood and I dealt her a deadly uppercut and kicked her in the face. She growled ferociously and punched me in the stomach and dealt me a deadly uppercut! But then I took out my sword and stabbed her right through her black heart!

Me: THIS IS FOR ALL THE PAIN AND SUFFERING YOU'VE CAUSED! GO BACK TO HELL AND STAY THERE YOU MOTHERFUCKING SICKENING FUCKING BITCH!

I fired a massive blast of Force Fire at Trakeena and she was burning and screaming in excruciating pain as she was burning!

Luan: And now you will pay! RAINBOW DEATHRAY BURST!

Luan fired a powerful blast of rainbow light and it hit Trakeena and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Shaggy: Like, nobody hurts my friends and gets away with it! SUPER HAMBURGER DEATHBOMB!

Shaggy fired a powerful energy blast and it turned into a hamburger and it hit Trakeena and exploded and killed her in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Trakeena was completely obliterated in an instant and there was nothing left of her!

Nico: Trakeena, you have failed this universe!

Then her evil Spirit appeared.

Nicole: The Book of Vile Darkness is too merciful for you. You are gonna burn in the River of Fire for all eternity!

Trakeena was being sucked in through the portal to the River of Fire!

Trakeena: I HATE YOU ALL!

She went through the portal and she was gone for good!

Me: Go to hell Trakeena!

Nico: AND STAY THERE!

I collapsed from exhaustion!

I was taken back to the infirmary at the estate and I was resting. Nico caught a Blacephalon and a Zeraora on the way back.

---

I woke up and I was in a bunch of casts and everyone was there.

Me: (Groans) What hit me?

Nico: You took quite a beating from Trakeena, J.D.

Luan: Yeah. You looked like you went through a meat grinder.

Laney: No kidding. But the good news is that you won and destroyed her for good.

Leo Corbett: Thanks to you J.D. we never have to see Trakeena ever again.

Me: That's good. But man. She really beat the shit out of me.

Vince: No kidding partner. But at least you won.

Carol: Yeah. Thank goodness.

Me: Yeah. (To Mystery Inc.) I'm sorry about your vacation getting ruined like that.

Fred: It's all right J.D.

Daphne: But the only thing is that you saved us all.

Me: Yeah. And the entire universe from the wrath of Trakeena the

Terrible.

We laughed.

Kendrix: Get some rest J.D.

Me: Okay. Nico, you did great against Furio and Barbarax.

Nico: Thanks dude. I'm sorry you got beaten up like that. But I now have my own Galactabeast and a Quasar Saber and Transdagger.

Me: I can see that dude. I'm happy for you and way to go on unlocking a new Ultrazord.

Nico: Thanks man. Get better soon dude.

Me: I should be back to normal in about 12 hours.

Nico: Okay.

Nico and everyone left.

Luan: (To the viewers) To all tyrants everywhere, if you face Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we will find you and destroy you.

Laney: You said it Luan.

We now have finally seen the last of Trakeena. She was dead. This time for good.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Scooby Doo Villain and Power Rangers Villains destroyed and part 11 of the 13 days of Horror saga complete.

Scooby Doo on Zombie Island was the first ever movie of Scooby Doo, I saw back when I was young. We now will never see Trakeena ever again. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Part 12 is a chapter for my birthday and it's also where we face the D-Reaper of Season 3 of Digimon and rescue Jeri and kill Beelzemon. So brace yourself for an awesome birthday adventure into the evil side of the digital matrix! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Journey Into The Digital World

HAPPY 32ND BIRTHDAY TO ME!

---

We were all in the Digital World. We saw that it was an amazing world loaded with Digimon and more. It was a magnificent place loaded and an incredible place.

---

The Digital World featured in Digimon Adventure and its sequels Digimon Adventure 02 and Digimon Adventure tri.

This incarnation of the Digital World runs closely parallel to two other dimensions. One is a kaleidoscopic world of dreams that possesses the power to transform beliefs into reality The Last Temptation of the DigiDestined and the other is a "world of darkness", the grim and foreboding Dark Ocean that has the ability to make the darker thoughts of others come to life. Opposites Attract The Digital World is tied very closely to these two worlds and has absorbed a fraction of the former's power to bring thoughts to life; this power, combined with the data of the Digital World gave life to human thoughts, dreams, spiritual beliefs and myths in the form of Digimon. As explained by Gennai the reason why the Digital World has primitive and modern things is because of data deleted from the Real World. For example, if someone were to create a construction project but had to shut it down and delete it for good that data would be sent to the Digital World and the construction project would continue to build there.

In this universe Digimon life is cyclical. When a Digimon reaches the end of their life, the data which makes up their body disperses, only to reform at Primary Village where it takes the form of a Digi-Egg. The eggs are tended by Elecmon and hatch out into baby Digimon so that the Digimon can live their lives over again, ad infinitum. There is some evidence to suggest that the data of evil Digimon does not reform at Primary Village, but rather is sent to the world of

darkness.

Many locations in this Digital World are named after computer programs and hardware. For example, the two continents of the Digital World are named Folder Continent and Server Continent. File Island is a key location in this Digital World, home to Primary Village and a form of nexus point for the world's data.

Several decades before the events of the series, Apocalymon and his Dark Masters came to the Digital World from beyond the Wall of Fire, causing the Digital World to become warped in both space and time. To defeat this being the original five DigiDestined, including Maki Himekawa and Daigo Nishijima were chosen and brought to the Digital World. Their Digimon were able to defeat the Dark Masters and fend off Apocalymon, becoming the Harmonious Ones in the process. The children's legend was famed throughout the Digital World with temples erected to their memories and a prophecy made stating that a new generation would arise when the Digital World would need them again, while their Digimon became the guardians of the four regions of the Digital World-Azulongmon in particular being the guardian of the Eastern region, where most of the Japanese DigiDestined's adventures take place. When Apocalymon eventually returned to the Digital World and his Dark Masters sealed away the Harmonious Ones, a new group of eight children were selected to become the new DigiDestined. They were transported to the Digital World, and as a result of their eventual victory over Apocalymon, the flow of time in the Digital World was re-synchronized with Earth time.

In Digimon Adventure 02, the dimensional balance of the Digital World came under threat when the human Yukio Oikawa-possessed by the digital ghost of the evil Myotismon-used agents such as the Digimon Emperor, Mummymon, and Arukenimon to erect huge black obelisks known as Control Spires around the Digital World, destabilizing all reality around it so he could gain access to it. The culmination of this plan resulted in the revelation of the Digital World's existence to the world at large; twenty-five years after these events all humans have a Digimon partner.

Davis: Well, here we are at the Digital World. Well, the one we're used to anyway.

Me: It's beautiful.

Laney: It's amazing. There's a lot of Digimon here and more.

Nico: Yep. This is where we helped all the Digimon here.

Lola: That is so cool!

Tyzonn (Operation Overdrive): There are so many Digimon here.

Me: 1,200+ Species and counting.

Takato: It's an amazing world to visit.

Maria: Is there any reason why we came here?

Me: From the looks of things, destroy any evil Digimon that may threaten the world and the Digimon.

Nico: And to visit the ruins of Ken's base.

We gasped and turned to Nico.

Blast Off: (to Nico) But Boss, are you sure you want to visit the ruins of Ken's base? You don't have to.

Nico: But I want to. I have to get some closure.

Me: Well if that's what you want then okay then.

We went to the desert and we saw the ruins of Ken's Base and it was an old base buried halfway in the sand.

Sunstreaker: I hope the sand doesn't get on my paint.

Me: Don't worry Sunstreaker.

We went into the base and we saw that it was run down and beaten up. A Huge Battle had taken place in the base.

Me: Wow! So this is Ken's base.

Kazemon: Sure looks like the kind of place I would not want to visit.

Lillymon: Me neither.

Mimi: But what Ken did was unforgivable.

Me: He was doing all that against his will Mimi.

Kazemon: MaloMyotismon ruined the lives of both humans and Digimon alike

Me: He sure did. And so many Digimon died because of him.

Lincoln: What he was doing was awful.

Lori: Literally a monster of ultimate evil.

We then saw a huge hallway blown apart.

Nico: This is the hallway I fought Ken.

Me: It's been totally blown apart.

Laney: What happened here?

Nico: This is where I fought Ken and killed him.

Me: Myotismon, if you were alive today, I would gladly kill you where you stood for all the pain and suffering you caused to both our worlds.

Lincoln: Me too.

Kira: But he deserved to be destroyed and I'm glad Nico killed him.

Nico: But I couldn't save Ken. (Crying) I COULDN'T SAVE HIM! (Crying Hard!)

Nico broke down and cried hard.

Qin: Nico.

Maria: (sighs) Damn it, Ken, why'd you have to wind up corrupted and get yourself killed? If you really are in heaven, I hope you're feeling just as bad as Nico is right now!

Me: I agree Maria. But he didn't do this stuff on purpose. He was doing all this against his will because of Myotismon. Ken was nothing more than a pawn in a dark scheme that would destroy both worlds.

Qin: What was Myotismon's plan?

Tai: It's one that was filled with death and destruction.

Tai went over Myotismon's whole history.

---

Myotismon is an Ultimate Level Digimon. But he also had the power of a Mega Level Digimon. His appearance is of a vampire, with pale blue skin, gold hair and a red, bat-like eye mask. He is also dressed elegantly as a gentleman and also has a red vampire-like cape.

It seems that whenever he is destroyed, his shadowy spirit form will return and can be revived in a stronger Digivolved form through certain procedures. The only way to finish him off for good is to destroy his shadow form.

VenomMyotismon

VenomMyotismon is an Ultra Level Digimon. He is a presumably a 30-40 foot tall monster that looks like a combination between a vampire and a demon. He has 6 bat wings, extremely long arms, Myotismon's face, two horns on his head, yellow eyes and hair and a hidden face inside his abdomen.

MaloMyotismon

MaloMyotismon is a Super Ultimate Level Digimon that resembles a mechanical, demonic vampire. He has Myotismon's original head with a modified mask, has 2 extra mouths, one on each shoulder, a tail with a sharp end and mechanical wings that can shoot out a deadly mist.

After Etemon was defeated, Myotismon emerged as the third main villain of Season 1. There, he sent his pathetic servant, DemiDevimon, to try and defeat the Digidestined, but each of his plans failed. He tried to find the eighth Digidestined and take over both the Digital World and the real world. He and his servants departed from his Castle in the Digital World and entered the real world, but one Digimon, Wizardmon, who was only pretending to be following Myotismon, attempts to get the tag and crest for the eighth digidestined and double-crossing him along with Gatomon. Myotismon had his bats throw him into the ocean. Gatomon, initially one of Myotismon's servants, remembers that he enslaved her while she was searching for the eighth Digidestined as Salamon.

Often Myotismon would bite people and suck their blood, as vampires do. Also he would only come out at night, as he is weaker during the put up a fog barrier and captured all the inhabitants of the city. The Digidestined fought against him and his many minions. It soon became revealed to the Digidestined that Tai's sister Kari was the eighth Digidestined all along. TK and Joe find Wizardmon and soon a battle begins between the Digidestined and Myotismon. Myotismon appears to be more powerful than the others, with only Angemon able to damage him. Myotismon shoots an energy wave at Kari and Gatomon, but Wizardmon jumps in front of them and is killed by the blast.

Upon his death, Kari gets her Digivice back from DemiDevimon, allowing Gatomon to Digivolve into her Ultimate form, Angewomon and hit Myotismon with a Celestial Arrow, defeating him.

Upon his defeat, the DigiDestined thought it would be over. However, everyone didn't believe that Myotismon's spirit lives on and his fog was still around. Gennai suddenly appears and told the prophecy about the king of the undead. Bats would blanket the sky in darkness, the fallen would chant the king's name and at the stroke of the hour of the beast, the king's true form would appear. DemiDevimon used Myotismon's bats to resurrect his master by collecting the data of his defeated henchmen.

Everything that Gennai mentioned started to happen and soon, Myotismon was reborn as VenomMyotismon. He had an insatiable hunger, at one point devouring his own servant, DemiDevimon.

MetalGreymon and WereGarurumon both attacked VenomMyotismon, but the giant monster easily wiped them out. Angemon and Angewomon distract VenomMyotismon while Izzy plans a miracle. He is the first Mega Digimon to be introduced in the series and it's because of his appearance that the DigiDestined learn about the Mega level.

Though he is much more powerful than his previous form, he is also much less intelligent. He is quick to anger and is solely motivated by his desire to devour life. The only thing he retains from Myotismon being a strong hatred of the Digidestined. When WarGreymon tunneled though VenomMyotismon's abdomen, his true form, "The Beast Within" reveals himself. He is defeated when the Digidestined seize the giant beast with their Digivices, WarGreymon clogs his true body with a water tower and WarGreymon and MetalGarurumon finish him off with their combined attacks, obliterating him.

Digimon Adventure 02

He returns in season 2 as the main antagonist.

It's revealed that Myotismon's spirit once again continues to live on and discovers that Oikawa requests to go to the Digital World. He possessed Oikawa and took control of his body in order to grant his wish.

While confronting Oikawa, BlackWarGreymon takes the fatal attack by Myotismon's powers used by Oikawa. Much to BlackWarGreymon's horror, it was revealed that Oikawa was actually being controlled like a puppet by Myotismon, then leaves. BlackWarGreymon sacrifices his life to seal the gate to Highton New Terrence in order to prevent Myotismon from entering the Digital World.

After Oikawa and the Dark Spore children grieve about not going to the Digital World and instead enter the World Of Dreams (thanks to BlackWarGreymon sealing the gate), the mouth of Myotismon appears, speaking with Oikawa, telling him that he'll never see the Digital World again. Gatomon suddenly recognizes this voice, revealing to the Digidestined it was her old enemy, Myotismon all along. After Oikawa realizes that the evil Digimon took control of his body all this time three years ago, Myotismon exits Oikawa's body and takes the form of an Oikawa duplicate himself, thus leaving Oikawa weakened and wounded, then feeds on the Dark Flowers from the Dark Spore children while Arukenimon and Mummymon distract the Digidestined.

After Myotismon completes his hunger, he transforms into his reincarnated form, MaloMyotismon. He first tests out his newfound strength by grabbing Arukenimon and torturing her twice just before killing her with one of his shoulders. Mummymon, infuriated by this, attacks MaloMyotismon to avenge Arukenimon's death, but was killed too by his Crimson Mist attack, disintegrating him. Horrified by this, the Digidestined were scared to fight him, but Davis, refusing to stand down, encourages his friends to stand up for themselves and fight for courage.

ExVeemon attacks MaloMyotismon, but then all of a sudden was interrupted when MaloMyotismon banishes the Digidestined into several illusion dimensions, causing them and their Digimon partners to be separated. Luckily, Davis and their Digimon partners were able to reunite them, noting the illusions weren't real. When Davis, Ken and the others returned from the illusions, they summond all of their Digimon's forms then launched an assault on MaloMyotismon, which opened a hole to the Digital World, presumably destroying MaloMyotismon. Unfortunately, MaloMyotismon survived the assault and thanked the Digidestined for bringing him to the Digital World, and attacks Imperialdramon, Silphymon, and Shakkoumon, knocking them down easily.

MaloMyotismon unleashes his power of darkness to open up the gate to the Real World. Suddenly, several Digimon gathered around to call help to their human partners from all around the world, while MaloMyotismon tries to drive them away with his Screaming Darkness attack. Suddenly the Digidestined from all over the world were summoned to the Digital World, witnessing the battle against MaloMyotismon, being blinded by the light. MaloMyotismon attempts to undo the damage by feeding the Dark Spore children's doubts and despair to get stronger, but Davis and the other chosen Digidestined encourage the children to overcome their negative emotions and embrace their dreams, destroying MaloMyotismon's physical form. With his body destroyed, Myotismon's spirit rises into the sky in an attempt to spread the darkness everywhere, and Imperialdramon calls to the Digidestined to use their Digivices to create his Ultimate Weapon, the Giga Crusher, and obliterates Myotismon for good.

After Myotismon was defeated, a badly weakened Oikawa finally sees the Digital World, and apologizes to the Digidestined for his previous actions, and then sacrifices himself to restore the damaged Digital World.

---

Qin gasped in sheer horror!

Qin: Myotismon is the ultimate personification of pure evil!

Me: He made even the devil himself look like a total joke.

Lillymon: What Myotismon did makes him one of the worst enemies ever.

Me: No kidding. What he did to both our worlds makes him nothing short of a devil.

Nico: (Crying) KEN! I'M SO SORRY! I DIDN'T MEAN TO KILL YOU! I'M SORRY! I'M SORRY!

Nico was crying hard.

Me: Poor guy.

Beelzemon: I've never seen him this broken before.

Me: He accidentally killed Ken when he discovered his powers. It devastated him and scarred him for life. As a result he has P.T.S.D. The wounds may heal, but the scars will not.

Kion: I can't believe that Nico killed Ken like that.

Jeri: It was all an accident Kion. He didn't mean to do it.

Kion: I can't believe he's hurting that bad inside.

May: Poor Nico.

May went over and comforted him.

After Nico was better we continued on and we explored all of the Digital World. We saw a lot of awesome digimon.

---

There's over 1,200+ Species of Digimon out there and the number is still growing. Here is a list of all of them.

A

Aegiomon アイギオモン

Aegisdramon イージスドラモン

Agumon アグモン

Agunimon アグニモン

Airdramon エアドラモン

Akatorimon アカトリモン

Aldamon アルダモン

Allomon アロモン

Alphamon アルファモン

AncientBeetlemon エンシェントビートモン

AncientGarurumon エンシェントガルルモン

AncientGreymon エンシェントグレイモン

AncientKazemon エンシェントイリスモン

AncientMegatheriummon エンシェントメガテリウモン

AncientMermaidmon エンシェントマーメイモン

AncientSphinxmon エンシェントスフィンクモン

AncientTroiamon エンシェントトロイアモン

AncientVolcanomon エンシェントボルケーモン

AncientWisemon エンシェントワイズモン

Andromon アンドロモン

Angemon エンジェモン

Angewomon エンジェウーモン

Ankylomon アンキロモン

Antylamon アンティラモン（デーヴァ）

Anubismon アヌビモン

Apemon ハヌモン

Apocalymon アポカリモン

Apollomon アポロモン

Aquilamon アクィラモン

Arbormon アルボルモン

Archelomon アーケロモン

Armadillomon アルマジモン

Armageddemon アーマゲモン

Arresterdramon アレスタードラモン

Armormon アサルトモン

Arukenimon アルケニモン

Aruraumon アルラウモン

Astamon アスタモン

Asuramon アシュラモン

Atamadekachimon アタマデカチモン

AtlurBallistamon アトラーバリスタモン

Aurumon アウルモン

AvengeKidmon アヴェンジキッドモン

AxeKnightmon ダークナイトモン

Axemon デッドリーアックスモン

Azulongmon チンロンモン

B

Babamon ババモン

Bacchusmon バッカスモン

Bagramon バグラモン

Baihumon バイフーモン

Bakemon b Bakemon バケモン

Bacomon バコモン

Ballistamon バリスタモン

BanchoGolemon b BanchoGolemon バンチョーゴーレモン

BanchoLeomon バンチョーレオモン

BanchoLeomon Burst Mode バンチョーレオモン バーストモード

BanchoLillymon バンチョーリリモン

BanchoMamemon バンチョーマメモン

BanchoStingmon バンチョースティングモン

BaoHuckmon バオハックモン

Barbamon バルバモン

Baromon バロモン

Batterymon バッテリモン

Bearmon ベアモン

Beastmon バステモン

BelleStarmon ベルスターモン

Beelzemon ベルゼブモン

Beetlemon ブリッツモン

Belphemon Rage Mode ベルフェモン:レイジモード

BeoWolfmon ベオウルフモン

Betamon ベタモン

Betsumon ベツモン

BigMamemon ビッグマメモン

Birdramon バードラモン

Biyomon ピヨモン

BladeKuwagamon ブレイドクワガーモン

Blastmon ブラストモン

BlitzGreymon ブリッツグレイモン

Blossomon ブロッサモン

BlueMeramon ブルーメラモン

Boarmon ボアモン

Bokomon ボコモン

Boltboutamon ボルトバウタモン

Boltmon ボルトモン

BomberNanimon ボンバーナニモン

Bombmon ボムモン

Bommon ボムモン

Boogiemon ブギーモン

Botamon ボタモン

Brachiomon ブラキモン

Breakdramon ブレイクドラモン

BryweLudramon ブリウエルドラモン

Blimpmon ブリンプモン

Bucchiemon プッチーモン

Budmon バドモン

Bukamon プカモン

Bulbmon バルブモン

Bullmon ブルモン

Bulucomon ブルコモン

Buraimon[2] ブライモン

Burgermon バーガモン

BurningGreymon ヴリトラモン

Burpmon ば~ぷモン

BushiAgumon ブシアグモン

Butenmon ブテンモン

Butterflymon バタフラモン

C

Callismon カリスモン

Calmaramon カルマーラモン

Calumon クルモン

Candlemon キャンドモン

CannonBeemon キャノンビーモン

Cannondramon キャノンドラモン

CaptainHookmon キャプテンフックモン

Cardmon[2] カードモン

CatchMamemon キャッチマメモン

Caturamon チャツラモン

Centarumon ケンタルモン

Cerberumon ケルベロモン

Ceresmon ケレスモン

Chamelemon カメレモン

Chapmon チャップモン

Cherrymon ジュレイモン

Cherubimon ケルビモン

Chibickmon チビックモン

ChibiKiwimon チビキウイモン

Chibomon チコモン

Chicchimon チッチモン

Chikurimon チクリモン

Chirinmon チィリンモン

Cho Hakkaimon チョ・ハッカイモン

Chronomon Holy Mode クロノモン ホーリーモード

Chrysalimon クリサリモン

Chuumon チューモン

ClavisAngemon クラヴィスエンジェモン

ClearAgumon クリアアグモン

Clockmon クロックモン

Coelamon シーラモン

Commandramon コマンドラモン

Conomon ココモン

Cotsucomon コツコモン

Crabmon ガニモン

Craniamon クレニアムモン

Crescemon クレシェモン

CresGarurumon クーレスガルルモン

Crowmon ヤタガラモン

Crusadermon ロードナイトモン

Cutemon キュートモン

Cyberdramon サイバードラモン

Cyclonemon サイクロモン

D

Daemon デーモン

Darcmon ダルクモン

Datamon ナノモン

Datirimon ピピモン

Deltamon デルタモン

DemiDevimon ピコデビモン

DemiMeramon プチメラモン

DemiVeemon チビモン

Depthmon デプスモン

Deputymon リボルモン

Devitamamon デビタマモン

Diaboromon ディアボロモン

Dianamon ディアナモン

Diatrymon ディアトリモン

Digitamamon デジタマモン

Digmon ディグモン

Dinobeemon ディノビーモン

Dinohyumon ディノヒューモン

Dinorexmon ディノレクスモン

Dinotigermon ディノタイガモン

Divermon ハンギョモン

Dobermon ドーベルモン

Dodomon ドドモン

Doggymon ドッグモン

Dokugumon ドクグモン

Dokunemon ドクネモン

Dolphmon ルカモン

Dorimon ドリモン

Dorbickmon ドルビックモン

Doumon ドウモン

Dracmon ドラクモン

Dracomon ドラコモン

Dragomon ダゴモン

Drimogemon ドリモゲモン

Duramon デュラモン

Durandamon デュランダモン

Duskmon ダスクモン

Dynasmon デュナスモン

E

Eaglemon クロスモン

Ebemon イーバモン

EbiBurgamon エビバーガモン

Ebidramon エビドラモン

Ebonwumon シェンウーモン

Ekakimon エカキモン

ElDradimon エルドラディモン

Elecmon エレキモン

Elephantmon エレファモン

EmperorGreymon カイゼルグレイモン

Etemon エテモン

ExTyrannomon エクスティラノモン

ExVeemon エクスブイモン

F

Falcomon ファルコモン

FanBeemon ファンビーモン

Fangmon ファングモン

Filmon フィルモン

Firamon ファイラモン

Flamedramon フレイドラモン

Flamemon フレイモン

FlameWizardmon フレイウィザーモン

Flaremon フレアモン

Flarerizamon フレアリザモン

Floramon フローラモン

Flybeemon フライビーモン

Flymon フライモン

Footmon フットモン

Frigimon ユキダルモン

Frimon フリモン

Frogmon フロッグモン

Fufumon フフモン

Fugamon フーガモン

Fujinmon フウジンモン

G

Gabumon ガブモン

Galacticmon ラグナモン

Gallantmon デュークモン

Gallantmon Crimson Mode デュークモンクリムゾンモード

Ganemon ガネモン

Gankoomon ガンクゥモン

Gaogamonガオガモン

Gaomon ガオモン

Gaossmon ガオスモン

Garbagemon ガーベモン

Gargomon ガルゴモン

Gargoylemon ガーゴモン

Garudamon ガルダモン

Garurumon ガルルモン

Gatomon テイルモン

Gazimon ガジモン

Gekomon ゲコモン

Generamon ジェネラモン

GeoGreymon ジオグレイモン

Geremon ゲレモン

Gesomon ゲソモン

Ghoulmon デスモン

GigaBreakdramon ギガブレイクドラモン

Gigadramon ギガドラモン

GigaSeadramon ギガシードラモン

Gigasmon ギガスモン

GigaWaruMonzaemon ギガワルもんざえモン

Gigimon ギギモン

Ginkakumon ギンカクモン

Ginryumon ギンリュウモン

Giromon ギロモン

Gizamon ギザモン

Gizumon ギズモン

Gladimon グラディモン

Goblimon ゴブリモン

Gokuwmon ゴクウモン

GoldNumemon ゴールドヌメモン

Goldramon ゴッドドラモン

Gomamon ゴマモン

Gorillamon ゴリモン

Gotsumon ゴツモン

Grademon グレイドモン

GrandGeneramon グランドジェネラモン

GrandisKuwagamon グランディスクワガーモン

GranDracmon グランドラクモン

GranKuwagamon グランクワガーモン

GranLocomon グランドロコモン

GrapLeomon グラップレオモン

Gravimon グラビモン

GreyKnightsmon グレイナイツモン

Greymon グレイモン

Grimmon グリムモン

Grizzlymon グリズモン

Groundramon グラウンドラモン

Growlmon グラウモン

Grumblemon グロットモン

Gryphonmon グリフォモン

Guardromon ガードロモン

Guidemon ガイドモン

Guilmon ギルモン

Gulfmon ガルフモン

Gumdramon ガムドラモン

Gundramon ガンドラモン

Gummymon グミモン

Gururumon グルルモン

Gwappamon ガワッパモン

H

Hagurumon ハグルモン

Halsemon ホルスモン

Harpymon ハーピモン

Hawkmon ホークモン

HerculesKabuterimon ヘラクルカブテリモン

Hermmon ヘルムモン

Herissmon エリスモン

HiAndromon ハイアンドロモン

Hi-VisionMonitamon ハイビジョンモニタモン

Hippogriffomon ヒポグリフォモン

Hisyaryumon ヒシャリュウモン

HolyDigitamamon ホーリーデジタマモン

Honeybeemon ハニービーモン

Hookmon フックモン

Hopmon ホップモン

Hououmon ホウオウモン

Huanglongmon ファンロンモン

Hackmon ハックモン

Hudiemon フーディエモン

HustleNanimon ハッスルナニモン

Hyogamon ヒョーガモン

Hyokomon ヒョコモン

## I

IceDevimon アイスデビモン

IceLeomon パンジャモン

Icemon アイスモン

Ignitemon イグニートモン

Ikkakumon イッカクモン

Imperialdramon インペリアルドラモン

Imperialdramon Fighter Mode インペリアルドラモンファイターモード

Imperialdramon Paladin Mode インペリアルドラモンパラディンモード

Impmon インプモン

Indramon インダラモン

Infermon インフェルモン

J

Jagamon ジャガモン

JagerLoweemon カイザーレオモン

Jazamon ジャザモン

Jazardmon ジャザードモン

Jazarichmon ジャザリッヒモン

Jesmon ジエスモン

JetMervamon ジェットメルヴァモン

JetSilphymon ジェットシルフィーモン

JewelBeemon ジュエルビーモン

Jijimon ジジモン

Jokermon ジョーカーモン

JumboGamemon ジャンボガメモン

JungleMojyamon ジャングルモジャモン

Junomon ユノモン

Jupitermon ユピテルモン

Justimon ジャスティモン

Jyarimon ジャリモン

K

Kabukimon カブキモン

Kabuterimon カブテリモン

Kakkinmon カッキンモン

Kamemon カメモン

Kangarumon カンガルモン

Kapurimon カプリモン

Karatenmon カラテンモン

KaratsukiNumemon カラツキヌメモン

Kazemon フェアリモン

KendoGarurumon ガルムモン

Kenkimon ケンキモン

Kentaurosmon スレイプモン

Keramon bケラモン

Ketomon ケトモン

Keemon キイモン

Kimeramon キメラモン

KingEtemon キングエテモン

Kinkakumon キンカクモン

Kiwimon キウイモン

Knightmon ナイトモン

KoDokugumon コドクグモン

KoHagurumon コハグルモン

KoKabuterimon コカブテリモン

Kokatorimon コカトリモン

Kokomon チョコモン

Kokuwamon コクワモン

Kongoumon コンゴウモン

Korikakumon ブリザーモン

Koromon コロモン

Kotemon コテモン

Kogamon コウガモン

KoZenimon コゼニモン

Kudamon クダモン

Kumamon チャックモン

Kumbhiramon クンビラモン

Kunemon クネモン

Kuramon クラモン

Kuwagamon クワガーモン

Kuzuhamon クズハモン

Kuzuhamon Miko Mode クズハモン 巫女モード

KyodaiNumemon きょだいヌメモン

Kyaromon キャロモン

Kyokyomon キョキョモン

Kyubimon キュウビモン

Kyukimon キュウキモン

Kyupimon キュピモン

L

Labramon ラブラモン

LadyDevimon レディーデビモン

Lalamon ララモン

Lampmon ランプモン

Lavogaritamon ラヴォガリータモン

Lavorvomon ラヴォーボモン

Laylamon リリスモン

Leafmon リーフモン

Lekismon レキスモン

Leomon レオモン

Leopardmon ドゥフトモン

Leviamon リヴァイアモン

Liamon ライアモン

Lilamon ライラモン

Lillymon リリモン

Liollmon レオルモン

LoaderLiomon ローダーレオモン

Lobomon ヴォルフモン

Locomon ロコモン

Lopmon ロップモン

Lotosmon ロトスモン

Loweemon レーベモン

Lucemon ルーチェモン

Ludomon ルドモン

Luminamon ルミナモン

Lunamon bルナモン

Lynxmon ランクスモン

M

MadLeomon マッドレオモン

MagnaAngemon ホーリーエンジェモン

Magnadramon bホーリードラモン

MagnaGarurumon マグナガルルモン

MagnaKidmon マグナキッドモン

Magnamon マグナモン

MailBirdramon メイルバードラモン

Maildramon メイルドラモン

Majiramon マジラモン

Makuramon マクラモン

MaloMyotismon ベリアルヴァンデモン

Mamemon マメモン

MameTyramon マメティラモン

Mammothmon マンモン

Manbomon マンボモン

Mantaraymon マンタレイモン

MarineAngemon マリンエンジェモン

MarineDevimon マリンデビモン

Marsmon マルスモン

Mastemon マスティモン

MasterTyrannomon マスターティラノモン

Matadormon マタドゥルモン

MedievalDukemon メディーバルデュークモン

Megadramon メガドラモン

MegaGargomon セントガルゴモン

MegaKabuterimon アトラーカブテリモン

MegaMusoKnightmon メガムソーナイトモン

MegaSeadramon メガシードラモン

Megidramon メギドラモン

Meicoomon メイクーモン

Meicrackmon メイクラックモン

Mekanorimon メカノリモン

Mephistomon メフィスモン

Meramon メラモン

Mercurymon メルキューレモン

Mermaimon マーメイモン

Merukimon メルクリモン

Mervamon メルヴァモン

MetalEtemon メタルエテモン

MetalGarurumon メタルガルルモン

MetalGreymon メタルグレイモン

MetalKabuterimon ボルグモン

MetalKoromon チョロモン

Metallicdramon メタリックドラモン

MetallifeKuwagamon メタリフェクワガーモン

MetalMamemon メタルマメモン

MetalPhantomon メタルファントモン

MetalPiranimon メタルピラニモン

MetalSeadramon メタルシードラモン

MetalTyrannomon メタルティラノモン

Metamormon メタルティラノモン

Meteormon インセキモン

Mihiramon ミヒラモン

Mikemon ミケモン

Millenniummon ミレニアモン

Minervamon ミネルヴァモン

Minomon ミノモン

Minotarumon ミノタルモン

MirageGaogamon ミラージュガオガモン

Missimon ミサイモン

Mistymon ミスティモン

ModokiBetamon モドキベタモン

Mojyamon モジャモン

Mokumon モクモン

Monimon モニモン

Monitamon モニタモン

Monmon コエモン

Monochromon モノクロモン

Monodramon モノドラモン

Monzaemon もんざえモン

MoonMillenniumon ムーン＝ミレニアモン

Moonmon ムンモン

Moosemon ムースモン

MoriShellmon モリシェルモン

Mothmon モスモン

Motimon モチモン

Muchomon ムーチョモン

MudFrigimon ツチダルモン

Mummymon マミーモン

Murmukusmon ムルムクスモン

Mushroomon マッシュモン

MusoKnightmon ムソーナイトモン

Musyamon ムシャモン

Myotismon ヴァンデモン

N

Nanimon ナニモン

Neemon ネーモン

Nefertimon ネフェルティモン

NeoDevimon ネオデビモン

NeoMyotismon ネオヴァンデモン

Neptunemon ネプトゥーンモン

Ninjamon イガモン

NiseDrimogemon ニセドリモゲモン

Nohemon ノヘモン

Numemon ヌメモン

Nyaromon ニャロモン

Nyokimon ニョキモン

O

Ochimusayamon オチムシャモン

Octomon オクタモン

Ogremon オーガモン

Ogudomon オグドモン

Ohakadamon おはかだモン

Oinkmon ブーモン

Okuwamon オオクワモン

Olegmon オレーグモン

Omekamon オメカモン

Omnimon オメガモン

Ophanimon オファニモン

Ophanimon Falldown Mode オファニモンフォールダウンモード

Opossummon オポッサモン

Orcamon オルカモン

Ordinemon オルディネモン

Ornismon オニスモン

Orochimon オロチモン

Oryxmon ゴートモン

Otamamon オタマモン

Ouryumon オウリュウモン

P

Pabumon バブモン

Pafumon パフモン

Pagumon パグモン

Paildramon パイルドラモン

Pajiramon パジラモン

Palmon パルモン

Paledramon ペイルドラモン

Panbachimon パンバチモン

Pandamon パンダモン

Paomon パオモン

Parallelmon パラレルモン

Parasimon パラサイモン

Parrotmon パロットモン

Patamon パタモン

Peacockmon ピーコックモン

Peckmon ペックモン

Pegasusmon ペガスモン

Penguinmon ペンモン

Petaldramon ペタルドラモン

Petermon ピーターモン

Petitmon プチモン

Phantomon ファントモン

Pharaohmon ファラオモン

Phascomon ファスコモン

Phelesmon フェレスモン

Pichimon ピチモン

Pickmon ピックモン

Piddomon ピッドモン

Piedmon ピエモン

PileVolcamon パイルボルケーモン

Pillomon ピロモン

Pinamon ピナモン

Pipismon ピピスモン

Piximon ピッコロモン

PlatinumNumemon プラチナヌメモン

PlatinumSukamon プラチナスカモン

Plesiomon プレシオモン

Plutomon プルートモン

Ponchomon ポンチョモン

Popomon ポポモン

Porcupamon ポキュパモン

Poromon ポロモン

Poyomon ポヨモン

Prairiemon プレイリモン

PrinceMamemon プリンスマメモン

Psychemon サイケモン

Pteramon プテラノモン

Pukumon プクモン

Pumpkinmon パンプモン

Punimon プニモン

Puppetmon ピノッキモン

Pupumon ププモン

Puroromon プロロモン

Pururumon プルルモン

Pusumon プスモン

Pusurimon プスリモン

Puttimon プットモン

Puwamon プワモン

Q

Quartzmon クォーツモン

Quetzalmon クアトルモン

R

Rabbitmon ビットモン

Rafflesimon ラフレシモン

RagnaLoardmon ラグナロードモン

Raguelmon ラグエルモン

Raidenmon ライデンモン

Raidramonライドラモン

RaijiLudomon ライジルドモン

Raijinmon ライジンモン

RampageGreymon ランページグレイモン

Ranamon ラーナモン

Rapidmon ラピッドモン

RaptorSparrowmon ラプタースパロウモン

Raremon レアモン

Rasielmon ラジエルモン

Rasenmon ラセンモン

Rasenmon Fury Mode ラセンモン：激昂モード

Ravemon レイヴモン

Ravemon Burst Mode レイヴモン:バーストモード

Reapermon ゴクモン

Reapmon バアルモン

RedVegiemon レッドベジーモン

Relemon レレモン

Renamon レナモン

Reppamon レッパモン

Reptiledramon ラプタードラモン

Rhihimon ライヒモン

RhinoKabuterimon ライノカブテリモン

Rhinomon Rhinomon ライノモン

Rinkmon リンクモン

RizeGreymon ライズグレイモン

Roachmon ゴキモン

Rockmon ゴーレモン

Rosemon Rosemon ロゼモン

RustTyranomon ラストティラノモン

Ryudamon リュウダモン

S

Saberdramon セーバードラモン

SaberLeomon サーベルレオモン

Sagittarimon サジタリモン

Sagomon サゴモン

Sakkakumon セフィロトモン

Sakumon サクモン

SakutekiMonitamon サクテキモニタモン

Sakuttomon サクットモン

Sakuyamon サクヤモン

Salamandermon サラマンダモン

Salamon プロットモン

Samudramon ガイオウモン

Sandiramon サンティラモン

SandYanmamon サンドヤンマモン

Sangloupmon サングルゥモン

SantaAgumon サンタアグモン

Sanzomon サンゾモン

SaviorHuckmon セイバーハックモン

Scorpiomon アノマロカリモン

Seadramon シードラモン

Seahomon シーホモン

Sealsdramon シールズドラモン

Searchmon サーチモン

Seasarmon シーサモン

Shadramon シェイドラモン

Shakamon シャカモン

Shakkoumon シャッコウモン

Shamanmon シャーマモン

Shawjamon シャウジンモン

Sheepmon シープモン

Shellmon シェルモン

ShimaUnimon シマユニモン

ShineGreymon シャイングレイモン

ShineGreymon Burst Mode シャイングレイモンバーストモード

ShineGreymon シャイングレイモン

ShogunGekomon トノサマゲコモン

ShootingStarmon シューティングスターモン

Shounitamon シャニタモン

Shoutmon シャウトモン

Shurimon シュリモン

Silphymon シルフィーモン

Sinduramon シンドゥーラモン

Sirenmon セイレンモン

SkullBaluchimon スカルバルキモン

SkullGreymon スカルグレイモン

SkullKnightmon スカルナイトモン

SkullKnightmon (Red) スカルナイトモン（レッド）

SkullKnightmon Arrow Mode スカルナイトモン アローモード

SkullKnightmon Naginata Mode スカルナイトモン ナギナタモード

SkullKnightmon Cavalier Mode スカルナイトモン 騎馬モード

SkullKnightmon Mighty Axe Mode スカルナイトモン ビッグアックスモード

SkullMammothmon スカルマンモン

SkullMeramon デスメラモン

SkullSatamon スカルサタモン

SkullScorpionmon スコピオモン

Slayerdramon スレイヤードラモン

SlashAngemon スラッシュエンジェモン

Snatchmon スナッチモン

Snimon スナイモン

SnowAgumon キアグモン

SnowGoblimon スノーゴブリモン

Solarmon ソーラーモン

Sorcermon ソーサリモン

Soulmon ソウルモン

Soundbirdmon サウンドバードモン

Spadamon スパーダモン

Sparrowmon スパロウモン

Spinomon スピノモン

Splashmon スプラッシュモン

Splashmon Darkness Mode スプラッシュモンダークネスモード

Starmons スターモン

Stefilmon スティフィルモン

Stegomon ステゴモン

Stingmon スティングモン

Strabimon ストラビモン

Strikedramon ストライクドラモン

Submarimon サブマリモン

Suijinmon スイジンモン

Sukamon スカモン

Sunflowmon サンフラウモン

Sunmon サンモン

SuperDarkKnightmon スーパーダークナイトモン

SuperStarmon スーパースターモン

Surfimon サーフィモン

Susanoomon スサノオモン

Swanmon スワンモン

Swimmon スイムモン

Syakomon シャコモン

T

Tactimon タクティモン

Tanemon タネモン

Tankdramon タンクドラモン

Tankdramon

Tankmon タンクモン

Taomonタオモン

Tapirmon バクモン

Targetmon ターゲットモン

Technodramon テクノドラモン

Tekkamon テッカモン

Tentomon テントモン

Terriermon テリアモン

Thunderbirdmon サンダーバーモン

Thunderballmon サンダーボールモン

TiaLudomon ティアルドモン

TigerVespamon タイガーヴェスパモン

Tinkermon ティンカーモン

Tinmon ブリキモン

Titamon タイタモン

TobuCatmon トブキャットモン

Togemogumon トゲモグモン

Togemon トゲモン

Tokomon トコモン

TonosamaMamemon トノサマママメモン

TorikaraBallmon とりからボールモン

Tortomon トータモン

Toucanmon トーカンモン

ToyAgumon トイアグモン

Trailmon (Angler) トレイルモン（アングラー）

Trailmon Ball トレイルモン（ボール）

Trailmon (Buffalo) トレイルモン（バッファロー）

Trailmon (C-89 Model) トレイルモン（Ｃ－８９型）

Trailmon (Franken) トレイルモン（フランケン）

Trailmon (Kettle) トレイルモン（ケトル）

Trailmon (Mole) トレイルモン（モール）

Trailmon (Raccoon Dog) トレイルモン（ラクーンドッグ）

Trailmon (Worm) トレイルモン（ワーム）

Triceramon トリケラモン

Troopmon トループモン

Tsubumon ツブモン

Tsukaimon ツカイモン

Tsumemon ツメモン

Tsunomon ツノモン

Tuwarmon ツワーモン

Turuiemon トゥルイエモン

Tuskmon タスクモン

Tylomon ティロモン

Tyrannomon ティラノモン

TyrantKabuterimon タイラントカブテリモン

Tyutyumon チューチューモン

U

Unimon ユニモン

Upamon ウパモン

V

Vademon ベーダモン

Vajramon ヴァジラモン

Valkyrimonヴァルキリモン

Varodurumon ヴァロドゥルモン

Veedramon ブイドラモン

Veemon ブイモン

Vegiemon ベジーモン

Velgemon ベルグモン

Vemmon ベムモン

VenomMyotismon ヴェノムヴァンデモン

Venusmon ウェヌスモン

Vermilimon ヴァーミリモン

VictoryGreymon ビクトリーグレイモン

Vikaralamon ヴィカラーラモン

Vikemon ヴァイクモン

Vilemon イビルモン

Viximon ポコモン

Volcamon ボルケーモン

Volcanicdramon ヴォルケニックドラモン

Volcdramon ヴォルクドラモン

Vorvomon ヴォーボモン

Vulcanusmon ウルカヌスモン

W

Wanyamon ワニャモン

WarGreymon ウォーグレイモン

WarGreymon メガログラウモン

WaruMonzaemon ワルもんざえモン

WaruSeadramon ワルシードラモン

Waspmon ワスプモン

Weedmon ザッソーモン

Wendigomon ウェンディモン

WereGarurumon ワーガルルモン

Whamon ホエーモン

Wingdramon ウイングドラモン

Wisemon ワイズモン

Witchmon ウィッチモン

Wizardmon ウィザーモン

Woodmon ウッドモン

Wormmon ワームモン

---

Xiaomonシャオモン

Y

Yaamon ヤーモン

YaegerDorulumon イェーガードルルモン

Yakiimon ヤキイモン

Yanmamon ヤンマモン

Yasyamon ヤシャモン

Yatagaramon ヤタガラモン

Yo!Yo!mon ヨッ！ヨッ！モン

Yokomon ピョコモン

Youkomon ヨウコモン

YukimiBotamon ユキミボタモン

Yuramon ユラモン

Z

Zamielmon ザミエールモン

Zanbamon ザンバモン

ZeedGarurumon ズィードガルルモン

ZeedMillenniummon ズィードミレニアモン

Zenimon ゼニモン

Zephyrmon シューツモン

Zerimon ゼリモン

Zhuqiaomon スーツェーモン

ZubaEagermon ズバイガーモン

Zubamon ズバモン

Zudomon ズドモン

Zurumon ズルモン

We walked around the Digital World and destroyed some evil digimon and loaded their data into our new devices Lisa made called Digital Power Downloaders. They give us all the ability to use all the Digimon's powers and attacks.

Later we were in the Digital World that the Digimon Tamers went to.

It was completely different than what Tai and the others know.

---

Digimon Tamers features a very different Digital World from that depicted in the first two Digimon series.

In the earliest stages of its existence, this incarnation of the Digital World was little more than a barren desert. As it grew alongside the Earth's communications network, however, it evolved and changed in dynamic ways, with more and more "layers" coming into existence over the top of the old ones. The lowest layer is the original desert plain, and the highest is the home of the four Digimon Sovereigns that rule the Digital World. In between lie many small miniverses, self-contained environments specially suited to the Digimon that live there, including (but not limited to) an area of clouds and clockwork; a warped, black-and-white town; an area of forests, lakes and rivers; and a world entirely composed of water.

Random packets of discarded data often roam the Digital World like tumbleweeds and can be used to help repair and heal injured Digimon. Although the Digital World has both night and day, there is no transitional period between the two with darkness instantly sweeping across the world like a sheet. Visible in the sky no matter what plain it is viewed from is a pulsing globe of code and light, which represent the Earth-from it emanate data streams, vast columns of energy which reach into the Digital World and manipulate its digital matter, physical representations of acts performed on computers across the world. Should an individual be caught in a data stream they will be swept into it and deposited elsewhere on any of the Digital World's potential planes. Between Earth and the Digital World is a warped region of interdimensional space where reality is constantly in flux and defined only by the perceptions of individuals passing through it.

Digimon are, in fact not native to this Digital World, having been created by a group of teenage computer programmers in the late 1980s as an experiment into the development of artificial intelligence. When the project was shut down due to a lack of funds their primitive digital lifeforms accidentally found their way into the Digital World where they began to grow and evolve. One of the programmers, Shibumi observed this and wrote an algorithm that allowed the Digimon to evolve beyond their original specifications and truly become individual lifeforms. Four Digimon in particular evolved into especially powerful forms and became the aforementioned Digimon Sovereigns. The Digital World does have native lifeforms, however, in the form of DigiGnomes, the first form of artificial life who evolved from the matter of the Digital World itself before the Digimon. The DigiGnomes tend to the welfare of the Digital World and have mysterious powers that allow them to grant the wishes of others.

Another definitive feature of this Digital World is that any Digimon that dies is dead indefinitely. While in other Digital Worlds the death of a Digimon usually results in an infinite cycle of rebirth, Digimon in this Digital World are turned into data upon their deaths. In most cases this data is absorbed or "loaded" by other Digimon in order to power up or digivolve. However, this is contradictory to Rika Nonaka's claim that Digimon return to where they came from after their death. Now You See It, Now You Don't

While conducting secret information-gathering on the network the Japanese SIGINT organization Hypnos became aware of the existence of the Digital World and Digimon which they dubbed Wild Ones, a term used in the Matrix Evolution theme song of Tamers as well as the opening theme of Frontier. Sometime after this Digimon began to appear in the real world, possibly due to Hypnos's inadvertent creation of a "weak spot" in the borders between the worlds with the use of the Juggernaut, a program designed to send errant Digimon back to Digital World or erase their data from the Real World. Digimon materialize on Earth through a process known as "Bio-Emerging," which begins when the barrier between the worlds is temporarily sundered to allow their passage through. The interaction of the two dimensions creates Digital Fields-small gray fog banks which allow Digimon to synthesize false proteins and convert themselves into physical forms after interacting with Earth's electromagnetic field. These Digital Fields can appear in random locations instantaneously and often with little warning.

In addition to Hypnos and the original programmers the Monster Makers, initially the only humans to be aware of Digimon and the Digital World are a small group of children known as Tamers. These Tamers had been chosen by the DigiGnomes to become partners with Digimon and the creatures had used Shibumi's algorithm to bond human and Digimon together as partners via the D-Power. However, with the progression of the series and the increase in Digimon activity on Earth escalating from small skirmishes between the Tamers and single Digimon (with little to no damage to the Tamers' home city) to more devastating occurrences and eventually a massive, city-devastating battle with the Deva and finally the full-scale invasion of the D-Reaper the existence of Digimon and the Digital World eventually became public knowledge.

* * *

Me: Wow! So this version of the Digital World is the one you went to Takato?

Takato: It sure is.

Rika: It's different than the first one. That's for sure.

Jeri: This is also where I lost Leomon.

Varie: I remember that. That was awful. Jeri, I'm so sorry about what happened.

Jeri: It's all right Varie.

Qin: What happened to Jeri?

Varie: Jeri has a very dark past.

Varie told Qin what happened when she discovered Jeri's dark past in the events of The Lion's Angel.

* * *

Her mother died of a terminal disease when she was 5 and it devastated her. Her father Tadashi tried his very hardest to look after her, but it was never enough for her and he remarried and Jeri never got along with her stepmother or her stepbrother. She wore a mask to hide her pain and made Lots of Friends. Takato Matsuki has a crush on her and she became a tamer and her partner was Leomon. But a tragic day befell her in the Digital World. Beelzemon destroyed Leomon and it devastated her alot. She blamed herself for what happened and thought her destiny was to always be alone.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: Oh my gosh. Jeri, I'm so sorry that all happened to you.

Jeri: It's all right Qin. But thank you for your concern.

Beelzemon: I can't believe I was like that back then. I was so full of rage and evil that I didn't care what happened to me.

Takato: I remember that.

Me: Then there's a very strong possibility that Leomon is still alive and so is your evil self Beelzemon.

Nico: Don't worry, Beezlemon. We can beat your evil self easily.

Beezlemon: And what if you can't? Luckily, I can tell you all about my weaknesses.

Nico: Ok. What are they?

Beelzemon: I have a really bad temper and a really big ego.

Me: That's perfect. Just like the evil Sasuke's we killed.

Beelzemon: Exactly.

But then we got an unexpected surprise! We saw Freddy Krueger and Pennywise reborn as Heartless!

---

## Pennywise

No mortal knows, or can know, the true form of It. The final physical form It takes is that of an enormous spider, but this is the closest the human mind can understand. What the children actually see is not It's actual form, but its form in the physical realm. The true form of It's exists in an inter-dimensional realm referred to as "deadlights", existing outside the physical world. Any living being that sees the "deadlights" goes insane almost instantly, or dies. Bill comes dangerously close to seeing the deadlights and the shape behind the shape for a brief moment. He described it as an endless, crawling hairy creature made of orange light.

## The Deadlights

Throughout the book, It is generally referred to as male, even by itself, calling himself "Mr. Bob Gray" and taking a male form as Pennywise the Clown. However when confronting It's spider form, the characters find out that It is most likely female, due to its final form in the physical realm being that of a giant female spider which was also pregnant. This however, is not Its true form. Just the true form of the creature in the physical realm which is the closest representation of Its true form, as It's true form is genderless.

## Novel

The TV miniseries film lacked many elements of It that the novel included. In the novel, It was an eternal entity that was almost as old as time itself. It was the natural enemy of Maturin (The Turtle), who both existed in the Macroverse.

Its awakening was always marked by a great act of violence, and another great act of violence ends Its spree and send It back into hibernation. It committed other crimes not mentioned in the film, such as murdering over 300 settlers some time from 1740 to 1773, as well as a group of lumberjacks between 1876 and 1879.

It also took on many more forms than in the film, such as Dracula, a homeless leper, a giant bird, Frankenstein's Monster, leeches, piranhas, the witch from the classic fairytale Hansel and Gretel, Tony Tracker, the statue of Paul Bunyan, the Gill-man, Jimmy

Donlin's mother, a giant eye, Dorsey Corcoran's re-animated corpse and the shark from Jaws.

It is also responsible for deaths of Alvin Marsh, and Beverly's husband, Tom Rogan, once the later goes looking for her when she goes to Derry. Also, in the novel, he appears to the psychotic school bully Henry Bowers as Vic Criss instead of Belch.

When It appears to one of the guards at the asylum Henry Bowers is kept at, it takes on the form of an eight-foot tall Doberman Pinscher, as opposed to a cross between the clown and a rottweiler in the film.

In the novel, Pennywise appeared to Ben as the mummy, and to Stan as the rotting corpses, while in the film it was the other way around. Also, in the novel, It was only able to be stopped when Bill performed the Ritual of Chüd. The book also implies that It may be female, given it laid eggs when in it's spider form.

Another detail left out of the film is that It's spider form is not that of its official true form; it is merely the closest representation of its true form that the human mind can comprehend.

Despite being apparently killed by the Losers, there are several hints throughout King's other works that may show that It is still very much alive.

It is mentioned in Dreamcatcher, Insomnia, 11/22/63, and appears as a possible hallucination in The Tommyknockers. The 25th Anniversary Cover for the book shows "PENNYWISE LIVES" written in what appears to be blood.

It was part of the disasters that occurred every 30 years in the main town of Derry.

IT was never against killing children. In fact, it actually preferred to kill children as they were an easier target. That was probably why it chose the form of a clown, a figure that both entertained and terrified many young children. It had razor sharp teeth that it could use to kill people.

As the film progressed, a group of children known as the Lucky

Seven (also mockingly referred to as the "Losers' Club") banded together to kill Pennywise and end its murderous reign (after it had killed the brother of one of them) and apparently succeed after they tracked it down to its lair. However, Pennywise, being a lesser-aspect of a higher being, was not going to stay dead forever and it swore revenge on the gang for its defeat before it vanished into nothingness.

30 years later, Pennywise kept its promise and came after members of the gang, who were all adults in the present day, to kill them. That prompted the gang to reform and battle Pennywise again in order to kill it yet again and save themselves from its wrath.

At the end of the film, the gang did manage to defeat Pennywise again, but in that final battle, it took the form of a grotesque spider-like monster that was revealed to be its true form rather than the clown disguise (which it used for most of the film). It was killed when they pulled out its heart. After they killed It, the group left its corpse to rot.

2017 Film

It

IT/Pennywise in the 2017 film.

Like the miniseries, It was part of the disasters that occurred every 27 years in the main town of Derry. The movie deals with The Losers as youngsters confronting It. After a whole lot of mayhem It was defeated by The Losers before returning to his resting place.

1 month later after their eventual triumph against It, Beverly informs the group of a vision she had while catatonic, where she saw them fighting It as adults. The Losers form a blood oath that if this evil that is It should ever revive, they will return to Derry in 27 years and destroy him once and for all. After the other Losers depart one by one, Beverly tells Bill that she is moving to live with her aunt in Portland, Oregon the following morning.

It Chapter Two

27 years after the events of the first film, It resurfaces when a group of homophobic teenagers beat up and toss a gay man named Adrian Mellon off the bridge. He then slaughters Adrian in front of his lover before presumably using his blood to write a message to Mike about its return. As such, It wasted no time in hunting the children of Derry, such as when it uses empathy to lure a young girl named Victoria into getting closer to it under the false assumption that he'd help make the birthmark on her face disappear. To further torment Bill, It sends him a skateboard, explicitly letting him know that it was going to go after the young Dean next. Realizing that Dean was heading to the carnival, he chases after him into the hall of mirrors. Unfortunately, It gets the upper hand and gruesomely kills the young boy in front of him. Horrified to have lost another young boy after Georgie, Bill decides to head to the Neibolt house to personally kill It after Henry wounds Mike and Eddie.

After each member of the Losers Club went down their own quests to retrieve artifacts from their pasts to complete the Ritual of Chud, the ritual seems to work when it traps Its deadlights inside of the vase, but it goes awry. A giant version of Pennywise emerges, revealing that the original natives who had performed the ritual were immediately slaughtered by It. This version of It is a combination of its default form Pennywise the Dancing Clown and the Giant Spider as described in the book. It then warps the Losers Club into different nightmarish scenarios, but they inevitably overcome their fears. It traps Richie in its deadlights, forcing Eddie to grab the pole Beverly gave him earlier and attacks Pennywise with it under the belief that it could kill It. Unfortunately, Pennywise impales Eddie with one of its spiderlike appendages, swings him around like a ragdoll, and tosses him, leaving him with a large wound in his abdomen.

This one act proves to be its undoing, however, when the Losers Club realize that in order to defeat it, they had to make it believe it was smaller. Despite its insistence that it was the "eater of worlds," the remaining Losers insult the clown repeatedly until It is forced into a smaller, infantile form. It attempts to lash out at Mike, but is too weakened. To its horror, Mike reaches into its chest and grabs its beating heart. It tries to grab it to no avail, and is left crying like a baby, its final words being "Look at you… you've all grown up!" with weak laughter.

The Losers each mutually take ahold of the heart and crush it slowly. It reacts in pain until the heart exploded into a pasty substance, killing it and avenging the deaths of all its victims including Georgie. It falls silent as its body turning to ash. After its death, Richie tries to coerce Eddie's corpse awake, not accepting that he was truly gone. His attempts of taking the body with him fail when Its lair and the Neibolt house start to crumble and collapse in response to its master's demise. The Losers are forced to leave Eddie's body in It's lair, and the Neibolt house collapses on itself, sinking into a hole in the ground.

Differences

Much like the 1990 miniseries, It is depicted as not having eggs implying that it was the only creature of this caliber to exist (unless the book implied that It asexually reproduces). Also unlike the novel where Derry is nearly destroyed immediately following the supposed death of It, the Neibolt house is the only casualty. It also doesn't enlist Tom Rogan with abducting Bill's wife Audrey as both characters had minimal appearances.

## Powers and Abilities

Deadlights

It's Deadlights as seen in the 1990s' Stephen King's IT.

Being an interdimensional cosmic being, IT was an extremely powerful entity. Although its true form exists outside of time and space in the Macroverse, the powers demonstrated by its earthly avatar include:

Psychic Power: IT possesses an insane level of psychic power. It can steal people's souls and entrap them within the Deadlights (IT's true form). It can also create psychic hurricanes capable of destroying entire towns. When battling the Losers, IT created a psychic storm that devastated downtown Derry.

Mind Control: In addition to its immense psychic power, IT is capable of controlling the mind and actions of a person. It is implied that it controls and influences the mind of every adult in Derry or perhaps even the entire nation, as they are all ignorant of the terrible murders that take place there.

Possession: IT also has the ability to possess people, this was shown when it possessed Mr. Keene in order to get Eddie to leave Derry.

Telepathy: IT can read the minds of anyone he chooses to target. It often uses this to learn a victim's fears and exploit this with its shape-shifting ability. It can also implant thoughts and projections into people's minds.

Physical Illusions: In addition to its telepathy, IT can also create physical illusions, such as balloons floating against the wind, making his face appear on the moon or the smell of popcorn and rotting corpses. It can also use this to cause a person to hallucinate.

Shapeshifting: IT can transform into any form it pleases, whether it be taking on the form of someone or taking the form of flying leeches. IT often uses this power to take the form a victim fears most.

Teleportation: IT can also teleport between locations in an instant. However, it has never been seen teleporting outside of the Derry City limits.

Partial Invisibility: This was clearly stated in several cases, most notably when the adult Beverly encounters Pennywise at the place where she used to live or when the adult Ben Hanscom encounters It in the public library. This suggests that only those who actually believe or have knowledge about It's existence are able to see It, although IT can become fully visible to anybody when it is necessary or wishes to do so. One notable moment was when It helps Henry Bowers to escape from Juniper Hill, one of Henry's cellmates and then the guard also witness It next to Henry.

Near-Invulnerability: IT is not a true physical entity, so it cannot be killed or harmed by conventional means. The only known way to harm Pennywise is to perform the Ritual of Chud, which involves The Turtle and Gan (two multiverse beings) lending their psychic power to the person performing it. They both lent their power to the

Losers numerous times when they faced IT, giving them the power to harm it. Bill likened fighting Pennywise as "fighting smoke".

Immortality: IT's early avatar has existed on Earth since primordial times and has existed even longer in the Macroverse (a void outside of time and space that surrounds our own universe). The Ritual of Chud is the only known way to kill the earthly avatar. However, it is heavily implied that IT's true form still exists within the Macroverse and is eternal and can never truly be killed.

Regeneration: IT can also quickly regenerate when it does receive a wound. This was shown when IT instantaneously healed after being shot in the face by Bill and Richie when it chased them down Neibolt Street.

Dream Invasion: It is also implied that IT can invade dreams, as it tells Eddie that it "will see him in his dreams" when taking the form of the leper at 29 Neibolt Street.

Insanity Projection: No mortal mind can perceive IT's true form, even Bill when his psychic power was insanely boosted by Gan and The Turtle. Anyone who sees IT's true form is driven instantly insane or drops dead from shock.

Chlorokineis/Flora-cide: With a touch IT can instantly cause plants to die. This is shown when Eddie (young and adult) encounters It in its leper form. It must be distinguished from the illusions mentioned earlier as this effect persists long after It's appearance although it does not serve any practical purposes.

Telekinesis: IT can manipulate inanimate objects making them fall, float around, and behave supernaturally. This includes locking doors and electronic devices. It can also affect human bodies, as demonstrated when it sent Eddie flying against a wall merely with a glance in his direction.

Superhuman Strength: Although IT is not a physical entity, it is still capable of superhuman attributes. This was shown when IT could tear the heads and limbs off children with extreme ease.

Superhuman Speed: Bill noted that IT can move at extreme speeds, claiming that it was way faster than an "express train".

Limitations/shortcomings:

Emotional immaturity and impulsiveness: For all his bravado and impressive meddley of powers, Pennywise is also rather hedonistic and emotionally immature. He often does whatever appeals to him instantly and never seems to plan ahead or take precations. He also has a childlike need to cause a commotion and get attention rather than get on with killing his opponents. His arrogance and shortsightedness are ultimately what had led to his undoing. He felt the need to take on all the losers together to reafirm his supposed invincability rather than accept his limitations and pick them off while they where seperated.

Physics: Pennywise has to obey the laws of physics so any shape and texture he adopts must abide by the shape of it's form. If he wants to fly, he has to have wings, if he wants to crawl through tight spaces, he has to to take on a small form.

Anger, insults, and his own fear: Aggression, physical violence,and verbal abuse while deprived of fear will cause pennywise to shrivel and whither into a fetal blob. He will try to flee before he shrinks too much but if cornered, he will become an easy target.

Freddy Krueger

Amanda Krueger was a nun working in a hospital, and was raped by over 100 psychopaths. She became pregnant with a son, who was named Freddy. Later in his life he became a murderer in Springwood notorious for killing children. The media labeled him the Springwood Slasher. He was apprehended, but later released because of a technicality. According to the original film, it was because someone didn't sign the search warrant in the appropriate place. The parents of the children tracked him down and found him in the boiler room where he took his victims. The parents poured gas into the room and set him on fire, which caused his melted-like facial features.

Film series events

In A Nightmare on Elm Street through A Nightmare on Elm Street 5: The Dream Child, Krueger was referred to as an urban legend. The Elm Street parents remained tight-lipped about the events of the decade before, especially now that their children were teenagers. In the closing months of 1981, the children of Springwood, in particular those teens whose parents had formed the mob that killed Krueger, began dying in peculiar ways as they slept. The parents often ignored or denied the pleas of their terrified children, who told tales of a mysterious man named Freddy who was terrorizing them in their dreams.

Krueger met three notable female adversaries in the period before Freddy's Dead: The Final Nightmare:

Nancy Thompson (Heather Langenkamp): Nancy, whose family moved into Krueger's old home, was the first of the Elm Street children to learn about his past and the first to vanquish him. Nancy returned in A Nightmare on Elm Street 3: Dream Warriors, only to be killed by Freddy, who had taken the physical form of her father as a disguise.

Kristen Parker (Patricia Arquette/Tuesday Knight): Kristen was a girl with the ability to bring people into her dreams. In A Nightmare on Elm Street 3: Dream Warriors, she, along with the last surviving "Elm Street children" battled Freddy in the dream world using self imaginative dream powers. Kristen used her natural gift of pulling others into her dream as a way for the group to battle Freddy at the same time. She was killed by Freddy in A Nightmare on Elm Street 4: The Dream Master by being tossed into his boiler and burnt to death.

Alice Johnson (Lisa Wilcox): Alice gained Kristen's power and the dream powers of her friends to become the Dream Master. In A Nightmare on Elm Street 4: The Dream Master, Alice removed the souls Krueger gained over the years and left him powerless. A year later, Alice became pregnant and Krueger started using the dreams of her unborn child to kill again in A Nightmare on Elm Street 5: The Dream Child. Alice vanquished Freddy a second time with the help of Krueger's mother, Amanda. After Krueger was contained, Alice moved away from Springwood before he escaped and caused the events in Freddy's Dead: The Final Nightmare.

The only male to ever be a main victim of Krueger and main protagonist of any the films, who at the end defeats Krueger, is Jesse Walsh in A Nightmare on Elm Street 2: Freddy's Revenge. Here, Freddy tries to enter the real world through Jesse's body. With the help of his girlfriend, Lisa Webber, Jesse regains control over himself and banishes Freddy back to the Dream World

## Death

After a decade of systematically slaughtering all of the children of Springwood in their dreams, the town was shown to be under Freddy's influence in Freddy's Dead: The Final Nightmare. By absorbing the souls of his victims, Freddy was now powerful enough to blur the lines between dreams and reality. The remaining adults were kept in a mass psychosis after their children had been murdered. When there was no one left to kill, Freddy sought to leave Springwood - hoping to continue his murder spree in another town full of more children. Only one person could arrange for this to happen - his daughter, Kathryn Krueger.

Krueger used what was left of his supernatural powers to find his daughter, who was now an adult named "Maggie Burroughs" (Lisa Zane) and was working as a counselor to troubled teenagers in another city. Since her mother's death, Maggie was raised by adoptive parents and had suppressed the disturbing memories of her early childhood. After catching up with Maggie, Krueger attempted to convince her to do his bidding. She proved, though, that a compulsion for murder was not hereditary and instead schemed with Doc (Yaphet Kotto), her coworker (and dream psychiatrist), to help destroy Krueger. After pulling him out of her dream and into reality, Maggie stabbed Krueger in the abdomen with his own glove and then shoved a pipe bomb into Krueger's chest, effectively killing him and releasing the dream demons that had given him his power.

## Other supposed deaths

The following is a list of times Freddy Krueger is killed or supposedly killed in each of the movies in the series.

Before the main events of the series, Freddy's mortal death took place in 1968 when the Parents of Elm Street burned him to death in a gasoline explosion in the boiler room where he had killed their children. Freddy was allowed to live on in dreams by three dream demons who travel the world, searching for the most evil soul.

In A Nightmare on Elm Street he is supposedly killed when Nancy Thompson (Heather Langenkamp) turns her back on him, draining his energy and making him disappear. However, he is not entirely gone, and somehow pulls her into a dream world (which she is eventually shown to have escaped in the third installment).

In A Nightmare on Elm Street 2: Freddy's Revenge, Freddy is supposedly killed when Lisa Webber (Kim Myers) is able to reach Jesse Walsh (Mark Patton), who Freddy is possessing. Due to the love between the two teenagers, Freddy is unable to continue possessing Jesse and burns to death. He apparently possesses Lisa's friend Kerry at the end of the film and is back to normal in the sequel.

In A Nightmare on Elm Street 3: Dream Warriors, Freddy's mortal bones are laid to rest by Neil Gordon (Craig Wasson), who then puts holy water and shines a cross on them, causing Freddy to vanish in the dream world. He returns in the sequel when he possesses Roland Kincaid's dog Jason and makes him go to the dream version of his burial site and dig him up.

In A Nightmare on Elm Street 4: The Dream Master, Alice Johnson holds a mirror shard in front of Freddy, reflecting his evil back at him and causing the souls of all the victims he had collected to tear him apart from the inside. He returns in the sequel by using the dreams of Alice's unborn son Jacob Johnson to enter the dreams of Alice and her friends.

In A Nightmare on Elm Street 5: The Dream Child, Freddy is turned into an infant by Jacob Johnson, and absorbed by his mother Amanda Krueger. He is last seen trying to claw his way out of her womb. He returns in the sequel after Alice and Jacob apparently leave Springwood and there is no one to keep him in check.

In Freddy's Dead: The Final Nightmare, Freddy is stabbed with his own bladed glove by his daughter, Maggie Burroughs (Lisa Zane), and then blown up with a pipe bomb. The explosion completely destroys Freddy and releases the dream demons giving him his power. Though Freddy actually dies in the real world at this point, he is able to come back from Hell in Freddy vs Jason by manipulating Jason Voorhees into killing residents of Springwood, giving him enough fear (and thus power) to return.

In Freddy vs Jason, he is stabbed by Jason Voorhees with his own bladed glove (which is torn off his body, along with the rest of his right arm), and then decapitated by Lori Campbell (Monica Keea) with Jason's machete. At the end of the film, Jason is shown carrying Freddy's head out of Crystal Lake, and the head looks at the audience and winks, signaling Freddy is still very much alive.

## Battle with Jason Voorhees

In the hybrid sequel, Freddy vs. Jason, Freddy was trapped in Hell. After Maggie defeated Krueger in Freddy's Dead: The Final Nightmare, the people of Springwood sought to revitalize their town. Figuring out how Krueger operated, the authorities and town officials covered up any and all traces of his prior existence, which included blacking out obituaries and quarantining anyone who had ever dreamed about, or had any knowledge of Krueger. Other countermeasures included giving Hypnocil, a drug that prevents people from dreaming, to the children moved to Westin Hills. As a result, Springwood returned to obscurity and subsequently repopulated with no ill effects.

Meanwhile, Krueger was unable to escape the boundaries of Hell, thanks to the complete ignorance of his existence to the people of Springwood, and the use of Hypnocil to prevent those in Westin Hills from dreaming. Due to the fact that no one so much as knew of him, much less feared him, Freddy was unable to gain enough power to escape. Thus, Freddy hatched a plan to resurrect the undead, immortal killing machine, Jason Voorhees. First, at the conclusion of Jason Goes To Hell: The Final Friday, Freddy pulled Jason's abandoned mask into the ground. Then, in the disguise of Jason's mother, Pamela, Freddy manipulated Jason into rising from the dead once more and going to Elm Street to kill more teenagers. Jason committed a few murders, which were then blamed on Krueger (as planned). As a result, Krueger began to get his equilibrium back. Enough fear fell over Springwood to make Krueger strong enough to haunt the town again. The problem, which Krueger had not counted on, was that Jason would not stop killing. He became irritated when Jason continued to slaughter "his kids" before he could. Thus, a bloody fight ensued between the two murderous icons that raged from the dream world to the waking world at Jason's old haunt, Camp Crystal Lake. The film ends with Jason walking out of Crystal Lake holding Krueger's decapitated head, which he winks to the audience, followed by Krueger's laughter, indicating his reign of terror may not yet be over.

Freddy's Rhyme

In the movies, Freddy's arrival is usually preceded by children in the dreams of his victims. They chant a rhyme about Freddy that warns others to stay away from him.

One, two, Freddy's coming for you.

Three, four, better lock your door.

Five, six, grab your crucifix.

Seven, eight, gonna stay up late.

Nine, ten, never sleep again.

Freddy's murders

Apart from about 20 children that he killed before he was burned alive by the parents of Elm Street, he killed around 40 after he fused with the dream demons and became able to enter dreams from 1981-1989.

---

Me: Freddy Krueger and Pennywise!

Qin: The monsters from Stephen King's "It" and Wes Craven's "A Nightmare On Elm Street!?" I thought they were dead!

Nicole: They are.

Breach: (glares at the Heartless Pennywise) Guys, go on ahead.

Ace: (glares at Heartless Freddy Krueger) We'll take care of these two.

Me: Show no mercy.

Ace and Breach formed portals that lead into the River of Fire and they banished them into the River of Fire for all eternity.

Nicole: That takes care of them.

Nico: Freddy Krueger and Pennywise, you both have failed this universe.

Me: They sure have.

Later we continued on and we arrived at the bridge gate that leads to the castle of Zhuqiaomon.

?: You're not getting away that easily!

We turned and we saw EVIL BEELZEMON!

---

Beelzemon first appears when Impmon accepts Caturamon's offer. With this new power, Impmon is able to warp digivolve into his Mega form, and Beelzemon was born. He is also granted control over a motorcycle that had previous controlled Guilmon. Calumon is the first Digimon he encounters when he briefly stops his motorcycle in front of the fatigued Digimon, however Calumon does not recognize him as Impmon and asks him for help. Despite Calumon's pleading, Beelzemon leaves him behind. Later, he tests out his new abilities on a swarm of Chrysalimon. After obliterating a few dozen, the rest digivolve into Infermon with Calumon's power. However, Beelzemon still defeats it and finally gets the chance to absorb data, before being approached Caturamon who told him now it was his turn to uphold his end of their bargain. He attacks the Tamers, and Renamon is able to recognize him as Impmon. However, the ensuing battle is interrupted by a fierce storm created by the reactivation of the unstable Juggernaut program.

## Attacking the Tamers

Beelzemon appears again at Digimon Sovereign Zhuqiaomon's Southern Gate to hinder Takato Matsuda and his group. During the following fight, Beelzemon's lust for power quickly overtakes him. Terriermon becomes Rapidmon and attacks Beelzemon with his Rapid Fire attack, but got blasted away by Beelzemon's Double Impact attack. Guardromon and Kyubimon also attacked Beelzemon Beelzemon attempts to finish off the weakened Kyubimon, but suddenly got stopped by Leomon, telling him that having power he had is not meant to be strong, and he will not allow Beelzemon to hurt the children. Angered by this, Beelzemon struck Leomon in the stomach, killing him and absorbing his data, leaving Jeri sobbing with sorrow. Takato, fueled by rage, yells at Beelzemon that he will pay for murdering Leomon, and WarGrowlmon furiously attacks Beelzemon, in an attempt to tear the demon apart with his teeth, only for him to push WarGrowlmon back. Takato then forces WarGrowlmon to dark Digivolve to Megidramon, born from Takato's anger and rage.

## Confronting Megidramon

After WarGrowlmon Dark Digivolved to Megidramon, and attacked Beelzemon by wrapping him with his tail and attempts to devour him at close range. At first, Megidramon seems have the upper hand, but when Makuramon appears to berate Beelzemon, calling him pathetic, Beelzemon kills the annoying monkey and absorbed his power (as well as absorbing Rapidmon and Taomon's power too), allowing him to regain his strength and push Megidramon back, defeating him with his upgraded power, knocking out the dark dragon.

## Fighting Gallantmon

However, after an epiphany, Takato and Guilmon are able to biomerge and form Gallantmon, who is an even match for the empowered Beelzemon. Nevertheless, Beelzemon soon gets the upper hand again when Caturamon appears to attack Lopmon for her betrayal of the Sovereign. Gallantmon destroys the last of the Devas, but Beelzemon sneaks up and loads Caturamon's data, gloating that the Deva got what he deserved. With this power boost, he nearly slays Gallantmon, until Guardromon distracts him with a Guardian Barrage, and Gallantmon is able to finally defeat Beelzemon with a Shield of the Just attack. But when Gallantmon was about to finish him, he is quickly stopped by Jeri, pleading him to spare Beelzemon's life.

---

Me: Oh shit! This is not good!

Nico: Evil Beelzemon!

Naruto: This is not good guys!

Nico: I can never figure you out. One minute, you're a good guy. The next, you're trying to commit attempted murder.

Evil Beezlemon: What can I say? I'm a complicated guy.

Nico: I really don't have time to fight you.

Evil Beezlemon: And I don't have time to explain myself.

Nico: Good. Then maybe, we don't have to fight.

Beezlemon: (smirks) Actually, I want to!

Me: I got this guys!

I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Firestorm and unleashed my full power!

Me: Lets dance Beelzemon!

I went at him with incredible speed and punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the stomach.

Me: (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

I fired a powerful fire blast from my hand and it hit Beelzemon and burned him. He screamed in pain as he was burned.

He then pulled out his guns.

Me: (Echoing) LIGHTNING WHIP!

I formed a rope of pure lightning and grabbed his guns and ripped them out of his hands and I fired them at Beelzemon and hit him all over with powerful bullet blasts.

Evil Beelzemon: (growls) This is why I don't play nice with you hero types.

Kion: (smirks) Yeah. We're just a pain in the ass, aren't we?

Me: And another thing! You will suffer for your crimes Impmon!

Beelzemon: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY) I'm not Impmon! I'm Beelzemon!

Nico: You are nothing!

I punched Beelzemon in the face.

Me: (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

I fired a powerful blast of fire from my wings and it slammed into Beelzemon and completely obliterated him in an instant and I downloaded his data and he was gone!

?: Jeri!

Jeri turned and she saw Leomon!

Jeri: LEOMON!

She went and hugged him. A piece of her heart has been returned to her.

Leomon: Thank goodness you're safe Jeri.

Jeri: I'm just glad you're back Leomon.

Leomon: Don't worry, Jeri. I won't leave you ever again.

Me: I'm glad you're back Leomon.

Leomon: Thanks J.D.

Me: Now we can help Jeri face her demons with the D-Reaper. Lets head back to Earth and use the simulator for it.

Nico: Okay.

We went back to Earth.

---

We were in the Simulator.

Qin: So what is the D-Reaper?

Me: It's a malevolent computer program that was first designed to control the growth of Artificial Intelligence.

I revealed the history of the D-Reaper.

---

The Reaper program was created in the late 1970s, allegedly by the United States Department of Defense, before Digimon and even the DigiGnomes, which appeared in the early 1980s. Though this is only set 30 years in the past of Digimon Tamers, in the fast-growing Digital World it is comparable to the Cambrian period (542-488 Ma). It was designed so that whenever the number of digital lifeforms surpassed a set amount, it would delete them to return the Digital World back to a state of nothingness, in order to prevent the Digital World from being overloaded. However, when it was written, the Digital World had a very small RAM size, and while the network has grown exponentially, the D-Reaper's threshold is still based on that early, tiny figure. With nothing to do at the time, the D-Reaper program went dormant and remained deep within the recesses of the Net.

At about this time, the "Creeper" virus infected ARPANET, the network belonging to the Department of Defense. It was deleted by the "Reaper" program, which was allegedly created for only this purpose.

In 1980, the Artificial Life research project "Tierra" began operations. However, the Reaper program causes mass genocide of Tierra's virtual lifeforms whenever they multiplied beyond a certain amount of memory. Throughout the 1980s, the SIGINT system known as "ECHELON" began operations under the leadership of the United States Department of National Security, which built communications bases in various nations across the globe. It is thought that the self-defense program used by ECHELON was a forerunner of the D-Reaper, or the program itself.

By the 2000s, the network had expanded exponentially. This created a huge influx of data into the Digital World, which the Digimon used to "digivolve" and change. Though the system was large enough to handle this load, the Sovereign Azulongmon sensed that it could reawaken the D-Reaper, and with the help of the DigiGnomes he transformed the "Catalyst" program into the form of a Digimon, Calumon. Though this greatly slowed the growth and Digivolution of Digimon, it was not enough to stave off the D-Reaper, which soon reactivated. At the time, though, it was still in an extremely primitive state, and the Sovereigns attempted to find solutions before the problem became too huge.

The D-Reaper kidnapped Jeri in order to learn more about humans, creating its first Agent to lead it to the Real World. The main part of D-Reaper followed the Tamers to the Real World through the Hypnos system and immediately began to spread over Shinjuku, keeping the Kernel Sphere high between the two towers of the Hypnos building, with Jeri sealed inside as its source of energy due to her grief. Only the Biomerged and Mega-Level (like Beelzemon) Digimon were able to fight it until it evolved into the Mother D-Reaper. Eventually, the D-Reaper began a global attack on Earth's electronic communication and most of the Digital World was destroyed by the D-Reaper. It deemed that both races were inherently destructive and therefore unsuitable to live. It called the Cable Reaper from the Digital World to assist it in its work. However, through the combined effort of everyone in Operation: Doodlebug, the D-Reaper was regressed back into its original, harmless state, no more complex than a simple calculator. MegaGargomon reversed the pull of the wormhole the Cable Reaper came through and was dragged back down by the Digimon Sovereigns, exceeding the speed-of-light, as the Mother D-Reaper and all the chaos got sucked into the hole.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: That program wanted to kill all of us!? That's terrible!

Nico: Not just us, but also the entirety of the Digital World as well.

Me: Varie dealt with the D-Reaper once before. She and the Tamers overpowered it and completely obliterated it into nothing.

Varie: Yeah. I remember that.

Me: Lets do it guys.

The Simulator Activated and we were now in the Shinjuku District at night and what we saw was horrifying. We saw the entire D-Reaper Bubble now at 100-times larger and it was more powerful than ever before!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Holy Shit!

Lincoln: The D-Reaper is now much bigger than what we remember.

Henry: This is the D-Reaper at it's most powerful! We have to be ready for this guys. Now we have to make sure that the D-Reaper never takes our planet!

Me: All right guys! This is it! We're going in!

We powered up to our full power and the Tamers Biomerged and turned into their Digimon's Mega Level Forms!

We flew into the D-Reaper Bubble and we were now inside the D-Reaper Zone! It was a horrifying place and it looked like something out of an apocalyptic horror movie. It also looked like something from another planet. We also were feeling subatomic particles moving faster than the speed of light.

Me: Holy Shit! This place has been turned into Hell.

Naruto: No kidding.

Fu: We have to be ready for anything now that we're in here.

Me: Look up ahead!

We saw the Mother D-Reaper up ahead! It was the heart of the D-Reaper.

---

The Mother D-Reaper is an Ability Synthesis Agent. It is the form created when the D-Reaper unifies itself with ADR-01, ADR-09, and the consciousness of the humans and Digimon it has swallowed. Its body is made up of countless cords, optic fibers, and electrical and telephone wires, and when it appeared it swallowed the town of Shinjuku. It was designed by Kenji Watanabe.

Using Jeri's negative energy, the D-Reaper of the Real World underwent an advance evolution, reabsorbing its agents and becoming the Mother D-Reaper. It managed to create more powerful versions of its most deadly agents and swallowed all of Shinjuku, and the Tokyo Metropolitan Government Building, where Hypnos was located. The Tamers managed to get in (via the Red Card) and save Jeri before the Mother D-Reaper fell victim to the Operation. It was sucked into Juggernaut (Shaggai) and regressed back into a harmless program.

---

Jeri: It's the Mother D-Reaper!

Gallentmon: We have to be ready for anything!

MegaGargomon: Lets get it!

Lincoln: Heads up guys!

We saw the D-Reapers Agents: Bubbles.

---

The ADR-04: Bubbles is a Ground Combat Agent. Like the Searcher, it is a small Agent which appears in swarms, but it is able to use the wave motion guns on its arms to attack. It was designed by Shinji Aramaki.

These are small squid-like agents built for ground assaults, these Agents have pulse cannons in their arms and move in groups. They are rather weak and easily destroyed.

---

Sakuyamon: Looks like we've got company!

Laney: Soon to be dead company!

Laney fired numerous barbs covered with Strychnine Ω and killed all the agents in one fell swoop!

Then out came another agent: The Optimizer!

---

The ADR-08: Optimizer is a Mother Ship Agent. It is large, and somewhat like the mid-boss of a video game. It was designed by Kenji Watanabe, who focused the design on its huge size.

This giant Agent was a carrier ship and carried Bubbles in its body. It could also fire a powerful blue energy blast from its mouth. Proved to be a difficult opponent for Gallantmon, Sakuyamon, Justimon, and Guardromon to defeat. It was destroyed by Gallantmon when he obtained Grani. A second Optimizer in the finale was destroyed by Sakuyamon's Amethyst Mandala attack.

---

Me: Wow! That's a big ass fucker!

Sakuyamon: (Echoing) AMETHYST MANDALA!

Sakuyamon released a powerful barrier that purified it and destroyed it.

Another agent called Creep Hands appeared.

---

The ADR-05: Creep Hands is a Grappling Agent. It is a medium-sized offensive unit, which uses its spiral-shaped, stretchable arms for locomotion and hand-to-hand combat. It was designed by Shinji Aramaki.

This medium sized Agent was adapted for hand-to-hand combat. Its arms were extendable. Killed by Gallantmon and MegaGargomon in the first fight. One later appeared during the final assault on the D-Reaper and fatally damaged Grani with a hit before being destroyed.

---

Lola: Take this you ugly freak!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire at the Creep Hands and incinerated it.

We blasted numerous agents all over the place.

---

Pendulum Feet

The ADR-03: Pendulum Feet is an Antiaircraft Attack Agent. It is the first offensive Agent created by the D-Reaper, and uses its floating extensions to perform remote strikes. It was designed by Kenji Watanabe.

The first Agent of the D-Reaper the Tamers fought, it resembled a stereotypical wraith with a cloth-like body, a pumpkin-like face and cord-like limbs with sickles at the ends. It has the ability to mimic a Digimon's attacks. Built for aerial combat, it had a long-distance pendulum attack. After it was killed by Beelzemon Blast Mode, more appeared after the Tamers regained the ability to Bio-merge, but they were destroyed by Sakuyamon.

## Horn Striker

The ADR-06: Horn Striker is a Military Commander Agent. It is a medium-sized combat unit of overwhelming power. It was designed by Katsuyoshi Nakatsuru.[2]

This Agent was a green beetle-like agent with overwhelming strength and the ability to grow to gigantic proportions when wounded. It was very strong and took the combined powers of Sakuyamon, MegaGargomon, Justimon and Antylamon to kill it. They were mass-produced to serve as the second defense of the D-Reaper but were easily destroyed by Gallantmon Crimson Mode.

## Paratice Head

The ADR-07: Paratice Head (a mis-transliteration of Palates Head) is a Reconnaissance-in-force Agent. It is large, and somewhat like the mid-boss of a video game. It makes sinister, unpredictable attacks. It was designed by Kenji Watanabe.

The "Paratice Head" is a Reconnaissance-in-force Agent with many mouths. Its attack patterns were unpredictable, and its mouths speak with Jeri's voice. Killed by Guardromon and Justimon. Another one was killed by Guardromon alone. One of its many attacks is it can fire a red energy beam presumably from one of the many mouths on it or from the tentacles it has on it.

## Searcher

The ADR-02: Searcher is an Intelligence Gathering Agent. It is small, and has no offensive capability, but usually appears in large swarms. It was designed by Kenji Watanabe.

Created for information gathering, these small bird-like agents appear in large numbers. They are the only type of Agent not made for fighting. Guilmon tried to have a "staring contest" with one before Takato pulled him away. At first, the Tamers were wary of them, but they soon discovered they were relatively harmless. After the Tamers regained the ability to Bio-merge, Gallantmon was seen destroying many of these.

We were blowing many agents apart. We pressed on to the Mother D-Reaper!

Me: Lets blast that thing with our combos and final smashes!

Tyzonn: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Tyzonn's right arm device and enhanced his Mercury Ranger Powers 100-fold.

Sunstreaker: Right behind you Tyzonn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electron pulse blasters 100-fold.

Tyzonn and Sunstreaker: QUICKSILVER ELECTRON BEAMSTRIKE!

They fired their blasts and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful silver energy laser and it hit the Mother D-Reaper and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blast Off: Time for some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his X-Ray Gun 100-fold.

Maria: Lets short this monster out with water! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Maria's Right Arm Device and it enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

Blast Off and Maria: RADIOACTIVE MEGATSUNAMI DEATH SPLASH!

Maria fired a massive megatsunami and Blast Off infused it with his X-Ray blasts and it caused the wave to glow and it slammed into the Mother D-Reaper and exploded.

Me: Go get it Electivire!

I sent my Electivire.

Ben turned into Feedback!

Ben: FEEDBACK!

Me: Electivire, THUNDER BOLT!

Feedback and Electivire: SUPER LIGHTNING BOLT RAY!

Feedback and Electivire fired a massive blast of lightning at the Mother D-Reaper and it hit it head on and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see how you like our Final Smashes!

Leomon: I'll start us off! SUPERLION FIST OF THE BEAST KING!

Leomon fired a massively powerful lion head energy blast and it hit the Mother D-Reaper head on and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kion: You are not welcome here on Earth! ROARSTORM FIRE!

Kion used the Roar of The Elders and fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and it hit the Mother D-Reaper and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Jeri: This is for kidnapping me and trying to destroy the planet! LIONHEART SWORD BLADEBLAST!

Jeri fired a massive blade of yellow energy and it cleaved the entire Mother D-Reaper in Half!

Nico: D-Reaper, you have failed this universe!

Nico formed a powerful red energy ball and condensed it.

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired a powerful energy ball right at the Mother D-Reaper and it hit it and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Energy ball obliterated the Mother D-Reaper in an instant and completely destroyed it!

Me: Nice shot Nico! Lets finish this cancerous freak for good!

We went at what was left of it and then I saw the J-Reaper come out!

---

The ADR-01: Jeri Type is a Spy Agent whose form is based on Jeri Katou from when she started becoming depressed. It was created in order to analyze human thought, and is the only Agent who can operate outside of the D-Reaper Zone detached from the umbilical cords. It starts out identical in form to Jeri, but can evolve into several variations. It was designed by Katsuyoshi Nakatsuru.

This Agent is created for the purpose of espionage, posing as Jeri Katou while the real one is in the Kernel Sphere. The infection begins when a small portion of the D-Reaper infects Jeri not long after Sakuyamon first appears. Song of Sakuyamon It stays dormant while in the Digital World, though it leads to Jeri's thoughts becoming more depressed Janyu's Ark and fully manifests in her personality once back in the Human World. Homeward Bound Takato Matsuki and Guilmon find this Agent masquerading as Jeri in the D-Reaper during one of their assaults on the program. It acts as the D-Reaper's mouthpiece. The D-Reaper's Disguise It wages a mental war against Takato by displaying the information it took from Jeri's memories, dealing emotional damage and keeping him off balance. When Takato is sufficiently weakened, the Agent reveals its true, monstrous form and begins to attack. It is only warded off by MarineAngemon's power. When Is A Mon Justimon? Eventually, when Jeri regains her will to live, it personally attacks Jeri to absorb her energy, but it itself is reabsorbed by the D-Reaper in the same manner. D-Reaper's Feast

The Jeri-type serves as the Mother D-Reaper's first line of personal defense, being made of cables and looking almost like Jeri's face, apart from its distorted eyes and overly large mouth. This avatar is able to incapacitate Gallantmon, but he manages to transform into Gallantmon Crimson Mode and destroy the face with his javelin. Jeri Fights Back

The Jeri-Type once again emerges as the last obstacle between the Tamers and the Kernel Sphere. it proves to be quite a challenge for Gallantmon Crimson Mode, destroying his weapons and slamming him into the Mother D-Reaper itself. All the while, the Jeri-Type taunts the hero, saying that humans and Digimon are naturally destructive and do not deserve to exist. However, Takato and Guilmon refuse to give up, calling upon their full strength to break free and declaring they do deserve to exist, but the D-Reaper doesn't. With that, they deliver a devastating punch to the Agent's chest, finally destroying her.

---

J-Reaper: (Technological Voice) **Negative, subject: J.D. Knudson.**

It went at me and I grabbed its hands.

J-Reaper: **Humans and Digimon exist only to destroy or be destroyed. An exercise in futility. Humans desire total annihilation. Therefore their existence is pointless!**

Me: You have no fucking right to decide that! My life is not pointless and neither is everyone else's! We have a right to live and protect the people we care about and that's something a warped freak like you can never understand!

I spread her hands away and punched her in the face. But then she punched me in the face and stomach at an extremely ferocious level and I did the same and it was a brutal and ferocious fight! She punched me in the mouth and kicked me in the stomach and I belched out a huge amount of blood.

J-Reaper: **You are persistent. But you're only delaying the inevitable!**

I was punched in the face with devastating force and sent crashing into the ground with incredible force!

CRAAAAAAAAAASSSSSHHH!

J-Reaper: **YOU DO NOT DESERVE TO EXIST!**

I was then fed up with her talk! I exploded out of the ground and went flying at her with incredible speed and power!

Me: WE DO DESERVE TO EXIST!

I punched the J-Reaper in the stomach with devastating force!

Me: YOU DON'T!

The J-Reaper was destroyed in an instant!

Nicole: Time to make sure this ugly monster never haunts our planet ever again!

Nicole opened up the portal into the River of Fire and it sucked in the entirety of the D-Reaper and it was gone for good!

Me: It's over guys! We won!

We cheered wildly!

Leomon: (To the Viewers) Rogue Programs better beware, because you will never be a match for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You got that right Leomon.

We went back home and we rested. Nico caught a Melmetal.

As we went home, 2 friends of the Power Rangers were gettin ready to reunite with their friends. it was the two remaining Turbo Rangers Justin Stewart - the youngest ever Power Ranger, and the Blue Senturion.

Justin Stewart: Are you ready to see our friends again Blue Senturion?

Blue Senturion: Always ready Justin.

They were off to the estate.

A car driving transition was seen as the screen turned black.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and part 12 of the 13 Days of Horror saga complete.

The D-Reaper of Season 3 of Digimon was the scariest enemy I've ever seen on Digimon back then. It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next for the grand finale is The Scarecrow Walks At Midnight and we're gonna burn some scarecrows! Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Scarecrow Walks at Midnight

At the Gotham Royal York Graveyard, Bruce, Eddy, Laney, Lincoln, First Aid, Maria, Vortex, Lola and Sam S.L. were visiting the graves of Bruce Wayne's parents, Thomas and Martha Wayne.

Batman: (to the graves of his parents) Hello, Mother. Hello, Father. I'm sorry I haven't visited for a while. I've been too busy helping Team Loud Phoenix Storm with their adventures. And most of them are right here in Gotham Royal York. I have done a very good job at helping to take most of Gotham's criminals down while redeeming them. I just hope that makes you proud.

Lola: They would be very proud of you Bruce.

Sam S.L.: I'm sorry about your parents Bruce. What Joe Chill did to your mom and dad was unforgivable.

Vortex: I may be a robot, but even us Transformers have feelings when it comes to family.

Laney: That's right. Joe Chill was a total monster that deserved to be killed no matter.

But then they got an unexpected surprise when they saw SCARECROW!? WHAT IN THE FLYING FUCK IS GOING ON HERE!?

Eddy: (to scarecrow) Back for more, Scarecrow?

The scarecrow just stared blankly at him.

Eddy: Anyone home?

Vortex: I don't think that's Scarecrow. At least, not the one Bats fought in the past.

Lola: I'm not taking chances. (Forms a fireball in her hands) How about a little fire Scarecrow?

Lola threw the fireball and burned the Scarecrow into ash!

Laney: It was a real scarecrow!

First Aid: It was a scarecrow purely made out of straw. But why would it come here just to attack us?

Maria: It's probably another Goosebumps monster. Let's head back to the estate to find out more about it.

Laney: Lets do it.

They went back to the estate.

---

At the Ceres Asteroid Prison for Fuckhead Perverts, Me, Nicole, Volcana, Brian, Xander, Meg, Stewie and Nico were visiting Quagmire. With us was Quagmire's daughter Courtney Quagmire and she was ready for some answers.

Me: Hello Glenn Quagmire.

Quagmire: Well if it isn't the Quahog destroyers!

Nico: Quahog got what it deserved you fuckhead.

Quagmire: (to Brian) Well, how's your perfect life been you no good douchebag?!

Volcana: His life has been fine, you pervert!

Me: We actually came here to correct something you said to Brian earlier.

Quagmire: What!?

Me: Brian told us that you did a terrible rant at him at a local restaurant. And we're here to correct that.

Brian: That's right! I'll tell you! You are the most terrible person I have ever known! You criticize me for hitting on Lois when you had been friends with Peter longer than me! I have regretted throwing myself on Lois and I promised never to do that again! And I have kept my promise! You were once arrested for peeping on her in the bathroom and all of the women in the entire town before it was destroyed were demanding that you be expelled from the neighborhood! And you tried to hit on your best friend's daughter only managing to wait this long until she turned 18! I was willing to sacrifice my life for Peter's when he had kidney failure! And so what if I defecated on his yard?! I'm a dog! That's what a lot of us do! And you say that I never pay for anything?! Well legally, Peter owned me before he died, so of course I was going to depend on him! You say I date women only for their bodies? I dated two old bags before! And you're not honest about it! You either drug and rape them or dump them after a night of sex and make them feel worthless afterwards! I at least try to establish a relationship with them! I am surprised you are now here in jail floating in space. Wait I'm now surprised It's because your cop friend Joe happened to turn you in with the help of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! And you lied to him about being a virgin so you can do his wife Bonnie and you are currently waiting to screw their daughter! I did kiss Bonnie, but I apologized to Joe afterwards. You just told him off as if though it was nothing! I should also mention that you destroyed Cleveland's marriage by screwing his wife Loretta! You also happen to be a sex offender! Damn I can't stand you! And your only excuse for your behavior is that Cheryl Tiegs dumped you! She dumped you because you were a prick! And you also blamed your mother for her neglect in your childhood. Boo-hoo! I was abandoned by my mother! And you complain about my textbook liberal agenda?! Well there's plenty of others with the same views as me! You say I don't do anything to help people?! I helped Peter expose McBurgertown after he had a stroke and I was the first one who offered to donate their kidneys after he had kidney failure! And working in a soup kitchen doesn't make you a saint! You probably only do that to prey on somebody in need! And you hate me for being an atheist. I sure didn't see that coming! What religion do you believe in Glenn?! You committed every sin to the human race! I failed college twice because I was not going to cheat my way through life! And you call me a bad father?! I helped turned my son around and turned him into a straight A student and he left me so he could do the same for his mother! What about that daughter of yours? I'm sorry! I forgot! You gave her up for adoption because you wanted to maintain your sex life! And you are waiting to do her in 18 years! You had a home, money, and time! But no! Sex was more important to you! Some father you are! And you call me a sad alcoholic bore?! I see you drinking all the time at the Drunken Clam with Peter, Cleveland, and Joe! And I could forgive all of that if you just remembered that I'm a dog! A fucking dog! That's the sad part about you! You've become so fixated on other people's flaws that you've embraced your own! I don't even know why I tried to be friends with you?! I learned that you're the kind of guy people shouldn't be friends with! If I'm friends with you, you'll probably end up screwing my girlfriend or wife! Bye you piece of shit! And you owe me for the fucking steak!

Nico: Yeah! You tell him Brian.

Xander Bly: (to Quagmire) (Australian Accent) Mate, Brian might not be perfect. But he's twice the person you'll ever be!

Me: I'll get you a steak later Brian. But Brian is right Quagmire. You are a nothing more than a piece of fucking shit! You are also nothing more than a goddamned fucking rapist!

Quagmire gasped! Everyone in the prison gasped!

Quagmire: I'm not a rapist!

Me: Bullshit! You drugged and seduced a lot of unsuspecting women and they all had sex with you because of your stupid pervert nature! Brian has a lot of Girlfriends and you think he did what you did to them? Hell Fucking No! You pumped them with drugs and raped them! And then once you're done with them, you dump them onto the street like they are trash! You treat women like they're nothing but sex toys! As far as I'm concerned, Quagmire, you are the ultimate enemy of all women everywhere! You're nothing more than a chauvinistic son of a fucking bitch and a fucked up rapist!

Quagmire: (Points his Finger at me) You will never talk to me like that again you son of a fucking bitch!

I then bit his whole finger and he screamed in excruciating pain! I spit out his finger.

Me: Yuck. That was just your finger. Next time it will be your whole fucking hand! No one ever talks that way about my mother! You're nothing but a red shirt fucking piece of fucking shit! Next time you threaten a woman again, I'll rip your crotch off and shove it so far down your throat that you'll be urinating in your stomach!

Quagmire: You're a fucking psychopath!

Me: I don't give a flying fucking shit what you think of me. Also Brian has done a lot of heroic deeds with all of us. He also helped us destroy Quahog and he did all kinds of humiliating things to your so called friend Peter Griffin and he did all kinds of great things that many people could never achieve. He helped us throw Captain K. Roll into prison and kill Long John Peter, and he also helped Stewie kill Bertram and many more deeds.

Stewie: Oh and Quagmire, I have something for you.

Stewie then beat up Quagmire with a baseball bat, and shot his legs with a gun and bashed him with a golf club.

We left.

Me: Oh and Quagmire, you have a few girlfriends who want a visit. GO WILD GIRLS!

All the girls that Quagmire drugged and raped ran to his cell and went in and they beat the living shit out of him! He screamed in agony as he was beaten to within an inch of his life.

Nico: Glenn Quagmire, you have failed this world as a man and as a human being.

Me: He sure has.

Brian: This turned out to be really good. I'm glad that Quagmire is in here.

Me: You sure showed him though Brian. Great job.

Brian: Thanks J.D.

We went back to the estate.

* * *

At the estate, we were watching TV and Nico was looking over his Goosebumps Books.

Nico: So you guys saw a living scarecrow in the graveyard?

Maria: We sure did.

Nico: I think you guys may have found us our next target. The Scarecrow Walks at Midnight.

Nico held up said book.

Me: That one was creepy.

* * *

The Scarecrows appeared in the book and TV episode. They are inanimate scarecrows brought to life by the main villain of the book so that he can take over the farm. They attempt to get into the house multiple times in the episode. One of them is later seen attacking one of the protagonists, Jodie. They break through the barn house wood and attack everyone. In the book the scarecrows all die by being burned to ash by Sticks, one of the protagonists' friends. In the television episode, the scarecrows are shredded by the thresher, activated by Mark, one of the protagonists.

* * *

Lana: Those Scarecrows are monsters!

William: So we're going to a farm this time? First time one of our adventure has ever took place near one.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Whoo yeah! First time we did an adventure on the farm!

Carmen: I've always wanted to see what it's like on a farm.

Me: It's all work guys. My dad worked on a farm a lot over in Iowa.

Iowa, Missouri, Nebraska and Texas are the best farming states in the country.

Lori: That's literally interesting.

Lincoln: Where does the book say that it takes place in?

Nico looked at the book and saw that it said nothing.

Nico: Hmm. It doesn't say.

Me: Lets see here.

I scanned the book and it said that it takes place on a farm in Iowa. It was located on the edge of Elk Horn, Iowa.

Me: Elk Horn, Iowa?

Liam: That's an interesting place.

Me: And it looks like a perfect place for a lot of crows to go and eat corn. Iowa is known for growing a lot of corn.

Nico: That's right. And Scarecrows are known for keeping the crows away.

Me: Yep. Fire will burn these scarecrows into ash. Lets go!

We were off to Elk Horn, Iowa.

---

## ELK HORN, IOWA

---

In the home of Jodie and Mark's grandparents who live on an awesome farm, Stanley and Miriam were having pancakes.

Jodie: I love pancakes. I hope the scarecrows won't get us this time.

Stanley: You know, I put the scarecrows to sleep if Miriam made my favorite foods and Kurt stopped telling scary stories. But now, I actually like Miriam's pancakes.

Miriam: Thank you, Stanley.

Stanley: Kurt's stories still scare me, though.

We were walking down the street to Stanley and Miriam's house.

Me: Wow! They have a really nice farm here.

Vince: They sure do.

Carol: It sure is amazing that Iowa has all this corn.

Me: Iowa is one of the major corn exporters of the country. Also Iowa is where the 1984 film "Children of The Corn" was once filmed.

Nico: I remember that story. That was so terrifying.

Lucy Loud: I remember that book. It's about a terrifying cult that kills people in the name of a bloodthirsty deity.

Lincoln: That is scary Lucy.

Laney: I remember that book also. It was really scary. Mystery novels are more my thing.

Me: I know. It was all ritualistic killing. Probably Satanic killings. But I have a feeling we're going to encounter that cult one day in the future and it's gonna be a bloody battle.

Nico: But if we do, we're gonna kill them all.

Me: Normally it goes against our code to kill kids. But because that was a terrible cult, we'll make an exception.

Lola: I heard that a lot of Crop circles were made in Corn fields!

Me: Oh yeah! For decades, many people all over the world thought that crop circles were the works of aliens drawing designs into crop fields.

Lisa: That is correct. But it was proven to be nothing more than a practical joke.

Me: I know. But the scariest movie that had them was Signs.

Nico: Ooh! I remember that movie. That was a scary one.

Me: Those aliens in that movie though were ugly.

Shanan: I looked up where they were from though. They are called the Neptreptons and they from the distant desert planet of Neptrepros VIII.

Lana: That planet sounds dangerous.

Shanan: It is. The Neptreptons are very phobic of water and it kills and burns them like acid. Even the slightest drop of water can kill them.

Ben: That's very similar to the Limax's.

Shanan: The slime aliens that took over your Aunt Vera's home and tried to eat her?

Ben: Yeah. The Limax's hate water. They come from the desert planet of Liman.

Syd: That is so freaky! I would not want to meet aliens like that.

Me: Wow! That is very similar. We're here.

We arrived at their farm and went up to the door and I knocked on it.

Stanley: Get that for me Jodie.

Jodie answered it.

Me: Are you Jodie?

Jodie: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Jodie.

Jodie: Your adventures are so awesome! We love how you take down all the bad guys.

Nico: We try to do what we have to while making the world safer.

Jodie: So awesome! Come on in.

We went in. Miriam had a lot of pancakes for us.

Jodie: So you all met a lot of Goosebumps monsters and they are all real.

Nico: Yep. We sure did. I formed my own team with all the people that met and faced all these monsters before. We're a branch of Team Loud Phoenix Storm called the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

Carly Beth: Yeah it was awful seeing them all.

Sabrina Mason: But they all deserve to be destroyed.

Maria: We had an encounter with one of the scarecrows at Gotham Royal York Cemetery and Lola burned it to ash with her fire powers.

Jodie: That's good.

Stanley: We think that the scarecrows are building something. Something big.

Me: Then we better get ready for what they have planned. This is gonna be a big fight.

Jodie: I want to come with you guys.

Carmen: Are you sure? It's gonna be incredibly dangerous Jodie.

Jodie: I'm more than willing to help out Carmen. I want these scarecrows to suffer and burn!

Me: Okay if that's your choice. Lets go.

We were off into the cornfields.

We were walking through a path in the cornfields. It was a tall cornfield. The corn plants were 7 to 8 feel tall. It was really tall and it was very easy to get lost in them.

Laney: Boy look at all this corn.

Lyra: This is a huge amount of corn!

Me: Iowa is the biggest corn producing state in the country. It's where a lot of companies and grocery stores get it.

Leni: Is corn good for you?

Me: Not as good as other vegetables Leni.

Then we arrived at a clearing with a bunch of piles of straw and a big barn was in front of us.

Scott: Alright. Those scarecrows are building something. So, we better follow them to find out what.

Casey Rhodes: Time to call out the Spirit Rangers!

Casey and the Jungle Fury Rangers called forth the Elephant, Shark and Bat rangers.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers Transformed!

Casey Rhodes: With the Strength of the Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!

Lily Chilman: With the Speed of the Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!

Theo Martin: With the Stealth of the Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!

R.J. James: With the Courage of the Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!

Dom Hargen: With the Power of the Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!

Jarrod: With the Spirit of the mighty Lion! Jungle Fury Lion Ranger!

Camille: With the Cunning of the Chameleon! Jungle Fury Chameleon Ranger!

We saw them transform and it was awesome!

Me: Wow! That is so awesome! Just like on TV.

Lily Chilman: It sure is.

Casey Rhodes: You ready for fighting the scarecrows J.D.?

Me: You know I am Casey.

They summoned the Elephant, Bat and Shark Spirit Rangers.

Liam: (to the spirit rangers) You know, anytime you three want to speak, feel free to do so.

Spirit Elephant Ranger: With the Spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!

Spirit Bat Ranger: With the Spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!

Spirit Shark Ranger: With the Spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!

Me: Wow! The Spirit Rangers!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed!

Me: Wow! So awesome! Just like on TV.

Flynn McAllistair: (Scottish Accent) Thanks lad. You all have been watching us.

Me: We sure have Flynn.

Jodie: That is awesome! I'm a huge Power Rangers Fan! It's so awesome how you guys all kick butt!

Scott Truman: We have been very popular for 26 years now Jodie.

Me: Since 1993.

Then we saw the Scarecrows come out!

Me: Here they come! Lets power up and burn!

We powered up and transformed and flared up our power.

But then the barn opened up and out came a huge scarecrow machine! It was a huge Scarecrow!

Jodie: (sees the giant scarecrow) The scarecrows were never that smart to build something like this before.

Me: Nope. But they will be burned!

Nico: Lets burn these Scarecrows into ash!

Me: Ready rangers?

R.P.M. Rangers: READY!

Jungle Fury Rangers: READY!

Me: LETS BURN RUBBER AND UNLEASH THE BEAST! Lets get them!

We went at the Scarecrows. I punched one in the face and kicked him away and I threw him into the air and fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him into ash.

Me: One down and who knows how many to go.

Nico kicked one in the crotch and it tooted like a steamwhistle and went flying into the air.

Nico: You scarecrow fucks have failed this farm and country! NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he formed a powerful ball of fire and threw it at the Scarecrow and it hit it and incinerated it in a powerful explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

The scarecrow was incinerated into ashes in an instant.

Lola: You scarecrows are making the Scarecrow of the Wizard of Oz look like a crook!

Laney: That movie aired 80 years ago Lola.

Lola: I know.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at 2 Scarecrows and incinerated them in an instant.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at a scarecrow and incinerated one.

Lincoln: You Scarecrow monsters are freaks!

Sam S.L.: You make all farm scarecrows look like piles of straw!

Sam fired a powerful blast of fire and burned a bunch of them! Carmen and Suzi fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated a bunch of them.

Carol: You give the name scarecrow a really bad name!

Carol fired a powerful Spiral Atomic Ray at a bunch of scarecrows and obliterated them in an instant in a bunch of powerful explosions.

Lori blew a bunch of scarecrows in a powerful tornado and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned all of them all at once!

Lori: You Scarecrows literally disgust me!

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of black lightning and electrocuted a bunch of scarecrows and burned them into ash.

Lucy Loud: You guys would frighten even the most evil of birds.

Lucy then sensed a powerful energy spike!

Lucy Loud: What is that?

She went into the corn field and she then fell down a hole and into a dark cave.

Lucy Loud: Ow.

But then she got up and she saw a strange sword in a dark stone. It was a powerful sword. It had a purple fire-like hilt and a purple handle and the blade was grey and purple!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! What an amazing sword.

She went over to it and grabbed the handle and she then pulled it out of the stone and it was a powerful sword and then a black aura flared up around her and she underwent a massive and powerful change! She was changing dramatically! When the black aura faded, Lucy was forever changed! She looked like she was now 17 years old now and she had longer black hair in a ponytail and she had black vampire bat earrings and a black choker around her neck, a black shirt, grew long fingerless gloves, black pants and black leather boots. She also had black angel wings that were blacker than the night and she also had her vampire fangs exposed. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 DARKNESS VAMPIRE RAVEN!

Lucy Loud: (Older Voice) Gasp. I look amazing. This sword unleashed the full extent of my power and now I'm far more powerful than ever. Now to help everyone out.

Lucy flew to us faster than ever and she swooped in and slashed a bunch of scarecrows and they exploded into black fire!

We gasped at what happened to Lucy!

Lincoln: Lucy!? What happened to you?

Lucy Loud: I'm not sure myself, but it might be because of this sword.

Brittney then recognized the sword and gasped!

Brittney: (Gasp) I don't believe it! Lucy, that sword is one of the most powerful swords in the universe! That's Nizogamourne, the Sword of Eternal Damnation!

Lucy Loud: Is that this sword?

Brittney: It's one of the most fearsome swords in the universe! Who or whatever it slashes is instantly sent off to the fire of Hell to burn for all eternity!

Me: Wow! That sword sounds like it's incredibly dangerous!

Brittney: It is dad.

Lucy Loud: I will only use it on the most irredeemable of bad guys.

Me: Very wise decision Lucy. Lets finish these straw piles.

Casey: Lets do it!

Casey Rhodes fired a powerful blast of energy in the form of a tiger and Scott Truman fired a powerful blast of energy from his Nitro Blaster.

Casey Rhodes and Scott Truman: TIGER SPIRIT NITROBURST!

The blasts combined and slammed into a bunch of scarecrows and they exploded into powerful flames!

KABOOOOOMMM!

The scarecrows were torched.

Flynn McAllistair: Time to burn these monsters!

Theo fired a powerful blue Jaguar energy blast and Flynn fired a blue Nitro Blaster blast.

Flynn McAllistair and Theo Martin: JAGUAR SPIRIT BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful energy blast in the form of a jaguar and they hit the scarecrows and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Summer: Lets tear them apart!

Summer fired a yellow Nitro Blaster blast and Lily fired a Cheetah Energy blast.

Summer Landsdown and Lily Chilman: CHEETAH SPIRIT BLAST!

The yellow blasts went some scarecrows and blew them apart.

Dillon and Dominic Hargan: YIN-YANG RHINO RAMSAW!

Dillon fired a powerful black energy blast and Dom fired a powerful white blast and they turned into a Yin-Yang Sawblade and slashed a bunch of scarecrows.

R.J. and Ziggy Grover: WOLF SLASHCLAW BURST!

R.J. fired a powerful purple energy blast and it turned into a wolf and Ziggy fired a powerful green energy blast and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful energy sawblade and slashed a bunch of scarecrows.

Gem and Jungle Fury Jarrod: GOLDEN LIONDRAGON FIRESTORM!

Gem and Jarrod fired a powerful blast of energy and they combined and turned into a powerful lion dragon made of pure fire and it slammed into a bunch of scarecrows and incinerated them.

Gemma and Jungle Fury Camille: SILVER CHAMELEON TONGUELASH!

Gemma fired a blast of silver energy and Camille fired a powerful blast of green energy and the blasts turned into a silver and green chameleon and it lashed a bunch of scarecrows and burned them.

Tara and Spirit Elephant Ranger: EARTHQUAKE ELEPHANT STAMPEDE!

Tara fired a powerful blast of earth energy and the Spirit Elephant Ranger fired a powerful blast of green energy and the blasts turned into a powerful elephant made of solid rock and it slammed into a bunch of scarecrows and buried them underground.

Lucy Loud: Lets see what this sword can do.

Spirit Bat Ranger: That sword is powerful. But be careful Lucy.

Lucy Loud: I will.

Lucy Loud and Spirit Bat Ranger: DAMNATION FIRE DEATHBLADE!

Lucy fired a powerful blade of black fire and the Spirit Bat Ranger fired a powerful black blade as well and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly X Blade of pure black fired and it slashed a bunch of scarecrows and they were incinerated in an instant.

Haiku: Lucy that sword is amazing.

Lucy Loud: It sure is Haiku.

Rocky: Lucy, you look incredible!

Lucy Loud: (Blushes) Thanks Rocky.

Maria and Spirit Shark Ranger: MEGATSUNAMI SHARKNADO OBLITERATION!

Maria formed a powerful tornado of pure water and the Shark Spirit Ranger fired a powerful blast of aqua blue energy and it turned into powerful sharks and they ate some of the scarecrows.

Maria: I hope those sharks are vegetarians.

Daredevil: Time for some real martial arts.

Snake Eyes: Right behind you Matt.

Daredevil and Snake Eyes: SOUNDWAVE MOTIONSLASH DEATHBLADE!

Daredevil used his martial arts and Snake Eyes slashed them all over.

We killed all the scarecrows and all that was left was the giant scarecrow!

Me: Now lets take down this giant stupid scarecrow!

First Aid: I'm ready boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Photon Pistol 100-fold.

Xander Bly: Lets do it mates! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Mystic Force powers 100 fold.

First Aid and Xander Bly: MINOTAUR PHOTON BURST!

Xander fired a powerful blast of Minotaur Magic and First Aid fired a powerful photon blast and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly minotaur and it rammed the giant Scarecrow with devastating force and punched a powerful hole through it.

Vortex: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his rotor blade windspeed 100-fold.

Volcana: Time for you to burn! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Volcana's right arm device and it enhanced her fire powers 100 fold.

Vortex and Volcana: FIRESTORM DEATHFLARE STRIKE!

Vortex fried powerful blast of wind and Volcana fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts turned into a deadly tornado of fire and it incinerated the giant scarecrow instantly! Revealing a smaller scarecrow inside it. It was the Scarecrow from the book!

Me: It's the original Scarecrow! The rest were clones and soldiers!

Liam: Lets finish this monster for good! THUNDERSNOW FREEZE

STRIKE!

Liam fired a powerful blast of snow and lightning and he froze the scarecrow and electrocuted it!

Jodie: This is for terrorizing my grandparents farm! FIRESTORM PLASMA INCINERATION!

Jodie fired a powerful blast of solar plasma and it completely obliterated the scarecrow in an instant! We then sent the scarecrows evil spirits into the River of Fire!

Me: Good riddance to those monsters. It's over! We won!

We cheered wildly!

We went back to the farmhouse and told Stanley and Miriam.

Stanley: We're free!

They cheered and hugged. We were confused.

Me: What are you free from Stanley?

Stanley: You see, the reason I was so paranoid about superstitions is because we were cursed.

Me: Cursed? How?

Stanley: It was many years ago at a local fair. I was cursed by a gypsy fortune teller and she vowed that a scarecrow would come to life whenever we harvest the corn from the lands. We were ordered to leave the farm by 12:00 Midnight. But we refused. So I stayed and didn't harvest anything for a long time.

We gasped.

Me: That's horrible!

Varie: No kidding.

Qin: I'm glad we stopped that curse.

Rachel S.D.: That's awful. A Curse like that is a terrifying thing.

Jodie: So that's why you were so paranoid with superstitions.

Lynn: I know that feeling all too well.

Me: That's awful Stanley. But I'm glad we freed you from it.

Nico: Me too.

Jodie: (To the viewers) Don't run into gypsies at a local fair or you will be cursed.

Me: You got that right Jodie. But you did really well.

Jodie: Thanks J.D.

We went back home to the estate and Jodie was made a member of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

Elsewhere, at a dojo, there were 6 awesome friends getting ready. They were the Samurai Power Rangers.

Jayden Shiba: This is gonna be awesome helping out Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Emily: I know.

Kevin (Samurai): Yeah.

Jayden: Lets do it!

Samurai Power Rangers: GO! GO! SAMURAI!

In a blinding flash of light they changed and the camera went white.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and the 13 Days of Horror Saga complete

The Scarecrow Walks at Midnight was a creepy story of the Goosebumps stories. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Abracadaver, the Magical Zombie!

Chapter opens to the skyline of Gotham Royal York.

PPG Narrator: The Plant City of Gotham Royal York… A magical town full of magic and excitement! Here we are at the estate of Team Loud Phoenix Storm where magical things happen.

Lynn Sr.: (GROANS IN PAIN)

PPG Narrator: Something is happening that's for sure.

Inside Lynn Sr.'s bedroom we were looking at him in bed groaning in agony.

Me: Geez Mr. Lynn what happened?

Lynn Sr.: I threw my back out helping around the house.

Me: That hurts like you wouldn't believe.

Nico: No kidding.

Lily: I'm sorry your back hurts like this dad.

Lynn Sr.: It happens.

Wasp: I think what Mr. Lynn needs is a massage.

Varie: It's gonna take more than a massage to help him though. This could be more serious.

Lynn Sr.: (GROANS IN AGONY) (BONES CRUNCHING) (SCREAMS IN PAIN)

Me: (Cringes) Yichihuahuas!

Lana: That is really painful!

Francesca: Geez! And I thought Grandma Muriel was in so much pain when you guys were with us.

Bai Tza: No kidding. Muriel was in tremendous pain when we saw her like this.

Lincoln: I remember that.

Laney: Yeah.

Lynn Sr.: It can't be that bad. (BONES CRUNCHING) (SCREAMS IN PAIN!)

Varie: (Cringes) Oooh! That's gotta hurt!

I looked at Lynn Sr.'s back with my X-Ray vision and I saw that he ruptured a disk in his spine!

Me: Oh man! Mr. Lynn, I'm afraid this is more serious than we thought. You ruptured a disk in your spine.

Everyone gasped!

Lola: What is a Ruptured Disk?

Laney: It's a bad back pain where your spinal nerves press up against a disk and it tears it and that causes shooting back pain. It causes back pain that makes it feel like someone is shooting you with a shotgun.

Lori: Yikes! That literally must really hurt.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: My dad has problems with his back a lot and it hurts him bad.

Lincoln: Look at me though.

Lincoln was sitting on the sofa with an ice bag on his leg.

Laney: Sorry you hurt your leg Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's okay Laney.

Maria: Lincoln, I still don't see how this happened.

Lincoln: I pulled a muscle while helping Laney practice for her Ballet Recital.

Sora: I can fix that for you.

Sora used a potion on Lincoln and he was better!

Lincoln: Thanks Sora!

Sora: No problem Lincoln.

The doorbell then rang.

Arixam: I'll get that.

She got the door and there was the Blue Senturion, Justin Stewart and the Samurai Power Rangers!

Blue Senturion: Hello. Are the Power Rangers here?

Arixam: Which ones?

Me: What's all the… (Sees Justin and the Samurai Rangers) No Way! Justin Stewart, The Blue Senturion and the Samurai Power Rangers!

Justin: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Blue Senturion: Same here.

Jayden: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Emily: We heard so much about all your adventures.

Mia: It's so awesome how you beat all the bad guys.

Me: We don't like to brag. But we have to do what is right for the safety and survival of the planet and the universe. Come on in guys.

They came in and we were talking about all kinds of stuff and more. Mia was showing us her cooking. But her cooking didn't turn out good. But we promised to help her learn from the masters.

Swindle: (to Justin) You must've been the youngest person to ever become a Power Ranger.

Justin: I sure was Swindle. But weren't you one of the bad guys?

Nico: Not anymore Justin. I'm now the new Leader of The Decepticons and they are on the path to redemption through me after we destroyed Megatron, Starscream and Unicron.

Justin: That is so cool!

Kev: It sure is.

Me: We watched you guys all the time on TV and you guys were awesome in destroying Xandred.

Jayden: We sure were J.D. Xandred was the toughest opponent we've ever face.

Me: I remember.

Qin: Who was Xandred? Sounds like the name of a Nobody.

Me: That does sound like it. But Xandred is the overlord of the Netherworld.

I pulled up his history.

---

Master Xandred is the overlord of the Nighloks. He is the primary adversary of the Samurai Rangers. He comes from the Netherworld and lives on a ship floating on the Sanzu River. It is revealed that he takes large doses of medicine for his frequent headaches often causing him to fall asleep for long periods of time. He becomes angry easily, especially if his henchman are insubordinate or speak out of turn.

When Arachnitor tries to usurp him, Xandred transforms him into a mindless mutant, due to Xandred having gained increased powers.

He also has an intense hatred for Deker, since Deker intervened in one of Master Xandred's plans which also involved the current Red Samurai Ranger that he even burned Dayu's harmonium due to her failure to destroy Deker. Xandred makes an alliance with Serrator.

Xandred learns of Serrator's treachery so he returns to the human world to gain back Dayu's Harmonium, only to dry out severely, due to being so far away from the Sanzu River. Octoroo was able to save him and bring him back to the ship. Master Xandred is currently recharging at the bottom of the Sanzu River. In "The Master Returns", Xandred was also able to fix Dayu's Harmonium, using one of his one own leg scales.

After a lengthy period of recuperation, Xandred eventually returned and faced the Samurai Rangers now led by the true Red Ranger, Lauren. Running into a wounded Dayu, he got an idea when she reminded him she was half-human and absorbed her. He then faced the Samurai Rangers while Lauren drew the sealing symbol. Despite his best effort to stop her, the symbol was completed and used…

However while it caused massive damage it didn't manage to seal him as expected since Dayu's humanity had protected him from the symbol's power. Also, Xandred was no longer in danger of drying out and planned his takeover of the human world. He then defeated the Rangers and wounded Lauren.

When the Sanzu flood waters overflowed, Xandred released him army of Moogers to lay waste to Panorama City. The Samurai Rangers, led by Jayden Shiba once again, took on and defeated the Moogers before facing Xandred. After significantly weakening him with Shiba fire power, Jayden defeated him with the Shogun armor.

However, Xandred transformed into his Mega Monster form and the Rangers called on the Gigazord to fight him. As the Rangers attempted to get close enough to use a final blow filled with symbol power, Xandred blasted away the zords one by one until only the Samurai Megazord remained which managed to succeed and strike Xandred with a fatal blow. However, Xandred unsuccessfully tried to take the Rangers with him by grabbing the Megazord and boasting, before he was destroyed, that the Nighloks would rise again someday. He was then consumed in a massive explosion.

Qin: Whoa!

Me: That battle with Xandred was the most intense I've ever since in all of the 26 years of Power Rangers.

Jayden: It sure was.

Me: I also found out that I too have Spin Katana's like you guys as well as a Folding Zord.

I pulled out my Spin Katana and I had a purple power disk with a phoenix on it and I had a purple folding zord in the shape of a star and it had the kanji for Star on it. 星

Jayden: That's cool!

Nico: He's not the only one.

Nico pulled out a Spin Katana and it was aqua blue and he had a Polar Bear Folding Zord in the shape of an octogon with the kanji for Ice on it. 氷 And he had a spin disk with a polar bear on it.

Laney had a brown Spin Katana with a brown spin disk with a fairy on it and she had a folding zord in the shape of a fairy with the kanji for Crystal on it. 晶

Lana had a dark blue Spin Katana with a dark blue spin disk with an Owl on it and she had a folding zord in the shape of an owl with the kanji for Snow on it. 雪

Mike (Samurai): Wow! That is so cool!

Antonio: Fantastico!

Me: It sure is.

We laughed.

* * *

But in the middle of the city, something evil was brewing!

Mayor: (putting hard hat on) Let the festivities begin!

(Said festivities consist of the demolition of the theatre by several wrecking balls. They swing back and forth as the Mayor cheers them on deliriously from on and off camera.)

Mayor: Yes!… Yes! Smash it! Smash it!… Boom! Boom!… Pow! Pow!… Smash it, smash it, smash it!

(One of the wrecking balls swings into the auditorium and lands squarely on the Iron Maiden before being pulled away. A trick panel in the bottom of the case is sprung open by the hit. Zoom in slowly on this to a close-up. A desiccated, shaking arm clad in men's evening wear reaches into view and produces a bunch of black, dead flowers after a tense moment.)

(Cut to an extreme close-up of the screaming mouth of one of the girls. We hear all three of them, and the camera pulls back to show them on the living room couch, with the lights out.

We were watching an old black-and-white creature feature horror movie in which people are rising from the dead as zombies. They shamble forth from their resting places, moaning and looking for living flesh; we see a steady parade of half-decomposed faces with the remains of their eyes fixed in a dead stare. The procession makes its way out of the graveyard as the girls watch, shivering with fright-even Buttercup, the original hardcase, is not immune.

(A crash of glass startles them into diving behind the couch; they poke their heads out from underneath the cushions.)

Blossom: (gasping) What was that?

Bubbles: (voice shaking) I think it… it was a zombie!

Buttercup: Cut it out, Bubbles. There's no such thing as zombies.

Me: There are zombies girls. But if there is a zombie we'll deal with it.

Shawn: Yep.

(Cut to a screaming woman in the streets of Gotham Royal York. The sky has taken on a weird red glow.)

Woman: A zombie!

(Quick pan from her to a rotting figure dressed in the remains of the aforementioned evening wear. One of the shoes is gone, and a tattered cape hangs down in back. Turn up to the face as the Narrator speaks.)

PPG Narrator: Oh, no! It's Al Lusion! He's returned from beyond the grave as Abracadaver, the magical zombie!

(Abracadaver's face is a withered, shrunken horror, with angry red eyes set deep above parched cheeks. His teeth have gone helter-skelter, and his once-handsome goatee and mustache hang in shreds. His top hat now resembles a dented tin can, and its upper surface has fallen open. His voice is slow and rusty from several decades of disuse, but still carries forth his smoldering fury from his humiliation on his last day among the living. It also has perhaps a bit of a Russian accent.)

Abracadaver: (Russian Accent) You laughed at me..but now, revenge!

(He shoots a spell from his hands; this connects with two kids playing a game of cards. They find themselves turned into giant playing cards. Two carpenters are hard at work sawing planks, but are quickly imprisoned within boxes for the old "saw a woman in half" trick, with their own saws slicing down into the wood. Abracadaver shoots a spell at a school bus, turning it into a giant, diseased-looking rabbit and leaving the driver and kids sitting on its back. The animal bounds along the street. As a crowd of people watches, stunned, a car and a milk truck collide head-on. The zombie magician strides through the onlookers, preparing himself for another ghastly trick. Now he stretches out one hand and zaps the spire of a building; this becomes a giant birdcage, complete with a sickly bird on the swing inside. Several people standing in a group screaming are turned into trees. A dog preparing to relieve itself at a hydrant finds its toilet turned into a bigger, angry dog that chases it away. Giant playing cards bounce down the street as flowers bloom from the roofs of buildings; the school-bus-turned-rabbit hops in and out among the structures and finally moves o.c. A tall building is transformed into a house of cards, from which Abracadaver swipes one near ground level. The entire house collapses, showering cards everywhere; when the screen clears, we see that giant saws have gone to work on various bits of the skyline. Pan slowly across the city to show the rest of it in a similar predicament.)

(Cut to the Mayor's office. He and Ms. Bellum are watching a saw cut through the wall on its way to them, at about the level of his head.)

Mayor: Hmm. That's peculiar. Uh, Ms. Bellum, do you see this saw I see?

Ms. Bellum: Yes, but can't you see that all of Townsville is under attack? (The saw cuts through the Mayor's hat.)

Mayor: I think my hat's under attack! Call the haberdasher!

---

At the estate we were watching the movie when the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw the city under attack by ABRACADAVER!

---

Abracadaver was once a famed magician by the name Al Lusion known by everyone in the City of Townsville. One day when he was preforming, he asked for a volunteer which was a little girl and her teddy bear. The magician made the teddy bear disappear, but while accepting applause forgot to return the teddy. The little girl was wondering where her teddy was began searching for it to the magician's humiliation when she accidentally pulled his pants down in front of everyone. Freaking out at the humiliation, Al Lusion stumbles and falls into an iron maiden on stage, killing him.

Decades later, he returns from beyond the grave and becomes a zombie with a new name; "Abracadaver," terrorizing the City of Townsville. The Powerpuff Girls arrive to stop the supernatural mayhem caused by Abracadaver. When he looks at Blossom, she reminds him of the young child with the teddy bear whom he blames for his shame and death. He uses a grand finale in which the hypnotized Blossom is being rolled up in sleeves and he rolls her towards an spiked iron maiden until she is ensnared in the trap. It looks as if he killed her, and even the townspeople and narrator think she is gone for good, but as it turns out in the end, it is Blossom, very much alive, who pulled the last magic trick on Abracadaver. The narrator then states that he loves the voodoo that the girls do.

---

Me: It's a Zombie Magician!

Adult Bubbles: It's Abracadaver!

Me: You dealt with him before?

Adult Blossom: Only once. He was a dangerous foe and he tried to kill us.

Adult Buttercup: That zombie was once Al Lusion. He was a famous magician turned into a laughingstock decades ago when the mayor was younger. He accidentally tripped and died after he fell into an iron maiden.

Me: An Iron Maiden!? That's a torture Device!

Nico: Why would a magician have a torture device like an iron maiden on a stage like that?

Me: No idea. But he's destroying the city. Lets go!

We were off to the city!

Adult Blossom: But it's gonna take a lot of power to destroy him. He can put himself back together.

Groove: We're gonna need a lot of firepower to take that zombie magician out!

Scott Truman (takes out communicator): Hold that thought. (calls a certain Red Ranger)

Jayden was meditating.

Jayden: Hello?

Scott: Hey, Jayden. It's Scott.

Jayden: Scott! How've you been?

Scott: Good. But I need you and your team's help.

Jayden: Of course. Why?

Scott: Meet me and my friends there. There's trouble brewing!

Jayden: We're on our way!

They were on their way.

---

Abracadaver was using his magic and destroying everything.

Suddenly Edzilla punched Abracadaver out of nowhere and he was being punched all over.

Edzilla: (punches Abracadavar) ED SMASH ZOMBIE!

But Abracadaver put himself back together and he saw us!

Me: Al Lusion A.K.A. Abracadaver.

Adult Blossom: How nice to see you again you zombie freak!

Abracadaver: (Russian Accent) You grew much!

Adult Blossom: You tried to kill us the last time.

Abracadaver: (to Fuzzy) Traitor!

Fuzzy: I hardly ever worked alongside ya'll!

Me: You only appeared once you fucked up living corpse!

BANG!

The shotgun blast blew his head off.

Shawn: (shoots Abracadaver in the head with a shotgun) One shot in the head should do it!

Jayden and the Samurai Power Rangers arrived.

Jayden: Hey, everyone. Are we late?

Me: Nope. You arrived just in time.

But Abracadaver put himself back together.

Adult Blossom: He's just as big a challenge as the last time we fought him.

Me: Our best option is total obliteration!

Buttercup: We need to make sure his entire body's destroyed!

Jayden: I've got just the thing.

The Samurai Rangers pulled out the Multi Disk Octo Cannon.

They fired it and the blast hit Abracadaver and exploded.

KRABBBOOOMMMM!

Me: Lets hit him with our combos and everything we got.

We fired energy blasts and elemental energy attacks at him and we blasted, burned, froze, electrocuted, shredded, zapped, dissolved, flattened, smashed, pounded and more.

Me: Time to finish him off!

Hulkbuster Iron Man: I'll start us off! Lets smash him Ironhide

G1 Ironhide: Right with you Tony.

They jumped and Ironhide fired his machine guns.

Hulkbuster Iron Man and Ironhide: SMASHING FIST PULVERIZER!

They smashed and blasted Abracadaver with devastating force!

Groove: Time for some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his oxidizer weapons 100-fold.

Wasp: Time for some buzzing pain! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Wasp's right arm device and it enhanced her energy blasters and flying powers.

Groove and Wasp: CORROSIVE WASP STINGBURN!

Groove fired a blast of sulfuric acid and Wasp fired a powerful blast of yellow energy and burned Abracadaver all over.

Swindle: Time to take back his life! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into Swindle's back and it enhanced his vertigo ray 100-fold.

Arixam: Time for some serious pain! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Arixam's right arm device and she formed a powerful set of water angel wings!

Swindle and Arixam: VERTIGO MAELSTROM SHREDBURST!

Swindle fired his Vertigo Ray and Arixam fired a powerful blast of water and the blasts combined and slammed into Abracadaver and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Now to finish you off for good you fucked up walking corpse!

Brittney: I stripped him of his powers with a magic spell. He's vulnerable!

Adult Blossom: Lets get him! PINK FLOWER LASER BURST!

Adult Blossom fired a powerful pink laser blast and it hit Abracadaver in a powerful explosion of pink flowers.

Adult Bubbles: Time for you to get wet! BLUE BUBBLES WETSTORM LASER!

Adult Bubbles fired a powerful aqua blue laser blast and it hit Abracadaver and got him wet in soap and bubbles!

Adult Buttercup: This will punch your lights out! GREEN PUNCHSTORM LASER!

Adult Buttercup fired a powerful Spring Green Laser and it hit Abracadaver and exploded all over.

Adult Bunny: Time for you to face the furry fury! PURPLE BUNNY FIRESTORM!

Adult Bunny fired a powerful purple laser and it hit Abracadaver and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Shawn: I hate zombies! ZOMBIE MACHINE GUN FIRESTORM!

Shawn pulled out an M31 Minigun and fired and blew him apart.

Me: Time for you to go back to hell Abracadaver! FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

I fired a massive green energy wave and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Abracadaver in an instant. There was nothing of him left.

Nikiya: That did it! His energy signal is gone!

Lola: Good riddance to bad rubbish!

Me: You got that right.

Nicole: And he will never terrorize the world of the living.

Abracadaver's spirit appeared.

Nicole: (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Abracadaver was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness forever.

Nico: Abracadaver, you have Failed this city!

Me: He sure has.

?: (Familiar Voice) You now have to face me now!

We turned and we saw PETER GRIFFIN REBORN AS A NOBODY!

Me: WHAT THE FUCK?! Peter Griffin!

Rextep: I used to be Peter Griffin. Now I'm a Nobody. It's Rextep now.

Nico: But we sacrificed you on the planet Vormir so that we can get the Soul Stone!

Qin: So you are Peter Griffin!

Laney: That's him Qin. He's the monster that abused Meg and got all of Quahog completely destroyed.

Me: That's right! But you weren't turned into a Heartless, Peter.

Rextep: I know. But I came back as a Nobody to get revenge.

Qin: If you weren't so mean to Meg, Quahog would've been spared.

Lana: That's right! You have no right to call yourself a father!

Rextep: You still won't let that go of destroying Quahog! Quahog was my home and you had no right to destroy it!

Me: It was because of you that Quahog was destroyed you testicle-chined fuckhead douchebag!

Rextep: What do you mean?

Me: Oh you don't know? Then maybe these four faces can shed some light on that.

Meg, Lois, Stewie and Brian came.

Meg: Hello "Dad".

Rextep: Shut up Meg. No one cares about you.

Me: Fuck you Peter. You are the reason why Quahog was destroyed in the first place. For 17 long years, you tormented and constantly abused Meg to the point of wanting to kill herself more times than anyone can even count!

Meg: That's right! I tried all kinds of methods! I slashed my wrists, overdosed on sleeping medications, hang myself, almost stabbed myself, you name it! And it was because of you Peter Griffin!

Me: Not only that Peter you fucking fatass, but you made a lot of the people of Quahog bully Meg constantly without doing anything about it!

Rextep: It's just Meg. No one cares.

Me: Shut your fucking trap! It was because of you that you did this Peter! You are the reason why Quahog was destroyed in the first place. It was all because of you!

Meg: You have no education, no interest, you just do whatever reckless thing you want to do whenever you want to do it without regard for anyone else! And when you're not terrorizing the community with your impulsive escapades, you're being a total jerk to your family and constantly terrorizing me! You shoved my face in your fucking ass and fart on it!

Rextep laughed.

Me: It's not funny Peter!

Meg: And I'm glad Team Loud Phoenix Storm came when they did and sent your fucking ass straight to prison!

Me: That's right!

Meg: You're a fat, lazy, abusive, blue-collar, Irish-Catholic fuckpot that drinks WAY too much and barely makes enough money to support his family! You once lived half your life and you had nothing to show for it!

Me: You're only accomplishments are your kids Peter! And because of you, the only disaster that came out was Chris! You fucked him and destroyed his mind and he is as dumb as you!

Meg: That's right! You're a total and complete embarrassment in every possible way! You are a waste of a man!

Me: And a waste of a fucking life! It was because of you that Quahog was completely destroyed and wiped off the map forever!

Nico: Quahog failed this whole country as a city and as a town just like you have!

Me: You give loving parents everywhere a really bad name Peter. You're nothing more than a big fat fucking alcoholic slob! A big fat slob with testicle balls for a chin!

Nico: That's right!

Me: Your kids on the other hand are now different than you! Stewie Griffin was once a dark kid hellbent on killing Lois. And you know who planted that seed? You Peter. You are the main reason he wanted to kill Lois. It was all because of you! You are the one that is responsible for everything that has happened to Quahog and to you.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Brian is now the most successful author ever and his books are all bestsellers.

Brian: That's right.

Me: And Lois has redeemed herself and because of everything Carter Pewterschmidt did, we cleared her police record.

Lois: That's right!

Me: You brought all this on yourself Peter! You are nothing more than a Selfish, Drunk, Stupid, Fuckup!

Qin: I hate people like you Peter!

Qin went at Rextep and punched him with devastating force in his crotch and she bit his crotch and he screamed and started foaming at the mouth and she kicked him in the face with a powerful uppercut and she bit his nose and ripped it off in a sickening crunch! Qin then fired a powerful blast of fire at Rextep and burned him all over.

Me: Jayden, lets use a combo on him and finish Peter off for good.

Jayden: You read my mind.

I spun the disk on my sword and so did Jayden and the blades were enveloped in stars and fire.

Me and Jayden: SHOOTING STAR FIRESTORM SLASH!

We slashed Rextep in half and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Peter Griffin was dead again and he went back to the planet Vormir. He was now forever bound to the planet ever since we sacrificed him.

Me: Never again Peter.

We went back to the estate.

Shawn: (To the viewers) Zombies better beware, because Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Zombie Outbreak Response Team are gonna blow you all to pieces.

Me: You said it Shawn.

PPG Narrator: (Laughs) That was awesome! And so once again the day is saved, thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We stood in the fiery background in our poses.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Powerpuff Girls Villain defeated.

Abracadaver was a 1 time villain that appeared on the Powerpuff Girls and he was terrifying. It's a shame he didn't appear again. What a ripoff! But he got what was coming to him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Girl and the Half Demon

The bell rang at Gotham Royal York Elementary School and we were walking home from school.

Me: So what did you learn about today Lincoln?

Lincoln: I was learning about the history of wolves. They are so cool!

Me: Wolves are my favorite animals and they are awesome.

But just then as we were coming down the sidewalk, a bunch of guys is different clothes armed with pipes, tire irons and crowbars and razor sharp knives.

Me: Who are you fuckers?

Man 1: We are the Fire Ants gang and we've come to kill you J.D.!

Man 2: You are a fucker monster fuckhead!

Man 3: We will kill you and rule this town with an iron fist of fear!

Me: You picked the wrong fuckhead to fight with you fucklips.

Man 1: ATTACK!

The Fire Ants came at me and I punched one in the face.

POW!

Kicked a second one in the mouth and punched him in the face and knocked him out!

KROW! SMASH!

Kicked a third one in the stomach and punched him in the crotch and punched him in the face and knocked his teeth out.

POW! DING! POW!

I kicked them all in their heads and knocked them down.

Spiderman: (webs up Fire Ants) Little kids shouldn't be playing with sharp knives!

Me: Thanks Peter. But I had things all under control.

Spiderman: I can tell. But these guys are nothing but trouble. They want to kill you guys so that they can destroy all of Gotham Royal York and kill everyone.

Me: These guys sound like they are trouble. They call themselves the Fire Ants Gang.

Spiderman: That's right. Here's a wanted poster of them.

Spiderman handed me a wanted poster from the FBI for them and they are extremely dangerous.

Me: Whoo! You aren't kidding Peter. These guys are more than just a gang, They are a terrorist organization.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Later we went back to the estate and then we decided to visit the home of the Samurai Power Rangers. We were at Panorama City in New Zealand.

Me: So this is Panorama City. It looks very much like Auckland, New Zealand.

Argent: It sure does. And I should know. I'm from here.

Nico: That's cool Argent.

We went over to the home of the Samurai Power Rangers: The Shiba House.

---

It is not known how long the Shiba House has existed, but it is at least as old as the previous generation of Samurai Rangers, appearing in flashbacks to that time, and it was the home of the Red Ranger and his family, along with Mentor Ji.

* * *

Jayden: This is it guys. The Shiba House.

Me: It's beautiful guys. Just like on TV.

We saw Skull coming and with him was his son Spike.

Skull: Hey guys.

Me: Hey there Skull.

Skull: Guys, I'd like you all to meet my son, Spike.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Spike.

Spike: You too J.D. Dad and Uncle Bulk told me a lot about you guys.

Me: I can tell.

Mentor Ji, the Samurai Rangers sensei and teacher came.

Mentor Ji: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I welcome you to the Shiba House.

Me: Mentor Ji. (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you.

Mentor Ji: You too J.D.

Nico: We watch the Power Rangers all the time on TV and it is awesome. You are a fantastic teacher to your students and more.

Mentor Ji: I appreciate your support Nico.

We went into the house and it was amazing.

Me: So this is your base of operations in a sense.

Jayden: It is J.D. Just like the estate is your base of operations.

Mia: It's home away from home.

Emily: It's amazing.

Naruto: It's amazing.

We were talking about our adventures.

Kevin (Samurai): It's a shame we can't meet Samurai Jack. The guy was awesome on TV. Did you know that he was my inspiration for becoming a Samurai Ranger in the first place?

Mia: We didn't know that.

Me: That's amazing!

Teresa: I know it sucks. But Jack belongs in his own timeline, not ours. Besides, we can always take the simulator and visit him.

Me: That's true. But he's finally free of Aku and he is happy with his family. Our achievements as the Brave 12 were the biggest thing we've ever done. Aku was a very tough and formidable foe.

Qin: Who was Aku?

Me: The ultimate embodiment of pure evil.

I went over what Aku's history.

---

Originating long ago in the depths of space as a formless evil Aku was banished by the three mighty gods Odin, Ra, and Vishnu in order to protect the universe from his influence - yet a small shard of the great shadow managed to survive and flew off into space - for many years this shard continued flying through space until it eventually landed on Earth, causing the extinction of the dinosaurs in the process.

Many years later, the site on which Aku landed would become the ancient island of Japan, which Aku infected like a horrible disease - creating vast forests of evil in the land and threatening to consume it, eventually Aku's threat became so great and impressive that Jack's father decided to rid the land of the demon once and for all using magical-oil made by Buddhist monks, however, when he fired an arrow coated with this oil into the evil entity it didn't destroy it but rather gave it form and sentience, thus forming Aku as a humanoid threat of just unimaginable power.

However, with aid from Odin, Ra, and Vishnu, Jack's father wielded a magical sword powerful enough to defeat Aku and fought the demon, at the end of the conflict Aku was transformed into a tree - yet the imprisonment wouldn't last much more than a decade before a solar eclipse freed Aku again.

Aku would then proceed to lay waste to the kingdom Jack's father ruled and engaged in a battle with Jack himself - Jack very nearly killed Aku for good using the magical sword but Aku threw open a portal in time and transported Jack to a future-world in which Aku ruled supreme.

For the rest of the series, Aku is portrayed as the tyrannical, omnipresent, all-powerful, and manipulative ruler of the world and is an almost unstoppable force - yet he fears Jack, knowing very well that the warrior has the power to slay him, Aku has placed a high bounty on Jack's head and is always trying to dispose of him, whether it be with manipulation, cunning, force, or trickery.

## Shadow of Aku

Jack encountered Aku yet again at the Pit of Hate, where Aku uses his fluid to attach to pieces of samurai armor before he can let Jack reach the time portal. Jack battled Aku but was too late to go to the time portal.

## Samurai Jack (2017)

Aku returns in the new season and fights against Jack for the last time. In the series, it is also shown that Aku donated a small portion of himself to the Cult of Aku after seeing the statue they built in his likeness. Afterwards, the cult leader drank the potion which somehow impregnated her, creating the Daughters of Aku.

In Episode XCII, Jack fights an assassin named Scaramouche the Merciless who claims to be "Aku's favorite assassin". He tries to call Aku that Jack lost his sword, but Jack destroys his phone before he can get the chance, leading to a confrontation with Scaramouche where Jack seemingly destroys him.

In Episode XCIII, Aku wakes up from his long nap and becomes annoyed with his Royal subjects and minions as they come to his lair, bow down to him and give him gifts while he is trying to do his daily routine. When his minions mention that they built more robots to destroy Jack, Aku states that he doesn't care anymore. Aku then creates a clone of himself to serve as a psychiatrist who asks him about what has been troubling him lately. Aku tell the psychiatrist that it has been 50 years since he destroyed all of the time portals and that he hoped that Jack would have just died off the normal way, but, as a result of the time traveling process, not only has Jack not died from old age but he hasn't even aged a single day and has become biologically immortal, deeply frustrating him.

In Episode XCVI, Aku, after being informed by a henchman that the former's lair was under attack by an army lead by the Scotsman, decides to deal with them himself and flew out of his lair. Later, he transforms into a colossal giant ball and effortlessly slaughtered most of the army. After this, he was confronted by the Scotsman, with the latter insulting and ridiculing Aku, stating that Samurai Jack inspired many to oppose him. However, this leads to Aku killing the Scotsman by shooting him with his eye beams. Aku, with a bored tone, only wondered why the Scotsman brought up Jack before returning to his lair. However, unknown to Aku, the Scotsman returns as a ghost and instructs his army (who are all of his daughters as well) to continue to amass their forces and find Samurai Jack.

In Episode XCVII, Scaramouche (now only a head) tries to reach Aku in order to tell him that Jack is missing his sword and calls him from a phone booth on the boat he was riding, although Aku immediately hangs up after Scaramouche is thrown off the boat.

In Episode XCVIII, in a flashback, it is shown that Aku pulled Jack out of a time portal just as he was about to reach the past and then obliterated it, taunting Jack by telling him that said time portal was the last in existence. In his rage, Jack tried to destroy Aku once and for all. However, Aku backed out of the fight and transformed the Rams that had been helping Jack into mindless beasts that he soon killed, causing him to accidentally drop his sword into a pit in his horror.

In Episode C, Scaramouche finally reaches Aku's tower and manages to tell Aku about Jack's missing sword, not only causing the demon to snap out of his depression, but also give Scaramouche a new body out of gratitude and both dance in joy. Aku then flies over to Jack's location (in which it is shown that he also killed The Guardian) where he and Scaramouche then laugh at Jack for not having his sword, only to realize that he actually does. Aku then kills Scaramouche by destroying his head and prepares to leave, however, he stops when he realizes that there is a little bit of himself inside Ashi. Aku then has a flashback in which it is shown that he gave some of his essence to the Cult of Aku, and then comes to the conclusion that the High Priestess must have drank the essence and birthed the Daughters of Aku. He then remarks on how she is really a true daughter of his to her and Jack's collected shock and anger. As Jack tries to kill Aku, Aku begins controlling Ashi and forcing her to fight Jack watching from the sidelines as they unwillingly do so while remarking on how his daughter fell for his sworn enemy. Eventually, Aku turns Ashi into a humanoid replica of himself, which Jack cannot bring himself to kill, laying his sword down in defeat. As Ashi is about to lay the final blow, Aku quickly orders for her to stop and grabs Jack's sword. He revels at finally besting Samurai Jack after fifty years.

In Episode CI, Aku broadcasts his victory over Samurai Jack to the entire world. Aku then tells everyone who opposes him that they have no hope as he prepares to kill Jack, however, he soon realizes that he does not know how he wants to kill Jack. After a period of indecision, Aku decides that it is best to let Ashi kill Jack. As Ashi readies to lay the final blow to Jack, almost everyone Jack has encountered ( The Blind Archers, Rothchild and his Canine Companions, The Ravers, The Triseraquins, The Spartans, The "Jump Good" Monkey Man and his tribe and The Woolies) and saved came to his aid and attacked Aku. Aku begins to do a great battle with them while Jack fights the corrupted Ashi who is stopping him from take back his sword, Aku finding amusement in the armies' attempts to save Jack since he is nearly untouchable and cannot be killed by them. Aku splats a great number of Woolies and Blind Archers corrupting them into an army of smaller copies of himself ordering them to attack the rebells. While the rebells are in great difficult against the Aku's army and Jack is unable to take the sword back the Scotsman arrives with his Daughters causing several damages to Aku's army. During the fight Max and the Robots of Andromeda join the army of Jack's friends with their giant robot samurai. At the beginnig Aku mocks the robot only to be brutally beaten up by it and also have his horns teared off, at point Aku starts to get annoyed and furious and decides to change himslef into a rain of spikes to kill all of his enemies. The rain kills many of Jack's friends but is stopped by the powers of the Scotsman. then He checks on his daughter Ashi to see if she has killed Samurai Jack, but thanks to Jack, Ashi frees herself from Aku's corruption and stands up against him. The furious Aku attacks her but is surprised to see that she still has the exact same powers as he does. Without a second to lose, Jack and Ashi summon a portal and send themselves back to the past. The future Aku then looks in sorrow as he realizes that his destruction is imminent, realizing that all around him including himself are going to cease from existing.

Back in the past, after Jack's first battle against Aku, the demon has just sent Samurai Jack to the future. After he finishes his speech of meeting him again in the future, he was shocked to see that the future Jack and Ashi have returned on that same spot. As Aku tries to process why he is back so suddenly, Jack immediately charges and begins his short final showdown with Aku. Aku, still greatly weakened by his battle with the previous incarnation of Jack then transforms into a giant rhinoceros beetle-like form to fend him off, but the latter quickly slashes him in two halves with his sword. Jack then completely destroys one, while the other tries to retreat but does not go very far as Jack manages to stab his severed head with his sword and Aku merges into the sword before Jack slams his sword to the ground, finally destroying Aku once and for all as he and his lair begin to explode; avenging all of the deaths and suffering he has committed and ending his tyrannical and magisterial grasp forever.

Qin was amazed!

Qin: Wow!

Jayden: That's amazing!

Nico: I remember reading the book he made: "The 12 Warriors: The Chronicles of The Brave 12." That is an awesome story.

Naruto: That was one of our most amazing adventures.

Kevin (Samurai): Wait a sec? That was you guys!?

Me: We weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then.

I went over everything that happened during the events of the Samurai Loud's Saga.

Jayden: Wow! That's incredible!

Emily: You guys were really brave there!

Mia: Unbelievable!

Mike (Samurai): Incredible!

Lauren (Samurai): That is an amazing adventure.

Armada Cyclonus: (to Lauren) Any reason why you're Crimson now?

Lauren: Well, I just thought it would be easier to tell me and Jayden apart.

Me: That seems fair.

Mike (Samurai): We never did get a chance to destroy Octoroo and Sharkjaw.

Jayden: They most likely went into hiding after Xandred was destroyed.

Skydive: Well, if they do show up, we'll help you guys kill them.

We later went back to the estate. I was making myself a snack and I saw Lincoln watching one of my favorite shows: InuYasha.

---

In modern-day Tokyo, Kagome Higurashi lives on the grounds of her family's Shinto shrine with her mother, grandfather and younger brother, Sota. On her fifteenth birthday, when she goes to retrieve her cat, Kagome is dragged into the enshrined Bone Eater's Well (骨喰いの井戸 Honekui no Ido) by a centipede demon that emerged from it. But rather than hit the bottom, Kagome finds herself in the past during Japan's Sengoku period. The demon is revealed to have originally been defeated fifty years prior by Kikyo, a warrior priestess who is the keeper of the Shikon Jewel (四魂の玉 Shikon no Tama, lit. "The Jewel of Four Souls"), an artifact created by the sacrifice of the priestess Midoriko which grants its holder's desires. As pointed out by Kikyo's younger sister, Kaede, Kagome is revealed to be the reincarnation of the now-dead Kikyo, who was the priestess in charge of looking after the sacred jewel. The Shikon Jewel was burned along with Kikyo's remains to cast it out of this world entirely, in order to keep it safe from the hands of those who would abuse it. Then Kagome comes across a boy pinned by a sacred arrow on a tree, learning he is Inuyasha, a half dog-demon (yōkai), whom Kikyo trapped as her final act when he attempted to steal the jewel. Kagome frees Inuyasha to kill the centipede demon, but Kaede subdues him with a magical beaded necklace to keep him in line with Kagome saying "sit" or "sit, boy", the Shikon Jewel was extracted from Kagome's body by Mistress Centipede, and then later taken by a crow demon, which Kagome destroyed with her arrow, but in doing so, shattered the jewel into many shards that flew across Japan and into the possession of those who gain the individual shards' power.

After Inuyasha gains his father's sword Tetsusaiga, placing him at odds with his older half-brother Sesshomaru, he aids Kagome in collecting the shards and dealing with the threats they cause as they are joined by Shippo the young fox demon. Kikyo is partially revived while revealed to have been Inuyasha's lover, but her version of how their falling out occurred brings the events into question. It was when the group is joined by the perverted monk Miroku, whose hand is cursed with a wind tunnel that was passed on to him from his grandfather, that his family's curse and the events which resulted in Inuyasha's imprisonment and Kikyo's death were caused by the evil half spider-demon Naraku. The evolving Naraku is revealed to have been born from the soul of the evil bandit Onigumo inhabiting a body created by countless demons as part of a pact to acquire the Shikon Jewel for his own ends, seeking out the shard while absorbing demons to increase his power and remove any weaknesses. Inuyasha's group is soon joined after by the demon slayer Sango and her two-tailed demon-cat Kirara. Sango's clan was killed when her younger brother Kohaku fell under Naraku's control and is kept alive by a Jewel shard. Over time, Inuyasha enhances Tetsusaiga into stronger forms while contends with Naraku's minion incarnations like Kagura and Kanna, and the reanimated Band of Seven. Inuyasha's team is loosely allied by Sesshomaru who took the orphaned girl Rin as a ward, the resurrected Kikyo, and Koga, the leader of the eastern wolf-demon tribe who seeks to avenge many of his comrades' deaths and has a one-sided crush on Kagome.

While Naraku momentarily removes his heart in the form of the Infant, who later attempts to overthrow Naraku through his vessel Moryomaru, Kohaku regains his freewill and memories and attempts to help out of guilt for indirectly killing his father. During that time, Sesshomaru settles things with Inuyasha to enable his brother to perfect Tetsusaiga to its optimal abilities. Eventually, Koga is forced to stand on the sidelines while Kikyo uses the last of her life force to give Kohaku a second chance at life as Naraku finally reassembles the Shikon Jewel. Although Inuyasha and his allies defeat him, realizing his true desire is for Kikyo's love despite his hatred towards her and that it can never be granted, Naraku uses his wish to trap himself and Kagome in the Shikon Jewel. Revealed to be sentient, the Shikon Jewel intends to have Kagome make a selfish wish so she and Naraku will be trapped in conflict and prolong its existence. But with Inuyasha by her side, Kagome wishes for the Shikon Jewel to disappear which causes Kagome to return to her time with the Well sealed, and she and Inuyasha lose contact for three long years.

In that time, the Sengoku period changes drastically: Sango and

Miroku marry and have three children together; Kohaku resumes his journey to become a strong demon slayer with Kirara as his companion; and Shippo attains the seventh rank as a fox demon. Koga marries Ayame, the leader of the northern wolf-demon tribe, joining their tribes. Kaede takes Rin in her care to get her use to living with humans again if she wants to in the future. Back in the present, Kagome graduates from high school before finally managing to get the Bone Eater's Well in her backyard to work again. Kagome returns to the Sengoku period, where she reunites with Inuyasha, marries him and continues to train to become a priestess.

---

We gathered and watched all 193 episodes. It took a while but they all were awesome!

Me: InuYasha is so awesome!

Naruto: It sure is.

Natsumi: Those demons were amazing. But none will ever match up to the power of the Tailed Beasts and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I know. But Kiba, InuYasha's name sounds like your clan name.

Kiba: InuYasha's name does sound very similar to my clan name and I'll have to ask my mom is the Inuzuka Clan has a version of Sage Mode that looks like InuYasha.

Me: There just might be.

Lincoln: But Naraku was awful!

Me: I know. He's just like Aku and Orochimaru combined together.

Qin: From the way he looked, he sure looked like it.

Me: Lets see what it says about him.

I looked him up on the computer.

Naraku is responsible for most of the characters' misfortunes, including the death of Kikyo, the sealing of Inuyasha to the sacred tree, Miroku's curse, and the death of Sango's family. Naraku was born from the fusion of Onigumo, a crippled human bandit tended by Kikyo, and a horde of weak demons. Driven by frustrated lust for Kikyo, Onigumo made a bargain with the demons: they could eat his flesh, and the demons would combine into one entity to become part of that new body. However the resulting half-demon promptly caused Kikyo's death in an attempt to corrupt and possess the Shikon Jewel-his intent being that she would use the jewel to save herself and thus both would be corrupted and be his. Unlike other Half-Demons, he can choose what time will he lose his powers, however he reverts to a head attached to multiple demons. During this time he discards the weaker demons that he's attached to.

Naraku is driven by three goals: To become a full demon, to possess a fully-corrupted Shikon Jewel, and to possess Kikyo. The third goal is rooted in Onigumo's heart as a vital part of Naraku's body, causing an obsession with Kikyo that prevents him from killing her. He attempts to rid himself of Onigumo's heart multiple times, ultimately separating it into globs of flesh he leaves in Mount Hakurei. With his heart freed from his obsession, he is able to later kill Kikyo. On his final death, he faintly remembered why he made the bargain in the first place and expressed regret at not being able to have Kikyo for his own. When Kagome was able to wish the Shikon Jewel out of existence, the purifying light hit Naraku's soul, cleansing him of all evil. He then understood the true essence of peace and recovered himself from his sins as he faded away.

Throughout the series, Naraku creates many subordinate beings from his own body to aid his goal of killing his opponents and reuniting the shards of the Shikon Jewel, whose corrupted form he hopes to use to gain ultimate power.

Powers and Abilities

High Intellect: Naraku was very intellectual and knowledgeable of the various individuals and powers that existed within the Feudal Era which he could use to his advantage. Whenever there came a hurdle in his pursuit of obtaining a complete corrupt Shikon Jewel that he himself couldn't overcome on his own, Naraku usually set out to gather information and intelligence in order to use them to his advantage. His knowledge and intelligence gathering was as such that he usually knew about a certain individual and their unique abilities some time before he confronted them to make use of them before they even realized it.

Manipulation: Naraku was shown to be a master at manipulating demons and humans alike. Throughout the series, he manipulated many people to get what he wanted without getting his own hands dirty. Possibly the most important instance of his manipulation was when he tricked Inuyasha and Kikyō into thinking they had betrayed each other. Naraku transformed into Inuyasha, cut Kikyō down, and fatally wounded her. He then transformed into Kikyō and attacked Inuyasha. This caused Inuyasha to feel resentment toward Kikyō and he went to go steal the Sacred Jewel. Kikyō, in turn, thought that Inuyasha had betrayed her and used the last of her strength and spiritual power to shoot a sealing arrow at Inuyasha, which pinned him to the Sacred Tree for 50 years. This, ultimately, was to make the Sacred Jewel tainted for Naraku and to get rid of both Kikyō and Inuyasha. This one instance put the entire series in motion and set Inuyasha and the others on their quest to destroy him. Though, there were many other instances in the series where Naraku manipulated others. For example, when Naraku offered the Saimyōshō to Sesshōmaru, when he forced a grief-stricken Kōga to confront Inuyasha, and the numerous times that he controlled Kohaku, just to name a few.

Strategy: Naraku was also very strategic in his pursuit for the Shikon Jewel Shards and for facing off with his enemies. Naraku usually employed the use of Saimyosho in order observe the progress of the various groups in order to effectively delay them as much as possible. There were times when Inuyasha and his group confronted Naraku, it's usually his demon puppets that ended up destroying in order to gather intelligence about their powers for Naraku to counteract against it.

Swordsmanship: Naraku had some skills in using a sword as when he manipulated Sango to bring Tessaiga to him at his phantom castle. Naraku was able to easily fend her off by using an ordinary samurai sword and some of his demon powers before Inuyasha and others arrived. Though given that this was the only instance that Naraku had displayed direct combat against his enemies by using his combat skills, it's unknown how proficient he was at swordsmanship.

Black Magic: Naraku knew many different spells and curses. A prime example being the Wind Tunnel, and the Illusionary Death, which was used to distract Inuyasha's group when they tried to rescue Kikyō from him. However while Naraku is proficient in the use dark spells and curses, it's not his primary power to use and thus he required the dark priestess, Tsubaki's help to curse Kagome with an advanced curse.

Demon Puppets: One of Naraku's trademark spells are conjuring demon puppets which resembled him in his baboon pelt. Naraku controlled them from afar and could see through their eyes. They were mostly made of mud and soil, and were able to spring roots in order to attack opponents. They would only disappear if their heart was destroyed, which was a golem with a piece of Naraku's hair that was wrapped around it. Following Mount Hakurei, Naraku no longer employed the usage of demonic puppetry as he could survive attacks that would have killed him in the past.

Saimyōshō Control: Naraku's minion wasps from Hell. He kept a hive of them with him at all times. Their most common use for preventing the Wind Tunnel from being used, or for poisoning the descendants of monk Miyatsu, who were unfortunate or foolish enough to suck them in. They were also useful for spying on Naraku's enemies, communicating with his subordinates, and gathering Jewel Shards. Their stings were fatally toxic to both humans and demons alike, but they were rather weak as far as demons went. Many of them were killed by Inuyasha and his group.

Shapeshifting: Naraku could take the form of anyone or anything that he chose, usually a humanoid, and change his voice along with his physical appearance. He possessed the young lord, Kagewaki, and remained in that standard form for the rest of the series. We're told by Miroku that every time his grandfather battled Naraku, the demon appeared in a different form, being defeated when Naraku took the form of a beautiful young woman. The most important instance of his shape-shifting would be the time that Naraku had disguised himself as Kikyō and Inuyasha and made them hate one another. As his scent didn't change with his form, Naraku ceased using this ability as Inuyasha and Kōga could smell his scent.

Enhanced Strength: Much like Sesshōmaru, Naraku was far stronger than a normal demon being capable of demolishing boulders and the surrounding area though he seldom resorted to combating with physical strength.

Enhanced Speed: Naraku could move faster than the eye could see, both in the air and on the ground. He managed to fight against Inuyasha and his group many times through his natural speed, though he usually retreated after a short time.

Flight: Similarly to Sesshōmaru, Naraku possessed the ability to float midair, and to ride upon a cloud of his own shōki. After his transformation into a full yōkai, Naraku never chose to employ his shōki-sustained flight, but flew only by the strength of his will, while in his barrier.

Absorption: Naraku was able to absorb other demons into his body, adding their powers and their bodies to his own. This was primarily how he gained strength, by seeking out and absorbing strong demons, and giving him access to their powers. Naraku could also expel weaker body parts in order to rid himself of them.

Demon Parts: As he was made up of multiple demons in one body, Naraku was able to manipulate their body parts at will in order to restructure and strengthen his body, and he could also regenerate himself from injury and reform his body parts if they were cut off. He most commonly used these parts to form tentacles which he used to attack.

Incarnation Creation: Naraku could make incarnations out of his own body to do his dirty work for him. Most had a spider mark on their back which was a result of being born from Naraku when he still was a hanyō with Onigumo inside him. He often removed their hearts to ensure loyalty with the price of death for disobedience.

Energy Projection: Naraku sent out one or more of the horns on his elbows in a zigzag beam attack or extended his fingers into tentacles with a glowing attack at the tip of his fingers to attack his foe(s). In the manga, this attack was of a silverish color, while in the anime it was of a purple color.

Armor Shell: Upon absorbing Mōryōmaru, Naraku gained the Armor Shell of Meiōjū, being able to change its size for his own purposes. He also gained the ability to cover himself at will with Mōryōmaru's impenetrable shell. It was revealed that Naraku was hiding the Shikon Jewel underneath that shell.

Live Body Pieces: After absorbing the Infant/Mōryōmaru, Naraku gained the haku puppet's ability to remotely control his flesh and send them out to scout for other demons whose abilities could prove useful. Naraku used this ability to detach his head while using his Spider Webs, which made it easier for him to flee. It was also used when Naraku had several of his tentacles and other excessive appendages attack Kohaku for his shard. It was presumably what allowed his armored copies to move without being directly connected to him.

Spider Webs: Following his re-absorption of Onigumo's heart a second time, Naraku gained the ability to create threads of spider silk. Only those of high spiritual power, such as Kikyō and Kagome could see them at all times; Naraku could make the webs visible at will if he wanted. Anyone whose heart was corrupt would easily be caught in the webbing, which allowed Naraku to further defile their hearts if he wished. He could also show them illusions. The appearance of this ability further nodded toward his nature as a spider half-demon. In his final transformation, Naraku created a giant body in the shape of a spider, which could, obviously send out threads of spider web to ensnare other demons to add to his body. Naraku used these spider webs to further poison Kikyō, who had not fully recovered from his attempt on her life at Mount Hakurei, which ultimately led to her final death.

Psionics: Naraku was shown using various psychic powers and capabilities; including levitation, telepathy, telekinesis, teleportation, mind control, illusion casting, and astral projection.

Immense Demonic Power: As Naraku started off as a spider hanyo who came into existence from the merging of many demons with a human, he didn't have much demonic power. Throughout the course of the series, as he continued collecting more Shikon Jewel Shards and absorb many demons whether they be ordinary or powerful, Naraku's own demonic powers in turn increased significantly. This was demonstrated on the fact that after he had obtained his new body in Mt. Hakurei, Naraku was able to overpower the strength of the Kaze no Kizu which in turn allowed him to take control of it and managed to evenly combat against Sesshomaru alone while in the Border to the Netherworld for some time though it was only because of his barrier that he was able to last that long against the older Daiyokai. After feeding his soul to the complete corrupt Shikon Jewel in the final battle against all of his enemies, Naraku gained the ability to combat against all of them at the same time with little effort which included Inuyasha with his new power in Tessaiga and Sesshomaru using Bakusaiga for a prolonged period time so that his severed body could destroy Kaede's Village.

Barrier: The most well known and signature ability of Naraku was his barrier which prevented the foe from finding and/or attacking him. At first his barrier was only useful in hiding his presence. As he gathered more shards of the jewel, Naraku became powerful enough to erect a barrier strong enough to survive the Kaze no Kizu. After Naraku had purged his human heart, the barrier became so powerful that nothing but the Kongōsōha and Kikyō's Sacred Arrow was able to penetrate it.

Deflection: Whenever someone sent an attack of yōki into Naraku's barrier, he could channel the flow of the attack into his own jaki and then attack his opponents with it. However, this could only be done with attacks that could not penetrate his barrier, which meant that it was useless against Inuyasha's Kongōsōha.

High-Speed Regeneration: Naraku could quickly heal his own wounds and also put back together severed pieces of his body. He could control 100% of his body all the time, even when his body parts or even head were severed, which came in handy when he was trying to absorb someone. However, there was a limit to how much he could regenerate. The more damage that he took, the more time he would need later on to recover. Too much damage could kill him, which was why he had to flee from his enemies in the beginning of the series. Usually, he would absorb demons to speed up his regeneration process.

Immortality: After he created his new body and removed his heart, which came out as the Infant, Naraku was able to regenerate no matter how much damage his body had taken since his life force wasn't in his body. In fact, this new form of regeneration that Naraku gained caused Kikyo to believe that the only way to destroy him was to utterly destroy his very being and that was by purifying his soul through purifying the last corrupt Shikon Jewel Shard that had harbored in his body. After Naraku detached himself from his body and merged with the complete corrupt Shikon Jewel, he was able to recover from nearly any damage that was dealt to him including direct hits from Inuyasha's new Meido Zangetsuha and Sesshomaru's new Bakusaiga (that had the special property of spreading acidic damage and thus was the bane of Naraku). In this final form, Naraku was only vanquished when Kagome, with her full spiritual powers, purified him by shooting a final sacred arrow through the Shikon Jewel.

Human/Demon Shift: Unlike Inuyasha, who was forced to become fully human on the night of the new moon every month, Naraku, as a half-demon with Onigumo inside him, could choose what time of the month that he lost all of his powers. Unlike Inuyasha who became a normal human, Naraku was merely a human head that was attached to a mass of yōkai parts during this time, which he used to experiment with his body and rid himself of any unnecessary parts. Since the events that transpired on Mt. Hakurei, Naraku no longer had to become human at any time.

Miasma Manipulation: Naraku's trademark, a poison which killed anything that touched it. It's what made his poisonous gas. Naraku used it to cover his entrances and exits, and could surround himself with the gas while flying. He created a "false Shikon shard" for Kōga with this substance. It was able to power Kōga in the manga and anime for a while until it backfired, poisoned him, and ultimately lead him to remove it with the help of Kagome. Naraku's body was filled with it, which was why when a foe bit him or even touched him he/ she got poisoned. Later on, as his power grew upon his transition to full demon, Naraku's shōki was able to take on a liquid form and acted like a river of acid. His shōki was so strong that it allowed him to break away pieces of the nearly completed Shikon no Tama to use in his schemes. In the current manga, he could melt entire mountains. Over time, his shōki had become so dangerous that after he infected Kikyō with it, neither Kagome nor Kikyō's purification powers seemed to be able to purify it. Kikyō absorbed Midoriko's soul in order to protect herself, but she commented that she didn't know how long Midoriko's power could last against Naraku's venom in the regard that she and Midoriko remained at the same strength while Naraku continued to increase in power. Eventually, even the influence of Midoriko was nullified with Naraku's absorption of the tree demon and Mōryōmaru.

Phantom Castle: Naraku was seen having the ability to create various "Phantom Castles" as temporary headquarters throughout the series. After being nearly killed by the Red Tessaiga, Naraku abandoned the usage of these castles, and decided to be constantly on the move to avoid being found.

Dormancy: Naraku had the ability to hide himself within one of his servants and make it appear as though he had disappeared, or have been killed. A simple task; he got himself "killed" and hid within the body of a servant of his choice. The only instance we saw this was when he hid himself inside of Kohaku. When he was close to emerging from Kohaku, a spider mark appeared on his back. To further this scheme, Naraku made Miroku's Kazaana disappear and returned Kagura's heart to her. (This only happened in the movie, Inuyasha: The Castle Beyond the Looking Glass).

---

We were shocked!

Me: Whoa! Holy shit!

Lincoln: I didn't know Naraku was that dangerous!

Laney: He has the face of an angel, but the heart and soul of a monster and devil.

Me: He's like a mixture of Orochimaru and Aku in one. Just was the universe needs. Another Fucked Up Madman running amuck and messing with powerful forces that he has no knowledge of understanding.

Aylene C.: And I'll bet he makes even the Devil himself look like a joke.

Naruto: No kidding.

Sasuke: But that Sesshomaru guy looks like he's really dangerous. He reminds me in every way about how Itachi was when he killed the Uchiha.

Me: He did act like him. But he doesn't have Itachi's powers or a blue crescent moon emblazoned in the middle of his forehead.

Kiba: And can turn into a giant wolf and is full demon.

Me: Yeah.

I looked up Sesshomaru's information.

---

He is the son of the Great Dog Demon and another dog demon. He saw his father as the ultimate opponent, wishing to defeat him in combat and take his two legendary swords, Tessaiga and So'unga. He talked with his father following the battle with Ryukotsusei, demanding the two swords be handed over to him. However, when questioned if he had anyone to protect, Sesshomaru told his father that he did not. After his father died to protect his half-brother, Inuyasha, and his human mother, Sesshomaru began hating them. He was given the Tenseiga instead of the other two swords to eventually teach him compassion.

Seeking Out The Tessaiga

Sesshomaru began his quest for the Tessaiga by searching for the place that a short poem indicated it would be. "Seen yet never seen, protected, but never known to its protector." This was the only known clue as to Tessaiga's location. His kappa servant, Jaken, suggested they go to his younger brother, Inuyasha, to ask where his father's grave located. Sesshomaru and Jaken are then next seen riding on a huge ogre looking demon and attacks a woman in a flying carriage. Inuyasha tries to save the woman but Jaken tries to fry Inuyasha, gaining Inuyasha's attention. Sesshomaru praised Inuyasha for him and taunts him for being a half demon. He then asked him where their father grave was, but Inuyasha told him that he doesn't know. Sesshomaru proceeds to tell Inuyasha that if he doesn't answer, he will kill the woman in the carriage, Inuyasha's mother. Inuyasha at first doesn't believe that the woman is his mother. However, after hearing from the woman that she is truly his mother brought back from the dead, Inuyasha attempts to attack the demon and save her. Sesshomaru ordered the demon to attack them, but before they could get hurt, Inuyasha's Mother transported them to a different place. Sesshomaru was annoyed by Jaken's bothersome plan and tells him that if it should fail, he would kill him.

Jaken goes to where Inuyasha was located and it's revealed that the woman was not Inuyasha's mother, but a demon called the Unmother. The Unmother was a spirit of women who had their children killed by war. To lure Inuyasha into revealing the secret to the whereabouts of the Tessaiga, Sesshomaru then appeared and gloated that he knew where their father's tomb was. He grabs Inuyasha and pulled a black pearl from Inuyasha's eye. He then used the Nintojo Jaken carries to open a portal from the black pearl. He and the others jumped in, traveling to the world between the living and the afterlife.

Sesshomaru enters the skeleton of his late father and attempts to pull out the Tessaiga but, he is unable to pull out the sword due to a spell on the sword which prevents full demons from touching it. Inuyasha arrives and tries but fails to pull it out. Sesshomaru then attacks Inuyasha. Kagome, who was knocked back by Jaken, with the sword in her hand pulls it out by accident. Sesshomaru, enraged by the fact that a lowly human could pull out the Tessaiga, demanded Kagome that she must submit the sword to him. However, Kagome refused, and threatened that she'd cut him with the sword. Inuyasha warned Sesshomaru to stay away from Kagome for good. Sesshomaru, who hated humans and half-demons alike, then sprayed toxic sludge upon Kagome, covering her alive. He also remarked to Inuyasha that Inuyasha's love for human was what made him weak, just like his mother. Inuyasha is furious and attacks him not only because of what he did to Kagome but also because Sesshomaru insulted the memory of Inuyasha's human mother saying that she has dirty blood. Kagome pops out of the goo and is unharmed because the Tessaiga protected her. She gives it to Inuyasha and Sesshomaru tests him and the sword by transforming into his demon form which is and giant white dog with all his distinguished markings.

Sesshomaru and Inuyasha start to battle. Inuyasha uses the Tessaiga, which looks like a useless scrap of metal, and it doesn't work. Sesshomaru begins to poison up the inside of his father, forcing Inuyasha and Kagome to escape outside. Inuyasha tells Kagome that she's crazy to think that he needs to believe in the sword to make it work. Kagome starts crying, asking if she should give up hope and Inuyasha tells her to shut up so he can protect her. As Inuyasha approaches Sesshomaru to get the fight over with, the sword starts pulsing and suddenly transforms into a huge fang-like sword. Inuyasha then slices off Sesshomaru's left arm, so he is forced to flee.

## Naraku Lends A Hand

A band of outlaws, who had just raided a poor village, are riding through a land where demons supposedly come out at night. They see someone ahead and assume that it is merely a human and they start to attack. The man kills them all with one stroke of his arm. The man is Sesshomaru. Jaken walks up to him through the grass and congratulates his master on destroying the men so quickly. Sesshomaru throws his arm, that he used to defeat the men, on the ground. He had defeated a demon and had stolen it from him. Sesshomaru cannot find a permanent arm to use after Inuyasha had cut off his arm. Naraku appears behind Sesshomaru and offers him a human arm. He says that Sesshomaru could not touch the Tessaiga because he's a demon, but if he used a human arm he could. He also gives him a hive that would be used to block the hole in Miroku's hand. Naraku asks Sesshomaru to use his gifts to defeat Inuyasha for him.

A huge shadowy claw then zooms across the sky and starts wreaking havoc on a town. It turns out to be another of Sesshomaru's shadow beasts, and the villagers fled in fear. Sesshomaru is releasing poison from his hand and Inuyasha covers his nose with his sleeve and coughs while Kagome, Miroku, and Shippo back away. Sesshomaru says that he came to claim the Tessaiga. They go outside to find Sesshomaru, Jaken, and their big ogre demon. Inuyasha and Sesshomaru fight for a while and Sesshomaru uses his human arm to take the Tessaiga. He shows Inuyasha how to slay a hundred demons with one stroke of the blade. They fight for a while before Miroku steps in and uses his wind tunnel. Sesshomaru releases the hive and the insects from hell fly into Miroku's hand. Miroku is poisoned and he cannot fight. Kagome runs to get him an antidote. Inuyasha continues to fight with Sesshomaru while Miroku and Shippo fight Jaken, who uses his Nintojo, tossing fire at them.

Sesshomaru is about to kill Inuyasha with the Tessaiga when an arrow comes flying at it and reverts its transformation. Kagome is seen standing on a hill with her bow and arrow out. She says the next one will go in his heart and warns Inuyasha to move away. Sesshomaru charges at Kagome but Inuyasha jumps in front of him and takes the blow for her. Later on in the battle, Inuyasha manages to tear off Sesshomaru's arm, but gets stabbed by Sesshomaru's poison claws in the process. Sesshomaru and Jaken leave, and the insects retrieve the jewel shard in Sesshomaru's arm.

## Tessaiga vs. Tenseiga

Sesshomaru, dissatisfied with his sword, Tenseiga, wishes to have the old, absent-minded sword smith Totosai make him a new one. The unwilling Totosai has Inuyasha defend him, causing the brothers to fight. Totosai reveals the heritage of Sesshomaru's sword before creating a diversion to allow Inuyasha and the rest of his companions to escape. Soon after leaving Inuyasha and his companions, Totosai is attacked by Sesshomaru. Once again, Inuyasha battles his brother as Totosai's protector, but must now face Sesshomaru's newest defense: a dragon's arm. As Inuyasha and Sesshomaru continue to duel for possession of Tessaiga, both brothers discover the unexpected power of their respective inheritances, as Inuyasha discovers the true power of his sword, and

Sesshomaru, who called his sword useless, is saved by his Tenseiga, which teleports him to another location.

After the fight, an orphaned human child, Rin, attempts to nurse the injured Sesshomaru back to health. Though he initially tries to scare her off, she returns to him, heartened at the smallest show of interest. After being healed up he leaves, but ends up smelling her blood so he goes to see her only to learn she's been mauled to death by some of Koga's wolves, while trying to return to him. Sesshōmaru was initially going to ignore her, but moved by curiosity and prompted by Tenseiga's pulsing, tests the blade on her, cutting down the minions of hell that have come to collect her soul and restoring her to life. He walks off and Rin follows him, becoming his traveling companion for the duration of the series.

## Sesshomaru's New Sword

After finding the corpse of the fallen Goshinki and detecting Inuyasha's scent on it, Sesshomaru takes the demon's head to Kaijinbo, the rogue swordsmith and former disciple of Totosai, in order to commission a sword made from Goshinki's head. On the same day Kaijinbo arrives, possessed and wielding his newest creation Tokijin, Inuyasha has transformed into his human form being defenseless. Then luckily Totosai appears and gives Inuyasha his sword which is too heavy for him to lift. Kaijinbo is destroyed by his own creation, the sword Tōkijin, because it is too evil for its maker to wield. Kagura directs Sesshomaru to Tokijin and watches as the demon claims his sword and wields it against his brother. While Inuyasha and his friends escape before they feel the full brunt of Sesshomaru's new sword, Kagura decides that Sesshomaru may be strong enough to kill Naraku.

## Inuyasha's True Nature

Inuyasha's demonic transformation gives him great power, but no sense of control over himself as he kills indiscriminately, which Sesshomaru discovers after listening to the wisdom of Bokuseno, a demon-tree and friend of his father. When he arrives he learns that Inuyasha cannot control the demon blood in him, but he decides not to kill him.

## The Panther Demons

A group of panther demons come after Kagome for her Shikon Jewel shards, but seem more interested in attacking Inuyasha and Sesshomaru. Seeking revenge for the defeat of their master at the hands of Inuyasha and Sesshomaru's father, they kidnap Kagome. Inuyasha breaks into the Panther demon's barrier using Tessaiga's new ability. After Myoga reveals why the demons are seeking revenge, everyone splits up to confront the panthers separately.

To resurrect their master, the Panther demons have captured entire villages to sacrifice. However, when the master is revived, he unexpectedly kills three of them to return to life and Inuyasha and Sesshomaru end up cooperating to defeat the Panther demon leader. To defeat the panther demon's master, Sesshomaru uses the Tenseiga to bring the rest of the panther demons back to life. Sesshomaru understood that the other three panther demons lives were taken by the master in order for the master to heal, and thus the master died when they were resurrected.

## Rin is Kidnapped

Kagura kidnaps Rin, and threatens Lord Sesshomaru with her life unless he kills Inuyasha, an ultimatum Sesshomaru ignores. Inuyasha breaks through Naraku's Barrier with his newly gained power, the red Tessaiga. Meanwhile, Kagome and the others pursue the lone Shikon shard Kagome senses, which is Kohaku, who has been charged with guarding Rin.

Naraku is forced to fight both Sesshomaru and Inuyasha, who work together to seriously wound Naraku until their sibling rivalry gets the better of them. The fight is halted when Naraku remotely orders Kohaku to kill Rin before vanishing, which forces Sesshomaru to leave and save the girl's life. When he arrives he is about to kill the boy by strangling him, but decides to spare him, because he knew that Kohaku wanted to die. He then leaves together with Rin.

## Koga Meets Sesshomaru

Sesshomaru and Koga are both still looking for Naraku. Ginta and Hakkaku are fishing on a stream when Rin and Jaken run across them. Rin is scared because she was attacked by Koga's wolf clan. They are scared off by Sesshomaru and they flee to find Koga. They come upon Koga and Inuyasha fighting. After finding out about Sesshomaru from Kagome, Ginta and Hakkaku decid to keep Koga away from Sesshomaru (they think Koga will want to defeat Inuyasha's brother). Of course this does not work out and Sesshomaru and Koga meet but don't fight each other. Instead, they each help each other out by saving the others respective parties and go their separate ways.

Mount Hakurei

When Sesshomaru arrives on Mt. Hakurei, he saves Kagome, Miroku and Sango from the poison user Mukotsu, one of the Band of Seven, however when confronted with the fact that he saved Kagome and the others, he merely states, "I only killed him because he wouldn't answer my questions."

Later on, Shippo tells Inuyasha that Kagome, Miroku and Sango stopped breathing due to the poison. Inuyasha goes off to be alone, and starts cutting down trees and yelling in frustration, seeking vengeance on the Band of Seven and on Naraku. In his rage, Sesshomaru appears and asks him why he's so inconsolable. Inuyasha explains, and Sesshomaru tells him that half demons can barely protect themselves, let alone others. Inuyasha, tired of being mocked, says that if he kills Sesshomaru, he would have the Tenseiga and could revive his friends, to which his brother says a half demon could never master the sword. Inuyasha starts to strike Sesshomaru but the illusion disappears, suggesting it was all in Inuyasha's head to begin with.

After Mukotsu's death, Naraku orders the five remaining Band of Seven to kill Sesshomaru as well. So, Jakotsu and Suikotsu go after him, former noting that protecting Rin is Sesshomaru's weakness. Later on, Suikotsu and Jakotsu had Sesshomaru cornered and they threatened to kill Rin if Sesshomaru made a move. Sesshomaru pulls an impressive maneuver, tossing away his sword behind him and impaling Suikotsu with it, then dashing ahead into the path of Jakotsu's snake-sword and plunging his claws into Jakotsu's heart. However, Sesshomaru, thinking that was enough to kill them, lets his guard down, and as Rin runs away from her captors, Suikotsu grabs her and gets ready to kill her. Jakotsu tells Sesshomaru he'll be too late to save her, but suddenly Kikyo arrives and manages to stop Suikotsu with her sacred arrow.

He later watched as Naraku's miasma destroyed the vegetation on Mt. Hakurei and several demons escaped from the destroyed barrier. Possibly watching Naraku's attempt to kill Kikyo, Sesshomaru appeared before him; he believed that since he's emerged from hiding, he has grown stronger. Testing his theory, Sesshomaru destroyed Naraku's body, but the force of Tokijin was sent back by Naraku's barrier. He made one final slash that ripped Naraku's head in half. However, he had no success in destroying him for good, watching as he fled once more. When Inuyasha arrived to see Kikyo's broken bow, Sesshomaru berated his brother for not being able to save her, telling him to chase Naraku instead of yelling at him.

### The woman who loved Sesshomaru

Sesshomaru came across Sara Asano, a woman who had been watching him recover following his first attempt to take Tessaiga. She offered to grant his wish (to possess Tessaiga), not knowing that his main desire now was to find and kill Naraku for using him. Sesshomaru told her to do as she wished, believing she may be useful. When Jaken questioned him as to who she was, Sesshomaru told him that Sara was human once, but never fully became a demon. He later appears when Sara successfully stole Tessaiga, destroying the crow demon she used for transport. Sesshomaru refused to accept Tessaiga from Sara as he does not need help in defeating Inuyasha especially from her and fled into the forest. Sara followed him and found him at the same tree where he laid injured from his first battle from Inuyasha and where Sara came upon him. Listening to her tale of how she came to know him, Sesshomaru noticed the demonic side of her had emerged. Inuyasha arrives to reclaim the Tessaiga. Sara attempted to restrain and kill him, but Sesshomaru steps in the way and strikes her and revealed that the demons she made a pact with were using her spiritual powers as a bridge so they can absorb him. Learning Tokijin's hatred feeds the demons, he temporarily managed to wield Tessaiga and destroy her. As Sara faded into golden dust, he listened to her declare her love for him. Once she passed away, Sesshomaru placed Sara's flute in her remains and then said "Go play your flute in the netherworld."

### Battle in The Afterlife

Sesshomaru followed the scent of a flood of blood to the decapitated Tekkei and wondered what had happened. Kagura appeared and informed him Naraku had gone to the Border Between the Living and the Dead to retrieve the final jewel shard. She leads him to the Gate in the Land of Fire; there, he drew Tenseiga, pacifying Gozu and Mezu, and allowing him to enter the gate without being turned to stone. He flew to his father's grave once more and tried repeatedly to break Naraku's barrier; Naraku taunted him by allowing superfluous limbs to be destroyed. However, once Inuyasha gained and used the Diamond Spears that broke Naraku's barrier, Sesshomaru's attack tore him to pieces. Seeing Naraku had fled back to the World of the Living, Sesshomaru headed back to the gate with Inuyasha's group.

### Forever With Lord Sesshomaru

While searching for Naraku, Sesshomaru came across a village under attack by bandits, killing them once they attack him. Monks arrived shortly after and questioned if he was responsible for attacking the village, Sesshomaru created distraction and left. During his absence, Rin was kidnapped by Ongokuki. Sesshomaru tracks him down, but finds the very same monks he encountered earlier having rescued her and several other children. Knowing that Rin should live with humans, Sesshomaru was willing to allow her to leave, but intervened when Rin called out for his help. Holding back, Sesshomaru destroyed their charms and told Rin to follow him if she chooses; she did. Sesshomaru is later taken off guard by a question from Rin: "When I die, will you always remember me?" Though masking his true feelings, Sesshomaru says "don't say such silly things."

### Kagura's death

Kagura, one of Naraku's incarnations, later betrays Naraku to obtain her freedom. She believes that only Sesshomaru can defeat him;

she also was hinted to have romantic feelings for him, just like Sara. After trying to attack Gorymaru's temple and getting injured, she fell into a river near Sesshomaru's group. Recovering, she explains Naraku is using an orb known as the Fuyoheki to hide his heart; Sesshomaru is given crystal shards of demonic energy to help him find Naraku's heart. Sesshomaru entrusts Jaken to look after the crystals.

During a battle with Moryomaru, Sesshomaru catches the scent of Kagura's blood and Naraku's miasma. Moryomaru insults her, which angers Sesshomaru and he manages to break through Moryomaru's defenses, breaking Tokijin in the process. He leaves the sword behind, choosing to obtain a new one instead of reforging Tokijin.

Just as Kagura thinks she'll die alone in the field of flowers, Sesshomaru appears before her, much to the wind sorceress' surprise. Sesshomaru tells Kagura that he picked up the scent of blood and miasma. Kagura replies, "I see, you thought I was Naraku. Are you disappointed that I'm not Naraku?" Sesshomaru replies to her, "I knew it was you." He reaches for Tenseiga but then realizes at that moment that she can't be saved. Kagura is happy she got to see Sesshomaru one last time. She looks up at him and smiles as she dies, she then turns into the wind and disappears. When Inuyasha comes right after Kagura dies, he asks Sesshomaru if she suffered. Sesshomaru simply looks toward the sky and says, "She was smiling," and then walks away.

Meido Zangetsuha

Tenseiga called out to Totosai at this time and he later states that the sword told him that Sesshomaru's heart had felt something it had not before: rage and sorrow, which he had felt fir another person and not just himself. Because a technique that sends ones foes directly to the Netherworld is so potent and dangerous in the wrong hands, Sesshomaru's heart had to be mature enough to wield it responsibly. In this way, Kagura's death helped Sesshomaru to mature and become a more powerful, responsible individual.

When Sesshomaru learns how to perform Meido Zangetsuha, he reflects on Kagura's death, and how Moryomaru told him that she had died for nothing. He then thinks to himself, "I, Sesshomaru, will be the one to decide if she died for nothing." The wind then blows, which Rin points out, and the group of three leave Totosai. The wind is meant to represent Kagura's spirit.

## Rin's Second Death

In an effort to strengthen and enhance Tenseiga's powers even further, Sesshomaru visits his mother in search of answers to make his Meido complete. He ventures into Hell after a demon from the underworld grabs Rin and Kohaku; the latter is sill alive due to the jewel shard in his back, but Rin did not regain consciousness. Sesshomaru felt regret, believing he should never have brought her along and should had left her in a human village; he felt frustration and blamed himself for her death. Sesshomaru's mother offers him a way out of the underworld, which he declines; this offends her. Sesshomaru finds Rin in the grasp of the master of Hell. After he slays the demon he realizes Rin isn't reviving, he later learns that he can't resurrect her and states that enhancing and strengthening his sword is not worth the price of Rin's life. Dead bodies in Hell surround them, and with his grief for Rin he uses Tenseiga to purify them. When he returns to the living world with Rin's body, his mother scolds him for thinking he was a god who could control life and death, and tells him Tenseiga can only revive the same person once, and she tells him that when his heart wishes to save his "loved one" (in reference to Rin), he must also at that moment feel both sadness and fear; this is what it means for him to have "a compassionate heart."

Sesshomaru could only learn to understand the worth of a life and gain a truly compassionate heart when he lost the life that meant the most to him, and "a compassionate heart" which is what is necessary for one to wield the Tenseiga's destructive power, which can dispatch enemies to the Meido. His mother tells him not to expect her to do this twice, placing the Meido Stone around Rin's neck. Much to his relief and happiness, Rin is resurrected once more. His mother asks Jaken if Sesshomaru is happy when she revived Rin, and Jaken responds that it most likely he is "extremely so."

## Bakusaiga and The Final Battle With Naraku

Sesshomaru realizes his true potential as a greater demon after Tenseiga's fighting technique, Meido Zangetsuha, is given to Inuyasha. Sesshomaru lets go of his obsession with Tessaiga in a battle with Magatsuhi, and regains not only his left arm, but also his own sword, Bakusaiga. Sesshomaru demonstrates his new swords devistating power. Later he uses this sword while fighting Naraku along with Inuyasha's group in the final battle, aiding in the final destruction of the evil demon by destroying large amounts of Naraku's body.

The Epilogue

Three years after the defeat of Naraku, Kaede has convinced Sesshomaru to let Rin grow up in a human village, and when she is older, she will be able to choose whether to stay with humans or go back to travelling with Sesshomaru. He often returns to the village to give Rin gifts. Sesshomaru was also quite annoyed when Kagome called him "big brother."

---

Me: Wow! Sesshomaru is an anti-hero. But he hates his brother.

Laney: That's not right.

Lincoln: So now we have a new enemy to face.

Me: And Kill. But from the looks of things he is really powerful. We're gonna be in for one helluva fight!

Jessie K.: But how are we gonna get there? InuYasha's world takes place during the Sengoku era of Japan back in the 1500's.

Me: That was 500 years ago.

Lucy Loud: I can help. My sword has the power to form portals that can take us to different dimensions and different times.

Me: Wow! This we got to see.

Lucy then turned into her Super Angel 20,000 Darkness Vampire Raven form and she slashed the air with Nizogamourne and it cut a hole in the fabric of dimensions and it opened a portal that lead into the world of InuYasha in the Sengoku Era!

Me: That is so cool!

Nico: Lets head in.

We stepped through the portal and we were in the world of InuYasha.

Me: Here we are guys. Sengoku Era Japan, 16th Century.

Lincoln: It's beautiful here.

It was a beautiful landscape.

Naruto: So how are we gonna find InuYasha?

Me: We sense for his energy signal.

I concentrated and found his energy signal up north.

Me: This way!

We went north following InuYasha's energy signal.

Up ahead was the posse of InuYasha. InuYasha the Half-Demon, Kagome Higurashi, Miroku the perverted wizard, Sango the demon slayer, Shippo the Kitsune and Kirara - Sango's assistant.

InuYasha heard us.

Kagome: What is it InuYasha?

InuYasha: Something is coming.

Miroku: A very powerful force.

Sango: Are they demons?

Shippo: No, it's all a force of pure good.

We landed by them.

Kagome: Oh wow! The world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Kagome.

Miroku: We heard so much about you from Kagome. It's an honor to meet you.

Miroku then grabbed Kagome by her butt and she slapped him in the face, hard!

SLAP!

Nicole then smashed Miroku into pulp and Mia grabbed her and calmed her down.

Mia: (calms Nicole down) Easy. We're all on the same side here.

Nicole: Right sorry.

Me: You'll have to forgive Nicole. She hates perverts with a terrible vengeance.

InuYasha: I can see that.

Naruto: (to Inuyasha) Are you a ninja like me?

InuYasha: (Chuckles) No I'm not.

We set up camp and told them what we were there for.

Kagome: So you've all come to kill Naraku?

Me: Yep. We're gonna make that monster pay for his crimes and send him into the River of Fire.

Nicole: From what we saw, his crimes would make the Book of Vile Darkness too Lenient for him.

Laney: Yeah. Naraku is a monster that makes even the Devil himself look like a joke.

Miroku: I'm not surprised. Naraku is a monster of ultimate evil and he will stop at nothing to destroy everything using the power of the

Shikon Jewel.

Kagome: That's the necklace around InuYasha's neck.

Me: I know. That jewel is really powerful and Naraku wants it so he can destroy the world.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Naruto: And for the record InuYasha, I know exactly what you went through.

InuYasha: What do you mean Naruto?

Naruto: Like you, I had a dark childhood and it was a tragic one.

Naruto revealed his background and everything he went through over the course of his life.

InuYasha was shocked. And so was Kagome.

InuYasha: I didn't know Naruto. You and I are very similar.

Me: My brother and 8 others are like you InuYasha. They had to endure what you went through and for that I'm sorry you went through all that.

InuYasha: It's all right J.D.

Me: Good. But you know InuYasha, that we're gonna face all of Naraku's minions and take them down.

InuYasha: I know. We'll gladly help you J.D.

Me: Thanks InuYasha. We have to work together if we're gonna take him down. And we'll need to find your brother Sesshomaru and get him to help us.

Kagome: There's no reasoning with that guy. But why do you want to kill Naraku?

Me: His crimes can't go unpunished. We have to kill him and make sure that he pays for his crimes in the River of Fire.

Kagome: I agree.

InuYasha: I'm in.

Me: Lets go.

We set out to kill all of Naraku's minions.

First we killed Bankotsu.

---

Before the creation of the Band of Seven, Bankotsu traveled around with Jakotsu, challenging every strong human and demon alike. He meets Naraku while heading to a battle, who made it there before him. Naraku then tells him about the Shikon no Tama before disappearing. Soon after this Bankotsu decides to create the Band of Seven.

Despite being an otherwise normal human, Bankotsu was an extremely powerful warrior. So much so he could defeat demons, which normally only Demon Slayers such as Sango could, or holy men and women like Miroku and Kagome. His strength is such that, despite only being a mere human, he is capable of equaling Inuyasha in battle prowess. After gaining more jewel shards, he nearly surpasses Inuysha's strength, and even taunts him for being weak. However, he underestimated Inuyasha's endurance as the latter used it as a chance to remove Bankotsu's jewel shards. Upon slaying his 1,000th demon, Bankotsu's Banryū transformed into a powerful, demonic sword that could project the master's hatred into a powerful, destructive energy. Much like the nature of Sesshōmaru's Tōkijin, as noted by Inuyasha. Because of this transformation and the gaining of a demonic aura, Inuyasha was able to use the Bakuryūha which shattered Banryū and defeated Bankotsu.

Bankotsu's most well known ability is being able to wield Banryū skillfully. Aside from that, he also seem to posses superhuman strength as seen in episode 110, when the lord mentions that the sword was heavy enough that three strong men were required to lift it. He also possesses great endurance, speed and agility, far above all the other members of his team.

Though highly proficient with Banryū, his weapon of choice, he also displays formidable skill in unarmed combat, as shown when he easily bests Renkotsu without his halberd, and later fights Inuyasha hand-to-hand. In the latter instance, it is shown that, despite Inuyasha's claws, Bankotsu nearly held a clear edge over Inuyasha, even after losing two of his jewel shards as he battered the latter with ease. However, it appears Inuyasha allowed himself to get injured to remove the shards in Bankotsu's neck, which seemed to be the case as Inuyasha remarked he can take more damage than Bankotsu can inflict.

Weapon

Banryū (Barbaric Dragon): Nicknamed Bankotsu's "companion," Banryū is a gargantuan halberd that, after being bolstered by the shards of the Shikon Jewel, can manipulate lightning and fire a variety of energy attacks. In the series of episodes that compose the Band of Seven arc, Bankotsu uses several jewel shards that Renkotsu stole from Kagome to strengthen the power of Banryū. The jewel-empowered Banryū is shown to able to effectively counter Inuyasha's Kaze no Kizu attack. The strength of Banryū, enhanced with the Shikon Jewel Shards, is seemingly equal to that of the Tessaiga. In the anime, Bankotsu, desiring yōki, made a wish on his Banryū, vowing to kill both 1,000 yōkai and 1,000 humans, so that it would gain demonic powers. It refers to the legend that, if a human were to ever kill 1,000 yōkai, he would gain powers that yōkai possess. He succeeds in fulfilling in wish, only to have said accomplishment lead directly to his downfall, as Inuyasha reflects the energy of the now-demonic halberd back at Bankotsu, mortally wounding him and shattering the Banryū.

---

I kept his halberd as a trophy.

Next we killed Byakura.

---

Byakuya of the Dreams was the last of Naraku's incarnations, and the only one who was loyal to him in the end. He first appeared in chapter 398 of the Inuyasha manga and episode 4 of Inuyasha: The Final Act, and while he didn't engage in combat, he acted as a spy and informant to Naraku.

Flight - Similar to Kagura's feather, Byakuya used an origami swan as transportation.

Spying - Byakuya had the ability to detach his left eye to spy on Naraku's enemies from a distance.

Sword - Never used it in combat, but instead used it in the final battle against Naraku to capture Inuyasha's Meido Zangetsuha, in order to cut Kagome with it and trap her in the Shikon Jewel.

---

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it electrocuted him and destroyed him. Lincoln kept his sword as a trophy. Laney then killed Ginkotsu.

---

He first appears to fight Inuyasha to delay him while Renkotsu deals with his friends. Despite being a dangerous enemy, Inuyasha manages to defeat him. However, a tenacious Ginkotsu tries to hinder Inuyasha after Renkotsu's true colors are revealed.

Inuyasha still defeats him and manages to save his friends. Only Ginkotsu's head survives the battle. Renkotsu then rebuilds Ginkotsu as a transport mechanism for the Band of Seven to travel distances. After Koga gets to Mt. Hakurei, Renkotsu and Ginkotsu attempt to ambush him, only for Koga to defeat Ginkotsu. The anime and manga differ in the manner of his demise. In the manga, he is killed when Koga stuffs his own armor into his gears, causing him to explode.

In the anime, Ginkotsu manages to survive the explosion and attempt a failed kamikaze on Koga. Ginkotsu is literally a walking arsenal and has many advanced weapons (for his time period) at his disposal.

---

Lana then killed the dragon demon Goshinki and she got his powers:

Super Strength - Goshinki typically possesses enhanced strength for someone of size, able to easily defeat Inuyasha and fling him about whilst causing serious injuries.

Super Speed - Despite his size, Goshinki wields surprising agility, effectively dodging and countering Inuyasha's attacks. He leaves afterimages in his wake, much like Sesshōmaru.

Mind Reading - Goshinki's most terrifying technique is the ability to invade other people's minds, reading their most inner thoughts to discover their weaknesses and counter any attack on him. However, Goshinki's power is ineffective against a full-Demon Inuyasha due his thoughts being primitive with an absolute bloodlust.

Next Sam S.L. faced Hakudoshi.

---

Hakudoshi's first deed was becoming the master of the demon horse Entei. In the manga, Entei followed Kagura and chose Hakudoshi as his master. In the anime, Hakudoshi kills Entei's previous master, Rengokuki, impressing the demon horse. He serves as Hakudoshi's main mode of transportation until he is killed by Inuyasha.

Hakudoshi also willingly told Inuyasha and his group that he was searching for the Border to the Afterlife, the location of the final jewel shard, and told Kagura that there was no point keeping it a secret. He eventually began severing the heads of demons instead of monks in order to learn about the border, and eventually learns that it is located at the gravesite of Inuyasha's father. He sends Kagura to "test" the gate guarded by Gozu and Mezu, resulting in her nearly being turned to stone. She returned and attempted to kill Hakudoshi, only to have her heart squeezed by Naraku. He later helped

Princess Abi collect blood to heal her mother, while would eventually provide an alternate route to the Border of the Afterlife.

Naraku eventually devised a plan to lure Kikyo out with an endless swarm of rat demons. Hakudoshi and Kohaku slew the demon commanding them, Zushinezumi, and unleashed the horde on the region, commanding Kohaku to leave the doors to to the shrine that was producing the rat demons open. Kikyo eventually solved the rat problem by planting a magical tree to lure the rats toward it and purify them.

Inuyasha and his group discovered many demon corpses, which had apparently been slain for their haku, the part of the soul that allowed movement. It was eventually revealed that the stolen haku was being used by Hakudoshi to create a demonic construct, named Moryomaru. Soon after Naraku discovered that his enemies knew that The Infant was his heart, he stole the Fuyoheki to conceal The Infant's demonic aura, and hid him inside Moryomaru.

Eventually, Hakudoshi and The Infant used this to their advantage, devising a plan of their own to betray Naraku. Hakudoshi told Kagura to release Goryomaru, a demon-slaying monk whom she had presumed was dead. It was revealed that the stolen haku was being stored in Goryomaru's arm, which served as a blasting cannon of sorts, and that he and Moryomaru were one and the same. Hakudoshi and The Infant began to hunt Kohaku for his jewel shard. Kagura decided to protect Kohaku, and told Inuyasha's group about Hakudoshi's plans. He attacked Kagura in a fit of rage following her betrayal, saying that even Naraku couldn't kill him, prompting his progenitor to abandon him and allow him to be killed by Miroku's wind tunnel.

Powers & Abilities

Naginata - Hakudoshi's weapon of choice, originally belonged to Rengokuki

Regeneration - can heal wounds just like Naraku

Barrier - is able to create a barrier similar to Naraku's

Flight - despite using Entei as his mode of transportation for a time, Hakudoshi is able to float without aid

---

She incinerated him in an instant.

Dawn then faced Hoshiyomi.

---

Hoshiyomi eventually employed Kaijinbō, Tōtōsai's evil former apprentice, to craft a weapon for him, after Tsukiyomi began to show extreme signs of fatigue from their battles. With the bodies of 222 demons Kaijinbō forged the Naginata of Kenkon (trans. "Halberd of Heaven and Earth"), a powerful sword with a stave in the middle of two separate, yet equally balancing powerful blades. After Hoshiyomi received his prize Tsukiyomi no longer had to fight their common foes, but he struggled with the evil from the sword that was possessing him. Tsukiyomi eventually sealed Hoshiyomi within a pentagram with the intent of destroying the naginata; however, her plans went awry as fatigue overtook her and she died before she could both destroy the naginata or release Hoshiyomi.

During the story

Decades later, Hoshiyomi was freed and eventually reacquired both blades (one of which Akitoki Hōjō had in his possession to guard), waging war on all of humanity for "its betrayal." After creating a black hole-like vortex, Inuyasha and Kagome are eventually able to defeat him with the combined power of Inuyasha's Backlash Wave, Kagome's sacred arrow, and a little spiritual help from Tsukiyomi's soul; the Naginata of Kenkon is destroyed along with him. In addition, just before Hoshiyomi's death, he realizes Tsukiyomi's true intent (having begrudged her for sealing him away) of her last actions, forgives her, and, upon his death, is reunited with her.

Demon Ninja Shadow Incarnation: Hoshiyomi has the ability to create doppelgangers of himself, concealing copy is his true self so that his opponents will attack false enemies. However, this technique doesn't work very well when he battles Inuyasha, because the half-demon is able to detect which doppleganger is the real one by determining which one has a scent.

Demon Ninja Shadow Hold: Hoshiyomi throws a dagger into the shadow of his opponent, holding them down by their silhouette and rendering them unable to move. However, when there is total darkness and the shadow is unrecognizable from the rest of the darkness, the technique weakens in power. This is seen when the light of the moon is covered up by clouds and Inuyasha notices that he can move again.

Demon Ninja Pentacle Barrier: Hoshiyomi creates a barrier with a pentacle-star spell, making it impossible to be disturbed. Its unknown if Inuyasha's red Tessaiga would have been able to break the barrier, as Inuyasha, Akitoki Hōjō and the others were occupied with battling the four demon ninjas. Hoshiyomi dispels the pentacle barrier when the Naginata of Kenkon is completed, choosing to rely on only the blade for protection.

Ball of Light: Much like Sesshōmaru, Hoshiyomi transforms into an orb of light when travelling great distances. This is seen when he flees with Kagome as his hostage.

Weapons

Naginata of Kenkon: The Naginata of Kenkon was a weapon that was created by Kaijinbō. is consisted of two sharp-edged curving blades going into a tsuba, or hand-guard on either end of a long wooden rod. It was created using the souls of 222 yōkai.

Aura: Giving off a dark purple malevolent aura, the demonic essence of the Naginata was powerful enough to corrupt and possess (as Tsukiyomi suspected) Hoshiyomi, forever changing his personality until his death. In one particular scene of note, Inuyasha is exposed to the unshielded aura of the Ken blade, while it is still in the possession of Akitoki Hōjō. In that scene, it appears that Inuyasha loses himself completely to the evil influence of the blade, unable to hear the voices of his friends calling his name. It isn't until the blade is covered again that Inuyasha returns to himself, unsure of what had just occurred. This event demonstrates the evil corrupting power of the Naginata, and shows exactly the kind of influence that Hoshiyomi has fallen under.

Barrier: Even with just the Kon blade, Hoshiyomi is still able to erect a yellowish barrier, exceedingly strong and powerful enough to withstand the power of Inuyasha's Kaze no Kizu (Wind Scar) .

Energy Absorption: At least attributed to the Kon blade, the Naginata is able to absorb both demonic energy (as in the instance with the Tessaiga) and spiritual energy (such as the instance with Kagome). In addition to this, the Naginata is able to emit this energy as a Kenatsu (see definition below), shown when Hoshiyomi fired a blast at Inuyasha right after absorbing much of the Tessaiga's demonic energy. The energy absorbed from Tessaiga was comparable to Sesshōmaru's first use of the Wind Scar. This ability is quite similar to Inuyasha's Dragon-scaled Tessaiga.

Kenatsu: Kenatsu is the special ability that allows the Naginata to cut an opponent with its yōki without physically touching them.

Crimson Sphere: It is one of the Naginata's strongest offensive attacks. It takes the form of an extremely huge crimson sphere of pure energy and can be directed at an opponent. If said attack connects with someone, the sphere engulfs them and quite possibly exterminates them into nothingness. Hoshiyomi uses this as a seeming last measure attack to kill Inuyasha and his band.

Spherical Shockwave: Similar to Sesshōmaru's spherical shockwave with the sword, Tōkijin, a highly destructive sphere of demonic energy is created on the tip of the blade and dispersed in a spherical fashion. Hoshiyomi used this attack to slay a large number of yōkai in one stroke after they had surrounded him. (This event is similar to the Kaze no Kizu ("Wind Scar") which can destroy "a hundred youkai in a single swing".)

Nether Vortex: Quite possibly the Naginata's most powerful technique, and quite similar to the "Meidō Zangetsuha", the "nether vortex" is a form of red kenatsu burst that theoretically creates a portal to the invisible void between Heaven and Earth. This portal, however, also acts similar to a black hole in that it sucks in everything around it with irresistible force. (See also Kazaana) . Being the space between the most powerful forces in the universe, it is speculated that with enough time that the black hole could absorb the entire world into would benefit Hoshiyomi's goal to destroy every human in the world and that could be the reason why he used such a dangerous technique.

---

Dawn fired a powerful blast of cosmic energy that turned into a deadly dragon and it slammed into Hoshiyomi and obliterated him.

Dawn: No one is gonna destroy this world as long as we have anything to say about it!

Lola faced the demon Izumo.

---

Izumo/Gyu-oh was a half-demon born between a male templemonk and a female bull-demon. In contrast to all other half-demons in the series, he was a pure human during the day, and a pure demon at night. He took the name Izumo for his human form.

He sought a way to become a full human, because he found his existence as a half-demon bad. After visiting many countries, he learned about the "Shikon no Tama", a sacred jewel that could transform a half-demon into a pure demon or a pure human being. This, however, was broken. Thereupon, Gyu-oh teamed up with a group of demons who also sought this jewel to become more powerful.

He created several false jewels, which the demons they used to make stronger, but were not even as powerful as the real jewel. In order to create a new jewel, he finally kidnapped Kagome and wanted to use and sacrifice her friends. But his plans failed, and the demons which has been allied with him were defeated. Finally, he tried to strengthen himself with the false jewels. When, however, he turned into a human at daybreak, the false jewels killed him.

Powers and Abilities

Gyu-oh

High Intellect: He has shown that he is really smart, and like a philosopher, to find the deeper meaning in many things. Kagome was even convinced that he was a scholar. Besides, he was also able to lure the friends into the trap with a clever plan. And he could create the false jewels.

Superhuman Powers: Like all half-demons, Gyu-oh had more strength, stamia and resilence than a human being. He was strong enough to make a landslide with a bow of his club. The demons who were allied with him could quickly defeated by Inuyasha, but Gyu-oh was a strong opponent in the fight.

Spiritual Powers: In his human form he is more pure and spiritual than ordinary humans. Even wild birds sit down on his hands and shoulders. And even in his demonic form, he can still create a barrier strong enough to ward of the sword Tessaiga.

Miasma: He can also generate toxic fumes to attack his opponents.

---

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated him into nothing.

Lucy faced the demon Jakotsu.

---

Jakotsu first makes his appearance in episode 102. He soon becomes obsessed with Inuyasha, refusing to go after any other of the Band of Seven's enemies. He is often shown to despise women, attacking Sango when she "interfered" in the ongoing battle between himself and Inuyasha. In the past, he was good friends with Bankotsu, traveling with him even before the Shichinintai were formed.

Jakotsu is mortally wounded under a pile of rubble during her final battle with Inuyasha. Renkotsu, who had become obsessed with immortality, dealt the killing blow to Jakotsu for his jewel shard.

Jakotsuto: the Jakotsuto was a broadsword made of over 50 blades linked together by pins, when used with Jakotsu's skilled swordsmanship skills it would flow around like a snake being while and unpredictable.

Other than the Jakotsuto blade, Jakotsu had displayed keen reflexes during his battles.

---

Lucy Loud slashed her with a powerful slash from Nizogamourne and she sent her into the River of Fire as a deadly burst of fire. She kept her broadsword as a trophy.

Lucy Loud: You give all the spirits everywhere a really bad name.

Next Lori, Lana and Brittney faced the Wind Demon Kagura, Kaguya the Ice Demon and Kanna of the Void.

---

Kagura was created along with Kanna by Naraku to serve him, although she utterly despises him and wants him dead so she can have her freedom. Unfortunately for her, her heart lies in Naraku's hands, preventing her from openly betraying him.

Her first mission was to kill Koga's wolf tribe, and make it appear as if it were Inuyasha's fault, which Koga temporarily believed. When she failed due to Inuyasha's Wind Scar, Naraku admitted to manipulating her, and she responded by attacking him with her folding fan. He then reminds her that he literally holds her heart in his hand, squeezing it for emphasis. From her first mission onward, she continues to fight Inuyasha and his allies while feigning loyalty to Naraku.

Kagura later shows an interest in Sesshomaru, believing him powerful enough to destroy Naraku. When they first meet, Sesshomaru coldly dismisses her, telling her that if she wants Naraku dead she should deal with him herself. Some time after, she abducts Rin in the hopes of luring Sesshomaru to Naraku's castle, and it works. When he cuts himself free of Naraku's tentacles, Kagura concludes that he will be the one to destroy Naraku.

Following the Band of Seven arc, Kagura is charged with taking care of Naraku's latest incarnation, The Infant, a task which she hated.

After Naraku learns of the Border to the Afterlife, The Infant searches for the border by reading the minds of monks and priests, whom Kagura promptly slays afterwards. She was pleased when Shinsen, a particularly powerful monk, was able to split The Infant in half, apparently killing both. However, Kagura was quickly proven wrong, when the right half of The Infant matured, creating Hakudoshi. She was then charged with working with the child.

Hakudoshi took delight in ordering Kagura around, and she soon began to realize that there was something especially important about The Infant, who was entrusted to Kanna, whom Naraku trusted more. When Hakudoshi sent Kagura to "test" the gate to the underworld guarded by Gozu and Mezu, she discovered that, when the gate opened, it turned all nearby living creatures to stone. Furious, she returned to Hakudoshi, attempting to cut him in half with her folding fan; immediately after, Naraku squeezed her heart. It was at this point that Kagura became more active in her quest for freedom. She also came to the realization that The Infant was Naraku's heart, and that by killing him, her master would be destroyed as well.

At this point, Kagura begins to visit Sesshomaru more frequently, eventually leading Rin to speculate that she has a romantic interest in the daiyokai. She begins looking after Kohaku, and protects him as his memories begin to return. During the Final Act, Hakudoshi creates his own plan to betray Naraku, and tries to enlist Kagura's help, imploring her to free an imprisoned Goryomaru, a demon-slaying monk who had been presumably killed. Kagura had been charged with guarding him, and correctly assumed that Hakudoshi had traitorous intentions. When he and his demonic construct Moryomaru began targeting Kohaku for the jewel shard in his neck, Kagura actively protected him, allowing him to escape. She assists her long-time enemy Inuyasha by telling him that The Infant is inside Moryomaru, and after Hakudoshi is slain by Miroku, Kagome offers Kagura to travel with them, which she declines because they had been enemies for too long.

Naraku then returns Kagura's heart to her, granting her "freedom", although he also injects her with his miasma. As she is dying in a field of flowers, she wonders if she will die alone, but is then visited by Sesshomaru. She proclaims that she wanted to see him one last time before vanishing into thin air, becoming the wind.

## Powers and Abilities

Kagura wields the power of wind and often uses fans to amplify her powers in battle.

Dance of Blades - Summons blades that can pierce almost anything. Her weakest and most common attack.

Dance of the Dragon - A more powerful attack that summons tornadoes, rending her opponents asunder

Dance of the Dead - Kagura can animate corpses, using them as puppets, messengers and meat shields. When she releases the corpse, it collapses and oozes foam.

Flight - Can transform one of her hairpins into a giant feather for transportation.

## Kaguya

Kaguya absorbed a celestial maiden, taking her appearance, name, and immortality, calling herself the Princess of the Heavens. She intended to use the Celestial Robe to stop time in order to bring eternal night, and rule the world as its queen. She would stop time without remorse and destroy all living things in her wake, and when she was active, there would always be a full moon, which would change color. However, she eventually encountered a monk named Miyatsu. Unable to bring himself to kill a beautiful woman, Miyatsu sealed Kaguya inside a mirror, which he hid at a shrine in the Forest of Illusion. The only way to release her was to gather the five items told in the fairy tale of Kaguya and drop them each in one of the five lakes around Mount Fuji.

She was eventually discovered and awakened by Kagura and Kanna following the supposed death of Naraku, whom she feared, having apparently encountered him. Promising to give Kagura freedom if she and Kanna released her, Kaguya raised her Dream Castle from Lake Motosu, going forward with her plan to exterminate all life. Kagura and Kanna collected the items and released Kaguya, who fought Inuyasha. When Kaguya reflected one of Kagome's Sacred Arrows at Inuyasha, Kagome took the hit for him, pinning the Celestial Robe to her back when Akitoki Hojo threw it to try to protect her. Kaguya offered to turn Inuyasha into a full demon if he became her servant, but he told her to go to hell, so she took Kagome to her Dream Castle, telling Inuyasha to meet her there.

Kagome's wound was healed by the Celestial Robe, which Kaguya reclaimed. Kagura and Kanna turned on Kaguya when they realized she wasn't going to keep her word, so she paralyzed them and sent them to the bottom of the lake. Then she froze time, but Kagome, being from the future, was unaffected, as was the rest of her team due to being protected by items she brought from the future. Kaguya decided to eat Kagome for her power, and when Inuyasha faced her, she turned him into a vicious full-demon, but Kagome was able to return him to his senses through her love for him, and they shared their first kiss.

In the middle of Inuyasha's fight with Kaguya, Naraku revealed himself to still be alive, having faked his death in order to draw Kaguya out and absorb her, which would make him immortal. Kaguya overpowered Naraku, and while Inuyasha fought her, Kagome shot her mirror with a Sacred Arrow, allowing Inuyasha to destroy her body with Wind Scar.

However, Kaguya survived in a disembodied form resembling a cloud of darkness, and continued to try to absorb Kagome. Naraku attempted to absorb her, but was temporarily defeated by Inuyasha, and Miyatsu's grandson, Miroku, absorbed Kaguya with Wind Tunnel, destroying her once and for all.

Kanna

Kanna originally had barely any sense of self, doing as Naraku ordered of her. She knew Naraku could kill her and Kagura at any time he wished; "It's in Naraku's hands, both life and death." As she harbored no ill will towards her creator, she was trusted above all her siblings, being allowed to give Kagura and Kohaku orders from him. Despite Naraku believing she wouldn't develop a will or emotions of her own, Kanna eventually did and began to question her own existence. Her bond with Kagura was the only reason Kanna betrayed Naraku; letting Kagome know the light in the Shikon Jewel could kill him was Kanna's way of avenging Kagura.

She appeared to have an ear for poetry, reciting some of the poems in InuYasha the Movie: The Castle Beyond the Looking Glass. In InuYasha: The Final Act, Kanna recites the same poem twice in "Naraku's Heart" and another one in "Flowers Drenched in Sadness". Each poem reflected something from each episode, such as Kagura's desire for freedom and questioning her own existence.

---

Lori blasted Kagura with a powerful blast of wind and shredded her apart and Lana faced Kaguya and talked some sense into her because Lana felt that Naraku was using her as a pawn in his diabolical ambitions and she got her to change her ways. Brittney also reasoned with Kanna and got her to change her ways.

Next we helped Sango's brother Kohaku and brought him back to Sango.

---

Kohaku lived with his sister Sango and their father, in a village of demon slayers. Eventually, his father decides that he is old enough to become a demon slayer himself, and while he is reluctant, Sango helps to alleviate his fears. They arrive at the castle they are assigned to, but unknown to them, Naraku has taken the form of the castle's lord, possessing Kohaku and forcing him to kill his own father. He dies just before he can strike a blow at Sango.

After Sango joins Inuyasha's group, Naraku resurrects Kohaku, removing his traumatic memories and brainwashing him to be an emotionless killer. He is granted the power of a Shikon Jewel Shard, which enables him to become more proficient with his weapon. At first, Naraku uses Kohaku to coerce Sango into surrendering the Tessaiga, and during their confrontation, Kohaku is present. He briefly regains his memories, only to have them removed again. He encounters his sister multiple times, and each time he claims that her face seems familiar even though he cannot remember it.

Later, when Kagura abducts Rin to lure Sesshomaru to Naraku's castle, Kohaku is tasked with standing guard over Rin. When Naraku orders him to kill the girl, he lures her out into an open field away from Sesshomaru to do the deed. When Inuyasha's group and Sesshomaru find them, the latter is intent on killing the demon slayer, but when he confirms Rin's safety he gives up.

During the Band of Seven arc, he served as a messenger and liaison between Naraku's incarnations and the band of mercenaries. He also guides Sango through Mt. Hakurei using a luminescent cloak. After Hakudoshi's birth, he and Kanna are charged with caring for The Infant. They travel to a castle where one of the women has a stillborn and entrust The Infant in her care, after Kanna tells her that her child is alive and wipes her memories. Meanwhile, Kohaku becomes good friends with the inhabitants of the castle, but when Princess Abi attacks, Naraku orders the demon slayer to kill everyone within. He is eventually forced into it, and the last woman left alive notices that he is doing it against his will before she herself is slain.

Having spent a great deal of time with the people at the castle, Kohaku finally regains his memories. He throws himself off of Kagura's feather in an attempt to commit suicide, but Kagura swoops underneath him before he hits the ground. His suicide attempt unsuccessful, Kohaku resolves to redeem himself by fighting Naraku, while at the same time feigning loyalty to him, meaning he still had to follow all his orders unquestionably.

When he and Hakudoshi were tasked with luring Kikyo out with a swarm of demonic rats, Kohaku is ordered to leave the doors to Zushinezumi's shrine open, putting his plan to the test. Sango encounters him, and because of the gravity of Naraku's deeds, decides to kill Kohaku. She is stopped, and the shrine is destroyed, ensuring that Kohaku could continue his ruse. After Naraku acquires the Fuyoheki and gives it to The Infant, Kohaku is tasked with slaying strong demons.

Meanwhile, Hakudoshi formulates his own plan to betray Naraku, and enlists Kagura's help, requiring shards in order for his plan to work. She attempts to kill Kohaku, but eventually betrays Hakudoshi and protects him, ordering him to flee while she deals with The

Infant and his co-conspirators. Hakudoshi's demon golem, Moryomaru, tracks the demon slayer down, but Inuyasha's group intervenes. Kohaku finally reveals to Sango that his memories have returned, and he openly betrays Naraku and begins traveling with Kikyo after Kagura's death. After Kikyo's death, Kohaku joins Sesshomaru in his pursuit of Naraku, forming a close bond with Rin. Eventually, his shard is removed by Naraku, killing him, but Kikyo's light resurrects him. He does not openly combat Naraku during the final battle, but protects Rin by giving her his mask.

Three years later, he is seen traveling with Kirara and training to become a demon slayer.

---

Next we resurrected Kikyo the High Priestess.

---

During their youth, Kikyō and her younger sister Kaede (whose parents died when they were younger) traveled through villages as a part of their training to become priestesses, and killed many demons as a part of it. While on their journey, they met Tsubaki, who would later become a dark priestess. Kikyō's great spiritual power and purity became well-known, and thus the Shikon no Tama was entrusted to her, much to Tsubaki's dismay. It became Kikyō's duty to spend her life guarding the jewel, protecting it from the wicked humans and demons who sought it for their own selfish means. However, her duty as the jewel's protector also meant that she could not show any signs of weakness, lest demons or evil men should take advantage of her.

As a priestess, Kikyō spent her life fending off demons who attempted to steal the Shikon Jewel, as well as protecting the village from disease and famine. However, the one demon whom she refused to kill was Inuyasha because she sensed that he was only a hanyō (half-demon), and has lived an abnormal life of solitude, much like herself. She also tended to Onigumo, a paralyzed bandit with burn scars all over his body. Later on, Kikyō confronted Inuyasha and told him about how she had to hide her real self in order to protect the jewel, and Inuyasha sympathized with her. Eventually, Inuyasha and Kikyō fell in love. Sometime during this period, Tsubaki attempted to attack Kikyō, assuming that she was weaker after falling in love. However, Kikyō reflected the curse back at Tsubaki, and then ordered her to leave.

During her time with Inuyasha, Kikyō and Inuyasha had once sailed to an island that only appeared every fifty years (anime only).

Kikyō suggested using the Shikon Jewel to turn Inuyasha into a human, an offer to which Inuyasha agreed. If this plan had in fact worked, it might have been possible for Kikyō to carry on the life of an ordinary woman alongside Inuyasha, and for him to finally feel like he belonged somewhere as a human. She promised to deliver the Shikon Jewel to Inuyasha on a certain day. However, the thief Onigumo, who desired both Kikyō and a corrupted jewel, decided to use that day to gain control of both. He offered his body to a horde of demons, and thus, the demon shape-shifter Naraku was born. Naraku disguised himself as Inuyasha and struck down Kikyō, and then attacked Inuyasha while disguised as Kikyō. He set the both of them against each other.

Thinking that Inuyasha had betrayed her, Kikyō summoned the last ounce of her strength and spiritual power to stop Inuyasha, who attacked the village for the Shikon Jewel. However, unable to kill the man she loved with her sacred arrow, Kikyō instead shot a sealing arrow at Inuyasha to pin him to the Goshinboku (the sacred tree or the Tree of Ages), where Inuyasha remained in slumber for fifty years. She then ordered her younger sister Kaede to burn her body along with the Shikon Jewel so that its immeasurable power would never be used for evil again. Because Kikyō was full of bitter hatred for Inuyasha at the time of her death, the Shikon Jewel became corrupted. However, because of the Shikon Jewel's manipulations, her soul reincarnated into Kagome Higurashi, thus ensuring that the Jewel's never-ending cycle of battle between Naohi (the spirit of good) and Magatsuhi (the spirit of evil) continued inside it.

---

Kikyo: Thank you all for giving me life again.

Me: You're welcome Kikyo. I'm sorry you had to fight InuYasha.

Kikyo: It's all right. But I was doing what I thought was right.

Kikyo agreed to help us.

Lynn faced Kyokotsu.

---

Kyōkotsu first appears in chapter 234 of the manga and 102 of the anime. Following the unusual disturbances that had forced most of the eastern wolf tribe (in the anime) to flee their territory/hounded an old wolf that tried to escape some attacking yōkai, Kōga decides to investigate the wolf's claims of a giant spectre devouring every yōkai it came across, reeking of bones and graveyard dirt.

Later, two wandering monks discuss rumours of an oni being seen nearby, with the older monk reassuring his companion that his power would be enough to take it down. Sure enough, they encounter the grotesque sight of Kyōkotsu in the middle of eating a yokai, scaring them out of their wits and making them run away. Kyōkotsu lingers long enough to meet up with Kohaku, who informs him that the "others who have jewel shards" are coming soon. He tells Kohaku that he's lucky to have his brothers along with him for the job and dismisses him, but changes his mind as he tries to take Kohaku's shard for himself. Kohaku slices his arm off with his kusarigama and warns him to behave, the presence of saimyoshō indicating that they're being watched. After Kohaku leaves Kyōkotsu reattaches his arms and comments to himself that his life is precious, considering he just left the grave.

Kōga and his wolves are approaching a copse of trees on the leeside of the mountain just as an enormous hand bursts through the rock, revealing Kyōkotsu, who learns about Kōga's shards and arrogantly announces that he'll be taking them along with his life. Kōga identifies Kyōkotsu as the spectre due to his scent. Kyōkotsu, surprised that he still has a distinct smell, simply replies that since he was resurrected not long ago, he needs to bulk up by eating everything he can and says that Kōga will make a good snack for him. Kōga easily repels his first attack, but Kyōkotsu recovers fast enough to deduce that his two shikon shards are in his legs. Kōga demands to know what Kyōkotsu is exactly since he doesn't have the odour of a human nor that of a yōkai or any incarnation of Naraku. Kyōkotsu replies that he's human, to which Kōga expresses his incredulity at a "normal human" just crawling out of his grave. Kyōkotsu points to a jewel shard lodged in his forehead, explaining how he was revived. Kōga demands to know where he got the shard, but Kyōkotsu claims it's pointless since he's about to get eaten.

Kōga has no problem dodging Kyōkotsu's attacks but is surprised by the few tricks Kyōkotsu has. After snapping his neck and seemingly killing him, he's caught off guard as Kyōkotsu's hand sweeps him up from under the rocks and brings him closer to his face in order to consume him. Kōga recovers quickly and manags to thrust his arm out into Kyōkotsu's forehead, with Kyōkotsu mocklingly claiming that it doesn't even hurt. Before he gets another chance to gloat, Kōga rips out part of his forehead along with his jewel shard and Kyōkotsu soon decomposes into a giant pile of bones that pin Kōga down.

He sees a solitary saimyōshō insect carry off Kyōkotsu's shard and realises the one behind Kyōkotsu's resurrection is Naraku.

---

Lynn blasted him with lava and killed him.

Lucy Loud then faced Magatsuhi, the Dark Half of The Shikon Jewel.

---

When the Shikon Jewel was created from the souls of Midoriko and the demon she was fighting, this resulted in the creation of Magatsuhi, the evil spirit of the Jewel. It was he who sealed Kagome's spiritual power.

Naraku summoned Magatsuhi from inside the Jewel, giving him a body made from his flesh. Both were united in wanting the Jewel to be corrupted. He first attacked Sesshomaru, who wielded Tenseiga, the only weapon that could kill him, as he is a spirit. He easily corrupted Kohaku's jewel shard. Sesshomaru bit his head off in dog form, but he continued to control the various parts of his body, as any damage to it didn't affect his spirit form. He also further sealed Kagome's power preventing her from purifying Kohaku's jewel shard. During the fight, Sesshomaru was able to put aside his obsession with Tetsusaiga, gaining his own sword, Bakusaiga, which he used to completely destroy Magatsuhi's body. Magatsuhi escaped in his true spirit form.

While Byakuya tricked Sesshomaru with an illusion of Magatsuhi, the real Magatsuhi possessed Kohaku. Miroku sucked Magatsuhi in with Wind Tunnel (without doing the same to Kohaku), but Magatsuhi survived (in a first for the series) due to receiving infinite power from Kohaku's corrupted Jewel Shard. Miroku was severely poisoned from sucking in his miasma. Still in Kohaku's body, Magatsuhi injured Sango and made his way to Naraku to give him his jewel shard. During the battle, Kohaku resisted Magatsuhi's possession, and Kikyo's light moved from the Shikon Jewel to Kohaku's shard, driving Magatsuhi out. Sesshomaru slashed him with Tenseiga, supposedly killing him, though his voice could be heard swearing revenge.

Magatsuhi survived due to part of him being inside Miroku. He left Miroku to possess Rin, and went to Naraku, who absorbed the completed Shikon Jewel to transform into a giant spider, with Rin inside him. At some time Magatsuhi left Rin but continued to stay with her. When Rin met up with Inuyasha, who had been turned into his demon form by the corrupted Shikon Jewel, Magatsuhi possessed Inuyasha and fought Sesshomaru. Through his love for Kagome, Inuyasha resisted his possession. Magatsuhi started to possess Kagome, but Inuyasha's dragon-scaled Tetsusaiga kept Magatsuhi frozen in place unable to possess anyone, and Sesshomaru slashed him with Tenseiga, destroying him for good.

His death broke the seal over Kagome, and allowed the light to return to the Shikon Jewel.

---

Lucy Loud slashed him and killed him and sent him into the River of Fire.

Lucy Loud: Naraku will pay for his crimes.

Next we faced Menomaru.

---

Menomaru is the main antagonist of the first Inuyasha movie, Inuyasha: Affections Touching Across Time . He is the son of an extremely powerful moth daiyokai named Lord Hyoga who was defeated by Inuyasha's father 200 years before the main storyline. Menōmaru and Hyoga's power were both sealed to the ancient Tree of Ages. When the Shikon no Tamawas shattered, one of the shards revived Menōmaru and he embarked on a quest to obtain his father's power. After discovering that one of the Great Dog Demon's swords, the Tenseiga, did not possess the destructive aura required to remove the seal on Hyōga, Menōmaru and his servants planned to steal the other sword, the Tessaiga, which did have the power.

Upon discovering that the fang had a barrier which prevented demons from using it, Menōmaru lured Tessaiga's owner, thehalf-demon Inuyasha, to his hide out under the Tree of Ages. In an effort to save Kagome Higurashi, Inuyasha was tricked into destroying his father's fang, breaking the seal on Hyōga's power. Thus, Menōmaru was able to absorb his father's power to become the new Lord Hyōga. Menōmaru then began absorbing souls to complete his transformation. Despite his success, Menōmaru was unable to destroy Inuyasha and themiko Kagome before he emerged from his chrysalis, and squared off against them for a final confrontation.

---

Luna blasted him with a powerful blast of water and killed him.

Luna: You evil demon dudes will pay!

Next we faced Moryomaru the rock golem demon.

---

When The Infant began plotting to betray Naraku, he needed a protective armor of sorts, prompting he and Hakudoshi to construct one. They stole haku from demons, the part of the soul that enables movement, to give it sentience, and used their flesh to create the armor. Naraku was seemingly unaware of the plot at the time, and knew that his enemies had discovered that The Infant was his heart, so he stole the Fuyoheki in order to conceal his heart's demonic aura. The Infant was then placed inside the newly-constructed golem. Much like Naraku, he was able to absorb others and gain their strength, and the first he did this to was Goryomaru, a demon-slaying monk. Hakudoshi told Kagura to release Goryomaru, whom she had presumed dead, and successfully guessed that Hakudoshi planned to betray Naraku. She discovered The Infant's plot and betrayed them, and Hakudoshi was killed in the ensuing battle. He goes off on his own to collect Kohaku's shard and discovers that he had recovered from his amnesia.

After Hakudoshi's demise, Moryomaru sought to increase his power by absorbing demons. His first targets were Koga and Sesshomaru. Although he failed at absorbing both, he is responsible for breaking the latter's sword, Tokijin. His first successful absorption was that of a turtle yokai named Meioju, gaining its armor. He allows Inuyasha to strike him with his Adamant Barrage, absorbing the crystals into one of his arms.

Having achieved his final form, Moryomaru eventually makes his move to destroy Naraku by devouring him, but the latter counters by devouring the construct instead, thus killing both The Infant and his protective suit.

---

Tara fired a powerful blast of earth energy and obliterated him in an instant.

Next we faced Mokutso, the bad marriage minister.

---

Mukotsu made his debut in the 237th chapter of the manga and the 103rd episode of the anime, sending a cloud of poisonous fog onto the battlefield Inuyasha and Jakotsu were fighting on to allow the latter a quick escape. Jakotsu later meets up with him a deep part of a forest, where he's testing the potency of the poisons that he's brewing. Both discuss Inuyasha's group and express desire for a certain member of the group for their own; Inuyasha and Kagome respectively. Jakotsu promises to keep Inuyasha busy in order for Mukotsu to be able to steal the jewel shards Kagome carries and states she's "all his to enjoy."

When Kagome and Shippo briefly separate from the group to fetch water from a village well, they notice too late that the villagers are dead due to poisonous gases that have encroached upon them. Both collapse, unconscious, and Mukotsu seizes the chance to abduct Kagome. He is briefly confronted by Sango and Miroku, who demand to know who resurrected him and trying to stop him from taking Kagome. Confessing his ignorance of the subject, he easily evades them, having distracted Sango into protecting Miroku from a spray of noxious vapours.

It's shown that Mukotsu has taken her to a hut hidden in the woods, where "no one will disturb them together," as he's surrounded the hut with a barrier of deadly gas. He comments on her beauty and his luck at having her all to himself. In the manga he attempts to rape her, having taken advantage of his poisoned gas paralysing her and leaving her too weak to defend herself. In the anime this is changed to him expressing his desire to have her as a wife and reenacting a bizarre sort of marriage ceremony where he drapes a white cloth over her and moves her paralysed body as if she were a marionette, forcing her to "sing and dance" along with him. Sango and Miroku try to rescue her but are blasted with a stream of poisonous gas and fall under its effects as well. In both scenarios Kagome is able to momentarily regain control of her body and manages to stab him in the throat with hearth tongs, trying to get the jewel shards lodged in there. Rather than damaging him, he becomes enraged at her supposed treachery and resolves to kill her instead.

As Mukotsu strangles Kagome Sesshomaru bursts in and harms Mukotsu severely. He demands to know where Naraku is and is irritated by Mukotsu's ignorance. The frightened Mukotsu attempts to poison him but is shocked to see that Sesshomaru is impervious to his highly toxic brews. He expresses his disbelief in that he'd be so resilient to his specially made poisons, pompously proclaiming himself a master poisoner, only to have Sesshomaru brush his claims off as weakness and promptly cuts him in half with his Tōkijin. Jakotsu witnesses his death and rushes off to tell the Band of Seven of this development and the unexpected interloper.

---

Leni used her Gravity powers and crushed him into a pulpy pancake. Killing him.

Leni: You are totes a bad marriage counselor.

Next we faced Renkotsu.

---

Renkotsu is the strategist of the Band of Seven, he is skilled in smithing and pyrokinetics, as shown in how he uses various oil ignition flames and creation of Ginkotsu's body. While seemingly loyal to Bankotsu, he secretly wants to kill him in order to gain power.

He was voiced by Tomokazu Sugita in the Japanese dubbed version, and Brian Drummond in the English dubbed version.

He first appears to Inuyasha'a group as a monk, having killed the original head of the temple he had killed in order to disguise his identity. However, the ruse is eventually found out and is thrawted by Inuyasha. He later rebuilds Ginkotsu as a transport device for the Band of Seven, and engage in several failed attempts on Inuyasha and Koga's life.

Eventually, he decides to take the Jewels for himself and murders a defeated Jakotsu to obtain his shard, only to be easily killed by Bankotsu.

---

Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and blasted him into nothing.

Linka: Good riddance.

Next we faced Ryura.

---

Ryura and the other three War Gods, Jura, Kyora, and Gora, attacked Horai Island out of contempt for half-demons, as many half-demon children lived there, but the priestess Kanade sacrificed herself to hide their Spheres of Power inside the Cauldron of Resonance, rendering Ryura and the other War Gods powerless.

The War Gods would sacrifice half-demons to restore a portion of their power, scratching them in the back to give them the Mark of the Four War Gods, preventing them from escaping the island. Ryura gave Inuyasha the mark this way just outside the island, while Gora drained blood from Kikyo. Also, whenever the island would appear, Ryura and the others would attack villages and slaughter anyone they could find, although without their power they could not leave the island for long without fading away.

In the present day, an unmarked half-demon, Ai, escaped the island, and Ryura sent Gora to bring her back, but Gora was killed by Inuyasha. When Inuyasha and the gang arrived at Horai Island, Ryura fought Inuyasha and defeated him with his Wind and Thunder Blades, but walked away from the fight, disappointed that Inuyasha wasn't a worthy opponent.

After Inuyasha was pulled into the Cauldron and escaped after being given the Spheres of Power by the spirit of Kanade, Ryura released a clone of Kikyo created from her blood. As the War Gods could not open the box containing the Spheres of Power, Ryura had the Kikyo clone open it, and the War Gods obtained the Spheres of Power to restore their power, including Gora, who was revived.

Though no longer needing to sacrifice the half-demon children, Ryura attacked them anyway as they tried to escape, but Inuyasha fought him, and, using the Backlash Wave against his two swords, destroyed him.

However, his Sphere of Power survived, and revived him, along with the other three War Gods, merging them all together into one War God, to which Ryura was dominant, with his face in the center, Kyora and Jura's faces to the side, and Gora part of his body. Inuyasha fought the War Gods, who seemed unstoppable, with Ryura taunting Inuyasha that he was still a disappointment to him.

Powered up by the firefly spirits of those who were sacrificed, Inuyasha and Kagome combined an Adamant Backlash Wave and a Sacred Arrow, respectively, to destroy Ryura forever, along with the other three War Gods and their Spheres of Power.

---

Kagome fired a powerful energy blast and an arrow and blew the demon apart.

Me: Nice shot Kagome!

Kagome: Thanks J.D.

Next we helped the princess Sara Asano.

---

She was the daughter of a noble general, whose castle was besieged. But Sesshomaru was by chance near, and killing the enemy soldiers because they were in his way. At this point, he himself was injured, Inuyasha had just cut of an arm. But Sara was impressed by Sesshomaru and fell in love with him.

She played on her flute when she was near Sesshomaru, and her father finnally found out, that was in love with a youkai. He took of his soldiers to kill Sesshomaru, but humans have no chance to defeating a youkai, so he had to flee. Shorty afterwards he became mad and burned his castle.

A while later Sara was very sick, but she wanted to be at Sesshomaru. Some lower youkai heard her desire, and offered her a new body in exchange of her soul. Sara consented, and in a similar way became an hanyou, as before her Naraku.

But when she visits Sesshomaru, he shows, that he has no interest in her. Then she decides to steal Inuyasha´s sword Tessaiga. She prepared a plan, and transformed Miroku, Sango, Kiara und several villagers into glass statues. By luring Inuyasha and Kagome into a trap, she can steal him the sword Tessaiga, and goes back to Sesshomaru.

But Sesshomaru recognizes that Sara has long been controlled by the lower youkais wich whom she has allied herself, and destroys them with the sword Tessaiga. Shortly afterwards he puts her flute on the pile of ash, and goes off again.

Powers and Abilities

High Intellect: She has designed a clever plan to steal Tessaiga, no one except Shippo has been looking through.

Immunity: She is immune to the barrier of Tessaiga, which attacks malicious youkai. Probably for the reason that she is a hanyou, and not a youkai.

Glossystone-Transformation: She can turn humans and youkais into a glass stone.

Energy-Blasts: She attacked Inuyasha with two black-violet energy-blasts.

Demonpuppets: Like Naraku, Sara was able to create demon puppets that resemble her, or look like a huge monster. However, their dolls seem to consist of seaweed.

---

Sara: Thank you all so much for freeing me from my curse. I'm sorry for all the terror I caused.

Me: It's not your fault Sara. We have to kill Naraku and make him pay for his crimes.

Naruto: That's right.

Sara agreed to come with us. Next we faced Setsuna no Takemaru.

---

After learning she was to bear a hanyo child, he took it upon himself to kill her. However, Inuyasha's father arrived and revived her. He cut off Takemaru's arm and later dueled to the death with the latter in the collapsing castle. Years later, Sounga revived him as a demonic being reminding him of his hatred towards Izayoi for taking Inuyasha's father, a demon to bear her child. Using the cursed sword, he raised an undead army to do battle with Inuyasha and Sesshomaru.

---

Lucy slashed him and sent him into hell.

Lucy Loud: You are a dishonorable samurai.

Next we faced the sentient sword Sounga.

---

Sounga is the sentient sword from hell, whose soul was the ancient spirit of a demon. Sounga would usually possess whoever wielded him and make him kill people, with his ultimate goal being to destroy the world. He cannot be destroyed, except by the combined power of Tetsusaiga and Tenseiga, the two swords forged from the Great Dog Demon's fangs. He came into possession of the Great Dog Demon, who was able to wield him without being possessed. Following the Great Dog Demon's death, the spirit Saya used his power to seal Sounga in a sheath and sent him through the well to the future, where he was found and kept at the shrine Kagome lived at.

Eventually, Sounga broke free of Saya's power, and Inuyasha picked him up, becoming possessed once he had crossed back to the past. Sounga made Inuyasha use Dragon Twister, which drained Sounga's power, releasing Inuyasha from the possession though Sounga remained tied to his arm through cords he projected, and Inuyasha used him to kill some ogres, who were reanimated as zombies by Sounga's power. Later, Sesshomaru fought Inuyasha for Sounga, who possessed Inuyasha again trying to force him to kill Rin for blood. But Kagome used the Beads of Subjugation to break Inuyasha free of Sounga.

Sounga then possessed an ogre and revived Takemaru of Setsuna as a specter, fusing Sesshomaru's severed left arm to Takemaru's to give him a demonic appearance and enable him to wield

Sounga's full power. Takemaru did whatever Sounga said in order to exact his vengeance on Inuyasha and Sesshomaru, sons of the Great Dog Demon. Takemaru massacred people using Sounga, whose power reanimated them as zombies. Sounga told Takemaru to destroy Tetsusaiga and Tenseiga, as their presence weakened his power.

After a fight, Inuyasha killed Takemaru. Sounga continued to possess Sesshomaru's arm and manifested into a demonic form to fight Inuyasha and Sesshomaru, while opening a gate to hell intending to suck everyone on Earth into hell. Inuyasha and Sesshomaru refused to fight alongside each other most of the time, but eventually when Sounga shot an energy attack at Inuyasha, and Inuyasha used Backlash Wave, Sesshomaru used Tenseiga to combine a Dragon Strike with Inuyasha's Backlash Wave, destroying Sounga's demon form and killing him. The now-lifeless Sounga fell into the pit leading to hell, along with Sesshomaru's arm, before it closed, sealing it forever.

---

Lisa blasted the sword with a plasma ray and obliterated it completely.

Lisa: A slashing weapon such as you has no right to live with the world of weapons.

Next we faced the undead samurai Suikotsu.

---

He starts showing his first signs of multiple personality disorder about a decade before the events of the story, when his village is destroyed by soldiers and its inhabitants are slaughtered out of cold blood. He avenges his village by killing the soldier, and due to the fact that he had never done such a thing in the past, his personality splits into two. Soon after, he joins the Band of Seven.

Following his resurrection, he finds work as a doctor in a village near Mt. Hakurei. The holy aura permeating the surrounding area keeps his evil side in check, and he becomes popular with the children of the village. He fears the sight of blood, which seems to awaken his evil side even when close to Mt. Hakurei.

Death

In both the anime and manga, Suikotsu died after a battle with Kikyō and Sesshōmaru, the latter of which decided to fight him after he kidnapped and threatened to kill Rin. After suffering a fatal attack from Kikyo's arrow strike and regaining his good persona, he asks Kikyō to remove his jewel shard from his neck so that he can return to bones. Kikyo asked that Suikotsu wishes to choose death. Suitkotsu says he now remembers everything he had done and to prevent his evil persona ever taking over his consciousness he begs Kikyo to kill him. Sadly however, Jakotsu violently removes the shard instead and Suikotsu returned to his skeletal state. The good but unfortunate doctor finally found his peace in death.

---

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and obliterated him.

Lincoln: You are a worthless samurai wannabe.

Next we faced Taigokumaru.

---

Taigokumaru was the leader of a clan of bat demons and father to Tsukuyomaru, who fell in love with a human woman, Shizu, with whom he would later have a half-demon daughter named Shiori. The love he felt for Shizu estranged him from his father, as well as his choice to abandon the hereditary duty of guarding the barrier.

This estrangement led Taigokumaru to kill his own son, but he did not kill Shizu when he realized she was pregnant with his grandchild, since he needed Shiori to be the next guardian of the barrier.

Taigokumaru made a deal with the nearby village that if they gave his granddaughter to him, he would let the village be. After Shiori was born, the villagers ostracized her and eventually gave her to the demon, but Taigokumaru reneged on his part of the bargain and attacked the village.

Inuyasha then intervened, but could not harm Taigokumaru due to the barrier, but when Taigokumaru revealed in front of Shiori that he killed her father, she turned on her abusive grandfather and enabled Inuyasha to kill him with the Backlash Wave. Even so, his spirit emerged from the orb and attempted to drag Shiori into Hell with him, but his attempt was foiled when the spirit of his son intervened and defeated him permanently.

---

Lori: You are literally no king!

Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and shredded Taigokumaru into nothing.

Next Laney helped The Infant.

---

The Infant was born within Mt. Hakurei during the Band of Seven arc, and was immediately placed in Kagura's care after Naraku broke free from the mountain. They traveled to a castle and lured Inuyasha's group there. The Infant revealed that since Kikyo's apparent death, Kagome was the only one who could sense the jewel shards, and he intended to use her as "his eyes."

He read her mind and tried to find her weakness, only to find that her soul was apparently pure, until he found that Kagome thought Inuyasha loved Kikyo more, and was more concerned with finding her.

It worked for a time, but Kagome became defiant, claiming she didn't harbor a grudge towards Kikyo. Inuyasha eventually came to her rescue.

Search for the Border to the Afterlife

Naraku then learned that the final jewel shard was located at the Border to the Afterlife. Some time after, reports of monks being slain by a woman with a baby began spreading. Inuyasha's group went to find Mushin, who they thought was in danger of dying. It turns out Kagura and The Infant, the two responsible, were not interested in him, as he was apparently not powerful enough. The Infant had been reading the minds of monks in order to find the Border to the Afterlife.

Eventually, they came across a monk named Shinsen, who was powerful enough to split The Infant in half, presumably killing him. He remained alive, however, and his other half matured to create Hakudoshi. After this point, The Infant became less prominent, but it was revealed that The Infant was Naraku's heart, meaning that slaying him would slay Naraku as well.

Eventually, Naraku learned that his enemies knew about his heart, and acquired the Fuyoheki, a stone that concealed demonic auras, making his heart undetectable. However, The Infant also took advantage of this fact, and began plotting to overthrow Naraku, with the aid of Hakudoshi and his demon construct Moryomaru.

He was hidden inside Moryomaru, and after attempting to recruit Kagura to his cause, she told Inuyasha and his group about this.

Following Hakudoshi's death, Moryomaru and The Infant traveled for a time, absorbing various demons to become more powerful that Naraku. The pair made a mistake when they tried to absorb Naraku himself, who turned it around for himself and absorbed them instead.

Powers and Abilities

Mind-Reading/Corruption - had the ability to read people's minds, finding their weaknesses and corrupting them.

Demonic Aura Concealment - after acquiring the Fuyoheki.

---

Laney used an exorcism and cured him and turned into a normal human with his powers.

Laney: You are safe now little one.

Next we helped Tsubaki.

---

Tsubaki was a powerful priestess who rivaled even Kikyo in power, and was well-respected before her turn towards darkness. One day, Tsubaki cursed Kikyo, saying that she must abandon human feelings to retain her power, and that if she falls in love with a man she would die a horrible death. Kikyo knew she was cursed, but wasn't concerned, and scoffed at the idea of love. Tsubaki wished for the Sacred Jewel to retain her youth for fear of fading beauty, which is why the jewel was entrusted to Kikyo.

Soon after, Kikyo began to fall for Inuyasha, and Tsubaki desired the jewel for her wish to be granted, so she arranged to curse and kill her rival using her familiar, a Shikigami. Unfortunately for her, Kikyo fired the curse back upon its caster, giving her a scar on her right eye making Tsubaki vow revenge on her rival. As it turned out, the dark priestess was correct, and Kikyo died a violent death at the hands of (inadvertently) Naraku. Even 50 years later, Tsubaki's hatred for her held, and Naraku used this to his advantage. He asked for her services in turning Kagome on Inuyasha and kill him vicariously through her. Kagura was also surprised when the dark priestess revealed that despite her biological age, she could regress to her former youth.

Tsubaki succeeded in cursing Kagome through tainted shards of the Shikon Jewel, and maintained control over her body, although not over her mind, leaving her with enough strength to tell Inuyasha to flee. He refuses, however, and Kikyo later confronts the dark priestess. Tsubaki notices that she literally has not aged in the 50 years since her passing, and Kikyo acknowledges Kagome's power, saying that if she did manage to kill Inuyasha she would avenge him. Kagome snaps out of her trance and she and her group track Tsubaki down, engaging in a battle with her. Kagome ends the battle by firing the priestess' Shikigami back at her, thus breaking the curse that was placed upon her. Tsubaki disappears in the manga after this instance.

The anime shows what happened to Tsubaki after she fled the battle. She began to hate Naraku when she realized that she was just another one of his tools, and took the Shikon Jewel for herself, fleeing to the shrine where she once trained. She tricks two of the initiates standing guard, Momiji and Botan, into assisting her with eliminating Inuyasha and Kagome. Meanwhile, while Momiji and Botan deal with Inuyasha's group, the priestess planned to awaken a sealed demon and obtain its power via her cursed eye. As Inuyasha desperately tries to convince the initiates that Tsubaki is the evil one, Kagura stops by to retrieve the jewel, but the priestess refuses to part with it.

She succeeds in absorbing the sealed demon's powers, and turns into a massive half-demon. Inuyasha deals a fatal blow with his Backlash Wave. The sacred jewel is returned to Naraku as Tsubaki ages and fades away, regretting underestimating Inuyasha and Kagome's power.

Curses: Whatever preternatural curses at her disposal enables Tsubaki to take full control over a person's body and possibly kill them from afar.

---

We helped her become a kinder person and she put aside her rivalry with Kikyo.

Tsubaki: Thank you J.D. for saving me from myself.

Next we faced Yura of The Demon Hair.

---

Yura manipulated the townspeople of Kaede's village via her hair so that Inuyasha would succumb and she would obtain his shikon jewel shards. During their fight, while she had Inuyasha cornered, Kagome was wearing his fire rat robe and was thus protected from Yura's razor-sharp hair. After Kagome found Yura's true form, the comb hidden away in a red skull, she grabbed one of her arrows and smashed it into the skull breaking the comb and causing Yura to wither away to dust. While Yura was relatively short-lived, she nevertheless had the distinct honor of being the first strong opponent that Inuyasha and Kagome faced together.

## Powers & Abilities

Yura has the ability to fly and hover in midair. She is extremely agile and flexible. Her balance is also incredible, as shown when she stood and sometimes jumped onto single strands of hair.

Yura's trademark is her razor-sharp hair strands, which are apparently capable of cutting through anything except Inuyasha's Robe of the Fire-Rat. The hair is made up of the hair of her victims, as she stated that once she killed Inuyasha, all his hair would be a "pleasure to control". Kagome noticed that there seemed to be strands of Yura's hair that glow, signifying that that a certain strand (or strands) is controlling a large group of the hair. These glowing strands can be traced back to Yura's location.

Yura has perfectly mastered the hair she has collected over the years, which may increase as she kills more people and adds them to her cluster of hair. Yura uses these hairs for various purposes, among them:

She is able to control people and practically make them into her puppets by making them lose consciousness and using her hair as the strings.

Catching her opponents, preventing them from moving freely and getting to hang them if necessary.

Following her enemies: She sticks a hair to her enemy and just follows it where they go, to give her an idea of the location of the target.

Protective hair: Protects Yura when she encounters strong attacks like Inuyasha's Blades of Blood.

Controlling objects from a distance, the most explicit example is when she uses her opponent's sword controlled by the hair.

Shown in the anime, she can also use these hairs to heal her amputated limbs, as shown when Inuyasha cut off her sword hand and soon after it was reattached to her arm when she called it back with the hair. It can also be used to heal from seemingly any injury, shown when Inuyasha sliced Yura in half.

Weapons

Benigasumi (紅霞, "Crimson Haze"): During close-range combat, Yura uses a wakizashi named Benigasumi, which she claims is a treasure among the oni. It has the ability to cut flesh and bone without cutting her specialized hair.

Oni-Bi Gushi (鬼火毛, Ogre-Fire Hair): Using her red comb, she makes a sweeping motion, unleashing a torrent of flames which can be channeled down her hair for a better attack. Yura used this attack on Kagome, claiming that it would incinerate her body, and that "not even her bones would be left. This would have happened had Kagome not been wearing Inuyasha's robe.

Kushi no Ori (櫛乃檻, Comb of Hair): Yura directs a large mass of hair upward, forming a massive cage made of her hair, in which she can attack her enemies in without them being able to escape.

---

Carol faced her and got her to change her ways and got her on the side of good.

Yura: Thank you Carol. Working with Narako is a dangerous deal.

Me: Now we have to find Sesshomaru and get him to help us.

?: Then look no further.

We turned and we saw SESSHOMARU!

Me: Sesshomaru!

InuYasha: Big brother!

Me: Thank you for finding us Sesshomaru. We have to find Naraku and put an end to hm once and for all!

Sesshomaru: As much as I don't want to work with humans, I'll do it. It's time that Naraku pays for his crimes.

Me: Lets do it.

I held out my hand and we shook hands.

We went after Naraku!

---

We were now at the sight of Kagewaki Castle.

We were ready.

Me: This is it guys. Naraku's energy signal is in that castle. And it's incredibly powerful.

Naruto: We have to be ready for him.

Me: We're ready for anything bro.

Jayden: Which is more effective against Naruko? Super Samurai Mode or Shark Attack Mode?

Me: We'll find out later.

We went into the castle and sitting in a meditative stance was NARAKU HIMSELF!

Naraku: So you all have come. The mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and we meet at last Naraku.

Naraku: Yes we do. Why did you all come here?

Me: What else? To kill you and make you pay for your crimes.

Naraku: Do you really think you have the power to kill a demon?

Me: We killed demons before. They were pions compared to you. You and your selfish hatred has destroyed so many lives!

Nico: You tricked many people over the years and ruined many people!

Lincoln: You will pay for your crimes you monster!

Naraku: We shall see.

A light flashed on to Naruko's right and caught his attention.

Jayden: Red Ranger, Ready!

Another light turned on to his left.

Kevin: Blue Ranger, Ready!

Behind him, another light turned on.

Mia: Pink Ranger, Ready!

Another light flashed on beside it.

Mike: Green Ranger, Ready!

A flash came from his left, and there stood the fifth Ranger in the roll.

Emily: Yellow Ranger, Ready!

A sixth light turned on and revealed the sixth Ranger, holding the Lightzord.

Antonio: Gold Ranger, Ready!

Jayden: Rangers Together… (the six Rangers walking forward, all in a circle, closing in on Naruko)

Samurai Rangers: Samurai Forever!

Me: Lets power up and destroy this monster!

We powered up to our full power! We unleashed the full extent of our power and we were powered up to maximum power!

Narako was now in his 3rd form! It was ugly! Naraku became a gigantic spider with eight large horizontal "fangs" and an armored abdomen. His core form within the spider however, was his true body with tentacles that connected him to the spider form. During the final battle, Naraku turned into his normal form, but with several diamonds forming the armor and a gigantic armored spider web that replaced the connecting tentacles. Naraku then took on an oni-like appearance and his hair turned white, and he also gained a rib cage on his body, but this form was just a head. After Inuyasha destroyed forever his body, Naraku's soul was reduced to a head with a spine, and after Kagome shot him with her arrow, his face returned to normal. His dead form within the Shikon Jewel was his head and a giant spider web, though it had a more normal appearance.

Me: You are one ugly motherfucker!

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Naraku!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Naraku and we clashed in a massive fiery explosion that caused the whole castle to explode in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed the entire castle in a fiery mess!

I punched Naraku in the face and fired a powerful energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Nico punched Naraku in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

POW! KICK!

We flew into the air and Naraku was fighting all of us with incredible ferocity! He was a really powerful and formidable opponent! I punched him in the face and Naraku fired a powerful blast of Miasma at me and I fired a blast of Force Fire and the blasts collided and exploded with tremendous power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The blast was as powerful as 8,000 Hiroshima Bombs and it blew

Naraku back and Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and blew him around in a powerful tornado! Leni threw a powerful rock at him with her gravity powers and Lana fired a massive blast of ice and froze his arm.

Jayden then turned into Shark Attack Mode!

Inuyasha: (sees Jayden's Shark Attack Mode) You're in so much trouble now, Naruko!

Jayden's Shark Sword was powerful and it moved at him all over the place with incredible speed and power and slashed him all over the place!

Sesshomaru slashed Naraku with his sword and Naraku screamed in a lot of pain!

Sesshomaru (to Naruko): Sorry, Naruko. But in war, you join the winning side.

Me: Now lets see how you face a powerful swordsman!

I unsheathed my sword and Naraku unsheathed his sword.

Naraku: Lets.

We then clashed our swords and it erupted into a massive swordfight! We clashed all over the place as sparks were flying all over and setting everything on fire. The flames of hell burned ferociously as they consumed everything in a holocaustic firestorm and burned everything in their path. We were clashing all over the place and it was a massive fight! I kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted Naraku and Lincoln slashed Naraku in his face and fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naruto: GO TO HELL NARAKU! (ECHOING) WIND STYLE: SUPER RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a massive Wind Style: Rasenshuriken and it had 8 points and he threw it and it slammed into Naraku and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed Naraku's sword.

Kagome: (sees Naruko's broken sword) Oops! Did we break your sword?

Sasuke: Lets see how you deal with this! (Echoing) INFERNO STYLE: FLAME CONTROL SWORD!

Sasuke formed a sword out of the black flames of Amaterasu and slashed Naraku and he bursted into flames and was in pain!

Sakura: (ECHOING) EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN!

Sakura formed a brown Rasengan of Earth Style Chakra and fired it from a finger gun and it fired and went faster than an energy blast and a bullet fired from a gun and it hit Naraku and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it blew a huge chunk of his body apart.

Laney fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Naraku and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were proving to be an incredibly powerful force for Naraku.

Me: Lets show him some teamwork!

Mulan: Right!

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Right lass!

Mulan and Merida unsheathed their swords!

Mulan and Merida: CHINA-SCOTLAND SLASHSTRIKE!

They slashed Naraku and the flags of China and Scotland appeared in the background and Naraku belched up a huge amount of blood.

Me: You're starting to become mortal Naraku. How does is feel? Not well I hope.

Kimberly: Lets get him Delphine!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **I'm right behind you Kimberly.**

Kimberly fired a powerful pink arrow and Delphine fired a blast from her weapon.

Kimberly Hart and Delphine: PTERODACTYL AQUITAR DEATH STRIKE!

The blasts merged with the arrow and it hit Naraku and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Jason: Lets do it!

Aurio: (Alien Voice) **Right!**

Aurio fired a powerful blast of red energy and Jason had his Tyrannosaurus Power Sword ready.

Aurio and Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS SWORD SLASH!

Aurio's blasts merged with Jason's sword and he slashed Naraku and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Cestro: (Alien Voice) **Time for action Billy.**

Billy Cranston: Right behind you Cestro!

Cestro fired a powerful blue blast and Billy had his Triceratops Spear ready.

Cestro and Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS MACE EXPLODER!

The blue blasts merged with the spear and Billy slashed Naraku and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Ninjor: Ninjor is ready for some action!

Tommy Oliver: Right with you Ninjor!

Tommy fired a blast of green energy from his dagger and Ninjor had his fists ready for action.

Ninjor and Tommy Oliver (Green Ranger): DRAGON FIST BARRAGE!

The green blasts merged with Ninjor's fists and he hit Narako and pulverized him all over the place with incredible ferocity.

Trini Kwan: Lets make him kindle!

Tideus: (Alien Voice) **You got it Trini!**

Trini had her Power Daggers Ready and Tideus fired a yellow blaster.

Trini Kwan and Tideus: SABER-TOOTH TIGER DAGGER SLASH!

The yellow blasts merged with her daggers and Trini slashed Naraku all over the place with powerful yellow blades of energy.

Corcus: (Alien Voice) **Lets get them Zack!**

Zack Taylor: Right Corcus!

Corcus fired a powerful blast of black energy and Zack had his axe ready.

Corcus and Zack Taylor: MASTODON TOMAHAWK SLASH!

The blasts merged with Zack's axe and he slashed Naraku with incredible power!

We fired numerous blasts of energy at Naraku and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Lets show him some Teamwork!

Skydive: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Nega-Gun 100-fold.

Spiderman: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Spiderman's left arm device and enhanced his web powers 100-fold.

Skydive and Spidey: SUPER SPIDER NEGABLAST!

Spiderman fired a powerful web blast and Skydive fired a powerful nega-gun blast and the blasts combined and they hit Naraku and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Teresa: Time for some serious pain! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Teresa's right arm device and enhanced her sonic powers 100-fold.

Armada Cyclonus: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his firepower and strength 100-fold.

Teresa and Armada Cyclonus: SONIC FIRESTORM BURST!

Cyclonus fired a massive blast of energy and Teresa fired a massive blast of sonic energy!

The blasts combined and they hit Naraku and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now you will pay for everything you've done Naraku! Lets finish him!

Brittney: This is for all the pain and suffering you've caused to many innocent people! BLACK MAGIC CRYSTAL BURST!

Brittney fired a massive cloud of black crystals and fired a powerful barrage of black lasers and they hit Naraku and they exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOOOMM! BOOOOOMM!

Naraku was bleeding and he saw this and he was shocked!

Naraku: I'm bleeding!

Brittney: I stripped you of your immortality and made you vulnerable!

Lucy Loud: Now you will pay for your crimes! NIZOGAMOURNE DAMNED SLASH BLOODDRAIN!

Lucy slashed Naraku and his body was starting to drain of his blood.

Kagome: This is for all the pain and suffering! ENCHANTED PRIESTESS ARROW BURST!

Kagome fired a powerful arrow and it hit Naraku and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

InuYasha: THIS IS FOR EVERYONE YOU TRICKED AND LIED TO!

InuYasha jumped into the air.

InuYasha: WINDSCAR SLASHSTORM!

InuYasha slashed Naraku and he exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: Now to finish you for good Naraku!

I held my hands in the air.

(GOKU'S SPIRIT BOMB THEME PLAYS)

Nico: The Spirit Bomb! Time to use our most powerful attacks on Naraku!

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Nico's bracelet glowed red and fired seven beams of red energy and they shot into the sky and formed a huge ball of red energy. They condensed into a more powerful smaller ball the size of Nico.

Yusuke: Time to end this once and for all!

Yusuke Urameshi charged up a powerful Spirit Gun blast!

Nicole charged up a powerful Big Bang Kamehameha Wave.

Goku charged up a massive red Kamehameha Wave!

Vegeta charged up a massive Final Shine Attack.

Yusuke: This is for all of the pain you caused! SPIRIT GUN!

Yusuke fired a massive Spirit Gun blast.

Goku: KAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a massive red Kamehameha blast.

Vegeta: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Vegeta fired a massive green energy blast.

Nicole: X100 BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

Nicole fired a massive Blue Kamehameha Wave!

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired a powerful red energy ball!

Me: SPIRIT BOMB!

I threw a powerful Spirit Bomb as big as a huge mountain!

Our blasts merged together and turned into a massive and powerful energy ball and they hit Naraku and the portal into the River of Fire opened up and it carried Naraku into it and he went into the River of Fire and the portal closed and the blast exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Lana: Is it over?

Me: Yes. Naraku's energy signal has completely disappeared! Naraku is now dead and gone forever!

We cheered wildly!

Sango: It's over! We have avenged all of those killed by Naraku!

Nico: Naraku, you have failed this entire universe!

Naruto: Go to hell Naraku and stay there forever!

Me: You said it bro.

InuYasha: (To the viewers) We are now free thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We couldn't have done this without you InuYasha. All of you.

We later went back home and we had InuYasha and we had a bunch of new recruited for the Redemption Squad and we had also formed a new branch of Team Loud Phoenix Storm called the Demon Slayer Consolidate. It was a great day for all of us. We put the Shikon Jewel in the vault.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another evil monster destroyed for

good.

InuYasha was an awesome and amazing Anime series and it was awesome! NicoChan11 and Darkhai gave me the ideas for this one. Darkhai gave me the idea for the chapter. Credit goes to both of you. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# PANCAKES VS WAFFLES

At the estate at 6:00 AM, I was in the kitchen cooking everyone's favorite breakfast: Pancakes. Everyone was still asleep and because of Lynn Sr.'s bad back, I had to improvise with me cooking in the kitchen in his place until he gets better. I was cooking a huge variety of pancakes: Caramel Vanilla, Blueberry, Chocolate, Vanilla Mint, all kinds of good pancakes. I had to use my octopus arms for all kinds of batters and ingredients.

I was flipping pancakes. When they were done, we had an awesome all you can eat pancake buffet ready.

Me: All finished.

I went over to special meal alarm panel I made and there were alarms that lets everyone know when it's time to eat.

Me: Here we go. Rise and shine everyone.

I pressed the Breakfast Is Ready alarm at 6:45 AM and everyone got up.

Lori: Wake up everybody! Time for breakfast!

Everyone got ready and I had big plates full of pancakes ready for everyone. Everyone gasped when they saw them.

Me: Dig in everyone.

We had great pancakes.

Cyclops: These pancakes are delicious!

Me: Thanks Scott. Made them all myself. With Mr. Lynn out of commission with a bad back, someone has to improvise.

Lincoln: You did a great job J.D. The vanilla caramel pancakes are delicious.

Lynn: My compliments to the chef.

Nico: You have successfully made a magnificent pancake breakfast J.D.

We laughed.

Lucy Loud: And the dark chocolate Pancakes with cookies and strawberry syrup for vampire blood is exquisite.

Me: Thanks Lucy. Oh I'll be right back.

I took a stack of vanilla mint pancakes and went into the parents room and saw Lynn in bed watching TV.

Me: Morning Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Morning kiddo.

Me: I made everyone pancakes for breakfast. Sorry about your back Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Ah that's all right.

Me: But Lisa says you'll be better in about a couple of weeks. (Hands him breakfast) Vanilla Mint Pancakes. My own recipe.

Lynn Sr.: These look delicious J.D.!

Me: I made everyone different flavors of pancakes for everyone.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! That's amazing J.D.

Me: Yep. A long time ago, I was on the awesome shows "Iron Chef Japan" and "Iron Chef America."

Lynn Sr.: Wow! Those are 2 of my favorite cooking shows!

Me: Yep. I started out over in Japan 7 years ago.

Lynn Sr.: No way! That little guy was you!?

Me: Yep. You must've seen me on television.

Lynn Sr.: I sure did. You cooked a lot of great food!

Me: Not to brag, but yes.

The doorbell then rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and answered it and at the door was Lynn Sr.'s younger brother Samuel Loud II and his two sons Landon and Han. Landon is the oldest child at 22 years old and he has a scar on his right cheek in the shape of a maple leaf and he has blue eyes, was wearing a red Canada Shirt with a Canada Maple Leaf on and red pants and brown shoes and Han is the youngest at 18 years old and he has white hair like Lincoln's and he had blue eyes, a blue, red and white shirt with the flag of Russia on it and he had brown with fur bands on them and brown boots.

Samuel: Hello there. You must be J.D. Knudson.

Me: I sure am.

Samuel: I'm Samuel Loud II and these are my two boys Landon…

Landon: Pleasure to meet you J.D.

Samuel: And Han.

Han: (Speaking Russian) Привет, как дела? (Hello there, how are you doing?)

Me: Pleasure to meet you guys.

Samuel: You too J.D. We heard so much about you. We came all the way down from Canada to live with you guys.

Me: Wow! Come on in guys.

We went back in and everyone saw their uncle and cousins.

Lori: Han, Landon!

Landon: Hey Lori!

Han: (Russian Accent) How you been comrade Lori?

Lori: Great Han. Uncle Samuel, it's been so long.

Samuel: It sure has Lori. You were only 7 when I saw you last. Wow! It feels like forever.

It was a great family reunion and it was so cool to have Samuel, Han and Landon with us. We found out that Landon was also one of Dr. Roland Paradigm's experiments. But unlike Tanya, he has angel wings made of pure fire and he has amazing fire powers as well.

Tanya: So you were in the same experiment because of my evil uncle?

Landon: I sure was Tanya. But instead of Crystal Powers and Crystal Angel Wings, I got fire powers and Fire Angel Wings.

Me: That's amazing!

Nico: Dr. Roland Paradigm was a monster and we killed him.

Landon: That's what I heard. I'm glad he got what he deserved for ruining so many lives.

Qin: You said it.

Nanette: We also found out Landon that it was because of Roland Paradigm that the Shredder spliced us with alien DNA and made us into those creatures.

Me: They were creatures from all over the universe. By all accounts, Dr. Luther Paradigm and his brother Dr. Roland Paradigm got what was coming to them.

Lincoln: Yep.

Landon: You said it cousin.

Then the alarm went off!

Me: Uh oh!

Landon: What's that?

Me: That's our crime alarm. It lets us know when something is happening.

We went to the computer and it showed that it was coming from the Langley Falls Mall in Virginia!

Me: Langley Falls Mall?

We got a telephone call from Francine Smith.

Me: Hello?

Francine: J.D., Jeff broke up with Hayley and now she's going on a rampage!

Me: What!? Why would he do that!?

Francine: No idea! But you have to calm Hayley down or she will go to prison!

Me: We're on our way!

Han: I want to help out. I know how to help out. I watched how you guys help people all the time and it was amazing at what you do.

Me: Okay Han. Lets go!

We were off to Langley Falls, Virginia!

## LANGLEY FALLS, VIRGINIA

We arrived at the Langley Falls Mall and we saw everyone running for their lives.

Me: This is very bad!

We went into the mall.

Jeff: (Offscreen) J.D.! Guys!

We found Jeff buried under a huge pile of toys in front of the toy store and the windows were smashed and everything in the mall was trashed!

Me: Holy Fuck!

Han: I can't believe Hayley has that nasty of a temper.

Me: She's not always like that Han. She has a horrible taste in men and all her dates didn't work. Her father Stan told me she went on a rampage and destroyed her whole school at one time.

We went over to Jeff and Rattrap pulled him out.

Rattrap: Jeff?

Jeff: Yeah?

Me: You all right?

Rattrap: WHAT THE HELL DID YOU DO?!

Jeff: It wasn't just one thing Rattrap. It was two things. But why'd she go so crazy?

Me: Stan told me that when she gets dumped, Hayley completely wiggs out.

Nico: Boy that's serious.

Han saw Hayley and he was in love. But he knew what he had to do. Hayley climbed up a model of the Empire State Building while acting like King Kong and roaring like him too.

G1 Divebomb: Hayley! Calm down before someone gets hurt! (Hayley looks at him) Now, if you take responsibility for the damages you just caused, we can help you with the problems between you and Jeff.

Hayley roared in fury!

Slingshot: Oh, c'mon! We've beaten the likes of villains like Jaws and the Werecats. This is no problem!

Han: I got this.

Hayley was roaring ferociously and Han ran fast and up the model like a parkour athlete and he grabbed Hayley and flipped and jumped down and they clasped hands and when Hayley looked into his eyes, she calmed down.

Hayley: What happened?

Han: You had an episode after Jeff dumped you. Sorry, I'm Han Loud.

Hayley: Wow! Are you related to Lincoln Loud and his family?

Han: I sure am. I'm their cousin.

Hayley: Amazing.

Me: Well done Han!

Han: Thanks J.D. It was no problem.

Han and Hayley got to talking and they had a great conversation. We told her that Jeff was not the right kind of guy for her and that Han was and Han told her that there's one thing a Loud never does and that's dump an awesome boyfriend or girlfriend.

Stan: That was easy. Next time, we'll just send in Swampfire for this.

Laserbeak: There won't be a next time.

Hayley went with us back to the estate.

---

Later we were watching cartoons and reading books on TV when suddenly we got a transmission on the TV. On the screen appeared Vicky Velcro A.K.A. WAFFLE WOMAN!

---

Waffle Woman is Powdered Toast Man's arch-nemesis in the TV series.

Vicky Velcro was the founder of "Liquid Waffles", which was a very popular breakfast product. When Powdered Toast stole her fame, she swore to take revenge, and became Waffle Woman when Powdered Toastman retired. She captured Little Johnny in an effort to lure Powdered Toastman, but she failed in battle, resulting in the destruction of Earth.

---

Waffle Woman: Calling J.D. Knudson. Please respond. (Evil Chuckle) I challenge YOU to a battle! Face to face to decide which is better: Waffles or Pancakes.

Me: I'll be there!

We were off to where Waffle Woman was. She was over at the abandoned Bacon Flakes factory.

Me: Here we are guys. This is gonna be a battle with breakfast.

I spun my Magisword Bracelet and pulled out a Magisword.

Announcer: PANCAKE MAGISWORD!

Me: It's breakfast time.

Then a figure in the shadows fired two giant strawberry bombs at us from its arms.

Me: HIT THE DECK!

We ducked and the Strawberries hit the side of the wall and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: Wow! That is some heavy antioxident packed fruit!

Out of the shadows came WAFFLE WOMAN!

Me: So we meet at last Waffle Woman.

Waffle Woman: Thats right J.D. Knudson. We're now going to settle this with a battle that will decide which is better: Waffles VS Pancakes.

Maria: (to Waffle Woman) I actually like both waffles and pancakes. It really shouldn't matter which food is better. As long as everyone has a good breakfast. But you probably don't care about that, do you?

Waffle Woman: No I don't.

Me: Waffles and Pancakes are both awesome food for breakfast.

Waffle Woman: I know how this is going to go down. We fight, you win, I flee to fight another day, and the whole thing repeats itself.

William: Considering that you're one of the more funnier villains, we're almost considering on letting that happen with you. Almost.

Me: But you should know something Waffle Woman, I tend to fight dirty.

Waffle Woman: So do I.

Then we heard a bunch of metallic thudding and we saw one of Timmy Turner's old enemies: THE PLANET DESTROYING PUMPKINATOR!

---

Pumpkinator

When Timmy wished that everyone's Halloween costumes would become real and scary, everyone become real and scary versions of the costumes they were wearing. The popular kids (Tad, Chad, Trixie and Veronica) had been wearing authentic Jack-O-Bot costumes, and were turned into actual Jack-O-Bots. When all four of the Jack-O-Bots merged together, the Pumpkinator was created. It planned to transform into a giant doomsday device that would destroy the Earth. After four minutes, it transformed and started counting down from 59 seconds. Just before the timer ran out, Timmy unwished the wish and the Pumpkinator was turned back into the popular kids in costumes, who fell together into a harmless pile.

Since it was wished away, it became a resident of Unwish Island where it, like everyone else on the island, has a deep hatred for Timmy.

Jack o bots

The Jack-O-Bots are four smaller pumpkin robots, and when all four are together, they combined to create the Pumpkinator. Unlike the Pumpkinator, the Jack-O-Bots do not have horned helmets. Each robot has its own color: silver, gold, ruby, diamond. These robots are equipped with jet boots, freeze rays, and tracking devices. In the Crash Nebula movie that Timmy was watching, the four Jack-O-Bots appeared flying away from the planet that was destroyed after the Pumpkinator self destructed. Timmy was seen pointing at a Jack-O-Bot, telling Cosmo and Wanda he wants to be one for halloween. Cosmo and Wanda were happy to grant his wish but were unable to as Wanda revealed the costumes have been won in a contest, which was then revealed to be the rich kids who bribed the judges into handing them over. Due to Timmy's wish, Chad and Tad transformed into real Jack-O Bots who froze Elmer. The two Jack-O-Bots then began to contact the other two Jack-O-Bots, who were originally Trixie and Veronica before transforming into real Jack-O-Bots as well due to the wish, and the four combined to form the Pumpkinator. When Timmy unwished the wish, the Pumpkinator was reverted back to the rich kids in the Jack-O-Bots costumes, who became unconscious after they fell and spilled their candy.

---

Timmy: The Pumpkinator?! What's it doing here?

Tori: Waffle Woman probably formed an alliance with it so she'll have a fighting chance.

Me: You guys handle the Pumpkinator. I'll face Waffle Woman.

Nico: Okay. Be careful J.D.

Me: I'll be just fine.

Waffle Woman: And you guys and face my minions too!

Waffle Woman made an enormous army of waffle minions.

Han: Wow! She has a huge army of Waffle Minions!

Landon: I remember Waffle Woman from the Ren & Stimpy Show! She didn't have this kind of power before.

Nico: Looks like she does.

Lana: We'll need some help with this one. Ready Qin?

Qin: You know I am!

They spun their Magisword Bracelets.

Announcer: WAFFLE MAGISWORD! BACON MAGISWORD!

Me: LETS EAT!

Everyone went at the waffle minions and the Pumpkinator and they were eating the minions.

Lily: It's the Broccoli Aliens all over again!

Star B.: Lets see how you like this! SYRUP TSUNAMI SHOCKWAVE!

Star Butterfly fired a powerful wave of maple syrup from her hand and drenched the waffle minions in syrup.

Brittney: Wow! You still have your powers Star!

Star B.: I sure do.

Brittney: I guess the Golden Fireball of Helios allowed you to keep your magic powers permanently even though the magic was completely destroyed.

Star B.: This is so cool!

Brittney: Yeah! Our powers work in mysterious ways.

Everyone was eating the waffle minions.

Qin: How about some Bacon to go with your waffles!?

Qin fired a bunch of strips of bacon from her Bacon Magisword and they hit the Waffle Minions and knocked them down with numerous strips of bacon in their mouths.

Lana: How about some eggs with those!

She spun her Magisword bracelet.

Announcer: GIANT EGG MAGISWORD!

Lana fired a massive wave of scrambled eggs and covered the minions.

They were eating them all over the place.

Laney: I have a good topping for Waffles.

Laney spun her bracelet.

Announcer: STRAWBERRY MAGISWORD!

Laney fired a powerful barrage of strawberries and they hit a bunch of minions and covered them in strawberries and jam.

Laney: Lets use our combos and Final Smashes to weaken the Pumpkinator!

G1 Divebomb: Roger that Laney! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Divebomb's back and enhanced his particle beam 100-fold.

Laserbeak: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced

his laser guns 100-fold.

G1 Divebomb and Laserbeak: LASER PARTICLE BLASTSTORM!

They fired powerful beams and they combined and hit the Pumpkinator and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Rattrap: Lets do this! Rattrap, MAXIMIZE!

Rattrap transformed.

Rattrap: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Rattrap's backl and enhanced his blaster's and demolition charges power 100-fold.

Slingshot: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Slingshot's back and enhanced his Neutron Gun 100-fold.

Rattrap and Slingshot: NEUTRON BOMB INCINERATOR!

Rattrap fired a bunch of demolition charges and Slingshot fired his neutron gun and they hit the Pumpkinator and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney: Lets take him down! BRAMBLE VINE SUPER SLAM!

Laney entangled the Pumpkinator in Bramble Vines and slammed it into the ground.

Lola: You are a monster that gives Halloween a really bad name! FIRESTORM PIZZA BOMB!

Lola formed a pizza disk made entirely out of pure fire and threw it at the Pumpkinator and it hit it and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lincoln: Time for you to short out! LIGHTNING DISK BLADE ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln made a powerful disk of pure lightning and he threw it and it electrocuted the Pumpkinator.

Mary Knudson: No one insults cooking and Halloween! PIZZA DOUGH STICKINESS INCAPACITATION!

Mary formed a massive ball of pizza dough and threw it and it exploded all over the Pumpkinator and stuck him to the floor like glue.

Stewie went over to the Pumpkinator and fiddled around with its wiring.

Laney: What are you doing, Stewie?

Stewie: Reprogramming the Pumpkinator into a friendly robot. We could use someone to keep trick or treators safe.

Nico: Good thinking Stewie.

Now it was time for the battle with me and Waffle Woman.

Me: You have to be the most silly villainess we've ever met.

Waffle Woman: So I heard.

Me: Lets see you like this. SUPER OLEAGENOUS BUTTER PAT BARRAGE!

I fired a powerful barrage of butter pats and Waffle Woman ducked and the butter pats hit the wall of the factory and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew a huge fiery hole into the wall.

Waffle Woman: Very impressive. Chug on my RADIOACTIVE POLYTHERMAL SYRUP LAUNCHER!

She attached a powerful Syrup Bottle cannon and fired a massive stream of syrup at me and I jumped into the air and the syrup hit the wall and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Another fiery explosion blew the whole wall of the factory apart.

Me: This is turning into a war with breakfast. Taste this! NUCLEAR POWERED HYPER ACIDIC MARMALADE DELUGE!

I fired a stream of orange marmalade and it hit by Waffle Woman's feet and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blew her into the ground.

Me: Lets see how you like your waffles deep fried.

I fired a powerful blast of Force Fire and Waffle Woman jumped out of the way and it hit her feet and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We all regrouped and we stood ready to face her.

Lincoln (to Waffle Woman): You know what? We actually did have fun eating your minions. So, you get to run off and fight another day. (Waffle Woman sighs in relief) For now.

Waffle Woman then ran away.

Lola: She's getting away!

Me: Let her go. She is a formidable adversary. We will meet again.

We later went back home.

We had an awesome lunch.

Laney: (To the viewers) Pancakes and Waffles are perfect and it doesn't matter which is better. They are delicious no matter what.

Me: You said it Laney.

We had an awesome lunch and more.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome villain defeated.

Waffle Woman on Ren & Stimpy was funny and awesome! She is now gonna be a recurring villain that we will face many times in the future. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Attack of The Cat Crystal Colossus

School just got out and we were walking back from school.

Me: Well another awesome day at school.

Psylocke: Yep. It was really cool learning about some of the caves around the world.

Nico: I was.

May: Caves are really cool and it's amazing at how they formed over the course of the planets history.

Lincoln: We went to several caves all over the world and the coolest one was Borneo Cave.

Qin: That is one of my favorite caves and it's a breathtaking cave.

?: Well if it isn't the white hair pipsqueak!

We saw a mean kid come up to us and it was Lincoln's old enemy that he and his sisters sent to prison 4 years ago: Dustin Keystone! He was a mean kid with black hair, green eyes, and he he had an orange prison jumpsuit on.

Lincoln: Dustin Keystone!

Dustin: In the flesh and don't think I haven't forgotten what you did to me 4 years ago you little white haired fuckpot! I've come back to kill you and get my revenge!

Psylocke: You know this jerk, Lincoln?

Lincoln: His name is Dustin Keystone. He was a bully I remember 4 years ago and he was the worst bully ever. He beat me up so bad that it landed me in the hospital more times than anyone else can ever count. Almost to the point where he nearly killed me. But thanks to my sisters we beat him up and got him arrested and sent to prison. He was sentenced to 10 years in the Michigan Maximum

Security Prison.

Me: He must've busted out.

Dustin: That's right. It's quite a genius story if you don't mind my bragging.

Dustin revealed that he used the old escape method from Alcatraz back in 1962. And it worked. He busted out 7 weeks ago and was in hiding and planning his revenge ever since.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Ingenious! That method failed 57 years ago when those two inmates vanished in the freezing cold water!

Lisa: I must say, that is a very genious method of escaping a high class level of prison incarceration.

Lana: I'll say.

Dustin: It was genius huh? But that's not the point! Now I'm here to kill you Lincoln!

Lincoln: I don't think so Dustin! It's payback time!

Dustin: (Mocking) What are you gonna do about it you pipsqueak? (Laughs)

Lincoln smirked and he flared up his aura and lightning and his power was building fast and rocks and pebbles were lifting off the ground. Dustin saw this and he was shocked and gasping in sheer horror!

Dustin: What the!? What is he!?

Lincoln screamed and released the full extent of his power. The ground shook incredibly violently and a massive pillar of lightning exploded out of him with incredible power and it was unbelievable! When it faded, Lincoln had transformed into his Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird form!

Dustin was scared out of his mind. He saw Lincoln completely changed into a different person unlike anything he has ever seen before! He now was experiencing what many criminals never could feel: Fear!

Lincoln: (Older Voice) Who is the pipsqueak now Dustin?

Dustin: What!? What the hell are you!?

Lincoln: Your worst fucking nightmare!

Me: If I were you Dustin, I would beg for mercy.

Nico: Dustin Keystone, you have failed this planet!

Dustin: I'm not scared of you all!

Lincoln then took off faster than a bolt of lightning and punched Dustin in the face with devastating force and he crashed into the ground and when the dust cleared, he was holding his face in agony as blood was pouring from his mouth and nose! He spit out his teeth that were knocked out.

Dustin Keystone: You're still that scared brat, Stinkoln!

Lynn: Only I can call Lincoln that! (smirks) In fact, let me demonstrate on you how I used to beat him up!

G1 Thrust: This should be good.

Lynn punched and kicked him all over the place like when she played Auto Attack on him and more!

POW! BIFF! CRACK! SMACK! BASH! THWACK! ZONK! KATOW! BAM!

Jessie: Seviper, help them out and bite Dustin's ankle!

Seviper came and bit Dustin's ankle and he screamed in agony and Lynn bashed him in the face with a baseball bat!

BLAM!

G1 Silverbolt: Lynn, you should do a Dutch Oven on him.

Lynn: With pleasure Silverbolt.

Lynn walked up to Dustin.

Lynn: Hey Dustin, I need help cooking something but I don't know which appliance I should use. Do you have any ideas?

Dustin: (Groans) I don't know. What?

Lynn: Nope. A Dutch Oven!

Lynn pulled out a blanket and covered his face and she sat on it and let loose a nasty fart!

FFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

We laughed hard at that!

Dustin was gasping and gagging and he was hurling his guts out all over the place.

The police then arrived and grabbed him.

Sheila: Time for you to go back to the Brickyard, asshole.

Lincoln: You tormented my life for the last time Keystone. If you weren't rotten to the core, we would've been good friends. You are nothing more than an utter waste of a life.

Sheila: Boy you really did a number on him Lincoln. And from the looks of it, for a good reason.

Lincoln: That's right Sheila.

Lincoln revealed everything.

Sheila: I see. It's good he's going back to prison. This time in Solitary Confinement for the rest of his fucking life.

Lincoln: And for good measure…

Lincoln kicked him in the crotch with devastating force and there was a nasty sickening crunch that was really bad!

Me: (Winces) OOOHHH! That's not gonna feel good!

Nico: (Winces) YEESH! I would like that to be Billy McLean.

Kira (Dino Thunder): You got that right.

Me: Get him outta here.

Sheila: With pleasure boss.

Sheila took Dustin back to prison. This time he was going to be put in one of the Space Prisons in the Solitary Confinement section. Lincoln powered down and we went home.

---

We arrived back at the estate and we were watching Aylene's favorite Show: SWAT Kats: The Radical Squadron.

We were watching the episode The Metallikats.

Aylene C.: I'm glad we killed those monsters, Mac & Molly Mange - the Metallikats.

Lola: I am too.

Nico: I was told about that and that's where you got your powers Aylene.

Aylene C.: Yep. It was an awesome adventure.

Cat: Those monsters were dangerous robots.

Tigra: No kidding.

Qin: Who were the Metallikats?

Aylene C.: They were one of the worst partners-in-crime criminals in all of MegaKat City. Next to the notorious Bonnie & Clyde, but in Anthropomorphic Cat and robot style.

Aylene went over their history.

---

Originally a husband and wife team named Mac and Molly Mange, the Metallikats drowned when they were trying to escape from Alkatraz prison but their bodies were discovered by Professor Hackle's robotic servants and their minds were transfered into robotic bodies. The pair proceeded to become even more dangerous criminals, killing Katscratch before turning their attention to Mayor Manx - who they had a grudge against for denying their parole (though in reality it was Callie who denied the parole).

Katastrophe

They have also allied with Dark Kat and Dr. Viper despite being order around by Dark Kat and sharing a hatred towards the SWAT Kats.

A Bright and Shiny Future

The Pastmaster brings Mac and Molly back to life, both form a alliance to rid themselves of the SWAT Kats and so they takeover the city together. The duo betrayed The Past Master and use his watch as a pocket watch. In the future, they took over the city and enslaving the any organic that's not a robot. Soon, they are defeated by the SWAT Kats, the Enforcers and Professor Hackle. Returning everything back to normal and remaining the evidence closet in their damaged state.

Unlikely Alloy

Mac and Molly attempted to rob the Megakat City's bank, they were defeated by The Enforcer and The SWAT Kats. Molly was badly damaged in the fight and tells Mac to get the loot, Mac loves her enough to saved her and retreated to their hovercraft. Mac robs Dr. Lieter Greenbox's creation to fixed him and saved his wife, the device rebuilt itself with their car as their minion aka "Zed". Zed absorbed Mac for being metal and Molly forced the SWAT Kats to help save her husband, Molly get absorbed and Zed corrupted Dr. Lieter Greenbox to become one being. After Zed defeat, Molly is back to normal and looking for her husband in the rumble of Zed. She finds Mac's head is merged to a food-processor and set him mix which shaking him. Mac gets dizzy and begs his wife to shut the blender, both remaining alive and back arguing with each other again.

---

Qin gasped!

Qin: Those two were monsters!

Aylene C.: They were. Me and Lola killed them and made sure that they stayed dead forever.

Me: I remember that. That was awesome! The Metallikats were powerless against the power of fire.

Qin: But why did Callie Brigs denied their parole?

Aylene C.: It doesn't say. But she thought it was necessary for them to spend all of their 9 lives in prison because of how dangerous they were.

Me: But Cats don't have 9 lives. That was proven to be just a myth.

Nico: That's right. You only die once.

Aylene C.: I know that.

Horsea: What's the city that the Swat Kats live in?

Aylene C.: It's called Megakat City. It's a city full of Anthropomorphic Cats.

Suddenly there was a massively blinding white flash of light!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: What was that!?

Me: Lets go find out.

We went outside and what we saw in the city was incredible! We saw that Gotham Royal York has now merged with Megakat City!

We gasped in amazement!

Me: Whoa!

Aylene C.: I don't believe it! Megakat City has merged with Gotham Royal York!

Me: Wow!

William: Looks like a few of the Swat Kats' enemies are still around.

Me: And we can help them deal with them for good. Lets go check it out.

We went into the city and we saw that everyone was now walking with Anthropomorphic Cats. It was amazing!

Me: Wow!

Laney: This is unbelievable!

Lana: This is so cool! The world of Swat Kats is now here with us!

Aylene C.: Me and Lola left our mark on the world of Swat Kats 2 and a half years ago. So they know us here.

Me: And without a doubt, they know us as well because of everything that happened over the last 3 years. Lets go to Megakat City hall.

We went to the city hall building. It was an amazing building and we went in and we saw Deputy Mayor Ms. Callie Brigs.

Ms. Brigs: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ms. Brigs.

Aylene C.: Hello Ms. Brigs. It's great to see you again.

Ms. Brigs: You too Aylene. And Lola it's great to see you too.

Lola: Same to you Ms. Brigs.

Nico: We saw the whole city of Megakat City appear in our city.

Me: Megakat City is now merged with Gotham Royal York in Michigan.

Ms. Brigs: So the entire city is part of your world now.

Me: Exactly. Also we saw everything about the Swat Kats on our televisions and they are so amazing!

Ms. Brigs: That's amazing! Then you must know who the Swat Kats are.

Me: We do. But we'll have to tell you when we have them come over here when we get the chance.

?: (On the radio) Attention all enforcers! We have trouble brewing over at Megakat Maximum Security Prison!

Me: Looks like we'll tell you after we kill one of their enemies. I promise Ms. Brigs. We'll handle this!

Aylene C.: I know where Megakat Maximum Security Prison is. Follow me.

Me: Okay.

We were off to Megakat Maximum Security Prison.

* * *

At Megakat Maximum Security Prison, it was under attack by the evil convict REX SHARD, who has now been turned into a living crystal cat monster!

* * *

Shard was a convict serving a nine-life sentence at Megakat Maximum Security Prison. Shard was chosen by Warden Cyrus Meece to operate the Gemkat 6000 in its trial run. In return, Meece would shave some time off of Shard's prison sentence. Amazed at how quickly the Gemkat 6000 worked, he attempted to open the drill housing to get at the collected gems within and "take a few off the top." In doing so, he somehow caused the machine to backfire and explode. When Shard emerged from the mine, he found that the explosion had somehow caused him to begin to rapidly change into a being made of unbreakable green crystal.

Shard quickly discovered that he had the ability to turn whatever he touched into crystal, when he seized and crystallized his guards Talon and Lem merely by touch. He then proceeded back to the prison, thirsting for revenge against the ones he deemed responsible for his accident.

When he reached the perimeter wall, he put all his energy into turning it to crystal, which then caused him to complete his transformation into a totally crystalline being. Ignoring the fire from the prison guards, he punched through the brittle wall and entered the prison. He burst into Warden Meece's office in the same manner, and turned him to crystal right before the eyes of a terrified Deputy Mayor Callie Briggs and Dr. Greenbox. The latter, who had created the Gemkat 6000, was next on his hit-list.

Before he could even attempt to to harm to the Deputy Mayor and the inventor, the SWAT Kats arrived, summoned by distress calls from the prison. He was hit in the chest with a blast from their cement machine gun, and sent flying into the Warden's private diamond vault. This gave Deputy Mayor Briggs and Dr. Greenbox time to slip from the room, but coming into contact with the diamonds somehow caused a reaction in Shard's body. He grew to titanic proportions, bursting through the prison roof. It was here he further explored his amazing powers. The impenetrable crystal shell surrounding his body made any conventional weapons useless against him. The SWAT Kats' newly developed Slicer Missiles broke apart when they hit him, for instance.

The lasers of the Enforcer tanks which arrived shortly thereafter bounced harmlessly off him. Shard then found he could form crystal shards in his hands and hurl them as projectiles, or even do the same with his impressive abs. Using this technique he disabled both the Turbokat and Commander Feral's personal tank. But during this battle, his target had managed to escape: Briggs and Greenbox had fled in the Doctor's jeep to Gemkat Labs, after retrieving the Gemkat 6000 from the mines to try and work on a way to reverse Shard's condition. Having a pretty good idea of where Gemkat Labs was, Shard stomped off towards it. This took him through Megakat Springs, where he interrupted the Manx Invitational Golf Tournament.

After fending off more Enforcers, Shard turned the entire golf course and everyone there to crystal, including Mayor Manx, and once again got the best of Feral when he disabled the Commander's chopper. He then headed to Gemkat Labs, where he stopped Greenbox from finishing rewiring the Gemkat 6000 by grabbing and crystallizing him at last. The Deputy Mayor was his next target, but T-Bone suddenly came out of nowhere (at least as far as Shard was concerned) on the Sandkat and whisked her to safety, the Gemkat 6000 with her. Shard tried to stop them by touching the ground and sending a "wave" of crystal after them, but the Sandkat leapt over a canyon to safety.

Undeterred and now mad with power, Shard head for Megakat Dam, turning random landforms to crystal as he went. Meanwhile the SWAT Kats had finished what Greenbox had started and rewired the device. They came after Shard, who had succeeded in turning the reservoir to crystal, and a fierce battle ensued over the frozen expanse of the crystallized water. The Gemkat 6000's beam was unable to penetrate Shard's armor, and Banshee Missiles barely made even tiny cracks in him. Annoyed at the "SWAT Gnats," Shard suddenly came up with a brand new power. He focused the sun's rays through his crystal hand into a deadly heat beam, which he used to shoot down the Kat's Eye News chopper when it became annoying to him as well.

The Turbokat proved too difficult for him to hit, and right at that moment T-Bone came up with an idea to defeat Shard. A Mach 5 sonic boom as the jet flew past Shard at an alarming speed rocked the crystal giant and with an agonized scream, he broke apart, turning back into a normal sized, and unconscious, crystal cat. The vigilantes then used the Gemkat 6,000 to return him fully back to normal. As a result, everything he had turned to crystal also returned to its normal state. Shard was then taken into custody by the Enforcers and returned to prison.

---

Rex Shard: **Just the cats I wanted to talk to!** (Points to Dr. Greenbox) **You and your gadget did this to me!**

We were flying and we saw the turbokat: The Swat Kats jet.

Me: The Swat Kats!

T-Bone and Razor saw us!

T-Bone: Hey! It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Hey guys!

Aylene C.: Hey guys! Great to see you again!

Razor: We can catch up later! I'm intercepting distress calls from the prison!

Me: Lets go!

Warden: Now Shard, I'm sure we can work this out!

Rex was about to grab him. But then I lifted him up.

Me: How does this work out!?

I threw him outside and we stood ready to face him.

Rex Shard: **So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.**

Me: That's right. Wow! You are a living crystal!

Aylene C.: It was because of Dr. Greenbox's invention that he turned into this.

Nicole: This guy gives all rockhounds and diamond lovers everywhere a really bad name!

The Swat Kats arrived.

Me: Now it's personal Shard. We're going to kill you!

Rex Shard: **You won't kill me! That's not what heroes do.**

Nico: You hurt so many people in the past. And also caused so many years of suffering. With Waffle Woman, we had a choice. With you, we don't.

Lincoln: You caused a lot of pain and suffering and you need only one place and that's Hell!

Me: Lets dance Shard!

We powered up and transformed!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP, HA!

The Dino Thunder Rangers turned into their ranger forms!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO POWER!

Me: Awesome! Just like on TV!

Connor M.: It's gonna be awesome!

Kira: Time to show you guys our powered up forms from the good old days. Super Dino Mode!

The Dino Thunder rangers went into their Dino Thunder Super Dino Modes.

Me: That is so cool guys! Lets get him!

We went at Rex Shard and I punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the prison wall that was made entirely out of pure crystal because of him! Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Atomic Ray and it hit Shard in the leg and shattered it in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lola: Time for you to burn Shard!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it melted his arm off!

Lola: Yeah!

But then Shard fused all the crystals he made into his body and he grew up to 50 feet tall!

Me: Whoa! He's now giant! But the bigger they are, the harder they fall.

I snapped my fingers and went to his size and we clasped hands.

Rex Shard: **You all are as powerful as you say! No wonder the Metallikats didn't stand a chance against you!**

Me: That was just Aylene and Lola that killed the Metallikats! Mac and Molly Mange brought all that on themselves! Just like you soon will!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest and fired a powerful blast of lightning at him and he screamed in pain as he was being electrocuted.

Me: And for the record you living cheap diamond ring, cats don't have 9 lives. That's just a myth. You die only once. And not all cats don't go to heaven.

I punched him in the stomach and he backed away. Shard threw a bunch of crystal knives at me and they hit me in the chest and stabbed me.

Rex Shard: **Now you will die!**

Me: Nice try Shard!

Rex Shard: **What!?**

I pulled the knives out and my wounds healed instantly.

Rex Shard: **Impossible!**

Me: It's gonna take more than that to kill me. I'm immortal and invincible. I can't be killed. But you on the other hand, can die!

I punched him in the face and knocked out on of his crystal teeth.

Commander Feral: (Offscreen) Back off Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We saw Commander Feral arrive with a powerful squad of tanks.

Commander Feral: The Enforcers are here!

Me: Feral, you're out of your mind! It'll take more than just tanks to take him down!

The tanks fired their blasts at Shard, but they didn't even scratch him!

Me: Wow! Tank fire doesn't work. But this will!

I fired a powerful blast of lightning at Rex Shard and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and we electrocuted him!

Me: Lets see how you like this Shard! Crystal is vulnerable against the loudest of sounds ever! HYPERSONIC SONIC BOOM THUNDERCLAP!

I clapped my hands with incredible power and released a powerful hypersonic sonic boom wave.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It hit Shard and he screamed in pain and tried to cover his ears! But he couldn't and he shattered and was reduced down to his size that he was before.

Razor: BINGO!

T-Bone: That did it!

Lisa: Very genius method of defeat! The Sonic Boom sound frequency was powerful enough to shatter the crystal all over Shard and reduce him back to his normal size.

I went back to my normal size.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Ben: Right J.D.! It's Hero Time!

Ben turned into Upgrade!

Ben: UPGRADE!

Upgrade saw Optimus Prime.

Upgrade: Ready Optimus?

Optimus Prime: You know I am Ben.

Optimus Prime went into his Transformers Armada Form and he linked up with Armada Jetfire and Overload! Upgrade merged with Optimus Prime and he was now a powerful and enhanced version of himself! He also had a powerful sword that was incredible! (Robots In Disguise Matrix Blade)

Optimus Prime: Wow! This is amazing Ben!

Upgrade: You ready Optimus?

Optimus Prime: Ready for anything Ben.

Optimus Prime charged.

Upgrade and Optimus Prime: MATRIX SLASH FIRESTORM!

Optimus Prime swung the Matrix Blade and fired a powerful blast of energy and Optimus Prime fired powerful energy blasts from all over him and they hit Rex Shard and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: That was incredible! And it was a genius combo!

Connor M.: Lets get him Lincoln!

Lincoln: Right Connor!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and Connor fired a powerful blast of energy from his Tyranno Staff.

Connor McKnight and Lincoln Loud: TYRANNOSAURUS LIGHTNING BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of lightning shaped like a Tyrannosaurus Rex and it slammed into Rex Shard and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion electrocuted him all over.

Ethan James: Lets do it Lynn!

Lynn: You know it man!

Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava and Ethan fired a powerful blue blast of energy.

Ethan James and Lynn Loud: VOLCANIC TRICERA STAMPEDE!

The blasts combined and turned into a Triceratops made of pure lava and it slammed into Rex Shard and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kira Ford: This is gonna be good! Ready Lola?

Lola: You know it Kira!

Kira fired powerful blades of yellow energy and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire.

Kira Ford and Lola Loud: FIRESTORM PTERODACTYL INCINERATOR!

The blasts combined and turned into a Pterodactyl made of pure fire and it slammed into Rex Shard and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tommy Oliver: Lets get him Laney!

Laney: Right with you Tommy!

Tommy fired a blast of black energy from his Brachio Staff and Laney fired a powerful wave of bramble plants with Evil Seed's plant powers.

Tommy Oliver and Laney Loud: BRAMBLEVINE BRACHIOSAUR TRAMPLE!

The blast combined with the bramble vines and turned into a Brachiosaurus made entirely of pure bramble plants! It trampled Rex Shard and scratched him all over the place.

Trent: How about we show them dragon power Carol?

Carol: You got it Trent!

Carol fired a powerful blast of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and Trent fired a powerful white blast of energy from his hands.

Trent Fernandez and Carol Pusateri: GHIDORAH QUETZALCOATLUS BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a miniature version of King Ghidorah from 2018's Godzilla and it slammed into Rex Shard and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bella: Wow! That was cool! Time for some action Terrorsaur!

Terrorsaur: Right behind you Bella! Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed!

Bella activated her Ultimate Bella power and activated Armordrillo's powers.

Bella: ARMODRILLO!

Bella punched the ground and it shook and upheaved with incredible force and Terrorsaur fired powerful energy blasts from his shoulder cannons and his eyes and rifle!

Bella and Terrorsaur: EARTHQUAKE PTERODACTYL EXPLOSION!

The Earth merged with the blasts and it turned into a powerful bomb of earth and it slammed into Rex Shard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Riley: Lets get him Dinobot!

Beast Wars Dinobot: Affirmative! Dinobot, MAXIMIZE!

Dinobot transformed!

Riley fired a powerful vortex of leaves and Dinobot fired a powerful laser vision blast.

Riley and Beast Wars Dinobot: LEAFSTORM VELOCIRAPTOR SHREDSTORM!

The leaves merged with the blast and turned into a powerful velociraptor and shreded Rex Shard.

Trini Kwan: Lets do it Tigatron!

Tigatron: I'm right with you Trini! Tigatron, MAXIMIZE!

Tigatron Transformed.

Trini fired a powerful yellow energy blast and Tigatron fired a powerful energy blast from his blaster.

Trini Kwan and Beast Wars Tigatron: SABERTOOTH TIGER FREEZEBURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a Saber-Tooth Tiger made of pure ice and it slammed into Rex Shard and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Airazor then swooped in and grabbed Rex Shard in her talons and took him high into the sky.

Rex Shard: Let me go you overgrown chicken!

Airazor: For your information you living rock, I'm a hawk in Beast Mode.

At 20,000 feet she dropped him and Lori had him spinning in a huge tornado!

Airazor: Lets get him Lori! Airazor, MAXIMIZE!

Airazor transformed.

Lori: Right with you Airazor!

Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and Airazor fired a powerful barrage of missiles.

Airazor and Lori Loud: HAWKFIRE TORNADO BARRAGE!

The Missiles merged with the wind and turned into a deadly hawk made of wind and it slammed into Rex Shard and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Awesome display of teamwork!

Rex Shard crashed into the ground!

KRABBBBLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAMMM!

Me: Time for some Cyber Key Power Teamwork!

Thrust: Ready for anything boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his flight speed 100-fold!

Jessie (Pokemon): Lets get him Seviper! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Seviper's abilities 100-fold.

Jessie (Pokemon): Seviper, use Venoshock!

Thrust and Jessie: POISONOUS SONIC BOOM BURST!

Thrust flew at over 22,000 miles per hour and Seviper fired a powerful blast of poison and both blasts hit Rex Shard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

G1 Silverbolt: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electrostatic discharger rifle 100-fold.

Psylocke: Time for some slashing! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Psylocke's right arm device and enhanced her strength and her sword's power 100-fold.

Psylocke and Silverbolt: LIGHTNING SWORD SLASHSTORM!

G1 Silverbolt fired a powerful blast of lightning and it merged with Psylocke's sword and she slashed Rex Shard all over the place!

Me: Time for Final Smashes! But first we'll need some help from the ThunderKittens!

I pulled out the Sword of Omens.

Me: THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDERCATS! HOOOOOOOOOO!

The blade grew longer and the gem turned into the ThunderCats symbol and it projected into the sky and roared ferociously!

RRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRR!

Then out of the symbol came the ThunderCats!

Chorus: (Singing) THUNDERCATS ARE ON THE MOVE! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE! FEEL THE MAGIC! HEAR THE ROAR! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE!

Wilykit and Wilykat emerged from the portal.

Wilykit: You called the right people J.D.!

Me: Lets get him guys!

Bobby: I'll start us off! You are the enemy of all diamond lovers! CRYSTAL SHATTERSPEAR PIERCE!

Bobby fired a powerful spear made of solid diamond and it skewered Rex Shard and hurt him bad!

Nicole Knudson: You give all Rock and Mineral lovers everywhere a bad name Shard! CRYSTAL DRAGON DEATHFIRE!

Nicole fired a powerful crystal blast and it turned into a dragon of pure crystal and fired a powerful blast of rainbow fire and burned him all over.

Kira Ford: Now to shatter you for good! PTERA SCREAM SHATTER!

Kira fired an ultra loud sonic scream at Rex Shard and he screamed in pain!

Aylene C.: You will burn for your crimes! FIRE SNAKE VENOMBURST!

Aylene fired a powerful blast of fire that turned into a snake made of pure fire and it spit powerful fire venom at Shard and burned him all over.

Lola: You are a monster Shard! FIRESTORM DIAMOND BOMB!

Lola formed a Jewel made of pure fire and she threw it at Shard and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Tigra: Time for this cat to pounce! TIGER SLASH SPEEDSTORM!

Tigra slashed Rex Shard all over the place with incredible strength and speed.

Cheetah: Lets pounce him! SUPERSONIC CHEETAH SLASHSTORM!

Cheetah ran incredibly fast and slashed Shard all over the place with incredible power.

Catwoman: You are a monster Shard! BLACK CAT SLASHSTORM TORNADO!

Cat Woman fired a powerful energy blast that turned into a black tornado and it cut up Rex Shard all over.

Wilykit: Lets do it sis!

Wilykat: Right with you bro!

The ThunderKittens: THUNDERSTORM BOMBSLAM EXPLOSION!

The ThunderKittens threw a bunch of bombs at him and they all hit Rex Shard and exploded in massive blasts of lightning and electrocuted him!

Syd: This is for making cat lovers everywhere look bad! SNOW LEOPARD POISON CLAW!

Syd formed her hands into snow leopard claws and she slashed Rex Shard all over and poisoned him.

Oceanus Shenron: Time for you to be blown away with the wind! WHIRLWIND SPIN SLASHSTORM!

Oceanus Shenron fired a powerful Whirlwind Spin blast and she slashed him all over the place.

T-Bone: Time to kick some crystal tail! BANSHEE MISSILE FIRESTORM!

T-Bone fired a massive barrage of Banshee Missiles from his gauntlets and Rex Shard screamed in pain and he shattered and he was back to normal! Stripped of his powers!

Me: That worked!

Lana: That was awesome!

T-Bone: You all were awesome guys.

Aylene C.: Thanks T-Bone.

Me: Now to finish this clod off for good.

T Bone: Let me kill him, guys. He's one of our enemies. So he's my responsibility.

Me: All right. Go for it.

T-Bone walked up to him and he had a missile blaster pointed at him.

T-Bone: Give my regards to the fiery cat in hell.

T-Bone fired a missile at Rex Shard and blew him into a million bloody pieces.

Nico: Rex Shard, you have failed this city.

Me: He has failed Megakat City for 9 lives.

We laughed.

We went back to Megakat City at City Hall and we revealed the identities of the Swat Kats to Callie Brigs and she was shocked that the mechanics that were working at the junkyard were really Chance Furlong and Jake Clawson! We revealed the reason why they became the Swat Kats and how. It was because of Dark Kat that the Swat Kats were made the way they were because the Enforcers Weapons and firepower weren't gonna be enough to deal with their enemies. Callie understood and she was really trustworthy of keeping them a secret. And so was Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We went back home later on and Maria was checking on Lynn Sr.'s back.

Maria: How are you feeling right now, Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: Getting better. Lisa said about 2 more days.

Maria: That's good.

We moved the headquarters of the Swat Kats to Team Loud Phoenix Storm headquarters. Callie Brigs granted the Swat Kats a full pardon for their accidents while working for the Enforcers.

T-Bone: It's gonna be so cool working for you guys.

Me: Same here Chance. Aylene and Lola helped you guys before. So now you all have the support and protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Razor: I'm glad. And it's amazing how you used our missile designs in your race cars.

Me: Your missile plans are really genius Jake. They have proven to be a valuable tool for our cars and vehicles in racing and in the air.

T-Bone: They sure have. (To the viewers) To all of our enemies everywhere, the Swat Kats have now become part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're gonna be coming for you as soon as you make your move.

Me: Count on it!

Everyone: YEAH!

Fire burned in the background behind us and we were ready for them the second they strike!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Swat Kats Villain

destroyed.

Rex Shard the Crystal Colossus was an awesome bad guy. It was cool fighting him and I knew the whole episode Chaos In Crystal from Swat Kats by heart. I'm terribly sorry for the long delay in making another Swat Kats chapter. I was so busy with other chapters that it completely deterred me from it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. The next Swat Kats Villain we're going after in the future is Dark Kat and we're gonna make that monster pay for ruining Jake and Chance's careers on the Enforcers and causing all kinds of pain and destruction. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Washed Up

NOTE: The flashback in this chapter takes place after Get The Message.

---

In the Estate we were doing our things when we heard crying.

Me: Uh oh!

Stewie came.

Stewie: Maria, I think you and May better check up on Horsea and Manaphy. The two of them are crying while looking at pictures of Poliwag and Poromon.

Maria: Uh oh.

May: We better go see what's wrong.

They went into their rooms and saw Horsea and Manaphy crying hard. And when Pokemon cry, they cry like waterfalls.

May went in.

May: What's wrong Manaphy?

Manaphy: (crying) Mama, do you think Poromon will ever love me?

May: I'm sure he does Manaphy.

In Maria's room, she went in and sat by her.

Maria: Horsea, are you all right?

Horsea (crying): It's no use! Poliwag will never love me!

Maria: Oh come on Horsea. He does love you. But they don't know it yet.

Poliwag and Poromon were listening to Horsea and Manaphy crying.

Poliwag (concerned): Horsea and Manaphy have crushes on us?

Poromon (concerned): We had no idea.

Maria: I know that's you two. Come here Poromon and you too Poliwag.

Poromon and Poliwag came in.

Maria: I think you two need to return Horsea and Manaphy's romantic feelings.

Poromon: (to Manaphy and Horsea) Girls, we need to talk.

They got to talking and Poromon and Poliwag revealed how they felt about them and how they love them more than anything. It was an adorable and amazing sight!

Luna and Lucy saw it.

Luna: (sees Poliwag, Horsea, Poromon, and Manaphy sleeping together) Think we should-?

Lucy: No. Let's let them have this moment.

They left and respected their wishes.

* * *

Later in the living room we were watching Rip Hardcore and how he is stranded on a remote island and learning how to survive.

Me: That a boy Rip!

Lincoln: This reminds me of the time when me and everyone were stuck on an island in Lake Eddy.

Me: I remember that!

Laney: Same here.

Lincoln: And it was because of that stupid cheapskate Flip that we wound up there and nearly died! Remember that?

Me: Remember? How can I ever forget. He almost killed you all that day.

---

Lincoln's room as Lincoln squirts sunblock onto his hand and applies it to his face.

Lincoln: [To the viewers] "It's Saturday morning, and for the first time in forever, every single member of the Loud family is free. [Camera pans to his calendar] To make the most of it, Mom and Dad are taking us on a boat trip around Lake Eddy. It's gonna be awesome! [A drop of sunscreen lands on his eye] GAH! Sunscreen in my eye!"

[Lincoln runs out of his room to the bathroom rubbing his eye. Lola then comes out of her room]

Laney: This is gonna be awesome guys!

Lincoln: It sure is Laney.

Lola: "Lana! Where's your tire inflater? [Holds up a unicorn float] My unicorn needs puffing."

Lana: [With a can of worms] "On it. Let me just finish breakfast."

Lynn Sr.: [From downstairs] "Has anyone seen my bait?"

[Lana winks at her twin before munching down another worm and running off to their room]

Lola: [disgusted] "Ew."

Lynn Sr.: [Enters the hallway with a fishing pole as Lola walks away] "Your ol' Dad's gonna get some fishing in before the season's over."

Rita: [Enters with her own fishing pole] "We'll see who comes up with the better catch."

Lynn: "CANNONBALL!" [Runs forward but the parents stop her]

Lynn Sr.: "No cannonballs in the house, LJ."

Lynn: "Relax, I'm just practicing the yell. Next step, toughening up my butt cheeks for maximum splash."

[Lynn toughens her butt cheeks and hops past her parents and down the stairs. Said parents look at each other before heading downstairs as well. Lori comes out of her room, talking to Bobby on her phone.]

Lori: "Don't worry, Boo-Boo Bear, [Lincoln comes out of the bathroom] I packed an external charger so we can stay in constant contact."

[Luan steps out of her and Luna's room with Mr. Coconuts]

Mr. Coconuts: "It's just a three hour tour. I've taken longer trips to the little dummy's room."

Luna: [To Luan] "Dude, you're not bringing Mr. Coconuts, are you?"

Mr. Coconuts: "Nah, wood and water don't mix. I may be a dummy, but I'm not stupid."

[Luna looks annoyed as the three head downstairs. Behind them, Lincoln is holding Lily.]

Lincoln: [Applies some sunscreen onto Lily's cheeks] "Here you go, Lily." [Lily raspberries as she wipes some off and flings it right onto her brother's eye] "AAAH! My other eye!"

Lucy: "Hi, Lincoln, pass the sunscreen." [Lincoln and Lily yelp at her appearance as the sunscreen flies out of Lincoln's hand and Lucy catches it] "Oh, only SPF 80, never mind."

Lincoln: [Gets an idea] "Hey, want to help me hunt for Plessy?"

Lucy: "What?"

Lincoln: [Shows her the article of Plessy on his phone] "The prehistoric reptile rumored to lurk at the bottom of Lake Eddy."

Lucy: [As they head downstairs] "Hmm, water dragon? I am so in."

[Lana comes out of her room with her inflater laughing as she heads downstairs as well. Lisa steps out of her room.]

Lisa: "Preposterous. I plan to study the lake's very real, and very fascinating micro-climate with tropical conditions despite-"

[Vanzilla's horn honks]

Rita: [offscreen] "You can lecture your siblings in the car, sweetie, let's go!"

[Lisa looks around to find that she's alone. Realizing this, she runs down the stairs, out of the house, and into the van. Vanzilla then drives off.]

[Lake Eddy. The Louds are on a boat wearing life jackets as Flip counts the money.]

Flip: "'Kay, you're all set." [The Louds cheer and wave goodbye as the boat starts off] "Remember to be back here in three hours or the rental fee doubles!" [Sniffs his money as he walks away]

STUPID CHEAPSKATE THIEF!

[On the boat, Leni takes a selfie, Lori is on her phone, and Luna is relaxing. Lincoln shows Lucy his map, and points to an X. Lucy looks through her binoculars. Lana is eating worms from the can, Lola is putting on her unicorn float, Rita is putting a hook on a fishing rod, and Lily is next to it.]

Lynn Sr.: Ah, nothing like that fresh lake air, the gentle sound of the waves…

[Suddenly, a sputtering sound can be heard and the engine starts steaming.]

Leni: [Blushes with embarrassment, thinking she farted] "Sorry, that was me! I only had yogurt for breakfast!"

Lana: "That wasn't you, that was the engine!" [Opens the engine to find it leaking and filled with stuff.] "Yikes! This baby is leaking more than Lily's swim diaper!"

Laney: Flip gave us a defective engine!

Rita: "No worries. This boat can run on Loud power! Everyone grab an oar!"

Leni: [Grunts as she tries to grab an oar from a wall] "Why can't I pick it up?"

Lola: "'Cause it's painted on! Dang it Flip!"

Laney: I will kill him for this!

Rita: Laney you will not!

Lynn Sr.: "Hmm, maybe there's something else we can paddle with. [Sees something and screams] WHIRLPOOL!

There was a huge raging whirlpool up ahead and the Loud's and the boat were heading straight for it! They all gasped as they saw how big and violent it was! They screamed as it was spinning them around! They were sucked into it like a toy boat caught in a swimming pool drain!

---

Later on, the scene cuts to Rita and Lily washing up on a remote island.

Rita: (Groans) (Gasps) Is everyone okay!?

Lynn Sr. and the rest of the Loud's came to the island clinging to some debris!

Lynn Sr.: Don't worry honey. I got them.

They came to the shore of the island.

Lori looked at her phone and screamed.

Lori: MY PHONE!

The Phone was broken as it had a cracked screen and it died.

Rita and Lynn Sr.'s phones we're broken as well!

Rita: Our's too!

Lincoln: How are we gonna call for help?

Lynn Sr.: Maybe we can borrow a phone from somebody on this island.

Luna: I don't know pops. This place looks pretty deserted.

Leni: Oh goody. I'm starving!

Luan: No Leni. Deserted means there's nobody else here.

They saw that they were stuck on a remote island in the middle of the lake! With no land in sight for miles!

Lincoln: I can't believe we're stuck on this deserted island!

Lola: We're all alone? With no food, no water, no TV!? (SCREAMS) WE'RE DOOMED!

Everyone sulked in despair!

Rita: Whoa guys! Lets not fall apart.

Lynn Sr.: Your mother's right. I know we're in a bit of a pickle.

Rita: But that doesn't mean we're gonna give up. We're Loud's. And Loud's never quit!

Lynn: Mom and dad are right! We're not a bunch of quitters!

Luan: J.D. and Varie probably noticed that we're missing. Right?

Lynn Sr.: Now lets put our heads together and figure out how to get off this island!

Laney: I have an idea. I'll go get J.D. and Varie. They can help us get back.

Lola: And how do you plan to do that!?

Laney: I have powers. Remember?

Laney floated in the air.

Lana: That's right! Laney you can fly back to shore and get J.D. and Varie!

Laney: I'll be back guys. I promise!

Lynn Sr.: Good luck kiddo.

Laney flew off to land. Luckily she has a compass that can point back to land.

Lori: We probably wouldn't have gotten stranded if we had wings.

All they could do now is try to survive and wait.

---

Back at my mansion in Royal Woods, me and Varie were watching TV and reading books.

Varie: I'm getting really worried. Lincoln and the others aren't back yet.

Me: I know. I'm worried too. I hope they're okay.

Varie: Lincoln and the Loud's can get through anything. But Lake Eddy is one of the Great Lakes and it's very easy to get lost out there.

Me: I know.

Then there was pounding on the door.

Me: Uh oh.

I went to the door and I saw Laney and she was all wet and her scarf was gone!

Me: Laney! Are you all right?

Laney: Yeah I'm fine. But everyone else is stuck on a remote island in the middle of the lake.

Me: What!?

Varie: Is everyone okay!?

Laney: They're fine. Flip got us stranded on the island. He sent our boat into a whirlpool because of his cheapskate ways!

Me: Tell us what happened. All of it.

Laney went over the details.

Me: That murderous thief!

I went to my room and grabbed a map of the Great Lakes.

Me: Can you show us where the island is Laney?

Laney: Right about here. Before I flew off, I got a good view of the island from 50,000 feet up and calculated from my position.

She pointed to coordinates 42.349039˚N, -81.077446˚W.

Me: That's not far from Ontario, Canada. Right across the Canadian Border. And that island's not even on the map.

Varie: An uncharted island.

Me: Yeah.

Laney: We went across the border because of that whirlpool!?

Me: I'm afraid so! We got to get them back home! Come on!

We ran down the street fast and Varie had Laney on her shoulders and we were running fast.

Laney: So what's the plan J.D.!?

Me: We're gonna head to the docks of Lake Eddy and flag down a coast guard ship to help us.

Varie: How are you gonna do that?

Me: Using the old flag morse code method.

Laney: I saw that method.

Me: Lets go! And I'm also gonna get Flip arrested for this.

Laney: Good! I want that cheapskate to be thrown in jail for this.

Me: His swindling days are over when I get through with him! If anything happens to them because of Flip, I'm going to kill him!

We raced down the street and got to the Lake Eddy docks.

Me: Here we are.

I saw a ship.

Me: There's one.

I pulled out two morse code flags and did some morse code stances and morse code beeping was heard in the background and the ship stopped.

We spread our wings and flew over and went onto the ship. To our surprise, we saw Bobby on the ship.

Bobby: Hey amigos!

Me: Bobby? We didn't expect you to work on the Great Lakes Coast Guard.

Bobby: It's a great job J.D. I'm learning so much about the work of the Armed Forces.

Me: I can tell. But I'm afraid we have big trouble.

Laney: A raging whirlpool destroyed the boat my family was on and stranded us all on a deserted island in the middle of the lake! Everyone's stuck there and I went to get help!

Bobby: (Gasp!) Oh man! Babe and bro are in trouble!

Me: All of them are Bobby. We need your help to get them back to shore.

Bobby: Of course amigo.

We went to the Helm.

Bobby: Captain! My friends are in trouble.

Me: Ahoy there Captain. My friends, the Loud's got stranded on a remote island in the middle of the lake.

Captain: What happened to them?

Me: They were out on a cheap fishing trip and they got sucked into a raging whirlpool and it stranded them on a desert island in the middle of the lake.

Captain: Can you show us where they are?

Me: Sure.

I pointed on a map.

Me: Right here at 42.349039˚N, -81.077446˚W.

Captain: That island is not even on the map.

Me: And it's across the Canadian Border.

Captain: I'm glad you called us. We're gonna head over there right now.

Me: Okay. I'll keep an eye out for it.

We were sailing on the boat and we went over the United States-Canada border.

Laney: Please be all right guys.

Me: They'll be fine Laney. We're gonna get them back to shore safely.

We then saw the island up ahead!

Me: Is that the island Laney?

Laney: That's it!

Me: Captain, the island is up ahead.

Captain: I see it J.D.

We were heading to the island.

---

The other Loud's were getting tired and desperate. But they did find ways to survive and call home.

Lana: I'm worried about Laney.

Rita: I know sweetie. But she'll be okay.

Lincoln saw the boat we were on.

Lincoln: Boat coming!

The boat tooted its horn!

Me: (On a speaker) HEY THERE GUYS! NEED A LIFT!?

Lori: It's J.D.!

Lincoln: Laney got him and Varie!

Lola: We're saved!

We parked the boat and we ran to them and everyone hugged me.

Lori: Boy are we literally glad to see you!

Me: Laney told us what happened and we had to come get you guys out of here.

Varie: Thank goodness she did.

Lynn: We owe you one.

Bobby: Babe!

Lori: Boo-Boo-Bear!

They hugged.

Me: We found out that Bobby works for the Coast Guard as well.

Lori: That is literally a surprise.

Me: I'm sorry your fishing trip went south.

Lynn Sr.: It's all right J.D.

Varie: But the good news is that you're all okay.

Me: And from the looks of things, your survival skills that you all learned from Lincoln really paid off.

Luan: They sure did.

Luna: That's our little bro.

Lana: He really came through for us.

Lola: That's our Linky.

Lily: Poo poo.

Me: I'm proud of you guys. Lets get you all home.

We loaded everyone on the boat and we sailed home.

Everyone got back home safely. We were watching TV and everyone was given a week off from school because of what happened.

Lincoln: Thanks for saving us J.D.

Me: No problem Lincoln. Laney told us what happened and we sprang into action.

Lana: Thank goodness.

Me: I'm really sorry about what happened to your trip.

Lola: It's okay J.D.

Me: Good.

Varie: We're just glad that you all are all right.

Lincoln: Thank Laney for that. She told you and the rest is history.

Then a news report came on. It told us that Flip was arrested by the FBI for Federal Grand Larceny in the theft of millions of dollars out of everyones money in Royal Woods and also the Attempted 1st Degree Murder of the Loud's. He was held without bond and found guilty of numerous crimes. Including fraud, grand larceny, theft, assault and battery and attempted murder. Next to the 10 to 20 years in prison he was already serving for his crimes with Flip's Food & Fuel, he was sentenced to 92 years and 8 months in Federal Prison and was ordered to pay $25,000,000 in restitution. Most of that money went to the Loud's.

Me: Wow! Federal offenses as well!

Laney: He brought all this on himself.

Me: Yep.

We were glad that Flip was gonna be in Jail for a long time.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: Wow! That was intense!

Qin: That sure was. But you saved everyone that day.

Me: Thanks to Laney. She deserves most of the credit for it. But I was really impressed that everyone was able to survive on that island. Everything Lincoln learned from Rip Hardcore really paid off.

Lincoln: Yep.

Nico: I also heard that you guys did the same thing at the mall.

Me: We sure did and Laney caught amnesia after hitting her head on a coin starter for a train ride.

Lola: I remember that.

Qin: I didn't know you had amnesia Laney.

Laney: Yeah. I couldn't remember anything because of that. I couldn't remember who I was, where I came from or what happened.

Me: So we had to help restore her memory of everything step by step.

I went over everything that happened during the events of Mall of Duty. Everyone was amazed!

Lynn: Way to go in helping out bro.

Luan: Boy Laney that must've been awful for you to have amnesia.

Laney: It was.

Me: She's not the only one that had it. I had it myself.

Nico: You had Amnesia too J.D.?

Me: Yep. It was 5 years ago.

Lori: Wow!

Leni: That must've been awful.

Lily: I remember that. That was awful. You said you were a shadow completely lost in a world you didn't remember.

Me: That's right Lily.

Maria: But thank goodness it wasn't permanent.

Me: I know.

Lynn Sr.: I'm glad you're okay Laney.

Rita: But that was a harrowing adventure we had though.

Me: No kidding.

But in the end we saved our friends from having to endure a Cast Away experience.

Elsewhere, at a hidden base in North Carolina, 6 friends were getting ready. These were the awesome Megaforce Power Rangers! These Power Rangers have 44+ years of Power Rangers abilities at their disposal.

Troy Burrows: I'm so excited to start school in Gotham Royal York.

Noah Carver: Me too.

Jake Holling: I think we'll meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm there as well.

Gia Moran: We sure will. Their adventures are so awesome!

Emma Goodall: They sure are.

Orion: They destroyed many enemies as powerful as the Warstar and the Armada.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

MEGAFORCE RANGERS: GO! GO! MEGAFORCE!

In a powerful flash of light they transformed and the camera went white!

THE END

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome Flashback chapter done.

Washed Up appeared earlier this year and it was so awesome! But what Flip did to the Loud's was awful! He should be thrown in jail for his crimes. That's why Flip is known as the Mr. Krabs of the Loud House. And Mr. Grouse is the Squidward of the Loud House. The transcript for the episode was incomplete so I had to use what was available. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Night of The Pumpkinhead Ghost

At Gotham Royal York High School we were getting ready for science class. Word has been flying around that 6 new students have moved to Gotham Royal York and have just enrolled at our school.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Nico: So, what's the plan on finding the Megaforce Rangers?

Will Vandom: Well, I was thinking that after school, we can fly over to Harwood County and meet them.

Ms. Johnson: Alright, class. Today, we have 6 new students joining our class today!

Cornelia: (notices the 6 new students who came in) Will, I don't think going to Harwood County is necessary now.

We saw the Megaforce Power Rangers! We saw Troy Burrows, the Megaforce/Super Megaforce Red Ranger, Gia Moran, the Megaforce/Super Megaforce Yellow Ranger, Noah Carver, the Megaforce/Super Megaforce Blue Ranger, Emma Goodall, the Megaforce/Super Megaforce Pink Ranger, Jake Holling, the Megaforce Black Ranger/Super Megaforce Green Ranger and Orion of the planet Andresia, the Super Megaforce Silver Ranger.

Me: No way!

Nico: Wow! The Megaforce Power Rangers!

Lori: OMG!

Troy Burrows: It's such an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: You too Troy. We watched you guys all on TV and you guys kicked some major butt on both the Warstar Aliens and the Armada.

Noah Carver: That was an amazing adventure.

Me: But what really got us going was you guys all teaming up with all of the Power Rangers from over the course of 20 years.

Gia: You know, that was one of our most incredible fights. During the final battle against the Armada, we only got to fight alongside the Legendary Rangers for about an hour.

Me: We know.

Nico: That was so awesome!

Cody Hida: And now?

Gia: Now, I'm glad we get to be on the same team as the Legendary Rangers full time.

Me: That's Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Power Ranger Superarmy.

Qin: Power Ranger Superarmy?

Me: I come up with the teams that can join us to help us.

Armadillomon: Well, the 6 of you are Legendary Rangers as well.

Orion: That's true.

Later we got to work on our tests for the day.

---

At lunch we were talking about the things that the Megaforce Rangers did.

Me: It was so cool how all teamed up with every ranger from over the course of 20 years.

Lincoln: But what has me confused is that you guys were using Ranger Powers we've never seen before.

Nico: Those Power Ranger abilities were not shown because they were made all the way over in Japan. After all, Japan is where the Power Rangers were created.

Me: But out of all of the Power Rangers out there, Megaforce is the most awesome part of the whole franchise.

Gia: I'm glad you think so J.D.

Me: Thanks Gia.

Sasuke: Orion, you and are actually very similar.

Orion: We are Sasuke?

Sasuke: Well, our people were killed by antagonizing forces. My entire clan, the Uchiha Clan, were killed by my older brother Itachi. He was forced to kill the entire clan because of the corrupt Elders in my vlliages' council. Yours were killed by the Armada.

Me: It's true Orion. Sasuke's entire clan was killed because of those old bastards on the Hidden Leaf Council.

Orion: That's true. But I think we already got justice for them.

Sasuke: We did. But when I found out about what happened to my whole clan, I vowed to get justice for them.

William: And at least the Armada didn't use lies to destroy the Andresians.

Orion: That's true.

Qin: Who are you guys talking about?

Me: Here.

I pulled out 3 photos.

Me: These three were once the elders of the Hidden Leaf Council. Their names were Danzo Shimura, Koharu Utatane and Homura Mitokado. Here's the history of Danzo.

I revealed the full extent of Danzo's history.

In his youth, Danzō was good friends with Hiruzen Sarutobi, having felt the need to upstart him. During the First Shinobi World War, Danzō and Hiruzen, along with the latter's team-mates Koharu Utatane and Homura Mitokado, were placed together in a squad under the Second Hokage Tobirama. When being late pursued by the Kinkaku Squad of the Village Hidden in the Clouds, Danzō attempted to volunteer in sacrificing himself as a decoy to ensure the others' safety. However, paralyzed with fear as Hiruzen volunteered for the task, Tobirama sacrificed himself instead while naming Hiruzen as his successor much to the shock of both Hiruzen and Danzō.

With Hiruzen as the Third Hokage, with him, Koharu, and Homura appointed roles as his advisors, a grudge filled Danzō resolved to become Hokage someday and formed the ANBU subsidiary named Root. Though the group was later officially disbanded, Root remained secretly active as Danzō executed shady dealing. The group became even more mindlessly devoted to Danzō, who started branding them with cursed seals, even attempting to assassinate Hiruzen on one occasion.

Danzo Root Leader

One such event was aiding Hanzo in his attempt to wipe out the but the men he sent to the Village Hidden in Rain were all wiped out by Nagato. Danzō also played a role in Kabuto Yakushi becoming a rogue ninja under his former subordinate Orochimaru, whom Danzō had implanting the DNA of Hashirama Senju to use his Wood Style.

In the aftermath of Kurama's attack on Konoha, Danzō suspected the Uchiha clan to have involvement and supported their relocation for better observation, which led to the Uchiha becoming more isolated and discontent, and thus eventually plotting to rebel. Years later, learning of the planned coup d'état by the Uchiha clan and playing on Itachi Uchiha's pacifist tendencies to provide him and the other elders with information of the clan's actions, Danzō secretly killed Shisui Uchiha, despite the fact that Shisui was actually already planning to use a genjutsu to prevent the Uchiha rebellion. He kills Shisui to to obtain his Sharingan eyes. However, Danzo then secretly ordered Itachi to slaughter his clan in return that his younger brother Sasuke Uchiha would be spared death. Though Itachi committed the deed, he left Danzō with a warning to not harm Sasuke or he would expose the circumstances of the Uchiha Clan's demise to the other ninja villages. Hiruzen however guesses much of what had happened, although he had no proof, and becomes even more suspicious of Danzō, and demands that Root be disband.

## Part II

When Team Kakashi decide to meet with the spy Sasori installed in Orochimaru's camp, Danzō took advantage of Kakashi's absence to assign Sai to the group as part of a plan to secretly assassinate Sasuke. To achieve that goal, Danzō had Sai trick Orochimaru into thinking he wants to join forces with him to destroy Konoha. Though Sai failed his mission, Danzō allowed him to remain with Team Kakashi, as Danzō had become worried about Naruto becoming a problem, and Sai would be in a perfect place to watch him.

## Hokage Danzo

During the events of Pain invading Konoha, Danzō was against Tsunade calling Naruto back to the village in fear that they would lose Kurama. To that end, Danzō not only killed the messenger toad Kōsuke, but also ordered his subordinates not to come to the Hidden Leaf's aid with the expectation that Tsunade would be killed off not caring about the deaths of the other villages. Most of the villagers were killed in the attack. However, despite Danzō's action, Naruto arrived none the less with everyone Nagato killed revived while Tsunade ended up in a coma. Following the invasion, the Hidden Leave are summoned before the Lord of Fire over what occurred, with Danzo convincing the feudal lord to name him the new acting Hokage. Danzō becomes the leader of the armed forces by influencing Mifune's mind, but is caught.

Soon after, Danzō uses his power to mark Sasuke as a criminal to be killed before leaving for the Kage Summit in the Land of Iron to discuss dealing with the Akatsuki. Before leaving, seeing that he cannot confine Naruto due to his reputation as a hero, Danzō ordered Sai to spy on the boy while sending his men to track down Kabuto for his medical knowledge. With Torune and Fuu as his bodyguards, Danzō arrives to the Kage Summit and attempts to name himself leader of the alliance that would fight the Akatsuki.

However, the abrupt appearance of Taka and White Zetsu forces Danzō to flee.

Sasuke vs Danzo

However, Danzō and his men were halted by Tobi at the Samurai Bridge. By that time his men were defeated by Tobi and Sasuke, who then challenged Danzo to personal combat, Danzō unsealed his arm and revealed it to have been embedded with multiple Sharingan eye as he admits his role in the Uchiha Clan Massacre. Sasuke pretends to attack in anger with his Susanoo, Danzō uses Izanagi to evade the fatal attack, until it becomes evident that Sasuke was actually just making Danzō lose track of how many Sharingan he had in his arm, and in the end Sasuke is able to overcome Danzō by using a simple genjutsu making Danzō think he has one extra. With the powers of both Senju and Uchiha at his disposal, causing Tobi to realize that Danzō is targeting Naruto, Danzō clashes with Sasuke before before forced sever his right arm before he overwhelmed by the Senju DNA.

Refusing to accept defeat, Danzō takes Karin as a hostage so he can use Shisui's eye on Sasuke. However, Danzō was shocked that Sasuke had his attack pierce through Karin to kill him. On the verge of death, seeing that he can never surpass Hiruzen, Danzō decided to use the last of his life to take both Sasuke and Tobi down with him with the Reverse Four Symbols Seal. Though both were able to get out of range, Danzō destroyed Shisui's Sharingan to prevent Tobi from obtaining it.

---

Qin and Orion gasped.

Orion: Man that's terrible!

Qin: I didn't know that Danzo was that dangerous.

Laney: He was one of the worst ever.

Sasuke: I didn't know that he tried to kill me.

Me: Yeah I forgot to mention that part.

Lynn: I like to call Danzo the Benito Mussolini of the Hidden Leaf Village.

We laughed at Lynn's nickname for Danzo.

Naruto: (Laughs) Hey that was a good way to describe him Lynn!

Sakura: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Me: That's a very accurate description for him Lynn.

Hunter D.: (German Accent) Ja! That was a good one for zat monster.

Qin: Who was Benito Mussolini?

Me: He was the dictator of Italy back in World War II. He was one of the people that helped plunge the world into World War II. He may have been a leader, but he wasn't a smart one like Danzo was.

Sasuke: (Chuckles) That's true.

Troy: Yep.

Orion: That is a good point though. I also heard J.D. that you were also the leader of the famous Knights of The New Fire.

Me: That's right Orion. That was from an alternate world of shinobi set 150,000 years into the future after a massive asteroid slammed into the planet and destroyed everything.

I revealed everything.

(Note: Rise of The Angel Shinobi is still in progress so no spoilers now.)

Qin: Wow! That was intense!

Me: It was.

It was an epic adventure.

---

At a repair shop, a tall boy with blonde hair, a purple sports jersey and white shorts was causing technological parts to float and build together and he was working hard on something. It was Cooper Daniels, one of the Plumber's kids and one of Ben's close friends and powerful helpers. He has a powerful psychic power called Technokinisis and he's a genius when it comes to working with all things technological.

Air Raid, Manny Armstrong, Alan Albright and Helen Wheels went up to him.

Air Raid: Are you Cooper Daniels?

Cooper: I sure am.

Helen: (hugs him) Cooper!

Cooper: Hey, guys. Did you miss me?

Alan Albright: We sure did Coop.

Manny: We were wondering where you were.

They got to talking.

---

Back at the estate we were talking.

Troy Burrows: It's great to see you all again Tommy.

Tommy Oliver: Same to you Troy.

Gia: We can't thank you enough for helping us.

Aisha: It was so awesome helping you out Gia.

Me: Emma, it was so cool how you and Gia took down that Warstar monster that ruined your friendship. That one was a freak!

Emma: Yes he was. And he paid for it.

Me: You got that right. But now you all have 20 years of Power

Rangers abilities at your disposal.

Gia: We sure do.

The door opened and in came Cooper.

Ben: Cooper!

Cooper: Hey Ben!

Ben: It's good to see you again!

Cooper: Same to you. I was thinking about you all to make sure you were okay.

Gwen T.: We are now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: So you are Cooper Daniels. It's a pleasure to meet you.

We shook hands.

Cooper: You too J.D. Heard so much about you. And wow! The Megaforce Power Rangers, it's such an honor.

Noah: Thanks Cooper. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Cooper: I believe you know this guy.

In came Robo-Knight!

Me: Wow! Robo-Knight!

Troy Burrows: Robo-Knight!

Gia: Thank goodness you're back!

Robo-Knight: Cooper has upgraded my systems to ensure that no evil force corrupts me again.

Buzzsaw: Good idea. Don't want you going evil again.

Me: No kidding. Cooper, we were told from Ben that you have incredible Technokinetic powers.

Cooper: I sure do.

Cooper stood and demonstrated. His eyes turned blue and computerized and a bunch of scrap parts came and floated toward him and they were put together into an awesome phaser blaster.

Me: Wow! That is so awesome!

Lisa: That is an amazing ability if I must say so myself.

Me: How did this happen to you Cooper?

Cooper: (Sighs) I was given my powers because of what happened to me. Before the fights with the Negative 10, I was in a car accident.

---

Cooper and his parents were in a nasty car crash and it was bad!

Cooper: (Narrating) The crashed caused me to crash into the windshield. Emergency personnel took us to the hospital. My parents ended up fine. But I wasn't. I was declared braindead. But because of that, I was given a second chance at living thanks to a radical new experimental procedure.

In the operating room, Cooper had his old brain removed and his brain was replaced with a special Positronic Brain - an advanced robotic artificial brain that is far more powerful than a human brain. They put the Positronic Brain into his head and used a laser to put his head back on.

Cooper: The experimental procedure was a success. I was back after a near death car-accident. But I discovered that it had an unexpected and amazing side effect. It gave me an incredible power that can allow me to build high tech advanced machinery more advanced than anything we have now with the power of my mind.

Cooper was practicing with his powers in the recovery room and he was building all kinds of machines. Some of the machines were never even thought possible.

Cooper: I promised to use my powers only when absolutely necessary.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Wow! That is amazing!

Nico: A positronic brain like in an android inside a human? How is that possible?

Lisa: I was thinking exactly the same thing.

Me: Let me see here.

I turned on my computer eyes and I saw that Cooper's Brain was now a powerful artificial positronic brain like what we saw in Science Fiction movies. This was completely unheard of and it was a major league scientific breakthrough that will make braindead people being organ donors obsolete.

Me: Wow! This technology they used on you is amazing.

Laney: That is amazing. I never even heard of this kind of technology.

Lisa: Neither have I. This is a completely whole new medical science breakthrough.

Me: It sure is.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that the Ghostbusters were in trouble. They were facing the Pumpkinhead Ghost of Halloween, Samhain! He was terrorizing the city of Dublin, Ireland.

---

Samhain first appears in the episode "When Halloween was Forever". In this episode, he had been imprisoned in an ancient clock for centuries. Once the clock is brought to New York from Ireland, Samhain is soon released from his captivity by his two goblin minions on Halloween night. Once set free, he gathers all the ghosts he can and sends his minions all over New York. He also uses his powers to halt the night as he plans to make Halloween an eternal night that will last forever all over the world. The Ghostbusters however run all over town capturing his minions, to which Samhain confronts them out of rage. However, the Ghostbusters use his weakness against light to stun him and he is captured (along with his minions) just before the world falls under his evil reign forever. He is soon placed within the ecto-containment unit where it is assumed that he would stay.

For quite some time, Samhain remained in his prison. Where he seemed to get along with his fellow inmates (even playing a few card games with them as shown in "Partners in Slime"). Yet despite getting along with his fellow inmates, he never enjoyed being imprisoned. Samhain returns with an army of ghostly minions.

Samhain does return to face the Ghostbusters once again in "Halloween II 1/2" thanks to his two goblins releasing him again. This time Samhain's primary goal is to take revenge on the Ghostbusters for his long imprisonment. He summons more ghosts and quickly takes over the Ghostbusters headquarters, transforming it into his new fortress. The Ghostbusters managed to get everyone else and escape just before the headquarters completely transformed. The Ghostbusters attempt to use his weakness to light again, but Samhain puts up a protective barrier around the fortress that only other ghosts can pass through. Samhain then leads his minions around the town to search for the Ghostbusters, allowing the Jr. Ghostbusters to sneak in, yet Samhain returns and takes them hostage. The real Ghostbusters use a camera hooked up to Slimer and see that Samhain's fortress is held together by a timestone that is in the exact same place that the Containment Unit was in. The Ghostbusters attack Samhain in his fortress and blast the stone from outside the fortress while Slimer attempts to save the kids. After the Jr. Ghostbusters are gotten out, the timestone is destroyed, causing the the entire fortress to crumble and unveil the Containment Unit (which was left open after Samhain' escaped). With the Containment Unit still active, Samhain and his minions are sucked back into their prison.

New Comics

Samhain also appears in the Now Comics Ghostbuster series. His first appearance is in issue seventeen, where he has been constantly chanting for many days. His chanting allows him to finally escape the containment unit and he takes Slimer, Janine, and Louis hostage. As his minions storm through New York, the ghostbusters team up with an ancient wizard and are successfully able to recapture him. Samhain then attempts to escape through more chanting, only to be stopped by a loud fog horn.

Samhain (and his previous crime) briefly appears in a flashback in issue eighteen, where Winston is remembering all the pain he's gone through as a ghostbuster.

Samhain returns once more in the second issue of the annual comic. In the annual issue, Samhain seemingly meets his ultimate demise when the Ghostbusters turn his plan to absorb more and more power against, causing him to explode into pieces. It is debated as to whether or not this is canon to Extreme Ghostbusters in which Samhain made a cameo in the opening theme. It is possible that after he was destroyed, he was somehow revived and the Ghostbusters were able to trap him again.

---

Me: That's the ghost of Halloween, Samhain!

Nico: I remember him! He was ugly.

Lucy Loud: Wicked. He sounds like the kind of ghost that would cause anyone to be scared.

Laney: No kidding.

Lana: This is gonna be awesome! Halloween is right around the corner and we need to bring back its honor!

Troy Burrows: So how are we gonna kill a ghost?

Me: We can't kill the ghosts that the Ghostbusters face. We contain them.

Lincoln: It's like in our favorite show A.R.G.G.H. and it's awesome!

Clyde: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Lets go catch a ghost! Ready to join us Megaforce Rangers?

Troy Burrows: You know it.

Orion: I'm in.

Gia: Lets do it!

They pulled out their morphers and put a card in them.

Megaforce Rangers: GO, GO, MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into their Megaforce Ranger Forms and they went into their Super Megaforce Ranger forms!

Me: Wicked awesome guys!

Lincoln: Just like on TV.

Noah: It's gonna be so cool working with you guys.

Me: Lets go kick some ghost butt! Lets head for Ireland!

We were off to Ireland! We were on the Red Megaforce Legendary Zord called the Legendary Skyship! It was a pirate ship zord and it was so awesome!

Me: Wow! The Skyship is so cool! We may have a new floating ship for Earth.

Nico: We sure do. This is awesome!

Lucy was flying in her Vampire Bat Zord, Taylor was flying in her Golden Eagle Zord, Lori was flying in the Teal Condor Zord and I was flying in the Purple Osprey Zord.

Nico: And check out the new Wild Zords we have.

Nico was flying in his newest Wild Zord: The Green Flying Squirrel Zord. It looked like a giant green flying squirrel machine.

Me: Awesome! The Flying Squirrel Zord.

Nico: Yep. Just got it as we were leaving.

Nico showed us the Green Flying Squirrel Zord Animal Crystal.

Noah: That is so cool that you guys have your own Wild Zords.

Me: Yep. It's really awesome!

Tori Hanson: And I too have a Wild Zord. The Dolphin.

Tori showed them the Dolphin Zord Crystal.

Gia: That is so cool Tori! You have to be the first ever Ninja Storm Ranger to have a Wild Zord.

Tori Hanson: I sure am.

Me: The Wild Force Rangers were the Ninja Storm Rangers predecessor series. Also Troy, we saw that you have a Red Lion Zord as well.

Troy Burrows: We sure do.

Me: But that Red Lion is much different than the one Cole knows.

Trudy: (On the radio) Hey guys!

Stacy: Hey sis!

Trudy: Sorry I'm late. I was stopping a bunch of robbers in North Carolina.

Me: Way to go Trudy.

Trudy then arrived and she was in a red Flying Fish Zord.

Me: Whoa! A Flying Fish Zord!

Trudy: Yep. It's my first ever Wild Zord: The Red Flying Fish.

Nico: That is awesome Trudy!

Me: Awesome job Trudy!

Stacy: I'll say!

Trudy: Thanks guys.

Jayden: Wow! It's like we have a huge squadron ready for battle.

Me: It sure does.

Kevin (Samurai): But this is amazing that we're going into battle like this.

Nico: We have to be ready for anything.

Laney: Captain Troy! Ireland dead ahead!

Troy Burrows: Captain Troy. I like that. I see it Laney.

Me: Here we go guys. Lets kick some ghost butt!

Megaforce Team: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers! Troy was the Red Samurai Ranger, Noah was the Blue Samurai Ranger, Gia was the Yellow Samurai Ranger, Jake was the Green Samurai Ranger, Emma was the Pink Samurai Ranger and Orion was the Gold Samurai Ranger! They showed off their moves with their spin katanas and the barracuda swords.

Me: Wow! That is so awesome!

Emily: You guys know our moves really well.

Nico: They have 20 years of Rangers at their disposal and they have the powers of both the America Power Rangers and the Japan Power Rangers.

Lori: That literally surprises me.

Jayden: It's awesome that you guys have our powers.

Troy Burrows: Thanks Jayden. It's amazing.

Me: Lets go!

We went down to Ireland!

---

A ferocious battle was going on.

Samhain: **You foolish humans will never win against me!**

Ray Stanz: (to Samhain) You're gonna be spending Halloween in a Containment Trap!

Me: (Offscreen) And he will be in there for all eternity!

We swooped in!

Jake Holling: (flying in the air) Trick or treat. Now smell my feet! (kicks Samhain, knocking him to the ground)

We landed.

Me: We saw you guys in trouble, so we decided to drop in.

Peter V: Thanks for coming J.D.

Me: Anytime Peter. Lets kick this pumpkinhead fuckwad's face into oblivion!

Everyone: YEAH!

Ben: Time to fight Ghost with Ghost!

Ben turned into Ghostfreak!

Ben: **GHOSTFREAK!**

Samhain: **You really think turning into a ghost is going to help you?**

Ghostfreak: **Technically, I'm an alien right now.**

Shanan: He's what's called an Ectonurite from the planet Anur Phaetos!

Lincoln: I'm going ghost!

Lincoln turned into Lincoln Phantom!

We went at Samhain and I punched him in the face and fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning at him and electrocuted him! Lincoln fired a powerful blast of Ecto-Energy at Samhain and burned him.

Clyde fired an Atomic Ray at Samhain and burned him.

Ray Stanz: Nice shot Clyde!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning at Samhain and froze him.

Sam Manson fired a powerful barrage of plant vines at him and threw him into the ground!

Bella: Lets show this monster what ghost power can do!

Bella activated her Ultimate Bella form and activated Ghostfreak's powers.

Bella: GHOSTFREAK!

It was the power of Ghostfreak without his skin that protects him from the sun.

Bella fired a powerful blast of blue and black energy and it slammed into Samhain and exploded.

Chione: Let me help out too.

She spread her wings and went intangible and she flew threw Samhain and froze him.

The Megaforce Rangers as the Samurai Rangers slashed Samhaim with the powers of the Samurai Rangers! They slashed them with their spin swords blades covered in fire, water, air, lightning and leaves and light and they were ripping him apart.

Me: Wow! Just like on TV!

Jayden: They mastered our powers as the Samurai Power Rangers really well.

Me: They sure have. Lets show him some teamwork!

Chione: Right! Ready Bella?

Bella: Lets smash this pumpkin! ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Bella activated Ultimate Big Chill's power and both Bella and Chione fired a powerful blast of ice fire!

Chione and Bella: ABSOLUTE ZERO ICE FIRESTORM!

The blasts of ice fire combined and they hit Samhain and froze him with flames at -459.67˚ Fahrenheit. Turning him into a block of ice.

William: Lets get him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into William's blaster and it had 8 more cannons pop out and they each can fire the elemental forces of nature.

G1 Buzzsaw: Lets get him William! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his razor sharp serrated beak 100-fold.

William and G1 Buzzsaw: ELEMENTAL SLASHSTORM STRIKE!

William fired his blaster and it fired all 9 Elemental Forces of Nature and Buzzsaw slashed Samhain and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cody (Digimon): Time for some action Armadillomon!

T.K.: You too Patamon!

Their Digivices activated.

Armadillomon: ARMADILLOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Ankylomon!

Ankylomon: (Echoing) ANKYLOMON!

Patamon: PATAMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Angemon!

Angemon: (Echoing) ANGEMON!

Their Digivices changed and they fired beams of Yellow and Green energy and a ring of energy formed.

Ankylomon: ANKYLOMON!

Angemon: ANGEMON!

Ankylomon & Angemon: DNA DIGIVOLVE TO…

They fused and turned into Shakkoumon!

Shakkoumon: (Ankylomon and Angemon In Unison) **SHAKKOUMON!**

We saw Shakkoumon.

Me: Wow! So that's Shakkoumon.

Laney: He's so cool!

Me: And he reminds me of the Dogū statue from Jōmon Period Japan.

Lincoln: What's the Jōmon Period?

Me: It was the earliest era of Japan. It was around 15,000 years ago.

Qin: Wow! So Japan has been around much longer than China.

Me: It sure has.

Shakkoumon: **Time to show this punk a lesson he'll never forget! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!**

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Shakkoumon's right arm and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Air Raid: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his torque rifle 100-fold.

Shakkoumon: (Echoing) **KACHINA BOMBS!**

Shakkoumon fired clay exploding bombs at Samhain!

Air Raid and Shakkoumon: SUPERHURRICANE MINECLOUD BURST!

Air Raid fired his torque blaster and the blast and Kachina Bombs hit Samhain and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yolei: Ready Hawkmon!?

Yolei's Hawkmon: With you all the way Yolei!

Hawkmon Digivolved.

Yolei's Hawkmon: HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Hawkmon became Aquilamon.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) AQUILAMON!

Kari: Time for some DNA power!

Kari and Yolei's Digivices changed and fired a beam of pink and red energy and they formed a powerful ring.

Aquilamon: AQUILAMON!

Gatomon: GATOMON!

Aquilamon & Gatomon: DNA DIGIVOLVE TO…

They fused and turned into Silphymon!

Silphymon: (Aquilamon & Gatomon in Unison) **SILPHYMON!**

Me: Awesome! DNA Digivolving is awesome!

Silphymon: **It sure is. We are twice as powerful when working together.**

Me: No kidding. Now to spice things up! I summon Five-Headed Dragon!

I held up the card of Five-Headed Dragon and it came out.

Me: Lets get him!

I fired a massive blast of lightning.

Five-Headed Dragon fired blasts of fire, water, earth, wind and darkness.

Silphymon had a powerful blast of pink and red fire ready.

Silphymon: **STATIC FORCE!**

J.D., Silphymon, Five-Headed Dragon: ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM TYPHOON!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Elemental Energy Blast and it hit Samhain and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: That was so cool!

Davis: Lets get him Veemon!

Izzy: You too Wormmon!

Wormmon: Right Izzy!

Their Digivices activated and Veemon and Wormmon digivolved.

Veemon: VEEMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into ExVeemon!

ExVeemon: (Echoing) EXVEEMON!

Wormmon: WORMMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Stingmon!

Stingmon: (ECHOING) STINGMON!

Then the Digivices changed and fired beams of Blue and Green energy and formed a ring.

ExVeemon: EXVEEMON!

Stingmon: STINGMON!

ExVeemon & Stingmon: DNA DIGIVOLVE TO…

They turned into Paildramon!

Paildramon: (ExVeemon & Stingmon In Unison) **PAILDRAMON!**

Paildramon then digivolved! A dragon swooped in out of nowhere.

Paildramon: **PAILDRAMON MEGA DIGIVOLVE TO…**

The dragon spun around him and turned into into the massive dragon digimon IMPERIALDRAMON!

Imperialdramon: (Echoing) **IMPERIALDRAMON!**

Then Imperialdramon changed!

Imperialdramon: **IMPERIALDRAMON MODE CHANGE TO…**

Imperialdramon turned into a powerful humanoid warrior and his back cannon turned into a powerful arm cannon.

Imperialdramon: (Echoing) **IMPERIALDRAMON FIGHTER MODE!**

Nico: Wicked epic! Just like old times right Izzy?

Izzy: You know it Nico.

Tentomon: I wish I can help out Izzy.

Izzy: You still can Tentomon. Lets get him!

Izzy's digivice activated and Tentomon Warp Digivolved!

Tentomon: TENTOMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

He went past Kabuterimon and MegaKabuterimon and turned into his Mega Form: HERCULESKABUTERIMON!

HerculesKabuterimon: (Echoing) HERCULESKABUTERIMON!

Me: Wow! So that's HerculesKabuterimon!

Jeri: He's huge!

Me: Izzy, from what I remember you never achieved this level yet.

Izzy: We actually did while working for you. Thanks to you helping us a lot we now have the ability to reach Mega Level. Prodigious!

Me: Awesome! I guess our powers work in mysterious ways.

Nico: They sure do. Lets get him! (Echoing) RIVER OF POWER!

Nico fired MetalSeadramon's River of Power attack and it was a blue stream of energy.

HerculesKabuterimon: Right with you Nico! (Echoing) MEGA ELECTRO SHOCKER!

HerculesKabuterimon fired a massive blast of lightning.

Imperialdramon: (Echoing) **POSITRON LASER!**

Imperialdramon fired a powerful blast of atomic energy from his arm cannon.

Qin fired a massive blast of fire.

Nico, Imperialdramon Fighter Mode, HerculesKabuterimon and Qin: COSMIC DEATHRAY FIREBURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of cosmic energy and it slammed into Samhain and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was powerful! Lets take him down for good!

Cooper: I've always wanted to try this. TECHNOKINETIC HATCHET SLASH!

Cooper used his powers and formed an energy hatchet and he slashed Samhain all over.

Lucy Loud: You don't know what the true power of a vampire can do. NIZOGAMOURNE DAMNED FIRESLASH!

Her sword blade was covered in black fire and she slashed Samhain all over the place.

Ghostfreak: **This is for terrorizing everyone and making fun of Halloween! ECTONURITE DEATHRAY BLAST!**

Ghostfreak fired a massive blast of blue and black energy from his hands and it hit Samhain and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Samhain was knocked down!

Peter V.: Now to trap you for good!

They readied the trap. Clyde threw it and it was sucking in Samhain!

Samhain: **You think you've won? This is only the beginning. Soon, the Ten Terrors will rise again!**

Cooper: And when they do, we'll be ready!

Me: And they will die with you!

Samhain was trapped in the trap!

Clyde: Consider yourself Trapped!

Me: Well done Clyde!

Syd: Clydy-bear you did it! (Kisses him)

Clyde then toots like a steamhorn and he has hearts in his eyes and faints.

We laughed.

Lori: (Laughs) At least it's literally not with me.

Me: But that is adorable.

Ray: You guys are incredible!

Me: Thanks Ray. I'm glad we arrived in time.

Nico: Samhain you have failed this world and the afterlife!

Me: He sure has.

Qin: Yep.

Lincoln: That's one ghost that won't be welcome here.

Peter V.: You said it. (To me) Thanks for helping us J.D.

Me: Anytime Peter.

We shook hands.

Ghostfreak: (To the viewers) The ghosts of Danny Phantom may have been a good fight. But the ghosts that the Ghostbusters face on a daily basis will be even tougher.

Lucy Loud: You said it Ghostfreak.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Ghostbusters Ghost defeated and contained.

Samhain was an absolute disgrace to the entire spirit of Halloween! But he was a cool one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# Cooked

Note: The Flashback in this chapter takes place after the events of A Fridge Too Far

---

At a local condiment factory in the middle of the city, Gotham Royal York Elementary School was on an awesome tour of the factory and everyone was seeing how they make the sauces and what goes into which sauce.

Tour Guide: Here we have a giant tank of Honey Mustard and it's one of the most popular condiments.

Lincoln: I like mustard on hot dogs.

Laney: Same here.

They went to another tank and right next to it was a bunch of giant jars full of Barbecue Sauce. Cornelia was with them and she saw a ladder and her curiosity was peaking and she climbed it. But then the ladder broke in half and suddenly the ladder broke and it started to tip.

Cornelia: Uh oh.

She fell back and fell butt first into one of the giant jars of BBQ Sauce!

SPLORSH!

She gurgled in it and bubbles were popping.

Maria: Oh my god! Cornelia!

Lincoln: What happened to her!?

Laney: That ladder broke and she fell into these giant jars of Barbecue Sauce.

Lana: (Disappointed) Lucky!

Lola: Is she all right!?

Cornelia surfaced and gasped for air! She looked at herself and she was completely covered from head to toe in barbecue sauce!

Cornelia: MY HAIR! MY CLOTHES! Stupid Ladder!

Megan and Maria got her out and she was dripping Barbecue Sauce all over.

Megan: We'll get you out of there.

They grabbed her and helped her out.

Lincoln: Boy what a mess!

Laney: I hope that wasn't the barbecue sauce we were gonna use.

Laney took her finger and wiped the sauce and licked it off.

Laney: Mmm! Hickory Flavor.

Megan: Let me wash some of this sauce off you.

Cornelia: (smiles) Thanks, Megan. I'm lucky to have a best friend like you.

Maria: I'll help too.

Megan and Maria fired powerful blasts of water at Cornelia and washed the Barbecue Sauce all off. But she had to get some new clothes.

---

At the Jupiter Prison everyone was back to give the most hated Babysitter in the world - Icky Vicky, another awesome rant session about how evil and disgusting she is.

Manboy: It's good to see you in a better mood then last time, Nico.

Nico: Thanks. And don't worry. I'm not thinking suicidal thoughts right now.

Manboy: That's good.

Prisoner 1: Don't let anything villains say get to you about how terrible you guys are. You guys are what the entire universe needs for everyone out there.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Flame Man was selling snacks.

Flame Man: Hot Dogs, Burgers, French Fries! Get your snacks and fixings here!

Lori: Lets start. I'll go first.

Nico: Lets get ready to (Fire Hair Flares Up) (ECHOING) RUMBLE!

Everyone in the prison cheered.

Lori walked up to Icky Vicky and she cleared her throat. Vicky had her ears replaced because of Kira Ford.

Lori: YOU LITERALLY FUCKING DISGUST ME VICKY! (PUNCHES VICKY IN THE FACE!) IF YOU EVER GET OUT OF HERE, WHICH YOU PROBABLY WON'T, AND YOU COME NEAR ANY KIDS AROUND MY YOUNGER SIBLINGS AGE, I WILL LITERALLY RIP YOUR FUCKING HEAD OFF AND I WILL LITERALLY TURN THE REST OF YOUR FUCKING BODY INTO A HUMAN PRETZEL!

Everyone cheered for her!

Prisoner 1: Yeah! You tell her Lori!

Prisoner 2: Good show!

Manboy: Well said!

Leni went next.

Leni looked at Vicky.

Leni: Uhh.. What am I supposed to say to her?

Nico: Leni may not be the sharpest tool in the shed, but she is a genius when it comes to fashions, she knows all.

Manboy: That's all right.

Leni: Oh yeah! YOU TOTES ARE ABSOLUTELY DISGUSTING! THOSE CLOTHES YOU HAVE ON ARE TOTES TACKY!

Everyone cheered for her!

Nico: Her clothes are disgusting.

Luna: You said it Dude!

Luna went next.

Luna: YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK! I HOPE YOU BURN IN HELL FOR EVERYTHING YOU DID TO CHILDREN EVERYWHERE YOU MONSTER! YOU MAKE FREAKS EVERYWHERE LOOK BAD!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Eddy was next.

Eddy: Time for some bad rant power. (TAKES A DEEP BREATH) (SCREAMS AT THE TOP OF HIS LUNGS) YOU MAKE ME SICK YOU FUCKING BABYSITTER MONSTROSITY! I WOULD RATHER KICK BENNY'S FUCKED UP LIPS THAN HAVE YOU AS A WORTHLESS BABYSITTER WITH A STUPID UGLY FASHION SENSE!

Everyone cheered for him!

Manboy: Way to go Eddy!

Nico: Yeah!

* * *

At the estate I was at the training grounds testing out the power of an awesome new tool I found in Colorado on a mission. I found one of the Energems from Power Rangers Dino Charge, one of the most powerful substances in the entire universe and my Energem was a red, orange and yellow glowing crystal and I fired powerful fire blasts from my new blaster morpher and fired a powerful blast of energy at some dummies that looked like the enemies of the Dino Charge Power Rangers and it was so awesome! I also had the power of the Argentinosaurus, the Largest Dinosaur ever discovered and I had the largest of the Dino Charge Zords: The Argentino Zord!

Me: Time to see what the Argentino Zord can do!

I made a training dummy that looked like one of the Dino Charge Rangers enemies and summoned the Argentino Zord. It was an awesome giant orange Argentinosaurus Zord and it was the biggest one of them all! It was awesome!

Me: Wow! Lets see what it can to!

I went into the Argentino Zord cockpit and it was cool! I commanded the Zord and it smashed the monster into pulp and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Awesome!

I was ready for anything with the power of the Dino Charge.

---

We were over at Lynn's Table and we were having really good food.

Stewie: Orion, me and Lisa are going to upgrade your armor so it also uses powers of the 6th Rangers from Alien, Turbo, Lost Galaxy, Lightspeed Rescue, and Jungle Fury.

Orion: Thanks Stewie.

May: Manaphy, how are you and Horsea's love lives?

Manaphy: Awesome! We love each other!

We were having awesome food.

Nico: Awesome food here.

Me: It's always good food.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks J.D.

Elena Validus: I'm just glad your restaurant is still doing good. And I should know since I visited it before.

Lynn Sr.: That's true Elena.

InuYasha: The food here is really good. It's different than what we know back in the Feudal Era.

James M.: I'll say. but it sure is delicious.

Seia: Mr. Lynn is a fantastic cook and he can make any kind of food from around the world.

Sylvia: He sure can. Everything you all learned from your worldwide adventure has really come in handy for him.

Nick F.: And it was really clever using the Shadow Clones to keep the place going while you all were away.

Nico: It sure was. How did this restaurant come in?

Me: It was shortly after Mr. Lynn got his investment.

---

[The flashback begins with me, Lincoln and Laney applying some paint to a building.]

Lincoln: [To the viewers, excited] Today's the big day. The grand opening of my dad's restaurant, Lynn's Table. That's right, his dream of opening his own place is finally coming true. But let me tell ya, it hasn't been easy getting here.

Me: (To the viewers) We had to start from the ground up.

[Lincoln looks up as it pans up to the restaurant's sign. Fade transition flashback to a different sign that reads "Something Fishy Restaurant".]

Lincoln: First, Dad had to find a place.

[We all were looking at the restaurant that their dad picked out. The outside of the building appears to be grody-looking and worn down, and the fish head on top of the building rotates slowly for a second, and then short circuits. Everyone, expect for Lynn Sr. and Lana, looks aghast at the worn down restaurant.]

Lynn Sr.: So, what do you guys think?

Lily: It's an old place and a dump.

Lola: [Pinching her nose in disgust.] I think, it stinks!

Lana: That's the best part! [Inhales the scent] Cod, with a hint of lobster paste.

Me: It is a perfect place to build Mr. Lynn's restaurant.

Laney: Come on, guys be supportive. All this place needs is a little elbow grease.

[Just then, a butterfly flies past them and it lands on the giant fish head, which shakes the second it does, resulting in falling off, completely avoiding the Louds, who scream at the incoming impact. The fish head then bounces off offscreen.]

Laney: Okay, maybe a lot of elbow grease…

Naruto: No kidding.

Fu: But we can help build it into the perfect restaurant.

Lynn Sr.: Look, it's going upstream to spawn. [laughs]

[The fish head crashes into Vanzilla.]

Lynn: Yeah, on your car.

Lynn Sr.: [notices] AAHH! [runs up to the destroyed van] Ah-oh-oh no, not Vanzilla.

Lana: I'll get the tools.

[Flashback #2]

Lincoln: Once Dad bought the old fish shack, we all pitched in to fix it up. [A truck backs up to the old restaurant.]

Lincoln (Flashback) Coming through. [The family set to work on the new restaurant.]

We got to work on the restaurant and helped build the restaurant into the most awesome restaraunt

Lincoln: Lynn handled the demolition.

[Lynn tears up a part of a wall with a baseball bat.]

Lynn: You want me to knock down that wall too, Dad? [Runs to said wall]

Lynn Sr.: No no, no no, no no no no no, that one's load-bearing! [Starts after Lynn Jr.]

Lincoln: J.D. handled the furniture for the restaurant.

I was building the furniture with my skills that I learned in woodworking class.

Me: How are we doing?

Fu: So far so good.

Lincoln: Laney handled painting the walls. [Laney was seen painting a fisherman shore on the walls and Lynn Sr. saw the artwork]

Lynn Sr.: Wow, Laney I'm really loving the design.

Laney: Thanks dad, I thought you're resturant could use some class. [Lynn Sr then see a rather unsettling painting of "Creation of Adam" with him as Adam]

Lynn Sr.: Uh… I'm not so sure about this one Laney. This is supposed to be a family resturant.

Laney: [sighs] Everybody's a critic. [Picks up a paint roller and paints over the naked painting]

Lincoln: And Lana fixed up the bathrooms.

Lana: I hooked you up big time, Dad. That bathroom is so nice, I wouldn't be surprised if people stopped by just to use it.

Lynn Sr.: Well, I hope they'll at least buy an appetizer.

Sakura: I think they will Mr. Lynn.

[Suddenly a toilet in the other bathroom flushes, Hops comes out.]

Lana: Hops was testing out the heated toilet seats.

[Hops gestures that the heated seats are working perfectly.]

Lincoln: And Lisa helped Dad get ready for his health inspection, though I think she was little tougher on Dad than the actual inspector.

Lisa: [Measuring the distance between the dumpster and the back door.] Tsk tsk tsk, your dumpster should be a minimum of fifteen feet from your exit, you're three inches short, that's an infraction. [Lynn Sr. throws his chef hat to the ground.] Hm, no hairnet, that's another infraction.

Hinata: Lisa, please don't be too rough on him. It's his big restaurant.

[Resumé transition]

Lincoln: Next, it was time for Dad to hire a few employees.

Lynn Sr.: So, why do you want to work here?

Mrs. Bernardo: I was just cast as Waitress #3 in the Royal Woods One Act Festival, so I need to prepare for the role. [stands up and begins singing.] Would you like a table or would you like a booth. [stops singing and Lynn Sr. is weirded out.] Oh, did I mention it was a musical?

[Rita and the kids give a thumbs down. Another resumé transition.]

Lynn Sr.: So, why do you want to work here?

A. Kidd: Yeah, my parents are forcing me to get a job since I left our car's sunroof open in the rain and ruined it, but I'm like, really responsible.

[Rita and the kids shake their heads for no, but Leni gives two thumbs up, and everyone looks at Leni.]

Leni: What, I find him relatable.

[Lori and Luna give deadpan expressions.]

Lynn Sr.: Why do you want to work here?

Mr. Grouse: I don't want to work here, Loud, I came to tell you your dog went on my lawn. Feel free to pick it up!

Me: Mr. Grouse calm down. You don't have to be so mean to him.

Mr. Grouse: Sorry J.D. I can't help it.

[Mr. Grouse walks off.]

Lincoln: But eventually, Dad found the perfect people for the job, his best friend and bandmate Kotaro, Vince, our friend and J.D.'s partner and awesome friend, and Grant, the Burpin' Burger's two time employee of the month.

[Rita and the kids give thumbs up. Lynn Sr. hires Kotaro and Grant and they fist bump.]

Lynn Sr.: Pound it guys, now blow it up. [They do so]

[Dishes transition]

Lincoln: The best part of helping Dad get ready was tasting the sample menu.

Lynn Sr.: Now everyone take a comment card and rate the dishes based on presentation, texture, flavor- [Hears gnawing, and sees that everyone has already devoured the sample menu.] Slow down, I need detailed feedback.

Laney: Delicious…

Me: (BELCH) Excuse me. Really tasty Mr. Lynn.

I put my results on and they were good.

Lynn: [Belches up scraps of paper, and groans.] I just ate my comment card.

[End of flashback]

Lincoln: All that's left now, are a few last minute touches.

[Lincoln puts the paintbrush into the can, and slides down the ladder.]

Laney: Nice job, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, you were good too Lan- [Before he coud finish, Leni unknowingly hits Lincoln with the door]

Leni: [Looking for Lincoln] Lincoln! Dad's gathering everyone! [Doesn't see Lincoln] Oh, I guess he's not out here.

[Leni casually walks back inside, and Lincoln, having been hit by the door, falls to the ground in pain.]

Lynn Sr.: [As Lincoln walks in] Hey everybody, I just wanted to say thanks for helping get this place ready. [Takes a breath, and pulls back the curtain behind him.] Ta-da! [Everyone admires the renovated place.] Now there's just one thing left to do, and it's kind of a biggie; publicity. [Gestures to a wagon full of flyers, and starts handing them to his kids.] Now, I had a truck load of flyers made for you kids to distribute all around town, nothing fancy just advertising "great food at a great price", I was thinking that could be our motto.

Laney: Uh, dad. I don't think all these flyers are a good way to advertise your resturant.

Lori: Yeah, and also there is a typo.

Lynn Sr.: What? [Looks at the card] 'Come on down to Lynn's table for our gah… gland opening? Ah no.

Lisa: It sounds like you're offering treatment for lymphadenitis.

Lynn Sr.: What am I gonna do? There's not enough time to reprint these. Oh, ah, this is bad, this is a - no one's gonna show up and we'll be totally sunk. [Sighs, and Rita comforts him.]

Lincoln: Hey Dad, I've got an idea; why don't you let us take care of the promoting? I'm sure we can come up with something.

Lola: Yeah! We can help Daddy.

Luan: Of course, I'd be gland to do it. [Laughs]

Lynn Sr. Ah, kids, thank you; you don't know what this means to me, and I just know you'll think of something brilliant, [The kids are pleased] when you put your heads together, you always do.

Lisa: Whelp, I'll go ahead and recycle these.

Lynn Sr.: Ah, sweetie, we don't have a recycling bin yet.

Lisa: Oh, I see, [writes on her clipboard] that is another infraction.

Me: No sweat Mr. Lynn. I can fix all this.

I snapped my fingers and put the correct letters onto the flyers and fixed everything that Lisa said.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime Mr. Lynn.

[Back at the estate, we all are having a meeting.]

Lori: [Banging her shoe as a gavel.] Okay, so let's all pitch our ideas on how to promote Dad's restaurant, then we can vote for our favorite. Who want's to go first? [Lincoln volunteers] Why am I not surprised?

Lincoln: [Taking the spot] Picture this; airing on every TV in Royal Woods, a commercial for Dad's restaurant. [Pulls down a projector screen showing his plan.] The angle, 'Let a man used to cooking for thirteen handle your huge party, big groups encouraged, buses welcome', a-thank you, a-thank you.

Me: Good choice Lincoln. Commercial advertising is always a good way to promote Mr. Lynn's restaurant.

Cyborg: Here's an idea for a promotion. Don't use tofu as food!

Beast Boy: Cyborg, you're making fun of me, aren't you?

Me: Okay you guys. That's enough.

Starfire: Please. Let us help with Lynn Sr.'s restaurant.

[Next is Lisa]

Lisa: According to my research, and personal experience; there's nothing people love more than… Bottomless baskets of fries! I propose we offer them with every entrée.

Me: That's a great idea Lisa. A lot of restaurants we know have that and it's perfect.

Vince: It sure is.

Fu: That's a great idea.

[Lori's turn]

Lori: I say, we install a photo booth, [holds up a reel of herself and Bobby.] it would pull in literally every teen in Royal Woods.

Me: Another great idea.

Aylene: That's an awesome idea.

Fu: Yeah.

Sakura: I agree. I think photo booths would be perfect.

[Laney's Turn]

Laney: I say we put up some art sculptures all around the restaurant to make it look fancy. [Holds up a picture of one of her weird sculptures] Like this one, I call it: "Life in an elevator". [The siblings gave her questionable looks]

Me: That's another great idea Laney.

Sasuke: I've always been an art lover myself.

Sai: Same here. I agree with Laney's idea.

Me: That is an awesome sculpture though.

[Luan's turn]

Luan: [Holding a cake] So as you see, mine is the batter idea. [Smashes the cake in her face.]

Me: Very funny Luan.

Naruto: (Laughs) That one sure takes the Cake!

Luan and me laughed at Naruto's Joke.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Naruto!

Me: Nice one bro.

We high five.

[Montage of the other siblings' ideas.]

Lola: Ta-da! It's perfect.

Luna: [Wailing her guitar] Ta-daaaa! Yeah!

Lucy: Ta-da.

Leni: And there it is, bingo.

Lynn: It's a home run.

Lana: And there you have it. [High fives Hops]

[Finally, Lily shows her art and video games.]

Lori: Thank you, Lily, having arcade games at dad's restaurant is literally a very creative idea.

Nicole: It's perfect. A lot of people find it perfect for a restaurant.

Lori: Now that all of us have presented, let's put it to a vote.

A COUPLE MINUTES LATER…

Lori: [Pulls out the last vote, the siblings are in suspense.]… and one booger smeared vote for Lana's plan. [Tallies it on the chalkboard, which shows that everyone got one vote, all siblings except Lori groan.]

Lincoln: It's officially an eleven way tie. Did everyone just vote for themselves? [Everyone nods]

Me: We couldn't decide. It was all very good.

Lincoln: [to the viewers] Well, my sisters and friends may be fine with dropping the ball, but I'm not. Dad's counting on us. [shuts the door like his sisters did.] So I'm just gonna go ahead and make my commercial without their help. And when busloads of customers show up to Dad's restaurant, he'll have me to thank.

Volcana: A marionette plan? This isn't gonna end well.

Eddy: Why don't you leave the promoting to me? That way, your dad will have customers at his restaurant in no time!

Luan: I can help you Eddy.

Later at the restaurant we got everything ready.

Lynn Sr.: Okay team, T-minus five minutes until the grand opening.

By the way, I ordered too much ginger, so really push the Lynn-ger chicken.

Me: Good name Mr. Lynn.

[Just then, Lincoln and Clyde walk in with a portable TV. And Laney follows them in with her scupture under her tarp]

Lincoln: Dad, we've got the greatest surprise for you ever; Clyde and I took care of the whole promotion problem, we made you a commercial.

Laney: I helped too. By advertising my art for the whole world to see!

Lynn Sr.: [Gulps] You did…

Laney: Don't worry, dad. Just trust us. This commercial will suit the cultures of everyone in town. Also I helped with the editing.

Me: I helped them out.

[Clyde turns on the tv]

Katherine Mulligan: And in local news; several civilians have reported seeing an alleged… tree monster, riding a bicycle. This is Katherine Mulligan, and I'll have the full story for you, after the break.

[The kids' commercial begins]

Lincoln: Have you ever gone out to eat with a big group and had this happen?

[Jean Juan's French Mex Buffet]

Jean Juan Host: That's a lot of people to seat. Why didn't you call ahead?

Lincoln: Have you too been…

Male Voice: Rejected!

[Aloha Comrade]

Aloha Comrade Host: It's going to be at least hour wait.

Male Voice: Rejected!

[Giovanni Changs Italian Chinese Bistro]

Giovanni Changs Host: [laughs] You're kidding, right?

Male Voice: Rejected!

[Bangers and Mosh]

Bangers and Mosh Host: I can seat you in pairs, but one person's gonna have to sit by himself.

Male Voice: Rejected! Re- Re- Re- Re- Re- Rejected!

Lincoln: Well, then come on down to Lynn's Table. [Sets off a confetti popper, but the wind carries the confetti away.] Chef Lynn will be sure to take care of your large party. [The wind blows the picture of Lynn Sr. off of Lincoln's hand. Lincoln gets it back.] After all, when it comes to serving delicious food to big groups, This father of eleven is an expert. [Cut to slideshow of Laney's portraits] Also at Lynn's Table, not only you may feast on our great food. But also you can feast your eyes on our decorative art pieces created by out resident artist Laney Loud. [Laney smiles at her mentioning]

Clyde: [Holds a toy school bus in front of the camera.] Buses welcome.

[Clyde makes bus noises while the end credits play, all crediting Clincoln McCloud. Some special effects and finally and the ending screen.]

Lincoln and Clyde: A Clincoln McCloud Production. All rights reserved.

[Commercial ends]

Lincoln: So, what'd you think?

Lynn Sr.: Uh, I think it was… Fantastic! Talk about showmanship, you and Clyde knocked it out of the park. And Laney, those paintings are not so horrr… [Laney raises her eyebrow at Dad] I mean they're great! How did you get it on TV?

Clyde: You know Patchy Drizzle, the local weatherman? My dad plays racketball with him.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks, Clyde, hey, there's a free appetizer with your name on it.

Me: That was a great commercial guys! My Shadow Clone helped you out a lot.

Lincoln: It sure did.

Clyde: Yum, well, I'd better go home and change into my formal wear for the opening. [Leaves with the TV.]

Lynn Sr.: Hey, keep an eye out for that tree monster, especially if he offers you candy! [Laney rolls her eyes] Great work, kids. Did the others help too?

Lincoln: Psh, no, they all bailed after we couldn't agree on an idea.

Laney: I was only part of it to make my artwork famous. And I still will once I unveil my masterpiece tonight at the grand opening! [Laney leaves with the mystery scuplture]

Lynn Sr.: Uh, Laney. Are you sure that's a good idea? [Goes after Laney]

[Later, Laney was hanging up her paintings all over the resturant as the others prepare for the opening]

Lynn Sr.: Okay guys, this is it, time for the grand opening to officially begin. Oh, I hate to start without all the girls, but the show must go on. [Opens the door, and a bus pulls up, he gasps at this.] Son, the commercial worked.

Bus Driver: Where can I park my bus?

Lincoln: I'll handle it.

Rita: [Comes out and grabs his shirt.] Ah, nice try. [To the bus driver] Alright, are we working with a hydraulic brake system here?

[The driver gives a thumbs up.]

Lynn Sr.: [Pleased, goes inside] Alright my friends, pound it, [all four guys do a fist bump] now blow it up. [They do so. Lynn Sr. runs into the kitchen and gives a thumbs up, Grant and Kotaro grab some menus and each give a thumbs up too, Lincoln gives one back and opens the door.]

Lincoln: [To the crowd] Hello! And welcome to Lynn's Table, [as everyone passes] please make your way to the host stand, we can seat your entire party immediately. [Kotaro escorts everyone to a booth, and Lincoln notices another bus pulling up.] Yes, keep those buses a comin'. [Runs out, but Rita grabs him again.]

Rita: Lincoln.

But the restaurant life was hectic. It was turning into a promotional nightmare.

Lynn Sr.: I just wish you kids had worked together to come up with one idea, that I could have handled, but now there's just too many things hittin' me all at once. [Just then, Leni hits him with the door; dazed.] There's another one.

SMASH!

Leni: [Unaware] Hey Dad, Bernie just got a double bingo. do we have Ba-ba-ga-noush? [Looks around] Where's Dad? [Everyone points to behind the door, Leni looks and her father blacks out; still clueless.] Why is he napping during the gland opening?

Laney: He's not napping, he's unconcious!

Me: Uh oh!

[Lynn and Lisa get the wheelbarrow and put their father in it.]

Lisa: [Checking his pulse] His vitals are fine, but when he wakes up, he'll have a considerable contusion.

Vince: He's really knocked out.

Lily: Now I know how Squidward felt.

[Everyone looks at the ground, disappointed in themselves.]

Luna: Dudes, I feel terrible.

Lori: Me too, Dad's opening night is a disaster, and it's all our fault.

Laney: Oh, if only I didn't think of myself I would've stopped this!

Me: It's not your fault guys. This is Mr. Lynn's big day and he was really nervous about this.

Lincoln: Guys, what are we gonna do?

Aqua: What's this "we" stuff? You guys were the ones who overworked him. Looks like you guys are the ones who are getting blamed for this!

Lynn: But the rest of you guys helped out as well!

Volcana: Well, we actually weren't stressing your dad out!

Lola: You're right, guys, we're guilty. The customers are gonna be asking questions. We're doomed! [Double D grabs her]

Double D: Get a hold of yerself, Lola! We need to make sure Mr. Lynn passes this interview.

Me: Agreed.

Rita: Well, with your father out of commission, I don't think we can keep the restaurant going. [Everyone sighs] I'll go tell the customers they have to go home. [Walks off, but then comes back and puts the pot on her husband's head.] Just to be safe. [Takes off again]

Lincoln: [Gets an idea] Mom, wait, maybe it's not too late to save the grand opening.

Lana: How are we gonna do that?

Lincoln: By working together, just like Dad wanted us to do in the first place.

[The girls like the idea.]

[In the dining room, everyone is chattering away, Lincoln gets up in front of everybody.]

Lincoln: Excuse me! May I have your attention, everybody! [Everyone looks at him, and he clears his throat.] I know you all came here cause of the promotions we offered

Elderly Woman: Bingo! [Realizes that she interrupted.] Oh, sorry.

Lincoln: But the thing is, my sisters and I came up with those without telling our dad, so unfortunately, we can no longer honor all of our promises. [Everyone is not pleased by this.] But if you're willing to stick around; there is one promise we can honor, our dad's great food at a great price.

Laney: And the special unveiling of a new art piece by Laney Loud!

[The siblings exchanged concerned looks as the people agreed]

Lincoln: Okay, time to work together, pound it guys. [Everyone pounds it] Now blow it up. [They blow it up]

[In the kitchen, Grant chops some carrots, and adds them to the soup Lori's stirring. She adds pepper and ladles it into a bowl Rita holds out for her, Rita puts the bowl on a plate, and adds some oregano.]

Kotaro: Order up! [He and Lynn skate up to the service window.] Potato and chicken dump-Lynns.

Rita: [Gives a thumbs up and checks the pot.] Fresh out.

Lori: No problem, Mom, I know that recipe by heart. [Comes to the window and puts out two bowls of soup.] Here, this Lynn-til soup goes to table three.

Lynn and Kotaro: Got it.

[They take the soup and skate off, Kotaro almost losing his balance. Meanwhile, Leni is escorting a mother and daughter to their seating.]

Leni: Please take a seat. Oh, but, give it back at the end of your meal.

[The two take their seats and Lisa offers them menus.]

Lisa: May I recommend the Lynn-ger chicken?

[Laney was putting the finishing touches on some creampuffs she made]

Laney: Done! [Comes to the window and puts out the two creampuffs] Get these Lynn-mon merengue creampuffs to table five!

[Lynn and Kotaro take the creampuffs and skates off]

[Lincoln places a bread bowl on the table and Luan leaves them some water, they are pleased by this. Luna and Lola are clearing the other tables, and take the dirty dishes to the sink where Lana and Virginia are cleaning.]

Lana: Thank you.

[She and Virginia start licking the plates clean. Everyone is busy in the kitchen.]

Laney: I wish Squeals was here. She would love this.

Me: Your wish is my command.

Squeals popped out of my backpack.

Laney: Squeals!

Squeals went into her arms.

Lynn: Order up. This is the home stretch guys, we're almost there.

[Everyone cheers, when suddenly Lucy arrives.]

Lucy: Where's Dad? I have the ultimate promotion, I invited

Katherine Mulligan from channel three to come interview him.

Rita: [Shocked] You did what?

Luna: [Points to their dad] Bad timing, dude.

[Lynn Sr. is still unconscious with Lily fanning him.]

Lucy: Gasp.

Aylene C.: Oh boy.

Lincoln: [Covering Lucy's mouth] Nobody panic, I've got an idea. Laney! Do you have your facepainting kit with you?

Laney: [Holds her kit] Always.

[Later, at the interview.]

Katherine Mulligan: This is Katherine Mulligan, here at Lynn's Table, talking to the man behind the name, Chef Lynn Loud. [Lynn Sr.'s hand goes up, then his head flops down but jerks up, he's painted to look like he was awake and happy. In the booth behind him, the kids are controlling his arms with strings.]

Laney: He's very happy to meet you, Katherine.

Katherine Mulligan: This has been the most successful grand opening Royal Woods has ever seen. How'd you do it? [The kids make their dad shrug, Katherine is amused.] So modest. How does it feel? [Thumbs up]

Laney: He doesn't need words to describe how proud he is of how his resturant turn out. All of us contributed to making his buisness a success.

Katherine Mulligan: I can see that. And I also hear that you are responsible for the artwork in this resturant.

Laney: You are correct, madam. I am most especially proud of this! [Laney pulls out her mystery artwork. The siblings signal her to not reveal it.] Behold! [Laney pulls out the tarp revealing a beautiful family statue]

[People were astonshed as they saw the statue]

Man #1: Amazing!

Woman #1: Beautiful.

Woman #2: Captivating.

Lori: It's… not hideous.

Me: Wow! That is an awesome statue!

Varie: That is a true masterpiece!

Katherine Mulligan: Fantastic! Lynn Sr., you must be so proud of your daughter's achievement. [Lynn Sr's hand were raised and clapped] I bet you are. And how do you plan to celebrate? [Sleeping gesture, and snoring noises.] Ha, ha, a good night sleep, I don't blame you. [To the audience] Well, Lynn Loud is a man of few words, but he lets his food do the talking, I'm Katherine Mulligan saying that if you're looking for a delicious, family-friendly meal, look no further than Lynn's Table.

[That night at the Loud House, the Louds are watching the interview.]

Lynn Sr.: Wow, thanks for making me look so good, kids. And Laney, that art was equisite.

Laney: Of course it was. [To the siblings] And you all thought It was hideous.

Lincoln: We thought it was part of your phase.

Lynn Sr.: I can't believe you pulled that off.

Lincoln: It was the least we could do after the mess we made.

Lynn Sr.: Well, once you worked together, you really turned things around. In fact, the grand opening was even better than I could have hoped for, Ah, bring it in here.

[Family hug, which they all enjoy.]

Lynn: Bring it in.

Lynn Sr.: Now, I was thinking; since you guys were such a big help, maybe I should name a few dishes after you.

Luan: Ooh, how about a Luan-chovy pizza.

Lori: Oh oh, chicken catcha-Lori.

Lynn Sr.: I love those! Keep 'em coming.

[Cut to an exterior shot of the house. The camera slowly zooms out as the family continues to list off potential dishes.]

Lana: Lana-cotti.

Lola: Buffa-Lola chicken wings.

Rita: Hummus and Rita chips.

Lisa: Liso soup.

Lincoln: Beef well-Lincoln.

Laney: Torte-Laney.

Lucy: Lucy-esar salad.

Luna: Luna casserole.

Lily: Lily-guini.

Leni: Ooh, I got one: hamburgers.

We facepalm.

We turned Lynn's Table into a family fun paradise for everyone! There was an awesome arcade, art museum, kid mascots, everything!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: But we now are a huge success.

Lily: Yep.

Nico: That is so awesome!

Gia: That is amazing.

Maria: How does it feel to be on the same team as the other Rangers?

Gia: Pretty good. We actually get to socialize with them now.

Nico: That's amazing! And I have a feeling we're gonna meet the Dino Charge Rangers soon.

Me: We sure will.

We continued our lunch.

On another Earth light-years away, 10 friends were working at the Dino Cafe in Angel Falls. It was the awesome Dino Charge Power Rangers!

Tyler Navarro: Keep those orders coming.

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) You guys make good food though.

Koda: They do. But friends are helping.

Kendall Morgan: We have a lot of work ahead of us though. And I have a feeling that Team Loud Phoenix Storm will come to recruit us.

Tyler Navarro: I feel it too. But it will be so cool to help them. Lets do it!

DINO CHARGE: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

They were enveloped in a powerful flash of light and the screen went white.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and Flashback chapter complete.

Cooked was an awesome episode that aired earlier and it was so awesome that Lynn Sr. has his own restaurant now. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all next time.

# The Water Bear Corrupted Gem

In the Gotham Royal York Mall, Nico was fighting some of the remnants of HYDRA and he was killing them. But some of them weren't gonna give up without a fight. He was also in a hurry too. The reason is because we're getting ready to meet the Dino Charge Power Rangers on an alternate planet Earth 45,000 light-years away from our Earth.

Nico: (to the Hydra Agents) Listen, can you please let us kill you? We really have somewhere to be right now.

Fireflight: Usually, you like to take your time with these fights, Nico.

Nico: Well, I really want to meet the Dino Charge Team. But these guys are getting in the way of that.

Nico blasted the remaining HYDRA Agents and killed all of them.

Nico: That takes care of them. HYDRA has failed this world.

They went back to the estate.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless void of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2774.2: We are flying over to an alternate Earth that is believed to be the home of the Dino Charge Power Rangers. We only have the Dino Charge and Ninja Steel Power Rangers left to meet. The alternate Earth is located 45,000 light-years away from our Earth and it's gonna be so awesome to meet them.

Lincoln: The Dino Charge Rangers were the coolest rangers of them all.

Me: They were awesome. And the way they took down the ruthless

Sledge was so awesome!

Qin: Who is Sledge?

Me: He was a ruthless bounty hunter that was out to rule the entire universe with the power of the Energems.

I went over Sledge's history.

---

65 million years ago, Sledge attempted to steal the Energems from an alien known as the Keeper, eventually shooting him down over planet Earth. Surviving the crash, Keeper entrusted the Energems to various dinosaurs for safekeeping, and tricked Fury in to bringing a bomb onboard Sledge's ship. The resulting explosion sent Sledge and his crew careening off into space and releasing all of the asteroids Sledge had collected, leaving Fury stuck on Earth while the asteroids impacted the planet, causing the extinction of the dinosaurs.

Power Rangers Dino Charge

Sledge returns in the present day to once again claim the Energems for himself, only to find himself opposed by the Dino Charge Rangers, a group of teenagers founded by Keeper who fight and defeat the monsters he and his generals release into the world, as well as finding the Energems before Sledge. Eventually, Sledge, fed up of Poisandra's constant nagging, has Wrench create Curio in order to keep her occupied while he and the other generals focus on retrieving the Energems.

In season finale, he managed to acquire the Purple and Red Energems as well as capture Keeper, but this resulting the final battle that crashed his ship and costed him his worst monster, Greenzilla. The resulting crash and damages that the heroes caused made him presumably killed, but in reality he survived (albeit wind up separated from the others during the crash) and biding his time for return.

Power Rangers Dino Supercharge

His temporal absence was allowed Heckyl and Snide to temporarily taking over the leadership of his minions. Instead of immediately goes to retake his position, Sledge, whom discovered a batch of Greenzilla's eggs, six in all, decided to spread the eggs all over the planet whilst keep in touch with Heckyl to be in charge on his crew until Lord Arcanon arrived on Earth. Also, due to boredom from his duty on his ship, he briefly relaxing on Earth.

Sledgeback

By the time he returned for his crew and revealed to Lord Arcanon that he fed up from worked for him, Sledge took the dark Energerm for himself and use it to destroy Arcanon and Singe, as well as Conductro and Screech. Finally reunited with his crew, and allied with Snide now, Sledge regained control of his ship with some plans to destroy the Earth. He sends Badussa against the Rangers to gain the time to repair his ship.

In season finale, Sledge causes his own demise: he betrays Snide, in offering the Dark Energem to Poisandra instead of him (as gift of wedding) and wants to send him on a suicidal mission against the Rangers without knowing that Snide has heard all. Later, after his six Greenzillas were destroyed, he refuses to send the Magnabeam to Snide, chocking Wrench, and Snide is destroyed by the Rangers and Heckyl. Then he uses the Greenzilla's eggs to deploy his magnetic nets to send the Earth in a space discharge and take over the Energems. To stop him, the Rangers destroy the Dark Energem, with the help of all humans and Sledge is seemingly killed with his crew when they are sucked into a black hole (or wormhole).

In the final battle in the past, between Sledge's Crew and the Rangers, Sledge fights the Rangers (Shelby, Chase, Riley, Koda and Ivan) with Fury and the Vivixes. Fury gives him the container with the remaining Five Energems, but Tyler who rejoined the fight has replaced the Energems by the Guardian's bomb. Sledge comes out narrowly but Fury is killed by the explosion. Devastated by Fury's death, Sledge, who was a match for Tyler in his T-Rex Super Charge form during the battle, later uses the Magnabeam and beats the Rangers and the Guardian. He is about to crush them when Heckyl capture him with his magnetic nets and Sledge is finally killed with the rest of his crew when Heckyl leads his ship into the Sun.

Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel

Sledge returns in Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel. While his past self was destroyed at the end of Dino Super Charge, his and his crew's present selves survived being sucked into the black hole, ending up in the Ninja Steel universe. Upon finding that there are no energems in the Ninja Steel dimension, they stumble upon the wreckage of Glavanax's Warrior Dome. Upon learning that the Super Ninja Steel asteroid stuck on it is made of a rare metal, Sledge docks his ship with the Warrior Dome and boards with Wrench and two outlaws to retrieve it. He initially plans to sell the Warrior Dome for scrap, but after encountering Madame Odius and Cosmo Royale, Sledge offers to repair the ship for them in return for the Super Ninja Steel Meteor.

Later in "The Poisy Show", Sledge returns with Wrench and Poisandra. He retrieves the Warrior Dome Ship and is happy when Wrench says to him that the Rangers have destroyed Madame Odius, being furious because she had stolen him the Super Ninja Steel. He wins the Warrior Dome Ship, and the Basher Bots survivings then fights the Ninja Steel Rangers as well as Koda (the Dino Charge Ranger Blue). He was destroyed with Wrench, Poisandra, the rest of Galaxy Warriors and the Warrior Dome Ship by a bomb placed by Koda with Santa Claus's help.

---

Qin: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Rachel S.D.: You said it Qin. Sledge was a monster on steroids. He deserved to be destroyed.

Nico: Sledge has failed the entirety of this universe.

Me: That he has.

Vince: The Dino Charge Rangers have the most rangers out of all the Ranger Teams that we know. There are 10 of them in that group.

Me: I know. That is amazing!

Laney: It was so cool that Zenowing can fly and utilize the powers of the Titano Zord.

Me: I know.

I had the Argentino Energem around my neck as a necklace around my neck.

Me: I wonder why the Argentino Energem was on our Earth and not the Earth that the Dino Charge Rangers Earth.

Lisa: We're gonna find out now. We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

On the view screen we saw another Earth.

Me: Here we are guys.

We have arrived at the Dino Rangers Earth.

Me: Lets beam down and go meet the rangers.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

We beamed down.

---

On the alternate Earth in the fictitious city of Amber Beach, at the Amber Beach Dinosaur Zoo, which was very identical to our own Jurassic Park, at the awesome Dino Bite Cafe, the Dino Charge Power Rangers were cooking up some good grub for the customers. A huge amount of smoke was coming from the kitchen.

Kendall: Guys, why is there smoke coming from the kitchen?!

Shelby: Why don't you ask Captain Caveman over there and his trusty sidekick, Sir Flirts-a-lot?

Then a blinding blue light came from the kitchen and everyone went in.

They saw us appear.

Me: Sorry to drop in like this.

Shelby: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Riley Griffin: It's such an honor to meet you guys.

Me: Same to you guys.

Koda: (hugs Wes and Gemma) Wes! Gemma! It good to see you again!

Gemma: Same here, Koda! But can we have our ribs back now?

Koda: Sorry. (releases the hug)

Cybertron Scourge: You two already know Koda?

Wes: Yep. Me, Gemma, Trent, Gia, Kat, Tommy, TJ, Antonio, and Rocky teamed up with him and the Ninja Steel team to take down Lord Draven before.

Me: I remember that. That was so awesome!

Lana: Koda it's an honor to meet you!

Koda: You too Lana. You amazing girl.

Kendall: Koda is a caveman that has been around for 100,000 years because of the Stegosaurus Energem.

Everyone: Wow!

Me: I remember that. That is incredible!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: And you guys aren't the only ones.

I showed them the Argentinosaurus Energem.

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) So you have an Energem as well?

Me: Yes I do. It's the Argentinosaurus Energem.

Kendall: How did you get an 11th Energem?

Keeper: (Offscreen) Because I sent it to him.

We saw the Keeper.

Me: Keeper, it's an honor to meet you.

Keeper: You too J.D. News about all of your achievements have spread all over the universe. You are all on a truly noble cause.

Me: We have to do what we can to protect the entire universe from destruction.

Keeper: The Energem of the Argentino Zord was the only one I sent to your dimension to hide from Sledge, J.D.

Rhino: It's a good thing that Koda destroyed Sledge with the Ninja Steel team's help before he found out about the Argentino Zord's location.

Me: Even if he did, he never suspected that it was 45,000 light-years away from here.

Tyler: That's true.

Zenowing: But that is amazing that you now have an Energem now.

Me: Thanks Zenowing. We now have officially met all the Rangers.

Tara: All that's left is to meet the Ninja Steel team and we'll have met all the Pre-Beast Morphers Rangers.

Me: Exactly. As long as we're here, we might as well destroy the Dark Energem.

Keeper: That is a very wise idea.

Lola: How are we gonna do that?

Me: Since the Dark Energem is a powerful Negative Energy source, we can absorb all of its power and convert it into positive energy.

Nico: That's a great idea.

Vince: And we get more powerful from absorbing Negative Energy.

Me: I have a feeling that this is gonna be a big power up.

We got the Dark Energem and it was a black crystal.

Me: Okay guys. Lets hold hands.

We joined hands in a powerful circle

Heckyl: After all the trouble the Dark Energem caused, destroying it is the best thing to do.

Eddy: (points blaster at the Dark Energem) Good to know. (chrages up blaster) When my blaster reaches maximum charge, I'm gonna fire.

Me: Okay. But only when we drain it completely.

Eddy: Okay.

The Keeper put the Dark Energem in my hand and then we started glowing and then we started sucking in all of the Negative Energy from the Dark Energem and the level of power it had was unbelievable! Our auras flared up to such an incredible level of power that the entire universe shook violently with incredible ferocity. Everyone and everything all over the universe sensed the massive rise of our power and it was incredible. Planets all over the universe in multitudes of galaxies all over the cosmos were feeling the massive increase. When it was done, our auras were now ablaze and they looked like colored fire. We each had flame auras that were each different colors around us.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: The Dark Energem's power is incredible!

The Dark Energem was now a clear blank crystal and it was now nothing more than a drained husk.

Laney: Wow!

Lana: It's totally drained. Nothing.

Eddy fired his blaster and shattered the gem. There was nothing left of it.

Nico: The Dark Energem has failed this world.

Me: And this universe.

We merged the alternate Earth with our Earth and the Dino Charge Rangers were now part of our planet. It was so cool!

---

Later we were walking down the street of the city.

Shelby: Gotham Royal York is so amazing!

Nico: It's the biggest and busiest city in the world.

Laney: And we turned it into a city made of plants to raise the oxygen levels and cut carbon dioxide levels.

Riley Griffin: It sure is an awesome city mates.

SMASH! SMASH! SMASH!

Suddenly we heard hundreds of dishes breaking and shattering! It was coming from a restaurant down the street.

Tyler: Is that another one of Sledge's monsters?

Ivan: I hardly think so.

Owner: (ENRAGED SCREAMING & YELLING) YOU STUPID DISHWASHERS! HOW STUPID CAN YOU BE!? GET OUT! GET OUT!

Jackie and Mandee got thrown out.

Nico: Jackie and Mandee.

Leni: They were totes having problems finding a job.

Me: I wonder how long this has been happening.

The Owner then came out and he had a cleaver and was screaming bloody murder!

Owner: YOU MOTHERFUCKING FUCKED UP LAMEBRAIN BITCHES!

Mandee and Jackee ran fast!

Owner: YOU FUCKING CLUMSY BITCHES! YOU DESTROYED MY WHOLE RESTAURANT! I WILL MAKE YOU DEAD MEAT! I'LL KILL YOU!

He chased after them! He was gonna rip them to pieces!

Owner: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CLODS! I'LL CHOP YOU TO FUCKING PIECES AND FUCKING EAT YOU! I'LL KILL YOU! I'LL KILL YOU!

Horsea: We need to stop that chef!

Maria: Anyone have a plan?

Me: The only way I know how.

Jackie and Mandee came to us and I kicked the Owner in the face and fired an energy blast and blew his whole hand off. The owner screamed in pain as his hand was blasted off.

Chase: (Australian Accent) Looks like you just got disarmed!

Nico punched him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and knocked him out.

Leni then jumped onto him and crushed his back and snapped his spine with a sickening crunch!

CRRRRUUUUUUUUNNNCCCCCCCHHHH!

Laney wrapped him in a strait jacket and he was arrested for aggravated assault & battery and attempted murder.

Nico: You are a fucked up restaurant owner. You make terrible food.

Lola: Here's what you get for hurting Leni's friends!

Lola and Lana bit the chef in the ankle and he screamed in so much pain that it unbelievable! Lola and Lana bit off his whole foot!

Shelby: He lost an arm and a leg.

Laney: It's what he gets for having a rotten temper.

Me: This is what you get for hurting our friends you douchebag.

I slapped him in the face, poked his eyes, punched him in the face and punched him in the stomach and smashed his head with a mallet.

Tyler: So, who wants to keep his arm?

Me: You're sick Tyler. (To the chef) Next time you hurt our friends, I'll poison you with Strychnine Ω and kill you. Now lay in your cell and die.

Owner: I'LL KILL YOU ALL!

I took out my gun and blew his other leg off!

BANG!

He screamed in even more pain.

Me: You are a freak.

Owner: I WILL KILL YOU!

Me: Go fuck yourself dipshit.

We went back to the estate.

---

Jackie and Mandee were crying hard and Leni and Maria were comforting them.

Me: This is the 26th job they lost this month.

Lincoln: That's got to be an all time record.

Laney: Yeah, we haven't had something like this happen since the Great Depression.

Nico: No kidding. But what that chef did was the worst.

Jackie: (Crying) We are too accident prone to work!

Mandee: (Crying) Every time we find work, we destroy everything!

Me: I'm sorry girls.

Varie: But no one should ever lose their temper like that.

Rachel S.D.: Yeah. He was a freak.

May: And he is a monster that can't control his rage.

Me: Yep. But he got what was coming to him.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw that a corrupted gem was running amuck at the beach.

Me: We got a Corrupted Gem loose. Lets head out guys!

We were off to the beach.

* * *

We arrived at the beach and it was deserted.

Me: It's quiet.

Laney: Too quiet.

But then a giant monster made of pure water arose out of the water and it was a giant blue tardigrade!

Me: Wow! That's a giant Tardigrade!

Luna: Wow! What is a tardigrade?

Me: The oldest living lifeforms on the planet. Tardigrades are also known as the Water Bears and they have been around for 530 million years. Ever since the Cambrian Period.

Syd: Wow! That is so cool!

Lisa: Indeed it is. But Tardigrades are usually about 0.02 inches in size.

Lincoln: So you can only see them with a microscope.

Lisa: Affirmative elder brother.

Me: That's right. You can't see them with the naked eye. But these are the first ever creatures that have existed since this planet was in its infancy.

Lily: Wow! That is amazing!

Nico: Wait, look at its head.

We saw a purple gem imbedded in the middle of its head.

Me: That giant Tardigrade is a corrupted gem!

Mary Knudson: This looks like a job for the Crystal Brigade!

Mary put on a ring that had the symbol for the Crystal Brigade on it.

(Escaflowne Fox Kids Intro plays)

Mary Knudson: CRYSTAL BRIGADE, SHINE FORTH!

A powerful beam of rainbow light shined forth from the ring and fired into the sky and formed a powerful portal in the sky and out of the portal came the Crystal Gems and they landed on the ground and were ready to help us.

Garnet: We got your call Mary.

Cuprosklodowskite: Hope we didn't miss out on the action.

Mary Knudson: Nope. You all arrived just in time.

Nico: We're facing the Water Bear Corrupted Gem.

Pearl: I can see that.

Steven Universe: This is gonna be a good one.

Dioptase: It's gonna be a tough battle, but we can do it.

Jasper: You know it.

Amethyst: WHOO HOO! Lets kick some corrupted gem butt!

Garnet: We're ready for it.

Lapis Lazuli: Lets do it.

Peridot: Time for some action.

Me: Lets power up!

Megaforce Team (except Emma): Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Team turned into the Dino Thunder Power Rangers. Troy Burrows was now the Dino Thunder Red Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Dino Ranger, Gia was the Yellow Dino Ranger, Jake was the Black Dino Ranger and Orion was the White Dino Ranger.

Emma: Don't worry about me, guys. I have a morph in mind. Legendary Ranger Mode: Kat Ranger!

Emma turned into the Kat Ranger from the S.P.D. team.

Me: Kat only became the Kat Ranger for an hour on the S.P.D. team.

Emma: I know.

Me: Lets get it!

We went at the Water Tardigrade and it was a brutal fight! I punched it in the face and kicked it into the air! Garnet punched it in the face and punched it all over the place. Pearl slashed it all over with her new trident. Amethyst lashed the Water Bear gem all over with her mace whip. Lapis used her water powers and smashed the gem all over. Peridot blasted it with lasers and Jasper rammed it with her head. Ruby fired a massive blast of fire and burned the gem and Sapphire fired a powerful blast of ice and froze it. But the Corrupted Gem broke out of the ice and Bismuth smashed it with a powerful hammer she made. Connie slashed it with her sword and Steven punched it and knocked it down. Dioptase bashed it with her hammer and Cuprosklodowskite snapped it all over with her radioactive bear trap weapons. Troy bashed the Gem all over with the Tyranno Staff and it packed a wallop. Noah hit it all over with the Tricera Shield. Gia slashed it with the Ptera Blades. Jake fired powerful blasts of fire at it from the Brachio Staff and Orion slashed it all over with incredible speed. Emma as the Kat Ranger slashed it all over with incredible speed.

Connor McKnight: You guys have learned well.

Kira Ford: I'll say. That was really impressive.

Me: Lets show this monster some teamwork!

Troy Burrows: You got it J.D.! Lets do it!

Aurico: (Alien Voice) **Lets do it Troy. I'm right behind you!**

Troy Burrows fired a powerful blast of red energy from the Tyranno Staff and Aurico fired a powerful blast from his blaster.

Troy Burrows and Aurico: TYRANNOSAURUS WAVESTORM BLAST!

The Blasts combined and turned into an ocean wave with a Tyrannosaurus head popping out and it slammed into the Water Bear Gem and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Noah Carver: Time for some Triceratops Pain!

Cestro: (Alien Voice) **Lets get him!**

Noah Carver fired a powerful blast of blue energy and Cestro fired a massive blast of water.

Noah Carver and Cestro: TRICERATOPS OCEAN STAMPEDE!

The blasts merged and turned into a massive stampeding herd of Triceratops and it trampled the Water Bear Gem.

Cestro: **Getting a little dry here!**

Maria: Water coming at you Cestro!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water at Cestro and he was rehydrated.

Cestro: **Thanks Maria.**

Maria: You're welcome.

Gia had the Ptera Blades ready and she fired powerful yellow blades of energy and Tideus fired a powerful blast of yellow energy.

Gia and Tideus: PTERODACTYL LIGHTNING THUNDERBURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly pterodactyl made of pure lightning and it slammed into the Water Bear Gem and electrocuted it.

Gia: That was awesome!

Tideus: (Alien Voice) **It was a good combo.**

Gia: It was.

Jake fired a powerful blast of fire from his Brachio Staff and Corcus fired a powerful blast of black energy from his blaster.

Jake and Corcus: MOONLIGHT BRACHIOSAURUS SMASHWHIP!

The blasted turned into a powerful Brachiosaurus made of moonlight and the night sky and it lashed the Water Bear Gem with its tail and slammed into it with incredible power.

Jake: That was awesome!

Corcus: (Alien Voice) **It was.**

Orion had the Dragon Saber ready and he fired a powerful blade of white energy and Delphine fired a powerful blast of white energy.

Orion and Delphine: WHITE DRAGON STARSTORM!

Their blasts combined and turned into a white dragon made of stars and it slammed into the Water Bear Gem and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Orion: That was intense!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **It sure was. But it was awesome!**

Me: Emma, Lets show it our combo.

Emma: You got it!

Me: FLASHBLITZ POWER! MANTICORE!

A purple manticore spirit from Arabic Myth appeared behind me and me and Emma charged up her stunners.

J.D. and Emma: MANTICORE SPIRIT LIGHTNING SLASH!

We slashed the Water Bear Gem and electrocuted it and the ferocious roar of a Manticore was heard as it was electrocuted.

Emma: Wow! J.D. that was so cool!

Me: That was from one of the groups of Power Rangers that aired over in Japan. When we watched you guys on TV we saw a bunch of Rangers we didn't see here in America. They were introduced over in Japan and they were cool.

Emma: I can see that.

Me: Yeah.

Lori: Lets do an awesome combo Tyler.

Tyler Navarro: You got it Lori!

Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and Tyler fired a powerful blast of red energy.

Lori Loud and Tyler Navarro: TYRANNOSAURUS TORNADO SUPERSTORM!

The blasts combined and formed into a red tornado of wind and the ferocious roar of a Tyrannosaurus was heard in it and it slammed into the Water Bear Gem and tore it up.

Leni: Time to totes crush this beast!

Chase Randall: Right with you Leni!

Leni fired a powerful blast of Gravity Lightning and Chase Randall fired a powerful blast of Black Energy!

Leni Loud and Chase Randall: PARASAUROLOPHUS CREST RAMBURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful black parasaurolophus and it rammed into the Water Bear gem and splattered it everywhere. It reformed.

Luna: Lets get this monster dude!

Koda: With you Luna!

Luna fired a powerful blast of Water and Koda fired a powerful blue blast of energy.

Luna Loud and Koda: STEGOSAURUS SAWBLADE WATERSLICE!

The blasts combined and turned into a Stegosaurus made of pure water and it was spinning like a deadly sawblade and sliced the Water Bear in half!

Luan: Time to Light this guy up! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it? But Seriously, he will burn!

Riley Griffin: Right with you mate!

Luan fired a powerful blast of Rainbow Light and Riley fired a powerful blast of green energy.

Luan Loud and Riley Griffin: VELOCIRAPTOR LIGHTSHRED SLASH!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly velociraptor of pure rainbow light and it slashed the Water Bear Gem all over the place with extreme ferocity.

Lynn: Time for some volcanic pain.

Shelby: Lets get him!

Lynn fired a massive blast of volcanic lava and Shelby fired a massive blast of pink energy.

Lynn Loud and Shelby Watkins: VOLCANIC TRICERATOPS INCINERATOR!

The Blasts combined and turned into a Triceratops made entirely out of pure lava and it slammed into the Water Bear and a massive cloud of steam came out.

Lucy Loud: Time for times of darkness to make this monster pay.

Sir Ivan: Right with you Lady Lucy.

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and Sir Ivan fired a massive blast of golden lightning from his sword.

Lucy Loud and Sir Ivan: VAMPIRE TROPEOGNATHUS THUNDERBLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Tropeognathus with razor sharp fangs made of pure lightning and it slammed into the Water Bear Gem and electrocuted it.

Laney: Time for some heavy pain!

James Navarro: You got it Laney!

Laney formed a powerful hammer of bramble vines and James Navarro formed a hammer from an Ankylosaurus Tail.

Laney Loud and James Navarro: NATURE ANKYLOSAURUS POWERSLAM!

They slammed their hammers into the Water Bear Gem and it splattered all over. It reformed but it was weakened.

Lana: Time for the ice to hit this beast!

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) Right with you Lana.

Lana formed a battering ram made of pure ice and Prince Phillip III formed a battering ram with a Pachycephalosaurus Head on it.

Lana Loud and Prince Phillip III: SUBZERO PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS STAMPEDE!

They charged and rammed the Water Bear Gem and froze it into ice.

Lola: Time for some heavy firepower!

Kendell Morgan: Right with you Lola.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and Kendell Morgan fired a massive blast of purple energy.

Lola Loud and Kendell Morgan: INFERNO ELASMOSAURUS BELLYFLOP!

The fire and energy went into the air and formed into an Elasmosaurus made of pure fire and it slammed onto the Water Bear Gem and a massive cloud of steam erupted out.

Lisa: Lets make this beast of H20 Suffer.

Zenowing: Right with you Lisa!

Lisa and Zenowing spread their wings and flew at the Water Bear Gem.

Lisa Loud and Zenowing: STEAMPUNK SUPERSAURUS SCALDSTORM!

Lisa and Zenowing turned into a massive Supersaurus with steampunk armor on and it fired powerful blasts of scalding hot steam and burned the Water Bear Gem.

Me: Lets see what the power of the largest dinosaur ever discovered can do! Ready Nico?

Nico: You know I am J.D.!

I fired a massive blast of fire and Nico fired a powerful blast of aqua blue energy!

J.D. and Nico: ARGENTINOSAURUS JURASSIC BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive Argentinosaurus and it hit the Water Bear Gem and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: Lets get him Merrick!

Merrick Baliton: Lets do it!

Lily fired a massive blast of glowing water and Merrick fired a massive blast of silver light.

Lily Loud and Merrick Baliton: DIRE WOLF GLOWING PACK!

The blasts turned into a powerful pack of Dire Wolves from 125,000 years ago and they went at the Water Bear Gem and attacked it all over the place.

Me: Those were awesome!

Fireflight: They sure were boss! Now it's our turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Fire Fog Missiles 100-fold.

Tara: Lets get into some action! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her earth powers 100-fold.

Fireflight and Tara: VOLCANIC EARTHSHOWER FIRESTORM!

Tara threw massive chunks of rock and earth and the fire fog missiles turned them into globs of lava and they rained onto the Water Bear Gem and burned it and huge clouds of steam came out.

Rhino: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Rhino's right arm device and it enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Cybertron Scourge: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and 2 more heads popped out and they roared ferociously!

Cybertron Scourge: Witness the 3-Headed Dragon!

Rhino and Cybertron Scourge: FIRESTORM RHINO ASSAULT!

Rhino charged and Scourge fired powerful blasts of fire and it turned Rhino into a Rhino of Pure fire and he slammed into the Water Bear Gem and exploded into a massive cloud of steam and fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for Final Smashes!

Steven: We'll do it J.D.!

Mary Knudson: Crystal Gems, get it!

Garnet: I'll start us off. JANUARY BIRTHSTONE FISTSTORM!

The stone of Garnet appeared in the background over the Amazon Rainforest and Garnet went at the Water Bear and her fists glowed blood red and she viciously punched the Water Bear Gem all over with incredible fury!

Amethyst: My turn! FEBRUARY WHIPLASH SLASH!

The crystal of Amethyst appeared in the background over Cuchilla Grande in Uruguay and Amethyst lashed the Water Bear with her mace whip and it hurt.

Pearl: Time for some Pearl Power! JUNE BIRTHSTONE TRIDENT BEAM!

A Pearl appeared in the background over the volcano of Mount Fuji and Pearl fired a powerful burst of white energy at the Water Bear Gem and it hit it and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lapis: Lets make this water beast drown! LAPIS WATER MAELSTROM!

The crystals of Lapis Lazuli appeared in the Background over the hills and warzone of Afghanistan and Lapis fired a massive blast of water that turned into a powerful whirlpool and it spun the Water Beat Gem around.

Peridot: Time for some technological pain! AUGUST BIRTHSTONE LASER STORM!

A Peridot stone appeared in the background over the mountains of

Norway and she fired a massive barrage of laser blasts and they hit the Water Bear Gem and exploded all over.

Ruby: Lets burn this Gem! JULY BIRTHSTONE FIRESTORM!

A ruby crystal appeared in the background over the city of Calcutta, India and Ruby fired a massive blast of fire at the Water Bear Gem and it hit it and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Sapphire: Now to freeze! SEPTEMBER BIRTHSTONE ARCTIC FREEZE!

A Sapphire Crystal appeared in the background over the city of Bangkok, Thailand and Sapphire fired a massive blast of ice and it froze the Water Bear Gem.

Jasper: Time to ram this monster! JASPER SUPER HEADBUTT SLAM!

The Crystal for Jasper appeared in the background over Lake Kaindy in Kazakhstan and Jasper charged and smashed into the Water Bear with incredible power and splattered it everywhere. It reformed but it was weakened.

Bismuth: Lets show them how we do it! BISMUTH RAINBOW HAMMER BASH!

A bismuth crystal appeared in the background over the city of Toronto, Canada appeared and Bismuth formed a rainbow hammer and smashed the Water Bear Gem.

Dioptase: Time for some emerald hammer power! DIOPTASE HAMMER EMERALD FIRE!

A crystal specimen of Dioptase appeared in the background over the jungles of the Congo and Dioptase swung her hammer and fired a massive blast of emerald fire and it burned the water bear gem.

Cuprosplodowskite: Time for some radioactive power! CUPROSKLODOWSKITE GAMMA RAY BEARTRAP SNAP!

A Radioactive Crystal of Cuprosklodowskite appeared in the background over the jungles of the Congo and Cuprosklodowskite snapped her traps onto the water bear gem and slammed it into the ground.

Connie: Time for some swordplay! CRYSTAL RAINBOW SWORDSLASH!

Connie's sword glowed a powerful rainbow energy and she slashed the Water Bear with incredible power!

Steven: Lets do it! PINK DIAMOND SWORDBURST!

A Pink Diamond Gemstone appeared in the background over the whole planet Earth and Steven fired a powerful blast of pink energy from his mother's sword and it hit the Water Bear Gem and knocked it down!

Steven: Time to purify this Gem!

Steven fired a powerful blast of light and it hit the Water Bear Gem and uncorrupted it. Returning it to normal!

She appeared as a stout humanoid with translucent skin, and her gemstone orientation is inverted with the cone-shaped end pointing upward from her hairless scalp.

Connie: (to the purified Gem) How do you feel?

Kunzite: Much better! You all freed me! Sorry, I'm Kunzite. It's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Kunzite. It's a pleasure.

Nicole: Kunzite is beautiful. It's usually found in Madagascar, Russia, Mexico and Australia.

Me: That's amazing.

Kunzite: That's right. Kunzite is a beautiful stone. Steven, I heard so much about you and how you helped so many gems get a new home.

Steven: It's what I would do for both humans and Gem's alike. We are building a Little Homeworld here on Earth and you are more than welcome to go there.

Kunzite: Thank you Steven. Thank you.

Kunzite went to Little Homeworld in Gotham Royal York. Beach City is now in Gotham Royal York.

Steven: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. But we still have many more corrupted gems out there to find and heal.

Mary Knudson: And we'll find them together Steven. Great job guys.

The Dino Charge Rangers were now part of the team. The chef that assaulted Jackie and Mandee was found guilty of his crimes and was sentenced to 99 years in the Antarctica Prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another corrupted gem healed.

We're also going to face Corrupted Gems along the way. Power Rangers Dino Charge is so awesome! I watched it last night and it was so cool! I got the idea for the angry chef part from the opening part of the episode of the Three Stooges called The Tooth Will Out and that was so funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Get ready for another awesome Scooby Doo chapter. We're going to go to the Ghoul School and kill Revolta and make her pay for her crimes.

See you then.

# Return of Revolta

In the simulator training room at the Jedi Temple, everyone was watching me, Nico, Orion and Lincoln ready to face foes that the Jedi know.

Jayden Shiba: Good luck in there, Orion.

Orion: Thank you Jayden.

Me: May the Force be with us.

Lincoln: It always is with us.

Mace Windu: Are we ready?

Me: We are Master Windu.

The Training Room activated and out came Count Dooku A.K.A. Darth Tyranus!

---

Dooku was born on the planet Serenno to the planet's ruler, Count Gora, and his wife, Countess Anya. Rapidly, the child's Force-sensitivity manifested, scaring his father who hated and feared those he dismissed as "freaks." Gora contacted the Jedi Order on Coruscant and told them to come and claim his son. However, instead of waiting for the seekers to arrive, Gora abandoned the infant outside his palace on the edges of the forest without clothes or any form of identification. Before spine-wolves could eat him or he could freeze to death because of his lack of clothes, a seeker found Dooku and brought him to the Jedi Temple on Coruscant.

Dooku was integrated into Hawkbat Clan alongside fellow younglings Zang Arraira, Arath Tarrex and Sifo-Dyas, under the direction of the Jedi Master Tera Sinube. During his time as a youngling, he continuously strove to excel, working himself hard to achieve better results than his peers and always striving to remain within the boundaries of the rules set by his teachers. Dooku therefore distanced himself from the other younglings rather than try to befriend them. His talents made him clash with fellow youngling Arath, largely due to the latter's jealousy over Dooku's superior abilities. Arath frequently insulted Dooku, calling 'His Excellency' due to his imperious and somewhat aristocratic manner. Dooku and Sifo-Dyas were close friends during their time as younglings, and on one occasion accompanied Grand Master Yoda and Masters Sinube and Yula Braylon to Serenno for the galactic festival being held there with other Jedi in tow.

During the course of the event, Dooku ran off from the group after he saw a girl that he believed he recognized (who turned out to be his sister Jenza), with Sifo-Dyas finding the pair later and finding the pair buried under the rubble of the Great Assembly after a groundquake caused it to collapse. The Jedi Masters helped in lifting the debris off them, freeing the the two. Dooku's father, Gora, furiously confronted Yoda when he heard his son's name being voiced, yelling at the Jedi that he never wished to see his son again.

Shocked and confused by his father's behavior, Dooku later questioned Yoda about how he was brought into the Jedi Order. Yoda revealed that Gora had contacted the Jedi upon discovering his son's Force-sensitivity, and that he had left Dooku outside his castle walls without clothes or identification. Dooku would learn shortly after that being left on the edge of the forest put him at risk of being eaten alive by spine-wolves had he not been found. Both Dooku and Jenza would secretly communicate with each other following this encounter, after she sent him a communicator. Both Dooku and Sifo-Dyas also secretly visited the Jedi Archives to look at the dark side artifacts that formed part of the Bogan Collection after the latter discovered the journal of the expelled Jedi Klias Teradine. Dooku helped Sifo-Dyas break into the vault and used sand levitation to get past the magnetic lock so as to view the artifacts contained within it.

## The Grand Master's apprentice

Dooku later completed his Initiate Trials and hoped to be selected as the Padawan apprentice to Lene Kostana due to her mission in hunting down relics associated with the dark side. During the

Padawan Tournament, Dooku fought and defeated Sifo-Dyas in a duel with one hand behind his back and blindfolded. However, Kostana selected Sifo-Dyas as her apprentice which upset Dooku, though this upset subsided when he learnt that Yoda had decided to take him as his apprentice. On one occasion, Yoda took Dooku on a voyage to Lahsbane in the Mid Rim as part of his training.

Some time during 85 BBY, Dooku's friend Sifo-Dyas received a Force vision of a deadly solar storm hitting the planet Protobranch. After informing the Jedi Council, Dooku supported Sifo-Dyas and Kostana's suggestion that they warn the planet, but was forbidden to by Yoda and the Council, who pointed out that Force visions were not absolute and the future was always in motion. Frustrated with the Council, Dooku, Kostana and Sifyo-Dyas went behind the Council's back to inform Tavetti, the senator who represented Protobranch, of the vision. During the conversation, Dooku was slightly unnerved by Tavetti only expressing concern for Protobranch's resources rather than its people. Afterwards, Dooku, Kostana, Sifo-Dyas and a reluctant Yoda went to the planet itself. Ultimately, Sifo-Dyas's vision came to pass; a powerful solar storm hit Protobranch, killing much of the population, with the Jedi themselves barely surviving. The events with Protobranch shook Dooku's respect for the Republic and the Jedi Council, feeling the latter was somewhat responsible for the deaths that occurred by not taking Sifo-Dyas's vision seriously and refusing to act quicker. He was also disgusted by the fact that the Republic's primary concern was the loss of Protobranch's resources and not its inhabitants.

Around 84 BBY, Dooku attended the funeral of his mother, Anya, on Serenno. It was here that his father Gora physically and verbally assaulted him, referring to his son as a "freak." Shortly afterwards, Dooku joined Sifo-Dyas and his master Kostana on a mission to track down a relic on Hakotei. However, the pair were ambushed by a dark side sect and Dooku was briefly captured to be used as part of a dark side ritual. It was during his brief captivity that he experienced a series of visions of his future, and he used Force lightning for the first time in order to kill his captors. At some stage during his training, Master Kostana - who Dooku saw as a mentor - used the fictional Darth Sakia as a lesson in order to test the Padawan and informed Dooku that the fictional Sith used a curved-hilt lightsaber, prompting Dooku's interest in it.

During a mission to Kashyyyk, Dooku watched as his master faced a giant Terentatek. He eventually attained the rank of Jedi Knight and later Master, and would take Rael Averross and Qui-Gon Jinn as his apprentices. He also rendered help to Mother Talzin of the Nightsisters, giving her a lock of his hair. Qui-Gon Jinn became a Jedi Knight and later became a Jedi Master himself. Jinn had at least some contact with his old Master and after taking Obi-Wan Kenobi as his apprentice, spoke highly of his Padawan to Dooku, although Dooku never met the young Kenobi as a Jedi. Dooku had also set aside his first blade and created his own curved-hilt lightsaber, which produced a blue blade. Dooku used his lightsaber when he Yoda demonstrated their lightsaber skills to a group of younglings, among them Jak'zin. Averross also introduced Dooku to the Naboo senator Sheev Palpatine on Coruscant after Dooku delivered an address to the Galactic Senate.

## Leaving the Jedi to the Separatist Crisis

Even before the death of his former apprentice on Naboo, Dooku had become disillusioned with the Jedi Order, the Republic, and the Galactic Senate's corruption. At some point before the death of Qui-Gon, Dooku resigned his commission as a Jedi Master, becoming one of the Lost Twenty. He returned to his ancestral home and reclaimed his family title of Count of Serenno by overthrowing his brother who was the current count at the time. With his reclaimed title, he also took possession of his family fortune, one of the largest in the galaxy. Despite his newfound wealth and power however, Dooku all but disappeared from public life after his resignation. Most believed that he had gone into a sort of self imposed exile with the intention of founding an offshoot of the Jedi Order. However, at some point during this period Dooku was approached by Darth Sidious. The Dark Lord offered Dooku the opportunity to become his apprentice and with that offer, the chance to destroy the Jedi Order and reshape the Republic. Desiring both power and the elimination of the corruption that plagued the Republic, Dooku agreed and was given the name Darth Tyranus.

For nearly a decade after accepting Sidious's offer, Dooku helped his new master to implement much of the groundwork necessary to begin the Clone Wars. The most important project that he oversaw during that time was the creation of a clone army intended for use by the Republic during the planned war. Hoping to give the project a strong layer of legitimacy and to hide his own involvement, he suggested to Jedi Master Sifo-Dyas the idea of creating the army for the Republic, which could be held in reserve in case of civil war. Sifo-Dyas, who was greatly troubled by the Republic's tumultuous political situation and the Jedi Council's apparent complacency, agreed to order the army from the Kaminoans. After this was done, Dooku needed to make certain that Sifo-Dyas would remain silent about the army so as not to alert the Jedi Council. As such, he contacted Lom Pyke of the Pyke Syndicate and instructed him to murder Sifo-Dyas by way of shooting down his shuttle during a mission, after which Dooku was given Sifo-Dyas's body. However, unbeknownst to Dooku, the Pykes captured Valorum's aide, Silman, and imprisoned him as insurance against possible betrayal by Dooku.

Dooku, at the behest of Sidious, went to Sullust to discuss an alliance between the SoroSuub Corporation and himself. In truth, Dooku was to seek out the Kaldana Syndicate. After a tour of one of Sullust's cities, Dooku met newly knighted Jedi Jak'zin and invited to dinner with him and Represenatative Kap Klyp. Dooku informed Sidious of this complication and told him find out why Jak'zin was there. At dinner, Dooku denied rumors that he creating another order of force users and assured Jak'zin that he was looking after his family's business interest on Serenno. Following dinner, Dooku followed Jak'zin and learned about mission into learning about the Kaldana Syndicate. Dooku agreed to help Jak'zin on his mission. The two made their way into the syndicate's base. There, Dooku and Jak'zin discovered that the syndicate was smuggling weapons and were surrounded by the syndicate's gang. Dooku and Jak'zin fought the gangsters. After defeating the gangsters, Dooku killed Jak'zin and then spoke with the surviving gangsters. After making a deal with the syndicate, Dooku left Sullust.

Darth Tyranus meets with Jango Fett

On one of the moons of Bogden, Dooku recruited the bounty hunter Jango Fett as the template for the Clone Army. Along with a considerable salary, Dooku agreed to pay Fett with an unaltered clone for himself. In order to ensure the elimination of the Jedi when the time was right, Dooku and Sidious had the clones outfitted with bio-chips in their brains which could be used to trigger a protocol that would cause the clones to murder their Jedi superiors. During this time, Count Dooku recruited fallen Dathomirian Jedi Asajj Ventress to act as his assassin and his Sith apprentice.

Dooku with the Separatist leaders.

Several years after his resignation from the Jedi Order and the death of his former apprentice, Qui-Gon Jinn, Dooku reentered the public eye in a spectacular fashion, commandeering a Republic Holonet station in the Raxus system and delivering a rousing speech in which he thoroughly lambasted the corruption and shortcomings of the Republic. In a galaxy in which many Outer and Mid Rim systems were chafing under the ineffectual and corrupt bureaucracy of the Republic, Dooku's speech set the stage for the Separatist movement. He began meddling in the affairs of many planets, supporting anti-Republic coups on worlds such as Ryloth and interfering in the political processes of Kashyyyk and Onderon, among others. He also began to publicly rally systems and corporations to his cause to become the Confederacy of Independent Systems, and publicly spurned every opportunity to negotiate with Palpatine. During the time leading up to the Clone Wars, Dooku also met several times the governor of Eriadu, Wilhuff Tarkin, in an attempt to convince him to join the Separatist movement. He alluded to the governor that war was inevitable, and that he desired the support of the powerful Outer Rim world for his cause. In truth however, these meetings had been orchestrated by Palpatine to test Tarkin's loyalties, and Tarkin remained firm in this commitment to the Republic. Dooku also promised Trade Federation Viceroy Gunray that he would assassinate Senator Amidala, whom Gunray despised, if he signed Dooku's treaty. Gunray accepted the offer; Dooku thus dispatched Jango Fett to carry out Amidala's assassination. Despite the failure of Fett's mission, Dooku was able to have the Trade Federation, the Banking Clan, the Techno Union, the Commerce Guild and the Corporate Alliance all sign his treaty on Geonosis, formalizing the Confederacy of Independent Systems. Dooku assured them that the Jedi and the Republic would be overwhelmed by their combined forces.

## Battle of Geonosis

The Separatists' assassination attempts on Amidala prompted an investigation by Jedi Knight Obi-Wan Kenobi, who tracked Fett to Geonosis. There, Dooku was meeting with leaders of the commerce guilds, and listened as they pledged their assets to his Confederacy. Kenobi overheard their discussions, but was captured by droidekas while transmitting his findings back to the Republic. Dooku visited Kenobi in his prison cell, feigning shock at the Jedi's capture and enquiring as to his presence on Geonosis. Denying involvement with the bounty hunters, Dooku instead spoke of his former apprentice, Qui-Gon, suggesting that Jinn would have joined Dooku's movement had he learned the truth that the Sith were in control of the Senate. Though Obi-Wan refused to believe Dooku's words, the Count attempted to recruit him in apparent opposition to Darth Sidious, and left Kenobi to his fate when he rejected the offer.

Dooku oversaw the attempted execution of Amidala, Kenobi, and Skywalker in the Petranaki arena, but proceedings were forestalled when Master Windu and his Jedi assault team arrived to rescue the condemned trio. Windu was soon outnumbered by battle droids, and Dooku watched as the Jedi were surrounded on the arena floor. He offered to spare their lives if they surrendered, but Windu refused. In a regretful tone, Dooku gave the order to terminate them, but the survivors were spared by Yoda's arrival with the clone army from Kamino. War broke out across Geonosis.

Dooku oversaw the battle, assuring his allies that his Master would not let the Republic get away with the invasion, but eventually chose to retreat. Before leaving, Dooku was given the designs to the ultimate weapon by Archduke Poggle the Lesser, assuring him that the designs would be safe with his Master. Escaping on his speeder with an escort of two Geonosian fighters, Dooku made for his secret hangar but was pursued by Kenobi and Skywalker's gunship.

## Dooku vs yoda

After defeating Obi-Wan Kenobi and Anakin Skywalker, Dooku duels his former master, Yoda.

As Dooku prepared to leave, he was confronted by Kenobi and Skywalker. He subdued Skywalker with Force lightning and fought Kenobi, eventually overpowering and wounding him in the shoulder and leg. As Dooku prepared to make his killing move, Skywalker leapt into the battle. The two fought until Dooku cut off Skywalker's right arm, but Yoda again arrived to save his allies. Dooku engaged in a Force duel with his old master and, unable to best him, challenged Yoda to a lightsaber battle. The fighting was fierce but brief, and cut short when Dooku brought down a pillar over Kenobi and Skywalker, forcing Yoda to break off to save them. Dooku fled in his solar sailer as his forces retreated into space.

Dooku rendezvoused with Sidious, who was very impressed, in The Works on Coruscant, informing him that the war had begun as planned. Dooku and his Master recruited the cyborg General Grievous to lead the droid army. Grievous was trained by Dooku in the Jedi arts, using lightsabers taken from his Jedi kills. Later, Dooku commanded his droid army to seize control of the major hyperspace lanes following Geonosis, separating the Republic from the majority of its army.

## Dealings with the Hutts

Dooku made a deal with Ziro, uncle of Jabba the Hutt, to have Jabba's son, Rotta, kidnapped and the act blamed on the Jedi. Dooku sent Ventress in her Trident-class assault ship, the Trident, to Tatooine to carry out the kidnapping. She took Rotta to the abandoned monastery on Teth with two battalions of battle droids, where she was contacted by Dooku and then by Lord Sidious, who assured them that the Jedi would be provoked into war with Hutts as well as the Separatists. Dooku ventured to Tatooine and spoke with Jabba, claiming that the Jedi were behind his son's kidnapping, and had Ventress and her spy droid, 4-A7, provide "evidence" that Skywalker and his apprentice were responsible. Though he assured the Hutt his droid army was mounting a rescue, Dooku was informed by Ventress that Skywalker had eluded her and was escaping with Rotta.

After her defeat, Dooku had Ventress lie that Skywalker had killed the Huttlet. Jabba, believing Dooku, allowed him to send battle droids to deal with Skywalker personally. After his MagnaGuards shot Skywalker down, Dooku went into the Dune Sea. He contacted Ziro, informing him that Jabba believed his story, and assured him that he would be master of the Hutt Clans. Dooku also had Ziro take Senator Amidala prisoner when she learned of Ziro's deal. Dooku confronted Skywalker, dueling across the dunes, until Dooku realize the Huttlet was with Skywalker's apprentice, Ahsoka Tano. However, he anticipated this and had MagnaGuards wait for her, taunting Skywalker with a hologram of Tano's desperate fight. Skywalker fled in pursuit, taking Dooku's speeder, but the Dark Lord simply laughed. However, after Jabba learned the truth of his uncle's deal, Dooku left Tatooine and informed Lord Sidious of his failure. Sidious told him to allow the Jedi their victory, knowing that the engines had turned in their favor.

## Negotiations with the Toydarians

At the start of the Separatist occupation of Ryloth, Dooku was informed by TX-20 that the Jedi were sending Senator Bail Organa of Alderaan to Toydaria to establish supply lines to the Republic garrison and the Twi'lek people. Dooku contacted Senator Lott Dod of the Trade Federation to prevent the Republic from doing so.

Dooku learned that King Katuunko was considering joining the Republic and was going to speak with his former master Yoda on the neutral moon, Rugosa. He sent his apprentice, Ventress, to convince him to join the Separatists. Ventress was able to make a deal with Katuunko and Yoda; If Yoda and his three troopers defeated her droid battalion, the Toydarians would be allowed to join the Republic, but if her droids captured Yoda, Katuunko would join the Separatists. Dooku approved of her deal, believing that Yoda made a mistake in venturing far from Coruscant. However, Yoda was able to defeat her droids, and Katuunko told Dooku that he would be joining the Republic upon seeing Ventress's treachery. Dooku urged him to reconsider, but to no avail, and ordered Ventress to kill the king. However, Yoda prevented the murder, and Dooku watched as Ventress made her escape, telling Yoda that his old master was fortunate he was not there in person.

## The Malevolence

Dooku joined General Grievous aboard the heavy cruiser

Malevolence in the Abregado system. When a fleet of Republic cruisers entered the system, Dooku ordered Grievous to jam their communications and to use the cruiser's secret weapon, the ion cannon, to disable and destroy the fleet. Dooku sent out hunters to make sure there were no survivors, though he later learned that a group of survivors had destroyed the pod hunters. As Dooku, Grievous, and the Malevolence searched for the survivors, Skywalker arrived and found them first. Dooku ordered Grievous to destroy the rescue ship, but the effort failed.

After Grievous attacked a medical convoy near the Ryndellia system, Dooku gave the droid general his next target: the Republic's Outer Rim Medical Center. En route to the target, Dooku informed Grievous that the Republic had launched a strike team under Skywalker to attack the Malevolence, and warned him not to underestimate Skywalker. After the Malevolence's hyperdrive was disabled, Dooku arranged for Senator Amidala to be captured while en route to negotiations with the Banking Clan, but the ploy failed and the Malevolence was destroyed. Dooku attempted to contact Grievous for an update, but the general angrily cut communications while fleeing the scene of destruction.

## Gunray's rescue

With Viceroy Gunray captured by the Republic, Sidious informed his apprentice of the dangers of allowing him to be interrogated by the Jedi. Though Dooku planned to send Ventress to either free or silence Gunray, Sidious questioned the dark-sider's competence after previous failures. Dooku gave Ventress her mission, but warned her that she would have to prove herself worthy of being his apprentice. He bribed Senate commando Argyus into helping Ventress free Gunray, and the mission was ultimately a success.

## Testing Grievous

After Gunray's escape, Dooku, frustrated with the ongoing stalemate, arranged a test for General Grievous. He laid a trap for Jedi Master Kit Fisto, his former apprentice Nahdar Vebb, and their clone troopers at Grievous's fortress in the Vassek system. He deactivated Grievous's MagnaGuards and offered an "alternative prize" to Fisto during his pursuit of Gunray. After Grievous's first confrontation with the Jedi and the death of his pet roggwart, Gor, Dooku contacted him telling him that he arranged for this test. Grievous then cut communications with Dooku to finish off the Jedi. Grievous later informed him of Fisto's escape, and the Count suggested there was room for improvement.

## Dooku's capture

Dooku captured Skywalker and took him aboard his command ship. Skywalker was rescued by Kenobi and the two of them confronted Dooku. Dooku made his escape to his solar sailer as the Republic forces arrived. Dooku was soon thereafter shot down by Skywalker and Kenobi, and crash landed on Vanqor where he hid in a cave. He next caused a cave-in, forcing Skywalker to lose his lightsaber which Dooku took, and then sealed the cave off. Dooku found Weequay pirates at his solar sailer. Thereafter, Dooku approached the pirate's captain, Hondo Ohnaka, who offered him passage to Florrum for a price. Dooku agreed to pay him while secretly planning to kill all the pirates upon their arrival on Florrum. However before he could, Dooku's lightsabers were stolen from him by Hondo's monkey-lizard Pilf Mukmuk. Dooku warned them that they were not dealing with a Jedi, but a Sith Lord. However, he was outnumbered and ransomed off to the Republic by the pirates. Kenobi and Skywalker checked to ensure the pirates had actually captured him. Dooku warned the Jedi that the pirates were devious and that they would not allow them leave.

Dooku was proven correct when he, Kenobi, and Skywalker were tied together. Thus, Dooku was forced to work with the Jedi to escape before the Republic arrived. During their 2nd escape attempt, Dooku was saved by Kenobi before they were captured by Hondo and his men. However, after Republic representative Binks and his escort disabled the power, Dooku made his escape by choking a guard. He then killed Turk Falso and forced him to kill another Weequay with his own gun. At that point, he stole their shuttle and made his escape.

## The Defoliator test

Dooku observed General Lok Durd's test of their new weapon, the Defoliator Deployment Tank on Maridun. After the initial success of the weapon's effects on the battle droids, Dooku asked to him to test the weapon on living targets. Durd assured him that he would test it on the Lurmen colonists.

## Occupation of Ryloth

During the initial start of the Republic's return to Ryloth, Dooku assured Tambor that the Republic forces were spread thin in its sector and that it would be suicide for the Republic. After the Republic landed and were moving on the capital of Lessu, Dooku was informed by TA-175 of Tambor's pitiful job in protecting the Separatist's investment on Ryloth. Though Tambor claimed that the tactical droid was exaggerating, Dooku warned him that he was no match for Windu. Dooku then ordered Tambor to evacuate with what valuables he had and to destroy what was left. Dooku told Tambor that the charred ruins of Ryloth would demonstrate to the galaxy the cost of a Republic "victory". Dooku then contacted Tambor again, shocked that he had not left yet. Dooku then ordered him out before Windu and the Republic arrive. He then gave TA-175 orders to bomb the capital after they leave. After the Republic arrived and captured Tambor, Dooku ordered TA-175 to bomb the capital.

Dooku then offered his assistance to Pantoran Chairman Papanoida when his daughters were kidnapped.

## Dealing with the Death Watch

Dooku secretly supported the Death Watch movement on Mandalore. Dooku spoke with its leader, Governor Pre Vizsla of Concordia, about the Jedi Council's investigation on Mandalore. Dooku assured him that if the Republic sends an occupation force to Mandalore, the people would rebel and join the Death Watch. Dooku had Vizsla send one of his assassins to Coruscant to eliminate Duchess Satine Kryze from interfering with their plans. Unfortunately, the Duchess stopped their plans. Dooku warned Vizsla that without his forces, Death Watch would only hold the planet for a day. Dooku assured him that he had other ways of accomplishing their goals.

Following these events, Dooku betrayed the Death Watch. Vizsla was left with a lightsaber scar on his face as a "parting gift" from

Dooku but managed to escape, vowing vengeance on the Sith Lord.

## Continuing the war

Dooku endorsed a peace initiative being offered by the Separatist Senate. However, Dooku had General Grievous carry out a mission to ensure that Lord Sidious's plans continue unhindered. Dooku assured Republic senators Lott Dod, Gume Saam, and Nix Card that they would ensure that the banks would be deregulated and they would receive their profits.

Dooku then attempted to coerce Pantora, a moon of Orto Plutonia to join the Separatists by sending the Trade Federation to blockade the planet.

After the attack, Dooku sent a message saying that the Republic had killed the very sponsor of the peace initiative, Mina Bonteri. In truth, Dooku had sent his agents to kill Bonteri. Dooku then sent bounty hunters Robonino and Chata Hyoki to intimidate Senators from voting against the military enhancement bill. Dooku then sent them to eliminate Senator Amidala.

## Ventress' "demise"

Tyranus was then contacted by Lord Sidious about his assassin, Ventress, and how she was becoming powerful. Sidious believed that Dooku was training his own apprentice and was planning to replace him. Dooku assured Sidious that his loyalty was to him alone. To prove his loyalty, the Count was ordered to eliminate Ventress. Dooku tried to convince Sidious not to do this, but he complied. Dooku then contacted Ventress at Sullust, informing her that he recalled her reinforcements. Ventress implored Dooku to help destroy the Jedi, but he told her that she was no longer his apprentice and that she would soon die. Dooku then contacted the tactical droid, TJ-912, aboard its Destroyer and ordered it to destroy Ventress aboard the flagship. TJ-912 carried out Dooku's orders and informed him that she was dead. Dooku ordered TJ-912 to withdraw. Dooku then informed Lord Sidious that Ventress had been destroyed, proving his loyalty to his master.

Dooku then came under attack by Ventress and her fellow nightsisters posing as Jedi at his palace on Serenno. Though his senses were dulled by their poison, Dooku was able to fight them off with his Sith lightning. The attempt on his life failed but Dooku never found out the identity of his attackers. Dooku was then contacted by Mother Talzin, who was aware of the loss of his prized assassin, who was of one of her Nightsisters. She then offered Dooku one male from her planet to replace her. Dooku took her up on her offer.

## Dealings with the Nightsisters

Dooku then traveled to Dathomir to speak with Talzin. Dooku proposed an alliance between his Separatists and her Nightsisters. Talzin refused his generous offer. Talzin then asked Dooku if knew the Sith warrior, Darth Maul. Dooku remembered that he was killed 10 years ago on Naboo by Kenobi. Talzin then offered one of her Nightbrothers from Maul's village, as his new assassin. Dooku, with the "loss" of Ventress and the Jedi attacks, agreed to her offer and left.

## Training the brother of Darth Maul

Dooku was then given the Nightbrother, Savage Opress, by Talzin on Serenno. Dooku was impressed by the Opress's sight and how Talzin described him as the fiercest of his kind, assuring him that Opress would serve Dooku well. Dooku then sent Opress on a mission to secure the outpost on Devaron from the Republic. Dooku was then informed by Opress of his mission's success and returned to him on Serenno. Dooku then told Savage how they would do great things, be more powerful than Lord Sidious and Darth Maul, and rule the galaxy together.

Dooku then trained Savage in lightsaber combat and his dark side powers. Dooku was a harsh taskmaster who tortured Opress with his Sith lightning. After Dooku's first training session with Opress, he sent him on a mission to Toydaria. Dooku told him to bring King Katuunko to him alive. However, Opress failed Dooku when he killed Katuunko and brought him aboard his flagship. Dooku then punished him with his Sith lightning. Ventress then revealed herself to be alive and Opress's true master. The two of them then fought Dooku but were unable to defeat him. Opress then force-choked Dooku and Ventress and then tried to kill them both. Dooku and

Ventress made their escape, then Dooku was then confronted by Ventress, but was able to defeat her. Just as he was about to kill her, Dooku was blinded and Ventress made her escape. Dooku then ordered his battle droids to kill Opress, but they failed to stop him from escaping.

## The Citadel

Dooku contacted the Citadel's warden, Commander Osi Sobeck about Jedi Council Member Even Piell's information on the Nexus Route. Dooku then reprimanded Sobeck, but gives him another chance to get the information from his escaping prisoners.

## Battle of Mon Cala

During the Battle of Mon Cala, Count Dooku supported the Quarren in their civil war against the Mon Calamari. The Mon Calamari King Yos Kolina had died but the Quarren led by Chieftain Nossor Ri contested his son Prince Lee-Char's claim to the throne. Dooku dispatched Commander Riff Tamson as a Separatist observer to the Quarren on Mon Cala. Dooku was assured that Chieftain Nossor Ri and his Quarren were with them. In return for supporting the Separatist cause, Dooku promised Tamson that Mon Cala would be his to rule. Under Dooku's orders, Mon Calamari captives from Mon Cala city were enslaved.

After the Mon Calamari and Republic received Gungan reinforcements from Naboo, Dooku sent Tamson reinforcements, but ordered him to keep them in reserve. Dooku also ordered him to continue to hunt down Prince Lee-Char and reminded Nossor Ri that the Quarren had to support the war effort if they wanted Separatist support. Tamson also received Karkarodon enforcers from his homeworld of Karkaris to secure the Separatists hold on the planet. Despite Dooku's best efforts, his plans to conquer Mon Cala collapsed after the Quarren switched sides after learning that Tamson planned to crown himself as the new ruler of Mon Cala. Together, the Quarren, Mon Calamari, Republic, Jedi, and Gungans managed to drive the Separatist from Mon Cala.

## Dealings on Naboo

Dooku then formed an alliance with Gungan priest, Rish Loo to provoke war between the Naboo and the Gungans. Dooku promised Rish Loo that he would most influential in his new order. However, Rish Loo's plans were exposed by Jedi Knight Anakin Skywalker, Senator Amidala, and Representative Binks freed Boss Lyonie from his mind-control. Dooku informed his master of General Grievous's capture by the Gungans. Dooku agreed to capture Skywalker in order to trade him for Grievous. Dooku had Rish Loo lure Skywalker to his lab. Once there, Dooku killed Rish Loo for his foolishness. Dooku and his MagnaGuards fought Skywalker, eventually subduing him. Dooku then contacted Amidala, offering to exchange Skywalker for General Grievous. At first, Amidala refused, but agreed to it when Dooku's MagnaGuards started to torture Skywalker.

## Dealing with slaver

Dooku then accompanied Zygerrian slaver, Commander Darts D'Nar, and his forces as they moved into "occupy" the Togruta colony of Kiros. Dooku then convinced the governor, Roshti, to be taken to a "safe haven". Dooku and Zygerrian Prime Minister Atai Molec then contacted him as he negotiated with General Kenobi. Dooku then ordered D'Nar to bring Kenobi to him on his knees. Dooku and half of Scintel's kingdom then demanded the Zygerrian Queen, Miraj Scintel, kill Anakin Skywalker.

When she refused, Dooku was asked to come to Zygerria by Prime Minister Molec. Lord Sidious sent Lord Tyranus to ensure that the Queen would carry out Skywalker's execution. Dooku then spoke with the Queen and the Prime Minister about Skywalker and his friends' situation. Dooku was intrigued by her plan to enslave the Jedi, but Dooku's plan was to eradicate the Jedi. He also warned her that her power over Skywalker was an illusion, since he was once a Jedi. When the queen refused to allow Dooku to execute Skywalker, Molec saw her as unworthy of being queen, in which Dooku then force-choked Scintel as Skywalker arrived. Dooku then fought Skywalker and ordered the Royal guard to kill Skywalker for the Queen's murder before he escaped. Dooku then contacted Keeper Agruss and ordered him to execute Kenobi and Captain Rex.

Dooku later appeared through a hologram to Lux Bonteri in which he denied killing Mina Bonteri and ordered him killed for treason.

## Kidnapping plot

Dooku then hired bounty hunter Moralo Eval to carry out a kidnapping of Palpatine. Following Eval's escape with help from fellow bounty hunters Cad Bane and Rako Hardeen (Kenobi in disguise), Dooku brought other bounty hunters to participate in this mission for him. He tested them by putting them inside the box. Dooku became impressed with Hardeen's performance, especially how he was able to kill Kenobi. Dooku then had Eval fight Hardeen till he lost. He then appointed Bane as leader of this team to carry out Palpatine's kidnapping.

On Naboo, Dooku listened to Bane's plans. However, he implanted a listening device in Hardeen's rifle case, revealing that he knew that Hardeen was Kenobi all along. The bounty hunter's mission was merely a diversion to distract the Republic troops, while Dooku carried out the kidnapping. However, his plan was foiled by Kenobi and Skywalker who managed to stop his plot before he escaped.

## Extermination of the Nightsisters

Remembering their treachery with Savage Opress, Dooku, at the behest of Lord Sidious, dispatched General Grievous to wipe out Mother Talzin, Ventress, and the Nightsisters on Dathomir. However, Dooku was tortured by Talzin through her magick, demanding he call off Grievous and his army. Dooku contacted Grievous, ordering him to find Talzin before she killed him. Dooku was saved when Grievous apparently "killed" Talzin in a secret chamber of the Nightsister village.

Following the Nightsister massacre, Dooku spoke with Grievous about Savage Opress. He feared that with Talzin gone, Savage would be a danger to him and his master, as he was becoming more powerful. Dooku also sensed something else coming.

## Onderon rebellion

Dooku then supported Sanjay Rash as he usurped the throne of Onderon from Ramsis Dendup. Following Rash's reports of the rebels, Dooku dispatched Super tactical droid general, Kalani to take command of the Separatist forces. Following the rebels victory over the droid gunships, Dooku ordered Kalani to withdraw what remained of the occupation force to Agamar, much to Rash's disapproval, which ended with his death.

## Retribution on Florrum

Still having a score to settle with Hondo Ohnaka for holding him captive in the past, Dooku dispatched General Grievous to Florrum to seize and dismantle all of Ohnaka's possessions. He then had Grievous take Ohnaka away to a prison cell. Ohnaka survived the assault but much of his base was left in ruins.

## Alliance with Ravna

Dooku traveled to the planet Bray. There, he met the Dark Lord Ravna at the Citadel of Light and formed an agreement between himself and Ravna. Dooku hoped to use Ravna's ability to infect any living being into unknown violent species to transform millions of clones and swiftly end the Clone War. When Jedi Masters Kenobi and Gallia arrived at the Citadel alongside the 212th Attack Battalion, Dooku introduced the Jedi to Ravna and subdued Gallia with his Force lightning.

However, Dooku was ultimately betrayed by Ravna who sought to infect all beings in the galaxy and proceeded to transform Dooku. After destroying his super battle droid, Dooku stood by as Ravna's followers attempted to infect Kenobi and Gallia. However, Dooku gave into his anger when Kenobi insulted him and called him pathetic, causing Dooku to strike at Ravna with force lightning. In the chaos of the fight, Dooku told Kenobi and Gallia to destroy Ravna and his followers, a resolution the Jedi saw to by using the Force to collapse the Citadel while Ravna was still inside, thereby burying the creature while Dooku escaped.

## Order 66 revelation

Dooku was later contacted by Admiral Trench. Though Trench's line held on Ringo Vinda, he informed Dooku how one of the clones had murdered his Jedi general in a trance-like state. Dooku informed his master that Order 66 might be revealed. Thus Sidious ordered Dooku to kidnap the clone and examine him.

Following Trench's failed kidnapping, Dooku, going by Tyranus, contacted Kaminoan Prime Minister Lama Su about the trooper. Dooku then asked for the inhibitor chip. However, the inhibitor chip was then stolen by the renegade trooper. Tyranus made it clear that only he and Sifo-Dyas knew about the chip's true purpose and that the Jedi must not learn this. Following the death of the renegade trooper, Dooku was then given both chips by his master and was ordered to destroy them.

## Recruiting ClovisEdit

Dooku was then ordered by his master to name Senator Rush Clovis the head of the Banking Clan. Dooku then contacted Clovis via the medical droid treating him. Dooku offered to pay the Confederacy's interest on their loans as well as supply Clovis details of the Muuns' secret accounts, in exchange for him becoming head of the Banking Clan.

After Clovis took his position on Scipio, Dooku contacted him to congratulate on his appointment. Dooku then announced that he wished to collect on his "investment" or he will reveal the truth behind's Clovis's appointment. He also threatened that the Confederacy would not pay back their loans. Thus Dooku forced Clovis to raise the Republic's interest rates to keep the bank afloat. Dooku then accompanied the Confederate fleet and went to Clovis's office. There, Dooku informed Amidala of the deal he made with Clovis. Dooku ordered her arrest, but Separatist Congress Leader, Bec Lawise, said that their Senate would not approve of this. Dooku then forced Amidala to shoot Lawise. Dooku then left aboard Kraken's flagship and ordered their forces to withdraw from Scipio.

## Tyranus revealed

Tyranus was then informed by Sidious that the Jedi had learned of a secret that Dooku failed to hide. Dooku soon learned that the Pykes had kept Silman, the former Chancellor's Valorum aide who accompanied Sifo-Dyas, alive. Dooku then went to Oba Diah to eliminate this loose end by killing Silman. However, Dooku was confronted by Kenobi and Skywalker. He fought them before he was surrounded by Lom Pyke and his men, who revealed that he was Darth Tyranus. Tyranus then revealed that he was telling Kenobi the truth on Geonosis about the Sith Lord. Tyranus then killed Lom Pyke and escaped.

Tyranus was then informed that Lord Sidious demanded his presence on Coruscant. Both he and Lord Sidious felt that Yoda was on the Sith homeworld of Moraband for some unknown reason. Dooku then allowed Sidious to use his blood to create an illusion for Yoda due to him being his former master with both using their Sith lightning. However they failed in breaking Yoda and knew they needed more time.

## Crystal Crisis on Utapau

Towards the end of the Clone Wars, Count Dooku and General Grievous took interest in a massive kyber crystal on the neutral planet of Utapau. They hired several Sugi mercenaries led by Endente and Amani outcasts to excavate the crystal and to guard it respectively. Dooku and Grievous were also aided by Governor Torul Blom, who had secret contacts with Endente. When the Jedi Master Tu-Anh stumbled upon their operation, the Separatists sent two IG-100 MagnaGuards to assassinate her. However, her death attracted the attention of Master Kenobi and the Jedi Knight Skywalker, who traveled to Utapau to investigate.

Investigating Tu-Anh's death and the presence of MagnaGuards, Kenobi and Skywalker traveled to the plains of Utapau to investigate a group of Amani outcasts. While traveling through Utapau's wilderness, the two Jedi were captured by several Sugi mercenaries who brought them to Endente, who informed them about the Confederacy's interest in the kyber crystal. When the Jedi offered to buy the crystal for twice the amount, Endente informed Dooku via hologram about the Jedi and demanded more compensation to offset the Jedi offer. Dooku ordered him to kill the Jedi and promised that he would send Grievous to "give him what he deserved." Later, the two Jedi managed to overpower their captors and steal the crystal.

As Endente and his Sugi comrades prepared for a counter-assault to recover the kyber crystal, they were contacted by Dooku who informed him that Grievous was coming to meet them on the plains of Utapau. Fearful of reporting his failure to the Sith, Endente told Dooku to send Grievous to meet them at Pau City instead on the pretext that the Amani could no longer be relied upon to guard the crystal. Endente informed the Sith Lord that they had a friend in the Utapau government, Governor Blom. Despite their efforts, Endente and his forces failed to recover the crystal from the Jedi, who made their way to Pau City's spaceport.

Grievous eventually learned of Endente's failure and executed the Sugi mercenary. After a struggle, Grievous, with the help of Governor Blom, managed to recover the crystal from the Jedi and loaded it onto his shuttle. Grievous managed to load the crystal onto his supply ship. The Jedi followed him aboard but Dooku managed to capture Kenobi. Following Kenobi's capture, Grievous gave a report to Dooku, who ordered him to execute Master Kenobi and to deliver the crystal urgently to Serenno; stressing that he would tolerate no failure. Despite Grievous' efforts, the two Jedi managed to destroy the crystal and Grievous' fleet. Grievous alone escaped to report the failure to his master.

## The Dark Disciple and Asajj Ventress

During the waning days of the Clone Wars, Count Dooku commanded an assault on the planet Mahranee, which led to the genocide of the Mahran species. In addition, Dooku also issued orders that all Mahran be killed on sight. Dooku's assault was witnessed by the Jedi Council on Coruscant, who at the suggestion of Master Obi-Wan hatched an unusual plan partnering maverick Jedi Master Quinlan Vos with the Nightsister bounty hunter and Dooku's former apprentice Asajj Ventress. After partnering with Ventress as a bounty hunter, Vos eventually revealed his true identity. Seeking revenge against Dooku for his actions against her and her people, Ventress agreed to help Vos by training him in the ways of the dark side.

## Ciscapital

After Vos completed his training, Ventress received word from the Separatist contact Sumdin that Dooku was going to visit Raxus, where he was due to receive the Raxian Humanitarian Award for his services to the Confederacy. For that trip, Dooku was accompanied by his military commander General Grievous. Before receiving the award, Dooku gave a patriotic speech to a large crowd defending the Separatist cause and attacking the Republic and the Jedi. During the public banquet, Asajj took the opportunity to meet up with Dooku and challenge him to a duel at the overlook nearby. Dooku agreed but secretly contacted Grievous for reinforcements. However, Vos anticipated this and managed to lock Grievous in a room.

Together, Ventress and Vos confronted Dooku at the overlook. After exchanging pleasantries over a glass of Alderaanian wine, Dooku engaged the assassins in a lightsaber duel. Using his mastery of the dark side, Dooku overpowered the two assassins and used the Force to hurl them against some nearby pillars. Despite Vos' best efforts, he was unable to best Dooku and was taken captive by the Sith Lord. Ventress managed to escape following a scuffle with Grievous but was unable to rescue her lover Vos. Dooku then struck Vos unconscious with Force lightning and spirited his Jedi captive away to his palace on Serenno.

On Serenno, Count Dooku tortured Quinlan Vos for a prolonged period. To sow discord between Vos and Ventress, he showed the Jedi Master a hologram of Ventress killing his former Master Tholme. When Vos initially refused to believe Dooku's account, the Sith Lord presented Vos with Tholme's lightsaber. Using his psychometric abilities, Vos realized that Dooku was telling the truth. Shortly later, Ventress and Boba Fett's bounty hunter syndicate launched a mission to rescue Vos. However, they were forced to flee empty-handed after Vos, who had given in to the dark side, attacked Ventress. Following the attack, Vos became Dooku's new Sith apprentice. Despite turning to the Separatist side, Vos secretly planned to force Dooku to lead him to his master, Darth Sidious, and then kill the two Sith Lords.

## Search for Darth Maul

Dooku assisted his master in interrogating his former apprentice, Darth Maul, about his Shadow Collective at the Spire on Stygeon Prime. However, Maul then made his escape with his Mandalorian super commandos to Zanbar. Dooku then dispatched General Grievous and Tey-Zuka to attack and cripple Maul and his forces. Dooku then contacted Grievous after Maul's forces retreated. Dooku hoped this attack would draw Talzin out.

Dooku, accompanied by a pair of MagnaGuards, then went to Ord Mantell to capture Maul and level the city. Dooku was then confronted by Brother Viscus and the Nightbrothers. Dooku was easily able to defeat the Viscus and his men. However, Dooku was then surrounded by Maul's forces before he had the chance to kill the defeated Viscus.

Dooku was offered a deal by Maul; to abandon Lord Sidious and serve Maul. Dooku refused, knowing that Sidious was more powerful than they realized. Maul told him that together with Talzin, they would be Sidious's undoing. Dooku then spoke with Talzin, warning that betraying Sidious would be a folly. Talzin told him that Sidious was ready to replace him with a new apprentice. She then revealed to Dooku how Sidious came to her promising to make her his right hand but betrayed her when he took Maul. She also revealed that Maul was her son. When the Republic forces boarded their ship, Dooku decided to assist Maul in killing the Jedi, but not before secretly freeing Grievous. Together they fought Jedi Generals, Mace Windu, Aayla Secura, Obi-Wan Kenobi, and Tiplee. Dooku then killed Tiplee and then escaped with Maul and Commanders Saxon and Kast aboard a gauntlet fighter.

Dooku was then taken to Dathomir by Maul. There, he was taken to a chamber in the Nightbrother village to have his life-force taken from him to allow Talzin to regain her form. Dooku was then possessed by Talzin when Grievous and Sidious arrived. However, she was no match against Sidious' skill while inside Dooku's body. Dooku was freed when Talzin became whole. He then assisted his master in fighting Talzin until Grievous killed her. Despite Maul's escape, Sidious assured Dooku that their future was certain.

## Rescue of Quinlan Vos and death of Asajj Ventress

Together, Dooku and his new right-hand man Quinlan Vos launched a renewed military campaign against the Republic. Vos quickly gained the moniker "Admiral Enigma" among the Republic media.

After receiving intelligence from Admiral Wullf Yularen that Dooku was planning to attack the planet Taris, the Jedi Council hatched a mission to rescue Quinlan Vos. With the help of Ventress, Kenobi and his former apprentice Anakin Skywalker infiltrated Dooku's Providence-class dreadnought and made their way to the bridge, hoping to encounter "Admiral Enigma". Instead, they encountered Dooku. While Skywalker dueled with Dooku, Ventress and Kenobi managed to "rescue" Vos from his cell. However, Vos and Dooku had anticipated the rescue and arranged for Vos to appear in an emaciated state. While Ventress sensed that Vos had turned to the dark side, his Jedi colleagues eagerly welcomed Vos home.

Quinlan Vos' "rescue" gave Count Dooku a high-level spy within the Jedi Order. Using his high-placed position within the Jedi hierarchy, Vos leaked intelligence on two Republic operations to Dooku. This allowed the Separatists to sabotage an asteroid supplies warehouse and to evacuate a listening post on Vanqor prior to a Republic attack. After discerning that Vos had turned to the dark side, the Jedi Council sent Vos on a mission to kill Dooku. With the help of Ventress, Vos and the Jedi learned that Dooku's dreadnought was last sighted above the crystal-covered planet of Christophsis. Vos managed to infiltrate Dooku's dreadnought and engaged the Sith Lord in a lightsaber duel. Despite besting Dooku, Vos refused to kill him and instead demanded that Dooku lead him to Darth Sidious.

Unknown to both Dooku and Vos, they had been tailed by Kenobi and Skywalker. The two Jedi Knights promptly arrested Dooku and his apprentice and transported them to the Venator-class Star Destroyer Vigilance as prisoners. While being marched to the Vigilance's brig, Vos managed to free Dooku, who in turned freed Vos. After killing the Jedi Knights Akar-Deshu and Kav Bayons and two dozen Clone troopers, the two dark siders escaped the Vigilance aboard Ventress' ship Banshee. Ventress attempted to fly them back to Dooku's dreadnought but they were shot down by the Vigilance and crash-landed on Christophsis.

Dooku and his fellow travelers survived the crash but the Count sustained a serious injury since he had not been properly strapped in. After navigating through Christophsis' crystal-covered landscape, they managed to reach a local Separatist base that was built into a giant crystal tower. Upon arriving, Dooku was informed that Darth Sidious was seeking an audience with him. During a brief hologram conversation, Dooku requested help from his master to get offworld. Shortly later, Kenobi and Skywalker launched a full-scale assault on the Separatist base.

Together, Dooku and his opponents made their way into an outlying crystal sanctum. On the way, Dooku was struck by a blaster blast and was knocked unconscious. While Ventress wanted to let him die, Vos insisted on keeping him alive. While Vos assisted the battle droids in the defense of the base, Ventress moved Dooku into the crystal sanctum. After stirring, Dooku taunted Ventress by deriding her as a "grant" and claiming that Vos had much potential as a Sith Lord. Ventress responded that Vos had "bigger plans" for Dooku. When Vos entered the sanctum, Ventress confronted him about his decision to join Dooku and the dark side.

While Ventress and Vos were preoccupied, Dooku took the opportunity to attack his former pupils with Force lightning. He wanted to kill Vos, but ended up striking Ventress, who pushed Vos out of the way. Though Quinlan managed to stop Dooku, Ventress was mortally wounded. Dooku then attempted to goad Vos into killing him, but realizing that the act of murder led to the dark side, Vos refused and reaffirmed his Jedi identity. While Vos comforted his dying lover, Dooku took the opportunity to rendezvous with Sidious' starship and fled off-world. Despite failing to kill Dooku, Vos was pardoned by the Jedi Council after he rejected the dark side and continued serving the Jedi war effort.

## Death

Later on, Dooku oversaw the "kidnapping" of Supreme Chancellor Palpatine during the battle of Coruscant. Dooku held Chancellor Palpatine captive aboard General Grievous's flagship, the Invisible Hand. He engaged Anakin Skywalker and Obi-Wan Kenobi in a lightsaber duel when they came to the Chancellor's rescue. The duel was brief but fierce. Dooku defeated Kenobi, who was incapacitated and knocked unconscious when the Count used the Force to pin Kenobi to the ground with a metal balcony. However, Dooku was soon overpowered by Skywalker, who, with one slash of his lightsaber, severed both the Count's hands at the wrists. Skywalker then caught Dooku's lightsaber out of the air and crossed it with his own blade at the Count's throat. Unsure how to proceed, Skywalker hesitated until Chancellor Palpatine instructed Skywalker to "Do it" and kill him. Despite the fact that Dooku was an unarmed prisoner, Skywalker drew the two lightsabers together, decapitating the Sith Lord.

## Legacy

After escaping from the Invisible Hand to Utapau to meet with the Separatist Council, Grievous reported Dooku's death to Sidious, who dismissed his apprentice's death as a necessary loss, promising the General that he would have a new apprentice soon. Skywalker replaced Dooku at Sidious' side after he fell to the dark side and became Darth Vader. Sidious issued the destruction of the Jedi Order.

Following the end of the Clone Wars, the newly-created Security Bureau of the Galactic Empire conducted loyalty purges, during which much propaganda material featuring Dooku was destroyed. However, rare specimens of Ansibella Delu's work-in-progress poster survived.

Speculation began to circulate after the war's end that Dooku had in fact never left the Jedi Order despite their claims to the contrary. This rumor bolstered the idea that the Jedi had been traitors to the Republic since before the start of the war but some, amongst them Grand Moff Tarkin, remained skeptical.

In later years, Sidious considered Dooku a proton torpedo, as he served his purpose and then was gone, assuring Vader that he had him, a superior candidate, in mind.

Fifty years after Dooku's death, a treasure hunt known as the Race for the Lost Treasure of Count Dooku occurred on Ponemah Terminal. Those taking part hoped to find kyber crystals, but were surprised to find the treasure was a clone trooper who had been held captive for the last 50 years. The trooper, Kix, had learned the truth of Order 66 after being confronted about it by his friend Fives. Kix was saved by the pirate crew of Sidon Ithano and joined the crew.

Me: Count Dooku.

Lincoln: Or does he prefer Darth Tyranus?

Count Dooku: So you are the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm that I've heard so much about.

Me: That's right. The Dark Side of the Force is strong inside you.

Count Dooku: My Jedi Powers have grown far beyond yours. Now back down.

He fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning and I blocked it and sent it back. But he deflected it away.

Me: My powers are strong too.

I fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning as well and it sent him crashing into the wall.

He got up.

Count Dooku: How is that possible? How do you know how to use Force Lightning?

Me: I have this habit of picking up things on the fly. I've learned a lot of moves other than just the ways of the Force.

Count Dooku: We shall see.

Count Dooku ignited his Red Blade Lightsaber, I ignited my purple blade lightsaber, Orion had a green bladed lightsaber, Nico had a Yellow bladed Lightsaber and he ignited it, Lincoln had an Orange Blade Lightsaber and he ignited it.

Orion: Jayden once said to Troy and the others that they should use their instincts to sense an enemy's next move. So I'll take that advice and use my best Legendary Sixth Ranger Modes to fight Dooku with. Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin Green!

Orion turned into Tommy's Green Ranger form.

We went at Count Dooku and we were clashing all over the place and it was a powerful and brutal clash that was powerful! Orion

Watching was our newest recruit for the Transformers, Crackcase.

Crankcase: Is it always like this with you guys?

Lori: It's literally always an amazing adventure.

Grimlock: Him J.D., kick Sith butt!

We were overpowering Count Dooku.

Taranee: They're really letting Dooku have it.

Francis: No kidding!

Power Girl: Boy they are really showing no mercy on him.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Dooku and blasted his hands off and his lightsaber was on the floor.

Nico: Count Dooku, you have failed this universe!

Me: And he has failed at being a Jedi.

I fired a massive blast of Force Fire and incinerated him in an instant!

Me: That is what you get for your crimes Dooku. The only fate for a Sith is death.

Nico: That's right.

Mace Windu: Well done to all of you.

Me: Thank you Master Windu. Count Dooku was a big danger to everyone in the universe. Palpatine was right about one thing.

Nico: What's that?

Me: That Count Dooku would be a dangerous threat to everyone and everything out there.

Mace Windu: That is true.

Nico: Yep.

We went back to the estate for a rest.

---

In the middle of an open field out in the middle of the forest, Lincoln was doing some soul searching. He has been having doubts about himself.

Lincoln: After everything I went through over the course of 3 years, I'm starting to feel like I'm more than just human. I feel like I'm becoming something more ever since I got my powers. Am I still human or something more?

Then thunder rumbling was heard and Lincoln heard a voice.

?: Lincoln.

Lincoln looked up and he saw the spirit of one of his family members in a powerful storm cloud. The spirit looked like Lucy from the Victorian Era.

Lincoln: Lucy? Wait! You're our great grandmother, Harriet.

Harriet: That's right. It's good to finally meet you my grandnephew.

Lincoln: Lucy showed me awesome photos about you.

Harriet: I know. I heard you were in trouble and I came to help. You are having doubts about what lies ahead of you.

Lincoln: That's right. Ever since I got my lightning powers, I felt like I was becoming more than just a human being.

Harriet: Your powers have made you strong Lincoln. But no matter what happens to you, you will always be a magnificent person. You are more than just a man, you are a caring brother, a loving person and willing to help those who are closest to you. You must remember who you are. You are my great grandnephew and a magnificent force of good. No matter how powerful you are, you are still Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: I… understand Great Grandma. I understand. I am Lincoln Landon Loud! Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and master of the Lightning of Hinon, a great brother and true friend to everyone I love!

Harriet: That's my grandnephew.

Lincoln: Thank you Great Grandma Harriet. Thank you.

Harriet: You're welcome Lincoln.

Lincoln went back home.

Lincoln arrived back home.

Me: Hey Lincoln. You're much better now.

Lincoln: I sure am J.D.

Lucy Loud: Harriet told me that she visited you.

Lincoln: She did. She came to me and told me that no matter what happens, I will always be Lincoln Loud.

Me: I'm glad you know who you are.

Nico: Me too.

The mailman then came up to our Mailbox and put the letters in a canister. Our mailbox is now an amazing pneumonic tube system. He put the canister full of letters and mail into the mailbox and the canister went through the tube. A red light and buzzer rang and I went to the tube.

Me: Mail's here and Lisa's new Pneumonic Mail system works like a charm.

Laney: It sure does. It saves us having to go to the mailbox and back.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets see what we got here.

I pulled the mail out and sorted it.

Me: Lets see, phone bill, heating, (Sees something) Hey look at this.

I opened a letter and out came a bunch of bats.

Me: Whoa! Bats!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

But I saw the letter and read it.

Me: It's an invitation for me.

"Dear J.D. Knudson,

You have been invited to a special reunion taking place at Miss Grimwood's Finishing School for Ghouls. There will be food, dancing and catching up on old times. Sibella, Winny and the Girls are looking forward to seeing you again ever since you saved them from a horrible fate. They miss you.

Love Ms. Grimwood."

Wow! A big reunion!

Laney: What's it for?

Me: You guys haven't been told about this. But 7 years ago, I was one of the coaches for a girl school for monsters.

Naruto: A monster school? Like Yokai Academy?

Me: Very similar bro. It's called Miss Grimwood's Finishing School for Ghouls. It's a boarding school for the daughters of the famous monsters of legend. Me, Shaggy and Scooby and Scooby's nephew

Scrappy Doo went there to help out. Here.

I pulled out a photo of us and showed it to everyone. I was with Shaggy, Scooby and Scrappy and with us were Sibella - daughter of Dracula, Winny - Daughter of the Wolfman, Elsa - daughter of Frankenstein, Phantasma - Daughter of the Invisible Man, and Little Tanis - daughter of Pharaoh Kharis.

Lori: Wow! You know these girls?

Me: Yep. We became very close. They became like sisters to me.

Lucy Dark: I wish I could've gone to Ms. Grimwood's school.

Me: It's a nice place. But the girls were also in danger when we were there.

Lana: What kind of danger?

Me: An evil witch that makes the devil look like a joke nearly used them to take over the world.

I went to the computer and pulled up the history of the most evil witch ever: REVOLTA!

---

Revolta is a menacing witch who lives in her own castle and plans along with her minion, Grim Creeper to make the students at the Miss Grimwood's Finishing School for Ghouls permanently evil and take over the world. Her plan was stopped in the end by Scooby, Shaggy, Scrappy, and Matches.

She is presumed destroyed at the film's conclusion.

---

Me: Revolta. She makes the Devil and even the Wicked Witch of The West look like a total joke.

Lola: She looks like she's evil to the core!

Me: She is. Revolta is a menace to everyone in the world of monsters and humans.

Mizore: I've heard about her. She wants to take over the world and enslave all monsters.

Kurumu: She sure looks dangerous.

Yukari: She is also a dangerous mockery to the world of magic.

Lilith: Her name is widely feared not just here on Earth, but also in Yokai Academy.

Moka: She sure looks very dangerous.

Me: Well I took her down 7 years ago and freed the girls from her spell. My powers far exceeded hers by a mile.

---

Me: (Narrating) **Revolta was one of the worst ever villains I ever faced. She wanted to make everyone both humans and monsters alike suffer in excruciatingly painful ways no one can even begin to fathom. I fired a powerful blast of fire at her and burned her all over. I also destroyed her castle, stripped her of her powers and made her homeless.**

The whole flashback played all the events said and the whole castle exploded into a massive fireball of incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

FLASHBACK ENDS

Power Girl: Revolta sounds really dangerous.

Me: You have no idea Galatea. She posed a tremendous threat to the entire world.

Nico: Is she still alive?

Brittney: I'm afraid so Nico. I was told by the spirits of the afterlife that Revolta is still alive and is still out there trying to destroy the world. But the good news is that she has been severely weakened. Dad really did a number on her. She's now horribly scarred and disfigured thanks to him.

Me: So I left my mark on her. Then it's time for me to finish what I started.

I then pulled out my cell phone and called Shaggy.

Shaggy: (Answers) Like, hello?

Me: Hey Shaggy! J.D.

Shaggy: Like, Hi J.D. What's going on?

Me: We just received an invitation to a reunion at Miss Grimwood's School.

Shaggy: Like, that's quite a coincidence. So did I.

Me: Sweet! How about you invite all of Mystery Inc. as well?

Shaggy: Sure. It'll be great to see the girls again.

Me: But I'm afraid I got bad news. Revolta is back.

Shaggy: (Gulps) You mean that evil witch that tried to take over the world with the girls is back!?

Me: I'm afraid so Shaggy. But this time we're gonna finish her for good and kill her.

Shaggy: That's great! I remember you helped out with that.

Me: Just like old times Shaggy. We'll meet you over there.

Shaggy: Okay.

We hung up and we were later off to Miss Grimwood's Finishing Academy.

---

# MISS GRIMWOOD'S FINISHING ACADEMY FOR GHOULS

---

We were at the academy and it was an amazing haunted house. With us were Shaggy's ex-girlfriend Googie, Velma's younger sister Madelyn Dinkley and Scooby's nephew Scrappy Doo. We told Scrappy about what would've happened during the live action movie Scooby Doo and he's glad that he will never do that.

Me: Here we are guys. Miss Grimwood's Finishing Academy for Ghouls. (Whistles) Just as scary as I remember it.

Lucy Loud: I would love to live in a house like this.

Brittney: Everyone that knows the darkness would.

Laney: It looks like a nice house.

Googie: It sure does.

Scrappy: The girls when we met them were really nice.

Me: I remember Scrappy.

Madelyn: Velma never told me about this place.

Me: That's because Shaggy, Scooby, Scrappy and myself were the only ones that went here.

The Mystery Machine arrived.

Shaggy: Like, hey guys!

Me: Hey Shaggy. Hey guys.

Velma: Hey J.D.

Madelyn: Velma!

They hugged!

Velma: Madelyn!

Daphne: So this is the school you went to Shaggy?

Shaggy: Like, yeah. It was a really creepy place. But it was an amazing school.

Scooby: I remember this place like it was yesterday.

Me: So do I Scooby.

We walked up to the school.

Crystal: So this is the school you taught at Shaggy?

Shaggy: It is.

Nico: It sure would be awesome to help out here.

We knocked on the door and it opened on its own. We went in and it was a creepy place. But it was an amazing house.

Me: Wow! Just like old times.

Scrappy: Boy it sure brings back a lot of memories.

Shaggy: Like, yeah. But the food was different.

Me: You and your love of food.

Miss Grimwood then appeared.

Miss Grimwood: J.D. welcome back!

Me: Miss Grimwood, it's great to see you again.

Miss Grimwood: You have grown from that little boy I remember.

Me: Feels like forever ago.

We heard a howl and we saw Winny the Werewolf come. She has changed a lot! She now had longer red hair, a plaid shirt, brown shorts and she was taller.

Me: Winny!

Winny: J.D.! It's great to see you.

We hugged.

Me: Wow! You grew a lot from the last time we saw you.

Winny: I knooooooowwww! All that meat helps.

Me: That it does.

A purple bat appeared and transformed. It was Sibella and she was taller and she had shorter hair and green crystal earrings.

Me: Sibella!

Sibella: (Transylvanian Accent) J.D.!

We hugged.

Me: It's great to see you again.

Sibella: It's so great to see you again after so long.

Me: You sure have grown from when we saw you last.

Sibella: It's fang-tastic.

Me: Yeah.

Elsa Frankenteen then appeared and she was taller, had a olive green tank top, blue jeans and brown sandals and she was wearing bracelets.

Elsa: Hey J.D.

Me: Elsa!

We hugged and it was a bone-crushing hug!

Me: (Groans) It's great to see you. Wow! You are taller and stronger than ever.

Elsa: Sorry. But you have gotten taller too.

Me: I know. We all have changed.

Phantasma then appeared and she had a blue shirt that had one side of it go down her shoulder that exposed half of her bra, a blue moon belt, a blue skirt and white boots.

Phantasma: Hey guys!

Shaggy: Like, hi Phantasma!

Scooby: Long time no see.

Me: I'll say.

I went to hug her but I went through her and fell down.

CRASH!

Me: Oops. Sorry.

Phantasma: That's okay. But it's great to see you again J.D.

Me: Same to you.

Then Little Tanis appeared and she had a pink and black shirt and a pink shirt and pink shoes and she had her mummy hair in pigtails.

Tanis: J.D.!

Me: Little Tanis!? Wow!

We hugged.

Me: Wow, you have grown from that little mummy I remember.

Shaggy: Like, guess we can't call you little anymore.

Me: No kidding. It's great to see all of you girls again. These are all my friends. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sibella: It's fang-tastic to meet you all.

Winny: We heard so many things about all you guys.

Elsa: Yeah, you really sock it to the bad guys.

We all introduced ourselves.

Sibella: It's an honor to meet you.

Tanis: You guys are so awesome!

Elsa: Yeah. We love how you guys kick butt.

Lori: It's literally what we do to keep the world safe.

Lucy Dark: All bad guys get their just desserts at our hands.

Me: Yep. And I'm afraid we have bad news girls. Revolta is back.

Everyone gasped.

Sibella: But that's impossible! You killed her.

Me: No. Revolta is back and this time I have a feeling she is out for revenge. We came here to finish what I started and that is to kill her and make sure she never terrorizes our planet ever again.

Nico: That's right. We won't let her get away with all the pain and suffering she caused to you and to the world.

Nicole: This time she will be sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Miss Grimwood: I know you all can teach that witch a lesson she will never forget.

Me: And that is When you mess with my friends, you mess with me and there will be hell to pay, in blood.

Sibella: Very good lesson.

Me: Would you girls like to help us?

They agreed.

Brittney: Lets have you all join the Goths of Darkness.

Wednesday: It's gonna be awesome.

Lucy Loud: Agreed.

Haiku: Goths are amazing.

Sibella: They are.

Winny: Lets do it!

Miss Grimwood: I believe in you guys. Show that witch what happens when she messes with you!

Me: With pleasure Miss Grimwood. Lets have the Cadets of Calloway Military Academy.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Lets go.

We went to Calloway Military Academy and it was an interesting academy.

Me: Wow! What a school.

Lincoln: It looks like an interesting military school.

We went in and Colonel Calloway appeared.

Colonel Calloway: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you.

Me: (Salutes) You too Colonel. We came because we need your help. I'm afraid that Revolta is back and she wants revenge on me.

Colonel Calloway: Revolta, that evil hag has returned?

Me: I'm afraid so Colonel and we need to finish what I started before she tries to finish what she started.

Colonel Calloway: Negative on helping you all out. I admit that we did enjoy defeating Revolta with you all the last time. But that was a one time deal.

Maria: Revolta's a threat to monsters and humans alike. After she gets done with Grimwood, who do you think she'll go after next?

Me: That's right sir. We need to make that evil witch pay for her crimes. I'm going to make sure she stays dead this time.

Colonel Calloway: You're right. All right then. Lets go.

Me: Great. When we get to her castle, shoot any of her minions on sight.

We later went to the castle of Revolta.

## CASTLE REVOLTA

We arrived at Revolta's castle and it was just as ugly and scary as I remember.

Me: Revolta's castle.

Sibella: This place is terrifying.

Winny: I hate this place.

Me: Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Power Rangers. Troy Burrows was Zeo Ranger V Red, Noah Carver was Zeo Ranger III Blue, Gia was Zeo Ranger II Yellow, Jake was Zeo Ranger IV Green, Emma was Zeo Ranger I Pink and Orion was the Gold Ranger.

Nico: That is so awesome!

Laney: It sure is.

We went into the castle and we saw that it was a dark and terrifying place. We were blasting all of Revolta's minions on sight and they all died in a powerful explosion of fire.

In Revolta's main room, Revolta was scheming on how to get her revenge on me. She was horribly scarred and disfigured and her second set of arms were now burned off and she was hidiously ugly because of it.

Revolta: I will never forgive that J.D. Knudson for what he did to me! I will make sure that he pays with his life for it!

Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the wall and a phoenix cry was heard.

Grim Creeper: What is that?

Out of the explosion came us.

Me: Did somebody say my name?

Revolta: J.D. Knudson. How nice of you to save me the trouble of hunting you down.

Me: Revolta. You are still as ugly as ever. I see that you are horribly burned now. Nice to know that I left my mark.

Revolta: You did this to me J.D.! You will pay for ruining my plans to rule the world!

Me: And I show no remorse for doing so. But we didn't come here for pleasantries. We came here to finish what I started 7 years ago. We came here to kill you and finish you for good.

Revolta: You will not kill me that easily!

Me: We shall see. And for the record, I'm not the same as I was back then. I've changed dramatically.

Sibella. And so have we.

Winny: You will pay for trying to use us!

Elsa: What you did was unforgivable!

Phantasma: You will pay for your crimes!

Tanis: Yeah!

Brittney: And here's some extra help for us. Though I know I should be wary, Still I venture someplace scary. Ghostly haunting I turn loose… BEETLEJUICE! BEETLEJUICE! BEETLEJUICE!

Out of a powerful vortex of supernatural energy came the funny supernatural horror king Beetlejuice!

Beetlejuice: (THUNDER CRASHES) (LAUGHING MANIACALLY) IT'S SHOWTIME!

Brittney: We're going to face the evil Revolta.

Beetlejuice: I've heard about her Darky. She's a menace to the Neitherworld and all of the worlds of horror.

Me: Beetlejuice!? Oh man! You are so funny.

Beetlejuice: I know J.D. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: You too. Lets power up and take her down.

Winnie: I'm so gonna enjoy this!

We transformed and powered up and we went at both Revolta and the Grim Creeper.

I punched Revolta in the face and fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning at Revolta and electrocuted her. She fired a blast of energy and I dodged it.

Lola threw a fireball at the Grim Creeper. But he got out of the way and the fireball hit Lincoln instead, making him scream in pain.

Lola: Lincoln!

Grim Creeper: (laughs evilly) See what fighting recklessly gets you?

The Grim Creeper of Skylanders slashed him apart with his scythe and turned him into hash browns and killed him.

Grim Creeper (Skylanders): You give my name a bad clarity of thought.

Lincoln: I'm okay Lola. Good try though.

Lola: Thanks Linky.

The Megaforce Rangers punched and kicked Revolta all over the place.

Emma: You need a serious makeup job you freak!

Emma punched Revolta all over and blasted her with a pink laser blast. Same with everyone on the Megaforce Rangers.

Beetlejuice: You haven't seen anything that's really ugly.

Beetlejuice then made a really scary face that was so hideous and terrifying that it made Repulsa scream with fright!

Me: Now to finish you forever! Teamwork time!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it! Ready Sibella?

Sibella: I always am Troy!

Troy Burrows fired a powerful blast of red Zeo Energy and Sibella fired a powerful blast of black energy.

Troy Burrows and Sibella: RED ZEO BATSWARM!

The blasts turned into a powerful swarm of red energy bats and they slammed into Revolta!

Noah Carver: Lets get her Winny!

Winny: (HOWLS) Right behind you Noah!

Noah fired a powerful blast of blue energy and Winny fired a powerful blast of yellow light from her eyes.

Noah Carver and Winny: BLUE WOLF PACK CARNAGE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful wolf pack and it slammed into Revolta and mutilated her all over.

Gia fired a powerful blast of yellow energy and Elsa fired a powerful blast of green lightning.

Gia and Elsa: YELLOW FRANKENSTEIN POUNDSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a version of her father and pulverized Revolta all over.

Jake: Lets get her.

Jake fired a powerful blast of green energy and Phantasma fired a powerful ghost storm.

Jake and Phantasma: GREEN GHOST SUPERSTORM!

The blasts combined and spun Revolta around in a deadly tornado of ghosts.

Emma: Lets get her!

Tanis: Right!

Emma and Tanis both fired powerful pink blasts of energy.

Emma and Tanis: PINK EYE OF RA DEATHBEAM!

The blasts turned into the Eye of Ra and it fired a powerful laser at Revolta and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Orion: Time for some pain Laney!

Laney: Right!

Laney fired poisonous barbs loaded with Strychnine Ω and Orion fired a powerful blast of golden energy.

Orion and Laney: GOLDEN POISON BARB SKEWER!

The blasts formed into a deadly spear and it skewered Revolta and pinned her to the wall.

Moka: Time for some action.

Sibella: Fang-Tastic!

Moka and Sibella fired powerful blasts of energy that turned into a deadly colony of bats.

Sibella and Moka: VAMPIRE BAT BLOOD DRAIN!

The bats sucked all of the blood out of Revolta.

Winny fired a powerful blast of yellow light and Kurumu fired a blast of energy from her hands.

Winny and Kurumu: SUCCUBUS WEREWOLF LEACHSTORM!

The blasts hit Revolta and sucked her life energy out

Elsa threw a big rock and Yukari fired a massive barrage of dishes.

Elsa and Yukari: HEAVY OBJECT SMASHSTORM!

The rock and pans smashed Revolta all over.

Phantasma fired a powerful blast of ghost energy and Mizore fired a powerful subzero ice storm!

Phantasma and Mizore: GHOSTSTORM SUBZERO FREEZE!

The blasts hit Revolta and froze her in a block of ice.

Tanis fired a powerful blast of pink energy and Lilith fired a powerful blast of light from her wings.

Tanis and Lilith: SOBEK FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts turned into the crocodile of Sobek, the Egyptian god of fertility and military strength and it slammed into Revolta and

exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Jayden Shiba: Lets get her! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Jayden's right arm device and it enhanced his Samurai Power Ranger abilities 100-fold

G1 Grimlock: Her Revolta, will die. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his rocket launcher 100-fold.

Jayden Shiba and G1 Grimlock: FIRESTORM MISSILE GALAXYSTORM!

Jayden fired a massive blast of fire from his Spin Katana and G1 Grimlock fired a powerful barrage of missiles and they hit Revolta and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Crankcase: This is gonna be awesome! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his high impact laser blasters 100-fold.

Power Girl: Time for some pain! KRYPTON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Krypton Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Crankcase and Power Girl: LASER BEAM DEATHRAY!

They fired powerful laser blasts and they hit Revolta and burned her more!

Me: Time to finish this for good!

Brittney: You are finished Revolta! DARKNESS NIGHTMOON SLASH!

Brittney swung her sword and out of a powerful blast of dark energy came a crescent moon and it slashed Revolta all over.

Lucy Loud: You are forever damned! NIZOGAMOURNE FIRESTORM BURST!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black fire and it burned Revolta all over.

Lucy Dark was now in her 80% Crusnik power.

Lucy Dark: This is for the pain you caused to monsters and humans alike! 900 GIGAWATT ELECTROCUTION!

Lucy Dark fired a massive blast of lightning that contained enough electrical power to power 40,000 cities for years at Revolta and it electrocuted her with the power of 900 lightning strikes.

Sibella: Time for some pain. VAMPIRE BITESTORM DRAIN!

Sibella bit Revolta all over the place and it hurt.

Winny: Lets see you survive this! WEREWOLF FULL MOON BLAST!

The Full Moon appeared in the sky and she fired a powerful blast of light and it burned Revolta all over.

Elsa: You will never hurt us again! SUPER SMASH PULVERIZE!

Elsa punched Revolta and it packed incredibly devastating power.

Phantasma: This is for making me clean your disgusting floors! GHOSTFIRE INCINERATOR BURST!

Phantasma fired a massive blast of blue fire and it hit Revolta and burned her badly.

Tanis: This is for making me lick Grim Creeper's skin! RA SUNSTORM FURY!

Tanis fired a massive blast of golden fire from Ra and it hit Revolta and burned her.

Me: And now to finish you for good! (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

Nico: Revolta, you have failed this whole universe!

Me: And the Afterlife! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave at Revolta and it engulfed her and completely obliterated her in an instant.

Lana: Go to hell you ugly hag!

But then her spirit appeared.

Nicole: You are not welcome here Revolta! The only place perfect for your wretched kind is in the Book of Vile Darkness! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Revolta was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: Good riddance.

Laney: You said it. Revolta is gone forever.

Nico: She sure is.

Winny: (To the viewers) We never have to see that monster again thanks to all our friends.

Velma: You said it Winny.

We decided to move Grimwood Academy to Gotham Royal York and we placed it and the girls into our protection. It was an awesome action packed reunion.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Scooby Doo villain destroyed.

I watched Scooby Doo and the Ghoul School and it was awesome and cool! The girls were cute and they were the daughters of the famous monsters of legend. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you think. Next up is Scooby Doo meets the Boo Brothers and we're in for an awesome Treasure Hunt from the American Civil War.

See you all next time.

# Scooby and The Three Stooges Ghosts

In Stewie's Laboratory, Stewie was working on the Pumpkinator and he was doing some last minute adjustments on it. It was for when Halloween comes around. He was done.

Stewie: William, Maria, I'm going to take the reprogrammed Pumpkinator out for a test drive. And I'd like you two and some of the others to accompany me.

William: All right. Lets go.

Maria: You got it.

We went outside and tested the new and approved Pumpkinator. It greeted a lot of kids during the time and it was really friendly and more.

Ember Mcclain: It's funny. This guy was one of Timmy's enemies. And now, he's a powerful ally.

Nico: He sure is.

Slug: Me, Slug, still think that pumpkin bot still not that strong.

Nico: Everyone has their own opinions Slug.

Gwen Tennyson: I think the big guy's all set to keep trick or treaters safe.

Trixie: Well, that's one of Timmy's enemies that will fight for good now.

Nico then picked up some radio signals coming from the lake. He went to investigate and he found a stasis pod in the lake. Nico used the power of the Force and brought it up and inside it was Ruckus.

Brawl: Ruckus!

Nico: Thank goodness we found him.

Nico activated him and he was awake and Ruckus saw him.

Ruckus: Are you the new Decepticon leader?

Nico: I am. Megatron and Starscream are dead. They were monsters.

Nico revealed everything that happened and Ruckus was glad they were gone. His allegiance was now with Nico.

---

In the estate we were watching TV and reading books.

Qin: Samus, can I ask you a question?

Samus: Sure Qin.

Qin: How did you become a powerful bounty hunter and what were your adventures like?

Samus: My history is an amazing one.

Samus went over her history throughout her entire life and career.

---

Samus Aran was originally a native of the Earth colony K-2L, where she lived with her parents Rodney and Virginia Aran. At the age of three, the colony was visited by the Chozo, who hoped to obtain some of the Afloraltite that the colony mined there. During this visit, Samus caught the attention of Old Bird, one of the Chozo elders. The two of them went for a walk where they began to strike up a friendship. Samus began to call him "Grandpa" and Old Bird introduced her to Pyonchi, a Rabbilis whom she adopted as a pet.

However, a Space Pirate raid led by Ridley soon commenced on the colony. Finding herself face-to-face with Ridley himself, the naive Samus asked him if they could become friends. In response, Ridley attempted to kill Samus, but her mother pushed her daughter out of the way at the cost of her own life. Meanwhile, Samus' father sacrificed himself to destroy Ridley's flagship. Little did Ridley know that, in killing Samus' mother and attempting to kill Samus, he succeeded in creating his greatest enemy.

## Kid Samus

Now orphaned, Samus was the sole survivor of the attack on K-2L. Eventually, the same group of Chozo found her alone and stranded on the destroyed colony and Old Bird decided to take custody of Samus. The Chozo brought her to their planet, Zebes and raised her. In order to survive the planet's harsh conditions, Samus was infused with Chozo DNA, and later gifted an advanced Chozo Power Suit.

Samus trained under the Chozo for many years, and had surpassed the physical limits of ordinary humans by 14. The Chozo were initially unsure if she was able to become a true warrior until they witnessed her compassion for a flock of Iono Feria that went insane as a result of exposure to Badger Clover. After Old Bird told Samus that she had his confidence, she left the planet for the Federation.

## Rise of the Hunter

Enrolling in the Federation Police, Samus excelled in the academy, and was promoted to the Star-Trackers, an elite force that only one in a million police officers was qualified for. Under Chief Hardy, one of her early assignments was to the human planet Jigrad, which the Space Pirates had recently enslaved. When the pirates threatened to execute a child slave named Damara simply for being unfit for work, Samus and her squadmates Kreatz and Mauk attacked without orders. This led to the first Federation imprisonment and interrogation of a Space Pirate - a matter which also involved a military leader named Adam Malkovich, leading to his introduction to Samus. The interrogation revealed that the Space Pirate's actions on Jigrad were just a distraction from their invasion of Zebes. Hardy ordered Samus to wait for the Army to be deployed, but Samus and her teammates disobeyed and traveled to Zebes to aid the Chozo. After a run-in with Adam, she was told that she was given 48 hours before the army arrived.

## Infiltration of Zebes

Samus, Kreatz and Mauk arrived at Zebes and learned the Space Pirates were hoping to gain the whole of Chozo knowledge. The Chozo either fled or surrendered and the first Metroid was rogue in the base. Samus discovered that Mother Brain and the Chozo Gray Voice established a "satisfactory cooperative relationship" with the Pirates, in which Mother Brain would be their new leader and use them to reunite the galaxy. Mother Brain offered Samus the role of "master" of the Space Pirates - an offer that Aran quickly refused. At this time, Ridley arrived and taunted Samus over the death of her parents. All of this triggered Samus' posttraumatic stress disorder due to the repressed memories of the K-2L attack, with it being severe enough that she begged her comrades to kill her before Ridley does so when they came to rescue her. Samus was later saved by her squadmates causing a distant distraction and the newly rescued Chozo helped Samus get over her posttraumatic stress. Samus donned her Power Suit and defended the party from Ridley, who then retreated to defend Mother Brain from an attack by Gray Voice, who had revealed his true allegiance and was attacking Mother Brain. Learning about Gray Voice's plight from the rescued Chozo Platinum Chest, Samus wanted to assist, but decided to help the evacuation. While escaping, Samus somehow felt Gray Voice's final moments due to their shared DNA and heard his final words telepathically. Stating that she had become strong, the dying Chozo asked that Samus use her power to help protect the beings in the galaxy who needed it.

After breaking atmosphere in an ancient Chozo ship, Samus, her teammates and the Chozo were rescued by the Federation Army led by the Federation Army Special Ops Battleship VIXIV, commanded by General Adam Malkovich.

Federation Army

After the infiltration of Zebes, Samus (Between 15-17 years old) worked on the VIXIV under General Adam Malkovich. Here, she met Anthony Higgs and Adam's younger brother, Ian Malkovich. It remains unknown how long she served with Adam's unit, but long enough to develop a strong relationship with Anthony, Ian and Adam. Adam would always finish his orders with the question, "Any objections, Lady?" as a way of cementing the trust between the two of them. Samus felt like Adam was the only person who truly understood her, and grew to view him as her best friend and surrogate father figure. However, Samus would leave the VIXIV after the death of Ian, whom Adam sacrificed to save 300 innocents on the Lusitania.

## After Federation

Samus vanished completely, abandoning her post in the GF Police. In Metroid: Other M, she stated that her reason for doing so was that she was still young and relatively inexperienced at the time. Samus did not resurface until a few years later. By this time, she became universally renowned as a Bounty Hunter by singlehandedly hunting down numerous Space Pirates, including stopping an assassination attempt at the inauguration of Chairman Keaton. So much of her life during this time was shrouded in mystery that the public believed her to be a male cyborg, not the same woman who graduated first in her class at the GF Police.

## Return to Zebes

Now a renowned Bounty Hunter, Samus was summoned by the Galactic Federation. Previously, a Federation Planet Reclamation Division had been sent to capture Metroid specimens for study, but the Space Pirates had swept in, killed the crew, and stolen the Metroids. The capture of this creature was a disastrous blow to the Federation. With hundreds of Metroids under their power, the Space Pirates would inevitably begin a campaign to conquer the rest of the universe. Galactic Civilization would end.

After a long and harrowing search, the Federation Police tracked the Pirates to Zebes. They launched an invasion, but Pirate resistance was too strong. After much debate, the Federation decided to turn to Samus to infiltrate the base at Zebes. She was given two objectives:

After a long and harrowing search, the Federation Police tracked the Pirates to Zebes. They launched an invasion, but Pirate resistance was too strong. After much debate, the Federation decided to turn to Samus to infiltrate the base at Zebes. She was given two objectives:

'''Destroy all Metroid organisms.''' and

'''Defeat the Mechanical Life-Form Mother Brain.'''

Samus Zero Mission

Samus arrived on Zebes and soon discovered that in order to access the central Space Pirate base in Tourian, she had to kill the two Pirate leaders situated on the planet: her old foe, Ridley, and his partner Kraid. After discovering various Chozo artifacts located in multiple locations on the planet that served as upgrades for her suit, Samus was finally able to access the lower depths of Brinstar, where she discovered Kraid waiting for her. A fierce battle ensued, which ended in Kraid's defeat. Samus then headed into the deep volcanic regions of Zebes, where she had several surprising encounters with Imagos, gigantic insects that grew from enormous grub-like larvae. When Samus arrived at Ridley's lair, she soon encountered the Pirate leader, who had just arrived moments earlier after being sent to inspect the planet. The two faced off, with Samus intent on finally avenging her parents' death. The bounty hunter emerging the victor. However, unbeknownst to Samus, Ridley did not die from his crippling wounds.

After defeating Kraid and Ridley, Samus was granted access to Tourian, where she discovered that the Space Pirates had apparently underestimated the Metroids' intelligence. A massive breakout had occurred, and all Pirate personnel present at the time of the breakout were dead. Mother Brain herself, however, was protected by her Chozo-built facility and so completely unharmed. As a result, Metroid cloning had proceeded as though nothing happened, so the Metroid population had risen to an astonishing level. Samus engaged the Metroids she encountered but found that they were impervious to most of her weaponry. Only by exploiting their weakness to cold with the Ice Beam could Samus hope to overcome them.

Samus soon arrived at Mother Brain's chamber and fought her way past the defense systems. The two engaged in an arduous duel, but Mother Brain was ultimately defeated. Unfortunately for Samus, Mother Brain's death activated a hidden fail-safe that began a countdown for the self-destruction of the entire Pirate base. Samus barely managed to make it out to her gunship in time.

# Ambush

Unfortunately, escape was not as easy as Samus had expected. As soon she left the atmosphere, Space Pirate vessels ambushed her; during the ensuing chase, Samus was shot down, and her ship crash-landed back on Zebes. Samus survived, but the explosion had destroyed her Power Suit. The only weapon left available to her was a mostly-useless stun pistol. Her only option was to sneak inside the Space Pirate Mother Ship, which had landed in a nearby valley, in hopes of hijacking a ship and escaping. The next morning, Samus climbed in through the air ducts and began her infiltration. She privately admitted that sneaking in to a highly armed area like the Mother Ship, especially while she was in her Zero Suit, was not the wisest strategy, but knew that she had no other options but to do so. Unfortunately, her plans were quickly botched when she was spotted by several Pirates, who quickly set off alarms throughout the entire ship. Though she managed to outwit them many times, Samus was ultimately forced to retreat to the nearby ruins of Chozodia.

In the ruins, Samus discovered a sacred Ruins Test which she had visited once as a young child. Upon her discovery, the Test activated; Samus had to face a mirror image of herself along with powerful bolts of lightning hurled by the hieroglyphic. Ultimately, Samus succeeded in passing the test, and the statue rewarded her with the Legendary Power Suit, and unlocked the three Unknown Items she had previously acquired: the Plasma Beam, the Gravity Suit, and the Space Jump. Now more powerful than ever before, Samus stormed the Pirate Mothership, leaving many dead Pirates in her wake.

Eventually, Samus made it to the bridge of the Mothership where she discovered the Ridley Robot, a gigantic robot built in Ridley's likeness. The robot engaged her in a fierce battle, but Samus was easily able to destroy it. As it shut down, it activated the self-destruct for the Pirate Mothership. Samus raced through the corridors of the Mothership, battling numerous Pirates along the way, until she managed to hijack a Space Pirate Escape Ship. Samus quickly flew out of the ship and left Zebes as the Pirate Mothership exploded behind her. Samus had fulfilled her Zero Mission.

## Mission at Tallon IV

Three years later, Samus's next mission led her to another planet in the Zebesian system: Tallon IV. She intercepted a distress signal sent from the Space Pirate frigate Orpheon and immediately flew in to investigate. Once inside, she found dead and dying pirates everywhere while vermin ran amok in the ship. It did not take Samus long to discover the source: a Parasite Queen the Pirates had been performing experiments on had broken out and stationed itself in the Frigate's Nuclear reactor core. Samus killed the creature, but the dying beast slipped into the reactor, causing a malfunction that threatened to destroy the entire vessel. Samus ran for her life through the ventilation tunnels, but to her great surprise, she found herself reunited with Ridley, who had been given many cybernetic implants and been transformed into a powerful cyborg. Samus chased him through the ship, but along the way, an explosion rammed her into a wall, causing her Power Suit to malfunction. This caused most of her abilities to go offline, leaving only the Arm Cannon functional. Samus quickly left the dying frigate and chased Meta Ridley in her gunship, but he proved faster than expected and soon disappeared from her radar. Samus was forced to track him on foot, and so, even in her weakened state, she chose to land on the planet below: Tallon IV.

## The Metroid Prime

After traversing the jungles in the Tallon Overworld, Samus discovered an elevator which led to some deserted Chozo Ruins. There, she discovered that 50 years previously, a colony of Chozo had come to the planet to regain their spirituality. Unfortunately, a mysterious meteor eventually struck the planet, bringing with it a Great Poison and The Worm. The Great Poison quickly began spreading across the planet, killing most life in its path and corrupting the rest into savage mutants. Many of the Chozo were driven insane and became menacing spirits; the few survivors fled to an unknown location. The remaining sane Chozo on Tallon IV, now reduced to mere ghosts, managed to seal off the Impact Crater within a seal called The Cipher, locking up The Worm and most of the Great Poison with it. The Space Pirates fleeing the destruction of the base at Zebes had then landed on the planet; they began mining the Great Poison (which they named Phazon) after discovering it could be used to enhance the fighting potential of various creatures, including themselves.

Samus journeyed through Tallon IV, regaining her lost weaponry and collecting sacred Chozo Artifacts, learning along the way that the Chozo had prophesied that she was the one destined to destroy the Worm and the Phazon there. She also swept through the Phazon Mines the Pirates had set up, destroying the Phazon-infused experiments she found there. Samus eventually confronted the most powerful of these mutated Space Pirates: the Omega Pirate. After a challenging battle, Samus managed to defeat the beast, but in its death throes, it fell on Samus and melted into pure Phazon. The viral radiation dramatically altered her Power Suit, turning it into the Phazon Suit; fortunately, this corruption proved beneficial as it allowed her to safely come in contact with and harness the power of Phazon.

## Endgame

Having collected all the Chozo artifacts and suit upgrades, Samus returned to the Artifact Temple and activated the Cipher in preparation for entering the Impact Crater. Just before the statue's seal deactivated, however, Meta Ridley flew in and destroyed the statue. He then attempted to kill Samus, but Samus managed to burn off his wings then overload his life-support. Just as Meta Ridley was brought to death's door again, the Temple's Chozo statues there fired powerful lasers at his chest, blasting him off of the edge into the abyss. The Chozo Ghosts within the statues then undid the seal themselves, allowing Samus into the Impact Crater. Inside, Samus discovered the sleeping Metroid Prime, the source of all Phazon on the planet. Samus managed to destroy its armor, forcing the creature to reveal its true form. Unable to damage it further with conventional weaponry, Samus was forced to overload it by harnessing pure Phazon via her Phazon Suit. The Metroid Prime began to die, but in a last-ditch attempt to save itself, it shot out a tentacle and absorbed Samus's Phazon Suit before exploding. Samus ran for her life as the entire Impact Crater burst into flames. Though Tallon IV had been cleansed of Phazon, The Worm was not yet dead and would soon be reborn as Dark Samus.

## The Ultimate Power

Some time afterward, a mysterious telepathic message was sent out from the Tetra Galaxy saying, "The secret to ultimate power resides in the Alimbic Cluster." Samus was sent by the Federation in order to determine the truth about this message. Unfortunately, the message had also been received by other parties and soon many other hunters began heading to the Alimbic Cluster, each with their own motives for seeking the "ultimate power". To gain it, one had to find the eight Octoliths which would power the Alimbic Cannon, allowing access to a structure in another dimension called the Oubliette. The Octoliths were all under guard by robotic beings: the Cretaphids and the Slenches.

Between skirmishes with these beings and the other hunters, Samus discovered that the Alimbics, the former inhabitants of the Alimbic Cluster, had been experiencing a time of peace and prosperity until a monstrous being named Gorea had arrived in the form of a comet and began wreaking havoc upon their civilization. The Alimbics were forced to sacrifice themselves to seal away Gorea within the Seal Sphere, which was kept in the Oubliette. They also left a cryptic prophecy on how one might defeat Gorea.

Gorea.

After collecting all eight Octoliths and using them to activate the Alimbic Cannon, Samus and the other hunters raced to the now-accessible Oubliette. The other hunters got there first, and inside discovered an immobile structure. They began firing at it, mistakenly believing it to hold the ultimate power. To their surprise, Gorea instead emerged from the broken structure. Samus arrived just in time to see Gorea shoot out massive tentacles and drain the other hunters of their powers. The defeated hunters disappeared, and Samus alone remained to fight Gorea. She first activated the panels around the arena in accordance with the Alimbic prophecy, then began battling Gorea by exploiting its link to the Seal Sphere. Gorea then revealed its final form and continued its assault. Fortunately, Samus gained access to the Omega Cannon, which allowed her to defeat Gorea's second form. Gorea and the Oubliette exploded, while Samus and the other hunters escaped with only their lives. Once she was back in the safety of space, Samus received a vision where three Alimbic spirits appeared to thank her.

## Dark Echoes

Samus was soon given yet another assignment from the Galactic Federation; this time, she was asked to track down a missing brigade of Federation Marines, GFMC Task Force Herakles. Samus headed to the planet Aether located in the Dasha region of space, where the troopers' distress signal was coming from. Samus attempted to land on Aether, but her gunship was caught in the dimensional storms raging on the planet and was badly damaged. Luckily, her ship landed not far away from the troopers' makeshift base. Upon entering it, however, she found she was too late: All of the troopers had died in an attack by unknown assailants. Before she could discover the source, many of the dead troopers reanimated and began firing at her.

Samus fled the base, with the undead troopers in pursuit, but once she was safely outside, she encountered something even stranger: A mysterious black and blue being wearing a suit similar to hers was entering a mysterious portal to an unknown location. Samus followed the being into the portal, only to find herself in a nightmarish replica of the room she had been in, where her dark twin was absorbing a large quantity of Phazon. The being then destroyed a crystal near Samus, which was generating a force field protecting the hunter from the region's poisonous atmosphere. The double then departed, leaving a vulnerable Samus to the clutches of savage creatures that quickly surrounded and overwhelmed her. Samus was forced to retreat back through the portal, only to learn that the dark creatures had robbed her of many of her suit upgrades.

Samus made her way through the catacombs of Aether until she discovered the source of the distress signal: the Federation troopers' damaged ship, the GFS Tyr. Accessing the ship's log, she discovered that the Task Force had been stranded on Aether when their ship was damaged in pursuit of a downed Space Pirate frigate. Eventually, they were all killed after repeated assaults by Dark Splinters, though one of the troopers managed to send the distress signal before his death.

## Temple Grounds

Samus's ship was still repairing itself, so she went on a search to identify the cause of the attack and recover her stolen weaponry. She began finding signs of an intelligent civilization living on Aether and chose to investigate. Her search eventually led to the Great Temple, where she found dozens of beings suspended in cryogenic hibernation. Before she could investigate further, she was immediately attacked by an Alpha Splinter, which was almost immediately possessed and transformed into a Dark Alpha Splinter. Samus managed to kill it, but a strange glowing object emerged from the dead insect and entered her suit.

Samus continued exploring the building until she encountered a being known as U-Mos, the Sentinel of the Luminoth. U-Mos informed her that his species, the Luminoth, had migrated to the planet after being drawn by its unique energy. They had lived in peace until a meteor much like the one that impacted Tallon IV impacted the planet, straining the planet's fragile dimensional stability and tearing it between two different dimensions in spacetime: the original Aether and a twisted, corrupted version called Dark Aether, which was home to a malevolent race called the Ing; it was the Ing who were responsible for the deaths and possession of the troopers, as well as the theft of Samus' upgrades. The Luminoth had been involved in a long war with the Ing for the Light of Aether and were at the verge of defeat when Samus had arrived. U-Mos also revealed that, after her battle with the Dark Alpha Splinter, Samus had recovered the Energy Transfer Module that had been stolen by the Ing years earlier. Now that she had it, she could transfer the planet's energy from Dark Aether to Light Aether; without it, the shadowy replica would collapse forever. Samus agreed to seek out the Energy Controllers to restore the Light of Aether to the Luminoth.

## Quadraxis Battle

Samus' mission took her all through Aether and Dark Aether, where she faced many Ing attempting to kill her for assisting the Luminoth, as well as several skirmishes with her mysterious double, who was dubbed "Dark Samus". She also reclaimed her stolen weaponry from the various Ing Guardians who had made use of it, and obtained Luminoth upgrades such as the Dark Suit. Once she had restored the three energy controllers to transfer the Light of Aether, U-Mos thanked her with the Light Suit, a suit that contained the Light of Aether within itself. Then, he told her of her most dangerous task: to reach the final Energy Controller, hidden within the Sky Temple. To enter the Sky Temple, though, she had to find the nine Sky Temple keys scattered about Dark Aether.

## Battle with The Emperor

Within the Sky Temple, Samus faced the Emperor Ing, a mighty behemoth that ruled the entire Ing race. Although she was almost defeated, Samus prevailed, killed the Emperor, and obtained the last of the planetary energy. Without the energy, Dark Aether started to fall apart, leaving her with only minutes to escape. Samus raced down to the Sky Temple gateway, but before she could flee the crumbling dimension, Dark Samus confronted her once more. The two dueled to the death, but Samus took advantage of her foe's sole weakness - an overload of Phazon - and defeated her doppelganger once again. In her weakened state, Dark Samus attempted to steal Samus' Light Suit, but instead dissipated into thin air. Samus then entered the portal, leaving Dark Aether to collapse behind her. The Luminoth, who had just returned from their cryogenic sleep, rejoiced and thanked Samus for freeing them from the Ing. Samus then gave them back the equipment she had borrowed from them, returned to her gunship, and she flew off into the vast darkness of space.

## The Great Invasion

Six months later, Samus was summoned to the battleship G.F.S. Olympus in orbit with the rest of the Federation fleet above the planet Norion in the Kalandor region, where she would receive her instructions for her next assignment. On the way over, however, she experienced a nightmare of Dark Samus' resurrection, as well as an anomaly within her cryostasis (which is heavily implied to have been caused by Dark Samus itself). On board the Olympus, she met with Fleet Admiral Castor Dane and Aurora Unit 242, along with fellow bounty hunters Rundas, Gandrayda, and Ghor. Dane and 242 informed of their mission:to deliver a vaccine to the Aurora Units in that system, who were suffering from a Space Pirate-engineered virus. Just as the mission briefing ended, the Pirates launched a surprise attack; all the bounty hunters, including Samus, headed down to their ships to assist with the battle at Norion's main base, fighting any Pirates they encountered in the corridors. Upon landing there, Samus was informed the Space Pirates had disabled the generators to Norion's planetary cannon; thus, she and the other hunters were given the responsibility of restoring them while the Federation Marines held off the invading Pirate forces.

Samus and the other hunters raced through the base, turning on each generator they found to restore power to the cannon. The situation soon became dire when the Federation discovered why the Pirates were attacking: a massive Leviathan was headed on a collision course with Norion. The invasion was intended to stall the Federation fleet until the Leviathan could arrive and crash into the planet, spreading Phazon everywhere. Samus headed to the final generator, only to find her old nemesis Meta Ridley waiting for her. In the ensuing melee, Meta Ridley broke through the floor and the two of them hurtled down the 1600-meter shaft, dueling all the way. Just as Samus finished off Meta Ridley, Rundas came down to rescue her and the two flew out of the shaft together. Samus restored the final generator and she and the other hunters rushed straight to the control tower to activate the cannon. As soon they made it to the top, though, they encountered Dark Samus, who had indeed been resurrected by consuming the Pirates' Phazon supply. After a brief struggle, Dark Samus incapacitated all four of them with a massive burst of Phazon, then flew off. Though barely conscious, Samus managed to fire the cannon just before she fainted, destroying the incoming Seed and saving Norion.

One month later, Samus awoke to discover that she and her fellow hunters' bodies were self-producing Phazon, with no negative side effects to their health. The Federation medics working on her had therefore equipped her with a Phazon Enhancement Device. Through this suit, she could harness her own Phazon to enter Hypermode, a function that would allow her to energize her suit and weapon systems with Phazon and giving her access to devastating powers. Samus was then informed by the Aurora Unit 242 that her fellow hunters had awoken two weeks before she had. They had also been given PEDs and were dispatched to the planets Bryyo, Elysia, and the Pirate Homeworld, which had also been struck by Leviathans. Unfortunately, the Federation had lost contact with all of them one week later. Samus was then tasked with completing the missing hunters' missions to destroy each Leviathan, as well as finding out exactly what caused the Federation to lose contact with them.

## Bryyo

Samus first traveled to the planet Bryyo, where Rundas had been assigned, and learned that the Leviathan infecting the planet was protected by two shield generators. Samus obtained the locations of the generators from a downed Federation ship, the G.F.S. Theseus. After leaving the ship, though, she noticed Rundas watching her from a distant cliff. Travelling to Bryyo's eastern region to destroy the first generator, she discovered Rundas' ship had already landed before her.

Along the way to the generator, Samus learned that her internal Phazon - once thought to be benign - could cause her body to overload with Phazon - meaning that every use of Hypermode put her at risk of being completely corrupted by the Phazon. Soon after, she encountered Rundas himself, and made to greet him; however, his uncharacteristic silence gave her pause, and he left her without a word. Shortly afterward, he saved Samus from waves of Pirates, but then attacked her as well; Samus realized that her comrade had succumbed to his own corruption, and was now a slave to Dark Samus' will. Reluctantly, she was forced to fight her former friend in a grueling duel, ultimately defeating him. But as she approached Rundas, spikes of ice erupted from the ground, impaling Rundas and killing him instantly. To Samus' shock, the specter of Dark Samus then materialized, and absorbed Rundas' body before Samus could intervene.

Following Rundas' death, she then proceeded to destroy the two generators, leaving Bryyo's seed exposed. Flying directly into the bowels of the Leviathan, she destroyed the corrupted Mogenar war golem within, which released a massive wave of Phazon that caused Samus' own internal corruption to spread. Nevertheless, she proceeded to destroy the Leviathan's core, saving Bryyo from further corruption.

## Elysia

After being briefed by Unit 242, Aran proceeded to the planet Elysia, which was home to Skytown, an ancient, floating Chozo facility where Ghor had been assigned. Fighting past SkyTown's corrupted robotic inhabitants, Samus found her way to SkyTown's Aurora Unit 217, to whom she successfully administered the vaccine. However, the now-corrupted Ghor intervened, using his Plasma Cannon to sever 217's connections to the AU network. Shortly afterward, she discovered Ghor attempting to sabotage her Gunship, and was forced to fight him. After Ghor's defeat, the spectral form of Dark Samus again arrived to absorb him; Samus tried to save her fallen hunter, but could ultimately do nothing but angrily clench her fist. After fixing the damaged AU network, Samus was informed that the Federation had located the GFS Valhalla, and was asked to investigate. Upon arrival, she found it a desolate ghost ship, filled with corpses and Phazon-mutated creatures. After an initial investigation, she returned to Elysia, and the Aurora Units informed her of a plan they devised to bypass the shield protecting Elysia's Leviathan: Gather three components to a Theronian Bomb, which would then be dropped into the seed's shield. Unfortunately, this meant that Samus also had to be on board the bomb to defend it from Pirate forces, and flee before impact in an Emergency Evacuation Pod. After the shield was breached, Samus again destroyed the Leviathan's guardian - this time a corrupted robot known as Helios - and then the Leviathan itself.

With Elysia saved, 242 then informed Samus that the Federation had received an Emergency GF communication capsule from Gandrayda revealing the location of the Pirate Homeworld. On the planet, Samus learned that much of the planet was rendered inaccessible by deadly Acid Rain, but received a communication from an escaped Federation Trooper NZG41, who claimed he knew how to bypass the rain. Samus saved the trooper, but soon discovered that "NZG41" was actually a disguised Gandrayda, who was now fully corrupted. Samus fought the final hunter in all of her various forms in a vicious battle, but ultimately the shapeshifter fell. Like Rundas and Ghor before her, the screaming Gandrayda was absorbed by Dark Samus, but this time Samus grimly accepted the fact that there was nothing she could do, looking away as Gandrayda died.

After the battle and further investigation of the Pirate Homeworld, Samus disabled its planetary shield, allowing the Federation's fleet to launch a full-scale assault on the planet. Samus personally led a team of Demolition Troopers to destroy the security door of the cargo line leading to the Homeworld's Seed. There, she encountered and defeated her old nemesis once again, now reborn as Omega Ridley. All of the Leviathans had been destroyed, but Samus had been corrupted to the point that she was now literally glowing with Phazon.

Afterward, she returned to the Valhalla to investigate its depths, and discovered that the Pirates had ignored most otherwise-valuable equipment, taking only one thing: The vessel's Aurora Unit, 313. In addition, she found the codes required to access the Pirates' Leviathan Battleship.

With this, Samus and the Federation were able to launch a final battle to destroy the newly discovered planet Phaaze - the source of all Phazon and Dark Samus' place of origin. Traveling with the Federation via a wormhole created by the Leviathan Battleship, Samus descended to the planet while the Federation kept the Pirate forces busy. As soon she set foot on Phaaze, Samus absorbed dangerous amounts of Phazon and was nearly corrupted completely; even after venting all her available energy tanks and locking herself in permanent Hypermode, she was living on precious borrowed time. Venturing to the planet's inner sanctum, she encountered Dark Samus, and, after a long battle, Dark Samus merged with the stolen Aurora Unit 313 that was linked with Phaaze's core. After one final battle, Samus was able to overpower and destroy both her doppelganger and the Aurora Unit. Since the Aurora Unit was linked to the planet's core, its destruction caused a chain reaction that resulted in the destruction of Phaaze and the erasure of all Phazon from the universe, including the Phazon inside Samus' body. The Federation fleet escaped via another wormhole, but lost contact with Samus in the process. Just as the Federation had given up all hope of Samus' survival, she flew in and reported that the mission had been completed, closing the curtain on the Phazon saga.

After leaving the celebrating Federation fleet, Samus returned to

Elysia, where she mourned the loss of her fellow bounty hunters on this mission. Eventually, she left Elysia and headed off to find her next mission, but failed to notice a mysterious gunship following her.

## Bermuda System and the Federation Force

After a Space Pirate presence was discovered by the Galactic Federation in the Bermuda System, Samus was called in to investigate. The Bermuda System is a three-planet solar system with abandoned Galactic Federation facilities. The Federation Force, a team of highly trained soldiers wearing Mech suits modeled after Samus's Power Suit, was already there. Samus worked alongside them to battle Space Pirates, saving the group from a Rohkor Beetle at one point, but mostly gathering intelligence for them.

At some point, she was taken hostage by the Pirates and somehow put under mind control. When the Force boarded the Doomseye, a large Space Pirate battle station, the Pirates used technology from the ancient Bion race to increase Samus's size and forced her to fight the Federation soldiers. The Federation Force bested her and she was seemingly crushed by falling debris. The blow freed her from mind control, however, and after recovering, she saved the Force twice, first by destroying a group of Elite Pirates, and then by catching the soldiers with her ship when they were sucked into space. Samus told the Force that meeting them had been an honor, and then thanked them for saving her and the universe.

## SR-388 incident

What happened after this period of time is unknown. However, ultimately the Galactic Federation decided that the Metroids were too dangerous to exist, given the devastation they had caused in Pirate hands. After two failed attempts by their own troops, the Federation asked Samus to exterminate them herself, given her long experience in dealing with the creatures.

Arriving on SR388, Samus learned that the planet's environment caused Metroids to mutate into different forms, each stronger than the last. She also discovered ancient Chozo ruins, including a golden seal that was tied to the corrosive purple liquid blocking access to deeper areas of the planet; every time Samus managed to successfully kill all the Metroids in an area, the seal would lower the liquid levels, allowing the hunter access to deeper levels where stronger Metroids were hiding. Her search finally led her to the Queen Metroid, which was responsible for the reproduction of the entire Metroid species. Samus managed to kill the beast and thus believed herself to have successfully eliminated the Metroids for good. As she continued down the tunnels, however, she found a single Metroid egg. As she stared at it, an infant Metroid hatched out of the egg and, upon seeing Samus, imprinted on her as its mother. Samus felt compassion for the infant and, going against her orders, took the Metroid Hatchling to her gunship and made preparations to leave the planet.

Before she could actually leave the planet with the infant, however, an unexpected threat arrived and grabbed the Metroid: her old foe, Ridley. Samus fought him over the baby, eventually grabbing his tail as he was flying away and proceeded to blast him directly in the exposed abdomen at point blank range until he was forced to let go of the baby Metroid before promptly blasting him in the wing and sending him flying into a cliff. However, Ridley rose from the rubble and resumed his attack on Samus, eventually blocking her attacks and throwing her against a wall before pinning her down to blast fire at her. She was saved by the baby, who proceeded to absorb enough energy from Ridley to rejuvenate her, allowing her to triumph over the Space Pirate leader. Afterwards, she then left the planet with baby.

## Final Mission to Zebes

Samus, knowing how valuable the Metroid hatchling could be to the Federation, headed to the Ceres Space Colony, and chose to turn it over to the scientists there, who believed they could harness the infant's power for the good of mankind. Confident in their findings, Samus proceeded to leave the station. However, she had not even left the asteroid belt where Ceres was stationed before she received a distress signal from the scientists. Returning to Ceres, she discovered that the Space Pirates had attacked the station in hopes of stealing the Metroid. Ridley himself had captured the infant and was about to make off when Samus arrived. After a brief struggle, Ridley flew out of the station and set the self-destruct to destroy the entire station. Samus barely made it out alive, flying away in her gunship while Ceres exploded behind her.

She managed to track Ridley and the other Pirates to Zebes, discovering that the Space Pirates had rebuilt their old base on the planet and had returned to their old plan of cloning Metroids. Mother Brain had returned as the head of the base, as had Ridley and Kraid. Two new Pirate generals had been recruited as well: Phantoon, a ghostly being that haunted the Wrecked Ship, and Draygon, a massive Evir which presided over Maridia. After defeating them all, Samus was granted access to Tourian. She proceeded to exterminate the Pirate-cloned Metroids she found there, but was suddenly attacked by a massive Metroid, far larger than any she had ever seen. All her weaponry was useless against it, and soon the Metroid had drained her suit to critical levels. Just moments away from her death, the Metroid relinquished its hold and fled after figuring out that it was Samus, leadin Samus to realize that it was the Baby, enhanced through unknown means.

Samus continued through Tourian until she encountered Mother Brain and proceeded to destroy her tank as before. Though she appeared to be defeated, Mother Brain suddenly emerged from the wreckage in a massive new body. Samus fought with all her might, but Mother Brain retaliated with the Laser Brain Attack, leaving Samus near death once more. Just before Mother Brain could launch another blow, the infant Metroid suddenly arrived, sucked the life out of Mother Brain, then began transferring the life to Samus. Mother Brain was not yet dead, though, and it began attacking the Metroid. An energy shot from Mother Brain finished off the Baby, but Samus had been revived and used Mother Brain's own Hyper Beam against her until she was no more. Mother Brain's death triggered yet another self-destruct mechanism, only this time, the entire planet was engulfed in the explosion. Samus escaped with her life, while Zebes, the ancient home of the Chozo and her childhood home, was lost forever.

## The BOTTLE SHIP Incident

Although she managed to escape from Zebes, Samus was injured from her fight against Mother Brain and from the mission overall, eventually resulting into her admission into a hospital. Samus recovered and flew off, but she still mourned the loss of the Baby. After several weeks of drifting aimlessly, Samus received a "Baby's Cry"-type distress signal directing her TO a facility known as the BOTTLE SHIP. She found that a Federation vessel had also received the S.O.S. and had docked on the BOTTLE SHIP. The crew of the ship, to her surprise, was the Federation squad she had been a part of when she had been enrolled in the GF Army, the 07th Platoon, consisting of several soldiers, namely Anthony Higgs and Adam Malkovich. She and the team were forced to cooperate in order to overcome the apparent dangers of the BOTTLE SHIP; Samus was allowed back onto the team provided that she followed Adam's orders. After restoring power to the Main Sector and being sent to inspect the Biosphere, Samus came across a small, furry creature that stopped to stare at her.

After much discovery and exploration, Samus arrived at the Exam Center toward the rear of the Biosphere. There, she met up with her comrades and activated a computer terminal. The data revealed that the BOTTLE SHIP was a research station where bioweapons were being bred under the directions of Madeline Bergman. Noticing a large lizard-like creature attacking the soldiers outside, Samus raced to help them, but was ambushed and almost killed before Anthony shot it off of her, said creature fleeing immediately afterward. They then found the body of Lyle Smithsonian, who appeared to have been mauled by the creature. Samus also found the lifeless shell of the small white creature she saw earlier, which was actually the immature form of the lizard beast that had attacked her. Samus pursued the creature into the Pyrosphere but was soon ordered to go to the Cryosphere to search for survivors. There, she found the body of Maurice Favreau and noticed a young woman staring at her. From events that had taken place, Samus deduced that there was a traitor in the platoon and nicknamed him The Deleter. Returning to the Pyrosphere, she then discovered the beast she was tracking was actually her nemesis, Ridley. He hurled Samus' old friend Anthony into a pool of Lava, angering Samus and empowering her enough to defeat Ridley once again, though he managed to escape.

Entering the Bioweapon Research Center while tracking the Deleter, Samus once again encountered the young woman, who identified herself as Madeline Bergman and explained what was going on. The

BOTTLE SHIP scientists were trying to create a special forces unit modeled after the Space Pirates, which was then succeeded by cloning Metroids off fragments of the Baby on Samus' suit. An AI that recreated Mother Brain's thought processes so that the Metroids could be controlled was also developed, and nicknamed MB. Madeline gives Samus the directions to Sector Zero, a secret area on the BOTTLE SHIP containing the Metroids and MB. Samus set off to destroy them, however, Adam raced off to stop her. Samus walked to the entrance and was suddenly shot when about to kill a Metroid, being weakened by Adam so that she couldn't strongarm her way past him. He gave her his last orders and proceeded to detach and destroy Sector Zero. Samus mourned his death, but eventually recovered and swore to finish the mission.

Returning to the Bioweapon Research Center to locate a survivor and find and defeat Ridley, she found the latter reduced to a dried husk, and later came across several hatched Metroid Eggs. Samus is then attacked by a Queen Metroid, who spawns Metroids as Samus engages it once again. Samus then chased the survivor, who also identifies herself as Madeline Bergman. Madeline cleared up Samus' confusion: she had actually met MB earlier. MB then stepped in and aimed a Freeze Gun at the two of them before numerous Federation Marines invaded and froze her. She then summoned an army of Ghalmanians, Mighty Griptians and Desbrachians to attack, but is ultimately killed by the Marines. As Madeline mourns, The Colonel steps in and praises Samus' work during the mission, but states that she is now an outsider due to the death of everyone in the platoon, and thus she cannot have any contact with Madeline. However, it turns out that Anthony survived his encounter with Ridley by freezing a Magdollite, revealed when he volunteers to escort Samus back to her ship. Leaving the BOTTLE SHIP with the two of them, Samus reflected on Adam and MB as she flew towards Galactic Federation Headquarters.

Several days later, the Federation decided to destroy the BOTTLE SHIP. Samus returned, however, to recover an important item. Progressing through the environments once again, and defeating her old foe Phantoon, she eventually reached Adam's post, finding his abandoned helmet. Embracing it, Samus reverted to her Zero Suit, and held the helmet as she raced to her gunship.

## Becoming Metroid

SR388 was now free of Metroids, and so the Galactic Federation decided to send in a research party to investigate the planet. Due to her previous experience with the planet and its inhabitants, Samus was hired to serve as a guide to the researchers, to collect samples of life for the Biologic Space Laboratories research station. The researchers and Samus arrived on the planet, and when they were trying to capture a Hornoad, a mysterious organism injected itself inside Samus. Thinking nothing of it, the team continued on their mission. After their search was completed and the team returned to their ships, the parasite, which had infested Samus' central nervous system, caused her to fall unconscious. Though her gunship crashed into an Asteroid belt, Samus was safely ejected from the ship and her escape pod was retrieved by the BSL. She was far from safe, however, as the parasites (which would later be named X) continued to spread throughout her body.

The X had infected so much of Samus' Power Suit that large portions of it had to be surgically removed, drastically altering its physical appearance. She was initially given a less than 1% chance of survival, but fortunately the scientists discovered a cure: Metroid DNA. The Metroids were discovered to have been created by the Chozo in order to control the X. With this knowledge in mind, the scientists used a culture of Metroid cells extracted from the Baby to make a vaccine. The vaccine was an astonishing success; the X were completely purged from Samus' body, curing her completely. However, it also had some unexpected side effects: Now that she was immune to the X, Samus could absorb them to regain energy and Missiles. She also gained the Metroid's trademark weakness to cold. More than just her biology changed, however; the surgical removal of parts of her Power Suit had left her with a radically different appearance: the new Fusion Suit. She then recalled that, before that point, the Baby had saved her twice, once against Ridley on SR388 and the other time against Mother Brain on Zebes.

Despite her recent illness, Samus was not given furlough by the Federation. She was immediately issued a new Gunship with an onboard computer to serve as an aide. This computer's personality reminded her heavily of her former Commanding Officer and so, with irony noted, she chose to name it Adam in his memory. Samus was then sent to the BSL research station where the last batch of creatures from SR388 and the infected parts of her Power Suit were sent. She was to investigate an unexplained explosion in the Quarantine Bay. To her great surprise, she discovered that the X Parasite within her Suit had taken on her form, and it had become the SA-X (short for Samus Aran-X). It was responsible for the breach of Quarantine Bay, and as a result, the X ran amok throughout the station. All the researchers aboard the station were dead, and it was up to Samus to contain this breach. The X and the SA-X made many attempts to kill her, but Samus was always able to outsmart them, even in her weakened state.

Eventually, Samus's missions through the BSL brought her to the Restricted Lab. After acquiring the Wave Beam, Samus was able to bypass the security door and enter inside. Inside the lab, Samus made a surprising discovery: the Galactic Federation were cloning Metroids. Before she could investigate further, she found the SA-X had followed her inside the lab and was releasing the Metroids so it could attack them. The Metroids soon overpowered it, but the SA-X's breakout had set off the lab's self-destruct failsafes. Samus managed to escape, but the lab broke away from the rest of the station and exploded, destroying the Metroids and the SA-X together.

When Samus spoke again to Adam, he was angry with her for meddling in top-secret Federation research. He also informed her that the Federation was very interested in his extensive research on the X and viewed it as a wonderful organism with a variety of uses. Several Federation officials were coming to the BSL in hopes of capturing the X and SA-X (due to asexual reproduction, there were now no fewer than ten SA-X aboard the station) for military purposes. Samus vocally disapproved, insisting that the Federation were underestimating the threat that the X posed, and resolved to activate the ship's self-destruct to destroy the X, and herself if necessary.

Adam was aware of this, though, and thus locked all the doors. Samus reacted with outrage when she discovered what it had done and angrily yelled, "Don't let them do this! Can't you see what will happen, Adam?" The computer was confused at this response, as Samus had never disclosed her personal nickname for it. It asked for an explanation as to who this Adam was. Samus only told him that Adam was a friend who understood when sacrifices had to be made. From this, the computer was able to correctly deduce that Adam had given up his life to save Samus. However, it disregarded this, since Samus was incorrectly assuming that destroying the station would defeat the X for good, and curtly decided: "When Adam chose who would live, he chose the wrong person."

Suddenly, something unusual began happening. The computer began adopting the persona of the former Adam. It unlocked the doors and told Samus that her instructions were to head to the Navigation Deck and change the station's orbit so that it would crash into SR388, so that when it self-destructed, the planet too would be caught in the field. It ended this sudden command with Adam's famous clincher: "Any objections, lady?"

Refreshed with a new spirit, Samus headed to the Navigation Deck, but the SA-X burst in once more with murder on its mind. Endowed with her new weapons, Samus managed to defeat the clone, continuing fearlessly even when it mutated into a massive beast and then into a Core-X. Eventually, the SA-X was reduced once more to a lowly X, but before Samus could absorb it, it eluded her and escaped into the ventilation system. Disappointed and tired, but still determined, Samus continued her way up the Navigation Deck until she reached the terminal that controlled the station's orbit. Samus altered its orbit and set off the self-destruct, then proceeded to return to the Docking Bay. When she arrived, though, her ship was nowhere to be found, and she was suddenly ambushed by an Omega Metroid, the evolved form of a Metroid that had escaped the Restricted Lab before its destruction. The creature defeated her in a single blow, but just before it could kill her, the SA-X appeared and began attacking the Metroid with its Ice Beam. The Omega Metroid recovered in time and attacked the SA-X, giving Samus enough time to absorb her doppelganger. Endowed with her Ice Beam once more, Samus made short work of the Omega Metroid. Shortly after killing it, her ship then returned to the station to save her. Samus flew away just before BSL, and SR388, exploded together.

Back in the safety of space, Samus discovered that it is a common practice for the Federation to upload the minds of great leaders to computers and that this is what had happened to Adam. After this point, it is unknown what will happen to Samus, as she disobeyed a direct order from the Federation, and subsequently destroyed all their research aboard the BSL.

---

Qin was amazed and horrified.

Qin: Wow! You've been through so much over your life!

Samus: My life has been one of a lot of adventure.

Syd: But that is so cool that you went to all kinds of awesome planets and got so many awesome powers for your suit.

Janeen: That's my mother for you. She would tell me story after story about all her amazing adventures. She faced all kinds of awesome creatures and faced all kinds of tough enemies.

Syd: Do you have a record of all of them?

Samus: I sure do.

Samus loaded all the creatures from her logbooks and we saw a lot of them!

---

## ZEBES

A

Alcoon

Atomic

B

Baby

Beetom

Blue Sidehopper

Botwoon

Boyon

Bull

C

Cacatac

Choot

Covern

Crocomire

D

Dachora

Dessgeega

Dragon

Draygon

E

Etecoon

Evir

F

Fireflea

Fune

G

Gadora

Gamet

Geega

Geemer

Geruta

Golden Torizo

Green Space Pirate

H

Holtz

K

Kago

Kihunter

Kraid

M

Magdollite

Mella

Mellow

Memu

Metaree

Metroid

Metroid larva

Mini-Kraid

Mochtroid

Mother Brain

Multiviola

N

Namihe

O

Oum

Owtch

P

Pink Space Pirate

Phantoon

Powamp

Puromi

Puyo

R

Red Space Pirate

Reo

Ridley

Ring Beam Unit

Rinka

Ripper

Ripper II

S

Samus Eater

Sbug

Sciser

Shaktool

Sidehopper

Silver Space Pirate

Skree

Skultera

Small Dessgeega

Small Side Hopper

Sova

Space Pirate

Spore Spawn

Squeept

Suspensor platform

T

Tatori

Tatori, Jr.

Torizo

Tripper

V

Viola

W

Waver

Work Robot

Y

Yapping Maw

Yard

Z

Zeb

Zebetite

Zebbo

Zeela

Zero

Zoa

TALLON IV

A

Aqua Drone

Aqua Pirate

Aqua Reaper

Aqua Sac

Auto Defense Turret

B

Baby Sheegoth

Barbed War Wasp

Beetle

Blastcap

Bloodflower

Burrower

C

Chozo Ghost

Cloaked Drone

Crystallite

E

Elite Pirate

Eyon

F

Fission Metroid

Flaahgra

Flaahgra Tentacle

Flickerbat

Flying Pirate

G

Geemer

Glider

Grizby

H

Hive Mecha

Hunter Metroid

I

Ice Beetle

Ice Burrower

Ice Metroid

Ice Parasite

Ice Shriekbat

Ice Trooper

Incinerator Drone

Invisible Scatter Bombu

J

Jelzap

L

Lumigek

M

Magmoor

Mega Turret

Meta Ridley

Metroid

Metroid Prime

O

Oculus

Omega Pirate

P

Parasite

Parasite Queen

Phazon Elite

Plasma Trooper

Plated Beetle

Plated Parasite

Plated Puffer

Plazmite

Power Metroid

Power Trooper

Puddle Spore

Puffer

Pulse Bombu

R

Ram War Wasp

Reaper Vine

S

Sap Sac

Scarab

Scatter Bombu

Seedling

Sentry Drone

Shadow Pirate

Sheegoth

Shriekbat

Space Pirate

Stone Toad

T

Tallon Crab

Tangle Weed

Thardus

Triclops

Trooper Pirate

V

Venom Weed

W

War Wasp

War Wasp Hive

Wave Metroid

Wave Trooper

Z

Zoomer

ALINOS & ARCTERRA

Bounty Hunters

Kanden

Noxus

Samus Aran

Spire

Sylux

Trace

Weavel

A

Alimbic Turret v1.0

Alimbic Turret v1.4

Alimbic Turret v.2.7

Arctic Spawn

B

Barbed War Wasp

Blastcap

Blue Barbed War Wasp

C

Crash Pillar

Cretaphid v1

Cretaphid v2

Cretaphid v3

Cretaphid v4

E

Electro Voldrum

Energy Blaster

F

Fire Spawn

G

Geemer

Gorea

Gorea Arm

Gorea 2

Gorea Seal Sphere

Greater Ithrak

Guardian

I

Ice Voldrum

L

Lesser Ithrak

M

Magma Voldrum

P

Petrasyl

Psycho Bit v1.0

Psycho Bit v2.0

Psycho Bit v3.0

Psycho Bit v4.0

Q

Quadtroid

R

Red Barbed War Wasp

S

Shriekbat

Slench 1A

Slench 1B

Slench 2A

Slench 2B

Slench 3A

Slench 3B

Slench 4A

Slench 4B

T

Trocra

V

Voldrum

W

War Wasp

Z

Zoomer

AETHER & DARK AETHER

Aquatic

Small Aquatic

Hydling

Bloggling

Large Aquatic

Blogg

Alpha Blogg

FlyingEdit

Small Flyers

Sandbats

Lightflyer

Lumite

War Wasp

Large flyersEdit

Shrieker

Shriekbat

Shredder

Ground

Tunnel Prowlers

Pillbug

Worker Splinter

Surface Prowlers

Green Kralee

Brizgee

Kralee

Seedburster

Krocuss

Lightbringer

Predators

Sandigger

Alpha Splinter

Grenchler

Alpha Sandigger

Sporb

Splinter

Mechanoids

Small

Harmony Class Drone

Mechlops

Diligence Class Drone

Serenity Class Drone

Rezbit

Octopede

Stationary

"Vigilance" Class Turret

Luminoth Turret

Caretaker Class Drone

GM-42 'Growler' Class Turret

Humility Class Turret

Large

Ingsmasher

Watchdrone

Mekenobite

Quad MB

Quad CM

**Dark Aether**

Ing

Ingstorm

Inglet

Warrior Ing

Ing Larva Swarm

Darkling Tentacle

Hunter Ing

Guardians

Quadraxis

Damaged Quadraxis

Shielded Head Module

Stunned Head Module

Final Head Module

Sub-Guardians

Bomb Guardian

Jump Guardian

Boost Guardian

Grapple Guardian

Spider Guardian

Power Bomb Guardian

Amorbis

Amorbis 1

Amorbis 2

Chykka

Chykka Larva

Chykling

Chykka

Dark Chykka

Emperor Ing

Darklings

Darkling Aquatic

Dark Blogg

Dark Phlogus

Darkling Ground

Dark Grenchler

Dark Splinter

Dark Alpha Splinter

Darkling Flyers

Dark War Wasp

Dark Shredder

Nightbarb

Darkling Offworld

Dark Pirate Commando

Dark Missile Trooper

Dark Tallon Metroid

Dark Pirate Trooper

Dark Trooper

Dark Preed

Darkling MechanoidsEdit

Dark Diligence Drone

Dark Quad MB

Dark Quad CM

Corrupted Sentreye

Dark Ingsmasher

Airthorn

Offworld

Pirates

Preed

Pirate Trooper

Pirate Grenadier

Pirate Commando

Pirate Aerotrooper

Metroids

Infant Tallon Metroid

Tallon Metroid

Dark Samus

Dark Samus (four forms)

## NORION, BRYYO, ELYSIA & PHAAZE

"Dragoon" Battle Drone

"Jolly Roger" Drone

A

Aazelion

Advanced Aerotrooper

Advanced Pirate Trooper

Advanced Shield Trooper

Aerial Repair Drone

Aeromine

Aerotrooper

Alpha Hopper

Armored Aerotrooper

Armored Pirate

Armored Pirate Militia

Armored Pirate Trooper

Armored Shield Trooper

Assault Aerotrooper

Assault Pirate Trooper

Assault Shield Trooper

Atomic

Aurora Unit 217

Aurora Unit 242

Aurora Unit 313

B

Bee

Berserker Knight

Berserker Lord

Bryyo Bomb plant

Bryyo leaves

Bryyonian Shriekbat

C

Chozo

Commando Pirate

Crawlmine

Crawltank

Cyrlic tree

D

Dark Echo

Dark Samus

Databot

Defense Drone

Demolition Trooper

Despair-Class Turret

Dread-Class Turret (unseen; mentioned)

E

Elysian

Elysian Shriekbat

EyeballBlocker

F

Fargul Hatcher

Fargul Wasp

Federation Marine

Federation PED Marine

Female Fleet Trooper

Fleet Admiral Castor Dane

Fleet Mechanic

Floating object

Fungus

G

Gandrayda

Geemer

Gel Puffer

Gel Ray

Gelbug

Ghor

Glow Stem

Gragnol Adult

Gragnol

H

Halberd-Class Turret

Helios

Hopper

Hopping Metroid

Human

Hyper Grapple blocker

J

Jelsac

Jumpmine

K

Kashh Plant

Korakk Beast

Korba

L

Leviathan

Leviathan Infant

Leviathan womb

Liquid Phazon

M

Male Fleet Trooper

Massive tentacle

Mature Kashh Plant

Maw

Meta Ridley

Metroid Egg

Metroid Hatcher

Metroid Prime

Mining cannon

Miniroid

Missile Blocker

Mogenar

N

Nightbarb

O

Omega Ridley

P

Parasitic fungus

Parasite Queen

Phaaze Door

Phaazoid

Phaz-Ing

Phazon Fungus

Phazon Grub

Phazon Harvester Drone

Phazon Hopper

Phazon Leech

Phazon Metroid

Phazon Nightbarb

Phazon Pillbug

Phazon Puffer

Phazon Shriekbat

Phazon tendril

Phazon vine

Pirate Cargo Drone

Pirate Commander

Pirate Hussar

Pirate Militia

Pirate Trooper

Puffer Mine

R

Red Phaazoid

Remorse-Class Turret

Repair Drone

Reptilicus Hunter

Reptilicus

Rundas

S

Scarp

Scorchbug

Scritter

Seed platform

Shelbug

Shield Pirate Militia

Shield Pirate Trooper

Skkale vine

Sky Puffer

Snatcher

Space Pirate Assault Skiff

Space Pirate ATC

Space Pirate Boarding Pod

Spaikk bush

Steambot

Steamlord

Steamspider

Swarmbot

T

Tangle Weed

Tentacle

Tinbot

Training Drone

Transportation Drone

U

Urtragian Shriekbat

V

Vaporwing

W

Warp Hound

Z

Zapper

ZipNMEBomber

**SR388**

A

Alpha Metroid

Arachnus

Autoad

Autom

Autrack

B

Baby

Blob Thrower

C

Chute Leech

D

Drivel

FEdit

Flitt

G

Gamma Metroid

Gawron

Glow Fly

Gravitt

Gullugg

Gunzoo

H

Halzyn

Hornoad

M

Meboid

Moheek

Moto

Mumbo

N

Needler

O

Octroll

Omega Metroid

P

Pincher Fly

Proboscum

Q

Queen Metroid

R

Ramulken

Rock Icicle

S

Seerook

Senjoo

Septogg

Shirk

Skorp

Skreek

T

TPO

Tsumuri

W

Wallfire

Y

Yumbo

Yumme

Z

Zeta Metroid

**BOTTLE SHIP**

A

Asborean*

Asborean Spawn*

B

Baristute

Brug

Brug Mass*

Bull

C

Cyborg Zebesian*

Cyclaw*
D
Desbrachian*
Dessgeega
Dragotix*
E
Emperor Brug*
F
FG-1000*
FG II-Graham*
Fish
Fly Pod*
Fumbleye*
Fune
G
Geemer
Ghalmanian*
Gigafraug*
Goyagma*
Griptian*
Groganch
H

Heat Bull*

Himella*

J

Joulion*

K

Kihunter

King Kihunter*

Kyratian*

L

Little Birdie*

M

Magdollite

Mella

Mother Brain (flashback only)

Metroid

Mighty Griptian*

Mystery Creature*

N

Namihe

Nightmare

P

Phantoon

Pow*

Q

Queen Metroid

R

RB176 Ferrocrusher*

Rage Hand*

Reo

Rhedogian*

Ridley*

Rinka

S

Sandfang*

Sidehopper

Skree

Skultera

Snomer*

Sova

Super Kihunter*

Super Zebesian*

V

Volfon*

Vorash*

W

Wadge*

Waver

Whipvine*

Z

Zebesian

Zero

Zuru*

## BIOLOGIC SPACE LABORATORIES

A

Alpha Metroid

Arachnus

B

Barrier Core-X

Bull

C

Choot

Core-X

D

Dachora

Dessgeega

E

Etecoon

Evir

F

Fake Missile Tank

False Energy Tank

Fune

G

Gadora

Gamma Metroid

Geemer

Genesis

Geron

Geron (Air System)

Gerubus

Geruta

Gold Sciser

Gold Space Pirate

H

Halzyn

Hornoad

I

Infant Metroid

K

Kago

Kihunter

M

Menu

Metroid larva

Moto

N

Neo-Ridley

Namihe

Nova

Nettori

Nightmare

O

Omega Metroid

Owtch

P

Powamp

Puyo

R

Reo

Ripper

S

SA-X

Samus Eater

Samus Eater Bud

Sciser

Security Robot B.O.X.

Serris

Sidehopper

Skultera

W

Waver

X Parasite

Y

Yakuza

Yameba

Yard

Z

Zazabi

Zebesian

Zebesian (Aqua)

Zeela

Zero

Zeta Metroid

Zombie researcher

Zozoro

---

Me: Whoa! Look at all these creatures!

Syd: This is so cool! These creatures are all so amazing!

Janeen: They sure are. I can't believe that you saw this many creatures.

Lori: That is literally so amazing that you have seen so many creatures on all those planets.

Girl Jordan: That is amazing. We have been to a lot of planets where we saw a lot of neat places and saw a lot of things.

Shanan: It's all really cool.

Bella: It sure is. The Omnitrix can house the DNA of millions of aliens from all over the universe.

Me: Lets download these creatures into our repertoire of aliens.

Me, Bella and Ben did so.

Nico: Wow! That is all amazing that you saw all of those creatures.

May: No kidding.

Then I got a call from Shaggy on my Cell Phone.

Me: Hello? Oh hey Shaggy.

Shaggy: Like, I have great news J.D. I'm heading over to the Beauregard Mansion to collect my family inheritance.

Me: Wow! The mansion that belongs to your ancestral uncle?

Shaggy: That's right. Me and the gang are like heading over there now.

Me: Maybe we can come with you.

Shaggy: Like that would be great. It's over in northern Alabama.

Me: We're on our way Shaggy.

We were then on our way to the Beauregard Mansion in Northern Alabama.

## BEAUREGARD MANSION, NORTHERN ALABAMA

We were going through a spooky forest and it gave us the creeps.

Me: Wow! What a creepy place your uncle lived in, Shaggy.

Velma: I think it's gonna be really interesting seeing what your uncle's house looked like.

Freddy: Lets hope it's an old house.

Daphne: Jeepers. That would be something.

Googie: That would be cool.

But then we saw the ghost of Confederate Colonel Beauregard.

Colonel Beauregard: GO! GO! GO BACK! Leave this place!

Me: That's Colonel Beauregard!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Me: Wait! Let me handle this.

I went up to him.

Me: Colonel Beauregard, we mean no harm to you.

Colonel Beauregard: Who are you?

Me: My name is James Dean Knudson, direct descendant of Senator of Massachusetts, Charles Sumner. You and my ancestral uncle were very best friends during the American Civil War.

Colonel Beauregard: So you are. Charles Sumner was the greatest friend I've ever asked for. We didn't show our friendship during the war and we kept it in secret all those years ago.

Me: That was 154 years ago.

Lori: Wow! J.D. that is literally amazing.

Shaggy: Like yeah! You said that you are descended from Charles Sumner and I am descended from Colonel Beauregard, we would be enemies back then.

Me: In terms of Civil War heritage and historical references. But that's if the war was still raging on.

Lola: What was the reason why we were at war back then?

Me: It was a major controversy over the enslavement of black people back then. No offense Clyde.

Clyde: None taken J.D. But that was terrible back then.

Me: The American Civil War lasted from April 12th, 1861 to May 9th, 1865.

Lisa: For 4 years, 3 weeks and 6 days.

Me: Exactly.

Colonel Beauregard: Yes. You are just like my friend J.D. He would be very proud of you now.

Me: I'm sure he would Colonel.

We shook hands and Colonel Beauregard went up to heaven so he could be at rest.

Me: I'm glad he can be at rest.

Scrappy: You said it J.D. But that is really interesting that your ancestral uncle and Shaggy's ancestral uncle were best friends back then.

Me: Family history works in all kinds of mysterious ways.

We proceeded on and we found the Beauregard Plantation. It was an old and spooky house.

Me: Wow! So this is the Beauregard Plantation.

Laney: (Fearful) Lo..loo Looks like a scary place.

Nico: But it is the home of Shaggy's ancestral uncle.

Lincoln: Lets go in.

We went into the house.

Me: Hello?

Varie: Anyone home?

Out came a hunchback man with red hair and dressed in a tuxedo.

Farquard: Ah welcome.

Shaggy: Who are you?

Farquard: I am Farquard, manservant of the colonal and rightful owner of this place. Unfortunately the old fool decided to give it all to you Shaggy! Including the family jewels! So I am at your service.

Scrappy: Family Jewels?

Shaggy: What family jewels?

Farquard: What family jewels!? Only a King's Ransom! Hidden somewhere on the estate.

Me: I've heard about this. Rumor's have been flying around over the course of 154 years that Colonel Beauregard had a massive fortune equal in value to ours. It is said that Colonel Beauregard put clues all over the area to the location of where the treasure might be.

Nicole: I love treasure hunts. This is gonna be a huge treasure from 154 years ago.

Nico: It will be interesting.

Lincoln: But I don't trust you Farquard. Something is telling me that you want the family jewels all for yourself.

Farquard: You're right you white hair freak!

Laney tied him up with bramble vines and left him on the floor.

Me: You want the fortune of Shaggy's uncle? You can have it over our dead bodies.

?: Let us help you with finding the treasure.

We turned and we saw Shaggy's old friends, The Boo Brothers - Freako, Shrieko and Meeko.

Shaggy: Wow! The Boo Brothers!

Freako: Long time no see Shaggy.

Scrappy: It's great to see you guys again!

Shrieko: You too Scrappy.

Meeko: Same to you.

Luan: It's nice to meet the famous Boo Brothers!

Freako: You too Luan. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an awesome honor.

Me: You too. You guys remind me of the Three Stooges.

Meeko: They were like us though.

Me: Would you guys like to help us?

Freako: We would be honored.

Me: It's gonna be a treasure hunt and an awesome adventure.

We got to work and searched for the treasure. We looked in the fridge and in an ice tray we found an amazing surprise!

Me: Hey look here!

We found a diamond in the ice tray.

Lana: Wow! What a diamond!

Lisa looked at it and saw that it was internally flawless and it was perfect.

Lisa: Very impressive diamond. Internally flawless and priced at $725,000,000,000.00

Me: Wow! What a diamond!

Scrappy: And look what else is here. It looks like a letter.

Me: Lets see.

I opened it and read it.

Me: "Dear Shaggy, knowing your appetite I thought this would be the best place to hide this message and this jewel. It's only one of many in my fortune, which I hid to keep them away from my enemies. To find the next clue to their hiding place, go outside. Then look for the part of the house with its knee out." Very cryptic.

Lola: Very interesting.

Bai Tza: Houses don't have knees.

Nico: But the fortune all belongs to you Shaggy.

Shaggy: Like yeah. This is gonna be awesome!

Nicole: Actually they do in metaphorical terms. It's the Chimney!

Shaggy: Then we have to go outside.

Me: It appears so.

Freddy: Lets head out there then.

Me: Wait guys.

I pulled out a scroll and unsealed a bunch of powerful 12 gauge shotguns and 35 caliber rifles.

Me: You'll need these.

Lori: What are the shotguns and rifles for?

Me: There's a nasty Hatfields & McCoy's style feud raging on right now here in this area.

Jessie K.: I've heard about that. That's the Beauregard-Scroggins Feud. It's a nasty blood feud that is raging on even as we speak. For over 150 years the feud raged on and anyone on the Beauregard family will be shot by the Scroggins.

Everyone: WOW!

Lori: That is literally a nasty feud.

Luna: No kidding dude. What is the reason for this feud?

Me: Fights over land and revenge killings.

Brittney: That is one nasty grudge dad.

Me: We have to protect ourselves while we search. So that's why I brought these shotguns.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: If it's a fight they want Hatfield's & McCoy's feud style, it's a feud they will get. As William Hatfield once said: "(Hillbilly Accent) It's Feudenin' Time."

Crystal: Lets get that treasure.

We took the shotguns and rifles and got to searching.

We went up to the roof and Lana flew up and she found another diamond and a clue!

Lana: Hey Guys! I found a diamond and the next clue!

Me: Bring it down Lana. Lets see.

Lana came down and I opened the clue.

Me: "You're nearer the family jewels than before. A broken key unlocks the next door."

Lola: That is very cryptic. But wait! I did see a broken piano key on a piano.

Nico: That could be it.

BANG!

A bullet hit the ground.

We turned and we saw Billy Bob Scroggins.

Me: Billy Bob Scroggins!

Billy Bob: (Hillbilly Accent) That's right! You have a lot of nerve siding with a Beauregard!

Me: For your information you crazy moron, I am also a friend to the Beauregard's!

I fired a shotgun blast at him and he ran away.

I fired more blasts.

Lola: Boy that guy looks like he is nothing but trouble!

Me: You got that right.

Then we heard a loud screech in the sky and we saw THE PTERODACTYL GHOST!

---

In the The Scooby-Doo Show episode "Hang In There, Scooby-Doo!", The Pterodactyl Ghost was a scary creature. It terrorized a hang gliding contest. He was actually unmasked to be a man named Johnny.

---

Me: It's the Pterodactyl Ghost!

Scrappy Doo: I thought the Pterodactyl Ghost was dead!

Maria: It was. And now, it's a Heartless!

Qin: Whoa! What was he known for?

Me: The Pterodactyl Ghost was really a man named Jonathan Jacobo. He was the head of a major music piracy operation.

Freddy: I remember that.

Nico: Piracy is a major federal offense.

Shaggy: But isn't like, Jonathan Jacobo still in prison?

Me: He is. After we shut down the Scooby Doo Revenge Social Network with the help of the FBI, we got all the villains that the Mystery Inc. gang busted put in prison for the rest of their miserable lives.

Nicole: They deserve to spend the rest of their lives in prison without parole. Lets get this Pterodactyl Ghost freak!

Troy Burrows: Time to fight dinosaur with dinosaur!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

Boo Brothers (charges at Pterodactyl Heartless): It's scaring time!

Troy turned into the Red Ranger, Noah turned into the Blue Ranger, Jake turned into the Black Ranger, Gia turned into the Yellow Ranger, Emma turned into the Pink Ranger and Orion was the Green Ranger.

We went at him. I punched the Pterodactyl Ghost in the face and Varie punched it in the stomach and chest and Laney lashed it all over the place with her plants. Troy slashed the Pterodactyl Ghost with the Tyrannosaurus Sword, Noah slashed the Pterodactyl Ghost with the Triceratops Mace, Jake slashed the Ghost with the Mastodon Axe, Gia slashed the Pterodactyl Ghost with her Saber-Tooth Tiger Daggers, Emma fired an arrow from the Pterodactyl Bow at the ghost and skewered it and Orion slashed the Pterodactyl Ghost with his Green Dragon Dagger!

Me: Lets finish it with our teamwork!

Ruckus: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his mercury-tipped explosives 100-fold.

Ember: Time to fight Ghost Power with ghost power! GHOST ZONE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her ghost powers 100-fold.

Ruckus and Ember McLain: MERCURY EMBER FIRESTORM INCINERATOR!

Ember fired a powerful blast of fire from her guitar and Ruckus fired a powerful barrage of Mercury Missiles and they hit the Pterodactyl Ghost Heartless and exploded into a massive inferno.

G1 Slug: Me, Slug, dealt out pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced

his Triceratops power and strength 100-fold.

Gwen T.: Lets get him! ANODYNE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Anodyne Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her Anodite powers 100-fold.

G1 Slug and Gwen Tennyson: ANODITE TRICERATOPS BATTERING RAM!

Gwen's Anodite Powers turned Slug into a powerful Triceratops made of pure mana and they slammed into the Pterodactyl Ghost with devastating force.

Me: Time for this Pterodactyl Ghost knockoff to get turned into fried chicken!

Luan: It's time to make this chicken Crow! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, he will burn! RED LIGHT INCINERATOR BEAM!

Luan fired a massive blast of red light and it hit the Pterodactyl Ghost and ignited him into a mass of fire.

Nicole: Lets send him back to the Stone Age! COSMIC DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Nicole fired a massive beam of stars and energy and it turned into a powerful dragon and it slammed into the Pterodactyl Ghost and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Shaggy: Time for you to like, hit the tombstone! SUPERBURGER BOMBSHOWER!

Shaggy fired a powerful barrage of burgers made of energy and they hit the Pterodactyl Ghost and exploded all over him!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Freako: Time to deliver the final blow boys!

Shrieko: Lets do it! NYUCK NYUCK NYUCK NYUCK!

Meeko: We're with you all the way!

Boo Brothers: BOO BROTHERS TRINITY BLAST!

The Boo Brothers fired powerful beams of Yellow, Pink and Green energy and they hit the Pterodactyl Ghost Heartless and completely obliterated it in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Pterodactyl Ghost went into the River of Fire.

Shaggy: Like, that's the last we'll see of that creep outside of its costume!

Me: Jonathan Jacobo is still in Federal Prison.

Nico: But he has failed this world.

Me: Yep. Lets continue searching for the treasure.

We went back into the house and we found the piano.

Laney: Here's the piano.

Lola: And here's the broken piano key.

I pressed the broken key and it opened a secret room.

Nico: A Secret room.

Me: Lets head in.

We went into the room.

Lincoln: Hey guys look here.

Lincoln found another diamond and another clue.

Lucy Loud: Great job Lincoln.

Me: Lets see what it says.

I looked at the clue and read it.

Me: "Look for a relative who is quite old, whose face cannot look, and whose hands cannot hold."

Lana: Hey I know what that is. It's the Grandfather Clock.

Nico: And there's a grandfather clock down the hallway. Lets go.

We found the clock and Lana opened it and she found a diamond and another clue.

Luan: Way to go Lana!

Lori: That one was literally easy.

Bai Tza: It sure was.

Me: Lets see what this one says.

I read the clue.

Me: "There is no pendulum in this clock. So, what does it lack besides a tock?"

Luna: A tock. I know dudes! A Tick! It's in the Attic!

Shaggy: Like, that's where we got to look.

We went up to the attic and we started searching.

Luan then found something.

Luan: Hey guys! Look what I found!

Luan had a beautiful gold and diamond necklace and the next clue.

Lisa: That is a very dazzling necklace.

Eddy: And she found the next clue!

Shaggy: Like, yeah! Way to go Luan.

Me: Lets see what this one says.

I read the clue.

Me: "For the next clue, don't look any higher. Think what you are when you're not the buyer."

Lola: I know where that is! It's the Cellar! The next clue must be in the cellar.

Laney: Good thinking Lola.

Me: Lets go.

We went down into the basement cellar and it was an interesting cellar loaded with all kinds of treasures from the American Civil War.

Me: Wow! It's all stuff from the American Civil War.

Laney: This would be perfect for a museum.

Lincoln: It sure would.

We saw an old Civil War cannon.

Me: Wow! It's an old cannon from the American Civil War. We haven't used these cannons for 150 years.

Jessie K.: No kidding. Still in great shape.

Nico found a huge pile of cannonballs.

Nico: And look at all these cannonballs.

Lana: These are still in good shape.

Lynn was lifting up the cannonballs like weights.

Lynn: These cannonballs would make great weights.

Scooby then smelled something coming from another room.

Scooby Doo: (Opens the door) (Sniffs) Smells good. Oh boy! Look at that!

Scrappy: What ya find uncle Scoob?

Me: Lets go see.

We went into the room and we saw that it was a room full of hams.

Scooby Doo: (Munching a ham) Better than that.

Scrappy: Wow! Look at all the hams.

Nicole: Hams are really tasty.

Velma: And look at the ham eating the ham.

We laughed at Velma's joke.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Velma.

Me: That was funny.

Shaggy: Wow. Like I'm starved.

Scooby picked another ham and it opened and out came a gold and diamond tiara and another clue.

Scooby Doo: Hey look!

Lola: Wow! The next clue.

Laney: And a beautiful tiara.

I put the tiara on Lola's head.

Me: Perfect. Lets see what this next clue says.

Lola: May I read this one?

Me: Sure Lola.

Lola read the clue.

Lola: "The next clue you seek is large and flat. It's the kind of stone you use as a hat." That's bizarre.

Scooby Doo: A stone hat? That's ridiculous.

Lucy Loud: I got it. It's a headstone. Like the ones out in the cemetery

Shaggy: (Gulps) Ce..ce..ce..ce..ce..CEMETERY!?

Me: Looks like we're heading back outside.

We went outside and we had our guns ready. We were walking to the cemetery. We were ready for anything.

I then sensed that Billy Bob was right behind us and I turned and fired a shot at him and he got hit in the leg and Lori grabbed him and turned him into a human pretzel.

Me: Nice job Lori.

Lori: Thanks.

We made it into the cemetery and we found the gravestone of Colonel Beauregard.

Me: Colonel Beauregard's grave.

Lucy flew up to the head of the grave and lifted the hat and under it was a gold and diamond broach and the next clue!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! It's the next clue.

Lucy grabbed them and handed them to me.

Me: Way to go Lucy!

Laney: Lets see what this one says.

Me: Go ahead Laney.

Laney read it.

Laney: "You're nearing the end of this obstacle course, so if you go buggy, you won't need a horse."

Liam: (Southern Accent) I know what that is! There's a horse buggy in that there stable behind the house.

Carmen: I saw it myself. Good work Liam!

Liam: Tweren't nothing dumpling.

Me: Then it looks like we're heading to the stable next.

We went to the nearby stable. I opened the door and inside it was THE HEADLESS HORSEMAN!

Shaggy: YIKES! THE HEADLESS HORSEMAN!

Me: Wait a second. It's not real. It's a mechanical horse with a dummy on it.

Brittney: Some headless horseman.

Me: I think I know where the next clue is. It's in the buggy.

I dug through it and found a red ruby and the next clue.

Me: Found it!

Lynn: Whoa! That is a red ruby.

Lori: Literally beautiful.

Me: Lets see what this clue says.

I read the clue.

Me: "To get to the bottom of things is the trick. Think how you're feeling when you are not sick."

Lisa: I believe I know where the exact location of the clue is. It's pointing to a magical monetary offering repository; Street Name: Wishing Well.

Laney: There's a well down the street from the stable.

Shaggy: Then like, that's where we're heading.

Crystal: Lets go.

We went down to the well and we went down it.

Lynn then tripped and opened a door by accident.

Me: You all right Lynn?

Lynn: I think so. But look at this!

We saw a room and in it was a bunch of old supplies from the American Civil War.

Scrappy: Wow! Looks like an old secret Civil War supply cave.

Me: It's got old guns, cannons, food, swords and everything from the Confederate Army. We haven't used all this stuff for over 150 years.

Shaggy: Yeah! And there's a tunnel opening!

Linka: And look over there. It's a pearl necklace and the next clue.

I took the necklace and clue.

Me: It says "At the end of this tunnel, are many more pearls but on the way, many more perils."

Nicole: That one is very cryptic.

Me: I think I know where it's at. Lets go.

We went down the tunnel and we had to run past a hall of spikes, a splitting floor, falling rocks from the ceiling and we went through a secret entrance that lead into the basement.

Brittney: We're back in the basement. This must be how the ghosts were getting in.

Shaggy: Ghost? What ghost?

Brittney: I saw a skeleton ghost with glowing red eyes running around.

Scrappy: And look more pearls and the next clue.

Luna: Lets see.

Luna read the clue.

Luna: "There's no mystery about this clue. Inside Bear Cave, the jewels are in plain view."

Nico: There's a bear cave not too far from here.

May: I hope a bear isn't inside it.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. But if there's a bear we'll make him into chopped meat!

Vince: We sure will.

Me: Lets go.

We went to Bear Cave. We arrived at the entrance to the cave and went in. We had to be real quiet to not disturb the bear. But luckily I found the jewels. It was a diamond and ruby necklace and the next clue was with it. It was on top of a tall stalagmite. Tara grabbed it and handed it to me. We got out of the cave and went into the light.

Tara: Lets see what this clue says.

Tara read the clue.

Tara: "Go to a place that covers the tide. To find the last clue, just "pier" inside."

Bai Tza: Hey, I know where that is. There's a boathouse by the lake. Lets go there.

Me: Good work Bai Tza. There's a lake with a boathouse not too far from here. Lets go guys.

We went to the boathouse and went in.

Bai Tza: Hey guys look!

Bai Tza flew over to a boat and found a jeweled crown and the last clue!

Girl Jordan: Way to go Bai Tza!

Me: Lets see what it says.

I read the clue.

Me: "No more riddles, here ends the chase. The treasure's in the fireplace."

Nico: The grand fireplace in the mansion!

Me: Lets go!

We went back to the mansion and we saw the skeleton ghost!

Skeleton: That treasure is mine!

Brittney: Like hell it will be you bonehead!

We went into the mansion.

I punched the Skeleton Ghost in the face and I ducked under a punch and kicked him in the stomach and punched him the face.

Bai Tza: I think I see the lever.

Bai Tza pulled it and three skulls on the fireplace hearth spun like slot machine reels. They hit three big cherries and out came an enormous pile of gold, diamonds, rubies, sapphires, emeralds and more!

I knocked down the Skeleton Ghost.

Shaggy: Take a look at those diamonds!

Nico: Wow! What a treasure!

Freako: That is a huge haul!

Lincoln: No kidding.

Me: Lets see who this fucked up bonehead is.

I took off his mask and it was T.J. Buzby!

Me: T.J. Buzby!

Shaggy: Like, I remember him! But wasn't he locked up for trying to steal that treasure at that haunted house in Maine?

Me: Yeah! How did you get out of prison cueball?

T.J. Buzby: I escaped by cutting a hole in the wall and through the fence.

Daphne: Jeepers! I heard that he escaped from prison two months ago.

Me: He must've been after the whole Beauregard Treasure so he could keep it all for himself.

T.J. Buzby: And so I could get my revenge on you all for locking me in prison! And it all would've been all mine if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Me: Meddling can be too much of a good thing fuckhead.

Nico: T.J. Buzby, you have failed this world.

I slapped the cuffs onto him.

Me: And he's looking at life in one of our space prisons.

Nicole: But this was an awesome treasure hunt!

Scrappy: Boy it sure was Nicole. And in the end, we busted the bad guy and found a huge treasure that rightfully belongs to Shaggy!

Googie: You said it Scrappy.

Me: Yep. And it's all for Shaggy. Lets go home.

We went back home and we used the treasure to build Shaggy and all of Mystery Inc. a nice awesome mansion for them and it was an awesome mansion! It was home to a famous museum of everything that Mystery Inc. did. It was so cool!

Shaggy: (To the viewers) This was an awesome treasure hunt. We got to get my uncles fortune and more.

Nicole: It was all amazing!

Shaggy's fortune was worth as much as ours. We now have Sadie Mae Scroggins with us. She's the younger sister of Billy Bob Scroggins and she wants the feud to be over.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Scooby Doo adventure complete.

The Boo Brothers of Scooby Doo were really funny and awesome! They were what I call the Three Stooges of Scooby Doo. Not the real ones but it was cool. No Charles Sumner did not know Shaggy's uncle and it was all made up. But the rest of the Civil War history was true. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for The Pumpkinheads of Goosebumps!. Get ready to lose your heads because we're gonna kill and squish some evil pumpkins

See you all next time.

# Attack of The Jack-O-Lanterns

At the estate we were watching TV and some of us were playing with my Aliens Toys.

Trudy: Boy J.D., your Aliens toys are amazing!

Syd: They sure are.

Zack: I love aliens. They are amazing.

Me: My sister gave those toys to me as a hand-me-down. I found them and figured you guys would like to play with them.

Cornelia: So, Megan. Is it true that before you and the others met me and the rest of W.I.T.C.H, you took down the Xenomorphs?

Megan: It sure was. That was a terrifying event.

We went over the events of what happened during Planet of The Xenomorphs.

---

Unlike many of the alien invaders that came before them, the Xenomorphs did not seek conquest or human slaves, instead Xenomorphs were depicted as animal-like killers of the highest order - extremely intelligent and cunning but guided by a desire to hunt, kill and breed rather than anything more complex. Unfortunately for any species that gets in their way the Xenomorphs cannot reproduce without a very gruesome method of parasitic infection in which alien "face-huggers" attach themselves to a victim and inject them with a Xenomorph seed that grows inside their stomach, eventually bursting out of the victim as a "chest-burster" - this is, of course, fatal to the host - the "chest-burster" then proceeds to grow into a full-grown Xenomorph a short while after being "born".

Xenomorphs have several adaptations that make them even more terrifying - thick exoskeletons and amazing speed are only the start as their blood is highly acidic and they can use their tails as effective whips or stabbing implements plus they have an extendable tongue with a set of teeth on it that can be fired out with enough force to pierce a human's skull.

Xenomorphs also absorb a small amount of DNA from their host bodies before being born and this can result in unique breeds of Xenomorph being formed - such as the "dog xenomorph" or the powerful Predator/Alien hybrid the Predalien that served as the main villain of Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem. In Alien vs. Predator: Extinction, Xenomorph castes who born this way are referred as "Transbreeds", whereas those who not adopt characteristics of their hosts whatsover such as Queen referred as "Purebreeds".p

Another creature, known as the Deacon, was also a cross of Engineer and Trilobite DNA born in the Alien prequel Prometheus. While it is possibly not a true Xenomorph, the Deacon, alongside Neomorphs introduced in Alien: Covenant, are arguably "beta" version of the creatures developed by David 8.

A final note on Xenomorphs is that they are usually portrayed as having a matriarchal system ruled by a single Queen, the Xenomorph Queen is gigantic and powerful - seen as the most powerful of all Xenomorphs, though there may be more than one Queen as several have appeared in the movies and associated media - all varying slightly in size and appearance. In comics, there are also Queen Mothers, who holds the sort of "goddess" role in Xenomorph race because of her vast telepathic powers which enable her to govern every single Xenomorph hives across the galaxy, if nit entire universe.

The Alien design is credited to late Swiss surrealist and artist H. R. Giger, originating in a lithograph called Necronom IV and refined for the series' first film, Alien. The species' design and life cycle have been extensively added to throughout each film.

## Origin Story Theories

Xenomorphs' origins is mystery. There are no solid facts as to the origins of these creatures; instead, there are many assumptions which cannot be confirmed. Based on the limited information we have so far, the most commonly accepted hypothesis is that they are an artificially created species, although another hypothesis says that they evolved naturally on a planet much different than our own. Another theory is the Deacon from Prometheus evolved into the first primitive Xenomorph, a theory which debunked yet confirming the prospect of their connection as bioweapon developed by Engineers.

Bio-Engineered Theory

In Prometheus, Xenomorphs are implied to be byproduct kf Chemical A0-3959X.91 - 15 that found in one of Engineers' spaceships, a similar spaceship where a batch of Xenomorph eggs was found by Ripley and her co. years later. To be specific, the android, David 8, infected Charlie Holloway with a drop of the mutagen and Charlie then impregnated Elizabeth Shaw, a process that created Trilobite. After Elizabeth painfully removed the creature via. automated surgery table on board Meredith Vicker's exclusive ship, Trilobite impregnated an Engineer in the same manner with Facehugger would as soon as she released it upon him, injecting Deacon embryo into his system which then gestated within him before tearing its way out.

The following are proofs of connection between Xenomorphs and creatures produced by A0-3959X.91 - 15 in Prometheus film:

All of them are associated with Engineers, creator of A0-3959X.91 - 15 chemical.

Hammerpede's acidic blood which similar to that of Xenomorphs'

Trilobites' ability to impregnate a host with Deacon embryo which parallel that of Facehuggers and Chestbursters.

Deacon's uncanny resemblance to typical Xenomorph built.

Various Xenomorph-like monoliths and other reliefs in Engineer ships.

The creatures' connection with A0-3959X.91 - 15 is further explored in Alien: Covenant film with introduction of David's Planet 4 Xenomorph strain and Neomorphs, another beta version of

Xenomorph species which relation with common Xenomorph species much more defined. David's Xenomorph strain is much cruder than the original, yet still deadly through said strain's facehugger's ability to impregnate hosts within seconds of attachment as a fail-safe ability to make up their less potent caustic blood and slightly weaker grip and accelerate growth while in chestburster state, both of which criticized by fans due to deviating from established lore akin to their Paul W.S. Anderson's Alien vs. Predator duology incarnation. The film's novelization rectified this by stating such traits being the result of David 8's partially successful attempt in recreating original Xenomorph strain based on Engineer's notes about the creature, a fact that excluded in the film itself to establish him as sole creator of his particular Xenomorph strain. Though this still leaves some questions and debates among fans that yet to be answered, one thing is clear: Xenomorphs are the result of Engineers' biological experiments with A0-3959X.91 - 15 that went wrong.

## Apex Predator Theory

Another theory, commonly accepted but only in expanded universe (including canon Alien vs. Predator series), is they were the alpha predator of their own ecosystem on a nightmarish and harsh planet (some assume it to be Xenomorph Prime, but there is no solid evidence). Without their native ecosystem to keep them in check, they have since infested their own kind, and developed into a separate dominate species.

## Concept and creation

The script for the 1979 film Alien was initially drafted by the late Dan O'Bannon and Ronald Shusett. Dan O'Bannon drafted an opening in which the crew of a mining ship are sent to investigate a mysterious message on an alien planet. He eventually settled on the threat being an alien creature; however, he could not conceive of an interesting way for it to get onto the ship. Inspired after waking from a dream, Shusett said, "I have an idea: the monster screws one of them," planting its seed in his body, and then bursting out of his chest. Both realized the idea had never been done before, and it subsequently became the core of the film. "This is a movie about alien interspecies rape," O'Bannon said on the documentary Alien

Evolution, "That's scary because it hits all of our buttons." O'Bannon felt that the symbolism of "homosexual oral rape" was an effective means of discomforting male viewers.

The title of the film was decided late in the script's development. O'Bannon had quickly dropped the film's original title, Star Beast, but could not think of a name to replace it. "I was running through titles, and they all stank", O'Bannon said in an interview, "when suddenly, that word alien just came out of the typewriter at me. Alien. It's a noun and it's an adjective.". The word alien subsequently became the title of the film and, by extension, the name of the creature itself.

Prior to writing the script to Alien, O'Bannon had been working in Paris, France for the late Chilean cult director Alejandro Jodorowsky's planned adaptation of Frank Herbert's 1965 classic science-fiction novel Dune. Also hired for the project was the late Swiss surrealist artist H. R. Giger. Giger showed O'Bannon his nightmarish and monochromatic artwork, which left O'Bannon deeply disturbed. "I had never seen anything that was quite as horrible and at the same time as beautiful as his work," he remembered later. The Dune film collapsed, but O'Bannon would remember Giger when Alien was greenlit, and suggested to the director Ridley Scott that he be brought on to design the Alien, saying that if he was to design a monster, it would be truly original.

Giger's Alien, as portrayed by the late Bolaji Badejo in Ridley Scott's 1979 film Alien by 20th Century Fox. After O'Bannon handed him a copy of Giger's 1977 book Necronomicon, Scott immediately saw the potential for Giger's designs, and chose Necronom IV, a print that Giger completed in 1976, as the basis for the Alien's design, citing its beauty and strong sexual overtones. That the creature could just as easily have been male or female was also a strong factor in the decision to use it. "It could just as easily fuck you before it killed you", the said line producer Ivor Powell, "[which] made it all the more disconcerting.". 20th Century Fox was initially wary of allowing Giger onto the project, saying that his works would be too disturbing for audiences, but eventually relented. Giger initially offered to completely design the Alien from scratch, but Scott mandated that he base his work on Necronom IV, saying that to start over from the beginning would be too time-consuming. Giger signed on to design the adult, egg and chest-burster forms, but ultimately also designed the alien planetoid LV-426 and the Space Jockey alien vessel.

Giger conceived the Alien as being vaguely human but a human in full armor, protected from all outside forces. He mandated that the creature have no visible eyes, because he felt that it made them much more frightening if anyone could not tell they were looking at you. Giger also gave the Alien's mouth a second inner set of pharyngeal jaws located at the tip of a long, tongue-like proboscis which could extend rapidly for use as a dangerous weapon. His design for the creature was heavily influenced by an aesthetic that he had created and termed bio-mechanical, a fusion of the organic and the mechanic. His mock-up of the Alien was created using parts from an old Rolls Royce car, rib bones and the vertebrae from a snake, molded with plasticine. The Alien's animatronic head, which contained 900 moving parts, was designed and constructed by the late special effects designer Carlo Rambaldi. Giger and Rambaldi would both go on to win the 1980 Academy Award for Visual Effects for their design of the Alien.

Scott decided on the man-in-suit approach for creating the creature onscreen. Initially circus performers were tried, then multiple actors together in the same costume, but neither proved to be scary. Deciding that the creature would be scarier the closer it appeared to a human, Scott decided that a single, very tall, very thin man be used. Scott was inspired by a photograph of the late Leni Riefenstahl standing next to a 6'4" (1.93 m) Nubian. The casting director found 7'2" (2.18 m), the late rail-thin graphic designer Bolaji Badejo in a local pub. Badejo went to tai chi and mime classes to learn how to slow down his movements.

Giger's design for the Alien evoked many contradictory sexual images. As the critic Ximena Gallardo notes, the creature's combination of sexually evocative physical and behavioral characteristics creates, "a nightmare vision of sex and death. It subdues and opens the male body to make it pregnant, and then explodes it in birth. In its adult form, the alien strikes its victims with a rigid phallic tongue that breaks through skin and bone. More than a phallus, however, the retractable tongue has its own set of snapping, metallic teeth that connects it to the castrating vagina dentata.".

## Name

This creature has no specific name, and has been referred to most often onscreen, and in the credits of each film, simply as the Alien. It was called an alien, and an organism, in the first film. It has also been referred to as a creature, a serpent, a beast, a dragon, a monster, or simply a thing. The term xenomorph (lit. "alien form" - from Greek xeno- or "strange" and -morph, shape) was used by the character Lieutenant Gorman in Aliens and by Ellen Ripley in a deleted scene from Alien 3. This term has been adopted by fans and used in merchandising as a convenient name. The species' binomial names are given in Latin as either Internecivus raptus (meant as "murderous thief") in the Alien Quadrilogy DVD or Lingua foeda acheronsis (meant as "foul tongue from Acheron") in some comic books. The main Alien from Alien vs. Predator is listed in the credits as "Grid", after a grid-like wound received during the film from a Predator's razor net.

## Characteristics

Continuing advancements made in the field of special effects technology as the series progressed have led to numerous variations in the creature's design, including varying numbers of fingers and limb joints and varying head design. Characteristic that explained in this section mainly focus on Drones or Warriors.

## Appearance

When standing upright, Xenomorphs are vaguely bipedal in form, though they adopt a more hunched, quadrupedal stance when walking or sprinting. They have a skeletal, biomechanical appearance and are usually colored in muted shades of black, blue or bronze. Xenomorphs do not radiate heat, as their body heat matches the ambient temperature of the environment in which they are found. In most of the films, adult Xenomorphs have the ability of running and crawling along ceilings and walls. They have great physical strength, having been shown to be capable of breaking through vent covers and welded steel doors, and even of breaking down reinforced pressurized doors.

The Xenomorphs' primary weapon is their inner pharyngeal jaw, which is capable of shooting from their mouth like a piston with sufficient power to smash through bone and metal. In fact, a common tactic used by the creatures to eliminate prey is to restrain the victim with their hands, immobilizing them, before killing them with a precision jaw strike to the head, piercing through the skull and penetrating the brain; this form of attack is colloquially known as a "Headbite". On several occasions, Xenomorphs have been seen to suspend those that they kill from the ceiling through unknown means

Xenomorphs have segmented, blade-tipped tails. The sharp tip was initially a small, scorpion-like barb, but from Aliens onwards the blade design increased in size and changed in appearance to more closely resemble a slashing weapon. From Alien Resurrection onwards, the tails have a flat ridge of spines at the base of the blade. This was introduced to help them swim convincingly, and was left intact in the subsequent crossovers. The original shooting script for Aliens and the novelization both featured a scene in which Lieutenant Gorman is "stung" by the barb tail and rendered unconscious; in the final cut of the movie, Gorman is instead knocked out by falling crates. As a weapon, the strength of the tail is very effective, having been shown to be strong enough to impale and lift a Predator with seemingly little effort. They are also adept at using their tails as blunt weapons, sometimes to deadly effect, as seen in Alien.

They have elongated, cylindrical skulls, but possess no visible facial features other than their mouth, though in the original Alien film, the top of the creature's head was translucent, with a human skull forming the front, including empty eye sockets visible within (although this is hard to distinguish on-screen). This element was reused for the "Predalien" in Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem 29 years later. In Aliens, the adult creatures have a more textured head rather than a smooth carapace. In the commentary for Aliens, James Cameron states that this change is a part of the maturation of the creatures, as the creatures in the film had been alive far longer than the original Alien. The smooth design of the carapace would be used again in Alien 3 and Alien Resurrection. This design would be kept in Alien vs. Predator, and abandoned in Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem in favor of the ribbed design.

How the creatures see or otherwise rationalize their environment is uncertain due to lack of visible eyes; Giger mandated this in his original design, because he felt that it made the creatures much more frightening if one could not tell they were looking at them. In the novelization of the movie Alien, the creature is held mesmerized by a spinning green light for several minutes. Several theories regarding their ability to perceive their surroundings have been conducted such as echolocation, electro-reception in the same manner with Earth sharks, and via. pheromones. The most plausible theory however, is that their eyes are behind their black carapace and they see through it, similar to a one sided mirror (except in this case no one can see in, but the Xenomorph can see out). Some species of terrestrial fish such as the Barreleyes see through a transparent layer of skin; it is possible Xenomorph vision is similar. This is supported by how a fisheye lens was used to illustrate the Xenomorph's point of view (which creates a perspective similar to that of a peephole) in Alien 3 and later, in Alien: Covenant.

Throughout their appearances, human-spawned Aliens have been shown to have a fluctuating number of fingers. In Alien, the creature has webbed, six fingered hands. In Aliens, the number of fingers is reduced to three (two "paired" and a single, opposable thumb), and they are shown to be much longer and more skeletal. In Alien: Resurrection, the number of digits is increased to four, with two long middle fingers and a pair of thumbs. This design is kept in the Alien vs. Predator films, though the hands were made bulkier in order to make the Aliens seem more formidable against the Predators.

The spines on the Xenomorph's back provide protection from attacks from the rear.

Aliens have been alternately portrayed as both plantigrade and digitigrade organisms, usually in accordance to their host. Human-spawned Aliens were usually portrayed as having humanoid hind limbs, while in Alien 3, the featured Alien sported double-jointed legs due to its quadrupedal host. This characteristic would be continued in Alien Resurrection for the human-spawned Aliens. Tom Woodruff, who had previously played the "dog-alien" in Alien 3, described the human-spawned Aliens in Resurrection as feeling more like a dog than the previous creature, despite having been born from human hosts. The human-spawned Alien warriors would revert to a plantigrade posture in Alien vs. Predator.

## Blood and secretions

Xenomorph blood is an extremely potent molecular acid that can corrode on contact almost any substance with alarming speed. It is dull yellowish-green in color, and seems to be pressurized inside the body, so that it spurts out when punctured. Shusett suggested the idea that the creature have acid blood as a plausible means to make the creature "unkillable"; given the starship setting, if one were to use traditional firearms or explosives to attack it, its blood would eat through the hull of the ship. In later films in the series, the Xenomorphs are shown to be conscious of the effects of their acidic blood, and even use it to their advantage - in Alien Resurrection, two Xenomorphs escape a cage by killing a third so its acid melts through the cage floor; in Alien vs. Predator a queen being held by chains apparently instructs several Xenomorphs to slash and cut her, thus corroding the chains. Had this tactic not her idea, it would have been Grid's, a Drone whom discovered corrosive nature of his kind's blood.

Xenomorphs Drones can produce a thick, strong resin (vomited from their mouths) referred as Hive Webbing that they use to build the Hives and to cocoon their victims. Its non-uniform, bio-organic appearance allows adult Xenomorphs to camouflage themselves when at rest, to the extent that humans have stood directly beside hiding Warriors and had no idea of the imminent threat. In the case of Hives set up inside existing non-Xenomorph structures, webbing helps to disguise existing visual cues in the environment, turning the area into a disorientating maze and making escape from and/or assaults on the Hive all the more difficult. However, whether this is considered by the Xenomorphs during construction is unclear. The structure of a Hive also appears to have a disrupting effect on motion tracker operation, generating a host of false readings that imply the entire area is awash with sporadic movement, making genuine readings harder to spot. The exact cause of this is unclear. In Alien vs. Predator: Extinction, it's explained that each portion of

Hive Webbings within a certain radius has a living core called Hive Nodes, comprising of small organisms secreted by the Drones, which secreted by the Drone. The node's presence also enable any injured Xenomorphs to regenerate into a full health as long as they remain within its webbings' contact. Once deposited, the node uses up available organic materials from plants, carcasses, and even microorganisms to produce the hive's structure, cementing their hostility to all non-xenomorph lifeforms and has potential to corrode away an entire planet. While able to regenerate from damage, the nodes are suspectible to fire, and thus can only be effectively destroyed via complete incineration. Should a Hive Node is destroyed, the webbings it produced would wither away and rendered useless.

In the original Alien, the Facehugger is shown to be able to "spit" acid, melting the faceplate of Kane's helmet and allowing the creature immediate access to the inside. This ability is also exhibited by adult Xenomorphs in Alien 3 and Alien Resurrection; much like a spitting cobra, the creatures use this ability to blind and incapacitate their victims rather than kill them outright. This also serves as long range weapon as means to fight against foes/potential hosts that armed with guns and prefer to fight from distance.

Despite their own immunity to their blood, they are vulnerable to hydrofluric acid which was used against them to great effect on LV178.

Intelligence and communication

During events in Aliens on the LV-426 colony and in Alien Resurrection on the USM Auriga, the species displayed observational learning and problem solving skills, and in both cases the Aliens learn how to operate machinery at a very basic level. On LV-426, they were able to cut power in a section of the complex to gain access to the humans, and the Alien Queen learns to board an elevator by observing Ripley and Newt escaping in the one beside it. The novelization of the film notes that the queen establishing her 'nest' at the base's main power plant could have been chosen either for the feral, animal reason of the warmth that it would provide or for the intellectual reason of selecting a location where any attackers would be unable to destroy her without destroying the entire facility.

In the director's commentary for Aliens, James Cameron noted that the creatures in Aliens had been alive for far longer than the Alien in the original, and had more time to learn about their environment. On the USM Auriga, the Aliens kill one of their own, using its blood to melt through their enclosure and escape; in Alien vs. Predator, they use a similar strategy to free the queen from her chains. An Alien also uses acid spurting from its severed tail as an improvised weapon, indicating they are fully aware of the effects of their acid blood.

## Life cycle

Aliens are eusocial life-forms with a caste system ruled over by a queen. Their life cycle comprises several distinct stages: they begin their lives as an egg, which hatches a parasitoid larval form known as a facehugger, which then attaches itself to a living host by, as its name suggests, latching onto its face. In the Alien 3 novelization, Ripley commented that this parasitoid would likely be able to use a host as small as a cat, or as large as an elephant (like Oswocs in Alien vs. Predator: Extinction).

The facehugger then "impregnates" the host with an embryo known as a "chestburster", which, after a period of gestation, erupts violently from the host's chest resulting in the death of the host.

The chestburster then matures to an adult phase, shedding its skin(entering cocoon state in Alien vs. Predator: Extinction) and replacing its cells with polarized silicon. Due to Horizontal gene transfer during the gestation period, the Alien also takes on some of the basic physical attributes of the host from which it was born, allowing the individual alien to adapt to the host's environment.

The adult phase of the Alien is known by various different names. The adult Aliens have been referred to as "drones," "warriors," "workers," and sometimes "soldiers," similar to the way ants have been defined. The names of the adult phase have also been used to name different types of adult phases of the Alien in numerous sources including video games, comic books, novels, and, of course, the films, but only in the commentaries by the team who created the films. No official name has been given to the adult stage of the Alien in the films themselves.

## Queen

Queen Aliens are significantly larger and stronger than the normal adults, approximately 4.5 meters (15 ft) tall. Their body structure differs also, having two pairs of arms, one large and one small. The queen's head is larger than other adult Aliens and is protected by a large, flat crest, like a crown, and they vary from queen to queen. In the second film Aliens, unlike other adults and queens, the queen had high-heel protrusions from its feet.

Egg-laying Alien queens possess an immense ovipositor attached to their lower torso, similar to a queen termite's. Unlike insect queens, there appears to be no need for drones to fertilize an Alien queen's eggs. When attached to its ovipositor, the queen is supported by a "biomechanical throne" that consists of a lattice of struts resembling massive insect legs.

In the original cut of Alien, the Alien possessed a complete lifecycle, with the still-living bodies of its victims converted into eggs. However, the scene showing the crew converted into eggs was cut for reasons of pacing, leaving the ultimate origin of the eggs obscure. This allowed Aliens director James Cameron to introduce a concept he had initially conceived for a spec script called Mother, a massive mother Alien which laid the eggs and formed the basis for the Aliens' life cycle. Cameron conceived the Queen as a monstrous analogue to Ripley's own maternal role in the film. In that vein, some critics have compared it to Grendel's mother.

The design of the queen was created by Cameron in collaboration with special effects artist Stan Winston, based upon an initial painting Cameron had done at the start of the project. The Winston Studio created a test foam core queen before constructing the full hydraulic puppet which was used for most of the scenes involving the large Alien. Two people were inside working the twin sets of arms and puppeteers off-screen worked its jaws and head. Although at the end of the film the queen was presented full-body fighting the power-loader, the audience never sees the legs of the queen, save those of the small-scale puppet that appears only briefly. In Aliens, Cameron used very selective camera-angles on the queen, using the 'less is more' style of photography. Subsequently the movie won an Oscar for Visual Effects. An adult queen was to reappear in Alien

Resurrection. The original mechanical head previously used in Aliens was provided by Bob Burns, and was an altered design. It was repainted with a blend of green and brown, giving it a shimmering, insect-like quality (due to the said queen are actual clone from the original version like her children). This color concept would be abandoned in Alien vs. Predator in favor of the original black color scheme.

In the climax of the 2004 film Alien vs. Predator the queen's basic design was altered to make it more "streamlined" in appearance and its overall size was increased to 6 meters (20 feet) tall. Additional reason for this was due to Queen in the movie are far older than the one in Aliens. Other changes include the removal of the "high-heel" protrusions on its legs, including additional spines on its head and making its waist thinner because there was no need for puppeteers inside its chest. The animatronic laying queen had 47 points of hydraulic motion.

Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem (2007) introduced a younger form of the full grown queen, albeit with traits inherited from its Predator host. Recalling the facehugger's method of embryo implantation, the Predalien uses its inner mouth to directly deposit multiple chestburster embryos into pregnant female hosts, also using its mandibles to latch on the faces of said hosts. This is explained by the Brothers Strause as a means of quickly building an army of Aliens before the young queen evolves into its sedentary, egg-laying state.

## Egg

The eggs laid by the queen are ellipsoidal leathery objects between 2 feet (60.96 cm) to 3 feet (91.44 cm) high with a four-lobed opening at the top. As a potential host approaches, the egg's lobes unfold like flower petals, and the parasitic facehugger extracts itself from the egg and attaches itself to the potential host. Giger initially designed the eggs with a much more obviously vaginal appearance, complete with an "inner and outer vulva". The producers complained that Catholic countries would ban the film if the allusion was too strong, so Giger doubled the lobes to four, so that, in his words, "seen from above, they would form the cross that people in Catholic countries are so fond of looking at". The interior of the original egg was composed of "Nottingham lace", which is the lining of a cow's stomach. In the first film, the quick shot of the facehugger erupting from the egg was done with sheep's intestine. Initially, the egg remained totally stationary save for the hydraulic movement of the lobes; however, by Alien Resurrection the entire egg was made to ripple as it opened.

## Eggmorphing

There is another method in creating egg without any need of Queen's presence which called eggmorphing. Though this method of reproduction was ignored by official sources after its early shots of the scene that shows how this method works were cut (though partially reinstated in Director's Cut version of Alien), the novelization of the Alien 3 states that both forms of reproduction are typical of the species, and that either can be used to create more Xenomorphs, dependent on the situation. For instance, had a drone arrived in foreign lands/planet where it was only one of its kind that present with that lands/planet, it would immediately use this method for creating a Queen.

The process was unclear, but it is obvious that victim that would turned into an egg not need to morphed alive, but rather killed first. Quotes from Ridley Scott seem to imply that Eggmorphing actually involves the human "host" serving simply as a source of nutrients or "yolk" for the growing Egg (which feed on the host like a parasite), rather than physically becoming the Egg itself, as is typically assumed.

## Facehugger

A facehugger is the second stage in the Alien's life cycle. It has eight long finger-like legs which allow it to crawl rapidly, and a long tail adapted for making great leaps. These particular appendages give it an appearance somewhat comparable to chelicerate arthropods such as arachnids and horseshoe crabs.

The facehugger is a parasitoid; its only purpose is to make contact with the host's mouth for the implantation process, by gripping its legs around the victim's head and wrapping its tail around the host's neck. Upon making contact, the facehugger tightens its tail around the host's neck in order to render it unconscious through oxygen deprivation. The facehugger then inserts a proboscis down the host's throat, supplying it with oxygen while simultaneously implanting an embryo. Attempts to remove facehuggers generally prove fatal, as the parasitoid will respond by tightening its tail around the host's neck, and its acidic blood prevents it from being safely cut away. In addition, its grip on the host's head is strong enough to tear the host's face off if it is forcibly removed.

Once the Alien embryo is safely implanted, the facehugger detaches and dies.

Giger's original design for the facehugger was a much larger creature with eyes and a spring-loaded tail. Later, in response to comments from the filmmakers, Giger reduced the creature's size substantially. At first Giger assumed that the facehugger would wrap around the outside of the astronaut's helmet, but Scott decided that it would have far more impact if the facehugger were revealed once the helmet was removed. Scott and Giger realized that the facehugger should burn through the helmet's faceplate with its acid blood; subsequent redesigns of the space helmet included a far larger faceplate to allow for this. Dan O'Bannon initially conceived the facehugger as somewhat resembling an octopus, possessing tentacles. However, when he received H. R. Giger's designs, which substituted tentacles with fingerlike digits, he found Giger's design concept to be superior. Since no one was available at the time, O'Bannon decided to design the facehugger prop himself. The technical elements of the musculature and bone were added by Ron Cobb. Giger's initial design for the smaller facehugger had the fingers facing forward, but O'Bannon's redesign shifted the legs to the side. When the foam rubber sculpture of the facehugger was produced, O'Bannon asked that it should remain unpainted, believing the rubber (which resembled human skin) was more plausible.

In Aliens, the facehuggers were redesigned by the late Stan Winston so that they would be capable of movement. Unlike the creatures in the first film, the creatures would take a much more active role in impregnating their victims. When Ripley throws one off her, the facehugger was now capable of scuttling across the floor and leaping at its prey, wrapping its tail around the victim's throat. Due to the film's budget, only two fully working facehuggers were built.

In Alien 3, another addition, a "super-facehugger" that would carry the embryo of the queen Alien, was planned but ultimately dropped. The super-facehugger is briefly glimpsed in the Assembly cut of Alien 3, but not identified as such. This face-hugger's role in carrying the Queen embryo are equivalent with Praetorian Facehuggers, though instead carrying embryo that grown into the queen straight away, the said embryo would grown into Praetorians, the miniature version of the queen.

## Chestburster

After implantation, facehuggers die and the embryo's host wakes up afterwards showing no considerable outward negative symptoms. Symptoms build acutely after detachment of the facehugger, the most common being sore throat, slight nausea, increased congestion and moderate to extreme hunger. In later stages where the incubation period is extended in preparation of a queen birth, symptoms will include a shortness of breath, exhaustion, and hemorrhaging (detectable through biological scanners and present in nosebleeds or other seemingly random bleeding incidents), as well as chest pains inflicted either in lack of chest space due to the chestburster's presence, or even premature attempts to escape the host. The incubating embryo takes on some of the host's DNA or traits, such as bipedalism, quadrupedalism or possessing the mandibles of a Predator and other body structure changes. Over the course of 1 to 24 hours, indeterminable in some cases, and sometimes up to a week, in the case of some queens, the embryo develops into a chestburster, at which point it emerges, violently and fatally ripping open the chest of the host. There is no on-screen explanation of the reasons for the different incubation times.

The chestburster was designed by Alien director Ridley Scott and constructed by special effects artist Roger Dicken. Giger had produced a model of a chestburster that resembled a "degenerate plucked turkey" and was far too large to fit inside a ribcage. Much to Giger's dismay, his model reduced the production team to fits of laughter on sight. Scott drafted a series of alternative designs for the chestburster based on the philosophy of working "back from the adult to the child" and ultimately produced "something phallic." The chestburster in the original Alien was armless but arms were added in Aliens to facilitate the creature crawling its way out of its host's corpse. This concept would be abandoned in Alien Resurrection and subsequent films.

## Growth and Maturity

When a chestburster erupts from the body of its host, it is less than 1 foot (30 cm) tall. However, it soon undergoes a dramatic growth spurt, reaching adult size in a matter of hours; in Alien the chestburster had grown to 2 meters (6.6 ft) in height by the time the Nostromo crew located it again. The chestburster is shown to have molted before reaching maturity. In Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem Alien warriors are shown who are still growing, showing shedding skin. In the unrated cut, the Predalien is shown actively wiping off its final molted skin at the film's start.

## Alternative forms

Aliens take on various forms depending on the characteristics of their hosts. Most of the Aliens seen to date have been human-spawned, but a number of Aliens born from other hosts and newly created variants have also been seen. This also includes those that exclusively seen in video games and comic book series of both the main franchise or AVP franchise.

## Dog Alien

The quadrupedal Alien variant from Alien 3. The "Dog Alien" (also jokingly referred to as the "Bambi burster", or "Runner Alien" in the expanded universe stories), was introduced in Alien 3. The creature itself shares the same basic physical conformation and instincts as the other Aliens shown in the previous films, although there are several differences due to the host it was spawned from (a dog in the theatrical cut, an ox in the DVD assembly cut). The Dog Alien in its Chestburster form is a miniature version of the adult, unlike the larva-like human spawned chestbursters. The adult is primarily quadrupedal, has digitigrade hind legs and lacks the dorsal tubes of the human-spawned variety.

## Newborn

In Alien Resurrection, due to significant genetic tampering in an attempt to recover DNA from the deceased Ellen Ripley and the Alien Queen within her, the resulting cloned Aliens show a number of minor human traits. The cloned Queen inherits a womb, and as a result it ceases to lay eggs and gives birth to a humanoid mutant. Physically, the human-Alien Newborn is very different from its brethren, being larger, with pale, translucent skin, a skull-shaped face with eyes, a human tongue and complete absence of a tail. The Newborn fails to bond with its Alien Queen mother, and kills it. Instead, the Newborn sees the Ripley clone as a surrogate parent.

The Newborn creature was originally scripted by Joss Whedon as being an eyeless, ivory-white quadruped with red veins running along the sides of its head. It had an inner jaw, with the addition of a pair of pincers on the sides of its head. These pincers would have been used to immobilize its prey as it drained it of blood through the inner jaw. The creature was also meant to rival the Queen in size. Jean-Pierre Jeunet later asked ADI to lean towards making the human-Alien hybrid, known as the Newborn, more human than Alien. The Newborn's eyes and nose were added to improve its expressions to make it a character, rather than just a "killing machine", and give it depth as a character. Jeunet was adamant about the Newborn having genitalia, a mix of both sexes. However, Fox was uncomfortable and even Jeunet felt "even for a Frenchman, it's too much." The genitalia were digitally removed in post-production. The Newborn animatronic required nine puppeteers and was the most complex animatronic in the film.

## Predalien

This variation is the result of a facehugger impregnating a Predator. The "Predalien" was first depicted in a painting by Dave Dorman, and subsequently featured in the Aliens vs. Predator comics and games. A Predalien chestburster debuts in the final scene of Alien vs. Predator, but it is not seen until Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem that an adult hybrid makes its first movie appearance.

The Predalien shares many characteristics with its host, such as long hair-like appendages, mandibles, skin color and similar vocalizations. It is a large, bulky creature, and possesses physical strength greater than that of human-spawned Aliens. Like human-born Aliens, it is also shown to be stronger than its host species, as evidenced by its ability to pin, push, and knock a Predator away with ease.

The Predalien seen in Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem was also a Queen, as it also possessed the ability to impregnate human hosts with multiple Alien embryos before molt into a true Queen.

## Extinction

The more canonical versions of predaliens however, are portrayed as heavy shock troopers of the Xenomorph hive, utilizing their brute strength for dealing the heavy blow upon their enemies. Examples include the Abomination and Predalien in AVP: Extinction.

## Deacon

Ridley Scott's 2012 film Prometheus, originally conceived as a direct prequel to Alien, ends with the birth of a creature noted for its similarity to those in the Alien franchise. Scott christened the creature the "Deacon" in reference to its oblong head, which resembles a bishop's miter. Designer Neal Scanlan said that the Deacon's appearance had to reflect its complex genetic heritage: "It came from Shaw and Holloway, which then produced the Trilobite, which impregnated the Engineer, which then mixed its DNA with the Trilobite. We tried to hold on to some of Shaw, some femininity since it was born of a female before being born of a male.". According to Scanlan, the Deacon "represented the beginning of Giger's Alien, although it did not directly resemble that creature". The designers based the Deacon's skin on horse placenta, in an effort to give it an iridescent quality "between horrific and beautiful". Its pharyngeal jaw was inspired by that of the goblin shark.

When discussing the film's connection to Alien, the cowriter named Damon Lindelof asked: "Do you need to see a xenomorph bursting out of the human body? And how do we do it in a way that you haven't seen before?" Lindelof stated that whether the creature is a queen Alien, or the progenitor of the eggs found by the crew in the original Alien, is open to interpretation, but said, "I felt that the punchline of Prometheus was going to be that there is human DNA in what we have come to know as the human xenomorph."

## Neomorphs

Neomorphs are creatures which unlike Deacon, are true sibling of both Protomorphs and original Xenomorph race. They are indirectly created by David 8 when polluted Engineers' settlement on Paradise, and had important role in his experiments for Protomorph creation.

In terms of behavior, the Neomorph is far more feral and animal-like than a typical Xenomorph, to the point that even their newborn form is highly aggressive and dangerous when they will attack anyone on sight. Their animalistic nature may suggest a lack of intelligence in comparison to their counterpart. Unlike the Xenomorphs, Neomorphs are more organic in appearance and lack biomechanical aspects. Neomorphs are notably seen consuming the flesh of humans they have killed unlike Xenomorphs who more concerned in expanding their hive and amassed an army of their brethren while rarely eating their enemies' flesh.

According to David 8, the Engineer's black liquid mutagen was intended to create hybrid creatures like the Neomorph that would instinctively hunt down and kill all non-botanical, animal life in an ecosystem - "the meat". Notably, when one Neomorph encountered David 8, it apparently recognized that he was a synthetic android - and thus instead of attacking him, simply stood still and regarded him in confusion. Xenomorphs, in contrast, have been observed attacking synthetics - possibly another example of their greater intelligence compared to Neomorphs, whose behavior seems to be based more on animal instinct.

## Neomorph Eggsack

Pollution by black liquid produced a numbers of Neomorph Eggsacks on the ground. These Eggsacks looked like small, black, spherical, fungus-like growths on the ground that when disturbed would release a cloud of microscopic spores (motes) into the air.

## Neomorph Motes

Neomorph motes are microscopic spore-like embryo that came out from an eggsack in response of it being disturbed. Once came out, they flew and entered nearby host organism through any open orifice - such as the nostrils or ear canal.

## Bloodbursters and Adulthood

Once a host is infected with the airborne contagion, the spores would enter the bloodstream and proceed to developed into a Bloodburster to grow inside of them until they violently puncture the skin and claws their way out of the host's body. This process is notably similar to the Xenomorph Chestburster, although the exact point of emergence varies depending on how the host was infected. For instance, should the spore entered the ear, it will bursts out of the host's head.

Initially, the creature is born with arms and legs and moves in a quadrupedal manner, reminiscent of a Runner, but as they grow, the Neomorph adopts a bipedal stance. The creature has pale whitish-gray skin with a somewhat translucent appearance, attributes that resemble those of a Hammerpede. The Neomorph features a fleshy tail tipped with spikes, which can be used as a devastating slashing and battering weapon, and a large number of silvery fangs in their mouth, which appears circular when closed. Notably, individual Neomorphs appear to display physical variance. For instance, one of the creatures featured a pair of sharp, bony dorsal spikes on their back that assisted them in breaking out of their host, whereas the other individual encountered lacked these features. Their blood is thick and yellow in color, but notably not acidic.

Unlike a typical Xenomorph, Neomorphs do not possess an extendable inner jaw which can be used to attack. Also, while the teeth of a Xenomorph's outer jaws are usually visible, a Neomorph's jawline is nearly invisible when closed.

## Protomorphs

David's Xenomorphs (also known as Protomorphs) are strains of xenomorphs he personally created, which confirmed the fact that Xenomorphs are products of Engineers' black liquid with a parasitic wasp as genetic material to create his first xenomorphs. While virtually identical to original Xenomorph strain featured so far, this Xenomorph strain possesses notable differences that set it apart from its mainstream cousins due to more crude appearance than another. Notably, they lack any biomechanical features and their limbs are longer, thinner and muscular, with gaps appearing in their arm pits. The shoulders and dorsal tubes are noticebly different, being smaller and thinner. David's Xenomorphs also has a thinner, sleeker tail that ends with a small barb or stinger.

Even with these differences, these Xenomorph strains still as deadly as their cousins since they share same powers and abilities, including their armor-piercing inner jaws.

### Protomorph Eggs

Protomorph Eggs looked similar with mainstream strains', but had more crude appearance.

### Protomorph Facehuggers

Protomorph Facehuggers had more crude appearance than regular facehuggers because area where reddish wrinkled area between forelegs had flat smooth surface with the same coloration as the rest of its body instead of reddish wrinkled look. The digits are notably different as they are thinner and while their actual span may be the same as typical Facehuggers, the size in between knuckles is different, notably the size of the digits from body to the first knuckles is smaller. Protomorph Facehugger also weaker than regular facehuggers due to easily removed from the victim's face and they were slow in strangling the victim with the tail, but makes up of this weakness with their incredible speed and agility and ability to impregnate its host within seconds of attachment that made their ability to a host alive and in a coma redundant, otherwise optional as they would only need to remain attached long enough to implant the Chestburster. Though share the same recklessness with regular facehuggers, protomorph facehugger was intelligent enough to analyze its situation: One of these facehuggers shown quickly retreating when the targeted host too aggressive, but upon seeing another viable host, it immediately sprang from its cover and attacked.

All in all, protomorph facehuggers' physiology is more designed for speed and hasty infestation instead of incapacitating.

## Protomorph Chestbusters

The differences in the Drone of this Xenomorph race extend to its Chestburster form (which had more developed limbs like Dragon the Runner Xenomorph in Alien 3).

## Praetorians

Alternate form of mature xenomorph that so far, only appeared in video games. In appearance, Pretorians can be considered as miniature version of the Queen due to their similar color and physical structures. Unlike Queens, however, Praetorians do not possess a second pair of arms on their chest, and their jaws, filled with metallic teeth, are comparable to lower Xenomorph castes. Like Queens, Praetorians typically possess longer dorsal tubes that end in a sharp point when compared to other Xenomorphs that possess these appendages. Praetorians are dark in color, typically black but sometimes blackish-blue, and stand over 10 feet (304.80 cm) tall, towering over their fellow Xenomorphs on the battlefield. Despite this size, they are almost as fast and agile as their smaller Xenomorph siblings. Although, Praetorians seem to remain in a permanent bipedal position, and owing to their bulk, they cannot scale walls or ceilings.

As is befitting of their size, Praetorians are incredibly strong and their thick skin, known to be bulletproof in some cases, enables them to shrug off damage that would be terminal several times over to most other Xenomorph castes. They are capable of defeating entire squads of human Marines single-handed and are even a match for Yautja in close-quarters combat. Praetorians can spit acid in far larger quantities than other Xenomorphs, and will also use their claws and long blade-tipped tails as slashing and stabbing weapons, making them deadly at any range. In Aliens vs. Predator, the Praetorian's upper jaw protrudes slightly, giving them an overbite.

In AVP: Extinction, Praetorians can be upgraded so they can molt into two specialized breeds as their alternate life cycle: Carriers and

## Ravagers:

### Carriers

Carriers are alternate life cycle of Praetorian that purposed for field infestation. Should be noted that in spite of majorities of xenomorphs could subdue their foes/preys that can be used for impregnation by facehuggers, it does not guarantee that they always succeed in doing so, as sometimes they ended up killed before able to took the said potential hosts back into their hive. Other problems would be that the facehugger themselves (though able to travel from the hive into the outside world) are vulnerable and can be easily killed. Carriers' presence within the hive would could counteract this, as they could bring around six to twelve facehuggers for instantly subdued potential hosts on the field without truly need for bring them back into the hive.

Carriers resemble Drones in appearance, but are thrice taller and lack clawed fingers. Instead, they possesses a single blade on each arm much like a praying mantis. Also, they possesses pairs of dorsal tubes that seemingly have joints on them, and generates nutrients for facehugger to feed on board. Carriers also use these tubes to propel the facehuggers on their foes' face like catapult. Had Carriers facing enemies that cannot be infested, whether while carrying facehuggers or not, they uses their blades instead.

### Ravagers

Ravagers are presumed to be the Xenomorph evolutionary response to the heavier military equipment brought to bear by more advanced species. This massive beast towers above other Xenomorphs, short of the queen, and has a uniquely terrifying presence in battle. Instead of just having hands, its upper extremities terminate in "hull blades" capable of easily slicing through even advanced armors and metals. Their appearance are depicted as a taller and more muscular version of warriors.

Unlike other forms of Xenos, purpose of a Praetorian molting into one of these are solely for combat alone, as it can only killed their foes outright instead subdue them: Ravagers' attacking methods often in form of beheading any enemies that they encountered.

## Mutated Chestburster

A mutated Alien variant incapable of maturing past its larval stage, the mutated chestburster resembles a large black Chestburster. Hatched from a pink egg among an ordinary clutch, the mutated chestburster's egg was smuggled to the pleasure planet Celeste, where the resulting hatchling, after escaping from a human host, caused havoc among the population with its diseased slime trail, which caused people to go delirious and detonate.

## Swimmer Xenomorphs

In Aliens Colonial Mariness story published by Dark Horse Comics, a group of marines ends up on a colony planet known as 'Bracken's World', a primarily oceanic planet that grows large amounts of sea kelp. Having become stranded on one of the kelp beds following an APC breakdown, the group is attacked from the water by large xenomorphs resembling queen aliens from the top half, and a more whale-like structure below the waist with a lateral tail fin and several trailing tentacles.

## White Hybrids

The hybrids are a race of Aliens created by a corrupted computer system called "Toy". The hybrids possess the traits of Aliens, Predators and humans. Like Aliens, they are a eusocial species with acid for blood (though it is less acidic than that of the ordinary strain) and like humans, they are capable of speech and can use firearms. They are led by a hybrid king which generates facehuggers capable of impregnating ordinary Aliens.

## Eloise

Eloise is a vat grown prototype Alien/humanoid android hybrid created using Queen DNA on Sybaris 503, who escapes from the destruction of the facility after an attempted "hostile" take over. She later settles on the planet LK176 with her group of "implanted" lepers (whose condition prevents their chestbursters from maturing) and a pack of Alien warriors. She and her army successfully beat back both Predator and human forces (at the cost of most of her leper friends), and she gives the latter an ultimatum to leave her people alone, or be destroyed.

## Queen Mother

Queen Mothers are the supreme rulers of the Xenomorph species, and even Queens are subordinate to them. They appear in Dark Horse's extended universe, albeit only on the Hiveworld, where they are protected by enlarged, elite drones. Queen Mother's nests consist of six orbs arranged around a central orb, in which they reside. These orbs are interconnected and contain the prized royal jelly, which molts a drone or warrior into a new Queen Mother when one becomes absent. Queen Mothers have acute telepathic and emphatic abilities, thus they are able to call to their hive over vast distances. In fact, the Queen Mother was capable of melding to the minds of humans during the Earth infestation. What makes a Queen Mother similar to a Queen is that they are both capable of laying eggs. The first Queen Mother was kidnapped by Ripley in Steve and Stephanie Perry's novel The Female War, leading to anarchy and chaos on the Hiveworld. While a drone was morphing to take the previous Mother's place, several deviant, drones, designated as "red drones" by the humans due to their dull, burgundy color, were born that rebelled against the primary hive, and a countering red hive, led by a red Queen Mother, was created. In Aliens: Genocide, massive warfare has broken out between the two subspecies over rule of the planet as the dominant xenomorph species. A fleet of Colonial Marines (financed by the Grant Corporation, Weyland-Yutani's competition in the Aliens novels) were sent on a mission to retrieve the deceased Mother's royal jelly, located in the "black" hive, in order to synthesize a highly addictive drug called Xeno-Zip, also known as Fire (which the government felt was a "highly useful" combat drug). The crew decided to destroy the red Mother's hive to distract the drones of the original nest while the jelly was being extracted. The new Queen Mother was shot after killing a scientist during the extraction.

## Rogue Alien

In the comic Aliens: Rogue, a mad scientist engineered the Rogue Alien: a male alien designed as a weapon to rival the queen caste and thus help rid the Earth of its alien infestation (see Earth Hive, Nightmare Asylum, Female War, and Genocide). However, the engineered Alien King escapes and wreaks havoc until it is killed by the Queen that had been nesting in a separate and secured section of the installation.

In the book of the same name, the Rogue is believed to be more powerful than the Queen, but Dr. Ernst Kleist, the scientist who created the Rogue, is shocked to find the Queen is in fact the superior specimen. While the Rogue is larger and stronger, the Queen's superior speed and intellect enable her to easily dodge the Rogue's brutish attacks while she slowly wears it down and finally slaughters it. Kleist is subsequently killed when he uses a sound cannon (a sound device he designed to [and that did] instantly freeze the movements of xenomorphs) on the Queen until it goes critical, destroying the asteroid-base he is on. The Rogue is seemingly much more aggressive and mercilessly attacks the smaller castes of Aliens. This is illustrated when Professor Kleist finds the crushed corpses of the elite Praetorian guard of the queen. The Rogue's recklessness is shown when it destroys the barrier that separates the Alien sector and the Human sector, thus allowing any Alien drones that escaped the Rogue's notice to pour into the Human sector, and when it confronts the queen by crushing the eggs in its way while the queen carefully steps around them to outmaneuver the Rogue.

## Empress

The Empress is a later stage in the xenomorph life cycle not specifically stated. When a hive expands to the point of having multiple queens that dwell in it, the "Empress" is the queen that the subsequent queens had spawned from, making the Empress the "queen of queens." The Empress is somewhat larger than most other queens and boasts a larger crest than the rest. The crest of an Empress has an addition pair of straight spines that flank the three spires of its crest, and there appears to be not as many curves to the crest as there are with the crests of other queens; there are much more geometric lines and angles.

## Matriarch

The queen dubbed the "Matriarch" is the oldest known alien queen. It is unknown how old the Matriarch is specifically, but many speculate that she could be thousands or perhaps hundreds of thousands of years old. The Matriarch's flesh has yellowed and wrinkled with age, giving the creature a subtle softness to its exterior. The crest of the Matriarch has also expanded with age: two pairs of spires fan out to the sides of the crest in addition to the three that all queens seem to have at maturity, and a bony ridge of spines runs down the center of the crest sweeping towards the end of it. The face of the Matriarch is extensively scarred as well and missing chunks of flesh from around the mouth and the carapace that protects the face when it is retracted has holes in it that resemble being eaten away by acid.

### Arachnoid

A strong purple and black brood that uses powerful jump attacks. They are assumed to be special variants of the Warrior and Stalker aliens created through experimentation, much like the Chrysalis and Razor Claws minibosses. They are sometimes seen curled up on the ground as they wait for enemies.

### Chrysalis

A very large (around the same size as a Praetorian) Xenomorph with a grayish-green exoskeleton and a hard, tan carapace on its head, back, and forearms. It sometimes moves/attacks by rolling itself along the ground in a ball. It gets its name from the chrysalis that it is seen gestating in when it first appears. The Chrysalis' head can actually extend a short distance from underneath the carapace over its head when biting its prey, in addition to the extension of the inner mouth. More Chrysalis are also seen defending the Queen during the final battle. These have a reddish or blue coloring.

A variation of the Chrysalis appears in the second level of the Konami "Aliens" arcade game, but it looks considerably different and has a different attack pattern.

### Defender

A bluish brood with an apparently hardened carapace on its arms and head that can defend itself against most projectiles and hand-to-hand attacks.

### Dogburster

A lighter colored variation of the Runner from Alien 3; a "Super" Dogburster also appears as a much tougher version that launches purple balls of acid from its mouth.

### Flying Xenomorphs

Castes of Xenomorphs that born with ability to flight by the wings. They can be seen in Konami's Aliens, the arcade game Aliens: Extermination as a boss under the name Alien Dragon, in the Super Nintendo game Alien vs. Predator as an end-level boss (this one having gestated in a giant species of bat and taken on the arm-wings and overall appearance of a bat), as well as a Flying Queen in the Kenner toy line.

### Infectoids

A human implanted by a type of facehugger altered as a bioweapon. Instead of being sedated, they are put in a zombie-like state, and move around the nesting area, attacking any intruders (presumably either hypnotized by facehugger that implanted them through chemical secretions or possessed by chestburster inside them). If the same type of facehugger implants a Predator, the Predator is instead driven into a berserk state, and will attack anything that moves. Similar zombie-like humans controlled by aliens are found in the Female War comic book, the Aliens arcade game and Alien trilogy for Playstation.

### K-Series Xenomorphs

In Aliens Verses Predator: Extinction, a variation of the original xenomorphs are created by Dr. Samuel Kadinsky. This group is called "The K-Series". They are almost identical to normal xenomorphs in ability but have white and yellow pigmentations to their exoskeleton rather than the dark colors usually seen. They were eventually wiped out in a hive war to keep the species of xenomorphs "pure" (being that they were not naturally created, but were instead clones).

### Tarkatan Xenomorphs

The Alien in Mortal Kombat X.

This unique Xenomorph breed is from Mortal Kombat X and it started it's life as one of the eggs that left behind by members of it's kind on Outworld long ago, until a Tarkatan Patrol leader disturb one of them. This egg hatch in response, releasing the facehugger inside that immediately latches on his face. Later, after the facehugger had fallen off, the Alien progeny burst from the unfortunate Tarkatan's chest, bearing characteristics of both Xenomorph and host.

It eluded the rest of the Tarkatan soldiers and eventually killed them with both of it's inherent powers and and the newfound one, retractable blades that it gained from its Tarkatan host. The creature now roams Outworld, looking for more hosts to build the hive and amasses more powerful Xenomorph breeds to take over Outworld.

Individual

Xenomorph individuals are Xenomorphs given names or something similar making them their own being compared to their caste

Nostromo Drone

First Acheron Queen

Second Acheron Queen

The Cloned Queen

Sevastopol Drone

Xenomorph Drone (Alien: Isolation)

Antarctic Queen Xenomorph

The Matriarch

Lead Alien

Grid

The Dragon

Gunnison Predalien

The Abomination

Mozart

Trixie

Ryushi Queen

Ryushi Predalien

Ol' Blue

Satan

Weaknesses

In spite of their notorious nature, Xenomorphs do have their weaknesses and therefore, are not invincible:

Due to their dependence with the hosts for multiplying, the hive will not able to repopulate had potential hosts in their territory are scarce or no longer available. Had this happened after the hive sustained huge damaged after invasion done by either human soldiers or predators and the surviving xenomorphs' number became scarce, they will have major disadvantages.

Majorities of known Xenomorph breeds are fighting in close quarters, which means firearms are effective weapons against them, though the recommended firearms must either nitrogen weaponries, napalm weaponries, or guns with equal firepower with either M4A1 Pulse Rifle or better (it is ill-advised to only used hand guns or combat knifes, even if it works for kill the weakest xenomorph forms like facehugger or chestbursters).

However, Napalm weaponries (like flamethrowers) are far more effective as their bodies are weak to fire.

Heavy weaponries with firepower that equivalent with either rocket launcher, plasma weapories, or laser guns are also effective for dispatching multiple xenomorphs at once, but is recommended to kept for used against stronger breeds/castes like queens or predaliens.

In either way, one must ensure to both keep their distance (3-4 meter are recommended) away from the xenomorphs as well as not positioned themselves right in front of them for these reasons:

Warrior xenomorphs' pressurized bloodstream will cause it to burst apart upon killed by guns, drenching nearby enemies in acid blood.

## Acid Spit

Some castes like drones or runners could spit acid as means to counteract their weaknesses in close-range combat.

Queens are primary source of eggs within the hive as without her, the hive would suffer the huge loss. Things would be worse had there are no surviving eggs/facehuggers after their hive attacked as well as no xenomorphs that capable to mold into replacement queen.

The last, but not least, xenomorphs' caustic blood are useless fighting against another member of their kind or in least extent, predators' weaponries that constructed from acid-resistant materials. This forced them to resort to fight with their bladed tails, claws, and inner jaws.

## Cultural impact

In the years since the release of Alien, the Alien has become one of the world's most recognized movie monsters and a pop-cultural icon. A memorial to the Alien was made in Vladivostok, Russian Far East. In June 4, 2003, the Alien was voted as the 14th most memorable screen villain by the American Film Institute. The Blondie co-founder Chris Stein, who is a friend of Giger, pondered in an interview:

" I'd like to see someone even vaguely compile how many versions of the Alien are floating around the world in models and stuff; there must be close to 100,000-little toys, things. All the Japanese horror comics just plunder his style. „

~ H.R Giger

Examples of Alien-inspired works include the classic video games Contra and Metroid.

The Aliens have appeared in many crossovers (including a large number of intercompany crossovers) in comic books and other media such as novels, toys, and videogames. Crossovers include encounters with Terminators, Judge Dredd, Green Lanterns, Batman, and Superman. The largest of these crossovers is the Alien vs. Predator franchise, in which the Aliens battle the Predators. This was an idea that came to the comic book artist Chris Warner in early 1989. He and other people at Dark Horse Comics were trying to come up with a good character combo for a new comics series. Dark Horse had been publishing Aliens comic book under license from 20th Century Fox since 1987. In November 21, 1990, the first depiction of the idea in film appeared in Predator 2, when an Alien skull, sculpted by Kevin Hudson, appeared as one of the trophies in the Predator spacecraft. Because Dark Horse possessed the rights to the franchise in comics, it has been able to feature likenesses of the alien in its other licensed comic books. For example, it did this in a mini-issue of Buffy the Vampire Slayer Season Nine which was billed in the media as an Alien crossover.

Giger's Alien was iconic enough to have an audio-animatronic version of it appear in The Great Movie Ride at Disney's Hollywood Studios at Walt Disney World in Orlando, Florida. The Alien appeared with the attraction's opening in May 1, 1989 and remained there until its closing in August 13, 2017. An Alien-based attraction at the Magic Kingdom entered early development stages before being reworked into ExtraTERRORestrial Alien Encounter until its closing in October 12, 2003.

In the Red Dwarf episode Polymorph, the Polymorph turns into a form that looks similar to the Xenomorph in one scene.

## Appearances in other Media

### Animaniacs

A Xenomorph appears in the episode Taming of the Screwy. It attempts to attack Dot Warner, but Dot released her pet (red monster with horns) from her box to protect her. A Xenomorph and Dot's pet monster fell in love with each other and leaves Dot.

## South Park

A Xenomorph appears in South Park's Imaginationland Trilogy, The Xenomorph was among with the other evil imaginary characters who break through the barrier which destroyed by the terrorists using Rockety Rocket causing the evil imaginary characters to be free. The Xenomorph kill the Mayor of Imaginationland and later join up with the other evil imaginary characters in the war against the good imaginary characters.

## Conker's Bad Fur Day

A Xenomorph appears as the final boss of the game. Heinrich is the final boss in the game. After Berri gets shot by Don Weaso, the Panther King starts to have stomach pains. He is oblivious to what is going on, but all of a sudden, his breath cuts short, starts coughing weakly and, after seconds passed, he gets a horrible surprise. A black, reptilian figure with a tail bursts out of the Panther King's chest, instantly killing him. Professor von Kriplespac starts to call the creature "Heinrich" and then orders him to kill Conker. Conker then runs over to a nearby lever and pulls it, opening up the air vault, where Berri's body, The Panther King and Von Kripplesac get sucked into space (Don Weaso's fate is unknown) and Conker runs out the room to don a heavy Spacesuit to battle Heinrich.

Conker then tries to defeat him by throwing him into space, but to no avail does he get sucked in. After throwing him out two more times, Heinrich gets his grip and is climbing back up and powerfully pounces at him like a panther, where the game then freezes up. Conker contacts a game programmer and agrees to keep the lockup a secret in exchange for help beating Heinrich. Conker is transported to the Panther King's throne room and allowed to choose any weapon he wants to defeat him. After grabbing and storing a Shotgun and a crossbow, he chooses a katana and decapitates Heinrich before the dangerous weapon can kill him, causing acidic green blood to burn up part of the floor. After that, Franky comes out of nowhere, looks at a dead Heinrich on the floor and says that Conker is now king and was never seen again.

Kill la Kill

A Xenomorph makes a cameo appearance in Episode 16 of the anime series, Kill la Kill as one of Mako Mankanshoku's "transformation" sequences.

Insaniquarium

One of the Aliens called Sylvester appears to be inspired by the Xenomorph. Unlike the Xenomorphs in the Alien franchise which are hard to kill, Sylvesters are very easy to kill (most likely due to being the first enemy encountered in that game).

---

Qin: Whoa! That must've been a really bad nightmare!

Me: Ellen Ripley has been through all this and it was a horrifying experience for her.

Swoop: Me Swoop and Autobots remember that them Xenomorphs are mindless monsters.

Jared: They aren't entirely mindless Swoop. I remember that the Queen communicates to all of her horde on a telepathic level. She talked to me telepathically.

Ellen Ripley: I remember that. That was amazing.

Newt: It was something.

Poison Ivy: I don't think I came with you guys when you all went to the Xenomorphs' planet.

Carmen: I'm gonna be honest. When we fought the Xenomorphs, we were terrified on the inside.

Rocket Raccoon: Even I was scared of those freaks.

Star Lord: And that's saying something because Rocket's not usually scared of anything.

Me: But luckily, we blew up the entire planet of LV-426 and saved the universe.

Poison Ivy: I don't think I came with you guys when you all went to the Xenomorphs' planet.

Me: No you weren't with us Pamela.

Thundercracker: When they were still alive, even Megatron and Starscream steered clear of the Xenomorphs due to how dangerous they were.

Me: The Xenomorphs are one of the most dangerous creatures in the entire universe next to the Necromorphs and The Thing. The Terrifying Universe Destroying Trifecta.

Nico: That's a good name though.

Me: It was the first name that came to my mind.

Kira Ford: That's all right.

Casey Rhodes: That was interesting though. But it's awful what they went through all that.

Me: No kidding. (To James Maxfield) James can I ask you something?

James M.: Sure J.D. I have a feeling I know what you're gonna ask. You want to know what happened before I came to you.

Me: That's right.

James M.: All right.

James revealed what happened. The Plans of W.A.R (World Aeronautics and Robotics) and The Nova Project were also nearing completion. The Maxfield's only boy, James had learned that his parents were killed in a shuttle that was destroyed by laser fire. After the death of James' parents, James had exacted revenge on all who serve W.A.R and The Nova Project, but on the day he would do it, W.A.R was at work with an experimental Time Device. James had stolen the schematics and was caught by all of W.A.R and Sela and Sylvia were about to rescue him, but when James had thrown a compression agent, The machine was going Haywire, Not even the Nova H.A.R (Human Assisted Robot) could stop the machine. It made itself into a Glowing, white sphere and it Encapsulated James. Sela and Sylvia were caught n the crossfire and it sent them to 2016. James had been found by Royal Woods police. He still had the time device schematics. James has discovered his powers and needed some help to get back to 2097. For three years he has tried to search for his friends Sylvia and Sela, But haven't found any clue about their whereabouts. He had met someone who had hated the Loud's and had wanted revenge but James had accidentally killed him trying to defend himself and started looking for people that the louds have met and he had even seen a lot of the Team Loud Phoenix Storm's fights, He's also seen their ship: the U.S.S Valor launch. He is in a bit of clinical depression after his family was destroyed by laser fire in a shuttle. His powers are that of element control, Geo-leaping, Teleportation, Martial arts. He's learned how to use a sword. He didn't even have time for a proper childhood because of what W.A.R. and The Nova Project did to him. In 2019, he managed to find Sela and Sylvia and they all went looking for Team Loud Phoenix Storm and they had found the Time and Return Clow Cards in the process.

We were all amazed and shockwed all at the same time!

Me: Whoa! You all went back in time!

Seia: That's right. We've been searching for a way to travel back to our time and put an end to W.A.R. and the Nova Project.

Me: We'll have to worry about that later. Something tells me that this is gonna be a dangerous mission when we cross that bridge.

Nico: Hey guys. I think I found our next target.

Nico held up the book called Attack of the Jack-O-Lanterns.

Me: Attack of the Jack-O-Lanterns. That was a good one.

Lincoln: I remember that one. Those Pumpkinheads were cannibalistic monsters!

Laney: I know. They fattened a lot of kids up by force-feeding them all that candy and eating their flesh.

Everyone: EEWWWW!

Nico: Yuck!

Me: I despise cannibalism. You'd have to be one sick and fucked up freak to do that.

Kira Ford: It is absolutely disgusting.

Nico: Luckily that was just a prank and not the real thing.

Me: And I heard that they are aliens from another planet. Well we found our next target.

Then the phone rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I answered it and it was Drew Brockman.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

The screen split into two and on the left side was me and on the right side was Drew Brockman.

Drew Brockman: J.D., it's Drew Brockman. I need your help. Our entire town is being attacked by a rogue Pumpkinhead!

Me: You sure it's not a trick caused by Shana and Shane?

Drew Brockman: No this is no prank. It's real. All the pumpkinheads went back out into space after we showed them that candy is much better than flesh. But one stayed behind and now we have a rogue bloodthirsty pumpkin out for blood!

Me: We're on our way Drew.

We were off to Morton, Illinois.

## MORTON, ILLINOIS

We arrived in Morton, Illinois.

Me: Here we are guys. Morton, Illinois.

Lincoln: It's also known as the pumpkin capital of the world.

Me: Yep. This is where the country gets a lot of its pumpkins.

Drew then ran up to us.

Drew Brockman: It's an honor to meet you guys.

Me: You too Drew.

So did Shana and Shane.

Goosebumps Shane: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We saw them.

Me: So you are Shana and Shane.

Shana: That's right.

Shanan: Whoa! You guys are Voitmoids from the planet Voitus III.

Goosebumps Shane: That's right Shanan. How did you know that?

Shanan: I have a lot of knowledge about all of the creatures all over the entire universe.

Varie: What are Voitmoids?

Shanan: They are a race of shapeshifting aliens that can change into anything they want. But they mostly change into creatures that have pumpkins for heads and they breathe fire. Their true forms are gelatinous green slime creatures.

Kate L.: Wow! That's amazing.

Alicia S.: It sure is.

Maria: (to Shane and Shana) So, I heard that you guys like to eat human flesh.

Goosebumps Shane: We did at first. But once Drew introduced us to the taste of candy, we actually gave up on eating humans.

Horsea: That's a relief.

Shana: But there's one rogue member of our race who's hiding out here. He's actually planning to make clones of himself to make an army.

William: Does this Rogue Pumpkinhead have a name?

Goosebumps Shane: His name is Shawn. He wants to follow our race's ways all the way to the very end.

Nico: Then that's who we need to get.

Me: We got a pumpkin to squash!

Drew Brockman: I'm coming with you all.

Me: Okay.

Shane: Make sure you bring the traitorous Pumpkinhead to us alive.

Stewie: Yeah, we usually don't bring in criminal scumbags in alive. So, that's gonna have to cost you extra.

Shana: There's a huge bounty that was now placed on his head alive.

Shana handed me a wanted poster of Shawn and his human appearance was a black hair boy with red eyes, his pumpkinhead form has a super scary pumpkin face and his gelatinous form was the same as Shane and Shana.

Me: Thanks guys. We'll keep our eyes peeled.

My Dark Orb Detector beeped.

Me: There's a dark orb here.

Nico: Then we better find it and destroy it.

We got to searching. Into the night, we were looking high and low for Shawn.

Me: Come out, come out, wherever you are.

Nico: He has to be here somewhere.

Shana (calls us): Hey, guys. Good news. I got extra money from my bank account. So, bring in the traitor alive!

Orion: Got it!

Megaforce Team: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Team turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers! Troy Burrows was the Red Tiger Ranger, Noah turned into the Blue Jaguar Ranger, Gia turned into the Yellow Cheetah Ranger, Jake turned into the Purple Wolf Ranger, Emma turned into the White Rhino Ranger and Orion turned into a hybrid of the Black Lion Ranger and Camille the Chameleon Ranger. The right side of his uniform was the Black Lion Ranger and the left side was that of the Chameleon Warrior.

Nico: Wow! You guys look amazing as the Jungle Fury Rangers.

Troy Burrows: Thanks Nico.

---

The Pumpkin Heads are creatures who have jack-o'-lanterns for heads and breathe out fire. This was the disguise of a race of shapeshifting aliens.

Drew Brockman, Walker, Tabby, and Lee went out on Halloween night but encountered two people dressed in costumes with pumpkinheads. Tabby and Lee were convinced that the two are Shane and Shana. The two pumpkin-headed people took the kids to a street that the kids are sure was never there before, saying they will get lots and lots of candy from the incredibly generous inhabitants. But when it started to get late, Drew and the others learned that the two pumpkin headed kids would not let them go home, and want them to trick-or-treat forever. Tabby and Lee were still not scared, so they tied to take the jack-o'-lanterns off the two, but found that there is no head beneath them and that the jack-o'-lanterns are still speaking.

As the hours dragged on and the children's bags became full, the two Pumpkin Heads forced the kids to eat the candy they already have to make room in their bags. The children complained that they are painfully full, but the Pumpkin Heads continue to demand that they eat every piece that they were given. They were lead to a street inhabited with Pumpkin Heads. Soon, Drew, Walker, Tabby and Lee were surrounded by Pumpkin Heads. Four Pumpkin Heads walked towards the group with four craved pumpkins. They told the children they shall become Pumpkin Heads when they put the pumpkins over their heads. After they successfully put pumpkins over Tabby and Lee's heads, Tabby and Lee ran away, leaving Drew and Walker.

The two Pumpkin Heads then revealed that they are Shane and Shana and that the entire ordeal was merely the prank that the four had created to scare Tabby and Lee. It turned out that Shane and Shana are actually aliens with the strange abilities like shape-shifting and the other people in the neighborhood are their brothers and sisters who were in on the prank as well. As Shane and Shana prepared to depart, Drew offered them some candy, but the two tell her that their people eat human flesh. They stated that she needn't worry yet, she's not an adult, nor is she plump enough yet. Drew asked if they were joking, but they didn't answer.

---

Nico: No problem. But how are we gonna find Shawn? He could be anywhere!

Shanan: One thing I remember that all Voitmoids have is that they have exactly the same body temperature as a vampire. They have a temperature of 50˚ Fahrenheit.

Me: That works! Let me see here.

I turned on my Infrared Vision and I looked at Lucy Loud and she had a temperature of 50˚ Fahrenheit. She was all blue and yellow all over her.

Me: That works. Okay lets see here.

Cody: I can help you flush him out J.D.

Me: Thanks Cody.

Cody activated his infrared vision and he had tri-beam laser targeting system on. We saw something behind a tree that had the same heat pattern.

Me: Over there! Behind that tree!

Cody: I see it!

He had a Triangle Target form on the tree and he fired a powerful blast of black lightning at the tree and it hit it and exploded and a figure landed on the ground in front of us.

Me: Awesome! Good work guys!

Shanan: Thanks dad.

We changed our vision back.

Me: So we meet at last Shawn.

Shawn: Very impressive flushing me out you fuckers.

Me: Mutual. You will pay for your crimes. You are an incredibly sick fuckhead!

Laney: Eating the flesh off of everyone is disgusting!

Lana: You make me sick!

Me: There's also a bounty on your head and we're gonna collect.

Shawn: If you want to get to me, you'll have to get passed my friends!

He had a dark orb imbedded in his hand and he summoned numerous pumpkin fiends and many pumpkin heads!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: He has a whole army!

Lincoln: Now this is getting interesting!

Naruto: This is gonna get fun!

Me: Lets power up and take them down!

We transformed and powered up and we went at the army and Shawn.

I punched a Pumpkin in the face and smashed it and kicked one in the head and smashed it.

SMASH! SMASH!

Nico kicked a bunch of pumpkin heads and fired massive blasts of fire at them and burned them. We smashed their pumpkins all over the place and we were smashing and kicking and more. Troy Burrows smashed a bunch of pumpkins with his Jungle Chucks, Noah slashed and smashed a bunch of pumpkins with his Jungle Tonfa, Gia smashed and bashed and slashed a bunch of pumpkins with her Jungle Bo, Jake slashed a bunch of pumpkins and smashed a lot of them with his martial arts skills, Emma used the Rhino Morpher and smashed and slashed a bunch of pumpkins all over the place and Orion used the Chameleon Sai and powerful martial arts to slash, smash and bash a lot of pumpkins all over the place. We smashed and crushed them all in an instant and then we set our sights onto Shawn the Rogue Pumpkin Head.

Drew: We'll have to tell Shane and Shana that this traitor is gonna be slightly damaged.

Me: Lets get him!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Edzilla: ED SMASH PUMPKIN! (punches Rogue Pumpkinhead)

POW!

Shawn got up and fired a massive blast of fire at us from his mouth and Lola and Flame Princess fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Shawn, you have failed this planet!

Me: He sure has! Time for some teamwork!

Swoop: Me Swoop, ready! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his wing missiles 100-fold.

Carmen: You will burn you ugly pumpkin! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Carmen's right arm device and enhanced her fire powers 100-fold.

Swoop and Carmen: FLAMING FIREBIRD BARRAGE!

Swoop fired numerous missiles and Carmen fired a powerful blast of fire. The fire merged with each missile and turned them into deadly mini firebirds. They hit Shawn and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

G1 Thundercracker: Time to bring the pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his

abilities 100-fold and it enabled his Cybertron Form's cannon to form on his arm.

Poison Ivy: Time for some pain in the form of poison! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Poison Ivy's right arm device and it enhanced her plant powers and martial arts moves 100-fold.

G1 Thundercracker and Poison Ivy: THUNDER POISON CANNON!

G1 Thundercracker fired a powerful cannon blast and Poison Ivy fired a massive purple venom blast and the blasts combined and they hit Shawn and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Me: Lets take him down!

Ed: You got it J.D.! FIERY PUMPKIN OF THE HEADLESS HORSEMAN OF CIRRHOSIS OF LIVERPOOL!

Ed threw a powerful flaming pumpkin at Shawn and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Nice throw Ed!

Leni: That was totes amazing!

Ed: Aw it was nothing.

Drew Brockman: Lets see you like this! FLAMING VAMPIRE BAT GHOST STORM!

Drew Brockman fired a massive blast of blue fire and it turned into a massive swarm of flaming vampire bats and they hit Shawn and exploded and they drained him almost dry.

Shawn was down.

We grabbed him.

Me: You're in a lot of trouble you traitor.

I grabbed the Dark Orb and crushed it. It gave us a powerful power boost.

We brought Shawn back to Shana and Shane and they were glad that he was brought to justice. We were given a bounty of $500 decillion dollars. Turns out the planet Voitus III is also another of the richest planets in the universe.

Drew Brockman was now inducted into the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

---

We went back to the estate and we were having snacks while watching TV.

Me: (To Lisa Simpson) Hey Lisa, I heard from Homer that you got to sing a really cool folk song during a strike at the nuclear power plant.

Lisa S.: I sure did. That was a great song I did. Would you like to hear it?

Me: Sure.

Lisa S.: Luna, may I borrow your guitar?

Luna: You got it dudette.

Luna gave Lisa her guitar and Lisa Simpson began playing.

Lisa Simpson: (Singing)

Come gather round, children,

It's high time ye learned

'Bout a hero named Homer

And a devil named Burns.

We'll march 'till we drop

The girls and the fellas.

We'll fight 'till the death

Or else fold like umbrellas.

So we'll march day and night

By the big cooling tower.

They have the plant

But we have the power.

So we'll march day and night

By the big cooling tower.

They have the plant

But we have the power.

Homer (in unison):

They have the plant

But we have the power.

So we'll march day and night

By the big cooling tower.

They have the plant

But we have the power.

When it was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome Lisa!

Homer: That's my little girl.

Bart: It was a great song.

Me: But that Burns was one greedy fuckpot.

Nico: He sure was. And he has failed this entire planet.

Me: Yeah. For over 130 years. I found out that Mr. Burns has cheated death for far too long.

Qin: Who was Mr. Burns?

Me: He was the owner of the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant before we blew up Springfield, Oregon and turned it into a Nuclear Crater.

I revealed his history.

---

Charles Montgomery Burns was born on September 15, 1886 to Clifford and Dephane Burns. Unlike his current personality, Young Charles was so happy he was nicknamed "Happy", until his grandfather, Colonel Wainwright Montgomery Burns, lured him away from his parents and raised him as his own son. Although he was seemingly born poor, he was raised in luxury by his grandfather (he later reveals to Bart that he grew up in a wealthy family), who molded him into the heartless man that he is today. When growing up, Burns attended Yale University and studied nuclear physics and business. He graduated in 1914 and went on to pursue business interests including Confederated Slaveholdings.

In the mid 1930s, Burns fell in love with a woman named Lyla, and, after proposing to her, gave up on her promise that he dedicate five minutes a day to others.

In 1939, he met Lily Bancroft at his 25th Yale reunion. They would procreate and Lily would give birth to Larry Burns, who would enter Mr. Burns' life years later.

Later that year, Burns enlisted in the Schutzstaffel when Germany invaded Poland. However, when Germany and America declared war, Burns, who came from America, defected against the Nazis, and enlisted in the United States Army in 1941. By 1943, he had been forced to serve in the Flying Hellfish, under Abraham Simpson, when he was caught in a romantic scandal involving blocking a probe from J. Edgar Hoover. He entered a tontine where the last surviving member of the Flying Hellfish would gain a group of priceless German paintings, which he would break when he was discharged from the group after trying to murder Abraham Simpson. In 1945, Burns (likely because of his service and wealth) was hired by President Harry S. Truman yo transport a trillion dollar bill to Europe. Burns absconded with the bill, and kept it in his possession for many years until it was lost to Fidel Castro. Burns subsequently lied about the bill's transportation to the government, which kept it believing Europe had received the bill and was rebuilt until 1998.

By 1950, Burns, who was still serving in the Army, began to serve in the Korean War with the original Flying Hellfish. He was released from military service in 1956. In 1960, Mr. Burns purchased a germ warfare lab, effectively becoming its chairman. Subsequently, his fortune grew. By 1965, he worked as a biochemist and started developing diseases to use against the people of Springfield. His germs were killed when a group of hippies set off and antibiotic bomb in the lab. When they trampled over him, one of the hippies, Mona Simpson (Homer's mother and Abraham's wife), went to help him up, he saw her and angrily threatened her with a long prison sentence. In 1966, he hosted a fundraiser to help finance the construction of his nuclear power plant. At his fundraiser, he got into a fight with Homer Simpson, who wanted to give his stuffed Isotope to his dog Bongo. Burns tried to get Bongo euthanized after he bit him, but gave up and employed Abe Simpson to make sure he wouldn't come back after them. Eventually, his nuclear plant finished construction 2 years later.

In 1968, when Homer (12 years old), Lenny, Carl, and Moe camped out near the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant, it suffered a near meltdown and almost exploded. However, the meltdown had been averted through unknown means. It was later revealed that during that time, Waylon Smithers Sr., Burns' best friend and assistant, sacrifice himself to save the plant, and his infant son, Waylon Junior.

In 1974, the plant began handing out employee pamphlets to Springfield High School, one of which Homer took (his counselor stated that the plant was opening soon, implying that Mr. Burns was renovating and re-opening it).

In 1980, Burns hired Homer Simpson at the plant as a technician after the latter dramatically stormed into his room and demanded a job, promising to be a perfect employee. Burns asked Smithers who he was, and Smithers replied "Homer Simpson". It was also at this time that Burns' catchphrase "Simpson, eh?" originated. He promised to remember that name, although due to his role in the series, he has broken his promise.

In 1989, Homer (who had found a new job as a pinmonkey at Barney's Bowlarama) quit working at the plant, and practiced his newfound freedom by abusing Mr. Burns. However, when Maggie was born, Homer was forced to crawl back to Burns for his nuclear-safety job. Burns and Smithers took pleasure in this, and gave him a wall plaque that read "Don't Forget, You're Here Forever".

Burns currently owns and manages the power plant, although he had lost control over it many times, including when he sold it to a German conglomerate, when it was taken over by hip-hop mogul Jay G, and when he lost his fortune to the Rich Texan.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: Mr. Burns is a monster!

Me: He was a monster. Before we destroyed all of Springfield, I faced Mr. Burns in a final showdown. Grim got to Reap him after I immobilized him. It was back during the final days of our worldwide adventure.

---

It was during the events of our Volcanic Trip Saga.

Me: (Narrating) **We assisted the Dysfunctional Town Liberation Army in the war efforts to destroy all of Springfield, Oregon. We pretty much robbed the whole town of its entire future.**

Me: Mr. Burns.

Mr. Burns saw me.

Mr. Burns: Who are you?

Smithers: Sir that's J.D. Knudson the richest kid in the world and he is also the most famous kid on the planet.

Mr. Burns was enraged.

Mr. Burns: So you are behind all this! You took everything from me!

Me: And I show no remorse in doing so.

Mr. Burns: Why you?!

He ran at me and punched me in the face. But when he punched me the impact of the punch didn't make me flinch but it caused all of Mr. Burns' bones in his hands to break and protrude from his hands. Mr. Burns was screaming in pain.

Me: (Giggles) That tickled. Now to make sure you never get another cent from anyone ever again.

The Grim Reaper appeared.

Grim: Charles Montgomery Burns. Your fate is decided. Everlasting damnation for your sins.

Mr. Burns: No! I won't go to the Netherworld!

Me: You have no choice. (Cocks a gun)

BANG! BANG!

I fired two bullets into Mr. Burns' legs and blew them both off.

Me: He's all yours Grim.

Grim: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. [To Mr. Burns] You've cheated Death for the last time Burns. Burn in Eternal Hell!

Grim then slashed off Mr. Burns' head with his scythe and killed him instantly. Mr. Burns went to the darkness of the Netherworld for all Eternity. His punishment was suffering for his greed in the 4th Circle of The Inferno.

Me: Never again Burns.

Grim: J.D. thank you for helping me reap Burns.

Me: It was our pleasure Grim.

Mr. Smithers was enraged and he was gonna get revenge for killing Mr. Burns. He pulled out a gun and fired at me. But I used the Force and stopped the bullet in midair. I redirected it back at him and it went into his leg.

Mr. Smithers was in a lot of pain and I sent him to prison for attempted murder.

Me: As for Mr. Burns.

I fired a blast of fire and burned his body.

Grim laughed malevolently.

Me: I'm glad Mr. Burns is gone for good Grim.

Grim: Me too J.D. I'll see you again sometime soon.

Grim then vanished.

Me: **We brought an end to the evil of Mr. Charles Montgomery Plantagenet Schicklgruber Burns and buried him in an unmarked grave. We didn't want anyone to remember him at all.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Mr. Burns got what he deserved. And nobody will ever remember that fuckpot ever again.

Homer: You said it J.D. He made all our lives in Springfield miserable.

Me: I'm glad he's dead. But the pain he left will last forever.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: But he deserved it.

Mr. Smithers: I'm glad he's gone.

Me: I'm sorry about what happened Mr. Smithers.

Mr. Smithers: It's all right J.D.

Pacifica and Dipper came down.

Dipper: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Dipper. Hey Pacifica.

Dipper: Pacifica has something to show you all.

Pacifica: I have something I never showed you. It's the scars of my pain at the hands of my parents.

Pacifica lifted her shirt and she showed us her back. What we saw was horrifying! We saw that her back was covered in claw marks, slash marks, and stitch marks. There was a scar that was the initials of her last name on her back and the words "Don't Lose" and she had a nasty mark that looked like a bite wound!

Lincoln: Oh man!

Me: Holy shit! Pacifica, what happened to you!?

Pacifica: This was all done by my parents.

I went over and looked at them.

Me: These look like animal slash marks. Bear marks probably.

Laney: Some of these marks were also made with a whip. These are whip wounds.

Lori: That is literally disgusting!

Leni: Pacifica's parents are monsters!

Me: These look like the wounds made by a red hot paper clip. I've seen marks like these before.

Nico: This bite wound looks terrible! What kind of creature can leave a bite wound like that?

Lana: No idea.

Dipper: These wounds are horrible. Pacifica's parents have no right to call themselves parents.

Lana: Is that a Llama scar?

Me: Actually that's a birthmark.

Pacifica: I'm ashamed of having that.

Me: Pacifica everyone has a birthmark. Look at me.

I revealed my birthmark on the right side of my neck.

Me: My Birthmark is shaped like the Constellation of Phoenix The Firebird. It's a constellation that only appears in the Southern Hemisphere.

Dipper: And I'm called Dipper because I have a birthmark in the shape of the Big Dipper in the middle of my forehead.

Me: Yeah. So this is nothing to be ashamed of Pacifica. But these scars you have are awful and what those monsters you call your parents did is completely unforgivable.

Nico: Yeah. And now that are in federal prison for all eternity.

Me: Actually we just learned that they were killed by fellow inmates in the exercise yard. Stabbed to death. Good riddance.

Lana: At least we won't ever see those lowlifes again.

Me: It's appropriate for them to burn in Hell for their crimes.

Mabel: Yeah!

Pacifica put her shirt back on.

Drew Brockman: (To the viewers) Halloween is my favorite time of the year because of all the candy and scary costumes and more. But don't take pranks too far by going as monsters that eat flesh.

Me: Good advice Drew.

We gathered all the smashed pumpkin pieces earlier and entered a contest for the biggest pie and we made the biggest pumpkin pie ever. The previous record was 3,699 pounds and we made a huge Pumpkin Pie that was at 60,263 pounds! It was 500 feet in diameter. Making it the largest pumpkin pie ever! We also got our picture for the Guinness Book of World Records and we were awarded medals and a check for $750 quadrillion. We sent Shawn into the Null Void. Shawn will never be welcome on Earth or on any planet ever again.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Goosebumps Villain Defeated.

Attack of the Jack-O-Lanterns was a strange and awesome book for Goosebumps! It was so creepy! I got the idea for the song Lisa Simpson did from the episode of The Simpsons from Season 4's "Last Exit To Springfield." That was an awesome song. But I HATE MR. BURNS! GO TO HELL BURNS! If it were up to me, I would gladly give Mr. Burns the Death Penalty for his crimes. I got the idea for Pacifica's injuries out of inspiration from 88770ora's picture on Deviantart called Pacifica's Scars. That was awful she went through all that on Gravity Falls. Darkhai gave me the idea for his character's revelation and NicoChan11 gave me the rest of the ideas. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the humorous horror Beetlejuice! We're gonna go after the Sandworm that is always trying to eat him and we're also gonna scare the living crap out of that snobby brat Claire.

See you all next time.

# Attack of the Neitherworld Sandworm

In the city of Gotham Royal York, we were walking down the street carrying bags of gardening supplies and a bunch of new plants for our greenhouse.

Me: Boy these new seeds and plants are gonna be perfect for our greenhouse.

Laney: They sure will. Winter is coming and we have to grow a lot of good food from the Earth's bounty.

Sludge: Me Sludge, agree.

Then we heard Mr. and Mrs. Turner crying hard.

Me: Is that Mr. & Mrs. Turner crying?

Scream: It sure sounds like it.

We went to their backyard and we saw that they were crying. There were numerous gravestones all over the place. They were all for plants that were killed somehow.

Me: My god, what happened here?

Laney: All these plants were destroyed somehow.

Lincoln: How did these plants all die so fast?

Earth: That's what I was wondering.

We went over.

Me: Mr. Turner, what happened here?

Mr. Turner: Oh hello J.D. I killed all my plants! I'm the worst gardener ever!

Laney: But how did this happen?

Mr. Turner: Watch.

Mr. Turner had a little radish in his hand and he touched it and the plant screamed like a little girl and it disintegrated into ash and a gravestone popped up.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: That is terrible!

Zoe: I've seen this before.

Lana: You have Zoe?

Zoe: I sure have. This is the Curse of Demeter.

Me: The Goddess of the Harvest in Greek Myth?

Zoe: That's right.

Me: Let me see here.

I pulled out my legends book and scrolled through the pages and I found it.

Me: Here it is. "The Curse of the Black Thumb of Demeter." It can only be given to someone who is completely stupid and uneducated. Demeter casts a terrible curse onto the person that will cause them to kill all plants, fruits and vegetables on contact. Primarily by touch. The way to find the mark of this curse is a black leaf located on the persons side below the underarm.

Nico: Hmm.

Nico lifted up Mr. Turner's shirt and right underneath his shirt was a black maple leaf! It was as black as the night and it was a mark of retribution.

Nico: There it is.

Me: A Black Maple Leaf.

Timmy: Whoa! I didn't know that was there.

Wanda: Demeter is the goddess of the harvest, Sport. She is in charge of making all the bounty of the earth grow and keep us fed with fruits and vegetables.

Timmy: Wow!

Mr. Turner: I guess this is all because of karma for my treatment of Timmy!

Scream: Mr. Turner, despite everything that you and your wife did to Timmy, we still saved you from Berry and Saix's Heartless. Don't make us regret that decision.

Weirdwolf: Guys, I know you might think that we made a bad call saving Timmy's parents. But we didn't.

Maria: I know. And they might not show it. But they're going to remember that rescue. Even if they didn't deserve it.

Me: Donna, now's not the time. Besides, they have brains the size of underdeveloped soy nuts. Mrs. Turner, do you have this curse as well?

Mrs. Turner: No, I don't think so.

Mrs. Turner looked and she found out that she does not have the curse.

Zoe: She does not have the curse.

Lincoln: So only Mr. Turner was hit with it.

Me: I guess so.

Mr. Turner: Ooh! Are those new seeds and plants?

Big Chill: (freezes Mr. Turner's feet) Sorry. Actually, I'm not sorry. We don't need any of our plants killed!

Me: Lets ask Demeter why Mr. Turner has this curse on him.

I knelt and prayed to Demeter and then an earthquake was felt and out of the ground came a huge bunch of fruit, vegetables and wheat and out of a huge pumpkin came Demeter, Goddess of the Harvest.

Me: Welcome Lady Demeter.

Demeter: I thank you for that welcome J.D. I take it you all want to know why I cursed Timmy's Dad.

Me: That is right Lady Demeter.

Sludge: Why you Demeter curse bad parent?

Demeter: Before you all say anything, let me inform you that Mr. Turner brought the curse on himself.

William: (chuckles) I have a feeling that he did.

Me: Was this before we saved Timmy from his retarded parents or after, milady?

Demeter: It was before. He has had this curse ever since before you put Mr. Crocker into the nuthouse. I saw his treatment towards Timmy and decided to make him suffer with this curse.

Me: That doesn't surprise me milady. Timmy Turner's parents may be stupid, but they couldn't help it. They have brains the size of underdeveloped soy nuts. That makes them dumb as doornails.

Mrs. Turner: (Offended) HEY!

Demeter: It will be with them forever J.D.

Me: I understand milady. I guess this is karma for Timmy's dad being a bad parent.

Demeter: Good. I'm heading back to Olympus now. Take care.

Me: Thank you milady.

She vanished.

We went back home to the estate.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and reading books.

Qin: I have a strong feeling that something big is about to go down somewhere.

Then there was pounding on the door.

Me: Uh oh.

I went to the door and at the door was Lincoln's friend Lydia Deetz. She was in trouble.

Me: Lydia. What's wrong?

Lydia: Beetlejuice is in trouble!

Brittney: What!? Tell us what's happening.

Lydia told us that Beetlejuice was accidentally thrown into Sandworm Land on Saturn's moon Titan! It was horrible! Sandworm Land was a death sentence for all people in the Neitherworld. The Sandworms are extremely ravenous and they will eat anything and anyone!

Me: We got to get over there!

Lydia: But the only way to get there is through a door into the Neitherworld.

Lucy Loud: I know how to get there. My sword can cut through the fabric of time and space to take us there.

Me: All right then. Lets go!

Lucy took out Nizogamourne and slashed the air and she opened a portal that took us to Sandworm Land!

We went through the portal and we were in Sandworm Land.

Lydia: Wow.

Nico: So this is Sandworm Land.

Laney: Looks like the kind of place I would not want to visit.

Me: Lets go find Beetlejuice and get him back home.

We set out to search for Beetlejuice.

---

The Sandworm was pissed that Beetlejuice got away.

Sandworm (in his own language): (Damn that Beetlejuice! He's not gonna get lucky the next time I see him.)

?: Perhaps I can help with that.

Sandworm turned and saw a humanoid dragon warrior with a white-skinned human face with two horns on his head and fins on the sides of his head, his eyes are green with white eyelids, he has a set of wings behind his back and a gold colored body, he has red shoulder pads with spikes coming out of them and five-clawed fingers and three-clawed feet.

Sandworm: (What the hell do you want?)

Humanoid Dragon: Calm down. I'm an ally. I can help you out with your Beetlejuice problem. If you help me out with killing the Power Rangers.

Sandworm: (Power Rangers? Who the hell are you?)

Humanoid Dragon (smirks): Call me… Prince Olympius.

PRINCE OLYMPIUS WAS BACK!

We were searching hard and we saw the sandworm and it was huge!

Me: Whoa! The Sandworms here are massive!

Lana: What a huge feast for me!

Nico: You will love that worm Lana!

Me: Lets get it!

Olympius: That's not the only thing you have to worry about!

We saw Olympius!

Me: Prince Olympius!

---

After the demons were freed, Olympius was released into the mortal world as the infant, Impus, who was cared for by the demons. He proved to be Diabolico's greatest threat since Bansheera constantly threatened to take away the demon leader's Star Power and give it to Impus.

After Diabolico's first destruction at the hands of the Power Rangers, the Star Power came to the infant, which transformed him into the humanoid draconic demon, Olympius. He took Diabolico's place as the leader of the demons, but proved not to be as skilled as his predecessor due to his naivety.

Battling the Rangers

Olympius at one point, succeeded in gaining access to the Lightspeed Aquabase by capturing four of the rangers and transforming into them. However Carter Grayson, the Red Ranger, succeeded in seeing through his deception and sent him falling into the ocean. This took away much of his power and he was no longer able to match the Rangers or Vypra and Loki, who took charge, leaving Olympius to meekly obey them. He once succeeded in destroying the Rangers with a device that let him use their Rescuebird. However Carter went back in time and stopped Olympius. He did succeed in bringing back Bansheera, but she only treated him as another expendable pawn instead of her son. The demon prince quickly lost favor with her and found out that she planned to replace him with Vypra and Loki. Olympius attempted to use his monster, Vilevine, to bury them alive, but they survived and resurrected Diabolico, who hampered his plans. He tried using the Gatekeeper of the Shadow World to trap the Rangers there with the destroyed demons roaming around. However Olympius was soon trapped there when Diabolico had the gateway destroyed and the key stolen. He tried to escape by absorbing the destroyed demons, evolving into a more powerful form, but didn't have enough power to escape the Shadow World. Jinxer, who remained loyal to Olympius, placed a Star Power link within the Aquabase's generator, which provided the demon prince with even more power, letting him escape. He proved to be a challenging opponent until Angela Fairweather took away his link to the Aquabase's energy, weakening him and allowing the Omega Megazord to defeat him and destroy his Star Power. Jinxer cared for Olympius while he recuperated and the demon prince soon had his revenge on Diabolico by defeating him and letting his mother brainwash him into a mindless slave.

The two attacked the rangers, but Olympius' plans were thrown out of whack when Diabolico regained his mind. The two fought and Diabolico was destroyed by the demon prince, who was then destroyed by the Power Rangers. However the two were resurrected as Super Demons and proved a great challenge for the rangers, but both were destroyed by the Lifeforce Megazord.

Powers and Abilities

Thanks to Olympius' possession of the Star Power, he is quite formidable, demonstrating great strength and stamina. He has demonstrated the ability to use various weapons, primarily a double-bladed spear, but also has used the Rescuebird and Carter's rescue blaster. Olympius also has pyrokinetic powers and is quite a skilled fighter, succeeding in defeating an army of undead demons and Diabolico twice. After becoming a super demon, Olympius was at the peak of his power and nearly destroyed all of the rangers' Megazords by combining his power with Diabolico. He could also absorb people into the Star Power, which he could then shape-shift into, but he lost that power after being exposed to water. However Olympius slowly had to get used to the Star Power at first and it provided a great strain on him. He has created a number of monsters throughout Lightspeed Rescue, which were commonly fire or reptile-themed.

---

Nico: That's impossible!

Lincoln: I remember this guy! He was fierce and deadly!

Beetlejuice: Who're you supposed to be? Some guy in dragon costume?

Olympius: Fool! This is no costume! I am Prince Olympius!

Noah: I've researched your history on the Ranger Database. (smirks) So I know that you always got your butt kicked by Carter and his team.

Olympius: Do you think I am a spoiled prince like Vekar? No! I am much more competant at fighting. And much more dangerous.

Carter Grayson: But how!? We destroyed you!

Olympius: Yes you did destroy me Rangers. But I've come back thanks to this.

Olympius revealed that he had a dark orb imbedded in his hand.

Me: A Dark Orb. I remember how you overwhelmed the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and how you were deadly to them.

Olympius: And now this place will be where you die!

Me: Not likely! I think this place will be perfect for your grave! And we have more rangers than just the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers with us.

Olympius: You're a fool, Knudson. This is the home planet of my new partner!

Carter: I hate to say it, but Olympius is right for once.

Ben: Next time, I'm choosing the planet we teleport to.

Me: Now guys, lets focus. Lets power up!

We transformed and powered up to our maximum power!

Me: Power Rangers! TIME FOR ACTION!

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin' Time!

The Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers Transformed!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Trini Kwan: SABER TOOTH TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers were ready!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **IT'S MORPHIN TIME!**

The Aquitar Power Rangers transformed.

Delphine: **WHITE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Corcus: (Alien Voice) **BLACK AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Cestro: (Alien Voice) **BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Tideus: (Alien Voice) **YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Aurico: (Alien Voice) **RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

They transformed into the AQUITAR POWER RANGERS!

Aurico: **RANGERS OF AQUITAR! FULL POWER!**

AQUITAR POWER RANGERS: **POWER OF WATER! POWER OF LIGHT! POWERS UNITE!**

Maria: Water is ready for you just in case guys.

Delphine: **Thanks Maria.**

Lincoln: Tommy, do you mind?

Tommy Oliver: Not at all Lincoln. Go for it.

Tommy handed Lincoln his Zeo Morpher. Lincoln made some Shadow Clones to help utilize some of the rangers powers and a Shadow Clone for the fight as himself with lightning powers.

ZEO POWER RANGERS: POWER RANGERS ZEO!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) ZEO RANGER I Pink!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II Yellow!

Rocky DeSantos: ZEO RANGER III Blue!

Adam Park: ZEO RANGER IV Green!

Lincoln: ZEO RANGER V Red!

Zeo Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS ZEO!

Lincoln Clone 2: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Lincoln Clone 2 turned into the Gold Ranger.

Lincoln Clone 2: GOLD RANGER POWER!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers Transformed.

Justin Stewart: MOUNTAIN BLASTER TURBO POWER!

Carlos Vallerte: DESERT THUNDER TURBO POWER!

Ashley Hammond: DUNE STAR TURBO POWER!

Cassie Chan: WIND CHASER TURBO POWER!

T.J. Johnson: RED LIGHTNING TURBO POWER!

The Turbo Rangers were ready.

Andros: Lets rock it!

Zhane: Right with you bro!

Andros and Zhane Transformed!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Power Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed.

Mike Corbett became the Magna Defender.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers Transformed.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers Transformed.

They became the Wild Force Power Rangers!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhart: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enrilé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick Baliton: HOWLING WOLF!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed.

Shane Clarke: (ECHOING) POWER OF AIR!

Dustin Brooks: (ECHOING) POWER OF EARTH!

Tori Hanson: (ECHOING) POWER OF WATER!

Hunter & Blake Bradley: (ECHOING) POWER OF THUNDER!

Cam Watanabe: (ECHOING) GREEN SAMURAI POWER!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: White Ranger! Power Up!

The Dino Thunder Rangers Transformed.

Connor McKnight: TYRANNO POWER!

Ethan James: TRICERA POWER!

Kira Ford: PTERA POWER!

Lincoln Clone 3: BRACHIO POWER!

Trent Fernandez: DRAGO POWER!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO RANGERS HYAH!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed.

Sydney Drew: (ECHOING) S.P.D. PINK!

Z Delgado: (ECHOING) S.P.D. YELLOW!

Bridge Carson: (ECHOING) S.P.D. GREEN!

Sky Tate: (ECHOING) S.P.D. BLUE!

Jack Landers: (ECHOING) S.P.D. RED!

Commander Cruger: (ECHOING) SHADOW RANGER!

Kat Manx: ECHOING) KAT RANGER!

Sam: (ECHOING) OMEGA RANGER!

Nova: (ECHOING) NOVA RANGER!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers Transformed!

Nick Russell: FEARSOME AS FIRE! RED MYSTIC RANGER!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) STRONG AS A TREE! GREEN MYSTIC RANGER!

Vida Rocca: EVER-CHANGING AS THE WIND! PINK MYSTIC RANGER!

Madison Rocca: FLUID AS THE SEA! BLUE MYSTIC RANGER!

Charlie Thorn: FAST AS LIGHTNING! YELLOW MYSTIC RANGER!

Udonna: FLURRY OF SNOW! WHITE MYSTIC RANGER!

Daggeron: (British Accent) POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS KNIGHT!

Leanbow: BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR! DEFENDER OF TRUTH!

Nielia: POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! BEHOLD THE GATEKEEPER!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed.

The Operation Overdrive Rangers were Ready!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers Transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF THE TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF THE JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chilman: WITH THE SPEED OF THE CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF THE WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargan: WITH THE POWER OF THE RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Spirit Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE BAT! JUNGLE FURY BAT RANGER!

Spirit Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE SHARK! JUNGLE FURY BAT RANGER!

Spirit Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Jarred: With the Spirit of The Mighty Lion!

Jungle Fury Rangers: WE SUMMON THE ANIMAL SPIRITS FROM WITHIN! POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed!

The R.P.M. Rangers were ready.

Samurai Power Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Power Rangers Transformed!

Emily: SAMURAI RANGER OF EARTH! READY!

Jayden Shiba: SAMURAI RANGER OF FIRE! READY!

Mia Watanabe: SAMURAI RANGER OF SKY! READY!

Mike (Samurai): SAMURAI RANGER OF WOOD! READY!

Kevin (Samurai): SAMURAI RANGER OF WATER! READY!

Antonio Garcia: SAMURAI RANGER OF LIGHT! READY!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

The Megaforce Rangers became the Super Megaforce Rangers!

Troy Burrows: SUPER MEGAFORCE RED!

Noah Carver: SUPER MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Gia Moran: SUPER MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Jake Holling: SUPER MEGAFORCE GREEN!

Emma Goodall: SUPER MEGAFORCE PINK!

Orion: SUPER MEGAFORCE SILVER!

Dino Charge Rangers: ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

The Dino Charge Rangers Transformed!

Dino Charge Rangers: POWER RANGERS DINO CHARGE!

Me: POWER RANGERS! UNITED WE ARE ONE!

Rangers: RANGERS TOGETHER! POWER FOREVER!

A massive explosion of fire and light erupted behind us and we were ready to fight!

Olympus: MORE RANGERS!? HOW!?

Me: 26+ Years of Power Rangers.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers and Orion turned into the Magna Defender!

Olympius (shocked): No, it can't be! How -?

Jake: A little bit of Déjà vu, huh, Olympius?

Olympius: It doesn't matter, rangers. You forget that even with the true Galaxy Rangers' help, the Lightspeed Rangers still couldn't defeat me.

Troy: Maybe not, but we're going to finish what the Galaxy Rangers started and help Carter's team destroy you for good.

Me: And another thing Olympius, I made sure that your mother and none of the other demons can ever return!

Olympius: What are you saying!?

Me: I found the tomb containing the demons and Queen Bansheera.

---

Me: (Narrating) **After we met the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers the first time, I journeyed to the tomb of the demons that imprisoned them. I decided to end the demons once and for all. I powered up to my maximum power and opened the tomb. Then I fired a massive blast of energy down into the tomb and completely obliterated all of the demons and sent all of their sorry fucking asses into the River of Fire for all eternity. Queen Bansheera was sent there as well. She and all of her**

**followers paid the ultimate price for their crimes against all of humanity. Since Diabolico redeemed himself, he went up to Heaven. But all the demons that the Lightspeed Rangers defeated and destroyed went into the River of Fire.**

Flashback shows all of what happened.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Just like you will!

Olympius: Mother! No!

Me: You will soon join her in Oblivion! You will pay for your crimes Olympius!

Olympius: We shall see!

Me: Lets split up into two groups and take them down!

Nico: Right!

Lana: The worm is mine!

?: Let us help too.

We saw three babies appear. It was the Mega Babies!

Nico: Wow! The Mega Babies!

Lily Loud: Oh you guys are so cute!

Me: They may be cute but they are little super hero powerhouses.

Lola: I've heard about them. The Mega Babies are 3 babies from the Perfect Angels Orphanage in the middle of town. They were struck by cosmic lightning from outer space during a strange planetary alignment and they were given superhuman powers.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That's amazing!

Lola: I always visit the Perfect Angels Orphanage to read stories to them and donate my beauty pageant winnings to the orphanage for charity.

Lisa: That is a very charitable deed you do Lola.

Buck: It's a pleasure to meet you guys. Lola told us a lot about you.

Derek: I'm Derek.

Meg: I'm Meg.

Buck: And I'm Buck.

Nurse Lazlo: (German Accent) Und I'm their nurse. Lazlo.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Hunter: (German Accent) Always a pleasure to meet a fellow countrywoman from Germany.

Nurse Lazlo: Ja. You too Hunter.

Lola: Nurse Lazlo got her IQ enhanced by Cosmic Lightning as well.

Me: Wow!

Vince: That so cool!

Carol: Lets get them!

Me: Lets take them down!

We went at them and split up into two groups. One went at the Sandworm and Olympius.

Lana punched the Sandworm in the face and Lola fired a massive blast of fire at it and burned it. Ryan Mitchell fired a powerful blast of energy from his Axe Blaster and the blasts hit the Sandworm and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kendrix fired powerful pink energy blasts from her Beta Bow and they hit the Sandworm and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOMM! BOOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOM!

Lydia fired a powerful blast of black fire and it hit the Sandworm and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Beetlejuice grabbed the Sandworm and smashed it onto both sides of the ground!

SMASH! SMASH! SMASH! SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Lana: Lets final Smash this freak! I'm Starving!

Kendrix Morgan: You got it Lana! BETA BOW HURRICANE!

Kendrix fired a massive barrage of pink energy blasts at the Sandworm and they exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lana: Feel the cold of ice! SUBZERO ICICLE STORM SKEWER!

Lana fired a massive barrage of icicles and they skewered the Sandworm all over.

Ryan Mitchell: Time for some Titanium Power! TITANIUM BLAST BARRAGE!

Ryan Mitchell fired a massive barrage of blasts from his axe gun and they hit the Sandworm and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lydia: This is for trying to eat Beetlejuice! BLACK FIRE EXPLOSION STORM!

Lydia fired a massive tornado of black fire and it hit the Sandworm and exploded. Burning it.

Beetlejuice: This is for making a meal out of me! NEITHERWORLD LASER BURST!

Beetlejuice fired a powerful blast of energy from his hands and they hit the Sandworm and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The Sandworm was dead and cooked.

Lana: Oh boy! Lunch!

Lana ate the whole Sandworm and she was hungry!

Now we were facing Olympius.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Olympius!

Olympius: We shall see!

Me: You don't deserve to live Olympius!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the face and fired a massive energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Nico: Olympius, you have failed this entire universe!

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and fired a powerful energy blast and it hit him in the face and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vince kicked him and slashed him with his sword! Carol fired a powerful blast of SpaceGodzilla's Corona Breath and the blasts all hit Olympius and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol then fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Spiral Ray and it hit

Olympius and exploded into a massive fiery explosion of incredible power that set the whole desert on fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
BOOOOOOOOOMM! BOOOOOOM!
BOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: (Cups Hands to side) KAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE
HAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEE
HHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Red Kamehameha Wave and Olympius fired a powerful blast of dark energy. The blasts collided and my blast overtook his and it hit him head on and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol and Luan fired a powerful blast of Gyaos's Sonic Beam and a powerful blast of rainbow light. The blasts both hit Olympius and exploded with incredible power and a massive chain of fiery explosions ignited the whole area.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Oceanus Shenron: AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

Oceanus Shenron fired a massive barrage of powerful energy balls of wind and they hit Olympius and exploded all over him with incredible power! Nico fired a massive barrage of fire energy balls, Nikiya fired a massive barrage of blue fire energy balls and they all hit Olympius and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

BOOOOMM! BOOOOOM! BOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOOOM!
BOOOOOOOOOOOM! BOOOOOOOOOM!
BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM BOOOOOM BOOOOM!
BOOOOOOOOMM!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over with 100 quadrillion volts of electricity.

Earth fired a massive glob of lava and burned him.

Laney fired poisonous barbs filled with Strychnine Ω and it poisoned him.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at Olympius and burned him. Lisa fired powerful laser blasts.

The Super Megaforce Rangers as the Lost Galaxy Rangers really let Olympius have it! Troy Burrows as the Red Galaxy Ranger slashed Olympius and burned him with a fire slash, Noah Carver as the Blue Galaxy Ranger slashed him with the Cosma Claw and a water slash with the Quasar Saber, Gia Moran as the Yellow Galaxy Ranger slashed Olympius with the Delta Daggers and powerful blasts of lightning electrocuted him, Jake Holling as the Green Galaxy Ranger fired powerful blasts from the Transblaster and the blasts hit Olympius and exploded, Kendrix slashed Olympius with a powerful slash of pink energy from her Quasar Saber. Orion as the Magna Defender slashed Olympius and blasted him with his Magna Blaster.

Meg punched Olympius with a powerful bulging muscle arm punch and it had incredible strength. Meg then farted right in Olympius's face and it smelled Horrible! Derek sneezed and fired a massive stream of snot at Olympius and got him covered in snot! Buck fired a massive streaM of vomit at Olympius and it was gross.

Me: Time for some awesome Teamwork!

Sludge: Me Sludge, Start us off! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Sludge's back and it enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Ben turned into Big Chill.

Ben: BIG CHILL!

Bella: Go get him Ben!

Riley: Make this monster Pay!

Big Chill: With Pleasure! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into the Omnitrix Symbol on Big Chill's chest and it enhanced his ice powers 100-fold.

Sludge and Big Chill: BRACHIOSAURUS SUBZERO STAMPEDE!

Big Chill fired a powerful blast of Ice at Sludge and turned him into a powerful dinosaur of ice and he slammed into Olympius and stomped on him.

Weirdwolf: Time for some wolf power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his wolf form 100-fold.

Scream: We're ready for anything! ANTIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Scream's Right arm device and enhanced her Symbiote abilities 100-fold.

Weirdwolf and Scream: SYMBIOTIC WOLF CHOMP STRIKE!

Scream merged with Weirdwolf and turned him into a deadly wolf and they slammed into Olympius and chomped him with deadly force!

Me: Leo, Lets show them what our teamwork can do!

Leo Corbett: You got it J.D.

Nico: Right behind you.

Laney: So am I.

Laney just got her own Quasar Saber with a Bear Galactabeast and a brown Transdagger.

I unsheathed my Quasar Saber.

Me: Lets do it!

Me, Laney, Nico and the Lost Galaxy Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

We glowed in a blinding light and got a powerful armband, belt buckle, arm and leg bands, hand claws and our Quasar Sabers got powerful Crossguards.

Nico: Wow! What power!

Me: It is powerful. Lets get him!

Leo had his Red Quasar Saber lit with fire and I had mine lit with purple space energy.

J.D. and Leo Corbett: FIRESTORM OF LEO THE LION!

The Constellation of Leo the Lion appeared in the background and we fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a deadly lion made entirely of pure fire and it slammed into Olympius and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired a powerful blade of purple space energy and Kai fired a powerful blast of water.

J.D. and Kai Chen: ERIDANUS MAELSTROM STRIKE!

The Constellation of Eridanus the River appeared in the background and the blasts turned into a massive raging maelstrom that sucked in Olympius and he spun around in a deadly whirlpool.

I fired a powerful blast of stars and Damon fired a powerful blast of wind.

J.D. and Damon Henderson: HURRICANE OF AQUILA THE EAGLE!

The Constellation of Aquila the Eagle appeared in the background and our blasts combined and turned into a giant eagle made of pure wind and it slammed into Olympius and exploded into a massive hurricane that blew him around with indiscriminate fury.

I fired a powerful blast of stars and Maya fired a powerful blast of lightning from her Delta Daggers.

J.D. and Maya: LIGHTNING SLASH OF CAMELOPARDALIS THE GIRAFFE!

The Constellation of Camelopardalis the Giraffe appeared in the background and the blasts turned into a Giraffe made entirely out of pure lightning and it hit Olympius and electrocuted him.

I fired a powerful blast of cosmic energy from my Omega Spear and Kendrix fired a powerful barrage of energy from her Beta Bow.

J.D. & Kendrix: FLOWER STORM OF COLUMBA THE DOVE!

The Constellation of Columba the Dove appeared in the background and the blasts turned into a dove of flowers and it slammed into Olympius and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I fired a powerful blast of Space Energy from my Quasar Saber and Mike Corbett fired a powerful blast of energy from his Magna Blaster.

J.D. and Mike Corbett: MAGNA BLAST OF CORVUS THE CROW!

The Constellation of Corvus the Crow appeared in the background and the blasts combined and turned into a massive black crow and it slammed into Olympius and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

I fired a powerful blast of space energy and Laney fired a powerful blast of light energy from her Quasar Saber.

J.D. and Laney: RAINBOW OF LEPUS THE HARE!

The Constellation of Lepus the Hare appeared in the background and turned into a rabbit made of pure light and it hopped over and slammed into Olympius and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

I fired a powerful blade of space energy and Nico fired a powerful barrage of ice from his Quasar Saber.

J.D. and Nico: ARCTIC FREEZE OF LUPUS THE WOLF!

The Constellation of Lupus the Wolf appeared in the background and it slammed into Olympius and froze him.

Me: That was so awesome!

Laney: That was amazing!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Yep. Lets see what the Lightspeed Rescue and Time Force Rangers do together.

Carter Grayson: You got it J.D.!

Wes Collins: Just like old times right Carter?

Carter Grayson: You know it Wes.

Carter had his V-Lancer read and Wes Collins had his Chrono Saber ready.

Carter Grayson and Wes Collins: VEGA TIMEBURST STRIKE!

They slashed Olympius at the same time in a red blade of light.

Eric Meyers: Time for some Quantum Power!

Ryan Mitchell: You got it Eric!

Eric Meyers and Ryan Mitchell fired their blasters at the same time.

Eric Meyers and Ryan Mitchell: QUANTUM TACHYON TITANIUM BURST!

The blasts hit Olympius and exploded all over him.

BOOOM! BOOOOOM! BOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOMM!

Jen Scotts: Lets get him!

Dana Mitchell: I'm right with you Jen.

Dana had her V-Lancer in Blaster Mode and Jen had her V-Blaster ready.

Jen Scotts and Dana Mitchell: PINK DEATHRAY POWER STRIKE!

They fired at the same time and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly death ray and it hit Olympius and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Joel Rawlings: Time for the Sky Cowboy to blow this guy apart!

Trip: Ready for action Joel.

Joel Rawlings had his Thermo Blaster ready and Trip had his V-Blaster ready.

Joel Rawlings and Trip: GREEN SPECTRUM DEATH BURST!

They fired their blasts and they hit Olympius and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kelsey Winslow: Being crazy is the best.

Katie Walker: It sure is Kelsey.

Kelsey had her V-Lancer in blade mode and Katie Walker had her Chrono Saber Ready.

Kelsey Winslow and Katie Walker: YELLOW TACHYON BURSTSLASH!

They slashed Olympius and he exploded all over.

Chad Lee and Lucas Kendall were driving all over the road on their Vector and Lightspeed Cycles and they were ready.

Chad Lee and Lucas Kendall: VECTOR MOTORCYCLE BURSTSTORM!

They fired blasts of energy from their motorcycles and they hit Olympius and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: Time for the final blow!

Carter Grayson: You got it J.D.!

Nico: Lets get him!

Me: Lets. You go first Carter.

Carter Grayson: With pleasure. FIRESTORM RESCUE BURST!

Carter Grayson fired a massive blast of fire from his hands and it hit Olympius and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Time for some serious pain! (Cups hands) GALICK GUN!

Nico fired a massive Purple Energy blast and it hit Olympius and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see how you like this! NUOVA DEATH RAY!

I formed a powerful Concave Lens and fired a massive beam of focused sunlight and it hit Olympius and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Olympius was down, but not out!

Olympius: HOW CAN THIS BE HAPPENING!? I AM INVINCIBLE!

Me: Time to finish this fucking creep for good!

Jason Lee Scott: Lets bring them together!

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers stood in a Pyramid Formation.

Laney: Time for some action! MASTODON POWER AXE!

She turned it into a cannon.

Laney: PTERODACTYL POWER BOW!

She attached it to the axe.

Laney: SABER-TOOTH TIGER POWER DAGGERS!

She attached them to the bow.

Laney: TRICERATOPS POWER LANCE!

She attached that to the bow.

Laney: TYRANNOSAURUS POWER SWORD!

Laney Attached the sword to the bow and the Power Blaster was ready.

Lincoln: Time for the Power Cannon!

Lincoln made some Shadow Clones and summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up.

Delphine: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

The Aquitar Rangers had their swords combined.

Tommy Oliver: Time for the Zeo Cannon!

They summoned the Zeo Cannon and power

The Zeo Power Rangers had the Zeo Cannon Ready.

The Space Rangers had the Spiral Blaster ready and the Quaddroblaster.

The Turbo Power Rangers had the Turbo Laser Cannon ready.

The Lost Galaxy Rangers had their Quasar Launchers ready.

Carter Grayson: RESCUE BIRD!

The Rescue Bird then appeared and then Olympius grabbed it!

Olympius: The Rescue Bird is mine!

Me: No!

I kicked it out of his hands and handed it to Carter.

Carter Grayson: Thanks J.D.!

Me: Anytime Carter.

Carter Grayson: UNILASER MODE!

They turned the Rescue Bird into a powerful laser blaster.

The Time Force Rangers formed the Vortex Cannon.

The Wild Force Rangers had the Jungle Blaster ready.

The Ninja Storm Rangers had the Thunderstorm Cannon ready.

The Dino Thunder Rangers had the Z-Rex Cannon ready.

The S.P.D. Rangers had the Canine Cannon Ready.

The Mystic Force Rangers had their Magi-Staffs ready at code 2.

The Operation Overdrive Rangers had their Drill Blaster ready.

The Jungle Fury Rangers had their Claw Cannon ready.

The R.P.D. Rangers had their R.B.M. Enforcer ready.

The Samurai Rangers had the Fire Smasher ready.

The Megaforce Rangers had their Super Mega Cannon ready.

And the Dino Charge Rangers had their T-Rex Supercharge Ready.

The Loud Kids went to each of the Power Ranger groups.

Me: This is the end of the road for you Olympius! FIRE!

Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers & Lori: HURRICANE GEOSTORM BURST!

Laney: Power Blaster! FIRE!

Laney fired a powerful energy blast.

Lincoln and his clones: THUNDERSTORM RANGER DEATH BURST!

Lincoln and his clones fired a powerful blast of lightning and the Power Cannon.

Maria and the Aquitar Rangers: OCEANIC MAELSTROM DEATHRAY!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and the Aquitar Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy.

Lola and the Zeo Rangers: FIRESTORM ZEO BURST!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and the Zeo Cannon fired.

Lana and the Turbo Rangers: SUBZERO TURBO CANNON FIRESTORM!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and the Turbo Cannon fired a massive laser blast.

Lucy and the Space Rangers: CELESTIAL BLACK HOLE BURST!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and the Space Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy from the Spiral Blaster and the Quadroblaster.

Lynn and the Lost Galaxy Rangers: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM OF URSA MAJOR THE GREAT BEAR!

The Constellation of Ursa Major the Great Bear appeared in the background and the blasts turned into a bear made of pure lava.

Luna and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: SIREN UNILASER BURST!

Luna fired a powerful blast of singing water and the Lightspeed Rangers fired the Unilaser.

Clyde and the Time Force Rangers: SPACE TIME DEATHBURST!

Clyde and the Time Force Rangers fired their blasts.

Nico and the Wild Force Rangers: PRIMAL JUNGLE DEATHBURST!

Nico fired a powerful energy blast and the Wild Force rangers fired their blast.

Linka and the Ninja Storm Rangers: ATOMIC LIGHTNING NINJA BURST!

Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and the Ninja Storm Rangers fired their cannon.

Girl Jordan and the Dino Thunder Rangers: MAELSTROM DRAGON DINOSTORM BLAST!

Girl Jordan fired a massive dragon of pure water and the Dino Thunder Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy.

Lisa and the S.P.D. Rangers: TECHNO DEATH BURST!

Lisa fired a powerful blast of energy and the S.P.D. Rangers fired the Canine Cannon.

Brittney and the Mystic Force Rangers: MAGIC DRAGON DEATH STRIKE!

Brittney and the Mystic Force Rangers fired a massive blast of elemental magic.

Volcana and the Operation Overdrive Rangers: FIRESTORM DRILL BLAST!

Volcana fired a powerful blast of fire and the Operation Overdrive Rangers fired a powerful drill blast.

Luan and the Jungle Fury Rangers: LIGHTSTORM SPIRIT ANIMAL STRIKE!

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and the Jungle Fury Rangers fired their Claw Cannon.

Leni and the R.P.M. Rangers: GRAVITY LIGHTNING RACEBOMB!

Leni fired a powerful blast of Gravity Lightning and the R.P.M. Rangers fired the R.B.M. Enforcer.

Nico and the Samurai Rangers: DRAGON SAMURAI FIREBLAST!

Nico fired a Nuova Star and the Samurai Rangers fired a massive blast of fire and energy.

Me and the Super Megaforce Rangers: UNIVERSAL MEGABURST POWERRAY!

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and the Super Megaforce Rangers fired their blasters.

Aylene and the Dino Charge Rangers: PREHISTORIC DEATHRAY BURST!

Aylene fired a massive blast of fire and the Dino Charge Rangers fired a massive energy burst.

All of our blasts hit Olympius all at once and they made him explode with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That did it!

Nico: YEAH! Way to go!

Me: Uh oh! We're not out of the woods yet!

Olympius then grew to an incredible size and he was in his Super

Demon Form!

Me: Wow! I remember when he became this!

Nico: Me too.

Me: Time for some Megazord Power!

Carter Grayson: You got it!

Me, Nico, Laney and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE ZORDS MOBILIZE!

Our Rescue Zords came through a portal and we hopped into them.

Carter Grayson: Initiate Lightspeed Megazord Mode!

The Lightspeed Megazord formed and it was amazing!

Wes Collins: Lets help them out! TIME JET ONLINE!

The Time Force Rangers went into their jets and turned it into the Time Force Megazord.

Me: Awesome! Just like on TV. Carter, me, Laney and Nico are gonna merge our zords with you. You'll get a thrill out of this.

Carter Grayson: Can you do that?

Me: We sure can. We made some modifications to all the zords you have and you will love what is about to happen. Initiate Lightspeed Rescue Ultrazord sequence!

The Supertrain Megazord, the Omega Megazord, Max Solarzord and all the zords of the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers then combined together and we formed a much bigger and far more powerful ultrazord.

Carter Grayson: Wow!

Kelsey Winslow: What happened to our zord?

Joel Rawlings: Wow! This is amazing!

Me, Laney and Nico appeared behind them.

Me: Hey guys. This is the newest Ultrazord we created for you. It's called the Lightspeed Rescue Ultrazord.

Chad Lee: Wow! This is awesome!

Dana Mitchell: You really know how to build an awesome zord J.D.

Me: Thank Ms. Fairweather and Lisa for that. This Ultrazord is 10,000 times more powerful than all your zords individually.

Lincoln and the others were amazed!

Lincoln: WOW! That is awesome!

Lana: We never saw this on tv!

Lola: That is awesome!

Me: You guys ready to destroy Olympius?

Carter Grayson: Lets get him!

Wes Collins: Lets do it! Time Force Saber! Full power!

Wes energized the saber and slashed Olympius.

Me: Time to finish him once and for all guys. Ready?

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Me, Laney, Nico and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: OMEGA SUPERCANNON! FIRE!

The new Ultrazord fired a massive blast of energy from its chest and it hit Olympius and it caused him to explode with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: Go to hell Olympius!

We cheered wildly! Olympius - the evil son of Queen Bansheera has been defeated and destroyed once and for all.

Olympius appeared as a spirit.

Olympius: (as a spirit) At least it took 3 teams of you Rangers to defeat me!

Me: Wrong Olympius. It took 19 teams of Power Rangers.

Nicole: And the Book of Vile Darkness is too merciful for you. To the depths of the River of Fire with you!

Nicole sent Olympius into the River of Fire and he was gone for good.

Me: It's over guys! We won!

We all cheered wildly.

The terror of Queen Bansheera and her demons have now been officially silenced forever.

Beetlejuice: (To the viewers) Lydia's friends are so awesome!

Lydia: They sure are Beetlejuice. Thank goodness you're safe.

Later we went back home.

---

We were working on a new helmet. It was designed to scare the living crap out of Lydia's archnemesis Claire.

Joan: You sure this helmet will make sure Claire doesn't cause any trouble.

Ben: It will. Trust me. I had an experience with this kind of helmet before.

We put our plan into action. While Claire was sleeping we put the helmet on her and when she woke up she was screaming her lungs out and she was seeing nightmares of her being in the fire of hell and she was being tortured and more. She was being tortured psychologically even though it's not happening. But when it was over, Claire was made a shadow of her former self. She was no longer a snobby girl anymore.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Power Rangers destroyed forever.

The Sandworm of Beetlejuice the Animated Series was a funny and silly show. The Mega Babies made their debut in this chapter. They were really funny! The farting, vomiting and more was enough to make me laugh hard. Everyone calls them Rugrats on Crack. But they were really silly. The Toilet Humor was so funny! This has to be the most action in one chapter. Probably. But it was cool! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Loud House episode Be Stella My Heart and that one is gonna show what happened when we met Stella.

See you all next time.

# Be Stella My Heart

Note: The Flashback in this chapter takes place in between the events of The Funny Minions of Gru and The Radioactive Planet Villain.

---

In the middle of the Arizona Desert we were horseback riding on our Rapidash and we were enjoying the scenery of the beauty and majesty of the Grand Canyon.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh. Smell that desert air.

Xerneas: It sure is beautiful.

Laney: I would love to come here to the Grand Canyon for vacation.

Lincoln: Me too.

Me: That battle with Olympius took it out of us. So what better way to relax than going horseback riding and enjoying the scenery.

Jake: I've gotta say. That battle against Olympius was Morphinominal!

Me: It was really action packed.

Nico: It sure was.

Lana: Yeah.

Syd: But this is so cool seeing the Grand Canyon.

Nico: It's one of the 7 Natural Wonders of the World.

Me: It took 18 million years to form it. It's 277 miles long, 10 miles long and 6,093 feet deep.

Syd: That is so cool! (Points at something) But look at that over

there.

We saw a pink and black spotted lizard.

Me: Hey that's a Gila Monster. Those are one of my favorite lizards.

Syd: They are the most venomous lizards here in North America.

Me: That's what they say. Next to the Mexican Beaded Lizard.

Ronnie Anne: Look! Over the canyon!

We saw a Latios and a Latias.

Maria: Is that a Latios and a Latias?

Me: It sure is. But we already caught those two Pokemon.

Syd: They sure are cool.

Me: Pokemon are all so cool. There are over 829+ Species of Pokemon. And the number is still growing.

Syd: Wow! That is so cool! But how come you guys aren't catching anymore Pokemon?

Me: I think we've covered all 829+ Species of Pokemon. We haven't discovered anymore Pokemon yet. But Nico is getting the newest Pokemon Game later next month and I think we're gonna resume our catching when we find out which Pokemon are available.

Syd: Oh. That makes sense.

Ronnie Anne: Did you hear that Ash won his first ever Pokemon Tournament?

Me: I sure did. Ash showed me his trophy that he won at the Alola Tournament. And I'm so happy for him.

Laney: I am too. He's now a true Pokemon Master.

Nico: The Latias and Latios are coming.

They flew over to us and they landed by us.

Syd: Wow! You two are so amazing!

Me: They are legendary pokemon.

Latios: We were made this way because of those scientists.

We gasped.

Me: More Pokemon Gene-Slammers!

Maria: You two are now the legendary pokemon Latias and Latios.

Latias: Yes.

May: Wait a second. Melody, Ryan, is that you two?

Latios: It sure is May.

Latias: It's good to see you again.

Me: Those Team Rocket fuckpots. They have been tampering with the laws of nature like the Paradigm Brothers.

Latios: They sure have.

Me: We killed Team Rocket and sent them all to hell. Except for three of their former members.

Nico: What Team Rocket did makes them the lowest of the low.

Me: You two aren't the only ones however. We found three girls that were a Groudon, Kyogre and Rayquaza.

Nico: And two girls that were a Nidoqueen and Nidoking.

Latias: That's amazing.

Me: But I have the power to change you back and give you the power to change at will.

Latias: You would do that for us?

Nico: He is J.D. Knudson, the Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. He can do anything.

Latios: Wow! We heard so much about you.

Latias: You guys are awesome!

Me: Thank you.

Latios: We're ready.

Me: Okay. But this is gonna hurt. A lot.

Latias: I know.

Latios: We're ready.

Me: Okay. Cover your eyes guys.

They did so and I snapped my fingers and covered my eyes.

Latios and Latias were in excruciating pain. They were changing back to human. Latios changed back into a boy with red hair and red eyes and Latias changed back into a girl with blue hair and blue eyes. They were also naked. They got up and they saw that Xerneas was looking at them.

Ryan: Ok. Why are all of you looking at Melody while she's naked? I'm naked too!

Me: Xerneas!

Xerneas: Sorry.

Maria: There are two robes in my bag. But I can't get to them with my hands covering my eyes.

Xerneas took two robes out of her bag and gave them to Ryan and Melody.

Ryan: Thank you.

Melody: Same.

They put them on.

We uncovered our eyes.

Me: Wow! You two are twins.

Ryan: Yep.

Melody: We sure are.

Troy Burrows: Are you two really brother and sister?

Ryan: We sure are. We were both born on the same day.

William (to Melody): I thought that you would have red hair since you turn into a Latias now?

Melody: (chuckles bitterly) That also puzzled the scientists that injected us.

Me: Guess they couldn't tell the two of you apart. Either that or the scientists got the genetic formula wrong.

Ryan: That could be the case.

Me: Lets get you two back to our estate and get you two some new clothes.

Ryan: Good idea.

We went back to the estate in Michigan.

---

Back in Leni's Room, Ryan and Melody were given an awesome new set of clothes. Ryan has a red fire t-shirt, red shorts and red hiking boots and a belt with all his pokeballs on it. He also had a Blue fire sleeveless trench coat with the kanji for The Blue Sapphire Fire of the Ocean on the back. 青いサファイアの海の火

Melody had a blue fire shirt and blue fire leggings and awesome shoes like Syd's. She had a belt with all of her pokeballs on it and she was wearing a Red Fire Sleeveless Trench Coat with the kanji for The Red Ruby Fire of the Volcano on the back. 火山の赤いルビーの火

Ryan: Wow! These clothes are awesome!

Maria: It's our fashion trend here at the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate.

Melody: I like it. It makes us feel really powerful.

Teresa: Leni is an awesome fashionista and an absolute genius when it comes to fashions. She is like an awesome fashion designer.

Maria: She taught us how to make awesome clothes.

Ryan: Thanks girls. We look awesome.

Maria: You're welcome.

---

Later in the Living Room, we were playing Super Smash Bros. Ultimate and I was playing as Inkling, Lily was playing as Lincoln, Stella was playing as Zero Suit Samus and Lori was playing as Dark Samus.

Me: Not this time Lily!

Lily: Oh yeah!?

Lily activated Lincoln's Final Smash and it was combo with him and his sisters. Lily won with that.

Lily: YEAH!

Me: Way to go Lily!

Nicole: My student is learning really fast.

Stella (Loud House): She sure is learning fast.

Me: First she learned from Lincoln and dominated the Arcade. Now she's learning from the Video Gaming Goddess herself, Nicole.

Nicole: She is a powerful force already dad.

Stella (Loud House): It's so awesome that you are in the video game Lincoln.

Me: That part still has us reeling. When we heard about that, we were flabbergasted. News about it spread like wildfire.

Qin: That was still cool though.

Optimus Prime: J.D., how did you first meet Stella?

Me: That is an interesting story.

Laney: I remember that.

---

[It was another day in Gotham Royal York Elementary, Laney was in the hallway with her friend Karla]

Laney: So, Karla. Did you and Quentin see the latest episode of John Ruby Case Files?

Karla: Did I ever! Quentin and I could not stop talking about the twist ending where the jewel theif was actually the school janitor Mr. Robinson!

[Three kids over hear Karla's spoilers]

Kid #1: Well, thanks for spoiling it for the rest of us! [The three kids leave in anger]

Karla: [Realizing her folly] Oops! Sorry about that.

Laney: Karla, we've been over this. You have to say spoiler alert. [The kids throw their books at Karla and Maria caught them] Hey! That's no reason to throw books at my friend!

Karla: No, I deserved it.

Maria: You guys are bullies for doing that! You all right Karla?

Karla: I'm fine.

?: Hey. Are you alright? [Laney, Maria and Karla see a brown skinned girl with black hair. And is wearing white sweater with a red star in the middle, a red collar, and red sleeves, a long black skirt, white knee-high socks with a red and blue stripe at the top, and green sneakers. She also wears a wristwatch on her right hand.]

Laney: No, we're fine. [Helps Karla up] Say, I've never seen you around the school before.

Stella: I just started here two weeks ago. I'm Stella.

Laney: Oh! You must be that new girl my brother's been talking about!

Stella: Oh, Lincoln's your brother?

Laney: Yeah, one of many siblings. I'm Laney, and this is Karla.

Karla: Sup.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Stella: Nice to meet you. I've heard so much about you guys. I was just about to head to the cafeteria for lunch.

Karla: Hey, us too. Wanna go swap deeds?

Stella: Sounds great. [The quartet then walked to the cafeteria]

[Meanwhile at the cafeteria, Lincoln and his friends were having lunch.]

Clyde: Liam, would you be interested in my hand-cut sushi? It's Yellowtail.

Liam: You know I am. Hey, you want my deviled eggs? They're farm-to-table.

Me: Lincoln would you like my homemade garlic bread?

Lincoln: Throw in your apple slices and we got a deal.

Me: Done and done.

Rusty: Lincoln, is that your dad's homemade pudding?

Lincoln: It is. What are you offering?

Rusty: One bologna sandwich, fridge-to-table.

Lincoln: Throw in your buffalo chips, and we've got a deal.

Zach: So, no takers on my tuna kit?

Rusty: Your mom's still buying those, huh?

[Zach sadly nods]

Me: Oh that's a shame Zach.

Lilly: You'll find someone that likes them.

Lincoln: [notices something] Guys, here comes the new girl! The one I met on the bus.

[The guys all look and see Stella with a lunch bag walking their way.]

Liam: Ooo-wee, She sure is easy on the eyes.

Zach: Oh yeah. And I hear she speaks three languages.

Clyde: Have you guys heard her laugh? It's so… contagious.

Rusty: I like the way her hair smells. [The other boys gawk] What? Too far?

Me: That is WAY too far Rusty. But she just moved here from California.

Lincoln: [gasps] Here she comes! Be cool! Be cool!

Laney: Hey, guys. I'd like you meet Stella. Mind if we have lunch with you guys?

Me: Pleasure to meet you Stella.

Stella: Are you J.D. Knudson?

Me: Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Stella: Wow! It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: It's a pleasure to have you here in Gotham Royal York.

Stella: Thank you.

[The other boys try to act cool for Stella. Rusty is drooling green liquid, Zach is nibbling on a straw from a milk carton, Liam is nervously staring, Lincoln is drinking but coughs out and chokes, and Clyde swallows a deviled egg, but coughs it out.]

Stella: Uhhhh… right. So, yeah. I'll just, uh… yeah. [leaves]

Lincoln: Wonder what that was all about?

Zach: I don't know, but I'm glad we played it so cool.

[Cut to Laney, Stella, and Karla at a different table]

Stella: Is it me or were those boys acting weird?

Karla: Since when are they not weird?

Laney: Karla! Um, what she's trying to say is that boys get a little shy around the new girl.

Karla: [laughs] Yeah, like this. [Acts doofy] Duh… duh… Pretty lady… Duuuuuuhhh… [Laney pushes Karla]

Laney: Karla, that's enough! Look, just give them a chance. I'm sure they'll warm up to you.

Stella: Okay.

Maria: Trust me. It happens.

Stella: By the way Maria, I heard you were once the water villainess Aquamaria.

Maria: I was. But thanks to my friend and sister Carol and being blessed by the Water Stallion of Tefnut, I got my humanity back.

Stella: That is so amazing!

[Later in gym class, the guys are playing dodgeball.]

I was throwing dodgeballs and hitting all my targets on the spot. I was dodging a lot of balls.

Me: Take that!

Stella: Wow! J.D. is so good at dodgeball!

Laney: He is a champion when it comes to dodgeball. His son Jared is the ultimate champ as well.

Stella: Wow!

Rusty: Okay, guys, snake formation!

[Zach, Lincoln, Clyde, and Liam hide behind Rusty, imitating snake sounds.]

Zach: Keep an eye out for Girl Jordan. Last time, she blindsided us.

I was dodging dodgeballs and I flew into the air and sprouted my octopus tentacles and they had balls ready to throw.

Me: (Imitating Scarface) SAY HELLO TO MY LITTLE FRIENDS!

I threw the dodgeballs and they hit a lot of kids.

[Enter Stella]

Stella: Hey, guys, what do you have going on here? Some kind of defensive maneuver? Can I get in on this? [The boys are frozen in place, just awkwardly staring.] Okay… well, good luck. [leaves]

Lincoln: Seriously. Why does she keep coming over to us? [gets pelted by a dodgeball]

BONK!

Zach: Aw, come on, Girl Jordan! Coach didn't even blow the whistle yet!

[Now they are in their science class, Zach picks up a beaker.]

Clyde: I think we can all agree I should handle the Bunsen Burner after what happened last time.

Zach: Yeah. Rusty and his aftershave.

Rusty: What can I say? It sets the ladies on fire too.

Nico was working on a chemical formula.

Nico: Easy does it.

Me: Careful buddy.

Nico dropped a chemical into the beaker and the formula changed a different color.

Me: Good work.

Laney: That was a close one.

Nico: I just remembered that Earth Day's coming up.

Me: It sure is. I heard that Mrs. Johnson has something special planned for all of us later next week. Whatever it is, it's gonna be really good.

[Enter Stella once again]

Stella: Hey, guys, need another lab partner? Otherwise, I have to be with Mrs. Johnson. Not that she doesn't seem cool, but you know what I mean.

[The other boys try to act cool once again until Zach drops the beaker, which explodes.

KRABOOOM!

Me: (Coughs) Wow! What a blast! Now I know how Lisa feels.

Stella: Lisa?

Me: She's one of Lincoln's sisters. She is a prodigy and a genius.

Nico: Yeah. She's really smart. She has a junior Nobel Prize in Physics and is a college professor at a local university.

Stella: That's amazing!

Laney: My sisters are really cool. I come from a huge family where I have 10 sisters and 1 brother.

Stella: Wow! That's a huge family.

Nico: It is. I was shocked myself.

Me: Same here when I first moved here 3 years ago.

[Later, they are waiting outside the nurse's office.]

Rusty: You burned off my mustache, Zach!

Zach: It was like, two hairs, Rusty.

Me: You don't even have a mustache yet Rusty.

Lincoln: I still don't get it. Why does Stella keep coming over to talk to us? That's three times in one day.

Me: You guys are just being nervous. That's all.

Liam: Maybe she's trying to sell us a time-share.

Nico: I don't think she sells vacations Zach.

Zach: [gasps] Maybe she's spying on us for the CIA.

Me: If she was, she wouldn't talk about it because it's all classified information.

Rusty: Guys, what you don't know about women could fill a library. She obviously has a crush on one of us.

[Zach, Liam, and Clyde grow surprised to hear that.]

Lincoln: Now that you mention it, I was picking up some vibes.

Liam: [chuckles] Dang! I wonder who she likes?

Me: Not me. I'm happy with all my fiancés.

Clyde: I guess we'll just have to wait till she makes her next move.

Rusty: I hope I have time to grow back my 'stache.

[Meanwhile, Stella was talking to Laney and Karla]

Stella: I just don't know what's going on with those boys! Everytime I try to say hello to them, they just freeze up! It's so weird!

Karla: Ah, boys are a mystery. Not even John Ruby can solve this.

Maria: Boys are a whole different story.

Stella: (to Maria and William) To be honest, your Redemption Squad group is a more improved version of the Suicide Squad.

Maria: We get that all the time.

Laney: Again, not helping. Maybe it'll be easier to get along with the boys if you get to know them one by one. You know, hang out with one of them. That way they will all get along with them.

Stella: Hmm. Okay, I guess I can try that. Thanks, Laney.

Laney: No problem. [Stella leaves] I get the feeling they are gonna be just fine.

Karla: Whatever you say, Lanes. [Laney walks off, Karla holds out her book] Sometimes I wish all boys can be more like you, John

Ruby.

Maria: Wouldn't we all.

[Later, the boys are at their lockers, prepping themselves. Liam combs his hair up, Clyde puts a tissue in his shirt pocket, Lincoln flosses his teeth, Zach cleans his glasses, and Rusty applies breath spray.]

Rusty: Anyone want some breath spray? Sour green apple, it's a total lady killer. [Closes his locker]

Me: No thanks Rusty. By the way, how's your brother doing?

Rusty: He's doing good. Lucy and Rocky are great for each other.

Zach: [Putting his glasses back on] I'll take some breath spray. That tuna kit didn't do much for my breath.

Lincoln: Here she comes. Play it cool.

Stella: Hey guys. [Stops when she sees the boys are just staring at her again.] Lincoln, do you wanna go to the Burpin' Burger after school?

Lincoln: Yes! I knew it was me! [Realizing what he just did] I mean, sure, I think I'm free.

Stella: Great, my family's on a health kick and I'm really craving some fries. [Starts off] Meet you by the busses.

[Lincoln gets pulled in by the rest of his friends.]

Zach: Aw, Lucky!

Liam: You dog!

Clyde: Congratulations, buddy.

Rusty: Ugh, it's always Lincoln.

Lincoln: What can I say? I mean, I am having a really good hair week.

[The next day at school… ]

Laney: So how was Lincoln?

Stella: Oh, you're brother was awesome! You should've seen how he dominated at Dance Battle at the arcade!

Nico: Lincoln is a master at that game. He, Earth, Paige and Ronnie Anne are professionals at that game.

Laney: Yeah, they had some practice. [Bell rings] Well, gotta go. I got ceramics class.

Stella: Okay, see ya.

Maria: I've always been good at ceramics.

Me: Same here.

[Inside the classroom, Lincoln is bragging to the others about his time with Stella.]

Lincoln: You should have seen her on that claw machine, she was a boss.

Me: I saw it myself. She grabbed one of the toughest prizes in the machine.

I was working a an awesome clay pot that looked like a plant pot.

Zach: Man! She's cool.

Lincoln: And get this, we both prefer curly fries to regular, it's like we're meant for each other.

Rusty: [Still jealous] Well, everyone prefers curly fries.

Me: Curly fries are delicious.

Clyde: [Looks out the classroom door] Oh! Here she comes.

[Stella walks into the classroom, waves at the boys, and walks over.]

Zach: Probably gonna ask about date number two. [Elbows Lincoln] Eh? Eh?

[Lincoln smiles, and plays it cool, only for Stella to walk right past him like he wasn't even there.]

Stella: Hey, Rusty. [Rusty accidentally slams his desk top onto his hand, and yelps in pain.] Do you wanna go to the flea market with me later?

[The other four stare in disbelief.]

Rusty: [Still in pain] Totally, totally.

Stella: Cool. [Walks off]

Rusty: Gah! [Takes out his hand which is now aching from the pain.]

Lincoln: [Whose turn it is to be jealous] What was that, man?! Stella and I have a thing going on!

Rusty: What do you want me to say? [Stroking his hair] I guess she decided she prefers red sauce over white sauce. [Points to, the extremely angry, Lincoln's hair.]

[The next day, the boys are on the jungle gym, Rusty now has the bragging rights.]

Rusty:… and then we went out for ice cream and it turns out we both like waffle cones.

Me: Waffle cones are popular for ice cream.

Lincoln: [Sitting on the ground, jealous] Well, everyone likes waffle cones

Zach: [Looks over] Hey, check it out, Rusty.

[Stella is walking over to the boys, waving.]

Rusty: Probably wants to lock me down for the whole weekend.

Stella: Hey, Liam. [The boys are surprised] You wanna go to the mall after school? I know this sounds weird, but I really like trying on wigs at the wig store.

Liam: [So amazed, he falls off the jungle gym, but gets back up.] Don't sound weird to me, I'm in.

[Stella gives him a thumbs up and leaves.]

Rusty: [Who's back to being jealous.] What the heck Liam?

Lincoln: [Smug] Tough break, 'red sauce', I guess she's more in to biscuits and gravy now.

Me: Maybe, maybe not.

[The next day, the boys are in the classroom, Liam showing them the photos he and Stella took and I was laughing and amazed, suddenly, Stella taps Zach's shoulder, waves, and makes pistol gestures, as she is asking Zach to go laser tagging, Zach's eyes turn to hearts, and Liam bangs on his desk with jealousy. The next, next day, Zach is showing the boys the video of he and Stella laser tagging, Stella then taps Clyde's shoulder, waves, and does a little dance, as she is asking Clyde to the arcade to play Dance Dance Revolution, Clyde's eyes turn to hearts, and Zach, out of jealousy, punches the drinking fountain, and drops to the floor, clutching his injured hand. The next, next, next day, Clyde shows the boys the photo, and they all rage with jealousy. The next, next, next, next day, Stella asked me to go horseback riding with her and I said yes and we were going all over the country on Rapidash. She saw me thrash a bunch of criminals and got the courage to help me. We thrashed bank robbers in Indiana, Thieves in Pennsylvania, Thugs in Delaware and murderers and gangsters in New York City. Stella had so much fun.]

[After school, we are all walking home, and Lincoln is talking to himself.]

Lincoln: Ugh! I'm so confused, why does Stella keep asking out all of us? What is her deal?

Me: She's trying to get to know all of you. But she did have fun with me and our Rapidash.

[He walks into the estate, where his sisters are watching the Dream Boat.]

Lisa: Male sibling lacking melanin, care to join us in viewing the Dream Boat?

Lincoln: Eh, I'm not really in the mood.

Me: Hey girls.

Lori: How was your time with Stella, J.D.?

Me: She loved riding the Rapidash. We went all the way over to the Jersey Boardwalk and back. We had Coney Island Chili Dogs and I won her an awesome stuffed bear in the knock the bottles down game.

Nico: That was awesome dude.

Lincoln: Very impressive.

Me: We also stomped a few bad guys.

Nico: Nice!

Laney: What's up, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I just don't know what's going on with Stella! She keeps asking us out one by one! What the heck is her game?

Laney: Oh, I can answer that. See…

[Suddenly one of the characters on the Dream Boat says something.]

Kelly: I'm really torn, they're all great guys, but I'm still not sure who I want to be my first mate. Guess I'll just wait 'til one of them blows me out of the water.

Lincoln: [Still talking to himself] Oh, so that's what Stella's doing. [Runs back down the stairs and shoves Lisa over.] Move over.

Laney: Uh, Lincoln. That's not why-

Lincoln: Shhh! [Laney sighs]

[The next day, Lincoln is at school with his date khakis on, and his hair done up. He walks up to his locker and is surprised at what he sees, Rusty is wearing a white suit, Zach had his teeth whitened, Clyde is not wearing his glasses, and Liam is spraying on cologne, which goes in his eyes.]

Me: Hey guys. Looking sharp.

Rusty: Thanks J.D.

Zach: [Noticing Lincoln, and smugly] Well, well, well, look at you Mr. Date khakis.

Lincoln: It's laundry day, I couldn't find my jeans. [Suspiciously] What about you guys?

Zach: What? I happened to have a coupon for teeth whitening.

[Zach smiles a smile so shiny it blinds the other boys.]

Liam: And I always wear this much cologne.

Clyde: [Facing the wrong way] And, I've been meaning to ditch my glasses.

[Liam turns Clyde around to face the group.]

Me: Uh Clyde, you can't see anything without your glasses.

Clyde: I know. That is a stupid decision.

Rusty: [Saying out loud what they're all thinking.] Okay guys, let's be real, we all watched the Dream Boat last night, we know Stella hasn't decided who she likes, and were all trying to 'blow her out of the water'.

[They all ramble in agreement.]

Zach: Well, uh… this is awkward.

Clyde: It doesn't have to be. We can be gentlemen about this.

[They all ramble in agreement, again. At lunch, Stella sits at a table, with Laney and Karla, puts her headphones on, and starts eating, the boys walk in and see this.]

Karla: Oh, boy here comes the doofus parade. [Laney and Karla see the boys.]

Laney: Something tells me that things aren't going so well between the boys and Stella.

Maria: I have that feeling too.

Karla: Oh, they like Stella alright. Like her enough to kill each other her her.

Riley: Mm-hmm.

[At first, the boys smile and casually walk to her, but they soon grow determined looks and start hurrying.]

Clyde: [As he pulls into the lead] STELLA! [But due to not having his glasses, he runs right into Coach Pacowski.]

Karla: [Announcing] And Clyde is out for the count. Meanwhile Liam is taking the lead, but Zach slides right past him!

[As Karla announces, Liam jumps over Clyde and pulls ahead, but Zach slides over a table and cuts Liam off, he then blinds Liam with his smile again.]

Karla: And he blinds his competition with his winning smile!

Liam: Gah, too bright! [Stumbles backwards and lands in a recycling bin.]

Me: Wow! That is a bright Smile! (Puts on sunglasses)

Nico: Cool shades.

Me: Thanks Nico.

[Rusty chases after Zach, and grabs a bottle of mustard off a table, he squeezes it onto the floor and Zach slips out of control and falls.]

Rusty: Yeah!

[Rusty takes the lead, with Lincoln in hot pursuit. Suddenly, Lincoln gets an idea, he sees that Girl Jordan is eating spaghetti and meatballs. He quickly takes out a pudding cup and calls to her.]

Lincoln: Girl Jordan, I'll trade you my pudding for a meatball. [Whizzes right past Jordan, taking the meatball right off her fork, and leaving his pudding before she even knows what happened.] Thanks. [She just looks at her, now empty, fork, wondering what happened to her meatball. Meanwhile, Lincoln lines up his shot, and throws the meatball, which hits Rusty in the back so hard, that he falls over in slow motion.] What? You said she likes red sauce.

Rusty: Low blow, man. This is dry clean only. [Runs off]

Karla: Oooh snap! Rusty just took a hard meatball to the back! That stain ain't coming off! [Laney faceplams at Karla's antics]

Laney: Sometimes I wonder why I hang out with you.

Maria: She makes a great announcer though. She would be a great sports announcer for the Kentucky Derby.

Horsea: Yeah!

Maria and Laney gasped.

Maria: Horsea, you said your first English word!

Horsea: I sure did.

Maria: You're talking in English!

[Lincoln sees that Stella is ripe for the picking, the last man standing does a quick victory dance, and goes over. But right at that moment, Stella, completely unaware of what just happened right behind her, gets up and leaves, just as Lincoln suavely sits. Lincoln sees that Stella's gone and is now bummed out.]

Laney: [To Karla] I know things are looking bad, but do you have to encourage it.

Karla: What? Can't blame a girl for making the most out a situation.

[Later in gym class, the guys have miffed looks on their faces, crossing their arms, not even looking at each other.]

Zach: In case anyone's interested, I'm out of the snake formation.

Liam: Well, I actually left it earlier than you. I just didn't tell you.

Rusty: The snake formation is officially dead.

Clyde: Fine by me!

Lincoln: Me too!

[Just then, the whistle blows. They look down at the dodgeballs, then each other. Lincoln picks one up and is about to throw it, but gets pelted by Rusty.]

POW!

Rusty: That's for the meatball! [gets pelted by Zach]

SMACK!

Rusty: Ow!

Zach: That's for the mustard! [gets pelted by Liam]

BOOF!

Zach: Oof!

Liam: That's for blinding me!

Clyde: [throws one at Liam but hits Lincoln instead.] Take that!

Lincoln: That was me Clyde!

Clyde: Oops. Sorry.

[And just like that, they immediately start beating each other up. I swoop in and break them up.

Me: All right you guys! That's enough!

[Coach Pacowski blows his whistle and goes over there to break them up while the other students, including Stella, who looks on. Later, Stella was walking with Laney and Karla]

Stella: So, any idea what's going on with the boys?

Laney: What do you mean?

Stella: Well, they were so mad at each other in gym today. I really thought someone with a snake formation would be good friends.

Karla: [Whispers to Laney] Should we tell her?

Laney: Nah. Best not to get involved with labors of love. Or in this case: stupid mistakes of love.

Maria: Good idea.

[Just then the girls meet up the Lincoln and his friends again]

Lincoln: Stella, we need to talk to you.

Stella: Oh, hey guys. What's up?

Clyde: [facing the other way yet again.] Oh, I think you know. We're through with your mind games. [Zach turns him around.] Uh, thanks, Lincoln.

Stella: [confused] My what?

Liam: Don't act all innocent. You nearly broke up our friendship.

Rusty: Asking us all out on dates, then making us compete to see who would 'blow you out of the water'.

Stella: Blow me out of the water? What are you talking about?

Me: It's a confusing thing Stella.

Lincoln: Doesn't matter. We're done. You couldn't choose one of us for a boyfriend, so now you don't get any of us.

[Karla was trying to comprehend what the boys just said]

Karla: [To Laney and Stella] Are they serious?

Laney: Looks like it… [Karla and Stella then burst into laughter]

Maria: What's so funny?

Stella: What? I'm sorry for laughing, it's just… you guys are so off base. I don't want a boyfriend, I just wanted to be friends, with all of you.

Zach: Well, why didn't you just say that in the first place?

Me: That's what I was trying to tell them.

Karla: Because you guys kept acting stupid around her?

Laney: Karla! What she's trying to say is that you guys were having a hard time… controlling yourselves around her. So I suggested that Stella should hang out with all of you one at a time to get to know all of you.

Boys: Ah.

Me: That's good thinking Laney.

Stella: You know, maybe this was a bad idea. It seems like you guys just can't handle being friends with a girl. I'm gonna go hang out with Karla and Laney. But I can still hang you you and Nico, J.D.

Me: Thanks Stella.

[The girls leave]

Lincoln: Oh, man. Karla was right. We were acting stupid.

Clyde: It's too bad 'cause Stella's really fun. I was hoping she'd teach me how to master the claw machine.

Liam: Yeah, and I was hoping she'd help me pick out a wig for my mee-maw.

Zach: And she would've made a great addition to our snake formation. She could've been the rattle.

Lincoln: Well, maybe if we go tell her how sorry we are, she'll give us another chance.

[At lunch, Stella is eating her sandwich, with Laney and Karla]

Laney: I'm sorry things didn't work out, Stella.

Karla: I told you boys are nothing but a mystery.

Laney: But if it makes you feel better you can always be our friend.

Maria: That's right.

Stella: [smiles] Thanks, guys. At least I can hang out with someone normal.

[Just then the boys came in]

Lincoln: Hey, Stella. [Stella turns to face the boys.] We just wanna apologize for how we acted.

Liam: Yeah, you were right. Just cause you're a gal and we're fellers don't mean ya had to be fixin' for a romance.

Rusty: What we don't know about women, could fill a library.

Lincoln: We just hope you can forgive us, because we all really liked hanging out with you, as a friend. [A brief moment, and Stella returns to her sandwich. Which Lincoln can only assume is a no.] Um, okay, well, that's cool. I guess we'll just, uh, see you around.

[Stella looks at them as they leave, when suddenly… ]

Stella: Hang on. [The boys stop and listen] Lincoln, what's in that thermos?

Lincoln: My dad's homemade tomato soup.

Me: His dad is an awesome chef. And he owns a very good restaurant in the middle of town.

Stella: [Thinks about it] I'll trade you my fruit salad for it.

Lincoln: Deal! [Walks over to Stella, followed by the others.]

Liam: Hey, uh, how about swapping them there rice cakes for some hush puppies?

Me: I don't like rice cakes that much. But how about some of my homemade chocolate muffins?

Stella: Definitely.

I gave some to Stella.

Zach: Any chance you'd trade your juice box for a tuna kit?

Stella: Sorry, dude. That's where I draw the line.

Me: His mom buys tuna kits for him and nobody wants them.

[The boys laugh, except for Zach who is rather bummed out. Stella gestures for the boys to sit with her, and they happily do so.]

Laney: [laughs] Well, what do you know? You guys got along after all! We'll just leave you all to chat swap lunches; to Karla] Told you they'd get along.

Karla: Eh, at least I had fun egging them on. Wanna watch John Ruby Case Files at my place?

Laney: You know it! [The girls leave]

Me: Have fun girls.

Clyde: After lunch, we can work out our new snake formation.

Stella: Just wanna throw it out there: have you guys ever considered a scorpion formation? [Pulls out a diagram of said formation.] It's 22% more effective.

Boys: Ooh!

Me: Scorpion formation. That sounds very strategic.

Lincoln: We're listening.

[Stella smiles at this.]

FLASHBACK ENDS

Optimus Prime: So that's how you met?

Me: Yep. Stella is awesome.

Our stomachs growled.

Me: Getting hungry. Lets go to Mr. Lynn's restaurant for lunch. What do you think guys?

Everyone: Yeah!

Stella: Lets do it!

We went to Mr. Lynn's Restaurant.

Elsewhere in the middle of the city, someone was ready for anything. We see a figure pick up from a table a morpher that looks like a star.

Figure (Activates morpher): Ninja spin!

The screen turns black after a powerful flash of light appears

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and another awesome flashback chapter complete.

Be Stella My Heart aired last year and it was so awesome! Stella is a perfect addition to the Loud House Crew. She is awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for Men In Black and we're gonna go after the ruthless Edgar the Bug. So get ready for an extraterrestrial buttkicking adventure from beyond the stars as we team up with the famous Men In Black and the Ninja Steel Power Rangers and kick some alien butt!

See you all next time

# Squishing an Extraterrestrial Bug

In the middle of the forests of Europe in Poland, Nico was responding to a Stasis Pod signal and he found a stasis pod.

Shockwave: It's Horri-Bull.

Nico: We found another one of our comrades.

Nico activated the pod and Horri-Bull awoke.

Horri-Bull: Shockwave? Is that you?

Shockwave: It sure is bro. Welcome to Earth.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you Horri-Bull. My name is Nico Chan and I'm the new leader of the Decepticons.

Horri-Bull: It's a pleasure to meet you. What happened to Megatron?

Nico: He and Starscream are both dead. I've been made the new Leader of the Decepticons.

Shockwave: It's a long and really awesome story.

Horri-Bull heard what they told him and he was shocked.

Horri-Bull: Wow. I'm glad that they are both gone. Megatron and Starscream were monsters.

Nico: Starscream was the most notorious traitor of them all. Megatron wanted to destroy the entire universe and kill everyone and everything.

Shockwave: Nico is a great leader and a true friend. He saved a lot of us from ourselves.

Horri-Bull: It's good he did. My allegiance is now with you Nico.

Nico: Thank you Horri-Bull.

They went back to the Estate.

---

At the estate, in the training grounds, fiery explosions were breaking out. Me and Nico were testing out new moves with jutsu and the Ninja Steel Spin Swords. We were firing fire and Lightning blasts at training dummies that looked like all the small enemies of the Power Rangers: Putties, Batlings, Robots, Stingwingers, etc, etc. It was a powerful and explosive test as we were burning all the dummies into ash.

Me: These dummies paid for their crimes.

Nico: They have failed this universe.

Me: They sure have.

?: Boy you guys have done a lot here.

We turned and we saw the Ninja Steel Power Rangers. We saw Brody Romero - the Red Ninja Steel Ranger, Preston Tien - the Blue Ninja Steel Ranger, Calvin Maxwell - the Yellow Ninja Steel Ranger, Hayley Foster - the White Ninja Steel Ranger, Sarah Thompson - the Pink Ninja Steel Ranger, and Levi Weston - the Gold Ninja Steel Ranger.

Me: No way!

Nico: Wow! The Ninja Steel Power Rangers!

Brody Romero: That's right.

Preston Tien: It's an honor to meet you guys.

Me: Same here. We watched you guys all on TV. You guys really showed no mercy to the minions of Galvanax and Odius,

Calvin Maxwell: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Calvin. We watched all 26 years of Power Rangers on TV and you guys are the only Power Rangers we have yet to recruit before the Beast Morpher Rangers.

Hayley Foster: That's true. We heard you all have the Power Rangers from over the course of 26 years.

Me: We made them a new branch team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm called the Power Rangers Superarmy. They all are amazing.

Sarah Thompson: That's awesome!

Me: Yeah.

We went inside and it was an awesome Power Ranger Reunion.

Lincoln: Wow! What a reunion.

Laney: It's a 26+ year reunion.

Nico: We watched Power Rangers from over the course of 26 years.

Rachel S.D.: You said it Nico.

Tyler: I'm really sorry if Sledge hurt you guys in any way.

Brody: Don't worry about it, Tyler. He might've caught us off guard but Koda helped us defeat him for good.

Chase: Well, to pay you guys back, we'll gladly help you destroy any of your enemies if they show up again.

Calvin: I just hope we run into Ripcon again.

Meowth: Why's that?

Calvin (smirks): Because I want to see the look on his face when we tell him that Odius used him as a patsy.

Me: If they show up, they will pay for it all with their lives. We killed Trakeena and now Olympius.

Jason Lee Scott: Looks like we've got all of the Power Rangers before the Beast Morphers.

Me: We sure do.

Tommy Oliver: That means the Power Rangers Superarmy is complete.

Troy Burrows: That's good news for us.

Dustin Brooks: But bad news for guys like Hawk Moth and Thanos.

Me: When we face Hawk Moth, he's gonna be in for a rude awakening.

Nico: Yep.

G1 Snarl: You Ninja Steel Rangers kick him Galvanax's butt!

Calvin: Yep

Tommy Oliver: (to the viewers) Thanks to all of you out there who have supported us over the years. We couldn't have made it far without your help. But if you think this is the end of our adventures. You're wrong. This is only the beginning.

* * *

Later in the middle of the city, me, Bella, Shanan, Lincoln and Laney were walking through the middle of downtown. We were heading to the mall for another awesome shopping spree.

Me: So far things are good.

Laney: Yep.

Then my Omnitrix went off.

Me: Uh oh.

Omnitrix: Uncatalogued alien DNA detected nearby.

Me: Uncatalogued? How can that be?

Bella: My omnitrix is getting it too.

Laney: That's unusual.

Lincoln: But where is it?

We looked all over a huge crowd of people. But saw nothing.

Me: I don't see anything. But I do have one way to find out.

I turned on my X-Ray vision and looked around. I then saw a human but inside was an unusual skeleton and it was really ugly!

Me: Him over there.

We went over to the man and confronted him and then we got an ugly surprise! He revealed his true form and ripped out of his skin and he was hideously ugly! He was an ugly alien creature with tan skin, an ugly face, and lots of tentacles. (The alien in the intro of the MIB Cartoon Series that revealed itself.)

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!

Laney: That is an ugly alien!

Lincoln: He's hideous!

Shanan: That's a Vemnomian from the planet Vemnos VIII!

Me: What's a Vemnomian?

Shanan: They are a hostile alien species that are one of the worst ever species of aliens in the universe. The planet Vemnos VIII lives in a 3 sun star system in the Black Eye Galaxy. The Vemnomians are extremely ruthless and they kill everything in their path.

Bella: So he is the Unknown Alien DNA.

Me and Bella scanned him and acquired his DNA.

Me: Now he's a dead alien.

I fired a powerful energy blast at the Vemnomian and obliterated it.

Me: Enjoy hell.

?: You flushed out and killed an alien convict for us.

We turned and we saw Agent J and Agent K of the top secret organization: MEN IN BLACK!

---

The Men in Black was founded in the U.S. in the mid-1950s and began as a small and poorly funded government organization devoted to making contact with extraterrestrial life. They were initially seen as a joke, but did make contact with a group of alien refugees on March 2, 1961, outside New York City.

It was decided to make Earth an apolitical zone for aliens without a planet, and the organization broke its government ties to become the Men in Black, which became the singular force to conceal and police the aliens that came to Earth. The founding members were the 7 agents present at the landing, plus an amateur astronomer and a young man who got lost going to see his girlfriend. This last one became K, and one of the agents became his partner D. The MiB has continued since then, with Zed as its senior agent, to protect the normal citizens of Earth from alien threats and police extraterrestrial immigrants, with notable members including B, J, and L.

Agents' Lives

After joining, all MiB agents sever every tie with their former lives, along with having all traces of their identity erased. but these lives may be restored upon retirement, wherein they are neuralyzed and their memories of MiB erased. All agents dress in black business suits with Rayban sunglasses, and have access to a wide array of alien technologies for their missions. Note that not every member is a human - several aliens are part of the staff (or are just hanging around in headquarters).

The MiB are supported by the patents they hold on various confiscated alien innovations, including liposuction and velcro. Their standard operating day is based on Centaurian time, which lasts 37 hours, 16 of which an agent must spend on duty. MiB Headquarters is located at 504 Battery Drive in New York City.

Known Agents

Chief Zed - Former Head of the MIB US and one of its founding fathers.

Agent O - Current Head of the US branch of the MIB.

Agent K - One of the founding fathers of the MIB US.

Agent J - Recruited into the organisation by K as his replacement.

Agent B

Agent D - Common agent ordered by J to check to worm tranqs.

Agent F - Frank the pug was K's temporary partner.

Agent D - One of the founding fathers of the MIB US and K's partner before he retired.

Agent T - J's partner for a brief period after K's temporary retirement.

Agent L - Temporary agent in the MIB who replaced K as J's partner.

Agent W - Undercover as Andy Warhol in the 1960s.

Chief X - The Head of the MIB US during the 1960s.

High T - Former Head of the UK branch of the MIB.

Agent H - T's former partner and current head of the UK branch of the MIB.

Agent M - Rookie Agent temporary transferred to MIB UK.

Agent C - senior agent in the UK branch

Gustave Eiffel - Founder of the MIB during the 19th century

Animated Series

Alpha - One of the founding fathers of the MIB who tried to destroy the organisation.

Agent X - An alien working as an agent for the MiB.

Agent H - One of the Founding members.

Agent Q - One of the Founding members.

Agent T - One of the Founding members.

Agent U - an agent that teaches new aliens about Earth.

Agent E - Hollywood agent for aliens.

Agent C - Agent who recruited P.

Agent P - An MiB agent and the main protagonist and player character in Men In Black: Alien Crisis

Equipment

Vehicles

Black 1964 Ford Galaxie 500

Black 1987 Ford LTD Crown Victoria (called "Ford P.O.S." by Jay)

Black 2003 E-500 Mercedes (called "New Hotness" by Jay)

Black 2012 Ford Taurus SHO

Hovercycle (MIB: The Series)

Gyrocycle (MIB3)

Jet-Pack

WeaponsEdit

Noisy Cricket

De-Atomizer

Series 4 De-Atomizer

Series 5 De-Atomizer

Shotgun De-Atomizer

Three-Barreled De-Atomizer

Fission Carbonizer

Agent Pistol

Carbonizer

DevicesEdit

Neuralyzer

De-Neuralyzer

Communicators

Spectral Trail Scanner

Universal Translator

Gatbot

Red Button

* * *

Me: Whoa! The Men In Black!

Lincoln: You guys are awesome!

Laney: We watch you guys on movies and in TV and you are awesome!

Agent K.: Glad we have some fans. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too Agent K. And Agent J, it's a pleasure.

Agent J.: Same to you J.D.

Laney: We didn't even know that freak was there.

Me: But our Omnitrix's detected him and I flushed him out with my X-Ray vision.

Bella: That's right.

Me: I guess you guys will have to Neurolize us right?

Agent J: You know. I really don't want to erase your memories. But my superiors are expecting me to erase someone's memories now. So… (uses memory eraser on fugitive) Say goodnight, asshole. (points gun at him)

Me: Whoa. We were after that guy and he was wanted for killing 16 people. Thanks.

Agent K: Call us even.

Me: Good. How about we work together and bring your alien enemies that you're after to justice?

Agent K: You would have to talk to Agent Zed about that.

Me: We can work something out.

Lincoln: That's right.

Agent K: We'll go over H.Q. and talk it over.

Me: Lets go get everyone at the estate and we can go over after.

We went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate, Ginormica was back together with her friends.

B.O.B.

---

B.O.B., short for Benzoate Ostylezene Bicarbonate, is a blue one-eyed indestructible gelatinous mass that was spontaneously created in a laboratory when scientists injected a chemically-altered ranch dressing into a genetically-altered tomato. He has the ability to absorb anything, can form into any shape, doesn't have a brain and digests objects within seconds (depending on size). He can also extend his body and detach his eyeball.

B.O.B. is the end result of a experiment combining a genetically engineered tomato with chemically altered ranch salad dressing. He subsequently went on a rampage devouring six city blocks before he was captured by General Monger in 1958 and imprisoned inside Area Fifty-Something. Once at the base Monger force fed him a excessive amount of Carrot puree that deeply traumatized him.

He met The Missing Link 3 years later in 1961, Dr. Cockroach another year later in 1962, The Invisible Man sometime before 1968 and Insectosaurus one year later in 1969. Prior to the episode Attack of the Movie Night, B.O.B. was frightened by big moustaches, and to cure him, Link had to put on a fake walrus moustache and B.O.B. attacked him.

---

Dr. Cockroach

---

Dr. Cockroach, Ph.D. is a brilliant professor and a mad scientist with the head and abilities of a cockroach. He created a device that would give humans a cockroach's ability to survive forever. He tested it on himself and found that there was a side effect of giving him the head and abilities of a cockroach. He can climb high walls and objects and digest garbage. He was captured in 1962 and put into the recently set up monster prison in Area Fifty-Something.

---

The Missing Link

---

The Missing Link, also known as simply "Link", is a 20,000-year-old fish/ape like creature who acts like a jock, but is really just out of shape, in the tv series Link has gotten back in shape and started working out. He was frozen in the last Ice Age and thawed out by scientists. He was captured in 1961. When he escaped, he went back to his old lagoon, found it had been turned into a resort, and started terrorizing the tourists. He is the only monster who can understand Insectosaurus, who thinks Link is his father!

---

And Insectosaurus.

---

Insectosaurus was a one-inch (25.4 mm) grub transformed by radiation into a 350-foot (106.68 meters) tall monster that attacked Tokyo. She was captured in 1969 and formed a close bond with the Missing Link, who is the only person that can understand her. He was born and captured in 1969 and died in 2008.

Insectosaurus originally was nothing more than a simple grub with no unique characteristics, but after her mutation she donned an almost mammalian-like appearance similar to that of an orange hamster with a massive overbite, four pincer-like arms, antennas, two stubby feet, and a short reptilian-like tail. Insectosaurus is a massive creature in size even dwarfing the giant Ginormica. She is seen in the movie using her powerful pincers to pull the bridge back in place in the Golden Gate fight seen. Not only can she do that, she can also shoot sticky web substances from her nostrils that were used only on the Alien Robots eye to stop it from reacting for a short time so the other Monsters could get her and Ginormica (Susan Murphy) to the Golden Gate Bridge. Although of her big physique, she is actually a baby. When she walks, she does that in a dinosaur-like fashion and is very slow. Sometimes she doesn't know what to do so she is mesmerized and navigated by a helicopter carrying a light in front of Insectosaurus causing her to stare at it and follow where it goes. When that happens, the pupils of her eyes grow almost as big as the size of her eye making her look much scarier than she actually is.

After her metamorphosis near the end of the film, Insectosaurus' appearance is changed to that of a more butterfly-like creature (similar to Mothra of Godzilla fame) while still possessing her hamster-like face, furry body, massive overbite and reptilian-like tail. She's been renamed to Butterflyosaurus.

---

Maria: I take it that you guys are the rest of the Monsters vs Aliens crew?

B.O.B.: We sure are Maria. Susan is an amazing and awesome friend.

Dr. Cockroach: We wouldn't have come together if it weren't for her. She is a remarkably special friend.

Missing Link: Indeed.

We arrived at the estate and we had the Men In Black with us. We told them all about what was going on and more. We then went to M.I.D. Headquarters.

---

We were at the hidden and top secret Men In Black Headquarters.

Me: Wow! Men In Black Headquarters.

Nico: It's just like what we saw on TV and the movies.

Me: Yep.

We were greeted by Agent Zed.

Agent Zed: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a pleasure having you here.

Me: Thank you Agent Zed. Sorry we came here like this. But we had a run in with a Vemnomian from Vemnos VIII.

Agent Zed: That's what we heard. And you did us a favor in finding him and killing him.

Me: They are a very savage race. Shanan here identified the creature and she knows all of the creatures of the entire universe.

Shanan: It's true.

Agent Zed: I'm very impressed. But I'm afraid we got more pressive matters to attend to. An evil space bug named Edgar is out to cause problems.

Shanan: Edgar the Bug? The ruthless Cymongulian Bug from the planet Cymon?

Agent Zed: That's him. He's an intergalactic terrorist that wants to destroy our planet.

Qin: Who is Edgar?

Me: He was originally an abusive farmer. Until that ugly bug came and took his skin.

I revealed Edgar the Bug's history.

The Bug lands on Earth by flying saucer and eventually crashes and wrecks the truck of Edgar, an abusive farmer while berating his wife, Beatrice for having his dinner poorly made instead of having a steak. As he goes out to investigate after Beatrice asks him what on Earth is it outside and Edgar rudely tells Beatrice to get back inside, the unseen bug demands that he surrenders his shotgun. Edgar refuses, threatening the bug instead. The bug responds by revealing himself to the farmer, yanking him into the pit and kills him by flaying him and eating his body (offscreen), also taking possession of his shotgun while he is investigating the crash-site. The Bug uses Edgar's human skin as a disguise while he searches for the Arquillian Galaxy not before asking for sugar water. He rampages through New York City as a human, killing people and trashing everything and everyone in his way amongst them, a pest control man, an Arquillian prince and his henchman, as well as a Repo man, who almost towed the pest control van that Edgar was hiding his space saucer.

Eventually, he found Rosenberg and killed him and got what he thought was the galaxy, but it was diamonds. He later finds that it's on the collar of Rosenberg's cat Orion and infiltrates the morgue to get it. He takes Dr. Laurel Weaver as a hostage and Agents K and J pursue him to a pair of spaceships, since his saucer was captured when Jay shot the van from the tow truck that Edgar obtained from the Repo man. Dr. Weaver escapes, but Edgar manages to get on one of the two working spaceships.

After the agents arrive just in time and shoot his craft down with their guns, they hold him at gunpoint, but Edgar rips off his human disguise and reveals his true form. He eats the agents' guns and K purposely gets eaten as well in order to find his gun after telling J to make sure he does not go on the second ship. J is then able to distract him by stepping on cockroaches. He was defeated by K who blasts him from inside with his gun after he has found his gun in his stomach before blasting his way out, but half of him was still alive and he was finished off by Dr. Weaver with J's gun, spattering the rest of him over K and J before Dr. Weaver tells them about their jobs which are interesting, also avenging the deaths of the humans and the aliens he had killed.

## Powers and Abilities

Heightened intellect: Edgar possessed a sharper and more advanced level of intelligence than humans.

Super strength: Edgar was shown to possess inhuman strength, and K makes a comment that implies he had unlimited strength, but with his human body, he seems to somewhat compress it to an extent.

Super leaping: As a bug, Edgar was agile and nimble, enabling him to hop extremely high in the air.

Malleable physiology: In spite of his size, Edgar's body is surprisingly malleable as he can contort, bend and twist his body so he can fit on smaller space and forcefully reduce his body mass. Thus can be seen when he can bent his body to humanoid shape and size, so he can wear human Edgar's skin for disguise without accidentally tore it from the inside and even fit into his crashed saucer-shaped starship which no bigger than a human taxi.

---

Qin: Whoa! This guy sounds like he's bad news.

Fu: He makes all bugs everywhere look bad.

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: Time for us to hunt this bug down and squish him.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

However, there was one problem that occured during the morph.

Troy: Wait a minute! I'm the Quantum Ranger right now.

Orion: And I'm the Red Time Force Ranger. I think the two of us turned into the wrong Time Force ranger.

Troy: Sorry. The Red Time Force Ranger and the Quantum Ranger almost look the same.

Me: They do look the same don't they? You just got your morphing keys mixed up.

Orion: It's fine.

With that, they grabbed their correct keys. Then, Troy morphed into the Red Time Force Ranger while Orion morphed into the Quantum Ranger.

Me: Much better. Lets get that bug!

Troy Burrows was the Red Time Force Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Time Force Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Time Force Ranger, Jake Holling was the Green Time Force Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Time Force Ranger and Orion was the Quantum Ranger.

We were off.

At the park we were searching. I had a Spectral Energy visor on and I found out that Cymongulian Bugs leave a spectral trail behind. But then we saw Edgar terrorizing the people. He was punching and breaking legs of people.

Me: That's him!

Varie: Lets get him!

We went at him.

Me: Hey Edgar!

Edgar say us.

I punched him in the face and Fu swooped in and kicked him in the back.

Fu: I'm gonna enjoy klling you, Edgar!

Me: But take off that ridiculous skin you freak!

Edgar: Okay.

He put his hands on his head and pulled his skin off and he revealed his true form! It was an ugly and disgusting bug creature!

Me: Whoa! So that's a Cymongulian Bug.

Shanan: They come from the planet Cymon, located in the Pinwheel Galaxy.

Nico: Long ways.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Edgar and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BUG! (punches Edgar)

SMASH!

Qin: So how did Ed become Edzilla?

Me: That is a very weird story Qin.

I revealed what happened during and before the events of The Day The Ed Stood Still and Wrath of Ed-zilla.

Qin was amazed and horrified.

Qin: Whoa! That was amazing!

Me: It was.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning at Edgar and electrocuted him all over.

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his arms off.

Troy Burrows fired his time blaster and the blasts hit Edgar, Noah slashed Edgar with his Chrono Saber all over, Jake blasted him with his V-Blaster and blasted him and Gia & Emma fired their blasters and the blasts hit him all over. Orion fired the Quantum Blaster and the blasts hit Edgar all over.

Nico: Edgar the Bug you have failed this world!

Me: And his home!

We fired powerful blasts of energy and they hit him and exploded. Ginormica was now giant.

Ginormica: Time for you to go squish!

She punched Edgar and sent him crashing into a tree.

B.O.B.: I think you need some cleaning with the blob!

B.O.B. covered Edgar in slime.

Missing Link: Lets see how you like messing with me! The Missing Link!

Missing Link slashed Edgar with his claws. Insectisaurus sat on Edgar and smashed him into a pancake.

Dr. Cockroach: SAY HELLO TO MY LITTLE FRIEND!

He pulled out a blaster and blasted his arms off.

Me: Lets show this ugly bug some teamwork!

Dustin Brooks: You got it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Earth Ninja Storm Powers 100-fold.

G1 Snarl: Me Snarl, Ready to fight! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength and tail strength 100-fold.

Dustin Brooks and Snarl: EARTH STEGOSAURUS CANNONBALL!

Snarl rolled up into a tight ball and Dustin Brooks encased him in a powerful ball of rock and threw him at Edgar and he hit him and slammed into him and bisected him in half.

SPLAT!

Meowth: Time for this cat to pounce! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his abilities 100-fold.

Horri-Bull: Lets cause some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Flamethrower Tail 100-fold.

Meowth and Horri-Bull: FLAMETHROWER FURY CLAW SLASHSTORM!

Meowth used his fury swipes and Horri-Bull fired a massive blast of fire and they hit Edgar and he was on fire.

Me: Lets finish this clod!

Agent J: Happy to help! NOISY CRICKET FIRESTORM!

Agent J pulled out his Noisy Cricket and fired a blast and it hit Edgar. But the Recoil from the little gun blew him back with incredible force and I caught him!

Me: Whoa! You okay J?

Agent J: Yeah. The Noisy Cricket has a massive recoil that blows me away every time.

Me: Wow! I remember that. That recoil from that little gun is incredibly powerful.

Lola: It's true what they say: "Big things come in small packages."

Agent K: You will pay for your crimes. ION BLAST CANNONBURST!

Agent K fired a powerful ion cannon blast from his energy rifle and it hit Edgar and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Fu: Now you are finished! SCALE BLAST!

Fu turned into Chomei and she released a powerful tornado of scale dust as she spun around and she used Chomei's jaws to ignite the scales and they exploded with incredible power and obliterated Edgar the Bug in an instant in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Nico: No kidding!

Naruto: That's Fu for you. She is the 3rd strongest out of the 9 Jinchuriki.

Me: No kidding.

Agent J: (To the viewers) These guys are just that powerful and no alien will stand a chance against them.

Me: You said it Agent J.

We formed a powerful alliance with the Men In Black and we decided to work with them against their enemies and bring the aliens they catch to justice.

Me: Alien Convicts and bad aliens better beware. (Puts on Sunglasses and holds up an ion blaster) Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Men In Black are coming for you.

I fired a blast at the camera and the screen turned into sky blue before turning black.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome team of power rangers added.

The Men In Black were an awesome Science Fiction movie series! Will Smith and Tommy Lee Jones did an awesome job in the movies! Those aliens in those movies were really ugly! Edgar the Bug was an ugly bug though. But some of the aliens were really funny. Like those four aliens that drink coffee. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Darkhai gave me the idea for the chapter. Thanks dude. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think. The next chapter for Halloween 2019 is The Nightmare Before Christmas and we're gonna kill Oogie Boogie. And Lana is gonna eat his bugs.

See ya next time.

# The 2nd Nightmare Before Christmas

HAPPY HALLOWEEN 2019 EVERYONE! (EVIL LAUGHTER)

CONGRATULATIONS TO THE WASHINGTON NATIONALS FOR WINNING THEIR FIRST WORLD SERIES!

---

In the middle of the city, Lola Loud was walking to the Perfect Angels Orphanage and she had a gift for everyone.

Lola had a huge 85" HDTV for them. She opened the door.

Lola: Hello everyone!

Nurse Lazlo was working on something.

Nurse Lazlo: (German Accent) Guten Tag Lola.

Lola: Hello Nurse Lazlo. I brought something for the whole orphanage.

Lola brought in the TV.

Nurse Lazlo: Ach. A brand new TV. What a wonderful gift for the place. Our TV is a mess.

Their old TV was a rotten piece of junk and it was all busted. The TV was brought in.

Derek: Wow! What a television!

Buck: Is that for us?

Lola: It sure is guys. Lets get it set up for you.

Lola unpacked it and set it up. She got it all ready for them.

Meg (Mega Babies): Wow! It's so big!

Lola: It's an 85" TV. It's got a lot of channels.

Nurse Lazlo: Vunderbar! Danke Lola.

Lola: You're welcome Nurse Lazlo. Hunter has been teaching me how to understand German. He's going to teach me how to speak it later.

Nurse Lazlo: I see.

Lola: I got to head back to the estate now. We're getting ready for an awesome Halloween Party for tonight.

Derek: Halloween?

Buck: We love Halloween.

Meg (Mega Babies): It's so awesome.

Lola: I know. Me too. I love Halloween because of the candy and the costumes.

Buck: They are cool.

Nurse Lazlo: Lets all go to the estate and have some fun. Ja?

Meg (Mega Babies): Lets do it!

Derek: Yeah!

They went back to the estate.

---

At the estate we were getting everything ready for an awesome Halloween Party.

Manaphy, Poromon, Poliwag, and Horsea: HAPPY HALLOWEEN, EVERYBODY!

Manaphy was dressed as a fairy, Horsea was a mermaid, Poromon was dressed as a fire fairy and Poliwag was a Bat.

Me: Happy Halloween to you as well.

Nico: You guys look so cute in those costumes.

Earth: Halloween is so awesome.

Lincoln: It's one of my favorite times of the year.

Lana: The awesome candy, the costumes, and trick-or-treating.

Laney: It's an amazing time of the year.

Brittney: But it wasn't great for Mr. Lynn. Poor guy. He lost his father to a whack job serial killer 30 years ago today.

Me: I know Brittney. That's awful. But thank God that I brought him to justice.

Nico: You said it J.D.

Lynn: Hey J.D. check out our pumpkins.

The Loud kids turned their pumpkins and they showed that they were really gruesome!

Me: Nice pumpkins! Really gruesome.

Laney: Those are really good pumpkins.

Varie: Hey guys. You want some of my special Halloween punch? It's a recipe I made for Dragon's Blood Punch.

Me: Sure Varie.

I took a glass and tried some. It was sweet and fruity and really refreshing.

Me: Ah. Really refreshing.

Varie: Thanks. It's made with Fruit Punch, Grape Juice and seltzer water.

Me: Wow. Really refreshing.

I then felt a fizzy popping in my mouth.

Me: Wow! Pop rocks too.

Varie: Yep. That's what makes the soda never lose its fix.

Me: (BELCHES) Oops. Sorry.

We laughed.

Sora: Halloween always reminds me of my favorite place to visit when we were out saving the universe: Halloween Town.

Goofy: We haven't been there in a while. I wonder how Jack is doing?

Me: You guys met the world famous Jack Skellington of Tim Burton's The Nightmare Before Christmas? Awesome!

Donald: He's one of our pals.

Sora: That's right. He helped us out a lot when we were facing the Heartless.

Me: That's cool! And the only villain left on Maleficent's Team of Villains we have yet to destroy is Oogie Boogie.

Lincoln: I remember him. He was a bloated sack of hot air filled with bugs.

Lana: All kinds of delicious and tasty bugs.

Me: Only you would find bugs good Lana. But I have an idea. Later tonight lets head to the Hinterlands and visit Halloween Town.

Nico: Good idea.

We got everything ready for the party.

---

Later we were in the middle of the forest and we were in the Hinterlands. We were dressed in amazing costumes for Halloween

Sora: How do you like that? The Hinterlands are right here on Earth.

Me: And these must be the doors that govern each of the seven holidays.

Lola: This is amazing.

Derek: It sure is.

Lana: Thanksgiving is next month. So we should see Thanksgiving Town later.

Me: Good idea Lana. But lets focus on the here and now.

We were looking at the door to Halloween Town.

Me: Here it is guys. The Door to Halloween Town.

Laney: Looks like a great pumpkin for a Jack O-Lantern

Me: Lets see if I remember this right. "Twas a long time ago, longer now than it seems, In a place that perhaps you've seen in your dreams, for the story that you are about to be told took place in the holiday worlds of old. Now you probably where holidays come from. If you haven't, I'd say it's time you begun."

The Door to Halloween Town opened.

Me: Here we go.

We went in through the door to Halloween Town and the song This is Halloween played.

We flew past a scarecrow that pointed to Halloween Town.

---

[SHADOW]

Boys and girls of every age

Wouldn't you like to see something strange?

[SIAMESE SHADOW]

Come with us and you will see

This, our town of Halloween

[PUMPKIN PATCH CHORUS]

This is Halloween, this is Halloween

Pumpkins scream in the dead of night

[GHOSTS]

This is Halloween, everybody make a scene

Trick or treat till the neighbors gonna die of fright

It's our town, everybody scream

In this town of Halloween

[CREATURE UNDER THE BED]

I am the one hiding under your bed

Teeth ground sharp and eyes glowing red

[MAN UNDER THE STAIRS]

I am the one hiding under yours stairs

Fingers like snakes and spiders in my hair

[CORPSE CHORUS]

This is Halloween, this is Halloween

[VAMPIRES]

---

In this town we call home

Everyone hail to the pumpkin song

[MAYOR]

In this town, don't we love it now?

Everybody's waiting for the next surprise

[CORPSE CHORUS]

Round that corner, man hiding in the trash can

Something's waiting now to pounce, and how you'll…

[HARLEQUIN DEMON, WEREWOLF & MELTING MAN]

Scream! This is Halloween

Red 'n' black, slimy green

[WEREWOLF]

Aren't you scared?

[WITCHES]

Well, that's just fine

Say it once, say it twice

Take a chance and roll the dice

Ride with the moon in the dead of night

[HANGING TREE]

Everybody scream, everbody scream

[HANGED MEN]

In our town of Halloween!

[CLOWN]

I am the clown with the tear-away face

Here in a flash and gone without a trace

[SECOND GHOUL]

I am the "who" when you call, "Who's there?"

I am the wind blowing through your hair

[OOGIE BOOGIE SHADOW]

I am the shadow on the moon at night

Filling your dreams to the brim with fright

[CORPSE CHORUS]

This is Halloween, this is Halloween

---

Halloween! Halloween!

[CHILD CORPSE TRIO]

Tender lumplings everywhere

Life's no fun without a good scare

[PARENT CORPSES]

That's our job, but we're not mean

In our town of Halloween

[CORPSE CHORUS]

In this town

[MAYOR]

Don't we love it now?

Everybody's waiting for the next surprise

[CORPSE CHORUS]

Skeleton Jack might catch you in the back

And scream like a banshee

Make you jump out of your skin

This is Halloween, everybody scream

Wont' ya please make way for a very special guy

Our man jack is King of the Pumpkin patch

Everyone hail to the Pumpkin King now!

[EVERYONE]

This is Halloween, this is Halloween

---

[CORPSE CHILD TRIO]

In this town we call home

Everyone hail to the pumpkin song

[EVERYONE]

La la la la-la la [Repeat]

---

We were in the famous town of Halloween Town and it was so awesome!

Nico: Wow! Halloween Town.

Eddy: This could be the true Spookyville.

Edd: Oh please.

Luan: This is so amazing!

Jack Skellington saw us.

Jack Skellington: Hey fellas.

Sora: Hey Jack!

Jack Skellington: Long time no see fellas.

Sora: It's great to see you again.

Goofy: How have you been?

Jack Skellington: Still doing the same things ever year.

Me: Jack? It's such an honor to meet you. I am J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jack Skellington: It's an honor to meet you too J.D. We heard so much about you all.

Nico: We love Halloween.

Sora: Jack, I want to say that I'm sorry for not visiting you in a long time. It's just that we've been wanting to visit you during Halloween. You must think I'm a crappy friend.

Bombshell: Don't be too harsh on yourself, Sora.

Jack Skellington: It's not your fault Sora. You guys are my friends and you are amazing at doing what you do. You had to save the universe and that is so important.

Me: Jack is right Sora. You are a true friend to everyone on so many worlds that we've been too. We stopped Organization XIII and saved everyone from a fate that would've destroyed everything.

Kairi: That's right. And I'm proud of you Sora. You saved a lot of people from the terror of Xehanort.

Sora: You're right Kairi. Thank you.

But then we heard someone rushing over.

?: Jack we got problems!

Me: Someone is coming!

?: Hurry, Jack!

All of us heard that along with an evil laugh.

Powerglide: I'm not the only one who heard that, right?

Sora: That was Sally!

Me: And I know that evil laugh all too well. That's Oogie Boogie!

---

In the video game prequel to the film, Oogie's origins and the birth of his rivalry with Jack were revealed. As it turned out, he once had his own holiday known as Bug Day, that was most likely forgotten by the people of the real world and thus vanished. Unfortunately, Oogie escaped, found Halloween Town, and decided that it would be the new Bug Day. He and his army of insects invaded the town and nearly took it over. Jack found out and he defeated the bugs and Oogie. Oogie survived the battle, learned to fear the Pumpkin King, and was banished to his underground lair.

The Nightmare Before Christmas

Although he is the main antagonist, his role in the film is small. During the time that Oogie was imprisoned in his lair and plotting his revenge, Lock, Shock and Barrel revealed the existence of Santa Claus to him. Later, the trio kidnapped Santa and (against the wishes of Jack Skellington, who held Oogie in great contempt) sent him down to his lair beneath their Treehouse home. Oogie, after introducing himself, binds Santa to a giant roulette wheel and prepares to torture him. Later on, Sally attempts to rescue Santa from Oogie but ends up being captured herself. Following Jack's failed escapade as Santa Claus, Oogie tried to kill his captives by cooking them in his snake and spider stew but was stopped by Jack.

Jack confronts Oogie, who activated his robot killing machines and trapped him in response, but the latter acrobatically evaded the devices and managed to reach Oogie. Oogie tried to escape on a propeller, but Jack shouted "How dare you treat my friends so shamefully!", indicating that Oogie was too dangerous to be left alive. The pumpkin king then pulled a loose thread on him, which opened him up and caused about 90% of his bugs to fall into his own burning stew. He fearfully screamed "My bugs!", and his voice then changed to insects, faded from existence, and left only squeaks. Albeit most of the insects fell to their deaths in Oogie's stew, one of them, presumably the leader, tried to escape his fellows' fate, but was ultimately crushed to death by Santa with his feet. It is completely unknown if any bug from Oogie's bag survived the ordeal, but if some of them did so, they most likely escaped from Oogie's lair and went to live normal lives as ordinary insects.

The Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge

In the 2005 video game sequel, Oogie was resurrected by his three henchmen, Lock, Shock, and Barrel, who sewed him back together. He quickly deceived the residents of Halloween Town and tricked the townsfolk into making traps for his archenemy, Jack Skellington. Oogie attempted to become the "Seven Holidays King". He successfully kidnapped the real leaders and tried to murder Santa Claus again, but his plans were foiled by Jack. Oogie desperately put up a fight by turning into a gigantic, junk-filled version of himself named "Mega-Oogie". He was again destroyed by Jack, reducing into nothing, apparently ending Oogie's threat once and for all. However, he could still be resurrected once more like in the past.

---

We saw a black blob head into a building.

Me: After it!

We followed it and we saw the shadow form and it was OOGIE BOOGIE!

Me: Oogie Boogie!

---

Oogie Boogie's shadow (singing): Well, well, well!

Jack, the Pumpkin King!

And Sora too, huh?

Oh, I've been waiting!

So how do you like

My Oogie-Town?

Ha, ha, ha, ha!

Jack (singing): It's over! It's over!

This time you've gone too far!

It's over, I'm serious!

Just who do you think you are?

Venom (singing): Just because you've fooled the town

Doesn't make you king!

You'd better give up, surrender now!

We're fixin' everything!

Oogie Boogie's shadow (singing): That's what you think, ha!

But you couldn't be more wrong!

And this will be the last time

You hear the Boogie song!

Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: I'm the Oogie Boogie Man!

Sora: Oogie, what have you done to everyone?

Oogie's shadow: They're all under my control!

Rhino (singing): We see you're pretty proud of

All your booby-trapping schemes…

Laney (singing): But we can say you'll rule this town

Only in your dreams!

Oogie Boogie's shadow (singing): Heh, that's funny boys, it was a dream!

But now it's coming true!

'Cause even my mere shadow knows

Jack's days as king are through!

Whoa-oh!

Jack punches the Shadow and lashes it with his newly acquired Soul Robber. A powerful energy whip that steals souls.

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Sora: Whoa-oh!

Sora Slashes the Shadow with his Keyblade.

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Venom: Whoa-oh!

Venom punches the shadow.

Jack: I'm the Pumpkin King!

---

I punched the Shadow in the face and sent it crashing into the wall.

Oogie: Riku, old buddy! How've you been?

Riku: Don't talk to me like we're friends, Oogie. This is probably the first time you've ever talked to me. And it's when we're about to kill you!

Oogie: You really think I'm the bad guy here? Well, you're the real reason why this is happening. If you had just killed me when you had the chance, 5 of the Holiday Leaders wouldn't be kidnapped. You're as just to blame for this as I am!

Sora: You're right, Oogie. This is our fault. We shouldn't have waited until Halloween to fight you. But we're not making that mistake again!

Me: Sora! Don't listen to him! He likes to get inside your head and mess around with you. But he will pay for his crimes.

Oogie Boogie's shadow: (Evil chuckle) Beginner's luck if you ask me.

Me: You won't get away with this Oogie!

Oogie Boogie's Shadow: Don't worry, we'll meet again.

Sora: And we'll be ready for you.

Blackarachnia: Count on it.

He was gone.

Me: We'll see him again. But first we got to take down his lackeys.

Jack: Who are his Lackeys?

Me: Lock, Shock and Barrel.

Jack gasped.

Jack: Halloween Town's greatest Trick-Or-Treaters are behind the return of Oogie?

Me: Yes they are. There's a Dark Orb in their possession located at the graveyard.

My Dark Orb detector showed that it was at the graveyard.

Lana: We got to get over there.

Luna: Right dudette.

Me: Lets go.

We went to the graveyard.

---

We arrived at the graveyard.

Me: Here we are. We're close.

I heard the pitter patter of little feet and I fired an energy blast at a tombstone and blew apart a gravestone and we saw LOCK, SHOCK AND BARREL!

---

The Pumpkin King

They were picked by Oogie Boogie to stop Jack Skellington, whom the earlier holiday known as Bug Day was rejected.

## The Nightmare Before Christmas

Lock, Shock and Barrel were sent by Jack Skellington and Oogie Boogie to find Santa Claus. On their first try, they took the Easter Bunny, to Jack's frustration. Once the kids found Santa Claus, they put him inside Oogie's dungeon. Jack eventually tore Oogie apart and made Santa leave the dungeon. The three kids eventually helped Jack get back to the Halloween Town center.

## Oogie's Revenge

Lock, Shock and Barrel learned that Jack is out of town and decided to resurrect Oogie Boogie.

## Kingdom Hearts Series

### Kingdom Hearts

As well as their role in the film, Lock, Shock, and Barrel has also appeared as bosses in various video games, the more notable probably being Kingdom Hearts.

In Kingdom Hearts, they stole an artificial Heart from Dr. Finkelstein to give to Oogie. However, they were soon captured, without the Heart. After their battle, they reluctantly revealed tips on how to defeat Oogie. It was assumed that they left the mansion afterwards, since they were seen in Kingdom Hearts II.

### Kingdom Hearts II

#### First Visit

In Kingdom Hearts II, it was revealed that the three became Dr. Finkelstein's assistants. When they went out to play, they came across Maleficent and told her of Oogie Boogie's fate. Maleficent revived Oogie and gave them control of the Prison Keeper Heartless as a distraction for Sora and company.

#### Second Visit

In the second visit, they were blamed for stealing Christmas Presents from Santa. In the inevitable chase afterward, the heroes discovered the truth when they told them about Dr. Finkelstein's experiment.

* * *

Lock: Why do you always got to spoil our fun!?

Me: To stop Oogie Boogie that's what.

Shock: You won't succeed!

Barrel: And we'll make sure you are destroyed!

Lock: This is the last time you'll get in our way!

Me: We'll see.

* * *

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Laa, la, la, la, la, laa!

La, la, la, la, laa!

Laa, la, la, la, la, laa!

La, la, la, la, laa!

Hail to Mister Oogie!

Jack will never win!

When you find our booby traps

They will do you in!

Shock: First we brought the Master back

To take this town away from Jack!

We knew he'd fight to set things right

So we got bad guys who attack!

Jake: Stop! We've had enough of you!

Your punishment is overdue!

You've instigated chaos here

And turned this town onto its ear!

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Hail to Mister Oogie!

Put Jack to the test!

Keep him guessing all the time

Never let him rest!

Barrel: Then Mister Oogie Boogie Man

Shock: Can take the whole town over then!

Lock: He'll be so pleased, I do declare!

Lock, Shock, Barrel: The whole world should beware!

Wheee!

---

Shock: We'll get you this time

Jack: You're in big, big trouble!

Elena: No wonder Organization XIII never visited this world that often!

---

Lock: Now that Oogie is the king

We get away with everything!

You cannot scold us for our pranks!

The new King Oogie, let's give thanks!

Noah: Don't be foolish! Think now

All this danger isn't fun and games!

When this town is back to normal

Do you really want the blame?

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Hail to Mister Oogie!

This is so much fun!

We make mischief day and night

Our work is never done!

Troy: If we told you once, we told you twice

To straighten out your act!

You'll never get away with this

And that, you brats, is fact!

Jack: I've had enough of this disgrace!

So take me to the hidden place!

Where my friends sit locked in a cage!

Or you will face my rage!

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Wheee! Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha…

---

Barrel: You can't win this time, Jack!

Jack: You kids are in big trouble.

Beetlejuice: Wait until I get my hands on you!

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Laa, la, la, la, la, laa!

La, la, la, la, laa!

Laa, la, la, la, la, laa!

La, la, la, la, laa!

Hail to Mister Oogie!

Jack will never win!

When you find our booby traps

They will do you in!

We destroyed his traps.

Shock: First we brought the Master back

To take this town away from Jack!

We knew he'd fight to set things right

So we got bad guys who attack!

Gia: Stop! We've had enough of you!

Your punishment is overdue!

You've instigated chaos here

And turned this town onto its ear!

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Hail to Mister Oogie!

Put Jack to the test!

Keep him guessing all the time

Never let him rest!

We fired blasts of lightning and plants and destroyed many monsters and minions.

Barrel: Then Mister Oogie Boogie Man

Shock: Can take the whole town over then!

Lock: He'll be so pleased, I do declare!

Lock, Shock, Barrel:

The whole world should beware!

Wheee!

---

Lock: Oogie will not be defeated!

Me: Yes he will!

Edzilla: ED WILL SMASH BRATS!

He punched them all over the place.

Jack: Oddly, I couldn't have said that better myself, Ed.

---

Lock: Now that Oogie is the king

We get away with everything!

You cannot scold us for our pranks!

The new King Oogie, let's give thanks!

Emma: Don't be foolish! Think now

All this danger isn't fun and games!

When this town is back to normal

Do you really want the blame?

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Hail to Mister Oogie!

This is so much fun!

We make mischief day and night

Our work is never done!

Orion: If we told you once, we told you twice

To straighten out your act!

You'll never get away with this

And that, you brats, is fact!

Jack: Trusting him's a big mistake!

One that you don't want to make!

He might reward you, this is true!

By cooking you into a stew!

---

We knocked the kids down and defeated them. We tied them up and had them in one of Spiderman's webs.

Spiderman: Stick around.

Me: I have the Dark Orb on them.

It was a Dark Orb as big as a basketball.

I crushed it and we got a powerful power boost.

We heard a scream and it was coming from under the cemetery!

Jack: That's Sally!

I punched the ground with devastating force and we went through the ground into an underground chamber. We saw Sally hanging in the ceiling by a spider web and a huge spider came down!

Leni: (SCREAMS IN FRIGHT) SPIDERS!

We got to fighting the spider.

---

Sally (singing): We should have known not to believe

And things would not have turned so bad

Jack (singing): It's true his plan was to deceive

But that should not make you so sad

Sally (singing): But danger waits at every turn

Maria (singing): And we are ready

To set things right here

Sally (singing): How can you say that you will be okay?

And come back another day?

Jack: Sally, I'm here. You're safe now.

Sally: Jack!

Sally (singing): What will become of our dear town?

Now that we've let our leader down

Jack (singing): You know, dear Sally, that's not true

We can take this town back, me and you

Sally: There's so much danger yet to face

Bai Tza (singing): But we're not worried

Jack (singing): Back home I hurried

Luna: Now we must stop

That evil Oogie's scheme

And save our Halloween

Jack: This is tougher than I thought…

Sheila (hair falls out as her teeth sharpens): Time to let the spider in me out!

Sally: You can do it, Jack!

Spiderman: This spider's really giving me a bad name!

Sally (singing): We should have known not to believe

And things would not have turned so bad

Jack (singing): It's true his plan was to deceive

But that should not make you so sad

Sally (singing): But danger waits at every turn

Optimus Prime (singing): And we are ready

To set things right here

Sally (singing): How can you say that you will be okay?

And come back another day?

Jack: You're really making me angry…

Shocker: I thought I put all of my spider problems behind me when I made peace with Webhead!

Sally: Jack, watch out!

Sally (singing): What will become of our dear town?

Now that we've let our leader down

Jack (singing): You know, dear Sally, that's not true

We can take this town back, me and you

Sally: There's so much danger yet to face

Ben: But we're not worried

Jack: Back home I hurried

Sora: If we work hard

We'll overcome our shame

And beat him at his game

* * *

We killed the spider and saved Sally.

Me: Are you all right Sally?

Sally: Yes. Sora, it's great to see you again.

Sora: You too Sally.

Me: We got to stop Oogie Boogie. The whole world of Halloween is in terrible danger. We got to get over to Dr. Finkelstein's lab. Lets go!

We went over to Dr. Finkelstein's lab.

* * *

We arrived at his lab and we saw him.

Jack: Dr. Finkelstein! Why are you doing this!?

Me: This isn't like you doctor!

Dr. Finkelstein: Ah, Jack. I see you managed to make it here. And the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome. You've all been busy. I think it's time for you to rest.

We saw him open his head and we saw that his brain was not his brain! It was an evil green brain with eyes!

Me: That's not his brain!

Jack: Oogie must've switched his brain!

Lola: Is that it on the table?

We saw his right brain.

Me: That's it.

Lincoln: We got this.

---

Dr. Finkelstein: This town has changed, my boy

Since you've been away!

Without a Pumpkin King

It's Oogie Boogie's way!

Jack: Doctor, please!

Oh, can't you see you're wrong?

Dr. Finkelstein: You were the king

But now you're nothing but prey!

Oogie Boogie is back

And he's planning to stay!

Stewie: It's a crazy web you're weaving!

Oogie Boogie will soon be leaving!

Jack: Doctor, please!

It's not too late!

Dr. Finkelstein: All my machines will seal your fate!

My lasers will slice you!

My knives will cut deep!

And when it's all over

Sally, she will weep!

The days of your good-natured

Mayhem are through!

I'll tear up this town!

And I'm starting with you!

---

Ultra Humanite: I highly doubt that.

Jack: We'll rescue you, Doctor!

Finkelstein: Never, Jack!

---

Dr. Finkelstein: Well, now, my boy

It seems you've lost your crown!

In a few mere moments

You'll be six feet in the ground!

Lisa: Stop at once!

Can't you see this is absurd?

Dr. Finkelstein: No more tricks!

Your friends are now your foes!

And now this dance is

Nearing its close

Stewie: All these people that you're hurting

Oh, good doctor, it's disconcerting

Doctor, please!

Your thinking is all wrong!

Dr. Finkelstein: In a moment finally you'll be gone!

Jack: Your intentions are evil!

Lynn: Your thoughts are all bad!

Lola: The "thing" that you work for

Is no more than a cad!

Jack: When finally we get that

Foul brain out of you

You'll see no more foes

But friends that are true!

* * *

Finkelstein: Well, Jack. Like my inventions?"

Red Hood: Hell, no!

Ed: He was talking to Jack, Jason.

* * *

Jack: Doctor, you've got to control yourself!

Dr. Finkelstein: This town has changed, my boy

Since you've been away!

Without a Pumpkin King

It's Oogie Boogie's way!

Jack: Doctor, please!

Oh, can't you see you're wrong?

Dr. Finkelstein: You were the king

But now you're nothing but prey!

Oogie Boogie is back

And he's planning to stay!

Jack: It's a crazy web you're weaving!

Oogie Boogie will soon be leaving!

Doctor, please!

It's not too late!

Dr. Finkelstein: All my machines will seal your fate!

My lasers will slice you!

My knives will cut deep!

And when it's all over

Sally, she will weep!

The days of your good-natured

Mayhem are through!

I'll tear up this town!

And I'm starting with you!

---

Jack: Just about done, Doctor.

Finkelstein: Curse you, fools!

Leni: You're welcome!

---

Dr. Finkelstein: Well, now, my boy

It seems you've lost your crown!

In a few mere moments

You'll be six feet in the ground!

Jack: Stop at once!

Can't you see this is absurd?

Dr. Finkelstein: No more tricks!

Your friends are now your foes!

And now this dance is

Nearing its close

Jack: All these people that you're hurting

Oh, good doctor, it's disconcerting

Doctor, please!

Your thinking is all wrong!

Dr. Finkelstein: In a moment finally you'll be gone!

Bowser Jr: You shoot and attack us

It rolls off our backs!

He's not your enemy

He's the Pumpkin King, Jack!

Jack: When this is all over

Good friends we will be!

You'll praise Oogie no more!

You can take that from me!

We put his brain back in.

---

Lincoln: Time for you to get your old self back!

Lincoln and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and got him back to normal!

Dr. Finkelstein: What? What happened?

Me: Oogie Boogie switched your brain doctor.

Sora: We will make him pay for this.

Laney: But this brain has got to go.

Laney threw it into the air and fired a powerful blast of fire at it and incinerated it.

Nico: That brain has failed this world.

Me: Yes it has. But we got to get over to Christmas Town and stop what Oogie is doing there.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

We went over to Christmas Town. We blew up two guards of fire and ice guarding the door to Christmas Town and we saw that Oogie was building an evil Train!

Me: That is an evil train! We got to stop it! Come on!

---

Jack: Oh no! Oh no!

There's trouble everywhere!

Oh no!

There's smoke clouds in the air!

Jack: Oh no!

I can't believe my eyes

We have to help them

Hurry Jack, they wouldn't dare! Oh no!

Shego: Oh no! Oh no!

There's something very wrong!

Shocker: Oh no!

These things here don't belong!

Jack: Oh no!

The streets are lined with

Little creatures crying

All the others must be hiding

Christmas spirit is subsiding!

Oh no!

Oh no!

Lincoln: The joyous decorations here

Are melting from the fire!

No doubt the work of Oogie Boogie!

Drat that no good liar!

Robo Knight: There's fear in every window!

Oh, I can't believe my eyes!

Jack: And in my bones I feel the urge

To cut him down to size!

Spiderman: And there! Oh no!

His monsters have control!

Look out!

It chills me to my soul!

No more!

They're gathering the presents to ignite them!

Don't they know who they are for?

Oh no!

Jack: Oh no!

He's here! It's all part of his plan!

The nerve!

He's really gone too far!

This time!

Sly Cooper: It's up to us to put a stop to this

Now is our chance I cannot miss!

This town's counting on us!

So we must take charge and let them know!

The time is now

For them to go!

Oh where to start in such a mess!

Oh no!

Jack: Oh no, what now?

The peaceful town is ruined!

And look, the Christmas tree is bare!

Attacked! By someone, welcomed fiends!

I tell you I will snare them

And make sure they pay for their

Outlandish rude behavior…

Oh no!

The cheerfulness is missing

And the wonder isn't here!

And in their place there seems to be

A paralyzing fear!

Instead of songs, I swear

I just hear screaming in the air!

The stench of Oogie Boogie

Is absolutely everywhere…

Double D: The ghosts, the ghouls!

Ed: They're everywhere and all around!

Eddy: I've never felt so sad before!

Jack: This happy place in front of us is being trashed

So greedily, so greedily!

Me: It's tragic! Oh, it's tragic!

I can't stand and watch it burn!

We've got to save this Christmas Town!

And seize these monsters all about!

Jack: This must stop!

* * *

We fired energy blasts and blew up the train and freed all of Christmas Town from Oogie. All of the Elves all cheered.

Me: That was a close one.

Brian: This reminds me of the time Stewie and me went to the North Pole and we saw Santa very ill and sick because of the massive demand and greed from us.

Me: You told us that Brian. That was rough. But thank goodness you two helped him out.

Stewie: Indeed. Thank you.

Me: No problem Stewie. Now we take the fight to Oogie! I know where he lives.

Elf: You have to hurry! He captured Santa and all of the other Holiday Leaders!

Me: We got to get them out of there! Lets go!

We went to the treehouse of Oogie Boogie!

We went down into his lair and we saw Oogie Boogie! We also saw that he captured the Seven Holiday Leaders!

---

Oogie Boogie: Well, well, well!

Look what the bat dragged in!

Jack, you made it this far?

Oh, I'm really scared!

Jack: Oogie, we're here to finish this

Once and for all!

Oogie Boogie: You're jokin'! You're jokin'!

I can't believe my ears!

You're jokin'! You gotta be!

Best laugh I've had in years!

Elena: We hope you did amuse yourself

With this, your little fling!

William: You'd better pay attention now

'Cause he's the Pumpkin King!

Oogie Boogie: You think you are winning

But that's a lot of noise!

Just to be a sport, dear Jack

I'll share my Oogie-toys!

Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: I'm the Oogie Boogie Man!

* * *

Oogie: So, you really made it this far?

Jack: Release the Holiday Leaders!

Lana: And let me eat your bugs!

* * *

Luan: The leaders of the holidays

Must be set free!

Jack: Release them all at once

Or you'll have to deal with me!

Oogie Boogie: You beat my men, so what? Big deal!

You even ran the maze!

You still can't stop me!

I'm the king of seven holidays!

Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Sora: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Aqua: Whoa-oh!

Jack: I'm the only Pumpkin King!

---

We punched him all over the place as we were singing and it was a powerful fight!

Megafroce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Power Rangers! Troy Burrows was the Red Lion Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Shark Ranger, Jake Holling was the Black Bison Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Eagle Ranger, Emma Goodall was White Tiger Ranger and Orion was the Wolf Ranger. Troy punched Oogie in the face and Noah and Jake kicked him in the stomach and Gia and Emma punched and kicked him in the stomach and face and Orion punched him in the face and back.

Me: Soon you will lose Oogie! Lets show him some teamwork!

Powerglide: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Thermal Gun 100-fold.

Sora: You won't get away with this Oogie! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Sora's right arm device and enhanced his keyblade powers 100-fold.

Powerglide and Sora: LIGHTSLASH THERMAL BLADE!

They slashed Oogie Boogie all over with powerful fire slash attacks.

Bombshell: You are not welcome in Halloween Town! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his explosive shell 100-fold

Ultra Humanite: You give our scariest holiday a bad name! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his psychic powers 100-fold.

Bombshell and Ultra Humanite: PSYCHIC LIGHTNING SHELLBOMB!

Bombshell fired an explosive shell and Ultra Humanite fired a powerful blast of psychic lightning and the blasts hit Oogie and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

But when the smoke cleared, we saw that he was gone!

Me: He's gone!

Sora: Did we win?

Laney: No we haven't yet. He's in the middle of town and more powerful than ever before.

We flew up to there.

We saw that he was now a huge giant monster!

Me: Whoa! Look at the size of him!

Nico: He's huge!

Giant Oogie Boogie: **SO YOU ALL CAME! NOW YOU ALL WILL**

**DIE!**

Me: You won't win Oogie! You will pay for your crimes just like we killed Maleficent! We played all your devilish games and brought the pain to all your minions and now all that's left is to finish you off once and for all!

I then snapped my fingers and grew to his size!

Me: You aren't the only one who can grow to giant size!

Giant Oogie Boogie: **YOU ARE REALLY STARTING TO PISS ME OFF!**

Me: You make me sick Oogie! You don't care about anyone but yourself and your own twisted ego!

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his bugs and Lana was eating them.

Lana: (Munching) Yummy! His bugs are delicious!

Sally: You are really special Lana.

Lana: Thanks Sally.

Giant Oogie Boogie: **I'M JUST GETTING STARTED!**

Me: So am I.

---

Oogie: Well, well, well!

What pests, you are!

Still around, huh?

Oh, can't say I like that!

So why don't you just give up?

You know, surrender!

Jack: It's over!

Me: It's over!

Jack: Your scheme was bound to fail!

It's over!

Me: You're finished here!

Jack: Your next stop will be jail!

Oogie: They mock me! They fight me!

I don't know which is worse!

I might just split a seam now

If I don't die laughin' first!

Ha, ha, ha!

Jack: What's this? A trick?

Venom: We're not impressed!

William: You're bad, and now you're tall!

Maria: It makes it all the more worthwhile

To see a giant fall!

Oogie: Talk, talk, talk! But I tell you

This giant's goin' nowhere!

If I were you, I'd take a hike!

There's danger in the air!

Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Me: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

I'm the only Pumpkin King!

---

Jack: Halloween Town is mine

Eddy: You tell him, Jack!

Oogie: Well, aren't we confident?

Nico: Oogie Boogie, You have failed this entire universe!

---

Jack: Well, we're feeling angry

And there's plenty left to do!

We've fought your most unwelcome help

And now we're after you!

Oogie: Even if you catch me

You could never do me in!

I'm ten stories high, and just as strong!

Which means I'm gonna win!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Nico: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh oh!

Jack, Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Lincoln: Whoa-oh!

Jack: I'm the only Pumpkin King!

---

Jack: This ends here!

Oogie: I'm laughin' to death!

Iron Boy: Seems appropriate.

---

Jack: It's over! Stewie: You're finished!

Elena: You'll never get away!

Riku: You, the Seven Holidays King?

Yeah, that'll be the day!

Oogie: How feeble! How childish!

Is that the best you've got?

You think that you're heroes, boys!

But I think you are not!

---

Oogie: I'm the Seven Holidays King!

Me: Like THAT will ever happen!

Jack: You're king of nothing!

Edzilla: ED SMASH OOGIE BOOGIE!

Ed punched the Giant Oogie Boogie with devastating force!

Me: You make me sick Oogie!

---

Oogie: Whoooah!

Now it's time for you to see

What it really means to scare!

'Cause I'm a gamblin' Boogie Man

Although I don't play fair!

It's much more fun, I must confess

With lives on the line!

Not mine, of course, but yours, old friends!

Now that'd be just fine!

Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Loud Sisters: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

I'm the only Pumpkin King!

---

Me: You are finished Oogie! Final Smash Time!

Sibella: (Transylvanian Accent) You will pay for ruining our favorite holiday!

Winny: (HOWLS) Lets get him girls!

Elsa Frankenteen: Lets!

The Ghoul Girls had their hands in a star formation.

Ghoul Girls: HALLOWEEN SPIRIT MONSTER BEAM!

The Ghoul Girls fired a massive blast of orange energy that turned into a a powerful flaming pumpkin and it slammed into Oogie and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Beetlejuice: This guy is a mockery of all things in Halloween. NETHERWORLD FIRE DEATHRAY!

Beetlejuice fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Oogie and burned him.

Ghost Rider: You are guilty of your crimes! HELLFIRE RIFLE BURN!

Ghost Rider fired a powerful blast of fire from his new Brimstone Rifle and it hit Oogie and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Jack: How Dare You treat my friends so shamefully!? FLAMING PUMPKIN DEATHBOMB!

Jack threw a powerful flaming pumpkin at Oogie Boogie and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: This is for all the pain you caused!

I slashed Oogie across his stomach and disemboweled him and all his bugs came pouring out of him at a rapid level and Lana was feasting on them!

Oogie: **OH NOT AGAIN! MY BUGS! MY BUGS! MY BUGS!** (Voice getting smaller) **MY BUGS! MY BUGS! MY BUGS! MY BUGS! MY BUGS! MY BUGS! MY BUGS!**

Lana ate every single bug that was inside him and she was as big as a blimp.

Lana: Ah. That was good bug eating. (BELCHES)

She belched out Oogie Boogie's spirit.

Nicole: And you will never terrorize Halloween or any of the holidays ever again! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Oogie Boogie was then sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: Enjoy eating bugs in Hell, Oogie.

Lana: But that was good eating.

Me: You are a good girl Lana.

Lock: You haven't won yet!

We saw Lock, Shock and Barrel and Lock was holding a bomb!

Lock (holds up a bomb): One move and I detonate this!

Maria: Put it down, Lock. There are several unarmed civilians here. We may have our differences, but I know that even you guys wouldn't be stupid as to blow up several people.

Shock: They aren't civilians. But they're about to be casualties of war if you all don't let us go right now!

William: Guys, please. We've been through a lot today. Oogie's dead, the Dark Orb is destroyed, and Maleficent isn't coming to your rescue. There's nothing more to do than to accept your punishments. If you do, it'll only last for an hour. I promise.

Barrel: Easy for you to say. You're the ones about to come out of this with another win!

Troy: If you think us killing little kids counts as a win, you know less about us than we thought.

Me: That's right.

Lincoln used the Force and lifted the bomb into the air and Laney tied up Lock, Shock and Barrel with vines. I fired a laser vision blast and destroyed the bomb in the air.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That takes care of that. But you three need your punishment for one hour. (Eyes glow blood red) WELCOME TO YOUR WORST NIGHTMARE.

I sent Lock, Shock and Barrel into the Malevolent Insanity world for 1 hour. But in the Malevolent Insanity world it will feel like 12 hours.

Me: Looks like we've seen the last of Oogie Boogie.

Jack: We sure have. Thank you so much for all your help J.D.

Me: You're welcome Jack. Anything for a friend.

Jack: You guys are all amazing. (To the viewers) You all have a great and awesome Halloween.

We went back to the estate and we had to roll Lana back. We had a great party and it was so awesome! We would give Jack new ideas for Halloween whenever the time comes. We made an alliance with the Seven Holiday Leaders.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the last of Maleficent's evil crew destroyed.

Tim Burton's The Nightmare Before Christmas was an awesome movie! I've known that movie since I was a little kid and it was so cool! The songs they did were incredible! Oogie Boogie was the worst ever! But now we've seen the last of him for good. The chapter we did here was for the sequel to the movie, Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge for Playstation 2. I never played it. But I saw that it was so cool! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas. Thanks man. Happy Halloween to you all! Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Goosebumps book, Stay Out of The Basement. That Plant Clone is gonna be mulch by the time we're done with him.

See you all next time and Happy Halloween to you all.

# Attack of The Mad Plant Clone

We were over in the city of Summer Cove in North Carolina. It was the home town of the Ninja Steel Power Rangers.

Thundercracker: Here we are in Summer Cove!

Me: It's an amazing town.

Nico: It sure is as amazing as I have seen.

Laney: I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Lola: It's such an amazing city.

Brody Romero: Well it's our home.

Calvin Maxwell: And the food is amazing.

Later we were at the school of the Ninja Steel Rangers.

Me: Wow! So this is your school.

Calvin Maxwell: Yep. It's where we learn.

Hayley Foster: It's a great school.

Me: Looks like it.

But then we saw a couple of familiar faces.

Bulk: Hey guys!

Me: Bulk, Skull and Spike! We didn't expect you guys.

Skull: Small world huh?

Spike: No kidding.

Me: What brings you guys here?

Bulk: Well…

But then we got an unwelcome surprise from popular kids Victor Vincent and his nerdy best friend and right hand man Monty.

Victor: Well if it isn't the loser squad.

Me: Victor Vincent and Monty. What an unpleasant and stupid surprise.

Victor: Did you all come to look at all my awesome trophies?

Bulk: No. We came to have a chat with you?

Monty: About what?

Skull: About all the disasters your quest for fame caused!

Victor: I'm sorry. What?

Windcharger: Well, there have been blunders you two caused. But we'll cover your biggest ones.

Bulk: Like how you tried cheating in a tennis match against Hayley using robot arm to make your swings better and harder!

Monty: Hayley was cheating too!

Spike: You might think she was cheating. But Preston accidentally used a magic spell to make her invisible.

Skull: And it doesn't stop there! Your magnet worked too well and attracted the Ninja Steel Rangers' Ninja Stars to it, inspiring Galavanax to have plans to make another magnet to grab the Power Stars.

Bulk: And let's not forget that you two became security guards for the school only to get abuse your position to get free stuff from the students! The last person who abused their position is now in one of the space prisons!

Victor: It's not as bad as you make it sound.

Skull: Oh no. I'm guessing it's much worse! The cherry on top is when you fucking signed up for a tv show. But that TV show was actually a scheme made by Odius to brainwash everyone on Earth!

Monty: We didn't want to help in her scheme!

Bulk: Yet you auditioned for it anyway!

Skull: Spike, please take the others outside. Me and Bulk intend to use a lot more colorful language.

Spike: You got it Uncle Bulk.

We went outside.

Bulk and Skull raised verbal hell on them!

Spike: I've never seen Dad and Uncle Bulk so mad before.

Jason Lee Scott: This is the first time we've ever seen them genuinely angry.

Lynn: I say we teach Victor and Monty a lesson!

Levi: Nice suggestion, Lynn. But they're not worth it. They never were.

Bulk, Skull, Victor, and Monty walked out.

Bulk: You're not even sorry!

Monty: Well, I'm sorry you came all this way for nothing.

Skull: That's not a fucking apology!

Victor: Like I'm gonna apologize for getting the fame I deserve.

Spike: What's the point of fame if you're gonna act like a jerk because of it?

Francis: You know what? Enjoy your stupid 50th trophy. I just hope you'll still enjoy it whe neveryone leaves you in the end!

Brody: C'mon, guys. We'll take you all to meet Principal Hastings.

With that, all of us went back inside the school, leaving Victor and Monty alone.

Later we went to the office of Principal Hastings.

Principal Hastings (to Brody): Brody, you're telling me that you, Sarah, Preston, Levi, Hayley, and Calvin are the Power Rangers.

Brody: The Ninja Steel Power Rangers to be specific.

Hastings: Brody, during the camping field trip, you showed honesty in not stealing the compass. But this is a bold claim that you're making.

Poliwag: It's true, ma'am.

Me: We would never lie about that Ms. Hastings. Show her.

The Ninja Steel Power Rangers pulled out their morphers.

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA SPIN!

They turned into the Ninja Spin Power Rangers.

Ninja Spin Rangers: NINJA RANGERS! FEAR NO DANGER!

Principal Hastings was shocked!

Principal Hastings: It really is true! You guys are the Power Rangers!

Brody Romero: And it's not just us.

Lana: We have 26+ years of Power Rangers on Team Loud Phoenix Storm now.

Nico: We formed a powerful branch team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm called the Power Rangers Superarmy.

However, as everything was being explained, something evil was happening.

Monty: Well, I didn't think our first meeting with Team Loud Phoenix Storm would be like that.

Victor: They're just jealous! Besides, me and you can kill a baddie just like them anyday of the week!

?: Really now?

The two of them were knocked out from behind before vines carried them off. But hiding in the shadows was a girl watching what happened.

?: Uh oh! We got to tell J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

The girl went to the Principal's office.

We saw the girl and it was Margaret Brewer, daughter of famous plant geneticist Dr. Brewer.

Margeret: J.D.!

Nico: Oh wow! You're Margeret Brewer from the Goosebumps book Stay Out of The Basement.

Nico held up said book.

Margeret Brewer: That's right. It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here.

Margeret Brewer: I'm afraid we got big trouble! Victor and Monty were kidnapped by a terrible plant monster!

Me: What!? But I thought your father gave up on his plant clone making ways.

Margeret: He did. But this must be a clone of what he created a while back.

Laney: If it's a clone, then we're gonna burn that thing!

Lincoln: Lets go talk to your father first.

Margeret: Okay.

We went to the house of Dr. Brewer.

Dr. Brewer: Are you serious J.D.?

Me: I'm afraid so doctor.

Dr. Brewer: So my clone kdinapped Victor and Monty?

Maria: He's probably using them as bait.

Casey Brewer: Oh well. Tough luck for them.

Margaret: Casey!

Casey Brewer: Did you take your medicine this morning, sis? Have you forgotten all the trouble those two caused? And now, you're suggesting we go save them?

Me: Casey, as much as we don't want to do it, we have no choice. Like it or not, they are still human and we have to save them.

Casey Brewer: Fine.

We set out to where the Clone took Victor and Monty.

The clone took them to an abandoned warehouse.

We were hiding while making sure the clone didn't see us.

Nico: Let's wait a few minutes before saving Victor and Monty. I want to see if they can get themselves out of this. They usually do.

10 minutes passed and the two of them didn't show any signs of escaping.

Brewer Clone: Well, I don't hear any Phoenix Cries. Looks like Team Loud Phoenix Storm aren't coming to save you morons after all. I mean, why would they? You two are worthless!

Victor: They will save us you freak!

Brewer Clone: I'm counting on it. And I will kill them all and you too.

Me: That monster. He is gonna burn for his crimes.

Lincoln: Dr. Brewer really played with fire.

Ben: And it gets worse. This plant freak integrated itself with Methanosian and Florauna DNA.

Me: So it's now part human, plant, Methanosian and Florauna? Talk about a dangerous combination.

Laney: I have an idea.

Laney used her plant powers to go underground and she popped up behind some old crates and she knocked them down.

Brewer Clone: What was that?

He went over to investigate.

When he was at the right distance away we sprang into action.

Me: Now!

We jumped in through the roof in a massive fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard and we flew into the warehouse.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers. Troy Burrows was the Red Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Ranger, Jake Holling was the Green Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Ranger and Orion was the Titanium Ranger.

We landed by them.

Brewer Clone: What!? You tricked me!

Me: Surprise surprise.

Lori: What the hell are you!?

Laney: He's a plant clone. He's ugly!

Lana: I remember this one. He is an ugly monster!

Syd: This is a disgusting monster!

Lincoln: He's a total freak!

Nico: He has failed this world as a human being.

Me: You are a total freak.

Brewer Clone: You are a fucking bunch of has beens!

Me: You will burn for your crimes!

Lola: Yeah! So shut up!

Brewer Clone: You make me sick! You should've been bad guys that kill everyone so plants everywhere can restore the Earth!

Me: What kind of fucked up world do you live in!?

Vince: You have no right to say that!

Carol: And for that you will burn!

We went at him and I kicked him in the face and I fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned his leg off.

Ben turned into Wildvine.

Ben: WILDVINE!

Wildvine grabbed him with powerful vines.

Wildvine: Sorry clone. But you're no match for the original!

Bella: And the original Swampfire.

Bella turned on her Ultimate Bella form.

Bella: SWAMPFIRE!

Bella fired a powerful blast of fire at the Brewer clone and burned him.

But the Brewer Clone regenerated himself.

Brewer Clone: You can't destroy a being who's able to regenerate himself!

Nico: Then we're gonna need more than just a weed whacker.

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire energy at the Brewer Clone and burned him all over.

Troy Burrows punched the Brewer Clone in the face and fired his rescue blaster and V-Lancer and the red lasers burned the Brewer Clone and burned him all over. Noah Carver fired his blue Thermo Blaster and burned the Brewer Clone all over. Gia Moran fired a yellow booster beam and it hit the clone and exploded. Jake Halling fired powerful blasts of energy from his Megabattle Saw Rifle and the blasts hit the Brewer Clone and he sawed off its arm and legs. Emma Goodall fired her V-Lancer and Booster Beam and the pink blasts hit the Brewer Clone and exploded. Orion fired powerful blasts of energy from his axe rifle and the blasts exploded.

Lola: You are a menace to plants everywhere!

Then a powerful ring of fire formed around Lola's feet. She was growling with intense rage. Then suddenly a massive explosion of fire exploded out of Lola and a massive vortex of fire erupted out of the ground. We felt Lola's power rising dramatically at an astronomical rate. When the blast of fire faded we saw Lola and she was forever changed. We saw that she was now older and looked like she was 17 years old, and she had a pink bow in her hair, she had fire earrings, a pink summer shirt, a pink skirt that went down to her legs and she had pink stiletto shoes. Her wings were now more powerful than ever before. When she opened her eyes, she had fire raging in her sclera and her iris's were neon blood red. She also had a neon pink aura around her and her wings were totally flickering with stronger and more powerful fire! She was now a SUPER

ANGEL 20,000 INFERNO FLAME PRINCESS!

Brewer Clone: What the hell!? What are you!?

Lola: (Older Voice) Someone you do not want to ever mess with! You just pissed off the wrong beauty pageant queen!

Lola flew at the Brewer Clone faster than a bullet fired from from a gun and she punched him in the face with a fist full of blazing fire and burned him. She kicked him in the stomach and the powerful kick bisected him in half and set his legs on fire and reduced them to ash! Lola then slashed him in the face with claws made of pure fire and burned his eyes out. The Brewer clone regenerated his legs and Lola grabbed his arm and ripped it off and burned it to ash. She fired a powerful blast of fire at the Brewer Clone and it hit his legs and burned them off in a fiery explosion. Lola punched him in the face again and kicked him in the back and she punched him in the back of the head. Lola formed a powerful blade of fire from her hand and she slashed the Brewer Clone in half and his legs exploded into flames. We watched Lola fight and we have never seen her fight so mercilessly. She was really making him suffer big time.

Laney: Wow! Look at Lola go!

Lincoln: Lola went from a little girl to a beautiful woman and she is really making him suffer.

Lola stopped and the Brewer Clone got up. He slowly regenerated himself. But he was really weak from the massive beating he took.

Brewer Clone: What the fuck are you, you little fucking brat!?

Lola: I've been asking myself the same question for a long time. Am I a beauty pageant queen, a princess, a queen, a hero, a savior, an angel or a loving sister. Turns out, I'm all of them. And you are none of those things as a father!

Margeret Brewer: You can never replace my father!

Me: Time to finish you off for good!

Thundercracker: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Thundercracker's arm and it enhanced his Thunder Cannon and turned it into an even more powerful cannon.

Francis: Time for you to burn! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his fire machines 100-fold.

Thundercracker and Francis: INFERNO THUNDER CANNON FLASH!

They fired their blasts and they combined and they hit the Brewer Clone and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

He was on fire.

Poliwag: Lets see how water suits you! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Poliwag's Right Arm device and it enhanced his abilities and enabled him to use Dragon Rage!

Windcharger: Lets see you face this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his magnetic field to Electromagnetic levels.

Poliwag and Windcharger: ELECTROMAGNETIC DRAGON RAGE DEATHRAY!

Poliwag fired a powerful blue fire blast that turned into a deadly dragon made of blue and black fire and Windcharger fired a powerful ball of electromagnetic energy and the blasts combined and turned into a dragon of pure lightning. It hit the Brewer Clone and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Time to finish you for good!

Brody: Lets get him!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LION FIRE FRENZY! FINAL ATTACK!

Their Spin Blades were lit on fire and they slashed the Brewer Clone all over the place!

Margeret: LEAF TORNADO SLASHHURRICANE!

Margeret fired a powerful blast of leaves that turned into a deadly tornado and it shredded the Brewer Clone.

Bella: Lets do it! METHANOSIAN FIRESTORM BURN!

Bella fired a powerful blast of fire and burned the Brewer Clone all over.

Wildvine: Let me show you what a true plant can do. FLORAUNA DEATH GRENADE FIRESTORM!

Wildvine threw a bunch of his plant grenades and they hit the Brewer Clone and exploded all over. The Brewer Clone was on fire and was dying.

Me: Time to finish for for good! I NEED DINOZORD POWER NOW!

I formed a Rainbow Power Crystal and the Tyrannosaurus, Saber Tooth Tiger, Triceratops, Mastodon and Pterodactyl Zords arrived and I summoned the Dragon Zord.

Me: Now for the ultimate finale! I call on Titanus and the power of the Ultrazord!

The Brachiosaurus Ultrazord Titanus arrived.

Me: Time for some serious firepower!

I inserted the Rainbow Power Crystal and the Dinozords turned into the Megazord and it merged with the Dragon Zord and Titanus and the Ultrazord was ready and a massive fiery explosion went off in the background.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

Margeret Brewer: Wow! That is so cool!

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: It's over for you Brewer Clone! Go to Hell and stay there! LOCK ON AND FIRE ALL WEAPONS!

It fired all its weapons all at once and they hit the Brewer Clone all at once and exploded with incredible power and obliterated him in an instant.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Brewer Clone was obliterated into nothing.

Margeret: That was awesome!

Lincoln: YEAH! Way to go!

Me: In your fucking face Brewer Clone!

Margaret (to Victor and Monty): I just hope you two learned something from all this.

Victor: We did. Leave the bad guy fighting to the professionals.

Me: That's right. And don't let the power of fame and fortune cloud your mind to the power of being a total fuckup.

Monty: That too.

Margeret: (To the Viewers) And don't become like Victor and Monty.

We laughed.

Me: You did really well Margaret.

Margaret: Thanks J.D. It was so cool fighting along side you.

Me: First time is for everything.

We inducted Margaret into the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

We later went home and we had another Goosebumps Monster destroyed.

Dr. Brewer destroyed all his research and made sure that it was never to be used again.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Goosebumps Monster destroyed.

Stay out of The Basement was a strange one. And Dr. Brewer was really playing with intense fire. Never mess around with the laws of Mother Nature or there will be terrible consequences. And this chapter was a strong example of that. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a party for the Dias De La Muertos - The Day of The Dead, a very important holiday in the Mexican Culture.

See you all next time.

# Day of The Dead Celebration

Feliz día de los muertos dos mil diecinueve amigos.

---

In Paris, things were going good. We see Chloe Bourgeois walking with a tired expression on her face.

Marinette (she and Adrien are walking near her): You alright, Chloe?

Chloe: I'm fine.

Ever since Lila Rossi showed up in their school, she and Marinette had buried the hatchet and became friends.

Adrien: Chloe, it's obvious you're not fine. You look like you haven't slept.

Chloe (sighs): Ok. You got me. Last night, I had a bad dream where I willingly got Akumatized and joined Hawk Moth's side.

Marinette: Now that's a nightmare!

Adrien: Chloe, I know you would never help out Hawk Moth willingly.

Chloe: Of course not! The idea of that is utterly ridiculous! I might be bummed about not being Queen Bee as much as I'd like to, but I would never become a bad guy of my own free will. Not without becoming my old snobbish self again! Plus, even I did, it would mean that Team Loud Phoenix Storm and those other heroes would either kill me or throw me in one of their prisons.

Marinette: That's true. But enough about that. We're almost at school.

Adrien: That means we have to endure another day of Lila the Liar.

Chloe: (rolls her eyes) Relax. The other classmates are still your friends, even if they're being lied to. Just stay by me at all times and you'll be fine.

Hawk Moth is gonna get what's coming to him in the future and that is a one way ticket to jail.

---

In Alaska, Me and most of us were riding on our Rapidash and enjoying the awesome scenery of the beautiful Alaskan scenery. It was a beautiful area.

Me: (Inhale) Ahh. What a beautiful day.

Nico: Boy you said it.

Laney: It's so beautiful here in this part of Alaska.

May: No kidding.

We were over in the beautiful wooded area of Denali National Park in Alaska and it was beautiful.

Lana: I love Alaska.

Lola: (Older Voice) Me too. It's so beautiful.

Winston: I'll say Lols.

Lola was still in her Super Angel 20,000 Inferno Flame Princess form. We discovered that because of her powers, Lola is now stuck as a 17-Year-Old girl. She is okay with this. But when she turns 17 for real she'll be stuck like that forever.

Me: I think it's cool that you look like a teen now Lola.

Lola: It sure does. It's awkward. But it's cool.

Nico: True.

Laney: Look up there!

We saw the three legendary bird pokemon: Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres.

Kevin Levin: Are those an Articuno, Zapdos, and Moltres?

Gwen Tennyson: They are. But their Mana's different somehow.

Me: They must be gene-slammer Pokemon.

They saw us and landed by us.

Articuno: Are you the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: We sure are.

Articuno: It's an honor. I'm Julie Tancheno.

Zapdos: I'm Jessica Namiko.

Kayla: And I'm Kayla Schmidt.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Nico: How did this happen to you girls?

Articuno: We were gene-slammed with the DNA of Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres.

Zapdos: We used to be top dog scientists that used to work for Team Rocket. Giovanni gave us a substantial amount of money for developing powerful elemental blasters. But we double-crossed Team Rocket. We made the weapons only for the benefit of humanity to destroy people like Team Rocket.

Me: So you were spies in a sense.

Moltres: Yes. We were. But Giovanni found out about us and he told his scientists to destroy us by robbing us of our humanity. He turned us into the 3 Legendary Bird Pokemon. But what he didn't count on was that we were given incredible power as a result.

Me: Well you be happy to know that we killed all of Team Rocket.

Nico: Yeah. They got what was coming to them.

Me: Yep. They are all dead and burning in Hell. We can give you back your humanity and give you the power to transform at will and even sprout the wings of the Legendary Birds. And even utilize their powers.

Articuno: You would do that for us?

Me: Sure. You did nothing to deserve this. Giovanni did and he paid the Ultimate Price for his crimes.

Laney: He sure did. So many have suffered because of him.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Zapdos: Thanks you all so much.

Me: But just so you know, this is gonna hurt real bad.

Articuno: Okay. We're ready.

Me: Okay. Boys you better cover your eyes.

Nico and Lincoln did so.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and covered my eyes and the girls were in excruciating pain. Julie regained her blue hair, blue eyes and fair skin and she also had Articuno's wings. Jessica had her Blonde Hair and yellow eyes back and she had Zapdos's wings and Kayla had her red hair and red eyes back and she had Moltres's wings. They were really naked.

They got up.

Maria: Uh you girls are naked.

Julie (covers her boobs): This is embarrassing!

Kayla: Has anyone seen our glasses?

Jessica (smirks at me): C'mon, Nico. You can look! It'll probably be your only chance, Nico: And get the living shit beaten out of me by the Anti-Pervert Patrol!? No way in hell.

Maria pulled out 3 robes and gave them to them.

Maria: We'll get you girls new clothes back at the estate.

Julie: Thanks Maria.

Me: Lets get you guys back home.

We went back home to the estate in Michigan.

---

In Leni's room, Maria, Teresa, Leni and Xerneas worked on the new clothes for Julie, Jessica and Kayla. Julie had a blue summer shirt on with a snowflake on it and she had a blue hair bow, blue snowflake earrings, blue glasses, blue lipstick, blue leggings, blue Icelandic fur snow boots and a sleeveless trench coat with ice and snow and Articuno flying in the snow clouds and the kanji for The Subzero Angel of Icy Justice on the back. 氷の正義の氷点下の天使

Jessica had a black summer shirt with yellow lightning on it and she had a yellow hair bow and lightning earrings, yellow glasses, black skirt with lightning on it, yellow leggings and black sneakers and she had a sleeveless trench coat with a raging thunderstorm on it and Zapdos was flying through the lightning and thunderclouds and she had the kanji for The Thunderstorm Angel of Electrified Virtue on the back. 電化された美徳の雷雨の天使

Kayla had a red summer shirt with fire on it, a red hair bow in her hair, fire earrings, red glasses, red lipstick, a red fire skirt, red leggings, red sandals and a sleeveless trench coat with fire on it and Moltres flying through the flames and she had the kanji for The Phoenix Angel of Fiery Burning Justice on the back. 燃えるような正義のフェニックスの天使

Julie: Whoa! We look awesome!

Jessica: These clothes look amazing!

Kayla: I like my clothes. They are so cool!

Julie: Thanks girls. It's so awesome!

Leni: You're totes welcome Julie.

Maria: What those scientists did to you all makes them dirtbags. I'm glad we killed all of Team Rocket.

Jessie, James and Meowth came in.

Jessie: Hey Julie, Jessica, Kayla. Its been a while.

Julie: Jessie, James and Meowth. It's great to see you.

Jessica: But aren't you still with Team Rocket?

Maria: No. Before we killed all of Team Rocket, they were canned and came to us. We recruited them into the Redemption Squad.

Kayla: That's good.

Jessie: I just want you three to know that we had no part in this gene slamming stuff.

James: Giovanni lied that it was top secret.

Meowth: Good thing they didn't get a sample of my DNA!

Teresa: It was a good thing.

Julie, Jessica and Kayla were members of the team now.

---

In the living room we were getting ready. It was a very special day for Ronnie Anne and her family.

Bobby: These decorations are hard to hang.

Me: I know. But this is an interesting day. (To the viewers) Oh. Hey there. Today is a special day for Ronnie Anne and her family. Today is November 2nd, 2019 and it marks a special day here in the U.S.A.

and in Mexico. Today is Dias De Los Muertos, The Day of the Dead. It's a very important holiday over in Mexico. Think of it as Mexico's version of Halloween. It's where the people of Mexico gather to pay their respects to their family and honor their ancestors. A very important part of their tradition. From October 31st to today we celebrate it. We do all kinds of amazing stuff on this holiday. We dress up in awesome costumes that look like skeletons, we have all kinds of good food and we do really good dancing. So join the celebration with us.

---

The Day of the Dead celebrations in Mexico developed from ancient traditions among its pre-Columbian cultures. Rituals celebrating the deaths of ancestors had been observed by these civilizations perhaps for as long as 2,500-3,000 years. The festival that developed into the modern Day of the Dead fell in the ninth month of the Aztec calendar, about the beginning of August, and was celebrated for an entire month. The festivities were dedicated to the goddess known as the "Lady of the Dead", corresponding to the modern La Calavera Catrina.

By the late 20th century in most regions of Mexico, practices had developed to honor dead children and infants on November 1, and to honor deceased adults on November 2. November 1 is generally referred to as Día de los Inocentes ("Day of the Innocents") but also as Día de los Angelitos ("Day of the Little Angels"); November 2 is referred to as Día de los Muertos or Día de los Difuntos ("Day of the Dead").

In the 2015 James Bond film, Spectre, the opening sequence features a Day of the Dead parade in Mexico City. At the time, no such parade took place in Mexico City; one year later, due to the interest in the film and the government desire to promote the pre-Hispanic Mexican culture, the federal and local authorities decided to organize an actual "Día de Muertos" parade through Paseo de la Reforma and Centro Historico on October 29, 2016, which was attended by 250,000 people. This is an example of the pizza effect.

Beliefs

Frances Ann Day summarizes the three-day celebration, the Day of the Dead:

"On October 31, All Hallows Eve, the children make a children's altar to invite the angelitos (spirits of dead children) to come back for a visit. November 1 is All Saints Day, and the adult spirits will come to visit. November 2 is All Souls Day, when families go to the cemetery to decorate the graves and tombs of their relatives. The three-day fiesta is filled with marigolds, the flowers of the dead; muertos (the bread of the dead); sugar skulls; cardboard skeletons; tissue paper decorations; fruit and nuts; incense, and other traditional foods and decorations."

People go to cemeteries to be with the souls of the departed and build private altars containing the favorite foods and beverages, as well as photos and memorabilia, of the departed. The intent is to encourage visits by the souls, so the souls will hear the prayers and the comments of the living directed to them. Celebrations can take a humorous tone, as celebrants remember funny events and anecdotes about the departed.

Plans for the day are made throughout the year, including gathering the goods to be offered to the dead. During the three-day period families usually clean and decorate graves; most visit the cemeteries where their loved ones are buried and decorate their graves with ofrendas (altars), which often include orange Mexican marigolds (Tagetes erecta) called cempasúchil (originally named cempoaxochitl, Nāhuatl for "twenty flowers"). In modern Mexico the marigold is sometimes called Flor de Muerto (Flower of Dead). These flowers are thought to attract souls of the dead to the offerings. It is also believed the bright petals with a strong scent can guide the souls from cemeteries to their family homes.

Toys are brought for dead children (los angelitos, or "the little angels"), and bottles of tequila, mezcal or pulque or jars of atole for adults. Families will also offer trinkets or the deceased's favorite candies on the grave. Some families have ofrendas in homes, usually with foods such as candied pumpkin, pan de muerto ("bread of dead"), and sugar skulls; and beverages such as atole. The ofrendas are left out in the homes as a welcoming gesture for the deceased. Some people believe the spirits of the dead eat the "spiritual essence" of the ofrendas food, so though the celebrators eat the food after the festivities, they believe it lacks nutritional value. Pillows and blankets are left out so the deceased can rest after their long journey. In some parts of Mexico, such as the towns of Mixquic, Pátzcuaro and Janitzio, people spend all night beside the graves of their relatives. In many places, people have picnics at the grave site, as well.

Some families build altars or small shrines in their homes; these sometimes feature a Christian cross, statues or pictures of the Blessed Virgin Mary, pictures of deceased relatives and other people, scores of candles, and an ofrenda. Traditionally, families spend some time around the altar, praying and telling anecdotes about the deceased. In some locations, celebrants wear shells on their clothing, so when they dance, the noise will wake up the dead; some will also dress up as the deceased .

## Food

During Day of the Dead festivities, food is both eaten by living people and given to the spirits of their departed ancestors as ofrendas ("offerings"). Tamales are one of the most common dishes prepared for this day for both purposes.

Pan de muerto and calaveras are associated specifically with Day of the Dead. Pan de muerto is a type of sweet roll shaped like a bun, topped with sugar, and often decorated with bone-shaped phalanges pieces. Calaveras, or sugar skulls, display colorful designs to represent the vitality and individual personality of the departed.

In addition to food, drink is also important to the tradition of Day of the Dead. Historically, the main alcoholic drink was pulque while today families will commonly drink the favorite beverage of their deceased ancestors. Other drinks associated with the holiday are atole and champurrado, warm, thick, non-alcoholic masa drinks.

Jamaican iced tea is a popular herbal tea made of the flowers and leaves of the Jamaican hibiscus plant (Hibiscus sabdariffa), known as flor de Jamaica in Mexico. It is served cold and quite sweet with a lot of ice. The ruby-red beverage is called hibiscus tea in English-speaking countries and called agua de Jamaica (water of Hibiscus) in Spanish.

## Calaveras

Those with a distinctive talent for writing sometimes create short poems, called calaveras literarias (skulls literature), mocking epitaphs of friends, describing interesting habits and attitudes or funny anecdotes. This custom originated in the 18th or 19th century after a newspaper published a poem narrating a dream of a cemetery in the future, "and all of us were dead", proceeding to read the tombstones. Newspapers dedicate calaveras to public figures, with cartoons of skeletons in the style of the famous calaveras of José Guadalupe Posada, a Mexican illustrator. Theatrical presentations of Don Juan Tenorio by José Zorrilla (1817-1893) are also traditional on this day.

## Modern representations of La Catrina

Posada created what might be his most famous print, he called the print La Calavera Catrina ("The Elegant Skull") as a parody of a Mexican upper-class female. Posada's intent with the image was to ridicule the others that would claim the culture of the Europeans over the culture of the indigenous people. The image was a skeleton with a big floppy hat decorated with 2 big feathers and multiple flowers on the top of the hat. Posada's striking image of a costumed female with a skeleton face has become associated with the Day of the Dead, and Catrina figures often are a prominent part of modern Day of the Dead observances.

A common symbol of the holiday is the skull (in Spanish calavera), which celebrants represent in masks, called calacas (colloquial term for skeleton), and foods such as sugar or chocolate skulls, which are inscribed with the name of the recipient on the forehead. Sugar skulls can be given as gifts to both the living and the dead. Other holiday foods include pan de muerto, a sweet egg bread made in various shapes from plain rounds to skulls, often decorated with white frosting to look like twisted bones.

## Local traditions

The traditions and activities that take place in celebration of the Day of the Dead are not universal, often varying from town to town. For example, in the town of Pátzcuaro on the Lago de Pátzcuaro in Michoacán, the tradition is very different if the deceased is a child rather than an adult. On November 1 of the year after a child's death, the godparents set a table in the parents' home with sweets, fruits, pan de muerto, a cross, a rosary (used to ask the Virgin Mary to pray for them) and candles. This is meant to celebrate the child's life, in respect and appreciation for the parents. There is also dancing with colorful costumes, often with skull-shaped masks and devil masks in the plaza or garden of the town. At midnight on November 2, the people light candles and ride winged boats called mariposas (butterflies) to Janitzio, an island in the middle of the lake where there is a cemetery, to honor and celebrate the lives of the dead there.

In contrast, the town of Ocotepec, north of Cuernavaca in the State of Morelos, opens its doors to visitors in exchange for veladoras (small wax candles) to show respect for the recently deceased. In return the visitors receive tamales and atole. This is done only by the owners of the house where someone in the household has died in the previous year. Many people of the surrounding areas arrive early to eat for free and enjoy the elaborate altars set up to receive the visitors.

In some parts of the country (especially the cities, where in recent years other customs have been displaced) children in costumes roam the streets, knocking on people's doors for a calaverita, a small gift of candies or money; they also ask passersby for it. This relatively recent custom is similar to that of Halloween's trick-or-treating in the United States. Another peculiar tradition involving children is La Danza de los Viejitos (the dance of the old men) when boys and young men dressed like grandfathers crouch and jump in an energetic dance.

---

I went into the kitchen and we saw Rosa cooking a boatload of food. It was a massive amount. She made tamales, burritos, chalupas, pollo asada, carne asada and so much more.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) Hola J.D.

Me: Hola Rosa. Feliz día de los muertos.

Rosa: Danada. You excited?

Me: I sure am. Bobby told me a lot about how you celebrate it.

Rosa: I'm sure he did.

Robo Knight: What is this "Day of the Dead"? Is it a different version of Halloween?

Me: No Robo Knight. It's a very important holiday down in Mexico. It's where everyone celebrates and honors their ancestors. They've been doing this for over 3,000 years.

Robo Knight: I see.

I went into the Living Room and found Maria sleeping on the couch. She was out like a light and snoring.

Me: (To the viewers) Maria has had a long day of work at the hospital. Being an Emergency Room nurse can be really tiring. You have to work around the clock practically until your bones get sore and you have to take care of a lot of people that are extremely sick and dying. You have to work all the way into the early morning hours and that can be really stressful. What happened to Maria that caused her to fall asleep for so long like this is she had to help work on a patient that had a golf club skewered into his head through his brain. My father freaked when he heard that. It took them 18 hours to remove the club that was impaled into him.

Nico: That's disgusting. How did that happen?

Me: Some dickhead was completely drunk like a loon and he got mad over nothing. We threw him in jail for 50 years for attempted 1st Degree Murder, assault & battery and felonious assault.

Nico: That freak has failed this city.

Me: You got that right. His blood alcohol level was 1.4.

Nico: That's insane.

Me: It was.

Manaphy, Poromon and Kirby were having an eating contest. They were gonna eat bean burritos.

Poromon: Kirby, I challenge you to an eating contest rematch!

Manaphy: Don't you mean WE challenge Kirby to an eating contest rematch?

Kirby: You are so on!

Maria: On your marks. Get set. Eat!

They ate and ate and ate and ate and ate and ate and ate and ate. Until it was Poromon that was victorious.

Maria: Poromon wins!

Kirby: Good job Poromon.

Poromon: Thanks Kirby. (LOUD BELCH!) Excuse me.

Rex Salazar and the Blue Beetle were having an arm wrestling contest.

Rex Salazar (to Blue Beetle): Arm Wrestling rematch?

Blue Beetle: Hope you're ready to lose again!

They got to arm wrestling and Rex Salazar won.

May: Rex Salazar wins!

Blue Beetle: Good job Rex.

Rex: Thanks Jaime.

Jack Skellington then appeared.

Me: Hey Jack.

Jack Skellington: You didn't think I would be left out of a Halloween Celebration, did you?

Me: It's actually a different holiday.

I revealed everything.

Jack: I see. That's a new one. But it can't hurt to celebrate it with my friends.

Me: Thanks Jack.

We got to celebrating.

Ronnie Anne: (To the viewers) This is a great holiday for us and everyone down in Mexico. Feliz día de los muertos dos mil diecinueve amigos.

Outside, Jack Spicer was watching us party from afar.

Spicer (smiles): Happy Day of the Dead, guys.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another holiday chapter done.

HAPPY DAY OF THE DEAD TO YOU ALL.

I got the idea for this one from the new episode of The Casagrande's that aired last month: Croaked. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. I'm gonna take a break till Monday next week.

See you all next time.

# TLPS & Monsters VS Aliens

It starts in the estate. We were watching TV and reading books and most of us were playing card games. Aqua, Kairi, Namine and Xion came down and they were dressed in completely new clothes. Aqua had a Blue summer shirt, blue skirt, blue boots and a blue hair decoration in the shape of a water droplet. Kairi had a pink shirt with a prism beaming rainbow light and blue jeans and black shoes. Namine had a white tank top, white skirt and white sandals. And Xion had a Black tank top and purple pants with purple shoes.

Skywarp: Nice outfits, girls!

Kairi: Thanks. I figured that for today, me, Xion, Aqua, and Namine can dress up like ordinary girls.

Me: You girls look great.

Sora: You sure do.

Roxas: I'll say.

Qin: Yeah. J.D. I heard that you and Nico killed an evil psychotic version of Lex Luthor.

Me: We sure did. I blew his whole head off with a 50 caliber bullet. Here watch.

I pulled up the computer and showed Qin what happened in the simulation we did during the events of A Loud and Ed In The Bush.

---

In the simulator Me and Nico were doing an exercise and Lincoln and Linka, Vince and Carol were in the Control Room. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in a prison hallway looking at a Lex Luthor that was ONE INSANE NUT! He was in a solitary confinement cell. He was being confronted by Batman.

Batman: Whatever you do, wherever you go, I will be watching you.

Lex: Oh, look at us. This is how it all caves in. Civilization on the Wayne Manor's out the window. But who would believe me I… I. I'm insane. I'm not even fit to stand trial.

Batman: That's right. We have hospitals who treat the mentally ill with compassion. (Lex Chuckles Nervously) But that's not where you're going. I've arranged for you to get a transfer to Arkham Asylum in Gotham. I still have some friends there and they're expecting you.

Lex: But the bells already been rung.

In the halls we were waiting and I was loading a huge 50 caliber pistol.

Me: (whispering) Boy this Luthor is one seriously fucked up piece of shit.

Nico: (Whispering) Tell me about it. What are you gonna do to him?

Me: I have a special bullet with his name on it. It explodes on contact.

I pull out a 50 caliber bullet and carved on one side of the shell was his name Lex Luthor and the other side was B.I.H. and it had the star of Satan on it.

Me: This bullet has his name on one side and the other has B.I.H.

Nico: What does that stand for?

Me: It means Burn In Hell.

Nico: Nice.

Lex: And they've heard it. Out in the dark among the stars. Ding dong, the God is dead.

Batman punched the wall and burned a bat shape hole into it.

We go up to him.

Lex: The Bell cannot be un rung! He's hungry and he's found us and HE'S COMING!

Me: You would like that would you Lex?

Lex: Who are you?

Nico: You're executioners. And has anyone ever told you that you talk like Edward Nygma - the Riddler?

Me: We've come to kill you Lex.

Lex was laughing. I had my gun pointed right at his head in between his eyes and a laser was on him.

Lex: You can't kill me. I'm insane.

Me: You're worse than that Lex. You're one seriously fucked up piece of motherfucking shit. People like you deserve only one place and that's in the darkness of Hell, burning for all eternity. In my opinion, Arkham is too good for you and Eternal Damnation is what you deserve. Give my regards to the Devil when you see him and say hi to all the bad guys we killed.

I pulled the Trigger.

LOUD BANG!

The bullet blew his whole head right off his body and killed him instantly. Splattering his brain matter and blood all over the walls. His headless body fell to the floor and blood poured out of him.

Me: Burn in Hell you psychopathic fucking son of a bitch.

I pick up the shell casing and we teleport out of there before the guards arrived and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

---

Qin: That version of Lex Luthor was a monster and an insane nut!

Me: He deserved it.

Nico: Yep.

Will Vandom then came.

Will Vandom: Hey guys. We're gonna head over to our old town Heatherfield. Want to come with us?

Me: Sure. Lets go guys.

We were off to Heatherfield, New York.

---

HEATHERFIELD, NEW YORK.

---

We were in the city of Heatherfield.

Me: So this is Heatherfield.

Warpath: So, this is Heatherfield, huh?

Will Vandom: Yep. Our old home town.

Elyon Brown: It was home sweet home.

Me: Until the dark forces of Phobos and Nerissa threatened to destroy everything.

Nico: I'm glad we killed them both.

Caleb: Amen to that.

?: Elyon!

Elyon: Alchemy!

Cornelia: Alchemy!

We saw a girl that Cornelia and Elyon both knew. It was their best friend Alchemy Ethel.

Alchemy Ethel (hugs Elyon): I'm so happy to see you again, Elyon!

Elyon: Me too Alchemy. We missed you.

Cornelia: Same here.

Elyon: We've been so busy saving the world.

Alchemy Ethel: Wow! (Sees us) Wow! The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Alchemy.

Megan: Same here.

Alchemy: Wow! I love all your adventures! They are so awesome! (Sees Mewtwo) Is that a real Mewtwo?!

Mewtwo: Why, yes, I am.

Alchemy: That's so cool!

Nico: We all have a lot of Pokemon.

Laney: It's true.

We later were touring their old school and we ran into Ms. Knickerbocker.

Knickerbocker: On behalf of this school, I'd like to apologize if Uriah Dunn and his friends hurt you in any way.

Danny: Don't worry, Miss Knickerbocker. They didn't get the chance.

Me: Now they're in prison for the rest of their lives. They got life without parole in one of our space prisons.

Nico: Yeah.

Qin: They deserved it.

We had Alchemy come with us.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching TV.

Qin: So how did the battle of Nerissa go down?

Me: That was one of the most epic battles ever.

I pulled up the battle on the computer and it showed what happened during the events of Guardian's Together, W.I.T.C.H. Forever.

---

Then a fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof of the warehouse and Nerissa and the previous guardians shielded themselves and we came in.

Me: Now that's how you make an entrance.

Nerissa: So you all came.

Me: Nerissa. Last time we met you looked like a 200-year-old hag.

Nerissa: Yes but I shed 175 years.

Me: I see you also have Walter Shreeve A.K.A. Shriek with you.

Nerissa: Yes. You won't live long enough to see me take over this world.

She fired a blast of lightning and Shriek fired a blast of sound.

Nerissa and Shriek: SUPERSONIC LIGHTNING WAVE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly wave of supersonic lightning. I formed a force field and blocked the attack.

Shriek: (punches me) Little J.D.'s falling down. (punches me again) On the ground. (punches me again) Mind unsound. (punches me again) Little J.D.'s falling down (punches me again) I'm so happy!

He punched me and sent me crashing into the wall. But I got up and I had blood dripping from my mouth.

Me: Nice try. But it's gonna take a lot more than that to beat me you freak.

I wiped the blood off my face and stood ready.

Nerissa: Oh, please! Don't even try to teleport us to another planet. This time, you'll all battle on places that I've provided.

6 folds open up. Before I could snap his fingers, Nerissa tackles Will and Caleb through one fold, Cassidy tackles Irma through the second one, Halinor tackles Taranee through the third one, Kadma tackles Cornelia through the fourth one, "Yan Lin" tackles Hay Lin through the fifth one, and Shriek tackles Matt through the final one.

Me: Oh no you don't! You're mine Nerissa! Lets go!

We go into each of the 6 folds and the battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe had begun!

---

## BATTLE 1: CASSIDY

---

The fight with Cassidy was taking place in the Underworld. It was actually the very sight where they found Horror's Hand and killed Hydro Man there again.

Maria: This place is very familiar.

Cassidy: C'mon, Maria. Doesn't this place ring a bell?

Maria: This is the part of the Underworld where we found Horror's Hand. And we also killed Hydro Man here.

Cassidy: Very good. But don't try and resist your death. You had a good run. But it's time for your final minutes alive! (fires water at Maria)

Maria deflected the water and went at Cassidy and they clasped hands.

Maria: Cassidy don't you remember everything we did together? We had all kinds of fun swimming and enjoying all the fun activities in the water.

Cassidy: I do remember that, but Nerissa revealed that you were lying!

Maria: No Cassidy! That's a lie! Nerissa is using you! You are just a slave to her and a pawn with no free will. She is the true evil and you have to fight her control.

Cassidy regained some control.

Cassidy: Maria? (Groans as she clutches her head and fights to regain control of her body) You have to help me Maria! I can't fight Nerissa's spell!

Maria: Yes you can Cassidy! You need a major push. Lets help her with our combos guys!

Irma: You got it!

Lily fired a blast of glowing water and Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water.

Lily and Girl Jordan: PHOSPHORUS DRAGON STRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a glowing blue water dragon. It hit Cassidy and sent her flying. She stopped and she was still holding her head.

Heidi and Varie fired powerful blasts of water.

Heidi and Varie: MOONTIDE FISH SHOAL!

The blasts of water turned into a huge school of water fish and they swam around Cassidy and tied her up.

Isaribi: WATER STYLE: FLOWING WHIP!

Isaribi formed a whip of pure water and she flung it at Cassidy and Aquaman fired a blast of water.

Isaribi and Aquaman: WATER DELUGE WHIPRAIN!

The whip combined with Aquaman's water and it turned into a downpour of rain drops moving at incredible speed and they hit Cassidy.

Musa: Sonic Blast!

Musa fired a blast of sound and Irma fired a blast of water.

Musa and Irma: SIRENS SONG MERMAID!

The blasts turned into a mermaid and it sang divinely and Cassidy was starting to come back.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and Sydney fired a blast of cosmic energy from her Star Sword.

Lana and Sydney: STAR ICE TOWERS!

The blasts combined and formed into a cage of ice.

Maria: One more combo should do it. Lets go Bai Tza!

Bai Tza: You got it Maria.

Maria fired a blast of water and Bai Tza fired a blast of water.

Maria and Bai Tza: WATER DRAGON SEVERANCE!

The blasts turned into a water dragon and it saw Nerissa controlling Cassidy and it fired a blast of fire at Nerissa and burned her control and severed the strings that bind her.

Cassidy was freed from Nerissa's evil grasp! All the techniques dissolved.

Cassidy was on the ground and she was wet but she was free from Nerissa.

Maria: Cassidy!

Maria got up to her.

Maria: Are you okay?

Cassidy hugged Maria and she cried hard.

Cassidy: (Crying hard) Maria! I'm so sorry! Nerissa made me…

Maria: I know Cassidy. I know. But J.D. is gonna kill her and make sure that she pays for everything she did to our worlds.

Cassidy: (Sniffles) Really?

Lana: We promise Cassidy.

Sydney: We won't let Nerissa get away with everything she has done.

Musa: She will pay dearly for her crimes.

Heidi: That's right. Grandpa will make sure she does.

Varie: That's right Heidi.

Bai Tza: Lets go help him out.

Cassidy had a look of revenge on her face.

Cassidy: That witch will pay for this!

Maria: And she will. Lets go guys.

They went through a portal and set out to help take down Nerissa.

---

## Battle 2: HALINOR

---

The battle with Halinor was on the island of San Baquero and it was rebuilt after the eruption that completely destroyed the whole island. Wiping it off the map.

Halinor: Surely, you must remember this place, Lea.

Lea: This is San Baquero. And it's also where Pyro blew himself up!

Halinor: Exactly. It's amazing how you've rebuilt this island after its' destruction. Too bad you won't be rebuilt once you're dead! (throws fireball at Lea)

Lea blocked it and Lola fired a blast of fire at Halinor. She blocked it and Lola fired a dragon of fire. Halinor was flying and the dragon chased her all over the island.

Lola: Halinor you have to listen to me! Nerissa is using you as a pawn in her diabolical plans to destroy the entire universe! You have to realize that!

Halinor: I only live to serve mistress Nerissa.

Lea: You're being used Halinor! You're a slave with no free will!

Halinor: So be it then.

Lea: We have to use our combos on her guys!

Stewie: You got it Lea.

Lola: Lets get her!

Lola and Pam fired blasts of fire.

Lola and Pam: FIRE PHOENIX ENSNAREMENT!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a phoenix and it grabbed Halinor in its fiery talons.

Fire: (Spanish Accent) Lets get her Claire!

Volcana: You got it Beatriz!

They both fired blasts of fire. Fire's fire was green and Volcana's fire was orange.

Fire and Volcana: PYRO CHAIN RESTRAINT!

The Blasts of fire turned into a bunch of chains made of pure fire and they restrained Halinor.

?: Let me help out too.

In came Angelica Jones A.K.A. Firestar.

Lola: Angelica Jones A.K.A. Firestar. It's an honor to meet you.

Firestar: You too Lola. The Avengers told me a lot about you. Sasuke lets take her on.

Sasuke: You got it.

He went through hand signs.

Sasuke: FIRE STYLE: DRAGON FLAME JUTSU!

Sasuke fired a fireball that turned into a dragon and Firestar fired a blast of fire.

Sasuke and Firestar: FIRE DRAGON FIREBALL!

The blasts turned into a fireball with a dragons head and it hit Halinor and exploded.

KABOOM!

When the smoke cleared Halinor was grabbing her head and trying to fight Nerissa's control.

Lea:: Three more attacks and that should do it.

Taranee: You got it!

Taranee fired a blast of fire.

Tecna: (British Accent) Prismatic Ray!

Tecna fired a rainbow ray.

Taranee and Tecna: FLAME SPECTRUM RAY!

The fire wrapped around the rainbow ray and it hit Halinor.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Lynn fired a blast of lava.

Lucy and Lynn: FEARSOME VOLCANIC DRAGON!

The techniques combined and turned into a terrifying dragon made of pure lava that would make even the strongest of warriors run home in fear.

Lea fired a blast for fire from his Keyblade and Shego fired a blast of green fire.

Lea and Shego: FIREHAZE DRAGON DESTROYER!

The blasts turned into a zombie flaming undead dragon and the two dragons of fire saw Nerissa controlling Halidor. They went at her and fired blasts of fire and destroyed her control and severed the strings that bind her to Nerissa. Halinor was back to normal and the fire techniques vanished.

Lea: Halinor are you okay?

Halinor broke down crying and she saw one of Stewie's blasters and she grabbed it! Star Lord was fighting her to stop her. He took the gun away from her.

Star Lord (to Halinor): WHAT THE FUCK WERE YOU TRYING TO DO JUST NOW?!

Halinor (crying): I DON'T DESERVE TO LIVE ANYMORE! I SHOULD'VE RESISTED NERISSA'S CONTROL! IF I HAD, HAY LIN WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN TRAUMATIZED BY NERISSA!

Lola slapped Halinor in the face.

Lola: Get ahold of yourself woman!

Spiderman: Halinor, I witnessed Doctor Octopus commit suicide in front of me. I'll be damned if I see you do the same thing!

Lola: He's right Halinor. This is all Nerissa's fault! Right now J.D. Knudson and our friends and siblings are fighting her and they are gonna make sure she pays for everything she has done.

Lea: She's right Halinor. Nerissa will pay for everything she has done to the universe and we'll make sure that she does. You still have a chance to set things right and help us take down Nerissa once and for all. So don't throw away everything you were given because of Nerissa. She will pay.

Halinor then hugged Lea and she was crying hard.

Lea was comforting her.

Lea: It's all right Halinor. Let it all out.

After 10 minutes they went to help fight Nerissa.

## Battle 3: YAN LIN

The battle with Yan Lin was on an island they know all too well: Angry Birds Island.

"Yan Lin": You should be familiar with this island, Arpeggio.

Arpeggio: I am. It's the island of the Angry Birds. Here, I helped them take down Leonard the Pig King.

"Yan Lin": You can have those birds help you if you want. Either way, I'll emerge victorious! (hurls whirlwind at Arpeggio)

Laney: We shall see!

They went at her and Arpeggio dodged the whirlwind. Hay Lin fired a tornado at her grandmother and it blew her back but she got up and they clasped hands.

Hay Lin: Grandma you have to realize that Nerissa is controlling you! She is using you as a slave in her plots to destroy the universe!

"Yan Lin": I only serve Mistress Nerissa.

Hay Lin: No you don't Grandma! She's using you and she took away your free will! You have to fight her! I know you would never resort to working for a monster like Nerissa! You have to fight her!

"Yan Lin": (Regains control) Hay Lin? (Groans and clutches her head as she is struggling to regain control) You have to help me!

Laney: We will! Come on guys!

Laney tied up "Yan Lin" with her vines and made sure she couldn't move. She then ululated and the Angry Birds arrived.

Red: Laney Loud. It's great to see you again.

Laney: You too Red. It's great to see all of you again. The whole planet is in grave danger. This rogue guardian named Nerissa is out to kill us all and she is controlling Hay Lin's grandmother here. We need your help to help us break her out of her control.

Bomb: Uh oh. This woman sounds very dangerous.

Stella (AB): Sounds like it.

Chuck: You got it Lanes.

Blue brothers: Lets get her guys!

They cheered and the birds went at "Yan Lin" with teamwork.

Laney: Lets use our combos on her guys!

Riley: You got it!

Laney and Riley fired a bunch of flowers and vines at "Yan Lin."

Laney and Riley: NATURES FLOWERING LOVE!

The flowers and vines combined and turned into a dragon of pure leaves and it had "Yan Lin" in its claws.

Ben turned into Wildvine.

Ben: WILDVINE!

Linka: Lets use our combo on him Ben.

Wildvine: You got it Linka.

Linka fired a blast of lightning and Wildvine threw his vine ropes.

Linka and Wildvine: THUNDERVINE ENSNAREMENT!

The vines were coated in lightning and they wrapped around her and she was being electrocuted.

Harley Quinn: Lets use our combo on her Arpeggio.

Arpeggio: You got it Harley Quinn.

Arpeggio fired a lot of feathers and Harley Quinn ran with her hammer.

Arpeggio and Harley Quinn: FEATHER HAMMER PULVERIZER!

The feathers turned the hammer into a powerful hammer and she swung the hammer and bashed "Yan Lin."

Lori: Nerissa's mind control literally makes me sick! Lets get rid of her control for good.

Roxanne: You got it mom!

Lydia: Lets do it!

Linda: Yeah!

Kurt: Lets do it Lori.

Lori, Her Children and Kurt fired blasts of wind at "Yan Lin."

Lori, Her Children and Kurt: HURRICANE DRAGON STORM!

The blasts of wind combined into a powerful dragon made of pure wind.

Hay Lin: Lets sever Nerissa's control Flora.

Flora: You got it Hay Lin. FLOWER TWISTER!

Flora fired a stream of flowers spinning at "Yan Lin."

Hay Lin fired a powerful stream of air and wind.

Flora and Hay Lin: WINDS OF NATURE DRAGON!

The blasts combined and turned into a dragon made of leaves and wind. Lori's Dragon and Hay Lin's dragon saw Nerissa controlling "Yan Lin" and they fired blasts of leaves and wind and severed the strings that bind her to Nerissa.

"Yan Lin" was freed and she was untied. The real Yan Lin flew out of Nerissa's staff and went into the second Yan Lin. She was now 50 years younger. She was now young again thanks to them freeing her from not only Nerissa's control but also from Nerissa's scepter.

Hay Lin: Grandma? Are you all right?

Yan Lin: Yes I am Hay Lin. I'm back to normal.

They hugged again.

Yan Lin: Thank you all so much for freeing me.

Lori: You're welcome Yan Lin.

Flora: We have to stop Nerissa at all costs.

Hay Lin: And we will.

Linka: Come on guys!

Laney: Lets head over there!

They went over to the fight Nerissa.

---

## Battle 4: Kadma

---

The fight with Kadma was on the docks of Gotham Wharf.

Kadma: Doesn't this place look familiar, Venom?

Venom: It should be. This is Gotham Wharf. It's where J.D., Batman, and the others defeated Bane.

Megan: Good thing there's no one else here.

Kadma: Yan Lin gave you a choice, Megan. But you chose wrong. (notices her Guardian attire) It seems you've become a Guardian as well. That's fine by me. I wasn't looking forward to fighting your Dark Samus Suit anyway! (summons vines to attack Megan and Venom)

Tara lifted a huge rock wall and blocked the vines.

Beast Boy turned into a hummingbird and flew to Kadma and then he turned into a snake and wrapped around her.

Cornelia went up to her and talked to her.

Cornelia: Kadma you have to stop serving Nerissa. She's using you as a pawn in her diabolical plot to destroy the universe!

Kadma: I only serve Mistress Nerissa.

Lincoln: No you don't Kadma! She's using you and you would never serve an evil monster like Nerissa! You have to fight her control and come back to us!

Kadma regained some control and then she was clutching her head as she was trying to regain control.

Kadma: Guys you have to help me!

Lincoln: And we will! Lets get her guys!

Tara: Combo time!

Beast Boy: You got it!

Tara entombed Kadma in a rock and she fired numerous rock shards.

Beast Boy turned into a Stegosaurus.

Tara and Beast Boy: EARTH CHARGE STEGO!

The rock shards encased Beast Boy in a ball as he rolled into a ball and he turned into a rolling boulder. He crashed into Kadma with awesome power.

CRASH!

Luan: Lets light up the site with our combo Talia? (Laughs) Get it? But seriously lets use our combo Talia, Lensay.

Lensay: You know it Mama.

Talia: Always up for it Luan.

Luan and Lensay fired blasts of red and pink light and Talia fired a curtain of Aurora.

Luan, Lensay and Talia: LIGHT AURORA ENTANGLE!

The blasts combined and turned into a shining curtain of light and wrapped around Kadma.

Poison Ivy: Lets get her Venom.

Venom: We hear ya Pamela.

Poison Ivy called a bunch of Venus Fly Traps and Venom fired black webbing.

Poison Ivy and Venom: VENOMOUS VENUS SPIDER!

The Venus Fly Trap turned into a vicious black widow spider and it tied down Kadma with its webbing.

Cornelia: Hang on Kadma, we're almost through to you!

Cornelia formed numerous vines and sent them all at her.

Stella: RISING SUN!

Stella fired a blast of light from her hand.

Cornelia and Stella: NATURE'S SHINING DRAGON!

The vines merged with the light blast and turned into a shining dragon made of leaves.

Lincoln: Lets help out Earth!

Earth: You got it Linky!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Earth fired a blast of lava.

Lincoln and Earth: VOLCANIC THUNDERSTORM DRAGON!

The blasts combined and turned into a dragon of pure lava emitting lightning. Lincoln & Earth and Cornelia & Stella's dragons saw Nerissa controlling Kadma and they fired blasts of sunlight and lava and they severed the strings of Nerissa's control and freed Kadma.

Kadma was back to normal.

Kadma: What happened?

Cornelia: You were under the control of Nerissa.

Kadma: I'll make that witch pay for this!

Lincoln: And we will. J.D. is facing her now.

Earth: We have to get over there.

Cornelia: Come on!

They went to join the fight.

---

## Battle 5: Shriek

---

The fight with Shriek was right in the middle of Gotham Royal York.

Matt/Shagon: So this is Gotham Royal York, huh?

Terry: It is. (to Shriek) Shriek, you maniac! This fight is going to get innocent people hurt! Don't you care about that?!

Shriek: Of course not! They never cared about me! (to Sandman) You helped defeat a Revenge Squad member here, Sandman. Care to guess which one? I'll give you a hint: it's not one of your fellow Sinister Six members.

Sandman: It's Shiv, isn't it?

Shriek: Bingo! Now, enough talking. I haven't fought your pointy eared friend in a while. (fires Sound Blast at Terry)

In the Dakota City Prison Shiv was having lunch in his cell when he sneezed.

Shiv: Someone must be talking about me.

Shocker appeared and absorbed the sonic blasts. It was making him stronger.

Nico: You will pay for hurting my friend J.D.

Shriek: He deserves to die for everything he is.

Nico: You don't know what you are saying you freak. Now it's time for me to show you my newest transformation. I found a new transformation when I was training.

He flared up his Super Saiyan Aura and in a massive tornado he was forever changed. When the dust cleared Nico now had a well muscled body with red fur covering it, his hair was longer, his eyes were now orange and he had red lines under them, he had an orange sleeveless battle shirt and his Saiyan Monkey tail was out and it was red. He was now a SUPER SAIYAN 4!

Naruto: Wow! Look at Nico!

Nancy: He looks incredible!

May was so infatuated with Nico's new transformation that she had blood dripping from her nose.

Naruto: Wow! The level of power I'm sensing off of him is completely unreal! It's far more powerful than that of Super Saiyan 3.

Nico: (Deeper Voice) That's because this is my newest transformation bro. This is what I call Super Saiyan 4.

Naruto: Super Saiyan 4!? Incredible!

Stephanie: It's unbelievable!

Terry: No kidding.

Matt/Shagon: It sure is. I didn't know you had so much power Nico.

Nico: Well Shriek is gonna have a hard time dealing with me.

Nico looked at Shriek with incredible hate.

Nico: Shriek I will never forgive you for any of your crimes.

Shriek: I wouldn't be caught dead asking for your forgiveness you wretched monkey!

Shriek went at Nico and he dodged all his attacks and Nico teleported and Shriek fired a blast of sound and when it hit him it didn't even phase him let alone scratch him. Shriek punched Nico and much to his shock his Super Saiyan 4 body made his left arm completely shatter into a million pieces.

Shriek: (In shock) What the!?

Nico: (Chuckles) I'm quite surprised myself. Surprised at how strong I have become.

Shriek: What do you mean?

Nico: Your punches and attacks only tickled like a tiny feather.

Shriek fired another sound blast at Nico at maximum power and it hit him and he was in a cloud of dust. But when the dust cleared Nico was still standing and the blasts didn't even make him flinch.

Shriek: That blast should've turned him into dust and it did absolutely nothing!

Nico: Shriek you can never defeat me. My powers have grown far beyond yours you powerless human and you know it.

Shriek: DIE YOU FOOL!

He continued to fire sound blasts at Nico but all he was doing was just amusing him.

Nico: Listen to me Shriek, I can't allow you to get away with all the trouble you caused to innocent people. You've gone too far. Now you got to deal with me and my friends.

Nico flared up his aura to an incredible level and he flew at Shriek with incredible speed and punched him in the stomach and punched him in the face and kneed him in the stomach.

Nico formed his fingers into a sign.

Nico: WHIRLWIND SPIN!

He formed his fingers away and a powerful razor-wind tornado formed and the wind cut Shriek's armor all off. All that was left of him was his helmet on his head.

Nico: Lets get him with our combos guys.

May: You got it Nico!

Nancy: Lets get him guys!

Nancy, Stephanie, Ruby and Mariah turned into their wereshark forms and Naruto formed a powerful ball of water.

Wereshark Girls and Naruto: FIVE FEEDING SHARKS!

Naruto and the Wereshark Girls turned into sharks made of pure water and they bit Shriek and he screamed in pain.

Shocker fired a blast of lightning and Sandman fired a blast of sand.

Sandman and Shocker: FULGURITE ELECTROCUTION!

The sand hardened into a crystal and lightning flowed through it and it pinned Shriek to a nearby building.

Matt/Shagon fired a laser blast from his eyes and Roxy fired a stream of animal pawprints.

Matt/Shagon and Roxy: CALL OF NATURES HATRED!

The blasts combined and turned into a pack of voracious and ravenous wolves and they mauled Shriek.

Layla: MORPHIX BOLT!

Layla fired a blue sparkling energy blast and Terry fired numerous Batarangs.

Layla and Terry: OCEANS BAT STRIKE!

The batarangs turned into bats made of pure water and they hit Shriek and pulverized him with the force of a Megatsunami.

May: Let me use my Final Smash on him.

Nico: Go for it May.

May: ICEFIRE SNOWFLAKE LASER!

May formed a giant snowflake and she fired a huge blast of ice fire at Shriek and completely encapsulated him in pure ice.

Nico: Nice job May.

Jean Grey appeared and she had the Phoenix Force on.

Jean Grey: Let us help too.

Nico: Go for it Jean.

Jean Grey: PHOENIX WING FIREBALL SHOWER!

Jean Grey spread her Phoenix Force Wings and fired numerous fireballs from them and they not only melted the ice but also burned him really badly.

Nico: Now lets see how you like this. May lets use our combo on him.

May: Right Nico.

May fired a blast of Ice Fire and Nico formed a fireball in his hands the size of a soccer ball.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

Nico threw the fireball.

Nico and May: COLD FIRE PRISON!

The blasts combined and turned into a blue fireball made of burning cold fire and it hit Shriek and froze him in a block of ice and everything but his head was completely frozen.

Nico: You're looking at spending the rest of your miserable life in one of our most dangerous maximum security prisons for your crimes. But that would be too good for you.

Shriek was sent to our newest prison. It was called the Planet Nine prison for Terrorists and he was placed in the Supermax Terrorist wing. This zone of the Planet Nine prison was reserved for the most dangerous of criminals that have terrorized the world. We would've killed him but because he is deaf that would be completely barbaric.

Nico: Lets head over to J.D. guys. It's time take down Nerissa once and for all.

They did so.

---

## Battle 6: Nerissa.

---

We were all the way over in Greece.

Nerissa: Look around, Killer Frost. Know where we are?

Killer Frost: I remember what happened here. Greece is Hercules' turf. We also killed Vexen here!

Nerissa: Of course you did. Now it's your turn to be killed! (fires lightning at her)

I appeared and deflected the lightning.

Me: No Nerissa. Your fight is with me. I vowed to face you when we first met remember?

Nerissa: Very well.

Me: Now it's time to pay Nerissa. You are going to face up to your crimes. Time for me to unleash my full power.

Killer Frost: So the beast is about to be unleashed.

Me: That's right. This is a very rare occurrence for me. This is the absolute pinnacle of my power and Nerissa will be the first person to face it.

(Goku's Super Saiyan theme plays)

I go Super Angel 10,000 and flare up my power and my aura was getting more powerful. The earth was shaking extremely violently and red lightning and blue lightning mixed in my aura and rocks lifted up into the air. The skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning was striking everywhere. Tornadoes of water were sucked up into the sky from the Mediterranean. It was getting extremely intense as my power was rising rapidly at an accelerated rate. Then I released the full extent of my power.

When it faded my power was stronger than ever before and lightning was striking all over my aura.

Me: There. Now this is my full power. Ready Nerissa?

Nerissa: Lets dance.

I teleport and punch her in the stomach and she flew away and fired a blast of lightning and we went at eachother and we were exchanging blows at a rapid pace and it was getting powerful. Nerissa fired a blast of lightning and I dodged it and I fired a blue energy wave and she dodged it and fired a powerful blast of lightning and I deflected it and fired a powerful red energy blast and she dodged it. We were really going at it and our battle was shaking the very foundation of the entire planet to the core. We stopped and we were facing each other.

Me: I don't understand you Nerissa. You were a Guardian of Candrakar and you did so many good deeds for both worlds. You became consumed with powerlust and became a heartless monster bent on conquering the universe. Why did this happen?

Nerissa: Because they took my power away from me!

Me: Your mind was considered too weak for the Heart and you will never get its power ever again.

Nerissa: (Growls) Just for that one I will blow you to pieces!

Me: I would like to see you try. I vowed to make you pay for causing problems to both of our worlds!

I flared up my power to an incredible degree.

Me: NOW DDDDIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

My aura flared up to an incredible level and the skies had lightning strike everywhere at a rapid level.

Me and Nerissa went at each other again and it was a powerful fight that not only shook the entire planet to the core, but it also shook the very fabric of the entire universe to the very brink. On planets all over the universe people were sensing the sheer viciousness and ferocity of our battle.

I fired 4 more energy blasts at her as she was flying and she stopped 2 of the blasts with her feet and the other two with her hands and she was struggling to hold them back. I fired another blast and she saw it coming and I flew up to her as the blasts hit and exploded. In the cloud of smoke I punched her and then we clasped hands and we flared up our auras. Mine was yellow and Nerissa's was pitch black. Our hands were locked together and our auras mixed and lightning clashed and formed in them. The storm clouds above us intensified and lightning struck at an incredible level at 400 bolts every half a second and the ground was shaking violently at an incredible level. Suddenly from out of no where an energy blast hit Nerissa in the back and exploded and I head butt her and kick her in the stomach and send her crashing into the ground.

CRASH!

I land by her as she got up and I saw everyone arrive.

Me: You all came. Good. I've had my fun with her.

Nerissa saw that her slaves in a sense have been freed.

Nerissa: Impossible! How did you get set free!?

Irma: That's none of your business Nerissa!

Will: Now you will pay for everything you've done!

Me: She sure will and Nico wow! Your power is unbelievable!

Nico: I call this form Super Saiyan 4.

Me: It's incredible man. And it looks awesome on you. Lets take down this monster together everyone.

Everyone: YEAH!

Goku: Lets get her guys!

Goku, Vegeta, Gohan and Trunks went Super Saiyan.

Piccolo went Super Namek.

We all went at Nerissa and hit her with everything we had at her.

Piccolo: Special Beam Cannon!

Piccolo fired an orange and purple energy beam and Nerissa dodged it and went at him. Tien appeared in front of her and placed his hands on the edges of his eyes.

Tien: SOLAR FLARE!

Tien released a blinding flash of white light that was brighter than 100 suns and it blinded Nerissa temporarily.

Nerissa: MY EYES!

Tien held his hands in a triangle shape.

Tien: TRI-BEAM! HA!

He fired a yellow energy blast at Nerissa and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nerissa was sent flying and she stopped.

Superman fired a laser vision blast and burned her leg and he punched her in the face.

Superman: Lets use our combo on her Goku!

Goku: You got it. (Cups hands to Side) KAAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a Kamehameha Wave and Superman fired his laser vision.

Goku and Superman: LASER PRISM KAMEHAMEHA!

The laser vision caused the Kamehameha Wave to split into the 7 colors of the rainbow. One blast for each color and they hit Nerissa and exploded and sent her crashing into the ground.

CRASH!

Will: I will never forgive you for everything you've done Nerissa!

Will fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted her.

Yamcha formed a Spirit Ball.

Yamcha: Spirit Ball!

He threw an energy ball. Nerissa got up and it hit her in multiple places at his command and it hit her in the back and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Chiaotzu: DODON RAY!

Chiaotzu fired a yellow Dodon Ray and it hit Nerissa and exploded.

KRABOOOOOMMM!

Will: Let use our combo on them Bloom!

Bloom: You got it Will. DRAGON FIRE!

She fired a fire blast and it turned into a Dragon made of pure fire.

Will fired a blast of lightning.

Will and Bloom: DRAGON HALO FIRESTORM!

The dragon fire and lightning formed into a halo of pure fire with lightning coming out of it. It hit Nerissa and exploded.

Rachel: SONIC BLAST!

Star B.: NARWHAL BLAST!

Rachel fired a sound blast and it hit Nerissa and she dropped her staff. Star fired a blast of Narwhals and they hit Nerissa and knocked the wind out of her. Marco fired a blast of fire and burned her in the leg.

Vegeta: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Vegeta fired a green energy blast from his hand and it hit Nerissa and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nerissa was sent flying but she stopped.

Me: Wow! What power! Will, Taranee lets use our combo on her!

Taranee: You got it J.D.

I charged up an Electro Eclipse Bomb.

Me: ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!

I fired a black energy ball with red lightning around it.

Taranee and Will fired fire and lightning.

Me, Taranee and Will: SOLAR ECLIPSE DEATH BOMB!

Our techniques combined and the energy ball turned into a black flaming sun and it hit Nerissa and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the area.

When the smoke cleared Nerissa got up and she was on her last legs.

Me: She is a very formidable adversary, I will give her that.

Flora: She sure is.

Cassidy had Nerissa's staff.

Cassidy: I got her staff. Now lets free Elyon.

She freed Elyon from the staff.

Elyon: Thank you so much Cassidy.

Cassidy: You're welcome Elyon.

Cornelia: Elyon!

They hugged again.

Nerissa looked at Will and she had a look that made it look like she was begging for mercy. But we weren't fooled one bit.

Maria: You know, for a moment, you had me fooled. Until you looked at Will. (Nerissa's face twitched in anger) And there it is again. The anger and jealousy in your eyes. You're good. I'll give you that. For a moment, I really believed that you could be saved. That we could reach you. But you're just like Ebon was. A manipulator. A liar. A murderer. A psychopath. (Nerissa narrows her eyes at her) You sell that "frightened girl" act well, I must admit but I see right through you. We were never gonna reach you, were we?

Me: No we weren't.

Rachel kicked Nerissa in the face and fired a sound blast at her.

Starfire fired numerous starbolts at Nerissa and they exploded when they hit.

Rachel: Lets use our combo Starfire.

Starfire: This is gonna be fun!

Rachel: SONIC BLAST!

Rachel fired a blast of sound and Starfire fired laser vision and starbolts.

Rachel and Starfire: SONIC STAR LASER!

The blasts combined and turned into a sonic laser and it hit Nerissa and burned her in her leg.

Then we got help from Captain Atom. He fired an energy blast at Nerissa. It exploded when it hit her.

Me: Nathaniel Adams A.K.A. Captain Atom. It's an honor to meet you.

Captain Atom: You too J.D. We got word that you all might need some help.

Me: We need all the help we can get since Nerissa is a deadly adversary.

Red Tornado then appeared and he spun Nerissa around in a powerful tornado blast.

Me: Red Tornado. It's an honor.

Red Tornado: You too J.D.

We saw the entirety of the Justice League ready to fight. They launched a massive full scale assault on her with a variety of powers and abilities. They were hitting Nerissa with everything they got at her.

Then we got an unexpected surprise. It was Raven's TTG counterpart turned into the DEMON OF AZARATH!

Raven: You're my counterpart turned evil. And you are nothing more than a major idiot.

Demon of Azarath: There was nothing wrong with just goofing off now and then! Sure, we might have been incompetent heroes but at least we fought crime now and then. But you couldn't handle that, could you?!

Raven: Let me give you a reality check, "Me"! You were never a hero. You're rude, you beat people up for every stupid little thing, you ruin everyone's fun for no reason, you insult people and put them down, you make jokes at the expense of others, you whine whenever you don't get your way, and you became obsessed with colorful talking ponies a bit too much. That last part actually isn't bad but to you, it's an addiction!

Dr. Strange: Lets destroy her with our combo Raven.

Raven: You got it.

Raven fired a blast of dark energy and Dr. Strange fired a blast of magic.

Raven and Dr. Strange: CELESTIAL MAGIC FIRE!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of purple fire and it hit the Demon of Azarath and completely obliterated her.

I slashed at Nerissa with my sword and cut her face.

Caleb: Lets use our combo on her J.D.

Me: You got it Caleb.

We went at Nerissa and we had our swords ready.

Caleb: This is what you get mother!

I gasped in shock but focused on the combo.

Me and Caleb: THOUSAND SWORD SLASH!

We slashed Nerissa with 1000 slashes.

She was down and bleeding profusely.

Rhino charged and Killer Frost fired a blast of ice.

Rhino and Killer Frost: FROZEN RHINOCEROS STAMPEDE!

The ice covered Rhino and turned him into a rhinoceros of pure ice.

He rammed Nerissa and sent her rolling.

Me: Caleb, I didn't know that Nerissa is your own mother!

Caleb: I was shocked myself but I realized that being the son of a heartless monster would not look good on my reputation.

Me: Good thinking Caleb.

As the fight with Nerissa was raging on something evil was brewing in the dungeons of the Meridian castle. The Green Goblin came into the dungeon.

Vathek: Halt! Who goes there?!

Green Goblin (throws pumpkin bombs at him and the other guards): Don't mind us! We're just passing by!

The bombs exploded and knocked the guards unconscious.

A man came and it was LOKI - THE GOD OF MISCHIEF!

Loki: (British Accent) Everyone out on bad behavior! (uses his magic on the bars, destroying them)

Loki just used his sceptor to free Phobos and his minions.

Phobos: I assume that we have you to thank for freeing us.

Loki: Of course you do. I am Loki, the God of Mischief.

Green Goblin: And I am Norman Osborn, the Green Goblin!

Cedric: We don't care who you two are. As long as you get us out of here!

Loki: Very well. Our leader would like to speak to all of you anyway. (teleports them all out)

Back in the battle Elyon was in deep thought.

Gwen (Total Drama): You ok, Elyon?

Elyon: Well, I'm still thinking about what led to me being imprisoned in that staff. I have all these powers but they were weaker compared to Nerissa's. That was how she managed to capture me. And now, I find out that two of your enemies broke out my brother and his forces. Right now, I'm been wondering what my place on the team is. If [chuckles] I even have a place, you know?

Lightning: So, you feel like an outsider, right? (Elyon nods)

Duncan: Being an outsider is a good thing. No, scratch that. It's a great thing. I've been an outsider my whole life. The best part is that you get to tell people to go shove it.

Elyon chuckled and then she was enveloped in a sphere of yellow light. When it faded she was now in Guardian Attire.

Elyon: I'm a Guardian now!

Cornelia: Elyon this is incredible! I think you have the powers of Time.

Elyon: I know I do. Now it's time to stop Nerissa.

I punched Nerissa into ground and Krillin formed an energy disk.

Krillin: DESTRUCTO DISK!

He threw the disk and it slashed Nerissa in the face.

Me: It's over Nerissa. You're finished!

I flared up my aura.

Nerrisa got up and she was building up her power to incredible levels and she was incredibly enraged.

Nerissa: IF I CAN'T HAVE THIS FUCKING PLANET, THEN NO ONE CAN!

Me: You will pay for everything Nerissa! (Cups hands to Side) SOLAR KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE!

Nerissa: NOW YOU ALL DIE! QUINTESSENCE!

She fires a massive stream of pitch black energy from her hands and I fired a massive Red Solar Kamehameha blast.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive red Kamehameha Wave of incredible power.

Krillin sensed the incredible amount of power coming from the blasts.

Krillin: That's way too big! Lets go!

Everyone flew away from the blast area. The blasts collided and a massive power struggle began. Once everyone got to a safe distance they saw the struggle that was taking place.

Krillin: They're gonna change the shape of the whole planet!

Piccolo: Nerissa!

Varie: What power! Come on guys! Lets help J.D. out!

Goku: Right!

Everyone went to distract Nerissa so I can finish her off once and for all.

(DBZ Calling The Dragon theme plays)

They landed on different sides.

Piccolo: SPECIAL BEAM CANNON!

He fired his Special Beam Cannon and it hit Nerissa in the back.

Tien: TRI-BEAM!

He fired a yellow energy blast and the rest of the Z Fighters fired energy blasts.

Sailor Soldiers: PLANET ETERNAL POWER!

The Sailor Soldiers combined their power and fired a massive white energy blast.

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire energy and it hit Nerissa. The blasts hit Nerissa and it provided some form of distraction.

Me: I've got to reach deeper! (Intensifies blast) HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nerissa was being pushed back and she intensified her blast.

Me: I'VE HAD ENOUGH OF YOU NERISSA!

Nerissa: You're all so anxious to die aren't you? Well all you had to do was ask!

She fired a blast of energy wind and blew them all away.

Me: I HATE YOU NERISSA! (INTENSIFIES BLAST) HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nerissa intensified her blast. Lightning struck all over the area from the blast.

Everyone fired back at Nerissa!

Nerissa: WHY CAN'T YOU PEOPLE JUST STAY DOWN!?

She fired more energy wind and blew them away again.

But they kept getting up and fired more blasts.

Nerissa: They just keep lining up to die!

They fired more blasts at her.

Nerissa fired more wind.

Nerissa: NO CHANCE! YOU HAVE NO CHANCE!

She intensified the energy wind even more and blew them away.

Will: We have to combine all our Guardian Powers on Nerissa.

Vegeta we have to help J.D.!

Vegeta: You know it Will!

They flew above Nerissa and Vegeta charged up his blast.

King Kai felt the enormous power of our blasts and something was gonna happen!

King Kai: OH NO! THE EARTH IS GONNA BLOW!

The power of our blasts was so strong and powerful that it was threatening to tear the entire planet apart!

The ground was shaking apart and earthquakes were going on all over the place!

Lincoln: The Planet is gonna explode!

The parents of the Guardians were rooting us on.

Susan: YOU CAN'T TAKE MY WILHELMINA AWAY FROM ME! SHE'S MY BABY AND NO ONE CAN TAKE HER AWAY! (CRYING)

Tom: Right! J.D. Won't let that happen because he is unbeatable! He won't let our babies be taken away!

Elizabeth: Right! YOU CAN'T TAKE HER BECAUSE J.D. WON'T LET HER! HE CAN'T BE BEATEN!

The effects of our battle were being felt around the whole planet.

Lillian: Come on J.D.! Save the planet!

Goku: (To me telepathically) Release it J.D.! Release everything! Remember all the pain she has caused, the people she has hurt, now make that your power!

Me: I will Master Goku!

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

He fired his energy blast and the Guardians fired their blasts.

Vegeta and the Guardians: ELEMENTAL FINAL DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and hit Nerissa. It exploded and it provided a distraction. She saw them and it was the moment I was waiting for.

Goku: NOW'S YOUR CHANCE!

Me: GO TO HELL NERISSA! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I intensified the blast to an incredible level of power and it overtook Nerissa's blast and destroyed it. The blast was so powerful and so devastating that it was more than enough.

(Death of Frieza, Cell and Buu theme plays)

Nerissa was being destroyed because of it.

Nerissa: I AM INVINCIBLE!

Nerissa was completely obliterated by the sheer power of the blast in an instant and there was nothing left of her. The blast went out into space and it dissipated harmlessly.

I powered down and I wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's finally over.

Piccolo: (Gasps) He did it. Nerissa's energy has completely vanished!

Will: At last. It's finally over!

Krillin: But you mean we're really safe again?

Tien: Yeah bud. It looks like it.

Yamcha: Oh man. Its been a few years since the last time I heard someone say that.

But then Nerissa's spirit appeared.

Nerissa (now a spirit): Now I know how Cassidy felt. At least things can't get any worse for me.

Nicole (takes out the Book of Vile Darkness): Oh, yes they can!

Nerissa: Me and my big mouth.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) ALDURON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Nerissa was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness and she was sealed into it for all eternity.

Me: Enjoy Hell, Nerissa.

Caleb: Goodbye "Mother".

Everyone all over the world cheered wildly for us and they all cheered for me.

Me: The war is finally over. Nerissa is dead and she is in the Book of Vile Darkness where she belongs for all eternity.

Nico: You said it man.

Me: I couldn't have done it without all of you.

Goku: I'm so proud of you J.D.

Me: Thanks Master Goku. We all worked together and took Nerissa down for good.

(Ending song of Long Distance Good-Bye from Armageddon plays)

I was standing on a cliff looking over the entirety of the Mediterranean Sea and people all over the planet were cheering wildly. The world and the entire universe had been saved from Nerissa's evil ways. The wind blew my hair around as I had my wings spread. It wasn't just the people of Earth cheering for us. People on countless planets all over the Galaxy were cheering as well.

I gave everyone the victory fingers.

Qin: Wow! That was awesome!

Alchemy: That was an epic battle!

Nico: One of the most powerful battles we've ever had.

Goku: But it was incredible.

Vegeta: It sure was Kakarot.

Me: But the power of that battle threatened to rip the entire planet apart.

May: It sure did.

Then a news report came on.

News Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

News Reporter: A massive flying saucer is over a small town and it has a massive army of robots ready for battle.

Ginormica: That's my home town!

B.O.B.: Anybody else getting a sense of deja vu?

Missing Link: I sure am.

Dr. Cockroach: This is gonna be just like what happened when we became a team.

Me: Wow. I remember that. And that ship belongs to Gallaxhar.

Qin: Who is Gallaxhar?

Me: He's the leader of the aliens that Susan and her friends beat the first time.

I pulled up his history.

In the past, Gallaxhar destroyed his home planet for seemingly no reason and escaped on his ship, putting himself into cryogenic sleep. He is awoken from his cryogenic sleep when his computer detects Quantonium on Earth, Gallaxhar then sends a Robot Probe to extract and bring it to him.

When the monsters defeat his probe, he almost sends another probe, but his computer tells him that the "carbon-based life-form" (Ginormica) is now too strong, and so that the Quantonium cannot be retrieved by a Robot.

He comes to Earth and sends a message to the citizens of Earth, then captures Ginormica, and in the process blasts Insectosaurus with his ship's phasoid cannon.

When Ginormica is on board the ship, she frees herself and Gallaxhar flees to his Extraction Chamber where he successfully gets the Quantonium out of Ginormica. He then uses the Quantonium to clone himself four times, this being enough to create an evil clone army of himself.

After Dr. Cockroach destroys his computer by stepping on the color buttons in the correct order while dancing, the self-destruct system sounds. He attempts to escape, but once again is forced into combat with Ginormica. She then gets her Quantonium back and escapes on Insectosaurus (who is now a butterfly). Gallaxhar tries to escape in an escape-pod, but fails and is killed by the explosion of his ship.

---

Qin: Boy how stupid is this creep?

Lucy Loud: Probably very stupid.

Nico: My sentiments exactly. But the question is how did he survive the explosion that destroyed his own ship?

Me: There must've been a working escape pod.

Vince: That could be the case.

Lincoln: Either way we have an alien invasion to stop. Lets get them!

Me: You read my mind Lincoln. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, lets smash these aliens!

We were off to a small town in Virginia.

We took the Megaforce Legendary Sky Ship Zord. I was piloting the Osprey Zord, Lincoln was piloting the Teal Condor Zord, Trudy was piloting her Flying Fish Zord, Taylor Earhart was piloting her Yellow Eagle Zord, Lucy Loud was piloting her Vampire Bat Zord, Tommy Oliver was piloting his White Falcon Zord and he hasn't morphed yet, Kimberly Ann Hart was piloting her Pink Crane Zord and she was morphed, Lola was piloting the Firebird Thunderzord, Laney was piloting the Pink Pterodactyl Zord, Nico was piloting the Red Dragon Thunderzord and some of us were flying on the Sky Zord.

Me: Boy it's like we're a powerful squadron of the air.

Nico: It sure does feel like it.

Lola: (Older Voice) But this is so cool that I'm piloting the Firebird Thunderzord.

Kimberly: Thanks Lola.

Lola: You're welcome.

Then we saw a beautiful aqua blue Jellyfish Zord appear beside us and it was generating an incredible amount of electricity to power all the cities of Earth for millions of years.

Me: Whoa! Look at that!

Cole Evans: I've never seen a Jellyfish Zord before.

Lana: Hey guys. What do you think of my new friend? It's the Box Jellyfish Zord.

Syd: Wow! Lana that is so cool!

Me: That's the most venomous jellyfish in the world. 100 times more deadlier than King Cobra venom.

Syd: That is so amazing!

Nico: No kidding.

Me: We're reaching our destination.

We went through some clouds and we saw a huge alien spaceship!

Me: Holy God!

Laney: What a ship.

Me: All wings report in.

Lucy: Lucy Loud standing by.

Nico: Nico Chan standing by.

Taylor Earhart: Taylor Earhart standing by.

Laney: Laney Loud Standing by.

Kimberly: Kimberly Ann Hart standing by.

Trudy: Trudy Bolton standing by.

Lana: Lana Loud standing by.

Tommy Oliver: Tommy Oliver standing by.

Lola: Lola Loud standing by.

Troy Burrows: Troy Burrows and all Power Rangers standing by.

Me: Roger that. All weapons powered up to full power.

We were flying to the ship.

Lola: Wow! Look at the size of that ship.

Nico: It's just as big as what we saw in the movie.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Accelerate to attack speed!

We were flying fast.

Nico: This is it boys.

Me: Red Leader, this is Gold Leader.

Nico: I copy Gold Leader.

Me: We're gonna attack now. Fire at will!

Laney: You guys watch too much Star Wars.

We fired energy blasts, lightning blasts, lasers, elemental blasts, energy balls and more. We were hitting the ship with a lot of heavy firepower. Inside the ship, an alien was reporting to Gallaxhar.

Alien: Lord Gallaxhar, we're under attack!

Gallaxhar: What!? How is this possible!?

Alien: They didn't show up on radar sir. It was a total ambush!

Gallaxhar: On screen.

The view screen showed us attacking.

Gallaxhar: It's those meddling monsters! And they have Team Loud Phoenix Storm with them!? How!?

We were firing blasts.

Me: My scans show that there's a thermal exhaust port on the bottom of the ship. If we can shoot Proton Torpedoes through it, it will destroy the whole ship.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: Nico, Lana, Laney, have at it.

Nico: Copy Gold Leader. The exhaust port is marked and locked in.

Nico, Lana and Laney went down a trench and they were going down it fast.

Nico: Switch all power to front deflector screens. Switch all power to front deflector screens.

Laser guns were firing at them.

Nico: How many guns are there do you think Lana?

Lana: I'd say about 20 guns. Some on the surface, some on the towers.

Nico: Switch to targeting computer.

The Targeting Computer came to Nico's face and it was showing that the Thermal Exhaust Port was 20,000 feet and closing.

Laney: Computer's locked. Getting the signal.

The guns stopped firing.

Laney: The guns, they've stopped.

Nico: Not a good sign.

Lana: Stabilize your rear deflectors. Watch for enemy fighters.

Me: Guys, 3 fighters coming in fast! 3 Marks at 210 mark 7˚!

Nico: I see them. Shields up.

Three ships were flying towards them and it was Gallaxhar and 2 of his men.

Gallaxhar: I'll take them myself. Come with me.

Alien 2: Yes sir.

Gallaxhar was ready to fire.

Me: Oh no you don't!

I fired lasers at the 2 other ships and destroyed them.

Me: YEE HAW!

I fired more lasers and Gallaxhar's ship went crashing into the ground.

Me: You guys are good to go! Lets blow this thing and face Gallaxhar.

Nico: Copy that.

The targeting computer counted down to zero. When it hit Zero…

Me: FIRE!

Nico fired Proton Torpedoes.

Nico: It's away!

The Proton Torpedoes went into the exhaust port!

Me: BINGO!

We went to the ground and faced the robot Gallaxhar Army. The whole ship exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole ship was completely obliterated in an instant!

Me: Great shot kid! That was one in a million!

Nico: Thanks J.D.! That was awesome! It was like a fight with the Death Star.

Me: It sure was. But we're not finished yet. Lets head to the ground and blast that robot army and then face Gallaxhar.

Laney: Copy that!

Nico: Lets get him!

We fired lasers and energy blasts at the robots and blew them all apart in an instant.

We landed and we were ready to fight Gallaxhar. He got out of his ship and he was majorly pissed off!

Me: It's over Gallaxhar.

Gallaxhar: You destroyed my robot clones!?

Me: And they weren't that much of a challenge.

Maria: Killing you was satisfying only the first 500 times!

Me: It was. Time for you to see red! Rangers?

Gallaxhar saw the rangers.

Gallaxhar: What?! 20 Red Rangers?!

Me: Wrong! 24 Red Rangers!

Brody: Anybody know what time it is?

Jason Lee Scott: IT'S MORPHIN' TIME!

The Red Rangers transformed!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Jason turned into the Red Mighty Morphin Power Ranger!

Jason Lee Scott: MIGHTY MORPHIN RED RANGER!

Aurico: (Alien Voice) **RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Aurico turned into the Red Aquitar Ranger.

Aurico: **RED ALIEN RANGER!**

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN' TIME!

Tommy turned into the Red Zeo Ranger.

Tommy Oliver: RED ZEO RANGER!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO! RED LIGHTNING TURBO POWER!

T.J. turned into the Red Turbo Ranger!

T.J. Johnson: RED TURBO RANGER!

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

Andros turned into the Red Space Ranger.

Andros: RED SPACE RANGER!

Leo Corbett: GO! GALACTIC!

Leo Corbett turned into the Red Lost Galaxy Ranger.

Leo Corbett: GALAXY RED RANGER!

Carter Grayson: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Carter Grayson turned into the Red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger.

Carter Grayson: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE RED RANGER!

Wes Collins: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Wes Collins turned into the Red Time Force Ranger.

Wes Collins: TIME FORCE RED RANGER!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

Eric Myers turned into the Quantum Ranger.

Eric Myers: QUANTUM RANGER!

Cole Evans: WILD ACCESS!

Cole Evans turned into the Red Lion Ranger!

Cole Evans: WILD FORCE RED RANGER!

Shane Clarke: NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Shane Clarke turned into the Red Ninja Storm Ranger.

Shane Clarke: (Echoing) POWER OF AIR! RED NINJA STORM RANGER!

Hunter Bradley: THUNDER STORM! RANGER FORM!

Hunter Bradley turned into the Red Thunder Storm Ranger!

Hunter Bradley: (Echoing) POWER OF THUNDER! NINJA STORM RED THUNDER RANGER!

Connor McKnight: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Connor McKnight turned into the Red Dino Thunder Ranger!

Connor McKnight: TYRANNO POWER! RED DINO THUNDER RANGER!

Jack Landors: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

Jack Landors turned into the S.P.D. Red Power Ranger!

Jack Landors: S.P.D. RED RANGER!

Nick Russell: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Nick Russell turned into the Red Mystic Ranger!

Nick Russell: FEARSOME AS FIRE! RED MYSTIC RANGER!

Leonbow: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Leonbow turned into the Red Wolf Warrior!

Leonbow: BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR! DEFENDER OF TRUTH!

Mack Hartford: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

Mack Hartford turned into the Operation Overdrive Red Ranger!

Mack Hartford: OPERATION OVERDRIVE RED RANGER!

Casey Rhodes: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Casey Rhodes turned into the Red Jungle Fury Ranger!

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF THE TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Scott Truman: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

Scott Truman turned into the R.P.M. Red Ranger!

Scott Truman: R.P.M. RED RANGER!

Jayden Shiba: GO GO SAMURAI!

Jayden Shiba turned into the Red Samurai Ranger!

Jayden Shiba: RED SAMURAI RANGER!

Lauren Shiba: GO GO SAMURAI!

Lauren Shiba also turned into the Crimson Red Samurai Ranger.

Lauren Shiba: CRIMSON RED SAMURAI POWER RANGER!

Troy Burrows: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Troy Burrows turned into the Red Megaforce Ranger!

Troy Burrows: MEGAFORCE RED!

Tyler Navarro: IT'S MORPHIN' TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

Tyler activated his Dino Charger and turned into the Red Dino Charger Ranger!

Tyler Navarro: RED DINO CHARGE RANGER!

Brody Romero: LOCK IN POWER STAR! NINJA SPIN!

Brody Romero Turned into the Ninja Steel Power Ranger!

Brody Romero: POWER OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL RED!

The Red Power Rangers from over the course of 26 years were ready!

Me: RANGERS OF RED!

Me and the Red Rangers: FOREVER RED!

A Massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alchemy: That is so awesome!

Will Vandom: The Power Rangers are the most awesome force ever. For 26+ years they have fought for the planet.

Nico: Oh yeah. We haven't met the Beast Morpher Rangers yet. But in the future we will.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Rest of the Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Space Rangers. Gia Moran was the Yellow Ranger, Jake Holling was the Black Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Ranger and Orion was the Silver Ranger.

Andros: You guys look awesome as our group.

Gia Moran: Thanks Andros.

Me: Lets get this ugly creep!

Gallaxhar: You will never win!

Me: We never lose! ATTACK!

We went at him and I punched him in the face. It was a ferocious and brutal attack! Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and Lana bit his tentacles and Ginormica kicked him into the air. Nick Russell slashed him with his Magi Staff in Sword mode. It was a massively ferocious fight that shook the entire planet to the core. Jason Lee Scott slashed Gallaxhar in the back with his Tyrannosaurus Sword! Tommy Oliver blasted him with his Zeo Blaster. T.J. Johnson kicked Gallaxhar all over the place and punched him in the face. Aurico blasted him with his blaster and punched him all over. Andros blasted him with his Spiral Blaster and the blasts exploded on him. Leo Corbett slashed Gallaxhar with his Quasar Saber and he bursted into flames. Carter Grayson fired his thermo blaster and V-Lancer and the red blasts hit Gallaxhar and exploded. Wes Collins fired his time blaster and Eric Myers fired his Quantum Blaster and they both hit him and exploded. Cole Evans punched him in the face and fired a powerful energy blast with his Animarium Armor and the blast hit Gallaxhar and exploded. All the red rangers hit Gallaxhar in their own way and they were overwhelming him. Everyone was tearing him apart. Noah punched Gallaxhar in the face and kicked him in the crotch, Jake punched him in the stomach and grabbed his tentacles and slammed him on both sides of the ground. Gia blasted him with her blaster and Emma kicked him in the head and Orion stabbed his tentacles and he screamed like a little girl.

Me: Lets show this ugly freak some awesome teamwork! Ready Jason?

Jason Lee Scott: You know it J.D.!

I called forth my own Mighty Morphin Power Rangers weapon: the Brachiosaurus Broadsword. It was a purple blade broadsword with a brachiosaurus head on the Hilt.

Me and Jason: BRACHIO-TYRANNO SUPER X SLASH!

We put our swords together and slashed Gallaxhar with an energy X blade and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Time for Aquitar Power!

Aurico: **Lets do it J.D.!**

I pulled out my own Aquitian Saber.

Me and Aurico: OCEAN LIGHTNING SABER STRIKE!

Me and Aurico fired a powerful blast of red and purple lightning and water and the blasts hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: That was so awesome!

Aurico: **It sure was J.D.! But do you have any water on you? Starting to get a little dry.**

Me: No problem.

I fired a blast of water at him and it reenergized him.

Aurico: **Thank you.**

Me: Anytime. Now for some Zeo Power!

Tommy Oliver: Right with you J.D.!

I had my own Zeo Weapon, a powerful Star Saber with a 10-Sided Star On the hilt.

Me and Tommy Oliver: ZEO STARBURST SLASH!

We slashed Gallaxhar and an explosion of stars erupted out of him.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: That was awesome!

Tommy Oliver: You sure learn fast J.D.

Me: We all do. We learn from the pros. T.J., lets burn rubber!

T.J.: You got it J.D.!

I unveiled my Turbo Power Ranger weapon: the Purple Turbo Hyperspace Sword! It was a purple sword with a powerful purple blade.

Me and T.J. Johnson: TURBO HYPERSTAR SPEEDSLASH!

We went at Gallaxhar and slashed him with incredible speed and he exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

T.J. Johnson: That was amazing!

Me: It sure was T.J. Time for some star power!

Andros: Right with you J.D.

I had my own version of the Spiral Blaster called the Hypernova Drill Ray. It was a purple laser cannon with a powerful capacity.

Me and Andros: SUPERNOVA SPIRAL DEATH RAY!

We fired both blasters at the same time and the blasts hit Gallaxhar and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! That was something!

Andros: Nice shot J.D.

Me: Not bad for a first time for me. Time for some Zodiac Power!

Leo Corbett: Right behind you J.D.

I had my Quasar Saber and Omega Spear ready and Leo had his Magna Talon and Quasar Saber ready.

Me and Leo Corbett: STELLAR FIRESTORM OF ARIES THE RAM!

The Constellation of Aries the Ram appeared in the background and we slashed Gallaxhar with incredible fire in the form of a massive ram that slammed into him with explosive power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Leo Corbett: That was amazing!

Me: It sure was Leo. Ready Carter?

Carter Grayson: You know I am.

I had my purple Thermo Blaster and Carter Grayson had his Thermo Blaster ready too.

Carter Grayson: Booster Mode!

We turned our Thermo Blasters into their Booster Mode and put our battle boosters into them.

Me and Carter: 8-1-8! Engage! OMEGA THERMAL FIRESTORM BLAST!

We fired our blasters and the blasts hit Gallaxhar and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was awesome!

Carter Grayson: You have learned from our shows.

Me: All 26+ years we watched and learned from you all. Wes, Eric, lets clean this freaks clock!

Eric Myers: Right behind you J.D.

I had my own Chrono Saber ready.

Me: Time for some Lightspeed Rescue combo with Time Force.
4-7-8 Activate!

My arm glowed and my Chrono Saber was intensified with incredible power and it was incredibly energized. Eric Myers had his Quantum

Blaster in his Blade mode and Wes had his Chrono Saber ready.

Me, Eric Myers and Wes Collins: QUANTUM CHRONO TIME STRIKE!

We slashed Gallaxhar all over with incredible power.

Me: That was awesome!

Wes Collins: It sure was.

Then we heard what sounded like a motorcycle coming.

Me: Something's coming.

My dark orb detector went off.

Me: There's a dark orb in the area.

I saw that it was coming towards us really fast.

I looked and saw what looked like a dune buggy.

Me: Wait a second. No way. It can't be.

It came closer and it was none other than VYPRA!

Me: It's VYPRA!

Vypra: (Evil Laugh) That's right! And I'm back to destroy you all!

Carter Grayson: But that's impossible! We killed you when we teamed up with the Time Force Rangers!

Me: And I killed you when I destroyed all the demons in the tomb! Along with Queen Bansheera!

Vypra: I got away just as you fired. You will pay for everything you've done!

Qin: Who is she?

Me: That's Vypra. She is Queen Bansheera's 2nd in command.

I revealed her history.

---

Vypra was one of demon servants of Queen Bansheera, during her reign over the humans. After Queen Bansheera was destroyed and left Diabolico in charge, Vypra took of the role raising Queen Bansheera's son Prince Impus, whom she adored, until his mother returned. Vypra and the other were then eventually sealed away by a warlock, until they were freed by nomads wandering in the desert. After Vypra and the demons returned to their liar, the Skull Cavern, Loki explained to her and Diabolico that humans had built a city, Mariner Bay, on the grounds where their palace used to be. Determined to destroy Mariner Bay and rebuild Queen Bansheera's palace, Vypra along with Diabolico and Loki, sent demon monsters to destroy Mariner Bay, but the monsters were destroyed by the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

Lightspeed Rescue

Vypra was considered a motherly figure to the young Impus, but after he matured into Olympius she began to look down on him as an immature leader and resented his position of power.

She led several attacks on the Rangers, occasionally using her Vyprari dune buggy. Her favored weapon was a thin saber that could unleash energy disks. She almost never suffered injuries in her battles against the Rangers, but she is not immortal. Her reaction to Carter's threat to shoot her implies that she can be mortally wounded and killed.

After Olympius lost favor with his mother, he discovered that Bansheera was considering promoting Loki and Vypra to second in command. He plotted to eliminate them by having Vilevine bury them alive. Loki and Vypra retaliated by resurrecting Diabolico from the dead to deal with him.

Fed up with her failures, Queen Bansheera told Vypra outright that she would take her life energy as punishment. Fearing for her life, Vypra attempted to flee when Bansheera's power lifted her off the ground. Kicking and screaming, Vypra tried in vain to escape her fate before she was absorbed into Bansheera's body, allowing the Queen to complete her transformation into her final form. In Rise of the Super Demons, Vypra was mentioned when Diabolico lamented over the loss of Loki.

Return

In the Time Force episode, Time for Lightspeed, Vypra returned from the dead with an army of undead soldiers. She was seen digging herself out from a nondescript grave, but no explanation was given as to how she got there or how she managed to resurrect herself after she was absorbed into Bansheera's being. She formed an alliance with the mutant Ransik to obtain an artifact called the Solar Amulet.

With the sun aligned perfectly with the stars, she used the Solar Amulet's dark magic from the Shadow World to revive the Super Demon Quarganon in Silver Hills. However, after a brief battle, she was destroyed by Wesley Collins using a blast from his Red Battle Fire Warrior Battlizer's saber while Quarganon was destroyed by Carter using the Trans-Armor Cycle.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: But you can't be here! You died!

Vypra: I'm back thanks to this!

Vypra revealed that she had a Dark Orb imbedded in the back of her right hand!

Me: You have a dark orb. But we saw you die when Queen Bansheera forced you to merge with her!

Vypra: And now I'm back to get revenge.

Julie T.: I'll face her. I want this opportunity to try out my new powers.

Me: Go for it Julie. Show Vypra the power of the Subzero Angel of

Icy Justice.

Julie T.: With pleasure!

Me: We'll handle the rest.

Julie spread her wings and she flew at Vypra.

Julie T.: This Angel is gonna freeze you Vypra!

Vypra: We'll see about that!

Vypra fired her Vyprari's blasters at her. Julie dodged her blasts and fired a powerful blast of ice energy at it from her hands and froze her wheels and shattered them!

Vypra got out of her Vyprari.

Vypra: So we have a new recruit.

Julie T.: Just joined the team. Your heart is as cold as ice.

Vypra: Tell me something I don't know.

Vypra had her sword ready and Julie had a sword of pure ice ready.

They went at each other and clashed ferociously. Julie kicked Vypra in the face and fired a powerful blast of ice energy at her and froze her wings.

Vypra: My wings! You may have won this time! But I will be back!

Vypra vanished.

Julie T.: She'll be back. But we'll be ready for her.

Me: Ready Cole?

Cole Evans: Lets do it J.D.

I had my Purple Osprey Sword and Falcon Summoner Ready and Cole had his Falconator and Lion Blaster ready.

Me and Cole Evans: BIRDS OF PREY LION ROAR CANNON STRIKE!

We fired red and purple blades of energy and Cole fired a powerful blast of red energy and the blasts hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Nice! That's what we call Primal power!

Cole Evans: You got that right J.D.

Nico: Let me get some action in J.D.

Me: Go for it buddy!

Nico: With pleasure. Ready Shane?

Shane Clarke: You know it Nico!

Nico had his Aqua Blue Transdagger ready and turned it into the Sigma Sword.

Nico and Shane Clarke: SIGMA DROUGHT STORM SLASH!

Nico fired a powerful blast of aqua blue energy from the sword and Shane Clarke fired a powerful blast of fire from his Hawk Blaster and they hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: That was awesome Shane!

Shane Clarke: It sure was Nico. You learned fast.

Nico: Thanks. Hunter, lets rip this freak apart.

Hunter Bradley: You got it Nico.

Nico: You'll like this.

The 5-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed.

Hunter Bradley had his Crimson Blaster ready.

Nico and Hunter Bradley: CRIMSON THUNDERSTORM DEATH SHOCK!

Nico fired a massive blast of lightning and Hunter Bradley fired a powerful blast of red lightning from his blaster and the blasts combined and electrocuted Gallaxhar.

Nico: That was so awesome!

Hunter Bradley: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah! Time for some Primordial Power! Ready Connor?

Connor McKnight: You bet Nico.

Nico activated Tortomon's powers and got on all fours.

Nico: (Echoing) STRONG CARAPACE!

Nico fired a massive barrage of boulders at Gallaxhar from his back.

Nico and Connor McKnight: TYRANNO CARAPACE CRUSH!

Connor McKnight fired a powerful blast of red energy from his Tyranno Staff and the rocks and blasts hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: That was cool! Davis you defeated a Tortomon from what I remember, right?

Davis: That's right Nico. That was awesome!

Connor McKnight: I'll say.

Nico: Not finished yet. Jack, lets get him!

Jack Landors: You got it Nico!

Nico had two yellow energy blasts in his hands.

Nico: DOUBLE SUNDAY!

Jack Landors fired his Delta Max Blaster.

Nico and Jack Landors: DELTA SUNDAY BURST!

Nico and Jack Landors fired a powerful blast of energy and they hit Gallaxhar and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! That was so awesome!

Goku: Whoa! Nico that was incredible!

Nico: Thanks Kakarot. Your brother may have been a hotheaded jerk, but his powers are a formidable force.

Goku: You got that right.

Nico: Lets get him Nick!

Nick Russell: Right Nico!

Nico had Magneto's powers ready.

Nico and Nick Russell: MYSTIC PHOENIX MAGNET BURST!

Nick Russell fired a powerful phoenix of pure fire from his Magi Staff and Nico fired a powerful blast of magnetic energy and the blasts combined and they hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah! That was so cool!

Nick Russell: It sure was.

Leonbow: Lets show him the power of the wolf!

Nico: With pleasure Leonbow.

Nico called forth the Dark Magic Sword of Koragg the Knight Wolf.

Nico and Leonbow: DARK WOLF SNARL HOWL!

They fired a powerful blast of energy that turned into a powerful Twilight Wolf and it chomped on Gallaxhar and boy did it hurt.

Nico: That was so cool!

Leonbow: You are a warrior of honor Nico. You may use the sword of Koragg well.

Nico: Thanks Leonbow. Time for some Overdrive Power!

Mark Hartford: You got it Nico!

Nico had Pyro's powers ready and Mark Hartford had his Drive Lance ready.

Nico and Mark Hartford: FIRESTORM LANCE SPEARSHOT!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and Mark Hartford fired a powerful blade of fire from his Drive Lance. The blasts combined and turned into a blade of pure fire and slashed Gallaxhar.

Nico: That was awesome!

Mark Hartford: You said it Nico, Good job!

Nico: Thanks Mark. Lets show this monster some Jungle Fury!

Casey Rhodes: On it Nico!

Nico activated MetalGarurumon's powers.

Nico: (Echoing) METAL WOLF CLAW!

Nico fired a massive blast of energy ice.

Casey Rhodes fired powerful blasts of tiger energy from his Jungle Chucks.

Nico and Casey Rhodes: ABSOLUTE ZERO SPIRIT TIGER STRIKE!

The blasts combined and they hit Gallaxhar and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: That was intense!

Casey Rhodes: It sure was Nico. Great job.

Nico: Thanks man. Lets get the Need for Speed, Scott!

Scott Truman: You got it Nico!

Nico had Shendu's Fire Powers ready and Scott Truman had his Street Saber ready.

Nico and Scott Truman: DRAGON STREET BUSH SLASH!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and Scott Truman fired a powerful blade of energy. The blasts hit Gallaxhar at the same time and slashed him.

Nico: That was awesome!

Scott Truman: It sure was Nico. You fight really well.

Nico: Thanks Scott. Ready Jayden, Lauren?

Jayden Shiba: You know it Nico.

Nico had Dai Gui's powers of Earth ready.

Nico, Lauren Shiba and Jayden Shiba: VOLCANIC SPIN SWORD BLAZING FIRESTORM!

Nico fired a massive wave of lava and Jayden and Lauren fired a massive blast of fire and lightning and the blasts hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Nico: It sure was. That was awesome!

Jayden Shiba: That was so amazing! Great job Nico.

Nico: Thanks Jayden. You too Lauren.

Lauren Shiba: Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome. Ready Troy?

Troy Burrows: You got it Nico!

Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning with Tchang Zu's lightning powers and Troy fired a massive blast of energy with the dragon blast.

Nico and Troy Burrows: LIGHTNING DRAGON SKYSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful dragon. (MTG Lightning Dragon) It roared ferociously and it slammed into Gallaxhar and he was electrocuted all over.

Nico: That was awesome!

Troy Burrows: It sure was.

Nico: Good job Troy.

Troy Burrows: Thanks Nico.

Nico: Time for some Dinosaur Power Tyler!

Tyler Navarro: You got it Nico!

Nico used the power of Tso Lan and fired a powerful blast of Gravity Energy.

Nico and Tyler Navarro: SPINOSAURUS GRAVITY DEATHBURST!

Nico and Tyler fired powerful blasts of energy and they hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: That was so cool!

Tyler Navarro: It sure was.

Nico: Lets get this freak with ninja power! Ready Brody?

Brody Romero: You know it Nico!

Nico lifted a massive chunk of earth with Juggernaut's powers and Brody had his sword ready.

Nico and Brody Romero: EARTHQUAKE SUPERROCK SLAM!

They threw powerful rocks at Gallaxhar and they slammed into him with devastating force.

Me: Whoa! That was so cool!

Nico: It sure was. Juggernaut's powers are amazing.

Brody Romero: They sure were.

Me: Now it's time for the Cyber Key Combos! Lets get him guys!

Warpath: Ready for anything boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his explosive shells 100-fold.

Danny Phantom: Feel the power of the ghost! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Ghost Powers 100-fold.

Warpath and Danny Phantom: EXPLOSIVE GHOST BEAM DESTROYER!

Warpath fired a powerful barrage of explosive shells and Danny Phantom fired a powerful blast of Ecto-Energy and the blasts hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skywarp: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Skywarp's back and it enhanced his machine guns 100-fold.

Mewtwo: Time for you to see the errors of your ways. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Mewtwo's Right Arm Device and enhanced his Psychic Powers 100-fold.

Skywarp and Mewtwo: PSYCHIC ENERGY MACHINE GUN BURST!

They fired powerful barrage of energy blasts and bullets and they hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Gallaxhar: This can't be happening to me!

Ginormica: Word of advice, Gallaxhar. Stay dead this time.

Maria: Killing you was satisfying only the first 500 times!

Me: You already said that Maria. Now lets finish him off.

Ginormica: You got it! ATTACK OF THE GIANT WOMAN!

Ginormica grew to 100 feet and she stomped on Gallaxhar with devastating force!

B.O.B.: This will get you slimy! ACID SLIME BURN DRENCH!

B.O.B. fired a powerful blast of acid slime and it drenched Gallaxhar and burned him.

Missing Link: Lets get him! PREDATORY BIGFOOT PUNCH!

Missing Link punched Gallaxhar with devastating force.

KRABBBBBBBBBLLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMM!

Dr. Cockroach: You are beginning to bug me! COCKROACH DEATHRAY FIRESTORM!

Dr. Cockroach fired a powerful barrage of blasts from a blaster he made and they hit Gallaxhar and exploded.

Insectisaurus fired a powerful blast of energy from his mouth. It was an attack called INSECTISAURUS BREATHBURST BLAST.

Lola: Now it's time to see you burn. Nico can I use Korakk's sword?

Nico: Go for it Lola.

Nico handed Lola the Dark Wolf Magic sword of Korakk.

Lola: You are a terror to all life in the entire universe Gallaxhar. Now you will pay. Red Rangers, lets take him down together.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys.

The red rangers got into a circle formation around Lola and flared up red auras.

Lola then raised her sword up to the sky and flared up her pink aura and began to sing O Thanagor from World of Warcraft: Wrath of The Lich King.

Lola: (Singing Divinely)

Comilito equinus

Orbitas lacuna

G'Odhun A'l Korok Boda Uh'm

Boda Uh'm Ron'Kashal

Detrimentum a do sola ditas.

An Karanir Thanagor

Mor Ok Angalor

Mor Ok Gorum…

Pala Uh'm Ravali Ah'm.

Comilito equinus

Orbitas lacuna

G'Odhun A'l Korokh Boda Uh'm

Boda Uh'm Ron'Kashal

Detrimentum a do sola ditas.

An Karanir Thanagor

Mor Ok Angalor

Mor Ok Gorum…

Pala Uh'm Ravali Ah'm!

(Translation:

'O steed, (my) stalwart companion

I mourn your loss

Even in death, (you were the) first in battle,

(And the) last to retreat, even so in death

Alas, I have lost a part of myself.

Long live the king

May his reign last forever

May his strength…

Fail him never.

'O steed, (my) stalwart companion

I mourn your loss

Even in death, (you were the) first in battle,

(And the) last to retreat, even so in death

Alas, I have lost a part of myself.

Long live the king

May his reign last forever

May his strength…

Fail him never.)

Lola channeled a massive amount of fire into the sword and the Red Rangers channeled their power into it.

Lola and the Red Rangers: FOREVER RED FIRESWORD SLASH!

Lola went at Gallaxhar and slashed him and then he exploded with the power of 500 tons of napalm in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: Whoa!

Nico: That was intense!

Me: Unbelievable!

Winston was in tears of joy for Lola. He was amazed at how far she had come.

Laney: Way to go Lola!

We saw Gallaxhar on the ground burned to a crisp.

Me: You are now gonna pay for your crimes.

I held out my S.P.D. Morpher.

Me: Judgement mode.

I activated Judgement Mode and after 1 minute a Red X lit up.

Me: Guilty!

I fired a blast of antimatter and locked him into a containment card.

Ginormica picked it up.

Gallaxhar: Let me out of here!

Ginormica: You're spending eternity in here for all the crimes you've done to our planet.

Nico: In other words Gallaxhar, you have failed this universe.

We laughed.

Me: That's true. But Tommy, it was so awesome seeing you all like you were in Forever Red. This time with the rangers from Ninja Storm to Ninja Steel.

Tommy Oliver: It sure was awesome.

Ginormica: (To the viewers) It was so cool fighting with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Aliens that threaten Earth beware, we will find you and destroy you.

Me: You said it Ginormica. But Carter, now that Vypra is back, we have to be ready for what she does next. And something tells me it's not gonna be good.

Carter Grayson: I know.

We went back home to the estate.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the first enemy of the Monsters VS Aliens crew defeated.

Monsters VS Aliens was a funny movie and it was so funny that I laughed a lot! Vypra is now back and this time we're gonna keep her around so that we can defeat her villainous attempts to destroy us. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first ever monster we're gonna destroy from the series Are You Afraid Of The Dark? Get ready because we're gonna face the Pool Zombie! Plug your noses and be extra vigilante because this monster is dangerous! I hope you aren't afraid of The Dark! (EVIL LAUGHTER)

See you all next time.

# The Unrest of The Pool Corpse

At the estate, William was having the Megaforce Power Rangers train in the Training Grounds.

William: Let Target Practice Begin!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Space Rangers. Troy Burrows turned into the Red Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Blue Space Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Space Ranger, Jake Halling was the Black Space Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Space Ranger and Orion was the Silver Ranger.

Me: Boy that was so cool how we teamed up with all the Red Rangers like in Forever Red.

Nico: You said it. We should have team ups for each color of the rangers.

Me: That's a great idea Nico. Next will be the Blue Rangers.

Noah Carver: I like that idea.

The Megaforce Rangers as the Space Rangers blasted the targets with their weapons and they hit the dummies all over.

They were reduced to flaming rubble in fiery explosions.

Me: Nice shooting!

?: Good show.

We turned and we saw the Space Rangers friend Auric the Conqueror.

James (to Auric): Are you a friend of the Power Rangers?

James' Carnivine: Carnivine!

Auric: I sure am. I'm Auric the Conqueror.

Me: Wow! I remember you. You are a powerful ally to the Space Rangers.

Rodimus: Why do they call you the Conqueror?

Auric: Because I like to conquer my enemies.

Nico: That's a good way to put it.

We later went back inside and we were having a talk with Auric.

Buzzsaw: Can you really grow to the size of a Megazord?

Auric: I sure can. It's one of my most formidable traits.

Miss Martian: I heard rumors of the Lost Tiki of Auric. But I always thought they were a myth.

Auric: Well you thought wrong M'Gann.

Miss Martian: I know. But it is amazing.

Lola: (Older voice) It sure is.

Me: Lola, how did you know how to use that incredible power during the fight?

Lola: (Sighs) I actually have a secret to tell you.

Lana: What is it Lola?

Lola: I played a lot of World of Warcraft on the computer. But I always play it whenever no one is looking.

Nico: You play World of Warcraft too!? Awesome!

Me: Lola that is so cool!

Lily: I love World of Warcraft!

Me: How far did you get Lola?

Lola: I played all the games from World of Warcraft to World of Warcraft: Battle for Azaroth.

Nico: Wow!

Lori: That is literally impressive!

Lincoln: Who do you think taught her?

Me: You are a great teacher Lincoln. How long did it take you to beat all the games Lola?

Lola: Lets see. It took me 18 days to beat all the games each and there are 7 expansions now. So I beat them in 144 days.

Lisa: That's 4 months, 3 weeks, 1 day, 5 hours, 46 minutes and 39 seconds.

Me: Wow! That is impressive.

Lily: Way to go Lola!

Nico: That is amazing!

Laney: I'm amazed Lola. It usually takes years to beat games like those.

Vince: No kidding.

Carol: It's an awesome achievement.

Nico: I played World of Warcraft myself. But I can't remember where I stopped at.

Me: That's okay Nico. But the scariest part of the whole series was Cataclysm featuring Deathwing the Destroyer. That dragon was cool! But his hatred towards all of Azaroth knew no bounds.

Lana: He was a scary dragon though.

Me: They didn't call him Neltharion the Destroyer for nothing.

Nico: That's true.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that something was terrorizing a local swimming pool at a High School.

Me: This is unusual. Something is terrorizing the swimming pool in Gotham Royal York High School.

Lori: The school is closed for the day.

Nico: Nonetheless, we better get over there.

Me: Right.

We were off to Gotham Royal York High School.

---

## GOTHAM ROYAL YORK HIGH SCHOOL SWIMMING POOL

---

We were at the swimming pool.

Laney: Okay this doesn't add up. I don't see anything.

Nico: Yeah there's nothing here.

Lana: Yeah I don't see anything.

Me: Hmm. Lets see. This better not be a false alarm.

I looked up on my device and saw that the disturbance was at the right location. It was a supernatural disturbance.

Me: Well the location is right.

Maria: Maybe it's in the swimming pool. Horsea, go check would you?

Horsea: Sure.

Horsea went down into the pool and she then saw something terrifyingly gruesome! She saw a dead corpse down at the bottom of the deep end of the pool! She brought it up to the surface and it landed on the floor beside us.

Lola: Oh yuck!

Lisa: GADZOOKS!

Lily: Whoa!

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Nico: Whoa! What happened to him!

Horsea jumped into Maria's arms.

Horsea: (sees the dead body of Butters Stotch) Maria, I'm scared.

Maria: It's all right Horsea.

We went over and did an autopsy.

Nico: This was a recent kill.

Lola: What happened to him?

Me: This was not accidental drowning. Something in this pool drowned him on purpose.

Maria: Maybe I can find out what it is.

Then we smelled an awful odor.

Nico: (Sniffs) Do you smell that?

Me: Oh yuck! Lori!

Lori: It's not me! And even if it was, it was my shoe!

Lucy Loud: Wait! This is not Lori. This is the source of the supernatural disturbance that was going on.

Me: So whenever it's near, it emits a foul odor that smells like rotten eggs.

Lucy Loud: Exactly.

Lisa: Fascinating.

Maria was now in her swimsuit.

Maria: (in her swimsuit) Come out, come out, wherever you are.

2 kids then arrived. The kids were science lab genius Zeke Matthews and Clorice, local swim team member and science lab partner of Zeke and two very close friends of mine.

Me: Zeke, Clorice.

Zeke: Hey J.D. You here to stop whatever is in the pool?

Me: That's what we found here. But we can't see it.

Zeke: I have a solution. Methyl Orange reacts with anything that's acidic. That's what this thing smells like. It's acid smells like rotten eggs.

Me: Good thinking.

Zeke poured some Methyl Orange into the pool.

Lola: Here we go.

Maria: Wait I see something.

Me: Stand back.

The mass started to take shape and then out of the pool arose a terrifying zombie creature! It was THE CORPSE!

---

It was, is an evil zombie and an angry spirit who preys on anyone who dares to disturbs his eternal sleep. Also, it was invisible and couldn't be seen and can blend in perfectly with water. However it gave off a hint when it's presence was near. Since it was a rotting corpse it reeked like decay and mostly sulphur and acid. When it came close by anyone around, they would smell the acid like odor, if was the most unpleasant foul smell.

Whenever someone was in the pool or sometimes after a certain period of time it would prey on the person swimming and pulled him or her underwater until they drowned and died.

In the 1950's there was an old cemetery next to a high school. To expand the school and build the swimming pool the graveyard was moved and all of the bodies were dug out and moved. However his body was forgotten and remained where he was.

Soon in 1954 the High School swimming pool opened up. One day during the school lifeguard's Charlie Dempster's shift his girlfriend's Cindy's little brother Joe was swimming in the pool. The corpse sensed his presence and came after him and pulled him underwater and drowned him to death. Charlie Dempster tried to save him, but it didn't let him. Also it soon drowned three more people and the pool was drained, closed off from the school and forgotten. The door to the pool house was covered by a row of lockers inside a change room.

Then in 1994, Science geek Zeke Matthews, trying to impress school swim team member Clorice, showed her where the school pool was. Soon with her ambition and determination the pool was reopened. The Corpse soon tried to grab and drown Clorice and her friend Greta but they got out of the pool just in time.

Later when Clorice and Zeke are relaxing and studying chemistry in a raft in the pool, The Corpse came after them and tried to pull them under and drown them too. Then the school janitor who also happened to be Charlie Dempster saved them and pulled them both out in time. Zeke got the idea that if they can see it then they have a better chance to try and stop it.

Since it was part acid, Zeke poured some Methyl Orange into the pool. The chemical reacts with acid turning something acidic red. Soon The Corpse emerged from the water as a hideous and terrifying zombie, that is a partially decomposing, part skeleton and all colored red. Since it was visible now it couldn't hide anymore so it began traveling around through water pipes.

Zeke didn't know how to stop it until Clorice reminded him about his volcano experiment in which you mix mangenite with water t'll explode, since The Corpse was water based. When Clorice swim to the bottom of the pool to retrieve the dropped jar of mangenite, The Corpse almost got her. Zeke jumped in to save her and distract it and then it began to close in on him and almost got him because Zeke was an inexperienced swimmer.

Charlie pulled him out in time, Then Clorice doused it with the mangenite. The Corpse loudly and violently screamed and moaned as it bubbles and oozes and sizzles and smokes and steams and evaporates away into nothing. After that it was never seen or heard from again.

---

Lola: What the!?

Me: Holy fuck!

Lisa: I knew Methyl Orange would flush it out!

Rodimus: So that is the thing that was terrorizing the pool.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! This is the forgotten corpse that was left here when we built this swimming pool.

Zeke: It sure is.

Me: Lets see how it likes this!

I slashed it with my sword. But the blade of the sword couldn't cut it! It was a corpse made entirely of pure water.

Nico: It's a corpse made entirely of pure water!

?: Need some help guys?

We turned and we saw Suigetsu Hozuki and Yagura the former 4th

Mizukage!

Me: Suigetsu, Yagura! Boy are we glad to see you. Lets get this freak!

We powered up and transformed.

Tori Hanson: Let me at him! NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Tori Hanson turned into her Power Ranger form.

Tori Hanson: (Echoing) POWER OF WATER!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers! Tory Burrows was the Red Ninja Storm Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Navy Blue Thunder Storm Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Ninja Storm Ranger, Jake Halling was the Crimson Ranger and Orion was the Green Samurai Ranger. and Noah Carver was the Aqua Ninja Storm Ranger.

Madison Rocca: Time for some Mystic Force power! MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Madison Rocca turned into the Blue Mystic Ranger!

Madison Rocca: FLUID AS THE SEA! BLUE MYSTIC RANGER!

We went at the corpse and I punched him in the face and my fist went right through him!

Me: Conventional methods won't work!

Lana: We'll have to use our powers on him!

Me: Lets do it!

I fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning at the Corpse and it electrocuted him and he screamed.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and so did Linka. We electrocuted the Corpse all over.

Nico: This corpse has failed this world!

Troy Burrows. It sure has.

Troy fired a powerful blast of fire from his Hawk Blaster, Tori and Gia fired powerful blasts of water and Earth from their swords and slashed the corpse. Cutting it. Emma Goodall and Gia and Orion slashed and blasted the Corpse all over and Jake slashed him as well. Noah Carver fired a blast of blue lightning at the Corpse and electrocuted it.

Suigetsu: Let me help out. (ECHOING) WATER STYLE: WATER DRAGON JUTSU!

Suigetsu fired a powerful Water Dragon made of pure water at the corpse and it hit it and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Me: Lets see him survive this! (ECHOING) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MEGATSUNAMI PLESIO CRUSH!

This was a powerful U-Rank Jutsu that takes a lot of water from one source and turns it into a powerful Plesiosaurus made entirely of pure water and crushes the target with the devastating force of a megatsunami. It took all the water out of the pool and turned into a deadly giant plesiosaur made of pure water and it slammed onto the Corpse with devastating force and splashed all over the place with the power of a massive 1000 foot wave! The water flowed back into the pool. But the corpse was not defeated yet.

Nico: Wow! That was powerful!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Madison Rocca: It was amazing though.

We went over and stood on the water and on the edges of the pool.

Me: Lets show this freak some teamwork!

Suigetsu: You got it J.D.!

Madison Rocca: Lets do it!

Suigetsu: (Echoing) WATER STYLE: SUPER SHARK BOMB JUTSU!

Suigetsu fired a powerful blast of water that turned into a deadly giant shark that explodes on contact.

Madison Rocca: MAGI STAFF! WATER POWER!

Madison Rocca fired a powerful blast of water at him.

Suigetsu and Madison Rocca: SUPERSHARK TSUNAMI STRIKE!

The water blasts combined and turned into a massive Tsunami of Super Shark Bombs and they all hit the Corpse and exploded with incredible power.

KRASSSSSPPPPPLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSSSSSS

Yagura: Awesome!

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Yagura: Time to show this monster what the Mizukage can do.

Yagura was enveloped in a red Three-Tailed Chakra Cloak and its power was intense.

Me: Whoa! So that is the power of the Jinchuriki. It's power is incredible.

Yagura's red chakra cloak with all three of the 3-Tailed Turtle's tails and he had its yellow eyes with red sclera and his teeth were fangs.

Me: Wow! Yagura your power is incredible!

Yagura: It's the power of me and Isobu working together.

Nico: Wow! So you and Isobu are now partners.

Yagura: That's right. And best friends.

Me: I'm happy for you both Yagura. Go get him!

Yagura: With pleasure.

Tori Hanson: Lets get him!

Tori Hanson fired a powerful blast of water.

Yagura: (Echoing) ROUGH SEA SPUME!

Yagura fired a massive blast of water from his mouth.

Yagura and Tori Hanson: MEGATSUNAMI SUPERSLAM SPUME!

The blasts both hit the corpse at the same time and exploded.

KRASSSSSSSPPPPPPPPLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSS

Nico: Whoa! What power!

Oceanus Shenron: That was wicked intense.

Lily: It sure was.

Rodimus: Time for some serious power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Rodimus's back and enhanced his photon lasers 100-fold.

Miss Martian: You terrorized our swimming pools for the last time! MARS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Mars Cyber Planet Key went into Miss Martian's right arm device and enhanced her powers 100 fold.

Rodimus and Miss Martian: PHOTON LASER RAYBURST!

Rodimus and Miss Martian fired laser vision and photon blasts and they hit the corpse and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: Lets see how it likes this. Saw it on Godzilla VS Biollante from 1988.

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's atomic ray and it hit the Corpse and it exploded all over him.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! It sure as hell doesn't like atomic energy.

Buzzsaw: No it doesn't. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into Buzzsaw's back and it enhanced his Mortar Cannons 100-fold.

James (Pokemon): Lets see you handle some plant power! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his Right Arm Device and enhanced his Carnivine's powers 100-fold.

James (Pokemon): Carnivine, use Leaf Tornado!

Buzzsaw and James: EXPLOSIVE LEAF CYCLONE BLAST!

Carnivine fired a powerful tornado of Leaves and Buzzsaw fired his mortar cannons. The blasts hit him all at once and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Lets finish this freak for good and send him to the afterlife!

Maria: Way ahead of you J.D.! FEROCIOUS WATER MAELSTROM DRAGON!

Maria formed a powerful tornado of pure water and it turned into a deadly dragon and it slammed into the corpse and exploded with a tremendous splash.

KRAAASSSSSSSPPPPPPPPPPPLLLLLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Lisa: It's time to dissolve this monster of H2O! ARAL SEA DOUGHT DRYBEAM!

Lisa fired a powerful beam of heat at the Corpse and it was screaming as it was being dried up.

Clorice put on some protective gloves.

Clorice: This is for terrorizing our swimming pool. MAGNETITE DISSOLVE DUST!

Clorice dumped Magnetite powder onto the Corpse and it was dissolving into nothing.

Clorice: You'll never haunt another pool again!

It was gone for good.

Me: Good riddance to that corpse.

Lincoln: Yep. But that was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Clorice: I remember that when the school was built, there was a cemetery here over 50 years ago. They forgot one of the bodies here.

Lucy Loud: Then that must've been the body they left behind.

Me: Danny, you think you can go ghost and bring that coffin up here?

Danny: I sure can. I'm going Ghost!

Danny turned into Danny Phantom! He went Intangible and went underground and he found the coffin that the corpse was in. He brought the coffin up and put it on the floor near the pool.

Me: Good work Danny.

We dusted the Coffin off and we saw a name on it.

Me: There's a name on here. "Nicholas McTennso. December 16th, 1884 to June 22nd 1958."

Jessie gasped when she heard that name.

Jessie K.: Oh no!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! That is a name widely feared here in Michigan.

Jessie K.: He sure was Lucy.

Suigetsu: Boy this guy sounded like he was really bad news.

Jessie K.: He sure was. He was a ruthless gangster that lived here in Michigan. He was widely known for killing hundreds of people here back in the 1940's and 50's.

Lincoln: Whoa! That's awful!

Lynn: Never knew about him.

Me: I heard about him. He was said to have robbed lots of banks all over the state. He was the most feared gangster next to Al Capone.

Jessie K.: He was. But when the feds were closing in on him, he fell off a bridge and drowned. They found his body and buried him in an unmarked grave.

Me: And that unmarked grave was the one body they forgot about here which lead him to come back from beyond the grave to continue his killing spree.

Maria: So not even Hell was willing to accept him.

Nico: Well now he's there and this time we've now seen the last of him.

Me: Yep.

We opened the coffin and it was totally empty.

Me: This coffin is empty!

Laney: That WAS his corpse we were fighting.

Maria: Whoa! So we were fighting an old gangster from the late 50s.

Nico: Yeah!

Clorice: I never even knew about this.

Zeke: Me neither.

Me: But now we've seen the last of the evil Nicholas McTennso.

Nico: We sure have. He has failed this country and this planet.

Maria: He sure has.

We later went back to the estate. We gave the coffin back to the undertaker at a local funeral home.

---

At the estate we were watching TV.

Alchemy: Hey J.D., I heard that you guys stopped an evil serial killer from Estonia named Leena Klammer.

Me: Oh yeah. That was one of our most dastardly villains we took down. And she had a dark history.

I pulled up her profile.

---

In the final film, according to Dr. Värava from the Saarne Institute, an Estonian mental institution, she is a serial killer who has already murdered at least 7 people that they know of. For this, she was later caught and placed in the Saarne Institute. She was one of the wildest and violent patients, who would always hurt the staff employees. These behaviors eventually resulted in her being put in a straitjacket; she would constantly get out of them due to her fighting and resisting, but developed several scars as a result. After this, she escaped and used her child-like body to pretend to be a child named Esther, where she forged documents and created a new identity. Because of this, she is never found and is later adopted by the Sullivans, an American family. She tried to seduce her adopted father, but failed. She killed everyone and burned the house down, feigning that it was an accident. Following this, she was sent to a nearby American orphanage, where she did not get along well with the other children. Despite this, nobody suspected her true identity, as Leena had prosthetic false teeth made and wore makeup to help her look younger than she really was. She makes a good impression on another family,

Orphan

After living with her new adopted family for several weeks, Kate grows suspicious when Esther expresses far more knowledge of sex than would be expected for a child of her age. Esther further antagonizes Kate by cutting flowers planted as a memorial to her stillborn child, casually reveals when another woman is flirting with John (given that he previously had an affair), and reads intimate details from Kate's diary. She is further alarmed when Sister Abigail, the head of the orphanage, warns her and John about Esther's tendency to be around when things go wrong. Esther overhears this and later kills Sister Abigail by bludgeoning her to death with a hammer. She convinces Max to help her with this and they hide all pieces of evidence in their treehouse.

A few days later at school, she opens Daniel's backpack causing his books to fall out when he's walking up the stairs. Kate gets out of the car to help him but leaves it running. Esther comes back to the car puts the gear selector in Neutral and takes off the parking brake, causing the car to roll down the hill with Max still inside.

Daniel decides to retrieve the hammer (which was used to kill Sister Abigail) to prove Esther's guilt. However, when he announces his plans to Max, it is overheard by Esther. The next day, Daniel goes to the treehouse and finds it unlocked. He enters the treehouse and searches for the hammer, but finds nothing. Esther appears behind him and sets the treehouse ablaze before Daniel does anything. She leaves the now-on-fire treehouse and locks Daniel inside, in an attempt to kill him. Daniel climbs out from the treehouse through the window and tries to escape the fire, only ends up falling to the ground, injured and unconscious. Esther tries to kill him with a brick, but Max shoves her out of the way. Daniel is hospitalized because of the neck injury and abdominal bleeding. Esther unsuccessfully tries to kill Daniel at the hospital, but doctors save him. Kate, knowing what happened, furiously slaps Esther and knocks her down, and is immediately subdued and sedated.

Esther tries to seduce a drunken John, who finally realizes Kate is telling the truth, and threatens to send her back to the orphanage. Esther, angry and hurt, ransacks her room and takes off her clothing/makeup, unwraps her breasts, and removes the ribbons around her neck and wrists. Meanwhile, as Kate is coming out of sedation, she receives a call on her cell phone from the Saarne Institute. Dr. Värava, who works at the Institute, reveals that Esther is actually a 33-year-old woman from Estonia named Leena Klammer. She has hypopituitarism, a disorder that stunted her physical growth and caused dwarfism, and, as a result, she spent most of her life posing as a little girl. The doctor tells Kate that Leena is dangerous and especially violent.

At home, Esther, who is hurt from being scolded, kills John. Max witnesses her father being stabbed by Leena/Esther and hides in a hamper in her closet. Kate rushes home, only to find John dead. Leena gets a revolver from John's safe, shoots Kate on the arm and hunts Kate down before she goes to search for Max. While firing at Max in their greenhouse, Kate manages to break through from above Leena/Esther and knocks her out.

Leena later follows Kate outside to a frozen pond and lunges at Kate, where they fall and struggle onto the ice as Max watches from a hill above the pond. Max maneuvers herself to grab the gun that was dropped by Kate during the struggle. She fires at Leena/Esther but hits the ice instead, which breaks, causing Kate and Leena/Esther to drop into the water below.

After a brief struggle under the ice, during which Kate is stabbed in the leg and Leena/Esther is elbowed in the face, Kate climbs out partially, followed by Leena/Esther, begging Kate not to let her die, addresses her as "Mommy" while holding a knife behind her back. Kate then furiously responds, "I'm not your fucking mommy!" and kicks Leena/Esther in her face, breaking her neck, sending her back into the pond, dead, with blood rushing through the water, while Max and Kate are met by the police moments after.

Qin gasped.

Qin: Boy she was really screwed up!

Me: She was. She got 334 life sentences without parole in the triple supermax psychiatric unit in Antarctica and if she escapes, she will be killed on sight.

Qin: Good. She can stay there and burn.

Me: But she wasn't nearly as bad as Norman Bates.

Qin: The Serial Killer hotel clerk from Psycho?

Me: That's him and he was really fucked up to the core.

I revealed what his history was.

---

Norman Bates was born in August 1934 just outside of Fairvale, California, to John Bates and Norma Spool. Norma was a manipulative and controlling woman who did not allow Norman to have a social life. She was deeply religious and paranoid, possibly suffering from a severe form of schizophrenia. Norma indoctrinated her son and taught him sexuality was a sin and that all women, besides herself, were whores. In 1940, when Norman was 6 years old, his father was stung to death by bees. In Psycho II and III, Norma's sister Emma Spool killed him, while in the original novel, John simply left the family when Norman was a baby.

Following his death, Norma began to practice sadistic control over her son, and on several occasions throughout his puberty sexually aroused him on purpose, only to punish and humiliate him afterward by dressing him as a woman and calling him a girl. As a result of Norma's overbearing control and obscene sexual smothering, Norman developed an extreme Oedipus Complex. Later in his adult life, Norman confessed to having had full sexual intercourse with Norma when he was a teenager, with one particular instance resulting in her becoming pregnant. Norma became repulsed by the idea that she was carrying the child, and conducted an abortion. In the novel, it's stated Norman tried to join the army once, but was rejected.

In 1949, Norma became romantically involved with Chet Rudolph (Joe Considine in the novel) whom she would eventually marry. It would be Chet who would give her the idea of opening a motel. Around this time Norman had a heated argument with her whilst hanging some washing, during which she called him a mistake and expressed extreme hatred towards him. Her new husband was crude, egotistical, chauvinistic and repeatedly teased Norman over his relationship with Norma-even beating the boy during one of their boxing lessons. Chet would repeatedly allude to his sex life with Norma in conversation. Over time Norman became extremely jealous of Chet, and on a summer night Norman poisoned Norma and Chet's ice tea with arsenic, killing them both. Chet did not go down easily and ended up attacking Norman whilst in the throes of agonizing arsenic poisoning, eventually succumbing to the toxin and falling down the stairs to his death. After both Chet and Norma had died, he dragged Norma's corpse to the basement and embalmed it.

As Norman matured into a young adult, he began to emulate Norma, believing himself on occasion to be her, even going so far as wearing her clothes and a wig. He would sometimes sit in her chair and speak in her voice, doing anything to convince himself that she was still alive.

Unlike in the film version, where Norman is depicted as handsome, tall, and in his 20s, he was presented in the novel as a short, overweight alcoholic in his 40s. Hitchcock changed this to make the character more sympathetic, as well as to make the twist more unpredictable. He was also shown in the novel to have an interest in the occult as well as satanism.

During this period, he took over ownership of the Bates Motel. Norman had several unsuccessful sexual encounters with women as a young man, with at least two known to have resulted in murder after they aroused him. One of his early victims, a teenager called Holly, snuck into his house and accidentally wandered into his mother's bedroom, where she found Norma's mummified corpse lying on the bed. Recoiling in horror, she was soon stabbed to death by Norman, who was hiding in the closet dressed in women's clothing and a wig. Norman would later strangle and drown another teenage girl under similar circumstances.

The "Mother" personality in his head eventually would become so overbearing as to consume him completely, taking over his body and committing terrible acts of violence and murder. When the Mother persona subsided, normally after committing a murder, Norman would remember very little of the act of killing, and become highly distressed and remorseful, sometimes even baffled as to where evidence such as blood and torn clothing came from. Mother is cold, calculated and panther-like, however when Norman is caught off guard and still "himself," he is clumsy, stammering and very panicked.

## Adult Life & First Killing Spree: Psycho

25 years later in December 1959, realty clerk Marion Crane fled Phoenix, Arizona, having stolen $40,000 worth of her employer's money, and stopped off at the Bates Motel for a night. She had stolen the money to help pay off large debts accrued by her lover Sam Loomis, with whom she was having an affair. It was a stormy night, and Norman allowed Marion to stay in Cabin 1 at the motel. Norman found he was attracted to young Marion, and after watching her shower through a small hole he had drilled in the cabin wall, donned Norma's clothing, stormed into the bathroom, and stabbed her to death in the bathtub with a large kitchen knife. Wrapping up her body in a shower curtain, he would later stuff it into the trunk of Marion's car, and push the vehicle into a nearby swamp. Shortly after Marion's murder, her absence is reported to the police by her sister Lila and a detective named Arbogast locates the Bates Motel and questions Norman about Marion. He lies to Arbogast and denies ever having met her nor giving her lodgings. Arbogast is not convinced by Norman's story and later breaks into the Bates house in search of clues, where he is murdered by Norman, once again dressed as a woman. Lila, and indeed Marion's lover Sam Loomis, soon become concerned when Arbogast fails to report back to them, and head to Fairvale where they visit the local Sheriff, who had spoken to Arbogast just prior to his disappearance.

The Sheriff tells Lila and Sam that he was puzzled by Arbogast, who said he had intended to visit Norma Bates at some point during the investigation, despite the knowledge that she had been dead for some time. Sam and Lila rent a room from Norman and find evidence in Cabin 1 confirming that Marion had been there. Sam decides to enter the Bates house, where he is subdued, but not killed, by Norman. Lila in the meantime sneaks into the basement and finds Norma's desiccated corpse sat in a rocking chair. Dressed in women's clothing, Norman appears in the basement and attacks Lila, but is prevented from killing her by Sam who comes to the rescue.

Norman is arrested and incarcerated in a mental institution, where he would remain for 22 years. A psychiatrist declares Norman insane, and apparently completely dominated by the Mother personality of his psyche. Police later discover Marion's car under water and drag it from the swamp.

## Release From Prison & Second Killing Spree: Psycho II

Norman's fate differs between the book Psycho II and it's film adaption. The novel sequel acted as a parody of Hollywood slasher films. In it, Norman escapes from the asylum after remaining there for 20 years by strangling a nun to death with her rosary beeds and using her outfit as a disguise. He then gets into a van with another visiting nun, kills her by hitting her with a tire iron, and rapes her corpse. He steals her car, drives off and picks up a hitchhiker with the intent of killing him and using his body to fake his death. He attacks the hitchhiker but the hitchhiker overpowers him and kills him, burning the car to hide any evidence. After Norman's body was discovered by his doctor, Adam Claiborne, he assumes Norman's personality and starts a killing spree on a film production of the original Psycho killings. The producers of the film version did not like the idea and chose to go in their own direction with the sequels.

In the film sequel, after a lengthy court hearing, Norman was released from custody in 1983 after 24 years. Despite protests from relatives of his victims, including Lila Crane, a judge rules Norman to be rehabilitated and orders his release. Accompanied by his psychiatrist Dr. Bill Raymond, Norman returns to his family home which he finds is just how he left it. The motel is still open, being run by the slobbish and obtuse Warren Toomey. Norman gets a job at a local diner run by the kindly Emma Spool and gets to work in the kitchen preparing meals. He is met with distrust by many but is generally accepted by Mrs. Spool and the head chef. He becomes friendly with the waitress Mary Samuels, a girl in her late teens whom he allows to stay at the motel one night after an argument with her boyfriend. Upon arrival back at the motel with Mary, Norman discovers that Toomey has been allowing prostitutes and drug users on the premises, and dismisses him on the spot. He tells Mary to go up to the house while he deals with Toomey. Despite her reluctance, she goes anyway. Back at the house, Norman prepares a sandwich for Mary but becomes unnerved when he finds a kitchen knife in a drawer. Sensing Norman's unease, Mary becomes uncomfortable and decides to leave. Norman reveals to Mary that he is lonely and would appreciate her company if she stays, and makes light of the fact that he killed his mother by poisoning her all those years ago. Mary laughs along nervously, and eventually stays the night in the spare room.

The next morning, a drunken Toomey picks a fight with Norman whilst he is working in the kitchen, and later follows him back to the motel, where a dark figure slashes his face and then kills him. Meanwhile, Norman starts getting bizarre phone calls from a woman claiming to be his mother and ends up seeing the specter of her looking out of the bedroom window one day. He runs up to the bedroom, where he finds that it is furnished how it used to be two decades ago. Moments later, somebody locks him inside. A short while later, a teenage couple break into the basement to have sex and are disturbed by a dark figure in women's clothing. The male is murdered, however, the female manages to escape. After a suspicious note is found in the diner kitchen, allegedly from mother, Norman starts to believe that he is slipping back into insanity. Meanwhile, Lila Crane arrives in Fairvale and it is revealed that Mary is Lila's daughter. She chastises Mary for her friendship with Norman, and in a private conversation between the two, it is revealed that Lila had been toying with Norman, making the phone calls, dressing up as his mother and even went as far as furnishing Norma's bedroom in an attempt to drive Norman to the edge again. Mary is revealed to have been complicit in this, but shows regret at being involved, much to Lila's annoyance. Lila then becomes focused on the alleged death of the teenage boy at Norman's house, after hearing of the missing person report filed by his terrified girlfriend. Sheriff Hunt refuses to investigate apparent connection to

Norman due to the lack of evidence, adding to Lila's dismay. Despite Lila's apparent complicity, the strange goings-on continue at the Bates house, with the line between reality and insanity becoming increasingly blurred when Lila is herself murdered by a dark figure whilst in the process of donning her Norma outfit.

Mary is present when the police discover Toomey's body stuffed into the trunk of his car, and runs to warn Norman that the police are on the way to arrest him as a suspect. She finds Norman having a psychotic episode at the house; he is on the phone talking to his psychiatrist, yet believes he is talking to Norma. Mary is fearful that he may be spiraling back into madness, so she dons Norma's clothes and pretends to be her in an attempt to have him snap out of it. Whilst talking to Norman on another house phone, she is surprised by Dr. Raymond, and accidentally stabs and kills him. Norman meanwhile can no longer cope and fails to distinguish between what is real and what is not. Mary ultimately becomes the one and only suspect in the killings, when she is caught red-handed by the police whilst appearing to intend to stab Norman. She is shot dead, and the case is closed with her named as the murderer. Norman's involvement remained unsolved, as he was never able to differentiate between reality and his visual and auditory hallucinations. He is allowed to return home by the authorities since he was innocent.

## Learning the Truth

Sometime after Mary's death at the hands of the police, Norman's former boss Emma Spool paid him a visit and confessed to him that she was his real mother, with Norma having been actually his aunt who looked after him whilst she was institutionalized. Norman was too young to remember the transition and had always assumed Norma was his mother. Emma had been the true killer, having murdered Toomey, Lila and the young boy who entered the basement, trying to protect Norman from any harm. As Emma sat and explained everything to him, Norman murdered her by hitting her with a shovel and took her body upstairs to embalm it, creating a new mother effigy for himself. He then opened the motel with "Mother" sitting in her chair watching him from the window of her room.

## Third Killing Spree & Second Incarceration: Psycho III

Approximately one month after killing Emma Spool, Norman encountered and became infatuated with, defrocked nun Maureen Coyle, who had fled her convent after having accidentally killed a fellow nun whilst trying to take her own life. Around the same time, Norman employed aspiring musician Duane Duke as a desk clerk at the motel, without realizing that Duke and Coyle had met some days before on the highway, and Duke had tried to rape her. Norman gives Coyle an extended stay for no fee in Cabin 1 but becomes increasingly unnerved at her resemblance to Marion Crane, especially when he realizes they share the same initials. After watching her shower through the spy hole in the wall, Norman assumes his Mother disguise and attempts to kill her. However, upon arriving in the bathroom, he finds that Maureen has run herself a bath and attempted suicide by cutting her wrists. As she fades into unconsciousness, she sees Norman's disguise but does not stay awake long enough to realize it is him. Instead, she has a hallucination of her own, seeing Norman as the Virgin Mary.

Norman snaps out of his persona and takes Maureen to the hospital for treatment. Meanwhile, a pushy reporter, Tracy Venable, arrives in Fairvale to investigate the disappearance of Emma Spool, convinced, as Lila Crane was similarly convinced, that Norman had killed her and is still a threat to society. Sheriff Hunt tells her to back off and leave him alone, but she persists in her harassment of him, eventually telling Maureen about Norman's past causing her to leave the motel in fear. With Maureen gone, Norman murders two guests overnight, one of which had just had sex with hired hand Duane Duke. After disposing of their bodies, the police searched the area but find nothing as Norman returns to find Spool's corpse missing. He soon finds Duke with the body, who tries to extort money out of Norman in exchange for keeping quiet. Norman sees through this with him and Duke entering a violent fight, resulting in Duke being subdued and thrown into Norman's car. Duke wakes up on the journey out of town, startling Norman causing him to lose control of the vehicle and plow into a swamp, where Duke eventually drowns.

Meanwhile, Maureen has realized her affections for Norman and comes back to Fairvale, where she and Norman share a tender moment on the staircase but "Mother" unexpectedly calls out to Norman, startling him, which accidentally causes him to knock Maureen down the stairs to her death as Tracy, who had found her way in, stands by watching in horror.

Norman tries to kill Tracy but she reveals a little more to Norman about his past, and of Spool's role in his life, contradicting some of what Spool told him before he killed her. Spool was in love with his father John Bates, even though he was married to Norma, and one day killed him and kidnapped Norman out of spite. Norman was eventually returned to his mother, while Spool was institutionalized for severe mental health issues. Spool, as it would transpire, was not his mother but his aunt. In retribution for her lies, Norman ravages Spool's corpse with a knife. Sheriff Hunt finds Norman dressed in his disguise, knife in hand, completely delirious. He arrests him where he is taken for evaluation, and incarcerated once again. As he is taken away, Norman proclaims he is "Free" implying that he is now released from his mother's influence.

The Fran Ambrose Talk Show Incident: Psycho IV: The Beginning

31 years later in 1990, radio talk show host Fran Ambrose hosted a night time special on matricide, inviting along various guests to the studio including a rehabilitated murderer and a psychiatrist, Dr. Leo Richmond, to discuss the topic. Members of the public were invited to call in and talk freely about matricide. One particular caller, a gentleman identifying himself only as "Ed" called in the early hours to talk about his violent past, and apparent sexual relationship with his abusive mother. Through an extensive conversation with Ed, Ambrose learned of a number of Ed's victims throughout the decades, and at various moments endured another persona as they spoke. Dr. Richmond knew enough of Ed's stories to convince himself that this was actually Norman Bates, who had not long been released from custody for a second time. Richmond demanded that Bates' calls are traced and the police informed, but Ambrose refuses and encourages the show to go on.

Norman, or Ed as they know him, was married to a lady called Connie, and they were expecting a child together. He told Ambrose that Mother still bubbled close to the surface from time to time, and was telling him that the child would be just like him, a killer. As he talked, Norman inadvertently gave away his identity as he admits that considered killing Connie and the unborn child to stop the Bates bloodline, but had so far managed to control himself. He soon ends the call as his temptation to perform the act gets to him.

Norman ultimately gives in to Mother and tells Connie to meet him at the old Bates house as his birthday present while he is really going to kill her. However, Connie manages to talk Norman down, convincing him that their child will be normal. In one last act of defiance, Norman has Connie wait for him outside as he torches the Bates house as he does so, he recalls all the victims he killed over the years being haunted by the guilt before he narrowly escapes the house and leaves it to burn. Reuniting with his wife, Norman proclaims to her "I'm free." before he leaves the charred site of his unhappiness. Mother's chair rocks and the doors to the cellars close as her voice is heard inside stating "Let me out of here! Norman! You hear me boy?! Let me out!" The cries of a baby are then heard signifying the birth of Norman's child and his release of his mother's influence.

---

Qin and Alchemy gasped in horror.

Qin: He's a monster!

Me: Yeah. Norman Bates is one fucked up son of a bitch. He is extremely insane. But here's what happened when we revealed our findings at the Bates Motel.

I pulled up the video footage of the Press Conference we had after investigating the killing spree at the Bates Motel in Arizona during the events of Worse Than A Psycho.

---

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your everyday activities. As you all know, Norman Bates the psychotic serial killer responsible for the murders of 8 people in the Bates Motel in Arizona was sent to a maximum Security Insane Asylum. Me and my friends here along with the Arizona State Detectives have just recently confirmed that Norman Bates has killed an additional 1,212 people. Here's the pictures of all the people killed with the help of my friend Lucy Loud and Forensic Anthropology. Lucy has already identified all of them with her powers. Here's a list of all their names and where they were from.

A list was shown and it had their names and where they were from. Norman Bates now had numerous charges of murder added to his rap sheet. His trial was a long one and was broadcasted around the world. He was found guilty on all charges and he received 1,220 Life Sentences Without Parole plus 12,753,812 years in prison. But because his case was so high profile, he was to serve his sentence in the Lake Vostok, Antarctica Triple Supermax Secure Psychiatric Prison Unit. In the end I cursed him with immortality so he can live in the prison for all eternity. He was also placed on 24/7 guard and monitoring.

---

Qin: Whoa! He killed that many people!?

Alchemy: He was a monster!

Me: Really FUCKED UP monster in capital letters. He should've faced the chair, but he was declared incompetent to be executed. So in the end we cursed him with a fate worse than death. Eternal Life until his sentence ends. He was given 1,220 Life Terms plus 12,753,812 years without parole in the Antarctica Prison Triple Max Psychiatric Prison Unit.

Nico: I heard about that. That was awful that he did all that.

Me: It was.

Laney: We found out that he has a disease called Dissociative Identity Disorder. He has more than one personality in his body.

Mike (Total Drama): He was in every way like me. But I had 6 personalities where he had 2.

Me: That's true Mike.

Maria: It sure is. How are you and Zoey doing?

Mike (Total Drama): We're doing great! We decided that we're gonna get married on the final episode of Total Drama.

Me: That's awesome Mike! That's only 5 months away.

Nico: And that's when we're gonna bring Billy McLean in and kick his sorry butt.

Me: You said it Nico.

Maria: (To the viewers) If you ever build a pool over a graveyard, make sure that ALL the bodies are taken away.

Me: You got that right Maria.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the first Villain of Are You Afraid of The Dark? destroyed.

The Tale of The Dead Man's Float was a weird episode of Are You Afraid of The Dark? that I remember back in my childhood. It was freaky and scary. But that zombie was ugly! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. The next villain we're facing from Are You Afraid of The Dark? is the Fire Ghost. That one will burn you! Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Post-Apocalyptic dragon movie Reign of Fire. Get ready to burn!

See you all next time.

# An Apocalyptic World of Dragons

At the Venus Prison we were there to visit Johnny Test's bully, Bumper. He was serving a life sentence plus 92 years for being a terrible bully. Bullying people was now a federal offense punishable by Life In Prison without the Possibility of Parole. Bumper was all bruised and battered and he was in the Prison Hospital resting after taking a terrible beating he received in the prison cafeteria.

Beekeeper: Resting comfortably, Bumper? Despite the beatings you took in that cafeteria prison riot a few hours ago, the medical staff assures me that you'll make a rapid recovery.

Bumper: Hopefully, every second of recovery is swift just like the pain.

Beekeeper: And how swiftly things change; to think that a long time ago, it was you who sent me to jail before. But our positions won't be reversed again.

Me: Well it could've been worse. You could've been beaten up by the Kanker's.

G1 Chop Shop: And to think that Bumper actually helped you guys out against Wacko before.

Bumper: True.

Me: By the way Bumper, did you become a bully because of abuse?

Bumper: Yes I did. My father was a drunk and raging alcoholic. He was arrested for several crimes. But the worst he was arrested for was murder. He got the chair for it.

Me: Oh man. I'm sorry that happened to you.

Nico: Your father has failed this world.

Me: He sure has.

Later we went back to the estate.

---

At the estate in Nicole and Lisa's laboratory, Susan & Mary Test were working on something that will revolutionize the way we grow food of gigantic size.

Pipes came in.

Pipes (to the Test Sisters): Have you two made any good inventions lately?

Susan Test: These are our special Seed Pills.

Susan showed them a special set of capsule pills. They looked like ordinary supplement capsule pills.

Mary Test: What they do is they grow giant food in the ground when you water them.

Pipes: This I got to see.

They went over to a dirt pot.

Mary Test: Pick a good one.

Pipes: Lets see. How about peaches?

Susan Test: Peaches it is.

Susan Test put the peaches pill in the dirt and covered it. Mary added the water and a peach tree grew almost instantly in 4 seconds and out popped a bunch of peaches that were the size of basketballs!

Lisa: Success!

Nicole: It works!

Susan Test: It sure does.

Nicole: These new seed pills are the perfect tool to end world hunger!

Susan & Mary: We are such geniuses.

Pipes: You sure are.

Lisa: We all are geniuses.

Nicole: We sure are.

In the living room we were gonna play video games.

Cornelia: Now that Swamp Brain's defeated, how about we play Smash Badger for real?

Johnny Test: You're on Cornelia.

They started playing Smash Badger. This time without Dr. Swamp Brain.

Kevin Levin: I have to admit. Without the characters coming alive in the real world, this game is actually fun to play.

Dukey: It sure is.

Suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer.

Computer: J.D., my sensors are showing that an alternate version of Earth located 72,340 light-years from this one in grave peril.

Me: Uh oh! Computer what is causing that? Do you know?

Computer: Dragons. That version of Earth has been taken over and ravaged by dragons. 99% of the plants Human Population has been completely incinerated.

We gasped.

Me: We've got to get over there and fast! Lisa, deploy the U.S.S.

Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa: Affirmative.

We were off.

---

In space we were off to the Alternate Earth.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2761.8: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to an alternate planet Earth being terrorized by dragons and destroying everything. Our mission is to rescue everyone that has survived this apocalyptic nightmare and make these dragons pay for destroying our home. We're gonna fight dragon with dragon.

Lincoln: I wonder what went down on that Earth?

Me: We'll find out when we get there.

Laney: Dragons are amazing creatures.

Nico: They sure are.

Vince: But not all dragons are amazing. For centuries Dragons have been viewed as savage, ruthless, bloodthirsty, fire-breathing monsters.

Me: And one of the most terrifying creatures of legend and myth dating back to the ancient Biblical Times.

I revealed all about dragons.

---

A dragon is a large, serpent-like legendary creature that appears in the folklore of many cultures around the world. Beliefs about dragons vary drastically by region, but dragons in western cultures since the High Middle Ages have often been depicted as winged, horned, four-legged, and capable of breathing fire. Dragons in eastern cultures are usually depicted as wingless, four-legged, serpentine creatures with above-average intelligence.

The earliest attested dragons resemble giant snakes. Dragon-like creatures are first described in the mythologies of the ancient Near East and appear in ancient Mesopotamian art and literature. Stories about storm-gods slaying giant serpents occur throughout nearly all Indo-European and Near Eastern mythologies. Famous prototypical dragons include the mušḫuššu of ancient Mesopotamia; Apep in Egyptian mythology; Vṛtra in the Rigveda; the Leviathan in the Hebrew Bible; Python, Ladon, Wyvern, and the Lernaean Hydra in Greek mythology; Jörmungandr, Níðhöggr, and Fafnir in Norse mythology; and the dragon from Beowulf.

The popular western image of a dragon as winged, four-legged, and capable of breathing fire is an invention of the High Middle Ages, based on a conflation of earlier dragons from different traditions. In western cultures, dragons are portrayed as monsters to be tamed or overcome, usually by saints or culture heroes, as in the popular legend of Saint George and the Dragon. They are often said to have ravenous appetites and to live in caves, where they hoard treasure. These dragons appear frequently in western fantasy literature, including The Hobbit by J. R. R. Tolkien, the Harry Potter series by J. K. Rowling, and A Song of Ice and Fire by George R. R. Martin.

The word "dragon" has also come to be applied to the Chinese lung (traditional 龍, simplified 龙, Pinyin long), which are associated with good fortune and are thought to have power over rain. Dragons and their associations with rain are the source of the Chinese customs of dragon dancing and dragon boat racing. Many East Asian deities and demigods have dragons as their personal mounts or companions. Dragons were also identified with the Emperor of China, who, during later Chinese imperial history, was the only one permitted to have dragons on his house, clothing, or personal articles.

Commonalities between dragons traits are often a hybridization of avian-, feline-, and reptilian-features, and may include: snake-like features, reptilian-like scaly skin, four legs with three or four toes on each, spinal nodes running down the back, a tail, and a serrated jaw with rows of teeth. Several modern scholars believe huge extinct or migrating crocodiles bear the closest resemblance, especially when encountered in forested or swampy areas, and are most likely the template of modern dragon imagery. This also fits with the ancient words 'Draco' and 'Drakon', meaning 'large serpent' or 'sea serpent.'

## Etymology

The word dragon entered the English language in the early 13th century from Old French dragon, which in turn comes from Latin: draconem (nominative draco) meaning "huge serpent, dragon", from Ancient Greek δράκων, drákōn (genitive δράκοντος, drákontos) "serpent, giant seafish". The Greek and Latin term referred to any great serpent, not necessarily mythological. The Greek word δράκων is most likely derived from the Greek verb δέρκομαι (dérkomai) meaning "I see", the aorist form of which is ἐδρακόμην (edrakómēn).

Several bones purported to belong to the Wawel Dragon hang outside of Wawel Cathedral, but actually belong to a Pleistocene mammal.

Dragon-like creatures appear in virtually all cultures around the globe. Nonetheless, scholars dispute where the idea of a dragon originates from and a wide variety of theories have been proposed. In his book An Instinct for Dragons (2000), anthropologist David E. Jones suggests a hypothesis that humans, just like monkeys, have inherited instinctive reactions to snakes, large cats, and birds of prey. He cites a study which found that approximately 39 people in a hundred are afraid of snakes and notes that fear of snakes is especially prominent in children, even in areas where snakes are rare. The earliest attested dragons all resemble snakes or bear snakelike attributes. Jones therefore concludes that the reason why dragons appear in nearly all cultures is because of humans' innate fear of snakes and other animals that were major predators of humans' primate ancestors. Dragons are usually said to reside in "dank caves, deep pools, wild mountain reaches, sea bottoms, haunted forests", all places which would have been fraught with danger for early human ancestors.

In her book The First Fossil Hunters: Dinosaurs, Mammoths, and Myth in Greek and Roman Times (2000), Adrienne Mayor argues that some stories of dragons may have been inspired by ancient discoveries of fossils belonging to dinosaurs and other prehistoric animals. She argues that the dragon lore of northern India may have been inspired by "observations of oversized, extraordinary bones in the fossilbeds of the Siwalik Hills below the Himalayas" and that ancient Greek artistic depictions of the Monster of Troy may have been influenced by fossils of Samotherium, an extinct species of giraffe whose fossils are common in the Mediterranean region. In China, a region where fossils of large prehistoric animals are common, these remains are frequently identified as "dragon bones" and are commonly used in Chinese traditional medicine. Mayor, however, is careful to point out that not all stories of dragons and giants are inspired by fossils and notes that Scandinavia has many stories of dragons and sea monsters, but has long "been considered barren of large fossils." In one of her later books, she states that "Many dragon images around the world were based on folk knowledge or exaggerations of living reptiles, such as Komodo dragons, Gila monsters, iguanas, alligators, or, in California, alligator lizards."

## Africa

### Egypt

In Egyptian mythology, Apep is a giant serpent who resides in the Duat, the Egyptian Underworld. The Bremner-Rhind papyrus, written in around 310 BC, preserves an account of a much older Egyptian tradition that the setting of the sun is caused by Ra descending to the Duat to battle Apep. In some accounts, Apep is as long as the height of eight men with a head made of flint. Thunderstorms and earthquakes were thought to be caused by Apep's roar and solar eclipses were thought to be the result of Apep attacking Ra during the daytime. In some myths, Apep is slain by the god Set. Nehebkau is another giant serpent who guards the Duat and aided Ra in his battle against Apep. Nehebkau was so massive in some stories that the entire earth was believed to rest atop his coils. Denwen is a giant serpent mentioned in the Pyramid Texts whose body was made of fire and who ignited a conflagration that nearly destroyed all the gods of the Egyptian pantheon. He was ultimately defeated by the Pharaoh, victory which affirmed the Pharaoh's divine right to rule.

The ouroboros was a well-known Egyptian symbol of a serpent swallowing its own tail. The precursor to the ouroboros was the "Many-Faced", a serpent with five heads, who, according to the Amduat, the oldest surviving Book of the Afterlife, was said to coil around the corpse of the sun god Ra protectively. The earliest surviving depiction of a "true" ouroboros comes from the gilded shrines in the tomb of Tutankhamun. In the early centuries AD, the ouroboros was adopted as a symbol by Gnostic Christians and chapter 136 of the Pistis Sophia, an early Gnostic text, describes "a great dragon whose tail is in its mouth". In medieval alchemy, the ouroboros became a typical western dragon with wings, legs, and a tail. A famous image of the dragon gnawing on its tail from the eleventh-century Codex Marcianus was copied in numerous works on alchemy.

## Asia

### South Asia

In the Rigveda, the oldest of the four Vedas, Indra, the Vedic god of storms, battles Vṛtra, a giant serpent who represents drought. Indra kills Vṛtra using his vajra (thunderbolt) and clears the path for rain, which is described in the form of cattle: "You won the cows, hero, you won the Soma,/You freed the seven streams to flow" (Rigveda 1.32.12). In another Rigvedic legend, the three-headed serpent Viśvarūpa, the son of Tvaṣṭṛ, guards a wealth of cows and horses. Indra delivers Viśvarūpa to a god named Trita Āptya, who fights and kills him and sets his cattle free. Indra cuts off Viśvarūpa's heads and drives the cattle home for Trita. This same story is alluded to in the Younger Avesta, in which the hero Thraētaona, the son of Āthbya, slays the three-headed dragon Aži Dahāka and takes his two beautiful wives as spoils. Thraētaona's name (meaning "third grandson of the waters") indicates that Aži Dahāka, like Vṛtra, was seen as a blocker of waters and cause of drought.

The Druk (Dzongkha: འབྲུག་), also known as 'Thunder Dragon', is one of the National symbols of Bhutan. In the Dzongkha language, Bhutan is known as Druk Yul "Land of Druk", and Bhutanese leaders are called Druk Gyalpo, "Thunder Dragon Kings". The druk was adopted as an emblem by the Drukpa Lineage, which originated in Tibet and later spread to Bhutan.

## East Asia

### Chinese dragon

The Chinese dragon (simplified Chinese: 龙; traditional Chinese: 龍; pinyin: lóng) is the highest-ranking animal in the Chinese animal hierarchy. Its origins are vague, but its "ancestors can be found on Neolithic pottery as well as Bronze Age ritual vessels." A number of popular stories deal with the rearing of dragons. The Zuo zhuan, which was probably written during the Warring States period, describes a man named Dongfu, a descendant of Yangshu'an, who loved dragons and, because he could understand a dragon's will, he was able to tame them and raise them well. He served Emperor Shun, who gave him the family name Huanlong, meaning "Dragon-Raiser". In another story, Kongjia, the fourteenth emperor of the Xia dynasty, was given a male and a female dragon as a reward for his obedience to the god of heaven, but could not train them, so he hired a dragon-trainer named Liulei, who had learned how to train dragons from Huanlong. One day, the female dragon died unexpectedly, so Liulei secretly chopped her up, cooked her meat, and served it to the king, who loved it so much that he demanded Liulei to serve him the same meal again. Since Liulei had no means of procuring more dragon meat, he fled the palace.

One of the most famous dragon stories is about the Lord Ye Gao, who loved dragons obsessively, even though he had never seen one. He decorated his whole house with dragon motifs and, seeing this display of admiration, a real dragon came and visited Ye Gao, but the lord was so terrified at the sight of the creature that he ran away. In Chinese legend, the culture hero Fu Hsi is said to have been crossing the Lo River, when he saw the lung ma, a Chinese horse-dragon with seven dots on its face, six on its back, eight on its left flank, and nine on its right flank. He was so moved by this apparition that, when he arrived home, he drew a picture of it, including the dots. He later used these dots as letters and invented Chinese writing, which he used to write his book I Ching. In another Chinese legend, the physician Ma Shih Huang is said to have healed a sick dragon. Another legend reports that a man once came to the healer Lo Chên-jen, telling him that he was a dragon and that he needed to be healed. After Lo Chên-jen healed the man, a dragon appeared to him and carried him to heaven.

In the Shanhaijing, a classic mythography probably compiled mostly during the Han dynasty, various deities and demigods are associated with dragons. One of the most famous Chinese dragons is Ying Long ("Responding Dragon"), who helped the Huangdi, the Yellow Emperor, defeat the tyrant Chiyou. The dragon Zhulong ("Torch Dragon") is a god "who composed the universe with his body." In the Shanhaijing, many mythic heroes are said to have been conceived after their mothers copulated with divine dragons, including Huangdi, Shennong, Emperor Yao, and Emperor Shun. The god Zhurong and the emperor Qi are both described as being carried by two dragons, as are Huangdi, Zhuanxu, Yuqiang, and Roshou in various other texts. According to the Huainanzi, an evil black dragon once caused a destructive deluge, which was ended by the mother goddess Nüwa by slaying the dragon.

A large number of ethnic myths about dragons are told throughout China. The Houhanshu, compiled in the fifth century BC by Fan Ye, reports a story belonging to the Ailaoyi people, which holds that a woman named Shayi who lived in the region around Mount Lao became pregnant with ten sons after being touched by a tree trunk floating in the water while fishing. She gave birth to the sons and the tree trunk turned into a dragon, who asked to see his sons. The woman showed them to him, but all of them ran away except for the youngest, who the dragon licked on the back and named Jiu Long, meaning "Sitting Back". The sons later elected him king and the descendants of the ten sons became the Ailaoyi people, who tattooed dragons on their backs in honor of their ancestor. The Miao people of southwest China have a story that a divine dragon created the first humans by breathing on monkeys that came to play in his cave. The Han people have many stories about Short-Tailed Old Li, a black dragon who was born to a poor family in Shandong. When his mother saw him for the first time, she fainted and, when his father came home from the field and saw him, he hit him with a spade and cut off part of his tail. Li burst through the ceiling and flew away to the Black Dragon River in northeast China, where he became the god of that river. On the anniversary of his mother's death on the Chinese lunar calendar, Old Li returns home, causing it to rain. He is still worshipped as a rain god.

In China, dragons are closely associated with rain and drought is thought to be caused by a dragon's laziness. Prayers invoking dragons to bring rain are common in Chinese texts. The Luxuriant Dew of the Spring and Autumn Annals, attributed to the Han dynasty scholar Dong Zhongshu, proscribes making clay figurines of dragons during a time of drought and having young men and boys pace and dance among the figurines in order to encourage the dragons to bring rain. Texts from the Qing dynasty advise hurling the bone of a tiger or dirty objects into the pool where the dragon lives; since dragons cannot stand tigers or dirt, the dragon of the pool will cause heavy rain to drive the object out. Rainmaking rituals invoking dragons are still very common in many Chinese villages, where each village has its own god said to bring rain and many of these gods are dragons. Although stories of the Dragon Kings are among the most popular dragon stories in China today, these stories did not begin to emerge until the Eastern Han, when Buddhist stories of the serpent rain-god Nāga became popular. Taoists began to invent their own dragon kings and eventually such stories developed in every major Chinese religion. According to these stories, every body of water is ruled by dragon king, each with a different power, rank, and ability, so people began establishing temples across the countryside dedicated to these figures.

Many traditional Chinese customs revolve around dragons. During various holidays, including the Spring Festival and Lantern Festival, villagers will construct an approximately sixteen-foot-long dragon from grass, cloth, bamboo strips, and paper, which they will parade through the city as part of a dragon dance. The original purpose of this ritual was to bring good weather and a strong harvest, but now it is done mostly only for entertainment. During the Duanwu festival, several villages, or even a whole province, will hold a dragon boat race, in which people race across a body of water in boats carved to look like dragons, while a large audience watches on the banks. The custom is traditionally said to have originated after the poet Qu Yuan committed suicide by drowning himself in the Miluo River and people raced out in boats hoping to save him, but most historians agree that the custom actually originated much earlier as a ritual to avert ill fortune. Starting during the Han dynasty and continuing until the Qing dynasty, the Chinese emperor gradually became closely identified with dragons, and emperors themselves claimed to be the incarnation of a divine dragon. Eventually, dragons were only allowed to appear on clothing, houses, and articles of everyday use belonging to the emperor and any commoner who possessed everyday items bearing the image of the dragon were ordered to be executed. After the last Chinese emperor was overthrown in 1911, this situation changed and now many ordinary Chinese people identify themselves as descendants of dragons.

## Korean dragon

The Korean dragon is in many ways similar in appearance to other East Asian dragons such as the Chinese and Japanese dragons. It differs from the Chinese dragon in that it developed a longer beard. Very occasionally a dragon may be depicted as carrying an orb known as the Yeouiju (여의주), the Korean name for the mythical Cintamani, in its claws or its mouth. It was said that whoever could wield the Yeouiju was blessed with the abilities of omnipotence and creation at will, and that only four-toed dragons (who had thumbs with which to hold the orbs) were both wise and powerful enough to wield these orbs, as opposed to the lesser, three-toed dragons. As with China, the number nine is significant and auspicious in Korea, and dragons were said to have 81 (9×9) scales on their backs, representing yang essence. Dragons in Korean mythology are primarily benevolent beings related to water and agriculture, often considered bringers of rain and clouds. Hence, many Korean dragons are said to have resided in rivers, lakes, oceans, or even deep mountain ponds. And human journeys to undersea realms, and especially the undersea palace of the Dragon King (용왕), are common in Korean folklore.

In Korean myths, some kings who founded kingdoms were described as descendants of dragons because dragon was a symbol of the monarch. Lady Aryeong, who first queen of Silla said to have been born from a cockatrice, while the grandmother of Taejo of Goryeo, founder of Goryeo, was reportedly the daughter of the dragon king of the West Sea. And King Munmu of Silla, who on his deathbed wished to become a dragon of the East Sea in order to protect the kingdom. Dragon patterns were used exclusively by the royal family. The royal robe was also called the dragon robe (용포). In Joseon Dynasty, the royal insignia, featuring embroidered dragons, were attached to the robe's shoulders, the chest, and back. The King wore five-taloned dragon insignia while the Crown Prince wore four-taloned dragon insignia.

Korean folk mythology states that most dragons were originally Imugis (이무기), or lesser dragons, which were said to resemble gigantic serpents. There are a few different versions of Korean folklore that describe both what imugis are and how they aspire to become full-fledged dragons. Koreans thought that an Imugi could become a true dragon, or yong or mireu, if it caught a Yeouiju which had fallen from heaven. Another explanation states they are hornless creatures resembling dragons who have been cursed and thus were unable to become dragons. By other accounts, an Imugi is a proto-dragon which must survive one thousand years in order to become a fully fledged dragon. In either case they are said to be large, benevolent, python-like creatures that live in water or caves, and their sighting is associated with good luck.

## Japanese dragon

Japanese dragon myths amalgamate native legends with imported stories about dragons from China, Korea and India. Like these other Asian dragons, most Japanese ones are water deities associated with rainfall and bodies of water, and are typically depicted as large, wingless, serpentine creatures with clawed feet. Gould writes (1896:248), the Japanese dragon is "invariably figured as possessing three claws". A story about the samurai Minamoto no Mitsunaka tells that, while he was hunting in his own territory of Settsu, he fell asleep under a tree and had a dream in which a beautiful woman appeared to him and begged him to save her land from a giant serpent which was defiling it. Mitsunaka agreed to help and the maiden gave him a magnificent horse. When he woke up, the horse was standing before him. He rode it to the Sumiyoshi temple, where he prayed for eight days. Then he confronted the serpent and slew it with an arrow.

It was believed that dragons could be appeased or exorcised with metal. Nitta Yoshisada is said to have hurled a famous sword into the sea at Sagami to appease the dragon-god of the sea and Ki no Tsurayuki threw a metal mirror into the sea at Sumiyoshi for the same purpose. Japanese Buddhism has also adapted dragons by subjecting them to Buddhist law; the Japanese Buddhist deities Benten and Kwannon are often shown sitting or standing on the back of a dragon. Several Japanese sennin ("immortals") have taken dragons as their mounts. Bômô is said to have hurled his staff into a puddle of water, causing a dragon to come forth and let him ride it to heaven. The rakan Handaka is said to have been able to conjure a dragon out of a bowl, which he is often shown playing with on kagamibuta. The shachihoko is a creature with the head of a dragon, a bushy tail, fish-like scales, and sometimes fire emerging from its armpits. The shifun has the head of a dragon, feathered wings, and the tail and claws of a bird. A white dragon was believed to reside in a pool in Yamashiro Province and, every fifty years, it would turn into a bird called the Ogonchô, which had a call like the "howling of a wild dog". This event was believed to herald terrible famine. In the Japanese village of Okumura, near Edo, during times of drought, the villagers would make a dragon effigy out of straw, magnolia leaves, and bamboo and parade it through the village to attract rainfall.

According to an ancient origin myth, the Vietnamese people are descended from a dragon and a fairy. To Vietnamese people, the dragon brings rain, essential for agriculture. It represents the emperor, the prosperity and power of the nation. Like the Chinese dragon, the Vietnamese dragon is the symbol of yang, representing the universe, life, existence, and growth.

## West Asia

### Mesopotamia

The mušḫuššu is a serpentine, dragon-like monster from ancient Mesopotamian mythology with the body and neck of a snake, the forelegs of a lion, and the hind-legs of a bird. Here it is shown as it appears in the Ishtar Gate from the city of Babylon.

Ancient peoples across the Near East believed in creatures similar to what modern people call "dragons". These ancient peoples were unaware of the existence of dinosaurs or similar creatures in the distant past. References to dragons of both benevolent and malevolent characters occur throughout ancient Mesopotamian literature. In Sumerian poetry, great kings are often compared to the ušumgal, a gigantic, serpentine monster. A dragon-like creature with the foreparts of a lion and the hind-legs, tail, and wings of a bird appears in Mesopotamian artwork from the Akkadian Period (c. 2334 - 2154 BC) until the Neo-Babylonian Period (626 BC-539 BC).[58] The dragon is usually shown with its mouth open. It may have been known as the (ūmu) nā'iru, which means "roaring weather beast", and may have been associated with the god Ishkur (Hadad). A slightly different lion-dragon with two horns and the tail of a scorpion appears in art from the Neo-Assyrian Period (911 BC-609 BC). A relief probably commissioned by Sennacherib shows the gods Ashur, Sin, and Adad standing on its back.

Another dragon-like creature with horns, the body and neck of a snake, the forelegs of a lion, and the hind-legs of a bird appears in Mesopotamian art from the Akkadian Period until the Hellenistic Period (323 BC-31 BC). This creature, known in Akkadian as the mušḫuššu, meaning "furious serpent", was used as a symbol for particular deities and also as a general protective emblem. It seems to have originally been the attendant of the Underworld god Ninazu, but later became the attendant to the Hurrian storm-god Tishpak, as well as, later, Ninazu's son Ningishzida, the Babylonian national god Marduk, the scribal god Nabu, and the Assyrian national god Ashur.

Scholars disagree regarding the appearance of Tiamat, the Babylonian goddess personifying primeval chaos slain by Marduk in the Babylonian creation epic Enûma Eliš. She was traditionally regarded by scholars as having had the form of a giant serpent,[60] but several scholars have pointed out that this shape "cannot be imputed to Tiamat with certainty" and she seems to have at least sometimes been regarded as anthropomorphic. Nonetheless, in some texts, she seems to be described with horns, a tail, and a hide that no weapon can penetrate, all features which suggest she was conceived as some form of dragoness.

## Levant

In the Ugaritic Baal Cycle, the sea-dragon Lōtanu is described as "the twisting serpent/ the powerful one with seven heads."In KTU 1.5 I 2-3, Lōtanu is slain by the storm-god Baal, but, in KTU 1.3 III 41-42, he is instead slain by the virgin warrior goddess Anat. In the Book of Psalms, Psalm 74, Psalm 74:13-14, the sea-dragon

Leviathan, whose name is a cognate of Lōtanu, is slain by Yahweh, the national god of the kingdoms of Israel and Judah, as part of the creation of the world. In Isaiah 27:1, Yahweh's destruction of Leviathan is foretold as part of Yahweh's impending overhaul of the universal order:

Original Hebrew text (Isaiah 27:1)

א בַּיּוֹם הַהוּא יִפְקֹד יְהוָה בְּחַרְבוֹ הַקָּשָׁה וְהַגְּדוֹלָה וְהַחֲזָקָה, עַל לִוְיָתָן נָחָשׁ

בָּרִחַ, וְעַל לִוְיָתָן, נָחָשׁ עֲקַלָּתוֹן; וְהָרַג אֶת-הַתַּנִּין, אֲשֶׁר בַּיָּם. {ס}

English translation

On that day Yahweh shall punish

with his sharp, great, and strong sword,

Leviathan the fleeing serpent, Leviathan the twisting serpent;

He will slay the dragon that is in the sea.

Job 41:1-34 contains a detailed description of the Leviathan, who is described as being so powerful that only Yahweh can overcome it. Job 41:19-21 states that the Leviathan exhales fire and smoke, making its identification as a mythical dragon clearly apparent. In some parts of the Old Testament, the Leviathan is historicized as a symbol for the nations that stand against Yahweh. Rahab, a synonym for "Leviathan", is used in several Biblical passages in reference to Egypt. Isaiah 30:7 declares: "For Egypt's help is worthless and empty, therefore I have called her 'the silenced Rahab'." Similarly, Psalm 87:3 reads: "I reckon Rahab and Babylon as those that know me…" In Ezekiel 29:3-5 and 32:2-8, the pharaoh of Egypt is described as a "dragon" (tannîn). In the story of Bel and the Dragon from the apocryphal additions to Daniel, the prophet Daniel sees a dragon being worshipped by the Babylonians. Daniel makes "cakes of pitch, fat, and hair"; the dragon eats them and bursts open (Daniel 14:23-30).

Post-classical West Asia

In Sufi literature, Rumi writes in his Masnavi (III: 976-1066; IV: 120) that the dragon symbolizes the sensual soul, greed and lust, that need to be mortified in a spiritual battle.

In Ferdowsi's Shahnameh, the Iranian hero Rostam must slay an 80-meter long dragon (which renders itself invisible to human sight) with the aid of his legendary horse, Rakhsh. As Rostam is sleeping, the dragon approaches; Rakhsh attempts to wake Rostam, but fails to alert him to the danger until Rostam sees the dragon. Rakhsh bites the serpent, while Rostam decapitates it. This is the third trial of Rostam's Seven Labors.

Rostam is also credited with the slaughter of other dragons in the Shahnameh and in other Iranian oral traditions, notably in the myth of Babr-e-Bayan. In this tale, Rostam is still an adolescent and kills a dragon in the "Orient" (either India or China depending on the source) by forcing it to swallow either ox hides filled with quicklime and stones or poisoned blades. The dragon swallows these foreign objects and its stomach bursts, after which Rostam flays the dragon and fashions a coat from its hide called the babr-e bayān. In some variants of the story, Rostam then remains unconscious for two days and nights, but is guarded by his steed Rakhsh. On reviving, he washes himself in a spring. In the Mandean tradition of the story, Rostam hides in a box, is swallowed by the dragon and kills it from inside its belly. The king of China then gives Rostam his daughter in marriage as a reward.

## Europe

### Proto-Indo-European

The story of a hero slaying a giant serpent occurs in nearly every Indo-European mythology. In most stories, the hero is some kind of thunder-god. In nearly every iteration of the story, the serpent is either multi-headed or "multiple" in some other way. Furthermore, in nearly every story, the serpent is always somehow associated with water. Bruce Lincoln has proposed that a Proto-Indo-European dragon-slaying myth can be reconstructed as follows: First, the sky gods give cattle to a man named *Tritos ("the third"), who is so named because he is the third man on earth, but a three-headed serpent named *Ngwhi steals them. *Tritos pursues the serpent and is accompanied by *Hanér, whose name means "man". Together, the two heroes slay the serpent and rescue the cattle.

## Ancient Greece and Rome

The ancient Greek word usually translated as "dragon" (δράκων drákōn, genitive δράκοντος drákontos) could also mean "snake", but it usually refers to a kind of giant serpent that either possesses supernatural characteristics or is otherwise controlled by some supernatural power. The first mention of a "dragon" in ancient Greek literature occurs in the Iliad, in which Agamemnon is described as having a blue dragon motif on his sword belt and an emblem of a three-headed dragon on his breast plate. In lines 820-880 of the Theogony, a Greek poem written in the seventh century BC by the Boeotian poet Hesiod, the Greek god Zeus battles the monster Typhon, who has one hundred serpent heads that breathe fire and speak all kinds of frightening animal noises. Zeus scorches all of Typhon's heads with his lightning bolts and then hurls Typhon into Tartarus. In the Homeric Hymn to Apollo, the god Apollo uses his poisoned arrows to slay the serpent Python, who has been causing death and pestilence in the area around Delphi. Apollo then sets up his shrine there.

The Roman poet Virgil in his poem Culex lines 163-201, describing a shepherd having a fight with a big constricting snake, calls it "serpens" and also "draco", showing that in his time the two words were probably interchangeable.

Hesiod also mentions that the hero Heracles slew the Lernaean Hydra, a multiple-headed serpent which dwelt in the swamps of Lerna. The name "Hydra" means "water snake" in Greek. According to the Bibliotheka of Pseudo-Apollodorus, the slaying of the Hydra was the second of the Twelve Labors of Heracles. Accounts disagree on which weapon Heracles used to slay the Hydra, but, by the end of the sixth century BC, it was agreed that the clubbed or severed heads needed to be cauterized to prevent them from growing back. Heracles was aided in this task by his nephew Iolaus. During the battle, a giant crab crawled out of the marsh and pinched Heracles's foot, but he crushed it under his heel. Hera placed the crab in the sky as the constellation Cancer. One of the Hydra's heads was immortal, so Heracles buried it under a heavy rock after cutting it off. For his Eleventh Labor, Heracles must procure a golden apple from the tree in the Garden of the Hesperides, which is guarded by an enormous serpent that never sleeps, which Pseudo-Apollodorus calls "Ladon". In earlier depictions, Ladon is often shown with many heads; the mythographer Pherecydes of Leros describes him as having one hundred heads, a description which is repeated by Pseudo-Apollodorus. In Pseudo-Apollodorus's account, Ladon is immortal, but Sophocles and Euripides both describe Heracles as killing him, although neither of them specifies how. The mythographer Herodorus is the first to state that Heracles slew him using his famous club. Apollonius of Rhodes, in his epic poem the Argonautica, describes Ladon as having been shot full of poisoned arrows dipped in the blood of the Hydra.

In Pindar's Fourth Pythian Ode, Aeëtes of Colchis tells the hero Jason that the Golden Fleece he is seeking is in a copse guarded by a dragon, "which surpassed in breadth and length a fifty-oared ship". Jason slays the dragon and makes off with the Golden Fleece together with his co-conspirator, Aeëtes's daughter, Medea. The earliest artistic representation of this story is an Attic red-figure kylix dated to c. 480-470 BC, showing a bedraggled Jason being disgorged from the dragon's open mouth as the Golden Fleece hangs in a tree behind him and Athena, the goddess of wisdom, stands watch. A fragment from Pherecydes of Leros states that Jason killed the dragon, but fragments from the Naupactica and from Herodorus state that he merely stole the Fleece and escaped. In Euripides's Medea, Medea boasts that she killed the Colchian dragon herself. In the most famous retelling of the story from Apollonius of Rhodes's Argonautica, Medea drugs the dragon to sleep, allowing Jason to steal the Fleece. Greek vase paintings show her feeding the dragon the sleeping drug in a liquid form from a phialē, or shallow cup.

In the founding myth of Thebes, Cadmus, a Phoenician prince, was instructed by Apollo to follow a heifer and found a city wherever it laid down. Cadmus and his men followed the heifer and, when it laid down, Cadmus ordered his men to find a spring so he could sacrifice the heifer to Athena. His men found a spring, but it was guarded by a dragon, which had been placed there by the god Ares, and the dragon killed them. Cadmus killed the dragon in revenge, either by smashing its head with a rock or using his sword. Following the advice of Athena, Cadmus tore out the dragon's teeth and planted them in the earth. An army of giant warriors (known as spartoi, which means "sown men") grew from the teeth like plants. Cadmus hurled stones into their midst, causing them to kill each other until only five were left. To make restitution for having killed Ares's dragon, Cadmus was forced to serve Ares as a slave for eight years. At the end of this period, Cadmus married Harmonia, the daughter of Ares and Aphrodite. Cadmus and Harmonia moved to Illyria, where they ruled as king and queen, before eventually being transformed into dragons themselves.

In the fifth century BC, the Greek historian Herodotus reported in Book IV of his Histories that western Libya was inhabited by monstrous serpents and, in Book III, he states that Arabia was home to many small, winged serpents, which came in a variety of colors and enjoyed the trees that produced frankincense. Herodotus remarks that the serpent's wings were like those of bats and that, unlike vipers, which are found in every land, winged serpents are only found in Arabia. The second-century BC Greek astronomer Hipparchus (c. 190 BC - c. 120 BC) listed the constellation Draco ("the dragon") as one of forty-six constellations. Hipparchus described the constellation as containing fifteen stars, but the later astronomer Ptolemy (c. 100 - c. 170 AD) increased this number to thirty-one in his Almagest.

In the New Testament, Revelation 12:3, written by John of Patmos, describes a vision of a Great Red Dragon with seven heads, ten horns, seven crowns, and a massive tail, an image which is clearly inspired by the vision of the four beasts from the sea in the Book of Daniel and the Leviathan described in various Old Testament passages. The Great Red Dragon knocks "a third of the sun… a third of the moon, and a third of the stars" out the sky and pursues the Woman of the Apocalypse. Revelation 12:7-9 declares: "And war broke out in Heaven. Michael and his angels fought against Dragon. Dragon and his angels fought back, but they were defeated, and there was no longer any place for them in Heaven. Dragon the Great was thrown down, that ancient serpent who is called Devil and Satan, the one deceiving the whole inhabited World - he was thrown down to earth and his angels were thrown down with him."Then a voice booms down from Heaven heralding the defeat of "the

Accuser" (ho Kantegor).

In 217 AD, Flavius Philostratus discussed dragons (δράκων, drákōn) in India in The Life of Apollonius of Tyana (II,17 and III,6-8). The Loeb Classical Library translation (by F.C. Conybeare) mentions (III,7) that "In most respects the tusks resemble the largest swine's, but they are slighter in build and twisted, and have a point as unabraded as sharks' teeth." According to a collection of books by Claudius Aelianus called On Animals, Ethiopia was inhabited by a species of dragon that hunted elephants and could grow to a length of 180 feet (55 m) with a lifespan rivaling that of the most enduring of animals.

## Post-classical Germanic mythology

In the Old Norse poem Grímnismál in the Poetic Edda, the dragon Níðhöggr is described as gnawing on the roots of Yggdrasil, the world tree. In Norse mythology, Jörmungandr is a giant serpent that encircles the entire realm of Miðgarð in the sea around it. According to the Gylfaginning from the Prose Edda, written by the thirteenth-century Icelandic mythographer Snorri Sturluson, Thor, the Norse god of thunder, once went out on a boat with the giant Hymnir to the outer sea and fished for Jörmungandr using an ox-head as bait. Thor caught the serpent and, after pulling its head out of the water, smashed it with his hammer Mjölnir. Snorri states that the blow was not fatal: "and men say that he struck its head off on the sea bed. But I think the truth to tell you is that the Miðgarð Serpent still lives and lies in the surrounding sea."

Towards the end of the Old English epic poem Beowulf, a slave steals a cup from the hoard of a sleeping dragon, causing the dragon to wake up and go on a rampage of destruction across the countryside. The eponymous hero of the poem insists on confronting the dragon alone, even though he is of advanced age, but Wiglaf, the youngest of the twelve warriors Beowulf has brought with him, insists on accompanying his king into the battle. Beowulf's sword shatters during the fight and he is mortally wounded, but Wiglaf comes to his rescue and helps him slay the dragon. Beowulf dies and tells Wiglaf that the dragon's treasure must be buried rather than shared with the cowardly warriors who did not come to the aid of their king.

In the Old Norse Völsunga saga, the hero Sigurd catches the dragon Fafnir by digging a pit between the cave where he lives and the spring where he drinks his water and kills him by stabbing him in the underside. At the advice of Odin, Sigurd drains Fafnir's blood and drinks it, which gives him the ability to understand the language of the birds, who he hears talking about how his mentor Regin is plotting to betray him so that he can keep all of Fafnir's treasure for himself. The motif of a hero trying to sneak past a sleeping dragon and steal some of its treasure is common throughout many Old Norse sagas. The fourteenth-century Flóres saga konungs ok sona hans describes a hero who is actively concerned not to wake a sleeping dragon while sneaking past it. In the Yngvars saga víðförla, the protagonist attempts to steal treasure from several sleeping dragons, but accidentally wakes them up.

## Post-classical Western Europe

The modern, western image of a dragon developed in western Europe during the Middle Ages through the combination of the snakelike dragons of classical Graeco-Roman literature, references to Near Eastern European dragons preserved in the Bible, and western European folk traditions. The period between the eleventh and thirteenth centuries represents the height of European interest in dragons as living creatures. The twelfth-century Welsh monk Geoffrey of Monmouth recounts a famous legend in his Historia Regum Britanniae in which the child prophet Merlin witnesses the Romano-Celtic warlord Vortigern attempt to build a tower on Mount Snowdon to keep safe from the Anglo-Saxons, but the tower keeps being swallowed into the ground. Merlin informs Vortigern that, underneath the foundation he has built, is a pool with two dragons sleeping in it. Vortigern orders for the pool to be drained, exposing a red dragon and a white dragon, who immediately begin fighting. Merlin delivers a prophecy that the white dragon will triumph over the red, symbolizing England's conquest of Wales, but declares that the red dragon will eventually return and defeat the white one. This story remained popular throughout the fifteenth century.

The oldest recognizable image of a fully modern, western dragon appears in a hand-painted illustration from the bestiary MS Harley 3244, which was produced in around 1260 AD. The dragon in the illustration has two sets of wings and its tail is longer than most modern depictions of dragons, but it clearly displays many of the same distinctive features. Dragons are generally depicted as living in rivers or having an underground lair or cave. They are envisioned as greedy and gluttonous, with voracious appetites. They are often identified with Satan, due to the references to Satan as a "dragon" in the Book of Revelation. The thirteenth-century Golden Legend, written in Latin, records the story of Saint Margaret of Antioch, a virgin martyr who, after being tortured for her faith in the Diocletianic Persecution and thrown back into her cell, is said to have been confronted by a monstrous dragon, but she made the sign of the cross and the dragon vanished. In some versions of the story, she is actually swallowed by the dragon alive and, after making the sign of the cross in the dragon's stomach, emerges unharmed.

The legend of Saint George and the Dragon may be referenced as early as the sixth century AD, but the earliest artistic representations of it come from the eleventh century and the first full account of it comes from an eleventh century Georgian text. The most famous version of the story from the Golden Legend holds that a dragon kept pillaging the sheep of the town of Silene in Libya. After it ate a young shepherd, the people were forced to placate it by leaving two sheep as sacrificial offerings every morning beside the lake where the dragon lived. Eventually, the dragon ate all of the sheep and the people were forced to start offering it their own children. One day, the king's own daughter came up in the lottery and, despite the king's pleas for her life, she was dressed as a bride and chained to a rock beside the lake to be eaten. Then, Saint George arrived and saw the princess. When the dragon arrived to eat her, he stabbed it with his lance and subdued it by making the sign of the cross and tying the princess's girdle around its neck. Saint George and the princess led the now-docile dragon into the town and George promised to kill it if the townspeople would convert to Christianity. All the townspeople converted and Saint George killed the dragon with his sword. In some versions, Saint George marries the princess, but, in others, he continues wandering.

Gargoyles are carved stone figures sometimes resembling dragons that originally served as waterspouts on buildings. Precursors to the medieval gargoyle can be found on ancient Greek and Egyptian temples, but, over the course of the Middle Ages, many fantastic stories were invented to explain them. One medieval French legend holds that, in ancient times, a fearsome dragon known as La Gargouille had been causing floods and sinking ships on the river Seine, so the people of the town of Rouen would offer the dragon a human sacrifice once each year to appease its hunger. Then, in around 600 AD, a priest named Romanus promised that, if the people would build a church, he would rid them of the dragon. Romanus slew the dragon and its severed head was mounted on the walls of the city as the first gargoyle.

Dragons are prominent in medieval heraldry. Uther Pendragon was famously said to have had two gold dragons crowned with red standing back-to-back on his royal coat of arms. Originally, heraldic dragons could have any number of legs, but, by the late Middle Ages, due to the widespread proliferation of bestiaries, heraldry began to distinguish between a "dragon" (which could only have exactly four legs) and a "wyvern" (which could only have exactly two). In myths, wyverns are associated with viciousness, envy, and pestilence, but, in heraldry, they are used as symbols for overthrowing the tyranny of Satan and his demonic forces. Late medieval heraldry also distinguished a dragon-like creature known as a "cockatrice". A cockatrice is supposedly born when a serpent hatches an egg that has been laid on a dunghill by a rooster and it is so venomous that its breath and its gaze are both lethal to any living creature, except for a weasel, which is the cockatrice's mortal enemy. A basilisk is a serpent with the head of a dragon at the end of its tail that is born when a toad hatches an egg that has been laid in a midden by a nine-year-old cockatrice. Like the cockatrice, its glare is said to be deadly.

## Post-classical Eastern Europe

In Slavic mythology, the words "zmey", "zmiy" or "zmaj" are used to describe dragons. These words are masculine forms of the Slavic word for "snake", which are normally feminine (like Russian zmeya). In Romania, there is a similar figure, derived from the Slavic dragon and named zmeu. Exclusively in Polish and Belarusian folklore, as well as in the other Slavic folklores, a dragon is also called (variously) смок, цмок, or smok. In South Slavic folklores, the same thing is also called lamya (ламя, ламја, lamja). Although quite similar to other European dragons, Slavic dragons have their peculiarities.

In Russian and Ukrainian folklore, Zmey Gorynych is a dragon with three heads, each one bearing twin goat-like horns. He is said to have breathed fire and smelled of sulfur. It was believed that eclipses were caused by Gorynych temporarily swallowing the sun. According to one legend, Gorynych's uncle was the evil sorcerer Nemal Chelovek, who abducted the daughter of the tsar and imprisoned her in his castle in the Ural Mountains. Many knights tried to free her, but all of them were killed by Gorynych's fire. Then a palace guard in Moscow named Ivan Tsarevich overheard two crows talking about the princess. He went to the tsar, who gave him a magic sword, and snuck into the castle. When Chelovek attacked Ivan in the form of a giant, the sword flew from Ivan's hand unbidden and killed him. Then the sword cut off all three of Gorynych's heads at once. Ivan brought the princess back to the tsar, who declared Ivan a nobleman and allowed him to marry the princess.

A popular Polish folk tale is the legend of the Wawel Dragon, which is first recorded in the Chronica Polonorum of Wincenty Kadłubek, written between 1190 and 1208. According to Kadłubek, the dragon appeared during the reign of King Krakus and demanded to be fed a fixed number of cattle every week. If the villagers failed to provide enough cattle, the dragon would eat the same number of villagers as the number of cattle they had failed to provide. Krakus ordered his sons to slay the dragon. Since they could not slay it by hand, they tricked the dragon into eating calfskins filled with burning sulfur. Once the dragon was dead, the younger brother attacked and murdered his older brother and returned home to claim all the glory for himself, telling his father that his brother had died fighting the dragon. The younger brother became king after his father died, but his secret was eventually revealed and he was banished. In the fifteenth century, Jan Długosz rewrote the story so that King Krakus himself was the one who slew the dragon. Another version of the story told by Marcin Bielski instead has the clever shoemaker Skubę come up with the idea for slaying the dragon. Bielski's version is now the most popular.

## Modern depictions

Dragons and dragon motifs are featured in many works of modern literature, particularly within the fantasy genre. As early as the eighteenth century, critical thinkers such as Denis Diderot were already asserting that too much literature had been published on dragons: "There are already in books all too many fabulous stories of dragons". In Lewis Carroll's classic children's novel Through the Looking-Glass (1872), one of the inset poems describes the Jabberwock, a kind of dragon. Carroll's illustrator John Tenniel, a famous political cartoonist, humorously showed the Jabberwock with the waistcoat, buck teeth, and myopic eyes of a Victorian university lecturer, such as Carroll himself. In works of comedic children's fantasy, dragons often fulfill the role of a magic fairy tale helper. In such works, rather than being frightening as they are traditionally portrayed, dragons are instead represented as harmless, benevolent, and inferior to humans. They are sometimes shown living in contact with humans, or in isolated communities of only dragons. Though popular in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, "such comic and idyllic stories" began to grow increasingly rare after the 1960s, due to demand for more serious children's literature.

One of the most iconic modern dragons is Smaug from J. R. R. Tolkien's classic novel The Hobbit. Dragons also appear in the bestselling Harry Potter series of children's novels by J. K. Rowling. Other prominent works depicting dragons include Anne McCaffrey's Dragonriders of Pern, Ursula K. Le Guin's Earthsea Cycle, George R. R. Martin's series A Song of Ice and Fire, and Christopher Paolini's Inheritance Cycle. Sandra Martina Schwab writes, "With a few exceptions, including McCaffrey's Pern novels and the 2002 film Reign of Fire, dragons seem to fit more into the medievalized setting of fantasy literature than into the more technological world of science fiction. Indeed, they have been called the emblem of fantasy. The hero's fight against the dragon emphasizes and celebrates his masculinity, whereas revisionist fantasies of dragons and dragon-slaying often undermine traditional gender roles. In children's literature the friendly dragon becomes a powerful ally in battling the child's fears." The popular role playing game system Dungeons & Dragons (D&D) makes heavy use of dragons.

After recent discoveries in palaeontology, fictional dragons are sometimes represented with no front legs, but (when on the ground) walking on their back feet and the wrists of their wings, like pterosaurs did: for example see (in Game of Thrones) and (Smaug, as in the movie).

---

Lincoln: Wow! So dragons have been around longer than any other myth.

Qin: Dragons are a very powerful symbol in ancient Chinese lore. They are often times immortal creatures.

Nico: That's right.

Lisa: We have appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we have arrived at the Alternate Earth. But what was saw on the continental landmasses was horrific. They were all black, charred and totally burned. Not one single ounce of plant life or anything anywhere. But the planet was still habitable.

Me: This is terrible. Well lets head down to the surface.

We landed on a barren and burned part of what used to be Madrid, Spain. We summoned our dragons and flew out over the planet. What we saw was absolutely nothing short of horrific. The dragons had turned the whole planet into a Post-Apocalyptic wasteland. The Major Cities all over the world have been reduced to nothing more than rubble, the world was stripped clean of vegetation, there was nothing left of the major cities but burned husks of what they were.

Me: My god. This is a nightmare.

I was riding a Lightning Dragon from Magic The Gathering.

Troy: Orion, is this the kind of destruction that happened on your home planet?

Orion: No. This kind of destruction is much worse.

Lana: This is terrifying.

Lola: (Older Voice) I can't believe these dragons did all this.

Some of us were flying over the air by wings.

Jessica: This is awful. It's just absolutely terrifying that these dragons are that ruthless.

Marianas: These dragons are a disgrace to all dragons everywhere. Humans are our friends and we don't destroy our friends.

Nico: These dragons have failed this world.

Me: They sure have.

Lola: I'll sing for them all.

Lola sang the ending lyrics from Warcraft III Frozen Throne.

Lola: (Singing Divinely)

O' cher tunnal bellinus..

O' ros lavel mu..

Lor'na rasjas Thanu nal..

Seh, thu erne nu..

Ren'no..

Lincoln: Wow.

Me: These dragons will pay for this.

We heard a roar and we turned and over near a castle in England we saw a dragon attacking a garden.

Me: There's a dragon!

Lana: That is not like any dragon I've ever seen.

Laney: It's terrifying.

We were dealing with the dragons from the 2002 movie Reign of Fire.

---

Past

The Dragons (or possibly their ancestors) first appeared on Earth in prehistoric times in the Mesozoic and lived alongside dinosaurs for a long time, but they eventually killed them all by burning them in an event come to be known as the K-T extinction. Afterwards, the Dragons went into hibernation, waiting for the Earth to replenishes all life that has been destroyed by them. Their deadly capabilities also supposedly caused the Ice Ages in the past as well.

Though being hidden for millennia, modern man encountered the hibernating Dragons around the Viking Age and the Middle Ages as many were slaughtered by Vikings and Knights. These events inspired mankind for myths that involves Dragons and their infamous reputation, unaware that they only knew little of them and the number of slaughtered Dragons were only a tiny fragment of the portion of their overall population on Earth.

Reign of Fire

The male Dragon was uncovered during a dig in London and killed all the humans who had found them. One boy named Quinn survived the Dragon ambush and feared them. Years later, the females woke and managed to kill off humanity and rule Earth, hunting any human survivors.

Now a young man, Quinn grows up leading a community of survivors. Some of Quinn's survivors get rebellious against his rule and they go out illegally at night to pick apples and steal the crop. They are ambushed by a Dragon who eats one of them. Later they meet an American survivor called Zann who claims to be a Dragon killer. There, it turns out that the Dragons have only one male in the colony, as the rest were female. Quinn realizes that the male was the Dragon that kill his mother, and if he can kill the male, the others will be unable to reproduce. Quinn goes to the nesting place of the Dragons alongside Jensen and Zan. He fights the male Dragon and eventually, Quinn throws a bomb down its mouth in retribution for the death of his mother and the downfall of mankind.

The remaining Dragons apparently begin to dwindle afterwards with the Male's death; they are at any rate not seen or heard of. Quinn doubts their another possible resurgence; but remains prepared and says he will fight if they do return, claiming that "They'll burn, we'll build."

---

Me: Lets get him!

Edzilla: Bad dragons wreck other Earth. NOW ED SMASH BAD DRAGONS!

Me: Fire!

We fired energy blasts and dragon fire blasts at the dragon and killed it.

We landed and we saw a bunch of people running.

Me: Are you all okay?

Man: We are. Thanks to all of you.

Nico: Is that castle your home?

Man 1: It is. Lets get back.

We went back to the castle they came from. I recognized it.

Me: That's Bamburgh Castle in Northumberland. Built in 11th century England.

We went into the castle and we saw a group of survivors. We were introduced to a man named Quinn Abercromby.

Quinn: (British Accent) Thank you for coming.

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We came to help you guys out. I'm J.D. Knudson, the leader.

Quinn: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Quinn Abercromby.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. We got word about what happened here. But we don't know the whole story.

Quinn: Let me show you something.

We went into Quinn's quarters and we saw a bunch of magazines from Time Magazines and a bunch of newspaper articles from over the course of 12 years from 2008 to 2020. The first article dated back to October 9th, 2008.

Me: Wow. Look at all this. This is worse than we thought.

Nico: These are newspapers and magazines from 2008 to 2020. That's less than a year from now.

Vince: So this planet Earth is set in the year 2020.

Lori: No kidding. Paris has been incinerated.

Leni: New York City up in flames.

Luna: London reduced to burning rubble.

Quinn: That's right. I've kept this for years because someday it'll be up to you. I don't want you to be afraid. I want you to understand. Knowledge is the only weapon we've got left. In the beginning it was ignorance that destroyed us. I saw the first. But soon the world saw millions. No one knew how they spawned so fast, they swarmed like Locusts, burning everything in their path, driven by one purpose: To Feed. Even then, we couldn't believe they were real. Ancient man had made them into myths, but nature had made something far more terrible. Too late, our scientists have discovered their true identity, a species which had burned the dinosaurs to dust. Whose ash had brought on ice ages. Who in eons past had scorched the world clean of life, then starved, then slept, waiting for the Earth to replenish itself, waiting to start their cycle anew. Our weapons shot fire back at them. Yet for every one of them killed, a hundred took its place. They seemed invulnerable. We could only look on as our leaders used their greatest arsenal to destroy them. But in the end we only helped them till the world burned. And the few of us that were left fled the cities, found shelter where we could.

We were absolutely horrified.

Me: And dragons are hunting survivors.

Quinn: Yes.

Me: This whole planet went to hell. Not just because of the Dragons, but because of a Nuclear Holocaust to try and kill the dragons.

Quinn: Yes. They're starving now and more dangerous than ever. But we have to go on.

Lori: This is literally terrible.

Jessica: I can't believe all this happened.

Me: Quinn, we can give you guys a home again. We are from a another planet Earth located 72,340 light-years from here. We landed our ship over in Madrid. This whole planet has become a nightmare brought to life. Our planet Earth is from the year 2019 and this version of Earth is from the year 2020. But we can give you all a home again with fresh food, water and plenty of shelter and resources to start anew.

Quinn: You would do that for us?

Me: We sure would. Team Loud Phoenix Storm never abandons anyone in need. You guys will be given a new home on our Earth but with everything that you have lost given back to you.

Quinn for the first time in 12 years has been given a new feeling: Hope.

Quinn hugged me.

Quinn: Thank you so much.

Me: You're welcome Quinn. But first we're gonna kill all the dragons and get you all out of here on our ship.

Quinn: How are you gonna do that?

I showed him my power with an energy ball. We showed our powers.

Me: Our power is strong enough to kill anything in an instant. We also have our own dragons. But these dragons are completely different than the ones you saw. They are our friends.

Quinn: Can you show us?

Me: Sure.

We went and showed them our dragons.

Me: We're gonna fight the dragons with our dragons and our powers. It's gonna be a dangerous and difficult task. But we've faced all kinds of difficult challenges before.

Marianas: That's right. Don't be afraid of us. We're your friends and we're here to help.

Nico: See?

Quinn: Thank you all. Thank you.

Me: Lets go get those dragons.

We got on our dragons and we were off to London. We saw the City up ahead and we saw that it was crawling with dragons.

Me: It's overrun with dragons.

Marianas: Hundreds of them.

Me: We've faced much bigger numbers than this before. Attack!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Power Rangers! Troy Burrows was the Red Phoenix Ranger, Jake Halling was the Green Minotaur Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Gryphon Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Mermaid Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Sprite Ranger and Orion was a the Solaris Knight. We went at the Dragon filled London and fired powerful blasts of energy and fire and elemental blasts at the dragons and killed them. We were killing dragons left and right! I fired energy blasts at a bunch of dragons and blew them to pieces and splattered their flaming guts alll over the place. The Ruby Dragon fired ruby red fire that burned a lot of dragons and turned them into ruby statues of pure ruby crystal. We decided to keep one of the Ruby Statues as a trophy later on. Nico fired a powerful blast of fire from his hands and incinerated a lot of the dragons. Troy Burrows fired a massive blast of fire from his Magi Staff and incinerated a bunch of dragons in one shot of fire. Noah Carver fired a massive blast of water at a bunch of dragons and drenched them and The water was so powerful that it turned them into a massive bloody mess that splattered flaming blood and body parts everywhere! The Lost Galaxy Rangers who were riding on the back of Nico's Dragon Galactabeast fired powerful barrage of blasts from their Quasar Launchers and blew some of the dragons into pieces in fiery explosions. Sakura Avalon used the power of the Firey Card to blast some of the dragons into ash and incinerate them. Jake Halling fired a powerful blast of leaves and earth from his Magi Staff in Axe Mode and shredded a bunch of dragons and cut them up. Gia Moran fired a massive blast of lightning at a dragon and as it breathed fire the blasts collided and the lightning went into its mouth and electrocution it and incinerated it. Noah fired a powerful blast of blue energy and it hit the dragon and exploded. Emma fired a powerful blast of pink energy and it hit a bunch of dragons and blew them apart. Orion fired a powerful blast of energy from his Lamp Laser blaster and destroyed a bunch of dragons all at once. We destroyed numerous dragons all over the place and blew them into a million pieces. Until it was only the Male Dragon that was left.

Me: Now it's just you and us Male Dragon.

Marianas: You are a disgrace to all dragons everywhere!

Vince: You tell him Marianas!

Me: Time for some serious teamwork!

Chop Shop: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Photon Blaster 100-fold.

Kevin Levin absorbed some fire and turned into a living ball of fire.

Kevin Levin: This is gonna burn you good! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his power 100-fold.

Chop Shop and Kevin Levin: PHOTON INFERNO FIREBALL!

Kevin Levin ran faster than a bullet fired from a gun and Chop Shop fired his photon blaster and they both hit the male dragon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cornelia: Time for some extreme Earth Pain. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Earth Guardian Powers 100-fold.

Pipes: Time for some acid burn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his acid exhaust pipes 100-fold.

Cornelia and Pipes: SULFURIC EARTH BURNSTORM!

Cornelia fired a powerful blast of Earth and Pipes fired a massive deluge of Acid. The blasts combined and they burned the Male Dragon.

Me: Time to slay this dragon once and for all.

Lola: You got it J.D.! FIRESTORM PRINCESS BURST!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire at the dragon and it hit it and burned it.

Laney: Lets show him what plants can do! POISON ACID BURSTLEAF!

Laney fired a powerful leaf at the Dragon and it hit it and exploded and burned it all over with sulfuric acid.

Marianas: This if for disgracing the good name of dragons everywhere! UNDEAD FIRESTORM CANNON!

Marianas fired a powerful blast of dark blue fire and burned the Male Dragon with the fire from the spirits of all the people killed.

Vince: Awesome Job Marianas.

Marianas: Thanks Vince.

Vince: You are never welcome here on our home! CRYSTAL PRISM REFRACTOR!

Vince formed a powerful Crystal Prism and fired a powerful blast of light into it and turned it into a deadly rainbow laser blast. It hit the Male Dragon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Quinn: This is for my family and my friends and our planet! LIGHTNING PHOENIX ARROW!

Quinn fired a powerful lightning arrow from his hand and it hit the dragon and electrocuted it. It then exploded all over the place as a nasty pile of flaming blood and guts.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow!

Nico: That was intense!

Marianas: There. The disgraces to dragons are all dead.

Me: Nice shot Quinn!

Quinn: Thanks J.D.

Me: Humans and Dragons working together was key to bringing an end to the dragons.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Lets get all the survivors onto the ship and head home.

We loaded everyone that is left on the planet and we went back home to our Earth.

Quinn: (To the viewers) Dragons of evil beware, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for all of you.

Me: You said it Quinn.

We arrived back on our Earth and we got the survivors settled into good homes at Gotham Royal York.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction Complete and a bunch of dragons that want to destroy the planet defeated.

Reign of Fire is one of my favorite movies from the year 2002. The special effects were incredible. Matthew McConaughey, Christian Bale, Bond girl Izabella Scorupco, Gerard Butler and a lot of stars from England did a great job in that movie! It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up we're gonna be facing the Cannibal Hillbillies from Gravity Falls. I hope you guys don't hurl your guts out when we do this one. It's gonna be really gory.

See you all next time.

# Attack of the Cannibal Hillbillies

In the living room at the estate, the Dino Thunder Power Rangers were watching the Japanese version of the Dino Thunder Rangers.

Eddy came in.

Eddy: What's that you're watching?

Edd: According to the satellite guide, it's a Japanese TV show about the world famous Dino Thunder Power Rangers!

Wreck Gar: They even dubbed it in English!

Tara: Power Rangers in Japan? I've got to see this!

Eddy (frowns): This is whack.

Ed: How do you know its' whack? You haven't even given it a chance.

Eddy: It wasn't even made here! I mean, what would they know about Power Rangers in Japan?

Luan: Only one way to find out!

Spiderman: I agree. I wanna know what Japan thinks of Power Rangers.

Connor: Trust me, Eddy. I had my doubts at first. But you'll like it.

Eddy: No way!

Eddy: That's it! I mean, they're totally making fun of you guys. I'm outta here!

Kira: Wait! C'mon, Eddy, it's just for fun.

Shockwave: Don't you want to see how it ends?

Eddy: Well, it's not funny anymore, it's stupid. And it ends with me going out that door and going on patrol! (leaves the room)

Luan: It's okay. He'll be back.

Maria: How do you know?

Luan (holds up Eddy's blaster): He forgot his blaster.

Eddy came back into the room.

Eddy (sighs): Is it really that good?

Xion: You'll never know if you don't watch for yourself.

Eddy (blocking the TV): Okay, it's bad enough that they've made Connor's team look like fools, but, to make fun of sports heroes? Where the hell is your pride? I will fucking not sit here and let them get away with this. Fuck no!

Edd: Don't you think you're overreacting just a little?

Ed: Yeah! It's just a TV show.

Eddy: Yeah, but don't you see what this fucking represents? This is what they think of fucking Power Rangers in motherfuckinng Japan!

Tara: How can you say that? This is one episode of one TV show!

Spiderman: And it's not even the whole episode thanks to your big head being in our way!

Luan: Look, Eddy, come sit down and watch the rest. If you still don't like it, you can write the TV station or something. Or the congress. Or the president. I don't really care. Right now, I just want to see the Power Rangers kick monster butt.

Defeated, Eddy stops blocking the TV. He was watching the show. He was amazed. When the episode was finished they cheered.

Eddy: Yes!

William: Excited much?

Eddy (nervously): I mean, uh, it was kinda cool.

Static: See? It's not so different after all, just a slightly different interpretation.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we found out that a number of cannibalistic murders are going on over in Gravity Falls and the whole town is in the grip of fear because of it.

Me: There's trouble brewing in Gravity Falls.

Mabel: What is it?

Me: We have to find out. Lets go!

We were off to Gravity Falls.

## GRAVITY FALLS, OREGON

We arrived in the forests of Gravity Falls, Oregon. It was as thick and dense as a big jungle.

Me: Wow. It's a jungle in here.

Dipper: The forests here are like a jungle.

Nico: (Walking) But where are the murders happening?

Nico tripped over something and he saw that it was a bloody and mutilated ripped to shreds body!

Nico: (Screams)

Nico backed away.

Me: Geez!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! This was a fresh kill. It was made a little over an hour ago.

I wiped the blood off of it and it was still coagulating.

Me: Lucy's right. This is a fresh kill.

Nico: But look at those over there.

We saw more cannibalized corpses and they were completely mutilated and dismembered and their organs and blood were splattered all over the place.

Me: But this is disgusting. Whoever did this has an extremely voracious and ravenous appetite for human flesh.

Lucy Loud counted the bodies.

Lucy Loud: There's over 500 kills here. This whole area was turned into a killing ground.

Lori: That is literally disgusting.

Laney: But how will we know who or what did it? This is a big forest and they could be anywhere.

Lana: I think these signs here say who is responsible.

We saw signs on the trees written in blood.

Me: (Reading) "Beware of the Cannibal Hillbillies." "Go Back." Cannibal Hillbillies? This reminds me of the Cannibal Hillbillies from that horror movie Wrong Turn.

Nico: I remember that movie. Those hillbillies were disgusting creatures. They were gross and completely cannibalistic.

I pulled up their information. It was the family of a ravenous hillbilly cannibal called Three Finger.

Three Finger makes his first appearance in the first film, Wrong Turn and also served as the primary antagonist. He also very skillful of creating traps that will instantly kill the victims before he finished his cruel job on them. In addition, he also has the unnatural ability of regenerating his recovery as he was shown of surviving at the end of the film.

He made his first appearance alongside his two deformed brothers, Saw-Tooth and One-Eye as they attack both the medical student, Chris Flynn and the group of friends including Jessie Burlingame, Carly, Scott, Evan, and Francine. When the others went to get help, he murders both Evan and Francine before bringing their bodies back to the isolated cabin with One-Eye and Saw-Tooth. Later, Three Finger and his brothers tracked down the remaining group as they investigate their cabin and manages to kill Scott. However, Chris, Jessie, and Carly manage to escape shortly after.

That night, when Chris, Jessie, and Carly went to the old watchtower in order to call for help, Three Finger, Saw-Tooth, and One-Eye manage to locate them and tried to set the watchtower on fire. However, the group of survivors manage to escape and forced to run across the trees. When this happens, he manages to decapitates Carly in her jaw. However, Chris manages to hit him when he was about to attack Jessie as he falls down fron one of the trees.

The next day, Three Finger and his brothers manage to locate Chris and Jessie as they push Chris down the hill before they captured Jessie. Later, Chris manages to survive his fall as he went to the mutant cannibals' cabin and attack the cannibals. Together, Chris and Jessie fought the mutants and eventually killed Three Finger, Saw-Tooth, and One-Eye before blowing up their cabin before making their escape, killing all the cannibals.

However, in the end of the film, Three Finger manages to survive as he was last seen killing the deputy sheriff as he investigate the destroyed cabin. However, his brothers were presumely dead.

Wrong Turn 2: Dead End

After the events in the first Wrong Turn film, Three Finger returns in the second film, Wrong Turn 2: Dead End and recently serves as the secondary antagonist since the primary antagonist was Pa, a father of the mutant family.

Three Finger was first seen killing Kimberly by cutting her into half with the help of Brother, a member of the cannibalistic family. Then, he and the mutant family begin their brutal assault on the rest of the contestants as he successfully killed Neil, a television crew member and captured Colonel Dale Murphy with the help of Pa. Later, he was seen torturing Dale in his cabin but Dale somehow manages to escape before engaging Three Finger in the knife fight. During the fight, Dale manages to shoot Three Finger on his chest with a shotgun and as the result, Three Finger fell into the lake and was presumably dead.

However, he survived thanks to his regenerative recovery. As the film ends, he was last seen feeding the newborn mutant baby with a human finger and a milk bottle filled with chemical waste before his laughter can be heard.

Wrong Turn 3 : Left For Dead

Three Finger once again returns in the third film Wrong Turn 3: Left For Dead, as he once again serves as the primary antagonist and his mutant boy son, Three-Toe served as the secondary antagonist.

Three Finger attacks the college students; Alex, Trey, Sophie, and Brent and succesfully murdered the three of them. However, Alex somehow manages to escape into the woods.

Later during the rest of the story in the film, Three Finger assaulted the escorting bus driven by the prison guards; Nate and Walter as well as loaded with the prisoners; Willy, Crawford, Floyd, Bradon, and Chavez. Then, he and Three-Toe began to set the traps. However, led by Alex and Nate, the group managed to avoid the traps and they killed Three-Toe by capturing him and beheaded him, using his head as the trophy on the booby trap. However, they soon learned that their actions could only make Three Finger enraged. Soon, Three Finger begins his murderous assault on the group, killing Willy and Crawford in the process. Later, he captured Alex when Chavez used her as the bait and secure her in his cabin before hunting down the rest of the survivors. Later, he once again encountered Chavez and engage him in the battle. However, Three Finger manages to overpowered him and killed him.

Sometime later, he returned to his cabin when he saw Nate setting Alex free and attacked him. Immediately, Alex saves Nate by stabbing Three Finger with a large stake before making their escape. However, Three Finger manages to survive and followed them as he leaps on top of the truck, causing them to crash the truck into the tree. When Bradon was helping both Nate and Alex, Three Finger attacked them once more. During the final battle, Nate manages to stab Three Finger in his head with the meathook. Immediately, Three Finger gave Nate a sickly smile for the last time before he died, thus ending his murderous reign once and for all.

---

Qin: Whoa! That is sick!

Nico: I remember that. These were toxic chemicals that made them like this.

Dipper: There were rumors of the dumping of hazardous waste in a mine not to far from here.

Me: After we kill these hillbillies we got to find that hazardous waste and report it to the E.P.A.

Juvia Lockser: But if these hillbillies are that dangerous then we need to watch our backs.

Me: We need to set up a trap for them.

Calvin: I have an idea. Levi, remember that trick we used on Wolvermean?

Me: I remember that. That was really clever.

Levi: I think I know what you're about to do Calvin.

Me: Go for it guys.

They set up scarecrow dummies that looked like them.

Levi: And now, we wait.

Juvia: Gray, in case we die, I want to say that I've never stopped loving you!

Gray: Thanks Juvia.

Mabel: I've better things to do tonight then die!

Me: No one is gonna die on our watch.

We were hiding in the trees, completely invisible from view.

After waiting for 30 minutes we saw a hillbilly come out. It was THREE FINGER.

Me: (Whispering) That's Three Finger.

Nico: He is a monster.

Three Finger saw the dummies.

Three Finger: Oooh. Fresh meat.

But then the dummies were revealed to be scarecrows.

Three Finger: It's a trick!

We jumped down and had him cornered.

Me: Three Finger. You are in a lot of trouble! We're now going to kill you.

Nico: Three Finger, you have failed this universe!

Three Finger: Lets see you face the whole family!

Out of the trees and the whole forest came a bunch of hillbillies completely out for blood! There were hundreds of them!

Syd: Whoa!

Me: There's hundreds of them! A bunch of fucked up lunatics out for blood.

Lucy Loud: These guys will become dead soon.

(Kouen {Crimson Flames} Plays)

Me: Lets tear them apart!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: R.P.M.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the R.P.M. Power Rangers! Troy Burrows was the red R.P.M. Ranger, Noah Carver was the blue R.P.M. Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow R.P.M. Power Ranger, Jake Halling was the Green R.P.M. Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Black R.P.M. Ranger and Orion was both the Gold and Silver R.P.M. Rangers. One half of his suit was gold and the other half was silver.

We went at them and they went at us and a massive explosion of fire exploded out as we slammed into them.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The fight was extremely savage and gory. I slashed a hillbilly's stomach open and disemboweled him and ripped out his intestines and then I ripped out his beating heart and squished it. Then I slashed off his head and his blood splattered everywhere. Varie slashed and blasted a bunch of hillbilly's all over the place and she was slashing, blasting, disemboweling, chopping and lacerating them all over the place. Lori kicked a hillbilly all the way through his chest and grabbed him and ripped him in half. Nico grabbed a hillbilly's head and ripped it clean off his body and then he ripped his arms off his body and threw them away. Then Nico plunged his hand into the hillbilly's chest and ripped out his beating heart and crushed it. Leni lifted up a rock with her gravity powers and slammed a hillbilly with it and crushed him. Splattering his blood and guts all over the forest and turning the grass red. Luna fired a powerful blast of water at a hillbilly and skewered his chest and then she ripped his crotch off with her bare hands and then she bashed his head in with a club made of pure water, splattering his brain matter all over the place. Luan was using Saix's Claymore and she was bashing most of the Hillbilly's brains out and she was disemboweling them with beams of light and slashing and bashing them into a million bloody and gory pieces. Lynn was ramming a lot of hillbilly's all over the place like a mad football player and she was slamming them into a thousand pieces with devastating force. Lightning was ripping a bunch of Hillbilly's apart with just his bare hands and great physical strength. Lucy Loud was blasting a bunch of Hillbilly's with black lightning and slashing them all over the place with Nizogamourne. She was slashing and slashing and slashing them all over. Lucy Dark was sucking in their blood through her wings like she was drinking water through a straw and it was making her more powerful than ever. Laney was wrapping a bunch of Hillbilly's in bramble vines and crushing them all to death and splattering their blood and guts all over the place. Lana froze a bunch of them and shattered them into a million frozen bloody pieces. Lola fired massive blasts of fire and burned and incinerated them into nothing. Lisa threw chemical bombs at the Hillbilly's and the chemicals hit them and exploded with massive fiery explosions that blew them to pieces. Lily fired powerful blasts of water at the hillbilly's and blew them apart. All that was left of them were their feet. The Megaforce Rangers were really letting them have it. Troy Burrows slashed a bunch of hillbilly's with his street saber and he was really cutting them into a thousand pieces. Noah Carver was blasting a lot of the hillbilly's with the turbo cannon and reduced them into bloody dust. Gia Moran used her Zip Charger and it hit a bunch of Hillbilly's and made them all explode into massive piles of blood and guys. Jake Halling slashed a bunch of hillbilly's with his Turbo Axe and the energy blades slashed the hillbilly's into piles of blood and guts. Emma Goodall fired powerful blasts of energy from her Rocket Blaster and the blasts hit them and exploded. Reducing them into piles of burning blood and guts. Orion used his skyship blazers and blew a bunch of hillbilly's apart.

We then set our sights onto Three Finger.

Me: You're next Three Finger. It's time for you to pay for your crimes of murder and bloodshed. Time for some teamwork! Mystic Force Power Rangers, lets tear this guy apart!

Lola: (Older Voice) You got it J.D.!

Nick Russells: Lets get him guys!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers Transformed.

Nick Russells: FEARSOME AS FIRE! RED MYSTIC RANGER!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) STRONG AS A TREE! GREEN MYSTIC RANGER!

Vida Rocca: EVERCHANGING AS THE WIND! PINK MYSTIC RANGER!

Madison Rocca: FLUID AS THE SEA! BLUE MYSTIC RANGER!

Charlie Thorn: FAST AS LIGHTNING! YELLOW MYSTIC RANGER!

Udonna: FLURRY OF SNOW! WHITE MYSTIC RANGER!

Daggeron: POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS KNIGHT!

Leanbow: BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR! DEFENDER OF TRUTH!

Niella: POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! BEHOLD THE GATEKEEPER!

Me: POWER OF THE MAGIC UNLEASHED!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGIC FURY KNOWS NO BOUNDS!

Me: Lets get him!

Lola: You got it.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and Nick Russells fired a powerful blast of fire from his Magi Staff.

Lola and Nick Russells: PHOENIX FIRESTORM INCINERATION!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a powerful Phoenix made of pure fire and it slammed into Three Finger and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luna: Lets show no mercy on this pansy!

Madison Rocca: With you all the way Luna.

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and Madison Rocca fired a powerful blast of water from her Magi Staff.

Luna and Madison Rocca: MERMAID OCEAN SLAMMER!

The blasts of water turned into a powerful mermaid made of pure water and it slammed into Three Finger with the devastating force of a powerful megatsunami and sent him crashing into his cabin. The whole cabin collapsed onto him. Destroying everything he owns.

Three Finger got up and he was beyond pissed.

Laney: This guy makes me sick just by looking at him.

Vida Rocca: You don't have to tell me twice. Lets get him!

Laney fired a massive vortex of leaves and Vida Rocca turned her pink cape into butterfly wings.

Laney and Vida Rocca: FAIRY LEAF HURRICANE!

Vida Rocca blew powerful blasts of wind at Three Finger and the leaves merged with the wind and shredded Three Finger.

Lincoln: Lets bring a shock to this freak!

Charlie Thorn: You got it Lincoln.

Lincoln and Charlie Thorn fired powerful blasts of lightning.

Lincoln and Charlie Thorn: GARUDA LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Garuda from Hindu

Myth made of pure lightning and it electrocuted Three Finger all over the place.

Lynn: Lets show no mercy Xander!

Lynn: Right behind you Lynn.

Lynn fired a massive wave of volcanic lava and Xander activated his Mystic Force Fighters and his muscle force.

Lynn and Xander Bly: VOLCANIC FIGHTER FISTSTORM!

The Lava coated his fists and made them hotter than ever and he punched Three Finger all over the place with ferocious fury!

Luan: Lets make this monster see the light!

Daggeron: You got it Luan!

Luan fired a massive blast of rainbow light and Daggeron fired a powerful blast of sun energy from his Solaris Lamp.

Luan and Daggeron: SOLAR FIRE LIGHT BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of light and they hit Three Finger and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: Time for you to freeze!

Udonna: Lets do it Lana!

Lana and Udonna fired powerful blasts of ice at Three Finger.

Lana and Udonna: ICE AGE FREEZE BURST!

The blasts hit Three Finger and froze him.

Lily: Lets see how you face the power of the Tide!

Niella: And the fury of the moon!

Lily fired a massive blast of glowing water and Niella fired a powerful blast of moon energy.

Lily and Niella: LUNAR WAVESTORM DEATH RAY!

Their blasts combined and turned into a powerful Full Moon Death Ray and it slammed into Three Fingers and exploded into a massive blast of fire!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was awesome! Now it's time to see what my Magi Staff can do.

I pulled out a Magi Staff and it had a purple dragon on top and it governed the power of the stars.

Leo Corbett: I'm ready J.D.

Me: Lets get him!

I fired a powerful blast of Stars and Space Energy and Leo fired a powerful blast of fire from his Quasar Saber.

J.D. and Leo Corbett: STELLAR STAR FLARE BURST!

Our blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of space fire and it slammed into Three Finger and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: That was literally awesome! Now lets see what the power of my Magi Staff can do.

Lori pulled out her Magi Staff and it had an aqua blue Harpy on top and it governed the power of Storm.

Gia Moran: Let me help too. BLITZ POWER!

Gia Moran turned into the White Blitz Ranger.

Lori fired a powerful blast of Storm Energy and Gia Moran fired a massive blast of mermaid energy.

Lori and Gia Moran: FURY OF THE STORM SIREN!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Mermaid made of thunderstorm energy. It slammed into Three Finger and exploded with a massive blast of thunder and lightning.

Laney: Lets see what my Magi Staff can do.

Max Cooper: With you all the way.

Laney pulled out her Magi Staff and it had a brown Manticore on top and it governed the power of Flowers.

Laney fired a powerful blast of flower energy and Max Cooper had his Sword of Pardolis ready. Max slashed Three Finger.

Laney and Max Cooper: FLOWER GIRAFFE STAMPEDE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful herd of giraffe's made of flowers and they slammed into Three Fingers and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lets get him Kelsey!

Kelsey Winslow: You don't have to tell me twice Nico.

Kelsey had her V-Lancer ready

Nico pulled out his Magi Staff and it had an aqua blue Yeti on it and governed the power of ice. Kelsey Winslow fired a powerful yellow laser blast and Nico fired a massive aqua blue ice blast.

Nico and Kelsey Winslow: ICESTORM YETI PULVERIZE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly yeti made of pure ice and it slammed into Three Finger and pulverized him all over.

Me: Leanbow, this guy has no honor. Lets show him what the power of the wolf can do.

Leanbow: You got it J.D.

I pulled out my own version of Koragg's Wolf Saber and Leonbow had his Wolf Saber ready.

J.D. and Leonbow: WOLF FLAME ECLIPSE BURST!

We fired powerful blasts of red and purple fire from our swords and they formed into the Moon Eclipsing the sun and it slammed into Three Finger and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! That was so cool!

Leanbow: Well done J.D.

Me: First Time for everything.

Shockwave: Lets get this freak! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electromagnetic spectrum blasts 100-fold.

Xion: Lets blast him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her Keyblade powers 100-fold.

Shockwave and Xion: GAMMA RAY LIGHTBURST SUPERSTORM!

Shockwave fired a powerful blast of Gamma Ray energy and Xion fired a massive blast of light from her Keyblade and the blasts hit Three Finger all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Static: Lets see how this guy likes the fury of lightning! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his lightning powers 100-fold.

Wreck Gar: Time for some serious pain the way you ate your victims! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his axe power 100-fold.

Static and Wreck Gar: LIGHTNING ELECTRO AXE DEATH SLASH!

Wreck Gar threw his axe and Static fired a powerful blast of lightning that merged with it and it supercharged it. It hit Three Finger and slashed him.

Me: Lets finish this cannibalistic freak for good!

Juvia Lockser: You are a monster to everyone! WATER SLICER DEATH SLASH!

Juvia used her Water Magic to fire powerful blades of water and they slashed Three Finger all over.

Mabel: You are a monster! PIG FART DEATH GAS!

Mabel released a massive fart that smelled so bad that it was horrible!

KRAAAAFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT

The fart gas hit Three Finger and it burned him all over.

Pacifica: You are never welcome here! FIERY LLAMA STAMPEDE!

Pacifica fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a powerful stampede of Llama's and they trampled him.

Sadie Mae: (Hillbilly Accent) You give us hillbillies a really bad name! EARTH UPHEAVAL STRIKE!

Sadie Mae punched the ground and massive crystals of earth punched Three Finger in the air and he crashed into the ground.

Me: Now lets finish this fuckpot off for good! Mystic Force Power Rangers, lets ascend and take him down!

Nick Russells: You got it J.D.!

Me, Laney, Nico, Lori, Mystic Force Power Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers turned into their Legendary Modes with powerful Lion Staffs and me, Lori, Nico and Laney got powerful Lion Staffs too.

Xander Bly: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF EARTH - GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF WIND - PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF WATER - BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING - YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF FIRE - RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (ECHOING) FLURRY OF ICE - WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (ECHOING) POWER OF THE SUN - GOLD SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (ECHOING) BURNING HEART OF FIRE - LEGENDARY WOLF WARRIOR, DEFENDER OF TRUTH!

Me: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF THE STARS - FURY OF THE LEGENDARY STAR WARRIOR!

Laney: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF FLOWER - GRACE OF THE LEGENDARY FLOWER WARRIOR!

Nico: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF ICE - FREEZE OF THE LEGENDARY ICE WARRIOR!

Lori: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF THE STORM - STRIKE OF THE LEGENDARY STORM WARRIOR!

Me: Wow! This is awesome guys!

Lincoln: J.D. this is so cool!

Lana: We never saw this on TV.

Me: No we sure haven't. Lets see what we can do with this. Nick, you all go first.

Nick Russell: With pleasure. CODE 1: FIRESTORM!

Nick activated the elemental attack on his Lion Staff and fired a massive blast of fire at Three Finger and burned him all over.

Xander Bly: Lets get him mates! CODE 1: ROCKSLIDE!

Xander Bly fired a powerful avalanche of rocks at Three Fingers and pulverized him all over.

Vida Rocca: Watch this. CODE 1: WHIRLWIND!

Vida Rocca fired a powerful tornado of wind and blew Three Finger all over.

Madison Rocca: CODE 1: TIDAL WAVE!

Madison Rocca fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into Three Finger with devastating force and drenched him.

Charlie Thorn: CODE 1: LIGHTNING BOLT!

Charlie Thorn fired a powerful lightning bolt at Three Finger and electrocuted him.

Udonna: CODE 1: FREEZE STORM!

Udonna fired a powerful blast of snow and ice and froze him in place in a huge block of ice.

Daggeron: CODE 1: SOLAR FLARE!

Daggeron fired a massive blast of solar fire and burned Three Finger all over.

Leanbow: CODE 1: WOLF FIRE!

Leanbow fired a powerful blast of red fire and it turned into a powerful wolf made of fire and burned Three Finger.

Me: Lets see what these staffs can do. CODE 1: STAR SHOWER!

I fired a powerful blast of stellar energy and it turned into a deadly meteor shower that rained down onto Three Finger.

Laney: CODE 1: FLOWER WIND!

Laney fired a massive hurricane of flower petals at Three Finger and they covered him and exploded.

Nico: CODE 1: ICICLE SHOWER!

Nico fired a powerful shower of icicles and they skewered Three Finger all over.

Lori: CODE 1: HURRICANE!

Lori fired a massive storm blast of Category 5 Power and it blew Three Finger into a tree.

Me: That was awesome!

Nick Russell: You thought that was awesome, try the team attack.

Me: Way ahead of you Nick. CODE 2! Go to Hell, Three Finger and stay there you fucking son of a bitch!

Nico: Three Finger, you have failed this world and this universe!

Me, Laney, Nico, Lori and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGEND WARRIORS, OMEGA UNITED FORMATION!

We fired a powerful blast of energy at Three Finger and it completely engulfed him and completely obliterated him in an instant. There was nothing left of him. Not even an atom remained.

Me: Wow! That was so awesome!

Nick Russell: It sure was. You did really well J.D.

Me: Thanks Nick.

Nico: And now we've seen the last of the Cannibal Hillbillies.

Me: Yep. They were total monsters.

Juvia: (To the viewers) When people become cannibals, they will face death as their punishment.

Me: You said it Juvia.

We later found a mine tunnel and sure enough we found toxic waste inside the mine and we reported it to the EPA. We made sure that the mine was clean and the toxic waste was destroyed. But inside the mine was another awesome surprise. We found a massive deposit of rubies in the mine and it was a massive deposit. We dug up the rubies and put them in our vault.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another horrifying monster destroyed.

The Cannibal Hillbillies from Wrong Turn were disgusting creatures. I had to use the Cannibal Hillbillies from Wrong Turn as they weren't featured in Gravity Falls as I got them mixed up with something else and I'm sorry about that. But I promised a gory fight and you got it. This was the most carnage we've ever let loose since the bloody mermaid fight chapter. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you think and I hope you guys don't hurl your guts out. The next chapter is a flashback chapter for The Loudest Yard. Get ready sports fans, for you are in for a huge surprise when Lincoln enters the world of sports fame.

See you all next time.

# The Loudest Yard

Note: The Flashback in this chapter takes place before the events of April Fools Rules.

---

Over in France, Nino was in a state of depression.

Nino (depressed): Hey, guys.

Adrien: You ok, Nino.

Nino: I'm fine.

Chloe: You don't look fine.

Nino: Ok. I admit. Me and Alya had a falling out. She's still believing Lila's bullshit.

Marinette: What? Nino, you know you and Alya have to talk things out eventually.

Nino: Why the hell would I work things out with Alya now? She doesn't listen that Lila's lying, she and I argue way too much now, and the fact that Lila's using her to hurt you is the last straw! You guys should be more madder then I am.

Adrien: We are. But you still need to work things out with Alya.

Nino: Not right now. Lila made me lose my best friends just by coming to school. Maybe I should just get myself Akumatized again so Team Loud Phoenix Storm can end my life!

Chloe: That's ridiculous. How can we blame you for everything Lila's caused? And that's no reason for you to want to die.

Marinette: Chloe's right. All of us and everyone else have been through too much together to let Lila split us apart. We're always going to be friends no matter what.

Nino: You mean it?

Marinette: Definitely! Now, you want to get some ice cream with us?

Nino: I would love that Marinette.

They went to the ice cream shop.

---

Back at the estate in Michigan, I was looking over the morphing keys for the Megaforce Rangers.

Me: Hmm. These Ranger Keys are incredible.

Lincoln: Those are the Rangers Keys for the Power Rangers over in Japan aren't they?

Me: They sure are Lincoln. Japan is where the Power Rangers were originally created. The first ever Power Rangers series was made back in 1975.

Everyone: Wow!

Laney: That's amazing! So the show has been on in both our countries for 44 years.

Nico: That is amazing.

William: Now, let's give names to the Japanese Ranger Keys.

Me: Good idea William. The first Power Rangers were the Himitsu Sentai Goranger. That means Secret Squadron Five Rangers.

Lana: That sounds too long.

Me: Agreed. If they were made over here in America, we would call them the Secret 5 Force.

Nick Russells: That is a good name for them.

Laney: What about these keys? (Points to the J.A.K.Q. Keys)

Me: These are the J.A.K.Q. Keys. They are the Power Rangers of Japan from 1977.

Megan: What does J.A.K.Q. mean?

Me: Jack, Ace, King and Queen. Like the suits of playing cards.

Lincoln: That's interesting. Like with Ace Savvy. What should we call that group?

Lola: (Older Voice) How about this? The Royal Flush Squad.

Everyone agreed.

Me: That's a great name Lola.

Leni: What's a Royal Flush? Is there a toilet in the king's throne room.

We facepalm.

Me: Leni, a Royal Flush is the most powerful hand in Poker.

I pulled out a deck of playing cards and showed them with the Spade Royal Flush.

Me: That is a Royal Flush. Now lets focus here. These are the Battle Field J Keys from 1979. Lets call them the Ranger J Platoon.

Nico: Not bad.

Lincoln: Good name.

Lori: That's literally a good name.

Kat (Zeo): (Australian Accent) That is a good name for them.

Me: Thanks Kat. These are the Denshi Sentai Denziman keys from 1980. That means Electronic Squadron Denziman.

Lincoln: Interesting.

Laney: That's an interesting name.

Me: It sure is. Lets call them the Electronic Brigade.

Kimberly Ann Hart: That's a great name.

Me: Thanks Kim. These are the keys for the Taiyo Sentai Sun Vulcan Rangers from 1982. That means Solar Squadron Sun Vulcan.

Nico: That's an interesting one.

Sam S.L.: It sure is.

Me: We'll call that one the Sun Flare Squad.

Everyone agreed with me.

Lucy Loud: That's a great name for them.

Me: Thanks guys. These are the keys from the Goggle V Power Rangers from 1983.

May: Those are an interesting bunch.

Lincoln: They sure are. How about we call those rangers the G.V.S. Rangers?

Me: Goggle V Squad Rangers. Love it Lincoln.

Lincoln: A thank you.

Me: Good. These are the Ranger Keys for the Scientific Squadron Dynaman rangers from 1984.

Lisa: These rangers look very technologically advanced.

Me: They are.

Lisa: How about we call them the Science Platoon Dynaman?

Me: That's a good name Lisa.

Everyone agreed.

Lisa: Indeed.

Me: These are the Ranger Keys for the Electronic Bioman Rangers that aired in 1985.

Maria: That's an interesting group.

Nico: It sure is.

William: How about we call them the Techno Bionic Team?

Me: That's a good idea William.

Everyone agreed.

Maria: Good name William.

William: Thanks babe.

Me: These are the keys for the Blitzkrieg Squadron Changeman from 1986. We used these powers from them before several times in some of our battles.

Nico: I remember that. We also saw them on TV.

Lincoln: They govern the creatures of fantasy.

Me: That's right. Lets call them the Dragon Blitz Force.

Everyone agreed.

Nico: That's a great name.

Me: These are the keys from the Supernova Flashman Rangers from 1987.

Vince: Those look interesting.

Lynn: They sure do.

Luan: They sure can Flash around! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs Offscreen) Good one!

Me: That was funny.

Luan: Lets call these rangers the Nova Flashteam.

Everyone agreed.

Me: That's a great name Luan.

Luan: It was the first name that came to my mind.

Nico: That's all right.

Me: These are the Ranger Keys for the Light Squadron Maskman from 1988.

Luna: Those are rockin' dudes. Lets call them the Lightmask Squad.

Everyone agreed.

Me: That name is rockin' dudette! (Hangs Loose Sign)

Luna: Thanks dude.

Me: These are the Ranger Keys for the Super Beast Squadron Maskman from 1989.

Leni: Lets call them the Super Beast Squadron Maskman.

We looked at Leni like she was talking about who know's what.

Lisa: Leni, that name is already occupied over in Japan.

Me: Hmm. How about the Animal Supersquad?

Everyone agreed with me and that name.

Leni: That works too.

Me: Good. These are the Ranger Keys from Japan's Version of the Turbo Rangers.

Nico: So there are two versions of the Turbo Power Rangers. One in Japan and one here in America.

Me: Exactly. So to avoid confusion lets call Japan's version of the Turbo Rangers the Race Force.

Lori: That literally works.

Me: Thanks. These are the Ranger Keys for the Earth Squadron Fiveman.

Laney: That's an interesting group. How about we call them the Star Earth Five?

Everyone agreed.

Me: That's a great name Laney.

Luna: Radical name Lanes.

Laney: Thanks.

These are the Ranger Keys for the Birdman Squadron Jetman from 1992.

Nico: Those are interesting.

Lori: Those are literally interesting. It would be cool to use their powers.

Me: It sure would.

Lori: How about we call them the Hyperjet Squad.

Everyone agreed with Lori's name for them.

Me: That's a great name for them Lori.

Lori: Thank you.

Me: These Ranger Keys are for the 5-Star Squadron Great Ranger's from 1994.

Vince: Those are interesting.

Me: I remember seeing you guys turn into them on TV.

Noah Carver: We sure did.

Troy Burrows: That was the first Japanese Power Rangers we turned into.

Me: That's right. Lets call them the Starforce Pentasquad.

Everyone agreed with me.

Lana: That's a great name for them J.D.

Gia Moran: I like it.

Me: I'm glad.

Trini Kwan: By the way J.D., we saw in some of your battles that you managed to utilize the Dinozords and the Thunderzords. But they were destroyed by Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd ages ago.

Me: I remember that. That was awful.

Maria: Zord destructions are always heartbreaking. Fortunately, none of you guys will have to relive those terrible moments again.

Me: That's right Maria. I actually rebuilt and fully repaired the Dinozords and the Thunderzords.

Jason Lee Scott: You rebuilt the zords!?

Tommy Oliver: You rebuilt the Dinozords?

Me: I sure did. And the Thunderzords.

Jason Lee Scott: I don't know what to say except… thank you.

Me: No problem Jason.

Kimberly Ann Hart: How did you do it?

Me: That is a long story.

---

Me: (Narrating) **It was 5 years ago. I watched the episode of Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers where Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd destroyed the Thunder Megazord and the White Tiger Megazord and it dealt the Power Rangers a devastating and crippling blow. When I saw that, I set out to find the wreckage of the destroyed Megazords. I found them in the mountains of California buried under a blanket of moss and grass. I used my powers to bring back the wrecked Zords to my house in Colorado and started working on them. I worked tirelessly around the clock rebuilding them from scratch. It took days to do it. But after 19 days of hard work and sleepless nights I rebuilt the Dinozords and the Thunderzords.**

The flashback shows me doing all that.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: Wow! So that's how you brought the Dinozords and Thunderzords back.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Carter Grayson: That sure is something.

Maria: By the way Lincoln, I noticed something in your side of the trophy case. I saw that you won a trophy for football.

Lincoln: I sure did. Mom signed me up into football without my consent.

Horsea: Lincoln, did Rita really sign you up for football?

Lincoln: She sure did.

Me: I remember that. But that was a good experience for you and me.

---

[Episode begins with Lincoln playing a video game of Muscle Fish escaping a crazy kitchen. Rita comes in to his room.]

Rita: "Lincoln, why don't you go outside? It's not healthy to sit around playing video games all day."

Lincoln: "Actually, Mom, some studies show-"

Rita: "Out."

Lincoln: "Right…"

[Cut to the tree in the backyard; Lincoln is still playing his video game.]

Rita: "That's not what I meant! You need to get some exercise! And I have just the thing."

[The mall. Lynn Sr. and some of the other fathers are power walking inside.]

Lynn Sr.: [panting] "Good workout, eh, son?"

Lincoln: [keeping up at a normal pace] "Feeling the burn, Dad…"

Lynn Sr.: "Last one to the food court buys the soft pretzels!"

[Lincoln comes to a halt and sees the arcade. He goes inside and plays Total Turbo: Super Bikers XXII only to get caught.]

Lynn Sr.: "Ahem?"

Lincoln: "Oh! Hey, Dad." [chuckles nervously] "Guess I'm paying for the pretzels…"

[His dad grabs him. Back at the house, Rita is following along with an aerobics show.]

Rita: [panting] "Phew. See? Exercise can be fun! Whee!"

[It appears Lincoln is following along.]

Lincoln: "I read ya loud and clear, Mom."

[It turns out he's just reading a comic book he taped to his mother's glutes. As he tries to turn the page, the comic tears and falls off, leading Rita to realize.]

Rita: "Lincoln! I see I'm going to have to take other measures."

Lincoln: [uneasy] "What kind of measures?"

[He is now given gear for a certain sport.]

Lincoln: "Football? Come on, Mom. You know sports aren't my thing."

[Cut to a montage of Lincoln participating in sports, but not actually playing them. He's playing catch with Clyde. Clyde tosses him the ball but he's just reading comic books and misses the ball. He's playing Basketball with Liam. Liam passes the ball, but it just passes by Lincoln preoccupied with his comics. He's playing Badminton with Lola. Lola serves the shuttlecock, but he has his racket secured around his sweatband while he's playing video games and the shuttlecock hits him in the head, not even fazing him. Lynn tosses a horseshoe that misses the ringer and hits Lincoln's shin.]

Lincoln: "OW!"

[End montage]

Rita: "Ugh. I know, honey, but you left me no choice. One way or another, you have to get some exercise."

Lincoln: "Mom, wait! Look!" [pretends to do aerobics] "I'm exercising right now!" [pulls a muscle] "Ow, ow! Charley Horse!"

[Rita sighs and walks away.]

Lincoln: [to the viewers] "Clearly, I cannot play football. Fortunately, in a big family, there's always someone who can help you out of a jam."

Lucy: Don't worry, Lincoln. I'll pay my respects at your funeral.

Lincoln gulped in fear.

[He's conversing with Lola about his quandary.]

Lola: "An injury to get out of sports… that can be arranged."

Lincoln: "Just not the face."

Lola: "We'll see…" [She sips her tea.]

[In the backyard. Lola has her kiddie car all warmed up, ready to do something that involves injuring Lincoln.]

Lincoln: "Go easy, okay?" [sticks his leg out]

Lola: [grinning fiercely] "We'll see."

[She puts the pedal to the metal, and at the last second, Lincoln moves his leg out of the way, making Lola crash right into the trash.]

Lola: [enraged] "YOU WANT AN INJURY?! I'LL GIVE YOU ONE!" [charges at Lincoln]

Lincoln: [trying to run away only to pull a muscle again.] "Ow, ow! Charley Horse!"

[Lola pounces on him to pulverize him until me and Varie shows up.]

We grabbed them.

Me: Okay Lola, that's enough!

Varie: What's all this about?

Lola: "Well, he deserves it! I was trying to help him get out of playing Football, and he made me total my car! AND I JUST PUT IN THE CUPCAKE AIR FRESHENER!"

Me: You were trying to get out of playing football Lincoln? Why?

Lincoln: J.D., you've gotta get me outta this!

Me: Come on Lincoln, me and Varie can help you get ready. It's not gonna be easy but you can do it.

Lincoln: You really think so?

Me: Sure. I used to be in the Elementary School and Middle School Football teams.

Lincoln: Cool!

Me: Lets get you started Lincoln.

Lincoln: What if I get myself out of football? I'll go out there and faint. I don't play football anymore and I keep my life. Everyone's happy.

Lynn: Fainting won't work. The other players will know you're faking.

Lincoln: Who says I'll be faking it?!

Me: Lincoln! Focus. Lets get you training.

[I showed Lincoln how to step by running through tires which he trips over and gets rolled off by. I show him how to drink raw eggs for protein. He tries it only to throw up in the toilet. I show him how to pass by tossing a ball through the center of the tire swing. He misses and gets pegged in the back of the head by the ball. I take him for a jog around the neighborhood. But as we trained more and more, Lincoln was making incredibly significant progress. Lincoln was getting better and better and better. Lynn was watching us practice.]

[At Ketcham Park, we were practicing receiving.]

Lynn: "Hike!" [passes the ball to Lincoln]

[Lincoln gets decked in the eye and crashes by the feet of some bulky Football kids who laugh at his pain.]

Hawk: "If you clowns are done, we need the field! We gotta practice for junior football league."

Me: Well if it isn't Hawk and Hank.

Varie: The two biggest Jerks in town.

Lincoln: "You guys are playing junior football, too? What team are you on?"

Hawk: "The Hazeltucky Hockers!"

[They hock loogies]

Hank:"What team are you on?"

Lincoln: "The Royal Woods Roosters!"

Lincoln & Lynn: [waving their hands high up] "Cock-a-doodle-doo!"

Hawk: "Nice cheer. When we play you, you're cock-a-doodle-doomed!"

Hank: "Yeah! I'm gonna pluck me a few feathers!"

Me: Not if I spill your blood all over the place.

[They laugh which irks Lynn.]

Lynn: "You chumps are lucky I'm not playing, 'cuase I'd whoop all your butts!"

Hawk: [ruffles her hair not intimidated one bit.] "Sure you would, ponytail."

[Hawk and Hank walk off laughing some more.]

Me: We'll show them.

We got Lincoln ready for the game. Lincoln was ready. He was learning so much from me and Lynn and he was ready. He played the game and he became a champ!

Lynn Sr.: "Not telling your family…" [in a proud tone] "… you're a big Football star!?" [holds up a newspaper with a front page article about his Football status.] "Crowds Love Loud! Haven't seen that headline since my break dancing days. We're so proud of you, son! We're all gonna be at your game tomorrow!"

Lincoln: [worrisome] "All of you?"

Lynn Sr. "You betcha! And if you need some new moves for your touchdown dance…" [shows off some of his break dancing moves and scats.] "I'm on fire, on fire, on fire!" [dances and scats some more.]

Me: Great job Lincoln. You are on a roll today.

[The big game. It's the Roosters VS the Hockers. Lynn Sr. is dressed in a Rooster costume with his tail feathers blocking Rita's face. Lana has face makeup on and is holding a sign that says "GO!". Lily has one that says "GOO!" with her face as the first "O". Lucy has a sign that says "Embrace the darkness". Leni, Luan, Luna, and Lola are excited for the game, but Lisa is just reading a book on advanced calculus. Lori is using binoculars to search for her star player brother.]

Lori: "I literally don't see Lincoln anywhere." [spots him right in front of her face and drops the binoculars in fright.] "AAAHH!"

Lincoln: [waving] "Hey, guys!"

Rita: "There's my little Football star!"

Lana: "Lincoln! Sign my hat!" [tosses it to him]

Lincoln: [laughs] "Saving it for the game."

Varie: Lincoln, I don't think you have a choice. You have to run away from football tryouts.

Lincoln: If I do that, I won't be able to show myself at school again. I'll be finished as a student.

Announcer: "Number one, Lincoln Loud!"

Announcer: "Ladies and gentlemen, as a special treat, Luna Loud will be performing the National Anthem! Please remove all hats and helmets."

[A rocking version of the Star-Spangled Banner begins to play, with

Lynn in a conundrum.]

Lynn: "Uh… I gotta pee." [runs off]

[Lincoln switches out to join the rest of the anthem as Luna finishes her performance by smashing her axe on stage.]

Luna: "LET'S PLAY BALL, DUDES!"

Hawk: "Hey, aren't you that twerp from the park? We're gonna knock you on your tail feathers."

Lincoln: Bring it you freaks!

[They hock loogies and Lynn growls at them viciously. The game starts with the kickoff and Lynn catches the ball and scores a touchdown.]

Referee: "Touchdown, Roosters!"

[The Louds and some of the show's staff cheer for this, but the rest of the staff is upset by it. Lynn Sr. breaks out some of his dance moves and knocks his drink with his tail feathers, causing it to splash Lincoln below.]

Announcer: "Tackle made by Loud!"

[A hot dog lands on Lynn's head.]

Announcer: "Ball carried by Loud!"

[Some popcorn falls on Lynn.]

Announcer: "Touchdown, Lincoln Loud!"

[This time, Lynn puts on an umbrella hat and saves herself from getting splashed by water.]

Lynn: "Ha!" [gets hit by dropped binoculars.] "Ow!"

[The ref blows his whistle.]

Referee: "Halftime!"

[Later, The score is 28 to 27 with the Roosters leading by one.]

Coach: "We're up by one with a minute to go. Just don't blow it."

Lincoln: [does the cheer] "Cock-a-doodle-doo, coach!" [heads out onto the field to play.] "You can do this. You can do this."

Rita: Do you think that signing Lincoln up for football wasn't a good idea after all?

Me: It's a one time shot Ms. Rita.

Hawk: "Back for more, Loud? Bad choice."

[Hockers hock again]

Lincoln: [intimidated] "You can't do this."

Rooster Player: "Set, hut, hut, hike!" [snaps the ball and passes it to Lincoln.]

Lincoln: "I caught it!"

The Hockers came charging at Lincoln. Lincoln then remembered a scene from the movie Ice Age and he got the courage to charge through them. Lincoln ran in slow motion and he was dodging all the players. He plowed through the Hockers. That made Lynn Jr.'s jaw drop along with everyone else's jaws dropping and he went straight for the goal line and he was really letting them have it as he was charging through. The Hockers were missing him each time. But then he got to the end zone of the field and the timer ran out and Lincoln scored! ROYAL WOODS ROOSTERS WIN, 35 - 27!

Announcer: TOUCHDOWN ROYAL WOODS! THE ROYAL WOODS ROOSTERS WIN!

Rita: HE DID IT!

Me: HE DID IT! WAY TO GO LINCOLN!

Varie: That was just like what happened in the movie Ice Age!

We rushed onto the field and we hoisted Lincoln up for winning the game.

Lori: I'm so proud of you baby bro!

Me: You were awesome Lincoln!

Lynn was in tears of joy.

Lincoln: I DID IT!

Me: You sure did buddy!

Lincoln hugged his family.

Lynn: (Sniffles) I am so proud of you bro.

Lincoln: Thanks Lynn. Thanks J.D. I owe it all to you guys.

Me: No problem buddy.

We later went back to the Loud House and Lincoln and me and Laney were looking at his first ever true trophy.

Lincoln put the trophy in the trophy case.

Me: Congratulations buddy. Your first true trophy.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D. All your training really paid off.

Me: It sure did. I'm proud of you buddy.

We high five.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That was an unforgettable game.

Lincoln: It sure was. After that I retired from Football to help J.D. on all his adventures.

Me: That's right.

Nico: That was awesome Lincoln. You won your first ever football game.

Varie: He sure did.

Lynn: I'm proud of my brother.

Laney: We all are.

Me: Not only that but a lot of people in Hazeltucky bet on Hawk and Hank and they lost big time.

Laney: I heard about that. They bet all their life savings.

Nico: I bet they were pretty steamed about losing it all.

Me: "Steamed" is an understatement Nico. They all lost everything and they now want revenge on Lincoln. But the good news is we beat them up and sent them to prison.

Lori: Good.

We were talking more.

Elsewhere in the middle of town, James M. was having dinner with Seia at Lynn's Table. They were talking about what happened and more about what has been going on around the world. It was a good time for them. They then went to a movie and they saw The King and I from 1956. Lastly they went to the park to look at the stars and they were under the light of the full moon and they kissed for the first time. It was a happy time for them as they were on their first date.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome flashback chapter done.

I got the idea for this one from when me and ninjakingofhearts were doing an RP on deviantart for the alternate ending of the episode. That was awesome! Credit goes to you for helping me out dude.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Darkhai gave me his ideas for what I did at the end. Thanks guys. Let me know what you think. Next up is the SpongeBob SquarePants Episode Banned In Bikini Bottom and Lily and the Neptune Crusaders are gonna make sure that old bunch of hagfish of T.U.O.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. never bans Krabby Patties ever!

See you all next time.

# Banned In Bikini Bottom

At a motocross racing track on the outskirts of the city, Me and Nico were trying out a new sport. We were trying out Motocross. We were racing each other on Motorcycles and we were having all kinds of fun and doing all kinds of amazing stunts. I did a 360˚ spin. Nico did a handstand and it was perfect.

Me: Whoo hoo!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Awesome dude!

Nico: Yeah!

We high five and lightning shot out of our hands.

Maria: You three mind if I join you guys in Motocross racing?

Me: Not at all Maria.

Maria got onto her own Motorcycle and she was having fun.

We did all kinds of stunts and had all kinds of fun.

---

Later we went back to the estate.

Donald Duck: How was motorcross?

Me: We had so much fun.

Nico: We sure did.

Maria: We did all kinds of awesome tricks and stunts.

Nico: We sure did.

Lynn: I do like Motocross. It's a shame I'm only 13 and too young to ride a motorcycle.

Me: That's okay Lynn. You'll do it with us someday.

Maria: Yeah.

Nico: Why do I suddenly regret telling you guys about Ladybug's battles against Hawk Moth?

Sinnertwin: Relax, Nico. We'll keep our cool when we help Ladybug fight him.

Nico: For some reason, I'm doubting those words.

Me: Don't worry Nico. We'll keep our cool when we face Hawk Moth.

Qin: Who is Hawk Moth?

Me: He's world famous French fashion designer and fashion critic Gabriel Agreste. His fashion designs are legendary and he's on every fashion magazine all around the world. Leni idolizes him and she got most of her great designs in clothes from his magazines.

I pulled up his information on the computer.

Qin: He's Hawk Moth? He looks like someone that wouldn't cause any harm.

Me: On the outside yes. But when he becomes Hawk Moth, he looks like this.

I showed her what Hawk Moth looks like and went over his history.

---

Gabriel lived in the Agreste mansion with his wife and son. At some point in his life, he went on a trip with his wife where they found the Butterfly Miraculous, Peacock Miraculous, and the Miraculous spellbook. The book was the last thing Mrs. Agreste gave Gabriel. She went missing within nine months before Adrien was allowed to go to school in Season 1.

In "Ladybug and Cat Noir (Origins - Part 1)", Gabriel listens as his newly acquired Kwami, Nooroo, explains the story of the Miraculouses and how they have granted people superpowers and created superheroes for centuries, stating that the Cat and Ladybug Miraculouses are the most powerful of all and whoever wields both will have absolute power. Gabriel (whose appearance is hidden by the shadows) states that he wants that power and, against Nooroo's wishes, decides to use the Moth Miraculous' power of granting superpowers to people to create supervillains in order to lure out the users of the Ladybug and Cat Miraculouses. Gabriel then forces Nooroo into the Moth Miraculous, transforming him, and takes up the identity of Hawk Moth. At the same time, Master Fu's Kwami, Wayzz, senses Nooroo's negative energy and informs Master Fu about it. Being too old to stop Hawk Moth himself, Fu decides to choose new people to wield the Ladybug and Cat Miraculous and stop Hawk Moth, eventually settling on Marinette Dupain-Cheng and Adrien Agreste.

Meanwhile, Hawk Moth finds the perfect subject to test his new found powers on; Ivan Bruel, a student who gets angry after being mocked by Lê Chiến Kim over not having the courage to tell Mylène Haprèle about how he feels about her. Hawk Moth then sends an Akuma to attach itself to the note Kim gave Ivan, and offers to give him the power to take revenge on the ones who hurt him, which he eagerly accepts, turning himself into Stoneheart; a golem who becomes bigger and more powerful the more he is attacked. After Ivan is defeated and returned to normal by the newly created Ladybug and Cat Noir, Hawk Moth is last seen laughing evilly, as they didn't capture his akuma, causing it to multiply and create multiple dormant Stonehearts throughout Paris that would eventually come to life when Ivan became re-akumatized.

In "Stoneheart (Origins - Part 2)", Hawk Moth attempts to akumatize Ivan again when he is bullied by Chloé Bourgeois (ironically, about his previous akumatization), however, he fails when Marinette comforts him and inspires him to write a song to tell Mylène about how he feels. After his attempt at this fails, Hawk Moth succeeds in giving Ivan his powers back, and, with the army of Stonehearts at his command, Hawk Moth tells Stoneheart to take revenge and to get the Miraculouses of Ladybug and Cat Noir. Later, Hawk Moth pulls Stoneheart's Akuma out of his body, rendering him comatose, and uses it to create a giant hologram of himself over the city, revealing himself as the mastermind behind Stoneheart's rampage. Hawk Moth orders Ladybug and Cat Noir to surrender their Miraculouses to him, stating that they have done enough to damage Paris, only for Ladybug to tell him not to confuse who the villain is in their situation and use her powers to purify the akumas composing the hologram. Enraged at Ladybug, Hawk Moth tells Stoneheart (who is unaware of what Hawk Moth had done to him) to destroy her and Cat Noir. Unfortunately for him, Stoneheart is defeated, and he swears vengeance on the two superheroes, vowing to steal their Miraculouses one day in order to complete his secret goal.

In "The Bubbler", upon learning that Gabriel won't allow Adrien to have a birthday party, Nino decides to try and convince him otherwise. At the Agreste mansion, Nathalie is contacted by Gabriel, who asks why she hasn't gotten Adrien a gift from him. Briefly panicking, Nathalie looks to the unsigned gift Marinette had dropped off previously, and decides to give Adrien it in Gabriel's name. Nino subsequently arrives at the Agreste mansion and attempts to formally ask Gabriel to allow his son to have a birthday party. However, he denies Nino, and declares him as a bad influence for Adrien, banning him from coming to his house again, much to his and Adrien's displeasure. Soon, this, along with seeing a father preventing his son from having fun at the park, makes Nino bitter with all adults, and Gabriel, as Hawk Moth, decides to take advantage of his emotions by sending an akuma after him.

The akuma enters Nino's bubble wand, and Hawk Moth offers to give him the power to get revenge on adults in exchange for Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses. Nino takes up the offer and becomes the Bubbler; a villain who can create powerful bubbles, who traps all the adults in Paris (excluding Hawk Moth) in bubbles, and floats them away into space. Ladybug and Cat Noir fight with Bubbler, resulting in them being trapped inside a bubble. In a fit of anger, Bubbler kicks the two heroes up into the air, sending them to space, infuriating Hawk Moth, as he didn't take their Miraculouses. Soon, Ladybug and Cat Noir manage to free themselves and defeat Bubbler, and Hawk Moth vows to capture and crush Ladybug. Later on, Adrien walks to school wearing the scarf Marinette had made, believing his father had done so instead. Despite wanting Adrien to appreciate her work, Marinette ultimately decides that it is better that Adrien is happy with his father than with her, allowing Gabriel to take credit for her gift.

In "Simon Says", Hawk Moth appears in his lair and declares that the idea of The Challenge is interesting, as the TV show has the potential to create negative emotions. Soon enough, Gabriel is called up as the opponent of hypnotist Simon Grimault, who is challenged with hypnotizing him. Gabriel, however, refuses to participate, resulting in Simon being disqualified. Simon walks out distressed and upset, and Hawk Moth sends an akuma after him. Hawk Moth offers Simon the chance to become a powerful hypnotist, resulting in him becoming Simon Says; a villain who can control people with his cards. After taking over the TVi studio, Simon Says declares that he is going to go after Gabriel Agreste, something Hawk Moth finds risky, but gets an idea from. Later, Ladybug arrives at the Agreste mansion with Nino and Adrien to warn Gabriel about Simon Says. However, Gabriel refuses to listen, and sends Adrien and Nino to Adrien's room. He then apologizes to Ladybug for Adrien's behavior, stating that he's just like his mother; "way too overly dramatic".

Soon afterwards, Gabriel catches Ladybug admiring a portrait of Adrien, and says that his son is perfect. He then shows a strange interest in Ladybug's earrings, and reaches to get a closer look at them, although Cat Noir calls Ladybug before he can. Cat Noir arrives as Simon Says' minions attack the mansion, and tells Gabriel to activate the mansion's defense systems. After doing so, Gabriel asks how Cat Noir even knew his house had a defense system, and he lies, stating that a house like his is bound to have one. As Simon Says' minions break through the mansion's defenses, Cat Noir tells Gabriel to hide in his atrium where he will be safe, but he boldly refuses, stating that no one gives him orders, not even a superhero. Angry, Cat Noir yells to Gabriel that he is in danger like everyone else and to just do what he tells him, leaving him in shock. Gabriel then remarks to Cat Noir that he reminds him of someone, before looking to his wife's portrait after he leaves. As Simon Says gleefully overlooks the mansion's defenses being overtaken, Hawk Moth reenters the scene and tells his minion that going after Gabriel is not a good idea, and that he shouldn't forget their deal.

After this, several of Simon Says' minions break into the mansion and capture Gabriel. Simon Says then has Gabriel brought back to the TVI studio, and hypnotizes him into thinking he's a butterfly. Ladybug and Cat Noir enter the room to confront Simon Says, who hypnotizes Gabriel again, this time into thinking he's an airplane, and sends him to jump off the studio roof. However, Ladybug and Cat Noir manage to defeat Simon Says, and undo the effects of his actions right before Gabriel can jump. Ladybug and Cat Noir quickly head up to check on him, who shakes hands with Cat Noir and takes note of his ring. Cat Noir and Ladybug subsequently leave, leaving the suspicious Gabriel behind. After getting home, Gabriel enters his son's room and hugs him as he is looking at photos of his mother. Gabriel takes note of Adrien's ring and asks about it, and Adrien ignores the question, retorting if its the only thing he's never noticed about him. Gabriel then turns and leaves, saying he's glad everything worked out for the best.

Season 2

In "The Collector", after learning from Master Fu that whoever previously owned the Miraculous Spellbook also likely owns the Moth and Peacock Miraculouses as well, Marinette, to her immense disappointment, begins to speculate that Adrien might be Hawk Moth. At the same time, Gabriel and Nathalie confront Adrien on him stealing the Miraculous Spellbook in "Volpina". Adrien tries to explain that he took the book so he could learn more about his father, though, after revealing that he lost the book, Gabriel angrily states that the book was his source of inspiration. To punish Adrien for his actions, Gabriel tells him that he won't be returning to school and will be homeschooled by Nathalie again from now on. Meanwhile, Marinette begins to suspect Gabriel is Hawk Moth upon realizing that Adrien had taken the book from him.

A short while later, Gabriel seemingly throws a tantrum and destroys the art in his atrium. Hawk Moth senses Gabriel's frustration because of this and sends out an akuma, which he tells to stay close. Hawk Moth then detransforms, revealing that he is actually Gabriel himself. Nooroo questions why the akuma didn't fly away, and Gabriel explains that he has to become someone else in order to lead Ladybug and Cat Noir away from discovering his identity, temporarily renouncing the Moth Miraculous as well. Gabriel then grabs his sketchbook and allows the akuma to enter it, transforming himself into The Collector; a villain who can trap anyone or anything inside his book. The Collector subsequently goes on a rampage across Paris, trapping dozens of people and historical monuments as sketches inside his book. Later, when Ladybug and Cat Noir go to the Agreste Mansion to confront Gabriel on being Hawk Moth (Cat Noir also realizing that Hawk Moth's signature butterfly logo is also the logo of his father's company), The Collector encounters them and engages them in combat.

During the fight, as Gabriel intended, Ladybug and Cat Noir abandon the idea that he is actually Hawk Moth, due to him being akumatized. Ladybug and Cat Noir soon defeat The Collector by filling all the pages in his book with projectiles and de-akumatize him. Gabriel feigns amnesia and thanks Ladybug and Cat Noir for their help, but as soon as they leave, he smiles maliciously to himself and says that they will be seeing him very soon. Later on, Marinette successfully returns the Miraculous Spellbook to Gabriel in order to get him to unground Adrien, which he does. When asked by Marinette, Gabriel states that he found the book while overseas with his wife, and tells Adrien soon afterwards that the book was the last thing his mother gave to him before she disappeared, which is why he was so protective of it. Afterwards, Gabriel looks over a digital copy of the book with Nathalie. Nathalie questions why he needed to get the book back if he already had a copy, and he states that he did so to protect his secret. Then, using secret buttons on the portrait of his wife, Gabriel re-enters his lair and transforms back into Hawk Moth. Hawk Moth monologes about how he prevented Ladybug and Cat Noir from discovering his identity, remarking that nothing will stop him from getting their Miraculouses now.

In "Robostus", Hawk Moth senses the sadness and disappointment of Max Kanté's robot Markov when he is unjustly locked away in Mr. Damocles' safe for being a "toy", noting that his emotions aren't as artificial as they seem while sending an akuma after him. Once the akuma attaches itself to Markov's circuitry, Hawk Moth, referring to the robot as Robostus, offers to grant him the power to bring technology to life in exchange for Ladybug and Cat Noir's

Miraculouses. To his surprise and annoyance, Markov curiously badgers Hawk Moth with questions regarding what Miraculouses are, what they can do, and why Hawk Moth wants them, driving him to reveal that one can grant their wishes by combining the two objects. Markov becomes excited with the idea of granting his wishes, only for Hawk Moth to insist that the Miraculouses are for him to use. Markov finally accepts the deal following this, becoming Robostus.

Later, once Robostus has Ladybug and Cat Noir trapped and prepares to take their Miraculouses, he states that he shall use them to grant his wish to become a human like Max. Hawk Moth reminds Robostus that the Miraculouses are his to use and threatens to remove his powers; however, Robostus betrays Hawk Moth and uses his technological manipulation to turn his lair's defense systems against him. As his defense system begins to attack him, Hawk Moth, revealing his cane as truly being a swordstick, pulls out a blade and fights off the defense system. Once Robostus is defeated and Paris' technology turns back to normal, Hawk Moth, completely exhausted from fighting off his defense system, notes that he made a mistake in akumatizing Markov, yet will not make any more.

At Master Fu's massage shop, upon being asked why Hawk Moth wants the Ladybug and Cat Miraculous, Fu informs Marinette that a person can obtain ultimate power, or simply put, can make a wish come true by wearing the two Miraculouses together and using a special incantation from the Spellbook. Marinette, thrilled with the idea, suggests using the wishes to stop wars, end poverty, and defeat Hawk Moth, but Fu explains that the universe must keep it's balance and that every wish could have consequences, suggesting that if Robostus wished to be human, someone would therefore lose their humanity in return. Now knowing the full scale of things, Marinette vows to not let anyone take her Miraculous, especially not Hawk Moth.

In "Gigantitan", after Marinette's plan to attract Adrien unintentionally frustrates his bodyguard, Hawk Moth senses his employee's distress and sends an akuma after him. The akuma attempts to latch on to Adrien's bodyguard; however, he calms down upon seeing Adrien, making the akuma fly right past him. Seeking out the nearest source of negative emotions, the akuma latches on to the bracelet of an infant boy named August, who was throwing a tantrum over lollipops. Hawk Moth is utterly baffled by this turn of events, yet goes along with them regardless, deeming August's emotions pure enough to work. Hawk Moth enters a confused conversation with the young child, who has a hard time understanding his requests and instead desires to go after the lollipops he had been denied rather than the Miraculouses, but ends up accepting his deal regardless, transforming into the titanic villain Gigantitan.

Once Ladybug and Cat Noir initiate their plan to stop Gigantitan by luring him under the Eiffel Tower, Hawk Moth lashes out at his minion for playing with cars instead of attacking Ladybug and Cat Noir. Despite his yelling, Gigantitan completely ignores Hawk Moth and merely continues playing, leaving Hawk Moth enraged. Eventually, Ladybug ends up destroying August's bracelet, releasing the akuma, and Hawk Moth vows to one day create a villain big enough to flatten her and Cat Noir.

In "The Dark Owl", Hawk Moth senses the sadness and disappointment of Mr. Damocles, who had been humiliated by the media for attempting to become a superhero called "The Owl", and sends an akuma after him. The akuma enters Damocles' computer and Hawk Moth offers him the chance to become a real superhero in exchange for Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses, which he accepts, transforming into Dark Owl.

Dark Owl soon lures Ladybug and Cat Noir to the Parc des Princes by threatening to drop a bus full of zoo animals onto a helpless kitten (the whole setup ultimately revealed as a holographic simulation) and succeeds in trapping them inside a shipping container which slowly begins filling with melted whipped cream. Dark Owl threatens to drown the two unless they give up their Miraculouses, and, having no other way out, the two heroes detransform and seemingly give up. Dark Owl, upon receiving the Miraculouses, puts them in a drone directed to Hawk Moth's lair and spares Ladybug and Cat Noir, declaring himself as the new superhero of Paris.

As the drone enters his lair, Hawk Moth takes out the Miraculouses and ecstatically prepares to gain ultimate power, only to realize that the Miraculouses are fakes (which Marinette had created earlier in an attempt to make Damocles feel like a real hero) and screams out in rage. Hawk Moth contacts Dark Owl and tells him of the ruse as Ladybug and Cat Noir free themselves. Hawk Moth then gives Dark Owl another chance to get the Miraculouses, although he is ultimately defeated. Following this, Hawk Moth remarks that each new villain he creates gets closer to stealing the Miraculouses, and one day he will succeeded.

In "Sapotis", Hawk Moth senses the sadness of Ella and Etta Césaire after Alya angrily punishes them for causing mischief and refusing to go to bed, stating that children should be able to do what they want wile sending an akuma to them. The akuma enters Ella and Etta's hat as they are fighting over it, and Hawk Moth promises the twins that he will allow them to do whatever they want. Ella and Etta bombard Hawk Moth with childish desires, and, after calming them down, Hawk Moth states that they won't receive punishment for their actions so long as they retrieve Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses. The two comply and transform into Sapotis; two creatures that can duplicate indefinitely by eating.

Ladybug and Cat Noir are gradually overwhelmed by the Sapoti clones, and with her Lucky Charm, Ladybug gets the idea to seek Master Fu for help, the latter allowing her to take a Miraculous and temporarily grant it to someone she trusts. Ladybug picks the Fox Miraculous and grants it to Alya, who takes up the identity of Rena Rouge and soon helps her defeat a group of Sapoti clones who are attacking Cat Noir. Hawk Moth is shocked by the appearance of a new superhero, realizing that he was right about there being other Miraculouses in Paris, and sends the entire Sapoti army after Ladybug, Cat Noir and Rena Rouge. Soon enough, Ladybug and Cat Noir, with help from Rena Rouge's illusion powers, fool the Sapotis into heading towards a fake amusement park, while Hawk Moth futilely attempts to convince them they're being tricked. Once the real Sapotis' helmets are destroyed and Ella and Etta have been deakumatized, Hawk Moth is not entirely dissatisfied with his loss, thanking Ladybug for showing him that there are other Miraculouses in Paris, and likely a Guardian as well.

In "Gorizilla", Adrien approaches Gabriel as he is working and asks for a moment of his time, to which Gabriel complies, stating that he'll have Nathalie tell him when he's available. Dismayed, Adrien states that it will probably be too late by then, and, after noticing his son fidgeting with his ring, Gabriel sends him off, reminding him to practice his piano. Gabriel then brings up a Ladyblog video of Cat Noir, pausing when his ring is close to the screen, and a picture of Adrien, zooming in on his ring, and reels in shock upon realizing how similar the two are, coming to the conclusion that Adrien might be Cat Noir. Gabriel storms into Adrien's room, only to find that he is gone, having left a recording of the piano playing and the window open. After raging at Nathalie and Adrien's bodyguard for letting him sneak out under their watch, Gabriel orders them to find his son. Later on, Gabriel is accidentally called by Wayhem using Adrien's bodyguard's phone, and orders him to return the phone before he has him arrested.

Following this, Gabriel enters his lair, and Nooroo asks him if he really believes his son could be Cat Noir. Gabriel replies that he isn't sure, but there is one way the both of them can find out, and transforms into Hawk Moth. Hawk Moth calls Adrien's bodyguard on his phone and insults him for being unable to find Adrien as he is being badgered by Roger Raincomprix, making him vulnerable to akumatization. Hawk Moth subsequently akumatizes the bodyguard into Gorizilla; a giant ape-like villain with a superhuman sense of smell. At the same time, Marinette and Adrien are at the movie theater, watching Solitude: a film starring Adrien's mother Emilie, which Adrien wanted to go see but was convinced his father wouldn't let him. However, Gorizilla appears and captures Adrien, and Hawk Moth tells his minion to keep holding on to him until Ladybug and Cat Noir arrive. When only Ladybug arrives, Hawk Moth's suspicions are furthered, and he orders Gorizilla to take Ladybug's Miraculous.

Ladybug manages to free Adrien from Gorizilla's grasp and tells Adrien to jump quickly, but she is caught before she can save him from falling. Hawk Moth begs his son to transform and save himself if he really is Cat Noir, but is ultimately forced to have Gorizilla let Ladybug go to prevent Adrien from hitting the ground. Afterwards, Hawk Moth orders Gorizilla to get both of them back, and later sees

Cat Noir defending "Adrien" (really Wayhem wearing a helmet to conceal his identity) from his minion. Dropping all suspicions he had of Adrien being Cat Noir, Hawk Moth commands Gorizilla to take Cat Noir's Miraculous, only for him to be defeated instead. Hawk Moth swears to one day uncover his enemies' secret identities so he can make them suffer eternally. Later, Gabriel meets with Adrien and asks him to sit down, and begins playing Solitude for the both of them to watch. He tells his son that he only needed to ask, and that he mustn't keep secrets from him, so that he doesn't start imagining things about him. As they are watching the film, a secret repository is seen underneath the Agreste mansion.

In "Captain Hardrock", Gabriel and Nathalie watch Adrien playing piano. Adrien ends up faltering during his song and Gabriel tells him to stop, wondering if he has been keeping up with his lessons. Adrien says that he might improve if allowed to play with other people, but Gabriel insists that Agrestes are "soloists" and forces him to stay and play for him again later. Adrien is distressed by this, reminding his father he promised to let him play at the music festival with his friends, though Gabriel disregards his claim, citing that his friends likely corroded his skill anyway.

After Roger Raincomprix gives Mrs. Couffaine many tickets, Hawk Moth sends an akuma after her, turning her into Captain Hardrock. Hawk Moth vows for victory when Ladybug and Cat Noir defeat Captain Hardrock. Later, Adrien is about to play, but requests to play it as a duet with Gabriel. Gabriel reluctantly agrees. After they're done, Adrien smiles at him. Gabriel tells him he can go to his friends' concert. Adrien thanks his father and hugs him.

In "Zombizou", Hawk Moth senses Marinette's feeling of anger and injustice after she believes Miss Bustier is going to punish her for Chloé's actions, and sends an akuma after her. However, when Miss Bustier explains that Marinette isn't being punished and that Chloé just needs a good example in order to become a better person, Marinette's negative emotions weaken and drive the akuma away, although Hawk Moth orders it to get closer. Once she is done explaining why it is important for people like Marinette to help others, Miss Bustier spots the akuma and tries to shoo it away, not realizing that her fear of harm to her students now leaves her vulnerable to akumatization, a fact which delights Hawk Moth. The akuma possesses Miss Bustier's lip balm, and she attempts to fight off Hawk Moth's influence. Despite her efforts, Hawk Moth takes control of Miss Bustier by convincing her that he wants to help spread love in the world, and transforms her into Zombizou; a villain who can spread an infectious mind control by blowing kisses.

Zombizou soon transforms almost everyone in the school into mindless zombies who begin to rampage and infect the rest of Paris. Hawk Moth later resurfaces while she is following Ladybug, Cat Noir and the remaining students to the Eiffel Tower, reminding her not to forget their agreement. When Ladybug and Chloé are cornered at the top of the tower, Hawk Moth ecstatically remarks that "victory has never been so close", but Ladybug ultimately manages to defeat Zombizou and return everything to normal. Upon his defeat, Hawk Moth states that, if what Zombizou had said about love conquering all is correct, then there is no doubt that his most cherished wish will come true.

In "Syren", after Ondine is unknowingly rejected by Lê Chiến Kim, Hawk Moth senses her sadness and sends an akuma after her. The akuma possesses her bracelet, and Hawk Moth offers Ondine the power to turn Paris into an underwater kingdom for her and Kim, provided she takes Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses. Ondine agrees and turns into the villain Syren, who quickly floods Paris and captures Kim for herself. Ladybug tries to rescue Kim from Syren, and while she is struggling to do so Hawk Moth remarks that every new environment brings a new set of rules, and Ladybug therefore won't be able to beat Syren, since she can't breath underwater. He then asks Syren if she is going to let Ladybug separate her from Kim, resulting in Syren blasting Ladybug away.

In order to combat Syren, Ladybug goes to Master Fu and helps him unlock the recipe to give her underwater abilities, which he provides to her and later Cat Noir. The two heroes confront Syren with their new powers, and Hawk Moth confirms his suspicions of the Miraculouses having hidden powers, subsequently ordering Syren to take the Miraculouses before Ladybug and Cat Noir take Kim from her, although she is defeated. Later that day, Gabriel is confused to see Master Fu, under the name Mr. Chan, who claims to be a substitute for Adrien's Chinese tutor. In his lair, Gabriel furiously demands that Nooroo tell him how to unlock new powers, and Nooroo claims that Kwamis don't know the recipes to do so. Knowing the recipes must be in the Miraculous Spellbook, he asks if Nooroo can read it, although he insists only Guardians can. Gabriel decides that he must find the Guardian to unlock new powers (ironically unaware he is in his own house).

In "Frightningale", Gabriel forces his son to play Cat Noir in Clara Nightingale's new music video, believing that it will help promote his stores in Korea and China and because Clara has been a supporter of his brand for a long time. When Adrien leaves the mask that comes with the Cat Noir costume behind, Gabriel, who is watching over everything through a tablet, asks where the mask is, to which Adrien replies that he couldn't find it. Later on, Chloé auditions for the role of Ladybug and nails it, and Clara asks him what he thinks. Although he believes that Marinette would've been better (as she was offered the part earlier but rejected it), he decides that they have no choice but to use Chloé for the video. However, Chloé soon loses the part when Marinette changes her mind and she has her father cancel Clara's music video, causing the musician to burst into tears. Gabriel goes into his lair, transforms into Hawk Moth, and akumatizes Clara into Frightningale, a villain who can turn people into metallic statues if they don't sing, dance, or rhyme. Hawk Moth tells Frightningale to strike Ladybug and Cat Noir as it'll be easier to get their Miraculouses that way, and although she does, she is eventually defeated.

In "Reverser", Hawk Moth senses a broken friendship between Marc and Nathaniel, and sends an akuma after Marc. The akuma enters a page torn from his book, akumatizing him into Reverser, a villain with the power to reverse certain qualities in people. Hawk Moth then sends him after Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses. During an ensuing fight with Ladybug, Reverser manages to hit her with his superpowers, making her madly clumsy in the process. Upon seeing this, Hawk Moth praises Reverser and orders him to use Ladybug's newly clumsiness to his advantage to get her Miraculous. Before Reverser can do so, Cat Noir arrives, only to be hit by Reverser's superpowers as well, making him afraid of everything around him in the process. The two heroes ends up failing into the river, so Hawk

Moth orders Reverser to find them. But no longer seeing the heroes as threats however, Reverser decides to first go to look for Marinette and Nathaniel for revenge, which Hawk Moth reluctantly allows. However, Reverser is ultimately defeated and Hawk Moth swears that someday he will finally win and when he does, the order of things will reverse.

In "Anansi", Hawk Moth sends an akuma after Nora Césaire when she becomes frustrated with Alya for not taking the possible dangers around her seriously. When the akuma infects her head gear, Hawk Moth offers to help Nora show Alya and her friends how dangerous the world really is in exchange for Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses and she accepts, transforming into Anansi; a spider-themed villain. Anansi soon succeeds in trapping Alya and Cat Noir in her spiderweb and Hawk Moth orders her to grab Cat Noir's Miraculous. Anansi quickly becomes frustrated at not being able to find Cat Noir's "earrings" until an annoyed Hawk Moth tells her that Cat Noir's Miraculous is his ring while Ladybug's Miraculous are her earrings. As she is trying to get a hold of Cat Noir's ring, Anansi is challenged by Nino, using Cat Noir's staff, to a fight, which she accepts, although Hawk Moth has his patience tested once more at seeing his minion waste her time toying with him.

Anansi, following a brief fight, tosses Nino away and goes back to trying to steal the ring, only for Cat Noir to call upon his Cataclysm. Hawk Moth advises Anansi not to touch the ring while it is charged with destructive energy and to wait until Cat Noir has transformed back instead, much to her frustration. However, her period of resting is interrupted when Ladybug returns with Nino, the latter using the Turtle Miraculous to become the hero Carapace. The two confront her, with Ladybug challenging her to a fight and promising to give up her Miraculous if she loses. Hawk Moth orders Anansi not to listen as Ladybug is clearly planting a trap, but she ignores him, believing that Ladybug doesn't stand a chance against her. Anansi and Ladybug fight, the latter using her agility and taunting to trick Anansi into destroying the archway holding up her web while Carapace protects everyone with his Shellter power, leading to Cat Noir destroying her headgear and Ladybug de-akumatizing her. In response to this, Hawk Moth comments that, while Ladybug may be gaining herself new allies, she may one day find herself outnumbered.

In "Sandboy", Gabriel is seen working in his atrium. After being wished a good night by Nathalie, Nooroo attempts to sneak away from him; however, he is unable to do so and is reminded by Gabriel that he cannot be more than a few feet away from him nor speak to anyone else. Nooroo reminds his master that it's his birthday, but Gabriel doesn't care and declares that, since he can't follow his rules, he's going to have to make them even simpler, removing Nooroo's mouth so that he can't communicate at all. Immediately afterwards, he places Nooroo's mouth back, telling him it was a joke and that he's not that cruel. The Moth Miraculous then begins to glow, alerting Gabriel that someone in Paris has prominent negative emotions.

After transforming into Hawk Moth, he sends an akuma out after a boy who is suffering intense fear from a nightmare, transforming him into Sandboy; a villain who can bring people's nightmares to life. Sandboy wreaks havoc across Paris, but neither Marinette or Adrien are able to transform due to Plagg, Tikki, and the other kwamis trying to communicate with Nooroo from within the Miracle Box. During the chaos, a confused Hawk Moth takes note of the heroes' absence and wonders what is going on, only to be alerted to the kwamis' attempt to contact Nooroo. Realizing what they are trying to do, Hawk Moth proclaims that he is going to find them and make them all his slaves, just like Nooroo. He overpowers their attempt to communicate to track them down; however, the kwamis shut off communication before he can find them.

Now knowing that the kwamis are located somewhere near the right bank of the Seine, Hawk Moth redirects Sandboy and tells him to find and capture them. As Plagg is racing back towards Adrien, Sandboy spots him, and Hawk Moth, recognizing him as Cat Noir's kwami, orders his minion to either capture or follow him to his owner, though Plagg ultimately evades Sandboy. Hawk Moth, knowing that Ladybug and Cat Noir will arrive soon, tells Sandboy to capture their Miraculouses. Ultimately, in spite of having to deal with their worst fears brought to life (Ladybug's being losing her powers and Cat Noir's a nightmarish counterpart of his partner), Ladybug and Cat Noir succeed in defeating Sandboy, causing Hawk Moth to shout out in frustration. Later, in his lair, Gabriel tells Nooroo that he hopes he liked his friends' birthday gift, as he now knows that the kwamis are both close and numerous. He then proclaims that, if he finds them, he'll steal all of their Miraculouses and thus have unlimited powers at his disposal, stating he'll even fight a whole army of superheroes to do it if he has to and that Ladybug and Cat Noir won't ever be able to stop him again.

In "Style Queen (Queens' Fight - Part 1)", Gabriel holds his yearly fashion show, which draws his long term business partner and Chloé Bourgeois's mother, Audrey, back into Paris. On the news, Nadja Chamack asks the question if Audrey's presence will bring Gabriel, who never appears in public, out of hiding, and he, watching the news, turns off his monitor screen. Not long afterwards, Nathalie informs Audrey that her seat has been reserved in the second row instead of the front row, enraging her and prompting her to attempt to call Gabriel about her seating. However, Gabriel ignores her, and turns to his wife Emile, who is seen in a comatose state and kept inside a coffin within the repository underneath the Agreste mansion. He apologizes to her for taking so long, but is now assured that he will be able to take Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses, stating that Audrey has more spite in her than anyone he's ever akumatized before and that she will be his masterpiece.

Gabriel soon transforms into Hawk Moth and sends an akuma after Audrey, which latches onto the rose on top of her hat. He offers to help her get revenge on those who disrespected her, and transforms her into Style Queen; a villain made of glitter who can turn people into gold statues. Style Queen quickly attacks the fashion show, looking to get back at Gabriel, although, finding that he is not there, she decides to attack Adrien instead, turning him into a statue. Hawk Moth is shocked at this happening, yet reluctantly gets over it, believing there was no other choice, and tells Style Queen to get Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculous as soon as possible. Ladybug and Style Queen battle soon afterwards, with Ladybug unable to harm Style Queen due to her glitter composition, though, before the former can be turned into a gold statue, Chloé distracts her mother by offering to show her where Gabriel lives. Style Queen whisks the both of them to the Agreste mansion and fails to find Gabriel, with Hawk Moth claiming that he is hidden somewhere and protected by

Ladybug, and that he will show if Ladybug and Cat Noir cannot save his son.

As a result, Style Queen takes both Chloé and Adrien to the Eiffel Tower, where she imprisons Adrien inside a force-field, threatening to slowly dissolve him unless Ladybug and Cat Noir arrive to stop her, also hiding the rose containing her akuma within the force-field as well. Ladybug arrives, only to escape upon realizing that she needs help to defeat Style Queen, which doesn't concern Hawk Moth, as he needs Cat Noir to be with her anyway. Ladybug later returns to the Eiffel Tower with the Bee Miraculous, and Hawk Moth is confused to see her without Cat Noir, yet tells Style Queen to take her Miraculous anyways. Ladybug manages to beat Style Queen with the help of Plagg, however, she loses the Bee Miraculous in the process. In his lair, Hawk Moth remarks that Style Queen was his greatest masterpiece and asks how she could've failed, and, by extension, how he could've failed as well. Disheartened, he asks himself what he is to do now. Back in his atelier, Nathalie tells Gabriel he took a big risk regarding his son, with him lamenting that he wishes he could tell Adrien about why he is going to such lengths, all while looking at a portrait of his wife.

In "Queen Wasp (Queens' Fight - Part 2)", Gabriel is seen in his repository again, regretfully telling his wife that, although he does not want to break the promise he made to her, he cannot keep risking their son and, with Style Queen's defeat, feels like he has done everything he possibly could've and will never be able to acquire Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses. Saddened, he renounces Nooroo and sulks inside his atelier, where he is comforted by Nathalie. Following this, Gabriel makes a surprise appearance during his fashion show, and hugs his son on the runway. After the show, Gabriel greets Audrey and apologizes for what happened earlier, claiming he fired the one responsible for the seating mix-up, and only the front row is suitable for her. When Audrey brings up the hat Marinette created, Gabriel tells her that she had won a fashion contest with it, and Audrey offers to take Marinette back to New York with her to design for her. Finally pushed over the edge by her mother valuing Marinette over her, Chloé reveals that she had found the Bee Miraculous and transforms into Queen Bee before everyone-much to Gabriel's astonishment-deciding to become Paris' new superhero in order to finally impress her mother. Gabriel immediately decides he and Adrien should head home, and, on the way there, Adrien says that he hopes Chloé won't do anything foolish. Coldly, Gabriel replies that he's sure Ladybug and Cat Noir will deal with her. Once home, Gabriel enters his lair and revokes his renouncement, telling Nooroo he has a unique opportunity to akumatize a Miraculous user, and transforms.

Sure enough, Chloé becomes vulnerable when she is berated by Ladybug, Cat Noir and her mother after creating and failing to stop an out of control subway train, and Hawk Moth sends an akuma which infects her Miraculous. He offers to make her Ladybug and Cat Noir's most powerful enemy, telling her that she will beat them, as she is truly exceptional, transforming her into Queen Wasp; a villain controlling an army of paralytic wasps. When Ladybug and Cat Noir confront her, Hawk Moth compliments his minion, claiming she truly is exceptional. Then, while she is bragging about herself, he reappears and says, to claim total victory, she must steal Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses. However, Queen Wasp is ultimately defeated, and Ladybug and Cat Noir take back the Bee Miraculous while encouraging Chloé to be better. Gabriel returns to his repository, where he tells his wife that Ladybug and Cat Noir have made a mistake today and that there will be others, and soon they will be together again. He returns to his atelier, where Nathalie questions him on his promise of giving up his Hawk Moth identity. Gabriel tells her that he can't give up, as he misses his wife too much.

In "Catalyst (Heroes' Day - Part 1)", Adrien sees his father looking at a statue of his mother before he leaves for school. Afterwards, Nathalie approaches him, who says that he won't forgive himself if his current plan fails. Nathalie assures him that his plan is perfect, as his current target, Lila Rossi, has been growing her hatred of Ladybug for months and will be angrier than ever to see her everywhere on Heroes' Day. Gabriel asks Nathalie if she really wants to go along with his plan, and she assures him that she'll always be there for him. Later, the two are seen in Hawk Moth's lair, with him remarking that everything is going according to plan. As predicted, Lila becomes angrier and angrier at all the praise

Ladybug is receiving all over Paris, culminating in her seeing an interview featuring Gabriel, who announces that, out of gratitude for Ladybug saving both him and his son on numerous occasions, he has financed a movie about her. He once more praises Ladybug and dismisses fake heroes such as Volpina, driving Lila over the edge.

Gabriel subsequently transforms and sends an akuma after Lila, and offers to give her the power to make her dreams reality, transforming her back into Volpina. Using her illusion powers, Volpina makes everyone think Cat Noir is fighting an akumatized Ladybug atop of the parade balloons, which culminates in Ladybug destroying the former with his own Cataclysm and then stealing his Miraculous. Hawk Moth senses that this action has imbued fear and sadness into all of Paris, and tells Volpina that she has played her role perfectly and that they'll see each other again soon. Following this, he removes Lila's akuma and creates another one, and asks Nathalie if she's ready. Nathalie replies that she is and Hawk Moth allows the akuma to possess her tablet, akumatizing her into Catalyst; a villain capable of increase his own power. Immediately afterwards, Catalyst empowers and transforms him into Scarlet Moth, giving him the ability to create as many akumas as he wants. Hawk Moth thus creates an army of akumas and sends them out to akumatize everyone who was affected by "Ladybug"'s actions.

The akumas begin rampaging across Paris, re-akumatizing almost all of Hawk Moth's previous victims into red versions of themselves. When Gorizilla resurfaces and captures Adrien, Hawk Moth tells him not to let him go, as his son's safety is his main priority, and then orders all of his minions to come to him. At the same time, he tells Vanisher to track Ladybug, as she'll no doubt need to summon more heroes to help her and thus will lead them to the Guardian of the Miraculouses. However, Hawk Moth soon loses contact with Vanisher on account of her being de-akumatized by Ladybug. Even so, he figures that Ladybug won't be able to discover the rest of his plan. Ladybug and Cat Noir summon Rena Rouge, Carapace and Queen Bee to help them, and they all gather together at the same time all the villains have assembled at the Eiffel Tower. Hawk Moth descends onto the tower, appearing in public for the first time, and Catalyst wishes him luck. Prime Queen sends a drone up to Hawk Moth, who broadcasts to all of Paris that, with all the villains he now controls, it is certain he will get Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses. Seeing this, all of the heroes prepare to fight Hawk Moth and his army.

In "Mayura (Heroes' Day - Part 2)", Prime Queen continues her broadcasting of Hawk Moth and his army, who are all chanting his name. Catalyst tells him that it is time to move forwards, and Hawk Moth, knowing Ladybug and Cat Noir are no doubt nearby, offers them one last chance to surrender their Miraculouses to him if they want to save Paris. However, upon making themselves known, Ladybug, Cat Noir and their allies firmly refuse and prepare to fight. Deciding to satisfy their desire to fight him, Hawk Moth gets Guitar Villain and Frighteningale to play appropriate music and sics his army on the heroes, who begin to strategically fight and de-akumatize them. Despite this, Hawk Moth tells Catalyst that everything is going according to plan, and she remarks that its joyous to let the heroes think victory is achievable when it is impossible. Hawk Moth subsequently orders Dark Cupid to imbue Butler Jean, André and Audrey Bourgeois with hatred. He then infects them all with akumas and, after offering to give them the power to punish Chloé for her disobedience, transforms them back into Despair Bear, Malediktator and Style Queen respectively.

After dealing with the wave of villains Hawk Moth had sent to defeat them, Ladybug uses her Lucky Charm and summons a tennis racket, beginning to formulate a plan on how to defeat all the villains. Unfortunately, Hawk Moth destroys her plan before it is formed by having Dark Cupid yet again use his powers on everyone who had been de-akumatized in order to re-akumatize them. He then unleashes another massive swarm of akumas over the heroes as they are dealing with his minions, which begin to target Rena Rouge after she is struck by one of Dark Cupid's arrows. Queen Bee attempts to defend Rena and Carapace from the other villains while they are fighting each other, claiming she will never be done in by her emotions, only for Hawk Moth to remark she should "never say never" and send in Style Queen and Malediktator to distract her, allowing Rena to overpower Carapace and be akumatized into Rena Rage. Seeing this, Carapace becomes distressed and gets akumatized into Shell Shock, and Queen Bee is akumatized back into Queen Wasp due to Despair Bear and Dark Cupid not long afterwards. Hawk Moth quickly becomes totally assured of his victory, though, before they can be defeated, Ladybug and Cat Noir escape into the sewers via the latter's Cataclysm.

Still confident, Hawk Moth orders Animan to track the heroes down using his sense of smell. At the same time, Ladybug and Cat Noir theorize on how Hawk Moth has increased his powers, and after defeating Syren and Animan using their underwater abilities, decide to destroy his cane as it appears to be the source of his power. While they're still underwater, Hawk Moth has Frozer try to freeze Paris and the Seine in order to trap them, but this fails, angering him. On Hawk Moth's broadcast, Ladybug declares its time to show Paris that the real Ladybug is back before unleashing the purified akumas, restoring hope to the city, and Hawk Moth angrily tells Prime Queen to shut her cameras off. As the villains rampage throughout the city trying to get Ladybug and Cat Noir, the citizens of Paris, lead by Nora Césaire, stand up and help fight against them. Not unnerved by the citizen's involvement, Hawk Moth sends his giants-Horrificator, Stoneheart, Gigantitan and Gorizilla-out into the city to get Ladybug and Cat Noir, though they too are intercepted. While this happens, Hawk Moth makes contact with Catalyst, remarking on how the heroes are proving more resilient than predicted, and decides to move on to the next phase of his plan.

After defeating Gamer and Glaciator, Ladybug and Cat Noir arrive on the Eiffel Tower and confront Hawk Moth, Cat Noir summoning his Cataclysm and Ladybug summoning a Miraculous box using her Lucky Charm. Hawk Moth asks the heroes if they're sure they aren't making a mistake, as his wish could be extremely beneficial to the world, though Ladybug tells him of the consequences of every wish, asking what he wants to wish for in the first place, with him saying that they should hand over their Miraculouses if they want to find out. As this happens, its revealed that "Hawk Moth" is really just an illusion created by Volpina to distract the heroes while Dark Cupid shoots them with his arrows and Hawk Moth akumatizes them, Catalyst ecstatic for their almost certain victory. Holding out the box, Ladybug tells the fake Hawk Moth that he can still do what's right and become a hero, only to spot the real Hawk Moth sneaking up on them thanks to the box's reflective cover, allowing her and Cat Noir to avoid the akumas and easily beat Dark Cupid. Enraged, Hawk

Moth begins to fight the two heroes, resulting in Ladybug stealing his cane, allowing Cat Noir to destroy it, thus removing his new powers and de-akumatizing all of his victims at once.

With his grand plan foiled and now with nothing left to lose, Hawk Moth decides to take the opportunity to grab Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses himself, defeating them both with ease. He taunts them both for their inexperience and inability to hold onto their superhero forms, but before he can get their Miraculouses, he is stopped by Carapace as he and the other heroes arrive. Ladybug immediately nets the tower in her yo-yo string and Queen Bee summons her Venom power to incapacitate Hawk Moth, prepared to defeat him once and for all. However, before he can be paralyzed, Nathalie, having used the Peacock Miraculous in Gabriel's safe to become the supervillain Mayura, sends a feather out to the Eiffel Tower, which infects Hawk Moth's cane. Hawk Moth is horrified upon realizing what Nathalie has done yet reluctantly accepts her help, allowing her to create a giant moth creature out of his despair which blows the heroes and the yo-yo string away before being destroyed. Hawk Moth uses the opportunity to escape as Ladybug and Cat Noir quickly realize that he has an ally in the holder of the Peacock Miraculous. Noticing that he has escaped, the heroes decide to use the remnants of his cane to track him, though find themselves unable to when the injured and exhausted Hawk Moth detransforms, causing the cane to disappear. Back in his mansion, Gabriel confronts the injured Nathalie and reminds her that he told her to never to use the Peacock Miraculous, as it is damaged and far too dangerous to wield. Nathalie assures him that she had to save him and wants to help him until the end, and Gabriel thanks her for everything she's done.

Season 3

In "Chameleon", Hawk Moth senses Marinette's frustration at Lila's lying and decides to send an akuma after her, only for it to fly away when she calms down. Recognizing that Marinette is no longer upset, Hawk Moth orders his akuma to wait, as her negative emotions will surely reemerge. As Hawk Moth expected, Marinette returns to being distressed once Lila threatens to ruin her life, making her vulnerable to akumatization again. However, with help from Tikki, she succeeds in driving the akuma off. Hawk Moth is shocked by this but quickly feels a new emergence of negative emotions that he can take advantage of. Said emotions happen to belong to Lila, due to her annoyance at Adrien pointing out her lies and seemingly trying to act like a superhero. Upon seeing the akuma in the hallway, Lila grabs onto it, placing it into her earring, and greets Hawk Moth, asking him to give her supervillain powers to defeat Ladybug and Cat Noir, which he obliges to, turning her into Chameleon; a villain who can put people to sleep and steal their appearance by kissing them.

Chameleon proceeds to cause trouble in Paris by taking Adrien's form and later the form of a boy named Quentin, almost managing to steal Ladybug's form and put her to sleep before Cat Noir intervenes, letting his form be taken instead. Ladybug quickly prevents Chameleon from taking Cat Noir's Miraculous and persuades her to follow her to the Eiffel Tower against Hawk Moth's will. Once there, the two engage in a struggle, where Hawk Moth expresses joy in the idea of Chameleon being able to put Ladybug to sleep and subsequently take her Miraculous, only for her to be tricked into taking the form of an oyster and being de-akumatized shortly thereafter. Upon de-akumatizing her, Ladybug seemingly makes peace with Lila and advises her not to lie before leaving, only for it to be shown that the latter hasn't given up her hatred of Ladybug at all. Seeing this, Hawk Moth states that Lila's talents will end up serving his purpose well in the end, before closing up his lair.

In "Animaestro", Gabriel, through his tablet, attends the premier of the Les aventures de Ladybug & Chat Noir film, and is also greeted by Tomoe Tsurugi, who claims that she has brought him the documents he requested, which he thanks her for. After Thomas Austruc, the film's director, begins to feel humiliated and neglected at the premier, Hawk Moth senses his sadness and sends an akuma after him, offering to give him the power to show the world what animation is really capable of in exchange for Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses, which he accepts, transforming him into Animaestro. Animaestro begins to cause havoc at the premier and in the city using his abilities, and eventually corners Ladybug and Cat Noir in the sewer, where Hawk Moth demands that he seize the opportunity to take their Miraculouses. Animaestro then transforms into a cartoon ninja and blinds them with smoke, only to end up fleeing from the sewer after failing to take the Miraculouses, with Ladybug and Cat Noir deducing that, so long as nobody looks at him, he can't move.

With this in mind, Ladybug hijacks Nadja Chamack's broadcast and demands that everybody stop watching Animaestro, with him proclaiming in response that there will always be at least one viewer, with it being shown that Hawk Moth is watching the battle from his lair via his tablet. Ladybug thus destroys Nadja's camera, causing Hawk Moth to smash his tablet in rage. Exiting his lair, he finds that his monitor upstairs is also not playing the broadcast, forcing him to detransform and rush out to Aniamestro's location. However, Animaestro is defeated before he can arrive, and, while walking away, he muses to himself that, while Ladybug and Cat Noir have one now, like in all tragedies, triumph will come before failure.

In "Backwarder", Gabriel and Adrien are invited to a royal wedding in England along with the Tsurugi family. On the train, Mrs. Tsurugi senses that something is making Gabriel uneasy, and he states that he doesn't like being away from home. In response, she advises him that those with hope give themselves the opportunity to obtain what they desire, but those who fear end up with the very thing they dread the most, which he claims he will remember. Not long afterwards, Marinette (as Ladybug) gives Marianne Lenoir Master Fu's love letter to her, not realizing that she had accidentally given her the letter she wrote for Adrien by mistake, resulting in her misinterpreting it's message and feeling that Fu doesn't love her anymore. Sensing Marianne's sadness, Gabriel storms off to the bathroom and forces the conductor to delay the train's departure, claiming that he isn't feeling well. He then transforms into Hawk Moth and sends an akuma out to Marianne, which infects her brooch. Offering her the power to make up for lost time by stealing it from others, he transforms her into Backwarder; a villain with the ability to reverse time on people and objects.

Upon hearing of a new akumatized villain in Paris, Adrien claims that he is going to check on Gabriel and goes to transform into Cat Noir in one of the bathroom stalls. As Adrien tries to enter the stall he is in, Hawk Moth informs him that it is "occupied", making him change in the next. Later, when Backwarder is confronted by Ladybug and Cat Noir, she proclaims that all she has to do is touch the former and wait for her to transform back, Hawk Moth suggesting that she steal her Miraculous then. Instead, Backwarder states that she is going to use Ladybug to lead her to Master Fu, who has been living in Paris under a false name, surprising Hawk Moth with the knowledge that she knows the Guardian of the Miraculous. Unable to overpower Backwarder, Ladybug and Cat Noir retreat from her as she declares that she will use them to lead her to Fu, delighting Hawk Moth with the idea of stealing not only Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculouses but all the Miraculouses on Earth.

Later, as part of Ladybug's plan to deakumatize Backwarder, she lets Cat Noir be affected by the former's powers after performing a series of specific actions, though she refuses to take his Miraculous right away and instead go after Ladybug, much to Hawk Moth's annoyance. Not long afterwards, Backwarder ends up being defeated and deakumatized. However, despite his defeat, Hawk Moth states that Ladybug hasn't won yet, as he now knows more information which will allow him to track down the Guardian of the Miraculouses. Detransforming, Gabriel exits the bathroom stall and runs into Adrien, and the two return to their seats, allowing the train to head off.

In "Oni-Chan", Gabriel, while in his repository looking at his wife, ends up receiving a photo of Lila kissing Adrien in his house and angrily returns upstairs to see Lila, who claims she is his biggest fan and honored to meet him before leaving. Gabriel subsequently scolds Nathalie for letting Lila inside, as he does not like allowing Adrien's friends to come inside his house to influence him, though claims that Lila's photo will help keep her away from Adrien. Sure enough, Kagami became heartbroken upon seeing Lila's photo, allowing Hawk Moth to infect her rose with an akuma, offering her the power to hunt down Lila and keep her from Adrien in exchange for Ladybug and Cat Noir's Mirculouses before transforming her into Oni-Chan; a villain who can track down the people that she infects with her sword.

Oni-Chan goes on to infect Lila (placing a horn on her head that grows every time she lies) and chases her throughout Paris while battling Ladybug and Cat Noir, offering to give up her pursuit if the former gives up Adrien. Ultimately, Lila offers to give up Adrien so long as Oni-Chan gets rid of Ladybug for her, something that surprises Hawk Moth, who is then amazed at Lila's dedication towards destroying their mutual enemy. After Oni-Chan is defeated, instead of mourning his defeat like usual, Hawk Moth decides that he was wrong to push Lila away, as she would make a valuable ally. The next day, Gabriel calls Lila and has her come over to his mansion. Gabriel voices his disappointment in her for intruding on his property and manipulating his son, though seemingly agrees with her claims that Adrien needs to have a friend of his own age that he can trust, remarking that they will see each other soon.

In "Miraculer", Hawk Moth akumatizes someone into the villain Destroyer, forcing Ladybug to summon Rena Rouge and Carapace to battle them. At the same time, he has Mayura wait beside Chloé's house in case Ladybug comes to give her the Bee Miraculous, although Destroyer is defeated before this can happen. Gabriel subsequently exits his lair and tells Nathalie that Chloé must become Queen Bee again, to which she asks him if he's still considering making her an ally as Ladybug has become reluctant in giving her the Bee Miraculous. He then decides to make Chloé force Ladybug into giving her the Bee Miraculous by making her lose all faith in the former, and Nathalie suggests that they use Lila to help them do so. Later, he approaches Lila at the park in his car, where she voices her disapproval in Adrien's friends to him, particularly Chloé, and he responds by telling her about Chloé's longstanding friendship with Adrien, before leaving and promising to see her again. In the car, Gabriel expresses his confidence to Nathalie in Lila using her talents to make Chloé vulnerable.

Surely enough, Hawk Moth senses that his plan is working as Chloé's emotions become negative, and sends Mayura out into Paris to cause trouble by creating a sentimonster from August's frustration. Upon seeing the monster, Chloé tries to summon Ladybug using the special code Lila had told her to use to do so, although this fails and the sentimonster is taken care of without her, angering her and making her lash out on Sabrina. Sensing Chloé's anger, Hawk Moth sends an akuma after her and offers to both give her powers and help her reclaim the Bee Miraculous, only for her to resist and reject his offer outright. Admiring Chloé's resistance, Hawk Moth decides to direct his akuma towards Sabrina instead, offering her the power to steal the abilities of superheroes so that Chloé will play with her again, turning her into Miraculer. After having her powers stolen, Ladybug decides to summon all of her allies to help battle Miraculer, and gives Cat Noir the Bee Miraculous to give to Chloé, although before he can give it to her it is stolen from him by Mayura.

As Ladybug, with her powers accidentally restored by Miraculer, and her allies battle her, Hawk Moth orders Mayura to bring him the Bee Miraculous; however, Cat Noir manages to knock it out of her hands and Ladybug gives it to Chloé, forcing her to escape empty-handed. As she is confronted by Queen Bee, Mayura tries to convince her to ally with Hawk Moth so that she can use the Bee Miraculous whenever she wants, though Queen Bee rejects her offer before she escapes. Miraculer is ultimately defeated by the heroes and restored to normal, and Ladybug begrudgingly admits to Chloé afterwards that she can no longer be Queen Bee because everyone knows her identity, including Hawk Moth. In Hawk Moth's lair, Mayura apologizes for failing him, although he is not displeased, knowing that his plan to make Chloé lose her faith in Ladybug is working and that she will join them eventually.

In "Party Crasher", Nathalie drives Gabriel to the airport for a fashion week in Tokyo, although it is quickly revealed that she is actually driving a hologram of him instead. The real Gabriel then calls her and is informed that things are going as planned and that nobody will suspect that he stayed at home. After getting off the phone, Gabriel enters his repository and speaks to his wife, promising that he will soon obtain the Miraculouses and use them to undo their past mistake. Seeing that the butterflies in the repository are beginning to hatch, Gabriel starts to harvest them so he can turn them into akumas. Meanwhile, Nino, Max, Ivan, Kim and Markov, knowing that Gabriel and Nathalie are away, manage to get into the Agreste mansion and throw a party in Adrien's room, where Markov takes control over the mansion's power. The repository begins to lose power as a result, and, realizing something is wrong, Gabriel attempts to take the elevator back into his mansion to find out what, only to get stuck partway up as all the power is lost, including to

Emilie's coffin, much to his dismay.

After fruitlessly trying to escape the elevator by himself, Gabriel transforms into Hawk Moth to break the door down, checking on Emilie before deciding to akumatize someone in order to help restore power to his repository. However, due to the party upstairs, he finds that there are no negative emotions which he can use and that Adrien has also disobeyed his orders not to have anyone inside the mansion, frustrating him further. However, not long afterwards, Wayhem becomes sad upon being unable to enter the mansion and feeling left out of the party, allowing Hawk Moth to infect his Groucho glasses and akumatize him into Party Crasher, with Hawk Moth swearing to those that have invaded his house that they will now have to face the "most powerful supervillain ever created". Party Crasher proceeds to disrupt the party by trapping people inside his disco-ball hands, including Markov, which ends up restoring power to the repository, powering Emilie's coffin again while allowing Hawk Moth to return to his lair.

Afterwards, Party Crasher, using his ability to predict his enemies' movements, manages to capture Ladybug, forcing Master Fu to summon Carapace, Viperon and Pegasus to help Cat Noir. Hawk Moth warns Party Crasher about Viperon's ability to reverse time using his Second Chance power, and with that in mind he captures Carapace before doing the same to Viperon once he reverses time to save the latter. Party Crasher then easily defeats the other heroes and Hawk Moth orders him to deliver the Miraculouses to him, prompting him to convert his disco-balls into a helicopter to transport them. Before this can happen, Kim, haven been given the Monkey Miraculous by Fu to become King Monkey, uses his Uproar power to disrupt Party Crasher's abilities and free everyone whom he had trapped, subsequently following Ladybug's plan to act randomly in order to overcome and deakumatize him. Later, Adrien and his friends clean up their party and leave the mansion, unaware they are being watched by Gabriel. In his repository again, Gabriel once more promises his wife that he will obtain the Miraculouses and defeat Ladybug and Cat Noir.

In "Stormy Weather 2", Gabriel has Nathalie write a letter to Mrs. Tsurugi that states even though things aren't going as planned, change is a good thing and their agreement will be strengthened in the end. When Nathalie begins coughing violently and falls to the floor due to her previous use of the Peacock Miraculous, Gabriel asks her if she's alright, to which Nathalie says that she's fine. Gabriel then senses a strong negative emotion and prepares to enter his lair, only for Adrien to burst in and tell him that he enjoyed his photoshoot. Gabriel tells Adrien that he can tell him all about it later as he is busy at the moment. Adrien asks him if he can hang out with his friends, but Gabriel doesn't allow this and has Nathalie escort him out.

Once he's gone, Gabriel tells Nooroo that the emotion he is sensing is familiar, with the latter suggesting that it is Adrien's and that Gabriel should spend more time with him. Gabriel insists that everything he is doing is to make Adrien happy, although Nooroo claims that he may end up losing him instead if he continues down his dark path. Not wanting to listen to Nooroo's advice, Gabriel takes away his mouth, enters his lair, and transforms in Hawk Moth. He begins to consider that Nooroo may be right, recalling how Adrien almost fell off a building in "Gorizilla" because of his actions, though dismisses this and assures himself that he must succeed in his goals no matter what, sending an akuma after Aurore Beauréal, which infects her parasol inside the TVi studio elevator. Hawk Moth tells her that people never really change, only grow, and offers to turn her into Stormy Weather again with power over all the forces of nature, which she accepts. However, Ladybug and Cat Noir manage to defeat Stormy Weather, and Hawk Moth vows to one day send the duo into oblivion in response.

In "Timetagger", off-screen, Hawk Moth re-akumatizes Mr. Ramier into Mr. Pigeon twenty-four times in a row, much to Ladybug and Cat Noir's annoyance, as they gradually lose interest in easily overcoming him. After his last defeat, Hawk Moth deems Mr. Ramier a lost cause and prepares to detransform, only to sense a powerful negative emotion the likes of which he's never felt before. At that moment, the villain Timetagger arrives and confronts Ladybug and Cat Noir, claiming that he has come from the future to defeat them in the past. Hawk Moth comes to admire Timetagger while watching him battle Ladybug and Cat Noir-seeing him use his time-travelling abilities to transport himself around to spots he has tagged with graffiti to make himself virtually untouchable-and is then surprised as Timetagger contacts him. Timetagger tells Hawk Moth that, in his time, Ladybug and Cat Noir are adults, and that the Hawk Moth of the future had him go back in time to defeat Ladybug and Cat Noir before they reach their full potential. Hawk Moth expresses admiration in his future decision, refusing to wait until Ladybug and Cat Noir have grown up to achieve his goal, and orders Timetagger to defeat them.

Ladybug and Cat Noir manage to escape Timetagger before they detransform by running into the Louvre, where they also come across Alix Kubdel, who's watch gives them a riddle leading them to the Ancient Egypt exhibit, where they discover the trapped Bunnyx-Alix's future counterpart and Rabbit Miraculous user, whom Timetagger had sent back to said period after her Miraculous was damaged. After briefing Ladybug, Cat Noir and her past self on her mission to bring Timetagger back to the future, Bunnyx joins them in heading to defeat Timetagger, finding that he had begun to send various people back in time to alter history and painted over the area in order to warp wherever he wants, before the former engages him using her own time-travel powers. Watching the two battle, Hawk Moth remarks that victory is near, and compliments himself for making such a clever plan in the future. Eventually, Timetagger succeeds in defeating Bunnyx by sending her back in time through various periods to exhaust her, and demands that Ladybug and Cat Noir hand over their Miraculouses lest he send Bunnyx back to the big bang. Ladybug summons a notepad with her Lucky Charm and asks to write an apology to her future self before she gives up her Miraculous, Hawk Moth warning Timetagger that she could be tricking him, though he is confident she won't be able to.

As Ladybug and Cat Noir were prepared to give up their own Miraculouses, Hawk Moth excitedly prepares to get his hands on them, only for Timetagger to say that he won't be getting them. Hawk Moth is baffled by this claim, and Timetagger explains to him that though he had been sent in time by Hawk Moth, he is not the same Hawk Moth as the one in the future, leaving him distressed. However, Ladybug and Cat Noir manage to defeat and de-akumatize Timetagger with help from Bunnyx and their future counterparts, and the former then takes him (who, in reality, was an older Chris Lahiffe) back to his proper time. Meanwhile, Hawk Moth solemnly detransforms and returns to his atelier, where he expresses sorrow to Nathalie that, if he is no longer wielding the Moth Miraculous in the future, that he will inevitably fail; although she assures him that such a thing isn't certain to happen. Later on, Hawk Moth turns Mr. Ramier back into Mr. Pigeon again, and after de-akumatizing him, Ladybug and Cat Noir suggest that he grow fond of a new animal so that he won't be as easily susceptible to akumatization.

In "Startrain", Hawk Moth sends an akuma after Roger Raincomprix when he becomes frustrated by several legal offences while driving Sabrina to her school field trip. When Sabrina prompts her father to calm down, Hawk Moth orders his akuma to keep pursuing him, only to lose contact with it as it accidentally becomes trapped in Sabrina's bag, to his confusion. Later, the akuma ends up being released from Sabrina's bag while on the startrain, latching onto Claudie Kanté's feelings of failure to akumatize her into the titular villain, takes the train into space to live out her dream of becoming an astronaut.

As he is working in his atelier, Nathalie alerts Gabriel to the news about Startrain, making him realize that he lost contact with his akuma because it was too far out of range. Nathalie further informs him that Adrien's class is on the train as well, making Gabriel despair at the thought of his son being trapped in space without him being able to do anything. Regardless, Nathalie assures him that Ladybug and Cat Noir will be able to return everything to normal, and he notes the irony in having to wish for his enemies to succeed. Once Startrain is defeated by Ladybug, Cat Noir and Pegasus, Gabriel presumably sends Nathalie and Adrien's bodyguard to pick him up.

In "Feast", Gabriel watches the unveiling of a statue discovered in Tibet at the Louvre through his tablet, until Nathalie suddenly drops it and becomes ill once the statue is revealed. At the Agreste Mansion, Gabriel tells Adrien that Nathalie occasionally gets dizzy spells and that he doesn't need to be worried about her, distressing him. Once Adrien leaves, Nathalie informs Gabriel that the statue is actually a powerful, dormant sentimonster, which Gabriel suggests she bring back to life. Nathalie replies that, since she didn't create the sentimonster, she won't be able to control it, although Gabriel offers to hep her-stating that the sentimonster came from the same region he found the Butterfly and Peacock Miraculouses in and that it could be useful to him-before ordering her to return to the Louvre after getting some rest first. Meanwhile, Adrien tells Plagg that his mother used to get dizzy spells just like Nathalie, and that his father had also told him they were nothing to worry about as well.

That night, Mayura breaks into the Louvre to revive the sentimonster, and, after preventing it from eating her Miraculous and forcing it to obey her, tells Hawk Moth she has it under control. Hawk Moth thus sends an akuma to the sentimonster and, dubbing the monster "Feast", offers to give it more power in exchange for Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculous. the sentimonster refuses the offer, although Hawk Moth tells it that he'll give back the Miraculouses once he's done with them and will even hand over his and Mayura's Miraculous as a bonus to satisfy it's hunger, getting the sentimonster to agree and thus be akumatized into Feast. Feast begins to chase after Master Fu after he steals back Marinette and Adrien's Miraculouses to protect them, with Hawk Moth and Mayura deducing that Fu must be the Guardian of the Miraculous if Feast is after him. Once Fu decides to stop running and decides to face Feast, Hawk Moth is delightfully surprised to learn that the Guardian is a "decrepit old man", and becomes assured that Feast will have no problem taking care of him.

After Ladybug and Cat Noir transform to save Master Fu, Hawk Moth tells Feast to devour them, which Ladybug allows the latter to do upon receiving a metal detector with her Lucky Charm. Delighted, Hawk Moth allows Feast to go after Fu and devour the other Miraculouses; however, before it can succeed, Ladybug and Cat Noir use the metal detector to find Master Fu's old staff among the things Feast has devoured, releasing the amok hidden inside it and thus destroying Feast. Hawk Moth screams in rage upon his defeat, before quickly tending to Nathalie as she collapses from exhaust. The next day, Gabriel and Nathalie watch Nadja Chamack's broadcast on the reappearance of the Guardian's Temple (as a result of Feast's destruction), while Master Fu decides to move as a result of Hawk Moth figuring out his identity. In his repository, Gabriel promises Ladybug and Cat Noir that he will put his knowledge about Master Fu's identity to use and use it to get his revenge on them.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: He turned all those people into supervillains against their wills!?

Me: Yeah. These are them.

I showed Qin a list of the Villain's he Akumatized.

---

The Bubbler/Nino Lahiffe: Able to fly short distances and create semi-indestructible bubbles with varying effects.

Mr. Pigeon/Xavier Ramier: Can control/communicate with pigeons. Possibly the most frequent victim of the akumas, "Timetagger" reveals he has been akumatized - and subsequently defeated by the two heroes - 25 times.

Stormy Weather/Aurore Beauréal: Can fly and manipulate the weather.

Timebreaker/Alix Kubdel: Can steal energy from people (essentially killing them) and time travel when given enough energy.

Copycat/Théo Barbot: Can turn himself into an exact replica of Cat Noir with identical powers.

The Pharaoh/Jalil Kubdel: Can summon the powers of various Egyptian Gods.

Lady Wifi/Alya Césaire: Can use her phone for various attacks and abilities (hoverboarding, freezing, locking people to surfaces) and can transport herself through phones.

The Evillustrator/Nathaniel Kurtzberg: Can bring his drawings to life and erase existing objects.

Rogercop/Roger Raincomprix: Can shoot unbreakable laser handcuffs that force others to do what he says and drives an extremely advanced police car.

Dark Cupid/Lê Chiến Kim: Can fly and shoot arrows that replace love and affection with hatred.

Horrificator/Mylène Haprèle: Can shoot sticky purple goo and grows bigger by absorbing fear.

Darkblade/Armand D'Argencourt: Can stun people and "knight" them, turning them into loyal knights.

The Mime/Fred Haprèle: Can pantomime objects into existence.

Magician of Misfortune/Jean Duparc: Can make objects magically disappear.

Princess Fragrance/Rose Lavillant: Can spray different fragrances with different effects, such as mind control or making a person produce a horrible smell. Can also "fly" by using her perfume gun to propel herself into the air.

Stoneheart/Ivan Bruel: Has super-strength and grows when struck.

Animan/Otis Césaire: Can shape-shift into various animals, including extinct ones.

Simon Says/Simon Grimault: Can throw cards that force others to do what he says, as well as making them adopt the traits and abilities of anything he tells them to act like.

Pixelator/Vincent Aza: Can transport people into an infinite white void by taking their picture, or pixelate/remove a part of their body if he catches only one part.

Guitar Villain/Jagged Stone: Can shoot various beams with different effects (mind control, powerful concussive blasts, intense seismic waves, etc) by playing different chords on his guitar.

Kung Food/Wang Cheng: Can mind control people who drink his soup and summon food weapons.

Gamer/Max Kanté: Controls a giant robot that turns people into "Experience Points" in order to upgrade it and can also summon another robot by "saving" it if the first is destroyed.

Reflekta/Juleka Couffaine: Can turn people into complete physical copies of herself, and by extension, can remove their powers.

The Puppeteer/Manon Chamack: Can hover and control a person if she has a puppet of them, and, if she has a puppet of a person's akumatized form, she can make them become said form again.

Vanisher/Sabrina Raincomprix: Can turn invisible.

Antibug/Chloé Bourgeois: Has the same powers as Ladybug, but summons more offensive objects with "Anti-Charm" (weapons such as swords instead of random objects).

Volpina/Lila Rossi: Can create realistic, intangible illusions.

Santa Claws/Santa Claus: Rides an extremely fast flying sleigh that can phase though walls and gives out exploding presents that can contain spiders, bats, cockroaches or weapons for him to use.

The Collector/Himself: Absorbs objects and people into the pages of his book.

It should be noted that since he akumatizes himself voluntarily, he retains memories of his actions as an akumatized villain.

Despair Bear/Butler Jean: Controls the minds of people he hangs onto.

Prime Queen/Nadja Chamack: Can transport herself and others through television screens.

Befana/Gina Dupain: Uses a gun that can turn people into either coal statues of themselves or loyal angel-esque minions. Also rides a flying motorcycle.

Riposte/Kagami Tsurugi: Can slash through virtually anything, fire sonic waves, and jab extremely quickly with her sword.

Robostus/Markov: Can manipulate technology by granting it sentience, directly controlling it or constructing it into a giant robot.

It should be noted that Robostus' betrayal makes him far less victimized than the other villains.

Gigantitan/August: Gigantic and possesses proportionate super-strength.

Dark Owl/Mr. Damocles: Has a wide arsenal of gadgets and traps, as well as enhanced fighting abilities.

Glaciator/André Glacier: Can transform people into ice cream and regenerate his body.

Sapotis/Ella and Etta Césaire: Can duplicate themselves a virtually infinite amount of times by eating.

Gorizilla/Adrien's bodyguard: Has super-strength and a keen sense of smell.

Captain Hardrock/Anarka Couffaine: Has a pirate ship that obeys her commands and a microphone that can turn into a laser cutlass and spyglass.

Zombizou/Caline Bustier: Can give out kisses that mind control others into becoming zombie-like and obsessed with kissing others to spread the infection.

Syren/Ondine: Has the ability to both control and breath in water and can swim proficiently.

Frightningale/Clara Nightingale: Has a microphone with a beam that makes whoever it hits turn into magenta statues if they do not rhyme, sing, or dance.

Troublemaker/Penny Rolling: Can make her body become completely intangible with the click of her pen.

Reverser/Marc Anciel: Can reverse certain qualities of a person.

Anansi/Nora Césaire: Possesses numerous arms, superhuman strength and the ability to wall-crawl and create webs like a spider.

Sandboy/Unnamed boy: Can bring people's nightmares to life.

Style Queen/Audrey Bourgeois: Can turn people into glittery gold statues and teleport both herself and others.

Queen Wasp/Queen Bee (Chloé Bourgeois): Controls an army of wasps who can totally paralyze anyone they sting.

Malediktator/André Bourgeois: Makes anything he declares come to life.

Frozer/Philippe: Can generate massive amounts of ice, including projectile icicles, and skate on it proficiently.

Catalyst/Nathalie Sancoeur: Can increase Hawk Moth's power, allowing him to akumatize dozens of people at once.

Rena Rage/Rena Rouge (Alya Césaire): Seemingly has the same abilities as her superhero form.

Shell Shock/Carapace (Nino Lahiffe): Seemingly has the same abilities as his superhero form.

Chameleon/Lila Rossi: Shape-shifts into anyone she kisses, putting her victims into a coma-like state.

Animaestro/Thomas Astruc: Able to shapeshift into any 2D animated character, and gains the powers and abilities associated with them, making his powers virtually limitless. However, he can only move if he is watched by a person.

Bakerix/Rolland Dupain: Wields an elixir that temporarily increases his size and strength when he drinks it.

Backwarder/Marianne Lenoir: Can steal time from people and objects by hitting them with her cane, making them perform all their previous actions in reverse.

Gamer 2.0/Max Kanté: Controls a real-life fighting game where each of the playable characters are past akumatized villains, and each defeated avatars' akumatized object is added to the winner's arsenal so it can later be selected as a power-up in the final battle, giving the user access to those villains' powers. For the final battle, Gamer 2.0 can also transform into any avatar in the game.

Weredad/Tom Dupain: Has superhuman strength and can manipulate thorny vines.

Silencer/Luka Couffaine: Can take away people's voices by putting his fingers on their lips and his own, and then speak in their voices himself.

Oni-Chan/Kagami Tsurugi: Wields a sword that she can use to place a horn on a person, and when said person goes near someone with a mobile device, she can send a message that swaps her position with that of the person who looks at it. The horn also serves as a lie detector, as the horn grows each time a person lies.

Christmaster/Chris Lahiffe: Can bring toys to life as sized-up versions of them and grant them various abilities.

Destroyer: Powers unknown, but they seem to involve destruction.

Miraculer/Sabrina Raincomprix: Able to steal the superpowers of Miraculous holders and use hybrid versions of them, such as casting Cataclysms from Lucky Charm objects. She can also bestow the powers to others.

Oblivio/Alya Césaire and Nino Lahiffe: Able to fire blasts that make people lose their memories by swiping on their arm cannon, and has an intangible body made out of mist.

Party Crasher/Wayhem: Has "disco floor vision" that allows him to foretell people's movements, and can trap people and objects inside the disco balls on his hands either by touching the person/object with them or hitting them with a beam generated from the disco balls.

The Puppeteer/Manon Chamack: Can bring wax statues to life and place them under her control using her wand. If the person the statue is based on has superpowers, the statue will have those powers as well.

Timetagger/Chris Lahiffe: Able to time travel and send others to the past thanks to his spray can gun.

However, it should be noted that the current-day Hawk Moth was not actually responsible for akumatizing Chris in the future; rather, it was the Hawk Moth of the future, whose identity is currently unknown.

Stormy Weather/Aurore Beauréal: Possesses the same powers from her first akumatization, although they are much stronger, giving her control over all forces of nature.

Ikari Gozen/Tomoe Tsurugi: Is very large with increased strength, speed, and agility, and wields a bokken. Can also imprison people inside her stomach that resembles the interior of a car, where they can be restrained by seatbelts.

Reflekta/Juleka Couffaine: Can turn people into an exact copy of herself.

Desperada/Vivica: Wields instrument-shaped weapons that cause anyone she hits to vanish in a puff of yellow smoke and transform into a sticker on her guitar case.

Startrain/Claudie Kanté: Has complete control over the Startrain, including the temperature of each car and the service drones inside.

It should be noted that Startrain is not actually being commanded by Hawk Moth and acts purely on her own accord, due to the fact that the akuma possesed Claudie when it was too far away for Hawk Moth to have contact with it.

Feast/Dormant Sentimonster: Significantly larger in size, making it become more powerful and able to consume even more. Can eat anything, up to the size of a bus.

It should be noted that the Dormant Sentimonster is the first sentimonster that Hawk Moth has ever akumatized.

Princess Justice/Marinette Dupain-Cheng: Powers unknown due to the akumatization being incomplete.

Verity Queen/Sabine Cheng: Powers unknown due to the akumatization being incomplete.

Kwamibuster/Ms. Mendeleiev: Wields a blaster capable of shooting a beam that can capture kwamis and trap them inside a magical canister on her back which they cannot phase through.

Cat Blanc/Cat Noir (Adrien Agreste): Can use a more powerful version of Cataclysm called "Super Cataclysm", which can be used as many times as he wants without having to transform back, can be used as a ranged attack, and is much more powerful than normal, to the point of being capable of destroying entire galaxies.

Lady Wifi, Princess Fragrance, Reflekta/Alya Césaire, Rose Lavillant, Juleka Couffaine: Same abilities as their previous akumatizations as those villains.

Heart Hunter/André and Audrey Bourgeois: Can fly and devour any source of love by transforming their victims into hearts.

Miracle Queen/Queen Bee (Chloé Bourgeois): Can control people by stinging them with her wasps, as well as teleport herself and others.

Replay/Adam: Can manipulate time around him by shooting energy blasts out of his watch.

Silurus/Fisherman: Can control both water and catfish.

---

Qin: Wow! There's so many of them!

Me: There sure are. But the reason Gabriel is doing all this is because he wants his wife back.

Qin: What happened to her?

Me: She's in a coma. But she disappeared off the radar and she is presumed dead.

Nico: So it's a Mr. Freeze and Nora Fries type situation.

Me: Exactly. But nobody in a marriage should ever be without their love.

Lincoln: That is sad.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: And he loves his son, Adrien, more than anything.

Nico: So we won't have to kill him. Just throw him in prison.

Me: And I have an idea. We're going to fight fire with fire.

Lana: How are we gonna do that?

Me: We're going to give all the villains he Akumatized all their powers back and have them turn against Hawk Moth. This time without having to use Negative Emotions. It was Negative Emotions that made them Akumatized. But with a little Team Loud Phoenix Storm Power, we're gonna have them help us on the side of good.

Lisa: That is genius.

Lola: (Older Voice) That just might work.

Me: But we'll cross that bridge when we come to it. When Hawk Moth makes his move, we head out for Paris, France and attack.

Qin: Good idea. I hope he's not part of the Legion Of Doom.

Me: Let's hope not.

Vince: Yeah.

Maria: But what really saddens me is that the planet Krypton exploded.

Qin: I saw that in the comic books. Krypton exploded into nothing and killed all of Superman's people.

Me: It sure did. But that was before we met Superman and the whole Justice League.

Qin: How did that happen?

Me: It was after we built the U.S.S. Valor.

I explained what happened during the events of The Great Krypton Rescue.

Qin: Wow! So you brought all of Krypton to Earth!

Me: And they are now part of our planet as friends and as partners.

Qin: But how did Krypton explode?

Me: They were harvesting Krypton's unstable core. It accelerated it's own destruction.

Qin: That's crazy!

Me: It was because of their own ignorance that Krypton exploded.

I revealed the history of Krypton and how it exploded.

---

In its first appearance, Krypton was only depicted at the moment of its destruction, the nature of life on Krypton being unaddressed and frankly irrelevant to Superman's adventures on contemporary Earth; the plain fact of his extraterrestrial origin was considered sufficient enough to explain his superpowered status. Soon, beginning in the Superman comic strip, Krypton was shown to have been an evolved version of Earth, older by eons and possessed of all the beneficial progress that implied (though the downside was the hint that Krypton exploded due mainly to old age). This can be seen in the early descriptions of Superman having come from "a race of super-men" in early comics and serials, and one of the labels associated with him, "The Man of Tomorrow".

Kryptonians, though otherwise completely human, were superior both intellectually and physically to natives of Earth (further, Krypton had much heavier gravity, making them all stronger as well, their muscles evolved/adapted to the greater resistance). They lived under the rulership of a scientific elite, in cities of delicate art-deco towers, and wore costumes in the style of Alex Raymond characters. The trappings of Krypton were all rather reminiscent of the final technological utopia depicted in the H.G. Wells film Things to Come.

The debut of the Superman comic strip in 1939 also delved into further details about Krypton, including introducing the idea that all Kryptonians possessed a minimal level of heightened physical abilities, including super-strength and super-speed. In the early comics' version of Krypton, Superman's parents were named "Jor-L" and "Lora" (changed to the more familiar "Jor-El" and "Lara" by the end of the 1940s).

The Golden Age Krypton would be revised into another form almost as soon as it was defined (see Krypton in Transition below), and very few stories were written about it. However, after the introduction of DC's multiverse in the 1960s, this version of Krypton was declared to be the Krypton of the Earth-Two universe (the native dimension of DC's Golden Age characters) and its Superman. This was especially so in the late-1970s run of All Star Comics, where Power Girl, the Earth-Two version of Supergirl, was introduced.

In the Golden Age, Superman was unaware initially of his true origins; in Superman (volume 1) #61, Superman discovered the existence of Krypton for the first time and learned of his Kryptonian heritage. He later encountered other survivors prior to Kara's arrival in the form of three criminals, U-Ban, Kizo and Mala, who were exiled by his father before Krypton's destruction.

## Krypton in transition

Over the course of the 1940s and 1950s, various alterations and additions to the makeup of Krypton were made in the comics. Among them was explaining why the natives of Krypton perished if they had possessed superpowers on their native world (as was the case in the earliest versions of Krypton outlined above, although this only became a problem once Superman-and by extension anyone from Krypton-was portrayed as increasingly powerful and able to withstand nuclear explosions, contrasted with his original power level in which a bursting mortar shell could penetrate his skin). Thus, it was explained by the early 1950s that Kryptonians were powerless on their own planet, and would only gain superpowers within a lower gravity environment. This matched the correct theories being published that when man reaches the moon (a lighter gravity environment) he will be able to lift great weights and leap great distances. In the early 1960s, added to this was the need to be exposed to the rays of a yellow sun (versus Krypton's red sun, which was older and "cooler", or put out less energy) to gain superpowers, with the yellow sun aspect soon gaining the much greater emphasis. Other changes to the concept of Krypton and its culture were introduced, many of which were stylistic.

## Silver Age Krypton

By the late 1950s, Krypton played an increasingly larger role in various Superman stories, with greater amounts of details given to Krypton's makeup.

### History

In the Silver Age version of Krypton, Kryptonians made use of their advanced science to create a world where scientific inventions and research influenced much of daily life. Robots and computers were used for many tasks on Krypton, even for determining what career paths young boys and girls would take as they grew up. Scientific and technological research was highly valued on Krypton, with the ruling body of Krypton named the "Science Council."

Several stories featured characters traveling back in time to visit Krypton before its destruction; the most well known of these is probably the 1960 story "Superman's Return to Krypton", in which Superman is swept back in time to Krypton some years before its destruction. Powerless, he spends some time on the planet, where he meets his future parents-to-be and falls in love with a Kryptonian actress named Lyla Lerrol. A Superman "imaginary story" entitled "What If Krypton Had Not Exploded?" (reprinted in the trade paperback edition The Greatest Superman Stories Ever Told) gave more insight into Krypton's society.

Superman's Kryptonian heritage was a frequent factor in Silver Age Superman comic storylines, as he was fully aware of his origins from an early age. Superman would use this knowledge for such tasks as constructing robots or observing some of Krypton's traditions.

The terrain of this Krypton was bright and vivid, featuring such landmarks as the Scarlet Jungle, the Gold Volcano, and the Jewel Mountains. The Scarlet Jungle in particular contained many strange beasts and plants, such as a species of giant mole that could eat through metal.

There were two consecutive capital cities on Krypton: Kandor and Kryptonopolis. The city of Kandor was shrunk by the evil android Brainiac and taken away; Kryptonopolis became the new capital of Krypton. In his first encounter with Brainiac, Superman discovered the city of Kandor preserved in a bottle. He rescued it and took it to Earth with him, vowing to someday discover a way to return the city to normal size. In the late 1970s, Kandor was enlarged, and its inhabitants left Earth to settle on a new planet named Rokyn.

Krypton had two moons, but one of them was accidentally destroyed by the Kryptonian scientist Jax-Ur when he was experimenting with space travel. The disaster killed millions of inhabitants of the moon, and because of this, Jax-Ur became the first criminal to be banished to the Phantom Zone, which had been discovered by Jor-El. This disaster also prompted the Science Council of Krypton to ban space flight completely, providing another explanation of why Krypton's civilization perished with the planet.

## Destruction

There are several versions of the destruction of Krypton in the Superman mythos.

In one, Krypton exploded due to a build-up of internal pressures in its uranium core. The explosion transformed most of the matter which made up the planet into a radioactive material that became known as Kryptonite, which would have various (generally adverse) effects on the few survivors of Krypton in ensuing years.

Other versions of the Superman origin story (namely Superman: The Movie and Superman Returns) depict Krypton's red giant sun going supernova and subsequently destroying Krypton and any other planets in the Kryptonian system.

## Survivors

The Golden Age Superman was not alone in the survival of Krypton's destruction, being joined by his cousin Power Girl and three exiled criminals: U-Ban, Kizo, and Mala. A virtual reality created by Power Girl's father Zor-L also existed within her Symbioship, creating non-living duplicates based on deceased Kryptonians including her parents.

The Silver Age Superman was not alone in the survival of Krypton's destruction, being joined by his cousin Supergirl, the Phantom Zone criminals, Beppo the super-monkey, Krypto the Superdog, a juvenile delinquent named Dev-Em, and the entire population of the city of Kandor. When the planet exploded, one entire city of Krypton, Argo City, survived the cataclysm.

Argo City drifted through space on an asteroid-sized fragment of Krypton, which had been transformed into Kryptonite by the explosion. The super-advanced technology of its Kryptonian inhabitants gave the denizens of Argo City the ability to construct a life-sustaining dome that allowed them to survive for several years, in addition to building a lead shield that protected their city from the Kryptonite radiation of their asteroid. However, the protective shield was destroyed in a meteor storm, exposing the inhabitants to the deadly radiation. One sole survivor of Argo City, Kara Zor-El, was sent to Earth by her scientist father to live with her cousin Kal-El, who had become known as Superman. Kara adjusted to her new life on Earth and became known as Supergirl. It was later discovered that Supergirl's parents had survived in the Survival Zone, a parallel "dimension" similar to the Phantom Zone, from which she released them. When the bottle city of Kandor was finally enlarged on a new planet, Supergirl's parents joined its inhabitants to live there.

In 1979, a miniseries entitled World of Krypton was published, providing a great amount of detail into Krypton's history just before its destruction, along with the life story of Jor-El himself. A three-issue miniseries entitled The Krypton Chronicles, published in 1981, tells of Superman researching his roots when, as Clark Kent, he was assigned to write an article about Superman's family by an assignment editor impressed with the television miniseries Roots. To do so, he and Supergirl travel to Kandor where they learn the history of the El family. In 1985, writer Alan Moore gave a somewhat darker glimpse into the world of Krypton in his story "For the Man Who Has Everything" (in Superman Annual #11), the premise being an elaborate dream of Superman's in which Krypton had not exploded and he'd grown to adulthood there. Background details are culled from other Krypton stories. This same story was retold in Justice League Unlimited animated series in an episode by the same name.

The race of Krypton was believed by some to be linked to the planet Daxam, whose inhabitants also acquired powers and abilities similar to Superman's when they were exposed to the radiation of a yellow sun. However, the Daxamites, as they were known, were highly susceptible to lead poisoning, which affected them in a manner similar to Kryptonite when they came into contact with lead; however, the poisoning was not stopped by taking the lead out of the Daxamite's vicinity. One Daxamite, Mon-El, was poisoned by lead, and preserved in the Phantom Zone until a cure was found by Brainiac 5 in the 30th century, thereafter Mon-El became a member of the Legion of Super-Heroes. In this version, the Daxamites were originally Kryptonians who left their homeworld in order to explore the universe.

The Eradicator, programmed to preserve all Kryptonian culture, altered the birthing matrices (artificial wombs) the explorers took with them so that the newborns would be fatally vulnerable to lead. Thus, if they persisted in their anti-Kryptonian wanderlust, they would all die from it.

## Crisis on Infinite Earths

After the 1985 miniseries Crisis on Infinite Earths, this version of Krypton was soon replaced by a newer version. However, the Silver Age Krypton made a rare post-Crisis appearance in The Sandman #48, during a flashback sequence featuring Death and Destruction of The Endless, beings who were evidently unaffected by the reality-altering events of the Crisis. In the relaunch of the Superman franchise, it was declared that the new version would never encounter another surviving Kryptonian.

## The Man of Steel

Following Crisis on Infinite Earths, which rebooted the history of the

DC Universe and retroactively eliminated the existence of the Golden and Silver Age versions of Krypton, writer/artist John Byrne was given the task of recreating the entire Superman mythos. This rewrite was started in the 1986 Man of Steel miniseries, which addressed Krypton in both its opening and closing chapters.

Krypton itself was the main subject of the late 1980s The World of Krypton miniseries (not to be confused with the 1979 miniseries of the same name). This miniseries was written by Byrne and illustrated by Mike Mignola, and filled in much of Krypton's new history.

## History

The new Krypton was approximately the size of Earth and orbited a red sun called Rao 50 light-years from our solar system. Over 100,000 years ago, Krypton had already developed scientific advancements far beyond those of present-day Earth, and by a few millennia past had conquered disease, learned to retard the aging process, and perfected cloning; vast banks of non-sentient clones held multiple copies of each living Kryptonian so that replacement parts were always available in the case of injury. All Kryptonians were effectively immortal and eternally young, and enjoyed an idyllic, sensual existence in an Arcadian paradise.

However, this society was tipping towards decadence and eventually political strife resulted from the debate as to whether clones should have rights (sparked by the presence of an alien missionary known as the Cleric). Eventually this disagreement led to open violent conflict, during which Kryptonian science was turned to warfare and several super-weapons were developed and used. Among them were the devices which became known as the Eradicator and the Destroyer.

Although the Eradicator's effects (altering the DNA of all Kryptonian life-forms so that they would instantly die upon leaving the planet) were felt immediately, the Destroyer's effects were possibly more significant: by the time the Kryptonian government admitted defeat and abolished the clone banks, a terrorist faction known as Black Zero had started the Destroyer, a device intended to trigger a massively explosive chain reaction in Krypton's core.

At the time, it was believed that the device had been stopped before it could achieve this, but eventually it was discovered, centuries later by Jor-El, that the reaction had only been slowed to a nearly imperceptible rate and would eventually destroy the planet as intended.

## The Destruction of Krypton

In the meantime, though it had for now survived the war, Krypton was scarred deeply by it. The formerly lush garden world was burned and blasted, left mostly a lifeless desert. In direct contrast to the society that had existed prior to the Clone Wars, a sterile, emotionally dead civilization emerged. The population became isolated from one another, living in widely separated technological citadels and shunning all personal contact. Procreation became a matter of selecting compatible genetic material which would then be placed within an artificial womb called a "birthing matrix." Any attempt to contact other worlds was forbidden, and the planetary government maintained an isolationist stance, forbidding space exploration of any kind.

It was into this world that the young scientist Jor-El was born. By his adult years, the mysterious "Green Plague" was killing Kryptonians by the hundreds, and upon researching the matter, Jor-El discovered that the cause was growing radiation produced by Krypton's increasingly unstable core. Due to this process, the planet itself was going to explode.

Unable to convince his associates to abandon tradition and consider escape, Jor-El took the birthing matrix of his unborn son Kal-El, removed the Eradicator's planetary binding, and attached a prototype interstellar propulsion system to the vessel. Just as the planet began to shake apart, he launched the matrix towards Earth, where it would open and give birth to the infant upon landing (The post-Crisis Superman therefore was technically "born" on Earth).

## The Last Son of Krypton

A central theme of this version of the Superman mythos was that the character was to remain the last surviving remnant of Krypton. Thus, Silver Age elements such as Supergirl, Krypto, and Kandor had never existed in this version (though post-Crisis versions of these elements were eventually reintroduced).

The supervillain Doomsday was revealed in the 1990s as a being genetically engineered by Bertron, an alien scientist, on an ancient Krypton; this happened hundreds of thousands of years before the rise of Krypton's civilization (this fact explains how Kryptonians obtained their advanced technology).

In the newer continuity, Superman also only became aware of his alien heritage sometime after his debut as a superhero, when a holographic program encoded into the craft which brought him to Earth uploaded the information into his brain.

## Revisiting Krypton

In a late 1980s storyline, Superman traveled to the former site of Krypton to discover that the planet was slowly reforming from the vast sphere of debris remaining. However, it would take millions of years before the planet would be solid again. This sphere of debris had been turned to Kryptonite by the planet's destruction, and the radiation causes Superman to have a hallucination concerning an alternate scenario in which the entire population of Krypton comes to Earth.

In the 1990s comic series Starman, Jack Knight became lost in time and space, landed on Krypton several years before its destruction, and met Jor-El as a young man. The story boldly implies that it was this early meeting with a Terran that led Jor-El to study other worlds, and eventually choose Earth as the target for his son's spacecraft.

In an early 2000s storyline, an artificial version of the pre-Crisis Krypton was created in the Phantom Zone by Brainiac-13, a descendant of the original Brainiac who had traveled back in time to the present. It was stated to have been based on Jor-El's favorite Kryptonian historical period.

## Superman: Birthright

In the 2004 miniseries Superman: Birthright, a new retelling of Superman's origin and early years, Mark Waid depicted a Krypton, officially stated as being located in the Andromeda Galaxy 6 million light years away, with elements of various versions of the planet, but closer to the pre-Crisis version. It was later implied that the time-bending adventure in Superman v2, #200 and Infinite Crisis had rewritten history so this was now the "official" version, and later stories have held to Birthright as being the official current version of Superman's origin.

Waid also made use of Superman's "S"-shield in his version of Krypton. While in previous comic versions of the mythos, it was assumed the "S" simply stood for "Superman"; in Birthright, Waid presented the symbol as a Kryptonian symbol of hope (borrowing and modifying a concept from Superman: The Movie). DC's mandate for Superman being Krypton's only survivor changed as well. Birthright heralded the return of Krypto, Kandor, and Kara Zor-El as Supergirl. Superboy's origins were retconned later revealing that he was the cloned son of Superman and Lex Luthor making him half kryptonian.

The series reversed a lot of John Byrne's decisions from The Man of Steel to reflect the more Silver Age-oriented version of Superman, similar to Smallville television series and Superman movies.

## Further Post-Birthright Revisions

However, a current storyline co-written by Geoff Johns and Superman director Richard Donner presents yet another version of Krypton which reintroduces the General Zod and the Phantom Zone criminals into mainstream continuity. With art by Adam Kubert, the design of Kryptonian society is distinct yet again from Birthright, incorporating elements of both pre-Crisis on Infinite Earths continuity and Donner's work on the first two Christopher Reeve films, in particular the notion of Krypton's Council threatening Jor-El with harsh punishment were he to make public his predictions of their planet's imminent doom. Whether this further revision of continuity has an in-universe rationale is as yet unknown, but it may stem from continuity changes wrought by the reality-fracturing conclusion of Infinite Crisis.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: That's terrible! So Superman was cursed to wander the universe as the last Kryptonian?

Me: He was. But thanks to our rescue of everyone on Krypton, Superman has his people back.

Qin: I'm glad. But they will never harvest the core of Earth right?

Me: No. Thank goodness.

Breakdown: Do you think that Krypton's fate could've been changed?

Me: No. This was all completely unavoidable. Krypton was a completely unstable world.

Fireflight: It's a real shame what happened to Krypton.

Livewire: And to think that we heard Luthor say that Clark was just a no good hero playing God.

Me: That is one fucked up delusion.

Qin: Lex Luthor was a monster.

Me: He was worse than that.

I went over his history.

---

Lex Luthor's history and origin was altered during the New 52. In this continuity, Alexander "Lex" Luthor was born and raised in Smallville with his sickly sister Lena before moving to Metropolis where he got into contact with the extraterrestrial villain Brainiac.

As the pair secretly traded information between one another, Lex was recruited into an alliance with General Samuel Lane and Glen Glenmorgan to bring down Superman. But Luthor instead betrayed them by stealing their Kryptonite and having the plot leaked to Daily

Planet reporter Clark Kent.

Eventually, Brainiac found his way to Earth and Lex tried to aid the invader in shrinking Metropolis. However he was caught and accused with endangering the city. During this time, Glenmorgan was also facing criminal charges, and his mind snapped under the pressure.

Meanwhile, Lex was let go due to lack of evidence and decided to fill the power vacuum left by Glen, who was Metropolis' corporate master at the time. Fours years after the foundation of the Justice League, Lex Luthor masterminded an invasion in order to sell superweapons to the army. It was this crime that had him come to blows against Superman for the first time. The ensuing fight between them resulted in Luthor receiving a scar across the left side of his face, his defeat, and his imprisonment for a year.

## Superman: The Animated Series

Lex Luthor is the founder and CEO of LexCorp. He grew to resent Superman when he stole his spotlight as Metropolis' savior, and usually invested heavily in some of the Man of Steel's greatest foes, such as Metallo and Livewire. He sought to kill Superman for shutting down his major operations and costing him a lot of money. Although Superman already put away many of Luthor's co-conspirators, he could never convict Luthor himself due to lack of evidence. He was also known for his betrayals on many associates, causing many to leave LexCorp; the only one left was Mercy Graves. Lex also is shown to hate Batman as well, as he is an intellectual rival who teamed up with Superman to fight him when he and Joker teamed up, preventing Superman from being killed by Joker's kryptonite in the process. In Legacy, he was thrilled, the whole world turned against Superman when Darkseid brainwashed him and let him loose to take over and invade Earth. But Superman snapped out of it and earned the world's trust back and dismissed the charges against him.

## Justice League

Luthor later fought the Justice League, but was subsequently defeated, exposed as a crook, and sentenced to prison. He also learned that he had a terminal form of radiation poisoning as a result of carrying around a chunk of Kryptonite for years, leaving him with only a few more months to live. He then joined up with Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Shade, Copperhead (who would be in jail and replaced by theJoker), Solomon Grundy and Ultra-Humanite, forming the Injustice Gang, in an attempt take down the Justice League, but failed. Luthor later "redeemed" himself by aiding the Justice League in defeating the Justice Lords and was given a full pardon.

## Justice League Unlimited

After being freed from prison and cleared of all charges, Luthor reestablished his company and later entered politics and ran in the U.S. Presidential Elections. However, still bent on destroying Superman, he created Project Cadmus and succeeded in ruining the Justice League's reputation twice: once by causing Superman and Captain Marvel to fight each other, causing great destruction in the city, and again by taking control of the Watchtower's orbital cannon and causing it to fire on a Cadmus-related building in New Mexico.

Luthor's malevolent plans were later exposed by Batman and the Justice League, only for Brainiac to reveal that he had been dormant inside Lex ever since the episode Ghost in the Shell. Luthor later convinced Brainiac to fuse with him because they both could reach their ultimate goals. He then battled the Justice League, proving to be one of the group's most difficult foes. However, the Flash was able to separate the two after tapping into the Speed Force.

Luthor went back to jail with a damaged psyche. After Luthor escaped prison again thanks to The Key, Gorilla Grodd offered him membership in the newly formed Legion of Doom. Joining only to revive and refuse with Brainiac, Luthor eventually overthrew Grodd and took over the Legion (who did not oppose him after they learned Grodd's ultimate plan was to turn humanity into apes). Eventually, Lex's quest to revive Braniac lead the Legion into space, where he found a version of Brainiac that had been destroyed years earlier. However, Tala freed Grodd and he and a faction of the Legion fought Luthor and his supporters (which included the likes of Giganta, Bizarro, Toyman, Sinestro, Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Evil Star, etc.) After killing Grodd and trapping and absorbing Tala's magic to resurrect Brainiac, Lex discovers that he had accidentally resurrected Darkseid instead.

Luthor and the rest of the surviving Legion members barely escaped from Darkseid and made their way to Earth, where Luthor warned the Justice League, and he and his allies reluctantly team-up with them to fight against Darkseid and his army. Before the battle against Darkseid, Luthor points out to the Justice League that he doesn't want to help them save the world, but get revenge on Darkseid for destroying Brainiac and ruining his plans, before he and the Justice League go back in being enemies again as usual. He later left the battle with Metron and discovered the Anti-Life Equation. Returning to Earth with the Equation, he offered to share the knowledge with Darkseid, and they both disappeared in a spark of light. While they are presumed dead by the public, members of the Justice League have theorized they will eventually return yet again. However, both Luthor and Darkseid are now part of the Source Wall, that is the fate that occurs to all creature that solved the Anti-Life Equation, where they will remain likely for all eternity.

---

Qin: Boy what a monster!

Me: He was a monster. But we killed 2 versions of Lex Luthor. Well we killed just one and threw the other in prison. The Lex Luthor we fought here died on his way to a prison on the very farthest reaches of the universe. But he died a long ways from there.

Qin: What did he die of?

Me: He was diagnosed with a terminal form of blood cancer caused by Severe Kryptonite Poisoning. He had a chunk of Kryptonite with him for a long period of time and he got poisoned by it from its radioactivity. No cure. He deserves to burn in Hell.

Nico: You said it.

Lincoln: I'm glad we killed them.

Me: But the one I killed by blowing his head off, deserves worse.

---

Later the following morning we were having breakfast.

We found a new batch of cereal treasure called Starberries. They were really tasty. We found them at an island called Starfruit Atoll. It was an island with a star shape hole in it.

Me: Mmm. I like these Froot Loops the best.

Nico: They are delicious. And the blue loops look like stars.

Laney: They sure do.

Luan: These new Froot Loops will put a Twinkle in your eye. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: That was funny. Starfruit is a very popular tropical fruit. And a very tasty one.

Megan: It sure is.

Lily's watch beeped.

Lily: Whoop. It's time for me to go to work.

Me: Okay Lily. Have a good day.

Lily went up to her room and she grabbed her hat and went through the portal to the Krusty Krab.

---

Lily was working at the grill. She was working hard.

Lily: I know I've said this 90 times already but… I love Krabby Patties I think that they are swell. They are the best, there's no contest, and now I'm going to yell. Whew! I love Krabby Patties! I think they're swell. They're so neat, and quite a treat, and how I love the way they smell… La la la la la la la la la la la la la la la la la la la la la la la.

Karen: Lily is in a really happy mood today.

Mr. Krabs: She sure is Karen.

Lily: La la la la laaaaaaa… la la la la!

A tour bus comes out with Ms. Priss dusting the ground, coming out, and blowing a whistle that signals more ladies that are similar to her. Mr. Krabs is at the door wearing a viking helmet for some reason.

Mr. Krabs: Hello, and welcome one, and all your money to ye olde Krusty Krabbie!

Ms. Priss: Come along, sisters. Pay no mind to this crimson abomination! [Crimson is a shade of red. Priss walks into restaurant with sisters in single file behind her, stopping at the register and Squidward, who is reading a "Gossip" Magazine]

Nico: (Scoffs) (To himself) Rude.

Karen: [Notices Priss]

Ms. Priss: Greetings. Although your establishment seems repugnant and foul in nature, it seems not to offend our sensitivities. It is for that reason, plus the fact that we have been stuck on a tour bus for several days, that my sisters and I would like to eat something here.

Karen: Okay. But first, let me call the mortician and tell him his uniform's been stolen.

SpongeBob: Karen! These lovely ladies are obviously here to eat. So let's serve them some delicious Krabby Patties!

Ms. Priss: Well, Mr… um…

SpongeBob: SpongeBob Squarepants, my lady. [Places them back]

Ms. Priss: Mr. SquarePants, you know the basic rules of behaving like a civilized bottom feeder. Perhaps your restaurant isn't quite the hive of degenerates it appears to be, and we had you figured all wrong.

Sandy: HEY! I resent that!

Lily: [comes with tray of Krabby Patties and sings] Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah… I like Krabby Patties! I think they're swell. I like Krabby Patties, can you not tell? Krabby Patties, Krabby Patties. They're so neat. La la la la la. Sweet to eat. La la la la la. Really neat. Sweet to eat. Treat that's neat. Sweet treat sweet treat. [Utter Gibberish] La la la la la la la la laaaaaaaa!

Ms. Priss: [blows her whistle, causing everyone to flinch and make SpongeBob fall on the floor, Patties and all] Look at this wild hooligan! Running amok, singing, dancing. It's… It's shameless. [Zooms in on Priss's face] Disgusting. Avert your eyes. [grabs onto SpongeBob] Young man, what has caused you to act like this? I must know!

Lily: Actually, ma'am, [holds up a Krabby Patty] it was the absolute fun and deliciousness of a Krabby Patty.

Ms. Priss: Krabby Patty?

SpongeBob: Yeah, that's right.

Ms. Priss: Well, anything this fun and delicious can't be good. Why, what would this world be if everyone cavorted it in such a manner?

Mr. Krabs: [Outraged] Who are you with your tight lips, raised eyebrows, and conservative clothes?

Ms. Priss: I am Ms. Gristlepuss. We are **T** he **U** nited **O** rganization **O** f **F** ish **A** gainst **T** hings **T** hat **A** re **F** un **A** nd **D** elicious. Or, T.U.O.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. for short. And we are going to ban these so called "Krabby Patties", and close your restaurant forever!

Mr. Krabs: Ok, if you're trying to shut down me restaurant because of my criminal record, I would understand. But you can't shut it down because it's fun!

Lily: That's right! You can't close down the restaurant! That's unlawful!

Ms. Priss: Oh yes we will!

Nico: Like hell you are!

Nico came up to them.

Ms. Gristlepuss: And who are you?

Nico: I'm Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico. Understand something. If you're posing a threat to the Krusty Krab, me and the Neptune Crusaders will take you down.

Ms. Gristlepuss: If we pose a threat? You have a spaceship with a planet destroying laser pointing down! This is one of the reasons why the Krusty Krab needs to be closed. To stop promoting terrorists like you!

Lana: The only terrorists are you fish for robbing everyone of fun and delicious food!

Lily: That's right! If you want to close down the Krusty Krab, you'll have to go through me and all of the Neptune Crusaders!

All of the Neptune Crusaders stood ready to rip them apart and turn them into chum!

Ms. Gristlepuss: Then our friend will have to kill all of you!

Then in came a huge fish and it was the mercenary DENNIS!

---

Dennis was an assassin who was hired by Sheldon J. Plankton to kill SpongeBob SquarePants and Patrick Star, making his first appearance when Plankton told his computer wife Karen about having someone who would kill the heroes. The reason being that Plankton stole King Neptune's crown sold it to a forbidden land called Shell City and framed Eugene H. Krabs for the crime, so Neptune threatened to execute Mr. Krabs (via burning by fire) unless the crown was to be retrieved within a period of six days; Plankton, obviously, wanted Krabs to die of a painful and wrongful execution, and upon learning SpongeBob's and Patrick's journey to get the crown back, he knew that Neptune would discover that Plankton was the thief, so he sent Dennis after them.

Dennis first appears in the film after SpongeBob and Patrick left on a mission to bring the crown back to King Neptune, he inspects left behind sesame seeds from the Patty Wagon and the two gasoline workers insult his hat. Annoyed by this, he literally pulls their mouths off before resuming his search for SpongeBob and Patrick.

Later in the film, SpongeBob and Patrick encountered Dennis for the first time during the middle of their journey. Dennis removes Spongebob and Patrick's mustaches that were used to become "men" (which are made of sea grass and given by Princess Mindy) from their faces, calling the duo out on their stupidity on the obviously fake mustaches, before advancing on them. When SpongeBob asks why Dennis wants to kill him and Patrick, Dennis explains Plankton hired him to do so, and in his overconfidence, he accidentally reveals to his victims that Plankton was the one who stole the crown and sent it to Shell City. Dennis then lifts up his foot to crush the duo with his "big" spike boot, only to be crushed by the Cyclops' "bigger boot".

After what happened at Shell City, SpongeBob and Patrick escape and ride on the backside of David Hasselhoff, who speedily swims through the ocean in order to send them back to Bikini Bottom. During the middle of the swim, SpongeBob and Patrick see the boot of the Cyclops that he stepped on Dennis with. It stops behind his foot and lifts back to show Dennis, who is squished into a green pulp like Plankton always does when somebody steps on him. Dennis then detaches from the boot and onto Hasselhoff, revealing that he is still alive. He tries to kill SpongeBob and Patrick. Dennis grabs SpongeBob by the throat but the latter blows soap bubbles into the hitman's eyes, making him to toss SpongeBob, but Patrick manages to catch him. The enraged Dennis then corners SpongeBob on Hasselhoff's heel. As Dennis prepares to crush SpongeBob and Patrick with his cleated boot, he suddenly hears the honk of a boat's horn. Dennis turns around to see, to his horror, Hasselhoff swimming straight towards a catamaran. Dennis is struck by the catamaran and falls back into the sea below, never to be seen again, though his fate remains uncertain.

---

Dennis: Miss me, kid?

SpongeBob: D-D-D-D-D-D-D-D-D-D-DENNIS!?

Lily: I remember this guy! He appeared in my vision I had when I stopped Plankton.

Mr. Krabs: Really?

Lily: Yeah!

Varie: Lets get these clods guys!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Turbo Power Rangers! Troy Burrows was the Red Turbo Ranger, Noah Carvers was the Blue Turbo Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Turbo Ranger, Jake Halling was the Green Turbo Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Turbo Ranger and Orion was the Blue Senturion Ranger

Dennis: You think a bunch of race car drivers and a robot are gonna stop me?

Orion: Hey! I resent that!

Varie: Lets rip these clods apart!

They went at them and a vicious fight broke out! Varie punched Dennis in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of his teeth. Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his feet off. Troy Burrows punched Dennis all over his face and knocked out all his teeth. Noah Carver punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the crotch and Jake Halling punched him in the chest and kicked him in the face. Gia Moran and Emma Goodall blasted him with their Turbo Blasters and they hit his legs and burned him. Orion punched him in the face all over. Bai Tza fired a powerful blast of water at Dennis and it slammed into his face and knocked out some more of his teeth. Girl Jordan fired a powerful blast of water that turned into a powerful dragon and it slammed into him and exploded. Irma and Maria fired a powerful blast of water at Dennis and it hit him and exploded. SpongeBob threw a powerful vat of scalding grease at Dennis and it covered his face and Dennis screamed in excruciating pain.

Nico: Dennis, you have failed this ocean!

Varie: Lets knock him down with our teamwork!

Breakdown: You got it bossette.

Varie: Bossette. I like that.

Breakdown: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Breakdown's back and it enhanced his concussion rifle 100-fold.

Sinnertwin: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his flame cannon 100-fold.

Breakdown and Sinnertwin: INFERNO SONIC CONCUSSION BURST!

Breakdown fired a powerful concussion blast and Sinnertwin fired a powerful flame blast and the blasts combined and burned Dennis all over.

Firefight: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his fire fog missiles 100-fold.

Donald Duck: LET ME AT HER! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his heavy object throwing powers 100-fold.

Firefight and Donald Duck: ANVIL MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Donald Duck threw a barrage of anvils and Firefight fired a powerful barrage of fire-fog missiles and they hit Dennis all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dennis was knocked out.

Lana froze him in a block of ice.

Nico: Stick around.

They turned their sights on the T.U.O.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. fish.

Bai Tza: You are not welcome in our favorite restaurant. What you are doing is very similar to the 18th amendment during the Great Prohibition back in the 1920's.

Lana: You old hags make me sick!

Bai Tza: Do you really think that we're terrorists just because we have a planet destroying laser? We would never use that against Earth!

Ms. Priss: LIAR! You are a menace to our world and you deserve to die!

Bai Tza: Shut up! MAELSTROM SPIN STRIKE!

Bai Tza spun around in a powerful tornado of water and spun them around in a vortex of water.

Maria: You ruined too many restaurants and destroyed the lives of many people! WATER DRAGON BURST RAY!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and it turned into a dragon and it slammed into the old fish and exploded.

SpongeBob: You are bad fish! KRABBY PATTY BOMB STRIKE!

SpongeBob threw a Krabby Patty bomb and it hit the hags and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mr. Krabs: This is for trying to ban me restaurant! KRABBY PATTY SUPER BOMB!

Mr. Krabs threw a Krabby Patty and it hit the old fish and exploded big.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: You all are looking at spending the rest of your miserable lives in prison.

Dennis was sentenced to eternity in the Bikini Badlands Supermax Prison. Turns out the Bikini Bottom police have been after him for years for a bunch of numerous crimes and atrocities. He was put into the triple supermax part of the prison. The fish of T.U.O.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. were sentenced to life in the Ross Ice Shelf Supermax prison without parole and they now live in Plankton's old cell. They were also ordered to unban all of the restaurants that were falsely shut down because of their stupid lack of taste and ordered to pay $900 decillion in damages.

Bai Tza: (To the viewers) Organizations that ban restaurants for no good reason are stupid and a bunch of dumb idiots and if they want to ban restaurants, they will answer to us.

Varie: You said it Bai Tza.

Later they had SpongeBob annoy the hell out of Squidward in the Insane Asylum all day and he was driven further over the edge of insanity even more. They put an end to an evil organization of old hags that hate all things that are fun and delicious. Stupid hags.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another SpongeBob Episode done.

Banned In Bikini Bottom was a silly and funny episode that aired in Season 5 on November 23rd, 2007. But those old hags were stupid for banning the Krusty Krab and their food! STUPID FISH! Alec Baldwin voiced Dennis in the SpongeBob SquarePants Movie and he did a great job. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up after our break tomorrow is the first chapter for Regular Show. We're gonna face The Hammer.

See you all on Monday

# Revenge of The Hammer

In Paris, world famous fashion designer Gabriel Agreste was going home after a long day of villainy and fashion ratings.

Gabriel: What a day. Between making fashion designs and creating minions to fight Ladybug, I could use some sleep.

Gabriel then found Nico in his living room.

Gabriel: Nicolas Chan?!

Nico: That's my name. Don't wear it out. Pretty nice place you got here. You really have it good.

Gabriel: What are you doing in my house?

Nico: I'm gonna get right to the point. I know you're trying to get the Miraculous to help your wife. So, I'm gonna give you this one chance. Quit the villain business while you can. Before my friends lose their patience and end your crimes in less civil ways.

Gabriel: You think I'm just going to stop trying to help Emile?! I will do anything I can to bring my family back together! Just like you would do anything to protect yours.

Nico: Well, I tried. But don't worry. When we face you in the future, we'll have you locked up in a Paris jail. But you'll never see us coming or when we'll show up in Paris.

Gabriel: If you tell Adrien about what I've been doing-

Nico: You can't seriously think you can keep your Hawk Moth identity a secret from Adrien and everyone else, can you? People who aren't gullible are bound to find out sooner or later. It's only a matter of time.

With that, Nico teleported out, leaving Gabriel a lot to think about.

---

Back at the estate in Gotham Royal York, I was reading some newspaper articles over in France on the computer about the awesome achievements Marinette and her friends go through on a daily basis.

Me: Wow. Marinette goes through the same things we do. But she doesn't have the same special privileges that we do.

Qin: I know. It's just hard to imagine. But one of these days the truth will surface.

Me: It sure will. Everyone has a right to know. And I just found out from our spy bugs in Paris that Gabriel and Lila with her powers as Volpina are planning to overthrow Grodd and rule over them after they get the Miraculous.

Lori: What!? That's crazy!

Me: Grodd is not to be taken lightly.

Lincoln: Should we warn the Legion and tell them?

Me: No. Grodd already knows and he has enough on his plate already with dealing with us and them.

Nico then came in.

Me: Hey Nico.

Nico: Hey guys.

Me: Did he get the message?

Nico: He sure did.

Skydive: That was pretty risky going into Gabriel's house like that.

Nico: But now, he's going to be a lot nervous about us coming to Paris.

Me: I'm sure he won't take our threats very seriously. Knowing how we fought all kinds of evil enemies in the past, we have to be ready for anything he throws at us.

Laney: That's right.

Mike (Samurai): I think there's a small chance that Hawk Moth might get defeated before we meet Ladybug and Cat Noir.

Bai Tza: Don't be too sure. Not every villain gets defeated quickly like most of the Nighlok you guys faced.

Me: That's right.

Laney: But who was the most despicable villain that Hawk Moth made?

Me: That's an easy one. It's a girl named Lila Rossi A.K.A. Volpina.

I pulled up her information.

---

Lila Ross is an Italian student in Miss Bustier's class at Collège Françoise Dupont and the tertiary antagonist of Miraculous: Tales of Ladybug & Cat Noir. Her lying behavior tends to cause great trouble for Ladybug and Cat Noir.

In "Volpina", after Ladybug humiliates her in front of Adrien Agreste by exposing her lies about the both of them being close friends and her owning the Fox Miraculous, she is akumatized by Hawk Moth into Volpina, a fox-themed supervillain who is a master of illusions.

In "Heroes' Day", after Gabriel Agreste calls Volpina a false hero in comparison to Ladybug on TV, she is once again akumatized as Volpina. Afterwards she takes part in Hawk Moth's plan to acquire the Ladybug and Cat Miraculouses.

Later in "Chameleon", in order to get revenge on Ladybug again, she willingly becomes akumatized into Chameleon, a shape-shifting supervillain.

---

Qin: That girl is a monster!

Me: She is. But since she's only 15 she'll go to juvie.

May: Why does she hate Marinette so much?

Me: She wants revenge on her for humiliating her. Her parents created a monster from Hell. If Juvie doesn't help her out, then we'll kill her. Wait a second! Azula, Lila Rossi might be going through exactly like what you went through.

Azula: How do you figure that?

Me: Well you went through many schizophrenic episodes before and during the arrival of Sozin's Comet right?

Azula: Yes. I remember all that.

Eion: What does this have to do with Aunt Azula?

Me: Well I have a very strong feeling that Lila is turning into a Homicidal Psychopath like Azula was.

Nico: You might very well be right.

Me: Let me see here.

I looked up Lila Rossi's brain scan through the satellites and what I saw was absolutely shocking. She does indeed have the worst kind of Schizophrenia. Lila has what's called Homicidal Schizophrenia and she is a danger both to herself and to everyone around her! Because of Marinette humiliating her and defeating her, her brain is slowly dying.

Nico: Whoa! She's a lunatic!

Me: No kidding! She is a monster! If we don't stop her soon, she could kill someone. Her parents made a really fucked up monster.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Mizore: So we'll have no choice but to send her to the Saturn Insane

Asylum.

Me: That is the only option.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But we'll worry about that later. You guys want to go to the park for some fun?

Everyone: Yeah!

Me: Okay. Lets go. I know a good park on the eastern side of town.

Lincoln: I know that park. That's the park we saw on Regular Show.

Me: That show was awesome! And everyone got back from a 3 year mission in space. This was before we formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Laney: That was so cool!

Lana: It sure was. But Mordecai and Rigby's boss, Benson was a total jerk.

Lola: (Older Voice) He may be a jerk with a nasty temper, but he does try to help get his workers to do a good job.

Lisa: That is correct.

Nico: Lets go then.

We were off to the park.

We were walking through the city to the park.

---

At the park, Mordecai - an Anthropomorphic Blue Jay Bird and Rigby - an Anthropomorphic Raccoon were telling Benson - An Anthropomorphic Gumball Machine about us coming to the park.

Benson: Oh, man. This is so bad!

Muscle Man: What's the big deal, bro? Team Loud Phoenix Storm aren't that bad, are they?

Benson: You know what they do to strict people like me! When they get here, I'm a dead man! (gets an idea) Muscle Man, I need you to beat me up as hard as you can!

Muscle Man (shrugs): Alright. (punches Benson in the stomach)

BOOF!

Benson (grunts in pain): Is that all you got? You hit like a girl!

Muscle Man (gets mad): I'll show you who hits like a girl! (punches Benson several times)

POW! BIFF! CRACK! SMASH! BAM! ZONK! CRASH! SMASH! BLAM! BANG!

We arrived.

Me: Here we are guys.

Laney: Wow. It's such a beautiful park.

Lynn: I wouldn't mind coming here for a quick sports practice session.

Lightning: Me neither.

We saw Benson and the guys.

Mordecai: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Mordecai. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Rigby: You guys are awesome!

Benson (covered in bruises and with a black eye): Hey, guys.

Maria: Benson, what in God's name happened to you?!

Benson: (smiles weakly) Well, I had Muscle Man beat me up. So now, you don't have to kill me for being too strict with Mordecai and Rigby.

Dead End: What makes you think we were going to kill you?

Benson: Well, I saw what you did with people like Truffles.

Me: Well she was insane.

William: We need to have a serious discussion in your house. And we'll need to heal your bruises!

We went into the house.

Me: You guys have a nice pad Mordecai.

Mordecai: Thanks man.

Rigby: You guys up for video games?

Lily: You know I am.

Nicole: Me too.

Rigby: I can't wait to challenge the mighty Goddess of Video Games and her student.

Mordecai: Aw Yeahyah!

Me: Have fun guys.

They were playing Kirby Super Star Allies on Switch.

We were healing Benson.

Agony: Benson, what the hell were you and Muscle Man thinking?

Benson: I was thinking that I didn't want to die. I mean, I know I can be harsh to Mordecai and Rigby at times. But I'm just doing my job. I'm not a bad guy.

Muscle Man: And Benson told me to beat him up!

Optimus Prime: We know you aren't, Benson. All we were going to do is put a shock garter around your leg to control your anger. And we still are, actually.

Benson: So, I got beat up for nothing?

Nico: Pretty much. Next time, don't jump to conclusions so quickly.

Me: Yeah you may be a jerk, but you're just doing your job and making sure everything doesn't fall apart.

Pops came in.

Pops: That's right, but that's what I keep telling him.

Lana: You're a good guy Pops.

Lola: I agree with Pops. I learned this from Aylene. If you always treat someone with only anger, that's all that they will know. Rage is a very dangerous and deadly emotion and it can result in serious consequences both mentally and physically.

Benson: I guess I never really thought about that. I really do have some problems with my temper.

Skips, the anthropomorphic immortal Yeti was with us.

Skips: I agree with Lola on this one Benson. What she said was really wise and very philosophical.

Benson: I understand that clearly. But maybe I can put my anger to good use. I can work with you guys and use it to destroy bad guys like you guys can.

Me: That's a good idea. In your show in the episode Think Positive you were awesome Benson.

Benson: That was a good episode. But I can't believe I was holding in my anger like that.

Me: If a normal person did that, they would explode from extremely high blood pressure. Or have a heart attack.

Skips: That's right Benson. Rage is a very dangerous and unpredictable emotion.

Bleez: That's right. I'm a Red Lantern and we govern the emotion of Rage and it can be really dangerous if someones rage gets out of control.

Nicole: Aw yeah!

Nicole just won.

Rigby: That was awesome!

Mordecai: I bow before you great goddess of Video Games.

Lily: She's my mentor in video games. Nicole has been teaching me all about how to play video games.

Mordecai: That is awesome!

Rigby: That is cool!

Mordecai: Maybe you can show us how to defeat the Hammer.

Nico: I remember that one. You guys had to throw stuff at it to defeat it.

Rigby: Yep.

Qin: Who is the Hammer?

Me: He was one of the first villains on Regular Show.

I went over the history of the Hammer.

---

The Hammer is the final boss of a nameless video game about a Karate Duo going through levels while having to defeat enemies, such as the Triple Thugs and the Big Pink Monster, who can only be defeated by "kicking them in the junk", which means to literally kick them in the pile of garbage they're carrying. The Hammer is the final boss in the game. He is invulnerable to regular attacks and takes away a whole life with a single attack. He can only be damaged when he's hit with furniture. While starting to play the game on a mysterious foreign television, A blackout occurred, the TV, game system, controllers, and plugs came to life and formed a blue holographic body around it, creating a physical form in the real world for the Hammer, who quickly proceeded to beat up Mordecai, Rigby, Pops, Skips, Muscle Man, and Hi Five Ghost. Even as far as killing Jimmy. Mordecai eventually remembered that furniture was the only way to beat him, so everyone grabbed anything they could find and started to hit the Hammer with it. Just as the Hammer was about to come down on Skips, Mordecai threw a chair to Skips, and the Hammer hit his crotch on the back of the chair. Mordecai and Rigby then killed him once and for all by pinning him down, grabbing the control pads in his hands, and defeating him in the game. And the city's power came back on.

In "Exit 9B", he is revived by Garrett Bobby Ferguson Jr. He is seen fighting the God of Basketball during the episode. However, he was sent back into the portal to the afterlife after Thomas signed the document that made the park a historical landmark.

In "Expert or Liar", he appears in a video game obstacle course testing Rigby's knowledge of video games. Rigby correctly answers that his weakness is furniture and moves on.

---

Qin: Whoa! He must be really tough!

Nico: He was.

Lily: You want to play with us Benson?

Benson: So, you want me to play this video game that the Hammer came from?

Hay Lin: Yep! It'll teach you to relax and have some fun once in a while.

Shockwave: I'll play as well. I could use some practice for when I fight the Akumatized villain, Gamer.

Me: That's right. Gamer is a tough one and Nicole could easily beat him.

Nicole: I could. But I would rather save the battles with the Akuma for the entirety of the Redemption Squad.

Nico: Very sporting.

Me: Go for it guys. Wait, I just remembered.

I pulled out the list of Akuma that I printed and I saw that Marinette's best friend Alya is also a villain named Lady Wi-Fi.

Me: Marinette's best friend Alya was turned into Lady Wi-Fi because of Hawk Moth.

Livewire: I remember seeing that. That's gonna be a challenge.

Me: If lightning overloads the Internet it will destroy it.

Anakin: How did Alya turn into Lady Wi-Fi?

Me: That is a very dark story Master Anakin. Because of Chloe's lies, Alya planned to expose her. Hawk Moth got word of this and turned Alya into Lady Wi-Fi.

Anakin: That is very similar to what happened to me when Palpatine turned me to the Dark Side of The Force.

Me: That is almost fully identical. But you were turned to the Dark Side of the Force on your own free will because of his lies. Alya was turned into Lady Wi-Fi against her will because of Hawk Moth detecting her Negative Energy.

Anakin: That is very similar.

Me: When we face Hawk Moth coming up, it's gonna be one helluva war. But we can't kill any of them because they were all made villains against their will.

Nico: I know.

They were playing the video game and then the TV started sparking and it turned into the Video Game villain: THE HAMMER!

Me: The Hammer!

Nico: The Hammer!

Me: Lets power up and get him! But not in here. Lets take the fight outside.

We went outside and powered up and transformed.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

Troy Burrows became the Red Aquitar Ranger, Noah Carver became the blue Aquitar Ranger, Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Aquitar Ranger, Emma Goodall turned into the White Aquitar Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Black Aquitar Ranger and Orion turned into Ninjor.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **The Megaforce Rangers look good as us in our ranger forms.**

Maria: They sure do Delphine.

Me: Lets get him!

We all went at the Hammer and I punched him in the face and knocked him down.

He got up and Jake Halling went at him.

Jake Halling (jumps onto the Hammer's back) C'mon, asshole! (stabs Aquitar Saber onto the Hammer's back)

The Hammer just pulled him off and threw Jake at Skips, knocking them both down.

Skips: Ow. He's still as big a danger as he was before.

Me: I remember you have to throw stuff at him.

I formed a boulder at the Hammer and it slammed into him with

incredible force.

CRASH!

Nico: The Hammer, you have failed the world of Video Games!

Nico fired a powerful blast of water and it shorted him out.

Maria: Water works on him because he's made of electricity!

Lily: Lets get him!

Lily and Maria fired a massive blast of water and drenched him. He was shorting all over the place.

Bai Tza fired a powerful blast of water and drenched him and he was shorting all over. Troy Burrows slashed the Hammer with his Aquitar sword, Noah Carver fired energy beams from his saber, Gia Moran and Emma Goodall fired lasers from their sabers and punched him all over and Jake Halling punched and kicked him all over the place and Orion punched and kicked him all over.

Me: Lets take him down with some teamwork!

Dead End: Right boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Compressor-Air Gun 100-fold

Bai Tza: No mercy! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Bai Tza's right arm device and it enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

Dead End and Bai Tza: HORRIBLE HURRICANE MAELSTROM!

Dead End fired a massive blast of air and Bai Tza fired a powerful blast of water and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly water tornado. It slammed into the Hammer and spun him around and he was getting shorted out.

Skydive: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Nega-Gun 100-fold.

Agony: We are ready for anything! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Agony's arm device and enhanced her strength and powers 100-fold.

Skydive and Agony: NEGATIVE SYMBIOTE BREAKER!

Skydive fired a powerful Nega-Gun blast and Agony fired powerful laser blasts from her tentacles and the blasts combined and hit the Hammer and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to finish this freak off for good!

Nicole: You got it dad! He is a disgrace to all video games! STAR DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Nicole fired a powerful barrage of Star Dragons and they all hit the Hammer and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: Nice! This is for making all video games look bad. CELTIC AQUA TREEDISK!

Lily formed a circle with the Celtic Tree of Life made of pure glowing water and she threw it at the Hammer and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Rigby: This is gonna be awesome! Let me see here. RACCOON DARKBURST BOMB!

Rigby fired a powerful ball of dark energy at the Hammer and it hit him and exploded into a powerful black hole that sucked in objects and they slammed into him with incredible force.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Mordecai: That was awesome Rigby!

Samus: That's exactly like what happened when I got the Dark Beam on Planet Aether.

Janeen: I remember that mom. That was so cool!

Nico: That was amazing!

Troy Burrows: Lets get him guys!

Megaforce Rangers: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

The Megaforce Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy from their sabers and it hit the Hammer and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mordecai: That was cool! Let me see here. SUNBURST LIGHT BOMB!

Mordecai fired a powerful blast of rainbow light and it slammed into the Hammer and exploded into a massive blast of white light and completely obliterated him into nothing.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Benson: That was really well done guys.

Mordecai: Thanks Benson.

But then the Hammer appeared as a spirit!

Mordecai: Are you kidding me? The Hammer's a spirit now!

Skips: Keep him busy! I'll get Death to take care of him!

Laney: I got this!

Laney tied up the Hammer in bramble vines. Then a portal opened up and out of it riding on a motorcycle was Death.

Death: Hey guys.

Lucy Loud: Hey Death. It's great to see you again.

Death: You too Lucy. Looks like the Hammer escaped from Hell. I got this.

Death sent the Hammer back to Hell where he belongs.

Death: That's that.

Skips: Thanks again Death.

Death: Any time Skips. And Lucy, your great grandmother Harriet says hello.

Lucy Loud: Tell her we all said hi too.

Death: Will do.

Death went back to the Underworld.

Me: That was so cool!

Lori: That literally the coolest thing ever.

Mordecai: Aww yeahah! (To the viewers) These guys are just that good! It's gonna be so cool working for them and the park.

Me: It sure is. You did a great job Mordecai. You too Rigby.

Rigby: Thanks J.D.

---

Later we went back to the estate after having fun at the park and relaxing.

Lily: Hey guys. I have a song I would like to perform for you all.

Me: What is it Lily?

Lily: I'm going to be singing Heroes by The Wallflowers.

Nico: That's a great song. David Bowie originally sang that song.

Lana: That's one of my favorites.

Me: Go for it Lily.

Lily: Okay. Luna can I borrow your axe?

Luna: You got it sis.

Luna let her use her axe.

Lily started playing and the room changed to a beautiful solar eclipse.

Lily: (Singing Divinely)

I, I wish you could swim

Like the dolphins

Like dolphins can swim

Though nothing

Will keep us together

We can beat them

For ever and ever

Oh, we can be heroes

Just for one day

I, I will be king

And you, you will be queen

Though nothing

Will drive them away

We can be heroes

Just for one day

We can be us

Just for one day

I, I can remember

Standing by the wall

And the guns shot above our heads

And we kissed as though nothing could fall

And the shame

Was on the other side

Oh, we can beat them

For ever and ever

Then we can be heroes

Just for one day

We can be heroes

We can be heroes

We can be heroes

Just for one day

We saw scenes from my favorite awesome TV series Heroes play in the background and we saw awesome scenes of action and awesome acts of heroism done by man people with awesome abilities they were given and it was awesome! We saw a lot of action and a lot of powers. We saw one kid with the power to control time, one girl was invincible, and many others. We were just in awe! But then we saw a massive explosion detonating in the middle of New

York City and it carried the explosive power of a 35 gigaton nuclear explosion. It was powerful! We saw a man fly up and detonate the explosion safely in space and saving numerous lives from death. When the song was over we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Lori: That was literally the most amazing song ever Lily!

Lily: Thanks guys.

Me: You sang that song really well Lily. All those scenes we saw were from my favorite show Heroes. I haven't watched that show in years.

Nico: That was so cool! That eclipse was beautiful but it was amazing.

Lori: That show Heroes was literally one of my favorites too.

Me: Looks like you and me and Heroes lovers Lori.

Lily: I love that show as well. It was so cool.

Me: It sure was.

Lincoln: When did that show air?

Me: Lets see.

I looked up the info.

Me: It aired from September 25th, 2006 to February 8th, 2010.

Lori: So it was only on for 4 seasons.

Me: Exactly. But the special effects in that show were incredible. My favorite character was Hiro. He had the power to control time.

Lola: I liked Claire. She was awesome and how she came out of any bad situation unharmed.

Me: I know. She had powerful regenerative abilities. I have a strong feeling that we're gonna meet the characters of Heroes in the future.

Lori: Then a Solar Eclipse will bring them here.

Me: The next Total Solar Eclipse that will appear over Michigan is not until 2024.

Nico: That's 5 years from now.

Me: We've got plenty of time till then. The heroes in the show were hunted down like wild animals so that they can be used by the government as powerful weapons. That is completely barbaric!

Nico: If they do come here, we'll place them under our protection.

Me: Right Nico.

---

Later at the Antarctica Prison, Qin, Megan, Cornelia, Lois Lane and Nico were there to talk to John Corben, formerly Metallo.

Qin: So you faced this Metallo before Nico?

Nico: I sure did and he was one of Superman's most dangerous adversaries.

Lois Lane: His real name was John Corben. He used to work for Lex Luthor.

Megan: I remember this guy.

Nico went over John Corben's history.

---

John Corben was originally a top-tier mercenary. At one time, he led a team of mercenaries to steal the Lexo-Skel Suit 5000 from LexCorp, a theft staged by Lex Luthor for the benefit of the Regent of Kaznia. When Lois Lane tracked the thieves to their ship in Metropolis Harbor, Corben caught her and prepared to kill her, but Superman intervened. To give himself a fighting chance, Corben mounted the Lexo-Skel himself and engaged Superman in a fight that raged across Metropolis, ending when Superman tore the suit apart. Although Luthor represented to the Regent's lawyer that he had fulfilled his part of the bargain by letting "the Regent's men" take possession of the suit, Luthor subsequently acted as though Corben had been working for him.

Corben was sent to Stryker's Island Prison, where he refused to give details on his employers. For this reason, his cell featured ample creature comforts and gourmet meals, supplied by an apparently-grateful Luthor. A few months after his imprisonment, he was shocked to be told that he was suffering from a rare and terminal viral disease called Orozco's Retrovirus found only in a small island in the South Seas off the coast of South America. While looking at his prison record, Clark Kent was perplexed at how John Corben could have contracted this disease, not being native to the tiny island where the only cases are known. Lois Lane chalked it up to the fact that Corben was an international mercenary with outstanding warrants in several nations, thus it made better sense that with such globe-trotting Corben would be more at risk for exposure to rare diseases.

Luthor helped Corben escape, and in exchange for his discretion, offered him a way to avoid death: LexCorp scientists would transfer his mind into an indestructible android body made of metallo, possessing strength equal to Superman's and powered by a Kryptonite heart. Feeling he had nothing to lose, Corben agreed. Upon the completion, Corben's android body was covered with a layer of artificial skin, which, aside from a rectangular seam which could expose his Kryptonite heart, allowed him to pass himself off as his original body. At first, Corben was thrilled with his new abilities, which allowed him to fight Superman nearly to the death. However, when he realized that he could no longer smell, eat or feel, he became disenchanted and abandoned the fight. Corben sought out LexCorp scientists, demanding that they make the "adjustments" they talked about when he awoke in his new body. However, the scientists confessed that they really meant Corben himself had to adjust to his transformation, which was irreversible. Upon hearing this news, Corben went insane, ripping away part of his artificial skin and officially adopting the identity "Metallo". Metallo angrily confronted Luthor on his yacht, who tried to reassure him that his condition could be fixed, given time. He went on saying that even if Metallo kills him, it would not satisfy him given his "practically immortal" nature, making him reconsider killing Luthor. Luthor then drives his yacht to a lab to repair Metallo's skin. On the way, Luthor tells him that while he'll repair Metallo's skin, he still needs to kill Superman to which the cyborg advises his boss to be patient as they both need to be given time. Just then, Superman arrived and revealed that Luthor had deliberately arranged for Corben to be infected with the disease, just so Luthor could use him as a guinea pig for the Metallo experiment. Metallo turned on Luthor, but Superman intervened. Luthor's yacht was destroyed in the battle, leaving Metallo stranded beneath the sea, but still alive.

Metallo resurfaced from the ocean on a volcanic island, having suffered amnesia after the explosion. His clothes and artificial skin had been completely disintegrated following the last battle, leaving him as nothing but a skeletal featureless android. He was found by two children, Sarita and Bobby Felix, who decided he was a "hero" because of his resemblance to their action figures. This idea of him as a hero was reinforced when Metallo did indeed perform a heroic act by shielding the two children from dangerous pyroclastics when the volcano unexpectedly burst. However, everything came back to him eventually, faster after Bobby shared his Superman toy with him. When Superman appeared on the island, helping with the evacuation from a volcanic eruption, Metallo attacked and nearly killed him. When the kids protested the action of their hero, however, Metallo was distracted enough to allow Superman to throw his Kryptonite heart into the flowing lava. Metallo desperately went after it, but wound up encased in the cooled lava unable to move or even see. Instead, he focused his mind on his identity, determined not to lose it again.

Metallo was eventually extricated by Intergang, who repaired and even improved his android body, in exchange for which he assisted in a series of bank robberies. When Superman tried to stop him, he severely weakened the Man of Steel with Kryptonite lasers. John Henry Irons, a former employee of LexCorp, donned a suit of armor and helped Superman defeat Metallo. This was the beginning of Irons' own superhero career as Steel.

Metallo later enlisted Tina, an intern at The Daily Planet, to kidnap Lois Lane in order to help him lure Superman into a trap. Fortunately, Jimmy Olsen learned of this and went to the Metropolis Junkyard to rescue him. Metallo and Superman battled again in a demolition machine, resulting in Metallo apparently being crushed by falling debris.

## Justice League

Metallo survived once again, however, and returned to Metropolis to join a group of disgruntled villains who had all been previously defeated by Superman including Livewire, Toyman, Kalibak and Weather Wizard. In their fight with the Justice League, Metallo was beaten by J'onn J'onzz, though Toyman seemingly succeeded in killing Superman. Fortunately, this later turned out not to be the case.

When Grodd founded his expanded Secret Society (which was heavily based on the Legion of Doom), Metallo joined its ranks. One of his missions was to accompany Silver Banshee to the underground world of Skartaris and assist the dictator Deimos in exchange for a large chunk of Kryptonite. However, a League team composed of Green Lantern, STRIPE, Stargirl, and Supergirl, intervened on behalf of Travis Morgan's resistance. He surprised Stargirl and beat her senseless after she defeated Deimos. Then in battle with Supergirl, Metallo lost an arm when Supergirl stabbed his shoulder with Stargirl's staff. He continued battling Supergirl, who eventually grabbed a knife and removed Metallo's Kryptonite heart, leaving the mercenary paralyzed. Metallo was taken to a cave where he was briefly interrogated by Green Lantern. At first he refused to talk, but Lantern pointed out that without his Kryponite heart, his body would shut down within the next few minutes, even seconds. Metallo was about to talk, but his mind was mysteriously shut down by an unknown source (It was actually Gorilla Grodd, who would shut down the minds of anyone who betrayed him). His motionless body was later taken to the Watchtower, to see if J'onn could probe what was left of his mind for information. Metallo's ultimate fate is unknown.

---

Qin: Whoa! So he was dying and Lex Luthor made him into Metallo?

Nico: Yep. He put up one helluva fight. It took everything I had to beat him. But it was because of Lex Luthor that he was robbed of his humanity. But thanks to J.D. he got his humanity back.

Megan: He sure did.

The arrived at John Corben's cell. John saw them.

Nico: Hello John.

John Corben: Nico, it's good to see you again my friend. I see you got lovely ladies and Ms. Lois Lane with you.

Nico: Yep. We came here to talk to you.

Cornelia: We just want to say that we're sorry for what Luthor did to you.

John Corben: You do know about my other crimes, right?

Qin: They probably wouldn't have happened if Luthor didn't give you that virus in the first place.

Megan: To make up for that, we're going to put some monitors in your cell so you can view our Icky Vicky rants.

John Corben: I've heard about those rants that you all do up in the Jupiter Prison and they are quite enjoyable from what I've heard.

Nico: They are. But Lex Luthor was a monster that ruined the lives of many people. I'm sorry that he did this to you. Lex Luthor may have been a charismatic individual, but he was a devil.

John Corben: I agree with you on that Nico.

They set up the monitors in his cell. Not he has another fun source of entertainment in his cell.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete and the First Regular Show Villain defeated.

The Hammer on Regular Show was a very dangerous and tough villain. But he was cool. Regular Show was an awesome show that lasted from August 14th, 2009 to January 16th, 2017. It was awesome! And it was funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Zootopia! Get ready to experience the perfect city for all animals of the animal kingdom from Disney's 2016 movie.

See you all next time.

# A City for Animals By Animals

At the estate, Maria was in the bathroom with Carol as Carol was hurling her guts out. Carol caught a bad stomach bug. Carol was vomiting her guts out into the toilet.

Maria: Geez Carol, I don't know what you ate last night, but this is the worst case of food poisoning ever.

Carol: (Vomits)

Maria: Just let it all out.

Maria pat Carols back to help her.

Lisa came in.

Lisa: I believe I know what Carol consumed last night. Carol ate a bad piece of leftover cake that Lincoln brought home while helping Luan. It was tainted.

Maria: Lincoln didn't eat it did he?

Lisa: Negative.

Maria: That's a relief.

Maria took Carol to bed.

Maria: Lets get you to bed Carol.

Carol: (Weakly) Thank you Maria.

Maria put Carol into bed and put a bucket by her.

Maria: Sorry you got sick Carol. If you want me to look after you while you're sick, I can.

Carol (smiles weakly): No Maria, go have fun with the others. Vince and my kids will watch over me.

Maria: Are you sure Carol?

Carol: I'm positive. You have fun.

Maria: Okay.

Maria left.

---

In the middle of town, Mordecai, Rigby, Skips, Benson and Muscle Man invited us to their favorite restaurant that makes awesome chicken wings: Wing Kingdom. They had really good chicken wings and the food was delicious.

Superman: This place has the best wings in the city!

Muscle Man (smirks): You know who else has the best wings in the city? My mom!

We laughed.

Nico: Boy these are really good Chicken Wings!

Lincoln: Mmm. (With his mouth full) Delicious.

Laney: These are delicious wings.

Me: And they're really saucy and delicious.

I had wing sauce all over my face.

High Five Ghost came.

High Five Ghost: Hey fellas.

Muscle Man: Hey High Five Ghost.

Riku: Nice to meet you, High Five Ghost.

High Five Ghost: You too Riku. Mordecai and Rigby told me so much about you all and what you do.

Suddenly there was a massive flash of light and over on Lake Huron 6 miles away we saw an unbelievable sight! We saw an awesome megacity on the lake.

Me: Whoa look at that!

Laney: Where did that city come from!?

Nico: I know that city. That's Zootopia!

Me: From the awesome 2016 movie Zootopia? Wow!

Lola: I love that movie. That was awesome!

Lana: That is a city for animals by animals.

Me: This we got to see.

We finished our lunch and went to see the city. We went into Zootopia and it was by far the most amazing city we've ever seen!

---

Zootopia is described as a "modern, civilized world that is entirely animal", meaning it is a world where humans are nonexistent, and anthropomorphic animals thrive in their place. Originally a mammal watering hole thousands of years prior, Zootopia grew into a city built by animals, for animals. Unfortunately, Zootopia is, similar to the human world, plagued with prejudice. Small and weak animals, especially prey animals like rabbits and sheep are often underestimated by large herbivores and predators, such as elephants and tigers. The prey animals, especially the small ones, are often seen as weak and find themselves being underestimated and underappreciated. Predators are often viewed as loud, arrogant and violent by the prey, who make up 90% of the population. In spite of this, the city holds the mantra of "In Zootopia, anyone can be anything", coined by the city's noble head, Mayor Lionheart, who has worked on a project known as the Mammal Inclusion Initiative that, in theory, provides all species of mammals high-ranking opportunities in every part of Zootopian society.

To accommodate the residents of each district's environmental requirements, Zootopia's districts feature artificial climate zones. For districts with opposing climate zones, there are massive walls separating them designed to ventilate the air temperatures between the two environments, similar to air conditioners. Zootopia also features an extensive transit system for all sizes of mammal, including a smaller section for rodents to board safely from larger animals.

## Development

During story development, there were other districts in the city of Zootopia that were developed but not used in the film. These include Outback Island, the Meadowlands, the Nocturnal District, the Burrows, the Canals and Happytown. The Burrows may have been a precursor of Bunnyburrow, and Happytown (actually a slummy district) seems particularly geared toward the darker, more dystopian versions of the story that were later abandoned.

Some existing cities in the diverse world of Zootopia had to get cut out of the film, although some remain on the map, as seen in the film. Those include the Meadowlands, which is all sheep; an Australian district named Outback Island; and the Nocturnal District, a city of caves. There were cities for reptiles and birds-classes of animals also not present in the film-as opposed to Zootopia's all-mammal population.

## Districts

Zootopia is divided into several districts. Their names are as follows:

Sahara Square

Canyonlands

Tundratown

Polar Strait

Little Rodentia

Rainforest District

Downtown

Savanna Central

Meadowlands

Canal District

Marshlands

Nocturnal District

Outback Island

These districts were shown, alluded to, or confirmed in supplementary materials but were never mentioned or explored in the film.

---

We saw that Zootopia was an incredibly massive city that was just as big as Gotham Royal York and it was over twice the size of New York City. We found out that the whole city had a population that is entirely of Anthropomorphic animals. Animals from all over the world, big and small live here and it was by far the most amazing city we've ever encountered.

Me: Wow! This is amazing!

Lana: It's just like what we saw in the movie!

Nico: It sure is.

Syd: I'm in heaven now! I love learning about animals and this is all blowing my mind!

Troy Burrows: I've never seen a city like this for animals.

Gia Moran: Me too.

Me: This is an amazing city. Sora, have you, Donald and Goofy ever been here during your travels?

Sora: No we haven't. This is one of the worlds we haven't covered.

Me: Looks like we'll all get the chance to see this place.

We walked around and explored the city. The whole city was incredible and it was like everything we saw in the whole movie.

---

Zootopia is a gleaming metropolis populated by anthropomorphic mammals, divided into several districts including Sahara Square, Tundratown, Little Rodentia, and Rainforest District.

This film begins with a jungle which fades into a children's play about the history of Zootopia. One day, Judy Hopps, a bunny rabbit from rural Bunnyburrow, fulfills her dream of joining the Zootopia Police Department as the first rabbit officer, however, she is regularly assigned parking duty by Chief Bogo. During one of her shifts, she is manipulated by Nick Wilde, a con artist fox. Judy unlawfully arrests Duke Weaselton at Little Rodentia and is reprimanded by Bogo until Mrs. Otterton, an otter, arrives pleading help on locating her missing husband, one of the many recently missing predators. To Bogo's dismay, Judy volunteers and agrees to resign if she cannot solve the case within 48 hours. With Nick as a key witness of Mr. Otterton's disappearance, Judy locates the fox and coerces him to assist her with the investigation lest he be charged with tax evasion, which he openly admitted and Judy recorded with her carrot pen, saying "It's called a hustle, sweetheart".

After acquiring Mr. Otterton's license plate number from Mystic Springs Oasis, Judy and Nick track the vehicle from the Department of Mammal Vehicles to Mr. Big, an arctic shrew crime boss in Tundratown. Mr. Big spares their lives after learning that Judy had rescued his daughter earlier, and informs the pair that Mr. Otterton is his florist and had been picked up by his chauffeur Manchas, a black jaguar, to bring him to Mr. Big to talk about something important. However, en-route, Otterton suddenly "went savage" - reverted to a feral state - and attacked Manchas before running off. Judy and Nick locate Manchas at his home in the Rainforest District for questioning. Manchas describes the attack on him and mentions that Otterton had been yelling about "night howlers". However, before he can reveal anything else, Manchas suddenly turns savage himself and chases the pair, but they manage to escape. Judy calls the ZPD for help, but when Bogo and his reinforcements arrive, Manchas is nowhere to be found. Bogo demands Judy's resignation, but Nick takes a stand, insisting they have 10 more hours to solve the case. As the pair leave the Rainforest District, Nick opens up to Judy, revealing that he was bullied by prey animals as a cub for being a fox and subsequently became a con artist, resolving to live out the "sly fox" stereotype, as no one saw a fox as anything else.

Nick realizes that the city's traffic camera system may have captured how Manchas disappeared, and the pair consults Assistant Mayor Bellwether. They then discover that Manchas was captured by wolves, which Judy assumes is what Otterton had meant by "night howlers". Judy and Nick locate Cliffside Asylum, where the wolves have detained the missing predators (including Mr. Otterton), all of which have gone savage, and eavesdrop on Mayor Lionheart consulting with a doctor about their condition, revealing that he is keeping the savage predators hidden from both the public and the ZPD, and that the cause their strange behavior is unknown. The pair escape, inform Bogo and the police swarm the area, arresting Lionheart and those involved. Bellwether subsequently becomes the new mayor.

Having developed a friendship with Nick throughout the case, Judy requests that he joins the ZPD and become her partner, which Nick happily considers. However, during a press conference, a pressured Judy describes the savaged predators' condition as them reverting to their natural instincts. This seemingly confirms Judy's bigotry against foxes to Nick, who angrily walks out on her offer. When fear and discrimination against predators spreads across Zootopia, a guilt-ridden Judy resigns. During this time, Gazelle holds a peaceful protest and publicly asks for the harmonious Zootopia she loves to be restored.

Two to three months later, Judy has returned to Bunnyburrow and rejoined the family business as a carrot farmer. However, she later learns from her parents and reformed childhood bully, fox Gideon Grey, that "night howlers" are toxic flowers that have severe psychotropic effects on mammals. Realizing that the flowers are what Otterton was referring to and that they must be the cause of the outbreaks, Judy returns to Zootopia, where she reconciles with Nick. They then locate Weaselton, who explains that he has been collecting night howlers for a ram named Doug Ramses, who owns a lab hidden in the subway tunnels. The pair finds the lab and discovers Doug creating a night howler serum which he has been exposing to predators via paintball-like pellets fired by an air-powered sniper gun. Judy and Nick hijack the lab (which is on a still functional train) and race to the ZPD with the evidence but are pursued by Doug's henchrams, whom they barely manage to defeat. The train is destroyed in the process, but Nick manages to save a case containing Doug's sniper gun and the serum pellet.

Just short of the ZPD, the pair encounters Bellwether who insists she takes the evidence. Realizing she is the mastermind of the conspiracy, Judy and Nick try to flee but are knocked into a pit by her henchrams. Bellwether shoots a serum pellet from the evidence case at Nick and frames a call for help to the ZPD. Nick seemingly becomes savage and corners Judy, but it turns out the pair was acting in order to trick Bellwether into openly admitting her prey-supremacist scheme to take over Zootopia and rid it of all predators, and that they replaced the dart gun ammo with blueberries from the Hopps' farm. With Bellwether's monologue recorded on Judy's carrot pen just as Bellwether made her short-lived threat to frame them like she did with Lionheart, Chief Bogo and the ZPD arrive and arrest her and her henchrams upon hearing everything. Upon being informed and interviewed on the matter, Lionheart denies any knowledge of Bellwether's plot, but admits to have illegally imprisoned the savage predators, claiming it to have been done for the "right reasons".

Later, Judy is reinstated into the ZPD. An antidote is discovered for the effects of the night howlers and all the infected predators, including Mr. Otterton and Mr. Manchas, are cured. Months later (about a year after Judy started her job at the ZPD), Nick joins the ZPD as the first fox officer and Judy's partner. The final scene has almost all of Zootopia attending Gazelle's concert while Bellwether angrily views it on a television in prison.

---

The whole city was breathtaking.

Nico: This whole city is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Lucy Loud: I like the Nocturnal District.

Me: All the districts are amazing.

?: Stop you thief!

Me: I know that voice. That's Judy Hopps.

We saw Judy Hopps, an anthropomorphic grey rabbit chasing a black anthropomorphic squirrel thief.

Me: Not so fast!

I tripped the squirrel thief and Lola tied him up!

Judy: Thank you for catching him.

Me: Anytime Judy.

Judy: Wow! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's an honor to meet you Judy.

Judy: It's an honor to meet you as well.

I saw a case the squirrel had.

Me: What's this?

I looked inside the case and it was a dart gun.

Me: It's a dart gun.

Judy: Something is seriously going on here in the city.

Me: Let me guess. The predator animals are about to be divided.

Judy: How did you know?

Me: You would be amazed at what humans know. By the way, are we the first ever humans to set foot here in Zootopia?

Judy: As a matter of fact you are.

Me: That's amazing. We'd better ask where this squirrel got this from.

I grabbed him and braced him to the wall.

Me: Where did you get this dart gun from?

Squirrel: I'll never talk!

Me: Talk or else!

I had my knife held to his throat!

Squirrel: OKAY OKAY! I found that dart gun over at a predator's house.

Me: What did he look like?

Squirrel: He was a wolf of some kind. He's working with someone very big to divide the city with racist views over prey and predators.

Me: That is sick! But I have a strong feeling I know who it is. Where does this wolf live?

Squirrel: He lives in an abandoned apartment complex that is scheduled for demolition in the middle of town.

Judy: That's the old Wolfbane apartment complex.

Me: Thank you.

I put him down and I pulled out my Neurolizer and put on my sunglasses and in a blinding flash of light the Squirrel was a better person, completely crime free.

Nico: Was that necessary to Neurolize him?

Me: Eh, Force of Habit. I only use it on Minor Criminals.

Nico: Ah.

Judy: We got to get to the apartment.

Sinestro: Let me come with you guys.

Judy: You helping us out with this? Not a chance.

Blades: Judy, we're about to head into the home of a dangerous predator in order to ask him questions.

William: Blades is right. Sinestro's force field could come in handy if things get ugly.

Judy thinks about this.

Sinestro: I'm not asking permission.

Judy: Fine. But you will follow my lead.

Sinestro: Look, Judy. Whatever you have against me, just know that I'm a changed man.

Judy: I looked up your history. You tried to kill the Green Lantern Corps.

Sinestro: That was my dark side in control in the past.

Judy: Still, don't expect any warm fuzzies from me. (walks ahead)

Blast Off (to Sinestro): Don't worry, dude. She'll come around.

We followed Judy and we arrived at the apartment complex. With us was her partner Nick Wilde, an anthropomorphic red fox.

Nick Wilde: You guys are so awesome at how you deal with criminals.

Me: Only the most dangerous ones go to prison or they die.

Nick Wilde: That's good. Those are the kinds of criminals that make me sick.

Me: You got that right.

We arrived at the apartment.

Me: Here it is.

We heard the TV on.

Me: Ready?

3… 2… 1

We busted in.

Judy: Z.P.D.! On the ground now!

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm too!

We found the wolf.

I grabbed him.

Me: We found this dart gun from your little friend. Where did you get it?

Wolf: It was because of Bellwether.

Judy: Assistant Mayor Dawn Bellwether? What does she have to do with all this?

The wolf sang like a bird. He told us that Assistant Mayor Bellwether is behind a nefarious plot to tear the city apart with the use of a powerful poison from a flower called the Night Howler and the flower has a poison that has a psychotropic effect that brings out the savagery of predatory mammals and it was the cause of the outbreak that has been causing a lot of problems in the city.

Me: That's awful!

Laney: That is sick!

Lori: I will literally turn that ridiculous sheep into a human pretzel for this!

Me: Thank you for telling us this. Now we know who we're up against and what is going on here. Lisa, can you synthesize an antidote for the poison?

Lisa: Already done.

Lisa showed us a vial of the antidote she made.

Me: We got to find Mayor Bellwether. Lets go!

We went to the city hall building.

---

We arrived at the city hall building and we were looking for Dawn Bellwether.

Me: She's in here somewhere.

Nico: Where is she?

Lana: She's close. I smell her.

Lola: I feel it.

?: I'm right here.

We saw a figure come out and it was DAWN BELLWETHER!

---

Bellwether is first seen during Judy's induction into the Zootopia Police Department, where she stands alongside Lionheart, and is tasked with badging Hopps. Bellwether shows great pride in Zootopia's first rabbit officer, proclaiming that it is a momentous day for "little guys", referring to prey. Before her words can run further, Lionheart rather rudely removes Bellwether from Judy, and subsequently blocks her from the flashing cameras of the press.

Following Judy's first day as an officer, Emmitt Otterton goes missing, forcing his distraught wife to seek help. Bellwether is present when Judy volunteers to find Emmitt against Chief Bogo's orders. Just before Chief Bogo could fire Judy for her insubordination, Bellwether sends Lionheart a knowing text to congratulate him on the growing success of the Mammal Inclusion Initiative, referring to Judy's newfound role as a detective to a major case. Realizing that he would be in big trouble if Lionheart learns about Judy being taken off the case, Bogo reluctantly allows Judy 48 hours to solve the case, on the condition that she will resign if she fails. Bellwether then speaks to Judy, telling her that she always has an ally at City Hall, should she need any important favors.

Later on, Bellwether returns to City Hall, where she is seen struggling for Lionheart's attention, needing him to discuss various matters regarding the city. Lionheart, seeming more aggressive than usual, coldly orders Bellwether to take care of the matters herself, and to cancel his afternoon, as he needs to run out for confidential matters. Feeling defeated and exhausted, Bellwether sadly gathers the paperwork to begin her assignments, before receiving a surprise visit from Judy and her accomplice, Nick Wilde. Judy explains that she needs access to the city's traffic cameras, which Bellwether obliges to in her "office", which is really the boiler room. While doing so, Bellwether laments to Judy and Nick, expressing her excitement in doing something of importance, to which Judy replies with confusion, as she believes the title of "Assistant Mayor" to be rather major. Bellwether merely sees it as being a "glorified secretary", and voices her suspicion that Lionheart may have selected her simply for the sake of winning the sheep vote. Just then, Lionheart pages Bellwether, scolding her for failing to cancel his afternoon. Bellwether hurriedly rushes to finish this assignment, leaving Judy and Nick with her computer.

Using the traffic cameras, Judy and Nick are able to find an asylum where 15 predator mammals (including Emmitt himself) have been illegally imprisoned by wolf mercenaries and have mysteriously gone savage. The imprisonment was at the hands of Mayor Lionheart and the asylum's staff, who are desperately trying to determine the cause behind the mysterious outbreak and find a cure for it to no avail, keeping the entire situation confidential to prevent city-wide panic, and by extension, the loss of Lionheart's position. With this evidence recorded through her phone, Judy alerts Chief Bogo, and Lionheart and the staff are arrested for their not-so-legal activities. With Lionheart finally removed from office, Bellwether becomes the new Mayor of Zootopia (much to her delight), but the savage predators remain detained, as no one has figured out the cause behind their strange behavior.

Judy, meanwhile, is hailed a hero, and a press conference on the savage predators is held at the ZPD. Bellwether is present in the conference, and to her advantage, Judy accidentally calls out predators as naturally savage, with potential to revert to their original, bloodthirsty natures; disturbing the press and causing a citywide panic. This event also causes a disgusted Nick (being a predator himself) to leave Judy, declining to join the ZPD as her partner. Following these events, Bellwether summons Judy to her office and, alongside Chief Bogo, offers her to be the public face of the Zootopia Police Department, as prey mammals look to her as a hero for uncovering the "truth" about predators. However, Judy denies, feeling she's failed the city by tearing it apart instead of making it a better place, and officially resigns from the ZPD.

2 months later, however, Judy discovers that unique flowers known as "Night howlers" are the cause of the predators' strange behavior-not natural instinct-and rushes back to the city to reveal the truth. After reconciling with Nick, Judy (with the help from Mr. Big) interrogates Duke Weaselton, who admits that he stole a bunch of night howlers to sell to a ram named Doug, who is using the flowers to produce a highly-potent serum which he has been exposing to predators via paintball-like pellets fired by an air-powered sniper gun. With this information, Judy and Nick steal Doug's lab-converted subway car and race to the ZPD with the evidence. Two of Doug's assistants (Woolter and Jesse) pursue the two, and though they are defeated, the train is derailed and destroyed. However, Nick successfully retrieves a case containing Doug's dart gun and the serum pellets. As Nick and Judy cut through the Zootopia Natural History Museum to get to the ZPD, Bellwether suddenly arrives on the scene (after being warned by Doug, Woolter & Jesse about what happened).

She politely asks for the gun case, presenting herself as being proud of Judy's success, but when Judy questions how Bellwether knew of their whereabouts, the ploy is broken, and Bellwether reveals her true colors by sending a trio of tough rams to capture the pair. Judy gets injured while trying to escape, and she and Nick are eventually knocked into a pit-like exhibit by one of the rams. Though Bellwether made an attempt to have Judy join her side, she instead shoots Nick with the serum gun to turn him savage so that he would kill Judy, and calls the ZPD over to the scene to make it look like another savage outbreak demonizing predators so that the entire prey population will take control of Zootopia, and Bellwether herself will remain in power.

However, the entire "savage fox" act turns out to be a ruse planned by both Judy and Nick, who reveal that they replaced the serum pellets in Bellwether's gun with blueberries in order to trick Bellwether into revealing her plan. Despite being dumbfounded by this turn of events, Bellwether angrily threatens to set both Nick and Judy up for her crimes just like she did to Lionheart, claiming that it is "her word against theirs". However, Judy reveals that she used her voice recorder to record Bellwether's confession, and plays the tape just as Chief Bogo and several other ZPD officers arrive, much to Bellwether and her accomplices' shock.

With her plot now exposed, Bellwether and her henchmen are arrested and sent to prison for their crimes. An antidote is then made to nullify the effects of Doug's drug to turn the savage predators back to their normal states. During the credits, Bellwether is last seen angrily watching a live stream of Gazelle's concert performance while her inmates actually enjoy the performance, much to her annoyance.

---

Dawn Bellwether was an anthropomorphic sheep.

Me: Dawn Bellwether, I presume?

Bellwether: That's right. You are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Your reputation precedes you.

Me: Save the pleasantries Bellwether. You're under arrest for crimes against Zootopia.

Bellwether: Then come and get me.

She fired a poisonous dart and it hit me in the arm. I just got hit by the poison.

Bellwether: Time to see what this stuff does to humans.

Maria: C'mon, J.D.! Fight it!

I fell on my knees, gritting my teeth.

Bellwether: C'mon! Give in to the change! It's the only way you'll ever have a chance against me!

Me: Nice try Bellwether.

Bellwether: WHAT!?

I got up and pulled the dart out and I was completely unaffected by the poison.

Me: I'm immune to all forms of poison. Your little poison has no effect on all of us.

Nico: That must be the traits of Orochimaru when you killed him. He was immune to all poisons.

Me: Yep. But he wasn't immune to Laney's Strychnine Ω poison.

Nico: That's true. (To Bellwether) Dawn Bellwether, you have failed this city!

Bellwether: I didn't want to have to do this. But you've given me no choice!

Bellwether shoots herself with a special dart and falls to the ground.

Nick Wilde: Guys, is it just me or is Bellwether getting muscular?

We saw her turn into a huge monstrosity! She was a massive super sheep! She had huge muscles, bloodthirsty red eyes and was now

10 feet tall!

Me: That poison made her into a Super Sheep!

Nico: She's a monster!

Me: But we've faced big monsters like this before! Power Up!

We powered up and transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Power Rangers. Troy Burrows was the red Operation Overdrive Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Operation Overdrive Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Operation Overdrive Ranger, Jake Halling was the Black Operation Overdrive Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Operation Overdrive Ranger and Orion was the Mercury Operation Overdrive Ranger.

Me: Lets get her!

We went at the giant Bellwether and I punched her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth and Lana kicked her in the face. Syd punched her in the stomach and slashed her with a sulfuric acid sword and it burned her bad. Lana fired powerful blasts of ice lightning and froze her feet in place. Judy punched and kicked Bellwether in the face all over with incredible speed and power and she was really fast for a rabbit. Luna fired a powerful blast of water and drenched Bellwether all over.

Lola: How do you like your lamb chops? Burnt to a crisp or medium rare?

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at Bellwether and burned her all over.

Lincoln: Chew on this!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Bellwether. Her wool was standing straight up and arching with lightning.

Luan: That is one way to Shock the Wool. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Troy Burrows: That was funny. Lets get her!

Troy Burrows punched Bellwether in the face and knocked out a tooth and he slashed some of Bellwether's fur off with his Drive Lance. Noah Carver fired a powerful blast of wind from his Drive Vortex and spun her around in a powerful tornado, Jake Halling smashed her all over with his Drive Slammer and boy did it hurt. Gia Moran slashed Bellwether all over with her Drive Claws and they were painful. Emma Goodall fired multiple ice blasts from her Drive Geyser and they hit Bellwether and they hurt bad. Orion smashed Bellwether all over the place with his Monster Detector.

Troy Burrows: Lets show her some new powers.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: DRAGON BLITZ!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese Power Rangers called the Dragon Blitz. Troy Burrows was the Red Dragon Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Pegasus Ranger, Gia Moran was the White Mermaid Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Phoenix Ranger and Jake Halling was the Black Gryphon Ranger.

Me: Wow! You guys look awesome as the Dragon Blitz Rangers.

Orion: Since there's no sixth ranger for the Dragon Blitz team, I'll become Ninjor.

Orion turned into Ninjor.

Me: Lets see what they can do. Shall we do some teamwork?

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

We went at the Super Bellwether.

Me: Lets do it Troy!

Troy Burrows: You got it!

I flared up the power of the Manticore from Arabic Myth and Troy Burrows flared up the power of the Red Dragon.

Me and Troy Burrows: MANTICORE-DRAGON STAR FIRESTORM!

I fired a powerful blast of stars and Troy Burrows fired a massive blast of dragon fire and the blasts combined and they hit Bellwether and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Wow! That was powerful!

Troy Burrows: It sure was. You sure have gotten the hang of the Dragon Blitz Powers.

Me: We watched all of you guys on TV for a long period of time. Lets see what else there is. Lets get her Noah.

Noah Carver: Lets.

I flared up the power of the Manticore and Noah Carver flared up the power of the Blue Pegasus from Greek Myth.

Me and Noah Carver: MANTICORE-PEGASUS STARWIND SLASH!

I fired a powerful star blast and Noah Carver fired blades of wind and the blasts merged and they cut Bellwether and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Wow! That was cool!

Noah Carver: It sure was.

Me: Yeah! Gia, lets get her!

Gia Moran: With you all the way J.D.!

I flared up the power of the Manticore and Gia flared up the power of the White Mermaid.

Me and Gia Moran: MANTICORE-MERMAID STAR TSUNAMI SMASH!

I fired a massive blast of stars and Gia Moran fired a powerful blast of water and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly tsunami of stars and it slammed into Bellwether with devastating force and knocked her down.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Gia Moran: That sure was awesome! I never knew there was awesome powers like this.

Me: Me neither. Lets do it Emma.

Emma Goodall: Lets do it J.D.

I flared up the power of the Manticore and Emma Goodall flared up the power of the Pink Phoenix.

Me and Emma Goodall: MANTICORE-PHOENIX STAR FLAME FEATHER SHOWER!

I fired a powerful blast of stars and Emma fired a powerful barrage of feathers made of pure fire and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly barrage of star feathers and they hit Bellwether and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was intense!

Emma Goodall: It sure was J.D. You sure have learned fast from all our shows.

Me: I watched them all over in Japan and over here in America. So I have 44+ Years of knowledge from both countries.

Emma Goodall: That's amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Jake Halling: Lets do it J.D.

Me: With pleasure Jake.

I flared up the power of the Manticore and Jake Halling flared up the power of the Black Gryphon.

Me and Jake Halling: MANTICORE-GRYPHON STAR SCREAM SONIC METEOR!

I fired a powerful blast of Stars and Jake Halling fired a powerful sonic scream and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful meteor and it collided with Bellwether and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! That was powerful!

Jake Halling: That was awesome!

Nico: Wow! You guys, that was incredible!

Me: It sure was Nico.

Laney: That was amazing. But we still have to take down Super Bellwether.

We saw that Super Bellwether was really tough.

Me: She's really tough! Lets show her what true teamwork can do.

Syd: You got it J.D. Blades, lets show her some teamwork!

Blades (Skylanders): (British Accent) With Pleasure Syd!

Blades fired a powerful tornado of knife blades and Syd fired a powerful tornado of razor leaves. The tornadoes merged and they slashed Bellwether all over. She lost a lot of her wool.

Me: That's what I call a Wooly Loss. (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Me: Thanks guys.

Me: Orion, lets use a combo on her.

Orion: You got it J.D.!

But then Orion was enveloped in a powerful flash of light and when the light faded we saw that Orion had unlocked a new transformation. It was his own Dragon Blitz Ranger form. It was a Green Dragon Blitz Ranger form.

Me: Whoa! Orion you have your own Dragon Blitz Ranger power!

Orion: I sure do.

Me: I sense that it's the power of the Elf. A very awesome creature from German Folklore.

Orion: Wow! This is cool!

Me: And I sense that it uses the power of leaves. Lets see what it can do.

Orion: You got it J.D.

I flared up the power of the Manticore and Orion flared up the power of the Green Elf.

Me and Orion: MANTICORE-ELF STAR LEAF STELLAR FOREST STRIKE!

I fired a powerful blast of stars and Orion fired a powerful tornado of leaves and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful barrage of arrows made of stars and they hit Bellwether and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was so cool!

Orion: It sure was J.D. That was awesome!

Me: Yeah!

We high five.

Nico: That was so cool! We never saw that on TV.

Me: No we sure haven't. But first times for everything. Lets use our Cyber Key Combos guys!

Blast Off: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Blast Off's back and it enhanced his Ionic Blaster 100-fold.

Riku: Lets get her! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Riku's Right arm device and it enhanced his Keyblade powers 100-fold.

Blast Off and Riku: IONIC DARKFIRE DRAGON STORM!

Blast Off fired a powerful blast of ion energy from his blaster and Riku fired a powerful blast of dark fire and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful dragon of pure black fire and it slammed into Bellwether and it exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Blades (G1): Time for some awesome power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Blades's back and it enhanced his Photon Pistol 100-fold.

Superman: Lets get her! KRYPTON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Krypton Cyber Planet Key went into Superman's Right Arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Blades and Superman: PHOTON EYEBEAM BURST!

G1 Blades fired his photon pistol and Superman fired a powerful laser vision blast and the blasts combined and they hit Bellwether and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets sheer this sheep for good! She and her Xenophobic ways will never be welcome here in Zootopia!

Nick Wilde: You got that right! FOX POPSICLE BRAINFREEZE!

Nick Wilde threw a huge popsicle and it slammed into Bellwether and froze her.

Me: What flavor popsicle was that Nick?

Nick Wilde: Strawberry. Always has been my favorite flavor.

Me: Mine too Nick. We both have something in common.

Judy Hopps: This monster is under arrest! CARROT TORPEDO FIRESTORM!

Judy fired a powerful barrage of carrots and they hit Bellwether and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Sinestro: And now for the grand finale: PARALLAX FEARBEAM SURPRISE!

Sinestro fired a powerful beam of yellow energy from his Ring and it turned into what Bellwether feared more than anything: A vicious pack of ravenous wolves and they mauled her.

Bellwether was knocked down. She was beaten and defeated. We won.

Me: That's it for her. This traitor is gonna have a lot to think about when she's behind bars for the rest of her sheep years.

Judy Hopps: You got that right J.D.

Sinestro: Now, do you trust me?

Judy: Yes, I do.

Optimus Prime: Bellweather should be back to normal in half an hour. Though, she'll be in a lot of pain reverting back.

Me: That's good. But she'll have all the time in the world behind bars.

Judy Hopps: (To the viewers) These guys are incredible! We couldn't have done all this without their help.

Me: We are just that talented Judy.

When Bellwether reverted back, she was defeated, disgraced, and delivered to the cops. We delivered the Night Howler Antidote to everyone that Bellwether poisoned and they were cured. Nick Wilde was instated as an official cop for the Zootopia Police Department. Bellwether was sentenced to spend the rest of her miserable life behind bars in the Antarctica Prison without the possibility of parole. Also with Dawn Bellwether now in prison, we exonerated Mayor Lionheart. He was just doing what he thought was right for the whole city. We were given official badges from the ZPD and we were gonna be called to help Zootopia whenever needed.

We went back to the estate and we found Carol eating some soup.

Me: How are you feeling Carol?

Carol: Getting better. Ratchet, Vince and my kids are great caretakers.

Me: I'm sorry you got sick Carol.

Carol: It's all right. Luan didn't know the cake was tainted.

Me: No one knew.

Evelyn: I know mom will get better.

Evelyn brought Carol some water.

Carol: Thanks Evelyn.

Evelyn: Anytime mom.

Me: You got to drink a lot of water to flush out the bad stuff.

Carol: That's true.

Me: You'll be better by tomorrow. Ratchet is one of the best doctors for the Autobots and in Cybertron.

Ratchet: Thanks for the compliment J.D.

Me: Anytime Ratchet.

Carol: I also heard that we have Zootopia here now.

Me: We sure do Carol. That movie was so awesome.

We told Carol all about it.

In the Antarctica Prison, Dawn Bellwether was going through a very excruciating rehab program watching cute cartoons about things that are happy.

Bellwether: Curse that Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome Disney Movie complete

2016's Zootopia was a great movie! I love how they all live in an amazing city for animals! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one and I made up the idea for Orion turning into the Green Dragon Blitz Ranger. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Plug your noses and prepare to laugh your heads off because next up we're going to face one of Grossology's villains. We're going to face the master of farts: Fartor. We're going to burn him to death with fire from his own farts.

See you all next time.

# The Flatulence of Fartor

In the Jupiter Prison, we were gathered for another ran session with the most hated babysitter in the history of humanity: Icky Vicky.

Muscle Man: I heard a lot about Icky Vicky. She was the worst babysitter ever.

Mordecai: She gives all babysitters everywhere a really bad name.

Nico: You have no idea guys. Vicky is pure evil. She hates all kids everywhere and wants nothing more than to see the whole world burn.

Qin: Yeah. She's a monster.

Lola was there and she had the Mega Babies in her arms.

Lola: (Older voice) I would never want her as my babysitter. One time guys, before I got my powers, I got a psychopath as a babysitter that was wanted for busting out of prison.

Me: I remember that.

---

Me: (Narrating) **It was before the pageant where she and Lana got their powers. Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita hired a babysitter for Lola. But what they didn't know is that he was a psychopathic criminal that busted out of prison recently. When I saw a bruise on Lola because of him, I made the scene.**

Me: HEY! HANDS OFF HER! (grabs psychopath and punches him in the stomach and ties him up and gags him) Lola, it's okay. I'm here.

Lola: (hugs me as she cries) J.D.! Thank you!

Me: (hugs back) It's okay. Everything is going to be alright.

Lola: We should call the cops on him.

Me: They're already on their way here. I came prepared and I got him abusing you on tape.

Lola: You did?

Me: I sure did. After last night, when I saw you with bruises on your face, I knew something was wrong. So, with the help of Varie, the other sisters and Lincoln, we set up video cameras to catch him in the act. I'll be showing those tapes to the judge and the cops tomorrow.

Lola: (smiles) Thank you, J.D.

Me: (wipes her tears) Don't mention it. Come on, let's fix up that bruise.

Lola: Okay.

We went to the sofa in the living room and Varie was healing Lola.

Varie: Hold still, Lola. This'll sting a bit.

Lola: (flinches from the pain) Ah!

Varie: Told ya.

Me: It's gonna be all right Lola.

The rest of the family then walks into the house.

Rita: We're hom-. (sees Lola's bruise) Oh my God, Lola!

Siblings: (shocked) LOLA!

Lynn Sr.: (shocked) OH MY GOSH!

The family surrounds Lola with worried expressions of concern.

Rita: Oh, sweetheart! What happened to you?!

Me: I'll show you the tapes. Also, don't go upstairs.

Lynn Sr.: Why?

Me: (whispers into his ear)

Lynn Sr.: [goes pale] You caught him!?

Me: I sure did. He is a monster.

I showed them the tapes. What they saw was awful! They saw horrifying acts of abuse caused by the psychopath.

Lori: O-M-G! That is literally too much!

Leni: I can't believe we left Lola with someone like that!

Luna: That was a HUGE mistake!

Luan: Make that a MASSIVE mistake!

Lynn: Where is he?! I'm gonna beat him up with my baseball bat!

Me: He's already tied up Lynn and the cops are almost here.

Varie: Yep.

Lynn: Oh. Okay.

Lucy: How could let this happen?!

Lisa: Only simpletons would let it happen! [realizes, then feels uneasy] Which might've been us…

Me: It's not your fault guys. You didn't know that this would happen.

Lana: (hugs Lola) Why did I let this happen to my twin?!

Lily: (hugs Lola) Sorry Lola.

Lincoln: I still can't believe we almost lost a family member!

Rita: Oh, my poor baby! Lola, we're so sorry for not listening to you about that monster!

Lola: It's fine, Mom. Really…

Lynn Sr.: No, it's not! We never should have hired that monster!

Lana hugs her twin tighter and starts crying.

Lola: (returns the hug) It's okay, Lana. Other than this bruise, I'm fine.

Lana: (crying) But I almost lost my twin sister! Life wouldn't ever be the same without you! (cries harder)

Lola: It's okay, Lana. Thanks to J.D., it's gonna be okay.

Leni: What did he even do to him?

Me: I beat him up and tied him up.

Sirens were heard and the police arrived.

They came in.

Officer: Where is he!?

Me: Right here officers.

I went upstairs and brought the psychopath down and put him on the floor. I took his mask off.

Officer: Well I'll be. It's our old friend Kenneth Baxter, also known as the Masked Babysitter Killer. He's a psychopathic pedophile murderer that was wanted in 4 states. But he busted out of prison last month.

Me: I remember this guy. I busted him before over a year ago before I moved here to Michigan. His crimes were nothing short of ultimate evil. He killed 6 people.

Everyone gasped.

Laney: So we had an escaped serial killer babysitting Lola!?

Lola: Whoa!

Varie: I heard about this guy.

Me: Yeah. I busted him in Colorado before I moved here. His case was so high profile that they couldn't let him stay in a Colorado prison. So they decided to move him out of state to a more powerful Maximum Security Prison. And I'm not surprised that they moved him here. Here officer. (Hands him the tapes) These tapes show the abuse he inflicted on Lola.

Kenneth: And I would've gotten away with it if it weren't for your meddling J.D.! You will pay for this!

Me: Next time it will be death.

Officer: You deserve a big thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Officer.

Me: (Narrating) **After they took him away, they moved him to an even higher security prison facility where he was placed into Solitary Confinement. They gave him 5 more life sentences on top of the 6 life sentences plus 7,212 years he was already serving.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lola: It was good that J.D. arrived.

Derek: Thank goodness you're all right Lola.

Buck: Yeah.

Meg (Mega Babies): But thank goodness we never have to see that monster again.

Nico: That freak has failed this universe.

Me: He sure has.

Elec Man was serving hot dogs, pizza, snacks and more to the prisoners.

Elec Man: Get you snacks here!

Me: Lets start the rant.

Nico: Lets get ready to (Fire Hair Flares Up) (Echoing) RUMBLE!

Muscle Man: Let me at her!

Icky Vicky: Muscle Man!? I heard a lot about you! Your mom is a dumb whore!

Muscle Man: Are you making fun of my mom?! You're making fun of my mom! No one makes fun of my mom!

Man Boy: Did she just make fun of your mom?

Muscle Man: Yeah, she did, bro!

Me: Oh she did not just go there!

William: Oh no, bro!

Muscle Man: I know, bro!

Snake Man: (to Icky Vicky) You're about to wish you were never born!

Me: If there's one thing that Muscle Man never likes above all others, it's someone insulting his mother.

Muscle Man: You hurt my mom's feelings! (lifts up picture) Pay her a compliment, tell her she's beautiful! TELL HER!

Icky Vicky: Uh, you're beautiful, Muscle Man's mom.

Muscle Man: Now, kiss the photo and tell her you're sorry! (holds photo to Icky Vicky's face)

Icky Vicky: Sorry. (kisses photo)

Muscle Man: Fire up the grill, Lea.

Lea: Got it memorized, Muscle Man. (Lea puts a grill on the ground, lights it ablaze with his Keyblade, and Muscle Man comes up to put the photo on the grill. Lea flips it, and then hands it to Muscle Man)

Hoot Loop: Eat this picture of Muscle Man's mom, or you'll be sorry!

Icky Vicky: Please, don't make me eat the picture!

Muscle Man: EAT IT!

Icky Vicky ate it and it was disgusting.

Me: Yuck! That would taste like puke.

We laughed.

Benson: I think I want to get a shot in.

Me: Benson are you sure?

Hound: Won't your anger destroy everything around you?

Benson: It would if I repress it for several hours. It'll be like how Elec Man did it.

Elec Man: Okay.

Manboy: This is gonna be good.

Benson walked up to Icky Vicky and he was red with anger. He fired a powerful beam of energy from his mouth and it hit Icky Vicky. It's power was massive!

BENSON: **AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA YOU'RE A LAZY FUCKED UP MOTHERFUCKING NO-GOOD FUCKING BABYSITTER AND YOU FUCKING DRIVE ME FUCKING NUTS YOU MOTHERFUCKING SON OF A FUCKING BITCH! CAN'T YOU JUST LISTEN TO KIDS EVEN ONCE IN YOUR FUCKING WORTHLESS MISERABLE FUCKING LIFE?! 'CAUSE IF YOU DID, YOU'D FUCKING RATHER WANT TO KILL KIDS WHENEVER YOU GET THE FUCKING CHANCE! (Voice breaks a little) BUT YOU WOULDN'T KNOW HOW TO FUCKING**

**LOVE SOMEONE IF YOU GOT PAID ALL THE FUCKING MONEY IN THE FUCKING WORLD, (Tears of water and blood are STREAMING and steam is blowing off his face) AND EVEN THEN YOU'D SCREW IT ALL FUCKING UP ON THE ACCOUNT THAT YOU CAN'T EVEN FOLLOW THE SIMPLEST OF INSTRUCTIONS, HURTING INNOCENT PEOPLE THAN DOING YOUR MOTHERFUCKING JOB!**

We felt that powerful yell and everyone on Earth back at the estate heard it.

Varie: Whoa! That was loud!

Aylene C.: Benson has a nasty temper and a powerful yell.

Brawl: That's actually more colorful then how Elec Man did it.

Lana: No kidding.

Back at the prison everyone was cheering for Benson.

Me: Way to go Benson.

Manboy: That was a good show Benson.

Benson: Aw thanks guys.

Elec Man: That was a much better rant than the one I did here.

Benson: That's true.

---

At the Antarctica Prison, Maria and Nico were visiting John Corben, formerly Metallo in his prison cell. He actually got a good laugh out of the rants.

Maria: What'd you think, John?

John Corben: (laughing) I liked it! Never stop doing these rants!

Nico: Oh, we won't!

Back at the estate we were showing Qin our special museum of all of Mystery Inc's achievements.

Qin: Wow! So this is the museum of Mystery Inc?

Me: Yep. We built it to commemorate all the achievements of Mystery Inc.

Syd: This is so cool! I heard you all went into that awesome video game they have and saved them.

Me: We sure did Syd. That was one of our most amazing adventures.

Laney: When we got word about our friends on Mystery Inc getting zapped into Eric's game, we hooked it up to the training simulator and went into the game to help free them.

Syd: That is so cool!

Me: Yep.

We showed Syd and Qin all the monsters and villains that Mystery Inc faced on a daily basis.

Scooby-Doo, Where Are You!

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 What a Night for a Knight Black Knight Mr. Wickles

2 A Clue for Scooby Doo Ghost of Captain Cutler Captain Cutler

3 Hassle in the Castle Phantom Bluestone the Great

4 Mine Your Own Business Miner Forty-Niner Hank

5 Decoy for a Dognapper Indian Witch Doctor Buck Masters

6 What the Hex Going On? Ghost of Elias Kingston Stuart Wetherby

7 Never Ape an Ape Man Ape Man Carl

8 Foul Play in Funland Charlie Sarah Jenkins

9 The Backstage Rage Puppet master Pietro

10 Bedlam in the Big Top Ghost Clown Harry

11 A Gaggle of Galloping Ghosts Dracula, Frankenstein's Monster, Werewolf and the gypsy Big Bob Oakley

12 Scooby Doo and a Mummy, Too Mummy of Anka Dr. Najib

13 Which Witch is Which? Zombie and Witch Zeke and Zeb Perkins

14 Go Away Ghost Ship Spooky Space Kook Henry Bascombe

15 Spooky Space Kook Redbeard's Ghost C.L. Magnus

16 A Night of Fright is No Delight Phantom Shadows Cosgood Creeps and Mr. Crawls

17 That's Snow Ghost Snow Ghost Mr. Greenway and Mr. Leech

18 Nowhere to Hyde Ghost of Mr. Hyde Dr. Jekyll

19 Mystery Mask Mix-Up Ghost of Zen Tuo A. Fong

20 Scooby's Night with a Frozen Fright Caveman Professor Wayne

21 Jeepers, It's the Creeper Creeper Mr. Carswell

22 Haunted House Hang-Up Headless Specter and Phantom Penrod Stillwall and Asa Shanks

23 A Tiki Scare is No Fair Witch Doctor John Sims

24 Who's Afraid of the Big Bad Werewolf Werewolf Sheep rustler

25 Don't Fool with a Phantom Wax Phantom Roger Stevens

The New Scooby-Doo Movies

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "Ghastly Ghost Town" Gunslinger and Geronimo Amos Crunch and Rhino

2 "The Dynamic Scooby-Doo Affair" Hooded man Mrs. Baker

3 "Wednesday is Missing" Vulture Housekeeping couple

4 "The Frickert Fracas" Scarecrow Simon Shakey

5 "Guess Who's Knott Coming to Dinner" Captain Moody's Ghosts Captain Moody's nephews

6 "A Good Medium is Rare" Phantoms Alberto and an unnamed accomplice

7 "Sandy Duncan's Jekyll and Hyde" Various monsters Zalia Z. Fairchild

8 "The Secret of Shark Island" Shark men Milo Meekly and sea scavengers

9 "The Spooky Fog of Juneberry" Cackling Skeleton Gene Haultrey

10 "The Ghost of Bigfoot" Ghost of Bigfoot Crabtree

11 "The Ghost of the Red Baron" Ghost of the Red Baron Mr. Siegfried

12 "The Ghostly Creep from the Deep" Redbeard's Ghost Oil pirates

13 "The Haunted Horseman of Hagglethorn Hall" Haunted Horseman and Moat Monster Duke of Strathmore and Cyrus Wheatley

14 "The Phantom of the Country Music Hall" Viking Mannequin and Davy Crockett Mannequin Ben Bing and Bertha

15 "The Caped Crusader Caper" Dryad and Troll Joker and Penguin

16 "The Lochness Mess" Ghost of Paul Revere, Minuteman Ghost and Redcoat Ghost Morgan, Winslow and Selby

17 "The Mystery of Haunted Island" Hooded Ghosts The owner, coach and trainer of the Scorpions

18 "The Haunted Showboat" Ghost of Captain Scavenger and Injun Joe Jack Canna and an unnamed partner

19 "Mystery in Persia" Jadal Abdullah

20 "The Spirit Spooked Sports Show" Fireball McPhan Jesse Finster and Mr. Griffith's twin brother

21 "The Exterminator" Various monsters Lorne Chumley and Otto

22 "The Weird Winds of Winona" Windmakers P.J. Peabody and two unnamed partners

23 "The Haunted Candy Factory" Green Globs Mr. Crink and Sterling Smith

24 "Scooby-Doo Meets Dick Van Dyke" Ghostly strongman Masked Marvel

The Scooby-Doo Show

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "High Rise Hair Raiser" Netty Crabbe and Specter of Ebenezer Crabbe Jim Rivets and Red Sparks

2 "The Fiesta Host is an Aztec Ghost" Ghost of King Katazuma and Aztec statue Professor Stonehack and Elina Stonehack

3 "The Gruesome Game of the Gator Ghoul" Gator Ghoul Alice Dovely

4 "Watt a Shocking Ghost" 10,000 Volt Ghost Mr. Voltner (10,000 Volt Ghost) and Mayor Dudley

5 "The Headless Horseman of Halloween" Headless Horseman Elwood Crane

6 "Scared a Lot in Camelot" Ghost of Merlin and Black Knight Zarko

and an unnamed henchman

7 "The Harum-Scarum Sanitarium" Ghost of Dr. Coffin Officer Oldfield

8 "The No-Face Zombie Chase Case" No-Face Zombie and Gorilla Mr. Dilly

9 "Mamba Wamba and the Voodoo Hoodoo" Mamba Wamba, Mamba Zombie and Zombie Lila Roger, an unnamed henchman and Lila

10 "A Frightened Hound Meets Demons Underground" Demon Sam Crenshaw

11 "A Bum Steer for Scooby" Tamuka the Ghost Bull, Medicine Man Ghost and Talking Bull A helicopter, Lenny and Sam Farren

12 "There's a Demon Shark in the Foggy Dark" Demon Shark Mr. Wells

13 "Scooby-Doo, Where's the Crew?" Captain Pescado, Octopus Monster and Kelp Monster Mr. Carp, Mr. McGil and Mr. McFinn

14 "The Ghost That Sacked the Quarterback" Rambling Ghost Buck Bender

15 "The Ghost of the Bad Humor Man" Vanilla Technicolor Phantom, Chocolate Technicolor Phantom and Strawberry Technicolor Phantom Sammy the Shrimp and two unnamed henchmen

16 "The Spirits of '76" Ghost of Benedict Arnold, Ghost of William Demont and Ghost of Major Andre Mr. Clive, Mr. Wilit and an unnamed henchman

17 "The Curse of the Viking Lake" Viking Ghosts Mr. Hansen and two missing geologists

18 "Vampire Bats and Scaredy Cats" Gramps the Vamp Leon Vanaugh

19 "Hang in There, Scooby-Doo" Pterodactyl Ghost Johnny and Mr. Bohannon

20 "The Chiller Diller Movie Thriller" Ghost of Milo Booth Jim Moss

21 "The Spooky Case of the Grand Prix Race" Phantom Racer Ken Rogers

22 "The Ozark Witch Switch" Ghost of Witch McCoy and Zombie Aggie Wilkins and Zeke Harkins, respectively.

23 "Creepy Cruise" Futuristic monster Mr. Grady and Prof. Von Klamp

24 "The Creepy Heap from the Deep" Creepy Heap from the Deep and soulless Captain Clements Bank robber and Captain Clements

25 "Watch Out! The Willawaw!" Willawaw and Owlmen Grey Fox and two unamed henchman

26 "A Creepy Tangle in the Bermuda Triangle" Skeleton Men Dr. Grimsley and two unnamed henchmen

27 "A Scary Night with a Snow Beast Fright" Snow Beast Baptiste

28 "To Switch a Witch" Ghost Witch of Old Salem Arlene Wilcox's twin sister

29 "The Tar Monster" Tar Monster Mr. Stoner

30 "A Highland Fling with a Monstrous Thing" Ghost of Finnyan McDuff and Loch Ness Monster Jamie Craigmore

31 "The Creepy Case of Old Iron Face" Old Iron Face Mama Mione

32 "Jeepers, It's the Jaguaro!" Jaguaro Barney

33 "Make a Beeline Away from that Feline" Feline Creature Dr. Bell

34 "The Creepy Creature of Vulture's Claw" Mantis Professor Greer

35 "The Diabolical Disc Demon" Phantom Ace Decade

36 "Scooby's Chinese Fortune Kooky Caper" Moon Monster Chin Wong Sing

37 "A Menace in Venice" Ghostly Gondoleer Mario

38 "Don't Go Near the Fortress of Fear" Ghost of Juan Carlos Captain Eddy

39 "The Warlock of Wimbledon" Anthos Nick Thomas (Anthos) and John Thomas

40 "The Beast is Awake in Bottomless Lake" Beast of Bottomless Lake Julie

Scooby-Doo and Scrappy-Doo (first series)

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "The Scarab Lives!" Blue Scarab Howard Gruger

2 "The Night Ghoul of Wonderworld" Night Ghoul Mr. Marino

3 "Strange Encounters of a Scooby Kind" Alien Tessie

4 "The Neon Phantom of the Roller Disco!" Neon Phantom Mr. Walker

5 "Shiver and Shake, That Demon's a Snake" Snake Demon First Mate Defarge

6 "The Scary Sky Skeleton" Sky Skeleton Eddie Drake

7 "The Demon of the Dugout" Dragon Beast Mr. Husai

8 "The Hairy Scare of the Devil Bear" Devil Bear Chuck Hunt

9 "Twenty Thousand Screams Under the Sea" Sea Beast of the Aztecs Tiger Morris

10 "I Left My Neck in San Francisco" Lady Vampire of the Bay Lefty Callahan

11 "When You Wish Upon a Star Creature" Star Creature Mr.

Greenfield

12 "The Ghoul, the Bat and the Ugly" Shadow Creature Brandon Davies

13 "Rocky Mountain Yiiiii!" Jeremiah Pratt Will Henry Pratt

14 "The Sorcerer's a Menace" The Great Haldane Morgan the Magician

15 "Lock the Door, It's a Minotaur!" Minotaur Nick Papas

16 "The Ransom of Scooby Chief" N/A Carl and Tony

Scooby-Doo and Scrappy-Doo (second series)

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1a A Close Encounter with a Strange Kind N/A Aliens

1b A Fit Night Out for Bats Sylvester N/A

1c The Chinese Food Factory N/A Chinese Food Factory burglar

2a Scooby's Desert Dilemma N/A Arabian magician

2b The Old Cat and Mouse Game Cat man Cat man's Siamese cat

2c Stow-Aways N/A Sailor and Shark

3a Mummy's the Word Mummy N/A

3b Hang in There, Scooby-Doo N/A Vulture

3c Stuntman Scooby Bing Bong the Monster N/A

4a Scooby's Three Ding-a-Ling Circus N/A Boss

4b Scooby's Fantastic Island N/A Caveman

4c Long John Scrappy N/A Pirate

5a Scooby's Bull Fright N/A Bull

5b Scooby Ghosts West Invisible ghosts Innkeeper

5c A Bungle in the Jungle N/A Nazrat of the Jungle, Lion, Pythor and Trumpo

6a Scooby's Fun Zone N/A Killer Krunch

6b Swamp Witch Globby Swamp witch

6c Sir Scooby and the Black Knight N/A Knight

7a Waxworld N/A Wax master

7b Scooby in Wonderland Evil trees, Caterpillar and Cheshire Cat Queen of Hearts

7c Scrappy's Birthday N/A Orderly

8a South Seas Scare Lava Monster N/A

8b Scooby's Swiss Miss N/A Bulldog and Bear

8c Alaskan King Coward Alaskan monster N/A

9a Et Tu, Scoob? N/A Emperor, Lion and Rocky Maximus

9b Soggy Bog Scooby Swamp monster N/A

9c Scooby Gumbo N/A Chef

10a Way Out Scooby N/A N/A

10b Strongman Scooby N/A Bulldog

10c Moonlight Madness Shaggy Rogers (werewolf) Adolf

11a Dog Tag Scooby N/A Sergeant

11b Scooby at the Center of the World Rock Monster Giant Bat

11c Scooby's Trip to Ahz Flying monkey Wicked Witch of the North by Southeast

12a A Fright at the Opera N/A Phantom of the Sewers

12b Robot Ranch Rawhide Red Robot Master

12c Surprised Spies N/A Enemy spy

13a The Invasion of the Scooby Snatchers Alien and Alien pod clones N/A

13b Scooby Dooby Guru N/A Taj Mahal guard, Elephant and Tiger

13c Scooby and the Bandit N/A Bandit and Wilbur

14a Scooby-Nocchio N/A Pleasure Island man

14b Lighthouse Keeper Scooby Pirate N/A

14c Scooby's Roots Sheet ghost Great-Grandpa Scooby

15a Scooby's Escape from Atlantis Centaur N/A

15b Excalibur Scooby N/A Merlin and Jasper

15c Scooby Saves the World Alien N/A

16a Scooby Dooby Goo N/A N/A

16b Rickshaw Scooby Dragon N/A

16c Scooby's Luck of the Irish Pat O'Wiley N/A

17a Backstage Scooby N/A Marvo the Magician

17b Scooby's House of Mystery N/A Madame Olga and Madame Olga's raven

17c Sweet Dreams Scooby N/A Red Baron and T-Rex

18a Scooby-Doo 2000 N/A Toy gorilla

18b Punk Rock Scooby Plutonian N/A

18c Canine to Five N/A Werner Wolf

19a Hard Hat Scooby Vampire foreman N/A

19b Hothouse Scooby Gardener (Hothouse Scooby) and Carnivorous plants N/A

19c Pigskin Scooby N/A Monrovia Monsters

20a Sopwith Scooby N/A Baron Lundwaft

20b Tenderbigfoot Bigfoot N/A

20c Scooby and the Beanstalk Giant N/A

21a Maltese Mackerel N/A Big thug and Small thug

21b Dumb Waiter Caper N/A Bruiser, Bugsy Burton and Gangsters

22a Movie Monster Menace N/A Mrs. Higgins, Catfish Burglar and Catfish Burglar accomplice

22b Movie Monster Menace Gargoyle, Medusa, Sea Creature, Octopus monster and Bigfoot Von Scareheim, Cameraman, Teenage boy 1, Teenage boy 2, Teenage boy 3, Teenage girl and Teenage girl 2

23a Super Teen Shaggy N/A Rocko and Rocko's friends

23b Basketball Bumblers N/A Slam Dunkers, Slam Dunkers captain and Big Ed

24a Beauty Contest Caper Bruno Ms. Bugravia

24b Stake-out at the Take-out N/A Hamburger Haven owner, Otto and Ivan

25a Who's Scooby-Doo? N/A Tank and Squeak

25b Double Trouble Date N/A Moose

26a Cable Car Caper N/A Vendetta and Bruno

26b Muscle Trouble N/A Muscles Malone and Brutus

27a Comic Book Caper Slime Boy Mr. Morley

27b Misfortune Teller N/A Arby

28a A Gem of a Case N/A Fingers Malone

28b From Bad to Curse N/A Michelos

29a Disappearing Car Caper N/A Pistons McGee and Rat

29b Scooby-Doo and Genie-Poo Jasmine and Genie-Poo N/A

30a Close Encounter of the Worst Kind Alien scavenger hunters N/A

30b Captain Canine Caper N/A Johnathan Johnson and Dognapper (Captain Canine Caper

31a The Incredible Cat Lady Caper N/A Cat Lady, Lion, Panther and Alley cats

31b Picnic Poopers N/A Buster and Bull

32a One Million Years Before Lunch N/A Wonga and Pterodactyl

32b Where's the Werewolf Scooby-Doo Lance and Bulldog

33a Hoedown Showdown N/A Buuba McGurk, Ezek McGurk and Bubba McGurk's short brother

33b Snow Job Too Small Abominable Snowman Cousin Sherwood

Scrappy & Yabba-Doo

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 Yabba's Rustle Hustle N/A Chief and Jink

2 Mine Your Own Business N/A Balton brother (brown hair) and Balton brother (red hair)

3 Tragic Magic N/A Mysto and Grimes

4 Runaway Scrappy N/A Pete and Pete's partner

5 Slippery Dan the Escape Man N/A Slippery Dan

6 Low-Down Showdown N/A Big Bad Bucko

7 Vild Vest Vampire Count Zarko N/A

8 Tumbleweed Derby N/A Slade and Snooky

9 Law & Disorder N/A Bart and Tiny

10 Alien Schmalien N/A Dr Bleek and Hugo

11 Go East, Young Pardner N/A Phantom Jewel thief

12 Up a Crazy River N/A Female river pirate, Salty and Flint

13 Bride and Gloom N/A Horrible Homer

The New Scooby and Scrappy Doo Show

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1a "Scooby the Barbarian" Olaf the Terrible and Viking pirates Professor Busby as the Olaf the Terrible

1b "No Sharking Zone" Seaweed Monster and Great White Shark Cowabunga Carlyle as the Seaweed Monster

2a "Scoobygeist" Real haunts N/A

2b "The Quagmire Quake Caper" Mud Monster Quanto

3a "Hound of the Scoobyvilles" Hound of the Barkervilles Bentley

3b "The Dinosaur Deception" Dinosaur Dr. LaRue

4a "The Creature Came from Chem Lab" Creature from Chem Lab Toby Wallace

4b "No Thanks, Masked Manx" Masked Manx Milo Damp

5a "Scooby-Doo and Cyclops, Too" Zombies Mr. Cyclops and Ivan

5b "Scooby of the Jungle" Randar the Ape Man Randal Bakko

6a "Scooby Roo" Neanderthal Monster of Devil's Rock Darcy

6b "Scooby's Gold Medal Gambit" Chameleon Chairman Lewis

7a "Wizards and Warlocks" Tower Wizard and Yadzruck N/A

7b "Scoobsie" Phantom of the Soaps Danny Divine

8a "The Mark of Scooby" N/A "All a dream" ending

8b "The Crazy Carnival Caper" Clown Jerry

9a "Scooby and the Minotaur" Minotaur Mr. Kronos

9b "Scooby Pinch Hits" Ghost of Casey O'Reilly Reggie Rungout

10a "The Fall Dog" Gremlin Mickey Hack

10b "The Scooby Coupe" Specter of Sports Cars Crocker Pitt

11a "Who's Minding the Monster?" Real monsters N/A

11b "Scooby ala Mode" Ghost of Chef Maras Chef Gustav

12 "Where's Scooby-Doo?" Mummy Female spy

13 "Wedding Bell Boos!" Ghost of McBaggy Rogers Alex Anders

The New Scooby-Doo Mysteries

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "Happy Birthday, Scooby-Doo" Red Skull Stuyvesant

2a "Scooby's Peep-Hole Pandemonium" Maid Mummy Orson Kane

2b "The Hand of Horror" Helping Hand Ratfield

3a "Scoo-Be or Not Scoo-Be?" Sea Demons Rosey Crans and Gilly Stern

3b "The Stoney Glare Stare" Cyclops Professor Mikos

4a "Mission: Un-Doo-Able" Mastermind Cecil

4b "The Bee Team" Giant bees Harley Finster and five unnamed accomplices

5a "Doom Service" Ebenezer Overview Mrs. Van Loon

5b "A Code in the Nose" Codefinger Major Berch

6 "Ghosts of the Ancient Astronauts" Zombies Harriet Mullins and her associate

7a "The Night of the Living Toys" Evil Elf Katerina Kobald

7b "South Pole Vault" Mad Sea Lion Dr. Carlin

8 "A Halloween Hassle at Dracula's Castle" Ghost of Dr. Van Helsing Igor

9 "A Night Louse at the White House" Ghost of George Washington and Ghost of Abraham Lincoln Ambassador of Klopstokia and his wife

10a "Showboat Scooby" Ghost of Colonel Beauregard Pops Baloney

10b "The 'Dooby Dooby Doo' Ado" N/A Laser band thief

11 "Sherlock Doo" Ghost of Sherlock Holmes Mr. Stapleton

12a "A Scarey Duel with a Cartoon Ghoul" Monster Mutt Dimwittie

12b "E*I*E*I*O" Monster Mouse Parker

13 "The Nutcracker Scoob" Ghost of Christmas Never Nanette Musette

A Pup Named Scooby-Doo

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "A Bicycle Built for Boo!" Ghost Mr. Conrad

2 "The Sludge Monster from the Earth's Core" Sludge Monster from the Earth's Core Mr. Buckston

3 "Wanted Cheddar Alive" Cheese Monster Larry P. Acme

4 "The Schnook Who Took My Comic Book" Dr. Croaker Wendel McWendel

5 "For Letter or Worse" Ghost of Al Cabone Prestina

6 "The Babysitter from Beyond" Boogedy Bones Manny the Mauler and Molly the Moll

7 "Snow Place Like Home" Ice Demon Mr. Forester

8 "Now Museum, Now You Don't" Samurai Ghost Mr. Dayton

9 "Scooby Dude" Headless Skateboarder Al

10 "Ghost Who's Coming to Dinner" BooBeard Jack

11 "The Story Stick" Totem Monster Mr. Ryan

12 "Robopup" Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash Mr. Gordon

13 "Lights… Camera… Monster" Stinkweed Vincent Thorne

14 "Curse of the Collar" Ghost of Buster McMuttMauler Mr. Trixenstuff

15 "The Return of Commander Cool" Alien Barbara Simone

16 "The Spirit of Rock'n Roll" Ghost of Purvis Parker Mr. Dilton

17 "Chickenstein Lives" Chickenstein Casmer Codwaller

18 "Night of the Living Burger" Burger Monster Skippy Johnson

19 "The Computer Walks Among Us" Dinkley 2000 Bruce Wormsley

20 "Dog Gone Scooby" N/A Paula P. Casso

21 "Terror, Thy Name is Zombo" Ghost of Zombo Joey Jipner

22 "Night of the Boogey Biker" Boogey Biker Red Herring

23 "Dawn of the Spooky Shuttle Scare" Astronaut Ghost Simon Simonson

24 "Horror of the Haunted Hairpiece" Bigwig Crusty Baker

25 "Wrestle Maniacs" The Hooded Heifer Herbert Blaum

26 "Mayhem of the Moving Mollusk" Moving Mollusk Lester Leonard

27 "The Were-Doo of Doo Manor" Nasty-Doo Professor Digmi

28 "Catcher on the Sly" N/A Buster McMuttMauler

29 "The Ghost of Mrs. Shusham" Ghost of Mrs. Shusham Bernice Binder

30 "The Wrath of Waitro" N/A Waitro

What's New, Scooby-Doo?

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "There's No Creature Like Snow Creature" Snow Creature Avalanche Anderson

2 "3-D Struction" Dinosaur Spirit Luis Cepeda and Heather Lane

3 "Space Ape at the Cape" Space Ape Janet Lawrence

4 "Big Scare in the Big Easy" Leland Brothers Crawdad Mike and his bus driver

5 "It's Mean, It's Green, It's the Mystery Machine" Mystery Machine Susan Dinwiddie

6 "Riva Ras Regas" Ghost of Rufus Raucous Phylidia Flanders

7 "Roller Ghoster Ride" Roller Ghoster Terry

8 "Safari, So Goodi!" Jungle demons Henry and Honey Hunsecker

9 "She Sees a Sea Monster by the Seashore" Motoshondu Crunchy Granville

10 "A Scooby-Doo! Christmas" Headless Snowman Prof. William Higginson

11 "Toy Scary Boo" Spaceman Swinton, Annabel Action Figure, and other moving toys Walter Claphammer

12 "Lights! Camera! Mayhem!" Faceless Phantom Vincent Wong

13 "Pompeii and Circumstance" Zombie Gladiator Ugo DiRinaldi

14 "The Unnatural" Baseball Specter Bob Taylor

15 "Big Appetite in Little Tokyo" 30 Foot Shaggy Professor Pomfrit

16 "Mummy Scares Best" Mummy of Pharaoh Scamses Qasl Al-Famir and Madamoiselle Chantal

17 "The Fast and the Wormious" Gusano Grande Gibby Norton

18 "High-Tech House of Horrors" House of the future and Jeeves Shari

19 "The Vampire Strikes Back" Vampire Steve and Stu Fortescu

20 "A Scooby-Doo Halloween" Scarecrow Robots Marcy

21 "Homeward Hound" Cat Creature Meadow

22 "The San Franpsycho" San Franpsycho Rutie Banez

23 "Recipe for Disaster" Scooby Snack Monster Penelope Bailey

24 "Large Dragon at Large" Glasburgh Dragon Jamison Steven Ripley

25 "Simple Plan and the Invisible Madman" Invisible Madman Zeke Zillion, Jack Hunter, Eve De La Faye and Gibby Norton

26 "Uncle Scooby and Antarctica" Fish creature Monroe Hopper

27 "New Mexico, Old Monster" Wakumi Henry Thornwald

28 "It's All Greek to Scooby-Doo" Centaur Susie Smythe

29 "Fright House of a Lighthouse" Creepy Keeper Verona Dempsey

30 "Go West, Young Scoob" Cold Steel Gibby Norton and John Lawman

31 "A Scooby-Doo Valentine" Mystery Inc. evil clones J.C. Chasez and four Hollywood extras

32 "Wrestle Maniacs" Titanic Twist Connie and Curt Crunch

33 "Ready to Scare" Gargoyle Danica LeBlake

34 "Farmed & Dangerous" Demon Farmer Neville Poppenbacher

35 "Diamonds Are a Ghoul's Best Friend" Frozen Fiend Galina Korzhakov

36 "A Terrifying Round With A Menacing Metallic Clown" Menacing Metallic Clown Smith Snipper

37 "Camp Comeoniwannascareya" Toxic Terror Grey

38 "Block-Long Hong Kong Terror" Dragon Wu and his helpers

39 "Gentlemen, Start Your Monsters!" Skeleton Driver Cindy and Jimmy

40 "Gold Paw" Gold Monster Drill Sergeant Payne

41 "Reef Grief!" Coral Creature Spencer Johnson and Coral Creature

42 "E-Scream" Osomons Laslow Ostwald

Scooby-Doo! Mystery Incorporated

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 Beware the Beast from Below Slime Mutant Prof. Emmanuel Raffalo

2 The Creeping Creatures Creeping Creatures Grady, Greta and Gunther Gator

3 The Secret of the Ghost Rig Ghost Truck Rung Ladderton/Ghost Trucker

4 Revenge of the Man Crab Man-Crab Bud Shelton

5 The Song of Mystery Que Horrifico Mary Anne Gleardan

6 The Legend of Alice May Ghost Of Alice May Alice May

7 In Fear of the Phantom Phantom Daniel Prezette

8 The Grasp of the Gnome Gnome Gill Littlefoot

9 Battle of the Humungonauts Red and Green Humungonauts Max and Jax Minner

10 Howl of the Fright Hound Fright Hound Mrs. Wyatt

11 The Secret Serum Vampire Sheila Altoonian

12 The Shrieking Madness Char Gar Gothakon Howard E. Roberts

13 When the Cicada Calls Cicada Creature Grandma Moonbeam

14 Mystery Solvers Club State Finals Lord Infernicus Jonathan Wellington Muddlemore

15 The Wild Brood Shadowy Orc Maxwell

16 Where Walks Aphrodite Aphrodite Amanda Smythe

17 Escape from Mystery Manor "Demented speaker" Danny Darrow

18 The Dragon's Secret White Wizard Mr. Wang and Mai Le

19 Nightfright Nightfright Argus Fentonpoof

20 The Siren's Song Fish Freaks Ernesto and his fellow activists

21 Menace of the Manticore Manticore Hot Dog Water

22 Attack of the Headless Horror Headless Horror Marion Spartan

23 A Haunting in Crystal Cove Shadowy Figure Professor Pericles

24 Dead Justice Ghost of Dead Justice Deputy Bucky

25 Pawn of Shadows Obliteratrix Alice May

26 All Fear the Freak Freak of Crystal Cove Fred Jones, Sr.

27 The Night the Clown Cried Crybaby Clown N/A

28 The House of the Nightmare Witch Baba Yaga Curator Vronsky

29 The Night the Clown Cried II - Tears of Doom! Crybaby Clown Baylor Hotner

30 Web of the Dreamweaver! Dreamweaver Horbert Feist

31 The Hodag of Horror Hodag of Horror Roberto, the trained pet monkey of Ned Fussbuster

32 Art of Darkness! Junk Butch Firbanks

33 The Gathering Gloom Graveyard Ghoul Evallo von Meanskrieg

34 Night on Haunted Mountain Dark Lilith Hot Dog Water

35 Grim Judgment Hebediah Grim Gary and Ethan

36 Night Terrors Fiend Dan Fluunk

37 The Midnight Zone Kriegstaffebots Operated by Professor Pericles

38 Scarebear Scarebear Benson Fuhrman

39 Wrath of the Krampus Krampus Charlie the Haunted Robot, remote-controlled by Jason Wyatt for Mystery Inc.

40 Heart of Evil Dragon Jenny Zin

41 Theater of Doom Mummy of Friar Serra George Avocados

42 Aliens Among Us Grey (Alien), Reptoid and Nordic Alien Traveler O'Flaherty, Connor O'Flaherty and Sheela O'Flaherty

43 The Horrible Herd (episode) Horrible Herd Controlled by Professor Pericles

44 Dance of the Undead Rude Boy and the Ska-Tastics (zombies) Rude Boy and the Ska-Tastics

45 The Devouring Gluten Demon Francilee Jackson

46 Stand and Deliver Dandy Highwayman Librarian (Stand and Deliver)

47 The Man in the Mirror Fake Fred (Brad Chiles) and Old Daphne (Judy Reeves) Brad Chiles and Judy Reeves

48 Nightmare in Red Monstrous Freak Fernando El Aguirre

49 Dark Night of the Hunters Priestess Enrique Andelusossa

50 Gates of Gloom Kriegstaffebot Brad Chiles, Judy Reeves and Professor Pericles

51 Through the Curtain Kriegstaffebot and Evil Entity Brad Chiles, Judy Reeves, Professor Pericles

52 Come Undone Kriegstaffebot Evil Entity, Brad Chiles, Judy Reeves and Professor Pericles

Be Cool, Scooby-Doo!

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 Mystery 101 Ghost of Elias Kingston Mitchell Simons, Joe Simons

2 Game of Chicken Spirit of the Zatari Warrior Chuck Mangum

3 All Paws on Deck Sea Creature Thorn and Dahila

4 Poodle Justice Gargoyle Carli

5 Grand Scam Ghost of Chip Braverton Dustin Wallswreath

6 Trading Chases Sobek Professor Salasar

7 Be Quiet Scooby-Doo! Crystal Crawler Colson McCready

8 Party Like It's 1899 Headless Count Bradwick Haverall

9 Screama Donna Ghost of the Prima Donna Jasper Crawl

10 Kitchen Frightmare Yeti Jeff Howard

11 Me, Myself, and A.I. Butler 3000 Mallory O'Neill

12 Area 51 Adjacent Alien General Stall

13 Where There's a Will, There's a Wraith Phantom Ruby and Trudy Lutz

14 Scary Christmas Pterodactyl David and Alistair Leventhal

15 If You Can't Scooby-Doo the Time, Don't Scooby-Doo the Crime Ghost of Stealin' Stan Wayne Bowman

16 Gremlin on a Plane Gremlin Ed Johnson

17 Sorcerer Snacks Scare Sorcerer Piero

18 Saga of the Swamp Beast Swamp monster Dwayne and Gentleman Bandit

19 Be Cold, Scooby-Doo! Snow monster Heidi Ho Swift

20 Giant Problems Giant Colin McQuaid

21 Eating Crow Scarecrows Jonathan and Old Tom

22 I Scooby Dooby Do Ghost of the Cliff Bride Kimmy's mother and Nate's mother

23 El Bandito Spirit of El Bandito Gustavo

24 Into the Mouth of Madcap Madcap the Killer Clown Oopsy

25 The Norse Case Scenario Viking ghosts Ranger Mark, Donald and Edith

26 The People vs. Fred Jones Toxic Mutant Dayton Knight

27 Some Fred Time Dorsal Foot Bellington and Charlie Potts

28 There Wolf Werewolf Miguel

29 Renn Scare Jester Harvey

30 How to Train Your Coward Vampire Sheriff Boon and Paco

31 Worst in Show Houndbeast Doby and Estelle Brady

32 Mysteries on the Disorient Express Grim Reaper, Mummy, Tengu, Tarasque, Tzitzimitl, Haniver, Manticore and Hemogoblin Tobar Jacobs, Ichi Lee and Unnamed spies

33 Halloween Baba Yaga Mrs. Clune and Mr. Clune

34 The Curse of Kaniaku Kaniaku Mr. Kagawa

35 Vote Velma Ghost of Amos Littlefield Violet Oberon

36 Scroogey Doo Ghost of Jacob Marley, Ghost of Christmas Past, Ghost of Christmas Present and Ghost of Christmas Future Dr. Buggly

37 In Space Space Kook Officer Soung

38 Doo Not Disturb Ghost of Mother Josh Stanley

39 Silver Scream Ghost of Archie Barnes Lori Logan

40 Fright of Hand Mutant Rabbit Saul Twinkelshine and Greg Twinkelshine

41 Greece is the Word Arachne Aeslop and Prince Shlemielius

42 American Goth Plant Monster Dorbin

43 Omelettes Are Forever Minus Dillingsley

44 Ghost in the Mystery Machine Mystery Machince Dr. Blum, Lori Walsh and Rose

45 Naughty or Ice Ice Man Ms. Anja

46 Night of the Upsetting Shorts Ape Man Grammy Rogers

47 Junkyard Dogs Trash Monster Officer Mike

48 Protein Titans 2 Ghost Chef Zara

49 World of Witchcraft Demon of Salem Carl Baker and Mrs. Baker

50(a) Pizza O'Possum's Pizza O'Possum Lydia

50(b) The Curse of Half-Beard's Booty Half-Beard's Ghost Dr. Cutler, Karen and Oft-Injured Willy

51 Professor Huh? Part 1 Professor Huh? Donald Jones

52 Professor Huh? Part 6 3/4 N/A Rose

# Film title Monsters Villains

1 Scooby-Doo on Zombie Island Werecats, Zombies Moat Monster, Vampire bat creature, Hooded skeletal ghost, Zombie riverboat captain and Lobster-man Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, Jacques, Mr. Beeman and Swami

2 Scooby-Doo and the Witch's Ghost Babylonian mummies, Witch's Ghost, Sarah Ravencroft, Pumpkin monsters, Enormous turkey and Evil tree Ben Ravencroft, Perkins, Griswald, Security guard 1, Security guard 2, Mayor Corey, Jack, Willard and Molly Parken

3 Scooby-Doo and the Alien Invaders Aliens SALF, Max, Steve, Laura, Fake MP's

4 Scooby-Doo and the Cyber Chase Phantom Virus Bill McLemore

5 Scooby-Doo! and the Legend of the Vampire Yowie Yahoo and Yowie Yahoo's minions Wildwind, Dark Skull, Russell, Stormy

Weathers, Harry, Lightning Strikes, Barry

6 Scooby-Doo! and the Monster of Mexico Chupacabra, Quetzalcoatl, Ghost of Señor Otero and Skeleton man Charlene, Museum guide and Paco and Mr. Smiley

7 Scooby-Doo! and the Loch Ness Monster Loch Ness Monster Colin Haggart, Angus Haggart, Fiona Pembrooke, Mcintyre and Mcintyre's henchmen

8 Aloha, Scooby-Doo! Wiki-Tiki and Tiny Tikis Snookie Waeawa and Manu Tuiama

9 Scooby-Doo! in Where's My Mummy? Ghost of Cleopatra, Army of the undead and Spirit of the Sand Amelia von Butch, Natasha, Campbell, Amelia's other associates, Hotep and Armin Granger

10 Scooby-Doo! Pirates Ahoy! Captain Skunkbeard, Woodenleg Wally, Sea Salt Sally and Captain Skunkbeard's miscellanous crew Biff Wellington and Mr. Mysterio

11 Chill Out, Scooby-Doo! Abominable Snowman Minga Sherpa and Professor Jeffries

12 Scooby-Doo! and the Goblin King Glob, Glum, Jack O'Lantern, Headless Horseman, Headless Horseman's horse, Goblin King and Monstrous Machine Amazing Krudsky

13 Scooby-Doo! and the Samurai Sword Black Samurai, Ghost of the Black Samurai and Green Dragon Miss Mirimoto, Sojo, Robot ninjas and Muramasa

14 Scooby-Doo! Abracadabra-Doo Banshee and Gryphon Marlon Merlin

15 Scooby-Doo! Camp Scare Woodsman, Fishman and Specter of Shadow Canyon Ranger Knudsen, Babyface Boretti as Deacon

16 Scooby-Doo! Legend of the Phantosaur Phantosaur, Velociraptors and Fiery Phantosaur Ms. Deitch, Mr. Babbit, Professor Svankmajer, Winsor and Grad students

17 Scooby-Doo! Music of the Vampire Lord Valdronya Vincent Van Helsing, Fangenschanz and Bram

18 Big Top Scooby-Doo! Werewolf (Big Top Scooby-Doo!) Whitney Doubleday and Archambault

19 Scooby-Doo! Mask of the Blue Falcon Manic Minotaur of Manesly Manor, Mr. Hyde and Hideous Hyde Hound Horten McGuggenheim and Jack Rabble

20 Scooby-Doo! Stage Fright Phantom Lance Damon, Barb Damon, Chrissy Damon, Mel Richmond, Dewey Ottoman and Brick Pimiento

21 Scooby-Doo! WrestleMania Mystery Ghost Bear Cookie

22 Scooby-Doo! Frankencreepy Frankencreep and Ghost of the Baron Cuthbert Crawley, Cuthbert Crawls, Inspector Krunch, Mrs. Vanders, Mama Mione, Gypsy, Lila, Mr. Burger and C.L. Magnus

23 Scooby-Doo! Moon Monster Madness Alien Shannon Lucas

24 Scooby-Doo! and KISS: Rock and Roll Mystery Crimson Witch and Destroyer Delilah Domino

25 Scooby-Doo! and WWE: Curse of the Speed Demon Inferno Triple H and Stephanie McMahon

26 Scooby-Doo! Shaggy's Showdown Ghost of Dapper Jack Rogers Kyle and Rafe

27 Scooby-Doo! & Batman: The Brave and the Bold Crimson Cloak Ridler and Clayface

28 Scooby-Doo! and the Gourmet Ghost Red Ghost Henry Metcalf as Bradley Bass

29 Scooby-Doo! and the Curse of the 13th Ghost Asmodeus Mortifer Quinch

DTV shorts

# Short title Monsters Villains

1 Scooby-Doo! Spooky Games Mascot Menace and Fortius Dean Richard and Jack Riggins

2 Scooby-Doo! Haunted Holidays Sinister Snowman Fabian Menkle

3 Scooby-Doo! and the Spooky Scarecrow Cornfield Clem Abner

4 Scooby-Doo! Mecha Mutt Menace Mecha Mutt Melanie Staples

5 Scooby-Doo! Ghastly Goals! Eshu Reynaldo

6 Scooby-Doo! and the Beach Beastie Sea Monster Grafton Brownstone

TV specials and telefilms

# Film title Monsters Villains

1 Scooby Goes Hollywood Crab Creature of Creepy Crag Jesse Rotten

2 Scooby-Doo Meets the Boo Brothers Beauregard's Ghost, Headless Horseman, Skull Ghost and Floating skeleton T.J. Buzby, Farquard, Billy-Bob Scroggins and Bear

3 Scooby-Doo and the Ghoul School Mirror Monster and Well-Dweller Revolta and Grim Creeper

4 Scooby-Doo and the Reluctant Werewolf Wolfgong, Frankenstein, Repulsa, Witch Sisters, Mummy, Bonejangles, Swamp Thing, Vanna Pira, Mr. Snyde, Dr. Jackyll, Dragonfly, Web Man, Schlockness Monster, Genghis Kong and Man-eating plant Count Dracula Brunch and Crunch

5 Arabian Nights N/A Royal guard 1 and Royal guard 2

---

Syd: Wow! There's so many monsters they faced!

Qin: We saw some of them with Scooby Doo and the gang and they were awesome!

Me: And take a look at this.

I showed them a bunch of mugshots of all the criminals that were behind the mask of all the monsters we faced. Below them was the information of their crimes and the sentences they got.

Syd: Wow! Look at all the bad guys they busted.

Me: Yep. And they all nearly killed my friends in order to get revenge. Me and Lori found out that there was a massive plot for all the villains to get revenge on all of Mystery Inc. I reported the Scooby Doo Revenge Social Network to the FBI and the United States Department of Defense and the Federal Communications Commission. I told them about it and they seized the website. But in doing so, the United States Attorney General extended all the prison sentences of all the villains that were busted to Life Without Parole.

Syd: Wow! They deserve it. That's attempted murder.

Qin: Just what I was thinking.

Me: Yep. They deserve to spend the rest of their worthless lives behind bars.

Then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer in the living room. We looked up what was going on and we saw that the evil gross toilet humor fart villain Fartor was out to cause problems! He was an ugly guy.

Me: Fartor? I never heard of this guy.

Lincoln: What does it say about him?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up his information and what it showed me was awful.

Fartor (voiced by Sean Cullen) - Fifteen years ago, he was just an ordinary kid named Larry. That was until his older brother Gary tortured him by stuffing his brother under the bedsheets and farting in there. During those fifteen years, he became adapted to breathing the gases in farts. Like a fish is out of the water, clean air is toxic for him, so he breathes toxic gases in a dome that he wears on his body. Fartor wants revenge on his older brother Gary. He was last seen stranded on the moon in the episode 'The Fart Side Of The Moon' where he had tried so hard to ensure that his meteor would hit earth ensuring that the Earth's air would be full of methane gas (CH4) and other substances in which it is habitable for him. Like any other villain, his plan had failed as the stowaway director had eaten too many beans and released his nuclear gas, Therefore, redirecting the meteor to hit the moon. Fartor is seen to be happy in the moon, though being alone.

---

Me: This is sick! Because of his brother he needs to live on farts in order to survive.

Teresa: Why don't we introduce Fartor to Lori and Lynn's farts?

Lori: I do not fart! It's my shoe!

Me: Lori, now is not the time for your bouts of denial. Your farts to him would be too poisonous for him and Lynn's Dutch Ovens are terrible.

Lincoln: But why would his brother do that to him?

Me: He was a total jerk.

Nico: That really makes me mad! I'm an older brother myself, but even I would never be that cruel to my siblings.

Me: Me neither. My sister is not like that.

Laney: Thank goodness. We should give this guy a mercy killing. Wait a second. I remember this guy. He's one of the enemies of a major ultra secret organization called Grossology.

Me: I've heard about them. They are called the Bureau of Grossology. They are a secret government organization that uses cutting edge technology and prevents gross crimes and disgusting things from happening.

Laney: That's right. And I have 2 friends that work for them. Their names are Ty and Abby Archer. They're brother and sister and they do amazing things. We can help them beat Fartor.

Me: Good idea. Lets get him!

We were off to the city.

## GOTHAM ROYAL YORK CITY BUSINESS DISTRICT

In the middle of the Gotham Royal York City Business District, the entire area was completely covered in a thick blanket of fart gas and boy did it smell horrible! Fartor was using a deadly condiment called Flatchup, a ketchup made of all kinds of fiber loaded vegetables and meats that will make anyone fart for weeks without stopping.

Ty and Abby were facing Fartor.

Ty: Fartor, listen to us! We're sorry about what happened to you. But that's no reason to give up on yourself!

Fartor: (bitterly) The world's changed, Ty. You guys apparently changed with it. So why get upset about someone like me, huh?

But then a massive explosion of fire appeared in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and the fart gas ignited and exploded into a huge wall of fire!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMM! KRABOOOM! KRABBOOOOOM! KRABBOOOOOOM! KRABOOOOOOOM! KRABOOOOOOMM!

We landed by them.

Me: Sorry to drop in like this.

Abby: Boy are we glad to see you guys.

Laney: Same to you Abby and you too Ty.

Fartor: So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Me: To put you out of your fucking misery Larry. But first.

I reached into my pocket and pulled out some nose plugs and gave them to everyone.

We put them on.

Me: (Nasally) Lets burn his stench!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Power Rangers. Troy Burrows was the Red S.P.D. Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue S.P.D. Ranger, Jake Halling was the Green S.P.D. Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow S.P.D. Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink S.P.D. Ranger and Orion was the Omega S.P.D. Ranger.

We went at him and I punched Fartor in the face and cracked his dome. Nico kicked his pod and sent him flying into the air and Laney sent vines and tied up Fartor.

Maria: (Nasally) Lets see if water will get you clean!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and drenched Fartor.

Lori: (Nasally) Lets see you handle my farts from my shoes!

Lori farted in his face and her farts smelled so horrible that they were too much for Fartor to handle and he was coughing and gagging. Troy Burrows punched Fartor in the face and fired red energy blasts from his S.P.D. blaster. The blasts hit Fartor and exploded all over. Noah Carver fired blue blasts from his Delta Blaster, Gia Moran kicked Fartor in his face and fired energy lasers, Jake Halling fired green energy lasers and Emma Goodall fired powerful pink lasers. Both blasts hit him and exploded. Orion as the Omega Ranger fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Fartor.

Me: I will say this though Fartor, when your brother made you like this, he turned you into a fucked up fart gas breathing freak.

Fartor: Fuck you! You freak!

Me: Do you kiss your fucking mother with that mouth? Lets show him some teamwork.

Brawl: You got it boss! Good think us robots can't smell things. We don't breathe anyway. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Megavolt Gun 100-fold.

Snake Man: Time for the venom of the Sssnake to poissson you. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Snake Man's right arm and it enhanced his Search Snake 100-fold.

Brawl and Snake Man: LIGHTNING HOMING SNAKE BOMB!

Brawl fired a powerful blast of lightning and Snake Man fired a powerful snake and the lightning merged with it and turned it into a snake of pure lightning. It hit Fartor and electrocuted him.

Hound: Time for some serious firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his turret gun firepower 100-fold.

Hoot Loop: Lets Ruffle Some Feathers! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Hoot Loop's right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Hound and Hoot Loop: MAGIC RING TELEPORT FIRESTORM!

Hoot Loop had his ring form over in the opposite direction and Hound fired bullets through it. The ring sent the bullets through it and it hit Fartor in the back.

Me: Lets give this fuckpot the ultimate Dutch Oven!

Lynn: Now you're speaking my language J.D.

Lynn went up to Fartor and jumped onto him.

Lynn: SUPER DUTCH OVEN FART STORM!

Lynn farted right in Fartor's face and it was a nasty one that smelled so bad and so terrible that it made Fartor gagged.

FAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!

Lori: Lets see how he likes the smell of my shoes! MEGAFART STENCH STORM!

Lori farted so bad and made a stench so terrible that it went into Fartor's face and he coughed and gagged.

Me: Lets see how he likes the stench of Dino Gas!

Tyler Navarro: This is gonna be a stinky one!

Tyler Navarro activated the Oviraptor Dino Gas charge and fired a powerful blast of Fart Gas.

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

It smelled so horrible that it made Fartor gag and puke.

Derek: Lets get this freak!

Buck: With you all the way.

Meg (Mega Babies): Lets give it a terrible smell!

Mega Babies: SUPERFART FARTWIND HURRICANE!

FAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR

The Mega Babies fired a powerful blast of fart gas at Fartor and he was really coughing and gagging.

Abby: Time for you to see how dangerous farts can be! FART STENCH BOMB!

Abby farted a ball of fart gas and it hit Fartor and exploded.

KRAAAFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTT

Fartor was down and still in his pod.

Abby: Alright, Fartor. Time to take you to jail.

Fartor: Don't give me that bullshit, Abby. We know that I won't survive in any prison. There's only one way to deal with me.

Nico: I know. But we don't like it.

Fartor: It's ok. I had a good run. But promise me you'll make sure my brother pays for this.

Heatblast: (solemnly) We will. (launches fireball)

Me: No Heatblast. I got this.

I walked up to him.

Me: Gary will pay for this Fartor. We're going to make him pay by throwing him in prison.

Lola was absorbing all the fire around her.

I pulled out a match.

Me: We'll grant you a swift death Larry. You didn't deserve this.

Fartor: I understand.

I used my thumb to strike the match and light it.

Me: Give my regards to the devil.

I threw the match into his pod and left and then Fartor's gas ignited and he exploded into a massive fireball with the power of 8,000 tons of nitroglycerin!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it hurled me into the air and sent me flying and I crashed into a fruit cart.

SPLAT!

Me: Wow! That was powerful!

Nico: Are you all right J.D.?

Me: Yeah. Thanks man.

Udonna: We've done it once again, everyone. This day is ours!

Lynn (sadly): Yeah? So how come we feel so bad about it?

Me: Well it's a mercy killing. We had to put him out of his misery because of all his pain that he had to go through.

Lynn: That's true. (To the viewers) Farts are a natural part of life. Natures whoopee cushion. We fart 50 times a day. Let the gas out.

Me: You said it Lynn.

We found Gary and told him what happened to Larry. We had him arrested for assault and battery and turning his brother Larry into a freak. But he never intended for that to happy. It was all because of brotherly love taken too far. He was sentenced to 35 years in prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the first ever villain of Grossology defeated.

Fartor of Grossology was so gross. I may like farting but this is too far. Especially with what happened with Fartor. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. The next chapter we're gonna face is The Lich King from the popular game World Of Warcraft: The Wrath of The Lich King. Get ready to face the coldest and most ruthless villain in all of the entirety of the World of Warcraft Franchise.

See you all next time.

# Wrath of The Lich King

We all were with the Megaforce Power Rangers in Harwood County, Florida.

Maria: Here we are in Harwood County.

Troy Burrows: Home sweet home.

Me: I remember this city all too well. This was where you guys had all your adventures against the Armada and the Warstar.

Gia Moran: That's right.

Qin: I remember that. What the Warstar and Armada were doing was completely unforgivable.

Me: You got that right Qin. But it was so cool that the Megaforce Power Rangers teamed up with all of the Power Rangers from over the course of 20 years here in America.

Nico: That was awesome! I'll never forget that.

Vince: Me neither.

Troy Burrow: It was an awesome fight. But we brought you guys here to show you all something.

We went to the special command center that the Megaforce Rangers found and to our surprise we saw Gosei. He was a mask face on the wall.

Me: Whoa! It's Gosei.

Clawful: Are you Gosei?

Gosei: That's right. It's an honor and great pleasure to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you as well Gosei. Troy and the

Megaforce Rangers told us a lot about you and how you helped them against the Warstar and the Armada.

Gosei: I'm glad they did. Tommy Oliver and rangers of the past, it's a great pleasure to meet you.

Tommy Oliver: Same to you Gosei.

Kimberly Ann Hart: Are you related to Zordon?

Me: Actually Kim, from what I remember, Gosei was under the tutelage of Zordon. Zordon was his mentor.

Gosei: That is correct J.D.

Carter Grayson: That is amazing.

Andros: Gosei, I just want to say that I'm sorry for killing Zordon. But I had no other choice. He asked me to do it. I understand if you hate me for what I did.

Vortex: C'mon, Andros. Sometimes, we have to make the hardest of choices to save the world. I mean, just a few days ago, we had to kill Fartor.

Me: That's right. And there was no other choice. There was no other choice.

Gosei: That's right. Andros, I hold no grudge against you for doing what was right. You did it to save us all and for that I am grateful.

Andros: Thank you Gosei.

Me: We watched 44+ Years of Power Rangers, all from Japan and here in America and we are learning fast from all of their moves and abilities.

Gosei: I see. You have come far in your journey J.D. and you all have come a long way in your quest to defeat all evil.

Me: It's not gonna be that easy Gosei. But together, we can overcome any obstacle.

Laney: That's right.

Lana: Wow guys. Look at this.

Johnny Test: Man, look at all these Ranger Keys.

Me: It's 44+ Years of Power Ranger Powers.

Streetwise: Is that the Ranger Key for the Green Dragon Blitz Ranger?

Me: It sure is. From what I remember, the Green Dragon Blitz Ranger was not introduced into that group.

Gosei: That's right. That ranger power came from another universe where it existed.

Me: That's incredible!

Orion: So that's how I was able to get the Green Dragon Blitz Ranger power.

Gosei: That is correct.

Me: That's interesting.

Later we went to Ernie's Brainfreeze, a very popular juice bar that the Megaforce Power Rangers called their hangout spot.

Me: So this is Ernie's Brainfreeze.

Lana: I remember this place. The juice and smoothies looked really good.

Nico: They sure do.

Troy Burrows: It's where we all like to hang out from time to time.

Me: I remember that. Jayden, from what I remember you went here before as well.

Jayden Shiba: That's right. The juice and smoothies are tasty.

Lincoln: Lets try some.

We ordered a lot of smoothies and juice and they were delicious. I got a blue raspberry smoothie.

Me: (Slurps) Ahh. Really refreshing.

Lincoln had an orange creamsicle milkshake.

Lincoln: They are delicious.

Me: Yeah. James, how was your date with Seia?

James M.: We had a great time. Thank you for asking.

Me: No problem.

James M.: We watched the movie The King And I from the 1950's.

Me: That was a great movie back in 1956. One of my dads favorite shows from his past.

Laney: Mine too. It's a breathtaking broadway play.

James M.: Seia and I are now official.

Me: I'm happy for you guys.

James M.: Thanks man.

Me: No problem.

* * *

Back at the estate we were watching Lola play World of Warcraft: Wrath of The Lich King. She was facing the ruthless Lich King, Arthas Menethil. He was a terrifyingly dangerous and deadly foe.

As Lola played, Mizore Shirayuki and Qin looked up the history of Arthas Menethil and The Lich King.

* * *

Prince Arthas Menethil was born four years before the outbreak of the First War. King Terenas II and Queen Lianne were overjoyed and all of Lordaeron celebrated Arthas' birth.

At the tender age of nineteen, Arthas fulfilled his father's hopes by being inducted into the Knights of the Silver Hand; after which the paladin (and longtime friend) Uther the Lightbringer became Arthas' mentor.

Five years later, Arthas and sorceress Jaina Proudmoore (who Arthas has pined for since childhood) began investigating a deadly plague that was distributed as grain to the surrounding cities and towns. This grain would then be used to make bread. After consuming the plagued bread, the individual would eventually fall seriously ill and die. After death, they would be resurrected as minions of the undead Scourge.

Arthas and Jaina tracked and dispatched Kel'Thuzad, the necromancer who was orchestrating the plagued grain, in the Alliance city of Andorhal. Shortly after, the two learned that the city of Stratholme had already become infected. Arthas felt that the only way to ensure his people's safety was to execute all men, women, and children that resided in Stratholme, cutting off any chance for the undead to spread. After hearing of Arthas' impulsive plan, Uther voiced his feelings regarding the prince's plan, asking if Arthas had lost his mind. Arthas, blinded by pride, considered Uther's opposition an act of treason, and, by his rite of succession and the sovereignty of his crown, stripped Uther of all authority and suspended the paladins of the Order of the Silver Hand from service indefinitely. Uther warned Arthas that he was crossing a terrible threshold by putting this genocide into action. Arthas then turned to Jaina, who he was surprised to see walking with Uther, and asked her to partake. Filled with sadness, Jaina told Arthas that she couldn't watch him murder innocent people. After feeling as though two of his closest friends had abandoned him, Arthas lead a regiment of soldiers and mages into Strathholme to begin the slaughter. This event would come to be known as "The Culling of Stratholme".

Eventually Arthas came upon the dreadlord Mal'Ganis within Stratholme, who claimed ultimate responsibility for the plague. Eluding capture, Mal'Ganis challenged the prince to a final confrontation on the continent of Northrend, where he would meet his destiny. Arthas, burning with thoughts of revenge, vowed to end the dreadlord no matter where he may be. The prince set off for the arctic shores of Northrend.

After landing on Northrend's icy shores, Arthas encountered dwarves under attack by the Scourge. The dwarves' leader, Muradin Bronzebread, had been searching for the fabled runeblade known as Frostmourne. Muradin had known Arthas as a child, and watched him grow.

Meanwhile in Lordaeron, at Uther's urging, King Terenas sent word to Northrend for Arthas and the rest of his fleet to return to Lordaeron immediately. Arthas' soldiers gladly prepared to obey. Not to be undermined by Uther, Arthas refused to abandon the hunt for Mal'Ganis when his fleet has been recalled by the Emissary. Instead, the prince secretly hired mercenaries to sink his own ships. As the ships burned, Arthas publicly blamed the mercenaries for the fleet's destruction. Enraged, Arthas' soldiers killed the mercenaries, who ruined their chance of going home.

Now trapped in Northerend, Arthas and Muradin's forces struggled to hold off the Scourge onslaught. In the meantime, the pair tracked down Frostmourne, which was in a large cavern, encased in ice, and hovering over a pedestal. Muradin noticed an inscription on the pedestal, which warned that whoever wields Frostmourne will not only have unlimited power, but will also curse the wielder's soul. Muradin immediately disregarded any thoughts of using the runeblade as it was cursed, and advised Arthas that the two of them should just leave. Despite Muradin's warning, Arthas swore he would pay any cost for victory, and shattered the ice to free Frostmourne. One of the ice shards flew out and killed Muradin in the process. It would be revealed later that Muradin had, in fact, NOT been slain, but instead knocked unconscious for a while, as he aids in the charge on Icecrown Citadel years later.

With the power of Frostmourne, Arthas led his troops to victory against the Scourge. With victory in sight, Mal'Ganis appeared again to the prince. The dreadlord hadn't known that Arthas would know about Frostmourne, and by the time the realization of his master's betrayal set in, Frostmourne had already descended and ended his life. With total victory achieved, Arthas would then wander Northrend - becoming insane as the power of the cursed blade spoke to him within his mind.

Despite his actions, Arthas returned to Lordaeron a hero, and was welcomed home by his father in loving faith. Upon entering the throne room, he knelt before his father with the most vile intention in mind. After rising to his feet, he removed his hood and revealed his pale face and pure white hair to his shocked father. Within the blink of an eye, Arthas darted forward and forced his father to his knees, all the while his former captains (now Death Knights of Arthas'), Falric and Marwyn, killed the guards within the throne room. Confused and betrayed, King Terenas asked his son what this was all about. With a heartless and cold tone, Arthas whispered to a heartbroken Terenas: "… succeeding you… father.". Before Terenas could process his son's words, Arthas plunged Frostmourne into his father's chest, and claiming the king's soul. This marked the first soul ever to be taken by the sword. After murdering his father, Arthas and his Scourge minions ravaged Lordaeron and killed any living person in sight. After the destruction of his kingdom, he was then instructed to retrieve Kel'Thuzad's remains. After locating the remains, the former necromancer also communicated with Arthas telepathically. Acting as a sort of advisor, Kel'Thuzad instructed Arthas to locate a vessel in which they can put the remains so they are safe for transporting. With this, Arthas tracked down an urn suitable enough for the remains, only to discover that it was being used already. Uther was transporting the urn to be buried as it contained the ashes of King Terenas. Uther and Arthas exchanged heated words and, after tempers flared, exchanged blows. Arthas would eventually kill Uther, dump out the ashes of his father, and place Kel'Thuzad's remains into the phylactery. Knowing the remains wouldn't stay in tact much longer, Kel'Thuzad implored Arthas to prepare an invasion force and march on the only place the necromancer could be resurrected: the fabled Sunwell within Quel'Thalas - kingdom of the high elves.

The elves fought bravely against Arthas but were defeated - Arthas would kill and resurrect Ranger-General Sylvanas Windrunner into a banshee servant for her defiance.

With the help of his new servant Arthas captured the Sunwell and through its magic resurrected Kel'Thuzad as an undead lich - the demon lord Archimonde ordered Arthas to retrieve the spell book: the Book of Medivh.

Arthas invaded the city-state of Dalaran and retrieved the book, using it to summon Archimonde into the world of Azeroth.

However Arthas proved disloyal to Archimonde and helped seal his fate by having the demon-hunter Illidan Stormrage steal the Skull of Gul'dan, without this powerful artifact Archimonde was defeated.

However his victory was shortlived as the call of the Lich King soon saw Arthas return to Northrend - upon arriving he was attacked by elf survivors of the Scourge attack upon Quel'Thalas, now allied with Illidan Stormrage and seeking to destroy the Lich King.

With help from the evil Nerubian race, Arthas defeated the elves, but with Illidan's army already heading for the Icecrown Citadel, Arthas began to fear he would not reach the Lich King in time so opted for taking a shortcut through the ancient underground city of Azol-Nerub. The shortcut paid off and Arthas intercepted Illidan, defeating him in single combat and banishing him from Northrend - he then entered Icecrown Citadel and merged with the Lich King and take his place upon the Frozen Throne as the new king of all undead.

## Plans

As the new Lich King, Arthas seeks to destroy all life on Azeroth and rule over a world of undead bound to his will (although a part of Arthas remains good and keeps that from happening), everything else is secondary to him though due to the grand-scale of his plan many smaller-scale plots and schemes are formed along the way - all of which ultimately link back to his main objective: ending life and enslaving the undead.

It must also be noted that Arthas now defeated Ner'zhul and what's left of his humanity on a dream like state when he was inactive… Making him the dominant spirit and having control of the new powerful entity… Therefore he is not a host of Ner'zhul anymore because he is the Lich king it self.

## Awakening

The Lich King awoke and started to make his plans come true in person. He soon removed his heart, as he believed anything making him mortal made him weak. Then he went Sindragosa's Fall, and he thrust Frostmourne through the ice. It blew all the snow of the area, and from the ice emerged Sindragosa as the Queen of the Frost Wyrms. He then began his major attack on Azeroth by sending plagued grain to all of the capital cities of the main races of Azeroth. Those who ate it either became ghouls, zombie-like servants of the Lich King, or were cured before that happened. He then sent many of his Scourge minions into the cities of The Horde and The Alliance, which by then the leaders became enraged and sent heroes to Northrend.

## The Scarlet Enclave and The Battle for Light's Hope

Soon the Lich King decided to send his new order of Death Knights against the Scarlet Enclave, the remaining forces of the Scarlet Crusade, which were a group of crazed paladins and priests who saw anyone who wasn't part of them to be evil and should be killed. Soon his new death knights had killed many of them and drove the remainder of them off. Those who survived went to Northrend to form the Scarlet Onslaught.

The Lich King soon turned his attention to the Argent Dawn, who resided in Light's Hope Church nearby. He sent his order of death knights to destroy them, led by the son of the Ashbringer Darion Mograine. The Ashbringer was a paladin by the name of Alexandros Mograine whom crafted a blade which could destroy unholy beings in the flash of an eye, which was also called The Ashbringer. His son Darion now wielded the blade in a corrupted state. When the death knights were sent to end the Argent Dawn, the death knights failed and were defeated by the Argent Dawn. There, a vision came of Darion and his dead father talking, as Darion watches. Soon the Lich King comes and shows all the death knights he used them to bring Tirion Fordring out of hiding, a great paladin. Darion comes to realise everything, who attacks the Lich King and obviously the Lich King easily swats him away. Darion throws the Ashbringer to Tirion, which is purified. Tirion attacks Arthas, whom retreats. The death knights there form the Knights of the Ebon Blade, and Tirion brings the Argent Dawn and the Knights of the Silver Hand to create the Argent Crusade. They both serve the purpose to kill the Lich King.

## Angrathar the Wrathgate

The Alliance, led by Bolvar Fordragon, and the Horde, led by Saurfang the Younger, make a massive attack together on Angrathar the Wrathgate, a gate leading to the inside of Icecrown Citadel. The Alliance is the first to attack, and the Lich King sends out a number of undead to fight them. Then the Horde comes along and helps clear out the undead. After that Bolvar shouts, calling Arthas a traitor and ordering him to come out and fight them face to face. In reply, Arthas comes out, and summons a small number of undead while making a speech to the attackers. Saurfang then runs to attack the Lich King, but is easily slain. The Lich King then uses Frostmourne to consume Saurfang's soul. After, a loud boom is heard, and Grand Apothecary Putress and his undead are seen on a ledge above. He shouts, "Death to the Scourge, and death to the living!" as he unleashes the New Plague, which he created, upon the Scourge and Alliance and Horde alike. The undead walk away, as The Lich King walks back into Icecrown Citadel. Soon after the Red Dragonflight comes and bring down the flames of life. Bolvar is brought back to life, and is brought back into Icecrown Citadel along with Saurfang's body.

## Small hint of humanity left

In the Halls of Reflection, Either Jaina or Sylvanas will attempt to communicate with the spirits in Frostmourne and the spirit of Uther comes out. He explains that the small piece of Arthas is all that keeps the Lich King from having the Scourge wipe out Azeroth and the only way to kill the Lich King is to fight him at the Frozen Throne. The Lich King arrives and sends Uther back into Frostmourne and some of his Scourge minions try and kill the party but his minions fall and he tries to kill them only for them to escape.

## Siege on Icecrown Citadel

After Crusaders' Coliseum, the Knights of the Ebon Blade and the Argent Crusade came together to form the Ashen Verdict. They then began their Siege on Icecrown Ciadel. It was there, that the Lich

King turned Saurfang into a death knight and was attempting to turn Bolvar. Finally, after the players faced the horrors of the Spire, the monstrousities of the Plagueworks, the Blood Princes and Queen of the Crimson Halls, and the dragons of the Frostwing Halls, the players faced Arthas Menethil, now the Lich King, himself. He freezes Tirion in a block of ice as he fights the champions.

After a long fight, the Lich King becomes fed up and kills all the players. He then reveals that the entire campaign in Northrend and the siege of icecrown citadel was all a trap. Arthas's real goal is to gain control of the Alliance and Hord's champions, and turn them into powerful undead champions who would then proceed to annihilate all life in Azeroth. All of his servants that the players destroyed were all tests to prove that they were indeed the greatest champions. The Lich King then raises Frostmourne and begins to turn them into Scourge.

But before he can finish, Tirion uses the power of the light to break free from the ice and jumps up and shatters Frostmourne with the Ashbringer. The spirits of Frostmourne are unleashed and swirl around him. His father, Terenas Menethil ll, resurrect the players to end it once and for all. The players finally defeat Arthas. He falls the Helm of Domination falls off of him head, and he reaches for it but falls.

## Death of the Prince of Lordaeron

Arthas lays, Frostmourne shattered at his side. His father sits next to him, as Arthass' eyes turn to sea green from glowing blue, hinting he was finally free of the Lich King's influence. He asks if its over, almost glad to be free of the Lich King, and his father replies saying that no king rules forever. The prince proclaims that he sees only darkness before him, as his eyes roll backward, and dies in his fathers arms able to rest in peace. Terenas tells Tirion there must be a Lich King, and Tirion takes up the helm ready to become the Lich King. However, Bolvar is chained up on the Frozen Throne, burnt and somewhat undead. He asks Tirion to make him the Lich King, and Tirion finally agrees. Bolvar tells him to never let anyone know what happened there, only that the Lich King is dead and that he died with him. Tirion puts the Helm of Domination on Bolvar's head, as he becomes the new Lich King.

Lich King

The Lich King's only physical forms are a cursed suit of armor and a sword called Frostmourne, both of which are enchanted with the element of ice, and requires a mortal host to do its bidding, who becomes the Lich King when they put on the Helm of Domination. The Lich King is completely immortal and eternal, and when one host is killed a new one has to take their place, or else the Scourge will run completely rampant without a master and destroy all life on Azeroth. The Lich King rules from the "Frozen Throne" atop the Scourge's fortress of Icecrown Citadel in the frozen continent of Northrend, where he spends most of the time hibernating/doing nothing.

The original host used to create the Lich King was an Orc Shaman named Ner'zhul, but the individual best known for filling the role was Arthas, who became corrupted by the Scourge and coerced by the Lich King's spirit to come to the Frozen Throne and put on the Helm of Domination, turning him into the new Lich King. The form and personality of Arthas would become dominant over that of Ner'zhul.

After that, the Lich King went into hibernation atop his throne again for several years, before finally returning to wreak havoc on Azeroth with a newly revitalized Scourge army in Wrath of the Lich King. At the start of the expansion, the Lich King is at the necropolis of Archerus: The Ebon Hold in the Eastern Plaguelands, training a group of death knights who eventually break away from the Scourge and join the side of good, being the Death Knights controlled by player characters. During the campaign against the Scourge in Northrend, the Alliance and Horde simultaneously launch a massive attack on the Wrathgate in Dragonblight leading into Icecrown in an attempt to assault the citadel, where after defeating all the monsters outside the Alliance general Bolvar Fordragon called out for Arthas to show himself and answer for his crimes, which he did, but the confrontation was interrupted and turned to disaster when a group of rogue Forsaken led by Grand Apothecary Putress arrived and launched barrels of poison gas on everyone, killing all the Alliance and Horde soldiers (including Bolvar and the Horde hero Dranosh Saurfang) and forcing the Lich King to retreat further into Icecrown.

Eventually, the heroes finally secured a position to launch a final attack on the Lich King in Icecrown Citadel. The first battle took place in the Halls of Reflection, where Frostmourne is kept, in which the Lich King appeared and tried to stop them from escaping by summoning groups of Scourge and ice walls, but the adventurers survived the encounter with the help of Sylvanas Windrunner/Jaina Proudmoore (depending on the player's faction of choice) and the convenient arrival of an airship to save them. A much larger and stronger group of heroes later fought the Lich King for the final time on his Frozen Throne on top of the Citadel, where they were aided by Highlord Tirion Fordring of the Argent Crusade.

After a considerable period of fighting, the Lich King finally unleashed the full power of Frostmourne, killing everyone. Luckily, Tirion Fordring jumps in at the last minute and saves the day by breaking Frostmourne with his holy sword of the Ashbringer. This frees all the souls of the Lich King's victims that were trapped inside, including Arthas' father Terenas Menethil, who used the power of their spirits to revive the group and overwhelm the Lich King, allowing them to finish him off. The Helm of Domination fell from Arthas' head, allowing him to finally die. However, there was now the matter of finding a new host to sate the spirit of the Lich King and prevent the Scourge from destroying the world; this burden was taken up by Bolvar Fordragon, now an undead being who had been imprisoned by the Lich King, who donned the helmet and encased himself in ice upon the Frozen Throne, pacifying the Scourge.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Mizore: I know. I can't believe that Arthas is that evil. He did all kinds of terrible things to the entirety of Azeroth.

Qin: And he killed his own father in cold blood.

Nico: Arthas is the worst monster in the history of the universe.

Mizore: That sword Frostmourne is a dangerous sword.

Nico: It is. It's a cursed sword that turns anyone evil.

Mizore looked up the history of Frostmourne.

---

## Origin

When Ner'zhul was transformed into the Lich King by Kil'jaeden, his disembodied spirit was shackled to a magical suit of armor as well as the runeblade, Frostmourne. Trapped within an icy tomb called the Frozen Throne, both the armor and the blade were crafted by the Nathrezim for the purpose of containing and controlling the Lich King.

## Ner'zhul's Plan to Escape

Ner'zhul was not content with being a pawn for the Burning Legion, and began working on a plan for escape. The first stage of his plan was set in motion when he used his powers to push Frostmourne through the ice and out of the Frozen Throne, plunging it into the snows of Northrend to await one who would claim it and become the Lich King's agent. Ner'zhul found his agent in Arthas Menethil, the young prince of Lordaeron who had come to Northrend in a quest to end the plague.

Muradin Bronzebeard, a dwarven explorer based at the time in Northrend, was searching for the weapon after hearing of Frostmourne's power when Arthas and his men arrived. When the forces of the dreadlord Mal'Ganis began to close in around them, Arthas and Muradin set out to claim it.

Deep within a hidden cave, Frostmourne was protected by The Guardian and several revenants who tried to forewarn Arthas of the danger, but he ignored the warning and destroyed them. When they found the sword, Muradin read the inscription on the dais:

"Whomsoever takes up this blade shall wield power eternal. Just as the blade rends flesh, so must power scar the spirit."

Muradin realized then that the blade was cursed, but Arthas said he would gladly bear any curse to save his homeland. Upon speaking those words, the ice encasing the sword shattered and exploded outward. A jagged shard struck Muradin, seemingly striking him dead. Arthas gazed upon Muradin's "corpse", discarded his hammer, [Light's Vengeance]

## In the Hands of Arthas

With the sword in hand, Arthas returned to his base and staged a counterattack against Mal'Ganis, quickly destroying the dreadlord's base. Mal'Ganis confronted Arthas, telling him that Ner'zhul had known he would take the cursed sword, and that it had now stolen Arthas's soul. He spoke as if he believed Arthas was now on his side, but to his surprise Arthas used the runeblade to slay the dreadlord on the Lich King's command. With his soul forfeited to the Lich King, Arthas ran off into the frozen wastes of Northrend.

Now a death knight of the Scourge, Arthas killed and converted his former army before returning to Lordaeron, where he was hailed with a royal welcome. Arthas proceeded directly to the throne room, where he killed his father, King Terenas, and set the Scourge loose throughout the city.

Some time after the Burning Legion's defeat at Mount Hyjal, the demon hunter Illidan Stormrage used a powerful spell to attack the Frozen Throne, where the Lich King was imprisoned. Though the spell was unsuccessful, it widened the crack through which Frostmourne had been thrust, and the Lich King's power began to wane, so he recalled Arthas to Northrend to aid him. Arthas defeated Illidan and ascended the spire of the Frozen Throne, then plunged Frostmourne back into the ice and donned the helmet sealed within, becoming the new Lich King.

World of Warcraft: Wrath of the Lich King

## The Frozen Halls

Just after he is defeated in the Pit of Saron, the leper gnome Krick lets it slip that Arthas leaves Frostmourne unattended in the Halls of Reflection, his private sanctum in the Frozen Halls of Icecrown Citadel.

After surviving the Pit of Saron, the guides for the adventurers braving the Halls (Jaina Proudmoore for the Alliance or Sylvanas Windrunner for the Horde) lead the way into the Halls of Reflection. As Krick promised, Frostmourne stands alone, floating serenely above an altar in the center of the entry chamber. Jaina or Sylvanas attempt to commune with the souls trapped within the blade to find the key to the Lich King's weakness. They are contacted by the spirit of Uther the Lightbringer, who warns them that another must take the Lich King's place in order to keep the Scourge under control.

## Fall of the Lich King

During the final battle against the Lich King at the Frozen Throne, Frostmourne was shattered by Ashbringer, wielded by Tirion Fordring. The thousands of souls trapped within the blade swarmed the Lich King, suspending him in the air, where he was finished off by the champions assembled to defeat him. The trapped souls then remained in Icecrown Citadel, locked in eternal torment, unable to escape.

On the Dedication of Honor monument at the center of Runeweaver Square in Dalaran, a bust of the shattered hilt of Frostmourne is shown at the feet of the statue of Tirion Fordring. The current location of Frostmourne's remains are resting at the base of the Frozen Throne within Icecrown Citadel.

## Curse

Frostmourne has the ability to drain life from its victims - and to drain the soul of anyone whom it connects to. The Lich King is capable of seeing through the eyes and hearing through the ears of anyone who wields Frostmourne; this ability cannot be stopped by any mortal means. The Lich King can communicate with the wielder at will telepathically, on any plane and at any distance. The Lich King uses this ability to try and corrupt the wielder over time. This has several effects. An individual who wields Frostmourne will not part with it willingly. Over time the person will go from good to neutral and finally to evil. A non-undead evil wielder will then become undead. Finally the sword is able to suck the being's soul into the sword. Frostmourne then retains the memories and skills of its victim. In fact, as long as the wielder's original body remains within one mile of Frostmourne, the sword maintains control of the body, and he may not be completely aware that his consciousness has shifted to the weapon. Beyond one mile, the sword cannot control the wielder's body, and the wielder of course finally becomes quite aware of his current state (if he is not already).

The Lich King can take possession of a soulless body that comes in contact with him and Frostmourne at the same time. The soul within Frostmourne is destroyed unless it willingly merges with the Lich King, becoming lost as a separate entity for all eternity. If a soul merges with the Lich King, he gains all the skills and memories of the victim. He has only done this one time, with Prince Arthas Menethil.

## Powers

### In Warcraft III

In Warcraft III: Reign of Chaos, Frostmourne increased Arthas' base damage by 22 points and allowed him to deal chaos damage, which was fully effective against all types of armor (including that of buildings and divine beings). For balance reasons, this effect was only applied during the Frostmourne mission and not during the Path of the Damned or Legacy of the Damned campaigns.

### In Warcraft RPG

In Manual of Monsters, Frostmourne is an artifact-level bastard sword with the following abilities: an increased chance to hit, increased damage, an increased chance of scoring a critical hit, an increased attack speed, the ability to strike incorporeal creatures as though they were fully corporeal, the ability to cause bleeding wounds and reduce the victim's stamina, bonus damage against good-aligned beings, bonus damage against living beings, and a life-draining effect that heals its wielder when he deals damage.

### In Arthas: Rise of the Lich King

In Arthas: Rise of the Lich King, Arthas is able to wield the runeblade almost effortlessly, despite its size and weight. It slices through most opponents with minimal resistance, and shatters most weapons it comes in contact with, including the elven runeblade

Felo'melorn. Those slain by Frostmourne have their souls drawn into the weapon.

---

Mizore: Wow. That sword is dangerous. But I can use Snow Woman magic to destroy its evil curse and free the souls it has imprisoned and use it for capturing evil souls.

Nicole: That's a great idea Mizore. That sword is like the Book of Vile Darkness in Sword Form.

Mizore: Exactly.

We saw Lola destroy the Lich King and she beat him. We cheered for her!

Me: Way to go Lola!

Kayla: She did a great job.

Me: She sure did. But that is horrible what Arthas was doing. Wouldn't it be awesome if we could go to Azaroth for real and destroy the Lich King forever?

Nico: That would be an awesome adventure.

Me: Lets do it! Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa: Affirmative.

We boarded the ship and we were off to the planet Azeroth.

---

In the Icecrown Citadel in the frozen wasteland of Northrend on the planet Azeroth, Arthas the Lich King was heading to the room where the sword Frostmourne was on a pedestal. He walked up to the sword and it was glowing a malevolent aqua blue. Inside the sword were the souls of thousands of slain people.

The soul of Arthas's father King Terenas spoke to him.

Terenas: Can you feel it my son? Closing in all around you. The light's justice has been awakened. The sins of the past have finally caught up to you. You will be called to account for all the atrocities you've committed, the unspeakable horrors you've let loose upon this world, and the dark ancient powers you've enslaved. Though my soul was one of the first to be devoured by your evil, there are thousands more bound within this blade and they cry out for release. Look now to your defenses my son, for the champions of justice gather at your gates and a much more powerful force is now on its way here even as we speak!

Arthas picked up the sword and the souls vanished and he was ready to fight!

Arthas: **Let them come. Frostmourne hungers.**

The Lich King was ready for a fight.

---

Out in space, the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying to Azeroth.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2765.2: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the planet Azeroth, a wartorn planet where all kinds of awesome creatures from legend and folklore battle for peace and protection. Our mission is to hunt down the ruthless Lich King, Arthas Menethil and destroy his evil reign of terror before he destroys everything in Azeroth.

William: I can't believe we're visiting the World of Warcraft.

Nico: The Lich King is not gonna be easy guys. He easily overwhelmed the Champions of The Light without so much as breaking a sweat.

Me: I remember that. But he also has a massive army of minions at his command. They are called the Scourge.

Vince: The forces of the undead.

Gia Moran: This is gonna be rough.

Troy: Let's use our Basic Megaforce powers to take out the minions.

Robo Knight: Let me help out with that.

Me: Good idea guys.

Lily: This is gonna be one dangerous fight.

Nico: It sure is.

Lisa: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We have arrived at the planet Azeroth. It was an amazing planet.

Me: Wow!

Laney: There it is. Azeroth. It's beautiful.

Me: Lets land.

We landed the ship on the forests of the continent of Northrend. It was a strange place.

Me: Here we are guys. The continent of Northrend.

Lola: Wow! It's breathtaking.

Nico: It sure is.

?: You are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We turned and we saw a beautiful woman with beautiful blonde hair and she had blue eyes and beautiful clothes and an awesome mage staff.

Lola: Wow! You're Jaina Proudmoore.

Jaina: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you all. We heard so much about you.

Me: It's mutual. We came here to kill Arthas, the Lich King.

Jaina: I had a feeling you came here for that. The man that I once called my love is gone for good. The man that is now in his place is a monster that must be destroyed.

Me: We all will destroy him.

Lola: I remember where Icecrown Citadel is located.

Me: We'll follow you Lola since you know this world.

Lola: Okay. Follow me!

We followed Lola and we were off to the Icecrown Citadel. We saw the entire land completely decimated by the forces of the Lich King and thousands of dead bodies littered the ground.

Me: This is terrible.

Lucy Loud: Arthas has turned into a Genocidal Monster bent on destroying all of Azeroth.

Lynn: When we find him, he will pay the ultimate price.

Me: He sure will. What Arthas did to this whole planet is completely unforgivable.

Lori: He will literally pay for his crimes in blood.

Nico: No lie Lori.

Lola: There! Up ahead is Icecrown Citadel.

Me: That's it all right. Lets power up!

We transformed and powered up.

Troy: Let's use our Basic Megaforce powers to take out the minions.

Robo Knight: Let me help out with that!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Power Rangers transformed. Troy Burrows was in his Basic Megaforce Red Ranger form, Noah Carver was in is Basic Megaforce Blue Ranger form, Jake Halling was in his Basic Megaforce Black Ranger Form, Gia Moran was in her Basic Megaforce Yellow Ranger form, and Emma Goodall was in her basic Megaforce Pink Ranger form. Orion stayed in his Super Megaforce Silver Ranger Form.

We landed at Icecrown Citadel and we saw Tirian Fordring and the Champions of the Light. They were trying to bust down the gates.

Me: Let us help you!

I fired a powerful energy blast and blew the doors down.

Fordring: Thank you. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Tirian. Lets work together to take down the Lich King. Arthas will pay for his crimes.

Fordring: Lets do it.

We shook hands and we charged into the castle. We were fighting the Scourge and they were powerful. But we slashed and killed them all. Mizore fired powerful shards of ice at them and killed them and Lucy Loud slashed them with Nizogamourne and damned them with black fire. Troy Burrows slashed a bunch of Scourge with his Dragon Sword, Emma Goodall blasted a bunch of them with her Phoenix Shot, Jake Halling chopped a bunch of Scourge with his Snake Axe, Gia Moran slashed a bunch of Scourge with her Tiger Claw, Noah Carver blasted a bunch of Scourge with his Shark Bow, Robo Knight fired his Vulcan Cannon and blasted a bunch of Scourge apart and Orion slashed and stabbed a bunch of Scourge with his Super Silver Spear. We blasted them all with fire and elemental energy blasts and more and we were killing them all one by one and destroyed them all. Now we have the Lich King left to face.

Me: Now we have Arthas to face and he will pay.

We climbed up to the top of the Frozen Throne.

Fordring: The Lich King must answer for what he has done and must not be allowed to cause further destruction in our world.

Me: We'll all make him pay for his crimes. So many have suffered because of him. In my opinion Hell is too good for him.

Nicole: The Book of Vile Darkness is also too merciful for him.

Me: The River of Fire is more appropriate.

We got to the top and we saw Arthas the Lich King in person.

Me: Arthas the Lich King!

Lich King: **So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.**

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Arthas!

Me: Words cannot even begin to describe the savage onslaught of pain, death and destruction you and your minions have caused!

Fordring: That's right! I swore that I would see you dead and the Scourge dismantled! I'm going to finish what I started at Light's Hope!

Lich King: **So the Lights Vaulted Justice has finally arrived. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm is with you. Shall I lay down Frostmourne and throw myself at your mercy?**

Me: We don't show mercy to monsters like you Arthas.

Fordring: We'll grant you a swift death Arthas. More than can be said for the thousands you've tortured and slain.

Nico: We won't show any mercy on you Arthas. We're gonna make sure that your death is slow and excruciatingly painful when we kill you.

Lich King: **You will learn of that firsthand. When my work is complete, you will beg for mercy and I will deny. Your anguished cries will be testament to my unbridled power.**

Me: We'll see about that you cold-hearted fuckhead!

Fordring: So be it. Champions…

Me: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Me and Fordring: ATTACK!

(Requiem for A Dream plays)

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese Rangers, the Supernova Flashmen. Troy Burrows was the Red Nova Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Nova Ranger, Jake Halling was the Green Nova Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Nova Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Nova Ranger and Orion was the newest sixth ranger of the Nova Flashmen: The Gold Nova Star Ranger. He was armed with Gold Prism Power that can fire powerful rainbow lasers that can cause an incredible amount of damage.

We went at the Lich King and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and she thawed out some of his ice. Laney formed powerful mace clubs of bramble vines and smashed them onto Arthas. Nico fired powerful energy blasts and they all hit Arthas and exploded with incredible power. Lincoln fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning as well and it electrocuted him. Yuko Tani fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him, Aylene C. fired a massive blast of fire and burned him, Luan fired a massive blast of light and Luna and Lori fired powerful blasts of wind and water and they slammed into Arthas with devastating force and sent him crashing into the wall of ice. I fired a powerful blast of fire and energy and it hit Arthas and exploded. The Champions of the Light fired a massive and savage onslaught of powerful elemental attacks and magic and it was a powerful and relentless onslaught. Lisa fired powerful laser blasts at Arthas and Lincoln and I fired powerful blasts of Force Lightning and we electrocuted him. Troy Burrows hit Arthas with his Red Prism Sword and slashed him all over, Jake Halling punched Arthas all over with his Prism Fists and they slammed into him with devastating force, Noah Carver slammed into Arthas with his prism ball by bouncing on him with incredible force, Gia Moran used her Prism Batons and smashed them into him, Emma Goodall threw powerful Prism Hearts and they hit Arthas and exploded all over him, Orion used his new Prism Wrist Blasters and fired powerful rainbow laser blasts at Arthas and they hit him and exploded. Jaina fired a powerful blast of magic energy from her staff and the blasts hit Arthas and burned him all over. Lucy then unsheathed Nizogamourne and she clashed violently with Arthas. It was a powerful clash and the force of their swords was so strong and so powerful that it shook all of Azeroth all over. Massive explosions of ice and black fire were going all over the place.

Lucy Loud: You're through hurting people!

Lucy kicked him in the face and sent him into the wall. Unknown to Arthas, Mizore used a powerful magic spell on Frostmourne and it made an exact copy of the sword but without the evil influencing and corrupting powers and it retained all of its powers. We stopped.

Arthas was standing ready.

Me: It's over Arthas.

Lich King: **No questions remain unanswered. No doubts linger. You ARE the entire universes greatest champions. You all have overcame every challenge I laid before you. My mightiest servants have fallen before your relentless onslaught… your unbridled fury. Is it truly righteousness that drives you? I wonder. You trained them well Fordring and you too J.D. Knudson. You delivered the greatest fighting force this universe has ever known… right into my hands! Exactly as I intended! You both shall be rewarded for your unwitting sacrifice. You will watch as I raise all of your friends and teammates from the dead to become masters of the Scourge. They will soon shroud this world in chaos and destruction, Azeroth's fall will come at their hands. And you all will be the first to die.** (Laughs evilly) **I delight in the irony.**

Me: No fucking way in Hell will we allow that to happen!

Fordring: Light, grant me one final blessing. Give me the strength to end this monster.

Just as Arthas was about to lift up Frostmourne to do what he was going to do, Fordring jumped and shattered his Frostmourne with his sword, the Ashbringer and Frostmourne was shattered into a thousand pieces and the curse that bound all the souls inside it was broken!

Lich King: **Impossible** !

Fordring: No more Arthas! No more lives will be consumed by your hatred!

King Terenas was freed.

Terenas: Free! At last. It is over my son. This is the moment of reckoning.

Me: Lets hit this fuckpot with everything we got!

Nico: Right! Arthas the Lich King you have failed this Universe!

Fordring: THE LICH KING…

Me: MUST…

Me and Fordring: **FALL!**

We then started hitting the Arthas with everything we got and went into combos.

Nico: Troy, lets use our combos with your Nova Flash powers.

Troy Burrows: You got it Nico.

Nico: RAINBOW GLISTENING SHOT!

The Two Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and Nico fired a powerful rainbow energy blast and Troy Burrows fired a powerful red light blast.

Nico and Troy Burrows: RED RUBY DRAGON DEATH BEAM!

The blasts combined and turned into a death red dragon of pure red light and it slammed into Arthas and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was cool!

Lana: No kidding!

Nico: Just a small taste. Lets go Jake!

Jake Halling: You got it!

Nico: AFTERSHOCK!

The 7-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and Nico fired a powerful energy blast from right underneath Arthas and Jake fired a powerful green light blast.

Nico and Jake Halling: GREEN EMERALD DRAGON STRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful emerald dragon and it slammed into Arthas and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa!

Jake Halling: That was intense!

Nico: It sure was. Noah, lets get him!

Noah Carver: With pleasure!

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on his bracelet and Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning from his finger and Noah Carver fired a powerful blast of blue light.

Nico and Noah Carver: BLUE SAPPHIRE DRAGON THUNDERSTRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blue sapphire dragon surging with powerful lightning and it slammed into Arthas and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! That was amazing!

Noah Carver: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah. Gia, lets get him!

Gia Moran: Right Nico!

Nico's left hand turned into a powerful ice ray cannon.

Nico: ICE RAY CANNON!

The 3-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and Nico fired a powerful Ice Ray blast and Gia Moran fired a powerful yellow light blast.

Nico and Gia Moran: YELLOW CITRINE DRAGON FREEZEBURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a yellow dragon and it slammed into Arthas and froze him in a giant block of ice.

Nico: Wow! That is cold!

Gia Moran: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah! Emma, lets get him!

Emma Goodall: Right with you Nico!

Nico: WHIRLWIND SPIN!

The 6-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and Nico fired a massive blast of wind blades and Emma Goodall fired a powerful blast of pink light.

Nico and Emma Goodall: PINK DIAMOND DRAGON WINDSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful pink dragon and it slammed into Arthas and spun and shredded him in a tornado of wind.

Nico: Whoa! That was powerful!

Emma Goodall: It sure was.

Nico: Time for the most powerful of them all. Ready Orion?

Orion: You know I am Nico.

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his Bracelet lit up and Nico formed a Magnifying glass lens and fired a powerful focused blast of fire and Orion fired a powerful blast of rainbow light.

Nico and Orion: RAINBOW PRISM DRAGON FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly dragon of rainbow light and fire and it slammed into Arthas and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Nico: It sure was.

Orion: But that was so cool!

Me: It sure was. Lets get him with our Cyber Key Combos!

Johnny Test: You got it J.D.! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Johnny Test's right arm device and it enabled him to fire powerful blasts of lightning.

Streetwise: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Photon Pistol 100-fold.

Johnny Test and Streetwise: LIGHTNING PHOTON DEATH BEAM!

Johnny Test fired a powerful blast of lightning and Streetwise fired a powerful blast of photon bursts. The blasts hit Arthas and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Vortex: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Wind Funnel blaster 100-fold.

Clawful: You will pay for your crimes Arthas. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Vortex and Clawful: LOBSTER WIND SNIPSTORM!

Clawful fired a powerful red energy blast and Vortex fired a powerful blast of wind and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful Lobster of energy and it snapped onto Arthas.

Me: Time for you to die Arthas!

Lucy Loud: This is for all the pain and suffering you've caused to innocent people. BLACK FIRESWORD DARKSLASH!

Lucy Loud slashed Arthas with Nizogamourne and he bursted into Black Flames.

Mizore: You are not welcome here in Azeroth or this universe! ABSOLUTE ZERO SLASHDEATH!

Mizore slashed Arthas with her own Frostmourne and she slashed him right in half and killed him in an instant.

Mizore Shirayuki: Now, the only way that the Lich King will be remembered will be through online gaming!

Nicole: That's right. Enjoy the River Of Fire!

Nicole sent Arthas's evil spirit into the River of Fire.

Jaina: Goodbye forever my love.

Me: The terror of the Lich King has now been silenced forever.

Nico: You got that right.

We later went back home to Earth and we celebrated our victory.

Lucy Loud: (To the viewers) Mess with the powers of the dead and you will face us and me.

Me: You said it Lucy.

Jaina Proudmoore went with us back to Earth and she was gonna be welcome at our home. The Scourge were destroyed as well. Azeroth was saved.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and a powerful foe beaten.

World of Warcraft: Wrath of The Lich King was a very interesting expansion of the World of Warcraft computer games. I never played World of Warcraft. It was too darn complicated for me. But what Arthas did was completely unforgivable. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Loud House Episode Recipe For Disaster. I'm gonna work on that one after I get back from hanging out with my friends tomorrow afternoon.

See you all next time.

# Recipe For Disaster

At the estate, Lincoln is on the couch in the living room with Charles, eating blueberries. Homer Simpson is sitting on the sofa with him. He tosses one up and catches it in his mouth.

Homer: (Laughs) That's a good trick Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Homer.

I came in and I had a platter full of delicious rib sandwiches.

Me: Hey guys. Try my Rib-Wiches. I made them from the recipes of Krusty Burger.

Lincoln: Those look delicious.

Me: Thanks Lincoln. Before we blew up Springfield, I swiped the recipes of how they make all their burgers, sandwiches and food and modified them so that they don't use bad chemicals and only use natural ingredients.

Lincoln: That's clever.

Homer: It's good to have this again. But I thought it was lost forever.

Me: Yes, it was made from a type of cow that was now extinct. But I modified it to be made with real 100% sirloin beef and my own herbs and spices.

Lincoln: Ooh.

They tried them and Homer was in heaven! Same with Lincoln. When the platter was cleaned up they were drooling uncontrollably and jittering.

Me: Boy you guys loved them.

Homer: They are just like the ones that were served at Krusty Burger!

Lincoln: I have eaten the ribs of God!

Homer: (Laughs) That's exactly what I said when I tried them Lincoln.

Me: (Laughs) You guys were sure hungry. I'm going to make these a permanent addition to Mr. Lynn's restaurant. McDonalds doesn't get the McRib sandwich in very often, so I'm going to add these to the menu as a permanent item.

Lincoln: That's cool J.D.!

Then someone knocks on the door, making him fall behind the couch.

Leni: [Upstairs] "Can someone get that?"

Lisa: [Also upstairs] "Who's at the door?"

Lola: [Also upstairs] (Older Voice) "Ugh! Lincoln!"

Lincoln: [Gets up] "Okay, okay, alright." [His sisters upstairs keep nagging at him to get the door.] "I'm going!"

Me: We'll get that girls!

[He opens the door, and sees a frantic Clyde.]

Clyde: "Lincoln!"

Me: Hey Clyde.

Lincoln: "Hey Clyde, what's-"

Clyde: [Briskly walks in] "No time for small talk, Lincoln."

Laney: What's wrong Clyde?

Me: Yeah what's going on?

[Lincoln follows Clyde to the kitchen, where he dumps three boxes from his bag onto the counter.]

Lincoln: [As Clyde opens the boxes.] "Clyde, what's going on?" [Looks at the empty boxes, as Clyde takes the contents.] "'Frosty Farm's Frozen Feasts'?"

Me: I've heard about these. They are tasty.

Clyde: [Preparing the microwavable meals.] "We have a big problem."

Lincoln: "I'll say, your dads bought frozen dinners? Is everything okay at home?"

Clyde: [With the meals] "Oh, yeah, we're just eating these until their vintage stove arrives from Italy. But that's besides the point!"

Lincoln: "So, what is the-" [Clyde shoves hot mac 'n' cheese bites in Lincoln's mouth, Lincoln fans it off.] "Okay, that was hot and-" [Then Clyde shoves hot lasagna into Lincoln's mouth.] "Ah, really Clyde, why are you-" [Then hot Salisbury steak, Lincoln fans his mouth and finally swallows.]

Clyde: "Well? Well? Taste anything familiar?"

Lincoln: "Hmm, this lasagna kind of tastes like my dad's, and so do the mac 'n' cheese bites, and the Salisbury steak; how is that possible? Wait, [gasps] did someone steal my dad's recipes?"

Clyde: "What other explanation could there be? When I tasted these, I flipped out!"

Me: Let me see here.

I tasted them and notice the same tastes.

Me: Yeah. These definitely taste a lot like Mr. Lynn's cooking.

Laney tasted them.

Laney: You're right J.D.

Lincoln: [Goes to the fridge] "Okay, before I flip out too, let's be a hundred percent sure." [Opens the fridge door and grabs his leftovers from the fridge.] "Grab those frozen dinners and follow me!"

Me: Lets go see.

[In Lisa's room, she calibrates a device, which opens a panel, and slowly ejects a tray.]

Lisa: "Place your samples here, gentlemen."

[The boys nervously do so.]

Me: This is a very spiffy device Lisa.

Lisa: Thank you.

Lincoln: "Should we be wearing goggles too?"

Lisa: "Uh, no, these are just for dramatic effect. I built this chemical analyzer with grant money from the Norwegian government, it'll break down the ingredients in both Dad's leftovers, and the frozen meals in question." [The machine prints a sheet of paper.] "Hmm, fascinating, a one-hundred percent match, right down to Father's secret ingredient in the mac 'n' cheese bites."

Lincoln: "A dash of caramel?"

Lisa: "Affirmative, it's a rather clever bit of food science, the sweet brings out the salty." [Smacks her lips]

Me: That is a clever method. But how is that possible? Mr. Lynn keeps all his recipes secret. (Gasp) You don't think that Ophelia Shroud finally stole his recipes!?

Clyde: That could be possible.

Lincoln: "So someone really did steal my dad's recipes. But I don't think it was Ophelia Shroud. But we'll ask her anyway. Looks like this is a case for…"

[The boys change their regular clothes into their Ace Savvy and One-Eyed Jack cosplays. With a yellow background having the One-Eyed Jack and Ace Savvy logos.]

Lincoln and Clyde: "One-Eyed Jack and Ace Savvy!"

Me: And lets help out too. Looks like we got a real mystery on our hands.

Laney: Ooh! I love mysteries! It's like with John Ruby!

Laney went back to her room and came back dressed in Sherlock Holmes clothes.

Laney: Time for some sleuthing.

[Cuts back to Lisa's room.]

Lisa: "Do you wear those under your clothes everyday just waiting for an opportunity such as this?"

Clyde: [Pulling on his eyepatch] "You bet your Norwegian grant money we do!"

[His eyepatch snaps back and he falls to the ground.]

Me: Careful Clyde. But first Laney you'll need this.

I spun my Magisword bracelet and pulled out a Magisword.

Announcer: MAGNIFYING GLASS MAGISWORD!

I hand it to her.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem. First lets go talk to Mr. Lynn and find out what happened.

Maria: We'll come with you guys.

Me: Okay Maria.

[At Lynn's table, he's prepping some meatballs.]

Lynn Sr.: [Singing to himself] " Hey, workin' in the kitchen, singin' this ditty, mixin' up meatballs, for my… spaghetti " [Thinks if that was any good.] "Eh, that works." [Just then, Ace and Jack enter.] "Ace Savvy and One-Eyed Jack! Grab a seat, at Lynn's Table, crimefighters eat free."

Lincoln: "Thanks Dad, but right now, the only appetite we have, is for justice!"

[The boys do some fighting moves.]

Lynn Sr.: "Ooh, on the job, eh, huh? Who are you solving a case for today?"

Lincoln: "Umm, you."

Lynn Sr.: [Confused] "I'm sorry, what's that?"

Me: It's a strange story Mr. Lynn.

Clyde: [Holding a frozen dinner box.] "We think someone stole your recipes, and sold them to Frosty Farm's Frozen Feasts."

Lincoln: [Takes out the lab report.] "We've got the chemical analysis to prove it."

Lynn Sr.: [Looks at the analysis] "Woah, woah, woah, how could that be?" [Goes over to the shelves.] "My recipe book is right here on the shelf, next to all the jars I need Lynn Jr. to open for me." [Realizes that the book isn't there.] "Wait a minute, where? Where is it?" [Throws things off the shelves, muttering to himself.] "It's gone," [Breaks down] "My book! My precious book is gone!"

Clyde: [With a notepad.] "Can you describe it for us?"

Lynn Sr.: [Gasps] "It contains all the recipes I've ever learned! Starting with, my first, home-ed class, in mi- in mi- in mi- in middle school." [Presses his face to the floor.]

Me: It's all right Mr. Lynn. Can you give us a description of the book?

Lincoln: "Yeah Dad, just tell us what it looks like."

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, right, uh, well it's a- it's a black book, with food stains on the cover, and property of Lynn Loud written inside." [Looks at his back pocket.] "Ooh, ooh, hang on, hang on," [takes something out.] "this is us, last Thanksgiving." [Gives Lincoln the photo.] "I miss her so much!

I write down the description on a notepad.

Lincoln: "Don't worry Dad, we're on the case." [Runs off] "We won't fold 'til we find the thief."

Clyde: "And then we'll be cashing in on that free meal, save me some of that spagh-itti."

[Clyde follows Lincoln, while Lynn Sr. cries on the floor. The boys pace around in front of the restaurant.]

Maria: Who do you think might've taken Mr. Lynn's book?

William: It couldn't have been any of the Legion of Doom. None of them can cook great. No offense Claire.

Volcana: None taken William. But yeah, I am a terrible cook. I always burn everything.

William: So it must be someone in Gotham Royal York.

Me: That's a good assumption.

Lincoln: "Okay guys, we know the book was kept in the restaurant kitchen; who had access?"

Me: Besides Mr. Lynn, it must be the employees.

Clyde: [Draws some cards] "Just the employees;" [his hand has three playing cards with drawings of the restaurant's three employees taped to the front.] "Grant, Kotaro, and your dad, and we know it's not your dad." [Removes that card]

Me: No it's his book that we're looking for. William, you head back to the estate and get the entire Redemption Squad to help out.

William: Yes sir.

William and Maria went back to the estate.

Lincoln: [Takes the remaining two cards.] "Than we have our suspects, looks like it's time to serve up some justice."

Clyde: "Ooh, [Gives two thumbs-ups] nice restaurant themed pun."

[The boys head off, and the card with Kotaro spins onto the screen.]

[Kotaro is at an ATM machine, when Ace and Jack startle him.]

Lincoln: "Hello, Kotaro."

Kotaro: [Sighs] "Hi boys, what are you doing here?"

Me: Hey Kotaro.

Clyde: "We'll ask the questions if you don't mind," [Regarding the ATM screen.] "you sure have a lot of money in your account, care to explain how you acquired it." [Makes a face]

Kotaro: "Not really."

Lincoln: "We can do this the easy way or the hard way."

Clyde: "Psst, Lincoln, I only know the easy way."

Kotaro: [Sighs] "Fine, my great aunt passed away, and left me the money."

Me: Oh no. I'm so sorry Kotaro.

Laney: We're sorry about your aunt Kotaro.

[Kotaro was gonna cry when Lucy pops up and scares all of them, making Lincoln jump into Clyde's arms.]

Lucy: "Hi Kotaro, I hope you were happy with the memorial service."

Kotaro: [Makes his withdraw] "I was, thank you Lucy." [Gives Lucy the money.] "Your eulogy really captured her inner beauty."

[Lucy escorts him away, and Ace and Jack look on with remorse.]

Lincoln: "Uh, we're sorry for your loss!"

Clyde: "We should really send flowers."

Laney: Good idea Clyde.

Me: But you have our sympathies!

[The card with Grant spins onto the screen.]

[Grant is bicycling along, when Ace and Jack catch up with him on the tandem bike, I was riding my Rapidash and Laney was flying.]

Lincoln: "Hey Grant, is that a new bike? Sure looks expensive."

Grant: "Oh yeah, it was a-"

Clyde: "Yeah, and those sneakers; are they new too?"

Grant: "Yeah."

Me: Those are nice.

[Lincoln and Clyde begin to grow suspicious.]

Clyde: "Must've cost a pretty penny."

Lincoln: "Where'd you get the money to pay for them?" [Angry] "By selling my dad's recipe book to Frosty Farms Frozen Feast!?"

Grant: "These were gifts from my parents, my birthday was on Saturday."

Me: Oh wow. Happy late birthday.

Grant: Thank you J.D. You guys were at the restaurant when Mr. Loud brought out a cake and everyone sang to me.

Me: I wasn't there. Sorry. I was out helping people down from a burning building.

Laney: I was there. Good food.

Clyde: [Remembering] "Oh, right! It has his famous cream cheese frosting, and a dash of caramel sauce! You know, I'm sensing a theme there. Sorry, Grant."

Grant: "It's okay." [Notices something up ahead.] "Car."

Lincoln "What?"

[Lincoln and Clyde hit the parked car as they fly off the bicycle. Me and Laney grabbed them.]

Me: You two okay?

Lincoln: Yeah thanks.

Back at the estate, William and Maria gathered everyone on the Redemption Squad together.

William and Maria were in front of Livewire, Bai Tza, Shego, Amorpho, Breach, Poison Ivy, Leanbow, Venom, Teresa, Shockwave, Silver Banshee, and Stone Man.

Maria: Listen up. Mr. Lynn's book of recipes has been stolen.

Amorpho: Who would do such a thing?

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) It couldn't have been Grodd or any of my former teammates lads. They aren't interested in cooking.

William: Me and Maria were just thinking that. Anyway, we need you guys to go out into the city and see if you can find it.

Lilo: Finder, do you think you can find Mr. Lynn's recipe book?

Finder squeaked.

Jack Spicer then came in.

Jack Spicer: Hey guys.

Miranda: Hey Jack. Have you seen Mr. Lynn's book?

Jack Spicer: Sorry, guys. I haven't seen Lynn Sr's book. But I can help out on my end.

William: Okay. Lets go find his book.

Later, we are now sitting in front of the restaurant.

Lincoln: [As he takes a banana peel off his shoulder and tosses it away.] "Well Jack, it looks like our investigation has run dry. I don't know who else could've stole my dad's recipe book to Frosty Farms' Frozen Feast."

Me: Ophelia Shroud is clean. We asked her and she didn't take it.

Clyde: "Maybe no one sold it to them. Maybe they just stole it. [Takes one of the dinner boxes out of his backpack.] I mean, if the company's right here in Gotham Royal York."

Lincoln: [Gets up] "You're right! Maybe someone who works there ate dinner here and liked the food so much, he stole the recipe book for his company."

Me: That's just what I was thinking!

Clyde: [Also gets up] "Exactly! To Frosty Farm's Frozen Feast headquarters! Time to cook this thief's goose.

Me: Lets get him!

Lincoln: "Ooh, [gives a thumbs-up] nice restaurant themed pun."

Laney: That was really clever.

[They dash off. Later, they arrive at the Frosty Farms headquarters via tandem bike. The boys flip inside and at the receptionist desk.]

Clyde: "Greetings citizen, my partner and I are conducting an investigation into frozen food fraud."

Lincoln: "We're going to need a conference room to interrogate all your employees, and a bright light to shine in their faces."

[The two get thrown out and they hit the flagpole, sliding down.]

Me: Let me handle this.

We walked into the building.

Receptionist: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Good afternoon sir. We're investigating suspicions of food fraud. Team Loud Phoenix Storm business. These three are with me.

The receptionist saw Lincoln, Laney and Clyde.

Receptionist: Oh gosh! I'm so sorry, I didn't know. Go on into the kitchen.

Me: It's all right. But thank you.

We went into the building.

Me: We're in.

We smelled something good in the air.

Clyde: [Sniffs] "Smell that Ace?"

Lincoln: [Sniffs] "Sautéd onion? Breadcrumbs? A touch of sage? My dad's meatloaf!"

Laney: That is dad's meatloaf.

Clyde: "Follow that warm and comforting scent!"

[We follow the scent and find that it's coming from a room at the end of the hall. We peek through one of the windows and find an elderly woman mixing in a bowl, and the recipe book is right there.]

Lincoln: "My dad's recipe book. [To Clyde] I think we found our thief."

Me: Bingo.

Clyde: "Time to turn up the heat in this kitchen."

Lincoln: [Kicks the doors open and he and Clyde enter.] "Freeze, recipe thief!"

Me: Hold it right there!

Mildred: [Startled] "Heavens to baked Alaska, you boys gave me quite the start."

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, reach for the sky lady.

Clyde: "Drop the spatula, lady, [She drops the spatula] you're busted!"

Lincoln: "We know you stole that recipe book!"

Mildred: [Looks at the book] "What? [Now stern] That's just crazy as two boys wearing pajamas in the middle of the day. [Grabs the book] I've had this cookbook for decades."

Lincoln: [Doubting] "Oh, really? [Takes the cookbook out of her hand.] Then how come the name on the inside cover says, "Mildred Scalise". [Realizes] "Wait, who's that?"

Me: So you are Mildred Scalise.

Mildred: "That's me, I told you that recipe book is mine. [Points over to a framed photo of a young Mildred with her recipe book outside Frosty Farms.] I used it to create this company."

Me: Wow.

Laney: That's amazing.

Lincoln: [He and Clyde flip through the pages.] "But these recipes are the same as my dad's. [Turns to Mildred] He used them to create his restaurant."

Mildred: "Well, it sounds like your dad stole the recipes from me. You better take me to meet him."

[We gulp nervously.]

Me: This is not gonna end well.

[Back at Lynn's Table, Lynn Sr. is sitting near a potato sack, still sad, peeling the skin off one of the potatoes.]

What a baby.

Lynn Sr.: [Singing to himself] " In the kitchen, with so much to cook, but I feel lost, without my book. "

Lincoln: [As he and Clyde run in.] "Dad!"

Me: Mr. Lynn!

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, Ace, Jack," [An angry Mildred steps in the door, Lynn Sr. gets serious.] "Is this the thief who stole my recipe book?"

Mildred: "Who are you callin' thief? Thief!"

[The boys get scared.]

Me: Uh oh.

Lynn Sr.: "I should call the FBI!"

Mildred: "Go ahead, you're the one who's going to the clink!" [Suddenly they recognize each other.] "Wait, is that you Lynn Loud?"

Lynn Sr.: [Gasps] "Ms. Scalise?"

Lincoln: "Wait, you two know each other?"

Lynn Sr.: [Rather excited] "Yes! Ms. Scalise is my old middle school home-ed teacher, she, she taught me everything I know about cooking."

Mildred: "Oh, now Lynn, There's a lot we learned from each other."

[Flashback to middle school, when they were younger.]

Lynn Sr.: "We would experiment on recipes, creating new twist on all sorts of old favorites."

[A dash of caramel accidentally falls into the pot.]

Young Lynn Sr.: "Oh no! I knocked caramel sauce into the mac 'n' cheese, it's ruined!"

Young Mildred: "Now, wait a second Lynn." [Tastes] "Hmm, oh, it's delicious, the sweet brings out the salty."

[Lynn's pupils turn to stars, when the principal comes on the PA.]

Principal: "Will Flip please report to the principal's office? Again."

Young Flip: [Runs into the room] "Mind if I lay low here a while?"

Teacher: "Get back here Flip!"

[Flip ducks under the sink, while some teachers run past the room.]

Young Flip: [Sigh of relief] "Thanks Ms. S."

[He closes the cabinet. At the end of the day, Mildred is writing in a black book.]

Mildred: "After every new dish we created, I would write the recipe down in a black notebook, so I wouldn't forget it."

[Young Lynn is then shown in his room doing the same thing.]

Lynn Sr.: [Gasps] "I did the same thing."

[End of flashback]

Me: Wow! Ms. Scalise, I didn't know you were Mr. Lynn's Home-Ed teacher.

Mildred: "Yep. We did great things together. So there was no recipe theft after all."

Lynn Sr.: "We created them together, and I say we continue to share them; well I think Lynn's Table and Frosty Farm's Frozen Feasts can co-exist."

Mildred: "Oh, I'd like that too, in fact, since you lost your book, you're welcome to borrow mine anytime."

Lynn Sr.: [Touched] "Awe, thanks Ms. S." [Grabs some chef hats.] "Now what do you say we celebrate by creating something new together."

Mildred: "Oh, just point me to the caramel sauce."

[The two go.]

Clyde: "Well Ace, looks like we solved another tricky case."

[The boys high five.]

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Laney: Who would've thought that dads Home-Ed teacher would work with the same recipes dad uses?

Lincoln: "Yeah, but there's still one mystery; what happened to my dad's recipe book?"

[Meanwhile, at the Royal Woods Library, Leni tosses three books onto the counter.]

Leni: "I'd like to return these please."

Lola: [Flies up to Leni] "Leni! Stop! Those aren't library books! There's Dad's cookbook, Lucy's poetry book," [aggrivated] "and my diary! Didn't you see the glitter trail?"

[Lola points to said glitter trail.]

Leni: "Oh, whoops, I was just trying to be helpful."

Lola: "Grab the books and lets fly."

A Portal from Breach appeared.

Lola: Hey Breach.

Breach: Hey Lola. Leni, that's Mr. Lynn's cookbook.

Lola: We know. She was gonna turn them in at the library.

Breach: Really?

WHOOPS!

In another part of the town, everyone else was searching.

William: Anyone have any luck?

Maria: Not yet.

Breach: (On the radio) Breach calling William. Do you copy?

William: William Dunbar here. Go ahead Hailey.

Breach: Guys, I found the book. But you won't believe who has it.

William: Who has it?

Breach: It's Leni. She was going to turn it in at the Library along with Lucy's Poetry Book and Lola's diary because she thought they were overdue Library Books.

William: Leni? Oh boy. We're on our way.

They got over to the library.

Livewire: We had to see it to believe it.

Leni: Sorry, guys. I thought it was an overdue book so I was going to turn it in at the library.

Bai Tza: It's ok, Leni. You didn't know. But we better get the boss on the horn.

William: Right Bai Tza. William to J.D. William to J.D.

Me: (On the radio) J.D. here William.

William: We found the book. Leni had it and she thought it was an overdue Library book.

Me: Leni had it? Oh Leni. We're on our way William.

We went to the Library. We arrived and we saw Leni with the book.

Me: Hey guys. Good work. Leni, this was a misunderstanding. You didn't know that this book was your dads.

Leni: I know. I'm sorry.

Me: It's not your fault Leni.

We went back to Lynn's Table and told Lynn Sr. what happened.

Lynn Sr.: So Leni had my cookbook?

Me: Yeah. She thought it was an overdue Library book and she was gonna turn it in at the library. She didn't know it was your book.

Leni: Yeah. I'm sorry dad. I had no idea.

Lynn Sr.: Aw sweetie, you were just doing what you thought was right. I'm proud of you. But you're grounded for 2 days.

Leni: I understand.

Lynn Sr.: Good. Thank you all for helping me out.

Me: Anytime Mr. Lynn.

Shego: Thanks for the help, Jack. Now, you should get out of here before Raimundo, Kimiko, Clay, and Omi get here.

Jack Spicer: Gotcha! I'll be there next time you need me. (leaves)

Amorpho: (sees Spicer leave) Poor kid.

Lynn Sr.: But J.D. your Rib-wiches are a perfect idea for my restaurant.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn. Before we blew up Springfield, I took all of the recipes from the Krusty Burger and modified them. Instead of using harsh chemicals and a lot of additives, we're gonna use them with all natural ingredients.

Lynn Sr.: Well that's a good idea! Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem.

We went back to the estate and everything was good.

Raimundo: Glad to see that Mr. Lynn's recipe book is safe.

Kimiko: Did anything else happen?

Maria: (remembers to keep Spicer's involvement a secret) Not much.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another mystery solved.

Recipe For Disaster aired earlier this year and it was a really good episode. But Leni is a funny girl. She may be ditzy and have a brain the size of a walnut, but she has a heart of gold. But what really surprised me is that Mr. Lynn's Home-Ed teacher has another book like his and they are now partners. I got the idea for making ribwiches for everyone from The Simpsons episode of Season 14 from 2003 "I'm Spelling As Fast As I Can". That was really funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me Know what you all think. Next up is the 2nd Are You Afraid Of The Dark? Chapter and we're gonna face the Fire Ghost! Get ready for an adventure that burns!

See you all next time.

# Inferno of The Fire Ghost

In the void of space, the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless reaches of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2767.3: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the destroyed remains of the Planet Krypton. Planet Krypton exploded because of its unstable planetary core. We rescued all of its citizens and brought them to Earth before Krypton exploded. Our mission is to salvage anything we can find from the rubble that was once the planet Krypton.

Luan and Eddy were having a puppet show with Eddo and Mr. Coconuts.

Luan: (As Mr. Coconuts) Hey Eddo, Which Dessert is perfect for eating in bed?

Eddy: (As Eddo) I don't know Mr. Coconuts. Which Dessert is perfect for eating in bed?

Luan: (As Mr. Coconuts) A Sheet Cake! (Rimshot)

We laughed at that.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one you guys!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a funny one.

Nico: (Laughs) Sheet cake. I just got it!

Raven: (Laughs) Sheet cake. That's a good one.

Blackfire: Hey, Mr. Coconuts. Do you still have a crush on Ms. Appleblossom?

Luan: (As Mr. Coconuts) (Sighs) I still do have a crush on her even though Luan and Benny broke up.

Nico: What Benny did was terrible. But I think that Luan should give him another chance and be friends.

Luan: Ah you're right Nico.

Me: I will support you when we get back.

Funny Bone: Mr. Coconuts, you having a crush on Ms. Appleblossom might be a problem considering that she belongs to Benny the Heartbreaker.

Me: (Laughs) Benny the Heartbreaker. That is a good one Funny Bone. But that is true.

Spyro: Funny Bone is a comedian in Skylands, J.D. He may be a funny guy, but he is a comedian.

Me: I know Spyro. He's funny.

Jor-El: J.D. we still can't thank you all enough for saving us from total destruction.

Me: It was no problem Jor-El. I'm glad too. Krypton has a chance to restart with friends on Earth. Same with the planet Apokalyps.

Qin: Apokalyps? The home of the ruthless Darkseid?

Me: That's him. I killed Darkseid.

The entire Justice League gasped.

Volcana: You killed Darkseid, J.D.?

Me: I sure did. It was 6 years ago.

---

Me: (Narrating) While me and Sinestro were out touring the galaxy after I saved his life, we went to the deadly planet called Apokolips, the home of the ruthless warlord Darkseid.

---

Darkseid seeks to bring the entire universe under his control. To achieve this end, he seeks the cosmic power of the Anti-Life Equation, which theoretically will enable him to control any and all existing life in the universe. Darkseid's perpetual rival is Highfather, the leader of New Genesis - Apokolips's sister planet. For thousands of years, Apokolips and New Genesis waged war, claiming millions of lives until an truce was finally agreed upon. To seal their bond, Highfather and Darkseid exchanged their infant children: Highfather would look after Darkseid's son Orion and Darkseid would raise Highfather's son Scott Free. Scott, despite the influence of Darkseid and Granny Goodness, grew up to become a freedom fighter in opposition to his adopted father.

Orion took to the lessons of New Genesis and became an enemy to Darkseid as well. Though maintaining an uneasy peace, Darkseid still looked to acquire power without Highfather's interference. He soon took notice of the planet Earth, not only for its vast natural resources and vulnerable population, but also because a potential rival had appeared amongst the otherwise "unworthy" masses: Superman. In an effort to gauge Superman's power (as well as prepare Earth for his coming) Darkseid aided Intergang by supplying powerful weapons of his world to the greedy human criminals. Darkseid ordered his servant Desaad to destroy Superman, but his device failed. After his son Kalibak disobeyed orders by battling Superman, Darkseid made his presence known to the Man of Steel, injuring Superman with his Omega Beams before disappearing into a boom tube. Darkseid would later launch a full attack on Earth, beginning with the massive destruction of a nuclear facility in an effort to recreate the fire pits of Apokolips. Superman was again effortlessly defeated in personal combat and bound to the head of Darkseid's war machine.

The invasion would have succeeded if not for the timely intervention of Orion and the armies of New Genesis.

Orion declared that Earth was off-limits on decree of Highfather, and Darkseid grudgingly retreated (claiming he did not wish to spoil his reunion with Orion (his son) via bloodshed), but not before murdering Dan Turpin in front of all of Metropolis, then escaping through a boom tube before Superman could get to him. Darkseid would orchestrate several attacks against Superman, though keeping his word by avoiding a direct invasion of Earth. He dispatched Granny Goodness to build a device that would pull a comet to Earth, but was thwarted by Supergirl. His most crushing blow to Superman finally came when he brainwashed the hero into believing Darkseid had adopted him. He sent Superman to lead an invasion of Earth. Though Superman fought against the conditioning and eventually managed to break free of it, Darkseid had at least partially achieved a victory by shattering the public trust of Superman. Unfortunately for Darkseid, he had finally pushed Superman too far.

The Man of Steel invaded Apokolips, swatting aside the forces between him and Darkseid's palace, finally clashing directly with the Dread Lord of Apokolips. Darkseid gained the upper hand, telling Superman he would kill more humans, and was about to finish Superman with his Omega Beams when Superman clamped his hands over the overlord's eyes. The backlash of energy exploded against Darkseid's skull, wounding him grievously and knocking him unconscious. Superman threw Darkseid's prone form at the feet of his subjects and declared them free. However, the Lowlies respectfully carried their lord from the battlefield before an astonished Superman, with Darkseid reminding the hero, "I am many things, Kal-El… but here, I am God".

## Justice League and Justice League Unlimited

In the quest for the Anti-Life Equation, Darkseid invaded a sector protected by New Genesis, thus violating the rivaling planets' ancient peace treaty. Orion's fleet was waiting for Apokolips's invasion force and shattered Darkseid's armada. Upon this, Highfather gave Darkseid an ultimatum assuring that the next breach of their treaty would result in his annihilation. While Apokolips was rebuilding its military forces, the villainous Kryptonian supercomputer Brainiac arrived with the intent of assimilating the planet.

Darkseid secretly approached Brainiac and offered him to hand over Superman and in return, Brainiac would spare Apokolips. So, Darkseid went to the Justice League and asked for their help to battle Brainiac, which Superman reluctantly conceded. In Apokolips, Darkseid and Superman fought together until Brainiac's forces retreated. Darkseid told the League to follow and finish him off, which they did. Afterwards, Darkseid boom tubed inside Brainiac's headquarters just in time to vanquish the League, thus delivering his end of the bargain: Superman. When Brainiac started extracting living DNA from Superman, Darkseid implanted a device that overrode Brainiac's control circuits, turning him into his puppet. Darkseid intended to use Brainiac's program to collect the Anti-Life Equation and reorder the universe at his will. At that point, Orion, Batman, and Wonder Woman showed up to thwart him.

Orion and Darkseid exchanged punches, but Darkseid was victorious over his son. Darkseid attempted to leave the asteroid, however, he was intercepted by Superman, who was determined to hold him inside until its destruction. Darkseid fought with everything he had, but was overpowered by the Man of the Steel finally. Superman tried to finish him off but Batman intervened though Superman was intent on finishing the long awaited fight. Not wanting him to become his enemy, Batman opened a Boom Tube, that sent him, Superman, and the unconscious Orion to safety while Darkseid was left stranded within the exploding headquarters. Despite his circumstances, Darkseid rejoiced and scorned Superman as a "loser" with his last breath before being destroyed with the asteroid.

Resurrection

Darkseid returned thanks to Lex Luthor, who had been trying to resurrect Brainiac instead. Darkseid, now enhanced by Brainiac's power as well, showed his gratitude to Luthor by unleashing the Omega Beams upon Luthor's spacecraft, destroying it. He then returned to Apokolips, halting a power struggle between Granny Goodness and Virman Vundabar in his absence. His return shocked his followers who immediately accepted him as their leader once more. Seething with hatred and vengeance for Superman, Darkseid declared war on Earth, implying that his treaty with Highfather would no longer apply as he was heading there afterwards.

He launched simultaneous attacks across the globe and set up magma-tappers to ignite Earth's core and generate fire pits, thus creating Apokolips on Earth. Darkseid found himself opposed not only by Earth's military and the Justice League, but by the surviving members of Luthor's Legion of Doom who had escaped death at

Darkseid's hands only days earlier. With his flagship hovering above the Daily Planet, Darkseid was assaulted the unlikely trio of Superman, Batman, as well as Lex Luthor. Upon this, the Lord of Apokolips vowed to kill the Man of Steel, but not before making him and everyone he loved suffer dearly.

The two engaged in battle, demolishing the Daily Planet along the way. Darkseid was repeatedly hindered by Batman, who was then targeted by his Omega Beam but evaded it after having one of Darkseid's pawns take the blast. Darkseid was impressed to see how Batman adroitly dodged it, remarking on him being the first person to do so. He turned to Luthor to see if he would be as lucky, but Luthor promptly fled, an act Darkseid remarked as wise strategy. Then, Superman thrashed Darkseid across the city with his full might, but the tyrant managed to gain the upper hand by using a hidden pain amplification weapon - the Agony Matrix. Darkseid gloated upon Superman's pain, but was impressed by his endurance and proclaimed how he was going to carve out his heart with a Kryptonite blade as a token of mercy. Darkseid would have succeeded, if not for Lex Luthor stepping in on time to bestow Darkseid with his greatest desire - the Anti-Life Equation. Superman was forgotten, as Darkseid was mesmerized and overwhelmed by the Equation's dazzling beauty. He took it on and complimented its beauty, something Luthor agreed with before they vanished into thin air. The Justice League suspects that both of them survived and will be back in the future. However, both Darkseid and Luthor were absorbed into the Source Wall, as such is the fate of those who gain the Anti-Life Equation, where they will remain likely for all eternity.

## Powers and Abilities

New God Physiology: As a New God who is worshiped by the New Gods of Apokolips, Darkseid is phenomenally powerful being with tremendous physical might. These attributes were further enhanced by him being resurrected with Brainiac's cybernetics fused into his own physiology.

Semi-Immortality: As a New God, Darkseid is immune to aging and illnesses. It has been stated that he is extremely ancient, much like Highfather of New Genesis.

Superhuman Strength: Darkseid's natural strength outshines the likes of Superman, SHAZAM, Martian Manhunter, Orion, Lobo, Bizarro or Mongul as well as most solar-powered Kryptonians and New Gods. He could easily beat down his own son as well as engage and overpower Superman himself, despite the former's tremendous physical might.

Superhuman Stamina: As a New God, Darkseid can go and operate at maximum efficiency for an extremely long amount of time without every tiring or needing sustenance.

Superhuman Intelligence: As a New God, Darkseid possesses intellectual capacities which are beyond the likes of modern geniuses of Earth. He has detailed knowledge of his obsession (The Anti-Life Equation), is extremely manipulative and has detailed scientific, religious and arcane knowledge possessed by the New Gods.

Near-Invulnerability: Darkseid's durability borders of invulnerability. He cannot be damaged by most extreme means, although direct and focused blows form the likes of Superman or Orion have proven effective. Orion as able to overpower Darkseid and even make his nose bleed and Superman was able to release the full might of his strength on Darkseid, which Darkseid barely survived. Despite his extreme durability, Darkseid can be killed by explosions powerful enough to obliterate a planet.

Regenerative Healing: As a New God, his metabolism had an advanced healing factor. He was abel to recover from damages down to him by Superman and Orion quickly while still in battle. When Sueprman overloaded Darkseid's Omega Beams against his skull, his eyes exploded and his skull was severely damaged, but he managed to regenerate form such damage overtime.

Omega Beams: Darkseid's most renown ability is his power to fire extremely concentrated beams of energy from his eyes, much like Superman's heat vision, although he can manually control his Omega Beam's course. His Omega Beams have various effects, as it is mostly used to kill beings and even New Gods. Although it can also be used to translocate people to Apokolips' pits to be punished. After being resurrected with Brainiac's cybernetics being incorporate into his own biology, the power of his Omega Beams had increased.

Motherbox: Darkseid has his very own Motherbox, a semi-sentient supercomputer with near-arcane abilities that he can use to open up Boom Tubes to locations of his desire as well as communicate with the Source (a supposed omnipotent being who exists beyond the Multiverse and is worshiped by the New Gods of New Genesis as a Supreme Being).

Leadership Skills: Darkseid can inspire undying loyalty throughout the residents of Apokolips through intimidation, as they all fear being in the receiving end of his wrath. Upon his return to Apokolips after his resurrection, the residents who were at Civil War immediately stopped what they were doing and instantly bowed down to him. He can even successfully lead military invasions of other planets.

---

Me: Darkseid was a ruthless powerhungry warlord completely hellbent on ruling the universe with an iron fist. He would stop at nothing to get what he wanted. But we arrived on his home world Apokolips and I slashed him in half with an energy blade and killed him instantly. I sent his soul straight into the River of Fire for all eternity and saved the entire universe from his evil. Darkseid, the ultimate enemy of the Justice League, was silenced forever.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Lincoln: Wow! J.D. that is so cool!

Me: Thanks Lincoln.

Green Lantern: It's good that you killed Darkseid. We've already got Thanos to deal with in the future. One intergalactic mass murdering tyrant is enough.

Flash: Y'know, we could still fight Darkseid using the simulator.

Other Justice League Members: NO!

Flash: (pouts) Aww!

Me: No, Barry makes a good point guys. We can use the training simulator to have everyone get some shots in on Darkseid.

Nico: That's right.

The entire Justice League agreed.

Motormaster: Did you make sure to take care of Kalibak, Desaad, Steppenwolf, and Granny Goodness as well?

Me: Yep. They are all dead.

Qin: Who are Kalibak, Desaad, Steppenwolf and Granny Goodness?

Me: Darkseid's most loyal followers.

I went over their history.

---

Kalibak

Kalibak is the son of Darkseid, the ruler of the planet Apokolips, and the sorceress Suli, whom Darkseid secretly married against the wishes of his mother, Queen Heggra.

After the birth of Kalibak, Heggra had the torturer Desaad poison Suli, and forced Darkseid to marry Tigra, who bore him a son, Orion. Kalibak was trained in Apokolip's special powers force, while Orion was raised on the peaceful world of New Genesis. Orion and Kalibak fought each other since childhood, under circumstances yet to be revealed.

Kalibak has always resented Orion feeling his half-brother was always the favoured son. As an adult, Kalibak became known as "Kalibak the Cruel" and the "Scourge of Apokolips" for his savagery in battle and the horrors of his "Torment Chambers".

In Death of the New Gods, Kalibak is killed, but briefly comes back as a human in Final Crisis. His soul is later transferred into the body of a half-human half-tiger creature. He engages Captain Marvel's butler Tawny in battle and is mortally wounded.

Injustice 2

In the Injustice universe, Kalibak was killed by Superman which made Darkseid arrive on Earth.

Desaad

Desaad was once an innocent New God from New Genesis until he was corrupted by Darkseid. Darkseid lied to Desaad that the boy's bird was killed by his cat. Angered, Desaad was tricked into killing the cat to avenge his pet bird. After avenging his bird, Desaad went to Apokolips to become Darkseid's sadistic torturer & majordomo. He helped Darkseid kill Drax and take control of Apokolips. Later, Desaad worked with Bruno Mannheim and the Intergang to meet Darkseid's crimes on Earth

Kalibak preoffered to kill Superman himself but Darkseid refused. Seeing this, Desaad manipulated Kalibak into going to Earth to kill Superman, claiming if he succeeded, Darkseid would accept Kalibak as his son. Kalibak agreed and went to Earth to fight the Man of Steel. Darkseid later learned that Kalibak left for Earth and punished him for his failure.

Steppenwolf

Steppenwolf is one of the earliest survivors of Doomsday, the monster who once killed Superman. 245,000 years ago, Steppenwolf takes an Apokolips shuttle with Darkseid, Master Mayhem and a small crew to the planet of Bylan 5. The planet holds delicate natural materials Apokolips needs for weaponry, material which would be destroyed in the event of an invasion. The forcible marriage of Darkseid to the planet's princess comes to an end when Doomsday attacks. Master Mayhem is swiftly torn apart. Darkseid ignores Steppenwolf's orders to use Omega Beams and engages the creature in hand-to-hand combat. Steppenwolf sees the destruction wrought has doomed the planet and all who live on it. He teleports Darkseid out of harm's way, agreeing with Darkseid not to mention this to anyone. Doomsday escapes by stowing away on the Apokolips shuttle.

## The New 52

In the continuity of Earth-2 following Flashpoint, Steppenwolf leads a massive invasion of the planet by Darkseid's Parademons. Ultimately, Earth's heroes manage to successfully repel the invaders, but the Superman, Batman and Wonder Woman of that world are all killed in battle. Five years later Steppenwolf is apparently hiding on Earth-2, and there is a $300 million reward for him. He is eventually killed by that world's version of Bizarro, whom Steppenwolf had employed as a soldier and indoctrinated into fighting for Apokolips.

## Granny Goodness

Granny Goodness did not begin as one of the higher-level residents of Apokolips, but was instead one of the "Lowlies"-the brutally oppressed peasant class. She was removed from her parents and trained to be one of Darkseid's "Hounds" (his elite soldiers). One part of their training was to train their dog; Goodness named hers Mercy. Through combat and training, the two bonded. As the final step of her initiation into life as a Hound, she was told to kill her beloved pet. Instead, she killed her trainer for issuing this order. When Darkseid asked why, she answered that "to have done otherwise would have robbed my lord of a most valuable asset", telling him that Mercy would obey her first, but him foremost. Testing this, Darkseid ordered Mercy to kill Goodness. Mercy attacked Goodness, forcing Goodness to kill her pet. Darkseid was impressed, telling Goodness that she had graduated with honors. "You have trained Mercy so well in my name that perhaps you'll do as well training others whose blind obedience I will one day require".

Darkseid had Goodness run the training facility for his elite soldiers, where she used brainwashing and torture, in a brutal parody of child care, to turn the innocent into fanatical warriors willing to kill or die for Darkseid's glory. Since the war between Apokolips and New Genesis first moved to Earth, Granny Goodness has often run Earthly orphanages, looking for potential warriors for Darkseid.

Granny runs the "orphanage" on Apokolips and is the chief of the Female Furies. She also raised Scott Free, the son of Highfather of New Genesis who had been traded for Darkseid's son as part of a peace treaty. Scott Free (AKA Mister Miracle) became the first child to successfully escape one of her Orphanages.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: That's awful! I can't believe that Darkseid was that ruthless and he had so many people following.

Me: I know. But now we never have to see their ugly faces again.

Nico: That's good. You saved the whole universe from them.

Me: Yep. Also Darkseid had a hand in the development of Project Cadmus.

Superman: Yes I remember that. The whole purpose of Project Cadmus, headed by Amanda Waller was to grant Lex Luthor superpowers and turn him into an immortal god.

Me: That's awful. But thank goodness we stopped that before it happened.

Nico: Yep.

Ironhide: You sure there's anything of Krypton left to salvage?

Me: We'll find out when we get there.

With us was Superman's close friend from High School, Lana Lang.

Lana L.: So you guys are heading to Clark's planet?

Me: Yep. Kal, comes from the planet Krypton. It exploded and destroyed everything.

Lana L.: Wow. I'm so sorry Clark.

Me: Kal-El is his real name, but he goes either by Clark or Kal.

Lana L.: Oh. That's understandable. To tell you all the truth, I never liked Lex Luthor.

Me: I don't think anyone liked him. The Justice League mostly hated him. They wanted to make sure he was put away for life.

Qin: Wow. But I heard that you guys went to another dimension where the Justice League was called the Justice Lords.

Me: That's right. They were another version of the Justice League. But they became like that when their Flash died.

Qin: How did that happen?

Me: Lex Luthor became the President of The United States and murdered Barry in cold blood in front of everyone.

Qin gasped in horror and looked at Flash.

Flash: I know. I was shocked myself when I found out about that.

Me: We all were. Here's what went down.

I revealed what happened with what went down during the events of Not A Better World and the History of the Justice Lords.

---

Like their counterparts, the Justice Lords was formed by seven superheroes. They fought evil and villainous teams. Their dimensions diverged when Lex Luthor became president and killed Flash. Superman along with Wonder Woman and Batman went to the White house and fought Luthor's guards. Superman killed Lex Luthor and they took over the White House and their world, They inforced martial law over the entire world in order to keep the world in line, even small crimes like littering and disturbing behavior leads to immediate arrest. They also took away the people's freedom and choices, as they see that is what leads to uprising. They faced demonstrations from people and lobotmized criminals.

Years after establishing control over the world, they encounter their Justice League counterparts from Batman. The Justice Lords lured their counterparts into a trap and arrived in their universe to establish the same control in their universe.

* * *

Qin gasped in horror.

Me: We were horrified at what the Justice League turned into when we faced them. They took away the world's free will and enforced Martial Law. But in the end, we took down the Justice Lords and sent them to prison.

I went over the fates of the Justice Lords.

* * *

The Justice Lords had been defeated and they were arrested and stripped of their powers. Lord Wonder Woman was tried for her crimes on Themyscira and she was petrified for all eternity. Lord Hawkgirl was taken back to Thanagar and placed in a prison forever. Lord Green Lantern was tried by the Guardians of The Universe and was found guilty of his crimes. He was banished to another part of the universe forever. Lord Martian Manhunter was banished to the Phantom Zone - an alternate dimension where the worst villains are exiled. Lord Batman was sentenced to life in the Antarctica prison in our dimension. Finally Lord Superman was sentenced to a special cell in the Moon where the Sun's light turned it into a strange red energy that nullified his powers.

* * *

Qin: Wow! That's amazing. I'm glad the Justice Lords got what was coming to them forever. No offense Shayera.

Hawkgirl: None taken Qin. But thank goodness that J.D. saved us from turning into them.

Me: I'm glad we did. The reason the Justice Lords became the way they did was because of Lex Luthor. He was the catalyst that turned the Justice League into the Justice Lords.

Lisa: We appear to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen turned on and below the ship was a bunch of rocks and asteroids. Some of the rocks were glowing green chunks of Krypton's unstable radioactive core. All that was left of Krypton was nothing but asteroids, rocks and debris.

Me: Here we are guys. This is all that's left of Krypton.

Nico: Wow.

Lincoln: I can't believe that all this is all that's left of it.

Laney: It's totally destroyed. It's all gone.

Varie: But there might be some parts of the cities that are still salvageable.

Me: Lets search.

We got to searching. We were looking for anything that might be worthy of salvaging. We found numerous remnants of the cities of Krypton on the asteroids and rubble and we beamed it all aboard. We were putting some of the cities back together on the ship. It was good that we were able to recover some of their highly advanced technology that was thousands of years more advanced than ours. Our scientists and engineers were rebuilding everything. After we salvaged some of their cities and technology, we went back home to Earth.

---

Back on Earth we were watching TV and reading books and we were eating snacks. But then a special report came on.

News Announcer: We Interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

Me: Uh oh.

News Reporter: A massive spree of destruction is destroying much of the city of Gotham Royal York with a major firebug on the loose.

Me: There's an arsonist on the loose!

News Reporter: Wait, I'm receiving word that we're getting an image of the arsonist.

The video showed us an image of the monster responsible for setting a series of fires that is destroying a part of the town. It was a terrifying ghost that looked like a man. But it was actually a skeleton made entirely of pure fire! It was a FIRE GHOST!

---

A fire is like a wild animal. The fire lives, it dies, and it thinks. Because fire will do anything to survive and grow. It's the firefighter's job to stop it, but that doesn't necessarily mean it is dead. The spirit of the fire remains. The Fire Ghost follows the firefighters back to the station looking for revenge. It is possible, that in its own mind, they believe they are doing nothing wrong. Instead they may think they are only letting nature take its course.

A fire ghost, is an extremely dangerous ghost. It manipulates fire and lures people to stare right into the flame. Then before you know it, it is too late, and it is already summoned into the real world. There it can reak havoc and take its revenge. Firefighters face off against flames everyday, and they usually know better then to stare at the flame for too long.

In 1990, firefighters Dan Preston, and Jake Griffin were working hard to put out a fire. The fire was at an old woman's house. They rescued the old woman, then Jake went into to check for more people. Then it caused the roof to collapse taking Jake's life with him. Then Dan put out the fire, it quietly follow him back to the fire station. Then four the next four years, it caused the fire station a lot of misery. It caused power surges, windows to break by themselves and power failures.

Then in 1994, Dan Preston's children Jimmy and Roxy didn't believe the story about it at first. Then after Dan and the company had to go out to fire fight, his kids were left alone at the station. The Ghost of Jake Griffin appeared to protect the kids and he tried to warn them about it. However, a little later on Jimmy mistakenly stared into a flame which summoned it.

Then it started making a blazing inferno inside an equipment room closet. Then it shut out all of the power. Then it made a fire hose, wrap around Jimmy's legs and try to pull him right into the burning closet. But Jake Griffin chopped the house and freed him in time. Then it gave them a terrifying phone call. It told them that they were the sons of a murder and soon their time would be coming.

Then they escaped through a broke window, and bumped into a Police Officer. The Police Officer, did not believe their story and wanted to take a look around the fire station for himsellf. Then he insisted they waited inside the equipment closet so they wouldn't get lost as he continues to look around. When both children refused profusely to go inside, it turned into its real self threatening then.

Then they ran off scared screaming for help. Jake told them since they are the ones who summoned it, then they need to destroy it. So Jimmy taunted it to come out from the burning closet to come and get him. Then Roxy sneaked up from behind and sprayed it with a fire extinguisher. This seemed to work at first, but then it quickly came back. Then Jimmy noticed the sprinklers on the ceiling. Then as it closed in on him, he pretended to beg him not to turn into fire, claiming it was just too scary. It took Jimmy up on his taunt, then used its full power engulfing itself in blazing and scorching flames. The flames were so high, that it set off the emergency sprinklers. Then instantly it got doused and drenched, Then it vaporized into a pile of ash.

---

Me: Holy shit! That's a Fire Ghost!

Lincoln: What is a Fire Ghost?

Me: It's an extremely dangerous creature. They are creatures that destroy anything on contact.

Brittney: That's right. They are creatures made entirely of pure fire. They are extreme dangerous creatures and they will burn everything in their path until there is nothing left.

Nico: That's awful!

Lola: (Older voice) We have to stop this monster! I may use fire, but even I know how to use my powers responsibly.

Lana: That's good.

Me: We got to stop this freak! Lets go guys!

Bulk: Let us come with you guys as well.

Maria: You sure? This is gonna be dangerous.

Skull: We're positive!

Spike: Yeah! You guys helped us. Now it's time for us to return the favor!

Me: Okay. It's time to extinguish this freak of fire!

Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Mode!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into their Super Megaforce Ranger Forms. Troy Burrows turned into his Red Super Megaforce Ranger form, Noah Carver turned into his Blue Super Megaforce Ranger Form, Jake Halling turned into his Green Super Megaforce Ranger form, Gia Moran turned into her Yellow Super Megaforce Ranger Form, Emma Goodall turned into her Pink Super Megaforce Ranger Form and Orion turned into his Silver Super Megaforce Ranger form.

Me: Nice! Lets fly!

We were off to face the Fire Ghost.

* * *

In a housing district in the city, the Fire Ghost was running amuck. It was laughing like a homicidally crazed monster and it was throwing massive balls of fire at houses and blowing everything up and engulfing all of the houses in massive pillars of intense fire.

Fire Ghost: (LAUGHING INSANELY) BURN! BURN! BURN! BURN YOU FUCKMOUTHS! BURN! (LAUGHING INSANELY)

Everything was exploding into massive fireballs and it was intense.

A massive blast of water hit the fire ghost and he screamed in pain. We landed and we were transformed and our auras were flared up. With us was Jimmy Preston and his older sister Roxy.

Me: You will not burn anything anymore you flaming bag of napalm!

Fire Ghost: You will burn with me you motherfucker!

Nico: You are a freak of nature you fire freak!

Me: And a monster to all forms of life! Lets extinguish this monster for good!

Horsea: Can I help too?

Jimmy Preston: Sure, Horsea.

Me: Lets do it!

We went at the Fire Ghost and using the power of Nuova Shenron's heat armor I punched him in the face. But to my shock, my punch went right through him and didn't even scratch him!

Me: What the!? Physical attacks are completely useless!

Lola: Let me face him first!

Me: Go get him Lola!

Lola went up to the Fire Ghost. It was the battle with Father all over again.

This was gonna be a battle that will decide the fate of the entire human race.

(Zero Two theme of Super Smash Bros. Brawl Plays)

Lola and the Fire Ghost went at each other and they collided in a massive explosion of fire that carried the power of 700,000 tons of napalm!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Battle that will decide the fate of the Human Race had begun and the fight was so extremely ferocious that it was unbelievable. Lola punched the fire ghost in the face and her attacks worked. She punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the ground with incredible power. She kicked him in the stomach and fired a massive blast of fire at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power. They really went at each other and they were ferociously pulverizing each other with incredible ferocity at an indiscriminate level. Massive Fiery Explosions and thunderous shockwaves from their punches and energy blasts and fire blasts destroyed much of the landscape and engulfed it in a massive raging inferno. Luckily the whole city was enclosed in a powerful force field. Storm clouds formed above the battle and Lightning intensified in the skies above to an extremely ferocious level and the fires of Hell raged on the planet at an extremely vicious level at an amazing degree. The fight was so vicious, ferocious, brutal and savage that it was shaking the entire Universe to an incredible level at an intense level. Lola gonna make sure that the fire ghost suffers for a billion lifetimes for his crimes. Fiery embers and fire bombs rained down onto the battle and exploded with incredible power. Lola then punched the fire ghost in the face and sent him crashing into the ground and he got up and then they charged toward each other and Lola punched him in the stomach and they clasped hands. Their fiery auras flared up to such an extreme intensity and their power was so strong and powerful that it was making the entire planet shake extremely violently. Pebbles, rocks and boulders lifted off the ground and the lightning intensified even more as it flashed in the sky at an extremely violent level. The power of fire was so incredibly powerful that it was threatening to tear the entire planet apart. Lola punched the fire ghost in the face again and fired a blast of fire and burned a chunk of his face off. It screamed in pain as it was hurt. They went back to fighting and it was a powerful fight. We felt the massive fight that was going on and it was rattling the very fabric of space to the core. It was so savage and ferocious that it made my fight with Trakeena look like a joke.

Nico: Whoa! Look at them go!

Me: I know! This is incredible!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire at the Fire Ghost and the Fire Ghost did the same and the powerful blasts of fire collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola fired a massive barrage of fire blasts at the Fire Ghost and the Fire Ghost did the same and the blasts all hit each other and exploded with unimaginable power each.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM
KRAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Holy Mackerel!

Nico: Whoa! What power!

Vince: Unbelievable! I've never seen Lola fight so hard against a creature like this!

Aylene C.: This is incredible!

Laney: Wow!

Lola: You will pay for killing thousands of innocent people!

The Fire Ghost was completely out of his mind with so much burning rage and hatred that it was unbelievable! He screamed in so much burning relentless fury that it defied all forms of human comprehension! The Fire Ghost then fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and it was like a massive supercharged flamethrower and it burned everything around. Lola fired a powerful barrage of massive fire blasts and they all hit the fire ghost and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMM! BOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOMM! BOOOOMM! BOOOOOMMM!

Nico: Whoa! Lola is really destroying him!

Laney: Her power is incredible!

Lana: My twin sister is a powerful force to be reckoned with now.

Lisa: Indeed she is.

The Fire Ghost was incredibly weakened to an incredible degree. Lola then absorbed all the fire around and it made her more powerful than ever before.

Lola: It's over you burning bag of bones. Your arson spree is over.

The Fire Ghost then screamed in a massive explosion of rage and fury! His rage was so powerful that it shook the very foundation of the entire planet to the brink. (Broly 2018's Screaming)

Me: Wow! Lets take him down guys!

We went at the Fire Ghost and We had powerful elemental auras flared up to an incredible level! I punched the Fire Ghost in the face and our physical attacks were working this time. I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of fire energy at him and it exploded with incredible power when it hit him.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: You have failed this world! NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and Nico fired a powerful ball of fire energy and it hit the fire ghost and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows punched him in the face and fired a powerful bullet of red energy from his Super Mega Blaster. The Red Energy Bullet hit the Fire Ghost and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Oceanus Shenron: You will pay for hurting innocent people! OCEAN SPIN!

Oceanus Shenron took water out of the atmosphere and spun it around her like a powerful tornado and it hit the Fire Ghost and he screamed in pain as he was being doused with water. Noah Carver slashed the Fire Ghost with his Super Mega Saber all over, Jake Halling fired powerful Green Energy Bullets and the blasts hit the Fire Ghost and exploded. Gia Moran and Emma Goodall fired powerful Yellow and Pink Energy Bullets from their Super Mega Blasters and they hit the Fire Ghost and exploded. Orion slashed the Fire Ghost with his Super Silver Spear.

Troy Burrows: Lets show this freak who he's messing with.

Noah Carver: Ready!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Electronic Brigade from 1979. Troy Burrows was the Red Electronic Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Ranger, Jake Halling was the Green Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Ranger and Emma Goodall was the White-Pink Ranger. Orion became a new ranger for the Electronic Brigade called the Gold Fuse Ranger. He was a gold suit ranger with powerful lightning ray gauntlets on his hands and a powerful sword that can fire powerful blasts of ultra-powerful lightning. Bulk grabbed a fire hose and so did Skull and Spike and they sprayed the Fire Ghost with a powerful deluge of water from a fire hydrant.

Bulk: Time for you to get extinguished!

Skull: What he said!

Spike: Yeah!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and it hurt him in a cloud of steam.

Me: Lets see what the powers of the Electronic Brigade can do.

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning at the Fire Ghost and froze him. But he was too hot to handle and his fire thawed him out. Cleo, Bella, Rikki and Emma fired powerful blasts of water and the water hit him and a massive cloud of steam formed. Troy Burrows slashed the Fire Ghost with his Denki Stick, Noah Carver used his Denki Boomerang and slashed the Fire Ghost all over, Jake Halling slashed the Fire Ghost with his Denki Stick in sword mode, Gia and Emma slashed the Fire Ghost with their Denki Sticks in Boomerang Mode and slashed him all over. They were using their powers to command the boomerangs to follow them. (Think of how the Five Star Boomerang in Krull moved) Orion fired powerful blasts of lightning from his gauntlets and electrocuted the fire ghost all over.

Chill: (Russian Accent) It's time for you to stay cool! NARWHAL!

Chill summoned a powerful Narwhal from her water and she had it smashed into the Fire Ghost with tremendous force.

Madison Rocca: Time to put you out! (to herself) Imperious, if you, Morticon, and the rest of the Ten Terrors really are back out there, you better be watching so you know how powerful we are now.

Madison Rocca fired a powerful blast of water at the fire ghost and it hurt him.

Me: Lets show this monster some teamwork!

Ironhide: You got it Boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his liquid cannons 100-fold.

Funny Bone: I've always wanted to try this out. SKYLANDS UNDEAD CYBER KEY POWER!

The Skylands Undead Cyber Planet Key went into Funny Bone's right arm device and it enhanced his undead sawblade abilities 100-fold.

Ironhide and Funny Bone: ABSOLUTE ZERO ZOMBIE SAWSTRIKE!

Funny Bone turned into a powerful sawblade and Ironhide fired a powerful blast of liquid nitrogen and it merged with Funny Bone and turned him into an ice sawblade that had a temperature of -459.67˚ Fahrenheit and he hit the Fire Ghost and froze him.

Motormaster: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Cyclone Blaster 100-fold.

Blackfire: Time for some serious pain! TAMARAN CYBER KEY POWER!

The Tamaran Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Motormaster and Blackfire: ENERGY CYCLONE FIREBURST!

Blackfire fired a powerful energy burst and Motormaster fired a powerful Cyclone blast and the blast combined and spun the fire ghost around in a deadly tornado.

Freeze Blade: Cornelia, shall we do an Ice Skate Combo?

Cornelia: You know it Freeze Blade.

Freeze Blade: Follow my lead.

Freeze Blade made ice with his skates and Cornelia was skating with him.

Cornelia and Freeze Blade: VINE SHRED SKATING PUNCHSTORM!

Cornelia formed a powerful vine and they shredded on it and punched the fire ghost all over the place.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Laney, Lola and Lana and Megan held up signs with the number 10 on them.

Cornelia: Thank you guys.

Freeze Blade: Not in it for the perfection. Just doing what is right for Earth and the Skylands.

Me: Starfire how do you say jerk in Tamaranean?

Starfire: Florfka.

Me: That's a good way to say it. This Florfka is going back to Hell!

Luna: You got it dude! SIREN MAELSTROM DEATHSPIN!

Luna fired a powerful blast of Singing Water and she spun the fire ghost in a powerful tornado of water.

Girl Jordan: Feel the fury of the dragon! MAELSTROM DRAGON BURSTWAVE!

Girl Jordan fired a powerful blast of water that turned into a dragon and it fired a powerful blast of water from its mouth and it slammed into the Fire Ghost and hurt it.

Madison Rocca: Feel the water magic! MERMAID MAGIC TSUNAMI!

Madison Rocca fired a powerful blast of water magic from her Magi Staff and it turned into a deadly tidal wave with a powerful mermaid on it and it slammed into the fire ghost and a huge cloud of steam formed.

Emma Gilbert: Lets get him girls!

Rikki Chadwick: Lets do it!

Cleo Sertori: Lets!

Bella (H2O): Lets do it!

H2O Mermaids: FURY OF THE MERMAID!

The H2O Mermaids fired a massive blast of water and the water slammed into the Fire Ghost and a massive cloud of steam came out.

Jimmy Preston: You will never win Fire Ghost! ICE FIRE BURST STORM!

Jimmy Preston fired a powerful blast of ice fire and froze the fire ghost.

Ben: Time to turn into…

Ben turned into Water Hazard!

Ben: WATER HAZARD!

Bella 10: Let me help too.

Bella activated her Ultimate Bella form.

Bella 10: WATER HAZARD!

Me: Have at him!

Water Hazard: With Pleasure! ANDROMEDA DELUGE MAELSTROM!

Water Hazard fired a powerful blast of water from his hands and drenched the fire ghost and a massive cloud of steam formed.

Bella 10: Time to give this guy the ultimate cool down! ORISHAN MAELSTROM DRENCH!

Bella 10 fired a powerful blast of water and got the Fire Ghost wet and a huge cloud of steam came off him!

Lily: Skylanders of Water, lets get him!

Gill Grunt: With you all the way Lily. FEAR THE FISH! SUPER

ANCHOR STRIKE!

Gill Grunt fired a powerful large anchor from his gun and it slammed into the Fire Ghost with powerful force.

Wham Shell: This is gonna be interesting. BRACE FOR THE MACE! NEPTUNE STARFISH SHOCK!

Wham Shell fired a powerful electrified starfish from his mace club and it slammed into the fire ghost and electrocuted him.

Zap: (Gurgling Voice) Time for some water fun! RIDE THE LIGHTNING! ELECTRO-OOZE SUPER DELUGE!

Zap fired a powerful superwave of electrical blue ooze and it slammed into the Fire Ghost and electrocuted him all over.

Slam Bam: Let me pound him with 4 Arms of Fury! ARMED AND DANGEROUS! SNOWSLED FREEZE PUNCH!

Slam Bam formed a powerful sled of ice and slid down a hill and he slammed into the Fire Ghost with devastating force.

Thumpback: (Nautical Accent) Time for this whale to chomp! HAIL TO THE WHALE! SUPER BERMUDA TRIANGLE WHIRLPOOL!

Thumpback threw his Anchor and stuck it in the ground and he pulled it and formed a powerful whirlpool of water and it sucked in the Fire Ghost.

Chill: He will be cooled down. STAY COOL! NARWHAL ICE WALL BURST!

Chill formed a powerful ice wall and fired a massive Narwhal Pod from it and the Narwhals slammed into the Fire Ghost with incredible force.

Wash Buckler: Time for this pirate to strike eight times! EIGHT LEGS AND NO PEGS! STORMY SEAS SHIP STRIKE!

Wash Buckler formed a powerful ship of energy and lightning from the water and it hit the Fire Ghost with devastating force and knocked him down in a cloud of steam.

Freeze Blade: Lets freeze this clod cold! KEEPING IT COOL! ICE SKATE FREEZE RAY!

Freeze Blade fired a powerful freeze ray from his crown on his head and it froze the fire ghost in place.

Rip Tide: Time for the Orca to slam! GO FISH! ORCACLUB SMASH SHOCK!

Rip Tide called forth his Orca Club and he slammed it onto the Fire Ghost with devastating force.

Punk Shock: Lets give this freak a shocking surprise! AMP IT UP! LIGHTNING WATER ELECTROCUTION!

Punk Shock fired a powerful barrage of balls of electrified water and they got the Fire Ghost wet and electrocuted him.

Lob-Star: Time for this crustacean to cook you! STAR BRIGHT, STAR FIGHT! LOBSTER STARFISH BOILSTORM!

Lob-Star threw his Traptanium Starfish Shuriken and they hit the Fire Ghost and boiled him all over with scalding hot water.

Snap Shot: (Australian Accent) Time for this shrimp to go on the barby! CROC AND ROLL! CROSSBOW WATER SPLASH!

Snap Shot fired a powerful barrage of arrows and they hit the fire ghost and got him wet!

Flip Wreck: Time for this guy to hear the Dolphin! MAKING WAVES! MAELSTROM WHEEL SURFSTORM!

Flip Wreck rode on his Nautical Steering Wheel and splashed the fire ghost with a powerful deluge of water.

Echo: Time for the song to sing! LETS MAKE SOME NOISE! (Radio Plays) SIREN ECHO WATER BURST!

Echo fired a powerful ball of water and hit it with her Siren Scream and it turned the ball into a beating ball of singing water and it drew in the Fire Ghost with its enchanting allure and it hit him and exploded.

Dive-Clops: Lets give this freak a nasty Salt-Water Eye Burn! LOOK OUT BELOW! MAELSTROM WATER TORPEDO BARRAGE!

Dive-Clops fired a powerful barrage of water and torpedoes and they hit the Fire Ghost and exploded.

Grave Clobber: Time to make this freak dead. A WATERY GRAVE AWAITS! GRAVESTONE IDOL WATER SLAM!

Grave Clobber fired a powerful blast of water that turned into a massive gravestone and it slammed into the Fire Ghost and drenched him.

King Pen: Time for this monster to get drenched! STAY FROSTY! PENGUIN BOWLING STRIKE!

King Pen encased the Fire Ghost in snow and turned him into a Bowling Pin and he slid at him and rammed into him with incredible force! STTEEEEERIKE!

Tidepool: (Australian Accent) Time for this freak to get wet. IN A LEAGUE OF MY OWN! INKFIRE SQUID DELUGE!

Tidepool fired a powerful blast of ink from her Squid Guns and the ink got all over the Fire Ghost and drenched him.

Lily: Time for this freak to be extinguished! Lets extinguish him all together!

Bai Tza: We're with you all the way Lily!

Varie: Lets do it!

Neptune Crusaders and Water Skylanders: NEPTUNE SUPERWAVE EXTINGUISHING DELUGE!

They all fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into the Fire Ghost and extinguished him forever!

Me: Wow! That was so awesome!

Jimmy Preston: It sure was! (To the viewers) These guys are just that good and they will extinguish the fire of evil in a heartbeat.

Me: You said it Jimmy. I'm very proud of you.

Jimmy Preston: Thanks J.D.

Roxy Preston: You were awesome bro.

We later went back home after fixing the damage that was done. It was an incredibly infernal victory.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete and another Are You Afraid of The Dark Villain destroyed.

The Fire Ghost was by far the most dangerous creature I've ever seen on the show Are You Afraid of The Dark? and he was horrifying! But remember this: You play with Fire and you're gonna get burned. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The Next Are You Afraid of The Dark? Villain we're gonna face is the ruthless Jake The Snake and that guy was horrifying. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a land version of the SpongeBob episode The Lost Mattress. So get ready to see Lincoln in a lot of back pain because of his rotten mattress.

See you all next time.

# The Lost Mattress

It was morning in the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, Maria, Nico and May were the first to get up. Leni and Lynn got up next. Leni was currently wondering what to spend her money on.

Leni: Jeez with all that money I've saved up from working at Reininger's, I don't know what to buy.

Lynn: We get it Leni, you have a job, I'm still shocked that you were able to get a job, especially when your not the sharpest tool in the shed.

Leni: I may be dumb, but I know how to cook, plus it also helps when one of your sisters is working there."

Leni then got out her money and flipped it.

Leni: Oh how that makes me happy.

Maria: Morning guys.

Leni: Like, morning Maria.

Maria: That's weird. Lincoln's usually the first one down for breakfast.

Nico: You think one of us should check on him?

May: Here he comes.

Just then Lincoln came by wearing his day-to-day clothes, looking like he had been beaten up, and went into the bathroom. When he got there he started to brush his teeth.

Leni: Linky, boy am I glad to see you, how about you and I go to the mall and maybe I can buy you something, like a video game, a new comic, or other things you like?

Lincoln then finished brushing his teeth.

Lincoln: Not in the mood Leni, I'm in a lot of pain right now.

Nico: Are you okay Lincoln?

Lincoln: Do I look like I'm okay?

Leni: What's wrong Linky?

Leni then tapped Lincoln's back making him drop his toothbrush.

Lincoln: Oh you made me drop my toothbrush. (Crabby Snap) Move aside will you, can't a guy get a little space now?!

Leni: (Tears form) "I'm sorry Linky."

Lynn: Harsh.

Lincoln then went to grab his toothbrush when he felt his back snap.

Lincoln: "(In pain) "OW! my back!"

Nico: (Cringes) OOOH! Geez that must've hurt!

Leni: Are you hurt Linky?

Lincoln: No! I'm just double over in pain, fighting back tears in my eyes because of a new dance craze!

Lily: (To herself) Where have I seen this before?

Leni: Oh good because for a second I thought you were hurt."

Lincoln: (Snaps) I am hurt you idiot!"

He then sees tears forming in her eyes.

Lincoln: I'm sorry I snapped at you, Leni. It's just that my back is killing me. It's my old, lumpy mattress. It's like I'm sleeping on a bunch of rocks."

Me: Yikes! Maybe you need a new mattress Lincoln.

Lincoln then sighed and left down stairs.

Leni: Poor Linky.

Nico: Poor Lincoln. What are we going to do, Maria?

Maria: Maybe we can massage Lincoln's back. It'll be an effective solution.

Me: That's a great idea.

Leni: We should get Linky a new mattress and surprise him with it as a gift. Then he won't act like Lori anymore!"

Lori: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT!"

Me: That's a great idea. It'll be a perfect gift for him. You girls can go to the mattress store across the way to get one.

Later Nico, Laney, Maria, May, Leni, Lori, Lana, Luna, and Luan were in Vanzilla.

They got out at the Mattress store.

Lori: Alright we're here.

Luan: Yeah just make sure we don't 'sleep' on the job. (Laughs) Waite, make sure we take 'mattress' into your own hands. (Laughs)

Nico: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Luan: Wait, I got like seven more.

Maria: Lets worry about the jokes for later Luan.

They all then walked to the mattress store.

Nico: Thanks for coming with us, May.

May: No problem, sweetie. I always wanted to go to a mattress store.

Lana: Me too.

Maria: We should probably do something about Lincoln's old mattress after this.

Luna: Great idea Maria.

When they went inside they were amazed by how big it looked on the inside.

Nico: Whoa!

Maria: Look at all the mattresses!

Leni: I've never seen so many mattresses before."

Luan: I'll say.

Leni: How many do you think there are?

Lana then looked around.

Lana: 40.

The manager came.

Manager: There's plenty more than that. Come try them out. Find one you like.

Nico: Okay.

Luna jumps on a mattress, but Leni shakes her head. (Too Jumpy) Leni lays down on a mattress, but sinks into it as Luna shakes her head. (Too soft) Luna falls on her back on a rock-hard mattress. They cringe from that. (Hard as a rock) Luan sits in a racecar bed and Leni gives the thumbs up and then a crashing sound is heard. Luan sits on a bed with a bunch of needles and the employee holds up a first-aid kit. (Ouch) Finally, Lynn sits on a mattress that rotates in rolling from side to side. After thirty minutes of looking for a perfect mattress, Lana found the perfect one. It was incredibly soft and it almost made her go to sleep. They had found Lincoln's new mattress.

After signing some forms and paying for the mattress, Nico and Maria took the mattress back to the house by flying. Who needs a car when you can fly and have powerful strength.

Back at the house, they were getting the mattress ready.

Luna: Alright dudes, Lincoln is at Clydes for the rest of the day, so that means we have enough time to take Lincoln's new mattress to his room, go dump his old one at the dump and surprise him.

Nico: Good idea Luna.

Lori then looked over at Nico and May.

Lori: Why don't you guys go and make Lincoln's card? We already signed it, you two just go and put the finishing touches.

May: Okay Lori.

Lana: Okay Lori.

Luan: Just don't try and 'mattress' it up. Hahaha.

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny.

Luna: That wasn't even a good one Luan. Now come on, let's go get this mattress over to Lincoln's room.

Lori, Luna, and Luan then lifted the mattress and went inside the house.

*20 minutes later*

Lynn had just got back from practice and was ready to watch some t.v. when she saw Lincoln's old mattress outside the house. When she got inside, she saw Nico, May, Leni and Lana giggling and drawing on a piece of paper. Just then she saw Lori, Luna, and Luan come down the stairs with triumphant smiles.

Maria: What are you two doing?

Nico: Making a card for Lincoln. To go with his new mattress. You wanna sign it?

Maria: Sure. [signs card] Just need to put the finishing touches.

[licks envelope] There, I signed it for all of us.

May: You think he'll like it?

Nico: Well, as long as Lincoln is happy with his new mattress.

*Later at night*

Lincoln groans as he gets to bed

Lincoln: Another night on my old lumpy mattress.

Lincoln then lays down only to realize how comfortable it is.

Lincoln: That's odd, my mattress feels comfortable and cozy.

Lincoln then fell asleep.

Nico, Maria, May, Leni, Lana, and Lynn then barged into Lincoln's room.

Nico, Maria, and May: Surprise!

Lincoln: Guys? What are you doing in my bedroom?

Nico: Well, we noticed how miserable you were on your lumpy, old mattress.

Maria: So we decided to get you a new one.

May: We hope you like it!

Lynn: I thought it was my idea.

Lincoln: [through gritted teeth] So, where's my old mattress then? [fury goes up]

Maria: Don't worry, Lincoln, I took care of that personally. I had it hauled away to the dump.

Lincoln: [jumps on Maria] All of my comic books were in that mattress!

Maria: What?! Haven't you ever heard of a book shelf?!

Lincoln: No!

May: Well, he probably doesn't have a book shelf in his room yet.

Nico: We haven't thought about that!

Lincoln: NO!

Lincoln then passed out.

Lana: And we got you this card. (Held up the card.)

Lincoln: Are there any comics in it?

Me: I made one in it and made this one for you.

I held up my comic.

Lincoln: Ace Savvy and the Full House Gang in The Ruthless Savagery of The Royal Flush Vikings. Thanks J.D.!

I handed him the new comic I made.

Lincoln: Thanks for getting me a new mattress guys. To tell you the truth I needed one. My back was really starting to hurt. That mattress was really hard on my back. But what am I gonna do? All those comics are still in my old one.

Nico: Don't worry Lincoln. Me, Maria and May will get your comics back.

May: Lets head to the Dump! And Lynn and Lana will go with us.

Lynn: (Sighs) Okay.

Lana: Whoo-hoo! I love the dump.

Me: (Chuckles) Lana.

They were off to the dump.

*Later at the Dump.*

Lynn, Lana, Nico, Maria, and May were walking to the dump. Maria was carrying Horsea, May, was carrying Manaphy, Poromon was flying by me, and Poliwag walking by my side.

Nico: I think this is a nice bonding experience for all three of us.

Maria: You said it!

May: I agree! (notices my concerned look) Is something wrong, Nico?

Nico: Well, I'm worried about what might happen with J.D. when we fight Hawk Moth. There's a good chance I might have to end up fighting my own best friend.

Maria: C'mon, Nico. You know that J.D. can't be Akumatized by Hawk Moth.

Nico: (sighs) I'm not talking about him being Akumatized. I'm worried that he might try and kill Hawk Moth if he gets provoked enough. And I don't want that to happen. We're trying to reunite Adrien's family, not break it apart any further.

May: C'mon, Nico. J.D. said that he and the rest of the Loud Kids will keep their cool when we fight Hawk Moth and his minions.

Nico: He also said we were going to throw Jude Heartfilia in prison. But we ended up killing him becuase he killed Arixam the first time. Not that I'm complaining, of course. I still want J.D. to participate in fighting Hawk Moth. But I fear that the resulting battle is going to drive him to become just like Superman's Justice Lord counterpart.

Maria: (puts comforting hand on my shoulder) C'mon, Nico. You know JD. It'll take more then Hawk Moth to push him into becoming corrupt.

May: Maria's right. Sure, J.D. might get angry about Hawk Moth. But he won't break. He'll still be the hero that we've always seen be.

Nico: (smiles) Thanks, girls. I needed that.

They arrived at the dump.

Lana: What a dump!

Nico: It's closed for the night. The gates are locked.

Maria: We got to get in there guys. Lincoln loves those comics.

Lana: I know.

Lana then noticed something familiar over the fence.

Lana: Hey guys, isn't that the mattress over there?"

Leni then took a good look at it.

Leni: Terrific, Lana, you found it!

Nico: Good work Lana.

Lynn: What? Where? Lemme see. Where?"

Lana: There it is Lynn, underneath that really big guard dog.

Lynn then looked at the guard dog sleeping on Lincoln's mattress and he looked like a Rottweiler, mixed with a German Shepherd, mixed with a Cane Corso, mixed with an American Pit Bull Terrier, 4 of the most dangerous dog breeds mixed in one.

Lynn: Oh, that figures.

Nico: Oh boy. That dog looks like a mean one.

Lana: He sure does.

Lynn: Hey Leni, take a closer look to see if that's the real deal.

Leni: Okay.

Leni then took a closer look at the mattress.

Leni: Well, that's Linky's old mattress, alright. Let's go get it.

Lynn: Okay, here's the plan: Leni, Lynn, you two quietly go in there, remove the mattress out from the guard dog without… waking… the dog.

Lana: Why not? I wanna pet it.

Leni: Because that would be rude, Lana.

Nico: That dog looks like it was trained to kill guys.

Lynn: Yeah, and nothing's meaner than a junkyard guard dog. He'll eat you alive!

Lana: Hey wait a minute, what are you gonna do?

Lynn: Oh, I've got the most important job: I'm going to keep watch to make sure it's safe.

Maria: Good idea. But if your plan doesn't work, we'll do my plans.

Lynn then giggled a little bit once Leni and Lana started climbing the fence.

Lana then made it to the top of the fence only to see Leni sitting there.

Leni: Ah, isn't it beautiful, Lana? You can see everything from up here.

Lana: WOW!

Leni: Hey, Lana, I think I can see our huge house from here.

Lana: Where? I can't see it.

All that ruckus then caused the fence to flip around to where Lynn was is inside and Leni & Lana are out side.

Nico: Whoa!

Leni & Lana: WOW!

The two of them then laughed.

Lana: Let's do it again.

May: Okay now that was funny.

Nico: It sure was.

Lynn: What did you blockheads do?

Lana: Lynn, what are you doing there? You were suppose to keep watch"

Leni: Yeah, and you woke up the guard dog too.

Nico: Uh oh.

Lynn: I didn't do it. You two blockheads woke… [Lynn then heard growling behind her]… the… dog."

Lynn then screamed as the dog attacked her.

IT WAS TEARING HER APART!

*Meanwhile back at the estate.*

Lynn Sr.: They should've been back by now.

Me: Don't worry Mr. Lynn. They'll be okay.

Rita: Maybe they hit traffic on their way to the Dump?

Fu: No, they walked and flew the whole way.

Lucy Loud: Or they got eaten up by the guard dog, Hunter.

Lynn Sr. and Rita: "WHAT!"

Hunter: (German Accent) Are you talking about me Lucy?

Lucy: No this is a guard dog named Hunter.

Lucy then turned off the light, got out her flashlight and then told us about Hunter the guard dog.

Lucy Loud: Legend says that Hunter wasn't born naturally through love like all dogs, but was bred by the owner of the junkyard, Tom… um I forgot his last name. Anyways Tom the owner bred Hunter from the most aggressive dog breeds out there to make the most dangerous and loyal guard dog. He spends his nights, watching over the junkyard and eating any of it's trespassers. Nico, May, Maria, Leni, Lana, and Lynn are goners by now."

Lucy then turned the lights back on.

We gasped in horror!

Me: That dog is a HELLHOUND!

Rita was horrified!

Rita: I sent my babies to their death! (Breaks down Crying)

Me: Don't worry Ms. Rita. We'll bring them back!

Lincoln: Be careful guys. I'd help you all, but my back still hurts.

Me: We'll bring your comics back too buddy. Along with a brand new bookshelf for you. Lets roll!

We were off to the Dump.

*Back at the Dump*

Lynn was badly hurt and she was mangled up really bad. She had cuts, bruises, bite marks, Black eye, bleeding cuts and scrapes and her clothes were ripped to shreds.

Nico: That dog really did a number on you Lynn.

Lynn: Yeah it sure did.

Maria: How are we going to lure that doo away?

Poliwag: Leave it to me, Poromon, Manaphy, and Horsea.

May: Go get him.

Maria: I can fly over and get the mattress while he's distracted.

Nico: Good idea.

They hopped over the fence.

Poromon: Hey, dumb dog!

The dog turned and saw Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea blow raspberries at him.

It barked ferociously.

Maria flew over the fence and grabbed the mattress and flew back.

Maria: Success!

Nico: Way to go Maria!

May: Nice job!

Horsea: HELP!

Maria: Horsea!

She went back to get her!

The dog was about to lunge at Horsea, but Maria knocked it to the ground with a blast of water.

Maria: (pissed off) YOU STAY AWAY FROM HORSEA!

She flew off with Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea and Poliwag in her hands.

Maria: There we go.

Manaphy: That was close.

Horsea: Thanks Maria.

Maria: Anytime.

Nico: Now it's time to scare this dog.

May: How are we gonna do that?

Nico whistled.

Nico: Here Cujo! Here boy!

Then a green little puppy with a spike collar and red eyes appeared.

Nico: Who's a good boy?

Lana: Whoa! A ghost puppy!

Leni: Oh he's so cute!

Nico: But watch what he can do. See that big dog over there boy?

Cujo barked happily.

Nico: Sic em, Cujo!

Cujo then walked up to Hunter the Guard Dog and phased through the fence. Hunter growled. Then Cujo turned into a huge monster guard dog and roared and barked ferociously at Hunter while drooling spit. Hunter then ran away whimpering in fear.

Cujo then returned to them and he went back to puppy size.

Lana: Good boy Cujo! Good boy!

Lynn: Wow. That is a really awesome dog.

Lana: Cujo is so cool!

Me: Guys!

We landed.

Me: Are you all okay?

Nico: We're okay. But Lynn isn't.

Fu: Holy Shit! Lynn you look like you went through a meat grinder.

Lynn: I know. I was mauled by that dog.

Me: I know.

Sora: Leave this to me.

Sora used his potion on Lynn and healed her.

Lynn: Thanks Sora.

Sora: No problem.

Me: But you guys got the mattress.

Maria: We sure did.

Laney: Lets get Lincoln's comics and head back.

Me: Okay.

I pulled out a plastic organizing container and we took all of the comics out of the mattress and put them in the container.

Lily: Now I remember where I saw this. Mr. SquarePants, me, Squidward and Patrick went to the Mattress Store to get Mr. Krabs a brand new mattress for his aching back. But we found out that Mr. Krabs kept all of his money in his mattress. He went into a cash coma and only the return of his money would bring him back. The Police threatened to take Stupid Squidward to jail for murder if he doesn't pull through. We brought the mattress back in the end and we put all of Mr. Krabs money into a bank account in the end.

Me: Boy talk about Deja Vu.

Nico: No kidding. And this was before you sent Squidward back to the Nuthouse and Mr. Krabs to Federal Prison?

Lily: It sure was Nico.

Maria: Wow.

We put the mattress back into the dump and we brought Lincoln's comics back to him. We bought Lincoln a brand new bookshelf for him in the morning. Lincoln was happy with his new mattress and he learned the hard way that he should never put his comics or anything in his mattress.

Lily went to work and told Mr. SquarePants and Mr. Krabs about what happened to Lincoln.

Mr. Krabs: Boy. Talk about a sense of deja vu Lass.

Lily: It sure was Mr. Krabs. But it was good that they were trying to get Lincoln a new mattress.

SpongeBob: (Laughs) It sure was. But at least he didn't go into a Cash Coma like Mr. Krabs did.

Lily: That's true Mr. SquarePants. But Lincoln didn't have all his money in his mattress. He had all his comic books in his mattress. No offense Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: None taken lass.

Lily: Lincoln would've gone into a Comic Coma had J.D. not step in.

They laughed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another SpongeBob Episode done.

The Lost Mattress was a funny episode of Season 4. It was really silly! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Scooby Doo and the Samurai Sword. Get ready for an awesome adventure of honor in Japan.

See you all next time

# Curse of The Sword of Doom

At the estate of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, there was a major love triangle going on with Timmy Turner, Tootie and Trixie. Timmy was having a hard time deciding who should be his girlfriend. Tootie has had a mad crush on him for a long time and Timmy has had a crush on Trixie for a while and he got his first kiss from her.

Spring Man: Something wrong, Timmy?

Timmy: (sighs) I just have some love trouble right now.

Spring Man: Can't decide between Trixie and Tootie?

Timmy: Yeah.

Spring Man: J.D. can probably help. He's no matchmaker but he can probably help.

Timmy: Okay.

Yoshi: Trixie, you need to see this. Bring Tootie with you.

Trixie: Okay.

Armada Cyclonus: Man, talk about Cupid's Arrow having a defective effect!

Me: You got that right Cyclonus. I've seen a lot of Love Triangles end tragically in Crime Documentaries and a lot of them are not good.

G1 Mirage: You two need to decide which one of you wants to be Timmy's girlfriend.

Nico: This is gonna be a big toss up Mirage. But it doesn't work just instantly. These things take time.

Me: They sure do. Tootie, if I may point something out. You have had a crush on Timmy for a long time right?

Tootie: I sure have J.D.

Me: Well do you show feelings of true love for him? Any at all?

Tootie: Hmm. Let me see here.

Tootie started thinking about her love of Timmy over the course of all his adventures and all of the times he had with his friends and Cosmo & Wanda and Poof. So far all the feelings of love have not been legit.

Tootie: I guess my feelings of love were not true.

Me: Okay now we're getting somewhere. Trixie, do you have any of those feelings for Timmy?

Trixie: Let me see here.

Trixie thought about it and she saw that her feelings over the course of Timmy's adventures were legit. She saw that Timmy has done so much for Trixie and he was incredibly nice her despite her mean mom telling her to do other things she despises.

Trixie: I do. I love Timmy. He has been really nice to me ever since despite me being forced into popularity and being rich. I love you Timothy Turner!

She hugged him and picked him up and they kissed and it was an adorable sight.

We cheered for them.

Me: Way to go Timmy!

Wanda: Oh I'm so happy for him!

Poof: Me too mom.

Cosmo: I blame love.

I bashed Cosmo in the head.

Chloe Carmichael: I'm so happy for Timmy.

Me: Me too Chloe.

Tootie: I understand that Timmy loves Trixie. But we can still be friends.

Me: Yes you can Tootie. Besides, magic may not interfere with true love, but you can still always help Timmy on his adventures.

Tootie: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem.

Qin: I'm happy for Timmy and Trixie.

Me: And don't worry, if anyone comes between them, they'll have to go through us.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Hey! I just realized something. Today marks 2 and a half years since we helped the Skylanders and defeated Kaos.

Lincoln: I remember that!

Nico: That was a cool one. I wasn't there for it but I heard about it.

Qin: Who is Kaos?

Me: Kaos was a monster and the main mastermind behind all the calamities that have taken place over in Skylands.

Spyro: You would hate this guy Qin. He is a really menacing jerk.

Me: Let me show you his history.

I went over the history of Kaos.

---

Before becoming the archenemy of the Skylanders, Kaos always demonstrated an insatiable hunger for absolute power. Even as an infant, Kaos seized control of his nursery with his "evil baby army of evil drool" which threatened to crawl across the face of all Skylands.

Fortunately, this uprising was crushed at naptime. Kaos was then sent to the finest evil school of magical villainy, as were many in his long and twisted family history. It was here that Kaos met Glumshanks, who was persuaded by Kaos to become his evil servant with the promise of career growth. But soon after, they were expelled when Kaos appeared as a giant floating head at a school assembly and ate the gymnasium. With the long suffering and still unpromoted Glumshanks at his side, Kaos continues to come up with plan after plan to take over Skylands; some say to fulfill his ambition to become Skylands' "ultimate evil overlord," though others think that he's still trying to impress his immensely powerful and overbearing mother - herself a Dark Portal Master. All agree, however, that Kaos should never be underestimated.

## The Machine of Doom

Kaos sought after an item called the Chattering Key, which was used to unlock an ancient Arkeyan artifact capable of destroying the Core of Light that not even the Skylanders nor Eon could stop it. The tyrant sent his Troll minions and a Spell Punk to test out their invisibility spell that is needed to sneak past the guard protecting the Key. Unfortunately, the Trolls caused mischief in the Mabu Market using their invisibility powers, drawing attention to the Skylanders, Spyro, Eruptor, and Gill Grunt. The Spell Punk accidentally uttered that they were looking for the Chattering Key, and he and the trolls were summoned back to Kaos' lair when the projection of Kaos' face appeared, aiming to punish the Spell Punk for revealing too much information.

While Spyro, Eruptor, Boomer, and Gill Grunt retrieved the Chattering Key from the Forest of Fear, Kaos had captured Flynn and used him to force the Skylanders to hand over the key to the evil Portal Master. Kaos and Glumshanks then summon a tomb leading to the Pyramid of Just Rewards that contained the Arkeyan artifact he was seeking: the Machine of Doom. Inside, Kaos once again tries to use Flynn as stalemate when the Skylanders had entered the tomb as well to stop Kaos, but Boomer disrupts him when the troll attempted control the Machine of Doom. However, the machine went out of control, breaking apart, and the pyramid itself started to crumble. Kaos laughed maniacally at the Skylanders, revealing that the Machine of Doom was really a trap designed by the Arkeyans to capture anyone who may be tempted to steal the weapon capable of destroying the Core of Light, and that Kaos planned on using the trap to bury the Skylanders alive.

Revealing his transport portal, Kaos attempted to make a hasty retreat from the crumbling pyramid, but was stopped by Boomer, who managed to control the Machine of Doom and destroy the portal. Spyro, despite wanting to leave Kaos in the very trap he tried to spring but knew what Eon would do, saved the evil tyrant from the tumbling ruins as Boomer used the Machine of Doom to escape. Kaos, however, made his escape afterwards using a fragment of his transport portal and teleported home to his lair.

Back in his lair, Kaos began to look through a book entitled, '101 Ways to Become Lord of Skylands', smiling evilly after writing out the words 'Plan One: The Machine of Doom' on the first page.

## Spyro versus the Mega Monsters

Kaos appeared in the Stinky Swamp saving Spyro, Stealth Elf, and Snuckles from an unusually large titchy toad with the use of a magic staff. He then announced that he would be turning over a new leaf by fighting evil-doers, leaving Spyro and Stealth Elf in complete disbelief. Soon, the news of Kaos's heroic exploits were spread throughout the Skylands, with him defeating mega-sized animals and saving the inhabitants before the Skylanders could have the chance, irritating the heroes.

Kaos soon reappeared at the Eternal Archives, suspending a group of mega-sized Chompies to stop them from devouring the Skylanders. The evil Portal Master revealed that as a child he wanted to borrow a book called World Domination for Beginners and other related books from the Eternal Archive, but was told by the Chief Curator, Wiggleworth that they weren't available for loan (in order to keep the books from falling into the wrong hands). Kaos threatened to release the giant Chompies upon the heroes if Wiggleworth didn't hand over a forbidden book to him. When Wiggleworth refused, the evil Portal Master released the Chompies to devour the group. Stealth Elf stole the magic staff from Kaos, and used its power to enlarge Spyro two times the size of the giant

Chompies, allowing the dragon to battle the giant enemies at a draw.

Kaos managed to steal back his staff and used it to shrink Stealth Elf down to the size of an ant. As revenge, the tiny elf stabbed one of her daggers into Kaos's ankle like a splinter, causing the Portal Master to drop his staff in pain and allowing Drill Sergeant the chance to destroy it, returning Spyro and Stealth Elf back to normal size. Cornering Kaos, Spyro realized that Kaos's true plan was to test his staff on a few creatures (growing them into a giant size), trick people into thinking he was saving them just so he could attack the Archive and blackmail its curator, who Kaos thought would be blinded by hero worship like others have.

Knowing that he was defeated, Kaos disappeared, vowing that his failed plan was only the beginning.

## Gill Grunt and the Curse of the Fish Master

After the events of Spyro versus The Mega Monsters, it was revealed that Kaos was seeking the fragments of the Mask of Power, an evil artifact that he planned to use to destroy the Core of Light. After failing to steal the Book of Power in order to locate the rest of the fragments, he managed to obtain the Tech fragment, and was searching for the Water Fragment that the Skylanders were also looking for.

After the Skylanders defeated Captain Grimslobber, Kaos was able to retrieve the broken pieces of the Fish Master's Crown that supposedly containted the Water Fragment he was after. The evil Portal Master taunted the Skylanders by dumping gallons of fish on them before firing a bolt of magic on the ship of the Fearsome Fang to sink the heroes before making his leave. Although Kaos seemed to have taken the Water Fragment, he was unaware that the real Fragment was in the hands of the Skylanders while all he got was a broken crown. The evil Portal Master was currently looking for the rest of the Fragments, with the Skylanders getting ready for him.

## Skylanders: Lightning Rod Faces the Cyclops Queen

Kaos captured Cali after hearing that she knew the way to Tempest

Towers that held the Air fragment to the Mask of Power: the Land Whale. With the help of his Drow army, the evil Portal Master navigated through the Sea of Storms with the Skylanders in hot pursuit. The heroes fortunately managed to fly past Kaos and his minions and beat him to Tempest Towers. Once at Tempest Towers, Kaos immediately announced his arrival. After meeting the Cyclops Queen, she saw Kaos as a unique specimen to her animal collection and ordered for his capture.

Soon, Kaos's Drow army fought against the Cyclopses and won the fight. Kaos attempted to force the Cyclops Queen to tell him the password to the door leading to where the Land Whale was being held, but her husband, Pipsqueak, told him the password out of fear for his life after being turned into a pot of petunias. The Skylander, Lightning Rod, quickly hurled the Land Whale out of Tempest Towers and into the unknown, and Kaos and his Drow army quickly gave chase. It was soon revealed that the Air fragment wasn't the Land Whale, but the Cyclops Queen's tower that held her animal collection.

Having lost half of his Drow army to the Land Whale as a result, Kaos contacted a spy within the vault of the Eternal Vault named Squirmgrub, a traitorous Warrior Librarian who had been telling the evil Portal Master the locations to the fragments to the Mask of Power.

## Terrafin Battles the Boom Brothers

In the Fantastic Fairy Fair, Kaos posed as a fortune teller and managed to cause trouble for Gurglefin with one of his fortunes. The evil Portal Master soon revealed himself when his troll army and Floss-O-Tron managed to capture Rocky, a Stone Golem who was believed to be the Earth segment to the Mask of Power. Kaos was able to escape with Rocky to the Explosive Emporium, but the Skylanders, Terrafin, Sonic Boom, Hot Dog and Sprocket were able to track him down. However they fell into a trap made by Kaos and the Boom Brothers, who were working with the evil Portal Master.

However the Skylanders were able to free themselves from the musical trap and drove Kaos and his troll army out of the chamber they were in. After the destruction of the Boom Brothers, Kaos threatened to blow the Skylanders sky-high should they refuse to let him and his troll army back inside the room, which turned out to be a large rocket. Sprocket unintentionally launched the rocket, sending the Skylanders away from Junk Mountain and leaving Kaos and his troll army under what was left of the Explosive Emporium.

## Cynder Confronts the Weather Wizard

Kaos forced a weather wizard named Hurrikazam into following his orders, threatening to cut the wizard's precious Amazing, Fantastic, Incredible, Suprising, Unfathomable, All-Coloured Rose if he didn't do what the evil Portal Master commanded. He used Hurrikazam to kidnap the undead inhabitants of the Isle of the Dead in order to drain them of their undeadliness and store it up in a tank of Undead energy to shower every island of Skylands with undead rain showers to turn the living into undead as well as to destroy the other elements. Without Hurrikazam's notice, Kaos operated the wizard's weather machine to cause unnatural harmful weather conditions throughout Skylands.

## Kaos Squirmgrub

However the Skylanders, Cynder, Zook and Hex were able to uncover his devious plan, but became captured by Hurrikazam. Kaos ordered the wizard to drain the Skylanders of their element, but Hurrikazam refused despite losing his colorful rose. The evil Portal Master tried to proceed with the draining process, but accidentally released the Skylanders. Just as the Skylanders had Kaos cornered, Hex suddenly trapped Cynder and Zook in her bone fortresses, revealing that she had switched sides, now serving Kaos. Hex allowed herself to provide Kaos with her powerful Undead energy, claiming that she was tired of being feared and longed to be normal again. Kaos eagerly began the procedure, however the machine was overloading with Hex's power, which the elf sorceress planned all along and never actually defected to Kaos.

Seeing his plan failing, Kaos tried to find the Undead segment to the Mask of Power in Hurrikazam's botanical gardens, but was stopped by Cynder and the Stump Demon, Dogwood. Kaos swore revenge, but was reprimanded by Cynder instead as he escaped back to his lair. Unfortunately, his plans weren't in vain, as Squirmgrub had taken five pieces to the Mask of Power from the Eternal Archives for Kaos and also kidnapped Master Eon while the Skylanders were away on their mission.

## Stump Smash Crosses the Bone Dragon

Kaos and his legion of Trolls carried the immobolized Eon to the Giggling Forest where the evil Portal Master ordered General Disaster to unearth a Bone Dragon. However the Dragon became enraged upon being awakened from his slumber and proceeded to turn Kaos and all surrounding individuals to stone. While the Skylanders dealt with the Bone Dragon, they convinced him to return all he petrified to normal. Once freed, Kaos revealed that he had planned this from the start just to capture the Life segment to the Mask of Power, which was believed to be the Bone Dragon.

The evil Portal Master had the Skylanders pinned as he fired his dark magic upon them, but was subdued by Master Eon's spells. Master Eon then revealed that the Life segment wasn't the Bone Dragon, but a stone heart he was given to him by a wizard years ago. Defeated, Kaos and his forces retreated, leaving behind Squirmgrub.

## Eruptor Meets the Nightmare King

With the help of his minion, Bloodshot, Kaos and Glumshanks went back thousands of years into the past to overthrow the original owner of the Mask of Power, King Nefarion. This will allow Kaos to rule over the past timeline, affecting the present. His actions didn't come unnoticed by the Skylanders, who with the help of Master Eon, went back in time as well to stop Kaos. However Kaos knew the Skylanders would follow him, and he tricked one of the last remaining Portal Masters, Wizbit, into thinking the Skylanders didn't come to help him stop King Nefarion.

While in the past timeline, Kaos was able to ally himself with King Nefarion and betrayed Wizbit when the Mabu Portal Master revealed to the Nightmare King the Big Bad Ice Bomb, a device intended to freeze King Nefarion and end his evil reign. With the Skylanders still detained, Kaos triggered a cave-in to trap the heroes and left them to their fate. In Nefarion's castle, Kaos revealed to Glumshanks that he intended to use the Big Bad Ice Bomb to freeze King Nefarion and steal the Mask of Power from him. Wen Kaos presented with the Big Bad Ice Bomb to King Nefarion, the tyrant caught on to what Kaos was going to do and attacked the evil Portal Master.

Kaos cleverly used a spell to summon a multitude of clones to confuse the Nightmare King, allowing him to take the Mask of Power of Nefarion's face, turning back to his original form. Before Kaos can put on the mask, he was stopped by the Skylanders. During the struggle between the Skyanders, Nefarion and himself, Kaos could only watch as the Mask of Power was shattered into eight pieces and scattered across Skylands by Wizbit. As the castle began to freeze up by the effects of the Big Bad Ice Bomb, Kaos and Glumshanks retreated back to the present. The Book of Power soon revealed that Kaos will succeed in wearing the Mask of Power.

## Trigger Happy Targets the Evil Kaos

Despite losing the Magic segment to the Mask of Power to the Skylanders at Wool Mountain, Kaos's minions were able to steal all of the segments of the Mask of Power from Eon's Citadel. The Skylanders who took part in the search for the Mask segments were summoned to launch an attack at Kaos's Kastle to stop him from putting on the Mask. However they were too late as Kaos put on the Mask of Power and utilized its powers to steal all of the Skylanders' abilities, rendering them helpless. Before Kaos could finish off his enemies, Eon teleported his Skylanders safely back to the Citadel.

With the Mask of Power, Kaos wrecked havoc throughout the Skylands before making his way to the Core of Light to destroy it. The Skylanders attempted to protect the Core with a makeshift barrier, but Kaos once again overwhelmed them and subdued Master Eon. With his enemies at his mercy, Kaos prepared to destroy the Core of Light, but was stopped by Trigger Happy and the Skylanders, who coaxed the evil Portal Master into wielding all of their powers at once. Wanting to prove himself, Kaos attempted to use all of their powers at the same time, but wound up losing control of his powers and allowing Trigger Happy to yank the Mask of Power off Kaos's face. With the Mask of Power disabled, the Skylanders were given back their powers and they used them to fully destroy the Mask of Power.

As punishment for the trouble he caused, and for turning Hugo into a sheep earlier in the story, Master Eon temporarily turned both Kaos and Glumshanks into sheep and Trigger Happy quickly blasted them off with an explosive pot of gold. Upon arrival at his Kastle, Kaos came upon a package containing the book of Horrendous Horrors of Hideous Horribleness he had ordered. Confident of his latest plan, Kaos gloated that the Skylanders may enjoy their victory for now, but something wicked is coming their way and they all will be 'doomed'.

## Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure

In the story events of Spyro's Adventure, Kaos returned to Skylands after his exile to exact his revenge. He succeeded in destroying the Core of Light using a large fearsome creature called the Hydra, an act which banished the Skylanders to Earth. With Skylands' greatest protectors gone, Kaos proceeded to shroud the world under his rule using The Darkness. He soon became aware of the new Portal Master, who arrived to save Skylands and brought back the Skylanders, and Kaos' attempts to stop them from restoring the Core of Light failed. After the Core of Light was restored, Kaos, blinded by the bright light of the newly restored world, fled back to the Outlands, but not before vowing that he wasn't beaten yet.

The new Portal Master and the Skylanders soon confronted Kaos in his lair to deal with the evil Portal Master once and for all, battling against him, his Minions, and his Hydra. After a long battle, they successfully defeated them. As Kaos gloated that he would destroy the new Portal Master and Skylanders to oblivion another day, the hover throne he was sitting on exploded due to the damage it sustained in battle, sending Kaos flying and landing back on the ground, knocking him out shortly afterwards. Kaos was then imprisoned temporarily at the Ruins, where he soon vowed that he would keep returning until Skylands was his if he was going to be banished to the Outlands once more. However to his surprise, Kaos was banished to Earth instead where he was turned into a toy and is soon tormented by a dog.

## Skylanders: Giants

### Kaos Toy Store

After being banished to Earth, Kaos's toy form was recovered and placed inside a toy store called Super Toy Planet. He was soon released from his frozen state because of his status as a Portal Master, and initially plotted to destroy Earth once he has taken over Skylands. He saw the frozen Skylanders in toy form nearby inside a toy display and took the chance to taunt them before being contacted via television screen by Glumshanks, who had been looking everywhere for Kaos since his exile. Kaos then painfully used a nearby Portal of Power to return to Skylands, despite Glumshanks's warnings that Portal Masters don't use portals on themselves.

Upon his arrival, Kaos landed in a very ancient part of Skylands and inadvertantly reactivated the Arkeyan Conquertron, quickly learning that if he could acquire something known as the Iron Fist of Arkus, he could not only reactivate the entire army of Arkeyan robots, but also command them. With that kind of power, Kaos would be unstoppable. Despite the Skylanders' and the Giants' efforts to stop Kaos, the evil Portal Master was able to reach the Lost City of Arkus and gain hold of the Iron Fist of Arkus, transforming himself into a large Arkeyan robot before using the Iron Fist's power to resurrect the Arkeyan army.

## Robo Kaos Skylander

Before he could begin his world conquest with his Arkeyan army, the Skylander confronted Kaos to stop his evil plan, only to discover that the now Arkeyan Portal Master was impossible to stop unless the Iron Fist of Arkus was removed from his grasp. With the help of Ermit and Machine Ghost, the Skylander was able to remove the Fist of Arkus from Kaos' grip, returning the evil Portal Master to his normal form. After losing the Iron Fist, and soon afterwards the Arkeyan Conquertron, Kaos returned to his castle where he revealed to Glumshanks that he had at least 37 more plans to take over Skylands. The evil Portal Master laughed evilly, only to be confronted by his mother moments later.

## Skylanders: Swap Force

Kaos' latest scheme involved trying to use Cloudbreak Islands' volcano to spread Darkness throughout Skylands. His plot consisted of evilizing one of the Ancient Elementals. If he was to succeed, during the next eruption of the volcano, the corrupt Elemental would cause the entire volcano to fill up with Darkness, and then erupt to spread it throughout Skylands. To help with this plot, he summoned Greebles to help carry out his invasion and began evilizing various creatures to enhance his army.

After an Evilized Glumshanks was defeated by the Skylanders, Kaos was contacted by a hooded figure on a magic mirror he used to watch over his plots. The hooded figure was revealed to be Kaos' Mom, who told him how her original plan was both a success (banished the SWAP Force Skylanders to Earth), and a failure. She proceeded to scold Kaos that his invasion had called so much attention that the Skylanders returned. Kaos claimed that he would succeed by doing it his own way, rudely cutting his mother off before continuing his plan further.

Kaos troll

After the Skylanders saved the Ancient Terrasquid, Kaos discovered that his mother had appeared in his castle in person to help him out by bringing a band of minions of her own. When most of Kaos' Mom's minions were defeated by the Skylanders, Kaos left his castle to go after the Ancient Tree Spirit, bringing a legion of trolls that have been equipped with evilized fire that would be used to burn down Fantasm Forest, the home of the Spirit. He personally oversaw the plot in a glider mechanism, but his troll army and the evilized fire was contained by the Skylanders, who soon defeated Kaos in his battle ship.

Kaos was captured and held captive by the Skylanders once all four Elementals were joined together. But before they could perform the ceremony, Kaos' Mom appeared and teleported both Tessa and Kaos to his Fortress. To save Tessa, the Skylanders set off to Kaos' Fortress in Flynn's newly improved Dread-Yacht, made it pass the defenses, and defeated Kaos' Mom. After Kaos' Mom was imprisoned in Kaos' mirror, Kaos appeared in his Portal, revealing that he had filled the volcano with Petrified Darkness and showed no intentions of coming to his mother's aid. Flynn, Tessa, Sharpfin, and the Skylanders all set off to the Cloudbreak Core to stop Kaos.

After piling a huge amount of crystallized Petrified Darkness near the heart of the volcano, the crystal pile collapsed on top of Kaos, evilizing him into Super Evil Kaos. The Skylanders confronted the newly evilized Portal Master, and after a grueling battle, they managed to defeat Kaos, reverting him back to his normal state. Afterwards, Kaos and Glumshanks met up again as the Cloudbreak Volcano was ready to erupt, only to find that their legs and lower torsos have been switched. Kaos marveled at how he was finally tall, but they were caught in the eruption of the volcano, blasting them to somewhere unknown.

## The Kaos Trap

Kaos had heard about the new Skylanders Academy and plotted to ruin it by destroying the Skylanders from inside the school. He overpowered and impersonated the real Weeruptor while he and the other Minis were being transported to the Academy by Flynn. Kaos marooned Weeruptor on a life raft before starting the spell process of impersonating the Fire Mini in order to get to the Academy unnoticed. The evil Portal Master was discovered by Flynn in the Dread-Yacht's galley when the Mabu came upon him while his transformaton spell was still underway. To silence Flynn, Kaos shot an amnesia spell at him, making him forget that he ever saw Kaos, but left him in a dazed hypnotized state. Flynn then walked off the Dread-Yacht with Chopper in pursuit, leaving the Minis to frantically try to control the ship.

When Tessa successfully lands the Dread-Yacht, Kaos is seen disembarking the vessel along with the other Minis, bearing an evil grin that went unnoticed by the present characters.

Still under his Weeruptor disguise, Kaos accompanied the other Minis through the tour of the Academy, nearly giving himself away by boasting about himself. He then tricked Hugo into taking him, Food Fight and the Minis to the Heroic Challenge Arena where he sprung a trap upon them with his Trolls who were disguised as the training dummies. Kaos took off his disguise and joined in on the attack, but was repelled by Food Fight and his tomatoes. He retreated by piloting an Arkeyan Copter that was parked outside of the Academy by Flynn and the others, vowing revenge, but was cut off by another one of Food Fight's tomatoes.

While researching the coordinates of Cloudcracker Prison, Kaos uncovered a way to destroy the Traptanium stronghold in order to free the villains locked there in the hopes of them helping him rule Skylands. He sent an army of Trolls to the Radiant Isles to go after the Radiance Crystals and attack the Mabu mining expedition. However the Skylanders happened to be on their way there and quickly dispatched the trolls, and their newly gained ally, Wolfgang. Although his troll army lost the battle, it was all a diversion planned by Kaos so that the trolls could steal the Fork of Infinite Resonance, a device that can shatter material with its own resonance frequency. Knowing that only Traptanium can't be destroyed by other known materials, he planned on using the Fork of Infinite Resonance to make the Traptanium shatter itself apart. With his primary goal achieved, Kaos and his minions prepared their trip to Cloudcracker Prison to free the villains.

## Skylanders: Trap Team

Using his newly constructed Frequency Madulator, Kaos freed the villains, mainly the Doom Raiders, from Cloudcracker Prison at the hopes of them helping the evil Portal Master fulfill his latest plan in ruling Skylands. However the strong elite of villains had other motives and cast aside Kaos in favor of following their leader, the Golden Queen. The Golden Queen allowed Kaos and Glumshanks to stay, only to come up with a plan of her own, stating its "solid gold". As dissent grows in the ranks, Kaos, sought to take back control, commences "Operation Sabotage". He intervened at Phoenix Psanctuary to sabotage Chef Pepper Jack's plan on stealing the Phoenix Chicken, but backfired, his smoke rocket allowing Chef Pepper Jack to get away with an egg from the Phoenix Chicken.

## Kaos DoomRaiders

When attempts of winning over the Doom Raiders failed, Kaos lashed at the Golden Queen for her ultimate goal of having all of the gold in Skylands over being its ruler. The evil Portal Master foolishly challenged the Queen to an "Evil-off" with the winner taking all and the control of the Doom Raiders and Skylands. Unfortunately it ended rather quickly and poorly for Kaos as the Golden Queen simply turned him to a gold statue.

Having lost Glumshanks and his hideout to the Doom Raiders, Kaos was forced to turn to the Skylanders for help in defeating the strong villains who betrayed him. After acquiring an Information Squid from Mags' home village in Rainfish Riviera, the heroes wanted to know why the Doom Raiders were obtaining Traptanium. Eventually, the Information Squid turned out to be Kaos who soon turned into an unlikely alliance with the heroes. With Kaos being the only lead to where the Doom Raiders were, he lent his assistance by telling the heroes the whereabouts of the Dreamcatcher and later accompanied the Skylanders to the Wilikin Workshop where he created the Wilikin.

Much to his shock, Kaos found his workshop under the control of Dr. Krankcase and helped the Skylanders infilitrate the factory. He became captured by the mad doctor, who was ordered by the Golden Queen to retrieve Kaos in order to travel through time for their plans. During the Skylanders' battle with Dr. Krankcase, Kaos was taken away by Wolfgang to Time Town, where the werewolf began using Kaos's power to mess with time. The Skylanders managed to rescue Kaos, but Wolfgang escaped into the future.

After the Skylanders defeated the Golden Queen, Kaos and Glumshanks took control of The Ultimate Weapon. Glumshanks warned him that too much stinkocity was very dangerous, to which the dark Portal Master dismissed, saying that Traptanium is the "ultimate power source", but has a much different effect on a Dark Portal Master.

Kaos powered himself with the combined Stinkocity and Traptanium, turning into Ultra Traptanium-powered Kaos. With this power, he was able to see the new Portal Master through the fourth-wall and planned to not only conquer Skylands, but to also pull the new Portal Master from their world and trap them in Traptanium. The Skylanders infiltrated the Ultimate Weapon to face Kaos, who underwent a fearsome transformation to battle the heroes. After a long battle, it ended in Kaos's defeat and capture. During the credits, Kaos complained about how the player had an entire army (the developers) helping them when all he had was Glumshanks.

After he was captured, the Skylanders took him to back to the Academy for his Villain Quest with a familiar face, Blobbers, who had arrived at the school after the heroes had successfully captured Wolfgang. His Villain Quest was entitled "Who Wants Kaos Kake?", and Blobbers explains to the Skylanders that he was entering a baking competition, and needed the help of the "most evil being in Skylands" (not "BEAN"). Then, Kaos suddenly made a monstrous cake with one eyeball and mouth appear, and the Portal Master was awarded with Blobbers' thanks and a new outfit.

## Rift into Overdrive

During his time as a rehabilitated villain, Kaos was giving out cotton candy to the partygoers at the Skylanders Academy. last day of school celebration. When the party was over, Glumshanks came to free Kaos with a Magic Skull trap, but Kaos surprised his troll minion by revealing that he was pretending to be good while formulating a new evil plan. The evil Portal Master explained to Glumshanks that the last bit of The Darkness collected and sealed within the Academy had been giving him strength, making Kaos strong enough to fully escape his Traptanium prison. With his nap time charm the Skylanders had eaten with the cotton candy taking effect, Kaos was able to steal the vial containing The Darkness and escape the Academy.

## Kaos The Darkness

After Kaos' escape, the Skylanders had been searching for him for three months. Kaos's plan would soon be unveiled when strange rifts began opening up around Skylands, consuming everything in their path including the sky itself. These rifts not only threaten the lives of the Skyland inhabitants, but it disables connection between the Portals, stranding many Skylanders and breaking the connection between worlds. The Lord of the Undead, Count Moneybone, has even joined Kaos in his latest plan, flanked by a massive air armada.

While the Skylanders, Stealth Elf, Gill Grunt, Terrafin and Jet-Vac were investigating Know-It-All Island for clues on the Rift Engines, Kaos' disembodied voice revealed the creation of his Doomstation of Ultimate Doomstruction and opened up another rift that threatened to consume them all. They were saved by the SuperChargers, Spitfire and Stormblade, but Kaos began launching an attack on the Skylander Academy with an armada at his disposal. With most of the Skylanders scattered around Skylands unaware of the Academy being under attack, Kaos demanded the residents of the school to surrender, only to receive resistance from Master Eon and the Skylanders. The evil Portal Master captured Eon's spirit form during the confrontation, but didn't count on Mags sending a distress call for all Skylanders across Skylands (and worlds beyond) using Magus' Omni-Disruptor. Outnumbered by the returning Skylanders, and with his army retreating, Kaos swore that the battle wasn't over and that the Core of Light wouldn't save them from the threat he had in store.

Skylanders: SuperChargers

With Skylands under his rule, Kaos gloated about his victory to the new Portal Master and proceeded to disconnect the portal connection between Earth to Skylands to stop them from interferring with his plan. His Sky Eater, powered by The Darkness, wrecked havoc across Skylands, consuming everything in its path including the sky itself. When The Darkness gained sentinence, Kaos eagerly cooperated with it in his plan to take over not only Skylands but the entire universe. The evil Portal Master was eventually persuaded by The Darkness to fire Glumshanks when it claimed that the troll was getting in Kaos' way, despite reasoning that if The Darkness devoured all of the sky, Skylands would be destroyed.

Kaos eventually recalled Glumshanks' words when the troll appeared in the form of his former master's conscience. This caused Kaos to hesitate in initiating the button needed to start the destruction of Skylands with his Sky Eater, only for The Darkness to force Kaos to proceed with the plan by removing his powers it had given him. During the battle against the Skylanders, The Darkness gave dark abilities to Kaos during the fight but they managed to defeat him. The Darkness subdued the opposing party itself, then commanded Kaos to destroy the Dark Rift Engine that was the only artifact capable of banishing The Darkness from Skylands. Kaos instead activated the Rift Engine, proudly declaring that no one tells him what to do, except him, allowing The Darkness to be pulled helplessly towards a rift. As they escaped from the Sky Eater, Kaos rehired Glumshanks, who at the time was helping the Skylanders since he was fired.

With The Darkness gone, Kaos' dark Portal Master abilities went with it, leaving him powerless. He then announced to the Skylanders that other evildoers would come to conquer Skylands, something he doesn't want to happen. Until he can find another way to regain his powers, he appointed himself the Skylander Academy's Ultimate Evil Consultant of Ultimate Evil to help the Skylanders. While Cali wondered if it was a good idea to allow Kaos to stay at the Academy, Buzz believed that it is a way to keep an eye on the evil Portal Master.

Before Master Eon can congratulate the player, Kaos stepped in and thanked them instead for ridding Skylands of The Darkness once and for all, with him helping the Skylanders out in the end.

## Secret Agents Secrets

Spyro KaosAfter the events of SuperChargers, Kaos attempted to assume leadership over Skylander Academy after appointing himself as the school's Evil Consultant of Ultimate Evil. He was met with opposition in the form of Spyro, who accused Kaos of being to no good as always. Eventually both Kaos and Spyro were forced to cooperate and worked out a plan after Buzz pointed out that his elite team of Skylanders, Boomer, Ghost Roaster and Voodood, had disappeared while on a convert mission and hadn't reported in for months. Spyro and Kaos appointed SuperChargers, Spitfire, Stormblade and Nightfall, their first mission to find the lost Skylanders at what was left of Motleyville.

While waiting for Spitfire, Stormblade and Nightfall to report back, Kaos and Spyro once again got into a heated argument. Before things could escalate into violence, Mags was forced to step in and place Spyro and Kaos in timeout. Knowing that the Skylanders Academy was depending on their leadership, Spyro offered to treat Kaos the respect an ally deserves as they are now on the same side. Now on better terms, both Spyro and Kaos pinpointed the location where the missing Skylanders had disappeared. Kaos and Buzz were left in charge of the Academy while Spyro left to search for their comrades.

## Skylanders: Ring of Heroes

After the events of the comic, Kaos started to gather troops and Traptanium at the hidden Hall of Chaos, rediscovering some of his old abilities and starting to experiment with Mind Magic.

While looking for new sources of power in secret, Kaos found the Book of Dark Magic, but accidentally unleashed its power and and once again tore Rifts into the Portal network. Pretending it to be an intended attack, he ambushed a group of Awakened Skylanders while they had a sparring match, but just at that moment, the Earth Portal Master fell from one his rifts and was helped by the other heroes, quickly joining in to drive the Dark Portal Master away. In his escape, he accidentally dropped the book and made a deal with the Doom Raiders to get it back, in exchange for controlling the Shattered Islands that he accidentally created - however, they had other plans, pretending to be passing the book around for precaution while trying to use it behind his back.

While waiting for them, he tried to recruit Pain-Yatta into the team, pretending to be speaking on their behalf so he would intercept the Skylanders. Though his new minion defected after being defeated, at the Shrine of Light, Kaos finally discovered Luminous and the villains' plans and took his book, immediately trying to use it on the heroes. The Earth Portal Master was quick to stand in his way, making his dark counterpart mock the feeble attempt to protect Cali, Hugo and Flynn, but the player character took the opportunity to summon Spyro, Barbella and Stealth Elf at point blank, who attacked him quickly and threw him off the island. Though the book was taken from him, the Earth Portal Master kept returning to Skylands after the Rifts were closed, knowing the villain was still at large and with newfound powers.

Skylanders: Imaginators

Before the events of the game, when Kaos discovered Mind Magic, the first thing he created was an exact replica of himself, thinking that not even The Skylanders could stand up to two of him, but, to his surprise, the Kaos clone wanted victory for himself and, as such, joined The Skylanders.

In this game, Kaos has an evil army of Imaginators known as Doomlanders, of which he creates one and sends it to the

Skylanders Academy's library. That Doomlander escapes with the Ancients' book about Mind Magic and gives it to Kaos, who uses the Mind Magic to make his Doomlander stronger. His Doomlander is then defeated, but Kaos escapes with the book.

Curious about his Doomlander's defeats, Kaos acquires the Helm of Ultimate Wisdom to learn about the Ancient's secrets of creation. Once he tries it on, he meets the last of the Ancients, the most smartest and powerful brain in the universe. He helps Kaos create the ultimate Doomlander, which is a giant guacamole monster, but it was then defeated by the Skylanders. When Kaos discovered his monster's defeat, Brain contacts Kaos through his bird's body and tells him that he is trapped in a jar at the Golden Arcade.

After the Skylander unintentionally frees Brain, he goes to Kaos' lair. As Kaos frees him, he brainwashes the Mabu into serving Kaos as their ruler. The Skylanders, who are immune to mind magic, fools Kaos into believing that they are surrendering to him by giving him a giant cake. Brain tries to convince Kaos that it is a trick, but Kaos ignores him.

Once Kaos observes the cake, the Skylanders appear from it. However, Kaos reveals to them a clone army of himself, which he unleashes upon the Skylanders. Later on, the Skylanders confront Kaos in his lair, where he has Brain to turn him into Super Kaos. However, during the fight, Brain was more impressed with the Portal Master's imagination, which prompted Brain to turn on Kaos and switch to their side. After the battle, Kaos gets shrunken down by Brain and imprisoned in a glass jar along with Glumshanks.

---

Qin gasped in sheer horror!

Qin: I can't believe he's that dangerous and ruthless!

Me: I know. And he also likes to talk his head off to the point where he doesn't shut up.

Lori: He literally disgusts me.

Me: But in the end, we defeated his evil forces and I trapped him in his own Traptanium Trap. Let me show you.

I went to the vault and got a box containing all of the trapped villains of Skylands that we defeated.

I came back.

Me: These are Traptanium Traps that we used to trap the villains of Skylands.

Nico: Those are cool.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Qin: There's traps of each of the 10 elements?

Me: Yep. We caught a lot of them.

I pulled out a black trap that looked like Kaos's head.

Me: This little black trap is the trap of Kaos.

I pulled up the computer and pulled out a special Traptanium Key around my neck.

Me: This is a special communication device I made that will allow us to talk to the villains of Skylands that are trapped in the Traptanium.

Nico: That's really cool!

I put the key in the lock and out came a Traptanium Holographic Communication hub.

Me: Check this out.

I put the Kaos Trap into the hub and on a cone screen was Kaos himself.

Kaos: Well if it isn't the famous loser poser master J.D. Knudson and those stupid Skylosers!

Me: Even after 2 and a half years you still haven't changed at all.

Stealth Elf: He never learns from his defeats.

Me: Usually all evil never does.

Kaos: Come to check on me like I'm your pet?! Why don't you just kill me, huh?! Get it over with!

Me: No we're not going to kill you. You may have been a menace to all of Skylands and to the Skylanders. But they didn't kill you. Besides, we never got to thank you after all this time.

Kaos: Eh? Thank me? For what?

Me: For bringing the Skylanders to Earth. Because of you banishing the Skylanders to Earth, you helped us become awesome friends and teammates with the Skylanders. They are the most awesome team we have ever known. And we formed a new powerful alliance with all of Skylands and we also formed a brand new branch team for Team Loud Phoenix Storm for the Skylanders. We call it the Earth-Skylands Federation.

Lincoln: That's right Kaos. It was because of your own selfishness and powerlust that lead you to being trapped in there in the first place.

Nico: And for trying to take over Skylands countless times.

Kaos: Who are you?

Nico: Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico.

Me: Our forces have grown over the course of 2 and a half years. We are now the most powerful force in the entire universe called Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We weren't called that when we defeated you.

Kaos: I guess things really have changed. But who cares!? I will get out of here and I will destroy you all! For I, Kaos, will get my revenge on you all! HAHAHAHAHA!

Me: Oh I don't think so.

I snapped my fingers and Kaos was enveloped in a powerful white light and 20 beams of energy that were imbued with the powers of the 10 elements of the Skylanders went into Nico and Qin.

Nico: Whoa!

Qin: Wow! That is powerful! I feel stronger and more powerful than ever!

Me: That's because I stripped Kaos of his powers and made them yours and Nico's. I gave you 2 the power to use the 10 elemental forces of the Skylanders: Undead, Life, Air, Fire, Water, Magic, Tech, Earth, Light and Dark, and the 10 weapons of the Imaginators: Sorcerer, Quickshot, Ninja, Knight, Bazooka, Smasher, Sentinal, Brawler, Swashbuckler and Bowslinger.

Qin: Wow! That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is. So Kaos's powers are now ours.

Me: Yep.

Kaos: You fools! I will make you pay for this!

I cut him off.

Me: Shut up Kaos.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Looks like we've now seen the last of Kaos.

Laney: We sure have Camo.

Qin: I can't wait to see what we can do with these powers.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh. Looks like you're about to get your chance Qin.

We went to the computer and we saw that the Mystery Inc. gang was in trouble over in Japan. They were being terrorized by the evil BLACK SAMURAI!

The Black Samurai was a dreaded samurai warlord intent on ruling the world who was resurrected and unleashed a dreadful curse. Initially, the Black Samurai was an honorable and trustworthy warrior, who longed to become a great warrior, as such he tried to get a sword from Japan's greatest swordsmith, Masamune, but he was impatient at the time it would take to forge (1 year), he secretly accepted another deal from Muramasa (Masamune's apprentice) for a sword that was supposed to be of the same quality, but in half the time. Unfortunately, this sword was infused with dark magic, which had been used to speed up the forging, and corrupted him, turning him into a ruthless, dangerous, and destructive monster. The Black Samurai was eventually imprisoned by the Sword of Fate (wielded by the Green Dragon), trapping him in his own cursed sword, which became known as the the Sword of Doom. Over 500 years later, in the modern day the evil martial arts school owner Miss Mirimoto tried to use him in her plan to conquer and destroy the modern world. She released him by tricking the gang into finding The Sword of Doom. Then initiating the ritual to break the spell and free the dark being. She then tried to order him, demanding that he offer his service to her, however, the Black Samurai telekinetically hoisted her into the air and mocked her for even assuming she could control the true lord of evil. He then casually tossed her into the stone steps, sending her into unconsciousness. Then, using his dark powers he forced everyone else to bow before for him. So he revealed his plan to use his sword to make all the citizens of Japan bow before him for eternity. Luckily, Shaggy and Scooby-Doo had rediscovered the Sword of Fate and arrived to confront him. Together they both wielded the sword and fought the Samurai. They managed to defeat him by breaking his own cursed sword with the Sword of Fate. Because of that, his soul was cleansed of the dark magic and set free, becoming an old man he thanked the two of them for freeing him from his accursed blade. Before dying and vanishing into thin air.

Me: Whoa! The honor of the Samurai is in danger! The Black Samurai has returned to obtain the Sword of Doom!

Vince: Whoa! I heard about the Black Samurai!

Carol: He sounds really dangerous!

Me: No kidding. But Mystery Inc is now in Japan to meet Daphne's penpal Miyumi. Her teacher Miss Mirimoto is behind this! She wants to have the Black Samurai serve her to unite the worlds of the Samurai and Technology.

Nico: That's insane!

Lana: It sure is!

Vince: No kidding! There's no honor in that!

Me: No there isn't.

---

Miss Mirimoto is a powerful sensei who runs a karate academy with an iron fist.

When Scooby-Doo, Shaggy, and company take Daphne and their new friend Miyumi to a martial arts tournament, Daphne takes down Miss Mirimoto's sturdy bodyguard, Sojo, and is congratulated by the sensei herself. Miss Mirimoto tells Daphne she shows promise as a courageous warrior. Mr. Takagawa, a museum curator, explains to her that the dreaded Black Samurai is after the Destiny Scroll, which is at the academy.

That night, the Black Samurai and an army of ninja warriors break into the school and steal the scroll. Miss Mirimoto explains that it's just a copy and shows Scooby-Doo and his friends the real one.

Later, Miss Mirimoto instructs the gang to find the Sword of Doom before the Black Samurai does. After finding the sword, they discover that the Black Samurai is Sojo in disguise and when they bring him back, Miss Mirimoto, aided by Miyumi (who turns out to be one of her students) takes them hostage. She tells them of her wicked plan, which is to bring the Black Samurai back to life so she can use him to bring Japan back to the way it was in ancient times and destroy the modern world. The ninjas are revealed to be robots in which she channeled her students' fighting techniques (including Daphne's). Miss Mirimoto holds Daphne, Fred, Velma, and Mr. Takagawa prisoner, locking them in the museum, but not before Daphne throws the sword to Shaggy and Scooby-Doo, who escape and, aided by a green dragon, charge to the rescue.

The friends are rescued by Kenji, the janitor. In the final battle, Miyumi takes the Sword of Fate, turns against Miss Mirimoto, and fights her before the evil woman succeeds in taking the sword back. However, Miss Mirimoto tries to make the Black Samurai her servant, but the true lord of evil mocks her for even thinking she could control him and tosses her against some stone steps. After Scooby and Shaggy defeated the Black Samurai, she and Sojo didn't appear in the end, it is unknown if they are presumed deceased or that they were revived and got sent to prison.

---

Lola: What that woman is doing is reprehensible!

Me: It sure is. Lets get over there! Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairywind…

Me and Jaime: LETS FLY!

We were off to Tokyo, Japan.

---

TOKYO, JAPAN

---

We arrived in Tokyo and we saw the Mystery Inc. gang and Miyumi being thrashed by the Black Samurai and Miss Mirimoto. We swooped in and kicked them in their faces and sent them crashing into the walls.

Me: Sorry to drop in like this.

Freddie: You arrived just in time J.D.

Miss Mirimoto got up.

Miss Mirimoto: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you to show up so that we can rule the world.

Me: No way in hell will I let that happen you traitorous bitch!

Miss Mirimoto: How dare you!? I'm a girl of Honor!

Me: You don't know the meaning of the word Honor! How can you use your own students like this, Mirimoto?

Miss Mirimoto: It's nothing personal, really. But it's all part of my plan to resurrect the Black Samurai so he can return Japan to how it was in the good old days. In addition, the Black Samurai will prove to be humanity's last hope against your kind.

Me: What are you talking about? Humanity doesn't need protection from us.

Miss Mirimoto: I used to believe that. I thought you were a guardian angel, come to answer our prayers… But Lucifer was an angel too, wasn't he?

Me: What are you getting at?

Miss Mirimoto: You forget, I was present with the rest of the world when we all watched you destroy the planet Yokus. I know what you're capable of!

Me: That's what this is about? One act to protect the adults of Retroville from the Yokians and you turn to a life of crime? You copied the fighting techniques of your students and implanted them into your robots! And you violated Mystery Inc's trust! My trust!

Miss Mirimoto (smirks): The chicken, or the egg, Knudson?

Me: (In my head) So that's it. All the villains are now trying to make us feel worse. They're trying to stoop low into making us feel like we're monsters. They're trying to make some people see that we're like the Justice Lords. But that's not gonna happen as long as there is good in the world. But two can play at that. (Out loud) Nice try

Mirimoto. I know what you are going to do and it's not going to work. You are not going to compare us to the Justice Lords. The Justice Lords imposed a world without free will, where we are trying to protect people from people like you.

My Dark Orb detector went off.

Me: There's a dark orb here.

Miss Mirimoto: You mean this?

She revealed a Dark Orb imbedded in her chest.

Me: You have a dark orb in your chest. You need to get rid of that thing. It's dangerous for the world and the entire universe.

Miss Mirimoto: Oh I will use it and have my new friend take care of you.

Nico: What new friend?

We heard armor clanking and out came a clone of the Akumatized Villain DARKBLADE!

Darkblade wears a full suit of dark gray armor, some parts of it having lighter gray with dark gray stripes. The visor on his helmet has four red leaf-shaped marks, and the helmet's comb is large and red, its shape a bit zigzagged. The besagues have red curled outlined designs on them, and on the center of the breastplate, there is a red family crest design with a black outline and a black phoenix-like creature inside. His couter and poleyns and pointed, and the end of the sabatons are pointed. His sword is large, with a silver and dark gray striped hilt and a dark gray blade with red lines making a design on each side. At the middle of the cross-guard, there is the same family crest symbol as the breastplate, except it inverts colors and glows when it is shooting energy.

Me: That's Armand D'Argencourt A.K.A. Darkblade!

Darkblade: (British Accent) Yes it is I, Darkblade.

Nico: Since you're a clone of the Akumatized Villain, I won't hold

back.

Me: You guys take on Miss Mirimoto and Darkblade. I'll face the Black Samurai.

Nico: Okay. Qin, you help face Mirimoto.

Qin: With pleasure.

Megaforce Team: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Fever J Rangers from 1979. Troy Burrows was the Red Battle Japan Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Battle France Ranger, Gia Moran was the Orange Battle Cossack Ranger, Jake Halling was the Black Battle Kenya Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Light Pink Miss America Ranger and Orion was the Gold Battle England Ranger.

Jake Halling: Hey, Troy. I just realized something.

Troy Burrows: What's that?

Jake Halling: You're currently the Battle Japan Ranger in Japan!

Troy Burrows: (laughs) Yeah! That is funny when you think about it.

Mirimoto: Um, hello? Me and my forces are about to kill you all! Is that not important to any of you all of a sudden?

Me: We're making it interesting you old witch! Now. Attack!

We went at them! I got into a powerful sword fight with the Black Samurai and we were really clashing. Massive amounts of sparks and more were flying all over the place. Lincoln clashed at him with the Sword of Tengu and massive amounts of lightning and sparks were going all over the place and setting everything on fire!

Nico clashed with Darkblade.

Nico: Darkblade, you have failed this world!

Darkblade: Not as much as you have knave!

They clashed all over and it was a powerful fight.

The Ranger J rangers clashed at Darkblade with their weapons. Troy Burrows slashed and stabbed at Darkblade with his spear, Gia slashed at Darkblade with her Sais, Jake lashed Darkblade with his whip, Noah slashed Darkblade with his sword, Emma stabbed him all over with her throwing knives and Orion slashed him with his claymore.

Nico: If this is all the ruthless Darkblade is made of it's pathetic.

Darkblade: I'm not beaten yet knave!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Red Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into all Red Power Rangers! Troy Burrows turned into the Red Lost Galaxy Ranger equipped with the Red Lost Galaxy Battlizer Armor, Noah Carver turned into the Red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger with the Red Lightspeed Rescue Battlizer, Jake Halling turned into the Red Time Force Ranger equipped with the Red Time Force Battleizer, Gia Moran turned into the Red Wild Force Ranger equipped with the Red Animariam Armor Battlizer, Emma Goodall turned into the Red Space Ranger equipped with the Red Battlizer and Orion turned into the Red Ninja Storm Ranger with the Red Ninja Storm Battlizer.

Darkblade clone: What? I'm seeing Red!

Nico: The only red you'll be seeing is blood!

Troy Burrows slashed Darkblade with his Quasar Saber and fired his powerful laser blasts, Noah Carver blasted him with his V-Lancer and pulverized him with his wheel disks, Jake Halling slashed Darkblade with his Chrono Saber and his powerful Fire Timesword, Gia Moran slashed and blasted Darkblade with her Lion Blaster and Crystal Saber and blasted him with her Animariam Cannon, Emma Goodall blasted Darkblade with her Spiral Blaster and slashed him with her wing blades and Orion slashed Darkblade with his Ninja Storm Sword and his superstorm sword. Nico then delivered the killing blow with his sword and cleaved him in half right down the middle and he disintegrated into nothing.

Nico: This Black Knight has rusted out!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Nico.

Nico: Thanks Luan.

I was facing the Black Samurai and Lincoln and Nick Russells were helping out.

We were really going at him and it was a deadly clash.

Me: It's time for you to face true teamwork power! You will never destroy the honor of the Samurai!

Armada Cyclonus: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his side and it enhanced his power 100-fold.

Spring Man: Lets get him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Spring Man's right arm and it enhanced his Wild Coil 100-fold.

Armada Cyclonus and Spring Man: CYCLONE SPRING SHOWER!

Cyclonus fired his blasters and Spring Man fired his Wild Coil and the blasts hit him at once and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

G1 Mirage: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Rocket-Dart Hunting Rifle 100-fold.

Yoshi: Lets see you handle some dinosaur power! MUSHROOM KINGDOM CYBER KEY POWER!

The Mushroom Kingdom Cyber Planet Key went into Yoshi's back and it enhanced his abilities 100-fold.

G1 Mirage and Yoshi: ROCKET EGG FIRESTORM!

Mirage and Yoshi fired rockets and Eggs and they hit the Black Samurai and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: Nick, lets finish this clod with our powerful combo.

Nick Russells: You got it J.D.! FIREHEART! DRAGON FIRE RANGER!

Nick Russells activated his Fire Heart Battlizer form and he turned into the Dragon Fire Ranger! It was the coolest Battlizer Form Ever!

Me: WOW! Nick that Battlizer Form is so cool!

Lincoln: Just like on TV.

Nico: Lets see if we can do it J.D.

Me: Lets do it Nico! SPACEHEART!

A purple armored phoenix appeared and merged with me and it activated my Mystic Force Battlizer and I was wearing awesome Purple Phoenix Armor and I had wicked awesome Purple Phoenix Wings and my power was enhanced 1,000-fold.

Me: Purple Phoenix Space Power!

Nick Russells: J.D. your Battlizer Armor is so awesome!

Nico: J.D. this is so cool!

Me: It sure is! Wow! My power is now enhanced dramatically!

Lincoln: Lets see if I have the same powers. THUNDERHEART!

An Orange armored Manticore appeared and merged with Lincoln and it activated his Mystic Force Battlizer and he was wearing awesome Orange Manticore Armor and he had awesome Orange Manticore Eagle Wings and his powers were enhanced 1,000-fold.

Lincoln: Orange Manticore Storm Power!

Me: Wow! Lincoln that armor is so cool!

Nick Russells: You look awesome man!

Lincoln: Thanks Nick.

Nico: Lets see what I can do. ICEHEART!

An Aqua Blue armored Pegasus appeared and it merged with Nico and it activated his Mystic Force Battlizer and he was wearing awesome Aqua Blue Pegasus Armor and he had awesome Aqua Blue Pegasus Wings and his powers were enhanced 1,000-fold.

Nico: Turquoise Pegasus Ice Power!

Me: Whoa! Nico that Battlizer Armor is awesome!

Nico: Wow! I look incredible!

Me: Lets see what it can do!

We went at the Black Samurai and I flared up my Purple Aura and it roared with the power of the Space Phoenix, Lincoln flared up his Orange Aura and it roared with the fury of the Orange Light Manticore, Nico flared up his Aqua Blue Aura and it neighed with the power of the Ice Pegasus and Nick flared up his Red Fire Aura and it roared with the power of the Red Fire Dragon!

Me, Nico, Lincoln and Nick: MYSTIC FORCE MAGICHEART BURSTSLASH!

We fired a powerful blast of Purple, Red, Aqua Blue and Orange energy and they roared with incredible power and combined and they hit the Black Samurai and completely obliterated him and the Sword of Doom in an instant with a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Lincoln: Whoa! We destroyed him!

Nico: More than that. We completely obliterated him.

Nick Russells: You learned really fast J.D.

Me: We sure did Nick. But you were awesome when you used your Battlizer the first time. That was awesome how you beat Oculous and his grunts single-handedly.

Nick Russells: Thanks J.D. That was probably the coolest battle I've ever done.

Me: All your battles were. Our battle is not finished yet. We have to take down Miss Mirimoto.

Miyumi was fighting Mirimoto, student against teacher.

Miyumi: (to Mirimoto) It's one thing to try and turn me against my friends. But to accuse JD of eventaully becoming corrupt?!

Mirimoto: It's only a matter of time before he does. And when that day comes, you'll be sorry you ever turned against me!

Nico: Don't count on it you psycho bitch!

Me: We on Team Loud Phoenix Storm have been taught to fight with honor. Using our beliefs against us to make people think that we're going to destroy everything is all lies. You villains are scum that just will never learn.

Qin: I agree.

Qin formed a magic disk underneath Mirimoto and it turned into the Skylander Symbol for the Undead Element.

Qin: UNDEAD GHOST STORM!

A massive explosion of ghosts and energy exploded out from underneath Mirimoto and sent her flying into the air and she landed behind Qin and Miyumi punched her in the face. Qin then formed a disk for the Life Element.

Qin: LIFE BRAMBLE WHIPLASH!

A massive bunch of bramble vines appeared and slashed Mirimoto all over.

Nico: Wow! That is so cool!

Qin: Not done yet.

Qin formed another disk and it had the power of Air.

Qin: AIR WHIRLWIND SPINSTORM!

A tornado from the disk spun Mirimoto around like a bat out of hell.

Qin: Try this on.

She formed a disk of the Fire Element.

Qin: FIRE METEOR SHOWER!

Fireballs and flames rained down on Mirimoto and burned her.

Qin: Let me cool you down!

The Water Disk formed.

Qin: WATER MAELSTROM DELUGE!

A massive Torrent of Water poured onto Mirimoto and drenched her.

Qin: Time for some fun!

She turned the disk to Magic.

Qin: MAGIC STARSTORM!

Qin fired powerful stars from the magic element disk.

Qin: This one will shock you!

She formed a Tech Disk!

Qin: TECH GEARSHOCK!

A massive surge of electricity shocked Mirimoto from the Tech Disk.

Qin: Time to shake you up!

Qin formed the Earth Disk.

Qin: EARTH SHAKEHAMMER!

The Earth Disk Pounded the ground and shook Mirimoto all over the place.

Qin: Hope you're not afraid of the dark.

Qin formed the Dark Disk.

Qin: DARK NIGHTFIRE!

The Dark Disk fired powerful streams of pitch black fire and burned Mirimoto.

Qin: Lets have you see the Light!

Qin formed a disk for the element of Light.

Qin: LIGHT RAINBOW SHINE!

Rainbows of Light fired from the disk and they hit Mirimoto and knocked her all over.

Me: Wow! That was so cool Qin!

Nico: That was awesome!

Qin: That was amazing!

Spyro: Not bad for your first time using Kaos's powers Qin.

Qin: Thanks Spyro.

Me: Lets show her our final smashes.

Miyumi: With pleasure J.D.! For the Honor of Japan! EMERALD DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Miyumi fired a powerful blast of emerald fire from her hands and it hit Mirimoto and burned her all over and destroyed the Dark Orb. We got a massive power boost.

Scooby Doo: And the love of food! CANINE BARKBLAST!

Scooby Doo barked loudly and a powerful sonic blast fired from his mouth and it sent Mirimoto crashing into the wall.

CRASH!

Me: Wow! That was cool!

Laney: It sure was. Lets show this witch some Life Skylander power!

Stealth Elf: Lets do i! SILENT BUT DEADLY! NINJA ELF SLASH SURPRISE!

Stealth Elf went at Mirimoto and slashed her all over faster than the blink of an eye.

Stump Smash: Time to smash this heartless woman! DROP THE HAMMER! TREE HAMMER POUND!

Stump Smash pulverized Mirimoto with indiscriminate fury with his Tree Hammer Fists.

Zook: (Jamaican Accent) Lets get this woman with bazooka power! LOCKED AND LOADED! PINEAPPLE THORN STRIKE!

Zook fired a powerful pineapple from his bazooka and it hit Mirimoto and exploded and poked her all over with thorns.

Camo: Lets see how she likes firework fruit! FRUIT PUNCH! WATERMELON BOMB FIESTA!

Camo formed a powerful string of watermelon bombs and they went at Mirimoto and exploded all over. Splattering her with watermelon pulp.

Tree Rex: Time for some Giant Power! BE AFRAID OF THE BARK! TREE BEAM ENCASEMENT!

Tree Rex fired his beam blaster from his right hand and it encased Mirimoto in a tree with her head, hands and feet sticking out.

Shroomboom: Lets see if she's allergic to mushrooms! HE SHOOTS, HE SPORES! MUSHROOM BOMB ASSAULT!

Shroomboom fired a powerful mushroom bomb from his slingshot and it hit Mirimoto and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Stink Bomb: Lets see how she likes the stench of defeat. CLEAR THE AIR! (NINJA MUSIC PLAYS) STINK OF DEATH!

FFFAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

Stink Bomb farted a horrible stench and it made Mirimoto hurl her guts out.

Grilla Drilla: It's time to drill this monster! IF THERE'S A DRILL, THERE'S A WAY! MONKEY TROOP ASSAULT!

Grilla Drilla called a bunch of his monkeys and they pulverized Mirimoto all over.

Zoo Lou: (African Accent) Time for nature to take its course! NATURE CALLS! SPIRITS OF ANIMALS FIRESTORM!

Zoo Lou called forth his animal spirits and they hit Mirimoto and attacked and burned her all over.

Bumble Blast: Time for you to be stung! I hope you aren't allergic to bees, because these bees pack a wallop! THE PERFECT SWARM! SWARM OF THE STING!

Bumble Blast fired a massive swarm of bees and they stung Mirimoto all over with a lot of fury. OUCH!

Tuff Luck: (Irish Accent) This is not gonna be your lucky day. DEAL WITH IT! FOUR-LEAF CLOVER SHURIKEN STORM!

Tuff Luck fired a massive barrage of four-leaf clovers and they hit

Mirimoto and cut her.

Bushwhack: Time for Life to chop evil! AXE TO THE MAX! THORN AXE LASHSTORM!

Bushwhack swung his axe and a massive lash of thorns cut Mirimoto all over.

High Five: Time for some awesome buzz! BUZZ OFF! DRAGONFLY SPEED SLASH!

High Five went at Mirimoto with incredible speed and rammed her all over.

Food Fight: Hope you're hungry! EAT THIS! TOMATO BAZOOKA BOMBSPLAT!

Food Fight fired numerous giant tomatoes from his bazooka and they splattered all over Mirimoto with the power of 100 sticks of dynamite.

Donkey Kong: Here comes Donkey Kong! (TRADEMARK HOWL) JUNGLE BARREL CANNONBALL!

Donkey Kong fired out of a barrel and he slammed into Mirimoto with the force of a powerful cannonball and he sent her crashing through a bunch of trees.

Thrillipede: Time for this pilot to fly! ALL HANDS ON DECK! BUTTERFLY FLYING DUSTSTORM!

Thrillipede fired a kaleidoscope of butterflies and they surrounded Mirimoto and covered her in dust that made her sneeze and burn her eyes.

Ambush: Hope you aren't allergic to weeds. WEED 'EM AND REAP! SWORD OF WEEDS SNEEZE ATTACK!

Ambush slammed his sword into the ground and a massive number of dandelions popped up and they made Mirimoto sneeze uncontrollably.

Boom Bloom: Lets see you itch with this! ROOTING OUT EVIL! POISON IVY WHIPLASH!

Boom Bloom lashed Mirimoto with her whip and gave her poison ivy cuts and they itched like crazy.

Crash Bandicoot: Time for some serious Pepper Power! (TRADEMARK HOWL) ROCKET PEPPER BAZOOKA SPICE!

Crash Bandicoot fired powerful nuclear hot spicy peppers from his bazooka and the peppers went into Mirimoto's mouth and burned her with nuclear hot spice.

Chompy Mage: Lets give this Chompy Hater a chomp she'll never forget! (As Chompy Puppet) YEAH! (Normal Voice) THE CHAMP OF CHOMP! CHOMPY BAZOOKA CHOMP!

Chompy Mage fired his Chompy Bazooka and it fired Chompy's that bit Mirimoto all over and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Laney: Time for the power of Life to disgrace this disgraceful Samurai!

Laney and the Life Skylanders: POWER OF PLANTS AND LIFE!

Laney and the Life Skylanders fired a powerful barrage of plants and thorns, fruits, vegetables, leaves and more at Mirimoto and they hit her all over and pulverized her all over. Mirimoto was defeated.

Nico: Miss Mirimoto, you have failed this country and as a samurai.

Vince: You have disgraced the honor of all Samurai and the ways of my ancestors.

Me: Seppuku is too good for you.

Laney: What's Seppuku?

Me: It's an ancient Japanese way of suicide. Whenever a Samurai is disgraced, they regain their honor by killing themselves by stabbing themselves with a dagger right through their hearts. It's been that way for centuries.

Qin: That's right.

Me: The Brave 12 defeated 3 powerful foes.

Bumble Blast: You know what would've made this even more awesome? If Samurai Jack helped out in the battle.

Me: That would've been cool. But Samurai Jack is back home in his time where he belongs.

Bumble Blast: That's true

Me: But you all did a great job.

Nico: Thanks J.D. It was so cool beating the Black Samurai and restoring the honor of the Samurai. Again.

Me: It sure was.

Miyumi: Indeed. Thank you all so much for helping us and my friends.

Me: (Kung fu bow) It was a great honor Miyumi.

Miyumi: (To the Viewers) Daphne is right about J.D. and his friends. They are good people and no one will ever tell them otherwise.

Me: You said it Miyumi.

Mirimoto was sentenced to spend the rest of her miserable life in Asia's toughest prison: The Bang Kwang Maximum Security Prison in Thailand, Asia's most ruthless maximum security prison. She was now the cellmate of an evil Sasuke we put in there years ago.

Evil Sasuke: So… what are you in for?

Mirimoto: Betrayed a trust so sacred that it took those Power Rangers from past and present to defeat me? What are you in for?

Evil Sasuke: I threatened to turn the world of ninjas into a wasteland… among other things.

(she backs away a bit)

Mirimoto: Get me OUTTA HERE

We also had an awesome statue of me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Fu, Naruto, Sakura, Jessie and Jack as the Brave 12 erected in the middle of Tokyo for our awesome deeds of Destroying Aku and liberating the world of his evil and Scooby also had a statue of him erected in honor of helping to defeat the Black Samurai. It was so cool for him and us. We got photos of us and the statues. Miyumi became part of Mystery Inc.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome Scooby Doo Movie complete.

Scooby Doo and the Samurai Sword was the coolest movie I've seen out of all of the Scooby Doo movies. It was awesome! NicoChan11 And GennaiArakida-XIV gave me the ideas. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think. Next up is an awesome race around the planet Mars. Get ready to burn rubber through the red dust of the 4th Planet!

See you all next time.

# Race Around Mars

At the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate we were watching TV and reading books. We were watching Nature Documentaries.

Me: It's so cool that Gorillas can do all sorts of interesting things.

Lana: Boy you said it J.D.

The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and answered it and it was Bobbie Fletcher.

Bobbie Fletcher: Hey there J.D.

Me: Hey Bobbie.

Bobbie Fletcher: I have news. There's another race going on and you're going to love where it's at.

Me: Where is it at Bobbie?

Bobbie Fletcher: It's on the planet Mars.

Me: The planet Mars? Awesome! A race through the Martian Landscape will be an awesome and educational experience.

Bobbie Fletcher: Yep. It's a race around the planet like with Venus. And there's a special surprise for the race winner.

Me: Oh you know we'll be there Bobbie.

Bobbie Fletcher: Looking forward to it. See you all on Mars.

Me: Will do.

I went to tell everyone.

Lana: So the next race is on Mars!? Awesome!

Lisa: The planet Mars is an interesting and very exhilarating place of interest in all fields of science.

Me: I know. They say that it used to be much like Earth when the Solar System was still forming.

Bai Tza: I remember that we had to transfer Eustace to the Mars prison after the Queen of the Black Puddle got him out of his first prison.

Lana: I remember that. Eustace is a nasty bitter old crow.

Francesca: Grandpa Eustace may be nasty and bitter, but he's still family.

Courage: Mm-hmm. I agree with you Francesca.

Me: I remember that. But this is gonna be interesting. Mars used to be in every way like Earth millions of years ago and now we have a chance to see the whole planet when we race around the planet.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to participate in races? My mom!

We laughed.

Me: Muscle Man, you always crack us up. But this is gonna be interesting for us.

Qin: Can I participate in the race too?

Me: Sure Qin. Anyone can join. We won all kinds of awesome races that took place all over the solar system. The first one we did was called the Gotham Royal York 500.

Qin: I saw that one on TV. That was so cool!

Nico: I'll never forget that one. That was an awesome race!

Me: It sure was. Next we raced around Grimsvotn Volcano in

Iceland. Lori won that one.

Lori: I sure did. It was the first ever race I literally won.

Laney: Yep it sure was.

Lola: Next was the Offroad Mud Race around the city. I didn't participate in that one.

Laney: I remember that one. Next we had a huge race around the entire Solar System.

Qin: Wow! I remember that one! That was so cool how you guys raced around the planets like that.

Me: Yep we had to slingshot around the sun and go by each of the planets.

Qin: Wow! I saw the race in a cave in Asia and in London.

Me: I'll never forget those races. Next was a race through the Mariana Trench.

Qin: Wow! That is a deep place.

Me: 36,201 feet deep and with pitch black darkness and 16,000 pounds of water pressure at every corner we had to watch ourselves.

Lana: But it sure was an awesome race!

Me: It sure was. Next we raced on the planet Venus and that one was a dangerous one. We had to race through a completely inhospitable world. 900˚ Fahrenheit temperatures, scorching hot landscapes, sulfuric acid rain, dangerous conditions.

Qin: Wow! That is so cool!

Me: It was. Next was a race around Italy.

Nico: I remember that one. That was a dangerous one.

Me: It was. Then our most recent race that we were in was the

Global Superrace.

Qin: I remember that one! That was so cool how you raced around the world!

Me: It was a 40,000 mile long race over an 8 hour period.

Nico: But in each race we always beat Dick Dastardly.

Me: We sure do.

Wes: Why haven't you thrown Dastardly in jail again?

Maria: Because he's good comedy relief.

Me: Yep. So what do you think Qin, you want to race?

Qin: Do I ever!? I will gladly join!

Me: Awesome! Carter, do any of you or the Red Power Rangers want to join us?

Carter Grayson: I'll join.

Wes Collins: Same here.

Andros: Count me in.

Aurico: (Alien Voice) **I'll join as well.**

Conner McKnight: I'll join too.

Leo Corbett: Same here.

Cole Evans: I'll join too.

Me: Awesome! It's race time guys!

We cheered wildly!

Me: Lets head to the garage and get to the racers!

We did so.

Horsea: Maria, can I ride with you in your race car?

Maria: Sure Horsea.

In the garage, Stacy Bolton was working on her car. She was covered in transmission fluid and filth.

Stacy: Whew! (Sees us) Oh hey guys.

Me: It's race time Stacy. We're going to the planet Mars for the next race.

Stacy: Mars!? That's gonna be so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Maria: Stacy, when you were stuck as Shredgirl, did you drive any vehicles?

Stacy: I sure did. I drove a motorcycle and a monster truck.

Me: Cool! That's cool!

Lana: It sure is.

We got to work on our new racers.

Qin had an awesome new racer and her car looked like a Dodge Viper that was olive green and it had the scales of a Komodo Dragon on it and the headlights were the eyes of a Komodo Dragon. It was equipped with all kinds of weapons and features that would make all evil racers cringe in fear. It had the number 812 on the side and it said Qin's Komodo Dragon Venomcruiser.

Stacy's car was a pink Ferrari California car with a shark tail on the back, a shark fin on the top, shark teeth in the front on the grill, and it had an awesome super long chainsaw blade that pops out of the front and it's equipped with all kinds of weapons. It had the number 273 on the side and Stacy Bolton's Sawshark Shredder.

Leo Corbett's car was a red fire car that looked like an Aston Martin Vantage and it had fire colors and the red Galactabeast on the side.

It had the number 918 on the side and Leo Corbett's Fiery Galactic Lion Roadburner.

Cole Evans car looked like a Toyota Camry and it was red and it had a lion on it. The number 761 was on the side and it had the name Cole Evans Blazing Lion Wildcar.

Aurico's roadster looked like a submarine and it was filled with water so he could race in a water environment. It had the number 555 on it and it said Aurico's Aquitar Tsunami Surfer.

Andros's car looked like a miniature version of the Red Omega Zord and it had the number 288 on it and it said Andros's Stellar Rocket Speeder.

Carter Grayson had an exact duplicate of his Red Pyro Rescue Zord as his racer. It had the number 1 on it and it said Carter Grayson's Fiery Rescue Racer.

Connor McKnight's racer was a Monster Truck with a Tyrannosaurus Head, tail and claws on it and it was red and it had all kinds of awesome weapons. It had the number 734 on it and it said Connor McKnight's Tyranno Gravedigger.

Wes Collins's racer looked like a bullet car. (Superman's Bulleteers Car.) It was red and it had the number 3,000 on it and it said Wes Collins Bullet Through Time.

Muscle Man had his own racer. It was his trailer that he turned into an awesome monster truck.

With that we were ready for another awesome race. Our new transport for racing was now the Lightspeed Rescue Supertrain and it was in a new supercarrier form. It had cars two and three on the sides and number 1 was on the front and cars 6, 7 and 8 were used as wings for flight in space and Max Solarzord was on top.

Carter Grayson: Wow! J.D. you sure know how to build awesome zords.

Me: We watched you guys on TV for years and you tend to learn new things TV doesn't show.

Wes Collins: That is awesome!

Kelsey Winslow: It sure is.

Nico: Mars here we come.

Me: Setting course for Mars.

We were off to the planet Mars.

We were flying in space and it was so cool using the Lightspeed Rescue Zords for space travel.

Laney: Wow! Look at all the stars. There's so many of them.

Me: There's over 100 billion stars in our galaxy Laney. They float up there like diamonds in the sky.

Lola: Wow! It's so awesome!

Lisa: Indeed it is.

Me: Here we are guys. We have arrived.

We arrived at the planet Mars. The 4th Planet from the sun and sitting in our Solar System like an old rusty nail. Covered with red dust full of iron and a major scientific enigma. We landed in Chasma Boreale and it was at the edge of the North Pole of Mars. We unloaded our racers and we got ready for the most amazing race in the Solar System.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: It sure is J.D. I'm just as excited as everyone else.

In Paris, France back on Earth, Marinette, Alya, Alix, Nathanial, Juleka, Chloe, Sabrina, Adrien, Kim, Nino, Mylene, Rose, and Ivan were all in Marinette's place watching the race. Marinette smiled, knowing that for once, Lila wasn't there to manipulate her friends and ruin everything.

Marinette: So, who do you think's going to win the race?

Alya: My money is on J.D. How about we bet to see who wins?

Adrien: I'll bet on J.D. He's gonna help me and my family get back together.

Chloe: Same here.

Juleka: My money is on J.D.

Rose: The Red Power Rangers.

Nino: I'll bet on J.D.

Sabrina: This is gonna be so cool! But my money is on J.D.

Ivan: Same for J.D.

Kim: J.D. is gonna win. I am sure of it.

Mylene: Me too.

Alex: I am rooting for him.

Marinette: Adrien, are you upset that your father is Hawk Moth?

Adrien: I was at first. But I now realize that he's just trying to bring mom back. But I know that J.D. can help me and my family.

Alya: But you know that your dad is gonna have to go to jail after J.D. defeats him right?

Adrien: I know. But I love my dad.

Marinette: I'm gonna call J.D. real quick.

Back on Mars I was getting ready when my phone rang.

Bai Tza saw it and she got it.

Bai Tza: Hey boss, you have a phone call. It's from Paris.

Me: Wonder who's calling from there.

I answered.

Me: Bonjour?

Marinette: Hey J.D. it's Marinette and it's an honor to talk to you.

Me: Hello Marinette. It's a pleasure to talk to you too. Nico told me so much about you.

Marinette: I know. He tells me so much about you every day about you and all your adventures.

Me: I know. He told me so much about you and how you stop Hawk Moth and his Akumatized villains. I know you're thinking that I am going to kill Hawk Moth. But Nico assured me that I would never do that after what we found out about him. I know Hawk Moth is trying to bring back Adrien's family and I think it's good that he's trying to do that because no family should ever be without a mom.

Marinette: I agree with you J.D. Thank you. Adrien will be so happy that he'll have his mom back.

Me: I will be too. And he also cares about Adrien deeply as a loving father. But Marinette you have to be careful around Lila. She has the same insanity that Azula had before Lily and me cured her.

Marienette: I will be careful. Nico gave us a powerful force field generator that prevents Lila from finding us and see what we do.

Me: Good thinking for him. I'm glad he's looking out for you all.

Marinette: I know. But good luck in the race on Mars today. We're all rooting for you all.

Me: Thanks Marinette. Don't let Lila know that we're on to her. We're gonna put her in the Saturn Insane Asylum when we help you out.

Marinette: Okay. Thank you J.D. Have fun in the race.

Me: Will do. Thank you. Bye.

We hung up.

We were ready.

Dick Dastardly appeared and he was ready.

Wildrider: Long time no see, Dastardly!

Dick Dastardly: Wildrider. You are gonna eat my dust.

Me: Like in the other 726 races you failed. Cheaters never prosper.

Dick Dastardly: We'll see about that.

Billy Natson then appeared.

Billy Natson: And welcome to another awesome race and another awesome day for us. Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have an awesome treat for you all today. We are going to be racing around the entirety of the planet Mars and with us we have the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their awesome racers. Wow! You ready to race J.D.?

Me: You know I am Billy! Lets Burn Rubber Baby!

Horsea (looks at the cameras): Hi, everybody!

Billy Natson: You're all ready to race. Love that racing spirit guys. During the race there's a special contest. We have a briefcase hidden out there in the Martian landscape somewhere and it is full of $10 Novemdecillion in a huge check and if you find it in any part of the race route, it's gonna be yours.

Me: Wow! That's a lot of money!

Nico: Whoa!

A Novemdecillion is 10^60. That's 1 with 60 zeroes.

Lori: That is literally a lot of money!

Lana: No kidding!

Billy Natson: It sure is a lot. And you can give it to anyone or keep it.

Me: Nice!

Billy Natson: Are you all ready?

We cheered.

Krista came out with the green flag ready.

Me: Here we go.

Krista: Racers on your marks!

We were ready.

Krista: Get set…

We were revving our cars up.

Krista: Rev up and GOOOOOO!

We gunned it and we were off!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We were racing through Vastitas Borealis and it was a flat landscape.

Laney: Wow! It's so dry and deserted here.

Me: Mars is an endless desert. Its been like this for billions of years.

We passed by Milankovič Crater.

Milankovič is a crater in the Diacria quadrangle of Mars, having a diameter of 118.4 km. It is located at 54.7° north latitude and 146.7° west longitude. The crater is easy to see on Mars photographs because it lies north of Olympus Mons and sits by itself in the flat plain of Vastitas Borealis. It is named after Milutin Milanković (1879-1958), a Serbian geophysicist and astrophysicist.

Next we drove into Utopia Planitia and we saw the sight where the Viking Spacecrafts landed back in the 1970's.

Me: This is the very sight where the Viking Spacecrafts landed back in the 1970's.

Nico: I remember reading about that in history class. That was so cool.

Lana: That is really cool!

Lola: Viking is one of my favorite Space Missions.

Lisa: Indeed it is Lola. The Viking Satellites landed on Mars back on July 20th, 1976 and it took photographs of the surface of Mars.

Me: That's right.

Viking 1 was the first of two spacecraft (along with Viking 2) sent to Mars as part of NASA's Viking program.[2] On July 20, 1976, it became the second spacecraft to soft-land on Mars, and the first to successfully perform its mission. (The first spacecraft to soft-land on Mars was the Soviet Union's Mars 3 on December 2, 1971, which stopped transmitting after 14.5 seconds.) Viking 1 held the record for the longest Mars surface mission of 2307 days (over 6 1⁄4 years) or 2245 Martian solar days, until that record was broken by Opportunity on May 19, 2010.

We saw the Viking Lander still here on Mars.

Me: And there it is 43 years later.

Nico: That's the Viking Lander all right. I can't believe that it's still here even after 43 Earth years have passed.

Lori: I know. How long is the orbit of Mars?

Me: 687 Earth Days or 1.88 years.

Lily: So just short of two years.

Lisa: That is exactly right.

We were then driving through Arabia Terra and it was a vast cratered terrain area on Mars. We drove on and we came across the largest volcano on Mars and the tallest mountain in the whole Solar System. It was OLYMPUS MONS!

Olympus Mons ( /əˌlɪmpəs ˈmɒnz, oʊ-, -ˈmɒns/; Latin for Mount Olympus) is a very large shield volcano on the planet Mars. The volcano has a height of nearly 22 km (13.6 mi or 72,000 ft) as measured by the Mars Orbiter Laser Altimeter (MOLA). Olympus Mons is about two and a half times Mount Everest's height above sea level. It is the largest volcano, the tallest planetary mountain, and the second tallest mountain currently discovered in the Solar System, comparable to Rheasilvia on Vesta. In terms of surface area, Olympus Mons is the second-largest volcano in the solar system, second only to Earth's Tamu Massif. Olympus Mons is the youngest of the large volcanoes on Mars, having formed during Mars's Hesperian Period. It had been known to astronomers since the late 19th century as the albedo feature Nix Olympica (Latin for "Olympic Snow"). Its mountainous nature was suspected well before space probes confirmed its identity as a mountain.

The volcano is located in Mars's western hemisphere at approximately 18.65°N 226.2°E, just off the northwestern edge of the Tharsis bulge. The western portion of the volcano lies in the Amazonis quadrangle (MC-8) and the central and eastern portions in the adjoining Tharsis quadrangle (MC-9).

Two impact craters on Olympus Mons have been assigned provisional names by the International Astronomical Union. They are the 15.6 km (9.7 mi)-diameter Karzok crater (18°25′N 131°55′W) and the 10.4 km (6.5 mi)-diameter Pangboche crater (17°10′N 133°35′W). The craters are notable for being two of several suspected source areas for shergottites, the most abundant class of Martian meteorites.

Me: Wow! There it is guys! Olympus Mons.

Nico: Unbelievable! So that's Olympus Mons.

Lori: Look how huge it is!

Nicole: Olympus Mons is over 72,000 feet high and it has a base as big as the whole country of France.

Lisa: Olympus Mons covers an area of 120,000 square miles and its area at the base would cover most of France.

Marinette and her friends were watching us slingshot around Olympus Mons at blazing speed.

Marinette: Wow! Olympus Mons is huge!

Adrien: I never knew it was that big.

Alya: Amazing!

Juleka: This is the coolest part of the planet Mars that we've ever seen.

Alya: They're about to head into that canyon.

We weren't heading into any old canyon. We were heading into the longest and deepest canyon in the whole Solar System: The Valles Marineris

Valles Marineris (Latin for Mariner Valleys, named after the Mariner 9 Mars orbiter of 1971-72 which discovered it) is a system of canyons that runs along the Martian surface east of the Tharsis region. At more than 4,000 km (2,500 mi) long, 200 km (120 mi) wide and up to 7 km (23,000 ft) deep, Valles Marineris is one of the largest canyons of the Solar System, surpassed in length only by the rift valleys of Earth.

Valles Marineris is located along the equator of Mars, on the east side of the Tharsis Bulge, and stretches for nearly a quarter of the planet's circumference. The canyon system starts in the west with Noctis Labyrinthus; proceeding to the east are Tithonium and Ius chasmata, then Melas, Candor and Ophir chasmata, then Coprates Chasma, then Ganges, Capri and Eos chasmata; finally it empties into an outflow channel region containing chaotic terrain that ends in the basin of Chryse Planitia.

It has been recently suggested that Valles Marineris is a large tectonic "crack" in the Martian crust. Most researchers agree that this formed as the crust thickened in the Tharsis region to the west, and was subsequently widened by erosion.[citation needed] Near the eastern flanks of the rift, there appear to be channels that may have been formed by water or carbon dioxide. It has also been proposed that Valles Marineris is a large channel formed by the erosion of lava flowing from the flank of Pavonis Mons.

Nico: Wow! This canyon is huge!

Me: This is the Valles Marineris canyon. It's the longest and deepest canyon in the Solar System. It's 2,500 miles long and 23,000 feet deep and it would cover an area of 2 thirds of the continental United States.

Everyone: WOW!

Luna: Dude, that is so amazing!

Luan: It sure is Gorge-ous! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Nico: That was funny.

Lana: This canyon is so cool!

Lola: If Mars was like Earth, would this whole place be filled with water?

Me: It would Lola. This whole place was filled with water millions of years ago.

Lily: Wow.

Then I saw something shining up ahead buried in the red dust. It was the briefcase containing the money!

Me: It's the Briefcase with the money inside!

Dick Dastardly: That money is mine!

Me: I don't think so Dastardly!

I accelerated.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes ramming cheaters off of race tracks? My… Mom! (rams Dastardly's car)

Dick Dastardly crashed into the canyon wall.

CRASH!

Dick Dastardly: DRAT! DRAT! DRAT AND TRIPLE DRAT!

Nico: Dick Dastardly you have failed this race!

I pressed a button and out came a robot grabber. I grabbed the briefcase with it and it pulled it in. Out of a compartment was the Briefcase and it was covered in Red Dust.

Me: I'll have to wash that off when we get back.

We were driving on and we were driving through Hellas Planitia and we saw huge Dust Devils.

Lori: Wow! Those dust devils are literally huge!

Me: Mars has the biggest dust devils in the whole Solar System. They can grow up to 5 miles tall.

Lori: Wow! That is huge!

Me: They are much bigger than the tornadoes on Earth and they are just as powerful as a Category 1 hurricane.

Lily: That's incredible!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: And also Mars has the most violent dust storms of any planet in the Solar System. Look.

Up ahead we saw a massive swirling dust storm and it was powerful. It looked like a powerful wall of red dust blowing at incredible speed.

Nico: Wow! That is a powerful dust storm.

Lori: It sure looks powerful!

Me: It is. One time here back in 2018 there was a massive global dust storm that covered one fourth of the whole planet and it brought our exploration of the planet to a halt.

Lincoln: I remember reading about that!

Lucy Loud: That was terrifying. But I can never understand that stuff.

We saw up ahead and we were looking at the Mars South Pole and in front of it was the Finish Line.

Nico: There's the finish line!

Me: Lets go!

We put the pedal to the metal and gunned for it!

We were really racing hard and we were really going for it. It was going to be a deadly fight!

Billy Natson: And here comes the first racer to cross the finish line! It's J.D. KNUDSON!

Everyone on Earth and everyone watching the race cheered wildly!

Lincoln and Nico came in 2nd and Lori and Carter Grayson came in 3rd.

We went to the winners circle and I was given an awesome red Swarovski Crystal Trophy in the shape of the planet Mars with a car racing around it and it was a beautiful trophy.

Lincoln: Way to go J.D.!

Me: Thanks buddy. This was so awesome racing around Mars.

Nico: It sure was! Way to go on winning the Mars Race.

Me: Thanks man. I can't wait to see where the next race will be.

We went back to Earth and we celebrated by going to Wing

Kingdom. It was great race and an awesome fun time.

Mordecai: Congratulations on winning that race J.D.

Me: Thanks Mordecai. It was so awesome seeing all of the planet Mars and learning about what was there.

Rigby: I can tell. But congratulations dude.

Mordecai: How did it feel being in an awesome race like that Muscle Man?

Muscle Man: It was really cool! I loved every second of it!

Nico: We all did.

Me: Yep. And we're not in it for the fame and fortune. We're in it for the fun.

Lana: Yep. It's awesome.

Me: And besides, it was so cool taking our cars inside the Lightspeed Rescue Supertrain Megazord modified by us.

Nico: It sure was.

Carter Grayson: But it was so awesome racing in our first race.

Me: First times for everything Carter. (To the viewers) And remember folks, if you love watching racing on TV, be sure to watch for your favorite race car driver to win. It's not about winning, it's about fun.

Laney: You said it J.D.

Me: Yep.

Qin: It was so awesome being in my first race. I can't wait to see what the next race will hold.

Me: It's gonna be fun wherever it will be.

We had a great dinner. I decided to give the money I got during the race to Marinette and her friends to have them move to America after we defeat Hawk Moth.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Awesome Race in the books.

A Race Around the planet Mars appeared out of the blue for me and I thought it would be so cool to go around the planet Mars. For decades we've explored around Mars with satellites and unmanned ships. It's so cool at what we saw there. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. And nbwatts, this story is for you dude. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for the Goosebumps book Revenge of The Lawn Gnomes and we're going to smash some lawn gnomes that give all gnomes everywhere a really bad name!

See you all next time.

# Revenge of The Lawn Gnomes

At the estate we were watching TV and reading books.

Qin: J.D. it was so cool racing with you guys on Mars.

Me: Glad you had fun Qin. You did really good for your first race.

Qin: I sure did.

Lincoln: It was so cool learning and seeing all of Mars. I never even knew that Olympus Mons was so big.

Laney: I read about it in books and pictures. But never in person or up close.

Nico: That was really cool seeing the biggest mountain in the Solar System. 72,000 feet high. Wow.

May: That was really something.

G1 Prowl: It sure was. I never ever knew that Mars had all that on there.

Me: Mars is an amazing planet. It's been an amazing scientific enigma for decades.

Lana: I know.

Then the phone rang.

G1 Prowl: I'll get that.

He got the phone and answered it.

G1 Prowl: Hello, Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate. (Garble) Nico, it's for you. (Hands him the phone)

Nico: (takes the phone) Hello?

Waller: Hello, Mr. Chan. I hope I didn't catch you at a bad time.

Nico: Waller?

Waller: Meet me at my place for lunch. We need to have a talk.

Nico: Can I bring some of the others with me?

Waller: If you want.

Nico: Okay. (Hangs up)

Me: Who is that Nico?

Nico: That's Amanda Waller.

Me: Ms. Waller? What does she want?

Nico: She wants to meet me for lunch.

Me: Okay. It must be important. Onua, Maria, May, Lana, Laney, you better go with him just in case.

Laney: Okay.

Onua: Okay.

They went to the house of Amanda Waller.

Qin: Who is Amanda Waller?

Me: She used to be one of the enemies of the Justice League. She was the creator of the Suicide Squad.

I went over her history.

---

Amanda Waller was the campaign manager for Lex Luthor during his bid to become President of the Untied States. Luthor often gave Waller the task of covering up his many crimes as a private citizen. Luthor won his campaign for President in no small part thanks to Waller and rewarded her with much power and influence in the government. Though Luthor's true colors would eventually be exposed by the Justice League of America and he would lose his station as President, Waller herself remained a public official somewhat loyal to Luthor and was never explicitly indicated in his schemes.

Over the course of the comics Waller would remain a reliable contact for Lex Luthor, although one not slavishly subservient, as she cared more about keeping the clout she had rather than her history with Lex Luthor. Waller continued to be a thorn in the side of heroes like Batman, the Question, Green Arrow and Superman, covering-up or orchestrating various federal initiatives that involved exploiting meta-humans. This included her organization of the Suicide Squad. Waller's Suicide Squad initiative took professional villains looking at death sentences and gave them a chance to work off their sentence for the government as a special black opts unit. This placed several high threat villains like the Clock King, Deadshot and Plastique squarely into Waller's hands once arrested. As the name implies the Suicide Squad's lives were forfeit if they failed their mission or attempted to welsh on their agreed upon service.

When DC later rebooted their series into the New 52, Waller was given a much younger and slimmer appearance. In this continuity, other than the Suicide Squad, she is also involved with Team 7 and is one of the founders of the Justice League of America to undermine the main Justice League team (in this continuity the JLA is a separate group from the JL). Following the release of the DC Rebirth event, Waller was returned to her more classic appearance.

## Television History

Amanda Waller was one of the stand-out antagonists of the Justice League Unlimited cartoon series. In the show, Waller's history is reworked as an already influential government official and the puppeteer of a shadow government of Cadmus. In the show, Waller helped establish Cadmus after Superman's assault on Earth while controlled by Darkseid. Though Superman would be freed from Darkseid's control and set out to make amends, many officials began to consider back-up plans to protect the US and world in general if one of their superheroes ever went rogue again. When Earth was invaded by the Justice Lords, versions of the Justice

League from an alternate reality, officials previously only spooked began to put together an initiative called Cadmus and Amanda Waller was it's founding member. Waller devoted herself to preparing for the next time the Justice League decided to turn on humanity by doing things like growing her own bio engineered super-heroes, programmed to be loyal to her, collecting DNA from Supergirl to make a clone loyal to Cadmus, spying on the members of the Justice League, kidnapping and attempting to brainwash mutants from around the country as an elite anti-superhero crew, freeing Lex Luthor from jail and indeed sponsoring his bid for President of the United States. Lex Luthor gave Cadmus a one of a kind prototype gun created to permanently rob a meta-human's super powers used once to de-power the Justice Lords, in exchange for the gun and his financial backing of Cadmus to get it off the ground Amanda Waller was Luthor's friend in high-places, although she never fully trusted him.

Luthor turned on Waller and Cadmus by hijacking the Watch Tower's energy gun and attempting to destroy Cadmus' base of operations, fortunately Waller had the foresight to move the base before-hand fearing implication if the Justice League raided the base. Waller followed up on a lead from Batman about the attack being controlled remotely from an outside source and quickly found the signal linking back to Luthor. Luthor had set off the attack to implicate the Justice League, get rid of his debts to Cadmus and destroy any obstacles that could shut down his grand scheme to up-load his brain into an advanced android based on the Amazo android, granting him what her saw as god-hood. Waller, arrived just in time to destroy the android Lex was planning on using as a new body. As the Justice League arrived, Amanda shot Luthor point blank range with an energy rifle as thanks for his treachery, however his body regenerates revealing Lex Luthor was an avatar for Brainiac, unbeknownst to Luthor, and his decisions up until that point had been subconsciously influenced by a piece of the evil AI implanted as genetic code in Luthor long ago. Waller still had a back up-plan though and siced the Justice League on Brainiac/Luthor when he proved more than she was prepared for. After the experience and a public scandal revealing the influences of Cadmus in Luthor's political campaign Cadmus is shut down by the government, though Amanda and other heads of Cadmus are spared arrest much of their previous official powers were destroyed, reducing most of them to normal bureaucrats.

Amanda still had the right clout to make things happen behind the scenes though, just not in any official capacity anymore and knew enough to pretend she had been robbed of all her influence like the other members of Cadmus. 65 years after the events of Justice League Unlimited's era, Amanda Waller is still alive and kicking as a retired but still powerful woman feared in underworld circles. In her old age Waller admits that at a certain point she began to fear less of what would happen if the super-heroes of the world went rogue and more of what the world would do without them, this mentality would push her to clone Bruce Wayne and set up psychological conditions to turn the young boy into the next Batman. The assassin she sent to kill the boy's apparent parents had a history with Batman and refused to pull the trigger, however the boy's father would be killed anyway thanks to Mr. Fixx and Derek Powers, triggering events as Waller had foreseen even without becoming an orphan like the original Batman.

---

Qin: Whoa! She must be really clever.

Me: She is. She was the head of a top secret project called Cadmus. It was designed to help destroy the Justice League. But what it really was for was to give Lex Luthor superpowers. In the end, Lex Luthor double-crossed her and we sent Lex Luthor to prison where he ultimately died a horrible and agonizing death from Severe Kryptonite Poisoning.

Qin: Wow!

Lola: (Older Voice) I remember that.

Kira Ford: Lex Luthor was a monster. He got what he deserved.

Me: Yeah. And she was trying to help Lex Luthor become President. But luckily that didn't happen thanks to us and the Justice League for exposing all of the crimes of Lex Luthor.

Qin: Thank goodness.

Jessica Namiko: He got what was coming to him.

Me: Yep. And not only that, but she was also the head of another project: Project Batman Beyond. It was supposed to begin 3 years from now.

I went over how it went out and Qin was shocked.

Qin: Whoa! So Terry McGinnis A.K.A. Batman 2039 is really the son of Bruce Wayne?

Me: Yep. It was quite a shock for him. The reason this project was conducted in the first place was because the world always needs a Batman. Just like the world needs Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the Justice League, The Avengers and many more heroes.

Qin: I can understand that. Bruce Wayne is an amazing man and an awesome detective and hero.

Lisa: Indeed he is.

---

Nico and some of the others were at Waller's home. Onua was currently eating steak.

Onua: This steak is so good!

Waller: Glad you think so.

Nico: Is there any reason why you called me here, Waller?

Waller: Well, Superman told me that there's been tension between you and J.D. over Hawk Moth's fate.

Nico: I wouldn't call it tension. More like me being worried that J.D. might kill Hawk Moth and end up like Superman's Justice Lord counterpart.

Waller: There was a time when I thought Superman was going down that same path as well. That's the reason why me and several others created Project Cadmus. Of course, we were being used by Lex Luthor at the time. But then, I saw Superman and the Justice League prove their good intentions when they, unlike their Justice Lord selves, chose not to kill Luthor. Not to mention that they were able to save Flash from the Speed Force, proving that like all of us, they're human. From that day forward, I knew Superman was incorruptible. Just like J.D. is incorruptible as well. Sure, he might be a bit brutal against villains. But he's just doing his job of protecting the universe from evil.

Nico: So you're basically okay with the fact that he and the others killed the Suicide Squad.

Waller: To be fair, I declared Task Force X a failed project when Lawton's group sided with the Joker on an unauthorized rampage in Gotham City. It's a good thing that Harley Quinn, Captain Boomerang, and El Diablo were the only members to survive the battle.

Lana: I remember that.

Laney: It's good that we killed the Joker and ended him for good.

Onua: I heard about that. It's good that he's dead. But there will always be villains out here that pose a problem.

Nico: Thanks for your time, Waller. (smiles) You're actually not so bad after all.

Waller: Well, you have every right to be a little defensive around me.

Nico: I know.

They went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate, Nico came back.

Onslaught: How was it?

Nico: Pretty good. I actually have faith that Hawk Moth will be going to jail and that J.D. won't end up becoming a corrupt hero.

Nico told us what Waller wanted.

Me: I'm glad Waller helped you out and assured that I would never hurt people like that. Hawk Moth will go to jail for his crimes. I told Marinette that I would not kill Hawk Moth and that I would send him to prison. There is a very big difference between us and the Justice Lords. The Justice Lords took everyones free will and enforced global Martial Law and it was bad. They abused their power and took control of the whole planet after overthrowing the government and assassinating the president, Lex Luthor. We are completely different. We are not like the Justice Lords. They abused their power. Where we will not.

Lana: That's right.

Fire: (Spanish Accent) That's for sure. No one likes the Justice Lords.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) I agree with that. What the Justice Lords did was awful.

Me: You got that right Tora.

Nico: At least I know that Hawk Moth will be brought to justice.

William: To think that Gristlepuss was the one who popped that idea in your head in the first place.

Maria: Me and the others should have just knocked her out the minute she walked into the Krusty Krab.

Varie: I agree with you both on that.

Me: Me too. But I'm glad that Waller was able to help you out man.

Nico: Thanks dude.

Me: Later today I'll take you to see one of the Justice Lords.

Nico: Okay. Who is it?

Me: Justice Lord Superman.

Nico: Are you sure?

Me: I'm positive. Just to clarify things with us and the comparison between us.

Nico: That makes sense. Okay then.

Later we went to have lunch.

---

Later we were looking through Nico's Goosebumps Books.

Me: Lets see here. How about this one? Beware, the Snowman?

Nico: No. Lets save that one for next month.

Me: Okay. Hmm. How about Ghost Camp?

Nico: Good choice. But we'll do that one later.

Me: Okay.

Nico: Here's our target. Revenge of The Lawn Gnomes.

Me: That one is an interesting one. And that one I can sympathize with.

Carly Beth Caldwell: How so J.D.?

Me: Those Lawn Gnomes were mischief makers and that it was in their nature. For centuries in the worlds of folklore and Alchemy, Gnomes have caused a lot of mischief and they like to do all kinds of crazy things.

Nico: That's right.

Dexter: I too have had problems with gnomes.

Me: How so Dexter?

Dexter: During an experiment I destroyed my boots and Dee Dee gave me the idea to summon Shoe Gnomes. They fixed my boots, but they turned my whole lab into a shoe factory. We learned that to get rid of them we have to kick them in the rear to make them disappear.

Me: Wow. That's amazing Dexter.

Nico: I didn't know that there were different kinds of gnomes.

Lisa: I am inclined to agree.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) I faced gnomes all the time when I went to Hogwarts and they were a major nuissance.

Me: But these gnomes in this story were not villains. They just wanted to rescue their friends.

Nico: I know. But there might be some rogue gnomes out there that are causing trouble.

Lincoln: Without a doubt and we have to be ready for them.

Me: But how do we kill a gnome? They are said to be immortal creatures.

Laney: Let me see here. I remember that the best way is to blast them with a Bazooka, Throw them into a Volcano and those are the only methods I know.

Me: There are no volcanoes around here. So Bazookas we'll have to go with.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw numerous gnomes attacking the small town of Dawson, Minnesota. Located near the border between South Dakota and Minnesota and it is known as the lawn gnome capital of the world. We saw the town completely under siege by rampaging gnomes and they were destroying everything!

Me: Dawson, Minnesota!?

Nico: That place is under heavy attack!

Natilee: We got to get over there!

Me: Arm yourselves with bazookas everyone!

We got a lot of bazookas and ammo and we were off to Dawson, Minnesota.

## DAWSON, MINNESOTA

(Battle Los Angeles Deployment Theme plays)

We arrived at Dawson, Minnesota and we arrived at an incredibly shocking sight. We saw the whole town completely engulfed in flames. Massive fiery explosions were blowing the buildings apart and igniting everything into a raging inferno. The whole town was totally under siege as gunfire, missiles, tanks, and bazooka fire was blowing apart everything.

Me: Holy shit!

Nico: My god! This whole town is totally under fire!

Lori: There must be thousands of them.

Lincoln: This is horrible!

Me: But we have to be ready for anything. We're facing creatures that are only 3 feet tall and we're going to be in for one helluva battle. This could be one of the most difficult battles we've ever faced.

Nico: No kidding. The damage done by the gnomes was not as bad as this was.

Lana: These gnomes make all the gnomes everywhere look bad.

With us were Joe and Mindy Burton and two gnomes named Hap and Chip.

Hap: (Irish Accent) Thank you for helping us J.D. You are everything we heard about lad.

Me: You're welcome Hap.

Nico: (to Hap and Chip) It's good to know that you two aren't bad. But you still have to apologize to Joe's family and friends for the trouble you caused after we deal with your rogue members. But not Mr. Mccal. You don't have to apologize to him.

Chip: (Irish Accent) I know.

Me: We'll worry about that later. But right now we have a battle to fight.

Joe Burton: We have to stop these gnomes!

Me: We will Joe. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will make them all pay. These gnomes picked the wrong people to mess with.

We flew in and landed and we saw the gnomes and they were armed with knives and more.

Me: Attack!

We fired everything from energy blasts, to bazooka blasts. We were really letting the gnomes having it. Massive fiery explosions were blowing them apart and splattering their blood and guts all over the place as they were dying.

Troy, Gia, and Noah: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

They turned into the Sun Vulcan Rangers from 1982. Troy Burrows turned into the Red Sun Flare Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Blue Sun Flare Ranger and Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Sun

Flare Ranger.

Rogue Gnome: Only three Rangers from this group? This'll be easy!

Me: Don't count on it you pipsqueak!

Emma Goodall turned into a Pink Sun Flare Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Green Sun Flare Ranger and Orion turned into the Silver Sun Flare Ranger.

Emma Goodall: We have new forms as well!

Jake Goodall: That's right!

Orion: Your crimes will never be forgiven!

We went at the gnomes and it was a bloody and ferocious battle! I slashed a gnome and fired my bazooka and it sent him into the air where it exploded and blew him apart into blood and flaming guts. Varie got a bunch of gnomes wet with her water powers and they turned into mud. Because gnomes represent Earth on the Alchemical Elements, they turned into mud. Lincoln fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted the gnomes all over. Troy Burrows fired powerful blasts of fire with his VulEagle and incinerated some of the gnomes and reduced them to ash. Noah Carver fired a powerful blast of water and foam from his VulShark and melted a bunch of gnomes. Gia Moran used her VulPanther and opened a crack in the Earth and the Gnomes fell into a deep crack that lead into the Earth's Mantle where they were incinerated in an instant. Jake Halling used his VulCondor and fired powerful blasts of wind that blew the gnomes away. It was awesome! Emma Goodall used her VulBull and fired powerful blasts of lightning that electrocuted a lot of gnomes on contact and they were reduced to ash. Orion used his Silver VulBear and he opened portals that lead into the sun and some of the gnomes were sucked into it and vaporized in the fire of the Sun.

Nico: That was awesome!

Emma Goodall: It sure was.

Me: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Time for some power of blue!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Blue Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into some of the Blue Rangers. Troy Burrows turned into the Navy Blue Ninja Storm Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Blue Dino Thunder Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the R.P.M. Blue Ranger, Gia Moran turned into the Mystic Force Blue Ranger, Emma Goodall turned into the Dino Charge Blue Ranger and Orion turned into the Blue Samurai Ranger.

Rogue Gnome (laughs): What's the matter, Rangers? Feeling Blue?

Me: Shut the fuck up you freak!

My Dark Orb detector went off and it showed that the Rogue Gnome has a Dark Orb on him that is allowing him to multiply.

Me: He has a Dark Orb on him!

Nico: That freakish gnome has failed this universe!

Me: And he will die like the rest of them!

We went at the rogue gnomes again and we were really letting them have it.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) You morons give Gnomes a bad name!

Me: They sure do!

I punched the Rogue Gnomes in the face and slash them with my sword and fired energy blasts at them and blew them up. Nico fired blasts of fire energy and burned them into nothing. Vince fired powerful lava blasts and melted them, Carol fired powerful blasts of atomic energy and obliterated them into nothing. Girl Jordan fired powerful blasts of water and they melted most of the gnomes. Troy Burrows fired a powerful blast of blue lightning from his Stag Breaker and it electrocuted some of the gnomes. Noah Carver fired powerful blasts of energy from his Tricera Shield and it hit the gnomes and rammed them down. Jake Halling fired powerful energy blasts from his Turbo Cannon and blew the gnomes apart. Gia Moran fired powerful blasts of water from her Magi Staff and drenched them all over. Turning them into mud. Emma Goodall fired power blasts of energy from the Stego Shield and a Spirit Stegosaurus slammed into the gnomes and knocked them down, Orion was firing blue energy blasts from his Hydro Bow and blowing the gnomes apart. We were tearing them apart.

Me: Time for some teamwork against these pipsqueaks!

William: Right sir! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his blaster and it enhanced his blasters firepower 100-fold.

Onslaught: Lets get them! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Photon Missiles 100-fold.

William and Onslaught: LIGHTNING PHOTON SUPERBOMB BARRAGE!

William fired powerful blasts of lightning and Onslaught fired powerful Photon Missiles and they hit the gnomes and exploded with the power of 7500 tons of TNT.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion obliterated a bunch of gnomes in a massive fiery explosion.

Onua: Time for some pain from the earth! MATA NUI CYBER KEY POWER!

The Mata Nui Cyber Planet Key went into Onua's arm device and it enhanced his Earth powers 100-fold.

Prowl: Time for these gnomes to suffer. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his

missiles 100-fold.

Onua and Prowl: VOLCANIC MISSILE ROCKSTORM!

Onua fired powerful red hot rocks and Prowl fired powerful wire-guided missiles and they hit the gnomes and incinerated them in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We destroyed all the gnomes and all that was left was the lead rogue gnome.

Me: You are all that's left. Lets show this fucked up parasite what happens when you mess with our home.

Hap: Aye! Lets do it! Ready Chip?

Chip: Aye! Ready brother!

Hap & Chip: SHAMROCK LEAFSTORM BLIZZARD!

Hap & Chip fired a powerful blizzard of leaves and shamrocks and they hit the lead rogue gnome and cut him up all over.

Joe Burton: Lets get him sis!

Mindy Burton: With pleasure bro!

Joe & Mindy Burton: FIRE & ICE NITROGEN FIRESTORM!

Joe & Mindy Burton fired a massive blast of liquid nitrogen and it froze the lead Rogue Gnome in place.

Lucy Loud: It's time for this monster to face the darkness of the undead.

Hex: I'm going to give this monster a taste of the dark. FEAR THE DARK! DARKSKULL CRANIUM CRACKER!

Hex had fired a powerful shower of ghost skulls and they hit the Rogue Gnome and smashed his head in.

Cynder: Lets see how he gets a shock out of this. VOLTS AND LIGHTNING! UNDEAD LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Cynder fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit the Rogue Gnome and electrocuted him all over.

Chop Chop: Time to show no mercy. SLICE AND DICE! VAMPIRE SWORD SLASHSTORM!

Chop Chop slashed the Rogue Gnome all over and cut him up real good. He made him weaker than ever.

Ghost Roaster: Time for this guy to fear the chef! NO CHAIN, NO GAIN! GHOST HEAD INSANITY STRIKE!

Ghost Roaster turned into a giant ghost head and laughed crazily and he slammed into the Rogue Gnome and knocked him down!

Eye Brawl: (Transylvanian Accent) Lets see this guy get a taste of my eye. I'VE GOT MY EYE ON YOU! EYE BOMB LASER SHOWER!

Eye Brawl called up a bunch of little eyeballs and they fired a massive barrage of lasers at the rogue gnome and blasted him all over.

Fright Rider: Time for this ostrich to strike! FEAR THE SPEAR! UNDEAD OSTRICH STAB PECK!

Fright Rider had his ostrich peck the rogue gnome and it stabbed him with incredible force.

Night Shift: Time for these punches to fly! ROLL WITH THE PUNCHES! VAMPIRE FISTICUFFS SUPERPUNCH!

Night Shift punched the Rogue Gnome all over the place and man oh man did it hurt.

Rattle Shake: Lets see him taste this ssssnakes venom. GO AHEAD, SSSSNAKE MY DAY! UNDEAD SSSSNAKE BONE BITESTORM!

Rattle Shake summoned a bunch of living snake skeletons and they chomped on the Rogue Gnome and he was screaming in pain.

Roller Brawl: Lets jam with this bad boy! LETS ROLL! SKATING FIRESTORM SLASH!

Roller Brawl roller-skated and let loose her skate saws and they cut the Rogue Gnome all over.

Grim Creeper: Time for you to meet your date with death. YOUR TIME IS UP! DEATH SCYTHE SOULREAP!

Grim Creeper slashed the Rogue Gnome with his scythe and cut him real good.

Krypt King: Time for you to see your grave! I'VE GOT THE EDGE! PHARAOH SWORD SLASH!

Krypt King's sword glowed black and he slashed the Rogue Gnome all over the place.

Short Cut: Someone is in need of a haircut! CUT TO THE CHASE! GHOST SNIP GHOSTSTORM!

Short Cut snipped the air and out came a massive barrage of ghosts and they flew at the rogue gnome and exploded all over.

Funny Bone: I will tickle this freaks Funny Bone! (Laughs) I HAVE A BONE TO PICK! BONESAW SLICE AND DICE!

Funny Bone turned into a deadly bone saw and he slashed the Rogue Gnome all over.

Bat Spin: Time to drive this monster Batty! NO REST FOR THE WICKED! BATSTORM DEATH BALL!

Bat Spin fired a powerful ball of energy made of bats and it slammed into the rogue Gnome and exploded.

Fiesta: (Spanish Accent) Time for this ghoul to bring a deadly party! ARRIBA! IT'S PARTY TIME! FIESTA DEADSONG TUNE!

Fiesta fired a powerful music blast from his gun and it hurt the Rogue Gnome's ears.

Chopscotch: Time for you to get chopped! CHOP TIL YOU DROP! UNDEAD AXE SMASH!

Chopscotch smashed the Rogue Gnome all over with her axe.

Pit Boss: Time for you to see what a snake can do. THE SCALES OF JUSTICE! UNDEAD SNAKEPIT DEATH!

Pit Boss fired a powerful barrage of snakes and they all bit the Rogue Gnome all over.

Wolfgang: Time for you to hear the full moons song! LET THERE BE ROCK! ARROOOOOO! FULL MOON JAM SONG!

The light of the Full Moon shined onto Wolfgang and he fired a powerful blast of music notes and they hit the Rogue Gnome and exploded all over.

Lucy Loud: Time for this monster to pay for his crimes!

Hex: We're with you all the way Lucy.

Lucy Loud and the Undead Skylanders: FIRE OF THE FORCES OF THE DEAD!

Lucy Loud and the Undead Skylanders fired a massive blast of black fire and ghosts and they all hit the Rogue Gnome and exploded with incredible power and it obliterated the gnome in an instant in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Rogue Gnomes were all destroyed.

Me: That's that.

The townsfolk came and they cheered wildly for us.

Me: You're welcome folks!

Joe Burton: (To the viewers) These guys are just that good! No one is a match for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Thanks Joe. You and Mindy did a great job.

Joe Burton: Thanks. It was so cool helping you all.

Hap: Same here lad.

Me: I'm glad.

Joe Burton: (to Hap and Chip) You know what? You two should show Mr. McCal the hard way that you two are alive.

Hap: Good idea.

We got the town cleaned up and went to Mr. McCal and showed him in person. Now he believed it. He was scared out of his mind!

---

Later we were over at the Moon Prison and we were there to visit Justice Lord Superman.

Qin: So why are we over at the Moon Prison?

Me: We're here to visit Justice Lord Superman. He is the leader of the Justice Lords.

We saw a red light coming from a big door.

Me: This is Justice Lord Superman's cell.

We opened the door.

Qin: What's this red light?

Me: It's a strange red light energy from the sun that nullifies the powers of Kryptonians. I don't know how that is possible.

We saw in his cell, Justice Lord Superman.

Justice Lord Superman: J.D. Knudson.

Me: Justice Lord Superman. Looks like you're doing well after all this time.

Nico: So you are Justice Lord Superman.

Justice Lord Superman: That's right. I don't think we've met.

Nico: I'm a Saiyan. I'm Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico. But we didn't come here for pleasantries. We came here to correct something you said to J.D. during their battle with you.

Justice Lord Superman: You all locked me up because of what me and my teammates did to keep people safe. And yet, you seem to be doing the same thing. Kind of hypocritical, don't you think? It's a shame I'll still be locked up here when you all become the rulers of Earth.

Me: Your intentions were good Superman. But what you were doing to the entire planet was wrong. You took away everyone's free will and that is considered the ultimate fate worse than death. A world without free will is one that's headed to destruction. And for the record, you have no right to rule over the planet like you're gods. You may have gotten great power Superman. But with great power comes great responsibility. We use our powers to protect those in need and we don't put people in prison for the minor offenses like littering or Jaywalking and all that. There's no honor in that. You ruled over the planet with fear. That shows that you are no better than all the villains that we killed and destroyed.

Justice Lord Superman: We were what our planet needed and you all took us away from it!

Me: Blame your version of Lex Luthor for that. It was because of him that you all ruined the planet. You claimed that you were making the world a better place. But what you were doing was only making it worse. For everyone.

Nico: That's right. You have no right to decide who lives and who dies.

Me: That's right. The people of Krypton would be disgusted with you.

And we are too.

We left.

Qin: Boy how delusional is that guy.

Me: Don't ask Qin. But he got justice handed to him for his crimes.

Nico: Yep. We are not like the Justice Lords. They paid for their crimes.

Me: They sure did.

We went back home to Earth. Joe and Mindy Burton were inducted into the Goosebumps Monster Busters and so were Hap and Chip.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Goosebumps monster destroyed.

Revenge of The Lawn Gnomes is the one story of Goosebumps that I can sympathize with. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the resurrection of Ken Ichijouji and we're going to save him from himself.

See you all then.

# Fixing Nico's Broken Soul

In the middle of the city of Gotham Royal York, we were at Yolei's convenience store. After Yolei and the others were beamed here, Yolei asked her family to move to America and they accepted.

Slash Man: So this is your convenience store, Yolei?

Yolei: It sure is. We have all kinds of awesome food here.

Me: It sure is an amazing store. There's all kinds of good food here.

Laney: It sure is a great store.

We saw all kinds of good food normally served and bought over in Japan. There was also food from different parts of the world.

Me: All kinds of good food.

Nico was thinking about something. He was thinking about what would've happened if Ken was still alive. Nico then knew what he had to do. He was gonna go back to the Digital World through the Simulator and rescue Ken from himself and destroy the monster he became.

Nico: Guys, I know what I have to do.

Me: What is it Nico?

Nico: I'm gonna go back to the Digital World and bring Ken back.

We gasped in shock at what Nico was gonna do.

Me: Nico are you sure you want to do that?

Lincoln: Yeah, the Digital World caused you nothing but grief!

Nico: I know guys. But I want to correct what I've done and I want to save Ken from the tyrannical monster he turned into when he became the Digimon Emperor.

Me: If this is what you want to do Nico then we'll help you out.

Molly Molloy: You sure you want to go through with this again, Nico? We know how traumatizing the whole Digimon Emperor thing was for you.

Nico: I'm positive. But just to make sure, me, Maria, May, and some of the others are going to say my goodbyes to a few people not in this room.

Me: What do you mean Nico?

Nico: This may be my last journey.

Me: No Nico. You won't die. I promise you.

Nico: I know that. But this is just to be on the safe side.

Me: Okay. Do what you got to do. May, Sunstreaker, you better go tell Marinette and her friends and Maria you better go tell the prisoners of the Jupiter Prison and Nico, you better go find Jack Spicer.

Nico: Right.

May: We're on it.

They were off.

In Paris, May and Sunstreaker were telling Marinette and her friends about Nico.

Marinette: May? Sunstreaker? Is something wrong?

May: Well, Nico's about to use our simulator to face the Digimon Emperor again. But this time, he's going to try and get Ken out of there.

Adrien: Ok. But why did he send you two to tell us this?

Sunstreaker: Because there's a small chance he won't make it out alive. If that's the case, he told us to to tell you guys to keep fighting against Hawk Moth. And not to let him win.

Marinette: Okay. Thank you guys.

May: We will help you guys when the time comes. We won't let Hawk Moth get away with all this.

Marinette: I know. Thank you May.

In the Jupiter Prison, Maria and Thundercracker were talking to the prisoners.

Man Boy: Is it ranting time again?

Maria: No. The three of us came to tell you guys that Nico's about to use our simulator to face Ken the Digimon Emperor to try and save him. But he thinks there's a small chance he won't make it out alive.

Icky Vicky: Good! I hope he burns in Hell!

Maria: Shut your fucking trap PRICKY VICKY!

The prisoners laughed at Maria's remark.

Horsea: (angrily) No one asked you, Icky Vicky!

Thundercracker: Look, aside from Icky Vicky, Nico wanted us to tell you guys to keep behaving yourselves during your remaining time here.

Manboy: Thanks Thundercracker.

Maria: He has problems with his past that he needs to fix. So he can fix his broken soul.

Manboy: I see.

Prisoner 1: I hope he gets it done.

Maria: I know.

In Jack Spicer's base in the mountains of the Rockies, Nico was talking to Jack Spicer.

Nico: Jack Spicer.

Jack Spicer: Ok. So this is the part where you attempt to get me to join your team.

Nico: Take care of yourself, Jack.

Spicer: Say what now?

Nico: I'm gonna use our simulator to get Ken Ichijouji out of being the Digimon Emperor and save him from himself. But in case I don't survive, this might be the last time we meet.

Spicer: Don't talk like that. All right, this won't stop you. Nothing stops you.

Nico: Just in case, promise me that eventually, you'll make things right with the Xiaolin Warriors.

Spicer (sighs and smiles): Ok. I promise.

Nico: Good.

Later, Nico went to the Digital World and in the ruins of Ken's base he was looking at what was left of it.

Nico was walking through the hallway of Ken's base when he stopped.

Nico: (smiles) You know, it's hard to surprise me when I have Justice Lord Superman's super hearing.

Nico turn around and see that Alix Kubdel's future self, Bunnyx, was with Professor Paradox.

Nico: Professor Paradox and Bunnyx? You're here too?

Bunnyx: Of course. Paradox thought it would be nice for us to talk to you before your big battle with Ken.

Paradox: Nicolas, I know for a fact that you'll be able to save young Ichijouji from his own darkness.

Nico: Thanks, Professor. (sighs) I have a feeling that in about a week or two, me and the others will finally fight Hawk Moth. But thanks to some reassurance, I know that J.D. will spare Gabriel and won't end up being corrupt.

Paradox: Of course he won't. His future self is proof of that.

Bunnyx: J.D. will still be the hero that all of us know him as. Because when you guys face Hawk Moth, you'll be there to keep him on the right path.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Nico then flared up his Super Saiyan Aura and his eyes turned teal green and he had Lightning flickering around him.

Nico: Hold on Ken. I'm going to set things right and save you!

Nico went back to the real world.

We got ready for one of the biggest fights in the Digital World.

Me: Nico, there's a strong possibility that we may have to fight Kimeramon. But he's nothing compared to the power of MaloMyotismon. You beat a Super Ultimate Digimon and Kimeramon was an Ultimate Level Digimon.

Nico: Yes. I know. But I want to set things right.

Lana: We'll all help you out.

Laney: We sure will. We'll all help you fix and mend your soul back together.

Me: We sure will. Lets do it! Hold on Ken! We're coming to save you!

The Simulator activated and it took us to the Digital World at the time when Ken was beginning his rampage on the Digital World as the meanest tyrant to ever terrorize the Digital World: The Digimon Emperor.

---

When Ken was a young boy, he always felt overshadowed by his older brother, Sam because he was considered to be a kid genius, which made Ken jealous. One day, a Digivice came out of Sam's computer, (as MaloMyotismon (Myotismon's reincarnation) would be introduced later on) and he thought it belonged to Sam. When Sam told him not to touch it, Ken disobeys his brother and touches the Digivice anyway, sending Ken to the Digital World. He was a DigiDestined, and was partnered with Wormmon. After he and Wormmon defeated a Digimon, a dark spore flew into his neck. When Ken returned from the Digital World, Sam scolded him for touching the Digivice and breaking his trust, then dismisses him from his room, stating that he would never trust him again. Feeling betrayed and fumed by those words, Ken wishes that Sam would just disappear. But unfortunately, Ken's wish eventually came true when Sam was tragically killed in a car accident. After Sam's death, Ken felt grief-stricken for the loss of his brother, so he decided that he had to be just like his older brother to help his parents cope with the pain.

One day when he was playing with Sam's computer, a mysterious voice on an E-mail came and told him to go to the Digital World (while Yukio Oikawa would be introduced later on). He did, but instead of entering the Digital World, Ken entered the Dark Ocean. He put the Digivice in the water and it morphed into a Dark D3. When that happened, Ken became corrupted by the Dark Spore, thinking that the Digital World was a game for him to rule and the Digimon were nothing but programs and should be enslaved, and the Digimon Emperor was born.

## As the Digimon Emperor

When he became the Digimon Emperor, Ken became an oppressive tyrant towards the Digimon. He also created devices, called Dark Rings, to control the Digimon. They are similar to Devimon's Black Gears in function and method of control. He later upgraded them into Dark Spirals when the DigiDestined were able to break the original model. To control the Dark Rings and Dark Spirals, he created the Control Spires. The Control Spires activate the Dark Rings and prevent others from Digivolving. The Emperor eventually created a Digimon monster called Kimeramon, created using other

Digimon. When he finally realized that what he was doing was wrong he tried to change his ways and decided eventually to join the other DigiDestined.

---

We were flying towards the base of the Digimon Emperor.

Me: Target sighted.

Zhuqiaomon, Lillymon, Kazemon and a whole bunch of Digimon we're with us. The DigiDestined and their Digimon we're in their Ultimate and Mega Level Forms.

Me: So that's the Digimon Emperor's base in flight. It looks like a big giant flying slug.

Davis: That's exactly what I said when we saw it.

Yolei: We're going to save Ken and destroy his dark self.

Me: Leave that to me. Nico will face his dark self.

Nico: Wait. Look in front of Ken's base.

We saw an ugly monstrosity. It was KIMERAMON!

Me: Whoa! So that's Kimeramon!

Nico: That's him.

Lincoln: He's hideous and even more ugly than what you told us Nico!

Nico: Yeah. He's a fusion of a bunch of Digimon all together.

We saw that he had Kabuterimon's head, the wings of Angemon and Airdramon, Monochromon's Tail, Garurumon's Legs, Greymon's body and MetalGreymon's Hair and the arms of Kuwagamon, SkullGreymon and Devimon.

---

The Digimon Emperor (aka Ken), angered that the Digidestined keeps foiling his plans several times, decides to stop the Digidestined for good by creating the ultimate and powerful Digimon. He took several Digimon parts on his monitor, creating a powerful creature with the parts, calling it Kimeramon. After his creation is complete, Kimeramon was born, and Ken sent his powerful creation to attack the Digidestined. Kari, Yolei, Nefertimon, and Halsemon were the first to encounter Kimeramon. Nefertimon and Halsemon's attacks were no match for Kimeramon. It seemed that Kimeramon was an unstoppable monster, so the Digidestined and their Digimon partner had to retreat for now.

While the Digidestined thought of the plan to defeat Kimeramon and stop Ken, Ken sent Kimeramon on a rampage, destroying a nearby village. After the Digidestined and their Digimon partners defeated several Bakemon, Kimeramon stopped the Digidestined in their tracks. After Kimeramon killed several Bakemon, the 5 Armor Level Digimon tried to fight Kimeramon but no avail, and Kimeramon easily defeated all of them. Then all of a sudden, Ken commanded Kimeramon to stop, and stopped moving and stood still like a statue, allowing Davis and DemiVeemon to escape and enter a secret engine room as the other Digidestined escaped too.

Davis and Veemon discover a powerful Golden Armor thanks to Wormmon, and Veemon Golden-Armor Digivolved to Magnamon. Even with the power of the Golden Digi-egg, Magnamon was able to do some damage to Kimeramon. Kimeramon then betrays Ken, turning against his own master and attacks him. After Ken's floating ship goes down, Kimeramon captures Magnamon in an attempt to crush him, Wormmon rescues Magnamon, freeing him from the wicked beast's grasp. Kimeramon then smacks Wormmon away, and Wormmon nobly uses his remaining energy to Magnamon, sacrificing himself. Magnamon manages to finally defeat Kimeramon, obliterating the creature with his Magna Explosion attack.

Profile

A Synthetic type Digimon that is a composition of various Digimon; each part of his considerable being, such as his hands, feet, body and tail, are made up of the corresponding Digimon's parts. It's a mystery as to why such a composition was made. Some say that, as Machinedramon is composed of various metallic Digimon and that Kimeramon is composed of various flesh-and-blood Digimon, he was made as either a prototype of Machinedramon or as an anti-Machinedramon warrior, but the truth is not yet elucidated. Despite all of this, though, he bears a dreadful and combative instinct; Kimeramon's powerful destructive powers have not been matched as of yet. His special attack is "Heat Viper", a heat ray of death spewed from his mouth. This terrible attack, once the heat ray has hit a victim, it is powerful enough for the enemy to be deleted, and many have dubbed this attack "Kimeramon's Spell".

Lola: (Older Voice) That is what I would call a disgusting fusion.

Zhuqiaomon: I agree with you Lola. A Digimon like that is never welcome here in the Digital World.

Me: But his power is not that strong. He's only an Ultimate Level Digimon. We'll worry about him later. Lets go get Ken.

Zhuqiaomon: I'll provide a distraction for you guys to slip through.

Me: Thanks Zhuqiaomon. We'll assist you later.

We flew into the base and we saw that it was lit up and it was quiet. Zhuqiaomon went at Kimeramon.

Zhuqiaomon: (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

He fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and it hit Kimeramon and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kimeramon was burned. He roared ferociously and went at Zhuqiaomon.

Kimeramon: (Echoing) HEAT VIPER!

He fired a powerful heat ray from his mouth and it hit Zhuqiaomon.

But Zhuqiaomon's Red Aura was like a barrier and it rendered the attack completely ineffective.

In the base we were running through the halls and we felt the massive power of the battle.

Me: Wow! What power!

T.K.: Zhuqiaomon has incredible power! Will he be all right?

Me: He's one of the Sovereign Digimon. Zhuqiaomon is one of the most powerful Digimon ever. Not even 10,000 Ultimate Digimon can take him down.

Nico: That's right T.K.

In his monitor room, Ken the Digimon Emperor was watching the battle with Kimeramon and Zhuqiaomon.

Digimon Emperor: (Chuckles Malevolently) Kimeramon is going to win! I don't care if that is one of the Sovereign Digimon, he'll fall and I'll reign supreme!

Then a fiery explosion blasted a hole into his room and a phoenix cry was heard. Ken saw us coming out of the explosion.

Nico: Hello Ken. How nice to see you again.

Digimon Emperor: Well if it isn't Nico and the DigiDestined. I see that you've finally come to your senses and are ready to surrender to me and Kimeramon.

Me: Not gonna happen you brainwashed fuck!

Davis: I think some of your hairspray must've leaked into your brain again!

Yolei: And another thing, who said it was okay for you to go out and create a Digimon anyway!?

Cody H.: Yeah! Do you think you're Dr. Frankenstein or something, creating creatures just for your own cruel pleasure? Kimeramon is not the monster Ken! You Are!

Me: That's right you fucked up tyrant!

Lori: You literally disgust me!

Leni: You are a freak!

Luna: Way evil dude!

T.K.: That's right! Look at them, they're not your toys for some kind of sick game, they're alive!

Nico: That's right Ken! All Digimon no matter how good or evil are living creatures like us!

Kari: That's right Ken! You're DigiDestined too!

Nico: And we must pull you back into the light!

Nico fired a powerful blast of rainbow light and it hit Ken and he screamed in excruciating pain. His Digimon Emperor clothes ripped from him in a powerful aura of black energy and Ken turned back into his light self and his clothes he had on that he would usually wear at home were back to normal! But he fell down in exhaustion. The Black Mass turned into ANOTHER KEN! It was his Digimon Emperor Persona in physical form!

Me: So this is the embodiment of the Digimon Emperor.

Nico: The evil inside his heart because of Owikawa.

Digimon Emperor: So you all have released me from my bonds.

Me: And now we're going to destroy you and fix Nico's wounded soul.

Digimon Emperor: What do you mean by that?

Nico: Let me tell you what went down. I fought you right here in your base. I snapped because of your tyrannical oppression and I wanted to make you pay for your crimes. I tried to get you to stop, but you wouldn't listen to reason. I killed you by accident right here in this very base and that's when I discovered my powers. It completely devastated me and it gave me PTSD as a result. But now I have a chance to save your Light Half and fix what scarred my life forever.

Me: By killing you Digimon Emperor! You're gonna pay for all your crimes.

Lincoln: That's right!

Laney: Your reign of terror is over!

Me: Bro, you hold on to Ken. This fight is gonna get really ugly.

Naruto: Roger that bro. Show no mercy.

Me: With pleasure.

Naruto picked up Ken and carried him. We went outside and we were ready to fight.

Me: You guys handle Kimeramon. Me and Nico will face the Digimon Emperor.

I powered up to Super Angel 30,000 Phoenix Firestorm.

Nico powered up to Super Saiyan 4.

Tai: Lets show no mercy on this ugly monstrosity!

Matt Ishida: With pleasure Tai!

Sora T.: Lets get him!

Izzy: Right!

Nico: Hawkmon, go get him!

Nico's Hawkmon: With Pleasure!

All the DigiDestined had their Digimon Digivolve!

Agumon: AGUMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

Agumon turned into his Mega Digimon Form.

WarGreymon: (Echoing) WARGREYMON!

Gabumon: GABUMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

Gabumon turned into his Mega Digimon Form.

MetalGarurumon: (Echoing) METALGARURUMON!

Biyomon: BIYOMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

Biyomon turned into her Mega Digimon Form.

Phoenixmon: (Echoing) PHOENIXMON!

Tentomon: TENTOMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

Tentomon turned into his Mega Digimon Form.

HerculesKabuterimon: (Echoing) HERCULESKABUTERIMON!

Palmon: PALMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

Palmon turned into her Mega Digimon Form.

Rosemon: (Echoing) ROSEMON!

Gomamon: GOMAMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

Gomamon turned into his Mega Digimon form.

Vikemon: (Echoing) VIKEMON!

Patamon: PATAMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

Patamon turned into his Mega Digimon form.

Seraphimon: (Echoing) SERAPHIMON!

It also formed Patamon's Armor Digivolve form.

Pegasusmon: PEGASUSMON, FLYING HOPE!

Gatomon: GATOMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

Gatomon turned into her Mega Digimon form.

Ophanimon: (Echoing) OPHANIMON!

It also formed Gatomon's Armor Digivolve Form.

Nefertimon: NEFERTIMON, THE ANGEL OF LIGHT!

Veemon: VEEMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Veemon turned into his Champion form.

ExVeemon: (Echoing) EXVEEMON!

It also formed his Armor Digivolution forms.

Flamedramon: FLAMEDRAMON, THE FIRE OF COURAGE!

Raidramon: RAIDRAMON, THE STORM OF FRIENDSHIP!

Yolei's Hawkmon: HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Yolei's Hawkmon turned into his Champion form.

Yolei's Aquilamon: (Echoing) AQUILAMON!

He also had his Armor Digivolve Forms.

Halsemon: HALSEMON, THE WINGS OF LOVE!

Shurimon: SHURIMON, THE SAMURAI OF SINCERITY!

Armadillomon: ARMADILLOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Armadillomon turned into his Champion form.

Ankylomon: (Echoing) ANKYLOMON!

He also had his Armor Digivolve Forms.

Digmon: DIGMON, THE DRILL OF KNOWLEDGE!

Submarimon: SUBMARIMON, RELIABLE GUARDIAN OF THE SEAS!

Wormmon: WORMMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Wormmon turned into his Champion form.

Stingmon: (Echoing) STINGMON!

They also had their Ultimate Level forms, and Champion Forms as well.

Takato: Lets get him Guilmon!

The Tamers had their Digimon Digivolve as well. They also Biomerged with them as well!

BIOMERGE DIGIVOLUTION!

Takato: Biomerge Activate!

Guilmon and Takato merged!

Guilmon: GUILMON BIOMERGE TO…

He turned into his Mega form.

Gallentmon: (Echoing In Takato and Guilmon's Voices) GALLANTMON!

Henry: Biomerge Activate!

Henry and Terriermon merged!

Terriermon: TERRIERMON BIOMERGE TO…

Terriermon turned into his Mega form!

MegaGargomon: (Echoing in Henry and Terriermon's Voices) MEGAGARGOMON!

Rika: Biomerge Activate!

Rika merged with Renamon!

Renamon: RENAMON BIOMERGE TO…

Renamon turned into her Mega Form.

Sakuyamon: (Echoing in Rika and Renamon's Voices) SAKUYAMON!

Ryo: Biomerge Activate!

Ryo merged with Cyberdramon!

Cyberdramon: CYBERDRAMON BIOMERGE TO…

Cyberdramon turned into his Mega Form!

Justimon: (Echoing in Ryo and Cyberdramon's Voices) JUSTIMON!

Jeri: Biomerge Activate!

Jeri merged with Leomon!

Leomon: LEOMON BIOMERGE TO…

Leomon turned into his Mega Form!

Marsmon: (Echoing in Jeri and Leomon's Voices) MARSMON!

Kazu: Biomerge Activate!

Kazu merged with Guardromon!

Guardromon: GUARDROMON BIOMERGE TO..

Guardromon turned into his Mega Form.

HiAndromon: (Echoing in Kazu and Guardromon's Voices) HIANDROMON!

Suzi Wong: Biomerge Activate!

Suzi Merged with Lopmon!

Lopmon: LOPMON BIOMERGE TO…

Lopmon turned into her Mega Form!

Cherubimon: (Echoing in Suzi and Lopmon's Voices) CHERUBIMON!

Me: This is the hour of justice! ATTACK!

Everyone went at Kimeramon!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Goggle V Rangers from 1983. Troy Burrows was the Red Goggle V Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue Goggle V Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Goggle V Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink Goggle V Ranger, Jake Halling was the Black Google V Ranger and Orion was the Gold Goggle V Ranger.

Digimon Emperor: (thinks for a moment) Where have I seen those Rangers before?

Me: They were from a place called none of your fucking business!

We went at the Digimon Emperor as well!

I punched him in the face and Nico kicked him in the face! Nico kicked him in the back and sent him rolling in the sand. The Digimon Emperor sent him whip at him and he was going to lash Nico. Nico grabbed the whip.

Digimon Emperor: HEY!

Nico: Uh uh uh. Can't use the same move on me twice.

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Nico leg swept him and kicked him in the back and pile-drove him in the stomach, I kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Me: That's for all the pain and suffering you've caused to both humans and Digimon alike!

Troy Burrows: You are a monster! You care about no one other than yourself!

Troy Burrows lashed the Digimon Emperor in the face with his Ruby Whip. Jake Halling bashed him all over the place with his Black Emerald Nunchucks, Noah Carver bashed him all over with his Blue Sapphire Ring Staff, Gia Moran smashed his face with her Yellow Citrine Hammer, Emma Goodall lashed him all over with her Pink Diamond Ribbon and Orion slashed him all over with his Gold Spear. Nico burned and slashed him with Firefly's fire sword, He fired Pyro's fire and burned his cape, He spit the Xenomorph Queen's acid spit at the Digimon Emperor and burned his face, He used X.A.N.A.'s purple lightning and electrocuted him, He froze his legs with Vexen's Ice Powers, He slashed the Digimon Emperor with the Shredder's blades and cut him, He threw a snake at him and it poisoned him with King Hiss's Snake Magic, He used Dark Danny's Sonic Wail and it hurt the Digimon Emperor's ears, He threw numerous TNT crates at the Digimon Emperor with the powers of Leonard the Pig King, He slashed the Digimon Emperor with razor feathers with Vulture's powers, He blasted the Digimon Emperor with water from Hydro Man's powers, He threw lethal electrified jellyfish and they electrocuted the Digimon Emperor with the powers of Queen of the Black Puddle, He electrocuted the Digimon Emperor with Electro's lightning powers, He threw Hobgoblin's pumpkin bombs and they hit the Digimon Emperor and exploded, He hit the Digimon Emperor in the face with acid from Marvel Scorpion's tail, He used Bane's superhuman strength and punched him in the stomach and the Digimon Emperor belched up a huge amount of blood, He used Madame Rouge's powers and formed his arm into a whip and lashed the Digimon Emperor, He used Ebon's shadow powers and smashed the Digimon Emperor with big shadow fists, He fired Evil Stewie's blasters and burned the Digimon Emperor all over, He fired Trap Jaw's arm blaster and it hit the Digimon Emperor and exploded, He used Shiv's light blades and Slashed the Digimon Emperor all over, He formed his hand into a deadly axe blade with Riot's powers and slashed the Digimon Emperor, He used Xehanort's Keyblade and slashed him all over, and he used Webstor spider powers and entangled him in webbing.

Nico: That was all for the crimes you did.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Green Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Green Rangers. Troy Burrows turned into the Lost Galaxy Green Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Green Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Green Time Force Ranger, Emma Goodall turned into the Green Zeo Ranger, Gia Moran turned into the Green Mystic Force Ranger and Orion turned into the Green R.P.M. Ranger.

Digimon Emperor: Green? Feeling a little sick? Because I'm feeling the same way just fighting you fools!

Me: Shut your fucking trap you monster!

Nico: We're not here to talk to you. We're here to save your light self from you by killing you.

Me: Yeah!

We went at him some more! Troy Burrows slashed the Digimon Emperor with his Quasar Saber and blew him around in a powerful blast of wind, Noah Carver blasted the Digimon Emperor with his Thermo Blaster and V-Lancer, Jack Halling slashed the Digimon Emperor with his Chrono Saber and blasted him with his V-Blaster, Emma Goodall slashed the Digimon Emperor with her Zeo Axe, Gia Moran fired powerful leaf blasts from her Magi Staff and Orion slashed the Digimon Emperor with his Bridge Axe.

The Digimon Emperor was down.

Me: I'm going to keep you alive so that you can watch your precious Kimeramon die. Nico, show no Mercy.

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico flew and went to help the Digimon face Kimeramon.

Nico: You will never destroy anymore Digimon again! (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Nico fired a powerful stream of blood red lightning and it hit Kimeramon and lashed him all over.

Lillymon: You give all Digimon everywhere a really bad name! (Echoing) FLOWER CANNON!

Lillymon fired a powerful ball of energy from a cannon shapped like a flower. It hit Kimeramon and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Zhuqiaomon: You are no Digimon, Kimeramon! (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

Zhuqiaomon fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a deadly Helix form and it slammed into Kimeramon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kimeramon was not gonna give up no matter what!

Kimeramon: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY) (ECHOING) HEAT VIPER!

HerculesKabuterimon: Try this on for size! (Echoing) MEGA ELECTRO SHOCKER!

HerculesKabuterimon fired a powerful blast of lightning from his pincher and Kimeramon fired a powerful blast of his heat ray and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Try this on! (Echoing) GIGA CANNON!

Nico fired Machinedramon's Giga Cannon from his hands and the blasts hit Kimeramon and exploded all over.

KRABBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRAABBBOOOOOMMMM!

Kimeramon wasn't finished yet.

WarGreymon: Boy there's just no end to this guys power.

MetalGarurumon: I know. Ken made a monster because of Owikawa.

Nico: We're gonna have to hit him with our most powerful attacks and some powerful Teamwork.

Vikemon: This is gonna be a tough one.

Nico: It was because of this abomination that I was forced to kill Ken. When he integrated Devimon into Kimeramon, I snapped and I killed Ken. Now I'm going to return the favor by doing what I did before. (Echoing) RIVER OF POWER!

Nico fired a powerful beam of blue energy at Kimeramon and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: It's time to destroy this monstrosity!

Gallantmon: Lets do it! (Echoing) SHIELD OF THE JUST!

Nico formed his hand into Beelzemon Blaster Mode's blaster. He formed a pentagram in a circle.

Nico: (ECHOING) CORONA DESTROYER!

Gallantmon fired a massive red energy blast from his shield and Nico fired a massive magenta energy blast from his blaster through the Pentagram and it enhanced it 1000-fold. The blasts combined and hit Kimeramon and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rosemon: Try this on for size! (Echoing) THORN SHOOT!

Rosemon fired a powerful thorn at Kimeramon and it stabbed him in the chest.

Nico: Lets finish this guy off! Combos!

Molly Molloy: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Sunstreaker: Time for some serious firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Electron Pulse Blasts 100-fold.

Molly Molloy and Sunstreaker: LIGHTNING SUNDEW WHIPLASH!

Molly Molloy grew huge sundew plants from the sand and Sunstreaker electrified them with his Electron Pulse Blasts and they lashed Kimeramon all over with 10 billion volts of electricity.

Slash Man: This monster will never return to the Digital World! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Slash Man's right arm and it enhanced his Slash Claw 100-fold.

Thundercracker: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

Thundercracker turned into his Cybertron form and the Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his left arm and it made his cannon bigger and enhanced his firepower.

Slash Man and Thundercracker: THUNDERSTORM CANNON SLASH!

Slash Man fired a powerful blade of energy and Thundercracker fired a powerful blast of energy and they hit Kimeramon and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Time for Final Smashes!

Kari Kamiya: Right! Lets get him! RAINBOW LIGHT PRISM BURST!

Kari Kamiya fired a powerful blast of rainbow light from her hands and it hit Kimeramon and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: You are a freak of nature! SOVEREIGN PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a miniature version of Zhuqiaomon and it slammed into Kimeramon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kimeramon roared ferociously.

Kimeramon: (Echoing) HEAT VIPER!

Kimeramon had a heat ray ready to fire.

Zhuqiaomon: Your heat ray can't stop this one. PHOENIX FIREHELIX FIRESTORM!

Zhuqiaomon fired a powerful fire blast that turned into a phoenix with a deadly fire helix and Kimeramon fired his Heat Ray and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Time to show this freak what Fire can do!

Flameslinger: You got it Lola. I've been wanting to let loose the fire. LET THE FLAMES BEGIN! HELLFIRE ARROW SUPER BARRAGE!

Flameslinger fired a massive barrage of fiery arrows and they all hit Kimeramon all at once and exploded into balls of fire.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Eruptor: Time for this guy to erupt! BORN TO BURN! LAVA BARF

DELUGE!

Eruptor vomited a massive deluge of volcanic lava and it splashed all over Kimeramon and burned him all over.

Ignitor: (British Accent) I will burn this guy with valorous justice! SLASH AND BURN! WHITE HOT FIRESWORD SLASH!

Ignitor charged up his sword to White Hot heat and fire and he slashed Kimeramon with a powerful slash that burned him bad.

Sunburn: Time to show this monster the power of the Phoenix. ROAST AND TOAST! PHOENIX DRAGON FLAMETHROWER!

Sunburn fired a powerful fire blast from his mouth and it hit Kimeramon and burned him all over.

Hot Head: Time for the chef to cook this guy! HEY! I'M ON FIRE! VOLCANIC FLARE BOMB DESTROYER!

Hot Head formed a powerful ball of lava and fire and he threw it at Kimeramon and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hot Dog: (Barks) Time for me to burn this bad dog! (Barks) SEE SPOT BURN! COMET FIRESTORM TSUNAMI!

Hot Dog fired a powerful blast of fire that turned into a massive barrage of comets and they hit Kimeramon all over and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blast Zone: Time for this knight to burn and explode! BLAST AND FURIOUS! MEGABOMB FIRESTORM BURST!

Blast Zone threw a bunch of powerful bombs and they all hit Kimeramon and exploded all over him.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fire Kraken: This dragon is ready to burn! BURN TO BE WILD! FIREWORK SUPERMISSILE BARRAGE!

Fire Kraken fired a powerful barrage of fireworks and they all hit Kimeramon and exploded in an awesome and dazzling display.

Smolderdash: Time for the flames of the eclipse to burn you out. A BLAZE OF GLORY! ECLIPSE SUPERGIANT BOMB!

Smolderdash fired a powerful black glowing sun and it slammed into Kimeramon and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fryno: Time for this road rhino to burn the road! CRASH AND BURN! MOTORCYCLE RHINO FIRERAM!

Fryno revved up and charged with white hot fury and he slammed into Kimeramon and sent him crashing into his base.

Kaboom: It's time for the boom to be unleashed! BOOM TIME! SUPERCANNON FIREBALL FIRESTORM!

Kaboom fired a massive barrage of fireballs from his Traptanium Cannon and they all hit Kimeramon and exploded all over him.

Wildfire: Time for this lion to pounce! BRINGING THE HEAT! LIONFIRE SHIELD FIRE!

Wildfire fired a powerful blast of fire from his Traptanium shield and it slammed into Kimeramon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Torch: Lets see how it likes Fire from me. FIRE IT UP! BLACKSMITH FIREBELLOWS FIRESTORM!

Torch fired a massive blast of super hot fire from her bellows and they hit Kimeramon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Trail Blazer: Lets ride the flames! THE MANE EVENT! SUPER FIRE HORSE TRAILBLAZER!

Trail Blazer fired a powerful blast of fire and it formed into a stampede of fire horses and they rammed Kimeramon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: I heard that Bowser is also a Skylander. So I'll do him the honor! BOWSER FIREBREATH MEGA SLAM!

Nico formed Hammer Slam Bowser's Hammer and slammed it into Kimeramon with devastating force.

Spitfire: Time for the power of fire to burn! FUEL THE FIRE! FIRE TORNADO INCINERSPIN!

Spitfire formed a massive fire tornado and he spun Kimeramon around with incredible fury!

Ember: (Japanese Accent) Time for this samurai to burn for honor! FAN THE FLAMES! FIRE STAFF SLICESTORM!

Ember fired powerful blades made of pure fire at Kimeramon and slashed him all over.

Tae Kwon Crow: (Korean Accent) Time for the Ninja Stars to burn! WHO DARES FACE ME!? FIRE CROW SHURIKEN STRIKE!

Tae Kwon Crow threw numerous ninja stars that lit up with intense fire and they hit Kimeramon and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Flare Wolf: Time for this wolf to fire rockets! READY TO ROCKET! FIRE ROCKET FLAMEBARRAGE!

Flare Wolf fired a massive barrage of rockets at Kimeramon and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Lets do a powerful Combo Final Smash guys!

Eruptor: Lets do it Lola!

Lola and the Fire Skylanders: FURY OF BURNING FIRE!

Lola and the Fire Skylanders fired a massive and powerful blast of fire and the blasts all hit Kimeramon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Now it's time to finish this freak for good! Digimon, DigiDestined, lets rip this freak apart and finish him forever!

Tai: Lets do it!

WarGreymon: You got it! (Echoing) TERRA FORCE!

WarGreymon formed a massive energy ball and he threw it at Kimeramon.

MetalGarurumon: (Echoing) METAL WOLF CLAW!

MetalGarurumon fired a massive blast of absolute zero air.

Phoenixmon: (Echoing) CRIMSON FLARE!

Phoenixmon fired a powerful crimson flare of purifying flames.

HerculesKabuterimon: (Echoing) MEGA ELECTRO SHOCKER!

HerculesKabuterimon fired a massive energy blast of lightning from his pinchers.

Rosemon: (Echoing) FORBIDDEN TEMPTATION!

Rosemon fired a powerful stream of rose petals that destroy anything on contact.

Vikemon: (Echoing) ARCTIC BLIZZARD!

Vikemon fired a powerful blast of absolute zero weather.

Seraphimon: (Echoing) STRIKE OF THE SEVEN STARS!

Seraphimon fired 7 powerful blasts of light.

Ophanimon: (Echoing) EDEN'S JAVELIN!

Ophanimon fired a powerful blast of light from her javelin.

ExVeemon: (Echoing) V-LASER!

ExVeemon fired a powerful X-Shaped Laser from his chest.

Flamedramon: (Echoing) FIRE ROCKET!

Flamedramon fired a powerful blast of fire from his hand.

Raidramon: (Echoing) THUNDER BLAST!

Raidramon fired a massive blast of lightning from his back.

Stingmon: (Echoing) SPIKING STRIKE!

Stingmon formed an energy spear on his wrist and stabbed Kimeramon.

Yolei's Aquilamon: (Echoing) BLAST RINGS!

Yolei's Aquillamon fired a massive blast of red ring energy.

Halsemon: (Echoing) TEMPEST WING!

Halsemon spun around and fired a powerful tornado.

Shurimon: (Echoing) DOUBLE STARS!

Shurimon threw his big shuriken.

Ankylomon: (Echoing) TAIL HAMMER!

Ankylomon swung his tail.

Digmon: (Echoing) GOLD RUSH!

Digmon fired his drill missiles.

Submarimon: (Echoing) OXYGEN TORPEDO!

Submarimon fired transparent torpedoes at Kimeramon.

Pegasusmon: (Echoing) STAR SHOWER!

Pegasusmon fired a barrage of shooting stars from his wings.

Nefertimon: (Echoing) ROSETTA STONE!

Nefertimon fired a stone tablet from her back out of a cone of pink energy.

Gallantmon then glowed in a powerful red light. Then he turned into GALLANTMON CRIMSON MODE!

Gallantmon: (Echoing) FINAL JUSTICE!

Gallantmon fired a powerful blast of energy from his Gungnir.

MegaGargomon: (Echoing) GARGO MISSILE!

MegaGargomon fired 2 powerful missiles from his shoulders.

Sakuyamon: (Echoing) TWIN BLADES OF BEAUTY AND TRUTH!

Sakuyamon fired two powerful blades of energy from her singing staff.

Justimon: (Echoing) JUSTICE BURST!

Justimon fired powerful bursts of energy from his hand.

Marsmon: (Echoing) CORONA SANCTIONS!

Marsmon fired powerful white blasts of flames.

HiAndromon: (Echoing) ATOMIC RAY!

HiAndromon fired a powerful blue energy ray at Kimeramon.

MarineAngemon: (ECHOING) KAHUNA WAVES!

MarineAngemon fired powerful blue energy hearts.

Cherubimon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING SPEAR!

Cherubimon fired a spear made of pure lightning.

Kazemon: (Echoing) HURRICANE GALE!

Kazemon fired a powerful blast of wind from her fingers.

Nico's Hawkmon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELYN!

Nico's Hawkmon fired a powerful blast of lightning from his hands.

Lillymon: (Echoing) FLOWER CANNON!

Zhuqiaomon: (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

Nico: (Echoing) CORONA DESTROYER!

Nico and the Digimon: SUPER DIGIMON ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM!

The blasts and techniques all combined together and they slammed into Kimeramon and sent him crashing into the base and it hit the base and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared, all that was left of the base was nothing but a smoldering crater and Kimeramon was completely obliterated in an instant. He was completely gone.

The Digimon Emperor was in shock. He couldn't believe that he was defeated.

Digimon Emperor: I can't believe you all defeated me. How could this happen?

Me: Because you only care about no one but yourself.

Nico then landed by me.

Me: You did it man!

Zhuqiaomon: I knew you could do it, Nico!

Nico: Thanks guys!

Me: See man there was no need for goodbyes. You did great!

Nico: Thanks guys. But we have one loose end to tie up.

We walked up to the Digimon Emperor.

Nico: This is for me.

Me: You destroyed my friends mind.

Me and Nico had energy blasts ready to fire.

Nico: Ken Ichijouji the Digimon Emperor, you have failed this world.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there you fucking son of a bitch!

We fired energy blasts at him and completely obliterated the Digimon Emperor in an instant.

Me: It's over guys. We won!

Ken woke up.

Ken: What happened?

Nico: Ken are you all right?

Ken: I think so. But man my head hurts. What happened?

Nico: Well it's a very ugly story.

Nico revealed everything that happened and Ken was horrified.

Ken: I can't believe I did all that! WHAT HAVE I DONE!?

He broke down crying hard. He was in so much shock that it was unbelievable. He was crying his eyes out.

We later took Ken back home to Japan and we arrived back in Ken's room that was left untouched since he was killed.

Nico: I'm sorry Ken. I'm so sorry.

Ken's parents came in and they saw Ken, alive and back!

Mr. Ichijouji: KEN!

Mrs. Ichijouji: KEN!

They hugged him and cried in joy. Later we were having dinner.

Kari Kamiya: (to Mr. and Mrs. Ichijouji) You should know that despite you two blaming Nico for Ken's death, he still managed to get him back. That proves how selfless Nico is.

Mrs. Ichijouji: I know Kari. Nico, we were so wrong about you. You are a selfless and caring guy. You brought our son back. You are a good person.

Nico: Thank you guys.

Nico's mind was fully fixed and his Post Traumatic Stress Disorder was now fully cured.

Later we went back to the estate and Nico was telling Jack Spicer everything.

Jack Spicer: And you said you weren't going to make it! You got me worried over nothing.

Nico: It was close, though. Tell me, Spicer, did you think I had it in me? To possibly kill Ken again?

Spicer: I wasn't sure. Always known you and your friends had the potential to be as ruthless as they come. Your histories made sure of that, same as mine. Who knows, maybe that's why me and you guys get along. You guys see the good in me. I see the bad in all of

you.

Nico: I guess you could say that.

Spicer: Piece of advice: don't try to beat Hawk Moth with pain and force. Your goodness is your strength. (smiles) And call me sentimental, but I think you and the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm should remain heroes.

Nico: I'll keep that in mind. Take care of yourself, Jack. And I mean it in a good way this time.

Spicer: Thanks man.

Nico went back to the estate.

Back at the estate we were watching TV.

Kari Kamiya: (To the viewers) Digimon and Humans are more powerful when they work together and they are strongest with the power of teamwork.

Me: That's right Kari.

This was another awesome and explosive adventure.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and an awesome adventure in the books.

The Digimon Emperor was by far an incredibly ruthless villain on Digimon for season 2. But he was doing all that stuff against his will. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is where we journey to Inkopolis in the world of Splattoon to destroy D.J. Octavio. So get ready for the biggest mess ever as we face the most dangerous octopus ever and make an inky mess!

See you all next time.

# Making a Mess in Inkopolis

In the city of London in England on Privet Drive, we were there to visit the Dursley's, Vernon, Petunia and Dudley Dursley.

---

Vernon Dursley was an English Muggle, husband of Petunia Evans, father of Dudley and uncle of Harry Potter by marriage. He used to live at 4 Privet Drive along with his wife and son for nearly twenty years until they were forced into hiding during the escalation of the Second Wizarding War. After Petunia's sister Lily and brother-in-law, James Potter, were killed by Voldemort in their own home, Petunia remained the sole surviving blood relative of Harry's. Both Wizard and Muggle law demanded that Petunia and Vernon be the new legal guardians of Harry Potter, which they accepted (albeit reluctantly). However, they disliked Harry and treated him badly, while spoiling and fattening Dudley.

When Harry was sent a letter from Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, Vernon got very angry, as he detested anything to do with magic. He was a former student of Smeltings Academy and a director of the Grunnings drill manufacturing company. In 1997, Vernon, Petunia and Dudley left their house in order to be hidden from Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters (by the Order of the Phoenix.)

After the Second Wizarding War, Vernon had at least two grandchildren through Dudley and his wife. It is possible that he had a better relationship with Harry and that they remained in contact. Through the union of Harry Potter and Ginevra Weasley, Vernon had two great-nephews, James Potter II and Albus Potter, as well as a great-niece, Lily Potter.

Early life

Little is known about Vernon's childhood life. He was born into the Muggle Dursley family and attended Smeltings Academy as a secondary school. Vernon had an older sister named Marjorie

(Marge to family members and friends) who made a living breeding bulldogs.

Vernon started working for Grunnings in 1968 or earlier.

Vernon met Petunia Evans at an office job in London where he was a junior executive. He later married Petunia and settled with her at 4 Privet Drive in Little Whinging, Surrey in 1977. Before their wedding, Vernon had taken Petunia on a series of dull dates during which he talked mainly about himself and his predictable ideas on the world. After some time Vernon proposed marriage to Petunia, very correctly on one knee in his mother's sitting room. His fiancée accepted at once. He wasn't aware of the fact that Petunia's sister Lily was a witch, who was then attending her seventh year at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. Petunia eventually revealed to him that her sister was a witch after they stopped for a snack of battered sausage at a chip shop.

## Marriage and family life

Vernon, along with his wife, always liked to be normal and never tolerated anything that they considered out of the ordinary. He knew that Petunia's sister was a witch, but kept it quiet. They had a baby boy on 23 June, 1980. This boy, Dudley Dursley, was highly spoiled by his parents.

## Giving a home to Harry Potter

It was after Voldemort's first downfall and the Potters' murder that Vernon first saw signs of wizards. Albus Dumbledore brought Vernon's nephew Harry to Little Whinging. Although reluctantly, Vernon and Petunia allowed him into their home.

During Harry's early life, Vernon treated him with indifference and cruelty. He forced Harry to live in the Cupboard Under the Stairs and generally mistreated and neglected him while spoiling his own son Dudley. Vernon tried his hardest to stop Harry knowing about the wizarding world and his true magical heritage and also ignorantly believing along with his wife that their harsh mistreatment of him would prevent his magic from surfacing. Before 1991, Vernon told Harry his parents died in a car crash. On Dudley's birthday that year, Vernon drove the family to the local zoo for the day, ranting as usual about the various and innumerable things that annoyed him, motorbikes being the chosen topic. When Harry remarked that he'd had a dream about a flying motorbike, Vernon nearly crashed into the car in front of them before bellowing at his nephew for saying such a ridiculous thing. He yelled at him some more and told him there was no such thing as magic, after Harry unknowingly used underage magic in the Zoo's reptile house.

## Harry's letter from Hogwarts

When Harry got his first letter from Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, Vernon tried everything to stop him getting it as more and more letters arrived via Owl post, resorting to increasingly desperate measures as the letters entered the house in variously creative ways and becoming more and more unstable. He finally cracked one Sunday when a veritable flood of letters came pouring down the chimney, and had the entire family leave the house to try and prevent contact from Hogwarts. However, his erratic attempts failed after driving the family several miles away from home, and upon staying in a gloomy Hotel, he was shocked to see letters turn up there even. Eventually, he took his whole family to a Hut on a small rock on the sea, in a final drastic attempt to prevent contact and even bought what was most likely an illegal firearm as a final defense. But even this did not work, because it was found by Rubeus Hagrid, who personally gave Harry the letter, despite Vernon's stubborn protests and threatening him with the gun, which Hagrid contemptuously bent into a knot.

When Hagrid told Harry about how his parents really died, Vernon cynically responded by telling Harry that whatever happened to Harry's mother and father they probably deserved it, as well as that they were (in Vernon's opinion) freaks anyway and that the world was better off without them (also in Vernon's opinion). Hagrid threatened Vernon with his umbrella in response. The exchanges became more and more heated until Vernon angrily insulted Albus Dumbledore by calling him a "crackpot old fool". This would be a great mistake to Vernon: a livid Hagrid responded to Vernon's outburst by giving a pig tail to Vernon's son, much to the Dursley's horror.

After this incident, Vernon avoided Harry even more so than usual. Vernon reluctantly agreed to take Harry to King's Cross Station to board the Hogwarts Express, but only because it was on the way to the private hospital in London to remove Dudley's tail before he started attending Smeltings.

From then on Vernon only saw Harry in the summer holidays and even then treated him badly, although he reluctantly gave Harry Dudley's spare room.

Almost everything seemed to go wrong every time Vernon had guests over when Harry was present. In 1992, he invited Mr and Mrs Mason over for dinner to try and secure a deal with Mr Mason about a stock of drills. He also forced Harry to stay in his room and pretend he did not exist. Harry was willing to comply with this, arguably because he did not want to create unneeded problems for his uncle (and get himself in further dislike). Due to the appearance of Dobby, the deal was utterly ruined when Dobby destroyed Petunia's prized pudding and the frightening away of Mrs Mason by a Ministry of Magic Owl, due to her ornithophobia. The Ministry of Magic accused Harry of doing Dobby's levitation of the pudding, and threatened expulsion from Hogwarts for violation of the Underage Magic Act, but elected to let Harry off with a warning. Furious for his business deal failing and learning that Harry was forbidden to use magic outside of Hogwarts, Vernon had Harry locked in his room and even had bars fitted on his window to punish him, believing that Harry would be unable to escape without using magic. However, Harry was rescued by Fred, George and Ron Weasley using their father's Flying Ford Anglia, and when Vernon, Petunia and Dudley tried to stop Harry escaping by pulling him back into his room, they were all left dangling out of his window when the Weasleys drove off with Harry. Then, in 1993, Vernon's equally mean-spirited sister Marge visited, much to Harry's discomfort. When Marge insulted Harry's parents, Harry used magic to blow her up like a balloon. Vernon insisted Harry return her to how she was, but was refused. The Accidental Magic Reversal Squad later fixed her and modified her memory of having witnessed magic. Harry afterwards left Privet Drive, and as a result he did not sign Harry's Hogsmeade permission form, which he had beforehand actually agreed to sign, should Harry behave during Marge's visit.

In 1994, Vernon, along with Petunia, decided to put Dudley on a diet, following his dismal report from Smeltings and upon learning that his son was too overweight to fit into the school's uniform. When it was not going so well, he threatened Dudley that he would cut his pocket money if he did not stop sneaking in sweets, which made Dudley furious and caused him to throw his PlayStation out of a window. When Molly Weasley sent an invitation to the family inviting Harry to attend the 1994 Quidditch World Cup with them, Vernon angrily asked his nephew about the letter, as the Molly's letter was covered in stamps which the postman found amusing. After Harry explained, he yelled at him initially but eventually decided that his nephew could go. He and Petunia were very displeased and discomforted with the idea that wizards would soon be visiting their home. When the Weasleys came to pick up Harry by the Floo Network and accidentally destroyed their living room due to them trying to travel into their electric fireplace, Vernon became very intimidated in the presence of actual wizards, including when Arthur Weasley mentioned that he liked to collect batteries. When the Weasleys were leaving, Dudley ate a Ton-Tongue Toffee deliberately left by Fred and George Weasley, causing his tongue to swell. This sent Vernon into a rage which had him throw several china ornaments at Mr Weasley, all the time bellowing like an injured hippopotamus while Arthur was trying to fix Dudley's swollen tongue; it ended up being four feet long before Vernon and Petunia let Arthur shrink it.

## Dudley's Dementor attack

In 1995, Vernon, Petunia and Dudley had learned that Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters had returned to terrorise the both Wizarding and Muggle communities again. During the summer, Vernon and Petunia were concerned regarding Harry's overly attentive nature regarding his listening to the Muggle news, believing he was up to no good. Ironically, he and his wife were ignorantly unaware that Dudley was in fact terrorising the neighbourhood with his gang, engaging in anti-social behaviour and bullying younger children, instead believing that Dudley was simply going round his friends' houses for tea. Furthermore, Dudley was attacked by Dementors and Harry had to rescue him via Patronus Charm. Upon coming across his demented son, Vernon erroneously believed that

Harry had in fact attacked Dudley himself. He became extremely furious with his nephew, believing that he had caused permanent brain damage to his son, and even expressed the view that Harry should face capital punishment. However, even when Harry explained to him that he had in fact saved Dudley from the Dementors and they were likely sent by the recently resurrected Voldemort, Vernon decided to throw Harry out of the house, declaring him a threat towards his family. However, he was reluctantly forced by Petunia to allow him to stay, on the grounds the neighbours would notice, when in reality she had just received an angry Howler from Albus Dumbledore, telling her to keep their promise of protecting Harry. When he heard that Harry was in trouble with the Ministry of Magic because of the letter from Mafalda Hopkirk, Vernon was delighted at the concept of Harry being punished by the Ministry. He locked Harry into his room for several days until leaving with his wife and son, to accept an award for the best kept lawn in England. In fact, it was a trick of Nymphadora Tonks, who had sent the Dursleys an invitation to a fake awards ceremony to get them temporarily out of their house. Tonks then escorted Harry to 12 Grimmauld Place, along with a group of other wizards. It was highly likely that Vernon was indignant at being fooled the very cunning ploy.

## Hiding from Death Eaters

In the summer of 1997, Petunia, Dudley, and Vernon were placed under the protection of Dedalus Diggle and Hestia Jones, both members of the Order of the Phoenix, as it was believed that once Harry Potter turned seventeen, Voldemort would track down all members of his family and torture information out of them. Vernon, his wife and his son all left together: he did not care what would happen to Harry and it was Dudley, who had grown to respect Harry for saving his soul, who brought up the issue, though Vernon said little to Harry.

After their goodbyes, the Dursleys were driven off into the distance, leaving Harry alone on his quest. Petunia and Dudley actually felt a certain amount of fondness towards Harry as they parted in 1997. Vernon was about to shake Harry's hand good-bye. However, because of his dislike of both Harry and magic overall, refrained from doing so at the last second. He left as quickly as possible, hoping to save himself from what he only knew as a very bad and powerful wizard, Lord Voldemort.

Later life

After the war, Vernon had some grandchildren by Dudley. It is unknown if he remained in contact with his nephew, if even only on Christmas-card terms, like Dudley did: nevertheless, he had two great-nephews and a great-niece by Harry. It is also unknown whether Vernon returned to his home at 4 Privet Drive, or if he stayed where he'd been hiding throughout the Second Wizarding War.

In 2015, Vernon signed an online petition to reinstate Jeremy Clarkson as host of the television program Top Gear, claiming it was the only reason he paid for a television licence.

At some point before 2020, Vernon's wife Petunia died. It's unknown if Vernon was still alive by this point.

Petunia Evans.

Petunia Dursley (née Evans) (c. 1960 - c. 2020) was an English Muggle woman, the elder daughter of Mr. and Mrs Evans and the sister of the Muggle-born witch Lily Potter. During her childhood, she broke off contact with her sister and refused to have any contact with the wizarding world.

She married a Muggle, Vernon Dursley and they had a son, Dudley. However, when Lily was murdered by Voldemort, Petunia became guardian of her nephew, Harry Potter, who was only an infant then. She neglected and treated him cruelly for the most part, and confined him to sleep in the cupboard under the stairs (although she allowed him a room of his own after receiving his acceptance letters to Hogwarts in order to attempt to trick Hogwarts into not sending letters). In 1991, when Rubeus Hagrid came and said that Harry would go to Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, she became very angry at the fact her nephew had discovered his true magical heritage. She and her family left their home in 1997 in order to be protected from Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters.

After the Second Wizarding War her son married and she had two grandchildren. She died sometime before 2020.

## Early life

Petunia was the eldest child of Muggles Mr and Mrs Evans and had a sister, Lily. However, Lily had many unusual abilities, such as making a flower's petals move without touching them, which her sister viewed with a mixture of envy and disapproval. One reason could have been because of the fact her parents praised Lily for her magical abilities and Petunia might have been jealous.

Severus Snape was a boy who also lived in the town of Cokeworth who possessed similar abilities and the two (Petunia and Snape) treated each other disdainfully. Snape, later on, also had a crush on Lily. Lily, however, was intrigued by Snape and soon became good friends with him. When she received a letter from Hogwarts confirming that she was a witch, Petunia wrote to Albus Dumbledore asking if she could also study there too. Dumbledore responded saying that Petunia may not study at Hogwarts, and even though he responded kindly, Petunia felt hurt and left out, which also in part could have been because her parents were so proud of Lily's talents. From that point on, Petunia wanted nothing to do with magic or the wizarding world and frequently called Lily a "freak".

At some point in the 1970s, Petunia left her home in Cokeworth to pursue a typing course in London. This led to her getting a clerical job, where she met Vernon Dursley, a junior executive whose complete ordinariness she found appealing. Vernon also took a fancy to Petunia and the two went on a number of dates, which mainly involved Vernon discussing himself and his narrow views of the world.

Vernon proposed to Petunia in his mother's sitting room in late 1977. Petunia gladly accepted, but secretly worried what Vernon would think when he met Lily, who was then in her seventh year at Hogwarts. She eventually told Vernon about Lily being a witch on a date in his car that was parked overlooking a chip shop from which they had purchased battered sausage, and while he was shocked, he assured her he would not hold it against her.

The couple's first meeting with Lily and her boyfriend, James Potter, went poorly. Vernon tried to impress James with the car he drove and when James responded by describing his racing broom, Vernon assumed he must be living on unemployment benefits. James told Vernon about his parents' fortune in Galleons, but since Vernon could not tell whether he was being had on or not, he became angry. The evening ended with Vernon and Petunia storming out of the restaurant and Lily bursting into tears.

Petunia and Vernon were married and settled at 4 Privet Drive in Little Whinging, Surrey by the end of 1977. Fearing that she would be overshadowed, Petunia refused to have Lily as a bridesmaid, which upset Lily. At the reception, Vernon would not talk to James, but insultingly described him as "some magician" within his earshot.

Petunia had little contact with her sister thereafter. She and Vernon chose not to attend James and Lily's wedding and the last piece of mail Lily sent her was an announcement of her son Harry's birth on 31 July, 1980, which she took one look at and promptly threw away. However, Lily mentioned having been sent a vase for Christmas by Petunia in a letter to Sirius Black dated around 31 July, 1981.

## Giving a home to her nephew

Everything changed on the morning of 2 November, 1981, when Petunia opened her door to find a baby abandoned on her doorstep. The child turned out to be her sister's son, Harry Potter. A letter had been left by Albus Dumbledore, explaining the circumstances of Harry's arrival, including the death of both her sister, Lily and her brother-in-law, James. As she was the only member of the family that had her sister's blood running through her, this ensured the protection of Harry and his family from Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters. She reluctantly agreed to take her orphaned nephew into her home and family, taking the responsibility to not tell Harry or anyone else about the fact that Harry was a wizard.

Petunia, however, did not treat Harry as a welcome addition to her family. The boy's mere existence gave Petunia a constant reminder of her sister and the world she herself had been excluded from. She treated Harry like poorly, even keeping him in the Cupboard Under the Stairs as a bedroom for much of his childhood. She made a point of showering Dudley with gifts while completely ignoring Harry, although they were both around the same age. She forced him to do all of the chores around the house, while Dudley was free to do anything he pleased. Petunia also told Harry that his parents had died in a car crash and that the scar on his forehead came from that same accident. She did not let Harry ask any questions about his family, nor generally any questions at all for that matter.

## Contact with the Wizarding world

When Harry's Hogwarts letter arrived in 1991, she supported her husband's decision to keep the truth from Harry. They constantly tried to burn or rip up the letters, but they found that nothing was helping to stop the letters coming to Harry, so Petunia and the rest of the family moved to different places in an effort to outrun this wizarding post, until finally they were tracked down by Rubeus Hagrid. When Hagrid forced the issue of Harry's origin, Petunia lost control and let loose all of the resentment she had held in about Lily's life. She also became horrified when Hagrid gave Dudley a pig's tail after Vernon insulted Albus Dumbledore. Harry decided to enroll in Hogwarts to leave his miserable life and the Dursley's abuse, and left with him to visit Diagon Alley. Just before Harry was to leave Privet Drive to the Hogwarts Express, she and Vernon had Dudley taken to a private hospital in London to have Dudley's transfigured tail removed, and agreed to take Harry to King's Cross Station simply because it was already part of their journey. When they believed Harry would be unable to travel due to Platform Nine and Three-Quarters not logically existing, they left Harry at the station spitefully laughing among themselves, believing he would be left stranded. However, Harry managed to successfully find the platform by conveniently meeting the Weasleys, a wizarding family who showed him to reach the concealed platform, allowing him to go to Hogwarts.

Over the next several years, Petunia still grudgingly permitted Harry to remain in her home over the summers, recharging the blood protections that kept him and her family safe from Voldemort throughout the rest of the year. However, almost everything seemed to go wrong every time she and her husband had guests over when Harry was present. In 1992, Vernon invited Mr and Mrs Mason over for dinner to try and secure a highly lucrative deal with Mr Mason about a stock of drills, which would hopefully massively boost the family's wealth and allow them to purchase a holiday home abroad. She and Vernon completely forgot it also happened to be Harry's Birthday that day. During the day, she prepared a pudding for the Masons and spent most of the day cleaning the house. When Dudley claimed Harry tried to cast a spell on him that day, she punished Harry by giving him more housework. She and Vernon forced Harry to stay in his room and pretended he did not exist. Due to the unexpected appearance of Dobby, the deal was completely ruined following Dobby's destruction of her prized pudding and the arrival of a Ministry Owl terrifying the ornithophobic Mrs Mason, causing the couple to leave their house in horror and disgust.

The British Ministry of Magic threatened to expel Harry, thinking he had done the magic himself. The Dursleys were also informed that Harry was forbidden to use magic outside of Hogwarts. Vernon then decided to have Harry locked in his bedroom, and she gave Harry cans of cold soup to eat through a cat flap in his bedroom door. Upon Harry's rescue from Privet Drive from Fred, George and Ron Weasley using their father's Flying Ford Anglia, she, Vernon and Dudley tried to physically pull Harry back into his room from his window to stop him, but they all were left dangling out of the window when the Weasley's drove off and took Harry with them. Then in 1993, her sister-in-law Marge visited. When Marge cruelly insulted Harry's parents, Harry accidentally lost control of his magic, which caused him to blow her up like a balloon. Vernon insisted Harry return her to how she was, but was refused when Harry informed him that she deserved what she got for her nastiness. The Accidental Magic Reversal Squad later fixed her and modified her memory, ensuring that she remembered nothing of her negative experience with magic.

In 1994, Petunia, along with her husband, decided to put Dudley on diet, following his dismal school report from Smeltings, which specifically stated he was too overweight to fit into their uniform. She and Vernon were also shocked with Dudley's very poor academic performance, along with complaints of bullying other students. When it was not going so well, she was forced to cut his food down to less than half of what he would usually eat. In order to boost Dudley's self-esteem, she also heavily restricted the diets of the whole household to strictly healthy meals and banned all unhealthy foods; she was also unaware that Harry was secretly eating wizarding sweets in his bedroom gifted to him by his friends. When Molly Weasley sent an invitation to the family inviting Harry to attend the Quidditch World Cup, Vernon angrily asked his nephew about the very strange letter. After Harry explained, he yelled at him, but eventually said that his nephew could go. Petunia and Vernon were both very displeased with the fact that wizards would be soon visiting their home, and claimed she would show them no hospitality when they should arrive. When the Weasleys came to pick up Harry by the Floo Network, she became frightened and did not know how to react when in the presence of wizards, especially after when they accidentally destroyed her living room by blowing up their electric fireplace when attempting to travel with floo powder. When the Weasleys were leaving, her son ate a Ton-Tongue Toffee deliberately left on the floor by Fred and George Weasley, causing his tongue to swell wildly; Petunia became hysterical at the sight of her son in such pain, resulting in Arthur Weasley fixing Dudley's tongue and repairing their living room.

## Dudley's Dementor attack

In the summer before Harry's fifth year, Dudley and Harry were attacked by Dementors and were only saved by Harry performing underage magic. She unintentionally revealed some knowledge of the wizarding world by telling Vernon what Dementors were. When asked how she knew, she said that she heard "that awful boy" and Lily talking about them (although Harry assumed at the time that she was referring to his father, due to his ignorance of Snape's childhood friendship with his mother). When Vernon ordered Harry out of the house, she reluctantly stepped in after a howler (later revealed to have been from Dumbledore) arrived telling Petunia to "remember my last." Petunia cloaked her decision to allow Harry to stay in characteristic motives - that she knew it would appear strange to the neighbours if Harry suddenly vanished. Whether this was the true reason for allowing her nephew to remain there or perhaps a glimmer of family loyalty was left unsaid.

## Hiding from Death Eaters

In the summer of 1997, the blood protections were due to expire. Petunia, Dudley, and Vernon were placed under the protection of Dedalus Diggle and Hestia Jones, both members of the Order of the Phoenix.

Just before the group left Privet Drive, Petunia watched her son offer the first words of acceptance Harry had ever heard from a Dursley and she burst into tears on Dudley. Petunia walked towards the door to leave, looked back at Harry and opened her mouth to speak, but shortly after she pursed them back up and walked out. Petunia had wanted to wish Harry luck with his quest, but suppressed it and left Privet Drive with her family. They went into hiding from Death Eaters and Lord Voldemort, who probably would have tried to torture them into giving away Harry's whereabouts, and would have most likely killed them regardless.

Later life

In later life, her only son Dudley married and had at least two children, making her a grandmother and mother-in-law to Dudley's wife. Harry has said to have been on "Christmas card" terms with Dudley and his family and went to visit them occasionally, which his children hated.

At some point before 2020, Petunia passed away for unknown reasons. It was revealed that she kept the blanket that Harry was brought to her in when he was a baby, which was given back to him after her death.

---

Me, Nico and Varie were making sure that the Dursley's never touch Harry Potter ever again.

I grabbed Vernon Dursley and braced him against the wall!

Me: You make me sick Vernon! You tormented and abused Harry Potter all because he was a wizard! Who the hell do you think you are!?

Vernon Dursley: (British Accent) I HATE WIZARDS! They are nothing but trouble!

Me: You're are nothing but a bigot! You make me sick just looking at you Dursley! If you were nicer to Harry, I would've let you off with a warning! But you don't care about him! You and Petunia even have the gall to insult his own mother! She was Petunia's sister!

Petunia Dursley: (British Accent) My sister was a freak!

Varie grabbed Petunia and braced her up to the wall!

Varie: You don't ever talk about your sister like that! She was your sister! She died protecting Harry from Voldemort and this is how you thank her!?

Petunia Dursley: I hate my sister! She deserved to die because she was nothing but a freak! A FUCKED UP FREAK THAT DESERVES TO GO TO HELL!

POW!

Varie punched Petunia in the stomach with devastating force!

Varie: What a loser! You have no right to call yourself a parent or a sister. Lilly Potter would be disgusted with you.

Nico: You two have failed this world and this city.

Me: As of right now, Harry Potter is placed under our protection. If you want to get to him, you'll have to go through us. And going through us is like having to face the wrath of God. So don't push us, or you are dead.

I let go of Vernon and we left. We went back to America.

* * *

Back at Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate in Gotham Royal York, Michigan we were sitting down in our greenhouse and drinking tea.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Thank you for pounding my aunt and uncle J.D.

Me: No problem Harry. Anything to teach those old fucked up buzzards a lesson.

Laney: Yeah I hate the Dursleys. They are nothing but trouble in the world of wizards and muggles.

Lola: I hate them too. They are rotten to the core.

Lucy Loud: It's just absolutely disgusting that they would treat Harry Potter the way they do.

Me: I agree with all of you guys.

Muscle Man: You know who else is gonna be sorry if they hurt Harry again? My mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Me: You always crack us up Muscle Man.

Lily: He sure does. But didn't we also resurrect Lilly and James Potter as well?

Me: Yes he does. We used the Cosmic Cube to Resurrect everyone that was killed by Voldemort before and after the war. It was a rough battle that claimed the lives of many wizards and killed a lot of people.

Qin: That is awful that happened.

Me: I know.

Qin: But who is Lord Voldemort? I don't know.

Me: He was the worst ever wizard of all time.

I revealed the full extent of Voldemort's history.

---

Tom Marvolo Riddle (31 December 1926 - 2 May 1998), later known as Lord Voldemort or alternatively as You-Know-Who, He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named, or the Dark Lord, was an English half-blood wizard considered to have been the most powerful and dangerous Dark Wizard of all time. He was amongst the greatest wizards to have ever lived, often considered to be the second most powerful wizard in history, his only superior being Albus Dumbledore. The only child and son of Tom and Merope Riddle (née Gaunt) via the coercive use of a love potion, Riddle was raised in the Muggle-run Wool's Orphanage after his father abandoned his new family on the streets of London when the potion's influence was lifted, and his mother died moments after giving birth to and naming him after his father and maternal grandfather, Marvolo Gaunt.

Riddle began attending Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry in 1938 and was sorted into Slytherin house. Some of his early activities included the opening of Salazar Slytherin's Chamber of Secrets and the use of its monster to attack Muggle-born students; several months' service as a purchasing agent for the Dark artefacts shop Borgin and Burkes; the ability to speak Parseltongue; and the attainment of immortality between the years of 1943 and 1998, a process begun upon the creation of his first Horcrux at the age of sixteen.

Splitting his own spirit into a total of eight fragments, Riddle created seven Horcruxes; one unintentionally and without his knowledge - Harry Potter. Abandoning his 'Muggle' name, he became the self-proclaimed Lord Voldemort, which was an anagram of his birth name. He commanded a veritable army of wizards and Dark creatures, committed numerous murders personally and through his followers, and on one occasion nearly succeeded and on a later occasion did succeed in taking over the Ministry of Magic, installing a puppet Minister, Pius Thicknesse, who was controlled with the Imperius Curse.

Voldemort was ripped from his body in 1981 after attempting to kill Harry and, though unable to die, was not able to regain a permanent and physical body until 1995, thus spending the intervening fourteen years "a shell, less than the meanest ghost", but alive. He was finally killed by his own backfiring curse after Albus Dumbledore and Harry Potter, following Dumbledore's death, succeeded in destroying all of his Horcruxes.

Unknown to most, however, Voldemort's legacy and bloodline would live on through his daughter Delphini, whom he conceived with his loyal follower Bellatrix Lestrange; sometime after the Battle of the Department of Mysteries in 1996 and before Voldemort's death at the hands of Harry in 1998.

Riddle's broken and mutilated soul was then trapped in Limbo for eternity, unable to move on to the afterlife or even return as a disembodied spirit.

By Harry Potter's time, Tom's family on his mother Merope's side were the last known members of the House of Gaunt. The Gaunts were an ancient, and formerly wealthy, wizarding family, noted for producing individuals with violent and unstable personalities due to generations of inbreeding.

Previous, named members of the Gaunt family - Tom's distant relatives - included Corvinus Gaunt, Tom's maternal ancestor, and a Parselmouth who hid the Chamber of Secrets entrance in a girls' restroom at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry; Rionach Gaunt, the mother of Ilvermorny founder Isolt Sayre; and Gormlaith Gaunt, the sister of Rionach; maternal aunt of Sayre; maternal great-aunt of Rionach Steward and Martha Steward; and, it is believed, the "last of the Irish branch of the Gaunt family".

Because of the Gaunt family's liking for grandeur, along with little sensibility at their indulgences, the family gold was gambled away and gone long before the last known heirs of the lineage were born. Likewise, a tendency to "marry their own cousins" to "keep their bloodline pure", following the beliefs of their ancestor Salazar Slytherin, caused the heirs to the Gaunt name to suffer the ill-effects of generations of inbreeding and incest.

In North America, in what would later become the state of Massachusetts in the United States, the descendants of the Irish branch of the Gaunt family, through the Sayre's line, was thought to have died out sometime in the 17th or 18th century. Rionach Steward, Sayre's Half-blood daughter and the Defence Against the Dark Arts teacher at Ilvermony, was also rumoured to have inherited the ability to speak Parseltongue from her mother. Unwilling to further Slytherin's bloodline, since she viewed him as a Dark wizard, Rionach never married or had children, and she later died without heirs.

However, Rionach was unaware that another branch of the Gaunt family was still present, alive and well, across the ocean in England. It was from this line of Gaunts from which, centuries later, another Half-blood descendant, Tom Marvolo Riddle, would be born.

Rionach's sister Martha, unlike her sibling, married a No-maj (Muggle) friend of the nearby Pocumtuc Native American tribe. Born a Squib, without any magical powers, Martha felt ostracised within the growing American wizarding community, despite being the child of an important family. In the end, due to the emotional pain caused by being unable to perform magic, and the stigma of being the the only Squib to grow up at Ilvermorny, Martha decided to live her life henceforth as a Muggle.

Tom's maternal grandfather, Marvolo Gaunt, and his maternal uncle, Morfin Gaunt, claimed to be the last known male, Pure-blood descendants of Slytherin by the early 20th century. As such, they regarded themselves as "royalty" for their ancestry, despite their poverty; squalor; lack of education; and mental and physical disorders from centuries of familial inbreeding.

Tom's father, Tom Riddle Snr., was a wealthy Muggle living in the village of Little Hangleton, near the Gaunt shack, who was forced into a relationship with Merope Gaunt through probable use of either the Imperius Curse or a Love Potion. After some time, it is speculated by Albus Dumbledore that Merope discontinued her use of either the curse or love potions on Tom, in the hopes that he had really fallen in love with her, or would at least stay for their child's sake. To Merope's great sorrow, Tom Snr fled from her after he came to his senses and regained his free will and never wanted to see her again.

## Early life (1926-1938)

Tom Marvolo Riddle was born on 31 December, 1926 at Wool's Orphanage in London. His mother Merope staggered to the door of the orphanage, had Tom born there, and died shortly after his birth. Riddle grew up in the dingy orphanage, completely unaware of his wizarding heritage. Since the Muggle orphanage staff did not know anything about his mother, they did not know about his magical background. Instead, they believed that Merope was a circus worker, as Mrs Cole told Dumbledore shortly before his first meeting with Riddle. It is unknown whether or not the staff relayed this to Riddle before his first encounter with Dumbledore.

Despite his ignorance of his mother's true background, Riddle did have some grasp on his abilities beyond that of normal magical children of his same age, and an unusually high degree of control over them. He could move objects with his mind and cause them to float wherever he wished, manipulate animals and creatures as he wished, speak Parseltongue, and use his power to inflict harm on other orphans. After getting into a fight with fellow orphan Billy Stubbs, he used his powers to hang the boy's rabbit from the rafters. On one occasion, he took two other orphans, Dennis Bishop and Amy Benson, into a cave, where he performed an act so horrifying that the two orphans were traumatised into silence. Riddle also stole from other orphans and hid their things in his cupboard like trophies.

## Discovery of being a wizard

When Riddle was eleven, Dumbledore, who at the time was the Transfiguration teacher at Hogwarts, talked to Mrs Cole, who informed him of how unusual the boy was, sharing tales of his extraordinary influence over the other children. When Dumbledore was at last introduced to the boy, Riddle at first believed him to be a doctor or psychiatrist of some sort, come to take him to an asylum because of what the staff had seen. He was convinced after Dumbledore demonstrated his power by using a Flame-Freezing Charm on Riddle's cupboard and revealed that Hogwarts was a school for people with magic, whereupon Riddle realised his abilities were. Tom also mentioned his proficiency for Parseltongue in this same meeting, asking if it was a common gift amongst wizards, to which Dumbledore gave no reply. Dumbledore also admonished Riddle for stealing from others and made him return the items with his apologies. He also warned Riddle to stop his misbehaviour, as Hogwarts had an honour code whereupon lying, cheating and stealing were not tolerated.

At a very early age, it was clear that Riddle displayed a desire to be different and set apart from others (as it was hinted when he mentioned his dislike of his own name, because it was such a common name).

Riddle was not surprised upon being informed by Dumbledore that he was a wizard - he was, in fact, eager to believe that he had special gifts that no one else had. Riddle also showed an eminent fear of death, considering it a human weakness. He claimed that his mother could not have been a witch, because if she was magical, then she would have been able to avoid dying, and thought his father was a wizard. He asked if his father was an alumnus of Hogwarts, to which Dumbledore said he did not know offhand.

Riddle's abuse of his wizarding powers alarmed Albus. He resolved to keep a close eye on him, something he should have done in any case, seeing as he was "alone and friendless". Dumbledore also warned Riddle that at Hogwarts he would be introduced to the laws that controlled the usage of magic in the wizarding world, and that law-breakers were punished with severity not by Hogwarts but the Ministry of Magic. Riddle's demeanour changed after Dumbledore reprimanded him; he became more guarded and shielded his reactions. Dumbledore provided Riddle with enough information to find Diagon Alley and Platform Nine and Three-Quarters. He also provided Riddle with a stipend from school funds so that he could purchase his books and equipment. Travelling on his own to Diagon Alley, Riddle bought some second-hand robes and spell books for himself, along with his wand - thirteen-and-a-half inches, yew, phoenix feather core - at Ollivander's. Garrick Ollivander later said that the wand was very powerful; Voldemort was very pleased with it until the wand failed him during his confrontation with Harry Potter in the Little Hangleton graveyard.

## Hogwarts years (1938-1945)

Riddle was educated at Hogwarts from 1938 to 1945, and was sorted into Slytherin House, a nod to his ancestor Salazar Slytherin. During summer breaks, he was forced to return to the Muggle orphanage, which he despised and dreaded more than any other place on earth.

Riddle described the way he was seen as "poor, but brilliant, parent-less, but so brave, a school prefect, a model student."[7] Due to his exceptional acting abilities, he was able to convince virtually all of the Hogwarts staff and instructors that this facade was his true personality. The sole exception to this was Dumbledore, who, though not necessarily suspicious of Riddle, never forgot about his misdeeds at the orphanage, nor his unsettling behaviour during their first meeting. In turn, Riddle realised that he had been careless in showing Dumbledore his true character upon their first meeting, and never attempted to win him over as he had with his other instructors. In time, he came to fear and despise Dumbledore.

Over time, Riddle gathered to himself a gang of Slytherin thugs, a motley composition of "the weak seeking protection, the ambitious seeking some shared glory, and the thuggish gravitating toward a leader who could show them more refined forms of cruelty," most of which would become the first Death Eaters. Riddle claimed they were his friends, and made it appear so in public, but in truth, they amounted to little more than servants, and he cared almost nothing for them. He often manipulated them into committing petty crimes and other misdeeds, but none of these incidents were reliably traced back to the group.

## Opening the Chamber of Secrets

Upon arriving at Hogwarts, Riddle became obsessed with his heritage and began researching it with an insatiable hunger. He focused solely on the identity of his father, thinking him to be the magical parent, as he felt his mother could not have been a witch if she had died. He searched for his father's name in the school trophy room, in the records of Hogwarts prefects and in records of wizarding history, but found nothing to suggest his father had even attended Hogwarts. He was eventually forced to accept that his father was the Muggle parent, and that his mother was the magical one. It was around this time that Riddle gave himself the alias "Lord Voldemort", to spare himself of the reminder of his "filthy Muggle father."

Using his middle name, Marvolo, which was taken from his maternal grandfather, Riddle discovered his mother's heritage and the Gaunts' bloodline connection with Salazar Slytherin. Once Riddle learned of his ancestry, it was not long before he discovered the existence of the Chamber of Secrets under Hogwarts, during his fifth year, and tamed the Basilisk which dwelt within. As the Heir of Slytherin through his mother's family, Tom was able to open the Chamber Slytherin had left behind in order to "purge the school of all those who [were] unworthy to study magic" - in Riddle's and Slytherin's eyes, Muggle-borns.

Around 13 June, 1943, the Basilisk injured many at Hogwarts, with its last victim being a student named Myrtle Warren, who was killed in the girls' bathroom when she saw the Basilisk's yellow eyes. In light of this incident, the Hogwarts Board of Governors decided that Hogwarts was to be closed. During that year, Riddle made a special request that Headmaster Armando Dippet would allow him to stay at school over the summer break. However, Dippet informed him of the governors' decision, and denied his request. Realising that the Chamber would need to be closed and the culprit caught in order to keep the school open (and not have to return permanently to the orphanage), Riddle framed fellow student Rubeus Hagrid and his pet Acromantula, Aragog. He convinced Dippet that Aragog was the monster that had terrorised the school. Hagrid was expelled, and Riddle received an engraved trophy for Special Services to the School.

Dumbledore, who did not believe that Hagrid was responsible for the killing, managed to arrange for him to be kept on as Hogwarts's groundskeeper. Distrusting Riddle, Dumbledore kept an "annoyingly close" watch on him after that. Due to this, Riddle realised that he would not be able to risk opening the Chamber while still a student. As such, he preserved a part of his soul within his own school diary, the very first of his seven Horcruxes, hoping it would one day lead someone to finish Salazar Slytherin's "noble work".

## Murder of the Riddle family

Around August 1943, Riddle went to Little Hangleton to learn about his mother's family. While at the Gaunt Shack, he met his uncle Morfin Gaunt, with whom he was far from impressed. Morfin mentioned offhandedly at one point during this meeting that he thought that Tom looked "mighty like that Muggle," Merope's husband, Tom Riddle Snr. Riddle immediately demanded the identity of the Muggle in question, and Morfin told Riddle the story of his Muggle father, which infuriated Tom to the point of seeking revenge. Riddle stunned Morfin and took his wand, went over to the Riddle House and, using his uncle's wand, murdered his father, grandfather, and grandmother with the Killing Curse.

Riddle covered up his crimes by altering Morfin's memory, causing him to believe that he was the killer. When the Ministry of Magic investigated the crime, Morfin, who had previously served three years in Azkaban for using magic in front of and against Muggles, freely admitted to the deed and was sentenced to life imprisonment in Azkaban. Tom took the Gaunt family's signet ring from Morfin and later on would preserve another part of his soul within it to make his second Horcrux, wearing it like a trophy at Hogwarts.

## Learning about Horcruxes

During his sixth year, Riddle questioned Professor Slughorn, who was taken in by Riddle's charisma, about the possibility of creating more than one Horcrux, something Slughorn felt deeply ashamed of in later years. In his mid-teen years, Riddle already sought to make himself immortal; being unable to find any recorded information on creating multiple Horcruxes. He wanted to split his soul into seven, as this is the most powerful magical number, and asked the experienced and knowledgeable Slughorn for an opinion before attempting this unknown feat. Slughorn answered all of Riddle's questions under the belief it was merely academic curiosity but was deeply horrified at the thought of creating multiple Horcruxes.

Riddle succeeded in doing so at some point during this year, creating his first Horcrux in the form of the aforementioned diary and his second in the form of the inherited ring. During Riddle's seventh year at Hogwarts, he was made Head Boy, earned outstanding marks in every examination he took, and received a Medal for Magical Merit. Riddle was regarded as one of the most brilliant students ever to attend Hogwarts, a fact admitted by Dumbledore himself.

## After Hogwarts (1945-1949)

After graduating, Riddle immediately approached Dippet and asked him for a chance to teach Defence Against the Dark Arts, and to remain at Hogwarts, for reasons that he did not confide with the then-headmaster - Hogwarts being his true home at heart, using the influential position as a teacher to recruit students into his future army, and to continue to learn the castle's magical secrets. Dippet rejected this offer, deeming the boy too young, but invited Riddle to reapply in a few years, if he was still interested in the post, something that Dumbledore heavily advised against.

Shortly before leaving Hogwarts, however, Riddle charmed Helena Ravenclaw, the daughter of Rowena Ravenclaw and the ghost of Ravenclaw House, into telling him the location of her mother's diadem, which she revealed as a hollow tree deep within a far-flung forest in Albania. He presumably travelled there at her instruction, murdering an Albanian peasant along the way before retrieving the diadem, which he later preserved a third part of his soul within to make his third Horcrux.

Upon his return to Britain, Riddle was offered several positions in the Ministry of Magic, but ended up working at Borgin and Burkes, to the disappointment and surprise of many. Riddle set to persuading witches and wizards to part with their valuable magical heirlooms - a job at which he was very good.

## The rise of the Dark Lord (1950-1970)

### Murdering Hepzibah Smith

While working at Borgin and Burkes, Riddle befriended Hepzibah Smith, a wealthy but elderly descendant of Helga Hufflepuff. Between 1955 and 1961, Hepzibah showed Riddle her two most valuable treasures: his ancestor's locket and her ancestor's cup. Tom's eyes flashed red with greed and avarice upon seeing these objects, seeing the locket to be rightfully his as Slytherin's heir and the cup as a reminder of Hogwarts, as well as a priceless artefact.

Riddle murdered Hepzibah, by using a "Little known poison", to steal these coveted objects and vanished without a trace. He again covered his tracks well by implanting another false memory into an innocent bystander - Hokey, Hepzibah's house-elf. Hokey admitted to accidentally putting poison into Hepzibah's cocoa, which was believed, as Hokey was elderly herself. Meanwhile, Riddle immediately resigned his post at Borgin and Burkes and fled with the cup and locket, subsequently turning them into two more Horcruxes using the murders of Hepzibah and an unidentified Muggle tramp.

## Lord Voldemort's request

Riddle disappeared for ten long years. He slipped deeper into the Dark Arts, travelled extensively, consorted with disreputable people, began to become distorted in appearance and lose his handsomeness due to splitting his soul so many times, and began to use the alias "Lord Voldemort" openly. He also severed contact with Slughorn, who became upset for not living up to the Potions Master's employment offers.

Ten years after Hepzibah Smith's murder, Riddle appealed once more to the Headmaster of Hogwarts, now Albus Dumbledore, for the position of Professor of Defence Against the Dark Arts. After a short, superficially amiable chat, Dumbledore directly confronted Riddle regarding why he had requested the position, as he knew full well that Riddle had no desire whatsoever to teach. Riddle, unable to make an open request of Dumbledore due to the malicious nature of his true intentions, simply left after a final, gentle rebuke from his former teacher. From that day on, Hogwarts was never able to keep a Defence Against the Dark Arts teacher for more than a year, which was attributed by Dumbledore to a curse by Riddle. The visit to Hogwarts was not fruitless, however, for Riddle used the opportunity to hide the diadem in the Room of Requirement, where he believed it would never be found.

Voldemort, as Riddle was now exclusively called, spent the next few years before the First Wizarding War gathering followers in witches and wizards who called themselves, collectively, Death Eaters. Some were supportive of his cause to dominate Muggles and Muggle-borns; while others were greedy for domination, wealth and fame; and yet others joined the Dark Lord out of fear. Voldemort considered them more like servants than friends or family. According to Sirius Black, Voldemort also used tricks, jinxes, and blackmail to get people to willingly join him.

At some point around this time, Voldemort greatly enhanced his skills in Legilimency, to the point that he quickly earned a reputation as the greatest Legilimens alive. Voldemort could read, control and unhinge the minds of others, and could almost always tell when he was being lied to. According to Severus Snape, Voldemort often enjoyed telepathically invading the minds of others, creating visions designed to torture them into madness. Only after extracting the last exquisite ounce of agony, only when he had them literally begging for death, would he finally kill them.

## First Wizarding War (1970-1981)

In 1970, Voldemort started the First Wizarding War by taking advantage of one of the wizarding world's greatest weaknesses: the beings and creatures that they had outcast. The Dark Lord recruited the giants, who had long ago been driven by Wizardkind into the mountains, and werewolves, who were persecuted by most witches and wizards. Many feared the goblins would also join him, as they were restricted from wand use, but it never happened. In fact, Voldemort murdered a family of goblins near Nottingham at some point during the War, for an unknown reason (possibly anger at the neutrality of the goblins, or no reason at all). Voldemort's army caused widespread destruction and mayhem during the war.

Bartemius Crouch Snr, who was the head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement at the time and was known for his fanatical hatred of the Dark Arts, issued an edict that gave Aurors authorisation to use Unforgivable Curses on Death Eaters without warning, and suspects were sometimes handed over to the Dementors without a Wizengamot trial. Many innocent people were locked away. For many years after, people were even afraid to speak his name, and he was referred to as "You-Know-Who" or "He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named."

Under the staunch protection of Dumbledore, the only person Voldemort truly feared, Hogwarts remained a safe place of learning throughout the entire war. The Order of the Phoenix was created by Dumbledore at this time to fight against Voldemort. The war itself lasted for eleven long years.

Visiting the Lee family

Eventually, Lord Voldemort visited the home of the father of Barnaby Lee. He told his son he was capable of anything if he could become as strong as the Dark Lord, showing his faith in his master. He later drowned Barnaby's pet Kneazle.

### Testing his Horcrux's defences

The Inferi in the crystal cave

Nine years into the war, Voldemort decided to test the defences around his Horcruxes. He placed Slytherin's locket in the crystal cave, and asked Regulus Black, a loyal 18-year-old Death Eater to lend him his house-elf, Kreacher. Voldemort took the elf with him to the cave, forced him to drink the Emerald Potion, and left him to die on the Crystal Cave Island. Kreacher was able to escape using house-elf magic, and told Regulus of what had happened. Over the years, Voldemort created an army of Inferi from the people he had killed to further strengthen his defences. Upon hearing Kreacher's story, Regulus, who had already been somewhat uncomfortable with the reality of being a Death Eater, decided to defect. From clues left behind by Voldemort, he deduced that his master had created a Horcrux in order to become immortal. He took a duplicate locket and placed a note inside for Voldemort to find, then ordered Kreacher to take him to where the real locket was hidden. Kreacher guided Regulus past the cave's defences. At the island, with the basin of potion containing the locket, Regulus ordered Kreacher to take it once the potion was gone and replace it with the fake one, then escape without him and find a way to destroy the Horcrux. Regulus drank the potion himself, and when he tried to get water from the lake to quench his thirst, he was dragged to his death by the Inferi. Kreacher obeyed his master's orders and switched the lockets before escaping. However, despite his best efforts, he was unable to destroy the Horcrux.

During this time, Voldemort gave his old diary to Lucius Malfoy, his loyal Death Eater, and ordered him to hide it. Malfoy kept it safe in his manor, but the Dark Lord never told him that the diary contained a fragment of his soul. Voldemort informed him only that the diary was cleverly charmed and smuggling it into Hogwarts will cause the reopening of the legendary Chamber of Secrets and send the Basilisk living inside the chamber to finish Slytherin's idea of cleansing the school of all Muggle-borns, thus proving that Voldemort was Slytherin's true heir.

Voldemort also left the Hufflepuff's cup in the care of Bellatrix Lestrange, another one of his loyal Death Eaters. Bellatrix, much like her brother-in-law Lucius, was ordered to hide it, so she stored it in her family vault at Gringotts Wizarding Bank, which was considered to be impossible to plunder. She treated the object with extreme priority, although Voldermort hadn't informed her that the cup was a Horcrux. The cup was protected by the bank's extensive security measures, but Lestrange casted some protective curses on it, like a spell which would cause any object to multiply exponentially if touched by anyone other than the vault's owners or to cause the object itself to glow hot as fire and burn the flesh of anyone trying to remove it without authorization.

Probably during this time he returned Gaunt's ring to the Gaunt shack. He placed the ring inside a golden box and hid it beneath the shack's rotting floorboard, setting up many protective enchantments to deter outsiders from entering the shack and finding the ring. He also placed a powerful curse on the ring as well, one that would quickly lead to the death of the ring's wearer if not stemmed.

The Prophecy

"The one with the power to vanquish the Dark Lord approaches… Born to those who have thrice defied him, born as the seventh month dies… And the Dark Lord will mark him as equal, but he will have power the Dark Lord knows not… And either must die at the hand of the other for neither can live while the other survives… The one with the power to vanquish the Dark Lord will be born as the seventh month dies…"

-Sybill Trelawney's first prophecy

Ten years into the war, when Voldemort was at the height of his dominion, a prophecy was given by Sybill Trelawney to Albus Dumbledore which predicted the fall of the Dark Lord. This prophecy was given in the Hog's Head Inn during an interview for the position of Professor of Divination. This prophecy was overheard by Death Eater and informant Severus Snape. According to Dumbledore, Snape only heard half of the prophecy and was then thrown out by the barman, Aberforth Dumbledore, Albus' brother. He relayed to Voldemort what he had heard, not realising that he had missed an important part of the message.

Trelawney's description of the night's events was a bit different however, as she stated that after feeling "ill," Aberforth burst into the room with Snape in tow, whom he had caught eavesdropping at the door. This is in contrast with Dumbledore's description of events. However, this may be due to the fact that Dumbledore had wished to conceal the identity of the spy from Harry, and told him a simplified version of the events. In any case, Voldemort received only the first part of the prophecy. Feeling threatened, he sprang into action to prevent the fulfilment of the prophecy.

There were, at the time, two babies to whom the prophecy could have referred - Harry Potter, the half-blood son of James and Lily Potter; and Neville Longbottom, the pure-blood son of Frank and Alice Longbottom. Both families had sought to thwart Voldemort three times, and both families were members of the Order of the Phoenix. Both children in question were born at the end of the seventh month, July. Voldemort chose to target Harry instead of Neville; Dumbledore suspected this was because Harry shared a similar family heritage with Voldemort, both of them being half-bloods.

## First fall from grace

### Potter family murder

Some time after Harry's birth, Peter Pettigrew, member of the Order of the Phoenix and the Potter's Secret Keeper began working as a Death Eater for Voldemort. On 31 October 1981 he told Voldemort of their location. The Dark Lord travelled to the Godric's Hollow and with the Potter's Fidelius Charm broken, he simply walked into their home. Once inside he proceeded to murder James and Lily, who did not have their wands. However, when he used the Killing Curse on Harry, it rebounded and seemingly obliterated his body. This happened because Lily lovingly sacrificed her life to protect her son, creating a powerful defence of ancient magic around Harry which protected him for many years. After eleven years of domination and warfare, Voldemort was defeated for the first time.

Harry Voldemort 1981

It was at this point that Voldemort's next Horcrux was unknowingly created. Years of experimentation, murder, and deliberately ripping apart his soul into so many Horcruxes had rendered the remainder of his soul so unstable that, when his body was destroyed, a small shard of his soul broke apart from the rest and latched unto the only other living being in what remained of the room: Harry Potter himself. The soul shard latched unto Harry's own soul, granting him some of the Dark Lord's own powers and providing him with a latent connection to Voldemort's own mind. Ironically, Harry became the Dark Lord's sixth Horcrux, the desired number Voldemort wanted in order to split his soul into seven pieces. What remained of Voldemort's mangled soul swiftly escaped from the ruins of the house that same night.

## Missing years (1981-1994)

### Death Eaters' trial

After Voldemort's first fall from domination, the Death Eaters dispersed and attempted to return to normal life. Many claimed they had been under the Imperius Curse, while others stayed true to their master and continued his work, most notably the Lestrange family, who were eventually taken into custody, convicted at trial, and imprisoned in Azkaban. Most of them however, managed ultimately to remain free and to re-integrate into society.

### Voldemort Spirit

Voldemort lost his physical form and magical powers, but he remained alive in ghostly form. The Horcruxes he had created kept his spirit bound to the physical world. He retreated to the forests of Albania, where he had previously found his fifth Horcrux, and waited for his faithful Death Eaters to find him, but many of them now believed him dead, and those still faithful to him were either dead or in Azkaban. His one remaining power was possession. He gained physical form by inhabiting animals, mainly snakes, though he disliked doing so because the bodies of such animals were ill-equipped to perform magic, and because his possession significantly reduced their lifespans; none of his hosts survived for too long. Additionally, any help that he could have potentially rendered himself required the use of a wand, and animals, obviously, could not be used for this purpose. Voldemort did not dare enter the communities to possess humans, as he knew that Aurors were still abroad, looking for any signs of him.

## Search for the Philosopher's Stone

In 1991, Voldemort formed a plan to regain his physical body. Hogwarts Professor Quirinus Quirrell had made a voyage to Albania, where his foolish and gullible mind was vulnerable to Voldemort. He latched onto Quirrell's body and came back to England with him.

Somehow, Voldemort learned of the Philosopher's Stone, and how it could somehow return him to his physical form. He ordered Quirrell to steal the stone from a Vault 713 in Gringotts Wizarding Bank so he could make the Elixir of Life. Voldemort discovered the Stone had been removed earlier that same day, and through Quirrell's connections at Hogwarts, learned it was hidden at the school.

The same year that Voldemort set to the task of stealing the Stone, Harry Potter began his first year at Hogwarts. There were many barriers protecting the Stone. Severus Snape, who had switched sides near the end of the war and become a professor of Potions, was suspicious of Quirrell and hounded him relentlessly. On 31 October, Quirrell released a troll in the Hogwarts dungeons as a distraction and sneaked to the Third Floor Corridor, where the Stone was being hidden. Snape followed him and blocked him off, but he has been bitten on the leg by the three-headed dog Fluffy in the process. Voldemort was not to be stopped.

Later in the year, during a Quidditch match between Gryffindor and Slytherin, Voldemort ordered Quirrell to kill Harry Potter. Quirrell jinxed Harry's broomstick to throw him off, but Snape tried to save Harry with a counter-curse. Hermione Granger, observing the crowd through binoculars to figure out who was jinxing the broom, saw Snape discreetly uttering the counter-curse incantation but erroneously assumed he was performing the actual curse. Running to Snape's stand and setting fire to his robes to distract him and make him stop, she accidentally knocked Quirrell over. This meant that Quirrell broke the necessary eye contact for performing his spell correctly.

Throughout the year, hosting Voldemort's soul drastically weakened Quirrell's body. Voldemort ordered Quirrell to prey on unicorns in the Forbidden Forest and drink their blood so he could gain strength from the unicorn's healing abilities and keep Quirrell alive. Quirrell met Harry, Draco Malfoy, and Fang there, and was about to attack Harry until the centaur Firenze rescued him. About a week before Harry's exams, Harry overheard a conversation between Voldemort and Quirrell, in which the Dark Lord ordered the Defence teacher to try to get the stone again. Potter mistook the conversation for an argument between Snape and Quirrell, because after the match with Slytherin he saw the Potions Master trying to intimidate Quirrell.

Voldemort, perfectly aware of Hagrid's love for magical creatures from their school days and well knowing that Fluffy belonged to the half-giant, forced Quirrell to trick the Hogwarts groundskeeper into telling him how to get past the three-headed dog. One day at the Hog's Head in Hogsmeade, a hooded Quirrell met Hagrid and enticed him into a card game with the wager of a dragon egg. Hagrid assumed that the mysterious man was a dragon dealer and fellow dangerous creature enthusiast. Under the influence of a fair amount of mead, Hagrid divulged Quirrell that playing music for the Fluffy would put him to sleep.

Voldemort and Quirrell

On 4 June 1992, Voldemort ordered Quirrell to send a fake letter to Albus Dumbledore, asking him to go to the Ministry of Magic. Voldemort moved forward with his goal, moving through the security barriers to the Mirror of Erised. Quirrell saw himself presenting the stone to his master, but could not figure out how to get it.

It was only when Harry arrived, believing he was protecting the Stone from Snape, that Voldemort saw a way to get it. Dumbledore would later say, "Only those who wanted to find the stone, but not use it, could get it from the mirror." Voldemort figured this out, and Quirrell attacked Harry. When he touched Harry, however, his hands blistered and burned. Harry placed his hands on Quirrell's face, severely injuring him. However, before Quirrell could harm Harry, Dumbledore appeared, and Voldemort's soul fled, killing Quirrell in the process. Voldemort returned to the Albanian forest, weaker than ever. He had to wait yet again for someone to help him.

## Reopening the Chamber of Secrets

When Voldemort, after an unsuccessful attempt to steal the Philosopher's Stone, was still hiding in Albania, Lucius Malfoy was still into possession of his diary. In the summer of 1992, Arthur Weasley began conducting raids on several wizarding households to confiscate Dark or illegally enchanted objects under his recently proposed Muggle Protection Act. Before Malfoy Manor could be raided, Lucius sold several of his more incriminating possessions at Borgin and Burkes and set in motion the old task that Voldemort assigned him which involved reopening the Chamber of Secrets. At Flourish and Blotts Malfoy planted the diary on eleven-year-old Ginny Weasley, who brought it to Hogwarts. By doing this, he hoped to kill two birds with one stone: he would rid himself of any ties connecting to the Dark Arts and he would discredit Arthur Weasley. Ginny began writing in it, and found that a sixteen-year-old Tom Riddle was answering. She found comfort in the diary, confiding it with her worries, not knowing she was being manipulated. Riddle would always have sympathy. The diary slowly drained the life and energy from Ginny, transferring it to itself. Under the diary's control, Ginny re-opened the Chamber of Secrets and released the basilisk, which petrified several students. While possessed, she also killed Hagrid's roosters and wrote threatening messages on the school corridors in rooster blood. Ginny became upset and confused, knowing that the diary was doing something to her, and tried to flush it down the toilet in Moaning Myrtle's bathroom. Harry and Ginny's brother Ron accidentally stumbled upon it, and Harry began communicating with the diary.

When Ginny saw that Harry had the diary, she stole it back for she did not want Harry to find out all the things she had written in the diary, or what she had done while under its influence. When this piece of Voldemort's soul was ready to take his physical form from Ginny's life, the diary lured her into the Chamber while ignoring her pleas and cries for mercy. Harry found Ginny in time and destroyed the basilisk with Godric Gryffindor's Sword. Fawkes also arrived, summoned by Harry's profound devotion and loyalty to Dumbledore.

This encounter and Horcrux is what revealed Voldemort's past as "Tom Marvolo Riddle" to Harry. At first, Harry thought he was an ally, and asked him to help. Then, when revealing his future identity to Harry, Riddle implied that he wanted to kill Harry in revenge for destroying him over even continuing Salazar Slytherin's wish of purging the school of Muggle-borns. Instinctively, Harry used the basilisk's fang to stab the diary, thinking it would destroy its dark power. Not only was the diary destroyed, but Harry also unknowingly destroyed one of Voldemort's Horcruxes. As Dumbledore surmised, the shard of Voldemort's soul that contained his core identity was still in hiding in Albania and remained unaware of these occurances for at least another year and a half.

## Return to full strength (1994-1995)

In the summer of 1994, when Voldemort had all but given up hope of obtaining any help from his former servants, Peter Pettigrew, also known as "Wormtail," who had faked his own death years earlier and hid from authorities in his Animagus form of a rat, travelled to Albania. Wormtail, tired of travelling and hungry, decided to eat something in an inn near the forest in which Voldemort was hiding. He was found there by Bertha Jorkins, a Ministry of Magic worker, who was on holidays in Albania. Although she recognised Peter, Pettigrew lured her into Voldemort's forest hideout and overpowered her, before handing her over to the Dark Lord. Upon torturing her, Voldemort was surprised to find that someone had put a powerful Memory Charm on her. After breaking the charm, Voldemort learned from her that this year the Triwizard Tournament would be held at Hogwarts and that Alastor Moody, an ex-Auror, will teach Defence Against the Dark Arts. She also revealed to him that Bartemius Crouch Jr, one of his loyal Death Eaters, who had been imprisoned in Azkaban after his fall and was thought to be dead, is alive. Bartemius Crouch Snr was concealing his son at his home after helping him escape prison. Jorkins had stumbled upon Crouch Jr at his house, and Crouch Snr placed a Memory Charm on her so that she would not report it. Voldemort, unable to possess her body and mind, which were damaged by the spells he cast, murdered her. Voldemort, knowing also that Wormtail had been deemed dead by the wizarding community, and would have attracted too much attention, didn't possess his body as well. Together, they built a rudimentary body that Voldemort used for travel and performing magic. While in this form, Voldemort was forced to drink a

Rudimentary body potion made from unicorn blood and venom from Nagini, a snake he befriended, to sustain his life.

Knowing that Dumbledore was sure to have seen to it that the Philosopher's Stone was destroyed, Voldemort knew he would not be able to use the Elixir of Life to create a new body for himself. Voldemort decided to attempt an old piece of ritualistic Dark Magic to create a potion that would restore him to a body. He made plans to travel to England in order to obtain two of the three key ingredients: a bone from his father and the blood of his most hated enemy, Harry Potter. The third ingredient, the flesh of a servant willingly given, he would obtain from Wormtail himself.

Returning to the Riddle House in Little Hangleton, Voldemort set his sights on finally killing Harry Potter. He considered kidnapping Harry during the 422nd Quidditch World Cup, where protection from his relatives and Dumbledore would not be so effective, but he was not strong enough to do it with the whole horde of Ministry employees running about.

## Voldemort kills Bryce

As they were discussing their plans, Voldemort and Wormtail were unaware that a Muggle caretaker of the Riddle House, Frank Bryce, who has been suspected by the villagers for the murder of the Riddle family for a half of a century, had been standing behind the door eavesdropping on their plans. When Nagini arrived in the corridor and spotted him, she informed Voldemort in Parseltongue about his presence. Voldemort invited him into the room and after a short conversation he killed him for overhearing their plan.

## Eve of war

During the Quidditch World Cup, Barty Crouch Jr escaped from his father's enchantments and cast the Dark Mark, but was quickly recaptured again. Voldemort and Wormtail went to the Crouch estate, where Voldemort placed Crouch Snr under the Imperius Curse and freed Crouch Jr for good. Voldemort ordered Crouch Jr and Pettigrew to capture Moody at his home. When they did it, Crouch placed Moody under Imperius Curse and created Polyjuice Potion which he used to impersonate Moody for the entire school year. He influenced the Tournament for months, ensuring that Harry would be the one to get to the Triwizard Cup first which, unbeknownst to anyone, was a Portkey. Meanwhile Voldemort returned to the Crouch estate with Wormtail, where they ordered Crouch Snr to continue about his business as usual.

When Crouch Snr started to show signs of resisting the Imperius Curse, Voldemort decided it was no longer safe to allow him to leave the house, and instead made him stay home under the presumption of being sick. In late May of 1995 Crouch Snr continued to fight through Voldemort's control and eventually escaped due to Wormtail's negligence.

Voldemort quickly alerted Crouch Jr to stop his father at all cost as he surmised that Crouch was intending to tell Dumbledore all about his past actions and Voldemort's plans. Upon Jr's success, Voldemort spared Pettigrew from being a dinner to Nagini, instead opting to punish him with the Cruciatus Curse. After that Voldemort and Wormtail back to Little Hangleton.

### Duel in Little Hangleton

On 24 June 1995, Harry, in the spirit of sportsmanship, requested Cedric Diggory to tie with him for the win. When they both touched the Portkey, they were transported to a Little Hangleton graveyard where Wormtail and Voldemort were waiting. Under Voldemort's orders, Pettigrew murdered Cedric with the Killing Curse and went on to have Harry tightly bound and gagged to the Riddle family tombstone.

### Voldemort's rebirth

After Wormtail had placed Voldemort's rudimentary body into a cauldron containing the near finished potion, he added the first two ingredients, one of which was his hand, causing it to turn from a poisonous-looking blue to burning red before he proceeded to obtain Harry's blood and added it to the potion for his master's rebirth.[26] Once the final ingredient was added, the potion turned blinding white, sending out bright sparks as it simmered before dying down and a thick white steamed the ritual now complete, Voldemort regained his physical body and emerged from the cauldron. Calling on Wormtail to robe him, the reborn Dark Lord took some time examining his body and getting reaccustomed to it. Then he called for his servant to show him his arm and used the now activated Dark Mark to summon his Death Eaters.

Those who were perhaps most loyal to him, save for those who willingly went to Azkaban in his name, appeared. Voldemort welcomed them before he scorned them for believing him to be dead and informed them that he would expect better of them now that he had returned. The Dark Lord told the Death Eaters of the events that had led to his first downfall, his years in hiding before he tried to steal the Philosopher's Stone by possessing Quirrell and eventual defeat before finally of how Pettigrew had located him, and they set out to orchestrate his resurrection. He rewarded Wormtail by constructing a silver hand.

### Duel graveyard

Voldemort then set his attention on Harry, and began to mock and humiliate the boy before the Death Eaters. He then had Harry untied so he could force the young wizard into a duel where the Dark Lord had a greater advantage over Harry. After inflicting the Cruciatus Curse several times and the Imperius Curse on Harry, Voldemort was ready to end the one sided duel and kill Harry once and for all. Yet as Voldemort cast Avada Kedavra, Harry simultaneously cast Expelliarmus and their twin-core wands became locked in Priori Incantatem.

People who had been killed by Voldemort's wand came out as spectral visions. First Diggory, next Bryce, then Jorkins followed by Lily and James Potters, Harry's parents. They encouraged Harry, while distracting Voldemort. Harry pulled away and had enough time to grab Cedric's body and the Triwizard Cup to return to the Hogwarts grounds infuriating Voldemort who had lost his chance at killing Harry right then and there which resulted in Harry alerting Dumbledore to Voldemort's return which created obvious obstacles in his plans to regain his power over the Wizarding World.

Back at Hogwarts, Crouch Jr. was discovered by Dumbledore and Harry but was subjected to the Dementor's Kiss before he could be tried before the Wizengamot. Thus, the only knowledge of

Voldemort's return was Harry's word, which was vigorously disputed by the Ministry of Magic. Voldemort was able to grow in power in secret, concentrating on recruiting many wizards as well as the giants to his side in addition to stealing the full record of the prophecy regarding himself and Harry.

## Second Wizarding War (1995-1998)

### Bid for the Prophecy

In 1995, Dumbledore reconvened the Order of the Phoenix once more, using Sirius Black's family home at 12 Grimmauld Place as headquarters. Harry, Ron and Hermione Granger set up a similar organisation at Hogwarts called Dumbledore's Army, which was originally created to thwart the Ministry's meddling at the school under Dolores Umbridge.

Thanks to the Ministry's denial of Voldemort's return and the Daily Prophet's smear campaign against Dumbledore and Harry, the general public was left unaware and ignorant of his presence, making it easy for his operations to run smoothly and without interference. Eventually, Voldemort travelled to Azkaban and freed several of his most loyal Death Eaters, such as Bellatrix Lestrange. Voldemort had little trouble with this, as many of the Dementors were happy to obey him. The Dark wizards returned to his side thereafter.

### Azkaban escape

Voldemort's first attempt at securing the prophecy was to have Malfoy put Order member Sturgis Podmore under the Imperius Curse and send him to take the prophecy. However, Sturgis was unable to get into the Department of Mysteries. He blamed Augustus Rookwood for the failure, but Rookwood in turn blamed Avery. Voldemort thanked Rookwood and sent him to fetch Avery. He proceeded to question Avery and torture him for his faulty information.

His next attempt was to use the Imperius Curse on an Unspeakable named Broderick Bode. He was ordered to retrieve the prophecy, but was seriously injured in the process and was put into a permanent ward at St Mungo's Hospital for Magical Maladies and Injuries. From this, Voldemort learned that the only people who could retrieve a prophecy are the people who are included in the prophecy. Voldemort could not risk going into the Ministry himself, so he used a telepathic link through Harry's scar to cause him to go there instead.

## Battle of the Department of Mysteries

Members of Dumbledore's Army, including Harry, Hermione, Ron, Ginny, Neville, and Luna Lovegood went to the Department of Mysteries seeking to rescue Sirius Black, who they believed to be trapped there. Harry wound up retrieving the prophecy from its shelf. At once, Death Eaters appeared, demanding Harry hand over the prophecy. Dumbledore's Army fought back, and during the battle that ensued, the prophecy was destroyed. Voldemort was forced to come to the Ministry, but upon learning of its destruction he tried to murder Harry.

Voldemort's attempt was foiled by Dumbledore, and a fantastic duel ensued. Despite Voldemort's overwhelming magical abillities, much to his great frustration, Dumbledore managed to hold his own against the Dark Lord, calmly avoiding and deflecting Voldemort's barrage of attacks while also maintaining the offensive. Though he deflected all of Dumbledore attempts to contain him, and even managed to nearly kill his former teacher, Voldemort was eventually trapped in an orb of water that he was forced to disapperate out of.

## Voldemort possesses Harry Potter

Voldemort then attempted to possess Harry instead, hoping Dumbledore would kill the boy in an attempt to destroy Voldemort himself, but Harry's heart, full of grief over the loss of his godfather Sirius, was able to force Voldemort out of his mind. With both the loss of the prophecy and his failure to kill Harry and defeat Dumbledore, Voldemort aborted his mission, dragging Bellatrix along as he fled, but not before Minister for Magic Cornelius Fudge and the other Ministry officials arrived, witnessing for themselves that the Dark Lord had, in fact, returned. After a year of operating secretly, Lord Voldemort's cover was now blown and the remaining Death Eaters incapacitated by the Order, including Lucius, were taken into custody and sent to Azkaban.

Sometime following this, Voldemort would secretly engage in a sexual relationship with Bellatrix Lestrange. Out of this union would be born their daughter Delphini, who would be given over to be raised by the Rowle family, a family sworn to Voldemort. At another point, Voldemort discovered that Malfoy had been careless with the diary Horcrux and it had been destroyed, leaving Voldemort highly furious.

## The start of open war

With Voldemort no longer needing to keep his actions silent, the Second Wizarding War had begun. The Dementors left Azkaban to side with the Dark Lord, who could offer them more scope for their powers. As a result, there were many attacks by Voldemort's army. Mass Muggle killings were rampant; what was claimed to be a hurricane to the Muggle world was in fact a rampage by the giants, whom Voldemort had drawn into allegiance. Voldemort himself duelled and killed Amelia Bones, the head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement, who was described as having put up a good fight against him and as one of the greatest witches of the age. Dementor attacks were daily, the effect on the Muggles manifested in severe depression and grim weather. Voldemort attempted to blackmail Cornelius Fudge, and when he stood his ground, the Dark Lord initiated the destruction of the Brockdale Bridge, sending at least twelve cars into the water.

In July of 1996, Voldemort required a spy within Hogwarts and inducted Lucius Malfoy's son Draco as a Death Eater. He ordered Draco to kill Dumbledore, for he wished to punish Lucius for his failings by giving his son a task he could not do. If Draco failed, he would meet terrible consequences. However, Draco was able to sneak a group of Death Eaters into Hogwarts through a pair of Vanishing Cabinets that connected Borgin and Burkes with the Room of Requirement. The Battle of the Astronomy Tower ensued. Voldemort's plans were carried out when Snape used the Killing Curse on Dumbledore. Although the Death Eaters fled Hogwarts, the intrusion of the castle signified that there was no longer a single place safe from the Dark Lord.

## Meeting at Malfoy Manor

Voldemort took over Malfoy Manor as his headquarters. During the summer of 1997, he captured the Hogwarts Professor of Muggle Studies, Charity Burbage, and killed her during a meeting with his Death Eaters before feeding her to Nagini. Voldemort also imprisoned and interrogated the kidnapped wandmaker, Garrick Ollivander, about why his wand could not duel against Harry's. Ollivander revealed that their wands shared the same core, and would not work properly against each other. This came as a great relief to Voldemort, who worried that Harry had escaped from him in the graveyard by superior skill. Ollivander told Voldemort that he merely needed another's wand, and so he took Lucius Malfoy's. This served as a way to punish and demean the Malfoy family. At this point, he was nearly ready to conquer the Ministry, insisting that Rufus Scrimgeour must be surrounded entirely before he made his next move.

## Battle of the Seven Potters

On 27 July 1997, when Harry left 4 Privet Drive for the final time, Voldemort flew to the scene with his Death Eaters to fight the Order of the Phoenix. In the ensuing battle, Voldemort murdered Alastor Moody. When he attempted to attack Harry, Harry's wand acted of its own accord, releasing golden fire at him and destroying Malfoy's wand. Before Voldemort could react, Harry reached the protection of the home of Ted and Andromeda Tonks, and Voldemort was forced to retreat.

## Voldemort torturing Ollivander

Voldemort returned to his headquarters at Malfoy Manor and, accompanied by Peter Pettigrew, accused Ollivander of deliberately misleading him and tortured him with the Cruciatus Curse. Ollivander told him truthfully that never in wandlore has he ever heard of such a thing happening between two wands. Voldemort ordered Ollivander to tell him everything he knew about the legendary wand known as the Elder Wand.

## Ministry take-over

## Thicknesse regime

Shortly after this, the Ministry of Magic was compromised and fell to the power of Voldemort when Minister Rufus Scrimgeour was tortured for information and murdered, the official version being he retired. News of this came to the Order of the Phoenix during the wedding of Bill Weasley and Fleur Delacour at the Burrow due to Kingsley Shacklebolt's Patronus.

Voldemort established a totalitarian police state, with Pius Thicknesse, under the Imperius Curse, serving as a puppet Minister for Magic and Death Eater Corban Yaxley as the head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement. The Muggle-Born Registration Commission was created to round up Muggle-borns and imprison them in Azkaban. Harry Potter was declared Undesirable No. 1 with a reward on his head, on the basis he was wanted for questioning over the death of Dumbledore. Seveurs Snape, meanwhile, took over as Headmaster of Hogwarts, while Death Eater siblings Amycus Carrow and Alecto Carrow became teachers.

Voldemort placed a Taboo Curse on his name which enabled his Death Eaters to instantly locate anyone who spoke it out loud in the open. He chose not to publicly declare himself Minister in order to maintain an atmosphere of fear and uncertainty.

## The search for the Elder Wand

With his servants taking care of business in Britain, Voldemort travelled to Germany to seek out the acclaimed wandmaker Mykew Gregorovitch and obtain the Elder Wand. Eventually, after murdering several people who got in his way, Voldemort found him, but was informed that the wand had been stolen. Voldemort performed Legilimency on Gregorovitch and saw the memory of a young blond boy who stole the wand. Voldemort demanded to know the identity of the thief, but when Gregorovitch didn't know it, Voldemort killed him.

## Voldemort and Grindelwald

On Christmas Eve of 1997, Nagini summoned Voldemort to Godric's

Hollow, where Harry and Hermione Granger were visiting the graves of Harry's parents and investigating the possibility that Bathilda Bagshot might have the Sword of Gryffindor. Harry and Hermione barely managed to escape. However, Voldemort found a picture of the aforementioned blond boy at Bagshot's home; this boy turned out to be none other than Dark wizard Gellert Grindelwald, whom Dumbledore had defeated in 1945.

In March of 1998, Voldemort travelled to Austria and broke into Nurmengard prison, where Grindelwald was being held, and demanded to know the location of the Elder Wand. Grindelwald baffled Voldemort by being completely unafraid of him and saying that he welcomed death. Voldemort then murdered him in a rage without gaining any information.

At that moment, Bellatrix Lestrange summoned him by pressing the Dark Mark. Harry Potter had accidentally broken the Taboo an hour prior, and he and his friends, Ron Weasley and Hermione Granger, were captured by a group of Snatchers led by Fenrir Greyback, and were brought to Malfoy Manor. He departed Germany to end Harry's life, but before he could arrive, they managed to escape with the assistance of house-elf Dobby. The arriving Voldemort caused physical harm for Bellatrix and the Malfoys, and forbade them to leave the manor as punishment.

Shortly after this, Voldemort deduced that Dumbledore, who had defeated Grindelwald, had won the Elder Wand. Voldemort then went to Hogwarts, where he met with Snape and proceeded to break into Dumbledore's tomb and thus stole the Elder Wand.

## Learning of the Horcrux Hunt

The Killing Curse

On 1 May 1998, Voldemort was informed by several goblins from Gringotts that Harry Potter and his friends, Ron Weasley and Hermione Granger, had robbed the Lestrange vault. This caused Voldemort to panic, and when he was informed that a small golden cup had been stolen, he flew into a rage. Voldemort massacred all those who told him the news, having realised at that moment that Harry was hunting his Horcruxes. However, he could not figure out how he had discovered his secret when he never told anyone.

In truth, Dumbledore and Harry had worked out, from studying Voldemort's past, that he had created Horcruxes, and also what they were and where they were hidden. Dumbledore first theorised about the Horcruxes and then passed the knowledge onto Harry; from there, Harry was able to complete the hunt. Voldemort listed all the locations of his Horcruxes in his mind, unaware that Harry was connected to his mind at the time. He unwittingly revealed that his last Horcrux was at Hogwarts, just as Harry previously suspected. This caused Harry, Ron, and Hermione to venture to Hogwarts.

Following these revelations, Voldemort went to check out the Gaunt Shack and the Cave, only to discover to his fury that the Horcruxes stored there were missing and thus likely destroyed.

## Battle of Hogwarts

Voldemort then returned to Hogwarts, where the residents had already ousted the Death Eaters teaching there and had begun preparing a defence against him. Voldemort rounded up his entire army of Death Eaters, Snatchers, Werewolves, Giants, and Dementors, and commanded his army to fight the Order of the Phoenix members, professors, and students who were in the castle: the Battle of Hogwarts ensued.

Voldemort himself was not present at the opening stage of the battle, as he was staying within the Shrieking Shack, feeling there was no need for him to fight at the time. While in the shack, he investigated why the Elder Wand did not work any differently from his old wand. He came to the conclusion that it needed to accept him as a master and ordered Nagini to kill Snape. He believed this would solve the problem by transferring mastery of the wand to himself, assuming that since Snape killed Dumbledore then he was the current master of the wand.

Voldemort then called a one-hour armistice, requesting Harry in exchange for peace and no further deaths. Unbeknownst to Voldemort, Harry carried within him the seventh Horcrux, the scar on his forehead, which was formed when Voldemort failed to kill him as an infant. When Harry met Voldemort in the Forbidden Forest, Voldemort used the Killing Curse on him almost immediately, but only destroyed the Horcrux, rendering his scar "normal." What was not revealed to Voldemort was that when he used Harry's blood three years prior to gain himself a new body, the blood passed Harry's mother's protection to Voldemort and anchored Harry to the living world through the Dark Lord. Harry was merely knocked to the ground and feigned death. Voldemort, as a result of destroying his soul shard in Harry, was also knocked out.

## Final duel and death

Unsure of what had just happened, Voldemort ordered Narcissa Malfoy to check Harry's body. Narcissa did so and pronounced Harry dead, eliciting celebration from the Death Eaters. Voldemort declared that no man could threaten him any more. He degraded Harry's body by performing the Cruciatus Curse, then forced the captured Hagrid to carry it back to Hogwarts for all to see. Voldemort did not realise, however, that Narcissa had lied to him in order to enter the castle to find her son.

As Voldemort and his army marched to Hogwarts, Voldemort claimed Harry had been killed while trying to escape. Neville, instead of surrendering, charged at Voldemort. After Neville refused to join him, Voldemort placed a Full Body-Bind Curse and the Sorting Hat on him and set the hat on fire to make an example of him, claiming that Slytherin would be the only Hogwarts House from then on. But at that moment, reinforcements for the Hogwarts defenders arrived. Neville was able to throw off the curse and pulled Gryffindor's Sword from the Hat, and used it to decapitate Nagini, destroying the last remaining Horcrux. Enraged, Voldemort attempted to kill Neville, but Harry, now beneath his Invisibility cloak, interfered and cast a Shield Charm between them.

During the second round of the Battle of Hogwarts, Voldemort tried to strike down everyone within his reach and his weakened army forced its way into the castle. In the Great Hall, his army was gradually cut down as Voldemort fought Slughorn, Shacklebolt, and Minerva McGonagall all at once and later blasted them away. When Bellatrix Lestrange was killed by Molly Weasley, Voldemort turned his wand on her in rage. At that time, Harry cast a Shield Charm to protect her, and revealed himself to be very much alive. The two wizards then faced each other in the Great Hall.

Here, Harry mentioned that by willingly sacrificing himself to Voldemort, he had protected everyone he cared about in Hogwarts with the same magic his mother created when she died for him. Harry tried to explain to Voldemort that he had magic Voldemort did not have, and a weapon more powerful than his, in addition to warning Voldemort of the fate that lay in store for him if he was unwilling to feel remorse for his actions. Goading him by using his birth name, Harry told him that Snape's loyalty was with Dumbledore all along, that Dumbledore's death was planned, and that Snape had not been the master of the Elder Wand; Draco had been.

Originally shocked, Voldemort remained unworried, because Harry did not have his original wand, and he told Harry he would kill him and then dispose of Draco to gain full mastery of the Elder Wand. But Harry revealed that he had already disarmed Draco, so the Elder Wand was now rightfully his. Refusing to believe this, Voldemort fired a Killing Curse at Harry, while Harry countered with his "trademark" spell of Expelliarmus. The Elder Wand refused to kill its true master, and Voldemort's spell rebounded off Harry's, killing the Dark Lord once and for all.

## Post-mortem and legacy

After his death, Voldemort's body was moved to a separate chamber away from the Great Hall. It is unknown what happened to it afterwards, but it can be assumed that his body was disposed of. Meanwhile his mutilated soul was trapped in Limbo for eternity, as the soul is meant to stay whole and intact. Because of the destruction done to his soul, he was unable to move on or return to the land of the living as a ghost. After his confirmed death, the wizarding world at large seemed to be able to speak his name without any more fear. In the end, Lord Voldemort, who was extremely afraid of death, received a fate far worse than that.

More than twenty years following his death, Voldemort's daughter Delphini would attempt to rewrite the timeline in order to bring back her father. Though she would ultimately fail, one of the attempts by Albus Potter and Scorpius Malfoy to change the timeline and save Cedric and prevent his death (unknowingly to them orchestrated by

Delphini herself), would result in a temporary timeline where Cedric never died, and where Voldemort succeeded in killing Harry at the Battle of Hogwarts. This alternate timeline where Voldemort both lived and won the Wizarding War would eventually be prevented and changed back into the original timeline through the efforts of Scorpius and the alternate timeline's versions of Snape, Hermione, and Ron.

Following the restoration of the original timeline, Delphini would attempt to go back in time to the night where Voldemort went after the Potters in Godric's Hollow, and prevent him from doing so, hoping to ensure Voldemort was never defeated. Harry, Albus, Draco, Scorpius, Ginny, Ron and Hermione would go back to try to stop her. During this attempt, the group tried to catch her off guard by making Harry disguise himself as Voldemort. While he was eventually discovered, the group was nonetheless able to prevent Delphini's plan from succeeding and captured her. However, before they left back into their own time, both Harry and Delphini were forced to witness Voldemort's attack at Godric's Hollow, resulting in Harry witnessing his parents' deaths, and Delphini seeing her father's first defeat.

During the Calamity which occurred during the 2010s, a Portrait of Riddle became one of many things that became Foundables, magical artefacts which appeared throughout the Wizarding world without explanation. A memory of a young Riddle also manifested in the world as a Foundable.

---

Me: Because of everything that he did, Lord Voldemort was the most evil wizard that ever lived and he made even the Devil and everyone down in Hell cringe in fear.

Qin gasped in sheer horror.

Qin: I can't believe that he is that evil!

Nico: That is horrible. Voldemort makes all of the villains we killed seem like child's play in terms of evil.

Me: Yes. Voldemort is the ultimate form of evil. But thanks to Rin Nohara, we never have to see his ugly fucked up face ever again.

Lola: I remember that. Voldemort slaughtered so many innocent people.

Lana: He was a devil in the world of Wizardry.

Nico: He sure was.

Me: But if he does come back as a Heartless, or anything else, we will destroy him with everything we got.

Vince: We sure will. I read all of the books of Harry Potter and Voldemort is that evil.

Me: I know partner. My mom read all of Harry Potter as well. So many people all lost their lives both in the books and the movies.

Laney: What a monster.

Lucy Loud: His heart was as black as the Devil's 100-fold.

Me: It sure was.

Qin: Varie can I ask you a question?

Varie: Sure Qin.

Qin: How exactly were the Neptune Crusaders formed?

Soundwave: I was wondering that myself. Me and the rest of the Autobots and Decepticons weren't present during that time. And I was dead for a few months when you guys first met me.

Irma: Well, it all started with a zombie invasion.

Maria: A Krabby Patty Zombie Invasion.

Irma and Lily went over what happened during the events of Krabby Patty Creature Feature.

Qin was shocked.

Qin: Krabby Patty zombies!? How is that possible!?

Me: Sandy invented experimental Krabby Patties and they ended up turning everyone into Krabby Patty Zombies.

Lily: Yeah. It was like a Zombie Apocalypse over in Bikini Bottom. But thanks to everything we learned from Shawn about Zombie Apocalypse Survival, we saved the whole city from total destruction.

Maria: That's right.

Wheeljack: Didn't you guys also take down the Tattletale Srangler as well?

Lana: We sure did.

Skywarp: How'd the Strangler get out of his cell in the Bikini Bottom Prison?

Cleo: One of the zombies must've broken into the prison to try and infect him.

Lily: But the Strangle was too strong for one of the Zombies. We took him down after the invasion.

Varie: Yep. But that's how we all became known as the Neptune Crusaders.

Nico: That was a freaky adventure. But that was so cool!

Horsea: I actually became a member of the Neptune Crusaders myself after we fought the army of the Alternate Krabs.

Maria: That's right.

Lucy Heartfilia: That was an interesting adventure though. All of Fairy Tail was told so much about all your adventures even before you all joined us.

Me: So in a way, we left our mark all over Fiore.

Lucy Heartfilia: You sure did.

Later we were playing Video Games. We were playing Super Smash Brothers Ultimate. I was playing as Inkling and Lincoln was playing as… Well, Lincoln. We were playing in Inkopolis. It was the world where Inkling came from.

Me: I got you now Lincoln!

Lincoln: In your dreams J.D.!

Inkling: Go J.D.!

Earth: Go Linky!

Lincoln won!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: Oh man! Wow! Lily and Nicole have been teaching you well.

Nicole: I sure have dad. Lincoln and Lily are now both of my students now.

Me: That is so awesome. But I can't help but wonder what it's like in the world of Splatoon.

Inkling: You guys would love it. It's like the ultimate paintball tournament.

Lynn: Ooh! I love Paintball Blasting Tournaments!

Lana: Me too!

Nico: Paintball Blasting is so cool.

Inkling: It is. But instead of shooting people to get points, we are divided into teams that represent that territory by the color of our ink. I am under the command of Capt. Cuttlefish and our color is Orange. We splatter everything all over with orange ink and the person of the team that makes the biggest mess with that ink color wins.

Me: That is interesting.

Lana: That would be an awesome tournament!

Me: It sure would. But there's a villain that we're gonna have to take down when we get there.

Lola: Who is that?

I went to the computer and pulled up the information of D.J. OCTAVIO!

Me: D.J. Octavio.

Laney: Who is he?

Inkling: He's our archenemy.

Inkling went over his history.

---

DJ Octavio is the main antagonist of the Splatoon videogame series, serving as the main antagonist and final boss of Splatoon and its sequel Splatoon 2. He is the evil leader of the Octarian Army. Although he is the overall Big Bad of the series, Commander Tartar could be seen as the Bigger Bad of the series, being the far more dangerous one compared to Octavio.

Octavio's stage begins with Cap'n Cuttlefish tied up warning the player character (Agent 3) not to come any further. Once the player takes a few steps forward towards the Great Zapfish, Octavio's machine sucks it up and he starts scratching the records on his turntable.

The boss fight against DJ Octavio has five phases. Each phase has Octavio launch the machine's fists at the player, which must be reflected by splatting them in order to knock him back. Once Octavio is knocked back far enough, he will launch a large missile that needs to be splat-reflected three times in order to move on to the next phase. The missile gets faster the more it is reflected. Unlike most other tennis bosses, Octavio will not stop shooting his other weapons while the player is reflecting the missile.

The first phase starts off with Octavio firing Octopods that follow the player, similar to heat-seeking missiles, he will also launch his giant fist-like weapons at the player, which must be launched back at him to make him retreat to another platform, allowing the player to move onto another one as well.

The second phase adds a Killer Wail attack to the mix, which is a one-hit-kill unless you have armor.

The third phase will add small soccer-ball-like projectiles that will spawn lower-ranking Octarian troops if not destroyed.

The fourth and fifth phase does not add any new weapons, but they presumably increase Octavio's rate of fire and change up the patterns.

After hitting Octavio with a missile four times, the music will change to a song sung by the Squid Sisters (the real identity of Agents 1 and 2), prompting Cuttlefish to break out of his bonds. After the fifth hit, Octavio will fly out of his machine, and one shot will send him flying back into it, causing it to self-destruct in a blast of orange ink.

## Splatoon 2

DJ Octavio returns as the final boss in the Single-Player campaign of Splatoon 2, but this time, there are two final bosses: DJ Octavio and Callie.

When the level starts, Callie appears to be standing on a stage-like platform, once the player approaches her, she will turn around and will begin to rise into the air, with Octavio coming out of the ground in his Octobot King II. DJ Octavio has three phases instead of five and the phases are similar to the first Splatoon.

The first phase starts with DJ Octavio firing fists while the player tries to launch them back, similar to how he was fought in the first game. Occasionally, his punches will become more difficult to ink and will sometime have to be dodged. After knocking his fists back at him, he will fall out of his the Octobot King II and the player will have the chance to attack him. Once they attack him long enough, he will be launched back into the giant bot.

The second phase will begin with Octavio rapidly firing giant Splat Bombs at the player, similar to how a Bomb Rush special works. He will also fire four 'Calamari Bombs' at the player, which must be destroyed or they will become impervious to attacks, creating giant spirals which can harm the player if they happen to touch them. The second phase is entirely the same as the last one. The player must repeat what they did by knocking Octavio's "fists" back at him, causing him to fall out of his mech and onto the ground.

The third phase begins with Marie flying in, wearing her Squid Sisters attire, holding a replica of the Hero Charger from the first game, preparing to shoot DJ Octavio's hypnoshades off Callie's face, so she could regain awareness. Marie fires the shades off her face and Callie goes into a daze.

Super Smash Bros. Ultimate

DJ Octavio appears as a Primary Neutral Spirit in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate, which can be summoned using cores from Octoling, Octorok, and any Neutral core. He can be enhanced to Octobot King, whose ability can enhance the fighter with metal.

---

Everyone gasped!

Me: I know. This guy is really bad news.

Lana: Let me guess, we're gonna go after him and kill him.

Me: Bingo. We're going to fight ink with ink.

Nico: I like it.

Lynn: Me too.

Dayna: Count me in.

Vina: (Russian Accent) Me too.

Me: Inkling, can you give us awesome Ink Blasters like yours?

Inkling: You bet I can.

Inkling gave us awesome Ink Blasters and they were the coolest blasters ever. Some of them looked like jetpacks and giant paintbrushes and powerful water guns.

Me: Nice!

Nico: These are cool!

Lana: Awesome!

Luan: These are going to Ink! (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Earth: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Lincoln: (Laughs) Good one!

Luan: Thanks guys.

Lori: Okay that one was literally funny.

Laney: It was funny.

Inkling: It sure was. I'll show you guys where the entrance to Inkopolis is.

Me: Okay.

We followed Inkling. She took us to the beach. In a hidden beach cave, in a rock we saw what looked like a lagoon pool in a cave with the light from the sun shining on it.

Inkling: This is the entrance. Follow me.

Inkling dove into the pool and we followed her. We were taken to the world of Inkopolis. We arrived and we saw that it was a beautiful and awesome city!

Me: Whoa! So this is Inkopolis!

Lincoln: It's amazing!

Me: It sure is.

I then noticed that my hair was red and octopus-like!

Me: Whoa! I'm an Inkling!

My teeth were also fanged.

I saw that everyone except for the Skylanders, Transformers, Digimon and Pokemon, were now Inklings! We have octopus-like hair of different colors each and we all had fanged teeth.

Me: Wow! You guys are Inklings too!

Everyone saw their reflections in the windows of a building.

Varie: We sure are! This is so awesome!

Rachel S.D.: This is amazing!

Nico: This is awesome!

Qin: I look awesome!

Dayna: I like being an Inkling better than a gene-slammed octopus.

Vina: Same here.

Inkling: It's what happens whenever humans come here. They turn into Inklings.

Me: So it's only here that they become Inklings and when we go back home we'll go back to normal.

Inkling: That's right.

Me: That's cool!

Lana: I like it.

Lola: Me too.

Deja Vu: We're still the same.

Poromon: Yeah.

Poliwag: Same here.

Manaphy: Yeah.

Skywarp: We're still the same unfortunately.

Optimus Prime: I guess it only works on people that are organic. Where we Transformers are inorganic.

Me: I guess so. The Pokemon, Digimon and the Skylanders must be immune to it some how as well. Lets go find Octavio and put an end to him. But first you should show us around Inkling so that we can get to know the area.

Inkling: Okay.

Inkling showed us around the whole city and she reunited with her friends and she introduced us to her leader Captain Cuttlefish.

Captain Cuttlefish: Agent 3! I'm so glad you're back!

Inkling: Me too Captain. These are my friends.

Me: It's an honor to meet you Captain Cuttlefish. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm J.D. Knudson, the Leader.

Captain Cuttlefish: I've heard so much about you all! It's such an honor to have you all here.

Me: Thank you Captain. We came here to take down D.J. Octavio and make him pay for his crimes against all of Inkopolis.

Captain Cuttlefish: We are really grateful that you all came J.D.

Me: He'll be fried calamari by the time we're done with him. No offense.

Captain Cuttlefish: None taken. But thank you all.

Me: You're welcome. I know where he is. Lets go guys!

We went after D.J. Octavio.

---

In D.J. Octavio's hideout he was devising his next plan of attack to take all of Inkopolis.

D.J. Octavio: Soon all of Inkopolis and the Surface World will be mine and we will rule it all.

But then a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole in through the walls and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed in the hideout.

Me: D.J. Octavio, so we meet at last.

D.J. Octavio: J.D. Knudson!? And all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you all doing here!?

Me: What else? To destroy you once and for all. And to make sure that you never terrorize our worlds again.

D.J. Octavio: But how did you become Inklings!?

Me: It happens whenever Humans enter this world. It's some kind of magical power that does that. But I think it's cool. But that's besides the point. This is gonna be your final fight.

DJ Octavio: Well, if I'm going down, I might as well go down in style! (takes out jukebox) What music do you want for the battle? Super Villain by Powerman5000? Or Celebrate by Pitbull?

Me: Super Villain by Powerman5000 sounds good.

D.J. Octavio: Okay then.

He put a record on and it played hardcore rock music!

Nico: I love this song!

Me: Good song choice!

Inkling: I didn't actually know Octavio was interested in songs like the one playing in the battle.

Me: Me neither.

Hoot Loop: (to Octavio) (British Accent) You've got a really nice collection of songs. Let us have them and we might consider sparing your life.

Me: On second thought, We will spare your life and throw you in prison. Because you have a good taste in music.

D.J. Octavio: Thank you.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers from 1984. Troy Burrows was the Red Bioman Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Blue Bioman Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Green Bioman Ranger, Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Bioman Power Ranger, Emma Goodman turned into the Pink Bioman Ranger and Orion turned into the new Platinum Bioman Ranger!

DJ Octavio: Power Rangers with robotic parts? Aren't those Cybertronians enough?

Me: They are friends and awesome partners and teammates. We all work together! Lets take him down!

We went at D.J. Octavio and I punched him in the face and blasted him with Red, Orange and Yellow Ink and drenched him all over. I then fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him. Nico fired blasts of Blue ink and drenched him and then he used Oceanus Shenron's Water Powers and spun him around in a tornado of water.

Nico: Our powers still work even though we've been turned into Inklings.

Me: They sure do. That is so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of orange ink and drenched him and then he turned into a little squid and dove into the ink and he jumped out and turned back and kicked Octavio and he fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Octavio.

Lola: Wow! That was a clever sneak attack!

Lana: I'll say!

Lana fired a powerful blast of blue ink and drenched Octavio and the area around him and she dove into the ink and turned into a little squid. She rammed Octavio all over the place with devastating force. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned Octavio. Troy Burrows punched Octavio and then slashed him with his Fire Bio Sword. Noah Carver kicked Octavio and slashed off part of his tentacles with his Lightning Bio Sword. Jake Halling fired his laser gun and burned him and then he slashed him with his Wind Bio Sword. Gia Moran kicked him in the head and slashed Octavio with her Lightning Bio Sword. Emma Goodall punched him in the face and she slashed his face with her laser bio sword. Orion then kicked him and stabbed his tentacle with his Galaxy Bio Spear.

Laney then slashed him in the face with a plant sword and splattered him with brown ink! Dayna entangled Octavio in her tentacles and slammed him all over the place and Vina grabbed him and slammed him with incredible force.

Troy Burrows: Lets turn this guy yellow!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Yellow Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into different Yellow Power Rangers. Troy Burrows was the Yellow Space Ranger, Noah Carver was the Lost Galaxy Yellow Ranger, Jake Halling was the Yellow Lightspeed Rescue Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow Time Force Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Yellow Wild Force Ranger and Orion was the Yellow Ninja Storm Ranger.

DJ Octavio: (laughs) Yellow? Don't tell me you Rangers are turning into cowards now!

Me: Dude, that wasn't even funny.

Luan: That was not funny at all.

Eddy: Yeah.

Luan fired yellow ink at Octavio and drenched him all over. She then fired El Mongo Stink Bombs and they exploded in his face and released deadly fart gas.

KRAFFFFAAAAARRRRTTT! KRAFFFAAAAARRRTTT! KRAFFFAAAAAARRRRTTTT! KRAAAFFFFFAAAARRRRTTT!

Octavio was coughing, gagging and vomiting all over from the smell of the horrible stench. Troy Burrows fired a powerful blasts of energy from his Star Slinger and they hit Octavio and exploded all over, Noah Carver slashed Octavio all over with his Quasar Saber and powerful blasts of lightning electrocuted him, Jake Halling fired his V-Lancer and Thermo Blaster and the blasts hit Octavio and exploded all over, Gia Moran slashed Octavio with her Chrono Saber and her V-Blaster and they slashed and exploded all over Octavio, Emma Goodall slashed Octavio with her Golden Eagle Sword and fired a powerful blast of yellow energy from her Crystal Saber and they really hurt him and Orion punched the ground and Octavio went flying after his butt was set on fire by a lava geyser. Lori fired a powerful blast of aqua blue ink and drenched him all over.

Me: Time to show this 8-armed freak what true teamwork is all about!

Skywarp: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Heat-Seeking Missiles 100-fold.

Soundwave: Time for some Sound Action!

Soundwave turned into his Cybertron Form!

Soundwave: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Planet X Cyber Planet Key went into his back and he fired a powerful energy bomb from his chest.

Skywarp and Soundwave: SUPER BOMB BARRAGE!

Skywarp fired powerful Heat-Seeking Missiles and Soundwave fired energy bombs and they hit Octavio and exploded all over.

Wheeljack: Time for this car to burn rubber!

Wheeljack turned into his Armada Form.

Wheeljack: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his Gullwing Doors turned into powerful missiles launchers.

Maria: Show no mercy Horsea!

Horsea: You got it Maria! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Horsea's belt device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Horsea: BUBBLEBEAM!

Wheeljack and Horsea: BUBBLEBOMB MISSILE BARRAGE!

Wheeljack fired his missiles and Horsea fired a powerful barrage of bubbles and they hit Octavio and exploded all over.

Me: Lets bring this guy down with our final smashes! Inkling since this is your world, you start.

Inkling: Thank you J.D. KILLER WAIL!

Inkling pulled out a powerful sonic cannon and she fired a powerful sonic blast from it that hurt Octavio all over.

Lincoln: Wow! Just like in Super Smash Brothers Ultimate! Lets see how he likes my Final Smash! DRAGON SPIRIT BLAST!

Lincoln fired a powerful Spirit Bomb style attack and it hit Octavio and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That Final Smash is just as awesome as it is in the game.

Inkling: It sure is.

D.J. Octavio: How did you learn a Final Smash kid!?

Lincoln: I am now part of the Super Smash Bros. Universe.

Me: It's true. It shocked us to the core. We are still reeling from that day.

D.J. Octavio: Oh that's right! I heard about that! I'm amazed at what you can do Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thank you Octavio.

Linka: Lets show him some magic power guys!

Spyro: Lets make all of Skylands proud guys! ALL FIRED UP! SUPER MEGARAM HORNSTRIKE!

Spyro fired a powerful horn attack from a powerful ram attack. It slammed into Octavio with devastating force.

Double Trouble: I'll put a spell on you! BOOM SHACKA LACKA! SHAMAN STAFF STRIKE!

Double Trouble fired a powerful blast of magic from his staff and it hit Octavio and burned him.

Voodood: Time for you to feel the chop! AXE FIRST, QUESTIONS LATER! VOODOO AXE CHOP STRIKE!

Voodood swung his axe and fired a powerful blade of voodoo magic and it slammed into Octavio and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Wrecking Ball: Time to roll and flatten! WRECK AND ROLL! ROLLING WRECKING BALL FLATTEN!

Wrecking Ball turned into a huge ball and flattened Octavio.

Ninjini: Time for the magic of a genie: ANY LAST WISHES? GENIE ORB STRIKE SHOWER!

Ninjini fired powerful orbs of magic and they all slammed into Octavio.

Pop Fizz: Lets see you handle this formula! (To the viewers) Don't try this at home kids. (To Octavio) THE MOTION OF THE POTION! FORMULA MONSTER FLAMETHROWER!

Pop Fizz drank one of his potions and he breathed a powerful blast of fire from his mouth that burned Octavio.

Hoot Loop: Lets see you fly through this loop! LETS RUFFLE SOME FEATHERS! LOOP TELEPORT MAGIC BEAM!

Hoot Loop teleported through many loops and he fired powerful beams of energy from his wand and they hit Octavio and exploded.

Trap Shadow: You've picked the wrong panther to mess with! HIDE AND SLEEK! SNEAKY PANTHER SLASH PROWL!

Trap Shadow formed a thick cloud of purple fog and he was completely hidden by it. He snuck up in front of Octavio and slashed him all over with his claws.

Dune Bug: (British Accent) You are about to meet the swarm. CAN'T BEAT THE BEETLE! BEETLE SAND SWARM!

Dune Bug fired a powerful blast of energy from his staff and it turned into a powerful swarm of energy beetles. They hit Octavio and were hurting him all over.

Star Strike: You are about to see Stars! SHOOT FOR THE STARS! SUPER STARFAN METEOR SHOWER!

Star Strike fired powerful stars from her fans and they all hit Octavio

all over.

Blastermind: Time for you to see what the mind is capable of! MIND OVER MATTER! SUPER INTELLIGENT BRAINSTORM!

Blastermind fired a powerful blast of brain lightning from his helmet and it electrocuted Octavio.

Enigma: Time for you to go out of sight! OUT OF SIGHT! ALL SEEING EYE STAFFBURST!

Enigma fired a powerful blast of energy from his Traptanium Staff and it hit Octavio and burned him.

Deja Vu: Time for you to go back in time. DID THAT JUST HAPPEN!? BLACK HOLE TIME SHIFT!

Deja Vu fired a powerful blast of magic that turned into a black hole with hourglasses all around it and she spun him around and turned him into an old octopus. Luckily it wasn't permanent.

Cobra Cadabra: (British Accent) Time for this snake to charm you. CHARMED AND READY! COBRA TRUMPET HARPOON!

Cobra Cadabra fired a powerful harpoon from his trumpet and it skewered Octavio.

Splat: Lets make a mess! THE ART OF WAR! MEGA INK PAINT TSUNAMI!

Splat fired a powerful tsunami of pain from her paintbrush and it slammed into Octavio and drenched him all over.

Buckshot: Time for you to see the Magic Shot! QUIVER AND FEAR! MAGIC ARROW FIRESTORM!

Buckshot fired a massive energy arrow barrage and it hit Octavio all over.

Mysticat: Time for this cat to pounce. THE MASTER OF MYSTERY! YARNBALL FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

Mysticat fired a powerful barrage of yarn balls that fired lasers all over and they hit Octavio.

Pain-Yatta: Time for you to get pounded with candy! LICORICE CANDY BREATHBURST!

Pain-Yatta fired a powerful blast of energy in the shape of a rope of licorice and it hit Octavio and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Octavio was defeated and his hideout was completely destroyed. We arrested him. We brought him in a jar full of ink and everyone was overjoyed and they cheered wildly for us. Octavio was brought to our dimension and sentenced to life in the Uranus Prison without parole. Because he's an octopus we put him in a room full of water.

Nico: That was so cool being in Inkling's world.

Me: Inkopolis was so cool! And it was awesome being an Inkling.

Laney: You said it J.D.

Inkling: I'm glad you guys all had fun. (To the viewers) We Inklings live for fun in the world of ink and we love making a mess. Never on our friends though.

Me: Good for you Inkling.

We played more video games.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another video game defeated.

Splatoon is an awesome video game and it is the perfect game to make a mess! I never played it but I heard that it is so adventurous and really funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for Darkhai and we're going to do a chapter for the old PC Game One

Must Fall. We're going into the future to face the evil Major Kreissack and bring an end to his reign of terror and avenge James M.'s parents. Get ready for an action packed adventure in the year 2097!

See you all next time!

# 2097 in Peril - Ties of Friendship

In the estate, I was in the Simulator doing an exercise where I face Lord Voldemort that was attached to Professor Quirrell.

I was walking down the stairs of the underground chamber of the third floor. I was hiding in the shadows and I watched young Harry Potter see Professor Quirrell in front of the Mirror of Erisad.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) You? No it can't be! Snape. He was.

Quirrell: (British Accent) Yes. He does seem the type doesn't he? Well next to him, who would suspect (Stuttering) P-p-p-poor St-t-t-tuttering Professor Quirrell?

Harry Potter: But that day, during the Quidditch Match, Snape tried to kill me.

Quirrell: Mmm, no dear boy. I tried to kill you! And trust me, if Snape's cloak hadn't caught fire and broken my eye contact, I would have succeeded. Even with Snape muttering his little counter-curse.

Me: (In my head) How fucked up is this guy?

Harry Potter: Snape was trying to save me.

Quirrell: I knew you were a danger to me right from the off. Especially after Halloween.

Harry Potter: Then, then you let the troll in!

Quirrell: Very good Potter, yes. Snape unfortunately wasn't fooled. When everyone else was running about the dungeon he went to the 3rd floor to head me off. He of course, never trusted me again.

I sensed Harry Potter's scar hurting him. Something was going on with him.

Quirrell: He rarely left me alone. But he doesn't understand. I'm never alone. Never. Now, what does this mirror do? I see what I desire. I see myself holding the stone. But how do I get it?

Voice: Use the boy.

Me: (In my head) Who the fuck said that?

Quirrell: Come here Potter! Now!

Harry Potter went to him.

Harry Potter stood before the mirror.

Quirrell: Tell me. What do you see?

Harry Potter saw himself in the mirror and his reflection had something in his pocket. He took it out, showed it to him and put it back in his pocket. It was a strange red rock. In real life, Harry Potter had something in his pocket as well and he knew what it was.

Quirrell: What is it? What do you see?

Harry Potter: Uh, I'm shaking hands with Dumbledore. I've won the House Cup.

Voice: He lies.

Quirrell: Tell the truth! What do you see!?

Voice: Let me speak to him.

Quirrell: Master you're not strong enough.

Voice: I have strength enough for this.

Quirrell took off his turban and what me and Harry Potter saw was nothing short of hideously freaky! We saw that he had another face in the back of his head! It was VOLDEMORT!

Me: (Whispering) What in the fucking hell!?

Voldemort: Harry Potter, we meet again.

Harry Potter: Voldemort.

Voldemort: Yes, you see what I've become. See what I must do to survive. Live off another. A mere parasite. Unicorn blood can sustain me. But it cannot give me a body of my own. But there is something that can, something that conveniently enough lies in your pocket.

Harry Potter ran.

Voldemort: Stop him!

Quirrell snapped his fingers and the whole room was lit on fire! Blocking his escape path!

Voldemort: Don't be a fool. Why suffer a horrific death when you can join me and live.

Harry Potter: NEVER!

Voldemort: (Laughs) Bravery. Your parents had it too. Tell me Harry, would you like to see your mother and father again? All I ask is for something in return.

My voice was heard.

Me: You're not getting anything Voldemort!

I stepped through the fire and emerged from it like the devil in Human form! I absorbed all of the fire.

Voldemort: Who are you?

Me: Your worst nightmare.

Voldemort: So the big hero has come to protect Harry.

Me: I'm more than just a hero. I'm a god. You've killed thousands of innocent people in cold blood and I will never forgive you for all of your crimes.

Voldemort: You think you can kill me?

Me: I don't think, I know. Just remember this you Shitsucker, you fuck with me and we'll see who shits on the sidewalk.

I fired a powerful energy blast at Voldemort and Quirrell and destroyed them both in an instant.

Me: Go back to Hell.

Harry Potter: Thank you for saving me. Who are you?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson. It's a pleasure to meet you Harry.

Harry Potter: You too. Thank you for saving me J.D.

Me: No problem. I'm from America. But Voldemort is not finished yet. He will be back and he will come for you. But we can't let that happen. Let me show you.

I showed him the events of what happened in the future. He was shocked about what will take place.

Harry Potter: All that will happen in the future?

Me: Yes. And it's not gonna be pretty. You have to be stronger than ever when you face him. Voldemort is a monster from the fire of Hell. He's the ultimate evil. And he won't stop until he kills every single muggle all over the world and reigns over all wizards in the name of Salazar Slytherin.

Harry Potter: That's madness!

Me: It is. It's total genocide. By killing all of the muggles, he's essentially wiping out most of the entire human race. It's not just murder, it's cold-blooded annihilation.

Harry Potter: That's pure evil.

Me: It is. We have to warn everyone about what happened and get everyone ready for the fight that's going to happen soon.

Harry Potter: Okay.

We went to the assembly hall and I gathered everyone together.

Me: I'm sorry to call you all here so early. But I have really bad news. The situation is now very grim. Lord Voldemort, the ultimate evil wizard has come back!

Everyone gasped in shock.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) How is that possible?

Hermione Granger: (British Accent) But he's dead isn't he?

Me: Yes he is dead. But his evil spirit still lives on and it is still out there causing trouble even as we speak. He is trying to come back so that he can finish what Salazar Slytherin was going to do. His "Noble Work" was to kill all of the muggles all over the world and in the Wizardry world all together. That is nothing but cold-blooded Genocide. Voldemort is trying to complete that work and have wizards rule over the world in the name of evil. That is not making the world a better place for wizards. That is a world without free will.

Luna Lovegood: (British Accent) I agree with you J.D.!

Neville Longbottom: (British Accent) What Voldemort is going to do is beyond pure evil!

Me: That's right! Voldemort is ultimate evil incarnate. He makes even the Devil himself as well as all of the Demons in Hell look like a joke.

Harry Potter: That's right. He killed my parents when I was a baby. I lived because of him. But he gave me this scar as a result.

Me: If Voldemort comes back then the whole world will be in terrible danger. Not just muggles, but all wizards as well. We won't let him come back and do whatever he wants. Are you all with me to put an end to his spree of evil!?

Everyone: YEAH!

Draco Malfoy: (British Accent) I'm not. I support the idea of a world without muggle scum!

Me: Need I remind you Draco Malfoy that you are the one that got Gryffindor in trouble and got them detention in the first place? It was because of you that they went into the Dark Forest with Hagrid which is strictly forbidden to everyone.

Everyone gasped.

Draco Malfoy: How did you know that?

Me: You would be amazed at what you know over in America.

I snapped my fingers and turned him into a frog.

Me: Try breaking that transformation. But we can't let the differences of each of the houses of Hogwarts affect us ever again. We have to work together to take down Voldemort once and for all.

We formed a new team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm called the Hogwarts Alliance. It's mission: Destroy Voldemort and his followers and make sure that they never terrorize our worlds again.

I merged everyone with their counterparts and we moved Hogwarts Castle to the estate and we decided to train everyone for that mission.

---

Later after the Simulator was done, we went to the living room and we were watching TV, playing Video Games, playing card games and board games and reading books.

Me: Hey Spyro, I have a question for you.

Spyro: What's up J.D.?

Me: We saw all your awesome abilities in our adventures. But we don't know how each Skylander started out. Every Skylander has to start out somewhere.

Spyro: That's true. I will tell you this. I am the first ever Skylander.

Spyro went over his history.

---

Spyro hails from a rare line of magical purple dragons that come from a faraway land few have ever traveled. It's been said that the Scrolls of the Ancients mention Spyro prominently-the old Portal Masters having chronicled his many exciting adventures and heroic deeds. Finally, it was Master Eon himself who reached out and invited him to join the Skylanders. Now calling Skylands his home, Spyro remains one of its most valued protectors, with evil facing a new enemy-and the Skylanders gaining a valued ally.

## History

Spyro is the great, stout-hearted hero of legend, not to mention the number one defender of Skylands. Hailing from a rare race of magic purple dragons, Spyro was born in a land far away from Skylands' furthest frontiers. From a young age, Spyro became a battler for good; a warrior against evil and protector of the peace. His fearless exploits and heroic adventures were even recorded in the Scrolls of the Ancients (and those Ancients didn't keep a record of just any old thing). One of the many Portal Masters who watched Spyro's success with acclaim and applause was the bearded legend himself, Master Eon. It was Eon who transported Spyro through the Portal of Power to his citadel at the Core of Light. Here, Spyro met the Skylanders squad and swiftly agreed to join them in battling all things nasty.[8]

During his time as one of the Skylanders, Spyro defeated the evil dragon Cynder when she was spreading fear throughout Skylands for many years, freeing her from the sinister thrall of the Undead Dragon King, Malefor. After Cynder vowed to fight for good, she and Spyro went on a dangerous quest in which the Undead dragoness came out smiling. Afterwards, Spyro convinced Master Eon to sign Cynder up as one of the Skylanders.[9] Spyro was also the one who inspired Lightning Rod to become a Skylander after telling the storm giant his stories of faraway places and dangerous adventures.

There was an incident with Spyro when The Darkness attempted to corrupt the Core of Light. Spyro nearly suffered a terrible fate when he was almost consumed by the dark magic, but he was saved by Master Eon. Under the old Portal Master's teachings, Spyro learned how to fully harness this dark power, becoming his sinister alter-ego: Dark Spyro. Combined with his brave heart and careful control, Spyro was able to use this dark power to fight the forces of evil without losing himself to the darkness.

When a group of Skylanders absorbed Petrified Darkness and became darker versions of themselves after a battle against Kaos, it was Spyro who helped them tame that darkness to use it against evil, as he had learned to control that evil power long ago.

Skylanders: The Machine of Doom

Spyro, Gill Grunt, Eruptor and Boomer were on Eon's Island with the other Skylanders listening to Gill Grunt's special concert, much to their discomfort. Shortly afterwards, Flynn and Hugo crash-landed in their hot air balloon nearby, with Spyro having to save Boomer from where the balloon was going to crash due to the troll having put dynamite in his ears to mute out Gill Grunt's singing. Hugo informed the Skylanders and Master Eon urgent news of flying sheep attacking the Mabu Market, though the Skylanders didn't believe it at first until they saw an image from Eon's portal of the market being attacked. Master Eon tasked Spyro, Gill Grunt, and Eruptor to go to the Mabu Market to find out what was going on.

After reaching the Market, Spyro, Gill Grunt, and Eruptor found out that the sheep weren't really flying, but were being carried by invisible trolls who were led by a Spell Punk. While the other Skylanders fought the trolls, Spyro went after the Spell Punk nearby and pinned him down, forcing the wizard to reveal that he and the trolls were testing out an invisibility spell, but the trolls wanted to cause mayhem, therefore drawing attention to themselves. The Spell Punk then accidentally blurted out they were looking for an item called the Chattering Key for Kaos. Appearing as a frightening projection of his head, Kaos scolded the Spell Punk, and transported the wizard and the remaining trolls back to his lair. Spyro confronted the floating head of Kaos and demanded to know why he was after the Chattering Key, but the evil Portal Master refused to answer the young dragon before disappearing.

Back on Eon's Island, Spyro learned from Hugo that the Arkeyans created the Chattering Key as an artifact used to opening a tomb that contained an ancient Arkeyan weapon. Knowing that Kaos would go after such a weapon that is capable of destroying the Core of Light, Spyro, Gill Grunt, Boomer, and Eruptor decided to get the Key before Kaos would get the chance. Using Flynn to transport them to their next destination, the four Skylanders embarked on a journey to the Forest of Fear where the Key was held. They soon came in contact with the Fungus Rings of Despair that laid within the forest, trapping them in hallucinations of their worst fears. Spyro's irrational fear came to life as he saw Master Eon in chains and being tortured by Kaos, who was absolute ruler of Skylands and the entire universe in Spyro's hallucination. The young dragon broke free of his fear by blasting fire at the Kaos hallucination, and freed the other Skylanders from the grip of the Fungus Rings of Despair.

The Skylanders soon found the Chattering Key, which was being guarded by the statue of a stone wyvern called Fido. Spyro devised a plan, and Gill Grunt, Boomer, and Eruptor confused the stone wyvern enough for the young dragon to snag the Key, and the Skylanders made a quick getaway with Fido in hot pursuit. Before they could leave with the key, Kaos appeared with a group of trolls, having captured Flynn. The evil tyrant revealed that he had used the Skylanders to brave the terrors of the Forest of Fear so that he was able to steal the key from them, and was willing to release Flynn in exchange for it.

Not wanting to endanger Flynn's life for the sake of their mission, Spyro allowed Kaos to take the Chattering Key, and the tyrant summoned a tomb of the Pyramid of Just Rewards that contained the Arkeyan weapon, The Machine of Doom. Kaos opened the tomb, activating one of its pillars that destroyed the advancing Fido with a beam of light. The evil Portal Master then used Flynn as a hostage to keep the Skylanders from following him. With the help from the Chattering Key, Spyro and the Skylanders ventured inside the pyramid through the other side where they came across the Machine of Doom itself. As Kaos reached the Machine, Boomer eagerly tried to control the evil contraption to use it against Kaos, but instead the weapon itself began to break apart and pyramid started to crumble around them. As Kaos laughed maniacally at Boomer trying to control The Machine of Doom, Spyro was the only one who figured out Kaos's real scheme.

The machine was really a trap designed by the Arkeyans to capture anyone who might be tempted to steal a weapon capable of destroying the Core of Light, knowing that anyone who braved their worst nightmares in the Forest of Fear, got the Chattering Key from Fido, and crazy enough to climb into an all-powerful super weapon was too dangerous to walk free. Kaos tricked the Skylanders into seizing The Machine of Doom therefore springing the trap, intending to bury the heroes alive. As Kaos and his minions were making their escape as the pyramid crumbled around them, Flynn was rescued during the chaos. Spyro attempted to stop Kaos from escaping in his transport portal, but failed when the tyrant fired a magic lightning bolt at the young dragon.

Boomer, having gained full control over The Machine of Doom, used the mechanical titan to destroy the portal that Kaos was about escape in, and soon used the machine as a way to get out of the crumbling pyramid. Despite knowing that Kaos deserved to be left inside the pyramid in the very trap he tried to spring on the heroes, Spyro recalled Master Eon's ways on what the old Portal Master would do in a situation similar to the one that they were in. Making his decision, the young dragon saved Kaos from being buried alive, and the Skylanders narrowly made their escape just as the pyramid crumbled down into a pit.

The Machine of Doom broke apart as a result of their escape, and the Skylanders landed outside of what was left of the pyramid while Kaos made his exit with their notice. Spyro, Gill Grunt, Eruptor, and Boomer were then greeted by Master Eon, who Spyro informed that he and the other Skylanders had underestimated Kaos, but the young dragon declared that it wouldn't happen again. Although Kaos had been stopped, Spyro was certain that this was only the beginning since the evil Portal Master would strike again, but also knew that next time, he and the Skylanders would be ready. The young dragon then celebrated their victory as Gill Grunt began to sing a song again.

Skylanders: Spyro versus The Mega Monsters

Spyro was training with Drill Sergeant, Jet-Vac, and Trigger Happy in mastering his Daybringer Flame attack, but ended up failing the training session when his attempt missed a Goliath Drow illusion and singed only Drill Sergeant and Trigger Happy. Disheartened at the fact that he failed his training again, Spyro was soon tasked by Master Eon to go with Stealth Elf to Stinky Swamp to find a terrible monster the elf had encountered. After saving a Mabu named Snuckles from a couple of Chompies, Spyro and Stealth Elf were attacked by an unusually, giant titchy toad. The toad's toxic saliva caused Spyro and Stealth Elf to fall asleep during the struggle, unable to save Snuckles from the giant titchy toad that was about to devour him and the vampire vines that threatened to pull the Mabu apart. The Mabu was then saved by the arrival of Kaos, who used a magic staff to defeat the toad. The evil Portal Master claimed that he was turning over a new leaf by taking down evil doers, much to Spyro and Stealth Elf's complete disbelief.

When the residents of Skylands started praising Kaos for saving them from various mega-sized creatures, Spyro suspected that Kaos was up to something, refusing to believe that the 'evil' Portal Master would suddenly turn over a new leaf out of the blue. He, Jet-Vac, and Drill Sergeant were soon sent to The Desert of Columns to help the Molekin, Diggs, escape from a strangely familiar troll monster, but Kaos saved the day once again, greatly irritating Spyro. Back at Eon's Citadel, the Skylanders, Master Eon, and Hugo were confronted by the Warrior Librarians of the Eternal Archives lead by Chief Curator Wiggleworth, who had learned of Spyro's legendary and heroic exploits from the books of the Ancients. The Warrior Librarians had come to warn Master Eon that their Eternal Archive, a library that holds not only the dangerous books ever written, was in terrible danger.

Upon arriving at the Archive, the Skylanders confronted a mega-sized Chompy Pod that was impervious to all of their attacks due to its current size. The plant soon spored five giant Chompies and massive fight ensured. During the battle, Spyro ultimately mastered his Daybringer Flame attack in taking down one of the large Chompies. As the Skylanders were outmatched by the remaining giants, Kaos appeared, saving the Skylanders from the giant enemies by suspending the Chompies in midair using his magic staff.

Kaos then revealed that as a child he wanted to borrow a book called World Domination for Beginners and other related books from the Eternal Archive, but was told by Wiggleworth that they weren't available for loan (in order to keep the books from falling into the wrong hands). The evil Portal Master threatened to release the giant Chompies upon the heroes if Wiggleworth didn't hand over a forbidden book to him. When Wiggleworth refused, Kaos released the Chompies to devour the group. Stealth Elf stole the magic staff from Kaos, and used its power to enlarge Spyro two times the size of the giant Chompies, allowing the dragon to defeat the giant enemies while his fellow Skylanders dealt with Kaos and destroyed his magic staff. After the battle, Spyro realized that Kaos's true plan was to test his staff on a few creatures (growing them into a giant size), trick the people of Skylands into thinking he was saving them from the mega-sized animals just so he could attack the Archive and blackmail its curator, who Kaos thought would be blinded by hero worship like others have.

Realizing he was defeated, Kaos fled the scene, but not before revealing that his plan was only the beginning. Afterwards, some of the other Skylanders were brought to the Eternal Archive to help the Warrior Librarions repair the damage done. Master Eon congratulated Spyro on his victory in stopping Kaos, and was more surprised that the purple dragon shared the glory with his fellow Skylanders who assisted him. Spyro then accompied Master Eon after hearing that Wiggleworth wanted to show the young dragon something within the Archive's vault. The Portal Master showed Spyro the book Kaos was after, the legendary Book of Power, a book of prophecy that shows the most dreadful predictions, such as the fall of the Skylanders, and Spyro himself…

## Skylanders: Gill Grunt and the Curse of the Fish Master

After the other Skylanders repaired the walls of the Eternal Archives, Spyro called Gill Grunt over to the halls of the Archives so that he and the Gillmen could look into the Book of Power with Master Eon, Hugo, and Wiggleworth. The two Skylanders were horrified to see a vision in the book showing the Core of Light destroyed and darkness swarming the skies, before seeing a glimpse of the Mask of Power, an evil artifact created by a group of Spell Punks that was scattered across Skylands by the old Portal Masters long ago into eight pieces hidden in objects that were completely opposite to the fragments.

Realizing that Kaos had already found the Tech fragment of the Mask, and wanted to reassemble it to use the Mask to destroy the Core of Light, Spyro and Gill Grunt became determined to find the rest before the evil Portal Master does. Master Eon was able to find the location of the Water Fragment from the Book of Power and sent Gill Grunt to Deep Water Wasteland to locate it, while Spyro stayed behind with the old Portal Master.

Spyro soon came to Deep Water Wasteland after hearing from Master Eon that the Gill Grunt was having trouble with pirates lead by Captain Grimslobber, but was relieved that Gill Grunt managed to escape with the help of Zap and Wham-Shell. The young dragon then revealed that Kaos was looking for the Water Fragment as well, and the trio of Water Skylanders quickly continued on with their mission, leaving Spyro to worry about Zap's well-being before he returned to Master Eon via portal.

Spyro later assisted Gill Grunt, Wham-Shell, and Zap in their battle against Captain Grimslobber and his band of pirates aboard the Fearsome Fang, successfully winning the struggle with the help of the merfolk. When Grimslobber fell overboard and was eaten alive by a Cloud Kraken, Kaos appeared and revealed that he had beaten the Skylanders to the Fish Master's Crown that supposedly contained the Water Fragment to the Mask of Power. As the evil Portal Master made his leave, Spyro, Gill Grunt, Zap, and Wham-Shell quickly made their escape off of Grimslobber's sinking ship and back in the vault of the Eternal Archives.

It had seemed the Skylanders had failed their mission, but Gill Grunt checked Grimslobber's satchel he brought back with him and held a dirty rag the captain had used to wrap the Fish Master's Crown. The rag soon revealed itself to be the Water Fragment, making the Skylanders realize that Kaos had stolen nothing more than a worthless broken crown. Knowing that Kaos would be after the next fragment to the Mask of Power, Spyro and Gill Grunt both knew that the Skylanders would be ready for him.

Skylanders: Cynder Confronts the Weather Wizard

Spyro's only appearance was when Cynder, Hex, and Zook returned to the Eternal Archives after retrieving the Undead segment to the

Mask of Power. The purple dragon proceeded to inform his allies that Master Eon was kidnapped and the culprit was Squirmgrub, a Warrior Librarian traitor who was working for Kaos all this time.

Skylanders: Stump Smash Crosses the Bone Dragon

With Master Eon kidnapped, Spyro became temporary leader of the Skylanders in his place. Without a Portal Master, it was difficult for the Skylanders to search about Skylands for Eon and Kaos without the use of a Portal. Spyro furiously lashed out at Chief Curator Wiggleworth for trusting Squirmgrub, who was a traitor, and blamed him for Master Eon's capture. Stump Smash managed to calm Spyro down, but the young dragon still blamed himself for what happened to Master Eon. Hugo soon revealed that the Giggling Forest has stopped laughing for some reason, and Spyro assigned Stump Smash, Wrecking Ball and Flameslinger to find out what was going on.

After the group's close encounter with the Bone Dragon, Spyro attempted to negotiate with Glumshanks into telling the Skylanders where Kaos was. The purple dragon was able to trick the troll butler into blurting out Kaos's exact location by pretending to be unimpressed with the evil Portal Master, and Glumshanks became defensive of his master. Upon learning where Kaos was, Spyro went with Flameslinger and the other Skylanders to the Giggling Forest to find the Bone Dragon, only to overwhelmed. Spyro, along with other Skylanders, were turned into a statue by the rampaging Bone Dragon's petrifying breath despite their best efforts.

Fortunately, Stump Smash was able to bring down and convince the Bone Dragon to un-petrify everyone, including Spyro, returning them to normal. Kaos however also recovered and began firing dark magic at the Skylanders as he attempted to capture the Bone Dragon who was believed to the Life Segment to the Mask of Power. Master Eon quickly casted a few quick spells to subdue Kaos and his minions, and revealed that the Life Segment wasn't the Bone Dragon, but a stone heart that was given to the creature years prior. Defeated, Kaos retreats, but not before vowing revenge. Spyro quickly detained Squirmgrub, whose armor was shattered by Master Eon and was intentionally left behind by Kaos. With the evil Portal Master gone, and the Bone Dragon returning to his eternal rest, Spyro and the Skylanders celebrated their victory, but it was far from over.

## Skylanders: Trigger Happy Targets the Evil Kaos

Spyro was sent to bring Trigger Happy, Smolderdash and Food Fight back to Eon's Citadel after their battle with the Water Viper. He soon accompanied the three Skylanders to Wool Mountain to find the Magic segment to the Mask of Power that was revealed to have taken on the form of a sheep. During the search, Kaos arrived with six troll fighter planes and began attacking all of the sheep. With the help of Trigger Happy, Spyro was able to destroy the planes in time for the other Skylanders to find the Magic segment to the Mask of Power.

However soon after retrieving the segment, all of the Mask of Power segments were stolen by a Goliath Drow who was serving Kaos. Spyro, along with the other Skylanders who previously took part in the search of the parts of the Mask of Power, were teleported to Kaos' Kastle to stop Kaos from using the Mask of Power. Despite getting through the castle's defenses, the Skylanders were unable to stop Kaos from putting on the Mask of Power. With it, Kaos was able to steal the Skylanders' powers, including Spyro's, leaving them defenseless. Before the evil Portal Master could finish the Skylanders off, they were safely teleported back to Eon's Citadel.

As Kaos began to spread havoc across Skylands, Spyro was the one who lifted the Skylanders' spirits when they began to lose hope. With his guidance, the Skylanders were able to build a makeshift tower around the Core of Light in an attempt to protect it. When Kaos came to the island, the Skylanders were once again outmatched by the Mask of Power's abilities and Master Eon was also subdued by Kaos. Before Kaos could unleash his attack on the Core of Light, Trigger Happy, joined by the other Skylanders, coaxed Kaos into using all of their abilities at the same time, causing the evil Portal Master to spiral out of control. The Mask of Power was then yanked off Kaos's face, restoring all of the Skylanders back their powers and allowing them to fully destroy the Mask of Power.

With Kaos defeated once again, Spyro knew that the evil Portal

Master would return, but is certain that he and the Skylanders will be ready for him.

## Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure

Spyro and Trigger Happy were present with Master Eon, when Kaos and The Darkness approached the Citadel one day. As Kaos summoned his minions to destroy the Core of Light, Spyro was the first to charge into battle before the other present Skylanders, taking out several red Cyclops Choppers and Trolls with his horns before taking airborne to fight the enemies from the air. He was briefly seen during the fight flying about while being pursued by a Cyclops Mammoth. Despite their best efforts however, Kaos destroyed the Core of Light using his Hydra. Spyro, along with the other Skylanders, were banished from Skylands to Earth, where they were turned into toys as a result of that world having no magic.

While being frozen, Spyro spent much of his time planning on how to lead his Skylanders home, also crossing the mind of breathing fire at Kaos in retaliation for banishing him and the Skylanders to Earth. Soon, a new Portal Master was assigned by Master Eon to lead Spyro and the Skylanders back to Skylands to stop Kaos's tyranny.

After Kaos was defeated, Spyro, Gill Grunt, and Trigger Happy were the only Skylanders present at the Ruins with Flynn, Cali, Hugo, and Master Eon, listening to Kaos making idle threats in his temporary prison. The three Skylanders all shared a knowing glance to one another, as Kaos rambled on promising to return until Skylands was his if he was to be banished to the Outlands again. Instead, Kaos was sent to Earth where he was turned into a toy, and shortly after his departure, Spyro, Gill Grunt, and Trigger Happy celebrated their victory together.

## Skylanders: The Kaos Trap

When Hugo called upon the other Skylander teams to assist Stealth Elf, Pop Fizz and Wash Buckler against an army of trolls at the Radiant Isles, Spyro's team of Skylanders was unable to go and help out as they were busy battling a Drow Raiding Squad. The purple dragon then suggested Hugo to contact Gill Grunt's team of Skylanders to see if they were available.

## Skylanders: Champions

Spyro is the Skylander who helps crown the winner of the Legendary Tournament and is notably one of the past crowned champions of the arena. According to Déjà Vu, he is the most legendary of all Skylanders. When Déjà Vu felt discouraged by Fist Bump, Trail Blazer, and Fling Kong before the Finals, Spyro approached the girl and lifted her spirits by telling her about how he became a Skylander, his adventures in Skylands, and how raw power alone doesn't make Skylanders powerful. He encouraged Déjà Vu to believe in herself just before the finals began. Déjà Vu would later win the tournament thanks to Spyro's support. With his fire breath, the purple dragon then sculpted a block of metal into a statue of Déjà Vu that now stands alongside other statues of previous champions of the tournament.

Sometime after the tournament, Spyro rescued a sprite named Calliope from a sea creature in the mini-story, Sprite Fight. Unknown to Spyro, Calliope stole his powers from him while she was thanking the young dragon.

## Skylanders: Return of the Dragon King

Spyro, Spy Rise, Weeruptor, Jet-Vac and Wallop were hidden onboard Gurglefin's ship while it was enroute to the Wilikin Village. When the ship became ambushed by Captain Frightbeard and his group of Cyclops pirates, the Skylanders leapt out from the ship's trap door to battle their enemies. While taking on Captain Frightbeard, Spyro's fire breath was ineffective against the large seadog, confusing the young dragon. He was quickly pulled back by Spy Rise in time to avoid Frightbeard's swinging blade and Wallop took the chance to knock the pirate unconscious. Afterwards, everyone on the ship wondered what was going on with Spyro's fire breath, and they concluded that they may find answers back at the Skylanders Academy.

Spyro Frightbeard

Once there, Spyro was placed inside one of Mags' inventions to detect anything wrong with him. However after the scan, the readings revealed that Spyro was healthy despite him losing his abilities. Hex soon arrived after a Drow ambush and revealed that her powers were affected as well. After talking with Persephone, the Fairy Queen revealed that all but Spyro and Hex's most simplest of powers were stolen. Spyro and Hex both remembered their encounter with Calliope, discovering that she was the same fairy who used her magic to steal their powers. With the help of Mags' wrench to detect Calliope's magical signature, Spyro and Hex travelled to the Cadaverous Crypts with Mags, Flynn and Wallop to track down Calliope.

Along the way, they came upon Cynder being cornered by Rotting Robbies and Bone Chompies. Wallop, Hex and Spyro saved the dragoness, who revealed that her powers were also stolen by Calliope. The four Skylanders followed Mags' direction to where Calliope went and they pursued the fairy through the caves. Before the Skylanders could stop Calliope from breaking her crystal that held their powers, she shattered the gem under orders of a dark shadow, who absorbed the powers of Spyro, Hex and Cynder to revive himself. As the Skylanders looked upon their enemy, recognizing him, they were struck down and knocked unconscious by a massive fire breath released by none other than the Undead Dragon King Malefor.

When coming back to their senses, Spyro and the other Skylanders found themselves imprisoned. Calliope, who was tending to them, explained that because of their actions against his plans, Malefor had decided to take revenge by destroying what they had worked hard for - the Skylanders Academy. Unable to escape on their own, Cynder took out her frustration on the fairy, but Spyro intervened by pointing out that Cynder - who he forgave despite her dark past - should know better than to blame Calliope for everything. Cynder apologized and tried to convince the fairy to help them with Hex by sharing their experiences with Malefor and their sacrifices, but Calliope was ashamed and ran away. Fortunately, Flynn and Mags soon arrived to free them, and they set off to stop Malefor before he destroyed the school. Once at the Academy, Spyro boldly challenged Malefor to a fight he'll never forget with Hex, Cynder and Wallop by his side.

Malefor Skylanders

Despite Malefor's boasting, Spyro, Cynder, Hex and Wallop stood their ground, willing to fight Malefor for the fate of Skylands. By distracting him, the Skylanders had Mags trap Malefor with chewing gum and the Dread-Yacht was redirected towards Malefor by Hex's magic, crashing the vessel into him, but it only slightly damaged his armor. The evil dragon once again attacked, directing his fury towards Spyro, who Malefor claimed to have fought before time and time again. This confused the group as Hex was the one who defeated him before. Unable to do any further damage, they were starting to lose the battle again until Calliope and Persephone intervened, and directed Spyro to attack Malefor's chestplate to reveal the crystal he used to drain the Skylanders' powers.

To destroy the chestplate, Hex used a spell on Spyro that would redirect his speed into a stronger impact with an orb. Once it was out of the way, Spyro destroyed the crystal inside and released the powers of all defeated Skylanders, restoring their strength. Malefor attempted to keep attacking despite this setback, but at full power, the Skylanders managed to quickly tie his tail to the Dread-Yacht's anchor. With Wallop throwing the ship over the island, Malefor was dragged along. Despite his pleas of help to Calliope, she and the others only watched as Malefor plummeted to the lower parts of Skylands. Spyro afterwards wondered why Malefor believed they both fought before, only for Master Eon to point out that despite the young dragon's memories being fragmented, the present is what matters. Calliope regretted having starting the trouble of Malefor to begin with, but Master Eon assured that the Skylanders Academy would be rebuilt and the Skylanders and their allies would help her find her family regardless.

## Skylanders: Rift into Overdrive

During the last day of school at the Skylander Academy, Spyro engaged Stealth Elf in a friendly pie-eating contest, but lost. Three months later after Kaos' escape from the Villain Vault, the purple dragon quickly came to Master Eon when Skylands was being threatened by strange rifts that consume everything in their path and disrupt the connection between the Portals, turning them off completely. As the nearby Skylanders gathered at the Academy's courtyard, Spyro calmed their concerns and explained to them about a great threat Kaos was using to cut off the connections between Portals. While Spyro remained at the Skylander Academy, he enlisted Stealth Elf, Jet-Vac, Terrafin and Gill Grunt to go to Know-It-All Island and see if the Stone Heads know something about the Rift Engines.

Spyro overlooked the defenses around Skylander Academy in preparation for any Kaos attack could pull. The defenses were then put to the test when Kaos launched an assault on the school with an airship armada.

Thanks to the Omni-Disruptor that was retrieved from Magus' castle (Issue #5), Mags was able to call in Skylander reinforcements through a broadcast across all of Skylands. Hordes of Skylanders soon arrived to aid in the defense of the Skylanders Academy, partially scaring away Kaos' attack force and earning the heroes their victory. However Spyro is certain that the war was far from over, knowing that all hope lies on the Rift Engines that Jet-Vac, Stealth Elf, Terrafin and Gill Grunt were sent to find.

Skylanders: Secret Agent Secrets

After the events of Skylanders: SuperChargers, Spyro is first seen arguing with Kaos, who had appointed himself as the Skylander Academy's Evil Consultant of Ultimate Evil. The purple dragon expressed his distrust of the dark Portal Master, assuming Kaos was up to no good as always. Eventually both Spyro and Kaos were forced to cooperate and work out a plan when Buzz pointed out that his elite team of Skylanders, Boomer, Ghost Roaster and Voodood, had disappeared while on a convert mission and hadn't reported in for months. Spyro and Kaos appointed SuperChargers, Spitfire, Stormblade and Nightfall, their first mission to find the lost Skylanders at what was left of Motleyville.

While waiting for Spitfire, Stormblade and Nightfall to report back on their mission, Spyro and Kaos once again got into an heated argument. Before things could escalate into violence, Mags was forced to step in and place Spyro and Kaos in timeout. Knowing that the Skylanders Academy was depending on their leadership, Spyro offered to treat Kaos the respect an ally deserves as they are now on the same side. Now on better terms, both Spyro and Kaos pinpointed the location where the missing Skylanders have disappeared. Spyro then left the Academy under Buzz and Kaos's care as he sent himself to search for their comrades. It is presumed that he found the missing Skylanders off-screen after they defeated the evil Spell Punk Spellslamzer.

## Skylanders: Imaginators

Spyro is one of the fan-favorite Skylanders who played an active role of guiding the player and their Skylanders through certain levels.

In the introduction, Spyro engaged Stealth Elf in a friendly race around Skylander Academy, ending with Stealth Elf being the victor. Suddenly, a streak of magic shot into the academy library and a Doomlander emerged, stealing a book about Imaginite. While Spyro and Stealth Elf attempted to engage the creature, it proved to be too strong for them. It was fortunately driven away by the arrival of the Senseis. Spyro later tracked down the Doomlander to the Cradle of Creation where Master Eon instructed the young dragon to meet up with the new Portal Master and their Imaginator. As Spyro expected, the evil mastermind and the creator of the Doomlander was Kaos.

## Spyro Imaginators

When the Skylander defeated Kaos's Doomlander, Spyro congratulated their efforts and returned to M.A.P. with them to meet up with Stealth Elf. Afterwards, the dragon Skylander lent his assistance to his fellow teammates through the story until Kaos and Brain used Mind Magic to brainwash all of Skylands, including the other Skylanders. Because he was a dragon, Spyro was immune to the mind control spell and journeyed to the Dragon Temple with the Skylander to find out a way to reverse the spell that had also occured thousands of years ago. After finding the other Dragons, they and Spyro used their dragon magic to undo the brainwashing spell across most of Skylands, freeing the other Skylanders.

Spyro then helped the other Skylanders bake a giant cake that they would use to infiltrate Kaos's new inpenetrable fortress. Once inside, the Skylanders took their battle to Kaos and Brain with the help of the new Portal Master and their Imaginators. Spyro and the other

Skylanders quickly captured Brain after he switched sides and assisted the heroes against Kaos, threatening the Ancient because of his previous loyalty to Kaos. The dragon was skeptical that Brain was trustworthy after his claims of turning over a new leaf, but seemingly gained his trust when Brain shrunk Kaos and Glumshanks and trapped them inside a jar. As part of a deal he made with the Skylanders, Brain was appointed the new professor of Skylanders Academy and began telling the Skylanders a story offscreen.

In the Thumpin' Wumpa Islands, Spyro accompanied Mags to the Wumpa Islands but discovered that Dr. Neo Cortex's latest invention had inadvertantly caused the islands' musical vibes to go off-beat. While investigating the island's disturbance, Spyro caught sight of Fake Crash wearing a robot suit that was causing the bad vibes and guided the Skylander around the island with Mags.

---

Me: Wow! That is so cool!

Spyro: Thank you J.D.

Me: Lets go over each Skylander's history. We'll start with the Magic Skylanders first.

Double Trouble: Okay. Here's mine.

Double Trouble went over his history.

---

Double Trouble was an adept spellcaster. On an expedition to find exotic ingredients for his potions, he traveled in search of a rare lily that was said to multiply the power of any spell. So thrilled was he when he found it, Double Trouble instantly ate the plant and performed a spell. Suddenly, there was a loud pop… then another… and another - until Double Trouble was surrounded by exact copies of himself. As it turned out, he had misunderstood the details about exactly what would multiply. But it didn't matter, for he quickly realized the clones were delightful companions… never mind that they were only half his size and would explode on contact.

Story

Double Trouble once lived all on his lonesome in a tropical Skylands rainforest. Here, he foraged for rare roots and exotic plants for his potions. During one such forage, the solitary sorcerer discovered the Whispering Water Lily, a wondrous plant said to multiply the strength of any spell. Straight away, he tried it out. He greedily gobbled the lily down, and then… Belch! Gurgle! Pop! Three tiny copies of himself appeared from nowhere. It seemed that he had slightly misunderstood the lily's powers. Luckily, his clones were charming, clever and cute - and he could certainly do with companionship. There was just one drawback: the clones had an annoying tendency to explode on contact. Still, they turned out to be exactly what Master Eon was looking for, so the hallowed one wasted no time in making Double Trouble a Skylander.

Double Trouble was the one who discovered Zoo Lou and saw his potential after the furry shaman drove off the trolls that had invaded his homeland.

---

Laney: That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Voodood: I have an interesting history.

Me: Lets have the Magic Skylanders tell us just for today and we'll have each element tell us.

Voodood: That works.

Voodood went over his history.

---

Voodood was a brave warrior among his people. During his rite of passage as a young orc, he entered the Cave of Trials to prove his worth. It was there he found much more than expected. Lured by a brilliant light, Voodood discovered the skeleton of an enormous dragon with an ornate axe buried where the heart would have been. The village was astonished when he exited the cave holding the legendary Axe Reaver and wearing the dragon skull on his head. Voodood quickly became warrior leader and defended his homeland from many beasts and invaders… until he was the last of his tribe. Soon after, he joined the Skylanders.

Story

The Ooga Warriors were one of the most revered tribes in all of Skylands, yet something haunted them - every night, wild dragons would circle their houses and any warrior not taking shelter would end up missing, presumably eaten. However, the only weapon that could destroy these dragons was the legendary Axe Reaver, long lost for centuries and said to increase in power if its wielder had true inner magic.

The Ooga Orcs once had a reputation for being the fiercest fighting force around. Any Orcs who fancied signing up had first to retrive a pebble from deep within the trouser-wettingly terrifying Cave of Trials. One such wannabe was Voodood. Down he went, into the dark dirty depths. Suddenly, a beam of light appeared ahead, Voodood stumbled forward into a chamber containing the skeleton of a dragon. In place of the dragon's heart lay a gleaming gem with an axe sticking out.

Voodood stepped from the cave with something far better than a pebble; he had the magical Axe Reaver, along with the skull of the slain dragon (which he would later adapt into an outlandish hat). The Ooga folk made Voodood their leader at once, and he became a great Orc hero. But even the Ooga could not defeat the dreadful Darkness. The whole tribe marched to meet this new threat, but only Voodood returned alive. So, as you might have guessed, he joined the Skylanders.

Lucy Loud: Wow. That is amazing.

Brittney: It sure is.

Wrecking Ball: Here's my history.

Wrecking Ball went over his history.

---

Wrecking Ball was once a tiny grub worm about to become the main ingredient in an old wizard's cauldron of magic stew. But when he was dropped in, the wizard was shocked to see the little grub devour all of the soup and emerge from the cauldron 20 times larger and with a long, sticky tongue. The poor old wizard was even more surprised seconds later, when Wrecking Ball proceeded to swallow him whole. Eventually he ran, quite literally, into the powerful Portal Master Eon, who was intrigued by how he came to be and impressed with his unique abilities.

Story

Once upon a time, Wrecking Ball was nothing more than a common or garden grub. His adventure began when he became a speciality ingredient in a wizard's magical stew. After being chucked into the cooking concoction, a curious occurence took place. The hungry little grub worm took a sip, and then a gulp, and ended up devouring the whole lot. When the wizard came in to check on his cauldron, instead of his tasty stew he found one enormous grub who had grown to over twenty times his original size. And as Wrecking Ball was still a little peckish, he popped the wizard in his mouth too - only to spit him straight back out again (even a grub's standard's, the wizard tasted like a warthog!). The story soon spread, raising smiles across the Skylands world. Soon the plucky grub bounced into Master Eon, who evidently felt that the Skylanders could do with a serious stomach among their ranks.

---

Lana: Wow! You have an awesome appetite Wrecking Ball.

Wrecking Ball: Thanks Lana.

Ninjini: My story is an interesting one.

Me: Lets hear it Ninjini.

Ninjini went over her story.

---

Ninjini was the most renowned magical ninja from ancient times, long before the Arkeyans rose to power. But a dark sorceress, who was jealous of Ninjini's skill as a warrior, trapped her within an enchanted bottle to be imprisoned for all of eternity. Time stretched on, yet Ninjini remained steadfast and determined to escape - even mastering the dual sword technique within the solitude of her bottle. Over the years, her strength continued to grow until alas, through sheer force of will, she broke free! From that moment on, Ninjini made it her mission to help those in need as one of the first Skylanders, always carrying that enchanted bottle as a reminder of her own resilience.

Story

As a ninja with command over the Magic Element, Ninjini was a real force to be reckoned with back before the Arkeyans came along. Her skills, power and snazzy hairstyle drove an evil sorceress mad with jealousy, and using dark magic the sorceress trapped Ninjini inside an enchanted bottle. There she remained for years and years, but she didn't waste a single moment. Instead, she spent her time getting more awesome by the day, developing her Magic abilities and learning how to skillfully wield double swords. Eventually she became too powerful to contain, and managed to squeeze her way free of her enchanted prison. She swore then to use her Magic, ninja skill and massive size to protect Skylands from those would do it harm.

---

Lola: Wow! That is so cool!

Ninjini: Thanks Lola.

Pop Fizz: Here's my story. I think you will love it.

Pop Fizz went over his history.

---

Nobody is quite sure who Pop Fizz was before he became an alchemist, least of all Pop Fizz himself. After many years of experimenting with magical potions, his appearance has changed quite significantly. In fact, no one even knows his original color. But it's widely known that he is a little crazy, his experiments are reckless, and the accidents they cause are too numerous to measure. Understandably, he has had a difficult time finding lab partners, or anyone that even wants to be near him. In hopes of making himself more appealing to others, he attempted to create the most effective charm potion ever - but that just turned him into a big, wild, berserker. Or maybe that's just how he saw the potion working in the first place…

Story

Pop Fizz is a short and stubby, blue gremlin. At least, he's blue right now, but that could change at any moment. As an alchemist, Pop Fizz spends much of his time making potions, and the rest of his time drinking them. Everyone who has ever met him agrees that Pop Fizz is a little crazy. Actually he's a lot crazy, and the potions he brews up usually have some pretty wild effects. He once created a potion to make himself more charming and appealing to others. Unfortunately, when he drank it, he became a huge angry rage monster. Since then, his potions caused him to change colour, lose his memory and, on more than one occasion, violently explode. Despite this, he always keeps some potion close to hand, not just for the special abilities it gives him, but because it always tastes "soda-licious".

---

Nico: Wow!

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Hoot Loop: It sure is. Here's my story.

---

Hoot Loop was raised by a guild of magicians in Skylands' most famous traveling circus. At a young age, he perfected illusions and spells that only the very best of their guild could perform, and even mastered the art of teleportation! Soon enough, he became the star of the show, known far and wide as the Amazing Hoot Loop. However, one day an army of Greebles disguised as clowns invaded, determined to destroy the popular circus. It was then that Hoot Loop gave a performance that few would ever forget. Using his incredible powers, he fought off the invaders and saved the circus - to the raucous applause of the many spectators - including Master Eon, who presented Hoot Loop with an opportunity to learn some real magic as a member of the Skylanders.

---

Lily: That is so cool!

Luna: You said it dude!

Trap Shadow: Here's my story.

---

Once part of an elite tribe of hunters in a remote area of Skylands, Trap Shadow used his cat-like cunning, ingenious traps and mystical stealth abilities to catch nearly everything that could be caught. As a result, his fame around Skylands grew so much that it attracted the attention of an evil cadre of wizards. They plotted to capture Trap Shadow and use his abilities to ensnare the most uncatchable thing of all - Master Eon himself. But Trap Shadow could sense them coming from miles away. Outsmarted and outmaneuvered, each of the wizards was easily captured by Trap Shadow's bewildering array of traps and snares until they were all locked away for good. Having saved Master Eon, he quickly made Trap Shadow a Skylander.

---

Cody: Wow! That is so cool!

Vince: It sure is.

Star Strike: My story is a stellar one.

---

Looking for a way to magically banish the Skylanders, Kaos poured through every dusty scroll and ancient tome he could find. Upon stumbling across a rare and extremely powerful spell, he began to recite its words. However, he sneezed midway through the incantation. As a result, instead of sending the Skylanders far away, Star Strike was plucked from her home in the distant cosmos and brought into Skylands. Surprised, Kaos thought he'd won a powerful new ally in the mysterious and reserved Star Strike. But she knew evil when she saw it and promptly unleashed her fierce magical powers on him. Word of her victory over Kaos spread quickly and she was soon asked by Master Eon to join the Skylanders.

**Story**

The Kaos Trap

Star Strike was the first to answer Hugo's call to help the Skylanders at the Radiant Isles against an army of Trolls. Unfortunately, she, Tree Rex and Gill Grunt were busy evacuating the inhabitants of Stonetown from a crumbling dam before it gave out, and were unable to go and help Stealth Elf, Pop Fizz, and Wash Buckler.

Return of the Dragon King

When Malefor defeated most of the Skylanders that were summoned to protect the Skylanders Academy, Star Strike was one of the remaining heroes that served as the school's last line of defense. Despite assisting her fellow Skylanders in forming a barrier that held back Malefor's massive firebreath, they were ultimately defeated when the evil dragon delivered a devastating tail strike that broke through the Academy walls.

---

Qin: Wow! So that's another deed that Kaos did. He had you recruited by Master Eon by accident.

Star Strike: (Laughs) He sure did.

Me: That's funny. But interesting.

Dune Bug: (British Accent) Here's my story.

Hailing from a race of beetles changed by the powerful secrets hidden in a buried Arkeyan city, Dune Bug was next in line to become the defender of those secrets. As a small pupa, Dune Bug and his father would travel to the ruins where he learned to read the ancient writings using his father's magic staff. On the day Dune Bug was to be given his own magic staff, the city fell under attack by the evil Sand Mages of Doom, who were after the secret Arkeyan tomes. Knowing what he had to do, Dune Bug used his magic to defeat the Mages and bury the city deeper into the ground until it was forever out of their reach. Dune Bug earned his magic staff that day - and a place alongside the Skylanders.

Story

Using magic to mutate beetles sounds like a recipe for disaster, but when ancient Arkeyan secrets did just that, things somehow worked out for the best and a noble bug race was born. One young beetle, by the name of Dune Bug, dedicated himself to guarding those Arkeyan secrets from the forces of darkness. When evil came calling, Dune Bug sent it packing, and drove his city deeper underground where it remains safely out of harm's way.

---

Me: Wow! That is so cool!

Dune Bug: Indeed.

Blastermind: Here's my interesting story.

---

Blastermind was once the "hide and sheep" champion of the Sardonic Mountains, where he and his friends played regularly. But when he was about to set a new Skylands record, the ground collapsed and Blastermind fell into a deep, mysterious cavern filled with shimmering crystals. As his friends circled the hole up top, they suddenly found themselves face to face with a dangerous Ham Dragon, who had felt the rumble of the collapse. Down below, Blastermind felt helpless. But fortunately, the cavern was filled with Psionic Power Crystals once used by the Ancients to amplify their thoughts. When the crystals "heard" Blastermind's worried thoughts about saving his friends, they found him worthy - and bestowed upon him awesome psionic powers, which he used to get out of the hole and mentally blast the circling Ham Dragon. Soon after, Blastermind joined the Skylanders as part of the Trap Team, using his new Traptanium Psionic Helmet to fight evil everywhere!

---

Linka: Wow! That is so cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Blastermind: You have to keep a really sharp mind at all times.

Me: That is too true.

Enigma: Here's my mysterious story.

---

Summoned by a Mabu Mystic, Enigma comes from a nameless place "between the worlds." Though the Mystic was really just looking for someone to play Skystones, he was quickly enraptured by Enigma's stories about his mysterious homeland. Unfortunately, the Darkness got wind of these stories, and seeking another realm to conquer, sent minions to lay siege on the gateway that remained open. Making matters worse, the Mabu had no idea how to close it. So, with a legion of minions fast approaching, Enigma chose to use his Sigil of Mystery to seal the doorway - cutting him off from his home forever. This large sacrifice caught the attention of the Trap Team, who welcomed Enigma and gave him a new home as a protector of Skylands. He now uses his Traptanium Sigil to put a world of hurt on evil everywhere!

**Story**

Light in the Dark

Enigma took part in the fight against Pain-Yatta's army of candy warriors. Lead by Gearshift, he and several other Skylanders fought a group of candy soldiers to save three Mabu before retreating into an old castle fortress to hold out when the army began to grow in numbers. As they were cornered by the candy army within the fortress, Enigma and the other Skylanders served as Skylands' last line of defense, battling Pain-Yatta's army with all of their might. The candy army soon fell to pieces just as the Skylanders were becoming overwhelmed (thanks to the actions of the Light and Dark Skylanders in their fight against Pain-Yatta), earning the heroes their victory.

Skylanders: Ring of Heroes

After the Earth Portal Master, Cali, Flynn, Hugo and the Skylanders reached the end of Rainbow Valley, Enigma approached the Portal Master, with intent to test their worth. For most of the Part 2 Quests, Enigma gives out advice and directions for them to take, interested in villain movements around the islands.

---

Me: Oooh! Mysterious but awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

Lucy Loud: I find that to be very interesting.

Deja Vu: Here's a story that repeats history.

---

On a remote island in Skylands, Déjà Vu tirelessly worked on a machine that would make the perfect three-minute egg in half the time. After pouring over countless magic tomes, and even consulting the lost plans used to create the legendary Tower of Time, she finally completed construction of the huge machine. Unfortunately, a gang of evil giant sea slugs, searching for a way to acquire super speed, learned of her machine and set about to take it at all costs. Slow, but well armed, the massive slugs bore down on the island. But rather than allow her work be used for evil, Déjà Vu quickly jumped into action and set the clock's hands to thirteen - causing a time overload. Caught up in the blast, she was given an amazing power over time, which she then used to stop the evil slugs in their tracks and spin them home. Now as a Skylander, Déjà Vu uses her incredible powers to turn back the clock on evil!

Story

Déjà Vu is the main protagonist of the comic issue. She battled her way to the finals of the Legendary Tournament, in which the champion is honored with a statue of themselves on permanent display. In the semi-finals, Déjà Vu's latest opponent was Torch. She won the round, but discovered that Trail Blazer, Fist Bump and Fling Kong were to be her next opponents after a short intermission. The male Skylanders taunted Déjà Vu by boasting that only one of them would become the champion, and it wasn't going to be her. Discouraged, Déjà Vu left the arena to have some time alone.

She began doubting herself as being the most powerful Skylander until Spyro, the one who helps crown the champion of the Legendary Tournament, overheard Déjà Vu's words and encouraged her to believe in herself. The girl was reassured by Spyro's words, and when the Skylanders were called for the final round, Déjà Vu stepped back into the arena, confident and prepared for the challenge. During the finals, Fist Bump, Trail Blazer and Fling Kong ganged up on Déjà Vu, something she had guessed.

Despite being outnumbered, she was able to defeat all three male Skylanders by leaving exploding duplicates of herself around them. Déjà Vu was then crowned the new Legendary Champion, with Fist Bump, Fling Kong and Trail Blazer seeing the error of their ways and congratulating her. Spyro created a statue of Déjà Vu in her honor, which now stands along with the statues of other past champions.

---

Nico: Whoa!

Lynn: That is so cool!

Kira Ford: It sure is.

Cobra Cadabra: Here's my charming story.

---

Though Cobra Cadabra was an assistant to The Great Mabuni, a traveling magician that performed all over Skylands, he wanted more than anything to become a magician himself. Unfortunately, the guild of Mysteriously Mad Magic Masters of Mystery, who for centuries taught all of the greatest magicians, would not permit it. And so Mabuni decided to teach the cobra himself, even through it was forbidden. They studied everything together, from vanishing acts to snake charming. But when the guild discovered this, they sent a team of magic rabbit enforcers to punish them both. Although the beastly hares were the most powerful of their kind in Skylands, Cobra Cadabra remained brave. Playing an enchanted tune on his flute, he used what he had learned to cast a spell over the rabbits and lead them away. Upon hearing this, this guild was impressed by such a display of skill, and accepted the snake charmer as a member. Soon after, Cobra Cadabra was made a member of another group - the Skylanders!

---

Luan: Wow! You got Charmed on that one. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Cobra Cadabra: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Splat: Here's my story of art and mess.

---

Splat grew up in a typical faun village, which was perfectly manicured and orderly. Every day in school, she and her classmates would recite the same poems, play the same music, and paint the same picture - which was always a portrait of their great ancestor, Fluty Hoofdancer. But this didn't suit Splat. The only art she wanted to learn was the art of war! After school, she would sneak off to the river and practice her own free form fighting technique against Chompies and other creatures that were causing trouble. When the elder fauns learned of this, were outraged. But soon thereafter, a band of Drow attacked the village to steal their valuable art, and while the other fauns cowered in fear, Splat stood her ground. Unleashing her self-taught fighting style, she defended her village and sent the Drow running. Now as a member of the Skylanders, Splat makes quite the impression wherever she goes!

Laney: Wow! That is so cool!

Lily: I like art and photography. But that is awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

Buckshot: I have quite a tale for you all.

When Buckshot was young, he and his siblings were banished to the Magic Realm of Mysterious Mazes by an evil Spell Punk that wanted to rid Skylands of all Sky-Fauns. Buckshot spent years looking for a way out, but found no way to escape the enchanted labyrinth. Over time, however, the magic of the realm began to grow within him, strengthening his already formidable powers. While his siblings had lost all hope of freedom, Buckshot continued to test the boundaries of the maze, using his mystical bow and arrows to try to penetrate the walls around him. Eventually, Buckshot's powers became so potent that he even learned how to teleport. With this new ability, he was finally able to open a portal back into Skylands and free his siblings. Now as a Sensei of the Bowslinger class, Buckshot always keeps one eye on the target - and the other on the lookout for the Spell Punk that had banished him!

Me: Whoa! But if we find that Spell Punk, we will make him pay.

Buckshot: Thank you J.D.

Me: Anytime.

Mysticat: Here's how I became the Master of Mystery.

---

For centuries, Mysticat and the great Sphinxes guarded the entrance to the Enchanted Desert with their famous riddles, which few could solve. Mysticat was a curious creature, and had his own question that even he could not answer. He was puzzled as to why others wanted to enter the Enchanted Desert so badly. So he decided to venture himself to find the answer. But instead of finding answers, he was attacked by wandering gypsies and evil sand raiders that scoured the desert for lost treasure. After fighting them off with his impressive sorcery skills, he returned to the elders and explained what happened. It was then that they revealed the true nature of the desert to him. They told him that what he saw was a vision of his own destiny - and that he was meant to protect all of Skylands, not just the Enchanted Desert. Master Eon was then invited to enter the desert to meet Mysticat to see if their two destinies were intertwined. When Eon emerged the next day, it was clear to him that Mysticat was meant to be one of his best Senseis… and that he would one day shave his beard. But he kept that part to himself.

---

Me: Whoa! That is so cool!

Lucy Loud: It sure is.

Lori: That is literally impressive.

Pain-Yatta: I have a tale of candy and smashing. I was once a villain.

---

Pain-Yatta encountered the Skylanders at Telescope Towers, where he got into a brawl with them. In the end, he was beaten and trapped.

After his capture, the Skylanders took him and Chomp Chest to the Secret Sewers of Supreme Stink for their Villain Quests, along with fighting some of the local mutants and Goo Chompies along the way. His Villain Quest was with one of the Skaletones, Bag O' Bones, called "I'm With The Band". He then explained to the heroes that he was the manager of the Gecko Chorus along with a few other bands, and that the geckos had just finished their latest single that they wish to deliver to the Capybara King, but they had to cross enemy lines and trusted only Pain-Yatta as an escort. After successfully delivering the gramophone to him, he was awarded with Bag O' Bones' gratitude, the Rubber Glove Hat, and a new outfit.

## Light in the Dark

Pain-Yatta captured and witnessed Spotlight and Blackout breaking out of his massive pinata using the elements of Light and Dark. As the two Skylanders flew off to report to Master Eon, Pain-Yatta announced his plans of a "candy catastrophe" that the Skylanders wouldn't be able to stop it in time.

## Pain-Yatta Comic

Rejected by the Doom Raiders, Pain-Yatta formed his own plan to rule Skylands. He used the elements of Light and Dark siphoned from Spotlight and Blackout to construct and power an army of candy warriors, which emerged from various pinatas around Skylands and began terrorizing the inhabitants. When the Light and Dark Skylanders, Spotlight, Blackout, Knight Light and Knight Mare came to the Arkeyan ruins to investigate, Pain-Yatta confronted the heroes and overwhelmed them by unleashing a wave of candy.

Pain-Yatta imprisoned Spotlight, Blackout, Knight Light and Knight Mare inside a massive pinata version of himself as he prepared to lead his candy army in their victory over ruling Skylands. Knowing that he had used the energies of Light and Dark to power himself and his candy army, the villain was confident that the four Skylanders wouldn't dare to try and escape using their powers otherwise they would make Pain-Yatta stronger. However they overloaded the giant pinata with their Light and Dark abilities, causing it to explode and allowing the four Skylanders to escape. As he absorbed the Light and Dark energies released from the blast, Pain-Yatta gloated that the Skylanders only made him and his army more powerful than ever. Suddenly the villain became sick from absorbing too much energy, and his candy army all across Skylands crumbled to pieces as a result. In an attempt to drown the Light and Dark Skylanders in candy, Pain-Yatta could only muster the energy to cough up a single piece of candy, allowing the Skylanders to easily apprehend the weakened villain.

Skylanders: SuperChargers and Skylanders: SuperChargers Racing

Pain-Yatta makes an appearance in both the SuperVillain Cup of Skylanders: SuperChargers and the Wicked Tour of Skylanders: SuperChargers Racing, where he drives two near-identical piñata-based vehicles with a hippopotamus-like design. He uses a Land vehicle in the SuperVillain Cup, and a Sky vehicle in the Wicked Tour, where he replaces Lord Stratosfear as a playable Villain. Unlike his Land vehicle, his Sky vehicle is comically small, and has additional pig-like piñata rockets attached to its sides in order to achieve flight.

Skylanders: Ring of Heroes

Escaping prison through unknown means, Pain-Yatta fled to Rainbow Valley, and was discovered by Kaos. After his rifts created the Shattered Islands and he lost the Book of Dark Magic, the Dark Portal Master tried to hire Pain-Yatta as a Doom Raider on their behalf - not knowing that he was used to further their plans - and promised candy and a high ranking if the piñata found the book and dispatched any Skylanders that he came across. However, after fighting them recklessly and being defeated, Pain-Yatta realized that he was fooled by the villain, and decided to stay on the side of the heroes.

Skylanders: Imaginators

Growing up, Pain-Yatta's best friend was the legendary Unocorn, a unicorn with a churro-horn that sprinkles magical cinnamon from time to time. While the cinnamon donuts for breakfast were incredible, being so sweet and delicious made them both easy targets for those looking for yummy treats. But Pain-Yatta had no problem protecting the both of them with his giant sucker! One day, however, the Unocorn went missing, and Pain-Yatta was beside himself. He tried desperately to find his buddy, but to no avail. That's when the Doom Raiders tricked him into thinking that the Skylanders were behind it all, and Pain-Yatta fell for it hook, line and sinker. He joined up with the band of villains and ventured out to get revenge on the Skylanders, but was eventually captured by the Trap Masters. Master Eon explained that the Skylanders had nothing to do with the Unocorn's disappearance and said he would help Pain-Yatta find his friend, if he became a Skylander Sensei and trained new Imaginators in the ways of smashing! Pain-Yatta agreed and the search for the missing Unocorn continues.

---

Me: Whoa! And I bet some of the villains we know from Skylands redeemed themselves.

Pain-Yatta: We sure have.

Me: That's good.

Nico: I just hope that Hawk Moth can be redeemed.

---

Over in Paris, Hawk Moth was still processing everything that Nico told him.

Hawk Moth: (cries in frustration) Why can't anyone understand?! I am doing all of these crimes for Emile! But of course, Team Loud Phoenix Storm would never understand my pain. Their loved ones are fully healthy! I don't know what Grodd was thinking not taking care of those heroes when he had a chance! (calms down) That being said, the Legion of Doom deserves a better leader, not an incompetent one. And I will be that leader, with a plan that is extremely brilliant-

?: Not even the late Lex Luthor would've thought of it?

Hawk Moth turned around to see Lila Rossi leaning on the wall, a smirk on her face.

Hawk Moth: (chuckles nervously) That's the idea, Lila. (sighs) How long have you been standing there?

Lila: (pulls away from the wall) Long enough. And it's Commander Volpina now. (bows) Once and future Lord Hawk Moth.

Back at the estate, Nico just remembered something.

Nico: J.D., me and Maria have to do something. We're gonna go to the Legion Of Doom headquarters and warn them about what is gonna happen.

Me: Okay. Be careful guys.

Maria: Will do.

Nico and Maria went to the Legion Of Doom Headquarters.

SLAUGHTER SWAMP, NEW JERSEY

In the Legion Of Doom Headquarters in Slaughter Swamp, New Jersey, Nico and Maria arrived.

Heat Wave: If it isn't Nicolas Chan and one of the traitors.

Maria: Relax. We're not here to fight.

Trickster: And we're supposed to believe that?

Nico: Look, despite everything that's happened between our groups, I have nothing but respect for the 6 of you because of your code of honor. And that's why we need you to not send any backup for Hawk Moth when me and the others fight him.

Mirror Master: Why not? Any backup for our members is bad news for you heroes.

Maria: Because Hawk Moth and Lila Rossi are planning to overthrow Grodd and take command of the Legion of Doom.

Top: SAY WHAT?!

Nico: Our spy bugs in Paris, France confirmed it. So, can you please tell Grodd to leave Hawk Moth to us?

Captain Cold: We will. Thanks for telling us this. (Nico nodded and he and Maria are about to leave the base) Look, can you tell Leni Loud that I'm sorry that she got skunked? When I set that skunk free, I didn't have a specific target in mind for it. I honestly didn't expect her to get hit by the skunk.

Nico: I will. Thank you, Snart. (Nico and Maria leave)

* * *

Nico and Maria came back.

Me: How did it go guys?

Nico: The message was sent. And Captain Cold apologizes for Skunking Leni.

Me: I'm glad he did. Looks like our ceasefire is a go, until Hawk Moth and Lila are in jail.

Nico: Yep. Captain Cold has honor.

Leanbow: Just like me.

Qin: Speaking of villains that are honorable, you haven't told me about Ra's Al Ghul yet.

Manaphy: Well, the first thing you should know is that he's Talia's father.

Talia: (Arabic Accent) That's right.

Me: Ra's Al Ghul is a very formidable foe. But he loves planet Earth. He walked this world for 600 years. Truly a magnificent man.

I went over Ra's Al Ghul's history.

---

At some point in his life, this man discovered the Lazarus Pits, which he used to prolong his life over and over again.

Now known as "Ra's al Ghul", he work towards his goal of reversing all of the damage that modern human progress had done to the earth and restoring it to a pure world free of technology. He also fathered at least two children: Arkady Duvall and Talia.

Decades later, Ra's al Ghul's presence was first made known to Batman. Later, Ra's met Batman right in the Batcave, requested his help in tracking down his daughter and Dick Grayson as they had both been kidnapped on the same night.

Superman: The Animated Series

Ra's continued to come into conflict with Batman, even attempting to prolong his own life by stealing Superman's powers. At the end of this ordeal, he and Talia were caught in a collapsing cavern. In the aftermath, neither one could be found, dead or alive.

Batman Beyond

Ra's al Ghul escaped death again but Ra's was left at the brink of death and the Lazarus Pits unable to repair the damage of his body. He asked her to sacrifice herself and she gave her permission, ceasing to exist. In his new body, Ra's took over Talia's legal identity and was able to keep himself alive through the years with the Lazarus Pits, as well as "improve" his image with charities.

Since after Bruce Wayne retired by the 2040s, Ra's al Ghul correctly guessed that the new Batman was the assistant Terry McGinnis.

---

Me: I fought him over in Niger and he is a very skilled fighter. With 600 years worth of knowledge and skill from over the course of history he was a formidable force.

Hound: It's good to know that Ra's immediately saw the error of his ways the minute you threw him in the Moon Prison.

Me: Yep. And he has a magnificent view of Earth from the Moon.

Qin: And I heard that he almost got himself killed by a girl named Gisele Razor.

Me: Oh yeah. Gisele Razor was known as the Terror of Michigan.

I went over Gisele Razor's history. It was awful.

Qin gasped in sheer horror.

Qin: That girl was a monster!

Hook: So, Giesle Razor get herself killed for starting a prison riot all because she beat Ra's up for the last tater tot?!

Me: Yep. Lori ended up killing her with her powers of fire as Lori Volcana.

Volcana: That girl deserved it nonetheless.

Talia: My father is a good soul. He was just trying to help the planet.

Me: I know beloved. Ra's is a good man. Even though he was fighting for a bad cause, he is still an honorable man.

Talia: Yeah.

Then there was an explosion.

Nico: What was that?

Me: Oh that's your sister. She's over in the training yards sparing with Chun Li.

Lincoln: Chun Li from Street Fighter!? Awesome!

Me: Oh yeah! She is a deadly fighter. And Mindy is the one that killed M. Bison.

Nico: Oh yeah. He got what was coming to him.

Mindy Chan was training really hard. She was mastering so many moves from Chun Li that it defied description.

Mindy Chan: KIKOKEN!

She fired a powerful energy blast from her hands. Chun Li dodged it.

Mindy Chan: Lightning Kick!

Chun Li got hit hard.

She was knocked down.

Chun Li: Wow! You are a good student.

Mindy Chan: (Panting) Thank you Chun Li.

I then saw that James Maxfield was in deep thought.

Me: Are you okay James?

James M.: Yeah. I have something to tell you.

Me: What is it.

James Maxfield then told me that he Lori, Raye Hino (Sailor Mars) and Shadow went to the Feudal world long ago and he learned a powerful Shinigami move that he'll show us later and we saw a fortune teller and she told them about a new threat coming. He told us about what was coming.

Me: That's awful! Thank you for telling us this James. We can help you avenge your parents and take down Major Kreissack.

James M.: You would do that for me?

Me: Sure. You are just as big a family member to Team Loud Phoenix Storm as we are to you.

James M.: Thank you guys. Thank you.

We then were packing to go to Aloha Beach in Florida. We then met Sonic's closest friends Blaze the Cat and Silver the Hedgehog!

Sonic: Blaze, Silver! It's great to see you all again!

Silver: Same to you Sonic!

Blaze: We missed you dude.

Me: Silver and Blaze. It's an honor to meet you.

Blaze: Same to you J.D. We heard that you all killed Dr. Robuttnik.

Silver: We're so glad that he's gone.

Me: That was an awesome adventure.

We were then off to Aloha Beach. Lisa then built her time machine to take us into the future to the year 2097. Our mission was to kill Major Kreissack and avenge James Maxfield's parents. We were then off into the future in the 2097.

---

2097 - JUPITER'S MOON, GANYMEDE.

---

We arrived at 78 years into the future and we were on a colony on Jupiter's Moon, Ganymede. It was the largest of all the moons in the Solar System.

Me: Whoa! So this is the Ganymede colony.

James Maxfield: Yep. It was my home until Kreissack turned it into hell.

Me: It's amazing.

Lincoln: Look over there.

We looked out a window and we saw that we were in orbit around Jupiter!

Me: Whoa! What an awesome sight! The Colony is in orbit around Jupiter on the largest moon in the Solar System: Ganymede.

Lisa: This is an incredible and magnificent feat of engineering we built in the future near the end of the 21st Century.

With us were the famous crew of the TV show Heroes. Turns out they came to us last night and they all have famous powers that made them unique.

Hiro: (Japanese Accent) It's going to be awesome fighting with you guys.

Me: It sure is Hiro. We saw all of you guys on TV and you guys were incredible saving the world from all kinds of things.

Claire: It's gonna be so cool working for you J.D.

Me: We're glad to have you all with us Claire. But were you all really scared when you all discovered you all had powers?

Claire Bennet: We were.

Christopher Eccleston: We were J.D. But we saw all of your adventures and learned from you on TV. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Me: That's right. You all have the power to do incredible things. Just do what you believe is right by following what your heart tells you all is right.

Claire Bennet: That's right.

Me: Lets get started.

We set out to find Kreissack. Along the way we resurrected Shadow the Hedgehog and Sonic was so thrilled to have his friend back.

But then we saw soldiers firing at us. We blasted them all and killed all of them.

Lisa: It was very unwise for Kreissack to not listen to the ceasefire.

Me: Very unwise.

Kreissack was sitting in his office as he saw all his troops fall before us.

Kreissack: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through his office door and a phoenix cry was heard. Out of the explosion was us.

We saw MAJOR KREISSACK!

---

Major Hans Kreissack is the final boss from One Must Fall: 2097. He is responsible for the success of WAR. It is rumored that there is much more to the new colony in Ganymede than is known by the general public. Many say that he is preparing to declare himself a new Emperor of the solar system. This threat is weighed heavily by his known armada of HARs and the mysterious Nova Project he's spent the last two years on.

If the player reaches the final stage on the Punching Bag or Rookie difficulty, Kreissack will say "I am not impressed with your pathetic fighting skills. Come back when you've learned to fight." and the game will end. To face him and see the ending, the difficulty must be set on Veteran or higher. He controls Nova, one of the most recent and powerful HARs created by WAR.

---

We saw that he was a really old man!

Me: What the!? You got to be fucking kidding! This old man is Major Kreissack!?

Nico: I remember this guy. He's 103 years old.

Me: Wow!

Lori: That is literally impressive!

Hiro: It sure is.

Kreissack: So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Me: That's right. We've come to kill you.

William: Kreissack, maybe you didn't hear the news. There's been a temporary ceasefire between us and the Legion until Hawk Moth's defeated!

Kreissack: You make it sound like I'm even part of the Legion of Doom at all.

Me: You are not part of the Legion. We've actually come here to end your life for killing our friend's parents!

James Maxfield: That's right. Remember me Kreissack?

Kreissack: And who are you child?

James Maxfield: My name is James Maxfield. You killed my family. Prepare to die!

Kreissack: What!? You're the son of that fucking fool!

Me: Shut your fucking trap you shitsucker! Lets get this fucker guys!

We powered up and transformed.

Me: You will pay for killed James Maxfields family!

Nico: Major Kreissack you have failed this universe!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Scientific Platoon Dynaman!

Troy Burrows turned into the Red Dynaman Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Blue Dynaman Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Black Dynaman ranger, Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Dynaman Ranger, Emma Goodall turned into the Pink Dynaman Ranger and Orion turned into the new Green Dynaman Ranger.

Kreissack: Dynaman? Wait. You're going to use explosions on me, aren't you?

Laney: What was your first clue?

Troy Burrows: You are a monster Kreissack!

Me: Take him down!

We went at him!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach!

Edzilla: ED SMASH MAJOR! (punches Kreissack)

KRABLAM!

Muscle Man: Aw yeah! You know who else punches bad guys? My mom! (punches Kreissack in the stomach)

BOOF!

I fired a blast of fire and burned him all over. Nico punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Sprocket bashed his face in with her huge monkey wrench. James Maxfield slashed his arm with a powerful sword and kicked him in the face with incredible force! Troy Burrows fired powerful energy bombs and they hit Kreissack and exploded all over, Noah Carver slashed Kreissack all over with an energy sword, Jake Halling fired laser blasts and they hit Kreissack and exploded and burned him, Gia Moran threw chemical bombs and they hit Kreissack and exploded, Emma Goodall threw chemical bombs and they hit him and exploded all over and Orion stabbed him all over with a powerful energy spear. Hiro touched Kreissack and used his Time Powers to age him more. He looked like he was 175 years old.

Me: Whoa! That is so cool!

Clyde: That sure is. I have Time Powers myself and that is so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Hiro: I can also reverse time as well.

Hiro used his time powers and he turned Kreissack into a 12 year old kid.

Me: Whoa! What an awesome power!

Lincoln: Lets get him Clyde!

Clyde: With pleasure Lincoln!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Kreissack. Clyde fired a time ray and it turned Kreissack's arm into dust.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Pink Ranger Mode!

Troy Burrows turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Pink, Noah Carver turned into the Time Force Pink, Jake Halling turned into the S.P.D. Pink, Gia Moran turned into the Mystic Force Pink, Emma Goodall turned into the Samurai Pink and Orion turned into the Operation Overdrive Pink.

Kreissack: (laughs) Pink? This is probably the most stupidest morph you Rangers have ever done!

Me: Shut the fuck up! No one disses the pink!

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Gia Moran: You tell him J.D.

Me: Thanks Gia.

We went at him some more! Laney punched him in the face and slashed him with a plant sword that burned with sulfuric acid. Troy Burrows fired his pink V-Lancer and Thermo Blaster at Kreissack and the blasts hit him and exploded all over. Noah Caver fired his V-Blaster and the blasts hit him all over and exploded, Jake Halling blasted Kreissack all over with his Delta Enforcer, Gia Moran spread beautiful pink butterfly wings and blew him around in a powerful tornado, Emma Goodall slashed him all over with the fury of the sky and Orion fired powerful blast of energy from his Drive Geyser and blasted him all over.

Me: Lets finish him with our teamwork and final smashes!

Maria: Roger that! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Maria's Right Arm Device and it enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

Hook: Time for some heavy lifting! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Maria and Hook: MAELSTROM BOULDER SUPERSLAM!

Maria formed a massive ball of water and Hook lifted it into the air and he threw it at Kreissack and it exploded with incredible power when it hit him.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely destroyed his office.

Hound: Now it's my turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his turret gun 100-fold.

Manaphy: Time for some action! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Manaphy's right arm device and it enhanced her abilities 100-fold.

Hound and Manaphy: SUPER OCEAN MACHINE GUN FIRESTORM!

Hound fired powerful turret blasts and Manaphy fired a powerful blast of ocean energy and the blasts hit Kreissack all at once and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Lets finish this clod with our final Smashes! James, we'll save the fatal blow for you.

James M.: Thanks J.D.

Lisa: This guy is a bad commanding officer! PLUTONIUM POISON BEAM STRIKE!

Lisa fired a powerful blast of plutonium energy and it hit Kreissack and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to pulverize fuckpots like you? MY MOM! SUPERPUNCH DISEMBOWELMENT!

Muscle Man punched through Kreissack and his fist went all the way through his stomach and out his back!

SPLLLOOOOOIIIGGGGHHHHTTTT!

Chun Li: Time for some pain from the most powerful detective! KIKOKEN DEATH FIRE!

Chun Li fired a massive blast of energy from her hands and it hit Kreissack and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hiro: Time for the time flow to drain you! CHRONO BEAM DEATH BEAM!

Hiro fired a powerful blast of green energy from his hand and it hit Kreissack and it rapidly aged him. He now looked like he was over 200 years old!

Clare the Gatekeeper: Time for you to see what the power of the Moon can do. MYSTIC MOONBEAM FIREBLADE!

Clare the Gatekeeper fired a powerful crescent moon blade from her staff and it slashed Kreissack.

Trigger Happy: Lets bring the pain with gold! NO GOLD, NO

GLORY! GOLD COIN MACHINE GUN FIRESTORM!

Trigger Happy formed a solid gold M31 Minigun and he fired it and all the bullets hit Kreissack.

Boomer: Time for him to blow in a huge boom! BRING THE BOOM! DYNAMITE BARREL MASSACRE!

Boomer threw a powerful barrel of dynamite and it hit Kreissack and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Drill Sergeant: This guy is about to get drilled! LICENSE TO DRILL! AB BUP BUP! FUTURECANNON LASER BURST!

Drill Sergeant fired a powerful laser blast from his future cannon and it hit Kreissack and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Drobot: (Mechanical Voice) Computing target statistics. Enemy powerless against Drobot. SEEK AND DESTROY! DROBOT LASER EYE MACHINESTORM!

Drobot fired a powerful barrage of lasers from his eyes and they hit Kreissack and burned him all over.

Bouncer: Lets bouncer all over him! DEAL WITH THE WHEEL! CANNONBALL FINGER MACHINEGUN!

Bouncer fired powerful cannonballs from his finger guns and they all hit Kreissack and pulverized him.

Sprocket: Time to fix this guys wagon! THE FIX IS IN! SUPER WRENCH CLUBSMASH!

Sprocket hit Kreissack with her huge monkey wrench and boy did it hurt.

Magna Charge: (Mechanical Voice) Time for this magnet to attract you. ATTRACT TO ATTACK! ELECTRON MAGNET BEAM!

Magna Charge fired a powerful magnetic beam at Kreissack and it made him attract all kinds of powerful metal objects and they slammed into him.

Spy Rise: This agent is about to get you! IT'S CLASSIFIED! SUPERLASER TARGET BLAST!

Spy Rise formed his goggles into a powerful target laser and he fired a powerful laser at Kreissack and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Countdown: Time for this freak to blow up! I'M THE BOMB! C4 BOMB BOWLER!

Countdown threw a big bomb and it hit Kreissack and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Wind-Up: Time for this little toy to fight back! ALL WOUND UP! PLUNGERDART MACHINE GUN STRIKE!

Wind-Up fired numerous little plungers all over Kreissack and they hit him and exploded.

Gearshift: Time for you to get in gear. ALL GEARED UP! GEAR BLADE SLASHSTORM!

Gearshift slashed Kreissack all over with her Traptanium Gearblade.

Jawbreaker: (Mechanical Voice) Time for you to feel the punch! DOWN FOR THE COUNT! ELECTRIC PUNCH FISTICUFFS!

Jawbreaker punched Kreissack all over the place with powerful punches.

Chopper: Time for this little dinosaur to blast you. DINO MIGHT! MISSILE FIRESTORM CHOPPER STRIKE!

Chopper fired a powerful barrage of missiles from his helicopter pack and they all hit Kreissack and exploded.

Tread Head: Time for this rail to shred! TREAK AND SHRED! FIRETREAD SUPERBURN!

Tread Head revved up and ignited his treadmobile and it ran over Kreissack and burned him.

High Volt: Time for you to get a shock out of me. PROTECT AND SURGE! LIGHTNING STAFF ELECTROCUTION!

High Volt fired a powerful blast of lightning from his staff and electrocuted him.

Chain Reaction: (Scottish Accent) Time for you to get it now! THE SAW IS LAW! SAW SWORD ELECTROCUTION STRIKE!

Chain Reaction slashed Kreissack all over and it also electrocuted him!

Dr. Krankcase: Your doctor is calling and he wants your life! THE DOCTOR IS IN! STINKY SLUDGE EVISCERATION!

Dr. Krankcase fired a powerful barrage of stinky slime and it drenched Kreissack in foul slime that smelled horrible!

Dr. Neo Cortex: Time for you to meet your doom! ELECTROMAGNETIC LIGHTNING STAFF!

Dr. Neo Cortex fired a powerful blast of electromagnetic energy from his staff and it electrocuted Kreissack all over.

Ro-Bow: Time for you to feel the arrow of defeat! COMPUTE AND SHOOT! OPTIC EYELASER FIRESTORM!

Ro-Bow fired a powerful blast of energy from his eyes and they hit Kreissack and exploded.

James Maxfield then went over to him.

James Maxfield: You killed so many innocent people.

Kreissack: Wait! I can give you anything you want! Money, jewels, anything!

James maxfield: First this. EARTHQUAKE BARRAGE!

James Maxfield slammed his fist onto the ground multiple times and shook apart Kreissack all over until he felt like jello.

James Maxfield then stabbed him in his black heart!

James Maxfield: I want my family back you fucking son of a bitch! EXPLODING SWORD DEATH!

James Maxfield's sword made Kreissack explode all over as a massive pile of blood and gore!

Me: Wow! That was intense! But it's over! We won!

We cheered wildly.

Seia: Way to go James!

They hugged!

Nico: That was so awesome!

Me: Awesome job guys!

Hiro: Thanks J.D. (To the viewers) It was so much fun working with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But our journey with them has just begun.

Me: It sure has.

James M: And my journey has just begun too.

James Maxfield pulled out a box and in it was a beautiful 18K Gold Ring with beautiful diamonds and rubies on it and he got down on one knee and we saw him pop the question!

James Maxfield: Seia, I love you more than anything. I have loved you ever since I met you in the past with J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I want us to spend the rest of our lives together. Will you marry me?

Seia: Oh James! Yes I will!

They hugged and James put the ring on and they kissed and we cheered wildly for them!

Me: Way to go James!

Lincoln: That was so beautiful!

Laney: It sure was!

Me: Congratulations to you both.

Seia: Thanks J.D.

James M: Thanks man. Thank you all for helping me avenge my parents and helping them rest in peace.

Me: It was our pleasure man. Lets go home.

We went back to 2019 and we got some well deserved rest.

Shadow: Thank you for looking out for Sonic and friends while I was dead.

Me: No problem Shadow. And I'm glad Dr. Robuttnik bought the farm when we faced him on Mobius.

Shadow: You got that right. Sonic has always loved me like a brother and I'm glad that I have Maria back.

Me: I can tell. Lily is the one you should be thanking for that. She cured her and brought her back.

Shadow: Right.

Over in Paris, Chloe was on her computer.

Chloe was typing an email in her room when Sabrina walked in.

Sabrina: What're you doing, Chloe?

Chloe: Typing up the email that'll give Team Loud Phoenix Storm the OK to come to Paris and help take Hawk Moth down. Oh, and expose Lila for the fraud she is.

Sabrina: But they'll probably have you investiagted as well for your past bullying.

Chloe (smiles at Sabrina): Well, if it means that Lila and Hawk Moth will be defeated, then I'm willing to take that chance.

Chloe sent the email.

Back at the estate we were resting and I got the email on the computer.

Me: (Reading)

"Dear J.D.

This is Chloe Bourgeois. We are go for the fight against Hawk Moth and Lila Rossi. We won't let them get away with all the harm they have caused to all our friends.

Love Chloe Bourgeois."

We're go for the fight guys! Tomorrow morning, we fly over to Paris and face Hawk Moth and Lila Rossi. (Eyes Glow Red with Righteous fury) Get ready Hawk Moth and Vulpina, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you!

The Stage is now set for the battle to free Paris from the evil of Hawk Moth and his Akuma!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and an awesome adventure in time done.

Darkhai requested that I do a special chapter where we go into the world of the 1994 PC Game One Must Fall 2097. I never played that game myself, but it looked awesome from what I read. This was an interesting chapter for us! NicoChan and Darkhai gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Credit goes to Darkhai for the chapter ideas. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the ultimate fight with the evil Hawk Moth from Miraculous Ladybug! We're not going to kill him. We're going to throw him in jail after we cure his wife and help him get back together with her.

See you all next time.

# Operation: Miraculous Reunification

At the estate at the crack of dawn, Nico had us standing in attention like we were in the army. He was dressed up like General Patton.

Nico: Alright listen up everyone! Chloé Bourgeois sent us an email giving us the green light to go ahead and help Ladybug and company take Hawk Moth down. But she and Cat Noir are dealing with a new Akumatized villain named Silencer. So we have to help purify that villain first. We leave in an hour. Remember: out there, there's no Legion of Doom. Not right now. So, unless we're going to end up fighting Heartless, clones, or Power Ranger villains, we do! Not! Kill! Understand and do you get me!?

Me and everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: Nico's Roughnecks!

We do a Spartan Grunt.

Nico: We leave in one hour. DISMISSED!

We got ready.

Me: Nice Starship Troopers line buddy. I know it's all true but I made a wise choice when I made you one of my 2nd in command.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're in charge of this mission, so I'll appoint you as commander for this mission.

Nico: Thanks man. You go print out some proof of Lila's lies so we can expose her.

Me: Yes sir.

Nico: I could get used to this.

I salute and I went to gather the evidence of Lila's lies and fraud. What I found out about her was horrifying. She not only has homicidal schizophrenia, but she also has Anti-social Personality Disorder. A terrible double-whammy. But I uncovered her lies as well.

She knows Prince Ali and flew with him in his private jet. (Absolute Bullshit)

Jagged Stone wrote a song about Lila. (Lie)

Lila knows all of the Hollywood directors. She promised she'd introduce Nino to Steven Besielberg. (Baloney)

Ladybug saved Lila's life, and the two of them are best friends. (Crap)

Lila loves superheroes. (When Pigs Fly)

Lila claims to be a descendant of a Fox Miraculous holder seen in the Miraculous spellbook, calling her Volpina. According to Lila, Volpina is "one of the most important superheroes, more powerful and celebrated than Ladybug." Lila also claimed her grandmother gave her the Fox Miraculous, showing a simular looking trinket she bought in a giftshop after seeing the miraculous in the Grimoire. (Crock of shit)

In the French dubbed version, she tells Alya that her parents are diplomats and that she has traveled a lot. (Absolute Shit)

As Volpina, most of the things she says are lies. For example, she tells Adrien and all of Paris that she is a true superhero. (Shitsville)

She has a close relationship with prince Ali. (Absolute Bullshit)

She saved Jagged Stone's kitten. (More Absolute Bullshit)

Me: Oh wait till everyone in Marinette's school hears about that.

I printed the evidence and told Prince Ali of Arabia about this on a video call. He was shocked. I then called Jagged Stone and told him about her lies and he was shocked.

Me: Sir! I found all of her lies and told Prince Ali of Arabia and Jagged Stone about her lies.

Nico: Great job. Good work soldier. Go get ready for a big fight.

Me: Yes sir General Nico.

Nico: General Nico. I like the sound of that.

Me: Nora, we're gonna need you to come with us as well so that we can show him with proof that you were cured by Lily. Lily cured you. So there's no doubt in my mind that she can cure Emile.

Nora Fries: Okay.

Jack Spicer: (to the Xiaolin Warriors) Look, I know we have our differences right now. But we need to put our egos aside to defeat Hawk Moth. After that, you guys can go back to hating me and vice versa.

Omi: We would not have it any other way.

I went up to my room and got a spell book, my gun, my sword, and I was ready.

We were ready and we stood by the front door.

Nico: All right are we all set?

Me: Yes sir. We are ready.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN' TIME!

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Tommy Oliver: DRAGON ZORD!

Tommy turned into the Green Dragon Ranger!

Lincoln: WHITE TIGER!

Lincoln turned into the White Mighty Morphin Ranger.

Ninjor: NINJOR IS READY!

Auric the Conqueror: AURIC IS READY!

Jason Lee Scott: GOLD RANGER POWER!

Jason Lee Scott turned into the Gold Zeo Ranger.

Blue Senturion: Ready for Action!

Zhane: LETS ROCK IT!

Zhane turned into the Silver Space Ranger.

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

Mike Corbett turned into the Magna Defender!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

Ryan Mitchell turned into the Titanium Ranger!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

Eric Myers turned into the Quantum Ranger!

Merrick Baliton: WILD ACCESS!

Merrick turned into the Wolf Wild Force Ranger!

Cam Watanabe: SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Cam Watanabe turned into the Green Samurai Ranger!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

Trent Fernandez turned into the White Drago Ranger!

Sam Omega Ranger: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

Sam turned into the OMEGA RANGER!

Daggeron: SOLAR CELL MORPHER! MAGICAL SOURCE!

MYSTIC FORCE!

Daggeron turned into the Solaris Knight!

Daggeron: POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS KNIGHT!

Claire the Gatekeeper: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Claire the Gatekeeper turned into the new Purple Mystic Force Ranger!

Claire the Gatekeeper: POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! PURPLE MYSTIC RANGER!

Tyzonn: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

Tyzonn turned into the Mercury Ranger!

Jungle Fury Jarrod: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Jarrod turned into the black Lion Jungle Fury Ranger!

Jarrod: SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK RANGER!

Jungle Fury Camille: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Camille turned into the Chameleon Ranger!

Jungle Fury Camille: THE CUNNING OF THE CHAMELEON! JUNGLE FURY CHAMELEON RANGER!

Gem: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

Gem turned into the the Gold R.P.M. Ranger!

Gemma: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

Gemma turned into the Silver R.P.M. Ranger!

Antonio: GOLD POWER! HA!

Antonio turned into the Gold Samurai Ranger!

Robo Knight: ROBO KNIGHT READY!

Orion: SUPER MEGA MODE!

Orion turned into the Silver Super Megaforce Silver Ranger!

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

Sir Ivan turned into the Gold Ptera Ranger!

Levi Weston: GOLD NINJA POWER STAR! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

Levi Weston turned into the Gold Ninja Steel Ranger!

Levi Weston: RHYTHM OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL GOLD!

Me: THESE RANGERS HAVE THEIR KICKS!

Me and the 6th Rangers: POWER RANGERS FOREVER SIX!

A fiery explosion went off in the background.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Awesome!

Me: Thanks man. We're all set.

Nico: Great. Here we go guys! We're coming for you Hawk Moth!

Nico opened the door and we were off to Paris, France! There's no turning back now!

PARIS, FRANCE!

In the streets of Paris, Marinette and Cat Noir were fighting their friend turned Akuma, Luka Couffaine A.K.A. Silencer and in his

Miraculous form he is known as Viperia.

Marinette: Luka, think about what you're doing! Revenge against Bob Roth won't solve anything. And when Team Loud Phoenix Storm get here, they might kill you! Do you want that?

Silencer (using XY's voice): I don't care. As long as Bob Roth gets what he deserves, my life is a small price to pay!

Marinette: No Luka!

Then a massive fiery explosion exploded in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard!

Nico: Sorry we're late Ladybug!

We arrived at the fight!

Ladybug: Wow! J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ladybug. We can talk after we help you out here.

Rumble: Cat Noir? That is you, right? Not a clone of you?

Cat Noir: Of course it's me. Who else would be handsome in a black cat suit.

Frenzy: Oh yeah. It's definitely him.

Silencer (Using XY's Voice): So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Me: Luka Couffaine, A.K.A. Silencer.

Silencer just stole Lincoln's voice.

Silencer (using Lincoln's voice): What are you waiting for? I'm standing right here, waiting for you to kill me!

Lucy Loud: Nice try. But we know you're being manipulated. So we're not killing you.

Silencer (using Lincoln's voice): Figures you wouldn't take an opprtunity to do what needs to be done. Especially with those ugly fire and wind girls with you.

Hawk Moth: Perfect! They'll get so angry that they'll kill you in their rage!

Nico: I remember how you went down Silencer.

Nico teleported and kicked his helmet off and out of it came a pitch black butterfly.

Ladybug: Time to show you guys how to defeat an Akumatized villain. LUCKY CHARM! TIME TO DE-EVILIZE!

She used her lucky charm and it caught the dark butterfly and returned it to normal.

Ladybug: Fly away little butterfly.

Lila was watching our fight from the shadows.

Lila: (attempting to call Hawk Moth) Hawk Moth, this is Lila. do you read me? Come in, Hawk Moth! (gets no answer) If Team Loud Phoenix Storm contact the faculty of Françoise Dupont High School, my cover could be blown at any minute now. If you're getting this message, then know that I'm taking matters into my own hands. Lila out. (hangs up, puts gun in pocket, and leaves for school)

Lincoln's voice returned to him.

Lincoln: Thanks Nico.

Nico: Anytime buddy.

Luka then became normal again.

Ladybug and Count Noir (fist bump each other): Pound it!

Lori: Um… hello? Hawk Moth is literally still out there. Does this really count as a vicotry to you two?

Cat Noir: Well, someone got off on the wrong side of the bed this morning.

Me: Guys. This is just what Hawk Moth wants. He wants us to show negative emotions so that he'll akumatize us. Just keep cool.

Ladybug: Are you all right Luka?

Luka: Yeah. I'm okay.

Spiderman then went after Luka's manager.

Spiderman: (grabs Bob Roth by the arm) Alright, Jameson ripoff. How about letting everyone know that you stole the ideas of Marinette's band? Before we decide to have some fun with you?

Bob Roth: You can't just defeat an Akumatized villain one minute and then threaten me the next!

Spiderman: What do you know? We just did! We're planning to take down all the villains of Paris today. And that includes you!

Bob Roth: The rumors were true. You and those other heroes have changed, Spider-Man! (smirks) And you know what? I like it!

Me: Stop Spiderman. We'll worry about exposing his plagiaristic ways later.

Ladybug: Right.

We then went to Marinette's school.

Marinette: It's such an honor to meet you J.D. Nico told us so much about you all.

Me: I know. He told us so much about you all too.

Nico: I sure did.

Adrien: Congratulations on winning that race on Mars, J.D.

Me: Thanks Adrien. That was one of the coolest races we've ever done.

We went into their classroom.

Me: Adrien, do you know that your father is Hawk Moth?

Adrien: Yes, I do. I saw him transform into Hawk Moth.

Nico: Did you expose him?

Adrien: No. But I plan to after we defeat him.

Me: We all will.

Lola: Why can't we just go to Hawk Moth's front door right now and take him out?

Maria: If you didn't know the answer, you wouldn't have bothered to ask.

Lori: Don't handle us, Maria. We're being serious.

Maria: Look, we don't have any hard evidence that Gabriel Agreste is Hawk Moth.

Lola: Oh, come on! We all know that Adrien's Dad is Hawk Moth!

Jack Spicer: Then maybe we should put more energy into proving it and less into acting like a bunch of hyperthyroid storm troopers.

Lori: (glares at Spicer) We literally don't remember asking you for your opinion.

Spicer: No? How about when Eddy went to my hideout and asked me to be part of the group that takes the fight to Hawk Moth? And in case you guys have forgotten, Nico's in charge of this mission.

Lola: Well, this might be the first time we've ever questioned Nico's decisions. (to Nico) No offense, Nico.

Nico: None taken. Besides, I know you guys are just saying this because you're stressed out over Hawk Moth.

Lori: Well, we literally can't let Hawk Moth get away with his crimes!

Nico: Did I say we should? But we have to be smart about how we handle it.

Lynn: Have you forgotten about what he's done so far?

Spicer: Look, guys. Hawk Moth's a villain with good intentions. Lila's worse than him. But this isn't the way to stop them.

Spicer was lucky that Lila didn't enter the classroom yet.

Maria: We should also consider that if we attack Hawk Moth recklessly, the public will end up being afraid of us. And that will end up proving villains like Mirimoto and Gristlepuss right.

Lynn: What!?

Maria: Not to mention that Gabriel's a highly respected autority figure.

Lola: Well, I'm sure the authorities will understand if we take down him down just like we do with every bad guy out there.

Spicer: Hey. I don't fight alongside you guys 24/7. I'm also one of the guys in the room without any special powers or abilities. And let me tell you, you guys do scare me. What if you do decide to go marching down there, taking care of Hawk Moth and anyone else you think is guilty. Who could stop you? Me?"

Lynn: So you want Hawk Moth to continue doing what he wants?!

Spicer: Might as well if you guys are gonna act like this! (some of us look hurt at the last sentence) Look, if we go after Hawk Moth recklessly, the people will consider it assault. And if we try to explain things to them, it'll be Gabriel's word against ours. You guys and me will be considered rogue heroes. And the people sure can't protect themselves from the likes of us. This is bascially like the Justice League's past fights against Cadmus.

Lola: We're not talking abot Cadmus. We're talking about a supervillain who makes people into bad guys against their own will! He came after them, so we have to hit him back hard!

Nico: And even if we do go after Hawk Moth, what'll happen next, huh? You think the world will just let us attack Gabriel Agreste and let us get away scot-free?

Lori: Why are you guys literally against us today?

Leonardo: We're not against you guys. But it's like Master Splinter always says. Rage is a monster that will destroy you from within. A true warrior finds balance in all things.

Me: Leonardo is right. Arguing about it isn't going to get anything done. We have to get through all this without losing our cool.

In his lair, Hawk Moth sensed negative emotions building.

Hawk Moth: All those heroes showing anger at my schemes! Which should I bring under my control? Perhaps the fiery princess! (send out an Akuma) Fly away, my evil Akuma, and Evilize her!

No matter what the rest of us said, Lola, Lori, and Lynn wouldn't budge from their position of retaliation against Hawk Moth.

Lola: I still think we should go down to Hawk Moth's Lair, take him down by whatever means necessary, and accept any consequences after that!

Adrien: Do I need to point out that Hawk Moth's lair is somewhere in my house?

I saw a pitch black butterfly.

Me: Look. A pitch black butterfly.

Marinette: That's an Akuma.

It landed on Lola's tiara.

Hawk Moth: Princess Pink, I am Hawk Moth! I know you want to bring me to justice. And that's fine! I'm giving you the power to force people to do what you want. And that includes making me turn myself in. But if you want to keep this power, you must bring me Ladybug and Cat Noir's Miraculous! Do we have a deal?

Lola: No deals with people like you Hawk Moth.

I pulled out the butterfly with my magic and de-evilized it.

Nico: Good work J.D.

Me: Thank you sir.

Nico: Lola are you okay?

Lola: Yeah I'm fine.

Laney: I guess our powers are way too strong for Hawk Moth to Akumatize into his minions.

Lana: Yeah. Too powerful.

Nico: Lola, you told us you guys could handle it! But now you nearly got Akumatized!

Lola: Yeah! Nearly! So it doesn't count! (sighs) Why are we even arguing about this with you? We're wasting enough time as it is!

Cat Noir: You know, just because we're trying to stop Hawk Moth doesn't mean you guys have to act like him.

That was the wrong thing to say. Because the next thing Cat Noir knew, he got shoved against the wall by Lynn.

Lynn: (starts choking Cat Noir) Don't you dare compare us to Hawk Moth! He's trying to take over the world. We're trying to save it!

Robin: Starfire, is this how you guys felt when I got obssessed with taking Slade down?

Starfire: It is Robin.

I took out an air horn and blew it. I had my octopus tentacles cover my ears and Laney had noise cancelling headphones on.

HOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOONNNNKKKKK!

The fight stopped.

Me: That's enough! This is what Hawk Moth wants! He's trying to get us to kill people! We can't give in to what he wants.

Marinette: J.D. is right. We have to keep ourselves calm and cool.

Alya: So what do you guys think of Team Loud Phoenix Storm being here in Paris?

Lila: Well, I'll tell you what I feel about them in general. When they first became heroes, I was a fan of them. But now, I think they're loose cannons.

Alya: (trying not to lose it) Lila, all they're doing is keeping everyone in the universe safe. And I actaully approve of their methods. Hawk Moth causing trouble in Paris is enough. We're lucky that guys like the Joker and the Green Goblin haven't made their mark here.

Lila: It's not just about taking down bad guys. It's about feelings. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm don't really feel like heroes to me anymore.

Nico: I'm actually touched you feel that way about us Lila.

Me: (In my head) Yeah I'll bet.

Later in the cafeteria, we gathered everyone and we exposed the full extent of Lila's lies. Everyone was absolutely shocked and they look at Lila in shock and outrage.

Luna: Looks like the truth's out, Lie-La. Now, here's a knuckle sandwich with your name on it!

Marinette: Wait! There's no need to beat Lila up. The truth about her is exposed now.

Clay Bailey: (Cowboy Accent) Marinette's right, guys. Let's let the cops handle Lila. She's not worth our wrath.

Lincoln: No, Clay. You know how unstable she is. She needs to go to the Saturn Prison. And the only way she'll stay down is by pain and force.

While this argument was happening, Lila snuck out of the classroom.

Clay: Brute force doesn't work all the time, partner.

Laney: But it does in most cases. Look how many people we've saved so far with brute force.

Clay: That was in Gotham Royal York. But here, just the tiny bit of Negative Emotion and we'll end up becoming villains. I mean, what's the point in fighting that Hawk Moth fella if we're just gonna end up as bad as he is?

Davis: (puts hand on Clay's shoulder) Clay, buddy… (starts shaking him) Man up, dude! We don't have time for this! We've got ass to kick!

Alix: Guys, you know Lila got away, right?

We all saw that Lila was gone.

Lynn (to Clay): You and your whining.

Nico: She's not going anywhere.

Nico had her by the back of her shirt and brought her back into the school cafeteria.

Me: It's over Lila.

Lila: I still have one last trick up my sleeve! (takes out gun and shoots Sabine Cheng and Mayor Bourgeois in the shoulder)

Marinette: MOM!

Chloe: DAD!

Lila: (Nico let her go in shock) What's it gonna be? Bringing me to justice? Or healing those two unfortunate souls? Oh, and you all might want to get out of here while you still can. In about 10 minutes, all of you will be overrun. (runs off)

Me: Naruto, you heal Sabine and Mayor Bourgeois!

Naruto: Right Bro! SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto formed two Shadow Clones and they got to work healing them.

Nico: After her!

We chased after Lila. But when we got outside, we were greeting by a terrible surprise! We saw a massive army of Akumatized Villains!

Me: Holy fucking hell! There's lots of them!

The Redemption Squad looked at the army of Akumatized villains.

Maria: This is very bad.

Elena: I can't believe we have to fight innocent people. Except for Lila, of course.

Venom: It's almost like we're the bad guys again.

Riku: Let's be honest, guys. All of us have been villains at some point before meeting J.D. and the others.

Stewie: It still doesn't feel right though.

William: Well, if we go down, we go down fighting. (smiles) And I've never been very proud to fight alongside a team like you. Including my water controlling girlfriend.

Maria: Oh William! Thank you!

Me: Flash, Quicksilver, we're gonna be fighting a lot so get all the people in the area to safety.

Flash: We're on it J.D.

Quicksilver: Right!

Nico: Split them up and free them all!

We went at each Akumatized villain.

The battle with Hawk Moth began!

---

## Battle 1: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Venom and Lynn VS Horrificator

---

Venom, Lynn, and the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers were facing Mylène Haprèle A.K.A. the Horrificator and she was now an ugly monster! As Horrificator, she relishes in making everyone scared (as opposed to her being scared). Aggressive and menacing, she attacks everyone and doesn't like it if any of them aren't freaked out by her. Despite this, she retains her feelings towards Ivan and refuses to harm him. When she is calmed down and tiny, her bravado and confidence are gone, leaving her terrified by the others and running into Ivan's arm for comfort and protection.

Venom: We make a much better monster than you!

Venom fired black web at the Horrificator and he grabbed her and slammed her into the ground and the Horrificator roared and fired goo at Lynn and covered her in it! YUCK!

Lynn: Oh yuck! You are worse than my sister Lana!

Lana: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT!

Carter Grayson: She sure was turned into a gross monster.

Venom: We sense where she was Akumatized, It's that pin on her head.

She was wearing a crossbones pin and it was the source of her power.

Lynn: I see it!

Carter Grayson punched the Horrificator in the face and kicked it in the mouth and blasted it with his Rescue Blaster all over. Lynn fired a glob of lava at the pin on the Horrificator's head and melted it and Mylène went back to normal.

Lynn used a magic spell to destroy Hawk Moth's control and the Akumatized butterfly.

Mylène: What happened?

Lynn: You were Akumatized into the Horrificator again. But we freed you.

Mylène: Thank you all.

Chad Lee: Think nothing of it.

Kelsey Winslow: Just doing what we do best and that's…

Dana Mitchell: Helping people.

---

Battle 2: Jungle Fury Jarrod, Trent Fernandez, and Jared Knudson VS Rogercop

---

Jarrod, Trent Fernandez and Jared Knudson were facing Roger Raincomprix A.K.A. Rogercop. He looked very similar to Robocop. Rogercop is taller and more muscular, and he wears a dark blue robot suit. His chest, hands, the underside of his upper arms, behind, back of his legs, and hips are black. The police whistle is still around his neck. Also, he has light blue lines around where his blasters are on the back up his forearms, around the black on his chest, and around the bottom of his feet. A hollow light blue triangle pointing downwards is at the center of his chest. His helmet includes a light blue line above a light blue shield in front of his eyes. His left shoulder and right shoulder have a blinking red light and blue light, respectively.

Rogercop: (Mechanical Voice) You are under arrest.

Trent Fernandez: Sorry but I'm resisting arrest.

Jared: This Robocop knock off is a bad cop!

Jared grabbed him and threw him to Jarrod and he kicked him in his face and Trent Fernandez slashed off his whistle and Jared used a magic spell to deakumatize him the butterfly. Rogercop turned back to Roger Raincomprix.

Roger: What happened?

Jared: You were Akumatized into Rogercop. But you looked really cool as a Robocop Villain.

Roger: I guess I did look cool. But thank you Jared.

Jared: We all helped you. There's no honor in fighting for yourself.

Trent Fernandez: That's true.

Jarrod: Yeah I had to learn that the hard way.

---

Battle 3: Leanbow, Lucy Loud, Gem, and Brittney Knudson VS Reflekta

---

Leanbow, Lucy Loud, Gem, and Brittney Knudson were facing Juleka Couffaine A.K.A. Reflekta. Reflekta's face is white and she has hot pink circle markings around her eyes, along with purple lipstick. On the tips of her eyelashes, there are small light green spheres. Her hair is shiny and pink with light purple stripes, and two twisted ponytails stick upward on each side of her head. She has side bangs, and at the center of the front of her hair, there is a white upward almond-shaped eye with a light purple outline and a pink pupil. She wears a pink dress with a collaret, light purple stripes around her waist, and eyes like the one on her hair around her puffed sleeves and skirt. The tips of the collaret and the skirt have light pink edging, and her arms and legs have pink gloves and leggings. Her long green fingernails stick out of the end of her gloves, and on the back of her right hand, she has a pink eye design with a black outline, the center being a black jewel that opens up to reveal a small circular mirror. At the bottom of her feet, she has pink thick high heels and miniature eyes without pupils appear above the feet. Her eyes remain copper.

Lucy Loud: Even though I hate the color pink, it's not your color either.

Reflekta: It will soon be your color when I turn you into me.

Brittney: I don't think so.

Brittney fired a powerful blast of black fire and it hit Reflekta and burned her dress. Gem grabbed Reflekta and lifted her up and he threw her. Leanbow fired a powerful blast of wolf fire and she dodged it and Lucy grabbed her hands and she sensed the Akuma in her right hand wrist mirror.

Lucy Loud: Found it.

Lucy Loud used her magic and got the akumatized butterfly out and she used her magic to change it back. Juleka changed back.

Juleka: What happened?

Brittney: You were Akumatized, Juleka. We freed you.

Lucy Loud: Us goths have to stick together.

Juleka: Wow. Thank you all for saving me.

Leanbow: Anytime Juleka.

Gem: We would do anything for friends of Nico.

Brittney: I think this would be good for you. Marinette would like your help.

Brittney used her magic and she gave Juleka the Swan Miraculous. It was a really cool belt buckle in the shape of a beautiful swan.

Swanno: Hello. I'm Swanno.

Juleka: It's a pleasure to meet you. Juleka Couffaine.

Swanno: Pleasure to meet you. We can work together and help people in need.

Juleka: I would like that.

Swanno: Lets try it.

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into an awesome new hero! She was now the powerful Swan Hero! She had black and white hair, A black and white swan body suit, a black and white mask, and an awesome White Baton. She was now Maestra!

Brittney: Wow! You look incredible Juleka.

Maestra: Thank you Brittney.

Leanbow: This is an impressive look for you.

Maestra: It sure is.

## Battle 4: Ryan Mitchell, Maggie, Rhino and Haiku VS Zombizou

Ryan Mitchell, Maggie, Rhino and Haiku were facing Caline Bustier A.K.A. Zombizou. Zombizou is a grey-skinned villain with grey hair and grey-blue eyes. She wears black lipstick in a heart shape. She wears a butterfly-shaped pink mask, curved on top and curving to point beneath the eyes. She wears a primarily black dress with torn sleeves and adorned with a pink heart and a smaller black heart within it. The black heart has a pink lipstick stain on it. The dress has pink puffy sleeves that feature a stapled design, a la Frankenstein. Zombizou wears her hair in a bun decorated with two pink hair sticks with large round ends. She appears to wield a black lipstick.

Haiku: I may like zombies and talking to the forces of the dead, but you are no member of the dead.

Zombizou: Once I kiss you all, you will be my zombies of love.

Zombizou fired her kisses at them and Haiku fired powerful blasts of black fire at each of the hearts and burned them. Ryan Mitchell fired his axe gun and the laser blasts hit by her feet and exploded. Rhino charged her and rammed her down. Maggie fired powerful blasts of black fire and burned her.

Haiku: Her lipstick in her hands has the Akuma.

Haiku grabbed it and used a magic spell and got rid of the Akuma. She freed the butterfly and de-evillzed it.

Caline returned to normal.

Caline: What happened?

Haiku: You were turned into an Akuma because of Hawk Moth. We will bring him to justice for his crimes.

Ryan Mitchell: That's right.

Rhino: Yep. We won't let him get away with all of the pain he has caused.

Maggie: He will answer for his crimes in jail.

Caline: I believe in all of you. Go get him.

---

## Battle 5: Mike Corbett, Lincoln, Shocker and Linka VS Anansi

---

Mike Corbett, Lincoln, Shocker and Linka were facing Nora Césaire A.K.A. Anansi. Nora is Alya's older sister and kickboxer. Anansi has dark skin and yellow hair braided into a spiky ponytail. She has six eyes and they are white and are outlined in black. Her costume is black with yellow stripes. A black and yellow spider design is on her chest. She has six arms.

Lincoln: You give all forms of boxing a terrible name!

Anansi: I'll crush you into dust Lincoln Loud!

She went at them and with her ferocious fighting style, she was punching at them! Mike Corbett kicked her in the face, Shocker, Lincoln and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and knocked off her helmet. Lincoln used a powerful blast of magic and de-evillized the butterfly.

Nora was back to normal.

Nora Césaire: What happened?

Lincoln: It's an ugly story. You were Akumatized.

Linka: Yeah.

Mike Corbett: But we freed you from the control of Hawk Moth.

Nora Césaire: I see. Thank you all for freeing me.

Lincoln: Anytime.

---

## Battle 6: Lost Galaxy Rangers, Elena, Luna Loud and Bonnie (Pokemon) VS Stormy Weather

---

The Lost Galaxy Rangers, Elena, Luna Loud and Bonnie (Pokemon) were facing Aurore Beauréal A.K.A. Stormy Weather. Stormy Weather has pale skin and light purple-gray eyes. Her hair is two tones with dark purple base and periwinkle bangs, while her large, pointed, low-angled twintails are striped with dark purple and periwinkle spirals. On her face, she has jagged black face paint that surrounds her eyes and comes down to her cheeks as lightning bolts.

She wears a tight, muted-color purple and blue two-piece dress that poofs into a curved bell-shape around her waist, has small shoulder puffs with a narrow-ended-tube-shaped collar, and also features 5 white lightning bolt patterns that have bright purple outlines. The sleeves become white gloves with two of the lighting bolts above her elbows. She wears muted purple tights that become small-heeled white boots that are angled at the "opening" near the calf, and two of the lightning bolts come out of the boots around the outsides of her legs near the knees (the last of the pattern is a sole lightning bolt centered squarely near her abdomen). Her weapon is a closed dark purple parasol that fades to brighter purple at the tip and has a black handle with a double spearhead at the bottom.

Stormy Weather: You will soon feel the wrath of the storm!

Bonnie (Pokemon): Aurore, you have to snap out of it! This is not who you are! You have to stop working for Hawk Moth! He's using you! You're a pawn in his plan!

Bonnie's voice got through to her.

Bonnie (Pokemon): I can give you the power to use your powers for good! You just have to let me reach in and pull you into the light!

Dedene: That's right! Fight him Aurore!

Elena: Wow! I'm impressed that Bonnie taught Dedene how to talk.

Stormy Weather then grabbed her head and she was trying to regain control.

Aurore: Help me Bonnie!

Stormy Weather (takes back control): Uh Uh Uh, If you want Aurore back, you have to defeat me. No cheating!

Bonnie (Pokemon): Let her go!

Stormy Weather fired a powerful blast of energy into the sky and she made it rain. It was a torrential downpour! Dedene and Bonnie fired a powerful blast of lightning and it electrocuted her. Leo Corbett slashed Stormy Weather with his Magna Talon and Elena fired a powerful blast of lightning at her. Bonnie flew over and placed her hand on her head and she chanted a magic incantation and she freed her from Hawk Moth's control and turned her into a good person. Stormy Weather was now a hero.

Stormy Weather: What happened?

Leo Corbett: Bonnie saved you from the control of Hawk Moth.

Kai Chen: She sure did. She has a really good heart on her.

Kendrix Morgan: Yeah.

Mai: She sure does.

Elena: You did really good Bonnie. We're proud of you.

Luna Loud: Way to save her dudette.

Bonnie (Pokemon): Aw thanks guys.

Stormy Weather: I am forever in your debt Bonnie. And I owe you my life for saving me from Hawk Moth.

Bonnie: Anytime Aurore.

They laughed.

---

Battle 7: Orion, Livewire, Eion, Kimberly Ann Hart and Lori Loud VS Lady Wifi

---

Orion, Livewire, Eion, Kimberly Ann Hart and Lori Loud were facing Alya Césaire A.K.A. Lady Wifi. She is also known as Rena Rouge. Lady Wifi has a black butterfly-shaped mask on her face, and her eyes are dark magenta. She wears a black suit, her lower arms, and legs white with three stripes that are white above each. On her chest is a glowing hot pink Wi-Fi symbol, and a thin white line goes around her waist, with the line creating a semicircle above a short vertical white line in the front, resembling a power button.

Lori Loud: Alya, I'm sorry we have to literally do this to you, but we have to in order to save you.

Lady Wifi: I don't need saving. The only thing I want to do is expose Chloe's lies.

Kimberly Ann Hart: Chloe is not that kind of person anymore!

Orion fired a powerful blast of energy from his spear and it hit by Lady Wifi and exploded.

Livewire: This will stop you from turning on your friends!

Livewire fired a powerful blast of lightning at her cell phone and knocked it out of her hand. Lori fired a magic spell and removed the Akuma and de-evillized the butterfly.

Alya returned to normal.

Alya: I was akumatized again!

Lori: You literally were Alya.

Alya: Thank you all for saving me.

Lori helped her up.

Eion: You're welcome Alya.

Orion: We're glad you're okay.

Alya: Thanks to all of you. Nico has amazing friends like you guys.

Livewire: Thanks Alya. He's like an awesome brother to all of us.

Alya: I know. I'll help you guys out. Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge! When transformed, Rena Rouge's hair turns longer becomes a three-tone ombré, having the roots turn dark red/red-orange, blending to orange with the tips being white, and she wears her hair back into a high ponytail with an orange hairband. Her body is slimmer than her civilian top layer of Rena Rouge's suit, akin to an overcoat, is orange with a white front, a black swan-necked collar, and black arms and gloves up to the middle of her upper arms. The overcoat layer attaches down the vertical front center with a zipper, and the Fox Miraculous becomes the zipper. The overcoat also has a long fox tail-like coattail that ends a bit below her knees at a sharp white tip. The bottom layer of her suit is orange with a white center on the front of the body and black legs starting at a point in the middle of her upper legs. She also wears black boots with orange soles and black fox paw print markings. Rena Rouge wears an orange mask with a white bottom half and a black mark above each eye. Two orange fox ears with white insides, black tips, and black edges are attached to the top of her head. She attaches her flute diagonally on her back when it's not being used.

Lori: Wow! You literally look incredible as Rena Rouge.

Rena Rouge: Thanks Lori.

Eion: Thank goodness you're all right Alya. Nico views you as a good friend.

Rena Rouge: Thanks Eion. Nico was right about you all. You are good people.

---

Battle 8: Tommy Oliver (White Mighty Morphin Ranger), Silver Banshee, Clyde, Luxord and Trini Kwan VS Timebreaker

---

Tommy Oliver as the White Tiger Ranger, Silver Banshee, Clyde, Luxord and Trini Kwan were facing Alix Kubdel, A.K.A. Timebreaker. And she is also known as Bunnyx in the future. Timebreaker wears a black helmet with red spiked edges on the back and two green eye shields over each eye. She also wears a nearly black suit with lime green patches around her waist, around her lower hips and upper legs, and below her knees. Below her back of her wrists, there are glowing lime green ovals, and on her chest, there is a glowing red hourglass shape within a larger silver outline. Her roller blades are black with two glowing white wheels on each one and a thin green line about the foot's ball and instep. A power bar is on the sides of the blades keeps tracks of her energy level, the lowest level being red and becoming greenish-blue at the top when it's full.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) You have to get ahold of yourself now.

Timebreaker: I will stop you and kill you!

She came at them!

Clyde: Don't let her touch you!

They flew away!

Tommy Oliver: HYAH!

Tommy kicked Timebreaker in the face and he used Sabba to fire a laser blast from his eyes and burned off her skates. Silver Banshee fired a powerful blast of sonic energy at Timebreaker and she was in pain from the sonic blast. A butterfly came out and Luxord trapped it in one of his cards.

Alix reverted back.

Alix: What happened?

Clyde: You were turned into a villain because of Hawk Moth.

Tommy Oliver: But we freed you from him.

Alix: I'm glad you did. Thank you all.

Clyde: I can help you out with our quest to stop Hawk Moth.

Clyde gave her the power to transform into Bunnyx.

Alix: I will gladly help you out.

Alix then turned into Bunnyx.

Alix: Just like my Future Counterpart.

---

## Battle 9: Space Rangers, Jinx, Starfire, Lily Loud and Nicole Knudson VS Copycat

---

The Space Rangers, Jinx, Starfire, Lily Loud and Nicole Knudson were facing Théo Barbot A.K.A. Copycat. He was Cat Noir's imposter. Copycat, being Cat Noir's doppelganger, possesses supernatural strength and agility, along with having a copy of Cat Noir's staff and being able to use Cataclysm. However, using Cataclysm makes him start running out of energy, which is shown by his ring losing paw prints, just as it does for the real Cat Noir. He can also mimic Cat Noir's voice.

Jinx: At least we're able to tell who's who this time.

Starfire: Indeed we are.

Copycat: You won't stop me this time! CATACLYSM!

Copycat fired a powerful blast of black energy and Starfire fired a powerful star bolt. The blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The resulting explosion blew a lot of houses in Paris apart into flaming rubble. Luckily no one was hurt.

Lily: Whoa! What power!

Andros: That is a deadly blast!

T.J.: It sure was.

Jinx: But it drains him fast! I would hate to imagine what would happen if J.D. fired a Kamehameha Wave at a Cataclysm blast.

Copycat: Lets just say it would not be pretty. It would destroy the entire planet.

Lily: That is powerful.

Andros fired his Spiral Blaster and the blast hit Copycat and exploded. Jinx fired a powerful blast of energy and it burned the picture he has of Ladybug. The butterfly in it left and it was de-evillized.

Theo reverted back.

Theo: What happened?

Starfire: You were akumatized.

Jinx: Yeah it's a long story.

## Battle 10: Zhane, Kitten, Gia Moran, Raven, and Luan VS Puppeteer

Zhane, Kitten, Gia Moran, Raven and Luan were facing Manon Chamack A.K.A. The Puppeteer. She was only a 5-year-old girl. As the Puppeteer, she is greedier and less controlled, wanting things to go the way she believes they should. While smart with how to use her puppets, she still thinks and acts like her young age. She is impatient and throws fits of anger when searching for the dolls.

Zhane: She's just a little kid.

Kitten: But she has to be stopped.

Puppeteer: But I want you all my way!

She fired puppet strings at them and Kitten flew at her and fired moths at her and they knocked her down. Zhane fired energy blasts and they hit by her feet and blew her away. Kitten picked up her toy wand and freed her. Manon reverted back.

Manon: What happened?

Kitten picked her up.

Kitten: You were under the spell of a really bad man.

Gia Moran: Yeah it was not pleasant.

Raven: That's right.

Luan: You were the Puppet of a bad Puppet Master. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Manon and Raven laughed.

Raven: (Laughs) I just got it.

Manon: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Kitten: That was pretty funny.

Manon: Wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kitten: Yep.

Zhane: We saved you.

## Battle 11: Megaforce Rangers, Stone Man, Tara, Carol and Superman VS Stoneheart

The Megaforce Rangers, Stone Man, Tara, Carol and Superman were facing Ivan Bruel A.K.A. Stoneheart. Stoneheart is a huge, muscular gray rock golem with glowing yellow-green eyes.

Carol: He's made entirely out of pure rock!

Noah Carver: He's a golem!

Stone Man: Like the one that you guys saw over in Prague.

Tara: I remember that. That was so cool!

Superman: But we dealt with stuff like this before.

Stoneheart: You better be ready for a pounding you'll never forget!

Carol: You aren't the only one with the strength of a rock.

Carol then grew to 200 feet tall and she knelt down and flicked Stoneheart and he crashed into a wall. Troy Burrows slashed Stoneheart all over with his Super Megaforce Saber. He then reverted back to his Basic Megaforce mode and he used the Twisternado Card and it summoned a powerful tornado that blew Stoneheart around all over. Tara fired powerful rocks at Stoneheart, Superman fired a laser vision blast and burned him. Stone Man punched him all over and smashed his stone shrunk back down and found the Akuma and freed him.

Ivan: What happened?

Troy Burrows: You have been Akumatized by Hawk Moth.

Tara: But Carol saved you.

Superman: You're gonna be okay now Ivan.

Ivan: Thank you for helping me. Show no mercy on Hawk Moth.

---

## Battle 12: Robo Knight, Guts Man, Beast Boy, Naruto and Leni Loud VS Gorizilla

---

Robo Knight, Guts Man, Beast Boy, Naruto and Leni Loud were facing Adrien's Bodyguard A.K.A. Gorizilla! He was a ginormous gorilla that looked exactly like King Kong! He is entirely blue with a lighter blue chest and face surrounded by thick black lines. His eyes are yellow, and he has two upper canines that stick out of his mouth. He only wears dark blue slightly tattered pants.

Beast Boy: This guy makes Gorilla's everywhere look bad!

Guts Man: He looks more like a combo with King Kong and the Incredible Hulk.

Beast Boy: He does have the pants that make that similarity.

Robo Knight: Indeed he does. I cannot believe that Hawk Moth made him into a giant gorilla.

Beast Boy turned into a King Kong size Gorilla that was twice the size of Gorizilla and he grabbed him and pinned him down. Robo Knight fired energy blasts and they hit Gorizilla in his back. Leni pinned him down with her gravity powers as well. And Naruto used his Shadow Clones to form big chains.

Guts Man punched the bracelet he had on and freed the Akuma.

He was back to normal.

---

## Battle 13: Daggeron, Karai, Leonardo, Bai Tza and Casey Jones VS Riposte

---

Daggeron, Karai, Leonardo, Bai Tza and Casey Jones were facing Kagami Tsurugi A.K.A. Riposte. Riposte's face and skin is silver with red eyes. She has a silver helmet with angular sides and a red circle on the center of the forehead with the Tsurugi crest. Her body outfit is silver armor; a breastplate, pauldrons and tassets while her arms and legs are solid silver and she wears silver high-heel shoes. Her right hand seems to be or holds a sword-like extension with a triangular guard and a red circle bearing the Tsurugi crest on the center of the guard.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) You are a disgrace to all samurai's everywhere.

Riposte: (Japanese Accent) We shall see who leaves here with honor. I will have my rematch with Adrien if it's the last thing I do.

Karai: We'll see.

They then got into a deadly sword fight! Casey slammed his bat onto Riposte and Daggeron used his magic to remove the Akuma from her and she returned to normal.

Kagami: (Japanese Accent) What happened?

Leonardo: Long story short, you were turned into a villain.

## Battle 14: Mystic Force Rangers, Xion, Laney, Aylene C., Cera and Alexis Rhodes VS the Mime

The Mystic Force Rangers, Xion, Laney, Aylene C., Cera and Alexis Rhodes were facing Fred Haprèle A.K.A. the Mime. A stereotypical French Mime. The Mime's hair is blond, and his skin is periwinkle. His irises are pale purple, and he has black lining around the eyes, with a drop shaped line below each. He still has the derby hat on his head. He wears a dark gray and white striped shirt underneath a bluish-gray dress jacket with two large black buttons and a dark blue collar. In addition, he wears high white pants with black lining on the pockets, and he wears high black and white sneakers.

Laney: Trent would be terrified of you. And I hate mimes.

Xion: Same here.

Laney: Don't tell Luan I said that.

Xion: I won't.

Xion fired a blast of ice from her Keyblade and froze him. Nick Russell fired a powerful blast of fire at him and thawed him out and he punched him in the face. The Akuma was on a photo of Mylène that he had and Aylene used her magic to remove the Akuma. He was freed. Cera rammed the ice and freed him.

Fred: Thank you all.

Nick Russell: Anytime.

Alexis Rhodes: Anytime Fred.

Vida Rocca: What Hawk Moth did was awful.

Aylene C.: But we will throw him in prison.

---

## Battle 15: Sam the Omega Ranger, Teresa, Lyra Loud, Sakura Haruno and Mindy Chan VS Dark Cupid

---

Sam the Omega Ranger, Teresa, Lyra Loud, Sakura Haruno and Mindy Chan were facing Lê Chiến Kim A.K.A. Dark Cupid, the God of Hate! He is also known as King Monkey. Dark Cupid wears a black and red suit, along with large black wings attached to his back, each feather-like end of each tipped with two red stripes. On the sides of his neck, there are black lightning bolts. He wears a black head cover, the areas covering the top of his hair and around his eyes being red. The top of his suit is red, with a large white broken heart on his chest. To the waist down, the suit is black. From the elbow down to the hand is black, and from the knee down is red with a few strands of cloth sticking out above the back of each ankle. On his back is a black, red, and white striped quiver, which carries red arrows. On the quiver strap across his chest, the brooch, which is now red and black, is attached to it. His archery bow is based off a breaking heart. The handle is white with red heart halves at the ends, and on each side of the bow, there are two large gray and white spikes.

Teresa: You make me sick Dark Cupid! You are no lover at all!

Dark Cupid: That's right! Only Hatred will rule!

Dark Cupid fired arrows at them and when they hit them, to his shock, it made them more powerful than ever before! Their auras now looked like powerful fire. The level of sheer hatred he had in his arrows was so powerful that they were intense!

Sakura Haruno: Wow! That was intense!

Lyra: Nice try you hateful freak! But we get more powerful from hatred.

Sakura Haruno: It's gonna take more than that to destroy us!

Teresa fired a powerful sonic blast from her hands and Dark Cupid screamed in pain. Sam the Omega Ranger fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Sakura Haruno punched him into the ground with devastating force. Lyra Loud kicked him in the face and knocked him down. She found the Akuma in a broach he was gonna give Chloe and she freed him.

Lê Chiến Kim: What happened? (Gasp) I was akumatized.

Sam the Omega Ranger: Yes you were.

Sakura Haruno: But we freed you.

Lê Chiến Kim: I am forever in your debt.

Mindy Chan: Thank nothing of it.

Lê Chiến Kim: Xuppu! SHOWTIME!

He turned into King Monkey!

As King Monkey, Kim wears a gold and dark brown mask that covers up most of his head, with the exception of his eyes, mouth and nose, ears, and hair. The Monkey Miraculous gains five black squares on the back once inhabited by Xuppu and is the division between Kim's hair and his mask. His hair becomes one spike on the top of his head, resembling a fire as his hair becomes toned red and orange, brown at the roots. Kim's suit resembles that of a track suit, being separated in two. His top piece is a light brown and at the center covering his stomach and pectorals is a light tan-ish color. A golden zipper rests at the base of the top, just underneath the collar of his suit. He has black shoulder pads that extend down to his upper arm with golden borders. He wears gloves that extend off of his suit. They are golden at his fingers, dark brown at his wrist, light brown at the rest and have tan cuffs. A golden belt with a dark brown buckle and brown spots on either side of his hips rests at his waist, separating the top from the bottom. At the back of his belt is a rope attached to a hook with a golden tip that resembles the tail of a monkey. His pants are all light brown like the top, however, at his calves, there is a dark brown section with gold borders. His boots are similar to his gloves, extending away from the body. Like Carapace, there is a division between his big toe and the rest of his foot. His soles reach up to the top of his foot and are golden, with brown highlights and the cuffs of his boots are golden. He carries a Ruyi Jingu Bang with gold on either end.

Lyra: Whoa! You look awesome!

King Monkey: Thanks Lyra. I'm called King Monkey in this form.

Mindy Chan: That's a great name for your hero name Lê Chiến Kim.

King Monkey: You can just call me Kim. It's easier.

Mindy Chan: That works.

---

## Battle 16: SPD Rangers, Arpeggio, Oceanus Shenron, Cole Evans and Ducky VS Mr. Pigeon

---

The S.P.D. Rangers, Arpeggio, Oceanus Shenron, Cole Evans and Ducky were facing Xavier Ramier A.K.A. Mr. Pigeon, Ruler of the Rats with Wings. Mr. Pigeon wears a full body skin-tight suit with black forearms, waist and thighs, dark grey belly, light grey chest, shoulder and biceps, and pink shins and head. He also becomes noticeably more muscular. The suit also has black stripes on his triceps and around his upper hips, along with two parallelogram-shaped light blue spots where his bow tie was. The bird call whistle is still around his neck.

Jack Landors: You are a disgusting man!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) No kidding and I hate pigeons. They look like rats with wings.

Ducky: Me too. I hate them too.

Oceanus Shenron: I've never been too fond of pigeons either.

Mr. Pigeon: Then you will be pecked all over by my pretties.

The pigeons flew at them and they dodged them all and Jack Landors punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Oceanus Shenron fired an air energy ball at him and blew him into the air where he was flying by being held by his pigeons.

Ducky: I do not like this guy. No no no.

Cole Evans: I don't like him either. But he's still a human made into this against his will.

Arpeggio then swooped in and grabbed his whistle and freed him from the Akuma. The pigeons flew away.

Xavier Ramier was cured.

---

## Battle 17: Eric Meyers, Demona, Stacy Bolton, Trudy, Olga and Optimus Primal VS Dark Owl

---

Eric Meyers the Quantum Ranger, Stacy Bolton, Trudy, Olga and Optimus Primal were facing Mr. Damocles A.K.A. The Dark Owl! He was a Batman Ripoff. His eyes are round and yellow. His face is covered with a black mask, while there are brown circles with white edges around his eyes. The mask also includes two tuft-like points with brown tops that come out above his eyes and point backwards. His beard is brown, his mustache notably having tips sticking out, and two black vertical stripes go up it. He wears a black suit that includes brown covering and padding over his upper body, arms, and legs. The covering includes black or darker lines, and a brown symbol of an owl's face appears on the chest. Above his hips, he has a brown belt with two pockets towards his right side holding objects based on his symbol. He wears brown gloves that have two ridges each, brown boots with black soles, and a long cape that is black on the back and brown on the other side. The cape can also transform into a pair of wings that has a gray mantle along with several black feathers on either side of the wings.

Dark Owl: I am vengeance. I am the enforcer of Hawk Moth. I am… Dark Owl!

Eric Myers slashed him in the stomach with his Quantum sword and Demona kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach.

Demona: You look like Batman.

Dark Owl: (Coughs) Yes I do don't I?

Optimus Primal: It's too bad you aren't like the real Batman. He is the protector of Gotham.

Olga: And he was made the way he was when he parents were murdered in cold blood.

Stacy Bolton: Yep. But it's really cool that you look like Batman. I can free you from Hawk Moth and make you into Paris's Caped Crusader. You just have to trust me and you can help Team Ladybug in fighting crime.

Trudy: You can do that sis?

Stacy Bolton: I sure can. Watch.

Stacy Bolton fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit his computer in his office and freed him from Hawk Moth's control and made him into a real superhero now!

Dark Owl: Thank you for freeing me from Hawk Moth's control Stacy.

Stacy Bolton: You're welcome Mr. Damocles. I'm sorry this happened to you.

Dark Owl: It's all right.

Eric Meyers: We're just glad you're all right.

Dark Owl: Thanks to all of you. Now I can help Team Ladybug as the Batman of Paris.

Optimus Primal: That is a good title for you. It fits perfectly.

Olga: I agree Optimus Primal.

## Battle 18: Time Force Rangers, Riku, Qin, Sam Sharp Loud, and Ino Yamanaka VS Befana

The Time Force Rangers, Riku, Qin, Sam Sharp Loud and Ino Yamanaka were facing Gina Dupain A.K.A. Befana the Road Shredder! Befana has bright red eyes, pale green skin, and long, brushed-back red hair with two white streaks. She wears a black mask with red edges on the sides of the face. Her outfit is a black short-sleeved bodysuit with jagged pink edges to the arm and leg sleeves, a large jagged pink-tipped collar above a regular black collar, and a pink and black bow resembling a wrapped candy on the chest. She wears black fingerless driving gloves that reveal long fingernails painted with red nail polish, spiked black cuffs, black shoes, and two thin black belts around her hips. One belt has a circular red-orange pouch attached to it, and it has a black symbol on it based on their bow. For a weapon, she holds a black gun-like object with a dark gray horn-like barrel, a jagged red stripe around the barrel, a blue rectangle on each side, and a semi-cube end of the handle with colorful objects inside.

Sam S.L.: Johnny Blaze the Ghost Rider would have one helluva problem with you.

Befana: I'm sure he would you freak!

Wes Collins: Quiet!

Qin: You make me sick!

Ino: Beauty is obviously not your strong suit!

Wes Collins punched Befana all over the place and so did Trip and Jen Scotts. They were pulverizing her. Befana fired her pistol and they dodged the blast and Wes kicked her in the face and Riku slashed her with his keyblade and cut her Candy case free. Riku used his magic and removed the akuma from her. Curing her.

---

Battle 19: Auric the Conqueror, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Michelangelo, Fu and Max Cooper VS Were-Dad

---

Auric the Conqueror, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Michelangelo, Fu and Max Cooper were fighting Tom Dupain A.K.A. Were-Dad! Weredad is covered in light brown fur, has green and a dark brown and black area on his chest and claws. He also has vines wrapped around his wrists, waist and ankles. His mustache is larger.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: You all give my kind a perty bad name!

Auric the Conqueror punched Were-Dad in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he fired lasers at him. Fuzzy fired his boomstick and blew the rose off and freed him from the Akuma. He reverted back.

Tom Dupain: What happened?

Auric the Conqueror: You were controlled by Hawk Moth.

Fu: We freed you.

Max Cooper: That's right.

Michelangelo: Yep.

---

Battle 20: Clare the Gatekeeper, Cheetah, Harley Quinn, Eddy and Tori Hanson VS Frightingale

---

Clare the Gatekeeper, Cheetah, Harley Quinn, Eddy and Tori Hanson were facing Clara Nightingale A.K.A. Frightingale! Frightningale has straight blonde hair tied back into two high ponytails with dark gray, star-shaped hair bands. She has heterochromia as her left eye is cyan and her right eye is magenta. The tips of her hair on her left ponytail and right side bang are red, and the tips on her right ponytail and left side bang are green. Her face is white, and she wears multicolored shades with star-like side edges. She wears a dark gray suit that has a light blue pointed tip over each shoulder. A cyan star with a black outline is printed on her chest, her upper back includes an upward shooting star design, and the rest of her suit is decorated with neon cyan, yellow, and magenta shapes. At her feet, she has pink platform soles and cyan high heels. She also holds a wand with a dark blue swirled handle, a rounded pink bottom tip, a black star at the top, and a white-edged pink circle between the star and the handle.

Harley Quinn: You look almost like me!

Frightingale: I do look like you huh?

Clare the Gatekeeper: You will give Harley Quinn her rightful respect.

Frightingale fired a pink whip and Tori Hanson slashed it and Clare the Gatekeeper slashed her with her staff. Cheetah slashed and punched her all over with incredible speed. She knocked the microphone out of her hands and Eddy fired some magic that freed the Akuma from her. Curing her.

---

## Battle 21: Gemma, Gem, Breach, Troy Burrows, Teela, and Jasmine (GX) VS Evillustrator

---

Gemma, Gem, Breach, Troy Burrows, Teela and Jasmine (GX) were facing Nathaniel Kurtzberg A.K.A. The Evillustrator. Evillustrator ( "who is based on "Super Nathan" ) is more confident and direct, such as when he literally barged into Marinette's bedroom and asked her out to celebrate his birthday with him. Even when akumatized, he still genuinely cares for her, promising her that he would stop attacking Chloé and even defying Hawk Moth for a while when his date was at stake. However, he is furious when humiliated or tricked and he can be short-tempered and reckless - his response to Marinette betraying him was accusing her of being just like Chloé.

Evillustrator: Tiem to draw up some old friends! (draws up Grindors that appear by his side)

Gemma: Grindors!?

Breach: I remember these guys.

Jasmine (GX): They were ugly freaks.

He drew a sword and it came to life! Teela blocked it with her staff and Breach appeared behind him through one of her portals and grabbed his Stylus Pen. Gemma punched him all over and so did Gem. They were punching him all over. Troy Burrows punched him and kicked him. She used a magic spell and removed the Akuma and she de-evillized it. Nathaniel was back to normal.

Gem: Are you okay?

Nathaniel: Yeah. Thanks to you guys.

Troy Burrows: Hawk Moth did this to you.

---

Battle 22: R.P.M. Rangers, J.D., Cat Noir, Ladybug, Ace, Nico, and Sasuke VS Volpina

---

The R.P.M. Rangers, me, Ace, Nico, and Sasuke Uchiha were facing Lila Rossi A.K.A. Volpina! Volpina wears an orange mask with black edges, and her hair bands are black. On top of her head, two fake orange ears with white and black insides are attached. The top of her hair is black and then quickly ombrés down to light brown with the tips of her hair being white. She also has orange lipstick. The necklace with a fox tail hanging off of it is worn around her neck. Her outfit is orange with a white section going down the front. Wrapped around her waist is an orange sash that looks like a fox tail. The edges of her collar and the tops of her upper arms have black lines, and her forearms and lower legs are solid black, with the soles of her feet being white with an orange fox foot printed on each. Her weapon is a replica of the flute staff.

Me: You're gonna pay for your crimes Lila.

Nico: You have failed this whole city.

Scott Truman: You are a disgrace to all humans everywhere Lila!

Volpina: It was because of Marinette and Ladybug that my life was ruined!

Me: No, that was all because of you! You brought all that on yourself!

Sasuke: Even I wasn't that evil when I was consumed with hatred.

Ace: That's right.

Ladybug and Cat Noir arrived.

Cat Noir: Sorry we're late. Plagg got hungry.

Ladybug: Oh, c'mon! I didn't complain when Tikki needed food on the way here.

Me: We'll worry about that later. Lets get her! Get ready Lila, don't expect any mercy from us.

We went at Lila and I punched her in the face and Ladybug kicked her in the stomach, Scott Truman punched her in the face and Flynn bashed her in the face with his nitro sword, Summer Landsdown used the Zip Charger and it bashed Lila all over with incredible speed, Ziggy slashed Lila and Dillon blasted her. Gem and Gemma slashed her all over. Cat Noir slashed her with his claws and Ladybug bashed her with a powerful punch. Sasuke slashed her with his sword. Volpina then casted an illusion on Cat Noir and

Ladybug and it made us see them as Ben Tennyson and Vilgax fighting each other.

Me: Nice try Lila, but I see through your tricks!

Sasuke: So do I.

Our Sharingan pierced through her illusion and we punched her in the face and knocked her down. Dispelling the illusion.

Sasuke: Nice job using the Sharingan to pierce through her illusion J.D.

Me: Thanks Sasuke. I guess not even Volpina's illusions are a match for the power of the Sharingan.

Sasuke: No they aren't.

Me: You will pay for your crimes. Lets use a combo Ladybug!

Ladybug: Right!

I had my sword ready and Ladybug had her charm ready.

Me and Ladybug: CHARMED LADYBUG SLASH!

Ladybug's charm merged with my sword and I slashed Lila and it knocked her down. I stripped her of her Akuma and she was back to Lila Rossi.

Me: You have a lot to answer for when you go before the Paris Court System.

Ace: And it's time for you to face the illusion of justice.

Ace used her powers on her and Lila saw that she was in the school Assembly room and she was being called the worst ever known names imaginable. Everyone was all dark and shadowy and they all had menacing glowing red eyes.

"Look it's the killer."

"I can't believe she stole Ladybug's Miraculous and tried to kill her."

"What a Freak."

"That little Liar."

"She should go die already."

"Trying to kill the superheroine of Paris, that criminal."

"They should've given her the death sentence."

"She deserves everything that's happening to her."

"She's just a fake."

"Pretending to be Ladybug…"

"Lie-la's just a piece of shit."

"She's a fucked up Shitsucker!"

"Lie-La can go to hell."

"She's a loser."

"A stupid racist bigot."

"I can't wait to see her rot in the cellars with no food and water and then die."

"Everyone would be glad."

Liar. Killer. Freak. Murderer. Lie-la. Thief. Criminal. Fake. Die. Piece of shit.

Lila screamed and she was clutching her head and screaming like an insane madman!

Laney appeared and she tied her up in a straitjacket and gagged her.

Me: You will live to see Hawk Moth go to prison and you will go to a better place and pay for your crimes.

Laney: That's right Lie-La!

We laughed at her.

## Battle 23: Wild Force Rangers, William, Goku, Sailor Moon and Poromon VS Kung Food

The Wild Force Rangers, William, Goku, Sailor Moon and Poromon were facing Wang Cheng, Marinette's Great Uncle A.K.A. Kung Food! Kung Food has dull purple skin, golden sclerae, and dark red eyes. There are red marks on his forehead, around his mouth, and around his chin. His eyebrows are thick silver markings with curled ends. His hair, mustache, and beard are blond, his hair spiky and wildly pointing upwards. He still wears his chef hat and his satchel, the side of his satchel now bearing a brown mandarin symbol, which means "Kung Food," within a circle. He wears an orange gi with short, tattered sleeves and a dark brown collar, along with a black belt wrapped around his waist. On the right side of his chest, there is a red circle with a white outline and white Mandarin characters which read "Kung Food" inside. There are black strands of fabric wrapped around his lower legs, and his shoes are black with tan bottoms.

William: You have no respect for the love of food!

Kung Food: (Japanese Accent) That little bitch hated my soup! I will cook her for dessert!

Goku: Like hell you will!

Sailor Moon: You make me sick!

Goku punched him in the stomach and knocked him down. Cole Evans punched him all over and kicked him in the face and blasted him with his Crystal Saber. Poromon pecked him all over. Kung food fired blasts of Hamburgers and Shark Fin Soup. Poromon and Goku shocked him by eating his food!

Goku: (Munching) Delicious burgers!

Poromon: (Munching) Yummy yummy! (BELCH)

William fired a blast of Anti-Akuma fire from his blaster and freed him.

Wang: (Japanese Accent) What happened?

Cole Evans: You were made into a villain from Hawk Moth.

Max Cooper: Yeah he turned you into a nasty temper chef villain called Kung Food.

Goku: But you did make really good food.

Poromon: Yeah it was really good food.

Danny Delgado: Oh yeah.

Kung Food: I'm glad you all like my food.

Sailor Moon: When it comes to food, Goku will eat anything.

They laughed.

---

## Battle 24: Merrick Baliton, Shego, Kim Possible, Violet Incredible and John Bolton VS Antibug

---

Merrick Baliton, Shego, Kim Possible, Violet Incredible and John Bolton were facing Chloé Bourgeois A.K.A. Antibug. She is also known as Queen Bee. Antibug wears a costume similar to Ladybug's, but it has inverted colors. Her hair remains in a ponytail rather than pigtails.

Shego: Chloe, listen to me! We're trying to help you break free from Hawk Moth's control!

Merrick: You have to snap out of it Chloe.

Antibug: I will make Marinette pay for ruining my life!

Violet: I won't let you!

Merrick fired a powerful barrage of energy from his blaster and they hit her and exploded all over. Violet encased her in a force field and Shego used her magic and freed Chloe from Hawk Moth.

Chloe: What happened?

John Bolton: You were under the control of Hawk Moth.

Chloe: I remember now! Hawk Moth will go to prison for this! But I can't believe I was a monster!

Shego: We're glad you're starting to open up Chloe.

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Queen Bee wears a yellow and black domino mask. She wears her hair back in a ponytail which is curled to resemble a bee's stinger at the ends, tied with a black hairband, with two black antennae-like ribbons sticking out from the hairband, and a streak of black hair curled into her ponytail. The Bee Miraculous comb is placed in the upper right side of her head next to the hairband. Queen Bee wears a yellow costume made up of many tiny hexagonal patterns to resemble a honeycomb with a black collar, three black stripes on her torso, which includes a large black one covering her rib cage, and two on the upper thigh. The sleeves of the costume are also black, which end in gloves with yellow fingers. Her black boots go down the length of her lower legs, starting directly below the second stripe on her thigh, and ending with yellow wedges. She has her weapon, the spinning top, tied around her waist. The similarities between her and Ladybug's suit designs could be an allusion to her adoration of the latter.

Shego: Wow! You look awesome as Queen Bee, Chloe.

Queen Bee: Thanks Shego. Is my dad gonna be all right?

John Bolton: Naruto's Shadow Clones are helping him and Marinette's mom now.

Queen Bee: Good.

---

Battle 25: Zeo Rangers, Lea, Lola, Nicole Pottor, Tanya and Taranee VS Sapotis

---

The Zeo Rangers, Lea, Lola, Nicole Pottor, Tanya and Taranee were facing Ella and Etta Césaire, Alya's little twin sisters A.K.A. Sapotis. They looked like the Gremlins from folklore. The kind of gremlins that are said to be responsible for causing planes to crash and machines to break down. Sapotis has smaller proportions, and she is red with two downward-bent lavender stripes on the top of her head. Two lavender ear-shaped ridges with black edges come out of each side of her head. Her eyes are lavender with pale yellow sclerae, and she has two pointy canines. Her feet are like hands, having opposable thumbs, and she has black claws. Additionally, she has two yellow golden bands around each wrist and ankle, and around her hips, she has a tutu-like object with two golden bands, the colors from the bands to the tips being red, lavender, and black.

Kat: (Australian Accent) They look like gremlins.

Nicole Pottor: They sure do. They look like the gremlins from folklore that destroy airplanes.

Lea: That was proven to be just a myth though.

Lola: I've read about the gremlins and they are not friendly.

Tanya: But they can't stay like this forever.

Tommy (Red Zeo Ranger): I hope Alya doesn't pummel me for doing this.

Tommy Oliver punched Sapotis all over the place. Nicole used her incredible speed and spun around in circles and she made them dizzy and Lea used his magic and stripped them of the Akuma.

Rena Rouge appeared and picked them up.

Rena Rouge: Thank goodness you two are safe.

Etta: Who are you?

She knelt down and revealed her face.

Ella: Alya!

Etta: Alya!

They hugged her.

Rena Rouge: Thank goodness. You guys had me worried there.

Lea: You know these two Alya?

Rena Rouge: They are my little sisters.

Taranee: Thank goodness they're safe.

Lola: Thanks to Lea here.

Lea: Thanks Lola.

## Battle 26: Jason Lee Scott (Gold Zeo Ranger), Francis Stone, Lana Loud, Zhuqiaomon, Birdramon and Nico's Magmar VS Glaciator

Jason Lee Scott the Gold Zeo Ranger, Francis Stone, Lana Loud, Zhuqiaomon, Birdramon and Nico's Magmar were facing André Glacier an Ice Cream Vendor, A.K.A. Glaciator. He resembles a snowman made of ice cream, with a large, round head with an ice-cream-cone-shaped nose, a mouth made of multiple rock-like objects, red eyes, and a red cherry on top of his head. His body is white overall, with two more cherries down the front like buttons, as well as one on each knee. He has a dark brown coating on his upper body resembling fudge sauce, and his arms have round pink hands which have red rock-like things embedded in them.

Lana: This guy is one bad snowman!

Francis Stone: I can't argue with that Lana.

Jason (Gold Zeo Ranger): It's like a bad version of Frosty the Snowman!

Zhuqiaomon: My thoughts exactly Jason.

Birdramon: Lets thaw this guy out! (Echoing) METEOR WING!

Birdramon fired a barrage of fireballs from her wings and Francis Stone fired a powerful blast of fire. Jason Lee Scott fired a powerful blast of golden energy and it hit Glaciator all over. They knocked him down and thawed him out. Lana used a powerful blast of magic and got rid of the Akuma.

Andre: What happened?

Jason Lee Scott: You were Akumatized by Hawk Moth.

## Battle 27: Ninja Steel Rangers, Ember McLean, Lisa Loud, Wonder Woman, Fire and The Flash VS Style Queen

The Ninja Steel Rangers, Ember McLean, Lisa Loud, Wonder Woman, Fire and The Flash were facing famous Fashion Director and Chloe's mother, Audrey Bourgeois A.K.A. Style Queen. Style Queen has bright and sparkling golden skin. She wears sunglasses with dark shades over her eyes and her head appears to have pulled-back gilded hair in the style of a crown with five black pointed stones attached around the front. She wears a golden leotard designed with vertical strips of cloth, with a black strap on her left shoulder and pointed black edges around each leg. She has medallion high heeled boots. She holds a long gilded staff, having a bud-shaped tip with a black chevron line around it on top.

Ember: I've heard of having a heart of gold but never actually being made entirely of gold.

Flash: That is very confusing.

Surprisingly they found out that Audrey was also best friends with Fire. This was long before she joined the Justice League.

Fire: (Spanish Accent) Audrey don't you recognize me? It's me Beatriz.

Style Queen: Beatriz? How can that be? She had blonde hair!

Fire: It's a long story Audrey. I was given fire powers and it turned my hair green. I became the superheroine Fire and I'm now a member of the Justice League.

Lisa Loud: How is it that you know Style Queen?

Fire: She's like a sister to me. Long before I joined the Justice League, I was best friends with Audrey Bourgeois. We did all kinds of modeling together in fashions and we were best friends.

Style Queen then had a struggle for control!

Audrey: Beatriz! Help me! I can't control Hawk Moth's evil grip!

Style Queen: Shut up!

Fire: Let my friend go you bitch!

Brody Romero punched Style Queen all over and Lisa fired a powerful blast of water from her blaster that drenched her.

Ember McLean: I got this!

Ember then went intangible and she flew through Style Queen and forced the Akuma out and then she exited Audrey and she returned to normal.

Ember: I may be alive again, but I still have my ghost powers.

Audrey: What happened?

Fire: Audrey?

Audrey: Beatriz? It is you!

They hugged and were reunited for the first time in years.

Audrey: I missed you so much sister.

Fire: I missed you too.

Queen Bee landed.

Audrey: Queen Bee.

Queen Bee revealed her face. She was Chloe.

Queen Bee: Mom, it's me Chloe.

Fire: She can explain later. But I'm afraid your husband is hurt and needs your help. Lila Rossi shot him in the shoulder.

Audrey gasped!

Audrey: Where?

Lisa: He's over at the school.

Fire: I can take you over there.

Audrey: Okay.

Queen Bee: I will explain everything later mom.

Audrey: Okay.

---

Battle 28: Levi Weston, Amorpho, Danny Phantom, Noah Carver, Leo Corbett and Ice VS Vanisher

---

Levi Weston, Amorpho, Danny Phantom, Noah Carver, Leo Corbett and Ice were facing Sabrina Raincomprix, Chloe's best friend A.K.A. Vanisher! Vanisher is entirely invisible who does not even cast a shadow and she is only partially visible if something covers her, such as glitter. Additionally, she is skilled in combat, holding up well against Ladybug and Cat Noir in a fight. She can also throw objects from her bag as projectiles, which are invisible as well.

Ice: (Scandinavian Accent) She's almost completely invisible!

Danny Phantom: And I thought ghosts could only do that.

Amorpho: That is an interesting ability for this young one.

Levi: We can't see her. But we can hear her!

Ice: I got this.

Levi had his eyes closed and used the vibrations in the air to feel for her. He punched her all over and she was exposed. Danny Phantom fired a powerful ecto-ray and it hit by Vanisher and exploded. Leo Corbett slashed Vanisher with his Quasar Saber Ice fired a powerful blast of ice and froze Vanisher and Amorpho went into Sabrina and stripped her of the Akuma.

Amorpho: That takes care of that little Akuma.

---

Battle 29: Antonio Garcia, Aeleus, Z, Bella as Ultimate Bella, Sarah and Aqua VS Troublemaker

---

Antonio Garcia, Aeleus, Z, Bella, Sarah and Aqua were facing Penny Rolling A.K.A. Troublemaker! Troublemaker has light gray skin and her hair is spiked upward like a mohawk with light gray tips. The areas around her eyes are black, and her lips are dark purple. A dark purple choker with silver spikes is around her neck, and she wears a dark purple vest with ripped sleeves and edges. Underneath, she has a black sleeveless jumpsuit with platform shoes and pink sections with jagged white outlines on the sides of her legs and hips. On her arms are black and pink cuffs with white edges. On the chest of her jumpsuit, there is a logo of a silver skull over four diagonal pink spikes.

Aeleus: This girl really looks mean!

Bella: She's a stereotypical badgirl.

Aqua: And she does look dangerous.

Troublemaker: You are gonna be in big trouble with me.

Antonio Garcia: Look who's talking.

Antonio Garcia slashed her all over with his Barracuda Sword. Sarah chomped her in the leg.

CHOMP!

Troublemaker: AAAAAGGGHHH!

Bella: Spittor!

Bella activated Spittor's powers and she fired a powerful blast of water and it drenched Troublemaker all over. Z punched her all over. Aeleus formed a powerful rock pillar and sent her into the air.

Aqua fired a powerful blast of energy from her keyblade and stripped her of her Akuma.

---

Battle 30: Samurai Rangers, Roxas, Nico, Harry Potter, Marianas, Lillymon and Fievel VS Darkblade

---

The Samurai Rangers, Roxas, Nico, Harry Potter, Marianas, Lillymon and Fievel were facing Armand D'Argencourt A.K.A. Darkblade. Darkblade wears a full suit of dark gray armor, some parts of it having lighter gray with dark gray stripes. The visor on his helmet has four red leaf-shaped marks, and the helmet's comb is large and red, its shape a bit zigzagged. The besagues have red curled outlined designs on them, and on the center of the breastplate, there is a red family crest design with a black outline and a black phoenix-like creature inside. His couter and poleyns and pointed, and the end of the sabatons are pointed. His sword is large, with a silver and dark gray striped hilt and a dark gray blade with red lines making a design on each side. At the middle of the cross-guard, there is the same family crest symbol as the breastplate, except it inverts colors and glows when it is shooting energy.

Nico: Your clone didn't put up much of a fight.

Darkblade: (British Accent) So he did. Lets see how you fair knave.

Roxas: The only knave around here is you!

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Swords and magic are equally as strong when they work together!

Kevin (Samurai): That's right!

Jayden Shiba: Yeah!

Fievel: This guy burns my cheese.

Nico unsheathed his sword and they clashed. Jayden Shiba activated his Spin Blade and it had fire all over the blade and he and Nico clashed with Darkblade. It was a powerful and vicious clash. They clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over the place. Nico then fired a Force Blast and knocked him down and Roxas used his magic to remove the Akuma. It cured him.

---

## Battle 31: Tommy Oliver (Green Mighty Morphin Ranger), Clayface, Carol, Giganta, Ginormica, and Waspinator VS Gigantitan

---

Tommy Oliver, Clayface, Carol, Giganta, Ginormica and Waspinator were facing Little August A.K.A. Gigantitan. Gigantitan's eyes are neon violet with black pupils and bright green sclera. He wears a purple mask that protects his entire head with a green object on his forehead and a pink mask covering his face. He also wears a purple one-piece bodysuit with pink sleeve cuffs and a green and purple colored bracelet on his left wrist. On the center of the bodysuit, is a logo which is mostly green with a magenta outline that has a picture of a pacifier on it. Gigantitan also wears pink and green ankle cuffs that are attached to his ankles, above his feet.

Ginormica grew to 400 feet tall and she carried him.

Ginormica: Aw you are the cutest giant baby. Yes you are.

Tommy was about to attack, but Clayface held him back.

Clayface: Tommy! No. Try playing a lullaby.

Tommy Oliver: Good idea.

Gigantitan laughed as she tickled him.

Tommy was playing a lullaby on his Dragon Flute.

Clayface: I'll help in calming Gigantitan down as well.

Clayface turned into a kitten and meowed.

Gigantitan (cuddles Clayface): Kitty!

Gigantitan pet Clayface and he was happy. Ginormica then gave him a little lollipop and he was better. He fell asleep and Ginormica stripped him of his Akuma and they both went back to their normal sizes. Ginormica was holding him.

Giganta: Aw he is so cute!

Waspinator: Waspinator thinks baby is cute.

Little August: (Laughs)

Tommy Oliver (Green Ranger): He is a cute little guy.

---

Battle 32: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Sandman, Gaara, Nico, Jason

Lee Scott (Zeo) and Chloé Bourgeois VS Sandboy

---

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, Sandman, Gaara, Nico, Jason Lee Scott in his Gold Ranger form and Queen Bee were facing Sandboy. (He doesn't have a real name for some reason.) Sandboy is short with smaller proportions and has pale blue skin with white spots that resemble stars, purple eyes, and yellow eyebrows. He has purple hair with curled tips and an upward position with a glowing dotted line on each part, making the hair look like octopus tentacles. Over each eye, there is a yellow line. He wears a dark purple bodysuit with a large collar, the inner lining of which being yellow, and a nearly white glowing symbol on the chest. The villain also has lower arms which are thick with glowing dotted lines going down them. He also appears to be riding a dark purple item with cream-colored pointed tips that has resemblance to a pillow.

Sandman: You would make a really good sidekick for me and my daughter.

Sandboy: I'm sure I would. But I'm a villain.

Gaara: Not for long.

Sandboy: My sand can also bring your worst nightmares to life. Let me show you.

Sandboy uses his sand to make Putties appear.

Jason: (demorphs) Time to use an old favorite. Tyrannosaurus! (morphs into the Mighty Morphin Red Ranger)

They went at him and Jason punched him in the face and Sandman and Trini destroyed all the Putties. Nico blasted them all. Gaara trapped him in a ball of sand and Nico fired a blast of magic that stripped him of his Akuma. Curing him.

---

Battle 33: Jungle Fury Camille, Jungle Fury Jarrod, Demolisher, Syd Chang, Sydney Burlington, Jack Landors and Vince VS Desperada

Jungle Fury Camille, Jarrod, Demolisher, Syd Chang, Sydney Burlington, Jack Landors and Vince were facing Vivida A.K.A. Desperada. As Desperada, she looks like a skeleton from the Day of the Dead festival with two musical notes that are on both sides of her cheek and has a star-shaped guitar case that she carries on her back.

Sydney Burlington: You look more like a mixture with Marilyn Manson and the Crow.

Syd Chang: I don't like Marilyn Manson. Too dark for me.

Vince: Me neither.

Jack Landors: Me too.

Camille: I don't like Marilyn Manson either.

Jarrod: The Crow was cool.

Demolisher: Lets stop this Marilyn Manson ripoff.

Desperada: Marilyn Manson is a boy. I'm a girl!

Camille: What's the difference? He's a hardcore rock singer with a girls name.

Jarrod: She's right.

Vince: Attack!

Camille punched her in the face and Jarrod blasted her with his lion powers and Demolisher fired energy lasers from his blaster hands. Syd Chang wrapped Desperada in vines and Sydney Burlington stripped her of her Akuma and cured her.

## Battle 34: Jungle Fury Rangers, Reflector, Lily Loud, Shanan Knudson, Spiderman and Batman VS Pixelator

The Jungle Fury Rangers, Reflector, Lily Loud, Shanan Knudson, Spiderman and Batman were facing Vincent Aza A.K.A. The Pixelator. Pixelator has a full body suit that is mainly black with blue areas and thin glowing light blue stripes, with his face being the only part of his body revealed. The top of his head is blue, with his hair, entirely bubblegum pink-colored, sticking out and brushed towards the right side of his head. His skin is tanned. Around his head and covering his eyes, he wears a black circled piece with a glowing light blue horizontal stripe in the middle on the front, a light blue circle line with lines inside over his ears, and a blue camera with a white spot beside it, black buttons on the side and a lens over his left eye. At the center of his chest, there is a pixel image of a lens surrounded by light blue, with a black pixel outline and purple, blue, and white pixels making up the lens. Blue areas of the suit are around his upper shoulders, partially on the sides of the front, around his waist, his forearms, the fronts of his upper legs, and his lower legs. The light blue stripes, some ending with circular ends, are vertically down the sides of his shoulders, on the sides of his upper arms, around his neck to the center, and down the center to the middle of his lower legs. Other lines are on the sides of his upper legs, the backs of his lower legs, and the front of his waist as stripes. His feet, mostly covered with blue, have black soles and toe covers, with light blue lines up sides, around the sole.

Lily Loud: Pixel games are so done.

Shanan Knudson: Obviously he wasn't born in the 21st century.

Batman: No he wasn't.

Casey Rhodes bashed him all over with his Jungle Nunchucks. The Spirit Jungle Fury Rangers bashed him all over the place. Reflector fired blasts of rainbow light and it blinded him temporarily. Spiderman and Batman wrapped him in web and batwire and Shanan fired a powerful beam of magic and cured him.

Vincent: Wow! What a rush!

Lily: Hawk Moth Akumatized you.

Vincent: I'm glad you all saved me.

---

## Battle 35: Turbo Rangers, Killer Frost, Luna as Luna Frost, Lana Loud, Taylor Earhart and Quorra VS Prime Queen

---

The Turbo Rangers, Killer Frost, Luna Loud, Lana Loud, Taylor Earhart and Quorra were facing Nadja Chamack, A.K.A. Prime Queen! She wears a pixel-textured head helmet with a light blue visor, while her hair, being stiff, shinier, and wilder, is on the outside. Because of the visor, her lips and pupils are glowing pink while the rest of her face is blue. She wears a dark blue pixel-textured bodysuit with a pattern of glowing light blue rectangular outlines connected with lines. Her lower arms and lower legs are fuchsia, and around her legs above the ankles is a thicker band with a glowing blue edge. The bottom of the suit combines with fuchsia high platform shoes.

Killer Frost: I can't believe Hawk Moth did this!

Luna: Hawk Moth is a monster! If we were given the okay to kill him, we would gladly do it!

Luna was then enveloped in a vortex of ice and snow and she turned into LUNA FROST!

Luna: We'll put you on ice!

Prime Queen: The top story will be your defeat along with the other heroes!

T.J. Johnson: Nope. The top story will be your defeat! Plain and simple!

Prime Queen: You will be deleted with the rest of the computer data!

T.J. Johnson punched Prime Queen in the face and stomach and Cassie kicked the Prime Queen in the face, Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze Prime Queen's feet. Quorra used her light sword and clashed with Prime Queen's sword.

Luna and Killer Frost fired beams of snow and ice and froze Prime Queen and Lana removed the Akuma.

---

## Battle 36: Blue Senturion, Poison Ivy, Laney Loud, Sam Manson, Riley, Swampfire, Nikiya and Gine VS Princess Fragrance

---

Blue Senturion, Poison Ivy, Laney Loud, Sam Manson, Riley, Swampfire, Nikiya and Gine were facing Rose Lavillant A.K.A. Princess Fragrance. Princess Fragrance's skin is a pale green and her sclera are light pink. Her hair is now pink with lighter pink edges on her bangs. It is long and tied back into a rosebud-like bun, (hence her name) and detailed with black horizontal lines and black leaves around the bottom half. A black tube comes out of the top of the bun and hangs down to the back of her knees, and the end of her hair comes out of the end and is tied with a black band. Like a mask, black paint is around her upper face and over eyes, a swirl below her left eye. She also has pink lipstick.

Her outfit is a black jumpsuit and covers her arms, legs, and neck. Narrow pink lines go down her puffed sleeves and puffed shorts, and they make a rose design on her chest. Her shoes are high heels, having pink heels and pointed pink tips to her toes. Her blaster is a dark purple tear-shaped bottle with pink horizontal lines, and the end is clear, rounded, light pink glass surrounded by dark gray leaf-like edges where it attaches to the bottle. Through the bottle and out of the end of the glass is a small dark gray pipe, which is where the perfume shoots out from. The handle and the trigger are thin, curled dark gray metal wire, and over one part of the handle near the back, there is a round, dark purple piece with indented lines spiraling around it.

Laney: My sister Lola would hate your fragrances.

Nikiya: Me too.

Princess Fragrance: Oh that's a shame.

Swampfire: Fire will burn you!

Blue Senturion fired powerful blasts of energy at her and they hit the ground by her and exploded.

Princess Fragrance tried to control Poison Ivy with her perfume. But it didn't do anything.

Poison Ivy: Honey, I can control plants. Do you really think perfume will do anything to me?

Riley fired cactus balls all over her. Princess Fragrance fired her perfume. Poison Ivy formed a bramble whip and lashed her. Sam Manson formed a powerful wall of bramble vines. Nikiya fired energy blasts and they hit the floor by her and exploded. Gine grabbed her by her feet and held her upside down as Gine was flying.

Nikiya: That is really clever Gine.

Gine: Thanks Nikiya.

Laney tied up Princess Fragrance in her vines and Gine used powerful magic to remove the Akuma and she cured her.

Rose: What happened?

Swampfire: You were turned into an Akuma.

Nikiya: That's right Rose. But you're free from Hawk Moth's evil control.

Laney: We saved you.

Rose: I owe you guys my life.

Nikiya: Think nothing of it Rose. Hawk Moth will be brought to justice. J.D. promised that he would be sent to jail.

Rose: Wow. Thank you all.

---

## Battle 37: Trent Fernandez, Bowser Jr., Bobby Santiago, Ronnie Anne Santiago, The Casagrande's and Mario VS Santa Claws

---

Trent Fernandez, Bowser Jr., Bobby Santiago, Ronnie Anne Santiago, The Casagrande's and Mario were facing Santa Claws! Santa Claws's skin is green, his eyes are red with yellow sclerae, his beard includes many pointed tips, and he has long fingernails. He wears a black mask over the top of his face and Adrien's Christmas hat. While the red part of the suit is the same, the bottom edge is jagged, and his gloves include silver spots and a silver jagged line below the fingers, along with red edges on the finger holes. His belt is black with silver spots and a silver Christmas tree-shaped buckle, and on his back is a red bag with white trim on the top edge. His pants are still red with thicker white trim on the cuffs, and his boots are black with silver bottoms and red soles. He also has a black sled with red patches on the side and back and rockets on the back that blast green fire, two black and red reindeer being connected to it.

Bobby Santiago: This guy is a bad Santa!

Ronnie Anne: You said it Bobby!

Trent Fernandez: I love Christmas, but this guy is ruining its good name!

Frida Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) Lets get him!

Santa Claws threw a rock at Bowser Jr. and it hit him in the head.

Bowser Jr.: OW!

Santa Claws (to Trent and Bowser Jr.): You two are getting coal in your stockings for committing crimes!

Bowser Jr.: Ok, I guess I deserve that.

They went at Santa Claws and pulverized him all over. Trent punched him in the face, Bowser Jr. fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and burned him. and Ronnie Anne fired a fireworks blast and it burned his hat. Bobby destroyed the Akuma.

---

## Battle 38: Tyzonn, Turbo Man, Omi, Jack Spicer, Gabe (Goosebumps), Tommy Oliver (Zeo) and Kelsey Winslow VS Reverser

---

Tyzonn, Turbo Man, Omi, Jack Spicer, Gabe (Goosebumps, Tommy Oliver and Kelsey Winslow were facing Marc Anciel A.K.A. The Reverser. Reverser is in a checkerboard patterned outfit. The left side of the outfit has solid black markings, like on the upper head, arm, fingers, chest, torso, and leg. On the right side, the lower head, palm, teeth and half of a circle on the chest are black. Reverser's weapons are small black and white paper airplanes that can reverse the abilities or the personality of the person who is hit. He rides on a large paper hoverboard.

Gabe: This guy will be saved from Hawk Moth!

Tyzonn: You got that right!

Reverser: (hits Kelsey with paper airplane) Alright, Yellow Ranger. Time to turn you into a coward!

Kelsey Winslow: That was the best you can do?

Tyzonn: I think not.

Gabe: Your powers won't work on us Reverser.

They went at him and Tyzonn fired lasers blasts and hit him all over. Turbo Man ran fast with his incredible speed and gave Reverser a beatdown. Omi fired a powerful blast of water and it engulfed Reverser and removed the Akuma.

---

## Battle 39: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Pharaoh Man, Cody, Dr. Fate, Velma Dinkley, Kin Tsuchi, Fu and Sora VS The Pharaoh

---

The Operation Overdrive Rangers, Pharaoh Man, Cody, Dr. Fate, Velma Dinkley, Kin Tsuchi, Fu and Sora were facing Jalil Kubdel A.K.A. The Pharaoh. The Pharaoh is tall and muscular, his eyes are glowing blue and his skin is black, like the ancient dioritic statues of the pharaohs. He wears golden bands on his wrists, ankles and biceps, a golden mask (which resembles Tutankhamun's funerary mask) with a nemes, a fake beard and a cobra on the top, a golden shendyt (a kilt-like garment) and two necklaces. One necklace has three lines of beads (alternating light blue and white) connected by golden pieces. The second necklace is his old scarab pendant that considerably changes after getting akumatized: it becomes light blue, flat and winged and has a sun disk above its head.

When the Pharaoh uses the power of a god, his face becomes the one of the god's sacred animal: when using the power of Thoth he gets a baboon face, for Sekhmet a lioness, for Anubis a jackal, and for Horus a hawk.

Cody: You give all of the love of Egypt a really bad name!

Tyzonn: I love learning about Egypt. But he is a monster that hates Egypt!

Pharaoh: (to Pharaoh Man) There's only room for one Pharaoh here!

Pharaoh Man: We shall see.

Pharaoh Man blasted him with his Solar Fire Shot. Mack Hartford slashed Pharaoh all over with his Drive Lance. Tyzonn bashed the Pharaoh all over with his Monster Detector and he blasted him too. Cody fired a powerful blast of black fire and he removed the Akuma.

---

Battle 40: Alien Rangers, Mega Babies, Maria, Lynn Sr., Volcana, Lola and Rex Salazar VS Bakerix

---

The Aquitar Rangers, Maria, Lynn Sr., Volcana, Lola, and Rex Salazar were facing Rolland Dupain A.K.A. Bakerix. Bakerix looks like a Gaul made out of bread.

Lynn Sr.: Are you kidding me!? You're a villain made of bread!

Bakerix: Yeah and what are you gonna do about it!?

Lynn Sr. punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Lola and Volcana fired a blast of fire and toasted Bakerix.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **This guy is a bad lover of food.**

Dephine and Aurico fired laser blasts at Bakerix.

Derrick: Time to release the farts!

Derrick released a deadly fart and it burned Bakerix all over.

Meg (Mega Babies): Time for a stinkbomb diaper! (ALARM KLAXON) (DIAPER FILLS UP WITH POO)

Meg took it off and rolled it up and threw it at Bakerix and it hit him and exploded.

KRAFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTT

Meg put on a fresh diaper.

Buck then grew his arms to super muscular and veiny.

Buck: Time for me to punch you all over!

Buck pulverized him all over and the power of his punches. Maria fired a powerful blast of water and got him wet and it removed the Akuma and he was cured.

Maria: Nothing is more disgusting than wet bread.

---

Battle 41: Ninjor, Bai Tza, Maria, Luna, Varie, Gali, Chad Lee and Madison Rocca VS Bubbler

---

Ninjor, Bai Tza, Maria, Luna, Varie, Gali, Chad Lee and Madison Rocca were facing Nino Lahiffe A.K.A. The Bubbler. He's also known as Carapace of Team Ladybug. Bubbler has light blue skin, reddish-brown eyes, and black circles around his eyes, along with a black spot above his left eye and a black spot below his right eye. He wears a bright red, blue and yellow bodysuit, with many parts of the suit being rounded like attached bubbles. Around his head, he has a red helmet that features a red antenna on top with a red sphere. Also, he wears black boots, black elbow-length gloves with pink knuckles, and black pants. On his chest, an eye-like black and white circle with two dark gray tubes attached. The tubes connect to Bubbler's red, yellow, and blue bubble container, where he puts his bubble wand when he isn't using it. The bubble wand has a blue handle and a yellow head with a long, oval hole.

Bai Tza: I can make bubbles too!

Bai Tza formed powerful water ball bombs and they hit the Bubbler and got him wet.

Ninjor punched him and they fired a powerful blast of water and drenched him. It removed the Akuma and cured him.

Nino: What happened?

Bai Tza: You were made an Akuma.

Luna: Are you all right dude?

Nino: Yeah. Hey you guys are Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Ninjor: That is right young one.

Nino: Hawk Moth got me. Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Carapace has a dark green bodysuit with a hoodie, the suit itself made with tiny hexagonal patterns resembling those on the Turtle Miraculous. The hoodie has a silver semicircle on the front, curved red-eye designs on the sides with black and golden details, and two small light green ovals below the bottom of the hood's opening. Over his eyes, Carapace wears black goggles with yellow-green lenses, and underneath the suit, he has a black collar. On his suit, he has six hexagon-shaped light green circles on his chest, and he has dark gray hexagon-shaped protective pads on his shoulders, elbows, hips, and knees. The Turtle Miraculous bracelet is on his right wrist. Also, Carapace wears dark green boots with an indent between his big toe and other toes, dark gray outsoles, and two indents on two sides of each boot. On his back, he carries a shield that is dark green on one side and light green on the other.

Gali: Wow! You look incredible Nino.

Carapace: Thanks Gali.

Chad Lee: We will bring Hawk Moth to justice.

---

Battle 42: Sir Ivan, Shockwave, Nicole Knudson, Lincoln Loud, Lily Loud, Earth, Carlitos and Ronnie Anne VS Gamer

---

Sir Ivan, Shockwave, Nicole Knudson, Lincoln Loud, Lily Loud, Earth, Carlitos and Ronnie Anne were facing Max Kanté A.K.A. Gamer. He's also Pegasus. As Gamer, he has purple skin and red eyes. His glasses become butterfly-shaped and the glass has a light green tint. He wears a black full-body suit with a small green circle on his chest and three thin green stripes around his waist, each forearm and each lower leg.

Nicole: You give all video games everywhere a really bad name.

Lincoln: I can't believe that Hawk Moth would defile video games like this.

Earth: Me neither.

Carlitos: I know.

Gamer: Time to bring some players in! (summons his robot and Nobodies)

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) Nobodies? I was expecting Vivix.

Shockwave: But this robot is a bad robot!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and destroyed the robot and Nobodies. Shockwave fired a powerful laser blast and Sir Ivan fired a powerful lightning blast at Gamer. Carlitos fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Gamer and it removed the Akuma and cured him.

Max: What happened?

Nicole Knudson: You were made into an Akuma by Hawk Moth. We're here to bring him to justice.

Max: I will help you all. Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus! Pegasus has much more enhanced skills, such as speed, agility, and strength, and he is almost invulnerable to physical damage. He is also very skilled at utilizing his Horseshoe during close combat.

His special power, Voyage, allows him to create a portal that he can travel through and exit at any location he desires.

Nicole: Whoa! You look awesome Max!

Pegasus: Thanks Nicole.

---

## Battle 43: Dino Charge Rangers, Soundwave, Bridgette the Loud House Rabbit, Nico, May, and Lincoln vs Silencer

---

The Dino Charge Rangers, Soundwave, Bridgette the Loud House Rabbit, Nico, May and Lincoln were once again facing Luka Couffaine A.K.A. Silencer. He is also Viperion. He has blue skin and he wears a pink, black and yellow-ish outfit with a jagged mouth on his helmet.

Soundwave: Luka, you have to snap out of it!

Tyler Navarro punched at the Silencer and Sir Ivan slashed him all over with his Ptera Sword. Soundwave fired a powerful concussion blast and Tyler Navarro fired a powerful blast of energy from his blaster morpher. May fired a powerful blast of ice fire and froze him. The Akuma left him yet again and he was cured.

Soundwave: Soundwave Superior. Silencer Inferior.

Luka: I can't believe I was Akumatized again!

Lincoln: We'll bring Hawk Moth to justice for this.

Luka: Yes we will. Sass! Scales Slither!

He turned into Viperion!

He wears a black, teal, and cyan suit, appearing to be slender and muscular. His suit has a snake texture along with the same kind of underbelly like a snake and has a cyan colored mask around his eyes. His eyes change from aqua to green as does his hair highlights. His weapon appears to be a lyre.

Nico: Nice!

Luka: Thanks Nico.

---

Battle 44: Inque, Cam Watanabe, Maria, Varie, Ariel and her Sisters, Bai Tza, Lily Loud, Submarimon, Melody, H2O Mermaids and Girl Jordan VS Syren

---

Inque, Cam Watanabe, Maria, Varie, Ariel and her Sisters, Bai Tza, Lily Loud, Submarimon, Melody, the H2O Mermaids and Girl Jordan were facing Ondine A.K.A. Syren! As Syren, she has dark pink skin, black freckles on her shoulders and elbows, and a lighter pink face with smaller dark freckles. She has short light red hair, and two silver circular horns sticking out of the top of her head. Her eyes have pinkish-red irises and icy blue sclerae. Her black strapless outfit has a fish-scaly look and a light pink lining. Her feet connect together to make a two-pointed pink fin.

Maria: This girl gives all mermaids a really bad name.

Bai Tza: Agreed.

Girl Jordan: Same here.

Syren: Time for all of you to enter a watery grave!

Inque lashed Syren all over with Ink Tentacles and Cam Watanabe slashed her all over with his sword and kicked her in the face. They fired powerful blasts of water and knocked down Syren. Varie removed the Akuma and cured her.

Battle 45: Ninja Storm Rangers, J.D., Jack Sparrow, Rubberband Man, Lincoln Loud, Lily the mermaid, C.J. and Manda from Godzilla VS Captain Hardrock

The Ninja Storm Rangers, Me, Jack Sparrow, Rubberband Man, Lincoln Loud, Lily the Mermaid, and C.J. were facing Anarka Couffaine A.K.A. Captain Hardrock! Captain Hardrock has long red hair that is spiked upwards and golden eyes. The upper half of her face is covered with a black mark edged with dark red and she wears a black bandana with a white spiky-haired skull on the front, along with gold circular earrings.

She wears a body suit that is red from the collar to the chest and black from the chest, the color separation looking like flames. The suit includes three yellow buttons vertically on the lower body, three golden spikes horizontally over each knee, and a golden patch above each hip. She has two black belts, one going around the body diagonally and the other wrapped around the waist, that have golden buckles. Over her suit, she wears a black captain jacket with golden inner lining, golden spikes on the shoulders, golden edges, and golden buckles on the sides. Black fingerless gloves with golden edges around the upper holes cover her arms up to her elbows. Her knee-high boots that end below the knees are black and red in a flame-like pattern with black soles, golden heels, black inner lining, and black stripes with golden spikes above the ankles.

For a weapon, she carries a cutlass with a black handle, three thin red stripes on and near the pommel, and a blade with jagged black edges that goes from red at the handle to white at the tip.

Captain Hardrock: Time for you landlubbers to walk the plank!

Me: You are the one that's going to walk the plank to Davy Jones Locker!

Shane Clarke: Yeah!

Jack Sparrow: You are a bad pirate.

We were fighting her evil crew. Lily summoned the legendary kaiju Manda! Manda ate all of her evil crew. I clashed with Captain Hardrock and did a lot of great stunts like with Errol Flynn. Rubberband Man punched her all over with powerful punches and stretchy punches. Shane Clarke fired powerful blasts of wind all over and blew the crew apart and blew Captain Hardrock all over. I fired a blast of magic and removed the Akuma.

## Battle 46: The Dino Thunder Rangers, Stewie, Carl Casagrande, Penelope (Sly Cooper), Airazor, and Poliwag VS Despair Bear

The Dino Thunder Rangers, Stewie, Carl, Penelope, Airazor and Poliwag were facing Butler Jean, Chloé Bourgeios's personal Butler A.K.A. Despair Bear. When akumatized, he is doll-sized. His eyes are glowing green, and his mustache is long and black, bending upward at the tips. A black tear-like mark is on his left cheek below his eye. He wears a black head cover that only leaves his face exposed, a black tunic has glowing green lines around his neck and on his chest. Additionally, he wears black leggings, a glowing green line around his left knee, and black gloves.

He controls Mr. Cuddly, which is dark purple with a white chest, white muzzle, white inner ears. It also has a black mouth, black nose, and glowing green eyes.

Stewie: My god, not even Rupert would want you as a friend.

Carl: (Spanish Accent) Me neither!

Penelope: Not me either.

Airazor: He would make a really bad friend.

Connor McKnight: I hope Chloe doesn't get mad at us for hurting her butler and teddy bear.

Connor McKnight bashed him all over with his Tyranno Staff. Stewie fired a laser and removed the Akuma and cured him.

We cured all of the Akuma.

* * *

We later regrouped.

Nico: Now we set our sights on Hawk Moth.

Lori: (sadly) Should we literally even do that anymore? What the Hell have we done?

Ladybug: What have you done? You helped me and Cat free about 45 innocent bystanders from Hawk Moth's control.

Leni: Yeah. After we got them Akumatized in the first place.

Teresa: What are you talking about?

Me: Yeah what are you saying?

Luna: Don't you dudes get it?! Because we exposed Lila's lies without remembering Katniss' lessons, we pushed Lila into shooting Marinette's mom and the Mayor! And when people saw that, they ended up Akumatized by Hawk Moth!

Xion: Look, none of us caused that to happen. Lila did. And I have a feeling that she acted without permission from Hawk Moth.

Me: I have that exact feeling as well.

Luan: And that's supposed to help us feel better? I'm feeling so bad right now that I'm not even making a joke.

Maria: Look, we can't let what happened stop us from doing our jobs. We aren't here to be liked. We're here to keep everyone in the universe safe.

Lynn: (bitterly) And how are we doing so far today?

William: Come on. Are you guys really going to let this stop you?

Lucy Loud: Not really. But you guys had a point. Us acting recklessly had consequences.

Sandman: It doesn't matter who's fault it is. Like Spidey always says, with great power comes great responsiblity. And it's our responsibility to defeat Hawk Moth and reunite Adrien's family.

Laney: I thought we weren't going to act recklessly about this.

Demona: (looks at Adrien) We're not going to act recklessly if we're gonna enter Hawk Moth's lair with the help of Gabriel Agreste's son. So what's it going to be? Are you all going to back down? Or are you going to be the heroes that everyone in the universe know and love?

Me: Demona is right! We didn't come here to sulk in despair. We came here to reunite Adrien's family and bring an end to the terror of Hawk Moth by throwing him and Lila in jail. Don't you see what's going on here? Hawk Moth is using our own Negative Emotions against us. He wants us to snap. He wants us to turn on our friends and family. He wants us to destroy him so that we'll be looked at as murderers. We can't let that happen.

Nico: That's right. Hawk Moth wants us to go down that path. But we can't let that happen.

Lincoln: That's right. I refuse to become that.

Everyone: YEAH!

Nico: Lets go.

We went to Adrien's awesome mansion! With us was Marinette's teacher Master Fu. It was an honor to meet him.

Me: Whoa! Adrien your house is amazing.

Laney: It's just as beautiful as our house.

Maria: But how are we gonna get in there without being seen?

Adrien: Relax. I can get us in. I live in this house, remember?

Marinette: I remember that.

Nico: same here.

We went into the mansion. It was going to be a tough fight.

Mayura: Sir, you know that Team Loud Phoenix Storm is close, right?

Gabriel Agreste: You think I don't know that?! If it weren't for the Flash and Quicksilver moving some of the people out of the way of my Akumas, those heroes would've been overwhelmed!

Muscle Man (behind them): Hey. You know who else uses a cane to fight?

Gabriel Agreste: (he and Mayura see them) What?

Muscle Man: My Mom! (punches them) Where the Hell are the others? They should've been here by now.

Me: We're right here Muscle Man.

Muscle Man: Oh.

Gabriel Agreste: How did you all get in here!?

Me: Adrien let us in. It's over Hawk Moth!

Gabriel Agreste: So you figured it out. Nooroo, Dark Wings Rise!

Gabriel Agreste turned into HAWK MOTH!

Adrien: I knew it. Dad, I can't believe that you are Hawk Moth.

Me: Gabriel, I know what you want to do. You have our sympathies for what happened.

Andrew Hartford: Gabriel, I never thought you of all people would be Hawk Moth.

Hawk Moth: It wasn't how I intended it to be. But I see it as necessary.

Lily: There's no need for anymore crimes. I can heal your wife just like I did with Nora Fries.

Hawk Moth: She'll just be taken away from me again! Me ruling the world with the Miraculous is the only way for my family to be whole again!

Tommy Oliver: Then we'll just have to do this the old fashioned way. Sixth Rangers, you know what time it is!

6th Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN' TIME!

The Sixth Rangers all transformed!

Lincoln turned into Tommy's White Ranger form.

Me: SIX WILL SHOW POWER!

Me and the 6th Rangers: FOREVER SIX!

G1 Smokescreen: Now that's a group morph!

Long Haul: Forever Six indeed!

Me: Yep. But lets take the fight away from the mansion. We don't want to damage this nice house.

Hawk Moth: Good idea.

We went outside.

Me: Gabriel we don't have to fight. We can help you bring back your wife.

Hawk Moth: I don't believe you.

Nathalie: Lets make this interesting. Duusu! Spread my feathers!

Nathalie turned into Mayura! Mayura's eyes have pink irises and scleras that are pink which fade into dark indigo, and there is black liner around her eyes, resembling glasses. Her skin is a light indigo and her hair is dark blue, and part of it curls up underneath her left eye. She wears a peacock-feather-like cocktail hat, which is blue and tear-shaped with a light pink mark in the center and a light blue, translucent veil over her right eye. She wears a blue dress with a fuzzy black collar and sleeves that end in a point on the back of her hand. The dress appears to have a set hexagonal texture, as well as a Peacock Miraculous in the center. The bottom of the dress has a front-slit skirt, and the end of the skirt has rounded points with dark blue, light-pink-centered spots, resembling a peacock's tail feathers. The rounded points are edged with translucent light blue material. Underneath the dress, she has translucent indigo tights that are opaque from the knees down, making the opaque section resemble high-heeled boots. She also holds a blue hand fan.

Me: Her too!?

Nico: Yep.

Mayura: Let's get some more faces here, shall we?

With that, Mayura made Sentimonster clones of the Xenomorph Queen, Shredder, King Hiss, Queen of the Black Puddle, Hobgoblin, Marvel Scorpion, Trap Jaw, and Webstor.

Meta Knight: It's like the Revenge Squad all over again.

Sideshow Bob: But with less members.

What Hawk Moth didn't know was that Lily was looking for Emile.

Me: Last chance to back down Gabriel. We don't want to fight you. But if we have to, we will.

Hawk Moth: There will be a fight!

Me: So be it.

Nico: We gave you a chance Gabriel.

We attacked and we went at Hawk Moth and Mayura and the Sentimonster Clones and we were letting them all have it! I punched him in the face and we were really going at them all. We punched and blasted the Sentimonster Clones. After we defeated the Sentimonster Clones, Lisa tied up Nathalie and Ladybug stripped her of her Miraculous. It was given to Rose Lavillant.

Me: Time to show some serious combos!

Nico: Right with you J.D.!

Tommy Oliver: Lets get him!

Nico used Firefly's Fire Sword and Tommy had his Green Dragon Saber.

Tommy and Nico: GREEN FIREDRAGON SLASH!

They both slashed Hawk Moth and a powerful explosion blew him back.

Nico and Lincoln: FIRE SABBA SLASH!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire with Pyro's powers and the fire merged with Sabba and Lincoln slashed him and an explosion blew Hawk Moth 20 feet.

Hawk Moth ran at them.

Ninjor: Lets get him!

Nico: You got it Ninjor!

Nico and Ninjor: ACID PUNCH FIST!

Nico fired a powerful energy fist coated in acid from the Xenomorph Queen. They hit Hawk Moth and burned him.

Nico then used X.A.N.A.'s purple Lightning and Auric fired a laser blast.

Nico and Auric the Conqueror: LIGHTNING LASER STRIKE!

The blasts hit the ground by Hawk Moth and exploded.

Nico threw a bunch of snowflakes with Vexen's Ice Powers and Jason Todd Lee fired a blast of Gold Energy.

Nico and Jason Todd Lee as Gold Zeo Ranger: GOLDEN SNOWFLAKE SHURIKEN!

The gold energy merged with the snowflakes and they hit by Hawk Moth and exploded and blew him back.

Nico and Blue Senturion: SNAKEFIRE TURBO STRIKE!

Nico used King Hiss's powers and spit poison and Blue Senturion turned into a car and they went at Hawk Moth and they hit him and exploded. Blowing him back.

Nico and Zhane: SILVER SONIC WAIL!

Nico fired a powerful blast of a ghostly sonic wail and Zhane fired a blast of silver energy from his hand and they hit Hawk Moth and he screamed in pain.

Nico and Mike Corbett: TNT CRATE FIRESTORM SLASH!

Nico threw a TNT Crate and Mike Corbett slashed the crate and it exploded. Hawk Moth was blown back from the the sight of the explosion.

Nico and Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM AVIAN FEATHER STORM!

Nico used Vulture's feather barrage and Ryan fired his Titanium Axe Gun and they hit the ground by Hawk Moth and exploded. Blowing him back.

Nico and Eric Myers: QUANTUM WATER MAELSTROM!

Nico used Hydro Man's powers and fired a powerful blast of water and Eric Myers fired a powerful blast of lasers and they hit Hawk Moth and blew him back.

Nico and Merrick Baliton: WOLF JELLYFISH ELECTROCUTION!

Nico threw a bunch of jellyfish at Hawk Moth and they electrocuted him and Merrick fired his Wolf Laser from his Lunar Cue. The blasts blew him away and he crashed into the ground.

Nico and Cam Watanabe: LIGHTNING ELECTRO SLASH!

Nico used Electro's lightning powers and the lightning merged with Cam's sword and he slashed Hawk Moth and electrocuted him.

Nico and Trent Fernandez: PUMPKIN BOMB DRAGONSLASH!

Nico threw Hobgoblin's pumpkin bombs and Trent Fernandez slashed Hawk Moth all over. The bombs exploded and blew Hawk Moth into a swimming pool.

Nico and Sam the Omega Ranger: ACID LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

Hawk Moth got out of the pool and Nico fired Scorpion's acid and Sam fired a powerful blast of lightning and they electrocuted and burned him.

Nico and Daggeron: SUN FIST BURN!

Nico had Bane's super strength ready and Daggeron fired solar plasma that merged with his fists and Nico punched Hawk Moth with a powerful punch that burned.

Nico and Clare the Gatekeeper: MOONWHIP CRESCENT LASH!

Clare fired a moon blade and Nico formed a whip with Madame Rouge's powers and cut Hawk Moth.

Nico and Tyzonn QUICKSILVER SHADOW PUNCH!

Nico used Ebon's Shadow powers and Tyzonn fired a mercury laser and the lasers merged with his punch and it slammed into Hawk Moth and sent him rolling.

Nico and Jarrod: LION FIRESTORM BURST!

Nico fired Evil Stewie's blasters and Jarrod fired a powerful blast of lion energy and they slammed into Hawk Moth and knocked him down with a big explosion.

Nico and Jungle Fury Camille: INVISIBLE LASER BURN!

Nico fired Trap Jaw's Laser and Camille made the laser completely invisible and it hit Hawk Moth and knocked him down.

Nico and Gem: GOLD LIGHTSWORD SWORD!

Nico formed a sword with Shiv's powers and Gem fired a powerful blast of gold energy and they merged with it and slashed Hawk Moth.

Nico and Gemma: SILVER LIGHTSWORD SLASH!

Nico used Shiv's powers again and Gemma fired silver energy and it merged with the light blade. Nico slashed Hawk Moth.

Nico and Antonio: GOLD BARRACUDA MACE SMASH!

Nico used Riot's powers and formed a powerful mace and Antonio fired gold energy and the energy merged with the mace and he smashed the ground and it blew Hawk Moth back.

Nico and Robo Knight: LION FIRE BLASTER!

Nico used Pyro's powers and Robo Knight fired a powerful laser blast. The blasts hit the ground by Hawk Moth and blew him back.

Nico and Orion: SILVER TRIDENT LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Nico used X.A.N.A.'S Purple lightning and Orion fired it at Hawk Moth and electrocuted him.

Nico and Sir Ivan: LIGHTNING KEY SHOWER!

Nico used Xehanort's Keyblade and formed a powerful shower of spirit keys and Sir Ivan fired a powerful blast of lightning and they hit Hawk Moth and electrocuted him.

Nico and Levi Weston: SPIDER SHURIKEN SHOWER!

Nico used Webstor's spider powers and fired blasts of web and Levi fired powerful blasts of lightning and they hit Hawk Moth and electrocuted him.

Hawk Moth was down. Not dead, but down.

Nico: Take down the Sentimonsters with Combos and Final Smashes!

Sideshow Bob: You got it Nicolas! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into right arm device and it enhanced his strength and rakeslam powers 100-fold.

Long Haul: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his heat-seeking missiles 100-fold.

Sideshow Bob and Long Haul: HEAT-SEEKING RAKEBOMB!

Sideshow Bob threw his rakes and Long Haul fired heat-seeking missiles and they hit the Sentimonsters and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

G1 Smokescreen: Time for some electric fun! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electro-disruptor gun 100-fold.

Meta Knight: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Meta Knight's right arm device and it enhanced his strength 100-fold.

G1 Smokescreen and Meta Knight: LIGHTNING SWORD SLASHSTRIKE!

Smokescreen fired lightning blasts and they merged with Meta Knight's sword and he slashed the Sentimonsters all over.

Nico: Lets get them with final smashes! TSUNAMI HAMMER SMASH!

Nico made a powerful hammer of water and he slammed it into the Sentimonsters and they exploded.

Whirlwind: Now for some Rainbow Power! TWISTS OF FURY! RAINBOW HORN STRIKE!

Whirlwind fired a powerful barrage of Rainbow blasts from her horn and they hit the Sentimonsters and exploded.

Sonic Boom: Feel the sonic scream! FULL SCREAM AHEAD! SONIC SCREAM ECHO!

Sonic Boom fired powerful sonic blasts and they slammed into the Sentimonsters and shook them up.

Warnado: The Tornado Spins. FOR THE WIND! TORNADO ELEMENTAL SPIN!

Warnado sent powerful tornadoes at the Sentimonsters and spun them around until they were really dizzy.

Lightning Rod: Time for the lightning to strike! ONE STRIKE AND YOU'RE OUT! LIGHTNING STORM BOLTSTRIKE!

Lightning Rod fired a powerful blast of lightning at the Sentimonsters and 2 of the monsters exploded.

Swarm: Time for you to be stung! BRING THE STING! SUPERSWARM HAMMERSMASH!

Swarm turned into a powerful swarm and it turned into a hammer and smashed the Sentimonsters.

Jet-Vac: (British Accent) Time for this bird to blow you away! HAWK AND AWE! JETBLAST CANNON STRIKE!

Jet-Vac fired a massive blast of air and it blew the Sentimonster into a rock!

Boom Jet: This jet is ready! BOMBS AWAY! LIGHTNING BOMB ELECTROCUTION!

Boom Jet threw a huge bomb and it hit the Sentimonster and exploded into a massive explosion of lightning.

Free Ranger: Bring down the lightning! WHIP UP A STORM! SPINNING LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

Free Ranger spun around really fast and fired a powerful blast of lightning all over the Sentimonsters and electrocuted them.

Pop Thorn: Time for these thorns to pierce! STRAIGHT TO THE POINT! THORN MISSILE AIRSTRIKE!

Pop Thorn fired powerful spines from his back and they hit the Sentimonsters all over.

Scratch: The ruby shines on! THE LUCK OF THE CLAW! RUBYCLAW CAT SCRATCH!

Scratch cut up the Sentimonsters all over with incredible speed.

Gusto: This Boomerang with cut good! GUSTS OF GLORY! AIR BOOMERANG STORMBLADE!

Gusto threw his Traptanium Boomerang and it hit the Sentimonsters and cut them all over.

Thunderbolt: Lightning rains down! A STORM IS COMING! LIGHTNING SWORD THUNDERSTRIKE!

Thunderbolt fired powerful blasts of lightning from the sky and electrocuted the Sentimonsters.

Blades (Skylanders): (British Accent) These blades are sharp! LOOKIN' SHARP! TORNADO BLADESTORM STRIKE!

Blades formed a powerful tornado with numerous swords in it and he cut up the Sentimonsters.

Fling Kong: This monkey is a fighter! MONKEY SEE, MONKEY DOOM! AIR DISK HURRICANE!

Fling Kong threw a bunch of air disks and they hit the Sentimonsters and blew them around in powerful tornadoes.

Stormblade: This bird is gonna fly! FEATHER THE STORM! HURRICANE FEATHERSTRIKE BARRAGE!

Stormblade fired a massive barrage of feathers from her wings and cut up the next two Sentimonsters. Destroying them.

Air Strike: This hawk is ready. FIGHT AND FLIGHT! LIGHTNING HAWK SWOOP STRIKE!

Air Strike sent his hawk and it surged with lightning and it slammed into the last Sentimonster and exploded.

Bad Juju: (Voodoo Accent) The spirits are going to curse you! THE SPIRIT IS WILLING! LIGHTNING JUJU SUPERSTRIKE!

Bad Juju fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted the last Sentimonster.

Wild Storm: This beast is a massive storm! THE ROAR OF THUNDER! STORMSWORD LIGHTNING SLASH!

Wild Storm fired a powerful blade of pure lightning and it cut the Sentimonster.

Ladybug: Lets get this monster!

Team Ladybug: MIRACULOUS ELEMENTAL SPIRIT STRIKE!

Team Ladybug fired a powerful blast of energy from their Miraculous and they hit the last Sentimonster and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We went to Hawk Moth and we got him up.

Nico: Gabriel, please. It's time to turn yourself in. You had a good run. But there's no need for you to cause anymore harm.

Gabriel: (Accepting his fate) I guess Timetagger was right. I don't become the future Hawk Moth after all.

Ladybug: Trust me. Now that Nooroo is back with us, Timetagger won't exist.

Lily: Let him see someone first!

We turned and we saw Emile alive and well!

Adrien saw his mother for the first time in a while!

Adrien: Mom? You're alive!

Adrien hugged his mom.

Emile: Adrien my sweet boy.

Adrien: I've missed you so much.

Emile: I know.

Gabriel: Emile! You're okay!

Emile: Yes my love. I'm back. Lily told me everything. I understand that you did all those things to bring me back. But I still love you my darling.

Gabriel: I know. But I have to go to prison.

Emile: I know. But I still love you.

They kissed.

Everyone: Aww.

Ladybug: (To the viewers) This was an awesome fight. J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm held their cool like they said they would.

Nico: They sure did.

---

Lila Rossi was later then brought to trial for her crimes.

Paris Judge: As punishment for your crimes and for the attempted murders of Sabine Cheng and Mayor Bourgeois, I hereby sentence you to spend the rest of your miserable life in the Saturn Insane Asylum without the possibility of parole.

Lila: Before I go to the Saturn prison, can I say something first?

Judge: Fine.

Lila: It's been fun, going around lying to people and ruling the school. There a few things I enjoyed doing. Like helping Hawk Moth spread his Akumas to everyone on Heroes Day!

Marinette (growls): Hold me back, Nico!

Nico did so.

Nico: Easy there Marinette.

Lila: I also enjoyed lying to every student in school and turning them against Marinette. As well as temporarily getting her expelled by framing her for cheating on a test! But most of all, I loved shooting in the shoulder Marinette's mother and that stupid Mayor!

Chloe: MY DADDY BETTER RECOVER, YOU BITCH!

Me: You are a monster!

Laney: This girl is a heartless psychopath!

Me: No kidding.

Judge: Get this bitch out of here.

The guards were taking her.

Lila: I will be back Marinette! YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE LAST OF ME! (LAUGHS MANIACALLY)

Nico: That girl has seriously failed this city.

Me: She's a fucked up bitch.

* * *

Later we had Gabriel sent to prison. He got 6 years for everything he did.

Nico: Don't worry Gabriel. You'll be in this Paris jail for 6 years. After all, it was the Sixth Rangers that helped defeat you. If you behave, you'll get out early.

Gabriel: I know Nico. And I'm really sorry that I did everything I did.

Nico: I know Gabriel. You were just doing what you thought would be best for your family. That is completely understandable. You were also doing what you could to bring back Emile. I know how you feel. If something happened to May, I would be in your shoes as well.

Gabriel: Thank you Nico. Adrien, I'm so sorry for everything I've done to you and Marinette. But no matter what, I always love you.

Adrien: I know dad. (hugs his father)

Nico: Adrien will come and visit you every week so that he can inform you on his progress.

Gabriel: Thank you.

Nico: Also Marinette and her friends are gonna keep protecting the world with their Miraculous powers.

Adrien: And I'm going to keep helping people as Cat Noir.

Gabriel: I know you will son. I'm very proud of you.

Adrien: Thanks dad.

Nico: Try to be good.

They left. Lila Rossi got life in the Saturn Insane Asylum for her crimes. She will never be eligible for parole because she's far too dangerous. Lila is also now the most hated girl in all of Paris. Because of the evil of her crimes, she was disowned by her family and made an outcast from humanity. Her parents created a monster from Hell.

---

Later, me and the Loud Kids stood on a stage in front of the rest of us and all of Paris.

Me: People of Paris, Hawk Moth A.K.A. Gabriel Agreste has finally been brought into justice. But please, don't be angry at him. He was just trying to get the Miraculous for his wife. He wanted to bring his family back together. And his assistant Nathalie was helping him with that. (sighs) The next part of this announcement is the hardest thing I've ever had to say. I'm guilty… we're guilty. Of the sin of hubris. We had the best of intentions; to be the unverse's guardians, to keep you safe, but we failed you. We looked down on the world from the estate in Gotham Royal York and let our power and responsibilities separate us from the very people we were supposed to protect. Us confronting Lila Rossi got two innocent people shot and nearly all of you Akumatized.

Nico and Adrien both cocked an eyebrow in interest, while beside us, Maria and Marinette both narrowed their eyes in suspicion.

Nico: No one should ever be afraid of us. For that reason, after this announcement, we're taking down the planet destroying laser in our spaceship.

That caused the entire crowd to starting murmuring as they processed this information. To the rest of the us, this was a surprise. The planet destroying laser was necessary. If it was dismantled, how would we destroy planets of evil villains?

Nico: There's more. We want to thank the members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm for your courageous service these past years, but in the future, you'll be acting as independent agents. We're not going to be an army any more. As of right now, we're disbanding the Team Loud Phoenix Storm. This is the end.

With that, you moved off with the rest of the Loud Kids ready to leave. The crowd, however was stunned beyond belief. My eyes widened before I suddenly scowled, disagreeing with what you just said. But someone else voiced my exact thoughts.

Adrien: (steps forward): Says who?! (everyone looks at him) You remember what you did today? You saved the world again. If you don't think that has any value, then think again! Team Loud Phoenix Storm lives on, with or without you guys!

Nico: (steps forward as well) He's right, guys. We've come too far to stop this now. Besides, I think all of us know that the planet destroying laser will never be used for evil.

Maria: Look, no one can question your service or commitment to making things better. If you're quitting because you think you've done your fair share, fine. We'll throw you a parade. But if you're quitting because it's easier than continuing the fight, then you're not the heroes we thought you were.

Marinette: The world needs Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm needs you!

Me: (Smiles) You're right! The world needs us. Now and forever!

We cheered.

Team Loud Phoenix Storm will never be disbanded. I gave the money I won in the race on Mars to Marinette and she decided to move to America to join us. She and her friends decided to move too. We formed a new team for Team Loud Phoenix Storm centered around Team Ladybug. Mayor Bourgeois and Sabine Cheng will make a full recovery.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and an awesome adventure done!

Miraculous Ladybug was so cool! I watched the show on Netflix and NicoChan got me into it. When I found out everything about Hawk Moth and what he was going to do I first wanted to kill him, but he convinced me to let him be in prison because of what he wanted to do for his family. It was a difficult road but we triumphed. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will never be disbanded. Ever. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. GennaiArakida-XIV gave me the idea for the title. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think. I'm going to take a break till Tuesday. This chapter was a big one. This is also my 900th Chapter! HOORAY! The next chapter is a babysitting adventure with my daughter Jessie. Get ready for a fun trip through different events of history.

See you all next time.

# Historical Babysitting Adventure

At Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate in Michigan in the morning hours at 6:30 AM, we were resting after the long fight with Hawk Moth. I saw Maria coming down.

Me: Where you off too Maria?

Maria: I'm gonna go to the store real quick to get some food for Horsea.

Me: Okay.

Maria was off to the grocery store.

At the grocery store, Maria got some apples, cake and fruit. She then just ran into Trickster at the grocery store.

Trickster: Hey, Maria.

Maria: Hey, Trickster. We defeated Hawk Moth a few days ago. So can you please tell Grodd that the ceasefire's over?

Trickster: Sure. But the Legion of Doom's gonna take it easy for few more days. We need to recover from Grodd nearly being overthrown.

Maria: Really took a toll on you all huh? Okay.

Maria came back later.

Maria: I'm back. The Legion Of Doom is gonna be out doing their things again. I ran into Trickster at the store.

Me: I see.

The doorbell rang and Spiderman got the door.

Spiderman: Bob Roth? What are you doing here?

Bob Roth: Here's the deal, Wall Crawler. I have a tape showing you threatening me a few days ago. If you don't do what I want from now on, it's going to go viral to every computer in the world.

Spiderman: Oh I don't think so.

Police cars pulled up.

Officer: Robert Roth, you are under arrest for plagiarism.

Bob Roth: You tricked me!

Spiderman: No we knew you were coming. So we trapped you.

Bob Roth was heading to jail for 10 years. After that he will be deported back to France.

Emma Gilbert: So, Marinette. How did you first meet Nico?

Marinette: That is an interesting story. It was before me and Adrien formed Team Ladybug.

FLASHBACK - Paris, France - 1 year ago.

Marinette: (Narrating) **It was a year ago in Paris. Me and Cat Noir were fighting Mr. Pigeon. He was the worst ever Akuma before Volpina. He was a dangerous freak that was forced to work for Hawk Moth. He had us outnumbered with numerous pigeons and he was a brutal foe.**

Mr. Pigeon: (Evil Laughter) You will not defeat me!

Ladybug: He's so strong!

Cat Noir: This guy just won't quit!

Marinette: **But that's when we met.**

Nico: (Offscreen) You are an abomination to birds everywhere!

Nico swooped in and kicked him in the stomach with incredible force and he punched him in the face and knocked him down.

Nico: Looks like you all could use some help here.

Ladybug: We owe you one. Who are you?

Nico: I'm Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico and I'm Second in Command for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Cat Noir: Wow! It's an honor to meet you.

Ladybug: Thank you so much.

Marinette: **Nico saved us by helping us that day. He told us so much about all his adventures in Helping the World Famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and how he and J.D. have done it all.**

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Emma Gilbert: Wow! That is so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Marinette: Yeah. Nico is a true friend and J.D. and all his team kept their promise to send Hawk Moth to prison.

Me: It took every ounce of our will power to not lose our cool and kill him.

Elec Man: Yeah that's what I heard. Chloe, is your dad and Marinette's mom going to be ok?

Chloe: They're gonna be fine. But what Lila did really changed me. I was a narcissistic bitch before Lila and now I'm glad she's in the Saturn Insane Asylum forever.

Me: I know. She hated Marinette with a merciless vendetta. It was quite a bloodfeud that almost ended in murder.

Aurore: You don't have to tell me twice.

Marinette: Yeah. But thank goodness we never have to see her again.

Adrien: Yeah.

Me: I'm glad that your mom is back with you Adrien.

Adrien: Me too J.D. You guys kept your promise and brought our family together. Thank you all so much.

Me: Any time man. But you should be really be thanking Nico. He was in charge of that mission.

Emile: That's right son. But I'm so happy to be back with my baby boy.

Adrien: I am too mom.

Luka: I think we should consider letting Kagami join us. After all, she is Ryuko.

Nico: That's a good idea Luka. We'll have to go back to Paris and bring her to Headquarters to join us.

Me: Noted Nico.

Rita then came out of her room.

Rita: Rise and Shine kids! We're going to Aunt Ruth's today! YAAAYYY!

Me: Wow! We haven't had that happen in a while. Better go decide who will be babysitting for this.

I went up to Lincoln's room and knock on his door.

Lincoln: Come in!

I went in.

Me: Hey buddy. We have another babysitting adventure on now.

Lincoln: I heard. Here we go with more torture.

Me: But lets see who will be the lucky babysitter today.

I spun my daughter wheel and it landed on Jessie.

Me: Jessie is the lucky girl.

Lincoln: Sweet! I love her teachings on History.

Janeen: So do I. She is really smart about history.

Me: They don't call her the History Master for nothing.

Linka: Yep.

We got them all ready. Jessie was babysitting Luan, Lincoln, the Triplets and the Younger siblings.

Alya: So what are these Babysitting adventures?

Lincoln: They are awesome Alya. We go to my moms Aunt Ruth and it is a nightmare.

Elec Man: Yeah. Lincoln told me all about their Aunt Ruth. Going to their aunt Ruth is a form of Capital Punishment all on its own.

Alya: How come? Isn't she family?

Lincoln: Yes she is. But it's a form of torture.

Jessie: Their Aunt Ruth is Rita's dad's sister and she is what I call the embodiment of the Cardinal Sin of Sloth. She is the epitome of a slob.

Mindy: She's a nice woman but she would rather have other people do her work for her.

Lincoln: Visits to moms aunt are torture!

[A montage of all the things we do at Aunt Ruth's is shown.]

Lincoln: **"She makes us look at a million pictures of her cats."**

Jessie: **She has thousands of pictures of her cats from her travels from around the world and we get bored out of our skulls from having to see them. Not to mention that her house**

**is crawling with cats itself.**

Ruth: "Here's Mittens in Egypt. We were going to visit the pyramids, but Mittens hates the heat." [cuddles Mittens] "Don't you, baby?"

[Cut to us eating something questionable.]

Lincoln: **"She feeds us gross food."**

Jessie: **The Food is over 60 years old and it's a miracle we all haven't died from it because of food borne illnesses.**

Lori: "Ew. When was this pudding made?"

Lisa: [examining the can] "Seeing as this flag on the label only has 48 stars…"

[Cut to Lincoln cleaning out the cats' litter box.]

Lincoln: " **And she always singles me out to do special chores.** "

Jessie: **Because of Aunt Ruth's cats, he has to clean out all of her litter-boxes. That is why she relies on others to do her work for her.**

Ruth: "And when you're done scooping, you can start rubbing these bunions. Don't forget my extra toe!"

[A sixth toe protrudes from her left foot.]

Jessie: **Aunt Ruth even has an ugly sixth toe on her left foot. It's either from a birth defect or something else. It's really repulsive. In fact it even makes Lynn Sr. hurl his guts out every time he sees it.**

[Lincoln cringes in disgust.]

Lana: [disappointed] "Lucky."

Jessie: **Lana's the only one that actually likes going to Aunt Ruth's.**

Lincoln: **"That's right. The only Loud's who got to skip out on**

**Aunt Ruth's are Lily and Dad."**

[Lily pulls on one of Ruth's cats' tails. End montage.]

Lincoln: Aunt Ruth doesn't trust Lily around her cats. So dad stayed home and babysat her.

Jessie: Yep. So dad formed this babysitting plan where one of us will stay and babysit some of the Loud's while the rest go to Aunt Ruth's.

Luan: That's right. I don't like going to Aunt Ruth's so I stay back too.

Laney: I like helping out so I stay back too.

Alya: That would be an awful experience to see your Aunt Ruth.

Kim: Yeah. I don't think I would want to meet her.

Nico: Nobody does.

Me: Yeah. You know what to do right Jessie?

Jessie: I sure do dad. We're gonna have a lot of fun.

Laney: I can't wait to see what Jessie has in store for us.

Alya: So, what exactly is the babysitting adventure today?

Nova: I'll tell you what the babysitting adventure is today! We're gonna find anymore of those Twisted Princesses and kill them!

Trailbreaker: Don't mind Nova. He's still a little spooked from our last babysitting adventure.

Jessie: We're not gonna do that today.

Me: Have fun with Jessie guys.

Lana: We will J.D.

Lori: Have fun guys.

Jessie: We will Lori.

Nico: Try to stay sane Lori.

Me: We'll be back at 8:00.

Nico: Okay.

Lynn Sr.: If I have to see that extra toe, so help me…

They left.

Jessie: I have quite a treat for you all.

The doorbell rang. Jessie got it and it was the Fox Quints.

Pam: Hey Jessie.

Jessie: Hey Pam, hey guys.

Pam: Our mom and dad sent us over while they are at work. Babysitting?

Jessie: Yep. It's my turn to babysit.

Stevie: Wow!

Ron: That's awesome!

Lincoln: Hey guys!

Pam: Hey Coach Lincoln.

Stevie: We're ready to have some fun and kick bad guy butt!

Kurt: Yeah!

Chloe: Are they friends?

Nico: Yeah. They are the Fox Quintuplets.

Jessie: We're going to have fun facing the bad guys during some of my favorite events in History. I call this activity History

Adventurequest.

Lincoln: Cool!

G1 Scavenger: So we're visiting historical events? This is gonna be educational.

Laney: It sure is.

Lucy Loud: It sure will be fun.

Jessie: Yep. Lets head to the Simulator guys.

They cheered and they went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator, they got ready.

Jessie: Okay the first adventure is where we're going after Al Capone.

Laney: Whoa! He was the most ruthless Gangster of all time!

Jessie: That's right.

Shocker: I think me, Rhino, Maria, and some of the Redemption Squad should go to Al Capone's time. It's only fitting since we're former criminals.

Maria: That's a good idea Herman. I read a lot about Al Capone and he was a very dangerous gangster back in the Roaring 20's.

Jessie: That is right Maria. He was the most ruthless Gangster that ever lived and he was a deadly one.

Qin: This will be perfect for me to test my powers on members of the Mafia.

Jessie: I had a feeling you would like that Qin. Me, a member of the Miraculous Celestial Union, some members of the Redemption Squad and one of the Loud Kids will head in to face one of the figures of history I have planned.

Lily: This is gonna be so awesome!

Jessie: It sure is. Luckily this won't affect the timeline. It's going to be all true simulation exercises.

Lisa: That is indeed good thinking Jessie. We don't want any disastrous consequences happening to the very fabric of time and space.

Jessie: Thanks Lisa. Since everyone won't be back till 8:00, we'll have time for 10 adventures.

Laney: Cool.

Bai Tza: Since I encountered Al Capone over in Nowhere with Lincoln, Lana and Laney, I'll go in first.

Shocker: I'll go with her.

Lincoln: Count me in.

Laney: Same here.

Marinette: I'll go with you guys first.

Qin: And I'll go too.

Jessie: Okay. Lets head in.

They went in and Lisa got it ready. The Simulator activated and they found themselves in Chicago back in the 1920's.

Jessie: Here we are guys. Chicago, Illinois - 1923.

Qin: So this is Chicago back in the Roaring 20's.

Jessie: Yep. And the Great Prohibition of Alcohol is in Full Swing.

Marinette: I can't believe that we banned all of Alcohol back then.

Bai Tza: It was terrible back then Marinette. It was the 18th Amendment of the United States Constitution. It outlawed all forms of Alcohol from 1920 to 1933.

Prohibition in the United States was a nationwide constitutional ban on the production, importation, transportation, and sale of alcoholic beverages from 1920 to 1933.

During the 19th century, alcoholism, family violence, and saloon-based political corruption prompted prohibitionists, led by pietistic Protestants, to end the alcoholic beverage trade to cure the ill society and weaken the political opposition. One result was that many communities in the late-19th and early-20th centuries introduced alcohol prohibition, with the subsequent enforcement in law becoming a hotly debated issue. Prohibition supporters, called "drys", presented it as a victory for public morals and health.

Promoted by the "dry" crusaders, the movement was led by pietistic Protestants and social Progressives in the Prohibition, Democratic, and Republican parties. It gained a national grass roots base through the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. After 1900, it was coordinated by the Anti-Saloon League. Opposition from the beer industry mobilized "wet" supporters from the Catholic and German Lutheran communities. They had funding to fight back, but by 1917-18 the German community had been marginalized by the US entry into the First World War against Germany. The brewing industry was shut down by a succession of state legislatures and finally nationwide under the Eighteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution in 1920. Enabling legislation, known as the Volstead Act, set down the rules for enforcing the federal ban and defined the types of alcoholic beverages that were prohibited. For example, religious use of wine was allowed. Private ownership and consumption of alcohol were not made illegal under federal law, but local laws were stricter in many areas, with some states banning possession outright.

The legal ban led to criminal gangs gaining control of the beer and liquor supply of many cities. By the late-1920s a new opposition to prohibition mobilized nationwide. Wets attacked the policy as causing crime, lowering local revenues, and imposing "rural" Protestant religious values on "urban" America. Prohibition ended with the ratification of the Twenty-first Amendment, which repealed the Eighteenth Amendment on December 5, 1933. Some states continued statewide prohibition, marking one of the last stages of the Progressive Era.

Research indicates that alcohol consumption substantially declined due to Prohibition. Rates of liver cirrhosis, alcoholic psychosis and infant mortality also declined. Prohibition has been tied to a growth in organized crime and violence. As an experiment it lost supporters every year, and lost tax revenue that governments wanted when the Great Depression began in 1929.

---

Jessie: That's right Bai Tza. It was also the reason why Organized Crime rates skyrocketed. It was a horrible time back then.

Shocker: Boy that is terrible.

Lincoln: I will never touch a drop of alcohol ever.

Qin: Me neither.

Then they heard gunfire and they saw that it was coming from a local bank. They heard screaming as well.

Lincoln: Looks like we got a 211 in progress!

Laney: Look!

They saw gangsters armed with Tommy Guns and pistols firing at people and they had huge bags full of money with them.

Jessie: Gangsters! Lets get them!

Marinette: Tikki! SPOTS ON!

Marinette turned into Ladybug! She not only had her red spot bodysuit, but she now also had a red sleeveless trench coat with black spots on it and it had the kanji for Love of The Fiery Ladybug on the back. 燃えるようなてんとう虫の愛 She also didn't have a mask on anymore as she was not afraid to show her identity anymore. And now Tikki can be out and their power is infinite and limitless.

They went at them!

The getaway car was pulling up.

Gangster: Get in boys!

Bai Tza: Not so fast you gangster fucks!

Bai Tza swooped in and kicked a gangster in the face and Jessie kicked a gangster in the face and fired a blast of energy that killed him. All that was left was his legs.

Marinette kicked a gangster in the crotch and punched him in the face and kicked the guns out of his hands and she crushed his hands. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and disintegrated him into ash. Qin punched a gangster in the face and kicked him in the crotch with a sickening crunch. She fired a powerful blast of fire and destroyed the car and the driver. Shocker fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted another gangster and killed him. The bags of money were left behind. They defeated the gangsters.

Qin: As Nico says, You Gangsters have failed this city.

Jessie: You said it Qin. Well done guys.

Shocker: That was easy.

Jessie: But we're not done here yet. We're going after Al Capone now.

Marinette then felt a small pain in her back and then she saw that she had ruby red angel wings and some of the feathers were black!

Marinette: Wow! I have wings!

In the control room, Adrien was amazed!

Jessie: Wow! Dad really endowed you with incredible gifts Marinette.

Marinette: He sure did. I have so much to learn now that I'm a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jessie: We'll teach you all everything we know Marinette.

They went after Al Capone. In an abandoned building that served as a hideout, Al Capone was counting his money.

---

Alphonse Gabriel "Al" Capone born January 17, 1899 - January 25, 1947), sometimes known by the nickname "Scarface", was an American gangster and businessman who attained notoriety during the Prohibition era as the co-founder and boss of the Chicago Outfit. His seven-year reign as crime boss ended when he went to prison at age 33.

Capone was born in New York City in 1899 to Italian immigrant parents. He joined the Five Points Gang as a teenager, and became a bouncer in organized crime premises such as brothels. In his early twenties, he moved to Chicago and became a bodyguard and trusted factotum for Johnny Torrio, head of a criminal syndicate that illegally supplied alcohol-the forerunner of the Outfit-and was politically protected through the Unione Siciliana. A conflict with the North Side Gang was instrumental in Capone's rise and fall. Torrio went into retirement after North Side gunmen almost killed him, handing control to Capone. Capone expanded the bootlegging business through increasingly violent means, but his mutually profitable relationships with mayor William Hale Thompson and the city's police meant he seemed safe from law enforcement.

Capone apparently reveled in attention, such as the cheers from spectators when he appeared at ball games. He made donations to various charities and was viewed by many as "modern-day Robin Hood". However, the Saint Valentine's Day Massacre, in which seven gang rivals were murdered in broad daylight, damaged Chicago's and Capone's image, leading influential citizens to demand government action and newspapers to dub Capone "Public Enemy No. 1".

The federal authorities became intent on jailing Capone and prosecuted him in 1931 for tax evasion. During a highly publicized case, the judge admitted as evidence Capone's admissions of his income and unpaid taxes during prior (and ultimately abortive) negotiations to pay the government taxes he owed. He was convicted and sentenced to 11 years in federal prison. After conviction, he replaced his defense team with experts in tax law, and his grounds for appeal were strengthened by a Supreme Court ruling, but his appeal ultimately failed. Capone showed signs of neurosyphilis early in his sentence and became increasingly debilitated before being released after almost eight years of incarceration. On January 25, 1947, Capone died of cardiac arrest after suffering a stroke.

---

Suddenly a fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard.

Al Capone: What the fuck!?

Out of the fire came Jessie and everyone.

Jessie: Al Capone.

Al Capone: Who the fuck are all of you?

Jessie: Your worst fucking nightmare.

Al Capone: You have no idea who you are fucking with!

A bunch of gangsters came out and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning that electrocuted them and they all exploded. Splattering blood and guts all over. Laney fired poisonous barbs and killed them all with Strychnine Ω. Qin fired powerful blasts of fire and burned the gangsters. Jessie fired powerful blasts of energy and blew the gangsters apart.

Al Capone: (In his head) Who the fuck are these kids!?

Bai Tza: Some people you don't want to fuck with!

Bai Tza fired a massive blast of water and Shocker fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Bai Tza and Shock: SUPERSTORM DEATHSAW SLASH!

The blasts turned into a powerful hurricane sawblade and cut him all over.

Marinette: Lucky Charm! (Lucky charm gives her a sword) A sword? What am I supposed to do with this?

Jessie: It's what we like using. Swords have always been our weapons of choice.

Marinette: Wow. That explains why J.D. has been teaching me about how to use a sword. Okay then.

Al Capone grabbed his gun and Marinette jumped over to him and slashed his hands off and he screamed in pain!

Marinette: This is for all the pain you caused! LADYBUG FIRESTORM SLASH!

Marinette formed a powerful blast of fire all over her sword blade and she slashed him in half and killed him in an instant.

Marinette: Whoa!

Laney: Awesome job Marinette!

Marinette: Thanks guys.

Jessie: We showed that we are capable of defeating the most dangerous gangster in the world.

Shocker: We sure did.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered wildly.

Lana: That was awesome!

Optimus Prime: Very well done guys.

Luan: That was so cool!

Nico: Great job guys.

Qin: Thanks Nico.

Jessie: That is one adventure down. Who wants to go next?

Lana: I will.

Lily: Same with me.

Earth: And me as well.

Nico: I'll go as well.

Adrien: Count me in.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Same here for me lads.

Killer Frost: Count me in.

Jessie: Awesome and I've invited the Megaforce Rangers as well. We're going to Early 20th Century Moscow, Russia. We're going to face Grigori Rasputin during the February Revolution.

Anastasia: That's the event that Lori found me.

Jessie: I remember that.

Troy Burrows: This is gonna be interesting.

They put on their warmest fur coats and went in and the Simulator activated and it was cold. They were in the middle of Moscow, Russia in March of 1917.

Jessie: Here we are guys. Moscow, Russia - 1917.

Lana: It sure is cold.

Lily: I think it's a good climate.

Killer Frost: I don't mind. I'm immune to the cold.

Lana: So why are we here in Russia?

Jessie: We're here to fight in the February Revolution.

The February Revolution, known in Soviet historiography as the February Bourgeois Democratic Revolution and sometimes as the March Revolution, was the first of two revolutions which took place in Russia in 1917.

The main events of the revolution took place in and near Petrograd (present-day Saint Petersburg), the then-capital of Russia, where long-standing discontent with the monarchy erupted into mass protests against food rationing on 23 February Old Style (8 March New Style). Revolutionary activity lasted about eight days, involving mass demonstrations and violent armed clashes with police and gendarmes, the last loyal forces of the Russian monarchy. On 27 February O.S. (12 March N.S.) mutinous Russian Army forces sided with the revolutionaries. Three days later Tsar Nicholas II abdicated, ending Romanov dynastic rule and the Russian Empire. A Russian Provisional Government under Prince Georgy Lvov replaced the Council of Ministers of Russia.

The revolution appeared to break out without any real leadership or formal planning. Russia had been suffering from a number of economic and social problems, which compounded after the start of World War I in 1914. Disaffected soldiers from the city's garrison joined bread rioters, primarily women in bread lines, and industrial strikers on the streets. As more and more troops deserted, and with loyal troops away at the Front, the city fell into chaos, leading to the overthrow of the Tsar. In all, over 1,300 people were killed during the protests of February 1917.

---

Nico: I think I see why we're here. We're going to help kill the most evil Satanic Minister in the history of the world: Grigori Rasputin.

Jessie: Bingo. That is exactly why we're here.

Lana: I remember him. He was horrible!

Lily: Yeah! He killed the entirety of the Tsarhood of Russia during this time!

Jessie: That's right. He was also known as the Mad Monk and he brought all of Russia into the age of Communism when the Soviet Union started in 1920.

Jessie went over the history of Rasputin.

---

Grigori Yefimovich Rasputin (Russian: Григорий Ефимович Распутин), or better known as his surname Rasputin, is the main antagonist of the 1997 Don Bluth animated feature film Anastasia by 20th Century Fox. He is loosely based on the real-life Russian psychic of the same name: however, in the film, he is depicted as a far more malevolent and manipulative being of black magic than the real-life Rasputin, though the two share the common title of "Mad Monk".

Rasputin was banished for treason by the Russian Tsar Nicholas Romanov. Eager for revenge for his then banishment, Rasputin planned on destroying the Russian royalty. He sold his soul to the otherworldly forces of darkness in exchange for his Reliquary and for the power to destroy the czar Nicholas II and his family, in the process becoming a lich (a type of undead creature with magical powers). He then returns to the Russian palace and inflicts on the czar's family with the Romanov curse. All of the royals are killed by Rasputin and the Russian soldiers, except for the czar's mother, Marie Romanov, and his daughter, Anastasia. Rasputin eventually attempts to murder Anastasia with his bare hands while chasing her across a frozen river. Jumping from the bridge above, he tackles the young girl face first onto the thin ice, losing his amulet in the process. He viciously grabs her by the ankle and thrashes her about; threatening her life whilst she begs for mercy. But the ice under the evil man begins to break before he can get any closer to the young Romanov. The empress quickly rushes her away from the drowning man who sinks and he is unable to die until he completes his curse.

Return and Ultimate Death 10 years after

10 years later, Rasputin is trapped in limbo, then his amulet is back in his hands thanks to Bartok. Driven more by his intense and malevolent desire for revenge, he wishes to finish off what he

started before he rests in peace by killing Anastasia. Putting his demonic minions to work on finding and destroying her but failing, he is accompanied throughout the film by his reluctant minion Bartok, who is a white bat.

Rasputin summons his army of green demons to kill Anya and complete his revenge. He has the demons sabotage the train Anya, Dimitri and Vlad are on, by separating the train with an engine and baggage car from the dining car and coaches in Poland. However, Anya, Vladimir, and Dimitri jump off the train to avoid falling to their deaths, to Rasputin's fury.

Later, Anya, Dimitri and Vlad arrive in from Stralsund, Germany and board a ship to Paris. That night, as Anya sleeps, Rasputin invades her dreams, and causes her to sleepwalk to the edge of the ship. Luckily, Dimitri (alerted by Pooka) awakens and rescues Anya at the last second.

Enraged at the failure, Rasputin throws a childish tantrum. Recomposing himself, he tells Bartok that he will go to Paris himself and kill Anastasia in person. Bartok tries to talk him out of it, but to no avail.

Later, Rasputin takes advantage of Pooka leading Anastasia into a garden maze and traps her there to reveal himself. He then tries to kill her on the Alexander Bridge over an icy Seine River; mimicking the same tragic night on the ice they once shared before. Dimitri returns to save her but is injured and knocked unconscious by the Black Pegasus.

Anastasia survives and is filled with rage. She attacks Rasputin and they both wrestle body to body. Pooka snatches the reliquary and it rolls to Anastasia's feet. Anastasia stomps on the reliquary, causing it to explode. With the reliquary gone, Rasputin is unable to keep his end of the devil's contract, so his gargoyle minions turn on him, causing his flesh to be liquefied, his cloak dissolving, and his skeletal body then crumbles away to dust, which the wind then blows away, avenging the death of Anatasia's family.

Gia Moran: This guy is a monster!

Emma Goodall: Yeah. He was the worst.

Nico: I've always hated guys like that. But it's just hard to imagine that he would bring an end to the most powerful dynasty in all of Russia.

Noah Carver: No kidding.

Lily: Rasputin is a Satanic Freak of nature. God would hate him more than anything.

Jessie: He sure would.

Adrien: Yeah.

Then they saw explosions break out and they saw the statue of Tsar Nicholas II fall down.

Jessie: The war has begun guys! Lets get him!

They went into the famous Catherine Palace and they saw a bunch of people trying to get in to the palace. They saw Anastasia in fear as they saw Tsar Nicholas II being butchered by the revolting citizens of Moscow. And then they saw GRIGORI RASPUTIN!

Jessie: Grigori Yefimovich Rasputin.

Rasputin: That's right child. Who are all of you?

Jessie: Your Angels of Death. You want to get to Anastasia, you'll have to go through us. Power up!

Jessie transformed into a Super Angel 20,000 Fairy Wind Leafstorm! She had neon green hair, green sclera and she had a green aura and there were leaves and lightning around her.

Adrien: Plagg! CLAWS OUT!

He turned into Cat Noir! He now also has a black sleeveless trench coat and on the back was the kanji for Black Cat of Dark Justice on the back. 黒い正義の黒猫 He didn't have his mask on and he was now no longer afraid to hide his identity.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman from 1992. Troy Burrows was the Red Hawk Jetman, Noah Carver was the Aqua Blue Swallow Jetman, Jake Halling was the Black Condor Jetman, Gia Moran was the Yellow Owl Jetman, Emma Goodall was the White Pink Swan Jetman and Orion was the Green Eagle Jetman.

Rasputin: You think you can scare me with those pathetic costumes?

Jessie: Shut your fucking trap!

Lana: (Speaking Russian) Вы сатанинский урод природы, который не заслуживает ничего, кроме вечного проклятия! Мы отправляем тебя в ад! (You are a Satanic Freak of nature that deserves nothing but eternal damnation! We're sending you to hell!)

Nico: You tell him Lana! Rasputin you have failed this city!

Jessie: You will pay for your crimes against Moscow and God!

They went at him and Jessie kicked him in the face and Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his arms. Adrien slashed his face with his claws. Lily fired a powerful blast of water and drenched him. Troy Burrows kicked him in the face and slashed his arm with his Bringer Sword, Noah Carver fired his Bird Blaster and the blasts hit Rasputin all over and they exploded. Jake Halling slashed Rasputin with his Bringer Sword and blasted him with his Bird Blaster. Gia Moran and Emma Goodall fired their bringer blasters and they hit Rasputin all over and exploded. Orion fired his Jet Gauntlet and it hit Rasputin and exploded. Killer Frost fired a powerful blast of ice and froze him and Silver Banshee screamed and fired a massively loud sonic blast and it hit Rasputin and he was blown away. But he he came back.

Adrien: I really do wonder what'll happen if I use my Cataclysm on a person?

Jessie: We'll find out now.

Adrien: CATACLYSM!

Adrien fired a ball of black energy and it slammed into Rasputin and exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The massive fiery explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it was as powerful as 20 small nuclear bombs. It was powerful enough to destroy the entire city of Moscow 10 times. Jessie had everyone encased in a powerful force field that protected them. When the smoke cleared, the entire city was completely destroyed and Rasputin was dead. Anastasia was alive.

Jessie: Whoa! What power!

Lana: Unbelievable!

Lily: That was intense!

The simulation ended and everyone cheered wildly.

Aylene C.: Whoa! That was powerful!

Lincoln: That was intense!

Laney: It sure was.

Jessie: Adrien, your Cataclysm will be your Final Smash and we'll have to invent new variants for it.

Adrien: Good idea.

The adventures continued. Jessie took Lincoln, Lola, Alya, Kira Ford, Jen Scotts, Stewie, Volcana and Hawkgirl to experience what it was like during the Great Galveston Hurricane of 1900.

---

The Great Galveston hurricane, known regionally as the Great Storm of 1900, was the deadliest natural disaster in United States history, one of the deadliest hurricanes (or remnants) to affect Canada, and the fourth-deadliest Atlantic hurricane overall. The hurricane left between 6,000 and 12,000 fatalities in the United States; the number most cited in official reports is 8,000. Most of these deaths occurred in and near Galveston, Texas, after storm surge inundated the coastline with 8 to 12 ft (2.4 to 3.7 m) of water. In addition to the number killed, the storm destroyed about 7,000 buildings of all uses in Galveston, which included 3,636 destroyed homes; every dwelling in the city suffered some degree of damage. The hurricane left approximately 10,000 people in the city homeless, out of a total population of nearly 38,000. The disaster ended the Golden Era of Galveston, as the hurricane alarmed potential investors, who turned to Houston instead. In response to the storm, three engineers designed and oversaw plans to raise the Gulf of Mexico shoreline of Galveston island by 17 ft (5.2 m) and erect a 10 mi (16 km) seawall.

On August 27, 1900, a ship east of the Windward Islands detected a tropical cyclone, the first observed during the annual season. Initially at tropical storm status, it remained mostly stagnant in intensity while moving steadily west-northwestward and entered the northeastern Caribbean Sea on August 30. The storm made landfall in the Dominican Republic as a weak tropical storm on September 2. It weakened slightly while crossing Hispaniola, before re-emerging into the Caribbean Sea later that day. On September 3, the cyclone struck modern day Santiago de Cuba Province and then slowly drifted along the southern coast of Cuba. Upon reaching the Gulf of Mexico on September 6, the storm strengthened into a hurricane. Significant intensification followed and the system peaked as a Category 4 hurricane with maximum sustained winds of 145 mph (230 km/h) on September 8. Early on the next day, it made landfall to the south of Houston, Texas. The cyclone weakened quickly after moving inland and fell to tropical storm intensity late on September 9. The storm turned east-northeastward and became extratropical over Iowa on September 11. The extratropical system strengthened while accelerating across the Midwestern United States, New England, and Eastern Canada before reaching the Gulf of Saint Lawrence on September 13. After striking Newfoundland later that day, the extratropical storm entered the far North Atlantic Ocean and weakened, with the remnants last observed near Iceland on

September 15.

The great storm brought flooding and severe thunderstorms to portions of the Caribbean, especially Cuba and Jamaica. It is likely that much of South Florida experienced tropical storm-force winds, though mostly minor damage occurred. Hurricane-force winds and storm surge inundated portions of southern Louisiana, though the cyclone left no significant structural damage or fatalities in the state. The hurricane brought strong winds and storm surge to a large portion of east Texas, with Galveston suffering the brunt of the impact. Farther north, the storm and its remnants continued to produce heavy rains and gusty winds, which downed telegraph wires, signs, and trees in several states. Fatalities occurred in other states, including fifteen in Ohio, six in Wisconsin, two in Illinois, two in New York, one in Massachusetts, and one in Missouri. Damage from the storm throughout the United States exceeded $34 million. The remnants also brought severe impact to Canada. In Ontario, damage reached about $1.35 million, with $1 million to crops. The remnants of the hurricane caused at least 52 deaths - and possibly as many as 232 deaths - in Canada, mostly due to sunken vessels near Newfoundland and the French territory of Saint-Pierre. Throughout its path, the storm caused more than $35.4 million in damage.

---

They got to experience the destructive power of a powerful hurricane and it was intense. They flew around saving people from its destructive power. Alya turned into Rena Rouge and she had an orange sleeveless trench coat with the Kanji for Fiery Fox of Justice from Vulpecula on the back. ウルペキュラの正義の燃えるようなフォックス She also had wings made of pure fire as well as Fox Ears and a fox tail. Her Flute also had the power to change into a sword of pure fire.

Alya: This is the coolest outfit ever! I think I look awesome this way.

Jessie: I'm glad you like it Alya.

Next, Jessie took Lucy Loud, Lucy Dark, Lucy Heartfilia, Nico, Nino, Jinx, Kraven the Hunter, the Mega Babies and Rhino went to 16th

Century Russia and there they faced the first ever Tsar, the ruthless Ivan IV Vasilyevich A.K.A. Ivan the Terrible!

---

Ivan IV Vasilyevich 25 August 1530 - 28 March 1584, commonly known as Ivan the Terrible was the Grand Prince of Moscow from 1533 to 1547 and the first Tsar of Russia from 1547 to 1584.

Ivan was the crown prince of Vasili III, the Rurikid ruler of the Grand Duchy of Moscow, and was appointed Grand Prince at three years-old after his father's death. A group of reformers, united around the young Ivan and known as the "Chosen Council", declared him Tsar (Emperor) of All Rus' in 1547 at the age of sixteen, establishing the Tsardom of Russia with Moscow as the predominant state. Ivan's reign was characterized by Russia's transformation from a medieval state into an empire under the Tsar, though at immense cost to its people and its broader, long-term economy. In the young years of Ivan, there was a conquest of the Khanates of Kazan and Astrakhan. After consolidating his power, Ivan got rid of the advisers from the "Chosen Council" and triggered the Livonian War, which ravaged Russia and resulted in the loss of Livonia and Ingria, but allowed him to establish greater autocratic control over Russia's nobility, whom he violently purged in the Oprichnina. The later years of Ivan's reign were also marked by the Massacre of Novgorod and the burning of Moscow by Tatars. Ivan was a patron of trade (he gave monopoly to Muscovy Company), and the founder of Russia's first publishing house, the Moscow Print Yard.

Historic sources present disparate accounts of Ivan's complex personality: he was described as intelligent and devout, but also prone to paranoia, rages, and episodic outbreaks of mental instability that increased with age. Ivan is popularly believed to have killed his eldest son and heir Ivan Ivanovich and the latter's unborn son during his outbursts, which left the politically ineffectual Feodor Ivanovich to inherit the throne, a man whose rule directly led to the end of the Rurikid dynasty and the beginning of the Time of Troubles.

---

Nino turned into Carapace and he had a sleeveless Trench Coat that looked like a turtle shell and it had the kanji for Righteous Earth of Genbu the Black Tortoise of The North on the back. 北の黒い亀の元気の地球

Nino used a final smash on Ivan called EARTHWAVE OF GENBU and it was a powerful wave of Earth that turned into a massive tortoise and it slammed into Ivan and killed him.

Nino: I got to admit, this outfit looks awesome guys.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) It does look good on you comrade Nino.

Next Jessie, Lola, Lily, Lisa, Cybertron Hot Shot, Armada Blurr, Cybertron Sideways, Agony, Storm, Nico, Laney and Flash faced Napoleon Bonaparte, the infamous 19th Century French Conqueror in France.

---

Napoléon Bonaparte 15 August 1769 - 5 May 1821 was a French statesman and military leader who rose to prominence during the French Revolution and led several successful campaigns during the French Revolutionary Wars. He was Emperor of the French as Napoleon I from 1804 until 1814 and again briefly in 1815 during the Hundred Days. Napoleon dominated European and global affairs for more than a decade while leading France against a series of coalitions in the Napoleonic Wars. He won most of these wars and the vast majority of his battles, building a large empire that ruled over much of continental Europe before its final collapse in 1815. He is considered one of the greatest commanders in history, and his wars and campaigns are studied at military schools worldwide. Napoleon's political and cultural legacy has endured as one of the most celebrated and controversial leaders in human history.

He was born Napoleone di Buonaparte in Corsica to a relatively modest Italian family from minor nobility. He was serving as an artillery officer in the French army when the French Revolution erupted in 1789. He rapidly rose through the ranks of the military, seizing the new opportunities presented by the Revolution and becoming a general at age 24. The French Directory eventually gave him command of the Army of Italy after he suppressed the 13 Vendémiaire revolt against the government from royalist insurgents. At age 26, he began his first military campaign against the Austrians and the Italian monarchs aligned with the Habsburgs-winning virtually every battle, conquering the Italian Peninsula in a year while establishing "sister republics" with local support, and becoming a war hero in France. In 1798, he led a military expedition to Egypt that served as a springboard to political power. He orchestrated a coup in November 1799 and became First Consul of the Republic. After the Peace of Amiens in 1802, Napoleon turned his attention to France's colonies. He sold the Louisiana Territory to the United States, and he attempted to restore slavery to the French Caribbean colonies. However, while he was successful in restoring slavery in the eastern Caribbean, Napoleon failed in his attempts to subdue Saint-Domingue, and the colony that France once proudly boasted of as the "Pearl of the Antilles" became independent as Haiti in 1804. Napoleon's ambition and public approval inspired him to go further, and he became the first Emperor of the French in 1804. Intractable differences with the British meant that the French were facing a Third Coalition by 1805. Napoleon shattered this coalition with decisive victories in the Ulm Campaign and a historic triumph over the Russian Empire and Austrian Empire at the Battle of Austerlitz which led to the dissolution of the Holy Roman Empire. In 1806, the Fourth Coalition took up arms against him because Prussia became worried about growing French influence on the continent. Napoleon quickly defeated Prussia at the battles of Jena and Auerstedt, then marched his Grande Armée deep into Eastern Europe and annihilated the Russians in June 1807 at the Battle of Friedland. France then forced the defeated nations of the Fourth Coalition to sign the Treaties of Tilsit in July 1807, bringing an uneasy peace to the continent. Tilsit signified the high-water mark of the French Empire. In 1809, the Austrians and the British challenged the French again during the War of the Fifth Coalition, but Napoleon solidified his grip over Europe after triumphing at the Battle of Wagram in July.

Napoleon then invaded the Iberian Peninsula, hoping to extend the Continental System and choke off British trade with the European mainland, and declared his brother Joseph Bonaparte the King of Spain in 1808. The Spanish and the Portuguese revolted with British support. The Peninsular War lasted six years, featured extensive guerrilla warfare, and ended in victory for the Allies against Napoleon. The Continental System caused recurring diplomatic conflicts between France and its client states, especially Russia. The Russians were unwilling to bear the economic consequences of reduced trade and routinely violated the Continental System, enticing Napoleon into another war. The French launched a major invasion of Russia in the summer of 1812. The campaign destroyed Russian cities, but did not yield the decisive victory Napoleon wanted. It resulted in the collapse of the Grande Armée and inspired a renewed push against Napoleon by his enemies. In 1813, Prussia and Austria joined Russian forces in the War of the Sixth Coalition against France. A lengthy military campaign culminated in a large Allied army defeating Napoleon at the Battle of Leipzig in October 1813, but his tactical victory at the minor Battle of Hanau allowed retreat onto French soil. The Allies then invaded France and captured Paris in the spring of 1814, forcing Napoleon to abdicate in April. He was exiled to the island of Elba off the coast of Tuscany, and the Bourbon dynasty was restored to power. Napoleon escaped from Elba in February 1815 and took control of France once again. The Allies responded by forming a Seventh Coalition which defeated him at the Battle of Waterloo in June. The British exiled him to the remote island of Saint Helena in the South Atlantic, where he died six years later at the age of 51.

Napoleon's influence on the modern world brought liberal reforms to the numerous territories that he conquered and controlled, such as the Low Countries, Switzerland, and large parts of modern Italy and Germany. He implemented fundamental liberal policies in France and throughout Western Europe. His Napoleonic Code has influenced the legal systems of more than 70 nations around the world. British historian Andrew Roberts states: "The ideas that underpin our modern world-meritocracy, equality before the law, property rights, religious toleration, modern secular education, sound finances, and so on-were championed, consolidated, codified and geographically extended by Napoleon. To them he added a rational and efficient local administration, an end to rural banditry, the encouragement of science and the arts, the abolition of feudalism and the greatest codification of laws since the fall of the Roman Empire".

Chloe turned into Queen Bee and she had a Yellow sleeveless Trench Coat that looked like a bunch of bees and she had the Kanji for The Queen Bee of The Sting of Justice on the back. 正義のスティングの女王蜂. She also had a pair of awesome Tiger Swallowtail Butterfly Wings. She used a powerful final smash on Napoleon called STING FIRE OF VIRTUE and it fired a powerful blast of yellow fire and it turned into a deadly spear that skewered him and killed him.

Chloe: Wow! I look awesome guys.

Nico: You sure do Chloe.

Jessie: Now you give a whole new meaning to the phrase "Float Like a Butterfly, Sting Like a Bee." It's perfect for you.

Chloe: Thanks Jessie.

Next Jessie, Frightwig, Sora, Sasuke, Laney, Lola, Juleka, Cybertron Scattershot, Cybertron Red Alert, and Lori Jimenez went into the Greco-Persian Wars back in 490 B.C.

The Greco-Persian Wars (also often called the Persian Wars) were a series of conflicts between the Achaemenid Empire and Greek city-states that started in 499 B.C. and lasted until 449 B.C. The collision between the fractious political world of the Greeks and the enormous empire of the Persians began when Cyrus the Great conquered the Greek-inhabited region of Ionia in 547 B.C. Struggling to control the independent-minded cities of Ionia, the Persians appointed tyrants to rule each of them. This would prove to be the source of much trouble for the Greeks and Persians alike.

In 499 B.C., the tyrant of Miletus, Aristagoras, embarked on an expedition to conquer the island of Naxos, with Persian support; however, the expedition was a debacle and, preempting his dismissal, Aristagoras incited all of Hellenic Asia Minor into rebellion against the Persians. This was the beginning of the Ionian Revolt, which would last until 493 B.C., progressively drawing more regions of Asia Minor into the conflict. Aristagoras secured military support from Athens and Eretria, and in 498 B.C. these forces helped to capture and burn the Persian regional capital of Sardis. The Persian king Darius the Great vowed to have revenge on Athens and Eretria for this act. The revolt continued, with the two sides effectively stalemated throughout 497-495 B.C. In 494 B.C., the Persians regrouped and attacked the epicenter of the revolt in Miletus. At the Battle of Lade, the Ionians suffered a decisive defeat, and the rebellion collapsed, with the final members being stamped out the following year.

Seeking to secure his empire from further revolts and from the interference of the mainland Greeks, Darius embarked on a scheme to conquer Greece and to punish Athens and Eretria for the burning of Sardis. The first Persian invasion of Greece began in 492 B.C., with the Persian general Mardonius successfully re-subjugating Thrace and Macedon before several mishaps forced an early end to the rest of the campaign. In 490 B.C. a second force was sent to Greece, this time across the Aegean Sea, under the command of Datis and Artaphernes. This expedition subjugated the Cyclades, before besieging, capturing and razing Eretria. However, while en route to attack Athens, the Persian force was decisively defeated by the Athenians at the Battle of Marathon, ending Persian efforts for the time being.

Darius then began to plan to completely conquer Greece but died in 486 B.C. and responsibility for the conquest passed to his son Xerxes. In 480 B.C., Xerxes personally led the second Persian invasion of Greece with one of the largest ancient armies ever assembled. Victory over the allied Greek states at the famous Battle of Thermopylae allowed the Persians to torch an evacuated Athens and overrun most of Greece. However, while seeking to destroy the combined Greek fleet, the Persians suffered a severe defeat at the Battle of Salamis. The following year, the confederated Greeks went on the offensive, decisively defeating the Persian army at the Battle of Plataea, and ending the invasion of Greece by the Achaemenid Empire.

The allied Greeks followed up their success by destroying the rest of the Persian fleet at the Battle of Mycale, before expelling Persian garrisons from Sestos (479 B.C.) and Byzantium (478 B.C). Following the Persian withdrawal from Europe and the Greek victory at Mycale, Macedon and the city-states of Ionia regained their independence. The actions of the general Pausanias at the siege of Byzantium alienated many of the Greek states from the Spartans, and the anti-Persian alliance was therefore reconstituted around Athenian leadership, called the Delian League. The Delian League continued to campaign against Persia for the next three decades, beginning with the expulsion of the remaining Persian garrisons from Europe. At the Battle of the Eurymedon in 466 B.C., the League won a double victory that finally secured freedom for the cities of Ionia. However, the League's involvement in the Egyptian revolt by Inaros II against Artaxerxes I (from 460-454 B.C.) resulted in a disastrous defeat, and further campaigning was suspended. A Greek fleet was sent to Cyprus in 451 B.C., but achieved little, and, when it withdrew, the Greco-Persian Wars drew to a quiet end. Some historical sources suggest the end of hostilities was marked by a peace treaty between Athens and Persia, the Peace of Callias.

---

There they faced the infamous God King of Persia from the movie 300: Xerxes I.

---

Xerxes I 519-465 B.C., also called Xerxes the Great, was the fifth king of kings of the Achaemenid dynasty of Persia. Like his father and predecessor Darius I, he ruled the empire at its territorial apex. He ruled from 486 B.C. until his assassination in 465 B.C. at the hands of Artabanus, the commander of the royal bodyguard.

Xerxes I is one of the Persian kings identified as Ahasuerus in the biblical Book of Esther. He is also notable in Western history for his failed invasion of Greece in 480 B.C. His forces temporarily overran mainland Greece north of the Isthmus of Corinth until losses at Salamis and Plataea a year later reversed these gains and ended the second invasion decisively. However, Xerxes successfully crushed revolts in Egypt and Babylon. Roman Ghirshman says that, "After this he ceased to use the title of 'king of Babylon', calling himself simply 'king of the Persians and the Medes'."

Xerxes oversaw the completion of various construction projects at Susa and Persepolis.

---

Juleka turned into Maestra and she now had a white sleeveless trench coat with the constellation of Cygnus the Swan on it and on the back she had the kanji for The Maestro of the Wings of Cygnus the Swan. 白鳥座の翼の巨匠 She did a final smash called SONG SCREAM OF CYGNUS and she fired a powerful sonic blast from her hand that was as powerful as 10,000 air horns going off all at once and it hit Xerxes and blew his head off.

Juleka: I look awesome in these clothes. The forces of darkness have a new hero.

Jessie: They sure do Juleka.

Next Jessie, Luan, Eddy, Lincoln, Killer Frost, Kim, Nico, Oceanus Shenron, Cybertron Snarl and Fire Man went to 1925 Missouri and they were there to save people from the deadliest tornado in American History: The 1925 Tri-State Tornado!

---

The Tri-State Tornado of Wednesday, March 18, 1925 was the deadliest tornado in United States history. It was also the most exceptional tornado during a major outbreak of at least 12 known significant tornadoes, spanning a large portion of the Midwestern and Southern United States. This one tornado alone inflicted 695 fatalities, more than twice as many as the second deadliest, the Great Natchez, Mississippi Tornado of May 7, 1840. The 151 to 235 mi (243 to 378 km) track left by the tornado was the longest ever recorded in the world, as it crossed from southeastern Missouri, through southern Illinois, then into southwestern Indiana. Although not officially rated by NOAA, it is recognized by most experts (such as Tom Grazulis and Ted Fujita) as an F5 tornado, the maximum damage rating issued on the Fujita scale.

---

Kim turned into King Monkey and he had a sleeveless trench coat with monkeys on it and it had the kanji for Jungle Pride of The Monkey on the back. 猿のジャングルプライド He saved a bunch of people with his monkey reflexes and his monkey powers and blew away the tornado with his final smash called JUNGLE MONKEY STAFFWIND. He swung his staff and fired a powerful blast of wind that blew away the storm.

Kim: This is so awesome! I love this new look.

Jessie: You look awesome Kim.

Lincoln: You sure do.

Next Jessie, Poison Ivy, Laney, Wood Man, Cybertron Scourge, Beast Wars Inferno, Luka, Lana and Ash Ketchum went to 1511 during the time of the Ancient Mayans. There they fought the evil Mayans of Tikal in Guatemala from the movie Apocalypto.

---

In the year 1511, while hunting in the Mesoamerican rainforest, Jaguar Paw, his father Flint Sky, and their fellow tribesmen encounter a procession of refugees fleeing warfare. The group's leader explains that their lands were ravaged and they seek a new beginning. He asks for permission to pass through the jungle. Flint Sky comments to his son that the visitors were sick with fear and urges him to never allow fear to infect him.

At sunrise the next morning, the tribe's village is raided by a group led by Zero Wolf. Huts are set on fire, many villagers are killed, and the rest of the adults are taken captive. Jaguar Paw nearly kills the sadistic raider Middle Eye, who kills the captive Flint Sky in retaliation and names Jaguar Paw "Almost". Jaguar Paw's heavily pregnant wife Seven and their young son Turtles Run escape by hiding in a small natural pit cave that also serves as a water reservoir, but are left trapped when Jaguar Paw is captured. The raiders then lead the captives on a long forced march through the jungle, leaving the children behind to fend for themselves.

On the journey, Cocoa Leaf, a badly wounded captive, is killed by

Middle Eye, eliciting anger from Zero Wolf, who threatens his fellow raider with death if he kills another captive without permission. As the party approaches the Mayan city from which the raiders come, they encounter razed forests and failed maize crops, along with villages decimated by an unknown disease. A little girl infected with the illness prophesies Zero Wolf's death and the end of the Mayan world. Once the raiders and captives reach the city the females are sold as slaves while the males are escorted to the top of a step pyramid to be sacrificed before the Mayan King and Queen.

As a result of a solar eclipse and the superstitions surrounding it, Jaguar Paw and the remaining captives are spared from being sacrificed. Instead, they are offered freedom if they can avoid being killed during target practice by Zero Wolf and his men. After some tribesmen are killed, Jaguar Paw is injured but kills Zero Wolf's son Cut Rock and escapes into the jungle. Zero Wolf sets off with eight comrades to chase down and kill Jaguar Paw. Back in his native jungle, Jaguar Paw now has the advantage and taunts his pursuers. Most of the hunters-including Zero Wolf and Middle Eye-are gradually killed off via natural hazards and traps laid out by Jaguar Paw, until there are only two left.

The drought breaks and heavy rain begins to fall, threatening to drown Jaguar Paw's family, who are still trapped in the pit cave despite their attempts to escape. Seven gives birth to another son, who is born into the now dangerously rising water. Meanwhile, the two remaining raiders chase Jaguar Paw out of the undergrowth towards the coast. As they reach the beach, all three are stopped in their tracks by the sight of conquistador ships anchored off the coast and Europeans making their way ashore, holding up a large cross. Jaguar Paw flees while the two raiders remain, seemingly mesmerized at the conquerors' presence. Jaguar Paw returns in time to save his family from the flooded pit and is overjoyed at the sight of his new baby son.

Sometime later, as the reunited family looks out over the water at the Spanish ships, Jaguar Paw decides not to risk approaching the conquerors, insisting his family head back into the jungle. They depart in search of a new home and a new beginning.

In that time they fought the evil Tikal Mayans and the Warlord Zero Wolf!

---

Zero Wolf is a Mayan chieftain who is responsible for leading an attack on the village of Jaguar Paw, the films protagonist. Due to the themes of decline of the Mayan Empire, Zero Wolf is primarily hunting for captives to be used as sacrifices to appease the starving Mayan population. His band includes his son Cut Rock, and his psychotic second-in-command Middle Eye. During the attack on the village, several of the local natives are killed, including Jaguar Paws father. Zero Wolf and the Mayans manage to successfully capture several locals, including Jaguar Paw. During his trek back to his city of origin, Zero Wolf shows his care for his son by giving him his knife, wishing for him to take up the mantle after his father. After the sacrifice ritual, several of Jaguar Paw and his accomplices are spared due to a solar eclipse, and Zero Wolf decides to dispose of them as target practice. He sets Cut Rock to finish them off before they reaches the end, but during the practice, Zero Wolf loses control, as Jaguar Paws friend Blunt survives, and knocks over Cut Rock, allowing Jaguar Paw to fatally wound him. Zero Wolf becomes enraged over his sons death, and starts to pursue Jaguar Paw ruthlessly through the jungle. During the hunt, Zero Wolf's soldiers dies off one after the one, killed by the elements and Jaguar Paw. One of them at one point defies Zero Wolf, causing the deranged chieftain to murder him. Eventually, Middle Eye is also killed, and with no soldiers left, Zero Wolf confronts a wounded and exhausted Jaguar Paw alone. Planning to stab him to death with the knife he gave Cut Rock as a revenge, Zero Wolf walks into Jaguar Paws trap, and is killed by his setup tapir trap.

---

Luka turned into Viperion and he had a sleeveless trench coat with snakes on it and it had the Kanji for Slithering Justice from Serpens the Serpent on his back. 蛇の蛇の裁きの正義 He used a powerful final Smash on all of the Mayans and Zero Wolf called VIPER VENOM AXESLASH where he fired a powerful blast of poison energy and it slashed them all over and killed them.

Luka: I look incredible. And it brings out the snake inside me.

Nico: It sure does Luka. We're sorry you got Akumatized 3 times.

Luka: I know. But it's okay.

Next Jessie, Lana, Lola, Lila Loud, Lisa, Nico, Rose, Naruto, Fu, Sakura, Cybertron Landmine, Beast Wars Cheetor, Venom and Scream journeyed to the First War of Scottish Independence in 1298.

---

The First War of Scottish Independence was the initial chapter of engagements in a series of warring periods between English and Scottish forces lasting from the invasion by England in 1296 until the de jure restoration of Scottish independence with the Treaty of Edinburgh-Northampton in 1328. De facto independence was established in 1314 at the Battle of Bannockburn. England attempted to establish its authority over Scotland while the Scots fought to keep English rule and authority out of Scotland.

The term "War of Independence" did not exist at the time. The war was given that name retroactively many centuries later, after the American War of Independence made the term popular.

---

Rose turned into Mayura and she had a sleeveless trench coat with peacock feathers on it and she had a skirt of peacock feathers and her trench coat had the kanji for Rainbow Justice of the Peacock on the back. 孔雀の虹の正義 She used a final smash on all of the British called RAINBOW FEATHER FANSLASH BARRAGE and she fired a massive blast of rainbow feathers that turned into light blades at the crusaders and killed them.

Rose: I look awesome guys.

Lana: Peacocks are my favorite birds at the zoo. They are one of the most beautiful birds ever.

Nico: They sure are. Their feather plumes are awesome.

Lila Loud: Yeah they are. And when they spread their tail feathers like that in a fan form is amazing.

Lisa: Indeed. The feather plumage of Afropavo birds are really dazzling and beautiful.

Rose: They sure are.

Next Jessie, Lola, Lincoln, Lisa, Lily, Penny Loud, Beast Wars Scorponok, Waspinator, Terrorsaur, Argent, Bumblebee, Nico, Aurore, and Shocker went to the year 1781 and they were in the American Revolution to face the first traitor of America: Benedict Arnold.

---

Benedict Arnold (January 3, 1740 - June 14, 1801) was an American military officer who served as a general during the American Revolutionary War, fighting for the American Continental Army before defecting to the British in 1780. George Washington had given him his fullest trust and placed him in command of the fortifications at West Point, New York. Arnold planned to surrender the fort to British forces, but the plot was discovered in September 1780 and he fled to the British. His name quickly became a byword in the United States for treason and betrayal because he led the British army in battle against the very men whom he had once commanded.

Arnold was born in the Connecticut Colony and was a merchant operating ships on the Atlantic Ocean when the war began in 1775. He joined the growing army outside Boston and distinguished himself through acts of intelligence and bravery. His actions included the Capture of Fort Ticonderoga in 1775, defensive and delaying tactics at the Battle of Valcour Island on Lake Champlain in 1776 which allowed American forces time to prepare New York's defenses, the Battle of Ridgefield, Connecticut (after which he was promoted to major general), operations in relief of the Siege of Fort Stanwix, and key actions during the pivotal Battles of Saratoga in 1777, in which he suffered leg injuries that halted his combat career for several years.

Arnold repeatedly claimed that he was passed over for promotion by the Continental Congress, while other officers obtained credit for some of his accomplishments. Others in his military and political circles brought charges against him of corruption or other malfeasance, but most often he was acquitted in formal inquiries. Congress investigated his accounts, however, and concluded that he was indebted to Congress, and he borrowed heavily to maintain a lavish lifestyle.

Arnold mingled with Loyalist sympathizers in Philadelphia and married into one such family by marrying Peggy Shippen. She was a close friend of British Major John André and kept in contact with him when he became head of the British espionage system in New York. Many historians point to her as facilitating Arnold's plans to switch sides; he opened secret negotiations with André, and Peggy relayed the messages. The British promised £20,000 for the capture of West Point, a major American stronghold; Washington greatly admired Arnold and gave him command of that fort in July 1780. His scheme was to surrender the fort to the British, but it was exposed in September 1780 when Patriot militia captured André carrying papers which revealed the plot. Arnold escaped and André was hanged.

Arnold received a commission as a brigadier general in the British Army, an annual pension of £360, and a lump sum of over £6,000. He led British forces in the Raid of Richmond and nearby areas, and they burned much of New London, Connecticut, to the ground and slaughtered surrendering forces after the Battle of Groton Heights-just a few miles downriver from the town where he had grown up. In the winter of 1782, he and Peggy moved to London, England. He was well received by King George III and the Tories but frowned upon by the Whigs and most Army officers. In 1787, he moved to Canada to a merchant business with his sons Richard and Henry. He was extremely unpopular there and returned to London permanently in 1791.

---

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather and she now had a sleeveless trench coat with lightning all over it and she had the kanji for Nightmare Storm of Electrifying Virtue and Justice on the back. 悪徳電撃の美徳と正義の嵐 She also had purple angel wings that were surging with powerful lightning. She used a powerful final smash on him called LIGHTNING PARASOL FIREBURST and she fired a powerful blast of lightning and it electrocuted him into ash.

Aurore: I look awesome! And the wings tie everything all together.

Jessie: I'm glad. You have all of the power of the weather at your disposal now Aurore. You can also even use your powers even when you're not transformed.

Aurore: I know. It's awesome.

Lastly Jessie, Lincoln, Luan, Eddy, Tarantulus, Blackarachnia, Wolfang, Lucy Loud, Nico, Qin, Clint Bolton, the Mega Babies, Nurse Lazlo, Lisa and Olga went to face the ruthless Attila the Hun in 451 A.D.

---

Attila, frequently called Attila the Hun, was the ruler of the Huns from 434 until his death in March 453. He was also the leader of a tribal empire consisting of Huns, Ostrogoths, and Alans among others, in Central and Eastern Europe.

During his reign, he was one of the most feared enemies of the Western and Eastern Roman Empires. He crossed the Danube twice and plundered the Balkans, but was unable to take Constantinople. His unsuccessful campaign in Persia was followed in 441 by an invasion of the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire, the success of which emboldened Attila to invade the West. He also attempted to conquer Roman Gaul (modern France), crossing the Rhine in 451 and marching as far as Aurelianum (Orléans) before being defeated at the Battle of the Catalaunian Plains.

He subsequently invaded Italy, devastating the northern provinces, but was unable to take Rome. He planned for further campaigns against the Romans, but died in 453. After Attila's death, his close adviser, Ardaric of the Gepids, led a Germanic revolt against Hunnic rule, after which the Hunnic Empire quickly collapsed.

---

Sabrina was given the Butterfly Miraculous earlier and she turned into a new version of Hawk Moth. She is now called Undermoth and she now wears a Sleeveless trench coat with the moon and black butterflies on it the kanji for the Night Moth of Moonlight Justice on the back. 月光の正義の夜 She used a Final Smash on Attila called MOONLIGHT BUTTERFLY LIFE DRAIN and she sent a powerful kaleidoscope of butterflies and they drained him of his life. Killing him.

Sabrina: I look incredible. The power of the moon fits me perfectly.

Jessie: It sure does.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Jessie: Great job guys! We have time for one more exercise. Lets go after an evil Sasuke.

Lincoln: Yeah!

G1: Scavenger: Lets get him!

They went into the Simulator and they saw Naruto facing an evil Sasuke at the Final Valley. Just as he was about to skewer Naruto with a Chidori, Jessie swooped in and punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the wall. The area turned into a volcano planet. It was the planet Sangurahua.

Jessie: It's over for you Sasuke!

Evil Sasuke got up and saw us.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary White Ranger Mode!

Troy Burrows turned into the White Mighty Morphin Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the White Aquitar Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the White Wild Force Ranger, Gia Moran turned into the White Dino Thunder Ranger, Emma Goodall turned into the White Omega Ranger and Orion turned into the White Mystic Force Ranger.

Evil Sasuke: This was not your fight!

Jessie: It is now you Shitsucker!

Lincoln: You will pay for your crimes against the Hidden Leaf!

Lana: You make me sick!

Lola: You will burn for your crimes!

Evil Sasuke: You dare to challenge an elite!?

Nico: You are no elite Sasu-gay. You are just a low class amateur. It's really pathetic!

Jessie: Lets power up and take him down!

They transformed and powered up! They went at the evil Sasuke and Jessie punched him in the face with devastating force and fired a powerful energy blast and it hit the evil Sasuke and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The explosion blew evil Sasuke into a bunch of rocks. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over. Troy Burrows slashed him with Sabba, Noah Carver fired blasts of energy from his Aquitar saber, Jake Halling fired a powerful energy blast from his Crystal Saber, Gia Moran slashed the Evil Sasuke with her Dragon Saber, Emma Goodall fired a powerful blast of lightning and Orion fired a powerful blast of ice. The blasts and slashes hit him and exploded all over.

Nico: Sasuke Uchiha, you have failed this universe!

Jessie: He sure has! Lets blow him apart with combos and final smashes!

Scavenger: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his shovel and it enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Elec Man: Time for some lightning power! EARTH CYBER KEY

POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Thunder Beam 100-fold.

Scavenger and Elec Man: LIGHTNING ROCK CATAPULT SMASH!

Scavenger fired a powerful rock and Elec Man fired a massive blast of lightning and it merged with the rock and it hit the evil Sasuke and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Emma Gilbert: Time for some water power! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Emma's right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Trailbreaker: Time for some awesome power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser blasters 100-fold.

Emma Gilbert and Trailbreaker: MIRROR BALL LASER PRISM FIRESTORM!

Emma Gilbert fired a powerful blast of water and Trailbreaker fired lasers that turned it into a mirror ball of water and it fired blasts of lasers that hit the evil Sasuke all over.

Alya: Time for this freak to feel the power of the fox. KITSUNE FIRESTORM FIREBALL SHOWER!

Alya turned her flute into a sword and it fired powerful blasts of blue fire at the evil Sasuke and it burned him all over.

Luan: Lets bring this monster into the fire of hell!

Loud Kids: LOUD COMET FIRESTORM STRIKE!

The Loud Kids turned into a massive orange comet and they slammed into the evil Sasuke with devastating power and it exploded with incredible power!.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated him and there was nothing left of him.

The Simulation ended and they left the simulator and cheered wildly.

Jessie: That was awesome!

Lincoln: You said it.

Nico: Yeah!

Jessie: I think I have just the thing to wrap all this up. Lets go to the Saturn Insane Asylum and torment Lie-La.

Everyone: YEAH!

Marinette: That's a great idea.

Jessie: Lets do it.

They were off to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

---

SATURN INSANE ASYLUM

---

At the Saturn Insane Asylum, they were ready for an awesome visit with Lila.

Lila saw them.

Lila: Well if it isn't Marinette.

Marinette: Hello, Lie-La. You'll be happy to know that my mom and the mayor have recovered from your attempted murder.

Lila: I knew I should've gone for the head.

Jessie: You are a fucked up lunatic Lie-La.

Muscle Man: You know who else is Honest unlike you? My mom!

Edzilla roared.

Edzilla: ED USE LYING GIRL AS JUMP ROPE!

Lila screamed in fear at the sight of Edzilla!

Yakumo: Watch this guys. I saw this on TV.

Yakumo formed a silly Genjutsu. She formed the Three Stooges in Lila's cell and they were doing all the crazy shenanigans they were known for from 75 years ago.

Moe slapped Lila in the face.

SLAP!

Moe: You shut up.

Larry: (Holds out his fist) See that?

Lila slapped it and he swung his fist and bonked her.

BONK!

Lila: OW!

Luan was laughing like crazy.

Moe honked her nose.

HONK!

Curly bonked her with his belly.

BOOF!

Moe slapped her three times, bonked her in the stomach, bonked her on the head and poked her eyes.

SLAP! SLAP! SLAP! BOOF! BONK! POKE!

They were laughing their heads off.

Derrick: I hope she likes this.

Meg, Derrick and Buck then released a super mega fart into Lila's cell and it smelled so horrible that it was bad and she was vomiting her guts out. They were laughing uncontrollably.

Alix now has a Sleeveless aqua blue body suit, bunny ears and a bunny tail and a sleeveless aqua blue trench coat with clocks on it and she has the kanji for Time Rabbit of Chrono Justice on the back. She also had aqua blue angel wings. クロノ・ジャスティスのタイムラビット

Adrien: So, now what?

Maria: Now, we do some Karaoke!

Jessie: She's right. It's time for songs.

They went back to Earth.

---

In Luna's room they got ready for singing.

Jessie: Okay so who wants to go first?

Alexis: I'll go first. I'm going to sing Let It Go from Frozen.

Jessie: Good choice.

Lana: Love that song!

Lola: It's beautiful.

Alexis: Here goes.

The song played and it turned into an Arctic wonderland.

Alexis: (Singing Divinely)

The snow glows white on the mountain tonight

Not a footprint to be seen

A kingdom of isolation

And it looks like I'm the queen

The wind is howling like this swirling storm inside

Couldn't keep it in, heaven knows I've tried

Don't let them in, don't let them see

Be the good girl you always have to be

Conceal, don't feel, don't let them know

Well, now they know

Let it go, let it go

Can't hold it back anymore

Let it go, let it go

Turn away and slam the door

I don't care what they're going to say

Let the storm rage on

The cold never bothered me anyway

Let it go, let it go

Can't hold it back anymore

Let it go, let it go

Turn away and slam the door

Let it go (go, go, go go, go go, go go, go, go, go go)

Let it go

Let it go

Let it go

It's funny how some distance makes everything seem small

And the fears that once controlled me can't get to me at all

It's time to see what I can do

To test the limits and break through

No right, no wrong, no rules for me

I'm free

Let it go, let it go

I am one with the wind and sky

Let it go, let it go

You'll never see me cry

Here I stand and here I stay

Let the storm rage on

My power flurries through the air into the ground

My soul is spiraling in frozen fractals all around

And one thought crystallizes like an icy blast

I'm never going back, the past is in the past

Let it go

The cold never bothered me anyway

Let it go, let it go

And I'll rise like the break of dawn

Let it go, let it go

That perfect girl is gone

Here I stand in the light of day

Let the storm rage on

The Cold never bothered me anyway.

The song ended and they cheered.

Lana: Wow! That was so good!

Lola: Awesome job Alexis!

Alexis: Thanks guys.

Nico: That was a great job Alexis. Jaden would love it.

Jessie: Who wants to go next?

Skipper: We'll go next. We're going to sing Celebrate by Pitbull.

Lincoln: That was a great song.

Lana: That was a funny one.

Maria: It sure was.

Jessie: Go for it.

The song began and it showed all the adventures of the Penguins.

Penguins: (Singing Rap Style)

Mr. Worldwide

Let's celebrate

I just wanna celebrate

I just wanna celebrate

Tonight we're making history

I just wanna celebrate

We've been around the world, same song

Work hard, play hard, all day long

All the continents get jealous over me

You can see me 3D overseas

If you know me then you know where to find me

Off in the Bahamas with a bad one behind me

Now live it up, live it up, live it up

Baby pick it up, pick it up, pick it up

And we gon'

Boom boom around the world

Boom boom no kidding girl

Boom boom that's the way we like to play

We gon'

Boom boom around the world

Boom boom no kidding girl

Boom boom that's the way we like to play

I just wanna celebrate

I just wanna celebrate

Tonight we're making history

I just wanna celebrate

Turn it up

Turn it up

I've been patiently waiting for you to shake and shake it

Make it or take it

The point is we made it

Courted by the game, call us Tom Brady

And it's not our fault that we have all the ladies

But it's hard to see these ladies when your middle name's Equator

All around the globe, matter fact see your later

They're great, we're great at world war, dominators

And we're also some smooth operators, and we gon'

Boom boom around the world

Boom boom no kidding girl

Boom boom

That's the way we like to play

We gon'

Boom boom around the world

Boom boom no kidding girl

Boom boom that's the way we like to play

I just wanna celebrate

I just wanna celebrate

Tonight we're making history

I just wanna celebrate

Turn it up

Turn it up

Live it up (Live it up), don't let life live you (Live you)

It's a good time (Good time), so we give you (Give you)

Now live it up, live it up, live it up, live it up, live it up

What you wanna do?

I just wanna celebrate

I just wanna celebrate

Tonight we're making history

I just wanna celebrate

Turn it up

Let's celebrate

Turn it up

Let's celebrate

The song ended and they cheered wildly.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Jessie: Great job guys.

Skipper: Thanks guys.

Jessie: Who wants to go next?

Edd: I will. I'm going to sing Iron Man Armored Adventures Theme Song.

Lincoln: Awesome choice.

The song played and it turned into the city and all of the adventures of Iron Man were playing.

Edd: (Singing Divinely)

He is a man on a mission

In armor of high tech ammunition

Trapped on the edge of an endless game

His teenage life will never be the same

In a dangerous world he does all he can

He's Iron Man

Iron Man

The heart of his power is within him

No force will make him give in

When he's backed into a corner of

Uncertainty

He takes the heat to next degree

He's more than a hero believe what you see

He's Iron Man

Iron Man

He's Iron Man

Iron Man

Iron Man

It was done and they cheered wildly.

Jessie: Awesome job Double D!

Linka: Awesome!

Linka kissed Edd and his face sizzled after turning red.

Nico: I have a song for you. I'm going to sing Hero by Skillet.

Jessie: Good song choice.

Lincoln: As Luna would say: "Rockin!"

The song played and it showed all of our adventures over the last 3 years.

Nico: (Singing Hardcore)

I'm just a step away

I'm just a breath away

Losin' my faith today

(Fallin' off the edge today)

I am just a man

Not superhuman

(I'm not superhuman)

Someone save me from the hate

It's just another war

Just another family torn

(Falling from my faith today)

Just a step from the edge

Just another day in the world we live

I need a hero to save me now

I need a hero (save me now)

I need a hero to save my life

A hero'll save me (just in time)

I've gotta fight today

To live another day

Speakin' my mind today

(My voice will be heard today)

I've gotta make a stand

But I am just a man

(I'm not superhuman)

My voice will be heard today

It's just another war

Just another family torn

(My voice will be heard today)

It's just another kill

The countdown begins to destroy ourselves

I need a hero to save me now

I need a hero (save me now)

I need a hero to save my life

A hero'll save me (just in time)

I need a hero to save my life

I need a hero just in time

Save me just in time

Save me just in time

Who's gonna fight for what's right

Who's gonna help us survive

We're in the fight of our lives

(And we're not ready to die)

Who's gonna fight for the weak

Who's gonna make 'em believe

I've got a hero (I've got a hero)

Livin' in me

I'm gonna fight for what's right

Today I'm speaking my mind

And if it kills me tonight

(I will be ready to die)

A hero's not afraid to give his life

A hero's gonna save me just in time

I need a hero to save me now

I need a hero (save me now)

I need a hero to save my life

A hero'll save me (just in time)

I need a hero

Who's gonna fight for what's right

Who's gonna help us survive

I need a hero

Who's gonna fight for the weak

Who's gonna make 'em believe

I need a hero

I need a hero

A hero's gonna save me just in time

When the song ended they all cheered.

Marinette: That was awesome!

Lana: Awesome job dude!

May: Rock on Nico!

Nico: Thanks guys. I have one more song. I'm going to sing We Are One by 12 Stones.

Jessie: Interesting choice.

Lincoln: Go for it dude.

The song began and the flag of the USA and all the battles of America were shown.

Nico: (Singing Hardcore)

We walk alone

In the unknown

We live to win another victory

We are the young

Dying sons

We live to change the face of history, so be afraid

It's the price we pay

The only easy day was yesterday

So hear our voice

We have a choice

It's time to face it

We are one

We are one

We are one

We will stand together

Number one

Number one

The chosen ones

We are one

We are one

We will fight forever

We are one and we won't tire

We are the bold

United souls

We live to win another victory
Our sacred scars
Show who we are
And tell the story of our memories
Don't be afraid
It's the price we pay
The only easy day was yesterday
So hear our voice
We have a choice
It's time to face it
We are one
We are one
We are one
We will stand together
Number one
Number one
The chosen ones
We are one
We are one
We will fight forever
We are one and we won't tire
We walk alone

In the unknown

We live to win another victory

Our sacred scars

Show who we are

It's time to face it

Face it

It's time to face it

We are one

We are one

We are one

We will stand together

Number one

Number one

The chosen ones

We are one

We are one

We will fight forever

We are one and we won't tire

We are one

We are one

Yeah

Number one

Number one

And we won't tire

We are one

We are one

Yeah

Number one

Number one

And we won't tire

The song ended and they cheered. It was awesome!

Lana: Awesome job!

Jessie: That was a good song! It's the pride of the Armed Forces of America.

Lola: I love that song.

Nico: Thanks guys.

William: I have a song. I'm going to sing Super Villain by Powerman5000.

Jessie: Good song choice.

Maria: Go for it William.

The song played and it showed a massive army of all the villains we faced.

William: (Singing hardcore)

You're dressin all in black

From your front to your back

And all your evil ways

They seem to go on for days

And as a matter of fact

You got one more night before ya

Smash it up, burn it down

Tearing up the underground

You wanna live like a super villain

Back in the line up

Before your times up

You wanna live like a super villain

There's nowhere to go

There's nowhere to go

No one is savin this town

Fuck all those pricks and those clowns

I know you'd rather abuse

Condem or slightly confuse

Kick 'em all when their down

And just for fun you're gonna

Smash it up, burn it down

Tearing up the underground

You wanna live like a super villain

Back in the line up

Before your times up

You wanna live like a super villain

There's nowhere to go

There's nowhere to go

There's nowhere to go

There's nowhere to go when your on your own

You don't care about what's wrong or what is right

Alright, alright

You've been knockin down these doors, you've been filling up this room.

You're been runnin round the place like your name was Dr. Doom

You're a killer of culture, a vulture of style

And it won't be that long before you end up on trial!

Smash it up, burn it down

Tearing up the underground

You wanna live like a super villain

Back in the line up

Before your times up

You wanna live like a super villain

Like a super villain

Like a super villain

Yeah

Like a super villain

There's nowhere to go

Like a super villain

There's nowhere to go

Like a super villain

The song ended and everyone cheered.

Jessie: That was awesome!

Killer Frost: Good show William!

Maria: That was great!

Lincoln: I have a song. I'm going to Téir abhaile riú from Celtic Woman.

Jessie: That's an interesting one.

Lana: It sure is.

Natilee came in.

Natilee: I couldn't help but hear. Can I listen with you guys?

Jessie: Sure sis.

Natilee: That's one of my favorites. It's one of the traditional Matchmaking songs in Ireland. It's name means Home You'll Go.

Jessie: That's right.

The song played and it showed all the beauty of the Irish landscape.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

Look how the light of the town

the lights of the town are shining now

Tonight I'll be dancing around

I'm off on the road to Galway now

Look how she's off on the town

She's off on a search for sailors though

There's fine fellas here to be found

She's never been one to stay at home

Home you'll go and it's there you'll stay

And you've work to do in the morning

Give up your dream of going away

Forget your sailors in Galway

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Come now and follow me down

Down to the lights of Galway where

There's fine sailors walking the town

And waiting to meet the ladies there

Watch now he'll soon be along

He's finer than any sailor so

Come on now pick up your spoons

He's waiting to hear you play them WHO!

Here today and she's gone tomorrow

And next she's going to Galway

Jiggin' around and off to town

And won't be back until morning

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Off with a spring in my step

The sailors are searching Galway for

A young lady such as myself

For reels and jigs and maybe more

Stay here and never you mind

The lights of the town are blinding you

The sailors they come and they go

But listen to what's reminding you

Handsome men surrounding you

Dancing a reel around you

Home you'll go and it's there you'll stay

And you've work to do in the morning

Give up your dream of going away

Forget your sailors in Galway

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Listen to the music flow

I'm falling for the flow of home

I'm home to dance till dawning

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Stay a while and we'll dance together now

As the light is falling

We'll reel away till the break of day

And dance together till morning

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

do Mhargadh de - do mhargadh déanta

The song finished and they cheered.

Jessie: That was awesome!

Natilee: (Irish Accent) Well done lad!

Lana: Awesome job big brother!

Earth: That was awesome!

Jessie: You sure are a talented singer Lincoln.

Jessie's watch beeped.

Jessie: Time for lunch.

They went to the kitchen.

---

Jessie: Okay what do you guys want for lunch?

Laney: How about Indian Curry?

Jessie: That's a great choice.

Everyone agreed.

Jessie: Curry it is.

Jessie got to cooking and she made all kinds of curries. She made 14 curries. They were the kinds of curries from the Brick Lane Curry House in New York City.

Jessie: Lunch is served.

They dug in and got to eating. Lincoln had the hottest curry ever: Phaal.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 1 hour later.

The curry was gone and they were stuffed. Some of them were belching and burping.

Jessie: Ah. Boy that was so good. (BELCH!) Excuse me.

Lincoln: I haven't had Curry that good ever since we went to India.

Lana: Me neither. It was good.

Nico: Oh yeah. (BELCH!) I'm stuffed.

Qin: Me too.

Lola: Delicious.

Jessie: Lets make everyone some good Curry when they all get back.

Alya: Good idea. (To the viewers) Learning all about world history can be a fun and educational experience. It's fun.

Jessie: It sure is.

Later they got to watching TV. They were watching their favorite shows like Operation: Dessert Storm, The Dream Boat, and others. They were laughing and were having fun. Later at 10:00 PM, they fell asleep and when we came home and we found them asleep and out like lights. We put them in their beds and went to bed ourselves. Another babysitting adventure was in the books.

THE END

Another awesome babysitting adventure done.

History is always cool to learn from. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. We haven't done a chapter like this in a long time. The next babysitting adventure is gonna be a Sports theme one with my daughter Anna. Let me know what you all think. The next chapter is for one of my favorite movies: The Aristocats and that's one of the Disney Movies we haven't covered. Edgar is gonna get his big fat butt kicked.

See you all next time.

# A Bad Paris Butler

In the middle of the beautiful countryside, in the mountains of western Wyoming near the Grand Tetons, me and Xerneas were riding through the mountains on Rapidash and it was a beautiful day.

We were seeing the beauty of nature and the marvel of the mountains. We stopped in the middile of a meadow.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh. It's such a beautiful day.

Xerneas: You said it. Look at the beautiful gifts of nature.

Me: I love looking at nature. It's so beautiful. And it's just as beautiful as you Xenia.

Xerneas: Oh J.D.

Then I smelled something in the air.

Me: (Sniffs) Do you smell that? It smells like asphalt.

Xerneas: That means there's a tar pit nearby.

Me: And that usually means trouble.

Girl: (Offscreen) Help! Can anyone hear me!? Help!

Me: Looks like we got here just in time! Lets go!

We went to the source of the call for help and it was a girl with blonde hair no older than Lincoln that was stuck in a tar pit! She was waist deep in pitch black tar.

Me and Xerneas rode up to the tar pit.

Me: Hold on!

Xerneas: Stay calm and don't move!

I pulled out my rope and turned it into a lasso. I swung it and it landed by the girl.

Me: Tie that around your waist.

Girl: Okay. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Xerneas: We can talk later after we save you.

Girl: Okay.

The girl tied the rope around her waist and we pulled. We pulled her out and she was covered in disgusting tar.

Girl: Oh yuck! This stuff is gross and sticky!

Me: It's tar. Tar is gross stuff.

Tammy: Thank you all for saving me. I'm Tammy Higgins.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Tammy.

Xerneas: I'm Xenia. But you know me as something else. What were you doing out here?

Tammy: Playing out in the meadow. But my ball got stuck out in the tar and I went to get it.

Xerneas: Is that it over there?

We saw a blue ball in the middle of the tar.

Me: I'll get it.

I flew over to it and picked it up and wiped the tar off and I brought it back to Tammy.

Tammy: Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem. Lets get you home.

Tammy: My house is over there.

We saw a beautiful mountain cabin. It was an average size cabin. We went over and I knocked on the door. A woman came.

Woman: Yes?

Me: Good afternoon ma'am.

Woman: Wow! J.D. Knudson and Xenia of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. We rescued your daughter from a tar pit. She was playing in the meadow and we saved her from a tar pit.

Tammy: I was trying to get my ball mom.

Tammy's mom: Aw it's all right Tammy. But thank you for saving my child J.D.

Me: Anytime ma'am.

Tammy's mom: But you are filthy young lady.

We all laughed.

Me: Next time play with your ball away from dangerous places Tammy.

Tammy: I will J.D. Thank you guys.

Me: No problem.

We went back to the estate later.

---

Over in Paris, Nico was with the Miraculous Celestial Union to get Kagami Tsurugi. She just came out of her fencing class.

Kagami: Marinette! Hi! I was just getting out of my recent fencing class.

Marinette: Hey Kagami.

Kagami: Wow! You all look awesome! Those new uniforms on you look amazing.

Alya: Thanks Kagami.

Luka: It's the fashion trend of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nico and J.D. recruited us into the team after Hawk Moth was defeated.

Kim: Yeah.

Nico: We actually came her for asking if you want to join us as Ryuko.

Marinette: That's right. We can give you the Dragon Miraculous again.

Kagami: So you're willing to let me be Ryuko again even after how I attempted to kill Karai.

Zuko: You weren't in control of your actions.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) It wasn't your fault. Besides, I have been through worse against King Hiss and the Heralds of the Demon Shredder.

Kagami: Okay. I'll do it!

Marinette gave Kagami the Dragon Miraculous: Long.

Long: (French Accent) Kagami, it's been a while.

Kagami: It has Long. I'm so sorry about what happened.

Long: I know. It wasn't your fault.

Optimus Prime: (to Long) What do you say, Long? Do you want to give Kagami another chance at being Ryuko?

Long: Oui. I'll do it.

Kagami: Yay!

Nico: Welcome to the Miraculous Celestial Union.

Marinette: It's a branch of Team Loud Phoenix Storm we made.

Kagami: Awesome! I will not fail you all.

Me: We know you won't Kagami. Also I have a surprise as well.

I revealed my Miraculous.

Kibal: Hello there everyone. I'm Kibal the Miraculous of the Wolf.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you Kibal.

Me: Marinette let me have him. He's part of this awesome bracelet I have as well. Want to see me transform?

Nico: Sure.

Me: Okay. Ready Kibal?

Kibal: Want to show off huh? You bet!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

Kibal went into my bracelet and it turned dark blue and the wolf paw print glowed. I got an awesome black sleeveless body suit, a black sleeveless trench coat with the stars of the night and the full moon on the back. I got awesome wolf ears, my teeth turned into fangs, I had a wolf tail, my fingernails turned into razor sharp claws, and my eyes turned dark blue and the sclera were navy blue. I had a deadly scythe in my hand and it had a powerful blue crescent moon blade. I had the kanji for The Justice Of The Wolf Moon on the back of my coat below the moon and my wings were dark blue and some of the feathers were black and navy blue. ウルフムーンの正義

Nico: Whoa! That is awesome!

Lincoln: J.D. that is one of the coolest transformations ever!

Varie: I'll say. You look awesome!

Me: Thanks guys. In this form I am known as Wolf Moon.

Alya: Like the full moon in January.

Me: Exactly.

Vince: I like it partner. You look incredible in this form.

Me: Thanks guys.

Kibal: Me and J.D. are gonna make a great team.

Me: We sure are. And coincidentally the Wolf is also my spirit animal. It represents leadership, kindness, and to care for those that are closest to you.

Laney: That's right. That is amazing.

Kagami: Yeah.

Marinette: As long as we're here we might as well check on my mom and Chloe's dad.

Me: Good idea Marinette.

We went to the Paris hospital. We first went to visit Marinette's mom. In her room we found her resting. She has a cast on her shoulder.

Marinette: Mom?

Sabine: Oh Marinette. Thank goodness you're safe.

Marinette: I'm so glad you're ok, Mom.

They hugged gently.

Me: How are you feeling Mrs. Cheng?

Sabine: Still really sore. Lila…

Nico: We know Mrs. Cheng. But Lila's now in the Saturn Insane Asylum forever.

Sabine: Thank goodness. Thank you all for saving us.

Adrien: You're welcome Mrs. Cheng. My dad didn't mean to cause any harm. He was trying to bring my mom back.

Me: Yeah. No husband should ever be without their spouse or a loving mother.

Sabine: That's true. But Marinette, I'm so proud of you. I didn't know you were Ladybug as well.

Marinette: I was worried about what you would think.

Sabine: I know. But I'm very proud of you. You were saving all of Paris and saving the world. And I couldn't be happier for you.

Marinette: Thanks mom.

They hugged gently.

Nico: Marinette and all her friends are now members off Team Loud Phoenix Storm. They are a branch team called the Miraculous Celestial Union.

Sabine: That's a cool name for them. Just be careful out there sweetheart.

Marinette: We will mom. We will.

Me: Well get some rest Sabine. You'll be out of here in a couple of days.

Sabine: Will do J.D.

We went to visit Mayor Bourgeois.

We went into his room.

Mayor Bourgeois: Well hello.

Chloe: Daddy.

They hugged gently.

Me: How are you feeling Mister Mayor?

Mayor Bourgeois: Sore but I'll make it. I can't believe that little bitch shot me like that!

Nico: Well you'll never see Lila again. She is now in the custody of the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Mayor Bourgeois: Why there?

Me: We found out that Lila has Homicidal Schizophrenia and Antisocial Personality Disorder. The judge made sure that we sent her there for the rest of her life without parole.

Mayor Bourgeois: Wow! That's terrible. What about Hawk Moth?

Me: He was just trying to bring his family back together. He wanted to use the Miraculous of Ladybug and Cat Noir so that he could bring back his wife Emile who was in a coma for over a year. It was like what happened with Mr. Freeze and his wife Nora.

Lily: I cured Emile and brought her back to life.

Mayor Bourgeois: Wow. I didn't know that.

Me: It's okay Mister Mayor. But Lily brought Emile back and Gabriel Agreste who was really Hawk Moth only got six years in prison for his crimes. But what he was trying to do was completely understandable.

Nico: Yeah. I was in charge of the mission to stop Hawk Moth and it took every ounce of our will power to not kill him.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Mayor Bourgeois: Wow. I'm glad you all came and saved us. But what Hawk Moth did was understandable.

Adrien: My dad didn't mean to cause any harm. It was all to bring back my mom.

Mayor Bourgeois: I know. But thank you all for saving us.

Me: It was our pleasure Mister Mayor. But there are still other evil forces terrorizing the universe even as we speak.

Chloe: That's right dad.

Nico: Chloe is now a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Miraculous Celestial Union. She now has a tremendous responsibility like we all do.

Chloe: That's right.

Mayor Bourgeois: I know. I actually figured it out. And I'm very proud of you honey.

Chloe: Thank you daddy.

Me: Get some rest Mister Mayor. You'll be out of here in a couple days.

Mayor Bourgeois: Thank you J.D. You are true heroes of France. All of you.

Me: You're welcome Mister Mayor.

Chloe: Bye daddy.

We left the hospital and we went back home to the estate. After everything that happened with Lila, Paris had to beef up security with its powerful figures.

---

Back at the estate we were getting ready for movie night.

Marinette: You guys want to try some of my family's macarons?

She Hulk: I sure do!

Me: I'll try one.

Mary Knudson: I'll try one too.

Me, Mary and She-Hulk tried one and they were delicious. They were so good. Mary's aura flared up to an incredible level and it was incredibly powerful!

Mary Knudson: Whoa! That is awesome good!

Me: Wow! These are delicious Marinette!

Nico: Just as good as Inga's cookies.

Sam (Totally Spies): They sure are.

Bonecrusher: I honestly think that Lila was more like Starscream than Azula's old self.

Nico: Hmm. You know I was thinking exactly the same thing.

We got to watching the movie. We were watching one of my favorite movies from my younger days: The Aristocats.

---

In Paris 1910, mother cat Duchess and her three kittens, Berlioz, Marie and Toulouse live with retired opera diva Madame Adelaide Bonfamille, and her English butler, Edgar. One day while preparing her will with lawyer Georges Hautecourt, Madame declares her fortune to be left to her cats until their deaths, and thereafter to Edgar. Edgar hears this through a speaking tube, and plots to eliminate the cats. Therefore, he sedates the cats by putting sleeping pills in a milk mixture intended for them, and enters the countryside to abandon them. There, he is ambushed by two hounds named Napoleon and Lafayette, and the cats are stranded in the countryside, while Madame Adelaide, Roquefort the mouse and Frou-Frou the horse discover their absence.

In the morning, Duchess meets an alley cat named Thomas O'Malley, who offers to guide her and the kittens to Paris. The group briefly hitchhikes in a milk truck before being chased off by the driver. Later, while crossing a railroad trestle, the cats narrowly avoid an oncoming train, but Marie falls into a river and is saved by O'Malley, who in turn has to be rescued himself by two English geese, Amelia and Abigail Gabble, who accompany the cats to Paris. Edgar returns to the country to retrieve his possessions from Napoleon and Lafayette, as the only evidence that could incriminate

him.

Travelling across the rooftops of the city, the cats meet O'Malley's friend Scat Cat and his musicians, who perform the song "Ev'rybody Wants to Be a Cat". After the band has departed, O'Malley and Duchess converse on a nearby rooftop while the kittens listen at a windowsill. Here, Duchess' loyalty to Madame prompts her to decline O'Malley's proposal of marriage. Duchess and the kittens return to Madame's mansion, but Edgar places them in a sack and prepares to ship them to Timbuktu; They direct Roquefort to retrieve O'Malley. He does so, and O'Malley returns to the mansion, instructing Roquefort to find Scat Cat and his gang. The alley cats and Frou-Frou fight Edgar, while Roquefort frees Duchess and the kittens. At the end of the fight, Edgar is locked in his own packing-case and sent to Timbuktu himself, never to be seen again. Madame Adelaide's will is rewritten to exclude Edgar, with Madame remaining ignorant of the reason for Edgar's departure. After adopting O'Malley into the family, Madame establishes a charity foundation housing Paris' stray cats (represented by Scat Cat and his band, who reprise their song).

---

When the movie was done we cheered.

Me: That was awesome!

Lana: I just can't believe that Edgar would try to get rid of those cats like that.

Me: I know. But I watched a lot of crime documentaries and I saw a lot of people go to great lengths to get all that money by rubbing out the people that are gonna get it.

Lincoln: I know. And they usually end up in the Stony Lonesome.

We laughed at how Lincoln referenced jail.

Nico: That's true. But that's funny.

Me: The funny thing is that cats don't have 9 lives. That's just a myth.

Lincoln: So he would've had all that money in just a few years.

Me: Yeah. But he was totally impatient and now look where he went to. Instead of prison, he's now in Timbuktu in Mali.

Laney: That's all the way over in Africa.

Lisa: That is 3,304.452 miles south of Paris.

Me: Yeah and in the middle of the harshest and most dangerous desert in the world: The Sahara Desert.

Nico: Yeah. It's blistering hot there.

Me: 120˚ Fahrenheit. Sora did you visit the world of the Aristocats on your travels?

Sora: No I didn't. In fact we never saw a world like that.

Laney: But you did see a world for The Hunchback Of Notre Dame.

Sora: That's true.

Me: The Hunchback of Notre Dame took place back in 15th to 16th Century Paris. The Aristocats took place in early 20th Century France. So they might both be here on Earth.

I went to the computer and I saw that I was half right. The Aristocats world is right here on Earth.

Sora: So that's why we haven't seen them. One world is here and the other is not.

Me: Yeah. Lets head to Paris and make Edgar pay for his crimes.

Everyone: YEAH!

We got ready to go to Paris. Our mission was to bring Edgar to jail.

* * *

PARIS, FRANCE

---

We were once again in Paris, France.

Me: Well here we are yet again in Paris.

Varie: Yep.

Xerneas: It's amazing that Paris is so full of activity and life.

Jessie: France has a lot of history that dates back to the 3rd Century. Over 1700 years ago.

May: That is so cool!

Laney: I remember that.

Me: Bobby, you went to Paris once before on vacation right?

Bobby: I sure did J.D. I went to the Louvre Museum and I saw the Mona Lisa.

Lori: I remember that. I thought it was another girl.

Me: Lori, the Mona Lisa is the most famous painting in the world. And it's one of the most incredible treasures in all of Europe.

Chloe: That's right. I remember seeing that.

Laney: The Mona Lisa was made by Leonardo De Vinci in 1503. It's a priceless painting.

Lori: Oh. I didn't know that. Sorry Bobby.

Bobby: It's all right Babe.

Then we heard cat yowling and we saw Duchess, Thomas O'Malley, and her kittens Toulouse, Marie and Berlioz and their mouse friend Roquefort running from Edgar and he was armed with a net!

---

After hearing that Madame Adelaide will inherit all of her fortune to her cats and he only can access to the fortune once they all die, he plans to get rid of them. To ensure this, he puts sleeping pills in the cat's food. Delivering the food to the cats as their dinner, he leaves them until they have eaten it all. Roquefort the mouse (who is a friend of the cats) is also invited to eat and, being much smaller than the cats succumbs to the "Creme de la creme a la Edgar" as well, but is ignored by Edgar. At night, Edgar smuggles the Baudelaires out of the mansion and drives off with his motorcycle, so paranoid about his actions that he accidentally drives into a subway station on the way.

After having left the city, Edgar drives by an old mill, where the two dogs Napoleon and Lafayette are attracted to him due to the noise of his motorcycle. To avoid the dogs, Edgar drives off the road and through a river, thereby losing the basket containing the cats. Unexpectedly, Edgar temporarily loses his motorcycle to the two dogs but eventually gets it back. Still pursued by the dogs, who have obtained the sidecar of the motorcycle and Edgar's hat, he eventually escapes, with crashing into the mill first. Edgar then heads back into the city.

When the cats awaken in the wilderness, Toulouse tells his mother that Edgar did this to them, but she brushes him off, claiming that Edgar would never do such a thing.

## Returning

The same night, Madame Adelaide wakes up to find her cats gone. Her screams awaken Roquefort, who sets out to find them. After an unsuccessful search, Roquefort enters the stable to tell Frou-Frou the horse the sad news. While Roquefort was talking to Frou-Frou, she witnesses Edgar entering the stable in high spirits. Unaware that Foru-Frou is an intelligent horse, Edgar brags about his act, showing her the newspaper headline, which disgusts her and Roquefort demotes that Edgar was the kidnapper, in which his kidnapping of the cats is called a work of a genius. While gloating about that the police won't find any evidence that could compromise him, Edgar vows that he will eat his hat if they do. However, his happiness is cut short when he realizes that he in fact lost his hat, umbrella, basket (which Duchess and Kittens were contained before the skirmish with Napoleon and Lafayette) and the motorcycle sidecar at the crime scene. Distraught, he plans to return to the mill at night to retrieve his hat to prevent the police from compromising Edgar for the crime.

Equipped with a fishing rod, Edgar then once again drives off at night, this time closely followed by Roquefort, who has hidden in Edgar's tail light. However, during the ride Roquefort is shaken out of the light and left in the streets of Paris. Edgar returns to the mill to find Napoleon and Lafayette asleep in the sidecar and the casket the cats were left in, with Napoleon wearing Edgar's head, The dogs are awoken by the squeaking of Edgar's shoes but decide they only heard a cricket. Edgar then tries to get the hat back by using his fishing pole but after failing two times, Napoleon holds the hat with his paws while asleep. To get to the hat, Edgar rubs the dog's belly while he is asleep and is indeed able to retrieve the hat.

He then tries to get the casket as well, but Napoleon wakes up to see the casket, with Lafayette inside, being lifted into the air. Edgar then drops Lafayette into the sidecar, but when he tries to get his umbrella as well, he accidentally activating the sidecar's horn and wakes up the dogs. Edgar then drives off, having successfully retrieved all of his possessions.

## Finale

With the help of Thomas O'Malley, Duchess and her kittens return to Madame Adelaide's mansion. Roquefort sees them from a window and is delighted, but realizes that he has to do something about Edgar so he ties his shoelaces together. As the cat door is barred, the kittens start meowing. When Edgar hears this, he is shocked and quickly gets up, only to fall down. Using the opportunity that Roquefort runs to the window and tries to get the kitten's attention to tell them to run. However, although they see him that they do not understand what he is trying to say and Edgar puts the kittens in a sack directly after letting them into the house.

However, before he can do anything he is forced to hide the sack in the cold oven, as Madame Adelaide enters the hall, having heard their cats as well. Believing the cats to be outside, Adelaide orders Edgar to open the door to let them in, but sees that no one is waiting outside. After a moment, Adelaide is forced to admit that no one is outside. While Edgar is occupied with Adelaide, Duchess is able to communicate with Roquefort, who sends him to find Thomas

O'Malley.

Edgar then locks himself into the stable and locks the cats into a chest, planning to send them to Timbuktu. But before Edgar could start taking the chest outside, O'Malley immediately attacks him, and he and Frou-Frou desperately try to stop Edgar. Furiously, Edgar chases O'Malley with a pitchfork, but soon gets attacked by Scat Cat and his gang as well.

After Roquefort has managed to unlock the cage (after temporarily getting the fighting to stop by shouting at everyone to be quiet), Thomas O'Malley jumps into the crate to help Duchess and her kittens but Edgar closes it again, still intending to ship them to Timbuktu. To prevent this, the alley cats with help from Frou-Frou keep Edgar occupied long enough to be able to open the crate and after Thomas and the other cat's have jumped out, Frou-Frou kicks Edgar into the crate, shutting it close and trapping him inside. The shipping company then arrives and, seeing only one possible crate, take the crate containing Edgar, who is apparently unable to call for help due still being dazed for the cats' attack, to ship him to Timbuktu. It's completely unknown what happened to Edgar after this, but it's likely that he starved to death or suffocated inside the crate, as there was no food nor holes to breathe, although he could also have been discovered inside the crate and released from it, albeit already far from France. However, it turns out that he currently lives in Timbuktu as his punishment.

The next day, Madame Adelaide finds that Edgar is gone and, believing that he has left her service, writes him out of her will. While this doesn't confirms anything, this implies that Madame Adelaide possibly ultimately planned to distribute her fortune between the cats and Edgar, something that Edgar, either alive or dead, would never know.

---

Edgar: You cats are going to Timbuktu if it's the last thing I do! And I will have madam's fortune!

Me: I don't think so!

I punched Edgar in the face and sent him crashing into the garbage cans.

CRASH!

Duchess leapt into Maria's hands.

Maria (to Duchess): Don't worry. We won't let that mean butler get to you guys.

Duchess: Thank you Maria.

Lincoln, Syd, and Laney had the kittens in their hands. Lincoln had Marie in his hands. Syd had Berlioz in her hands and Laney had Toulouse.

Lincoln: You are all right now.

William: (grabs Edgar by the collar) You better say your prayers right now!

Me: (Cracks Knuckles) Any last words before we kick your fucking ass?

But then we saw a massive swarm of bat like Heartless appear! It was a Demon Tide!

Me: That's a Demon Tide!

It was made of thousands of Shadows.

---

Much like the Demon Tower, the Demon Tide is a swarm of Shadows. It is large, travels in waves, and has a core that glows violet or orange. The Demon Tide has two forms. The first is a large wave of Shadows. When it takes enough damage, it plunges this wave into the ground. This turns the entire area in shades of red and black. When it re-emerges, it takes the form of a tornado of Shadows with an orange core at its center.

When the Demon Tide takes damage, individual Shadows will fall out of the swarm and disappear. Many of its attacks also comprise of launching individual Shadows, which disappear after impact.

---

Sora: I honestly did not expect a fucking Demon Tide of all Heartless to appear.

Me: Me neither. Lets destroy it!

Duchess: (to Edgar) We are going to have a long talk after I deal with this new threat!

We summoned our keyblades and we went at the Demon Tide. We were tearing them all apart and getting stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate.

Marinette: Whoa! So that's what a Negative Energy Power Increase feels like.

Sabrina: It's incredible!

Kim: Yeah.

Chloe: It's amazing.

Megaforce Rangers (except Orion): Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Dairangers from 1993. Troy Burrows was the red Dragon Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Blue Pegasus Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Green Lion Ranger, Gia Moran turned into the yellow Deer Ranger and Emma Goodall turned into the Pink Phoenix Ranger.

Orion: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin White!

Orion turned into the White Mighty Morphin Ranger.

We blasted the Demon Tide with energy blasts, elemental blasts and all kinds of powers. Marinette lashed them all with a new lucky charm. It was a whip. Adrien blasted a bunch of the Demon Tide with his Cataclysm. Alya turned her Flute into a Fire Sword and slashed them and burned them all over. Chloe flew all over with bee wings and fired powerful energy blasts and blew them apart. Troy Burrows slashed a bunch of them with his Duel Dragon Swords and they all exploded into flames. Noah Carver bashed a bunch of them with his Pegasus Nunchucks, Jake Halling stabbed a bunch of them with his Lion Cudgel, Gia Moran lashes a bunch of them with her Deer Cat-O-Nine Tails whip and Emma stabbed a bunch of them with her Phoenix Spear. Orion slashed a bunch of the heartless with his White Tiger Sword Sabba. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted them. I put my Miraculous Powers to the test and fired a powerful blast of wolf fire from my hand and incinerated a lot of the Demon Tide in an instant. I slashed the Demon Tide with my Wolf Scythe and it was powerful!

Me: Wow! What power! I could get used to both a scythe and a sword.

Laney: That is so cool!

The Mega Babies fired a massive fart at the Demon Tide and melted them with their horrible stench.

Me: Lets finish these freaks with our combos and final smashes!

Bonecrusher: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Concussion Bomb Blaster 100-fold.

Zuko: Lets bring the pain in fire. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Zuko's right arm device and it enhanced his Firebending powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher and Zuko: NAPALMIC FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Bonecrusher fired a powerful barrage of Concussion bombs and Zuko fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts all hit the Demon Tide and exploded all over.

Optimus Prime: Lets show it some leader power! CYBER KEY

POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Optimus Prime's left arm cannon and it enhanced it and turned it into a more powerful cannon.

She-Hulk: Lets see how it likes some muscle power from me. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her strength 100-fold.

Optimus Prime and She Hulk: THUNDERCLAP CANNON DEATHSTRIKE!

Optimus Prime fired a powerful blast of energy from his left arm cannon and She-Hulk released a massively loud thunderous clap and the blasts hit the Demon Tide and blew them all apart.

Me: Lets smash these freaks!

Sora: You got it! LIGHTNING KEYBLADE THUNDERSTRIKE!

Sora fired a massive blast of lightning from his Keyblade and it hit the Demon Tide and electrocuted them into ash.

Duchess: Feel the cat scratch! FRENCH CAT SCRATCH STORM!

Duchess scratched up most of the Demon Tide with indiscriminate fury.

Thomas O'Malley: Let this Alley Cat enhance the cat power. YOWL ENHANCEMENT POWERUP!

Thomas O'Malley yowled and it enhanced the powers of the Kittens.

Marie: Lets get them!

Kittens: KITTEN FIRESTORM CAT SCRATCH!

The Kittens turned into a powerful trio of fireballs and they destroyed most of the rest of the shadows.

Roquefort: Time for some cheese bombs! LIMBURGER STINKBOMB FIRESTORM!

Roquefort fired a massive cheese ball and it hit the Demon Tide and exploded with incredible stench.

FOGHORN!

It left the core exposed.

Me: I'll finish it off! WOLF SCYTHE FIREBLADE SLASH!

My Wolf Moon scythe glowed with powerful blue fire and I slashed the core with my scythe and the Demon Tide Heartless exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got a massive boost of power from its negative energy.

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Nico: Wow! That was intense!

Marinette: Not bad for your first time using the power of the Miraculous, J.D.

Me: I know. It's so awesome!

Ronnie Anne: We have one loose end though.

Ronnie Anne set her sights on Edgar.

Ronnie Anne: You are about to meet my little friends. GANG OF CATS MEGA SLASHCLOUD!

Ronnie Anne whistled and out of a portal came the gang of cats and they came at Edgar with extreme ferociousness and they covered him and slashed him all over. For 20 minutes they cut him up.

Me: Ai Yi Yi!

Lincoln: That must really hurt!

Me: No kidding.

Nico: Edgar Balthazar you have failed this city!

Edgar was arrested for animal cruelty and sentenced to spend 62 years in the Antarctica Prison without parole.

Sora: (To the viewers) Love animals or you will mess with us.

Me: You said it Sora.

Kairi: But that was so awesome.

We returned Duchess, Thomas and the kittens to Madam Adelaide. We then enjoyed the rest of Paris for the day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction done and another awesome Disney movie complete.

The Aristocats has been one of my favorite movies ever since I was a young boy. I love those kitties. But Edgar was a greedy guy. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Thanksgiving and we're gonna visit Thanksgiving Town from the Nightmare Before Christmas series and then we're going to face the traitor Agent Alpha from the Men In Black Series cartoon. Get ready to see me fight the ultimate abomination of nature!

See you all next time.

# The Thanksgiving Rogue Alpha

HAPPY THANKSGIVING 2019 EVERYONE!

---

(The Wolf and the Moon by Brunuhville plays)

In the Training grounds at the estate, I was testing the full extent of the power of the Wolf Miraculous. I was flying in the air and I swung my scythe and the blade cleaved 4 dummies in half and they exploded into powerful explosions of fire.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

3 more dummies came at me and they fired blasts of lasers and lightning and I spun my scythe around and it deflected the blasts back at the dummies and they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOM!

I swung my scythe at two more dummies and fired powerful blades of blue fire at them and they slashed them in half and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Then numerous dummies turned into Putties and I slashed a bunch of them with my scythe and they exploded into massive blasts of fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOOOMM! BOOOOOOOMMM! BOOM! BOOOOM!

I fired a powerful blast of blue fire at the Putties and incinerated them into ash.

Me: You guys are pathetic bad guys.

Nico came out.

Nico: Wow! You really tore them apart.

Me: I sure did Nico. The power of the wolf tore them all apart.

Nico: Yeah.

We headed back inside.

In the estate we were getting ready for Thanksgiving. It was November 28th, 2019 A.K.A. Thanksgiving. The day we give thanks to the very country we call our home and everything we worked hard for.

Horsea, Manaphy, Poromon, and Poliwag: HAPPY THANKSGIVING, EVERYBODY!

Me: Thanks guys.

Me, Nico, Lightning and Lynn were watching the Football games. The Detroit Lions were taking on the Chicago Bears.

Shannon: I hope the Chicago Bears get creamed.

Me: They will. Detroit is heavily favored.

Qin: How come Detroit plays football every Thanksgiving?

Me: It's part of their tradition. It was decided back in 1934 that they would host home games every year. Its been that way ever since.

Qin: That is cool!

Lynn: It sure is.

In the kitchen, Poromon was looking at the turkey cooking in the oven. He was drooling uncontrollably.

Whenua: (to Poromon) Poromon, don't even think about eating all the food before anyone else does.

Poromon: Aw.

Qin: J.D. I heard you all encountered the Animorphs.

Me: We sure did. That was one of our most out of this world adventures. We helped the Animorphs take down the ruthless Visser Three.

I went over Visser Three's history.

---

Esplin 9466, Visser Three, or later Visser One, is the main antagonist of the Animorphs series. A ruthless Yeerk, he was the first of his kind to infest an Andalite host body. With the body, he was able to tap into Andalite technology, for example taking on different forms. Esplin had a twin brother named Esplin 9466 Lesser, whose fate is unknown. In the series he tried to cause an invasion on Earth. He is also the nemesis of the Animorphs.

He was also known for making up excuses to execute people. In book #45, he was appointed to Viseer One after the failure of the original. At the end, he accepts his defeat saying that "Any punishment that you inflict, would be nothing compared to what the Council of Thirteen would do." His ultimate fate was being incarcerated in prison deprived of sight, and without a host body.

Esplin 9466 was a Yeerk who hailed from the Yeerk Homeworld. Esplin had a twin brother named Esplin 9466 Lesser. At some point in his life, he joined the Yeerk military with the intent of conquering the galaxy under the Council of Thirteen, supreme commanders of the Yeerks. Esplin participated in many battles during the Andalite-Yeerk War and during an attack on the Andalite Homeworld, Esplin personally infested and gained control of an Andalite war hero named Alloran Corrass, though the Yeerks failed to conquer the planet. With his Andalite host, Esplin became the only Controller(a being controlled by a Yeerk) with the Andalite's ability to shapeshift or morph into any creature, sentient or non-sentient. Esplin became very powerful and rose quickly through the ranks and eventually became known as Visser Three. Under his command, Visser Three assisted the Yeerks in infesting many races, such as the peaceful reptillian Hork-Bajir and the violent insectoid Taxxons. Later, Esplin was assigned to conquer Earth, the homeworld of the peaceful Humans, which he agreed to carry out. However thoughout his military career, Visser Three confronted an andalite named Elfangor who, like all Andalites, wanted to stop the Yeerks from infesting the galaxy. Visser Three received word that Elfangor had been making his way towards Earth and eventually tracked him down. Visser Three attacked in his Blade Ship and a fleet of Bug Fighters, and confronted an Andalite military force. Eventually, Visser Three and his forces shot down both the Dome Ship and Elfangor's spacecraft. With the Andalites dealt with, the Visser led his forces down to Earth, where they immediately began their invasion.

## The Invasion

Visser Three discovered that Elfangor survived the crash and immediately went after him. Visser Three eventually tracked down Elfangor to an abandoned construction site and landed to confront him. Elfangor quickly fought and defeated Esplin's Hork-Bajir forces, but the Visser morphed into a hideous bulky creature and swallowed Elfangor whole, killing him. After that, Visser Three's men destroyed Elfangor's ship, but Esplin sensed that there were "Andalite Bandits"(the Animorphs, five humans with the morphing ability) on Earth to stop him and ordered his troops to find them and eliminate them. Later, Visser Three and his men began infesting Humans and constructed a Yeerk Pool underground for the Yeerks to feed and to cover up their operations from the Human government. Esplin also turned a man named Hedrick Chapman into a Controller and fellow Yeerk Iniss 226 infested Chapman and he founded a group called The Sharing to acquire new hosts for Yeerks. A teenage Human namd Tom was also infested. Later, a policeman controller kidnapped a teenage girl named Cassie(one of the Animorphs) and held her hostage in the Yeerk Pool. Later, the other four Animorphs led by Jake, Tom's younger brother, attacked the Yeerk Pool and rescued Cassie and many other captives. They also killed many controllers, but Visser Three and his controllers outnumbered them. Jake fought against the Visser himself in tiger morph while the

Visseer transformed into a fire skinned creature that could shoot fireballs. Despite his powerful strength in morph, Jake defeated Esplin and bit into his chest, injuring him. Esplin shot two fireballs to kill Jake, but Jake repelled them back at the Visser and defeated him for the first time, leaving him critically injured. Jake quickly killed the policeman controller and escaped with the rest of the Animorphs, but not before the wounded Visser Three vowed to kill them and have revenge.

## The Visitor

Visser Three eventually recovered from his injuries and made plans to infest Melissa Chapman, Hedrick's daughter. He contacted Chapman through holographic technology and asked him to infest Melissa, but while he was talking, Visser Three notices Chapman's cat spying on them, and ordered Chapman to kill the cat because it might be one of the Animorphs, unaware that it was Rachel, one of the Animorphs in disguise. Chapman allowed Rachel to escape unharmed. Later, Visser Three caught the cat spying on Chapman discussing matters with him again. Visser Three soon realized that the cat was one of the Animorphs and ordered Chapman to bring the cat to him and Melissa so she could be infested. Chapman briefly rebelled against Iniss, which opted Iniss to leave Melissa and bring Rachel. Visser Three met with Chapman at the abandoned construction site where Chapman revealed the only reason he became a controller was to protect Melissa. As his Taxxon troops carried Rachel into the Blade Ship, the other Animorphs arrived to save Rachel and Jake, who was disguised as a flea, morphed to fight Visser Three again. Jake yet again overpowered Esplin and Tobias, one of the Animorphs disguised as a red-tailed hawk, grabbed the cage containing Rachel and flew off with the rest of the Animorphs, but not before the Visser vowed revenged again and ran off into the nearby woods in a fit of rage having been foiled by the Animorphs a second time.

## The Encounter

After his second failure against the Animorphs, Visser Three ordered a Yeerk truck ship to suck out water from a lake in the woods. The Yeerks who carried out the task used a cloaking device to make the ship invisible. The mission was successful and it brought back water for the Yeerk Pool. Word soon came that the Animorphs were aware of the mission an the Visser took another chance to kill them. The truck ship returned to the lake and Esplin locked it down. The Visser discovered the Animorphs in fish morph trapped in the tubes used to absorb the water. Esplin then noticed Tobias in hawk morph trying to destroy the truck ship and pursued him in his Blade Ship to stop him. After a brief pursuit, Tobias killed a Taxxon controller and used its blaster to set the truck ship on fire, which freed the other Animorphs and destroyed the ship. Visser Three was again furious and he flew off into the sky aboard his Blade Ship.

## The Message

Esplin later received word of a strange distress signal coming from the same dome ship he destroyed before his encounter with the Animorphs and took extreme measures to discover its meaning. However, the Animorphs had learned of the signal through dreams and were also investigating its origin. The dome ship was located at the bottom of the ocean and Esplin hoped to destroy the signal. Visser Three led an army of Taxxons into the ocean to stop the Animorphs. But by the time he tracked the signal to the dome ship, the Animorphs had arrived first and met a sole Andalite survivor named Ax, who was also the younger brother of Esplin's old enemy: Elfangor. Eslpin yet again encountered the Animorphs and Ax, but they quickly defeated the Taxxons and escaped the ship using sea morphs. The Visser quickly escaped the dome ship in Mardrut morph before the dome ship was destroyed by depth charges and pursued the Animorphs and Ax. As the pursuit went on, Visser Three gained on his sworn enemies. Visser Three eventually caught up with the Animorphs and prepared to kill them, but before he could do so, a herd of humpback whales charged the Visser and carried the tired Animorphs to safety, leaving the humiliated Visser to be attacked by the whales.

## The Predator

Visser Three somehow escaped the whales and reurned to the Yeerk Pool to devise another strategy. Later, Visser Three received word that his long time rival Edriss 562, had arrived to check on the Earth invasion's progress. Later, Esplin received a Yeerk distress beacon and his men tracked it down, but discovrered it was sent by the Animorphs(with Ax as their new member) to steal a Bug Fighter, but their trap backfired and Visser Three finally captured the Animorphs. Visser Three brought them aboard Edriss's ship orbiting Earth and imprisoned them, where Marco(one of the Animorphs) recognized Edriss's host as his mother, Eva, who was thought to have died in a boating accident, but survived and was infested by Edriss. After the Animorphs' imprisonment, Esplin and Edriss began arguing. While they were arguing, one of Edriss's Hork-Bajir controllers released the Animorphs on her orders, where they made their way to the ship's dropshaft and fled back to Earth using an escape pod. The reason for this was to humiliate Visser Three for setting the Animorphs free.

## The Capture

Later, Visser Three morphed human and used the Yeerk Pool to gain access to a hospital where his Yeerks began infesting patients. The Animorphs led by Jake arrived to stop them. Jake quickly activated a Jacuzzi to kill the Yeerks inside, but the Visseer's men struck Jake and hurled him into the minature Yeerk Pool. When he was returned to the Yeerk Pool, Visser Three infested Jake using fellow Yeerk Temrash 114 and turned Jake into another controller. Later, the other Animorphs discovered Jake's controller status and locked him in a shack in the woods, but Temrash escaped several times before Jake rebelled against his control and Temrash died of Kandrona starvation, freeing Jake from the Yeerk's control.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: That would've destroyed the entire universe!

Me: Yeah. But the aliens that Visser Three turned into were incredible.

Shanan: And I identified the species he became.

Shanan got onto the computer and showed them to her. Shanan showed him as a Zaidenian Inferno Beast from the planet Zaid, a Lernean Lerdethak from the planet Xairum IX, a Cereyan

Porcudactyl from the planet Cereya, an Optoiran from the planet Optus V, an Optoiran from the planet Optus V, an Avian Spirtexan from the planet Spirtex, a Vanarx from the planet Yeerkus, and a Pyronian Hydraxan from the planet Xexta.

Qin: Wow! Those creatures are really ugly!

Shanan: That was my first thought too. But they are really awesome creatures. But that is only a small fraction of the creatures that Visser Three could turn into. He had 15,253 aliens that he could become.

Nico: But that's nothing. The Thing could turn into over 10 million aliens.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Not only that, but the Men In Black saw more aliens than just in our galaxy.

Nico: Yep.

May: I was jealous that Rachel was hanging out with Nico.

Rachel (Animorphs): And we're cool now.

Me: The Turkey won't be ready for 4 more hours.

Muscle Man: You know who else loves Thanksgiving? My Mom! I even invited her over.

Blackfire: Say what now?

Me: It'll be cool meeting your mom Muscle Man.

Nico: Yeah.

The doorbell rang and we answered it and in came Muscle Man's mom.

Muscle Man's Mom: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: You too. Mordecai and Rigby told us a lot about you.

Laney: They sure did.

Marinette: Nico, why exactly did you tell Sunstreaker and May to say goodbye to us for you?

Nico: Well, it was just in case I wasn't going to survive against Ken's dark side.

Adrien: Well, when May and Sunstreaker told us about that, we thought you were going to go on a suicide mission. You had us worried sick!

G1 Silverbolt: I told you those goodbyes weren't necessary, Nico.

Me: Yep. But lets talk about that later. We're gonna head over to Thanksgiving Town. Lets head over to the Hinterlands.

We were off to the Hinterlands.

## HINTERLANDS

We were at the Hinterlands. We were standing in the circle of the 7 Holiday Doors.

Nico: The 7 Holiday doors.

Me: We were in Halloween Town when we killed Oogie Boogie.

We saw the doors and we saw the turkey door.

Me: Here we are. This is the door into Thanksgiving Town.

Vince: This is it all right.

Danny Phantom: It sure looks interesting.

Me: Lets head in.

I opened the door and we went through it and we were in the world of Thanksgiving. We saw Thanksgiving Town and it was amazing! It was a town completely centered around all things Thanksgiving. Cornucopias, turkeys, pilgrims, food, everything that follows it. There was also corn, 17th century houses, fall autumn leaves, pilgrims, Indians, horses, everything.

Scrapper: So this is Thanksgiving Town.

Lincoln: Wow! It's so cool!

Laney: It's like we've gone back in time to the 17th Century to when the Pilgrims arrived in Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Jessie: I know. That was back in 1620. Almost 400 years ago.

Lisa: 399 years actually.

Me: 2020 is right around the corner.

We got to learning so much about what Thanksgiving was for and more.

---

Later we got a call from Men In Black Headquarters, we got word from Chief Zed that K was acting strange.

Qin: So what's going on Zed?

Zed: K has been acting strange. He thinks that Agent Alpha has come back and is up to no good.

Me: Who is Alpha?

Zed: He is the man that founded M.I.B.

Me: The big cheese. Why does he think that?

Zed: I'm afraid we don't know. But he have found out that he has stolen a Sintillian Heart.

Me: Oh man. They can live forever because of it.

William: I think Alpha is a traitor.

Zed: What makes you think so William?

William: Call it a hunch.

We went to Alpha's room.

Me: It's locked. It's DNA Encoded.

I touched the lock and it shocked me with a 20,000 volt shock.

Me: OW! Wow! They really have ways to keep intruders out.

William: Remember, Danny. You need to phase into Alpha's room to find physical evidence that he's a traitor.

Maria: But make sure he doesn't spot you.

Danny Phantom: Right.

Danny turned invisible and intangible and he went in and what he found was shocking.

He found all kinds of alien technology. But the shocking piece of Alien technology with him was that he had Troobian technology.

Danny: (sees what's in Alpha's room) That's Troobian tech! The others were right. Alpha is a traitor!

But Danny also found something else. It was a Cosmic Integrator.

Danny took it and came back. He handed it to me.

Me: What's this?

Danny: You guys were right. Alpha is a traitor. He has Troobian technology in his room as well as other kinds of alien tech.

We gasped and I looked at the device that he handed me and I recognized it.

Me: Oh fuck me sideways. This is a Xexionic Cosmic Integrator.

Agent K: That's the same one that Alpha showed me before he left me for dead.

Me: Alpha what have you become?

We went and told Zed about this.

We went after Alpha. He was in the basement of a hotel and we saw Chief ALPHA!

---

Between the 1950's and 1960's, Alpha helped form the organization MiB to monitor and police extraterrestrial activity on Earth, and has recruited many other agents, including Kay, to the cause. As the first Chief of MiB, he showed the ways to Kay. However, as time passes by, Alpha became corrupt and greedy, stealing a Cosmic Integrator, which was forbidden to be used in Earth for another thousand years according to MiB policy. He tried to get Kay to go with him, but Kay refuses to reject everything he taught him. Angered, Alpha shoots Kay, leaving him for dead.

For unknown reasons, Kay has survived being left for dead by Alpha, but this trauma has changed him into becoming the grouchy and humorless man he is. When this act of treachery became public to the MiB, Alpha was ousted from the MiB for his actions, leaving Zed to take over as the new Chief.

Branded as a criminal by his own organization, Alpha then goes into exile in outer space to avoid incarceration, and he spent 20 years searching the cosmos for the best alien parts. He would then use the Cosmic Integrator to put these body parts onto himself against the aliens' will. After these 20 years, Alpha came back, with only one thing in mind: revenge against the MiB.

First appearing in "The Alpha Syndrome", Alpha returned to Earth, and stole a Sintillian Heart from a alien at Hotel, He stayed there disguised as a MIB Agent, meets Jay (Claims to be Agent A), after telling Jay several things he asked him as he noticed he was K's partner if he was still Mr Happy, Jay commented as if A was being sarcastic. MiB soon catches on of his presence, and despite Zed's warning, Kay and Jay go to confront him. They find him with the heart, and he reveals his new form. After this there is a long fight, in which Alpha shoots the heart, and then disappears. Alpha later kidnaps the same Sintillian which he stole the heart, intending to use the other heart.

Kay finds Alpha alone, while Jay and Elle try to find them both, with the help of Jeebs. Using technology from Jeebs, Kay sees a flashback of Kay and Alpha finding the Cosmic Integrator off of some dead aliens. After watching, Jay knows that Alpha is back where he was in the flashback. Once again, Alpha is trying to get Kay to join him, again to no avail. Kay then attempts to release gas that would only kill him and Alpha, while the Sintillian, on the other hand, can breathe through it. However, he is forced to relent when Jay and Elle arrive, unwilling to sacrifice their lives. Alpha takes Jay hostage, and Elle and Kay run away. While trying to get Jay to join him, Jay melts, revealing to be a Quick Clone, leaving behind a bomb. The distraction allows Kay to rescue the Sintillian before the bomb sets off, destroying the while building. Alpha then dissapears, leaving the agents wondering about him.

In "The Heads You Lose Syndrome", Alpha was weakening horribly and his's alien attachments were falling apart. Alpha then forced Jack Jeebs to locate new replacement parts for him. After his attempt to steal a Gravalax arm, Jeebs told Alpha about Troy the Symbiote and how it could help him heal him and his attachment. After Jeebs gave MiB a "anonymous call", Alpha then separated Jay and Troy from Kay. Alpha then split Troy from Jay and then made Troy join him. Alpha and his attachments were then healed and he escaped to his secret lair. Alpha was then called by Jeebs about a special alien ship. When alpha got there he inspected the ship, but found out that it was trap by Kay and Elle, who are waiting for him. Alpha then locked Kay and Elle in the ship and then glued Jeebs to the ship. Alpha then had the ship plot a crash course at Mount Rushmore. After the ship took off, Alpha then left. Alpha was confronted by Jay and Troy's mother.

Jay and Alpha fought each other. Just as Alpha was about to finish of Jay and Troy's mother, Troy started to become one with Alpha. Troy's mother then joined with Alpha, but when she did, not only was Alpha was losing control of his body, but the alien attachments are being healed and grown of new bodies. As a result of this reaction, Alpha and his alien attachments then exploded, leaving the aliens to finally regain control of their bodies. Jay then merges back with Troy and his mother to save them while the former alien attachments could catch Alpha and make him pay for what he did to them, only to find out that he has disappeared. Though Alpha lost most of his attachments, he was able to get new parts starting with a Gravalax arm.

Alpha then returned in "The Quick Clone Syndrome", where Kay and Jay found him in the sewers when Bobo the Squat found something that did not belong there. Alpha was in a alien cocoon. Alpha's appearance had become larger than before. Kay tried to neutralize Alpha, but was subdue by him. Jay then pulled out his noisy cricket, but was then revealed to be a quick clone. After it melted Alpha escaped. Alpha then returned and picked up what remained of the quick clone. In a secret lair, Alpha used one of his alien offspring and mixed it with what remained of the Jay quick clone. Alpha then sent the rogue Jay quick clone to retrieve "intelligence" from Mib. The rogue Jay quick clone returns with Zed's still alive brain in a jar.

Alpha tried to access information from Zed, but could only get his memories of Old Yeller. Alpha then took Zed to a museum to look at Artwork that contained alien secrets. Kay and Jay then arrived. While Jay battle his rogue quick clone, Kay took on Alpha. During their fight, Alpha almost dropped Zed brain jar. Fortunately, Jay was able to catch it. Alpha then cut Jay in half and tried to get Zed's brain. Jay was then revealed to be another quick clone. Alpha is then surrounded by a army of Jay quick clones. Alpha then escaped once again.

In "The Blackguard Syndrome", Alpha, working with Jeebs' brother, Dak, tried to take the MiB Blackguard Satellite. Alpha and Dak failed in this attempt and Alpha went down plummeting to earth.

In "The Cold Sweat Syndrome", Alpha merged with Dak and the two tried to raise a ancient alien ship out of the Arctic.

In "The Out to Pasture Syndrome", Alpha returned with more power, but is later beaten down by Jay, who finally destroys his ultimate body, leaving Alpha as a frail old man. Having lost his power, Alpha demands to be finished off, but the MiB refused to do so and instead have Alpha arrested and locked up in a detainment cell for life.

In "The Opening Gambit Syndrome", Alpha was asked how he stopped Vangus from destroying Earth 30 years ago. He provided Agent J of several clues regarding to the invasion that was prevented 30 years ago, but this was all part of a plan of manipulation, which lead to Alpha escaping from MiB custody and possessing cybernetic parts for his frail body, becoming a cyborg before reuniting with Vangus. It is later revealed that Alpha convinced Vangus to delay the attack on Earth for the next 30 years before he was kicked out from MiB. In the end, Vangus got caught by MiB, but Alpha escaped.

In The Endgame Syndrome (Parts 1 and 2), the series finale of the animated series, Alpha arranges for Vangus to escape from MiB custody and plots with him to take over the Earth of its oil supplies. Due to the threat of this takeover and the destruction of the United Nations building as a result, the MIB then decides to reveal themselves to the world in order for the governments and their alien allies a good chance to fight back. Alpha has now used the cosmic integrator to the max, not even resembling his human self. He now is massive, and has alien and robotic parts attached. In the final battle, Jay and Kay try to intervene by infiltrating into Vangus' mother-ship, but are captured. Vangus, frustrated with the difficulty involved in conquering Earth, elects to simply destroy it and plunder its oil resources. This leads to a fight between Alpha (who wanted to rule the world, not destroy it) and Vangus, who later sets a missile to destroy the Earth before escaping.

Jay and Kay realize that they cannot stop the missile and that Alpha is the only one who has a chance to stop it. Still wanting to rule the Earth, Alpha agrees to disarm the missile to save the Earth using his cybernetic parts, taking on the thought of what happens if the MiB are to be living under his rule. He climbs down to the missile, but as he is working on disarming it, it launches towards Earth with Alpha still on it. Realizing that it's too late, Alpha accepts the fate that he and the Earth will ponder, stating that at least no one else will try to rule it. Fortunately, Jay and Kay shoot the missile just above the atmosphere, which causes it to detonate, finally destroying Alpha for good and saving the Earth.

---

Agent K: Alpha.

Alpha: Hello K.

Agent K: Been a long time.

Alpha: 20 years. Zed, How have you been?

Zed: Been doing okay Alpha. You're looking good.

Me: So you are the top chief, Agent Alpha. It's an honor to meet the top banana that started M.I.B.

Alpha: That's right. And it's an honor to meet you J.D. I've heard so much about you. So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm is now part of M.I.B.

Me: That's right. We joined and killed Edgar the Bug. You know your voice sounds just like Ra's Al Ghul's.

Alpha: Yes I do sound like him don't I?

Agent Zed: Agent K? Agent J? What's the meaning of this?

Agent J: Why don't you ask Alpha?

Crueger: (to Alpha) Should we go into your traitorous quarters now and show everyone where you keep your Troobian technology?

Me: We found a lot of stuff in your room. Including this.

I held up the Cosmic Integrator.

Me: Also, what do you want with a Sintillian Heart? Is your ticker acting up?

Alpha: That's right, you wouldn't know. I've done some personal re-modelings since me and K parted company. These days…

Alpha took off his black tuxedo and tie and we saw a horrible and gross transformation! He had 6 limbs come out of his back. Two of those limbs were the heads of aliens and the rest were tentacles. His neck grew longer and his arms had spikes on them and he had 3 more alien hands and 3 alien mouth arms and 4 more tentacles come out of his chest! He was a grotesque mutant monstrosity!

Alpha: I'm fully loaded!

Me: What in the 9 Fucking Levels of Hells have you turned yourself into!?

Laney: That is so disgusting!

Nico: He's a total freak!

Agent K: You've really gone off the deep end Alpha.

Alpha: Deep space. I've spent 20 years traveling the cosmos handpicking alien anatomies surgically enhancing myself. Becoming more powerful than any one alien. Or human.

Me: You've really fucked around with mother nature big time!

Varie: Yeah!

Shanan: You are a freak of nature!

Me: Lets see just how many aliens you merged with.

Me, Ben and Bella used our Omnitrix's and scanned him. What it revealed was shocking.

Omnitrix: 12,264 unknown DNA samples acquired. Scan complete.

Me: 12,264 Aliens!? You're an abomination!

Lincoln: More like a major freak!

Lori: This guy literally is a disgusting freak!

Lisa: I may be a scientist but even I wouldn't even stoop to using Aliens like that.

Dexter: Me neither.

Shanan looked at him and she identified the aliens he was merged with in her mind. She saw that he was merged with aliens from all over the Virgo Supercluster.

Me: I bet you that none of those parts came willingly Alpha.

Vipernan Head: Hey, I've got a human attached to me. Get me some wart remover.

Alpha: (Slaps it) Shut up.

Shanan: That's a Vipernan head you have there.

Alpha: That's correct. Got him from the planet Vipras in the Triangulum Galaxy.

Shanan: And the one on the other shoulder is a Orkekian Nekopede.

Alpha: Indeed. Got him from the planet Orkek in the Sombrero Galaxy.

Bella: You've been very busy Alpha.

Alpha: Indeed. To answer your previous question, the Sintillian Heart is going to make me immortal.

Shanan: Sintillian's can live forever.

Me: But you nearly killed K and now you will pay for your crimes against humanity, space and nature!

We powered up and transformed.

Ben: You might have a lot of aliens in your body.

Ben turned into Alien X.

Alien X: (Ben and 2 Other Voices) **But not a Celestialsapian.**

Megaforce Ranger: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers from 1977. Troy Burrows turned into the Spade Ace Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Diamond Jack Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Clover King Ranger, Emma Goodall turned into the Heart Queen Ranger, and Gia Moran turned into the Big Ace Ranger and Orion turned into the new Royal Flush Gold Ranger.

Nico: Alpha, you have failed this entire universe!

I snapped my fingers and we were now on the planet Shia. It was a desert planet located 1,165 Light-Years away from Earth and it was the perfect place for the fight.

Me: You're going down Alpha.

We powered up to the extreme and went at Alpha. I punched him in the face and he sent a Jamdabian Mouth at me and I dodged it and fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit it and blew it apart. But to our shock it regenerated back and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down. He sent two Linwistian Tentacles at me and Nico and we grabbed them and channelled electricity into them and electrocuted Alpha. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at Alpha and it hit him and electrocuted him. Laney and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over and Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze some of his limbs off. Alpha fired a powerful blast of Exteremian Lightning at Lincoln from a mouth in his hand and it packed a 800 Quadrillion Volt wallop and he deflected it back and it hit Alpha and exploded. Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava at Alpha and it slammed into him and burned him all over. Nico took the Noisy Cricket and fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Alpha's arm and blew it off. But the powerful recoil blew him into the air and he was flying. He stopped and used his strength to brace himself and fired multiple blasts and they it Alpha all over and blew him open. Alpha then went invisible. But I used my infrared vision and flushed him out and I punched him in the head and kicked him in the stomach and Alpha grew a Cryoxmanian Dragon and it fired a powerful blast of ice water at me and I fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded. Rex Salazar slashed him with his Nanite Sword and Alpha fired a powerful blast of light energy from a Fexporm Hand mouth. I deflected the blast back with my scythe and it hit Alpha and blew him into a rock. He splattered all over the place. But he regenerated and pulled himself back together. We knew we had to resort to Total Obliteration. Troy Burrows fired his Spade Arts and the arrows hit Alpha all over and exploded. Noah Carver slashed him with his Dia Sword, Jake Halling smashed his head in with his Club Megaton, Emma Goodall slashed him all over with her Heart Cute and Gia Moran bashed him all over with her Big Baton and Orion lashed him all over with his Royal Flush Whip. Marinette smashed him with a new Lucky Charm, a powerful hammer. Ben as Alien X fired a powerful blast of cosmic energy and it hit Alpha and exploded. Bella used Ionstorm's powers and blasted holes into him. Lori blew him around in a powerful tornado of wind and Leni crushed him with a huge rock

Queen Bee: VENOM! (stings Alpha)

Alpha: You'll have to do better than that!

But then Alpha started puffing up!

Alpha: (In excruciating pain) WHAT!? WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME!?

Queen Bee: My venom is deadly!

Me: And now you are forever disgraced! Lets finish him with Combos and Final Smashes.

Scrapper: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his shovel power and strength 100-fold.

Blackfire: Time for this Tameranean Warrior to strike you all over! TAMARAN CYBER KEY POWER!

The Tamaran Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Scrapper and Blackfire: FIRESTORM STAR SHOVEL SLASH!

Scrapper slashed him all over with his shovel and Blackfire fired powerful star bolts all over him and they hit him and exploded.

G1 Silverbolt: Time for this bird to strike! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Electrostatic Discharge Rifle 100-fold.

Whenua: Now you will feel the power of the Earth! METRU-NUI CYBER KEY POWER!

The Metru-Nui Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

G1 Silverbolt and Whenua: LIGHTNING BOULDER SLAMSTORM!

Whenua threw a bunch of rocks and G1 Silverbolt fired a powerful blast of lightning and they all hit Alpha and exploded all over.

Me: Time to finish you for good Alpha! You may have the powers of over 12,000 aliens, but not even all those aliens will be enough to stand up to us.

Alien X: I agree. ZVEZDA SPACE STARSTORM!

Alien X fired a powerful blast of energy and it slammed into Alpha and exploded all over.

Agent J: Time for this agent to blow you apart. NOISY CRICKET FIRESTORM BURST!

Agent J fired a powerful blast of energy from his Noisy Cricket and it hit Alpha and exploded.

Lisa Loud: It's time to destroy this ugly extraterrestrial abomination. POSITRON MEGABLAST DEATH RAY!

Lisa Loud fired a powerful Positron Death Ray and it hit Alpha and exploded.

Chloe: Time for you to feel the sting. VENOMOUS MIRACULOUS STING!

Chloe fired a powerful blast of energy from her hands and it hit Alpha and poisoned him.

Me: Time for this wolf to bring the moon of justice. WOLF FIRE DEATH BURST!

I fired a powerful blast of dark blue fire from my hand and it hit Alpha and it completely obliterated him in an instant. There was nothing left of him.

Me: That's it for Alpha. Burn in hell you freak of nature.

Agent J: That was awesome!

Me: Thanks J.

We went back to Earth.

Agent J: (To the viewers) You mess with Earth and M.I.B., you will mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it J. But great job.

Chloe: (To the viewers) The power of the Miraculous works awesomely with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's awesome and Nico did a great job recruiting all of us onto the team.

Me: He sure did.

We then went back to the estate and we had an awesome Thanksgiving Dinner.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction complete and another holiday and 2nd M.I.B. villain destroyed.

Alpha of M.I.B. the Series was a monster and a terrifying freak of nature! He integrated numerous aliens into himself and it was disgusting! David Warner did a great job voicing him though.

NicoChan11 gave me the idea. Thanks man. Let me know what you think. Next up is Scooby Doo in Abracadabra Doo and we're going to face a real Gryphon and tame it. Have a great Thanksgiving to you all and eat a lot of turkey.

See you all next time.

# Night of The Gryphon

At the estate in Gotham Royal York in Michigan, Alya was showing us the website that she made. It was called Ladyblog. The Ladyblog is a blog created by Alya Césaire about Ladybug. On the blog, Alya uploads information about Ladybug, including, but not limited to, the traditional cultural symbolism of ladybugs, theories on Ladybug's origin and the source of her powers, interviews from people who have interacted with Ladybug in various contexts, and attempts to discover Ladybug's secret identity.

Maria: So, this is the Ladyblog?

Alya: It sure is. I made this website to spread the word about the awesome good deeds about Ladybug.

Me: That's really cool.

Nico: It sure is. I went onto this website before and that's how I found out about Ladybug and what they were doing in Paris.

Laney: So that's how you found out about Team Ladybug and how you met them.

Lincoln: That is amazing.

Alya: Before the truth about Lila was revealed, I was deceived into making posts about her lies on the Ladyblog.

Mewtwo: It's ok, Alya. No one is blaming you for that.

Alya: Well, I blamed myself. But those posts hae been taken down. I put an apology in their place.

Me: It's not your fault Alya. It's like with Tabloid Magazines. They give the people what they want.

Alya: That's true.

Juleka: But it is an amazing site.

Me: Were you all shocked that Marinette is also Ladybug?

Chloe: I sure was.

Alya: It was cool that she is also Ladybug.

Me: Yeah and now everyone in Paris knows about you all being Team Ladybug.

Lucy Loud: I think it's really cool myself.

Ben: I see you posted J.D.'s announcement to Paris and the speeches that followed afterwards.

Alya: Yep. This will not only ensure that Adrien's Dad won't receive hate for his crimes but it'll also ensure the public that J.D. will never become a corrupt hero.

Me: That's awesome! I don't know what I was thinking saying that back then. I was just under a lot of pressure from trying to prevent myself from killing Hawk Moth. At least it'll show that we are not like the Justice Lords. But I don't think Justice Lord Superman will agree.

Nico: Yep. We all were under a lot of pressure back then.

Mixmaster: Yep. We saw your blog. Now, it's time for you to see ours.

Me: Yep.

I went onto the computer and showed Alya our website. It was Team Loud Phoenix Storm Blog and it was an amazing website that showed pictures of all the villains we destroyed, all the villains we captured, their mugshots, and all our adventures and how we defeated all the villains and there were also video clips on all our fights and adventures.

Alya: Wow! Your website is incredible.

Me: Yep. We built it to show the world our adventures across all of the universe and how we defeat all the villains and protect everyone.

Nico: Yep.

Kim: Hey where's Leni?

Me: Oh she's over at the mall.

Hot Spot: Isn't Black Friday today?

Me: It sure is. This is the busiest and most hectic shopping day of the year.

Nico: Oh yeah. The Day after Thanksgiving.

Me: Lets head over to the mall and join the shopping.

We went over to the Mall.

## GOTHAM ROYAL YORK MALL

We went and joined Leni over at Gotham Royal York mall.

Leni: It was totes nice of you all to join me.

Me: No problem Leni. We wouldn't miss out on an awesome shopping day like this. Last time we did it was in the Early Morning Hours and when we came back home, we were really exhausted.

Laney: I remember that. You guys were running on fumes.

We laughed at Laney's joke.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Laney.

Me: That is true though. Christmas is next month and it's gonna be so awesome to see Christmas Town when we go there. Now that Oogie Boogie will never terrorize the holidays again, we can visit and learn about all the holidays.

Alix: We sure can.

Then an owl flew over us.

Me: An owl.

A letter landed in my hands.

Me: It's from Whirlin Merlin Magic Academy.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) An invitation to Whirlen Merlin Magic Academy? This sounds familiar.

I opened the letter and read it.

Me: "Dear Team Loud Phoenix Storm,

You all have cordially been invited to a special dinner for the grand reopening of the Whirlin Merlin Magic Academy in Boundary County, Idaho. There will be food, dancing, and an awesome magic show.

Sincerely Whirlin Merlin."

Whoa! Boundary County is right by the United States-Canada Border. It's right in the old O'Flannery Castle. It's owner Seamus O'Flannery brought the castle over here in America.

Laney: I've heard about that! That is so cool!

Lola: I love magic! It's so awesome!

Me: Daphne and all of Mystery Inc. sent an email to me about that. They are going over to that castle to help Madelyn investigate why a Gryphon is terrorizing that castle.

Laney: A Gryphon? Like the ones in Medieval Myth?

Charlie Thorn: That's really interesting. Is it like the Garuda?

Me: No Chip. This is completely different. The Gryphon is a mythical creature from Ancient Egyptian, Persian and Renaissance Myth. It's a creature that's half Eagle, half Lion. The Garuda is the spirit of the Sky from Hindu, Buddhist and Jain Myth. It's half man, half eagle and is often called the King of The Birds.

Lana: That's a major difference.

Lisa: Indeed it is.

Charlie Thorn: That is an interesting fact.

Alix: Oh man! We get to look for clues just like in all the past Scooby Doo Mysteries! How sweet is that?

Me: It's awesome Alix. We helped Mystery Inc. solve a lot of mysteries and we have an awesome museum dedicated to their achievements.

Lynn: Not only that but we also put all of the criminals they busted behind bars for the rest of their lives.

Me: Well that's a story for another time. Lets head over to Idaho guys!

Everyone: YEAH!

We were off to Idaho!

---

O'FLANNERY CASTLE, NORTHERN IDAHO

---

We were flying to the castle.

Me: Harry, when you all went to Hogwarts, you all have had a lot of encounters with Mythological Creatures right?

Harry Potter: We sure have J.D. We saw a lot of dragons, gryphons, phoenixes and mermaids and all kinds of creatures.

Me: Awesome.

We heard an eagle screech and we saw at O'Flannery Castle a huge Gryphon! It was a big creature that was incredible!

Me: WOW!

Nico: Look at the size of that Gryphon!

Me: It's huge! But it's a real Gryphon!

Alix: It's not a fake?

Me: No, this is a real gryphon! I can sense it.

Maria: Wow!

Laney: It's a magnificent creature.

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: It looks like a beautiful princess creature.

Lincoln: It is from Medieval Myth.

Me: Lets weaken it and tame it!

We went at it.

Megaforce Ranger: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the first ever Power Rangers from Japan that aired in 1977. Troy Burrows turned into the Red Akarenger, Noah Carver turned into the blue Aorenger, Jake Halling turned into the Green Midorenger, Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Kirenger, Emma Goodall turned into the Pink Momorenger and Orion turned into a new ranger for the group called the Gold Aurenger.

Chip Thorn: Time for some magic power! LEGENDARY SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

Chip Thorn turned into the Yellow Mystic Force Ranger!

Chip Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! LEGENDARY YELLOW RANGER!

Me: Lets show this bird some Mystic Power!

I formed my Legendary Mystic Staff.

I fired a powerful blast of Star Energy from my staff and the blast hit the Gryphon and exploded all over.

Charlie Thorn: (aims Magi Staff in crossbow mode at Gryphon) Ready… aim… fire! (shoots)

He fired powerful blasts of lightning at the gryphon and they hit him and electrocuted him. Lola fired blasts of fire at the gryphon and burned it. Laney tied it in vines. Troy Burrows lashed the gryphon with his Red Bute, Noah Carver fired an arrow from his Blue Bute and the arrow hit the Gryphon and exploded, Jake Halling threw his Midoboomerang and it hit the Gryphon and cut it all over, Gia Moran fired a powerful blast of her Infrasonic Wave Beam and it hit the Gryphon and exploded, Emma Goodall fired her Momoearrings and it hit the Gryphon and exploded in a powerful explosion and Orion fired his gold spear and the blast hit the Gryphon and exploded.

Me: Now lets tame this beast with our combos and Final Smashes!

Mixmaster: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his mixing drum 100-fold.

Mewtwo: I'll show this monster some psychic powers. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Mewtwo's right arm device and it enhanced his powers and abilities 100-fold.

Mixmaster and Mewtwo: PSYCHIC CEMENT BOMB!

Mixmaster fired a powerful blast of cement and Mewtwo fired a powerful blast of psychic energy and threw it at the Gryphon and it slammed into it.

Hot Spot: Time for the heat! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his fireball cannon 100-fold.

Ben: Lets give this guy some Omnitrix power! OMNITRIX CYBER

KEY POWER!

The Omnitrix Cyber Planet Key went into Ben's Omnitrix and it enhanced all his powers of the aliens 100-fold and it permanently unlocked Ultimate Ben! He activated the powers of Buzzshock.

Hot Spot and Ben: PYROSTORM ELECTRIC BURN!

Hot Spot and Ben fired a powerful blast of fire and Lightning and burned and electrocuted the gryphon.

Me: Lets get a final smash in!

Crystal (Scooby Doo): Like, you got it J.D.! PRISM RAY CRYSTAL BEAM!

Crystal fired a powerful beam of rainbow light from her hand and it hit the Gryphon and burned it.

Shaggy: Like thought you might like some help.

Me: We owe you one guys.

Vida Rocca: This is gonna be interesting. FAIRY WIND BUTTERFLY STORM!

Vida Rocca fired a powerful kaleidoscope of butterflies made of pure wind and it spun around the gryphon.

Lincoln: Lets see how it likes lightning! LIGHTNING STORM DRAGONFIRE!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it turned into a powerful dragon of lightning and it hit the gryphon and electrocuted it.

Charlie Thorn: Lets do it! LIGHTNING GARUDA ELECTROCUTION!

Charlie Thorn fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the gryphon.

Alya: Lets get this Gryphon! FOXFIRE FLUTE SLASH!

Alya fired a powerful blast of blue fire and it hit the Gryphon and knocked him out.

Me: That did it!

Laney used her abilities to tame the creature. We then saw another gryphon! But Lana smelled that it was a fake one! She fired a powerful blast of ice lightning at the fake one and shattered it into a million pieces. We saw who was operating it and it was Marlon Whirlin! Tired of doing all the real work but getting none of the credit, Marlon decided to use his puppets and illusions to become a famous magician himself, but he needed money to start and the only way was to get Whirlen to sell the castle. So Marlon had his gryphon puppet scare everyone away. He apologized for everything he did. But Whirlin forgave Marlon and he was accepted back.

Crystal (Scooby Doo): (to Marlon) Well, I'm glad you've learned your lesson.

Marlon: Yes and thank you all for meddling.

Me: (Laughs) That's the first time someone said that. But you're welcome.

Crystal (Scooby Doo): (To the viewers) Magic is so awesome and it can be used as an awesome power.

Me: It sure can.

We had an awesome dinner and Shaggy made all kinds of food. He and Scooby made awesome Funky Fritters for the dinner. It was an awesome food. Nuclear Hot spicy and they were really good and tasty. We had an awesome dinner and magic show.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Chapter and Scooby Doo Movie done.

Abracadabra Doo was an awesome Scooby Doo movie from 2010. It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is where we face all of the Legion Of Doom from Superfriends! Get ready to watch us kick major butt like how the Superheroes did back in the good old days as we pulverize the Legion Of Doom into oblivion!

See you all next time.

# The Good Old Hero Days

In the middle of the North Sea in between England and Denmark, was the toughest and most dangerous maximum security prison that ever exists in the world of Wizardry: It's the Wizarding World's version of Alcatraz that is reserved for the worlds most dangerous and more evil wizards: AZKABAN.

---

Azkaban is a fortress on an island in the middle of the North Sea. It serves the magical community of Great Britain as a prison for convicted criminals. Azkaban was built in the 15th century and it has been in use as a detention facility since 1718. Using certain Charms, Azkaban is hidden from the Muggle world, and is Unplottable.

As of Eldritch Diggory's visit in the 1730s or 1740s, a graveyard had been established on the island to accommodate those who have died in the prison. Most of the prisoners inside its walls died of despair, having lost the will to live. This is due to the presence of Dementor guards on the island. Dementors drain people of all happiness and leave them with their worst memories. Long-term exposure usually lead to insanity and even death.

While other wizarding prisons exist, such as Nurmengard (which was used exclusively to hold its creator Gellert Grindelwald's enemies and eventually himself), Azkaban is the only known fortress to be the "official" holding ground for British wizarding criminals.

The island in the North Sea on which the wizard prison is built has never appeared on any map, wizard or Muggle. It's first known resident, Ekrizdis, practised the worst kinds of Dark magic and constructed a fortress on the island, luring Muggle sailors there to torture and murder them. After his death, the various concealment charms placed on the island faded, and the Ministry of Magic became aware of the mysterious site's existence. Those who entered the deserted fortress to investigate discovered, among other horrors, an infestation of Dementors. The wizarding authorities of the time considered destroying the fortress, but, fearing reprisal by the dark entities or the island itself, decided against such action, and the Ministry allowed the sizeable colony to remain; the island was thus left unmolested and unchecked for many years, perhaps decades, until the International Statute of Secrecy was established.

Due to the impracticality of using small, local prisons, which could result in bangs, smells and light shows if inmates escaped, plans for a single, purpose-built wizarding prison on some remote Hebridean island were made at the passing of the International Statute of Secrecy. However, when Damocles Rowle was elected Minister for Magic in 1718, he insisted on using Azkaban instead, seeing the Dementors as a potential asset: putting them to work as guards would save expense, time, and lives. This plan was eventually put into motion and, despite protests, Azkaban remained the prison of the wizarding world until the end of the Second Wizarding War, primarily due to its zero breakout rate. From that point on, the Dementors served the Ministry as the guards of Azkaban, as the arrangement allowed them to feed on the emotions of the prisoners within its walls. Opposition to the use of Azkaban did manifest, however.

Somewhere between 1733 and 1747 Minister Eldritch Diggory visited Azkaban, and was horrified at the inhumane levels of despair and insanity that the Dementors induced in the prisoners. He formed a committee to find alternative solutions or mitigating measures, the least of which was to remove the Dementors; even this, however, met opposition from those who feared a mainland invasion if the Dementors were deprived of their food source. Diggory died of Dragon Pox while in office, and thus the campaign to find an alternative to Azkaban's Dementors stalled. Reversing his predecessor's position, when Minister Hesphaestus Gore took office, the prison was renovated and reinforced. No serious opposition to the continued use of the prison arose in the next few centuries, and no Minister considered closing the prison until the Minister of Magic Kingsley Shacklebolt began major reforms of the entire Ministry in 1998.

Since 1717, using any of the three Unforgivable Curses on another human being has carried the punishment of a life sentence in

Azkaban (unless there is sufficient evidence that the caster did so under the influence of the Imperius Curse, or legal exceptions made by the Ministry of Magic as in the case of Aurors in the First Wizarding War).

It was during the First Wizarding War that Bartemius Crouch Senior, Head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement at the time, sentenced many suspects to Azkaban without a trial. While this allowed many Death Eaters to be imprisoned without giving them a chance to escape by manipulating courts, it also resulted in wrongful imprisonment of innocents, such as Sirius Black. Many citizens of the magical community supported this move, due to the terror of Lord Voldemort gripping the nation; it was only when the war ended and peace began to sink in did people saw Crouch's actions were too harsh. It was also during the first war that Alastor Moody, famous Auror, captured many Death Eaters, which resulted in "half the cells in Azkaban are full thanks to him".

During the Second Wizarding War, in which the Death Eaters took over the Ministry, the prison also fell into their usage. They released all of their comrades and falsely cleared them, while sentencing many innocent Muggle-borns and other enemies of theirs to Azkaban under sham trials and trumped-up charges. Also, the Dementors were given more areas to reign upon than simply guarding the inmates. Some Muggle-borns did not survive the ordeal in Azkaban, a reason why Dolores Umbridge was given a life sentence after the Death Eaters were defeated.

Azkaban earned a reputation as a horrific place, mostly due to the Dementors. Because of these creatures, most prisoners eventually went insane and slowly died under the Dementors' depressive influence, having lost their will to live and even stopped eating. Even those who survived to be released would remain traumatised by their experiences within the prison: Marvolo Gaunt was left heavily weakened during his six-month sentence, which may have been a contributing factor to his early death, while Rubeus Hagrid can remember how miserable he was there even long after his release. Even Sirius Black and Bellatrix Lestrange's physical appearances are tell tale signs of their deterioration within the prison, losing most of their great aristocratic looks. The Dementors' primary concern was their supply of human emotions to feed upon and, disregarding the prisoners' release terms, seemed unhappy to let them go. However, many denizens of the wizarding community remained happy that it was the Dementors who guard the prisoners, believing that they are what keeps these dangerous people inside the remote fortress. On the other hand, there had been many who opposed the idea of keeping Lord Voldemort's most dangerous followers in the hands of such dark creatures, fearing that their loyalty could easily be swayed to Voldemort's side through bargains of which the Ministry could not compete with, perhaps one day handing the prisoners the key to their unjust freedom.

Azkaban was guarded by Dementors until most of them revolted and joined Lord Voldemort. As a result, Voldemort's Death Eaters escaped together to rejoin their master in both 1996 and 1997.

There is most likely an Anti-Apparition jinx on Azkaban; if there were not, wizards and witches could simply Apparate from the prison to the outside world. However, since it is debatable that most witches and wizards need a wand to Apparate, this may be irrelevant, as none of the prisoners maintain possession of their wands. Most of the prisoners would barely have had enough strength to Apparate anyway, as the mere presence of Dementors, particularly in large numbers, inhibits the use of magical powers.

Before the Dementors' revolt, the only people ever to escape the prison were Barty Crouch Jr and Sirius Black, in 1982 and 1993, respectively. Barty Crouch Jr was smuggled out by his father, Barty Crouch Sr., and replaced by his dying mother using Polyjuice Potion, while Sirius was able to escape by changing into his Animagus form of a dog. Another mass breakout occurred in 1997 (most likely in the summer) but was covered up by the Ministry for political reasons.

There is a graveyard on the island outside the wall of Azkaban where the Dementors buried prisoners who died. However, if the dead prisoner has a relative who is not a criminal, the relative in question has the right to pick up the corpse for a proper burial, as Barty Crouch Snr had the right to pick up the body that was disguised as his son, though he chose not to due to fear of being exposed of committing a jailbreak.

Although the prison is in the middle of the ocean with iron walls protecting it, it was unnecessary to keep prisoners inside, as Remus Lupin stated, because the prisoners were already trapped in their own heads due to the intense depression caused by the Dementors. As Sirius indicated, most prisoners went insane after a short while, and some even stopped eating, preferring death to their lives within Azkaban.

Visits to the island are heavily restricted, as only respectable Ministry officials were noted to be allowed to visit with any possible relatives. An example is when Barty Crouch Snr and his wife were allowed a deathbed visit to their imprisoned son due to the former's high status in the government; they took advantage of this privilege to smuggle Barty Jr out of prison. The Minister for Magic is also allowed to visit the prison, as to check out on certain prisoners on their conditions, as Cornelius Fudge did on Sirius Black. Arthur Weasley visited Azkaban on business once.

After the end of the Second Wizarding War and Kingsley Shacklebolt's appointment as Minister for Magic in 1998, Dementors were no longer employed as guards of Azkaban. This was likely because they had proven to be untrustworthy, and because the depression and madness their presence caused in prisoners was considered inhumane.

Ever since they were removed, Aurors have been guarding the prison, taking turns so that a certain number of Aurors are assigned to stand guard, before leaving to return to fieldwork, with other Aurors taking their place. It is unknown how many surviving Voldemort supporters and Death Eaters were imprisoned in the aftermath. Them aside, any Ministry officials who knowingly and willingly went with Voldemort's ideologies during the time when the Ministry was under his control, mainly the Muggle-Born Registration Commission, were sentenced to Azkaban, the most prominent being Dolores Umbridge, for her crimes against humanity (and, more specifically, Muggle-borns). The new security system has proven effective, as no breakouts have occurred since it was implemented, until 2020 in which Rodolphus Lestrange escaped a third time, to report to his wife's illegitimate daughter about her heritage and destiny.

---

Me and Nico were at the front gates of Azkaban and it was a terrifying place.

Me: Wow. So this is Azkaban and it's way out here in the middle of the North Sea.

Nico: Yeah. Hard to believe that no one know's it's out here.

Me: Yeah. And we're going to do the world a huge favor and kill all of Voldemort's followers and send all of their fucking butts off to hell.

Nico: Yep. I can't believe the Ministry Of Magic Council agreed with this.

Me: Was there ever any doubt?

---

45 minutes ago, me and Nico went into the chamber of the Ministry Of Magic and we were standing before the Supreme Wizard Tribunal.

Head Elder Wizard: (British Accent) Ah welcome J.D. Knudson.

Me: Greetings to you all honorable council of magic. I apologize for not coming to visit you all in a while. We've been out saving the world and the universe.

Head Elder Wizard: That is quite all right. Who is this with you?

Me: Oh I apologize. This is one of my best friends and one of my 2nd In Command.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm Nicolas Chan, but everyone calls me Nico. I'm one of the 2nd in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Head Elder Wizard: It's an honor and pleasure to meet you Master Nico.

Nico: Same to you.

Me: We apologize for calling this meeting. But it's very important.

2nd Elder Wizard: (British Accent) What does it entail?

I pulled out a scroll given to me by Albus Dumbledore and what it had was interesting. It was a powerful document for a rule called Doctrine 62: "Azkaban Dark Wizard Execution" and it was to execute the following evil wizards immediately:

ANTONIN DOLOHOV

JUGSON

BELLATRIX LESTRANGE

RODOLPHUS LESTRANGE

LUCIOUS MALFOY

MULCIBER

NOTT

AUGUSTUS ROOKWOOD

Elder Head Wizard: This is a very powerful document J.D. May I ask what Albus wants with the deaths of all these evil wizards?

Me: We found out that Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters are going to return.

Everyone gasped.

Me: I know this is a huge shock. But I have knowledge of future events that are going to take place and we have to make sure that he doesn't return.

I showed them all the events of the future and what they saw was all shocking!

Head Elder Wizard: I can't believe this. He Who Must Not Be Named is going to return and all these wizards are to blame for his return?

2nd Elder Wizard: This is a nightmare. I see why you are trying to kill all these wizards: It's to make sure that they don't resurrect him.

Me: That's correct honorable council. I know this is very shocking. But if we don't kill all of Voldemort's followers, he will return and he will plunge the whole planet into chaos by causing the genocide of all of the muggles in the name of Salazar Slytherin. 7.3 Billion of them. He calls it the noble work of Salazar Slytherin. I call it cold-blooded murder and acts of terrorism and genocide. The ultimate acts of pure evil are genocide and murder.

Head Elder Wizard: I can't argue with you there. And if all this will happen when Voldemort returns, then the world will be in terrible danger. Lets vote on this. All in favor of executing Doctrine 62: Azkaban Dark Wizard Execution, say Aye.

Council: Aye!

We saw all the hands go up.

Head Elder Wizard: Anyone oppose? Say Nay.

No one opposed.

Head Elder Wizard: It's unanimous. You have permission to execute those monsters.

Me: With pleasure honorable council.

Nico: We'll make them pay.

Head Elder Wizard: You two are dismissed. We appreciate you telling us this and thank you all for bringing back Hogwarts and all those senselessly killed by Voldemort.

Me: It was our pleasure honorable council.

We left.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: You ready Nico?

Nico: Always ready buddy.

Me and Nico flared up our auras and the Dementors followed us. We went into Azkaban and it was a horrifying prison. It was like stepping through the Gates Of Hell! We walked all around the prison and fired energy blasts at the prisoners we got permission to execute and we were blasting them. The Dementors were using the Dementors Kiss on some of them and they were sucking their souls out and sending them off to Hell. I killed Antonin Dolohov, Jugson and Bellatrix Lestrange. Nico killed Rodolphus Lestrange and Lucious Malfoy and the Dementors killed the rest.

Me: You fucking wizard scum have failed this world and this universe.

Nico: Hey! That was my line!

Me: Well you were gonna say it anyway buddy.

Nico: Yeah that's true.

Me: If Voldemort is watching this, he can take all his fucking followers with him to Hell. But now we have another task down the road.

Nico: What is it?

Me: We have to find and destroy the 7 Horcruxes of Lord Voldemort. They are special artifacts that have pieces of his soul inside him. When Voldemort killed all those people in cold blood, he had a piece of his soul transferred into an artifact and because of that, his spirit is forever trapped in Limbo. He can't even go into the afterlife until all 7 Horcruxes are found and destroyed.

Nico: What are the artifacts that have been turned into Horcruxes?

Me: They are Tom Riddle's Diary, Helga Hufflepuff's Cup, Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem, Salazar Slytherin's Locket, Marvolo Gaunt's Ring, and Voldemort's pet snake Nagini.

Nico: That's only 6 of them.

Me: Yes. But the 7th Horcrux is Harry Potter himself.

Nico gasped.

Nico: But how?

Me: When Voldemort killed Lily and James Potter, he made Harry Potter the 7th Horcrux by giving him the Lightning Bolt shape scar on his forehead.

Nico: That's beyond ultimate evil!

Me: It is. But I managed to get rid of the fragment of Voldemort's soul inside him. It was because of Voldemort's soul fragment that he was able to speak the language of the snakes: Parseltongue.

Nico: So that's how he was able to talk to Lana's snake like that.

Me: Yeah.

FLASHBACK 2

Lana had Harry Potter in her room.

Lana: Hey Harry I read all your books and watched all your movies and they were so awesome! I read from Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets that you were able to speak in Parseltongue.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) I sure can Lana. It was because of Voldemort that I have this power.

Lana: Can you show me by talking to El Diablo?

Harry Potter: I sure can.

Lana brought out El Diablo and Harry Potter spoke in Parseltongue. It was a strange language and it was really cool. He said "My name is Harry Potter." The snake said "It's a pleasure to meet you Harry."

Lana: That is so cool!

Harry Potter: Thank you Lana.

Me: I agree. But I found out something terrifying.

I revealed that Harry Potter was made a Horcrux when Voldemort killed his parents. The scar acts as a connection with him and Lord Voldemort. I used my magic on him to sever the connection. It destroyed the connection and the scar remained. I also destroyed the portion of the soul that was inside him.

FLASHBACK 2 ends.

Nico: My god. That is awful. But thank goodness that didn't kill him for good.

Me: Yeah. So we have 6 more Horcruxes to destroy.

Nico: Yep.

We later went back home.

Back home, Qin was cuddling Kirby.

Qin: (cuddles Kirby) You're just so cute, Kirby.

Maria: Hey! Don't hog Kirby all to yourself.

Maria was cuddling Kirby as well.

Kirby: I know I'm a cute guy.

William: Hey, Kirby. How about you tell Qin about your origin story?

Kirby: Good idea.

Kirby went over his history.

---

Kirby is a small, pink, spherical alien with red feet, stubby flap-like arms and pink cheek-blushes. He is referred to as male in the animated series, and described as a young boy in the instruction manual for Kirby's Dream Land. His body is soft and flexible, allowing him to stretch his mouth to inhale foes or inflate himself with air and float. According to Super Smash Bros. instruction manual, he is 8 inches tall; this is contradicted in Kirby's Dream Land 3 and Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards, the former of which shows Kirby to be at about knee height compared to Samus Aran and the latter of which showing him to be a few inches shorter than the human girl Adeleine.

Kirby hails from the country of Dream Land on Planet Popstar, where he lives in a domed house. His appearance has changed subtly over the years, becoming more rounded and defined, mainly in his face and larger eyes. The new design has been used in all subsequent games.

Kirby does not commonly speak, mainly limited to grunts, shouts, and monosyllables in such games as Super Smash Bros and Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards. However he does speak in the stories written in some games' instruction manuals. He rarely speaks in-game, the only exception being Kirby's Avalanche. He narrates the functions of Copy Abilities on the start menu in Kirby: Nightmare in Dream Land, Kirby & the Amazing Mirror and Kirby: Squeak Squad. Most in-game talking Kirby does is in Kirby's Star Stacker, where Kirby explains the game's rules and gameplay. Kirby has dialogue in Kirby's Epic Yarn, but it is all spoken through the game's narrator.

---

Qin: Wow! That's amazing!

Maria: You have an amazing history.

Lily Loud: 27 years worth of history. His first game came out in 1992.

Lana: That is awesome!

Lily Loud: Back in the old days, King Dedede used to be Kirby's arch nemesis.

Maria: I remember that.

Wildrider: Kirby, exactly how old are you right now?

Kirby: Lets see. I would say that I am 7 years old.

Everyone gasped in shock.

Laney: Wow! 7-Years Old!

Tiff: That is amazing!

Me and Nico came back.

Me: We're back.

Lana: Hey guys.

Nico: All of Voldemort's followers are dead.

Me: And burning in hell.

Lana: Good riddance.

Me: Yep.

---

Later we were watching an old show from my past: Challenge of the Super Friends. The Super Friends were what the Justice League was called before they were called that. They consisted of Superman, Batman, Robin, Green Lantern, Hawkman, Wonder Woman, The Flash, Aquaman, and three heroes we haven't met yet: Apache Chief, Black Vulcan and Samurai.

---

As originally aired, this season an adventure with Superman, Batman and Robin, Wonder Woman, Aquaman, and the Wonder Twins, similar to those that had aired the previous season in The All-New Super Friends Hour. Thanks to these episodes being shown using the opening credits of the All-New Super Friends Hour in syndication.

Second segment

The second segment of this season featured Challenge of the Super Friends, a 16 episode series that came the closest to the comic books. Not only did Challenge have the Justice League of America, it was the first official Super Friends series to feature DC Super Villains from the comics. And this series had 13 of them together as an alliance called the Legion of Doom. Superman foes like Lex Luthor, Brainiac, Toyman, and Bizarro, and Batman foes like the Riddler and Scarecrow. The Legion of Doom dwelled in a murky swamp and launched their attacks for global conquest from a sinister looking, swamp-based, mechanical, flying headquarters, called the Hall of Doom (which resembled Darth Vader's helmet) as a suitable contrast with the Super Friends' gleaming Hall of Justice. Every week, the Legion schemed to either get rid of or destroy the Super Friends so they can conquer the world. The Super Friends themselves consisted of 11 Justice League heroes. The first segment alone being used with the Challenge of Super Friends opening, and confused references to the show it is often mistakenly believed that the first and second segments were two separate shows.

---

And together they face a Legion Of Doom that is considered really incompetent. They faced Lex Luthor,

---

Lex Luthor is the founder and CEO of LexCorp. He grew to resent Superman when he stole his spotlight as Metropolis' savior, and usually invested heavily in some of the Man of Steel's greatest foes, such as Metallo and Livewire. He sought to kill Superman for shutting down his major operations and costing him a lot of money. Although Superman already put away many of Luthor's co-conspirators, he could never convict Luthor himself due to lack of evidence. He was also known for his betrayals on many associates, causing many to leave LexCorp; the only one left was Mercy Graves. Lex also is shown to hate Batman as well, as he is an intellectual rival who teamed up with Superman to fight him when he and Joker teamed up, preventing Superman from being killed by Joker's kryptonite in the process. In Legacy, he was thrilled, the whole world turned against Superman when Darkseid brainwashed him and let him loose to take over and invade Earth. But Superman snapped out of it and earned the world's trust back and dismissed the charges against him.

## Justice League

Luthor later fought the Justice League, but was subsequently defeated, exposed as a crook, and sentenced to prison. He also learned that he had a terminal form of radiation poisoning as a result of carrying around a chunk of Kryptonite for years, leaving him with only a few more months to live. He then joined up with Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Shade, Copperhead (who would be in jail and replaced by theJoker), Solomon Grundy and Ultra-Humanite, forming the Injustice Gang, in an attempt take down the Justice League, but failed. Luthor later "redeemed" himself by aiding the Justice League in defeating the Justice Lords and was given a full pardon.

## Justice League Unlimited

After being freed from prison and cleared of all charges, Luthor reestablished his company and later entered politics and ran in the U.S. Presidential Elections. However, still bent on destroying Superman, he created Project Cadmus and succeeded in ruining the Justice League's reputation twice: once by causing Superman and Captain Marvel to fight each other, causing great destruction in the city, and again by taking control of the Watchtower's orbital cannon and causing it to fire on a Cadmus-related building in New Mexico.

Luthor's malevolent plans were later exposed by Batman and the Justice League, only for Brainiac to reveal that he had been dormant inside Lex ever since the episode Ghost in the Shell. Luthor later convinced Brainiac to fuse with him because they both could reach their ultimate goals. He then battled the Justice League, proving to be one of the group's most difficult foes. However, the Flash was able to separate the two after tapping into the Speed Force.

Luthor went back to jail with a damaged psyche. After Luthor escaped prison again thanks to The Key, Gorilla Grodd offered him membership in the newly formed Legion of Doom. Joining only to revive and refuse with Brainiac, Luthor eventually overthrew Grodd and took over the Legion (who did not oppose him after they learned Grodd's ultimate plan was to turn humanity into apes). Eventually, Lex's quest to revive Braniac lead the Legion into space, where he found a version of Brainiac that had been destroyed years earlier. However, Tala freed Grodd and he and a faction of the Legion fought Luthor and his supporters (which included the likes of Giganta, Bizarro, Toyman, Sinestro, Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Evil Star, etc.) After killing Grodd and trapping and absorbing Tala's magic to resurrect Brainiac, Lex discovers that he had accidentally resurrected Darkseid instead.

Luthor and the rest of the surviving Legion members barely escaped from Darkseid and made their way to Earth, where Luthor warned the Justice League, and he and his allies reluctantly team-up with them to fight against Darkseid and his army. Before the battle against Darkseid, Luthor points out to the Justice League that he doesn't want to help them save the world, but get revenge on Darkseid for destroying Brainiac and ruining his plans, before he and the Justice League go back in being enemies again as usual. He later left the battle with Metron and discovered the Anti-Life Equation. Returning to Earth with the Equation, he offered to share the knowledge with Darkseid, and they both disappeared in a spark of light. While they are presumed dead by the public, members of the Justice League have theorized they will eventually return yet again. However, both Luthor and Darkseid are now part of the Source Wall, that is the fate that occurs to all creature that solved the Anti-Life Equation, where they will remain likely for all eternity.

Vril Dox of the planet Colu A.K.A. Brainiac,

Brainiac becomes aware of Krypton's impending destruction, but finds the planet's destruction of little importance in contrast to the importance of all of Krypton's data. He thus abandons Krypton when the planet is about to be destroyed, and creates a new goal for himself: to collect all the data of a planet and then destroy the planet. He views this as forever preserving the completeness and uniqueness of this information. He also believes that the fewer beings who have the information, the more precious it becomes.

Years after Krypton's destruction, Brainiac kills a group of aliens and pilots their ship to Earth. Intrigued that Kal-El (otherwise known as Superman) exists, he seeks to bond his DNA with that of Kal-El's to continue his quest for data. Superman destroys the Brainiac drone, but Brainiac continues to be a threat as he downloads his program into LexCorp's computers.

Brainiac orders Lex Luthor to rebuild his body at one point, and then injures Luthor with a laser beam. Superman defeats Brainiac again, however.

Eventually, Brainiac seemingly attacks Apokolips, but Darkseid secretly makes a deal with Brainiac to lure in Superman. Darkseid hacks into Brainiac's system and forces Brainiac to self-destruct, seemingly destroying Brainiac for good.

It is later revealed that Brainiac had spared Luthor only to ensure his survival inside of Luthor. Brainiac planned to implant his mind into that of an Amazo droid, but was stopped by the Justice League. Brainiac flees from the Justice League using Luthor's body. Luthor questions Brainiac's motivations enough to interest Brainiac, and the two merge together with Dark Heart nanotechnology to become an ultimate being. Brainiac desires Luthor's creativity and Luthor desires the power and knowledge that Brainiac has but otherwise has no idea what to do with.

Brainiac/Luthor decide to create a machine that will absorb data of planets in a single stroke, but they are stopped by the Flash.

Brainiac is seemingly gone from existence, but still exists within the mind of Luthor. Luthor discovers that Gorilla Grodd has the last existing piece of Brainiac. Luthor desperately tries multiple manners of activating the one scrap left of Brainiac but it does not work.

Eventually, Luthor goes to the location of Brainiac where he was destroyed and attempts to resurrect Brainiac using magic, but surprisingly resurrects Darkseid instead. The psychic link is shattered from Luthor, thus ending Brainiac forever. Luthor swears revenge on Darkseid, who now seems to have some of Brainiac's power as well.

Some fragment or contingency aspect of Brainiac makes an attempt through time travel to kill young Clark Kent in Smallville, but is opposed by the Legion of Super-Heroes, who are still hard-pressed to protect Clark and his human parents from the AI's rampage. Enraged by his family being endangered, young Clark exceeds his current potential and pummels the attacker. Brainiac's retreat is an erratic one, and he ends up flying into the sun, where he is clearly shown to be destroyed.

In a later Justice League Unlimited episode, Supergirl moves to the 30th Century for various reasons, one of which is to be with a hero called Brainiac 5, an organic whose connections to the AI are not made clear in this version.

A variant on this Brainiac, also voiced by Corey Burton, and having an aspect and motivations nearly identical to the DCAU version, appears on the Legion Of Super Heroes animated series. At first, he is merely a relic, a prior incarnation of the heroic Brainiac 5.0 (the original is called 1.0 in this) that 5.0 calls upon to solve a problem his current program cannot handle. He ultimately becomes the final Big Bad of Season 2, corrupting his 'descendant' Brainy into deep villainy, till Superman prevails upon his old friend to abandon that path. Seemingly destroyed, the remnants of 1.0 are shown at the tail-end of the final episode once more rebuilding themselves. While many things are the same between the two original Brainiacs, The Legion Of Super Heroes animated series is in a different continuity from the DCAU.

---

David Hyde A.K.A. Black Manta,

---

In the Flashpoint timeline, Black Manta was an enforcer in Aquaman's Atlantean army alongside Ocean Master during his war against Wonder Woman and the Amazons, as well as the United States of America. His notable moment was showcasing his fighting skills as he faced off against Deathsroke were in Black Manta presumably killed him with his optic blasts. He is later killed by the combined efforts of Grifter and Batman shooting him to death in the

face.

## Justice League: Throne of Atlantis

Out of costume, Black Manta first appears observing Arthur Curry with Dr. Shin, a scientist with theories that Atlantis exists. While the doctor tries to approach Curry immediately after witnessing his strength, Black Manta advises him to talk to Arthur in the morning. Black Manta then has Dr. Shin assassinated during an attempt on Curry's life. Later, in Atlantis, he and Orm meet with Queen Atlanna, Orm's mother, to persuade her into starting a war with the surface world. After she rejects their idea to attack the humans, Black Manta uses missiles loaded into his submarine to attack Atlantis, framing the surface world. Orm and Black Manta then demand that the Queen starts a war for the alleged act of terrorism from the surface. However, Queen Atlanta still refuses to strike and tells Manta to arrange a meeting with the Justice League to discuss a peace treaty.

After his men fail to kill Orm's half brother, Arthur Curry, Orm kills Queen Atlanta, and usurps the throne of Atlantis, once again framing the humans for killing his mother. After Orm becomes the "Ocean Master" and Arthur becomes "Aquaman", the Atlantean army wages war with the surface and the Justice League. Black Manta later faces off against Aquaman and has the upper hand until the end of their fight. Black Manta reveals to have manipulated Orm into starting a war with the surface and plans to kill Orm and claim the treasures of Atlantis for himself when the time is right. Just as he is revealing his scheme, Aquaman summons a great white shark from the harbor to attack Black Manta, biting the villain and bringing him into the ocean.

## Suicide Squad: Hell to Pay

Black Manta resurfaces as a mercenary working for Amanda Waller. He briefly appears when he escorts the Suicide Squad to their mission through a custom submarine.

---

Sinestro,

In the episode Brightest Day, after Superman discovers Abin Sir, who tells him to protect the Green Lantern before succumbing to his injuries, Sinestro pops onto the scene. After using his ring to search the the pod for traces of the Green ring, Sinestro assumes Superman took it and begins attacking and overpowering him. However, Sinestro soon realizes that Superman truly doesn't have the ring and crushes him with a giant hammer before flying off, unknown to him, Superman survives the attack and ends up finding Abin Sur's Lantern and teleports himself to Oa.

Meanwhile Sinestro finally locates Kyle Rayner, the new owner of Abin Sur's ring, and starts attacking him, demanding him to hand over the ring. However, Kyle states that he and the ring "have become attached" and then confuses him by entrapping him inside a construct of bubblegum like matter. Sinestro and Kyle continue fighting through Metropolis until Sinestro manages to grab Kyle using a giant hand construct and begins to crush him. Kyle then creates a boot construct and kicks Sinestro in the face before getting hit back and discovering that he can use the ring to pass through walls before continuing to battle him.

On Oa, the Guardian of the Universe explain to Superman that Sinestro was once one of the Green Lanterns until he stopped using his ring responsibly and they deemed him unfit to wield it. Sinestro would then discover a new kind of Ring and started killing other Green Lanterns, gaining more power from every ring he destroyed. Back on Earth, Sinestro prepares to kill Kyle Rayner after his ring runs out of power, however, Superman returns just in time and saves Rayner from Sinestro's attack.

Later on, Sinestro manages to catch up to Superman and Kyle Rayner and Superman goes off and fights Sinestro so Kyle can charge his Ring, however, he ends up trapped in a large drill construct and ends up burrowing into the ground. Kyle, after fully charging the Ring, then throws a mountaintop at Sinestro, crushing him, although he survives and continues to fight Rayner. Sinestro then throws Kyle into a plane in a Ferris Aircrafts field and finally surrenders his ring to Sinestro, however, just as he puts it on, the ring explodes, revealing that the ring had just been a construct. As he is off his footing, Kyle begins to beat down on Sinestro, finally defeating him by throwing him into a giant Lantern construct, electrocuting him unconscious. With Sinestro defeated, Superman manages to break free from his construct and crushes his Ring. Sinestro is then presumably arrested by the Corps for his crimes against the Universe.

## Justice League

Years later, Sinestro somehow escaped from the Green Lantern Corps' custody and created a new Yellow Ring. Sometime before the episode, Sinestro was contacted by Gorilla Grodd and his henchwoman Giganta and joined his Secret Society in hopes of killing the Justice League's resident Green Lantern: John Stewart.

In Secret Society, starting off the first phase of Grodd's plan, Sinestro and the rest of the Society attack Morgan Edge's mansion, kill him and free Clayface from his imprisonment there and Grodd getting him to join his side by tempting him with the possibility of becoming human again. Later, Sinestro and the Society accompany Clayface to a chemical factory to help him fight off Batman, knowing he would try to apprehend him, with Sinestro blasting and destroying the electrified Batarang Batman used against Clayface. However, Batman had also brought the Justice League with him and the two teams begin to fight each other, with Sinestro taking on John Stewart. Unfortunately, due to the League's growing teamwork issues amplified by Grodd's psychic suggestions, they are easily beaten by the Society, although Grodd chooses to retreat instead of finishing them off and the League ends up disbanding.

In Part 2, after Flash heads to the North Hill Subway Station in hopes of finding Shade, he ends up in a trap laid by the Society and ends up fighting Sinestro, however, Flash ends up defeating Sinestro due to the fact that, while Sinestro's constructs can move at light-speed, he can't think that fast. Later, after Flash had been defeated by the other Society members and impersonated by Clayface, Sinestro tries to defeat Batman after he easily recognizes Clayface's disguise, but is instead taken out by a Batarang before he could attack.

Later, after the Society had captured all of the ex Justice League members and hijacked a football game to announce their victory to the world, Sinestro and the other Society members were shocked after realizing that Martian Manhunter had actually disguised himself as Clayface and that the real Clayface had been accidentally frozen by Killer Frost. After Martian Manhunter freed the Justice League, the Society and League began to fight each other again, with Sinestro yet again taking on John Stewart. However, the League, being far more organized that before, managed to defeat the villains and imprison them.

## Static Shock

Prior to appearing in the series, Sinestro, after stealing his Lantern, changed his appearance to that of John Stewart in an effort to ruin his reputation. Sinestro, as Stewart, then went on a crime spree across the world, putting both the Justice League and the Green Lantern Core against the real Stewart and forcing him to go into hiding while Sinestro continued to ruin his life.

In the episode Fallen Hero, Sinestro, as Stewart, barrels through the security force of a bank and steals millions of dollars in gold bars. The next day, Virgil Hawkins (Static's civilian identity) reads about Green Lantern's attack on the vault in the paper and immediately dismisses it as false, but he is soon proved wrong when he and his friend/partner Gear later encounter Green Lantern robbing a truck full of microchips. Static tries to talk his hero out of committing crimes, but Stewart tells Static that he became tired with having power and nothing to show for it and starts attacking him with the microchips by giving them a charge opposite to his. Gear tries to help Static, but is overpowered by a blast from Green Lantern and Static retaliates by blasting at Stewart with electrical energy, but his blast fails to penetrate Green Lantern's shield and he is soundly defeated.

As Green Lantern flies off and gloats about his victory, the real John Stewart hits him and knocks him down into a junkyard. The two begin to fight and Green Lantern taunts Stewart by telling him that he doesn't want to use up the energy his Ring has and invites an attempt to blast him with energy. Stewart misses the shot and Green Lantern begins to laugh at him, only for the energy to come back around and strike him in the back. Stewart then pins Green Lantern down and he reverts back into Sinestro, however, before John can defeat him, his ring runs out of power and Sinestro pins him under a steel gate. Sinestro then explains that he doesn't want to kill Stewart but instead wants him to be arrested by the Core for all the crimes that "he" committed before re-disguising himself as Stewart and flying off.

Green Lantern then encounters Static and Gear again and tries to destroy them, however, using their teamwork, they manage to keep him at bay. John Stewart, having managed to free himself, looks to join the fight to prove his innocence, and harnesses all the power left in his Ring and dons his costume. Upon seeing him, Sinestro slams Gear and Static into a building and makes Stewart follow him into an alley and then disappears, tricking Static and Gear into fighting Stewart. After his Ring runs out of power, Static electrocutes Stewart and he is arrested while Sinestro gleefully watches.

During John Stewart's prison transport, Sinestro arrives to taunt him and collect his Power Ring, however, he quickly realizes that he doesn't have it and instead opts to look for it himself. When asked by Stewart why he wants the ring, Sinestro states that the ring will make a nice keepsake, revealing a necklace of Power Rings he had stole from other Lanterns, presumably after killing them.

After discovering Stewart's Ring in his coat pocket, Static goes to Stewart's cell and learns the truth; A few days ago, Stewart, with all the other Justice League members occupied, investigated a distress call sent to him by the pilot of a rocket that crashed on an asteroid. Recognizing the pilot as the only survivor of the crash and the distance from the asteroid to Earth, he took out his Lantern to charge his Ring, but it turned out that Sinestro actually disguised himself as the pilot and the whole crash was just a set-up so Sinestro could steal his Lantern. It is also established by Stewart that he had helped defeat Sinestro when he became power-hungry, which is why he hates him so much.

Static then tries to tell Gear the truth about Green Lantern, but when he arrives at his house, he discovers that he has been captured by Sinestro. Sinestro tells Static to give him the Ring, however, Static dupes him by giving him a plastic ring and the two begin to fight, although Sinestro easily wins. However, John Stewart arrives, due to Static having cleared his name, and he begins to fight Sinestro, revealing that Static had given his ring a new type of charge. After a short fight, John Stewart manages to beat Sinestro after his ring starts to lose power and Static uses his powers to charge John's Ring even more, allowing him to expose Sinestro to the public and reclaim his Lantern. Jon Stewart then takes off with Sinestro and presumably takes him to be arrested on Oa for his crimes.

Justice League Unlimited

Yet again, Sinestro manages to escape custody and is contacted by Gorilla Grodd and joins his new expanded Secret Society.

In the episode The Great Brain Robbery, Sinestro assists Tala, Doctor Polaris and Lex Luthor in robbing a train and, along with the others, turns on Lex when they realize that he had accidentally switched minds with The Flash.

In the season finale, when Grodd escaped his imprisonment and tried to take his position as leader back from Luthor, Sinestro, along with Giganta, Bizarro, Volcana, Star Sapphire, Toyman, Atomic Skull, Heat Wave, Cheetah, Killer Frost, Evil Star and Doctor Destiny took Luthor's side and fought Grodd and his faction. After Luthor killed Grodd and Killer Frost switched sides and froze her teammates, Sinestro and the rest of the survivors watched as Luthor used Tala as a conduit in hopes of reviving Brainiac, but he and the others were shocked to see Luthor accidentally revive Darkseid instead. As Darkseid destroyed the Hall of Doom, Star Sapphire and Sinestro cast a force-field around their teammates (save Doctor Destiny, Major Disaster and KGBeast who didn't make it in time) to protect their teammates from his blast and, after Evil Star stole the New God Lightray's Mother Box, they Boomtubed themselves to Earth and call a temporary truce with the Justice League in order to stop Darkseid's Invasion. Sinestro then heads to Tokyo and fights off hoards of Parademons. Sinestro is last seen participating in the five minute head-start the League gives them in exchange for helping them save the planet.

---

Priscilla Rich A.K.A. Cheetah,

Priscilla Rich

The Golden Age Cheetah was socialite Priscilla Rich. Jealous of Wonder Woman (the Golden Age version, later retconned to be Wonder Woman's mother, Hippolyta)'s fame, Priscilla was driven to villainy by her second personality, the Cheetah. Donning a cheetah costume, Priscilla became Wonder Woman's archnemesis, until her retirement, and eventual death.

Deborah Domaine

The niece of the Golden Age Cheetah, Deborah was a friend of Wonder Woman, until the villainous Kobra brainwashed her into picking up her aunt's evil legacy. This version no longer exists due to the Crisis on Infinite Earths.

Barbara Ann Minerva

Much like her Golden Age predecessor, Dr. Barbara Ann Minerva was driven by envy to become a villain. A selfish, spoiled heiress, Minerva received her Cheetah powers and form from the sacrifice of her partner to an African plant god. However, because the ceremony is meant for virgins (hint-hint), her powers are half curse, half blessing. Minerva decided to challenge Wonder Woman's powers upon hearing of her arrival to Man's World in order to steal her magic lasso. Since then, the Cheetah has proven to be one of Wonder Woman's greatest enemies, as well as her arch nemesis and has shown that women can be just as bad as men.

In the Justice League, she is one of the recurring enemies in both the original series and its sequel series. Press materials names her "A feline femme fatale who is scratching for a fight."

Sebastian Ballesteros

A native to Argentina, corrupt businessman Sebastian Ballesteros was briefly the fourth Cheetah after stealing Minerva's powers, but was killed by her out of revenge.

# Gorilla Grodd,

---

Grodd was a scientist in Gorilla City. He developed a helmet that allowed him to control the minds of others. The Gorilla City security force stopped him from using it in the city, but he escaped capture and eventually wound up in Central City, where he obtained aid from Dr. Sarah Corwin via E-mail and Internet communications before meeting her in person. At some point in time, the two grew close and formed a romantic relationship.

Sometime later, Grodd ran afoul of the Flash and Green Lantern during an attempt to take over the minds of every human in Central City. He succeeds at this, and then, with every person under his control, he and Dr. Corwin invade a military base and commandeer missiles that they launch in the hopes of obliterating Gorilla City. Green Lantern destroyed two of the four missiles launched, while Martian Manhunter, Wonder Woman, and Hawkgirl destroy the other two, foiling his plans. He was then seemingly rendered harmless after Flash "crossed a few wires" in his mind control helmet and tricked him into using it. This fried his brain, and everyone assumed that he was brain-dead. This freed every person under his control but Dr. Corwin, whom Flash had assumed was also a slave to him, but then found out, to his surprise, that she had been a willing follower to him and was in love with him. Her fate beyond that point is still unknown, even now, although it can be assumed that she was arrested and sent to prison for her complicity in Grodd's crimes.

Grodd not only recovered from the frying of his brain, but he no longer needed the helmet to control minds. At some point, according to a story he would later tell Clayface, Grodd met a female gorilla named Giganta, whom he transformed into a human, who could grow to many times her normal size. It is unknown if she always had this ability or if it was as a result of Grodd's work, or even if the story was true or not. Grodd and Giganta would later recruit Killer Frost, Sinestro, Parasite, Shade, and Clayface into the Secret Society, a group to oppose the Justice League. Grodd started playing mind games with the league, which left their integrity as a team fragile and the individual members vulnerable to capture. With the Justice League incapacitated, Grodd brought his Society to a stadium in

Gotham to announce to the world about a new order. When the League escaped captivity and rebuilt its bonds, both sides faced off, but the Secret Society was defeated in the end.

Grodd would later revive the Secret Society, but on a much grander scale; nearly every supervillain on Earth was inducted into one group, creating the Legion of Doom. To this end, Grodd helped Lex Luthor escape from prison, and secured Luthor's services in Grodd's employ by promising Luthor the last piece of Brainiac, a cube which contained Brainiac's entire computer code, from which Luthor could reconstitute his "partner". Grodd also installed psychic feguards in each of his allies' minds; if they were ever in a situation where his plans could be revealed, their brains would automatically "short circuit" and shut down, wiping their memories and leaving them comatose. Grodd also freed Tala from the mirror Felix Faust tricked her into, winning her loyalty and affection in the process. Their relationship turns romantic, and in a later episode, it is even hinted that their relationship is sexual, marking the second human woman with whom Grodd had had such a relationship.

After the Legion recovered various artifacts and devices (including the Heart of Nanda Parbat), Grodd had his Society invade Gorilla City. Taking control of its advanced shield generator, Grodd finally revealed his grand scheme: With the Heart boosting its power and a DNA sequencer installed in its circuitry, the generator would broadcast a signal to turn all of humanity into apes. Grodd succeeded in his plan, but his smug assurance of victory would be his undoing. Moments after Tala teleported Grodd, Luthor, and herself away, the Justice League arrived and destroyed the device, reverting everyone on Earth back to normal.

Back at Grodd's headquarters, Luthor was so disgusted with Grodd's plan that he incapacitated Grodd by shooting him with a non-lethal weapon and took over the Legion (which Luthor was planning to do eventually, but the sheer ridiculousness of Grodd's plan prompted him to bump up his schedule). To add insult to injury, Grodd was thrown into his own prison and left to watch Tala transfer her fickle affections towards Luthor within moments of his takeover.

Luthor kept Grodd alive for information on the Brainiac piece, even attempting to use his own mental technology to tear the information from the ape's head. However, due to the League's attempts to track Grodd and the Legion down (and some bad timing), Grodd became a circuit that caused Luthor and the Flash to switch minds. Grodd was immediately aware of the switch, but chose to keep quiet for his own amusement, having decided to see how long the Flash could keep up the ruse before being discovered and torn apart by the Legion.

After many fruitless attempts to get Luthor's attention away from Brainiac and possibly seduce him, Tala decided to go back to Grodd, who, although initially skeptical to help her due to her treachery, ended up deciding to help her when he realized that she really intended to turn on Luthor. She freed him from his cell, and the two led a mutiny against Luthor. The Society was effectively split into two factions: Grodd's loyalists and Luthor's loyalists. While the two sides fought a full-blown civil war, Grodd and Lex had a one-on-one fight that Grodd clearly dominated. Unfortunately, the gorilla's arrogance worked against him.

Despite having Luthor at his mercy, the latter's taunts goaded Grodd into using his mental powers, hoping to dominate Luthor's mind. The moment Grodd activated his telepathy, Luthor used a failsafe device to turn Grodd's own powers back against him. Under Luthor's control, Grodd bowed before his rival and walked forward into an airlock. For the final insult, Luthor released his reflected control on Grodd. Outraged at being outsmarted (least of all, by a human), the gorilla expressed his regret of recruiting Luthor. Luthor gave his farewells to Grodd just before opening the airlock. Glaring impotently at the treacherous human, Grodd swore revenge before being sucked out into space, never to be seen again. It's completely unknown what happened to him after this, as the series ended soon after, but it's likely that he died, as, like humans, gorillas cannot breathe in space.

---

Leonard Snart A.K.A. Captain Cold,

---

Raised by an abusive father, Leonard Snart sought to start a criminal career following the death of his grandfather. At first, he attempted simple thievery with a band of thugs. After this failed to produce satisfactory results, he went solo. During a botched robbery of a cyclotron, Snart's gun was altered by the cyclotron's radiation, allowing it fire beams of pure cold, and from time to time, cast illusions. Putting together a blue and white parka, Len became Captain Cold, one of the Flash's deadliest enemies. He is currently the leader of the Rogue's Gallery. But in the New 52, after the Crime Syndicate was defeated, Cold stopped his life of crime and became a member of the Justice League along with Lex Luthor.

In DC Rebirth, he went back into being a criminal and leading the rogues again.

---

Jonathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow,

---

Post-Crisis

In his youth, Jonathan Crane grew up with his abusive grandmother, a religious fanatic who tortured Jonathan so badly that he developed a crippling fear of her. His life at school didn't fare much better either, because of bullies who constantly teased him for his lean appearance. Jonathan eventually had enough of his tormentors and used elements from Kung Fu to developed his own fighting style called "Violent Dancing" which takes advantage of his thin frame. He also managed to create a fear-inducing chemical compound which his grandmother used to frighten crows. One night, Jonathan dressed up as a scarecrow and frightened some of the bullies from his school. However, his new fear tactics worked too well and resulted in those people's deaths. Crane became intrigued by the power of fear and dedicated himself to learn more about it. He then returned home to murder his grandmother using the Fear Toxin he had previously made.

Years later, Jonathan Crane became a university professor who used unethical methods to teach his students. Crane was soon fired because of this and searched for work elsewhere after killing those responsible for costing him his teaching job. He then became the head psychiatrist at Arkham Asylum and began using the alias Scarecrow while experimenting on his patients. Although Batman eventually discovered Jonathan's crimes and had him incarcerated, he would continue to pose a threat to the Dark Knight as one of his most psychologically dangerous adversaries.

New 52

The Scarecrow's origins were altered for the New 52. In this continuity, Johnathan Crane was raised by his scientific father who was studying the emotion of fear. He would use his Johnathan as a guinea pig for his research by locking him in a pitch-black test chamber to see the young man's terrified reactions. But one day, the tormenting father suddenly died as a result of a heart attack while Johnathan was still locked inside the chamber, and remained there days until police finally found him starved and traumatized. Eventually Johnathan decided that he needed to learn how to control his fears so he would never have to experience such terror again and soon developed an obsession with this goal. After getting a degree in psychology, Johnathan began using his patients as test subjects to create a hallucinatory, fear-inducing gas called Fear Toxin before beginning his criminal career as the Scarecrow.

## Winslow Schott A.K.A. Toyman,

Winslow Percival Schott, alias Toyman was born in Britain. The child genius invented his first toy at a young age, a toy airplane painted red and blue. Another boy, out of jealousy of Winslow's fantastic home-made toys, stole his airplane. This act had a profound affect on Schott. When he grew up, Winslow created some of the most amazing toys ever conceived, which earned him world acclaim. However, LexCorp's acquisition of Schotts toy company left him jobless, and he was embittered by the company's use of his toys for military purposes. He became the supervillain Toyman, seeking revenge on Lex Luthor. After several attempts to assassinate Luthor and fights with Superman, he was arrested. Toyman was later sprung from prison and used by Intergang to help them build some deadly traps at their lair.

Later versions of him imply that he has some degree of schizophrenia. Another voice is constantly in his head urging him on in his schemes which he refers to as his 'Mother'.

## Cyrus Gold A.K.A. Solomon Grundy,

Cyrus Gold lived on the outskirts of Gotham during the middle of the nineteenth century. There, he was robbed and mortally injured, then his body was tossed in Slaughter Swamp (accounts vary on whether Gold had committed crimes himself and been killed by his cohorts or an angry mob). Before he died, he swore vengeance. For over 50 years his body remained in the swamp.

Years later, Gold rose again as a zombie. With little memory of who he was or how he died, Gold wandered throughout the swamp.

He eventually encountered two escaped criminals, murdered them, and took their clothes. Shortly thereafter, he met a group of men in a hobo camp. When he was asked his name, he simply muttered that he had been born on Monday. This reminded him of the English nursery rhyme about a man who was born on Monday, so he decided to call himself "Solomon Grundy", and became a criminal of Gotham City. His main enemy for many decades was the first Earth hero to call himself Green Lantern, Alan Scott. By extension, Grundy also became a regular foe of Earth's first team of superheroes, The Justice Society Of America, to which Scott belonged. His ability to endlessly regenerate has meant a long and varied career, facing many foes in the DC Universe, including Superman, the later Oan-powered Green Lanterns of Earth, and Swamp Thing, an Earth elemental of the type Grundy could have been, but his origin lacked a few of the needed conditions to achieve this. Needless to say, having his origin in Gotham City, it was all but inevitable that he would one day clash with Gotham's Dark Knight Avenger, The Batman. Some accounts of Batman's career have him facing

Grundy almost from the beginning.

Edward Nygma A.K.A. The Riddler,

Edward Nygma was originally a simple software engineer with a love of puzzles, games, and riddles. He worked initially for Competitron, and created the game "Riddle of the Minotaur". Although the game was hugely successful, and many of Competitron's people became wealthy as a result, the Corporate Chair Daniel Mockridge responded with ingratitude, firing Nygma and casually dismissing his efforts as "insignificant", instead arguing that the company's success was owing to its skill with business negotiations and obtaining favorable contracts (i.e., to himself). To rub salt in the wound, he also revealed that Nygma's contract stated that he was not entitled to any royalties or copyrights of the game.

As the Riddler

In "If You're So Smart, Why Aren't You Rich?", outraged by his unfair treatment, Edward Nygma returns to Gotham City after two years as "The Riddler". He kidnaps Mockridge and planned to kill him, but also offers Batman the chance to save Mockridge provided he solved all of the challenges Riddler had laid out for him. The final challenge would be a run through the maze at the Riddle of the Minotaur amusement park, which was an actual simulation of the game Riddler had designed. Confident in his genius and assured of his victory, the Riddler was surprised when Batman successfully solved all of his riddles and outsmarted him. However, Riddler managed to escape Gotham City, also achieving his revenge on Mockridge in a manner more subtle than he had originally intended: Mockridge was traumatized by the whole near-death experience, seemingly scared of the Riddler's return for the rest of his life, yet it seems that the Riddler never returned to make him pay for his actions.

In "What Is Reality?", with Batman having figured out his identity, the Riddler takes extreme measures to protect himself; he goes on a campaign to eliminate all traces of his former self by breaking into banks and government buildings to destroy records bearing his name. He also sends a computer to the Gotham City Police Department with a virtual reality simulation that ends up trapping Commissioner Gordon. Batman enters the virtual reality world to rescue Gordon, and Riddler ends up destroying his dream world by focusing too hard on trying to kill Batman. Not only that, but the electronic backlash leaves his brain suspended, with Batman, Robin and Gordon finding his inert body at his hideout later in the abandoned Gotham's World Fair, helplessly leaving the Riddler behind with no way to know if he would ever recover.

In "Trial", having somehow recovered from his previous condition offscreen, the Riddler partakes in the trial of Batman held by various members of his Rogues Gallery, led by the Joker. He was not present for all of it though, meaning he might have taken the opportunity to escape in the chaos. In any case, he was most likely jailed again like all the other rogues after Batman and Janet Van Dorn manage to defeat the Joker and escape.

In "Riddler's Reform", the Riddler is revealed to have been released on the grounds that he'd been "reformed". Joining with Charles Baxter, one of Gotham's well-known toymakers, the Riddler invents several puzzles that quickly become popular with children, with Baxter having hired him in the first place because he wanted to use Nygma's Riddler persona to boost the company's profile. However, the Riddler secretly continues to commit daring robberies, leaving clues through his company advertisements. For his part, Batman is confident that Riddler will never be able to stay reformed and that he will inevitably return to crime. With this in mind, he confronts Riddler, and Riddler decides afterwards that, in order to truly have a fresh start, he needs to kill Batman. So to this end, he lures him into a booby-trapped warehouse and rigs the place to blow. However, Batman survives by simply concealing himself in a nearby safe, unknown to the Riddler, who was then arrested by the police after his crimes were exposed and returned to Arkham, ending his partnership with Baxter. With Batman refusing to tell Riddler how he survived, Riddler snaps completely and goes mad trying to fathom how Batman could have possibly outwitted him yet again, leaving his mental state worse than before.

Superman: The Animated Series

In "Knight Time", the Riddler makes a guest appearance alongside other members of Batman's rogues gallery. After Batman disappears thanks to Brainiac's machinations, the Riddler makes an alliance with the Mad Hatter and Bane to take over Gotham City. However, Robin and Superman disguised as Batman appear on the scene and Superman quickly defeats Bane while Robin handcuffs the Riddler on a cage and lifts him up, leaving the Riddler and Bane for pickup by the GCPD and taking the Mad Hatter with them so he can help them to find Bruce Wayne.

The New Batman Adventures

In "Over the Edge", following Batgirl's death at the hands of the Scarecrow and James Gordon's manhunt for Batman and his Bat-family, the Riddler along with the Ventriloquist and Scarface, Harley Quinn and the Mad Hatter fill a lawsuit against Bruce Wayne for his previous actions against them as the Dark Knight. However, as it turns out that most of the episode's events were only Barbara Gordon's fear gas-induced nightmares, nothing comes up.

In "Judgement Day", after The Judge stops The Penguin and Killer Croc, he goes to stop the Riddler from committing crime in Gotham City ever again. When the Riddler conducts a random heist in a restaurant, the Judge restrains him before doing the same to his henchmen. With no one to help him, the Riddler is left able to do nothing but look on in horror as the Judge drops an oversized book on him. It's presumed that the Riddler was either seriously crippled or killed as a result, as this is the last time we see him in the DCAU, so it's likely he never returned to crime afterwards.

---

Doris Zeul A.K.A. Giganta,

---

Originally little more than an ape she was artificially evolved by Gorilla Grodd into a human female (both in appearance and mannerism): she in turn became very devoted to him and also gained the ability to grow to gigantic heights at will.

This served to make Giganta a formidable opponent to any hero in the DC universe and although she began her career as somewhat of a savage complete with leopard-skin clothing she would evolve into a much more refined woman, albeit still a dangerous criminal, as the series and comics went on.

It is worth noting that their are many variations of Giganta depending on the era or writer and her origin varied greatly as do her powers depending on who writes her - though modern writers tend to stick with the size-shifting hyper-evolved ape (this is also the version that was made popular in the cartoon series Justice League).

Another popular version of Giganta was in Superfriends, where she was shown as the rival to Apache Chief, and was present as his super heroic debut. She had been an ordinary woman horseback riding when she saw the effect of the magic powder, and desired to use it to become famous.

She stole the bag of powder from Apache Chief when he was busy. Although warned by Apache Chief's sachem to leave it alone as the effects multiply emotions, she ignored the warning. True to form, her selfishness was multiplied along with her size, and she became an evil giantess.

---

and Superman's dumb clone Bizarro.

---

Lex Luthor came up with the idea of creating his own Superman through cloning. He hired Dr. Teng, an expert in cloning, but because Superman was an alien and the process was designed for cloning humans, the clone morphed into a monstrous brute. Luthor's bodyguard Mercy Graves jokingly called it Bizarro and the unintelligent creature quickly went on a rampage throughout Metropolis and kidnapped Lois Lane. Superman managed to defeat him relatively quickly as he disintegrated from weak cellular structure. Luthor attempted to make a superman clone again, but once again it morphed into Bizarro. Retaining some of Superman's memories, Bizarro constructed his own "Bizarro Metropolis" out of trash and kidnapped Lois Lane.

The original Bizarro was created when Superman was exposed to a "duplicate ray". In accordance with the science fiction concepts of Superman stories of the era, Bizarro relocated to "the Bizarro world," a cubical planet called Htrae which operated under "Bizarro logic" (it was a crime to do anything good or right) and which Bizarro populated with inverted versions of Superman's supporting cast and other DC heroes.

The 1986 event Crisis on Infinite Earths rewrote DC's continuity, eliminating Htrae. Since then, two Bizarro characters have appeared, one of them a flawed clone created by Lex Luthor. The second, longer lasting Bizarro, was an idea of the Batman villain the Joker, brought to life by the cosmic trickster Mister Mxyzptlk.

Bizarro has been a consistent enemy of Superman since his first appearance. Faithful adaptations of Bizarro appeared in the animated series Super Friends and series in the subsequent DC Universe. Also, doppelgängers of Superman with some attributes of Bizarro appeared in live action adaptations.

Bizarro and the Bizarro World have become somewhat well-known in popular culture, and the term Bizarro is used as to describe anything that utilizes twisted logic or that is the opposite of something else.

---

We were watching the episodes and they brought back a lot of memories.

Me: Boy this takes me back. This was the very show that got me into the superhero business.

Lincoln: It sure was awesome!

Lana: I remember this show. It was awesome! It's a darn shame they don't air it anymore.

Me: Yeah. But we can still watch it on the internet. But this version of the Legion of Doom is not like the one that we normally face on a daily basis.

Volcana: I know. This version is really incompetent.

Me: Yeah.

Blossom (Adult): I remember this. Believe it or not we beat all of this version of the Legion Of Doom single-handedly.

We gasped in shock.

Me: You guys defeated the entire Legion Of Doom all by yourselves!?

Nico: Whoa! That is awesome!

Laney: Wow! That is so cool!

Lily Loud: That is amazing!

Bubbles (Adult): Yeah, they captured Aquaman and Wonder Woman and we beat them all.

Me: Wow. That is awesome! Lets see if we can help out the Superfriends defeat the Legion Of Doom there like the Powerpuff Girls did. Lets head to the simulator.

We cheered.

---

We got ready and we were going to face the most incompetent version of the Legion Of Doom ever.

Me: This is gonna be a very interesting fight.

Marinette: It sure is. I don't think we've ever faced the entirety of the Legion Of Doom like this.

Me: Well the Legion Of Doom that we face on a daily basis has many more villains than this one. There were lots of them. Some of them are now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I was once a member of the Legion Of Doom.

Volcana: Same with me.

Sinestro: That's right my friends.

Giganta: Yep.

Livewire: This is gonna be awesome!

Killer Frost: It's gonna be interesting fighting some of our old comrades.

Me: It is.

Star Sapphire: This is gonna be something.

Me: Yeah. Also we're gonna be broadcasting this to our Legion Of Doom and to Lila. This will let the entirety of our Legion Of Doom know that the ceasefire is over and to Lila that the Legion Of Doom is no more.

We went into the Simulator and it activated. We were all in Slaughter Swamp.

Me: Here we are guys. Slaughter Swamp, New Jersey. Ground Zero for the headquarters of the Legion Of Doom.

We then saw the headquarters of the Legion of Doom.

Me: Target sighted and the Legion Of Doom have all of the Super Friends captured. Lets go!

We went at the base.

Inside the Legion Of Doom base, the Superfriends were tied up and being lowered into a vat of acid. Aquaman was trying to call for help with his powers.

Aquaman: My ability to talk with fish is of no help Wonder Woman!

Superfriends Lex Luthor: Nothing can save you now Super Fools! (Evil Laughter)

Me: (Offscreen) Except for us Fuckfignewton!

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard and we entered the base.

Me: Hello Legion Of Doom. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Your worst fucking nightmare.

Laney and Lola freed the Superfriends and we were ready to fight.

Me: You freaks are going down.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers all turned into the Maskman rangers from 1987. Troy Burrows turned into the Red Maskman, Noah Carvers turned into the Blue Maskman, Jake Halling turned into the Black Maskman, Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Maskman, Emma Goodall turned into the Pink Maskman and Orion turned into the Green X1 Maskman.

Superfriends Scarecrow: Wait. Aren't those Rangers from Japan?

Me: From 1987. The Power Rangers have been on in Japan for 44 years and in America they have been on for 26+ years.

Superfriends Captain Cold: Very interesting.

Blossom (Adult): Also we're going to pulverize all your faces in.

Buttercup (Adult): They got our name wrong and called us the Powderpuff Girls.

Bubbles (Adult): There's no D in our title stupids!

Superfriends Lex Luthor: How informative. Well there is a "D" in destroy. As in Destroy them!

Me: And there is a K in the word Kill. As in Kill them All!

We went at them and split them up.

Battle 1: J.D., Xerneas, Troy Burrows, Superman and Marinette VS Superfriends Lex Luthor

We were facing the Superfriends Lex Luthor. I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Xerneas fired a powerful energy arrow and it hit him in the leg and skewered through it. Superman punched Lex Luthor in the face and fired a laser vision blast at him. Troy Burrows slashed him all over with his Masky Blade and boy did it hurt. I fired a powerful blast of fire at Lex Luthor and it burned him all over Xerneas punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth. Marinette used her Hammer Lucky Charm and bashed his face in.

Me: You are nothing more than a freak of nature Lex! You don't care about anyone but yourself!

I punched him in the face again and carved into his bald head my initials and the kanji for Damned. くそったれ

Me: To let the Devil know that I sent you.

Superfriends Lex Luthor: You watched way too many Zorro movies.

Me: Tell me something I don't already know. In the words of my friend Nico, you have Failed this world.

Xerneas: That's right.

Troy Burrows: You make me sick Luthor. In this world you are going to prison.

Me: But in our world, you are dead because I killed you.

Superfriends Lex Luthor: You killed me!?

Me: Well actually you died of natural causes due to severe

Kryptonite Poisoning. But the one I killed was another version.

Superman: That's really interesting.

Me: You are going to jail for good!

Superman: Try this on! KRYPTON PUNCHSTORM BARRAGE!

Superman threw a bunch of powerful punches and they hit Lex all over with devastating fury.

Marinette: Here's a taste of justice! LADYBUG HAMMERPUNCH SMASH!

Marinette formed a powerful hammer and smashed Lex Luthor in the face with powerful fury.

Then we went at him.

KRAPOW!

We punched him in the face and knocked him out.

We tied him up.

Marinette: You give all the super villains we've faced a really bad name.

---

Battle 2: Arpeggio, Hay Lin, Teresa, Lori, Bobby, Green Lantern and Adrien VS Superfriends Brainiac

---

The Superfriends Brainiac was no pushover. But he was a freak of nature. Lori punched him in the face and fired a powerful blast of wind that blew him into the wall and she and Hay Lin punched him in the back and blew him into the ceiling. Green Lantern fired a blast of green energy and entombed him in a ball and slammed him into the floor. Bobby fired crystal blades and stabbed him in his legs and immobilized him. Arpeggio fired laser feathers at him and burned his fingers. Adrien then slashed him all over with his claws and Teresa fired a powerful blast of sonic energy and it hit him and blew him into the floor. Lori then tied him up into a human pretzel and boy did it really hurt!

Brainiac was in an excruciating amount of agony and pain.

Hay Lin: Wow. He really got what was coming to him.

Adrien: He sure had this coming though.

---

Battle 3: Xion, Musa, Karai, Leni, Ed, Noah Carver, Wonder Woman and Alya VS Superfriends Giganta

---

Xion slashed Superfriends Giganta with her keyblade and kicked her in the face, Musa fired a powerful blast of music energy and it hit Giganta all over and Karai slashed her all over.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD GIGANTA (punches Superfriends Giganta)

KRABLAM!

Noah Carver slashed her all over with his Masky Tonfas and Wonder Woman bashed her in the face. Alya kicked her all over and punched her in the face and she fired a powerful blast of fox fire and burned her all over.

Alya: That will show her that size doesn't matter.

Xion: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Maria, Irma, Bai Tza, Luna, Sam, Olga, Aquaman, Natasha and Chloe VS Superfriends Captain Cold

---

Maria fired a powerful blast of water at Superfriends Captain Cold and drenched him and Irma kicked him in the stomach and Bai Tza fired a powerful blast of water at him and drenched him. Luna and Sam fired powerful blasts of water and fire and burned and drenched him. Natasha fired a powerful blast of skunk stench at him and he now smelled really horrible! Olga fired a powerful blast of lightning from her hands and electrocuted him and Chloe stung him and Aquaman punched him in the face and he was knocked out.

Olga: That shows how powerful the ocean can be.

Natasha: (Polish Accent) You said it Olga.

Chloe: But never underestimate the power of the bee or our power.

Natasha: And that was for spraying Leni with a Skunk!

Olga: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Shego, Wildrider, William, Winx Club Stella, Luan, Eddy, Hawkgirl and Nino VS Superfriends Bizarro

---

Luan fired a powerful blast of light at Superfriends Bizarro and it burned him, Eddy kicked him in the face and blasted him with light and Hawkgirl smashed his face in with her Mace and Winx Club Stella fired a powerful blast of light and burned him. Shego burned him all over with green plasma and Wildrider fired his laser shower gun and burned him all over and William fired a massive blast of lightning from his blaster and electrocuted him. Nino then bashed him in the face with his shell shield and boy did it hurt.

William: Lets show him our combo! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his blaster and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Wildrider: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his scattershot gun 100-fold.

William and Wildrider: LIGHTNING SUPER SHOWERBLAST!

William and Wildrider fired powerful blasts of lightning and lasers and they all hit Bizarro and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOMMMMMM!

He was knocked down.

Nino: That will teach him for messing with us.

William: Yep.

Luan: We sure put his Lights out. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed at Luan's joke.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one babe!

Winx Club Stella: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Nino: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Shego: Yeah.

---

Battle 6: Cornelia, Sandman, Cheetah, Clayface, Jake Halling, Lynn, Lightning, Batman and Luka VS Superfriends Cheetah

---

Cornelia punched Superfriends Cheetah with a powerful earth fist, our Cheetah slashed her Superfriends Counterpart all over with her claws and incredible speed, Luka played a song on his Lyre and it fired music note bombs that hit Superfriends Cheetah and exploded all over. Batman hit her all over with his Battarangs, Lightning punched her all over with indiscriminate fury and power, Lynn fired a powerful glob of lava and burned her and Clayface and Sandman smashed her face in with hammers and Jake Halling used his Masky

Rod and bashed her all over and knocked her out.

Luka: This creep has a song in her heart.

Cheetah: This knockoff of me needs to learn some manners.

Lynn: You got that right Sheila.

Cornelia: Oh yeah.

Lightning: Lightning is gonna make this bitch go down.

## Battle 7: Winx Club Roxy, Riku, Demona, Silver Banshee, Muscle Man, Sinestro, Lucy Loud, Rocky, Raven, Girl Jordan, Kim, and Flash VS Superfriends Sinestro

Winx Club Roxy punched Superfriends Sinestro with a powerful kick and she fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit him in the stomach with the force of a hundred elephants and knocked him down and Riku slashed him with his keyblade all over.

Sinestro: (punches his Superfriends counterpart) This is pathetic. And to think you're my counterpart. I can beat you and your teammates in my sleep.

Muscle Man: You now who else can beat these morons in her sleep? My mom! (body slams Superfriends Sinestro)

SMASH!

Demona kicked Superfriends Sinestro in the face and Silver Banshee fired a powerful blast of sonic energy and it hit him and he screamed in pain,

Lucy Loud: You like using fear? I am the true master of fear.

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it made him see what he was afraid of more. Rocky bashed him all over the place with his staff and Flash used his super speed and bashed him all over. Raven used her dark powers and sent him crashing into the ground and Girl Jordan formed a staff of water and Kim had his staff ready. They both bashed Superfriends Sinestro all over and knocked him out. Girl Jordan took off his power ring

Girl Jordan: You give all of the Sinestro Corps a really bad name.

Sinestro: Well said Girl Jordan.

---

Battle 8: Flora, Venom, Rhino, Gia Moran, Laney, Joey, Sakura Haruno, Robin, Kagami, and Starfire VS The Superfriends Riddler

---

Flora fired a powerful blast of flowers at the Superfriends Riddler and Starfire fired powerful blasts of laser eyes and starbolts at him and burned him all over. Kagami as Ryoko smashed him all over with her staff and Gia Moran used her Masky Rotor and tied up the Superfriends Riddler. Sakura punched him with devastating force and sent him crashing into the wall and Laney fired barbs full of knockout drops. Robin, Joey and Venom punched him in the face with devastating force and Rhino charged and knocked him down. He was knocked out.

Laney: That freak makes the real one we're going to kill in the future look like a joke.

Sakura Haruno: You said it Laney. But I like the Riddler. He made an awesome computer game.

Kagami: I know. The Riddle of The Minotaur is one of my favorites and the riddles are amazing.

Starfire: They are entertaining.

Flora: Yeah.

Laney: The Riddle of The Minotaur is an amazing game.

Joey: (British Accent) Indeed it is.

Battle 9: Killer Frost, Bloom, Poison Ivy, Lana Loud, Beast Boy, Stella, Sabrina, and Carol VS Superfriends Grodd

Killer Frost punched Superfriends Grodd in the face and Poison Ivy lashed him with a bramble vine whip. Stella punched him in the face and stomach and Beast Boy turned into a Spinosaurus and grabbed him and threw him into the wall. Bloom fired a powerful blast of Dragon Fire and burned him and Carol fired a powerful blast of Atomic Energy and it hit him and exploded. Lana and Killer Frost fired a powerful blast of ice and froze him solid and Sabrina fired blasts of blue energy from her fan and they hit Grodd and cut him all over.

Killer Frost: What a jerky ripoff of the real Grodd.

Beast Boy: You said it Leslie.

Lana: Boy this guy gives all gorillas everywhere a really bad name.

Sabrina: He sure does.

Battle 10: Lea, Taranee, Francis, Lola Loud, Sakura Avalon, Sora, Volcana, Max Kanté, and Zhuqiaomon VS Superfriends Toyman

Lea fired a powerful blast of fire at Superfriends Toyman and burned him and Taranee fired a powerful fire blast and burned him. Sora fired powerful blasts of lightning from his keyblade and electrocuted him and Sakura Avalon fired a powerful blast of fire at him with the power of the Firey Card. Max bashed a him all over the place with powerful punches and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and Volcana fired a powerful blast of fire. The blasts of fire burned him all over and Francis and Zhuqiaomon burned him with more fire. Sakura used the Fight Card's power and punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Lea: Super job!

Sora: That showed that Toyman knock off.

Lola: It sure did.

Max: But he got what was coming.

---

Battle 11: Stewie, Tecna, Bowser Jr, Emma Goodall, Lisa Loud, Dexter, Lillymon, J.D., Rose and Varie VS Superfriends Black Manta

---

Stewie and Tecna blasted Superfriends Black Manta with laser beams and Lisa, Dexter and me blasted him with more lasers. Rose bashed him all over with her staff and Emma Goodall Wrapped him up with her Masky Ribbon. Bowser Jr. breathed a powerful blast of fire and Lillymon fired a powerful energy blast and the blasts hit Black Manta and exploded. Varie fired a powerful blast of water and it hit Black Manta and knocked him out.

Tecna: (British Accent) That takes care of him.

Lisa: Indeed it did. This aquatic monster will pay the price for his crimes.

Dexter: Oh yes.

Emma Goodall: But in jail.

Me: Yep.

---

Battle 12: Rubberband Man, Layla, G1 Scattershot, Inque, Lily Loud, Carlitos, Ronnie Anne, Linka and Alix VS Superfriends Scarecrow

---

Rubberband Man punched Superfriends Scarecrow in the face with devastating force and Inque lashed him all over with a powerful ink whip.

Ronnie Anne: How about a little fire Scarecrow?

Ronnie Anne fired a powerful blast of fire and it burned him and he was screaming like a little girl. He was running around with his butt set on fire. Carlitos made the fire stronger.

Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Lily Loud fired a powerful blast of water and doused him and Alix fired a powerful blast of energy from her umbrella and burned him and Layla fired a powerful blast of water and drenched him.

Lily: Lets blast him with our Combo Scattershot!

G1 Scattershot: You got it Lily! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and enhanced his Acid Blaster 100-fold.

Lily Loud: Time for some heavy water power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

G1 Scattershot and Lily Loud: ACID TSUNAMI BURN!

G1 Scattershot fired his acid gun and Lily fired a powerful blast of water and the blasts drenched Scarecrow and burned him all over and it knocked him down.

Carlitos: That takes care of that freak.

Alix: It sure does.

---

Battle 13: Shocker, Will Vandom, Elena, Orion, Black Vulcan, Livewire, Lincoln, Earth, Paige and J.D. as Wolf Moon VS

Superfriends Solomon Grundy

---

Shocker fired a powerful blast of lightning at the Superfriends Solomon Grundy and Elena, Will Vandom and Livewire fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him with an incredible amount of electricity.

Me: Time for some Wolf Moon power!

Kibal: You got it J.D.!

Me: Kibal! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon! I slashed Solomon Grundy with my scythe and fired a powerful blast of fire and Lincoln and Black Vulcan fired a powerful blast of lightning and Paige fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts hit Solomon Grundy and burned and electrocuted him. Livewire fired a powerful blast of lightning and Elena fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him. Orion slashed Solomon Grundy with his X1 Mask Spear and it hurt bad.

Black Vulcan: Time for some lightning power! THUNDERSTORM BURST BLAST!

Black Vulcan fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Solomon Grundy and electrocuted him all over.

Lincoln: Taste this lightning! LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BURST!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Now you will face the ferocity of the wolf! WOLF FIRE BLADEDANCE!

I swung my scythe incredibly fast and it fired blades made of pure blue fire and it hit Solomon Grundy and burned him and cut him.

We tied up all of the Superfriends Legion Of Doom and stripped them of their powers and then we threw them in jail for good.

Nico: You Legion Of Doom freaks have failed this world and this universe.

We left.

Superfriends Lex Luthor: Get back here and fight, you imeciles! We're not through with you yet!

Black Vulcan: But we're through with all of you.

Kevin Levin: Yeah. You guys aren't worth it. None of you ever were.

We left the prison.

Me: We have one more thing to do. Destroy the Superfriends Legion of Doom Base. Activate Superlaser Reflect Pattern ΘΖΞ.

Fu: Roger that. Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu pressed buttons on the ship and charged up the Superlaser and pulled a lever. We had mirrors ready to reflect the laser and we had a portal into the world of the Superfriends open. The target: The Superfriends Legion of Doom Headquarters.

Me: Fire!

The Superlaser fired from the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and it bounced off the mirrors and into the portal and it hit the base and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The Base was completely obliterated in a mere blink of a cosmic eye. When the smoke cleared, there was nothing left of the whole base but a massive smoldering crater.

Me: BINGO!

Nico: Nice shot!

Marinette: Nico, not that I'm complaining but remind me again why we blew up the Superfriends Legion of Doom base?

Nico: To tell our Grodd that the ceasefire's over. And for him to stop sulking, get off his butt, and resume our war against each other.

Maria: Nico's right. I get that Grodd's still trying to get recover from nearly being overthrown by Hawk Moth. But if he was really the fearsome villain he says he is, he should get over it already.

---

At the Legion of Doom Headquarters in Slaughter Swamp, Grodd saw what unfolded.

Grodd: Well the ceasefire is over. We're back at war with Team Loud Phoenix Storm everyone.

Everyone in the Legion of Doom cheered.

---

In the Saturn Insane Asylum, Lila watched the whole thing unfold and she thought it was all happening on Earth in our dimension. She was crying and screaming hard to the point of being driven further into insanity.

Lila: (Enraged Screaming) I really HATE THOSE FREAKS! I HATE THEM! HATE THEM! ***HATE THEM! HATE! HATE! HATE! HATE! HATEEEE!***

---

Back at the estate we were celebrating. We felt our auras flare up dramatically earlier from Lila's hate.

Me: Well a toast to the defeat of the Legion Of Doom of the Superfriends.

Everyone: HERE HERE!

We clinked our glasses.

Black Vulcan: (To the Viewers) Not even the Superfriends version of the Legion of Doom will be powerful enough to take down the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: No it won't.

We were now more than ready to destroy our Legion Of Doom when the time comes. But we have more adventures to come when they make their next move.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome villain team destroyed.

Superfriends has been a very awesome DC Comics Superhero show that I've known since I was a little kid. It aired 40 years ago and it was so awesome! I got the idea for this chapter from an advertisement that I remember from when the Powerpuff Girls were about to become an official cartoon and they busted into the Legion Of Doom base and defeated them all single-handedly. It was awesome and funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. I'm going to take a break tomorrow to spend time with my family. The next chapter is gonna be for battling the evil Boogie Gus. We're going to make him dance to death.

See you all on Monday

# 1970's Disco Villain

At the estate, we were talking to the rest of Marinette's class and we were having an awesome talk.

Nathanial: Hey, Muscle Man. I actually bet on you when during the Mars race.

Muscle Man: You bet on me?

Nathanial: I sure did.

Muscle Man: Ah it's all right. But we all had fun regardless.

Nico: Alright, guys. Due to the ceasefire being over, the bad guys will be back and more dangerous then ever.

Me: Nico and Marinette decided to give you all each a Miraculous so that you can help out with the Miraculous Celestial Union.

Bai Tza: Which is why we're giving you Miraculous' of your own. And the best part? You get to choose!

Nathanial: Lets see.

He picked the Tiger Miraculous.

Nathanial: I'll take the Tiger.

Marinette: Good choice Nathanial.

Mylene: I'll choose the Dog Miraculous.

Nico: Great choice.

Lincoln: Rabbit for me.

Me: Good choice buddy.

Laney: I'll take the Sheep.

Nico: Good choice.

Lana: I'll take the Pig.

Me: Good. We have all the symbols of the Chinese Celestial Zodiac covered.

Marinette: We sure do.

Lori: I'll take the Deer Miraculous.

Nico: And I got my own Miraculous as well.

Apeface: (to Nico) You're getting a Miraclous too, boss?

Nico: Yep. The Phoenix one.

Me: The Phoenix is awesome!

Yumi Ishiyama: (to William) Will you and Maria get Miraculous' too, William?

William: That's actually not a bad idea.

Maria: We'll think about it.

Nico: Okay. I'm gonna go check on Gabriel in prison. You want to come with Adrien?

Adrien: Sure.

Me: Tell him hello from us.

Nico: Will do.

Nico and Adrien went to the Paris Prison.

Qin: Lincoln, how did you meet Sam, Clover and Alex?

Lincoln: That is one of my most daring achievements.

Sam (TS): It was. Lincoln and J.D. were participating in Total Drama Season 8 and it was a World Tour show.

Gwen (TD): That's right. We were over in Colombia in South America and we were to rescue people stuck in quicksand. Lincoln had a really bad nightmare about his family in quicksand and he overcame his fear and saved them.

Qin: Whoa! That is really brave!

Alex (TS): Yeah. Lincoln is the bravest boy ever.

Clover: He saved us.

Me: He sure did. And he also saved them from the terror of an evil madman called the Inventor.

Lincoln: I sure did.

Earth: Lincoln is the bravest boy and the strongest powerhouse.

Lori: That's our brother for you.

Qin: Wow. Who was the worst villain you guys faced?

Clover: Oh man. There are so many of them.

Me: Yeah there are a lot of them. The worst I think in my opinion is The Inventor. You would hate this guy Qin. He was a prime example of being the most fucked up Mad Scientist ever.

Qin: What was he like?

Me: Rotten to the core and fucked up beyond all comprehension.

* * *

The Inventor appeared in the episode "Totally Busted". He was a mad scientist who created the SUDS to turn regular people into spy-ssassins, who would then assassinate spies across the world. He also invented several other weapons, which were also created to execute spies.

Both Mandy and Carmen ridiculed his hairstyle, much to his chagrin.

Inventions

Acid Venom Spy-der (robot)

Laser Vision Spy-bulb (laser sunglasses)

Spy Fly (robot)

Spy-ra (virus)

Spy-raser (rocket launcher)

Spy-strictor (force field generator)

Spy-vy (fast growing ivy)

SUDS (Simple minded Users Destroy Spies)

---

Me: But in the end, I killed him.

Qin: Good riddance.

Lana: That's nothing. You should see how many bad guys we faced when we took down Dr. Vomesa.

Qin: Who was he?

Me: He was a former scientist of W.O.O.H.P. that was fired for his experiment called Project Microspy. It was too dangerous to use and he was fired for it.

I went over his history.

---

Vomesa appeared in the episode "The Yuck Factor". He used to be a WOOHP scientist but was fired for using criminals during his experiments.

In the beginning, when Dr. V worked for WOOHP, he was responsible for the creation Project Micro-Spy, a method of shrinking agents to microscopic size for missions. But the superiors of WOOHP, including Jerry, believed Project Micro-Spy to be unacceptable due to the use of his criminal volunteers. After getting fired, Dr. V used Project Micro-Spy to enter Jerry's body in order to control WOOHP and take over the world. Luckily, the girls used Project Micro-Spy and stopped Dr. V and his men from inside Jerry, and Dr. V and is men were sent to prison, still small, though. This is unknown if they were ever restored to normal size or not.

---

Qin: That is insane!

Marinette: No kidding.

Me: Yeah. But in the end, Jerry sneezed him out and we killed all the criminals he had help him. Saving billions of dollars in Taxpayer money. I killed Dr. Vomesa by crushing him with my bare hands. Being at only the size of a cell, he was easy to kill.

Qin: You crushed him?

Me: Yep. By closing my fist and smearing his blood and guts all over my hand.

Qin: Good riddance to him.

Rachel S.D.: You said it Qin.

Varie: He got what was coming to him.

Me: Yep. But also the worst villain we faced was Macker.

Qin: Who was he?

Me: You would hate him more that any of all of the villains Sam, Clover and Alex know.

I went over his history.

---

Macker was a villain who appeared in the episode "The Fugitives".

During a previous mission, he had gotten into a fight with the spies while attempting to break into a safe. Sam tackled him, sending him falling over the railing.

Attempting to hang on, Macker took several pieces of hair from Sam, Alex, and Clover, using them as a means of hanging on for as long as he could. However, seconds later, he fell off the ledge as the spies looked on, with Macker suffering injuries so severe that the left side of his body had to be almost completely replaced with cybernetics.

After that, he was imprisoned but his grudge against the girls became overwhelmingly strong. Fueled by thoughts of exacting revenge against the spies, Macker escaped from prison and using the hair he had gathered from the spies, he created hundred of clones of the spies using the strands of their hair he ripped off when he fell.

Having created the clones, Macker ordered them to loot the world's central banks, all for the sake of destroying the spies's lives as they had tried to destroy his although Sam, Clover, and Alex intervened, successfully stopping Macker's plan of revenge as they destroyed the transmitter, preventing the clones from carrying out Macker's plan.

Macker along with the clones were all later caught by a WOOHP helicopter with Macker being imprisoned.

* * *

Qin gasped in horror!

Me: Yeah. But in the end, Clover poisoned him with a powerful delay-activated poison that took effect after we sent him into the Null Void.

Qin: Good riddance.

Me: Here, this is what he looked like.

I showed her on the computer what Macker looked like and she was both in awe and shock.

Qin: Wow! He's almost fully machine! (To Cyborg) He looks like a villain version of you Victor.

Cyborg: Yeah that was my first reaction as well. I was shocked myself.

We continued to talk about our W.O.O.H.P. adventures.

---

PARIS MAXIMUM SECURITY PRISON

---

In the Paris Maximum Security Prison in France, Nico and Adrien were talking to Gabriel Agreste.

Nico: So how have you been in here Gabriel?

Gabriel: Been doing good. I have been keeping to my cell and working on new fashion designs for a new line of clothes in my spare time. Been getting some exercise in as well. Needed to get in shape.

Nico: I'm glad. And Adrien is doing well too.

Adrien: Just last week I stopped bank robbers from making off with billions of dollars in gold bricks and I got an A on my math test.

Gabriel: Wow! I'm so proud of you my son.

Adrien: Thanks dad. Mom is doing good too. She is very thankful that Lily revived her.

Gabriel: I'm glad.

Nico: Well we just wanted to tell you about Adrien's progress.

Gabriel: Thank you Nico. I'm trying to stay sane with my time here.

Nico: Well your first parole is in a year and 11 months.

Gabriel: I know. Take care. And I'm so sorry that I caused all that negative tension in all of you.

Nico: I know Gabriel. It was very hard to keep everyone in line. They wanted to see you suffer for everything you did. But in the end we made sure that you ended up here for what happened.

Gabriel: Good. Thank you for visiting me.

Nico: You're welcome.

Adrien: We'll see you next week dad.

Gabriel: Okay son.

They left.

Guard: I'm glad Team Loud Phoenix Storm spared you Gabriel.

Gabriel: Me too.

Guard: I will tell you this. I know just how you feel. If my wife was in a coma, I would've done everything I could to save her as well.

Gabriel: I can tell. Thank you.

Guard: You're welcome.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and Nico and Adrien came back.

Me: How did it go guys?

Nico: Went well.

Adrien: Yeah.

Me: Good.

Then the computer opened up and we all got sucked into it!

Me: WHEEE!

Clover: Bad time to get WOOHPed!

A box comes out of the ground in Jerry's office looking like a Casino entrance. We came out of it.

Brawn: I've gotta say, Jerry. That was probably the best WOOHPing ever.

Jerry: Thank you. I'm getting into the mood. I've going to Vegas this weekend!

Me: Oh hello Jerry. I take it this isn't just to tell us you're going on vacation.

Jerry: No unfortunately.

Kim Possible: So what's the sitch?

On the monitor Jerry showed us a villain that the girls know.

Clover: Boogie Gus escaped?

Jerry: Exactly

Me: Who was he?

Sam (TS): He's a 1970's Disco Villain.

Me: Disco has been dead for 40 years.

Sam went over his history.

---

Boogie Gus is an African-American 1970s/1980s loving villain and former WOOHP custodian who appeared in the Season 3 episode, "Forward to the Past". He planned to go back to the 1970's and convince Jerry Lewis to create an evil WOOHP with him, which would stand for "World Organization Of Harming People".

At the start of Season 4, he joined the LAMOS and became an 1980s lover, even though he still sported his 1970s afro/disco style.

In "I Hate The Eighties" it's shown that despite his occupation as a custodian, Gus is surprisingly intelligent and technically sound, creating a device called the 80fier, which causes those hit by it to slowly reverse in age. He ultimately planned to turn the world into his own 1980s-wonderland and to make Jerry and the spies younger, but retreated when his device was destroyed.

In "Like, So Totally Not Spies", it was shown that he's bad at keeping secrets, much to Terrence Lewis's and Helga Von Guggen's annoyance, such as when he accidentally revealed Terrence's plan to leave Jerry tied up in the LAMOS submarine while it would gradually flood, and when he revealed that Helga's bracelets were the source of the girls' inability to remember their lives as spies.

---

We gasped.

Me: This guy is about to get a one way ticket to the Null Void.

Jerry: Go get him guys.

Me: With pleasure.

We set out to get him.

He was over at an abandoned dance studio in the middle of Nashville, Tennessee.

---

NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE

---

We arrived at the abandoned dance studio.

Me: He's at the old abandoned Groove Hut in Nashville, Tennessee. It was shut down 40 years ago when the Disco era died.

Nico: But their music is still popular.

Me: I know.

We went in and it was a dark and dusty place.

Lucy Loud: This building is perfect for vampires to hide.

Clover: It sure is creepy here.

Me: It is.

We got to the main dance floor and then the lights turned on and we saw BOOGIE GUS!

Me: Boogie Gus.

Boogie Gus: It's about time you guys showed up!

Nico: I guess Grodd got our message that the ceasefire's over.

Boogie Gus: And I'm glad he did! It's been weeks since I committed my last crime.

Me: Well the only place you're going to now is the Null Void for all eternity after we bash your brains out.

Boogie Gus: Before we do that, I challenge you and Star Lord to a dance. Me VS you 2.

Star Lord: A dance? Between you, me, and J.D.?

Boogie Gus: That's right! I know you can't pass up a challenge. Unless you're scared?

Star Lord: (laughs) Scared? Me? Give me and J.D. a few minutes to get ready!

Me and Star Lord huddled.

Star Lord: This guy has a lot of experience in the world of Disco.

Me: I know. But it was good music back then. You like disco music Peter and so do I. We can do it.

Star Lord: Okay.

Me: Lets groove baby!

Boogie Gus: All right!

I spun around and I was in 1970's Disco Attire and I looked awesome.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: I love Disco Music.

Me and Boogie Gus then got to dancing and we were dancing against each other and it was rad. We were dancing to Staying Alive by the Bee Gees.

Well, you can tell by the way I use my walk

I'm a woman's man, no time to talk

Music loud and women warm, I've been kicked around

Since I was born

And now it's alright, it's okay

And you may look the other way

We can try to understand

The New York Times' effect on man

Whether you're a brother or whether you're a mother

You're stayin' alive, stayin' alive

Feel the city breakin' and everybody shakin'

And we're stayin' alive, stayin' alive

Ah, ha, ha, ha, stayin' alive, stayin' alive

Ah, ha, ha, ha, stayin' alive
Well now, I get low and I get high
And if I can't get either, I really try
Got the wings of heaven on my shoes
I'm a dancin' man and I just can't lose
You know it's alright, it's okay
I'll live to see another day
We can try to understand
The New York Times' effect on man
Whether you're a brother or whether you're a mother
You're stayin' alive, stayin' alive
Feel the city breakin' and everybody shakin'
And we're stayin' alive, stayin' alive
Ah, ha, ha, ha, stayin' alive, stayin' alive
Ah, ha, ha, ha, stayin' alive
Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me
Somebody help me, yeah
Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me, yeah
I'm stayin' alive
Well, you can tell by the way I use my walk
I'm a woman's man, no time to talk
Music loud and women warm

I've been kicked around since I was born

And now it's all right, it's okay

And you may look the other way

We can try to understand

The New York Times' effect on man

Whether you're a brother or whether you're a mother

You're stayin' alive, stayin' alive

Feel the city breakin' and everybody shakin'

And we're stayin' alive, stayin' alive

Ah, ha, ha, ha, stayin' alive, stayin' alive

Ah, ha, ha, ha, stayin' alive

Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me

Somebody help me, yeah

Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me, yeah

I'm stayin' alive

Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me

Somebody help me, yeah

Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me, yeah

I'm stayin' alive

Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me

Somebody help me, yeah

Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me, yeah

I'm stayin' alive

Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me

Somebody help me, yeah

Life goin' nowhere, somebody help me, yeah

I'm stayin' alive

I spun, did awesome stances and did all kinds of moves that no disco dancer ever thought of. Boogie Gus saw my rad dancing and he was shocked that I knew such awesomely rad moves. He just couldn't believe it.

Star Lord and Boogie Gus then danced to Shake Your Groove Thing by Peaches & Herb.

Shake it, shake it

Shake your groove thing, shake your groove thing, yeah, yeah

Show 'em how we do it now

Shake your groove thing, shake your groove thing, yeah, yeah

Show 'em how we do it now, show 'em how we do it now

Let's show the world we can dance

Bad enough to strut our stuff

The music gives us a chance

We do more out on the floor

Groovin' loose or heart to heart

We put in motion every single part

Funky sounds wall to wall

We're bumpin' booties, havin' us a ball, y'all

Shake your groove thing, shake your groove thing, yeah, yeah

Show 'em how we do it now

Shake your groove thing, shake your groove thing, yeah, yeah

Show 'em how we do it now

We got the rhythm tonight

All the rest know we're the best

Our shadows crash in the light

Twistin', turnin', we keep burnin'

Shake it high or shake it low

We take our bodies where they want to go

Feel that beat, never stop

Oh, hold me tight, spin me like a top

Shake your groove thing, shake your groove thing, yeah, yeah

Show 'em how we do it now

Shake your groove thing, shake your groove thing, yeah, yeah

Show 'em how we do it now

There's nothing more that I'd like to do

Than take the floor and dance with you

Keep dancin', let's keep dancin'

Shake it, shake it

Shake it, shake it

Groovin' loose or heart to heart

We put in motion every single part

Funky sounds wall to wall

We're bumpin' booties, havin' us a ball, y'all

Shake your groove thing, shake your groove thing, yeah, yeah

Show 'em how we do it now

Shake your groove thing, shake your groove thing, yeah, yeah

Show 'em how we do it now, yeah

Shake it

Show 'em how we do it now, yeah

Shake it, shake it

Star Lord was dancing like there was no tomorrow and he was doing just as good as me. Boogie Gus was shocked!

We then danced to Disco Inferno by the Trammps.

Burn baby burn

Burn baby burn

Burn baby burn

Burn baby burn

Burning

To my surprise - listen - one hundred stories high

People getting loose y'all, getting down on the roof, do you hear?

The funk was flaming, out of control

It was so entertaining, when the boogie started to explode

[Hook]

I heard somebody say

Burn baby burn, disco inferno

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burn baby burn, disco inferno

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burning

Satisfaction, came in the chain reaction

I couldn't get enough, 'till I had to self-destruct

The heat was on, rising to the top

Everybody's going strong, and that is when my spark got hot

I heard somebody say

Burn baby burn, disco inferno

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burn baby burn, disco inferno

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burning

Up above my head, I hear music in the air

That makes me know there's somebody somewhere

Satisfaction, came in a chain reaction, do you hear?

I couldn't get enough, so I had to self-destruct

The heat was on, rising to the top

Everybody's going strong, that is when my spark got hot

I heard somebody say

Burn baby burn, disco inferno

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burn baby burn, disco inferno

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burn baby burn

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burn baby burn, disco inferno

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burning

(Just can't stop

When my spark gets hot)

[Just can't stop]

(When my spark gets hot)

I don't know if you understand what i'm talking about

I'm not talking about burning down a building

It's coming from the soul

(Just can't stop)

Soul funk

(When my spark gets hot)

Burning in my soul

[Just can't stop]

Ow

Now, listen

Don't you rescue me

(Just can't stop)

Let my spirit burn free

(When my spark gets hot)

Don't you rescue me, no

[Just can't stop]

Let my spirit burn free

(When my spark gets hot)

Everybody say ow

[Ow]

Say ow

[Ow]

You feel the spirit tonight

[Ow]

Disco funk

[Ow]

Come here on the floor

Let's rock some more

I'm on fire

[Burning, Burning]

I'm on fire

[Burning, Burning]

Let the good times roll

[Burning, Burning]

Do you feel alright?

[Burning]

Feel pretty good, y'all

[Burning]

People getting loose

[Burning]

Getting down on the groove

[Burning]

The flame is higher

[Burning]

Is higher

[Burning]

Alright

[Burning]

I can't get enough

[Burning]

I want some more

[Burning]

I want some more

[Burning]

I'm burning

[Burning]

I'm burning

[Burning]

Burning in the soul

Burning, burning, burning, burning, burning, burning, burning

(Just can't stop

When my spark gets hot)

(Just can't stop

When my spark gets hot)

[Just can't stop]

(When my spark gets hot)

(Just can't stop

When my spark gets hot)

[Just can't stop]

(When my spark gets hot)

(Just can't stop

When my spark gets hot)

[Just can't stop]

(When my spark gets hot)

(Just can't stop

When my spark gets hot)

[Just can't stop]

(When my spark gets hot)

(Just can't stop

When my spark gets hot)

[Just can't stop]

(When my spark gets hot)

Burn baby burn, disco inferno

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burn baby burn, disco inferno

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

Burn baby burn

Burn baby burn, burn the mother down

We were really dancing and Boogie Gus was down.

Me: Looks like we win Gus. Now we fight.

Megaforce Ranger: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Liveman Rangers from 1989. Troy Burrows turned into the Red Falcon Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Blue Dolphin Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Green Sai Ranger, Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Lion Ranger, Emma Goodall turned into the Black Bison Ranger and Orion turned into the Gold Condor Ranger.

Boogie Gus: Never seen those Rangers around before.

Me: They turned into Power Rangers over in Japan from 1989. Power Rangers has been on for 44+ Years. Japan created it over there and we got the idea for the Power Rangers over here in 1993.

Sam (TS): (to William and Maria) How about you two show Gus your fighting moves while dancing together?

William: That's an awesome idea.

Maria: Great idea!

Me: Lets all do it.

Lana: YEAH!

Me: Lets get down and Funky!

We fought and danced to Beds Are Burning by Midnight Oil.

Out where the river broke

The bloodwood and the desert oak

Holden wrecks and boiling diesels

Steam in forty-five degrees

The time has come to say fair's fair

To pay the rent, to pay our share

The time has come, a fact's a fact

It belongs to them, let's give it back

How can we dance when our earth is turning?

How do we sleep while our beds are burning?

How can we dance when our earth is turning?

How do we sleep while our beds are burning?

The time has come to say fair's fair

To pay the rent now, to pay our share

Four wheels scare the cockatoos

From Kintore, east to Yuendemu

The Western Desert lives and breathes

In forty-five degrees

The time has come to say fair's fair

To pay the rent, to pay our share

The time has come, a fact's a fact

It belongs to them, let's give it back

How can we dance when our earth is turning?

How do we sleep while our beds are burning?

How can we dance when our earth is turning?

How do we sleep while our beds are burning?

The time has come to say fair's fair

To pay the rent now, to pay our share

The time has come, a fact's a fact

It belongs to them, we're gonna give it back

How can we dance when our earth is turning?

How do we sleep while our beds are burning?

I spun around and punched him in the face and leg swept him and did a cartwheel and kicked him in the face and Lincoln did a breakdance move kicked him all over his face while spinning and Laney did some awesome spin moves and kicked him in the stomach and punched him will doing a ballet move, Lana did a moonwalk and punched him all over the place and Lola did a bunch of Michael Jackson dance moves and kicked him and punched him all over.

Next we danced to Surfin Bird by the Trashmen and we were really pulverizing him.

A-well-a ev'rybody's heard about the bird

B-b-b-bird, b-birdd's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, well-a bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, well-a bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, b-bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, well-a bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well-a don't you know about the bird?

Well, everybody knows that the bird is a word

A-well-a-bird, bird, b-bird's a word, a-well-a

A-well-a everybody's heard about the bird

Bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well, a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well-a don't you know about the bird?

Well, everybody's talking about the bird!

A-well-a bird, bird, b-bird's the word

A-well-a bird, surfing bird, brrrrrrrrpagh!

Aaah, bap-a-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pa-pap

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-ma-ma, ma-ma-mow

Ma-ma-ma-ma, ma-ma-mow

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow

A-well-a don't you know about the bird?

Well, everybody knows that the bird is a word

A-well, a bird, bird, b-bird's a word

A-well-a mow, mow, pa-pa, ma-ma-mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma, mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma, mow, pa-pa

Ma-ma-mow, ma-ma, mow, pa-pa

Troy Burrows slashed him all over with his Falcon Saber, Gia Moran punched him with her Lion Punch, Noah Carvers blasted him with his Dolphin Bow, Emma Goodall bashed him with her Bison Staff, Jake Halling slashed him with his Sai Cutters and Orion lashed him with his Condor Whip. Lastly we danced and fought him to Don't You Forget About Me by Simple Minds.

Hey, hey, hey, hey

Ooh woh

Won't you come see about me?

I'll be alone, dancing you know it baby

Tell me your troubles and doubts

Giving me everything inside and out and

Love's strange so real in the dark

Think of the tender things that we were working on

Slow change may pull us apart

When the light gets into your heart, baby

Don't you, forget about me

Don't, don't, don't, don't

Don't you, forget about me

Will you stand above me?

Look my way, never love me

Rain keeps falling, rain keeps falling

Down, down, down

Will you recognize me?

Call my name or walk on by

Rain keeps falling, rain keeps falling

Down, down, down, down

Hey, hey, hey, hey

Ooh woh

Don't you try and pretend

It's my feeling we'll win in the end

I won't harm you or touch your defenses

Vanity and security

Don't you forget about me

I'll be alone, dancing you know it baby

Going to take you apart

I'll put us back together at heart, baby

Don't you, forget about me

Don't, don't, don't, don't

Don't you, forget about me

As you walk on by

Will you call my name?

As you walk on by

Will you call my name?

When you walk away

Or will you walk away?

Will you walk on by?

Come on, call my name

Will you call my name?

I say

(Lala la la lala la la)

Will you call my name?

As you walk on by

Me: Combo time!

Yumi Ishiyama: Right! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right are device and it enhanced her strength and fan blades 100-fold.

Brawn: Lets go for it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Yumi Ishiyama and Brawn: DRAGONFAN BOULDER PUNCH!

Brawn picked up a chunk of floor and threw it and Yumi threw her fans and they cut it into smaller boulders and they slammed into Boogie Gus with incredible force.

Apeface: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced super-agility 100-fold.

Bai Tza: Lets show this freak no mercy! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

Apeface and Bai Tza: MAELSTROM TSUNAMI SURF STRIKE!

Bai Tza sent a powerful wave of water and Apeface was surfing on it and he slammed into Boogie Gus and knocked him down.

Me: Lets finish this dance party with a bang guys!

Bonnie Tyler's Holding Out For A Hero plays.

Where have all the good men gone

And where are all the gods?

Where's the streetwise Hercules to fight the rising odds?

Isn't there a white knight upon a fiery steed?

Late at night I toss and I turn

And I dream of what I need

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

He's gotta be strong

And he's gotta be fast

And he's gotta be fresh from the fight

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the morning light

He's gotta be sure

And it's gotta be soon

And he's gotta be larger than life!

Larger than life

Somewhere after midnight

In my wildest fantasy

Somewhere just beyond my reach

There's someone reaching back for me

Racing on the thunder and rising with the heat

It's gonna take a superman to sweep me off my feet

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

He's gotta be strong

And he's gotta be fast

And he's gotta be fresh from the fight

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the morning light

He's gotta be sure

And it's gotta be soon

And he's gotta be larger than life

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

Up where the mountains meet the heavens above

Out where the lightning splits the sea

I could swear there is someone, somewhere

Watching me

Through the wind, and the chill, and the rain

And the storm, and the flood

I can feel his approach like a fire in my blood

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

He's gotta be strong and he's gotta be fast

And he's gotta be fresh from the fight

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the morning light

He's gotta be sure

And it's gotta be soon

And he's gotta be larger than life

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

He's gotta be strong and he's gotta be fast

And he's gotta be fresh from the fight

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the morning light

He's gotta be sure

And it's gotta be soon

And he's gotta be larger than life

I need a hero

I'm holding out for a hero 'til the end of the night

Lincoln: Now you're going to see why I'm the Dance Dance Revolution King! LIGHTNING STEP DANCEKICK!

Lincoln channeled powerful lightning into his feet and danced incredible dance moves around Boogie Gus and he was electrocuted in a massive dome of lightning.

Sam (TS): Time for some awesome dancing! FIREBURN STEP TWIRL!

Sam channeled fire into her feet and danced around Boogie Gus and burned him in a dome of fire.

Clover: Lets see how you like this! ICESTORM FREEZE DANCE!

Clover channeled ice into her feet and she twirled around Boogie Gus and froze him in a block of ice.

Alex: Try this on! LEAFSTORM SHRED DANCE!

Alex spun around and leaves swirled around her all over and they cut him good.

We win!

Me: Yeah!

We cheered wildly!

We went up to Boogie Gus.

Lincoln: You know what, Gus? You taught us something today.

Boogie Gus: What's that?

Nico: That things like disco are too awesome to be considered dead. And because of that, we've decide to spare you by throwing you in the Null Void prison.

Alya: But you'll be dancing your way there.

Boogie Gus: Say what now?

I fired the Null Void Projector and it opened a portal into the Null Void. Alya played her flute and it hypnotized him and he danced into the Null Void. He went through the portal and he was gone.

The portal closed.

Me: That was so fun!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Nico: This had to be the most musical fight we've ever had.

Me: It sure was. We danced to all kinds of great songs from the 70's and 80's.

Lincoln: We sure did. (To the viewers) Dancing is so much fun and it goes great with music.

Me: It sure does.

We went back to W.O.O.H.P. and told Jerry everything.

Jerry: Well done to all of you. And I must say you all have impressive dance moves.

Me: Thanks Jerry. It was awesome taking on a Disco Theme villain. But even though its been over 40 years, we still have that Disco Flare inside us.

Nico: We sure do.

We laughed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Done and another wild villain defeated.

This has to be the first time we used music in our fights while dancing to the song. I love the music from the 70's, 80's, 90's and 2000's. Awesome! Boogie Gus was a far out villain dudes! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Animatronic Robot Animals Gang from Regular Show and we're going to pound them into scrap metal!

See you all tomorrow

# Evil Animatronic Animals

I was in the simulator doing an exercise. I was armed with the magical Sword of Gryffindor. It was like the mighty sword Excalibur. It chose me because I am now a member of Gryffindor house and am now a Gryffindor Wizard. I have a Gryffindor Scarf wrapped around my waist as proof of my joining.

---

The sword of Gryffindor was made a thousand years ago by goblins, the magical world's most skilled metalworkers, and is therefore enchanted. Fashioned from pure silver, it is inset with rubies, the stone that represents Gryffindor in the hour-glasses that count the house points at Hogwarts. Godric Gryffindor's name is engraved just beneath the hilt.

The sword was made to Godric Gryffindor's specifications by Ragnuk the First, finest of the goblin silversmiths, and therefore King (in goblin culture, the ruler does not work less than the others, but more skillfully). When it was finished, Ragnuk coveted it so much that he pretended that Gryffindor had stolen it from him, and sent minions to steal it back. Gryffindor defended himself with his wand, but did not kill his attackers. Instead he sent them back to their king bewitched, to deliver the threat that if he ever tried to steal from Gryffindor again, Gryffindor would unsheathe the sword against them all. The goblin king took the threat seriously and left Gryffindor in possession of his rightful property, but remained resentful until he died.

A legend persists, in some sections of the goblin community, that Gryffindor actually stole the sword from Ragnuk. This is partly a result of belief among some goblins that goblin-made items rightfully belong to goblins, rather than the heirs of those who may have purchased them.

Affray in the Chamber of Secrets

In May of 1993, the sword materialised inside the old school Sorting

Hat and appeared to Harry Potter, whom the hat was given to when he arrived in the Chamber of Secrets to save his best friend's sister, Ginny Weasley, from being drained of her life force by Tom Riddle's Diary and eaten by the Basilisk. Harry used the sword to kill the Basilisk, which was hiding inside the bowels of the Chamber.[4] This caused the sword to be imbued with basilisk venom (since goblin-made items only imbibe what makes them stronger) and hence gained the ability to destroy Horcruxes, although Harry instead used one of the Basilisk's fangs to destroy the diary, which eliminated the sentient memory of Tom Riddle it contained and restored Ginny's vitality. After the events of that year, the sword resided in the Headmaster's office and was kept safe within a glass case.

## Hunt for Horcruxes

During the summer of 1996, Albus Dumbledore used the sword on the Gaunt family ring. The sword cracked the stone in the ring, thus destroying it as a Horcrux. It still worked as the Resurrection Stone. Dumbledore tried to use it to talk to his deceased relatives, but failed.

Before he died, Dumbledore entrusted the sword to Harry in his will. However, Rufus Scrimgeour claimed that the sword was not Dumbledore's to give away. The Minister stated that it was a school heirloom, not personal property and refused to give it to Harry. This caused the trio substantial problems. Dumbledore placed an identical copy of the sword in his office, because he knew that the British Ministry of Magic would try to confiscate it and hid the real sword in a hole in the wall behind his portrait. Sure enough, the sword on display in the Headmaster's office was later taken by Rufus Scrimgeour for examination.

When the sword was returned to the Headmaster's office by the Ministry, Dumbledore's Army students Ginny Weasley, Neville Longbottom, and Luna Lovegood attempted to steal it for Harry. The group was caught and punished as a result. Following that incident, Severus Snape passed the counterfeit sword to Bellatrix Lestrange. Bellatrix then stored it in her Gringotts vault alongside Helga Hufflepuff's cup, one of Voldemort's Horcruxes.

Upon discovering where Harry and his friends were camping out, Dumbledore's portrait instructed Snape to give Harry the real sword without Harry knowing that it was Snape, in case Voldemort found out through Legilimency on Harry. Snape deposited the real sword in a frozen lake in the Forest of Dean and used his corporeal Doe Patronus to guide Harry to the sword. When Harry tried to retrieve the sword, the Locket of Slytherin closed around his neck and attempted to strangle him, sensing that its destruction was near. Ron Weasley came to Harry's rescue, retrieved the sword from the lake and used it to stab the locket, destroying it.

## Skirmish at Malfoy Manor

Later, Harry, Ron, and Hermione were captured by the Death Eaters and sent to Malfoy Manor. Harry and Ron were imprisoned in the cellar along with Luna Lovegood, Dean Thomas, Mr Ollivander and the goblin Griphook while Hermione was being tortured and interrogated by Bellatrix Lestrange. Bellatrix demanded to know where the trio came into the possession of the sword, thinking that they had broke into her vault for it. She summoned Griphook to verify the sword, and at Harry's request, Griphook lied and said that it was a fake.

## Break-in of Gringotts Wizarding Bank

When Harry and the rest were saved by Dobby to Shell Cottage, Harry asked for Griphook's assistance to break into Bellatrix Lestrange's vault at Gringotts, as he suspected the Cup of Hufflepuff was hidden within it. Griphook, impressed by Harry's respectful treatment of the house elf, agreed to help on the grounds that he would be given the real sword as payment. Harry agreed reluctantly. When their break-in was discovered, Griphook seized the real sword and ran with it. Afterwards, the goblins were summoned to Malfoy Manor to deliver the news of the Gringotts break-in to Voldemort; in a fit of blind rage, Voldemort murdered all those present for their failure in protecting the vault and the extremely valuable objects inside.

## Battle of Hogwarts

In the Battle of Hogwarts, the sword reappeared in the Sorting Hat for Neville Longbottom and, while following Harry Potter's orders, he used it to behead Nagini, Voldemort's snake and his last remaining Horcrux with a single stroke of the blade, rendering Voldemort a mortal man once more. The sword was last mentioned lying beside Neville in the Great Hall following the conclusion of the final battle and the end to the Second Wizarding War.

The Calamity

During the mysterious Calamity which affected the Wizarding world in the 2010s, the Sword of Gryffindor was one of the numerous magical items and artefacts that appeared scattered across the world, called Foundables for which volunteer wizards and witches of the Statute of Secrecy Task Force had to deal with in order to uphold the International Statute of Wizarding Secrecy.

---

I saw the entrance into the Chamber of Secrets opened and I went in and it was a dark and crazy chamber.

Me: This place reeks of evil.

I then saw the unconscious body of Ginny Weasley.

Me: Ginny!

I went over to her.

Me: This is the work of that diary.

Then a figure came out.

?: (British Accent) She won't wake.

I saw that it was Tom Marvolo Riddle before he became Lord Voldemort.

Me: Tom Marvolo Riddle.

Tom Riddle: That's right. But I'm a memory. Preserved in a diary for over 50 years. You must be J.D. Knudson.

Me: That's right. You did this to her.

Tom Riddle: Yes. It was Ginny Weasley who opened the Chamber of Secrets, it was Ginny who sent the Basilisk on the Mudbloods and Filch's Cat, It was Ginny who wrote the threatening messages on the walls.

Me: Why would you do this to her?

Tom Riddle: Because I told her to. You'll find I can be very persuasive. Not that she knew what she was doing she was, shall we say in a kind of trance? Still the power of the diary began to scare her and she tried to dispose of it in the girls bathroom and then, who should find it but Harry Potter. The very person I was most anxious to meet.

Me: Why is that?

Tom Riddle: I knew I had to talk to him, meet him if I could. So I decided to show him my capture of that brainless oaf Hagrid, to gain his trust.

Me: You fucking bastard! Hagrid is Harry's friend and you framed him for crimes he didn't commit.

Tom Riddle: It was my word against Hagrid's.

Me: Bullshit. Albus Dumbledore knows he's innocent. And I have a feeling he saw right through you.

Tom Riddle: He certainly kept a close watch on me after that. I knew it wouldn't be safe to open the Chamber again while I was still at school. So I decided to leave behind a diary, preserving my 16-year-old self within its pages so that one day I would be able to lead another to finish Salazar Slytherin's noble work.

Me: His "Work" is a world without free will. And a genocidal path that will destroy much of the human race. As we speak there is an antidote being made for all those who were petrified because of you.

Tom Riddle: Haven't I told you? Killing Mudbloods doesn't matter to me anymore.

Me: Then what does besides your racially motivated bullshit?

Tom Riddle: For many months now my new target has been Harry Potter.

Me: What do you want with him?

Tom Riddle: How is it that the baby with no extraordinary magical talent whatsoever was able to defeat the greatest wizard of all time? How did he escape with nothing but a scar while Lord Voldemort's powers were destroyed?

Me: That's a question you should ask him yourself. Voldemort paid the ultimate price for his crimes. And he was way after you.

Tom Riddle: Voldemort is my past, present and future.

Tom wrote his name with his wand in fire letters "Tom Marvolo Riddle" and then he rearranged it and it now said "I am Lord Voldemort."

Me: So you are the heir of Slytherin. You are also fuckpot Voldemort.

Tom Riddle: Surely you didn't think I was going to keep my filthy muggle fathers name? No. I've fashioned myself a new name, a name I knew wizards everywhere would one day fear to speak when I became the greatest sorcerer in the world.

Me: You are a monster Tom! You've killed thousands of innocent people all to satisfy you're own twisted ambitions from the devil himself! And for the record, Albus Dumbledore and Harry Potter are 10 times better than you are.

Tom Riddle: Dumbledore's been driven out of this castle by the mere memory of me!

Me: Bullshit! He will never be gone! Not as long as we remain and will always be loyal to him!

Tom Riddle: Then lets test that theory.

Tom went over to the face of Salazar Slytherin and he spoke in Parseltongue.

The statue's mouth opened.

Tom Riddle: Lets match the power of Lord Voldemort, heir of Salazar Slytherin against the all powerful J.D. Knudson.

Me: Bring it on you son of a bitch.

Then a huge snake came out and it was the BASILISK!

It was a really long snake!

I fired a powerful energy blast at the snake and blew it into a million pieces and killed it.

Me: Slytherin's pet. What a waste.

I held up the sword.

Me: Recognize this?

Tom Riddle: It's the Sword of Godric Gryffindor.

I then grabbed the diary and opened it.

Tom Riddle: What are you doing?

I pulled out a dagger and slashed my wrist and coat the blade in my poisonous blood. I had the knife ready to stab the diary.

Me: Sending your fucking ass back to Hell!

Tom Riddle: Stop! NO!

I stabbed the book with the dagger and blood poured out of it. Tom started to fade and I stabbed it again and I closed it and stabbed the cover.

He exploded and disintegrated.

Ginny woke up.

Me: Ginny, are you okay?

Ginny: (British Accent) J.D. it was me. But I swear I didn't mean to. It made me.

Me: I know Ginny. I know. It wasn't your fault. It was Voldemort.

I took the Diary and threw it into the air and I slashed it into a thousand pieces with the sword. The Sword was now imbued with Basilisk Venom and my poisonous blood. Then I fired an energy blast and vaporized it into ash.

Me: 2 down five to go.

I merged Ginny with her counterpart and left the simulator and the exercise ended. Everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: Awesome job J.D.!

Me: Thanks man. The real book has been destroyed as well. But we still have 5 more Horcruxes to destroy.

Nico: We sure do.

* * *

Later at the Paris Maximum Security Prison, Nico and a few of our team was visiting Gabriel yet again.

Gabriel: Back already, Nico? I think these visits are becoming a new hobby for you.

Nico: Relax. I just need advice on something.

Gabriel: Okay.

Nico: My friend Sabrina here needs some advice on how to use the Butterfly Miraculous.

Sabrina: That's right. So we came to you for help.

Gabriel: So, Sabrina needs using the Butterfly Miraculous.

Roxas: And she would like some advice on how ot use it. If you're ok with that.

Gabriel: Oh course. But just so you know I did not authorize Lila to shoot the Mayor and Ms. Cheng.

Numbuh 2: So you didn't tell Lila to shoot Marinette's mom and the mayor? She did it without your permission?!

Gabriel: I respect Sabine Cheng and Mayor Bourgeois too much to want any real harm to come to them. I was planning to recreate my Akumatized army using a method that wouldn't put anyone in the hospital. But Lila got desperate and thought that shooting a gun at two grown ups was okay since she was close to being found out.

Maria: Well, now we have another reason to be pissed off at Lila.

Nico: Yeah. Lila is now in the Saturn Insane Asylum's Triple Maximum Security section. Her cellmate now is Leena Klammer, the Orphan Killer. We transferred her from the Antarctica Prison to the Triple Max Section of the Saturn Prison because they are both extremely dangerous.

Gabriel: I see.

Thrust: With good behavior, you could be out on by New Years.

Gabriel: (chuckles) I wouldn't count on it. I've had to defend myself against a lot of inmates wanting a piece of me.

G1 Bumblebee: We're not kidding. Say the word and we'll get you out of here.

Gabriel: No. I have to serve out the rest of my prison sentence. So don't worry about getting me out. You all go live your lives. You deserve it.

William: Can we at least have you let out once in a while so you, Adrien and Emile can have family meals together?

Gabriel: I'm fine with that.

Nico: We'll let you be with them for Christmas. How does that sound?

Gabriel: That sounds good.

Nico: Good.

They had Gabriel teach Sabrina how to use the Butterfly Miraculous. She learned fast. She promised to not use it the same way as Gabriel did as Hawk Moth.

* * *

Later we were watching TV when the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we found out that the Capicola Gang was back.

Mordecai: The Capicola Gang!?

Rigby: They almost ruined Pops's birthday.

Me: You guys had an encounter with them before?

Benson: We sure did. We went to get Pops a great birthday present and we went to get him some Fuzzy Dice.

Skips: But we had no idea that the Fuzzy Dice were filled with Millions of dollars in stolen uncut diamonds.

Me: Whoa! Let me see here.

I pulled up the info about the Capicola Gang.

* * *

At one point of time, the gang knocked over Big City Jewelers and made off with a stash of uncut diamonds. They kept the stolen diamonds in a pair of fuzzy dice. Knowing the police would come after them, they went down to the Fun Fun Zone, storing the fuzzy dice in the prize walls.

## The Chase

Ten years later, after Mordecai, Rigby, Muscle Man, Hi Five Ghost, Skips and Benson won a million tickets to claim the fuzzy dice, the gang tried to make off with them. The group pursued them all the way to the docks, where the FBI showed up shortly after and shot them with guns. It took a lot of firepower to bring them down.

---

We gasped.

Me: So they are a gang of Animatronic Robot Mascots?

Laney: That is weird. And I thought the Animatronics at Spunk E. Pigeons were weird.

Me: Not only that but they are on the FBI's top 10 most wanted list.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Now we're going to chase them via horse.

Vince: Awesome!

We got to our horses and Rapidash's. Some of us decided to fly.

Sideswipe: (turns into vehicle mode) I don't think horses are necessary here. Us Cybertronians can be enough to catch up to those animatronics easily.

Me: All right. (Puts a siren hat on) Lets roll!

We were off.

(The Night Begins To Shine by B.E.R. plays)

I turned on my Siren Hat.

We saw the Capicola Gang driving fast down the highway.

Me: There they are!

They saw us behind them.

Duck Lady: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Capicola Leader: Shoot them!

Louie and the Duck Girl pulled out guns and they were shooting at us.

We were dodging and deflecting their shots.

Nico: Jesus Christ! They're shooting!

Lana: It's like a scene out of an action movie.

Me: If we can blow up their car we can fight them on the ground!

G1 Thrust: Lets use our combos! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his missiles 100-fold.

Roxas: Lets get them! AUTOBOT CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his Right Arm Device and it enabled him to use Cybertron Red Alert's shoulder cannon.

G1 Thrust and Roxas: LASER MISSILESTORM BURST!

They both fired lasers and missiles and they hit the back of the Capicola Gang's car and it caused the car to explode.

We stopped and we were ready to face them!

Me: Capicola Gang, you're under arrest for grand larceny.

Duck Lady: You'll never take us alive.

Me: Then we'll blow you three to pieces.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Force Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers from

1990. Troy Burrows turned into the Red Fiveman, Noah Carver turned into the Blue Fiveman, Jake Halling turned into the Black Fiveman, Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Fiveman, Emma Goodall turned into the pink Fiveman and Orion turned into the Shadow Ranger of S.P.D.

Duck Lady: Are those Ranger supposed to be named after that High Five Ghost wimp?

Me: For your information you overgrown tin can, they turned into rangers from Japan that aired in 1990.

Maria: You guys need to short out!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water.

Capicola Gang Leader: (avoid Maria's water blast) Everything the other villains said about you punks was true. You've all gone soft! (punches Lincoln) Is that it? Are you all trying to be better heroes? Is that why you took the fight out here? To protect people from getting hurt? Well, I've got news for you, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Those people you're all protecting? They think you're bigger monsters then we are! (shoots me in the ribs)

Me: Shut the fuck up!

Capicola Gang Leader: WHAT!?

He saw that I had the bullet in my fingers.

Me: You tin cans are bad news and now you will die!

Nico: Capicola Gang, you fuckfreaks have failed this city!

Me: Take them down!

We went at them and I punched the Capicola Gang Leader in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze Louie and Kiki the Marsupilami Girl wrapped the Duck Girl in her really long tail.

Kiki: Time for you to go for a Spin! HOOBA!

She pulled and the Duck Girl spun like a top.

Sabrina: Time for everything I learned to be put to the test. Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina then turned into a good version of Hawk Moth. But instead of Hawk Moth, she now calls herself Undermoth! She had beautiful Owl Butterfly Wings and she had a beautiful butterfly sleeveless Trench Coat with butterflies all over it and she had the kanji for Owl Butterflies of the Moon's Justice on the back. 月の正義のフクロウ蝶 She also had a powerful magic wand.

Nico: Wow! You look incredible Sabrina!

Sabrina: Thanks Nico.

Nico: Lets see what I can do. Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico was enveloped in a powerful ball of fire and he had a powerful sleeveless fire body suit appear on him and wings made of pure fire sprouted from his back and he had an awesome sleeveless trench coat with fire all over it and the kanji for The Virtuous Flames of The Phoenix was written on it. フェニックスの高潔な炎 He also had a deadly sword of fire.

Nico: Wow! Awesome!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire at the Capicola Gang Leader and burned his skin and clothes off and it revealed his metallic body. Nico slashed him with his sword and it burned the leader all over.

Mordecai: Do you three even realize that you almost ruined Pops' birthday?!

Duck Lady: We don't care!

Lincoln punched the leader in the face and fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him. Troy Burrows slashed Louie with his V Sword, Noah Carver smashed Louise with his Twin Arrays, Jake Halling slashed him with his Power Cutter, Gia Moran smashed him with her Cutie Circle and Emma Goodall lashed him with her Cutie Circle. Orion slashed the Duck Lady with his Shadow Sword.

G1 Bumblebee: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser blasters 100-fold.

Numbuh 2: Time to kick some animatronic butt! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Numbuh 2's Arm device and it gave him Scourge's 2 Dragon Heads.

G1 Bumblebee and Numbuh 2: FLAMING LASER FIRESTORM!

G1 Bumblebee and Numbuh 2 fired powerful blasts of fire and lasers and they hit Louie and blew him to pieces.

Me: Lets finish these clods!

Kiki: Hooba! Time for some Marsupilami Power! YELLOW TAILWHIP SLASHSTORM!

Kiki slashes the Capicola Leader with her really long tail all over and she lashed him good.

Lincoln: Time for some lightning! LIGHTNING DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln fired a powerful dragon of pure lightning and it electrocuted Louie and the Duck Girl and they both exploded.

Mordecai: This is for trying to ruin Pop's birthday! BLUEJAY FLOCK STRIKE!

Mordecai called a massive school of Bluejays and they went at the Capicola leader and skewered him.

Rigby: Time for you to get dismantled! SPICE FIRESTORM BURN!

Rigby drank a massive bottle of hotsauce and fired a powerful blast of fire at the animatronics and burned them.

Benson: You guys are bad animatronics! ANGER FIRESTORM

EXPLOSION!

Benson fired a powerful blast of anger energy and it hit the Capicola Leader and exploded. He was blown to pieces.

Me: Serves you tin cans right.

Maria: That's the end of that. (Eddy fires his blaster at the motionless Duck Lady's head) Eddy!

Eddy: What? I thought I saw her hand twitch.

Luan: No need for that Eddy.

Me: And look. (Holds up the Fuzzy Dice) I found the Fuzzy Dice.

I opened them and in them were a bunch of diamonds.

Me: Here's the diamonds.

Nico: (Whistles) Nice ice.

Me: They sure are. You both did great for your first use of the Miraculous.

Nico: Thanks man.

Skips: Guys, Death called half an hour ago. He can't take care of the Capicola Gang's souls for us. He's busy babysitting his son Thomas.

Benson: Looks like we'll have to take care of their souls ourselves.

Me: They're machines and they don't have souls.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: But we'll seal them into the Book of Vile Darkness anyway.

Nicole: You got it dad.

Nicole sealed them into it.

Mordecai: (To the viewers) Not even animatronic robots can stop all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. These guys are that good.

Me: We are.

We returned the diamonds to their proper owners and went back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the 2nd Regular Show Villain defeated.

Fuzzy Dice was where the Capicola Gang came from and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the TaleSpin Villain Don Karnage. So get ready for an awesome World War I style dogfight as we take to the skies against him in awesome biplanes! I'm gonna take a break till Sunday this week to give my brain a chance to cool down and spend time with my family. I need a vacation.

See you all Sunday

# The Ultimate Aerial Dogfight

In Hogwarts Castle, I was facing Draco Malfoy in the Dueling Club. It was gonna be a deadly battle.

---

The first meeting of the club was held on 17 December at eight o'clock in the evening in the Great Hall. It was led by Gilderoy Lockhart and Severus Snape. Lockhart and Snape opened the club with a demonstration of formal duelling, including the accepted combative position, though Snape was rather crude with his greeting. Snape easily overpowered Lockhart, hitting him with a Disarming Charm so powerful that it knocked Lockhart against the nearby wall. Presumably deciding that Snape was far too skilful for him, Lockhart barely covered his own ineptitude by lying that he let Snape do it (which angered Snape so much that even the ever ignorant Lockhart saw it) and decided to let the students practise duelling on their own. The students were split into pairs (with Snape making sure neither Harry Potter, Ronald Weasley, nor Hermione Granger were partnered with each other) and commanded to practise disarming.

This, however, turned out to be a mistake, as the room quickly dissolved into chaos, and had to be broken up by the use of Finite Incantatem by Snape. Some results of the frenzied duelling included Harry and Draco Malfoy using far more malicious spells than the Disarming Charm, Ron's broken wand leaving Seamus Finnigan ashen-faced, and Hermione and Millicent Bulstrode reduced to physical combat.

At this, Snape suggested teaching the students to block unfriendly spells would be prudent. Lockhart agreed, but, having no idea how to do it himself, failed to instruct Harry as to the proper way to do this. Nevertheless, Harry was paired with Draco once again. At Snape's instruction, Draco used the Snake Summons Spell and conjured a large, black snake. Having created the desired effect of scaring Harry, Snape moved to get rid of the snake, but Lockhart moved first, hitting the snake with Alarte Ascendare. However, this spell only lifted the snake a few feet into the air, enraging it further and causing it to make its way towards Justin Finch-Fletchley. Harry, unaware of what he was doing, commanded the snake to stop in Parseltongue. Snape, becoming horrified at this new discovery, vanished the snake and ended the meeting.

## Further meetings

Presumably, the club was disbanded when Lockhart lost his memory and was removed as the Defence Against the Dark Arts professor. The Club was, though, reinstated by Headmaster Albus Dumbledore in 1996 as a precaution when Lord Voldemort had been officially announced at large once again. Each house, Ravenclaw, Hufflepuff, Slytherin and Gryffindor had their own head of duelling club member who acted as a leader and would arrange practise duels. Each house also had their own personal duelling area from which students of all houses could go to duel: Gryffindors gathered in the Great Hall, Ravenclaws in the Middle Courtyard, Slytherins in The Quad, and Hufflepuffs in the Training Grounds.

## Legacy

Following the first meeting of the club, the student body (as well as Harry himself) became aware of Harry's status as a Parselmouth. This alienated the student body, causing a large portion of them to believe that Harry was the Heir of Slytherin and was setting the monster in the Chamber of Secrets on Muggle-borns. This opinion only changed when Hermione Granger (known to be a good friend of Harry's) was attacked as well. Harry's knowledge of Parseltongue would later serve him in combating the true heir of Slytherin and, much later, opening Salazar Slytherin's Locket.

Both the Disarming Charm and the knowledge of formal duelling helped Harry to survive against Lord Voldemort in a duel the two would have over two years later, and those same skills would help him face Voldemort again, for the final time during Voldemort's last stand.

## Known members

## Gryffindor

Alicia Spinnet (1992-1993 school year)

Angelina Johnson (1992-1993 school year)

Angus Matlock (1996-1997 school year)

Edward (1992-1993 school year)

Emily (1992-1993 school year)

Fred Weasley (1992-1993 school year)

George Weasley (1992-1993 school year)

Harry Potter (1992-1993 school year; 1996-1997 school year)

Hermione Granger (1992-1993 school year; 1996-1997 school year)

Katie Bell (1992-1993 school year)

Lee Jordan (1992-1993 school year)

Neil Randall (1996-1997 school year)

Neville Longbottom (1992-1993 school year)

Oliver Wood (1992-1993 school year)

Romilda Vane (1996-1997 school year)

Ronald Weasley (1992-1993 school year; 1996-1997 school year)

Seamus Finnigan (1992-1993 school year)

Stewart (1992-1993 school year)

## Hufflepuff

Anthony Otterburn (1996-1997 school year)

Ernie Macmillan (1992-1993 school year)

Hannah Abbott (1992-1993 school year)

Heather (1992-1993 school year)

Hufflepuff Duelling Club Captain (1996-1997 school year)

Justin Finch-Fletchley (1992-1993 school year)

Karl Limpley (1996-1997 school year)

Kouta Ohnishi (1996-1997 school year)

Rhonda Fladbury (1996-1997 school year)

Susan Bones (1992-1993 school year)

**Ravenclaw**

Alannis (1996-1997 school year)

Andrew (1992-1993 school year)

Helen Dawlish (1996-1997 school year)

Rebecca (1992-1993 school year)

Shoma Ichikawa (1996-1997 school year)

Terry Boot (1992-1993 school year)

Trevor Birch (1996-1997 school year)

**Slytherin**

Bridget (1992-1993 school year)

Draco Malfoy (1992-1993 school year; 1996-1997 school year)

Fergus Cowley (1996-1997 school year)

Irfan Mustaq (1996-1997 school year)

Maynard Hatton (1996-1997 school year)

Millicent Bulstrode (1992-1993 school year)

Peter (1992-1993 school year)

Rachel (1992-1993 school year)

Roy (1992-1993 school year)

Slytherin Duelling Club Captain (1996-1997 school year)

---

Nico, Lincoln and Qin were invited to watch. I was going to smear Draco Malfoy's name through the mud.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is. I've read all about the Dueling Club in the 2nd book and watched the 2nd movie and it was awesome.

Qin: It sure is.

Draco: (British Accent) Scared Knudson?

Me: In your dreams Malfoy.

I fired a powerful Force Blast and sent Malfoy crashing into the walls.

Nico: That was too easy.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Draco Malfoy got up.

(Goku's Spirit Bomb Theme plays at 2:03.)

He saw my aura flared up and it was overflowing with an incredible amount of life energy combined with a lot of magic and power. The power of my energy was so strong and so incredible that it was causing plants, trees, shrubs, grass and flowers to grow all over the room at a rapid level. Within a matter of seconds, the whole room of the dueling club was now a beautiful jungle flourishing with life.

(Two Worlds by Phil Collins From the 1999 trailer for Tarzan sang)

Phil Collins: (Singing Offscreen) Somewhere something is calling for you; Two worlds, one family; Trust your heart; Let fate decide; To guide these lives we see.

Nico: Wow! Look at all this!

Lincoln: Incredible! One minute this was a room full of furniture and then in a matter of seconds it's now a jungle!

Qin: J.D.'s power is as strong as a god.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) How did J.D. get his powers?

Nico: When he was a baby, he was exposed to a powerful level of Cosmic Radiation - Radiation from Outer Space. It had incredible unpredictable effects and it granted him Omnipotent Powers of all kinds. J.D.'s power is so strong that it puts all the evil powers everywhere to shame.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) Wow! That's bloody incredible!

Hermione Granger: (British Accent) It sure is.

Ginny Weasley: (British Accent) Yeah. He has been there for so many people all over the universe.

Nico: That's what makes J.D. the most powerful force in the entire universe. It's not because of his power, it's because of his heart. His heart is so pure and his love for those that he cares about is so powerful that he will go to great lengths to protect everyone and free the universe from all evil.

Qin: Wow. I saw all his adventures and they are awesome.

Nico: We still have many more adventures ahead of us Qin. And our adventures are far from over.

Lincoln: Yep.

Draco: What are you!?

Me: A human that was given great power and With Great Power comes Great Responsibility. It's my responsibility to use my powers to protect everyone from the forces of evil that threaten the entire universe from total destruction. Especially from people like you.

Draco: Why? What have I done?

Me: Nothing yet. But if you do something evil, I will be forced to take action and either end your life or put you in prison. So consider this your first and only warning. And you and your henchmen better stop harassing Harry and his friends or there will be debts to pay. In blood.

Draco: Why do you protect someone like Potter?

Me: It's not just Harry Potter that I'm protecting. It's everyone. There's a prophecy that's centered around him.

Everyone murmured.

Nico: What prophecy?

Me: Here's an interesting thing I found out. While I was on my way to my next charms class, I made a quick stop to the library and in a secret room, hidden behind one of the bookcases was an ancient book. It looked to be over 520 years old. Written back at the end of the 15th century. That's this book I have in my tote bag.

Nico handed me my bag and I pulled out the book. It was called The 2nd Coming of the Dark Lord.

Me: This is the book. It's called The 2nd Coming of The Dark Lord. It has a powerful prophecy in it that centers around both me and Harry Potter.

Hermione Granger: What kind of prophecy?

Me: It centers around me and Harry and that we were chosen to destroy Voldemort. Here's how it goes. "The one with the power to vanquish the Dark Lord approaches… born to those who have thrice defied him, born as the seventh month dies… and the Dark Lord will mark him as his equal, but he will have power the Dark Lord knows not… and either must die at the hand of the other for neither can live while the other survives… the one with the power to vanquish the Dark Lord will be born as the seventh month dies. A mighty warrior born as the tenth month comes to the middle when Phoenix and Draco are seen in the stars will be chosen to defend the one from the Dark Lord. Through fire and lightning the Phoenix and Dragon will clash with the snake of evil and the Dark Lord and his followers will be consumed with light."

Harry Potter: That's very enigmatic.

Me: But I did figure it out. Harry Potter was born on July 31st, 1980 and Voldemort is the Dark Lord. He tried to kill Harry to stop the prophecy from happening. Voldemort marked him with a lightning bolt shaped scar in the middle of his forehead as you guys know. But that is no ordinary scar he has. That scar had a piece of Voldemort Soul inside it.

Everyone gasped in shock.

Hermione Granger: So when Voldemort killed Harry's parents, he was made into a Horcrux!

Me: Exactly. Horcruxes are made when a wizard commits the ultimate act of pure evil: Murder. It rips their soul apart.

Nico: That's right. There are 7 Horcruxes in all. They are Tom Riddle's Diary, Helga Hufflepuff's Cup, Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem, Salazar Slytherin's Locket, Marvolo Gaunt's Ring, Voldemort's pet snake Nagini and lastly Harry Potter himself.

Me: I shredded Tom Riddle's Diary and removed the Soul Fragment of Voldemort from Harry Potter.

Nico: That's right. Dr. Strange and Dr. Fate are searching for the other 5 Horcruxes as we speak and we're going to put them into the vault for safety.

Lincoln: Good.

Me: But the prophecy states that a warrior born in the tenth month is me. I was born on October 14th when the constellations of Draco the Dragon of the Northern Hemisphere and Phoenix the Firebird of the Southern Hemisphere were in the sky. Behold the marks.

I showed on the right side of my neck was a birthmark in the shape of the constellation of Phoenix the Firebird and on my right elbow was a birthmark in the shape of the constellation of Draco the Dragon.

They gasped when they saw them.

Nico: He is the chosen one.

Albus Dumbledore: (British Accent) J.D. and Harry are the chosen ones.

Crabbe: (British Accent) He will die a horrible death.

Me: Go fuck yourself Crabbe and don't even think about trying to attack me. Or else.

Goyle: (British Accent) Then you will die with Harry.

Me: You first.

We went to lunch.

Qin: Oh man. I got to meet up with Maria. We're going to the moon to meet Ra's and find Della Duck.

Me: Okay.

Qin left.

---

Qin, Maria, Blitzwing and Lana were visiting the Moon Prison. They were right in front of the cell of Ra's Al Ghul.

Maria: Ra's, there are 2 reasons we're visiting you today. The first is that we'd like to recruit you in the battle against Thanos.

Ra's Al Ghul: The Mad Titan? Well, I suppose that one last fight wouldn't do any harm for me.

Blitzwing: You won't regret it. The second reason is that we'd like to know if you've seen a female talking duck on the Moon from your cell.

Ra's Al Ghul: As a matter of fact, yes I have. She was walking around on the moon without a space helmet and she was chewing some kind of gum.

Maria: That's Della Duck!

Donald: My sister is here!

Maria: We got to find her and bring her in here.

Stacy: Can any of us breathe on the moon and save Della?

Maria: I can. I'll head out to find her.

Qin: Okay.

Maria headed out and she found her and brought her back into the Moon Prison.

Della: Ah good to breathe air and feel our gravity again.

Maria: I brought you in. I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Della: Pleasure.

Donald Duck: Della!

Della: Donald, I missed you so much!

They hugged.

Huey, Dewey, Louie, Scrooge McDuck and Donald were reunited with her after so long. But we saw that she lost her leg and it was replaced with a prosthetic leg. She lost it in the crash.

---

Back at the estate, I was playing Wizards Chess with Ron. I was thinking about where to move. I was the white pieces and Ron was the red pieces.

Me: Hmm. Knight to E-5.

The white knight piece moved to said space.

Laney was watching us.

Laney: That is awesome.

Me: Just like in the movies and books.

Ron Weasley: Indeed. Queen to E-5.

Ron's queen moved to my knight and it came alive and bashed him to pieces with her seat.

Me: This is so cool.

Laney: It sure is.

Ron Weasley: That's Wizards Chess.

Nico: Got the mail guys.

Me: What did we get?

Nico: Lets see.

Nico sorted the mail and he found an awesome newspaper. It was the Daily Prophet.

---

The Daily Prophet is a wizarding newspaper based in London, England. It is the primary source of news for British and Irish wizards. The current editor is Barnabas Cuffe, who works in the main office in Diagon Alley.

Because of its ability to influence the minds of many in the British (and probably Irish) wizarding community, the paper has been known to have its content slanted intentionally by the Ministry of

Magic (which it has strong ties with) into telling the Ministry's preferred version of events. Unfortunately, the Prophet does not seem to have a lot of journalistic integrity, it has been known to be more concerned about sales than about factual accuracy.

The paper features a morning and evening edition, the latter of which is called the Evening Prophet. The weekend edition is called the Sunday Prophet. Additional news bulletins can be delivered quickly when important, newsworthy events occur. As news changes, an edition may magically change, too, over the course of the day, probably by means of a Protean Charm.

There is only one wizarding newspaper in Britain, discounting such small circulation publications such as The Quibbler. The Daily Prophet, whose headquarters are in Diagon Alley, is delivered by owl on a daily basis to nearly every wizarding household in Britain. Payment is effected by placing coins in the pouch tied to the paper-owl's leg. Occasionally (when something particularly interesting or exciting happens, such as the illegal flight of a Ford Anglia the length of Britain) an Evening Prophet edition will be rushed out. Subscriptions cost 1 Knut. This paper is delivered to professors and a few students at Hogwarts in the mornings, when the owl post arrives.

The Prophet is not the only publication in the Wizarding World, but it is almost certainly the most widely read. Stories in the Prophet often colour public opinion to a great amount. When the Prophet published stories deriding Harry Potter and Dumbledore, most people in the Wizarding World believed what they read. The most widely read alternative newspaper in the wizarding world is The Quibbler.

## Journalistic Integrity

While the Daily Prophet has been known to print facts, it has also had a somewhat negative reputation for being incredibly biassed, corrupt, and deceptive. It is clear that, as there is strong government control of the newspaper, the facts can be misleading, if not outright fabrications, and that certain means of gathering information appear to be somewhat unethical. Government control of the Ministry is shown in the way that the Daily Prophet appears to pressure the government and go around official sources, and several people in Harry's circles feel that the Ministry of Magic "leans heavily" on Prophet.

In other instances, the Daily Prophet has misleading journalism - information that, while accurate in fact, leads readers to the wrong conclusion. There are also occasions when the newspaper is seen to contain inaccurate or libellous content. It appears that there is little regard for accuracy in any form and there are no consequences or accountability for poor journalistic practises.

The Daily Prophet's unethical means of gathering information are most accurately seen with Rita Skeeter, a prominent but corrupt journalist who wrote with a complete disregard for accuracy, truthfulness and objectivity - often conducting interviews with a Quick Quotes Quill, a magical quill that writes automatically as the subject speaks. However, the quill does not record verbatim what the subject says. Instead, it takes a subject's words and creates sensational and inaccurate tales that bear little resemblance to actual events. In addition, Skeeter illegally turned herself into a beetle to spy on people and get personal information from them without being seen.

Description

The Daily Prophet reports on everything going on the wizarding world (albeit not always in an unbiased way). In addition to news, the Daily Prophet includes a Magizoology column is run every Wednesday and a Quidditch section which features a boxed table of all the teams in the league, ranked by total number points scored, with forthcoming matches listed side by side. This section also includes articles on recent matches and other items of interest.

Wizardkind tends not to require alternative political flavours in its news coverage (which is not to say, however, that the Prophet does not have a political agenda). As a small, outsider and occasionally beleaguered community, wizards are, by and large, interested in the same kinds of stories: whether anyone is in trouble for infractions of the International Statute of Secrecy, what irritating legislation the Misuse of Muggle Artefacts Office has come up with now, and when the next Celestina Warbeck/Weird Sisters concert will take place.

There is also an editorial section of the newspaper, where only few get responses, and are usually brief. The best letter is under the headline STAR LETTER. A classified advertisements section is in the newspaper, with subheadings of JOBS, FOR SALE, and LONELY HEARTS. Birth and death notices also appear on this page. The advice section of the Prophet has a variety of experts in differing fields answer readers' questions. Some topics covered in the past have been Medical Queries, Emotional Dilemmas, Legal Problems, and everyday magical problems. Sometimes, the Daily Prophet has a "fiendishly difficult" crossword puzzle, and usually has a Magic lottery and a Magical Symbols Game.

The Daily Prophet also allows advertisements in their newspaper by businesses. some of these ads include: Nimbus brooms, clothing, Floo Powder accelerator, and O.W.L. crammers. The Ministry also uses ad space in the Prophet. The Ministry posts various warnings, classes on advanced Defensive spells, and spells that can be used to safeguard your home.

## Evening Prophet

The Evening Prophet was the name of the evening edition of the Daily Prophet. Presumably, this edition included different features, compared to the morning edition or Sunday Prophet.

Evening editions that are can apparently be delivered very quickly after an important story breaks. A witch or wizard anywhere in Britain can have a copy in hand within a short time of publication. For example, when Ron Weasley and Harry Potter were spotted by Muggles flying the Ford Anglia, Snape had a copy of the hogwarts, story continued in his hand after they arrived. One of the Muggles who spotted them was in Peebles, which is relatively close to Hogwarts, so the story couldn't have been more than an hour old at that point.

## Sunday Prophet

The Sunday Prophet is the name of the weekend edition of the Daily Prophet. Presumably, this edition includes different features, compared to the daily edition.

## History

The Daily Prophet has been producing papers since 1743, the year when it famously described Gideon Flatworthy, head of an extremist anti-Muggle group, as "less a wizard, more a lazy walrus-like object who lies all day on a rather smelly cushion, and expects people to admire him for it".

## Early 20th Century

The Daily Prophet covered the rise of Gellert Grindelwalds rise to power, questioning if then Minister for Magic Hector "Flamboyant" Fawley was doing enough and detailing the increased security measures taken at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry.

## Ministry of Magic's denial

During the Ministry's campaign to discredit and slander Albus Dumbledore and Harry Potter, the Prophet was an instrumental tool of the Ministry in their goal to convince the public that Albus Dumbledore and Harry Potter were fear-mongering or simply mad. The Ministry of Magic was responsible for the unfair journalism of that summer as Cornelius Fudge strove to discredit Dumbledore's account of the return of Lord Voldemort.

Hermione Granger subscribed to the paper to keep on top of the Ministry's agenda and see what the enemy was saying. Some people, such as Augusta Longbottom, cancelled their subscriptions due to believing in Dumbledore and Harry over the Ministry. Originally, Harry kept getting his subscription only to skim through the front page for information about Voldemort's movements, as he was unaware of the Ministry's denial. Because of this he missed out on the slip-ins of him and Dumbledore being antagonised. Upon realising what was happening, Harry ceased his subscription.

After Fudge was forced to admit that Voldemort had returned, the Prophet changed its stance overnight, calling Harry "a lone voice of truth". The newspaper even bought, from The Quibbler, Harry's interview on Voldemort's return and claimed it to be exclusive.

## Second Wizarding War

Daily Prophet article during the Second Wizarding War announcing the terror brought on the Death Eaters

After the Battle of the Department of Mysteries and the Ministry was forced to accept the Rebirth of Lord Voldemort, the Daily Prophet reported on all the tragedy and terror affecting wizards and Muggles alike. This included reporting the murder of Amelia Bones and Emmeline Vance, the incorrect arrest of Stan Shunpike, and the arrest of Mundungus Fletcher for impersonating an Inferius.

When the Death Eaters took over the Ministry, they also took over the Daily Prophet, and subsequently they stopped reporting deaths that Death Eaters were responsible for. They also printed biassed, bogus news such as articles on Muggle-borns stealing magic from true wizards. As such, many resistance members turned to other programmes for news, such as Potterwatch and The Quibbler.

When Kingsley Shacklebolt became Minister for Magic in 1998, the Daily Prophet was de-corrupted.

c. 1743

Article about Gideon Flatworthy, leader of the Accionites

"[… ] less a wizard, more a lazy walrus-like object who lies all day on a rather smelly cushion, and expects people to admire him for it."

1865

Pureblood addresses on the newly-commissioned Knight BusEdit

"[… ] this Muggle-esque outrage [… ]"

1883

BRING BACK OUR BASKETS! (12 February 1883)

That was the cry heard from Quidditch players across the nation last night as it became clear that the Department of Magical Games and Sports had decided to burn the baskets used for centuries for goalscoring in Quidditch.

"We're not burning them, don't exaggerate," said an irritable-looking Departmental representative last night when asked to comment. "Baskets, as you may have noticed, come in different sizes. We have found it impossible to standardise basket size so as to make goalposts throughout Britain equal. Surely you can see it's a matter of fairness. I mean, there's a team up near Barnton, they've got these minuscule little baskets attached to the opposing team's posts, you couldn't get a grape in them. And up their own end they've got these great wicker caves swinging around. It's not on. We've settled on a fixed hoop size and that's it. Everything nice and fair."

At this point, the Departmental representative was forced to retreat under a hail of baskets thrown by the angry demonstrators assembled in the hall. Although the ensuing riot was later blamed on goblin agitators, there can be no doubt that Quidditch fans across Britain are tonight mourning the end of the game as we know it.

" 'T won't be t' same wi'out baskets," said one apple-cheeked old wizard sadly. "I remember when I were a lad, we used to set fire to 'em for a laugh during t' match. You can't do that with goal hoops. 'Alf t' fun's gone."

1884

OUR CHASERS AREN'T CHEATING! (22 June 1884)

That was the stunned reaction of Quidditch fans across Britain last night when the so-called "Stooging Penalty" was announced by the Department of Magical Games and Sports last night.

"Instances of stooging have been on the increase," said a harassed-looking Departmental representative last night. "We feel that this new rule will eliminate the severe Keeper injuries we have been seeing only too often. From now on, one Chaser will attempt to beat the Keeper, as opposed to three Chasers beating the Keeper up. Everything will be much cleaner and fairer."

At this point the Departmental representative was forced to retreat as the angry crowd started to bombard him with Quaffles. Wizards from the Department of Magical Law Enforcement arrived to disperse the crowd, who were threatening to stooge the Minister of Magic himself.

One freckle-faced six-year-old left the hall in tears.

"I loved stooging," he sobbed to the Daily Prophet. "Me and me dad like watching them Keepers flattened. I don't want to go to Quidditch no more."

1902

Article on cricket

BY THE CHIEF SPORTS WRITER

"[… ] a Beater who is unable to fly defends three sticks instead of a hoop, while a Snitch without wings is thrown at the sticks. That's it. Sometimes for several days."

1927

The Daily Prophet 1927

Headlines

Grindewald Escape: No conclusions yet pledge the I.C.W.

Ministry of Magic deploys Aurors Europe-wide

Editorial

Wizarding community demand Grindelwald arrest

Obscurus Books: Latest catalogue now available

Ask D. Shaman: Unravelling your innermost conundrums

National Weather

Late Night Final

Punitive new travel legislation: Portkeys invalid without prior consent

Grindelwald is recruiting

Muggle accidentally gains entry to Diagon Alley

Empty keg mystery: Gallons of Butterbeer consumed by ghosts

Barking Mad! Three-Headed Dog lost in London Fog

Mysterious Ginger Witch identified in Greek Street

Import of Illegal Magical Plants: 1000 Galleons fine if convicted

Scandal! Knockturn Alley in potion labelling mix-up

Gladrags Special Offers Inside: Robes, hats, and dresses for the modern witch

Forbidden potions stash uncovered in Highgate woods

Snow in Spring? For Merlin's Beard!

Aurors: We Need More Aurors! Register Now

The West End Curse: Acclaimed novella woos wizards

Mr Ollivander to receive the Golden Wand Honours

Obscurial studies to be included in the national curriculum

News in Brief

Eight-Legged Dog Seen Wearing High Heels in Diagon Alley

Next Week

Treasure Island: Where will you find the next rune

Only in the Daily Prophet

Round & Round The Bouncing Tree - !Arriving Next Saturday!

Enchanted balloon reunited with owner after 37 years

Bewitched teapot responsible for third degree burns

Muggle gets stuck in magical painting

LunaLove: Find romance under the light of this month's new moon.

Goblin the Great to become trilogy

Wizwig: For all your every day wig needs

Exclusive

What Does your Calligraphy say about you?

Potions & Lotions

Moon Calendar

The Daily Prophet Magical Symbols Game

Moon Eclipses of 1927

The Bank you can trust: Gringotts

Book sale on all week: Flourish & Blotts

For all your apothecary needs: Mr Mulpepper's Apothecary

Robes for all Occasions - Madam Malkin's: Self-ironing and self-repairing robes now in stock

Wiseacre's Wizarding Equipment: Suppliers of fine cosmic apparatus

Ollivanders: Makers of Fine Wands

Is the young wizarding generation in peril?: Exclusive excerpts from a new sensational essay

No-Maj Type-Writer: The Hidden Advantages to scribing the No-Maj way

Save Sickles by ordering fashionable shoes

How to nurture your dragon eggs

The Rise of Quodpot in USA: How did this broom sport become so popular statewide?

## 1991

The following are all the Daily Prophet articles from 1991.

### POTION PRICES SLIP, MAY BE HEADED FOR DUNGEONS (2 September 1991)

### GRINGOTTS BREAK-IN LATEST (6 September 1991)

Investigations continue into the break-in at Gringotts on 31 July, widely believed to be the work of Dark wizards or witches unknown. Gringotts goblins today insisted that nothing had been taken. The vault that was searched had in fact been emptied the same day. "But we're not telling you what was in there, so keep your noses out if you know what's good for you," said a Gringotts spokesgoblin this afternoon.

### BREAK-IN AT GRINGOTTS: Gringotts' Security Breached (12 September 1991)

BY ANDY SMUDGLEY

Believed to be the work of Dark wizards or witches unknown, Gringotts goblins, while acknowledging the breach, insist nothing was taken. The vault in question had, in fact, been emptied the very same day. "But we're not telling you what was in there, so keep your noses out if you know what's good for you", said a Gringotts spokesgoblin this afternoon. Gringotts now need to readdress their security system. Goblin security specialists are combing the land for a better breed of security dragon to replace the now deemed useless existing ones. They are even going as far as examining Muggle security systems. Gringotts need to get another security system in place before any more breaches occur. Wizards, witches all over the country are scratching their heads wondering how safe their money is in the so-called safest wizard bank. Head goblins are urging the wizarding community for calm.

QUEEN'S CORGI TURNS INTO HAMSTER (12 September 1991)

Including articles: BREAK-IN AT GRINGOTTS: Gringotts' Security Breached, QUEEN'S CORGI TURNS INTO HAMSTER, OLDEST WIZARD IS 755, and UNFORTUNATE BROOM FLYER HIT BY MUGGLE HELICOPTER

The Muggles were left scratching their heads today as their Queen's corgi changed into a hamster. Luckily enough for us they just thought that the corgi had been stolen and a hamster put in it's place as a cruel joke. There if now a full scale hunt on for the real corgi which of course will not be found. The Ministry of Magic are looking into this matter. The Improper Use of Magic Office have a few suspect they are questioning about the incident. A motive for the attack if not known but further attacks on public Muggle figures would not help us one bit. The International Federation of Warlocks is also meeting to discuss the incident. The Daily Prophet will keep you up to date on further news on that story tomorrow.

OLDEST WIZARD IS 755 (12 September 1991)

Barry Wee Willie Winkle celebrates his 755th birthday in style tonight throwing a huge party for all the wizards and witches he has ever known. 30 million are expected to attend tonignt.

UNFORTUNATE BROOM FLYER HIT BY MUGGLE HELICOPTER (12 September 1991)

HANDSOME POLTERGEIST SAYS 6 IS A LUCKY NUMBER (25 December 1991)

1992

The following are all the Daily Prophet articles from 1992.

FLYING FORD ANGLIA MYSTIFIES MUGGLES (Evening Prophet; 1 September 1992)

Flying Ford Anglia Mystifies Muggles

An article written by Andy Smudgley, covering the Muggle-sightings of the Flying Ford Anglia.

## WOMEN FLOCK TO LOCKHART SIGNING (Evening Prophet; 1 September 1992)

Gilderoy Lockhart, six solid months at the top of the best seller list was in Flourish and Blotts yesterday signing his new book "Magical Me". The bookstore was crammed full of admiring fans most of which were women. Gilderoy Lockhart Wizard Extraordinaire, bewitches and bedazzles us yet again with another toe-nail-bitting account of his heroic encounters with the dark side. Wrestled with werewolves, defied demons, battled bests, Gilderoy's bewildering bravery never ceases to amaze in this magical masterpiece.

## THE FAMOUS DUO (2 September 1992)

"The Famous Duo"

Lockhart & Potter pose for crowds at Flourish and Blotts book store.

## ENQUIRY AT THE MINISTRY OF MAGIC (25 December 1992)

Arthur Weasley, Head of the Misuse of Muggle Artefacts Office, was today fined fifty Galleons for bewitching a Muggle car.

Mr Lucius Malfoy, a governor of Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, where the enchanted car crashed earlier this year, called today for Mr Weasley's resignation. "Weasley has brought the Ministry into disrepute," Mr Malfoy told our reporter. "He is clearly unfit to draw up our laws and his ridiculous Muggle Protection Act should be scrapped immediately."

Mr Weasley was unavailable for comment, although his wife told reporters to clear off or she'd set the family ghoul on them.

# 1993

The following are all the Daily Prophet reports from 1993.

## MINISTRY OF MAGIC EMPLOYEE SCOOPS GRAND PRIZE (31 July, 1993)

Arthur Weasley, Head of the Misuse of Muggle Artefacts Office at the Ministry of Magic, has won the annual Daily Prophet Grand Prize

Galleon Draw. A delighted Mr Weasley told the Daily Prophet, "We will be spending the gold on a summer holiday in Egypt, where our eldest son, Bill, works as a Curse Breaker for Gringotts Wizarding Bank." The Weasley family will be spending a month in Egypt, returning for the start of the new school year at Hogwarts, which five of the Weasley children currently attend.

BLACK STILL AT LARGE (6 August 1993)

Black still at Large

Sirius Black, possibly the most infamous prisoner ever to be held in Azkaban fortress, is still eluding capture, the Ministry of Magic confirmed today. "We are doing all we can to recapture Black," said the Minister for Magic, Cornelius Fudge, this morning, "and we beg the magical community to remain calm." Fudge has been criticised by some members of the International Confederation of Wizards for informing the Muggle Prime Minister of the crisis. "Well, really, I had to, don't you know," said an irritable Fudge. "Black is mad. He's a danger to anyone who crosses him, magic or Muggle. I have the Prime Minister's assurance that he will not breathe a word of Black's true identity to anyone. And let's face it - who'd believe him if he did?" While Muggles have been told that Black is carrying a gun (a kind of metal wand that Muggles use to kill each other), the magical community lives in fear of a massacre like that of twelve years ago, when Black murdered thirteen people with a single curse.

SIRIUS BLACK SIGHTED (9 September 1993)

Left column: SIRIUS BLACK SIGHTED; right column: AZKABAN SECURITY ENQUIRY: MINISTER UNDER PRESSURE

BY E. LIMUS

Sirius Black, the most infamous prisoner - from Azkaban, - has been sighted in Dufftown by an astute Muggle. The Muggles think that he is just an ordinary criminal, they don't have a clue how dangerous, powerful and vindictive Black can be.

The female Muggle communicated, via a machine called Telephone, the Muggle Crime Watchers Hotline, and immediately the Ministry of

Magic Witch Watchers was informed. Minister Cornelius Fudge was taken by surprise and sent hundreds of Witch Watcher Special Forces to the Village, but when they arrived there he was gone. Minister was absolutely disappointed to lose Sirius Black. The situation got worse when hundreds of Dementors turned up making the small Dufftown population quiver in panic. It took more than 4 hours for the Special Force to tranquillize what was a great shock for those.

Sirius Black, escaped from Azkaban Prison, [… ] wizard community very apprensive and maybe in panic, the Minister of Magic, Cornelius Fudge, has already asked to all the Wizards to be really careful and act with caution and to not attempt to use magic against him. The Minister only asks to notify immediately by owl the Ministry of Magic or the Witch Watchers Sirius Black Hot.

## AZKABAN SECURITY ENQUIRY: MINISTER UNDER PRESSURE (9 September 1993)

BY A. FENETRE

Azkaban Security Officials and Very Important Wizards has been putting the Minister under pressure. They want Sirius Black recaptured as soon as possible, this is making the Minister very preoccupied and worried. Cornelius said to The Daily Prophet that is doing his best and has been appealing to the Wizard community to help and also has been [… ]

[… ] all support to this issue, and we also appeal to our community to be attentive and alert, and especially very vigilant. And is very important to remember. Do Not Attempt to use Magic against him. He is really threatening and he is full of anger. So please be extremely carefull and avoid to be out til late hours in the evening and try to avoid desert places.

## 1994

The following are all the Daily Prophet articles from 1994.

## SCENES OF TERROR AT THE QUIDDITCH WORLD CUP (23 August, 1994)

An article written by Rita Skeeter, covering the event of the reappearance of the Dark Mark at the 1994 Quidditch World Cup.

## DARK MARK IGNITES UNPRECEDENTED WIZARD PANIC

It is requested that this article, or a section of this article, should be expanded. Please help the Harry Potter Wiki by expanding this article to give more complete coverage of its subject.

## FURTHER MISTAKES AT THE MINISTRY OF MAGIC (2 September, 1994)

"[… ] Mr Weasley appears to have rushed to the aid of "Mad-Eye" Moody, the aged ex-Auror who retired from the Ministry when no longer able to tell the difference between a handshake and attempted murder. [… ]"

-Draco Malfoy reading this article aloud.

An article written by Rita Skeeter, reporting the incident in which Arthur Weasley, representing the Misuse of Muggle Artefacts Office, aided ex-Auror "Mad-Eye" Moody, tussling with Muggle policemen over a number of highly aggressive dustbins.

## RITA SKEETER INTERVIEWS HARRY POTTER

I suppose I get my strength from my parents. I know they'd be very proud of me if they could see me now… Yes, sometimes at night I still cry about them, I'm not ashamed to admit it… I know nothing will hurt me during the tournament, because they're watching over me…" Harry has at last found love at Hogwarts. His close friend, Colin Creevey, says that Harry is rarely seen out of the company of one Hermione Granger, a stunningly pretty Muggle-born girl who, like Harry, is one of the top students in the school.

## DUMBLEDORE'S GIANT MISTAKE

Albus Dumbledore, eccentric Headmaster of Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, has never been afraid to make controversial staff appointments, writes Rita Skeeter, Special Correspondent. In September of this year, he hired Alastor "Mad-Eye" Moody, the notoriously jinx-happy ex-Auror, to teach Defence

Against the Dark Arts, a decision that caused many raised eyebrows at the Ministry of Magic, given Moody's well-known habit of attacking anybody who makes a sudden movement in his presence. Mad-Eye Moody, however, looks responsible and kindly when set beside the part-human Dumbledore employs to teach Care of Magical Creatures. Rubeus Hagrid, who admits to being expelled from Hogwarts in his third year, has enjoyed the position of Gamekeeper at the school ever since, a job secured for him by Dumbledore. Last year, however, Hagrid used his mysterious influence over the headmaster to secure the additional post of Care of Magical Creatures teacher, over the heads of many better-qualified candidates. An alarming large and ferocious-looking man, Hagrid has been using his new-found authority to terrify the students in his care with a succession of horrific creatures. While Dumbledore turns a blind eye, Hagrid has maimed several pupils during a series of lessons that many admit to being "very frightening." "I was attacked by a hippogriff, and my friend Vincent Crabbe got a bad bite off a flobberworm," says Draco Malfoy, a fourth year student. "We all hate Hagrid, but we're just too scared to say anything." Hagrid has no intention of ceasing his campaign of intimidation, however.

In conversation with a Daily Prophet reporter last month, he admitted breeding creatures he has dubbed "Blast-Ended Skrewts," highly dangerous crosses between manticores and fire crabs. The creation of new breeds of magical creature is, of course, an activity usually closely observed by the Department for the Regulation and Control of Magical Creatures. Hagrid, however, considers himself to be above such petty restrictions. "I was just having some fun," he says, before hastily changing the subject. As if this were not enough, the Daily Prophet has now unearthed evidence that Hagrid is not - as he has always pretended - a pure-blood wizard. He is not, in fact, even pure human. His mother, we can exclusively reveal, is none other than the giantess Fridwulfa, whose whereabouts are currently unknown. Bloodthirsty and brutal, the giants brought themselves to the point of extinction by warring amongst themselves during the last century. The handful that remained joined the ranks of He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named, and were responsible for some of the worst mass Muggle killings of his reign of terror. While many of the giants who served He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named were killed by Aurors working against the Dark Side, Fridwulfa was not among them. It is possible she escaped to one of the giant communities still existing in foreign mountain ranges. If his antics during Care of Magical Creatures lessons are any guide, however, Fridwulfa's son appears to have inherited her brutal nature. In a bizarre twist, Hagrid is reputed to have developed a close friendship with the boy who brought around You-Know-Who's fall from power - thereby driving Hagrid's own mother, like the rest of You-Know-Who's supporters, into hiding. Perhaps Harry Potter is unaware of this unpleasant truth about his large friend - but Albus Dumbledore surely has a duty to ensure that Harry Potter, along with his fellow students, is warned about the dangers of associating with half-giants.

## HARRY POTTER'S SECRET HEARTACHE

Rita Skeeter's article on Harry Potter after the first task on the 1994 Triwizard Tournament

BY RITA SKEETER

Miss Granger, a plain but ambitious girl, seems to be developing a taste for famous wizards. Her latest prey, sources report, is none other than the Bulgarian Bonbon Viktor Krum. No word yet on how Harry Potter is taking this latest emotional blow.

## 1995

### Ministry Witch Still Missing - Minister for Magic Now Personally Involved

Reward - 1000 for finding Bertha Jorkins.

### Mystery Illness of Bartemius Crouch

"[… ] hasn't been seen in public since November [… ] house appears deserted [… ] St Mungo's Hospital for Magical Maladies and Injuries decline comment [… ] Ministry refuses to confirm rumours of critical illness [… ]"

### HARRY POTTER "DISTURBED AND DANGEROUS" (24 June 1995)

Rita Skeeter's report about Harry Potter collapsing during his

Divination class.

THE DAILY PROPHET COMPETITION: WIN A NIGHT IN TRANSYLVANIA

BOY WHO LIVED BOY WHO LIES?

THERE IS NOTHING TO FEAR! SAYS THE MINISTER

Madam Marchbank Denies Links to Subversive Goblin Groups

DUMBLEDORE DEMOTED FROM CHIEF WARLOCK IN THE WIZENGAMOT

TRESPASS AT MINISTRY (2 September, 1995)

Sturgis Podmore, 38, of number two, Laburnum Gardens, Clapham, has appeared in front of the Wizengamot charged with trespass and attempted robbery at the Ministry of Magic on 31 August. Podmore was arrested by Ministry of Magic watchwizard Eric Munch, who found him attempting to force his way through a top-security door at one o'clock in the morning. Podmore, who refused to speak in his own defence, was convicted on both charges and sentence to six months in Azkaban.

MINISTRY SEEKS EDUCATIONAL REFORM

DOLORES UMBRIDGE APPOINTED FIRST-EVER "HIGH INQUISITOR

In a surprise move last night the Ministry of Magic passed new legislation giving itself an unprecedented level of control at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. "The Minister for Magic has been growing uneasy about goings-on at Hogwarts for some time" said Junior Assistant to the Minister for Magic Percy Weasley. "He is now responding to concerns voiced by anxious parents, who feel the school may be moving in a direction they do not approve."

This is not the first time in recent weeks Fudge has used new laws to effect improvements at the wizarding school. As recently as 30 August Educational Decree Twenty-two was passed, to ensure that, in the event of the current headmaster being unable to provide a candidate for a teaching post, the Ministry should select an appropriate person.

"That's how Dolores Umbridge came to be appointed to the teaching staff at Hogwarts," said Weasley last night. "Dumbledore couldn't find anyone, so the Minister put in Umbridge and of course, she's been an immediate success, totally revolutionising the teaching of Defence Against the Dark Arts and providing the Minister with on-the-ground feedback about what's really happening at Hogwarts."It is this last function that the Ministry has now formalised with the passing of Educational Decree Twenty-three, which creates the new position of Hogwarts High Inquisitor.

"This is an exciting new phase in the Minister's plan to get to grips with what some are calling the falling standards at Hogwarts", said Weasley. "The Inquisitor will have powers to inspect her fellow educators and make sure that they are coming up to scratch. Professor Umbridge has been offered this position in addition to her own teaching post, and we are delighted to say that she has accepted." The Ministry's new moves have received enthusiastic support from parents of students at Hogwarts.

"I feel much easier in my mind now that I know that Dumbledore is being subjected to fair and objective evaluation," said Lucius Malfoy, 41, speaking from his Wiltshire mansion last night. "Many of us with our children's best interests at heart have been concerned about some of Dumbledore's eccentric decisions in the last few years and will be glad to know that the Ministry is keeping an eye on the situation." Among those 'eccentric decisions' are undoubtedly the controversial staff appointments previously described in this newspaper, which have included the hiring of werewolf Remus Lupin, half-giant Rubeus Hagrid and delusional ex-Auror 'Mad-Eye' Moody.

Rumours abound, of course, that Albus Dumbledore, once Supreme Mugwump of the International Confederation of Wizards and Chief Warlock of the Wizengamot, is not longer up to the task of managing the prestigious school of Hogwarts. "I think the appointment of the Inquisitor is a first step toward ensuring that Hogwarts has a headmaster in whom we can all repose confidence" said a Ministry insider last night." Wizengamot elders Griselda Marchbanks and

Tiberius Ogden have resigned in protest at the introduction of the post of Inquisitor to Hogwarts.

"Hogwarts is a school, not an outpost of Cornelius Fudge's office", said Madam Marchbanks. "This is a further disgusting attempt to discredit Albus Dumbledore." (For a full account of Madam Marchbanks' alleged links to subversive goblin groups, turn to page 17).

1996

MASS BREAKOUT FROM AZKABAN

"We have confirmed that ten high-security prisoners, in the early hours of yesterday evening, did escape. And of course, the Muggle Prime Minister has been alerted to the danger. We strongly suspect that the breakout was engineered by a man with personal experience in escaping from Azkaban; notorious mass murderer Sirius Black, cousin of the escapee Bellatrix Lestrange."

-Cornelius Fudge's statement.

The Ministry of Magic announced late last night that there has been a mass breakout from Azkaban. Speaking to reporters in his private office, Cornelius Fudge, Minister for Magic, confirmed that ten high-security prisoners escaped in the early hours of yesterday evening, and that he has already informed the Muggle Prime Minister of the dangerous nature of these individuals. "We find ourselves, most unfortunately, in the same position we were two and a half years ago when the murderer Sirius Black escaped," said Fudge last night. "Nor do we think the two breakouts are unrelated. An escape of this magnitude suggests outside help, and we must remember that Black, as the first person ever to break out of Azkaban, would be ideally placed to help others follow in his footsteps. We think it likely that these individuals, who include Black's cousin, Bellatrix Lestrange, have rallied around Black as their leader. We are, however, doing all we can to round up the criminals and beg the magical community to remain alert and cautious. On no account should any of these individuals be approached."

TRAGIC DEMISE OF MINISTRY OF MAGIC WORKER

St Mungo's Hospital promised a full inquiry last night after Ministry of Magic worker Broderick Bode, 49, was discovered dead in his bed, strangled by a potted-plant. Healers called to the scene were unable to revive Mr Bode, who had been injured in a workplace accident some weeks prior to his death. Healer Miriam Strout, who was in charge of Mr Bode's ward at the time of the incident, has been suspended on full pay and was unavailable for comment yesterday, but a spokeswizard for the hospital said in a statement, "St Mungo's deeply regrets the death of Mr Bode, whose health was improving steadily prior to this tragic accident. We have strict guidelines on the decorations permitted on our wards but it appears that Healer Strout, busy over the Christmas period, overlooked the dangers of the plant on Mr Bode's bedside table. As his speech and mobility improved, Healer Strout encouraged Mr Bode to look after the plant himself, unaware that it was not an innocent Flitterbloom, but a cutting of Devil's Snare, which, when touched by the convalescent Mr Bode, throttled him instantly. St Mungo's is as yet unable to account for the presence of the plant on the ward and asks any witch or wizard with information to come forward."

## HE-WHO-MUST-NOT-BE-NAMED RETURNS (19 June, 1996)

In a brief statement Friday night, Minister for Magic Cornelius Fudge confirmed that He-Who-Must-Not-Be Named has returned to this country and is active once more. "It is with great regret that I must confirm that the wizard styling himself Lord - well, you know who I mean - is alive and among us again," said Fudge, looking tired and flustered as he addressed reporters. "It is with almost equal regret that we report the mass revolt of the Dementors of Azkaban, who have shown themselves averse to continuing in the Ministry's employ. We believe that the dementors are currently taking direction from Lord - Thingy. We urge the magical population to remain vigilant. The Ministry is currently publishing guides to elementary home and personal defence that will be delivered free to all wizarding homes within the coming month."

The Minister's statement was met with dismay and alarm from the wizarding community, which as recently as last Wednesday was receiving Ministry assurances that there was "no truth whatsoever in these persistent rumours that You-Know-Who is operating amongst us once more." Details of the events that led to the Ministry turnaround are still hazy, though it is believed that He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named and a select band of followers (known as Death Eaters) gained entry to the Ministry of Magic itself on Thursday evening. Albus Dumbledore, newly reinstated headmaster of Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, reinstated member of the International Confederation of Wizards and reinstated Chief Warlock of the Wizengamot, was unavailable for comment last night. He has insisted for a year that You-Know-Who was not dead, as was widely hoped and believed, but recruiting followers once more for a fresh attempt to seize power. Meanwhile the Boy Who Lived

THE BOY WHO LIES? FUDGE: "ALL IS WELL"

DUMBLEDORE: DAFT OR DANGEROUS?

FUDGE VOTED STYLISH WIZARD

POTTER, PLOTTER? LIAR TOO?

EXCLUSIVE: MINISTRY SEEKS EDUCATIONAL REFORMEdit

New Era Dawns at Hogwarts

"With public confidence in Albus Dumbledore quickly dwindling, the Ministry of Magic has passed legislation giving itself an unprecedented level of control at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry."

ROMANIAN BEAST CLIMBING: "WIN A WEEKEND BREAK FOR 2!"

LEFT AND RIGHT TO MERGE

PARENTS ENDORSE MINISTRY MOVE

MINISTER FUDGE PUTS EDUCATION IN THE FRONT LINE

OVERWEIGHT MINISTRY WORKER CAUTIONED FOR HEAVY HEXING

VAMPIRE ADMITTED TO CASUALTY AFTER GARLIC BREAD

OVERDOSE

AZKABAN MASS BREAKOUT

Mayhem at High Security Prison

MINISTRY ANGERS CENTAURS

MINISTER CORNELIUS FUDGE CANCELS HOLIDAY TO AVERT NATIONAL FEARS

SIRIUS BLACK MAN HUNT ORDERED

10,000 GALLEONS ON BLACK'S HEAD

DUMBLEDORE, POTTER VINDICATED

MINISTER TO RESIGN?

QUIDDITCH SEEKER IN DOPING DISGRACE

MEETING WITH MUGGLE PRIME MINISTER SCHEDULED FOR NEXT MONTH

UMBRIDGE SUSPENDED

Pending Investigation

NEW FAKE WIZARD - MUGGLES EXPOSED

HOGWARTS HEADMASTER REINSTATED

SPELLBOUND UNBOUND: ANOTHER TRAGIC SCANDAL HITS WITCH WONDER

Hermione Granger reading The Daily Prophet

Hermione Granger reading the Daily Prophet in 1996

Daily Prophet on Death Eaters attack on Millennium Bridge

The Daily Prophet in 1996

The following are all the Daily Prophet articles from 1996.

## HARRY POTTER: THE CHOSEN ONE?

Rumours continue to fly about the mysterious recent disturbance at the Ministry of Magic, during which He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named was sighted once more. "We're not allowed to talk about it, don't ask me anything," said one agitated Obliviator, who refused to give his name as he left the Ministry last night. Nevertheless, highly placed sources within the Ministry have confirmed that the disturbance centred on the fabled Hall of Prophecy. Though Ministry spokes wizards have hitherto refused even to confirm the existence of such a place, a growing number of the Wizarding community believe that the Death Eaters now serving sentences in Azkaban for trespass and attempted theft were attempting to steal a prophecy. The nature of that prophecy is unknown, although speculation is rife that it concerns Harry Potter, the only person ever known to have survived the Killing Curse, and who is also known to have been at the Ministry on the night in question. Some are going so far as to call Potter "the Chosen One," believing that the prophecy names him as the only one who will be able to rid us of He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named. The current whereabouts of the prophecy, if it exists, are unknown, although (ctd. page 2, column 5).

## SCRIMGEOUR SUCCEEDS FUDGE

Rufus Scrimgeour, previously Head of the Auror office in the Departmentof Magical Law Enforcement, has succeeded Cornelius Fudge as Minister of Magic. The appointment has largely been greeted with enthusiasm by the Wizarding community, though rumours of a rift between the new Minister and Albus Dumbledore, newly reinstated Chief Warlock of the Wizengamot, surfaced within hours of Scrimgeour taking office. Scrimgeour's representatives admitted that he had met with Dumbledore at once upon taking possession of the top job, but refused to comment on the topics under discussion. Albus Dumbledore is known to (ctd. page 3, column 2).

## MINISTRY GUARANTEES STUDENTS' SAFETY

Newly appointed Minister of Magic, Rufus Scrimgeour, spoke today of the tough new measures taken by his Ministry to ensure the safety of students returning to Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry this autumn. "For obvious reasons, the Ministry will not be going into detail about its stringent new security plans," said the Minister, although an insider confirmed that measures include defensive spells and charms, a complex array of countercurses, and a small task force of Aurors dedicated solely to the protection of Hogwarts School. Most seem reassured by the new Minister's tough stand on student safety. Said Mrs Augusta Longbottom, "My grandson, Neville - a good friend of Harry Potter's, incidentally, who fought the Death Eaters alongside him at the Ministry in June and -

DEATH EATER ATTACK TARGETS MUGGLES

GRINGOTTS RAID FAILS: HEXES FLY

GHOSTS DEMAND HOUSING BENEFITS

EXCLUSIVE: NEW MINISTER PROMISES SWIFT ACTION

FALLEN FROM GRACE MALFOY'S WIFE AND SON LEAVE TRIAL

AZKABAN'S LATEST RESIDENT

DEATH EATERS HOW THEY CHALLENGE SECURITY MEASURES

HARRY POTTER THE CHOSEN ONE?

BRIDGE COLLAPSE DEATH TOLL RISES

The Daily Prophet reports the attack of Death Eaters in Millennium Bridge in London.

## 1997

The following are all the Daily Prophet articles from 1997.

### Article in defence of Muggle-borns (July, 1997)

BY CHARITY BURBAGE

"Not content with corrupting and polluting the minds of Wizarding children, last week Professor Burbage wrote an impassioned defence of Mudbloods in the Daily Prophet. Wizards, she says, must accept these thieves of their knowledge and magic. The dwindling of the pure-bloods is, says Professor Burbage, a most desirable circumstance… She would have us all mate with Muggles…"

-Lord Voldemort.

ALBUS DUMBLEDORE REMEMBERED (July, 1997)

BY ELPHIAS DOGE

Albus Dumbledore Remembered, by Elphias Doge

I met Albus Dumbledore at the age of eleven, on our first day at Hogwarts. Our mutual attraction was undoubtedly due to the fact that we both felt ourselves to be outsiders. I had contracted Dragon Pox shortly before arriving at school, and while I was no longer contagious, my pockmarked visage and greenish hue did not encourage many to approach me. For his part, Albus had arrived at Hogwarts under the burden of unwanted notoriety. Scarcely a year previously, his father, Percival, had been convicted of a savage and well-publicised attack upon three young Muggles.

Albus never attempted to deny that his father (who was to die in Azkaban) had committed this crime; on the contrary, when I plucked up enough courage to ask him, he assured me that he knew his father to be guilty. Beyond that, Dumbledore refused to speak of the sad business, though many attempted to make him do so. Some, indeed, were disposed to praise his father's action and assumed that Albus, too, was a Muggle-hater. They could not have been more mistaken: as anybody who knew Albus would attest, he never revealed the remotest anti-Muggle tendency. Indeed, his determined support for Muggle rights gained him many enemies in subsequent years.

In a matter of months, however, Albus's own fame had begun to eclipse that of his father. By the end of his first year, he would never again be known as the son of a Muggle-hater, but as nothing more or less than the most brilliant student ever seen at the school. Those of us who were privileged to be his friends benefited from his example, not to mention his help and encouragement, with which he was always generous. He confessed to me later in life that he knew even then his greatest pleasure lay in teaching.

He not only won every prize of note that the school offered, he was soon in regular correspondence with the most notable magical names of the day, including Nicolas Flamel, the celebrated alchemist, Bathilda Bagshot, the noted historian, and Adalbert Waffling, the magical theoretician. Several of his papers found their way into learned publications such as Transfiguration Today, Challenges in Charming and The Practical Potioneer. Dumbledore's future career seemed likely to be meteoric, and the only question that remained was when he would become Minister for Magic. Though it was often predicated in later years that he was on the point of taking the job, however, he never had ministerial ambitions.

Three years after we had started at Hogwarts, Albus's brother, Aberforth, arrived at school. They were not alike; Aberforth was never bookish and, unlike Albus, preferred to settle arguments by duelling rather than through reasoned discussion. However, it is quite wrong to suggest, as some have, that the brothers were not friends. They rubbed along as comfortably as two such different boys could do. In fairness to Aberforth, it must be admitted that living in Albus's shadow cannot have been an altogether comfortable experience. Being continually outshone was an occupational hazard of being his friend and cannot have been any more pleasurable as a brother.

When Albus and I left Hogwarts, we intended to take the then traditional tour of the world together, visiting and observing foreign wizards, before pursuing our separate careers. However, tragedy intervened. On the very eve of our trip, Albus's mother Kendra died, leaving Albus the head, and sole breadwinner, of the family. I postponed my departure long enough to pay my respects at Kendra's funeral, then left for what was now to be a solitary journey. With a younger brother and sister to care for, and little gold left to them, there could no longer be any question of Albus accompanying me. That was the period of our lives when we had least contact. I wrote to Albus, describing, perhaps insensitively, the wonders of my journey from narrow escapes from chimaeras in Greece to the experiments of the Egyptian alchemists. His letters told me little of his day-to-day life, which I guessed to be frustratingly dull for such a brilliant wizard. Immersed in my own experiences, it was with horror that I heard, towards the end of my year's travels, that yet another tragedy had struck the Dumbledores: the death of his sister, Ariana.

Though Ariana had been in poor health for a long time, the blow, coming so soon after the loss of their mother, had a profound effect on both of her brothers. All those closest to Albus - and I count myself one of that lucky number - agree that Ariana's death and Albus's feeling of personal responsibility for it (though, of course, he was guiltless) left their mark upon him forever more.

I returned home to find a young man who had experienced a much older person's suffering. Albus was more reserved than before, and much less light-hearted. To add to his misery, the loss of Ariana had led, not to a renewed closeness between Albus and Aberforth, but to an estrangement. (In time this would lift-in later years they re-established, if not a close relationship, then certainly a cordial one.) However, he rarely spoke of his parents or of Ariana from then on, and his friends learned no to mention them.

Other quills will describe the triumphs of the following years. Dumbledore's innumerable contributions to the store of wizarding knowledge, including his discovery of the twelve uses of dragon blood, will benefit generations to come, as will the wisdom he displayed in the many judgements he made while Chief Warlock of the Wizengamot. They say, still, that no wizard duel ever matched that between Dumbledore and Gellert Grindelwald in 1945. Those who witnessed it have written of the terror and the awe they felt as they watched these two extraordinary wizards do battle. Dumbledore's triumph, and its consequences for the wizarding world, are considered a turning point in magical history to match the introduction of the International Statute of Wizarding Secrecy or the downfall of You-Know-Who.

Albus Dumbledore was never proud or vain; he could find something to value in anyone, however apparently insignificant or wretched, and I believe that his early losses endowed him with great humanity and sympathy. I shall miss his friendship more than I can say, but my loss is as nothing compared to the wizarding world's. That he was the most inspiring and the best loved of all Hogwarts headmasters cannot be in question. He died as he lived: working always for the greater good and, to his last hour, as willing to stretch out a hand to a small boy with Dragon Pox as he was on the day that I met him.

## DUMBLEDORE - THE TRUTH AT LAST? (27 July 1997)

The front page of the Daily Prophet, bearing news about Rita Skeeter's upcoming book about Albus Dumbledore

Coming next week, the shocking story of the flawed genius considered by many to be the greatest wizard of his generation. Striping away the popular image of serene, silver-bearded wisdom, Rita Skeeter reveals the disturbed childhood, the lawless youth, the lifelong feuds, and the guilty secrets that Dumbledore carried to his grave: WHY was the man tipped to be the Minister for Magic content to remain a mere headmaster? WHAT was the real purpose of the secret organisation known as the Order of the Phoenix? HOW did Dumbledore really meet his end?

The answers to these and many more questions are explored in the explosive new biography, The Life and Lies of Albus Dumbledore, by Rita Skeeter, exclusively interviewed by Betty Braithwaite, page 13, inside.

BY BETTY BRAITHWAITE

In person, Rita Skeeter is much warmer and softer than her famously ferocious quill-portraits might suggest. Greeting me in the hallway of her cosy home, she leads me straight into the kitchen for a cup of tea, a slice of pound cake and, it goes without saying, a steaming vat of freshest gossip.

"Well, of course, Dumbledore is a biographer's dream," says Skeeter. "Such a long, full life. I'm sure my book will be the first of very, very many."

Skeeter was certainly quick off the mark. Her nine-hundred-page book was completed in a mere four weeks after Dumbledore's mysterious death in June. I ask her how she managed this superfast feat.

"Oh, when you've been a journalist as long as I have, working to a deadline is second nature. I knew that the Wizarding world was clamouring for the full story and I wanted to be the first to meet that need."

I mention the recent, widely publicised remarks of Elphias Doge, Special Advisor to the Wizengamot and longstanding friend of Albus Dumbledore's, that "Skeeter's book contains less fact than a Chocolate Frog card."

"Darling Dodgy! I remember interviewing him a few years back about merpeople rights, bless him. Completely gaga, seemed to think we were sitting at the bottom of Lake Windermere, kept telling me to watch out for trout."

And yet Elphias Doge's accusations of inaccuracy have been echoed in many places. Does Skeeter really feel that four short weeks have been enough to gain a full picture of Dumbledore's long and extraordinary life?

"Oh, my dear," beams Skeeter, rapping me affectionately across the knuckles, "you know as well as I do how much information can be generated by a fat bag of Galleons, a refusal to hear the word 'no,' and a nice sharp Quick-Quotes Quill! People were queuing to dish the dirt on Dumbledore anyway. Not everyone thought he was so wonderful, you know - he trod on an awful lot of important toes. But old Dodgy Doge can get off his high hippogriff, because I've had access to a source most journalists would swap their wands for, one who has never spoken in public before and who was close to Dumbledore during the most turbulent and disturbing phase of his youth."

The advance publicity for Skeeter's biography has certainly suggested that there will be shocks in store for those who believe Dumbledore to have led a blameless life. What were the biggest surprises she uncovered, I ask?

"Now, come off it. Betty, I'm not giving away all the highlights before anybody's bought the book!" laughs Skeeter. "But I can promise that anybody who still thinks Dumbledore was white as his beard is in for a rude awakening! Let's just say that nobody hearing him rage against You-Know-Who would have dreamed that he dabbled in the Dark Arts himself in his youth! And for a wizard who spent his later years pleading for tolerance, he wasn't exactly broad-minded when he was younger! Yes, Albus Dumbledore had an extremely murky past, not to mention that very fishy family, which he worked so hard to keep hushed up."

I ask whether Skeeter is referring to Dumbledore's brother, Aberforth, whose conviction by the Wizengamot for misuse of magic caused a minor scandal fifteen years ago.

"Oh, Aberforth is just the tip of the dung heap," laughs Skeeter. "No, no, I'm talking about much worse than a brother with a fondness for fiddling about with goats, worse even than the Muggle-maiming father - Dumbledore couldn't keep either of them quiet anyway, they were both charged by the Wizengamot. No, it's the mother and the sister that intrigued me, and a little digging uncovered a positive nest of nastiness - but, as I say, you'll have to wait for chapters nine to twelve for full details. All I can say now is, it's no wonder Dumbledore never talked about how his nose got broken."

Family skeletons notwithstanding, does Skeeter deny the brilliance that led to Dumbledore's many magical discoveries?

"He had brains," she concedes, "although many now question whether he could really take full credit for all of his supposed achievements. As I reveal in chapter sixteen, Ivor Dillonsby claims he had already discovered eight uses of dragon's blood when Dumbledore 'borrowed' his papers."

But the importance of some of Dumbledore's achievements cannot, I venture, be denied. What of his famous defeat of Grindelwald?

"Oh, now, I'm glad you mentioned Grindelwald," says Skeeter with such a tantalising smile. "I'm afraid those who go dewy-eyed over Dumbledore's spectacular victory must brace themselves for a bombshell - or perhaps a Dungbomb. Very dirty business indeed. All I'll say is, don't be so sure that there really was a spectacular duel of legend. After they've read my book, people may be forced to conclude that Grindelwald simply conjured a white handkerchief from the end of his wand and came quietly!"

Skeeter refuses to give any more away on this intriguing subject, so we turn instead to the relationship that will undoubtedly fascinate her readers more than any other.

"Oh yes," says Skeeter, nodding briskly, "I devote an entire chapter to the whole Potter-Dumbledore relationship. It's been called unhealthy, even sinister. Again, your readers will have to buy my book for the whole story, but there is no question that Dumbledore took an unnatural interest in Potter from the word go. Whether that was really in the boy's best interests - well, we'll see. It's certainly an open secret that Potter has had a most troubled adolescence."

I ask whether Skeeter is still in touch with Harry Potter, whom she so famously interviewed last year: a breakthrough piece in which Potter spoke exclusively of his conviction that You-Know-Who had returned.

"Oh, yes, we've developed a closer bond," says Skeeter. "Poor Potter has few real friends, and we met at one of the most testing moments of his life - the Triwizard Tournament. I am probably one of the only people alive who can say that they know the real Harry Potter."

Which leads us neatly to the many rumours still circulating about Dumbledore's final hours. Does Skeeter believe that Potter was there when Dumbledore died?

"Well, I don't want to say too much - it's all in the book - but eyewitnesses inside Hogwarts castle saw Potter running away from the scene moments after Dumbledore fell, jumped, or was pushed. Potter later gave evidence against Severus Snape, a man against whom he has a notorious grudge. Is everything as it seems? That is for the Wizarding community to decide - once they've read my book."

On that intriguing note, I take my leave. There can be no doubt that Skeeter has quilled an instant bestseller. Dumbledore's legion of admirers, meanwhile, may well be trembling at what is soon to emerge about their hero.

## WANTED FOR QUESTIONING ABOUT THE DEATH OF ALBUS DUMBLEDORE (4 August 1997)

Front-page article accompanied by a huge photograph of Harry Potter, falsely implicating him in the murder of Albus Dumbledore.

## MUGGLE-BORN REGISTER (4 August 1997)

The Ministry of Magic is undertaking a survey of so-called "Muggle-borns" to better understand how they came to possess magical secrets.

Recent research undertaken by the Department of Mysteries reveals that magic can only be passed from person to person when Wizards reproduce. Where no proven Wizarding ancestry exists, therefore, the so-called Muggle-born is likely to have obtained magical power by theft or force.

The Ministry is determined to root out such usurpers of magical power, and to this end has issued an invitation to every so-called Muggle-born to present themselves for interview by the newly appointed Muggle-born Registration Commission.

## EXCLUSIVE EXTRACT FROM UPCOMING BIOGRAPHY OF ALBUS DUMBLEDORE (4 August 1997)

BY RITA SKEETER

Proud and haughty, Kendra Dumbledore could not bear to remain in Mould-on-the-Wold after her husband Percival's well-publicized arrest and imprisonment in Azkaban. She therefore decided to uproot the family and relocate to Godric's Hollow, the village that was later to gain fame as the scene of Harry Potter's strange escape from You-Know-Who.

Like Mould-on-the-Wold, Godric's Hollow was home to a number of Wizarding families, but as Kendra knew none of them, she would be spared the curiosity about her husband's crime she had faced in her former village. By repeatedly rebuffing the friendly advances of her new Wizarding neighbours, she soon ensured that her family was left well alone.

"Slammed the door in my face when I went around to welcome her with a batch of homemade Cauldron Cakes," says Bathilda Bagshot. "The first year they were there I only ever saw the two boys. Wouldn't have known there was a daughter if I hadn't been picking Plangentines by moonlight the winter after they moved in, and saw Kendra leading Ariana out into the back garden. Walked her round the lawn once, keeping a firm grip on her, then took her back inside. Didn't know what to make of it."

It seems that Kendra thought the move to Godric's Hollow was the perfect opportunity to hide Ariana once and for all, something she had probably been planning for years. The timing was significant. Ariana was barely seven years old when she vanished from sight, and seven is the age by which most experts agree that magic will have revealed itself, if present. Nobody now alive remembers Ariana ever demonstrating even the slightest sign of magical ability. It seems clear, therefore, that Kendra made a decision to hide her daughter's existence rather than suffer the shame of admitting that she had produced a Squib. Moving away from the friends and neighbours who knew Ariana would, of course, make imprisoning her all the easier. The tiny number of people who henceforth knew of Ariana's existence could be counted upon to keep the secret, including her two brothers, who had deflected awkward questions with the answer their mother had taught them: "My sister is too frail for school."

Next week: Albus Dumbledore at Hogwarts - the Prizes and the Pretense.

SEVERUS SNAPE CONFIRMED AS HOGWARTS HEADMASTER (1 September 1997)

Snape Headmaster DP

Severus Snape Confirmed as Hogwarts Headmaster

Severus Snape, long-standing Potions master at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, was today appointed Headmaster in the most important of several staffing changes at the ancient school. Following the resignation of the previous Muggle Studies teacher, Alecto Carrow will take over the post while her brother, Amycus, fills the position of Defence Against the Dark Arts professor.

"I welcome the opportunity to uphold our finest Wizarding traditions and values -"

## HEADLINES FROM HISTORY!

Popular stories from the past

'HE-WHO-MUST-NOT-BE-NAMED RETURNS'; 'DOLORES UMBRIDGE APPOINTED FIRST EVER HIGH INQUISITOR'; 'HARRY POTTER: THE CHOSEN ONE?'; 'POTTER: PLOTTER?'; 'FLYING FORD ANGLIA MISTYFIES MUGGLES';

Read your history today.

## ANNOUNCEMENTS

The Marriage of Bill Weasley and Fleur Delacour.

The Prophet dutifully announces the marriage of Bill Weasley, son of Molly and Arthur Weasley (currently a Ministry employee) to Fleur Delacour, graduate of Beauxbatons Academy of Magic.

## MINISTRY MOVE TO PROTECT WIZARDS

Article addresses the creation of the 'Muggle-Born Registration Commission'. The presumption is that Muggle-borns are likely to have obtained magical power by theft or force.

## DOLORES UMBRIDGE TO PROTECT WIZARDING WORLD

Announcement congratulating Dolores Umbridge, Senior Undersecretary to the Minister, on her promotion to Head of the Muggle-born Registration Commission - following what many believe to have been a wildly successful stint revolutionising the educational process at Hogwarts.

## PUREBLOODS AND MUGGLE-BORNS: WIZARDS ALL?

Editorial apologising to readers for a recent article by Charity Burbage in which she defends the wizard status of Muggle-borns. Ms Burbage seems to be in hiding, having resigned her position as Muggle Studies teacher at Hogwarts.

## DUMBLEDORE - THE TRUTH AT LAST? (1/4)

This interview with Rita Skeeter celebrates her tell-all book about Albus Dumbledore, whish allegedly "[strips] away the popular image of serene, silver-bearded wisdom".Yes,'The truth has finally come out.' quoted a wizard from the International Confederation of Wizards.

## MORE TRUTHS ABOUT DUMBLEDORE! (2/4)

Part two of a series of interviews with Rita Skeeter cast light on her new book about Dumbledore. In this interview, she discounts his discovery of the twelve uses of dragon's blood, and argues that his famous duel against Grindelwald was not quite the impressive confrontation legend suggests.

## DUMBLEDORE - THE TRUTH AND THE LAD! (3/4)

In part three of a series of interviews with Rita Skeeter, she proudly states that her close bond with Harry Potter gave her great insight into his relationship with Dumbledore.

## DEATH, LIES AND DUMBLEDORE! (4/4)

Article implying that Harry Potter had something to do with Dumbledore's death.

## SCRIMGEOUR STEPS DOWN

Article announces the official Ministry position that Pius Thicknesse is to take over as the Minister for Magic following Rufus Scrimgeour's resignation.

## WIZARDS RESCUE BANKING AT GRINGOTTS

Article announcing the fact that Gringotts is now, at least partially, under wizard control - and assuring the wizarding public that their financial future is now secure.

BAD WEATHER - FREAK OF NATURE

Editorial rebutting rumours that bad weather has been the result of some Dark magic as totally unfounded.

WIZARDING WIRELESS NETWORK INVADED

Ministry alert that unauthorised broadcasts on the Wizarding Wireless Network should be reported to the authorities immediately, as they contain dangerous propaganda.

---

I was reading the paper and it had awesome moving pictures. One picture showed the Dursley's being arrested and taken by the D.M.L.E.

Me: "Vernon & Petunia Dursley Arrested for murder of wizards!?"

Soundwave (reads Daily Prophet newspaper): The Dursleys are arrested?

Nico: Odd. We only planned to take care of them if they went after Harry again.

May: Yeah. I wonder who called the cops on them?

Manaphy: (she and Poliwag giggle) Who indeed?

William: (eyes widen) Wait a minute…

Poliwag (laughs): It was me and Manaphy! We called the cops on the Dursleys while you guys were rescuing Della.

Me: Why you slippery guys.

Manaphy: Yeah we read all about their history and we decided that enough was enough. We also found out that they hated all wizards and they even tried to kill a bunch of them by slashing their throats. They went on a ruthless killing spree.

Poliwag: So we turned them in.

Red Alert: (to Manaphy and Poliwag) Remind me never to get you two mad.

May: (hugs Manaphy) Manaphy, as a reward, I'll help you get ready for your upcoming date with Poromon when the time comes.

Nico: Same with you and Horsea, Poliwag.

They cheered.

Me: Good work you two. About time someone put those douchebags in their place. The Dursley's are the most hated Muggle Family ever. Lets head over to London and reunite Harry with his parents.

Nico: Good idea.

We were off to London.

---

LONDON, ENGLAND

---

We arrived at Godric's Hollow and it was a quaint little village that was once home to the founder of the Gryffindor House, Godric Gryffindor himself.

Me: Wow. So this is Godric's Hollow. It's beautiful.

Harry Potter: It is. This is where my mum and dad live.

Me: They are still here now. The Cosmic Cube brought everyone all killed by Voldemort back to life.

Lincoln: I remember that.

We found the Potter Cottage and it was a beautiful cottage.

Me: Here it is. Potter Cottage.

Harry Potter: My house.

Ginny Weasley: It's a lovely house.

Me: And it's also the sight where Voldemort murdered Harry's parents in cold blood. Voldemort is gonna return one day. And when he does we will kill him and make sure that he stays in Hell for good this time.

Lana: Yeah!

Rin: That guy was one fucked up monster.

Me: No kidding Rin.

We went up to the door and I knocked on it. James Potter opened it and he saw us.

Me: James Potter?

James Potter: (British Accent) Yes. You must be J.D. Knudson. We've heard so much about you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You resurrected us from the dead and killed Voldemort.

Me: I sure did. And I believe someone here wants to catch up with you.

We turned and we they saw Harry Potter for the first time in their lives since he was 15 months old.

James Potter: My son!

Harry Potter: Dad!

They hugged for the first time.

James Potter: My son!

We went in and we were given some tea by Lily Potter.

Lily Potter: (British Accent) Thank you all so much for looking after our son.

Me: You're Welcome Lily.

Lola: Good tea Mrs. Potter.

Lily Potter: Thank you Lola.

James Potter: So Voldemort killed everyone at Hogwarts?

Rin: That's right James. We killed him the first time.

Hermione Granger: Only 3 of us survived.

Ginny Weasley: Me, Hermione and Luna.

Me: Yeah. We killed Voldemort 3 times.

Rin went over what happened during the events of Ninja VS Wizard.

James Potter: I see.

Nico: J.D. killed Voldemort twice.

Me: That's right. But Voldemort is still out there. We strongly fear that he's going to come back and when he does, the entire world is going to be at risk.

James Potter: This is really bad.

Lily Potter: We have to stop him.

Me: Not yet. We have to wait for the right moment. When Voldemort sends his message that he has returned, we will be ready to strike. But until then, we have to be ready for when that time comes. Voldemort is a danger not just to wizards, but to every living thing on this planet. Voldemort is not going to enslave the Muggles like Grindelwald was going to do. He's going to kill them all. It's total Terroristic Genocide.

Lily Potter: That is ultimate evil.

James Potter: Why would he do all of this?

Lincoln: It's the work of Salazar Slytherin. He's a Magic Supremacist that has an undying burning hatred towards Muggles and Muggleborn Wizards.

Me: That's right. His Noble Work as Tom Riddle called it is one that's filled with murder and genocide.

---

Salazar Slytherin is the posthumous overarching antagonist of the Harry Potter book and film franchise. He is one of the four founders of Hogwarts who founded the House of Slytherin and the ancestor of Lord Voldemort. Estranged from his fellow founders, Slytherin's goal wasto purge Hogwarts from all Muggle-borns to keep the blood purity from Pure-blood wizards intact, directly influencing all the actions of Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters hundreds of years later.

History

Salazar Slytherin was one of the first recorded parselmouths (wizards that have the extremely rare ability to speak to snakes). When he founded Hogwarts with the other three founders, he chose students that show traits of resourcefulness, leadership, ambition, cunning, shrewdness and determination.

Salazar Slytherin wanted to be more selective of the students admitted to Hogwarts. He believed that the school should only accept pure blood witches and wizards, as he distrusted Muggle-borns, possibly of the great conflict between Wizardkind and Muggles. He tried to sway the other founders to agree with him but they refused, especially Godric Gryffindor. This caused Salazar Slytherin's friendship with Godric Gryffindor to break and resulted in him leaving the school.

Salazar Slytherin is known to have been the creator of the Chamber of Secrets. He created it in a hidden part of the school. He managed to breed and keep a Basilisk in the chamber. Slytherin planned to have his "heir" eventually find the chamber and unleash the Basilisk in order to kill all Muggle-born students in Hogwarts. The other founders did not know of this and were likely unaware that it was Slytherin's doing.

Future Hogwarts headmasters conducted multiple attempts to find Slytherin's chamber of secrets but all proved to be futile, leading the chamber to be dismissed as a mere myth.

It is unknown when or how he died, but it is known that his portrait is still at Hogwarts and his locket was made into a horcrux by Voldemort.

Many Harry Potter fans consider Salazar Slytherin to be a Dark Wizard because he wanted to purge Hogwarts of all the Muggle borns and because he is a parselmouth. Another reason could be that many Dark Wizards and Witches came from the house of Slytherin. Even though the author J.K. Rowling has not stated whether Salazar Slytherin is evil or not many of her fans believe that he is.

Slytherin's bloodline was passed down through the female line for generations. The Gaunt family, who practised inbreeding by marrying their own cousins, in order to keep their bloodline pure and their ability to speak Parseltounge, were the last known family to possess Salazar Slytherins blood. Among the last of the Gaunt's included Marvolo Gaunt and his two children Morfin and Merope. Merope fell in love with a Muggle named Tom Riddle and eloped with him, while her father and brother were in Azkaban. Eventually Tom and Merope's marriage resulted in the birth of Tom Marvolo Riddle, later known as Lord Voldemort.

Riddle discovered that he was the heir of Slytherin during his time as a Hogwarts student, as such he found the chamber of secrets and initially followed Slytherin's plan, however after the Basilisk killed Myrtle Warren the school was threatened to be shut down, as such Riddle was forced to stop accessing the chamber and instead led one of his Horcruxes behind so that he could continue using the Basilisk through someone else in the future.

After Voldemort's death, everyone thought that Slytherin's bloodline had ended. More than 20 years after Voldemort's death, it's revealed that Voldemort had a daughter with Bellatrix Lestrange, her name was Delphini. As of 2020, Delphini is the last known survivor of the Slytherin bloodline.

Nico: He's ultimate evil.

Lily Potter was shocked and so was James Potter. Salazar Slytherin was a monster that hated all muggles and muggleborn wizards with a terrible vengeance and he wanted nothing more than to see the world burn.

Me: Voldemort will pay for his crimes. And we will avenge all of those that he has killed and send him off to Hell forever.

James Potter: We will gladly help you all. If it's possible we would like to teach at Hogwarts and help the kids.

Me: That's an excellent idea. First we have to tell you about Petunia.

We revealed everything and more and Lily and James were horrified and enraged. We went over to the trial of Vernon and Petunia Dursley and it was just getting into the sentencing.

Judge: (British Accent) Vernon Dursley and Petunia Dursley, as punishment for your horrible crimes against Lord Harry Potter, you both are hereby sentenced to spend the rest of your natural lives in prison and are hereby ordered to pay Lord Potter £850 billion in restitution. You two are by far the most disgusting parents ever. (Bangs Gavel) Take them away.

The guards grabbed her and they saw us and they saw Lily and James Potter back from the dead!

Guard: (British Accent) Lily and James Potter! You're back!

Guard 2: (British Accent) It's good to have you back Lady Lily.

Lily Potter: Thank you gentlemen. And this is for my sister.

POW!

Lily punched her in the face.

Me: Nice shot.

Petunia: You are a freak! You should've stayed dead you wretched fuck!

Me: Go fuck yourself sideways.

They took her and Vernon away and they looked at us with extreme hatred.

We later went back home.

---

Later we were in our garage working on a special project. We were building our own special biplanes like when we fought in World War I. It was because we got word about the ruthless Sky Pirate, Don Karnage, causing trouble again.

---

TaleSpin

Being the leader of the Air Pirates, Don Karnage's main goal is to plunder the city of Cape Suzette of its resources. However, he and his forces underestimate the extremely talented piloting skills of the protagonist, the bear pilot Baloo, which has lead to many defeats, much to Karnage's anger. Baloo is his arch nemesis on Talespin. He would often resort to losing his temper whenever thing go bad, even for the slightest reasons.

Most of Don Karnage's schemes involve taking over Cape Suzette. In the "Plunder and Lightning" story arc, he steals a valuable gem that generates electricity, and he exploits the gem's power to power a weapon that causes so much damage to many buildings around Cape Suzette. Another time was in the episode "From Here to Machinery", when he learns that Shere Khan is replacing all pilots with robots called the Auto Aviators (created by Professor Torque), and upon learning that the robot never deviate from their programming, he intend to exploit this to put his skills of air piracy to good use. Another time was in the episode "On a Wing and a Bear", when he briefly formed a deal with Shere Khan to create an oil shortage so that Khan can extort higher prices to the public. Another was in "A Bad Reflection on You", where he exploits the usage of mirrors to stage disappearances of pilots (including Khan's very own pilots) during their travel through a dangerous air route called the Master Run. All of his schemes were thwarted and defeated by Baloo and his friends.

DuckTales (2017)

Don Karnage appears in the episode "Sky Pirates… in the Sky!", where he and the Air Pirates launch a raid on the Sunchaser. While Scrooge, Webby and Huey, Dewey and Louie prepare for battle, Karnage and his pirates distract them with a song and dance number whilst robbing them blind, and then escape afterwards. Back in the Iron Vulture, Karnage berates his pirates for making him look bad with their poor performance, and ends up discovering Dewey, who stowed away to regain his hat. Karnage has Dewey restrained and leaves to prepare a dramatic punishment for him, and, while he is gone, Dewey ends up befriending the pirates and turns them against him. After being thrown out of the Iron Vulture, Karnage swears to get revenge on Dewey, and notices the crashed Sunchaser nearby. Poorly disguising himself as a botanist named "Tom Karnage", he attempts to convince Scrooge and the others that the pirates stole his research and they must help him get it back, and, although everyone realizes he is Don Karnage in disguise, they allow him to join them as he could lead them to the pirates.

As they are trying to find the Iron Vulture, Karnage and the others are abducted by the pirates and Dewey, who has become their new captain, although the pirates soon turn on him too when he both orders the treasure to be returned and begins acting like Karnage. The pirates prepare to throw the group overboard, and Karnage reveals himself, stating that he only pushes his crew because he feels they can do better, regaining his captain status while Dewey reconciles with his friends. Following this, Karnage tries to dispose of Dewey and the others but ends up fighting the former instead. The other triplets and Webby then misdirect Karnage by all pretending to be Dewey while stealing the treasure back, and escape by triggering the pirates to sing, much to Karnage's frustration. With no one steering the Iron Vulture, it crashes into the side of a mountain, and Karnage curses Dewey for his actions.

Don Karnage is confirmed in the episode "GlomTales" where he teams up with Flintheart Glomgold, Ma Beagle and her Beagle Boys, Mark Beaks, and Magica De Spell to exact their revenge against Clan McDuck, where he in particular wishes to exact revenge against Dewey Duck.

---

We were gonna have the most awesome and action packed dogfight since World War I and it was gonna be over the South Pacific Ocean. Our biplanes were World War I planes with 21st century weaponry like missiles, lasers, bombs and more.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Laney: It sure is. I've always wanted to fly a World War I style biplane.

Brian: You should've seen Peter and Quagmire fought a Miley Cyrus Android in Quahog,

Laney: Really Brian?

Brian: Yeah. A Miley Cyrus android ran amok all over the city and Peter and Quagmire fought it like with King Kong.

Laney: Wow! That is so cool!

Stewie: My God! I remember that!

Nico: That must've been so cool!

Brian: It was.

Me: I can tell.

We later got all of our planes ready.

Me: All right, our planes are locked and loaded and ready for action.

Jetfire: (to Skywarp, Thundercracker, Dirge, Thrust, and Ramjet)

(Australian Accent) Alright. All of us wil lbe engaging Karnage and his goons in our vehicle modes. Since Starscream is dead, I'm your commander for this mission.

Thundercracker: (Cowboy Accent) Right boss!

Me: Okay ready guys?

Everyone: Ready!

Me: Contact!

I spun the propeller and it started up.

Me: It works!

Me and Nico got into the back and we were off! The Swat Kats were with us.

T-Bone: Awesome planes guys!

Me: Thanks Chance. This is so cool flying planes like this.

Razor: You guys were born to fly.

Me: We sure were.

We opened a portal that lead to over the South Pacific Ocean and we went through it and we were over Pirate Island.

---

Pirate Island is just one in a cluster of volcanic islands far from Cape Suzette. Enshrouded in mist and fog from the frequently gloomy weather, these uncharted islands are rather difficult to locate without precise navigation. Sea gulls, buzzards, and sparse pine trees are the only signs of life on the desolate peaks. Many flyers and sailors purposely steer clear of this foreboding region, making it the perfect area for the Air Pirates to establish their secret lair.

For secrecy's sake, Pirate Island is located not behind the volcanoes but inside one of them.

It is unknown how much of the tunnels are natural, and how much are dug by the pirates themselves, as there are various booby-traps throughout many of the tunnels.

The exact location of Pirate Island is the Air Pirates' single most carefully-kept secret, and outsiders never find their way, exept for Baloo once, who was directed by former air pirate Kit Cloudkicker.

## Main entrance

Camouflage is the crucial element in keeping the Air Pirates' presence on Pirate Island a secret. The Air Pirates hide the main entrance to their base behind a pair of massive doors on one side of the island. Covered with a phony rock surface, these motorized doors open in response to a special signal from the Iron Vulture's radio transmitter, revealing an immense cavern within the island large enough to hold the airship, with room to spare for additional vessels. The pirates use a small tugboat to guide the Vulture to a loading dock at the far end of the cave, and to turn the ship around for takeoff.

## Back door sea entrance

Sea-based aircraft may use the secondary "back door" entrance on the other side of the mountain. Entering Pirate Island this way involves a tricky flight into a thick fog bank covering what, from above, appears to be nothing but solid rock. However, aerial approach at a low angle - cutting under the fog - reveals a series of rocks arranged like a rib cage.

Beyond these obstacles lies a watery inlet, emptying into an underground stream which leads straight through the mountain. The Air Pirates leave this entrance deserted most of the time, using it only when they need to dispatch pirate transports or when the main entrance is somehow inaccessible.

The back-entrance tunnel is dangerously full of booby-traps and natural hazards.

Things look different coming out from the inside; a tunnel from the pirates' workshop provides an alternate path to the back entrance, ending right where the more hazardous, more apparent route begins (where the paths join is impossible to tell in the shadows).

## Workshop

Practically all the Air Pirates' mechanical experiments and repairs take place in the workshop. Supervised by pirate mechanic Ratchet, the workshop provides the pirates with enough space and materials to rebuild, equip, and maintain machines as large as aircraft. A giant furnace, used for melting down metals, feeds directly into a vent in the top of the island, brilliantly masking the furnace exhaust as volcanic smoke. Crates and scattered bundles of treasure lie strewn about the workshop until transferred to other areas. Railroad tracks run from the shop to the vast main cavern for transporting planes, ammunition, and supplies to and from the waiting Iron Vulture. Another tunnel in the far wall leads to Pirate Island's back entrance.

## Dungeon

Few prisoners get to visit Pirate Island, as the Iron Vulture has cells aplenty in its brig. Karnage may decide, however, that an important captive must be whisked away to the pirates' lair for safe keeping until ransom is paid. Those who've been unlucky guests of the Air Pirates report that the base is almost completely deserted when Karnage and company are out on a heist; only a handful of slow-witted guards remain.

Other portions of Pirate Island include storage rooms for weapons, fuel, and foodstuffs; a kitchen and mess hall; training and recreation areas; and personal quarters for the pirates (including Don Karnage). Torches are chosen for illumination and warmth over electric lamps, as running a generator and power grid large enough to light up the whole base would be impractical.

## Outdoor balcony

On the rare days when the weather clears, Don Karnage seizes the opportunity to soak up the sun's rays. A carved stone balcony, one of the captain's favorite spots to relax, once overlooked the ocean from the west face of Pirate Island - Karnage often spent entire afternoons basking in the sun there, with underlings attending to his every whim. An unfortunate brush with the Iron Vulture has since reduced the outcropping to rubble.

Tricks, traps, and alarms

Unwary trespassers and would-be escapees will stumble across dozens of unpleasant surprises in the Air Pirates' island home - spikes shooting from the ceiling, collapsing floors, even metal jaw traps popping out of cobbled footpaths. These fiendishly clever, exceptionally dangerous snares are concentrated along the paths leading to the island's back entrance, the most likely escape route.

While most of the traps are set off by tripwires and floor triggers (easy enough to circumvent, if you're not in any particular hurry), some traps are manually activated and may help the pirates slow down intruders. An alarm system wired throughout the complex sounds either as a warning, or as a general alert when the Iron Vulture is leaving or returning to the base.

Arms and weaponry

Taking into consideration the risk of prisoners escaping or travellers stumbling upon Pirate Island, Don Karnage has installed powerful outer defenses into the Air Pirates' fortress. Hidden behind panels in the sides and top of the volcano, accurate artillery guns can fire long-range shells at intruding aircraft and ships (not to mention pesky summer clouds interfering with Karnage's outdoor tanning breaks).

---

With us was Baloo who was flying his own plane, the Sea Duck.

Baloo: Now this is gonna be awesome!

Me: You said it Baloo! I didn't know you were a pilot yourself.

Baloo: Been one for yeahs.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: Incoming planes at 8:00!

Leni: 8:00? It's actually 2:30.

Me: Now's not the time Leni!

Me: All wings report in.

Nico: Red Firepride Standing by.

Lincoln: Orange Lightning Standing by.

Lori: Aqua Wind Standing by.

Leni: Sea Foam Green Gravity standing by.

Luna: Purple Water Standing by dudes.

Luan: Yellow Light Standing by.

Lynn: Red Lava Standing By.

Lucy: Black Fearstorm Standing By.

Laney: Brown Vinewhip Standing By.

Lana: Blue Blizzard Standing by.

Lola: Pink Firestorm Standing by.

Lisa: Green Techcloud standing by.

Lily: Lavender Tsunami Standing By.

Troy Burrows: Skyship Standing by.

Our planes and Flying Wild Zords were ready.

Me: We're ready for action.

The enemy ships were coming.

Nico: This is it boys.

Me: Red Leader this is Gold Leader.

Nico: I copy Gold Leader.

Me: Our targets are in sight now. Lets go!

We saw a plane coming and in it was Don Karnage!

Don Karnage: So all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here! Love the planes.

Me: The better to bite your nose with you furfuck! Get ready to fire guys!

Lincoln: Right!

We attacked the Sky Pirates. I fired bullets at a bunch of pirates and blew their planes apart.

Razor: Slicer Missiles, Deploy!

Razor pressed 4 buttons and fired 4 missiles and they opened and turned into deadly razor blades and they cut through 3 planes and they exploded into a million pieces.

Razor: Banshee Missiles, deploy!

Razor pressed 2 buttons and they fired and the Banshee Missiles released a super powerful sonic blast and they hit 2 planes and they exploded all over.

Me: Matchhead Missiles, Fire!

I pressed 2 buttons and fired two missiles with 2 red heads on them that lit on fire and they hit 2 planes and exploded.

Lori: Tornado Missiles, Literally fire!

Lori pressed two buttons and fired two missiles that turned into powerful tornadoes and they spun two planes around and exploded.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Japanese Version of the Turbo Power Rangers from 1990. Troy Burrows turned into the

Red Japanese Turbo Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Japanese Blue Turbo Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Black Japanese Turbo Ranger, Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Japanese Turbo Ranger, Emma Goodall turned into the Pink Japanese Turbo Ranger and Orion turned into a new brown Senturion Ranger!

Karnage: What are you going to do? Run circles around me?

Troy Burrows: Oh we're about to do worse than that!

We fired lasers and blew some of the planes apart. We were firing machine guns and lightning blasts and missiles and we blew all of the planes apart. But we saw Don Karnage head into his hideout.

Me: He's heading into his hideout!

Ladybug: Karnage retreated into his hideout!

Batman: He knows we've got him beat. So, let's take this time to sneak in and catch him by surprise.

Me: Will do. Good thing we built floats onto our planes.

We flew after him and we went into the hideout and went into the hideout quietly. We got out of our planes and we were looking for him. We turned into cockroaches to avoid being seen by the guards and we snuck passed them unnoticed.

Guard 1: That look odd to you?

Guard 2: (Stupidly) Duh nope. Uh uh. Nope.

Maria: Well, our Phoenix Cry just became pointless.

The door opened to reveal Karnage pointing a pistol at us.

Karnage: Hello, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Up for a few rounds?

Spiderman: Trust me. It'll only take one.

Karnage: You flew those planes really well. Not bad for first timers.

Me: Thank you for the compliment. We pilot starships and all kinds of planes. Shall we dance?

I swooped in and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and bit him in the finger and kicked him in the crotch. Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the hand and knocked his gun out of his hand and laney punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and Lori spun him around in a powerful tornado of wind and Baloo threw heavy fruits at Karnage and they really hurt and Karnage pulled out his sword and we clashed. Massive sparks and embers flew everywhere and set some gasoline on fire and then it lit the barrels on fire and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

The Whole hideout was now going up in flames. Troy Burrows slashed Karnage with his GT Sword and he cut him up, Noah Carvers blasted him with his J Gun, Jake Halling smashed Karnage with his T Hammer, Gia Moran skewered Karnage with her B Bowgun and skewered him and Emma Goodall smashed him all over with her W Staff and Orion punched Karnage all over the place.

Me: Lets get him with our combos!

Red Alert: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his shoulder missile cannon and turned it into a powerful more powerful cannon.

Stacy: This is gonna be so cool! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Stacy's Right Arm Device and it enhanced her lightning powers 100-fold.

Red Alert and Stacy: LIGHTNING PLASMA DEATHRAY!

They both fired powerful blasts of energy and lightning and they hit Karnage and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Soundwave: Target: Don Karnage acquired. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Planet X Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enabled him to fire a powerful energy blast from his chest.

Blitzwing: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Gyro-Blaster Rifle 100-fold.

Soundwave and Blitzwing: SUPERSONIC DARKBEAM BURST!

They both fired powerful energy blasts and they hit Karnage and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some awesome Final Smash power!

Baloo: You got it! And old papa bear is gonna get him good! FRUITBOMB MEGA PULVERIZE!

Baloo fired a powerful barrage of fruit and smashed them all over Karnage and covered him all over.

Mowgli: Lets show him Papa Bear! MAN SPEAR DEATH STAB!

Mowgli threw a spear and it skewered Don Karnage and went through his legs.

Laney: Taste the venom of defeat! POISON BARB FIRESTORM BURST!

Laney formed a powerful sundew plant and it threw poisonous barbs at Don Karnage and they hit him and poisoned him.

We took Don Karnage and onto an airplane. We heard Tick Tock the Crocodile coming.

TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK.

Dewey: Guys, Tick Tock is outside, right?

Baloo: Yep. He's on the ground.

Dewey: Good. Tell him that the minute someone enters his jaws, he should close them no matter what!

Webby: Ok. (realizes something) Dewey, what're you planning?

Dewey charged towards Karnage and tackled him as the two fell towards the ground outside.

Della: DEWEY, NO!

Me: DEWEY!

We saw Dewey do a powerful dive and he grabbed Karnage and he flew out of the way as Karnage flew into Tick Tock's mouth and ate him!

CHOMP!

BURP!

Tick Tock was stuffed.

Dewey flew back to us.

Me: Dewey that was awesome!

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Lad have you lost your mind!

Louie (to Dewey): Dude, what were you thinking back there?!

Dewey (weakly smiles): I was thinking about making Karnage meet his end.

Laney: You had us worried! For a minute, we thought you were going to die!

Dewey: Well, that's what a hero does, right? He risks his life to stop bad guys and help people.

Scrooge: (hugs Dewey) Lad, promise me won't do anything that risky again!

Dewey: I promise.

Me: But you were really brave dude.

Baloo: (To the viewers) Not even deadly Sky Pirates can stop the mighty friends of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. These guys are just that good.

Me: You said it Baloo.

Mowgli: What do we do with Pirate Island now?

Me: We blow it up with our Superlaser after we take all the treasure Carnage stole.

We took all the treasure and it was quite a huge amount of it.

Later back at the estate we got ready.

Me: Charge up the superlaser.

Fu: Roger that. Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu pressed some buttons and pulled a lever and the superlaser was ready to fire at the island.

Me: Fire!

We fired the Superlaser at the island and it hit it and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, the entire island was completely destroyed and completely obliterated. Nothing of it was left but a huge crater in the ocean that was filling up with water.

Me: BINGO!

Lincoln: Nice shot! Take that you sky pirate freaks.

Nico: They have failed this whole world.

Me: Yep.

The Sky Pirates were dead.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and our first Talespin Villain destroyed.

I'm Back in business baby! Don Karnage from Talespin is so funny and Talespin was an awesome and funny show spinoff of the Jungle Book. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up for chapter 910 is our third Are You Afraid Of The Dark? Villain: Jake The Snake Desmond and be ready to give a serious hiss of disapproval when we face an evil hockey player turned into a monster snake!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Cursed Snake Hockey Star

I was at the Quidditch arena and it was a cool place. I was made the Seeker for the Gryffindor Quidditch Team and with me was Quidditch Captain Oliver Wood. He was showing me the ropes.

---

Quidditch (formerly known as Kwidditch and Cuaditch) is a wizarding sport played on broomsticks. It is the most popular game and most well-known game among wizards and witches, and, according to Rubeus Hagrid, the equivalent to Muggles' passion for football (Soccer).

The object of the game is to score more points than your opponents. Each goal is worth ten points and catching the Golden Snitch is worth one-hundred and fifty points. The game ends when the Snitch is caught or an agreement is reached between the captains of both teams. Some games can go on for many days if the Snitch is not caught (the record, according to Quidditch Through the Ages, is six months, although no one caught the Snitch.)

The main ancient games that provided some inspiration for Quidditch are:

A game by the name of Stichstock originated in Germany and consisted of a single wizard acting as a guardian or goalkeeper, trying to protect an inflated dragon bladder. A number of other players mounted on broomsticks would attempt to pierce the bladder, with the first who successfully did so being declared the winner. This game may have been the inspiration for the Quidditch position of Keeper.

An Irish game by the name of Aingingein required broomstick-mounted players to fly through a number of burning barrels set in the air, whilst all the time clutching a ball with one hand. At the end of this fiery course was a goal which the ball had to be hurled into. The wizard who completed the course and scored a goal in the shortest time was the winner.

Creaothceann was an exceptionally violent and often fatal game that originated in Scotland. A large number of boulders were charmed to hover in the air and each player had a cauldron strapped to his/her head. A horn was sounded, the rocks were released, and the players would fly around on their broomsticks trying to catch as many rocks in their cauldron as possible. The winner was the player who caught the most rocks (this game has been outlawed for many years). This game, as noted in Quidditch Through the Ages, is thought to be the inspiration of the Beater position.

Shuntbumps was a very simple form of broomstick-jousting where one flyer attempts to knock the others off of their broom.

A game rather like Tennis on a broomstick, Swivenhodge involved hitting an inflated pig's bladder backwards and forwards across a hedge. This game could have been the inspiration of the Quidditch position of Chaser, simply because it was the first and only mentioned broom game involving a ball being passed, barring Quidditch itself.

## Evolution of the game

The sport of Quidditch gets its name from Queerditch Marsh, the location of the first ever recorded game. A witch by the name of Gertie Keddle lived on the edge of the marsh around the year 1050 and recorded what she saw in a diary that survives to this day. Successive entries in her journal show the evolution of the game and how each element was introduced.

Her first note simply records her annoyance at a number of people playing a game with a ball whilst flying their broomsticks above the marsh. When the ball landed in her cabbage patch, she confiscated it and then hexed the man who asked for it.

A second entry shows that the players did not give up, but had made themselves a new ball and were then trying to score goals by throwing it through trees at the end of the marsh. This was the earliest incarnation of the Quaffle and the scoring hoops of today.

The third entry notes the introduction of flying rocks that had been bewitched to knock the players off their broomsticks, which were the forerunners of the Bludgers. She also mentioned the presence of a "big Scottish warlock" who may have been a Creaothceann player, which would show a clear link between the two sports.

With historical records of the time being rather limited, there is no further mention of Quidditch until a hundred years later, around 1150. A letter sent from a wizard called Goodwin Kneen to his Norwegian cousin Olaf survives from this time and gives a clear indication of how far the game had come. It had gained a name (although it was spelt "Kwidditch" at this time) and a number of organised teams, as well as titles for players and equipment. From the letter it can be seen that early Chasers were known as "Catchers", and the Bludger began its life as the "Blooder".

Kneen's letter also revealed a new innovation: using three barrels mounted on stilts to use as the goals. This was undoubtedly a massive improvement from using trees as the goals and is a clear precursor to the hoops used in the modern game. Therefore it can be seen that the sport of "Kwidditch" played by Kneen was already very similar to the game as it is played today.

The one missing element was the Golden Snitch.

## Golden Snitch

The history of the Snitch is perhaps the most interesting of all the Quidditch balls, and its introduction came as the direct result of a game played in 1269 in Kent. This is over a century on from Goodwin Kneen's letter to his cousin, and it seems that during this time, the game had acquired a great deal of popularity and organisation, but had altered in its format very little. It was, however, now routinely attended by large crowds of people who wanted to watch the game.

The 1269 game mentioned above was attended by Barberus Bragge, the Chief of the Wizards' Council. As a nod to the sport of Snidget-hunting, which was also popular at the time, Bragge brought such a bird to the game and released it from its cage. He told the players that one-hundred and fifty Galleons - a large sum of money, particularly in those times - would be awarded to the player who caught the bird.

This was easier said than done: the Snidget is very fast, very small, and can make sudden changes of direction at high speeds. The considerable challenge posed by the flight patterns of the bird is what made Snidget-hunting so popular in the first place.

What happened at the Quidditch game in question was rather predictable: the players totally ignored the game, and each and every one simply went off in pursuit of the Snidget, which was kept within the arena by the crowd using Repelling Charms.

A witch named Modesty Rabnott, who was also watching the game, took pity on the Snidget and rescued it with a Summoning Charm before rushing away with it hidden inside her robes. She was caught by a furious Bragge and fined ten Galleons for disrupting the game, but not before she had released the Snidget. This saved the life of this bird, but the connection with Quidditch had been made, and soon a Snidget was being released at every game. Each team had an extra player - originally called the Hunter, later the Seeker - whose sole job was to catch and kill the Snidget, for which one-hundred and fifty points were awarded in memory of the one-hundred and fifty Galleons offered by Bragge in the original game.

The vast popularity of the sport led to quickly declining Snidget numbers, and in the middle of the 14th century it was made a protected species by the Wizards Council, now headed by Elfrida Clagg. This meant that the bird could no longer be used for Quidditch purposes, and indeed the Modesty Rabnott Snidget Reservation was created in Somerset to safeguard the Snidget's future survival.

The game of Quidditch, however, could not continue without a substitute.

Whilst most people looked for a suitable alternative bird to chase, a metal-charmer called Bowman Wright from Godric's Hollow had a different idea: he invented a fake Snidget which he called the Golden Snitch. His invention was pretty much what we see on the Quidditch pitch today: a golden ball with silver wings, the same size and weight as a real Snidget, bewitched to accurately follow its flight patterns. An additional benefit was that the ball was also charmed to stay within the playing area, removing the need for the continual use of Repelling Charms by the crowd.

The Snitch was approved as a Snidget substitute, the game of Quidditch could continue, and the modern sport as we know it was complete. All of the balls used in the modern game were now present, organised teams played against each other, and vast numbers of people came to watch. Whilst this may sound exactly like the sport as it is played today, there were still a few modifications to be made in terms of the playing pitch, and this continued to evolve until 1883 when the format of today's Quidditch pitches was finalised.

## Committees

The International Confederation of Wizards' Quidditch Committee is the international body that oversees the game of Quidditch. There is also the International Association of Quidditch and the Federation Internationale de Quidditch Association (FIQA), that organised the Quidditch World Cup every four years. Quidditch is governed in Britain by the Department of Magical Games and Sports, where the British and Irish Quidditch League Headquarters are situated.

## Quidditch pitches

Quidditch pitches are typically in the shape of an oval, five-hundred feet long and one-hundred and eighty feet wide, with a small central circle of approximately two feet in diameter, from which all the balls are released at the start of the game. At each end there are three hooped goal posts of different heights, surrounded by a scoring area. As Quidditch is an aerial sport, Quidditch pitches usually feature spectator seating at high vantage points, whether in towers (such as at Hogwarts) or in a fully-encircling platform style (such as the British stadium that held the 1994 Quidditch World Cup).

The three hooped goal posts that are used nowadays, were originally barrel-goals in the Sport of Warl's time. At the time of the introduction of the scoring area, they were replaced by baskets on stilts, but whilst these were practical, they did carry an inherent problem: there was no size restriction on the baskets, which differed dramatically from pitch to pitch.

## Quidditch Pitch Diagram

A diagram of a 17th-century pitch, included in the book The Noble Sport of Warlocks, by Quintius Umfraville

By 1620, scoring areas had been added at each end of the pitch, and an additional rule in the game, a 'stooging penalty', meant that only one Chaser was allowed in these areas at any given time, as noted in Quintius Umfraville's book The Noble Sport of Warlocks. In addition, the size of the baskets themselves had reduced considerably, although there was still a certain amount of variation between pitches. Regulations were finally introduced in 1883 which replaced the baskets with hoops of a fixed size, and the modern Quidditch pitch was complete. Both these changes caused a considerable amount of controversy, which resulted in riots and threats against the minister.

Quidditch pitches are built in places where they will not attract Muggle attention. This began in 1398 when the wizard Zacharias Mumps emphasised the need for anti-Muggle security while playing the game: "Choose areas of deserted moorland far from Muggle habitations and make sure that you cannot be seen once you take off on your brooms. Muggle-repelling charms are useful if you are setting up a permanent pitch. It is advisable, too, to play at night." The advice of Mumps must not have always been followed as in 1362, the Wizards' Council outlawed playing Quidditch within fifty miles of a known Muggle town. This was amended in 1368, possibly due to growing popularity of the game. This amendment made the playing of the sport within one-hundred miles of a Muggle town illegal, famously worded as not to play "anywhere near any place where there is the slightest chance a Muggle is watching or we'll see how well you can play while chained to a dungeon wall."

The International Statute of Wizarding Secrecy of 1692 made all Ministries of Magic responsible for the consequences of magical sports in their territories. The Department of Magical Games and Sports was created for this purpose. Quidditch teams that flouted Ministry guidelines were disbanded. One such instance was the Banchory Bangers.

## Match overview

The game starts with the referee releasing all four balls from the central circle. The Bludgers and Snitch are bewitched to fly off of their own accord, but the Quaffle is thrown into the air by the referee to signal the start of play (This is similar to how the games of basketball and Gaelic football, popular Muggle sports begin by the referee throwing the ball in the air).

Since the lengths of Quidditch games are variable (some games can go on for days if the Golden Snitch is not caught) the game is not played in periods, although captains can call for a time out. Teams continue using the same goal posts to score throughout the game.

Chasers score by sending the Quaffle through any of the three goal hoops. Each goal scored is worth ten points. After a goal is scored, the opposing team's Keeper throws the Quaffle back into play.

The game only ends when the Golden Snitch is caught, or at the agreement of both team Captains. Catching the Golden Snitch is worth 150 points to the team whose Seeker made the catch. The Snitch is bewitched to respond to the first witch or wizard to make contact with it, in case there is any dispute regarding which Seeker touched it first. Despite this, there have been several instances in which the Snitch has been fumbled. The winner of the game is the team with the most points, regardless of who caught the Golden Snitch. As a result, it is possible, although difficult, to win the game even though the opposing team caught the Snitch, if your team is one hundred and sixty or more points ahead, as was the case of the final match between Ireland and Bulgaria of the 1994 Quidditch World Cup. It is never explained what happens in the event of a tie.

## Positions

The game is played by two teams of seven people (three Chasers, two Beaters, one Keeper, and one Seeker) and involves four balls (a Quaffle, two Bludgers, and a Golden Snitch).

The Keeper guards the goalposts, while the three Chasers score goals with the Quaffle by tossing it into one of the opposing team's three goal posts. The two Beaters keep the Bludgers away from their team and hit the Bludgers towards the opposing team, and the Seeker catches the Golden Snitch to end the game. The team whose Seeker catches the Snitch is awarded 150 points, but this does not necessarily mean they will win if the other team still has more points after the Snitch is caught.

Equipment

Quidditch gloves

Beater's bat

Quaffle

Bludger

Broomstick

Golden Snitch

Before the game can start, every player has to have a few standard things. Each player must have a Broomstick between his legs. As protection they have to wear a Quidditch helmet, Goggles, shin, knee and arm guards and Gloves. Players have their own position which make that some of the players have other equipment. For example, Beaters carry bats and Keepers wear protective head and chestgear. Each player must wear the uniform of their team in an official match, so they can see who is with who. An uniform consist of a cape and jersey. Each team's robes have their own colours and either logos or insignia. They have a special meaning to the team and their fans.

Most of the players in Great Britainbuy their equipment at Quality Quidditch Supplies, in Diagon Alley, London.

The game is played with three types of balls: the Golden Snitch, Quaffle and Bludger.

Rules

Quidditch Through the Ages

Kennilworthy Whisp's book Quidditch Through the Ages, which depicted the history of Quidditch with letters and visuals

The worldwide popularity and playing of the game of Quidditch is closely monitored and analysed by International Confederation of Wizards' Quidditch Committee

In 1750, the British Ministry of Magic set down official rules for the game of Quidditch.

Players must not stray over the boundary lines of the pitch, although they may fly as high as desired. The Quaffle must be surrendered to the opposition if any player leaves the boundary (it is unknown what the penalty is if a player on defence leaves the pitch).

"Time out" may be called at any time by the Captain of a team. Time out may be extended to two hours if a game has already lasted for more than twelve hours. Failure to return to the pitch after this time will lead to the team being disqualified.

Penalties can be awarded to teams by the referee. A single Chaser may take the penalty by flying from the central circle towards the scoring area. The opposing team's Keeper may attempt to stop the shot being scored, but all other players must not interfere (it is unknown if the Seeker may still attempt to catch the Snitch while a penalty is being attempted).

Contact is allowed, but a player may not seize hold of another player's broomstick or any part of their anatomy.

No substitution of players is allowed throughout the game, even if a player is too injured or tired to continue to play. (Note: According to Goblet of Fire, during the Quidditch World Cup, at some point it lasted for days, and the players had to be switched out so that they could get some sleep).

Players may take their wands onto the pitch, but they must not be used on or against any players, any players' broomsticks, the referee, any of the four balls, or the spectators.

A game of Quidditch will only end once the Golden Snitch has been caught, or at the mutual consent of both team Captains.

Only the Keeper can block quaffle shots thrown by the opposing

team.

An amendment to the rules of Quidditch in 1849 determined that if a member of the crowd casts any spell on a player, their team would automatically forfeit the match, whether or not the team ordered or approved of the magic performed. (It is not clear how this is enforced, though, as taken literally, this rule would make it even easier to sabotage an opposing team with a false-flag attack).

## Fouls

There are seven hundred Quidditch fouls listed in the Department of Magical Games and Sports records, though the entire list has never been made public (it was the department's view that some wizards and witches "might get ideas"). 90% of these are banned anyway, by the rule concerning wand use against the opposing team (or rather, lack thereof) and the remaining 10% would not occur even to the dirtiest player. There are, however, 11 common fouls, named below (names of those to whom the fouls apply in brackets):

Basic foul: A player violently blocks the Seeker from capturing the Golden Snitch

Blagging: Seizing the opponent's broom tail to slow or hinder. (All players)

Blocking: Deliberately putting oneself in the way of the opposing team's Seeker, with the intention of obstructing their way towards the Snitch

Cobbing: Excessive use of elbows towards opponents. (All players)

Flacking: Pushing any portion of anatomy through the goal hoop in an attempt to push the Quaffle out - the Keeper should defend from the front, not the rear. (Keepers only)

Snitchnip: Any player other than Seeker touching or catching the Golden Snitch. (All players but Seeker)

Blatching: Flying with the intent to collide. (All players)

Blurting: Locking broom handles with the intent to steer an opponent off course. (All players)

Bumphing: Hitting Bludgers towards spectators. (Beaters only)

Haversacking: Hand still on the Quaffle as it goes through the goal hoop - the Quaffle must be thrown through the goal. (Chasers only)

Quaffle-pocking: Tampering with the Quaffle - e.g. puncturing it so that it falls more quickly or zig-zags. (Chasers only)

Stooging: More than one Chaser entering the scoring area. (Chasers only)

During the final of the 1473 Quidditch World Cup, all seven hundred fouls were committed. These naturally included all 11 aforementioned as well as:

Copa Mundial de Quadribol 1473 (1ª Copa Mundial)

1473 Quidditch World Cup final between Transylvania and Flanders

Transfiguring of a Chaser into a polecat.

Attempted decapitation of a keeper with a broadsword.

The release of one hundred blood-sucking vampire bats from under the Transylvanian Captain's robes during the game.

Setting fire to an opponent's broom tail.

Attacking an opponent's broom with a club.

Attacking an opponent with an axe.

Tactics and moves

Over the centuries, many difficult and entertaining moves have been invented by players who constantly push themselves and the game as far as they can go. Among them are:

Body Blow: Two Chasers close in on an opposing Chaser carrying the Quaffle, and press against him from either side physically forcing him to let go of the Quaffle

Checking: It consists of intercepting the ball just when the opposing Chasers are about to make a pass.

Dopplebeater Defence: Both Beaters strike a Bludger at the same time, to double the force behind a swing.

Hawkshead Attacking Formation: Three Chasers fly in triangle shape to force other Chasers aside.

No Hands: The Seeker takes both hands off the broom in order to catch the Golden Snitch

Power Play: A large concentration of players is applied in a certain area of the pitch, in order to clear a path for the Chaser who is carrying the Quaffle.

Sloth Grip Roll: A player hangs upside down on their broomstick to avoid a Bludger.

Spiral Dive: Descend sharply, in a spiral fashion. Seekers can use this tactic to quickly intercept the Snitch.

Starfish and Stick: A Keeper holds one hand and one foot onto the broomstick, while stretching his body out, to ensure maximum shielding against oncoming Quaffles.

Twirl: Whirling about of the broomstick, in attempt to dodge something, usually either a player or a Bludger.

Wronski Feint: A Seeker from high above dives down, sharply, as if to collect the Snitch, causing the opposing Seeker to chase after him, only to pull up at the last second, causing the opposing Seeker to crash into the ground below.

Zig-Zag: A player moves in a back and forth motion to avoid bludgers and other players

Bludger Backbeat: A Beater hitting a Bludger with a back-hand swing to confuse the opposition.

Chelmondiston Charge: A Chaser stands on their broomstick and leaps, thrusting the Quaffle towards a goalpost.

Dionysus Dive: A Chaser stands on their broomstick and leaps, punching the Quaffle towards a goalpost.

Double Eight Loop: A Keeper flies in front of the three goals at high speed to block the Quaffle.

Finbourgh Flick: A Chaser uses their broomstick to hit a Quaffle in midair into a goalpost.

Parkin's Pincer: Two Chasers trap an opposing Chaser, while the third Chaser commits blatching.

Plumpton Pass: Hiding the Snitch in the Seeker's sleeve to confuse the opponents.

Porskoff Ploy: One Chaser flies upward, and then throws the Quaffle down to another Chaser directly below.

Reverse Pass: A Chaser throws the Quaffle over his or her shoulder.

Transylvanian Tackle: A fake punch to the nose to confuse the opponent (as long as contact is not made, it is not illegal).

Woollongong Shimmy: Chasers fly in a zig-zag motion to confuse opposing Chasers.

Quaffle throws

Straight Ball: a straight shot

Fast Ball: a fast, straight shot

Curve Ball: a ball that curves unpredictably

Knuckle Ball: a ball that spirals towards the goal post

Quidditch titles

All-Africa Cup

Australian Quidditch League

British and Irish Quidditch League

Eastern European Championship

European Cup

French Quidditch League

Hogwarts Quidditch Cup

United States Quidditch League

World Cup

---

Quidditch is an amazing sport and I wanted to help Hogwarts win the World Cup. Hogwarts over the course of 969 years ever since 1050 A.D. has never won the Quidditch World Cup. 2022 is the next Quidditch World Cup and we have 2 years to prepare.

Oliver Wood: (Irish Accent) Quidditch is very easy to understand. Each team has 7 players: 3 Chasers, 2 Beaters, 1 Keeper and a Seeker. That's you J.D.

Me: This is interesting.

We were carrying a box and in it was the equipment for the game.

We opened it and in it was the balls for the game.

Oliver Wood: There are three kinds of balls. (Hands me a red ball) This one's called the Quaffle. Now the Chasers handle the Quaffle and try to put it through one of those three hoops.

I saw the three hoops.

Oliver Wood: The Keeper, that's me, defends the hoops.

Me: I understand. those two balls must be the Bludgers.

Oliver Wood: That's right. You better take this.

He hands me the Beaters bat.

Me: Okay.

I took it and he released a Bludger and I saw it and it was coming back and I bashed it with the beater bat. It went flying through a statue and didn't damage it.

Oliver Wood: Whoo. Not bad J.D. You'd make a good beater.

Me: I guess so. But here it comes.

The Bludger came back.

Oliver Wood: Uh oh.

Me: Heads up.

I grabbed it and it was a feisty one.

Me: (Grunting) Wow! Really feisty!

I put it back and he puts the brace on.

Oliver Wood: Wow! You are powerful J.D. But good work putting the bludger back.

Me: Thanks.

Oliver Wood: You're welcome. But you are the Seeker.

He opened a Hogwarts shield compartment and pulled out a little gold ball the size of a golf ball.

Oliver Wood: The only thing I want you to worry about is this. (Hands me the Gold ball) Is this. The Golden Snitch.

Me: This one is interesting.

Oliver Wood: Ah you like it now. But just wait. It's wicked fast and down near impossible to see.

Me: I guess I have to catch it.

Oliver Wood: That's right. Before the other team seeker does. You catch this, the game is over. You catch this J.D. and we win.

The Snitch spread its wings and flapped them faster than a hummingbirds wings. It flew around as fast as a bullet fired from a gun. I was ready for an awesome new sport.

Me: This is gonna be awesome for me.

I spread my wings and I was ready for an awesome Quidditch game.

* * *

At the estate, we were reading books and watching TV. I was reading books on Spells and Magic and I was reading the rules about the Quidditch match. It was something and awesome!

Lincoln: Boy that's a lot of reading J.D.

Me: I know. Quidditch is an amazing sport though. It was introduced in 1050 A.D., 969 years ago.

Lynn: Wow! It's gonna be awesome seeing you in a sport like that!

Me: I know.

Laney: I heard that you're going to help Hogwarts get the Quidditch World Cup.

Me: I sure am. It's held once every 4 years like the FIFA World Cup for Soccer. Hogwarts has never won the Quidditch World Cup. Throughout the entire history of the Quidditch World Cup, ever since 1473, Hogwarts has never won it.

Lana: That is amazing!

Lola: I can't believe that Hogwarts went 546 years without winning that!

Laney: That's like with the Chicago Cubs. They hadn't won a World Series for 108 years.

Lynn: That was a huge shock! But they finally won again back in 2016.

Me: I know. The whole country went nuts after that. But Hogwarts not winning the Quidditch World Cup is a huge shock. The Last Quidditch World Cup was held in Mexico and Spain won that one in 2018. The next Quidditch World Cup is in 2022. We have a year and a half to get ready.

Nico: Wow! That's amazing.

We then felt a massive increase in energy!

Me: Whoa!

Lana: Wow! Whoever did that really hates us.

Me: Oh that was Lila. She has been expressing incredible hatred towards us ever since we beat her and humiliated her.

Marinette: Wow. She must be watching us on TV or something.

Me: Yep. I told the Saturn Insane Asylum to make her watch our adventures over and over.

Nico: Nice!

* * *

In the Saturn Insane Asylum, Lila was watching us fight Nerissa.

Lila: (ENRAGED GROWLING) (ENRAGED SCREAMING) **I HATE THAT TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! I HATE THEM!**

* * *

Chloe: That serves that little bitch right.

Lincoln: I agree Chloe. How's your dad doing?

Chloe: He's good Lincoln. He got released from the hospital today.

Me: I'm glad.

Marinette: My mom is doing good too. She got released too.

Me: Good. I'm glad.

---

Later in the afternoon, we were over in the Safari Zone and we were horseback riding on our Rapidash through it. The Safari Zone was located on the western side of the State.

Ash Ketchum: Welcome to the Safari Zone, guys.

Me: Wow! It's beautiful here.

Laney: It sure is. Look at all the plants, animals and Pokemon.

Me: I know. There's many of them.

We saw Bellsprout, Pinsir and many more.

Lana: Wow. There's a lot of Pokemon here.

Kira Ford: Yeah.

Lily Chilman: I would love to get some Pokemon myself.

Kevin Levin: You know what? Maybe I can try my hand at getting some Pokemon here.

Me: These Pokemon from what Ash told me are protected.

We walked around and it was so beautiful and peaceful.

Me: It's so beautiful here.

Liu Kang: If only me and my friends had something peaceful as this.

Me: Yeah.

We saw lots of amazing Pokemon and more and we saw the wreckage of one of Team Rocket's old schemes.

---

Back at the estate, Manaphy and Poromon and Horsea and Poliwag were having a double date. Lola was giving them Tea and Finger Sandwiches.

Lola: More tea Manaphy?

Manaphy: Thank you Lola.

Thunderblast saw Manaphy and Poromon having a date as well as Poliwag and Horsea doing the same thing.

Thunderblast: (giggles) Hey, Maria. Don't look now but Poliwag and Horsea are having a date here. Same with Poromon and Manaphy.

Maria saw this and she was in awe.

Maria: So cute!

In the living room Optimus Prime was watching TV and was watching the racing channel. We came back in through the door.

Optimus Prime: Did everyone have a good time at the Safari Zone?

Me: We sure did Optimus. It was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Lana: I'll say.

We went onto the couch and then I felt a hand grab my neck in a hold and I saw that it was Anko Mitarashi.

Anko: Hey there kid.

Me: Oh hey Anko-Sensei. Love those new torture methods I gave you?

She let go of me.

Anko: You know it J.D. Got to chop off a murderers hand for coming into our village to kill people.

Me: That's awesome!

Qin: That is really sadistic!

Anko: I don't believe I've seen you before.

Qin: Oh I'm Qin Chen. I'm Nico's childhood friend. I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm a while ago.

Anko: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Anko Mitarashi is one of the heads of the Hidden Leaf's Torture & Interrogation Department. She knows how to get information out of people through torturous methods.

Qin: Wow!

Anko Mitarashi: It's a good living. And I love it.

Me: She takes great pride in her work. But she is also the student of one of our most dangerous enemies that we killed in the past. It was before we formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nicole: We killed him several times actually. His name was Orochimaru.

Qin: I think I've heard about him from Naruto. He was one of the Legendary Sannin right?

Me: Exactly. He was one of the most respected shinobi until he became one of the most dangerous traitors and the greatest enemy of the Leaf since Madara Uchiha. He was also a very smart guy. They called him the Genius.

I revealed his history.

---

Orochimaru (in Japanese: 大蛇丸, Orochimaru) is one of the main characters in the Naruto franchise. He started off as the main antagonist in Part I of the manga and anime series Naruto, then later as a major antagonist in Part II of Naruto Shippuden. He is one of the three legendary Sannin of Konoha that trained under Hiruzen Sarutobi, alongside his former friends, Jiraiya and Tsunade.

Ever since the Second Shinobi World War, Orochimaru became fascinated with the idea of learning all jutsu around the world. In order to accomplish this goal, he began to conduct illegal experiments that involved experimenting with the corpse of deceased people, as a mean of cheating death. When his secrets were discovered, Orochimaru abandoned Konoha and was branded as both a criminal and a traitor.

Orochimaru would eventually return to Konoha and plot revenge against the village. Since then, his influence still affected the events leading to the Fourth Shinobi World War. By the end of Part II, Orochimaru saw how flawed his goals were and gave up his previous villainous ambitions.

Orochimaru was originally an orphan who became a pupil of Hiruzen Sarutobi, the Third Hokage, alongside Jiraiya and Tsunade. Compared to the more laid back Jiraiya, Orochimaru stood out as a prodigy found once in a generation. However, Orochimaru has a twisted and sadistic personality that may have been due to the death of his parents. At some point after losing them, Orochimaru found a white snake near his parents' grave and Hiruzen explained how it represented fortune and rebirth inspiring Orochimaru to obtain knowledge of all forms of ninjutsu. This desire was initially suppressed by his loyalty to Konoha and nobleness and he devoted himself as Konoha Shinobi fully; although he still started researching, it was known for having been solely for the sake of Konoha and his village benefited from it.

During the Second Shiniobi World War, Orochimaru joined Jiraiya and Tsunade in fighting Hanzo, who gave them the title of Konoha's Legendary Sannin for surviving their battle with him while the rest of their group were easily slaughtered in the process. On the way back to Konoha with his team, Orochimaru met Nagato and his friends who were orphans in the Land of Rain. While Orochimaru suggested killing the orphans in an act of mercy, Jiraiya stayed to train the children. It was also during this war that Orochimaru succumbed to darkness as he watched Tsunade's precious ones die, due to Orochimaru holding a certain fondness for her. First was Nawaki's death. Having had high expectations of the boy, a distraught Orochimaru retrieved his necklace and gave it to Tsunade and he also criticized her for not being there to heal him. The last straw was Dan's, Tsunade's lover, death. As Orochimaru was searching for Tsunade's platoon, he found Dan dead and the broken Tsunade crying devastatingly, causing him to once again feel emotional disturbance and pain. This was the last straw and Orochimaru steadily fell to darkness.

Some time after Team Hiruzen was disbanded, Orochimaru became an ANBU member and joined Root to work directly under Danzō Shimura while becoming a mentor to Anko Mitarashi. It was during that time that Orochimaru met Kabuto Yakushi while accompanying Danzō in forcing the boy's guardian Nonō into a mission.

While Orochimaru's ambitions did include becoming the Fourth Hokage, he intended to use the title for his own agenda. Though Hiruzen knew the potential evil his former pupil had in him, he hoped to stir Orochimaru from the path before slowly realizing that Orochimaru is beyond anyone's help.

Sent on a mission by Danzo to ensure both Kabuto and Nonō, the former joining Root as a spy, kill each other as they have become major risks. Orochimaru instead spirited Kabuto to one of his many hideouts, what would become part of his personal hidden village Otogakure.

Though Orochimaru reveals Root's intention for him to be dead, he explains to a horrified Kabuto that he sees a bit of himself in the boy and sees killing him to be a waste of great talent. Therefore, Orochimaru offers Kabuto a position as his right hand and spy with the promise of an identity for Kabuto to call his own.

While working for Root, Orochimaru began an experiment to infuse Hashirama's DNA into a person, an early experiment in his attempt to gain the Sage's powers. However, he thought the experiment was a failure when all 60 babies he implanted with Hashirama's genetic code seemingly died (though there was an only survivor who became the ANBU known as Yamato). With Kabuto's assistance, he performed various experiments on his prisoners, some being fellow Konoha shinobi he kidnapped.

He uses them as human guinea pigs to develop techniques that would grant him immortality, the end result being the Transference Ritual where Orochimaru transfers his being into a host body every few years, allowing him to cheat death. Some time after, Orochimaru was at the outskirts of Kirigakure as he found Kimimaro, the sole survivor of the Kaguya Clan. Soon after, thanks in part to Kimimaro, Orochimaru's research on the source of Jūgo's powers led to him into finding Ryūchi Cave and mastering Sage Jutsu. Unable to use it because of the fragility of his host body, Orochimaru instead developed an alternate method through the Curse Marks, testing it on Anko and his other students before using the finalized versions on Kimimaro and the Sound Four.

When Hiruzen finally retired and named Minato Namikaze his successor, Orochimaru saw no more reason to remain in Konoha and began to be less discreet with his actions. This led to his experimentation on the cultivation of Hashirama Senju's DNA with sixty children he kidnapped to recreate the First Hokage's Wood Style. However, as his test subjects begin to die off, Orochimaru was found red-handed by Hiruzen who knew it was his duty to kill him yet lacked the will to do so. Leaving Konoha and his emotionally broken mentor and despite Jiraiya's pleas for him to reconsider falling on deaf ears, Orochimaru left; unaware that Yamato survived his experiment.

Orochimaru soon joined the elite criminal organization Akatsuki, his role unclear but was partnered with Sasori whom he did much good for the Akatsuki with. However, when Itachi Uchiha joined the Akatsuki after conducting the Uchiha clan massacre, Orochimaru saw his opportunity to steal his body to gain possession of the Sharingan. Itachi used his Sharingan to reverse it while cutting Orchimaru's left hand off to prevent him from breaking the genjutsu, causing him to leave the Akatsuki to acquire a new body.

Since then, with Kabuto posing as a sleeper agent that an infuriated Sasori sent to keep tabs on him, Orochimaru become an independent rogue ninja using the Hidden Sound Village to continue his experiments to achieve true immortality.

Part I

Eventually, when the chance to attack Konoha presented itself, Orochimaru forms a partnership with the Fourth Kazekage of Sunagakure, who desired Konoha's destruction, planned their invasion during the Chunin Exams. Orochimaru also used the invasion as an opportunity to test Sasuke Uchiha, Itachi's younger brother, if he can be of used as a vessel.

During the second part of the Chūnin Exams, Orochimaru murdered a team of Kusagakure genin to impersonate its leader Shiore and infiltrate the Forest of Death. During a resulting confrontation with Team 7, Orochimaru expressed pride in Sasuke's abilities after he managed to partially burn off his disguise. Orochimaru sealed Naruto's Nine-Tails chakra before branding Sasuke, his intended target, with a Cursed Mark.

As he sends Team Dosu as sacrificial lambs to test Sasuke, having Kabuto accompany Team 7 to witness Sasuke use the curse seal's power, Orochimaru is confronted by Anko as he tells her that the Konoha will continue the exams under threat of his retaliation.

During the preliminary rounds of the Chunin Exams, Orochimaru disguised himself as the leader of his genin team to watch Sasuke's performance against Yoroi Akadō and became more obsessive upon seeing Sasuke suppress the Cursed Mark with sheer will. After Kakashi was able to seal away the mark on Sasuke, Orochimaru confronted him and made no attempt to hide his envy of Kakashi's Sharingan before leaving while adding that Sasuke will eventually come to him seeking power.

Eventually, on the day of the final round matches, with all attack preparations complete, Orochimaru murdered the Fourth Kazekage and assumed his identity to sit next to Hiruzen to oversee the proceedings. When the invasion of Konoha began, Orochimaru made his move and attacked Hiruzen. Orochimaru has the Sound Four erect a barrier to hold the other Konoha ninja back to prevent any interference.

Orochimaru, exhilarated that he could finally fight his former teacher and Hiruzen intending to redeem himself for letting Orochimaru free; Orochimaru used the Reanimation Jutsu to summon Hashirama Senju and his brother, the Second Hokage Tobirama, to attack their successor. During the fight, his opponent summoning Enma to his aid, Orochimaru reveals to Hiruzen the fruits of his labor in achieving immortality by revealing the host body he took after his brush-in with Itachi and his intention to make Sasuke into his next host.

Horrified on how far Orochimaru has truly went and with both his age and the regenerative abilities of the two first Hokage placing him in a grand disadvantage, Hiruzen resolves to stop Orochimaru with the Reaper Death Seal, sealing away the souls of the two Hokage prior to going after Orochimaru himself. However, Orochimaru stabbed Hiruzen through the back of the chest with his Kusanagi. Hiruzen weakened, Orochimaru is horrified when his mentor resolves to only seal the part of Orochimaru's soul within his arms so Orochimaru could make any more seals. Cursing the dying Hiruzen for robbing him of his use of ninjutsu, Orochimaru is carried off by the Sound Four with the invasion halted. Afterwards, Sunagakure broke ties with Orochimaru upon discovering the corpse of the Fourth Kazekage.

After barely being able to stand the pain from his rotting arms, Orochimaru plans to have his condition healed by appealing Tsunade with the offer to reincarnate her brother Nawaki and lover Dan to win her cooperation. However, though she seemed to have agreed, Tsunade had actually intended to kill him to ensure he never attacks Konoha again.

Kabuto intervened before she could do so, intending to force her to help before Jiraiya, Shizune and Naruto soon arrived to her aid. After seeing Naruto defeat Kabuto, Orochimaru's attempt on the boy's life is stopped by Tsunade and Orochimaru summons Manda with Kabuto's help, hiding his condition from the giant serpent who would have turned on Orochimaru for being injured. Jiraiya and Tsunade response with their own summons and an epic battle ensues.

Forced to fall back, though hoping to go after him when he was older, Orochimaru decides to just take a new host body and sends the Sound Four to retrieve Sasuke. Due to complications as the Leaf Village attempted to recover Sasuke, despite Kimimaro going to aid the Sound Four, Orochimari is forced to take the body of a experimental prisoner named Gen'yūmaru. As he is stuck in Gen'yūmaru's body for the next three years, Orochimaru decided to start training Sasuke once he finally arrived, hoping to shape him into the ideal host, while being highly impressed and excited by the chakra that Sasuke revealed after retaliating against Kabuto's warning for being rude.

Part II

2.5 years later, Yamato-led Team Kakashi, hoping to find Sasuke, learned of an opportunity from a dying Sasori that he was meeting with Kabuto. Posing as Sasori within his Hiruko puppet, the group's temporary leader Yamato meets with Kabuto while the others watch. However, Orochimaru arrives as Kabuto destroys the Hiruko, Orochimaru clarifying to a confused Kabuto that Sasori never came as the rest of Team Kakashi reveal themselves to fight the two ninja. Although he was surprised to see Yamato has survived his experiments involving Hashirama's DNA, Orochimaru was more interested to see if Naruto has become as strong as "his Sasuke". As Naruto assumes his three-tailed form in response, Orochimaru is able to elude Naruto, finding the battle extremely enjoyable while provoking Naruto further.

It was only after Naruto submitted to Kurama's influence and entered his mindless four-tailed form, Orochimaru took the fight more seriously due to both Naruto now able to kill him and his host body beginning to reject him after he used his Kusanagi to force Naruto. While he briefly recuperated, Orochimaru was approached by Sai, who made an offer on behalf of Danzo to work together in destroying Konoha. Intrigued, Orochimaru and Kabuto took him back to their base. Later, after the rest of Team Kakashi arrived at the lair and Sai teamed up with them, Orochimaru confronted Sai and Naruto to question Sai about his loyalties. He fled before he could be drawn into another fight, and later kept Sasuke from killing the team, noting that they might kill another Akatsuki member like they had done with Sasori.

Later, on the verge of being rejected by his current body, Orochimaru contemplated how best to take Sasuke's body. However, he hadn't truly planned on foul play from Sasuke, who no longer needs him. Though Sasuke used the Curse Mark to have the upper hand against his White Snake form, Orochimaru placed Sasuke into a genjutsu to enact the ritual. However, Sasuke uses

Orochimaru's jutsu against him and ironically altered it so that Orochimaru would become a prisoner within Sasuke's body. As a result, Sasuke gained access to some of Orochimaru's abilities. However, he also had to dedicate some of his chakra to suppressing Orochimaru.

During his battle with Itachi, Sasuke ran out of chakra, and Orochimaru was able to emerge through his Eight-Headed Serpent Jutsu. Appearing out of one of the Serpent's mouths, Orochimaru's chance to take Sasuke's body is thwarted by Itachi using his Susanoo's Totsuka Blade and sealed Orochimaru inside his Susanoo's Gourd, which in turn freed Sasuke from the Curse mark. However, many of the snakes that composed Orochimaru's body endured as Kabuto harvested them and assimilated them into his body as part of his intent to transcend his former master. Following Kabuto's defeat during the Fourth Shinobi World War, and his reunion with Suigetsu Hozuki and Jūgo, Sasuke learns of the scroll they found at one of Orochimaru's hideouts and resolves to revive him for answers following what he learned from Itachi.

Having learned that Curse Marks hold parts of their creator's mind in them, Sasuke succeeds in reviving Orochimaru by pulling his consciousness out of Anko's Curse Mark and transferring it into the physical form Jūgo provided by absorbing some of Kabuto's flesh. Despite Suigetsu's fears of his next action as he reclaims the rest of his chakra that Kabuto took from him, Orochimaru explains that he is neither interested in the Fourth Shinobi World War nor strong enough to even attempt to take Sasuke's body if he wanted to. But Orochimaru does agree to take Sasuke to those who know everything: the first four Hokage. To that end, Orochimaru is forced to mortally wound himself to break the Reaper Death Seal, releasing not only the Hokage's souls but also spiritually restoring himself to use the Reanimation Jutsu on four of the Zetsu spore clones while using the Transference Ritual on another.

With them under his control, stating to them that he not acting on his own intent, Orochimaru tells the Hokage that he plans to have them destroy Konoha if Sasuke deems it so after getting Hashirama's answer. During Sasuke's interview with the four Hokage, he derides his former sensei for failing to stop him before, as well as makes the conversation go his way by pinning the blame of the Uchiha Massacre on Tobirama Senju's policies. However, when Sasuke decided to support Konoha against Madara, he tagged along for his own amusement to see how Sasuke turned out, as well as keep the possibility of his own experiments continuing an option. To this end he had Suigetsu and Karin save the Gokage after their battle with Madara, even insulting Tsunade to her face when she asked why he was doing this by claiming 'given time, Jiraiya may have turned dark'.

Later, when he arrived on the battlefield he joined the battle against the Shinju itself, and finally against Spiral Zetsu. However, despite his intentions, Madara successfully cast Infinite Tsukuyomi and ensnared Orochimaru into the fantasy that he was trying to avoid. Ultimately, he and the rest of the world were freed from the genjutsu by Naruto and Sasuke after they ended the war.

With the Fourth Shinobi World War over, Orochimaru resumes his genetic experiments with Taka serving as his lab assistants, though Konoha remains suspicious of him and keeps him under constant surveillance.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: I can't believe he would do that! Why would he do that to Anko and thousands of innocent people!?

Me: Powerlust and pure evil. He's a Homicidal Megalomaniacal Pedophilic Freak.

Anko: Oh yeah. And you guys came up with a good nickname for him.

Me: Naruto did actually. We call him Pedomaru.

We laughed hysterically at his nickname.

Nico: (Laughs) That was a good name!

Lana: That is so funny!

Anko: (Laughs Hysterically) That was so funny! Nice name for him kid!

Naruto: Thanks Anko-Sensei.

Me: It was funny bro.

Aurore: (Laughs) That was really amusing.

Nico: It sure was.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that there was something going on at the gym.

Me: There's a disturbance in the Gym. Lets go!

We went to the Gotham Royal York Gym.

GOTHAM ROYAL YORK GYM

We were in the Gym and we were in the Hockey Court.

Me: The Hockey Court. The Disturbance is coming from here.

Nico: Yeah.

?: Soon you will be with me.

We turned and we saw a hooded man and his face was hidden.

Me: Who are you?

Jake The Snake: Allow me to introduce myself. My name is Jake "The Snake". (Hisses)

His face appeared and it had glowing blue fangs like a snake and his eyes were glowing blue! We saw that his skin was reptilian and he was ugly!

Me: What the fuck are you!?

Laney: What happened to you!?

Jake the Snake: I wasn't always like this. Let me tell you my story.

Jake told us his story.

---

Zach and his friend Wiley were trying out for the school hockey team, but Wiley just wasn't as skilled as his friend was. After the first day of tryouts, Wiley met up with Jake in the basement. Jake handed his cursed hockey stick to Wiley, promising him it would help him play better. The powers of the stick granted Wiley uncanny abilities, which ended up earning him a position on the hockey team that otherwise might have gone to Zach. That night, while Wiley slept, the stick turned into a cobra, which proceeded to bite him. Wiley suddenly started getting scales on his body and started shedding profusely. On top of that, he also suddenly became distant with Zach and started to think like a snake. The next time Wiley decided to meet Jake in the basement, he asked about the scales. Desmond told Wiley not to worry and that he had to keep using the stick if he wanted to play well.

But Zach had followed Wiley and decided to confront Jake, who now was more snake than man as he had been the very first to use the cursed hockey stick. Jake plotted to make Wiley his newest addition to the pit of snakes. Zach tried to warn Wiley about Jake's intent, but to no avail. After a struggle, Zach made off with the stick and tried to return it to Jake. But Jake captured Zach and suspended him above the pit of snakes, intent on making him their next meal. Wiley showed up, having reclaimed the sitck, and saw Desmond's hideous form and Zach being lowered into the pit. Using the stick, Wiley hits Jake with a hockey puck, knocking the creature into the pit amongst the squirming reptiles. But Wiley's final transformation begins shortly thereafter. Zach proceeds to snap the stick upon his knee, causing it to become a cobra. Zach destroys the cobra by throwing it into the basement furnace. Wiley reverted back to normal since the transformation was incomplete.

Shortly after Zach and Wiley left, Desmond's hand could be seen emerging from the pit.

---

Me: You're a freak!

Lana: You're a monster! I can't believe you would do this to so many people!

Our friend Zach then appeared.

Zach: That's right! And he tried to get Willie the 1st time! He turned him into a snake!

Me: What!?

Zach: We thought he died.

Me: Well now he is going to die. How do you kill a snake? By chopping its head off!

Kevin (EEnE): I'm confused. Are we going after a snake monster or a hockey stick monster?

Varie: Obviously both.

Maria: So all we gave to do is destroy the hockey stick, right?

Muscle Man: You know who else likes breaking hockey sticks? My Mom!

Troy: Let's give this snake something to bite on!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Secret 5 Sentai from 1975.

Zach (to Jake Desmond): Undo what you did to Wiley now!

Jake The Snake: NEVER!

Me: Then we will make you!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and Nico punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and punched him in the chest and ripped his cloak off. What we saw was horrifying! We saw that he was really a humanoid snake alien called a SERPENTERRAN! He was a full fledge snake humanoid! He had a snake face, a cobra hood, reptilian skin and the lower half of his body was a snakes!

Me: Whoa! He's all snake!

Shanan: Wow! He's a Serpenterran!

Ben: That's Snakepit's Species!

Nico: Whoa!

Riley: I've never seen Ben turn into him.

Lana: What planet do they come from?

Shanan: They come from the jungle planet Serpennus. It's a very dangerous world. The atmosphere is poisonous to human life and it is full of incredibly dangerous predatory animals and the jungles are so dense and really thick that light from its 3 suns can't get through.

Nico: Wow. That world must be dangerous.

Me: Like Pandora. But the question Jake, is how did you manage to become a great hockey player, let alone hide your true form from everyone?

Jake the Snake: I was in disguise. I made the curse with Serpenterran Magic and it was what destroyed my disguise. I was a great hockey player because of the stick yes. But the spell I used on it backfired and made my true form hidden. For years I've worn that cloak and turned people into my friends.

Me: You're a monster!

Nico: You give snakes and hockey players a really bad name!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him again and I punched him in the face and stomach and Lana grabbed him by his tail and slammed him into the floor all over. Lola fired a blast of fire and burned him all over and Laney used her vines to tie him in vines and she slammed him into the ground.

Edzilla: ED SMASH SNAKE MAN! (grabs Jake the Snake by the throat)

Edzilla slammed him into the floor.

Me: Time for the Wolf to attack!

Kibal: With you all the way J.D.!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: Time for some serious hockey action guys! Lets show this overgrown snakeskin wallet what true hockey is like!

Everyone: Yeah!

(LORENZEN'S SOIL THEME OF EARTHWORM JIM 2 PLAYS)

I jumped and turned my boots into roller skates. Everyone did the same.

I turned my scythe into a Hockey Stick and Lynn brought out a puck and we played. I got the puck and went at Jake and I flared up my scythe and slapped the puck and it hit Jake in the face and it knocked out some of his teeth. I took the puck and circled around him and he tried to punch at me. But my speed was too fast and I passed the puck to Nico.

Nico: Jake "The Snake" Desmond, you have failed this world!

Nico formed a Hockey Stick out of pure lightning with Rage Shenron's powers and he slapped it and sent it right at Jake and it slammed into him and sent him crashing into the wall and Lana got the puck and Jake used his speed and she used a Hockey stick of ice and passed the puck to Lola and she used a hockey stick of fire and they both hit the puck and it slammed into Jake and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lynn and Lightning got the puck and they were moving really fast while they hit it. Lynn hit it with the power of a volcanic eruption and it slammed into Jake and knocked him into the net. Zach had the puck and he passed it to Lincoln and Earth and they hit the puck and it hit Jake and electrocuted him. Aurore as Stormy Weather was really moving fast with the fury of a tornado and she slapped the puck into Jake and it electrocuted him and spun him around with 500 mile per hour winds. The puck was hit by Jake and Troy Burrows formed a Red Hockey Stick and slapped the puck and it hit Jake in the head. Noah Carver got the puck and passed it to Jake Halling and he passed the puck to Emma Goodall and she passed it to Gia Moran and she passed it to Orion. They sent the Puck all over in a hexagon formation and increased its speed and power and then Troy Burrows slapped it and it went at Jake the Snake faster than a bullet fired from a gun and it hit his hockey stick and shattered it into a million pieces and then it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: BULLSEYE!

Anko Mitarashi: Now that's a winning shot!

Me: You said it Anko-Sensei. Lets finish this guy off!

Optimus Prime: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his left arm cannon and turned into a bigger more powerful cannon.

Liu Kang: Lets get this fight for honor! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers and skills 100-fold.

Optimus Prime and Liu Kang: DRAGONFIRE CANNONFIRE!

Liu turned into the Mortal Kombat Dragon and fired a powerful blast of fire and Optimus fired his cannon and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Thunderblast: Time for some power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her arm and turned it into a powerful rocket launcher.

Kevin Levin: Time for some pain! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Osmosian Powers 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Kevin Levin: LIGHTNING THUNDER CANNON!

Thunderblast fired her cannon and Kevin fired a powerful blast of lightning and the blasts hit Jake and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Lynn: I'll start us off! VOLCANIC LAVA PUCK SHOT!

Lynn formed a lava hockey puck and a stick of lava and she slapped it and the lava puck hit Jake and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lightning: Lightning's turn! And he is going to strike! Sha-Blam! LIGHTNING PUCK ELECTROCUTION!

Lightning formed a puck of pure lightning and a hockey stick of lightning and he hit it and the puck hit Jake and electrocuted him.

Zach: You messed with this kids friends for the last time! EAGLE HOCKEY STRIKE PUCKSLASH!

Zach formed a hockey puck and flew at it with a Hockey Stick ready and he slapped it and sent it at him and it hit Jake with the power and speed of an eagle.

Lana: Take this you freak! FREEZE SWORD SLASHSTORM!

Lana formed a powerful sword of ice and she cut Jake all over.

Luka as Viperion was ready.

Luka: Snakes are our friends and they will be peacekeepers. SNAKE LYRE SERENADE FLAME!

Luka played his Lyre and fired a powerful blast of aqua green fire and it hit him and burned him.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Time for some magic. FLIPENDO TWIST SMASH!

Harry Potter fired the Flipendo Spell and it twisted Jake and slammed him head first into the ground.

Anko: These snakes pack some bite! STRIKING SHADOW SNAKE VENOM BLAST!

Anko formed powerful snakes and they fired a powerful blast of energy and miasma and they hit Jake the Snake and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Jake the Snake: I come in peace.

Me: And you go in pieces asshole.

I fired an energy blast and it hit Jake the Snake and exploded and blew him into a thousand pieces and killed him.

Nico: Yeah! Nice line from I Come In Peace.

Me: Watched a lot of action movies.

Willie was back to normal and so were all the other people that Jake turned into snake.

Zach: (To the viewers) Snakes are no match for the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: No they aren't.

Zach: Thank you all so much J.D. That was so awesome!

Me: Anytime Zach. But you were awesome.

Zach: Thanks man.

We shook hands.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Are You Afraid Of The Dark? Villain destroyed.

Jake the Snake was a freaky villain from Are You Afraid of The Dark? and he was a great hockey player. Until that evil cursed hockey stick came along. But he's dead now. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. The next Are You Afraid of The Dark? Villain is the Vampires and we're going to use every tactic vampire hunters use to kill him. The next chapter for chapter 911 is the Snowman from the Goosebumps Book Beware the Snowman and get ready to face the extreme cold of a ruthless snowman that will freeze everything.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Freezing Cold Battle

The scene opens to the skies and it was a cold and snowy day.

French Narrator: (French Accent) Ah, observe the beauty of a cold and snowy day. Snow may be cold but it can cause a beautiful change in weather for many people.

[The scene changes to show a wide shot of Gotham Royal York. Snow is shown falling. It starts to snow harder. Eventually, Gotham Royal York is blanketed in show. Johnny Elaine appears wearing a snow hat.]

Johnny Elaine: Yes, it seems Old Man Winter paid us a visit late last night, and he brought with him not a pillow or a sheet, [A street in downtown Gotham Royal York is shown.] but a blanket… a blanket of snow! [The Safari Zone is shown and its sign and landscape are shown covered in snow.] Yes, from the Safari Zone… [A Rapidash gallops by and a Hoppip floats by. The scene changes to show the closed down Flip's Food & Fuel.] to residential abodes… [The scene changes to show a traffic light changing from "go" to "stop" then back to "go."] to bustling downtown… [Team Loud Phoenix Storm's estate is shown.] it's nothing but the white stuff.

Lincoln: WHOOPEE!

Johnny Elaine: And local residents are taking notice! [Lincoln and Charles put on their Santa hats.]

Maria: Guys, look! It's snowing outside!

Everyone got their snow clothes on.

I was in my fur parka and me and Varie were building snowmen.

Me: Boy it's so beautiful out here.

Varie: You said it.

Everyone was having fun in the snow.

Qin: This is so much fun!

Nico: Glad you're having fun Qin.

Lily: Did you know Qin, that I saved all of Nome, Alaska back during the 1925 Serum Run?

Qin gasped.

Qin: You did Lily?

Lily: I sure did. It was a harrowing and amazing story.

Lily went over what happened during the events of Simulator Part 10: The Treacherous Cold.

* * *

Lily found herself in the cold of Alaska.

Lily: I'm in Nome, Alaska.

Lily had a thermometer device on her arm and it said the temperature was -35˚ Fahrenheit.

Lily: 35 below. That's cold.

Lily walked around and saw that no one was on the streets.

She saw the local hospital and went in. Lily saw lots of children that were extremely sick and near the verge of death.

Lily: Oh man. I'm in the 1925 Diphtheria Epidemic. Good thing I've had a Diphtheria shot.

Lily went back outside and saw the famous wolf dog Balto.

Lily: Balto?

Balto: Yeah.

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and I want to do everything I can to help the children.

Balto: I had a feeling you would. Lets go.

Balto and Lily set out to find the lost sled dog team with the medicine for the children. The hospital urgently requested more Diphtheria Antitoxin from Anchorage, Alaska. They tried to send it by sea but pack ice from the Bering Sea came in and made that impossible. They tried delivering it by plane but Blizzards and Whiteout conditions made visibility zero and grounded all planes until conditions improve. The antitoxin was shipped by rail from Anchorage to Nenana, 550 miles away from Anchorage. The Sled Dog team that was sent from Nome to Nenana had to deliver it back from Nenana, 550 miles away from Nome and 550 miles back. The Sled Dog team was 100 miles away from Nome.

They walked over lots of snow and ice. The temperature was dropping the further they went.

Balto sniffed their scent.

Balto: Come on Lily. Steele and his team passed this way.

Lily: We've got to hurry.

As Balto and Lily kept going they went through blowing snow and extreme cold.

The eventually found the lost sled dog team at the bottom of an ice hill.

Lily: There they are.

Lily and Balto slid down the hill and the dogs saw them.

Star: Balto!

Nikki: Is that?

Kaltag: Balto, how did you find us and who is she?

Balto: Is anyone hurt?

Star: We're all okay but our musher hit his head and he didn't get up.

Kaltag: And he's not moving.

Lily: Oh man. I'm Lily Loud and we came to help you.

Balto: Where's Steele?

Ronul: He abandoned us.

Nikki: Steele is a traitor!

Balto: Typical. All right lets load up. Lily you be Musher.

Lily: Okay. I'll try.

Balto, Kaltag and Star load the musher onto the sled and Balto was lead dog.

Lily checked for a pulse on the musher and he was still alive.

Lily: Balto, being part wolf may have been a weakness for some. But for you it's a great gift.

Balto: Why do you say that, Lily?

Lily: Because you have the power and the strength to help and become a great inspiration. You can do it Balto. I believe in you. All you have to do is believe in yourself.

Balto then began to realize that being part wolf is not a weakness but a powerful strength.

Lily: Ready Balto?

Balto: Ready.

Lily: What about the rest of you?

All: Ready.

Lily: All right. Mush!

And off they went. They were braving the treacherous conditions of the Alaskan wilderness. The temperature was -50˚ Fahrenheit, whiteout conditions and blizzards almost made it impossible to see ahead of them, the wind chill was -85˚ Fahrenheit and it was cold.

They entered a forest and saw numerous scratch marks were in the trees.

Star: There's marks all over the trees.

Lily: It must be Steele. He's trying to throw us off the trail.

Balto was sniffing the air and he found the right road and pointed with his ear to the west northwest.

Balto: This way.

Lily: Mush!

They went on and they had to cross over the Rocky Mountains.

They crossed over an ice bridge and Lily heard the bridge cracking.

Lily: Uh oh! The bridge is cracking! Mush!

They ran and got off the bridge just in time as it fell apart.

Balto: Whew! That was a close one. Good call Lily.

Lily: Thanks guys. Lets keep going.

As they kept on going Balto accidentally tickled Star's nose and Star sneezed.

Kaltag: Gesundheit.

The sneeze triggered an avalanche of snow on a nearby mountain and Lily saw it coming.

Lily: Avalanche! Mush!

They all ran and the avalanche was closing in and Balto saw a cave entrance and they went inside it.

As they went deeper and deeper into the cave they saw that it was a big ice cave.

Lily: Wow. What an ice cave.

Balto: It truely is a beautiful sight.

Nikki: Yeah.

As they walked on a drop of water landed on Balto's head and saw that the icicles on the ceiling looked like they could fall with the slightest of noise.

Balto: Shh!

Lily: (Whispering) We have to stay quiet.

They went deeper into the Ice Cave and Lily was walking beside the sled.

The sled then made a thump as it landed off a step and it made an icicle fall and it hit the arch in the sled.

The ceiling was about to fall.

Balto: Mush!

Lily grabbed hold of the sled and got on as they ran and icicles fell and Lily used her Water Powers to swat away falling icicles from the sled and medicine.

They saw the exit and a bunch of icicles broke off and they got out just in time.

Back in Nome, everyone thought that the medicine wouldn't get there and hope was lost. Until Balto started howling.

Lily and the team came over the hill and they saw Nome up ahead and someone had created an artificial Aurora Borealis to be used as a signal beacon.

Hope has Arrived.

Lily: There it is. Hang on Children! We're almost there!

Balto: Jenna.

The lantern at the telegraph station was lit and all the lights in the town came on and all the townsfolk came to the track and cheered wildly as Lily and the team came in and parked in front of the hospital.

Doctor Curtis Welch came out and saw Lily on the sled.

Dr. Welch: Thank you. Thank you so much miss?

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and you must be the doctor.

Dr. Welch: Yes I am. Lily. You, Balto and the Sled dogs have saved us all.

Lily: We did what we had to do for Nome.

20 minutes later, the Antitoxin was administered to the children and a man came out.

?: Lily, Balto?

Lily: Yes?

?: I'm Rosy's dad. She wants to see you both.

He took them both into the hospital and Rosy just woke up.

Rosy: Mommy?

Rosy's mom: Rosy darling.

Rosy: I fell asleep.

Rosy's mom explained what happened and Lily was invited over.

Rosy: Are you Lily?

Lily: Yes I am.

Lily sat on Rosy's bed and Rosy hugged her.

Balto got Rosy's musher hat and brought it over to her.

Rosy saw Balto.

Rosy: Balto. I'd be lost without both of you.

Lily: I'm so glad that you're okay Rosy. We had to do what we had to do.

Rosy was so happy.

At the White House, President Calvin Coolidge awarded Lily and Balto the Congressional Gold Medal for their heroic deed in saving all of Nome from total destruction. Even though Alaska wasn't made an official state until 1959, it was still part of the U.S. Territories.

In a local newsstand in Washington D.C., Lily saw herself in the paper and purchased one.

A vortex appeared and she left and the exercise ended.

---

Qin was amazed and in awe.

Qin: Wow! You were really brave!

Nico: That's was one of Lily's most bravest adventures ever.

Qin: Wow! But you are a true hero for saving all those people from a disease like that.

Kevin Levin: Hey, Ben.

Ben: Yeah, Kevin? (Kevin Levin throws snowball at him)

SPLAT!

Kevin Levin: (laughs) I've got a lot of winter fun to catch up with you on!

Stewie: (throws snowball at Kevin) Careful what you wish for!

SPLAT!

Me: Hey Lori!

Lori: Yeah!

I threw a snowball at her.

SPLAT!

Lori: Oh so you literally want to fight huh!?

We threw snowballs all over.

Muscle Man: Hey, Mixmaster. You know who else likes throwing snowballs?

Mixmaster: Who?

Muscle Man: (throws snowball at him) My mom!

SPLAT!

Mixmaster: Oh yeah!?

Mixmaster threw a bunch of snowballs.

Lincoln was running and he hid behind a big Snowman!

Lincoln: (sees a snowman) Wow… that's the biggest snowman I ever saw!

G1 Jazz: (reveals himsself as the snowman) Not snowman, Lincoln - snowbot! (throws snowball at him) Here's a flurry in a hurry!

He buried Lincoln in snowballs.

We had a lot of fun.

Inside the estate, Maria Santiago was sitting on the sofa eating Chicken Soup. She had been struck down with the flu. Working in the hospital emergency room can expose you to a tremendous number of diseases.

Maria was wrapped in a blanket and Ronnie Anne was wearing a HAZMAT Suit as she was bringing her orange juice.

Maria Santiago: (Coughs) Thank you sweetie.

Ronnie Anne: You're welcome mom.

We came back in and put our snow clothes away.

Me: Hey Maria. How are you feeling?

Maria Santiago: Really sick.

Me: I'm sorry Maria. But being in the E.R. exposes you to all kinds of things. A lot of people that are extremely sick and dying.

Maria Santiago: I know. But it's what I have to do to help people.

Me: I know.

J.D. 2: I think I have a solution that can help her out.

Me: What is it?

J.D. 2: You can give her some of my family's cure: The Nectar of The Rainbow Rose.

Me: What's the Rainbow Rose?

J.D. 2: This is what it looks like.

My E Crest glowed and it projected an image that formed into a flower that was a rose with all 7 colors of the rainbow. It was a beautiful flower.

Me: Wow! So that's the rainbow rose.

Lola: That is a beautiful flower.

J.D. 2: It is a pretty flower isn't it. Its a special cure thats been in my family for generations. For over 220 trillion years my family in the Ebonwu Squadron has used this flower to cure everyone that was sick.

Me: That's amazing!

J.D. 2: It is. One drop is all it takes and you can never get sick again from anything.

Zoe W.: Wow! I've heard about this flower. The world of magic is familiar with it.

J.D. 2: It's known all over the universe. But you can only take it once in your life.

Me: Wow. So it's a one time deal.

J.D. 2: Exactly. Here's a bottle with an eye-dropper full of it.

A bottle full of the nectar appeared in my hands.

Me: Wow! Thank you. We'll try it.

I take out the eye dropper and put one drop into Maria's soup.

Me: If my Ebonwu Squadron self says it works then I believe him.

She stirred it in and tasted it and then all of a sudden she was cured and she was better instantly!

Maria Santiago: Wow! I feel better than ever!

Lana: Wow! That stuff is incredible!

Lisa: Sweet mother of science! That stuff works!

Laney: Wow!

Lori: That is literally amazing!

Me: Wow. You weren't kidding about this stuff. It's incredible.

J.D. 2: Glad it worked for Maria. Just only use it when you have to.

Me: Right.

Luan: That's one way to Rose to fame. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: (Laughs) Good one!

Laney: That was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Nico then got an idea.

Nico: I got an idea guys!

Me: What is it.

Nico went to the table and pulled out a Goosebumps book.

Nico: Here's our next target.

Me: Beware, the Snowman. That was a strange one. That snowman is weird.

Courage: That's not like the snowman we faced in Nowhere is it?

Bai Tza: I don't think so.

Me: No this is completely different. But I feel sorry for Jaclyn DeForest. She has to live in a village inside the Arctic Circle.

Laney: Where does she live?

Me: It's a fictitious town called Sherpia.

I went to the computer and I pulled up where it's at. It was located on Eureka in Nunavut, Canada.

Gwen (TD): Nunavut, Canada? That's way up north.

Me: On the island of Eureka. Looks like we're in for one cold battle guys. The temperature there now is -50˚ Fahrenheit and it has a wind chill of -82˚ Fahrenheit.

Nico: We've handled colder temperatures than that.

Me: We sure have. We're gonna need our warmest fur coats for this.

Lana: But what is this Snowman that she is having problems with?

Me: It's a nasty monster.

I pulled up its history.

---

Several years ago, two sorcerers cast a spell on a snowman, bringing him to life. But then they lost control of him and he set out to destroy the village. The sorcerers tried to put him to sleep with their magic, but they weren't powerful enough. The villagers gathered together and somehow managed to force the Snowman up the mountain and into the ice cave. Afterwards, most people left Sherpia. Conrad built a cabin just beneath the ice cave and those who stayed in Sherpia, and started building snowmen in the Snowman's image to honor him and keep him from coming down the mountain.

One day, Jaclyn DeForest visited him to see if he was real. The Snowman told her that he was Jaclyn's father, and claimed that he was turned into a snowman by her mother. He says someone needs to finish the old poem to free him. She did so, but as soon as all the snow dripped away, Jaclyn realized that he lied, and that he is actually a monster. A crusty, red scaled monster with a bull-shaped head, yellow eyes, a purple tongue and jagged teeth.

Now set free, the monster heaved the poetry book over the side of the mountain, then proceeded to grab Aunt Greta and Jaclyn with plans to throw them down the mountain, too. Suddenly, he dropped the pair on the icy ledge as he saw an army of living snowmen from Sherpia coming up the mountain. As soon as the snowmen reached the top, they pushed the monster back against the wall of the ice cave and swarm over him until he had froze.

Soon after, Conrad arrived at the icy ledge, saying that he brought the snowmen to life, revealing himself as a sorcerer. Greta told Jaclyn that Conrad is her true father and the reason they've moved to Sherpia. Conrad was the sorcerer, and he and her mother were practicing powerful magic when it got out of control and created the monster that's now frozen inside the ice cave. In an attempt to stop the monster, they froze him inside the body of a snowman. After that, Jaclyn's mother moved out of Sherpia with Jaclyn to forget about what happened, while Conrad stayed because he felt like he owed it to the people of the village to protect them from the monster's wrath.

Lana: Whoa!

Lola: So we'll have have to burn it into nothing.

Me: Yeah. But lets head out.

We got on our warmest fur parkas and we were off to Nunavut, Canada.

SHERPIA, EUREKA, NUNAVUT, CANADA

We arrived in Sherpia and it was blistering cold.

Me: Wow. So this is Sherpia.

Nico: It's really cold.

Kate Lloyd: It's like Antarctica.

Me: I know. But we're very close to the North Pole.

Marinette: I would not want to live here in this kind of weather.

Lana: I like the cold.

Killer Frost: Me too. It's amazing.

Permafrost: I think it's perfect for me as well.

Alexis: I know. We're just lovers of cold.

Me: Yeah.

We arrived at the how of Jaclyn DeForest. It was actually more of a Yurt.

Me: She lives in a Kazakhstani Yurt. Cool.

We went over to the door and I knocked on it.

Jaclyn answered the door and she saw us.

Jaclyn: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: You too Jaclyn. It's a pleasure to meet you in person.

Jaclyn: Come on in. You guys must be cold.

Me: We've handled worse.

We went into the yurt.

Me: Wow. So this is what a Yurt is like.

Jaclyn: I know. It took a while to get used to it.

Me: Having to handle extreme cold 24/7? That takes a lot of guts. But Antarctica is much worse than up here.

Jaclyn: What's it like down there?

Kate Lloyd: Brutally cold. Temperatures can plummet to -130˚ with -175˚ wind chill.

Me: Incredibly bone-chilling cold. But someone like you shouldn't endure such cold. How would you like to move to Gotham Royal York with us?

Jaclyn: Wait. You're willing to let me move into Gotham Royal York with you guys? But why? We just met.

Me: I know this is rather sudden. But you need to go to school and all that with friends.

Jaclyn: That's true.

Lana: We should explain why we're here.

Me: We're here to kill a Snowman monster thats been terrorizing this place.

Jaclyn: Thank goodness.

My Dark Orb Detector went off and it found a Dark Orb in Sherpia.

Me: There's a Dark Orb here. And without a doubt the Snowman has it. Jaclyn, after we kill the Snowman we'll bring you to Gotham Royal York. Would you like to help us?

Jaclyn: I would be honored.

Me: Lets go then.

We went out into the snowy mountains and then we saw the SNOWMAN!

Me: Whoa.

William: This is the most creepiest snowman I've ever seen.

Wolverine: (smells the snowman) Something's not right about it.

Me: I can sense it. But this will wake it up.

I fired a blast of fire and it hit him in the butt and he roared with extreme fury!

Lana: He's alive!

Troy Burrows: Time to use a Ranger team that includes a Fire Element!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers. Troy Burrows turned into the Red Operation Overdrive Ranger, Noah Carver turned into the Blue Operation Overdrive Ranger, Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Operation Overdrive Ranger, Jake Holling turned into the Black Operation Overdrive Ranger, Emma Goodall turned into the Pink Operation Overdrive Ranger and Orion turned into the Mercury Ranger.

Me: Lets melt this freak of ice!

The Snowman then summoned Snowman Heartless!

Me: Heartless Snowman! Lets get them!

We went at the Snowman and the Snowmen heartless and we were really tearing them apart. I punched a Snowman Heartless in the face and fired a powerful blast of fire at it and burned it and melted it. Nico fired a massive blast of fire at a bunch of them with Nuova Shenron's powers and he melted them and killed them. Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of snowmen and melted them and killed them. Vince fired a massive blast of light and melted a bunch of snowmen. Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Atomic ray and melted a bunch of them. Troy Burrows slashed a bunch of Snowmen with his Drive Lance and cut them up. Jake smashed a bunch of snowmen with his Drive Slammer and flattened them. Noah Carver blew a bunch of them away with his Drive Vortex, Gia Moran slashed a bunch of Snowmen with her Drive Claws, Emma Goodall blasted a bunch of Snowmen with her Drive Geyser and Orion bashed and blasted the rest of them with his Monster Detector and Jaylyn fired a powerful blast of fire from her hands and burned them and melted them.

Me: Now to take care of the main monster!

We set our sights on the big Snowman!

Me: You've terrorized this village for far too long!

Jack Landors: (sees RIC peeing on the snowman monster) RIC! Stop peeing on the monster! We don't want to piss it off even more!

We laughed and then the Snowman roared ferociously!

Ladybug: Lucky Charm!

Marinette formed a Scythe Charm.

Me: Time for some wolf power! KIBAL! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Jaclyn: Whoa! J.D. that is so cool!

Me: Thanks Jaclyn. Lets get him!

Nico: This snowman has failed this universe.

We went at the snowman and I punched it in the face and kicked it in the stomach. I slashed it with my scythe and burned it all over in blue fire. Marinette slashed its arms off and he screamed in pain. Jaclyn fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated his arms and then she fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him.

But then we heard a beautiful screech.

Me: What's that!?

But then a powerful blast of light energy hit the Snowman and burned it all over in huge fiery explosions.

We heard the beautiful screech again and it was an all too familiar screech. We then saw a huge beautiful moth flying in the sky and we saw that it was MOTHRA 2019!

Me: That's Mothra!

Nico: Whoa! So that's Mothra!

Lola: Wow! She's beautiful!

Me: This Mothra is much different than the one from 1961. This is the one from 2019.

Lincoln: Wow! Wow! She's much more beautiful than the one from 1961.

Me: Yeah.

Mothra landed by us and she looked at us with such amazing love. She got close to me and she was sending me telepathic messages.

Mothra: Don't be afraid my friends. I mean you all no harm.

Me: Wow.

I placed my hand on her head and she was so peaceful and beautiful.

Me: You are the prettiest of them all, Oh Queen of the Monsters.

Mothra: Thank you all. You have a friend with all of us Kaiju.

Me and Varie then got onto Mothra and we were flying around and we blasted and fired energy blasts at the Snowman. We were blasting it all over.

Varie: Wow! This is incredible!

Me: It's amazing!

Stewie: Time to blast this bastard with our combos! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Mixmaster: This chemist will burn you! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his chemicals 100-fold.

Stewie and Mixmaster: VOLCANIC NITROUS DEATHRAY!

Stewie fired a lava gun and Mixmaster fired a powerful blast of Nitrous Gas and the blasts combined and they hit the Snowman and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

G1 Jazz: Time for some lightshow pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his vertigo light blaster 100-fold.

Miss Martian: Time for this Martian to blast! MARS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Mars Cyber Planet Key went into her right hand device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

G1 Jazz and Miss Martian: VERTIGO RAINBOW LASERSTORM!

Jazz fired a rainbow light blast and Miss Martian fired laser vision blasts and they hit the Snowman and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Lets Final Smash this pile of ice.

Mothra: Let me start us off. MOTHRA LASER FIRESTORM!

Mothra fired a powerful blast of light energy from her antennae and they hit the Snowman and exploded all over.

Lola: Time for this guy to burn! FIRESTORM DRAGON BURN!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a dragon and it slammed into the Snowman and burned him.

Jaclyn: This is for tormenting my life and forcing me to move here! NEBULONIC FIRE GHOST!

Jaclyn fired a powerful blast of hydrogen gas that lit on fire and it turned into a deadly ghost and it slammed into the Snowman and

exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Sam S.L.: Lets burn and Rock! VOLCANIC FIRE DEATHRAY!

Sam S.L. fired a powerful blast of fire that turned into a deadly fiery death laser and it hit the Snowman and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Marinette: Time for some serious pain! LADYBUG SCYTHE FIRESLASH!

Marinette swung her scythe and slashed the Snowman and it exploded into nothing.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion of fire completely incinerated the snowman and there was nothing left of it.

Me: That's it for that snowman. He gave all snowmen everywhere a bad name.

Lana: You said it.

Jaclyn: J.D. it was so cool doing a final smash!

Me: You did really well for your first final smash Jaclyn. Lets get you to your new home.

We got her stuff packed up and her father Conroy agreed to move with her. Jaclyn was now a member of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

Jaclyn: (To the viewers) Not even an evil snowman monster is a match for the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Jaclyn.

Jaclyn was happy.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete and another Goosebumps monster destroyed.

Beware, The Snowman is a really interesting one and it was a cold one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first chapter for My Life As A Teenage Robot and we're going to meet Jenny Wakeman (XJ9) and we're going to take down the evil energy vampire Gigawatt. So get ready for a technologically electrifying adventure!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Living Lightning Vampire

At Hogwarts Castle, I was going after a swarm of Dementors that were trying to kill a bunch of students.

---

A Dementor is a gliding, wraithlike Dark creature, widely considered to be one of the foulest to inhabit the world. Dementors feed on human happiness and thus generate feelings of depression and despair in any person in close proximity to them. They can also consume a person's soul, leaving their victims in a permanent vegetative state, and thus are often referred to as "soul-sucking fiends", rendering a person an 'empty-shell'. Dementors were closely associated with Azkaban, as they were formerly employed by the British Ministry of Magic as the prison guards, and were not known to permanently inhabit any other location.

The Dementors of Azkaban were under the employ of the Ministry until mid-1996, when Lord Voldemort was sighted in the Ministry, and their defection to the Dark Lord's cause became undeniable. The Dementors supposedly led the Death Eaters and Voldemort into the Ministry of Magic. After the end of the Second Wizarding War in 1998, the Ministry was re-formed, and newly-appointed Minister for Magic Kingsley Shacklebolt ensured that they were not used by the government again, presumably due to their changing allegiance and support of Voldemort, and due to ethical reforms in the Ministry and Wizarding society at large.

There are certain defences one can use against Dementors, specifically the Patronus Charm. Dementors hold no true loyalty, except to whoever can provide them with the most people to feed on. They seemingly cannot be destroyed, though their numbers can be limited if the conditions in which they multiply are prevented from forming, implying that they do die off eventually.

---

I walked up to a Dementor as he was sucking a soul out of a

Slytherin girl.

Me: Leave her alone you monster from Hell!

I held my hand up to him.

Me: HAKAI!

In an instant, the Dementor was totally obliterated. There was nothing left of him as it was completely erased from existence forever.

Nico and Lincoln were with me.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Nico: Oh wow! That was awesome!

Slytherin Girl: (British Accent) Wow! That was amazing!

Me: Thank you. Are you okay?

Slytherin Girl: Yes. Thanks to you.

Nico: What was that move J.D.?

Me: It was called Hakai. What it does is it completely obliterates the body and the soul and instead of sending them to the afterlife, they are completely erased from existence forever as if they weren't even born at all. Not even ghosts are a match for it. It will kill them on contact.

Nico: Whoa! That's unbelievable! That could be the deadliest of all techniques!

Lincoln: Amazing!

Slytherin Girl: It sure is.

Nico: Think you could teach me how to do that?

Me: Sure. But you have to use it only when necessary.

Nico: Okay.

After we took care of the rogue Dementors, we went back to the estate.

---

In a special airplane mansion that we built in our garage we were heading over to the town of Tremorton. It was the town that was home to the famous XJ-9 A.K.A. Jenny Wakeman.

---

Jenny was designed as a teenager of about 16 years of age (in design and mentality), but it was 5 years since she had been created, prior to the events of "I Was a Preschool Dropout". As her number indicates, she had several prototypes, whom she treats as her "sisters". While she was designed as a teenage robot, presumably with the adolescent mind of a 15-year old or so, she did undergo a period of infancy ("Humiliation 101"). As revealed in the same episode, she also spent some of her early years as a crude steam-powered robot before being upgraded to hydronium-electric hybrid-power (as seen in the blueprints of her Master Plan).

For an uncertain amount of time, she was prevented from leaving the house by her mother, except for the purpose of saving the earth, where she would not be viewed by the general populace. Following the events of "It Came from Next Door", she finally managed to interact with the outside world and make human friends, namely Brad Carbunkle and his younger brother Tuck, and later enrolling in Tremorton High School where she soon met and befriended Sheldon Lee.

---

Riku: Thanks for being our pilot to Tremorton, Launchpad.

Launchpad: My pleasure, Riku!

Lola: Launchpad, I don't know if Scrooge told you this, but Voldemort's goons are looking for the Horcruxes even as we speak. We need to be focusing our efforts on finding them.

Launchpad: Relax, Lola. Dr. Strange and Dr. Fate are looking for the Horcruxes across the entire Wizarding World. When they locate them, they'll let us know.

Nico: This was my idea, Lola. I suggested this visit to Tremorton to take our minds off of this mess with Voldemort and the Horcruxes.

Me: It was a great idea Nico.

Vince: It sure was. This is gonna be awesome going to the town of Tremorton.

Me: It sure is. Tremorton has an awesome history. But it also has an awesome hero robot. Her name is Jenny Wakeman/XJ-9.

Laney: I've heard a lot about her. She is an awesome robot.

Lisa: She was created by one of my favorite professors of science Professor Nora Wakeman.

Me: It's gonna be so cool meeting her.

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Aye lad. It will be interesting.

We landed in the park and got out.

Me: Tremorton, Pennsylvania.

Nick F.: I've never been here before. This is a brand new town for me.

Me: It sure is.

We went to a local restaurant we saw Jenny and we saw Brad. But then a man yelled at Jenny.

Man: YOU FILTHY MECHANIZED NUISSANCE! GET OUT!

Jenny: Hey! You can't kick me out!

Man: OH YES I CAN! WE RESERVE THE RIGHT TO REFUSE SERVICE [pushes cans away] TO ROBOTS! They're dangerous, they can't be trusted and they stink too. NO ROBOTS ALLOWED!

Me: Hey!

I walked up to the man and grabbed him by his shirt and braced him up against the wall.

Me: Who the hell do you think you are you fuckpot!?

Man: I'm the owner of this restaurant!

Me: You are nothing more than a Robophobic Supremacist that's what!

Man: Who are you!?

Me: Someone you should not fuck around with. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone gasped when they heard my name.

Jenny: Wow! It's such an honor to meet you!

Brad: We heard so many awesome things about you guys! You're world famous legends!

Me: Thank you.

Man: So you're the famous J.D. Knudson. I didn't recognize you and that this robot was with you?

Me: Actually we just met. But we came here to help Jenny.

Man: Why!? She's a robot!

Me: For your information you old prune, Jenny Wakeman is more than just a robot. She is just as Human as everyone else in this world like you! Professor Nora Wakeman built her to protect you guys just like we do to protect everyone.

Brad: Wow. You tell him J.D.!

Man: Really?

Me: Really. Now you revoke that rule, (Pulls out a gun and points it at his head) or this will be your last day alive.

Man: Okay! Okay!

He erased that rule.

Me: Good.

I fired the gun and it was a squirt gun.

Me: Gotcha.

Everyone laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good prank J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Nico: Nice one!

Jenny: Thanks for that guys.

Me: Anytime Jenny. But it's such a pleasure to meet you in person.

Jenny: Same here. I've heard so many things about you.

Me: It's mutual.

Varie: We have done so much as well.

Jenny: Look, I know you guys want to help me with my school life and the Skyway Patrol. But I really don't mind what bullies and the Skyway Patrol think of me. As long as I keep fighting bad guys, that's all that matters. (smiles) That's what a hero does, right?

Me: Well it's more than just that Jenny. A true hero has to fight and risk his neck for those that they care about and they have to do everything they can to protect everyone.

Jenny: Wow. I never thought about that.

Nico Robin: That's right Jenny. Many heroes have had to go through some hard times to get to where they are at.

Lincoln: That's right. It's tough but they have had to endure a lot of hardships as well.

Jenny: Wow.

Later we went to Jenny's school and we saw a lot of people.

Jenny: These are our classmates.

Laney: Some of them look nice.

Lana: Yeah but some of them don't look nice at all Lanes.

Fire: Who exactly are the jerks in yor school anyway?

We saw two bullies picking on a boy named Sheldon.

Me: That makes me mad!

I went over and…

POW!

I punched them in the face and sent them crashing into a classroom door and they groaned stupidly as they had their teeth missing and their faces were swollen.

?: (British Accent) Well if it isn't the loser patrol.

Jenny: Hi Brit. Hi Tiff.

Tiff: You guys are nothing but losers.

Star Butterfly: You remind me of my evil nemesis Brittney Wong.

Me: Just what the universe needs, another couple of snobby brats.

Brit: You are no prize either you loser.

Carol: At least I don't dress up like a popular snobby whore.

Everyone gasped.

Tiff: HEY! You can't talk to us iike that!

Me: Says the two snobby whores that set the whole school on fire.

Everyone gasped again.

Then the principal came.

Principal: So you two set the school on fire back then.

Me: They were.

Brit: You have no proof.

Jenny: Oh really. Need I remind you that you used me and nearly got me in trouble more times than anyone else can count?

Principal: I think I get the point. Tiff and Brit Crust, you two are expelled!

Brit and Tiff were kicked out of school forever.

Me: Good riddance to those two.

Jenny: You said it.

Me: Jenny, how would you like to be a human for real?

Jenny: You can do that?

Me: We sure can and we can give you the ability to transform at will. You can also use your robot abilities even in Human Form.

Jenny: Wait. You're saying that I can have a chance to be human?

Soundwave: That's correct.

Shrapnel: I think you would look beautiful as a human.

Jenny: (hesitantly) I don't know. I've had attempts to be human before. But those didn't end well. How do I know that you guys can really make me human?

Me: You saw us do all kinds of awesome things. We have the power to do anything.

Jenny: Wow! That is so cool!

Me: Lets go talk it over with your mom first.

Jenny: Okay.

We went over to the Wakeman residence. We arrived and we were introduced to professor Nora Wakeman.

Nora Wakeman: It is such an honor to meet the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too Professor Wakeman. We heard so much about you.

Leni: We have?

Lisa: Indeed we have 2nd Eldest Sibling. It's an honor to meet you Professor.

Nora Wakeman: Thank you Lisa.

Me: We would like to ask you if we could make Jenny, human.

Nora Wakeman: Yes I am familiar that you all have that kind of power.

G1 Bumblebee: Jenny, if you need some time to make your decision, we'll let you have some.

Nora Wakeman: XJ-9, I don't care if you're human or a robot. You'll always be my daughter.

Jenny: Thanks mom. I'm ready.

Me: Okay. But Jenny, it's gonna hurt.

Jenny: I'm ready.

Me: Okay.

Lincoln: Do we need to cover our eyes?

Me: Not this time.

I snapped my fingers and Jenny was in a lot of pain!

Jenny: (EXCRUCIATING PAIN) OH GOD IT HURTS!

Her metal body was replaced with skin and she had beautiful blue and white clothes. She had a blue shirt with a blue skirt and blue boots. She had beautiful brown hair in pigtails and beautiful blue eyes. She was now a full fledge human but with awesome robot abilities.

Jenny: What happened!?

Me: You are now an awesome human. Look.

I formed a mirror and she gasped and she saw that she was amazing.

Jenny: Wow! I look incredible!

Laney: Wow! You look awesome Jenny.

Jenny: Thanks Laney.

Brad: Jen, you look awesome!

Nico: I'll say.

Then alarms went off.

Me: Uh oh!

Suddenly a power outage happened and everything went black.

Me: Uh oh. The power's out!

Jenny: I know who's behind this. GIGAWATT!

Me: Who or what is Gigawatt?

Jenny: I'll show you. Follow me!

We were off to the city and we saw GIGAWATT!

---

Gigawatt arrives on Tremorton and starts to drain the electricity of the place. When Jenny battles Gigawatt, she is soon defeated by him after using her plasma ray to attack which Gigawatt absorbed to become stronger. This leads Jenny to use some upgrades that would help her defeat Gigawatt such as covering her entire body with rubber to be invulnerable to Gigawatt's attacks. However, Gigawatt creates electromagnetism in an object to attract Jenny's metal body to it. She later tries different upgrades to take down Gigawatt but fails in all the attempts.

Jenny, her mother, and her friends make a plan together involving teamwork using the previously used upgrades to make a surprise attack on Gigawatt. Gigawatt is defeated afer Jenny splashes water on him which decreased Gigawatt's energy until being reduced to a talking lightbulb. Gigawatt's head is put in a box and imprisoned afterwards, preventing him from draining energy again.

---

Lincoln: WHOA! He's a living Lightning Bolt.

Laney: An anthropomorphic lightning bolt! We've seen anthropomorphic animals but never Anthropomorphic Lightning Bolts.

Lana: That's true.

Shanan: He's an Uxitian Energy Vampire.

Nico: What are Uxitian Energy Vampires?

Shanan: They are very dangerous creatures that come from the planet Uxi VII. It comes from the Cartwheel Galaxy and they steal energy to make themselves more powerful.

Me: Wow! Thats amazing! Lets get him!

Juleka: Swanno! WHITE FEATHERS SPREAD!

Juleka turned into Maestra.

All of us had Gigawatt surrounded.

Gigawatt: (Transylvanian Accent) So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Alexis: You really picked a bad day to commit crimes, Gigawatt.

Danny Phantom: Face it, dude. There's no way out. Do you really want go to all the trouble of fighting us off when you could just succumb to the inevitable and give up?

Numbuh One: I know you're not looking forward to what happens next. But I give you my word as a KND operative, if you surrender, I'll make sure your death is quick and painless.

Agony: Forget that. We want to hear this one beg for mercy!

Jenny: I agree with Agony. I've been waiting for this moment!

Panda King: (to Gigawatt) Just submit. I can see you're about to pass out. This is only going to end badly for you.

Raven: Panda King's right. Why put yourself through one last struggle.

Gigawatt: (smirks) There's still plenty of fight left in me. (throws lightning at us)

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me, Bella and Ben scanned him with our Omnitrixes and we acquired his DNA.

Ben turned into Feedback.

Ben: FEEDBACK!

He sucked out some of his energy.

Feedback: You think you can fight off all of us? We just need to hit you with combos and Final Smashes and it'll all be over!

Override: You're just making things harder for yourself!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and it shorted him out and weakened him.

Troy Burrows: Time we speed things up!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Turbo Power Rangers.

Lily fired a powerful blast of water and it shorted him out.

I punched Gigawatt in the face and Nico fired a powerful blast of water and it hit him in the face and the Megaforce Power Rangers fired energy blasts from their blasters and swords and they hurt him.

Gigawatt: I think it's safe to say that you idiots underestimated me! What makes you think I"ll be easy to kill? I'm an energy being. And we all know that you can't destroy energy! Did you really think you could defeat me?

Juleka: (smirks) Actually, I think it was a pretty safe bet.

Jenny fired a powerful blast of water from a firehose blaster and it hurt Gigawatt all over. We blasted him with water and fire blasts and really hurt him.

Me: Time for some serious combo power!

G1 Bumblebee: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser blasters 100-fold.

Fire: Lets hope he doesn't like spicy food. GIGANTION CYBER KEY

POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her fire powerful 100-fold.

G1 Bumblebee and Fire: FIRESTORM LASER DANCE!

Bumblebee fired laser blasts and Fire fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Gigawatt and exploded.

Shrapnel: Time for some lightning power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electrical abilities 100-fold.

Riku: Time for some powerful lightning! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his keyblade powers 100-fold.

Shrapnel and Riku: SUPERLIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE SHOCK!

Shrapnel and Riku fired a massive blast of lightning measuring at 500 pentawatts and it slammed into Gigawatt and overloaded him!

Me: Lets finish this guy! Final Smash time!

Mei Terumi: You got it! Take this big boy! LAVA STYLE: SUPERVOLCANO GEYSER!

Mei Terumi fired a massive blast of volcanic lava at Gigawatt with incredible power and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Maria: I will short you out! MEGATSUNAMI SUPER DELUGE!

Maria fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into Gigawatt and drenched him all over.

Lily Loud: Take this you freak! MEGADELUGE MAELSTROM

DRENCH!

Lily fired a massive blast of water and drenched Gigawatt and he shorted out more.

Kairi: You will never get our planet! KEYBLADE WATERSTORM BLAST!

Kairi fired a powerful stream of water from her Keyblade and it hit Gigawatt and drenched him.

Luna: This is from me dudes. SIREN SONGWATER BURST!

Luna fired a powerful blast of singing water and it drenched Gigawatt and drenched him.

Juleka: This is the song of the Swan. CYGNUS SWAN SONG TRANCE!

Juleka spun around and the stars of the constellation of Cygnus the Swan formed in the background and she fired a powerful beam of music and it knocked him down. Feedback sucked his energy and weakened him.

Gigawatt: I HOPE YOU ALL CHOKE ON ME!

Kairi: (disgusted) What do you think we are? Cannibals?

Me: I have a perfect punishment for him.

At our amusement park in Gotham Royal York, we used Gigawatt as the power source for it.

Juleka: (To the viewers) Not even an energy vampire is a match for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: No it isn't. Gigawatt has failed this world.

Me: Yep. But you all were great.

Jenny: Thanks J.D. But it was so awesome helping you. It's gonna be an honor to help you guys.

Me: Thanks Jenny.

We shook hands. Sheldon, Brad and Tuck joined us too and so did Nora Wakeman.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the first ever My Life As A Teenage Robot villain defeated.

My Life As A Teenage Robot was a funny and awesome show on Nickelodeon and it was awesome! But those dumb ratings people ruined it. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Get ready for the ultimate battle that will make your blood boil when we take on the ruthless Kisenian Blossom from Sailor Moon R the movie and that is gonna be a battle that will infuriate you. I have a vendetta against the Kisenian Blossom for all the planets and stars she destroyed with her hatred.

See you all tomorrow.

# HATRED OF THE KISENIAN BLOSSOM

At school we were having lunch and we had a little surprise in store for Jenny's old enemy Don Prima.

Block Man: Brad, are you and Tuck planning a prank?

Brad: Damn right we are! We're gonna do a prank that'll get Don Prima in trouble!

Tuck: We're not gonna tell you guys until you see it for yourself. But once it's done, Don's gonna be humiliated and have detention for the rest of the year!

Me: Ooh this is gonna be good.

Lincoln: I've never liked that guy. He's a total jerk.

Nico: Here he comes.

Don Prima just stole Brad's lunch box.

Don Prima: Thanks for the lunch box, loser!

But he opened it up to reveal that a skunk was in it!

Don Prima: What the?! (gets sprayed by the skunk)

FAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

Everyone, including Brad laughs at this.

Don Prima: (grabs Brad by the shirt) You think that's funny?! I oughta-!

Principal: (appears behind Don with Tuck) You'll do nothing. Come with me to my office. Now.

Me: Here Mr. Principal you'll need this.

I hand him a nose plug.

Principal: Oh thank you J.D.

He takes it and puts on the nose plug.

Brad: (high fives Tuck as Don goes to the Principal's office) Nice! Now, Don's gonna be humiliated!

Tuck: And, he'll have detention for the rest of the year.

Me: That was an awesome prank guys!

Luan: Boy you said it! He sure got Skunked on that one! (Laughs)

We laughed at Luan's joke.

We heard what the principal said.

Principal: You have been a delinquent and a major nightmare to everyone! You are expelled!

Don Prima: You wanna expel me? Fine! But I was gonna quit this school anyways to follow my real dream. And I'm not coming back, no matter how much you beg! (walks away)

Snap Shot: Trust me. We're not going to beg!

We shook our heads.

Don Prima's parents came and got him.

Principal: (to Brad and Tuck) I just want you guys to know that you did a good thing today. You pranked a bully and got him expelled. Good job.

Brad: Sir, we only wanted Don to get detention by pranking him. We didn't mean for him to get expelled!

Bludgeon: Alright, I get it. You feel bad for getting Don expelled. It's okay, we feel bad too. Doing the right thing is never easy, but it's the responsible thing to do. Like Tuck. When you bailed on a video game marathon with Brad to do a school project. That was very responsible.

Me: It sure was. I never liked that guy.

Nico: Me neither. He has failed this school.

Then my watch beeped.

Me: Uh oh.

Lincoln: What's that?

Me: That's my portable crime alarm. I installed that in my Omnitrix.

I looked at it and on a holographic projection of the Earth it showed that there was a huge energy drain going on over in Japan.

Me: There's a huge energy drain over in Japan.

Shanan: I think the Negaverse is behind this.

Me: One way to find out. Lets head out to Japan.

We were off to Tokyo, Japan.

---

TOKYO, JAPAN

---

We arrived in Tokyo and we were greeted by a flower creature sucking energy out of Sailors Mars and Mercury!

Me: Looks like we got here just in time! Lets go!

We went at the creature and I kicked it in the face and knocked it down.

Me: Are you two okay?

Sailor Mars: Thanks to you J.D.

Me: We'll talk after this flower is gone.

I flew over to the flower and grabbed it in a lock hold. Then suddenly I felt a massive power increase unlike anything before! My aura flared up with incredible power and my power was skyrocketing incredibly fast! It caused the whole area to shake extremely violently with incredible fury and it was incredible! My aura increased in power to unimaginable heights and it was so powerful that it exploded out of the atmosphere of the planet and it turned into a Rainbow Aura and it intensified dramatically. When the aura faded, the flower creature was gone and my aura was incredibly powerful. It was so powerful that it looked like rainbow fire. What I felt was a massive Negative Energy power up that made all the other power ups seem like a tiny energy drink in comparison.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: Wow! Whatever that creature was, it had so much hatred and negative energy that it was unbelievable!

?: That's not the least of your problems.

We turned and we saw my long lost friend FIORE! A Doom Tree creature.

---

Fiore was a lonely alien who took great strength when he befriended a young Darian Chiba just after the boy lost his parents in a car crash. But as Fiore cannot survive long on Earth's atmosphere, he left with the promise to give Memory a flower in return for the rose the boy gave him.

But Fiore ended up finding the deadly Kisenian Blossom, which poisoned his mind to bring her to Earth while eliminating anyone who gets in the way. While after being briefly transformed by the Kisenian Blossom's power, Fiore was defeated before he made a suicide attempt to stop Serena from using the Legendary Silver Crystal's power to redirect the meteor.

But once Fiore was shown Serena's memory that she was the one who gave Darian the rose around the time of her little brother's birth, he allows the Kisenian Blossom to be destroyed.

As the Legendary Silver Crystal's use killed Serena, Fiore fulfills his promise to Darian by giving him a flower containing his life to revive Usagi with its nectar. Fiore reverted to a child as consequence, goes away by bubble after this is done.

---

Me: Fiore!

Fiore: Its been a long time J.D.

Me: Can't say that I'm just as surprised to see you here. But why are you here?

Fiore: I came here to give you flowers J.D.

Then a red flower bloomed open and what I saw was an old nemesis from my past. It was the KISENIAN BLOSSOM!

---

The Kisenian Blossom is the main antagonist of the Sailor Moon R movie. She is a parasitical flower that leeches onto a host and then deceives them into doing her bidding. She will then continue to feed off the planet she is on, spreading evil and hatred in the process until it eventually explodes, afterwards she waits for the next host to come along and repeats the cycle. Luna states that she is the most destructive life form in the universe, having destroyed countless inhabited worlds in the Milky Way Galaxy alone.

Fiore found her on the remains of a comet floating through space. It is believed that the comet may be the remains of the last world she devoured. She spreads her seeds which turn people into drones so she can feed off their hate. Her seeds can turn into a flying fairy like minion, a snake like one or a humanoid form. Her base of operations is on a meteor that turns into a field shaped like a flower covered in her minions.

The Kisenian Blossom ultimately died when Fiore realized how much Serena had helped Darian, which ultimately restored the goodness in Fiore's heart and disintegrating the Kisenian Blossom.

---

Me: It can't be! (ENRAGED GROWLING) The Kisenian Blossom!

Kisenian Blossom: Its been a long time J.D.!

Me: You and I have an old score to settle Kisenian! This time I will kill you for all of the countless planets being destroyed because of you! I will have my revenge!

Kisenian Blossom: We will see!

Fiore: Why would you want to kill me?

Me: To destroy the Kisenian Blossom!

I flew at Fiore and punched Fiore in the face and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force!

Me: You will pay for everything you've done Kisenian! I will kill you!

Fiore: I will be back J.D. and I will give you flowers.

Fiore vanished.

Me: Get back here you fucking coward!

Lincoln: Who was that?

Nico: Yeah J.D. why did you snap like that?

Me: (Sighs) That was Fiore. He's one of my old friends from my past. But that monster flower on him was the Kisenian Blossom.

Laney: What's the Kisenian Blossom?

Shanan: A ruthless alien flower monster from the galaxy IC 1101, 1.04 billion light-years away from Earth. It's a parasitic monster that sucks in the energy of stars and planets and causes the planets to explode. She destroyed countless planets and stars and killed countless lifeforms. She is a ruthless monster that is hellbent on the complete and total destruction of all life in the universe. She comes from the planet Kisenia XII and she destroyed her home planet.

Artemis: That's right. The Kisenian Blossom is one of the most dangerous creatures in the universe! A most wicked weed indeed.

Luna (Sailor Moon): (British Accent) Her aim is to try and gather energy from every star and planet. This was the first time we've ever laid eyes on her. But we'd heard the legend often when we lived in the Moon Kingdom. On her own Kisenian is just another flower.

Me: She's a harmless flower until someone comes along. She needs someone to act on her behalf. A Kind of pawn.

Luna (Sailor Moon): That's right. So she waits for someone with a vulnerable heart to come along.

Sailor Jupiter: And she somehow puts him under her spell!

Artemis: Exactly, she plants the seeds of negativity and transforms a pure heart into a dark one and from there her power will continue to grow until she destroys everything. Once Kisenian is finished with a particular star or planet, the pawn becomes dispensable and the planet filled with Hatred.

Sailor Jupiter: So poor Fiore is just another one of her victims!

Artemis: She's got him brainwashed, rinsed and dried.

Sailor Mercury: I've analyzed the energy of that flower we fought with and I found the same kind of energy is given off by the planet which is approaching the Earth.

Laney: We got to go to that planet and kill her.

Artemis: And fast! She must be stopped.

Me: And we will. I will have my revenge.

Lincoln: Why do you want revenge J.D.?

Me: (Sigh) That's right you guys don't know about this. It was 6 years ago today, a day that I will never forget. Me and Sinestro were going all over the universe and we saw something that happened in our galaxy. Something terrible.

---

Me: (Narrating) **Me and Sinestro arrived at what looked like a massive asteroid field, but what it really was is that of a destroyed planet. It was completely destroyed. Nothing of it was left but a massive pile of rock and rubble.**

Past me: What happened to this planet?

Sinestro: I don't know. This is completely unheard of. This planet was here a few days ago and now its gone.

Past me: This is horrible. Whoever destroyed it will pay dearly.

Me: **That's when I saw the Kisenian Blossom. I saw her on a piece of rubble and I walked up to her.**

Past me: So you are responsible for this planets demise!

Kisenian Blossom: Yes. I will flood this universe with only hatred and annihilate all life in the name of hate.

Me: **I was filled with rage at the Kisenian Blossom and from then on, I vowed to get ultimate vengeance on the Kisenian Blossom and avenge the countless lives that were annihilated by her over the years.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's why I'm going to get revenge. She is a monster hellbent on destroying the entire universe. I won't let her get away with everything she has done. I will have my revenge.

Sasuke: J.D. I know exactly how you feel. I too was hellbent on vengeance and I wanted nothing more than to kill my brother to make him pay for killing all of the Uchiha clan.

Me: Sasuke this is a whole new different matter. Your brother was forced to do all that against his will and his crimes are nothing compared to all the evil and destruction that Kisenian has caused. She destroyed countless planets and killed so many innocent people that it makes all the worst people in history seem like nothing.

Lana: That's horrible!

Sasuke: You have a point there. But J.D. don't you realize that revenge is never the answer? All it will lead to is a path to your own destruction!

Shanan: That's right dad! Kisenian may be a ruthless monster hellbent on destroying all life in the entire universe, but Revenge is never the answer to anything.

Shanan was right. I knew that Vengeance was never the answer and that it only makes things worse. I had to think about this.

Ironhide: Nico, where are you going?

Nico: J.D. needs some time to calm down from his hatred of the Kisenian Blossom. So, I'm gonna go to her planet and fight off her and her minions until you guys can calmly come up with a plan.

May: (knows there's no way of changing his mind) Just be safe, ok?

Nico: (kisses her) I will.

Nico used Instant Transmission to beam to the planet.

Sailor Pluto: J.D., it is time for you to make a decision. Will you give into vengeance? Or stay true to your morals?

Sailor Mars: Wait. Why don't we just blow that planet up with the Superlaser?

Lisa: Negative Mars. According to Sailor Mercury's findings, the planet that the Kisenian Blossom is on is approximately 1,121.12 miles in diameter and it's half the size of our moon. It's also moving at 127,250.3 miles per hour. The odds of our superlaser hitting it at that speed are approximately 7,273,374 to 1.

Laney: That's very grim odds.

Lucy Loud: We can't take that chance.

I then got up.

Me: All right then. It's time for retributive justice. Lets head out guys.

Everyone cheered.

Me: Get ready Kisenian, I'm coming for you!

We were off for space.

---

The Planet the Kisenian Blossom lived on looked like a giant seed and it was as big as the Death Star from Star Wars IV and it opened up and turned into a massive flower and it revealed that it had a massive field full of Kisenian Blossoms. It was huge. Nico arrived and he saw it.

Nico: Wow. Lots of Kisenian Blossoms.

Fiore and Kisenian then appeared.

Fiore: So you are Nicolas Chan. Or do you prefer going by Bokrua?

Nico: Either one is fine. I prefer Nico.

Kisenian Blossom: So you are Nico Chan.

Nico: You sound like you were expecting me.

Kisenian Blossom: I was. You see, I don't know why you stull take orders from J.D. as his second in command.

Nico: It's because he trusts me and I'm his best friend.

Kisenian Blossom: Oh, I know. But for a leader, he doesn't act like one. He always rushes in recklessly and he never stops to think of a clear strategy. But you? Most of the time, you always think before you act and you're able to calm your teammates down before they rush in without a plan.

Nico: What are you saying?

Kisenian Blossom: I'm saying that it's a time for a change of leadership. A barbarian like Knudson doesn't deserve to be leader any longer. It's time for you to dispose of him and take your rightful place as the new leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

The three of them then hear a Phoenix Cry.

Kisenian Blossom: You know what that Phoenix Cry means. If you're going to make a decision, you better do it now.

But Nico smirked in amusement.

Nico: You really think I'm going to betray J.D.? I'm not like Starscream.

Kisenian Blossom: So you would rather follow a brute then lead Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I'm well aware that J.D. likes to rush in without a clear strategy most of the time. But that's why he has me. It's not just the second in command position that I have. I'm the conscience and heart of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I keep everyone together. And I keep my friends honest and calm when fighting bad guys. I also help J.D. come up with clear strategies. Without me, Team Loud Phoenix Storm would fall apart. So, that's why there's no way I'm going to overthrow my best friend.

The rest of us smiled at my speech.

Nico: Lea. Francis. Light this bitch up!

Lea: With pleasure!

Lea and Francis fired powerful blasts of fire at them and they disappeared.

Me: Lets power up guys!

We powered up to the extreme and our auras flared up to an incredible level and we were really powered up.

Troy: Let's introduce you to the power of the Quasar Sabers firsthand!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Power Rangers.

Me: You will never get away with all the pain and suffering you've caused Kisenian! I vowed 6 years ago that I would see you dead!

Kisenian Blossom: Then come and get me!

Suddenly we saw many of the Kisenian Blossom's minions emerge from the flowers and there were thousands of them!

Me: Lets dance!

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!

We went at all of the Kisenian Blossoms and I punched one in the face and fired a powerful energy blast that vaporized a bunch of them in an instant and obliterated them in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: RAPID FIRE!

Nico fired a massive barrage of powerful energy blasts at the Kisenian Blossoms and they were destroyed in powerful explosions of fire.

KRABBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of the blossoms and burned them all in powerful fiery explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABOOOOOM!
BOOOOOOMM!

Laney and Lola fired powerful balls of fire and plant missiles and they hit numerous minions and blew them apart in powerful explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Sailor Mars fired powerful blasts of fire and burned them all in massive fiery explosions. I fired a massive barrage of energy blasts all over the place and blew all the blossoms into ash.

Fiore then appeared.

Me: Let me handle this. I'll let you all know when its time to deliver the final blow.

Nico: Okay.

I walked up to Fiore. I then powered up to the maximum and I was now a Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Fire.

Me: Kisenian, your time has come!

Kisenian: We shall see. Now you will die. Fiore kill him.

Fiore then transformed into a horrible and even more powerful transformation! He now had pink hair and a dark red suit and his eyes and body were overflowing with incredible hatred.

Me: I've had enough of you!

Fiore: Time to die!

Me: I WILL KILL YOU!

We went at each other and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the back and he crashed into a rock. He got up and fired an energy ball at me and I deflected it and it hit Fiore and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Fiore came at me and I blocked a kick and kicked him in the face and he punched at me and I blocked it and punched him in the face and I blocked several punches and we were kicking up a tremendous number of dust and he punched me in the face and fired a powerful energy blast and I did the same and the blasts collided and exploded in powerful lines of explosions of fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBOOOOOOOM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

We rebounded and I punched him in the face and he kicked me in the stomach with devastating force. I punched him in the head and kneed him in the stomach and blasted him in the face with powerful finger blasts and headbutted him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kick him in the face. He did some flips and stood on a mountain and he fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave.

Me: Oh no you don't! FINAL SHINE!

I fired a powerful energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then we really went at each other and we punched and kicked each other at a ferocious and devastating level! Massive thunderous shockwaves were shaking the entire fabric of the universe and the power of our battle was so ferociously intense that it was rattling the entire fabric of the cosmos to an incredible level! I punched Fiore in the face and kicked him in the stomach and fired a powerful energy blast at him and it exploded in his face and burned him and then and Fiore punched me in the face and I kicked him in the face and he kicked me in the stomach and I punched him in the stomach and he punched me in the face twice and he fired a powerful energy blast at me and I dodged it and I punched him again and I dodged his fourth strike and punched him in the face and he kicked at me and I dodged his strike and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. I fired a massive blast of fire at him and he fired a powerful energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power. Fiore came at me and fired a bunch of energy blasts and I deflected them away and punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and punched him in the face again! He got up and went at me and punched me in the face and kicked me in the stomach with devastating force and I crashed into a rock and belched up a huge amount of blood. He grabbed me and threw me down and pile drove me and I belched up even more blood and it got on his face and he was screaming in pain as it burned him and I punched him in the face and kicked him and punched him in the face and he punched me in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of my teeth and I was thrown to the ground and he jumped and just as he was about to smash my head in, I grabbed his foot and threw him into a rock and I kicked him with devastating force and I grabbed his arm and broke it. But he regenerated and punched me in the stomach and I belched out a huge amount of blood and I punched her away. I punched him in the crotch and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and broke his nose. I fired a powerful energy blast and hit him in the face with it.

Me: (Spits out blood.) Lets get him guys!

Nico: Right!

We all went at him and he got up.

Fiore: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

Me: GO TO HELL!

Nico: You have failed this universe!

I punched him in the face with devastating force and Nico fire a powerful energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded and Vince fired a massive blast of fire and light at him and it hit him and exploded. Sailor Mars fired a powerful arrow of fire and it hit Fiore and exploded. Sailor Mercury fired a powerful blast of water and energy and it hit him and exploded. Lincoln and Sailor Jupiter fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Sailor Venus and Luan fired powerful blasts of light and it hit Fiore and exploded. Lynn, Earth and Sailor Uranus fired powerful blasts of lava and Earth and they hit Fiore and exploded all over. Carol fired Burning Godzilla's Spiral Atomic Ray and it hit Fiore and exploded all over with incredible fiery destruction. She also fired powerful blasts of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and they hit Fiore and exploded all over. Carla and Evelyn fired Gyaos's Sonic Laser and Gamera's Fireball Breath and they both hit Fiore all over and exploded with incredible power. Sailor Saturn fired a powerful blast of energy from her Silence Glaive and Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of black lightning and the blasts hit Fiore and exploded. Sailor Neptune and Luna fired powerful blasts of water and energy and they Fiore and exploded and Lisa fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and Sailor Pluto fired a powerful blast of energy from her staff and the blasts hit him and exploded. Troy Burrows slashed Fiore with his Quasar Saber and he exploded into flames and he slashed him with his Magna Talon and burned him in a fiery exploded. Noah Carver slashed Fiore with his Quasar Saber and cut him with his Transdagger Cosma Claw. Jake Holling cut him with his Quasar Saber and spun Fiore around in a furious tornado and then he blasted him with his Transblaster. Gia Moran slashed Fiore with her Quasar Saber and electrocuted him with a furious amount of lightning and she slashed him with her Delta Daggers. Emma Goodall slashed him with her Quasar Saber and smashed him with a huge amount of earth and then she blasted him with her Beta Bow. Orion then slashed him with his Magna Sword.

Me: Lets finish this fucking bitch off!

Ironhide: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his liquid gun 100-fold.

Snap Shot: (Australian Accent) You will never succeed you witch! SKYLANDS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Water Skylander Cyber Planet Key went into his Right Arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Ironhide and Snap Shot: NITROGEN ARROW FIRESTORM!

Ironhide fired a powerful blast of liquid nitrogen and Snap Shot fired a powerful barrage of crystal arrows and they combined and hit Fiore with incredible cold and power.

Block Man: Time to smash this monster! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Block Dropper 100-fold.

Bludgeon: Time is for all the pain and suffering you've caused! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electric cannon 100-fold.

Block Man and Bludgeon: LIGHTNING SUPERBLOCK POWERSLAM!

Block Man formed a huge block and Bludgeon supercharged it with awesome lightning and it slammed onto Fiore and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Time to finish you once and for all Kisenian!

Sailor Moon: Lets do it!

Sailor Soldiers: PLANET COSMIC POWER!

The Sailor Soldiers fired a massive blast of white energy and it hit Fiore and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to finish you for good! KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha blast at Fiore and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fiore was weakened and then we felt an earthquake. The Core of the planet separated from the rest and it was on a collision course with Earth!

Fiore: (Laughs Insanely) I forgot to give you your parting gifts. Wouldn't want you to think I was rude.

Me: What have you done Fiore!?

His eyes glowed red with pure evil.

Fiore: We've programmed the core of the planet to self-destruct on Earth. In a few minutes, you'll be on a crash course home. Without enough power to teleport home! (Laughs maniacally)

We gasped.

Me: You're out of your fucking mind!

Kisenian Blossom: And once we've landed, I'll suck the earthlings dry in your memory my faithful servant.

Me: You will never do such a thing Kisenian! I will kill you for everything you've done!

I used Instant Transmission and beamed us all back to Earth and we landed in Japan. We looked up at the sky.

Nico: Where is it?

Me: It's coming.

(Nemo by Nightwish plays)

We then saw the planet core entering the planets atmosphere and burning up upon entry!

Lola: Here it comes!

Laney: We have entry!

I powered up!

Me: I've had it with this fucked up bitch! (Cups Hands to Side) KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a massive red Kamehameha Wave right at the planet core. The blast collided with it and the power it was generating was so incredibly powerful that it was unbelievable! A massive struggle began and it was causing the entire fabric of the entire universe to shake!

Me: I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU KISENIAN!

Nico: Come on guys! Lets help him out!

Vince: Right!

Nico: KAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a powerful blue Kamehameha Wave at the planet core.

Vince: KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Vince fired a powerful green Kamehameha Wave at the planet core. Their blasts merged with mine and intensified with incredible power.

Carol: I'll help too! KAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Carol fired a massive purple Kamehameha Wave at the planet core. Her blast merged with ours and intensified it.

Goku: This bitch will pay for her crimes. (Goes Super Saiyan God) KAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEE

HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Master Goku fired a massive Kamehameha Wave at the Planet Core.

Vegeta: This monster is gonna die! (Goes Super Saiyan God) FINAL FLASH!

Vegeta fired a massive yellow energy blast.

The blasts merged with our blasts.

Sailor Moon: Come on guys! They need our power!

Sailor Moon transformed into Moon Princess Serenity and the Sailors transformed into their new awesome Royal Princess forms. They had awesome beautiful dresses and the astrological symbols of the planets on their heads. They joined hands and put their hands on my shoulders and channeled their power into me.

Sailor Sun: SUN ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Earth: EARTH ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Mercury: MERCURY ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Mars: MARS ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Jupiter: JUPITER ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Venus: VENUS ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Saturn: SATURN ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Uranus: URANUS ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Neptune: NEPTUNE ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Pluto: PLUTO ROYAL POWER!

Sailor Moon: MOON ROYAL POWER!

Me: OMEGA SOLAR SPIRIT KAMEHAMEHA!

They channeled their power into our blasts and intensified it 20,000,000,000-fold and it went at the core and it started breaking it up. Massive amounts of lightning were crackling all over the blast as it was breaking it apart.

Kisenian: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING!

Fiore: NO!

Me: BURN IN HELL FOREVER KISENIAN! FEEL OUR POWER AND PERISH!

The energy blast continued to break apart the core and the blast obliterated Fiore and Kisenian in an instant! The song ended as the whole planet core exploded with unbelievable power.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared, the planet core was completely obliterated. There was nothing left. We have won!

Me: (Panting) It's over. Her energy signal has completely disappeared. It's over.

Lincoln: We won!

We cheered wildly. The Terror and Hatred of the Universal Genocidal spree of the Kisenian Blossom had been silenced forever. We avenged all of the lives and planets that were senselessly destroyed by the hatred of the Kisenian Blossom.

Sailor Pluto: (To the viewers) Anyone that destroys entire planets all for hatred will die by our hands.

---

Later the next day we decided to take some of the houses of Hogwarts and some of the students on a little field trip to the London Maximum Security Prison. Inside the prison it is home to the worst of the worst in all of England. We were there to visit the Dursley's. We were all on the Knight Bus. It was an awesome Triple-Decker bus.

---

The Knight Bus is a triple-decker, purple AEC Regent III RT that assists stranded individuals of the wizarding community through public transportation. It operates at a very fast speed and obstacles will jump out of its way, and can also deceptively fit through small spaces. To hail the bus, a witch or wizard must stick their wand hand in the air in the same manner that a Muggle might do while hailing a Muggle Bus in the United Kingdom, though it is possible to book tickets for travel on the bus in advance.

---

Me: This is gonna be so awesome.

Daphne Greengrass: (British Accent) It sure is. I'm Daphne Greengrass by the way. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same to you Daphne.

Daphne Greengrass: Thank you for saving one of our students from that Dementor, J.D.

Me: It was no problem. Not all the people of the Slytherin house are a bunch of jerks like Draco Malfoy, Vincent Crabbe and George Goyle.

Daphne Greengrass: I agree with you on that J.D. Nobody should ever judge us based on the reputation of our house.

Me: Well not all members of the Slytherin house is bad. Draco Malfoy, Vincent Crabbe and George Goyle however are the worst.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) I agree with you J.D. They have hated my guts ever since we started.

Me: What a trio of dickheads. But Hermione, I heard you socked Malfoy in the face in your 3rd year.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) She sure as hell did J.D. Hermione really let him have it.

Ginny Weasley: (British Accent) I heard about that.

Hermione Granger: (British Accent) They were gonna execute Buckbeak the Hippogryph and I called him a foul, loathsome, evil, little cockroach.

Me: Whoa! Nice!

Ron Weasley: Then she punched him.

Qin: Nice!

Me: Wow! Remind me never to get on your bad side Hermione. But there's a saying that we have over in America for that. It's called Payback is a Bitch. No offense.

Hermione Granger: None taken. But he was asking for it for a long time. He called me a Mudblood and he did all kinds of terrible things.

Me: That is sick. What he did during your 2nd year was really low. But if he does threaten you like that again, (Hands her spiked knuckledusters) use these on him.

Hermione Granger: Spiked Knuckledusters. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Knight Bus driver: I'm impressed though. I've heard about that Malfoy kid. He is evil and is much like his father.

Hermione: Tell me about it.

Me: But if that doesn't work, it'll be a gun that blows his brains out.

Ron Weasley: Nice.

Daphne Greengrass: But I do have some dirt on Malfoy.

Me: What is it?

She beckoned me and whispered in my ear something funny. I found our that Draco Malfoy collects women's underwear and hideout them under his mattress.

Me: (Gasp) Ho-ly fuckshit. We got some good dirt. Thanks Daphne.

Daphne Greengrass: Anytime J.D.

I whispered into Nico's ear what I was told and he stifled his laughter and blood exploded out of his nose and his face blushed atomic red. We arrived at the prison and we went in.

Nico: I think it's really cool that you're a Prefect for the Gryffindor house Qin.

Qin: Thanks Nico. I learned so much about leadership from you. I figured that this would be a great opportunity for me to demonstrate my leadership skills.

Nico: I'm glad Qin.

Guard: I am too. So I take it you're all here to see what kind of people the Dursley's are?

Me: We sure are.

Guard: Everybody in here hates them. Over the years they made numerous enemies. They hated a lot of wizards and wanted nothing more than to kill them all because they were freaks.

Me: Their hatred towards wizards has taken them to a whole new level.

Lily Potter: (British Accent) That monster is not my sister anymore. She has no conscience or soul.

James Potter: (British Accent) I can't believe they would do this to so many.

Nico: It's not your fault James.

Guard: Here we are.

We saw that the Dursley's were locked in a Solitary Confinement cell and the door had all kinds of evil symbols on it. It had symbols of racism and evil and there were all kinds of hateful phrases on it. They were so terrible that we can't say them.

Me: Wow! I can't believe that they are that hated!

Luna Lovegood: (British Accent) No kidding. This is the worst way to express hatred on murderers.

Me: I agree.

They opened the door and inside the cell were the Dursley's. Vernon, Petunia and Dudley now sit in that cell, never to be released ever. They were given a whole life order.

Nico: Wow, they really have gone downhill.

Me: I'm not surprised. They were given a whole life order on them.

Luna Lovegood: What's a whole life order?

Me: It's England's version of Life In Prison Without Parole. Only 75 people have been given this. The most notable case is from your history here in England back in the 1960's: The Moor Murders of Myra Hindley.

Laney: Oh man! I've read about that! Myra Hindley and her boyfriend Ian Brady were responsible for the murders of 5 people from 1963 to 1965. They were given whole life orders on them.

Me: That's right. They were the worst. But the Dursley's have now replaced them because of the sheer brutality of their crimes against wizards.

Qin: No kidding. How many wizards died?

Nico: 27 wizards over the course of 72 hours.

Me: They should've been executed. But seeing them rot in prison is perfect.

Guard: Yeah everyone hates the Dursley's. They made numerous enemies over the years both in the Wizard and muggle worlds.

Me: Including all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

The Dursley's saw us.

Dudley: (British Accent) Well if it isn't the freaks!

I punched Dudley in the face.

POW!

Me: Shut your fucking trap Dudley.

Qin: You guys are in here because of your extreme hatred for wizards.

Petunia: (British Accent) You are all freaks! You all should've been killed!

Me: Go fuck yourself Petunia.

Lily Potter: You are no longer my sister Petunia. You've killed so many innocent people.

Vernon: (glares at Poliwag and Manaphy) You two tiny brats called the cops on us?!

Nico: They are Pokemon you fuckwad.

Laney: You three are the true freaks you racist bigots!

Me: You don't care about anyone but yourself and your own selfishness. This is why everyone in the worlds of Muggles and Wizards hate you. You don't care about anyone but yourselves. You would rather have enemies than friends.

Daphne Greengrass: That's right.

Susan Bones: (British Accent) You are the worst muggles ever.

Nico: Well said.

We later left the prison.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and an awesome battle done!

Sailor Moon R was an awesome movie from the year 2000. I loved how they battled against the ferocious Kisenian Blossom. Now she's ashes. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a race around Christmas Town from The Nightmare Before Christmas. Perfect way to get into the Christmas Spirit.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Christmas Race

At the estate in Gotham Royal York, we were getting our winter clothes on. The reason is that we were getting ready for an awesome shopping trip at the mall.

Nico: I always love going to the mall.

Me: Me too. Leni loves it as well.

Ed: You got that right.

Kevin Levin: Lana, you wanna help me get my car ready for the upcoming race?

Lana: Sure.

Lana and Kevin went to the garage.

May: (to Animorphs Rachel) Rachel, do you want to go Christmas shopping with me and Nico?

Rachel (Animorphs): Sure May.

We then went to the mall. Christmas Shopping is one of the busiest times of the year because of so many people getting their shopping done before Christmas. Thousands and thousands of people cram into the malls all over the country to shop.

We arrived at the mall and it was packed! It was flooded with cars!

Me: Whoa! Look at all the cars here!

Lola: This is a lot of cars!

Laney: Christmas Shopping is always the busiest time of the year.

Nico: Whoo. No kidding.

Lincoln: But I always love coming to the mall with you guys.

Me: I know.

We went into the mall. It was PACKED!

Nico: Wow! So many people here!

May: No kidding.

Me: We're actually here to get an awesome Christmas tree for the house. An artificial tree.

Laney: Christmas trees are so pretty.

Qin: They sure are. I love how we decorate them with ornaments and all the lights.

Maria: William, how about you, me, Elena, Riku, Venom, and Stewie get the Christmas tree?

William: I'm always up for that babe.

Me: Our theme for this year is Blue Christmas like the famous song from Elvis Presley.

Lola: Love that song.

Lucy Loud: Elvis was a great singer.

Me: They didn't call him the king of rock and roll for nothing until he started doing drugs and it killed him in 1977.

Nico: I know. How sad.

Vince: But his songs and legacy still live on.

Me: They sure do partner. Even after 42 years.

We went into the Christmas store.

We picked out all kinds of awesome blue Christmas Ornaments and lights and beautiful decorations. We also picked a huge 17 foot tall Artificial Christmas Tree. It was a good deal.

Me: Wow! This tree is perfect!

Nico: You said it.

Maria: Yeah.

Me: Well we don't have to be home for another hour. Lets walk around the mall for a bit and buy things we like.

Everyone: YEAH!

Man: Christmas, Bah Humbug!

We saw the guy that said that.

Lola: That guy is a jerk.

Lily: A true Scrooge.

Me: Oh it's okay guys. He's practicing his lines for the upcoming Christmas Carol play coming up later next week.

Laney: Oh wow! That's one of my favorite plays and stories.

Lucy Loud: Mine too. I love how the spirits of the past, present and future tell Scrooge about where he's heading if he stays like that.

Me: That was cool Lucy. But what was really sad about it was that Tiny Tim was going to die.

Lynn: That was a sad part.

Lori: That literally was sad.

Luna: What was wrong with him?

Me: He had a strange disease called Renal Tubular Acidosis Type 1. It's a type of kidney failure that causes acid to build up in the blood.

Lisa: That's correct.

Nico: That's terrible. I can't believe he had that. I always thought it was Cerebral Palsy that was gonna kill him. But never something like that.

Me: I thought exactly the same thing.

We went around the mall and shopped all over. We bought all kinds of things. It was a great time at the mall.

---

We later went back home and we were setting up the tree. It was a 17 foot tall tree and we were flying around and putting all the blue ornaments on it. There were also 4 smaller trees by it that were 6 feet tall and they each had ornaments of different colors. One tree was decorated with red ornaments and it had the symbols of Gryffindor House. The 2nd tree was decorated with yellow ornaments and it had the symbols of Hufflepuff House. The 3rd tree was decorated with blue ornaments and it had the symbols of Ravenclaw House. And the 4th tree was decorated with green ornaments and it had the symbols of Slytherin House.

Laney: Wow. This is an interesting collection of trees.

Me: It sure is Laney. I figured that we could also get the Houses of Hogwarts to celebrate with us. We do have an alliance with Hogwarts.

Nico: That's true.

We then heard a cat meow and we saw a silver tabby cat.

Me: Professor McGonagall. Welcome.

The cat changed with Transfiguration and it was Professor Minerva McGonagall

Professor McGonagall: (British Accent) Good afternoon J.D. Those trees look lovely.

Me: Thank you professor. I can tell that everyone loves Christmas over at Hogwarts.

Professor McGonagall: We do indeed. And the colors of the Hogwarts Houses are perfect for the trees.

Me: Thank you professor. We figured it would fit the Hogwarts tradition perfectly for Christmas.

Nico: Boy they sure do.

Me: Yep. How are Lily and James Potter liking teaching the kids?

Professor McGonagall: It was a great choice in your judgement J.D. Your wish on the cosmic cube made us all stronger than ever.

Me: Thank you again professor. What Voldemort did to all of you was completely unforgivable and when the time comes, we will kill him and make him pay for all his crimes.

Lincoln: We sure will.

Lana: Oh yeah.

Then a glowing Ankh appeared and it out of it was Dr. Fate, Dr. Strange, Flash and Quicksilver.

Me: Dr. Fate. How did the search for the Horcruxes go?

Dr. Fate: We have all the Horcruxes in our possession.

We saw that he had Helga Hufflepuff's Cup, Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem, Salazar Slytherin's locket, Marvolo Gaunt's Ring and Nagini - Voldemort's pet snake.

Me: Excellent work. Good job.

We put the Horcruxes in the vault for safety. It would take a miracle to get through it. Not even magic can get into our vault.

After the trees were finished we were watching TV. We had 11 days left till Christmas.

Me: Wow. We had a lot of decorating done. But the trees are all beautiful.

Laney: They sure are.

Nico: Hey Rachel, May, what were your Christmas's like before you two joined us?

Rachel (Animorphs): Mine was like every other Christmas. It was as normal as any other Christmas.

Nico: Oh.

May: On the world of Pokemon, we didn't celebrate Christmas. We may be like Earth, but we don't have the same holidays like you guys here.

Rachel (Animorphs): Completely different lifestyle.

Me: Just what I was thinking.

The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get it.

I went to the door and answered it. There was no one there. Or so I thought.

?: J.D.?

Me: Yes?

?: Down here.

I looked and I saw that it was one of Santa's happy little elves.

Me: Oh. One of Santa's happy little elves.

Elf: Yes. Sorry for coming like this. But I have a message for you from Bobbie Fletcher. It's about the next race.

Me: Lets see it please.

The elf pulled out a hologram disk. The disk lit up and it showed a projection of Bobbie Fletcher.

Me: A Holomessage.

Bobbie Fletcher: Hey J.D. This special holomessage is from the North Pole. The next race is being held at Christmas Town and there's also a special surprise in store for you guys when the race begins. Here's Billy Natson.

Billy Natson: Thank you Bobbie. Now here's a holiday reminder to let you know that the Gotham Royal York Ornament Palooza is about to begin! *shows three ornaments on the screen* I've hidden ornaments all over the city in both Christmas Town and in Gotham Royal York! And teams of 2 will follow clues to find them! Get three, cross the finish line first, and you win the Gotham Royal York Tree Topper! *reveals a giant Christmas star* Everybody knows that it's the ultimate Royals Woods honor for the winners to place the topper on our town tree!

Me: Wow! This is gonna be interesting. A Christmas Race Scavenger hunt.

Elf: Indeed. This is really something that I'm looking forward to for you guys.

Me: Yeah.

Bobbie Fletcher: See you all there J.D.

Me: You know we'll be there Bobbie.

Elf: Can't wait to see you all in action.

Me: We'll be there. Thank you.

Elf: You're welcome.

I closed the door after he left.

Me: Guys, it's race time! The next race is being held in Christmas Town and the race is also a Scavenger Hunt Race.

Nico: Wow! That's gonna be interesting!

I went over everything.

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be fun!

Lincoln: I've never raced in a race like this before.

Me: None of us have.

Muscle Man: I hope Dastardly's got a new car for me to ram!

Me: Oh he will. He always does. Lets decide who's going to be in which team.

Lori: Okay.

Me: Lori, ladies first.

Lori: How gentlemanly. I'll have Bobby go with me.

Me: Okay. Leni?

Leni: Ed. I would like Ed to go with me.

Luna: Sam and me can race.

Luan: Me and Eddy can race as a team.

Eddy: Cool! This is gonna be awesome.

Lynn: Me and Lightning are gonna win!

Lightning: Sha-blam! Yeah!

Lucy: I'll have me and Rocky.

Laney: Me and Joey.

Lana: Me and Skippy.

Lola: Me and Winston.

Lisa: Me and Dexter.

Lily: Me and Carlitos.

Me: Lovebird couple teams. Good choices.

Tommy Oliver: Me and the rest of the red Rangers will participate in the race as well.

Me: A Forever Red Race Team. I like it!

Nico: Me too.

Adrien: Me and Marinette can be a team.

Me: That's understandable. Nico, you better tell Gabriel about this and let him know.

Nico: Will do. And me and May will participate in this as a team.

Me: Great! And Lori, I bet you and Override will be in it.

Lori J.: You got it J.D.

Nico went to the Paris Maximum Security Prison.

---

PARIS MAXIMUM SECURITY PRISON.

---

In Paris, Nico was telling Gabriel about Adrien participating in the race.

Gabriel: So Adrien is participating in a race at the North Pole for Christmas?

Nico: He sure is Gabriel. The race is also an awesome Scavenger Hunt and the winner not only gets a trophy, but also an honor to place the tree topper on top of the giant Christmas Tree in the middle of the city of Gotham Royal York.

Gabriel: Wow! You guys are gonna have fun! Tell Adrien that I'm routing for him.

Nico: I will.

Guard: Good luck to you as well Nico.

Nico: Thank you.

Nico vanished.

---

Over in Christmas town we were Getting Ready. We were in a special dome to keep us warm. It was -75˚ Fahrenheit outside. The Red Rangers each were gonna use their own Zords and Cycles to race.

Jason Lee Scott had his red Tyrannosaurus Dinozord and it had the number 1 on it and it had Jason Lee Scott's Tyrannosaurus Fire Burner" on the side.

Aurico had a special hover pod filled with water and on the side was the number 2 and "Aurico's Aquitar Tsunami Surfer."

Tommy Oliver had his Sky Phoenix Zeo Zord ready and it had the number 3 on it and it said "Tommy Oliver's Fiery Zeo Phoenix" on it.

TJ Johnson had his Red Lightning Zord ready and it had the number 4 on it and it said "T.J. Johnson's Lightning Roadzapper" on it.

Andros had his red Galaxy Glider and on the side was the number 5 and it said "Andros's Galaxy Justice Cruiser" on the side.

Leo Corbett had his Red Lion Galactabeast in his Zord Mode and it had the number 6 on it and is said "Leo Corbett's Firestorm Cruiser of Leo the Lion" on the side.

Carter Grayson had his Pyro Rescue 1 and it had the number 7 on it and it said "Carter Grayson's Flaming Rescue Cruiser" on the side.

Wes Collins had his Red Vector Cycle from the year 3000 and it had the number 8 on it and it said "Wes Collins Burning Time Streamer" on the side.

Eric Myers was borrowing Wes Collins Strato Cycle and it had the number 9 on it and it said "Eric Myers Tachyon Road Cruiser" on the side.

Cole Evans was in the Red Lion Zord and it had the number 10 on the side and it said "Cole Evans Blazing Lion Runner" on the side.

Shane Clarke had his Hawkzord ready and it had the number 11 on one of its wings and it said "Shane Clarke's Hurricane Hawk Flyer" on the side.

Hunter Bradley had his Ninja Glider Cycle ready it had the number 12 on it and it said "Hunter Bradley's Crimson Lightning Rider" on the side.

Connor Mcknight had his Red Raptor Rider ready and it had the number 13 on it and it said "Connor McKnight's Prehistoric Dash Cruiser" on the side.

Jack Landors had his Delta Patrol Cycle Ready and it had the number 14 on it and it said "Jack Landors Emergency Service Rider" on the side.

Nick Russell had his Mystic Speeder ready and it had the number 15 on it and it said "Nick Russell's Fiery Phoenix Wingcruiser" on the side.

Leanbow had a special Mystic Wolf Jeep ready and it was a jeep with wolves and the full moon on it and it had the number 16 on it and it said "Leanbow's Full Moon Wolf Pack Rider" on the side.

Mack Hartford had his Hovertek Cycle ready and it had the number 17 on it and it said "Mack Hartford's Burning Cyber Streaker" on the side.

Casey Rhodes had his red Strike Rider ready and it had the number 18 on it and it said "Casey Rhodes Tiger Spirit Rider" on the side.

Scott Trueman had his Red RPM Vehicle Ready and it was an awesome car. It had the number 19 on it and it said "Scott Trueman's Apocalyptic Road Burner" on the side.

Jayden Shiba had his war horse ready and it was a cool horse. It had the number 20 on the saddle and it said "Jayden Shiba's Fiery Horse of Justice" And it had the kanji for fire on its head. 火

Lauren Shiba had her war horse ready and it was a horse of pure fire. It had the number 21 on the saddle and it said "Lauren Shiba's Fiery Horse of Virtue" and it too had the kanji for fire on its head. 火

Troy Burrows was in a new vehicle we built for him called the Megaforce Dragon Rider. It was a real dragon and it was awesome! It was a red dragon of incredible power and it looked like Shenron. It had the number 22 on it and it said "Troy Burrows Megaforce Dragon Stormburner" on its side.

Tyler Nevarro had his Dinocycle ready and he had the number 23 on it and it said "Tyler Navarro's Tyrannosaurus Firecruiser" on the side.

Brody Romero had his Mega Morph Cycle ready and it had the number 24 on it and it said "Brody Romero's Fiery Ninja Superspeeder" on the side.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: You said it J.D. This is so cool.

Me: And it's really cool that we have a Forever Red race team with us.

Vince: Yeah.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Earth: You said it Linky.

Paige: this is gonna be awesome!

Me: It is.

Jack Skellington: Is it ok if I particiapte in the race as well?

Me: Sure Jack. Anyone is welcome to race.

Jack Skellington's racer was an awesome bone car and it had the number 666 on it and it said "Jack Skellington's Halloween Pumpkin King Cruiser" on the side.

Marinette: You know what? Count me and my team in the race as well!

Me: Right on!

Dick Dastardly arrived and he was ready as always.

Muscle Man: Hey, Dastardly. Where'd you get that car? Out of my Mom's trash?!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Dick Dastardly: Very funny!

Muttley snickered.

Billy Natson then came out.

Billy Natson: And welcome to another awesome race for all race fans everywhere. Hello I'm Billy Natson, and we have a really awesome treat for you all today.

Billy Natson revealed what was about to happen and we were excited.

Billy Natson: You excited J.D.?

Me: You know I am Billy. This is gonna be awesome!

Billy Natson: Love that spirit J.D.

We were excited.

Billy Natson: Okay, ornament hunters! Here's your first clue: "I go here every day, except on two days. This place is for the young, but closes on Summer and Winter!". *to the viewers* I wrote it and I don't know what it means!

Me: Very interesting clue.

Varie: (Gasp) I know where it is! It's at the Elementary School! We go there every day except on Saturdays and Sundays and during the Summer and Winter breaks.

Me: That's right! And we're on winter break right now. Lets roll!

We gunned it and did a blazing hot rod squeal and we were off!

Dick Dastardly: Not this time J.D.!

Dick Dastardly followed and he was in hot persuit. He had missiles ready to fire.

Wildrider: How many times do we have to do this dance, Dastardly?

Wildrider rammed him in the side and crashed Dastardly's car.

Nico: Dick Dastardly you have failed this race!

Maria: Horsea, how are you doing back there? I hope I'm not driving too fast for you.

Horsea: No you're doing good. Thanks Maria.

We pulled up to the school and got out of our roadsters and we went into the schools to search. We went to Gotham Royal York Elementary School, Middle School and High School. We searched all over and we found the ornaments. We got back in our roadsters and Billy Natson came on.

Billy: Ho-ho-ho! Nice searching, roadster racers! Now, here's your next clue: "What's Christmas without presents? Well, we could wrap about it all night long, but I rather go shopping!".

Me: What's Christmas without presents? Well, we could wrap about it all night long, but I rather go shopping." Hey that's an easy one! The Gotham Royal York Mall!

Varie: And we were there earlier this morning!

Me: Lets go!

We gunned it and went to the mall.

We arrived at the mall and we saw that there was a lot of people there and the ornaments could be anywhere.

Varie: This mall is huge! It could be anywhere.

Me: We'll have to use Shadow Clones and split up and cover more ground.

Varie: Good thinking.

Me and Varie: SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

We made Shadow Clones and split up. We searched high and low and we found the Ornaments in the food court.

Me: Found it!

Varie: Way to go!

We went back to our car and we got another clue.

Billy: Ho-ho-ho! Roadsterrific searching, roadster racers! That's the second half of ornaments down! Now, here's your final clue: "Ho-ho-ho! Yum-yum-yummy! Where do you go on Christmas that's yum, yum, yum, for your tum, tum, tum?".

Me: Interesting clue. Let me see here.

We thinked hard.

Varie: (Gasp) I know where it is! The Gotham Royal York Bakery!

Me: Just what I was thinking. Lets go!

We went to the bakery and we all arrived there.

Me: Wow! Didn't expect all of us to arrive here.

Nico: Me neither. That's a first huh?

Me: How you all liking this race so far?

Adrien: It's awesome!

Marinette: This is awesome!

Laney: We're having all kinds of fun.

We went into the bakery and me and Varie found our Ornament.

Me: Good work Varie!

Varie: Thanks.

We got into our cars.

Me: SEE YOU ALL AT THE FINISH LINE!

We gunned it!

Qin: Oh no you don't!

We were really racing to the finish line!

Billy Natson: And there they go roadster fans! Team Loud Phoenix Storm are faster than Santa's reindeer! On Christmas Day!

Luna: *Leni races up to Lincoln* Outta the way, bro! We got a tree topper to win!

Lynn: *races up to Lincoln* It's gonna be ours first, Luna!

Lisa: *Luan races up to Lincoln* Victory shall be ours!

Lincoln: *smirks* We'll see about that!

Me: We shall see!

Qin: Yeah!

Qin and Tanya were gunning it.

Billy Natson: Deck the halls with roadster racing! It's J.D. and Varie, Lincoln and Earth with Leni and Ed, Lynn and Lightning, and Luan and Eddy right on their jingle jangle tails! *spots something* Oh! But wait! *Lori and Bobby zoom past everyone* It's Lori and Bobby! They dash away from them all!

Bobby: *laughs* Yeah! We got this in the bag! *looks to Lori* Go, go go, babe!

Lori: *grins* Hang on tight, Bobby!

*Lori slams on the gas pedal, and they roar towards the finish line.*

But then Qin and Tanya zoomed passed Lori.

Nico: Whoa!

Billy Natson: And here comes the winner of the race! IT'S QIN AND TANYA!

Everyone cheered wildly for them!

Me: Way to go Qin!

Nico: Yeah! Way to go sis!

Billy: Ho-ho-ho! What a finish! Qin Chen and Tanya are the winners of the Gotham Royal York Ornament Palooza! *lands his blimp, then gets out and walks over to the girls while holding the Tree Topper* And they get the honor to place the Gotham Royal York Tree Topper on our town tree!

Qin: Thanks Billy! It's an honor!

Later, around nighttime, Everyone in Gotham Royal York was gathered around the town Christmas tree. Qin and Tanya were at the top.

They put the topper on top and it was a beautiful sight. The Tree Topper let out a bright sparkle for all to see.

Lily: *sparkly eyed, amazed* Wow…

Everyone in Gotham Royal York cheers loudly as the Tree Topper sparkles brightly.

Me: Beautiful tree!

Qin and Tanya were given an awesome emerald green Swarovski Crystal Christmas Tree Trophy and it was a beautiful tree and it had ornaments made of red, gold, silver and blue swarovski crystal and it had a gold ribbon around it and a beautiful Star of Bethlehem on top of it. It was beautiful.

Nico: Congratulations Qin. I'm proud of you.

Qin: Thanks Nico. It was awesome!

Tanya: It sure was.

Adrien: I'm proud of you Qin.

Me: You both won your first race. Congratulations to you both.

Tanya: We sure did win our first race.

Nico: Your mom and dad would be very proud of you Qin.

Qin: Thanks Nico.

Another Race was in the books.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and an awesome race for Christmas done.

I know it's early, but I wanted to get a Christmas Race done. nbwatts gave me the idea for this and I used parts of his story RAL Roadster Racers: Happy Roadsteriffic Holidays! as a guide to help me. NicoChan11 and nbwatts gave me the ideas and credit goes to nbwatts for the inspirations. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Johnny Test villain The Mole King and get ready for a subterranean villain fight!

See you all tomorrow.

# Attack of the Mole People

At the Hogwarts Quidditch stadium we were all excited because today was my first ever Quidditch match. This was gonna be a really fun day for me. We walked into the stadium entrance and it was awesome! Today was the Quidditch match between Gryffindor and Slytherin. It was gonna be a tough but interesting match.

Oliver Wood: (Irish Accent) You scared J.D.?

Me: A little. But I'm excited.

Oliver Wood: That's all right. I felt the same way about my first game.

Me: What happened?

Oliver Wood: I uh… I don't really remember. I took a bludger to the head two minutes in and woke up in the hospital a week later.

Me: Ouch. Thank goodness you're okay.

Oliver Wood: Thank you.

The gates opened and we flew in.

I was flying with my wings and everyone else was flying on their brooms.

Me: Wow! Everyone is here!

I saw Nico and everyone in the Gryffindor stands and even in the Hufflepuff, Ravenclaw and Slytherin stands. This was gonna be awesome!

I saw everyone in the main Gryffindor stands and flew up to them.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey J.D. It's so cool seeing you flying in the stadium.

Me: Thanks man. This is gonna be awesome! Wish me luck not that I'll need it.

Lynn: Show no mercy J.D.!

Me: With pleasure.

Lee Jordan: (British Accent) Hello and welcome to Hogwarts First Quidditch Match of the season. Todays game is Slytherin VS Gryffindor!

Everyone cheered.

Lee Jordan: And we have a very special treat for you all! We have for our Seeker for Gryffindor House, J.D. Knudson, the Leader of the World Famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Me: Thank you all! Thank you!

We took our positions. I was looking right at Draco Malfoy who was the Seeker for Slytherin.

Me: Well look who it is.

Draco Malfoy: (British Accent) You will be scared when Slytherin wins.

Me: In your dreams Malfoy.

Lee Jordan: The players take their positions as Madame Hooch steps out onto the field to begin the game.

Madame Hooch: (British Accent) Now I want a nice clean game. From all of you.

Me: Yes ma'am.

She released the bludgers and the Golden Snitch.

Lee Jordan: The bludgers are up, followed by the Golden Snitch. Remember the snitch is worth 150 points. The Seeker who catches the Snitch ends the game.

Me: Here we go.

Madame Hooch got the Quaffle and threw it into the air.

Lee Jordan: The Quaffle is released and the game begins!

We were off! Gryffindor had the Quaffle. We were waiting for the right moment. I saw a lot of dodging and weaving and Angelina Johnson scored 10 points!

DING!

Lee Jordan: Angelina Johnson Scores! 10 Points for Gryffindor!

Me: Way to go Angelina!

I dodged a Bludger.

Marcus Flint for Slytherin was about to score but Oliver Wood blocked it.

Angelina Johnson scored again!

DING!

Me: YEAH!

Lee Jordan: Another 10 Points for Gryffindor!

Score was 20 to 0 Gryffindor!

Slytherin threw the Quaffle at the hoops but Oliver Wood got it and threw it to Angelina.

Marcus Flint: (British Accent) Give me that!

Me: Uh oh!

I flew over and Marcus took the beater stick and hit a Bludger right at Oliver and I appeared and kicked the Bludger back and it hit Marcus Flint in the head.

SMASH!

Nico: OOOHH! That's gonna leave a mark!

Lincoln: But what Marcus Flint did would've killed him.

Varie: But that was a good save.

Me: You all right Oliver?

Oliver Wood: Yeah. Thanks to you J.D. Good save.

Me: Thank you. Some Slytherins only know how to fight dirty.

I saw the Snitch.

Me: Oop. My cue!

I flew after the snitch and Draco Malfoy was in pursuit of me.

Draco: That Snitch is mine.

Me: In your dreams Malfoy!

I flared up my aura and flew after it faster than a bullet fired from a gun and I caught it!

Me: GOTCHA!

Lee Jordan: He's got the snitch! J.D. Knudson receives 150 points for catching the snitch!

Madam Hooch: (Blows Whistle) GRYFFINDOR WINS!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Nico: Way to go J.D.! YES!

Vince: Awesome job partner!

Everyone on the Gryffindor team landed by me.

Oliver Wood: Awesome job J.D.!

Angelina Johnson: (British Accent) Great job J.D.!

Me: Thanks guys. This was so awesome!

I walked over to Marcus Flint. He had a nasty lump on his head.

Me: OOH! That is not gonna feel good in the morning. MEDIC!

The medics came and they took him to the hospital. Nico came down.

Nico: Geez! You really smashed his head in.

Me: Well he was playing dirty. And there's no honor in that. Besides he almost hurt Oliver and I had to step in to keep him from getting hurt. Oliver got a nasty concussion from a Bludger that hit him in the head in his first Quidditch Match.

Nico: Ouch! That must've hurt.

Me: It did.

Nico: No kidding. But awesome job dude.

Me: Thanks man.

We won the Inter-House Quidditch Cup and it was an honor.

* * *

The Inter-House Quidditch Cup, also known as the Hogwarts Quidditch Cup or simply the Quidditch Cup, is awarded yearly at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry to the House Quidditch team with the most total points.

* * *

Later we were over at the headquarters for the Skyway Patrol and it was an interesting place.

* * *

Skyway Patrol was formed in "The First Intergalactic War" with Dr.

Wakeman. At that time, she had created Armagedroid to defend Earth from the alien invasion. After retiring from the organization (and sending Armagedroid to Earth's core when he rebelled), Nora Wakeman built the XJ units to help protect Earth from hostile aliens, such as The Cluster.

Since then, Skyway Patrol are often seen harassing XJ-9 for "unauthorized" aviation. In Last Action Zero it is revealed that members of this organization often have to deal with literal mountains of paperwork in order to do virtually anything. This usually makes them more of a nuisance than a help. This also renders them virtually unable to stop XJ-9, as it would take decades to fill out the necessary paperwork to arrest her.

---

Brad: I'm gonna go get bail money from my allowance.

Breach: What for?

Brad: So I can bail you guys out in case the Skyway Patrol ends up arresting all of you.

Ash: (to his Noctowl): Noctowl, make sure to watch our backs in case the Skyway Patrol pull a fast one on us. Ok?

Ash's Noctowl (nods): Noctowl!

Me: Lets do it! Lets kick some butt!

We went after the Skyway Patrol. We punched them all over the place and pounded their butts all over the place into pulp.

Muscle Man just flipped one of the desks in the room.

Skyway Patrol Officer: Are you kidding me?! There's fucking papers everywhere now!

Muscle Man: Yeah! It's everywhere because you can't do your jobs right!

Hook: You tell 'em, Muscle Man!

We smashed their faces in and knocked out some of their teeth.

Me: You guys are total fucked up jerks. You will apologize to Jenny or else!

Skyway Patrol Officer: Look, Knudson. After your whole revenge stunt on that Flower chick a week ago, I don't think you're in any position to be making demands of us!

Me: Try me!

I punched him in the face and the Skyway Patrol was knocked out.

Ratchet: So who's going to fill in the position of the Skyway Patrol now?

Me: We are. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is going to take the place of the Skyway Patrol.

Nico: I like it. The Skyway Patrol has failed this world.

Brad: And I'm resigning to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That a boy.

We went back home.

---

Back at the estate we were resting and then the Alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and it showed Seismic activity in an air pocket near the Earths core.

Me: We got seismic activity at the Earth's Core. But it's in many places.

Johnny Test: Oh no. This is the work of the king of the Mole People: Zizrar.

Me: Zizrar, King of The Mole People?

Laney: The Mole People are real?

---

Zizrar (voiced by Scott McNeil) is the King of the Mole People who lives underground and often attempts to take over the world. He first appeared in Johnny to the Center of the Earth. He has also appeared in Johnny's Big Snow Job, Johnny X: A New Beginning, Johnny X: The Final Ending, X-Ray Johnny, Johnny Susan Susan Johnny, Johnny Irresistible, and Johnny's World Prank Wars I.

His failure is usually due to his intense aversion to sunlight. He is the first villain Johnny ever defeated, but he does not make very many appearances (Bling-Bling Boy, who appeared in that episode as a reluctant hero, is the most common villain). He later became The Bee Keeper's replacement on the Johnny Stopping Evil Force 5 after Doc Beebles quit the force.

---

Me: Lets go check it out.

Lana: This is gonna be awesome!

We went down to the planets core and we arrived in the kingdom of the mole people and we saw them!

Fred Jones: I knew that mole people were real! I just didn't think they were actual moles.

Daphne Blake: Geez Fred you weren't kidding! And I thought that there was no such thing!

Velma: Jinkies!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Scooby Doo: RIKES!

Crystal: Like, crazy!

Mole King: Well if it isn't Johnny Test and the kid with the weird hair disorder!

Dukey: It's Dukey you freak!

Me: And also us you overgrown fur coat!

Nico: You are a freak!

The Mole King just struck Lincoln with a poison dart.

Loud Sisters: LINCOLN!

Mole King: It's no use, girls! Your brother has been struck with a poison dart. In about 5 minutes, he'll be dead!

Lincoln: Don't speak so soon!

Lincoln had the dart in between his fingers and it didn't even touch him.

Me: And you don't even realize this but we're immune to poison. Now lets tear this guy apart!

Troy Burrows: Time to fight underground people with aerial heroes!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers from Japan.

We went at the Molemen and began mercilessly tearing them apart and I punched Zizrar in the face and kicked him in the face and knocked his teeth out and Laney kicked him in the face and blasted him with fire and burned him and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of his men and Johnny Test fired a powerful blast of acid at them and dissolved them into nothing and Luna fired a powerful blast of water and drenched them and they turned into mud and they died. Fred Jones fired a massive blast of lightning at them and electrocuted them all. Sasuke Uchiha used a powerful Chidori Sword on them and blasted them apart with powerful lightning. Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning at them and electrocuted them. The Megaforce Rangers as the Jetman were blasting the Molemen all over the place with indiscriminate fury. After we destroyed all of the molemen we set our sights on Zizrar. We went at him and I punched him in the face and Johnny kicked him in the crotch and kicked him in the face and Dukey bit his arm.

Johnny Test: YOU CAN'T WIN MOLE KING!

Mole King: THIS IS MY WORLD! MY DESTINY!

Johnny Test punched him in the face and the mole king slashed him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and Johnny punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the nose and broke it and he kicked him in the back and he leg swept him and punched him in the back and nose.

Me: Lets show this freak who he's messing with! Combo time!

Ratchet: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Arc Welder torch 100-fold.

Ash: Time for some heavy firepower Noctowl! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Noctowl's powers 100-fold.

Ash: Charge up SKY ATTACK!

Noctowl charged up a powerful Sky Attack.

Ratchet and Ash's Noctowl: FIERY FURIOUS SKYBURST!

Noctowl turned into a deadly phoenix of pure fire and Ratchet fired a powerful blast of fire from his arc welder and the blast merged with it and enhanced it 10,000-fold and it slammed into Zizrar and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hook: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Breach: Time for some action! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Breach's right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Hook and Breach: PORTAL BOULDER SMASHSTORM!

Hook picked up a huge boulder and Breach opened up a huge portal and Hook threw the boulder into it and another portal opened up over Zizrar and the boulder came out of it and slammed into him.

Me: Lets finish him!

Fred Jones: Right! I read about you all the time in the National Exaggerator and now I get to destroy you! FIRESTORM ASCOTT BURNWRAP!

Fred fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a blanket of fire and it wrapped around Zizrar and burned him all over.

Johnny Test: You will never terrorize our worlds again! FIREHEART FIRE BLAST!

Johnny Test fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit the Mole King and burned him all over. Knocked him down.

Mole King: Now, c'mon! Let's not do something incredibly violent and messy that we might regret.

Lori: (about to kill Mole King) We literally won't regret this-

Johnny: (stops her) No.

Lori: Don't try and stop me, Johnny!

Johnny: We got more important things to worry about. Mole King still has lots of hideouts around the globe. You guys go find them. Me and Prowl will try to interrogate Mole King about his hideouts.

Maria: (knows what Johnny's really planning) Ok. Do what you have to do, Johnny.

Lori: Johnny, we'll literally take care of Mole King.

Johnny: No. Look after Lincoln. I'll deal with Mole King.

Lori: Like you've literally dealt with him before?

Johnny: (looks Lori in the eyes) Lori, I promise. By the time I'm done, he'll never hurt anyone again.

Lori: Okay.

Lynn: C'mon, Lori! We still have to finish Mole King off!

Lori: Actually, that's not going to be necessary now.

Lola: What do you mean by that?

Lori: We have to find the other Mole men and destroy them!

Me: Agreed. Come on!

We went off to find the hideouts and we were blasting all of the mole men apart.

Johnny and Mole King were in Prowl's vehicle mode as they drove with no particular destination in mind.

Mole King: Well, this is the part where I get off with a slap on the wrist. Though I am surprised we're driving in an Autobot.

Prowl: (Johnny stays quiet) Johnny? You ok?

Mole King: Oh, don't give me the silent treatment, Test! It's a long way to jail from here and these kinds of trips are probably the only quality time we get these days. Let's not waste it with silence.

Prowl: We have nothing to say to you.

Mole King: I thought you were going to ask me about my hideouts.

Johnny: (breaks the silence) Actually, I lied. My friends will find them easily.

Mole King: Oh, so this is about us spending time together.

Prowl: Like the Pit it is!

Mole King: You don't need to say anything, Test. I know you need me. And I need you. That's one of the reasons why I commit my crimes. They're all for you. You keep me going. You're who I perform for.

Prowl: (unnerved) Johnny, you're really starting to scare me right now.

Mole King: But to be honest, I really liked playing with Little Lincoln though. If it's ok with you, I think I'll do it again. (changes his mind) On second thought, maybe I'll just go after his parents. After all, they don't seem to participate that much in fighting guys like me.

Prowl: (angry) If you think we'll let you do that, you have another thing-

Prowl was cut off by Johnny grabbing the Mole King's head and snapping his neck.

Prowl: Oh gross! Johnny!

Johnny: Prowl, drive me to the police station. Now.

Prowl: Okay.

Back on the surface in Gotham Royal York Police Station, Sheila was talking with her police officer friends when Johnny came inside the station.

Sheila: Hey, Johnny. What can I do for-

Johnny: Officer Sheila, I'd like to turn myself in. I just committed murder and animal cruelty.

Prowl: (comes in carrying Mole King's corpse) Sheila, I swear. I'm just as surprised as you are.

Sheila: Be right back.

Sheila went into the office.

Sheila: Hey guys, Johnny Test here killed a monster in cold blood!

(Everyone laughs hysterically)

Sheila: Johnny you did a good deed today. You did what you had to do to save everyone.

Johnny: But I killed this creature in cold blood!

William: Johnny, not that I'm complaining. But why did you kill Mole King? When we first met you, you were shocked to see us kill one of Wacko's henchmen.

Johnny: Well, I finally understand why killing villains is necessary. Besides, the Mole King was trying to conquer the surface world. (to Lori) And he nearly killed Lincoln.

Lori: And he would've tried again. So, you took a life despite knowing that all life is sacred. For us?

Johnny: It's probably the only time I'll do so.

Me: You did good Johnny. Well done buddy.

Fred Jones: (To the viewers) Not even stupid creatures like the Molemen are a match for the entirety of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. So now the creatures of the National Exaggerator have been proven to be real.

Me: They sure have.

Nico: And the molemen have failed this world.

Me: Yep.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Johnny Test Villain destroyed.

The Molemen of Johnny Test were funny and silly and stupid. But they were awesome. Freddy Jones did all those silly National Exaggerator lines from A Pup Named Scooby Doo and they were funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next we're going after Baby Face Berretti and Ranger Knudsen on Camp Scare from Scooby Doo. So get ready to see us kill a notorious gangster.

See you all tomorrow.

# Welcome to Camp Scare!

In London, we were walking down the street and it was a beautiful day in the city.

Me: Here we are back in London.

Laney: It's beautiful today.

Me: It sure is.

With us was Rubeus Hagrid. He was the Keeper of the Keys and the groundskeeper of Hogwarts. He was a tall guy too. He was from Scotland and he was 8' 6" tall.

We went into a bar. It was called the Leaky Cauldron Tavern and Hagrid is a regular patron there.

Me: So this is the Leaky Cauldron.

Laney: I've read about all this in the books and it's a nice place.

Lana: I'll say.

Tom: (British Accent) Ah! Hagrid. Usual I presume?

Hagrid: (Scottish Accent) No thanks Tom, I'm helping Team Loud Phoenix Storm here out.

Tom: Bless my soul. Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: It's an honor to be here.

We went out to the back in front of a brick wall. Hagrid tapped the bricks around a hole in the wall with his umbrella and the bricks moved and opened up.

Hagrid: Welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm, to Diagon Alley.

We saw that it was a beautiful alley full of shops, restaurants and stores.

---

Diagon Alley is a cobblestoned wizarding alley and shopping area located in London, England behind a pub called the Leaky Cauldron. Inside the alley is an assortment of restaurants, shops, and other sights. All items on the Hogwarts supply list can be bought at Diagon Alley. The alley is completely hidden from the Muggle world which is right outside of its boundaries. It is very large in area and essentially the centre of wizarding London.

The Leaky Cauldron was present long before Charing Cross Road was even planned in the nineteenth century; its true address is number one, Diagon Alley, and it is believed to have been built some time in the early 1500s, along with the rest of the wizarding street. It is a popular historical theory that the second oldest building in Diagon Alley is Gringotts Wizarding Bank and that the other shops grew up around it. However, there is a possibility that Ollivanders is the oldest building, records dating back to the early fourth century B.C.

When the Statute of Secrecy was imposed Diagon Alley was hidden by the use of many powerful spells of concealment. The then Minister for Magic, Ulick Gamp, agreed to give the landlord of the day present at the Leaky Caluldron responsibility for letting people into Diagon Alley from his back yard.

In 1926, one of the shops in Diagon Alley was burgled with the help of a Four-Headed Bird.

Harry Potter's early visits

Harry Potter's first visit to Diagon Alley with Rubeus Hagrid marked his re-introduction to the wizarding world. Harry's first stop was Gringotts Wizarding Bank, where he encountered Goblins for the first time. After entering the huge, grand bank and explaining what they want to a goblin, Hagrid and Harry are taken by Griphook down to the vaults on a speeding cart, which makes Hagrid sick. First they stop at the Potter vault, then continue to the higher security Vault

713, where Hagrid gets the Philosopher's Stone.

After obtaining money from the bank Hagrid helped Harry shop for his school supplies and purchased Harry's eleventh birthday present, the snowy owl Hedwig, from Eeylops Owl Emporium. Harry later names her Hedwig, a name he finds in A History of Magic.

Harry also purchased his wand from Olivanders. After trying out a large number of wands, none of which seem quite right, Harry is handed a holly and phoenix feather wand. Harry pays seven Galleons for the wand and leaves the shop. Also when visiting Diagon Alley Harry remarked that he wished he had more than one pair of eyes to be able to take in all the sights the alley has to offer.

Harry, Hermione, and the Weasleys visit Flourish and Blotts to buy school books. They discovered that Gilderoy Lockhart was signing his new book, Magical Me. When Lockhart spotted Harry, he dragged him up in front of the camera with him and announced to the crowd that he would be the new Defence Against the Dark Arts teacher at Hogwarts for the up coming year. After Harry escaped from the spotlight, Lucius Malfoy and Arthur Weasley got into a fight. Lucius used that moment to sneak the Diary into Ginny Weasley's cauldron.

During the summer before his third year, Harry spent several weeks in Diagon Alley, staying in a room at the Leaky Cauldron by night and roaming the street by day, marvelling at the incredible shops and the witches and wizards, in from all over the country, who came by to do their shopping. He does his homework out in the open, eats free ice creams, picks up his books, and repeatedly stops by Quality Quidditch Supplies to admire the Firebolt. Ron, and the Hermione are also staying at the Leaky Cauldron. Hermione buys Crookshanks. That night, Harry overhears Mr and Mrs Weasley in conversation - and learns that Sirius Black is after him.

## Return of the Dark Lord

Following Voldemort's return to power in 1996, wizards and witches no longer felt safe wandering out in public, and Diagon Alley changed dramatically. The once-crowded streets stood virtually empty, faces of Death Eaters plastered the fronts of once-bright shops, and street vendors popped up, hawking anti-Dark devices.

Within another year and Voldemort's taking over of the Ministry of Magic, a large number of shops had closed, replaced by others devoted to the Dark Arts, and the street was filled with Muggle-borns who had been cast aside by the new system. Ollivanders and Florean Fortescue's Ice Cream Parlour were closed.

Presumably, after Voldemort's eventual downfall and the installation of Kingsley Shacklebolt as Minister for Magic, Diagon Alley eventually returned to its splendour of old.

## Location

Diagon Alley is accessible from Muggle London through the Leaky Cauldron, which is on Charing Cross Road, set between a bookshop and a record shop. The Muggles who pass by the inn seem to be "quite unconscious" of its existence. Knockturn Alley, a dark artefacts area, is an off shoot of Diagon Alley, as are the areas of Horizont Alley and Carkitt Market.

## Access

The entrance is behind the Leaky Cauldron in a small, walled courtyard with a dustbin. Diagon Alley can be accessed by tapping the correct brick in the wall behind the Leaky Cauldron (from the trash can, three up and two across). The wall goes in a small hole first but forms a large archway. It can also be accessed by Floo Powder and Apparition. There may be other entrances as well.

Diagon Alley connects to a second, less reputable shopping district, Knockturn Alley.

## Community

Inside the Alley is an assortment of restaurants, shops, and other sights; some even have tables out front with coloured umbrellas.[9] Particularly during the days or weeks before school starts at Hogwarts, the location is packed with witches and wizards, though shops are open year-round as witches and wizards travel to the location for various goods. While the shops include many school-supply locations, there are also many locations important to the wizarding world, such as Gringotts Wizarding Bank and Ollivanders. Diagon Alley is also the location of Weasleys' Wizard Wheezes, established by Fred and George Weasley shortly after leaving Hogwarts.

**Known Locations**

2nd Hand Brooms

A shop that sells used broomsticks.

Amanuensis Quills

A shop in Diagon Alley that sells quills. It is next to Madam Malkin's Robes For All Occasions shop.

Apothecary

A store located at North Side, Diagon Alley which supplies merchants with ingredients for potion-making.

Broomstix A shop that sells broomsticks.

Eeylops Owl Emporium

A pet shop located in Diagon Alley that sells owls and various other things needed for the care of owls, like Owl Treats. It sells a variety of breeds, including Screech, Barn, Tawny, Brown, and Snowy.

Florean Fortescue's Ice Cream Parlour It was owned and operated by Florean Fortescue, and was located at Diagon Alley.

Flourish and Blotts

A popular bookshop in Diagon Alley where most Hogwarts students purchase their schoolbooks.

Gambol and Japes Wizarding Joke Shop

Gambol and Japes Wizarding Joke Shop is located in Diagon Alley. Fred and George, and Lee Jordan stocked up on Dr Filibuster's

Fabulous Wet-Start, No-Heat Fireworks.

### Gringotts Wizarding Bank

Gringotts is the only known bank of the wizarding world. It was created by the goblin Gringott. It is located in Diagon Alley and is owned and run by Goblins. In addition to storing money and valuables for wizards, one can go there to exchange Muggle money for wizarding money.

### Healer Shop

The Healer of this shop altruistically offered free treatment at her healing station, seeing it as her duty.

### Junk shop

A shop that sells secondhand items such as broken wands, lopsided scales, etc.

### The Leaky Cauldron

A popular Wizarding pub in London. It is the entrance to Diagon Alley.

### Madam Malkin's Robes for All Occasions

Sometimes simply referred to as Madam Malkin's, it is a shop in Diagon Alley. Students get their Hogwarts school uniforms there, and also dress robes, travelling cloaks, and the like.

### Madam Primpernelle's Beautifying Potions

Located at 275 Diagon Alley, this shop helps witches getting rid of "warts and worse".

### Magical Menagerie

One of the shops where students buy their pets and supplies.

### Obscurus Books

Located at 18a Diagon Alley, Obscurus is a Wizarding book publisher. Its range of titles include the popular Fantastic Beasts and Where to Find Them.[21]

### Ollivanders

Ollivanders is the sole wand shop of Diagon Alley. Peeling gold letters over the door of the shop read: Ollivanders: Makers of Fine Wands since 382 B.C.. The shop's display consists of a solitary wand laying on a faded purple cushion in the dusty window. The shop is tiny, empty except for a single, spindly chair in the corner. Thousands of narrow boxes containing wands are piled right up to the ceiling of the tiny shop, and the whole place has a thin layer of dust about it.

### Potage's Cauldron Shop

A shop that sells cauldrons.

### Quality Quidditch Supplies

A shop in Diagon Alley. Its main products are things having to do with Quidditch such as Quaffles, Bludgers, and broomsticks.

### Rosa Lee Teabag

A teashop located in Diagon Alley as well as in Hogsmeade.

### Scribbulus Writing Instruments

A shop that sells ink and presumably other stationary items (quills, parchment).

### Second-Hand Bookshop

A shop that sells second-hand books.

### Second-Hand Robes

A shop that sells second-hand robes.

### Slug & Jiggers Apothecary

This is where students buy their potion ingredients.

Sugarplum's Sweets Shop

A shop that sells confections.

TerrorTours

Located at 59 Diagon Alley, TerrorTours is presumably a travel agency for wizards and witches.

The Ministry Press

A publishing house affiliated to the Ministry of Magic.

The Daily Prophet's main office

Presumably where the Daily Prophet newspapers are printed.

Twilfitt and Tatting's is a wizarding clothing shop located in Diagon Alley. Given that it is favoured by elitist pure-blood witch Narcissa Malfoy, it is probably an upmarket shop.

Weasleys' Wizard Wheezes

Located at 93 Diagon Alley, it is a joke shop owned by Fred and George Weasley. It sells practical joke objects, such as Extendable Ears, a Reusable Hangman, and Fred and George's special WonderWitch products, such as love potions and ten-second pimple remover. There is also a section of Muggle magic tricks in honour of their father Arthur. They're not big sellers, but they do fairly well.

Whizz Hard Books

Located at 129B Diagon Alley. Whizz Hard Books is a Wizarding book publisher. Its range of titles include the popular Quidditch Through the Ages and Hairy Snout, Human Heart.

Whizz Hard Books

Wiseacre's Wizarding Equipment A miscellaneous equipment shop.

Various Stalls and PeddlersThere are a variety of street peddlers who take up space in between shops out on the main thoroughfare of Diagon Alley. Included are a flower vendor, a vendor who is selling roasted chestnuts, and a jewelery vendor.

---

Me: Wow. So this is Diagon Alley.

Lola: It's incredible!

Nico: I'll say. This is the first time we've been here.

Hunter: (German-Hungarian Accent) Ja. This is vunderbar.

Me: No kidding.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) You'll like this. This is my family's shop here.

We were in front of Weasleys' Wizard Wheezes.

Me: Weasleys' Wizard Wheezes. Interesting place.

We went into the store.

George Weasley: (British Accent) Welcome to Fred and George's Wizard Wizarding Weezes!

Me: George and Fred Weasley. Good to see you guys.

Fred Weasley: (British Accent) You too mate.

Me: You got an awesome shop here.

We saw that it also had awesome fireworks.

Luan: I'll get some pranks from this store!

Miranda: As long as you don't buy an devastating April Fool's pranks, you'll be fine.

Luan: That was because of my Dark Side and she's now in the moon prison forever.

Nico: Tell that to my brother Connor.

Muscle Man: I'll buy some pranks too!

Benson: Ok. But you're not allowed to use them on us. Only on bad guys and on Gene during the Park prank wars.

Spiderman: Your park has prank wars?

Benson: Oh yeah. Horrible Prank Wars.

Benson revealed the deadly history of the Prank Wars. It was a brutal prank war with The Park and it's rival park East Pines and it went on for years until Muscle Man saved them all.

Nico: That is hardcore.

Hunter: Ja. Und we should stop that for good.

Me: I agree Hunter. That prank war is a massacre. We'll have to one day stop that or else someone is gonna get killed.

We bought all kinds of awesome pranks and gags and awesome candy and treats. We got Chocolate Frogs, Bertie Bott's Every Flavor Beans and all kinds of stuff. We each also got owls of different kinds. I got a Great Grey Owl, Nico got a barn owl, Laney got a Great Horned Owl, Lana got a Eurasian Eagle Owl, and Lola got a Spotted Owl and we also got cats of different kinds. The coolest part about the chocolate frogs was the Wizard Cards. They were pentagon shape cards that showed us famous wizards from all over the centuries. My first wizard cards were the founders of the houses of Hogwarts: Godric Gryffindor, Helga Hufflepuff, Rowena Ravenclaw and Salazar Slytherin.

---

Back home we were watching TV. I was on the computer and doing an analysis on what Voldemort plans to do.

Qin: So what is the primary goal of Lord Voldemort?

Me: He wants to kill all the muggles and muggleborn wizards so that pureblood wizards can rule over the world in the name of evil.

Qin gasped.

Qin: But why does he want to do that?

Me: He claims it's the "Good work of Salazar Slytherin." But in our eyes, it's Genocide.

Qin: How many Muggles are there compared to wizards?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up a bar graph of the population of Earth and it showed that Muggles were big.

Me: Out of 7.8 billion people on Earth as of 2019, there's only 500 million wizards.

Qin: (Gasps in horror) Voldemort is gonna wipe out 7.3 billion people!? That's insane!

Me: That's right. That's 95.5% of the planets population. Which is ultimate genocide and pure unrestrained hatred towards everyone on the entire planet.

Lincoln: Voldemort is pure ultimate evil!

Me: He's worse than Aku.

Qin: I can't believe that Voldemort is gonna kill everyone all because of one mans hatred towards all muggles.

Me: This takes bigotry and racism to a whole new level. Soon we will kill him and all of his followers and we will send all of their fucking asses off to Hell where they belong.

Nico: But where are they at?

Me: We'll find them and when we do, we will kill them all. Bunch of fuckers.

Lincoln: You said it J.D. We'll make him pay for trying to take our

planet.

Me: No ones takes our planet and lives. Voldemort will die and burn.

Qin: How many people are Muggle Born Wizards compared to pure blood?

Me: Lets see.

I looked it up and a pie chart showed that only 15% of all the wizards are pure blood and the rest is half blood and Muggle Born.

Qin: Only 15% of the wizards are pure blood?

Me: That is really unusual.

Then the TV changed to a Special Report.

Me: Uh oh.

News Announcer: We interrupt our regularly scheduled program to bring you this special report.

News Reporter: Notorious gangster Babyface Boretti has escaped from prison and is now currently at large.

Me: Babyface Boretti!?

Nico: You faced him before?

Me: It was years ago. It was one of the first cases I've ever done with Mystery Inc.

Velma: I remember that. Ranger Knudsen hit on me.

We gasped.

Lincoln: There's a criminal that has your last name J.D.?

Me: Yes but we're not related and his name is spelled with an E and mine is spelled with an O. It may sound the same, but we are no where near related.

I revealed his history.

---

Scooby-Doo and the gang travel to Camp Little Moose (Fred's old summer camp) to vacation and serve as camp counselors. But when they arrive, they find the camp empty, save for Burt the head counselor, and the local Forest Ranger Knudsen. They discover that one of the camp's old legends, the Woodsman, has come to life and scared the kids away. Ranger Knudsen suggests Burt close the camp before leaving. Burt is about to heed the Ranger's advice when three kids, Luke, Trudy, and Deacon, arrive at the camp. Fred convinces Burt to keep the camp open until the Mystery Inc. gang discover what's going on. But the gang and the kids are soon attacked by the Woodsman. The next day, everyone decides to spend the day at Big Moose Lake, home of the rich and modern Big Moose camp. The gang are enjoying their time at the lake until they are attacked by the Fishman, another camp legend come to life. During the chase, Scooby-Doo discovers a building at the bottom of Big Moose Lake. Everyone is now very scared, especially Deacon.

That night, Jessica, Camp Big Moose's head counselor, asks the gang if Camp Little Moose is pulling a prank on Camp Big Moose, explaining that an RV and some sonar equipment are missing from the camp. The gang wonders what purpose the equipment would serve for the Woodsman or the Fishman. Velma uses the RV's tracking device to locate it at Shadow Canyon, where (as Burt explains) the Spectre, another camp legend, resides. Everyone splits up; Fred, Daphne, Jessica, and Luke go investigate the building in Big Moose Lake, and Velma, Burt, Trudy, Shaggy, Scooby, and Deacon head to Shadow Canyon. After being chased by the Fishman, Fred and the others discover a whole town in the Lake, as well as some dynamite hidden in a cavern. Velma and company discover the missing RV and sonar equipment in Shadow Canyon. They find the sonar equipment is being used to scan the lake. Then, they are chased by the Spectre.

Everyone meets back at Camp Little Moose to go over what they found. Deacon decides he has had enough and wants to go back to Camp Big Moose, and Jessica drives him. The Mystery Inc. Gang want to know more about the underwater town, so they ask a local shop owner about it. He explains that the town is called Moose Creek, and used to be a mining town that was forced to be evacuated to create the dam and Big Moose Lake. But, more importantly, the treasure of a notorious gangster named Ricky LaRue is said to still be buried there. Before his death, the gangster told his old cellmate BabyFace Boretti that if the sun hits the town on the Summer Solstice, the location of the treasure will be revealed. BabyFace later escaped from prison two months prior to the current events. The gang deduces that the dynamite will be used to destroy the dam and reveal Moose Creek in order for the monsters to find the treasure, as the next day is the Summer Solstice. But doing this will flood Camp Little Moose. The gang returns to the camp to find that the Woodsman has laid waste to it, but Burt, Luke, and Trudy are safe. But the gang realize that if the Woodsman found nobody at Camp Little Moose, he would be free to destroy the dam. The dam then explodes, and everyone narrowly escapes in time.

Everyone then goes to Moose Creek, now exposed, to explore. There they find Jessica, who explains she was following Deacon. They are then attacked by the Woodsman, who chases Fred, Jessica, and Luke. The rest are found by Deacon, who locks them up in a jail cell, revealing his true identity as the criminal Babyface Boretti and that he is looking for the treasure. After a long chase, the Woodsman is caught and revealed to be Ranger Knudsen, who is also the Fishman and the Specter in disguise.

The gang also capture Babyface Boretti, who tries to escape with the treasure. Velma explains that Babyface and Ranger Knudsen teamed up to scare away the kids at Camp Little Moose, explode the dam, and take the treasure. Babyface posed as Deacon to try to convince everyone to leave. The two also used the sonar equipment that they stole to search for the town buried beneath the lake.

In the end, Burt and Jessica merge the camps to form Camp Little Big Moose at Moose Creek while Babyface Boretti and Ranger Knudsen are arrested for their actions.

---

Qin: That's terrible!

Shockwave: I find it very disturbing that there is a criminal with your name, J.D.

Me: Tell me about it.

Lola: But why is he called Babyface?

Me: Well a lot of infamous gangsters over the decades have features that make them what they are. Babyface Boretti is called that because he has a face and head that looks like that of a baby. Another gangster like him was Baby Face Nelson.

I pulled up his profile.

---

Lester Joseph Gillis (December 6, 1908 - November 27, 1934), known by the alias George Nelson and Baby Face Nelson, was an American bank robber. He was given the nickname Baby Face Nelson due to his small stature and somewhat youthful appearance, although few dared call him that to his face. Criminal associates instead called him "Jimmy". He became partners with John Dillinger, helping him escape from prison in Crown Point, Indiana. Nelson and the remaining gang members were labeled as public enemy number one.

Nelson was responsible for killing more FBI agents than any other person. He was fatally shot by FBI agents during a shootout called The Battle of Barrington.

---

Lincoln: So that's Baby Face Nelson.

Me: Yep. He's called that because of his youthful appearance and how he looks like a kid. He died in 1934 in a terrible shootout with FBI agents as they were about to arrest him and they called him Public Enemy Number 1.

Laney: I remember reading about him. He was one of the most dangerous gangsters ever.

Lola: Wow.

Me: Yeah. But back to the matter at hand, I think I know what Babyface Boretti is after. He's after this.

I pulled up a map of Camp Little Big Moose, and I found a surprising treasure.

Me: He's after the Treasure of Moose Creek.

Lucy Loud: What's the treasure of Moose Creek?

Me: It's the treasure of all of the gangsters of the Roaring 20s. Legends say that over the course of 50 years from 1913 to 1963, all of the country's most infamous gangsters over the course of that timeframe have been building up a massive treasure composed of all of their money, jewels, gold, weapons and more.

Nico: Wow! That's amazing.

Laney: That is an amazing treasure to find.

Nicole: It sure is Laney. Like with the big National Treasure, I've been trying to find that treasure for decades.

Lincoln: That is so cool.

Me: It is. During the first time I busted Boretti with Mystery Inc, we found the lost treasure of Ricky LeRue.

Laney: (Gasp) I've heard about that. That treasure was all the money and gold that he stole over his entire career before he was sent to Alcatraz.

Me: That's right. The entirety of all of the money and gold he stole over the years was locked in a treasure chest that he buried underground. To get to the treasure, Babyface Boretti had to blow up the dam that made Big Moose Lake and drain it.

Fred: And in doing so he destroyed my childhood camp, Camp Little Moose.

Me: I remember that Fred. That was evil. Also here's the kicker. Before Ricky LeRue died, he told his cellmate Babyface Boretti the secret to finding the treasure: When dawn breaks on the Summer Solstice, the steeple will point the way.

Laney: So sunrise on June 21st.

Me: Bingo. We found the treasure and got Babyface Boretti and Ranger Knudsen arrested. Sentenced them to 75 years in prison. Boretti also got life in Solitary Confinement for escape. But now that he's escaped again, we have to kill him. We used the money from LeRue's treasure to build a much better and amazing camp. We merged Camps Big Moose and Little Moose together and formed Camp Little Big Moose.

Lori: That's literally amazing!

Luna: Yeah. That's rockin dudes.

Wheeljack: How about you guys pose as camp counselors with Mystery Inc. to flush those dirtbags out?

Maria: Good idea. Me, Stewie, Venom, William, Elena, and Riku want in.

Me: Just what I was thinking Wheeljack. Just like with Camp Jellyjam. And Camp Little Big Moose is open all year. Here's what we do.

I revealed the plan. We were gonna have Maria, Stewie, Venom, William, Elena and Riku dress up as camp counselors and hide in the shadows and wait for everyone to go to sleep. Then when we get our chance, we strike at Babyface Boretti and Ranger Knudsen.

Lincoln: Good plan.

Me: Lets fly!

We were off to Camp Little Big Moose in the Ozark mountains of West Virginia.

---

## CAMP LITTLE BIG MOOSE, OZARKS, WEST VIRGINIA

---

We arrived at the camp and we were waiting in the trees and hiding in the shadows.

Burt: Thank you all for coming.

Maria: You're welcome Burt.

Fred: It's good to see you again Burt and you too Jessica.

Burt: Thanks Fred.

We were hiding in the trees and we had a long wait. Maria did water sport activities, Riku did arts and crafts, Venom did Fishing, William did survival skills, Stewie did Technical Skills, and Elena did Rafting and ziplining.

Me: So far so good.

We waited and at dark at 8:00 PM we saw two figures creeping around the camp.

Me: Is that them?

I put on my Night Vision Binoculars and saw that the figures were Ranger Knudsen and Babyface Boretti.

Me: That's them, lets get them.

We went at them as they were digging and we jumped them and I punched Babyface Boretti in the face and sent him into a mud pool.

He got up and he saw me.

Me: Its been a long time Babyface Boretti.

Babyface Boretti: Do I know you?

Me: Don't you remember? I was only 10 years old when me and Mystery Inc. busted you and sent you back to the Stony Lonesome.

Babyface Boretti: Wait a second. Yes I remember you now. You're J.D. Knudson. And you have become the world famous leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. I don't know how you escaped from that maximum security prison, but you will never escape again when we're through with you.

Babyface Boretti: What do you mean?

Me: There will plenty of gold where you're going.

Muscle Man: You know who else is named after a baby? My mom!

I fired an energy blast and it enveloped Babyface Boretti and exploded. Killing him.

The explosion woke everyone and they saw us.

Burt: What's going on here?

Me: We have a couple of escaped prisoners here. The one I killed over there was escaped gangster Babyface Boretti. He escaped from prison earlier this morning. And I believe you know this face.

Burt: I sure do. That's ranger Knudsen.

Me: Yep. Funny thing is, we both have almost the same name. Except his name has an E and I have an O.

Burt: They do sound alike huh?

Nico: No kidding. Except they're spelled differently.

Kid 1: WHOA! That's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Kid 2: Wow! You guys are our heroes!

Kid 3: We love you guys! You're awesome!

Me: Good to know we have some fans.

William: (To Ranger Knudsen) You know what? Unlike your buddy, we're throwing you in prison. That way, we can run some D.N.A. test to see if you and J.D. really are related.

Me: Lets get him!

Troy Burrows: Burt, you and the campers are in for a treat.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Zeo Power Rangers!

Kid 1: Whoa! The Megaforce Power Rangers are real!

Kid 2: AWESOME!

Kid 3: That is amazing!

Gia Moran: Looks like we're going to have some fans when this is over.

Emma Goodall: You said it.

Me: You guys all have been very popular for 26+ years. And that's just in America. Lets get him!

We went at Ranger Knudsen and I punched him in the face and Lola bit him in the leg and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Hunter bashed him in the face and broke his nose.

Velma: Hit on me, will you?

POW!

Velma punched him in the face.

The Megaforce Rangers punched him all over the place.

Me: Lets show him some of our combos!

Shockwave: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser gun 100-fold.

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H.): Pain is my favorite word! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her strength and powers 100-fold. Miranda turned into a spider.

Shockwave and Miranda (W.I.T.C.H): LASER SPIDER WEBSHOT!

Shockwave fired a powerful barrage of lasers and Miranda fired a powerful barrage of web and they hit the ground behind Ranger Knudsen and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wheeljack: Time for some awesome action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Shoulder Cannons 100-fold.

Spiderman: Time for this Spider to strike! SPIDER CYBER KEY POWER!

The Spiderman Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his web powers 100-fold.

Wheeljack and Spiderman: WEB SLING MISSILESTORM!

Spiderman fired powerful webbing and Wheeljack fired missiles and they hit behind Ranger Knudsen and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Lets show them some of our final smashes!

Muscle Man: Righto man! You know who else likes to pulverize bad guys? MY MOM! TRAILER SUPERSLAM PUNCH!

Muscle Man formed his fist into a trailer and punched Ranger Knudsen in the face and sent him crashing into the ground and into the mud pool.

Velma: This is for hitting on me! BOOKSTORM WORD PUNCH!

Velma formed a cloud of books and they fired laser words at Ranger Knudsen and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Laney: Lets tie this clod up! BRAMBLE VINE CONSTRICTION!

Laney formed a bunch of bramble vines and they wrapped around Ranger Knudsen and he was in a lot of pain.

After the fight we had Ranger Knudsen arrested.

Me: Lets see if the DNA Test will reveal it.

I took some of my blood and his blood and we compared it. It was not a match.

Me: It's not a match. Good.

Nico: Ranger Knudsen and Babyface Borreti have failed this world.

Me: Yep.

Everyone cheered wildly for us.

Velma: (To the viewers) Never mess with the smartest girl of Mystery Inc. or there will be trouble.

Me: You said it Velma.

We went to searching for the treasure of the gangsters and we found it and it was a massive treasure and there were trillions of dollars in cash, gold and more. We gave it back to the country and the world. Ranger Knudsen was sentenced to life in the Antarctica Prison in solitary confinement.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete and another awesome Scooby Doo movie done.

Scooby Doo in Camp Scare was awesome! No I did not bust a gangster in real life. But that would be cool if I did. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a battle with Dark Kat of Swat Kats and I have a special surprise for you all. Dark Kat is gonna pay for ruining the Swat Kats careers in the Enforcers.

See you all tomorrow.

# Death to Dark Kat

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was heading through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2773.3: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the planet Magix, 83,034 light-years away from Earth. We're going to visit the academy that the Winx Club went to and see what it was like for them.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so awesome!

Rachel S.D.: You will love it Lincoln. This is also where we learned to use our magic.

Bloom: That's right. It took a long while to get to where we're at.

Tecna: (British Accent) Indeed.

Rachel (Animorphs): I never thought that a school for fairies and magic existed.

Me: It's really cool.

Prowl: I think we should consider that there are more of your enemies out there then just Valtor, Darkor, and the Trix.

Me: Noted. If they attack, we will kill them. We have arrived.

We arrived at the planet Magix. It was a beautiful planet.

We landed and we were in front of Alfea Academy.

---

Alfea is an ancient school for fairies, and apparently the only one dedicated to fairy education only. The Alfea students are mostly in training ages 16-18 (unless they have been held back a grade like Stella, so in her case, 19). Fairies here learn how to control their power, fight evil, learn new spells as well as be guardians of their planets, or in many cases, learn how to be their realms' queens. In

Season 4, it is here that the Winx, after graduating, taught for a short period of time.

## Education

The fairy students come to college here to learn how to cast spells, create enchanted auras, and make magical potions. Potionology, metamorphosis, metamorphosymbiosis, magiphilosophy, biotrasformation, magiphysics, cognitive analysis, applied convergence, magic invocation, magic self defense, history of magic, and good manners… are among the complex subjects taught in the college by very skilled, strict and demanding teachers. Thanks to these lessons, the aspiring teenage fairies learn how to use and improve their powers in order to fight against evil in the name of equality, brotherhood and justice. The Alfea students live within the college itself, which has an enormous, well-stocked library, classrooms, and a Magical Archive where the most important secrets of Magix are kept. The education in Alfea lasts 3 years, one for each Fairy Form in the journey of an aspiring full-fledged fairy.

## In the Past

When Mavilla was headmistress of Alfea, owning and exhibiting the strengths of one's Fairy Animal was considered a vital part of a fairy education. Everything taught was a reflection of the contents of the Tome of Nature. Eventually, Mavilla realized Alfea was like a big cage to Fairy Animals and the current curriculum prohibited them from living freely. At another point in time, Eldora was keeper of the Alfea Greenhouse and taught floral magic.

## First Year

Freshmen fairies learn how to master their own source of power, as well as their Winx, and learn many basic spells they can use in their daily life as well as spells cast spontaneously and on instinct. Learning how to change one's appearance in metamorphosis class and making potions in Potionology are part of this year's education. Fairies also learn how to explore diverse environments or complete certain tasks in the Simulation Room. Choosing one of the two prompts is a fairy's midterm. Some training exercises are also required.

## Second Year

In their cognitive analysis class, fairies increase their magicial abilities by learning technical incantations, spells requiring cognitive analysis and accurate pronunciation. Other classes include magic invocation, which teaches the practice of making magic through technical charms, magic self-defense, which teaches how to defend oneself through the use of spells, and applied convergence, which teaches how to effectively combine powers. They also have the goal of earning Charmix, a power-up that will temporarily boost their energy.

## Third Year

After spring break, fairies are tasked with their final exam; earning Enchantix, the Final Fairy Form in a fairy's formal educational journey to become a full-fledged fairy. Those who achieve Enchantix will participate in training exercises to hone their abilities.

## Graduation

After earning Enchantix, the basic fairy education is completed and they will receive the titles of Guardian Fairies of their respective homeworlds.

## School Building

Alfea's hallway.

Its campus is a large castle with pink walls and blue roofs built around a courtyard itself having a well that leads to underground tunnels linking the three schools of Magix together.

Inside the Library.

The classrooms, school hospital and kitchen and school hall are mostly located on ground level, while the rooms of the staff members and the dormitories of the students are on the first floor. On the first floor, there is also the library, the office of the headmistress, and the school archives, found in one of the towers of the castle and guarded by the Pixie Concorda.

Alfea is surrounded by a barrier spell which prevents non-magical beings from entering the premises of the school and, in times of danger, another barrier which prevents enemies from entering, like in Season 3 against Valtor and in the first movie against Mandragora.

## Locations

The School Gates are the only access to the school compound. They consist of a large pink archway with two wing-like doors that move to open or close the gates.

Alfea used to have a crest when Faragonda was still a student. The crest was a curved golden "A" on a purple and blue flower with a golden outline at the top of the school gates. The crest was placed just above Alfea's gate. The "A" of the crest is also seen on what used to be the school's uniform. By the time the Winx had joined Alfea, the crest had been removed and replaced with an orb of the same color as the school walls.

The non-forested area around the castle is used by the students to spend their time or for classes.

## Central Courtyard

The Central Courtyard is a large open space at the center of the school, which is built around it. It contains:

Benches where students can sit and spend their free time.

A Well through which the tunnels connecting Alfea, Red Fountain and Cloud Tower to each other can be accessed. As it is shown in Faraway Reflection, when the moonlight shines on it, the well opens a portal, which leads to another dimension with lots water, where the map of the Infinite Ocean can be seen.

A Public Square where functions such as the beginning of year and graduation ceremonies are done. It also serves as a landing space for Red Fountain ships.

## Ground Floor

The Classrooms are found on the ground floor around the central courtyard. The students learn most of their subjects there.

The Potions Laboratory is where the Fairies learn to prepare potions.

The School Kitchen is where the food for the students and staff of Alfea is prepared. Students may also be assigned to do the cooking as chores or as punishment. Chef Sfoglia works there.

The Entrance Hall is a large room found at the end of the School Courtyard, opposite the School Gates, and it is accessed from the outside by a set of stairs. The Entrance hall opens into corridors through which the classrooms can be accessed and it has a stairway from which the upper parts of the school can be accessed.

The School Hall is a large room found on the ground floor. It has a large dome of glass as its outer wall and there are long tables where the students have their breakfast, lunch, and dinner. It has a special tier for staff members. Parties and balls are often held there and during such occasions, the tables are removed to make a place for the festivities. A large glass dome is the School Hall's outer wall. It is found below the Headmistress' Office and next to the Entrance Hall.

The School Hospital is where students are treated in case of health problems and injuries. It is composed of an office and of a resting room with many beds. It is managed by Nurse Ofelia and her assistant.

The School Museum is where various things from the history of Magix are displayed. It has a Fashion History section.

The Greenhouse is where many species of magical plants are grown at Alfea, possibly for use in magic classes or in potion-making. Eldora used to teach magical botany there but after she left the school it was abandoned and became a secret location.

The History of Fashion Room is where beautiful clothes are preserved with age changer spells.

The Music Cafe is where students can sit and have a drink while listening to music being played on the stage and play some themselves.

The Alfea Underfloors is where mystical, ancient relics are kept, which includes the statues of the Alfea Champions.

The Hall of Memories, formerly known as the Hall of Fairy Animals, is where the Stone of Memories and a natural source of Wild Magic were kept.

Costume Depository

Magical Labyrinth

First Floor

The Dormitories are where the belongings of the students are kept and where their bedrooms are found. They have bathrooms included in them and is assumed that they also have all the other facilities that the students need for their daily lives. The students spend a considerable amount of their time in their dormitories, doing homework or their hobbies or spending time with their classmates.

The Staff Quarters are where the teachers and the other staff members of the school have their personal living space. Some teachers might share their quarters like the students.

The Headmistress's Office is where the Headmistress of Alfea does the formal work of the school and where she attends official visitors. There is also a magic mirror there through which the whole school can be seen and there is a communication device that is used to communicate with the headteachers of the other schools of magic.

Offices belonging to other staff members can be found on the first floor. Griselda has an office there.

The Hall of Enchantments is a secret part of Alfea that only the staff of Alfea can access. According to Headmistress Faragonda, it is the heart of Alfea. It contains:

A library containing everything about magic and its history.

A hall where the portraits of all the enemies of the Magic Dimension can be found.

The Simulation Room is where virtual simulations take place by using the Simulator, a very powerful computer that combines technology and magic. It can also be used to teleport people to other locations and there is an amphitheater with an office where slideshows can be done. Professor Palladium is the one who is in charge of the Simulation Chamber. According to Professor Palladium, the people using the chamber can experience the situations in the certain environment.

The School Amphitheater is where the students sometimes attend the school assembly and where general meetings are often held, especially in crisis times. Students may also take part in activities such as dance practice and rehearsing there. There is a table with chairs around it where staff members sit. Exams may also be held there. especially practical ones.

The School Library is where many books about various topics can be found. It has its own magical research system. Miss Barbatea is the Librarian.

The Golden Gate is where the most precious and important magic knowledge of Alfea is stored. It contains many books and scrolls written by ancient and powerful sorcerers.

Rooms can be found on the first floor where guests and other people may live. The Winx obtain their room when they return to Alfea in Season 5.

The Fairy Clock Room is where Sirenix Fairies can use their powers to relive the past and reveal Time's secrets.

There are balconies adjoined to the student dormitories and the staff quarters.

History of Magic Room

Towers

There are two towers in Alfea.

The North Tower is where the Magic Archive of Alfea is found. Precious and rare books about many things can be found there and the school's Codex used to be kept there. A Pixie, named Concorda, is the keeper of the Secret Archives.

The Southwest Tower is a tower mentioned in Season 2.

There is a viewpoint on one of the towers.

Other

There are underground tunnels which connect Alfea to the other magical schools and which were used in ancient times if the schools were attacked. Also, it was used in Season 1 Episode 3 when the Trix used it to ruined the Red Fountain gifts for the 1st year fairies and get Stella's ring.

There is a large forest around Alfea which is used for tests, exams, and training. It is unknown if these parts of the forest belong to the school or not.

The Alfea Natural Park, which is a refuge for Fairy Animals, is found in the forest.

There is as bus stop where students, guests and staff members can take buses from and to Magix City and to other places in Magix.

There is an Aviary in Alfea that can be accessed by magical means since it is larger than the school building. It is similar to a giant open-air garden where giant flowers and giant birds, such as the giant eagles, can be found. Although only magic can open the aviary, the people inside it cannot use magic spells, so they cannot do anything but understand the inhabitants for survival.

* * *

Bloom: Welcome to Alfea, guys.

Me: It's amazing.

Nico: This is awesome!

Vince: It sure is.

Rachel S.D.: Lets show you around.

We went into the building and it was amazing. Ms. Faragonda was showing us around.

Elena: Ms. Faragonda, I'd like to say that the Winx Club have been good friends ever since we met them.

Ms. Faragonda: (British Accent) I'm glad they all have good friends with all of you.

Me: Thank you.

Brawl: I just hope the witches of Cloud Tower look up to us as well.

Me: Me too.

Later we went back to Earth.

---

When we got back to Earth we found out that Dark Kat was back and was plotting to destroy the whole city.

---

Dark Kat is a wanted mastermind and his goal is to destroy Megakat City to create a new lawless town called "Dark Kat City". Being highly intelligent and calculating, Dark Kat often anticipated his foes' actions with great accuracy and it was a recurring theme throughout the series that all of his hideouts were rigged with explosives. His attempt to bomb the Enforcer headquarters indirectly led to Chance and Jake's fallout with the Enforcers and the birth of the SWAT Kats.

---

We were heading towards Dark Kat's Hideout to destroy him and put an end to him once and for all.

In his volcano hideout, Dark Kat was on the phone with someone.

?: So, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is heading towards your position?

Dark Kat: Yes. But they and the Legion of Doom are unaware of our plan.

?: Make sure it stays that way on your end. You might be heading to your death. But that won't matter in the end.

Dark Kat: That's right. And Spicer is going to be the first one to go. (hangs up)

As we were flying, the Swat Kats were with us and they had a new member with them. Her name is Alexis Catnip A.K.A. Kira. She is an orphan girl that Chance and Jake adopted and she was made into the Swat Kat Kira. She is very skilled and powerful in Martial Arts and technology.

Kira: This Dark Kat sounds dangerous!

Me: He's the worst Alexis. He wants to destroy all of the city and make a new city of lawlessness.

Kira: That's terrible!

Me: We won't let him do that. He's also the very monster that ruined the jobs of the Swat Kats. This was before they became the Swat Kats.

Razor: That's right.

Lincoln: That's evil.

Nico: He has failed this whole world.

Me: Yep. Not only that but the Enforcers have been after Dark Kat for years.

Nico: Wow.

Me: I know. But this time we finish him for good.

Lucy Loud: Let's get all of the gear from Dark Kat's hideout.

Me: Good thinking.

Aylene C.: Dark Kat is a monster. We need to get rid of him for good.

In Dark Kat's volcano hideout, Dark Kat was getting ready.

A Massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof and a phoenix cry was heard as we arrived on the scene.

Dark Kat: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Swat Kats. How pleasant of you all to arrive. I see you have the real Jack Spicer with you.

Me: And we've come to kill you Dark Kat. You will pay for your crimes.

Dark Kat: So you're all really serious on destroying people like me? Does that include Jack Spicer as well?

Nico: Of course not. Jack's proven that there's good in his heart. The only reason he isn't with us is because he's insecure about himself.

Raimundo: (scoffs) Yeah, right.

Omi: Apologies, Nico. But I might have to disagree with you on that statement.

Dark Kat: (chuckles) I think you're going to change your mind about Jack Spicer in a few more days.

Me: What are you saying?

Dark Kat: Oh I wouldn't want to spoil the surprise. I see that you have a new teammate with you Swat Kats.

T-bone: That's our business!

Me: Lets get this creep!

We powered up and transformed.

Troy Burrows: Time to take this guy out with our Samurai powers!

Megaforce Rangers: Legenary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Super Samurai Rangers.

T Bone: I killed Rex Shard. And now, I'll try to kill you!

Me: We all will.

We went at Dark Kat and his Creeplings and I punched him in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted them into ash and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated them. I punched Dark Kat in the stomach and Nico kicked him in the face and Laney entangled him in vines and slammed him into the ground. Kira fired powerful match head missiles and they hit Dark Kat and exploded. It burned him all over with the power of 20 pounds of napalm. Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Oceanus Shenron fired a powerful barrage of air energy balls and they hit Dark Kat and exploded all over. Aylene fired powerful blasts of fire and burned him and Luna drenched him with water. Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of black lightning and electrocuted him and he saw what he fired the most and that was the power of Justice. Marinette kicked him in the face and Adrien punched him in the face. The Megaforce Power Rangers slashed them with elemental blades from their swords and they kicked him and punched him in the face. Dark Kat was getting savagely overwhelmed.

Me: I've had it with this freak! Lets finish him.

Razor: With pleasure.

Brawl: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electron gun 100-fold.

Elena: Lets get him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her lightning powers 100-fold.

Brawl and Elena: SUPER LIGHTNING DEATH RAY!

They both fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Dark Kat and electrocuted him all over.

Rachel (Animorphs): Time for some real pain! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Prowl: Time for some serious pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missiles 100-fold

Animorphs Rachel and Prowl: DRAGON FIRE NAPALM BURNBLAST!

Rachel turned into a fire breathing dragon and breathed fire and Prowl fired powerful missiles and the blasts hit Dark Kat and exploded.

Me: Time to finish you for good Dark Kat.

Lincoln: You got it! LIGHTNING DRAGON FIST!

Lincoln flared up his fist with powerful lightning and it turned into a deadly dragon and he punched Dark Kat and electrocuted him all over.

T-Bone: This is for costing us our jobs at the Enforcers and sending us to the salvage yard! MATCH HEAD MISSILE FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

T-Bone fired a massive barrage of match head missiles and they lit on fire and slammed into Dark Kat and exploded with fire and more.

Lucy Loud: Now you will never come back! NIZOGAMOURNE DAMNED SWORD SLASH!

Lucy Loud flared up the blade of Nizogamourne in black fire and she slashed Dark Kat and cleaved him in half right down the middle and killed him instantly and sent his evil spirit into the River of Fire.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: Dark Kat, you have failed this world.

T-Bone: And we now can fix our lives.

Me: Yep.

Kira: This was awesome!

Me: It was. You did really well for your first time as a Swat Kat, Alexis.

Kira: Thanks J.D.

Lucy Loud: (To the viewers) Not even a villain like Dark Kat is a match for the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Lucy.

We took all of Dark Kat's equipment and integrated it with ours.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and the 3rd Swat Kats Villains destroyed.

Dark Kat was the worst villain ever in the Swat Kats world. He was terrifying. This chapter was made as a tribute to Brock Peters who was the voice of Dark Kat. He also voiced Lord Bloth of Pirates Of Dark Water. He died of Pancreatic Cancer.

R.I.P. Brock Peters - July 2, 1927 to August 23, 2005.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. The next Swat Kats Villains we're going after later on is Dr. Viper and we're going to make that snake suffer. Next up is another Goosebumps Villain. We're going after the mutant from

Attack Of The Mutant. Get ready for an awesome fight against a renegade hero.

See you all tomorrow

# Attack of the Shapeshifting Mutant

In a room at Hogwarts, I was interrogating the infamous Bartemius "Barty" Crouch Jr., Son of British Ministry of Magic councilman Bartemius Crouch Sr.

---

Bartemius "Barty" Crouch Junior (c. 1962 - 1995) was a British wizard and the son of Bartemius Crouch Senior. He became an ardent follower of Lord Voldemort in order to become a Death Eater and Dark Wizard in his teenage years. He was the first escapee of Azkaban prison in its almost 300 year history, though only his father, late mother and the family house-elf knew until 1994.

In 1981, shortly after Voldemort's first defeat, Crouch allegedly participated in the capture and torture of Frank and Alice Longbottom along with the Lestranges, using the Cruciatus Curse to drive the two Aurors to insanity. Crouch and his comrades were sentenced to life imprisonment in Azkaban for their crimes by his own father.

Crouch and his parents hatched a plot under which Crouch's mother would take his place in Azkaban, using the Polyjuice Potion to disguise herself. She died and was buried in Azkaban, with the result that the wizarding world believed that Crouch himself was dead. Crouch spent the following years living under his father's Imperius Curse. He eventually broke free with the help of Voldemort, who had learned that Crouch was still alive, and again entered the Dark Lord's service

Disguised as Alastor Moody, former Auror and the new Defence Against the Dark Arts professor at Hogwarts during the 1994-1995 school year. In this role, Crouch fixed the Triwizard Tournament so that Harry Potter was chosen as a champion, and turned the Triwizard Cup into a Portkey that transported Harry and Cedric Diggory to Voldemort. Shortly afterwards, his identity was exposed, and Crouch was given the Dementor's Kiss by a Dementor that

Cornelius Fudge had brought along with him.

Barty was born in around 1962 or 1963 into the influential pure-blood Crouch family, which had strong connections to the Ministry of Magic. Bartemius Crouch Senior's intent on catching Dark Wizards and becoming Minister for Magic likely played a role in him not paying enough attention to his son. It is very possible that this had an influence on the younger Barty's life choices. His mother, Mrs Crouch, was a "wispy looking witch" who dearly loved him. According to Mr Crouch, young Barty had achieved twelve O.W.L.s, though Crouch was delirious when claiming it.

## Allegiance with Death Eaters

Barty took the Dark Mark in his late teens, and after Lord Voldemort's first defeat in 1981, he worked with Death Eaters searching for their fallen master. He was captured with Bellatrix, Rodolphus, and Rabastan Lestrange after they tortured the Aurors Alice and Frank Longbottom with the Cruciatus Curse, driving the couple into insanity. Barty and the other Death Eaters were brought to trial before the Council of Magical Law, over which his father presided.

Barty was insistent on his innocence, claiming he had not taken part in the crimes, and begged his father before the entire assembled Council and witnesses such as Rita Skeeter and his mother to clear him of the charges. Barty's father headed the Department of Magical Law Enforcement at the time and was under extreme pressure to appear to be punishing the terrorism perpetrated by Lord Voldemort's Death Eaters.

## Imprisonment in Azkaban and escape

Barty's father chose to make a public example of his son, and sentenced him to a term of life imprisonment in Azkaban at the age of eighteen or nineteen. According to Sirius Black, the trial was no more than an excuse to show how much the father hated the child, as the elder Crouch went as far as to drown out his son's voice by shouting the announcement of sentencing, and Barty was screaming inside his cell for his mother for the first few days, but then quieted down from the extreme depressive influence of the Dementors, as did many other prisoners. Barty already looked in poor health when he was brought in, as Sirius described.

One year later, his mother's health had deteriorated drastically from the stress of her son's imprisonment, as did Barty's own from the severe depression inflicted by the prison. The couple were allowed to visit due to Bartemius Snr's high status in the Ministry and as Mrs Crouch's dying wish. She persuaded her husband to help smuggle their son out of Azkaban by swapping him for his mother. Using Polyjuice Potion, and undetected by the blind Dementors, Mrs Crouch took the place of her son. She died a short time later, and was buried outside the fortress under the guise of her son.

## Imprisonment with his father

Bartemius Jnr was brought back to the family household, where he was nursed back to health by their house-elf Winky. Revitalised, Barty's only goal is to search for his master, which he made no efforts to hide from his father. Bartemius Snr, overcame with grief and guilt, sought long and hard to subjugate his wayward son, to protect his son's existence secret from public and to prevent him searching Voldemort. In the end, the elder Crouch was forced to use the Imperius Curse on his son when he found no other methods capable of the feat of controlling him, and forced him to hide under an Invisibility cloak at all times. Winky was assigned to become caretaker and keeper, where she would constantly tried to persuade his father to reward him for good behaviour (even if it was only a byproduct of the Imperius Curse).

Bertha Jorkins, a Ministry of Magic employee, accidentally discovered the truth when she came unannounced to the Crouch home and discovered their secret. Bartemius Snr rectified this with a Memory Charm so powerful that she suffered permanent brain damage. Shortly thereafter, Peter Pettigrew ran into Bertha while searching for Voldemort. In the hopes that she would prove useful to him, Peter tricked her into going with him. She ended up proving very useful to Voldemort; not only did he extract the whereabouts of his loyal servant, but also gathered information on the Triwizard Tournament, which was to be held at Hogwarts. Voldemort murdered Bertha, and the Ministry deemed her "missing" for months.

## Rejoining the Dark Lord

Barty was sent to the 1994 Quidditch World Cup under cover of the Invisibility Cloak along with their elf, Winky. Winky knew that Barty had always loved Quidditch and persuaded his father to allow him to go out and have some fresh air. Barty's mother, after all, wanted him to have freedom. Barty's seat, by chance, was in the top box directly behind the seats of Harry Potter and Ron Weasley. During the Quidditch match, Barty broke free of the Imperius Curse his father had placed on him. Denied of free will and magic for so long, he stole Harry's wand, which was in view poking out of the boy's back pocket. Winky did not see this, as she was so afraid of heights in the sky box that she covered her eyes for the entire Quidditch match.

After the World Cup was through, Barty launched the Dark Mark into the sky over the campgrounds in reaction to the free Death Eaters making sport of Muggles. His anger stemmed from their lack of initiative in finding their master, which he yearned to do and yet was unable. Ministry officials fired multiple Stunning Spells through the woods, crisscrossing the area where Barty and Winky had been, rendering them both unconscious and breaking the spell Winky had used to bind Barty to her in the chaos. Winky was dismissed for being found with Harry's wand, which was proven to have produced the Dark Mark, as well as her guardianship being proven unreliable due to Barty Jr acquiring a wand and nearly escaping. Bartemius Snr found his son's unconscious body behind the bushes, and recasted the Imperius Curse on him after the other officials left, and the two returned home.

Left alone in the house with only father and son, one night shortly after the Dark Mark incident, Peter Pettigrew and Lord Voldemort suddenly appeared at the home. Voldemort needed a loyal follower to help him regain power, and easily managed to free Barty from his father's imprisonment. They put Bartemius Snr under the Imperius Curse and forced him to keep working at the Ministry as he usually would.

## Disguised as Alastor Moody

As part of his servitude as a Death Eater, Barty was charged with infiltrating Hogwarts Castle, entering Harry's name into the Goblet of

Fire and guiding him through the Triwizard Tournament without having appeared to do so. Barty accomplished this by breaking into former Auror Alastor "Mad-Eye" Moody's home and kidnapping him. He created Polyjuice Potion from Alastor's hair and concealed the Auror in his own magical trunk. He then proceeded to take over Alastor's job at Hogwarts, teaching Defence Against the Dark Arts. He was able to maintain his disguise for months undetected by consistently sipping the potion from a hip flask; he did so in plain view of students and staff, and it was generally assumed that this was due to intense paranoia. He kept Moody alive under the Imperius Curse to continue harvesting hair for the Polyjuice Potion, and to question him about his personality, behaviour and knowledge, in order to make the act more convincing.

Upon entering Hogwarts' Start-of-Term Feast with Moody's appearance, he received applause only from Dumbledore and Hagrid, both of whom stopped quickly after realising that absolutely nobody else clapped, as everyone was too fixated on Barty's scarred facade. Barty then ignored the jug of Pumpkin Juice on the High Table and instead took a swig out of Moody's flask, administering a new dosage of the Polyjuice Potion while upholding his disguise's personality of fearing of being poisoned by food prepared by others.

Barty used his time at Hogwarts to gain the trust of the students and staff at Hogwarts. During his first lesson for a group of fourth year students, he demonstrated all three Unforgivable Curses on three different spiders and controversially, later also the Imperius Curse on the students themselves, although he claimed to have had permission to do so, in order to teach them how to overcome it. As a teacher, Barty (under the guise as Alastor) was actually quite effective. Despite his ulterior motives, his teaching of how to overcome curses such as the Imperius was valuable with Harry Potter, who gained the ability to resist even Lord Voldemort himself as a result of this training. He was also a strict teacher, as he kept his students working until the end of the classes despite most of them being distracted by the Christmas festivities.

## Assisting Harry Potter

While an effective and popular teacher, Barty was not at Hogwarts to mould future wizards. He entered Harry Potter's name under a fourth school into the Goblet of Fire, confusing it with a powerful Confundus Charm to ensure Harry's placement for Lord Voldemort's gain under a fourth school, ensuring he would be chosen as he was the only entry for said school. Barty subtly helped Harry throughout the three phases of the tournament. He nudged Rubeus Hagrid into showing Harry the dragons, later suggesting that Harry play to his strengths to pass the task and thus giving Harry the idea of using a broomstick to accomplish it.

He advised Cedric Diggory into telling Harry how to work out the golden egg clue, knowing that he would repay Harry for telling about the dragons. He also planted the book Magical Mediterranean Water Plants and Their Properties onto Neville Longbottom early on, hoping that Neville would tell him about gillyweed for the underwater task. With Harry's own pride and independent streak standing in the way of the plan, Barty had to improvise. Remembering that Harry mentioned having an elf friend named Dobby who gave him socks for Christmas, Barty called Dobby into the staffroom and staged a loud discussion with Professor McGonagall about gillyweed, right in front of Dobby. The house-elf responded by stealing the plant from Severus Snape's personal stores and giving it to Harry on the day of the task.

During the events surrounding the Tournament, Bartemius Snr escaped from his home and apparated near Hogwarts, where he wandered in his confusion in search of Dumbledore, planning on confessing about how he smuggled his son from Azkaban. Voldemort immediately sent an owl to Hogwarts warning Barty Jr that his father would likely show up at Hogwarts. Bartemius Snr came upon Harry and Viktor Krum, but by then, he was so delusional and insane that he was unable to clearly convey anything beyond what appeared to be ramblings about his son and Bertha. The former went to the castle to fetch Albus. Barty Jr, having kept an eye on the Marauder's Map he borrowed from Potter, arrived at the scene before anyone else, and waited for Harry to leave before he stunned Viktor, and killed his father. He transfigured his father's body into a bone and buried it in front of Rubeus' cabin.

Before the third and final task of the Tournament, Barty volunteered to place the Triwizard Cup in a maze through which the contestants were to navigate. He took advantage of this opportunity to turn the Triwizard Cup into a Portkey. As he patrolled around the labyrinth hedge, he stunned Fleur Delacour and used the Imperius Curse on Viktor to get rid of Cedric, but Viktor was stunned by Harry. Nonetheless, Harry got to the Cup, along with Cedric, transporting them to the Little Hangleton graveyard when they grasped it together. It was at this time that Peter performed the ritual to restore Lord Voldemort's physical body, using Harry's blood, Peter's own hand, and Tom Riddle Snr's bone from the grave.

## Exposure and the Dementor's Kiss

When Harry escaped the graveyard and returned to Hogwarts, Barty ushered him away from the panicking crowd to interrogate him about Voldemort's return. He revealed to Harry that it was he all along who guided him through the Tournament; he put his name in the Goblet of Fire, got Hagrid to show the dragons, explained the Golden egg to Cedric knowing he would tell Harry, bewitched Viktor Krum and stunned Fleur Delacour. Barty then planned on killing Harry and being honoured above the rest of Voldemort's followers.

But before he could, Albus, accompanied by Minerva and Severus, fired a Stunner at him, having realised that he was not Alastor when he removed Harry from his sight - his one slip-up. After the Polyjuice Potion wore off, Barty confessed everything to Albus under the influence of Veritaserum, a strong truth potion.

However, before he could testify before the Wizengamot, Barty suffered a fate worse than death, receiving the Dementor's Kiss by a Dementor that Minister for Magic Cornelius Fudge brought with him. Cornelius regarded Barty as a raving lunatic, believing that he merely thought that he was acting for Voldemort and thus was not convinced that the Dark Lord was back. What happened to Barty Jr's empty body is unknown, although it is possible that Crouch died sometime in the mid-1990s.

---

Me and Nico and Harry Potter were his interrogators.

Me: So you are the infamous Barty Crouch Jr., son of British Ministry of Magic's Barty Crouch Sr. One of Voldemort's loyal followers that disguised himself as Mad Eye Moody and made Harry Potter join the Triwizard Tournament by falsely putting his name in the Goblet of Fire and using that whole tournament as a trap to lure Harry Potter to resurrect Voldemort. And also the first ever prisoner to escape from Azkaban in over 300 years.

Barty Crouch Jr.: (Roars)

I used a Force Blast to push him back and into a chair and Nico tied him down.

Barty Crouch Jr.: (British Accent) You think you have me all figured out. Lord Voldemort will return and he will kill all of you filthy muggleborn wizards!

Me: Along with 7.3 billion innocent people. What he is gonna do will result in the extinction of the entire human race.

Nico: Voldemort will die by our hands. Just like you will.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) You used me that whole time.

Me: And he will pay for it. He will die.

Barty Crouch Jr.: Go ahead and kill me. All of my brethren will be broken out of Azkaban soon and we will come after the Horcruxes and resurrect Lord Voldemort.

Me: (Smirk) I don't think so. Your fucked up friends are dead. Me and Nico here killed every last one of them.

Nico: They all have failed this world just like you have.

Me: And another thing, we're not gonna kill you. Not until after some friends have their fun.

Barty Crouch Jr.: What do you mean?

Me: Get him boys!

The Dementors appeared and used the Dementor's Kiss on him and he screamed in pain as his soul was sucked out. We had sadistic looks on our faces as we watched the Dementors killed him.

After Barty Crouch Jr. was turned into a Dementor, I had my hand in his face.

Me: Hell is too good for you. HAKAI.

I obliterated him from existence forever. His soul and physical body were gone forever.

Harry Potter: Good riddance.

Me: Glad we never have to see that fucker again. How Barty Crouch Sr. had him for a son is beyond me.

Nico: I know.

Me: But just so you know, all Death Eaters are fucked up shitsuckers.

Nico: You said it.

We left the interrogation room and we saw Draco, Crabbe and Goyle shaking in fear.

Me: Do you three see that? What you saw was a small demonstration of the deadliest of all techniques. You keep following that path, you're next.

Everyone: YEAH!

Lincoln: And they are not bluffing!

Me: You tell them buddy!

Lincoln then came down.

Lincoln: And Draco, add these to your collection!

Lincoln pulled down Draco's pants and exposed that he was wearing women's underwear!

We saw them and laughed hysterically!

Ravenclaw girl: (British Accent) Those are mine!

Daphne Greengrass: (British Accent) And he has all of these.

Daphne Greengrass came back with a drawer full of women's underwear all from under Draco Malfoy's mattress.

Me: Surprise surprise.

Lincoln: Looks like we have a perverted fetish here.

Me: Ladies, rip him apart.

Susan Bones: (British Accent) With pleasure!

They cracked their knuckles went at Draco and pulverized him all over the place and bit him and slapped him. We left before things got ugly. We heard Draco Malfoy's screams of pain all over the place.

---

Later in the Living Room we were watching TV and we then saw a strange story appear on TV. We just saw on the news that Jack Spicer was blowing up a bomb in the street. Fortunately, no one was dead. But several people were injured.

Ember McLain: There's no way that Spicer would do this?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Well, I think differently. This is what we get for attempting to trust Jack Spicer!

Maria: Omi-

Raimundo: Don't even try to change our minds, guys. Spicer had his chance. And now, we're taking him down!

Raimundo and Omi run out the door.

Kimiko: (looks apologetic at us) Sorry, guys. (runs after Omi and Raimundo)

Clay: (to us) (Texas Accent) For the record, I don't think Spicer did this at all. But I have to stand by my friends. I hope you understand.

William: Clay, you do what you have to and so will we.

With that, Clay runs after his fellow Xiaolin Warriors.

Me: Guys, I'm starting to have suspicions. I don't think Jack did this.

Lincoln: I have that feeling too.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: This is like what happened when Sinestro under the influence of his darkness and he turned into John Stewart and framed him for crimes he didn't commit.

Sinestro: I remember that and you saved me from myself J.D.

Qin: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: And it was when I revealed that I am a Blue Lantern.

Qin: Oh wow!

Me: Sinestro has been one of my close friends ever since I saved him from being crushed by a falling building in Denver and I never gave up on him when I found out about what he did. But right now we got to find Jack Spicer. Something is seriously wrong here and we need to find out what it is.

Nico: I'll go to the Central Bar and check it out.

Me: Okay. Be careful guys.

Nico: Will do.

Nico, Maria, William, Eddy, and Cybertron Ransack were off to the Central Bar.

---

At the Central Bar, Nico and team arrived.

Top: First, the Xiaolin Losers? And now you guys?

William: Wait. Raimundo and the others were here?

Weather Wizard: Damn right they were! They threatened us that if we didn't tell them where Spicer is hiding out, we'd be taking a one way trip to the River of Fire!

Maria: Well, we need Spicer's location as well.

Trickster: Why? So you guys can kill Spicer too?

Cybertron Ransack: No way! Someone provoked our Xiaolin buddies into wanting to kill Spicer. We're trying to save him!

Mirror Master: How do we know we can trust you? Jack's been through enough in his life already!

Nico: Look into our eyes and see if you can find any traces of lying.

They did just that and realized we were telling the truth.

Captain Cold: They're telling the truth. Spicer's hiding out in a town in Kentucky. You should be able to get there through flight.

Eddy: Thanks. You guys don't know how much you've helped us today.

Heat Wave: That's it? You're not gonna beat us up?

Maria: Why would we? You guys are honorable criminals. So we're not going to do anything that bad to you. Now, if you'll excuse us, we have a former Evil Boy Genius to save.

They then leave the bar.

William: Think we should've told them about Thanos' threat?

Nico: No. Right now, we have bigger fish to fry.

---

At the estate I was still thinking.

Me: Could it be?

Laney: What is it?

Me: I think I know who's behind this. But this is just a hunch.

I went over to Nico's Goosebumps books and found one.

Me: Here it is. Attack Of The Mutant.

Lincoln: That was a freaky but really cool one.

Me: It was.

I went over the Masked Mutant's history.

---

Masked Mutant is an evil supervillain who has the power to turn into anything in order to defeat his enemies. This includes The League of Good Guys, lead by the super fast The Galloping Gazelle. One day he got bored of them and wanted a new challenge, a new foe for his stories. He disguised himself as a girl named Libby and on a bus ride, he meet Skipper Matthews, his biggest fan.

Skipper started noticing the mutant's building and how it would sometimes vanish. The comics started publishing issues with him in it. When one comic depicted The Galloping Gazelle tied up in the Mutant's HQ, he went there to rescue him. He did but Gazelle's plan trip up the Mutant failed and he ran off.

The Mutant revealed to Skipper that he is actually Libby, and that a light that had shone on Skipper when he first entered the headquarters turned him into a comic book character. Thinking fast, Skipper claimed that he was The Colossal Elastic Boy, and he can only be defeated by sulphuric acid. The Mutant turns himself into a wave of acid, which Skipper dodges. The Mutant is defeated because he can only change back when he turns into a solid object.

---

Lincoln: So the Masked Mutant turned into Jack in order to frame him!

Laney: That is awful.

Lana: We have to stop them.

Nico: (On the radio) J.D., this is Nico calling. Do you read me?

I went to the computer.

Me: This is J.D. receiving you loud and clear Nico.

Nico: We're heading over to a town in Kentucky to get Jack.

Me: Okay. We'll be right over. Nico, I think I know who's behind this. The Masked Mutant from Attack of The Mutant.

Nico: What!? Are you sure?

Me: It's just a hunch, but I have a feeling that the Masked Mutant is behind this.

Nico: He does fit the profile because he's a shapeshifter. But we'll find out when we get there.

Me: We're on our way. Make sure that the Xiaolin Warriors don't do anything.

Nico: Roger that boss.

Me: Lets roll!

We were off to Kentucky.

---

Abandoned Amusement Park, Kentucky

---

At an abandoned amusement park in Kentucky, Jack Spicer was facing the Masked Mutant. The Masked Mutant was pointing a gun at Spicer from behind him.

Spicer: This is why nobody likes me.

Masked Mutant: You really have a lot to learn, Jack.

Spicer: And I guess you're gonna teach me, right? (waits for the gunshot but hears nothing) Just pull the trigger, asshole!

Spicer turned around to see that the Mutant was gone.

Spicer: Huh? He's gone. He was pretty sure that he would've wanted to kill me. (unaware of 4 figures in the shadows) Ok, if he's not going to kill me, what is he doing?

Just then, Spicer was knocked to the ground by massive super hurricane force winds.

Spicer: He's sending air blasts at me? That's not something he usually would do. (sees the figures coming out of the shadows) Oh, God. Not them!

Raimundo: No more second chances, Spicer. This is it.

Omi: You are done.

Spicer: Look, guys.

Omi fired a massive blast of water at Spicer but he dodged it.

Omi: No! You listen. The four of us and Team Loud Phoenix Storm gave you a chance. We thought we could help you. But there is no helping people like you!

Kimiko relucatantly fired massive blasts of fire at Spicer but those were avoided as well.

Spicer: Will you guys listen to me?!

Raimundo: You go off the rader for months. (Clay hesitantly used the Fist of Tebigong to punch Spicer to the ground) You only pop up in certain situations. And just a few hours ago, you blew up a bomb all over a park in Gotham Royal York!

Spicer: That wasn't me! That was, um… the Masked Mutant from Goosebumps?

Omi: Do not take us for fools!

Me: Stop this now guys!

We all landed.

Raimundo: Hey, guys! Good timing! Now, Spicer doesn't have a chance against us.

Spidermonkey: We're not here to help you guys take down Spicer.

Cornelia: We're here to stop you from making a big mistake!

Omi: Big mistake? It is obvious that Spicer has committed an unforgivable crime!

Bloom: Blowing up a bomb in the park? That's not something he would do.

Raimundo: What are you trying to say?

Flora: That Spicer wasn't the one who caused that bomb to go off.

Omi: That is impossible. We saw him do it on the news!

Tecna: (British Accent) But what if someone is framing Spicer for that crime?

Kimiko: They have a point. I think someone's trying to make us kill Spicer.

Raimundo: Then that someone is gonna get what they want! (marches towards Spicer but Clay blocks him)

Clay: Rai, to be honest, I actually think Spicer's innocent this time!

Omi: You are the ones being decieved! Jack Spicer is pure evil! He has gotten away with his crimes for far too long!

Raimundo: And now, me and Omi have to stop him. We're the only ones that can! (takes out Sword of the Storm) And we'll take down anyone that gets in our way!

All of us gasp at this. And then, Stewie takes out his stasis blaster and blasts Raimundo and Omi, parlyzing them as they fall to the ground.

Iron Boy: Haven't used that stasis blaster since we defeated Rojo.

Stewie: Well, it was the only way to calm Raimundo and Omi down.

But then we saw Jack Spicer become enveloped in an aura of darkness and it separated from him and began to take form. It turned into another Jack Spicer but with red eyes of pure evil! It turned into DARK JACK SPICER! He was boiling mad with rage! He had a powerful blaster ready to fire.

Clay: Spicer, just calm down.

Kimiko: This has all been a big misunderstanding. So, why don't you just-

Dark Spicer: Oh, so now you guys wants to be my friends? All my life, I've been bullied and mistreated. And you guys are no different! (starts to cry) All you do is beat me up, taunt me, and humiliate me! In fights and in Xiaolin Showdowns! But no more. (charges up his blaster) DO YOU FUCKING HEAR ME?! NO MORE! (shoots a fully charged up blast at us)

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) EVERYONE, MOVE OUT OF THE WAY!

We jumped away and the blast hit the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! That was a powerful blaster!

Nico: No kidding. Awesome firepower.

I kicked the blaster out of his hands and grabbed it.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD SPICER! (punches Dark Spicer)

Unfortunately, he sends Dark Spicer flying off into the distance far away for us to find him.

Me: (Whistles) That is a home run punch!

Lynn: HOME RUN!

Eddy: Well, that's just great, Lumpy! Now, we're gonna have to deal with Dark Spicer in the future!

Optimus Prime: I think that's for the best at the moment. Because right now, all of us need to get healed up. Including Jack Spicer.

Me: Good idea Optimus.

We healed everyone up.

Omi: How could we have been so blind?

Raimundo: Jack, we're really sorry. We didn't mean to push you too far.

Jack: I'm the one who should be sorry. I should've joined the good guys in the first place.

Maria: No one's at fault here. The Masked Mutant is the only one to blame.

William: And right now, we need Skipper Matthews' help to stop him.

Me: Good thinking William. Also Jack, when we're done here we'll need to get all the Shen Gong Wu you and the Heylin took.

Jack: Okay.

Me: And Jack, you helped out Miranda during the battle with Chester V didn't you?

Jack: How did you know that?

Me: I just figured it out. I know that Miranda once worked for you and her knowledge in robots helped us out big time. But we owe you one.

Jack: Thanks J.D. I'm on the road to redemption.

Me: Lets make that mutant pay for ruining your life.

We shook hands.

In Frankfort, Kentucky we were over at the house of Skipper Matthews.

Skipper Matthews: So the Masked Mutant is back?

Nico: That's right. I know we can just bust into his lair. But I figured that instead, you can help us sneak in.

Skipper Matthews: I would be honored to help out the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I was looking at Skipper Matthews comics. They were all really good.

Me: You make really good comics Skipper. After we take care of the Masked Mutant, how would you like to join us and we can make awesome comics together.

Lincoln: We make Ace Savvy Comics.

Skipper Matthews: That's awesome! I love Ace Savvy!

Lincoln: Awesome!

Me: And you'll like this too. We're also in an Ace Savvy Comic we made. See?

I showed him an Ace Savvy comic we made.

Skipper Matthews: Oh wow! You guys made this comic!? I love this comic!

Me: Yep. Not to brag but this one was our masterpiece.

Lincoln: Yep. I based the Full House Gang and everyone else on all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: But we weren't called that when we made it.

Skipper Matthews: Amazing!

Nico: It was.

Me: But lets get going. We're wasting time here.

We were off to the lair of the Masked Mutant.

---

We arrived at his lair and it was in a swamp on the outskirts of the city. We went in and it was a crazy and foreboding place.

Maria: Alright. This is the Masked Mutant's lair.

Wolverine: (smells something) It might look empty. But it stinks in here!

Spiderman: (realizes something) Skipper, is it possible that the Mutant can turn into inanimate objects?

Skipper: I have no idea.

Me: Let me see here.

I turned on my infrared vision and looked around and I saw a piece of wood emitting a heat signature?

Me: There! That wood has a heat signature!

The "Wood" changed and it was THE MASKED MUTANT!

Me: The Masked Mutant.

Masked Mutant: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you all to show up, to your demise! (Evil Laughter)

Me: Not if we kill you first you fuckbitch.

Jack Spicer: Before we waste you, I want to know why!

Masked Mutant: Simple. It was all part of a plan to get rid of you all and the Legion of Doom, as well as anyone who was previously affiliated with them. (to the Redemption Squad) And that includes you Suicide Squad knockoffs.

Maria: So you turned into Jack Spicer to frame him just to get him out of the way.

T Bone: And I'm guessing Dark Kat was in on this scheme.

Masked Mutant: Of couse he was. He agreed that I alone should rule the world, not the Legion of Doom or Thanos! I promised Dark Kat a place in my empire in exchange for his loyalty to me.

Me: Well tough cookies. Dark Kat is dead now because of us and soon you'll be joining him in the fire of hell.

Masked Mutant: We shall see.

Me: Lets power up and transform!

We powered up to the extreme and transformed.

Troy: You're not the only one who can shapeshift!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers.

Me: Lets do it Marinette!

Marinette: Right!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey.

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion.

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Rose: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Lana: Lets see what the Miraculous can do! Mudi! Lets get dirty!

Lana transformed and she was in her Super Angel 20,000 form and she had an awesome periwinkle blue sleeveless body suit and she had a sleeveless trench coat on and it had the kanji for The Filth of the Pig of Justice on the back. 正義の豚の汚物 She also had a powerful Garbage Bazooka and she was ready! In this form she's called Filthmuck.

Lana: (Older Voice) Wow! I look awesome!

Lori: You literally do Lana. Lets see what I can do. Fawna! Lets Frolic!

Lori transformed and she had an awesome brown sleeveless body suit and she had a sleeveless trench coat with the sky on it and it had the kanji for The Wind of the Frolicking Deer of Virtue on the back. 美徳の戯れる鹿の風 She also had a deadly Chinese fan with her. In this form she's called Wind Deer.

Lori: Wow! I look awesome!

Bobby: Oh babe you look awesome!

Lincoln: Lets see what the rabbit can do! Eini! Lets speed away!

Lincoln had an orange sleeveless body suit on and he had an awesome sleeveless trench coat with lightning and rabbits on it and it had the kanji for The Thunder Justice of Lepus the Rabbit on the back. ウサギうさぎの雷神正義 Lincoln had a whip and it was surging with 900 quintillion volts of lightning. In this form he's called Thunder Hare.

Lincoln: This… Is… AWESOME!

Me: Wow! You look awesome buddy.

Laney: Lets see what I can do. Wooll! Warm up!

Laney transformed and she had a dark green sleeveless body suit and she had an awesome dark green headband on and she had a sleeveless dark green trench coat with forest trees on it and she had the kanji for the White Sheep of The Celtic Forest of Nature on the back. ケルトの自然の森の白い羊 She had a magic staff and in this form she's called Celtic Sheep.

Mylene: Lets see what I can do. Canin! Slobber on!

Mylene transformed and she had a brown body suit on and she had a sleeveless red trench coat on with fire on it and it had the kanji for The Fire of Justice from Canis Majoris the Great Dog on the back. カニス・マジョリスの正義の火 She had awesome spiked Knuckledusters and she is known as Flamewolf in this form.

Nathanial: Time to unleash the tiger! Strype! Stripes on!

Nathanial transformed and he had an awesome orange sleeveless body suit on and he had a sleeveless trench coat on with orange and black tiger stripes and he had the kanji for The Call of the White Tiger of Byakko of the West on the back. 西の白虎の白虎の呼び声 And he had a deadly war club and in this form he was known as White Tiger.

Casey Rhodes: Wow! Nathanial you look amazing! The tiger is perfect for you!

Nico: I'll say. Awesome choice you made.

Nathanial: Thanks guys.

William: Time for us to show you our Miraculous forms.

Maria: Lets do it William!

William: Erida! Surf the Stream!

William transformed and he had an awesome dark blue sleeveless body suit with the symbol for the constellation of Eridanus the River on it and he had an awesome blue sleeveless trench coat with water on it and the kanji for Surfing Justice of Eridanus the River on the back. エリダヌス川のサーフィン正義 He also had an awesome and deadly Naginata and he had awesome wings made of pure water. In this form he was called Surf Master.

Maria: Ursus! Claws Extend!

Maria transformed and she had an awesome brown sleeveless body suit with the symbol for the constellation of Ursa Major the Great Bear on it and she had an awesome brown sleeveless trench coat with earth and crystal on it and the Kanji for Earthquake of the Strength of Ursa Major the Great Bear on the back and she had a deadly mace club. 大熊座ウルサの強さの地震 In this form she was Bear Claw!

Me: Awesome cool!

Nico: Amazing! You guys look awesome in these forms.

William: I'll say.

Maria: No kidding.

Me: Lets get this fuckpot!

We went at the mutant and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and slashed him with my scythe. I fired powerful blasts of dark blue fire at the Masked Mutant and it burned him.

Me: I learned this too. MEGA HOWL!

I fired a massive powerful sonic blast from my mouth and it hit the Masked Mutant and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was sent crashing into the wall.

Marinette: LUCKY CHARM!

She turned her Yo Yo into a sword and she kicked the Masked Mutant and slashed him in his face.

Nico fired a massive blast of fire and burned him all over. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and he lashed him with his whip and boy did it hurt! Laney fired a powerful blast of magic energy and entangled him in powerful bramble vines. Chloe fired a powerful blast of venom at the Masked Mutant and poisoned him. Adrien fired a powerful blast of Cataclysm and the blast hit the mutant and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power! That Cataclysm power has enough destructive power as a Kamehameha Blast.

Nico: No kidding.

Lana fired her garbage bazooka and it fired powerful blasts of garbage and it hit him and exploded. Turning him into a filthy mess. But he broke out and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over and hurt him. But then we got a nasty surprise.

The Masked Mutant just used his Echo Echo form to turn into evil versions of Ben's aliens.

Evil Swampfire (to Water Hazard): I guess this is one of Echo Echo's powers that you don't use that often.

Evil Jetray: Echo Echo can do more then just use sound attacks.

Evil Chromastone: His duplication ability not only creates clones of himself…

Evil Big Chill: But it can also let his clones turn into different Omnitrix aliens individually.

Evil Humungousaur: So now you have to defeat all of us to win this battle.

All of them then attack Water Hazard.

I fired a powerful energy blast and blew them away from him.

I slashed all five of them at the same time with my scythe and they exploded.

Me: I've had it with this freak! Nobody frames our friends and lives to tell about it!

Jetfire: I agree mate! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and activated his back super cannon.

Ben turned into Spidermonkey!

Spidermonkey: Lets see how you like this! (Hoots) ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his Omnitrix Symbol and enhanced his spider powers and abilities 100-fold.

Jetfire and Spidermonkey: WEBSLING LASER BLAST!

Spidermonkey fired a massive web blast and Jetfire fired a powerful laser blast and they hit the Masked Mutant and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cybertron Crumplezone: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his shoulder engines turned into powerful shoulder cannons.

Ember McLain: Lets do it! GHOST ZONE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold!

Cybertron Crumplezone and Ember McLain: FIRESTORM CANNON BURST!

Cybertron Crumplezone fired his shoulder cannons and Ember fired a powerful fire blast from her guitar and they hit the Masked Mutant and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Time to finish this fucking freak!

Skipper Matthews: With pleasure! HERO FLASH SURPRISE!

Skipper Matthews fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and the blast hit the Masked Mutant and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Nino: My turn! GENBU OF THE NORTH BLACK RAIN!

Nino fired a powerful rainstorm of rocks and they hit the Masked Mutant and pelted him all over.

Nico: That looked like one of Ebonwumon's attacks!

Me: It did look very similar to it.

Lola: Time for this guy to burn! FIRESTORM MEGABURN DRAGON!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a deadly dragon of fire and it hit the Masked Mutant and burned him.

Me: Lets see how you like this. WOLFFIRE FIRESTORM BURST!

I fired a massive blast of blue fire and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

It burned him all over.

Jack Spicer: This is for trying to frame me! XIAOLIN DARKFIRE FIRESTORM!

Jack Spicer fired a powerful blast of black fire and it slammed into the Mutant and exploded with incredible power and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then the Masked Mutant turned into five of the Power Rangers Monsters! From Mighty Morphin Power Rangers he turned into Madame Woe from Season 1, Episode 13 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

Kimberly Ann Hart: Madame Woe!

Me: I remember her!

The second clone turned into Chillyfish from Lost Galaxy episode 11.

Leo Corbett: Chillyfish!

Laney: I remember that freak!

The third clone turned into Whirlin from Lightspeed Rescue episode 4.

Carter Grayson: Whirlin!

Me: I remember him! Kelsey, it was because of him that you saved your friend Nancy from crashing.

Kelsey Winslow: Yeah that's right.

Lana: That was a really awesome and heroic plan.

The 4th clone turned into Fatcatfish from Time Force episode 8.

Jen Scotts: Fatcatfish!

Me: I remember him! He is the monster responsible for murdering Jen's Fiance!

We gasped in horror!

Lincoln: I remember seeing that! Jen what Fatcatfish did you your fiance Alex was unforgivable.

Sasuke: You have my sympathies Jen. I'm sorry.

Jen Scotts: Thanks guys.

The fifth and final clone turned into Zen-Aku!

Merrick Baliton: Zen-Aku!

Me: How can I ever forget him! He's the one that cursed you and turned you into him!

Cole Evans: Yeah!

Me: Lets see how they like us now!

I fired a massive energy blast and knocked them down in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

But he got up and he was infuriated! He then merged back together and turned into the Armada monster CYBAX! Cybax was from Super Megaforce episode 2!

Troy Burrows: CYBAX!

Me: I remember him! He was the third monster that the Armada sent!

Jack Spicer: Lets blast this guy!

Eddy: With pleasure.

Jack and Eddy fired powerful blaster blasts at him and powerful explosions went off on him and all over the place.

KRABBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KABOOOM! KABOOOOOM! KABOOOOMMM! BOOM! BOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOOOOM! BOOOM!

The Megaforce Power Rangers helped out and fired their Super Mega Blasters and they hit and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Masked Mutant: (ENRAGED GROWLING!) This shouldn't be happening! I don't understand! I am destined to rule this world! I'm all powerful! Now you've all sealed your fates! THIS FUCKING PLANET IS HISTORY! **I'LL DESTROY EVERYTHING! EVERYTHING! DO YOU HEAR ME YOU FUCKERS!? YOU'RE FINISHED!**

Me: We'll see about that!

Vegeta: Now where have I heard that one before?

Masked Mutant: WHO DO THESE FOOLS THINK THEY ARE!? THEY'RE BENEATH ME! I'LL SHOW THEM! I'LL REDUCE THIS PLACE TO ASHES! (ENRAGED SCREAM) YOU FUCKING FOOLS! DODGE THIS NEXT ATTACK IF YOU CAN! **BUT KNOW THAT IF YOU DO, YOUR PRECIOUS LITTLE PLANET WILL BE GONE!**

The Masked Mutant flared up a purple energy aura.

Me: YOU MONSTER!

He flew into the air!

Masked Mutant: **THE CHOICE IS YOURS TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! BUT EITHER WAY, YOU ARE GOING TO PERISH! (EVIL LAUGHTER)**

Me: I don't think so!

I flared up my aura to the extreme!

Me: Lets see how he likes a Kamehameha. (Cups hands to the side) KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

The Masked Mutant was charging up a Galick Gun blast!

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Masked Mutant: **NOW TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, PREPARE**

**YOURSELF FOR OBLIVION!**

Me: MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

Masked Mutant: GALICK GUN!

He fired a massive purple energy blast right at me!

Me:
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a massive Kamehameha Blast at the Galick Gun and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power as they collided and a massive struggle ensued!

Masked Mutant: **IT CAN'T BE! HIS BEAM IS AS STRONG AS MY GALICK GUN!**

The level of power coming off our techniques was mind boggling!

Goku: Wow! What power!

Vegeta: Now I remember! I said exactly the same thing when I first fought you Kakarot.

Goku: I remember that. That was incredible!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Me: I've got to take it further! KAIO-KEN *4!

The power of the 4 times Kaio-Ken intensified it dramatically and overpowered his blast.

Masked Mutant: (SCREAMS) NOOOOOOOOO!

The blast enveloped him and completely obliterated him in an instant!

I powered down and I wasn't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: That did it. He's gone.

Skipper Matthews: That was awesome!

Nico: That was unbelievable!

Me: Thanks guys.

Jack Spicer: So that's it then. We just accept that we're killing criminals now? You guys don't have any regrets whatsoever?

Lynn: What do you suggest, dude?

Lori: I've literally lost count of all the villains I've killed. I don't think we can ever reverse that.

Lola: (to Spicer) Are you saying you don't want to help us fight evil villains?

Jack Spicer: (thinks hard) No. I didn't say that. I just don't like the thought of fighting former teammates.

Nico: If it makes you feel any better, we're not going to kill Captain Cold and the Central City Rogues due to their code of honor. Heck, the 6 of them may be useful against Thanos.

We later went to Jack Spicer's lair at his house and he gave us all of the Shen Gong Wu that he and Heylin got.

Jack Spicer: (To the viewers) I'm now officially a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad and I'm on the path to redemption and now we can bring justice to the Heylin when the time comes.

Skipper Matthews: You said it Jack. (To the viewers) Imagination can be an awesome tool to the world of art. But be careful what you create.

Laney: You said it Skipper.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete and another Goosebumps Monster destroyed.

The Attack of the Mutant was an awesome superhero story for the Goosebumps stories! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. The ending scene is based on the epic clash with Goku and Vegeta - Kamehameha Wave VS Galick Gun and that was so awesome! Let me know what you all think. Those monsters that the mutant turned into are all ones I know and they were ruthless. Next up is the awesome movie Sky High and that is about a floating academy for superheroes and superheroines and that is gonna be awesome when we take on Kate Lloyd's evil twin supervillainess: Royal Pain!

See you all tomorrow.

# Trouble at Superhero Academy

It starts with us over in the most tragic of all places: The Keyblade Graveyard.

---

Throughout Birth by Sleep, Terra and Ventus periodically follow Master Xehanort or Vanitas to this world at the Badlands (荒野 Areno?, lit. "Wasteland"), a wide, rocky field situated atop a steep cliff. The Vanitas Remnant later appears here, where it challenges intruders to battle. In Kingdom Hearts II, the area is linked to the Hall of the Cornerstone via a Corridor of Darkness, which Sora's party uses to encounter and battle the Lingering Will.

Each of the heroes in Birth by Sleep eventually enters the true battlegrounds of the world at the Seat of War (古戦場 Kosenjou?, lit. "Ancient Battlefield"), a small outcropping of rock overlooking the shattered vista below. It leads into the Twister Trench (砂嵐の道 Suna-arashi no Michi?, lit. "Sandstorm Road"), where literal storms of raw emotion roam freely. Unversed lurk within the Eye of the Storm (嵐の中 Arashi no Naka?, lit. "Within the Storm") inside each twister, ready to attack all who are captured by the maelstrom. Past the storms is the Fissure (峡谷 Kyōkoku?), a small ravine containing a save point and a Moogle Shop. The final area, the titular Keyblade Graveyard (キーブレード墓場 Kīburēdo Hakaba?) are two crossroads, covered by the Keyblades of the wielders who fell during the Keyblade War. During his battle with the heroes, Master Xehanort creates a pillar of rock from the graveyard, and summons Kingdom Hearts to shine down upon it.

After Master Xehanort steals Terra's body and is reborn as Terra-Xehanort, Terra's soul animates his armor as the Lingering Will, locks them both within the Will's Cage (思念の檻 Shinen no Ori?), and forces him into a final battle. Meanwhile, Ventus and Vanitas have reunited into Ventus-Vanitas, and Ventus is forced to fight off Vanitas's control within Ventus's Mind (ヴェントゥスの精神世界 Ventusu no Seishin Sekai?, lit. "Ventus's Soul World"). Both of these areas vanish after the battle ends.

## Kingdom Hearts III

In Kingdom Hearts III, the Keyblade Graveyard serves as a new base of operations for the real Organization XIII, with a circle of stone pedestals serving a similar purpose to the Round Room's thrones at the Castle That Never Was. It is also the site of the Organization's final showdown with the Seven Guardians of Light.

The Badlands (荒野 Areno?, lit. "Wasteland") return as the world's first area in the game, but with a different layout compared to previous games. Here, the area consists of a wide crater in the middle of a circular valley, where the Guardians of Light battle innumerable amounts of Heartless, Nobodies, and Unversed shortly upon arrival in the world. On the outer side of the ridge is a wide, barren field accessible through a long crevice, which contains a save point and a Moogle Shop. It is in this field that the Guardians experience their initial defeat against Terra-Xehanort and the Demon Tide before Sora uses the power of waking to undo it. Going further north leads to the next area. After Master Xehanort summons Kingdom Hearts, a pink portal leading to The Final World appears in the southern side of the Badlands next to Battlegate 13.

The Skein of Severance (断絶の迷宮 Danzetsu no Meikyū?, lit. "Labyrinth of Severance") is a sprawling labyrinth created by Master Xehanort at the crossroads of Keyblades, serving as the world's second area. The labyrinth is split into three sections, with the first two each containing a pair of square arenas where Sora must battle two or more of the Organization's members alongside one or two fellow guardians. Spaced between each pair of arenas are a save point, a shop, and a portal to Battlegate 0, followed by a forked road leading to either arena; Sora must navigate a unique booby trap under a time limit to reach the first arena he picks, or else the doors to the arena will close and he must start over, with a simple corridor leading to the other once the battle is won.

The Trail of Valediction (乖離の別れ道 Kairi no Wakaremichi?, lit. "Crossroads of Divergence") is the labyrinth's first section. The left path leads to a battle with Riku against Ansem, Seeker of Darkness, Xigbar, and Dark Riku, and must be reached by sliding behind stone barricades to avoiding large slabs that rush towards Sora. The right path leads to a battle with King Mickey against Xemnas, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene beyond a series of walls that Sora must first climb over and under. After winning both battles, Sora must complete a puzzle of colored doors and switches to advance to the next section.

The Twist of Isolation (孤立の回廊 Koritsu no Kairō?, lit. "Corridor of Isolation") is the labyrinth's second section, with Aqua and Ventus battling Terra-Xehanort and Vanitas on the left path, and Kairi and Axel battling Saïx and Xion on the right. The former requires Sora to jump over and around a sequence of slabs rushing towards him, while the latter has square pillars rising from the ground to knock Sora upwards. These battles are followed by a short and straightforward corridor to the next section.

The Tower of Endings (終焉の塔 Shūen no Tō?, lit. "Tower of Demise") is the labyrinth's third and final section, consisting only of a massive tower that Sora can run up easily. At the top of the tower, Sora joins Riku and Mickey in battle against Ansem, Xemnas, and Young Xehanort, with Master Xehanort observing from atop an even higher pillar of rock. After Master Xehanort is sent to Scala ad Caelum, a portal appears in the middle of the tower that allows access between the two worlds.

## Story

Kingdom Hearts χ

Keyblade wielders eventually clashed over the world's light. Some sought to steal the light, some to usher in darkness, some to balance the two, and some to protect the light. Only Ava's secret faction did not take part in the Keyblade War. Eventually, this clash resulted in the destruction of the original χ-blade, which split into seven lights and thirteen darknesses, forever leaving the true Kingdom Hearts beyond reach. Luxu watched the conflict to its conclusion, with No Name in hand to allow the Master of Masters knowledge of how the war ended. With the Keyblade War done, the barren wasteland it was fought on remained littered with the Keyblades of the fallen wielders.

## Between Kingdom Hearts χ and Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep

The barren wasteland became known as the Keyblade Graveyard, and would remain undisturbed for several centuries.

In order to strengthen the darkness within Ventus, Master Xehanort brought his apprentice to the graveyard and set Neoshadows on him. However, Ventus was unwilling to rely on his darkness, so Xehanort used his Keyblade to split the darkness from Ventus, creating Vanitas. The procedure mortally injured Ventus's heart, so Xehanort took him to the Destiny Islands to allow Ventus to expire in peace. Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep

Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep

After defeating the Spirit of the Magic Mirror, Terra is informed that Master Xehanort dwells "where war was waged upon the fells", referring to the Keyblade Graveyard, but does not understand the riddle. However, as part of his plot to lead Terra astray, Master Xehanort himself calls Terra to the Badlands, then sends him to Radiant Garden to confront Vanitas. Shortly afterward, Vanitas leads Ventus to the Badlands and attacks him, but Ventus is rescued by Mickey's timely arrival.

Shortly before Ventus arrives at Neverland, Vanitas finds Mickey there and abducts him to the Badlands, leaving behind his Star Shard. Ventus finds the shard and is whisked away to the home of Mickey's mentor, Yen Sid, who is able to locate Mickey. When Ventus arrives to rescue his friend, Xehanort intercepts him and reveals his plans to use Ventus to create a new χ-blade, then casts him back to the Lanes Between while mockingly advising him to question Master Eraqus. He then calls Terra back to his side and manipulates him into following Ventus and fighting Eraqus.

After Ventus reaches Eraqus, Terra intercepts him and casts him through the Lanes Between to Destiny Islands, where Vanitas tracks him down and reveals that he was created from Ventus's extract darkness by Master Xehanort at the Keyblade Graveyard. At the same time, Master Xehanort kills Eraqus, destroys the Land of Departure, and tells the shocked Terra to come find him at the graveyard, while Aqua learns of these events from Yen Sid's divinations.

Now aware that the Badlands were, in fact, the legendary battlefield of the Keyblade War, all three make their way there and find Master Xehanort, Vanitas, and their co-conspirator Braig. Master Xehanort sends Vanitas and his ally Braig to attempt to kill Aqua and to force Ventus to fight Vanitas, thus fusing the two and creating the χ-blade; once the fusion is successful, Master Xehanort unlocks his own heart and possesses Terra's body, being reborn as Terra-Xehanort. However, the plan backfires when Terra's anger animates his discarded armor as the Lingering Will, who knocks out Xehanort, while Aqua and Ventus shatter the χ-blade in the ravine below. The lightstorm created by the χ-blade's destruction rips apart the landscape and casts away everyone but the Lingering Will, who goes into hibernation while vowing to one day correct the wrongs committed by Xehanort.

### Kingdom Hearts II

Eleven years later, a portal to the Keyblade Graveyard opens in the Hall of the Cornerstone under Disney Castle. Per Queen Minnie's request, Sora, Donald and Goofy pass through it and meet the Lingering Will. It attempts to identify Sora, but ends up mistaking him for Xehanort. However, after a long and grueling battle, the Will ends the fight as it can sense Ventus's heart inside Sora, and acknowledges Sora as a Keyblade Master. Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix

### Kingdom Hearts III

Master Xehanort chooses this place to fittingly recreate the second Keyblade War as Sora and his allies. Each clash between light and darkness brought him one step closer to creating the χ-blade once again. Upon the thirteenth clash between Sora and Master Xehanort himself, the legendary Keyblade was remade again and he utilized its power to once again summon Kingdom Hearts to purge the worlds in darkness as it had in the past. Using their combined powers, the guardians of light utilize Xehanort's own powers over space and time against him, to trap him in Scala ad Caelum where Sora would follow in after to finish him off.

When the battle concluded, the Keyblade Graveyard returned to its natural state before the fights began. Not long afterwards, Luxu summons the other foretellers, with the exception of Ava, back at the crossroads and reveals his current form as Xigbar and explain to them his role over the centuries.

---

Nico: So this is the Keyblade Graveyard.

Me: Yeah. This place is filled with Tragedy.

Clayface: Man, a lot of Keybladers fell here.

Me: Thousands of them. Nothing good ever comes from war. Only death, chaos and destruction.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: How many Keybladers do you think there were?

Nico: Countless. And they all lost their lives.

Aqua: Boy I'll never forget that battle.

Sora: Me neither. Aqua, you, Terra and Ventus were the only survivors of the first Keyblade War right?

Aqua: Yes we were Sora. That was the biggest and most incredible battles of our lives 10 years ago.

Terra (KH): Yeah.

Ventus: I remember that. It was a rough battle. But we all prevailed.

Blake Bradley: So you guys are veterans of a war.

Me: And the only survivors. The Great Keyblade War claimed so many lives.

Hunter Bradley: Now I'm really glad Xehanort's pushing up daisies!

Me: We all are. That scumsucker deserved to die. But we still have all of his evil fragments still scattered all over the universe. We have 47,000 galaxies to cover and clean out of Dark Orbs.

Carmen was crying in Maria's chest. Maria was comforting her.

Carmen: (Crying hard) Why did so many people have to die here!? (Crying) It's not fair!

Maria: I know Carmen. It's okay.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Poor Carmen.

Marinette: Yeah. But this place is a war memorial. Lets pray to them to honor our respects.

Nico: Good idea Marinette.

Me: I agree.

We prayed and Laney had erected a flag with a Heart Shape Moon in the night sky and the Keyblades of the Ultima Weapon, Oblivion and Oathkeeper were in a 3 cross trinity formation. Under the heart was the phrase "All for One and One For All, Never Forget that Love and Light will prevail."

Laney sang Amazing Grace by Sarah Brightman.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

Amazing Grace, how sweet the sound

That saved a wretch like me

I once was lost but now am found

Was blind, but now I see

T'was Grace that taught my heart to fear

And Grace, my fears relieved

How precious did that Grace appear

The hour I first believed

Through many dangers, toils and snares

I have already come

'Tis Grace that brought me safe thus far

And Grace will lead me home

A beam of sunlight shined onto us and the spirits of all the Keybladers that were lost in that terrible war 10 years ago returned and they returned to physical form and they were resurrected!

Me: (Gasp!) Guys look!

Aqua: (Gasp!) It's a miracle!

Terra (KH): Wow!

Ventus: Everyone has been resurrected!

Lincoln: This is amazing!

Laney: I brought them all back with my singing!

Lola: Wow!

Lana: Way to go Lanes!

Luna: Yeah!

Nico: That was amazing!

Everyone was reunited with Aqua, Ventus and Terra and it was a great reunion.

---

Later we arrived at the Land of Departure.

---

The Land of Departure is one of few special worlds in the Kingdom Hearts universe that is located between the Realm of Light and the Realm of Darkness. As such, Master Eraqus described the world as a neutral place where light and darkness exist in balance.

The Land of Departure has physical qualities of several major worlds from the Kingdom Hearts series. The Land of Departure is shown in artwork to be set high in grassy mountains, surrounded by flowing water. The building itself decreases in width as it reaches the ground, tall spires protruding from the roof. Two lengths of golden chain connect the castle to twin peaks. Similarly to Twilight Town, there is one major building in this world's render; the main building also bears a resemblance to Twilight Town's clock tower. Like Radiant Garden, this world also has a circular area in the middle of it, with a large building overhead.

The game's tutorial, while still controlling Ventus, takes place in the Mountain Path (山道 Sandou?). Going up into the hill leads to the Summit (山頂 Sanchou?). The area before the Mountain Trail is the Forecourt (前庭 Zentei?), where the world's Moogle Shop can be found if the player chooses to return to the Land of Departure for a limited time in the story. Beyond is Terra's, Ventus's, Aqua's and Master Eraqus's home.

The Land of Departure is also one of a select few worlds in the series that features areas that eventually cannot be accessed during later portions of the game. After Master Eraqus is killed and Master Xehanort plunges the world into darkness, the world cannot be fully revisited. The Forecourt is no longer accessible because the road leading to it has collapsed, and it is seen one last time towards the beginning of the Final Episode.

Generations of Keyblade Masters have kept the land safe.

Years before the events of Birth by Sleep, after being made Keyblade Master, Eraqus became his Master's Successor, the steward of the Land of Departure, while his fellow apprentice, Xehanort, became a Seeker to learn more of the worlds. By the time the two crossed paths again, they entered into a discussion where Xehanort revealed his intent to create a second Keyblade War that resulted with the two having a major falling out with Xehanort scarring Eraqus. Years after that event, after creating Vanitas from the youth who somehow survived the process, Xehanort decided to take advantage by leaving the amnesic Ventus in Eraqus's care to be trained by him alongside Terra and Aqua.

Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep

On the day before Terra and Aqua undergo the Mark of Mastery, they momentarily spar with Ventus before Aqua gives her fellow apprentices Wayfinders so the three of them would never be truly apart. The next day, arriving to see the exam proceedings, Xehanort rigs the test with orbs of light attacking the three Keyblade users. Despite the interference, Eraqus allowed the test to resume and names Aqua master while Terra is dismayed that he remains an apprentice. As Eraqus takes Aqua to inform her on the duties she is to take, Xehanort and Vanitas respectively manipulate Terra and Ventus into leaving the Land of Departure. As Ventus chases after Terra, Aqua is sent by Eraqus to retrieve the former.

Later, after an encounter with Xehanort presents a startling revelation, Ventus returns to the Land of Departure to confront Eraqus of his past. However, seeing that Xehanort is still acting on the scheme he unveiled to him ages ago, Eraqus resolves to kill Ventus for the good of the worlds. However, Xehanort arranged Terra to arrive to stop his master and makes his move to kill his former friend. From there, Xehanort then blasts an orb of darkness into the sky that causing the Land of Departure to become shrouded in darkness while sucking in most of the castle.

Shortly before meeting at the Keyblade Graveyard, Terra, Ventus, and Aqua each separately return to their ruined home and encounter a time-traveling Young Xehanort, who attacks each of them in turn. He vanishes after his defeat, continuing onward to the future to carry out his tasks.

After Ventus loses his heart and falls into a comatose state in the aftermath of the events at the Keyblade Graveyard, Aqua returns to the destroyed castle with Ventus on her back. She places Ventus in the middle throne and, using Eraqus's Keyblade, seals the Keyhole and reconfigures the Land of Departure into Castle Oblivion to both protect the land from any who would take advantage of it and keep

Ventus safe in the Chamber of Waking.

Kingdom Hearts III

Immediately after saving Aqua, Sora, Donald, and Goofy travel with her to Castle Oblivion, where she utilizes the power of the Master's Defender to restore the Land of Departure to its former glory. Aqua leads the group to Ventus, where she apologizes to him for making him wait so long and tries to wake him from his slumber, only to be disappointed to learn that his heart never returned in her absence. Just then, Vanitas makes his presence known, having followed the group in order to find Ventus. Aqua attacks Vanitas when he approaches Ventus, and despite Sora, Donald, and Goofy wanting to help her, Aqua refuses and casts barrier to isolate herself and Vanitas in order to redeem herself.

When Aqua gains the upper hand, Vanitas instead targets Ventus, attempting to shatter the barrier. Seeing the danger, Aqua throws herself between Ventus and Vanitas, taking the brunt of Vanitas's attack. With Aqua weakened, Vanitas moves in to claim her heart, but this action stirs Ventus's heart within Sora. With Sora's help, Ventus's heart returns to his body, allowing Ventus to wake, break through the barrier and clash with Vanitas. Vanitas retreats as Sora, Donald, and Goofy join Ventus and Aqua, though he anticipates another encounter with Ventus. Afterwards, Ventus notices that Vanitas and Sora look alike, leading Ventus to realize that Sora was his second chance.

Following the clash with the thirteen seekers of darkness, Aqua, Ventus, and Terra return to the Land of Departure and organize a grave dedicated to Eraqus, using the Master's Defender and their three Wayfinders. As they leave, Ventus notices his Chirithy watching him and welcomes Chirithy back to his side with open arms.

---

Swindle: So this is the Land of Departure.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Aqua: It is. It was our home. Master Eraqus trained us here and he was like a father to me.

Sunstreaker: Aqua, I'm sure Master Eraqus is proud of the girl you've become.

William: (to Spicer) So, Jack. How's it feel to be officially one of the good guys?

Jack Spicer: It feels great! I should've been a good guy all along.

Me: I know. But look. All the worlds we all visited are now in orbit around the Land of Departure.

Lana: That is so cool! There could be many more worlds out there left to discover.

Me: Yeah. But some of the worlds were on Earth.

Later we went back to the Estate.

---

After we got back to Earth we were invited to a special school. We were flying in the air to the school. But this wasn't any ordinary school, it was a special academy for Superheroes called Sky High School.

---

Sky High is where students with super powers are taught how to use them. The classes offered are, Hero training, Hero Support, P.E. classes and many more. It is kept aloft by the latest in anti-gravitational propulsion. It is in constant motion as a precaution against those who might have nefarious plans for the school. Students are taken to the school by special Flying Buses. The school's location is supplied to only a few highly qualified individuals, such as Ron Wilson and the other bus drivers. The school divides up it students into two Classes - hero and hero support also called sidekicks. Powers are not allowed to be used outside of the school gym.

The school was located 45,000 feet into the air and it was an awesome Floating School.

Me: Wow! So that's Sky High!

Laney: Incredible! I've never seen a floating school before.

Lana: And the coolest part is it's for Superheroes.

Me: Yeah! Wait a second. I remember this school! It was from the 2005 movie Sky High!

Lincoln: I remember that movie! That was awesome!

---

The Commander and Jetstream are two superheroes who live in a suburban lifestyle and work as real estate agents under the names Steve and Josie Stronghold, as well as help the city. Their son, Will, tries to live up to the family name, but has yet to reveal such powers.

In the airborne high school, "Sky High", Will fails the Power Placement, the test that determines whether you will be a hero or sidekick based on your abilities. He is told by the nurse that he may never receive any superpowers whatsoever even though he was born to two superhero parents. His only possibility of potentially acquiring powers is to fall into toxic waste (which is just as likely to kill him). At the end of his first day at high school, the Commander entrusts him with the 'key' to the family's Secret Sanctum (after promising that he will never bring anyone else there); the place where all the family's trophies of past victories are kept, including a strange device called the "Pacifier".

The Commander tells Will about how the Pacifier was taken from an arch-enemy supervillain named Royal Pain, but little else is mentioned of Royal Pain's demise or the Pacifier's powers. Later in the evening, Layla meets Will on the roof of his house and comforts him about his situation.

Will manages to cope through his school experience, spending all his time with his fellow sidekicks, and his best friend Layla, however, they suffer bullying from the students classified as "Hero". Layla has the mysterious ability to manipulate plants; but as she refused to show it in Power Placement, she has also been ranked as a sidekick. The sidekicks are trained in Hero Support class by a retired sidekick who had once worked with the Commander, but is unknown to Will since his parents had never made mention of him. Will finally reveals to his father that he is only a sidekick and admits that he has no superpowers, but his father still maintains the belief that he will yet turn out to be a great superhero. Meanwhile, in their living room, Will's friends overhear his conversation with his father about being proud that he is a sidekick; when he returns, they look at him in silent admiration and gratitude.

Will's strength superpower eventually manifests itself during a fight with Warren Peace, whose supervillain father, Baron Battle, was defeated and imprisoned by the Commander. The fight is ended after the principal takes them to the special detention room, which is designed to neutralize all super powers. Will attempts to reconcile with Warren, but he will have nothing to do with him and vows to retaliate at first opportunity. Meanwhile, Will is moved from Hero Support class to Hero class. In his new class, he is partnered with Gwen Grayson, a senior who is a technopath, meaning she can control technology with her mind. Will has an enormous crush on her, dating back to the day they first met, and the two develop a relationship. As he proves his powers, he begins to grow more and more distant from his friends, including Layla, and eventually ends up standing her up for a dinner appointment in favor of hanging out with Gwen. Layla meets up with Warren Peace at the restaurant, and eventually the two end up forming a sort of alliance, designed to get back at Will and make him jealous of them as a 'couple'.

Gwen meets the Strongholds and invites them to be the recipients of the very first Hero of the Year Award, which will be presented at the Sky High Homecoming Dance. She also invites Will to be her official date for the event. Gwen unexpectedly uses Will's house to throw a party for the heroes while his parents are saving the city. Using the excuse of wanting to talk alone, Will breaks his promise and takes her to the Secret Sanctum. Gwen also uses the party as an opportunity to tell Layla what Will 'really' thinks of her, and Layla leaves the party in tears. Will, when he hears what Gwen has done, breaks up with her the night before the dance, forces everyone out of the house just as his parents arrive. He also tries to reconcile with Layla to no avail, and decides not to go to the dance after all. He visits the Secret Sanctum and realizes that the Pacifier has been stolen, and that Gwen is the reincarnation the person who invented it in his father's high school yearbook. Meanwhile, the Commander and Jetstream arrive at Sky High. During Gwen's presentation of the award, it is revealed that she is Royal Pain and she unveils the Pacifier. Before The Commander can attempt to stop her, she zaps him and only his suit lies on the ground. Jetstream goes to him, only to find a crying infant under the clothes. Jetstream takes off toward Royal Pain but is also zapped. Mr. Boy luckily catches the pacified Jetstream. However, his heroic moment is cut short when he is hit by the Pacifier's ray and begins shrinking into a baby. Mr. Medulla obliviously re-enters the Gym and is consequently turned into a baby, as well. The students begin panicing while the now diapered heroes sit on the ground, helpless. Royal Pain's minions trap the students in the Gym and we see more of them become babies. Principal Powers calls out for help but she is hit and her screams become an infant's cry. Coach Boomer commands the Sidekicks to take action but his commands are interrupted by a blast and he shrinks into a baby.

The sidekicks band together in an attempt to stop Royal Pain and each has a chance to exercise their superpowers to full potential. Will arrives at the school, and meets up with his friends, who begin to tell him about Royal Pain. He reconciles completely with Layla, then takes on Royal Pain alone, and while fighting her, is thrown out the window and off Sky High. Will's flying power manifests itself and returns to defeat Royal Pain, who having been turned back into an infant when the Pacifier broke the first time, grew back up with intent to return and kidnap superheroes to raise all over again as supervillains. The defeated Royal Pain triggers the sabotaged anti-gravity device, causing Sky High to fall. Will flies out of the window and prevents the school from touching down while his friends quickly work to repair the device. The device is repaired, and the school returned into the sky. Back at the School, all the babies are unboarded and Will asks Layla what they should do now. Baby Medulla speaks up from his Car Seat. His voice is high pitched but his cranium is still massive and can use big words. He then asks

Warren for a diaper change. The infants are all returned to their adult state by reversal of the Pacifier's powers, and Royal Pain and her minions are given time to cool off in the detention room.

Will and Layla engage in a passionate kiss while suspended off the school grounds in mid-air.

In the end, not only Will and Layla started dating, Royal Pain and her gang are now in jail, Warren and Will are now best friends, and Ron Wilson, the bus driver for the school who was born with no powers to superhero parents, was covered in toxic waste that gave him the power to become a giant and now works for the mayor to stop giant robots.

---

Nico: I remember that movie. That was awesome!

Sora: I remember this academy. We went here during our travels to find Riku.

Me: Wow! So we have a world you went to here floating above the Earth.

Goku: It's like we're going to the Lookout.

Me: It does feel that way huh Master Goku?

We landed on the Academy grounds and it was an awesome academy.

Me: Wow! So this is Sky High Academy.

Lola: This is amazing!

Laney: Wow! This is amazing.

Me: I also remember this funny show called Sidekick and it had an awesome academy where kids would learn how to become awesome sidekicks for famous superheroes like us.

Lincoln: I remember that show. That was a funny one.

Nico: That was a funny one. What that kid Trevor doesn't know is that his father is a ruthless super villain.

Me: Yeah. That would be a devastating shock to him. We'll have to visit that place someday.

We went into the academy.

We went in and it was a busy place.

We saw lots of kids and they were learning about what it meant to be a superhero or superheroine.

Me: Wow! Look at all the kids here.

Nico: There's a lot of them.

Kid 1: Hey look it's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Kid 2: I don't believe it! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here!

Kid 3: It's so cool to have them here!

Kid 4: Welcome to Sky High guys!

Me: Thank you all.

Nico: Boy, even up here at 45,000 feet they know us.

Kate Lloyd: They sure do.

Principal Powers greeted us.

Principal Powers: Welcome to Sky High, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Thank you for inviting us Principal Powers.

Principal Powers: You're welcome J.D. Sora, Donald, Goofy, it's great to see you again.

Sora: You too Principal Powers.

Goofy: How have you been?

Principal Powers: Been doing good.

Me: You look a lot like Lynda Carter.

Principal Powers: (Laughs) Yes I do look like her huh? Please follow me. (On the intercom) Everyone, this is Principal Powers, Follow me to the cafeteria.

They did so. But then Edd was grabbed and taken somewhere.

---

Double D was put in a room and he was being held hostage by none other than SUSAN TENNY A.K.A. ROYAL PAIN!

---

Starting off as a young girl named Sue Tenny in the 1960s, she was known to hold the power of technopathy when she was enrolled into the superhero school called Sky High. Despite her abilities, she was underestimated by the school, who then assigned to "sidekick" class. Through both The Commander and herself, it was stemmed from the school's lack of knowledge and understanding about potential in technopathy at that time.

Upset and torn by this event (as she also implied by The Commander to be mistreated for being a technopath due to him referred her as the weird one), Sue planned to destroy Sky High by creating a new weapon called the Pacifier, which can turn any person into a baby. Taking on the name Royal Pain, she planned on using the Pacifier to turn all of the superheroes in Sky High and open up her own supervillain academy to raise them as villains. However, she was caught in the midst of her plan by the superhero couple, the Commander and Jetstream. During the fight, the Pacifier exploded while she was still holding it and many presumed her to be dead. However the Pacifier had turned her into a baby and she was taken away to safety by her minion Stitches while the Commander took the Pacifier as a trophy of his accomplishment.

Ever since then, Stitches took Royal Pain under her care, raising her as his daughter and hiding her identity away to ensure of another comeback. Taking under the name Gwen Grayson, she plotted to make another second attempt to destroy Sky High.

Role

As a teenager, Royal came back to Sky High as Gwen Grayson, effectively working up to become Student Body President for the next few years, and gaining three supers (Penny Lent, Speed and Lash) to help her in her dirty work. She first appeared welcoming the new students and later took an interest towards Commander and Jetstream's teenage son Will (the protagonist of the film), even offering to have him as a date for the incoming School Homecoming dance. Her interactions with Will start to alienate him from his best friend Layla Williams, who decided to go out to the dance with Will's rival Warren Peace (whose father was a supervillain that Commander locked up).

Gwen slyly tricked Will into bringing in a huge party at his house, where she manipulated him into showing her his parents' trophy room. To that end, Gwen secretly had one of her cohorts to steal the Pacifier away successfully. She then proceeds to drive off Layla by insulting her and proclaiming that Will doesn't want to see her again, which left Layla in tears. Upon seeing this and being upset that his relationship with Layla is now ruined, Will angrily berates Gwen for driving Layla away and dumps her out of spite before telling everyone to leave immediately.

Despite her break up with Will, Gwen is finally glad that she got the Pacifier and repaired it for the homecoming dance. In the meantime, after looking through his father's school yearbook, Will soon catches up to the Pacifier's disappearance and Gwen's identity, believing that Sue Tenny was her mother. By the time, Gwen finally revealed her identity to the staff and students of Sky High, and started shooting the Pacifier at everyone, turning them (including Commander and Jetstream) into babies.

As Stitches loads up the babies into a bus, Gwen gloats over her victory until Will confronts her. She then revealed that she was Sue Tenny to begin with because she was turned into a baby when the Pacifier exploded, making Will grope in disgust that he actually hanged out with an old lady. Will and Royal Pain then engage into a fight, while Layla, Warren, and several sidekicks deal with Stitches, Penny, Speed, and Dash. Will (having inherited his mother's flying skills and his father's strength) manages to defeat Royal Pain by beating her down, but she pulls up one last trick on her sleeve: she rigged the school's anti-gravity device, which would make the school fall into the ground. However, Will uses his abilities to save the school from falling, leaving Royal Pain's plan in failure.

The heroes then reconfigure the Pacifier to turn everyone back into normal while Royal Pain and her minions are locked up inside the detention room to prevent them from escaping (since the detention room negates anyone from using his/her powers). In the end, it is revealed that Royal Pain and her minions are sent to jail for their crimes, and she cried out to be put into solitary confinement to no avail.

---

Double D: (glares Royal Pain while tied up) You're Royal Pain, aren't you?

Royal Pain: Of course I am. I heard you're one of the smartest members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'd like you to help me build a little something for Stronghold and his friends in case things go south.

Double D: What makes you think I'm going to build anything for you?

Royal Pain: (takes out footage of what's under Double D's hat) I took pictures of what's under your hat. If you don't do what I say, me and my crew will send them to everyone in the entire world.

Double D: (sighs in defeat) Fine. But when I'm done building what you want, I'm donning my Iron Boy armor and kicking your ass!

---

In the school gym, we had everyone gathered.

Me: Hello and greetings to you all of Sky High. As you all know I'm J.D. Knudson, the leader of the world famous and mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm sure you're all wondering why we've come here to your school. Well we have a special contest for you all.

Skipper: (to the Sky High heroes) Alright, on the floor of this gym are Voldemort's Horcruxes. You guys being around us have strengthened your powers. So, whoever can destroy the Horcruxes gets to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone gasped in excitement.

Me: The Horcruxes you see before you are Helga Hufflepuff's Cup, Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem, Salazar Slytherin's Locket, Marvolo Gaunt's Ring and in a cage was Nagini…

I saw that the cage was empty.

Kowalski: Skipper, I've got bad news. Nagini has escaped!

Skipper: WHAT!?

Eddy: Where's Double D!?

Me: Uh oh.

Will Stronghold came to me.

Will Stronghold: I'll find him and Nagini for you.

Me: Will Stronghold. Son of the famous Commander. It's an honor.

Will Stronghold: You too J.D.

Edd: That won't be necessary J.D.

We saw Double D here.

Me: What happened Double D?

Edd: Royal Pain kidnapped me.

Everyone gasped when they heard that name.

Me: So Royal Pain is back. But if she didn't take you then who did she take?

Edd: That was a Quickclone of me.

Me: You sly fox you. Quick thinking Double D.

Edd: Here.

He handed me a flash drive.

Me: What's on here?

Edd: Royal Pain was blackmailing me into rebuilding the Pacifier for her and she threatened to show the world what's under my hat.

We gasped!

Me: That takes blackmail to a whole new level. That would flood the entire world in vomit.

I crushed the Flash Drive with my hands.

In the room, Edd's Quickclone was working.

Royal Pain: How is it coming?

"Edd": Nearly done. But I'm not here. I'm with J.D. The monkey wears orange jelly underwear that smells horrible.

He melted and was reduced to a pile of slop.

Royal Pain: A Quickclone. I haven't seen one of those in a long time. (GROWLS) He tricked me! Fine. If you want to do something right, do it yourself.

Will Stronghold smashed Helga Hufflepuff's Cup, Layla Williams formed a plant sword and slashed Rowena's Diadem, Warren Peace fired a powerful blast of fire and melted Salazar Slytherin's Locket, Magenta turned into a whale and smashed Marvolo Gaunts Ring.

Me: That's all of them except for Nagini.

Lana sensed something.

Lana: J.D. look out!

I ducked and Nagini tried to bite me and Layla slashed his head off and Nagini disintegrated into black dust and the souls of the damned were in it.

Me: That did it! All the Horcruxes are destroyed. Burn in Hell, Fuckpot Voldemort!

Then I sensed something coming fast and I punched whoever it was and it was LASH! I sent him crashing into the wall.

Me: It's Lash!

Will Stronghold: I'll take him.

Lash: You and your friends better back off, Stronghold. We've still got pictures of the inside of Sockhead's hat. If you all make one move, they go viral!

Me: Don't count on it you fuckpot.

I dropped the pieces of the crushed flash drive and he saw that it was destroyed.

Speed just zoomed behind me and gave me a wedgie.

Me: OOOOHHH!

Speed: How'd you like that, Knudson?

Me: I did not see that coming!

Angry at this, I fired an energy blast at him but he zoomed out of the way. As a result, the blast hit Lincoln as he screamed in pain and fell to the floor.

Loud Sisters: LINCOLN!

Me: Oh man! Sorry Lincoln!

Speed: That's what you get when you fight recklessly!

Me: Fuck yourself you fuckhead!

Speed: WHAT DID YOU CALL ME!?

Speed ran fast and I punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Lori: Are you okay Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yeah I'm fine. But that guy was quick.

Me: Sorry about that Lincoln. He was really fast. But I got to admit, he's one of the first people to ever get the drop on me like that.

Nico: Yeah he sure got you didn't he?

Me: No shit.

I went up to Speed and strip him of his powers and gave them to Lincoln.

Lincoln: Wow!

Lincoln used his super speed and grabbed Lash and electrocuted him with 500 quintillion volts of electricity and knocked him out.

I stripped Lash of his powers and gave them to Linka.

Me: You two don't deserve your powers.

Speed got up and I punched him in the mouth and knocked out all of his teeth.

SMASH!

Me: That was for the wedgie you fuckhole.

I fired a laser blast and it blew his whole arm off and I blew his leg off.

Laney punched Penny in the face and knocked her out. I stripped her of her powers and gave them to Luan. Lana froze Stitches in a block of ice and I stripped him of his powers and he was powerless now.

Then I saw ROYAL PAIN!

Me: Susan Tenny, or should I call you Royal Pain?

Royal Pain took off her mask and Kate Lloyd saw that she looked just like her! She was shocked!

Royal Pain: You can call me either.

We were surprised. I rubbed my eyes.

Me: Either I'm starting to go nuts from seeing double or Kate Lloyd has a twin sister!

Nico: Me too.

Me: You have a lot of nerve coming back here after what you did. You escaped from prison didn't you?

Royal Pain: Yes I did.

Me: You will pay for your crimes. Everyone, you're about to see all of us in action!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Tommy Oliver, Jason Lee Scott, Adam Park, Katherine Hillard, and Rocky DeSantos turned into the Zeo Power Rangers!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Power Rangers except Ashley Hammond Transformed!

Troy: Time to show these jerks some more superpowers.

Megaforce Rangers (except Orion and Gia): Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

Orion: Legendary Ranger Mode: White Mighty Morphin Ranger!

The Megaforce Rangers except for Gia turned into the 5-Star Squadron Great Rangers from 1994 and Orion turned into the White Mighty Morphin Ranger!

Gia Moran: Alright, girls. (to Tideus, Chip, Dustin, Chase, and Calvin) And guys. You know what time it is!

Trini: It's Morphin' Time! (THUNDERCLAP!) SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Trini turned into the yellow Mighty Morphin Power Ranger!

Aisha Campbell: YELLOW NINJA POWER!

Aisha turned into the Yellow Ninja with the power of the Bear!

Tideus: (Alien Voice) **YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Tideus turned into the Yellow Aquitar Ranger.

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Tanya Sloan turned into the Zeo Ranger Yellow!

Ashley Hammond: SHIFT INTO TURBO! DUNE STAR TURBO POWER!

Ashley Hammond turned into the Yellow Turbo Ranger!

Lincoln: Lets Rock it!

Lincoln turned into the Yellow In Space Ranger!

Maya: GO GALACTIC!

With the power of Lightning, Maya turned into the Lost Galaxy Yellow Ranger!

Kelsey Winslow: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Kelsey Winslow turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Yellow ranger!

Katie Walker: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Katie Walker turned into the Yellow Time Force Ranger!

Taylor Earhart: WILD ACCESS!

The Power of the Yellow Eagle glowed and Taylor Earhart turned into the Yellow Eagle Wild Force Ranger!

Dustin Brooks: NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Dustin Brooks turned into the Yellow Ninja Storm Earth Ranger!

Dustin Brooks: (Echoing) POWER OF EARTH!

Kira Ford: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Kira turned into the yellow PTERA DINO THUNDER RANGER!

Z: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

Z turned into the Yellow S.P.D. Ranger!

Charlie Thorn: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Charlie Thorn turned into the Yellow Garuda Mystic Force Ranger!

Charlie Thorn: FAST AS LIGHTNING! YELLOW MYSTIC RANGER!

Ronny Robinson: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

Ronny Robinson turned into the Yellow Operation Overdrive Ranger!

Ronny Robinson: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! YELLOW RANGER!

Lily Chilman: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Lily Chilman turned into the Yellow Jungle Fury Ranger!

Lily Chilman: WITH THE SPEED OF THE CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

Summer Landsdown: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

Summer Landsdown turned into the R.P.M. Yellow Ranger!

Emily: GO GO SAMURAI!

Emily turned into the Yellow Samurai Ranger of Earth!

Emily: SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Gia Moran: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Gia Moran turned into the Yellow Megaforce Ranger!

Gia Moran: SUPER MEGAFORCE READY!

Calvin Maxwell: NINJA SPIN!

Calvin Maxwell turned into the Yellow Ninja Steel Ranger!

Calvin Maxwell: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! STRIKES OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL YELLOW!

Chase Randall: DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

Chase Randall turned into the Yellow Dino Charge Ranger! He had the power of the SUPERSAURUS!

Me: AS GOLDEN AS THE SUN AND MELLOW!

Me and the Yellow Rangers: YELLOW RANGERS FOREVER YELLOW!

A massive explosion of yellow fire erupted from behind us.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Will Stronghold: Wow! It's just like what we saw on TV!

Layla: The Power Rangers are awesome!

Warren: They are everything I saw.

Royal Pain: Feeling yellow with fear?

Me: Shut your fucking trap! SPACEHEART!

I went into my Mystic Force Battleizer.

Me: PURPLE PHOENIX SPACE POWER!

Nico: ICEHEART!

Nico activated his Aqua Blue Pegasus Armor..

Nico: TURQUOISE PEGASUS ICE POWER!

Me: Lets get her!

We powered up and transformed! We went at her and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and she fired a powerful blast of lightning at me and I deflected it back and electrocuted her. Trini slashed her all over with her Power Daggers and kicked her in the face. Aisha Campbell punched her in the face with a powerful punch and kick. Tideus bashed her in the face with his staff and blasted her with a yellow energy blast. It hit her and exploded. Tanya Sloan punched her in the face and kicked her in the face and then bashed her all over with her Power Clubs. Ashley Hammond bashed her all over with her Turbo Star Chargers and electrocuted her. Lincoln punched her and blasted her with his Star Slinger. Maya slashed her with her Quasar Saber and electrocuted her with powerful lightning. Kelsey Winslow punched her in the face and blasted her with her V-Lancer and Thermal Blaster. Katie Walker slashed her with her Chrono Saber and blasted her with her Vortex Blaster. Taylor Earhart slashed her all over with her Golden Eagle Sword. Dustin Brooks bashed her face in with his Quake Hammer and boy did it hurt. Kira Ford fired a deadly sonic scream at her and it hurt bad and then she slashed her with her Ptera Grips. Z blasted her with her Delta Enforcer. Charlie Thorn used his Magi Staff and blasted her with powerful lightning that electrocuted her. Ronnie Robinson slashed her all over with her Drive Claws. Lily Chilman used the powerful speed of a cheetah and bashed her all over with her Jungle Bo and it hurt her all over. Summer Landsdown bashed her all over with her Zip Charger and it hurt her bad. Emily slashed her all over with her Earth Blade and pulverized and slashed her. Gia Moran slashed her with her Super Megaforce Sword and blasted her with her Super Megaforce blaster. Chase Randall smashed her with his Supersaur Hammer and it hurt. And Calvin Maxwell slashed her all over. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her and Linka used her new Super Speed and fired lightning all over her and electrocuted her. Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her. Will Stronghold punched her all over with devastating force and Laney and Layla slashed her with swords of plants. Orion slashed Royal Pain all over with Sabba and boy did it hurt. Troy Burrows punched Royal Pain in the face, Noah Carver kicked her in the stomach, Jake Holling kicked her in the face and punched her and Emma Goodall punched her in the stomach. Troy Burrows slashed her all over with his Duel Dragon Swords and she exploded into flames. Noah Carver bashed a her all over with his Pegasus Nunchucks, Jake Holling stabbed her with his Lion Cudgel, Gia Moran lashed all over with her Deer Cat-O-Nine Tails whip and Emma Goodall stabbed her with her Phoenix Spear.

Me: Lets show this bitch what teamwork can do!

Nico: Right! You take the first Yellow Rangers and I'll take the rest.

Me: With pleasure. Want to help us Marinette?

Marinette: You know it J.D.!

Adrien: Lets do it!

Me: Ready guys?

Trini Kwan: Lets do it!

Me and Trini went at Royal Pain.

Me and Trini Kwan: COSMIC STAR TIGER SLASH!

We slashed with a three point Star Formation and it turned into a Tiger made of star energy and it slammed into Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

I fired a powerful blast of blue fire and Aisha fired a spirit blast in the shape of a bear.

Me and Aisha Campbell: WOLF BEAR FIRESTRIKE!

The blasts combined and formed into a Wolf made of Pure Blue fire and a Bear of Pure Yellow Fire and they slammed into Royal Pain and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Will Stronghold: Wow! What power!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug.

Marinette fired a powerful blast of red fire from her hands and Tideus fired a powerful energy laser.

Marinette and Tideus: AQUA LADYBUG FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they turned into a Red Ladybug and slammed into Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Adrien fired a powerful Cataclysm Blast and Tanya Sloan fired a powerful Zeo Blast.

Adrien and Tanya Sloan: CATACLYSMIC ZEO BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly energy blast and it slammed into Royal Pain and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted a huge hole through the cafeteria and sent Royal Pain flying and she came back!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Rena Rouge fired a powerful blast of fox fire and Ashley Hammond fired a blast of energy from her Star Chargers!

Alya and Ashley Hammond: TURBO FOX FIRE SMASH!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly fireball of blue fire and it slammed into Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Chloe fired a powerful blast of venom fire and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Chloe and Lincoln: VENOMOUS LIGHTNING STING!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly swarm of bees made of pure purple fire with deadly stings and they hit Royal Pain and exploded all over.

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Juleka fired a powerful stream of music and Maya fired a powerful blast of lightning from her Quasar Saber.

Juleka and Maya: LIGHTNING SWANSONG BLAST!

The blasts combined and they turned into a deadly rainbow swan surging with lightning and they hit Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Aurore fired a massive blast of lightning and Kelsey Winslow fired a powerful yellow Booster Beam Blast.

Aurore and Kelsey Winslow: YELLOW LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts combined and they hit Royal Pain and electrocuted her with 20 billion volts of electricity.

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Nino fired a powerful blast of Energy from Genbu, the Black Tortoise of the North and Katie Walker fired a powerful blast of energy with her Vortex Blaster.

Nino and Katie Walker: GENBU VORTEX TORTOISE SLAM!

The blasts combined and turned into an energy tortoise and they slammed into Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx!

Alix fired a massive blast of sky blue energy from her umbrella and Taylor Earhart fired a powerful blast of yellow energy from her Crystal Saber.

Alix and Taylor Earhart: BUNNY WILD DEATHSTORM!

The blasted turned into a Bunny and an Eagle and they slammed into Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kim: Xuppo! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey!

Kim fired a powerful blast of energy from his staff and Dustin Brooks fired a powerful blast of energy from his Sword.

Kim and Dustin Brooks: EARTHQUAKE MONKEY SLAM!

The energy blasts combined and turned into a powerful monkey of earth and it slammed into Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion!

Luka fired a powerful blast of green energy from his Lyre and Kira Ford fired a deadly sonic scream.

Luka and Kira Ford: HYPERSONIC MUSIC SNAKEBITE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly cobra and it hit Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Kagami fired a powerful blast of fire and Z fired her Delta Enforcer.

Kagami and Z: DELTA DRAGON ENFORCE FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly dragon of pure fire and it slammed into Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Max fired a powerful blast of energy and Charlie Thorn fired a massive blast of lightning.

Max and Charlie Thorn: LIGHTNING PEGASUS SUPERSLAM!

The blasts turned into a deadly pegasus made of pure lightning and it slammed into Royal Pain and electrocuted her with 10 billion volts of electricity.

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Sabrina fired a massive kaleidoscope of rainbow butterflies and Ronnie Robinson fired blades of energy from her Drive Claws.

Sabrina and Ronnie Robinson: BUTTERFLY BLADESLASH DANCE!

The energy blades and the butterflies danced all over her and cut her up all over.

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and Lily Chilman ran with the speed of the cheetah.

Nico and Lily Chilman: FIRESTORM PHOENIX STAFF INFERNOBASH!

The fire merged with Lily Chilman's bo and it had fire in the shape of phoenixes on it and she bashed Royal Pain all over and burned her.

Rose: Dussu! Spread my Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Rose fired a massive barrage of energy feathers and Summer Landsdown fired her Nitro Blaster.

Rose and Summer Landsdown: SPEEDING FEATHER BULLETSTORM!

The blasts all hit Royal Pain all at once and burned her all over.

Lana: Mudi! Lets get dirty!

Lana turned into Filthmuck!

Lana fired her garbage bazooka and Emily fired a blade of pure earth and Crystal.

Lana and Emily: GARBAGE EARTH SLAM!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly blast of garbage and mud and they slammed into Royal Pain and got her filthy.

SPLATTTT!

Laney: Wooll! Warm up!

Laney turned into Celtic Sheep!

Laney fired a powerful blast of magic from her staff and Gia Moran fired a powerful blast of energy from her Super Megablaster.

Laney and Gia Moran: CELTIC MEGA MAGICBLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into the Celtic Triquetra and it slammed into Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nathanial: Strype! Stripes on!

Nathanial turned into White Tiger!

Nathanial fired a powerful blast of energy from his war club and Chase Randall fired a powerful blast of energy from his blaster.

Nathanial and Chase Randall: TIGER SUPERSAURUS STOMP!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive Supersaurus and slammed into Royal Pain and smashed her.

Lori: Fawna! Lets Frolic!

Lori turned into Wind Deer.

Lori fired a powerful blast of wind from her fans and Calvin Maxwell fired a powerful blast of energy from his sword.

Lori and Calvin Maxwell: WINDSTORM DEER STAMPEDE!

The wind turned into a deadly stampede of deer and they slammed into Royal Pain and knocked her down.

Me: You're finished Royal Pain!

King Monkey: Now to delete those pictures of what's under Double D's hat.

Me: Go for it Kim!

Kim went to the computer room.

Me: Lets show more teamwork!

Swindle: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Gyro Blasters 100-fold.

Clayface: This clay is fresh! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Swindle and Clayface: GYRO MACEBOMB VERTIGO!

Clayface threw a powerful maceball and Swindle fired his Gyro blaster and the blast merged with it and it slammed into Royal Pain and made her dizzy.

Sunstreaker: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electron blaster 100-fold.

Hunter Bradley: I've always thought this was awesome! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Red Lightning Powers and Weapons 100-fold.

Sunstreaker and Hunter Bradley: CRIMSON LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Sunstreaker and Hunter Bradley fired powerful blasts of lightning and they hit Royal Pain and electrocuted her.

T.J. Johnson: Time for some heavy pain of Zeo and Turbo!

Tommy Oliver: Lets get her!

Tommy Oliver had his Red Zeo Sword ready and T.J. Johnson had his Turbo Lightning Sword ready.

T.J. Johnson and Tommy Oliver: ZEO TURBO LIGHTNING SLASH!

T.J. Johnson and Tommy Oliver slashed Royal Pain and cut her good.

Jason Lee Scott fired a blast of golden energy and Blue Senturion fired a massive blast of energy.

Jason Lee Scott and Blue Senturion: 6 RANGER ENERGY STRIKE!

The blasts hit Royal Pain and exploded!

Adam Park fired a powerful blast of Green Zeo energy and Carlos Vallerte fired a blast of energy from his Thunder Cannon.

Adam Park and Carlos Vallerte: ZEO LIGHTNING CANNON BLAST!

The blasts both hit Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ashley Hammond and Tanya Sloan: ZEO TURBO LIGHTNING PUNCHSTORM!

Ashley Hammond and Tanya Sloan punched Royal Pain all over and lightning surged through each punch and electrocuted her.

Katherine Hillard and Cassie Chan: ZEO TURBO ARROW SUPERSTRIKE!

Katherine Hillard fired powerful energy blasts and Cassie Chan fired arrow blasts and they hit Royal Pain and exploded all over.

Justin Stewart and Rocky DeSantos: ZEO TURBO THUNDERBLAST!

Justin Stewart fired a powerful blast of energy and Rocky DeSantos fired a powerful blast of energy and they hit Royal Pain and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Lets finish her!

Volcana: Time for you to burn! FIRESTORM SUPERBURN!

Volcana fired a powerful blast of fire and it burned Royal Pain all over.

Edd: This is for trying to get information out of me! IRON BOY FIRESTORM!

Edd fired a powerful barrage of energy beams at her and they hit Royal Pain and exploded all over.

King Monkey came back in time.

King Monkey: Time for the monkey to hoot! BANANA BOMB SUPER STAFF!

King Monkey fired numerous banana bombs from his staff and they hit Royal Pain and exploded!

Will Stronghold: I've always wanted to try this! SUPERPUNCH COMMANDER SLAM!

Will Stronghold punched Royal Pain with devastating force in the stomach and knocked her down.

Me: Now it's time for the grand finale! Ready everyone?

Nico: You bet!

Laney: Lets do it! Tommy, do you guys mind?

Tommy Oliver: Not at all Laney. Go for it. And Lincoln can use the Power Cannon too.

Lincoln: Thanks Tommy.

Me: Lets do it!

Jason Lee Scott: Lets do it!

Nico: Troy do you mind?

Troy Burrows: Not at all Nico. Go for it.

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers got into a Pyramid formation.

Laney: MASTODON POWER AXE!

Laney turned it into a blaster.

Laney: PTERODACTYL POWER BOW!

Laney merged it with the blaster.

Laney: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER POWER DAGGERS!

Laney merged them with the blaster.

Laney: TRICERATOPS POWER MACE!

Laney merged that with the blaster.

Laney: TYRANNOSAURUS POWER SWORD!

Laney merged that with the blaster.

Lincoln: POWER CANNON!

Lincoln summoned the power cannon and charged it up.

Lola and Lana had the Zeo Cannon Ready and charged.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

T.J. Johnson: Turbo Ram Cannon Mode!

Leo Corbett: TRANSDAGGERS STAR FORMATION!

Luan and Luna had the Quattro Blaster and the Spiral Blaster Ready.

Carter Grayson: RESCUE BIRD! UNILASER MODE!

Wes Collins: VORTEX CANNON READY!

Cole Evans: JUNGLE BLASTER!

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z-Rex Cannon!

S.P.D. Rangers: CANINE CANNON!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGEND WARRIORS UNITED FORMATION!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: DRILL BLASTER!

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. ENFORCER!

Samurai Rangers: BEETLE CANNON!

Nico: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Super Megaforce Power Rangers: SUPER MEGA CANNON!

Dino Charge Power Rangers: T-REX SUPER CHARGE

Me: On my mark!

Nico: Royal Pain, you have failed this world!

Me: FIRE!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STRIKE STEEL SLASH!

Their Spin Blades were lit on fire and they slashed Royal Pain all over the place!

Me and the Power Rangers: OMEGA UNITY RANGER BLAST!

We all fired our blasts and they all hit her at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Royal Pain was defeated.

She was wounded and bleeding all over.

Kate Lloyd walked up to her. Royal Pain saw her and she was in shock.

Royal Pain: You look just like me!

Kate Lloyd: It's like I'm looking at myself in a mirror.

Royal Pain: But how is this possible?

Kate Lloyd: I don't know myself.

Royal Pain: Who are you?

Kate Lloyd: My name is Kate Lloyd. But you are like an evil version of me.

Royal Pain: I guess we could be like sisters in a sense.

Kate Lloyd: I guess so. But unlike you, I have been through a terrifying ordeal.

Royal Pain: What kind of ordeal?

Kate Lloyd: I went through a nightmare when I was down in Antarctica. I am the lone survivor of the Thule Station Massacre at the hands of a gruesome nightmare called The Thing.

Everyone gasped in shock.

Layla: I remember reading about that! 37 years ago this month, the entire crew of a Norwegian Research Station was completely massacred by something of unknown origin. No one was thought to be alive!

Me: That's right Layla. That massacre was caused by a gruesome extraterrestrial shapeshifting monster called The Thing. It was horrifying. It had the ability to imitate lifeforms perfectly. Making it almost impossible to tell who was human.

Nico: Yeah. Killed everyone Kate knew down there.

Laney: Kate went through a horrible nightmare that makes a walk through Hell look like child's play.

Will Stronghold: Whoa! That's terrible!

Warren Peace: No one should ever have to go through something like that.

Principal Powers: I know.

Kate Lloyd: That's right.

Layla: But Kate, everyone thought you were dead! You disappeared from that!

Kate Lloyd: That's right. I did disappear. I wound up in the year 2017 because of a Interdimensional wormhole that took me from my world to this one.

Me: It's true everyone. I remember that. Kate went through a nightmare that no one should ever have to experience in 100,000 life times.

Royal Pain: You survived a terrible ordeal like that? You've had it worse than me.

Kate Lloyd: Yes. There are greater evils than you and The Thing ruined my life and plagued me with fear, paranoia, distrust and nightmares from Hell. It was a fucked up experience.

Royal Pain: That is true.

I walked up to Royal Pain.

Royal Pain: What are you waiting for, Knudson? Finish me!

I prepare to fire an energy blast and Royal Pain closes her eyes. But she opens them to find out that I only fired the blast at the floor next to her.

Me: No. I'm not the person who Justice Lord Superman would be proud of. Right now, I wish to heaven and above that I were. But I'm not.

I walked away.

Will Stronghold: You know what, Gwen? Since you're a teenager right now, we'll spare your life. But we'll make sure you don't hurt anyone ever again!

Royal Pain: You coward!

I sensed what she was about to do and she fired her Pacifier Ray to turn me into a baby and I turned and held up the Reversing Mirror and the beam reflected back and it hit Royal Pain and turned her into an old lady! She looked like she was 100 years old.

Raimundo: Whoa! The Reversing Mirror turned her into an old lady!

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) That was very clever. The Reversing Mirror not only reverses the abilities of all Shen Gong Wu, but also the effects of weapons as well.

Lincoln: Very well played out.

Will Stronghold: (To the viewers) Team Loud Phoenix Storm is awesome! They are everything like we heard.

Me: Sorry about trashing the school like this Principal Powers.

Principal Powers: That's all right J.D. But thank you all for saving us.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

Me: We have good news for you all.

Skipper: Good news, guys. All of you are in. That contest was just to see your powers.

Me: You're all now official members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Welcome aboard.

Everyone cheered wildly.

Royal Pain and her minions were sentenced to life in the Neptune Prison without parole. We returned her back to her young self and stripped her of her powers and Royal Pain now shares a cell with disgraced Senator Kelly.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction Complete and another Super Villain defeated.

I watched 2005's Sky High with my friends and it was so awesome! Kurt Russell, Lynda Carter, Mary Elizabeth Winstead and all kinds of awesome stars did a great job in that movie and it was awesome! This movie was made 6 years before Mary Elizabeth Winstead starred in 2011's The Thing. It was awesome! Her role as Kate Lloyd was awesome and so was her roll as Royal Pain. Too bad Sky High was such an underrated movie. But who cares? It was great! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this and I came up with others. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Hold in the contents of your stomachs because next up is a land episode for the SpongeBob SquarePants Episode The Hankering and Lynn Loud Sr. is gonna be eating a rather disgusting and unpleasant surprise.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Hankering for Chum! YUCK!

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob episode The Hankering.

---

At the Paris Maximum Security Prison in France, Nico and Lincoln were there to visit Gabriel.

Guard: Oh Hello Nico. Lincoln.

Nico: Hello good sir. We just need to borrow Gabriel. We're going to the Saturn Insane Asylum to have him confront Lila.

Guard: Ah. Going to give her some of her just desserts. Okay. I better go with you guys just to be on the safe side.

Lincoln: Okay.

Gabriel came out.

Gabriel: Hello Nico.

Nico: Hello Gabriel.

Nico explained to him what was going on.

Gabriel: Count me in. I've been wanting to scold Lila for shooting Mayor Bourgeois and Sabine Cheng. By the way? How are they doing?

Nico: They're all healed up and out of the hospital.

Gabriel: Thank goodness.

Later they went to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

---

SATURN INSANE ASYLUM

We were over at the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Gabriel: So, Lila Rossi is in this prison?

Jack Spicer: Yep. And she seems to think that you can bust her out of here.

Gabriel: She's wrong about that. I couldn't get her out even if I tried.

Adrien: The others are about to beat her up. But me and Jack told them to stay calm until we come back with you.

Me: Yeah. The Saturn Insane Asylum is the toughest maximum security insane asylum ever. And escape is completely impossible.

Gabriel: Why is that?

Me: Look what it looks like at outside.

Gabriel looked out the window and he saw that it was floating in Saturn's clouds. The thunder from the Saturnian Lightning was intense and the view of the rings of Saturn and some of its moons was incredible.

Gabriel: Wow! What a beautiful view.

Adrien: Boy you guys weren't kidding! The view of Saturn's clouds is a beautiful romantic sight.

Me: Saturn is 72,367 miles in diameter and the clouds are 2,000 miles thick. But if anyone fell through those clouds, the gravitational pressure would obliterate them in a matter of minutes. Like with what happened with the Galileo Satellite.

Gabriel: Wow! That is an inescapable environment.

Me: It sure is.

Guard: Very impressive.

We arrived at Lila Rossi's cell.

Lila Loud: You know my name is also Lila and this is too coincidental.

Me: That is coincidental Lila. But you are a fusion from Lola and Lana.

Lana: I remember that.

Lila: Lord Hawk Moth!

Gabriel: (laughs) Oh, now it's Lord Hawk Moth. You didn't address me like that when you called me and said that you were taking matters into your own hands. I guess that's just until you get threatened by Team Loud Phoenix Storm, which serves you right, if you ask me.

Lila: Lord Hawk Moth, this isn't the time for jokes. They're going to torture me!

Me: Let them torture you.

Gabriel: Well, I can't say I'm particularly concerned about you getting your just desserts at last, Lila. There's a sort of poetic justice to it, really, being beaten by the people you tried to lie to. (gets angry) I let you serve under me as my second in command in my attempt to overthrow Grodd. And what do you do? You shoot Sabine Cheng and Mayor Bourgeois without my permission! That's a line even I wouldn't cross! And I have too much respect for the two of them to have them end up in the hospital! You disgust me! (calms down) So I hope you realize that I won't be getting you out of here. I couldn't even if I wanted to. If I ever here about you making the lives of my son and his friends miserable, it will be too soon for my liking, but somehow, knowing Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I don't think I will. Have a nice life.

Me: And another thing Lie-la. You also didn't count on one thing.

Lila: What's that?

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey.

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion.

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Rose: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Lana: Muddi! Lets get Dirty!

Lana turned into Filthmuck!

Lori: Fawna! Lets Frolic!

Lori turned into Wind Deer.

Lincoln: Eini! Lets Speed Away!

Lincoln turned into Thunder Hare!

Laney: Wooll! Warm Up!

Laney turned into Celtic Sheep!

Mylene: Canin! Slobber On!

Mylene turned into Flamewolf!

Nathanial: Strype! Stripes on!

Nathanial turned into White Tiger!

William: Erida! Surf the Stream!

William turned into Surf Master!

Maria: Ursus! Claws Extend!

Maria turned into Bear Claw!

Lila saw this and she was enraged!

Lila: YOU'RE ALL MIRACULOUS USERS NOW!?

Me: That's right Lie-La and we all have a power that you can never have: Friendship.

Marinette: That's right! You got me wrongfully expelled and that is something I can never forgive!

Me: So if I were you…

All the members of the Redemption Squad and all of Marinette's friends and teachers were with us.

Me: I would start praying.

William: (to a horrified Lila) Well, there you have it. It's always nice to get an approval for a beating. Especially from a former villain and a resident of Paris.

Maria: Same here, William! Now, let's start beating!

They pounded the living shit out of Lila Rossi and it was a massive and brutal fight!

* * *

Later, after we brought Gabriel back to jail, we went back to the estate.

The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and I was surprised. It was Will Stronghold's parents Steven Stronghold A.K.A. Commander and Josie DeMarco-Stronghold A.K.A. Jetstream.

Me: Wow! Steve and Josie Stronghold A.K.A Commander and Jetstream!

Commander: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Jetstream: Same here.

Me: It's a pleasure. Will told me so much about you.

Commander: Is he here?

Me: He sure is. Come on in.

They came in. Will and Lincoln were playing Super Smash Bros. on Switch and it was a good one.

Will Stronghold: Mom! Dad!

Commander: Hey there, Will. I heard that you and the others helped defeat Royal Pain once again.

Will: Yep. And this time, no one got Pacified.

Me: We saved all of Sky High. And everyone in the whole school is now a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Layla: It's true Mr. Stronghold. It's awesome!

Jetstream: Wow.

Maria: We just got back from beating up Lila.

Jetstream: Well, as long as you all didn't kill her, me and Steve are fine with it.

William: We're not going to kill her in prison. But she made Marinette's life at school a living hell and wrongfully got her expelled once. She had that beating coming.

Me: Yeah and she tried to kill her mom and the Mayor of Paris, Andre Bourgeois.

Commander: That girl is a monster.

Me: You don't have to tell me twice. But Steve you look so much like Kurt Russell.

Commander: (Laughs) I sure do don't I.

Kate Lloyd: I said the exact same thing to Royal Pain when I saw her. We looked like twin sisters.

Commander: Whoa. You're Kate Lloyd. You disappeared 37 years ago this month.

Layla: That's exactly what I said when we saw her. It was a nightmare from hell she went through.

Jetstream: What happened down there at Thule Station?

Kate Lloyd: It was a nightmare from hell.

Our huskies came and they cuddled with us while she talked.

Commander and Jetstream were horrified when they heard about everything.

Kate Lloyd: The Thing scarred me forever.

Jetstream: Oh man. Kate, I'm so sorry.

Lincoln: What Kate went through can only be described as 100,000 times worse than Hell.

Laney: Yeah. It was awful.

Lana: Yeah.

Warren Peace: Some of us are still shocked about what happened.

Commander: I believe it.

LYNN'S TABLE, GOTHAM ROYAL YORK, MICHIGAN.

We were now over at Lynn Loud Sr.'s awesome restaurant, Lynn's Table.

Marinette: Wow! So this is Lynn Sr.'s restaurant.

Me: Yep. Lincoln's dad owns and operates this restaurant. His dream was to become a chef and his cooking is delicious. And thanks to us we helped turn that dream into a reality.

Chloe: That's amazing.

Aurore: I wouldn't mind coming here more often.

Nino: Oh yeah! These ribwiches are delicious.

Me: I made those using the Krusty Burger's recipe for them. Before we blew up Springfield, Oregon we took some of the recipes from Krusty Burger and decided to use them in Mr. Lynn's cooking and get some ideas. McDonalds doesn't get the McRib in very often so I figured why not use Krusty Burgers Ribwich, permanently.

Luka: That's a great idea.

Kim: I like that.

Girl Jordan: Oh, these are delicious.

Laney: They are the best G.J.

[Suddenly, a loud roar is heard and it shook the whole restaurant.]

Me: Whoa! Sounds like a monster!

Jennifer Millie: What was that?

Nathiel Waters: Think it came from the Kitchen. Maybe Lynn Sr.'s in trouble.

Lincoln: [comes out of the bathroom] I'll save you, dad! [attempts to enter the kitchen, but Lynn Sr. slams the door in Lincoln's face; Lynn Sr. moans and groans as his stomach growls] Ooh, dad, thank goodness you're okay. [Lynn Sr.'s stomach growls really loud] Eww, what was that noise?

Me: Are you okay Mr. Lynn? Your stomach is really growling.

Lynn Sr.: Huh? [turns his body around] Uh, I didn't hear nothing. Everything's completely normal. Okay, closing time! Everyone out! [pulls down a rope and makes the floor push everyone out; then he frantically locks the door as we all look at Lynn Sr. suspiciously] Eh..o-okay… [laughs nervously] See you tomorrow.

Me: Mr. Lynn, what has gotten into you?

Lincoln: Yeah dad, we don't want to leave work early. Right, guys?

Everyone agreed.

Lincoln: Oh, dad, I could still- [Lynn Sr. and everyone else but us is gone, leaving with only a nickel] A nickel? [licks the nickel] And it's the same temperature as Mr. Krabs. [picks up the nickel] Ooh, he's gonna want this back. [runs off]

Me: Lets go!

We fly off.

[Lynn Sr. runs all over the streets of Gotham Royal York in a frantic panic. He hides behind the building and sees a taxi pulling over for a customer. He rolls over to the taxi and hides underneath it before it drives away. Lincoln appears and fails to stop Lynn Sr. He waves for another taxi.]

Lincoln: Follow that car! [crawls under the taxi before it drives away]

Me: Lincoln is really trying to get to him.

[The driver stops the taxi boat at a place that's located outside of Gotham Royal York, the Slop Pile. Lincoln comes out from under the taxi and is completely beaten up.]

Taxi driver: Sorry about all those speed bumps, kid. And the cactus patch and the demolition derby.

Lincoln: [dizzily] "Roast moblem, Orfficer." [pays the taxi driver and faints]

[Lynn Sr. is sitting at a picnic table, waiting impatiently for something. He checks his watch and frantically looks around. Lincoln appears from the air and lands on the picnic table.]

Lincoln: Hi dad!

Lynn Sr.: [shrieks as Lincoln's appearance startles him] Lincoln what are you doing here, son?

Lincoln: [pulls himself out of the table] I brought you your nickel, silly. [pauses and looks around] What is this place? And what are you doing here?

Me: Hey Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Guys? What are you all doing here?

Me: Actually what we want to know is what YOU are doing here Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: Nothing, [takes the nickel] I've never been here before in my life.

[Just then, a man, who is the chef of the Slop Pile, appears and gives Lynn Sr. a bowl full of chum.]

Sal: Lynn Sr., my boy, got your usual here: one big steaming plate of chum! Enjoy.

[The chum belches slime in my face.]

Me: Chum!? (VOMITS!)

Lily: Dad eats chum!?

Lincoln: "Usual?" "Chum?" "Enjoy?" Oh, I don't understand dad.

Lynn Sr.: Oh, I suppose there's no hiding it guys. It all started back when I was around Lincoln's age.

---

Lynn Sr.: (Narrating) In my school we had really luxurious and tasty food. And boy was it delicious.

[The flashback shows all of Lynn Sr.'s friends and everyone he knows having an awesome time at recess.]

Cafeteria Chef: [rings his triangle] Meal time.

Everyone went to the Cafeteria. They had good food. Lynn Sr. had a whole turkey and awesome mashed potatoes and gravy.

Lynn Sr.: [voiceover] But then came that awful day. We call it the Black Chumday. Our school had completely run out of food and we went inside to eat in the cafeteria. All we had left to eat was Chum, Rotten Fish guts. [his past self sits in a chair and was given a bowl and the chef feeds him chum. His past self starts to eat chum] When everyone saw what they were eating they hurled their guts out! I was starting to feel peckish. [his past self starts to take a liking to chum] But, oh, that flavor. Sweet and gamy with a creamy, chunky mouthfeel. [a chum monkey appears as his past self continuously eats chum] Oh, I've had a chum monkey on my back ever since. [his chum monkey screeches]

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lynn Sr.: Been eating the stuff in secret for years now guys. [eats some of Sal's chum] Just got a taste for it. One of those addiction things, I suppose.

Maria: Mr. Lynn, why did you just eat chum?

Me: Oh that is disgusting! (VOMITS)

Nico: (VOMITS)

Lana: Aw it's not so bad.

Lana likes chum now too! She was eating a big bowl of it.

Lola: LANA! YUCK!

Me: Oh that's Lana for you.

Lila Loud: I like it too.

[A piece of Sal's chum gurgles for a bit before Lynn Sr. slurps it in his mouth]

Laney threw up.

Laney: (VOMITS!)

Lori: That is literally disgusting!

Leni: EW!

Lynn Sr.: Oh, uh, look guys, I don't want this getting out, you understand? [laughs] Especially to Ophelia Shroud. So what do you say guys? Keep my shame a secret, huh? For your old dad?

Me: Well okay Mr. Lynn. (VOMITS)

Lincoln: [laughs] You got it dad. Our lips are sealed. [zips his mouth]

Lynn Sr.: Glad to hear it. Okay, see you guys at home. [We fly away.] Sal, I'm feeling hungry tonight. How's about another plate of chum?

Sal: Oh, sorry, Lynn, that was my last plate of chum, ever! I'm closing the Slop Pile permanently. [closes his restaurant]

Lynn Sr.: [gasps] What?! [gulps]

Sal: Yep, I'm moving to Hollywood to make it big in the pictures. Just imagine this mug on a movie screen 30 feet wide! [a closeup of his face is shown while laughing] See you in the movies! [drives away]

Lynn Sr.: But where will I get my chum from?

[Lynn Sr. is now stranded in the middle of nowhere alone. The scene changes back to the Lynn's Table. Lynn Sr. is pacing back and forth about where he'll get more chum.]

Lincoln: Gosh dad, I've never tried to make chum before. I don't even know what the ingredients are.

Me: You don't even want to find out Lincoln.

Lynn Sr.: Ugh, well, uh, it's, uh-it's made from… [whispers in Lincoln's ear and we overheard about what the actual ingredients of chum are and from what Lincoln hears, it is really disgusting.]

Me: (VOMITS!)

Nico: (VOMITS!) Oh that is really foul!

Lincoln: [gags and groans in disgust] Eww. [as Lincoln is done talking, his skin turns pale and his skin color melts off; he mops up his color and washes himself with it.] Um, I don't think I can make that for you dad.

Lily: But don't worry dad. Mr. SquarePants dealt with this before.

Lynn Sr.: Really?

Lily: He sure has. Mr. Krabs had a massive addiction to Chum ever since he was in the navy and he was eating it in secret too.

Lynn Sr.: Talk about Deja Vu huh sweetie?

Lily: No kidding.

Lynn Sr.: Am I gonna have to go to Bikini Bottom to get some chum?

Lily: No dad. When we banished Plankton into space we got rid of all the Chum in the city and we used it all when that Krabby Patty Zombie Invasion reared its ugly head.

Gali: I remember that.

Nokama: That was terrible.

Irma Lair: But it was a great adventure dealing with Zombies.

Me: It sure was.

Lily: But Mr. SquarePants taught me how to make Chum his way.

Chum Free Chum he calls it.

Lynn Sr.: Really sweetie?

Lily: Sure dad. You won't be able to tell the difference.

Lynn Sr.: I sure hope you're right.

French narrator: (French Accent) Later…

[The scene changes to Lily serving three kinds of chum for Lynn Sr. to enjoy.]

Lily: Behold: three takes on Chum à la Lily Loud. [Lynn Sr. gives a taste on the first plate of chum] The secret ingredient in this one? Krabby Patties. Well? Huh?

Me: Krabby Patty Chum. Yummy.

Lynn Sr.: It's delicious sweetie! I'll keep this one as a meal for the restaurant. Next!

Lily: [gives Lynn Sr. another plate full of chum and him gives another taste] To capture the natural bouquet of the chum, I made this batch entirely from old cat litter.

Lana: Cool!

Lynn Sr.: [gasps, spits out some cat litter and his face shrivels] A little dry. [shakes his head back to normal] Next! [swats the second plate of chum away]

Lily: [gives Lynn Sr. another plate full of chum] Ooh, I think you'll like this one. [Lynn Sr. gives it a taste] I know you do. [giggles] It's made from wishes and love.

Lola: SpongeBob teaches you well Lily.

Lily: I know.

[Lynn Sr. belches out hearts and sparkles. His face turns into SpongeBob's face and laughs like SpongeBob.]

Lynn Sr.: [rubs his face back to normal] It's too sweet. Oh, none of these are right, Lily. Except for that one made of Krabby Patties. I think this old chum chewer needs some time alone. [leaves the Krusty Krab and sulks away]

Me: Poor Mr. Lynn. And there's no chum in Bikini Bottom or in the city.

Lisa: Actually J.D., there is one place that has been serving inedible and hideously repulsive chum in the city. The Pasta Bowl.

(Thunder and lightning crashes and bloodcurdling screams were heard!)

Me: The Pasta Bowl serves Chum!? (VOMITS!)

Nico: That is so disgusting!

Lori: That is literally the last place we would go to help dad.

Me: I agree.

---

[Later that night, Lynn Sr. stops at a brick wall and wails in sadness. His stomach moans and groans in hunger, giving Lynn Sr. so much pain.]

Poor Lynn Sr.

Lynn Sr.: Oh, The Pasta Bowl's the only place in town still selling chum, but I can't go crawling to Shroud for help. No, I won't. I got too much pride for that. [cuts to Mr. Krabs invading Shroud's trash can, looking for some chum] Oh, come on, there's gotta be some chum in here somewhere!

Ophelia Shroud's computer Selena and Ophelia Shroud came out.

Selena: [comes out with a flashlight] Uh, hello? [Lynn Sr. hides behind the trash can] Who-who's out there?

Ophelia Shroud: [comes out with a bat] All right, miscreant, come over here where I can kill you! [swings the bat around]

[Lynn Sr. attempts to escape, but Selena catches him.]

Selena and Shroud: Mr. Loud?!

Shroud: What are you doing here?

Lynn Sr.: Nothing, nothing! I, uh, [takes the shoe out of his mouth] lost my shoe! See? Found it. [laughs] Okay, bye. [his stomach growls loudly]

Shroud: [suspiciously] Hold it. What's going on with you, Mr. Loud? Your clothes are a mess and your stomach's making strange noises.

Lynn Sr.: [wears the shoe] What are you talking-I'm… [stammers until he gives in] Oh, fine! [throws away the shoe] I'm hooked on chum, okay?!

Shroud: Say what?! [her skeleton falls out in shock]

Lynn Sr.: Look at me now! Digging through garbage for scraps! [sobs uncontrollably]

Shroud: [sucks her skeleton back in her body] You actually like chum?

Selena: How is that possible? Nobody likes chum! It tastes terrible! It tastes like puke!

Shroud: [hops on Selena's screen] Shh! Mute your speaker, Selena. This pathetic display is giving me an idea. [walks over to a sobbing Lynn Sr.] All right Mr. Loud, since you are Lisa Loud's father and my arch enemy as well, how would you like a lifetime supply of chum?

Lynn Sr.: [stops crying] Really?

Shroud: Sure, for the low, low price of your special recipes and Lisa's greatest inventions!

Lynn Sr.: [shrieks] No, no, I can't! Not my recipes and Lisa's inventions!

Shroud: You sure, Mr. Loud? [holds up a bowl full of chum] Just breathe in that noxious smell. [sniffs the chum and nearly gags; lassos Lynn Sr. down with the chum fumes and holds up a chum-shaped pendulum] You know you want it. [laughs evilly as she attempts to brainwash Lynn Sr.]

[The chum monkey in Lynn Sr.'s head sees and hears everything. He climbs into Lynn Sr.'s brain and reactivates it with a steering wheel. Lynn Sr. crawls over towards Shroud and attempts to eat some of her chum.]

Shroud: [throws the chum out of sight] Ah-ah-ah. Not until I have the recipes and Lisa's Inventions.

Lynn Sr.: [growls] Oh, fine! I'll be right back. [goes to his restaurant.]

What he didn't know however is that we were watching everything from the shadows.

Me: Did you hear that guys? Mr. Lynn has lost his marbles.

Lincoln: Dad is making a deal with the devil.

Lori: We literally have to stop him from making a terrible mistake.

Me: And we will. Come on!

We went after him.

Lynn Sr. enters his office and opens his safe, only to find that he was tied up in Spider Web courtesy of Spiderman!

Spiderman: (webs Lynn Sr. up) You're staying webbed until we cure you of your latest addiction!

Lynn Sr.: You don't understand guys!

Me: Sorry Mr. Lynn, but this is for your own good. Your addiction of Chum has gotten completely out of control.

Lana: Just like how it was when I was addicted to dog biscuits.

Nico: You ate dog biscuits Lana?

Me: (Shudders) That day was horrible.

Qin: Gross.

Lila Loud: Yuck.

Ben: How about I go Nanomech, go into your dad's brain, and make sure his chum addiction is gone?

Me: No Ben. That won't work. You could damage something important and we can't take that risk.

Lilo: We can use Swirly to hypnotize your dad into losing his chum addiction.

Me: Hypnosis is always a good solution.

Lily: Wait guys. I remember this all too well. The only way we're gonna get dad back to normal is if he eats a giant tank full of chum.

Me: How big a tank full of chum are we talking?

Lily: As big as a whole house.

Lincoln: That's a lot of chum!

Maria: Where are we going to find a huge amount of chum like that?

Me: In the Pasta Bowl. I saw a huge tank full of chum inside that place with the spy bugs.

Laney: That's gross!

Lana: That's a lot of chum.

Me: Lets get over there. But first we need a decoy.

Lisa: Leave that to me 2nd elder brother.

Me: Okay here's what we do.

I whispered my plan to everyone.

We went to the Pasta Bowl and we saw a huge tank. It was a barrel shape tank and it was huge. We had a box and in it was a rotten surprise for Ophelia Shroud.

Lynn Sr.: Shroud where are you!? I'm here to collect my chum.

Shroud: I'm up here Mr. Loud.

Lynn Sr.: [climbs up the ladder and sees a whole lifetime supply of chum in an enormous barrel] Whoo-hoo! Just look at all that chum! And it's all for me! [laughs maniacally]

Me: Wow! That's a lot of chum! (VOMITS OVER THE SIDE) Here's the recipes and Lisa's inventions.

I handed her the box.

Shroud: Lets see if it is them.

Shroud opened the box and in it was a skunk and it sprayed her.

Shroud: Mommy!

FFFFFFFAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTT!

It skunked her and she smelled horrible!

Lynn Sr. dove into the lifetime supply of chum and he was eating it like there was no tomorrow!

Me: Go, Mr. Lynn, go! Whoo! [Lynn Sr. eats some bread] No, don't fill up on bread! The chum! Eat the chum!

Lynn Sr.: [takes out a straw] Right! [slurps on the rest of the chum until he is completely obese and full]

We climbs down, open the barrel's door and enter the chum barrel. Lynn Sr. groans and belches.

BBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRPPPPPPPP

Me: You did it Mr. Lynn!

Lincoln: [hugs Lynn Sr.] Dad, you did it!

Me: Our trap worked!

Lynn Sr.: Oh, and I think I killed my taste for chum too. See? [sticks out his tongue that has tombstones on his taste buds] I'll never touch another bite of this stuff as long as I live. [groans]

Me: I wouldn't either. (VOMITS!)

Nico: You are a hero Mr. Lynn. A gross hero. (VOMITS)

Me: Lets go to a movie to take our minds off this.

We left and rolled Lynn Sr. out of the restaurant.

William: (glares at Ophelia) This doesn't change a thing between us.

Shroud: CURSE YOU LOUD'S!

[The scene changes to all of us and the chum monkey watching Sal's latest movie at the movie theater. It was called Dr. Foe. A parody of the famous James Bond first ever film Dr. No. He is the star of an action-adventure Spy movie that features an evil mad scientist and Sal a secret agent.]

Sal: You'll never get away with this, Dr. Kelpington!

Lily: [whispers to the chum monkey] Mm, could you pass the popcorn?

[The chum monkey screeches at Lily.]

---

Later the next day at the Krusty Krab, Lily was working behind the grill.

Mr. Krabs: So yer dad liked chum like me?

Lily: Uch! It was so gross Mr. Krabs. His school ran out of food and he had a huge addiction to chum ever since when he was my brothers age.

Mr. Krabs: Boy talk about deja vu lass!

Lily: No kidding. J.D. was hurling his guts out when we saw him eat the stuff. Lana actually likes chum now.

Mr. Krabs: Your sister likes chum now lass?

Lily: You know Lana. She loves disgusting things. But now we've added Krabby Patty chum to the menu of my dads restaurant.

Mr. Krabs: That's great lass!

Lily: Yeah. But thanks to Ophelia Shroud we destroyed his taste for chum. Pretty Ironic huh?

Mr. Krabs: (Laughs Heartily) You got that right lass.

They laughed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and a funny episode of SpongeBob done Loud House Style complete.

The Hankering aired last month and it was the grossest episode and funniest one ever. Mr. Krabs was eating chum and it was disgusting and funny! Can you imagine eating chum!? YUCK! That would taste, smell and look like puke! It's rotten fish guts! VOMITVILLE! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first ever Star Trek chapter. We're going to do Star Trek VI: The Undiscovered Country and that is a movie I've known since I was a little kid. It's what got me into Star Trek because of my dad.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Undiscovered Country

In the Swiss Alps over in Switzerland we were enjoying the beauty and scenery. We were looking at the beautiful mountains of the Alps and it was beautiful.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh. Beautiful sight.

Nico: Boy you said it J.D. The Swiss Alps are beautiful.

Laney: They sure are. (Echoing) OLDELAY OO OO!

Lori: Ooh. Nice one Laney.

Lincoln: The Swiss Alps are so beautiful. I remember when we came here on our Worldwide Vacation.

Me: Me too. That was the most amazing vacation ever.

Qin: I can tell. That vacation from what you guys told me was awesome.

Nicole: It was Qin.

Lana: Hey guys! Look there!

We looked and we saw a Dialga the Time Pokemon, Palkia the Space Pokemon and Giratina the Dimension Pokemon.

Kirby: Is that a Dialga, Giratina and Palkia? We haven't seen them since the Team Galactic incident.

Me: No we haven't. Unless. They…

Nico: Could be geneslammed Pokemon.

Me: Just what I was thinking.

They saw us and landed by us.

Me: Wow!

Dialga: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Palkia: Thank goodness you all are here.

Giratina: You got to help us.

Me: Let me guess, Team Rocket spliced you with DNA from Dialga, Palkia and Giratina right?

Dialga: That's right. My name is Carolyn Hope.

Palkia: I'm Olivia Pensgammon.

Giratina: And I'm Lanalda Ramirez.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. And I think we saw you three at the mall when we were there a while back. But you disappeared for some reason. Now we know why.

Dialga: We were originally security guards that worked for the Gotham Royal York Mall. I was in charge of watching the Jewelry Shops.

Palkia: I was in charge of watching the food court.

Giratina: I was in charge of monitoring the parking lot.

Plant Man: If you three were doing your security guard jobs at the mall, how did Giovanni's goons gene slam you?

Me: I think I know. It must've been during the battle with all of Team Rocket. When we went to kill all of Team Rocket, their scientists did this to you. But we killed all their scientists and took all their research.

Dialga: Good riddance.

Me: Yep. But we can give you three the power to transform at will. As well as give you your humanity back.

Dialga: You can?

Me: Yep. But there are also others like you.

Our friends that were geneslammed told them everything.

Palkia: Wow!

Giratina: Lets turn human again.

Me: Okay. But this is gonna hurt. Just so you know.

Palkia: Okay.

Giratina: We're ready.

Dialga: Lets do it.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

A Swiss Man came to us.

Me: Cover your eyes sir.

He did.

I snapped my fingers and covered my eyes and the three girls were in excruciating pain.

Carolyn: (head painfully reverts back) WHY?! WHY DO OUR TRANSFORMATIONS HAVE TO BE SO PAINFUL!

Carolyn had her neon blue hair, purple eyes come back and she had a scar on her face in the shape of a crescent moon.

Olivia had her purple hair and blue eyes back and on her left arm was a tattoo in the shape of a clock.

Lanalda had her raven black hair and red eyes come back and she had a scar that covers her right eye. She lost it in a fight.

Carolyn: We're human again!

Olivia Pensgammon: You boys better not be peeking at my private parts!

Lanalda: It's ok if you guys can look at my naked body. I'm really not much to look at.

Offroad: (turns into vehicle mode) Well, I'm not taking any chances!

I saw the man sneak and peak.

Me: HEY! Stop that!

I punched him.

Maria, Teresa and Leni put robes on them.

Carolyn: Thanks girls.

Maria: No problem Carolyn. You can look now guys. They're decent.

We uncovered our eyes.

Me: Whoa. Lanalda, what happened to your eye?

Lanalda: Oh I lost it in a fight with a thug.

Nico: Ouch.

Sideswipe: (to Lanalda) Shouldn't your reversion be able to grow back your missing eye?

Lanalda: I haven't thought of that. Lets see.

She opened her eye and for the first time in a while, she had her right eye again.

Me: Wow! It worked!

Lanalda: I can see out of this eye again!

Me: Lets get you guys some clothes at the estate.

We went back home to the estate and we got Carolyn, Olivia and

Lanalda new clothes.

Carolyn Hope has an awesome blue summer shirt with a Dialga on it and she had awesome sapphire clock earrings and an awesome blue leggings and blue shoes. She had an awesome sleeveless trench coat on and it had clocks covered in blue fire and the kanji for Carolyn Hope, Dialga's Ambassador of Time on the back. キャロリン・ホープ、ディアルガの時間大使

Olivia Pensgammon had a pink shirt on with a Palkia on it and she had neon pink leggings and pink shoes. She also had a sleeveless trench coat with the stars all over it and it had the kanji for Olivia Pensgammon, Palkia's Ambassador of Space and Stars on the back. オリビア・ペンスギャモン、パルキアの宇宙大使

Lanalda had a purple shirt with a Giratina on it and she had purple leggings and purple shoes. She also had a sleeveless trench coat with the space-time continuum on it and the kanji for Lanalda Ramirez, Giratina's Ambassador of the Space-Time Continuum on the back. ラニルダ・ラミレス、ギラティナの時空連続大使

Olivia: Wow! We look awesome girls!

Carolyn: We sure do.

Lenalda: Yeah! These clothes are awesome!

Maria: Glad you like them girls.

Teresa: Leni taught us how to make all kinds of different clothes.

Maria: Yep.

---

Later in the Living Room, me and Lincoln were watching the very movie that got me into the Star Trek series: Star Trek VI The Undiscovered Country.

---

The starship USS Excelsior, commanded by Captain Hikaru Sulu, is struck by a shock wave, and discovers that Praxis, a Klingon moon, has been destroyed. The loss of Praxis and the destruction of the Klingon homeworld's ozone layer throws the Klingon Empire into turmoil. No longer able to maintain a hostile footing, the Klingons sue for peace with their longstanding enemy, the United Federation of Planets. Accepting the proposal before the Klingons choose to revert to a more belligerent approach and die fighting, Starfleet sends the USS Enterprise-A to meet with the Klingon Chancellor, Gorkon, and escort him to negotiations on Earth. Captain James T. Kirk, whose son David was murdered by Klingons, opposes the negotiations and resents the assignment.

Enterprise and Gorkon's battlecruiser rendezvous and continue towards Earth, with the two command crews sharing a tense meal aboard Enterprise. Later that night, Enterprise appears to fire torpedoes at the Klingon ship, disabling its artificial gravity. During the confusion, two figures wearing Starfleet spacesuits beam aboard the Klingon ship and grievously wound Gorkon before escaping. Kirk surrenders to avoid armed conflict, and beams aboard the Klingon ship with Doctor Leonard McCoy to attempt to save Gorkon's life. The chancellor dies, and Gorkon's chief of staff, General Chang, arrests and tries Kirk and McCoy for his assassination. The pair are found guilty and sentenced to life imprisonment on the frozen asteroid Rura Penthe. Gorkon's daughter Azetbur becomes the new chancellor, and continues diplomatic negotiations; for reasons of security, the conference is relocated and the new location is kept secret. While several senior Starfleet officers want to rescue Kirk and McCoy, the Federation President refuses to risk full-scale war. Azetbur likewise refuses to invade Federation space.

Kirk and McCoy arrive at the Rura Penthe mines and are befriended by a shapeshifter named Martia, who offers them an escape route; in reality, it is a ruse to make their arranged deaths appear accidental. Once her betrayal is revealed, Martia transforms into Kirk's double and fights him, but is killed by the prison guards to silence any witnesses. Kirk and McCoy are beamed aboard Enterprise by Captain Spock, who had assumed command and undertaken an investigation in Kirk's absence. Determining that Enterprise did not fire the torpedoes but that the assassins are still aboard, the crew has begun a search for them. The two assassins are found dead, but Kirk and Spock trick their accomplice into believing they are still alive. When the culprit arrives in sick bay to finish them off, Kirk and Spock discover that the killer is Spock's protégé, Valeris. To discover the identity of the conspirators, Spock initiates a forced mind-meld, and learns that a group of Federation, Klingon, and Romulan officers plotted to sabotage the peace talks. The torpedoes that struck Gorkon's cruiser came from Chang's prototype Bird of Prey that can fire while cloaked.

Enterprise and Excelsior race to Khitomer, the location of the peace talks. Chang's cloaked Bird of Prey attacks and inflicts heavy damage on both ships. At the suggestion of Uhura, Spock and McCoy modify a torpedo to home in on the exhaust emissions of Chang's vessel. The torpedo impact reveals the Bird of Prey's location, and Enterprise and Excelsior destroy the ship with a volley of torpedoes. Crew from both ships beam to the conference and halt an attempt on the Federation President's life. Having saved the peace talks, Enterprise is ordered back to Earth by Starfleet Command to be decommissioned, but Kirk orders a course set for "the second star to the right, and straight on 'til morning". As Enterprise cruises towards a nearby star, Kirk records in his log that though this mission is the final cruise of Enterprise under his command, others will continue "to boldly go where no one has gone before".

---

Lincoln: That is such a cool movie!

Me: It sure is. It's what got me into the Star Trek Series.

Lincoln: Spock was so cool! I love how he did that Vulcan salute and all that.

Me: I know.

Lincoln: What year does it take place?

Me: 2293.

Lincoln: Wow! Almost 300 years into the future.

Me: 274 years into the future to be precise.

Lincoln: Wow!

Me: This gives me an idea. Lets head into the simulator that will take us to the Star Trek universe and save Chancellor Gorkon from being assassinated.

Lincoln: Yeah! Lets do it!

We were heading to the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were getting ready.

Laney: So we're going into the Star Trek Universe to save Chancellor Gorkon of the Klingon High Council?

Me: Yep.

Maria: Who's the bad guy this time?

Me: There's a bunch of them this time. They are part of an evil organization called the Khitomer Conspiracy. It's purpose is to destroy the entire Klingon Empire.

I went over who they were and their history.

---

The seeds of the conspiracy were planted in the years leading up to the explosion of the Klingon moon Praxis in 2293, as various individuals in the United Federation of Planets, Klingon Empire, and the Romulan Star Empire opposed the thawing of relations between the Klingons and the Federation.

After the explosion of Praxis, these individuals worked to oppose peace negotiations between the Empire and the Federation, feeling that they would lose the most if the two powers set aside their differences so that the Federation could help the Klingons repair their homeworld.

Knowing that Valeris had been a protege of Spock, Federation Starfleet members of the conspiracy - which included Admiral Lance

Cartwright, Colonel Patrick West, and Section 31 - had her assigned to the Enterprise under the command of Captain James T. Kirk, along with enlisted members Burke and Samno. The three of them carried out the assassination of Gorkon after the Klingon General Chang had his cloaked bird of prey fire on Gorkon's ship in a way that made it appear that the Enterprise had fired upon the ship.

However these acts did not derail the peace process as Chancellor Azetbur wanted it to continue. The group next tried to assassinate Federation President Ra-ghoratreii at the talks on the Khitomer colony. Kirk and his crew defeated General Chang over Khitomer, with Chang dying when his ship was destroyed. Kirk and his senior staff prevented the conspiracy from assassinating Ra-ghoratreii.

In the aftermath of the conspiracy Valeris and Cartwright were handed over to the Federation for trial, and both were sent to prison. Ambassador Nanclus was returned to Romulus and apparently executed by the Romulans not long after.

By 2298, Cartwright had died in prison. Valeris was believed to be the last known survivor of the conspiracy. However Klingon Intelligence learned that the Romulan who had been known as Nanclus had survived and had changed his identity before returning to the Tal-Shiar. A Klingon Intelligence operative assassinated this Romulan and the other Tal-Shiar section chiefs. For having helped Starfleet and the Empire avert a disastrous attack on Qo'noS, Valeris was freed and began a new life as the civilian pilot T'Leris.

Valeris - Lieutenant Ensign of the Enterprise.

As a child she and her mother were abducted by renegade Klingons as part of a plot to seize a border world. When her father refused to negotiate the Klingons killed several people in front of her eyes and severely injured her mother. Valeris and the remaining hostages were rescued by a Starfleet team from the USS Ark Royal commanded by then Captain Lance Cartwright, but the trauma fostered a deep hatred and mistrust of the Klingons. Valeris convinced herself that her feelings towards the Klingons were logical and based in reason.

As a student at Starfleet Academy Valeris wrote a paper outlining a case against pursuing peaceful relations with the Klingons. By then an Admiral, Cartwright learned of the paper and had Valeris summoned to his office at Starfleet Headquarters. There he convinced her to delete the paper before it became public knowledge and damaged her career potential. At that meeting Cartwright revealed that he felt as she did about the Klingons. In the years that followed she would serve as an agent for Cartwright as he pursued his own agenda.

Early in her Starfleet career, Valeris became a protégé of Captain Spock. Lt. Saavik, who felt that Valeris was bigoted and arrogant nevertheless gave a full recommendation for Valeris out of her loyalty to Spock. However Saavik's conflicted feelings over recommending Valeris caused a rift to develop between Spock and Saavik, and Saavik transferred off the Enterprise at that point.

Following the destruction of the key Klingon energy production center of Praxis, Valeris became part of the conspiracy of Klingon, Federation, and Romulan individuals who stood to lose should the Klingons sue for peace.

Valeris was placed on board the USS Enterprise (NCC-1701-A) with two others, Yeomans Burke and Sammo. Encountering Captains Kirk and Spock, she explained that she was informed the Enterprise needed a helmsman so she volunteered. She spent the time between leaving spacedock and the initial meeting with Chancellor Gorkon's ship planting programming in the ship's computer and moving supplies around to prepare for the boarding of Gorkon's ship. When she learned that Captain James T. Kirk had expressed his own dislike for the Klingons in a personal log she made sure to make a copy of the log as she felt it would be useful later.

After Gorkon's ship was boarded instead of fighting it out with the Klingons as Valeris expected Kirk instead went to offer aid to the Klingons. Doctor Leonard McCoy went with him, and when McCoy could not save the chancellor the pair was arrested by General Chang - himself another conspirator. In the following trial the log Valeris made a copy of was provided to the Klingons, and Change made great use of the log in the trial.

Kirk and McCoy were eventually rescued. Realizing that Burke and

Samno could expose her and the others Valeris murdered the two men with a phaser set at stun at close range. Encountering the bodies of the two men Kirk pieced it all together and realized that Valeris was the traitor. At Kirk's orders Spock entered into a mind meld with Valeris and dragged the rest of the conspiracy into the light.

General Chang attacked the Enterprise after the ship arrived at Khitomer, however using a modified torpedo the Enterprise crew was able to defeat him and destroy his ship. The senior staff beamed down in time to prevent the death of the Federation President. Spock beamed down with Valeris, and presented her to the gathered officials. McCoy announced they had a full confession from her.

Following the return of the Enterprise to Earth Valeris was sentenced to life imprisonment on Jaros II. She proved resistant to rehabilitation while on the colony - despite the efforts of the prison psychologist and covert Section 31 agent to draw her out. After the death of Lance Cartwright in 2298 Valeris was the only known survivor of the conspiracy.

Valeris was recruited in 2300 to assist with a Starfleet intelligence operation to prevent Kriosian terrorists from destroying Qo'noS. During this operation Klingon intelligence agent Kaj penetrated the shell Valeris had drawn around herself and Valeris was finally able to put her hatred of the Klingons behind her. For her role in preventing the destruction of Qo'noS Valeris was given her freedom and a new identity. As T'leris she became a civilian pilot on a Vulcan colony.

General Chang - Chancellor Gorkon's Chief-of-Staff.

In 2291, Chang organized a defense against an attempted coup against Chancellor Lorak, the legitimate ruler of the Klingon Empire. Chang ended the coup by slaying its leader, Kalnor in a duel under the rites of Blood Peace, but lost his left eye in the process. Shortly thereafter, Chang began that year's term at the Elite Command Academy, weeding out the initial dozens of applicants to find a select few worthy of commanding the Empire's finest warships. During the course of the year he discovered that Kalnor's brother

Melkor was putting together his own coup attempt.

Early in 2292, shortly after the academy graduated its latest batch of students, Lorak died and Gorkon was elected as the new Chancellor, but Melkor declared himself the new Klingon Emperor, a long-defunct title. This resulted in a three-way civil war between Gorkon, Melkor, and Chang, who did not feel that Melkor was a legitimate ruler, but was also not willing to accept Gorkon as Chancellor due to the latter's wish to seek peace with the Federation.

After several months of conflict, Chang fell into a trap by Melkor and almost died; Gorkon rescued Chang, who was honor-bound to end his opposition to Gorkon and swear loyalty to him. Chang was successfully able to co-ordinate his and Gorkon's combined forces and defeat Melkor, but before his defeat Melkor unleashed a supernova weapon which destroyed the system housing the Empire's key manufacturing and energy production facilities, a crippling blow to the Empire as a whole, and one that in part forced their eventual peace talks with the Federation.

Afterwards, Chang left his position at the Elite Command Academy and was appointed Gorkon's new Chief-of-Staff.

One year after the civil war, Chang was involved in the conspiracy to sabotage peace talks between the Klingon Empire and the United Federation of Planets. Chang was extremely fond of Shakespeare, and would often quote lines from his various plays. In an attempt to frame Captain James T. Kirk for the assassination of Chancellor Gorkon, Chang commanded an experimental Klingon Bird-of-Prey which had the unique ability to fire its weapons while under cloak. Chang's ship fired on Kronos One while it was under escort by the USS Enterprise, making it appear as if the latter ship had fired upon the Klingons, violating the terms of the truce.

This attack facilitated the boarding of Kronos One by co-conspirators from the Enterprise, who assassinated Gorkon. When Captain Kirk and Doctor McCoy boarded Kronos One to provide assistance and prevent a full-scale conflict from developing, Chang ordered them arrested and charged with Gorkon's assassination under the rules of Interstellar Law. He also served as the prosecutor for the state at

Kirk and McCoy's trial, where he was successful in obtaining a conviction by forcing Kirk to admit that, as captain, he was responsible for the conduct of the crew under his, Chang was surprised that, due to the impending peace talks, the judge did not order the customary death sentence, but instead sent the pair to Rura Penthe. In an attempt to ensure Kirk and McCoy's death, Chang had the commandant arrange for the Starfleet officers to be killed while attempting to escape, therefore eliminating any suspicion as to the motive for the killings. Kirk and McCoy were ultimately rescued, however, by the Enterprise time running out before the Khitomer Conference, Chang ordered his Bird-of-Prey to intercept and attack the Enterprise in orbit of Khitomer. His ship initially had the advantage in being able to fire while cloaked, causing considerable damage to the Enterprise and also scoring a hit on USS Excelsior, under the command of Hikaru Sulu, which had arrived to divert fire away from the crippled Enterprise.

However, this advantage was eventually negated when Enterprise crew member Captain Spock developed a means whereby a photon torpedo could be modified to hone in on the plasma exhaust of Chang's ship. Chang and the other bridge officers are killed by the initial explosion of the modified torpedo, which allows Enterprise and Excelsior to launch more torpedoes that destroy the Bird-of-Prey.

Admiral Cartwright, Commander and Chief of Starfleet Command.

In the 2260s Cartwright was a Starfleet Captain, and commanded the USS Ark Royal. By 2268 Cartwright was a Rear Admiral working with Section 31. He ordered Captain Kirk and Mr. Spock to retrieve a Romulan cloaking device. Even back then Kirk was suspicious of the Admiral having a secret agenda.

In 2286 Cartwright led Starfleet's response when an alien probe looking for humpback whales began causing severe climatic disruption on Earth.

After the destruction of Praxis in 2293, the Klingon Empire sued for peace. Cartwright was a vocal opponent of the peace process, wanting to attack the Klingons, defeat them, and dictate terms. However Starfleet and the Federation Council did not accept his recommendations and supported the peace process.

Cartwright then got in touch with other members of Starfleet who felt as he did - including young Lieutenant Valeris, along with people in the Klingon and Romulan Empires who stood to lose if hostilities ended. Because Kirk had voiced support for some of Cartwright's positions, Cartwright and his co-conspirators used Kirk as a scapegoat when they assassinated the Chancellor of the Klingon Empire. They framed Captain Kirk and Doctor McCoy for killing Gorkon, and planned to assassinate the Federation President - an act they intended to blame on the Klingon Empire. Ironically, Kirk's battle prowess had the conspirators ask the Federation President for permission to stage a rescue mission, reasoning they would need Kirk once the war began. But the President rejected this as well.

However Kirk and McCoy were able to escape from Rura Penthe. With help from Captain Sulu of the USS Excelsior, the crew of the Enterprise arrived in time to the renewed peace talks to prevent the assassination. Cartwright attempted to flee but was arrested by Sulu and an Excelsior security team.

Cartwright was convicted for his role in the conspiracy and sent to prison. He died in prison in 2298 of apparent natural causes. Some members of Starfleet thought one of Cartwright's many enemies arranged for him to be killed in a way that appeared to be natural. As a result of his death by 2300 Valeris was the only known survivor of the conspiracy.

## Romulan Ambassador Nanclus

In the 2290s Nanclus served as the Romulan Empire's Ambassador to the United Federation of Planets. When the Klingon moon Praxis exploded Nanclus feared that peace between the Klingons and the Federation would be against the interests of the Tal Shiar. He joined the Khitomer Conspiracy with the Federation's Admiral Cartwright and Lieutenant Valeris plus the Klingon General Chang among others to sabotage the peace deal between the two powers.

Due to the efforts of James T. Kirk and the crew of the USS Enterprise (NCC-1701-A) the conspiracy was defeated. Kirk kept the Federation President from being assassinated by Patrick West, and Nanclus was arrested.

Following the opening session of peace talks on Khitomer, Nanclus was returned to the Romulan Empire to face charges of treason. Nanclus was sentenced to death and as far as the Romulan general population, Federation, or the Klingons had been killed by a weapon set to disintegrate. This allowed Nanclus to slip away and undergo cosmetic alterations. After those alterations were done he returned to his role as a Tal Shiar section chief.

In 2300 Nanclus was involved in further efforts to destabilize the Klingon government by supplying Kriosian terrorists by providing them isolytic subspace weapons. The Imperial Intelligence agent Kal and Valeris were able to prevent the destruction of Qo'noS by the terrorists. Kal then set out to kill the Tal Shiar section chiefs during one of their get-togethers. The man formerly known as Nanclus was the last to die, with the last words he heard being the Klingon expression that traitors cast no shadows.

Colonel Patrick West

Born in 2243, West attended Starfleet Academy in the 2260s. While at the Academy he studied xenoanthropology, focusing on Klingon culture. After graduation he hoped to be assigned to starship duty, but was instead assigned to command to analyze the current situation with the Klingon Empire. His analysis came to the attention of the President of the United Federation of Planets, and West was invited to attend a meeting, but did not endear himself to the President or other senior officers.

West continued his career in Starfleet. By 2293 West was involved with other officers who opposed any thawing of relations between the Federation and the Empire. After the Klingon moon Praxis exploded, West joined the conspiracy to prevent peace between the two formerly hostile powers.

After Captain James T. Kirk and Doctor Leonard McCoy were arrested by General Chang for the assassination of Chancellor Gorkon, West put together a plan to send a task force in to rescue Kirk and McCoy. He presented the plan to President Ra-ghoratreii, but Ra-ghoratreii objected on the grounds it would cause a war.

West traveled to the the peace conference at the Klingon Camp

Khitomer. There he disguised himself as a Klingon, and tried to assassinate President Ra-ghoratreii. Due to Captain Kirk's intervention, West failed to assassinate Ra-ghoratreii. West aimed his phaser rifle at Lt. Valeris, but Montgomery Scott burst in on him and fired his phaser at the apparently Klingon assassin.

West fell through the glass on to the floor below. When Colonel Worf observed that the blood pooling beneath was not Klingon blood, Admiral Smillie pulled the mask away, revealing the dead man as Colonel West.

Harlan Burke

An enlisted member of the Federation Starfleet, by 2293 Burke was a yeoman on the USS Enterprise (NCC-1701-A) under the command of Captain James T. Kirk. He was a member of the Khitomer Conspiracy, a collection of people who did not want to see the Federation and the Klingon Empire become allies.

He worked with Yeoman Samno. After Chancellor Gorkon was brought on board the Enterprise he and Samno traded racist remarks regarding the Klingons before they realized fellow conspiracy member Valeris was still in the room and heard what they said. Additionally, both Spock and the Klingons had overheard them due to their enhanced hearing. Valeris asked the two men if they had work to do, and ordered them to set about preparing to assassinate Gorkon.

Later that night, after Gorkon had returned to his ship Klingon General Chang had his cloaked bird of prey fire on Gorkon's ship Qo'noS 1 in a way that made it appear that Enterprise had fired upon Qo'noS 1. During the confusion Burke and Samno beamed aboard Qo'noS 1, which had experienced total failure of the gravity systems, wearing suits and magnetic boots. The pair located Gorkon and fatally wounded him with a phaser.

A few days later Valeris realized that Spock and the senior staff of the Enterprise would soon determine that Burke and Samno had been the assassins. Knowing that Burke would expose her and the other conspirators, she lured Burke and Samno to a corridor, where she killed them with a phaser on stun at close range. Burke's death lead to Valeris being exposed as the traitor.

Thomas Samno

An enlisted member of the Federation Starfleet, by 2293 Samno was a yeoman on the USS Enterprise (NCC-1701-A) under the command of Captain James T. Kirk. He was a member of the Khitomer Conspiracy, a collection of people who did not want to see the Federation and the Klingon Empire become allies.

He worked with Crewman Harlan Burke. After Chancellor Gorkon was brought on board the Enterprise Samno and Burke traded racist remarks regarding the Klingons before they realized fellow conspiracy member Valeris was still in the room. (Not only that, but both Spock and the Klingons heard them due to their sensitive hearing). Valeris asked the two men if they had work to do, and ordered them to set about preparing to assassinate Gorkon.

Later that night, after Gorkon had returned to his ship, Klingon General Chang had his cloaked bird of prey fire on Gorkon's ship Qo'noS 1 in a way that made it appear that Enterprise had fired upon Qo'noS 1. During the confusion Samno and Burke beamed aboard Qo'noS 1, which had experienced gravity failure. The two men wore suits and magnetic boots. The pair located Gorkon and fatally wounded him with a phaser.

A few days later, Valeris realized that Spock and the senior staff of the Enterprise would soon determine that Samno and Burke had been the assassins. Knowing that Samno would expose her and the other conspirators, she lured him and Burke to a corridor, where she killed them with a phaser on stun at close range. Samno's death lead to Valeris being exposed as the traitor.

---

Lori: That is literally terrible!

Laney: What is the goal of this organization?

Me: To prevent the outbreak of peace throughout the galaxy.

Lincoln: That's insane!

Lana: But why does Captain Kirk hate all the Klingon's?

Me: Because they killed his son David Marcus. Captain Kirk wanted nothing more than to see the entirety of the Klingon Empire die.

Lily: That is not right.

Me: I know. Klingon's are people too just like us. They may look different, but they are still people regardless.

Laney: I agree.

Nico: Me too.

Me: Lets get going.

We left and went into the Star Trek Universe.

---

BETA QUADRANT, 2293.

---

We have arrived into the Beta Quadrant of our galaxy in the year 2293.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2776.2: We are en route to assist the U.S.S. Enterprise and the Klingon Battlecruiser Qo'noS 1 on their escort to Earth. But also we're going to fight and kill assassins that are our to kill him and the entire Klingon Empire. We have to help the Klingons out or they have no future. They are dying and we have to help them out.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Lola: So why is the Klingon Empire dying?

Me: A moon that serves as their key energy production facility, Praxis, exploded and poisoned the atmosphere of the Klingon Capital planet, Qo'noS. In fifty years from this time, the planet will be completely rendered uninhabitable. They don't have the resources to combat this catastrophe because of the Klingon's high military budget.

Nico: Wow. I remember that. That's awful. How many people live on the planet Qo'noS?

Me: 3.5 billion.

Nico: Wow! So only half of our population.

Me: Exactly.

Lucy Loud: What does Praxis look like?

Me: I'll show you.

I showed what happened to Praxis and it showed that it had 85% of its planetary structure completely blown to space dust.

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Laney: Geez! What happened to it?

Me: It was blown apart because of overmining and poor safety protocols.

Lynn: That's terrible.

Luan: No kidding. They Mined themselves into trouble. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Nico: (Laughs) Good one!

Lori: That was funny.

Jack Spicer: As soon as those assassins try to commit their murders, me and Eddy can use our blasters as sniper rifles to take them out from a distance.

Eddy: We just need a good vantage point.

Me: Good strategy.

Lisa: Captain, sensors show a Federation Starship ahead.

Me: On screen.

We saw the U.S.S. Enterprise.

Me: That's the Enterprise.

Laney: Wow.

Nico: Awesome.

Hinata: We're being Hailed.

Me: On screen.

Captain Kirk: This is the starship Enterprise. Captain James T. Kirk commanding.

Me: This is the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix. I'm Captain James Dean Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Captain Kirk: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. You are widely known in the United Federation of Planets.

Me: I had a feeling we left our mark on this universe. We came here to assist you with your mission.

Captain Kirk: Understood. We're on an escort mission to bring Chancellor Gorkon of the Klingon High Council to Earth.

Me: We figured we could lend a hand at least.

Enterprise Computer: Now hear this. All officers to the bridge. Klingon Battlecruiser off the Port Bow. All hands man your stations.

Me: Looks like Gorkon has arrived.

We saw the Klingon Battlecruiser Qo'noS 1 appear. It was a big battlecruiser.

The Enterprise was placed in our domed airlocked hangers and the crew of the Enterprise came to the bridge. With them was Valeris and we decided to play along until the time was right.

Me: Hinata, hailing frequencies.

Hinata: Aye sir.

We waited.

Hinata: Channel is open.

Me: This is the starship U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix with the Enterprise. Captains James Dean Knudson - Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Captain James T. Kirk of Enterprise commanding.

Chancellor Gorkon appeared on the screen.

Gorkon: This is Qo'noS 1. I'm Chancellor Gorkon.

Captain Kirk: Chancellor, we've been ordered to escort you through Federation Space to your meeting on Earth.

Gorkon: Thank you Captain.

Me: Would you and your party care to dine this evening aboard the Valorous Phoenix will us as guests of the United Federation of Planets and Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Gorkon: We would be delighted to accept your gracious invitation.

We made arrangements to have them come aboard at 19:30. 7:30 PM on the 24 hour clock.

We had a great dinner. We were introduced to Gorkon's daughter Azetbur, his military advisor Brigadier Kerla and his Chief-of-Staff General Chang. We knew what he was gonna do so we decided to play along until it was right.

We had a great dinner and some of the crew had Romulan Ale.

---

Romulan ale was a highly intoxicating alcoholic beverage of Romulan origin with a characteristic blue color (ranging from a pale sky blue to a dark midnight blue). It took a while to ferment and Doctor Leonard McCoy joked that he used it for "medicinal purposes." (Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan)

In 2263 of the alternate reality, Montgomery Scott ordered three Romulan ales for himself at James T. Kirk's birthday party on Starbase Yorktown. (Star Trek Beyond) In the prime reality, Romulan ale was illegal in the Federation from at least the early 2280s to the late 2370s, but many Starfleet officers had actually sampled it at one point or another. A rare exception was Admiral William Ross. (Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan; Star Trek VI: The Undiscovered Country; Star Trek Nemesis; DS9: "Inter Arma Enim Silent Leges")

Admiral James T. Kirk was given a bottle of Romulan ale dated 2283 as a birthday gift from Doctor Leonard McCoy in 2285. (Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan) Captain James T. Kirk was able to procure some for his crew and served it at a state dinner with Klingon High Chancellor Gorkon in 2293. When Brigadier Kerla said he thought it was illegal, Kirk wryly noted it was "one of the advantages of being a thousand light years from Federation headquarters." However, the ensuing hangover convinced him to order that the drink no longer be served at diplomatic functions. (Star Trek VI: The Undiscovered Country)

In 2362, Fallit Kot hijacked a shipment of Romulan ale. He was sentenced to eight years in a Romulan labor camp. (DS9: "Melora") In 2366, the replicators aboard the USS Enterprise-D could not replicate Romulan ale; it would have required programming the devices with the molecular structure of the beverage. The recipe was not readily available, due to the lack of information and communication between the Federation and the Romulan Empire. (TNG: "The Defector") The Zibalian trader Kivas Fajo had twelve cases of Pratorean Romulan ale before the Federation confiscated them in 2366. These cases were mentioned in a listing of Fajo's collections in his Federation biographical data file. (TNG: "The Most Toys", okudagram)

Romulan ale was a challenge even for species as stout as the Klingons, who were usually quite resistant to the effects of alcohol. After drinking a sizable amount of Romulan ale in celebration of William T. Riker and Deanna Troi's wedding in 2379, Worf, obviously suffering its effects, stated, "Romulan ale should be illegal," to which Geordi La Forge replied, "It is." (Star Trek Nemesis). Romulan ale had been legal in 2375 during the Dominion War, when the embargo was lifted as part of the alliance between the Federation and the Romulans. (DS9: "Inter Arma Enim Silent Leges")

## Background information

Blue beverages were also seen in Romulan contexts in TOS: "The Enterprise Incident" and DS9: "In the Pale Moonlight". In the latter episode, the blue beverage is identified as kali-fal, which may be the Romulan name for "Romulan ale": they both appear to be bluish liquids that pack a wallop. However, kali-fal is known to have a potent aroma, whereas Romulan ale was never mentioned to have such an aroma.

Enterprise officers also enjoyed blue colored drinks in TOS: "Space Seed" and "Is There in Truth No Beauty?". However, the blue drink in the latter was explicitly identified as Antarean brandy on-screen.

In the script for Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan, the stage directions stated that, when Kirk and McCoy drink Romulan ale, it is an "instant drunk."

According to Star Trek 25th Anniversary Special, the contents for the food props during the dinner scene aboard the Enterprise-A in Star Trek VI: The Undiscovered Country were: plastic sperm whale, hardboiled "Klingon" egg, unspecified flower species, chicken a-la-king, and blue Kool-Aid for the Romulan Ale.

Per the Star Trek Cookbook, the Romulan ale shown on the shows was actually Glacier Freeze Gatorade mixed with seltzer.

In the first draft script for "Caretaker", Tom Paris ordered a tall glass of Romulan ale in Quark's, aboard space station Deep Space 9.

The Las Vegas Star Trek Experience sold bottles and six-packs of "Romulan ale", a blue lager-style beer made by Central American brewery Cerveceria La Constancia on exclusive license from Paramount Pictures. The Klingon actors were scripted to claim that "you Humans cannot hold your neurotoxins!"

In real life, the book 488 Bacardi Rum Based Cocktails included a recipe for "Real Romulan Ale", a mixture of Bacardi rum, Everclear alcohol, and Blue Curaçao liqueur.

Romulan ale has always appeared some tint of blue, except in Star Trek Nemesis, when it appeared brownish-colored. This is either a continuity violation or an introduction of a new type of ale not seen on-screen before.

In 2009, an energy drink called Romulan Ale Energy Drink was manufactured by Boston America and released to tie into the film Star Trek.

In Star Trek Beyond, after Montgomery Scott is heard in the background ordering three Romulan ales for himself, he is shown drinking a similarly brownish liquid. The Romulan ale bottle seen in Star Trek Nemesis was sold off on the It's A Wrap! sale and auction on eBay.

## Apocrypha

Diane Duane's The Romulan Way states that Romulan ale is brewed from grains such as kheh, and states that the primary reason it is difficult to imbibe is that it is harsh to the throat. Terise Haleakala-LoBrutto, one of the protagonists, comments that the Romulans drink it in part to prove that they can. The book also has a form of wine that is easier on the throat but more alcoholic.

The Romulan tutorial missions in Star Trek Online indicate that the ale produced on Virinat, a Romulan colony, is brewed from honey-like secretions of khellid insects.

We couldn't have a powerful level of alcohol like that. It was deadly.

After we had a great dinner we were watching Gorkon's ship closely. We've been getting strange readings on our instruments about a Neutron Radiation Surge. It was really unusual.

Me: This is weird.

Nico: No kidding.

But then we saw a torpedo fire from out of nowhere and it hit Gorkon's ship!

Me: Whoa!

Captain Kirk: What's happened!?

Spock: We have fired on the Chancellor's ship!

Me: Chekov call the torpedo room!

Chekov Aye sir!

Valeris: Direct hit.

Uhura: Confirmed sir.

Another torpedo fired and this time we saw where it came from. The 2nd torpedo hit the ship.

Me: Infrared scan!

The screen turned to Infrared Scan and it showed a Klingon Bird of Prey stationed over the ship and it fired those torpedoes.

Me: Oh man! I'm going aboard!

I got magnetic gravity boots on and I had my lightsaber and phasers ready.

I used Instant Transmission and beamed into the ship and followed a trail of bodies. The gravity field was crippled and the magnetic boots were holding me to the floor.

Me: Wow. These magnetic boots are amazing.

I followed the Klingon Blood. It was neon purple blood.

Me: Their blood is neon purple.

I followed it and went into the break room and found the two assassins. Just as they were about to fire at Gorkon, I fired my phaser right through their black hearts and red blood poured out of them as they died in seconds.

Me: That was a close one. (Speaking Klingon) Engage Auxiliary Gravity!

The back up gravity turned on and I grabbed Gorkon.

Me: That was a close one. Are you all right Chancellor?

Gorkon: Thanks to you J.D. I owe you my life.

Me: Think nothing of it.

We went over to the two men.

Me: Lets see who is under these helmets.

We pulled them off and we saw that they were Harlan Burke and Thomas Samno.

Me: Thomas Samno and Harlan Burke.

Gorkon: You know these two?

Me: I saw them when we invited you all on board.

Gorkon: I see.

Me: Chancellor, it's not safe for you here. We have to get you back to the ship and tell Captain Kirk what happened.

Gorkon: Of course.

Me: Just so you know Chancellor, we did not fire those torpedoes at you. A Klingon Bird of Prey was stationed right over our ship as it fired at you and it can fire while cloaked.

Gorkon: That's an experimental ship we were building. It was stolen recently by someone.

Me: We'll have to talk about it later.

I picked up the bodies of Burke and Samno and we beamed to the ship.

I appeared in the bridge.

Nico: What happened?

Me: Huge assassination attempt. Killed the assassins just in time before they killed Chancellor Gorkon.

Laney: Wow! Talk about cutting it close.

Lincoln: Are those the assassins?

Me: Yep.

I threw them on the floor.

Lori: Burke and Samno?

Captain Kirk: They tried to kill Chancellor Gorkon?

Me: Yeah. Also that ship that fired at Gorkon's ship is a Klingon Bird of Prey that can fire while cloaked.

Scotty: (Scottish Accent) How is that possible? A Bird of Prey cannot fire while she's cloaked.

Me: This one is an experimental prototype.

Gorkon: Somebody is trying to kill me.

Me: Not somebody. A bunch of somebodies. I know who they are.

Lincoln: So do I.

We glared at Valeris.

Valeris was standing in front of the view screen.

Valeris: I did not fire. You cannot prove anything.

Captain Kirk: Yes we can.

Me: You also were planning to use Captain Kirk's personal log against him.

Valeris: (To Spock) You knew? I tried to tell you but you would not listen.

Spock: Neither of us was hearing well a few minutes ago Lieutenant. There were things I tried to tell you about having faith.

Valeris: You have betrayed the Federation. All of you.

Lori: No, you're the one that betrayed the Federation, Valeris. You tried to have Chancellor Gorkon killed.

Me: What was your intended purpose for trying to kill Chancellor Gorkon?

Valeris: Saving Starfleet. Klingons cannot be trusted. (To Captain Kirk) Sir, you said so yourself. They killed your son.

Gorkon: I remember that. The Genesis Project incident. I never authorized for Kruge to go after such a powerful device. What he has done is treason against the Klingon's.

Nico: He's dead now, isn't he?

Gorkon: Yes and I'm glad he is. Captain Kirk, you have my sincerest of apologies for what Kruge did to you.

Captain Kirk: Thank you Chancellor.

Valeris: (To Kirk) Did you not wish them dead. "Let them die." You said. Did I misinterpret you?

Me: There's someone on the inside conspiring to assassinate their own chancellor.

Lynn: Yeah I smell a rat!

Leni: EW! Where!?

Lisa: No Leni, a Rat is the informal term for a traitor.

Me: Well we're obviously looking at one. You Valeris. There's more than one conspirator. I know there's more.

Lana: Who are they Valeris?

Valeris: I do not remember.

Me: Laney?

Captain Kirk: Spock.

Laney tied her up in plants and Spock did a Mind Meld.

Spock: Admiral Cartwright.

Chekov: (Russian Accent) From Starfleet?

Captain Kirk: Who else?

Spock and Valeris: General Chang.

Gorkon: My own chief-of-staff?

Me: Is there anybody else?

Spock and Valeris: Romulan Ambassador Nanclus.

Me: The Romulan Ambassador!

Laney: Is there anybody else?

Spock and Valeris: Colonel West.

Dr. McCoy: My god.

Captain Kirk: Where is the peace conference?

She didn't answer.

Captain Kirk: Where is the peace conference?

Valeris screamed and Spock let her go.

Me: I know where it is. The conference is on the planet Khitomer.

We enlisted the help of Captain Sulu, of the U.S.S. Excelsior. The peace conference was to start today and we had to get there quick.

Me: Initiate warp drive.

We were on our way to the planet Khitomer.

We were flying through the Beta Quadrant and we arrived at the planet Khitomer.

Me: There it is. Planet Khitomer, 6,000 light-years from Earth.

Lola: It's beautiful. It looks a lot like Earth.

Nico: It does.

Me: All hands battle stations.

Spock: Coming up on transporter range in 57 seconds.

Captain Kirk: Transporter room, stand by to beam down.

Me: Stand by everyone.

Then the visual turned on.

General Chang: I can see you all, Kirk.

Captain Kirk: Chang.

Nico: General Chang.

Gorkon: Chang.

General Chang: Can you see me? Oh now be honest Captain, warrior to warrior. You do prefer it this way don't you? As it was meant to be. No peace in our time. Once more unto the bridge, dear friends.

He fired a torpedo at us.

Me: Shields up!

It hit us and exploded and we didn't feel the impact of it.

Me: Nice try Chang.

Chang was firing a lot of torpedoes at us to try and get to Captain Kirk and Gorkon. It was a powerful fight. But our shields were far too powerful.

Spock and Dr. McCoy went to perform "Surgery" on a torpedo. They were going to modify it with an ionized gas seeking device to find it.

Spock: Key please doctor, time is short.

They opened the torpedo.

Spock: Connect Echo Bars. Alter circuit A.

Dr. McCoy: Sensor.

Spock: Plate please.

Dr. McCoy: Plate. We've got a heartbeat.

Spock: Key please.

Dr. McCoy: Key.

Captain Kirk: Where's that damn torpedo!?

Dr. McCoy: She's ready Jim. Lock and load!

They loaded the torpedo.

Me: Fire!

They fired the torpedo and it honed onto the Klingon Bird of Prey like a heat seeking missile. And then BOOOM!

It exposed the Bird of Prey!

Captain Sulu: Target that explosion and fire.

Excelsior fired torpedoes at it.

Me: FIRE!

We fired torpedoes and lasers at it and it completely exploded into a fiery mess.

KKRRRRAAAAAAAAABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Bingo!

Laney: Yeah!

We landed onto Khitomer and we went through the Peace Delegates and I punched the Romulan Ambassador and knocked him down. I revealed what was happening.

Me: We apologize for what's about to happen here but you need to hear this. (To Romulan Ambassador Nanclus) (Speaking in Romulan) You have a lot of nerve trying to kill Chancellor Gorkon.

Everyone gasped.

Nanclus: (Speaking in Romulan) He deserves to die!

Me: (In Romulan) Why do you want to do all this?

Nanclus: (In Romulan) To not bring peace to the galaxy. Peace is nothing but an illusion.

Me: (In Romulan) That's a lie! There's always a chance to get peace! Whether between the Klingons and us or us and the Romulan's we all need to have peace. (To Azetbur) (Speaking In Klingon) This was all a major conspiracy to bring an end to the Federation and to the Klingon Empire. They wanted your father dead so that the Klingon's would die.

Everyone gasped in shock!

Nico: Wow! I didn't know J.D. spoke in Klingon and Romulan. Just how many languages does he know?

Lincoln: No idea.

Then a figure smashed out of the window above us and fell to the floor.

Me: Wow!

Troy Burrows: Humans from another world, time to meet Rangers from another dimension.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

Me: The conspirators that tried to kill Chancellor Gorkon are in this room. They are Romulan Ambassador Nanclus, Admiral Lance Cartwright, this man right here.

I take off a mask and it was Patrick West.

Me: Colonel Patrick West, and lastly the Vulcan Valeris that we have in our Brig.

Lana: That's right!

Captain Kirk: And now we have to stop these guys!

Me: I apologize that you all have to see violent acts like this. But it'll bring these traitors to justice. Lets get them!

We went at them and I punched Admiral Cartwright in the face and kicked Nanclus in the stomach and face and Nico punched Nanclus and Cartwright and kicked them in the face. Lori punched them in the mouth and knocked out some of their teeth. The Megaforce Rangers as the R.P.M. rangers were pounding them all over. Troy Burrows slashed them with his Road Sword, Noah Carvers blasted them with his Turbo Cannon, Gia Moran slashed them with her Zip

Charger, Jake Holling slashed them with his Turbo Axe and Emma Goodall blasted them with her Rocket Blaster. Orion blasted them with his Skyshift blazers.

Me: Lets weaken these guys and throw them in jail.

Offroad: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his axe 100-fold.

Plant Man: Time for these seeds to plant! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and his plant barrier was enhanced 100-fold.

Offroad and Plant Man: PLANT AXE SLASH!

Plant Man merged his plants with Offroad's axe and it turned into a plant axe. Offroad slashed the Romulan ambassador and it hurt.

Sideswipe: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhance his pile driver arms 100-fold.

Kirby: Time for this cute puff ball to strike! POP STAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pop Star Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his abilities 100-fold.

Kirby: Lincoln do you mind?

Lincoln: Not at all Kirby.

Kirby sucked him in and Kirby copied his abilities.

Sideswipe and Kirby: LIGHTNING PILE DRIVE CRUSH!

Kirby fired a powerful blast of lightning and it merged with Sideswipe's pile drivers and he slammed them into Admiral

Cartwright and electrocuted him.

Me: Time to finish them!

Nico: You got it! These two have failed this universe! EIS SHENRON ICE BURN!

Nico fired a powerful blast of ice with Eis Shenron's powers and froze their feet.

Lisa Loud: You are a bunch of traitorous beasts that need containment! TECHNO STUNRAY SURPRISE!

Lisa used her technokinetic powers and made a stun ray and she fired it and it paralyzed them.

Captain Kirk: This is for the crimes you've committed against the Federation! FEDERATION BEAM BURST!

Captain Kirk fired a powerful blast of phaser energy from his finger and it hit them both and stunned them. Jack Spicer and Eddy fired their blasters in the back from above and they hit Cartwright and Nanclus and knocked them down!

Lisa: I recommend that you all stay down!

Captain Kirk (to Spicer and Eddy): You two make an excellent team together.

Jack Spicer: Thanks Captain Kirk.

We explained what went down and the Khitomer Conspiracy was stopped.

We were praised as heroes for stopping a terroristic plot against the three powers of the galaxy.

Lisa Loud: (To the viewers) Never underestimate the great and brilliant detective work of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You said it Lisa.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home. The Khitomer Conspiracy was thrown in jail for their treachery. It was awesome helping out the Enterprise. Captain Kirk gave me an awesome temporal communication watch and it would call us whenever needed.

Leonard Nimoy: (Voiceover) SPACE, THE FINAL FRONTIER. THESE ARE THE VOYAGES OF THE STARSHIP ENTERPRISE. HER ONGOING MISSION: TO EXPLORE STRANGE NEW WORLDS AND CIVILIZATIONS. TO BOLDLY GO WHERE ON MAN HAS GONE BEFORE.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and an awesome Star Trek Chapter complete.

Star Trek VI: The Undiscovered Country was the first ever Star Trek Movie that I've known. It was the movie that my dad got me that got me into watching Star Trek back when I was a little kid.. My dad is a true Trekkie, a true Star Trek Fan. He knows the whole series. We're going to be doing Star Trek chapters as well. The next Star Trek Chapter is a chapter for the episode of the series from the 1960's: The Doomsday Machine. This chapter is a tribute to the great crew of Star Trek that has been on for a long time and also to DeForest Kelly, James Doohan, Leonard Nimoy and many more.

R.I.P. DeForest Kelly who played Dr. Leonard "Bones" McCoy - January 20th, 1920 to June 11th, 1999.

R.I.P. James Doohan who played Engineer Montgomery (Scottie) Scott - March 3rd, 1920 to July 20th, 2005

R.I.P. Leonard Nimoy who played Spock and voiced Xehanort, Sentinal Prime and many more. March 26, 1931 to February 27th, 2015.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the evil rogue Grossology agent Lance

Boil. We're going to pop his zit and kill him.

See you all next time

# Attack of The ZIT FREAK

We were over in San Fransokyo, a fusion city of Tokyo, Japan and San Francisco, California. It was San Francisco with a Japanese flair.

---

Long before the city was conceived, San Fransokyo initially was a spot of land in California where Japanese immigrants flocked to in the late 1800s. But history was changed when the 1906 earthquake struck the land and caused unspeakable devastation. What many did not know was that the earthquake was caused by none other than the renowned artist Lenore Shimamoto. Shimamoto was finishing an ambitious project-an energy amplifier-she created as a revolutionary power source, but the effects yielded a massive star that created the disaster known as the "Great Catastrophe". Filled with guilt, Shimamoto hid her work away praying that no one would find it and continue her research. The events of the earthquake, ironically, inspired the city to be reborn, for San Francisco was rebuilt by Japanese immigrants using techniques that allowed movement and flexibility in a seismic event. After the city was finished being rebuilt, it was renamed San Fransokyo due to it being a city made greater than it was before from Japanese and American architecture combined.

The modern-day San Fransokyo is a center for vast cultures besides the dominant Eastern and Western themes, being something of a melting pot. Among some of the city's most famous residents is Big Hero 6, a group of high-tech superheroes that regularly protect San Fransokyo from turmoil of all kinds. The team first appeared to stop an attack on Krei Tech, and in doing so garnered widespread media attention. However, there has been a presence of superheroes and villains as far back as the 1970s.

Layout

The layout of the city is a high-tech hybrid of artistic and technological architecture and a fusion of both San Francisco, California and Tokyo, Japan. Built on the coast of the Pacific Ocean (presumably in California), the city is designed to withstand the risk of further earthquakes. Animators added an extra spin to the Painted Lady houses of San Francisco by adding Japanese touches to them, such as the Japanese like roof tops, koinoibori flags, Japanese lanterns, signature cats etc.

San Fransokyo prides itself for its extensive focus on science and innovation. Esteemed universities such as the San Fransokyo Institute of Technology, are responsible for grooming some of the most significant figures in the scientific field, such as Alistair Krei. In fact, a large quantity of the buildings and technology in the city were constructed by Alistair and his company, Krei Tech. Art has also been an important part of the city's culture as far back as the early 19th century, especially the work of Lenore Shimamoto.

Conversely, behind San Fransokyo's bright aesthetic is the underworld of illegal bot-fighting, mercenaries, and crime syndicates-commonly based in the dark, grungy alleys of the city.

---

Double D: Here we are in San Fransokyo once again!

Me: Yep.

Qin: Wow! So this is San Fransokyo. It's amazing!

Me: It is. Sora has been here on his travels before.

Nick Russell: That's amazing.

Claire the Gatekeeper: It sure is.

Madison Rocca: I won't mind coming here in the future more often.

Maria: (to Horsea) How are you enjoying San Fransokyo so far, Horsea?

Horsea: It's amazing.

Charlie Thorn: So what did you come here for?

Me: That was an adventure we would never forget. We were here to fight Professor Robert Callaghan A.K.A. Yokai.

I revealed his history and what he was going to do.

---

Professor Callaghan is a renowned roboticist in San Fransokyo, credited with the creation of Callaghan's Laws of Robotics. He first appears in Tadashi's university known as the San Fransokyo Institute of Technology, with Tadashi and his younger brother named Hiro. Upon introducing himself to Hiro, Callaghan speaks that Hiro's fighting robot employs his laws, and subtly reprimands him for bot-fighting as opposed to putting his intellect to use. It is this that motivates Hiro to join Tadashi's university and to invent the microbots. Hiro's subsequent demonstration of his new microbots in order to join the university visibly impresses Callaghan, as well as Alistair Krei.

Krei expresses great interest in buying Hiro's microbots, but Callaghan intervenes with Krei's offer and states his distrust of Krei, convincing Hiro not to sell his microbots (a subtle reference to his hate of Krei). Once Hiro denies to sell the microbots, Callaghan accepts Hiro into the university. After the presentation, a destructive fire breaks out in Tadashi's showcase with Callaghan still inside. Tadashi runs inside to save Callaghan, but the building explodes, killing Tadashi and leaving Callaghan to be presumed dead.

Callaghan, as Yokai, is later found within a warehouse in a shadier part of San Fransokyo, where Hiro's microbots led him. Hiro and Baymax discover what appear to be robotic arms (highly resembling Callaghan's robotic arms in the showcase) manufacturing microbots by the dozen. Before Hiro could investigate any further, Yokai appears and bundles the microbots into a slithering wave, and attempts to kill Hiro and Baymax. Hiro catches a brief glimpse at the masked man before escaping out of a window. Hiro explains the matter to the local police station, but the cop he tries to explain the matter to is unsure whether to believe him or not, and Baymax's battery runs low, rendering his evidence almost completely unreliable.

Still devastated about the loss of his brother, Hiro theorizes that Yokai stole his microbots, then caused the fire in Tadashi's showcase to cover his theft. Determined not to let him escape, Hiro builds Baymax a suit and installs combat into his databases, as a chip of his design. Hiro tracks down Yokai near the warehouse. Hiro sees Yokai and ducks for cover and seeing the villain gathering massive parts from the nearby bay with the microbots. Suddenly, the rest of Tadashi's friends (GoGo Tomago, Honey Lemon, Wasabi, and Fred who Baymax had contacted earlier) drive in. Hiro desperately attempts to explain the situation, but Yokai sees them and attempts to crush them. Narrowly saved by Baymax, Hiro and the rest of the team drive off with Yokai right behind them. Yokai attempts to kill them by throwing vehicles and using his microbots as a wave to attack them. It ends with Gogo accidentally driving a car into the bay and sinking into the water. Yokai looks on, and, thinking they drowned, leaves.

Baymax saves Hiro and his friends by discarding his armour and using his buoyant balloon body to float them back up to the surface. They retreat to Fred's house, which, surprisingly, is a fancy mansion. Baymax then reveals that he scanned Yokai. Planning to do a mass scan on San Fransokyo to find out his identity, Hiro builds a new battle suit for Baymax, equipped with offensive capabilities and rocket-propelled flight, and designs suits for his friends, organizing the team known as Big Hero 6 to bring Yokai to justice. Baymax and Hiro fly above San Fransokyo and scan the city, and Yokai's information is matched to a distant and quarantined island.

Flying down to the island, the Big Hero 6 discover what appears to be a machine in progress. A video feed shows the construction of the machine, which was meant to be a massive teleportation device. Krei is seen in the feed, and a mortal accident accidentally ends up with the machine exploding while a test pilot named Abigail is launched inside as it does, leaving her to be presumed dead. This leaves Big Hero 6 to assume that Krei is the guy under the mask since the government forced him to shut down his experiment after Abigail's supposed death, and they believe Krei is using Hiro's microbots to steal his own machine back. Before the feed continues, however, Yokai suddenly appears, armed with the microbots, and yet again attempts to crush the heroes. Hiro and everyone else fights Yokai, ending with Hiro and Baymax flying into Yokai and knocking off his mask.

As they got up, Yokai turned and showed his true identity as Professor Robert Callaghan. Realizing that Callaghan was the one who caused the fire that killed Tadashi, a shocked Hiro confronts him for this, only for the professor to explain coldly that Hiro's microbots saved him and that he believes Tadashi's death as his own mistake. Out of complete rage, Hiro removes Baymax's healthcare chip and orders him to kill Callaghan. Baymax goes out of control and attempts to kill the now powerless Callaghan under Hiro's orders, but the other members try to stop him, allowing Callaghan to gather up the microbots and flee. Baymax is forcefully stopped and Callaghan reclaims his mask to use the microbots to escape, much to Hiro's rage.

Hiro is very angry at his friends for interfering and flies off with Baymax, leaving the others behind on the island (although Fred tells him that his butler picked them up and flew them back in his family's helicopter). After trying so many failed attempts to gain access to his access port, Baymax asks if killing Callaghan is what Tadashi would have wanted. With Hiro entering a fit of anger and despair, Baymax shows Hiro a video compilation of Tadashi making improvements, making Hiro regain his senses and realize that killing Callaghan will not do any good. Big Hero 6 regroups and looks over the video feed again. It visibly shows Callaghan furiously storming into the building, raging at a frightened Krei by telling him that he knew the portal "wasn't ready". The building was quarantined by the government, and Abigail the test pilot is revealed to be Abigail Callaghan, the professor's now supposedly dead daughter. It was then Big Hero 6 realized that Abigail's apparent death drove Callaghan to a point of vengeful anger, leading him to adopt the masked costume and manufacture the microbots to take revenge on Krei.

Big Hero 6 rushes over to Krei Tech's main building, where Krei is making a speech about the new building's opening. Callaghan, again as Yokai, suddenly intercepts, seizing Krei and dragging him into the air and directly confronting Krei about his daughter's supposed demise. Krei begs that Abigail's presumed death was an accident, but Callaghan dismisses his plea and accuses Krei and his arrogance and greed, and lack of regard for the consequences of his actions for being the cause of Abigail's death. He then tells Krei that he took everything from him when he sent Abigail into the portal and apparently disregarded her life and now he will take everything from him in retaliation. Callaghan takes the remains of the teleportation machine and with the microbots, rebuilds it over Krei Tech's building, intending to destroy it. He tells Krei that he will make him watch everything he built get destroyed, then he would kill Krei next.

Big Hero 6 arrives, and Hiro tries to reason with Callaghan to spare Krei, admitting that he understands his pain and knows the very feeling of loss. Realizing that what Hiro says may be true, Callaghan hesitates and appears to consider stopping his plan. However, when Krei cowardly pleads for mercy, the villain once again allows his disgust at Krei's lack of courage to consume him and instead opts to kill both Krei and the Big Hero 6, saying furiously that he wishes to have his daughter alive again, using the microbots to pin down each member of Big Hero 6. In a climactic final battle, Hiro has everyone work from different angles, succeeding in tricking Callaghan into sucking his microbots into the portal the machine above created.

Callaghan (without anymore working microbots) is about to receive a punch in the face by Baymax, but it turns out that the robot decides to spare the former professor. Baymax the removes the mask and crushes it, rendering the remaining microbots useless. As such, Callaghan starts to fall along with the portal, only to be saved by Baymax and Hiro. Before Callaghan can be arrested, Baymax detects life within the teleportation machine's dimension, revealing that Abigail is alive but in hypersleep, much to Callaghan's surprise. Hiro and Baymax fly into the portal and successfully manage to draw Abigail out, but at the cost of Baymax's original body.

For his crimes, Callaghan is arrested by the police, but he manages to see Abigail one last time before being driven off in a police car, and his sad facial expression implies that he becomes remorseful for his actions as he waits to be given a life sentence in prison for his crimes.

Big Hero 6: The Series

" Hiro… I never thanked you for saving my Abigail. (Hiro: I'm… I'm glad she's okay.) I never set out to hurt anyone… what happened to Tadashi… because of me. I know it's not enough… but I'm sorry. „

~ Callaghan expressing his remorse for his actions.

Callaghan briefly appeared in the episode "Mini-Max", where Hiro paid a visit to him in his prison cell. It is revealed that Callaghan was a close friend of Professor Granville (who became the new dean following Callaghan's arrest), and that Hiro only came by to ask about what caused her to leave 20 years prior. Callaghan then confessed that there were rumors about an unsanctioned project going wrong that caused Granville to resign out of shame and that the incident was covered up by an "official" story of a pipe burst. Hiro later learned from Granville that a certain student named Bob Aken was responsible for the unsanctioned project and that he suffered injuries after the incident, which prompted Granville to resign out of guilt since she allowed him free rein in the lab at that time.

With this information, Hiro thanks Callaghan for his help, but before he could leave, Callaghan reminds that he is thankful towards Hiro for saving Abigail's life, and that he is truly sorry for Tadashi's death. Callaghan also admits that he understands that his apology is not enough for Hiro to forgive him, though Hiro assures one day that he will.

---

Madison Rocca: Wow! That's amazing. But at least he was remorseful for his crimes.

Nico: That he was.

Me: Callaghan's actions were completely understandable. He was just doing what he thought was right because he thought he lost his daughter Abigail.

Vince: I remember that. We only gave him 20 to 30 years in prison for his crimes and with good behavior he'll get out in 10.

Vida Rocca: That's good.

Qin: So, what happened to Krei?

Hound: Nico sued him. It was originally going to be a million dollars until he pushed his luck.

Vida Rocca: How much did he lose?

Nico: $750,000,000,000.00.

Me: He went bankrupt and Abigail now runs his company.

Lincoln: Yep.

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) Good riddance.

Me: Yep.

Drag Strip: I remember that the Combaticons formed Bruticus to fight one of the Heartless here.

Me: Oh yeah. The Catastrochorus.

Nico: That guy was ugly.

Hiro: It's a good thing J.D. taught me that revenge doesn't solve anything. Otherwise, I might've killed Professor Callaghan without knowing that he wanted to avenge his daughter.

Lynn: I'm glad you learned your lesson, Hiro. Because if you do kill a villain who doesn't desrve to die, then you really will go to jail for murder.

Me: That's right. I almost lost myself to Vengeance when the Kisenian Blossom came.

Hiro: I heard about that. I can't believe that monster wanted to destroy the entire universe and destroy all life with hatred.

Me: Yeah. Hiro, I know what Professor Callaghan did was wrong, but you have to forgive him for what he did.

Hiro: I know J.D. But you brought my brother back and for that I am truly grateful. I know it's the right thing to forgive the person that caused you so much hurt, but in my heart I can't forgive Callaghan yet.

Me: I know it's tough to make amends with the person who caused a lot of pain. But you can do it when you are ready.

Hiro: Thanks J.D.

We later went back home.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and having a bunch of snacks. I was looking at my collection of Wizard Cards. It was an impressive collection.

Lana was having some Bertie Botts Every Flavor Beans and she tried a vomit flavor one and to her it was good.

Lana: Delicious.

Me: Bertie Botts means every flavor Lana.

I had something on my mind for a long time. Ever since I killed Voldemort, I've been wondering why Salazar Slytherin was so motivated to kill all Muggles and impure wizards.

Me: I'll be right back.

I went to Hogwarts and into Professor Minerva McGonagall's office.

Professor McGonagall: (British Accent) Oh hello J.D.

Me: Good day Professor McGonagall. I'm sorry to come in like this but I have a question I would like to ask.

Professor McGonagall: Of course.

Me: Well I was wondering what is the Chamber of Secrets?

Professor McGonagall: Well as you know Hogwarts was built over

1,000 years ago by the 4 greatest witches and wizards of the age: Godric Gryffindor, Helga Hufflepuff, Rowena Ravenclaw and Salazar Slytherin.

Me: Yes I know that.

Professor McGonagall: Now three of the founders coexisted quite harmoniously. 1 did not.

Me: Salazar Slytherin no doubt.

Professor McGonagall: Correct. Salazar Slytherin wished to be more selective about the students admitted to Hogwarts. He believed that magical learning should be kept within all magic families. In other words Purebloods. Unable to sway the others, he decided to leave the school. Now according to legend, Slytherin had built a hidden chamber in this castle known as the Chamber of Secrets. Though shortly before departing he sealed it until that time when his own true heir returned to the school.

Me: Tom Marvolo Riddle who would become Lord Voldemort.

Professor McGonagall: Exactly. The heir alone would be able to open the chamber and unleash the horror within and by so doing purge the school of all those who in Slytherin's view were unworthy to study magic.

Me: Mugglebornes.

Professor McGonagall: Yes. But we don't know where the Chamber is located.

Me: I do. I know where it's at.

I went to where the chamber is located thanks to memory. It was in the girls washroom and I saw a snake symbol on one of the sinks. Professors McGonagall, Dumbledore, Snape and Harry Potter, Qin, Nico and Lincoln were with me.

Me: This is it. Right here.

I showed them the snake symbol.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That's right. Watch.

Harry said Open in Parseltongue and the Chamber of Secrets opened.

Me: There it is.

Professor Snape: (British Accent) So it's been here this whole time.

Professor Dumbledore: (British Accent) I don't believe it.

Me: Lets go.

We went down into the Chamber and we found a door with snakes on it.

Me: That's the door.

Harry Potter: That's it.

Harry Potter used Parseltongue and opened it.

We went in.

Me: This is it.

We saw a Basilisk Skeleton on the floor.

Me: That's where Harry killed the Basilisk the first time.

Professor McGonagall: My goodness. It's all true.

Professor Snape: It's been right under our noses this whole time.

Me: It sure has.

We explored the chamber and it was a scary place.

---

Salazar Slytherin coexisted peacefully with the four founders initially but as time passed, he became fixated on the importance of Blood Purity and disapproved of the acceptance of Muggle-borns at

Hogwarts. Disagreeing with the other Hogwarts founders about the matter, Slytherin left the school. According to legend, before he left, Slytherin created a secret chamber deep underground in Hogwarts Castle - known as the Chamber of Secrets.

That Chamber was home to a monster - a Basilisk - that was allegedly supposed to purge the school of all Muggle-borns. Only the Heir of Slytherin could open the Chamber of Secrets, through the use of Parseltongue. Over the centuries after Slytherin's death, many Headmasters conducted searches of the school to find the Chamber. None, however, were successful, and the Chamber was dismissed as a mere legend by many. When the Chamber was opened in 1943 and 1992, it was revealed to be real.

## Openings

There was clear evidence that the Chamber had been opened more than once between its creation and the twentieth century. When it was first created, the Chamber was accessed through a concealed trapdoor and a series of magical tunnels. However, when Hogwarts' plumbing became more elaborate in the eighteenth century, the entrance to the Chamber was threatened, and was located on the site of a Proposed Bathroom. The presence in school at the time of a student called Corvinus Gaunt - who was a direct descendant of Slytherin -explained how the simple trapdoor was secretly protected, so that those who knew how could still access the entrance to the Chamber even after the newfangled plumbing had been placed on top of it.

## 1942-1943 Openings

The Chamber was opened during the 1942-1943 school year by a sixteen-year-old teenager by the name of Tom Riddle, later known as Lord Voldemort. Through Merope Gaunt, his mother and a Witch, Riddle was the last remaining direct descendant of Slytherin, and he desired to see Muggle-borns driven from Hogwarts. In his Fifth year, Riddle located the secret entrance to the Chamber of Secrets during his research on his heritage and was able to control the Basilisk as he was the Heir of Slytherin. Riddle turned the Basilisk loose on the school and many students were petrified as a result of the Basilisk's stare.

The last victim was a student named Myrtle Warren, who was killed in the Girls' Bathroom. Hogwarts was due to be closed, which upset Riddle, who did not want to return to the Muggle Orphanage in which he was raised. He framed fellow student Rubeus Hagrid, who had concealed a pet Acromantula named Aragog. Riddle convinced the Headmaster at the time, Armando Dippet, that Aragog was the monster that had terrorised the school. Hagrid was wrongfully expelled, and Riddle received an engraved Trophy for Special Services to the School.

Albus Dumbledore, then Transfiguration Professor, distrusted Riddle and kept a close watch on him after that. As it was no longer safe to open the Chamber of Secrets, Riddle, not wanting his research to be for naught, created a Diary in which to preserve his sixteen-year-old self and hoped it would one day lead someone to finish Salazar Slytherin's "noble quest". The diary was also made a Horcrux (an object that holds the user immortal) with the murder of Myrtle. This was one of Tom Riddle's first action towards becoming the feared Lord Voldemort.

At some point between the death of Myrtle and the 1992-1993 school year, the Chamber flooded under unknown circumstances.

## 1992-1993 Openings

The Chamber was re-opened in 1992 when the bewitched Diary of Tom Riddle manipulated and controlled Ginny Weasley, a Gryffindor First year who had got hold of the diary through Lucius Malfoy, who slipped it in her cauldron when he viewed her other spellbooks at Flourish and Blotts,[9][2][10] and fell under its influence. Ginny was compelled to vandalise the school by painting terrifying messages on the corridor walls outside Moaning Myrtle's bathroom. The first message read: "The Chamber of Secrets has been opened. Enemies of the heir, beware."

Opening the Chamber of Secrets let the Basilisk come out and made people look at it in different ways (all indirectly, with the exception for Nick), which Petrified many students, including Colin Creevey, Justin Finch-Fletchley, Penelope Clearwater, and Hermione Granger, as well as the Ghost of Nearly Headless Nick and Argus Filch's cat, Mrs Norris. They were later restored to their proper states through the use of Mandrake Restorative Draught. Fortunately, that time, no one was killed.

On 29 May, 1993, Ginny was taken down to the Chamber to die, while Riddle intended to feed off her life force in order to become fully alive again. Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, and then-Defence Against the Dark Arts Professor Gilderoy Lockhart went to the Chamber to rescue Ginny, as a message had been left that she was held prisoner there: "Her Skeleton will lie in the Chamber forever."

Once in the Chamber, Harry met with the memory of Tom Riddle, which was preserved in the diary. A near-dead Ginny lay nearby, whose life force was slowly being drained. As Ginny grew weaker, Riddle grew stronger. Riddle then revealed that he was, in fact, Lord Voldemort (rearranging the letters of his name from "Tom Marvolo Riddle" to "I am Lord Voldemort") and then summoned the Basilisk. Harry, after he knew that eye contact with the Basilisk would be fatal, ran from it, and was helped by the timely arrival of Fawkes, Dumbledore's Phoenix who clawed the Basilisk's eyes out, rendering it fully blind and no longer able to kill with its lethal stare.

Able to look freely, Harry battled the Basilisk with Godric Gryffindor's Sword, which materialised out of the Sorting Hat, which Fawkes had brought down to the Chamber. As Harry impaled the Basilisk, a fang stabbed into his arm in the process. Near death, Harry used the fang to stab the diary, which spurted out black blood like ink, and the memory of Riddle preserved in it was destroyed. That action also effectively destroyed the fragment of Voldemort's soul within it, as Basilisk venom was one of the substances that were capable of destroying Horcruxes. After the fight with the Basilisk, Fawkes's tears healed Harry's wound, and he, Ginny, Lockhart, and Ron were carried by Fawkes out of the Chamber.

## 1998 Opening

On 2 May, 1998, during the Battle of Hogwarts, Ron Weasley, and Hermione Granger went back to the Chamber of Secrets to retrieve more Basilisk Fangs, since they needed Basilisk venom to destroy Voldemort's Horcruxes, as they did not have the Sword of Gryffindor at the time.

Ron was able to open the Chamber by mimicking the Parseltongue that he had heard Harry use in his sleep to open Salazar Slytherin's Locket. Once inside, Hermione stabbed Hufflepuff's Cup with a Basilisk Fang that was taken from the dead Basilisk's skeleton, which destroyed the Horcrux.

## Entrance

The Entrance to the Chamber was at a snake-engraved sink tap on the Second Floor Girls' Lavatory, where a ghost of a girl named Myrtle Warren, more commonly known as Moaning Myrtle was often found. A corridor may be entered by giving the command of: "Open" or "Open up" to a snake engraved on the entrance in Parseltongue.

The engraved snake was on a tap over one of the sinks. The snake twisted, which made the other snakes go back. According to Myrtle, the tap had never worked. A passage opened from the sink that lead to a corridor, which Harry and Ron opened in 1993 and 1998, respectively.

This hidden passage behind the fixture was actually the works of Corvinus Gaunt's doing, as the proposal of the new girls' bathroom threatened to expose the original entrance - a concealed trapdoor and a series of magical tunnels - so he secretly ensured the passage would be adapted to the new washroom's creation without compromising its hidden nature, and that those who knew how could still access the Chamber.

## Corridor of Secrets

That corridor was a passageway that lead to the door of the Chamber. In the spring of 1993, Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, and Gilderoy Lockhart found an old and shed Basilisk Skin while they travelled through the corridor. Lockhart accidentally caused a cave-in when he attempted to use Ron's Broken Wand to cast a Memory Charm, which backfired instead.

---

Me: This place brings back a lot of bad memories.

Nico: For a lot of people.

Qin: Yeah.

Lincoln: This place reeks of evil.

Me: We need to destroy this place and seal it off forever.

Professor Dumbledore: I agree with you J.D.

Nico: Me too.

Me: Professors, you've seen our power before. This is gonna be powerfully explosive.

Professor Dumbledore: Right.

They left the chamber.

Me: Lets blow this place to smithereens.

Nico: You got it!

Massive explosions of fire began destroying everything and blowing everything in the chamber apart.

KRABBOOOOMM! KRABBOOOOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOM! KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

Qin fired blasts of pure fire and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning. I fired energy blasts and Nico fired blasts of fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: PAYBACK TIME FOR ALL THE SUFFERING YOU'VE CAUSED!

We continued blasting the whole place apart.

BOOOMM!

We set our sights on the face of Salazar Slytherin.

We fired a massive energy blast at it. The whole statue exploded into fiery rubble.

KRAAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then the whole cave was coming down.

Me: Lets get out of here guys!

Qin: Right!

We left the chamber and reappeared in the Girls Washroom.

Nico: Whoo yeah!

Lincoln: That was a blast!

Me: Now for the grand finale!

I fired an energy blast down into the Chamber entrance and it hit the whole room of the chamber entrance and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion of fire went up through the chamber tube and we ducked and the whole sinks exploded into dust.

All that was left of the chamber was a smoldering crater.

Me: NICE!

Qin: That was intense.

Lincoln: It was.

Nico: Salazar Slytherin and Lord Voldemort, you both have failed this whole universe.

Me: They sure have.

Professor Dumbledore: Great job to all of you.

Me: Thanks Professor.

Professor McGonagall: Well done to all of you.

Qin: This was so cool.

Professor Snape: I'm impressed.

Me: Thanks.

Then my watch alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh. We got a bad guy to stop. Lets go guys.

We went back to the estate.

---

At the estate we went to the computer and we saw that Abby and Ty's enemy Lance Boil was at it again!

---

Lance Boil was an antagonist in the show Grossology. A former member of the Bureau of Grossology, he betrayed them and turned to evil and became very vengeful towards all the members of Grossology.

As a member of Grossology

Lance was once a successful member of Grossologist, but grew tired of the grind. Lance Boil quit the Grossology team for never receiving much credit and soon he was fired. He also caused the Gag Lab to fill with pus, revealing his plan to take over the Bureau of Grossology. It is also shown that Ty played around with Lance's Shrink Ray, removing a part and causing Lance to blast himself and shrink. At first, Lance didn't like how he looked, but later on, he is shown to be very proud of his boil. After being fired from the team, he decided to use his skills for evil, with one goal in his twisted head; revenge against all Grossologists; especially Abby and Ty. Deep down, Lance Boil is insecure due to being short, having a big head, and having a boil on his head.

* * *

Me: Lance Boil!? Who the hell is this douchebag?

Abby: He's one of our most dangerous enemies.

Lori: He is literally disgusting! His head literally looks like an ugly zit!

Luan: There's no Popping that boil! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Abby: He wants revenge on all members of the Bureau of Grossology for being fired after he tried to take over the organization. He wants to now destroy the entire organization.

Me: This guy is a fucked up freak!

Lynn: Unlike Fartor, I'm really going to enjoy killing Boil!

Nico: Me too. This guy is a freak!

Me: Lets get him guys!

We were off to kill Lance Boil! Location: Toronto, Canada.

* * *

TORONTO, ONTARIO, CANADA

* * *

We saw all of Toronto under siege by Lance Boil. He was on his way to the Grossology headquarters. He had a huge robot with him. We swooped in and kicked him off it. He crashed to the ground and he got back up.

Me: Lance Boil, your time has come!

Ty: End of the line, Boil!

Lance Boil: So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come to stop me.

Me: We didn't just come to stop you, we came to kill you.

Lola: You are hideously ugly!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Fartor was given a merciful death because we felt sorry for him.

Lance Boil: It's a good thing that you all killed Fartor. That moron always was worthless.

Me: Shut your fucking trap!

William: You shut your damn mouth about Fartor! He might've been disgusting. But he was more human then you'll ever be!

Jack Spicer: We'll need some sharp objects to pop this zit!

Me: Yeah! Our swords are gonna work.

Troy: How about 6 sharp objects?

Megaforce Ranger: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Electronic Bioman Rangers from 1985.

Me: Lets get him!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face. Lana punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth and Luan kicked him in the face and splattered zit juice onto the ground. Laney punched him in the face and kicked him in the back of his head and slashed him in the head. Orion smashed his face in with a hammer and Troy Burrows kicked him in the mouth. Noah Carver kicked him in the nose and punched him in the mouth. Gia Moran slashed him in the face with her sword and Jake Holling and Emma Goodall blasted him all over. Nico punched him in the face and blasted him with fire and burned him.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ZIT! (punches Boil's head)

Lana: You know what? I'll let Ed have his fun.

We resumed our fights and they were brutal.

Me: Lets finish him! Mystic Force Rangers!

Nick Russell: You got it! Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force all transformed!

Nick Russell: ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Xander Bly: ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: POWER OF THE SNOW! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: POWER OF THE WOLF! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: POWER OF THE MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL UPON THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion!

Me: Time to face the pain of having a zit popped.

I fired a powerful blast of dark blue fire from my hands and Nick Russell fired a powerful blast of fire from his staff.

Me as Wolf Moon and Nick Russell: WOLF PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly blast of purple fire and they hit Lance Boil and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Marinette fired a powerful blast of lightning from her sword and Charlie Thorn fired a powerful blast of lightning from his staff.

Marinette and Charlie Thorn: LADYBUG LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Their blasts hit Lance Boil and electrocuted him all over.

Adrien fired a powerful Cataclysm blast and Xander fired a shower of rocks.

Adrien and Xander Bly: CATACLYSMIC ROCK SMASH!

The blasts hit him and exploded all over him!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Alya fired a powerful blast of fox fire energy and Madison fired a powerful blast of water.

Alya and Madison Rocca: FOXWATER DEATHBURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly fox and it slammed into Lance Boil and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Chloe fired a powerful blast of Venom Fire and Vida fired a powerful wind blast.

Chloe and Vida Rocca: VENOMOUS WIND FIRESTORM!

The blasts turned into a deadly tornado of venom fire and wind and blew him around and poisoned him.

Nino fired a powerful blast of Earth and Leanbow fired a powerful blast of red wolf fire.

Nino and Leanbow: GENBU FIREWOLF SMASH!

The blasts turned into a deadly wolf turtle and it smashed into Lance

Boil and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Aurore fired a powerful blast of lightning and Udonna fired a massive blast of snow and ice.

Aurore and Udonna: THUNDERSNOW FIRESTORM FREEZE!

The blasts hit him and froze him in the block of ice.

Luka fired a powerful beam of music from his Lyre and Daggeron fired a powerful blast of solar energy.

Luka and Daggeron: SOLAR SIREN STRIKE!

The blasts combined and they hit Lance Boil and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Juleka fired a powerful blast of light from her baton and Claire the Gatekeeper fired a powerful blast of moonlight.

Juleka and Claire the Gatekeeper: SWAN MOON BLADESTORM!

Their blasts turned into a barrage of Light Blades that slashed him all over.

Drag Strip: Time for some serious pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his plasma cannon 100-fold.

Maria: Lets drench this freak! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and she got a water version of Cybertron Metroplex's War Axe!

Drag Strip and Maria: PLASMA WATERAXE STRIKE!

Maria had the war axe ready and Drag Strip fired his plasma at it and energized it. Maria smashed Lance Boil with devastating force.

SMAAAAASSSSSSHHHH!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That was awesome!

Cybertron Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) I'll say. Very well done lassie.

Maria: Thanks guys. And you too Metroplex.

Hound: Lets show them! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Turret Gun 100-fold.

Lynn: Time for this volcano to erupt! Ready Leobreaker!?

Leobreaker: You bet Lynn! Leobreaker! TRANSFORM!

Leobreaker turned into a claw arm and it slipped onto Lynn's right arm!

Lynn and Leobreaker: LYNN LOUD JR. SAVAGE CLAW MODE!

Nico: WOW! Nice!

Lynn: YEAH! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Leobreaker and his claws extended.

Lynn: And this too! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her left arm device and she had Mudflap's Longsword form and it was glowing with lava and red hot fury!

Hound and Lynn: PLASMA SLASHSTORM!

Hound fired numerous blasts of plasma and they merged with Leobreaker's claws and they glowed red hot. Lynn slashed Lance Bolt all over and burned him bad.

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

Optimus Prime: Very well done Lynn!

Leobreaker: That was an awesome job Lynn!

Lynn: Thanks guys.

Me: Dino Charge and Ninja Steel Rangers, have at him!

Brody Romero: Gladly!

Brody Romero fired a powerful blast of fire from his spin sword and Tyler Nevarro fired a powerful blast of Tyrannosaurus energy.

Brody Romero and Tyler Nevarro: FIRE TYRANNOSAURUS SUPERBITE!

The blasts combined and turned into a Fire Tyrannosaurus and it chomped and burned him!

Chase Randall fired a powerful blast of black energy and Calvin Maxwell fired a powerful blast of lightning from his Spin Saber.

Chase Randall and Calvin Maxwell: LIGHTNING PARASAUROLOPHUS SONGSTRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly Lightning Parasaurolophus and it rammed Lance Boil and electrocuted him.

Hayley Foster fired a powerful blast of wind and Riley Griffin fired a massive blast of green energy.

Hayley Foster and Riley Griffin: HURRICANE VELOCIRAPTOR SLASH!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly velociraptor of pure wind and it slashed Lance Boil all over.

Preston Tien fired a powerful blast of water and Koda fired a powerful blast of blue energy.

Preston Tien and Koda: WATER STEGOSAURUS CANNONBALL

SLAM!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly Stegosaurus made of pure water and it curled up and slammed into Lance Boil with the force of a deadly megatsunami.

Sarah Thompson fired a massive blast of earth and Shelby Watkins fired a powerful blast of Pink Energy.

Sarah Thompson and Shelby Watkins: EARTHQUAKE TRICERATOPS CHARGE!

The blasts combined and turned into a Triceratops made of pure Earth and it slammed into Lance Boil and knocked him down.

Sir Ivan fired a powerful blast of lightning and Levi Weston fired a powerful blast of light.

Sir Ivan and Levi Weston: LIGHT PTERANODON ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly Pteranodon made of pure lightning and light it hit Lance Boil and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Lets finish this fucked up freak for good!

Abby: With pleasure. He will never terrorize Grossology again! VOLCANIC ACID VOMITSTORM!

Abby fired a massive deluge of lava vomit with explosive force and it slammed into Lance Boil and burned him.

Me: YUCK! But that was cool!

Lana: I love popping zits, but you will never be my big sisters zits! ABSOLUTE ZERO FREEZE BURN!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze him up to his head.

Ty: Time for you to get shocked! LIGHTNING FART ELECTROCUTION!

Ty fired a massive fart cloud at Lance Boil and it hit him and electrocuted him with deadly lightning!

Nico: Lightning farts? That's funny!

Luan: It sure was. Lets see how he likes this! LIGHT EYE FIRESTORM!

Luan fired a powerful blast of light from her eyes and it slammed into Lance Boil and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Wow! Luan that was Enlightening!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Me: Thanks Luan. Now lets see how he likes the grand finale. Leanbow?

Leanbow: Coming at you J.D.

Leanbow handed me his sword.

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: MYSTIC FORCE MAGIC WOLF SLASH!

The Mystic Force Rangers fired a powerful blast of magic and it merged into the sword and energized it and I slashed Lance Boil and it cleaved him in half!

Me: Now for the ultimate grand finale! Tommy, do you mind?

Tommy Oliver: Our powers are yours as well J.D.

Me: Thanks. ZEO ULTRAZORD! CARRIER MODE!

I called forth the Zeo Ultrazord and it had the Zeo Zords on top of it and it was ready.

Me: This is for all the pain and suffering you've caused to Grossology, Lance Boil!

Nico: Lance Boil, you have failed this world!

Me: FIRE!

The Zeo Ultrazord fired all its weapons and the blasts all hit Lance Boil and they all exploded and obliterated him!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lance Boil was dead and sent into the River of Fire. He will never terrorize Grossology or the world again.

Me: Burn in hell Boil.

Lori: He was literally one of the grossest freaks ever.

Me: Yep.

Lana: But at least he's gone. (To the viewers) Not even gross pimple freaks are a match for us.

Me: You said it Lana.

We went back home to the estate.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and another awesome Grossology Villain defeated.

Lance Boil was beyond a shadow of a doubt, the most ruthless villain in all of Grossology. Albeit a gross one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Street Sharks villain Maximillion Greco and he's that gangster that says he's not dead. But soon he will be dead when we're through with him.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Rhinoceros Hard Gangster

HAPPY 1ST DAY OF HANUKKAH 2019 EVERYONE

---

In the estate, I was lighting the first candle of a Menorah. It was for a very special reason. Today was December 22nd, 2019 - the 1st day of the 8 days of Hanukkah.

Me: Candle one is lit. (To the viewers) Oh hello there. Now I'm sure you're wondering why I lit the first candle of a menorah. Well today is the 1st day of the Jewish holiday week, Hanukkah. I'm not Jewish, I'm Christian and it can't hurt for us to learn all about new religions. Now Hanukkah has a history behind it that dates back to over 2,000 years ago. It was back during an event called the Maccabean Revolt. It was back in 167 B.C. to 160 B.C.

GRATUITUS EDUCATIONAL INFORMATION.

The Maccabean Revolt (Hebrew: מרד החשמונאים ) was a Jewish rebellion, lasting from 167 to 160 BCE, led by the Maccabees against the Seleucid Empire and the Hellenistic influence on Jewish life.

Timeline

In the narrative of I Maccabees, after Antiochus IV issued his decrees forbidding Jewish religious practice, a rural Jewish priest from Modiin, Mattathias the Hasmonean, sparked the revolt against the Seleucid Empire by refusing to worship the Greek gods. Mattathias killed a Hellenistic Jew who had stepped forward to take Mattathias' place in sacrificing to an idol as well as the Greek officer who was sent to enforce the sacrifice. Afterwards, he and his five sons fled to the wilderness of Judah. After Mattathias' death about one year later in 166 BCE, his son Judah Maccabee led an army of Jewish dissidents to victory over the Seleucid dynasty in guerrilla warfare, which at first was directed against Hellenized Jews, of whom there were many. The Maccabees destroyed Greek altars in the villages, circumcised boys and forced Hellenized Jews into outlawry. Judah's nickname "Maccabbeus," now used in popular culture to describe the Jewish partisans as a whole, is taken from the Hebrew word for "hammer".

The revolt itself involved many battles, in which the Maccabean forces gained notoriety for their use of guerrilla tactics and their speed and mobility, in contrast to the slow and bulky Seleucid army. After the victory, the Maccabees entered Jerusalem in triumph and ritually cleansed the Temple, reestablishing traditional Jewish worship there and installing Jonathan Apphus, Judah's youngest brother, as high priest. A large Seleucid army was sent to quash the revolt, but returned to Syria on the death of Antiochus IV. Beforehand, Judas Maccabbeus made an agreement with Rome and became allied, tying the hands of the weaker Seleucid Empire. Its commander Lysias, preoccupied with internal Seleucid affairs, agreed to a political compromise that restored religious freedom.

Tomb of the Maccabees near present-day Mevo Modi'im

Battle of Wadi Haramia (167 BCE)

Battle of Beth Horon (166 BCE)

Battle of Emmaus (166 BCE)

Battle of Beth Zur (164 BCE)

Battle of Beth Zechariah (162 BCE)

Battle of Adasa (161 BCE)

Battle of Elasa (160 BCE)

Studies

Mattathias slaying the Jewish apostate, painting by Philippe De Loutherbourg

In the First and Second Books of the Maccabees, the Maccabean Revolt is described as a response to cultural oppression and national resistance to a foreign power. Modern scholars, however, argue that the king intervened in a civil war between traditionalist Jews in the countryside and Hellenized Jews in Jerusalem. As Joseph P. Schultz puts it:

"Modern scholarship… considers the Maccabean revolt less as an uprising against foreign oppression than as a civil war between the orthodox and reformist parties in the Jewish camp."

Professor John Ma of Columbia University argues that the main sources indicate that the loss of religious and civil rights by the Jews in 168 BCE was not the result of religious persecution but rather an administrative punishment by the Seleucid Empire in the aftermath of local unrest, and that the Temple was restored upon petition by the High Priest Menelaus, not liberated and rededicated by the Maccabees. Sylvie Honigman of Tel Aviv University advances similar arguments.

## Aftermath

All five sons of Matthias died violent deaths: Judas and Eleazar died in battle, Jonathan was betrayed and killed by the Seleucid general Tryphon, Simon was killed at a feast in Jericho by his son-in-law Ptolemy and John Gaddi was seized and killed by the sons of Jambri from Medeba.

After the success of the Maccabean Revolt, kings of the Hasmonean dynasty continued their conquest to the surrounding areas of Judea. Those who remained of the Jewish party favoring Hellenistic influence, forced to submit to Mosaic Law, repeatedly called upon the Seleucid Empire for assistance. At the time, however, the Seleucid Empire was weakened by political infighting and other wars, including against Ptolemaic Egypt, reducing their ability to reconquer Judea. In one particular instance, however, Jonathan Apphus (son of Mattathias) was convinced by Tryphon to dismiss 40,000 of his men and meet him for a "conference", which turned to be a trap. Jonathan was captured and later executed, against a deal Tryphon had made with Jonathan's brother Simon for Jonathan's liberation, in exchange for one hundred talents and Jonathan's two sons as hostages. Simeon was later murdered by his son-in-law, Ptolemy son of Abubus. Afterwards, Simon's third son, John Hyrcanus, became ruler and High Priest of Israel.

Legacy

The Jewish festival of Hanukkah celebrates the re-dedication of the Temple following Judah Maccabee's victory over the Seleucids. According to Rabbinic tradition, the victorious Maccabees could only find a small jug of oil that had remained pure and uncontaminated by virtue of a seal, and although it only contained enough oil to sustain the Menorah for one day, it miraculously lasted for eight days, by which time further oil could be procured.

Me: After the war ended, the people of the holy city of Jerusalem had driven Antiochus IV Epiphanes out of Israel. But it came with a great cost. The holy temple was destroyed and the menorah which was supposed to burn forever, was broken and bent and its flame was extinguished. After they repaired it, they only had enough oil to keep it lit for one day and it would take 8 days to make more oil and they needed a miracle. They decided to wait anyway and thanks to a Miracle from God, 8 days had passed and the flame was still burning. That's why the Jewish people celebrate Hanukkah, to honor the Miracle from God that kept the flame of the Menorah burning for 8 days. I may be Christian, but it can't hurt to explore new Religions.

I went into the kitchen and Lynn Sr. was cooking something on the stove. He was cooking Latkas, potato pancakes that the Jewish people eat during Hanukkah.

Laney: I've never had Latkas before dad.

Lynn Sr.: They are really good sweetie. I've had them myself when I was your age.

Me: They are really tasty Laney. For over 2,000 years, the people of Israel and the Jewish Religion made them. We fry potatoes in the oil that they use to light the menorah.

Laney: Even though we aren't Jewish, they are good.

Me: Yeah. I may be Christian but it's cool to learn about all this.

Laney: It sure is.

Lola: I've never had Latkas before myself. This is new for us.

Lana: It sure is.

Lila Loud: Yeah.

Me: Think of them as French Fries in pancake form.

Lynn Sr.: That's a good way to put it J.D.

Lana: Don't the Jewish have a bible too?

Me: They do Lana. It's called the Torah and it's the 1st five books of the Bible: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy. It was written over 2,500 years ago in 586 B.C.

Lila Loud: Wow!

Lana: That's interesting.

Me: Yep.

Nico: I think it's really cool that we get to celebrate both Christmas and Hanukkah this week. It'll bring two religions together.

Me: I know. Hanukkah also falls on Christmas Day in certain times. But it only happens once every 117 years.

Laney: Wow! That's really rare.

Me: It sure is.

Later we were watching TV.

May then came down and we got a surprise.

May: Hey guys.

We saw May and we gasped. We saw that she had pitch black hair, black sunglasses, a black leather jacket, a black t-shirt with a flaming skull on it, black leather pants, her fingernails were black, she had black spiked leather shoes and she had black armbands with spikes on them and she had black lipstick on.

May: (shows off her goth look) What do you think, Nico?

Nico: Wow! You look awesome May!

Me: Are you embracing the Gothic Subculture?

May: It's something I thought I would try out.

Brittney: You look great for a goth girl May. But you have a long way to go before you become a master of darkness like me and the Goths.

May: I know. But I thought it would be cool to change my style.

Me: You look awesome May.

Qin: So Narnia was where Maria first met Horsea?

Poliwag: It sure was. Back then, Horsea wasn't my girlfriend yet.

Qin: Narnia sure sounds like an interesting place.

Me: It is.

James: When we visited Narnia, it wasn't exactly in good shape.

James' Carnivine (nods): Carnivine!

Me: No it wasn't. Narnia was in the grip of the tyrannical oppression of the evil white witch Jadis.

Qin: She sounds dangerous.

Me: She was. We killed her.

I went over her history.

---

Queen Jadis the White Witch, simply known as Jadis, is the main antagonist of The Chronicles of Narnia series by the late C.S. Lewis, appearing in The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe and The Magician's Nephew.

She was the evil, sadistic, cruel and tyrannical self-proclaimed Witch

Queen of Narnia, who cast an incredibly powerful spell over the entire land of Narnia so that it is always winter and never, ever, ever any other season, nor Christmas. This magic spell was so strong that it lasted for a full century. As a tremendously powerful sorceress, capable and trained of dark magic, Queen Jadis wielded a much fearful wand through which she could transform anyone who opposed her into ice and stone.

Despite the fact that she was a tyrannical usurper, Jadis was shown to be truly knowledgeable in the laws of Narnia as well as the ways of the Deep Magic. She is also served by numerous servants: Maugrim as her enforcer, Otmin as her general, Ginarrbrik as her servant, and the polar bears as her pets.

Jadis' tyranny over Narnia was brought to an end when she went to war against Aslan, the mighty and just lion who was the creator and true king of Narnia, the four Pevensie children who came to the land of Narnia from England through an enchanted wardrobe (Peter, Susan, Edmund, and Lucy), and their Narnian army, which concluded with her being killed by Aslan himself.

She was portrayed by Barbara Kellerman (who also played the Hag and the Lady of the Green Kirtle) in the BBC series version of The Chronicles of Narnia while she was portrayed by Tilda Swinton in the Disney/20th Century Fox film series, who also played Gabriel in Constantine. Tilda Swinton's performance as Jadis garnered much acclaim from many film critics and audiences.

## Background

Jadis was once queen of the world of Charn until she was embroiled in a war with her sister who "forced" her to utter the Deplorable Word, which had the power to kill every living thing in Charn except the person who spoke it. Jadis mentions that she paid a terrible price to learn it, though it is never revealed what this was. When her sister managed to defeat Jadis' army, Jadis spoke the word and destroyed all life in her world rather than let her sister rule it instead of her. She then put herself into an enchanted sleep, only to awake when someone came and tapped a bell in the room she resided in. That unsuspecting person was young Digory Kirke. Digory and his friend, Polly, accidentally bring Jadis to our world (more specifically to Digory's Uncle Andrew) and she wreaks havoc on England for about a day. There is a fight then, outside of Digory's house, in which Jadis takes a lamppost bar and begins to hit people with it.

## The Magician's Nephew

Using magical rings that Uncle Andrew had given them (which took them to Charn in the first place) Digory and Polly manage to get Jadis (as well as a good lot of other people) out of England and into Narnia. Narnia is then a void world with nothing but darkness in it. When the Lion named Aslan starts singing Narnia into creation, Jadis flees. She is next seen in a Garden far up in the mountains of the young world where she had eaten an apple from one of the trees there, giving her eternal life and youth. Digory though takes another apple from the same tree back to Aslan and plants it. This becomes the Tree of Protection and guards Narnia from the Witch for many years (as whoever had taken and eaten the fruit from the tree without permission would be repelled by it). It is hinted that many years afterward a storm destroyed this tree. Presumably this is when Jadis was able to take over Narnia.

## The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe

Over 100 years have passed since her arrival in Narnia. This time, whilst Aslan is away in other worlds, Jadis has taken over Narnia. She has an enormously vast army of evil creatures including dwarves, minotaurs, polar bears, goblins, satyrs and her own police of wolves. She has set herself up as Queen of Narnia in a colossal palace made of ice. In order to sustain her castle's status, as well as that of her increasingly phenomenal powers, she has cursed the whole of Narnia with an eternal and unbreakable winter - a winter without Christmas, at that.

The good creatures of Narnia are terrified of Jadis, but there is also a prophecy that two sons of Adam and two daughters of Eve will enter Narnia soon, and when they do they will raise an army, defeat the White Witch and restore peace to Narnia. In order to rebuke this prophecy, Jadis made the presence of humans in Narnia illegal and punishable by death. During the events of the book, Lucy Pevensie enters Narnia and is taken under the wing of the Faun Tumnus, who is one of her spies. Tumnus's conscience and Lucy's incalculable kindness get the better of Tumnus and he helps her out of Narnia, instead of turning her over to Jadis.

Later, when Lucy visits a second time, her brother Edmund follows her. He encounters Jadis and instinctively reveals that he has other siblings, and that Tumnus has been offering hospitality to Lucy. Jadis feigns warming up to him, entrancing him with her apparent kindness. She manipulates him into returning with all of his siblings to Narnia, and in return he will be made king of Narnia alongside her. She uses enchanted Turkish delights to entrance him into doing this. She then leaves him.

He does return with his siblings, and they are taken in by a family of beavers. Edmund leaves alone, after learning of Aslan and the Prophecy. He is escorted by her chief of police, the wolf Maugrim, and at first she is enraged that he has come alone after she asked so little of him. He then desperately betrays their location to her. She then sends Maugrim and the rest of her wolves after the beavers, before incarcerating Edmund in her dungeon. She comes with her police to the beaver dam and arrives just as the children and the beavers escape. In a fit of rage, she uses her wand to turn many of the nearby creatures to stone.

She returns and interrogates Edmund, who unwittingly reveals that they are going to meet with Aslan. She responds by turning Tumnus, who she had recently imprisoned for harboring a human, to stone. She then takes Edmund along with her to hunt for Aslan in her sleigh. Throughout the ride, Edmund gradually reveals the cruel, psychopathic and malicious nature of the Witch. She imprisons him again once she has set up a camp with her army near Aslan's camp. Whilst she is organizing strategy, Aslan's troops attack and free Edmund.

In response, Jadis takes her army and wrathfully bargains over Edmund's life with Aslan. Jadis intelligently points out that traitors - like Edmund - belong to her, and are for her to kill. If she does not then, by magical law, all of Narnia will be destroyed in fire and water. They bargain alone, for a very long time, and Jadis agrees to renounce her claim on Edmund's blood, if somebody else takes his place. Aslan himself takes Edmund's place and approaches the Stone Table, where Jadis sadistically orders the torture and humiliation of Aslan. After he is finally pinned to the Table, Jadis discreetly reveals that his sacrifice will not stop her from taking Narnia and killing the people he loves. She then kills Aslan, and prepares her troops for the upcoming battle.

With Aslan apparently dead, Jadis and her colossal army meet Aslan's army - led by the Centaur General Oreius, and Peter and Edmund - at Beruna fields. Jadis declares that no prisoners are to be taken, and all opposition are to be killed. She then orders her army to charge and a full-scale battle erupts between the two enormous forces. Jadis enters the battle on a chariot pulled by polar bears, but the charity is eventually brought down and Jadis fights off the army with her wand and broadsword. She kills thousands of Aslan's troops, turning many of them to stone. She comes dangerously close to turning Peter to stone whilst his back is turned, but Edmund intervenes.

Edmund faces Jadis one final time and uses his sword to destroy her wand. Enraged, Jadis stabs him in the heart, killing him. This infuriates Peter into rage and he attacks her. She steals Edmund's sword to replace her wand and challenges Peter. A climactic duel breaks out between the two, in which Peter is clearly hopelessly out of his depth. Jadis, completely confident that she will win and knowing that Aslan is dead, toys with Peter during the fight, disarming and flooring him time and again with her swords, but not bothering to strike a killing blow.

Soon, though, Aslan reappears, having resurrected all of the animals who had been turned to the stone by Jadis in the past, and enters the battle. Jadis panics and attacks Peter, actually intending to kill him quickly enough to be ready for Aslan. He puts up a decent fight, but Jadis overpowers him and pins him to the ground by stabbing him in the arm. Just as Jadis is about to kill him, Aslan charges and bulldozes into her, taking her clean off her feet, and eats her alive. With Jadis dead, her army evaporates and the magic she has inflicted on Narnia is permanently undone.

Prince Caspian

Nikabrik-a black dwarf-tries to get Caspian to call back the spirit of the White Witch with the help of a hag and werewolf through the use of black sorcery in their bid to defeat King Miraz. They managed to conjure up an apparition of her form behind a mythical wall of ice. The Witch says that she needs a drop of blood from a son of Adam to release her entirely, which she tries to take from Caspian. However, Peter and Edmund enter the scene in time to stop them with Edmund stabbing the ice wall shattering it before the White Witch can be fully released.

* * *

Qin gasped in sheer horror.

Qin: She was a monster!

Me: Worse than that. But she got what she deserved.

Peter Pevensie: (British Accent) I am glad that you all helped us defeat Jadis. She was not easy to defeat.

Me: No she wasn't Peter. But she will never terrorize Narnia again.

Mirage: At least we got to see some of our spirit animals.

Laney: Yeah we sure did.

Nico: That was an intense battle.

Lincoln: It was.

Horsea: I'll never forget that day, Maria. It was the day you and I became friends.

Maria: (hugs Horsea) I'll never forget that day either, Horsea.

Breakdown: (sees tears in Motormaster's eyes) Boss? Are you crying?

Motormaster: Of course not. I seem to be, uh, leaking lubricant.

Me: Aww.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that the Street Sharks old enemy Maximillian Greco was up to no good.

I gasped when I saw his name.

Me: Oh man! Maximillian Greco has resurfaced!

John Bolton: I take it you know him J.D.?

Me: No but my dad unfortunately does. We have a really bad history with this guy. Dad has been trying to bust him for years. But before he could do so, he got away and slipped under the radar. You guys would hate this guy. He is the worst ever crime boss in all of the country next to Al Capone.

Laney: What happened?

Me: Well it was long before I was born. In 1994, dad went to Fission City and he went undercover to investigate a major cocaine smuggling operation.

---

The flashback shows a huge factory producing thousands of tons of Cocaine and it had a lot of money.

Me: (Narrating) **For decades, dad had gathered enough evidence to put Greco away for good. But he knew that a taped confession would make the case a slam dunk. So dad went undercover and he had a hidden wire. Dad talked to him and Greco is always known for having a big ego and he likes to shoot his mouth off. When dad got the confession the Feds and the D.E.A. moved in and then Greco fled. Dad chased after him but Greco gave him the slip.**

Everything I said was shown.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Maximillian Greco has eluded my dad for years. When dad retired he had failed to bring to justice one of the countries most notorious crime bosses since Al Capone. But now, I have a chance to complete what my father couldn't. But this time we're going to kill him.

I pulled up his history and what we saw was shocking!

---

Maximillian Greco is an aged crime boss who before his genetic enhancement was frequently caught saying "I am NOT dead!". He owns two chihuahuas named Zeus and Apollo.

During the course of his debut episode Shark Father, Greco discovered Dr. Paradigm's secret as a fake savior of the city and blackmailed Dr. Paradigm into gene-slamming him with rhinoceros hair "collected" earlier by Killamari as well as the DNA of a desert tortoise. The gene-slam granted Maximillian Greco the strength of a rhinoceros and the longevity of a desert tortoise which de-aged Greco to half his age. He later had Dr. Paradigm further enhance him to take on the Street Sharks.

Maximillian Greco later returned in Card Shark, where he was running a casino called the "Golden Greco." He ends up discovering the plot of Repteel and Shrimp Louie to rob his casino. Maximillian Greco later used them and Killamari to rob his competitors. During the fight with the Street Sharks, Dr. Paradigm arrived and fought Maximillian until the casino collapsed on top of them.

---

Me: So he blackmailed Dr. Fishfuck into gene-slamming him!

Qin: What was he spliced with?

Me: It says Rhinoceros and Desert Tortoise DNA.

Lana: What!? How did he get DNA like that?

Me: He must've gotten them from Roland Paradigm before we killed him.

Qin: But it's freaky that he's able to retain his human appearance.

Stacy: (sees footage of Greco) Why couldn't me and my brothers have been more like Greco when we got Gene-Slammed?

Me: That just shows you how fucked up a lot of scientists are. But without a doubt, he's probably making more cocaine. Now we've got him. Lets get him!

We were off to Fission City.

## FISSION CITY, WASHINGTON STATE

We arrived in Fission City and at the wharf we were heading to the same warehouse dad tried to bust Greco at. I placed a force field over the entire warehouse.

Me: There's no escape this time Greco.

In the warehouse, a lot of cocaine was being produced and millions of dollars were in piles.

Then a massive explosion of fire blasted through the ceiling and roof and a phoenix cry was heard! Fiery shrapnel set all the chemicals in the warehouse on fire and they all exploded all over.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOM! BOOOOMMM! BOOOMM! BOOM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!

The shrapnel killed all of Greco's men and the whole warehouse was set on fire and we landed and we were facing MAXIMILLIAN GRECO!

Me: Maximillian Greco, so we meet at last.

Greco: So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come. (See's me) Wait a second. Sumner Knudson? Is that you?

Me: Right family, but wrong name. I'm his son J.D. Knudson.

Greco: So he has family. You look so much like your father. Your father tried to catch me several times.

Me: So I have heard. But this time you won't escape. We're going to kill you.

Ripster: We actually thought you were dead the last time we saw you.

Greco: I'm not dead, you nitwits!

William: That's because you haven't experienced death for yourself! But we can help you with that by killing you!

Greco: (laughs) You really think you can kill me?

Me: We don't think, we know.

Jack Spicer: Considering that you always use brute force and fists, we just need to use long distance attacks. (takes out blaster) Like my blaster!

Jack Spicer fired his blaster and the blast hit Greco and exploded. He screamed in pain.

Me: Nice shot Jack!

Troy: I know one Ranger team we can use that uses long distance attacks.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

The Miraculous Celestial Union transformed and I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: Time for you to die.

I fired a powerful blast of blue fire at Greco and burned him all over.

The Megaforce Power Rangers as the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers blasted them with their Rescue Blasters, V-Lancers and Thermal Blasters and the Rescue Bird in Unilaser Mode and the blasts hit Greco and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: Maximillian Greco, you have…

CRUNCH!

Nico: (SCREAMS!)

Lana saw Greco's two chihuahua's Zeus and Apollo biting Nico's butt.

Lana: Aww they're little chihuahuas.

Lola: They are so adorable!

Lana and Lola held them and pet them and they were good dogs.

Nico: They are little biters huh? But as I was saying, Maximillian Greco, you have failed this world!

Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Greco came charging at us and Jack Spicer threw a banana peel and Greco slipped on it.

WHOOP! CRASH!

Lincoln and Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him with 50 quintillion volts of electricity. Carol fired powerful blasts of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and they hit Greco and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMM! BOOOOOOM! KRABOOOOOM! KRABOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney fired poisonous Bramble Barbs and they hit Greco and poisoned him.

Slammu: SEISMIC SLAM!

Slammu punched the ground with devastating force and shook the whole warehouse and hit knocked him down.

Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava at Greco and it burned him.

Luan fired a powerful blast of light from her eyes and burned his eyes out and blinded him. He screamed in pain!

Greco: MY EYES!

Marinette fired a powerful blast of red fire from her hands and burned him all over.

Adrien: CATACLYSM!

Adrien fired a powerful Cataclysm blast and it hit Greco and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew the whole warehouse to pieces and reduced it to flaming rubble.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Wow! What power! Lets finish this fucker off for good!

Breakdown: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his concussion rifle 100-fold.

James: Lets get him Carnivine! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Carnivine's abilities 100-fold.

James: Carnivine, use Razor Leaf!

Breakdown and James' Carnivine: SUPERSONIC LEAF SHREDSTORM!

Breakdown fired a powerful concussion blast and Carnivine fired a huge amount of razor leaves and the blasts hit Greco and cut him all over and sent him crashing into a burning crate.

Mirage: Try this on! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Electro-disrupter blaster 100-fold.

Poliwag: Time for you to go away! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Poliwag's right arm device and enhanced his abilities 100-fold.

Mirage and Poliwag: ELECTRO-BUBBLEBURST BLAST!

Mirage fired a powerful blast of lightning and Poliwag fired a powerful blast of bubblebeam and the blasts combined and they slammed into Greco and exploded.

KRAAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Now to show him our Final Smashes!

Stacy: I've had it with this jerk! LIGHTNING SHARK CHOMPSLASH!

Stacy fired a powerful blast of lightning and it turned into a Sawshark made of pure lightning and it hit Greco and electrocuted him with a powerful slash!

Lincoln: You are never welcome here! LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTROCUTION RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln formed a powerful Rasenshuriken made of pure lightning and it was surging with 10 billion volts of electricity and he threw it at Greco and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It electrocuted him all over and boy did it hurt.

Slammu: Time for the biggest Earthquake to bring you down! SEISMIC SLAM! 10.5!

Slammu punched him with the devastating force of a 10.5 Megaquake and it really hurt!

Horsea: You make me sick! BUBBLEWATER MAELSTROM BURST!

Horsea fired a massive blast of bubbles and it slammed into Greco with devastating force and spun him around like a top.

Naruto: You are a monster Greco. You will never be welcome here! WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a powerful Rasenshuriken of wind chakra and he threw it at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the Rasenshuriken really damaged him completely! Countless Wind Style Swords shredded him apart and he was being ripped apart! He fell into a crater and was defeated.

Slammu: Now that was Jawsome!

Me: It sure was. Nice work bro!

Naruto: Thanks bro. That was awesome!

Laney: That was incredible!

Varie: You said it Laney.

Aylene C.: Boy Naruto really did a number on him.

Lana: We all did.

Jack Spicer and Eddy went into the crater and they saw that he was barely alive.

Jack and Eddy had their guns aimed at Greco's head.

Jack Spicer: See you in hell Greco.

Jack and Eddy: (smirk) Bang! (pull their triggers)

BANG!

They blew his whole head off and killed him instantly.

Me: Nice shots.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: Dad's gonna want proof.

I went down and took Greco's ring. It was an 18k Yellow Gold ring with a beautiful Tanzanite Gem and beautiful diamonds and sapphires in it. I took it off his finger.

Me: This is his ring. Dad is gonna want proof.

We burned his body.

Slammu: (To the viewers) Even all gangsters will be weak against Team Loud Phoenix Storm. So watch out gangsters.

Me: Yep.

Later we went back home and I showed the ring to my dad and he was both shocked and ecstatic. I had completed what he failed to do all those years ago. He hugged me and I kept the ring as a trophy. Lana and Lola kept Greco's chihuahuas as their pets.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Street Sharks Villain destroyed.

Maximillian Greco was a ruthless crime boss on Street Sharks and he was a monster. Literally. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Vampire of Are You Afraid of The Dark. Get ready to see Vampire Hunting at its most violent when we kill real vampires!

See you all tomorrow and happy 1st day of Hanukkah to you all.

# Night of The Hospital Vampires

At the estate in Gotham Royal York, me, Nico, Lincoln, Mimi, Palmon, Ultra Humanite, and some of the Transformers were going to Mr. Grouse's house to borrow Loki. We were heading over to warn Thanos about us coming the kill him.

Gamora: You guys better be careful when you deliver that warning to my so called father. Infinity Stones or not, he's still dangerous.

Me: That's a risk we're willing to take Gamera. Thanos and his followers are that deadly.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: We'll be just fine.

Me: Lets let him know.

We went to Mr. Grouse's house and we knocked on the door.

Loki answered.

Loki: (British Accent) Oh hello J.D.

Me: Hello Loki. We're heading out to warn Thanos that we're going to kill him.

Loki: Thanos the Mad Titan!? Are you out of your mind!?

Nico: No we're serious.

Lincoln: We're going to warn him that we're going to kill him.

Loki: Okay. I better go with you.

Mr. Grouse: Oh hello guys. Haven't seen you all in a while.

Me: It has been a while Mr. Grouse. We just need to borrow Loki for a bit. We'll be back.

Mr. Grouse: All right.

Loki came with us. We were off to Thano's Ship. We teleported to Thanos's Ship.

---

We arrived on Thanos's Ship. We saw THANOS HIMSELF! We also saw his minions Proxima Midnight, Cull Obsidian, Ebony Maw and Corvus Glaive.

---

THANOS

Thanos is the main antagonist of the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe, appearing as the overarching antagonist of The Avengers, Guardians of the Galaxy, Avengers: Age of Ultron; and as the unseen overarching antagonist of Guardians of the Galaxy Vol. 2, Ant-Man and the Wasp, and the fifth season of Agents of S.H.I.E.L.D.. He later served as the main antagonist of both Avengers: Infinity War and Avengers: Endgame, and as a posthumous antagonist in Spider-Man: Far From Home.

Thanos was an extremely powerful alien warlord who commanded three massive armies called the Chitauri, the Sakaarans and the Outriders, as well as a small group of fanatical followers known as the Black Order.

Thanos formed an alliance with Loki to invade Earth, and later forged a partnership with Ronan the Accuser to destroy Xandar - both in exchange for the deliverance of two powerful Infinity Stones, only for the pair to end up failing their tasks before they betrayed Thanos afterwards. Thanos was also indirectly responsible for the creation of Ultron as his supplying of the Mind Stone to Loki was what gave Ultron free will to rebel against humanity in the first place.

He later obtained all six Infinity stones, fought with the Avengers and Guardians of the Galaxy, and successfully wiped out half the life in the universe. His actions would ultimately be undone, however, after the Avengers successfully retrieved the Infinity Stones through time travel. Soon after, an alternate version of Thanos from the past, time traveled to the present in an effort to destroy the Avengers and erase the whole universe in order to create a new one, but was defeated and erased from existence once and for all before he could carry out that plan. However, even after his demise, Thanos' actions still haunted the Avengers.

Powers

Titan Physiology: As a mutated Titan, Thanos possess immeasurable levels of strength, reflexes, durability, regenerative healing, and endurance as well as near-immortality. He is frighteningly powerful, able to effortlessly intimidate, overpower, severely harm, and even potentially kill beings as powerful as Loki, who is almost on par with Thor, and Ronan The Accuser, who was among the strongest Kree, Thor at full power, and Hulk. He rules the Chitauri and Outrider army unchallenged. Korath has fearfully said he is the most powerful being in the universe, although Ronan was confident that he could kill Thanos with the power of the Orb. Nevertheless, Thanos displayed no sign of concern after Ronan threatened him. Gamora also blatantly told Nebula she doesn't know if killing Thanos is possible. Thanos was also shown to be fully confident in being capable of collectively harnessing the full power of all six Infinity Stones with the use of an Infinity Gauntlet, a feat that no other being has ever survived. This was proven correct when he was able to handle the use of all six after finally completing the Infinity Gauntlet.

Superhuman Longevity: Like all Titans, Thanos himself was also nearly immortal and had existed for a very long time. It had been confirmed that Thanes was roughly over one thousand years of age by the time Tony Stark decimated him with the power of the Infinity Stones during the Battle of Earth.

Superhuman Strength: Thanos holds incalculably extraordinary, godly levels of superhuman strength, to the point that he is capable of easily wielding all six Infinity Stones with the Infinity Gauntlet, a feat that no other being has survived, making him one of the strongest beings in existence, if not the strongest. Thanos could effortlessly break the highly durable containers of the Infinity Stones, as he casually crushed the Tesseract and later the Eye of Agamotto in a single hand, which was protected by an extremely powerful spell. He was also capable of effortlessly breaking out of Groot's vines and it took the combined efforts of Doctor Strange, Drax, Iron Man, Spider-Man, Star-Lord, and Mantis to keep him restrained, and even then, he still showed great resistance. Upon waking up, Thanos was quickly able to break out of the restraints and regain control of the Infinity Gauntlet. He also was still casually able to clench the Infinity Gauntlet when restrained by countless Eldritch Whips by Doctor Strange's replicas. Thanos is so strong that beings of lesser but still higher superhuman strength and resilience pose no threat or challenge to him, such as Black Panther, Spider-Man, and Gamora, as Thanos proves by effortlessly stopping Black Panther's full charge with a single-handed choke hold and knock him out with a punch, overpowering Spider-Man with one hand casually and being able to effortlessly break out of his web and use it to pull him to Thanos, effortlessly restraining Gamora with a single hand and later throwing her off a cliff in Vormir with little effort. He also could overpower Iron Man in his nanotech Mark L Armor with little effort, with his strength being more than sufficient to easily tear apart the armor with his bare hands, and he was able to effortlessly break Iron Man's sword in half and then stab him with it. Even when Captain America used all his strength, which was vastly augmented by his determination, he was only just barely able to hold back Thanos' gauntlet hand and the Mad Titan proceeded to effortlessly knock the Super Soldier out with a single punch. Even beings of the highest levels of strength and resilience such as Hulk, Vision, and Thor do not pose much threat to Thanos, as Thanos effortlessly beat Hulk to a bloody pulp and Thor, with Thanos going as far as to threaten that he can easily crush Thor's head and kill him anytime he wants, and lifted Vision off the ground with one hand, who was powerless to break free, and quickly ripped the Mind Stone from Vision's extremely durable Vibranium forehead. Lacking the Infinity Gauntlet did not prevent the 2014 Thanos from being capable of overpowering Thor and Captain America in raw strength without much effort, as he was easily able to pummel Thor enough to cause him to severely bleed and bruised and steadily overwhelm him when he tried to use Stormbreaker to gut open his chest, with only Captain America's sudden mastery of Mjolnir preventing him from doing so and was firmly holding back Thor's attempts to stab him with Stormbreaker despite being electrocuted by the electricity surrounding the mighty axe and even with Mjolnir further enhancing Thor's strength and Captain America restraining him, he was still able to overpower their combined might eventually. He even broke Captain America's shield with mere brute strikes from his sword and could easily knock Mjolnir from Rogers's grasp with a single blow and lift and send him flying and before Captain America was able to use Mjolnir, Thanos rendered him near entirely powerless, easily badly incapacitating him with a single punch. Even Captain Marvel using all her cosmic power to augment her strength had to put it all to ensure Thanos could not close his fist and showed trouble overcoming him. The only time he was significantly injured was against the fully-empowered Thor wielding Stormbreaker, a weapon reputed to be the strongest of all of Asgard's weaponry, and this was while he was distracted, and even still, Thanos quickly regained control over the Infinity Gauntlet afterwards and was still strong enough to survive using it at the scale needed to wipe out half of the universe, although he did enter a catatonic state for a while due to performing such a feat while considerably injured. His strength also extends to his legs, as he was able to jump a tremendous distance to avoid Doctor Strange's rays with a single leap.

Superhuman Speed, Agility, and Reflexes: Thanos possesses incredulously swiftness and incredibly superhuman levels of speed, agility, and reflexes, making him fully capable of easily fighting and outpacing even the swiftest of enemies, including others of far smaller size and superhuman conditioning. He was able to easily dodge a few blows from Hulk, and then instantly struck him multiple times before Hulk had a chance to respond. Thanos also easily reacted to Loki's swift attempt to kill him, effortlessly choking Loki to death before the latter could react. While Thor managed to land a blow on Thanos after Thanos had just beaten Hulk, Thanos easily kicked the God of Thunder away before he could attack again. With just a single hand, Thanos was able to easily grab Gamora before she could strike him with Godslayer (which Thanos broke in the process), and was even able to react to the extremely agile Spider-Man's attacks, eventually getting a grip on him and pinning Spider-Man down. He was also able to effortlessly pummel Iron Man in hand-to-hand combat within seconds and break his sword and stab him before he could react and casually catch Black Panther mid-charge with a single hand and could react to the extreme speed of the bullets fired by Winter Soldier and War Machine and Okoye's thrown spear to easily blast it away. The 2014 Thanos was able to easily keep pace with and even beat Thor, Captain America, and Iron Man, with him being able to move faster than Iron Man's strongest armor could react while blocking his repulsors and casually toss aside Rogers as well as swiftly pummel and disarm Thor before he could react. He also could catch Stormbreaker faster than Thor could catch it to use against him.

Regenerative Healing Factor: Thanos has displayed an extremely strong regenerative healing factor, capable of quickly recovering from even the most severe of wounds as long as his head is not cut off. Mere moments after being damaged by Iron Man slightly, he was completely healed upon arriving on Wakanda. Even when Thor dealt a severe wound to his chest with the devastatingly powerful Stormbreaker, by the time he was "admiring the sunset" at an unknown place, he had completely regenerated, although the wounds of using the Infinity Stones would take a long period of time to heal and he did not manage to heal it at all until he was killed.

Superhuman Durability: Thanos has incalculably extraordinary, godly levels of supernatural resilience and durability, to the point many believed he cannot be killed and with not even the best efforts of those of great power and tenacity seen capable of inflicting lasting harm on him. rendering him capable of easily handling the Infinity Stones with the Infinity Gauntlet without any strain or harm done to himself, even surviving the power of all six without harm, something that none who have attempted have ever survived. Regula gunshots understandably does absolutely no harm to him, as shown when he remained completely unfazed by shots from the Winter Soldier, with even firearms and melee weapons of among the highest caliber doing very little harm to him, with him only barely flinching after being shot by Star-Lord and slashed by Drax's knives and managing to parry Drax's knives and Doctor Strange's Eldritch Sword with his bare hands without suffering any damage. In addition, his skin and skeleton is also nearly impenetrable to both outside and inside interference, as Doctor Strange decided against trying to use a Sling Ring to kill him as it wouldn't work fast enough to prevent Thanos's snap and if Ant-Man had tried to shrink himself, enter into his anus and then expand himself to kill the Mad Titan, the tough walls of

Thanos' rectum would simply crush him to death. He is also able to effortlessly endure and shrug off attacks from beings of among the highest levels of superhuman strength as if it was nothing, as he was completely uninjured by punches from Spider-Man, which barely staggered him, remained completely uninjured by full-powered blows from Iron Man's Mark L armor, with even the sharp blades of the armor only inflicting a slight cut on Thanos' face, with him going as far as to mock Iron Man for only being able to draw a little drop of blood, and he was even barely fazed and completely uninjured by blows from Hulk or a fully-empowered Thor. Indeed, Thanos' durability is great enough that it took an attack from a fully-empowered Thor wielding Stormbreaker, a weapon so powerful that it was considered the most powerful in Asgard's history, to finally wound and harm him when the blade got lodged directly in his chest and even though Thor caused Thanos visible pain by twisting the ax deeper, Thanos retained enough strength to activate and use the Infinity Gauntlet at the scale needed to wipe out half of the universe, surviving such vast display of power despite the severe injury, although it did cause him to briefly entered a catatonic state but he quickly recovered, even going as far as to mock Thor for not aiming at his head. Even after being in a weakened state, Thanos was once again able to survive using the Infinity Gauntlet to destroy all the Stones, although it worsened his injuries. The 2014 Thanos was able to take blows from Captain America using Mjolnir, including lightning attacks, with no injuries despite being knocked around and staggered by them. In addition, he once again shrugged off Scarlet Witch's energy attacks despite her having grown even more powerful than last time and was even able to last long enough when Scarlet Witch used her full power to try to crush him for him to order his army to fire on her. After which, he was still able to take a beating from Captain Marvel without any significant damage.

Superhuman Stamina: Thanos has displayed vast levels of superhuman stamina, as he proved capable of exerting himself at full capacity for tremendous periods of time even while pressured, as shown when he endured fighting repeatedly in Titan and Wakanda against the likes of the Avengers, Guardians, Black Panther, and Okoye without once showing any signs of fatigue and even after being severely injured by Thor stabbing and then twisting Stormbreaker into his chest as deep as he could, Thanos retained enough stamina to activate the Infinity Gauntlet at the scale needed to wipe out half of the universe and although he was exhausted enough to enter a catatonic state briefly, Thanos quickly recovered and was still able to warp away and only moments later had fully recovered from any exhaustion he underwent. The 2014 Thanos was able to engage in a prolonged battle for the Infinity Stones, overpowering the efforts of any hero he had faced, and in the end only being stopped by Iron Man causing his death with the Infinity Stones.

Supernatural Powers: After equipping the Infinity Gauntlet into his left arm, combined with his already extraordinary physical constitution and raw power, Thanos gained the potential to safely harness the supernatural powers and dominion over all aspects of existence possessed by all six Infinity Stones should he add them to the Gauntlet, with the more stones Thanos inserts into the Gauntlet, the more power he gains. Upon acquiring all six stones, Thanos becomes nearly omnipotent and even gained the power to force living beings to just die without hesitation or resistance no matter if they were powerful or not. This was seen when even with a severe injury, he killed off half of life within the universe with just a snap of his fingers, making him the most powerful entity in the universe. It is notable that Thanos seems to completely master all the powers of the stones just after only shortly acquiring them, apparently showing he had full understanding and knowledge of the powers of the Infinity Stones, making him nearly invincible as he can easily and seamlessly switch between the powers of the stones and can even combine them.

Energy Absorption and Warping: Combining the Power and Space Stones, Thanos is able to absorb energies he was exposed to and transform them into something else, as he could absorb the explosive energy of Iron Man's missiles, and redirect it at the Avenger as a single concentrated beam of fiery energy.

Terrain Manipulation: Combining the Reality and Space Stones, Thanos can manipulate the terrain at a great enough scale to be able to pull the surface of Titan in order to force Doctor Strange closer to him.

Space Manipulation: After inserting the Space Stone into the Infinity

Gauntlet, Thanos acquires the stone's complete control over space. His mastery and understanding of its powers allows him to achieve a wide plethora of liberal but potent capabilities and is not limited to simply opening portals, although it remains the most useful ability that he acquired as he can now effortlessly travel to anywhere he desires without needing to use any other transportation, even able to achieve interdimensional travel without aid now, as he easily warped to Knowhere, Titan, and later Wakanda by casually opening a portal and he can also take others with him, as he warped not only himself but also the entire Black Order after having the Power Stone slowly blow away the Statesman and can also forcibly warp others along with him with ease, as he effortlessly took both him and Gamora despite her resistance to his ship and later Vormir, as well as being able to use the portals to influence other locations without directly being there, doing so to send the Power Stone's energies to the moon and then send the pieces through the portal, with his precise control over the portals even allowing him to remove an object attached to him if he so desires, as he removed Stormbreaker from his chest upon warping away from Wakanda. He could create compression forces strong enough to create singularities that sucks up anything within close proximity, as shown when he summoned a devastating vortex that gathered up all in it's path and sent it at Doctor Strange, which Strange could not block and was forced to transmute it into a multitude of blue butterflies to repel it, funnel the kinetic force of oncoming projectile attacks to make them harmless and then gather them and redirect them, as he harmlessly funnel the kinetic energy of Iron Man's projectiles before sending it back at the hero, create force fields that can easily disintegrate bullets, as he easily destroyed multiple shots from War Machine, and even has the sufficient skill to alter the space between molecules, allowing him to make others intangible and just as easily make them solid again, as he easily phased Hulkbuster through him and stone before making him solid again to trap him. Thanos was also able to skillfully use the Stone as a powerful form of telekinesis, warping the fabric of space around objects in order to manipulate and move them with a single gesture. He was able to instantly freeze Loki mid-stab with ease, effortlessly crush the guns on War Machine's armor, knock down Falcon, and produce force fields powerful enough to repel the energy of Scarlet Witch as a means of defense. His Space Stone induced telekinesis was so strong that he was able to telekinetically pull the shattered fragments of Titan's moon across space to rain down on the attacking Avengers during the Battle of Titan.

Reality Manipulation: Upon acquiring the Reality Stone and inserting it into the Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over reality, allowing him to warp the very fabric of reality itself to be whatever he desires, as he himself boasted to Gamora. He has shown to have a full understanding and mastery over the Reality Stone's powers, surpassing even Malekith, capable of using it to warp reality to such a degree as to create highly elaborate physical simulations and illusions of false realities over a wide range of influence, as evidenced when Thanos was able to create a false illusion of himself interrogating the Collector in a completely deserted Knowhere, in order to fool the approaching Guardians of the Galaxy and mask the colony's true status as burning down and utterly ruined, which was so convincing that the illusionary self of Thanos can be physically interacted with, with Gamora being able to fight and even kill the false Thanos. He later conjured another illusion to Doctor Strange, showing the planet Titan in its peaceful prime, in a time before it became an uninhabited wasteland. He can make himself invisible using the Reality Stone, as he first spoke to Gamora unseen before revealing himself shortly after undoing the illusion. Thanos can also use the Reality Stone to warp and transmute matter and object into anything he desires, even being able to do this to living organisms, as he effortlessly incapacitated Guardians Drax and Mantis by temporarily warping their physical bodies, splitting Drax's body into pieces and turning Mantis into still-conscious strips of flesh. While he did this by sending a beam from the Reality Stone, he can also silently do this and without needing to fire a beam, as when Star-Lord reluctantly attempted to execute his teammate and lover, Gamora, to prevent her capture by Thanos, the Titan silently transmuted his Quad Blasters to harmlessly fire bubbles, before transforming the weapon itself into bubbles, and would later do the same to Gamora's dagger on Vormir to prevent her committing suicide. Thanos can use this very effectively in combat, as evidenced when he fought in Titan and Wakanda, transmuting a field of ship wreckage into a swarm of bats to attack Iron Man. He can also manipulate the earth with the stone, spawning a cage of stone pillars to trap Black Widow and pulling the surface of Titan itself to pull Doctor Strange into his hand. Upon completing the Infinity Gauntlet, thus reaching the highest level of power the Reality Stone can exert, he became able to warp reality to such an extent that he was even able to cause the bodies of others to turn to dust at a global scale, even while severely injured, causing the victims of his genocide to disintegrate to ashes, with just a snap of his fingers.

Energy Manipulation: After inserting the Power Stone into his Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over the destructive force of the universe, giving him vast energy-manipulating powers. Due to his strong understanding of the Power Stone's capabilities, Thanos was able to use it for more diverse and versatile capabilities, with the Stone becoming one of his most versatile and often-used in combat for its destructive potential. Thanos' control over the energy of the Power Stone can allow him to infuse it into the Gauntlet, with it being strong enough to shatter a gateway to the Mirror Dimension sent to him by Doctor Strange. With a single gesture from the Gauntlet, Thanos is able to manipulate and specifically unleash the Stone's power to charge objects with unstable energy, causing them to overload and violently detonate. Thanos makes common use of this ability due to its versatility and combat potential, as he is able to control the time and size of the detonation, whether instantly or slowly as Thanos used the Stone to slowly overload and detonate the damaged Statesman after retrieving the Space Stone, giving himself time to teleport him and his Children out and later used the Stone's energy and versatile destructive powers to devastating effect, violently and instantly detonating a ruined spaceship fragment that was dropped on him by Iron Man. He can even exert such powerful energy that it was even powerful enough to rip apart the surface of Titan's moon with its sheer power. Thanos can also unleash tremendously powerful blasts or waves of the Stone's explosive energy, applying powerful concussive force or outright destroying objects with its volatile power. A wild shockwave of energy was able to knock out Star-Lord, Drax and Nebula instantaneously, with all three individuals having great superhuman resilience, while a few concussive waves were enough to effortlessly repel attacks and blast away the majority of the opposing Avengers during the Battle of Wakanda. The Stone's energy could also be concentrated into direct beams of power with enough power to be capable of cleaving through structures with ease, forcing back a shielded Iron Man, and heavily damaging the Avenger's armor with a single point-blank blast. Thanos could also use the stone for more subtle applications, such as exerting the energy upon others to torture them. During the Attack on the Statesman, Thanos utilized the Stone to torture an injured Thor, pushing the Stone into his head and causing the Asgardian excruciating pain using its energy. Used together with the Space Stone, Thanos also brutally tortured Nebula with its power, by telekinetically pulling her mechanical components apart while exposing her to the energy of the Power Stone. With the Power Stone, Thanos can also negate and redirect oncoming energy attacks, as he easily prevented Black Panther from using his kinetic energy pulse and redirected it to the earth when he struck the latter to the ground.

Time Manipulation: After inserting the Time Stone into his Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over time. Quickly completely mastering the Time Stone's powers, while using it similarly to Doctor Strange's method, although he does not need Eldritch Magic and simply needs to clench the Gauntlet to activate the Time Manipulation Magic, causing the same symbol of the Eye of Agamotto to appear in the palm of his Gauntlet's hand and similarly conjuring said symbol as he uses it. His skill is shown to be far more refined than Doctor Strange's, as Thanos has the skill needed to rewind time with the level of finesse needed to truly recreate an object, even one as powerful as an Infinity Stone, while simultaneously resurrecting a being and keeping some from being affected by it, as he was able to recreate the events where Vision died, so as to resurrect Vision and recreate the Mind Stone, even after Wanda Maximoff had destroyed both of them, while also keeping the Avengers from being affected to prevent them from trying to stop him, whereas Doctor Strange could not truly recreate the stolen pages of the Book of Cagliostro with the Time Stone, although this may have been aided by the fact that the Time Stone was amplified by the Gauntlet already having 4 other Stones. At the height of the Time Stone's powers, with the Infinity Gauntlet having been completed, Thanos gains the ability to accelerate the time of living creatures at a global scale, even able to do this while badly wounded, with the victims of his genocide quickly aging and becoming decomposable brown corpses.

Soul Manipulation: After inserting the Soul Stone into the Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over souls as well as life and death, giving him divine authority over souls and the right to decide who lives and who dies. With the Soul Stone, Thanos can detect and attack the souls of others, allowing him to identify the real one among mystical replicas of others and attack them, as evidenced when he was able to tell which one is the real Doctor Strange and disperse his duplicates with a single burst of energy, also pushing the sorcerer's astral form out of his body for a while. Upon completing the Infinity Gauntlet and greatly enhancing the Soul Stone's powers as a result, Thanos gained the ability to induce death by wiping the very souls of his targets at a global scale to the point that, even with a severe injury, he still was able to use the Soul Stone in conjunction with the other Stones to successfully wipe out half of the universe, erasing the victim's souls from existence. This catastrophic event even claimed the lives of most of the Avengers and all of the Guardians of the Galaxy, with the exception of Rocket Raccoon and Nebula. The Soul Stone also can conjure dreams for Thanos to recover from exhaustion and speak with someone he cherishes, as after wiping out half of all life in the Universe, the sheer energy required to achieve such a feat nearly overwhelmed Thanos, and briefly sent him into a dream state caused by the Soul Stone itself, transporting his mind to a world consisting of a barren, infinite expanse of feet-high water under an orange sky. Within the dream world, Thanos saw himself as without the Gauntlet or his injuries sustained from Stormbreaker. Before returning to his senses, he was briefly able to communicate with a reflection of his deceased daughter, Gamora, standing under a Zen-Whoberi gateway - in the form of the young child she was when Thanos first met and adopted her - telling her of his final fulfillment of his lifelong goal and admitting to her the great cost and sacrifices made to achieve it.

Death Inducement: This ability is Thanos' most terrifying and yet the mightiest demonstration of his true power. After completing the Gauntlet, Thanos becomes able to use the powers of the Reality, Time, and Soul Stones at such a vast scale as to wipe out half of the universe with just the snap of his fingers, successfully achieving this even after being severely wounded by Thor using Stormbreaker. The victims of the universal genocide quickly aged before turning into a brown decomposing corpse, disintegrating them and erasing them from their physical existence.

Abilities

Genius-Level Intellect: Even in his youth, Thanos was deemed a genius among his kind, despite his deformation. His long life allowed Thanos to refine his intellectual aptitude to the highest degree, making him exceptionally intelligent. Hence, due to Thanos' intellectual genius, he is among the most intelligent (if not the most intelligent) individuals in the universe. His intellect makes him incredibly lethal even without using his powers or fighting skills, as displayed by his ability to conquer many worlds. By simply using his manipulative and strategic skills, he indirectly causes the Battle of Xandar and Chitauri Invasion, both of which caused the formations of the Guardians of the Galaxy and the Avengers to fight their respective battles. All the while, Thanos remained effectively anonymous, so much so that even the extremely intelligent Iron Man was completely fooled into believing that Loki had no aid during his invasion, and with Doctor Strange initially not having Thanos on his list of otherworldly threats. It was only after Thor received a vision on the Infinity Stones that he was able to figure out Thanos' involvement, with Thor admitting that Thanos had been using his intellect to play a very intricate game and has effectively used the Avengers as pawns without them even realizing it until Thor saw the vision. Thanos was even clever enough to be considerably superior to Loki himself, as he easily outsmarted him on more than one occasion - he not only successfully used Loki as a pawn without the latter realizing it for a long time, but he was later also able to successfully finish off the God of Mischief by easily predicting that he would attempt an assassination and countering it casually. Thanos also easily deceived the Guardians of the Galaxy into letting their guard down, thus allowing Thanos to incapacitate them and capture Gamora. Thanos is also highly perceptive, as he is not fooled at all by Loki and easily saw through Gamora's lies that she never found the Soul Stone. That said, Thanos' high view of his intellect is also the reason he failed as shown when his 2014 self got killed by letting his anger at the 2018 Avengers get the best of him after they proved him wrong.

Master of Manipulation: Thanos is an exceptionally skillful and experienced master of manipulation, quite possibly the best manipulator in the universe, as without leaving his throne, with superb manipulations of powerful beings alone, Thanos was able to cause the Battle of Xandar and Chitauri Invasion, which were among the most devastating battles ever known. He even managed to manipulate someone as intelligent as Loki, who was famous for his manipulation skills, with ease by using his distaste for Thor and Odin. Thor has said that Thanos has been playing a very intricate game for years with such efficiency that he has effectively manipulated the Avengers as pawns for his plans.

Master Tactician and Strategist: Thanos is an exceptionally accomplished strategist and tactician, with centuries of experience in using strategies, quite possibly the best master of tactical warfare currently in the universe. Thanos' mastery and experience in using strategy and tactics allows him to create extremely complex and well-coordinated plans and execute them effectively, with the strategies he created and employed being so effective that he gave the Avengers and Guardians of the Galaxy great trouble all the while remaining anonymous. Thanos is even a far more skilled tactician than Loki, who was famous for being a crafty genius in orchestrating cunning schemes, as he easily deceived the God of Mischief into becoming his minion and later easily predicted and outsmarted Loki's attempt to assassinate him and successfully finished him off. Thanos' strategical aptitude also allows him to accurately predict incoming events and effectively manipulate said events to his advantage, as he was able to anticipate the Guardians going to Knowhere to retrieve the Reality Stone and arrived there before they could prevent him from taking it. Thanos even went as far as to set up a brilliant trap for the Guardians by casting an illusion to fool them into believing that he is still torturing the Collector for the Reality Stone while in actuality he had acquired the Reality Stone long before they arrived, all the while easily manipulating Gamora using illusions specifically seen in her mind to lure her into emotionally charging at Thanos, which worked to a great effect, catching Gamora and the Guardians completely off-guard and allowing Thanos to successfully capture Gamora and escape from the Guardians uninjured.

Master Leader: Thanos is an extremely skilled leader, with a large amount of charisma despite his intimidating persona, inspiring absolute loyalty to the violent and powerful armies of Chitauri and Outriders and members of the Black Order. He is known for having easily decimated dozens of species with his powerful army, killing the Zenohebrei and Luphomoid species.

Polymath: Thanos is also shown to be quite learned and accomplished in many subjects, such as math and science, with him thus being able to accurately predict that his people and planet was about to be devastated due to overpopulation, which he claims to be a simple calculus to him.

Master Martial Artist: Thanos wielded supreme fighting prowess and millennia worth of fighting experience, easily the deadliest fighter in the universe. His style is shown to be fluid, as he first defends against his enemy before unleashing a devastating barrage of attacks. He was able to easily fight off and quickly force back both Doctor Strange using a sword made of Eldritch Magic, and Drax with his knives while his right eye was blinded by a web cotton, easily fight off and swiftly pummel Spider-Man with only one hand while his other hand was restricted by the Cloak of Levitation) and easily defeat and grievously wound Iron Man (despite Iron Man's nanotech Mark L armor and sword, which he easily disarmed and used to land the severe wound), with only Doctor Strange's intervention saving Iron Man from death. Additionally, Thanos easily countered Black Panther's charge by choking him with a single hand and then pummeled him to the ground with a single punch, as well as effortlessly defeated and knocked out Captain America with a single blow. Most impressively, Thanos was even able to defeat and beat Hulk (the former undefeatable champion of the Grandmaster's Contest of Champions) to a bloody pulp with ease with well-coordinated attacks, something Iron Man could only do after a long battle and a moment of distraction, as well as defeat a fully-empowered Thor without much effort. It was only with a sneak attack that Thor, armed with Stormbreaker, was able to land a severe wound on Thanos, but even then the Mad Titan was able to quickly recover. The 2014 Thanos was able to easily repeatedly knock around Thor, Captain America, and Iron Man while also using his sword, with him not only easily downing Rogers and Stark unarmed but even overpowering Thor upon being disarmed of his sword when he was armed with Stormbreaker and soundly pummeling him. He was also able to surpass and ultimately defeat Captain Marvel and could overpower both Thor using both Mjolnir and his axe and Rogers ultimately. One should note, however, that he only beat Carol because he outsmarted her; not because he was the more skilled/powerful fighter.

Master Swordsman: Thanos was an extremely skilled swordsman, using a double-edged sword as his main weapon, with which he was able to easily fight off the combined assault of Captain America, Thor, and Iron Man, including the latter's lasers, even when powered by Thor's lightning, before being disarmed by Thor and near-entirely pressure Captain America into the defensive and soon gain the upper hand and break his shield. He was also able to use it skillfully to deflect energy projections from Scarlet Witch and nearly managed to defeat her, pushing the sword dangerously close to her neck, forcing her to use her powers to disarm him. He can throw it with dangerous accuracy, even able to achieve a boomerang-like effect, as he accurately threw it at Thor and it quickly returned to him after he missed, hit the superhumanly fast Black Panther in mid-air and even outpaced Captain Marvel to Luis's Van.

Torturer: Thanos is shown to be highly accomplished in many fields of torture, with his skills in torture being quite famous, as the Other implied Thanos can cause so much suffering to Loki that he would beg for pain itself. His mastery of torturing techniques allows him to inflict the maximum amount of damage without killing the subject, as when he tortured Nebula to make Gamora give up the location of the Soul Stone, Thanos used the Infinity Gauntlet to painfully pull apart Nebula's cybernetic implants, but he was casually able to avoid truly ripping the necessary implants apart in order to cause her severe pain without killing her. The torture was effective enough that Gamora fairly quickly gave in and told Thanos the location of the Soul Stone to spare Nebula from further torture.

## EBONY MAW

Ebony Maw is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as one of the secondary antagonists of Avengers: Infinity War and as a minor antagonist in its sequel

Avengers: Endgame.

He is the herald of the Black Order who (alongside Corvus Glaive, Cull Obsidian, and Proxima Midnight) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Maw was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by the deceased Surtur. Along with his father and siblings, he slaughtered the Asgardians and tells them to rejoice in becoming children of Thanos, before Thanos is attacked by the Hulk. Although Obsidian intends to help Thanos, Maw tells him to stand down, knowing that Thanos is too strong for the Hulk to defeat. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Hemidall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Maw uses his powers to restrain Thor, making him watch Thanos forcing Loki to surrender the Space Stone (the Tesseract). It is also revealed that Maw was involved in his father's attack on the planet Zen-Whoberi along with the Chitauri, massacred half the Zehoberei population (including Gamora's family) and took in Gamora. After Thanos kills Loki, Maw escaped with his family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Eye of Agamotto, Maw and Obsidian tracked down its current location in New York City, where they laid down an attack in to draw out Doctor Strange (the current holder of the Eye), also attracting Tony Stark, Wong, Bruce Banner (who had warned the group about Thanos) and Spider-Man. Despite the heroes' efforts, Maw managed to capture Strange and flies away on his ship, intending to deliver the Eye to Thanos at the planet Titan while Obsidian meets up with Proxima and Glaive to later attack Wakanda to get the Mind Stone.

Unknown to Maw, Tony and Spider-Man had snuck on-board to stop him and save Strange. Maw begins torturing Strange to force him to release the Time Stone, while Tony and Spider-Man come up with a plan, leading to Spider-Man asking Tony if he has ever seen the film

Aliens. Tony soon confronts Maw, who arrogantly remarks that his abilities are superior to Tony's and he will kill him easily, although the latter states "yeah, but the kid has seen more movies" before blasting a hole in the ship. Maw is then sucked out into space, where he freezes to death while his ship crashes on Titan. His siblings would later meet the same fate along with their army of Outriders during the battle in Wakanda.

Despite the losses, Thanos shows no regard for Ebony's death when he arrived on Titan and deduced it after seeing Doctor Strange free and waiting for him as he managed to collect the Time Stone after defeating the heroes in Titan; though he did say that Ebony carried his mission anyway by dragging Strange to Titan, implying that he appreciated his adopted son's efforts. Thanos then heads over to Earth to successfully collect the Mind Stone, allowing himself to use the Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace (including several Avengers and Guardians), much to the surviving heroes' distraught.

## Avengers: Endgame

Five years after Thanos' destruction of half of all life, the remaining Avengers and Guardians use the properties of the Quantum Realm to travel back to different points in time to collect the Infinity Stones and use them to undo Thanos' actions; however, due to the sensors of the past and future Nebula interfering, the past Nebula inadvertently reveals to Thanos that the future Nebula and War Machine are on Morag preparing to take the Power Stone. Thanos takes Nebula to Maw to be inspected, and by searching through her memories they learn that Thanos will ultimately succeed in his goal, much to his joy. However, Maw goes further into Nebula's memories, also revealing to them that Thanos will be killed and that the Avengers will still try to reverse his actions.

With this knowledge in mind, Thanos has the future Nebula abducted before she can return to the present and swaps the past Nebula (who is still loyal to him) in her place, allowing her to transport Thanos and his forces, Maw included, into the future; right after Hulk construct and use the Avenger's own Infinity Gauntlet to revive everyone who had been killed. Thanos proceeds to bomb the Avengers' headquarters and, after revealing his new plan to decimate the entire universe and the create a new universe in his image to Thor, Iron Man and Captain America before defeating them, unleashes his forces (including Maw and the rest of the Black Order, the Chitauri, the Outriders, and the Sakaaran Mercenaries) to destroy the remaining Avengers and ravage the earth. However, they are opposed by an army of the Avengers' revived allies, who battle Maw and the others as they try to get their hands on the Infinity Gauntlet. Following a massive battle, Iron Man ultimately sacrifices himself by attaching the Infinity Stones to his armor and using their power to decimate Thanos and his armies. This resulted resulting in a distraught Thanos watching Maw, as Maw bowed to his master for the final time as a gesture of loyalty to his dying master before dying himself.

Victims killed by Thanos

Dwarves (except for Eitri)

Heimdall

Loki Laufeyson

Gamora

Vision

Decimation Victims (revived by Hulk)

Avengers

Spider-Man

Scarlet Witch

Falcon

Winter Soldier

Masters of the Mystic Arts

Doctor Strange

Wong

**S.H.I.E.L.D.**

Nick Fury

Maria Hill

**Guardians of the Galaxy**

Star-Lord

Drax the Destroyer

Groot

Mantis

Wakanda

Black Panther

Shuri

Dora Milaje

Jabari Tribe

Border Tribe

Wakandan Royal Guard

Half of the universe's population

Hank Pym

Janet Van Dyne

Wasp

Betty Ross

Lady Sif

Loki Actor

Galaga Guy

Erik Selvig

Jane Foster

Sharon Carter

Thaddeus Ross

Laura Barton

Cooper Barton

Lila Barton

Nathaniel Barton

Ned Leeds

Michelle Jones

Flash Thompson

Betty Brant

Jason Ionello

Sue Lorman

Andre Wilson

May Parker

Isaiah Sorenson

Cammie Conroy

David Jerome

Elijah Cortez

Karen Oggerton

Billy Peskers

Hiro Kajimoto

Erika Denton

Mary Livanos

Phillip Carroway

Big Harv

Isaiah Sorenson's Pet Cat

Phillip Carroway's Wife

Karen Oggerton's Patient

Jenae Jazrem's Husband

Theo Boskowtiz's Father

Roberto da Costa

**Indirectly**

Half of the Zehoberei

Gamora's family

Half of the Luphomoids

Nebula's family

Drax's family

Half of the Xandarians

Nova Corps

Nova Prime Irani Rael (presumed)

Rhomann Dey (presumed)

Nova Prime's Assistant (presumed)

Half of the Asgardians

Roscoe

Iron Man

## PROXIMA MIDNIGHT

Proxima Midnight is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as one of the secondary antagonists of the 2018 Marvel blockbuster film Avengers: Infinity War, and as a minor antagonist in its 2019 sequel Avengers: Endgame.

She is a high-ranking member of the Black Order who (alongside Ebony Maw, Corvus Glaive and Cull Obsidian) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Proxima was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by the deceased Surtur. Along with her father and siblings, she slaughtered the Asgardians to their deaths just as Thanos fights against the raging Hulk. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Hemidall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Proxima helps her siblings in forcing Loki to surrender the Space Stone (the Tesseract) to Thanos. It is also revealed that Proxima was involved of her father's attack on the planet Xandar to gain possession of the Power Stone (the Orb), which he used to destroy Xandar. After Thanos kills Loki, Proxima escaped with her family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Mind Stone, Proxima and Glaive tracked down its location in

Scotland, where they spot Vision (the current holder of the Mind Stone) and Scarlet Witch. Both Proxima and Glaive attempt to ambush the two, but the arrival of Captain America, Black Widow and Falcon forced the two to escape back into space. The Avengers then send Vision out to Wakanda, in hopes that they could use its technology to safely remove the Mind Stone and destroy it with Scarlet Witch's powers.

After collecting the Aether and the Soul Stone, Thanos heads over to Titan, where he defeated several Avengers and Guardians to get the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto). Around the same time, he sends Proxima, Corvus and Obsidian to Wakanda, ordering them to lead a massive army of Outriders to attack the country and obtain the Mind Stone at all costs. This forces several Avengers and Wakandan warriors to fight back against the massive army. During the battle, Proxima eventually meets her end when Scarlet Witch uses her magic to blast her into the spinning blades of one of her own war machines, but not before Proxima tells her that Vision will die alone and that Scarlet Witch will suffer the same fate. The rest of Proxima's siblings and the Outriders ends up being killed as well, thanks to the arrival of a returning Thor, Rocket Racoon, and Groot with a new powerful weapon called Stormbreaker.

Despite the massive losses, an arriving Thanos didn't care about Proxima's death as he managed to obtain the Mind Stone while killing Vision at the same time. Even when Thor used Stormbreaker to strike Thanos in the chest, Thanos used all of the Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace in retaliation, taunting Thor that he should aimed for the head instead. Proxima's prediction even became true when Scarlet Witch starts to disintegrate to her death along with several Avengers and Guardians while a triumphant Thanos escapes and oversees a sunrise from another planet.

Avengers: Endgame

She can be seen during the final battle along with the rest of the Black Order. They began to fight until they ended up dead along with the rest of Thanos' forces after Iron Man's snap. Before being disintegrated herself alongside Corvus, Proxima can be seen in the background cradling Corvus himself, who had been wounded early on by Okoye.

## CORVUS GLAIVE

Corvus Glaive is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as one of the secondary antagonists of the 2018 Marvel blockbuster film Avengers: Infinity War, and as a minor antagonist in its 2019 sequel Avengers: Endgame.

He is a high-ranking member of the Black Order who (alongside Ebony Maw, Cull Obsidian, and Proxima Midnight) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Glaive was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by Surtur. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Heimdall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Glaive helps his siblings in forcing Loki to surrender the Space Stone (the Tesseract) to Thanos. It is also revealed that Glaive was involved of his father's attack on the planet Xandar to gain possession of the Power Stone (the Orb), which he used to destroy Xandar. After Thanos kills Loki, Glaive escaped with his family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Mind Stone, Glaive and Proxima tracked down its location in Scotland, where they spot Vision (the current holder of the Mind Stone) and Scarlet Witch. Both Glaive and Proxima attempt to ambush the two, but the arrival of Captain America, Black Widow and Falcon forced the two to escape back into space. The Avengers then send Vision out to Wakanda, in hopes that they could use its technology to safely remove the Mind Stone and destroy it with Scarlet Witch's powers.

After collecting the Aether and the Soul Stone, Thanos heads over to Titan, where he defeated several Avengers and Guardians to get the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto). Around the same time, he sends Proxima, Corvus, and Obsidian to Wakanda, ordering them to lead a massive army of Outriders to attack the country and obtain the Mind Stone at all costs. This forces several Avengers and Wakandan warriors to fight back against the massive army. During the battle, Glaive infiltrated into the Wakandan palace after defeating Shuri and Ayo before engaging into a fight against Vision and then Captain America, assuring to Vision that he will die an ordinary man. However, after taking his weapon, Vision kills Glaive by stabbing him from behind, just as soon as the rest of his siblings and the Outriders end up being killed as well (thanks to the arrival of a returning Thor, Rocket Racoon, and Groot with a new powerful weapon called Stormbreaker).

Despite the massive losses, Glaive's prediction became true when an arriving Thanos managed to obtain the Mind Stone while killing Vision at the same time. Even when Thor used Stormbreaker to violently strike Thanos in the chest, Thanos used all of the Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace (including several Avengers and Guardians) before escaping away, taunting Thor that he should've aimed for the head instead.

## Avengers: Endgame

Five years after Thanos' destruction of half of all life, the remaining Avengers and Guardians use the properties of the Quantum Realm to travel back to different points in time to collect the Infinity Stones and use them to undo Thanos' actions; however, due to the sensors of Nebula's past and future selves interfering, the Thanos of 2014 ends up learning of the Avenger's plans and that they had killed him in their time. Knowing this, Thanos decides to use the Stones to wipe out all life and create a new universe, and has 2014 Nebula impersonate her future counterpart and bring his ship and all of his forces, Glaive included, to the future.

After bombing the Avenger's headquarters and defeating Thor, Iron Man and Captain America, Thanos unleashes all of his minions upon the earth to overrun his enemies and destroy the planet, Glaive and the other Children of Thanos, along with the Chitauri and Outriders, among them. However, they are opposed by an army of the Avengers' revived allies, who battle Glaive and the others as they try to get their hands on the Infinity Gauntlet. During the battle, Thanos is overcome by Scarlet Witch and orders Glaive to have their ship bomb the battlefield, which he does; though this attempt to destroy the heroes fails when Captain Marvel arrives and destroys the ship. Glaive is then wounded by Okoye shortly afterwards, and is later killed along with the rest of Thanos' forces when Iron Man sacrifices himself in using the Gauntlet to destroy them and Thanos.

## CULL OBSIDIAN

Cull Obsidian is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe. He serves as one of the secondary antagonists of the 2018 Marvel blockbuster film Avengers: Infinity War, and as a minor antagonist in its 2019 sequel Avengers: Endgame.

He is a high-ranking member of the Black Order and, physically, the strongest one of them all. He (alongside Ebony Maw, Corvus Glaive and Proxima Midnight) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Obsidian was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by the deceased Surtur. Along with his father and siblings, he slaughtered the Asgardians to their deaths just as Thanos fights against the raging Hulk. Although Obsidian intends to help Thanos, Maw tells him to stand down, knowing that Thanos is too strong for the Hulk to defeat. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Hemidall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Obsidian helps his siblings in forcing Loki in surrendering the Space Stone (the Tesseract) to Thanos. It is also revealed that Obsidian was involved of his father's attack on the planet Xandar to gain possession of the Power Stone (the Orb), which he used to destroy Xandar. After Thanos kills Loki, Obsidian escaped with his family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Eye of Agamotto, Maw and Obsidian tracked down its current location in New York City, where they laid down an attack in to draw

Iron Man, Spider-Man and Doctor Strange (the current holder of the Eye) into the scene. Despite the heroes' efforts, Maw managed to capture Strange and flies away on his ship, intending to deliver the Eye to Thanos at the planet Titan while Obsidian meets up with Proxima and Glaive after their failed attempt to collect the Mind Stone.

After collecting the Aether, the Soul Stone and the Eye of Agamotto, Thanos sends Proxima, Glaive and Obsidian to Wakanda, ordering them to lead a massive army of Outriders to attack the country and obtain the Mind Stone at all costs. This forces several Avengers and Wakandan warriors to fight back against the massive army. During the battle, Obsidian engaged into a fight against Bruce Banner wearing a Hulkbuster suit. Though he managed to tear off one of Banner's arms, Banner set the arm flying by activating its thrusters, sending Obsidian into the forcefield protecting Wakanda until he exploded to his death. His siblings and the Outriders would later meet the same fate after being killed by the Avengers and Guardians.

Despite the losses, an arriving Thanos didn't care about Obsidian's death and managed to collect the Mind Stone after killing Vision. Thanos then used all of the Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace (including several Avengers and Guardians), much to the heroes' distraught.

Avengers: Endgame

He can be seen during the final battle, along with the rest of the Black Order. Cull began to fight Korg before being stepped on and subsequently killed by Giant Ant-Man.

---

Thanos: So the famous members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm are all here.

Proxima Midnight: We've heard so much about you and the reputation you have.

Thanos: Loki. You're still alive.

Loki: Of course I'm alive. Which is something you won't be very soon.

Ultra Humanite: Ok, Thanos. Why haven't you made a move yet? It's been over a year since J.D. gave you that warning.

Thanos: Simple. I am simply planning out the best plan of attack against you all. In the past, most of the villains met their end because they didn't do enough research on all of you. Ever since Ronan fell, I have been looking over footage of all your battles to find the best solution against you all as well as any weaknesses.

Nico: You won't find any. Not that it matters since you'll eventually get what's coming to you.

Thanos: That's your opinion. I still have a few more battles to look over. You've waited patiently for me to make the first move for a year now. I'm sure you can wait another week or two.

Me: Oh really. When the time comes Thanos, your days of terrorizing the entire universe will be finished for good.

Lincoln: That's right!

Corvus Glaive: Lord Thanos, allow us to kill these fools while we have the chance!

Proxima Midnight: No, Corvus. They are still too powerful. Now is not the right time.

Mimi: You should really listen to your girlfriend.

Palmon: Unless you want to end up like your buddy Ronan.

Me: That's right. We killed Ronan. And you will share his fate when we fight. No way in hell are we gonna let you destroy the entire universe.

Nico: That's right.

I revealed a special ring around my middle finger on my right hand. It was a special gold ring with the Infinity Stones in it! All 6 of them!

Me: I made this ring and it will allow me to use all of the Infinity Stones. You want the stones, you'll have to go through us.

Ebony Maw: Now that all of the threats have been exchanged… (sounds the alarm) Attention all troops! Team Loud Phoenix Storm has infiltrated the ship and is planning to kill Lord Thanos!

Kickback (hears troops approaching): That can't be good.

Supergiant: In about a minute, our troops will have you all surrounded.

Cull Obsidian: What's it going to be? Fight us and be overwhelmed? Or go back to Earth and wait for us to make the first move?

Me: We'll go back back to Earth. But remember this Thanos, you will pay for your crimes.

We teleported back to Earth.

Proxima Midnight: What are we gonna do my Lord? He has all the Infinity Stones.

Thanos: No matter. When I face J.D., he will be the first to die by my hands and then I will get the stones back.

The stage has been set. The Battle that will decide the fate of the universe will soon begin.

---

We arrived back on Earth.

Loki: I'm just glad we got out of there! I've experienced the kind of pain that the Mad Titan can cause.

Me: I believe it Loki.

Cliffjumper: Loki, when Thanos attacks, I think it's best if you stay with Mr. Grouse.

Loki: Fair enough. Thanos will just kill me even if I did have my powers. But can I give you all a piece of advice?

Cliffjumper: Sure.

Me: Go for it.

Loki: Keep your friends close and your enemies closer. And I'm not just talking about Ra's Al Ghul, Man Boy, and the Central City Rogues.

Nico: (thinking about Riddler, Dark Laser, and Bowser) I'll keep that in mind.

Me: Me too.

We went back home and revealed the situation to everyone.

Lori: So the Battle with Thanos is coming.

Me: It is. And he knows that we're going to face him in the coming days. But that's why I have a plan. We're going to train hard and Master Goku know's a good place that can help us.

Goku: That's right. I know a great place where we can get a whole year of training done in 1 day.

Me: Really?

Nico: Wow!

Laney: I know a place like that. It's called the Hyperbolic Time Chamber.

Me: I know that place. That's so cool! We haven't used that chamber in a long time.

Goku: Follow me.

We went to a special room in the estate and we have arrived at the HYPERBOLIC TIME CHAMBER!

The Hyperbolic Time Chamber, also known as the Room of Spirit and Time (精神と時の部屋 Seishin to Toki no Heya) in the original Japanese version, is a location that can be accessed through different doorways throughout Universe 7.

When using the entryway to the Hyperbolic Time Chamber via The Lookout on Earth, one year inside the chamber is the equivalent to one day on the outside. A step over the threshold of the training area brings one immediately into ten times Earth's gravity (the same as that of Planet Vegeta, Planet Zoon, and King Kai's Planet); the air gets denser, and the temperature fluctuates, the deeper one goes into the training area.

When using the entryway that the Galactic Patrol use on an alien planet, three days inside the chamber is equivalent to one day outside.

The Hyperbolic Time Chamber has an entrance at its center, located in a central building with two side wings with housing, food supplies, bathing quarters and sleeping quarters. There is no night or day in the Room, but the surroundings remain a constant bright iridescent white aurora. Its reflective floor is of undefined area, and the Room's boundaries are thought to stretch to infinity in all directions even though it appears to have a definite atmosphere, limiting its size to about that of the Earth. Goku explains to Gohan during their visit to the chamber that the air grows increasingly dense in the recesses beyond the plaza, which can be threatening as the Hyperbolic Time Chamber has no apparent boundaries. The Hyperbolic Time Chamber represents a separate dimension from that of Earth.

The time dilation that occurs when using the Earth entry to the Hyperbolic Time Chamber is one day of real time is equivalent to one year in the Chamber, or one minute of real time is approximately six hours, five minutes, and 15 seconds in the Chamber. There are dual giant hourglasses of emerald sand adorning the sides of the building that count down a year within the chamber. A clock on the dome roof of the main part of the building tells the applicable time in the real world.

This essentially allows for someone entering the Hyperbolic Time Chamber to get one year worth of intense training in a single day.

The gravity in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber living area is described as being "different", though it seems to not be much higher than Earth's gravity. The gravity of the training area is 10g. Gohan's first step over the threshold of the training area brought him to his knees (this does not happen in the Dragon Ball manga, which explains how the gravity could feel "different" in the living area); Trunks also had some difficulty with the gravity, but Goku and Vegeta were both well accustomed to much higher levels of gravity by the time they used the chamber.

Those talking in the chamber have an echo in their voices akin to when a character thinks a word, rather than says it aloud. However, there are no solid objects other than the entrance for the sound waves to bounce off of.

The temperature in the training area fluctuates rapidly, ranging between -40 °F (-40 °C) and 122 °F (50 °C), and the air pressure is a quarter of Earth's (in the anime, the air is said to grow denser the deeper one goes into the chamber). Goku, Gohan, Vegeta and Future Trunks are the only characters shown to go deep into the chamber. It is not shown if Piccolo, Goten, or Trunks did, though it seems unlikely that any of the three would have much trouble with it.

The wooden door entrance is a portal between the Earth and the Hyperbolic Time Chamber, and is the only way to travel to the pocket dimension without ripping holes in the dimensional walls.

The Chamber can only be entered for two days (or two years) at a time, if anybody attempts to stay longer, they will not be able to exit, leaving them in nothingness and not allowing anyone else to use the door. Also, there are only enough provisions to accommodate two people for the full year. This is commonly misinterpreted as a two-person limit overall, but it should be noted that in the Buu Saga four people in total entered through the main door. Vegeta and Future Trunks are the only two to enter the room for two entire days, though due to their lack of mastery of the Super Saiyan form, they increased far less than Goku and Gohan had in less than one year inside. Goten and Trunks are the last to train in the room when, upon Buu's transformation to Super Buu, Piccolo decides to give them time inside. In less than half of the hour (roughly one week inside the chamber) that Piccolo told Buu to wait, they achieve the

Super Saiyan 3 transformation while fused as Gotenks.

---

We decided to go in 16 at a time and it was gonna be really challenging. We made some modifications to the Time Chamber so that it would allow 16 of us to go in and there was enough food and necessities. And the entrance will not disappear and it has unlimited usage. I went in and Lincoln and the Loud Sisters and Master Goku were with me. We had special seals on us that kept us from aging in the chamber and they only activate when we're in the chamber. The whole room was completely different. It was completely different from anything we were familiar with. We got to training almost immediately. But there were many challenges to face inside it. Spending 1 whole year in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber was without a doubt the most difficult task we've ever had to face. The gravity was so intense that we could barely walk, the air was so thick that we could hardly breathe and the temperature fluctuated wildly. Sometimes bone-chilling cold and others times Raging Hot. Every day presented its own hardship with a new obstacle to be met and overcome. But some days were harder than others. We were battered with blazing fire, ferocious cold and nasty weather conditions. But thanks to our abilities to absorb fire, we got stronger and stronger at a massively accelerated rate as the fire swirled around us. They were a result of the intensely powerful burning desire to protect all of our love ones and our friends and family. Our hearts were drivin by that one intense burning love for everyone that we care about and our mission to eradicate the evils that plague the entire universe.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 24 hours later.

---

Nico: I wonder how much longer they have in there.

Krillin: They should be done by now.

The door opened and we came out and we were changed dramatically. But our clothes were all torn up and shredded.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Boy you guys really have changed!

Me: I know. Master Goku ran us into the ground. He's a great teacher.

Lori: But our powers are literally stronger than ever.

Leni: They totes are.

Luna: Yeah dudes. We really trained hard.

Luan: We really Railed our training. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed and the others sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Lynn: But man that training was awesome!

Lincoln: We feel stronger than ever.

Lucy Loud: Yeah.

Laney: No kidding.

Lana: But it was awesome!

Lola: But our clothes are shot.

Lisa: Indeed they are and my glasses are cracked.

Lily: Yeah.

Goku: (Laughs) That's what happens when you train hard.

Me: That's true. Luckily my clothes mend themselves back.

My clothes did so and they were good as new.

Nico: So what is it like in there?

Me: It was an epic challenge that made all of our fights seem like a joke.

The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the front door and to my surprise it was the world famous vampire hunter Buffy Summers.

---

Buffy Anne Summers was a Slayer who was activated in the late 20th century. Born on January 19, 1981, she was called to be the Slayer in 1996 at the age of fifteen. Buffy was originally living in Los Angeles; but, due to an incident involving a gang of vampires at Hemery High School, she moved to Sunnydale with her mother. There, she acted as guardian of the Hellmouth for seven years before the town's destruction in mid-2003.

Initially a reluctant hero who constantly wished for nothing more than a normal life, Buffy eventually grew to embrace her destiny. Buffy was unique as a Slayer in many ways; she refused to sacrifice her ordinary life for her supernatural destiny, often operated as part of a team with her friends the Scooby Gang, and had romantic relationships with notorious vampires Angel and Spike.

Buffy was one of the longest-lived Slayers and returned from death not once, but twice, then coexisting with another Slayer, an act that disrupted the magic surrounding the traditional line. During their war with the First Evil, Buffy enacted a plan to activate every Potential Slayer in the world, abolishing the traditional line of Chosen Ones, before dedicating herself to gathering and training the ever-growing number of Slayers. She created the Slayer Organization, protecting the world and Slayers when the supernatural had then become public knowledge.

Revealed she had been long involved in an ancient prophecy that would bring about Twilight as an evolution to replace the Earth dimension, Buffy prevented this destroying the Seed of Wonder, thus bringing about the end of magic. She established herself in San Francisco, where she continued her Slayer duties and eventually restored magic on Earth, taking responsibility for its new rules with the Vampyr book. Ultimately, Buffy was the Slayer that defined the battle of the Reckoning, which allowed Slayers to exist and work towards a better future, changing the course of history up to the 23rd century.

Buffy was born to Hank and Joyce Summers on January 19, 1981, in Los Angeles, California.

In childhood, she was close friends with her cousin Celia, and enjoyed playing Power Girl with her. When she was eight, she witnessed Celia's murder in her hospital bed by Der Kindestod, a demon that killed sick children and who was only visible to those who were ill. Buffy was left with a fear of hospitals after the experience.

As she grew up, she came to idolize Olympic ice skater Dorothy Hamill, and practiced the sport herself. Her father took her for trick-or-treating until she was twelve.

In the fifth grade, she developed a crush on sixth-grader Billy Fordham; although the two were friends, he never returned her feelings. Buffy started attending Hemery High School in 1995, where she became a popular cheerleader and was elected both Prom Princess and Fiesta Queen.

## Called as the Slayer

At the age of fifteen, Buffy suddenly began having violent dreams about women from different historical periods slaying monsters. Although she didn't understand at first, her experiences were soon explained to her when she was approached at school by Merrick Jamison-Smythe, a mysterious man who revealed her destiny as the "Chosen One" and became her first Watcher.

Buffy and Merrick initially butted heads due to his intolerance of her teenaged-girliness; however, the pair eventually gained a mutual fondness for each other as he trained her for battle against the vampire king Lothos. As her increasingly strange behavior alienated her from her peers and her boyfriend Jeffrey Kramer, she befriended fellow outcast Pike. She began relying on him for support after Merrick sacrificed himself to protect her from Lothos. Despite having had very little training, Buffy managed to defeat Lothos and his minions at a school dance. Unfortunately, she burnt down her high school's gym in the process, for which she was subsequently expelled. Shortly after her expulsion, Buffy and Pike took an impromptu trip to Las Vegas to hunt vampires.

Upon their return, Buffy told her parents what had happened at Hemery High and about her destiny as the Slayer. They refused to believe her, thinking instead that she was losing her mind. They made the decision to commit her to an insane asylum. Shortly after her arrival, Buffy realized that it was better not to perpetuate her story, and she was released after a few short weeks. Buffy and her parents never spoke of it again.

### Sophomore

Buffy's parents, who had been experiencing marital troubles for years, finally divorced, and Buffy moved with her mother to 1630 Revello Drive in Sunnydale, a small town in California. Little did they know that the town was located on a Hellmouth and that Buffy's presence there was predestined. Buffy enrolled at Sunnydale High School where she became friends with Alexander Harris and Willow Rosenberg as well as meeting her new Watcher, Rupert Giles. She also met Cordelia Chase, a superficial cheerleader reminiscent of Buffy before she became the Slayer, and Angel, a mysterious and handsome stranger who aided Buffy with cryptic advice. Buffy at first rejected her Slayer duties in favor of a normal life but was forced into action to stop the vampire ritual known as the Harvest by the Order of Aurelius, a vampire cult under the rule of the ancient and powerful vampire Master, who was trapped underground in Sunnydale.

Together, Buffy, Xander, Willow, and Giles formed the Scooby Gang and continued to investigate the various supernatural mysteries that occurred on the Hellmouth. Wishing to have a social life separate from her Slayer duties, Buffy tried out for the cheerleading squad and briefly dated fellow student Owen Thurman, but these attempts at normalcy were quickly thwarted by supernatural activity.

Buffy gradually developed an attraction to Angel and was horrified when she came to realize that he was a vampire. Though initially reluctant to slay him, she ultimately decided to do so when it appeared that Angel had attacked her mother. She relented upon discovering that he had a soul as a result of being cursed with the Ritual of Restoration by the Clan Kalderash as punishment for his vicious crimes. Additionally, she found out that Angel had in fact been set up by the vampire Darla of the Order of Aurelius, Angel's sire and Joyce's true attacker, who was staked by Angel in the ensuing confrontation.

When people's nightmares began coming true in Sunnydale, Buffy's guilt over her parents' divorce manifested and she was briefly transformed into a vampire. When a string of odd occurrences started, making what was believed to be the oncoming apocalypse, Giles warned Buffy that she would eventually be forced to fight the Master as the Hellmouth opened.

Upon learning that the infallible Pergamum Codex prophesied her death at the hands of the Master, a saddened and fearful Buffy temporarily quit being the Slayer and contemplated leaving town, but accepted her fate after Willow discovered bodies of their classmates slaughtered inside the school. Armed with a crossbow and wearing a prom dress, Buffy descended down the sewers to confront the Master at his lair. Buffy was overpowered and bitten once, discovering it was her that would set the Master free as her Slayer blood gave him the power to do so. The Master then left Buffy to drown in a pool of water in the Master's dwellings, but Xander resuscitated her, Awakening, Buffy felt much stronger and confronted the Master once more, managing to defeat him and effectively closing the Hellmouth.

## First love

Buffy spent the summer with her father in Los Angeles. During her time there she didn't slay a single vampire, but after her fatal experience, she began suffering from post-traumatic stress disorder, causing her to obsess over material items like clothes while remaining emotionally distant from others. Upon her return to Sunnydale in the fall, she made her condition obvious by taking out her anger on her slaying-targets and behaving rudely to her friends. She finally recovered emotionally when she destroyed the Master's skeleton when his remaining followers attempted to resurrect him.

In her junior year of high school, Buffy came into conflict with Spike, a vampire renowned for murdering two Slayers previously. Spike and his lover Drusilla were Angel's former associates, and had come to Sunnydale intent on wreaking havoc on the town. Spike, in particular, wanted to make Buffy his third slayer kill.

Buffy once again attempted to attain some level of normalcy in her life when she lied to her Watcher so she could attend a frat-party alongside Cordelia, due to Giles' strictness and Angel's reluctance to start a real relationship. However, she was again forced into action when she was offered as a sacrifice to Machida by the fraternity. She also took her relationship with Angel to the next level, and the two began officially dating.

During the school career fair, Buffy's test qualified her for training in law enforcement. Around this time, Buffy was targeted by the Order of Taraka, an order of assassins hired by Spike to kill her so she wouldn't interrupt a ritual to heal a sickly and weak Drusilla. While hiding in Angel's apartment, Buffy met Kendra Young, a second Slayer who had been mystically activated when Buffy drowned. The two quickly proved to be near-polar opposites, with Kendra's complete devotion to her Slayer duties contrasting to Buffy's emotions and loyalty to her friends and family. They eventually became friends and Kendra helped Buffy rescue Angel after he was kidnapped to complete Drusilla's healing, his life for hers. From this, Kendra taught Buffy to appreciate that being a Slayer was part of who she was and not just a burden.

On the night of her seventeenth birthday, Buffy lost her virginity to Angel when their passion for each other grew too strong. By causing Angel to experience a moment of true and utter happiness, she unknowingly lifted the curse placed on him a century earlier, causing him to lose his soul and revert to the evil Angelus, the most notoriously evil vampire in recorded history.

Angelus became obsessed with destroying Buffy's life and joined Spike and Drusilla (now restored), who had reconstructed an invincible demon called The Judge to destroy humanity. Buffy managed to defeat the Judge with a stolen rocket launcher but was unwilling to kill Angelus when the opportunity first presented itself. Angelus' pathological harassment continued to take a heavy toll on Buffy and her friends over the months through the form of creepy letters and threatening to endanger her friends and family. He even revealed their intimate night together to her mother, forcing Buffy to go through "the talk" with her, though they came to an understanding when Joyce assured her that she would always be looking out for her no matter how distant they were. Angelus' stalking and emotional abuse eventually climaxed when he murdered the Scoobies' ally and Giles' lover, Jennifer Calendar. This caused Giles to endanger himself in an attempt to kill Angelus in retribution, nearly getting killed himself before Buffy saved him, not wanting to lose him, especially at a time like this.

When faced with Angelus's subsequent plan to destroy the world, Buffy was completely willing to kill him, but also relied on Willow to re-ensoul him as a last resort after they discovered the spell to do so in Jenny's office. Buffy accepted Angelus' challenge to a duel with him under the threat of innocent's lives but was tricked again when he staged an attack against Willow and the others in the meantime which culminated in the death of Kendra at the hands of Drusilla. Coming to the scene of the crime, Buffy was suspected for Kendra's murder and resisted arrest, making her a target to the Sunnydale police force.

Buffy then reluctantly accepted an alliance with Spike, who had become tired of Angelus' presence and had no desire to see the world end. When returning home with Spike, she killed a vampire in front of her mother; this forced her to reveal her identity as the Slayer. Joyce reacted badly to the news and the two got into a fight, leading to Joyce giving Buffy a spur-of-the-moment ultimatum where she would be thrown out if she left the house to stop Angelus' plot. Buffy accepted and returned to the scene of the crime to acquire a mystical sword given to her by Kendra prior to her death. The school's Principal Snyder then arrived and expelled her.

Buffy confronted Angelus and tried to prevent him from opening a vortex to a hell dimension, while Willow cast the spell to re-ensoul Angel. Though the spell was successful, Angelus had already opened the vortex, and Buffy was forced to tearfully drive the sword through Angel's chest seconds after his re-ensoulment, sending him through the vortex to the hell dimension before he could even remember Angelus' siege against her. Traumatized and alone, Buffy then boarded a bus out of Sunnydale and escaped to Los Angeles.

## Return to Sunnydale

In L.A., Buffy spent the summer waiting tables in a diner under a false identity (her middle name, Anne), trying to turn her back on her destiny. However, after rescuing a runaway from a hell dimension which struck her into battle mode, Buffy returned to Sunnydale to face her own demons.

Buffy had some difficulties reconnecting with her mother and friends which culminated in them having a big argument in the middle of her welcome back party after she was caught trying to run away once more. Buffy eventually reconciled with her friends and family following a zombie attack during the party. Buffy was also released from the charges against her and let back into Sunnydale High even though Snyder initially prevented her return from happening before being overruled by the School Board.

Buffy was required to improve her grades by doing several makeup tests, obtain a recommendation from a member of the school staff that wasn't Giles himself, and receive counseling for a short time. She also started a relationship with her schoolmate Scott Hope which ended after a number of weeks. While this was happening, she discovered Angel had been returned from the hell dimension in a feral state. She secretly rehabilitated him at his mansion, helping him heal while still finding herself greatly drawn to him. When the Scoobies discovered this, they were disgusted, confused, and furious, though they begrudgingly accepted him back into the team when he saved Willow from being killed by Gwendolyn Post, a corrupt ex-Watcher.

Meanwhile, a rebellious new Slayer, Faith Lehane, arrived in town, immediately winning over Buffy's friends and family and providing

Buffy with a new ally. Contrary to Kendra who was the model slayer, Faith was a fun-loving brawler that rejected responsibility more so than Buffy did. Buffy discovered that under her façade of enthusiasm for the kill was fear, having escaped from Sunnydale after the vampire Kakistos killed her Watcher and threatened to come after her. After averting the problem by slaying the vampire, Buffy and Faith started a complicated sisterly relationship, learning each others' strengths and weaknesses.

Though Buffy and Angel attempted to simply be friends and nothing more, they eventually continued dating, though they took great care to keep their relationship celibate.

Shortly before her eighteenth birthday, Buffy was de-powered in preparation for her Cruciamentum, a Slayer rite of passage organized by the Watchers Council meant to test the Slayer's practical capabilities. This pitted her against a psychotic vampire which she initially avoided though packed the courage to take him on when he held her mother hostage and she ended victoriously. Giles' reluctance to see Buffy hurt and subsequent interference in the test led to him being fired as her official Watcher and replaced with Wesley Wyndam-Pryce, though Buffy quickly rebelled against Wesley and refused to take him seriously when he turned out to be little more than a bumbling idiot and a coward.

Eventually, Faith led Buffy on a rebellious tour of her side of Slaying, which did entice Buffy to some degree. This proved disastrous when Faith accidentally killed the Deputy Mayor Allan Finch and refused to recognize the problem and take responsibility for her actions. Buffy tried to make her own up but was shot down and Faith herself tried to frame Buffy for her crime by lying to Giles, though he saw through this. Buffy and Faith's relationship would be then changed from that point on.

As the Senior Prom was closing in, Buffy expressed excitement in having her perfect high school experience with Angel as her date. However, realizing he could never give her a normal life, Angel broke up with Buffy the day before. Despite being extremely saddened, Buffy still made it her duty that she and her friends enjoy themselves at the event. She went forth and killed a group of mind-controlled hellhounds released by a dateless nerd, Tucker Wells, before attending prom dressed in formal wear. To her surprise, she was presented with a Class Protector Award, acknowledging the countless times she saved the student body. Just as she thought it couldn't get any better, Angel arrived in a tuxedo, not wanting to take her back but to give her the slow dance she desired.

Faith became increasingly alienated from the Scoobies and found a friend in the affable yet sinister Mayor of Sunnydale Richard Wilkins, who was preparing to become an Old One on the Sunnydale High Graduation Day and devour the student body. As the Mayor relied on Faith to help him prepare for his ascension, Buffy worked first to thwart his plans, then to organize a resistance. Faith impeded these efforts by poisoning Angel with Killer of the Dead, leaving him on the verge of death; when the Watchers Council refused to help on the grounds that Angel was a vampire, a furious and disgusted Buffy chose to stop following the Council's orders altogether, severing all ties with them. When the Scoobies learned that only the blood of a Slayer could save Angel's life, Buffy attempted to sacrifice Faith to save him, willing to kill a human in this case. Their battle left Faith in a seemingly-permanent coma, and Buffy ultimately saved Angel by offering him her own blood.

Buffy then led her classmates in a climactic battle against the Mayor, ascended into the Olvikan, and his minions, which culminated in an explosion that destroyed the Mayor as well as the school. After the smoke cleared, Angel left for Los Angeles so that Buffy could try to have a more normal life without him.

U.C. Sunnydale

After the explosive events of her high school graduation, Buffy experienced difficulties adjusting to life as a college freshman at University of California, Sunnydale She was injured during an encounter with a group of on-campus vampires, and came off as unstable to her friends when she suspected her unpleasant roommate Kathy Newman to be demon (which she was eventually proven correct in her assumption), and she began rooming with Willow after the Mok'tagar demon departure.

Her troubles were only worsened by Angel's recent departure, and she sought comfort with fellow student Parker Abrams and slept with him a few weeks after meeting him. He then brushed her off as a one-night stand despite having made her believe that this was the start of a new relationship. Her experience with Parker was made more difficult by Spike, who had returned to Sunnydale after Drusilla left him once again. He uncovered the Gem of Amara - a ring that made any vampire who wore it invulnerable to vampiric weaknesses - and attacked her on campus. Though she managed to defeat him and take the ring back, Spike escaped into the sewers. At Buffy's request, Oz delivered the Gem to Angel in Los Angeles.

During Thanksgiving, Buffy was forced to deal with Hus, the vengeful spirit of a Native American warrior, after he was released by Xander's construction crew. Buffy - who had been determined to have a safe and normal holiday meal with her friends - was also shocked when Spike arrived unexpectedly at Giles' flat, begging for help. Spike had been captured by the mysterious Initiative; a group of army-clad individuals Buffy had previously encountered on campus who implanted Spike with a cerebral microchip that made it impossible for him to harm humans.

Buffy was aided in the battle against Hus by Angel, who had returned to Sunnydale without her knowledge. When Xander accidentally revealed that Angel had reappeared, Buffy immediately traveled to Los Angeles to confront him as she was hurt that he had spoken to everyone but her. Buffy and Angel agreed to remain apart; just as she was about to leave, they were attacked by a Mohra demon. They tracked the demon down into the sewers and succeeded in wounding it before it escaped. The demon's blood had mixed with Angel's during the confrontation, causing him to become human again. Buffy and Angel reveled in finally being able to be together, but Angel soon discovered that The Powers That Be had not yet offered him redemption. When Angel was almost killed by the regenerated Mohra demon, Buffy managed to slay it. After Angel discovered that Buffy would die much sooner if he remained human, Angel had The Oracles create a temporal fold to reverse his transformation into a human. Buffy was left with no memory of the incident.

Back in Sunnydale, Buffy and the Scoobies kept Spike tied up in Giles' flat as he bartered information about the Initiative for shelter and blood. At school, Buffy eventually attracted the sincere attention of her psychology teacher's assistant, Riley Finn, and began to wonder how she could balance her Slayer duties while dating a seemingly-normal boy. While fighting the Gentlemen, however, Buffy came to discover that Riley had a secret of his own; he was a member of the Initiative, which Buffy learned was a government task force led by Buffy's psychology professor, Maggie Walsh, which was created to research mystical and demonic creatures.

Buffy briefly joined forces with the Initiative, but her relentless questioning of the organization's motives, as well as her relationship with Riley, began to unsettle Professor Maggie Walsh, who tried to have her killed in action. Walsh was subsequently murdered by a creature of her own creation, the monstrous half-human/half-demon cyborg, Adam, who then escaped and began his plan to create an army of super-soldiers like him.

Faith then awakened from her coma and used a Draconian Katra left to her by the Mayor to switch bodies with Buffy. In Faith's body, Buffy was taken into custody by the Watchers Council Special Operations Team. She managed to escape and convince Giles of her true identity. With the help of Willow and Tara Maclay, Buffy reversed the body swap.

Upon discovering that Faith had traveled to Los Angeles and was attempting to kill Angel, a furious Buffy traveled to L.A. for vengeance, only to discover that Faith had become remorseful for her crimes. This put Buffy into direct conflict with Angel, who insisted that Faith could be rehabilitated. Though understandably unwilling or unable to believe that Faith was capable of redemption, Buffy ultimately had no choice but to work together with her to fight back against the Watchers Council Special Operations Team. Faith subsequently surrendered herself to the police, and Buffy got into a heated exchange with Angel, climaxing when she used her relationship with Riley to put Angel on the defensive, who then harshly ordered her to go back to Sunnydale after reminding her that he himself could not move on from their relationship.

Angel subsequently returned to Sunnydale to apologize, and after running afoul of the Initiative in the process, succeeded in mending things with Buffy, with both sides admitting that they had been wrong. Riley, who had been torn between the Scooby Gang and the Initiative for some time, eventually turned his back on the corrupt organization to join Buffy after helping them save Oz from the Initiative complex. Having been drifting apart for the previous year, the existing tensions between Buffy, Giles, Willow, and Xander reached their boiling point when Spike, wanting to have the chip removed from his head, exploited them to turn the gang against each other as part of Adam's plan. When Spike let too much information about the plot slip during an encounter with Buffy, it caused the Scoobies to reconcile; then, with the enjoining spell, they combined their essences within Buffy's body, allowing her to destroy Adam.

The Scoobies, helped by Riley and Spike, subsequently helped save the Initiative's soldiers from the rampaging demon hordes within the complex; the Initiative was subsequently closed down by the U.S. government, and Riley was honorably discharged from the military. The four were later attacked in their dreams by the first Slayer, Sineya, who was offended by their use of the adjoining spell to defeat Adam; Buffy promptly rejected Sineya's insistence that the Slayer work alone without friends.

## Sisterhood and sacrifice

Soon after her confrontation with Sineya, Buffy started to wonder about what it meant to be the Slayer and this encouraged her to start patrolling every night. On one of these patrols, she encountered the world-renowned vampire Dracula, who had traveled to Sunnydale with the intention of making the legendary warrior his bride. Buffy - among others - was at first left powerless to Dracula's unique "thrall", but managed to overcome his control over her and forced him to leave town. Her battle against the infamous Count combined with her encounter with the first Slayer made Buffy realize the inherent "darkness" behind the Slayer legend and made her want to learn more about the other slayers. She began to fully accept her duty as the Slayer for the first time in her life and enlisted Giles to put her through more extensive training in order to make her a better Slayer.

Meanwhile, a younger sister, Dawn Summers, had mysteriously appeared in the Summers' household; her existence had been seamlessly integrated into the memories of all those she had ever known. After casting a spell on herself in the hopes of discovering the mystical source of an illness she believed her mother was blighted by, Buffy discovered that Dawn was not her sister at all, but rather a ball of magical energy known as The Key capable of opening interdimensional portals. A group of monks had caused the Key to take human shape in order to protect it from a mentally unstable higher being known as Glorificus; they had chosen to put the Key in the Slayer's care, as a sister, in the hopes that she would protect it with her life. Though Buffy was understandably skeptical of Dawn when she learned that she had been fabricated and integrated into her life without her prior knowledge, she quickly came to accept her responsibility as Dawn's protector, not because she felt obliged to carry out the monks' wishes, but because she slowly realized that she truly did love her sister, regardless of the circumstances of her existence.

Buffy continued to patrol Sunnydale and fight evil with the Scoobies, despite the looming threat of Glory. After an encounter with an average vampire left her badly wounded, she became interested in learning the deaths of past Slayers and poured through old Watchers Diaries with Giles in an attempt to better understand her situation. She eventually went to Spike for information instead, who, having killed two Slayers in his lifetime, proved particularly knowledgeable on the subject. He brought her to the Bronze, where he recounted to her the events of his life in great detail, from his human life as William Pratt, to his siring by Drusilla, his rivalry with Angelus and his obsession with Slayers. He imparted to her his own personal philosophy in regards to Slayers - that everyone had a death wish - before she shoved him to the ground and returned home, where she had to confront her mother's worsening state. As she cried on the back porch, Spike suddenly appeared; though he at first seemed frustrated and intent on harming her for her prior words, upon seeing her in distress, he abandoned his pointless vendetta and comforted her for the first time.

Buffy's relationship with Riley slowly began to deteriorate as she repeatedly failed to give him the emotional intimacy he craved. Riley began visiting a vampire brothel where he would allow vampires to bite him; when Buffy discovered this as a result of Spike's interference, she destroyed the brothel and confronted Riley, after which he left her and returned to the military. Buffy dealt with Riley's departure as best as she could but remained emotionally sensitive. Buffy's pain over having had two failed relationships caused her to take an interest in Ben Wilkinson, a handsome medic. However, an encounter with April, the love-struck robot girlfriend of Warren Mears, made her realize that she was overly dependent on men and decided she needed to be by herself for a while. This proved to be greatly fortunate as Ben was secretly Glory's human vessel.

The Watchers Council eventually came to Sunnydale with information about Glory but refused to give it up until Buffy passed a test they had prepared for her. The Council interviewed Buffy's friends and allies in order to ascertain if she was "worthy" of the knowledge they had to deliver. Though Buffy at first failed to meet their high standards, it was a conversation with Glory (who threatened to kill her and her friends) that gave her the confidence to stand up to the Council. Through a rousing speech, she managed to convince them to give her all the information they and reinstate Giles into the Council as her paid Watcher. With the Council's knowledge, Buffy discovered Glory was not a demon at all, but a deity.

Later, Dawn casually revealed to Buffy that Spike had fallen in love with her, much to Buffy's surprise and disgust. She confronted him about it on a stakeout; while she attempted to tell him that his feelings were impossible, he kidnapped her in order to proclaim his devotion to her via murdering his sire and ex-lover, Drusilla. Buffy managed to escape, and subsequently alienated Spike from the Scoobies and had Willow recant his invitation into her house - something she had not bothered to do since he first helped her during their fight against Angel.

Buffy and Dawn were then devastated by the death of their mother shortly after. Joyce had been experiencing health problems for months, and only recently received surgery for a brain tumor when she died unexpectedly from an aneurysm. In order to fully take up her role as Dawn's legal guardian, Buffy was forced to drop out of college, though she faced difficulties as a result of Dawn's increasingly rebellious behavior.

Meanwhile, Giles decided to take Buffy on a Vision Quest to help her discover what being the Slayer truly meant. It involved the first Slayer, her vision guide, cryptically telling her that death was her "gift." Buffy found such a message both confusing and hurtful so soon after her mother's passing, and immediately returned to Sunnydale. Upon her return, she discovered that Spike had forced Warren to build Buffybot, a robotic sex toy in her likeness, which had resulted in him being captured by Glorificus' minions in the belief that he was the Key. Despite her understandable rage and disgust over the robot's existence, Buffy saved Spike and subsequently discovered that he had endured intense torture - and come close to dying - at the hands of Glory in order to protect Dawn's identity as the Key. Moved by his sacrifice, Buffy rewarded Spike with a kiss and reconciled with him, welcoming him back into her circle of friends.

When Glory finally discovered that Dawn was the Key, Buffy immediately had her and the gang rushed out of Sunnydale in a Winnebago piloted by Spike. This attempt was hampered when the Knights of Byzantium, a militia intent on killing the Key to stop Glory, attacked the Scoobies on the road. The Scoobies then held up inside an abandoned gas station and called in Ben to treat Giles who had been injured in the assault. He then unwillingly turned into Glory who kidnapped Dawn, despite Buffy and the others' attempts to protect her.

Believing she had failed, Buffy broke down retreated into her subconscious, where she battled with the guilt of having failed to protect her sister. Via magic, Willow successfully dove into Buffy's mind and helped her overcome her helplessness.

Although she knew that Dawn's death would destroy Glory's plan for good, Buffy refused to allow her sister to be harmed. She prepared for the battle with the Scoobies; whilst retrieving weapons from her house, she granted Spike permission to enter again, after which he expressed his gratitude to her for treating him "like a man." Buffy and the others subsequently attacked Glory's stronghold in full force. Willow weakened Glory's mentality, while Xander hit her with a wrecking ball and Buffy beat her repeatedly with Olaf the Troll God's Enchanted Hammer before she finally reverted to Ben's weaker form. Not wanting to kill an innocent human, Buffy allowed Ben to live, warning him not to go after Dawn again. Giles, however, knew that Glory would rise again and killed Ben with his own hands, thus destroying her.

Spike climbed the tower where the ritual was to be performed in an attempt to rescue Dawn, but was outmaneuvered and thrown off the tower by Doc, secretly one of Glory's followers. Despite all the Scoobies' best efforts, Dawn's blood had already been used to open the interdimensional portal by the time Buffy reached her atop the tower. Dawn offered to sacrifice herself in order to stop the ritual, but Buffy, who at that moment understood the meaning behind Sineya's message, chose instead to sacrifice herself for the good of the world. She leaped into the portal - her blood, which Dawn's had been modeled after, effectively closed the rift. Buffy's allies stood over her body and wept openly. She was buried on the outskirts of Sunnydale with the epitaph: "She saved the world. A lot." Finally able to rest, she ascended to another dimension, where she apparently found peace.

## Resurrection

Several months later, Buffy was resurrected by her friends who had feared that her spirit had been trapped in a hell dimension due to the mystical circumstances of her death. In reality, she had been allowed to move onto heaven, where she had apparently found peace and happiness.

After crawling from the depths of her own grave, Buffy aimlessly wandered the streets of Sunnydale before being found and taken back to her house by Dawn. Buffy was comforted by Spike, who had been serving as Dawn's protector and sitter in Buffy's absence and officially joined the Scooby Gang in Buffy's absence. Her transition back to life was very difficult; she experienced an overwhelming sense of loss after being - as she put it - ripped out of heaven and thrust back into a world of pain. She had to take back her duties as the Slayer and deal with the everyday responsibilities of raising Dawn, working and paying bills. She attempted to keep the secret that she had been in heaven from her friends, not wanting them to share in her grief, and confided only in Spike, though the truth ultimately came out when she was under the influence of the demon Sweet. Buffy's depression worsened when Giles left Sunnydale and returned to England when she became overly dependent on him.

Struggling to feel alive and seeking someone who understood her, Buffy began a violent sexual relationship with Spike which left neither of them satisfied, keeping it secret from everyone but Tara out of fear of their reaction. What initiated the relationship was the fact that Spike could then hit her despite his chip still working. Buffy consulted with Tara on whether her resurrection changed who she was and thus no longer made her a human according to the chip. Tara discovered that the chip was merely confused due to her mystical resurrection, upsetting Buffy as it made her come to terms with the fact that her relationship with Spike was her own doing and not anything outside her control.

In order to deal with her increasing financial problems, Buffy started working at a local burger bar called the Doublemeat Palace, a job she found degrading and disturbingly mundane. With all of these problems, Buffy sank into severe depression and self-loathing.

Meanwhile, Willow, following Buffy's resurrection, developed an addiction to magic and began to use it excessively, which Buffy, faced with her own problems, failed to notice and largely ignored at first, even when confronted with evidence by Anya Jenkins and Xander. This climaxed when a memory purge spell cast by Willow went awry and erased all of the memories of the Scooby Gang; when the spell was ended, Tara dumped Willow, which immediately caused Willow's addiction to spiral out of control. Buffy finally became aware of the full extent of Willow's addiction when she and Amy Madison (having been transformed into a rat for three years, only to be finally changed back) began making regular visits to Rack, a shady sorcery dealer, which only worsened Willow's condition. When Willow made another trip to Rack's place with Dawn in tow, the two were attacked by Mandraz, who Willow unwittingly summoned during her high, and Willow's carelessness caused a car accident that left Dawn severely injured. Buffy and Spike arrived in time to save them and, despite being understandably furious with Willow, relented slightly when Willow desperately begged her for help. With Buffy's help, Willow renounced the usage of her magic altogether and was put on the road to recovery.

In contrast to the ruthless hell-goddess Buffy faced the year before, her newest "nemesises" consisted of her old nerdy classmates that formed a group called "the Trio", with the intent of committing crimes, obtaining women, and eventually taking over Sunnydale. Seeing Buffy as a foil in their plans, they made it their top priority to take the Slayer out, proceeding with several, ongoing minor annoyances against her, though she never had any interest in directly stopping them. One of their games led to accidentally turning Buffy invisible. At first, Buffy enjoyed this new power, by tricking the mentality of the social worker Doris Kroeger, who had been unimpressed by Buffy's ability as Dawn's guardian; and by going to Spike for sex, without the risk of their affair being discovered. Upon learning that if she were to continue being invisible her molecule structure would break down, Buffy sought to stop the Trio and made herself visible, not wanting to die despite her current grime state of life.

The Trio's schemes finally reached the breaking point when their leader, Warren Mears, accidentally killed his ex-girlfriend Katrina Silber after a mystical date-rape attempt. With the use of Jonathan Levinson's magicks and Andrew Wells' demon summoning, he manipulated events to make Buffy think she killed Katrina. Convinced, Buffy was ready to confess to the police, although this was thwarted when Spike dumped the body to save her. In a combination of grief and denial in her relationship with Spike, Buffy beat him severely. Luckily for her, Buffy discovered that she wasn't actually the perpetrator of the crime and the death was ruled as a suicide; nonetheless, Buffy realized that the Trio was becoming too dangerous for her to ignore and resolved to bring them to justice.

Buffy soon met Riley again when she enlisted her help with a demon he's tracking. Buffy discovered that his current situation was much more desirable than her own; Riley was happily married then, while Buffy was desperately turning to Spike for relief. This realization shocked Buffy into finally breaking up with Spike, admitting to him that she was just using him and it was killing her.

Confused and angry, Spike later got drunk with Anya, who had recently been left at the altar by Xander, and the two had sex in the Magic Box, which the Scoobies discovered through hidden cameras that the Trio had planted in the Bronze, the Magic Box, and Buffy's house. Xander subsequently attempted to kill Spike in a jealous rage, but Buffy intervened, revealing her secret relationship with Spike in the process; though Willow, Dawn, and Anya accepted it with relative grace, understanding what Buffy had been going through, Xander reacted exactly as Buffy feared, though he eventually realized why Buffy had kept it secret and apologized. Later, Spike cornered her in her bathroom, and in a misguided attempt to force her to admit her love for him, tried to rape her. She managed to fight him off, and in tears, dared him to ask again why she couldn't love him. Frustrated with his own inability to be either a man or a monster and disgusted with himself for his own actions, Spike fled Sunnydale.

After yet again foiling the Trio's plan, an enraged and embarrassed Warren tried to kill Buffy by shooting at her while she was caught off-guard in her backyard. Buffy used the split-second she had after being made aware of Warren's presence to push Xander out of the way and take the bullet in the process. Meanwhile, one of Warren's stray bullets accidentally killed Tara. Willow, enraged and grief-stricken, suffered a relapse and recklessly absorbed a large amount of dark magic. Willow saved Buffy at the hospital by removing the bullet with telekinesis, before proceeding to hunt down Warren and exacting bloody revenge against him; Willow flayed him alive before the eyes of her friends who came to stop her.

Despite Warren's actions, Buffy was adamant that Willow had done the wrong thing and worked to protect Andrew and Jonathan (who had no involvement in Tara's murder) to prevent further deaths and to prevent her friend from becoming completely evil. Buffy even battled her best friend one-on-one so that the remaining Trio members could escape, but was promptly defeated before Giles came to her rescue.

In the ensuing battle, the Magic Box was destroyed and Willow tried to kill Andrew and Jonathan with a homing fireball which Buffy managed to stop, though this resulted in Dawn and herself being trapped underground in the cemetery where the fireball impacted.

Willow then tried to destroy the whole world to end everybody's pain, which caused a number of demons to spawn and attack Buffy and

Dawn. Xander finally got through to Willow in the end. The trauma of Tara's death, Willow nearly destroying the world and seeing Dawn's showing her proficiency with a sword allowed Buffy to realize that life was worth living after all. With that, Buffy promised to stop her self-destructive behavior in order to be there for Dawn when Dawn needed her; with this crisis resolved, Buffy was finally ready to live again.

## Leader to the Potentials

When Dawn enrolled in the recently rebuilt Sunnydale High as a freshman, Buffy was offered a job as a guidance counselor by Principal Robin Wood, which she gratefully accepted. Initially, she found it to be an unfulfilling experience, as she was unable to connect with any of the students that came to her for advice, many of them having trivial reasons. She soon became concerned when a girl with psychic powers, Cassie Newton, came to her claiming she would soon die. Buffy at first thought she was suicidal, but after learning it was an upcoming event, she saved her from being sacrificed by a group of demon-worshipping students. Afterward, Buffy discovered that Cassie would actually die from a congenital heart condition. Cassie would be the first of numerous young women Buffy wouldn't be able to save in the following months.

Meanwhile, Buffy had discovered that Spike was living in the basement of the high school. Though at first taken aback by his madness, she eventually came to realize that he had regained his soul in order to prove himself to her. Recognizing that he had changed, she brought him out of the basement and helped him to recover. It eventually became apparent that he was being controlled by an evil force to feed on, kill and sire humans in town. Buffy tied Spike to a chair in order to prohibit him from moving; after he went into a frenzy and attacked Andrew Wells, she chained him in her basement. When he begged her to kill him, she refused and expressed her belief in him. He was later kidnapped by the agents of the First Evil.[89] The First's minions had been tracking down and killing Potential Slayers in an attempt to abolish the entire Slayer chain. These Potentials were brought to Sunnydale for protection and training at Buffy's home; the house was quickly overrun with teenage Potentials.

Andrew, who had been under the influence of the First and captured by Buffy and her friends, led them to the First's area of focus, the Seal of Danzalthar, situated on the gateway to the Hellmouth; Spike's blood had been used to open the Seal. Upon investigating the creature that had been released, Buffy encountered an ancient and powerful vampire known as a Turok-Han.[90] Buffy eventually stepped up as a leader to the Potentials and killed the Turok-Han to prove her determination and ability. Afterward, she delved into the First's lair, where she rescued Spike, who had been brutally tortured by both the First and the Turok-Han.

She later used the Slayer Emergency Kit given to her by Robin, whose mother was a Slayer herself. She used this to contact the Shadowmen for assistance. In response, they took her into another dimension and offered to increase her strength via the essence of a demon. Buffy refused, unwilling to sacrifice her humanity in exchange for power.

Meanwhile, a reformed Faith, having escaped from prison to help Angel, traveled to Sunnydale to aid the Scoobies in the battle. Upon learning that the First's minion Caleb had something of hers, Buffy led the Potentials into battle at a Vineyard to retrieve it, which resulted in the loss of several girls as well as Xander's eye. With this, the Scoobies and Potentials, having been losing confidence in Buffy's leadership skills and methods for quite some time, became mutinous, appointing a reluctant Faith their leader and forcing Buffy out of the house. Alone, she briefly resided in a house that had been abandoned by its owner.

Only Spike remained loyal to her; he followed her to the house, and expressed his love and admiration for her; it was because of his belief in her that Buffy was able to overcome her feelings of rejection and depression, and found the strength to keep fighting. Through quick maneuvers and witty remarks, Buffy found the object Caleb was keeping from her - an ancient Slayer scythe called Mʔ - and saved the Potentials and Faith after the latter led them into a trap, earning back the gang's loyalty and finally making peace with Faith before revealing her plan to share her power with the other Potentials.

Also, with the help of Angel, Buffy finally defeated Caleb and killed him by cutting him in half, killing the First's leading enforcer and one of her greatest foes. The First confronted her once more. From the rantings on how there was only one Slayer, Buffy realized her revolutionary idea.

Willow used the Scythe to perform a spell that activated Slayers all around the world. This happened just as Buffy led an army of potential Slayers down to the Hellmouth through the Seal of Danzalthar in the then abandoned Sunnydale High. A huge battle was then waged between the newly-activated Slayers and the Turok-Han vampires. During the fight, Buffy was struck down with a sword and then taunted by the First while witnessing the loss of several new Slayers; Buffy, however, found the strength within herself to get up again and continue fighting.

When Spike's amulet suddenly activated, she rushed to his side and urged him to accompany her to the surface. He made it clear that he needed to finish his job; the two locked fingers, and their hands ignited in flame. Buffy confessed her love for him, though he remained unconvinced yet pleased by the gesture, and then she escaped the ruins at Spike's insistence.

With the other survivors, she looked on at the crater where her hometown had been and revealed to them that Spike had sacrificed himself to save the world. Resolved to go on, she reflected on what they would do next.

## Slayer Organization

Following the destruction of Sunnydale, the Scoobies scattered across the globe to locate and train newly-activated Slayers. Simultaneously, in Los Angeles, Angel and his team began working at the Los Angeles branch of the demonic law firm Wolfram & Hart. Believing he had been corrupted by the firm, Buffy and her friends lost trust in him; when he contacted them for help containing the psychotic Slayer Dana, Buffy directed Andrew to L.A. to apprehend her, but refused to leave her in Angel's care afterward, and even sent a sizable squad of Slayers to ensure that Andrew accompanied her back out of the city.

Meanwhile, in the midst of mourning Anya's death, Xander had once again fallen under Dracula's thrall. Buffy was left with no choice but to break into the elder vampire's castle and convince him to let his "manservant" go. When he returned, he resumed his place in Buffy's team. Encompassing both mystics and a wide technological army, as well as countless new Slayers, the Scoobies expanded to keep watch on demonic threats on a global scale. Although it counted with voluntary donors, Buffy funded this organization's great expenses by robbing a Swiss bank with the help of several of her fellow Slayers, which she later reasoned had been a victimless crime because of the bank's insurance. Buffy was forced to create decoys of herself to divert enemy attention: one in Rome, supposedly dating The Immortal, and the other underground; not even former allies - namely, Angel - were made aware of her true location.

Buffy, Xander, and Dawn - who had been magically made giant - eventually set up the Slayer Organization command center in Scotland, where Buffy, with the help of Xander as a watcher, trained new Slayers and formed a team of her most trusted fighters, including Satsu, Rowena, and Leah. At some point, she learned that Spike had been resurrected in L.A., and, according to Willow, followed several leads to make sure the information was valid, but could not find the time to get in contact with him afterward.

Buffy eventually encountered signs of an attack from a new enemy known as Twilight. In her investigation, her team came under fire by the United States military, who had the Slayers declared terrorists, justified by Sunnydale's violent destruction and the creation of a powerful army. General Voll, leader of the Drextalcorp Recycling Technologies secret operation investigating the town's destruction, informed Buffy she was at war with the human race, and that many others like him were part of the anti-Slayer Twilight Group.

Though she had managed to organize a highly effective institution, Buffy failed to experience the feelings of connection that the other Slayers did. In her first encounter with Twilight, Buffy was warned that her decision to activate the Slayers had been a mistake, and she began to question her own actions. Accompanied with Satsu, her most trusted fighting companion, she discovered the other Slayer's feelings for her, and, despite flattered, she was mostly worried for Satsu's safety due to her own past relationships, describing that people tended to get hurt. The two ended up sleeping together anyway. While Satsu remained in love with her, Buffy adopted a stance of either avoiding or protecting her, ordering Satsu to lead Tokyo cell after its former leader, Aiko, was assassinated by Toru's pack. She accepted the position, and two had sex one last time, before parting ways indefinitely.

On a mission to New York City, Buffy was transported several centuries into the future. In Haddyn, she discovered that, by the 23rd century, the thousands of Slayers activated had been reduced to one individual once more, a young woman named Melaka Fray. Though Buffy and Fray quickly became accustomed to each other, Fray betrayed her when she learned that if Buffy returned to her own time, her own world would cease to exist. Both Fray and a future version of Dark Willow tried to prevent her from returning home, prompting Buffy to kill future Willow, just as present Willow brought her back to her own time. When Buffy later told her of these events, Willow assured her that the future was not set in stone.

## War against humanity

Over time, various factors - including Simone Doffler's rogue Slayers, her ex-classmate Harmony Kendall's pro-vampire reality show Harmony Bites, and the machinations of Twilight - caused the existence of the supernatural to become public knowledge and public opinion towards Slayers to turn hostile. Buffy herself became a public hate figure in the media, at one point being branded the "Worst Person in the World." The Scooby Gang fled to Tibet, where old friend and werewolf Oz taught them to suppress their magical powers in order to hide from Twilight.

When Twilight found them anyway, the Slayers were forced to fight a human war against the military, with casualties incurred on both sides. Buffy found herself suddenly and inexplicably imbued with new powers, including flight, super speed, and even greater strength than before; she quickly used these abilities to contain the three Wrathful goddesses that had been unleashed during the battle. She also confessed to Xander that she had developed romantic feelings for him, but acknowledged that she was too late as he had already fallen in love with Dawn.

During their second confrontation, Buffy was horrified when Twilight unmasked himself as Angel; he had created the Twilight persona to unite the various anti-Slayer forces and minimize the destruction they would cause. It was revealed that Buffy and Angel were actually prophesied to bring about the apocalyptic event of Universal Recreation, which would destroy Earth and create the sentient Twilight dimension in its place. Buffy and Angel succumbed to their passions and engaged in an act of airborne sex. After that, they found themselves in the new Twilight dimension. With the prospect of eternal happiness with Angel in the new paradise dimension, Buffy quested the reality, especially after observing that her friends were fighting the demons on earth unleashed by the creation of the new dimension. She decided to return to Earth to help her friends in the resulting apocalypse and, with brief hesitation, Angel following suit. Amidst this chaos, Spike returned to inform Buffy about the Seed of Wonder, the source of magic on Earth and the secret to defeating Twilight.

The Scooby Gang traveled to the ruins of Sunnydale, where they were confronted by the Master, resurrected and protecting the Seed. Taking possession of Angel, Twilight killed the Master, battled Buffy, and murdered Giles to prevent him from destroying the Seed; however, a grief-stricken Buffy succeeded where Giles had failed and smashed the Seed, defeating Twilight and putting an end to magic on Earth. Still in a state of despair and hopelessness, Buffy recuperated enough to prevent Xander from murdering Angel, pleading to him that she couldn't handle losing anyone else close to her but most of all, she could not lose Xander by betraying his very being if he went through with this.

With magic cut off from Earth, the Slayer organization disbanded and Buffy returned to relative civilian life. The government continued to monitor the remaining Slayers, although most of them no longer identified as such. Giles left the majority of his assets to Faith in his will; Buffy's only inheritance was Vampyr, the book he presented her with on their first meeting. Faith interpreted this as Giles' belief that Buffy was the one and only Slayer. Four months after the destruction of the Seed, Buffy was a guest in Xander and Dawn's apartment in San Francisco, while working as a waitress at the coffee shop Pick Me Up. Willow told Buffy she had robbed the Earth of its heart by destroying the Seed; however, Spike assured her that nobody else could have acted better under the circumstances. When confronted with three Slayers angry at her for betraying the cause, Buffy asserted herself and focused on her mission, hoping that she had still managed to make some positive change to the world.

## World without magic

After a while, Buffy moved out of Xander and Dawn's apartment in favor of her own place, which she shared with two new roommates, Anaheed and Tumble. During her housewarming party, Buffy experienced a night of wild, unprecedented drinking - unable to recall the events of the previous evening the following day, she made slow attempts to piece together her memories while going about her daily business. Spike, who had also relocated to San Francisco ensuing the destruction of the Seed, continuously warned her about a new evil force stalking her, while Willow desperately tried to make Buffy realize the consequences of shattering the earth's literal "spark of creation".

Later, after Buffy saved a young man who was under attack by a vampire, she was suddenly arrested by the San Francisco detectives Robert Dowling and Miranda Cheung, who had recently discovered a large number of dead bodies and had theorized they belonged to vampires. Though both detectives decided not to free Buffy until she gave them the answers they desired, Buffy managed to escape custody and became a fugitive from the law as a result.

She then came across the same man she had saved earlier - Severin -, who revealed his mysterious ability to drain the energy from mystical beings. Buffy also discovered one of the more pressing consequences of the destruction of the Seed: all vampires sired after Seed's shattering had risen mindless and feral, and were later dubbed "zompires" by Xander. After consulting on the matter with the Scoobies, Buffy accompanied Severin to take out a vampire nest, only to have Severin turn on her when they entered a seaside warehouse filled with dead bodies.

In the ensuing fight, Severin told Buffy that he had to kill all those vampires because Buffy destroyed the Seed and that she didn't deserve her power. Eventually, Severin overpowered Buffy and began to drain her powers, as well as Spike's when he arrived to help her, but just before he could drain the two completely, detective Dowling, having been anonymously tipped off, arrived and made the save by shooting Severin four times in the chest. Having discovered that Severin was the real culprit, Buffy was subsequently cleared of all charges.

Proceeding this, Buffy began to suffer from strange dreams involving Sineya and a mysterious fairy, along with frequent bouts of vomiting and morning sickness. While sharing the dream with Willow, the fairy told her that the first Slayer wanted her to "unlock the key", but this was, in fact, Willow's job. When Buffy awoke, she discovered both Willow and the Scythe missing; she had gone to restore the magic on Earth. Buffy then took a pregnancy test and was shocked to discover it positive.

Despite advice and encouragement from Robin Wood, Buffy came to the decision that she was not ready to be a mother and asked Spike to come with her to get an abortion. However, this planned abortion was interrupted when, while helping Spike tackle a group of zompires, Buffy sustained injuries that revealed that she was actually in a robotic body.

Confronting Andrew, Buffy and Spike learned that she was actually Buffy's mind transferred into Buffybot; based on Warren's notes, Andrew had transferred Buffy's mind into the robot in order to help her escape a rumored assassination attempt while leaving her body living a civilian life in another part of the country. However, Andrew, Spike, and Buffy went to retrieve Buffy's body, which was captured by Simone. Once the ordeal was over, Spike left San Francisco and Buffy, much to her disappointment and sadness. Buffy then appeared to turn in her resignation to her boss.

Following quitting her job as a waitress, she began to try something newer. Buffy was forced to take orders from fellow slayer Kennedy, under the profession of being a bodyguard in Deepscan. However, she struggled with shutting off her Slayer instincts, much to Kennedy's annoyance who could do so easily. Nevertheless, she received a client named Theo Daniels who revealed he was being hunted by Wolfram & Hart. Acknowledging the seriousness of the situation, Buffy sought out Eldre Koh for his help only to have him betray her trust and his code, reasoning to Buffy that vengeance towards the demon that imprisoned him was much more important than honor, much to her shock.

After her client was kidnapped, Buffy and Kennedy come up with a plan of attack due to the information that Koh would not get what he wanted right away. After some clashes with Kennedy over Giles's death, they sneaked underground and arrived before Eldre Koh could find out the information he was after from them over who imprisoned him. Once Kennedy saved Theo, Buffy faced off against Koh only for him to escape with his life. With TinCan destroyed and her mission complete, Buffy originally believed she'd get punished but instead received praise and promotion, given a check for her efforts. Despite the prospect of money, Buffy declined the offer, coming to an epiphany that she had to do this by herself.

Soon afterward, Buffy became acquainted with Billy Lane, a 16-year-old boy who decided to become a "slayer" and aid others in the zompire epidemic. Realizing the growing problem of zompires and other challenges created since the end of magic, she easily accepted him with open arms, proposing to train him. She quickly created a routine with Dowling and Billy, regularly patrolling with them to slay the zompires. However, she made sure to give Billy certain limitations, due to his young age and how dangerous slaying could be. During one of those patrols, she got easily beaten by a zompire; this was because she had earlier been cut with a mystical knife that was slightly draining her strength.

Having moved back in with Dawn and Xander, she realized that she had recognized this strong vampire that had bested her but could not remember where she had seen her before. Buffy hangs out with Dowling and Billy as well as Xander and Dawn, seeming to be somewhat happy that she had finally managed some semblance of an average night. However, she was ripped away from it just as quickly and teleported to the Magic Council, courtesy of none other than the Old One Illyria. She abruptly forced her to join this Council, much to Buffy's great confusion and indignation.

The Magic Council informed her that they had to protect the remaining magic on this dimension and that Severin was threatening that. Buffy agreed to help them, reasoning that she had no problem taking out demons and knew that Severin was gathering all of this energy for a reason. Buffy fell into an uneasy alliance with Eldre Koh and Illyria, arriving at Severin's new lair. After a failed attempt to attack three sides, Severin suddenly showed before him: completely a full power. Buffy and the others immediately attack Severin, only to be blown away by his immense strength. Eventually, Illyria teleported her group out of the building, where Buffy told the Council that Severin's plan was to lure Illyria out to drain her power, hoping to use her time-travel abilities to save the girl he had killed. As the Council argued over this, Severin suddenly burst in and started to drain Illyria's powers. With the new reality of Severin taking her time-travel powers, Buffy came to the conclusion she needed the other Scoobies to help her with this one.

Buffy returned home, only to discover that Xander and Dawn were at the hospital. Arriving there, Illyria noted that mystical energy was leaving Dawn's body, continuing on to explain that mystical energy was used to hold the body together and without it, she would die. Later at Andrew's, Xander admitted he blamed Buffy for this. She explained that she had to destroy the Seed, but then he blamed her for sleeping with Angel and creating all of this. Despite her attempts to explain, Xander didn't listen. Guilty and miserable, Buffy insisted that Dawn was still her sister and she would do anything she could to help her. Willow then reappeared in San Francisco, and, for much of her relief, Buffy realized that the witch had managed to regain her magic.

In an effort to save Dawn's life, Buffy formed a plan. With Willow's magic temporarily holding off Dawn's death for a few more days at the most, and Xander's information over what Severin and Simone were planning to do with the Vampyr book, she deduced that their solution to all of this was traveling to the Deeper Well in England. Since that place was magical and powered with many powerful sealed Old Ones, they could use that magic to load Willow up as a "battery", hopefully ensuring her sister's life to be restored. After sharing some heartfelt words of comfort to Dawn, she borrowed Kennedy's jet and flew to England. Arriving at the Deeper Well, Buffy and her friends stand up to the Council, who was there to protect the entrance.

Buffy fought against hordes of demons that stood in her way to save Dawn's life with Willow and her magic to help her, while Illyria and Koh arrived to help. Buffy and the others finalized a plan that could potentially get them all killed, only for a guilty and worried Xander to confess to them that he had been feeding Simone and Severin information of Buffy's motives, in exchange for going back to reverse Twilight. Buffy was hurt at his complete lack of trust in her. Informed that Simone and Severin had managed to enter the Deeper Well, Illyria identified that their plan of preventing Twilight would create a reality tear in the universe. Buffy realized that, rather than just Dawn, she had to save the entire world once again.

While the Council pleaded for Buffy to help to save the world, she was more focused on saving Dawn, so she and Willow ventured into the Deeper Well. After showing early signs of forgetting about her sister, Willow began to grow red with magic as they got closer to a powerful source of magic. Willow tried to send Buffy to help Illyria, Koh, and the Council to help them defeat the Old One Maloker. Buffy refused, wanting her to help save her Dawn instead, but Willow was firm, saying she needed to trust her. Reluctantly, Buffy agreed. She eventually ran into Xander, who was standing at the dead body of Simone near Maloker's coffin. Xander warned her that Simone's plan was to create an army of slayer/zompire hybrids. Buffy seemed to figure something out and lifted her Scythe to decapitate the dead Slayer. At that moment, Simone awakened as a fully intelligent vampire and attacked them.

Buffy proceeded to battle against Simone, who expressed her intense hatred of her since she was the one who turned her into a Slayer when she never wanted to be one. Buffy ignored it, realizing how much stronger Simone was after she became a slayer-vampire. However, a burst of magical energy incinerated Maloker, but Willow was able to save Buffy, Xander, and the surviving members of the Council. As they made their escape, Simone attacked them and dragged Buffy off, determined to kill her once and for all. In the ensuing skirmish, Simone nearly beheaded Buffy, but only succeeded in cutting off most of her hair. Gaining the upper hand, Buffy told Simone that she regretted ever making her a Slayer before staking her with the Scythe and making her way out of the Well.

Upon her escape, Buffy discovered from Willow that a new Seed of Wonder had formed and restored Earth's magic, but both Severin and Illyria sacrificed themselves in the process of doing so. Assuring that they would not let their deaths be in vain, the group returned to San Francisco to save Dawn. Succeeding the ritual to restore Dawn, Buffy proceeded to thank Spike for watching over her sister, and forgave Xander for his alliance with Simone. When she and Willow decided to check the Vampyr book, they were shocked to discover that its pages were completely blank, leaving Buffy to wonder exactly what they did in the Deeper Well.

## Return of magic

"The only worse option than me being in charge of the book is everyone else who wants it. No… I'm done running away from the hard choices. But I can't even manage my own life. How am I supposed to write the freaking rules of magic?"

Buffy and the others went to Santa Rosita to deal with the last zompires, and was assisted by Vicki and a group of new vampires, discovering the consequence from the return of magic. As soon as the zompires were extinguished, the vampires turned against the Slayer. The Scooby Gang then counted on the sudden assistance of Deepscan, with Kennedy, Faith, Leah, Holly, and Giles, who revealed himself resurrected in an emotional reunion.

Returning to San Francisco, the Scoobies discovered the new magic of this world was still undefined, with Buffy's allies learning that they could write new rules for magic in the Vampyr book, such as preventing the vampires from using their new powers in daylight, or Clem making unicorns real for Harmony.

She and her friends were able to move to a haunted building in Tenderloin, with discount on their rent after exorcising the place. Buffy shared the apartment with Willow and Dawn, while neighbors to Xander and Spike's, as well as Giles' apartment. Both in a better place than their previous encounters, Buffy and Spike began a relationship.

Her father attempted to reconnect with Buffy and Dawn through monthly reunions. Announcing he was about to marry again, he communicated his decision to exclude Buffy from their wedding ceremony "for safety reasons," based on her public reputation as a Slayer. When Buffy returned distraught from this reunion, Giles defended her, declaring she was an exceptional woman more than capable of forging her own path, and she didn't need Hank, himself, or anyone else; so they shared an emotional hug.

Buffy became a supernatural consultant to SFPD, working alongside Spike and Dowling. She assisted in Jean Anthony' case, who was attacked by an incubus. This made Buffy revisit Spike' attempt rape, as well as many difficulties through her life, and the couple finally talked and came to terms about their turbulent past.

The world then was being taken by interdimensional demons, allowed to enter the Earth dimension with the use of the Restless Door, in power of the demon lords the Mistress, the Soul Glutton, and the Sculptor. Through a visit from Satsu, the American army contacted Buffy in order to use her in a necessary partnership between humans, vampires, and new vampires. For this, she participated in the VampCon event, which included Harmony and Vicki, and won a battle against their strongest vampire. Although, when Willow revealed to be working for the government in secret, their friendship was shaken. The two quickly realized their unity was strongest than their divergent opinions.

Buffy finally met the new Magic Coucil formation. Insecure about her responsibility over the magic rules of the world, she counted with the group to oversee her choices, and gave them new abilities to assist her.

The Slayer was faced again with a critical crisis to save the world when D'Hoffryn then suddenly killed the rest of the Council and took all their power for himself. He affirmed the Scooby Gang had taken Anya away from him, and he wanted his vengeance.

During to an ambush by the demon lords, Dawn volunteered herself to use her Key powers and be left behind, arguing Buffy always sacrificed herself for her and she always wished to be that brave, and that was her chance. Despite Spike's protests, Buffy agreed with her sister, explaining she was an adult and that was her decision, and she was proud of her for that. Buffy also considered the fact that she had to resume her responsibilities and focus on saving the world.

This choice, though, wasn't easy, as Buffy ended up taking her anger and frustration on her friends, in special on his boyfriend Spike. Saddened he wanted to help but only making her angry, Spike suggested them to break up. He pointed out his inability to give her a normal life despite his want, and it'd be easier for them to call things off before it hurts worse later. Buffy immediately stopped crying and disagreed with him, and asked him to follow her in her mission and hit the road. She met with various demons and vampires she had allied himself before and counted with their help to take D'Hoffryn new powers away. With the time, Buffy agreed it would be easier to break up indeed, but it wasn't right; she could've had a normal relationship with Riley, but it didn't erase other challenges, as nothing would ever be perfect. Buffy declared that they together were something she didn't want to lose without a fight, and she wanted to give it a try.

After Buffy and the Scooby Gang had their morals back, and D'Hoffryn had to run away from the fight, Buffy finally used the book in her favor: giving her own sister the possibility to manifest her Key powers in any dimension. With D'Hoffryn defeated, Buffy assembled a new Magic Council, consisting of her allies and potential adversaries to supervise the magic, and herself as the president.

## The Reckoning

After a quiet year, Buffy became aunt Xander and Dawn's daughter Joyce Harris, and was again single after a mutual break up with Spike. Angel returned with Illyria reporting that dark forces were merging in San Francisco, while Wolfram & Hart was coordinating an attack against Willow's empowerment center and its Slayers. Buffy and the Scoobies attempted to fight an army of demons in Wolfram & Hart Silicon Valley branch, where Buffy recognized Harth Fray. With the combined powers of Dawn, Willow, and Illyria, Buffy once again time traveled to Fray's future Haddyn to seek answers, where she learned from the 23rd century Harmony her own bleak future: bound to fight demons in a hell dimension for the rest of her brief life. Despite the odds against her and the Scoobies, they vowed to find a way to save the world, returning to her present with the new allies Melaka and Erin.

The battle began, and eventually, out of desperation, Buffy convinced Willow to cast a spell to give her the collective powers of all active Slayers. Just as they began the spell, however, Harth jumped in, using a staff used by one of the Shadow Men to steal the power for himself. With no other way, Dawn opened a portal to a hell dimension, and Buffy planned to force the demons through as history dictated. However, Illyria jumped in and sacrificed herself to force the demons in. Harth proceeded to overpower the combined might of Buffy and Melaka, until his body began to break down under the strain of his Slayer powers, so Buffy staked him with the Scythe. As he dusted, the Slayer powers flowed back to their previous owners, including Melaka's Slayer memories.

Two weeks after the crisis was averted, Buffy told Spike that their relationship could happen again, any time, so it was important they were happy and together, and didn't want anything to get in the way of that. Buffy then joined the Scoobies - Dawn, Joyce, Xander, Willow, Giles, Andrew, Faith, Angel, and Spike - in a barbecue commemorating hers and Faith's graduation from San Francisco Police Academy. Around her loved ones, Buffy reflected: "the trouble with changing the world is… worth it." Meanwhile, in the 23rd century, Fray arrived in a new and improved future changed by the Reckoning, welcomed by her sister Slayers.

---

Buffy: Hello J.D.

Me: Wow! Buffy Summers the World Famous Vampire Hunter.

Buffy: That's right J.D. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here. You have killed more vampires than anyone else that we know.

Maria: It's an honor to meet you, Buffy!

Buffy: You too Maria. You all are widely known all over the worlds of the Supernatural and the mystic.

Nico: So we heard.

Then a massive swarm of bats came in and spun around and we saw that they turned into Alucard of HELLSING and with him was Seras Victoria.

---

Alucard first appears as the Hellsing Organization is called in the investigate happenings in Cheddar. Here he meets Seras Victoria, one of the police sent in beforehand to handle the situation, as well the target, the Cheddar Priest. Thinking Alucard will not shoot him if he holds the girl hostage, the priest puts Seras between himself and the other vampire's Casull but, apologizing to the Police Girl, Alucard shoots him anyway, and her. He then gives her a chance to avoid death and turn into a Vampire, which she accepts. Alucard sets about trying to teach her how to be a true vampire, helping her unlock her bloodlust and tap into her superhuman abilities, but doing one such mission in Badrick, he is interrupted by Alexander Anderson. The two trump cards fight viciously, but before any major damage can be done, Integra arrives and collects her vampires.

Later, when the Hellsing Organization is assailed by Luke Valentine and Jan Valentine, Alucard engages and devours Luke with his Baskerville Familiar. He meets the Wild Geese once they are hired, walking through a wall, terrifying them in the process and calling them "a pathetic bunch of sniveling cowards". He then heads to Rio with Seras. Upon exiting his room, Alucard is attacked by the remaining SWAT members, and he proceeds to sadistically and brutally massacre them. After killing the last SWAT members by impaling them on flagpoles, he is engaged by Tubalcain Alhambra in person. After a brief battle which causes serious collateral damage in the observing crowd, Alhambra manages to hit Alucard with several of his razor sharp, ultra durable playing cards, which Alucard appears to have some difficulty regenerating from initially. The two of them make their way to the roof of the hotel, where Alucard releases his restriction seals and vanishes. After fending off an assault from Seras, Alhambra re-engages Alucard, only to have his knee inverted with a kick and his arm split lengthwise after a failed attempt to do the same to Alucard with one of his cards. Alucard then consumes Alhambra to gain information on Millennium's plans, but gains only the limited knowledge that Alhambra himself had on Millennium, and thus receives an incomplete picture of their plans. As Alhambra's remains burn, Pip arrives with a helicopter and escapes with Alucard and Seras.

Alucard and company then set up shop in a small Brazilian town after the fiasco in Rio, from where Alucard calls Integra to report in. He tells her that he is now aware of what Millennium is planning to do, and Integra orders him back to London after a small verbal jab from Alucard. When Seras and Pip return (apparently from buying groceries), they begin to brainstorm how to return to London when Anderson kicks in the door. He and Alucard exchange a few hard punches before drawing weapons. Anderson, however, simply stakes a set of release papers to a wall, explaining that the Vatican will be providing their transport home. In London, Alucard and company join a meeting involving the Iscariot and Round Table management, presided over by Queen Elizabeth II herself.

After exchanging a tender greeting with the Queen, Alucard reports on Millennium's plan to use their newly bred vampire army to avenge their defeat during WWII. Immediately after this report, Schrödinger appears and sets up a video conference between Integra and The Major. After The Major states his intentions, Alucard tells him it will be a pleasure to destroy Millennium again and blows Schrödinger's head off as per Integra's orders. Sometime later, the Royal Navy receive reports of a Millennium hijacking of an aircraft carrier, the HMS Eagle. Integra, Walter, and Alucard journey to London to devise a way to recapture the ship. After listing and shooting down several possibilities, Walter comes up with the idea to use a modified SR-71 to get Alucard to the Eagle. Alucard then uses the plane to fly over the Eagle, well out of weapons range, and then to nosedive straight towards the ship before it can get its engines started. The Nazi soldiers and Millennium first lieutenant Rip Van Winkle attempt to shoot him down, but Alucard simply covers the SR-71 with his own body, keeping it in one piece long enough to crash into the flight deck of the Eagle. As he moves to confront a terrified Rip, the Nazi soldiers attempt to kill him while Rip retreats. Alucard brushes off their attack and butchers the lot of them. He then moves to confront Rip again, who gathers her courage and attempts to blast him into the ocean with her magic bullets. Right on the verge of falling off the ship, Alucard casually catches the bullet in his mouth and shatters it. He then punches Rip, stakes her to a wall with her own gun, and devours her. After consuming Rip, he lets out a maniacal laugh as the Major prepares his troops to attack London.

Despite the strategy of stranding in the ocean (as vampires cannot cross large bodies of water on their own), he manages to use his shadow powers to take control of and sail the stalled ship. Alucard begins his journey back to London on board the Eagle as Millennium burns London, opposed only by an advance force of Iscariot led by Alexander Anderson.

He later communicates telepathically with Seras during the attack on the Hellsing Manor by Millennium forces led by Zorin Blitz, prompting her to learn how to see through Zorin's illusions.

As the Vatican continues to fight the Last Battalion and murder the civilians of London, Alucard, at last, reaches London. Covering his arrival in a city-wide cloud of fog, he leaps from the Eagle (situated on the Thames river), and floats down between the Vatican forces and the Last Battalion, about to engage each other. When he lands, both Alexander Anderson and The Captain of Millennium move to confront him, each ignoring the other in favor of killing Alucard. Alucard shouts to Integra to give him an order, and she responds by ordering him to kill every one of Hellsing's enemies. To this end, she orders him to release Level Zero, Alucard's final and most devastating form. Every one of his enemies is overcome by dread as he initiates his release, sensing the horror that is to come, and they all attack him. Anderson and The Captain, seeing their attacks have no effect on Alucard, retreat while the Vatican and Millennium soldiers continue desperately to attack him.

Ultimately, they are unable to harm him, and the shadow matter Alucard's body was reduced to during the joint attack on him envelopes his foes like a tidal wave. As the shadow matter spreads throughout the city, human bodies begin to rise out of it, revealing that Level Zero is, in fact, the release of all the souls Alucard has devoured in corporeal form. As the Last Battalion and the Vatican prepare for the onslaught, Alucard takes the form of Vlad III "the Impaler" Dracula, appearing as he did when he first became a vampire. His forces wash over the Last Battalion and the Vatican while Tubalcain Alhambra and Rip Van Winkle, now familiars, destroy the Vatican's air forces. As the one-sided carnage draws to a close, Alucard greets Integra and Seras, acknowledging his pride in Seras for finally becoming a true vampire. He is then attacked by Anderson in the middle of this reunion. Telling his archenemy to come and kill him if he can, the two engage in a duel, with Alucard in his Vlad Tepes form wielding a broadsword.

When Anderson backs off to throw his bayonets at Alucard, Alucard shifts back to his Count-form and draws his guns, introducing Anderson to the Jackal. Anderson charges Alucard again, only to have the majority of his left upper arm blown off by the Jackal. Alucard then leaps behind a swarm of his familiars, out of reach of Anderson, who is then peppered with Alhambra's cards and shot by Rip Van Winkle's bullet. Badly hurt, with the wound in his left arm not regenerating, Anderson pauses to catch his breath while Alucard mocks him with the seemingly impossible odds of actually killing him. Anderson, disregarding these odds, prepares to charge into the horde of familiars, with Alucard looking on approvingly. As Anderson cuts his way to Alucard, Alucard revels in the thought that Anderson might be the human opponent he has been searching for; the one who might actually kill him. Anderson is finally stopped by Alucard's familiars but just as they are about to kill him, he is saved by a group of the remaining Iscariot-priests led by Heinkel Wolfe and Yumie Takagi. These priests engage in suicide bomber tactics to provide a path to Alucard for Anderson, which he utilizes successfully. Anderson then reveals his trump card, Helena's Nail, and prepares to stab himself with it. Horrified, Alucard shouts to him not to do it, telling him that he had enough strength as a man to win and begs him not to make the same mistake that he (Alucard) made. Anderson declines, saying that he does not wish to be a man, but a terrible storm of heartless, tearless piety, and stabs the nail through his own heart. Alucard, beside himself with fury, walks up to Anderson and points the Casull at him, screaming at him for his foolishness, but Anderson cuts off the arm with the Casull and Alucard's head in one motion. His headless body then blows off Anderson's head in return. As the two of them fall back, their bodies catch themselves and start to regrow their lost pieces. Alucard's pieces reappear as their usual shadow matter, but Anderson's head regrows as a half human mass of thorny vines. Alucard then unloads upon Anderson, blowing off numerous chunks of the priest's body, but to no avail. He then shoots a Jackal round at the nail itself, only for the bullet to be stopped in mid-flight by Anderson's vines. Anderson, smiling, then leaps into the air and casts a bayonet at Alucard's head, impaling him and doing the first real damage to ever be dealt to him. Vines erupt from the blade in Alucard's head and set him aflame, burning his horde of familiars (which is just an extension of his form) as well.

Alucard then has flashbacks concerning his past (possibly his life flashing before him), and relives it form and charges Anderson. Anderson attempts to stop him with more vines but to no avail; Alucard plunges his hand into Anderson's chest, removes both the Nail and Anderson's heart, and rips him in half. As Anderson's pieces fall, Alucard closes his hand upon the heart and the Nail, destroying them both. Instead of gloating or laughing as with his other defeated foes, Alucard is overcome by grief and screams at Anderson for making the same mistake that he did and starts to sob under his breath. Anderson quietly laughs, however, and says to Alucard "Monsters don't cry. And that's why you became one, isn't it? So you wouldn't have to." This gets Alucard's attention and he regains his composure as Anderson continues with, "When a man's tears dry up forever, they become a monster… so laugh… just as always." Anderson exchanges a few final words with Alucard and then crumbles to dust with a final, "Amen", echoed by Alucard.

The scene of mourning is then interrupted by a rejuvenated Walter descending from the sky onto Anderson's crumbling remains. Walter explains to his former family how he has betrayed Hellsing of his own free will, and Alucard tells him sorrowfully that his old body was far more beautiful than his new, immortal one. As he sadly kneels in Anderson's ashes, Walter shouts at him to stand up and fight. Alucard then asks Integra to reaffirm her kill order which she does, to the delight of not only Alucard but The Major and Walter as well. As Integra and Seras leave to storm the Deus Ex Machina, Alucard and Walter begin their battle. Walter initially seems to have the upper hand since most of Alucard's fighting methods are useless against him. When he is about to use the Jackal against Walter, the pistol is revealed to be made by Millennium as The Doctor uses his remote to destroy it. Alucard then creates a hellhound out of his body, nicknamed "Baskerville" by Walter, who cuts it in half. A disgusted and confused Luke Valentine crawls out of its body, much to the amusement of Alucard. The hound's corpse and Luke are both then hijacked by Walter's wires, and he begins to control them like puppets. As he uses them, however, Walter's wires go slack and he coughs up blood due to his hasty transformation. Alucard then shoots the controlled Luke and dispatches the hound after being bitten in half by it. Walter then re-engages a regenerated Alucard himself, cutting his arms and legs off, slicing his torso in half, and suspending him in the middle of the room with wires. After collapsing and regressing in age, Walter then picks up a piece of re-bar and impales what he believes to be Alucard through the heart with it. In actuality, it was only the body of Luke Valentine disguised as Alucard who, now in the form of a young girl, snappishly punches Walter. This blow causes Walter to revert back to his 14-year-old body, with Alucard theorizing as to the cause of his regression. Alucard then taunts Walter, telling him that he was afraid of becoming old and useless and that his victory over Alucard would just provide a self-esteem boost. Alucard then begins to absorb the blood from the deceased inhabitants of London and the two defeated militaries.

Alucard continues to absorb the city's dead as Walter vertically bisects him with his wires, which is as futile as his other attacks. Alucard then grabs Walter, who appears to have given up at this point, contemptuously mocks him and Anderson for their respective failures, and prepares to kill Walter. Unknown to Alucard, Schrödinger commits suicide as Alucard drinks the city's dead, combining his remains into the river of human blood flowing to Alucard. Alucard inadvertently absorbs his soul as he drinks, and when he does, The Major claims that Alucard has lost. The vampire arrogantly mocks him for saying so, but as he does, he sees the sunrise. As he gazes at it, he recalls that whenever he thought he was about to die, he saw the sunrise in just the same manner. This time, however, for some reason, it seems more beautiful to him than ever before, and he starts to disappear as the Major explains to Integra what is happening. He explains that as long as Schrödinger can recognize himself, he exists everywhere and nowhere; but because he is absorbed by Alucard, he became a part of Alucard and was thus no longer a separate entity that could recognize itself. Thus, Alucard, now containing Schrödinger, can no longer stay in phase with the rest of reality and is becoming "a set of imaginary numbers", existing on some level but not in reality. Integra shouts an order at Alucard not to disappear, but as his numerous eyes continue to close, he tells Integra that there is nothing he can do, and bids her farewell as he closes his final two eyes. All that is left is a bloodstained Hellsing pentagram in one of the cobblestones in the street.

In the final chapter, Alucard re-appears in Integra's bedroom after a 30-year absence. He approaches a sleeping Integra and leans down, apparently with the intention of biting her. Before he can do so, however, Integra wakes up and unloads a handgun into him, knocking him to the floor. The commotion alerts Seras, who kicks open the bedroom door and turns on the lights. The two women find themselves staring at Alucard, who is sitting up against the wall regenerating. Integra, now as an old woman, asks him to explain what he was doing this whole time, and he tells her that he was killing his own lives except for one so that he could exist with Schrödinger's powers. She asks him if he is hungry, to which he responds that, after 30 years of not eating anything, of course he is. When Integra regretfully comments on how old she is now, Alucard simply tells her that it is fine with him. She then smiles, bites her finger, and gives him a drop of blood as Alucard, having finally earned his right to immortality, licks. Alucard's eyes seem to have changed slightly due to possessing only a single soul.

## SERAS VICTORIA

At the beginning of the series, Seras' history is unknown, though hinted at through a very brief flashback in OVA I. Later in OVA IV, Walter tells Alucard that he had not met her family, as she had been orphaned. In Vol. 7 and OVA VII, Zorin Blitz casts an illusion on Seras, causing her to flash back to her very dark history. It is discovered that Seras' father, a police officer, "got in too deep" during an undercover mission. The group he had infiltrated traced him back to his home and brutally murdered him. Her mother, Mrs. Victoria, hid Seras in a closet and then confronted the criminals, who immediately killed her as well. A distraught Seras charged out and stabbed one of the criminals in the eye with a fork before being shot in the gut. The flashback ends with Seras seeing glimpses of the criminals raping her mother's corpse.

Sometime later, Seras was sent to live in an orphanage. The horrific murder of her parents caused her to react violently to bullies and other children. None of the teachers took kindly to her and discussed removing her from the orphanage if she continued to cause more trouble. In another flashback, Seras expresses her strongest wish - to become a police officer, despite being persuaded against doing so. It's unclear what happens to her afterward, whether she got adopted or not but she managed to become a police officer as she dreamed she would.

Seras was originally a police officer who, along with the rest of her squad, was sent into Cheddar Village to investigate a priest who was responsible for multiple homicides. A vampire disguised as (or possibly was formerly) a priest had taken control of the town and turned its inhabitants into Ghouls. The vampire took Seras hostage; unsure if she was a virgin or not, he planned to rape her to ensure she would turn into a ghoul after he drank her blood. When Alucard arrived, the priest used her as a human shield to coerce Alucard into letting him live. Alucard asked her if she was a virgin, and when she confirmed that she was, he shot through her to kill her captor. In her final moments of human life, she was given a choice: to die as a human or become a vampire. She chose to live and Alucard turned her into a vampire.

## With Hellsing

Given her condition, Seras was immediately employed to the Hellsing Organization after becoming a vampire. She was given a new uniform and almost immediately sent out on a mission by Integra with Alucard to eliminate some ghouls which had infested a household. While carrying out this mission she would come face to face with Father Alexander Anderson from the Vatican agency Iscariot who pierced her with numerous blessed blades from behind before proceeding to fight with Alucard.

During the course of this battle, Alucard's head was taken off by the priest and Seras, fearing her Master dead, took it and fled. As she pulled out the blades from her body Alucard's voice spoke to her, bidding her to drink his blood and become a true vampire. Seras, however, was too hesitant to do so before Anderson caught up to her, it was only the timely arrival of Integra and Alucard's subsequent resurrection which saved the situation.

Sometime later, Walter revealed to Seras that per Sir Integra's order, he disposed of her bed and replaced it with a coffin. It was then Seras was also given her new weapon, the anti-tank cannon Harkonnen. The timing of this proved fortunate as soon after the Hellsing Manor was attacked by two vampire brothers, Luke and Jan Valentine. The younger brother Jan led an army of ghouls which slaughtered the Hellsing troops and almost succeeded in reaching Integra and the visiting council members. Together Seras and Walter were able to stop this from happening. Walter led their attacks and Seras provided armed support, eventually managing to pin Jan down in a grapple she learned from her police training. After revealing the Hellsing troops were now Ghouls Jan broke free of her hold, sending Seras into the arms of the ghouls. She subsequently lost control and in a fit of bloodlust destroyed a number of them until Integra intervened.

Jan, now disabled by gunshot wounds at the hands of Integra and the council, died as an unknown entity set him alight from the inside, the vampire only giving a single clue as to who sent him, 'Millennium'. Meanwhile downstairs Alucard killed and consumed Luke Valentine.

Shortly afterwards, a confrontation with the Iscariot Section XIII leader Maxwell occurred at the British Imperial War Museum, during which Seras successfully managed to avert another fight between Alucard and Anderson by pretending to be a tour guide.

After the encounter, she has a run in with The Wild Geese. Much later she is comically locked in her coffin by Alucard so she could be tricked into traveling in the jet to Brazil. When they arrive in Brazil, Seras awakens to Alucard telling her to prepare for battle with the Rio SWAT team.

Seras tries to protest but is berated by Alucard for her mercy toward mortals. During her master's fight with Tublucain Alahambra, she tries to shoot at him but fails. The two are then rescued by Pip Bernadotte after Alucard defeats Tublucain.

During a fight with Anderson she tries to intervene but is scared into submission. At the meeting between the Iscariot, Hellsing, and the Queen she is a security guard of sorts.

During the Invasion of London Seras and the Wild Geese are stationed at the Hellsing Manor and she manages to destroy Zorin's airship Alfred Rosenberg/Graf Zeppelin II. Later she easily tears through her men and comes to the rescue of the Wild Geese crew who were mostly being slaughtered by Zorin Blitz's battalion. When she arrives she kills Zorin's men and takes on the artificial vampire herself, only to have her memories searched, her arm cut off, her eyes busted open and wounded in the back and spine.

Pip then rushes to save her but is killed by Zorin Blitz. Right before his death, he orders Seras to drink his blood so she can kill Zorin. Seras does so and kills her and the reinforcements.

She then proceeds to save Integra from the Iscariot priests and meets up with Alucard on his return to London, astounded by his original form. Soon after she is present when Paladin Alexander Anderson dies and questions Walter for his betrayal of Hellsing. She and Integra are then invited to fight on the airship Deus Ex Machina along with The Major and The Captain. While Integra looks for the Major Seras confronts the Captain and is again being beaten by her Millennium opponent. However, with the use of a silver tooth and her familiar Pip Bernadotte, she is able to kill The Captain.

She then destroys the Major's shield, blowing away half his body in the process. Then she carries Integra from the zeppelin as it explodes.

30 years later, she declares Integra the winner of a fencing match, and has seemingly developed a rivalry with Heinkel Wolfe. She then comes to her master's aid after hearing gunshots from her room but stops her attack when she finds Alucard back and alive after 30 years.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Alucard and Seras Victoria of HELLSING!

Alucard: (Transylvanian Accent) It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Knudson and Nicolas Chan of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's truly an honor to meet you all.

Seras: Same to you J.D. Master Alucard has told us all about you.

Lori: What is HELLSING?

Me: It's a famous organization of Vampire Hunters over in Europe. It stands for **H** er Royal **E** ngland **L** egions of **L** egitimate **S** upernatural and **I** mmortal **N** ight **G** uard. It's a very powerful organization thats been around since 1944. They were known for defeating an evil Nazi Branch of the Third Reich called the Millennium. You guys would hate these Millennium guys. They are completely Anti-God.

I went over HELLSING's History as well as the history of the Millennium.

---

It is suggested that the Hellsing Organization was founded by Abraham Van Helsing shortly after the events of Bram Stoker's novel as a response to the threat posed by vampires after his encounter with Dracula. The purpose of the Hellsing Organization is to end all earthly activity of non-human creatures. It is traditionally headed by Abraham's descendants, as they are the only ones who can control Alucard, "the fruit of the Hellsing family's labors," whom they performed many experiments upon, building him into the ultimate undead for use in battle against other undead. In Hellsing: The Dawn, which is set in 1944, Arthur Hellsing, then the director of the organization, sent Alucard and a 14-year-old Walter C. Dornez to halt the attempts by Millennium to create an artificial vampire force that could help the Nazis win World War II. They succeeded in eradicating a majority of the soldiers, although they failed to kill the key members of Millennium. After WWII, it was decided that Alucard was too powerful, and potentially dangerous to be used as a weapon, and as thus was sealed away in the basement of the Hellsing mansion. Upon Arthur's death, his daughter,Integra Fairbrook Wingates Hellsing, became the director of the organization, not before her uncle Richard Hellsing attempted to kill her and take the headship of the organization for himself. This inadvertently awakened Alucard, whom quickly overpowers Richard. Then, in a bold move, the 12-year-old Integra fires the bullet that ends Richard's life. By doing so, she is left at the helm of Hellsing, and the true master of Alucard.

## Millennium

Millennium (ミレニアム Mireniamu?) was a Nazi paramilitary organization from the Hellsing manga series by Kouta Hirano. They serve as the primary antagonists in the series. Its name is a reference to the "Thousand Year Reich" which Adolf Hitler sought to establish during World War II. Within the series, the mysterious group pools its resources after the war and with, for unknown reasons, substantial help from the Vatican (which later broke away from it upon seeing the error of their ways), is able to relocate to Brazil to go into hiding. Millennium's researchers discover a way to transform humans into vampires through unknown means (although it is suggested that some kind of surgery is involved), and monitors the implanted computer chips.

Millennium was founded before the end of World War II, by "Hitler's Special Order #666" (an obvious reference to the mark of the beast in the Book of Revelation), as a means of researching and using supernatural phenomena for military purposes. In 1944, their grand project of creating a vampire army was foiled by a 14-year-old Walter C. Dornez and his accomplice, Alucard (who had apparently taken on the form of a young girl). In the current storyline (set in 1999), Walter and Alucard claim to have "killed everyone there" and put an end to their experiments, but exactly what happened during these events remains to be seen. It is apparent that they did not, in fact, kill the Major, the Doctor, the Captain, Lieutenant Rip Van Winkle or indeed any of the top Millennium brass. Furthermore, the current status of their supposed source vampire (an unnamed female referred to only as "She") was unknown until recently. Chapter 94 of Hellsing reveals that 'She' was in fact Mina Harker. As

Alucard was not killed by Van Helsing, Mina did not become fully human and thus, Millennium were able to extract some of her blood which contained Alucard's essence and used this as a base for all their artificial vampires. The events that took place in 1944 are told in Hellsing: The Dawn, an ongoing prequel to Hellsing.

After this event, Millennium began to plan their escape. Some time after the end of the war in Europe, most of the members had left for South America, taking with them a battalion of 1,000 Waffen-SS volunteers and a few members of the Kriegsmarine and the Heer. This was known as the "Letztes Bataillon", translated in English as the "Last Battalion", a secret weapon to be used in a future conflict. They also brought with them a massive amount of valuables taken from victims of the Holocaust, as well as an assortment of advanced weaponry, such as V-1 flying bombs and advanced Zeppelins in which to convey their forces. Millennium soldiers are equipped with World War 2-era German weapons and clothing, including Kar98 bolt-action rifles, MP 40s, StG 44s, stick grenades, Panzerfausts and Panzerschrecks, as well as stahlhelms along with SS-issue greatcoats. Millennium also had possession of Panther tanks, Messerschmitt Me 262 Schwalbe fighter jets and other sorts of heavier equipment that were not used in battle.

Millennium initially stayed hidden in the shadows for over 50 years. Seemingly the organisation had been run by officer's of the German Heer, up until after Alucard defeated Tubalcain Alhambra, when the Major revealed that he did not share their interests in building a Fourth Reich and turning them into vampires, but instead wanted to wage eternal war, and that he had turned every other member of the Millennium to his side. He then proceeded to execute the Heer officers and began preparing the attack on London. Millennium had been observing the Hellsing organization's capabilities by attacking it with ghouls (and devastating it in the process). They were first discovered when Warrant Officer Schrödinger delivered a message to Hellsing Manor. The Major declared war on them, to which, strangely, Alucard gladly accepted, being eager to destroy them again. The invasion of London began after occupying a Royal Navy carrier (which in turn was destroyed by Alucard), arriving at the city at night. Unbeknownst to the civilian population, Millennium also jammed the entire British military's communications, rendering them unable to respond nor even know what was going on. V1 and V2 bombs were shot all over London as hundreds of Nazi troops descended from the Zeppelins, massacring everyone on sight. British police officers attempted to fight back though were quickly wiped out as bullets had no effect on the vampire soldiers. Also, Millennium is not only attacking London, Maxwell and the round table mention Millennium soldiers attacking Washington D.C.

Sir Integra Hellsing was also pursued by a platoon of Millennium troops, though the chase was a failure when Father Alexander and a force of armed Iscariot paladins arrived in the nick of time, wiping out the vampire soldiers but lost half of their own men in the process.

The organization then attacked Hellsing manor under the command of Zorin Blitz, though the attack was initially a disaster, Seras Victoria having shot down their Zeppelin with the Harkonnen II. Despite this, the survivors, behind halved in number and having lost all their heavy equipment, continued to attack, only to fall into a minefield set up by Captain Pip's Wild Geese troops. Ultimately, the Millennium forces were able to bypass the minefield and destroy the Wild Geese almost entirely, but were wiped out by Seras Victoria who also managed to kill Zorin Blitz in a brutal duel.

While in London, Millennium found itself facing another enemy; the Iscariot Organization led by newly-appointed Archbishop Enrico Maxwell, which arrived with a far larger army backed up with gunships. Both forces engaged in a fierce clash until the arrival of Alucard. By then, Millennium's manpower was largely depleted, numbering only 572 troops not to mention the Iscariot gunships inflicted severe damage on their blimps with huge amounts of missile barrages, including the flagship. Much of the troops at the ground were then wiped out by Alucard's undead army along with the Iscariot knights. Upon when Seras entered the halls of the Millennium flagship, the group's troops remained of only the crew flying the flagship, engineers and Feldgendarmerie (military police). Despite attempts to hold her off, they are are all wiped out down to the last man.

Millennium has no clear goal, as described by the Major. According to him, their only purpose is to wage war. The Major often tells his troops that their operation is executed for their vengeance of their defeat 54 years ago - both against England and the Hellsing Organization - when in fact, his goals are much smaller.

He states that by pouring in so many vampiric soldiers, by slaughtering the Wild Geese and the people of London, and by drawing in the massed Vatican forces, he planned to sacrifice them all to kill one being - Alucard. Walter C. Dornez is revealed to have sided with Millennium ever since 1944, and has now become a vampire, and although he was formidable, his body was unstable and proved to be no match for Alucard. Seras Victoria and The Captain fought and with the aid of Pip Bernadotte, she was able to kill the Captain. Integra finds the Major in his room and explains that Alucard was about to be erased. Alucard, after absorbing so many souls of people who died at London, Schrodinger commits suicide and his blood is absorbed by Alucard, and causes him to be poisoned by his blood (Since Alucard can no longer realize himself). After that, Seras comes and mutilates the Major's body by using a 88mm cannon. Integra later sees the Major's cyborg body and states that he is a monster. Soon, the Major and Integra engage in a gunfight, Integra gets her eye shot out but kills the Major with a shot to the head.

After getting shot by Heinkel Wolfe, Walter goes to the Doc, having his arm and leg severed, resulting in him to pull down a the wall revealing Mina Harker's remains. Walter realizes that Millennium's research was based on Mina Harker and they used her remains to create artificial vampires. Walter states that everything was just an imitation of Alucard. With that, Walter killed The Doctor by dropping large chunks of debris on him and effectively completing his mission from 50 years ago by ending the creation of artificial vampires.

After 30 years, Alucard returns by killing all his souls inside him except for one and that he could be everywhere and nowhere, therefore gaining Schrodinger's abilities. Millennium at the end proved to be a fool's dream as no survivors were shown and instead created a far superior Alucard, strengthening Seras's and Integra's resolve and faith in humanity.

Everyone gasped in horror.

Lincoln: That is sick!

Me: It was. Totally Anti-God. But we don't have to worry about them. HELLSING killed the Millennium ages ago.

Nico: Good riddance.

Vince: I believe you partner.

Carol: They got what was coming to them.

Me: Yeah.

Seras: You all have done so much and we heard that you're going after Thanos.

Me: We are Seras. That's gonna be one helluva fight.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and it found a supernatural disturbance over at the hospital. It was the work of Vampires.

Me: There's a supernatural disturbance over at the hospital. Vampires are at work.

Buffy: Looks like we're going after a lot of them.

Me: Then we better get the right tools.

We went to the Vampire Hunter room. We got Garlic Bulbs, Liquid Garlic Squirt Guns, Silver Stakes, Guns with Silver Bullets, Holy Water, Crucifixes, EDTA Auto Injectors, Ultraviolet Flashlights and Blade's Ultraviolet Flashbang Grenades.

Me: We have everything we need.

Lana: What's in these tubes?

Me: It's EDTA.

Lola: What's EDTA?

Lisa: It stands for Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid. It's an anti-coagulant used to treat blood clots.

Me: That's right. Blade used these on some vampires and it causes them to explode.

Nico: That's a clever and gross method.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Buffy: Didn't know that was possible.

William: Alucard, I hope you don't mind fighting alongside other humans.

Alucard: I don't mind at all William.

Buffy: This is gonna be good.

Me: Yep. We got some fucking suckheads to kill. No offense to Lucy, Alucard and Seras.

Alucard: None taken.

Lucy Loud: This is gonna be good.

We went to the hospital at night. It was quiet. Too quiet. It was deserted. No one running around.

Me: This place should be running with sick people and doctors.

Lincoln: Something is not right here.

Laney: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Lola: Where is everyone?

Me: No idea. I don't sense anything.

We went in and stayed on the alert.

Me: Stay close guys.

Then we heard the sounds of crying.

Me: Someone's crying.

Nico: It's coming from in there.

It was coming from the janitors closet.

Lincoln: Is it a vampire?

Me: One way to find out.

We went to the closet and I counted down from three and we opened the door and we had our guns pointed at a girl and she saw us and screamed. She didn't have fangs and that showed that she was human.

Me: Whoa! Sorry. Are you all right?

Amanda: Yeah I think so. Whoa! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm! My name is Amanda and I'm a nurse here.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Amanda. Why were you hiding in the Janitor's closet?

Amanda: This whole hospital is overrun with Vampires.

Laney: Whoa!

Nico: Real vampires or people that have been turned into Vampires.

Amanda: Both.

Me: These people are all dead. We got to keep them contained. or the whole city will be Vampireville.

Nico: Yeah.

I sensed something coming and I saw that it was a VAMPIRE!

BANG!

I fired a silver bullet right into its heart and it was dead. It disintegrated into ash.

Me: Go to Hell you fucking suckhead!

Nico: Nice shot J.D.!

Me: Thanks man. They know we're here now. We better watch ourselves.

Seras: We have to stay alert.

Me: Amanda, would you like to help us?

Amanda: I would be honored.

Me: Great.

Amanda was armed with a rifle, stakes, and Ultraviolet Grenades and she had Garlic Bulbs around her neck. We walked through the Mall and we saw a vampire coming.

Buffy: I got this!

Buffy took a stake and stabbed him in the heart. He disintegrated into dust.

Laney: Wow!

Maria: Nice one Buffy!

Buffy: Thanks.

A female vampire jumped from behind her and Seras shot her dead.

Me: Nice shot!

Seras: Thanks.

?: Soon you'll all be dead.

We turned and we saw DEACON FROST!

---

Frost's goal is to bring glory and dominance to the vampire race by reviving the vampiric blood god known La Magra, using Blade's blood in a special ritual. Frost believes that the world belongs to the Hominus Nocturna and not the humans, as he sees the human race as nothing but food. He leads and represents a renegade faction of fellow vampires who believe the vampires deserve to rule the world, and Frost constantly searches for Blade in an attempt to take his blood and use it to revive the god. The vampire Shadow Council, including Dragonetti, disagree with Frost's ideology but Frost ends up killing Dragonetti by exposing him to the morning sun.

Eventually, Frost succeeds in capturing Blade and adopts tremendous powers from the vampire god, but Blade manages to break free from his captors and fights Blade in the middle of the temple. After an intense sword fight, Blade dismembers Frost but his newfound powers allow his body to reattach itself as well as to regenerate any lost limbs. Despite this, Blade manages to kill Frost by injecting him with several vials of EDTA, a liquid that reacts explosively with vampire blood. Frost roars in agony as his entire body swells up and explodes, spraying blood across the temple floor.

---

Me: Deacon Frost!

Laney: I remember him!

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Me: What in the fucking hell are you doing here!?

Frost: I've come here to kill you fuckers.

Me: What the fuck is wrong with you Frost? What do you got against all humans?

Frost: I'll tell you what I got against them! We're the top of the fucking food chain. The Blood God is coming and after tonight you people are fucking history.

Me: You're the who's history you fuckwipe. After you're dead, I'm going to wipe the floor with your fucking ass.

Frost: We'll see. He's a hurricane. An act of God. Anyone caught in his path will instantly be turned. Everyone you've ever known, everyone you've ever fucking loved. It won't even matter who's pureblood and who's not.

Me: Like hell he will.

Frost: How are you gonna cure the whole fucking world?

Me: It won't matter. If the whole world got turned into vampires, I would kill this entire planet, along with all of you fucking shitsuckers.

I teleported and stabbed him with an auto injector full of EDTA and it was injected into him.

Me: Some motherfuckers are always trying to ice skate uphill.

Then he swelled up and then he exploded into a massive pile of blood and guts and he was disintegrated.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there. Fucking son of a bitch.

Laney: Good riddance. There must've been a Deacon Frost here that we haven't noticed.

Me: Well we killed him now. But that was too easy. Deacon Frost gave Blade one helluva challenge.

?: Hey! They killed Frost! FUCK THEM UP!

Many vampires came.

Me: Quinn! We're the ones who will fuck YOU up!

I activated an Ultraviolet Flashbang grenade.

Me: You obviously do not know who you are FUCKING WITH!

A massive flash of ultraviolet sunlight incinerated all of the Vampires away in an instant!

Lincoln: They're all toast!

Lola: Deep fried!

Amanda: That was awesome!

Buffy: That was clever!

Me: Lets get them!

We found a bunch of vampires and killed all of them and destroyed them. Sending them to hell and freeing some of them.

Alucard: (hole in his chest heals up) Sorry, dirtbag. But you can't kill someone who's immortal.

Me: I'm immortal and invincible.

We blew them apart and killed them.

Then we saw a girl. It was Margot.

Amanda: Margot!

Margot: I'm not who you think.

Margot then changed and she was really a VAMPIRE! It was COUNT MARGOT! He had an ugly green face and terrifying blood red eyes and ugly fangs. He laughed malevolently.

---

The Vampire, is an ancient and pure evil monster who is sadistic, psychotic, ruthless and manipulative and he cannot be reasoned with. He has incredible super strength, and he has the ability to shapeshift and use transformation powers.

Just before the beginning of the events of the episode, The Vampire had his coffin placed inside a large wooden crate and had itmailed to the receiving department at United Hospital. Possibly arranged by a loyal minion of his or possibly by himself in a very weakened state.

That night, the crate was mailed to the hospital under the false pretense that it contained a large water pump inside of it. The order to receive the crate was signed by Felix. Felix was a teenage janitor who worked for United Hospital who was a little clumsy and a slight bit disobedient. Little did Felix know that the crate contained the coffin and The Vampire busted out of it in no time.

First Margot sought out blood to regain his strength. He found the storage room where the blood packets were and drank all of them in no time. Then he transformed into a beautiful red haired teenage girl and signed up as a new nighttime employee. Nobody ever suspected someone so young,

so pretty and so innocent of being an evil ancient vampire. Therefore she used this to her advantage. Nobody suspected who she really was, and with Nurse Laurette and Amanda's help she got to know all the other patients and staff members around the hospital.

First she lured Felix, who was checking the basement to find the so called missing "water pump". The Vampire transformed into a beautiful girl with short blonde hair. Then she lured him to go over to see her, when his guard was down. Then he changed back to his real self and bit him making him the first victim and minion. He placed his body in the morgue, either to keep him hidden or wait for him to transform completely and have him prey on his own victims later on.

Soon, afterwards he transformed into a pretty young blonde girl and called out to Nurse Laurette. Nurse Laurette chased her into another room thinking she was playing hide n seek. Then he transformed into his real self and bit her and made her another minion. When Nurse Laurette came back out of it and when head Nurse Hantin seemed out of it (he got her too) Amanda and her friend a patient named Colin suspected something horrible was going on when they found the blood packets all drained and especially when they found Felix in the morgue.

Although Felix was able to fight off his new vampire urges. However gradually it was getting much harder. He explained what was going on and that the vampire needed his coffin burnt to be destroyed. However The Vampire now had the hospital in lock down. Amanda and Colin, were trapped like flies in a spider's web. There were his minions at every entrance, even Jack Palmer and Head Nurse Hantin became victims and minions.

Eventually Amanda, Colin and Felix were preparing to burn the coffin, when suddenly the encountered Margot. They were very surprised to see her and they tried to warn her to run and hide because a vampire was on the lose.

When realizing she wasn't scared and laughing, Amanda fearfully asked who she was, she said that some vampires need to feed every fifty years, and no place is better than a hospital, because it's just like a candy store. Margot just laughed and apologized to Felix for not relying on him to have transformed so soon, and her work at the hospital was nearly done. When asked what she meant by that, she transformed into her true form terrifying them and closed in to try and finish off Felix.

A little later Amanda, decide, to run around and lure him away and keep distracted. Meanwhile Colin and Felix tried to burn and destroy his coffin, because a vampire can't live without a coffin. Amanda carefully avoided contact with all the other people the vampire had already victimized. Then she was chased all the way to the top of the roof. The Vampire grabbed her, and held her in the air. He considered dropping her splat onto the pavement below and licking up her bloody mess.

Then at last moment he changed his mind, and decides to do it the old-fashioned way. Just as he is about to bite her, Colin and Felix pushed his coffin into the furnace incinerator. He literally went up and engulfed in flames, let Amanda go and fell off the roof. Then he went crashing down to pavement below burning to death.

Instantly all of his victimized minions were all changed back. None of them had any memory of what had happened. Except for Felix because he was the first one and only one who nearly became a vampire. Then everyone was safe and sound again.

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Laney: That is an ugly vampire.

Buffy: (sees the Vampire) I've seen a lot of vampires but this one is extremely ugly!

Me: You are the ugliest of all vampires.

Count Margot: Yes but you killed all my minions.

Me: We didn't kill all your minions. We tied all the people you marked. We killed all the vampires you hired. Now you are next! You will never torment the sick again!

Troy: This time, my team will use our Basic Megaforce Powers.

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Basic Megaforce Rangers.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Count Margot and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico leg swept him and kicked him in the back and punched him in the stomach and fired a blast of fire and burned him all over. Buffy punched him in the face and fired a blast of light and it burned his eyes and Laney fired a bunch of barbs and they poisoned him and she kicked him in the chest and punched him in the mouth and knocked out his fangs. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and burned him. The Megaforce Rangers blasted and slashed them all over and burned him. The Samurai Power Rangers slashed him all over. Amanda blasted him with silver bullets and Alucard and Seras blasted him all over.

Me: Lets show this monster some teamwork!

Jayden Shiba: Right!

Jayden Shiba had fire around the blade of his Spin Katana and Troy Burrows had has Dragon Sword!

Jayden Shiba and Troy Burrows: FIRESTORM DRAGON SWORD

SLASH!

They slashed Count Margot all over and burned him bad.

Kevin had water around his Spin Katana and Noah Carver had his Shark Bowgun.

Kevin (Samurai) and Noah Carver: WATERSLASH ARROW STRIKE!

Kevin fired a bunch of blades of watter and Noah Carver fired a bunch of blue arrows and they hit Count Margot and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Mike had Leaves spiraling around his sword and Jake Holling had his Snake Axe ready.

Mike (Samurai) and Jake Holling: LEAF SNAKE BLADE SLASH!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly leaf snake and it hit Count Margot and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Emily fired a bunch of rocks from her Spin Katana and Gia Moran fired a blade of yellow energy from her Tiger Claw.

Emily (Samurai) and Gia Moran: EARTH BLADE SLASHSTORM!

The blasts hit Count Margot and exploded with devastating force.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM!

Mia Watanabe fired a powerful blast of wind from her sword and Emma Goodall fired a powerful blast of energy from her Phoenix Shot.

Mia Watanabe and Emma Goodall: WIND PHOENIX DEATH BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly phoenix of wind and it slammed into Count Margot and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Antonio Garcia fired powerful blades of light from his Barracuda Sword and Robo Knight fired his Vulcan Cannon blaster.

Antonio Garcia and Robo Knight: LIGHTBLADE ENERGY SHRED!

The blasts and blades hit him and tore him apart.

Me: Time for this monster to feel our power!

Cliffjumper: Right boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his speed and weapons and Glass Gas 100-fold.

Mimi: Lets do it Palmon! DIGITAL WORLD CYBER KEY POWER!

The Digital World Cyber Planet Key went into Mimi's Digivice and enhanced Palmon's powers 100-fold.

Palmon and Cliffjumper: POISON IVY SPEEDLASH!

Palmon extended her vines and immobilized Count Margot and Cliffjumper punched him all over with incredible speed and Palmon lashed him all over.

Ultra Humanite: You will never terrorize the human world again! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his psychic powers 100-fold.

Kickback: Yeah what he said! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his sub-machine gun 100-fold.

Ultra Humanite and Kickback: PSYCHIC MACHINE GUN BURST!

Ultra Humanite fired a powerful Psychic blast and Kickback fired a powerful machine gun blast and they hit Count Margot and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Now lets send this monster back to hell where he belongs!

Amanda: With pleasure!

Lucy Loud: Lets do it! NIZOGAMOURNE BLACK FIRE SLASH!

Lucy Loud ignited her sword with black fire and slashed Margot all over and burned him.

Buffy: You don't deserve to be with us humans! SILVER STAKE SKEWER!

Buffy stabbed him in the heart with a stake.

Alucard: I agree with you Buffy. SILVER BULLET FIRESTORM!

Alucard fired many silver bullets from his guns and they lit on fire with silver flames and they pierced him and burned him from the inside.

Brittney Knudson: You will feel the fire of darkness. DARKFIRE DRAGON STRIKE!

Brittney fired a powerful dragon of dark fire and it slammed into Count Margot and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Amanda: This is for using me! ULTRAVIOLET LIGHT BLAST BURST!

Amanda fired a powerful blast of ultraviolet light and it hit Count Margot and he was incinerated in an instant!

Me: Go back to hell and stay there!

All of the people Margot turned into his minions were back to normal. Amanda came up to me and she looked at me and broke down crying and she hugged me and was crying hard into my chest.

Me: It's all right Amanda. It'a all right. It's over.

Buffy: (To the viewers) This was a harrowing adventure but we beat a lot of vampires and killed them all.

Amanda was still crying.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete and a scary vampire bites the dust.

The Tale of The Night Shift was the scariest episode I remember seeing from Are You Afraid of The Dark? and it was frightening. I had bad nightmares about it years ago. It was scary! NicoChan11 and vinjedi1995 gave me the ideas for this one. The final smash was supposed to be for Adder Carbalo, but he was in The Tale of Vampire Town so I changed it to Amanda. Thanks for the ideas guys. The next Are You Afraid of The Dark? villain is Nosferatu from The Tale of the Midnight Madness and that one is gonna be freaky! Let me know what you all think. Next up is a flashback chapter for the Loud House Episode Tails of Woe and that is gonna be a creepy one.

See you all tomorrow.

# Tails of Woe

NOTE: The flashback in this chapter takes place between the events of A Duckberg Reunion and A Sociopathic Imaginary Friend.

---

At the Jupiter Prison, it was time for another Rant Fest against the most hated evil babysitter in the world: ICKY VICKY.

Lincoln: YOU ARE THE MOST UGLY FUCKED UP BITCH EVER! I HATE YOU VICKY!

Marinette: So these are your rant fests?

Nico: Yep. They are so much fun. We rant at Icky Vicky and she is the most hated of all.

Adrien: Wow. But why is Vicky hated?

Me: Oh that's right, you guys don't know about this. Icky Vicky as she's called is a ruthless evil babysitter and she gets a sick thrill out of torturing and killing kids. She's a remorseless, psychotic, evil, cruel, arrogant and greedy psychopathic bitch.

I revealed her history.

---

Vicky is the secondary antagonists of The Fairly OddParents. She is one of Timmy Turner's most personal enemies and his remorseless, arrogant and cruel babysitter.

Background

As revealed in Abra-Catastrophe!, Vicky first started babysitting Timmy Turner when he was eight and she was fourteen. Timmy had found a flier advertising Vicky's babysitting service, and panicked and called this number when his parents tricked him into thinking he was being left alone. When Vicky arrived, she convinced Timmy's parents that they could use a babysitter so they would have time for each other to go out and do adult things. From that point on, Vicky tormented Timmy whenever she babysat him, and his parents would continue to spend time away leaving him under Vicky's cruel care. Timmy became so miserable that he needed fairy godparents. With them, he was able to use magic to get even with Vicky. Even with his fairies, Timmy is still challenged by Vicky over the course of the show. She has also worked other non-babysitting jobs, usually if they involve hurting others or holding sharp objects. In most of her early appearances, the simple act of saying her name would cause thunder and lightning to flash in the sky.

## Early life

Vicky appears to have started babysitting at age fourteen or possibly earlier. When she first met Timmy when he was eight, she was just as mean as she is now. It is never explained why Vicky is the way that she is, although several conflicting plots have been put forth. In the episode Snow Bound, she reveals that she had a rough childhood. In Tiny Timmy, it is said that her niceness never showed up to work inside her brain. In Vicky Loses Her Icky, the cause of her evilness is attributed to an evil bug that crawled up her butt (although it is equally likely that the bug was a pure concentration of her evil personality). In the episode The Switch Glitch, after Timmy wished for Vicky to turn into a five-year-old, she was actually nice but turned bad when she wanted revenge on Timmy for being a mean babysitter. It has also been suggested in fanon that her sister Tootie being born was the cause of her disliking younger kids, and although this has never been explicitly stated, in the episode The Masked Magician, Vicky lists Tootie first as she went through various enemies she had made in her life, as well as her own parents. Hanging in her house is a picture of an infant-aged Vicky that is shown with the same evil scowl she has in her later life, so it's possible she was born this way.

## Future

After Timmy Turner successfully defeated Vicky in the past and changed the bad future into a good one, twenty years passed by and Timmy is revealed to have two children, a son, and a daughter. The children bear a resemblance to Vicky's little sister Tootie among other characters, meaning that these children would be Vicky's nephew and niece if Tootie married Timmy. Some fans even believe that Vicky herself could have been the mother, and even if so, it's possible that her children could have inherited genes from their grandmother. The two children are babysat by a robot that looks and acts like Vicky, so it is likely that Timmy has some connection with her in the future, or has at the very least reconciled with her. It is also possible, even implied in some of Adult Timmy's dialogue, that because he forgot about his fairies in his later life, Timmy eventually assumed that it was his parents, and by extension Vicky, who helped shape him into becoming a responsible adult instead of his fairies. Therefore he believes that hiring a babysitter that resembles Vicky will help shape his own children into responsible adults too. Vicky's exact connection with the robot is unknown, but if she makes and designs these robots, she is likely very rich and successful like she always wanted to be.

## Alternate Reality

In the episode "Vicky Gets Fired", Timmy's parents attend a cinema and leave Timmy alone with Vicky, but this time, Timmy, determined to prove Vicky is evil, shows his parents a video in which she tapes over their extremely important videotape, causing her to be fired. Vicky then attempts to seek a new line of employment, although she only succeeds in torturing others, resulting in her getting fired by all her bosses, both literally and figuratively. Eventually, she goes to the mayor and reveals to Chompy the Goat that the mayor indulges himself in eating goat meat, causing the goat to chase him out of his office. Vicky then names herself the new mayor and takes over Dimmsdale, rename it "Vickyland" and attacks it with her newly established ape army. Timmy, who is enjoying the time of his life with his god-family, soon discovers that getting Vicky out of his life causes her to ruin everyone else's. Wanda proposes that they take fire-breathing battle-rhinos and a lion-cloth warrior to Vicky to depose her; however, they lose badly, and Timmy tries wishing that Vicky wasn't the mayor. Unfortunately, Vicky, not being mayor, becomes president of the U.S.A. instead and attacks the country with another armored ape army. Timmy tries unwishing that Vicky dominated reality again, only for Vicky to become the "Dark Empress of Everything that Breathes", and began attacking Earth with her Star-Destroyer-like warship. To save the Earth, Timmy reluctantly wishes that Vicky was his babysitter again in order to maintain peace.

## Leadership

Vicky was formerly a member of B.R.A.T. (Babysitters Raging Against Twerps) until she was rescued by Timmy Turner and felt grateful. Vicky tried to make a new life being Timmy's friend but he rejected her favors and Vicky returned to her organization more abusive than ever, so much so that their companions named her their new leader. On another occasion, she joined and subsequently lead L.O.S.E.R.S. (composed of Crocker, Dark Laser and Foop) and advised them on how to destroy Timmy once and for all, but, after Timmy wished that these four enemies wanted to be him, all members (including her) ended up destroying each other. Vicky subsequently left the team after their initial failure and ends up being replaced by Timmy's dad (who thought he was joining a sewing club).

## Plots

In the 2003 video game "Breakin' Da Rules", Vicky served as the main villain. After picking up Cosmo and Wanda's copy of Da Rules, Vicky received their wishing power and spent the game accidentally wishing Timmy into strange situations such as turning him into a dog or sending him into the past.

The 2004 movie Channel Chasers also featured Vicky as the main antagonist. After taking the Magic Remote away from Timmy and sabotaging the Turner house to frame Timmy for its destruction, Vicky discovered its power and planned on using it to get to the biographical channel and make herself a dictator. The film includes a look into the future where Vicky is victorious and leads an army of masked soldiers. A visit from the future Timmy to his young self assures Vicky's defeat in this plan and she ends up not remembering the events. In the end following her defeat, Timmy's parents fire Vicky for lying to them and being a mean and nasty babysitter to Timmy. This was Vicky's only significant movie role, and she served as the main antagonist for most of the movie.

In the 2009 three-part movie Wishology, Vicky joins forces with Timmy in exchange for twenty dollars. When Timmy "sacrifices" himself to The Darkness, she even shows a moment of remorse for Timmy. However, by the end of the movie, and definitely after Jorgen's memory wipe, she has reverted to her old self.

---

Me: Vicky shows no remorse for her crimes. Not even one single tear. She's pure evil.

Marinette: She's a monster!

Chloe: I hate her!

Me: We all do. Vicky makes all babysitters look like a total joke and we killed all of her evil friends.

Alya: Good riddance.

Man Boy: Nico, you don't know how happy I am to see that you're alive! I was worried sick!

Nico: Relax, Man Boy. Thundercracker and Maria just told you the news as a precaution. But here I am, still alive.

Man Boy: Well, you should know that Icky Vicky was hoping that you would die.

Me: I heard about that.

Marinette: WHAT!?

Marinette walked up to Icky Vicky and punched her in the face a knocked out some of her teeth.

Nico: OOH! Nice shot.

Laney: (Applause) Good show.

Lana: Nice!

Nico: Watch this.

Nico walked up to Icky Vicky.

Nico: Icky Vicky, aren't we forgetting one teensy-weensie but ever so crucial little tiny detail? (FLARES UP HADES FIRE) I WILL LIVE FOREVER!

Me: YEAH!

Man Boy: Nico, Thanos is getting close to unleashing his endgame, isn't he?

Nico: He is. But luckily, you and some of our enemies will help us against him. Personally, I think you'd do well against Cull Obsidian. I know you probably looking forward to being on Earth again. But keep in mind that if we don't stop Thanos, there won't be an Earth to go back to.

Me: Are we gonna have a huge alliance between villains and heroes to take down Thanos?

Nico: A Truce and a temporary ceasefire.

Me: You are amazing Nico.

We later went back to Earth.

---

Over in Texas, we were flying and we found The Black Viper Gang!

---

It is led by Clay Bailey's sister, Jessie Bailey. It is an all-girl gang of motorcyclists with not much known information. They steal Wu from Clay and the monks and at first appear to be ruthless. After the episode, Jesse returned the Shen Gong Wu, all but one. She kept the Wings of Tinabi for her own entertainment.

---

We intercepted them and stopped them just to talk.

Clay Bailey: (Texas Accent) Jessie.

Jessie Bailey: (Texas Accent) Hello big brother.

Black Viper member (to Spicer): You again? We told your Heylin buddies we're not interested in joining them!

Jack Spicer: That's fine. I'm not with them anymore.

Jessie Bailey: (raises eyebrow) Man, Spicer. You've really changed. I remember when you were less braver.

Maria: Jessie Bailey, right? Clay said you caused a lot of trouble for him before.

Jessie Bailey: That's right. And did my bro also tell ya that we made amends?

William: We just wanted to see it for ourselves.

Jessie Bailey: Look, you don't have to say anything. I've had a lot of thinking to do since the last Xiaolin Showdown I participated in. I'll accept any punishments you have.

Nico: We'll let Mr. Bailey decide your punishment. But the reason we came here is to recruit you and your friends into Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And don't worry. We're not with the Heylin forces.

Cleo: (to Jessie Bailey) You can have the Wings of Tinabi back, Jesse. I was just borrowing them.

Jessie Bailey: (smiles) No. You keep em. Those belong to a member of the Black Vipers. And now, that means you.

Cleo: Thanks.

Jessie Bailey: Now, why don't you join us for lunch? I ordered pizza!

We cheered and we went to the Black Vipers Cave and we had an awesome pizza. We had all kinds of awesome pizzas.

Me: Good pizza.

Jessie Bailey: Thank you kindly.

Laney: Mmm. Just as good as Lola's pizza she made.

Lola: Thank you Laney.

Me: You know, being in a cave like this reminds me of the time we tried to find Stella's Music Box.

Stella (Loud House): I remember that. That was awesome.

---

[On the school bus, Me, Nico, Lincoln, Lincoln, Karla, Stella, and Rusty are riding along, Rusty is snoozing. When the bus stops, Rusty gets thrown against the seat in front of him and wakes up, the rest of the gang boards.]

Stella: "Hey guys, ready for Friday Share?

Clyde: "Heck yes! I brought my dream journal to read excerpts from."

Me: I brought this.

I pulled out an amazing red diamond.

Me: The Sonic Diamond of High Note C.

Girl Jordan: Wow! That is beautiful!

Mollie: That diamond is amazing.

Me: Thanks. I found it in a river. Watch this.

I pinged the diamond and it released a very high pitch sonic note and it shattered all of the windows in the bus.

SMASH!

Nico: Wow! That was powerful!

Lincoln: No kidding!

Clyde: My glasses!

Me: Sorry guys! Sorry Clyde.

I snapped my fingers and fixed everything.

Me: This diamond has a sonic sound that is so powerful that it can reduce mountains to rubble in seconds.

Clyde: Whoa! That is a powerful diamond!

Lana: I'll say.

Liam: "And I brought my prize piglet."

[Liam shows them the piglet, they are awed by it. Zach comes up.]

Me: Aww hey little guy.

I pet her.

Zach: "Yah, I blanked on the assignment 'til like two minutes ago, and grabbed a random take-out menu by the door, so…"

Rusty: [Takes out a picture of himself.] "I brought this sweet portrait I commissioned on the boardwalk, really captured my rugged essence."

Me: Nice caricature.

[Awkward beat]

Stella (Loud House): "Well, can't lie, I'm pretty excited about my 'Friday Share'." [Takes an egg shaped object out of her backpack, its wind up key starts turning and it plays sweet piano music, the boys are awed by it, the music box opens up revealing a dancing elephant, and the boys love it even more. Stella turns it off.] "My Granny and I found it at the flea market, it was broken and rusted shut, but, she's a total wizard and helped me fix it."

Me: Wow! That is a beautiful Faberge Egg Music Box.

Nico: That is an amazing Russian Music Box.

Stella (Loud House): Thanks guys.

Laney: It's a really lovely music box.

Rusty: [Nudges Zach] "Bet you're really regretting that take-out menu now, huh?

[At school, Zach is sharing his take-out menu.]

Zach: "Feeling bold? Try Giovanni Chang's penne a-la eggroll. Need delivery? it's F, R, E, E, free baby, thank you."

Me: Good food.

Mrs. Johnson: "Hmm, you get a C for preparedness, but an A for improve. So, a B."

Zach: "Score!"

Mrs. Johnson: J.D. what do you have to share with us today?

Me: You'll love this Mrs. Johnson.

I pulled out the Red Diamond.

Me: This is the Red Sonic Diamond of Note High C.

Everyone: OOOHHH!

Cookie: That's a pretty diamond.

Trent: It sure is.

Richie: Where did you find a diamond like that?

Me: I found it at the base of a waterfall in a river. But this diamond is really a musical diamond. But there's a powerful effect it has. Watch.

I pinged the diamond and it shattered the windows and the school rumbled.

I stopped it and the school stopped rumbling. I snapped my fingers and fixed everything.

Me: This diamond has a sonic ping that is so powerful that it can shatter mountains and reduce them to piles of rocks in seconds.

Laney: Wow!

Liberty: That is a powerful diamond. Very potent.

Me: It is.

Nico: No kidding.

Mrs. Johnson: "Great job J.D.! A+. Alright, Miss Stella, what do you have to share with us today?"

[Stella grabs her backpack, and looks for her music box, but gasps when she sees that it's not there.]

Stella (Loud House): "I, can't, find it."

Mrs. Johnson: "Did everyone forget this assignment?"

Stella (Loud House): [Dumps her backpack on the floor.] "No, I had it on the bus, I swear."

Me: It's true. It was there.

Nico: Yeah she had it when we were on the bus.

Lincoln: "She did! She did!"

Liam: "She showed us."

Zach: "I saw it."

Clyde: [Starts pirouetting] "There was this elephant that dances like this."

Mrs. Johnson: "Okay, okay," [chuckles] "I believe you, we'll get to you next Friday."

Stella (Loud House): "But, where did it go?"

Maria: Stella, where did you last put your music box?

Stella (Loud House): I had it in my backpack.

Laney: That's unusual for a beautiful music box like that to vanish like that.

[At Lunch, Stella can't focus on anything other than her music box.]

Rusty: "Stell," [waves his hand in her face.] "hey Stells, trade you my delicious cold fish soup for that lame toasted meatball sub."

Stella: [Not even paying attention.] "Huh? Sure, whatever."

[Stella is about to trade, when Clyde blows a whistle, actually getting Stella's attention.]

Clyde: "As trade commissioner, I have to point out; this is a terrible deal."

Stella: "Thanks Clyde. Sorry, I just can't stop thinking about my music box. What could have happened to it?"

Zach: [Whispers] "Uh, I don't wanna be, that guy, but," [looks around] "maybe the Rat Beast took it."

[The other boys gasp.]

Me: (Gulp) The Rat Beast?

Nico: I don't like the sound of that!

Rusty: "Don't even joke, man."

Stella: [Still being the new kid.] "What are you talking about?"

Nico: I don't like the sound of this.

[Zach looks around and gestures for everyone to follow him, and the boys sink under the table. Stella watches her friends do this, and follows them.]

Zach: "It's a Gotham Royal York Elementary legend; it all began one faithful day in the school science lab," [Flashback to that faithful day.] "an experiment went badly wrong."

[A beaker overheats and bursts all over some rats.]

Rusty: "And a cage full of lab rats mutated into one giant hideous creature."

[A shadow of the rats is shown merging into one huge beast.]

Liam: "With glowin' green eyes, razor sharp fangs, and too many slimy pink tails to count."

[End of flashback]

All Six: "The Rat Beast."

Me: (Shudders) That is scary.

Carmen: I would not want to encounter something like that.

Lincoln: "That's when things started going missing."

Clyde: "And people started hearing strange sounds in the halls."

Zach: "And haven't you noticed the weird smell in the vents, kinda like…"

Stella: [Gasps] "Corn chips?"

Zach: "Yeah-huh, that's the beast."

Double D: A rat monster is possible considering the types of villains we've encountered.

Me: That's true.

Maria: Freaky.

Stella: "Has anyone tried to track it down?"

Liam: "Nuh-uh, it swiped my harmonica, but, it's welcome to keep it. I'm not lookin' to tussle with a mutant."

Me: We've tussled with a lot of mutants.

Nico: And killed a couple of them.

Stella: [Determined] "Well, I'm not giving up my music box, I'm finding the Rat Beast!"

Lincoln: "We'll help." [The other boys act casual.] "Come on, Stella's our friend, we can't let her do this alone."

Me: That's right. Stella is our friend.

Nico: Yeah!

[Everyone agreed.]

Stella: [Touched] "Oh," [hugs Liam and Clyde] "thanks guys. Now let's start gathering some intel."

Laney: Right.

Laney spun around and garnered her detective costume.

Laney: This looks like a job for Detective Laney.

Poromon: Can me, Manaphy, Horsea, and Poliwah help with the search as well?

Nico: Sure.

Leonardo: Let us help too.

Raphael: Yeah we'll turn that mouse into pulp!

Michelangelo: Yeah dudes!

Donatello: Lets do it!

May: I'll help too.

[Cut to a sideways three-panel shot of her taking out a notepad, and clicking a pen.]

Laney: "Tell me everything you know."

Girl Jordan: "The Rat Beast swiped my gold hoops when I took them off for dodgeball."

Me: (Writes it down) Gold Hoop Earrings missing.

Mollie: "Yeah, I heard that thing in the band room. It stole my lucky Canadian penny."

Nico: (Writes it down) A Canadian Penny missing. Those coins aren't worth squat here in America.

Hassan: "One time when Principal Huggins was chewing me out, I saw two of its gnarly tails in the air vent."

Lana: Looks like we got a sighting here.

Stella: [Writes it down in her pad.] "Thanks, Hassan." [The bell rings and Hassan wheels off; To the boys.] "Great, there's recess. Let's go check out our leads."

Me: Affirmative.

[Lincoln and Stella head off in one direction while Clyde and Liam head off the other. Rusty nervously chuckles.]

We regroup.

Zach: [Grabs Rusty's arm and drags him off.] "Come on, let's go."

[The gymnasium. A basketball hits the backboard and bounces off the rim of the net, the girl catches it and keeps playing as Lincoln and Stella walk in.]

Stella: "Girl Jordan had her earrings swiped in here. [She and Lincoln look under one of the benches.] Keep your eyes peeled of any sign of the beast. Claw marks, squeaking…"

[The two sniff around and gasp.]

Lincoln and Stella: "Corn chips!"

Me: (Sniffs) Chili cheese flavor.

[They keep sniffing and it leads them to Coach Pacowski's office.]

Stella: The smell is coming from here."

Me: In Coach Pacowski's office.

[We open the door and find Coach Pacowski dancing to his mixtape. His pants rip and gets startled when he notices the two. He pauses his mixtape as Lincoln and Stella sheepishly smile.]

Coach Pacowski: "This is my free period! I can do what I like."

Lincoln and Stella: "Sorry, Coach P."

Me: Good dancing though.

Coach Pacowski: Thanks J.D.

[They both shut the door. Once Coach Pacowski sees they're gone, he plays his mixtape and resumes dancing. Lincoln and Stella have their backs leaning against the door.]

Lincoln: "Guess that smell wasn't the Rat Beast."

Me: Nope.

[They both cringe.]

[In the band room, Zach looks under a tuba, and Rusty approaches him with an acoustic guitar.]

Rusty: "Check out this sweet axe."

Zach: "You don't even know how to play it."

Nico: Luna does. But she's in High School.

Rusty: "Says who?!" [Suddenly the supply closet door creaks, the boys get scared.] "The Rat Beast!" [They hide behind some timpani drums, Rusty pushes Zach with the guitar.] "You go!"

Zach: "No, you! You're taller!"

[The door slowly begins opening, the boys shake with fear, when suddenly, Norm comes out.]

Norm: "Glad you boys are here, you can help me scrape the gum off the music stands."

[Rusty and Zach aren't very happy about this.]

[In the office, Clyde peeks out from behind the couch, and Liam peeks out from behind a plant, Cheryl is at her desk.]

Cheryl: "Hmm, paperwork done, Principal Huggins is at the barber. Maybe I can slip away for a latte, and some… [She takes out her hair pin and her hair falls to her shoulders.] Cheryl time."

[Cheryl walks out of the office as Clyde and Liam peek out from behind the door. They then approach near Cheryl's desk.]

Clyde: "Okay, Hassan said he saw the Rat Beast's tail in the air vent." [Points to said air vent.]

Liam: [Looks through] "Hmm, uh, nothing but dust bunnies in here."

Clyde: [Notices something under Cheryl's desk.] "Liam, look! Two of its tails."

[They stumble as the ladder gives away and they both fall to the ground. They look at the "tails" and back away. Just then, Cheryl catches them.]

Cheryl: [Gasps] "What are you boys doing? Oh, y'all found my lanyard!" [Picks up her lanyard from under her desk.] "Can't get my administration discount at the Burnt Bean without it."

[Cheryl leaves. Clyde and Liam look at each other, annoyed.]

[In the hall, Liam and Clyde meet up with Lincoln and Stella.]

Stella: "Hey, any luck?"

Liam: "Nah, skunk'd."

Stella: "Us too."

Me: Yep.

Nico: Same.

[Rusty and Zach join them.]

Rusty: "Same here."

Stella: "Crud! Recess is almost over and our leads have turned up nothing." [Checks her watch] "I guess we'd better get to class, we'll get detention if we're caught in the halls after the bell rings." [Sad] "Thanks anyway, guys."

Rusty: [Glad it's over] "Well, we tried," [leans against the wall] "but I guess the search is officially over."

[Suddenly, the sound of the music box is heard in the wall, Rusty falls backward in surprise taking Zach to the ground with him.]

Me: Hey hear that?

Stella: "My music box," [Presses her ear against the wall.] "it's inside the wall."

Clyde: "The Rat Beast must have it with him."

Me: I can hear it!

Laney: Same here!

Liam: "And he's on the move! Come on!"

[Stella, Lincoln, Clyde, and Liam start running, Zach gets up and follows, and Rusty gets up, groaning, and joins in. We all follow the music, when suddenly the bell rings.]

Stella: "Dang it."

Me: Tartar sauce.

Lincoln: "Keep going! It's headed for the basement!"

[The gang heads for the basement.]

Stella: [Sees something and gasps] "Duck!"

[The gang ducks behind a trashcan, and a hairy shadow approaches.]

Zach: "It's the Rat Beast."

Me: It's ugly.

[The shadow comes closer, revealing who the owner really is.]

Clyde: "No, that's just Principal Wiggins- I mean Huggins with a new hair piece."

Me: Lookin snazzy.

[Principal Huggins admires himself in his handheld mirror, he's the only thing between the kids and the basement.]

Stella: "We need to get to the basement."

Lincoln: "Zach, do you have that take-out menu with you?"

Zach: "Yeah, you hungry?"

Rusty: "I could eat."

Lincoln: [Takes the menu] "No, I have a plan." [Rusty is bummed that he's not getting food. Lincoln folds the menu into a plane.] "Here goes."

[Lincoln tosses the plane, and it takes Principal Huggins' wig down the hall, Principal Huggins chases after it, dropping his mirror.]

Me: Nice one buddy.

Stella: "Great throw, Lincoln! Let's go."

[She slides under the chain, Lincoln does the same, Liam crawls, Zach climbs over it, and Clyde crawls backwards under it.]

Rusty: [Looking at the mirror Principal Huggins dropped.] "Is that mirror up for grabs?"

[Not looking, Rusty walks right into the chain and falls down the stairs. Stella opens the basement door and sniffs.]

Stella: "Smell that?" [The boys come up behind her] "The Rat Beast is down there, and so is my music box, let's do this."

[Stella marches down the stairs with the boys behind her.]

Zach: "Honestly, corn chips are ruined for me after this."

[The gang walks through the basement, some more scared than others.]

Rusty: [One of the more scared ones] "Guys, I just remembered I have a, uh, piano lesson."

Zach: "No you don't, those are on Thursdays."

Rusty: [Aggravated] "Maybe it moved, you don't know."

[The gang continues, and Stella sees something.]

Stella: "Look!" [Points around the corner, there's a large shadow on the wall.]

Liam: "The creature!"

Stella: "Let's get it."

Me: Yeah!

[The gang charges around the corner, Rusty is still afraid. They see the figure and start yelling, the figure gets up and is revealed to be Norm the janitor, who is very surprised to see them.]

All: [Stop charging] "Norm?"

Me: Norm the Janitor?

Norm: "Gracious me, ya, what are you kids doing down here?"

[The boys stutter, looking for an excuse.]

Stella: "We're looking for the Rat Beast."

Norm: "The what?"

Zach: "Big mutant rat, vicious fangs."

Me: Glowing green eyes.

Clyde: "Terrorizes the school, smells like corn chips."

Me: Hideously ugly.

Stella: "It's got my music box, we followed the sound of it down here."

Norm: "A mutant rat? In my school? [Determined] Not on Norm's watch. You kids go back upstairs where it's safe, and leave the beast to me."

Rusty: "Well, that's a very kind offer, we'll take you up on that." [Attempts to leave]

Stella: "Sorry Norm, but I can't leave without my music box."

Me: And we blast that rat!

Norm: "Alright, let's split up then;" [takes a flashlight out of his toolbox and gives it to Stella.] "you take the East wing, I'll take the West."

[Norm heads off in that direction, Stella turns on the flashlight and the gang goes in the other direction.]

Clyde: "Should one of us go with Norm? What if the Rat Beast corners him?"

Lincoln: "Norm knows this basement better than anyone, there's no way that monster will get the jump on him."

Norm: [Offscreen, yells] "Aah! Back you beast! Aah!"

[The gang runs to help.]

Clyde: "We're coming, Norm!"

Liam: "Hold on, buddy!"

[Rusty groans and goes after them. They get to the supply closet.]

Norm: [Inside, with a lot of crashing sounds.] "Gah! Take that! And that!"

Stella: [Gives Lincoln the flashlight and grabs the doorknob.] "Norm, are you okay?"

Norm: "Stay back! This thing is vicious."

[Rusty backs away.]

Lincoln: "We have to help him."

Clyde: [in unison] "Uh…"

Zach: [in unison] "I'm not going in there."

Liam: [in unison] "No thank you."

Me: What are you guys, men or mice?

Rusty: "Well, somebody has to be a hero, this is a job for…" [Puffs out his chest and grabs a nearby broom.] "Rusty Spokes!"

[Rusty charges at the supply closet holding the broom like a spear, only for Norm to open the door, unknowingly smashing Rusty into the wall, the other kids are happy Norm is okay. Norm closes the door, Rusty is now dazed.]

Norm: "I got the beast, you don't wanna go in there, it's pretty gruesome."

Stella: "Wow, thank you, Norm."

Zach: "Did it have Stella's music box?"

Norm: "No, I'm sorry." [Stella looks at the ground, sad.] "But don't worry, if it's down here, I'll find it. In the meantime, let's get you kids back upstairs."

[They all head back, when suddenly, there's a noise behind them. They all gasp, and Lincoln shines the flashlight in that direction.]

Stella: "What was that?"

[The shadow of a giant rat with glowing green eyes appears at the end of the hall.]

Rusty: "The Rat Beast!"

Me: It's huge!

Nico: And ugly!

Laney: And scary!

Clyde: [Scared] "I thought Norm already got him."

Stella: [Grabs the broom from Rusty.] "Give me back my music box you monster!"

Me: Give back everyones stuff you freak!

[Stella charges at the beast, her friends alongside cheering her on, Norm gasps and runs ahead of them.]

Norm: [Stopping them] "Wait!"

[Norm looks behind him, and from around the corner, comes a small and rather cute rat, with glowing green eyes and two tails.]

All: [Confused] "Huh?"

Norm: [Picks up the rat.] "I can explain, this little fella is your Rat Beast."

Nico: That little guy!?

May: This is the so called monster? It looks harmless and cute.

Zach: "Then who were you fighting in the closet?"

Norm: "No one, I was just play-acting so you kids would go away. I didn't want you to find out about Cinnamon here, he and I go way back. He used to live in the school science lab," [Flashback to the faithful day, Norm is sweeping the science lab, and hanging out with Cinnamon.] "Aw, he was great company on the late shift." [The two laugh and Norm tosses him a corn chip.] "But one faithful night, we were having such a ball, that I forgot to lock the supply closet." [Cinnamon sees corn chips in the closet full of chemicals.] "And the next day," [The next morning, Norm returns and gasps at the outcome, dropping his coffee mug. End of flashback.] "I don't know what he got into in there, but he came back out like this. A freak of nature!" [Cinnamon gives Norm a dirty look.] "Eh, not to me of course. But I was afraid that scientists would wanna take him away to be studied, so I hid him down here in the basement, with a steady supply of his favorite snack; corn chips." [Gives Cinnamon another one.] "I've been able to keep him a secret for ten whole years."

Me: Wow.

Laney: That's really impressive.

Zach: "Well, not exactly."

Me: So it was all a hoax.

Laney: Well half of it was a hoax anyway.

Me: Yeah part of it was true.

Clyde: "He's been stealing kids' stuff all over school."

Stella: "He took my music box from my backpack."

Norm: [Unhappy] "Cinnamon Bartholomew! Is this true?"

[Cinnamon nods, and jumps down from Norm's shoulder. He moves a stack of boxes, revealing a hole in the wall full of stolen stuff; Liam's harmonica, Mollie's penny, Girl Jordan's hoops, and… ]

Stella: [Happy] "My music box!"

Me: Everybody's stuff.

[She opens it, and Cinnamon dances with the elephant.]

Norm: [Can't believe this] "Oh, I can't believe you buddy, you are going to have to return everything you've taken, and write apology notes." [Sighs, to Stella] "I'm sorry about all the trouble, ah, I just wanted to look out for my friend."

Stella: [Understanding] "I get that," [Looks at her own friends.] Same way these guys looked out for me."

Me: Same here.

Nico: Me too.

Norm: "So, you think you could maybe keep this a secret?"

Me: Sure Norm. We've dealt with mutants many times. Did you watch Total Drama?

Norm: Heck Yeah! You guys were incredible!

Me: We're gonna be on Total Drama again next year and this time, it's in space.

Stella: Awesome!

[The gang looks at each other sure that they can.]

[At lunch the next day, Girl Jordan is happy to have her earrings back.]

Girl Jordan: "Wow, I never thought I'd see these again." [Hugs them, and looks at the gang, Liam is playing his harmonica.] "Did you have to fight the Rat Beast for them?"

[The gang looks at each other, and laughs.]

Stella: "No, we searched the whole school, and I'm pretty sure it was all a hoax."

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: "We did find tons of missing stuff though." [Grabs their box of recovered goods.] "If you see Mollie, tell her we've got her lucky Canadian penny."

Girl Jordan: [Admires the penny] "Ooh, so exotic," [heads off] "I'll let her know, thanks again."

[They all bid her ado, and Clyde blows his whistle.]

Clyde: "Shall we commence the daily lunch swap?"

[Everybody grabs their lunches, and Rusty likes what Stella has.]

Rusty: "Ooh, corn chips, trade you my mustard sandwich."

Stella: "Sorry, Rusty, these are spoken for." [Walks over to the air vent, takes out a chip, and holds it near the grate making chittering sounds, glowing green eyes emerge from the duct.] "Here you go, bud."

[Stella gives her corn chip to Cinnamon, and giggles as he eats it.]

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Me: That was a funny adventure. But at least we found everyone's stuff.

Nico: Yeah. That diamond you found was amazing.

Me: Yeah.

Carly Beth: And to think that we encountered Cinnamon during the time Chuck and Steve were on the run.

Me: Yeah.

Jessie Bailey: (thinks about one of the Goosebumps books she read) Little Lady, I know you're gonna be mad at me for saying this but maybe it's time you forgave Ol' Chuck and Steve.

Carly Beth: Are you fucking kidding me? After all the Hell they've put me through?!

Jessie Bailey: I won't deny that they've tormented you. But I've read some of the Goosebumps books myself, including the Haunted Mask ones. And in the second Haunted Mask book, Steve actually has shown to have a good side. And Chuck probably has a good side too. Plus, you forgave that Cinnamon critter for stealing stuff. And Clay forgave me for how much of a jerk I've been. And you forgave plenty of the other baddies for their past crimes. So, should Chuck and Steve really be any different?

Carly Beth: (sighs) Look, I'll think about it, ok?

Me: Good.

We had our pizza and we knew that we were in for a wild ride later when we kill Thanos. Nico, Vegeta, Girl Jordan and 14 of our friends went into the Hyperbolic Time Chamber for more training.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome episode of the Loud House done.

Tails of Woe was a creepy episode of the Loud house that aired earlier this year and it was awesome! It was funny and creepy. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. I got the idea for the red diamond from an episode of a show that I watched when I was a kid: Rupert. It was awesome! It was from Rupert and the Crystal Kingdom. Thanks for the ideas man. Let me know what you all think. Next for Christmas is a chapter for the movie Rise of The Guardians and that's gonna be awesome helping Jack Frost! We're gonna also hook him up with Elsa.

See you all on Christmas.

# Holiday Guardians VS Fear

MERRY CHRISTMAS 2019 EVERYONE!

---

At the estate, we were waiting outside the Hyperbolic Time Chamber for Nico, Vegeta and some of our friends to come out.

Laney: How much time is there left in there?

Me: Nico and company have three hours left.

Naruto: This is gonna be interesting to see them come out.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lola: I wonder how much stronger they will be.

Me: We'll find out when they come out.

Then we suddenly felt an enormous energy signal.

Me: Whoa! Feel that guys.

Lori: That literally powerful energy.

Laney: They must be done. I can feel Nico and the others energy.

Me: They must've decided that they were done.

They came out and we saw that they were forever changed! Nico was stronger and more powerful and his clothes were torn to shreds and he was now in his Super Saiyan form. Vegeta and everyone that went in with Nico were stronger and more powerful than ever. But their clothes were shredded.

Nico: Hey guys.

Me: Wow! You all look incredible!

Earth: Thanks J.D.

Clyde: It was amazing in there.

Syd: I'll say.

Me: How did the Training go Master Vegeta?

Vegeta: It went really well. Too well.

Girl Jordan: Yeah. We were running run into the ground. But we feel stronger than ever before.

Me: I can tell. Good work guys. Nico, have you found a way to stay as a Super Saiyan permanently?

Nico: I sure did. I don't know how that was possible but somehow I did.

Goku: This is too coincidental. Me and Gohan were like that when we came out of the Time Chamber ready to fight cell.

Me: I remember seeing that when we killed Cell.

Nico: Yeah. That was awesome.

Me: Yep.

Vince, Carol, Piccolo and 15 more of our friends went in next.

At Arkham Asylum in Gotham City, Nico, Ax, Animorphs Rachel and Maria were talking to Chato Santana A.K.A. EL DIABLO!

* * *

Chato Santana, also known as El Diablo, is a Metahuman criminal of Hispanic descent, a member of the Suicide Squad and is the tritagonist antagonist of the movie Suicide Squad. While initially reluctant to use his pyrokinetic powers out of guilt and fear, he ultimately sacrifices his life to defeat Incubus and save the world from the Enchantress.

Chato Santana was born on June 3, 1981, in Los Angeles, California, into a family of Catholic immigrants from Mexico, and spent most of his childhood in the watchful custody of his grandmother. As the pyrokinetic powers he was born with slowly developed in strength with his age, he struggled to hide these abilities and curbed the temptation to use them growing up. But, this eventually led Santana to weaponize them to his advantage and draw him into getting involved in gang activity at age 17, moving up the ranks by stealing cars, dealing drugs and selling handguns. Becoming known as "El Diablo" on the streets, he was suspected, although never charged, with the murder of fifteen men in East Los Angeles. He thus realized that this might spike his dangerous abilities further and adjusted to the life of a family man, marrying a woman named Grace and fathering a son and daughter with her.

## Death of his family and Imprisonment

One evening, however, Grace came to discover her husband's criminal activities by finding a stash of money and a pair of pistols in their closet and confronted him about them. When the married couple argued with her threatening to take their children away to her mother's, El Diablo lost his temper and had a hard time controlling his pyrokinesis. This resulted in him setting their house ablaze, unwillingly killing both Grace and their two children.

Devastated, a remorseful El Diablo handed himself over to police custody voluntarily and was subsequently charged to life incarceration in federal prison. Upon entering, he was jumped by several other inmates in the recreational area during a prison riot, prompting him to freak out and torch the entire area, killing those nearby. Deemed far too dangerous for a federal prison, the fiery homeboy was subsequently transferred to Belle Reve, where he was put inside a container capable of dousing the fire.

## Recruited into the Suicide Squad

At Belle Reve, El Diablo was approached by Amanda Waller and Rick Flag who showed him footage of him killing several inmates. El Diablo denied being the person in the footage saying that person is dead, frustrating Waller. Flag tried to talk to El Diablo but was shut down saying that he isn't going to fight again. Diablo then used his powers to create the word 'bye' to Waller and Flag.

When Midway City was attacked by Incubus, the US government called to assemble Task Force X. El Diablo's cell began to fill up with water and flushed him out where he was apprehended by Hunter Griggs and the guards injected him with a tranquilizer before he could escape.

The Squad was then briefed by Rick Flag on how they are to go about accomplishing their mission. El Diablo then gathered his gear and changed into street clothes and watched with everyone else as Harley Quinn got changed. El Diablo then commented on how they were the ones who were going to die on the mission saying they were being led to their deaths. The rest of the squad started to make jokes about El Diablo; Captain Boomerang asked if his tattoos washed off, Harley asked if he could light a cigarette with his pinkie and Deadshot reminded them that he could torch the whole area. He then reassured the squad that they don't have to worry about him.

## Battle of Midway City

When the squad had geared up, they were informed by Amanda Waller about their mission and what they are to do. If they were successful in their mission they would receive time off their prison sentence but if they fail, they would die. The squad gathered in a helicopter and were about to head off to Midway City when Katana joined them. The Squad crash-landed in Midway City and they made their way to retrieve Waller when Captain Boomerang and Slipknot attempted to escape. After witnessing Slipknot getting his head blown off, Rick Flag threatened the rest of the Squad.

The Squad then proceeded when they came across some of Enchantress' minions who became hostile and began to attack them. While the rest of the squad fought off the creatures, El Diablo stayed out of the way and decided not to fight because he is afraid that he would lose control. After the fight Captain Boomerang approached El Diablo and mocked him about not helping to hold up a lighter and taunting him.

The squad made their way to John F. Ostrander Federal Building where they made their way upstairs where they were ambushed by Enchantress' minions. Once again El Diablo stayed out of the way while everyone fought off the creatures which made Deadshot pull him aside and tried to get him to fight. Becoming angry with Deadshot having a go at him, he used his powers to eliminate all of the remaining enemies which shocked the Squad on how powerful he is.

El Diablo and the rest of the squad waited while Rick Flag and Deadshot went to retrieve Amanda Waller. They were greeted by Waller who threatened to blow their heads off when Captain Boomerang suggested killing her and Flag. When they were on the rooftop, a chopper hijacked by the Joker opened fire on the squad so El Diablo took cover. When Harley Quinn escaped and Deadshot went to shoot her, El Diablo watched believing she had been shot only to reveal to be pretending. The squad watched as the chopper got shot down and blow up thinking Harley had died.

As the squad left the building they saw Harley Quinn still alive to their surprise. After being informed that Flag and Waller are responsible for Enchantress destroying due to a failed mission, the squad decided to go to a bar and have a drink. El Diablo orders water and they listen to Deadshot review the mission and that they are the ones who will be blamed. El Diablo then preached to Deadshot and told the whole squad about how he used to rule the streets and accidentally killed his wife and children.

After hearing El Diablo's story Harley started to have a go at him, telling him to own what he has done and that he can't have a normal life until Deadshot and Boomerang get Harley to back off. Flag then joined them and told them that he is in love with June Moone and that he needs to stop the Enchantress. Flag told the squad that they are free to go but they decide to stay to help him, making sure that everyone will know what they did. The squad all got ready to fight Enchantress and Incubus and made their way through the destroyed train station.

## Final Fight and Sacrifice

As they made their way, Deadshot asked El Diablo if he was going to fight with them which he answered by being worried that he would lose control, which Deadshot said would give them a chance. When they reached the Enchantress, Flag told them to draw out Incubus so they can blow him up when suddenly Enchantress sensed them and told them to come out. She then showed the squad what they want and that she can give it to them. She showed El Diablo with his family alive until he breaks from her reality and owns that he cannot change what he did.

He then pleads to the rest of the squad to reject the realities Enchantresses promises them, telling them that it is not real. An enraged El Diablo then goes to confront the Enchantress, defiantly declaring that she can't control him or the squad. They are then attacked by Incubus who easily overpowers the group. El Diablo then volunteers to get Incubus in the corner so he can be blown up. Stating that he is not going to lose another family to Enchantress, he goes and fights off Incubus to protect the squad with his powers which temporarily affects him until he knocks El Diablo away.

El Diablo gets back up and uses his powers and transforms into a flaming skeleton avatar and manages to overpower Incubus and get him into the corner. He then thrusts his superheated arm right through Incubus' extremely durable chest, weakening him until his arm got stuck in Incubus' chest due to his healing factor and Incubus chokes him and reverts him into his original human form. Flag tells him to get away from the bomb, but knowing that he can't, he tells Flag to blow the bomb killing both Incubus and himself. Chato saved Task Force X and the world from Incubus' and Enchantress' decimating power.

---

El Diablo: (Spanish Accent) So you came here to talk?

Nico: That's right.

Ax (Animorphs): El Diablo, I presume?

El Diablo: Lemme guess, you want to join your little club. I'll pass. I'm done with that life.

Nico: Let's not jump to conclusions here, Chato. I know you got the whole criminal underworld to fear you when you ruled the streets, but now a greater threat is about to approach the Earth, and only you can help stop him.

El Diablo: I told you I'm done with the killing. That's not what my chica y niños wanted. You should've just killed me along with the Joker and Deadshot.

Nico: Isolating yourself from the world and living the rest of your life in grief is not what they wanted. They wanted you to help others without becoming a criminal again. Besides, Thanos is a threat to everyone in the Universe. If he wins, there will be so many people who will lose their lives. If you join help us, you can help ensure that Thanos will never cause suffering to anymore people. It's what your family would've wanted. (sighs) Just think about it, ok?

With that, Nico and Ax leave, giving El Diablo a lot to think about.

Rachel (Animorphs): You sure it's wise to recruit him Nico? You know how dangerous El Diablo is.

Nico: I know but we need all the help we can get. Thanos is really powerful.

* * *

It was Christmas Day and Nico went to the prison in Paris to pick up Gabriel Agreste. With him was Cybertron Menasor.

Gabriel: Nico.

Nico: Hey Gabriel.

Gabriel: Love the new hair style.

Nico: Oh it's actually part of my transformation as a Super Saiyan. But thank you for noticing.

Gabriel: You're welcome.

Nico opened the door and Gabriel was released for Christmas.

Nico: Adrien will be glad to have you home for Christmas.

Gabriel: Thanks Nico.

Guard: Merry Christmas to you Nico and have a good Christmas, Gabriel.

Nico: Thank you very much.

Gabriel: Thank you.

Guard: Tell Adrien I said Hello.

Gabriel: Will do.

Cybertron Menasor: (to Gabriel) (Irish Accent) See, lad? We told you that you'd be out for Christmas.

Gabriel: You sure did.

They went back home to the estate with Instant Transmission

Back at the estate, we were opening presents for Christmas.

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea: MERRY CHRISTMAS, EVERYBODY!

Me: Thanks guys. Merry Christmas everyone.

Arixam: This is actually the first Christmas I've ever had.

Maria: It sure is sis.

Bluestreak: Us Cybertronians have never experience Christmas before.

Lincoln: First times for everything Bluestreak.

Nico came back with Gabriel and Cybertron Menasor.

Adrien: DAD!

Gabriel: Son!

They hugged.

Adrien: It's great to have you here for Christmas dad.

Gabriel: I know son. I'm happy to be here.

Maria and Bai Tza exchanged their gifts. Maria got an awesome Necklace with an aqua blue Swarovsky Crystal symbol for Eridanus the River. Bai Tza got an awesome bracelet with a beautiful mermaid on it.

Clayface and Sandman exchanged their gifts. Clayface got an awesome book on how to change into weapons and Sandman got a book on how to change into animals. Awesome abilities.

Silver Banshee and Livewire exchanged their gifts. Livewire got a book on lightning magic and Silver Banshee got a book on Sound Magic and an awesome megaphone.

Teresa and Arpeggio exchanged their gifts. Teresa got a book on Wind Magic and Arpeggio got awesome scrolls on Wind Jutsu.

Fuzzy and Cheetah exchanged their gifts. Fuzzy got an awesome recipe book on bbq meats and Cheetah got an awesome science kit and recipe book.

Demolishor and Reflector exchanged their gifts. They got awesome new upgrades. They now have to ability to turn into Cybertron Forms and they have awesome new Cyber Planet Key powers.

Trent Fernandez and Leanbow exchanged gifts. Trent has the ability to sprout dragon wings in Ranger Form and Leanbow can use fire magic from his hands and has an awesome book on Wolf Magic.

Elena and Shocker exchanged their gives and got awesome books on Lightning Magic and powerful Swords of lightning.

Lea and Francis exchanged their gifts and they got awesome books on Fire Magic and awesome powerful Swords of Fire.

Rhino and Venom exchanged their gifts. Rhino got a book on Jungle Magic and Venom got a new book on new moves for Symbiotes.

Poison Ivy and Killer Frost exchanged their gifts. Poison Ivy got a new staff and she also had a book on plant magic and Killer Frost had an awesome Ice Whip and books on Ice Magic.

Jinx and Kitten exchanged their gift. Jinx got new books on awesome new powers for her and Kitten got an awesome new Mini-Mothra to use as her ride and partner. She was as beautiful as Mothra from 2019.

Demona and Riku exchanged their gifts. Demona got an awesome sword of the moon and an awesome Amulet shaped like the Moon and Riku got an awesome Sun Sword and also an awesome amulet shaped like the Sun.

William and Shego exchanged gifts. William got an awesome Elemental Blaster upgrade that can enable him to now fire many more elemental forces and Shego got an awesome book on fire and plasma magic.

Inque and Rubberband Man exchanged their gifts. Inque got an awesome book on how to change into different forms and Rubberband Man got a book on how to change his powers into different forms.

Stewie and Bowser Jr. exchanged their gifts. They got awesome science books and all kinds of ideas for inventions.

Xion and Karai exchanged their gifts. They got each other awesome magic swords.

Turbo Man and Pharaoh Man exchanged their gifts and they got awesome robot enhancements and awesome weapon upgrades.

Ace and Breach exchanged their gifts and they got awesome books on Jutsu and shinobi techniques that can use Space Time Jutsu and more.

Aeleus and Roxas exchanged their gifts and they got awesome books on Earth Magic and Light Magic.

Stone Man and Guts Man exchanged their gifts and they got new robot enhancements and awesome upgrades.

Soundwave and Shockwave exchanged their gifts and they got new upgrades.

Ember and Amorpho exchanged their gifts and Ember got new fire powers and Amorpho got new shapeshifting powers that can enable him to use the powers of other villains and heroes.

We all got all kinds of awesome gifts and more.

Me: Boy we got a massive plethora of gifts huh?

Qin: We sure did.

Timmy: But Christmas this year is just as big as the time when I wished that every day would be Christmas.

Qin: You wished for it to be Christmas every day?

Wanda: He sure did. But he didn't realize the truth until it was too late.

Me: What happened?

Cosmo and Wanda went over what happened.

---

Christmas is Timmy's favorite day of the year, as in addition to the tremendous amount of gifts he receives from Santa Claus, it is also the one day of the year he is guaranteed that his mom and dad will stay home and not have Vicky babysit him. So when the day arrives, he expresses through a song to Cosmo and Wanda that he wishes Christmas were every day. Despite their reluctance, they grant his wish.

At first, Timmy is thrilled to have Christmas every day, but things soon take a sour turn, as he begins to notice when he starts receiving less and less presents as each day passes. And because Christmas now falls on every day, all the schools, stores, and businesses remain closed, and everybody has become so sick of Christmas that the armed forces are working to shoot Santa's sleigh down. Even worse, the mascots for the other holidays (led by the Easter Bunny and consisting of Baby New Year, Cupid, and The April Fool) are furious that their respective holidays can no longer come.

Unfortunately, Timmy cannot reverse his wish, because every Christmas Eve, all the fairies in Fairy World transfer their magic to Santa so that he can make his annual journey, and they do not get it back till Christmas is over; but because it was Christmas everyday, Cosmo and Wanda cannot reverse the wish. The angry holiday mascots, planning to banish Santa to the non-existent date of February 33, kidnap Cosmo and Wanda (in order to use what remains of their magic against Santa's) and take off in the April Fool's bus.

Using a high-speed snowmobile, Timmy makes his way to Greenland, all the while getting help from other kids who celebrate Christmas, soon catching up with the holiday mascots. Disguising himself as another holiday mascot named Birthday Boy, Timmy tricks the mascots into letting him on their bus, then slows them down by puncturing their tires with Cosmo and Wanda's crowns. Up at Santa's workshop, the elves have gone on strike over the never ending Christmas, leaving Santa to come up with designs for rather pathetic looking toys. Timmy makes it to Santa's workshop in time to warn Santa of the oncoming attack (Mrs. Claus giving Timmy a lump of coal for making the wish in the first place), but the mascots soon catch up.

Santa's attempts to fight them off are futile, and his magic is soon sucked out of him and transferred to the Easter Bunny, who prepares to blow Santa to February 33 with an egg-shaped bomb. Timmy at this point arrives to stop this, but Easter Bunny is still willing to throw Timmy to February 33 for creating the mess he made and that he is the only kid that is there. Fortunately, the kids who helped Timmy in his journey show up, along with every other child with Internet access, and they help him make it clear to the holiday mascots that they do love their respective holidays as well, just not as much as Christmas-as Timmy points out, Santa Claus brings people presents and Christmas brings friends and families together. The mascots acknowledge this and realize that their holidays don't really do much compared to Christmas:

The Easter Bunny notes that all he really does is hide eggs that go bad if you don't find them soon enough.

The April Fool notes that all he does is get people to play mean-spirited pranks on each other.

Cupid says that he makes people fall in love with each other, which the kids find gross.

The mascots realize the error of their ways and apologize to Santa for what they did and give him his magic back. While Santa's back to normal, it doesn't change the fact that it's still Christmas. Timmy then rallies all the kids to tell Santa that what they want is for it to be December 26, which they do. Thanks to that, the endless Christmas finally ends, and things return to normal. However, to make amends for the whole mess, Timmy, Cosmo, Wanda, and the other holiday mascots have to deliver the Christmas presents next year while Santa and his wife take a vacation in Hawaii and, to make sure no other kid makes the same wish Timmy made, Jorgen Von Strangle adds a new rule to Da Rules that forbids fairies from granting "Christmas Every Day" wishes.

---

Qin: Wow! I didn't know that the magic you all give Santa fuels him for his trip around the world.

Wanda: That's right.

Starlight: Yep. We have to supply it to him for his annual Journey.

Stellar: And we all made a new rule in the rules.

Stella poofed up the Rules book Qin found it.

Qin: "Under no circumstances is any fairy allowed to grant an "I wish Every Day would be Christmas" wish ever again." Wow! That is a good idea.

Me: Boy that would put the entirety of the world into total gridlock.

Lisa: Indeed it would.

Elsa: Yes it would.

Gabriel: Agreed.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh. Looks like evil never rests even on Christmas.

Then the door opened and in came a wind of snow and then we saw Jack Frost, the Personification of Winter. But it was Jack Frost from Rise of The Guardians in 2012.

---

Jack Frost awakens from a frozen pond with amnesia. Upon realizing no one can see or hear him, he disappears. Three hundred years later, Jack, as the young Spirit of Winter, enjoys delivering snow days to school kids, but resents that they do not believe in him. At the North Pole, the Man in the Moon warns Nicholas St. North that Pitch Black is threatening the children of the world with his nightmares. He calls E. Aster Bunnymund, Sandy, and Tooth, to arms. They are then told that Jack Frost has been chosen to be a new Guardian, and has him brought to the North Pole by Bunnymund. North explains to Jack that every Guardian has a center - something they are the Guardian of, but a call for help from Tooth's fairies ends the conversation.

Visiting Tooth's world, Jack learns that each and every baby tooth contains childhood memories of the children who lost it, Jack's teeth included. However, Pitch raids Tooth's home, kidnapping all of her subordinate tooth fairies except Baby Tooth and stealing all the teeth, thus preventing Tooth from sharing Jack's memories and weakening children's belief in Tooth. In order to thwart Pitch's plan, the group decides to collect children's teeth. During their journey, a quarrel between North and Bunnymund awakens a boy, Jamie. Since he still believes, he can see everybody except for Jack. Pitch's nightmares then attack, provoking Sandy as the Guardian of Dreams. Jack tries to intervene, but Sandy is overwhelmed and killed by Pitch.

As Easter approaches, the dejected Guardians gather in Bunnymund's home. With the unexpected aid of Jamie's little sister, Sophie, they begin the process of painting eggs for Easter. After Jack takes Sophie home, he is lured to Pitch's lair by a voice. Pitch taunts him with his memories and fear of non-belief, distracting him long enough for Pitch to destroy the eggs, causing children to stop believing in Easter and Bunnymund. Losing his trust in the Guardians, a shamed Jack isolates himself in Antarctica, where Pitch tries to convince him to join his side. When Jack refuses, Pitch threatens to kill Baby Tooth unless Jack gives him his staff, the source of his magic. He agrees, but Pitch breaks Jack's staff and throws him down a chasm. Unlocking his memories inside his tooth, he learns that he was a mortal teenager who fell to his death in the frozen pond while saving his younger sister. Inspired, Jack repairs his staff and returns to the lair to rescue the kidnapped baby fairies.

Due to Pitch, every child in the world except Jamie disbelieves, drastically weakening the Guardians. Finding Jamie's belief wavering, Jack makes it snow in his room, renewing Jamie's belief and letting him become the first person to ever believe in and see Jack. Jack and Jamie gather the boy's friends, whose renewed belief bolsters their fight against Pitch. Pitch threatens them, but their dreams prove stronger than his nightmares, resulting in Sandy's resurrection. Defeated and disbelieved in, Pitch tries to retreat, but his nightmares, sensing his own fears, turn on him and trap him in his lair. Afterward, Jamie and his friends bid goodbye to the Guardians as Jack accepts his place as the Guardian of Fun.

---

Jack Frost: Sorry to come in like this.

Me: Wow! You're Jack Frost! The personification of Winter. It's an honor to meet you.

Jack Frost: Same to you J.D. Santa, the Sand Man, the Tooth Fairy, The Easter Bunny and all the holidays talk about you all so much.

Lincoln: Wait a second. I've seen you before. You're the Jack Frost from Rise of The Guardians!

Jack Frost: That's right Lincoln.

Lola: Wow! I love that movie! You were awesome!

Jack Frost: Thanks Lola.

He saw Elsa.

Jack Frost: Hi, there. You must be Elsa. I'm Jack Frost.

Elsa (blushes): Nice to meet you.

Me: I sense a new couple coming. But anyway, what's the problem Jack?

Jack Frost: Pitch Black has returned.

We gasped!

Laney: Pitch Black, the Boogeyman!?

Me: I remember him! He's the ultimate personification of fear.

I went over his history.

---

Pitch Black (full name: Kozmotis Pitchiner) is the main antagonist of DreamWorks' 25th full-length animated feature film Rise of the Guardians. He is the cunning, tyrannical and manipulative Nightmare King who plots to make children forget their beloved Guardians and send the world into "eternal darkness", an era where fear is the only thing that can be felt anywhere by anyone.

Pitch Black was originally a powerful master of terror due to humanity's great fear and terror of the dark in the times before the Guardians. But after the Man in the Moon chose and sent the Guardians to give light and happiness and hope to the children of the world, children lost their misery and fear of the Boogeyman, causing Pitch's power to wane until his existence was so fragile that he could not be seen or heard. This lonely existence, in comparison to the Guardians of Childhood who are loved and believed in all over the world, caused Pitch to harbor a bitter hatred for the Guardians.

Rise of the Guardians

For centuries, Pitch searched for a way to strike against his foes. Eventually, he found a way to transform the Sandman's dreams into nightmares, which are monstrous horses that he controls.

Pitch attacks what gives the Guardians their power: children's belief in them. He kidnaps the Tooth fairy's army of fairies to stop her from collecting teeth, but the other Guardians help her perform her duties. Seeing that more direct action is in order, Pitch battles against the Guardians, and manages to overwhelm the Sandman with black nightmare sand, killing him. Next, he sends nightmares to destroy the Easter Bunny's warren, while he distracts Jack Frost by taunting him with his memories.

When all hope seems lost, Pitch approaches Jack in Antarctica, and offered an alliance due to the fact that they were both outcasts. When Jack refuses, Pitch snaps his magic staff in two and throws him into a crevasse.

Children all around the world ceased to believe in the Guardians, and soon only one boy named Jamie still held on to the hope that the Guardians exist. With so few children believing in them, the Guardians become weak while Pitch gained incredible strength. As Jamie's hope is too irrepressible, Pitch tries to kill the boy, but the Guardians all try to protect him. With encouragement from Jack and the other Guardians, Jamie gets his friends together and prepares to stand up to Pitch. By not giving in to fear, the children gain the power to turn nightmare sand back into dream sand.

The Guardians regain their strength and manage to fight off Pitch and the nightmares. Sandman is also revived. Ultimately, the children no long fear Pitch and hence no longer see or hear him. Pitch attempts to run away, but is confronted by the Guardians. Pitch vows that he cannot be rid of them forever and that there will always be fear, but North reminds him as long as one child believes, that Guardians will be able to fight fear. At the same time, Pitch's nightmares arrived to the scene sensing his own fears, so they attack and drag him down into his lair.

---

Everyone gasped.

Nico: So Pitch Black the Boogeyman has returned.

Qin: But I thought you guys killed the Boogeyman.

Me: We did. But we killed 2 versions of him. One was a monster that the Grim Reaper hated more than anyone.

Grim Reaper: (Jamaican Accent) That's right mon. The Boogey Man was the worst bully in all of the Underworld.

Grim went over Boogey's history.

---

Boogey (also known as Boogey Man) is one of the recurring antagonists in Billy & Mandy & the main antagonist in the television movie, Billy & Mandy's Big Boogey Adventure.

An old arch-enemy of Grim's since junior high school who was the worst school bully, Boogey played pranks on other classmates including Grim and make them look like idiots throughout his school career. Boogey is, in fact, the Boogeyman himself, and can shapeshift in order to scare people. Boogey is Grim's rival in scaring people, but usually fails in doing so. Being constantly frustrated by his inability to scare modern-day children (he blames cartoons, video games and for some reason, the tuba), Boogey visits Grim in the episode Bully Boogie. Mandy suggests a challenge of a scaring contest, which Boogey promptly loses, and is banished to the Pit of Terror/Nightmare Realm. Ironically, it is the same dimension to which he sent Billy, one filled with spiny plants and a creature similar to the plants.

The Boogey Man is prominently featured as the main villain in the television movie, Billy & Mandy's Big Boogey Adventure where he testified against Grim in front of the Underworld Court. After getting his old nemesis fired from his position as reaper, he volunteers to take Grim and his accomplices out for a sail with his pirate crew in order to dispose of the former reaper. Boogey also revealed his plan to claim a very powerful artifact known as Horror's Hand, so as to make children fear him again. In the end, he discovers that he is not scary at all and becomes afraid of everything himself. He has not been seen since, due to his newly developed panphobia. it is unknown if Boogey survived or not.

The Boogey Man later appears in the flashbacks of "Wrath of the Spider Queen." He attempts to cheat in the Grim Reaper election by stuffing the ballot box, but Grim catches him and tries to undo what he's done. Velma then finds Grim with the ballot box, assumes that he is trying to cheat and runs away in tears. Angry at Boogey, Grim grabs the scythe and attacks him in a horrifying display. This prompts everyone else in the school that hadn't already voted to support Grim, meaning that Boogey was inadvertently responsible for him becoming the Grim Reaper.

---

Me: And he tried to go after Horror's Hand again and in the end, we sent his freakish face into the River of Fire for all eternity. We recently faced Oogie Boogie and he often went as the Boogey Man.

---

Oogie Boogie, sometimes shortened to simply Oogie, is the main antagonist of Tim Burton's 1993 animated stop-motion film The Nightmare Before Christmas, as well as its 2005 video game prequel The Nightmare Before Christmas: The Pumpkin King, its 2005 video game sequel The Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge, and a major antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts series. He is the personification of the common child's nightmare of the "Boogie Man", resembling a large burlap sack full of bugs, spiders, and snakes. He is Jack Skellington's archenemy.

The Nightmare Before Christmas: The Pumpkin King

In the video game prequel to the film, Oogie's origins and the birth of his rivalry with Jack were revealed. As it turned out, he once had his own holiday known as Bug Day, that was most likely forgotten by the people of the real world and thus vanished. Unfortunately, Oogie escaped, found Halloween Town, and decided that it would be the new Bug Day. He and his army of insects invaded the town and nearly took it over. Jack found out and he defeated the bugs and Oogie. Oogie survived the battle, learned to fear the Pumpkin King, and was banished to his underground lair.

The Nightmare Before Christmas

Although he is the main antagonist, his role in the film is small. During the time that Oogie was imprisoned in his lair and plotting his revenge, Lock, Shock and Barrel revealed the existence of Santa Claus to him. Later, the trio kidnapped Santa and (against the wishes of Jack Skellington, who held Oogie in great contempt) sent him down to his lair beneath their Treehouse home. After introducing himself, Oogie binds Santa to a giant roulette wheel and prepares to torture him. Later on, Sally attempts to rescue Santa from Oogie, but she ends up being captured herself. Following Jack's failed escapade as Santa Claus, Oogie tried to kill his captives by cooking them in his snake and spider stew but was stopped by Jack.

Jack confronts Oogie, who activated his robot killing machines and trapped him in response, but the latter acrobatically evaded the devices and managed to reach Oogie. Oogie tried to escape on a propeller, but Jack shouted "How dare you treat my friends so shamefully!", indicating that Oogie was too dangerous to be left alive. The pumpkin king then pulled a loose thread on him, which opened him up and caused about 90% of his bugs to fall into his own burning stew. He fearfully screamed "My bugs!", and his voice then changed to insects, faded from existence, and left only squeaks. Albeit most of the insects fell to their deaths in Oogie's stew, one of them, presumably the leader, tried to escape his fellows' fate, but was ultimately crushed to death by Santa with his feet. It is completely unknown if any bug from Oogie's bag survived the ordeal, but if some of them did so, they most likely escaped from Oogie's lair and went to live normal lives as ordinary insects.

## The Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge

In the 2005 video game sequel, Oogie was resurrected by his three henchmen, Lock, Shock, and Barrel, who sewed him back together. He quickly deceived the residents of Halloween Town and tricked the townsfolk into making traps for his archenemy, Jack Skellington. Oogie attempted to become the "Seven Holidays King". He successfully kidnapped the real leaders and tried to murder Santa Claus again, but his plans were foiled by Jack. Oogie desperately put up a fight by turning into a gigantic, junk-filled version of himself named "Mega-Oogie". He was again destroyed by Jack, reducing into nothing, apparently ending Oogie's threat once and for all.

However, he could still be resurrected once more like in the past.

---

Qin: Wow! So we killed two Personifications of Fear.

Lana: And Oogie Boogie had the most delicious bugs ever.

Nick F.: I still hurl my guts out every time I see that.

Lori J.: Me too.

Jack: I can lead you all to Pitch Black.

Me: Okay. Lets get him!

We were following Jack Frost to where Pitch Black was.

---

ANCHORAGE, ALASKA

---

We were over in Anchorage, Alaska!

Me: Anchorage, Alaska. Why is he here?

Nico: Probably to get everyone to fear him.

Me: He could be anywhere.

?: (British Accent) Perhaps I'm right behind you.

We turned and we saw PITCH BLACK and he had Sabrina hostage!

Me: Pitch Black!

Pitch Black: So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here. I see you all have Gabriel with you.

Pitch Black was holding the Butterfly Miraculous in one hand and grasping at Sabrina's wrist with the other.

Pitch Black (to Gabriel): Gabriel, those heroes made the mistake of letting you out. I'm giving you the chance to become Hawk Moth again and rule by my side. All I ask is that you help me destroy the Guardians and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Gabriel: Here's what I think of your offer. (spits at Pitch's face)

Pitch Black: You dare?!

Gabriel: Sorry, but I'm currently happy with my reunited family. My Hawk Moth days are behind me now. So, I'm not going to be joining you in your scheme to ruin Christmas for everyone.

Me: Or poison the entire world with your fear!

Pitch Black: Fine. If you want something done right, do it yourself! What is it you always say? Oh yes. NOOROOS, DARK WINGS RISE!

Pitch Black was enveloped in a vortex of darkness.

Pitch Black: Time to get more faces in here! (summons clones of Bubbler, Princess Fragrance, Lady Wifi, Reflekta, Anti-Bug, Timebreaker, Dark Cupid, Evillustrator, Stoneheart, Gamer, and Vanisher)

Me: It's clones of the Akumatized Villains we faced!

Juleka: Me as Reflekta!

Kim: Me as Dark Cupid!

Alya: Me as Lady Wifi!

Rose: Me as Princess Fragrance!

Nino: Me as the Bubbler!

Chloe: Me as the Anti-Bug!

Alix: Me as Timebreaker!

Nathanial: Me as Evillustrator!

Max: Me as Gamer!

Sabrina: Me as the Vanisher!

Max: Me as Gamer!

Me: And Ivan Bruel as Stoneheart!

Me: But we've faced them all before. And because they are clones, we can kill them without killing the originals.

Nico: I agree.

Me: Lets power up and destroy these monsters!

Marinette: You got it!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey.

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion.

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Rose: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Lana: Mudi! Lets get dirty!

Lana turned into Mudfilth.

Lori: Fawna! Lets Frolic!

Lori turned into Wind Deer!

Lincoln: Eini! Lets Speed Away!

Lincoln turned into Thunder Hare!

Laney: Wooll! Warm up!

Laney turned into Celtic Sheep!

Mylene: Canin! Slobber On!

Mylene turned into Flamewolf!

Nathanial: Strype! Stripes on!

Nathanial turned into White Tiger!

William: Erida! Surf the Stream!

William turned into Surf Master!

Maria: Ursus! Claws Extend!

Maria turned into Bear Claw!

Troy: Here's a Christmas present from the Power Rangers to you, Pitch Black!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Sun Vulcan Rangers from 1982.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at the clones and Pitch Black and we punched them and blasted them and absorbed their negative energy and it made us more powerful. Then we set our sights on Pitch Black.

Maria: (to Gabriel) Out of curiosoty, how did you get Akumatized into the Collector?

Gabriel: It's simple, actually. When I lost the Miraculous spellbook, I knew I had to throw Adrien and Marinette off of their suspiciouns regarding my Hawk Moth identity. So I detransformed after releasing an Akuma and allowed myself to be Akumatized.

William: That's actually very clever.

Me: It sure is.

Permafrost: Mom, I hope you were watching this fight from heaven.

Ben: Lets see how you deal with this!

Ben turned into Astrodactyl.

Ben: ASTRODACTYL!

Me: Wow! That a Vaxadactylus from the Planet Terradino!

Astrodactyl: That's right. They come from Terradino like Humongosaur does.

Me: Cool!

We went at Pitch Black and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and slashed him in the stomach with my scythe and blasted him with a blast of dark blue fire and burned him all over. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Nico fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned him and Laney entangled him in vines and she kicked him in the face and Troy Burrows fired a blast of red energy and it hit Pitch Black and burned him. The Megaforce Rangers were blasting him all over the place with powerful energy lasers and weapons and they burned him all over. Astrodactyl flew faster than a bullet fired from a gun via a jetpack and he formed an energy whip with his Star Power and slashed Pitch Black all over and he fired an energy blast from his mouth and it hit him all over and exploded. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and Adrien fired a powerful Cataclysm blast and it hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gabriel: Wow!

Adrien punched Pitch Black and kicked him in the stomach and fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Adrien kicked Pitch Black in the back and punched him in the crotch and leg swept him and then he punched him the face and knocked his teeth out. Gabriel could not believe what he was seeing. Adrien was a skilled fighter like all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and he was fighting really valiantly against a malevolent spirit like Pitch Black. It was a powerful and awesome fight. Marinette kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and slashed him with her lucky charm as a sword and Lincoln lashed him all over with his whip of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him with 750 quadrillion volts of electricity. Permafrost fired a powerful blast of ice and froze him and Bai Tza smashed him with a powerful hammer made of water and then she kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a building.

Liberty: RIDDIKULUS!

Liberty fired a spell and it turned Pitch Black into a silly guy dressed in a dress and a red handbag. We laughed in amusement.

Me: (LAUGHS) That is so funny!

Nico: (Laughs) What a bad fashion statement!

Gabriel: (Laughs) That is very amusing!

Leni: (Laughs) That was so funny! But those clothes totes are perfect on him!

We laughed and it was funny!

Me: Total Humiliation! Lets finish this freak off!

Cybertron Menasor: Right lad! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his drill and enhanced its strength and speed and power.

Arixam: Time for some action! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and she formed Cybertron Menasor's drill made of pure water and got the same enhancements.

Cybertron Menasor and Arixam: TWIN GIANT DRILL PUNCH!

They slammed their drills into Pitch Black and he screamed in excruciating pain! He went flying and crashed into a building.

Bluestreak: Feel the lightning! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Bluestreak's back and enhanced his volt gun to 100 billion volts.

Ax (Animorphs): You will pay for your crimes. ANDALITE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Andalite Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers in shapeshifting 100-fold and it gave him the abilities of all of powers we know.

Bluestreak and Ax (Animorphs): LIGHTNING SUPERVOLT STRIKE!

Ax used the powers of Buzzshock and fired a powerful blast of lightning and Bluestreak fired his volt gun and the blasts combined and they hit Pitch Black and electrocuted him.

Me: Time to finish this clod off for good!

Elsa: With pleasure! SNOW QUEEN ICE LASER!

Elsa fired a powerful blast of ice energy and it hit Pitch Black and froze him up to his chest in a block of ice.

Lana: You will never plague us with fear again! ICE FIST MEGA PUNCH STORM!

Lana formed powerful spiked fists made of pure ice and she punched him all over with incredible ferocity.

Killer Frost: Feel the Cold Shoulder! ICE STAR STRIKE!

Killer Frost formed a powerful ball of ice and turned it into a deadly star and she threw it and it slashed Pitch Black and cut him up.

Permafrost: Feel the cold pain of loneliness! FROZEN ANGEL JUDGEMENT!

Permafrost formed a snow angel and it went at Pitch Black and it hit him and exploded into a massive explosion of ice!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Ice Man (X-Men): You will freeze in oblivion! ICEBEAM FIRESTORM!

Ice Man fired numerous beams of ice and froze him all over in ice.

Jack Frost: You will never terrorize this world again! WINTERBLAST STAFF BEAM!

Jack Frost fired a powerful beam of ice from his staff and it hit him and completely froze Pitch Black in a powerful block of ice.

Me: And now for the grand finale!

I picked up the ice and a portal into the River of Fire opened up.

Me: You will never terrorize our planet again Pitch Black. You are now condemned to eternity into the River Of Fire! BURN!

I threw him into the River of Fire and it closed and he was gone forever.

Nico: Pitch Black you have failed this universe!

Me: And more.

Jack Frost: (To the Viewers) A heart of darkness can never match the purities of a heart of ice.

Me: You said it Jack.

Anna: (to Jack Frost) If you hurt my sister, I'm going to make what Pitch Black tried to do look merciful!

Jack Frost gulped.

Jack Frost: You have my word Anna.

Gabriel: Adrien, I'm so proud of you. You have grown into a strong and powerful man and you don't know how proud I am of you.

Adrien: Thanks dad.

We later went back to the estate and we were ready to spend the rest of Christmas with our families.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome movie done.

Rise of The Guardians from 2012 was an awesome movie and I loved how Jack Frost and all the kids helped all the awesome holidays and personifications take down Pitch Black. It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the battle you've all been waiting for! The ultimate battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe! The Ultimate Battle with Thanos the Mad Titan! Get ready to see an explosive fight as we take down the Mad Titan and the Black Order once and for all!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Phoenix Infinity War!

GET READY FOR THE ULTIMATE MOTHER OF ALL BATTLES!

---

Team Loud Phoenix Storm was now in a state of emergency. It was an AΩ Level Emergency Alert! Thanos was on his way to Earth and this time he means business.

Flash and Green Lantern John Stewart were talking to Mick Rory A.K.A. Heat Wave.

Heat Wave: You're kidding me! Thanos is coming?!

Flash: Yeah. You heard right. But maybe we would've stopped him by now if we hadn't been busy fighting your fellow villains. You guys owe us big time!

Green Lantern: Look, since the 6 of you are currently taking a vacation from the Legion of Doom, you guys are the perfect criminals to check out of this war we have against your buddies, at least for a bit, to help us out against Thanos. So, are you with us?

Heat Wave: I will tell everyone John. We're in.

Green Lantern: Thank you Mick.

They shook hands.

---

Over in Gotham City, New Jersey Batman was talking to Edward Nygma A.K.A. The Riddler and Oswald Chesterfield Cobblepot A.K.A. The Penguin, two of Batman's most dangerous enemies.

Riddler: Look who came crawling to us, Penguin.

Batman: Riddler, I don't have time for you and Penguin's games. I need both of your help.

Penguin: Against Thanos, right?

Batman: You heard about him?

Penguin: News in the Gotham Underworld spreads fast. But sure. We'll help you.

Batman: Just like that?

Riddler: Of course. Penguin thinks helping you heroes will be good publicity for the Iceberg Lounge. And I myself can't possibly pass up a chance to use my superior intellect to help defeat the Mad Titan.

Batman: Don't make me regret this.

Penguin: We won't Batman. Without fine gentlemen like you to stop us it wouldn't be much of a challenge.

* * *

In the Jupiter Maximum Security Prison, Nico was talking to Man Boy.

Man Boy: Thanos is coming right now?!

Nico: Yeah, he is. That's why we're getting you out until he's dead. I'm actually surprised you decided to help us. Before, you used to care about making the city of Townsville manly.

Man Boy: Well, time in here pretty much changed me. And like you said, if Thanos wins, there's no city to get manly.

Nico: That's true. We're gonna need all the help we can get.

Man Boy: Count me in Nico!

Nico: Thank you Man Boy.

* * *

In another part of the universe, Timmy Turner was talking to his enemy Dark Laser.

Timmy looked at Dark Laser, who was a mess. And Flipsy growled at him.

Timmy: Dark Laser, I can't believe I'm saying this but…

Dark Laser: (depressed) Go away, Turner. You're interrupting my alone time.

Timmy: Come on, Laser. We need your help to fight Thanos.

Dark Laser: Thanos the Mad Titan!? Are you crazy!?

Timmy: No I'm not. He's out to destroy the entire universe and we need your help to stop him once and for all.

Dark Laser: Don't you get it, Turner?! You've ruined me. My battles against you are over. And you've won!

Timmy: So you're just giving up? Just like that? No way in Hell!

Dark Laser: Then tell me what I can do. Tell me what chances you and I have without Crocker and Foop or most of the villains who would've stood a chance against Thanos!

Timmy: But there are still other villains out there that my friends are recruiting right now.

Dark Laser: Well, there's no point in me fighting for anything anymore. Your friends made it clear that I have no place in your world.

Timmy: Ok, you have a good point. But this isn't the time for personal grudges. Not with Thanos approaching.

Dark Laser: But without the aid of powerful villains like Megatron or Nerissa, we don't have a chance against the Mad Titan.

Timmy: Alright, so there isn't a huge army of villains in our ranks. But it's a start.

Dark Laser: Then you'll have to start without me. Just… let me rot here for the rest of my life.

Timmy: (glares at him in disgust) You know what, Laser? Even when we were enemies, I still had respect for you. But now, I don't see any trace of the villain I respected. Only a hollow shell of a human being. (sighs) Look, when you decide to get over yourself, you know where to find me and my friends.

Timmy left and Dark Laser had a lot to think about.

---

In the Mariana Trench Maximum Security Prison, Mario was talking to Bowser.

Bowser: So, you want me to help you guys against Thanos?

Mario: (Italian Accent) Yes. After all, you did help us plenty of times against villains like Tabuu.

Bowser: Well, when you put it that way, count me in.

Bowser Jr (smiles): It's good to have you back, Dad.

Bowser: Good to be back son.

---

In the Moon Prison, I was talking to Ra's Al Ghul.

Ra's Al Ghul: So, it seems the time has come for me to aid you all against the Mad Titan.

Me: That's right Ra's It has come. If you don't want to, that's fine. No one's forcing you to help us.

Ra's: No. I always said that I love the Planet Earth. Now, it's time for me to fight for it.

Me: Thanks Ra's.

---

In another part of the Jupiter Prison, Edd was talking to Rojo.

Rojo: So, that bitch Supergiant is coming along with Thanos the Mad Titan and the Black Order?

Iron Boy: That's right. I know you've been itching for payback on her for not paying you for the bounty on Argit.

Rojo: Damn right! Looks like you and I get to be partners again. Even if it is temporary.

Iron Boy: Thanks Rojo.

---

In another part of the Mariana Trench Maximum Security Prison, Fox McCloud was visiting his old enemies of Star Wolf: Wolf O'Donnell, Leon Powalski, and Panther Caroso.

Wolf: Alright, Fox. Why are you letting me and my team out? Ther's got to be a catch.

Fox: Here's the catch. You three help us againt Thanos and you guys don't get turned to dust by him.

Panther: What?! I can't let my beautiful self get turned to dust!

Leon: Ok, I guess that's a good reason for us to help you.

Fox: Thanks Leon. Thanks guys.

---

At the Gotham Royal York Juvenile Detention Facility, Carly Beth Caldwell and Sabrina Mason were talking to Chuck and Steve.

Carly Beth: Hey, Steve. Hey, Chuck.

Chuck: Hey.

Sabrina Mason: You guys must be wondering why we're visiting you.

Steve: Before you two say anything, we want to say that we're sorry. You guys were right. We should've been good friends to Carly Beth instead of bullies.

Carly Beth: I'm glad to hear that. Now, it's time we got you two out.

Chuck: Why? What's going on?

Sabrina Mason: We'll explain on the way.

Steve: Well, alright.

They got them out.

---

In a hideout in New York City, Captain America was making a dangerous decision: He was going to recruit the infamous Wade Winston Wilson A.K.A. Deadpool. A deadly sadistic martial artist with a taste for guns and has a sadistic sense of humor. He's like a combination of The Joker and Slade Wilson.

Captain America (sighs): I can't believe I have to resort to this. I swear I would only come to you if there was no other choice. And there really is no other choice. Somehow, you know about our battle against Thanos. And you know how powerful he is. We would've gone to equally powerful villains for help. But those villains had to be killed to save everyone in the universe. Most of the others are recruiting other villains, but that still won't be enough. So that's why I'm asking you for help. As long as you behave yourself around the others. So, will you please help us?

We then see that Captain America was talking to Deadpool.

Deadpool: (grins) It's about time you called me for help, Cap!

Captain America: (Groans) Oh what have I done?

---

Once everyone was gathered we were ready.

Nico: Glad to see you finally joining us, El Diablo.

El Diablo: You were right. Just standing by won't stop Thanos. My family would've wanted me to join the fight.

Me: That's the spirit El Diablo.

Then the alarm rang.

Me: Uh oh.

Computer: Intruder in the Training grounds.

We went out to the Training Grounds and we saw SUPERGIANT!

---

Supergiant is a member of Thanos' Black Order. She is a mentally unstable omnipath and telepathic parasite who seeks out intellect to devour.

In the search for Thanos' son Thane during the Infinity storyline, Supergiant and Corvus Glaive laid siege to the Jean Grey School for Higher Learning and easily defeated the X-Men. They left after realizing that Thane was not there.

When the Black Order seized Wakanda, Supergiant was left in control of Black Bolt who she would mentally order to activate the Illuminati's hidden bombs in Wakanda's Necropolis. When the Illuminati arrived to save Black Bolt, Supergiant used Black Bolt's ability to defeat the heroes. Upon activating the bomb, Supergiant was faced by Maximus who had the trigger. Maximus triggered the bomb, but also used Lockjaw to transport Supergiant along with the bomb to a distant uninhabited planet where she perished in the explosion.

During the "No Surrender" arc, Supergiant came back as a psychic projection, along with the rest of the Black Order, thanks to the Challenger who had set them up against Grandmaster's Lethal Legion. During the battle in Antarctica, the Black Order retreat after Corvus Glaive is killed. Supergiant stays to take control of Thor, but is dissipated by Lethal Legion member Ferene the Other.

---

Me: Supergiant!

Nico: So Thanos knows about our fight against him.

Supergiant: (Insane chuckle) That's right Nico. And just to minimize your forces, I'm going to kill all of you.

She had a laser blast ready to fire.

Supergiant: Now, Talia Al Ghul. You will be the first to die! (fires laser blast at Talia)

Ra's Al Ghul: Talia, no!

Ra's pushes Talia out of the way and takes the shot to the chest.

Talia: FATHER!

Nico: RA'S!

Me: NO!

Rojo: (grabs Supergiant by the throat) That was a mistake you bitch! And also, this is payback for not paying me!

She snapped her neck and killed Supergiant!

Nico: Supergiant you have failed this universe!

Ra's was on the ground dying.

Ra's: (Weakly) Is she…

Me: Yes, Supergiant is dead. Rojo killed her.

Talia: Father, don't talk. We'll have Ratchet help heal you!

Ra's: (weakly) Can't you see that I'm dying, Talia?

Me: What are you talking about, Ra's?

Ra's: I'm old, J.D. And even if I hadn't been shot, no one lives forever. I know that now.

Talia: Father, please! Don't talk like that.

Ra's: Talia, I've lived for a long time now. 600+ years and I know when my time is up. I had a good run. But you still have your entire life ahead of you. Now, it's time for you to let me go.

Talia: But I'm not ready for you to go.

Ra's: I'm not, either. But when you think about it… compared to the cosmos, one's life is but a blink of an eye.

Talia: You're really teaching me life lessons now?

Ra's: I have been the best father to you, Talia. I'm very proud of you. And I'll always love you, no matter what.

Talia: (cries) Thank you, father!

Ra's: (to me): J.D, please look after my daughter.

Me: (cries) I will, Ra's. You have my word of honor.

Ra's: Thank you, J.D. Knudson. I am proud to call you my successor.

Me: I am too Ra's.

And with that, Ra's took his last breath, closed his eyes, and died in my arms.

Talia cried hard and I comforted her. Most of us were crying over the loss of a friend and a brave hero that lived for 600 long years.

(RA'S AL GHUL - 1417 to 2019)

We buried him in the graveyard that Bruce Wayne's parents are buried in.

Star Butterfly: (looks at Ra's grave)… Any other family we should contact?

Override: There's his other daughter, Nyssa. But I don't know how we'll break the news to her.

Talia: This is my fault. I should've dodged that shot.

Me: No, it wasn't your fault that this happened, Talia.

Kingdom Hearts Terra: J.D.'s right. None of this was on any of us!

Deadpool: (Looks around at everyone mourning) What? What-What are you doing?

Aqua: (Turns to Deadpool) Terra was just saying it's no one's fault.

Deadpool: Yes, I know that you're acting like he's dead, but why are we acting like he's dead? J.D. can snap his fingers, right? (Turns to Talia) We can easily bring your dad back, right? (Turns to everyone else) So stop with this shit! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm, get it together!

Numbuh One: We can't do that.

Deadpool: (Turns to Numbuh One) I'm sorry, w-what?

Numbuh Five: We've already buried Ra's, Deadpool.

Deadpool: (Starts laughing horsely) I'm sorry, no offense, but you're a very Earthly Being, okay? We're talking about J.D. having the power to do anything, and "Can't" seems very definitive, don't you think?!

Talia: (Turns to Deadpool) I understand you know everything in the universe, but being brought back isn't what my father would want! He would've wanted to be one with the planet he loved the most!

Deadpool: Okay, you don't possibly know that-!

Danny Phantom: (Turns to Deadpool) Hey, hey! Settle down! Alright? What's done is done! Ra's isn't coming back. But we can't let his sacrifice be in vain. We have to make sure we defeat Thanos, no matter the cost.

Me: That's right. Thanos will pay for his crimes and I will make sure that he does.

Back at the Estate, we were watching Thanos's ship.

But then we got a call from Thanos himself!

Thanos: Greetings Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Thanos!

Thanos: (contacts us through our supercomputer) I know you just lost one of your own. And so, I'm willing to spare all of you. Give me the Infinity Stones and when I cleanse this world, you all will be among the people still alive.

Me: LIKE HELL WE WILL!

Nico: You can have them over our dead bodies, Thanos! Ra's Al Ghul died protecting the Stones from you. So, if you want them, you'll have to take them from us!

Thanos: Very well. So be it. (ends contact)

Me: Now its war.

?: You could use some help J.D.

We turned and we saw Dark Laser and the entire Legion Of Doom!

Me: Dark Laser! Grodd!

Timmy: (to Dark Laser) What made you change your mind, Laser?

Dark Laser: You were right, Turner. Just moping around isn't going to solve anything (to the rest of us) You all may not want me. But I know when I'm needed.

Timmy: Thanks Dark.

Grodd: Thought you all might like some help.

Nico: Grodd? You're helping us?

Grodd: Of course I am. I respected Ra's Al Ghul. And I'll be damned if I let his sacrifice be in vain!

?: Let us help you too!

We turned and we saw THE PSYCHO RANGERS!

---

In Space

Astronema created the Psycho Rangers, not only to destroy the Power Rangers, but to help her overthrow Dark Specter, since their powers were tied to him. Because of this, the more they fought the more of Dark Specter's power they would drain. However the Psychos were too obsessed with destroying the Rangers and became increasingly frustrated since Astronema would constantly call them away from battle just when they were getting close to destroying the Power Rangers.

Eventually this obsession began leading to them engaging the Rangers on their own, which would cause the destruction of Psycho Pink and Psycho Blue. They were destroyed because the Rangers discovered each Psycho is designed to fight the Power Ranger of the corresponding color. With Pink and Blue gone, the Rangers managed to destroy Psychos Red, Black and Yellow. However the Psychos still lived on as spirits.

Later when Astronema managed to use a machine to turn the Power Rangers and many of the citizens of Angel Grove into data cards, the Psychos succeeded in entering the machine, which let them regain their physical bodies. They freed the Rangers from their data cards so they could destroy them personally. Finding themselves outmatched, the Power Rangers managed to transform the Psychos into data cards.

Lost Galaxy

However these cards found their way into the hands of Deviot, who freed the Psycho Rangers and sent them after the Lost Galaxy Power Rangers. But the Space Rangers returned and teamed up with them to defeat the Psycho Rangers, destroying all of them except for Psycho Pink. She managed to learn the location of the Savage Sword, a powerful sword that continually grew with more energy. After getting her hands on it, she engaged the Pink Galaxy and Space Rangers and managed to drive the sword into the Pink Space Ranger's morpher. This destroyed it and absorbing the energy of the morpher to make a tornado. After transforming into her monster form and growing, Psycho Pink engaged both team's Megazords, but was destroyed. However to save the Pink Space Ranger's life, the Pink Galaxy Ranger had to sacrifice her own.

## Lightspeed Rescue

The Monster forms of Psychos Blue and Pink were seen in the Shadow World's underground tomb when Queen Bansheera opened it.

## Psycho Red

Psycho Red was based on the Red Space Ranger and had absorbed his brainwaves, making Psycho Red perfect to fight Andros. He is the most egotistical, arrogant, brash, evil, brutal, violent and disloyal of the group and frequently disobeyed orders and caused conflict on the team. After Psycho Blue's destruction, Psycho Red, along with Psycho Yellow and Psycho Black, assumed human forms to try and track the Rangers by identifying their voices. As is the case with all the Psychos, Psycho Red has a monster form, a fire based monster and he wields the Psycho Sword.

## Psycho Black

Psycho Black was based on the Black Space Ranger and had absorbed his brainwaves, making Psycho Black perfect to fight Carlos. He is the most intellectual, levelheaded and rational of the Psychos and is the most willing to follow Astronema's orders. After Psycho Blue's destruction, Psycho Black, along with Psycho Red and Psycho Yellow, assumed human forms to try and track the Rangers by identifying their voices. As is the case with all the Psychos, Psycho Black has a monster form, a rock-based monster and wields the Psycho Rod.

## Psycho Blue

Psycho Blue was based on the Blue Space Ranger and had absorbed his brainwaves, making him perfect to fight TJ. He is the most cruel member of the team and possibly the most psychotic. Psycho Blue met his end the first time after the Rangers all dressed up as the Blue Ranger to confuse the Psychos and he fought them on his own. As is the case with all the Psychos, Psycho Blue has a monster form, an ice-based monster and wields the Psycho Axe.

Psycho Yellow

Psycho Yellow was based on the Yellow Space Ranger and had absorbed her brainwaves, making her perfect to fight Ashley. She was deceitful, calculating and manipulative, using her teammates to fulfill her own goals and preferring to work alone. After Psycho's Blue destruction, Psycho Yellow, along with Psycho Red and Psycho Black, assumed human forms to try and track the Rangers by identifying their voices. As is the case with all the Psychos, Psycho Yellow has a monster form, a hornet/lizard monster and wields the Psycho Slinger.

Psycho Pink

Psycho Pink was based on the Pink Space Ranger and had absorbed her brainwaves, making her perfect to fight Cassie. Psycho Pink was first destroyed after Psycho Yellow manipulated Pink into helping her capture the Yellow Ranger, but she escaped and Psycho Pink pursued her, only to be destroyed after the other rangers arrived. As is the case with all the Psychos, Psycho Pink has a monster form, a plant-based monster and wields the Psycho Bow.

Psycho Green

Psycho Green is a comic-exclusive character that was absent in the TV series, but was the right hand of Dark Specter in the 19th century who was sent to release Rita Repulsa, but his spaceship was shot down by Zordon and Alpha 5. Psycho Green survived and his ship placed him into a deep sleep.

He was the first and original Psycho Ranger in history, and the only one who isn't a clone. Psycho Green was once known as Trek, the traitorous Green Ranger of Supersonic Rangers from Xybria (home planet to Time Force Green Ranger Trip), who betrayed his team due to had enough of mistreated by his selfish leader, Supersonic Red Ranger Ace.

A century later, Psycho Green was reawakened by the events of the moon landing n 1969. He attacks the Blue and Black Rangers, Nikolai Chukarin and Jamie Gilmore and kills Jamie with a boulder. After Grace, Terona and Daniel, the Red, Yellow and Pink Rangers show up to confront Psycho Green, Psycho Green is easily able to to defeat them by shattering Daniel's visor to make him lose oxygen and die in the vacuum of space before eventually reaching the space dumpster. The remaining Rangers shoot Psycho Green down, but the effect didn't work as he transforms into his monster form, a dragon-like flaming green monster and wields the Psycho Dagger as he chases the trio to Rita's palace. He was eventually destroyed when Nikolai made the ultimate sacrifice as the cost of his own life by setting an explosion in the inside of Psycho Green. Grace then secretly takes Psycho Green's dagger for safekeeping.

In reality, Psycho Green was merely buried under the surface of the moon for decades, his armor battered, but his powers preserving him in the prime of his youth and sustaining him purely through the combination of Dark Specter's dark energy and Trek's own corrupted connection to the Morphin Grid. For years, he remained hidden and begin to observes every events where he learned Astronema (upon being brainwashed into evil by Darkonda through a brainwashed Ecliptor) created 5 Psycho Rangers we know based on Space Rangers, but likely also indirectly Supersonic Rangers, thus indirectly make her his new "step-sister" for this. As the Psycho Rangers destroyed third times, involving being defeated by the hands of Space Rangers, Trek manage to retrieve the Space Psycho Rangers' broken data cards and revived them, granting them to be able to demorphed into civilian forms based on one of Astronema's victims since Psycho Red, Black and Yellow did before their first defeats. He lead Psycho Rangers to attack in other planet to lure Karone and making her return into Astronema. Unaware to Trek, Karone would follow his scheme, allowing her chance to redeem the Psycho Rangers to be good, feeling responsible for creating them, causing a conflict between her and Andros over

Psycho Rangers' redemption. When Space Rangers found Trek's hideout, Trek was about to kill an unconscious Andros, but was stopped by Psycho Pink, who manage to gain a sanity and redemption first. As the redeemed Psycho Rangers core team live peacefully with their newfound live, Trek is finally being imprisoned.

---

Lincoln: The Psycho Rangers!

Me: I remember you guys! You were the most dangerous enemies of the Space Power Rangers!

Andros: (to the Psycho Rangers) You guys again!?

Psycho Red: Call it a temporary truce until Thanos is defeated. We'd rather die being on the same side.

Nicole: Fine. But if you double cross us, there's a few pages in the Book of Vile Darkness with your names on them.

Psycho Red: Fair enough.

Psycho Black: How ironic. We tried to destroy the world. And now, we're gonna save it.

Psycho Yellow: We've got nothing else to do.

Psycho Blue: I'm gonna enjoy killing Thanos' forces!

Psycho Pink: Get in line!

Me: We all will.

?: Let me help you all too.

We turned and we saw the Anti-Hero RED X!

---

Red X is a recurring antagonist and anti-hero in the Teen Titans series. Originally an alias Robin used to get closer to Slade, an unknown person took up the Red X identity after stealing the suit and used it to become a professional thief.

Red X started out as an evil alter-ego of Robin so he could get close to Slade and know about his plans. But in a later season, someone stole the Red X suit and decided to wear it and become a thief.

## Red X (Robin)

When the Teen Titans first encountered an army of Slade's robots, Robin want to figure out who he was, and what he was planning. So he created an evil alter-ego to figure out Slade, but in the process, Robin almost crossed the line between good and evil, and almost lost his friends.

## 2nd Red X

After Robin quit being the Red X, the suit was never seen for some time. Until someone stole the suit and decided to wear the suit and become a thief. He only stole stuff so he could look out for what he considers as Numero Uno. But when Raven, Cyborg, Starfire, and Beast Boy were kidnapped by Professor Chang, Red X decided to help Robin take out Chang. But he only did this to steal the Xenothium to power up his suit. However Robin anticipated this so he managed to take Red X's belt. X manage to steal one tube of the Xenothium and used it to create a distraction and manage to escape from the Titans.

Red X made another appearance, and became a member of Brain's Brotherhood of Evil. When Ding Dong Daddy manage to steal something precious from Robin. Because it was valuable to Robin, all the Teen Titan villains teamed up and tried to steal it from DDD, while preventing the Teen Titans from getting the Briefcase, including Red X. However near the end of the episode, Red X saw in Robin's eyes that it was really valuable to him and decided to take out the other villains that wanted the briefcase. What happened to Red X is unknown. During the fight between the Teen Titans and the Brotherhood of Evil, Red X wasn't spotted, it's likely that he left the Brotherhood after the Ding Dong Daddy race.

## Powers and Abilities

Physically, Red X is an accomplished acrobat and martial arts fighter on par with Robin. In fact, their combat techniques are quite similar, giving weight to the common suspicion that both once had the same tutor (which would be Batman).

Red X's powers derive from his suit's belt. The belt relies on power from a (possibly artificial) element called Xenothium. The suit is also fitted with an invisibility or cloaking device, and a teleportation device. The palms of his gloves can also form x-shaped manifestations which can act as shuriken, wrist-mounted blades, restraints (by constriction or adhesion), timed explosives, instant openings, or any other conceivable function. Robin noted that he created Red X's main weapon systems as specific ways to beat each of his fellow Titans.

At the end of the episode "X", Robin reveals that he took his belt. Red X smashes the xenothioum in his hand and jumps into the clouds. In his next appearance, he somehow had stolen it back, as he is shown using his suit's powers again.

---

Me: Red X!

Robin: (to Red X) Red X? What are you doing here?

Red X: I'm helping you out. If Thanos wins, I probably won't be alive to keep doing what I do best.

Me: Not only that but from what Robin told me, you were stealing Xenothium.

Laney: What is Xenothium?

Me: A very dangerous and extremely unstable radioactive element. It's VERY Dangerous.

Robin: That's right and I used it to power the suit.

Cyborg: (Shocked) Xenothium?! You powered that suit with XENOTHIUM?! Are you crazy, man? That stuff is dangerous! And unstable! Tell me you were not stupid enough to go messing with it!

Robin: I was stupid.

Me: Guys. We have too much to worry about now. Right now our biggest priority is to save the entire universe from ultimate destruction.

Nico: That's right. Thanos is gonna be one of our most dangerous enemies next to Unicron and we can't let him get away with all of his crimes.

Me: That's right.

I had all six Infinity Stones in my hand. In my hands were the very powers that created the entire universe itself.

Me: These stones created the entire universe into what it is today and their immeasurable power is going to be used by Thanos to destroy it. We can't let that happen. You guys have all been very helpful and very loyal and awesome friend to me ever since we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm over a year ago. And I couldn't be more happier to have awesome friends like all of you. Now the Universe needs us more than ever to stop a ruthless powerhungry warlord and his followers from destroying the entire universe. Thanos was going to decimate half of the entire universe to get these stones and kill countless lives. Ours included. But we were one step ahead of him when we killed Ronan the Accuser. We gathered all the Infinity Stones before he could.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Are you all with me!?

Everyone: YEAH!

Stan Lee: I believe in you all!

We saw Stan Lee.

Me: Stan Lee!

Stan Lee: That's right true believers! Go make that mad monster pay!

Me: With pleasure Stan! EXCELSIOR!

Everyone: EXCELSIOR!

Stan Lee: Excelsior!

Superman: Justice League!

Captain America: Avengers!

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Me, Superman and Captain America:… Assemble!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN' TIME!

The Power Rangers all transformed into their ranger forms and the Megaforce Rangers were in their Basic forms.

Me: And I have called in some special help for the power rangers.

In flashes of light came all of the Japanese Power Rangers from 1975 to 1993.

---

TV series

The following is a list of the 43 Super Sentai Series and their years of broadcast. Each Super Sentai series has its own unique values and motifs:

The first Super Sentai team, the Gorengers.

Himitsu Sentai Gorenger, aired from 1975-1977, and was the first Sentai Series. Developed by Shotaro Ishinomori, the Gorengers are a super-technology spy team that fight against a secret terrorist monster force: the Black Cross Army. At 84 episodes, Gorenger is the longest-running Super Sentai show in the franchise.

This was also the first Super Sentai entry of the Shōwa period.

JAKQ team

The second Super Sentai team, J.A.K.Q.

J.A.K.Q. Dengekitai aired in 1977. It featured a team of cyborgs based on a playing card motif - Jack, Ace, King and Queen - later joined by another member who takes over the leadership roles. Due to low ratings, the series was canceled after 35 episodes - making it the shortest-running Super Sentai series. J.A.K.Q. also had a feature film that served as a crossover with Gorenger. This use of a crossover would not happen again until 1995, when it began an annual tradition for a V-Cinema release.

Battle Fever J

The third Super Sentai team, Battle Fever J.

Battle Fever J aired in 1979 and featured an international group of characters. This series was the first to be produced by Marvel Comics after Toei and Marvel worked together on Spider-Man and featured characters resembling Captain America and Miss America. The series' motif was unusual, wherein each member represented a certain country and did a specific dance. Battle Fever J also featured the first giant robot, an idea carried over from the Spider-Man production. From then on, the series' official name came to be Super Sentai. In addition, this was the first series to feature a team cannon formed from the members' individual weapons.

Denjimens

The fourth Super Sentai team, the Denzimen.

Denshi Sentai Denziman aired in 1980 punch boxing motif. and was the first series completely produced by Toei. It is the first series to have a transforming giant robot and utilize an actual lens visor in the suits' helmet (unlike previous series where the visor was made of the same fiber of the helmet). The series was also the first to introduce a personal transformation device - in this case, each member wore a special ring.

The fifth Super Sentai team, Sun Vulcan.

Taiyo Sentai Sun Vulcan aired in 1981 animals motif. and served as a direct sequel to Denziman, with Machiko Soga's Queen Hedrian character returning. The series used an air, land, and sea motif and featured the first combining robot to be used, a trend that continues throughout the Super Sentai Series. It was also the first to use a transformation bracelet - a device that would be standard in majority of the Super Sentai franchise. Sun Vulcan was the only official series to have a three-member team throughout the show (with the fourth member being actually a substitute to another team member), and the only one to have an all-male team.

Goggle

The sixth Super Sentai team, Goggle V.

Dai Sentai Goggle V aired in 1982 and featured motifs based on gemstones, ancient civilizations, and athletics, most notably rhythmic gymnastics. It was also the first series to start the tradition of the main cast members shouting the team name on the opening title. While a success, it was overshadowed by Space Sheriff Gavan, created by the main writer of Sun Vulcan and the beginning of the Metal Heroes franchise and generally the two were seen together during the year of airing.

The seventh Super Sentai team, the Dynamen.

Kagaku Sentai Dynaman aired in 1983 and was featured a motif scientist and baseball player. the first series to use "spandex" costumes for the heroes and was the first series to remove the scarves from the costume (a tradition carried over from Ishinomori's Kamen Rider Series). It began developing stronger story elements and was the first to have a truly ambiguous "dark hero" who rode the line between hero and villain. Several episodes of Dynaman were comically dubbed into English and aired during the USA Network's 1987 Night Flight programming block.

Bioman

The eighth Super Sentai team, the Biomen.

Choudenshi Bioman aired in 1984 Bio Particles/technology motif. techand was the first series to feature two heroines on the team and the first to feature a helping robot to aid the heroes. The show was also the last to have a change in team members mid-season.

The ninth Super Sentai team, the Changemen.

Dengeki Sentai Changeman aired in 1985 and featured a motif based on legendary creatures in European traditions and focused on a trained military batallion fighting an alien invasion threat. At 55 episodes, it is the second longest-running of all the Super Sentai titles, after Gorenger.

Flashman

The tenth Super Sentai team, the Flashmen.

Choushinsei Flashman aired in 1986 prism powers involving five humans formerly of Earth returning to face their captors using technology and abilities gained while living on a planetary system, which gave them great powers but with an unexpected, tragic side-effect that emerges towards the end. This was the first series to add a second giant robot for the team to fight with. It was notated as the "10th Super Sentai". (with Gorenger and J.A.K.Q. counted at the time)

Hikari Sentai Maskman

The eleventh Super Sentai team, the Maskmen.

Hikari Sentai Maskman aired in 1987 and featured a motif based on martial arts and Ch'i aura powers. It introduced the first five-piece combining robot, with an individual mecha piloted by each member of the team. The series also featured the first sixth warrior, appearing for only one episode.

Liveman

The twelfth Super Sentai team, the Livemen.

Choujuu Sentai Liveman aired in 1988 and featured an animal-based motif, and was the first Super Sentai series to have a female blue warrior and the first mech completely based on an animal. The series also featured the first addition of two new team members to a three-person team as well as the first combination of two individual robots into a single powerful robot. This was the last series to be broadcasted during the Shōwa period.

The thirteenth Super Sentai team, the Turborangers.

Kousoku Sentai Turboranger aired in 1989 and featured an automobile vehicles motif, as well as the first team made completely of high school teenagers. As the tenth anniversary of the Super Sentai Series (Gorenger and J.A.K.Q. were not included this time), Turboranger featured an anniversary crossover with the previous teams. This was also the first Super Sentai entry of the Heisei period.

The fourteenth Super Sentai team, the Fivemen.

Chikyuu Sentai Fiveman aired in 1990 and featured a school motif. both an antagonistic team of villainous counterpart and a team power upgrade armor. The motif of the series is a mix of martial arts and education, as each member poses as a school teacher. The series is also the first to have the entire team consist of family siblings.

The fifteenth Super Sentai team, the Jetmen.

Choujin Sentai Jetman aired in 1991 and featured a bird motif, an homage to the anime and manga Science Ninja Team Gatchaman. The series was the first to feature a marriage of two members of the team and the last to feature the death of a main team member for over 20 years. Jetman also featured the first tertiary robot that could operate on its own and a manga epilogue that introduced a new member.

The sixteenth Super Sentai team, the Zyurangers.

Kyōryū Sentai Zyuranger aired in 1992 and used prehistoric creatures (dinosaurs and extinct Pleistocene megafauna) as a motif. The series introduced both the first regular sixth team member and the first seven mecha combination. Zyuranger was later adapted into Mighty Morphin Power Rangers for American audiences, beginning the Power Rangers franchise.

Dairanger

The seventeenth Super Sentai team, the Dairangers.

Gosei Sentai Dairanger aired in 1993 using kung fu and traditional Chinese mythological creatures as a motif, as well as a unique storytelling style giving a sub-plot to each of the team members. The mecha action scenes, plus footage of their sixth member, KibaRanger, were adapted into the second season of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers.

---

Me: Guys, meet the Japanese Super Sentai. The Power Rangers of Japan that started it all from 1975 to 1993.

Kimberly Ann Hart: It's an honor to meet all of you.

Tsuyoshi Kaijo: (Japanese Accent) It's an honor to meet the American Power Rangers. Thank you for calling us J.D.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) My pleasure Tsuyoshi and thank you for answering my call.

Tsuyoshi Kaijo: You're welcome J.D.

Peggy Matsuyama: (Japanese Accent) It will be a great honor to fight alongside you all.

?: Let me help too.

We turned and we saw Gamora's sister NEBULA!

---

Nebula is a major character in the Marvel Cinematic Universe. She served as the secondary antagonist of Guardians of the Galaxy, the anti-heroic tritagonist of Guardians of the Galaxy Vol. 2, and one of the tritagonists of Avengers: Infinity War. She also reappears in Avengers: Endgame as one of the titular protagonists, while her 2014 self serves as the secondary antagonist.

Nebula is the adopted daughter of Thanos, former assassin of the Black Order, adoptive sister of Gamora (a member of the Guardians of the Galaxy), and one of the two loyal enforcers of Ronan the Accuser (the other being Korath the Pursuer).

## Early life

Nebula is a Luphomoid assassin, and an adoptive daughter of Thanos, an alien overlord, taken in after Thanos slaughtered the rest of her kind. She was put under the tutelage of Thanos' henchman Ronan the Accuser to become a "Galaxy-Class Killer", and would connect with other Thanos minions like Gamora, a Zephoberei whose race was slaughtered by Thanos too, and Korath.

Despite her loyalty to Thanos, Gamora was considered his "favorite daughter" however, even though Nebula was jealous of her, she apparently liked her to an extent, saying "Of all our siblings, I hated you the least". Thanos was obsessed with acquiring the Infinity Stones, objects of great power that he could use for his own purposes, later coming into possession of the Mind Stone and placing it in a spear that channelled its power.

Gamora and Nebula were told that they were important to their father, but he was vague about what they could really do so as to avoid them using the stones to betray him. In the prequel comic Guardians of the Galaxy Prelude, Nebula and Gamora sparred, with Nebula ending up falling down a cliff, forcing her to have most of her body fitted with cybernetic parts, making her a cyborg in Guardians of the Galaxy.

However, Nebula claims that Thanos regularly forced Gamora and Nebula to fight each other and every time Nebula lost, Thanos replaced a piece of her body with machinery in order to make the battle more equal. Later in the same comic, Thanos sent Gamora and Nebula to Praxius IX to get the Orb, which contained the Power Stone, but Nebula became trapped in a net. Thanos refused to let Gamora save her, and so Nebula was left with a sharp blade to free herself; she amputated her arm to do so.

## Guardians of the Galaxy

Nebula first appears alongside Ronan, her former master. She witnessed the death of The Other, before her meeting with Thanos, her father. When Thanos wanted to obtain the Orb for unrevealed reasons, Ronan sent Gamora to retrieve the orb, but Peter Quill (a.k.a. Star-Lord) interferes with Gamora, both ending up in prison. Eventually, Gamora joined the Guardians, which left Nebula as Ronan's only enforcer (with the exception of Korath).

Sometime later, Drax, one of the Guardians, contacted Ronan while insane, in which Ronan quickly came to Knowhere to search the one who made the call. When Ronan found out it was Drax, he dealt with him while Nebula was in search of the Orb. She made an attempt to kill Gamora, but Star-Lord saved her in time. Nebula was able to retrieve the Orb. They eventually learned that the Orb held an Infinity Stone, Ronan was going to give it to Thanos, but instead, he betrays Thanos by keeping it to himself, intending to use it to destroy Xandar himself before destroying Thanos himself. Out of spite against Thanos for favouring Gamora, Nebula offers to help Ronan destroy a thousand planets in exchange for killing Thanos.

Nebula was still following orders from Ronan to destroy Xandar, which they were planning to destroy with Ronan's behemoth ship. The Guardians, with the help of the Nova Corps, eventually stormed through Ronan's ship and dealt with Korath, who was killed by Drax. Gamora was sent to open a door, but Nebula was sent to defend. Gamora and Nebula had a swordfight during when Ronan was trying to annihilate Xandar. Gamora got the winning hand and cornered Nebula to a cliff on Ronan's ship. Nebula let go and fell to her presumed death. Nebula, however, landed on one of the Ravager attack quads and tried to attack. She then escaped the war and left Ronan's side. She was never seen again in the film.

Guardians of the Galaxy Vol. 2

Before the event of the film, Nebula infiltrated the planet of the Sovereign and attempted to steal some of the Sovereign's energy batteries. However, she was captured and imprisoned by the Sovereign high priestess Ayesha until the Guardians of the Galaxy arrived at the Sovereign planet and offered to battle the Abilisk in exchange for Nebula. After the beast is killed, Ayesha keeps her word and delivers Nebula into Gamora's custody. On their way back to Xandar, where Nebula is to be imprisoned, their spaceship crashes. While most of the team travel on with their newfound ally, Ego, Rocket and Groot remain in the wreck to guard Nebula.

However, when the Yondu Ravager Clan turn up to capture the Guardians, Rocket runs off to meet them in battle. While he is gone, Nebula manages to convince Groot to free her so that she can help Rocket. However, this is a lie, and once she had been freed, she is revealed to have tricked him. After Rocket has been captured by the Ravagers and Yondu refuses to assist in murdering the Guardians, a mutiny (led by Taserface) ensues. Nebula turns up just in time to witness the beginning of the mutiny and assists the mutineers by shooting the fin from Yondu's head with which he controls his telepathic arrow. She also blasts her gun at Rocket, electrocuting him.

With Taserface now leading the Ravagers, Nebula sets off with them in their spaceship. However, after advising Taserface and his men to deliver the Guardians and Yondu to the Kree for maximal payment, she decides to set off on her own in order to kill Gamora and to track down and murder Thanos afterwards. Kraglin Obfonteri presents her with a spaceship and Nebula leaves the Ravager-base. In her spaceship, Nebula returns to Ego's planet. There, she spots Gamora sitting alone in a field.

She immediately heads her spaceship towards Gamora and starts firing. Gamora avoids being hit by jumping over a cliff but Nebula turns her ship around, again and again, continuously shooting lasers at Gamora. Nebula even continues following Gamora when Gamora flees into a cave, causing the ship to crash as the cave is to narrow for its wings. This gives Gamora the opportunity to fire back, destroying the ship and trapping Nebula in the burning wreckage. Gamora pulls her sister out of the wreck seconds before it explodes.

Although both women are weakened, Nebula continues attacking Gamora until she eventually overpowers her and is able to draw a knife. However, she is unable to go through with murdering her sister and drops her. Nonetheless, she claims that she won and finally bested Gamora in combat, referring to the fights Thanos had them both fight when they were young. She spitefully confronts Gamora with the fact that Thanos forcefully turned her into a cyborg, ripping out her body-parts piece by piece only because Gamora was unwilling to let herself get defeated in their battles. She then claims that all she was wanted back then was a sister and that Gamora was all she had.

The two then try to get back to the surface, but while they walk, they suddenly find a chamber deep inside the planet, filled, to their combined horror, with corpses and skeletons. They both realize that Ego is up to no good, and Nebula unnecessarily declares, "We have to get off this planet!" She then joins the team in attempting to defeat him. While doing so, Nebula and Yondu manage to destroy the Sovereign fleet hunting the Guardians. During the final battle against the living planet, Nebula even saves Gamora's life.

Avengers: Infinity War

Nebula returns in Infinity War, where she is kidnapped and tortured by Thanos, who is furious for her betrayal against him, even thought this wasn't remotely "betrayal", as she already hated him. After collecting three of the Infinity Stones, Thanos kidnaps Gamora and forces her to reveal the location of the Soul Stone (the planet Vormir) by threatening to torture Nebula more. After Gamora gives out the location, Thanos leaves Nebula behind while taking Gamora to Vormir, where he reluctantly kills Gamora to get hold of the Soul Stone.

Nebula eventually escaped from her confinement and contacted the other Guardians to meet her at the planet Titan, where they meet up with Tony Stark, Peter Parker and Stephen Strange. However, Thanos arrived at the scene as he plans to collect the Time Stone from Strange. Nebula arrived later on and managed to distract him long enough for the heroes to barely subdue Thanos. However, Nebula soon learned in horror that he killed Gamora to take hold of the Soul Stone and implied this to Quill but never actually said it, apparently knowing of his relationship with Gamora and sympathizing for his loss, which caused Quill to get furious and attack Thanos, but the latter managed to beat them all before forcing Strange to surrender the Time Stone.

After collecting the Mind Stone from Earth, Thanos used the power of all six Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace.

Though Nebula has survived Thanos' slaughter, she is horrified to see Quill, Drax, Mantis, Parker and Strange perish away to their deaths, leaving her and Stark as the only survivors left in Titan. This made both a distraught Nebula and Stark realize that Thanos has finally accomplished his goal as the latter is last seen watching a sunrise from another planet.

Avengers: Endgame

Following the events of Infinity War, Nebula and Tony Stark piloted the Benatar to leave Titan and set a course to Earth. However, they are stranded in deep space with the ship suddenly halted due to its power distribution cells being severely damaged during the battle on Titan. Fortunately, they were rescued by Captain Marvel, who brought their ship back to Earth.

Upon hearing of Thanos' current location in an uninhabited planet and sensing that he used the Stones again, Nebula tagged along with the Avengers to confront Thanos in hope of retrieving the Stones and reverse the death wave. However, Thanos taunted them by confessing that he actually destroyed the Stones prior to their arrival so that no one can reverse the death wave. At first, the other Avengers refused to believe this, but Nebula points out that Thanos isn't a liar in spite of his notorious crimes. Thanos thanks Nebula for pointing that out and admits that he was wrong to be too harsh on her, but this provoked an angry Thor to decapitate him. In spite of her hatred towards Thanos, Nebula was touched by Thanos' last words and mourns for him by closing his eyelids out of respect.

For the next five years, Nebula helped the Avengers in maintaining control throughout the universe, despite the surviving half of the populace being unable to move on due to their losses caused by Thanos. However, Ant-Man returns from the Quantum Realm and revealed that it took him five hours to get out after he entered the Quantum Realm prior to the death wave. Upon learning this, the Avengers realized that they could use the Quantum Realm to create a time machine to travel back in time to retrieve the Infinity Stones and use them to reverse the death wave for good.

Nebula was tasked alongside War Machine to go back in 2014 Morag, where they would have to steal the Power Stone. Though they were successful in gaining the Power Stone, Nebula soon learned that her her cybernetic implants are interfacing with those of her past self, prevent herself from returning to the present. Through the interfaces, the 2014 Thanos soon learned about the Avengers' current plot to reverse the death wave and captured the present Nebula before sending the past Nebula in her place.

With that in mind, the past Nebula travels to the present, where she witnessed the Avengers creating a new Infinity Gauntlet to hold all the Stones before using them to reverse the death wave, reviving those who have perished. While they do so, the past Nebula takes control of the time machine, allowing herself to transport the 2014 Thanos and the Black Order, and their vast armies of Chitauri soldiers, Leviathans, and Sakaaran Mercenaries. Thanos then laid down an attack at the Avengers HQ, and the past Nebula spots Hawkeye retrieving the Gauntlet. The past Nebula takes the Gauntlet from Hawkeye and intends to deliver it to Thanos, only to be confronted by the present Nebula, who has been freed by the 2014 Gamora. Both Nebula and the 2014 Gamora then tried to convince the 2014 Nebula to sever her ties with Thanos and do the right thing, but the 2014 Nebula refuses and tries to shoot the 2014 Gamora. This forces Nebula to take action by shooting down her 2014 self, saving the 2014 Gamora. Nebula and Gamora would later help the other revived heroes in warding off Thanos and his forces.

Following the deaths of the 2014 Thanos and his remaining forces, Nebula (along with the other revived Guardians of the Galaxy) attended Stark's funeral (as Stark sacrificed himself to use the Stones to defeat Thanos and his forces). She would later join up with the Guardians (and Thor) in hopes of finding the 2014 Gamora.

---

Gamora: Nebula!

Lincoln: What is she doing here!?

Nebula: I want revenge on my so called father. This time he will pay!

Me: Get in line. We all are going to kill Thanos. Lets also activate our Miraculous!

Marinette: Right!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey.

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion.

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Rose: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Lana: Muddi! Lets get Dirty!

Lana turned into Filthmuck!

Lori: Fawna! Lets Frolic!

Lori turned into Wind Deer.

Lincoln: Eini! Lets Speed Away!

Lincoln turned into Thunder Hare!

Laney: Wooll! Warm Up!

Laney turned into Celtic Sheep!

Mylene: Canin! Slobber On!

Mylene turned into Flamewolf!

Nathanial: Strype! Stripes on!

Nathanial turned into White Tiger!

William: Erida! Surf the Stream!

William turned into Surf Master!

Maria: Ursus! Claws Extend!

Maria turned into Bear Claw!

Me: Lets go!

We sounded the war cry and we were off to Thanos's ship, the Sanctuary II.

We were flying into the skies and everyone on Earth was cheering wildly for us as we set out to destroy Thanos for good!

We entered the endless vacuum of space and everyone can now breathe in space.

Marinette: (echoing) WOW!

Fu: (Echoing) Space! It's so amazing!

Me: (Echoing) It's the Final Frontier.

Lana: (Echoing) Amazing!

Lisa: (Echoing) An infinite void filled with planets and all kinds of astrological beauty.

Adrien: (Echoing) Wow! It's amazing!

Alya: (Echoing) This is so cool being in the endless void of space. I can't believe it goes on forever like this.

Aurore: (Echoing) Incredible!.

Me: Space is infinite and it goes on forever.

Starfire: It's amazing.

Kira Ford: I can't believe that it goes on forever. There's no end to it.

Laney: No kidding. I can't even see the nearest galaxies.

Lola: They're millions of light-years away from us Laney.

Nico: Yeah.

Lori: So where is the Sanctuary II?

Me: It said it's right in between the orbits of Mars and Jupiter. Somewhere in the Asteroid Belt.

Lucy Loud: The Asteroid Belt is a very gloomy place.

Me: It's millions of asteroids and rocks that failed to form a planet.

Lincoln: Ra's would love seeing all this.

Me: He would.

Batman: We can't bring Ra's back, but we can protect the planet he loved, and the legacy he left behind.

Me: Batman is right! (Echoing) FOR RA'S AL GHUL!

All of us: (Echoing) FOR RA'S AL GHUL!

Lincoln: By the way J.D. what is Thano's species?

Me: Thanos comes from a race called the Titanian Eternals.

Shanan: That's right dad.

Shanan went over their history.

---

When the Celestials visited Earth one million years ago and performed genetic experiments on early proto-humanity, they created two divergent races: the long-lived Eternals, and the genetically unstable and monstrously grotesque Deviants. These experiments also led to the capacity for super-powered mutations in humans. They also performed this experiment on other planets (such as the Kree and Skrull homeworlds) with similar results.

Despite looking human, Eternals are much longer-lived (but were not originally fully immortal) and that kept them from having much contact with their human cousins. Eternals have a low birth rate; they can interbreed with humans but the result is always a normal human (although Joey Athena, son of Thena and a normal human seems to have become an Eternal with long lived properties and powers). Despite this, the Eternals have in general protected the human race, especially from the Deviants, with whom they've always had an enmity. The Eternals also developed advanced technology.

Long ago, a civil war broke out amongst the Eternals over whether to conquer the other races, with one faction led by Kronos and the other by his warlike brother, Uranos. Kronos's side prevailed, and Uranos and his defeated faction left Earth and journeyed to Uranus where they built a colony. Some of Uranos's group soon tried to return to Earth to re-kindle the war, but they were attacked by a passing Kree ship and forced to land on Saturn's moon Titan. There they built another colony. (Experiments performed by Kree scientists on a captured Eternal led them to go to Earth and perform their own genetic experiments on a group of humans, thus creating the Inhumans.)

One day, Kronos's experiments in cosmic energy caused a catastrophic release of energy throughout the Eternals' city, Titanos, destroying it, activating latent genes in the Eternals, and disintegrating the scientist's body. The Eternals now found they could channel large quantities of cosmic energy themselves, granting them near-godlike power. The accident left Kronos in an immaterial state, so a new leader had to be chosen. For the first time, the Eternals merged into a single being, the Uni-Mind, to decide which of Kronos's sons, Zuras or A'lars should be the new leader. Zuras was chosen to be the Prime Eternal, and A'lars chose to leave Earth to avoid causing another civil war, and journeyed to Titan.

There he found that a war (allegedly caused by the Dragon of the Moon) had erupted on Titan and wiped out all but one member, a woman named Sui-San. A'lars fell in love with her, and in time they repopulated Titan. Due to the mix of activated genes from A'lars and unactivated ones from Sui-San, these new Titanian Eternals are not as powerful or immortal as Terran Eternals, but are more powerful and longer-lived than the earlier pre-civil war Titanian Eternals.

While Zuras ruled, three new Eternal cities were built. The first was Olympia, located in the mountains of Greece, near the main portal between the Earth dimension and the Olympians' home dimension, which led many ancient Greeks to confuse some of the godlike Eternals with members of the Olympian pantheon. Eventually, an agreement was reached with the gods where some Eternals, such as Thena, would impersonate the Olympians before their worshipers. The other two Eternal cities were Polaria (located in Siberia) and Oceana (in the Pacific).

18,000 years ago, the Celestials returned to Earth. The Deviants attacked them, but the Celestials counterattacked, resulting in the sinking of Mu and Atlantis, and much worldwide havoc. The Eternals helped rescue many humans. An Eternal named Valkin was entrusted by the Celestials with an artifact of great power for safekeeping.

At some point during the early centuries, Ikaris and the Eternals came into conflict with the immortal mutant, Apocalypse. This conflict ended when Ikaris and the Eternals defeated him. Ikaris believed Apocalypse was dead.

1,000 years ago, the Asgardian god Thor encountered some Eternals, but the encounter was erased from his mind, to prevent him from learning about the Celestials, who were about to return to Earth. An Eternal named Ajak became the Celestials' spokesperson, and put himself to sleep when the Celestials left, to wait for their return 1,000 years later to judge humanity.

During the early 20th century, a human scientist made contact with the Uranian Eternals and was taken to live with them along with his young son, who would later become Marvel Boy. The Uranians were eventually killed by Deathurge. After World War II, some Eternals allied with humans and Deviants to form the Damocles Foundation, which tried to create a new breed of superhuman to rule Earth.

Some Eternals, such as Makkari, were also active as superheroes, or living amongst humans, keeping their true nature hidden. The Eternals also helped to move the Inhumans' city to the Himalayas to keep it hidden.

At some point, Thanos of the Eternals of Titan nearly destroyed their colony, but they rebuilt it, and would help Earth's heroes to oppose him on several occasions.

When the Celestials returned to judge the worthiness of their creations a few years ago, the Eternals found themselves clashing with the Deviants again, and decided to publicly reveal their existence to humanity. Zuras feared what would happen if the Celestials judged unfavorably. They encountered Thor again, and were attacked by Thor's father Odin and the Olympian gods, who tried to prevent their interfering with the gods' plans to attack the Celestials. Eventually, the Eternals decided to help the gods and formed a Uni-Mind to assist the Destroyer's assault on the Celestials.

They were forced to dissolve back into Eternals by the Celestials, and the shock of the attack killed Zuras. Before his spirit fully left the material plane, he instructed his daughter Thena to take his people to explore space. Most of the Eternals did so in the form of a Uni-Mind, but a handful - those most heavily involved in Earthly affairs - remained behind on Earth. Since then, the Eternals have helped Earth's heroes, particularly the Avengers, against several menaces. They also discovered the existence of the Titanian Eternals.

Eternals volume 3

The Eternals began reappearing on Earth in Neil Gaiman's new take on the immortal beings. Most seem to have no memory of their own history and abilities, except Ikaris, and no records of their previous appearances remain. Apparently the Eternal known as Sprite, angered at having to remain an eleven-year-old and unable to grow any further, managed to induce collective amnesia in the Eternals as well as distort their perceptions of history. This can possibly be seen as Gaiman's attempt to retcon the characters; early stories as well as officially published statistics portrayed most of the current generation of Eternals - such as Ikaris and Thena - as being "only" several tens of thousands of years old but Gaiman's run describes them as being closer to a million years old.

A group of Deviants manage to kidnap Makkari, using him to awaken the Dreaming Celestial. Upon awakening, he decides to judge humanity. The Eternals, realizing that they cannot stop him, leave him be. The Eternals then embark on a quest to go and recruit the other members who have similarly forgotten their true selves due to Sprite's trickery.

## The Final Host

When Celestials literally began "raining" down on Earth, the Avengers are forced to reunite again and just in time to see the arrival of the Final Host which is composed of Dark Celestials that are each physically unique and were the ones who easily took down their brethren. In an attempt to learn more about these new breed of Celestials, Iron Man and Doctor Strange travelled to the Mountains of Greece in order to try to get some answers from The Eternals. When Stark and Strange arrived, there were no signs of life to be found as almost all of the Eternals were dead, with Strange deducing that the wounds were self-inflicted. Only Ikaris was left barely alive and reveals that the Eternals were never meant to protect Humanity as they thought. Instead, they were actually created to "cultivate" them, as the Celestials saw the human population as a useful pathogen to act as antibodies against the Horde. This discovery drove all Eternals mad which either made them turn against each other or commit suicide. Ikaris is also able to reveal that the only way to prevent the Final Host from unleashing the Horde is the Uni-mind and sends a message into Stark's mind before the last Eternal died.

## Powers and abilities

Due to the cosmic energy that suffuses an Eternal's body and the unbreakable mental hold they have over their physiological processes, the Eternals of Earth are effectively immortal. They live for millennia, do not fatigue from physical exertion, are immune to disease and poison, and are unaffected by environmental extremes of cold and heat. Most cannot be injured by conventional weaponry, and even if they somehow are, an Eternal can rapidly regenerate any damage as long as they are able to retain their mental hold over their bodies; this mental bond can be broken however. In the 2006 series it was also stated that Eternals are able to absorb oxygen directly from water, and therefore cannot drown. In the same series, Ikaris was plunged into molten metal and experienced great pain, but no physical injury, which the Deviants attributed to a forcefield which protects Ikaris even when unconscious. It is unclear if all Eternals share this degree of protection.

At one time, the official limit to the Eternals' durability was such that they could only be permanently destroyed by dispersing their bodies' molecules over a wide area. However, this degree of extreme durability was revealed to have increased to a much greater degree; as demonstrated in the 2006 Eternals limited series, it is shown that even total molecular dispersal is insufficient to destroy an Eternal. As long as "The Machine" (a restoration device of Celestial origin; possibly the Earth itself) keeps running, any destroyed Eternal will eventually return, as was the case with Ikaris after he was completely vaporized by a particle accelerator as part of a series of "experiments" performed upon him by the Deviants.

This same cosmic energy can be channeled for a number of superhuman abilities. All Eternals are potentially capable of:

Superhuman strength. The limits of their strength can be increased as a result of years of focusing some of their energy towards that purpose.

Projecting concussive blasts, heat, and/or blinding flashes of energy from their eyes and hands

Flight (and levitating others)

Reading/controlling minds

Generating illusions

Teleporting vast distances, though most Eternals prefer not to use this ability as many find it uncomfortable (and according to the 2006 series, it also greatly depletes their store of cosmic energy)

Transmuting objects, altering both their shape and composition. (The extent of this ability can vary from one Eternal to another.)

Forcefield generation providing invulnerability to harm.

In addition, groups of Eternals, as few as three at a time, can initiate a transformation into a gestalt being called the Uni-Mind, a vastly powerful psionic entity that contains the totality of the powers and abilities of all the beings that comprise it.

Some Eternals choose to focus on a particular power in order to increase their effectiveness with it. Sersi, for example, has developed the power of transmutation further than any other Eternal. Additionally, some Eternals choose to focus their cosmic energies into other, non-standard abilities. Ikaris, for example, channels cosmic energy to greatly enhance his senses, while the Interloper uses his to generate fear in others, and Makkari uses his cosmic energies for superspeed.

## Limitations

The recent retcon of the Eternals' origins and abilities introduces a significant limitation to their powers, and possibly to their free will, with numerous references to Eternals being "programmed" or "hardwired." They cannot attack their Celestial "masters" for any reason, whether they make a conscious decision to do so, or are tricked into accidentally striking the beings. Any such attempt shuts down the body of the attacking Eternal, and is implied to be an automatic defense mechanism of the Celestials' armor. On one occasion, when the Eternals attempted to form a Uni-Mind with the intent of keeping the Dreaming Celestial asleep, they were immediately shut down and discorporated back into their original, individual forms before they could even form a non-aggressive plan of action. Eternals can seemingly also not leave the solar system.

Furthermore, Eternals are compelled to attack and neutralize any being that attempts to engage any Celestial with hostile intent - this compulsion extends even to the Dreaming Celestial, whom the Eternals were forced to defend even as they feared that the newly awakened Celestial would destroy all life on the planet.

At least as presented in Gaiman's Volume 3, the Eternals are aware of their role on Earth, and the duties and constraints placed on them by the Celestials. Ikaris rather sardonically describes himself as "a humanoid-based repair and maintenance unit left behind by unknowable alien gods to make sure that the earth is still here and in good shape when they get back." Zuras phrased the same concept more philosophically: "We are the Eternals. We are the court of last resort for humanity and for all living things on Earth. We do not choose sides. Countries are lines in the sand, empires rise and fall. We are timeless. We will still be here tomorrow, and a hundred centuries from now."

---

Me: Wow! That's incredible.

Laney: Amazing.

Bella: Boy that would be so awesome to have Eternals powers as heroes for our Omnitrixes.

Me: That would be so cool!

Ben: I think so too.

Grodd: I see his ship up ahead.

We saw the Sanctuary II.

Me: Sanctuary II dead ahead. This is it guys. We're going in!

We flew at the ship while we were invisible and we smashed in through the Control Room ceiling and in a massive fiery explosion we came in and a phoenix cry was heard. We saw THANOS! We also saw his followers and minions: Cull Obsidian, Ebony Maw, Proxima Midnight and Crovus Glaive! Along with millions of soldiers.

---

## THANOS

Thanos is the main antagonist of the Infinity Saga of the Marvel

Cinematic Universe, appearing as the overarching antagonist of The Avengers, Guardians of the Galaxy, Avengers: Age of Ultron; and as the unseen overarching antagonist of Guardians of the Galaxy Vol. 2, Ant-Man and the Wasp, and the fifth season of Agents of S.H.I.E.L.D.. He later served as the main antagonist of both Avengers: Infinity War and Avengers: Endgame, and as a posthumous antagonist in Spider-Man: Far From Home.

Thanos was born to A'Lars, a member of the Titans, a race of powerful, tall, god-like beings that evolved on the planet Titan. He was considered a freak by his fellow Titans due to a genetic mutation he bore. Despite this treatment, Thanos unconditionally loved his people and desperately sought to save Titan when the planet became threatened by the imminent catastrophic event of overpopulation. When society was facing collapse, Thanos suggested killing half the population of the planet to solve the problem, not in a prejudiced, but random, dispassionate, and fair to rich and poor alike. However, his idea was considered too drastic and was immediately dismissed by his people, resulting in Thanos being cast out as a madman by his people, which eventually earned him his reputation as "The Mad Titan". However, as Thanos predicted, Titan subsequently became devastated as well as nearly uninhabitable. Another result of this devastation was that the Titan species was on the verge of extinction. Thus, proving Thanos was right to an extent.

After the fall of Titan, Thanos, devastated by his inability to prevent the destruction of his people and possible resentment towards him for not listening to him, came to believe that the universe's vast population was consuming its finite resources, and if left unchecked, it eventually cause the destruction of the universe itself. Thus, to save other planets from Titan's fate, Thanos willingly became a world-conqueror, moving throughout the universe and destroying half of all life within the planets he conquered due to his ideology of balancing the universe. Thanos always made sure that the half of the population that was slaughtered was picked entirely at random so everyone would have a 50% chance of survival as even he felt that again certain groups was going too far. He earned a fearful reputation as a galactic warlord, due to his immense power and even ruling over a distinct region of space, and gaining control over the deadly armies of the Chitauri, the Outriders, and the Sakaaran Mercenaries, that he was widely considered among the most powerful, if not the most powerful, being in the universe, so greatly superior to others that even the thought of anyone defeating him in a fight was considered laughable. His cunning, ruthless nature stroked people's fear of him.

To build his strength, Thanos collected children from several races that he conquered. His oldest children were Ebony Maw, Corvus Glaive, Cull Obsidian, and Proxima Midnight after slaughtering half of their respective races. The four warriors, completely faithful and devoted to Thanos' command, comprised the Black Order, although he felt no love for them but did appreciate their loyalty.

Among the species he culled was the Zehoberei, a species of green humanoids. During the slaughter, Thanos' attention was caught by a young Zehoberei named Gamora, who was fighting against one of his Chitauri soldiers. Thanos admired her fighting spirit and took her aside just before Chitauri army began the massacre. There, Thanos explained his beliefs using a switchblade knife by balancing it on his finger. He then gave it to Gamora and told her to do the same just as Ebony Maw ordered the Chitauri soldiers to open fire on a group of Zehobereis. Afterward, Thanos adopted Gamora as his daughter afterwards, training her to become the deadliest woman in the galaxy, and over the years he had grew to genuinely care about her as a result. With her being the only one who he truly cared for her among his children, even as she changed from being devoted to him to hating him, Thanos still believed she could become loyal to him again and inherit his throne, continuing to favor her above all others.

Also taken in was Nebula, a Luphomoid from another world he visited and had her and Gamora given cybernetic implants. Both Nebula and Gamora had a sibling rivalry but became somewhat attached, with Nebula saying "of all our siblings, I hated you the least", which could imply none of Thanos' other children showed Nebula any compassion. Despite how close they were, they were constantly driven apart by Thanos forcing them to compete against each other. Thanos once called Gamora "my favorite daughter" without considering Nebula being present at the moment. In their childhood, Thanos would force the two to battle each other, and

Thanos would force a cybernetic enhancement on the loser. Each and every time, Nebula would lose and her body became less and less organic. At some point, he took command of the Chitauri species and used their leader The Other as an emissary.

During one particularly dangerous training session, Nebula and Gamora engaged each other in fierce combat in a competition to retrieve a data ingot for Ronan. The two female warriors were evenly matched and their bout leads them to a cliff side from which Gamora tossed Nebula over. Nebula was severely injured after the fall, and subsequently was forced to undergo cybernetic augmentations. As she was being repaired, Thanos approached her and openly expressed his disappointment over Nebula's actions, lecturing her on the limits of weakness, even going as far as to say "flesh itself is a weakness" and even mentions he should kill her for her failure.

Even with his best efforts, Thanos eventually realized that they are far too many lifeforms in the universe for him to balance. Deducing that the Infinity Stones, objects of immense power that held considerable dominance over the various forces that occupied the universe, could perhaps solve this issue permanently, Thanos made it his life's goal to gather them and use their combined power to erase half of all life in the universe immediately, and forged several alliances in order to locate them. He successfully located at least one of the stones; the Mind Stone, which he then hid inside a Scepter that was capable of manipulating minds.

Through many years of searching, Thanos discovered a lead on the Orb's (which contained the Power Stone) location, and sent his daughter Nebula and Gamora to the Cloud Tombs of Praxius under Korath's command. Nebula fell victim to a trap during the mission, and Thanos, not being one who tolerates failure, forbade Gamora from rescuing her. Nebula was eventually forced to amputate her own arm in order to escape. The Orb was never recovered, but Thanos decided to let the failure pass and carried on his search. Thanos also sent Gamora to find the Soul Stone, but reported back to him that her search had been unsuccessful, while in actuality Gamora had lied and she had found a map to the location of the Soul Stone and burned it to ashes. However, Thanos, being as perceptive as he is, easily saw through her lies. However, he allowed her to believe she had fooled him for the time being and decided to use this information in the future when it became useful to him. Thus, his conquest to perseve all life continued.

In the film, Thanos appears in a post-credits scene, where the Other tells Thanos that the Tesseract, the Space Stone, is on a small world, a human world. It also informs him that Loki is ready to lead the Chitauri, and so he was given the scepter with the Mind Stone to get the Tesseract. In a post-credits scene, Thanos is revealed to have been Loki's benefactor, having provided the Chitauri Army and the Mind Stone inside Loki's scepter used by Loki in his attempted invasion of Earth. When advised by the Other that opposing the Avengers would be "to court death", as the human race was not as weak as Loki claimed, Thanos glances at the camera and flashes an evil grin.

Thanos plays a more active role in the film, where he has enlisted the help of Ronan, Korath, and his daughters, Gamora and Nebula, to retrieve the Orb (Power Stone) for him. As it turns out, Gamora is not actually Thanos's daughter, since Thanos killed Gamora's family and snatched her as an infant to train her into the perfect assassin, having abused and tormented her in the process of doing so. This causes Gamora to betray Thanos, which leads to a chain of events that leads to Gamora finding her true calling as a protector of the universe and a member of the Guardians of the Galaxy. It also results in other races hating her because of the actions she committed while under Thanos's rule.

When Ronan and Nebula are called to discuss Gamora's betrayal, Ronan kills The Other, who was speaking for Thanos, much to Nebula's surprise and concern. Thanos does not care about the death of the Other but is furious at Ronan for not only failing to obtain the Orb but also having alienated and cost him Gamora.

After berating Ronan and calling him "Boy", Thanos says he will destroy Xandar for Ronan if he brings him the Orb but promises to "bathe the star-ways with [his] blood" should he fail him. Nebula then easily persuaded the frightened Ronan to leave, as they knew too well he is no match for Thanos even without the Stones.

As stated before, Thanos promised Ronan that he will help Ronan destroy Xandar in exchange for Ronan's services. However, once Ronan gets a hold of the Orb, he feels he no longer needs Thanos help and also decides to betray him. Nebula also decides to betray Thanos out of jealousy over Thanos showing a preference for Gamora over her. Ronan and Nebula take Korath with them, while Thanos, unfazed by their threats of killing him, cut off contact with them in anger of their betrayal. Their actions would later finally convince him to stop relying solely on others to get the Stones.

In the end, Ronan and Korath are killed by the Guardians of the Galaxy (including Gamora), Nebula escapes and becomes a renegade villain independent of Thanos, and the Guardians give the Orb to the Nova Corps for safekeeping. Drax the Destroyer, who got revenge on Ronan for killing his family, decides to turn his attention to Thanos, as the latter was the one who sent Ronan to kill Drax's family to Gamora's dismay.

However, Thanos was still determined to find the six Infinity Stones and the Infinity Gauntlet so he can use them to conquer and rebalance the universe and this event would finally make him decide to come out to the open. He would eventfully encounter the Guardians for the first time several years later.

Thanos doesn't appear in the film, but is mentioned twice, once by Nebula (who angrily blames Gamora for the lifetime of pain and misery that she suffered at the hands of Thanos), and another by one of the Ravagers (led by Taserface) as he is aware that Nebula is Thanos' adoptive daughter. Eventually, after having a change of heart and helping the Guardians defeat Ego and the Sovereign, Nebula reconciles with Gamora but leaves her despite Gamora's pleas to become a Guardian and help them protect people from Thanos, intending to instead kill Thanos and prevent anyone else from falling under his control and experience the same suffering she had.

Thanos is indirectly mentioned numerous times in this film; the first time was when Tony said of a possibility that a powerful villain would destroy the Avengers. This was foreshadowed when Tony and Banner found Loki's sceptre and used it to bring life to a peacekeeping A.I. program, which later became known as the homicidal cyborg Ultron, much to both Tony and Banner's distraught.

Gaining sentience from the power of the Mind Stone after breaking the scepter and killing HYDRA leader Wolfgang von Strucker, Ultron decides to utilize the Mind Stone in his plot to destroy the Avengers and all of humanity with his own army of Ultron Sentinels. Tony also suffered a nightmare (thanks to the powers of Scarlet Witch) where he sees all the Avengers being murdered (presumably by Thanos) while more Leviathans are heading towards Earth, foreshadowing Thanos' plot to take over the universe with the Infinity Stones

Eventually, as Ultron and his Sentinels end up being destroyed by the Avengers at Sokovia while the Mind Stone ends up in the possession of Vision, Thor, from his vision in the River of Sights, finally realizes that someone (Thanos) is the one who has been manipulating the events throughout the years for the Infinity Stones, referring to Thanos's part in Loki's invasion and Ronan's quest to acquire the Orb, although what part Thanos played in the Dark Elves's attempt to use the Aether remains unknown but he either somehow woke them up or had no actual part in their awakening.

Thanos finally appeared in a mid-credits scene, where he is fed up with losing his resources and his henchmen failing him and betraying him in his failed attempts to acquire the Stones. Deciding to take matters into his own hand, Thanos arrived to Nidavellir and forced the Dwarf King Eitri to forge the Infinity Gauntlet in order to control the power of all the six Infinity Stones at once. After they had completed the Gauntlet, Thanos massacred them all, leaving only Eitri due to his help but he still cut off the Dwarf King's hands to prevent further weapon forging. Thanos then began to hunt for the Stones himself, believing himself to be capable of completing the task while smiling confidently to himself at the prospect of victory. He then took the Infinity Gauntlet from its hiding place, swearing to collect all of the six Infinity Stones (including the Mind Stone) by himself.

At some point off-screen, Thanos learned that the Power Stone was on Xandar and traveled to the planet promptly, effortlessly destroying and decimating the Nova Empire in process. Afterwards, Thanos retrieved the Power Stone after breaking the Orb and then inserted it into his Gauntlet before massacring half of the Xandarians as part of his quest to balance the universe.

Thanos doesn't appear nor is mentioned in the film. However, his giant ship (the Sanctuary II) is seen during a mid-credits scene as it was intercepting one of the Grandmaster's giant ships containing the Asgardians survivors following the deaths of Hela and the Berserker Army, as well as the destruction of Asgard, by the hands of Surtur. It can be implied that Thanos and his forces are going after the Space Stone (the Tesseract) that Loki saved from Ragnarok following Surtur's death.

In the film, Thanos is first seen when the Black Order massacred half of the Asgardians aboard Thor's ship. Thanos personally confronted and easily defeated and beat Thor half-to death, dragging him as he claimed to know what it was like to fail, but also stating one cannot stop destiny from arriving. Thanos then threatened to kill Thor in front of Loki if he did not hand him the Tesseract. Despite Thanos' threat, Loki seemed to be fine with Thor's death, which didn't faze Thanos, knowing fully well Loki was simply pretending to not care and quickly went through with his threat and began slowly killing Thor with the Power Stone, at which point Loki gave in and told Thanos to stop. Thor then informed Thanos that they did not have the Tesseract, claiming it was destroyed during the destruction of Asgard. However, this was disproven when Loki spawned the Tesseract in his hand, much to Thor's dismay and Thanos's glee.

After manifesting the Tesseract, Loki assured Thor that the sun would shine on them again. Thanos mocked this claim and told Loki his optimism was misplaced. Loki then distracted Thanos by saying he was not an Asgardian, which shocked Thanos due to Loki always claiming to be one in all their interactions, allowing Hulk to attack. Despite the Hulk's raw power, Thanos proved to be a much more skilled and stronger opponent and, after quickly composing himself, beated up the Hulk and then once again easily overpowered Thor after he futility attacked him with a piece of metal which was broken off from his head, allowing Maw to bind Thor. After Heimdall gave the Hulk a chance to escape by teleporting him to Earth, Thanos calmly told him he should not have done it and then executed him with Corvus Glaive's glaive, much to Thor's dismay.

As Thanos took off his armor, Ebony Maw then handed Thanos the Tesseract, which Thanos easily crushed in his hand, revealing the Space Stone, which Thanos inserted into the Gauntlet alongside the Power Stone. The Mad Titan then ordered the Black Order to retrieve the other stones on Earth. Loki offered to help, but Thanos mocked Loki's experience on Earth as being derived from his failures and knowing fully well Loki planned to assassinate him, when Loki offered his fidelity, the Mad Titan easily caught Loki's attack with the Space Stone. Thanos then disarmed Loki while sarcastically mocking Loki for choosing the word "undying", and rebuked that he should have chosen his words more wisely.

Thanos then grabbed Loki by the throat and lifted him in the air, slowly strangling the Frost Giant to death, while giving Thor a mocking look as he watched helplessly. Struggling to speak, Loki defiantly told Thanos that he would never be a god. Thanos was unfazed by Loki's words and calmly crushed Loki's neck as punishment for an attempt to kill him before exhaling a deep breath of having killed someone he considered disgusting, having always held disdain at Loki's selfish desires. Thanos then cruelly dropped Loki's corpse in front of a distraught Thor and taunted him by the fact Loki is truly dead and thus would not be resurrected. Using the Power Stone, Thanos then destroyed the Statesman and teleported his children and himself out of the exploding ship, leaving Thor and the dead Asgardian bodies to float in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in his possession, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he travels to Knowhere, where he is interrogating the Collector to get hold of the Reality Stone (the Aether). As the interrogation was underway, the Guardians of the Galaxy (sans Groot and Rocket) arrive to stop Thanos. The plan was going smoothly until Drax, due to having lost his wife Hovat and his daughter Kamaria at the hands of Thanos's army, almost compromised the Guardians' position due to his anger, prepared to attack Thanos head-on and be the one that kills him. Star-Lord attempted to convince him to wait, noting that Thanos did not have the Stone yet, thus they could still take it from him before he even noticed. His attempt to stop Drax was unsuccessful, however, with Drax ignoring Quill, prompting Mantis to force him to sleep in order to prevent him from giving their location away.

Unfortunately, the sound of Drax collapsing on the ground drew Thanos's attention anyway, and he violently threw the Collector into a tank before advancing towards the Guardians. Before Star-Lord could give combat instructions to Gamora and Mantis, Gamora swiftly attacked Thanos without waiting, engaging in melee combat with her sword Godslayer. However, while Thanos managed to effortlessly destroy Godslayer, Gamora quickly fatally stabbed him in the neck with the remains of Godslayer and then stabbed him very switchblade Thanos had offered her as a child. Thanos appeared to quickly bleed out from his injuries, astonishing the other Guardians and the Collector, who stood in disbelief. The Titan pleaded with Gamora, heartbroken that she would murder him with his own gift to her, before succumbing anticlimactically to his injuries. After Thanos' apparent "death", Gamora down sobbing when she thinks that she has killed her father; partly out of relief, partly out of grief, since she was raised by the Titan after all.

Nevertheless, Thanos's voice was still heard in spite of the Titan's apparent death. Thanos noted that Gamora's tears indicated she still cared for him to an extent. As the dead Titan and the surrounding Knowhere began to dissolve in a red mist, revealing a burning wasteland, Thanos's trickery was finally revealed: The Titan had already laid waste to Knowhere and retrieved the Reality Stone, conjuring an elaborate illusion using the Stone in order to lure in his adopted daughter, who he knew would come for him. Thanos soon appeared himself and commented that while reality was often disappointing, with the power of the Reality Stone, this no longer held true as reality would be his to command. Indeed, Thanos needed Gamora to disclose the location of the Soul Stone, being the only one who knew its whereabouts, telling her that he counted on their arrival.

Gamora immediately attempted to attack Thanos, but was quickly restrained by the massive Titan. Enraged and recovered from Mantis' sleep inducement, Drax attempted to attack Thanos, only for Thanos to simply smirk at Drax, knowing the latter wanted to avenge his family, and immediately incapacitate him with the Reality Stone, turning him into a statue that immediately crumbled. Terrified, Mantis inadvertently revealed herself, causing Thanos to turn his attention to her and transform her with the Stone as well, cutting her into still-conscious ribbons of flesh, before being confronted by Quill.

Thanos recognized Quill as Gamora's lover, who fruitlessly demanded that Thanos release Gamora, threatening to kill him with his blaster. However, Gamora reminded him of his promise to kill her if she was captured by Thanos, which they made shortly before their arrival. Reluctantly, Quill pointed his Quad Blaster at Gamora, though Thanos was skeptical that Quill would have the courage to follow through on his promise. Thanos then dared Quill to kill her by putting her up against the blaster point-blank. As they confessed their love to each other, Quill finally pulled the trigger. However, the Blaster only fired harmless bubbles - Thanos had preemptively transmuted the blaster's ammunition using the Stone, before transmuting the blaster itself into bubbles. Impressed with Quill for having the courage to do what was necessary, Thanos admitted to having a liking to Quill before he teleported himself and Gamora away with the Reality Stone, leaving Drax and Mantis to reconstitute themselves in the absence of the Reality Stone's effects.

Back on his Sanctuary, Thanos attempted to give Gamora food, believing that she was hungry, but Gamora angrily tossed it into his throne, saying bitterly that she always hated the throne, which Thanos simply retorted by saying he always hoped that she would sit on it anyway and succeed him. Having already heard Gamora's repeated confessions of hatred for his ship and her life, Thanos remained unfazed by all of Gamora's angry statements and simply said that he saved her when Gamora reminisced on how she was a child when Thanos took her.

Thanos then revealed to Gamora on how thanks to his decision to massacre of half the population of her planet, Zen-Whoberi is now prospered and simply dismissed the massacre as a small price to pay for salvation when Gamora angrily said it. Thanos then reminded Gamora on how she once had the same will as he had and that it was due to his training that she became the fiercest woman in the Galaxy and he was so confident in her abilities that he even send her to locate the Soul Stone, which she sarcastically apologized for failing to do. However, Thanos was unfazed and said that he is disappointed not because she did not find the location but she did and lied to him.

Thanos then took Gamora to reveal that Nebula has been captured due to her attempt to assassinate him. However, Thanos did not kill her and instead imprisoned her for interrogation, proceeding to torture her in front of Gamora. Even though Gamora desperately sought to conceal the location of the stone, Thanos revealed that he was aware that Gamora had lied to him by showing a video recording inside Nebula's system. Thanos went as far as to say that while Thanos turned her into the warrior she is now, he never taught her to lie and thus she was never a good liar. Nebula, when Thanos briefly pauses her torture, desperately tries to stop Gamora from telling him where the Soul Stone is. Thanos demanded the Stone's location again, but when Gamora stayed quite, tortured Nebula even further, long enough for Gamora to feel remorse for her pain. Finally giving in, Gamora told Thanos the stone was on Vormir.

Thanos and Gamora traveled to Vormir via a portal from the Space Stone and warned her that the stone better be recovered from where she last lost it or else Nebula would be killed. Thanos and Gamora then walked on top of the cliff and met a mysterious figure. The Stonekeeper would then talk to Thanos about retrieving the Soul Stone and how it extracts a terrible price but Thanos responded to his statement, that he was ultimately prepared for it. The Stonekeeper guided them to the top of a nearby cliff, as the Guardian of the Soul Stone explained to Thanos that obtaining the Stone required the sacrifice of a loved one. Upon hearing this, Gamora laughed in relief and mocked Thanos as a heartless and uncaring monster who loves nobody and nothing. Seeing Thanos has shed tears over this revelation, Gamora further mocked him for crying over his failure to obtain the Soul Stone, until the Stonekeeper informed her that his tears were not for him, but for her. Finally realizing that Thanos had genuinely grew to love Gamora, she was genuinely surprised for a moment and quickly and desperately attempted suicide using her knife, refusing to die for the Soul Stone, but Thanos used the Reality Stone to turn her knife into bubbles. Thanos lamented on how he had once ignored his destiny and cannot do it again before apologizing to Gamora as he tearfully hurled her off the cliff to her death.

As Gamora hit the ground, Thanos winced and closes his eyes when he clearly hears the sound of her hitting the stone, and her screams stop. Thanos sternly looked over the cliff and mourns over Gamora's death. A light burst out that briefly knocked Thanos out but once he awoke in the shallow waters of a river-like environment, he found the Soul Stone in his right hand and inserted it into his Infinity Gauntlet.

With four Infinity Stones in place, Thanos travels back to his homeworld Titan, where he intends to wait for Ebony Maw to deliver the Eye of Agamotto. However, he found Doctor Strange waiting for him and instantly deduced that Maw is dead due to Tony Stark (Iron Man) killing him to save Strange (the current holder of the Eye). Unfazed, Thanos simply asked Strange where did he think Maw brought him to and corrected Strange when he calmly guessed Titan as being his home, saying it was. Thanos then told him about the history of his planet while altering the reality around it using the Reality Stone to show it's former beauty. Thanos explained how he planned to commit painless and randomly fair genocide across the entire universe with the assistance of the Infinity Stones, after which he simply intended to rest and watch the sun rise on an "grateful universe".

As his conversation with Strange ended, Iron Man dropped a massive piece of debris on him, which only served to infuriate Thanos, who simply blasted away the rubble and transmuted it into an endless swarm of bats and hurled them at Iron Man, forcing him to flee. Spider-Man then used his webbing to blind Thanos, and Drax the Destroyer quickly slashed him with his Knives while Doctor Strange conjured a sword to engage Thanos in close combat, but Thanos swiftly composed himself and quickly began to overwhelm them, overtaking Drax through several stones and blowing away Doctor Strange upon bringing down his Eldritch Magic shield with a kick.

However, Star-Lord maneuvered through Thanos' blasts with help from Doctor Strange, who conjured platforms for him to jump on and shot him before planting an explosive on Thanos' back, which briefly stunned him. The Cloak of Levitation wrapped itself around the Infinity Gauntlet, preventing Thanos from using it. Using this moment to his advantage, Spider-Man attacked Thanos with several kicks, assisted by Doctor Strange's portals,, but it only served to irritate the Mad Titan, who swiftly pinned Spider-Man down and angrily called him an insect before flinging him back at Doctor Strange, knocking him to the ground. Iron Man caused a massive explosion next to Thanos, who remained once again uninjured and simply used the Infinity Gauntlet to absorb the entire explosion and blast the flames back at him, knocking him from the air. Thanos was once again attacked by Spider-Man but he easily broke out of his web and used it to pull Spider-Man towards him, striking him in the face.

Suddenly, a ship crashed upon Thanos but he easily survived and was attacked by Nebula. Coldly greeting his former adopted daughter, she warned him that he should have killed her when he had the chance, to which Thanos hatefully spits that it would have been "a waste of parts". He then swiftly overpowered her but the group took advantage of the time Nebula bought and managed to barely restrain Thanos. Doctor Strange restricted the gauntlet while Drax, Iron Man and Spider-Man restrained Thanos' arms and legs, Strange opened a portal for Mantis above Thanos to inflict sleep upon him using her powers. Star-Lord then mocked Thanos and demanded the location of Gamora, visibly causing him to become crest-fallen. Mantis then revealed that Thanos was in mourning, which led Drax to wonder what a "monster" like Thanos had to mourn. Nebula, however, understood in horror and sadness that he had sacrificed Gamora for the Soul Stone. Star-Lord then angrily confronted Thanos to tell her that Nebula was lying and Thanos emotionally said he had to kill her.

Infuriated beyond all reasoning, Star-Lord repeatedly hit Thanos with his blaster, hitting Mantis' hands in the process which caused her to lose her grip on Thanos. Freed from his trance and now truly furious upon being reminded of how he was forced to kill Gamora, which only served to make him more determined to complete his goal so as not to let her sacrifice be in vain, Thanos angrily and brutally attacked the group, putting the Guardians of the Galaxy to sleep with a single wild shockwave and then using the Space Stone to pull an entire moon from the sky. Thanos then furiously used the Power Stone to obliterate the entire moon, which he then hurled at his opponents in a hail of meteors.

While Iron Man dodged the meteors and Spider-Man went to save the Guardians of the Galaxy, Thanos ferociously dueled Doctor Strange upon cornering him, with Strange launching the first strike with fiery beams. Thanos leaped into the air to avoid them and retaliated with a blast of energy from the gauntlet. Strange summoned the Mirror Dimension to absorb it and then hurled it back at Thanos. Thanos responded by crushing it with the Power Stone, unable to be trapped inside thanks to the Reality Stone, and then threw the remnants back at Strange in the form of a destructive black hole with the Space Stone, which Strange swiftly transmuted into blue butterflies, which momentarily confused Thanos.

Doctor Strange than proceeded to make almost countless copies of himself and attempted to restrain Thanos with Eldritch Whips. However, Thanos dispelled the many replicas of Doctor Strange using the Soul and Power Stones in unison and sundered his Astral Form out of his body until he regained control. Thanos was able to pull him to his hand before he could react. Thanos admitted he was impressed by Strange's mastery over Magic but criticized him for not using his "greatest weapon". Thanos then grabbed and crushed the Eye of Agamotto and tossed him aside.

Before he could look for the Time Stone, Iron Man, being the final Avenger standing, used a trap to restrain Thanos' gauntlet hand, making him unable to use it's power. After a brief conversation in which Thanos revealed that he knew who Iron Man was and what drove him, which Stark expressed his profound grudge towards him, Thanos was attacked relentlessly by all of Iron Man's advanced technology but remained uninjured throughout the onslaught. Iron Man dashed forward and immediately struck Thanos again with two repulsor-powered battering rams, beating him back into a wall with enough force to break it. Recovering quickly, Thanos tore off Iron Man's helmet with his bare hand and punched him to the ground, although Stark reformed his helmet just in time to prevent his head from being knocked off. With Iron Man dazed from the devastating blow, Thanos quickly ripped the clamp from the Gauntlet, and blasted the downed Avenger with a concentrated beam from the Power Stone. Barely recovering, Iron Man managed to block and sidestep the blast by forming a shield.

Boosting towards Thanos in a renewed assault, Iron Man swiftly pinned the Gauntlet to the ground using a foot clamp before twisting around and pummeling the Titan's face with a repulsor-boosted hammer, with enough force to make him bleed. Unfazed, Thanos wiped the small amount of purple blood from his face and simply taunted the Avenger for giving so much labor and struggle only to shed a single drop of blood. Thanos then grinned and effortlessly ripped the Gauntlet free from Iron Man's hold, flipping the battered Avenger onto his back. Thanos began to brutally beat the downed Avenger with his fists, breaking off more and more of his armor with each strike. With Iron Man helpless to resist, Thanos lifted Iron Man up and followed with a point-blank blast with the Power Stone to the Avenger's chest, sending him flying and heavily damaging his armor.

Despite missing much of the upper half of his armor, Iron Man desperately persisted and attempted to hold off the advancing Thanos with his repulsors. Thanos merely blocked the blasts with the Infinity Gauntlet and began beating the Avenger once again, completely destroying his helmet. Stark attempted to defend himself with his bare hands, only for the massive Titan's overwhelmingly superior strength to force him to use both hands to barely block a blow from Thanos's single hand. As Thanos effortlessly blocked and firmly trapped his left hand, Stark then shifted the nanites from his left arm to his right arm to form a sword, and wildly stabbed at the Titan but Thanos easily caught the sword and ripped it from Stark's hand and ruthlessly stabbed him in the abdomen with it, quickly ending the fight in a no-contest victory.

Cradling the injured Stark's head in his hand, Thanos revealed his respect for the Avenger, genuinely impressed by his fearlessness and determination. Thanos took the time to tell the injured Stark that once his goals are complete half of humanity will still exist and he hopes they will remember him. Thanos rised the Gauntlet to finish off Stark only for Doctor Strange to intervene, offering the Time Stone in exchange for Stark's life, much to Stark's surprise and dismay. Thanos agreed but warned Doctor Strange to not double-cross him. Despite Stark's pleas to not give in, Doctor Strange revealed the Time Stone, having disguised it as a star in Titan's sky, and reluctantly surrendered it to Thanos. After taking the Stone, Thanos inserted it into the thumb slot of the Gauntlet, allowing him to control time itself now, leaving him with only one more to collect: the Mind Stone. Suddenly, Thanos was attacked by an awakened and enraged Star-Lord, who began to wildly fire at him, but Thanos remained unfazed and activated the Space Stone and vanished through a portal to Earth to retrieve the final stone.

Meanwhile, Corvus Glaive, Proxima Midnight and Cull Obsidian assemble a massive army of Outriders to attack Wakanda, being aware that the hero Vision has the Mind Stone lodged in his forehead and is currently located in Wakanda. This forces several Avengers and the Wakandan warriors to fight back against Thanos's army. At first, the heroes are being overwhelmed, but Thor, Rocket Raccoon and Groot arrived at the rescue with a new powerful weapon called Stormbreaker, allowing the Avengers and Wakandan warriors to finish off Glaive, Proxima, Obsidian and the Outriders to their defeat and deaths.

As unnatural winds began to blow, signalling Thanos' arrival, Captain America sensed the incoming threat, and ordered the other Avengers to converge on his position to assist. Suddenly, a portal opened, and Thanos himself stepped through it, finally arriving on Wakanda and Earth. With the Power, Space, Reality, Soul and Time Stones mounted on the Infinity Gauntlet and only the Mind Stone, his final objective, not installed inside it, Thanos calmly and confidently glared at the heroes that stood between him and his goal. As Banner recognized Thanos and confirmed his identity, Thanos began slowly advancing towards Vision to get the final Stone.

Steve Rogers rallied the Avengers to hold Thanos off for as long as they could while Scarlet Witch, was forced to mercy-kill Vision to prevent Thanos from obtaining the stone. Bruce Banner, in the Hulkbuster armor, made the first strike, leaping furiously at Thanos, only for the Titan to calmly use the Space Stone to phase through Banner. Banner tumbled helplessly through Thanos into a solid rock cliff, where he released Banner from the phase, imprisoning him in the rock. As Captain America dashed at Thanos, Thanos casually blasted Rogers aside with a shockwave from the Power Stone. Black Panther then leaped at Thanos, but the Titan merely grabbed him in mid-air by the throat before he brutally punched him into the ground. Falcon then attempted to provide air support, only for Thanos to block all of his attacks effortlessly and incapacitate him by disabling his wings with the Space Stone.

Using the Space Stone to deflect War Machine's shots, Thanos simply and effortlessly compacted the Avenger's armor telekinetically before flinging him aside. Bucky Barnes then arrived to reinforce but was simply blasted aside with the Power Stone. Black Widow and Okoye moved to replace Barnes, with the latter throwing her spear at Thanos' head. Thanos simply stopped the spear and blasted Okoye aside with the Power Stone and then used the Reality Stone to trap Black Widow in a cage of rock before she could react. Groot then attempted to restrain Thanos using his vines, but Thanos effortlessly snapped them apart with pure strength and continued advancing toward Vision and the Mind Stone.

As Maximoff continued to pool energy into the Stone, Thanos was engaged once again by Steve Rogers, who managed to dodge Thanos attacks and land multiple hits upon the Titan. Despite managing to briefly hold back the Infinity Gauntlet, Rogers was finally downed with a direct punch to the head, leaving only Scarlet Witch to defend Vision. Desperately, Maximoff held Thanos back with a beam of energy to stall him further, who continued to slowly advance while blocking the beam with the Space Stone. Despite continuing to advance forward, Thanos was too late - with a final confession of love to Maximoff, Vision peacefully shut his eyes as the Stone's structure began to destabilize, and finally shatter in a violent explosion, disintegrating itself and Vision completely, destroying the Mind Stone.

As Maximoff lay on the ground, heartbroken, Thanos only stared at the barren crater where Vision had once remained. However, despite seemingly failing his goals, Thanos not only remained calm, but comforted Maximoff, sympathizing with her pain at having to sacrifice what she loved most, having previously sacrificed his dearest daughter, Gamora, for the Soul Stone. Maximoff bitterly retorted, claiming he knew nothing of her pain, but Thanos replied that he had lost more than she could ever know just before noting that there was no time to mourn, Thanos activated the Time Stone, using its powers to reverse Vision's destruction, restoring the Mind Stone and rendering Maximoff's actions moot. Before she could stop him, Thanos easily knocked her aside, taking Vision by the throat and ripping the Mind Stone right from his forehead, killing him a second time. Flinging his lifeless corpse aside, Thanos inserted the Stone into the Gauntlet. As the Stones' combined energies flowed through his body, even causing a bit of pain to the Titan, Thanos admired the Gauntlet, having finally completed his quest.

In a last-minute attempt to finish off Thanos and avenge all those who Thanos had killed, Thor blasted Thanos into the ground with a powerful lightning blast from his new weapon, Stormbreaker. Regaining his footing but unaware of the true properties inside the axe, Thanos unleashed an energy blast on Thor from the Infinity Gauntlet, who then hurled it with all his electrical power and great strength at Thanos' torso. The power of the fully enchanted axe, having been created to counter the Gauntlet, quickly overwhelmed the beam, and Thanos could do nothing to stop Stormbreaker from burying itself deep in his chest. Landing in front of the severely injured Thanos, Thor proceeded to vengefully remind Thanos of his promise to kill him. Thor than forced Stormbreaker deeper into his chest, causing him further pain and injury to make sure Thanos suffered before his death. However, despite being grievously wounded and in severe pain, the wound was not enough to kill him and the Mad Titan, although struggling to speak at first, victoriously taunted Thor for not aiming for the head for an instantaneous kill. Thor, realizing his mistake too late, could do nothing but yell in horror as Thanos mustered the strength to simply snap his fingers anyway and activate the death wave. The Gauntlet was activated in a blinding flash of energy, altering the Universe on an unprecedented scale.

Nearly overwhelmed by the sheer amount of power required to use the Gauntlet's full power in his weakened state, Thanos briefly passed out, and to his great surprise, reawakened in a vast orange void, a world within the Soul Stone, without the Gauntlet or his fatal injury. Turning to find a lone Zen-Whoberi archway, Thanos found a reflection of a young Gamora's spirit standing alone underneath. Initially expecting Gamora to lash out at him, Thanos was surprised when Gamora calmly asked if he accomplished his mission and

Thanos, preparing himself for the inevitable argument, resignedly acknowledged he had. Although horrified by the severe consequences of his victory, Thanos found that Gamora no longer had the drive to do so, having been resigned to being defeated and gently asked what his actions had cost. Thanos sadly replied that his actions cost him everything, as he had lost the only thing that mattered most to him, Gamora herself, to which Gamora sadly concurred by nodding at this answer.

Regaining consciousness, Thanos returned to his body in Wakanda, the Infinity Gauntlet and his left arm scorched and burned by the immense release of energy. Seeing no apparent change, Thor furiously questioned Thanos about what he had done, but Thanos, knowing that his goal was finally completed, merely smirked at Thor mockingly for how his selfish desire for revenge had cost him victory before teleporting away, leaving only a confused Thor and Stormbreaker falling to the ground, covered in Thanos' blood.

Quickly after Thanos vanished, half of all life in the universe slowly disintegrated into ashes: As Rogers questioned Thor as to Thanos' whereabouts, Bucky Barnes suddenly crumbled into dust in front of Rogers. M'Baku could only watch with horror as the Wakandan soldiers around him began to fade. Hidden on the ground in long grass, Falcon disintegrated as Rhodes called out to him, not realizing yet that his companion and friend was already gone. T'Challa, attempting to help Okoye up and encourage her to fight, fell into ashes before her eyes just as he attempted to help her up. Afterward, Rocket tearfully watched Groot fade away as he weakly called for his "father" to help him. Kneeling over Vision's lifeless body, Wanda Maximoff vanished into dust with a face of relief and peace on her face.

On Titan, in the aftermath of their defeat, the effects of the Gauntlet began to claim the lives of the battered Mantis, Drax, Star-Lord, Doctor Strange and Spider-Man, leaving Iron Man and Nebula as the only survivors on Titan. As the effects of Thanos' mass genocide took hold across the Universe, the remaining survivors could do nothing but stand in utter shock and defeat, unable to do anything but accept the reality of Thanos' victory.

Far away on an unknown distant planet, Thanos limped out of a farm with his wounds mostly healed, and his armor hung up on a nearby scarecrow. Finally at peace, he sat down and smiled to himself in relief, satisfied that he finally defeated the heroes and achieved his goal. As a call-back to what he said to Doctor Strange on Titan, Thanos calmly watched the sun rise upon what he saw as a grateful universe.

Thanos does not appear in the series, but he was mentioned in the Season 5 episode "The One Who Will Save Us All", where Graviton learned from the Kree about Thanos' plot to wipe out half of the universe. As such, Graviton suggests that they ally with the Avengers to fight against Thanos, but the Kree convinced him to obtain more Gravitonium in order to absorb it and increase his own powers.

Thanos does not appear nor he is mentioned in the film. However, during a mid-credits scene following the arrest of Sonny Burch and the curing of Ghost, it is revealed that Thanos' death wave has killed Hank Pym, along with his wife Janet van Dyne, and their daughter Hope (known as The Wasp), leaving them to be wiped away from existence. The Pym family's demise also caused Hope's partner Scott Lang (known as Ant-Man) to be left trapped in a Quantum Realm, much to his complete distraught.

Although not appearing in the movie, Thanos is mentioned scarcely. Following the defeat of the Supreme Intelligence and Starforce of the Kree Empire, Captain Marvel gave Nick Fury a modified pager in case he would have to send out distress calls to her as she would be busy helping Talos and his fellow Skrulls find a new home planet to live in. The pager would be activated 23 years later during the events of Infinity War, prompting Captain Marvel to head over to the New Avengers Facility, where she saw that the surviving Avengers, moping over their failure to defeat Thanos and deeming Thanos's actions as being a nightmare, had retrieved Fury's pager before demanding to know where Fury is. She later found out in horror that Fury activated his pager before he was dissolved to his death along with half of the universe's populace thanks to Thanos' death wave.

Three weeks after the cataclysmic events of Thanos's victory, a weakened and horribly scarred Thanos is first seen cooking up a stew in his hut before Captain Marvel, who had been recruited by the Avengers, smashed through the roof of his hut and restrained him, alongside the Hulkbuster and War Machine. As the weakened Thanos struggled against them, Thor quickly smashed through the hut and sliced Thanos' left arm off with Stormbreaker in order to free the Gauntlet. As Captain America and the rest of the Avengers came in, Rocket Raccoon goes to get the Infinity Stones from the Gauntlet, only to discover they are gone. Captain America interrogated the Mad Titan on the location of the stones, and Thanos reveals that once he fulfilled his goal to eradicate half of the universe, the Stones served no purpose beyond temptation. An angry Bruce Banner proceeded to assault Thanos out of rage for his murder of trillions.

Thanos taunted the Avengers by revealing that he had actually destroyed the Stones in case he would be tracked down so that his work wouldn't be reversed, which may explain the scars he received. He also reveals that he did it, so he wouldn't feel tempeted to use them again. Knowing that his work for the universe is done, Thanos proclaims that he is inevitable. The Avengers refused to believe this and War Machine suggests tearing down Thanos' hut to find the Stones, but Nebula (in spite of her hatred towards Thanos) stated that Thanos is never a liar of any sort despite his atrocities, implying that his statement of destroying the Stones has to be true. With his last words while knowing that he will die, Thanos confirmed this by thanking Nebula for pointing that out and admitting that he was wrong to treat her too harshly. With this horrible revelation revealed, a furious Thor decapitates Thanos with Stormbreaker, and a grieving Nebula took solace in Thanos' last words by closing his eyelids out of respect. The surviving Avengers then return back to Earth in shame, knowing now that even after killing Thanos, they have lost to him again as that they cannot reverse the death wave to bring back their loved ones.

For the next five years, the surviving populace is forced to live with the damage that Thanos caused, but are unable to move on due to being traumatized by the deaths of their loved ones. However, Ant-Man escapes from the Quantum Realm and meets up with the Avengers, stating that he got stuck there when the death wave happened and that it took five hours for him to escape instead of five years. The Avengers soon learned that they can use the energy from the Quantum Realm to create a time machine so that they can go back and get the Infinity Stones to reverse the massacre. To that end, the Avengers split away into traveling into different timelines: Hulk and Captain America managed to retrieve the Time and Mind Stones during the Chituari invasion of New York from 2012, Iron Man and Captain America retrieved the Space Stone and several Pym Particles from 1970 S.H.I.E.L.D HQ, Rocket and Thor retrieved Mjølnir and the Reality Stone from 2013 Asgard, and Romanoff sacrificed herself in 2014 Vormir to allow Barton to obtain the Soul Stone.

In the meantime, Nebula and War Machine managed to steal the Power Orb from 2014 Morag. However, while War Machine was able to return to the present, Nebula was unable to do so due to her cybernetic implants interfacing with those of her 2014 self, causing Nebula to be captured by the 2014 Thanos. Through this connection between Nebula and her 2014 self, the 2014 Thanos learns of his future self's success and death, as well as the Avengers' plot to reverse the death wave because of the surviving populace being unable to move on without their loved ones. Realizing now that no one will accept his ideals and philosophy of maintaining balance even if he would succeed on it, the 2014 Thanos decides to compensate this by changing his goal into destroying the entire universe and recreating it under his own image.

As such, the 2014 Thanos (who decided to treat Nebula better after hearing his Future's Self's confession), sends the 2014 Nebula in the original Nebula's place so that she can use the time machine to send him and his army to the present. Even when the Avengers finally utilized the Stones (combined with a new Infinity Gauntlet) to reverse Thanos' massacre while the original Nebula kills her 2014 self after being freed by the 2014 Gamora, the 2014 Thanos arrives with his army to attack the Avengers' headquarters.

Fully aware of the transgressions of what has happened and is about to happen, Thanos calmly awaits the arrival of the Avengers. As Iron Man, Captain America, and Thor approached the Mad Titan, the latter confronted them for being unable to move on without their loved ones and making his deeds so ungrateful to the universe. Declaring this as the last straw as he was already annoyed with them for stopping his invasion of Earth, Thanos announces his next plot of destroying the universe and rebuilding it with vast resources and life that will be forced to be grateful to him. When Captain America noted how the new universe would be built from blood, Thanos said it wouldn't matter because the Avengers won't live to tell them about, before engaging the three Avengers in a brutal battle.

During the ensuing fight, Thanos overwhelmed the three Avengers with his superior speed and power, and his immense skills with his massive double-ended sword. At one point, Thanos managed to knock Iron Man out of the fight by using his body to block an attack from Thor's hammer, Mjølnir, before facing Thor himself. Due to the God of Lightning being weakened from years of inactivity, Thanos easily overpowered Thor and brutally beat him down. Thor attempted to summon Stormbreaker to kill Thanos, but Thanos caught it before Thor could and attempted to cut Thor in half with the axe in revenge for his future self's death. Before Thanos could do so, Mjølnir is thrown at his back and knocks him down. The hammer flies back to its wielder, who is revealed to be Steve Rogers - who has proven himself worthy to wield the mystical hammer, much to Thor's delight.

Thanos kicked Thor to the ground and proceeded to battle Captain America, who was now armed with both Mjølnir and his shield. At first, Steve Rogers proves to be a match to Thanos (possibly because of his already superhuman strength being empowered), even being able to cast lightning at the Titan, but Thanos manages to dodge an attack from Captain America proceeds to slam the Avenger to the ground. Thanos then removes his helmet and attacks Rogers with his sword, managing to cut him across the leg. Gaining control, Thanos knocks Mjølnir out of his hands and then proceeds to break Rogers' shield with his double sword before pummeling the hero into the ground.

With the three Avengers defeated, Thanos expressed in his seething rage that he will personally enjoy razing Earth and wiping out all of its populace in a way that he had never done in his previous conquests. Thanos then summons his entire army, which emerges from his warship behind him. Despite being outnumbered and injured, Rogers rises from the ground and stood ready to face Thanos and his entire army alone until he suddenly receives a faint radio communication from Falcon, who tells him to look behind him.

Just then, a portal opened behind Rogers as Black Panther, Okoye, Shuri, and the Wakandan Army slowly arrived to the battlefield. Another portal from Titan opens to reveal Doctor Strange along with the Guardians of the Galaxy and Spider-Man. More portals began opening as the Asgardians, the Ravagers (including Howard the Duck) and the Masters of the Mystic Arts joined the Avengers' side. Pepper Potts, now donning a blue-and-silver armor, also appeared. After everyone forms up to face Thanos and his forces once and for all, all the allied teams charged at Thanos' forces as Thanos himself motioned his army to attack before joining the fight shortly after.

During the large battle, Thanos, during an attempt to retake the Iron Gauntlet from Black Panther, was confronted by the Scarlet Witch. The enraged woman, who remembered how Thanos murdered Vision, hatefully told him that he took everything from her. Thanos furiously responded by saying he didn't know who Scarlet Witch was, but she told him that he would and engaged him in battle. Despite initially gaining the upper hand on her, Wanda managed to overcome him, depriving of his double-edged sword and lifting him and using telekinesis to almost tear him apart. During the assault, Thanos furiously ordered a missile strike (though at the cost of losing much of his forces in the process). Though the airstrike was successful in keeping Scarlet Witch and the Avengers at bay, Captain Marvel arrived from space and destroyed the Sanctuary II as Thanos watched in surprise.

Shortly after, Ant-Man and Wasp attempted to return the Infinity Stones to the past using the Quantum Realm, but Thanos himself managed to halt their efforts and attempted to retake the Gauntlet in the ensuing chaos, before being attacked again by Captain America, Thor, and Iron Man. Despite their efforts, Thanos overpowered the three before successfully taking the Iron Gauntlet, but before he could wield it, Captain Marvel stopped him and engaged the Titan in a vicious fight. Thanos managed to toss her away before finally donning the Gauntlet, causing energy to surge throughout his body. Despite the pain, Thanos attempted to snap his fingers and destroy the universe, but Captain Marvel seized and forced open his hand, stopping him from doing so. Thanos attempted to headbutt Captain Marvel, but she didn't react at all to the attack. Slowly being overpowered, Thanos pulled the Power Stone from the Gauntlet and used it to violently blast Captain Marvel away with a punch, knocking her out of the fight.

Placing the Power Stone back in the Iron Gauntlet, Thanos was briefly halted by Iron Man, who tried to prevent him from using the Gauntlet, but Thanos violently knocks Iron Man aside and donned the Gauntlet back into his hand. Having defeated all the Avengers once again, Thanos (with an evil smile) taunted them of their failure by repeating his future self's words that he is inevitable before snapping his fingers with the Gauntlet, expecting for the entire universe to be destroyed and all of its populace to be extinguished by his own will.

However, this time, to Thanos' surprise, his snap has no effect at all as the Gauntlet is missing the Stones. He shortly discovers that Iron Man actually managed to remove the Stones from the Gauntlet and transfer them to his armor in case Thanos would get his hands on the Gauntlet. Iron Man taunted back at a shocked Thanos before sacrificing himself by snapping his fingers with the Stones, causing all the Black Order and their alien armies (except for Gamora from 2014 and Nebula) to disintegrate into dust at the cost of Iron Man's life with his human body being unable to sustain the power. Watching all of his massive armies fade away into dust, Thanos is left horrified that his goals for the universe have been undone and possibly losing his children. Realizing that there is nothing he can do to prevent his impending death, Thanos solemnly sits down among the devastated battlefield, gazing at the darkended sky, and accepting his fate in despair as he is wiped away from existence.

With Thanos and his forces finally dead at last, the Avengers are satisfied that they have finally defeated them for good. Following Iron Man's funeral, the Avengers return the Stones (and Mjølnir) back to their original places and timelines before going their separate ways, safe in the knowledge that the universe is now at peace.

Thanos' actions leave an enormous impact in the aftermath of his final defeat. As Earth begins to recover, Iron Man is revered for his sacrfice, and there is much speculation as to who will replace him as the world's next hero. The return of the Thanos' victims results in problems with identity documentation, as they returned five years after their deaths without having physically aged. Any high school student that was a victim of the Snap is subsequently forced to retake the entire school year, even if they had already completed midterms, including Peter Parker's class.

Thanos was an extremely powerful alien warlord who commanded three massive armies called the Chitauri, the Sakaarans and the Outriders, as well as a small group of fanatical followers known as the Black Order.

Thanos formed an alliance with Loki to invade Earth, and later forged a partnership with Ronan the Accuser to destroy Xandar - both in exchange for the deliverance of two powerful Infinity Stones, only for the pair to end up failing their tasks before they betrayed Thanos afterwards. Thanos was also indirectly responsible for the creation of Ultron as his supplying of the Mind Stone to Loki was what gave Ultron free will to rebel against humanity in the first place.

He later obtained all six Infinity stones, fought with the Avengers and Guardians of the Galaxy, and successfully wiped out half the life in the universe. His actions would ultimately be undone, however, after the Avengers successfully retrieved the Infinity Stones through time travel. Soon after, an alternate version of Thanos from the past, time traveled to the present in an effort to destroy the Avengers and erase the whole universe in order to create a new one, but was defeated and erased from existence once and for all before he could carry out that plan. However, even after his demise, Thanos' actions still haunted the Avengers.

Powers

Titan Physiology: As a mutated Titan, Thanos possess immeasurable levels of strength, reflexes, durability, regenerative healing, and endurance as well as near-immortality. He is frighteningly powerful, able to effortlessly intimidate, overpower, severely harm, and even potentially kill beings as powerful as Loki, who is almost on par with Thor, and Ronan The Accuser, who was among the strongest Kree, Thor at full power, and Hulk. He rules the Chitauri and Outrider army unchallenged. Korath has fearfully said he is the most powerful being in the universe, although Ronan was confident that he could kill Thanos with the power of the Orb. Nevertheless, Thanos displayed no sign of concern after Ronan threatened him. Gamora also blatantly told Nebula she doesn't know if killing Thanos is possible. Thanos was also shown to be fully confident in being capable of collectively harnessing the full power of all six Infinity Stones with the use of an Infinity Gauntlet, a feat that no other being has ever survived. This was proven correct when he was able to handle the use of all six after finally completing the Infinity Gauntlet.

Superhuman Longevity: Like all Titans, Thanos himself was also nearly immortal and had existed for a very long time. It had been confirmed that Thanes was roughly over one thousand years of age by the time Tony Stark decimated him with the power of the Infinity Stones during the Battle of Earth.

Superhuman Strength: Thanos holds incalculably extraordinary, godly levels of superhuman strength, to the point that he is capable of easily wielding all six Infinity Stones with the Infinity Gauntlet, a feat that no other being has survived, making him one of the strongest beings in existence, if not the strongest. Thanos could effortlessly break the highly durable containers of the Infinity Stones, as he casually crushed the Tesseract and later the Eye of Agamotto in a single hand, which was protected by an extremely powerful spell. He was also capable of effortlessly breaking out of Groot's vines and it took the combined efforts of Doctor Strange, Drax, Iron Man, Spider-Man, Star-Lord, and Mantis to keep him restrained, and even then, he still showed great resistance. Upon waking up, Thanos was quickly able to break out of the restraints and regain control of the Infinity Gauntlet. He also was still casually able to clench the Infinity Gauntlet when restrained by countless Eldritch Whips by Doctor Strange's replicas. Thanos is so strong that beings of lesser but still higher superhuman strength and resilience pose no threat or challenge to him, such as Black Panther, Spider-Man, and Gamora, as Thanos proves by effortlessly stopping Black Panther's full charge with a single-handed choke hold and knock him out with a punch, overpowering Spider-Man with one hand casually and being able to effortlessly break out of his web and use it to pull him to Thanos, effortlessly restraining Gamora with a single hand and later throwing her off a cliff in Vormir with little effort. He also could overpower Iron Man in his nanotech Mark L Armor with little effort, with his strength being more than sufficient to easily tear apart the armor with his bare hands, and he was able to effortlessly break Iron Man's sword in half and then stab him with it. Even when Captain America used all his strength, which was vastly augmented by his determination, he was only just barely able to hold back Thanos' gauntlet hand and the Mad Titan proceeded to effortlessly knock the Super Soldier out with a single punch. Even beings of the highest levels of strength and resilience such as Hulk, Vision, and Thor do not pose much threat to Thanos, as Thanos effortlessly beat Hulk to a bloody pulp and Thor, with Thanos going as far as to threaten that he can easily crush Thor's head and kill him anytime he wants, and lifted Vision off the ground with one hand, who was powerless to break free, and quickly ripped the Mind Stone from Vision's extremely durable Vibranium forehead. Lacking the Infinity Gauntlet did not prevent the 2014 Thanos from being capable of overpowering Thor and Captain America in raw strength without much effort, as he was easily able to pummel Thor enough to cause him to severely bleed and bruised and steadily overwhelm him when he tried to use Stormbreaker to gut open his chest, with only Captain America's sudden mastery of Mjolnir preventing him from doing so and was firmly holding back Thor's attempts to stab him with Stormbreaker despite being electrocuted by the electricity surrounding the mighty axe and even with Mjolnir further enhancing Thor's strength and Captain America restraining him, he was still able to overpower their combined might eventually. He even broke Captain America's shield with mere brute strikes from his sword and could easily knock Mjolnir from Rogers's grasp with a single blow and lift and send him flying and before Captain America was able to use Mjolnir, Thanos rendered him near entirely powerless, easily badly incapacitating him with a single punch. Even Captain Marvel using all her cosmic power to augment her strength had to put it all to ensure Thanos could not close his fist and showed trouble overcoming him. The only time he was significantly injured was against the fully-empowered Thor wielding Stormbreaker, a weapon reputed to be the strongest of all of Asgard's weaponry, and this was while he was distracted, and even still, Thanos quickly regained control over the Infinity Gauntlet afterwards and was still strong enough to survive using it at the scale needed to wipe out half of the universe, although he did enter a catatonic state for a while due to performing such a feat while considerably injured. His strength also extends to his legs, as he was able to jump a tremendous distance to avoid Doctor Strange's rays with a single leap.

Superhuman Speed, Agility, and Reflexes: Thanos possesses incredulously swiftness and incredibly superhuman levels of speed, agility, and reflexes, making him fully capable of easily fighting and outpacing even the swiftest of enemies, including others of far smaller size and superhuman conditioning. He was able to easily dodge a few blows from Hulk, and then instantly struck him multiple times before Hulk had a chance to respond. Thanos also easily reacted to Loki's swift attempt to kill him, effortlessly choking Loki to death before the latter could react. While Thor managed to land a blow on Thanos after Thanos had just beaten Hulk, Thanos easily kicked the God of Thunder away before he could attack again. With just a single hand, Thanos was able to easily grab Gamora before she could strike him with Godslayer (which Thanos broke in the process), and was even able to react to the extremely agile Spider-Man's attacks, eventually getting a grip on him and pinning Spider-Man down. He was also able to effortlessly pummel Iron Man in hand-to-hand combat within seconds and break his sword and stab him before he could react and casually catch Black Panther mid-charge with a single hand and could react to the extreme speed of the bullets fired by Winter Soldier and War Machine and Okoye's thrown spear to easily blast it away. The 2014 Thanos was able to easily keep pace with and even beat Thor, Captain America, and Iron Man, with him being able to move faster than Iron Man's strongest armor could react while blocking his repulsors and casually toss aside Rogers as well as swiftly pummel and disarm Thor before he could react. He also could catch Stormbreaker faster than Thor could catch it to use against him.

Regenerative Healing Factor: Thanos has displayed an extremely strong regenerative healing factor, capable of quickly recovering from even the most severe of wounds as long as his head is not cut off. Mere moments after being damaged by Iron Man slightly, he was completely healed upon arriving on Wakanda. Even when Thor dealt a severe wound to his chest with the devastatingly powerful Stormbreaker, by the time he was "admiring the sunset" at an unknown place, he had completely regenerated, although the wounds of using the Infinity Stones would take a long period of time to heal and he did not manage to heal it at all until he was killed.

Superhuman Durability: Thanos has incalculably extraordinary, godly levels of supernatural resilience and durability, to the point many believed he cannot be killed and with not even the best efforts of those of great power and tenacity seen capable of inflicting lasting harm on him. rendering him capable of easily handling the Infinity Stones with the Infinity Gauntlet without any strain or harm done to himself, even surviving the power of all six without harm, something that none who have attempted have ever survived. Regula gunshots understandably does absolutely no harm to him, as shown when he remained completely unfazed by shots from the Winter Soldier, with even firearms and melee weapons of among the highest caliber doing very little harm to him, with him only barely flinching after being shot by Star-Lord and slashed by Drax's knives and managing to parry Drax's knives and Doctor Strange's Eldritch Sword with his bare hands without suffering any damage. In addition, his skin and skeleton is also nearly impenetrable to both outside and inside interference, as Doctor Strange decided against trying to use a Sling Ring to kill him as it wouldn't work fast enough to prevent Thanos's snap and if Ant-Man had tried to shrink himself, enter into his anus and then expand himself to kill the Mad Titan, the tough walls of Thanos' rectum would simply crush him to death. He is also able to effortlessly endure and shrug off attacks from beings of among the highest levels of superhuman strength as if it was nothing, as he was completely uninjured by punches from Spider-Man, which barely staggered him, remained completely uninjured by full-powered blows from Iron Man's Mark L armor, with even the sharp blades of the armor only inflicting a slight cut on Thanos' face, with him going as far as to mock Iron Man for only being able to draw a little drop of blood, and he was even barely fazed and completely uninjured by blows from Hulk or a fully-empowered Thor. Indeed, Thanos' durability is great enough that it took an attack from a fully-empowered Thor wielding Stormbreaker, a weapon so powerful that it was considered the most powerful in Asgard's history, to finally wound and harm him when the blade got lodged directly in his chest and even though Thor caused Thanos visible pain by twisting the ax deeper, Thanos retained enough strength to activate and use the Infinity Gauntlet at the scale needed to wipe out half of the universe, surviving such vast display of power despite the severe injury, although it did cause him to briefly entered a catatonic state but he quickly recovered, even going as far as to mock Thor for not aiming at his head. Even after being in a weakened state, Thanos was once again able to survive using the Infinity Gauntlet to destroy all the Stones, although it worsened his injuries. The 2014 Thanos was able to take blows from Captain America using Mjolnir, including lightning attacks, with no injuries despite being knocked around and staggered by them. In addition, he once again shrugged off Scarlet Witch's energy attacks despite her having grown even more powerful than last time and was even able to last long enough when Scarlet Witch used her full power to try to crush him for him to order his army to fire on her. After which, he was still able to take a beating from Captain Marvel without any significant damage.

Superhuman Stamina: Thanos has displayed vast levels of superhuman stamina, as he proved capable of exerting himself at full capacity for tremendous periods of time even while pressured, as shown when he endured fighting repeatedly in Titan and Wakanda against the likes of the Avengers, Guardians, Black Panther, and Okoye without once showing any signs of fatigue and even after being severely injured by Thor stabbing and then twisting Stormbreaker into his chest as deep as he could, Thanos retained enough stamina to activate the Infinity Gauntlet at the scale needed to wipe out half of the universe and although he was exhausted enough to enter a catatonic state briefly, Thanos quickly recovered and was still able to warp away and only moments later had fully recovered from any exhaustion he underwent. The 2014 Thanos was able to engage in a prolonged battle for the Infinity Stones, overpowering the efforts of any hero he had faced, and in the end only being stopped by Iron Man causing his death with the Infinity Stones.

Supernatural Powers: After equipping the Infinity Gauntlet into his left arm, combined with his already extraordinary physical constitution and raw power, Thanos gained the potential to safely harness the supernatural powers and dominion over all aspects of existence possessed by all six Infinity Stones should he add them to the Gauntlet, with the more stones Thanos inserts into the Gauntlet, the more power he gains. Upon acquiring all six stones, Thanos becomes nearly omnipotent and even gained the power to force living beings to just die without hesitation or resistance no matter if they were powerful or not. This was seen when even with a severe injury, he killed off half of life within the universe with just a snap of his fingers, making him the most powerful entity in the universe. It is notable that Thanos seems to completely master all the powers of the stones just after only shortly acquiring them, apparently showing he had full understanding and knowledge of the powers of the Infinity Stones, making him nearly invincible as he can easily and seamlessly switch between the powers of the stones and can even combine them.

Energy Absorption and Warping: Combining the Power and Space Stones, Thanos is able to absorb energies he was exposed to and transform them into something else, as he could absorb the explosive energy of Iron Man's missiles, and redirect it at the Avenger as a single concentrated beam of fiery energy.

Terrain Manipulation: Combining the Reality and Space Stones, Thanos can manipulate the terrain at a great enough scale to be able to pull the surface of Titan in order to force Doctor Strange closer to him.

Space Manipulation: After inserting the Space Stone into the Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires the stone's complete control over space. His mastery and understanding of its powers allows him to achieve a wide plethora of liberal but potent capabilities and is not limited to simply opening portals, although it remains the most useful ability that he acquired as he can now effortlessly travel to anywhere he desires without needing to use any other transportation, even able to achieve interdimensional travel without aid now, as he easily warped to Knowhere, Titan, and later Wakanda by casually opening a portal and he can also take others with him, as he warped not only himself but also the entire Black Order after having the Power Stone slowly blow away the Statesman and can also forcibly warp others along with him with ease, as he effortlessly took both him and Gamora despite her resistance to his ship and later Vormir, as well as being able to use the portals to influence other locations without directly being there, doing so to send the Power Stone's energies to the moon and then send the pieces through the portal, with his precise control over the portals even allowing him to remove an object attached to him if he so desires, as he removed Stormbreaker from his chest upon warping away from Wakanda. He could create compression forces strong enough to create singularities that sucks up anything within close proximity, as shown when he summoned a devastating vortex that gathered up all in it's path and sent it at Doctor Strange, which Strange could not block and was forced to transmute it into a multitude of blue butterflies to repel it, funnel the kinetic force of oncoming projectile attacks to make them harmless and then gather them and redirect them, as he harmlessly funnel the kinetic energy of Iron Man's projectiles before sending it back at the hero, create force fields that can easily disintegrate bullets, as he easily destroyed multiple shots from War Machine, and even has the sufficient skill to alter the space between molecules, allowing him to make others intangible and just as easily make them solid again, as he easily phased Hulkbuster through him and stone before making him solid again to trap him. Thanos was also able to skillfully use the Stone as a powerful form of telekinesis, warping the fabric of space around objects in order to manipulate and move them with a single gesture. He was able to instantly freeze Loki mid-stab with ease, effortlessly crush the guns on War Machine's armor, knock down Falcon, and produce force fields powerful enough to repel the energy of Scarlet Witch as a means of defense. His Space Stone induced telekinesis was so strong that he was able to telekinetically pull the shattered fragments of Titan's moon across space to rain down on the attacking Avengers during the Battle of Titan.

Reality Manipulation: Upon acquiring the Reality Stone and inserting it into the Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over reality, allowing him to warp the very fabric of reality itself to be whatever he desires, as he himself boasted to Gamora. He has shown to have a full understanding and mastery over the Reality Stone's powers, surpassing even Malekith, capable of using it to warp reality to such a degree as to create highly elaborate physical simulations and illusions of false realities over a wide range of influence, as evidenced when Thanos was able to create a false illusion of himself interrogating the Collector in a completely deserted Knowhere, in order to fool the approaching Guardians of the Galaxy and mask the colony's true status as burning down and utterly ruined, which was so convincing that the illusionary self of Thanos can be physically interacted with, with Gamora being able to fight and even kill the false Thanos. He later conjured another illusion to Doctor Strange, showing the planet Titan in its peaceful prime, in a time before it became an uninhabited wasteland. He can make himself invisible using the Reality Stone, as he first spoke to Gamora unseen before revealing himself shortly after undoing the illusion. Thanos can also use the Reality Stone to warp and transmute matter and object into anything he desires, even being able to do this to living organisms, as he effortlessly incapacitated Guardians Drax and Mantis by temporarily warping their physical bodies, splitting Drax's body into pieces and turning Mantis into still-conscious strips of flesh. While he did this by sending a beam from the Reality Stone, he can also silently do this and without needing to fire a beam, as when Star-Lord reluctantly attempted to execute his teammate and lover, Gamora, to prevent her capture by Thanos, the Titan silently transmuted his Quad Blasters to harmlessly fire bubbles, before transforming the weapon itself into bubbles, and would later do the same to Gamora's dagger on Vormir to prevent her committing suicide. Thanos can use this very effectively in combat, as evidenced when he fought in Titan and Wakanda, transmuting a field of ship wreckage into a swarm of bats to attack Iron Man. He can also manipulate the earth with the stone, spawning a cage of stone pillars to trap Black Widow and pulling the surface of Titan itself to pull Doctor Strange into his hand. Upon completing the Infinity Gauntlet, thus reaching the highest level of power the Reality Stone can exert, he became able to warp reality to such an extent that he was even able to cause the bodies of others to turn to dust at a global scale, even while severely injured, causing the victims of his genocide to disintegrate to ashes, with just a snap of his fingers.

Energy Manipulation: After inserting the Power Stone into his Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over the destructive force of the universe, giving him vast energy-manipulating powers. Due to his strong understanding of the Power Stone's capabilities, Thanos was able to use it for more diverse and versatile capabilities, with the Stone becoming one of his most versatile and often-used in combat for its destructive potential. Thanos' control over the energy of the Power Stone can allow him to infuse it into the Gauntlet, with it being strong enough to shatter a gateway to the Mirror Dimension sent to him by Doctor Strange. With a single gesture from the Gauntlet, Thanos is able to manipulate and specifically unleash the Stone's power to charge objects with unstable energy, causing them to overload and violently detonate. Thanos makes common use of this ability due to its versatility and combat potential, as he is able to control the time and size of the detonation, whether instantly or slowly as Thanos used the Stone to slowly overload and detonate the damaged Statesman after retrieving the Space Stone, giving himself time to teleport him and his Children out and later used the Stone's energy and versatile destructive powers to devastating effect, violently and instantly detonating a ruined spaceship fragment that was dropped on him by Iron Man. He can even exert such powerful energy that it was even powerful enough to rip apart the surface of Titan's moon with its sheer power. Thanos can also unleash tremendously powerful blasts or waves of the Stone's explosive energy, applying powerful concussive force or outright destroying objects with its volatile power. A wild shockwave of energy was able to knock out Star-Lord, Drax and Nebula instantaneously, with all three individuals having great superhuman resilience, while a few concussive waves were enough to effortlessly repel attacks and blast away the majority of the opposing Avengers during the Battle of Wakanda. The Stone's energy could also be concentrated into direct beams of power with enough power to be capable of cleaving through structures with ease, forcing back a shielded Iron Man, and heavily damaging the Avenger's armor with a single point-blank blast. Thanos could also use the stone for more subtle applications, such as exerting the energy upon others to torture them. During the Attack on the Statesman, Thanos utilized the Stone to torture an injured Thor, pushing the Stone into his head and causing the Asgardian excruciating pain using its energy. Used together with the Space Stone, Thanos also brutally tortured Nebula with its power, by telekinetically pulling her mechanical components apart while exposing her to the energy of the Power Stone. With the Power Stone, Thanos can also negate and redirect oncoming energy attacks, as he easily prevented Black Panther from using his kinetic energy pulse and redirected it to the earth when he struck the latter to the ground.

Time Manipulation: After inserting the Time Stone into his Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over time. Quickly completely mastering the Time Stone's powers, while using it similarly to Doctor Strange's method, although he does not need Eldritch Magic and simply needs to clench the Gauntlet to activate the Time Manipulation Magic, causing the same symbol of the Eye of Agamotto to appear in the palm of his Gauntlet's hand and similarly conjuring said symbol as he uses it. His skill is shown to be far more refined than Doctor Strange's, as Thanos has the skill needed to rewind time with the level of finesse needed to truly recreate an object, even one as powerful as an Infinity Stone, while simultaneously resurrecting a being and keeping some from being affected by it, as he was able to recreate the events where Vision died, so as to resurrect Vision and recreate the Mind Stone, even after Wanda Maximoff had destroyed both of them, while also keeping the Avengers from being affected to prevent them from trying to stop him, whereas Doctor Strange could not truly recreate the stolen pages of the Book of Cagliostro with the Time Stone, although this may have been aided by the fact that the Time Stone was amplified by the Gauntlet already having 4 other Stones. At the height of the Time Stone's powers, with the Infinity Gauntlet having been completed, Thanos gains the ability to accelerate the time of living creatures at a global scale, even able to do this while badly wounded, with the victims of his genocide quickly aging and becoming decomposable brown corpses.

Soul Manipulation: After inserting the Soul Stone into the Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over souls as well as life and death, giving him divine authority over souls and the right to decide who lives and who dies. With the Soul Stone, Thanos can detect and attack the souls of others, allowing him to identify the real one among mystical replicas of others and attack them, as evidenced when he was able to tell which one is the real Doctor Strange and disperse his duplicates with a single burst of energy, also pushing the sorcerer's astral form out of his body for a while. Upon completing the Infinity Gauntlet and greatly enhancing the Soul Stone's powers as a result, Thanos gained the ability to induce death by wiping the very souls of his targets at a global scale to the point that, even with a severe injury, he still was able to use the Soul Stone in conjunction with the other Stones to successfully wipe out half of the universe, erasing the victim's souls from existence. This catastrophic event even claimed the lives of most of the Avengers and all of the Guardians of the Galaxy, with the exception of Rocket Raccoon and Nebula. The Soul Stone also can conjure dreams for Thanos to recover from exhaustion and speak with someone he cherishes, as after wiping out half of all life in the Universe, the sheer energy required to achieve such a feat nearly overwhelmed Thanos, and briefly sent him into a dream state caused by the Soul Stone itself, transporting his mind to a world consisting of a barren, infinite expanse of feet-high water under an orange sky. Within the dream world, Thanos saw himself as without the Gauntlet or his injuries sustained from Stormbreaker. Before returning to his senses, he was briefly able to communicate with a reflection of his deceased daughter, Gamora, standing under a Zen-Whoberi gateway - in the form of the young child she was when Thanos first met and adopted her - telling her of his final fulfillment of his lifelong goal and admitting to her the great cost and sacrifices made to achieve it.

Death Inducement: This ability is Thanos' most terrifying and yet the mightiest demonstration of his true power. After completing the Gauntlet, Thanos becomes able to use the powers of the Reality, Time, and Soul Stones at such a vast scale as to wipe out half of the universe with just the snap of his fingers, successfully achieving this even after being severely wounded by Thor using Stormbreaker. The victims of the universal genocide quickly aged before turning into a brown decomposing corpse, disintegrating them and erasing them from their physical existence.

Abilities

Genius-Level Intellect: Even in his youth, Thanos was deemed a genius among his kind, despite his deformation. His long life allowed Thanos to refine his intellectual aptitude to the highest degree, making him exceptionally intelligent. Hence, due to Thanos' intellectual genius, he is among the most intelligent (if not the most intelligent) individuals in the universe. His intellect makes him incredibly lethal even without using his powers or fighting skills, as displayed by his ability to conquer many worlds. By simply using his manipulative and strategic skills, he indirectly causes the Battle of

Xandar and Chitauri Invasion, both of which caused the formations of the Guardians of the Galaxy and the Avengers to fight their respective battles. All the while, Thanos remained effectively anonymous, so much so that even the extremely intelligent Iron Man was completely fooled into believing that Loki had no aid during his invasion, and with Doctor Strange initially not having Thanos on his list of otherworldly threats. It was only after Thor received a vision on the Infinity Stones that he was able to figure out Thanos' involvement, with Thor admitting that Thanos had been using his intellect to play a very intricate game and has effectively used the Avengers as pawns without them even realizing it until Thor saw the vision. Thanos was even clever enough to be considerably superior to Loki himself, as he easily outsmarted him on more than one occasion - he not only successfully used Loki as a pawn without the latter realizing it for a long time, but he was later also able to successfully finish off the God of Mischief by easily predicting that he would attempt an assassination and countering it casually. Thanos also easily deceived the Guardians of the Galaxy into letting their guard down, thus allowing Thanos to incapacitate them and capture Gamora. Thanos is also highly perceptive, as he is not fooled at all by Loki and easily saw through Gamora's lies that she never found the Soul Stone. That said, Thanos' high view of his intellect is also the reason he failed as shown when his 2014 self got killed by letting his anger at the 2018 Avengers get the best of him after they proved him wrong.

Master of Manipulation: Thanos is an exceptionally skillful and experienced master of manipulation, quite possibly the best manipulator in the universe, as without leaving his throne, with superb manipulations of powerful beings alone, Thanos was able to cause the Battle of Xandar and Chitauri Invasion, which were among the most devastating battles ever known. He even managed to manipulate someone as intelligent as Loki, who was famous for his manipulation skills, with ease by using his distaste for Thor and Odin. Thor has said that Thanos has been playing a very intricate game for years with such efficiency that he has effectively manipulated the Avengers as pawns for his plans.

Master Tactician and Strategist: Thanos is an exceptionally accomplished strategist and tactician, with centuries of experience in using strategies, quite possibly the best master of tactical warfare currently in the universe. Thanos' mastery and experience in using strategy and tactics allows him to create extremely complex and well-coordinated plans and execute them effectively, with the strategies he created and employed being so effective that he gave the Avengers and Guardians of the Galaxy great trouble all the while remaining anonymous. Thanos is even a far more skilled tactician than Loki, who was famous for being a crafty genius in orchestrating cunning schemes, as he easily deceived the God of Mischief into becoming his minion and later easily predicted and outsmarted Loki's attempt to assassinate him and successfully finished him off. Thanos' strategical aptitude also allows him to accurately predict incoming events and effectively manipulate said events to his advantage, as he was able to anticipate the Guardians going to Knowhere to retrieve the Reality Stone and arrived there before they could prevent him from taking it. Thanos even went as far as to set up a brilliant trap for the Guardians by casting an illusion to fool them into believing that he is still torturing the Collector for the Reality Stone while in actuality he had acquired the Reality Stone long before they arrived, all the while easily manipulating Gamora using illusions specifically seen in her mind to lure her into emotionally charging at Thanos, which worked to a great effect, catching Gamora and the Guardians completely off-guard and allowing Thanos to successfully capture Gamora and escape from the Guardians uninjured.

Master Leader: Thanos is an extremely skilled leader, with a large amount of charisma despite his intimidating persona, inspiring absolute loyalty to the violent and powerful armies of Chitauri and Outriders and members of the Black Order. He is known for having easily decimated dozens of species with his powerful army, killing the Zenohebrei and Luphomoid species.

Polymath: Thanos is also shown to be quite learned and accomplished in many subjects, such as math and science, with him thus being able to accurately predict that his people and planet was about to be devastated due to overpopulation, which he claims to be a simple calculus to him.

Master Martial Artist: Thanos wielded supreme fighting prowess and millennia worth of fighting experience, easily the deadliest fighter in the universe. His style is shown to be fluid, as he first defends against his enemy before unleashing a devastating barrage of attacks. He was able to easily fight off and quickly force back both Doctor Strange using a sword made of Eldritch Magic, and Drax with his knives while his right eye was blinded by a web cotton, easily fight off and swiftly pummel Spider-Man with only one hand while his other hand was restricted by the Cloak of Levitation) and easily defeat and grievously wound Iron Man (despite Iron Man's nanotech Mark L armor and sword, which he easily disarmed and used to land the severe wound), with only Doctor Strange's intervention saving Iron Man from death. Additionally, Thanos easily countered Black Panther's charge by choking him with a single hand and then pummeled him to the ground with a single punch, as well as effortlessly defeated and knocked out Captain America with a single blow. Most impressively, Thanos was even able to defeat and beat Hulk (the former undefeatable champion of the Grandmaster's Contest of Champions) to a bloody pulp with ease with well-coordinated attacks, something Iron Man could only do after a long battle and a moment of distraction, as well as defeat a fully-empowered Thor without much effort. It was only with a sneak attack that Thor, armed with Stormbreaker, was able to land a severe wound on Thanos, but even then the Mad Titan was able to quickly recover. The 2014 Thanos was able to easily repeatedly knock around Thor, Captain America, and Iron Man while also using his sword, with him not only easily downing Rogers and Stark unarmed but even overpowering Thor upon being disarmed of his sword when he was armed with Stormbreaker and soundly pummeling him. He was also able to surpass and ultimately defeat Captain Marvel and could overpower both Thor using both Mjolnir and his axe and Rogers ultimately. One should note, however, that he only beat Carol because he outsmarted her; not because he was the more skilled/powerful fighter.

Master Swordsman: Thanos was an extremely skilled swordsman, using a double-edged sword as his main weapon, with which he was able to easily fight off the combined assault of Captain America, Thor, and Iron Man, including the latter's lasers, even when powered by Thor's lightning, before being disarmed by Thor and near-entirely pressure Captain America into the defensive and soon gain the upper hand and break his shield. He was also able to use it skillfully to deflect energy projections from Scarlet Witch and nearly managed to defeat her, pushing the sword dangerously close to her neck, forcing her to use her powers to disarm him. He can throw it with dangerous accuracy, even able to achieve a boomerang-like effect, as he accurately threw it at Thor and it quickly returned to him after he missed, hit the superhumanly fast Black Panther in mid-air and even outpaced Captain Marvel to Luis's Van.

Torturer: Thanos is shown to be highly accomplished in many fields of torture, with his skills in torture being quite famous, as the Other implied Thanos can cause so much suffering to Loki that he would beg for pain itself. His mastery of torturing techniques allows him to inflict the maximum amount of damage without killing the subject, as when he tortured Nebula to make Gamora give up the location of the Soul Stone, Thanos used the Infinity Gauntlet to painfully pull apart Nebula's cybernetic implants, but he was casually able to avoid truly ripping the necessary implants apart in order to cause her severe pain without killing her. The torture was effective enough that Gamora fairly quickly gave in and told Thanos the location of the Soul Stone to spare Nebula from further torture.

## EBONY MAW

Ebony Maw is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as one of the secondary antagonists of Avengers: Infinity War and as a minor antagonist in its sequel Avengers: Endgame.

He is the herald of the Black Order who (alongside Corvus Glaive, Cull Obsidian, and Proxima Midnight) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Maw was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by the deceased Surtur. Along with his father and siblings, he slaughtered the Asgardians and tells them to rejoice in becoming children of Thanos, before Thanos is attacked by the Hulk. Although Obsidian intends to help Thanos, Maw tells him to stand down, knowing that Thanos is too strong for the Hulk to defeat. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Hemidall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Maw uses his powers to restrain Thor, making him watch Thanos forcing Loki to surrender the Space Stone (the Tesseract). It is also revealed that Maw was involved in his father's attack on the planet Zen-Whoberi along with the Chitauri, massacred half the Zehoberei population (including Gamora's family) and took in Gamora. After Thanos kills Loki, Maw escaped with his family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Eye of Agamotto, Maw and Obsidian tracked down its current location in New York City, where they laid down an attack in to draw out Doctor Strange (the current holder of the Eye), also attracting Tony Stark, Wong, Bruce Banner (who had warned the group about Thanos) and Spider-Man. Despite the heroes' efforts, Maw managed to capture Strange and flies away on his ship, intending to deliver the Eye to Thanos at the planet Titan while Obsidian meets up with Proxima and Glaive to later attack Wakanda to get the Mind Stone.

Unknown to Maw, Tony and Spider-Man had snuck on-board to stop him and save Strange. Maw begins torturing Strange to force him to release the Time Stone, while Tony and Spider-Man come up with a plan, leading to Spider-Man asking Tony if he has ever seen the film Aliens. Tony soon confronts Maw, who arrogantly remarks that his abilities are superior to Tony's and he will kill him easily, although the latter states "yeah, but the kid has seen more movies" before blasting a hole in the ship. Maw is then sucked out into space, where he freezes to death while his ship crashes on Titan. His siblings would later meet the same fate along with their army of Outriders during the battle in Wakanda.

Despite the losses, Thanos shows no regard for Ebony's death when he arrived on Titan and deduced it after seeing Doctor Strange free and waiting for him as he managed to collect the Time Stone after defeating the heroes in Titan; though he did say that Ebony carried his mission anyway by dragging Strange to Titan, implying that he appreciated his adopted son's efforts. Thanos then heads over to Earth to successfully collect the Mind Stone, allowing himself to use the Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace (including several Avengers and Guardians), much to the surviving heroes' distraught.

## Avengers: Endgame

Five years after Thanos' destruction of half of all life, the remaining Avengers and Guardians use the properties of the Quantum Realm to travel back to different points in time to collect the Infinity Stones and use them to undo Thanos' actions; however, due to the sensors of the past and future Nebula interfering, the past Nebula inadvertently reveals to Thanos that the future Nebula and War Machine are on Morag preparing to take the Power Stone. Thanos takes Nebula to Maw to be inspected, and by searching through her memories they learn that Thanos will ultimately succeed in his goal, much to his joy. However, Maw goes further into Nebula's memories, also revealing to them that Thanos will be killed and that the Avengers will still try to reverse his actions.

With this knowledge in mind, Thanos has the future Nebula abducted before she can return to the present and swaps the past Nebula (who is still loyal to him) in her place, allowing her to transport Thanos and his forces, Maw included, into the future; right after Hulk construct and use the Avenger's own Infinity Gauntlet to revive everyone who had been killed. Thanos proceeds to bomb the Avengers' headquarters and, after revealing his new plan to decimate the entire universe and the create a new universe in his image to Thor, Iron Man and Captain America before defeating them, unleashes his forces (including Maw and the rest of the Black Order, the Chitauri, the Outriders, and the Sakaaran Mercenaries) to destroy the remaining Avengers and ravage the earth. However, they are opposed by an army of the Avengers' revived allies, who battle Maw and the others as they try to get their hands on the Infinity Gauntlet. Following a massive battle, Iron Man ultimately sacrifices himself by attaching the Infinity Stones to his armor and using their power to decimate Thanos and his armies. This resulted resulting in a distraught Thanos watching Maw, as Maw bowed to his master for the final time as a gesture of loyalty to his dying master before dying himself.

Victims killed by Thanos

Dwarves (except for Eitri)

Heimdall

Loki Laufeyson

Gamora

Vision

Decimation Victims (revived by Hulk)

Avengers

Spider-Man

Scarlet Witch

Falcon

Winter Soldier

Masters of the Mystic Arts

Doctor Strange

Wong

S.H.I.E.L.D.

Nick Fury

Maria Hill

Guardians of the Galaxy

Star-Lord

Drax the Destroyer

Groot

Mantis

Wakanda

Black Panther

Shuri

Dora Milaje

Jabari Tribe

Border Tribe

Wakandan Royal Guard

Half of the universe's population

Hank Pym

Janet Van Dyne

Wasp

Betty Ross

Lady Sif

Loki Actor

Galaga Guy

Erik Selvig

Jane Foster

Sharon Carter

Thaddeus Ross

Laura Barton

Cooper Barton

Lila Barton

Nathaniel Barton

Ned Leeds

Michelle Jones

Flash Thompson

Betty Brant

Jason Ionello

Sue Lorman

Andre Wilson

May Parker

Isaiah Sorenson

Cammie Conroy

David Jerome

Elijah Cortez

Karen Oggerton

Billy Peskers

Hiro Kajimoto

Erika Denton

Mary Livanos

Phillip Carroway

Big Harv

Isaiah Sorenson's Pet Cat

Phillip Carroway's Wife

Karen Oggerton's Patient

Jenae Jazrem's Husband

Theo Boskowtiz's Father

Roberto da Costa

Indirectly

Half of the Zehoberei

Gamora's family

Half of the Luphomoids

Nebula's family

Drax's family

Half of the Xandarians

Nova Corps

Nova Prime Irani Rael (presumed)

Rhomann Dey (presumed)

Nova Prime's Assistant (presumed)

Half of the Asgardians

Roscoe

Iron Man

# PROXIMA MIDNIGHT

Proxima Midnight is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the

Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as one of the secondary antagonists of the 2018 Marvel blockbuster film Avengers: Infinity War, and as a minor antagonist in its 2019 sequel Avengers: Endgame.

She is a high-ranking member of the Black Order who (alongside Ebony Maw, Corvus Glaive and Cull Obsidian) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Proxima was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by the deceased Surtur. Along with her father and siblings, she slaughtered the Asgardians to their deaths just as Thanos fights against the raging Hulk. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Hemidall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Proxima helps her siblings in forcing Loki to surrender the Space Stone (the Tesseract) to Thanos. It is also revealed that Proxima was involved of her father's attack on the planet Xandar to gain possession of the Power Stone (the Orb), which he used to destroy Xandar. After Thanos kills Loki, Proxima escaped with her family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Mind Stone, Proxima and Glaive tracked down its location in Scotland, where they spot Vision (the current holder of the Mind Stone) and Scarlet Witch. Both Proxima and Glaive attempt to ambush the two, but the arrival of Captain America, Black Widow and Falcon forced the two to escape back into space. The Avengers then send Vision out to Wakanda, in hopes that they could use its technology to safely remove the Mind Stone and destroy it with Scarlet Witch's powers.

After collecting the Aether and the Soul Stone, Thanos heads over to Titan, where he defeated several Avengers and Guardians to get the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto). Around the same time, he sends Proxima, Corvus and Obsidian to Wakanda, ordering them to lead a massive army of Outriders to attack the country and obtain the Mind Stone at all costs. This forces several Avengers and Wakandan warriors to fight back against the massive army. During the battle, Proxima eventually meets her end when Scarlet Witch uses her magic to blast her into the spinning blades of one of her own war machines, but not before Proxima tells her that Vision will die alone and that Scarlet Witch will suffer the same fate. The rest of Proxima's siblings and the Outriders ends up being killed as well, thanks to the arrival of a returning Thor, Rocket Racoon, and Groot with a new powerful weapon called Stormbreaker.

Despite the massive losses, an arriving Thanos didn't care about Proxima's death as he managed to obtain the Mind Stone while killing Vision at the same time. Even when Thor used Stormbreaker to strike Thanos in the chest, Thanos used all of the Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace in retaliation, taunting Thor that he should aimed for the head instead. Proxima's prediction even became true when Scarlet Witch starts to disintegrate to her death along with several Avengers and Guardians while a triumphant Thanos escapes and oversees a sunrise from another planet.

## Avengers: Endgame

She can be seen during the final battle along with the rest of the Black Order. They began to fight until they ended up dead along with the rest of Thanos' forces after Iron Man's snap. Before being disintegrated herself alongside Corvus, Proxima can be seen in the background cradling Corvus himself, who had been wounded early on by Okoye.

## CORVUS GLAIVE

Corvus Glaive is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as one of the secondary antagonists of the 2018 Marvel blockbuster film Avengers: Infinity War, and as a minor antagonist in its 2019 sequel Avengers: Endgame.

He is a high-ranking member of the Black Order who (alongside Ebony Maw, Cull Obsidian, and Proxima Midnight) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Glaive was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by Surtur. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Heimdall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Glaive helps his siblings in forcing Loki to surrender the Space Stone (the Tesseract) to Thanos. It is also revealed that Glaive was involved of his father's attack on the planet Xandar to gain possession of the Power Stone (the Orb), which he used to destroy Xandar. After Thanos kills Loki, Glaive escaped with his family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Mind Stone, Glaive and Proxima tracked down its location in Scotland, where they spot Vision (the current holder of the Mind Stone) and Scarlet Witch. Both Glaive and Proxima attempt to ambush the two, but the arrival of Captain America, Black Widow and Falcon forced the two to escape back into space. The Avengers then send Vision out to Wakanda, in hopes that they could use its technology to safely remove the Mind Stone and destroy it with Scarlet Witch's powers.

After collecting the Aether and the Soul Stone, Thanos heads over to Titan, where he defeated several Avengers and Guardians to get the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto). Around the same time, he sends Proxima, Corvus, and Obsidian to Wakanda, ordering them to lead a massive army of Outriders to attack the country and obtain the Mind Stone at all costs. This forces several Avengers and Wakandan warriors to fight back against the massive army. During the battle, Glaive infiltrated into the Wakandan palace after defeating Shuri and Ayo before engaging into a fight against Vision and then Captain America, assuring to Vision that he will die an ordinary man. However, after taking his weapon, Vision kills Glaive by stabbing him from behind, just as soon as the rest of his siblings and the Outriders end up being killed as well (thanks to the arrival of a returning Thor, Rocket Racoon, and Groot with a new powerful weapon called Stormbreaker).

Despite the massive losses, Glaive's prediction became true when an arriving Thanos managed to obtain the Mind Stone while killing Vision at the same time. Even when Thor used Stormbreaker to violently strike Thanos in the chest, Thanos used all of the Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace (including several Avengers and Guardians) before escaping away, taunting Thor that he should've aimed for the head instead.

## Avengers: Endgame

Five years after Thanos' destruction of half of all life, the remaining Avengers and Guardians use the properties of the Quantum Realm to travel back to different points in time to collect the Infinity Stones and use them to undo Thanos' actions; however, due to the sensors of Nebula's past and future selves interfering, the Thanos of 2014 ends up learning of the Avenger's plans and that they had killed him in their time. Knowing this, Thanos decides to use the Stones to wipe out all life and create a new universe, and has 2014 Nebula impersonate her future counterpart and bring his ship and all of his forces, Glaive included, to the future.

After bombing the Avenger's headquarters and defeating Thor, Iron Man and Captain America, Thanos unleashes all of his minions upon the earth to overrun his enemies and destroy the planet, Glaive and the other Children of Thanos, along with the Chitauri and Outriders, among them. However, they are opposed by an army of the Avengers' revived allies, who battle Glaive and the others as they try to get their hands on the Infinity Gauntlet. During the battle, Thanos is overcome by Scarlet Witch and orders Glaive to have their ship bomb the battlefield, which he does; though this attempt to destroy the heroes fails when Captain Marvel arrives and destroys the ship. Glaive is then wounded by Okoye shortly afterwards, and is later killed along with the rest of Thanos' forces when Iron Man sacrifices himself in using the Gauntlet to destroy them and Thanos.

## CULL OBSIDIAN

Cull Obsidian is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe. He serves as one of the secondary antagonists of the 2018 Marvel blockbuster film Avengers: Infinity War, and as a minor antagonist in its 2019 sequel Avengers: Endgame.

He is a high-ranking member of the Black Order and, physically, the strongest one of them all. He (alongside Ebony Maw, Corvus Glaive and Proxima Midnight) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Obsidian was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by the deceased Surtur. Along with his father and siblings, he slaughtered the Asgardians to their deaths just as Thanos fights against the raging Hulk. Although Obsidian intends to help Thanos, Maw tells him to stand down, knowing that Thanos is too strong for the Hulk to defeat. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Hemidall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Obsidian helps his siblings in forcing Loki in surrendering the Space Stone (the Tesseract) to Thanos. It is also revealed that Obsidian was involved of his father's attack on the planet Xandar to gain possession of the Power Stone (the Orb), which he used to destroy Xandar. After Thanos kills Loki, Obsidian escaped with his family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Eye of Agamotto, Maw and Obsidian tracked down its current location in New York City, where they laid down an attack in to draw Iron Man, Spider-Man and Doctor Strange (the current holder of the Eye) into the scene. Despite the heroes' efforts, Maw managed to capture Strange and flies away on his ship, intending to deliver the Eye to Thanos at the planet Titan while Obsidian meets up with Proxima and Glaive after their failed attempt to collect the Mind Stone.

After collecting the Aether, the Soul Stone and the Eye of Agamotto, Thanos sends Proxima, Glaive and Obsidian to Wakanda, ordering them to lead a massive army of Outriders to attack the country and obtain the Mind Stone at all costs. This forces several Avengers and Wakandan warriors to fight back against the massive army. During the battle, Obsidian engaged into a fight against Bruce Banner wearing a Hulkbuster suit. Though he managed to tear off one of Banner's arms, Banner set the arm flying by activating its thrusters, sending Obsidian into the forcefield protecting Wakanda until he exploded to his death. His siblings and the Outriders would later meet the same fate after being killed by the Avengers and Guardians.

Despite the losses, an arriving Thanos didn't care about Obsidian's death and managed to collect the Mind Stone after killing Vision. Thanos then used all of the Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace (including several Avengers and Guardians), much to the heroes' distraught.

Avengers: Endgame

He can be seen during the final battle, along with the rest of the Black Order. Cull began to fight Korg before being stepped on and subsequently killed by Giant Ant-Man.

---

Thanos: So we meet again J.D.

Me: For the last time Thanos.

Lincoln: You all will pay for your crimes!

Me: (In my head) Ra's, you loved life. You gave everything up to save it. But you saved your daughter from death! But I won't watch anymore people die because of this monster! I feel it slipping.

Something snapped within me.

Me: (In my head) AND I WON'T LET THIS MONSTER WIN! (OUT LOUD) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH

The whole control room exploded into a massive fiery inferno in an instant!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I was screaming like a madman as my Super Angel 30,000 Power was rising at an accelerated rate! My power was causing the entirety of the very fabric of the universe to quake with fear!

Vegeta: (Gasps) It's unreal!

Nico: HOLY SHIT! WHAT POWER!

Trunks: This is it!

Gohan: Wow! What power!

Me: I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU!

(Gohan's Anger Theme Plays)

Fire, Lightning, Water, Wind, Earth, Light, Darkness and Aura energy were swirling around me all over and my power was rising more! My muscles were bigger and my hair grew longer and changed into a different color! I then screamed and unleashed the full extent of my power! When it calmed down, I was forever changed. I was a whole new different person with a massively powerful and whole new transformation! I was now a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU 100,000 ELEMENTAL PHOENIX! My hair had a rainbow chronmage, my aura was now a rainbow aura and it had all the elemental forces of nature swirling around me and my eyes had star sclera and they had rainbow irises. It was all a combination of my Super Angel forms and Super Ebonwu forms all together. My power was so strong that everything and everyone all over the entire universe felt its incredible force! I also had my Wolf Moon trench coat on and my wings now had rainbow flames on them.

Nico: WOW! Look at J.D.!

Lincoln: His power is really unreal!

Laney: He turned into a whole new different person!

Varie: Wow! J.D. you look incredible!

Vince: You sure do partner. Wow!

Goku: Whoa! Your power is incredible!

Vegeta: J.D. you are amazing!

Trunks: Just what I was gonna say Father.

Me: (Divine voice) **Thanks guys. All that training in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber is about to be put to good use. Lets power up.**

Nico: With pleasure.

We all powered up to the extreme! We flared up powerful auras and we were at an all time incredible high with our power.

We went at Thanos and all his followers.

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!

We charged fast and we rammed each other in a massive fiery explosion.

TTTTHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew most of his men away! I punched Thanos in the face and a massive fiery explosion blew him back on impact and sent him crashing into the wall.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he formed 7 powerful magnifying glass lenses and he fired powerful solar laser blasts at a bunch of Thanos's men and they skewered them and exploded all over the place.

KRABBOOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOOM!
KRABOOOMM! BOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Varie fired a massive barrage of energy blasts at a bunch of Thanos's men and they hit them and exploded all over.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABOOOM BOOOM! BOOOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOMMMM! BBOOOOOOMMM!

Me: (ECHOING) **RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: 7 COLOR RASENSHURIKEN SPECTRUM!**

I formed 7 Rasenshuriken of each of the corresponding 7 colors of the rainbow and threw them at Thanos and they hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney used her plant powers and tied up numerous followers.

Laney: Try this on! BOIL STYLE: LAKE NATRON!

Laney fired a powerful cloud of steam and it fossilized many of Thanos's followers and turned them into Calcified husks.

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE: SUICIDE FRUIT BOMB!

Lucy Loud formed a ball of darkness and threw it at a bunch of Thanos's and it hit them and exploded. Everyone heard a terrifying Bloodcurdling Scream and the demons were stunned by a swirl of darkness.

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHH

Lana: That was terrifying!

Lola: It was.

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE: INCINERATING SUNRAY!

Girl Jordan fired a beam of powerful sunlight and it hit most of Thanos's followers and incinerated them in an instant.

Fu: This is what happens when you're the 7-Tails Jinchuriki!

SEVEN-TAILS STYLE: FURIOUS EXPLOSION DUST RASENSHURIKEN!

Hinata: And this is what happens when you mess with one of the wives of the future Hokage! WIND STYLE: HURRICANE RASENSHURIKEN!

Fu and Hinata: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: THERMONUCLEAR FIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

They form their Rasenshuriken and they combined and turned into a deadly orange Rasenshuriken. It slammed into Thanos's men and exploded with the incredible power of the Castle Bravo Nuclear explosion!

KRRRAAAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew most of the entire ship apart!

Lucy Loud: VOODOO STYLE: VOODOO SPIRIT BARRAGE!

She fired numerous voodoo spirits at the followers of Thanos and they ripped them apart.

Nicole: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK HOLE DRAGON!

Nicole fired a powerful blast of star energy and it turned into a powerful dragon and it had a powerful black hole in its mouth and it sucked in a bunch of Thano's men and obliterated them.

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Orange Spiral Atomic Ray and it slammed into numerous followers and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOM! BOOOOOOM! BOOOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol then fired Gyaos's sonic laser and it cut through numerous followers and they all exploded into massive fiery explosions of incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABOOOM! BOOOM!
KRABOOOOOOM! KRABOOOOM! KRABOOOOOOOOOOM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol then fired a powerful barrage of Gamera's Fireball bombs. They hit a bunch of followers exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
BOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol then fired a powerful blast of Destoroyah's Micro-Oxygen Ray at Corvus Glaive and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Riddler punched him in the face and smashed him in the stomach and face with his cane and punched him in the stomach with a powerful punch.

Goku: KAAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a Kamehameha Wave at Corvus Glaive and it slammed into him and exploded with incredible power! Killing him.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

The Psycho Rangers were tearing Proxima Midnight apart. Virgil the Psycho Red Ranger was slashing her with a sword and blasted her with fire. Photon the black Psycho Ranger was blasting her with his staff that fired light blasts. Axe the Psycho Blue Ranger slashed her with his axes. Yellow the Psycho Yellow Ranger blasted her with energy blasts from her slingshot. Nokrea the pink Psycho Ranger fired energy arrows from her bow Trek the Psycho Green Ranger fired energy blasts from his hands.

Vince: Try this on Proxima Midnight!

Vince did strange move stances and his power was skyrocketing. He put his fists together.

Vince: THUNDER FLASH ATTACK!

Vince got hit with a massive flash of lightning and he fired a massive blast of powerful fire and it hit Proxima Midnight and exploded and completely incinerated her into nothing. She was obliterated in an instant!

Goku: Wow! Vince that was Pikkon's most powerful attack!

Vince: It sure was.

Nico was facing Cull Obsidian. He punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the stomach with incredible force. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him with 900 Octillion volts of electricity.

Manboy smashed Cull Obsidian all over with devastating strength from his beard punches. Edzilla and Hulk were smashing him all over the place.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Captain Cold blasted him with his Ice Ray. Heat Wave fired a powerful blast of fire from his Heat Ray. Weather Wizard fired a powerful blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him. Roscoe Dillion A.K.A. Top, used his psychic powers and smashed him all over. Samuel Joseph Scudder A.K.A. Mirror Master fired reflective lasers from his mirrors and they hit Ebony Maw all over. And Giovanni Giuseppe A.K.A. Trickster used his gadgets and pulverized him all over. And he planted a bomb on him and he exploded.

Cull Obsidian exploded all over the place as a pile of blood and guts.

The Power Rangers from over the course of 44+ years blasted Ebony Maw all over the place. They blasted him with all of their weapons and blew him to pieces.

We killed all of Thanos's followers and now we set our sights on Thanos himself! I punched him with devastating force and I kicked him in the face and massive explosions of fire exploded out of the punches on impact.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch with devastating force. Vince punched him in the face and Ironman kicked him in the stomach and fired powerful repulser blasts and they hit him and exploded. Superman fired a massive laser vision blast at Thanos and it burned him all over. I fired a powerful blast of purple energy and it hit Thanos and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lynn fired a massive wave of lava and it slammed into Thanos and burned him all over.

Natsu Dragneel: FIRE DRAGON ROAR!

Natsu Dragneel fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and burned him all over in a massive explosion of fire.

Lucy Heartfilia: Survey the Heavens, Open the Heavens…

All the stars, far and wide…

Show me thy appearance…

With such shine.

Oh Tetrabiblos…

I am the ruler of the stars…

Aspect become complete…

Open thy malevolent gate.

Oh 88 Stars of the heaven…

Shine!

Urano Metria!

Lucy Heartfilia fired 88 powerful balls of energy and they hit Thanos and exploded all over.

Juvia Lockser: WATER SLICERS!

Juvia Lockser fired numerous blades of pure water and slashed him all over.

Mirajane Strauss: SOUL EXTINCTOR!

Mirajane activated this attack by gathering energy from the surrounding area between her hands, and it took the form of a large, black globe. The globe then fired a large black-purple beam that generated a devastating explosion when it hit Thanos.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Man robots all fired their weapons at him and they hit him and exploded all over.

Luan fired a massive blast of light from her eyes and it hit him and exploded and Lensay fired a powerful blast of red light and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Luna fired a powerful blast of water at him and drenched him and Sam fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned him all over. Leni fired powerful blasts of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and Carol did the same and the blasts him him and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOMM! KRABBOOOOOOM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOMM! BOOOMM! BOOOOM!
KABBOOOOOOM! BOOOMM! BOOOOOM!

Lori: Try this one for size! HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: HYPERCANE OBLITERATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Lori formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of powerful Storm Style Chakra and she threw it at Thanos and it slammed into him and exploded with incredible power and spun him with the fury of 500 mile per hour winds.

The Transformers were really tearing him apart. The Maximals and Predacons and the Autobots and Decepticons were blasting him all over. Ransik who had redeemed himself during the battle with the Mut-orgs when the Time Force and Wild Force Rangers teamed up slashed Thanos all over and blasted him with a powerful energy blast and it hit him and exploded. The Power Rangers from over the course of 44+ years were blasting him all over and they were really letting him have it. Thor blasted him with lightning and electrocuted him all over and Spiderman wrapped him in webbing. The Lantern corps blasted him with energy from their rings and Maggie blasted him with her Black Lantern Ring. Deadpool blasted him with his guns and we were blasting him all over with our powers. Danny Phantom and all of Team Phantom were blasting him with Ectorays and blasters and they hurt. All of our Pokemon and Digimon were blasting him all over with their awesome powers and they were really letting them have it. They fired everything they got at him. We even had Duel Monster Cards attacking him all at once. All the Shinobi from all of the Five Great Nations were using their strongest and most deadliest attacks and jutsu on him. Gamora and Nebula slashed him all over and blasted him all over and it hurt. All of the Marvel heroes and villains were really blasting him all over. Star Wolf and his crew blasted him with their Wolfen Ships. The Miraculous Team fired blasts of energy and more and Team Light Key fired blasts of light from their keyblades and more. The Guardians of The Galaxy, S.H.I.E.L.D., The Jedi, and many others blasted him with blasters, The Force and more.

Me: **Lets finish this monster once and for all!**

Lucy Loud: Right! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Lucy Loud's Right Arm Device and enhanced her darkness powers 100-fold.

Trailbreaker: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enabled him to fire powerful fire laser blasts.

Lucy Loud and Trailbreaker: DARKFIRE DRAGON SUPERSTRIKE!

Lucy Loud and Trailbreaker fired powerful blasts of dark fire and fire and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly black fire dragon and it slammed into Thanos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

William: My turn! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into William's Enhanced Elemental Blaster and enhanced it 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Time for some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and turned his shoulder engines into powerful shoulder cannons!

William and Cybertron Crumplezone: LIGHTSTORM CRUMPLECANNON BLAST!

The both fired powerful blasts of energy and light and they hit Thanos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now to finish you for good Thanos! RAINBOW SWORD FIRESTORM!**

I fired a powerful blast of rainbow fire from my sword and it turned into a blade and slashed Thanos's arm with the Infinity Gauntlet clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain!

Nico: Thanos the Mad Titan, you have failed 10 universes!

Nico's Dragonball Bracelet glowed red and he fired seven blasts of red energy into the air and it formed into a massive red energy ball. He condensed it to his size.

Nico: This is for all the pain and suffering you caused all over the universe! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired the red energy ball at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Superman: As leader of the Justice League, you will pay for your crimes! SUPERLASER EYE STORM!

Superman fired a powerful blast of laser vision and it hit Thanos and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Iron Man: As the leader of the Avengers, you will pay for everything you've done to our universe! OMEGA REPULSER MEGABLAST!

Iron Man fired a massive Repulser Blast and it hit Thanos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Deadpool: You are not even worth a good joke motherfucker! DEADPOOL RAPID FIRE!

Deadpool fired a massive hail of bullets all at Thanos and they hit him all over.

Grodd: In the name of the Legion Of Doom, you will never be like us! SUPER PSYCHIC DEATH BALL!

Grodd fired a powerful ball of psychic energy from his mind and it hit Thanos and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: You are never gonna be welcome in our universe! LIGHTNING MEGADRAGON DEATH RAY!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into a powerful dragon made of pure lightning and it slammed into him and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Thanos was weakened and down for the count.

Me: **It's over Thanos.**

I took Thanos's Infinity Guantlet, put it on and put all the Infinity Stones in it.

Me: **You will pay for all of your crimes against the universe. I'm going to snap you and all of your followers out of existence forever!**

Thanos: You fool! By using the Infinity Gauntlet and the Stones, you'll kill yourself!

Me: **Nothing else matters as long as everyone else is safe!**

But just as I about to snap my fingers, Bowser pushes me out of the way.

Me: **Bowser! What are you doing!?**

Bowser: Sorry, J.D. but I can't let you do this.

Thanos: I do not need your assistance, Bowser. You had your chances to defeat Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and you have been nothing but a failure.

Bowser: I've failed at many things, Thanos, but I won't fail at this!

Bowser Jr.: (realizes what's about to happen) Dad, no! (Bowser snaps his fingers)

Bowser turns Thanos and his goons to dust at the cost of his own life. We saw Thanos and all of his men and followers and even his own ship disintegrate in an instant! They were completely erased from existence forever! Like Hakai on steroids. We were on an asteroid holding on to Bowser.

Bowser Jr.: (cries) Dad, hang in there. We'll get you healed up!

Bowser: (Weakly) Junior, no. Consider this redemption for my crimes. But I'll always love you no matter what. Remember that.

Bowser Jr.: I will.

Mario: (cries) Bowser, why did you do this?

Bowser: Isn't this what you guys were taught to do? Isn't this what a hero would do? Isn't this what a best friend would do?

Mario: (smiles) Yes. It is what a best friend would do. My best friend.

Bowser: (smiles weakly) You and Team Loud Phoenix Storm have great power, Mario. And the world needs you guys more than it needs me.

And with that, Bowser dies in Mario's arms.

Bowser was gone. But the good news is that Thanos and the entire Black Order had been silenced forever. The Universe was free of their terror.

We went back to Earth.

* * *

Later we were having a funeral for Bowser and Ra's Al Ghul.

Me: We are here to honor two mighty heroes that have not only redeemed themselves but saved the lives of countless people all over the universe. Those two brave heroes are Bowser, former enemy of the entire Mushroom Kingdom, who for 34 years since 1985 has tried countless times to kidnap Princess Peach and rule over the Mushroom Kingdom. Not just in video games, but in real life as well. Bowser may have been the Lord of the Koopas, but he is one of the bravest and best friends of Mario and Luigi. The 2nd one is Ra's Al Ghul. For 602 years, Ra's has been walking the world thanks to the healing and rejuvenating properties of the chemicals in the Lazarus Pits around the world. He had a huge secret organization and a massive band of followers that have done so much for him. But his goal above all others was to return the world to what it was. Sure it might've resulted in the annihilation of billions of people. But he was trying to help our hone planet. Ra's may have been an ecoterrorist but he was a good man with 500 years of experiences from his journey to help him. He met all kinds of famous figures from history during that journey. Let us honor a magnificent and amazing soul who has outlived everyone for 602 years from 1417 to 2019. If it weren't for Bowser and Ra's Al Ghul's ultimate sacrifice and courageous acts of valor, the universe would not be here.

We prayed for him.

We later had a reception for the funeral and Talia was crying hard. I was comforting her.

Captain Cold: Flash, I speak for all 6 of us and say that we've decided to turn ourselves in.

Flash: Really? Why?

Top: It's what Ra's and Bowser would've wanted.

Mirror Master: You guys can still fight our other selves with your simulator. But for now, it's time for us to do the right thing for once.

Flash: I understand.

They put the cuffs on them.

Andros: (to the Psycho Rangers) So what now? Do we start fighting each other again?

Psycho Red: (solemnly) No. We won't fight you Rangers today. All of you have earned our respect. But next time, it'll be business as usual.

With that, the Psycho Rangers teleported out.

Superman: So what now, Grodd? Do we go back to our war?

Grodd: (sighs) Not this time, Superman. This whole ordeal has taught me that crime just isn't worth it anymore. So I've disbanded the Legion of Doom. All of the members have left the base and the equipment has been cleared out.

Trailbreaker: What about you?

Grodd: Me? I'm going to use my helmet and my psychic powers to overload my brain and reduce my mind to that of a normal ape.

Lucy Loud: We can't let you do that, Grodd. You're too much of a worthy opponent to quit now.

Grodd: (chuckles) I'm flattered to hear that. But this time, you all don't have a choice.

We could only watch as Grodd puts his helmet on and uses his powers on himself to fry his brain and reduce his mind to that of a normal ape.

Nico: I'll take him back to Gorilla City.

Lincoln: Okay.

Nico did so.

William: (to the remaining villains) To those of you we haven't captured yet, you all can go. But when we find you the next time, you're in for a fight.

Cybertron Crumplezone: But the villains we did bust better go back to their cells!

They did so.

But little did we know, that someone was watching us and listening from the Shadows. It was Vypra and Dark Jack Spicer.

Vypra: (walks out of the shadows) Looks like the Legion of Doom is no more.

Dark Spicer: (walks out of the shadows wearing the Antitrix) That's fine. Now, it's time for the Masters of Evil to rise.

They laughed malevolently.

We went back to the estate and we erected statues of Bowser and Ra's in their memory. We put the Infinity Stones back in the vault.

Superman: (To the viewers) Not even Universe-Destroying monsters like Thanos will be a match for all of the incredible power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Justice League, The Avengers and all of the villains that have helped us.

Me: You said it Kal. But you were awesome. We all were.

Nico: And how.

Me: We've now seen the last of Thanos the Mad Titan and the Black Order.

Lincoln: We sure have.

We went to bed after a long and devastating battle.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and Thanos is dead!

WHOO HOO! This was awesome! Thanos was beyond a shadow of a doubt the most powerful villain that all of the Avengers and the entirety of the heroes of marvel faced! But we had the villains and heroes work together to bring him down. This was an explosive battle like with Unicron and it took everything we got to bring down Thanos. I never saw Infinity War or Endgame but I heard that they were both awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think! Thank you all fellow True Believers! EXCELSIOR! Next up is Scooby Doo and the Legend of The Phantosaur! Get ready for an awesome prehistoric mystery with Mystery Inc!

See you all tomorrow.

# Legend of The Phantosaur

At the Burpin' Burger we were having a nice lunch and we were having burgers and all kinds of drinks.

Nico: I'd like to propose a toast to Bowser and Ra's Al Ghul. They started out as villains. But in the end, they redeemed themselves as heroes. Without them, the universe wouldn't be standing right now.

Me and everyone: HERE HERE!

We clinked our glasses together.

Me: What Ra's and Bowser did saved all of us.

Laney: Yeah. Thanos was the most powerful opponent we've ever faced.

Me: But all of us together completely overwhelmed him.

Lana: We sure have.

Amorpho: Me and the other ghosts couldn't find Bowser and Ra's' spirits in the Ghost Zone. So, they must've been accepted into Heaven.

Me: They can rest in peace.

Lincoln: You know what? When we get home, I'm going to play Super Smash Bros Ultimate and go through Bowser's Classic mode in honor of him.

Blaster: I think you should go for it, Lincoln.

Me: Yeah. Go for it.

Lincoln: I will.

We enjoyed our lunch in honor of Ra's and Bowser.

---

At Hogwarts, Me, Nico, Murray, Soundwave, Lincoln, Liberty, Carla Pusateri, Qin, Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, Hermione Granger, Ginny Weasley and Laney were checking out the Hogwarts Common Rooms. First we were heading to the Gryffindor's Common Room.

---

Gryffindor Common Room serves as a Common room for Gryffindor House at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. In general, it sports several shades of red and gold. The fireplace mantle is adorned with a portrait of a lion (associated with the house) and the room is described as being 'cosy'.

The entrance to the Gryffindor common room is concealed under the portrait of the Fat Lady, on the lavish Gryffindor Landing.

To enter one must present the Fat Lady with the correct password of the week. However, getting the password wrong means the student will have to wait the day for another student to come by and pass them the code.

Description

The common room is a circular room where Gryffindor students can relax after a long day of studying. It is full of squashy armchairs, tables, and a bulletin board where school notices, ads, lost posters, etc. can be posted. The common room is decorated in several shades of red, which is associated with the house. The common room is comfortable, but not more comfortable than the Hufflepuff basement.

There are many windows that look out onto the grounds of the school, and a large fireplace dominates one wall. The mantle of the fireplace is adorned with a portrait of a lion. The fireplace is also connected to the Floo Network, but as it is extremely public except in the dead of night. The walls are decorated with scarlet tapestries that depict witches and wizards, but also various animals. There are also bookcases located in the room, filled with various novels.

The common room is usually where celebration parties are held after Gryffindor Quidditch victories, or when Harry Potter completed a task for the Triwizard Tournament. It was also the location for Harry and Ginny Weasley's first kiss following Gryffindor's Quidditch Cup victory in 1997. The common room fireplace was used on several occasions by Sirius Black to contact Harry while he was on the run from the Ministry of Magic.

---

Qin: You guys are gonna love the Gryffindor Common Room.

We were in front of a portrait of a fat woman.

Fat Woman: (British Accent) Password?

Qin: Capot Draconis.

It opened and we saw the Gryffindor Common room and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! The common room for Gryffindor is amazing.

Nico: Boy it sure is. The fireplace is amazing and the Lion portrait is beautiful.

Qin: It's home within home.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) It's a nice home for all of us.

Hermione Granger: (British Accent) It sure is.

Ginny Weasley: (British Accent) Yeah.

---

Next we were in the Hufflepuff Common Room. With us was Susan Bones.

---

The Hufflepuff Common Room is the Common Room for the Hufflepuff House located in Hufflepuff Basement. In general, it sports several motifs, such as circles, nature, copper and the colours yellow and black (all associated with the house). It also emphasises comfort, said to be "the cosiest common room of them all". It is at one floor below the ground and is very sheltered from the elements, generally allowing students to sleep easier than those in the towers (like Gryffindor and Ravenclaw).

The entrance to the common room is located "in a nook on the right hand side of the kitchen corridor", concealed behind a stack of barrels. In order to reveal the entrance, no password is required. Instead, one must tap the barrel two from the bottom, middle of the second row, in the rhythm of 'Helga Hufflepuff', which will make the lid swing open, exposing a passageway that will lead to the basement when crawled through. However, if the wrong lid is tapped or the wrong rhythm is used, the intruder will be doused in vinegar and barred access.

Description

The actual basement itself is round, earthy, low-ceilinged, welcoming, warm, and sunny. There are lots of yellow hangings, burnished copper, and overstuffed sofas and armchairs upholstered in yellow and black, and small circular windows that provide a vista of "rippling grass and dandelions". There is also a large, honey coloured, wooden mantelpiece with carvings of badgers on it. This is located underneath a portrait of the house's founder, Helga Hufflepuff.

The head of house, Pomona Sprout, also teaches Herbology and as such brings many interesting plants in to decorate the common room (some of which dance, talk, and wave), placing them on the windowsills or having them hang from the ceiling, encouraging interest in Herbology (and hence part of why Hufflepuffs tend to be good at it). Various cactii stands on wooden circular shelves that are curved to fit the walls, and copper-bottomed plant holders dangle amid the ceiling with ferns and ivies.

In LEGO Harry Potter: Years 1-4, the walls are decorated with the Hufflepuff crest.

We saw the Hufflepuff Common Room and it was a breathtaking room that looked completely one with nature.

Me: Wow! Susan, your house is amazing.

Laney: It sure is. It's like you're all one with nature.

Susan Bones: (British Accent) It sure is. But it's an amazing home within home.

Laney: That's true.

Liberty: Yep.

---

Next we were in the Ravenclaw Common Room. With us was Maisy Reynolds, a student of Ravenclaw.

---

The Ravenclaw Common Room is a Common Room for Ravenclaw House located in Ravenclaw Tower. In general, it sports several shades of blue with bronze (all associated with the house). It is also the airiest of the four common rooms.

The entrance to the common room is located on the west side of Hogwarts at the top of a spiral staircase, presumably located on the fifth floor, and is a door without a doorknob or keyhole, but a bronze knocker in the shape of an eagle. In order to enter the room, a person must answer a riddle asked by the eagle knocker; if they answer incorrectly, they must wait for someone else who gets it right.

Description

The Ravenclaw Common Room is one of the airiest rooms at Hogwarts. It is a wide, circular room with graceful arched windows that punctuate the walls which were hung with blue and bronze silks and a midnight blue carpet covered in stars, which is reflected onto the domed ceiling. The room is furnished with blue tables, chairs, and a divan. Next to the door leading up to the dormitories stands a tall statue of Rowena Ravenclaw made of white marble. According to Prefect Robert Hilliard, the sound of wind whistling around the windows of the tower is relaxing while going to sleep. Portraits of famous Ravenclaws hang on the walls.

The Ravenclaws also have their own library within the common room, which is nowhere as big as the main library, but have almost as many books. The personal library is located in a niche.

During the day, Ravenclaw students have a spectacular view of the school grounds, including the Great Lake, Forbidden Forest, Quidditch pitch, Herbology greenhouses and the surrounding mountains.

Behind the scenes

In LEGO Harry Potter: Years 1-4, the Ravenclaw Common Room was two-stories and had bookshelves on the bottom floor. The walls are blue and depicted scenes of famous Ravenclaws.

---

Me: Wow. Maisy your Common Room is amazing.

Maisy Reynolds: (British Accent) Thank you. The Ravenclaw Dorm Room is an amazing home within home. We learn everything here and it's our home.

Carla Pusateri: It is beautiful.

Murray: I heard that Hogwarts has really good food.

Me: It does.

Qin: Yep.

---

Lastly we went to the Slytherin Dorm Room. With us was Daphne Greengrass.

---

The Slytherin Common Room is a Common Room for Slytherin House located in Slytherin Dungeon. In general, it sports several shades of green and the mantle is adorned with a portrait of a serpent (all associated with the house).

In Harry Potter's second year, he and Ron Weasley went into the Slytherin common room disguised as Vincent Crabbe and Gregory Goyle with the aid of Polyjuice Potion to attempt to discover the identity of the Heir of Slytherin. The entry password was "Pure-blood" when Draco Malfoy let them in. The Polyjuice Potion's wearing off prompted Harry and Ron to leave after staying nearly an hour, still not finding out the identity of the Heir of Slytherin, but they did learn that Malfoy was not the heir, as they originally thought.

## Entrance

There is a door on the right side of the Entrance Hall (if coming down the marble staircase facing the front doors of the castle) that is most frequently used by Slytherin students to get to their common room. Behind the door is a set of stone steps which descend deep into the dungeons.

Note that this door is different from the entrance to the narrow staircase that leads down to Snape's office.

The entrance to the common room is located behind a bare stretch of stone wall in the dungeons of Hogwarts Castle. A password is required to enter it; whereupon a passage is revealed leading to the common room.

## Description

"The Slytherin common room was a long, low underground room with rough stone walls and ceiling, from which round, greenish lamps were hanging on chains. A fire was crackling under an elaborately carved mantelpiece ahead of them, and several Slytherins were silhouetted around it in carved chairs."

The common room is a dungeon-like room with greenish lamps and chairs. This dungeon extends partway under the lake, giving the light in the room a green tinge. The common room has lots of low backed black and dark green button-tufted, leather sofas; skulls; and dark wood cupboards. One of the wooden tables has a Wizard's Chess set on it. It is decorated with tapestries featuring the adventures of famous Medieval Slytherins. It has quite a grand atmosphere, but also quite a cold one. It was decorated with pumpkins for Hallowe'en at least once in the 1980s.

The password to the common room changes every fortnight, and it is posted on the noticeboard. Slytherin students are warned never to bring students from other houses into the common room, or to reveal the password. Supposedly, no outsider had entered the common room for more than seven centuries until Harry and Ron entered Slytherin common room in 1992.

As of 2016, a portrait of Horace Slughorn has a place in the common room due to his bravery at the Battle of Hogwarts.

---

Me: Wow. So this is the Slytherin Common Room.

Daphne Greengrass: (British Accent) Yeah for over 700 years we've never had any commoners come in to our dorm room.

Nico: That sucks. Curse Salazar Slytherin and his bigotry.

Me: Yeah. If he were still alive, I would've killed him and sent him off to hell.

Daphne Greengrass: I agree. I've never been a strong believer in what his beliefs were.

Carla Pusateri: Yeah. What a jerk.

Me: But you guys have an awesome aquarium.

Daphne Greengrass: Thank you J.D.

Lincoln: Lana would love this Dorm room. She has snakes and lizards of all kinds.

Harry Potter: It's true.

We saw the beds and they had an awesome hot tub.

Me: A hot tub in the dorm rooms? Awesome.

Daphne Greengrass: Thanks. Here's Malfoy's bed.

We saw his bed and over the right side of it was a dartboard and it had a picture of Harry Potter in the middle and darts were sticking into it.

Me: Geez! He REALLY Hates you Harry.

Harry Potter: Tell me about it.

Me: Anybody that has a dartboard like that and it has a picture of someone on it shows that they have an extreme hatred towards someone.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Me: Here's what I think.

I went over and took the picture of Harry Potter off and replaced it with a picture of Draco Malfoy. I stood back and formed a small fireball in my hand.

Me: Here's what I think of you Draco Fuckmoy.

Draco Malfoy, Vincent Crabbe and Gregory Goyle came in and they saw me throw the fireball and it hit it and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOMMM!

The dartboard and picture of Malfoy were destroyed. I blew the smoke off my finger.

Nico: Nice shot J.D.

Daphne Greengrass: Good show!

Me: Thank you. Thank you.

Draco Malfoy: (British Accent) That was my favorite dartboard!

Me: Draco Malfoy, gentlemen. Like I give a crap.

Vincent Crabbe: (British Accent) What are you commoners doing in here?

Carla Pusateri: Daphne here let us come in.

Me: And for your information I saved one of your own from a Rogue Dementor attack. You should be thanking me.

Murray: Or else The Murray is gonna wail on your faces!

Malfoy: Ha! You can't hurt me here! This is the Slytherin Dorm!

Murray: So? Do we look like we give a damn?

Me: Yeah!

POW!

I punched Draco Malfoy in the face and he crashed into a bed.

Me: Man. That felt good.

Hermione Granger laughed and so did all of Slytherin. Except for Crabbe and Goyle.

Me: (To Crabbe and Goyle) You two better watch it. Or Malfoy's punch to his face will seem like a punch to a pillow.

I revealed that I had spiked knuckledusters on and so did Hermione Granger.

Me: So don't fuck around with us. Or else.

The spikes shined in the light from the bottom to the tips and they were as sharp as a razor blade.

They gulped in fear.

We later went to Professor McGonagall's office.

Me: Hello Professor. Sorry about all the commotion in Slytherin

House.

Professor McGonagall: (British Accent) That's quite all right J.D. Mr. Malfoy's hatred towards Mr. Potter and all of Gryffindor and the other houses has lead to a whole new level.

Nico: Well if he keeps provoking us he will regret it.

Professor McGonagall: Indeed. I want to thank you all for defeating Thanos. Even if the price was high.

Soundwave: Your concern is appreciated, Professor.

Me: But Ra's and Bowser are heroes. They risked their lives to save the entire universe from Total Destruction. Talia is really hurt over the loss of her father.

Professor McGonagall: Poor child. But she will recover.

Me: She will. Ra's told told me to look out for Talia. And that's what I'm gonna do. For over 600 years he lived and now I will live up to his legacy and keep everyone safe.

Professor McGonagall: That's a noble cause.

Me: Thank you professor.

Carla Pusateri: Mom wanted me to become a wizard too and I'm learning all kinds of awesome spells and potions.

Carla sensed Professor Snape coming.

Carla Pusateri: And here comes a good subject.

Snape came in.

Carla Pusateri: Check this out.

She held out her hand.

Carla Pusateri: RIDDIKULUS!

Carla made Professor Snape's clothes turn into women's clothes and he had a silly dress and hat and a red handbag and it was so funny!

Me: (LAUGHS) OH THAT IS HILARIOUS!

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) OH THAT IS TOO FUNNY!

Lincoln: (LAUGHS) THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Laney: (LAUGHS) That is awesome!

Professor McGonagall: (Giggles) That was amusing.

Me: Harry, you saw Neville do that to Snape right?

Harry Potter: I sure did. It was really amusing.

Me: It made practically everybody laugh. Professor Lupin taught all of you well.

We went back to the estate.

---

Later we were on our way to an archaeological dig sight in the middle of the Arizona Desert.

We arrived at the dig sight and we saw that they were digging up for dinosaur bones.

Nicole: Wow! It's a paleontology dig sight!

We were introduced to a colleague of Nicole's: Professor Svankmajer.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Professor.

Professor Svankmajer: Thank you all for coming J.D.

Me: Our pleasure professor.

I then saw Velma falling head over heels with Professor Svankmajer's assistant: Winsor. She and he were in love at first sight.

Laney: Looks like Velma has found her soulmate.

Me: She sure has.

Professor Svankmajer: I see your friend has met my assistant, Winsor.

Me: And I can tell that they were made for each other. I pick up on these things.

We went over.

Winsor: Wow! J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Winsor. Looks like Velma and you have fallen in love.

Velma: We sure have.

Winsor: Yeah.

We were told of the situation there. We found out that there was a ghost dinosaur terrorizing the area.

Megan: A ghost dinosaur? That actually doesn't sound too bad.

As soon as Megan finished her sentence, Shaggy suddenly smirked.

Megan: Shaggy? You ok?

Shaggy: Never better, babe.

Megan: "Babe"? Are you hitting on me?

I recognized this.

Me: That's a trigger! It's a hypnosis trigger!

Laney: What kind of trigger?

Me: Whenever someone says the word B-A-D, it causes Shaggy to become a brave man with incredible confidence and skill. While in this state, Shaggy kicked the living crap out of a whole motorcycle gang all by himself!

We gasped in sheer astonishment!

Nico: Shaggy did that all by himself!?

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Me: I saw that there is an internet meme about this. It is called Ultra Instinct Shaggy. It's a really popular Meme.

I pulled out my phone and showed everyone.

Goku: Whoa! That was incredible!

Lana: I'll say! That was amazing!

Crystal: Shaggy you are like amazing!

Me: More like bad to the bone!

Shaggy reverted back.

Shaggy: Huh?

Me: Shaggy, are you all right?

Shaggy: Like yeah. Why?

I revealed everything.

Shaggy: Like wow! Better be careful when you say that around me J.D.

Me: Noted Shaggy. I'll only say B-A-D when I have to during our fights.

Shaggy: Like, good thinking.

Talia was still down about what happened to her father.

Fred: Talia, Bowser Jr, we're really sorry about your dads.

Talia: It's not your fault, Fred.

Bowser Jr: If anyone's to blame, it's Thanos for trying to wipe out half of all life in the universe.

Daphne: We know. Bowser and Ra's Al Ghul were true heroes to the end.

Lori: They literally were. (sighs) You know what? We'll go along with your usual plans of splitting up and searching for clues for this Mystery.

Me: Right.

Then we heard a roar!

Me: Uh oh.

We saw a ghostly bunch of dinosaurs coming!

Me: They are Dinosaur Ghosts!

Troy: Time to make these dinos extinct!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers from 1987.

Me: Lets get this freaks! Connor, you stay with Winsor. He's about to see us in action.

Connor McKnight: Right!

We went at the Ghost Dinosaurs and we were blasting them with energy and fire blasts.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted them.

Velma fired an energy blast at them and burned them in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOLOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Winsor: Wow! Velma is amazing!

Connor McKnight: Winsor, we'd like to show you a video from the battle against Thanos. It'll change your mind about being a bad guy.

Winsor: Okay.

He showed him an awesome video of what we did during the battle with Thanos and it was an epic adventure. What he saw was mind boggling.

Winsor: Wow! You all did all that!?

Connor McKnight: We sure did. It was an epic battle.

Winsor: Wow. I have a confession Connor.

Connor McKnight: What is it.

He revealed what he was going to do. They actually found a powerful find. They found a whole perfectly preserved Allosaurus perfectly preserved in solid diamond and he and Professor Svankmajer coerced him into helping her.

Connor McKnight: Wow! That's a huge find. But Winsor it's not to late for you to do the right thing and turn around.

Winsor: You're right.

Winsor called the police and reported everything and more.

Me: Lets beat these clods with our combos.

Amorpho: Right! GHOST ZONE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his shapeshifting powers and ghost powers 100-fold.

Soundwave: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

Soundwave turned into his Cybertron Form and the Planet X Cyber Planet Key went into Soundwave's back and he can fire energy disks from his chest.

Amorpho and Soundwave: SONIC SOUNDWAVE BLAST!

Amorpho turned into Buttercup and did a Sonic Scream and Soundwave fired a powerful energy blast from his chest and the blasts hit the dinosaurs and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Murray: The Murray is gonna smash these dinosaurs and floss my teeth with their spines! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his strength and thief powers 100-fold.

Blaster: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Electro-scrambler gun 100-fold.

Murray and Blaster: LIGHTNING FIST MEGAPUNCH BLAST!

Murray fired a powerful energy fist and Blaster fired a powerful lightning blast and they combined and hit the Ghost Dinosaurs and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Time to finish these freaks!

Velma: With pleasure! MATH EQUATION RIBBONSTRIKE!

Velma fired a powerful energy ribbon and it had powerful quantum math equations and it slammed into the Phantosaurs and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Aylene Carter: You all give dinosaurs a bad name! VOLCANIC

FIRESNAKE VENOM FIRE!

Aylene Carter formed a powerful snake of fire and it fired a massive blast of fire and burned them.

Connor McKnight: Time for some Tyrannosaurus Power! TYRANNO STAFF SMASH!

Connor McKnight smashed the Phantosaurs with his Tyranno Staff and destroyed them!

Razor: Bingo!

Nico: You Dinosaurs have failed this world!

Winsor revealed what he told Connor to us and he showed us what he and professor Svenkmajer found and we were shocked and amazed!

Velma: Another mystery solved!

Me: Yep. Winsor redeemed himself.

Professor Svankmajer was arrested and sentenced to 20 to 30 years in prison. But she showed remorse for her actions. She'll be out in 5 years with good behavior.

Velma: (To the viewers) Never mess with the good finds of paleontology.

Me: You said it Velma.

We dug the dinosaur preserved in crystal out and gave it to the museums for everyone to see. It was an awesome mystery and an awesome adventure! Winsor and Velma were now an awesome couple.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome Scooby Doo

Mystery solved.

Legend of The Phantosaur was an awesome movie and I absolutely loved it how Shaggy kicked that entire motorcycle gangs butts. They made an awesome meme for it too. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. The next chapter is for one of my favorite movies - The Legend of The Guardians: The Owls of Ga'Hoole. Owls are my favorite birds and they are awesome and very wise birds. We're going after the ruthless Metal Beak and pluck his wings!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Owls of Ga'Hoole

In the living room at the estate, Lincoln was playing on an acoustic guitar he was borrowing from Luna. He was playing a song called Land of Anaka by Geoffrey Oryema.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

In this land of Anaka

They called us Payira

In this land of Anaka

They called us Payira

Obiga lead me in this darkness

Show me the way

Obiga take me to a place

Where I can see light

(Obiga lead me in this darkness)

Show me the way

(Obiga lead me in this darkness)

Show me the way

In this land of Anaka

They called us Payira

In this land of Anaka

They called us Payira

Obiga lead me in this darkness

Show me the way
Obiga lead me in this darkness
Show me the way
(Obiga lead me in this darkness)
Show me the way
(Obiga take me home, take me home)
Obiga lead me in this darkness
Show me the way
In this land of Anaka
We had hope in Obiga
In this land of Anaka
We had hope in Obiga
We had hopes, we had dreams
Of a clear green land
In place of the family house
Dead sand, dead sand
(Obiga lead me in this darkness)
Show me the way
(Obiga take me home)
Show me the way
Obiga is no more
We are left in disarray

(Obiga take me home)

The clan of Anaka, pillar

The room looked like the Serengeti in Tanzania and we saw all kinds of magnificent landscapes. We also saw Mount Kilimanjaro - the highest mountain in Africa and we saw all kinds of awesome animals and more. When the song was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: Great song choice Lincoln!

Nico: I'll say. Good job!

Lincoln: Thanks. I have another song. Nightingale by Yanni.

Me: That's one of my favorites.

Lincoln: Want to help me with this one J.D.? I need someone to play the piano.

Me: Sure.

I went on the piano and Lincoln was playing the flute. The song began and it was beautiful. It was an instrumental song and the room changed into a beautiful forest and we saw a beautiful flock of Nightingale Birds and they were dancing to the music. It was so breathtaking and peaceful. When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Carol: That was so awesome!

Maria: That was beautiful too!

Nico: Great job guys. I didn't know you could play the piano well.

Me: It's a talent.

Carol: I have a song. I'm going to sing Bailero by Sarah Brightman.

Me: That's one of my favorites Carol.

Carla Pusateri: Go Mom!

Evelyn Pusateri: Yeah!

The song played and we were in the beautiful scenery of the Swiss Alps.

Carol: (Singing Divinely in French)

Pastrè dè délaï l'aïo,

As gaïré dè buon tèms?

Dio lou baïlèro lèrô,

Lèrô lèrô lèrô lèrô baïlèro lô.

Pastré lou prat faï flour,

Li cal gorda toun troupel.

Dio lou baïlèro lèrô,

Lèrô lèrô lèrô lèrô baïlèro lô.

Pastré couci foraï,

En obal io lou bel riou!

Dio lou baïlèro lèrô,

Lèrô lèrô lèrô lèrô baïlèro lô.

(Shepherd across the river

You're hardly having a good time

Sing baïlèro lèrô

Shepherd, the meadows are in bloom

You should watch your

flock on this side

Sing baïlèro lèrô

Shepherd, the water divides us

And I can't cross it

Sing baïlèro lèrô)

When the song was done we cheered wildly and it was awesome!

Me: That was awesome!

Lincoln: I have one more song for you all. It's A Thousand Years by Christina Perri.

Me: Great song. Love that one.

Lincoln: This is for Earth and all of my future wives.

Lincoln played his guitar and we were at the beautiful ocean and it was awesome seeing the amber ocean sunset.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

The day we met,

Frozen I held my breath

Right from the start

I knew that I'd found a home for my heart

Beats fast

Colors and promises

How to be brave?

How can I love when I'm afraid to fall

But watching you stand alone?

All of my doubt suddenly goes away somehow

One step closer
I have died everyday waiting for you
Darling don't be afraid I have loved you
For a thousand years
I'll love you for a thousand more
Time stands still
Beauty in all she is
I will be brave
I will not let anything take away
What's standing in front of me
Every breath
Every hour has come to this
One step closer
I have died everyday waiting for you
Darling don't be afraid I have loved you
For a thousand years
I'll love you for a thousand more
And all along I believed I would find you
Time has brought your heart to me
I have loved you for a thousand years
I'll love you for a thousand more
I'll love you for a thousand more

One step closer

I have died everyday waiting for you

Darling don't be afraid I have loved you

For a thousand years

I'll love you for a thousand more

And all along I believed I would find you

Time has brought your heart to me

I have loved you for a thousand years

I'll love you for a thousand more

When the song was done we cheered wildly!

Me: Way to go Lincoln!

Maria: Those were some awesome songs, Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks Maria. J.D. helped me with them.

Me: We all did.

Koda: Friends have great voices.

Me: Thanks Koda. I heard from Tyler that you haven't tried Bowling yet.

Koda: Never tried it.

Me: No sweat man. We can teach you. We have an awesome bowling alley at home.

Nico: Really?

Me: Sure. Follow me.

Everyone came and we were at an awesome indoor bowling alley in my mansion.

Me: Here we are guys.

Nico: Wow! This is awesome!

Laney: Never knew about this being here.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Lana: This is awesome!

Gwen Tennyson: Here, Koda. Let me demonstrate how the bowling ball's used in bowling.

Koda: Okay.

Gwen Tennyson demonstrated how to do it.

She got a strike.

Nico: Nice one Gwen!

Ben: Yeah.

Cybertron Sideways: (To Nico) Koda's gonna get us thrown out of this bowling alley. I just know it.

Nico: No worries Sideways. This is J.D.'s Bowling Alley. Everyone is welcome.

Gwen Tennyson: Now you do it Koda.

Elena Validus: Alright, Koda. Your team already showed you how to play several sports before. Now, let's see you do bowling.

Koda took the ball and he threw it and smashed it into the pins. He knocked them all down.

Brawn: Koda, you don't throw the bowling ball. You're supposed to roll it!

Me: Brawn! Let him learn. This is the only sport he's unfamiliar with. So let him learn.

Brawn: Sorry.

Brawn kept trying and he got it right after 4 tries.

Me: Way to go Koda!

Koda: Starting get it!

Me: You sure are. Well done.

Nico: Yeah.

We played awesome bowling.

* * *

Later in the living room we were watching one of my favorite movies from 2010. We were watching Legend of the Guardians: The Owls of Ga'Hoole. Owls are one of our favorite birds.

* * *

Soren (Jim Sturgess), a young barn owl, lives in the forest of Tyto with his family: his father, Noctus (Hugo Weaving); his mother, Marella (Essie Davis); his older brother, Kludd (Ryan Kwanten); his younger sister, Eglantine (Adrienne DeFaria); and Ms. Plithiver, or Ms. P, (Miriam Margoyles), the family's nest maid, a blind snake. Soren enjoys listening to the 'Legends of Ga'Hoole,' which are mythical tales of warrior owls. In jealousy of Soren's flight talent one day, Kludd pushes him off a branch, but inadvertently falls as well. On the ground, being flightless, they are attacked by a tasmanian devil, but are kidnapped by two long-eared owls, Jatt and Jutt, during the attack.

As the owls take them to St. Aegolious, the canyonland home to the Pure Ones, Soren meets Gylfie, a young elf owl as well as many other young owls who have not yet fledged. At St. Aegolious, the second-in-command and self-proclaimed Queen of the Pure Ones, Nyra, begins to say that the young owls are their slaves. When

Soren and Gylfie protest, the two are punished as 'pickers.' Kludd, who openly rejected Soren, then comes to be a soldier to the Pure Ones and impresses Nyra. Grimble, a boreal owl, the captor of Gylfie, secretly tells them that he is disloyal to the Pure Ones and manages to teach them to fly. However, Nyra soon catches them just as they are about to fly away. Grimble then sacrifices himself to allow the owls to fly away seeking the 'Great Ga'Hoole Tree.' To warn the mythical Guardians about the Pure Ones' plan against them.

Along the journey, they meet Twilight, a great grey owl and Digger, a burrowing owl. They also find Mrs. P, who had been kidnapped by Twilight, intending to make her their dinner before Soren protests.

The owls manage to reach the Great Tree, where they are trained in different chaws, or classes. They meet Bubo, a great horned owl, who was the member of The Parliament of the tree listens intently to the Band's story. One owl, Allomere, a great grey, objects the story; however, another owl, a whiskered screech owl named Eyzlryb, supports it. Soren later discovers that Eyzlryb was once a legendary hero name Lyze of Kiel, who battled the Pure Ones leader and Nyra's mate Metal Beak, managing to tear out his beak and forcing him to wear a metal mask to hide the disfigurement.

Allomere returns from a scouting mission from St. Aegolious with news that scouts were killed in an ambush by the Pure Ones. He had brought to the tree 2 moon-blinked, or in-a-trance, owls, one of which is Soren's younger sister, Eglantine. Soren manages to break her trance and Eglantine reveals that Kludd had kidnapped her and given her to Allomere. Shocked by this deception, the Band quickly flies to the Guardian's aid, who are being paralyzed by mind and gizzard-destroying 'flecks.'

After Twilight, Gylfie and Digger fend off some bats from the paralysed Guardians, Metal Beak begins to distrust Allomere, while Nyra has had enough of lying. Allomere yells at them that he would be king of the tree. Metal Beak has Allomere dragged away by bats, believing that Allomere knew about their plan. Meanwhile, Soren flies through a forest fire, igniting a lamp of oil, and manages to disable the fleck trap, risking his life. Freed and recovered, the Guardians fly into battle with the Pure Ones and Ezylryb goes straight for Metal Beak, but Metal Beak and Nyra begin to overpower him. Soren flies into the battle after spotting Kludd, but Kludd attacks him, throwing him into a forest fire. The two brothers briefly fight in the burning forest and argue, before Kludd leaps onto Soren, causing them to fall down a tree. Soren grabs Kludd's talon to stop him falling into the fire, but Kludd breaks his wing in the process, making him unable to fly. Kludd begs Soren to help him, but when he does, Kludd, who is still a Pure One, attacks Soren, only for his branch to break. Kludd falls into the fire, disappearing as a distraught Soren tries to help him.

Furious at Kludd's 'death' and hearing Metal Beak and Nyra fighting Ezylryb, Soren grabs a burning branch and attacks Metal Beak. Ezylryb overpowers Nyra as Soren and Metal Beak fight. Soren drops the branch, and whilst diving after it, ends up grounded, trapped against a rock as Metal Beak comes closer, preparing to deliver the death blow. However, Soren reaches the burning branch just in time and manages to impale Metal Beak in the stomach, killing him. Nyra retreats and Soren is shocked that he has just killed an owl, but he is comforted by Ezylryb.

The owlets of St. Aegelious are rescued as Nyra and the remaining Pure Ones flee. Soren and Eglantine are reunited with Noctus and Marella, who have come to the tree. Soren and the rest of the Band are welcomed as new Guardians, Soren noting that it is a Guardian's everlasting duty to "Mend the broken, make strong the weak, and vanquish all evil." Soren states that whilst Metal Beak was defeated, Nyra escaped and Kludd's body was never found. However, in the smoking remains of the canyons, an injured silhouette, showing the distinct features of Kludd, is seen staring at the mask of Metal Beak, with the glowing red eyes of the Pure Ones, hinting at Kludd's survival. Soren asks if he can stop, but the owlets who were listening to the story plead with him to keep going, and even Eyzlryb say they want more stories. The movie then ends with Soren and the band following Ezylryb into a storm.

---

We had our owls with us and they were really intrigued by the movie. When it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was. Owls are breathtaking creatures.

Me: They sure are. Owls are also the wisest of all birds and the Spirit of the Owl is the wisest of them all.

Clyde: That's right J.D.

Isabelle: You should know Clyde. Your Spirit Animal is the owl. You are really wise beyond your years in both physical and spiritual forms. So the Owl is your spirit animal.

Isabelle blue out some blew dust and Clyde got an awesome ring on his middle right hand finger. It had a beautiful ocean blue gem with an owl in it.

Clyde: Whoa! Thanks Isabelle.

Isabelle: You're welcome Clyde.

Then a blue light appeared out of nowhere and we saw that it was an animal crystal. It landed in Clyde's hand and we saw that it was a crystal for The Owl Zord.

Clyde: The Owl Zord Crystal.

A Wild Force Crystal Saber in a holster appeared on his left hip.

Me: Wow!

Vince: This is awesome Clyde.

Clyde: It sure is. The Owl chose me.

Lily Loud: That is so awesome Clyde.

Syd: I'm happy for you Clyde-bear.

Me: We are.

Lincoln: That's my brother.

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That's true. But what Metal Beak did was really unforgivable. He's like Salazar Slytherin in bird form.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Ginny Weasley: (British Accent) That's a good way to put it

I looked up Metal Beak's history.

---

Surtr, or better known as Metal Beak, is the main antagonist of the 2010 computer-animated Warner Bros. film Legend of the Guardians: The Owls of Ga'Hoole. He is the husband of Nyra, and the leader of the Pure Ones. In the Book series he was the main villain of the first half of the series.

Metal Beak was originally called Surtr and took part in the battle of the Ice Claws with the Pure Ones against the Guardians of Ga'Hoole. During the battle, Surtr was bested and maimed by a Guardian named Lyze of Kiel, resulting in him wearing a metal mask to cover his facial scars and going under a new name; Metal Beak.

Legend of the Guardians: The Owls of Ga'Hoole

Many years later, Metal Beak, his wife Nyra and the rest of the Pure Ones, took over St. Aegolius Acadamy for Orphaned Owls (St. Aggie's for short) and would send out his minions to capture owlets (among them Soren and his brother Kludd, who becomes a Pure One) in order to either convert them into Pure One soldiers or make them pickers to pick through pellets to find flecks to power his device to use against the Guardians. He had made an alliance with Allomere, a Guardian who had became a turnfeather for the Pure Ones as Metal Beak has promised him a portion of the owl kingdoms to rule as King if he helped them.

After being given a moonblinked Eglantine and another owlet by Kludd, Allomere returned to the Great Ga'Hoole Tree and told the Guardians the Pure Ones plan, which made the Guardians decide to fight them. However, this was part of Metal Beak's plan and when the Guardians arrived, the device was activated and the Guardians were pinned to the ground with it's power. However, Soren and the band arrive to save the Guardians (after Eglantine revealed to him that Kludd had moonblinked her and gave her to Allomere). Seeing the group, Metal Beak believed that they were Guardians, and felt betrayed by Allomere, who was meant to bring all the Guardians. Saying that there was only room for one king, Metal Beak ordered Allomere killed; the treacherous Guardian was then attacked and dragged by several bats. However, unbeknownst to Metal Beak, Allomere had escaped the bats, but was later killed by his former apprentice Shard, after discovering that Allomere killed his parents.

Later in the battle, Metal Beak battles Lyze of Kiel (now known as Ezylryb), who despite his age is able to overpower his enemy, until Nyra's arrival. However, before they can kill Ezylryb, Soren arrives with a flaming branch to defeat Metal Beak to stop him destroying another owl's soul, after battling Kludd. The two owls battled, but the veteran warlord is able to overpower the younger owl and swoops at Soren with talons out to kill him. Luckily, Soren is able to grab the branch and stabs Metal Beak through the heart, killing him. Horrified at her husband's death, Nyra gives Soren an angry glare before retreating with the remaining Pure Ones.

Near the end of the film, Kludd (who had survived falling into a forest fire during his battle with Soren) comes across Metal Beak's body and gazes down at his fallen leader's mask, possibly taking it for himself.

---

Me: Metal Beak is really sick. An Owl Racist.

Nico: No kidding.

Harry Potter: (British accent) He gives all owls everywhere a bad name.

Me: You got that right.

Harry Potter: Think you can give Hedwig flying lessons?

Me: I would be honored Harry.

Nico: Ok. In this mission, our flight powers will really come in handy.

Me: They sure will buddy. Metal Beak gets tired really easily. Lets head to the Simulator.

We went to the Simulator.

---

We were in the simulator and we were getting ready. Our mission was to kill Metal Beak and save all the owls he was poisoning with his evil.

The simulator activated and we found ourselves in the forests of Ga'Hoole.

Me: Wow!

Nico: It's beautiful here.

Laney: It sure is.

Lori: Wait, where are all the humans and people?

Me: Lets see.

I looked on the scanners on my wrist computer and it showed that there were no humans on Earth. What it revealed was shocking.

Me: Whoa! It says here that the world of Ga'Hoole is really another Earth. But it says that it's a Post-Apocalyptic world where all humans are completely extinct and certain species have evolved to fill in for them.

Nico: Whoa! That's terrible!

Me: So we're the only humans on this planet.

Lincoln: It would appear so.

Laney: That's awful that we're the only humans here after all these centuries on Earth.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: But what happened to the Earth in its entirety?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up a map of the Earth and what I saw was shocking! The whole landscape of the planet was completely changed and the whole planet was completely unrecognizable!

Me: Whoa! Look at this!

I showed everyone a holographic map sphere of the Earth and they were all shocked.

Nico: Wow!

Laney: Our world and civilization has been destroyed.

Carla Pusateri: This is terrible!

Me: But look at the planet. All of nature has reclaimed the whole planet.

Vince: It sure has. Wow.

Lynn: This is amazing.

?: Hey!

We looked up and we saw a beautiful Barn Owl! He landed by us and he was half of our height.

Me: Wow. Beautiful Barn Owl.

Soren: Thank you all. My name is Soren. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Nico: Same here Soren.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too. We are Team Loud Phoenix

Storm. Do you know what year it is here on this version of Earth?

Soren: I do. It is the year 30,212.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Wow! 30,212!?

Nico: That's 28,000 years into the future!

Me: 28,193 years to be precise. We're from the year 2019. Almost the start of 2020.

Soren: Wow. But thank goodness you all came. We need your help to kill Metal Beak.

Me: We'll gladly do it Soren.

Laney: Yeah!

Troy: Time to shoot that bird out of the sky!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Earth Squadron Fiveman from 1991.

We were off and we were flying over the world of Ga'Hoole and we saw that it was a beautiful world inhabited by Owls. Clyde was flying in his Owl Zord and it was beautiful. With us was Jatt and Jutt - Two Long-eared Owls, Gylfie - an Elf Owl, Grimble - a Boreal Owl, Twilight - A Great Grey Owl, Digger - a Burrowing Owl, Bubo - a Great Horned Owl and Ezylryb - a Whiskered Screech Owl. We had owls from all over the world with us and it was amazing.

Me: Wow. This world is so beautiful.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Lana: Yeah.

Gylfie: It's a beautiful world.

Jatt: Yeah and it's a beautiful home for us.

Digger: I love it.

Lynn: It sure is pretty here. It's just a shame that humans aren't here anymore and we're the only ones here.

Me: There's something up ahead.

We saw Metal Beak and his army up ahead.

Me: There they are.

We flew up to them.

Metal Beak: So you all came back.

Soren: You're through terrorizing my friends, Metal Beak!

Me: We're gonna clip your wings Metal Beak!

Metal Beak: You all think you're heroes? Don't make me laugh! If you really were the heroes everyone says you are, maybe Bowser and Ra's Al Ghul would still be alive!

Me: You have no right to say their names!

Lily Loud: That's right! And you all will like this! I have a new transformation! Owla! Spread my Wings!

Lily had her Miraculous Activate. It was a pair of Owl Earrings and they turned dark purple and she was enveloped in a flash of light and she was transforming. When the light faded, Lily was now a 14-year-old girl and she had a headband with flowers on it, white earrings and she had the body of a goddess. She had a lavender shirt with a rabbit on it and a blue skirt and she had lavender socks, black Mary Jane Shoes, black bracelets and she had a dark purple sleeveless Trench Coat with the moon and the night sky on it and she had the kanji for The Moonlight Owl of the Night's Justice on the back. 夜の正義の月明のフクロウ Lily had a sword that had a powerful star blade and she had dark purple angel wings and in this form she goes by Night Owl. It was a combination of Super Angel

20,000 and a Miraculous form.

Me: Wow! Lily, you look incredible!

Lori: You are literally amazing Lily.

Carlitos was shocked and babbling in amazement.

Carlitos: Bah… bah… bah… bah.

Lily Loud: (Older voice) I know Carlitos, I'm sexy and hot. (Strikes a pose)

Lisa: Indeed.

Metal Beak: It doesn't matter, you all will die!

Me: You first! You are gonna be a fried chicken by the time we're done with you! ATTACK!

We went at Metal Beak and I punched him in the beak and kicked him in the stomach.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted most of the owls. Clyde fired lasers from the Owl Zord and burned most of the owls and destroyed them.

Laney fired barbs at them and poisoned them and killed them.

Lana fired numerous blasts of ice lightning and froze the owls in ice.

Lola fired powerful blasts of fire at the owls and burned them all over.

Lily slashed numerous owls all over with her star sword and blasted them all over in powerful explosions.

Soren slashed Metal Beak with his talons.

The Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over. And so did the Dino Charge Rangers.

Me: Time to finish this bad bird off!

Cybertron Sideways: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Planet X Cyber Planet Key went into his shield and it grew spikes.

Elena Validus: Time for action of the Plumbers! PLUMBER CYBER KEY POWER!

The Plumber Cyber Planet Key went into Elena's right arm device and it enhanced her Nanite Chip powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Sideways and Elena Validus: SUPERSONIC BLADEDANCE SLASH!

Elena Validus formed her arm into a deadly sword and Cybertron Sideways had his blade shield ready and they slashed Metalbeak at supersonic speeds.

Brawn: Time to flatten this bird! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Gwen Tennyson: You give all owls everywhere a bad name! ANODYNE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Anodyne Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and sure turned into her Anodite form.

Brawn and Gwen Tennyson: SUPER MANA ROCK SLAM!

Brawn threw a huge rock and Gwen Tennyson compressed it with her mana powers and it was made explosive. It slammed into Metal Beak and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Now to finish you for good Metal Beak!

Harry Potter: With pleasure! EXPECTO PETRONUM!

Harry Potter fired a powerful blast of white light and he sent an energy stag at Metal Beak and it slammed into him with devastating force and rammed him down!

Soren: This is for my family! OWL SPIRIT WINGSLASH!

Soren had blades form on his wings and he slashed and cut Metal Beak all over. Lily then ripped Metal Beak's mask off and decided to keep it as a trophy.

Lily Loud: You are not worthy of wearing this mask and you are not welcome here in this world Metal Beak! OWL MOONLIGHT SLASHBLADE!

Lily Loud slashed Metal Beak with her sword and he was cleaved in half right down the middle and he exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

The explosion killed Metal Beak instantly.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Way to go Lily!

Soren: That was so awesome!

Troy Burrows: Lily has gotten stronger and more powerful.

Laney: She sure has.

Soren: (To the viewers) Humans and owls working together was an awesome achievement for us and nature.

Me: It sure was.

We later went back home to our Earth and Soren's home tree was in our backyard. As promised we, taught our owls to fly and even Hedwig.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome adventure done.

The Legend of The Guardians: The Owls of Ga'Hoole was an awesome movie and I love owls. They are my favorite birds. I like all owls and they are amazing birds. I call them the wisest birds in the animal kingdom. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. I hope you have a really good sweet tooth because next up is the awesome movie Willy Wonka and the Chocolate Factory and we're going to have an awesome adventure in the world of candy when we go to the Wonka factory and help Charlie live in the factory.

See you all tomorrow.

# Sweetness of The Chocolate Factory

In the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games.

The doorbell rang.

Lynn Sr.: I'll get it.

Me: Okay.

Lynn Sr. got the door and he got a box and opened it and in it was a bunch of bags full of M&M's candy.

Lynn Sr: Odd. We didn't order a package full of M&Ms.

Poromon: Oh that's for us.

Poliwag: We have a special project for them.

Lincoln: What are the M&M's for guys?

Poromon: Me, Poliwag, Manaphy and Horsea are going to attempt to break a world record.

Manaphy: We're going to construct the largest pyramid made entirely out of M&M's.

We gasped.

Melman: You four are going to make a pyramid made of M&Ms?! Are you crazy?!

Huffer: Do you guys know how hard it is to make an M&M pyramid?

Me: Yeah, that record has never before been attempted. That's why it's very hard.

Lisa: That is correct. The odds of completing said project of constructing a pyramid of chocolate candies; street name: M&M's are approximately 7,235,235,236 to 1.

Nico: That is not very good odds.

Lisa: Indeed.

Maria: But I can tell that they want to try it.

May: Yep.

Me: Okay. Go for it. Lynn, you better get a stopwatch just to be on the safe side.

Lynn: I'm on it.

Lynn went to her room and came back with her stopwatch.

Lynn: Got it.

Me: Okay.

We dumped all of the M&M's in a giant washtub and they got to work. After 6 hours, 43 minutes and 12 seconds, they built a full scale replica of the Great Pyramid of Giza made entirely out of M&M's and it was successful! It was 754 feet wide and 426 feet tall and composed of 10 million plus M&M's!

Dirt Boss: Oh man. The four of you actually did it!

Me: Wow! They did it! They pulled it off!

May: Wow!

I took an instant picture of it and wrote down the dimensions and how many M&M's it took to make it.

Bomb Man: I think that's a new world record!

Me: It sure is.

With us was the editor-in-chief of the Guinness Book of World Records, Craig Glenday.

Craig Glenday: (British Accent) You have broken the world record for the first time you four!

We cheered wildly for them!

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag and Horsea were forever immortalized in the Guinness Book of World Records.

Poromon: Now comes the best part.

Nico: What's that?

Poliwag: Eating it.

Manaphy: Yeah!

They got to eating in and in minutes, the whole pyramid was completely devoured and gone. They were belching and burping.

Me: Boy that's a lot of M&M's you guys ate.

Maria: No kidding.

They were stuffed.

---

Later we were watching TV and then Laney, Luan, Eddy and Nico came in with big boxes full of candy.

Laney: Hey guys. I got an awesome snack for all of us.

Me: What you guys got?

Nico: You'll like this. We got candy from Willy Wonka.

Me: Willy Wonka candy!? I haven't had their candy in like forever.

Lincoln: It's so good.

Laney: I know. Look what we got.

They opened the boxes and in them were Nerds, Laffy Taffy, Shock Tarts, Chewy Runts, Oompas, Pixisticks, Gobstoppers, Wonka Bars and more.

Mary Knudson: Boy I haven't had their candy in a long time. It feels like forever.

Laney: I know. I'm drooling for their chocolate.

Me: We all are.

I looked at a Wonka Bar.

Me: Hey look! There's a contest. "Find the Golden Ticket in a Wonka Bar and you could win a tour of the Willy Wonka Chocolate Factory!" Wow! Just like in the movie!

Nico: Cool!

Lincoln: Lets see if we can find it!

Lana: Yeah!

We started looking and then right off the bat Lincoln found it!

Lincoln: (GASP) I found it! I found the golden ticket!

Me: Wow! Way to go Lincoln!

Laney: Yeah! Awesome!

Poromon: I can't wait to eat all of that chocolate!

Me: We're off to the Willy Wonka factory.

We were off to the Willy Wonka Chocolate Factory in Munich, Germany.

---

MUNICH, GERMANY

---

We arrived in Munich, Germany and we were standing in front of the Willy Wonka Chocolate Factory.

Me: Wow!

Laney: I'm drooling with chocolate cravings!

Lori: It's so good!

?: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We turned and we saw Charlie Bucket and his friend Violet Beauregarde and Charlie's grandpa Joe.

Me: Charlie Bucket! Violet Beauregarde and Grandpa Joe. It's great to see you all here.

Charlie Bucket: You too J.D.

Violet: Yeah you are all awesome!

Grandpa Joe: Yeah.

Lincoln: You guys won the ticket too?

Charlie: We sure did.

Violet: It's gonna be so cool having you all with us.

Me: It sure is.

We went into the factory and we were greeted by the great chocolate maker Willy Wonka himself!

Willy Wonka: Team Loud Phoenix Storm welcome to my chocolate factory.

Team Loud Phoenix Storm: By the sweet love and deliciousness of chocolate. (Bows) Ye are worthy, we are not.

Me: It's an honor to meet the great candy maker Willy Wonka.

Willy Wonka: Same to you J.D. Word about all of your adventures is truly remarkable. And you have my sincere condolences for what happened to Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Me: We appreciate that Mr. Wonka.

Charlie Bucket: Yeah.

Me: We love all your candy and it's so delicious.

Willy Wonka: Why thank you all.

He went over the tour lines and we were ready. It was gonna be an awesome tour. We got to see where they make Nerds and they were really awesome! They use giant hammers to smash them into smaller pieces and they get two flavors in a box. We then saw where they make the Chewy Runts. They shook a bunch of fruit trees and put them through a giant set of novelty chattering teeth and it makes them chewy and they were awesome! Next we saw where they make Xploder Chocolate and it was really good chocolate with Pop Rocks in it. The Oompa Loompas blow explosives and the explosion energy is transferred to Cardiac Defibrillators and infused into the chocolate. Awesome! It was delicious. Next we saw where they make Laffy Taffy. One of my favorites. It's flavored taffy and there's jokes on the wrappers and they are funny. Hence why it's called Laffy Taffy. We saw where they make the jokes. It was funny! Luan can't have taffy because of her braces. But the jokes she can use for her material. Next we saw where they make the Shock Tarts, extremely sour sweet tarts and they were tasty. Lincoln loves those and they were electrifying. Next we saw where they make Pixi Stix. It was little stick wrappers filled with candy powder. Dexter and Lisa's favorites. Next we saw Fun Dip. It was delicious dip candy that you spread on your tongue and you can even eat the sticks that come with it. Next was saw Gobstoppers. They were jawbreakers with many layers of flavors on them. Eddy and Luan loved those. We also saw where they had the Geese that laid the golden eggs. It was awesome! We then went into Oompa Land and we saw how they made a chewy candy called Oompas and they were delicious. When trying one of Willy Wonka's full course meal chews, Violet turned blue and inflated up and Lisa made an antidote that got her back to normal. But she released a massive blueberry scented fart while doing so.

We had a lot of great candy and sugar rushes all over.

Me: Boy this was really delicious.

?: Soon you all will die!

We turned and we saw VERUCA SALT!

---

Veruca Salt is the spoiled daughter of the Salts, her husband of whom is the owner of a successful peanut factory. Having been spoiled by her parents and her high status, Veruca has become immensely arrogant and self-centered. She browbeats her father into giving into her every demands.

When Willy Wonka, the owner of a chocolate factory which had shut down, unexpectedly reveals he will be hosting a tour of his factory and has sent out five Golden Tickets to determine the winners, Veruca demands to be given one. To cater to his daughter's demands, Mr. Salt demands his worker's "shell" thousands of Wonka bars until one of them finds a Golden Ticket. Veruca becomes the second Golden Ticket winner, and is thus allowed entry into his factory, along with the poor Charlie Bucket, the gluttonous Augustus Gloop, the competitive gum-chewer Violet Beauregarde, and the TV-obsessed Mike Teavee.

Veruca is the third child to meet her downfall when she tours Wonka's Nut Room, where she takes a liking to Wonka's trained, nut-sorting squirrels. When Wonka refuses to give her one, Veruca enters the Nut Room and attempts to steal one, but is ambushed and overpowered by the squirrels, who then dispose of her in the garbage chute leading to the incinerator. Her parents join her shortly afterwards.

Veruca survives the ordeal and leaves the factory alive, albet humiliated and covered in garbage.

1971 film

Veruca appears in the 1971 film, portrayed by actress Julie Dawn Cole. Veruca is shown as one of the older and more prominent children to show up at Wonka's factory, as well as one of the more bratty.

Veruca berates and intimidates her father into finding her a Golden Ticket so she can go to Willy Wonka's factory. When she does get the ticket, she is approached by a man named Mr. Slugsworth, who asks that she get him an Everlasting Gobstopper in exchange for whatever she wants. At the factory, Veruca introduces herself to the factory owner, as well as meeting the other ticket winners. Veruca and Violet antagonize each other throughout the tour, shoving each other and insulting one another. Veruca also briefly tries to convince Charlie that Wonka is "bonkers", though he retorts that that's not a bad thing. Veruca, along with the other ticket winners, are given an Everlasting Gobstopper. However, when Wonka tells them to promise not to show it to anyone, Veruca crosses her fingers behind her back.

Veruca meets her end when she enters Wonka's Golden Egg Room and demands a golden goose from Wonka. When Wonka refuses, Veruca throws a tantrum and trashes the Egg Room before plummeting down the Eggdicator, having been deemed a 'bad egg'. Her father joins her soon afterwards. Wonak reassures the remaining guests that Veruca and her father will be okay, and presumably become more wiser from the experience.

2005 film

Veruca appears in the 2005 film directed by Tim Burton, portrayed by Julia Winter.

---

Me: Veruca Salt!

Veruca: That's right J.D.!

Me: I thought you learned your lesson the first time you were here but obviously you didn't.

Charlie: Veruca!

Maria: Who's she again?

Charlie: One of the kids who didn't learn her lesson. Specifically, she was a spoiled brat.

Violet: How did you get back here, anyway? Mr. Wonka and Charlie banned you from here!

Veruca: And after the prize at the end of the tour was rightfully mine! Fortunately, I made some new friends that don't like following the rules. And starting today, I'll be one of the top employees of this factory.

Violet: You, making chocolates? You'll just screw it up!

Veruca: Who said anything about making chocolates? Candies just won't cut it now these days. But making weapons? That's more productive!

Me: You're insane!

William: We won't let you turn this factory into a weapons sweatshop. Same goes with whoever's helping you!

Veruca: Just try and stop me. You'll see soon enough. I'm gonna be a legend around this place. Now, consider your careers officially over. (teleports out)

As we looked around for any signs of Veruca, we suddenly heard Veruca's voice over the intercom.

Veruca (over the intercom): We're in control of this factory now. And I suggested a few improvements - some real doozies I just know you're gonna love. In fact… you're not getting out of here alive…

Randy: (growls) There you are, Veruca! Don't think you'll run away from us that easily!

Veruca: (grins evilly) Who's running? (snaps fingers)

Then we saw bubbles in the chocolate and out of it came a new heartless! It looked like a giant living bon bon with an evil grin and glowing yellow eyes and it was made of chocolate that tastes great and it had breath that smells horrible. It was called the Sweet Tooth

Horror.

Me: A Heartless made of pure chocolate!

Sora: That's unusual!

My dark orb detector went off.

Me: There's a dark orb in here.

Laney: And I see it in that pump right there.

Laney went over to it and smashed the dark orb.

Veruca: Finally. This is exactly what I needed to take over the factory. But first, I am getting rid of you. (To the Heartless) Attack!

Me: I don't think so!

I punched the Chocolate heartless and splattered it all over.

SPLAT!

We were covered in chocolate and we licked it off.

Lana: (Slurps) Yummy!

Lola: Delicious chocolate!

Me: Look!

We saw two people floating in the lake of chocolate and we recognized them.

Me: That's Augustus Gloop and Mike Teavee.

?: Not just them.

We then saw Vypra and Dark Jack Spicer come out of the shadows.

Me: Vypra and Dark Spicer! What are you doing here!?

Vypra: We're here to help Veruca control this factory!

Dark Spicer (to Charlie Bucket): Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Not on your life you fucking cavity inducer!

But Veruca was then thrown from the control room and she fell into the chocolate pool.

SPLASH!

Kevin Levin: (sees the Antitrix on Dark Spicer's wrist) Hey! That's the Antitrix my younger evil self used!

Dark Spicer: It is, isn't it? Though, unlike your younger bad counterpart, my aliens aren't unstable.

Me: You must mean Kevin's 2016 counterpart.

Vypra: That's right.

Dark Spicer: And watch what it can do.

Dark Spicer turned into a different version of Heatblast. He was a Pyronite but with purple flames and he had a really ugly hole in his chest that burned with intense fire.

Lea: Who in the world is this Heatblast knock off? Hot Shot?

Hot Burn: Nah. I prefer a more cooler name. Like… Hot Burn! (generates a sphere of fire in his hands and throws it at Lea)

Lola caught it and absorbed it.

Shanan: This is not a normal Pyronite. This is a Pyronite hybridized with something else.

Me: You guys deal with Dark Spicer, I'll face Vypra.

Nico: Okay.

Jessica Namiko: No J.D. I'll face Vypra. I haven't had my shot at her yet.

Me: Okay. Mr. Wonka, this is about to get really ugly so you may want to get to somewhere safe.

Willy Wonka: No I want to watch you all.

Me: Okay.

Dark Spicer then transformed again. He was a purple Petrosapien with razor sharp crystals on his arms and shoulders and on his head.

Crystal Freak: Say hello to Crystal Freak! (fires Diamond shards at Aeleus)

Aeleus deflected them back.

Shanan: This is a Petrosapien mixed with something else.

Troy: You're not the only one who can transform!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers and Emma Goodall turned into a new Dino Thunder Ranger never seen before. She was turned into the new Purple Stegosaurus Ranger and she had a Stego Scythe.

Augustus and Mike woke up.

Kevin Levin: (to Mike and Augustus) Your buddy Veruca is being helped by two villains that have in their possession a device that one of my evil selves used. If they harm anyone, you two are gonna pay for it!

Me: Lets dance!

We went at them and I punched Crystal Freak in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him. Emma Goodall tried her new Dino Thunder powers out and she slashed Crystal Freak all over with her Stego Scythe and cut him really good. Troy Burrows smashed his head with his Tyranno Staff and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned him all over. Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his legs. Laney fired poison barbs at him and they cut him all over and he was itching like crazy. Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him. Aurore fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Lets get him with teamwork!

Huffer: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength and weapons 100-fold and it enabled him to fire a powerful fire cannon from his shoulder.

Melman: Time for this giraffe to strike! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into a collar around his neck and it enabled him to use Cybertron Scourge's twin fire dragon heads.

Huffer and Melman: SUPER FIRESTORM BEAM!

They both fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Crystal Freak and burned him all over.

Cybertron Dirt Boss: Time for this boss to pound! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it caused a powerful cannon to pop out on him.

Bomb Man: Time for this guy to get bombed! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Hyper Bomb 100-fold.

Cybertron Dirt Boss and Bomb Man: DIRT DOG BADDA BOOM!

Cybertron Dirt Boss fired his Dirt Dog Attack and Bomb Man threw a bomb and they hit Crystal freak and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish him!

Charlie: You got it J.D.! I've always wanted to try this out! CHOCOLATE DELUGE CAVITY STRIKE!

Charlie fired a powerful shower of chocolate and it hit Dark Spicer and covered him in chocolate.

Fudgy used a Final Smash called CHOCOLATE MEGADRENCH and it covered Dark Spicer in chocolate.

Willy Wonka: Try this on! GOBSTOPPER JAWBREAKER FACESMASH!

He threw massive gobstoppers and they smashed into his face!

SMASH! SMASH! SMASH!

Lola: Now for you to burn! FIRESTORM DRAGON STRIKE!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a dragon of pure fire and it slammed into Dark Spicer and exploded. He was burned and knocked down and he was back to human.

Jessica Namiko was facing Vypra and she had a sword of pure lightning ready and they went at each other and clashed ferociously. It was a powerful clash and they were really going at each other and it was powerful. Jessica fired a powerful 700 billion volt blast of electricity and electrocuted Vypra.

Dark Spicer just transformed back to human.

Dark Spicer: Well, this has been fun. But we should be going.

Veruca: Wait. Where are you two going?

Vypra: We're off to recruit more villains. Specifically, ones that don't whine like spoiled brats!

Veruca: Hang on! I can finish this! Wait for me!

But it was too late. Vypra and Dark Spicer teleported out. Fudgy blew a raspberry at Veruca.

We tied up Augustus, Mike and Veruca.

Nico: You three have failed this factory.

Willy Wonka: Thank you all so much for saving the factory J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Mr. Wonka. But we just do what we do best and that's kicking the living crap out of bad guys.

Willy Wonka: Guys, for helping to stop Veruca and behaving yourselves throughout the tour, you've earned yourselves some prizes!

We got eternal passes to visit the factory at anytime and we got a lifetime supply of our favorite candies from Willy Wonka.

Laney: What do we do about these three.

Me: Well Augustus and Mike were coerced into doing all this against their wills. So we'll let them go. But Veruca needs to be punished harshly. I think spending the rest of her life in Switzerlands Limburger Mines doing backbreaking hard labor is perfect for her.

Nico: Limburger Mines?

Me: It's a special mine I found. It was after the battle with Princess Morbucks during 2018's Christmas, I found it in a cave under The Matterhorn and it was a mine full of Limburger Cheese. It smells like rotten socks down there and I figured that it would be a perfect prison for spoiled brats.

Nico: Nice!

Lincoln: I like it!

Lori: This wretch literally deserves it.

Me: You got it.

Veruca: You can't do this to me! I'm Veruca Salt and I will make you all suffer for this!

Me: Do we look like care?

Later, Veruca was in prison clothes and she had a pickaxe and she was working in the Limburger Mines For Spoiled Ungrateful Brats. We even Resurrected Chandler Henderson and he too got the same punishment. But they were under the constant watch of the Swiss Guards.

Veruca: I hate that Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Chandler Henderson: Me too.

Back in America we were having an awesome rest.

Charlie: (To the viewers) Never mess with an awesome sweet tooth or Willy Wonka or you will face Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Charlie Bucket and Violet Beauregarde were now an awesome couple. They grew into it during the fight.

We were proud of them.

Kevin Levin: Hey J.D., I heard you all busted Michael Morningstar during your worldwide trip.

Me: We sure did Kevin.

Julie Yamamoto: Was it the Michael Morningstar we faced?

Me: No Julie. He was from 2016's Ben 10. But the one you all faced is still out there and when that time comes we will face him.

Nico: Yep.

We were gonna face him later.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete and it was a sweet victory.

Willy Wonka and the Chocolate Factory is one of my favorites and it was awesome! This chapter was based on the 2005 movie Charlie and the Chocolate Factory and it was awesome! Never saw the movie but it was awesome from what I heard. Veruca Salt was the worst! What a whiny brat! But this chapter was also made as a tribute to Gene Wilder who played as Willy Wonka back in 1971. He was a great actor. Too bad Willy Wonka and the Chocolate Factory didn't do well in the box office. But lots of people loved the movie despite it not being a success back then. Also I love Wonka candy. It was so tasty and sweet!

R.I.P. Gene Wilder - June 11, 1933 - August 29, 2016.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is 2002's The Time Machine and that is gonna be an interesting fight as we face the Morlock's 800,000 years into the future!

See you all tomorrow.

# An 800,000 Year Future Trip

HAPPY FINAL DAY OF HANUKKAH 2019 EVERYONE

---

Over at the Sun Prison for World Conqueror's me, Nico, Lincoln, Maria, Cyborg, Gears, Billy, Snake Man and Laney had Willy Wonka with us and we were there to visit the Disembodied Brain wannabe conqueror and the disgraced leader of Evil Con Carne - Hector Con Carne.

---

Early life

Hector Con Carne was a kajillionaire playboy that desired world domination until a bomb disguised as a nurse from Cod Commando destroyed his human body except his still living brain and now somehow sentient stomach. In order to keep him alive, Major Dr. Ghastly attached him to a circus bear named Boskov.

New Vessel

Now attached to the body of Boskov, Hector Con Carne decides to continue his attempts to conquer the world. Deciding to move into Bunny Island to continue is goal of world domination and use it as base for his organization, Evil Con Carne.

---

We arrived at his cell and it was a tank with his living brain still inside.

Me: Hector Con Carne. How nice to see you again.

Hector Con Carne: (Spanish Accent) I still hate you for destroying my body! I'M JUST A BRAIN AND STOMACH BECAUSE OF YOU! ***I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!***

My rainbow aura flared up with incredible force!

Willy Wonka: My goodness. Is that what happens when you feel hatred?

Me: Yep.

Willy Wonka: (to Hector Con Carne): I think you'll remember that you made a comment saying that you were me on the day you were arrested.

Hector Con Carne: Oh, c'mon! It was just the usual villain hero banter!

Snake Man: We know. We just wanted to follow up on that banter.

Willy Wonka: You know what the difference between us is? I'm a good person. You're not.

Hector Con Carne: I didn't think you'd take that comment seriously! Besides, your chocolate sucks.

Cyborg: You're just saying that because you haven't tried any real food.

Me: Because I blew up his body.

Hector Con Carne: Don't remind me.

Gears: (smirks) Hey, Billy. Why don't you keep Hector company for an hour?

Billy: You bet!

Maria: (giggles) Ok, Billy. We'll pick you up in an hour. You have fun now!

We left.

Billy then blabbed about all kinds of incoherent nonsense and it was so bad that Hector Con Carne screamed in insanity!

Back at the estate on Earth, we were watching TV and reading books.

Megan: Violet, I just realized that we have a lot in common.

Violet: We do?

Megan: Yeah. You and I were both mean to Charlie and Kevin at first. But after important events happened to them, we made up and became closer to them.

Violet: (smiles) You have a point there.

Reflector: (to Megan) The difference is that your other siblings learned their lesson. Veruca didn't. I can't say much about Gloop and Teavee.

Me: Now Veruca has the rest of her life in the Limburger Cheese mines to think about.

Laney: And Chandler is now with her too.

Me: Yeah. Chandler deserves the Limburger mines. I hope he likes the smell of rotten socks.

Nico: He has failed this universe.

Lincoln: So has Veruca Salt.

We later were reading books on Elemental Magic and it was awesome.

Qin: Lucy, can I ask you a question?

Lucy Loud: Sure Qin. What is it?

Qin: I heard you fought an evil man named Henry Kane.

Me: That's Reverend Henry Kane and you would hate this guy Qin.

Lucy Loud: He was a 19th Century Satanic Cult Minister.

Lucy Loud went over his history.

---

Reverend Henry Kane, also known as "The Beast", is the main antagonist of the Poltergeist film series. In life, this angry ghost he was a leader and priest of a Satanic, 19th century Utopian cult who held an apocalyptic view on the world, sealing himself and his followers inside a cave system in area to die: this location would eventually be built over to make the home the Freeling family would reside in within Cuesta Verde in California and his dark soul wishes to abduct the youngest child of the Freeling family named Carol Anne, to use her innocence and her untainted life essence to capture souls trying to enter the afterlife. This origin story contradicts the original movie's plot but seems to be the official story of the sequels.

## Life and Death

Kane was a reverend, possibly from the American South, who started a utopian cult in the early 19th century. However, Kane simply wanted to harvest the energy of his followers' spirits in the afterlife to gain supernatural power; despite this, Kane is shown throughout the films to be a zealot, as he does believe in certain religious values. He led his "flock" into an underground cavern under the premise that the world was about to end, but in truth, Kane simply wanted to kill his disciples and himself and then harvest their souls in death. It is implied in Poltergeist II: The Other Side that Kane became enemies with an immortal Red Indian shaman called the "Medicine Man" who is also known as Taylor. The novelization for Poltergeist II: The Other Side states that Taylor is the reincarnation of an Indian named Ben Lagou; Lagou was a member of Kane's cult, but when he witnessed Kane's growing evil, he turned against him. Ben Lagou was briefly possessed when he drank tequila, just as Steve Freeling later would be. Ben was able to free himself from the possession, while Kane told his followers that had witnessed this event that Ben Lagou was evil. Kane's cult headed for the cavern and sealed themselves in. Ben tried to find Kane to stop him, but could not find him. He used his shaman abilities to reincarnate himself through lifetime after lifetime until he was reborn as Taylor, who helped the Freeling family defeat Kane.

## The Beast

After Kane died, his ghost absorbed the energy from the souls of his followers and this fused with the power-hungry evil in his heart, transforming Kane into a monstrous apparition that the psychic Tangina Barrons would go on to call "The Beast". Kane/The Beast was able to gain his powers from his followers. However, he desired the energy of more souls which he could not obtain because they kept entering the Light, but when a house was built over his cavern in the 1980s and the Freelings moved in, Kane immediately sensed the power of the Freelings' daughter Carol Anne's innocence and because of her hidden clairvoyant abilities, and realized that it shone like the Light. As the Beast, Kane persuaded other benign spirits to join with him and his cult to abduct Carol Anne through the screen of a TV set (showing only static) and bring her to their realm, dubbed the "Other Side" where he could use her to attract more souls. Luckily, Carol Anne was rescued by her mother, Diane and brought back to the real world whilst Tangina was able to persuade most of Kane's minions to enter the Light. A vengeful Kane/The Beast used his remaining strength to make the corpses of his pawns rise from their graves and eventually consumed the entire Freeling house, but unfortunately for Kane, the Freelings escaped.

4 years later, Kane tracked Carol Anne to a new house where her grandmother, Grandma Jess's clairvoyance was able to forbid him from entering the house without permission before she passed away in her sleep. This is the moment that Kane takes his human form and attempts to gain the Freeling household's confidence but Carol Anne's father, Steven, manages to see through Kane's lies and Diane even has visions of Kane's life. This is known as the famous "Let Me In" sequence. After Grandma Jess dies, Kane attacks the Freelings but is stopped by the Medicine Man, now calling himself "Taylor". Taylor gives Steve the Smoke Spirit, which has the power to resist Kane's attacks. Kane also manages to possess Steve and in a disturbing scene, it is shown that Kane is also a rapist, as he tries to use Steve's body to rape Diane, this echoes a scene from Poltergeist, where the Beast telepathically drags Diane above her bed and lifts up her top to reveal her undergarments. Luckily, Diane's love for Steve forces Kane out of his body. At the end of the film, the Freelings travel to the "Other Side" and Kane is defeated by Steve using a magical spear that Taylor gave him. Kane and his cultists became lost in limbo.

In Poltergeist III, Kane manages to trace Carol Anne to her new home at the John Hancock Center and takes possession of the entire building, using the mirrors as a gateway to their world and getting his minions to take the form of reflections. Once again, Tangina comes to Carol Anne's aid but is captured by Kane. The now defenseless Carol Anne is almost taken by Kane but is stopped thanks to Tangina's sacrifice. Kane is offered redemption, which he seemingly takes and moves on into the Light. However, at the end of the film, Kane reveals his "redemption" to have been fake, as he cracks the sky with a bolt of lightning at the city of Chicago and laughs evilly, planning on wrecking more havoc in the world.

Powers and Abilities

In death, Kane possesses relatively canonical poltergeist powers such as possession, invisibility, transparency and telepathy. But he also contains a vast amount of power due to him harvesting the souls of his followers, enabling him to shapeshift and virtually bend all matter to his will. Kane is able to transform into demonic monsters. He also can create minions such as in the third film, where he transforms the protagonists' reflections into flesh and blood servants. Kane does however have various weaknesses that can be used against him.

He cannot enter the property of the living without access to an electric item or permission from the owner.

Clairvoyant energy acts as a barrier to his power.

Displays of good emotions, love, kindness, and belief weaken him, yet bad emotions such as rage, frustration and despair strengthen his evil.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: He was ultimate evil!

Me: He was. Lucy killed him. He was the ultimate personification of evil.

Lincoln: That's right and during that adventure it revealed the reason why Lucy always had her eyes covered.

Lucy Loud: I have demon eyes.

Lucy revealed her eyes.

Qin: Wow! Your eyes are awesome Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Thanks Qin. My eyes are the reason why my bangs were grown out.

Rocky: I think Lucy has the most beautiful eyes.

Lucy blushed.

---

Later we were lighting the last Hanukkah candle on the Menorah. Today was December 30th, 2019 and it was the finale of the 8 days of Hanukkah.

I lit the 8th and last flame on the menorah.

Me: (Speaking Hebrew) ברוך אתה יהוה אלוהינו מלך העולם אשר קידש אותנו במצוותיו וציווה עלינו להצית את אורות החנוכה (Blessed are You, LORD our God, King of the universe, Who has sanctified us with His commandments and commanded us to kindle the Hanukkah lights)

We cheered.

Lori: That was literally awesome!

Me: It sure was.

---

Now we were watching one of my favorite movies. We were watching The Time Machine from 2002.

---

In 1899, Dr. Alexander Hartdegen is an inventor teaching at

Columbia University in New York City. Unlike his friend David Philby, Alexander would rather do pure research than work in the world of business. After a mugger kills his fiancée, Emma, he devotes himself to building a time machine that will allow him to travel back in time to save her. When he completes the machine in 1903, he travels back to 1899 and prevents her murder, only to see her killed again when a horseless carriage frightens the horses of a horse-drawn vehicle.

Alexander realizes that any attempt to save Emma will result in her death through other circumstances. Distraught, Alexander travels to 2030 to discover whether science has been able to solve his question of how to change the past. At the New York Public Library, a holographic sentient librarian called Vox 114 insists that time travel to the past is impossible and is the realm of fictional authors such as Isaac Asimov and H.G. Wells. Alexander looks up himself and learns that he was reported missing in 1903 and dismissed as a crackpot. Alexander travels to 2037, when the accidental destruction of the Moon by the lunar colonists' demolition team has begun rendering the Earth virtually uninhabitable. While restarting the time machine, he is knocked unconscious and travels to the year 802,701 before reawakening.

When Alexander comes to, he learns that Earth has now healed and the human race has reverted to a primitive lifestyle. Some survivors, called "Eloi", live on the sides of cliffs of what was once Manhattan. Alexander is nursed back to health by a woman named Mara, one of the few Eloi who speak English. He observes the broken moon and suggests that maybe his teachings led to this future. One night, Alexander and Mara's young brother Kalen dream of a frightening, jagged-toothed face and a creature calling their name. Alexander informs Mara of the dream, and she tells him they all have that dream and notices that his watch is missing. The next day, the Eloi are attacked and Mara is dragged underground by ape-like monsters called "Morlocks" that hunt the Eloi for food. In order to rescue her, Kalen leads Alexander to Vox 114, which is still functional after 800,000 years.

After learning from Vox how to find the Morlocks, Alexander enters their underground lair through an opening that resembles the face in his nightmare. He is captured and thrown into an area where Mara sits in a cage. Alexander meets the Über-Morlock, who explains that Morlocks are the descendants of the humans who went underground after the Moon broke apart, while the Eloi are descended from those who remained on the surface. The Über-Morlocks are a caste of telepaths who rule the other Morlocks.

The Über-Morlock explains that Alexander cannot alter Emma's fate, because her death is what drove him to build the time machine in the first place: saving her would be a virtual impossibility due to temporal paradox. He then reveals that the Morlocks have brought the time machine underground, and tells Alexander to return home after he gives Alexander his watch and the answer of why can't he change the past. Alexander gets into the machine, but pulls the Über-Morlock in with him, carrying them into the future as they fight. The Über-Morlock dies by rapidly aging when Alexander pushes him outside of the machine's temporal bubble. Alexander arrives at the year 635,427,810, revealing a harsh, rust-colored sky over a wasteland of Morlock caves.

Accepting that he cannot save Emma, Alexander travels back to rescue Mara. After freeing her, he starts the time machine and jams its gears with his watch, creating a violent distortion in time. Pursued by the Morlocks, Alexander and Mara escape to the surface as the time distortion explodes, killing the Morlocks and destroying their caves along with the time machine. Alexander begins a new life with Mara and the Eloi, while Vox 114 becomes a teacher to the Eloi children.

Back in 1903, Philby and Alexander's housekeeper Mrs. Watchit are in his laboratory discussing his absence. Philby tells Mrs. Watchit he is glad that Alexander has gone to a place where he can find peace, then tells her that he would like to hire her as a housekeeper, which she accepts until Alexander returns. Mrs. Watchit bids Alexander farewell and Philby leaves, looking toward the laboratory affectionately, then throws his bowler hat away in tribute to Alexander's distaste for conformity.

---

We saw him journey to the year 802,701 and it was amazing! He went 800,798 years into the future. Unbelievable. We saw the moon break apart and that was terrible. But the landscape changing over the course of that timeframe was amazing! But what really amazed us was what we saw in the year 802,701 and it was unbelievable. We saw the whole Eloi village in houses on cliffs and we saw the Morlock and they were voracious monsters.

But in the end they were all destroyed.

We cheered wildly after the movie ended.

Me: That was awesome!

Laney: That was so cool! I can't believe this movie was not that liked.

Star Butterfly: I know right? But Time Travel is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is Star.

Me: But time travel is very dangerous business. One small mistake can have disastrous effects on the universe.

Lisa: That is correct 2nd Elder Brother.

Wes Collins: Time travel? Me and my team experienced that before.

Me: Well you guys are all from the year 3000. Dr. Alexander Hartdegen invented a time machine back in 1903 and it's based on a book written by famous author H.G. Wells.

Laney: One of my favorite authors.

Me: He made all kinds of great books. But this gives me an idea. Lets go through the simulator and destroy the Morlocks.

Nico: Yeah! Awesome!

Lana: But what are the Morlocks?

Me: They are evolved humans that are Evil. Lets see here.

I looked up their history.

---

The Morlocks are the main antagonists of the novel The Time Machine by the late H.G. Wells, and its film adaptations. They are an evil race that evolved from humans.

In the 2002 movie, the catastrophe that divided the Human race into Eloi and Morlocks wasn't an atomic war, but instead failed blasting operations on the Moon. These Morlocks do not fear the daylight and therefore act as an even higher threat. They are bred into castes: The Hunter-Morlocks, the Spy-Morlocks and the Über-Morlock. He confronted Professor Alexander Hartdegen and gave him his time machine back, with which the Professor was able to destroy the Morlock-Cave, but afterwards couldn't return to his own time.

The Über-Morlock is the main antagonist in the 2002 remake of The Time Machine. He is one of the leaders of the Morlocks.

The Über-Morlock is encountered by time traveler Dr. Alexander Hartdegen in the year 802,701, when he steals his time machine, he is a member of the telepathic ruling class of the Morlock world who are a race of underground humanoids descending from us after the moon broke forcing them to live underground, they feed on the peaceful human race of the Eloi that live on top. The Uber morlock is superior and controls the minds of the other members of his species telepathically. The Uber morlock also gives Alexander the answer to why he can't change the past. He meets his death when he is suddenly pulled by Alexander into the time machine and a fight breaks out, he dies by rapidly aging when Alexander pushes him outside of the machine's sphere of influence before Alexander entered the year 635,427,810.

---

Marco Diaz: These guys are freaks!

Me: Lets go get them!

We went to the simulator.

---

In the simulator we got ready and we were gonna be in for an incredible experience. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the year 802,701. What we saw could only be described as an incredible world of amazement. We were 800,682 years into the future and what we saw was incredible. We saw the houses of the Eloi and all of their people in houses on cliffs and they were incredible. We also saw amazing cities that were primitive but highly advanced. We were thousands of years into the future and it was just a mind-blowing experience.

Laney: Whoa!

Lola: Wow! This is incredible!

Nico: Wow! This is amazing! It's like we've entered a whole new world except it's on Earth!

Lincoln: The whole landscape has completely changed.

Me: I know.

I looked at my device and on a holographic map it showed that the world was completely different and unlike anything we've ever seen. All the seven continents were still intact. But all of the land was completely covered in forest.

Me: Wow! The whole land is covered in forest!

Laney: Whoa! The whole planet is now one giant forest.

Me: And that's not all. The mountains and landscape is all completely different from what we are all familiar with.

But then we saw a shocking part of the map of the Earth. The moon was completely broken and shattered! It was broken into a million pieces and it was now nothing more than a bunch of rocks and rubble and a cloud of dust in orbit around the Earth.

Me: Whoa! Look at the moon!

Lily: Wow! That's terrible!

Lisa: Gadzooks!

Megan: What happened to it?

Me: It was blown to pieces.

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Claire the Gatekeeper: This is awful.

Luan: What happened to all of the cities and stuff?

Me: Lets see here.

I looked it up and found out that because of raining debris from the breakup of the Moon, they were all completely destroyed and erased from existence. Forcing some of the surviving humans to move underground and wait.

Luna: Dude! That is terrible!

Sam S.L.: No kidding. I can't believe that all this happened in this time.

Nico: No kidding. But this might be an alternate time.

Me: Yeah. But lets find Dr. Alexander and help him.

We went to find him and it was a beautiful world.

Vince: Wow. This world in the future is amazing.

Carol: No kidding. It's like everything is now one with nature.

Rachel San Diego: No kidding. I wouldn't mind coming here from time to time every now and then.

Me: Me neither Rach. This is amazing.

Talia: It's amazing that all of this happened in this time. My father would've loved this world.

Me: He sure would Talia.

We then saw a terrifying metal structure that looked like a mouth. It was an entrance into the Morlock cave.

Me: This is the Morlock cave.

Clyde: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Syd Chang: I know Clyde. But we can get through this if we work together.

Me: Lets get them! We're going in!

We flew in and we went into the cave. We blasted them with energy blasts and blew them apart.

Jake: Let's go Wild on these guys!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they turned into their ranger forms.

Marinette: Time for Miraculous power!

The Miraculous Celestial Union turned into their Miraculous forms. I turned into Wolf Moon and Lily turned into Night Owl and we were blasting the Morlocks all over the place. I fired powerful blasts of dark blue fire and blasted a bunch of Morlocks into nothing and they were incinerated. Laney fired numerous poison barbs and they poisoned a bunch of Morlocks with Strychnine Ω and killed them instantly. Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electricuted numerous Morlocks into ash and Kayla Schmidt fired a massive blast of fire and burned them into ash in an instant. Julie Tancheno fired a powerful blast of Ice Lightning and froze them into blocks of ice. Clyde fired powerful time ray blasts and disintegrated the Morlocks into dust. Syd Chang slashed numerous Morlucks with a plant sword and they melted with super strong acid. Marinette fired a powerful blast of red fire and incinerated a lot of Morlocks in an instant. Adrien fired a powerful blast of Cataclysm Energy and obliterated a bunch of them in a massive explosion. The Megaforce Rangers slashed and bashed them all over and killed them and the Keybladers slashed and destroyed a lot of them. Lynn fired powerful blast of lava at them and melted them and Luan fired powerful blasts of light and burned them and Luna and Sam fired blasts of water and fire and burned and drenched them. Leni smashed them with boulders and fired gravity lightning and they exploded. Lori blew them all over with powerful blasts of wind and blew them away.

Edzilla: (punches a Morlock) ED SMASH MORLOCKS!

Edzilla was tearing them apart.

The Time Force Rangers were blasting them all into dust and blowing them apart.

Nico: You Morlocks have failed this future!

Nico was blasting them with energy blasts and destroyed a lot of them.

Chloe fired venom fire blasts and poisoned them and killed them.

We blew them all apart until we went into the heart of the colony and we saw Dr. Alexander Hartdegen and we saw him talking to the Uber Morlock.

Me: The Uber Morlock.

Uber Morlock: So the mighty and all powerful Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Alexander: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: That's us Alexander. We are from an alternate time in the year 2019.

Uber Morlock: That's right Alexander. They are the most powerful fighting force that the entire universe has ever witnessed. They have done so many incredible deeds in their mission to destroy the evil forces that have threatened the entire universe.

Me: That's right. But why are you feasting on the Eloi? What have they ever done to you that would warrant such barbaric nature?

Uber Morlock: There's a reason for it. When the moon broke apart many of the humans went into hiding and we bred ourselves into castes. Some to be our eyes and ears and some to be our muscles and hunters.

Me: So like a caste on the ways of the social insects.

Uber Morlock: Exactly. Bred to be predators. But bred also to be controlled you see. My caste concentrated on expanding our cerebral abilities.

Lincoln: You control them with psychic powers.

Uber Morlock: Yes.

Me: But you hunt them down like animals and that is really barbaric!

Uber Morlock: We all pay a price J.D.

Me: Why are you doing all this!? They are human beings like you!

Uber Morlock: Who are you to question 800,000 years of evolution?

Me: Someone who will stop you.

Alexander Hartdegen: You were right, Phillby. We did go too far.

William: But it's not too late Alexander.

Me: Lets take this freak down!

We powered up.

Me: You've sensed a demonstration of our power.

Uber Morlock: Yes. Now you will feel mine.

Me: Lets dance!

We went at the Uber Morlock and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and face.

Me: You may have ruled this planet for 800,000 years, but I have walked this planet for 151,000 years!

I punched him in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him. Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his arms off and Laney fired a powerful blast of acid and burned him. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him.

Me: Lets finish this freak!

Reflector: With pleasure boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Vertigo Light 100-fold.

Snake Man: Time for this ssssnake to poison you. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Search Snake 100-fold.

Reflector and Snake Man: VERTIGO SNAKE BEAM STRIKE!

Snake Man fired his Search Snake and Reflector fired his Vertigo Light and the beam merged with it and it hit the Uber Morlock and exploded and it made him really dizzy.

Gears: Time for some power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Cyborg: Yeah! I've always wanted to try this! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Gears and Cyborg: BOULDER SONIC BLAST!

Gears threw a powerful boulder and Cyborg blasted it and rained many boulders onto him.

Double D: This is precisely why we stick to our simulator instead of a time machine.

Me: Yep. Lets finish this freak off!

Wes Collins: With pleasure.

Time Force Rangers: VORTEX CANNON BLAST!

The Time Force Rangers fired a powerful blast from the Vortex Cannon and it hit the Uber Morlock and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Clyde: You will pay for ruining our friends in the human race! TIME RAY AGE!

Clyde fired a powerful blast of his time ray and it hit the Uber Morlock and aged him.

Syd Chang: Yeah! VENUS FLY TRAP ACID BURN!

Syd Chang grew a powerful Venus Fly Trap plant that had acid dripping from its mouth and it chomped onto the Uber Morlock and burned him.

Lincoln: Lightning will burn! LIGHTNING DRAGON STRIKE!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it turned into a powerful dragon of lightning and it slammed into the Uber Morlock and electrocuted him.

Alexander: No one ruins the future! TIME DISINTEGRATOR BLAST!

Alexander fired a powerful blast of energy from his hands and it slammed into the Uber Morlock and he disintegrated into dust. Killing him.

Alexander: (To the viewers) Wow! I didn't know I had that kind of power.

Me: Your first final smash Alexander. Well done.

Alexander: There's still one thing left to do.

First he got a woman named Mara out of a cage and he jammed the time machine he built. We made blueprints for it beforehand and we got out of there. Then the whole Time Machine exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole colony rusted and deteriorated into dust and we got out of there in time. We left the simulator and built a portal that would take us into the Distant Future at 802,701 whenever Alexander needed us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome Time Travel excursion done.

The Time Machine from 2002 was an awesome movie! The special effects were awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the 2016 Powerpuff Girls villain Packrat and we're going to exterminate him.

See you all tomorrow.

# Packrat Thieves

In the city of New York City, New York April O'Neal and her little sister June were being terrorized by a ruthless landlord. But they had no idea that this landlord was actually a serial killer that's been wanted by the FBI for the deaths of 25 people in 14 states. June kicked him in the face and punched him in the crotch. Donatello and Casey Jones were sneaking up on him from the darkness of the shadows.

Jessie (Pokemon): Seviper, help Donnie and Casey sneak up on that evil landlord.

Jessie's Seviper: (nods) Seviper!

They snuck up to him.

June smiled in amusement.

Killer: Are you smiling because you're going to die!?

June: No. You are the one that's going to die. In prison!

POW!

They punched him in the face and knocked him out and then the SWAT Team of the FBI came in.

We busted in and saw him.

Me: Just as I thought. This is the infamous serial killer Sean Cain A.K.A. the Mad Dog Landlord Killer..

SWAT Member: We've been after him for years. He's wanted for the murders of 25 people in 14 states.

Lincoln: Boy this guy is pure evil!

Me: This guy is gonna get the chair for his crimes.

Thundercracker: Did you really have to hide in the shadows? Everyone pretty much knows about you, Raph, Leo, and Mikey now.

Donnie: Well, hiding in the shadows is good for when we need stealth attacks.

The SWAT Members picked him up.

Sean Cain: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR! I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS J.D.! I WILL KILL YOU!

Me: Get him outta here.

SWAT Member: With pleasure.

They took him away.

April O'Neal: Thanks guys.

Nico: No problem April.

Casey Jones: You all right babe?

April O'Neal: I'm fine Casey. Thanks for saving me guys.

Me: Anytime April.

Sean Cain was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to death. He was executed by firing squad and we blew his brains out.

---

In the Jupiter Prison we were having another Rant session with the most hated babysitter in the world: ICKY VICKY.

Marinette: This is gonna be awesome!

Natsu: (to Marinette and Adrien) Mind if I join you two in ranting at Icky Vicky?

Adrien: Sure.

Gabriel was with us.

Gabriel was given a pardon for helping us during the battle with Thanos and he used one of Lisa's ray guns to blast him all over the place.

Me: So you see Gabriel, we have these awesome rant sessions with Icky Vicky. She's the most hated person in the world. She tortures kids all for her own sick enjoyment and she wants nothing more than to see the entire world burn.

Gabriel: Vicky is a monster!

Manboy: She sure is.

Nico: Lets get ready to (Hades Hair flares up) RUMBLE!

Gabriel: YEAH!

Marinette: I hope I don't get grounded for this.

Marinette walked up to her.

Marinette: YOU STUPID UGLY FUCKING BITCH! (Slaps Vicky's face twice and pokes her eyes.) IF YOU EVEN TOUCH ANOTHER KID I'LL RIP YOUR TONSILS OUT AND TIE THEM AROUND YOUR FUCKING NECK FOR A BOWTIE! (Marinette bonked her on her head and put her fist under her chin and her knee under her arm and kicked it. It punched her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth.)

We all cheered and laughed.

Gabriel: That was funny!

Nico: That sure was.

Prisoner 1: I love those Three Stooges shenanigans! They were so funny!

Prisoner 2: I haven't watched the Three Stooges since I was a little kid! Good times!

Prisoner 3: My father loved the Three Stooges. They were so funny!

Nico: But their legacy lives on.

Adrien: My turn.

Adrien went up to her.

Adrien: I hope you don't ground me for this dad.

Gabriel: Go on son.

Adrien: Thanks.

He looked at Icky Vicky with a glare of pure hate.

Adrien: YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK! (Slaps her in the face!) I WOULD RATHER KISS MOJO JOJO THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER! (He slaps her face and slaps her head, punches her stomach and bonks her head and then he rips her green shirt in half and revealed her black bra and elbowed her in the face and knocked her down.)

We cheered for him.

Me: That was so funny!

Nico: (LAUGHS) What a flat chested freak!

We all laughed.

Natsu: Time for some action!

Natsu went up to her.

Natsu: YOU REALLY FUCKING BURN ME UP YOU FILTHY FUCKING BITCH! (ECHOING) FIRE DRAGON ROAR!

Natsu fired a powerful blast of fire at her and burned her all over. She was a burnt to a crisp.

Me: She's toasted.

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny.

---

Later at the estate we were watching TV and reading books and playing card games.

Qin: Hey J.D. can I ask you something?

Me: Sure Qin. What's up?

Qin: I heard you met Rex Salazar and killed and monster named Van Kleiss. What was that like?

Me: That was one of our most amazing adventures. We went to another planet Earth that Ben went to by accident. He helped Rex Salazar take down an evil Nanite monster called Alpha. It was an awesome adventure. But we went back and helped him kill Van Kleiss. He was a deadly adversary.

I went over Van Kleiss's history.

---

Van Kleiss is the secondary antagonist of the animated series Generator Rex. He is the main antagonist of the first and second season and a major anti-hero during the third. He is able to control his nanites like Rex, except his mutation is unstable and requires a constant supply of fresh nanites, causing his victims to petrify in the process.

Backstory

In the past, Van Kleiss was present during the nanite incident. He was power hungry and never cared about others but for himself, wanting to obtain all the power with the help of the nanites and seeks to create a planet populated entirely by E.V.O.s. It's also revealed that he killed Rex's parents after the incident happened after discovering the same thing. This was due to him realizing that the Consortium had also the same objective like him.

Present

With the Pack as his enforcers, he established a domain called Abyssus at the original site of the nanite explosion and has nanites seeded for miles in the area. As a result, he can control everything in his sphere of influence, and even regenerate completely from the ground if his body is destroyed. He has an extensive knowledge about the nanites, apparently having worked on or been familiar with the experiment which released them, and about Rex's past.

He is killed in the episode "Dark Passage" while attempting to secure Dr. Gabriel Rylander's nanite laboratory but was resurrected in "What Lies Beneath" when Rex had to resurrect him with a machine when Abysus was becoming unstable. Rex cured him shortly thereafter.

In doing so, however, Rex gave Van Kleiss the means to study his nanites, which Van Kleiss then stole. With Rex's nanites, Van Kleiss gained the new power to create E.V.O.s simply by touching his victim, which passes them a unique mark. It is said that E.V.O.s created by Van Kleiss has their nanites extremely unstable, meaning that the transformation will eventually be permanent if not cured.

In "End Game" Pt. 2, during the final cure, Van Kleiss is dragged by Breach into one of her wormholes. His fate is still unknown.

---

Qin gasped and then growled.

Qin: Man what a monster!

Me: He was. But in the end, we killed him. Van Kleiss was a ruthless monster. But if he does come back as a Heartless or something else, it's a one way trip into the River of Fire.

Breach: I was once a member of Van Kleiss's group. We were called The Pack.

Circe: Same with me. We were known as Van Kleiss's enforcers.

Me: Yeah and they were powerful. They are what's called E.V.O.'s.

Qin: What are E.V.O.'s?

Me: It's an acronym. It stands for **E** xponentially **V** ariegated **O** rganism. They are people that were changed because of a nasty cataclysmic accident that took place in Rex's world.

Qin: What happened?

Me: It was 6 years before Ben went to his world. It was a project that was designed to cure disease and prevent starvation and promote longevity. But it also wanted to be used for evil as weapons and it resulted in a massive explosion of cataclysmic strength. These scientists were really playing with fire and messing with forces no one can even begin to understand.

I revealed what happened.

---

The Nanite Project consisted of a group of scientists experimenting with nanites to help humanity by eliminating diseases and starvation.

Controlling nanites

In the early stages of the project, scientists stumbled upon a problem with controlling nanotechnology, which led to forming two theories on how nanites should be controlled. The machine-to-machine theory, strongly supported by Caesar Salazar, stated that nanites should be controlled by other machines. This theory led to the creation of Alpha. However, the project was scrapped after Alpha became out of control. The human-to-machine theory stated that a human being should control the nanites. The theory was most likely supported by Violeta and Rafael Salazar, who programmed the Meta-Nanites to be commanded only by their youngest son, and supported by Gabriel Rylander when the Omega-1 Nanite was created.

The first E.V.O.

The second son of the scientists, Rafael and Violeta Salazar, Rex was critically injured in an industrial accident caused by a dispute between the many scientists about how the nanites were to be used. The scientists injected Rex with the original batch of fully programed nanites, hoping to save Rex's life and to make the other scientists see that their ways were for the greater good. Rex was able to be saved. However, Rex's new abilities, courtesy of the nanites, convinced the Consortium and the scientists that the nanites had even more potential. The nanites were seen as weapons, providing their mercenary operative Black Knight as another test subject.

## Meta-Nanites

During the project, the scientists accidentally discovered the Dominion Code. As the name implies, the code would give its user control over the fabric of the universe. This code was stored inside five specialized nanites called Meta-Nanites, which were programed to only obey Rex.

When the scientists realized that the Consortium wanted the Meta-Nanites, Caesar along with his parents intentionally caused the explosion to keep the Consortium from gaining the Meta-Nanites. According to Caesar, it had to be done to save the world. This is later supported by White Knight who stated that the Consortium wishes to use the Meta-Nanites to take over the world and to become gods. There would be numerous consequences for this though; first and foremost, the nanites now infected every living thing on the planet and would randomly activate inside a host body, turning them into EVOs; second, the site of the Nanite Project would become completely infused with nanites controlled by the EVO project scientist Van Kleiss; finally, a huge concentration of nanites were funneled into the city Kiev, turning every living thing there into EVOs and prompting the city to be sealed off and dubbed the Bug Jar.

## Restart

The Nanite Project was restarted by Caesar with the help of Providence funding. However, even though the organization was paying him, Caesar had his own plans regarding the project and did not feel duty-bound to Black Knight's jurisdiction.

Caesar's initial goal was to fix the nanites. To achieve that goal the surviving scientists of the original Project had to be reassembled.[8] Eventually Caesar succeeded, thus he could continue his plans.

## Sharing the power

After successfully gaining all the Meta-Nanites, the Consortium finally could achieve all the power they ever wanted. However, the procedure did not go according to plan, as the union of the Control Nanites was interrupted by Rex, thus dividing the nanites' powers to each of the Consortium members.

## Ending

Rex, with the help of the Meta-Nanites, used the nanites in the reactor to reprogram the nanites all over the world, initiating to reverse the EVO mutations. The Nanite Project came to an end with the goal of Caesar Salazar, Gabriel Rylander and Peter Meechum finally coming true. The three remaining members are now moving on.

## Nanite Event

Prior to the Nanite Event, scientists had been experimenting with nanotechnology. During the Nanite Project, a splinter group of scientists formed at the Applied Nanite Research Lab in Abysus. The group had different ideas about how to use the power coming from the nanites. Due to an accident, ten-year-old Rex was gravely injured and only an infusion of active nanites could save him. However, even the successful operation did not convince the other people to change their plans.

Caesar Salazar, with the help of his parents, later sabotaged the Nanite Project to keep the Meta-Nanites from falling into the Consortium's hands, or, as Rex put it,"freaked out in a 'gotta save the world' kind of way". The explosion was caused by triggering the nanites' replication cycle. Rex and Caesar's parents, Rafael and Violeta Salazar, were near the nanite reactor when the explosion occurred, instantly killing them in the process.

## Aftermath

The explosion spread the results of the scientists' experimentation, nanites, into the atmosphere where they eventually descended and bonded to the molecular structure of every living organism on the planet. Under normal circumstances the nanites are completely harmless until they activate, turning their host into an often monstrous creature called an EVO In response to the threat posed by EVOs, Providence was founded.

The land in the five mile radius of the explosion was infused with large amounts of nanites. Van Kleiss later established his EVO kingdom of Abysus there after he discovered that he was turned into an EVO with the ability to control the nanites in the soil. Also during the Event, Earth's magnetic field funneled a huge concentration of nanites into the city of Kiev, turning nearly everything that lived there into EVOs.

## Point of views

Due to the enormous size of the research and sum of money invested into the project - as well as the scientists' expectations and ambitions - many of the scientists have a different take on what went wrong during the procedures.

### Van Kleiss's explanation

Some of the scientists involved in the nanotechnology experiment were aware that they were making a mistake, but the overzealous ones proceeded with the experiment. Van Kleiss also stated that both he and Rex were present at the explosion. Van Kleiss accused Rex's older brother, Caesar Salazar, as being responsible for the explosion which was later proven true by Caesar himself.

### Gabriel Rylander's explanation

The scientists that were working on the Nanite Project were hoping that their nanotechnological experiments would one day wipe out all disease and starvation on the planet. However, everything went downhill when investors were brought in to provide more funding for the Nanite Project. The nanites were incomplete and unstable which had initiated the explosion.

### Rex Salazar's dreams

As five unknown people stood above Rex, one of them stretched his hand toward the boy. The man's voice assured Rex that "he [could] do it". After a beam of light the scene changed and three people (two men and a woman), dressed in lab coats, watched as Rex played with a strange device. The woman was impressed by this ability, claiming that Rex "[talked] to it". Suddenly the scientists turned into EVOs. Rex's vision turned pitch-black but then flashes of light (akin to a short-circuit) appeared and were followed by an explosion. The whole scene was engulfed with flames in which in the middle glowed a yellow nanite. It transformed into a brown colored eye which scanned unknown dimensions. These visions were followed by Rex murmuring programming commands.

---

Qin: Whoa! That was awful!

Laney: I remember that. That was terrible!

Nico: Wow. I didn't know you did that.

Me: It was before we met you Nico. But it was awesome.

Cricket: It was really cool though.

Qin: Cricket, how did you become an E.V.O.?

Cricket: That is an interesting story mate. After the Nanite Event, I was a looter.

Cricket revealed her background.

---

Cricket was an EVO that is a friend of Rex Salazar's and a member of his old gang. Throughout the later years of her life, Cricket became a looter and had multiple run-ins with Quarry, a crime lord she and her friends worked for. With the help of her friends, especially Rex, they defeated him. Cricket was eventually cured of being an EVO.

Cricket became an EVO some time after the Nanite Event. She later met up with Tuck, Skwydd, and Rex Salazar and has been with

Tuck and Skwydd ever since. Rex, who was secretly the lieutenant in an EVO crime ring working directly under Quarry, later traded his friends to Quarry for his own freedom and left Hong Kong.

---

Qin: Wow!

Nico: That's amazing.

May: It sure is.

Me: A lot of E.V.O.'s have incredible powers as a result as you have seen.

Qin: Wow!

Cricket: It's really something. Because I have Insect-like abilities, I have superhuman agility and incredible leg strength.

Qin: Wow!

Circe: I was once a member of the Pack and it's an interesting story with me.

Circe went over her background.

---

Circe was a teenage EVO with the ability to project sonic blasts from her mouth. For a long time, she staunchly believed that Van Kleiss was the only hope EVO-kind had left, despite his aggressive methods in achieving his goals. However, Circe eventually realized that she and the rest of the Pack were only a means to an end for Van Kleiss. She later quit the group and went off on her own. After traveling to Hong Kong, she joined Rex's old street gang and became good friends with them. She was eventually cured.

Circe first appeared at the Cabo Luna beach resort, where she bumped into Rex during a volleyball game. Rex accidentally crashed into her, knocking both of them down. Since he did not bother apologizing, she insulted him and walked out of sight. She was spotted by him again while walking on the beach and vanished into the forest where he chased her. She ambushed him and demanded him to stop following her. However, she was convinced to hang out with him and befriended him. They both participated in and won a race, but Circe received an important phone call and fled without notice. At her own resort cabin, she was approached by The Pack (Biowulf and Breach). Biowulf judged her actions and questioned her loyalty to Van Kleiss. She defended herself by confirming she was still up for their task.

Circe was located by Rex again, this time making a strange sound out into the sea. As Circe warned Rex to leave the area, a large sea monster EVO emerged from the ocean. Circe jumped into the water after it but was shocked to see Rex by her side and attack the creature with EVO powers. Circe did the same and used her EVO scream to toss back the sea monster, receiving the same reaction from Rex. The sea monster retreated and Circe safely pulled Rex ashore. Rex pleaded for Circe to meet with him again. Saying that she would try, Circe left.

Circe broke her promise and missed her date with Rex. Picking up from where she left off, her sounds were followed by him. However, Circe noticed The Pack right behind Rex. Although, Rex was surprised by it Circe proceeded to attack Rex. Shortly after Rex returned, Six showed up and both got into a fight with the Pack. Circe ran off to continue her fulfill her duty and was joined by Rex once again. She explained that she was trying to complete her initiation into the group. When the sea monster reappeared by the sounds of her call, Rex convinced her that the EVO was too large for her to fight alone and offered help. Circe agreed and accepted. Eventually, they defeated the EVO and shared a romantic moment. It came to a quick end when The Pack arrived for her. Even though Rex promised she had a place at Providence, she voluntarily left with The Pack. Officially meeting with Van Kleiss, he began to threaten her for failing her task. Making it very clear that she wasn't afraid of him, he admitted that she could be of use because of her relationship with Rex. For that, she was welcomed into the Pack.

---

Circe: And my E.V.O. Powers are sonic screams from an extended mouth I form.

Me: Yeah it's powerful enough to shatter all the glass in the area.

Qin: Wow! That is deadly!

Nico: Wow!

Me: It was powerful. During one of Varie's Girls Night Outs, Circe demonstrated her E.V.O. Powers and all the windows were shattered.

Varie: I remember that. That was powerful!

Cricket: It sure was.

Lana: Yeah!

Beverly Holiday: But J.D. and Rex cured me.

Me: Yes we did. Not all E.V.O.'s can be easily cured. There were some that were incurable.

Beverly Holiday: Yeah and I was one of those incurable E.V.O.'s.

Qin: What did you look like as an E.V.O. Beverly?

Beverly Holiday: It was terrifying! I looked like a spider.

Me: With terrifying red eyes.

I showed her and she was horrified.

Qin: That is horrifying!

Me: Yeah. I came up with this plan to help cure her.

I went over our plan during the events of An Earth of Machines and Qin was amazed.

Qin: Wow! That was awesome!

Beverly Holiday: It was very brave and thoughtful.

Me: Yeah. Also when we landed on that Earth we noticed something very unusual. Our powers were protecting us from something in the atmosphere. We had auras that were preventing something from getting to us. We found out that the whole planet was completely flooded with Nanites. That was when we met Breach.

Laney: I Remember that.

Breach: I have a dark background. My story before I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm was not pleasant.

Breach went over her background.

---

Breach is a four-armed human EVO who used to be a member of The Pack. Dangerous and unpredictable, she can literally tear open reality itself, creating dimensional portals that can connect any two places.

## The Day That Everything Changed

Breach, along with Biowulf and Skalamander, was first seen hiding in the shadows as she watched Rex fight the Multi-faced EVO Later, after Rex and Bobo left Providence Headquarters, the three of them continued to follow. Once Agent Six and the Providence agents found them with Noah, The Pack attacked. During the battle Breach opened a portal to Abysus and Skalamander pushed Rex, Bobo, and Noah through.

At Abysus, Breach accompanied Bobo and Noah to the gardens, where they were going to deal with them. During the fight, Noah drop-kicked her, knocking her unconscious. Later, after Agent Six came to their rescue, she battled him. By opening several portals and attacking through them, she immediately got the upper hand. But when he counterattacked with his katanas, he was able to knock her unconscious.

## Beyond the Sea

Breach assisted in recruiting a new member of The Pack, Circe. She struggled in battle due to easily being knocked out by Noah.

## Leader of the Pack

Breach and Circe were seen using worm EVOs to dump Abysus soil underneath the UN building in New York City. When Rex approached, she silently ordered one of the EVOs to attack him, but Circe stopped her. Breach waited quietly while Circe tried, and failed, to convince Rex to join the Pack before the four EVOs escaped back through to Abysus.

## Breach

Breach ambushed Rex and imprisoned him in an unknown area. Later, she was captured by Providence but refused to reveal Rex's location. She was revealed to be mentally unstable as she was shown to be quite obsessive as well as displaying other signs of insanity such as talking to herself and thinking of people as objects and vice versa. She was revealed to have captured Rex in a "pocket dimension" which she used to store her "shiny things" including the town of Greenville, Ohio which mysteriously disappeared two years ago.

Later, during a fight between Rex and an EVO girl, they ended up destroying sections of the town. After seeing her "things" being destroyed, Breach began to send them to various parts of the world. After realizing that destroying the town upset her, Rex began to destroy more of the town. Breach began to suffer from a mental meltdown and opened a portal to Providence, which Rex used to return to the real world. The dimension was seemingly destroyed and left Breach completely heartbroken. She suffered a full mental breakdown and disappeared into an imploding portal.

## What Lies Beneath

Breach appeared near the end, having survived seemingly self-imploding. She pulled Van Kleiss to safety before he could be brought into Providence custody. Before leaving she gave Rex a sly smirk.

## Payback

Breach was assigned the task of placing bombs throughout

Providence HQ as part of Van Kleiss's plan to get revenge on Providence and Rex for temporarily curing her master of his EVO abilities. After placing the last bomb, she smiled and waved to Noah and Bobo before escaping through a portal.

### Rampage

Breach tried to stop Rex when he was pursuing Van Kleiss by opening one of her portals, but she was defeated seconds later. She also helped Van Kleiss escape when he transformed Noah into an EVO. Later, she stole the fuel core and rescued Van Kleiss again.

### Alliance

Breach, along with the rest of the Pack, including Circe, arrived with Van Kleiss in the Bug Jar. She was the only Pack member who was told to accompany Van Kleiss further into the heart of the Bug Jar, so that he could persuade NoFace to join his cause. Biowulf and Circe were ordered to remain behind, as Van Kleiss needed Breach's portal-opening ability to escape should the need arise.

Later, Breach, along with Circe and the rest of Pack, were forced to watch the intense battle between Rex and an extremely vengeful NoFace in the arena. Van Kleiss told her to open a portal for him and the other members of the Pack so they could leave before things got more out of hand. However, she was knocked into a wall and was unconscious. She is not seen at the end, but it is assumed that she had used her abilities to rescue Van Kleiss and the others from the orb-shaped shield around the Bug Jar.

### Hard Target

Breach returned in order to retrieve someone due to Van Kleiss' request. After attacking Rex, she told him that she was going to Hong Kong to visit an old friend of Rex's. Rex, who mistakenly took this person for Circe, was wrong. Breach was sent to recruit a villainous EVO named Quarry. When breaking him out of Providence, she explained to him that Van Kleiss wanted to use his special abilities for something. Against her better judgment, Breach told Quarry the reason why in order to secure his agreement to the bargain. Unfortunately for Breach, Quarry attacked her and used her portal to break out and obtain the device himself.

Breach ran into Rex and escaped, kidnapping Circe shortly afterward in order to use her as a cover for her tattle. Meanwhile, Quarry fought Rex, allowing the molecular destabilizer to eventually become destroyed by him. When Breach returned, Rex threatened to tell Van Kleiss that she told his plan to Quarry even though she was not supposed to, meaning that she would be penalized. Furious at this, Rex offered to trade Quarry for Circe and Breach, with much satisfaction, took Quarry.

## Lions and Lambs

Breach reappeared on her own once again to fight a large group of Providence agents. But this time with some unknown technology strapped onto her back and arms. While battling the agents, she tossed her portals at them and easily won. When fighting Rex, she demonstrated her new, but painful, enhanced ability, that enabled her to cut open a bright golden-colored portal, allowing a large Tyrannosaurus Rex to crawl out. Leaving Rex to fight it, she escaped easily.

Within two hours of transporting the dinosaur to Providence, it died, turning it to its real age - dust. Caesar Salazar put together clues that Breach had gotten her abilities enhanced to the point where she could now open portals in time by using some advanced technology Van Kleiss had made. White Knight suggested that Rex try and get Breach on the good side with such powerful abilities and Rex submitted.

Shortly afterward, Rex snuck into Abysus and witnessed Van Kleiss straining Breach's powers to work a machine for something important. While Breach was put through excruciating pain, Van Kleiss continued the experiment until it failed. After Van Kleiss left to return later, Rex had a deep conversation with Breach, trying to tell her what was good for her. Taking his words into consideration before the two were caught socializing by Van Kleiss. Van Kleiss told her to transport Rex out of Abysus, but she tricked Van Kleiss and quickly escaped into a portal with him.

She brought Rex to many places that "calm" her. Rex then told

White Knight and Holiday that he was making progress. Shortly afterward, Rex took Breach to a bowling alley where they sat and continued talking and Breach continued to get closer to Rex. Meanwhile, Breach's enhancer began to glow, signaling that Van Kleiss was near controlling the item. The two then escaped to the park, but Breach was soon surrounded by Providence and was attacked by White Knight who believed they were running out of time. Afraid and unable to trust Rex any longer, she fought until she was knocked out on a merry-go-round.

She woke up, overhearing Rex and Van Kleiss talking about her, and called both of them liars. But before she left, Rex powered up her ability-enhancer to regain her trust. This allowed her to use her portals once again. Van Kleiss, who believed that Breach would be on his side, was teleported somewhere else in time by Breach. However, her enhancement device could only be controlled by Van Kleiss in case she ever did exactly that, allowing the device to keep running. A large dome-shaped time portal formed around her and Rex. Not knowing what was going to happen, she cried, telling him that she had a great time with him and ran into him giving him a full hug. He hugged her back and after a large flash, they both vanished.

## A Brief History of Time

As Van Kleiss journeyed through time, he revealed that he was being chased by what he called "Time's Antibody", which was later revealed to be Breach. Rex had realized it was her as soon as he was transported briefly. Breach's form was soon revealed when Rex succeeded in containing the tachyons. When she was conscious, she asked Rex if he was real, and then she told him she was everywhere. Doctor Holiday explained that Breach was drawn with Van Kleiss' time frame. Breach seemed to be fully recovered mentally and physically. When Rex asked if they were still friends she only smiled, formed another portal and left.

## Endgame, Part 2

As Rex cured the world of all present EVOs, Breach appeared to Biowulf and Skalamander on a rooftop and gave them a smile before seemingly saving them as the wave that could cure them headed right towards them. She proceeded to the Consortium's base to rescue Van Kleiss, observed by Peter Meechum and Doctor Rylander through a camera screen. Her whereabouts, as well as the whereabouts of Van Kleiss, Biowulf and Skalamander are unknown again after all EVOs were cured by Rex, though given the fact that the cure effected every EVO on earth, it is possible that she brought them to her pocket dimension.

---

Breach: It's been a nightmare for me ever since I turned E.V.O.

Qin: I'm sorry Breach.

Breach: It's okay. My powers include portal generation and teleportation.

Qin: Wow! So that's how you can send bad guys away.

Breach: Yep.

Me: And we were introduced to Providence.

Qin: Providence, Rhode Island?

Me: No, this is completely different. Providence is a powerful Government Organization. It specializes in the containment and curing of E.V.O.s. It was built just a couple of years after the Nanite Event. They use high powered cutting edge technology to do this.

I revealed their history.

---

Providence is a global, clandestine military organization that was created in response to the Nanite Event. Providence's initial function was to contain or kill hostile EVOs. Over time, the organization discovered a teenager named Rex Salazar, a human-passing EVO capable of curing other EVOs. Providence then decided to take a more ethical approach to make curing EVOs their top objective.

Originally, Providence was funded and created by a group of elites known as the Consortium. Eventually, White Knight was granted leadership of the organization-that equivalent to a commander-in-chief. Seeing that he was promoted from a Providence agent, it is unknown who his predecessor is. However, after White Knight "betrayed" the organization, he was replaced with Black Knight. The object of Providence was changed yet again, planning to weaponize EVOs through mind-control and make the public fear them through propaganda. White Knight later reclaimed his position of the organization.

Providence is a secretive organization that is protective of its actions, especially in the case of Rex, who they claimed as their secret weapon in the war against EVOs. Providence was a growing military that attained many agents within years since its initiation. As opposed to general military groups, Providence has one of the most advanced weaponry and equipment for the sole purpose of suppressing EVO activity.

Founded in collaboration by the governments of the world in response to the Nanite Event, Providence uses its army to combat the EVO threat. This army is made up of thousands of loyal soldiers willing to risk their lives for the cause.

The organization was once run and funded by the Consortium, a group of wealthy and powerful individuals involved in the fields of international finance and business. The committee typically appoints a leader to control Providence on a daily basis, despite the group retaining its ownership and true objectives.

When Providence was first starting out, the organization's primary method of dealing with EVOs was to kill or capture them. Even EVOs that they captured were only held long enough to be experimented on and dissected for study. After Agent Six discovered Rex, an EVO with the ability to cure other EVOs, Providence eventually adopted their current way of handling EVOs: curing them when they can, containing them when necessary, and only killing them as a last resort.

The organization also began to receive greater funding from the world's governments due to this non-violent approach. However, White Knight would still occasionally order his troops to take lethal action against EVOs, but only in extremely dire situations. Following the six month time-skip, Providence underwent several changes due to White Knight's removal and replacement by Black Knight as leader.

The organization began to focus on the capture and control of EVOs using Caesar's technology. Control collars and brain-washing machines were also used as weapons against EVOs through the implementation of devices that shoot the collars like projectiles to ensnare unsuspecting prey. Following Black Knight's appointment, the Consortium took a much stronger hold over Providence's functions.

They focused the bulk of their resources on the task of finding and obtaining five Meta-Nanites, each containing a unique ability that allows the user to control the forces of the universe. Providence also restarted the Nanite Project with Caesar as its new leader, and directed several of their operations towards finding the surviving scientists to aid in the completion of their plans. Van Kleiss, Peter Meechum, and Gabriel Rylander were recruited to work alongside Caesar in the completion of their assignment. The reunited research team was shown to have completed a new nanite generator.

After the fight with Black Knight and the Consortium, who had received powers of the Meta-Nanites, White Knight took over Providence and saved Rex. The Providence Defect Group joined back into Providence. Due to the Consortium gaining the power of the Meta-Nanites and becoming the enemy of Providence, it can be assumed that now, only international governments will provide the funding for the organization.

---

Qin: Wow! That's incredible!

Lisa: Indeed it is.

Me: Yep.

Qin: I heard that there's a giant dome in the Ukraine.

Me: That is the Bug Jar.

I pulled it up.

Me: It used to be the city of Kiev, the Capital city of Ukraine. It's home to E.V.O.'s of terrifying caliber. Not even Providence is allowed to go in there. It's a hellhole.

---

The Bug Jar is what Providence refers to as the former city of Kiev, Ukraine, which has long since been overrun by EVOs. During the Nanite Event, the Earth's magnetic field funneled a massive concentration of nanites into the city, causing nearly every living organism to turn into EVOs. The survivors in the city were evacuated. As damage control, a classified one-way spherical containment field was set up around the city to keep the EVOs in.

Up until Rex, Agent Six, and Bobo were sent on a mission to the Bug Jar, the whole site and what was inside it had been a complete mystery for five years. Even Providence was not allowed on the site.

The Forgotten

A Providence transport under the command of Captain Calan was being chased by unidentified ships for its cargo: an important data rod containing vital information about EVOs. The ship was forced over the Bug Jar and shot down by an EVO inside. A Providence team was later sent in with three missions: retrieve the data rod, rescue the stranded Providence team, and collect samples of the EVOs living there.

Alliance

Rex was sent into the Bug Jar a second time to repair the shield regulator when it began to falter. Rex quickly discovered that Van Kleiss was planning to form an alliance with NoFace in order to gain access to his army. Rex was able to stop the alliance by driving a wedge between NoFace and Van Kleiss, and with Circe's help was able to repair the generator and contain all the EVOs inside.

Heroes United

Following Alpha's release from the Null Void, the nanite proceeded to the Bug Jar where, in addition to dealing massive damage to the force field, it drained every last nanite inside, transforming itself into a massive mechanical monster and killing nearly every EVO within.

It then further destroyed the city to acquire the raw materials to make even more nanites after acquiring the Omega-1 Nanite. After the battle between Alpha, Rex and Ben, Rex used his powers to compress Alpha into a ball and Caesar sent it back into the void.

In the aftermath of the battle, the Bug Jar was nothing more than a deserted wasteland.

Endgame, Part 2

As Rex sent out his EVO curing wave, NoFace was briefly seen back in the Bug Jar as a human. The force field was still in the same state of disrepair as it was during the battle with Alpha.

---

Qin: That's terrible!

Me: It is. That place is a terrifying zone of death. They kept that whole place contained ever since the Nanite Event. Those were extremely chaotic times back before Providence.

Qin: Wow. But where was Van Kleiss operating his evil plans?

Me: That is an easy one. He was operating his plans in the heart of E.V.O. country. The Epicenter of where the massive explosion that caused the Nanite Event happened…

I pulled up the location on the computer.

Me: Abysus.

Qin: What's Abysus?

Me: It was where the Nanite Project was being built. It used to be a forested mountain area with a beautiful castle. But now it looks like a nasty Apocalyptic landscape that was destroyed by a nuclear holocaust. I call it the Zone from Hell.

Vince: I remember that. It was a zone of pure evil.

Laney: It was scary.

Me: Yeah.

---

Abysus is a country once ruled by Van Kleiss and functions as the base of operations for The Pack. After Van Kleiss's fall, Biowulf became the country's new leader.

Six years prior to the present, Abysus became the birthplace for EVOs after the Nanite Event took place there. Most if not all of the country's human population were turned EVO, and those who did not were either evacuated or killed.

After the Event, Van Kleiss eventually took control of the EVO population and whatever government was left of Abysus, declaring it a haven for EVOs. Soon after, the EVO population continued to increase. Abysus now has its own army, one made up of a large force of mindless beasts and a much smaller and more intelligent special unit called The Pack.

Militarily, Abysus has had several setbacks since Van Kleiss invaded the United Nations, making it an enemy of not only Providence but also the world. The loss of Van Kleiss's nature generating powers cost Abysus its defense system that at one time was capable of taking out an entire Providence army. The most recent setback was the loss of several Pack members as only two out of its original five remain.

Abysus and its EVO inhabitants were eventually conquered by Black Knight and Providence while trying to retrieve the Meta-Nanite hidden there.

Before the Nanite Event, Abysus resembled a desolate town with a castle located at its center.

After the Nanite Event, every square inch of Abysus was infused with nanites. The explosion turned the sky crimson red, wiped out most of the buildings, and turned most of the townspeople into EVOs. The ruined town is largely replaced with forests likely grown by Van Kleiss's powers, while the only inhabitants seem to be EVOs - either the survivors of the Event or brought there on the orders of Van Kleiss.

Abysus is also infested with highly unstable nanites. Van Kleiss's body acts as a stabilizer and assures that the nanites do not run wild. During his temporary death, the nanites went out of control and started devouring everything until Rex revived Van Kleiss.

---

Nico: Wow! That's intense!

Me: Yep. It was intense. But it was one of the most unforgettable battles we've had.

Qin: Wow! Rex Salazar is the hero right?

Me: He is. But he has incredible powers too. He is an E.V.O. that works for Providence.

I went over his history.

---

Rex Salazar is a 16-year-old, amnesiac EVO with the ability to grow weapons and machines out of his body at will. Prior to the Nanite Event, he was one of the initial recipients of a controlled batch of nanites. Unlike a majority of EVOs, Rex has control over his nanites and is the only known being capable of curing other EVOs. Since childhood, Rex was employed as a secret weapon for Providence, a global organization dedicated to protecting the world from rampaging EVOs.

Unintentionally, Rex disappeared six months into the future and returned to a Providence with a new regime he disapproved of. He willingly left Providence for the time being to join a defect group and rebel against the corrupted organization. While he defeated the Consortium, Rex cured the entire world of nanites. However, Rex reserved his abilities and continued to fight for Providence.

Rex was the second son born to Rafael and Violeta Salazar in Geneva, Switzerland, where he lived with them and his older brother Caesar. Rafael, Violeta, and Caesar were brilliant scientists who had traveled all over the world before Rex's birth. As a young child, Rex spent every summer in a small South American town, where he played with his best friend, Federico.

Prior to the Nanite Event, and during the Nanite Project which his parents and brother worked on, Rex was critically injured in an industrial accident caused by a dispute between the many scientists about how the nanites were to be used. The scientists-among them Violeta, Rafael, Caesar, and Gabriel Rylander-injected Rex with the original batch of fully programed nanites, hoping to save Rex's life and to make the other scientists see that their ways were for the greater good. It was a major success as Rex was able to be saved. However, Rex's new abilities, courtesy of the nanites, only reinforced their beliefs. While Rex, Gabriel, and Caesar were able to survive the Nanite Event by blind luck, Rafael and Violeta were killed as a result of the massive nanite explosion.

Later, after losing his memories, assumed to have been caused by the explosion, Rex traveled to Hong Kong and befriended three incurable EVOs named Tuck, Skwydd, and Cricket. Unbeknown to them, Rex was also top lieutenant to an EVO crime lord named Quarry. During their time together, Rex and his gang had an encounter with the shape shifter John Scarecrow and all got voice activated nano-ink tattoos to prevent a repeat of the events. He later secretly traded his friends to Quarry in exchange for his own freedom.

A few years later, Rex transformed into a giant bio-mechanical form and went on a rampage in Mexico. Providence sent a group of soldiers-including Agent Six and White Knight-to contain the menace. After sustaining heavy damage, Rex crashed into a building and reverted to his human form, forgetting everything that happened before he turned full EVO Six discovered the young boy beneath the wreckage and helped him to safety, not knowing that he was the EVO that had just attacked him. Although Six was initially reluctant to look after Rex, he felt sympathy for him when he discovered that Rex was suffering from amnesia.

After Rex saved Six from a dangerous EVO by curing it, Six took Rex to Providence to show his incredible curing capabilities to Dr. Holiday, who had been trying to find a way to revert EVOs' mutations instead of killing them. While hopeful by the discovery, Six did not trust the current head of Research and Development, Doctor Fell, and his then partner, White Knight, and asked that the discovery be kept under wraps. Six's suspicions were confirmed when White kidnapped, interrogated, and later caged Dr. Holiday to discover the reason why Six had brought Rex to Providence.

White, with Dr. Fell, kidnapped Rex while he was sleeping and attempted to dissect him molecule by molecule to reverse-engineer his unique curing capabilities. They failed, however, when Rex's nanites subconsciously reacted to the danger. In the resulting struggle, White was trapped in the chamber during an overload, and Fell was later fired and replaced by Dr. Holiday. With White Knight's body bleached and his nanites destroyed, he was declared head of Providence. Rex was inducted into Providence for his curing powers.

As Rex lived in Providence, he came to see it as his home and developed close bonds with the people there, particularly Agent Six, Dr. Holiday and Bobo, openly acknowledging them as his family. After finding his older brother Caesar, Rex was glad to be reunited with a family member. However, he admitted that the people in Providence were the ones he really had a family-like connection with.

---

Qin: WHOA! That is amazing!

Me: Yep. Rex has awesome powers. He can build machines with his body. I've always thought that was one of the coolest powers ever.

Qin: I saw him in action before and that was incredible that he has that kind of power.

Me: It is.

Skids: Manboy, how exactly did you get to Townsville before the day that we fought you?

Manboy: Well, new villains pop up everyday. I took a bus to Townsville along with a few other guys. Like that Packrat jerk.

Maria: Can you tell us about Packrat?

Manboy (smirks): Oh, it would be my pleasure.

Manboy revealed his background.

* * *

Packrat has also girlfriends that are actually plastic dolls as it is seen in the episodes "Little Octi Lost" and "Strong-Armed." According to those two episodes, Packrat does all the stealing because the shiny things are gifts for his dolls. Packrat made his debut in the episode "Little Octi Lost". It is also possible that Packrat is either a hoarder, materialistic, or a kleptomaniac based on these acts.

* * *

Me: So he's a total Kleptomaniac.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: We fought a brainwashed villain called Pack Rat before on the day you guys met me.

Me: I remember that. That guy was forced to do that against his will because of Mad Hatter.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that Packrat was at it again.

Me: Packrat is at it again. Lets get him!

We were off to the city.

---

We arrived in the heart of the city and we saw Packrat going after jewels. We swooped in and I punched him in the face and knocked him down.

He got up and he saw us ready to fight.

Packrat: Hello Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I see you're here to stop me from giving gifts to my girls.

Me: What do you mean?

Packrat: I collect things for myself and for my girls. Sure they're dolls but they are perfect.

William: That's your evil plan? To collect shiny things? We were gonna throw you in one of our prisons. But now, you're going to the prison in Townsville!

Me: No. I have a better idea. Lets get him!

Troy: Time to fight rat with other animals!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Liveman Rangers from 1989.

We went at Packrat and I punched him in the face and knocked out his buck teeth and Leni kicked him in the face with a powerful kick and Nico punched him in the stomach and punched him in the mouth. Cricket used her super powerful agility and punched him all over the place with incredible force.

Qin: WHOA! That is powerful speed and power!

Laney: I know.

We punched him all over and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over.

Me: Lets take this Bubonic Freak down!

Skids: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his liquid nitrogen gun 100-fold.

Natsu: Lets burn this freak! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers over fire 100-fold.

Skids and Natsu: ICE FIRE FREEZE BURN!

Skids fired a powerful blast of liquid nitrogen and Natsu fired a powerful blast of fire and they hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Jessie (Pokemon): Time for some poison! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Seviper's abilities 100-fold.

Thundercracker: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm cannon and turned it into a powerful cannon.

Jessie (Pokemon): Seviper! POISON NEEDLE!

Jessie's Seviper and Thundercracker: THUNDEROUS POISON NEEDLE BLAST!

Thundercracker fired his thunder cannon and Seviper fired a powerful barrage of Poison Needles and they hit Packrat and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Star Butterfly: You got it! NARWHAL SUPERSLAM FLOP!

Star Butterfly fired a powerful blast of magic and it formed a huge Narwhal and it slammed onto him.

KRABBBBBLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!

Blossom (Adult): This is for being a Kleptomaniac! PINK FLOWER HAMMERSLAM!

Blossom formed a hammer of pink energy and slammed it into him and knocked him down!

Me: I decided to banish him to the island we sent the Amoeba Boys to.

Blossom: I'll send you to that island myself! (punches Packrat hard)

SMMMMMAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHHH!

Blossom's punch was so powerful that it sent him flying far! It sent him to the island where the Amoeba Boys were 1,000 miles from South Africa.

Star Butterfly: What do we do with the stuff Packrat stole?

Me: We return it to the rightful owners.

We did so.

We went back to the estate afterwards.

Blossom: (To the viewers) Kleptomaniacs will never be welcome anywhere.

Me: You got that right Blossom.

We later went to having dinner.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Powerpuff Girls Villain defeated.

Packrat is another pathetic villain on the Powerpuff Girls and he is just as stupid as the Amoeba Boys. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Loud House Version of the SpongeBob episode Roller Cowards. Lincoln and Clyde are gonna be afraid of a new roller coaster we built at our amusement park so get ready for a fast moving adrenaline rush that will be vomit-inducing!

See you all tomorrow.

# Roller Coaster Cowards

HAPPY NEW YEAR 2020 EVERYONE!

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob SquarePants episode Roller Cowards

---

At the estate in Gotham Royal York, we were celebrating the start of the new year. Today was January 1st, 2020.

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea: HAPPY NEW YEAR'S, EVERYBODY!

They blew noisemakers.

Me: I propose a toast everyone, to the start of an awesome new year!

Everyone: HERE HERE!

We clinked our glasses together.

Lincoln: This year is gonna be awesome!

Laney: It sure is.

Maria: In 2016, J.D. met the Loud Family and Varie, in 2017 he met Vince, Hercules & Zoe and Riley, In 2018 Team Loud Phoenix Storm was formed. And in 2019, we met the Transformers and Power Rangers. I can't wait to see the surprises for this year.

Me: Yeah! A lot of things have happened over the course of 3 and a half years.

Muscle Man: You know who else is looking forward to the rest of 2020? My mom!

Lana: (Laughs) That's right Muscle Man!

Nico: My New Year's Resolution is to keep making more friends.

Vince: Good idea Nico!

Carol: That's right!

Carla: You said it mommy.

Me: 2019 was very eventful and we did a lot of action and adventure.

Varie: Boy we sure did.

Aylene C.: Boy it was awesome!

Littlefoot: You said it Aylene.

Later we were watching the Rose Bowl Parade and we saw all kinds of awesome floats and it was awesome!

Me: Wow! I love all these floats.

Lola: Me too. They are so beautiful.

Lily Loud: And really colorful and artistic.

Nico: They sure made a lot of beautiful ones.

Laney: Yep.

Then we were watching the Rose Bowl Game. It was awesome!

Lynn: YEAH!

Me: YEAH! How can this day get any better?

William: Let's celebrate the New Year by going to our amusement park!

Everyone: YEAH!

Then Clyde appeared through a portal!

Syd Chang: Hey Clyde.

Clyde: Guys you gotta see this! It's an emergency broadcast on my TV!

TV announcer: The day you've been waiting for is almost here. That's right. Phoenix Land has a new ride. It's big… [roller coaster goes into the stars and then back down to Earth.] It's fast… [Nancy and Harold are riding a roller coaster so fast, Harold flies off of it]

Nancy Suzy Fish: Harold, no!

TV announcer: It's painful… [roller coaster crashes into the ground, causing an explosion]

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

TV announcer: It's The Flaming Blast of Obliteration! Opening today at Phoenix Land!

Lana: Wow! What a roller coaster!

Me: Yep, we just built it. Lily told us about an awesome Roller Coaster she went on over at Glove World with SpongeBob and Patrick and we got the idea for it.

Lily: Oh yeah! That was awesome! That was the Fiery Fist O' Pain and it was awesome!

Gali: I remember seeing that. That was awesome!

Me: Lets head over there!

We were off to our awesome amusement park.

Lincoln: Wait for me, guys.

We were walking towards Phoenix Land.

Lincoln: Whoo! Flaming Blast of Obliteration, here we come.

Timmy Monroe: Yeah, dudes, we're all riding the Blast of Obliteration.

Boy #2: I heard somebody rode it and his spine fell out.

Timmy: [laughing] Dude, I hope my spine falls out.

Taylor: [laughing] Yeah, me too.

Me: Boy the new Roller Coaster we built looks like its a success.

Lincoln: Boy, the Blast of Obliteration sounds…

Clyde: Really, really scary. I mean fun! Fun, really, really fun.

Lincoln: Yeah, really fun.

We arrived at Phoenix Land and we saw our new roller coaster we built. It was a massive and terrifying new roller coaster with lots of awesome loops and twists and it had one super tall ramp that went out into space. Lightning came out of storm clouds around the tall ramp and the car came back down fast and a massive explosion happened when the car hit the bottom.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Lincoln: That sure looks like fun.

Clyde: Yeah, I can't wait to ride it.

Me: Here we are guys. Phoenix Land. The only amusement park opened all year and on Major Holidays.

Laney: This is amazing!

Lizzie Morris: Your new amusement park is awesome!

Fu: (Offscreen) I'll say and the pay is worth it.

We saw Fu and she had a tray full of cotton candy.

Me: Hey Fu.

Fu: Hey guys.

Lana: I didn't know you work in Phoenix Land, Fu.

Fu: It's an awesome job. Lady Hokage said that we should diversify in the number of jobs we do besides being a shinobi.

Me: Good thinking. And with your Shinobi abilities you can do multiple jobs all at once. We're heading over to ride the Flaming Blast of Obliteration.

Fu: That roller coaster is awesome!

Laney: I heard about it.

Lucy Heartfilia: It sure looks awesome!

Fu: See ya at home guys.

Me: Will do.

We walked and found the line for the ride.

Lincoln: There it is. The line looks awfully long.

Clyde: Oh, I know! Let's go on some of the dumb kiddie rides first.

Me: Good idea Clyde. Lets go have some fun while we're here.

Everyone: YEAH!

Some of us went onto the regular rides like the bumper cars, mad tea cups and others, some of us went to the prize booths and more and everyone else went to the other rides and more.

Lincoln: Can you believe some people are afraid to ride roller coasters?

Clyde: Yeah, only a real baby would be afraid of a roll… Whoa!

Lincoln: I can't believe it, Clyde. It's Fiery Bird! [a man in a cool red, orange and yellow phoenix costume is standing in front of them] Get over there and I'll take your picture with him. [Clyde moves a few steps into the camera phone so he's not too close to Fiery Bird] Get closer, Clyde.

Clyde: Nuh-uh.

Lincoln: Come on, closer. [Clyde moves a little closer] That's it, a little more. Now hold onto his thumb. Give me a big smile. [takes the picture]

Clyde: How do I look? [pictures shows Clyde touching Fiery Bird with only a finger] Wow, I look great. [a little kid is laughing on one of the kiddie rides]

Lincoln and Clyde: The Firechick!

Me: That's an adorable ride we built for kids

Lincoln: [clears throat] I mean, The Firechick.

Clyde: That ride's for babies.

Lincoln: Yeah. Let's ride it just to see how baby-fied it is.

Me: Okay.

[Both Lincoln and Clyde walk over and get into the ride, with the little kid. When they go over a bump, they scream. When the ride is over, they get out and both are shivering; the baby snaps his fingers at Lincoln and Clyde and walks away]

Clyde: I guess that ride was too much for the little guy. [cut to Lincoln and Clyde standing in line by the Flaming Blast of Obliteration]

Lincoln: Well, the line looks a little bit shorter now. Can you believe that some people are scared of this ride? [both chuckle nervously]

Me, Kevin Levin and Captain America were figuring them out.

Clyde: Yeah, it's perfectly safe. No one gets hurt riding these roller coasters. [an old man is wheel chaired out of Phoenix Land!]

Old Man Walker: Oh, why, why, why? [Lincoln and Clyde scream and run off] Why won't you let me on the ride?

Sasuke: Sir, you have a serious medical condition.

Old Man Walker: But it's my birthday! [cut to Lincoln and Clyde running through a line, cheering]

Clyde: Yeah!

Lincoln & Clyde: One more time!

Tom: You know, this is the line for the bathroom.

Lincoln: [laughs] We've gone eight times.

Clyde: And I went three times all by myself.

Tom: I'm going to walk away now. [does so]

Lincoln: Bye.

Me: You guys are funny.

Clyde: Have fun! [Lightning walks up]

Lightning: Lincoln! Clyde!

Lincoln: Hello, Lightning.

Me: Hey Lightning! What's happening?

We high five.

Lightning: I just got off the Blast of Obliteration. Man, what a rush. [sniffs his armpit then sighs in relief as a green odor is released from under his arm] You smell that? That's the smell of adrenaline. [Lincoln's and Clyde's eyebrows disintegrate]

Lincoln: Oh, it's, uh… [holding breath] very manly, Lightning.

Me: Invigorating Lightning!

Lightning: Thanks [picks up Lincoln and smells him] Lincoln, I'm not smelling any adrenaline on you. You haven't gone on the ride?

Lincoln: Um, I have a confession to make. We haven't gone on the ride because I'm… hungry. I'm very hungry. Hungry, hungry! [runs off]

Lightning: Come on, Clyde. You and me, pal?

Clyde: I'm hungry, too. [runs off]

Lightning: Maybe I should stop making people smell me.

Me: You can come with us Lightning. I think we know what's going on

[Cuts to Lincoln and Clyde sitting at a table, eating ice cream, and looking at the explosions on the Blast of Obliteration]

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Clyde: Want some?

Lincoln: No thanks, Clyde. Um, you got ice cream in your eyebrows.

Clyde: Yeah, that's the problem with this brand.

Me: Lincoln, I think you and Clyde are scared of the roller coaster.

Lincoln: (Sighs) Yeah we are J.D.

Clyde: It's really scary for us.

Me: Aw it's okay guys.

Everyone else came to us.

Lana: What's wrong guys?

Lisa: It appears that our elder brother and his best friend unit appear to be showing a cowardly yellow stripe towards the newest Roller Coaster.

Laney: They're scared of the new Roller Coaster?

Syd Chang: Oh man.

Kevin Levin: (to Lincoln) Dude, you and the others fought several bad guys, powerful monsters and save the universe several times, and yet, you're scared of a roller coaster?

Edd: This is quite normal for children.

Captain America: Lincoln, it's ok to be afraid. That shows that despite our powers and accomplishments, deep down, we're still only human.

Lightning: I just tried that roller coaster a few minutes ago. I found it awesome! And I barely needed powers to survive it!

Me: That's right.

Earth: If you want, I can go with you Linky.

Syd Chang: Same here Clyde.

Lincoln: Really? Okay Earth.

Clyde: I would like that Syd.

Me: Awesome! Lets go!

Lincoln: [reads the sign] Warning! This ride may cause: Crying, screaming, projectile vomiting, amnesia, spine loss, embarrassing accidents, uncontrollable gas…

Lincoln & Clyde:… and explosive diarrhea. [explosion is heard]

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lincoln: Is that all?

Clyde: Big deal, I did half that stuff this morning.

Syd Chang: It's okay Clyde. We're with you.

Earth: That's right Linky.

Clyde: After you. [both sit down in the ride]

Lincoln: We made it.

Clyde: Yeah.

Syd Chang: This is gonna be awesome!

Employee #3: Please keep your arms and legs inside the vehicle at all times. [buckles them, puts on helmets, and wraps them up] There.

Employee #4: Now if you could just sign this release, absolving Phoenix Land in case of accidental spine loss… [Lincoln, Clyde, Syd and Earth sign their name] Well, nice knowing you.

Employee #3: Ready in ten…

Lincoln: This is it, guys.

Earth: Oh yeah!

Employee #3: Nine, eight…

Lincoln: We made it!

Employee #3: Seven, six…

Clyde: We're not scaredy cats.

Employee #3: Five, four…

Lincoln: We're not crybabies.

Employee #3: Three, two…

Lincoln & Clyde: We're brave!

Employee #3: One… [when he presses the 'GO' button, Lincoln & Clyde scream, but the roller coaster breaks down]

Henry: [over speaker] Uh, we're experiencing some technical difficulties.

Employee #3: Man, this cheap thing is always breaking down.

Me: Let me see that stupid thing.

I kicked it and it was working again.

Employee #3: Oh, wait, it's fine.

Lincoln & Clyde: Huh?

Employee #3: Have fun. [presses the 'GO' button again. They all take off but their wrapping and helmets have come off]

Lincoln: Clyde, I don't want to face my fears. I'm afraid of them! [when they get to the top, it stops for a moment] Goodbye, Clyde. Goodbye Earth.

Clyde: Goodbye, Lincoln. Goodbye Syd.

[Coaster starts again, dropping and going around many loops and tunnels and they had a lot of fire in them and they through a saw, a flaming fist, a log ram, a wrecking ball, lightning blasts and a laser. When the coaster drops at a 90 degree angle, Lincoln, Clyde, Syd and Earth's skeletons fly through the air while their bodies go down with the coaster. Their skeletons fly into them as they go up, out of the sky and into space, but when they sit up, they have the other one's skeleton. The coaster drops into the ground, causing an explosion.]

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

[When the ride is over, Lincoln was hugging Earth and Clyde was holding Syd Chang, shaking]

Woman: [over speaker] Please wait until the car has come to a complete stop. And stop crying!

Employee #3: It's over. You can get out now.

Lincoln & Clyde: We did it! [both get out and run around in circles]

Clyde: That was so much fun!

Me: That was awesome!

Lori: Great job boys!

Syd Chang: Way to go Clyde!

Earth: Yeah Linky!

Lincoln: We conquered our fears!

Clyde: We stopped crying!

Lincoln: We survived the Blast of Obliteration!

Employee #3: Hey, hold it right there! You forgot these.

Lincoln, Clyde, Earth and Syd: Our spines! [grab their spines]

Me: Geez! Those kids weren't kidding! That ride does cause spine lose!

Lincoln: Yeah! [when they grab them, they start to wiggle their bodies and then bend them backwards. They laugh]

Lincoln: Let's go again!

Clyde: Yeah!

Syd Chang: That was so awesome!

Earth: I'll say!

We later went home and got their spines put back in.

Nico: That was so much fun!

Vince: Boy you said it!

Lola: We won all kinds of awesome prizes too.

Lana: You said it!

Lila Loud: Yeah!

Laney: But it was so cool seeing Lincoln and Clyde conquer their fears like that.

Me: Boy you said it Laney. But they are gonna be in a lot of pain after having their spines put back.

Sora: I can heal them.

Me: Thanks Sora.

Qin: Yeah. J.D. I heard from Vince that you were known as the Hero of Prague who saved the world from Vostok.

Me: Yep. That was one of my first fights.

Nico: Who is Vostok?

Me: He was a former Soviet Union K.G.B. operator that went rogue when the Soviet Union fell from power.

I pulled up his history.

---

Vostok was a hard-line Siberian army general and former KGB agent who resented the former Soviet Union's abandonment of Communism. He sought to use a living golem to overthrow the Czech Republic's current government headed by President Alena Stasny. To this end, he posed as Czech scientist Professor Karst's chauffeur, but was recognized by Race Bannon. He sent an attack helicopter to kill Bannon, but the pilot failed, and Bannon stole the chopper.

Still posing as Karst's chauffeur, Vostok accompanied him and the Quests to where the golem was. After Vostok brought the stone giant to life by carving an infinity symbol into its forehead using an artifact Vostok hard murdered another Czech scientist to obtain, Vostok betrayed Karst, and ordered the golem to kill him and the Quests. Although Karst seemed to die, the Quests were able to escape thanks to the intervention of Race Bannon in the helicopter.

Gathering his men, led by his second in command Colonel Dimitri, Vostok led an assault against President Stasny's mansion, using the golem as a spearhead. The golem laid waste to the Czech soldiers and flipped a tank over, smashing the top end into the upper floor of the house, allowing Vostok and Dimitri, the latter armed with a machine pistol, to simply walk up it like a ramp.

Vostok confronted Stasny and the Quest and ordered the golem to kill them. However, it turned out that Professor Karst had survived the attack earlier. He knocked out Dimitri, took his gun, and attempted to kill his former business partner. As the two fought over the artifact which controlled the golem, part of the ceiling caved in on them, destroying the golem and killing Karst. However, Vostok survived and escaped.

Later, he weaponized Dr. Gunter Erikson's ability to freeze large amounts of water, the Bifrost Effect, using it to steal a Russian submarine, the Gagarin. He was killed when Dr. Quest turned the Bifrost Effect against him; as Vostok launched torpedoes, the water around his submarine froze, preventing the torpedoes from advancing any further. The resulting explosion destroyed the Gagarin, killing Vostok.

---

Qin: Whoa! I had no idea he was that dangerous!

Me: The Russian Federation ordered its entire military to kill him on sight for terrorism. But here's what happened.

---

Me: (Narrating) **It was back in 2013 in Prague, the Capital City of the Czech Republic. Me and my family were on vacation there when we found out that Vostok was terrorizing the area with the golem. I found out about this and went after Vostok. It was the most brutal and ferocious fight I've ever faced.**

Past me kicked Vostok in the face and I kicked the Scriv out of his hands and stopped the Golem. Then we engaged in a brutal fist fight! We screamed and roared and went at each other and engaged in a ferocious fight! We grabbed each other and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he punched me in the face and I kicked him in the face and he kicked me in the stomach and I punched him in the stomach and he punched me in the face twice and I dodged his third strike and punched him in the face and he kicked at me and I dodged his strike and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. He came at me and fired a bunch of bullets and I deflected them away and punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and punched him in the face again! He got up and went at me and punched me in the face and kicked me in the stomach with devastating force and I crashed into a rock and belched up a huge amount of blood. He grabbed me and threw me down and pile drove me and I belched up even more blood and it got on his face and he was screaming in pain as it burned him and I got up and punched him in the face and kicked him and punched him in the face and he punched me in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of my teeth and I was thrown to the ground and he jumped and just as he was about to smash my head in, I grabbed he foot and threw him into a rock and I kicked him with devastating force and I grabbed his arm and broke it. He then got up and viciously punched me in the stomach and I belched out a huge amount of blood and I punched him away.

Past me: YOU CAN'T WIN VOSTOK!

Vostok: (RUSSIAN ACCENT) THIS PLANET WILL BE MINE IN THE NAME OF COMMUNISM AND YOU ALL WILL DIE WITHOUT FREE WILL!

Past me: LIKE HELL IT WILL BE YOU MOTHERFUCKING MOTHERFUCKER!

We went back to fighting! We were mercilessly thrashing each other and we weren't gonna give up until one of us dies! I punched him in the face with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face! Vostok punched me in the stomach and kicked me in the face with devastating force and I belched up a huge amount of blood and I dealt him a deadly uppercut and kicked him in the face. He growled ferociously and punched me in the stomach and dealt me a deadly uppercut!

I landed and he had a pipe ready and we clashed with them. We stood ready to clash again.

Vostok: It is over.

Past me: (Speaking Russian) Сделай свой лучший выстрел, ты, коммунистический ублюдок! (Take your best shot you communist motherfucker!)

He came at me and and I kicked him in the head and bashed him in the head with the pipe and knocked him out.

Me: **It was one of the most brutal fights I've ever had. But I saved all of Prague from a fate worse than death. Vostok wanted to bring back the Soviet Union and everyone into the age of Communism.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's what got me Prague's highest honor: The Order of The White Lion medal.

Everyone: Wow!

Girl Jordan: That's incredible!

Stella (Loud House): It sure is.

Nico: Wow! But what happened to Vostok?

Me: He was taken back to Russia and brought to trial for his crimes. They sentenced him to spend the rest of his miserable life in the Black Dolphin Maximum Security Prison. It's Russia's toughest maximum security prison and the toughest prison in the world. It's only reserved for the most dangerous criminals in the world.

I pulled up its info.

---

Federal Governmental Institution - penal colony № 6 Federal Penitentiary Service of Russia in Orenburg region (Russian: ФКУ ИК-6 УФСИН России по Оренбургской области or Федеральное Казённое Учреждение - Исправительная Колония №6 Управления Федеральной Службы Исполнения Наказаний

России по Оренбургской области), commonly known as the Black Dolphin Prison (Russian: Чёрный дельфин, Cheornyi del′fin), is a correctional facility in Sol-Iletsk, Orenburg Oblast, Russia, near its border with Kazakhstan. The prison is one of the oldest in Russia, and one of the first in the Orenburg region to accept prisoners with life sentences. It gets its unofficial name from a prisoner-constructed[citation needed] sculpture depicting a black dolphin, which is set in front of the main entrance.

The prison houses approximately 700 of the most serious criminals in Russia, including child molestors, murderers, terrorists, cannibals, serial killers, political prisoners and so-called "maniacs". Prisoners at Black Dolphin are all serving sentences of imprisonment for life. The prison began accepting these inmates on 1 November 2000.

Inmates are kept isolated and housed in cells that have a set of three steel doors. For 90 minutes a day, they are transported to a large cage for exercise; during this time, cells are searched for contraband or illegal items. Prisoners at Black Dolphin are kept under 24-hour supervision; they are not permitted to rest or sit on their bunks from the time they are awoken until it is time to sleep again, a span of about 16 hours. Every 15 minutes, a guard makes rounds to ensure inmates are complying with the rules. The prisoners are fed soup four times a day. The prisoners are only allowed books, newspapers, and a radio (which is their only link to the outside world). When prison officers make a command to the inmates, they must respond with the words "yes, sir" (Russian: есть, гражданин начальник, tr. yest', grazhdanin nachalnik, which has the literal translation of lit. "It is so, Citizen Chief").

Prison guards place blindfolds on arriving prisoners so that they can not map out the prison or plan escapes. Prisoners are also blindfolded whenever they are transported between buildings. Also unique to Black Dolphin is the form in which guards escort inmates; prisoners are kept bent over at the waist while a guard holds their handcuffed hands behind their back, higher than the inmate's hips. This "stress position" allows for maximum control over the inmate while depriving him of a view of his immediate surroundings, and prevents him from escaping and attacking prison staff. While there have been rumors of inmate abuse and misconduct at Black Dolphin

Prison, there have been no confirmed reports or complaints.[dubious - discuss]

Originally, Black Dolphin was a jail (Ostrog) for those sentenced to life at hard labor, a purpose it had dating to at least 1745. After the suppression of Pugachev's Rebellion in 1773, the prison was updated for the deportation and confinement of robbers.

German actress Carola Neher died at Black Dolphin in 1942.

---

Nico: Whoa! That prison looks dangerous!

Me: It is. That's what makes it one of the most dangerous prisons in the world.

Laney: Wow.

Me: But after we built the space prisons, I had Vostok moved to the Neptune Prison for Traitors and he was placed in the supermax portion of the prison.

Nico: Good riddance. Vostok has failed this world.

Liberty: He sure has.

May: Yeah.

We continued talking and we had an awesome New Year.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and an awesome SpongeBob episode complete!

Happy New Year to you all and happy first day of 2020. Roller Cowards was one of the funniest episodes of SpongeBob season 5 and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first chapter for Rocko's Modern Life and it will be a battle against the Sausage Cult Leader. Get ready for salivary overload as we eat sausage!

See you all tomorrow

# Night of the Sausage Cult

In the estate, Rosa Casagrande was watching her favorite horoscope show: Ernesto Estrella.

I came in.

Me: Hola Rosa.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) Hola J.D.

Me: What ya watching?

Rosa: It's my favorite astrologer show Ernesto Estrella. He's a horoscope teller.

Me: Like a fortune teller. That's neat. I was born a Libra. But I am also a very special case.

Rosa: How so?

Me: I was born on a very rare planetary alignment. It's an alignment that happens once every 30,000 to 40,000 years.

Rosa: Aye caramba. What is the alignment?

Me: The planets Mars, Venus, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune were aligned that night when I was born.

Rosa: Wow! That's amazing!

Nico: Wow. I didn't know that J.D. That's really something.

Me: I looked it up on the star charts and it was a rare event.

Jessie K.: That's awesome dad. I know another person that was born on a rare planetary alignment like that. Christina of Sweden. She was born on a rare conjunction with Mars, Venus and Pluto on December 28th, 1626.

Rosa: Wow. That is something.

Me: An alignment like that probably happens once every 40,000 to 50,000 years.

Nico: Wow.

Ernesto: (Spanish Accent) Today, I will be talking about the Fire Sign.

He formed a fire in his hand.

Rosa: Ooh! Ronalda is a fire sign.

Me: Libra is under wind. Nico, your birthday is on May 27th, so that makes you a Gemini and they fall under Wind.

Nico: Nice!

Jessie K.: Wow!

Me: Yep. They represent the realms of ideas, perception and a rational mind.

Nico: That is so cool!

Rosa: That's right.

We went to the kitchen to get some drinks.

---

Later we were watching TV.

Arixam: You all ready for the Girl's Night Out?

Xion: You bet I am Arixam!

Maria: Yeah!

Me: You girls haven't had a Girls Night Out in a long time.

Varie: No we sure haven't.

Laney: It's gonna be really fun.

Nathalie Sancoeur: I hope you don't mind me supervising this Girl's Night Out. It's the least I could do since you pardoned me.

Marinette: Sure Nathalie. You're welcome to join us.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: It's gonna be awesome.

Linka: We haven't had a Girls Night Out in like forever. Since the last Humiliation with the Griffins.

Me: Yeah. But have fun girls.

Varie: Will do.

They left and were ready to have fun.

Beast Wars Inferno: Boss, what should we do while the girls are out?

Me: We could go to the obstacle course and practice.

Nico: Good idea.

We left for the Obstacle Course.

* * *

In the middle of the city, Varie and the girls were ready to have fun.

Thunderblast: So, where are we going for the Girl's Night Out?

Varie: We're going to the mall for a shopping spree.

Leni: Yay! I love the mall.

Nathalie: Sounds like we're going to have fun.

Aylene C.: We are.

They went to the mall. They were at the clothing stores and they tried on all kinds of awesome clothes and they were showing off and they had awesome looks. They tried everything on from summer dresses, bikinis, dresses, shirts, skirts, shoes and so much more.

They bought their clothes and left. They went to several stores in the mall and so much more.

Next they went to an awesome restaurant called the India Megabistro. They had really good India Food.

Marinette: Good food.

Lana: You said it.

Lori: It's literally delicious.

Laney: It sure is.

Lisa: Indeed.

Nathalie: I haven't had Curry in a long time.

Maria: It sure is good.

Luna: We should have Girl's Nights Out more often dudes!

Luan: Yeah!

Then Maria got a call on her call watch.

Maria: Hello?

G1 Inferno: (contact Maria) Maria, we need you and the girls to come back to the estate. We just found our next baddie to bust.

Maria: We'll be right over.

They paid for their lunch and headed back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate, we got word on the satellites that an evil sausage cult was causing trouble in the city of O-Town, Michigan. It eas some kind of weird cult that worships sausages.

---

The Sausage Cult Leader is an anthropomorphic bird that appears as the main antagonist in one episode of the series Schnit-heads.

He is the manager of The Schnit Hut who invites Heffer to his party and to join the club. He and his associates are entirely devoted to producing, selling, consuming and even worshipping sausages day after day after day. At first enthusiastic about his new friends' devotion to one of his favorite foods, Heffer eventually grows tired and, one fatidical night, decides to order some pizza, explaining to the shocked cult members that he was getting a little tired of sausage.

The Leader goes berserk and sentences Heffer to ploughing the Sauerkraut Field. When Rocko goes to The Club of Sausage, the guards yelled at Rocko that he's never allowed to see Heffer again and forces Rocko to get out. Meanwhile, Rocko and Filburt work on a disguise of a giant great one of sausage. Upon seeing the giant sausage, the guard becomes cowardly and allows the monster in, with Heffer's friends hiding inside the disguise. Filburt yells at the members to bow down and bring him Heffer, but throwing Heffer inside of the great one's mouth and the costume's jaw became loose and fell out.

The Cult members realize that they have been fooled and they charge at Filburt, Rocko and Heffer. The Cult Leader and his membesr threaten to torture the three of them for punishment, but Really Really Big Man shows up right in time, disguised as a king of wiener, and claims to send the Leader and his member henchmen to flight but tricks them into dropping them to an island for their punishment, so Big Man saves Rocko and his friends and sends them home.

Despite being sent to an island as punishment for his actions, the Sausage Cult Leader makes a cameo appearance in the Netflix film, "Rocko's Modern Life: Static Cling" among the other residents present in watching the return of the Fatheads in Conglomo.

---

Me: O-Town? That's located just outside of Detroit.

Lori: That's literally not far from here.

Lana: I never heard of a Sausage Cult before.

Me: Looks like we got another Evil cult to take down. But this time it worships sausages.

Mordecai's mouth was salivating.

Mordecai: Please tell me that we get to actually steal sausages from that cult!

Me: We will Mordecai. O-Town is also a city full of Anthropomorphic Animals. This is gonna be interesting. Lets get them!

We were off to O-Town.

---

O-TOWN, MICHIGAN!

---

We arrived in O-Town and it was a beautiful town.

Me: Wow! We're in O-Town.

Nico: Wow! It's amazing!

Lola: It sure is beautiful.

Me: But it wasn't like this 20 years ago. It was just a small town back then.

We then saw a wallaby come up to us.

Rocko: (Australian Accent) G-day mates.

Me: Oh hello there.

Rocko: Wow! You're the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all. I'm Rocko.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Rocko. We got word that an evil sausage cult is back.

Rocko: That's right mate. It got Heffer once and now we have to stop them for good.

Me: We'll gladly help you. But wait, isn't Heffer the Scoutmaster of Camp Kidney?

Rocko: That's right! Until that big dumb moose ruined it for him.

Lincoln: You mean Lumpus.

Rocko: That's him. What a jerk!

Nico: We killed Lumpus.

Rocko: Good riddance.

We went into Rocko's house and we saw Heffer eating a lot of food.

Heffer: Hey Rocko. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right Heffer. It's good to see you again.

Heffer: Same to you J.D.

Me: How have you been doing since that dumb moose was exposed?

Heffer: Been doing good. Now that Lumpus is dead, I can now move on with my life and help out Camp Squirrel Bean whenever Slinkman needs it.

Laney: That's awesome!

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: It's great for you to help them out. But I take it you heard of that Sausage Cult returning.

Heffer: I sure did.

Me: Want to help us take them down?

Heffer: You bet!

Rocko: Lets get them!

Rocko called Mrs. Bighead, Filbert and Dr. Hutchinson and we were off to the Sausage House.

---

At the Sausage House, the Sausage Cult Leader was getting his followers together. But then a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole in his factory gate and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out of the explosion.

Me: This cult is hereby disbanded!

Sausage Cult Leader: On who's authority?

Me: Mine!

William: (to the Sausuge Cult Leader) Before we fight, give us all your sausages!

Sausage Cult Leader: Okay?

We were given an eternity supply of sausage.

Laney tied him up with bramble vines and they really hurt.

Dark Spicer: (Offscreen) He's not the only one you have to worry about.

We saw Dark Spicer come out of the shadows.

Dark Spicer: (to Lynn) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Dark Spicer. Where's Vypra? Usually she's with you.

Dark Spicer: She decided to sit this one out. I have new aliens for you.

Dark Spicer turned into a Wildmutt lookalike. He had dark black fur, red eyes showing that can see in infrared, razor sharp claws and powerful teeth.

Feralhound: Meet Feralhound!

Ben: How come your Wildmutt form can talk but mine can't?

Feralhound: Why don't you ask Shanan? Since apparently, she's such an expert on my alien forms! (charges at Snake Man)

Snake Man dodged him.

Shanan: This is a mutant Vulpimancer. It's a hybrid with a Vulpimancer and something else.

Feralhound: Try this on.

Dark Spicer turned into a mutant Kineceleran. He was a red version of XLR8 but with lightning stripes and powerful flaming mufflers on his shoulders and legs.

Dirtdrive: Say hello to Dirtdrive!

Dirtdrive rushes at you and writes on my forehead in black marker "Insert Brains here".

Me: (sees what Dirtdrive wrote) Hey!

Turbo Man: "Insert Brains Here"? Are you kidding me?

Dirtdrive: (laughs) Don't forget about the big arrow that points to where the brain should go. That's very important. (runs forward at high speeds to strike Turbo Man)

Turbo Man punched him in the face.

Me: (Sarcastically) Oh that is so funny.

Shanan: He's a mutant Kineceleran hybrid.

Nico: No one pranks J.D.!

Gia Moran: Let's show Dark Spicer our full Fury!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Power Rangers and Orion turned into the Black Lion Ranger.

Me: Lets get him!

Nathalie: Time for action! Conda! Spread my Wings!

Nathalie then had an awesome new dark blue sleeveless body suit with feathers on it and she had a blue and purple sleeveless trench coat with the Andes Mountains on it and the Condors were flying in it. She had beautiful blue and purple angel angel wings and she had the Kanji for The Condor of The Flight of Justice on the back. 正義の飛行のコンドル She had an awesome and powerful fan that looked like Condor Feathers. In this form she was known as Pride Bird.

We went at him and I punched him in the face with devastating force and Nico punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the mouth and knocked his teeth out. Nathalie fired numerous feather shuriken and they hit Dark Spicer and he was in a lot of pain and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him. Laney and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and plant barbs and burned him and poisoned him.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Luna: You got it dude! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

G1 Inferno: Time for some fiery pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Fire Extinguisher 100-fold.

Luna and G1 Inferno: MEGAFOAM WATER BLAST!

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and G1 Inferno fired a blast of foam and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly foam blast that got him really wet.

Beast Wars Inferno: Time for this monster to Burn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Predacon Cyber Planet Key went into his gun and enhanced it 100-fold.

Thunderblast: Lets dance freak! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her rocket launcher and it turned into a more powerful bigger rocket launcher.

Beast Wars Inferno and Thunderblast: INFERNO MEGABLAST FIRESTORM!

They both fired powerful blasts of fire and energy and they hit Dark Spicer and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Ben: Time for some true Heatblast Power!

Bella: You got it Ben!

Bella turned into Ultimate Bella and Ben turned into Heatblast.

Ben: HEATBLAST!

Lea and Heatblast fired a massive blast of fire.

Lea and Heatblast: MEGA FIRE BLAST MEGARAY!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly blast of fire and burned him all over.

Bella: Try this on! IONSTORM!

Bella fired powerful blasts of energy with the power of the Drej.

Snake Man fired a powerful Search Snake and Ben turned into

Wildmutt and went at him.

Snake Man: WILDSNAKE DEATH SLASH!

Wildmutt slashed him all over the place and Snake Man's Search Snake exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish you off!

Nathalie: I'll start things off!

Me: Ladies first.

Nathalie: You're too kind. CONDOR FEATHER SHURIKEN STORM!

Nathalie fired a powerful barrage of feather shuriken and they hit Dark Spicer and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Heffer: This is for brainwashing me! SUPER STEER SITFLAT!

Heffer jumped and sat on Dark Spicer and squished him as flat as a pancake.

SQUISH!

Lynn: Feel the burn! VOLCANIC LAVA PUNCH!

Lynn coated her arm in fire and punched him with devastating force and it burned him bad.

Nico: Dark Spicer, you and that Sausage Cult Leader have failed this world! LIGHTNING THUNDERCLAP STRIKE!

Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Dark Spicer reverted back.

Me: You're finished Spicer!

Nico: Yeah!

Dark Spicer: I'm out of here!

He was leaving.

Sausage Cult Leader: Take me too!

Dirtdrive: (to Sausuge Cult Leader) Sorry, pal. But I can't babysit you anymore.

With that, Dirtdrive runs off, leaving the Sausuge Cult Leader behind.

Lynn: Looks like Dark Spicer abandoned you.

Heffer: (to Sausge Cult Leader) You're going to prison for a very long time.

Me: Life in one of our space prisons will do.

Lynn: (To the viewers) Not even the love of sausage can match the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Nope.

The Sausage Cult Leader was sentenced to life in the Uranus Prison without parole.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the first ever Rocko's Modern Life chapter done.

Schnit-Heads was a very funny episode of Rocko's Modern Life and it was funny! Everything I said about the Planetary Alignment on my birthday is true. I was born on an extremely rare planetary alignment on my birthday in 1987. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Get ready for an out of this world adventure as we do a chapter for the 1982 movie E.T. the

Extraterrestrial and it's gonna be an epic chase through the stars as we help E.T. get home.

See you all tomorrow.

# ET Phone Home

It was a snowy day at the estate in Gotham Royal York and Eddy was up to something mischievous.

Eddy saw Goku and he was chuckling mischievously.

Eddy: (Snickering) My first pigeon.

Goku: Hey, Eddy. Is there something you need?

Eddy raised his finger and slowly touched Goku's finger.

Eddy: Ouch.

Goku (weirded out): Um… okay.

Eddy left.

Eddy then found Bombshell sitting in the library.

Bombshell: Hey, Eddy. What's up?

Eddy raised his finger and slowly touched Bombshell's finger.

Eddy: Ouch.

Bombshell: What are you doing?

Eddy then left.

Tracks was playing video games with Lincoln.

Tracks: Can I help you with anything, Eddy?

Eddy raised his finger and slowly touched Tracks' finger.

Eddy: Ouch.

Tracks: Please don't do that again.

Lincoln: What was that about?

Cutthroat was in Lynn's sports stadium playing football with Lynn.

Cutthroat: Something wrong, Eddy?

Eddy raised his finger and slowly touched Cutthroat's finger.

Eddy: Ouch.

Cutthroat: What the hell?

Lynn: He got you.

Edd was getting suspicious.

* * *

Later in Luan's room, Eddy and Luan were deciding on what to for their next party gig when there was a knock at their door.

Luan: Come in.

The door opened and in came everyone.

Edd: Pardon the interruption Luan, but we need to have a talk with Eddy.

Luan: Oh sure.

Edd: Eddy. Would you care to explain why I've been getting complaints about you touching other people's fingers?

Eddy: I saw it on the movie E.T. the Extraterrestrial and I thought it would be funny.

Me: E.T.? Oh I love that movie!

Lori: That movie is literally one of my favorites.

Nico: Oh wow! I love E.T. That was an awesome movie!

Lana: It sure was.

Lisa: It was a rather enjoyable piece of entertainment.

Tara: It sure was.

Luan: I don't think I ever saw that movie.

Eddy: Oh you will love it Luan. It's so awesome.

Cutthroat: So that what that was about.

Tracks: E.T. from what I heard is amazing.

Goku: What is it about?

Me: You would love it Master Goku. It's about an alien named E.T. that was Stranded here on Earth after being accidentally left behind and a young boy named Elliott is trying to help him get back home before the government can get to him.

Lana: That's right.

Qin: That movie is so awesome.

Nathalie: Yeah. It's widely known all over the world.

Me: Yeah for 38 years its been a huge iconic film legend. It was made in 1982.

Kate Lloyd: Around the same year as The Thing.

Me: Yep. Lets watch the movie.

We then went down to the Living Room and we were watching the awesome 1982 movie E.T. the Extraterrestrial.

---

A small group of alien botanists secretly visits Earth under cover of night to gather plant specimens in a California forest. When government agents appear on the scene, the aliens flee in their spaceship (or UFO), but in their haste, one of them is left behind. In a suburban neighborhood in the San Fernando Valley, a ten-year-old boy named Elliott is spending time with his brother, Michael, and his friends. As he returns from picking up a pizza, he discovers that something is hiding in their tool shed. The alien promptly flees upon being discovered.

Despite his family's disbelief, Elliott leaves Reese's Pieces candy to lure the alien to his house. Before going to sleep, Elliott realizes the alien is imitating his movements. He feigns illness the next morning to stay home from school and play with him. Later that day, Michael and their five-year-old sister, Gertie, meet the alien. They decide to keep him hidden from their mother, Mary. When they ask him about his origin, he levitates several balls to represent his planetary system and then demonstrates his powers by reviving dead chrysanthemums. Already starting to pick up the English language he demonstrates his signature power, revealed through his glowing fingertip by healing a minor flesh wound on Elliot's finger.

At school the next day, Elliott begins to experience a telepathic connection with the alien, including exhibiting signs of intoxication (because the alien is at his home, drinking beer and watching television), and he begins freeing all the frogs in his biology class. As the alien watches John Wayne kiss Maureen O'Hara in The Quiet Man on television, Elliott then kisses a girl he likes, in the same manner and is sent to the principal's office.

The alien learns to speak English by repeating what Gertie says as she watches Sesame Street and, at Elliott's urging, dubs himself "E.T." E.T. reads a comic strip where Buck Rogers, stranded, calls for help by building a makeshift communication device and is inspired to try it himself. E.T. receives Elliott's help in building a device to "phone home" by using a Speak & Spell toy. Michael notices that E.T.'s health is declining and that Elliott is referring to himself as "we".

On Halloween, Michael and Elliott dress E.T. as a ghost so they can sneak him out of the house. That night, Elliott and E.T. head through the forest, where they make a successful call home. The next day, Elliott wakes up in the field, only to find E.T. gone. Elliott returns home to his distressed family. Michael searches for and finds E.T. dying next to a culvert. Michael takes E.T. home to Elliott, who is also dying. Mary becomes frightened when she discovers her son's illness and the dying alien, just as government agents invade the

house.

Scientists set up a hospital at the house, questioning Michael, Mary, and Gertie, while treating Elliott and E.T. Their mental connection disappears, and E.T. then appears to die while Elliott recovers. A grief-stricken Elliott is left alone with the motionless E.T. when he notices a dead chrysanthemum, the plant E.T. had previously revived, coming back to life. E.T. reanimates and reveals that his people are returning. Elliott and Michael steal a van that E.T. had been loaded into and a chase ensues, with Michael's friends joining them as they attempt to evade the authorities on bicycles. Suddenly facing a police roadblock, they escape as E.T. uses telekinesis to lift them into the air and toward the forest, like he had done for Elliott before.

Standing near the spaceship, E.T.'s heart glows as he prepares to return home. Mary, Gertie, and Keys, a friendly government agent, show up. E.T. says goodbye to Michael and Gertie, as she presents him with the chrysanthemum that he had revived. Before boarding the spaceship, he embraces Elliott and tells him "I'll be right here", pointing his glowing finger to Elliott's forehead. He then picks up the chrysanthemum and boards the spaceship. As the others watch it take off, the spaceship leaves a rainbow in the sky.

---

We saw how they made that makeshift communicator out of all kinds of stuff we used almost 40 years ago and it was awesome and we saw all kinds of awesome stuff happen. The psychic flight of the bikes was awesome! But the coolest part was their ship and more.

We cheered wildly when the movie ended. Elliott not only helped E.T., but he brought two worlds together as friends.

Leni: That movie was so totes awesome!

Luna: It was rockin dudes!

Lynn: Yeah!

Lori: That movie is literally always one of my favorites.

Lincoln: And Luan you said that you didn't like Science-Fiction movies.

Luan: Well I can make an exception when it comes to E.T.

Me: That's understandable.

Linka: Yeah. But that was awesome how E.T.'s chest glowed like that.

Laney: It sure was.

Chione: What do you think it means when that happens?

Me: I think it's some kind of psychic form of communication. I think that's how they communicate.

Nico: That is really something.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und I think it's amazing that E.T. does that.

Kira Ford: Yeah. But it was really sad that E.T. was accidentally stranded here on Earth.

Me: I know. They didn't even wait for him.

Lana: What kind of Aliens are E.T.'s species?

Me: They're some kind of botanists. They collect different species of plants for study of some kind.

Shanan: I know their race. They are the Vicondans. They are a peaceful race from the planet Vicond and they are known as the great healers of the galaxy. Their planet is located only one light-year away and it's just outside of our Solar System.

Lincoln: So we're interstellar neighbors.

Me: That's an interesting way to put it.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **Just like we are neighbors with Earth.**

Maria: That's right.

Laney: Wow. But I don't think it's right that the government has to take E.T. to be experimented on.

Me: I agree with you Laney. For decades, the government has been wanting to experiment on various aliens to get their technology for the betterment of humanity. But that is just absolutely barbaric.

Nathalie: I agree with you J.D.

Natilee: Same here dad.

Delphine: **That is an atrocity.**

Me: I agree with you Delphine. But we would never do that to you.

Starfire: I agree. Me and Blackfire are from Tamaran and we wouldn't let that happen to us.

Me: I agree with you Starfire. I won't allow that to happen. But lets head to the simulator and help E.T. get back home.

Everyone: Yeah!

We went to the simulator.

Jason Lee Scott: Don't worry, E.T. We'll help get you home. And we'll use our vehicles to do it.

Me: As well as our horses Jason.

We were heading to the simulator.

---

We were in the Simulator getting ready.

Me: When we go into the simulator, we're gonna help Elliott get E.T. back home by getting him to the forest.

Lincoln: We're also gonna blast any government car that gets in our way.

Me: Yep. No government facility is gonna mess with aliens on our watch.

Varie: That's right!

Earth: Yeah! This is our home planet and all peaceful aliens are welcome. Not even the government has anything to say about it.

Lincoln: Yeah you said it Earth!

Me: Lets go guys!

The Simulator activated and we were in Los Angeles, California in 1982.

Me: Los Angeles, California. 1982.

Nico: Wow. It's like we went back in time.

Lincoln: It sure does feel like it.

We were in the park and we saw a van come and it had a huge cloud of steam come out of the back and in it was E.T. standing up and we saw his chest glowing.

Me: Wow. E.T.

I sent a psychic message to him.

Me: (Telepathically) E.T. we mean you no harm. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we are here to help Elliott get you back home.

E.T.: Home.

Elliott: He's from outer space.

Me: We know Elliott. We're going to help you get to the forest.

Elliott: How do you know my name?

Me: We are from the future in a sense. We'll explain later, we got a lot of company coming.

We were off to the forest. We were using our Rapidash, our bicycles and vehicles. The Power Rangers were using their vehicles. The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers had their Battle Bikes, The Zeo Rangers had their Jet Cycles, the Space Rangers had their Galaxy Gliders, The Lost Galaxy Rangers had their Astro Cycles, the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers had their Lightspeed Cycles, The Time Force Rangers had their Vector Cycles, the Wild Force Rangers had their Savage Cycles, The Ninja Storm Rangers had their Tsunami Cycles, The Dino Thunder Rangers had their Raptor Riders, The S.P.D. Rangers had their Delta Patrol Cycles, The Mystic Force Rangers had their Mystic Speeders, The Operation Overdrive Rangers had their Hovertek Cycles, The Jungle Fury Rangers had their Strike Rider Cycles, The R.P.M. Rangers had their own vehicles each: Scott had a Red Nissan Sylvia, Flynn had a blue Hummer, Summer had a dirt bike, Dillion had a black Pontiac GTO, Ziggy had a Jeep Wrangler, Gem had a gold Ferrari and Gemma had a silver 1951 Mercury and we modified them with all kinds of awesome features, The Samurai Rangers had their War Horses, The Super Megaforce rangers had awesome brand new Megaforce Legacy Ranger Cycles: Troy Burrows had an awesome Red Pirate Ship Cycle, Noah Carver had an awesome Blue Jeep with spike wheels, Gia Moran had a Yellow Fly Cycle, Jake Holling had an awesome Green Aqua Cycle, Emma Goodall had an awesome Pink Fly Cycle and Orion had an awesome Silver Amphibious Hovercraft, The Dino Charge Rangers were on their Dino Cycles and the Ninja Steel Rangers were on their Mega Morph Cycles.

The Transformers were in their Vehicle and Beast Forms.

Me: Wow! We have a massive army ready for action!

Greg: Where are we going!?

Elliott: To the forest!

G1 Bumblebee: At this rate, we'll have E.T. back to his home in no time.

Police sirens were heard and we saw a police car coming from behind us.

Me: Follow me!

Nico: Right!

We turned and flew and dodged the cops. Cops came at us from every angle!

Me: Light them up!

We fired laser blasts and missiles and energy blasts at the cars and blew them up in powerful fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KABBOOOOM! KABBOOOOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Thermo Blaster!

I summoned my Purple Thermo Blaster and fired at a bunch of police cars and blew them up.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBOOOOM! KABBOOOMM! BOOOM!

Fiery explosions blew the cop cars apart and sent the cops flying all over.

We fired lasers from our cycles and blew some of the cars apart.

KRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: You government agents have failed this world!

We blasted them all over.

Elliott: This is so awesome!

Laney: It sure is!

Maria: Uh oh! We're not done yet! Up ahead!

We saw up ahead JASON VOORHEES AND LEATHERFACE! They were reborn as HEARTLESS!

Me: That's Jason Voorhees and Leatherface!

Qin: From Friday the 13th and Texas Chainsaw Massacre!?

Me: That's them.

I went over their history.

---

Jason Voorhees

Jason Voorhees is a serial killer and the main antagonist of the Friday the 13th franchise. Although he wasn't exactly the villain in the first film, he would later maintain the role starting in Friday the 13th Part 2 and its subsequent installments, as well as its remake.

He is a deformed murderer who wears a hockey mask to cover his deformities, and killing those that trespass Crystal Lake, as well as to avenge his mother Pamela whom he witnessed being decapitated. When he was a human, Jason was exceptionally durable to kill, but he did feel pain when attacked he already have immortality because he has hanged, stab and he rise. He got accidentally resurrected from the dead by his killer, Tommy Jarvis, and became a undead gain and supernatural abilities. Jason is also notable for using a machete as his preferred weapon, but he alternatively uses other weapons and/or methods of killing.

Friday the 13th.

Jason Voorhees is an indirect antagonist in this film and is only present through flashbacks. When the protagonist Alice met his mother Pamela, she recounted how she and her husband had Jason born as a hydrocephalic, making him physically deformed. Because of this, his mother never took him to school, and was extremely overprotective of him.

Pamela later took a job as a cook at Camp Crystal Lake, where the other campers would frequently bully Jason because of his deformity. Jason drowned when his bullies pushed him into Crystal Lake. The bullies ran off after realizing their actions.

The camp counselors were unaware of what was happening, as they were busy partying and having sex elsewhere at the time. Pamela proceeded to kill many of the camp counselors and campers in later years for vengeance over Jason's drowning. As soon as she finishes recounting his story, Pamela directs her anger towards Alice, viewing her as another camper conniving in the suffering of Jason. Alice denies this, but Pamela doesn't listen to her and violently attacks her. After a violent and bloody confrontation, Alice finally decapitates Pamela.

## Friday the 13th Part 2

His first actual appearance (other than a flashback and a dream sequence) was in Friday the 13th Part 2, as the killer seen wearing a sack over his face to hide his deformities. Supposedly, Jason apparently never drowned in the lake and had been surviving all these years as a hermit in the woods. According to legend, Jason stumbled upon witnessing his mother decapitated by Alice, the sole survivor of Pamela's spree. Taking revenge, he tracked down Alice a month later and murdered her with an ice pick to her temple. Since then, Camp Crystal Lake had been off-limits to everyone.

Five years later, he discovered the whereabouts of a nearby training camp within the area of Camp Crystal Lake, and began to murder many of the camp counselors as well as a local named Crazy Ralph, who always warned people about Crystal Lake being doomed. Eventually, he fought two of the remaining counselors named Ginny and Paul inside his makeshift shack, which contained a shrine where his mother's head and clothing were put onto and having bodies of his victims surrounding it. While Jason was distracted into fighting Paul, Ginny managed to slam the machete used by his mother into his shoulder before escaping.

## Friday the 13th Part III

Surviving the events from Part 2, Jason headed down to a nearby store to steal new clothing, and murdering the owner and his wife. Nearby, he then hid inside a barn at a house in the Crystal Lake area, named Higgins Haven. When the inhabitants of the house returned to the area, he once again returned to his killings and murdered many of the inhabitants in the area, including three hostile bikers. During his spree, he managed to take and don a hockey mask from a nearby victim named Shelly.

While fighting the last survivor Chris Higgins, she remembered him as the same man who previously attacked her in the woods two years ago, just before hanging the killer with a noose. When he freed himself and while in the process of finally killing one of the bikers named Ali who had awoken from being unconscious by him, Chris then struck him in the head with an axe, supposedly killing him.

## Friday the 13th: The Final Chapter

Despite his wound, Jason supposedly managed to survive and revived inside the morgue, where he kills an attendant and a nurse before escaping and setting out to the Crystal Lake again. After escaping, he targeted a nearby rental house owned by a group of teenagers for the weekend, across from a house owned by the Jarvis family.

He once again proceeded to brutally slaughter many of the residents in the area, including a hitchhiker and the older vengeful brother of one of his previous victims, whom had been tracking down Jason since then. After murdering everyone else, Jason continued into targeting the last two survivors, Tommy and Trish Jarvis. In the fight, Tommy manages to distract Jason into shaving his head, resembling Jason at a younger age. While distracted, Trish took a machete and slammed into the side of his head, splitting his head upon falling down into the blade. As Trish and Tommy embrace, he sees Jason's fingers slowly move and continues to hack at his body with the machete.

## Friday the 13th: A New Beginning

Although Jason Voorhees did not appear as the killer in Friday the 13th: A New Beginning, he is seen in dream sequences and hallucinations by an adult Tommy Jarvis, five years later since the demise of Jason. Instead, a different antagonist named Roy Burns appeared in the film, using Jason's identity to avenge the death of his son Joey and murdering the nearby residents of a halfway home named Pinehurst, as a copycat killer. Burns was eventually killed and in the process, his true identity was revealed to the characters and audience.

## Friday the 13th Part VI: Jason Lives

Years later, it is believed by authorities that Jason was cremated, but this is proven false when an adult Tommy finds Jason's burial with his friend Allen Hawes and attempts to burn him. While stabbing at his corpse with a metal pole, lightning strikes at the pole connected into Jason, and soon brings the mass murderer back to life as a strong zombie. Allen attempts to knock Jason unconscious with a shovel, but it shatters to pieces as soon as it hits his head. Jason rips Hawes' heart out while Tommy flees to his car. Jason then dons his hockey mask once again. Jason returns to his vengeful killing spree and murders many of the victims at Camp Crystal Lake (renamed to Forest Green), including the camp counselors, a gravedigger, five paintball players, but spares the little children but had a fascination with one little girl. and killed (once he finally realized that Jason had returned) Sheriff Garris and two of his officers before Tommy used a boulder and chain to chain him to the bottom of Crystal Lake. To finish him off, Tommy and the sheriff's daughter Megan activate a boat propeller's blade and uses it on Jason's face, cutting off part of his mask and breaking his neck.

## Friday the 13th Part VII: The New Blood

Jason was accidentally reawakened by Tina Shepard, who used her telekinetic powers in an attempt to resurrect her father, who drowned in Crystal Lake. His chain was snapped, allowing him to return and kill Jane and Michael, whose birthday several people were celebrating at Camp Crystal Lake and most of the people at the party, as well as Tina's mother and her doctor, Dr. Crews, until only Tina and Nick were the only ones left. Tina fought Jason off using her telekinesis, and eventually snapped his mask in two, revealing his hideous zombie-esque face. Eventually, Tina summoned the spirit of her father, who dragged Jason to the bottom of Crystal Lake and chained him there again.

## Friday the 13th Part VIII: Jason Takes Manhattan

Jason was reawakened by a boat on Crystal Lake when its anchor caught on a power line, shocking him and releasing him from his prison. He killed the boat's inhabitants Jim and Suzy, donning a new mask from then, and stowed aboard the S.S. Lazarus, a cruise ship on its way to New York occupied by several high school graduates. Jason killed all of them as they reached New York, including the teacher Charles McCulloch (who, like Garris, denied Jason's return until moments before his death), leaving only Rennie and her boyfriend Sean. He eventually chased them into the sewer, which flooded with toxic wastes and swept him away, despite the survivors having a hallucination where it transformed him into his child self.

## Jason Goes to Hell: The Final Friday

The NYPD notifies the FBI of Jason Voorhees. The FBI, finally aware of his existence, set up a sting operation and successfully managed to shoot him down and blow him to pieces just before he could kill an FBI agent luring him to the shooting spot. However, not even this could kill him by now. His heart lived on, and at the morgue, it hypnotized a coroner into eating it. Jason's spirit possessed the coroner.

In the form of a worm-like creature, Jason's soul transferred to different people to possess them (gruesomely melting and killing his previous host once he leaves them because Jasons rage was too strong for their bodies), and killed several people in an attempt to be reborn through Diana Kimble, her daughter Jessica, or her baby daughter Stephanie, because, as the only remaining blood relatives of Jason, they are the only ones he can be reborn through. Likewise, only Diana or Jessica can truly destroy him by striking at his heart with a mystical dagger. Bounty Hunter Creighton Duke told all this to the film's male protagonist, Steven (Jessica's boyfriend) and Steven told Jessica everything Steven was told by Duke. Jason managed to kill Diana by accident on which he was trying to kill Steven and eventually he managed to discover her corpse at the Voorhees house and was reborn through it.

He then briefly grabbed Jessica in her top before He then killed Duke with a bear hug which crushed him and Jason then went after Jessica and Steven again whom pushed him out the window and then he fought Steven, before Jessica stabbed him in the heart, and he was dragged to Hell. As Steven and Jessica walk off together with their baby, Jason's masks is seen remained on the surface. But Freddy Krueger's hand grabs his discarded mask and pulls it into the ground.

Freddy vs. Jason

Contrary to what Creighton Duke believed not even this could prevent him from being resurrected, this time not by lightning, but by someone from inside Hell itself. In Freddy vs. Jason, Freddy Krueger brought Jason back to life, disguised as Mrs. Voorhees, so he could kill for him at Elm Street so people would believe that he returned (since their fear gives Freddy his power, and if no one remembers him, he cannot come back). Once Jason spread enough fear around, Freddy was able to return, but Jason did not stop killing, stealing his potential victims from him. So Freddy possessed someone to inject Jason with tranquilizer so he could enter his dreams and kill him.

In the meantime, Lori Campbell and Will Rollins were taking Jason to Camp Crystal Lake so he could fight Freddy and have a home field advantage. Freddy nearly killed Jason before he woke up. When Lori pulled Freddy out of the dream world, Freddy and Jason engaged in a bloody battle, while Freddy landed numerous hits on Jason, they did little more than irritate him and failed to slow him down until the battle moved to the docks where Jason brutally slashed Freddy in submission.

Jason was about to finish Freddy off when Freddy uses his glove to slice Jason's fingers off forcing him to drop his machete. Taking Jason's weapon, Freddy sliced him with both the Machete and his glove and eventually drives the blades of his glove in Jason's eyes, still not able to kill him. The two continue to fight and as the fight progresses Jason pulls Freddy's arm out of its socket and Freddy drives the Machete into Jason's chest. Jason then punches a hole into Freddy's stomach, and the two only stop fighting when Lori sets fire to a large number of propane tanks with gasoline, the resulting explosion sending both of them into the lake.

Freddy emerges a short time later with Jason's machete, to kill Lori and Will, but the two are unintentionally saved by Jason who stabs Freddy with his own severed arm, after which Jason sank below

Crystal Lake after Lori decapitated Freddy and threw Jason's machete into the lake and left with Will. However, Jason survived, and walked out of Crystal Lake carrying Freddy's head, which winks at the audience, indicating that he too may still be alive.

Jason X

Jason was then captured by the U.S. government in 2008. After many unsuccessful execution attempts, they decided in 2010 that since Jason could not be killed, he must be frozen until they could find a way to destroy him. However, one of the doctors wanted to research his ability to regenerate lost tissue for a profit, but was killed when Jason escaped. One of the government researchers, Rowan, managed to cryogenically freeze Jason, but was frozen in the process when Jason stabbed her through the wall of the chamber. Jason remained frozen until 2455, when some students on a field trip discovered him and Rowan and took them aboard their ship, the Grendel, and headed back to Earth 2 (the original Earth was dead, having experienced either an apocalypse or suffering nuclear fallout). He was thought to be dead, but he woke up and killed most of the ship's crew, including most of the students, Professor Lowe, and Sergeant Brodski's grunt team (though Brodski survived Jason's attempt to kill him). Eventually he fought an android, Kay Em, who blew off his right arm, left leg, a portion of his chest, and his head. However, a nanotechnology medical station brought him back to life and transformed him into an equally unkillable cyborg, Uber Jason, using scraps of metal and cloth around the room. It is unknown whether the machine was malfunctioning or if Jason's soul was manipulating it. Eventually, Jason blew up the ship, and the explosion sent him flying toward the shuttle where Rowan, Tsunaron (the last surviving student), and Kay Em (who, at this point, is only a head because Jason punched off her head during their initial confrontation upon Jason's "upgrade") were escaping. Before he could reach them, however, he was intercepted by Brodski, who somehow escaped the explosion, and knocked down toward Earth 2, where both Jason and Brodski were burned in its atmosphere by the reentry. What ever remained landed in a lake, the two teens go in to investigate.

Leatherface

Jedidiah Sawyer, better known as Leatherface, is the main antagonist of The Texas Chain Saw Massacre series.

He is one of the biggest horror icons, but unlike most of them, is not supernatural in any way. His main weapons are a chainsaw and sledgehammer. He wears a mask made from a person's skin, which he uses to express a personality, and engages in murder and cannibalism alongside his family. It is also notable that director Tobe Hooper has stated that Leatherface kills out of fear, not malice.

The original film never showed Leatherface without one of his human-hide faces on. Leatherface used to work as the cow killer at the meat factory. Gunnar Hansen, who portrayed Leatherface in the original 1974 film, sees Leatherface as "completely under the control of his family. He'll do whatever they tell him to do. He's a little bit afraid of them." In the documentary The Shocking Truth, Tobe Hooper portrays Leatherface as a "big baby" who kills in self-defense because he feels threatened. In the first film, Leatherface shows fear when new people enter his home.

Leatherface's family uses the bones of the people he kills (along with some animal bones) to build the inside of their house. They process the victims' flesh into barbecue and chili, which his brother Drayton, a skilled chef, sells at the "Last Chance" gas station. They also enter human-flesh dishes at cook-offs (according to the sequel, Drayton has won two cooking awards doing this). Aside from Leatherface and Drayton, the Sawyer clan includes several more brothers, a hitchhiker named Nubbins, his twin brother, a Vietnam vet known as Chop Top or Plate Head, a hitchhiking cowboy named Eddie/Tex, a hook-handed man named Tech/Tinker, a deranged pervert named Alfredo/Fred, a tow-truck driver named Vilmer and a redneck know-it-all named W.E. Apart from the brothers, the Sawyer clan includes the supercentenarian Grandpa, the dead Grandma/Great-Grandma Sawyer (whose corpse has been preserved), a wheelchair-bound mother called Mama and Leatherface's daughter (first names unknown).

The Texas Chainsaw Massacre 2, a direct sequel to the 1974 film, featured a more campy and over-the-top atmosphere than the original. Tobe Hooper stated on The Shocking Truth that he wanted to expand on the dark comedy in the original film, as he felt no one truly picked up on this element. In this film, the Hitchhiker is replaced by his hippy twin brother Chop Top (who transforms his dead twin's corpse into a puppet), the cook, Drayton, has become an award-winning chef. Leatherface develops a "crush" on one of his victims, and in one scene, removes the skin from the face of her still-living friend and places it on her to hide her from the rest of his family. At the end of the film, he apparently dies in an explosion after being impaled with a chainsaw in a fight with the uncle of his previous victims from the first film. Leatherface's clan's last name is also revealed in the film when brother Drayton wins a local cook-off, their family name being Sawyer.

Leatherface: The Texas Chainsaw Massacre III, became the second sequel in The Texas Chainsaw Massacre film series. The film was made as a reboot and a sequel, so the audience could interpret it as a direct sequel or as an alternative sequel in a different continuity of the previous two films, though several references are made to the previous two films, including Leatherface having a knee brace from his chainsaw accident at the climax of the first film, brother Alfredo owning a gas station and truck labeled "Last Chance Gas", the family's last name remaining Sawyer from the previous film and the inclusion of several characters from both earlier films.

The filmmakers attempted to make the series darker and grittier (much as the film-makers of the original had intended), but they had to tone it down and change the ending after interventions from the MPAA. New Line released an uncut version to the home-video market in 2003. In this film Leatherface has an extended family and a daughter - possibly the product of a rape. A four-issue comic series based on the film, entitled Leatherface, was created; notably, portions of the comics are narrated by and shown from Leatherface's point of view. Note that horror actor Kane Hodder choreographed the stunts and played the stunt-double Leatherface in the Texas Chainsaw Massacre 3.

Texas Chainsaw Massacre: The Next Generation apparently takes place in its own continuity; its prologue describes the second and third films as "two minor, yet apparently related incidents". The film features Leatherface as a yelping, pizza-eating transvestite involved in an Illuminati conspiracy to provide society a source of horror, and, again, with a different family.

Texas Chainsaw

Leatherface returned in the direct sequel to the original The Texas Chain Saw Massacre, Texas Chainsaw, which also serves as a reboot to the franchise. However, Leatherface is the deuteragonist (his cousin Heather Miller is the main protagonist), the main antagonist being Burt Hartman.

The film begins directly after the events of the 1974 film, in which a mob led by Burt Hartman burns the family's house to the ground, and Leatherface becomes the sole survivor of his family except for his baby cousin Edith, also known as Heather, whom a member of the angry mob rescues and smuggles away. Many years later, when Heather returns to the local area with her friends, Leatherface lives in the basement of a mansion belonging to their recently deceased grandmother, who has been caring for him for the past 20 odd years.

Due to her passing away, Heather - as the only identified living blood relative - inherits the mansion. Leatherface kills off Heather's friends one by one, not realizing that Heather is related to him and nearly kills Heather before she escapes. After traveling to the local police station, Heather discovers her ancestry and the fact that Leatherface is her cousin.

Upon discovering he is still alive, Burt Hartman, now town mayor, sets out to kill Leatherface once and for all, and since Heather is a member of the same family (the "Sawyers"), he develops a vendetta against her as well. Leatherface once again attempts to kill Heather before recognizing her birthmark, and realizing his kinship to her. Burt attacks Leatherface; Leatherface ultimately kills Hartman by pushing him down into a meat grinder. Later on, Heather finally reads a letter given to her by her now deceased grandmother, revealing that she simply wanted Heather to take care of Leatherface. His name is revealed to be Jedidiah Sawyer, known as "Jed" for short.

In a post-credits scene, Heather's adoptive parents arrive at the mansion, greedily discussing how they plan to split the assets

Heather now owns. Leatherface then shocks them as he answers the door, chainsaw in hand.

## LeatherfaceE

Jedidiah Sawyer since his childhood was pushed by his family, to kill using a chainsaw, however he was unable to. After leading a teenage girl named Betty Hartman into a death trap in 1955, her father, sheriff Hal Hartman has Jed committed to a Mental Institution, he was there for almost 10 years. In 1965, he escaped with several other patients from the institution, kidnapping a nurse. During his years in the Institution he became a friend of Bud, they were best friends until he dies on the run. When Jed is trying to escape from Hal Hartman he shoots him to his face, destroying part of his mouth leaving him with the inability to talk. When Hartman puts Jed in the same hole where his daughter died, Verna and her family track him to the place, saving Jed. When Jed is finally home Verna tries to sew Jed's mouth, using a harness to keep his face together but this leaves him deformed. When Hal Hartman is tied on Jed's house he takes the chainsaw and finally kills Hartman. Lizzy, the nurse escapes from Jed's house, when Jed caught her she told him that his mother is crazy, immediately Jed cuts her head with the chainsaw. Later, Jed becomes Leatherface, using Lizzy's face as his first mask.

## The Texas Chain Saw Massacre

Leatherface's cannibalistic family consists of his older brothers Nubbins Sawyer, Chop Top Sawyer, and his father Drayton Sawyer. He also has an unnamed grandfather, who is extremely old and frail. Leatherface's real name is Jedidiah "Jed" Sawyer.

When Sally, Franklin, Jerry, Pam, and Kirk reached their homestead, Kirk and Pam looked for the local swimming hole and stumbled upon the cannibals' house-hoping they could get some gasoline for their van-where Leatherface killed Kirk with a sledgehammer and hung Pam on a meat hook before throwing her into a freezer where she froze to death. When Jerry came looking for them, he was killed by Leatherface with a sledgehammer. He then killed Franklin in the woods with his chainsaw and chased Sally, where Drayton took her to his house to cook her and eat her.

When Grandpa failed to kill Sally with the hammer, she ran, but Nubbins the hitchhiker and Leatherface chased after her. Nubbins were much faster then Leatherface and caught up to Sally. Before he could kill her, he was run over by an 18-wheeler and had been too focused on Sally to notice. With Nubbins dead, only Leatherface was left and managed to catch up to Sally. Sally went in the truck and with the driver and he attacked with his chainsaw. The two got out and ran and Leatherface chased after them. Seeing that they weren't losing him, the driver with a wrench, knocking him down and causing him to cut his leg on his chainsaw. Sally managed to take advantage of this distraction and escape on a passing pickup truck while the driver ran away in fear. He was last seen swinging his chainsaw around in frustration due to his victim escaping, his wounds and his Nubbins dead.

## The Texas Chain Saw Massacre Part 2

After fourteen years, Leatherface reemerged, killing two drunks named Buzz and Rick. Sally and Franklin's uncle Lefty Enright was searching for the cannibals to get his revenge. When he got Stretch to play the deaths on the radio, Leatherface and Chop Top went over to the station to kill her. However, Leatherface fell in love with her. He refused to kill her when Drayton and Chop Top found her, however he did not attempt to stop Grandpa from killing her because was forced to hold her in place. But Grandpa was too old and frail, so Drayton tried to kill her himself, but Lefty entered, armed with three chainsaws. After injuring Drayton, Lefty engaged Leatherface in a chainsaw duel, where Leatherface was impaled by Lefty with his chainsaw. He was still able to fight, but the fight was ended shortly after; Drayton, deranged and having lost a lot of blood, set off a grenade. Leatherface was last seen getting hit by Grandpa with a hammer (he was really aiming for Lefty), knocking him down, before all four of them were killed in the grenade explosion, which narrowly missed Chop Top as he climbed a ladder after Stretch and eventually falls to his death.

This is the only timeline where Leatherface ever dies; he survives in all others.

This was the end of the original franchise, followed by remakes and prequels later on in the years.

Leatherface: The Texas Chainsaw Massacre III

Leatherface is first seen in the intro scene, doing his work with a dead body, later, after Michelle and Ryan meets Alfredo Sawyer and Tex Sawyer, they find themselves lost in a dark forest and Ryan is kidnapped, Michelle finally meet Leatherface when a young girl is killed by him, Michelle runs away in fear only to find Leatherface's house, there she meets the rest of the family: Tinker Sawyer, Mama Sawyer, Little Girl Sawyer and Grandpa Sawyer, Ryan is killed by the family and Benny attacks the house, killing Tinker and Mama, Leatherface leaves Tex to fight the intruders and escapes, He is later seen in the ending when Michelle kills Alfredo.

Texas Chainsaw Massacre: The Next Generation

Leatherface lives along with his brothers Vilmer Slaughter and W.E. Slaughter and his sister-in-law Darla Slaughter, He constantly stalks the characters of the film and kidnaps Jenny and Heather, he is later seen, in the dinner scene eating pizza along with his family, after Jenny escapes, he and Vilmer stalks her.

Vilmer is killed by a propeller in the head and Jenny is saved by Rothman, Leatherface starts to cry and scream in agony.

---

Qin gasped!

Qin: That's horrific!

Laney: I can't believe they are that insane!

Me: Now we have a chance to send these creeps into the River of Fire forever!

Orion: Let's send these guys back to the grave!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Field J Rangers from 1979!

Me: Take them down!

We fired powerful energy blasts and lasers and elemental blasts at them and blew them all over the place in fiery explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOOM! BOOOOM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOM! BBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! BOOOM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Time to finish these Horror Movie Atrocities for good!

Bombshell: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Explosive Shell 100-fold.

Cutthroat: Time for some slicing pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his fire powers 100-fold.

Bombshell and Cutthroat: BURNING EXPLOSIVE MEGABLAST SHELL!

They fired an explosive shell and Cutthroat fired a powerful fire blast and the blasts hit Jason Voorhees and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Aeleus and Diamondhead

Aeleus fired a powerful blast of Earth Energy and Ben as Diamondhead fired a powerful barrage of diamonds.

Aeleus and Diamondhead: EARTHSTRIKE MEGA BARRAGE!

The blasts hit Jason Voorhees and skewered and blasted him all over.

Delphine: **Time to take this monster out! AQUITAR SUPER**

**WHITE BLAST!**

Delphine fired a powerful blast of white energy and it hit Jason Voorhees and exploded! Completely obliterating him in an instant!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jason Voorhees was sent into the River of Fire to burn for all eternity.

Me: Time for you to go back to Hell, Leatherface! Die you freak!

Tracks: Time for this guy to burn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Black Beam gun 100-fold.

Goku: You're gonna pay for all the people you've slaughtered! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Goku's Right Arm device and enhanced his Super Saiyan powers 100-fold.

Tracks and Goku: BLACK BLIND WAVE BURST!

Tracks fired a massive black blast and Goku fired a powerful blast of energy and they hit Leatherface and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben turned into XLR8 and went at 500 miles per hour and Turbo Man went at the same speed.

XLR8 and Turbo Man: NEED FOR SPEED SUPERPUNCH!

They punched him all over with incredible speed and fury.

Lisa: Time to finish this evil cannibalistic monstrosity! ATOMIC CHEMICAL RAY BURST!

Lisa fired a powerful blast of atomic energy from her hands and it was shaped like the symbols of the periodic table and it slammed into Leatherface and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Elliott: Time for you to pay for your crimes! EARTHRAY FIRESTORM BURST!

Elliott fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Leatherface and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Leatherface was obliterated in an instant and he was sent into the River of Fire for all eternity!

Me: Now that they are out of the way, we got to hurry!

We went to the forest fast and we arrived with just a few seconds to spare as we saw E.T.'s spaceship land right in front of us.

Laney: Wow! What a ship!

Lana: It's amazing!

Lola: Wow!

Lisa: What a magnificent piece of engineering.

E.T.: Home.

Me: It's amazing.

It opened up.

Elliott's little sister said goodbye.

E.T.: Be good.

Me: You did teach him how to talk Gertie.

Delphine: **We'll make sure to visit you at your home planet.**

E.T.: Thank you.

Elliott walked up to him.

Elliot: (tears in his eyes) I'll miss you, E.T.

E.T. held up his finger to his forehead and it glowed.

E.T.: I'll be right here.

They hugged.

We were happy for them both. E.T. got onto the ship and it closed and took off. As it left it left a rainbow trail behind and it was on its way home.

We looked on as it left for the planet Vicond.

Me: That is so awesome!

Hunter: Ja. We did a good thing.

Vince: And we helped Elliott bring two awesome worlds together.

Me: Yep.

Elliott: But who are you all?

We told him everything.

Elliott: Wow. That is amazing. So that's how you all know those amazing powers and more.

Nico: That's right.

Me: But you were awesome Elliott. But one day, E.T. will come back and see you again. He views you as a friend. Even though Earth and his world are apart in distance, you will never be apart from each other in spirit. He's right here. (Puts my hand on his chest) And in here. (Puts my finger on his forehead.)

Elliott: Thank you J.D.

He hugged me.

Me: You're welcome Elliott.

We left for home.

Elliott: (To the viewers) E.T. may be on his planet, but he will never leave as long as I have him in my thoughts and my heart and spirit.

Gertie: That's right big bro.

It was an awesome adventure!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and an awesome movie done.

E.T. the Extra-Terrestrial has been one of my favorite movies since I was a little kid and it was an awesome movie from 1982! Stephen Spielberg did an awesome job making that movie and all the stars from back then did a great job as well! It was awesome! It's what got me into learning so much about aliens and planets out there. E.T. is awesome and here we are 38 years later still loving him. I've had this one on my mind for a long time but I didn't know how to set it up. But thanks to NicoChan11 and my knowledge of the entire movie by heart we pulled it off. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the 4th Swat Kats villain, Dr. Viper and we're going to do the episode Destructive Nature. We're going to face him on the grand opening of a brand new 8,000 foot superhighrise building.

See you all tomorrow.

# Viper's Destructive Nature

In Bikini Bottom a major fight had broken out. The Neptune Crusaders were fighting stupid Squidward who had broken out of the Insane Asylum to try and kill SpongeBob and Patrick. He hates Patrick and SpongeBob with an incredibly merciless vengeance now and he wants nothing more than to see the entire world burn!

Lily punched him in the face.

Lily: You are a worthless waste of a life Stupid Squidward!

Squidward: You know who's an even bigger waste of a life!? (Points to SpongeBob and Patrick) Those two morons sitting right there!

Maria: Squilliam is a much better person than you ever will be Squidward!

Gali: That's right!

Nokama: You don't care about anyone but yourself!

Katara: That's why everyone hates you! You have no talent and you are a lousy and pathetic artist.

Lana: No wonder everyone hates you!

Bai Tza: I'd rather kiss my pathetic brother Shendu than see your art.

Stupid Squidward then blew his stack and Maria kicked him in the crotch and kicked him in the face and Irma Lair punched him in the stomach and kneed him in the face.

Manaphy slapped him all over.

Nokama skewered his butt with her trident and kicked him in the face.

Gali slapped him in the face with her axe and knocked him down.

Stupid Squidward got up and just as he was about to charge at them, two police fish bashed him on the head with their police batons and knocked him out and put him in a straitjacket.

Officer Nancy: Looks like you guys had everything under control.

Lily: Yep.

Varie: He's all yours officers.

Officer Nancy: Thank you guys.

They took Squidward away.

Lana: That's that.

Nokama: They need to keep a better eye on him and make sure he doesn't escape.

Varie: Nah, I think this is good comedy relief.

Luna: Boy you said it dude. It sure was funny how Squidward got poked with that trident.

Nokama: Thanks Luna.

They laughed.

SpongeBob: Thanks for saving us guys.

Lily: Anytime Mr. SquarePants.

Patrick: I honestly don't think Squidward ever was our friend at all.

They facepalmed.

Mindy (SpongeBob): But good job guys. Squidward had it coming to him.

Varie: Thanks Mindy. It was good to pulverize a talentless loser like Squidward.

The camera shows Squidward thrashing and screaming around in a paddy wagon van and he was completely out of his mind with sheer insanity as he was screaming and foaming at the mouth like a rabid dog!

May: Geez! He's a monster! Now I know what the face of a maniac looks like.

They laughed.

Later at the estate in Michigan, everyone came back and they went to the shower.

---

At school, class was getting out for lunch. We were having a great lunch.

Me: It's really cool that you guys are learning about rocks and minerals now.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Laney: Geology is an awesome subject at school and Nicole is an awesome Geologist and all that.

Me: She knows everything about rocks, minerals, mountains and volcanoes and all of the universe. She's like a living geology and astronomy textbook.

They laughed.

Alexis Rhodes: You got that right J.D.

Lana: But that is so awesome!

Stella (Loud House): Yeah. I think it's amazing that you have an awesome daughter like her.

Me: I love all my children like that.

Lola: They are amazing.

Clyde: I agree. I think it's so cool.

Syd Chang: You said it Clyde-bear.

Lincoln then saw something going on in the city. What he saw was amazing.

Lincoln: Whoa! Look at that!

We turned and we saw a massive super high rise skyscraper right in the middle of the city.

Laney: Wow! Look at that!

Me: That's the new Megakat Towers Building. It's a new multi-purpose office building that is also a hotel, shops, restaurants and many more. It's over 8,000 feet high and it's gonna be a brand new powerful building.

Lana: I can't wait to see it open. I heard that it's going to become the newest tallest building in the world.

Lola: That is gonna be so cool!

Killer Frost: It sure is.

Alexis Rhodes: Hey look!

We saw two creatures above the school.

Alexis Rhodes: That looks like a Lugia and a Ho-Oh.

Me: It sure is.

Killer Frost: What would a Lugia and Ho-Oh be doing out here?

Nico: Maybe they're gene-slammed Pokemon.

Laney: He's right. I sense human brainwave patterns in them.

Me: I feel it too.

They saw us and landed by us.

Lincoln: Wow!

Lugia: I'm glad we found you all.

Ho-Oh: Wow. It's an honor to meet the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Lugia: My name is Daniel Korrigan.

Ho-Oh: And I'm his girlfriend Helen Markovia.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. Let me guess, Team Rocket's scientists did this to you.

Lugia: That's right.

Ho-Oh: How did you know?

Me: We've had many encounters with people who were gene-slammed into Pokemon.

Kenai: It's good that you two retained your love for each other even as Pokemon.

Lugia: Thanks.

Me: How about I give you guys the ability to change into your Pokemon forms at will?

Ho-Oh. I would like that.

Lugia: Me too.

Me: Okay. But this is gonna hurt really bad.

Lugia: Okay.

Me: Everyone cover your eyes.

They did so.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and covered my eyes and Daniel and Helen were in excruciating pain as they were reverting back and they got their human looks back as well as their human bodies.

Grapple: So, how do you two feel?

Helen Morkovia: (about to throw up) I think I'm gonna be sick! (throws up all over Poromon)

Poromon: HEY! WHY YOU LITTLE!

Nico: Poromon, it was an accident.

Scrapper: We better get you two some towels until we get home.

Maria: Already ahead of you Scrapper.

Maria pulled out some robes and put them on them.

Daniel: Thanks guys. Man it feels great to be human.

Me: Lets get you home and get you some new clothes.

Helen Morkovia: Okay.

We went back to the estate. In Leni's room we gave them some awesome clothes. Daniel had an awesome blue shirt with a Lugia on it and he had black jeans and blue combat boots and he had an awesome trench coat with ocean waves on it and it had the kanji for Lugia's Ambassador to The Ocean of Blue Justice on it. 青い正義の海へのルギア大使

Helen Morkovia had awesome fire earrings and an awesome red fire beret in her hair an awesome red summer shirt with a Ho-Oh on it and she had a red plaid skirt and red fire leggings and awesome red tennis shoes and she had an awesome red sleeveless trench coat with red fire on it and it had the Kanji for Ho-Oh's Ambassador of the Fiery Skies of Crimson Justice on the back. 紅の正義の燃えるような空へのHの大使

Helen Morkovia: Wow! I look awesome!

Daniel: Same with me.

Me: Leni is a master when it comes to fashions and she taught Maria and Teresa how to make clothes.

Laney then came into the room. Frantic.

Laney: Guys! We got trouble at the new Megakat Towers!

Me: What!?

We went outside and we saw the whole tower being covered in huge plants!

Laney: Whoa! Plants can't grow that fast!

Me: This is the work of mad science!

Aylene C.: Oh no. This is the work of that insidiously evil mad scientist Dr. Viper!

Me: Dr. Viper?

Qin: Who is he?

Aylene C.: You guys would hate this guy.

Aylene took us to the computer and looked up his history.

---

Dr. Viper is one of the principal antagonists in SWAT Kats: The Radical Squadron, particularly serving as the secondary antagonist. He appeared in five episodes total.

The Viper Mutagen

Dr. Viper used to be an unremarkable biochemist named Dr. Elrod Purvis, who worked at Megakat Biochemical Labs as an assistant to Dr. N. Zyme. After years of research, the two co-created Viper Mutagen 368. The noble Dr. Zyme planned to donate the formula to the city, but Purvis had other ideas.

Deciding he wanted to get rich off of the formula, he decided to try to steal the Viper Mutagen, to sell to the highest bidder. Dr. Zyme, however, returned to the lab and caught him in the act. A fight broke out, which ended with Purvis taking a fall down a flight of stairs, spilling the chemical all over himself in the process and seeming to die.

Later, at the city morgue, the Viper Mutagen took effect, and resurrected Purvis - unfortunately, it had a disastrous side effect, causing Purvis to mutate into creature that is half cat, half snake, and with no soul.

After scaring a hapless attendant and causing him to go into shock, Purvis, now calling himself "Dr. Viper," proceeded back to Megakat Biochemical Labs, where he rounded up Mayor Manx and Deputy Mayor Briggs, who were visiting the lab, and Dr. Zyme as his prisoners, planning to mutate them all into cat/snake beings like himself with a new batch of Viper Mutagen. Luckily for them all, the SWAT Kats arrived in the nick of time and stopped the mad scientist and his army of mutant bugs. However, Dr. Viper escaped after being knocked out the window.

Since then he has made Megakat Swamp his home, living in a lifeless area full of malformed giant trees known as "the Dead Forest," hatching many a scheme to transform the world into an environment only his depraved mind could love: a festering, mutation-filled wasteland.

Katalyst 99

His first scheme involved obtaining a rare compound called Katalyst 99 from his former place of employement. Another villain named Morbulus had recently been defeated by the SWAT Kats and escaped into a sewer drain pipe, where he met Viper. Viper took him back to his lair in the Dead Forest, where he turned him into a giant purple bacteria monster, intending to use him in his newly mutated form to break into Megakat Biochemical to steal the katalyst.

During this particular caper, many innocent cats were killed by being eaten by Viper's bacteria monsters. They ate a subway train full of commuters and a farmer, and even Dr. Zyme is also thought to have been eaten by one of the creatures. Viper himself fed the farmer to the monster as punishment for trying to attack his creation with his pitchfork.

He'd thought ahead, making the monster immune to antibiotics and also giving it the ability to divide into more of itself when hit. He failed when the SWAT Kats killed them all by electrocuting them. Nevertheless he did get inside the lab where he took Callie Briggs prisoner. The SWAT Kats almost took him into custody, but he blew up the lab using the (as it turned out) highly combustible katalysts. The SWAT Kats and Callie got out alive but Viper seemed to have died.

## The Megakat Tower

But Viper was back again for a third attempt, this time setting his sights on the newly constructed office building dubbed the Megakat Tower. Its great height - 300 stories - meant it was perfect for his plan to place a mutant spore pod on the roof, which would explode and spread mutant plant spores all of the city, thereby turning it into the "Megaswamp City" of his dreams.

Disguised as a gardener, Viper pretended to water the building's potted plants, but was in reality dousing them with his mutagenic growth formula, which turned them into monsters which he called Plantimals. He took Callie Briggs hostage and held her in the skyscraper's penthouse.

A thick wall of vines kept the Enforcers out, while flying Plantimals guarded the roof. Razor was able to infiltrate the building and come up on Viper from underneath however. During this time it was discovered extreme cold killed the monsters, so T-Bone, after rescuing Razor and Callie, dumped a tank of rocket coolant obtained from MASA onto the tower, freezing all of the plant monsters and seemingly Viper himself.

## The Invincible Alliance of Evil

A thawed out Viper later returned his attention to Megakat Biochemical (since rebuilt) and its supply of katalysts. In particular, he wanted Katalyst 100. Joined by his latest creation, a huge, hungry half cat, half mushroom creature that served as his assistant, he broke in, with the mushroom monster eating the guards in the process. Viper was shocked and angered to discover Dark Kat's Creeplings already inside, in the process of stealing the katalyst.

A fight broke out between Viper and the Creeplings over possession of the flask, interrupted by the SWAT Kats. In the ensuing conflict, Megakat Biochemical was blown up again. All the Creeplings died and Viper's mushroom monster wound up splattered all over the Turbokat. Viper survived and confronted Dark Kat, who proposed an alliance. The two even forcibly recruited the Metallikats to their cause and Viper also reformed his mushroom monster (or made another). The group of five villains (incuding Viper's monster) made it their sole goal to kill the SWAT Kats and divide Megakat City equally among them.

After several failed attempts, the villains soon had T-Bone, Razor, Callie and Mayor Manx imprisoned inside a force field bubble in Dark Kat's hideout. Dark Kat revealed his intention to betray his allies and rule the city by himself, and so a fight broke out among the villains. Aside from knocking a Creepling into his mushroom monster's mouth, Viper mostly stayed on the sidelines. When Commander Feral freed the captives and the SWAT Kats successfully trapped Dark Kat, the Metallikats and the mushroom monster, Viper attempted to escape but was collared by Feral and then thrown into prison with the other villains.

Dark Kat then set off a bomb, declaring if he lost, everyone lost. The heroes made it out safely but all of the villains were inside when it blew up. Like his former allies, Viper was again thought dead.

"Mutation City"

But the sinister scientist survived to make one final try at conquering Megakat City. He stole a shipment of Katalyst X-63 and used it to flood the city, mutating numerous animals into giant monsters. He even poured some of it on himself and surfaced as a skyscraper-sized giant cat-snake monster with immense strength and the ability to shoot acid from his fingertips.

The Enforcers' Dr. Konway deduced the antidote to X-63 was a supply of anti-mutagen chemicals found in Megakat Biochemical Labs, once more rebuilt. The SWAT Kats undertook a perilous mission through the mutant-infested city to get there. T-Bone, bitten by a mutant, turned into a half cat, half frog monster and had to be knocked out and restrained by his partner.

Razor then tried to fly the two huge tanks of anti-mutagens back to Enforcer Headquarters, but was intercepted by the giant Viper, who grabbed the tanks and held them aloft in victory, laughing insanely. Razor fire Match-Head Missiles into the tanks and they exploded in Viper's face. The anti-mutagens, in a gaseous form, spread through the city, returning T-Bone and all the mutated animals to normal. Viper's fate following this is unknown.

The Unfinished Episode: The Doctors of Doom

Planned as the season two finale, The Doctors of Doom would've seen Viper teaming up with Dr. Harley Street, the MASA scientist bitten and converted into an autonomous Ci-Kat-A drone by the alien queen in The Ci-Kat-A. In this unfinished premise, which was apparently never fully scripted, Viper, following the events of Mutation City, would've been reverted to his previously mutated form after being gassed by the anti-mutagens, although he would've retained the ability to shoot acid from his fingertips.

The Doctors of Doom would've revealed that after Dr. Street fell from the Megakat Tower at the end of The Ci-Kat-A, he crawled into the sewer, Viper nursed him back to health under the agreement that Street would help him steal Super Katalyst S66 from Megakat Biochemical Labs so Viper could (he claimed) use it to help the Ci-Kat-A race take over the world, as this was Street's only driving goal.

After biting and converting a group of escaped prisoners who stumbled across Viper's swamp lair, Street and his new group of "brothers" successfully stole the katalyst, even gaining yet another follower when one of the converted prisoners bit Enforcer rookie Gray Taylor. Street, Taylor and the former prisoners returned to Viper's lab, where Viper betrayed them by putting them to sleep using knockout gas and then using the stolen S66 to mutate the already transformed group even further, turning Street into an enormous, armored black scarab, and Taylor and the prisoners into armored white grub creatures.

Viper's true plan all along was to use the katalyst to turn his erstwhile "allies" into mindlessly obedient monsters, just as he'd done with Morbulus. He accompanied the scarab and grubs to the Megakat Thermonuclear Plant with the intention of making its reactor go critical, in order to trigger a meltdown to destroy the entire city so he could create a (now radioactive) mutant-infested swampland (which he now intended to call "Viper City" instead of Megaswamp City or Mutation City). However, he was stopped by the SWAT Kats, who killed his tragic, twice-mutated insect minions, while he himself escaped by swimming away into Megakat Bay.

---

We gasped.

Laney: That's insane!

Me: Just what the universe needs, another fucked up mad scientist running amok and causing trouble.

Lana: This guy is a monster!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Nico: We got to kill this guy.

Randy: You guys still have that marker that we stole from Dark Spicer?

Maria: We do. Why?

Randy (smirks): Because after Ben deactivates Viper's security as Grey Matter, I plan to take him by surprise by drawing on his face!

Me: Nice!

Lisa: According to this, the security systems aren't installed yet.

Me: It's like fighting Orochimaru all over again. Lets get him guys.

We got a snake to kill!

Aylene C.: After this, lets raid his lab and use his research to further benefit humanity.

Lisa: Good thinking.

Me: Lets go!

We flew out to the heart of the city and we heard the Swat Kats jet.

Me: Looks like help has arrived.

T-Bone: Looks like we're not the only ones answering the call to stop Viper.

Kira: Yeah. We got to hurry to stop Viper.

Me: We're going to take the tower from above and underneath.

Laney: Good idea.

Lana: Me, Bai Tza, Kira and Katara will go into the building and come up from underneath him.

Razor: Good thinking.

T-Bone: I like it.

But then we got a surprise from a bunch of flying sapslingers.

Me: We got company!

Laney: Those things are ugly!

T-Bone: We got some crud-ugly company!

Lola: Really ugly!

A Sapslinger spit acid at me and it hit my shoulder and burned it.

Me: (SCREAM!) That is strong sulfuric acid!

I saw a bad burn on my shoulder and it really hurt.

Me: Whoa! That is strong acid! Change of plans. We attack head on at the roof.

We flew at the roof. My wound healed up.

Callie Brigs was being held by Dr. Viper and a plant animal grabbed her foot.

Callie Brigs: Let me go!

Dr. Viper: Save your breath Ms. Brigsssss. My plantimals obey only me. Besidessss, you don't want to run away and miss out on all the excitement. (Laughs)

Callie saw a huge pod full of something.

Callie Brigs: What is that thing?

Dr. Viper: My spore pod? Why it's going to explode and at this height it's beautiful ssspores will cover the entire city. (Hisses) I can see it all now.

Dr. Viper had a fantasy vision where he saw the entire city of Gotham Royal York completely covered in plants and everything was turned into a real jungle loaded with all kinds of deadly things.

Dr. Viper: (Voiceover) A spectacular new Megakat City. No more ugly metal and plastic. Only beautiful sssswamp.

Dr. Viper's evil malevolent yellow eyes were over the swamp.

Dr. Viper: Ruled by me, Dr. Viper's Megaswamp City!

The Fantasy Vision fades.

Dr. Viper had tears of joy in his eyes.

Dr. Viper: It will be ssso Beautiful!

Then a fiery explosion blew a hole in the roof and a phoenix cry was heard.

We landed.

Callie Brigs: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Dr. Viper: Who are all of you!?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare!

Nico: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Dr. Viper: Yessss. I heard about all of you. You killed the Metallikatsss, Dark Kat, and Rex Ssshard.

Me: That's right. And the Swat Kats have been helping us as powerful friends and allies.

Kira: You're next on our hit list Viper.

Dr. Viper: Who are you?

Kira: I'm Kira, newest member of the Swat Kats.

Me: Now that introductions are out of the way, it's time to take you down Viper. But… (Snickers) Look at yourself in the mirror.

He did so and he saw that there were silly writings on his face. On his forehead he had Big Dumb Baby and on his chest was "This Space for Rent."

We were laughing.

Dr. Viper: Do you all think thissss is a joke?!

Randy: (laughs) Actually, yeah!

William: (chuckles) Alright, let's let the man wipe off his face. He should at least die with some dignity.

Dr. Viper got the marks off.

Emma: Time to make this asshole go boom!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers from 1984.

Me: Get him!

We went at Dr. Viper and I punch him in the face. It was also the perfect time to test out our new Wristband Missile Launchers with infinite Swat Kats Missiles.

Edzilla: (punches Dr. Viper) ED SMASH STUPID SCIENTIST!

Me: Try this on Viper! Matchhead Missiles! Fire!

I fired a matchhead missile and its head lit on fire and it hit Dr. Viper and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: Nice shot!

Kira: My turn: Slicer Missile! Fire!

Kira fired a Slicer Missile and it slashed off Dr. Viper's Tail.

Lincoln: That's got a hurt.

Me: Wait. Look.

We saw that Dr. Viper grew his tail back.

Me: That Viper 368 Mutagen did wonders for him. But the best way to kill a snake is to chop off its head.

Laney: That's right.

Ben: Lets fight Snake with Snake.

Ben turned into Snakepit!

Ben: SNAKEPIT!

Me: Wow! So that's you as a Serpenterran.

Snakepit: That's right.

Snakepit fired venom blasts from his snake hands and they burned Dr. Viper.

Me: Time to finish this creep for good!

Scrapper: Right boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Shovel and strength 100-fold.

Killer Frost: Lets freeze this monster! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her ice powers 100-fold.

Scrapper and Killer Frost: ICE SHOVEL MEGA STRIKE!

Killer Frost formed a powerful Ice Shovel and they both slammed it onto Dr. Viper with devastating force.

Permafrost: I hope you're watching me mom.

Permafrost fired a powerful blast of ice from her hand and froze the entire Spore Pod and it shattered into a million pieces.

Razor: Hey that gives me an idea. T-Bone, I think we have a plan to stop the plants from destroying the building. But we'll need you to make a fast pickup at the space center.

T-Bone: I'm there buddy. What do you need?

Razor: Super Rocket Coolant. Just enough to freeze the whole building.

T-Bone: Roger that.

T-Bone went to the Megakat Space Center.

Me: You're gonna freeze the whole building with Nitrogen?

Razor: That's right J.D. The plants are vulnerable to ice.

Me: Wow! And Liquid Nitrogen has a temperature of -370˚ Fahrenheit. Brilliant thinking.

Razor: It was Maureen that gave me the idea.

Me: Nice!

Dr. Viper: You won't live to do it!

Me: We'll sssseeeeeee. Snake puss!

Kenai: Yeah!

Kenai turned into a bear.

Kenai: Time to fight bear with Snake! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his bear powers 100-fold.

Grapple: Time for some rocket pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his wrist rockets 100-fold.

Kenai and Grapple: BEAR MISSILE MEGA SLASH!

Kenai slashed Dr. Viper all over the place and Grapple fired numerous rockets and they hit Dr. Viper and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ben turned into Grey Matter.

Breach: Time to send some of these plants into the sun.

Breach fired numerous portals and Grey Matter fired his blasters.

Breach and Grey Matter: BLACK HOLE PORTAL WORMHOLE!

The blasts combined and sent numerous Plantimals into the fires of the sun where they were vaporized.

Grey Matter: Time for these plants to be burned!

Ben turned into Fourarms and Karai had her sword ready.

Four Arms and Karai: SWORD STRONG FISTSLASH!

Fourarms punched Numerous plantimals and Karai slashed them apart and cut them up. It sent them all into Breach's Portal.

Me: Now to finish you off Dr. Viper.

T-Bone: I got the freeze bomb J.D.!

Me: Excellent T-Bone. Wait for my signal to drop it.

T-Bone: Right!

Commander Feral: Back off Swat Kats and Team Loud Phoenix Storm! The Enforcers are here!

Me: No Commander, leave this to us! We're gonna kill this snake trash!

Varie: He's terrorized our city for far too long!

Then in came Lieutenant Felina Feral, the Commander's Niece.

Lieutenant Feral: Looks like I got here in time.

Me: Lieutenant Felina Feral, it's an honor to meet you.

Kira recognized her.

Kira: (In her head) It can't be. Sis?

Lieutenant Feral: Same to you J.D. I've heard so much about you.

Me: It's mutual. But no amount of time in prison is good enough for a monster like Dr. Viper. Lets finish this creep!

Lieutenant Feral: Mind if I help you out.

Me: Not at all Lieutenant. Go for it.

Lana: Lets freeze him to death! ICE LIGHTNING DRAGON STORM!

Lana fired a powerful blast of Ice Lightning and it hit Dr. Viper and froze him in a block of ice.

Killer Frost: Time for some pain from ice! SUPER ICE WING SLASH!

Killer Frost formed Angel Wings made of pure ice and she flew into the air and slashed him all over.

Laney: You are a terrible gardener Viper! POISON PLANT BARBSTORM!

Laney fired numerous poison barbs from her hands and plants and they hit Dr. Viper and poisoned him.

Kira: Time for you to have your plugs pulled! MATCHHEAD MISSILE MEGA BARRAGE!

Kira fired a bunch of Matchhead missiles and they lit on fire and hit Dr. Viper and exploded with incredible fiery fury.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Katara: It's the fury of the Ocean for you! OCEAN FORCE MEGATSUNAMI PLUNGE!

Katara formed a powerful ball of water and she threw it at Dr. Viper and drenched him with the force of a powerful megatsunami!

Lieutenant Feral: Try this on for size! ENFORCER BLASTER MEGA BLAST!

Lieutenant Feral fired a powerful blast from her Enforcer Blaster and it hit Dr. Viper and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: Dr. Viper, you have failed this city!

Me: Many times as a matter of fact.

Nico: Yep. EIS FREEZE BLAST!

Nico fired a massive blast of Eis Shenron's Ice Ray from his eyes and froze Dr. Viper in a block of ice.

Me: Now to finish him for good! LAVA STYLE: VESUVIUS INCINERATOR PUNCH!

I formed my fist into a blob of super hot lava and punched him and blew him into pieces and killed Dr. Viper instantly.

Me: Go to Hell Dr. Viper!

Dr. Viper's Spirit was sucked into the River of Fire.

Dr. Viper: (As a Spirit) CURSSSSSE YOU SSSSWAT KATSSSSS!

Me: Go to Hell you retched snake!

Katara: Eddy. Jack. Dump Viper's corpse into the nearest body of water. His stench is starting to stink up the place.

Eddy: You got it Katara. Welcome back to the force.

Katara: Thanks Eddy. Had to take care of my daughter a lot.

They did so.

Kira walked up to Lieutenant Feral.

Kira: Lieutenant Feral?

Alexis (Swat Kats) Revealed herself. And Felina Feral recognized her.

Lieutenant Feral: (Gasp!) Alexis. Is that really you!?

Alexis (Swat Kats): It is me sis. I'm alive and well.

They hugged for the first time in so long!

Me: Awesome reunion. Lets get out of here so we can freeze the building.

We left.

Me: Now T-Bone!

T-Bone dropped the Freeze Bomb and it hit the building's Air Conditioner and froze all the plants with liquid nitrogen and the plants were killed.

Me: BINGO!

Razor: That did it!

Callie Brigs: Better drop me off guys. I think the mayor is gonna need sedation.

Me: Okay. And I can fix the building too.

We landed on the ground and I snapped my fingers and fixed the building.

Me: Done.

Katara: That was cool!

Lana: Yeah! Nice job J.D.!

Lieutenant Feral: Alexis, I didn't know you were a Swat Kat.

Alexis (Swat Kats): I joined them after they found me and I wanted to help them out. I want to help out Team Loud Phoenix Storm as well.

Me: She has been a great me,ber to them and us Lieutenant. She's a true friend.

Lieutenant Feral: I understand. But no matter what happens, you will always be my little sister Alexis.

Alexis (Swat Kats): (With tears in her eyes) Thanks big sis.

They hugged and later went back to the hanger.

Me: That's really something. I didn't know Alexis was your sister Lieutenant.

Lieutenant Feral: Yeah. I've been trying to find her ever since I got word about her parents dying. They are my half parents.

Me: Wow. It's good you two are reunited.

Katara: (To the viewers) This was a harrowing adventure that put a mad scientist out of work for good.

Laney: It was.

Later, Aylene C. and Lana and Lisa went to the swamp of Dr. Viper and they found his papers and research and we put it to good use in the future. Another Villain of the Swat Kats has been Euthanized.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and the 4th Swat Kats Villain defeated.

Dr. Viper was beyond a shadow of a doubt the most insane villain of the Swat Kats. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first ever Villain from the Legend of Tarzan series from Disney: Tublat. We're going to make sure he never takes control of Tarzan's Family.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Rogue Gorilla

We were over in the Swiss Alps of Switzerland. We were there to check out one of Dr. Wily's old abandoned hideouts. It's been almost a year since we killed the notorious mad scientist Dr. Albert Wily, Public Enemy #1 of Mega Man and Dr. Light.

Maria: It's good that we're out checking for any of Wily's abandoned hideouts.

Me: Yep. It's just in case that we missed out on some robots we forgot.

Qin: Who is Dr. Wily again?

Me: He was the worst mad scientist we've ever encountered. He also put a huge bounty on my head and sent his Robot Masters out to destroy me. But he also tried to take over the world numerous times and Mega Man, Roll and Dr. Light stopped him every time.

I went over his history.

---

Dr. Albert W. Wily, also better known as Dr. Wily or Doctor Wily, is the main antagonist of the classic Mega Man series, and a major character and antagonist in the franchise overall. He is a knowledgeable and intellectual scientist and the former college friend and rival of Dr. Light, who strives to conquer the world. In almost all of his appearances, he does this through enlisting an army of Robot Masters to assist with his plans, which are always foiled by his nemesis and Dr. Light's creation, Mega Man.

Dr. Albert W. Wily was always an extremely intelligent and knowledgeable person. He was a classmate of Dr. Thomas Light, and both of them graduated together, receiving their PhD almost simultaneously. The two were responsible for many great advancements in the field of robotics, but it was Dr. Light who always seemed to win the accolades. Dr. Light won the LIT Manual

Design contest four years in a row, the World Engineer First Prize, and even won a Nobel Prize for Physics (Wily was nominated, but did not win). Though the two doctors worked closely together, they eventually broke up due to conflicting views. Wily developed a prototype for what he called the Double Gear system, which could push robots beyond their capabilities, but his research was shut down by a committee, with Light siding with them due to believing Wily's research was too dangerous. Wily abandons his research and disappears into his own self-imposed exile, not being heard from again for quite a while.

Years later in 20XX A.D. while Wily was gone, Dr. Light succeeded in completing designs for an independent humanoid robot, albeit one designed specifically for combat applications-Proto Man. However, after a violent and destructive defect was discovered in Proto Man's power core, he disappeared, and was found, broken-down, years later by the exiled Dr. Wily. He repaired Proto Man, and exchanged his solar power reactor for a nuclear one, knowing that this only provided a temporary fix. From here on out, Wily began formulating his plans for world domination as revenge against those who shunned him, while Dr. Light continued designing other robots for various purposes. When the day finally came and Wily declared his revolt, he stole six of Dr. Light's robots (eight in Mega Man Powered Up), reprogrammed them, and turned them on the world.

Rock, a household robot built by Dr. Light, volunteered to be converted into a fighting robot, and thus Mega Man was born. Mega Man set out and stopped Wily's evil plans. Wily escaped Mega Man's clutches, and lived to strike again and again with more advanced Robot Masters he designed himself. Mega Man stopped his plans time and time again, even when Wily framed others for his schemes, like Dr. Cossack and even Proto Man himself.

Mega Man/Mega Man Powered Up

In the first game in the series, Wily uses the stolen robots from Dr. Light to take on the world, but is challenged by Mega Man. He is fought at his fortress, where he uses his Wily Machine to fight in two phases. In the first part, he will just drop random shots. In the second part, he will use spiraling shots. after being defeated, Wily ask Mega Man for forgiveness.

In the PSP remake, Wily's role is much of the same as in the original game, although, in the intro sequence, Dr. Wily is shown stealing Dr. Light's Robot Masters after announcing his plans for world domination (the actual speech implying that he merely decided to take over the world on a whim). He also mocks Light by saying that all his creations were junk after they are defeated and invites Mega Man (or the other playable characters) to challenge him at Wily Castle. Following his defeat he begs for mercy and promises to change his ways, although whether these claims are held up or not is not shown.

## Mega Man 2

After some time, Dr. Wily returns once more, this time using his own Robot Masters called the Wily Numbers Series to take on the world, and once again being challenged by Mega Man. The fight once again is divided into two phases. In the first, he attacks using shots that go down then up in an arc. His weakness is the Atomic Fire. In the second phase, he attacks using bouncing shots. This phase is weak against the Air Shooter. After the Wily Machine is destroyed, Wily retreats to the back of his fortress, where he transforms into an alien robot. His only weakness is the Bubble Lead. As Mega Man defeats the alien form, the room's lights are turned on, and is revealed that the alien was just an hologram controlled by Wily. Once again defeated, Wily begs for forgiveness.

## Mega Man 3

Wily pretends to be reformed, and joins Dr. Light in the construction of Gamma, a titanic peace-keeping robot. While they work on it, they also work on new Robot Masters and the Doc Robots. However, they all turn berserk for some reason, fleeing with some of Gamma's parts. Mega Man is sent to fight them and retrieve the parts, but after the fight is over, Wily runs away with Gamma planning to use it to conquer the world.

Mega Man follows him to his fortress and fights his new Wily Machine. The machine has two phases, the first being weak to the Spark Shock and the second to the Hard Knuckle. After the machine is destroyed, Mega Man finds that the Wily controlling it was a fake, so goes deep into the fortress, where Wily is waiting for him, controlling Gamma to defeat Mega Man. The first form's weakness is the Shadow Blade, while the second is the Top Spin, which is very hard to hit. After being defeated, the fortress starts falling down, and both Mega Man and Wily are crushed under debris. Proto Man rescues Mega Man, but is unable to find Wily, who is then presumed deceased.

## Mega Man 4

A Russian scientist called Dr. Cossack sends a message to Mega Man, challenging him to fight his Robot Masters to prove he was the best scientist in the world. Mega Man defeats his robots and challenges him in his Siberian fortress, but the fight is interrupted by Proto Man, who brings Cossack his daughter Kalinka, revealing that Wily had kidnapped her and forced Cossack to work for him. Mega Man follows Wily to his fortress again. His new Wily Machine now have a skull motif that would be followed by all subsequent games. the first phase's weakness is the Ring Boomerang, while the second is the Drill Bomb. As it is destroyed, Wily escapes in his Wily Capsule, which also would become the final boss for the subsequent games. It's weakness is the Pharaoh Shot. As he is defeated, Wily escapes through a secret door while his castle crumbles.

## Mega Man 5

Proto Man apparently turns evil and unleashes an army of Robot Masters to take on the world, all while he kidnaps Dr. Light, leaving his scarf behind. Mega Man, helped by Dr. Cossack, goes after Proto Man, but refuses to fight him. Just then, the real Proto Man appears and reveals the other was Dark Man, a fake created by Wily to frame Proto Man for his crimes. Mega Man defeats Dark Man and goes after Wily. Wily first fights using a giant press, then retreats after defeat. He now uses a new Wily Machine, that can be easily defeated with the Super Arrow. He again escapes in the Wily Capsule, whose weakness is Beat. Wily tries to escape, only to be followed by Mega Man, who also rescues Dr. Light. But then the castle begins to crumble, as the ceiling falls over them. Mega Man holds the ceiling, and Wily takes the opportunity to escape. Proto Man appears again and helps Mega Man and Light to escape.

## Mega Man: The Wily Wars

In Wily Tower, a unlockable game from Mega Man: The Wily Wars, Wily creates the Genesis Unit; a team of robots comprised of Buster Rod G, Mega Water S and Hyper Storm H, challenging Mega Man to defeat his new robots in his new fortress. Mega Man defeats them and topples Wily's fortress, whilst Wily is chased into the sunset, escaping only by reaching his UFO.

## Gameboy Mega Man games

At some unknown point between the second and sixth games, Wily creates the Mega Man Killers; Enker, Punk and Ballade, special robots specially designed to defeat Mega Man. He also creates Quint, who is apparently a future self of Mega Man whom Wily kidnapped and reprogrammed. Each of them is fought in one game. Mega Man defeats the all, even being saved by Ballade at the end of the fourth game.

## Mega Man V

Mega Man is challenged by a robot called Terra, but is defeated. Soon, Terra reveals himself as the leader of the Stardroids, alien robots seeking to conquer earth. Dr. Light gives Mega Man new upgrades, allowing him to defeat them. Once he defeats Terra, Dr. Wily reveals himself, having created the Stardroids after a real alien robot called Sunstar. Wily activates Sunstar, who promptly attacks him, forcing him to retreat, and fights Mega Man. Wily is last seen attempting to attack Mega Man but failing and running away.

## Mega Man 6

Wily is unheard of for some time, when an eccentric billionaire known only as Mr. X promotes the first annual Robot Master Tournament, with robots from all over the world. When the eight finalists are decided, Mr. X reprograms them to obey him and decides to take over the world, claiming he had been using Dr. Wily as a pawn the whole time. Mega Man takes the challenge and defeats the tournament robots, going after Mr. X. However, as Mega Man defeats him, he reveals that he was actually Dr. Wily in disguise, running away to his new castle. Mega Man fights his new Wily Machine, whose attacks involve jumping around and shooting. As the machine is destroyed, he continues the fight on the new Wily

Capsule. All three forms are very weak to the Silver Tomahawk. Defeated once again, Mega Man captures Wily, who is finally imprisoned.

## Mega Man 7

The world was once again at peace, as Dr. Wily was spending his days in a high security prison. However, Wily always thought his plans might end with him arrested, so he devised four robots who would awake and look for him in case he remained a long time absent from his lab. After six months, the robots awaken and start looking for their master. Mega Man rushes into the scene, only to watch while the robots free Wily, who runs away. Mega Man goes after him, but is confronted by a mysterious robot. After a brief fight, the robot identifies himself as Bass, saying that he and his partner Treble were protecting the city while Mega Man was out. Mega Man goes after the robots and defeats them, when Wily attacks a Robot Museum to steal Guts Man, also sending another four robots to attack the city. Mega Man goes after the robots and finds Bass again, who was apparently damaged, and tells him to go to Light's lab for repairs.

After the robots are defeated, Mega Man returns to the lab only to find it destroyed, as Bass had blown the entire place. Wily contacts them and taunts them, telling that Bass was actually his creation. Mega Man then goes after Wily on his new fortress, fighting Bass twice. He finally finds Wily, who attacks Mega Man on his new Wily Machine, which just jumps around and throws some small walker robots. As the machine is destroyed, Wily continues the battle on the Wily Capsule, this one being infamous as the hardest fight against Wily. As Mega Man defeats Wily once again, he decides to kill the mad doctor, but hesitates after Wily tells him that robots cannot harm humans. This gives Bass enough time to burst in and rescue Wily. Mega Man then escapes the crumbling lab.

## Mega Man 8

A meteor falls on Earth, and Dr. Light find some strange energy readings. Mega Man, who was fighting Bass, interrupts the battle and goes after the meteorite, who have fallen on a uncharted island. Once on the island, he finds Dr. Wily, who have been using that island as his base. He picked something from the meteorite, which he claims is more powerful than the island, and runs away. Mega Man then finds a strange robot on the crash site and contacts Dr. Light, who goes to pick the robot while Mega Man goes after Wily. Mega Man fights four of his robots, all which seemed to be powered up by a strange form of energy, which Mega Man collects and brings to Dr. Light. Suddenly, the mysterious robot wakes up and destroys the strange energy, running away after that. Mega Man goes after him and they have a brief fight, but the robot runs away again. Proto Man appears and tells Mega Man the robot is going after Wily's new fortress; the Wily Tower.

Mega Man goes after him as well, only to be attacked by a giant robot that protects Wily's fortress. The mysterious robot helps Mega Man and destroys the robot. He identify himself as Duo, telling Mega Man that he was created to destroy the Evil Energy, a strange form of energy that feeds on evil thoughts and multiplies itself. Wily had obtained this energy and was now using it to power up his robots, but his fortress was protected by some kind of barrier. Mega Man goes after Wily's new robots and destroys them, lifting the barrier on the fortress. Once there, he fights Bass once again and defeats him, but gets captured by Wily. Duo appears and saves Mega Man again, but ends up exhausted. Proto Man then appears as well, taking Duo away while Mega Man faces Wily.

His new Wily Machine can be easily defeated using the Water Balloon, while the Wily Capsule can be defeated with either the charged Buster or the Flash Bomb. Defeated once again, Wily asks for forgiveness, to which Mega Man replies that he's using the same old apology again. Suddenly, a portion of Evil Energy comes out of Wily's Capsule and attacks Mega Man, something Wily was never expecting, as the entire place crumbles. Duo finds Mega Man, but he has been badly hurt and was now infected with the Evil Energy. He removes the energy from Mega Man, when Proto Man appears. Duo tells Proto Man to give Mega Man a message when he gets better. Mega Man is taken to Dr. Light's lab and is restored. Proto Man meets him, and gives him Duo's message.

## Mega Man & Bass

After Bass previous defeats against Mega Man, Wily starts doubting

Bass abilities, creating King in order to test him. However, King breaks free, deciding to create a country for the robots, stealing some of Wily's robot schematics and invading a robot museum, intending to create his own army of robots. Wily sends Bass, who reluctantly teams up with Mega Man to face King. Once King is defeated, Wily reveals his plans, brainwashing King to fight again. Bass is enraged, facing Wily by himself. Wily tells Bass his plans and shows him his plans to create King MK-II, but Proto Man invades his lab and destroys the plans.

## Mega Man: The Power Battle

Wily reconstruct various of his robots to take over the world. Mega Man teams up with Proto Man to fight Wily's forces, being joined by Bass, who wants Wily to "stop making junk robots", so he can defeat Mega Man by himself.

## Mega Man 2: The Power Fighters

On the second game, Wily once again uses reconstructed robots, kidnapping Roll and stealing special parts. Mega Man, Proto Man and Bass once again go after him, this time with Duo's help as well. On Bass's ending, Wily tell him how he accidentally created the Bassnium, which he used to create Bass himself, and shows him the blueprints of a new robot he was creating, which he claimed would be much stronger than any robot, which Bass promptly mocks for it's girlie-looking appearance. The silhouette in the blueprints is obviously that of Zero from the X series, which confirms Wily was indeed his creator.

## Mega Man 9

Some time have passed after Wily's last defeat at Mega Man's hands, and the world was at peace. It was not for long, however, as robots start going rampant. Surprisingly, these robots were all made by Dr. Light. Wily shows himself, claiming no responsibility on the attack and blaming Light, asking for donations to create new robots to fight Light's robots. Mega Man decides to fight the robots and discover what Wily is scheming, while Dr. Light was taken under arrest.

Upon defeating them, Mega Man recovers their memory chips, discovering that they were all created with an expiry date and were scheduled to be retired, so Wily simply convinced them to be reprogrammed by him. Wily invades the lab and steals the memory chip, retreating to his new fortress. His new Wily Machine has a dinosaur shape, and the only way to harm it is by deflecting the explosive eggs it spits. Upon losing half health, it starts moving around and shooting fire, it's weakness being the Concrete Shot. After being destroyed Wily continues the fight on his Wily Capsule, which is weak to the Plug Ball.

Upon defeat, Wily once again asks for forgiveness, so Mega Man shows him every single of his previous defeats. Wily tricks Mega Man into thinking Light was imprisoned on the next room, even though Proto Man warns him that was a trap. Mega Man is electrocuted upon inspecting the fake Dr. Light, which gives Wily time to escape while his fortress crumbles. Proto Man rescues Mega Man in time, and Light is freed from jail, as his innocence was now proven. Wily is last seen being chased by Concrete Man during the credits sequence.

Mega Man 10

A strange virus called "Roboenza" starts affecting robots everywhere, making them fall sick. One month after the virus outbreak, the infected robots turn violent and destructive, as they start rampaging. Roll falls sick, and shortly after Wily crash-lands near Dr. Light lab, being rescued by Mega Man. Wily claims that he has been developing an anti-virus, but his robots turned against him and stole his medicine-making machine, so he asks for help to recover the machine. Mega Man decides to go after the infected robots, being joined by Proto Man while Wily develops a prototype cure, which he gives to Roll.

After the medicine-making machine is retrieved, Wily runs away with it, revealing himself as the creator of the Roboenza and telling that any robot wanting the medicine should work for him. Mega Man falls sick too, but Roll, who had not used her vaccine, gives it to Mega Man, so he could go after Wily at his new fortress. Wily first fights on the Wily Machine, which now has a pirate motif. He attacks by shooting huge rockets from the mouth which can be used as platforms and shooting homing missiles. It is weak to the Solar Flare. Once the external shielding is destroyed, the machine's cockpit is revealed, so he starts attacking with lightning bolts, it's weakness being the Water Shield. As the machine is destroyed, Wily escapes on the Wily Capsule, retreating to his stratosphere base. The Wily Capsule can be easily defeated with the Chill Spike. Once he is defeated, Wily falls sick with a high fever, so Mega Man takes him to a hospital. Dr. Wily runs away from the hospital, but leaves behind a large quantity of medicine to cure the infected robots, presumably out of gratitude.

## Mega Man 11

During a dream, Wily recalls his youth days with Light and his Double Gear research. He then decides to finish and perfect his old research, completing the Double Gear system and installing it on his own UFO. He crashes into Dr. Light's lab during a routine maintenance and steals eight of his robots, reprogramming them and installing the Double Gear onto them. Dr. Light, fearing Mega Man would have no chance at fighting the Double Gear-powered robots, picks up the Double Gear prototype which he had been keeping this whole time and finishes it, installing it on Mega Man.

Mega Man defeats the eight Robot masters and confronts Wily on his new fortress, first on his new gear-themed Wily Machine, first attacking by shooting missiles and attempting to ram the player, then using the gears to move the conveyor belt in the floor. As usual, you fight his Wily Capsule afterwards, which also got a gear motif, attacking by shooting various gears and moving fast around, taking advantage of the Double Gear system installed on it. Upon being defeated, Wily once again begs for forgiveness, though Mega Man isn't fooled. Angry, he proclaims Mega Man only defeated him thanks to his own Double Gear system, which if anything just proved his genius, but Dr. Light interrupts their conversation, claiming that Mega Man was now the result of both of their geniuses, but Wily adamantly refuses to believe that. Light then offers Wily a chance to atone for his evil ways and join him again, but the latter refuses and once again escapes while his fortress self-destructs.

## X Series

In his last days, Wily dedicated himself to finish Zero, his masterpiece. When he first activates Zero he shows a violent behavior and unwillingness to follow orders, so Wily shuts him down and leaves him in stasis. Wily then creates the Zero Virus, intended to "purify" Zero's body, but not long after Wily dies of old age, unable to see his ultimate creation functional.

Before dying, Wily somehow uploaded his consciousness inside the virus (much in the same way Dr. Light became the hologram inside X's armor capsules). Wily often appears to Zero on his dreams, calling Zero "his son" and telling him to "go after him" (probably referring to X). Sigma, likely due to his long contact with the virus, was able to interact with Wily's consciousness inside the virus. Wily is notably implied to have helped Sigma throughout the majority of the series, including the Eurasia Colony incident, when he created Sigma's new body. It is also heavily implied that during the X-Hunters incident, Wily's consciousness inhabited the body of a Reploid by the name Serges, who temporarily mistook X for Mega Man and referred to Light by name (in the Japanese version only).

It is also all but said that the Reploid, Isoc was another host for Wily's consciousness. Isoc had knowledge of Zero only Wily had, showed delight and enjoyment over Zero being able to defeat High Max (whereas X could not at the time), and his body is last encountered as an empty shell, whilst Zero hears Wily's voice emanating near Isoc's discarded body. Isoc also shares Wily's Japanese voice actor and his official profile says his design was intentionally designed to invoke, "a certain scientist."

Eventually, Mega Man X destroyed the Maverick Virus using the power of the Mother Elf, presumably killing Wily for good.

Battle Network/EXE Series

Dr. Wily, under the name "Lord Wily", appears as the leader of the terrorist organization called World Three (also known as WWW) as well as the father of Dr. Regal, and the major villain in the Mega Man Battle Network/EXE universe. His motives are similar to the mainline games, Hikari got the accolades for Network technology while Wily's research was snubbed. He is the main antagonist in the first, third, and sixth games of the series. At the end of Battle Network 6, he gives up on revenge and contributes to net security as atonement.

---

Qin gasped in sheer horror.

Qin: I can't believe he was that dangerous!

Nico: He was one of the worst. Dr. Wily was a mad scientist of the worst kind and that's one of the reasons we had to kill him.

Me: But we didn't kill him Nico. We left him at the mercy of his robots that we saved from him to do that.

Elec Man: That's right. I remember that.

Block Man: Yeah. It was good to smash him to pieces.

Mega Man: It's good that Dr. Wily is dead. But that doesn't mean that there are other evil things out there for us to destroy.

Me: That's right. Evil never sleeps and never learns from defeat.

Smokescreen: I'm glad that Dr. Wily didn't resurrect Megatron or Starscream.

Me: I don't think he had that kind of technological mind. But nonetheless, he still got what he deserved.

Smokescreen: Hello. What's this?

Me: What is it Smokescreen?

We saw a metal handle completely covered in moss.

Wolverine: (Sniffs) I smell something metallic.

Cyclops: Cybertronian?

Wolverine: No. If it were, I would also smell Energon.

Me: True. Guys give me a hand here.

We grabbed the handle and we pulled and it opened a hatch and it was an entrance.

We went inside it and we saw another lab.

Me: This one was underground.

Laney: Wow. There's a lot of equipment here.

Lola: No kidding.

Lana: Look over here.

We looked at where Lana was and we found more pods containing 8 robot masters.

Fire Man: There's more of us in stasis? Wily never told us about this!

Me: I guess he must've forgotten about them when he put that bounty on my head.

Qin: That could be the case.

Me: Lets wake them up.

We did so. We encountered 8 more robots.

---

Concrete Man

Concrete Man (コンクリートマン Konkurītoman) is a Robot Master from Mega Man 9 modeled after a construction worker that Dr. Light created to be the supervisor of dam construction. He is very dedicated to his job, but is mostly stubborn and will tell off any robots that are lazy on the job.

Concrete Man is one of the eight Robot Masters whose period of use had expired and was scheduled to be scrapped. Dr. Wily pretended to be concerned by offering to repair them, reprogramming the tricked robots to help him conquer the world.

He tries to stop the player with his Concrete Shot, jumps from the top of the screen and shakes the floor, which will make Mega Man stumble, or tackles.

Concrete Man's weakness is the Laser Trident due to its ability to penetrate most shielding. It can also cause critical damage to him, and can pierce through the blocks of the Concrete Shots.

In the end credits picture, he is seen outside Dr. Wily's fortress, chasing Wily for his trickery, having been rebuilt after the events of the game.

## Tornado Man

Tornado Man (トルネードマン Torunēdo Man) is a Robot Master from Mega Man 9 created by Dr. Light. He was created to stave off powerful storms, and his job was stationed at a weather regulation facility. Dr. Light equipped him with powerful equipment, such as the fans attached to his arms, allowing him to stave off tropical storms.

Tornado Man is one of the eight Robot Masters whose period of use had expired and was scheduled to be scrapped. Dr. Wily pretended to be concerned by offering to repair them, reprogramming the tricked robots into becoming his servants who will help him conquer the world.

Tornado Man will often stay airborne while using his Tornado Blow, which consists of four gusts traveling upwards across the screen. During this attack, Mega Man's jump height will be increased. The player should watch out for this, since there are spike traps in the ceiling which Mega Man could bang his head on (and therefore take damage from) while under these conditions.

Tornado Man can be damaged easily Plug Ball. Even though he stays airborne most of the time this should not be a problem, since he will frequently stay next to the ceiling, allowing his weakness to reach him by running up the walls and along the ceiling. Upon his defeat, Tornado Man surrenders his weapon.

In the end credits picture, he is seen staring off into the sky with Mega Man, having been rebuilt after the events of the game.

## Splash Woman

Splash Woman (スプラッシュウーマン Supurasshu Ūman) is a Robot Master from Mega Man 9 that Dr. Light created to rescue swimmers from sinking ships, being an expert swimmer (due to her design as a mermaid) but having very poor land mobility. She possesses a beautiful voice and is fond of karaoke, but it is rumored that she has turned down numerous invitations to enter the world of show business, possibly having a dislike of large crowds. Splash Woman attacks by singing to call fish robots, tackling with her trident, and using her Special Weapon, the Laser Trident, which can emit a laser capable of penetrating tough surfaces such as shields and the hulls of ships.

Splash Woman is one of the eight Robot Masters whose period of use had expired and was scheduled to be scrapped. Dr. Wily pretended to be concerned by offering to repair them, reprogramming the tricked robots to help him conquer the world.

In battle, Splash Woman will first call three groups of robot fishes to charge into the player that can be dodged by extended jumps. Then, when she is at the top of the area, she'll move around the room shooting the Laser Trident and finally try to tackle Mega Man with her trident.

Her weakness is the Hornet Chaser. The bees will fly around and can easily demolish the fish, and damage Splash Woman as she goes to the top of the screen. Take into account that after a bee kills fishes, it will continue until none are remaining and won't attack Splash Woman. However, they can still damage her if she is lured into them before they fly offscreen.

In the end credits picture, she is seen at the beach having her picture taken by Auto, having been rebuilt after the events of the game.

## Plug Man

Plug Man (プラグマン Puragu Man) is a Robot Master from Mega Man 9 that Dr. Light created to inspect the quality control in a television factory, strictly inspecting each unit. He is obsessed with gadgets and loves to browse electronic stores like Akihabara and talking with his friends about geeky subjects. His Special Weapon is the Plug Ball.

Plug Man is one of the eight Robot Masters whose period of use had expired and was scheduled to be scrapped. Dr. Wily pretended to be concerned by offering to repair them, reprogramming the tricked robots to help him conquer the world.

Plug Man will jump around trying to jump on Mega Man or Proto Man. At times, he will shoot Plug Balls at Mega Man that will run on the ceiling. Once he is under the ball, it will drop toward him.

His weakness is the Jewel Satellite, which will deflect all Plug Balls launched.

In the end credits picture, he is seen going shopping with Rush, having been rebuilt after the events of the game.

## Jewel Man

Jewel Man (ジュエルマン Jueru Man) is a Robot Master from Mega Man 9 modeled after gems that Dr. Light created to work in a diamond mine where he was in charge of cutting and polishing rocks with dexterity. He likes to receive attention and collect shiny things.

His weapon, Jewel Satellite, has jewels surround Mega Man like a shield. This is similar to shield weapons like Wood Man's Leaf Shield, Skull Man's Skull Barrier, Star Man's Star Crash, Plant Man's Plant Barrier, Junk Man's Junk Shield, Turbo Man's Scorch Wheel and Pump Man's Water Shield.

Jewel Man is one of the eight Robot Masters whose period of use had expired and was scheduled to be scrapped. Dr. Wily pretended to be concerned by offering to repair them, reprogramming the tricked robots to help him conquer the world.

His pattern is running left and right with his Jewel Satellite surrounding him; he only jumps when Mega Man jumps, and throws individual jewels at Mega Man whenever he hits one of them or after a long time passes. With good aim, it's actually possible to slip in a shot through his shield; ironic since no projectiles can pass through the Jewel Satellite when used by Mega Man.

His weakness is Galaxy Man's Black Hole Bomb. In addition to doing five units of damage to him, it will also suck in the jewels of his Jewel Satellite, preventing him from firing at Mega Man until he creates more jewels.

In the end credits picture, he is seen in a mine holding up a jewel that he found and showing it to Roll, having been rebuilt after the events of the game.

## Hornet Man

Hornet Man (ホーネットマン Hōnettoman) is a Robot Master from Mega Man 9 modeled after a hornet and a honeycomb that Dr. Light created to manage a flower park. It was his job to pollinate the flowers using his vast knowledge of flowers from around the world, and he loves gardening. He attacks by releasing robot hornets from the honeycomb in his chest.

Hornet Man is one of the eight Robot Masters whose period of use had expired and was scheduled to be scrapped. Dr. Wily pretended to be concerned by offering to repair them, reprogramming the tricked robots to help him conquer the world.

He walks to one side of the arena, flies up and shoots three Hornet Chasers, which follow the player; he then drops to the floor, runs to the other side, and repeats.

His weakness is the Magma Bazooka. Its diagonal fire blasts will destroy all the bees when the center shot hits the center Hornet Chaser. When charged, it will also blast through them toward Hornet Man. Another viable weapon is the Black Hole Bomb which, when positioned properly, will suck in all three Hornet Chasers as they move towards Mega Man, and will then damage Hornet Man as he runs through it to the other side of the room.

In the end credits picture, he is seen watering the flowers in his garden with Beat, having been rebuilt after the events of the game.

## Magma Man

Magma Man (マグママン Maguma Man) is a Robot Master from Mega Man 9 modeled after an incinerator that Dr. Light created to oversee safety operations and manage a geothermal power plant. He is able to withstand incredibly high temperatures and loves to visit hot spas.

The lavafalls in his stage have the same effect as the laser beams from Quick Man's stage in Mega Man 2, the ignited oil from Flame Man's stage in Mega Man 6, and the fire beams from Turbo Man's stage in Mega Man 7, in which they cause Mega Man to die instantly.

Magma Man is one of the eight Robot Masters whose period of use had expired and was scheduled to be scrapped. Dr. Wily pretended to be concerned by offering to repair them, reprogramming the tricked robots to help him conquer the world.

Magma Man moves by jumping while shooting his Magma Bazooka. As long as the flames on his head are ignited, he will fire off charged shots.

His weakness is the Tornado Blow, which not only damages him, but also blows out the flames on his head. Afterwards, Magma Man can only fire normal shots until he recharges.

In the end credits picture, he is seen heating up a bathing oil drum that Dr. Light is relaxing in, having been rebuilt after the events of the game.

## Galaxy Man

Galaxy Man (ギャラクシーマン Gyarakushīman) is a Robot Master from Mega Man 9 modeled after a flying saucer commonly used by aliens in media that Dr. Light created to work in a space research center where it was his job to instantly calculate the trajectories for rockets. He loves to observe stars and name any new ones that he finds. He seems to have the ability to fly short distances, retracting his arms and legs when he does so, just like Gigabolt Man-O-War's "UFO mode" from Mega Man X8, along with teleportation. Galaxy

Man is also able to constantly change colors. His Special Weapon, the Black Hole Bomb, can be used to suck enemies into a black hole or drain certain enemies' health, similar to the Gravity Well weapon from Mega Man X3. His stage consists of a series of portals.

Galaxy Man is one of the eight Robot Masters whose period of use had expired and was scheduled to be scrapped. Dr. Wily pretended to be concerned by offering to repair them, reprogramming the tricked robots to help him conquer the world.

Galaxy Man begins battle by hovering toward the player, dealing contact damage to Mega Man if he does not move quickly enough. He then jumps in the air and fires a Black Hole Bomb where the player is standing, then teleports under the black hole. If Mega Man collides with Galaxy Man, he will take damage. He then teleports back in the ceiling, then he lands and tries to attack Mega Man again.

If Concrete Shot has been obtained earlier, it can be used to neutralize the Black Hole Bomb. Galaxy Man will then be vulnerable as he will still teleport to where the bomb would have exploded, but he will just stand there and there will be nothing to pull Mega Man towards him.

In the end credits picture, he is seen flying in the sky at sunset, having been rebuilt after the events of the game, while Proto Man observes him from a distance.

---

Me: Wow!

Nicole: The Robots from Mega Man 9.

Mega Man: These are Dr. Light's robots that were stolen 2 years ago.

Me: I guess Dr. Wily forgot they were here. Even for a smart guy, he sure was stupid.

Wildrider: Welcome back to the land of moving parts!

Splash Woman: What happened?

Mega Man: It's great to have you back Splash Woman.

Splash Woman: Mega Man? What happened?

Me: It's a long and ugly story. But we should introduce ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we killed Dr. Wily.

We introduced ourselves.

Tornado Man: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Magma Man: It's good that Dr. Wily is dead. I never want to see him again.

Nico: You won't ever again. He's in the River of Fire burning for all eternity.

Concrete Man: Good riddance.

Galaxy Man: Yeah.

Hornet Man: But at least we've seen the last of him for good.

Splash Woman: But aren't some of you guys the Robot Masters under Wily's control?

Drill Man: We were. But thanks to J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm we were rebuilt and are now fighting for the side of good.

Lisa: And you have me, Nicole and our scientists to thank for that.

Galaxy Man: Wow.

Jewel Man: Thank goodness.

Magma Man: Yeah.

Me: Lets get you all back to the estate to make sure that Dr. Wily didn't corrupt you any further.

We left the lab and I fired an energy blast down into the lab and blew up the whole lab in a powerful fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Me: Good riddance. Now we've erased all of Dr. Wily's work.

Nico: I've said it before and I'll say it again. Dr. Albert Wily, you have failed this universe.

May: He sure has. He'll have all of his worthless afterlife to think about his crimes against the world of robots and the world in general.

Me: You said it May.

Splash Woman: Yeah.

Varie: Hold on Splash Woman.

Varie formed a ball of water that was floating and Splash Woman got in it and she was now mobile.

Splash Woman: Ahh. That is much better. Thanks Varie.

Varie: Anytime Splash Woman.

Me: Let me show you guys where I found the Limburger Mines.

Lincoln: Okay.

Me: But first, when we get there you'll need these.

I pulled out some nose plugs.

Nico: Ah. Thanks man.

We went to the Matterhorn and we entered the cave and we arrived in the Limburger Mines. What we saw was amazing. We saw a cave completely filled with Limburger Cheese and the walls of the cave were covered in it. And boy did it smell HORRIBLE! It smelled like rotten socks! The guards had gas masks on and they had guns with them full of skunk oil which is 1,000 times worse than the smell of

Limburger. Mining the walls of the Mines were thousands of spoiled brat kids that came from a lot of different environments and more. These kids were the very personification of greedy and spoiled.

Me: (Nasally) Here we are guys. Welcome to the Limburger Cheese Mines for Spoiled Brats.

Lola: (Nasally) Wow! So this is the Limburger Cheese Mines.

Laney: (Nasally) I didn't think mines like these were real.

Lori: (Nasally) It literally smells so horrible in here!

Lana: I'll say! (Inhales) Oooh! Yeah! I love that smell.

Me: You are a silly girl Lana.

Tornado Man: Thank goodness we robots don't have a sense of smell or we would be hurling our guts now.

Me: Well yeah.

Varie: True.

We then saw Chandler.

Laney: Hello Chandler.

Chandler: Scarfy. It's been a long time since we saw each other.

Laney: Both dead and alive. You've been dead for 2 and a half years.

Lincoln: You were a menace to everyone Chandler. Your sister is glad that you are dead.

Chandler: Good. She should be. That little deadbeat doesn't deserve any happiness.

POW!

Lincoln sent him crashing into a wall of cheese.

Lincoln: (Nasally) No one talks about your sister like that.

Nico: (Nasally) Chandler Henderson, you have failed this world.

Me: And more.

Guard: We'll put him in solitary for that remark boss.

Me: Good. Put him in there for a year and a half.

Guard: Yes sir.

They dragged him off.

Lana was eating some of the cheese.

Lana: Boy this cheese is good!

Me: But your breath is gonna smell like rotten socks.

Luan: Cheese Lana, you need a breath mint! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Ed: (Laughs) Cheese Jokes are funny.

Me: You better Cheddar believe it! (Laughs to Rimshot)

We laughed some more.

Splash Woman: That was funny.

We later went back home to the estate.

---

We later went to the zoo and we helped out Becca build more animal exhibits and they were awesome. We also helped out in the jungle greenhouse and planted more plants, trees and more. Later we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: Boy it sure is quiet outside.

Vince: No kidding.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we found out that Tarzan's world is being attacked by an evil gorilla that Tarzan knows named Tublat.

Me: Tublat? Who is he?

Maria: Sounds like someone that Tarzan met ages ago.

Me: Lets find out.

I looked up what he looked like.

Me: He's a Silverback Gorilla like Kerchak. But he looks stronger than him.

I looked up Tublat's history.

---

Tublat is a monstrous gorilla who appears as one of the main antagonists of Disney's animated TV series The Legend of Tarzan. As Kerchak's rival, he aggressively tried to take over control of the family, but was quickly banished. The banishment only worsens his evil, turning him bitter, rage-filled, and, shockingly, carnivorous and willing to kill anyone who crosses his path.

With Tarzan now in charge of Kerchak's family, he seeks to defeat him and assert himself as the leader of the gorillas. Strangely enough, while the books portrayed Kerchak as being the violent and dangerous one, but was made more sympathetic by Disney, using the book's portrayal of Tublat as being benevolent, Disney's version of Tublat suffered the complete opposite (he is changed into a villain using the original version of Kerchak's personality). His strength is extreme, even by gorilla standards.

### Tublat's Revenge

A violent and destructive thunderstorm has Tarzan, Jane Porter, and the rest of the gorilla family seeking shelter in nearby caves, but they have chosen the same cave that the banished gorilla Tublat lives in. Tublat first kidnaps Flynt in the hopes of leading Tarzan into a trap, which succeeds. Tarzan is no physical match for Tublat, and after he is defeated in a battle, Tublat proceeds to kidnap Jane, Terk, Kala, Professor Porter, and the rest of the gorilla family. But using his superior cunning, speed, agility, and ingenuity, Tarzan manages to defeat Tublat and rescue the gorillas.

### Caged Fury

Niels and Merkus return to the Jungle to mine diamonds. Tarzan agrees to this as long as they stay away from the gorillas. Neils and Merkus are threatened by Tublat, who attempts to eat them, but they capture and plan to make money off him. Tarzan is initially tempted to let them take him due to their past conflict. However, after he talks to Jane about it, he knows that the right thing to do would be to rescue him. So in spite of Terk's similar protests to about their history, he sets out to rescue Tublat with her help, which he does.

### Enemy Within

In this episode, Tublat appeared as the leader of the family of a gorilla named Gobu, whom Tarzan had earlier nursed back to health after he found him being attacked by a pack of hyenas. Gobu states that a few months before the events in that episode took place, Tublat killed the family leader and took over control, content to take over another family rather than Kerchak's. He also forced Gobu to gain Tarzan's trust and bring him to him directly under threat of mutilating or killing Gobu's relatives. Relishing the long-awaited opportunity to kill Tarzan, Tublat has his minions pursue him after the ape man escapes and blackmails him into compliance by threatening Terk (who had also traveled to find Gobu and pursue a relationship with him). To save his friend Tarzan, concedes to allow Tublat to have his way with him. Eagerly intending to do so, Tublat is intercepted by Gobu himself.

Emboldened by Tarzan's earlier speech towards him, Gobu openly speaks out against Tublat, claiming he is dependent on the family to secure his victory over Tarzan. Seething with rage, Tublat attacks Gobu with lethal intentions for his defiance, stating maliciously that he has outlived his usefulness. After beating aside the intervening Tarzan, Tublat grabs Gobu in a bear hug to crush him to death. Gobu cries out to his family encouraging them to stand together and face Tublat and that they are stronger than him together. Inspired and bolstered by his words, the family turns on Tublat and overpowers him. Driven off, Tublat lets out a roar of anger before fleeing. With he and his family now free from Tublat's reign of terror, Gobu steps up to lead them.

* * *

We gasped in horror!

Me: Tublat is a monster! I can't believe he's that brutal towards all gorillas!

Lana: He's a gorilla that rules with fear!

Naruto: He's like Gato but in Gorilla form.

Me: Nice way to put it bro. But we got to put down this Gorilla for good. Lets go!

We were off to the Deep Jungle.

* * *

DEEP JUNGLE - World of Tarzan 1999

* * *

We arrived in the Deep Jungle and we saw Tarzan's family under attack by Tublat. Tarzan had a spear ready and Jane had her Jungle King Keyblade ready and they were ready to fight. A massive fiery explosion appeared and a phoenix cry was heard and we appeared and we landed by Tarzan and Jane and the family.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Tarzan: You sure did J.D. We owe you one.

Sora: Thought you could use some help.

Tublat: So you are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Goliath: You and I sound the same. Our voices are totally identical.

Tublat: (to Goliath) We may sound alike. But your attachment to humans has made you soft. I don't have that weakness.

Breach: You only rule with fear and that is not something the leader of a gorilla family does!

Kerchak: That's right Tublat. That's why we kicked you out of our family. You are not worthy of the title of leader.

Me: That's right!

Jane: (British Accent) You are a monster Tublat!

?: You have more things to worry about.

Me: Dark Spicer. Why am I not surprised.

We saw him.

Dark Spicer (to Tarzan): Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Tarzan: We'll see about that.

Kerchak: Is he another enemy?

Me: Unfortunately yes. But he's really incompetent.

Dark Spicer: And I have new forms to show you.

Dark Spicer than turned into a Galvan Mutant. He looked like a

Galvan but he was purple and he had 9 antennae.

Anti Matter: Say hello to Anti Matter!

Ben: You're picking a Galvan form? This'll be easy.

Anti Matter: (chuckles) You shouldn't underestimate the little guys. (takes out a ray gun and fires a thin beam of energy at Breach)

But her powers made the beams go somewhere else and they hit the ground behind him and he was dancing.

Me: Nice dance Dark Spicer. You know who else dances like that?

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed.

Shanan: That's a mutant Galvan. But he's uglier than what we know.

Dark Spicer: Now try this.

Dark Spicer turned into a mutant Tetramand. He looked like a dark purple Tetramand but he had red splotches and he had spiked arms.

Menace Arms: You've met my brains! Now, meet my brawn!

Kevin Levin: You're got a Four Arms form too?!

Menace Arms: Four Arms? I prefer… Menace Arms! (jumps up before doing a falling punch with two of his fists towards Karai)

But Karai dodged his attack and kicked him in the face and jumped back.

I punched Dark Spicer in the face and knocked him down and he was knocked out.

Me: Now to teach this rogue baboon a lesson in humility.

Optimus Primal: With pleasure. Optimus Primal! MAXIMIZE!

Optimus Primal transformed.

Noah Carver: Let's run circles around this damn dirty ape!

Megaforce Ranger: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese version of the Turbo Rangers.

Kim: Time to fight Monkey With Monkey! Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey!

Me: Lets see how he likes the Wolf! Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Lily: Owla! Spread my wings!

Lily turned into Night Owl!

Lily: Lets bring this bad link of our evolution down!

Aurore: I'm way ahead of you Lily! Feel the Power of The Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Tublat and I kicked him in the face and slashed him with my Wolf Fire Scythe and burned him with a blue fire blade. Aurore fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Tublat all over. Kairi and Sora slashed him with their keyblades and boy did it hurt. Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Tublat and Nico then locked hands and they roared ferociously!

RRRROOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRR!

Tublat: You're really good for a human punk.

Nico: I'm actually a Saiyan.

Tublat: What is a Saiyan?

Nico: We are a race of warriors from the planet Sadala and we live for the fight!

Nico kneed him in the face and kicked him in the chest and kicked him in the stomach.

Nico: Tublat, you have failed all of this world!

Me: And more!

Luan: This monkey is one that goes Ape! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously he is a monster!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Lensay: Yay! Mommy!

Me: That was amusing.

King Monkey bashed Tublat all over with his staff and it packed a wallop. The Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over with their weapons and they hurt him all over. The Gorillas threw fruit and rocks at him and they splat and hurt him. Splash Woman fired her Laser Trident at Tublat and it hit him all over and exploded.

Me: Time to finish this overgrown monkey!

Ben: Right!

Ben turned into Stinkfly.

Ben: STINKFLY!

Stinkfly fired a powerful wave of stinky goo and Teresa fired a powerful blast of Sonic waves.

Stinkfly and Teresa: STINKY SONIC MEGAFLOOD!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly blast of stinky sonic slime and it hit hit Tublat and exploded all over. It smelled horrible.

Ben then turned into Ripjaws!

Ben: RIPJAWS!

Maria formed a slide of pure water that went at Tublat and Ripjaws was sliding on it.

Ripjaws and Maria: WATERSLIDE SUPER CHOMP!

Ripjaws bit Tublat and he screamed in pure pain and it really hurt. Ripjaws jaw strength was like that of 100 bear traps.

Fire Man: Time for him to burn! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Fire Storm 100-fold.

Wildrider: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his Right Arm and it enhanced his Scattershot laser gun 100-fold.

Fire Man and Wildrider: LASER FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Fire Man fired a massive blast of fire and Wildrider fired a massive barrage of lasers and they hit Tublat and exploded all over.

Smokescreen: Time for some action.

Smokescreen turned into his Transformers Armada form.

Smokescreen: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his crane and it turned it into a powerful cannon!

Wolverine: Time for me to slice him! AVENGERS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Avengers Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and his claws grew out of his knuckles and they were now as long as katanas.

Smokescreen and Wolverine: SLASH CANNON STRIKE!

Wolverine slashed Tublat all over and Smokescreen blasted him all over and it hurt.

Me: Time to finish you Tublat!

Tarzan: You got it! SPEARDANCE MEGASPIN SLASH!

Tarzan slashed Tublat all over with his spear while spinning like a top.

Jane: You are not welcome in the world of Gorillas! JUNGLE POWER STRIKE!

Jane's Keyblade glowed and she slashed Tublat all over with incredible fury.

Magma Man: Feel the burn of this! VOLCANIC MAGMA BLAST!

Magma Man fired a powerful blast of lava and it covered Tublat and burned him all over.

Search Man: Time for some action! HOMING MISSILE STRIKE!

Search Man fired his Homing Sniper and it hit Tublat and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Tublat was defeated and knocked down.

We turned to Dark Spicer and he got up.

Tarzan: Leave, Dark Spicer. Unless you want to share Tublat's fate.

Dark Spicer: Fine. But this isn't over! (turns into Dirtdrive and escapes)

Me: He'll be back. But we'll be ready for him.

Syd Chang: This gorilla gives all gorillas everywhere a really bad name!

Me: I have just the place for him to be right at him.

I opened a portal that lead to the dark planet where we banished Lady Tremaine and Drizella and we threw him in and it closed.

Tarzan: (To the viewers) Not even the laws of the jungle are nice to any gorilla that goes bad.

Me: No they aren't.

Tarzan: Thanks for helping us guys.

Me: Anytime Tarzan.

Search Man: It was good to be fighting alongside my long lost brethren.

Concrete Man: Same here Search Man.

Me: Now we have all of the Robot Masters turned good fighting with us and we have an awesome army.

Everyone: YEAH!

Nico: Yeah!

We went back to Earth and we decided to form a new branch team for Team Loud Phoenix Storm for Mega Man and the Robots.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the first villain of the Legend of Tarzan complete.

Tublat was one tough gorilla and he was a nasty one with a rotten temper. All he wanted to do was rule with fear. Keith David did a great job voicing him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. The next Legend of Tarzan Villain down the road is the Rogue Elephant Mabaya! He is gonna be one dangerous elephant of sheer brute force. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Powerpunk Girls and we're gonna be in for one dangerous fight when we face the evil parallel universe counterparts of the Powerpuff Girls. These villains were only in the Powerpuff Girls Comics.

See you all tomorrow.

# A World Ruled by Evil Powerpuffs

On another planet Earth located 14,238 light-years away from our planet Earth, something major was going on. But this wasn't just any planet Earth. It was a planet Earth completely in the grip of evil. It was a parallel universe world where Lawlessness is the law. It was under the evil rule of the ruthless and brutal Powerpunk Girls, the evil parallel universe counterparts of the Powerpuff Girls. They were the rulers of Townsvilles wartorn counterpart city: Viletown!

---

The Powerpunk Girls are evil, spoiled, selfish, vicious, sadistic villains and love to bring destruction to their hometown of Viletown, as well as killing it's civilians (offscreen, however). Their negative traits outweighs the Powerpuff Girls' good side, and they never change their ways. According to Jomo Momo (Mojo Jojo's good counterpart), Viletown used to be a normal city until Oppressor Plutonium (Professor Utonium's evil counterpart) ruled it with an iron fist. But to bring "fun" and "profit", Oppressor created the Powerpunk Girls to act as his tools to terrorize Viletown, and the three girls love nothing more then to bring terror and destruction to those around them. They were supposed to appear in an episode, but due to the creator's time to make the Powerpuff Girls Movie, the episode has to be scrapped, and was then put into one of the comic issues.

The Powerpunk Girls only appear in Deja View, where they and their good counterparts swapped each other to their respective universes. They were mad at Professor Utonium entering "their" room, not even knowing that they were in another universe, until a monster attacks Townsville. They took care of it before destroying Townsville the same way they do in Viletown, even killing it's civilians. When the Powerpuff Girls have to go back to their universe to take their evil counterparts back into their respective universe, a battle ensues between the Puffs and the Punks, where the Powerpunk Girls got the upperhand due to them being stronger then the Powerpuff Girls, despite the six of them being the same person. They were, however, defeated when they were tricked into going back to their universe.

Before they could terrorize Viletown yet again, Jomo appeared in front of them with a ray gun, ready to fire. Whether or not the Powerpunk Girls died afterwards or continue their rampage to Viletown is unknown.

There were also rumors that if the show were to be renewed, there would be an episode where the Powerpunk Girls would somehow arrive back to the Powerpuff Girls' universe, where they would meet and fall in love with The Rowdyruff Boys, which would bring jealousy to the girls. The rumors, however, are completely false, as there is no way for the Powerpunks to go back to their counterparts' universe, as well as their possible ultimate fate in the comic, and not to mention the Rowdyruff Boys and the Powerpuff Girls' unending hatred towards each other.

## Berserk

Berserk is Blossom's counterpart. Unlike Blossom, Berserk is bossy, mean, and always talkative. While Blossom is a "parent" to her sisters, Berserk would often cause conflicts between herself and her sisters. Her ribbons are long and messy, and it is rumored that she can move them to attack or grab her foes, though it is unconfirmed. Her element is Everything Nasty.

## Brat

Brat is Bubbles' counterpart and has a perky and somewhat sadistic attitude. She looks exactly like her good counterpart, except her pigtails are much longer, have visible ribbons, and wears revealing clothing with three bracelets on each wrists. While Bubbles cries, Brat doesn't. Like her name suggests, she acts like a spoiled brat and enjoys acting very sassy. Her element is Salt.

## Brute

Brute is Buttercup's counterpart. She has the same personality as her, but she is meaner, more disgusting and more violent. She is the only Powerpunk Girl who doesn't have long hair, and instead sports a black mohawk. Unlike her regular counterpart, Brute enjoys being rude, cruel, and gross towards everyone around her (even her sisters). She sports spiked wristbands and a spike waistband, which are real spikes. Her element is Vinegar.

---

The Powerpunk Girls were fighting their arch nemesis Jomo Momo and he was the good version of the villain that we know: Mojo Jojo.

---

Jomo Momo is the arch-enemy of The Powerpunk Girls in a parrel world. He is the equivalent of Mojo Jojo and, unlike Mojo, is actually the hero in that universe while the Powerpunks are bad.

Like Mojo, he has a large brain with a helmet and creates machines, though for the good of mankind rather than for its destruction.

Jomo has yellow skin, black fur, orange eyes, a large, overly exposed brain under his helmet, which has straight green stripes, light greenish gloves and boots, an orange necklace with the letter J on it, a light greenish belt with a diamond on it.

Somehow Jomo's legs are furless but in the rest of the series they are covered with a thick layer of hairy black fur.

He speaks with a western Japanese accent and somehow he also has long lasting sentences just like Mojo, but the only thing different is that Mojo lives in a laboratory built on an active volcano in Townsville and Jomo lives in a laboratory just like Mojo, but his laboratory is built on a mountainous, dormant volcano in the middle of Viletown.

---

Jomo Momo had just killed the Powerpunk Girls creator Oppressor Plutonium, the evil counterpart of Professor Utonium. He was hiding. But not for long. He was just found.

Berserk: Jomo! Did you really think you could hide from our super hearing?

Brat: You're in so much trouble now!

Brute: You're gonna pay for killing the Professor, asshole! That's a promise!

Jomo: (determined) (Japanese Accent) I've got a promise of my own. I'm going to finish the job my friends started. Starting now! (teleports away)

Berserk: He'll be back. But we'll kill him.

---

In the middle of Space, the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the voids of Space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2782.3: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is heading back home to Earth after blowing up a massive colony of evil aliens in Beta Quadrant. We are heading home under full impulse power. I'm pleased to report that ship and crew have functioned well.

Laney: Boy that was something.

Lincoln: It sure was. I can't believe that those aliens were that dangerous.

Nico: But nonetheless, they won't be bothering anyone ever again.

Then the ship alarm went off.

Computer: INTRUDER ALERT! INTRUDER ALERT!

Me: Uh oh!

Jomo Momo then suddenly appeared in our cargo bay.

Nitro Man: Mojo Jojo! What are you doing here?

Jomo: No need to make a scene. I want you to contact Team Loud Phoenix Storm for me.

Nitro Man: Or else?

Jomo: Oh, I don't know. I'll destroy the world? Is that sufficient?

We came down and we saw him.

Me: Mojo Jojo!

Lincoln: Wait! There's something different about him.

Nico: You're from another universe, aren't you?

Jomo: How did you know?

Scarlet Witch: For starters, your appearance is different. And you seem to be talking normally.

Demolisher: How do we know this isn't a trick?

Maria: Because the Mojo Jojo we all know and hate is in the Moon Prison.

Me: That's right.

We went to the bridge and he told us about what has been going on.

Me: So you're from a parallel Earth that's in the grip of terror from the evil Powerpunk Girls?

Jomo: That's right. I came to find you so we can put an end to the Powerpunk Girls for good and free the city so that we can start protecting it. Unlike your version of myself that you put in prison, I am a hero that wants to further benefit humanity and help everyone.

Me: So it's the exact opposite of everything we know.

Nico: That's amazing.

Me: What were the Powerpunk Girls made with?

Lola: Were they made with Sugar, Spice and Everything nice too?

Jomo: No. Something worse. They were made with Salt, Vinegar and Everything Nasty.

Everyone: EW!

Lincoln: YUCK!

Stella (Loud House): These girls sound like they are really dangerous.

Lincoln: Wait. I have a comic about the Powerpuff Girls where they go to a parallel universe and fight them. Wait here.

Lincoln went to his quarters and he came back later with a comic about the Powerpuff Girls called Deja View.

Lincoln: Here it is.

Lincoln handed it to me and the comic showed the Powerpuff Girls seeing the Powerpunk Girls in the mirror.

Me: I remember this comic. It was awesome!

Lana: That is cool.

Lola: I didn't know there was a villain like them.

Me: No kidding. Bad to the bone bitches.

The Powerpunk Girls were causing all kinds of chaos and mayhem and more and they were tearing the City of Townsville apart and more.

Me: Geez I would not want to have these girls roaming about. The Rowdyruff Boys were plenty.

Windcharger: Don't good versions of the other Townsville villains exist as well? If so, are they even stil alive?

Jomo: They are. We are an underground hero organization that is trying to find ways to destroy the Powerpunk Girls. I already killed Oppressor Plutonium.

Me: I take it he was the evil version of Professor Utonium.

Jomo: That is correct.

Fuzzy: It's just like old times! Except these are bad Powerpuff Girls!

Me: Yep. Really bad Powerpuff Girls. Set course for Jomo's world.

Lana: Aye sir!

We were off to the world of the Powerpunk Girls.

Me: Captain's log, Stardate 2783.1: We had just received word that another Earth located 14,000 light-years from our Earth is under tyrannical rule by the ruthless Powerpunk Girls, Parallel Universe counterparts of the Powerpuff Girls and instead of Fighting Crime, they cause it and they have enslaved the entire city of their Townsville and turned it into Vileville. Our mission is to kill the Powerpunk Girls.

Ronnie Anne: Boy I can't believe these girls are that dangerous.

Nico: They give the Powerpuff Girls a really bad name.

Me: I agree. Normally we aren't supposed to kill kids. But in this case, we'll make an exception.

Bunny (Adult): These girls are monsters and disgraces to us.

Qin: I agree. Bunny, I heard from J.D. that you only lived 1 day.

Bunny (Adult): I did. That was a dark day for my sisters.

Me: That was one of the darkest days in their careers.

I went over what happened during the events of Twisted Sister.

Qin: So the girls were overworked and wanted some help?

Me: Yeah and they decided to try and duplicate the process they were born with.

Syd Chang: How did they do that?

Me: They used Artificial Sweetener, Dirt and Twigs and unusual things for everything nice.

Qin: That's not a very good combination.

Bunny (Adult): Yeah but it went south very fast. I misunderstood what the girls meant by locking up the bad guys and keeping the city safe. I mistook the cops as the bad guys and put the cops in the jails and released the bad guys. But in the end, when I heard my sisters in trouble, I beat up the bad guys. But in the end I exploded because of my unstable structure and died.

Qin gasped.

Me: That was a devastating day for the Powerpuff Girls. Bunny was only a few hours old.

Laney: It was awful for them. But 12 years later, the heavens smiled on them and brought the Adult and Little versions of the Powerpuff Girls Bunny back the right way and they were reunited with them.

Me: Oh yeah. I remember that. It was a great day for them.

Nico: That is amazing.

Splash Woman: It's good that they are reunited.

Concrete Man: You said it.

Tornado Man: I'm glad they're reunited.

Magma Man: Me too.

Chill Man: What happened that day must've been really awful.

Me: Yeah.

Lisa: Captain, we appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

On the screen we saw another Planet Earth located at 14,238 light-years away from our Earth. What we saw on it was terrible and can only be described as a scene of absolute terror. The major cities were totally on fire and burning with intense flames and they were totally burning.

Me: Whoa! This is worse than we thought.

Nico: This is terrible!

Me: Engage cloaking device so we won't be seen.

The ship went completely invisible.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Jomo: We sure did. I know where the Powerpunk Girls hideout is. We can blow that up first before we fight the Powerpunk Girls.

Me: Okay.

I pulled up a holographic map of the Earth we were at.

Me: Lets see. According to the comic, It's located in a forest outside of the city. 100 miles outside to be precise. We can blow it up with the Superlaser.

Jomo: Good idea.

Me: Thanks. Maria, Fu, charge up Superlaser.

Maria: Right!

Fu: Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu pressed some buttons and pulled a lever and Maria pressed more buttons.

Me: Fire!

The Superlaser fired and it hit the hideout and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated the whole hideout in an instant. There was nothing left of it.

Me: BINGO! Now to send a video message!

On the planet, the Powerpunk Girls saw their hideout completely destroyed!

Berserk: OUR HIDEOUT!

Brat: IT'S GONE!

Brute: WHOEVER DID THIS WILL DIE!

Me: (On the P.A. System) Attention Powerpunk Girls. Attention. This is Team Loud Phoenix Storm. The destruction of your precious hideout today was only a small sample of our destructive power. You will pay for the senseless spree of crimes that you have committed and you will die just like Oppressor Plutonium. We will free the city of Townsville from your wrath and return everything that you took away from these people. We're coming for you Powerpunks. You will pay for your crimes.

The people of Townsville cheered wildly as they knew that they were gonna be freed!

Berserk: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAPS!

Brat: YEAH!

Just then from out of nowhere, we swooped in and then…

BLAM!

We punched them in their faces and they went crashing into a building and it fell on top of them.

CRRAAAAAASSSSSSHHHHH!

Me: That must've hurt.

But then the Powerpunk Girls exploded out of the rubble. They came to us.

Me: Powerpunk Girls. So we meet at last. Now it'll be the last time.

Berserk: So you are the ones that Jomo sent to get.

Me: That's right. You will pay for your crimes.

Buttercup (Adult): We're ashamed to call you our counterparts!

Brute: Oh please! You've all killed people as well. But you also waste your power on pointless heroics!

Bubbles (Adult): What are you planning to do, talk us to death?

Brat: Actually… we thought we'd beat you to death!

Blossom: If we're really alike, you know this is wrong. You must have been good people once.

Berserk: No. Not good. Never good. After all, we're only human.

Me: That may be true, but you are still gonna pay for your crimes. Now die!

Troy Burrows: Time to bring hope to this world!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitz Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers from 1985.

Venom: (grabs Brute by the throat) Eyes. Lungs. Pancreas. So many snacks. So little time.

Venom threw Brute into another building and crashed into it.

Me: Get them!

We attacked and I punched Berserk in the face and set her flying and we were mercilessly thrashing the Powerpunk Girls. Nico punched Brat in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her. Laney fired a powerful bunch of barbs laced with Strychnine Ω and it poisoned her and killed her.

Berserk: BRAT! (ENRAGED ROAR)!

Berserk went at me and I punched her in the face and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her all over. Splash Woman fired a powerful laser blast from her Laser Trident and Concrete Man encased her in concrete leaving her head exposed and Magma Man fired his Magma Bazooza and covered her in lava and burned her. The Megaforce Power Rangers used the powers of the Dragon, Phoenix, Gryphon, Pegasus, Mermaid and Elf blew them away with powerful elemental energies and the Mystic Force Rangers used their magic and blasted them with magic powers.

Lynn and Luan fired blasts of lava and light and burned Berserk all over.

Me: Time for some epic teamwork!

Ben: You got it J.D.!

Bella: Let me help out too.

Bella turned into Ultimate Bella and activated Buzzshocks powers.

Bella: BUZZSHOCK!

Ben turned into Upgrade!

Ben: UPGRADE!

Upgrade was ready.

Upgrade: Ready Elena?

Elena Validus: You know I am Ben.

Upgrade merged with Elena and Elena now had an awesome Galvanic Mechamorph style body suit and she had awesome powers with the help of Upgrade.

Bella: Whoa! That is awesome!

Me: It must be because of the alien microchips that Elena has in her.

Rex: That's exactly what happened to me when Ben merged with me.

Me: That's right. Because you're an E.V.O. you and Ben made an awesome team.

Rex: We sure did.

Upgrade: Ready Elena?

Elena Validus: You know I am Ben.

Elena then formed a powerful enhanced sword of energy and it was more powerful than ever.

Me: Whoa! That is so awesome!

Upgrade, Bella, and Elena Validus: LIGHTNING GALVIN SWORD SUPERSLASH!

Bella fired a powerful blast of lightning and Upgrade-Elena slashed Berserk with a deadly blade and it electrocuted and cut Berserk all over.

Upgrade separated from her.

Upgrade: Wow! That was intense!

Bella: That was awesome!

Elena V.: It sure was Ben.

Upgrade: Lets use our own combo on her now.

Elena V.: Lets do it!

Elena formed a powerful megablaster and Upgrade had his powers ready.

Upgrade and Elena Validus: UPGRADING MEGALASER SUPERBLAST!

They fired powerful lasers and they hit Berserk and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: That was awesome!

Bella: Let me shock them a bit. SHOCKSQUATCH!

Bella activated Shocksquatch's lightning powers.

She fired a powerful blast of lightning at Berserk and electrocuted her.

Upgrade: Lets see how she likes this.

Ben turned into Ghostfreak.

Ben: **GHOSTFREAK!**

Ben fired a powerful dark blue blast of energy at her from his hands and it hit Berserk and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Ghostfreak then flew up to her.

Ghostfreak: **I just figured out there's something I'm even more afraid of than you.**

Ghostfreak punched her in the face and bashed her in the stomach and fired another blast of energy. It hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ghostfreak: **Taking everyone in this whole away from all of life as you instill fear and bloodshed to everyone. In other words…**

Ghostfreak punched her in the face with devastating force and sent her crashing into the wall of a building.

Ghostfreak: **You're going down freak.**

Venom: Lets take her down together.

Venom fired a powerful Symbiote Goo blast and Ghostfreak fired a powerful blast of blue energy.

Ghostfreak and Venom: ECTO-VENOM MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and it hit her and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Yeah!

Berserk was knocked down.

Me: Time for some Cyber Key power.

Nitro Man: You got it J.D. VELOCITRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Wheel Spike 100-fold.

Demolisher: Time for some pain and smash! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it caused 5 more blasters to pop out and it turned his fingers into blasters as well.

Nitro Man and Demolisher: LASER SUPERWHEEL BURNOUT!

Nitro Man fired a spike wheel and Demolisher fired numerous lasers and they hit Brat all over and exploded.

Scarlet Witch: Time for some magic! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her magic and powers 100-fold.

Windcharger: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his magnetic field generator 100-fold.

Scarlet Witch and Windcharger: MAGICAL MAGNETIC CRUSH!

Scarlet Witch and Windcharger fired blasts of magnetic energy and they hit Brat and attracted deadly metallic objects and slammed into her and smashed her all over.

Me: Lets see how she likes this! Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm!

Sonar: Lets do it!

The Air Minicon team formed into the Star Saber!

Me: I haven't used the Star Saber in a long time.

I jumped and slashed Brat and cleaved her in half right down the middle. Killing her.

Berserk: BRAT!

Me: Lets finish this freak off for good!

Blossom (Adult): Right! Girls! MEGABLAST SUPERSLAM!

Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup and Bunny fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Berserk and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Jomo: This is for all the pain you caused to our town! BANANA BOMB SUPERBOMB!

Jomo threw a powerful banana bomb and it hit Berserk and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mega Man: This is for all the pain you've caused to everyone here!

Mega Man, Roll and the Robot Masters: SUPER ROBOT MEGABLAST!

Mega Man, Roll and the Robot Masters fired all of their powerful attacks and they combined into a deadly megablast and it hit

Berserk and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to finish you for good Berserk! You three have ruined the Powerpuff Girls reputation for the last time!

Steven Universe: I agree! Garnet, Amethyst, Pearl, lets fuse into Obsidian.

Garnet: Right Steven.

Amethyst: I'm in.

Pearl: Lets do it!

They danced and then they formed into Obsidian!

Obsidian is a massive fusion with eight arms, glowing orange eyes, gray skin, and slightly curly charcoal-black hair that reaches their knees. The skin and hair have bright orange markings, which appear to be lava. They have plump lips, and their knee caps are diamond-shaped. Steven's clothes can be seen on one of Obsidian's hands, a reference to where Steven's laundry is hanged in the Crystal Temple.

They also flaunt a mask (that features a nose similar to that of Pearl and plump lips similar to Garnet and Amethyst's), which opens up to a third mouth. The third mouth is filled with lava that Obsidian uses to forge their sword.

Their appearance greatly resembles that of the Crystal Temple's statue figure.

All the components' gemstones appear solid black.

Me: Whoa! So that's Obsidian! She looks awesome!

Lori: She's literally huge!

Nicole: Wow! So that's how they represent volcanic glass.

Lincoln: That… Is… AWESOME!

Cuprosklodoskite: She's awesome Lincoln.

Obsidian then formed a powerful broadsword. It was a black hilt with a red hot lava blade that had runes on it.

Me: Lets finish her together Obsidian!

Obsidian: (In Steven, Pearl, Garnet and Amethyst's Voices in Unison) **Lets!**

We went at Berserk as she was getting up and she was too weak to attack or get away.

Obsidian: **YOUR REIGN OF TERROR ON THIS WORLD IS OVER!**

Me: NOW YOU WILL RULE IN HELL!

Me and Obsidian: VOLCANIC SOLAR FLARE SUPERSLASH!

Me and Obsidian slashed Berserk at the same time with our swords and cleaved her in half.

Then Berserk, Brat and Brute had lights explode out of them.

Me: Uh oh!

I formed a force field around us and then they exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely destroyed the entire city in a massive fiery blast. When the explosion faded, the entire city was completely destroyed in an instant and it was gone.

Me: Whoa! That was intense!

The citizens of Townsville came out and everyone cheered wildly for us.

Citizen 1: We are finally free!

Citizen 2: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome everyone.

Jomo: Thank you, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Never again will the Powerpunk Girls rule over this world.

Mega Man: You sure you don't want to merge your city with ours?

Jomo: Not yet. I have to do some cleaning up in Viletown. It should take about a week.

Me: Well from the looks of things, it will take a lot longer than that. But if you do need help, you let us know.

Jomo: Will do.

Me: But I think I can help you out.

I snapped my fingers and resurrected everyone that the Powerpunk Girls killed. We shook hands.

We left for our Earth. Team Loud Phoenix Storm had saved the entire city of Townsville on a parallel Earth from a fate worst than death.

Jomo: (To the viewers) Team Loud Phoenix Storm has saved us and you all must never brew evil monsters like the Powerpunk Girls.

Citizen 1: You said it Jomo.

They got to work cleaning up the city and rebuilding it.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another villain of the Powerpuff Girls destroyed.

The Powerpunk Girls of the Comic Book Deja View were by far the most ruthless villains ever introduced. I got the idea when I did a revision of the Powerpuff Girls Villains Hitlist. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Bulleteers. They were one of the first ever villains that Superman busted. It was a cartoon from 1942. One of the first Superman cartoons ever made.

See you all tomorrow.

# Crime Spree of the Bulleteers

In Bikini Bottom, Stupid Squidward Tentacles had gotten out of the Insane Asylum again and he was really infuriated! Qin punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the stomach.

POW! BOOF!

She then dealt him a powerful uppercut that sent him crashing into a bunch of garbage cans.

Qin: You are a freak of nature!

Squidward: I DON'T CARE! SPONGEBOB AND PATRICK ARE A COUPLE OF BRAINLESS MORONS!

Qin: The only moron here is you! You are a worthless piece of dung!

Squidward: BECAUSE (Points to SpongeBob and Patrick) THOSE TWO MORONS ARE THE MOST BRAINLESS IDIOTS EVER TO WALK THE SEA FLOOR! AND THIS WHOLE TOWN IS A BUNCH OF IDIOTS! THEY ALL DESERVE TO DIE!

Qin: Why? Because you can't be accepted into society because you have no talent and are nothing more than a worthless loser!? Squilliam is a much better person than you ever will be in 100 lifetimes! You're nothing but a stupid reprobate and an imbecilic talentless freak of nature! As far as I'm concerned, the world is a lot better off without you!

Squidward then growled in a ferocious level of rage! He had some of his own words thrown right back at him!

Qin: This is why everyone hates you Stupid Squidward. You are a worthless and talentless loser and you have tried to get rid of SpongeBob and Patrick in more ways than anyone else can count and you tried to get them killed and more! You should've been thrown in jail instead of the nuthouse! You have no respect for good art and talent! You're a loser!

Squidward then ROARED FEROCIOUSLY! He went at Qin and she punched him in the face with devastating force and knocked out all of his teeth and then she grabbed his nose and ripped it clean off of his face.

CRUNCH!

Squidward: DDOOOOOOOOOOOOWWWWWWW!

POW! BIFF! CRACK! SMASH! BLAM! ZONK! SMACK! WHAM! BLANG! KATOW!

Qin smashed him into a huge pulp and he was taken back to the nuthouse.

Qin: Hmph! What a loser. Next time there will be no mercy.

SpongeBob: Thanks Qin. What a jerk.

Patrick: Squidward is a loser. He doesn't deserve uh… anything.

Qin: No he doesn't.

Mr. Krabs: (Laughs) That's right lass.

---

Later at the estate we were at the dinner table. I was in the kitchen cooking up an awesome Louisiana feast. What it was really for was to add new food items to the menu at Lynn's Table.

I had amazing food ready.

Me: Here we are guys. I have quite an assortment for you all.

We had all sorts of food. We had Cajun crawfish, Lamb tagine, Grilled lamb sausage, Zucchini bisque, Crabmeat po'boy, Chicken sausage po'boy, Crawfish sausage po'boy, Cochon de lait po'boy, Turkey giardiniera po'boy, Roast beef po'boy, Alligator po'boy, Catfish amandine, Crawfish amandine, Crawfish étouffée, Boiled crawfish, Cajun shrimp, Duck pasta, Fried crab cake, Pecan catfish, Blackened redfish, Seafood mirliton casserole, Fried chicken, Fried green tomatoes, Stuffed shrimp, Muffuletta, Barbecue brisket sandwich, Barbecue chicken sandwich, Smoky bacon greens, Seafood au gratin, Seafood gumbo, Frogs' legs, Chicken gumbo, Jambalaya, Spinach artichoke, Creole sweet potato pone, Red beans and rice with sausage, Veggie red beans and rice, Pralines in cookies, Oyster pralines, Oyster shots, Oyster patties, Bananas Foster, King cake, Dixie cake, Pecan pie, Cajun boudin, Boudin balls, Crawfish rémoulade, Shrimp and lump crabmeat ravigote, Au croissant crawfish po'boy and Yaka mein.

Maria: That's a lot of food!

Nico: Wow! I love Louisiana food.

Laney: Me too. It's so delicious.

Lana: It's awesome!

Lola: It's really good! I love the Lamb Sausage.

Homer: I love all this food. I tried it all when I was in New Orleans a while back.

Lincoln: It's really good food Homer. You practically eat anything nowadays.

Homer: (Laughs) Yep that's true.

We laughed.

Mantaman: Is it true that you guys went to Woody and Buzz's world?

Me: We sure did. It was awesome seeing the world of Toy Story.

Freeze Man: We actually became toy sized in that world.

Laney: Yeah. It was so cool!

I went over what happened during the events of Phoenix's in Toyland. Everyone that didn't hear about it were amazed and shocked.

Qin: Whoa! That's awesome!

Woody: When we got to Galaxy Toys, Lotso and Stinky Pete used their Dark Orb to summon Heartless that took control of the majority of the toys in the store.

Me: Yeah. That was intense.

Long Haul: I remember that Scrapper helped Xion beat the Heartless Possessed Doll. And that we also found some Gigas Mechs.

Buzz: Surprisingly, it wasn't me or Woody who killed Lotso and Stnky Pete.

Armada Hoist: It was Ironhide who did it with his cannons in that world.

Ironhide: Got that right!

Me: I remember that. That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

We had really good food and it was all added to the menu of Lynn's Table.

---

Later that night while everyone was asleep, a mysterious bullet-shaped rocket car slammed through the police station of Gotham Royal York and it caused it to explode into fiery rubble.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Luckily no one was inside it.

We got word about this the following morning.

Me: A bullet car destroyed the entire Police Building!?

Laney: Whoa!

Lana: That's weird.

But then we heard an announcement.

Man: ATTENTION ALL OF GOTHAM ROYAL YORK! ATTENTION! THE DESTRUCTION OF YOUR POLICE STATION TODAY WAS ONLY A SMALL DEMONSTRATION OF OUR POWER. UNLESS YOUR MAYOR HANDS OVER THE FUNDS TO THE ENTIRE CITY TREASURY, POWER PLANTS, FIRE HOUSES AND ALL MUNICIPAL BUILDINGS WILL BE NEXT. TAKE HEED, THIS IS YOUR LAST WARNING.

Superman: I know that voice. This is the leader of the Bulleteers.

We gasped.

Me: The Bulleteers!? That nefarious gang that holds cities for ransom and destroys everything in their path if they don't get their way? But you busted them years ago didn't you Kal?

Superman: I did J.D. but that was a long time ago.

Vince: I've heard about the Bulleteers and they are bad guys that I had been trying to stop for years. They escaped from prison just before I moved here and I have been trying to send them back to prison ever since.

Me: Looks like you're gonna get your shot again partner. We'll help you out with this.

Lois Lane: We better stop them.

Eddy: I have an idea on how we can stop them.

Eddy pulled out a laundry bag and in it was a lot of money but with Ed's face on the bills.

Eddy: So, the Bulleteers want ransom money, huh? (smirks) Oh, they'll get ransom money, all right. But not the usual kind!

Me: Wow! Where'd you get all that money Eddy?

Eddy: Oh this isn't real money. It was money Ed made when I was going through an episode from lack of kids to scam.

Ed: I drew it myself.

Me: Very genius Ed. Normally it's a federal offense to do counterfeiting. But this just might work. I have a plan.

We huddled around and I revealed the plan. It was to have me disguised as a thief wearing a trench coat while having my face hidden and dressed as the famous whistleblower Deep-Throat and have the money in the bag at the headquarters and then we attack them in an ambush style raid. I relayed my plan to Mayor Davis and we put our plan into action. The lair of the Bulleteers was located in a lone mountain on the outskirts of the city. It was looking down onto the city.

9:00 PM - Bulleteers Lair.

I was in my disguise and I had the "Money" with me in the laundry bag.

Me: (Whispers) This is it. I better disguise my voice with a falsetto. (Clears throat) (Deep voice) Bulleteers, I have your money! It's the whole treasury fund!

The lair door opened and out came the Bulleteers.

Bulleteer Leader: Excellent. Come inside.

I went in with them and everyone followed while they were invisible thanks to a spell from Harry Potter.

Bulleteer Leader: Lets make sure it's the right stuff.

I waited and he opened the case and he saw that it was fake money.

Bulleteer Leader: (sees the Ed Bucks) What the Hell is this?!

Me: You've all been duped!

I threw off my disguise and revealed myself!

Bulleteer member: J.D. Knudson!

Eddy: (laughs) You wanted ransom money. So, you got it! In the form of Ed Bucks! Good luck finding a way to spend it!

Everyone came down.

Bulleteer Leader: So all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here. I must admit that was very impressive fooling us like that.

Nico: It was genius.

Vince: And now I'm going to stop you guys!

Bulleteer Leader: Vince Pusateri! You're with Team Loud Phoenix Storm now!?

Vince: Joined 2 and a half years ago.

Lily: You assholes better say your prayers! Owla! Spread My Wings!

Lily turned into Night Owl!

Troy: Time to show these guys a force from Space!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Space Rangers.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at the Bulleteers and I punched the leader in the face and he pulled out a gun and I pulled out my gun and we fired at each other and it turned into an epic firefight!

Nico: You Bulleteers have failed this city!

Nico punched the two members in their stomachs and kicked their faces in and knocked out some of their teeth and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them. I called forth my purple V-Lancer and I had it in blaster mode and I fired purple laser blasts and they hit the Lead Bulleteer and exploded all over and I punched him in the face and the Megaforce Rangers kicked and blasted the Bulleteers all over the place.

Me: I haven't done this in a while! MAGMA BAZOOKA!

My left arm device formed a powerful bazooka that fires Magma Man's Lava Blaster.

Me: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into my Left Arm Device and it enhanced the Magma Bazooka 100-fold.

Me: VOLCANIC BAZOOKA MEGABLAST!

I fired a massive ray of lava and the Lead Bulleteer dodged it and the blast hit the wall and exploded in a massive fiery blast.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Whoa! That was awesome!

Sam S.L.: And powerful!

Qin: No kidding!

Magma Man: Well done J.D. Awesome job!

Me: Thanks Magma Man. It was cool using your Magma Bazooka. But how about this as well to go with it? AUTOBOT CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into my right arm device and I got Cybertron Scattershot's Missile arms and cannons and I also got Cybertron Red Alert's Enhanced Plasma Cannon and Cybertron Hot

Shot's Missile Shoulder Launchers.

Nico and the others had tied up the other two Bulleteers.

Nico: Whoa! J.D. that is so awesome!

Lana: WHOA! That's what I call fully loaded!

Me: Thanks. Watch this. Try all this on for size!

I fired powerful blasts of missiles and lava at the lead Bulleteer and they all hit him all over and the whole mountain exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, the entire mountain was completely destroyed and it was totally on fire.

The only thing left standing was the bullet car completely intact.

Lincoln: Wow! That was intense!

Laney: Whoa! So that's the bullet car.

Me: Nico, Laney, Lana, Lisa, you go analyze that car and take it back to headquarters while we finish up here.

Nico: Right.

They did so.

Me: Lets get back to the fight. JEWEL SATELLITE!

I had 7 diamonds orbiting around me.

Me: They say that Diamonds are a Girls Best Friend, but they are your worst enemy. Watch this. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into my Left Arm device and it enhanced the Jewel Satellite 100-fold and turned the diamonds into powerful fast moving hummingbirds.

Me: RAINBOW JEWEL HUMMINGBIRD MEGA SATELLITE!

I fired the Hummingbird Jewel Satellite at the Bulleteer Leader and it cut him up really good with powerful diamonds of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow.

Me: It's times like these I'm glad we killed Dr. Wily. Otherwise we wouldn't have gotten awesome Robot Friends in the former Robot Masters.

Elec Man: Thanks J.D.

Me: Now lets finish these clods off!

Ben: With pleasure!

Ben turned into Cannonbolt!

Ben: CANNONBOLT!

Me: Show them how to Roll with an Arburian Pelarota!

Luna: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thanks Luan.

Cannonbolt rolled like a powerful cannonball and Roxas fired a powerful blast of light and darkness from his Keyblades.

Cannonbolt and Roxas: TWILIGHT COMETPUNCH CANNONBALL!

The blasts of light and darkness merged with Cannonbolt and he was turned into a powerful Light and Darkness Comet and he slammed into the Lead Bulleteer with incredible force and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Cannonbolt: Try this on.

Ben turned into Wildvine.

Ben: WILDVINE!

Me: This is gonna be good.

Wildvine: But check this out.

Wildvine activated his ultimate form and we got an awesome surprise. Wildvine grew powerful Venus Fly Trap limbs and his body was covered in many spines and thorns and he was stronger and more powerful than ever.

Ben: ULTIMATE WILDVINE!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Florauna!

Shanan: Wow! That is so awesome!

Gwen Tennyson: That's a new one. I never saw him before.

Riley: He must be a brand new ultimate form.

Ultimate Wildvine: He's a brand new ultimate alien Riley. Watch what he can do!

Ultimate Wildvine fired powerful jets of super strong sulfuric acid from his Venus Fly Trap mouths and it melted all of the rocks all over and he threw powerful seed grenades and they hit all over and exploded with the power of 8 pounds of C4!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! What power!

Ben then reverted back to Wildvine.

Wildvine then threw powerful vines and Rubberband Man threw his arms.

Wildvine and Rubberband Man: STRETCHY VINE SMASH!

They smashed the lead Bulleteer all over the place.

Armada Hoist: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his Crane and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Mantaman: Time for some Mantaman Power! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Mantaman's right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Armada Hoist and Mantaman: SUPER MANTA CRANE PUNCH!

Armada Hoist and Mantaman punched the Lead Bulleteer with devastating force and sent him crashing into the wall.

Long Haul: My turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his missile launcher and it enhanced his heat seeking missiles 100-fold.

Freeze Man: Time for him to freeze! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Freeze Cracker 100-fold.

Long Haul and Freeze Man: FREEZING MISSILE BARRAGE!

They fired powerful freeze blasts and missiles and they merged and they hit the Lead Bulleteer and froze him solid.

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Superman: Since I busted these guys before, I'll start us off. LASER VISION SUPERBLAST!

Superman fired a powerful laser vision blast and it thawed the lead Bulleteer out and burned him.

Lois Lane: The Owl of Athena is gonna blow you away! WIND FEATHER SHREDSTORM!

Lois fired a powerful blast of wind flowing with feathers as sharp as razors and they cut the Lead Bulleteer all over and it hurt bad.

Lily Loud: Feel the stars of the Owl! STAR OWL SWORD BLADE!

Lily fired a powerful blade of star energy and it turned into a purple owl and it did a terrifying call and it hit the Lead Bulleteer and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

It knocked him out and we tied them up.

Lois Lane: You all wanted money so bad? Well, now you can spend the rest of your lives in your cell with those Ed Bucks!

Me: Yeah.

Vince: Now you will have 100 years to life to think about it in our space prisons.

We got the Bulleteers sentenced to spend eternity in the Uranus Prison.

Lily Loud: (To the viewers) Not even villains of Superman's past is a match for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yep.

We went to Lynn's Table for dinner. The Bullet Car was gonna be put to good use for us later on.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another villain defeated.

The Superman cartoons created by Max Fleischer were so awesome and they were ones that I've known since I was a little kid. The Bulleteers were so cool how they flew that bullet rocket car and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up for the Superman villains is the Mad Scientist, the first villain that Superman busted. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the SpongeBob episode Yeti Krabs and that one is gonna be a flashback chapter. It will show how stupid Stupid Squidward was. I'm gonna be with my friends until tomorrow afternoon so I'm gonna work on it when I get back.

See you tomorrow.

# Yeti Krab Visiter

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob SquarePants episode Yeti Krabs.

Note: The flashback in this chapter takes place in between the events of Sportz and A Bad Photo Moment.

---

In the middle of the city we were helping in repairing the entire police station after it was completely destroyed by the Bulleteers. It was a very good deed we were doing.

Sheila Castille: Thanks for helping us repair the police station guys.

Me: Anytime Sheila. It's the least we can do after what happened.

The Transformers put the pieces of steel back and even put new building pieces on to make it stronger.

We had the Police Station fully rebuilt and better than ever.

Nico: (looks at the rebuilt police station) There. Good as new.

Me: It looks even better than what it was before. Nice job guys!

Varie: Thanks.

Aylene C.: It sure does.

Sheila C.: No kidding. Awesome job guys.

Me: Thanks Sheila.

Lincoln: It's so awesome!

Later we went over to Mr. Smoothies to get a drink.

---

Later, Back at the estate, we were watching TV and reading books.

Qin: Hey Carrie, I heard that you went through a terrible ordeal up in a place called Chamberlain, Maine.

Carrie White Loud: I sure did. It was a nightmare I never want to relive again. I went through a nightmare at the hands of Chris Hargensen and my mother Margaret.

Me: That was a nightmare she'll never forget. Chris and her mom ruined her life and because of them she killed over 260 people.

I went over what happened during the events of The Flames of Insanity and the history of Chris Hargensen and Margaret White.

---

Chris Hargensen

Christine "Chris" Hargensen is the secondary antagonist of Carrie.

She is also one of the main perpetrators of the infamous pig's blood prank and ultimately, the prom massacre as she angered Carrie White to the point that she could not handle her own emotions and killed everyone with her telekinesis as a tragic result.

In the 2013 version of the movie, Chris is played by Portia Doubleday. She is the head leader of the Ultras, a clique of popular girls. She recorded Carrie panicking over getting her period via Chris' cell phone. While initially trying to help a hysterical Carrie, telling her the reason why she was bleeding and handing her a tampon, Carrie is too frightened to listen and unintentionally covers Chris's hand with menstrual blood. From there, the situation escalates. The girls, mostly led by Chris, start pelting a crying, cowering Carrie with tampons and sanitary napkins. In a deleted scene, Chris tells Carrie, "Wipe that smile off your face" after seeing her smiling at Tommy which causes her to give Carrie a dirty look.

Later, at Chris's house, Chris, Tina, and Billy upload the shower scene on Youtube. The video goes viral. By the next day, everyone in school has seen it. This is most likely how Miss Desjardin found out about it.

Chris, along with the rest of the girls who tormented Carrie, is forced to attend Ms. Desjardin's boot-camp style detention. However, she quickly loses her temper, telling Ms. Desjardin, "f-you" and stating "I'm not gonna run another god-damn/god damn/goddamn inch because Carrie White had her period and was too stupid to know what it was.". She refuses to stay in detention and looks for support from her friends, convinced that they did nothing wrong. When none of her friends back her up, Chris feels hurt and betrayed. In an unseen scene, Chris tells her dad that she was banned from the prom due to her bad behavior. Chris and Mr. Hargensen speak with Mr. Morton. Mr. Hargensen tells Chris to give him the phone in order to prove that she didn't post the video, but a furious Chris, knowing that the video was indeed on her phone, refuses to comply and storms out.

Later on, Chris and her boyfriend Billy Nolan, along with a group of his friends, go to a farm. Billy tells her to pick a pig that resembles Carrie, stating, "pig's blood for a pig." They soon select and slaughter a pig. Chris slits the pig's throat and is shown with a trickle of blood on her face. As Chris, Billy, and his friends are setting up the bucket, a drop of blood lands on Chris, but she wipes it off with her nail.

On the night of the prom, Chris texts Sue saying, "Your girl looks good. She won't for long" which causes Sue to rush over to the school where she sees Billy pull the rope.

After Billy pulls the rope and blood pours all over Carrie, Chris laughs with excitement and glee. As Billy tries to take her away, Chris yells out, "Freak, freak." As she and Billy run out the door, the bucket falls on Tommy's head which worries her, but Billy pulls her out of the gymnasium. After seeing the massacre from outside the gym, Chris tries to text her father and pleading him to pick her up. Billy notices snaps at her and takes her phone away. They discuss how they're going to escape before attempting to leave. They spot Carrie and Billy attempts to run her over, but when she unleashes her telekinetic powers on the car, Chris' head goes back as Billy goes head-first into the steering wheel which cracks his nose and kills him. A frightened Chris shakes Billy, not knowing what happened. She tries to get out of the car, but Carrie locks her inside.

Carrie attempts to hold Chris with the seatbelt, but Chris pulls it off. As Carrie lifts up the car, Chris looks shocked. The two girls share a final cold stare.

As Chris tries to run Carrie over again (uselessly, as she's levitating in the air), Carrie sends the car down the parking lot, which causes Chris to go face-first into the windshield. Chris is shown bleeding with open wounds and glass sticking out of her cheeks.

Chris tries to take her head out of the windshield with her hands, shown struggling. She silently begs Carrie to help her, but Carrie refuses. She dies from her injuries immediately afterward. After Chris dies, Carrie causes the car to explode with her and Billy inside it.

## Margaret White

Margaret White (née Brigham) is one of the main antagonists in Stephen King's novel Carrie, its subsequent film adaptations and the Broadway musical. She is the abusive and religious mother of Carrie White, and is obsessed with her excessive convictions on Christian principles of modesty and chastity.

The wife of the late Ralph White and the mother of Carrie, Margaret lived with her parents, John and Judith Brigman, in Motton, Maine until 1960, when she moved to Chamberlain Center with Ralph White. 2 years later, he two married on March 23, 1962; shortly after, on April 3, 1962, Margaret was admitted to Westover Doctors Hospital for a suspected miscarriage. 5 months later on August 19, 1962, she last wrote to her mother, and later became pregnant in December that year, though she was convinced that she was afflicted with "cancer of the womanly parts".

Her husband died in February 1963 in a grisly construction accident, and she gave birth to her daughter alone on September 21, 1963. 3 years later on August 17, 1966, her house was deluged with stones from the sky brought on by her daughter's telekinesis after she punished the girl particularly hard.

Margaret White was very emotionally unstable and suffered from untreated mental illness. She was an extremely abusive and religious zealot who punished her daughter continually for any and all "sins", viewing her as a demonic child and showing no remorse over severe emotional and physical abuse. She also heavily believed herself to be continually under assault from evil forces.

In the novel's climax, Margaret was killed by Carrie, ending her reign of terror, sadly before this occurs, the abusive Margaret is able to stab her daughter - this would later prove to be fatal and Carrie died a short time later in the arms of one of her few friends, Sue Snell. In the movie, Carrie died along with her mother as their home crumbled on top of them due to Carrie's telekinetic powers gone awry.

---

Everyone gasped in Sheer Horror!

Lori: That motherfucking bitch!

Aqua: (angry) You guys might want to keep Anti-Aqua at bay if she comes out.

Skywarp: Why?

Aqua: Because I'm about to go to the prison that Chris is at and commit murder! (about to walk out the door)

Ventus and Terra stopped her.

Me: Aqua! Chris is at the toughest prison we built when all this happened. We arrested her for Capital Murder, Arson and Domestic Terrorism. She was sent to the Moon Prison. Chris got 660 life sentences without parole + 30,000,000 years and she's hated by the entire Prison Populous.

Lincoln: It's true Aqua.

Aqua: Oh. Good I hope she suffers there.

Me: She already is.

Miranda: So those girls taunted you while you were having your period?! Are you fucking kidding me?!

Carrie W.L.: Yeah they were.

Leia White Loud: Oh mommy.

Lori: I can't believe that she would literally do that to you Carrie. I'm so sorry.

Carrie W.L.: It's all right Lori. But thank you.

Kitten: Believing in God is a good thing. Problem is, your mom believed in God a bit too much.

Me: She was insane. She had what's called according to Forensic Psychologists, Religious Ideation and it can make them really dangerous to other people. After that incident I called a Press Conference in Washington D.C. to let everyone know about what happened. Here it is.

I played the press conference from Washington D.C. from the events of The Flames of Insanity.

---

Me: Good morning everyone. I'm sorry to interupt all your activities but a major tragedy has befallen the small town of Chamberlain in Maine. Due to bullying that got completely out of control, young Carrie White here went on a ballistic rampage and completely destroyed the town. Christina Harginson and her boyfriend Billy Nolan were responsible for this whole tragedy that left 260 men, women and children dead. Carrie White's own mother Margeret White is also responsible for this horrific event. Margeret is insane. She has Post Traumatic Stress Syndrome and Schizophrenia. She also has delusions that cause Religious Ideation and it made her into an insane Christian Fanatic. All three people were arrested. Margeret White will no doubt be found completely incompetent to stand trial and will be considered an extreme danger to everyone around her and to herself. Carrie White has been through a nasty and terrible ordeal at the hands at these three people. No, these monsters and they deserve to be punished at the maximum extent of the law. The President of The United States of America has ruled last nights horrific tragedy as an act of genocide.

---

Me: The press and the country were horrified. The whole world saw the press conference and it was horrifying.

Nico: I think I remember seeing that when you did that.

Me: Yep. Margeret was indeed found incompetent to stand trial for her crimes and she was declared criminally insane. They called her a female John Hinckley Jr. to the 10th power. She was committed to the Los Angeles County Jail in the Twin Towers Maximum Security Mental Hospital for the Criminally Insane.

Laney: I remember that. She was diagnosed with Paranoid Schizophrenia and Severe Depression.

Me: Yep.

Lola: What happened to Billy Nolan?

Me: Chris and Billy were found guilty on numerous counts of Arson, Assault and Battery and domestic terrorism and 260 counts of Capital Murder. Billy Nolan was sentenced to death and Chris because she was 17 at the time of the crime, she was sentenced to 660 consecutive terms of life without parole plus 30,874,837 years in federal prison.

Aqua: Whoa! That's a long time to be in prison.

Nico: Wow! That has to be the longest prison sentence ever.

Lana: It is.

Me: The Guinness Book of World Records made her prison sentence the Longest Prison Sentence ever recorded in the history of man and also called her the youngest person to ever serve said sentence. Her case is so high profile that she can't even serve it on Earth. So that's when I decided to build a special prison. It was built on the place they least expected it, THE MOON. I built the Moon

Prison for that reason. For people like Chris Hargenson.

Vince: Wow! So that's where you got the idea for the construction of the Moon Prison.

Me: That's right. The Moon prison is also known as the Alcatraz of Space because an escape attempt is 150% impossible. I know that's not a real percentage but I thought it was a good one. The reason for this is because if they escape, the endless vacuum of space will kill them in seconds. It's the ultimate supermaximum security prison.

Luna: Wow! Dude that's amazing.

Me: It was. Chris was disowned by her family and stripped of her reputation, and more. I also placed a terrible curse on Chris, Eternal life as a Spoiled Brat Child of 6 years old.

Lana: Eternal life as a six-year-old kid. I like it.

Me: You would think so. But that is considered a much bigger fate that's worse than death. Chris is now also forever bound to the prison and she can never leave the facility. Billy was executed the following morning after his sentence was announced. Chris Hargenson is now forever labeled as a "Female Charles Manson" and as "The Female Devil Incarnate".

Clyde: Whoa! She deserves to be in prison like that.

Lincoln: You said it Clyde.

Star Lord: I remember that we went to meet you guys for the first time on the Saturn Prison.

Me: That's right Peter. It was so cool having you guys meet us there.

Rocket Raccoon: (to Carrie) Dammit, if we hadn't been so busy trying to waste Ronan, we would've stuck around to see what kind of nut your mom was.

Carrie W.L.: It's okay Rocket.

Me: She was the worst kind Rocket.

Carrie W.L.: But I forgave my mom for everything that happened to me. But I still hate her. I may have been through a horrible nightmare but I am now stronger than ever.

Nico: That's good.

---

Later we went to Lynn's Table and we were having good food and more.

Lynn: (Takes a bite out of a Crab Po'Boy) Mmm. Good food guys. Adding the Louisiana food to dad's restaurant was a really good idea.

Me: Thanks Lynn. But there's plenty more where that came from in my cooking repertoire from around the world.

Kitaro: Hey guys!

We saw Kitaro sweeping the floors with two brooms at the same time.

Lily Loud: Wow! Kitaro is really busy. Reminds me of the time where I had to up the work game because of the visit from the Yeti Krab.

Maria: Oh yeah. That was funny and awesome!

---

[The episode opens with Squidward sleeping at the Krusty Krab with a magazine on his face until Mr. Krabs takes it off]

Maria: (to a sleeping Squidward) Hey, Squidward! SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs aren't paying you to take a nap. So get busy!

Squidward: (wakes up) Or what? You'll snap my neck or kill me in another gruesome fashion?

Maria: Okay, that was uncalled for.

POW!

Mr. Krabs: Squidward!

Squidward: [screams] What is your problem?

Mr. Krabs: My problem is that you aren't workin'! Which means we lose M-U-N-E-E! Which means you lose your J-O-B!

Nokama: That's not how you spell Money, Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Oh. Sorry.

Squidward: Remind me again, is that good news or bad news?

Mr. Krabs: Tentacles, I mean it! [pointing to Squidward again] You get back to mindin' that register!

Squidward: Minding it for [pointing at an empty Krusty Krab] which customer?

Mr. Krabs: I see your point.

Varie: Hey! What do we look like!? Chopped Liver?

SpongeBob: But still, I'm not paying you to dream sweet nothin's! Do something! Pick up a mop, a broom, uh, a window wiper, a spatula, even!

Squidward: Lily's got that covered.

Lily: [mops the floor while humming, and as she sweeps, she comes across the window, causing her eye to protrude out, then she gasps] Dust specs on the window! Don't worry, boss men, I got it covered! [generates a water tentacle with a window wiper and wipes the window] That's better! Oh, sounds like the dishes are done soaking! [makes more water tentacles that make their way to the kitchen sink and begins humming again]

Maria: Wow! Lily is really good at that.

Mr. Krabs: That's a perfect example of what I'm talkin' about! Stayin' busy!

Gali: You said it Mr. Krabs. She is as busy as a bee.

Lana: That's my little sis for you.

Luna: You said it dude.

Squidward: I was busy, trying to forget about this place 'till you woke me up.

Horsea: (to Squidward) Hey! No sleeping on the job! (uses Bubblebeam on him)

Squidward: HEY! Stop that!

Varie: Stupid Squidward.

Mr. Krabs: Okay, have it your way, Squidward! Since you can't be bothered to take the initiative yourself, it's clear we must assign tasks to you.

SpongeBob: Hmm… Mr. Squidward, scrub the walls of the Krusty Krab 'till they gleam!

Lily: Already done, sir! [comes sliding off the wall with a wave of water, then a shot of a sparkling Krusty Krab is shown]

Irma Lair: Wow! It's so shiny I can see my reflection.

Cleo: It sure is shiny.

Mr. Krabs: Well, that's very nice, lass, thank you. But, you see, I'm tryin' to give Squidward a task.

Lily: Hmm… well, the smoke duct needs sweeping!

Mr. Krabs: Excellent idea, Ms. Loud! Squidward, I'd like you to sweep- [hears a noise in the ducts and looks up at them and a dirty Lily coming out of the ducts]

Lily: Done and dusted! [coughs up a puff of smoke]

Lana: Cool!

Nokama: Boy that was a dirty job. But awesome work Lily.

Lily: Thank you Nokama.

Squidward: Nice working conditions, but, no thanks! [grabs his magazine]

Luna: Jerk.

Mr. Krabs: Oh, is that so? [lifts the bottom of one of the tables with gum underneath] Perhaps you'd prefer scraping the gum off the underside of these tables!

Squidward: Oh, a restaurant employee handling chewed bubble gum? That's gotta violate a lot of health codes.

Lana: Don't remind him Squidward.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah please.

Lily: [while pulling off a piece of gum from the underside of another table] Not if you wear gloves, it doesn't. [pulls on the gum, then sticks on a giant ball of chewed gum] Mind if I take this to Lana after work, Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Not at all Lily.

Lana: Thanks Lily.

SpongeBob: Looks like Lily has a handle on all the Krusty Krab duties.

Varie: She sure does SpongeBob.

Mr. Krabs: (To Squidward) Which leaves you with all the extracirculars! [puts a pair of shoes on the edge of the cashier boat] Like shinin' me shoes!

Lana: Those are nice shoes Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Thanks lass. They belonged to me Great Grandfathers.

Varie: Cool.

Squidward: Sorry, all out of polish.

Lily: [appears out of the boat, then polishes the shoes] Well, I'm not!

Lana: Lily is fully prepared.

Mr. Krabs and SpongeBob: Wash our boats! [spots Lily outside the Krusty Krab, forming wings of water filled with soap and washing the boat while humming]

Mr. Krabs: Wow! That's very impressive.

Lana: Lily always is a good help when she washes our car.

Gali: She does the same method on the car.

Luna: It's true dudes.

SpongeBob: Very Impressive. Listen, Squidward, I'm gonna get a full day's work out of you one way or another.

Sydney: Yeah!

Squidward: It doesn't matter what you "want" me to do, I won't do it!

Maria: Then we'll beat you to death.

Irma: Maria, calm down.

[Mr. Krabs gets really angry and his face turns purple, however, he gets an idea.]

Mr. Krabs: Oh-ho, yeah? Fine… if you refuse to work, then I can't be held responsible.

Lily: [coming in from washing Mr. Krabs' and SpongeBob's boats] Responsible for what, Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: For… for… [thinks for a second]… a visit from… the Yeti Krab.

SpongeBob: [gulps] The Yeti Krab?

Maria: The Yeti Krab? You mean the white crabs that live off the coast of Easter Island?

SpongeBob: That's them. How did you know?

Maria: Heidi is a Marine Biologist and she knows all about fish.

Lana: Wow!

Lily: What are Yeti Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: [comes close to Lily] Everyone's heard of the abominable Yeti Krab… [pulls his eyebrows longer]… with his long, white hair, and six-pack abs… [shows his teeth]… and yeller' teeth! And everybody knows that he only comes out of his mountain cave to feed on lazy workers. [comes close to Squidward] He's attracted to the scent, he can smell your lazy, lazy stench from hundreds of miles away!

They grabbed each other in a fearful hug and they were shaking in fear.

Lily: [screams] Oh, wait. What am I worried about? I'm a hard-working, self-motivated girl.

Mr. Krabs: Yes, but that won't make any difference because of your proximity to Squidward's laziness. You will be eaten!

SpongeBob: [gasps] Squidward and I were as close as brothers!

Squidward: Ludicrous.

POW!

Varie punched him in the face and knocked him down.

He had a nasty lump on his head.

Mr. Krabs: You won't think so if that big, hairy fellow wants to eat ya! [chuckles] Yeah. Now, listen up, crew! Bossmen Krabs and SpongeBob are steppin' out for a minute. [while putting dirty clothes on the order boat] But I want this tub of laundry done before I come back, or…

SpongeBob: Or the Yeti Krab will smell your laziness and eat you!

Mr. Krabs: Precisely. See ya, everyone! [steps out of the Krusty Krab]

Lily: I'm not scared of a legend.

Squidward: Whatever. [relaxes]

Lana: Jerk.

Lily: Squidward, what are you doing? [sniffs] Oh, no! Your lack of work is taking on an odor!

Nokama: Yeah it smells horrible!

Squidward: [picks up a pair of underwear] You sure it's not these you're smelling?

Lana: It might be.

Maria: If I were you I would get back to work Stupid Squidward.

Squidward: No.

Lily: If the Yeti Krab catches wind of it, he's gonna… [her nose pops like a balloon] you know, [whispers] eat us!

Squidward: Oh, come on, Lily. Krabs' Yeti story is a complete and total crock!

Gali: You are the one that's full of crock Stupid Squidward.

Lily: Yeah Squidward, Mr. Krabs would never make up something like that! Not after everything that happened to him that got him caught in the first place.

Squidward: You can believe in whatever garbage you want to. Just do it away from me. Now, run along and wash Krabs' undies.

Bella (H2O): We'll get him to work one way or another.

Lily: You got it, Squidward! [Lily forms into her wings into a washing machine and takes Mr. Krabs' dirty laundry] Anything to keep that Yeti Krab at bay. [puts the laundry in her wings washing machine door, then puts laundry soap inside it and turns a dial with a water tentacle to delicate, and pulls a button to start the washing process]

Emma: That's clever.

Varie: It sure is.

Narrator: (French Accent) Just then… By sheer coincidence…

[Cuts to the mountain tops where a mysterious monster with red crab claws and white fur is lurking. The monster is revealed to be the Yeti Krab that was mentioned by Mr. Krabs earlier. The Yeti Krab sniffs the air and walks menacingly towards Bikini Bottom. He stops and sniffs a sign with an arrow and the word Bikini Bottom on it. He smashes it with his claws and continues walking. He stops and sniffs at a mailbox. He takes a bite of it but spits it out. He continues walking until he stops at a department store named Gramma's Closet. He sniffs the window and growls at it. He continues to walk until he feels a growling motion in his body. It shows his heart, lungs, and stomach. The stomach looks more agitated than the heart and lungs.]

Yeti Krab's stomach: Let me out of here, you hairy brute! I can find my own food!

[The Yeti Krab roars in disgust and hunger until he smells the scent of Krabby Patties. He immediately runs to the Krusty Krab where SpongeBob in cleaning the tables.]

Sydney: (sees the Yeti Krab outside) Uh, guys? We have a very huge customer outside!

Lily: [hears someone at the door] Good day, sir. Are you Yeti to order? [notices the Yeti Krab is behind him and runs towards Squidward who is sound asleep] Oh, Squidward!

Squidward: [wakes up] What? What? What? Wha… huh?

Lily: You are not gonna believe this! There's a Yeti Krab at table 7!

And he is sniffing out the lazy!

Lana: That's a real Yeti Krab all right!

Squidward: [laughs] Of course, he is. Nice costume, Eugene. Couldn't you at least have it dry-cleaned or pressed?

BLAM!

Sydney punched Squidward in the face.

[The Yeti Krab roars at Lily and Squidward in the faces]

Squidward: Ow. Didn't brush this morning. Did we?

Lily: Please don't eat us, Mr. Yeti! We're not lazy!

Sydney: You want to eat Lily and Stupid Squidward, you'll have to go through us!

Squidward: [sits back and relaxes] Oh, yes I am lazy.

Lana jumped on Squidward's head and smashed him!

CRUSH!

Squidward: Ow.

Gali: Lazy bum.

Lily: Oh, boy! I'll have to work twice as hard to make up for Squidward's laziness! [runs to the tables and pushes some chairs in. The Yeti Krab walks up to Lily as the young fry cook girl chuckles nervously. However, the table starts to wobble] A wobbly table! Oh, we can't have that!

Lana: I'll fix that Lily.

Lily: Oh thanks Lana.

Lana pulled out her tools and fixed the table.

Lana: There! Perfect!

Lily: Good job Lana.

[Lily walks to the condiment dispensers and opens the mustard.]

Lily: Yikes! Time to top off the mustard! [Lily pulls a large bag of mustard, rips it open, and over fills the dispenser. Lily then runs into the kitchen towards the spice rack.] See I'm busy! I'm organizing the spice racks! By color!

Gali: Good job Lily.

[The Yeti Krab sniffs some of the spices, but sneezes really hard. The force of the sneeze makes Lily bounce around the kitchen. She slams on the wall and slides down next to the grease trap door.]

Lily: Ow. I'm okay. Well, I guess while I'm down here, I'll hit the old grease traps again. [opens the door and reveals bubbling grease underneath. Lily takes a large barrel and forms her wings into suction pipes and sucks in the grease into the barrel through them. She fills up the barrel. The Yeti Krab takes one sample of grease, sniffs it, and eats it with his claw. Lily becomes startled and grease spits out of his body.] I'm not lazy! Don't eat me! [The grease is sprayed on the Yeti Krab and he aggressively roars. The scene cuts to the lazy Squidward reading the newspaper.] I'm sorry, Mr. Yeti Krab!

Squidward: [sighs] I almost feel sorry for the little nimrod.

BAM!

Maria kicked him in the face.

Squidward: (With a huge black eye) Ow. [Then drops of varnishing liquid splatters in the newspaper and on Squidward's hat] What the? Do you mind?

Lily: [Lily is upside-down, mopping the ceiling with varnishing liquid] Sorry, Squidward! Just varnishing the ceiling!

Lana: Wow!

Squidward: [turns to the Yeti Krab] Oh, I hope you're happy, Mr.

Krabs! You're driving her insane!

Cleo: Squidward that's a real Yeti Crab you dunce!

Squidward didn't believe her.

Squidward: [The Yeti Krab growls at Squidward] Yeah, yeah, yeah. You'll eat me if I'm lazy. Whatever. [The Yeti Krab roars real loudly until sparks causes him to back away. The sparks burn Squidward's newspaper to the crisp.]

Varie: Whoa look out!

They duck under a table.

Squidward: Not the home and garden section! Lily! [Lily is burning the metal shut on Mr. Krabs' and SpongeBob's office door]

Lily: [Takes off the mask] Huh? Oh, sorry. Just making all the rivets are securely welded.

Lana: Just be careful with that acetylene torch Lily.

Lily: Okay.

Squidward: Lily, we have no customers today! Ergo, we have nothing to do! No matter what that buffoon wants you to think!

Maria: Shut up Squidward!

POW! DING!

Maria punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch.

Lily: Shh! Squidward, he might hear you! Don't worry, Mr. Yeti Krab! We have plenty to do! [Lily gets off her chair and carries a pile of toilet paper to the bathroom] I can replenish the toilet paper! [Then runs with a bucket of paint and a paint roller] And redecorate Mr. Krabs' and SpongeBob's office! [Then sits to the table and makes origami with some napkins] And refold the napkins into origami figures!

Gali: Those are good.

Lily: Thanks Gali.

Cleo: (to Lily) Lily, don't overwork yourself! We don't want to give Squidward too much free time, do we?

Lily: I guess so. [Then knits some things with yarn and needles] Knit straw cozies! [The straws are covered in knitted cozies. Lily then sprays a bar of soap with the dishwasher hose] Clean the soap! [Then cleans grill with a surface waxer] Re-clean the grill! [Goes outside the kitchen] Washing inside the walls! [Uses her wings that slide onto the wall and comes back out covered in filth. Then takes a vacuum and sweeps the table with it.] Sucking up every dust particle in the restaurant! [Lily sucks Squidward's newspaper with the vacuum.]

Squidward: Have you lost it, Lily?!

Lily: Lost it? [chuckles nervously] Lost it? [chuckles] What a silly thing to say! [The vacuum sucks Lily's hat. Lily becomes more nervous and runs in panic]

Squidward: [sighs] Guess I'm down to the comic section. [Lily backs up in fear and jump in front of Squidward.]

Lily: Squidward! You were right! There's no more work to do! [hugs Squidward] I have done it all!

Maria: Wow! Lily had practically did it all. She is a very proficient worker.

Lily: [The Yeti Krab slashes the newspaper in pieces with his claws and roars viciously] Which means he is gonna eat us! [The Yeti Krab chases Lily]

Squidward: That does it! [Squidward goes to through the back door where the dumpster is] I have had it with this ridiculous ruse! [He takes an empty trash bin and stuck his feet through. Then he jumps on two empty shoe boxes and made them look like shoes.] Using fear to prey on a feeble mind! [Digs through the garbage and pulls out an old cushion.] Even SpongeBob doesn't deserve that! [Takes some of the stuffing out and puts some on his face, arms and legs to look like fur. He then takes a mop and rips it off the stick.] Enjoy spooking the witless, eh Krabs? Well, we'll just see how you like it. [Puts the mop on his head and sticks his eyes out through like crab eyes. The Yeti Krab is about to attack SpongeBob until Squidward bursts in with his disguise.] Roar! See? I can dress up as a convincing Yeti Krab too! [The Yeti Krab roars in Squidward's face.]

Gali: Okay that is totally pathetic.

Lana: Yeah even Leni would believe that.

Luna: No kidding dude.

Lily: Nice try Squidward. But I know that's you.

Squidward: [Squidward is now on top of the Yeti Krab pulling his head] Take off that phony suit, Mr. Krabs! You're not fooling anybody! [At that same moment, the real Mr. Krabs shows up at the front door.]

Mr. Krabs: I'm back, fellas!

SpongeBob: Same with me!

Maria: You got to stop Squidward guys!

Squidward: [Still pulling on the Yeti Krab's head] Sorry, Mr. Krabs. I'm a little busy trying to pull off this stupid mask of yours.

Mr. Krabs: Uh, Squidward?

Lana: That's not Mr. Krabs stupid!

SpongeBob: He's right here!

Squidward: What? [Squidward looks for a minute at Mr. Krabs and the Yeti Krab. He is finally convinced that the Yeti Krab is real, not Mr. Krabs in disguise. He shrieks as the Yeti Krab glares at him. The Yeti Krab grabs Squidward, Mr. Krabs, SpongeBob, and he went for Lily and she turned into water and got away. Ties them to the grill and turns the heat up to cook.]

Mr. Krabs: We're as good as Yeti food! I blame Squidward!

Lily: I blame him more!

SPongeBob: Guys, do you hear that?

Squidward: You mean the sound of my own flesh sizzling to a crisp? [The Yeti Krab's stomach growls]

Lily: No, he's talking about the sound of a hungry customer. He doesn't want to eat you for being lazy, he wants to eat you because he's hungry. Don't worry guys, I got this.

[Lily takes out a can of "Emergency Krabby Patties" out of her pocket and opens it with her wings and got the ingredients for Krabby Patties. She puts three patties on the grill and cooks them. Then she flips the patties with the spatula, puts them in buns with tomatoes, lettuce, cheese, pickles, onions, ketchup, and mustard on a plate and serves them to the Yeti Krab. The Yeti Krab sniffs the patties, eats them and is now fully satisfied with the meal he wanted.]

Mr. Krabs: Way to go, lass! He loves it! [The Yeti Krab pays Mr. Krabs with a dollar.] And look, he's a paying customer. [The Yeti Krab walks happily out of the Krusty Krab and heads back to the mountains.] Come back and see us anytime, Mr. Yeti Krab!

Sydney: That was amazing Lily.

Lily: No thanks to stupid Squidward.

Mr. Krabs: I agree lass.

Maria: This is Strike 2 on Squidward. One more and he goes back to the nuthouse.

Lily: Yep. What did he get Strike 1 for?

Lana: It was for that volcano incident that nearly destroyed all of Bikini Bottom.

Lily: Oh man. I remember that. That was awful.

Squidward: And you still destroyed my house!

Sandy: (Texas Accent) Because you don't deserve it!

Karen: Yeah!

Lily: All right guys, lets get back to work.

Mr. Krabs: Good thinking lass. Squidward, sweep out the crow's nest!

Squidward: No.

Lily: [Lily takes a broom and runs.] Done! [Cuts to the outside of the Krusty Krab.]

POW!

Lana kicked Squidward in the face.

Mr. Krabs: Refinish me floors!

Squidward: No.

Lily: Done!

BLAM!

Gali punched Squidward in the nose and broke it.

Mr. Krabs: Build me and SpongeBob a new safe!

Squidward: Nuh-uh.

Lily: Consider it done!

SMASH!

Luna smashed his head in with her axe.

FLASHBACK ENDS

We were laughing.

Me: Boy that was so funny.

Nico: It sure was. But that stupid Squidward just is a pathetic creature.

Laney: Everyone hates him no matter what.

Lily: Yep.

Meanwhile, in another location, something was going on with Vypra and Waffle Woman.

Vypra: Waffle Woman, I presume?

Waffle Woman: Who the Hell are you?

Vypra: My name's Vypra. And the two of us have a common enemy in Team Loud Phoenix Storm. (smirks) I think it's time that we helped one another.

Waffle Woman smirked at the idea.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another SpongeBob Episode done.

Yeti Krabs was really funny and it aired a couple of years ago and it was so funny. Yeti Crabs are a real species of White Crabs that live off the coast of Easter Island and they are really cool looking. They have white fur on their pinchers. NicoChan11 gave me the idea for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a trip into the future to help Future Ben take on the ruthless Kevin 11,000 and he's going to present one helluva challenge.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Battle in the Future

In Hogwarts, we were going to show everyone the execution of the ruthless bloodthirsty werewolf FENRIR GREYBACK.

---

Fenrir Greyback is a supporting antagonist in Harry Potter and the Half Blood Prince. He is a sadistic Werewolf who serves as a high-ranking member of the Death Eaters. His main goal was to lead and unite every Werewolf in a violent and feral lifestyle, in hope of creating a world of werewolves by infecting as many people as possible with the curse of lycanthropy. He is also notorious for his unrelenting bloodlust and savagery, and is well known as a particularly violent and cannibalistic serial killer, with implied paedophilic tendencies. His is one of the most feared individuals in the British Wizarding community.

Backstory

Greyback was in the First Wizarding War and was a ruthless Werewolf who took no remorse in killing. He was either infected as a youth or during his childhood. Unlike other Werewolves, he showed a delight in transforming, going as far as to express lupine tendencies and aggression in his human form.

During the First Wizarding War, he was convicted of killing Muggle children, and bought before the Ministry for a trail. However, Greyback was such a good actor he passed himself off as a homeless Muggle man who claimed to be astonished at being in front of a congregation of wizards and disgusted by child killings. Given Greyback's stale smell and scruffy appearance, the court almost believed his homeless story, until Lyall Lupin, Remus Lupin's father, who was a court martial at the time, noticed the signs of Lycanthrophy in Greyback's face. He noted the pallour that set in during full Moon (coincidentally, it was going to be a full Moon the next day) and Lyall said how Werewolves were brutal monsters who should all be executed. Lyall was heard by Greyback, who was enraged, and by the other ministers, who said Lyall should be rounding up centaurs instead. However, Lyall demonstrated Greyback's lycanthrophy to the whole court, and Greyback yelled he would make Lyall pay as he was thrown back outside.

A few days later, Greyback found the Lupin home, broke into young Remus' room, and bit him as he slept. He thus paid Lyall back and gave Lyall a Werewolf with which to live with. Lyall tried to find a cure for Remus but none worked. He eventually learned to put up with the affliction and stress of the infection his son had.

During the Second Wizarding War

During Draco Malfoy's sixth year at Hogwarts, Greyback appeared at Hogwarts thanks to the Vanishing Cabinet in the Room of Requirement whose other entrance as located at the shop Borgin & Burkes from the Diagon Alley. He was present with the other Death Eaters on the Astronomy Tower when Albus Dumbledore was murdered by Severus Snape and threw off the tower. During the First Battle of Hogwarts, Greyback also also set the Burrow on fire with Bellatrix Lestrange, allowing Snape to defeat Harry Potter and escape victorious.

One year later, Greyback helped the Snatchers, led by Scabior, to catch Harry, Ron and Hermione and brought them to the Malfoy Manor, home of Lucius Malfoy. He, along Scabior, became furious when the Malfoys tried to hand the trio to Voldemort like if they would have made the work, but he decided to remain in silence for his good. He was later chased away out of the Manor by Bellatrix, but Bellatrix committed a great error when she did so, because without Greyback, the trio were able to escape with Dobby from the Death Eaters, albeit Dobby was fatally stabbed. Thus, Greyback saved from being punished by his master when he arrived.

Following Harry Potter and his friends' infiltration in Hogwarts, Greyback came along the other Death Eaters and Werewolfs to participate in what became the Second Battle of Hogwarts. When student Lavender Brown fell from a balcony, Greyback attacked her, fatally injuring Brown. Hermione Granger, however, arrived with Harry and Ron Weasley. Upon seeing that Greyback did, Granger blasted him and Greyback fell out from a window of the Viaduct

Courtyard. It's completely unknown if Greyback survived the fall or not, but if he survived it, he was most likely arrested and sent to Azkaban following the end of the war. In the film version, he died, after being blasted onto the cliffs by Hermione Granger with a blasting curse, as revenge for murdering Lavender Brown.

* * *

Me: Well, well, well. Here we have the ruthless Bloodthirsty Werewolf who infected Professor Remus Lupin, Fenrir Greyback. Hm. I like that name Fenrir. It's that monstrous wolf in Norse Mythology.

Nico: It's really neat.

Me: Yeah.

Fenrir: (ROARS AT ME)

Luckily he was held down by extremely powerful energy chains that held him in place despite how strong he was.

Me: Good thing those chains are holding. But you are one enormously disturbed fuckpot.

Lincoln: You tell him J.D.!

Me: Thanks buddy. Not only that but he is also the one that has killed a lot of muggle children without a single shred of remorse or guilt. Making him one of the most ruthless serial killers in all of the Wizarding World and in London.

Everyone gasped.

Laney: What a monster!

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Wow. What a beast.

Me: That's right.

Fenrir: (British Accent) (Malevolent Deep Voice) **You think you have me all figured out you fuckers?**

Me: So you can talk. Always thought you were all brawn. But you aren't the only werewolf.

I then growled and turned into J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

I howled.

Daphne Greengrass: (British Accent) Whoa! J.D. is also the famous Werewolf hero, J.D. The Nocturnal!?

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) How many surprises does J.D. have?

Lana: He has a lot of them Ron.

Me: (Deep voice) **Yes I am also the famous Werewolf hero J.D. the Nocturnal.**

Fenrir: **So you are also J.D. the Nocturnal as well. I will enjoy drinking your blood.**

Me: **I became a werewolf of my own free will. I took some of an experimental wolf steroid formula from when we raided Professor Milo's laboratory when we brought Roland Daggett to justice.**

Nico: Wow! I remember he told me about that.

Lana: That was one of our coolest adventures!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Me: **It was a neat one. I now have the ability to become a werewolf at will no matter what time of day it is. But we didn't come here for me to show off. This is justice for everyone you killed in cold blood.**

Professor Lupin: (British Accent) And for infecting me!

Me: **Yep. And I take it those scars on your face are the result of his claws right?**

I held up my hand with my claws shining.

Professor Lupin: That's correct J.D.

Me: **I can see that now. But I did some reading on the Werewolf Curse and found out that the best way to cure you is to kill the werewolf that bit you.**

Lincoln: You do it J.D.!

Me: **With pleasure!**

I plunged my hand into Fenrir's chest and he screamed in pain and I ripped his black heart right out of his body! Blood poured out of him and I then fired an energy blast at him and obliterated him in an instant.

Nico: Fenrir Greyback, you have failed this universe.

I then handed Professor Lupin the heart.

Me: **The only way to be free of the curse forever is to eat his heart.**

Professor Lupin: Well as much as I don't like it, I'll do it.

Me: **Uh I hope you guys don't get sick over this.**

Lupin then ate the heart and swallowed it.

Me: **Awesome.**

Lincoln: Good riddance.

I reverted back.

Me: We'll find out if it works tomorrow night. The first Full Moon of January is tomorrow night.

Lincoln: That's the Wolf Moon.

Nico: Yep.

Later we went to the Moon Prison. We were there to visit the Invisible Man of Gotham City: Lloyd Ventrix.

---

Lloyd Ventrix, is a minor villain in Batman the Animated Series. He's also known as Mojo. Years ago, Lloyd was a con artist who after being paroled came to possess a suit that allowed him to turn invisible. He uses the suit so he can see his daughter; Kimberly. He pretend to be his daughter's imaginary friend and brings her all sorts or jewels and anything she wanted.

Lloyd Ventrix was a con artist who was arrested for one of his crimes. As a result, his ex-wife named Helen had a restraining order issued, and he wasn't allowed within 100 feet of either her or his daughter Kimberly. However, Lloyd, wasn't about to be stopped by the law.

After being paroled and finding work with a scientist Sam Giddell as his errand boy, Ventrix stole some samples of a plastic that grants allowed Ventrix to see his daughter but in the process, the material became

toxic to both the mind and body. Ventrix made a suit out of the material; using it, he acquired both the means to steal anything without detection and the ability to visit his daughter without being detected. Using the name "Mojo", Ventrix became Kimberly's "imaginary friend".

While the suit prevented him from visible detection, he could still be heard and physically interacted with. Robbing a jewel exposition in Gotham City while the day was young, he attracted the attention of Batman. The Dark Knight investigated, and discovered the link between the material, Giddell, and the Ventrixes. Lloyd Ventrix deactivates the invisibility suit. Ventrix kidnapped his daughter after learning Helen had planned to move from Gotham. Taking her to an abandoned station, Ventrix had planned to escape the city with his daughter. However, Kimberly became hesitant, and attempted to flee when Ventrix revealed his identity to her. Batman arrived, and a skirmish ensued in which Kimberly escaped back to her mother. Ventrix attempted to flee in his invisible car, but Batman held on and the chase eventually led them to a rooftop with a water tower. In a crazed fury, Ventrix began beating Batman severely and ignored his pleas to remove the suit before it poisoned him fatally, but Batman manage to punctured a water tower nearby. This caused Ventrix to be revealed, Batman quickly defeated Ventrix by pummeling him into unconsciousness with one pumuch and a couple kicks and apprehended him. Ventrix was sent back to prison and hasn't been seen since.

Powers, Abilities and Weapons

Lloyd Ventrix doesn't have any superhuman abilities. His only piece of equipment was a suit fashioned from an experimental plastic that, when electrically charged, bent light instead of absorbing it. This allowed the suit (and its contents) to become invisible. When charged, however, the plastic became toxic to both the body and the mind. He also has a car that contains the same material that Ventrix's costume has, grant the car invisibility.

---

Me: So we came here to talk to Lloyd Ventrix, the Invisible Man of Gotham.

Gabriel: I heard he has been using clones of my Akumatized villains without my permission.

Me: Well we aren't sure yet Gabriel. But I did get a taste of that Copycat Clone's Cataclysm. Boy was it powerful. Blew me into a building.

Adrien: Sorry J.D.

Me: It wasn't your fault Adrien. But it was powerful.

James (Pokemon): Hello, Ventrix. We have some guests who want to speak with you.

James' Carnvine: (snickers) Carnivine!

The Miraculous Celestial Union was mad at him.

Gabriel: So you are Lloyd Ventrix.

Lloyd Ventrix: That's me.

Gabriel: How did he become Invisible?

Me: That was a very genius method. He used this strange invisibility plastic to get away with his crimes undetected.

Gabriel: Very interesting.

Me: But there was a fatal flaw in his plans. His plastic may have been able to Bend Light on the Visible Light part of the Spectrum, but it couldn't get passed Infrared, or heat. My infrared vision and Ben's vision as Predator helped too.

Riley: That was cool though.

Gabriel: I got to admit, that was genius.

Marinette: Are you kidding me, Ventrix? You used clones of Akumatized victims to do your dirty work?!

Adrien: Not to mention that clone of me!

Ventrix: Technically, that was a clone of Copycat, which happened to look like you.

Me: He does have a point. But he got tired very easily.

Taranee: But you still could've gotten Adrien into trouble!

Gabriel: (to Ventrix) Now I remember one of the reasons why I planned to overthrow Grodd. I didn't like how some of you used Akumatized villain clones without my permission!

Runamuck: I can imagine that you didn't.

Red Alert: (to Ventrix) What in Primus' name made you decide to use clones of Akumatized villains in the first place?

Ventrix: I wanted to have more power when doing my crimes.

Edzilla: (grabs Ventrix by the throat) ED USE INVISIBLE MAN AS JUMP ROPE!

He did so.

---

We were back at the estate having some snacks and watching TV.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

But then a whoosh was heard and then a portal opened up and out came a woman.

Me: Whoa! Who are you?

She revealed herself and it was an older Gwen Tennyson.

Gwen Tennyson: Whoa! It's me from the future.

Future Gwen: That's right. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Gwen Tennyson: She's what got me into using magic.

Me: That's what I've heard.

Ben Tennyson: Is something going on?

Future Gwen: I'll explain when we get there.

Me: Lets get going.

We went throught the time portal and we arrived in an awesome Time! We saw the future Bellwood! It was a super awesome mega advanced city that looked like it was from the year 6,000.

Me: Whoa! What an awesome city!

Lincoln: Wow! So this is the future!

Nico: What year is it?

Future Gwen: It's actually the year 2040.

Me: That's 20 years from our time. I can't believe it became so advanced this quickly.

Kevin Levin: Hard to imagine.

Gwen Tennyson: It's okay, he's now one of the good guys.

Future Gwen: I can see that.

We arrived at the awesome Omnitrix Headquarters.

Me: Wow! This headquarters is amazing!

Lisa: It sure is a magnificent marvel of engineering.

?: I'm glad you like it.

We saw a figure swoop in at 500 miles per hour and it was Ben 10,000 as XLR8!

He reverted back and we saw an older and awesome version of Ben. It was Ben 10,000!

Ben 10,000: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D.

Me: Wow! You too. You must be Ben 10,000. Your younger self told me so much about you.

Ben 10,000: I can tell.

Then another blur swoop by us and it was another XLR8 and another flash happened and we saw a young boy at about 10 years old and he had black hair, green eyes, black and white shirt. It was Ben 10,000's son Ken Tennyson. Kenny bears a striking resemblance to his father when he was his age. His clothes are modeled after his father's. These include a white T-shirt with black accents and borders at the sleeves, and his trademark baggy green cargo pants. Kenny's eye color is even the same as Ben's. His skin tone is slightly tanned, a trait which he inherited from Kai.

Ken: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Ben 10,000: This is my son Ken.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ken. I see you have an Omnitrix too.

Ken: Yep. It was given to me on my 10th Birthday.

Me: Like father like son. I got my Omnitrix when I was 15.

Bella: I got my Omnitrix when I was 10 too.

Me: Deja Vu huh Bella? But I got my Omnitrix when I defeated Azmuth's estranged assistant Albedo.

Ben 10,000: I see.

Ben: It's great to see you again.

Ben 10,000: Same to you.

Then a girl flying on glowing pink energy wings flew in and it was Gwendolyn Tennyson II, Ken's sister. Gwendolyn bears a striking resemblance to her mother at her age, primarily consisting of a Native American complexion, black hair, brown eyes, and her frail figure. She has her long, black hair kept in a ponytail. Her outfit is a blue colored dress with white stripes on its center.

Gwendolyn: Hello.

Ben 10,000: This is my daughter Gwendolyn Tennyson II.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Gwendolyn: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you.

Then a woman came out and it was Kai Green. Kai Green has long, dark hair, brown eyes, and tan skin. She now wears a red and brown jumpsuit. She wears a belt with pouches as well as pouches on the side of her thighs.

Kai Green: I had a feeling you all would be here. My name is Kai.

Me: I've heard about you. Max told us so much about you from your Grandfather Wes. You and Ben met down in New Mexico when a Loboan was stealing satellite equipment for a Corrodium Transceiver.

Ben: Yeah. I remember that.

Kai Green: So that's why the Yenaldooshi was stealing that equipment.

Lola: What's a Yenaldooshi?

Brittney: It's the name of a werewolf in Navajo Legend.

Kai Green: That's right Brittney. I see that you know your Navajo Legends.

Brittney: Being a goth girl comes with its perks.

Me: I've always been very fascinated with the Navajo. When I lived in Colorado, I would always read books about the Navajo and they live in parts of Colorado, Utah, Arizona and New Mexico.

Lincoln: Wow! J.D. that is so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Kai Green: I know. I see that your Ben has a girlfriend too.

Riley: My name is Riley Anderson. Me and Ben have been dating for 2 years now. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Kai Green: Same to you Riley.

Me: Our timelines may be different but that doesn't mean that we can learn from them.

Ben 10,000: That's true.

Me: Anyway, Gwen's future self called us here for some reason but we don't know why.

Ben 10,000: Yes, we should get down to business.

?: Wait!

We turned and we saw a kid that was in an amazing fusion! He was 1/12 Human, 1/12 Osmosian, 1/12 Pyronite, 1/12 Vulpimancer, 1/12 Petrosapien, 1/12 Kineceleran, 1/12 Galvan, 1/12 Tetramand, 1/12 Lepidopterran, 1/12 Piscciss Volan, 1/12 Galvanic Mechamorph, and 1/12 Ectonurite.

Me: Whoa! What a fusion! He looks a lot like you back when you first fought Ben, Kevin.

Kevin Levin: Yeah! He sure does.

Ben 10,000: I see you have a good Kevin Levin with you.

Me: Yep. He was redeemed when we helped him and Team Omnitrix got back together.

He reverted back and it was Kevin Levin's son, Devlin Levin. Devlin bears a striking resemblance to Kevin when he was his age. He is tall for his age and has long black hair pulled back in a straight ponytail with the sides of his head shaved. He also has dark blue eyes and pale skin. He wears a dark gray short-sleeved hoodie, a black long-sleeved shirt, black pants, black and white shoes and a bandage around his right leg.

Me: Wow.

Devlin: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Devlin Levin.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Devlin. You're half Osmosian like Kevin.

Devlin: That's right. I see you have a past version of my former father.

Kevin Levin: Former?

Devlin: It's an ugly story.

Ken Tennyson: He's now my adopted brother and best friend.

Me: Wow.

Laney: That's so cool! They must've had a falling out when they fought earlier.

Ben 10,000: That's right.

Me: Whoa!

Ben 10,000: That's what we want to tell you about. My nemesis Kevin is back. But he's more powerful than ever. He calls himself Kevin 11,000.

Me: Whoa! He must be really bad news!

Kevin Levin: I bet he was like me when we first fought.

Ben 10,000: He's 1000 times worse than you Kevin.

Me: Then we better stop him.

I then sensed something coming fast.

Me: Something is coming really fast.

Then a whoosh blew by us and we saw KEVIN 11,000! Kevin looks skinnier than his past self, his hair is longer, and he retains the X-shaped scar he gained when he battled Swampfire at age 17. He also wears the same black Proto-Tech Armor he wore when he was 12 and 17 years old.

---

Kevin 11,000 is a possible future version of Kevin Levin in the TV show Ben 10. He serves as the true main antagonist in the episode "Ken 10".

In the future, Kevin has been trapped in the Null Void for about 32 years. While he was there, Kevin had been absorbing around 10,989 other aliens to acquire their powers. During one of his breakouts Kevin had a relationship with nameless woman and had a son named Devlin. He tricked his own son into believing that he's reformed and that he want to "Spend some quality time with his son," and that all he had to do was to find and open the Null Void Projector.

After Devlin tricked Ken Tennyson into showing him where the Null Void Projector was, Devlin opened the projector, releasing Kevin. When Ben found out, Kevin showed his true form. Kevin proved to be more than a match for both Ben, and Ken. When Devlin found out that he was tricked by his own father, Devlin decided to team up with the Tennyson and fight his father. When Ben witness Kevin beating up Ken and knocking him unconscious, he transforms into Way Big and beats up Kevin to, presumably, near death. When Ben and Ken walked away, Kevin got back up, proclaiming that, that was nothing. Eventually Ken manage to toss a Null Void Bomb right underneath Kevin, trapping Kevin inside the bomb, and presumably sending him back to the Null Void.

---

Me: Whoa! So you are the future version of Kevin.

Kevin 11,000: That's right.

Me: The X-Shaped Scar on your chin is new. How did you get that?

Kevin 11,000: I got into a fight with Benjie as Swampfire and he cut me. He sent me into the Null Void.

Me: How long were you in there?

Kevin 11,000: 32 years.

Laney: Wow!

Me: And your power has gotten stronger. I can tell.

Kevin 11,000: (to Kevin Levin) Look at you. You used to be bad just like me. And now, you're weak because of your so called friends!

Kevin Levin: No. My friends are the reason why I'm the hero that I am today. And that's why I'll never become you!

Me: That's right! This time you will be destroyed!

Kevin 11,000: We'll see. But thanks to all that time in the Null Void, I was able to absorb a few tricks from all those aliens Ben locked in there with me.

We saw him Transform and he turned into an ugly monstrosity!

He was a fusion of thousands of aliens:

Pyronite: Torso, right tentacle structure, head and left wing structure,

Tetramand: Torso, left arm, legs and arm count,

Ectonurite: Head,

Vulpimancer: Lower arms, upper left hand,

Galvanic Mechamorph: Structure of elbow tentacle,

Kineceleran: Tip of the tail on the elbow tentacle,

Null Guardian: Tentacles,

Lepidopterran: Wings,

Unknown: Left wing,

Unknown: Elbow tentacle,

Unknown: Tentacle arm,

And 10,989 different features!

Kevin 11,000: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, **Meet KEVIN 11,000!**

Me: Whoa! What a fusion!

Nico: He's ugly!

Me: Lets see here.

Me, Bella and Ben scanned him and he had 10,989 different aliens in him.

My Omnitrix: 10,989 unknown DNA samples acquired. Scan complete.

Me: 10,989 aliens!? WHOA!

Bella: Wow! That's almost as many as Agent Alpha.

Me: Close.

Kate Lloyd: But not nearly as many as the Thing.

?: Not the only one you have to worry about!

We turned and we saw Dark Spicer!

Me: Dark Spicer! What the hell are you doing here!?

Ben 10,000: I take it you know him?

Me: Don't ask.

Dark Spicer: (to Ben 10,000) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Ben 10,000: Not likely!

Waffle Woman was with him.

Varie: Waffle Woman too!?

Waffle Woman: That's right!

Then he turned into a mutant version of Stinkfly. He was a purple version of Stinkfly but he had 9 antennae that shoot slime and acid and he had 8 wings.

Shanan: A mutant Lepidopterran!

Ripgnat: Say hello to Ripgnat! (spews slime at my face)

Me: (SPITS) Oh yuck!

Kevin 11,000 (laughs): Finally! An Omnitrix Wielder I can get along with!

Ripgnat: (laughs at me) Maybe if you didn't charge in without a clear strategy all the time, you wouldn't be so easy to prank! (spews slime in Teresa's direction)

Teresa dodged it and flew at him and kicked him in the face.

Me: Shut your fucking trap! But lets see how you like this!

I went Ultimate J.D. and activated Heatblast's powers.

Me: HEATBLAST!

I fired a blast of fire at Dark Spicer and it burned him all over.

Ripgnat: Ow. Try this!

Dark Spicer then turned into a mutated Ripjaws. He looked like a purple version of Ripjaws but he had 4 light lures on his head and he had 6 arms.

Deathbite: Meet Deathbite!

Maria: (smirks) Joke's on you. You're going to get dehydrated in a few minutes!

Deathbite: Actually, my Piscciss Volann form can breathe easily on land. (lunges forward and strikes Maria with his tail)

Maria ducked under it and kicked him and punched him in the face! Sending him crashing into the wall. Dark Spicer then turned into Hot Burn and set his sights on Ben 10,000. But Kevin 11,000 blocked his path.

Hot Burn: (forms fireball in his hand) Dude, move the fuck out of the way!

Kevin 11,000: **Fat chance, copycat! He's mine. It's my destiny to destroy Ben Tennyson!**

Waffle Woman: Will you two focus here?

Ben 10,000: I knew that alliance wouldn't last for long.

Me: I agree.

Dark Spicer: For once we agree.

He turned into Ripgnat.

Ripgnat: (Waffle Woman gets on his back) Well, we've gotta fly. But first, here's a parting gift. (spews slime all over Lola, Lori, and Lynn)

Lola: Gross!

Lori: YUCK! You are dead when we get you!

Waffle Woman: (laughs) Like we said, your recklessness make you all easy to prank! (she and Ripgnat fly off)

Kevin 11,000: (Sarcastically) **Thanks for the help!**

Me: Never mind about them! Lets get him!

Ben 10,000 turned into Humongosaur! Bella turned into Ultimate Bella and activated Ultimate Big Chill's powers, Ken turned into Spitter, and I activated Ultimate Humongosaur's powers and I got his size.

Ben: He's something I wanted to try.

Ben turned into Heatblast.

Ben: HEATBLAST!

Ben fired a powerful blast of fire at Kevin 11,000 and it burned him all over.

Heatblast: But try this!

Heatblast then activated a new ultimate form and his Heatblast form turned into an awesome giant Pyronite and his lava skin turned black and his fire was more powerful and he had arm blades made of rock and he had shoulder chimneys and he had fire coming out of his shoulders.

Ben: ULTIMATE HEATBLAST!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Pyronite!

Shanan: Wow! That is awesome!

Riley: That is so cool!

Lola: More like blazing hot!

Troy: Time for the future to meet futuristic Rangers!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. rangers

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him and I punched him in the face with devastating force. Ultimate Heatblast fired a powerful blast of blue fire that was as hot as 90,000˚ Fahrenheit and it hit Kevin 11,000 and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Bella fired a powerful blast of endothermic fire and froze Kevin 11,000 in place in a block of ice and Spitter fired a powerful blast of water from his mouth and then he turned into Buzzshock and fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Me: Try this on! SHOCKSQUATCH!

I activated Shocksquatch's powers of lightning and fired a powerful blast of lightning at Kevin 11,000 and electrocuted him more.

Nico: Kevin 11,000 you have failed this future!

Ben 10,000 turned into Heatblast and fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him.

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Megaforce Rangers blasted Kevin all over.

Future Gwen: MENAH GOH!

She fired an intense focused blast of fire from her hands and it hit Kevin 11,000 and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM

Rhinox: Time for some trampling! Rhinox! MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox transformed and he fired his machine guns at Kevin 11,000 and they pelted him all over.

Me: Time to show some awesome teamwork!

Ben then turned into Blitzwolfer.

Ben: BLITZWOLFER!

Me: Yeah!

Blitzwolfer: Got it!

William: Lets do it!

Blitzwolfer fired a powerful blast of sonic energy from his energy and William fired a powerful blast of wind.

Blitzwolfer and William: SONIC HURRICANE BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly barrage of wind sonic rings and they hit Kevin 11,000 and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Ben then turned into Snare-Oh!

Ben: SNARE-OH!

Snare-Oh threw his bandages and Sandman fired a blast of sand.

Snare Oh and Sandman: EGYPTIAN SAND PUNCH!

Their attacks merged and smashed into Kevin 11,000 and punched him with incredible force.

Me: Time for some action! Lets see how he likes the power of Fire Man! FIRE STORM!

My Left Arm Device glowed and it activated Fire Man's Fire Storm blaster.

Me: GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into my Left Arm Device and enhanced the Fire Storm 100-fold.

Me: SUPER FIRESTORM BLAST!

I fired a powerful blast of fire at Kevin 11,000 and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Red Alert: Time for some action!

Red Alert turned into his Cybertron form.

Cybertron Red Alert: Time for some power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his rocket cannon and turned it into a powerful super plasma cannon.

Taranee: Time for some fire power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY

POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her fire powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Red Alert and Taranee: FIRESTORM PLASMA DEATHRAY!

They fired blasts of energy and fire and plasma and they hit Kevin 11,000 and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

James (Pokemon): Time for some action Carnivine! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Carnivine's powers 100-fold.

Runamuck: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Kinetic Friction Rifle 100-fold.

James (Pokemon): Carnivine, use Razor Leaf!

James' Carnvine and Runamuck: FRICTION LEAF FLAMESTORM!

The razor leaves hit Kevin 11,000 and the blasts from the friction rifle hit them and made him heavy and the leaves scrapped the ground and ignited and exploded. Burning him all over.

Me: Time to finish this monster for good!

Ben 10,000: With pleasure! 10,000 ALIEN POWER STRIKE!

Ben 10,000 fired powerful elemental blasts of energy that took the forms of 10,000 aliens and they hit Kevin 11,000 and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kai Green: This is for messing with our family! EXCALIBUR MAGIC

SLASH BLADESHOWER!

Kai slashed Kevin 11,000 with the power of the mighty sword Excalibur that she acquired during a raid on one of the castles of the Forever Knights. The slashes hurt really bad.

Gwendolyn: This is for hurting my brother! ANODITE ANGEL MANA FIRESTORM!

Gwendolyn formed glowing pink angel wings and they helped her fly and she fired powerful blasts of mana at Kevin 11,000 and they hit him and exploded all over.

Ken Tennyson: This is for hurting me and my family! OMNITRIX ALIEN STRIKE!

Ken fired a powerful energy blast and it took the form of his original aliens and they hit Kevin 11,000 and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Devlin: You make me sick DAD! 11 FAMILY DEATH BLAST!

Devlin fired a powerful blast of energy at him and it took the forms of 11 aliens and they hit Kevin 11,000 and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kevin Levin: This is for ruining my name! OSMOSIAN FIREBLAST BURST!

Kevin fired a powerful blast of blue fire at Kevin 11,000 and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now you die!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at Kevin 11,000 and it hit him and exploded and killed him.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion obliterated him into nothing.

Me: Go to Hell, Kevin 11,000.

Laney: Good riddance.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nico: Yep.

Ben 10,000: (To the viewers) Not even the ruthlessness of my old enemies can stop us.

Me: Nope. But it was so awesome helping you Ben 10,000.

We then merged the world of Ben 10,000 with our world and the world of 2040 was now part of our world. We now had Ben 10,000's awesome Headquarters was now 200 feet from the estate and next to the city.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete and another Ben 10 Villain destroyed.

Kevin 11,000 from the Ben 10 episode Ken 10 was awesome and one wicked and terrifying villain that was a fusion of over 11,000 aliens! Awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a flashback episode for the Loud House Episode A Pimple Plan and that is gonna show us what happened when Luan and Eddy went on their first date and there will be some similarities to what happened during the events of X Marks the Ed.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Pimple Plan

Note: The flashback in this chapter takes place after the events of Spell It Out.

---

In the Moon Prison, we were in the Supermax Portion and we were there to visit the worlds most dangerous inmate girl who destroyed all of Chamberlain, Maine: Chris Hargensen.

---

Christine "Chris" Hargensen is the secondary antagonist of Carrie.

She is also one of the main perpetrators of the infamous pig's blood prank and ultimately, the prom massacre as she angered Carrie White to the point that she could not handle her own emotions and killed everyone with her telekinesis as a tragic result.

In the 2013 version of the movie, Chris is played by Portia Doubleday. She is the head leader of the Ultras, a clique of popular girls. She recorded Carrie panicking over getting her period via Chris' cell phone. While initially trying to help a hysterical Carrie, telling her the reason why she was bleeding and handing her a tampon, Carrie is too frightened to listen and unintentionally covers Chris's hand with menstrual blood. From there, the situation escalates. The girls, mostly led by Chris, start pelting a crying, cowering Carrie with tampons and sanitary napkins. In a deleted scene, Chris tells Carrie, "Wipe that smile off your face" after seeing her smiling at Tommy which causes her to give Carrie a dirty look.

Later, at Chris's house, Chris, Tina, and Billy upload the shower scene on Youtube. The video goes viral. By the next day, everyone in school has seen it. This is most likely how Miss Desjardin found out about it.

Chris, along with the rest of the girls who tormented Carrie, is forced to attend Ms. Desjardin's boot-camp style detention. However, she quickly loses her temper, telling Ms. Desjardin, "f-you" and stating "I'm not gonna run another god-damn/god damn/goddamn inch because Carrie White had her period and was too stupid to know what it was.". She refuses to stay in detention and looks for support from her friends, convinced that they did nothing wrong. When none of her friends back her up, Chris feels hurt and betrayed. In an unseen scene, Chris tells her dad that she was banned from the prom due to her bad behavior. Chris and Mr. Hargensen speak with Mr. Morton. Mr. Hargensen tells Chris to give him the phone in order to prove that she didn't post the video, but a furious Chris, knowing that the video was indeed on her phone, refuses to comply and storms out.

Later on, Chris and her boyfriend Billy Nolan, along with a group of his friends, go to a farm. Billy tells her to pick a pig that resembles Carrie, stating, "pig's blood for a pig." They soon select and slaughter a pig. Chris slits the pig's throat and is shown with a trickle of blood on her face. As Chris, Billy, and his friends are setting up the bucket, a drop of blood lands on Chris, but she wipes it off with her nail.

On the night of the prom, Chris texts Sue saying, "Your girl looks good. She won't for long" which causes Sue to rush over to the school where she sees Billy pull the rope.

After Billy pulls the rope and blood pours all over Carrie, Chris laughs with excitement and glee. As Billy tries to take her away, Chris yells out, "Freak, freak." As she and Billy run out the door, the bucket falls on Tommy's head which worries her, but Billy pulls her out of the gymnasium. After seeing the massacre from outside the gym, Chris tries to text her father and pleading him to pick her up. Billy notices snaps at her and takes her phone away. They discuss how they're going to escape before attempting to leave. They spot Carrie and Billy attempts to run her over, but when she unleashes her telekinetic powers on the car, Chris' head goes back as Billy goes head-first into the steering wheel which cracks his nose and kills him. A frightened Chris shakes Billy, not knowing what happened. She tries to get out of the car, but Carrie locks her inside. Carrie attempts to hold Chris with the seatbelt, but Chris pulls it off. As Carrie lifts up the car, Chris looks shocked. The two girls share a final cold stare.

As Chris tries to run Carrie over again (uselessly, as she's levitating in the air), Carrie sends the car down the parking lot, which causes Chris to go face-first into the windshield. Chris is shown bleeding with open wounds and glass sticking out of her cheeks.

Chris tries to take her head out of the windshield with her hands, shown struggling. She silently begs Carrie to help her, but Carrie refuses. She dies from her injuries immediately afterward. After Chris dies, Carrie causes the car to explode with her and Billy inside it.

---

Lincoln: So this is the Supermax Portion of the Moon Prison.

Me: Yep. It's where we hold the most dangerous inmates of the Moon Prison. It's for the most dangerous of criminals we've ever caught. No visitors are hardly ever allowed down here because of the danger that the inmates pose.

Laney: Wow. Sounds like they are really dangerous.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Me: There's Chris Hargenson's cell right there.

I pointed to it up ahead and it was a prison cell on a pedestal in the middle of a pool full of molten lava.

Lana: That's her cell!?

Lola: It's in the middle of a pool of Lava!

Sam S.L.: Boy that is intense!

Me: That's why we have a heat shield bubble over the cell. It's to keep the heat out and prevent her from getting out. Whenever someone brings her lunch, we have to pull this lever.

I pulled a lever and the pool of lava closed and it was covered up with a powerful steel shield and it was safe to walk on.

Me: Here we go.

We walked up to the cell and it can only be opened by a handprint scanner and retina scanner.

Computer: Authorized Access Only. Please provide palm and retina scan.

I scanned my hand and retina.

Computer: Access approved.

The door to the cell opened and we saw behind a bar door was Chris Hargensen herself after being in prison for 2 and a half years.

Me: Rise and shine princess.

Me, Aqua, Carrie W.L. and Lincoln went in.

Chris Hargensen: Carrie White! You will pay for everything you did to me!

Me: You brought all that on yourself with the deaths of 260 people!

Aqua: Do you think it's funny to humiliate Carrie like that?

Chris: Oh please! She's a loser! Always has been and always will be!

Lincoln punched her in the face!

Lincoln: You shut your fucking trap!

Aqua: She had nothing before J.D. and the others met her! She had a chance to be happy at homecoming with Tommy. And she actually did have a nice time. And what do you do? YOU FUCKING HUMILIATE HER AND ALMOST PUSHED HER INTO BECOMING A VILLAIN! Not only that, but in the process, so many people got killed. And guess what? All those lives lost all because of you!

Lori: You literally disgust me Chris!

Lori spit on her.

Lincoln: The blood of 260 people is on your hands. Most of them are children.

Aqua then proceeded to beat Chris up. But right before the beatdown, the bitch swore she saw Aqua's eyes turn yellow for a split second.

Aqua: It's ok, guys. So far, Anti-Aqua is being kept buried inside me.

Me: Don't worry Aqua. If she comes out we'll stop her.

Kairi then came in with a bucket full of pigs blood.

Kairi: This is the pig blood that you poured on Carrie. We couldn't find all of it. But this amount will do. (Pours pig blood on Chris)

Me: EW! I hope that blood was from a meat packing plant.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: Pretty ironic that the very thing you used to humiliate Carrie became your downfall.

Nico: Chris Hargensen, you have failed this world.

Lana: Yeah!

We later left the prison.

---

Back at the estate we were in the dining room devising up new food items for Lynn's Table.

Raphael: How about pizza gets served at the restaurant?

Me: Good idea Raph. We can have different kinds of pizza for it.

Lincoln: And we love pizza.

Me: We sure do buddy. I have quite a lot of ideas for the pizzas.

I pulled out a notepad and it had some ideas for pizza flavors.

Me: We have Buffalo Chicken, Asian Chicken Teriyaki, White Chicken Parmesan, and several more flavors.

Lola: Those are all delicious flavors.

Me: Thanks Lola. Also we should have great dessert pizzas too.

Laney: That's a great idea.

Lori: It sure is. What dessert pizzas are good for dad's restaurant?

Me: Lets see. How about S'mores, apple pie, blueberry pie, cherry pie, banana cream pie and other chocolate pizzas with candy on them?

Nico: Great ideas.

Scrappy Doo: Boy those are great pizza ideas J.D. and you know that Shaggy likes to eat as much as my Uncle Scooby.

Lana: (Laughs) Shaggy and Scooby can eat everything!

We laughed.

Me: That they can. Also lets have Lynn's Table serve ice cream too.

Everyone agreed.

Laney: I love ice cream.

Nico: Me too. My favorite flavor is Cookies and Cream.

Me: Good flavor.

Nico: I've already suggested my flavour of ice cream. How about you guys?

Me: Mint Chip for me.

Lincoln: Orange Creamsicle for me.

Lori: I like cotton candy.

We had over 40 flavor ideas. And we also came up with good milkshakes and more.

Nico: Boy we came up with a lot of awesome ideas.

Me: We sure did.

Marinette: Kairi, what are the Destiny Islands like?

Alya: Did you do stuff there like go to school? Or shop at the mall?

Chloe Bourgeois: Somehow, I doubt that.

Kairi: The Destiny Islands are really beautiful. They are the home of me, Sora and Riku and the Legendary Keybladers. We also have Tidus, Selphie and Wakka there.

Me: Come to think of it, we haven't met them yet.

Sora: That's right.

Me: The Destiny Islands are beautiful and a paradise. But when Sora got the Keyblade, it turned into a battle to save the entire universe from Xehanort and his plans to destroy it. Xehanort destroyed many worlds to feed the dark forces of the Heartless.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: But one of these days we need to go through the entirety of Sora's journey from the day he started to when we face Xehanort.

Sora: It was a harrowing journey J.D.

Me: I know. But Team Loud Phoenix Storm is always up for a challenge.

But then I saw something on Lori's face.

Me: Lori you got something on your face.

Lori: Where!?

I held up a mirror and she saw a zit on her cheek.

Lori: A Zit!?

Luan: Whoa! This reminds me of the time I had a date with Eddy and I had to hide it.

Eddy: (Laughs) I remember.

---

[It's early morning in the Loud house, a rooster crows, in her room Luan opens her eyes, and the throws the covers away.]

Luan: [To her still sleepy dummy] "Good morning Mr. Coconuts."

Mr. Coconuts: "Wow, you're extra chipper today. What's the occasion doll?"

Luan: [Looks at a calendar next to her bed.] "Today is my first official date with Eddy. Remember?"

Mr. Coconuts: "Oh, right, how could I forget."

[Today's date has a photo of Eddy with a heart drawn around it.]

I came in.

Me: Morning Luan. You're in a happy mood today.

Luan: It's my first date with Eddy and I'm really excited.

Me: That's right and you guys are made for each other.

[Luan puts Mr. Coconuts down and gets her prop box.]

Luan: "What should I wear?" [Sees something] "Maybe these gag glasses, always a classic." [Puts them on and the eyes spring out, knocking Mr. Coconuts over, Luan helps him up, and tries something else.] "Or what about this mini top hat?"

Me: It's up to you Luan.

[She takes out a mirror, and confidently looks, but gasps, there's a giant pimple on her face, she yelps and wraps herself in her covers.]

Mr. Coconuts: "Jeez, the hat doesn't look that bad."

Me: What's wrong Luan?

Luan: "Look, I have a huge pimple, I can't let Eddy see me like this, oh…" [Looks angrily at Mr. Coconuts.] "Why didn't you say anything?"

Mr. Coconuts: "I didn't notice, but I can certainly see it now, yowzers." [Picks up a banana, using is as a phone.] "Hello, operator, get me NASA, I just discovered a new planet."

Luan: "Not helping Mr. C."

Me: Luan, it doesn't look that bad.

Luan: Maybe for you, you never have zits.

Me: I know.

[She takes off, Mr. Coconuts shrugs and follows. Luan lays down on Lori's bed.]

Lori: "Okay, take a deep breathe, pimples are literally no big deal, and plus, Eddy should like you for who you are, not what you look like."

Me: Yeah, pimples are a natural and unavoidable part of life.

Luan: [Feeling better] "Maybe you're right."

Luna: [Horrified] "Good Golly, Miss Molley! That thing's a monster!"

Luna: [Worried] "It is?"

Lana: [Runs in with a net] "Monster? Where?" [Sees; disappointed] "Awe, it's just a zit, but man is it huge." [The rest of the siblings and the Ed's gather in the door, gasp, and come in.] "Can I pop it? Can I pop it? Please?"

[Lori stops Lana.]

Lisa: "Uh, popping that beast will spread the bacteria."

Leni: [Remembering] "Wait, isn't your date with Eddy today?"

Luan: "Yes! So I've got to get rid of this. Can you guys help me?" [Everyone except Luna, Lucy and Lori nods, Lucy gives a thumbs up, and Luna shakes her head in disgust; to Lori.] "Please?"

Lori: "I still don't think you should worry about it, but if it's literally that important to you, I'll help."

[Luan hugs her.]

Lynn: C'mon, Luan. Eddy's our friend. There's no way he'll hate you because of a zit.

Edd: Lynn is right Luan. Pimples are a natural phase of growing up, as normal as mother's charcoal filter shoe inserts.

Ed: I make a game out of mine Luan. Because I'm productive. You can play connect the dots. [Lifts up his shirt and he has a boat on his back.] See? It's a boat.

Luan: That's one way to Line it up. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed.

Laney: That was a good one.

[Later, they are all in the bathroom.]

Lori: "According to sixteen and a half magazine, this pimple patch should vanish your zit in five seconds or less."

Luan: "Hit me."

[Puts the patch on Luan.]

Lynn: "Three! Two! One! Rip it!"

[Lori takes the patch off, sees the pimple is still there, and throws it away.]

Luan: "Did it work?"

Me: Nope.

Varie: Not even close.

Lily: Darn.

Lisa: "Of course it didn't work," [looks at the magazine] "we in the scientific community refer to these ludicrous claims as… malarkey." [Luan groans] "But don't fret, I've got your back."

[Later, Luan is on Lisa's table, wearing goggles, Lisa, also wearing goggles, presses a button on her tablet, and Luan finds herself at laser point.]

Mr. Coconuts: "Aah."

Me: That's a Dermatologist Ion Laser.

Varie: Wow.

Laney: I don't think this is a good idea.

Luan: [Scared and gasps] "Is this safe?"

Lisa: "In the hands of a skilled professional like me, you have nothing to worry about."

[Lisa fires the laser, it bounces off Luan's braces.]

Me: HIT THE DECK!

We ducked.

[It bounced off Lisa's beaker, Mr. Coconuts' forehead, the floor, just as the skilled professional ducks in cover, and finally takes Luan's scrunchy off and vaporizes it.]

Luan: [Seeing that she still has the blemish.] "Dang it."

Me: Whoa! That was powerful.

Lisa: "Whoopsy daisy, this skilled professional owes you a scrunchy." [Shrugs]

Laney: We'll try something else.

Mr. Coconuts: "And some lumber for a new mug." [Points at his burn.]

[Next, The shower is on high, as Luan is with Lynn, jogging in the steam filled bathroom, wearing sweats, Lynn blows her whistle, and Luan switches to push ups, Lynn blows it again and Luan goes back to jogging.]

Lynn: "Faster, wanna sweat that nasty pimple out or what?"

[Blows her whistle, and Luan has switched to spandex and does aerobics.]

Luan: "Are you sure this is gonna work?" [Stops]

Lynn: "Margo's older cousin said it does, so it has to be true." [Luan goes to the mirror, cleans off the steam, and is horrified that her zit is bigger now.]

Me: Geez! It's bigger than it was before.

Lynn: "Wait, Margo's cousin also said the Jaguars were gonna win the title this year and they beefed it again, yeah, sorry."

Me: Sweat only makes it worse.

[Next, an array of candles light.]

Lucy: [In a slow tone] "Spirits of skin care, take this cookie, I mean, human heart in exchange for the removal of Luan's pimple." [Lucy leaves the heart on a pillow on the table, Luan, who is holding her cheek, looks around for a few moments, and looks in the mirror, and puts it down moaning.] "Sorry Luan, the spirits seem to be busy."

Laney: It was a good try though.

Luan: "Yeah, it must be zit season."

[Starts eating the "human heart". Later, she is in the living room, with a frozen steak tied to her blemish.]

Lincoln: "Rip Hardcore says that frozen meat reduces swelling for bug bites, so maybe it works for pimples too."

Me: It's worth a shot buddy.

[Suddenly, Charles sees a steak, Lincoln tries to stop him.]

Lincoln: "No Charles, that's not for you."

[But Charles completely ignores him and starts chasing Luan, she runs, tries to jump over the ottoman, but falls, and the steak comes off her face, which still has a huge pimple, and Charles enjoys the steak. Eventually, Luan is just looking in the mirror, at her even bigger pimple.]

Mr. Coconuts: "Yowzers, that things taking up so much real estate on your face, you might wanna think about charging it rent."

Me: Not funny Mr. Coconuts.

Luan: [Sighs] "What am I gonna do? My date's in a half an hour, and I'm no closer to getting rid of this thing."

Lori: "Guess you'll just have to trust he likes you, zits or not."

Leni: "Wait, if we can't get rid of it, maybe we can cover it up."

Laney: That's a great idea Leni.

Me: I agree.

Edd: A cosmetic cover up is perfect for hiding Luan's blemish.

[Later, at Reiningers, Luan is in a makeup chair, and Miguel spins her around, Lola gets in between them to watch.]

(We'll say that Miguel is one of Leni's High School Friends.)

Miguel: "Mmm, I'm gonna need you to back up sweetie."

[Lola joins her other siblings.]

Leni: "Miguel is the makeup master, you should have seen how he transformed Scoots for the Sunset Canyon Formal."

[A before and an after shot come on the screen, meanwhile Miguel is just finishing.]

Me: Yeah Miguel made Scoots look like she was 30 years old again. He took 40 years off her.

Lori: Wow! That is literally amazing.

Laney: I was really amazed myself when I saw her.

Miguel: "A little finishing spray, and voila!" [spins her back around] "Dazzling and date ready, how much do you love it?"

[Gives her a mirror, and Luan sees that her zit can't be seen, everyone agrees that it's perfect.]

Luan: [Gasps] "Thanks Miguel, you really are the master."

Miguel: [Touched] "Aw, thank you for providing the canvas. Here are some samples in case you need a touch up during your date." [Gives her a bag]

Me: You did a great job Miguel. Thank you.

Miguel: Anytime J.D.

Mr. Coconuts: "Hey, you think you could do something about this burn? Her sweetheart might be bringing my best friend along for the date." [Shows Miguel a friendship heart shaped locket with a photo inside of him and Eddy's dummy Eddo.]

Miguel: "I think we can fix up your noggin."

[Starts filing Mr. Coconuts head, much to his discomfort.]

[Later in Vanzilla, Lola sprays a perfume bottle.]

Lincoln: [Gags on the perfume] "Lola, how many perfume samples did you take?"

Lola: "What? The sign said 'help yourself'."

Me: I think it smells very fragrant.

Lincoln: It's good though.

Luan: [Looking out the window, gasps.] "We're here." [They stop in the parking lot, and Luan jumps out.] "You guys are the best," [runs off] "thanks again for your help."

Me: Anytime Luan. Have a good time.

Lincoln: "You got this."

Leni: "Have a great date."

Luna: "Eddy's a lucky dude."

---

Eddy was ready for Luan. Edd and Ed were primping him up. He was down by the docks at the pond.

Eddy: Do I look like $20.00 or what?

Ed: You look amazing Eddy.

Edd: Ready for your first date, Eddy?

Eddy: I'm ready Double D.

---

Luan was walking to the docks.

Mr. Coconuts: "Wait." [Returns] "Anyone got a breath mint?" [Lola sprays another perfume sample at Mr. Coconuts; everyone gags. He and Luan walk along the path.] "So, what's on the agenda? I saw a photo booth back there, we should jump in and give it a go."

Luan: "And memorialize this gross thing forever? I don't think so." [Gasps] "There he is." [On the dock, with his dummy in one hand and a bouquet of flowers in the other, Luan's beloved turns around and sees his date, the two approach each other.] "Hey Eddy."

Eddy: "What's happening Luan?," [regarding the bouquet] "These are for you," [Gives her the flowers] "they're from my new garden."

Luan: "Wow, daisies." [Smells them] "Ah, they smell so fresh."

Mr. Coconuts: "And this is for you buddy."

[Gives Eddo a little gift.]

Eddo: [Gasps] "Oh wow, wood polish." [Smells] "Mmm, smells so musky."

Eddy: "So, Luan, you ready for a fun day?"

Mr. Coconuts: "Are you kiddin' me? She's been countin' down the seconds."

[Luan covers his mouth, and laughs sheepishly.]

[Later, the two lovers are riding a paddleboat.]

Eddy: "Whew, oh, paddleboats are way harder than I thought, I'm getting a little sweaty here."

Luan: [Getting nervous, whispers to Mr. Coconuts.] "Oh no, am I sweating too?" [She looks into the water, and sees that her pimple has reemerged, she gasps and stands up.] "Uh, don't go anywhere, I'll be back in a splash."

[Laughs, then dives off the boat and backstrokes to shore.]

Eddy: [Laughs and takes out Eddo.] "Luan's hilarious, you just never know what she's going to do next."

Eddo: "Indeed, Eddy, she's a keeper."

[Eddy puts him away and paddles on.]

Luan: [Hiding behind a tree, takes out her phone.] "Oh, pick up, pick up, pick up, pick up."

Leni: "Hey Luan, are you having the best time ever?"

Luan: [Frantic] "No, the worst, I sweated all my makeup off. Can you bring me those makeup samples from Miguel? And meet me in the park bathroom?"

[Leni looks towards the bag, which they left next to the wrong person, everyone gasps when they see Lola putting it on her teddy bear.]

Lincoln: "Lola used up all the makeup!"

Lola: "What! Mr. Sprinkles wanted to see what he'd look like as a princess." [Whispers to Mr. Sprinkles] "Dashing I might add."

Me: He does look really cute.

Varie: He sure does.

Luan: "Ugh! Just grab my emergency clown bag in the trunk, and hurry."

Me: We're on our way Luan!

[At the park entrance, Luan is hiding just outside the bathroom.]

Mr. Coconuts: "Look, the photo booth is open, we could snap a few."

Luan: "Ugh! Not now Mr. C."

[Vanzilla pulls up, and Lincoln comes out with a duffle bag.]

Lincoln: "Hey Luan, is this the right bag?" [Opens it, and gets a pie to the face

SPLAT!

Lincoln: [aggravated] "Yup."

Luan: [Takes the bag] "Sorry Lincoln, now where's my face paint?"

Me: I think it's right here.

I pulled it out.

Luan: Thanks J.D.

Laney: I still think he should like her for who she is.

Edd: I agree Laney.

[Under a tree, Benny starts a vinyl record, and sees Luan the Clown strut up to him.]

Eddy: [Laughs] "Love the new look."

Luan: "Oh, you know me, always clowning around." [Sits on the blanket, and puts Mr. Coconuts down.] "Wow Eddy, this picnic is so nice."

Eddy: [Hold up a plate] "Care for a macaron? My Mom and I made them last night."

Luan: "Yes, please."

[She and Mr. Coconuts each take one.]

Mr. Coconuts: "And he bakes, hang on to this one."

Park kid: [Offscreen] "Look, a clown."

UH OH!

[Luan looks, and sees a number of kids after her.]

Luan: [Takes off] "Umm, I'll be right back." [The kids chase Luan, and trample Eddy, Luan dives into a bush and the kids run right past her. Luan calls her siblings again.] "Turns out it wasn't a great idea to dress like a clown in a park full of small children, I need a new cover for my zit."

Lincoln: "Copy that." [Vanzilla turns around, and later pulls up at the park, Lincoln looks around.] "Cover, cover, cover." [Suddenly he sees Flip]

Flip: "Get your flippees here! Now also serving hotdogs! And for a limited time; cotton candy!"

Laney: (Growls) That Flip!

[Lincoln snaps his fingers getting an idea. Later, Luan walks up to Eddy with a cotton candy beard.]

Luan:: "Ho ho ho, got any more of those cookies for Santa?"

Eddy: "(Laughs) Wow, all the way from the North Pole. Wanna play some chess?"

[Luan nods. Later, Eddy is trying to decide on his first move. Meanwhile a bee lands on Luan's beard and she gets nervous, suddenly a swarm shows up and eats the cotton candy beard off Luan, who gasps, tries to hide her zit, and picks up a discarded newspaper, she nervously laughs.]

Eddy: [To himself] "If I move my bishop here…"

[A wind comes and blows Luan's newspaper away, and Eddy's hair over his face.]

Eddo: "And just leave your rook flappin' in the breaze?"

[Luan grabs a branch from above and uses it to cover her zit, but a bird swoops in and grabs it away.]

Eddy: "But then Luan will probably move her queen there."

Flip: [To someone dressed as a unicorn giving out balloons right in front of his cart.] "Hey scram, would you?! This is my turf."

Luan: [Stands up] "Sorry, gotta pee real quick." [Takes off]

POW!

I punched Flip in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

Me: Cheap Jerk.

Eddy: "Oh, okay, we'll be here." [Makes his move]

Luan: [Returns wearing the unicorn head.] "What do you think of my new look? Too corny?"

Eddy: [Laughs] "No I love it. Okay, I finally made my move, it's your turn."

Luan: "Hmm…" [Hears a horse] "Huh?"

[The park ranger's horse makes lovey eyes at Luan and runs after her, dropping the ranger.]

Mr. Coconuts: "Looks like somebody's got a crush."

Luan: [Gets up] "Uh-oh, sorry I uh, gotta go, uh, charge my phone."

Eddy: [Growing despondent] "But you just got back," [looks at his watch] "and we don't have that much time left."

Luan: [Takes off] Won't be long." [Eddy sits there, while the horse gallops past him, and he doesn't see Luan behind him, running from the horse screaming. She dives into a bush again and the horse passes her, she runs back, but hers stuck in the knothole of a tree.] "Oh-no." [She tries to free herself, but she can't so she calls her siblings again.] "Mayday! I need your help."

Lynn: "Okay everybody, on the count of three. One, two, three."

[They all pull a rope tied to Luan, and they get her out, but the unicorn head falls off, Lynn helps her up.]

Leni: "Are you okay?"

Luan: "I've been better."

Me: Sorry about that Luan.

Eddy: [Offscreen, looking for his date.] "Luan?!"

Lola: [Sees Eddy heading their way.] "Eddy at six o'clock." [Throws mud on Luan's face to cover her zit.]

Lynn: "Everybody, form a wall."

[The siblings lock elbows, and hide Luan. Eddy walks up to them.]

Eddy: "Uh, hey Luan," [observing] "and all of Luan's siblings. Is everything okay? I'm really sorry but my mom is on her way o pick me up."

Luan: "No, I'm sorry, today was supposed to be about spending time together, but now our date is almost over, and I've spent the whole time hiding from you."

Eddy: "Why have you been hiding?"

Luan: "Oh, I'll show you." [Her siblings, except Lori, protest.] "Guys, it's okay." [She moves them aside, and walks up to Eddy.] "I've been hiding this." [Wipes the mud off, exposing her zit, Mr. Coconuts is horrified by it.] "I understand if you don't wanna hang out with me anymore, I mean; who wants to date a girl with a gross pimple on her cheek? Right?"

Eddy: "Umm, I do, I don't care if you have a pimple, you're still you, you're sweet, you crack me up, and you're so much fun to hang out with."

Luan: Really?

Eddy: I'm your boyfriend, Luan. I don't care what you look like. (sighs) Besides, I went through a similar thing back in Peach Creek.

Me: When was this Eddy?

Eddy: Before the Vengeance Express broke out.

Edd: We were doing a scam for fishing where we were fishing in Ed's backyard pond and Eddy had a big zit on his head.

Ed: Yeah it was funny. All the kids laughed at him and it grew to the size of a bowling ball.

Eddy: But Rolf used a remedy from his country that made it go away. It worked but it ended up shrinking my head.

Laney: Wow! That's really something.

Me: Wow. I'm really impressed.

Varie: That's really cool.

[Luan is so flattered, but the moment is broken up when Lola comes up to Eddy.]

Lola: "So romantic, you wouldn't happen to have a little brother would you?"

Eddy: (Laughs) No I don't Lola.

Lori: [Takes her and the other siblings away.] "Alright, let's go." [Winks at Luan.]

Me: We'll leave you guys alone.

Varie: Yeah. Have a good time.

Ed: Now that the date is done, can I pop Luan's zit?

Everyone: NO!

Ed: Aww.

We left.

Eddy: "Pimples are no big deal, they're just a part of life."

Luan: "You're right, thanks for making me feel better, I'm sorry I wasted our whole date obsessing about this."

Eddy: [Takes Luan's hand.] "Well, we still have five minutes before my mom gets here."

Luan: "Ooh, I know what we should do."

[Later, they take a photo of themselves looking cool, and another of them being goofy, and one making it clear that Luan has a pimple. They laugh outside the photo booth.]

Eddy: "These turned out great, I'm gonna hang a copy in my locker."

Luan: "I was thinking the same thing."

Eddy: See, Luan? You didn't need to hide anything from me. If I learned anything from the Vengeance Exoress, it's that the outside doesn't matter. The inside does.

Luan: That's true.

Eddy: [Gives Luan his copy.] "I had a really nice time with you today."

Luan: "Me to."

[They blush at each other, when suddenly another slip comes out of the photo booth.]

Eddy & Luan: "What the?"

[The photos are of Mr. Coconuts and Eddo holding each other as brothers. Eddy grabs the curtain with one hand, Luan grabs his other arm, and they look. Mr. Coconuts and Eddo are indeed inside the booth, and the two human lovers gasp, blushing, when Eddo falls onto the ground headfirst.]

FLASHBACK ENDS

We laughed at that.

Lori: That was literally a fun time for them.

Eddy: It sure was.

Me: That was a fun date though.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Loud House Episode done.

A Pimple Plan was a funny and really cute episode that aired in November of last year and it was really cute. The episode we had this use lines and references from was from X Marks the Ed and that was one of my favorites and it was really funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first monsters that Johnny Test faced: The Boyborgs and they were deadly. Get ready for a robot war like no other.

See you all tomorrow.

# Invasion of the Robo-Gills

At the estate, me, Lily and Lincoln were playing Video Games. We were playing Super Smash Bros. Ultimate and I was playing as Donkey Kong, Lincoln was playing as Zero Suit Samus and Lily was playing as Princess Zelda.

Me: I got you guys now!

Lana and Nico were watching and so was Marinette and Adrien.

Adrien: Go get them J.D.!

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: It's gonna be close.

Marinette: It's really close.

Lily: YEAH!

Lily won.

Me: Oh man!

Lincoln: Lily is really good.

Me: She sure is.

Marinette: How did Lily get so good at Video Games like this?

Me: She's learning how to be the next Goddess of Video Games from my daughter Nicole.

Nicole: That's right Marinette. When I was a little girl, dad took me to the arcade and I was a legend already in it. That's when I saw the coveted title for the God of Video Gaming. I trained very hard with a lot of concentration and training, I beat the three games needed to get it: Wreck-It-Ralph, Hero Duty and Sugar Rush. I beat all three games at the same time. I got this awesome tattoo as a result.

She revealed her tattoo and it was awesome.

Marinette: Wow. Awesome tattoo.

Nicole: Thanks. Ever since then, no one has even come close to beating me in any video game.

Lincoln: That still is so cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Adrien: That is amazing. And Lily and Lincoln are your students, Nicole?

Nicole: They sure are. They are my proteges.

Shaggy then came out and he had a platter full of fritters.

Nico: What you got there Shaggy?

Shaggy: These are one of my favorites from Georgia. Ma and Pa Skillet's Funky Fritters. We made our own version of them when we were there to solve the case of the Ghost of The Gator Ghoul.

Me: I remember these. Boy I haven't had these in years. These are what got me into super spicy food.

Nico: Wow.

Lincoln: These look tasty.

Qin: Oh boy.

We tried them and they were delicious and tasty and they were really spicy and awesome.

Lincoln: Whoa! Those are (Wheezes) Delicious!

Nico: (Munching) Wow! Delicious!

Lily: I'll say!

Qin: Boy these are really good! (Munching) Delicious!

Lana: I'll say! (Munching)

Lynn came down.

Lynn: Hey guys. (Sniffs the air) Wow! What smells spicy and delicious?

Me: Shaggy's recipe he learned from Ma and Pa Skillet when we were there in Georgia.

Shaggy: It's called Funky Fritters. I learned the recipe when we were there to solve the case of the Ghost of the Gator Ghoul.

Lynn: Cool!

Lana: What's in them Shaggy?

Shaggy: Well, Like there's 10 whole chili peppers, 2 ounces Tabasco Sauce, 1 pound hot pepper and 4 cups of hot mustard. We had to quadruple everything when we were down there.

Me: With us was Scooby Doo's cousin Scooby Dum and he was fun.

Lana: That is really spicy stuff and really good too.

Lincoln: You said it.

Nico: Boy you are one awesomely spicy guy Shaggy. Same to you J.D.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Lynn: Cool.

Lynn tried a fritter and she was in spicy heaven. Red smoke came out of her ears.

Lynn: Whoa! Those are really good!

Shaggy: Like thanks Lynn.

Me: We should add the Funky Fritters to the Lynn's Table menu as appetizers.

Nico: Good idea.

Ed: Hey guys.

Me: Hi Ed.

Ed: Marinette, I have someone I would like you to meet.

Marinette: Who is it Ed?

Ed pulled out his chunk of stinky rotten cheese: Sheldon Jr.

Ed: Meet Sheldon Jr.

Marinette: EW!

Ed: He's my lucky cheese chunk.

Plagg then went at it.

Adrien: Plagg, no! You can't eat Sheldon Jr.! He's Ed's lucky cheese chunk.

Horsea: No matter how stinky he is.

Marinette: J.D., what does Kibal like to eat?

Me: He likes meat. I grew a meat tree outside and now he has a lot of meat to eat.

Nico Robin: Sounds like something that Luffy would love.

Nami: I remember that. Luffy loves a lot of meat.

Me: Boy I can tell.

Qin: Hey J.D., I heard from Lincoln that you guys went to Utah and defeated a couple of disgraced satellite workers because they were looking for gold.

Me: We sure did Qin. That was an interesting adventure. It was located in Scorpion Ridge, Utah. We found out that Steve, Laura and Max were mining gold all for themselves. So we brought them to justice and brought a new shipment of gold into Fort Knox.

Qin: Wow!

Me: Yep. We mined the gold and brought it to Fort Knox in Kentucky. It was over $300,000,000,000 in gold.

Qin: Whoa! That's a lot of gold!

Me: It sure was. And some good came out of it. We helped Solomon Grundy pass on to the Afterlife.

Nico: I heard about that!

Qin: Wow! That's amazing!

Killer Frost: Wow! I always thought Grundy was killed by you. When word got out when the Legion of Doom was still active we were gonna try to avenge him. But I didn't know that.

Me: Yep. He was already dead. But we helped him get to the other side.

Lincoln: Yep.

Qin: That's incredible. Solomon Grundy is also a famous nursery rhyme.

Me: Yep.

Then Susan & Mary came down with a really heavy box.

Susan Test: Guys, can you help us throw these out?

Rubberband Man: What are you girls throwing out?

Mary Test: Just some failed inventions that are beyond upgrading.

Me: Sure we can help you.

We got the box ready and loaded it in the car.

Me: Wow. Whatever is in here is heavy.

Susan Test: That's the Boyborgs we have in here.

Me: Are these them? They look like boy robots.

Mary Test: Yep. These are them.

Me: They look in every way like Gill but with different hair styles.

Susan Test: That's right.

Laney: What was their purpose?

Susan Test: We were going to make Gill jealous and have him care for us.

---

Boyborgs are the robotic machines designed to look like Gil Nexdor, built by Susan and Mary Test. They are the main antagonists of Johnny vs. Super Soaking Cyborgs, after they learn that the Twins love Gil more than them and attempt to eliminate him.

Appearance

The Boyborgs appear to look like Gil; blonde parted hair, blue eyes, a striped shirt and white undershirt with cargo shorts with Will having an orange shirt, Bill having blue and Phil having green. However, they appear to have an overbite and a robotic facial appearance. They also have bolts along their arms as well as bolts that hold their lower jaw to their head.

Phil is the android who is dressed in a green shirt, helmet, and brown pants.

Bill is the android who is dressed in a yellow, red and orange shirt, helmet and brown pants.

Will is the android who is dressed in a dark blue shirt, helmet, and brown pants. He is the leader of the other 2.

Purpose

The Boyborgs were created in order to make Gil jealous of the Boyborgs when they would hold Susan and Mary in an attempt to make Gil care for them. However, when the Boyborgs learn that Susan and Mary loved Gil more than they loved them, they decided to destroy Gil.

---

Nico: That plan went south big time.

Mary Test: Yep.

Me: Well lets get these to the dump.

We loaded them in and took them to the dump. Rodimus Prime: Don't you think one of the bad guys still out there might be willing to hijack the remains of these failed inventions on the way to the garbage dump?

Johnny Test: Relax, dude. Who would be interested in failed inventions that my sisters made?

Me: A lot of people.

We arrived at the dump and threw them into the dump.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Rachel S.D.: You said it J.D.

Varie: Yep.

We went back home.

But little did we know, that someone was there and she saw us dump the Boyborgs from the shadows. It was Vypra. She is planning her next move.

Vypra: (sees the Boyborgs' remains) Poor things. All they wanted was the love of two girls. Well, I think it's time that they get a second chance.

Vypra put Dark Orbs near each of the Boyborgs and their parts start to reassemble themselves.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and Reading books. Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that Vypra has made her move and she was over in the dump.

Me: It's Vypra! She's at it again! She's at the dump!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it guys!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed.

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

Ryan turned into the Titanium Power Ranger.

We were off to the dump.

---

GOTHAM ROYAL YORK DUMP

---

We arrived at the garbage dump.

Me: Here we are. Stay alert.

I had my V-Lancer ready.

Laney had her Thermo Blaster ready.

Laney: She could be anywhere.

Nico: Yeah.

Then a fireball flew at us!

Me: Watch out!

We got out of the way as it hit the ground and exploded with a powerful fiery exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then out came the first monster that the Lightspeed Power Rangers defeated when they made their debut: GHOULIGAN!

---

Ghouligan is a fire demon who serves as the primary villain of the pilot episode of Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue "Operation Lightspeed". He is the first monster the Lightspeed Rangers faced.

Ghouligan is a fire demon. He was sent by Diabolico to destroy Mariner Bay. He first appeared in a burning building, when Carter Grayson rescued a young girl in the building.

Later on, Ghouligan attacked Mariner Bay with an army of Batlings and encountered the rangers. While Chad, Joel, Kelsey and Dana tried to battle the Batlings, Carter fought against Ghouligan, but the demon easily defeated him. The Rangers morphed into Lightspeed Rangers for the first time and easily defeated all Ghouligan's Batlings. Together, the Rangers quickly defeated Ghouligan, and he was destroyed by the Rangers' Rescue Blasters.

---

Ghouligan: **It's been a long time Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.**

Carter Grayson: Ghouligan!

Me: I remember this guy! He was the first ever monster you all defeated.

Kelsey Winslow: That's right.

Dana Mitchell: He was a tough one though.

Me: But he doesn't know that you're now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I fired my V-Lancer blaster and it hit Ghouligan and exploded all over and Laney fired her Thermo Blaster and the blast hit him and Ghouligan exploded into a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Ghouligan was dead. Again.

Me: YEAH!

Carter Grayson: Nice job guys!

Me: Thanks Carter. But we're not done yet!

We saw Vypra and with her was the Boyborgs.

Carter Grayson: What have you done, Vypra?!

Vypra: I made the Boyborgs more powerful. (to the Test Sisters) All they wanted was for you two to love them. But you wanted to make Gill jealous. Well, now you're going to pay for using them like that!

Me: You made a big mistake Vypra. But bringing Ghouligan back was interesting. But I sense that the Boyborgs aren't the only ones with you.

Vypra: You're right J.D.

We heard ghoulish moaning and out came the Chocolate, Strawberry and Vanilla Technicolor Phantoms and the 10,000 Volt Ghost!

Nico: The Chocolate, Strawberry and Vanilla Technicolor Phantoms!

Lincoln: And the 10,000 Volt Ghost!

Qin: Who are they really?

Nico: The Technicolor Phantoms were really Sammy the Shrimp and his henchmen. Sammy the Shrimp was the cleverest hijacker in the country and he stole an entire armored car from a local bank and painted it over to look like an ice cream truck to get the stolen money across the border.

Lincoln: The 10,000 Volt Ghost was really Mr. Voltner. He faked his death and he and Mayor Dudley were scaring away the citizens of Winterhaven so that they could buy the land very cheap. A new highway was going through the land and they wanted to make a fortune for it.

Me: Sammy the Shrimp got 40 years in Federal Prison for his crimes and Mayor Dudley and Voltner 30 years in prison for their crimes.

Laney: Wow!

Qin: Good riddance. And I'll bet they got life in prison without parole when they swore to get even with Mystery Inc.

Me: Bingo. They got Federal Conspiracy Charges and they got life without parole.

Kayla: But the fight is not gonna start without us. Let me face Vypra.

Me: Okay Kayla.

Vypra: (to Kayla) This isn't going to be like the other times your friends fought me. I knew you were going to be the next one to face me. So I made sure there were fire hydrants near our battle! (punches a fire hydrant open and it gets Kayla wet)

But Kayla had a powerful fire aura that was so strong that it turned the water into steam instantly.

Kayla: Nice try. But being spliced with the DNA and power of Moltres has given me incredible fire powers and they are stronger than anything of conventional means.

Kayla then formed a sword of pure fire and she spread her wings and Vypra had her sword ready.

Noah: I know the perfect Ranger Team to fight these scrapheaps!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman rangers from 1980.

Boyborgs: GILL MUST BE ELIMINATED!

Maria: (to Susan and Mary) After this is over, you two need to decide which one of you wants to have Gill as a boyfriend.

Johnny Test: I agree.

We went at the Boyborgs and Nico went at the Technicolor Phantoms and Lincoln went at the 10,000 Volt Ghost and Kayla was fighting Vypra.

Nico punched the chocolate phantom in the face and kicked the strawberry phantom in the mouth and punched the Vanilla phantom in the face and kicked it in the stomach and Kicked him in the face and he fired a powerful blast of fire and melted them.

Lincoln was facing the 10,000 Volt Ghost. Lincoln went Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Thunderbird.

Lincoln: Lets see who has more powerful lightning.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at 10 Novemdecillion Volts of electricity and the 10,000 Volt Ghost fired a powerful blast of electricity at… Well… 10,000 Volts. The blasts collided and lightning struck most of the garbage all over the place and lit it all on fire. Massive fiery explosions blasted all over the place and it was turned the entire garbage dump into a raging and epic inferno.

Varie: We got to get this fire under control or the whole city is gonna burn!

Lola: Right!

Sam S.L., Lola, Aylene C., Taranee, Suzi (Camp Lakebottom), Jared and Carlitos were absorbing all the fire and it was a really raging conflagration that defied all logic. The fire kept on pouring into them.

Lincoln's lightning overpowered the 10,000 Volt Ghost and it hit him and overloaded him. The 10,000 Volt Ghost exploded into nothing.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kayla was clashing with Vypra and they were really clashing with their swords and blasts of fire and energy. Fiery explosions were blowing much of the dump apart and setting it all on fire.

Kayla kicked her in the face and fired a powerful blast of fire and burned Vypra's arm.

We then set our sights on the Boyborgs and I punched one in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched one in the stomach and kicked him in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted one. The Megaforce Rangers blasted them with their weapons and so did the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers.

Susan and Mary Test fired a bunch of laser blasts and they hit one and exploded. Blowing a hole in their chests and revealing their power source.

Me: Their power source is a dark orb!

Nico: So that's it! Vypra is using the dark orbs scattered across the planet for her evil plans.

Me: She really was crafty. Lets show her some teamwork!

Ben: You got it J.D.!

Ben turned into Frankenstrike!

Ben: FRANKENSTRIKE!

Ben fired a powerful blast of lightning and Jinx fired a blast of pink energy.

Frankenstrike and Jinx: LIGHTNING LUCK ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts hit one of the Boyborgs and electrocuted it.

Frankenstrike: Time for some eating!

Ben turned into Upchuck!

Ben: UPCHUCK!

Upchuck ate some garbage.

Circe: You better cover your ears Qin. This is gonna be loud.

Qin: Okay.

Me: Uh oh! Cover your ears guys! This is gonna be loud!

We did so.

Circe formed her second mouth and it was a powerful tube-like megaphone mouth.

Upchuck fired a powerful energy and Circe fired a powerful super ultra loud blast of sound.

Upchuck and Circe (Generator Rex): ULTRA SOUND SUPERSTRIKE!

The blasts hit the first Boyborg and it hit him and exploded. Destroying him and the 1st dark orb and we got a massive power boost.

Circe retracted her mouth.

Qin: Whoa! Circe you weren't kidding! That was really loud!

Circe: Yeah. Sorry about that.

Qin: No worries.

Nico: Wow! That was powerful!

Lincoln: We were shocked ourselves when we heard it.

Kayla and Vypra were evenly matched and then Beverly Holiday swooped in and kicked Vypra in the face with incredible force and sent her crashing into the garbage. Vypra got up and then Beverly ran fast and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face again. She moved with such amazing speed and attacked with incredible strength. She was really pounding Vypra into dust.

We were really shocked and amazed!

Motormaster: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Cyclone Gun 100-fold.

Rubberband Man: Lets stretch! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his super stretchy powers 100-fold.

Motormaster and Rubberband Man: CYCLONE MEGASTRETCH FIST!

Motormaster fired a powerful blast of wind from his Cyclone Gun and Rubberband Man formed a huge stretch fist and the wind merged with it and it slammed into the 2nd Boyborg and smashed him in half.

Horsea: Time for some action! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into Horsea's right fin device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Rodimus Prime: Time for some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his High Voltage Photon Eliminator 100-fold.

Horsea and Rodimus Prime: LIGHTNING BUBBLE MEGABLAST!

Horsea fired a powerful bubblebeam blast and Rodimus Prime fired a powerful lightning blast and the lightning merged with the bubbles and they hit the second Boyborg and exploded. Destroying it.

Me: Two down and one to go! Lets finish him with our final smashes!

Johnny Test: With pleasure! ATOMIC FLAME BLADE BURST!

Johnny Test fired a blast of atomic energy and it turned into a blade and it cut the boyborg in half.

Carter Grayson: Time for some Red Ranger Power! THERMO BLASTER FIRESTORM!

Carter Grayson fired a powerful blast of red energy from his Thermo Blaster and it hit the Boyborg and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Susan & Mary Test: Take this freak! MOLECULAR DISINTEGRATOR BLAST!

They fired a powerful blast of energy from their hands and it hit the third Boyborg and destroyed it.

Me: That's that.

Beverly Holiday was overwhelming Vypra and she punched her in the face and sent her crashing into the ground.

We stood ready to face her.

Me: It's over Vypra!

Vypra: Next time, you're all history! (teleports out)

William: You'd better run!

Me: Nice! But Beverly, that was unbelievable!

Beverly: I didn't know I could do all that.

Me: I think some of my energy must've gotten into you during the curing we did and gave you powers. Your E.V.O. form had enhanced durability, super speed, super strength and superhuman agility.

Beverly: That's true. I'll have to talk to Rebecca about it.

Me: Maybe we can find out when we go on a tour of Providence tomorrow.

Nico: Nice!

Carter Grayson: But that was amazing. (To the viewers) This was a powerful fight and never dump garbage where villains can get to it.

Lincoln: That's right.

Nico: Yep.

We laughed.

We later went back to the estate.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and another awesome Johnny Test Villain defeated.

The Boyborgs were one of the first villains that Johnny Test and his family destroyed. They were funny. Ghouligan was a wicked awesome monster from Lightspeed Rescue was a deadly one. We decided to include the appearances of two of the Scooby Doo monsters that they faced and one of the monsters from the Power Rangers series. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Goosebumps book How to Kill a Monster and there are thousands of ways to do that and there's only one way we do it.

See you tomorrow.

# Infinite Ways to Kill a Monster

On the cliffs of Lake Huron, we were walking over to the powerful government organization Providence.

Qin: Wow! So that's Providence.

Me: Yep. It's a very powerful military organization designed for the purpose of Containing, Curing and killing of Hostile E.V.O.'s

Rex: It's a powerful job and I was the best E.V.O. chosen for it.

Me: Yep.

We went in.

We were inside Providence.

---

Providence is a global, clandestine military organization that was created in response to the Nanite Event. Providence's initial function was to contain or kill hostile EVOs. Over time, the organization discovered a teenager named Rex Salazar, a human-passing EVO capable of curing other EVOs. Providence then decided to take a more ethical approach to make curing EVOs their top objective.

Originally, Providence was funded and created by a group of elites known as the Consortium. Eventually, White Knight was granted leadership of the organization-that equivalent to a commander-in-chief. Seeing that he was promoted from a Providence agent, it is unknown who his predecessor is. However, after White Knight "betrayed" the organization, he was replaced with Black Knight. The object of Providence was changed yet again, planning to weaponize EVOs through mind-control and make the public fear them through propaganda. White Knight later reclaimed his position of the organization.

Providence is a secretive organization that is protective of its actions, especially in the case of Rex, who they claimed as their secret weapon in the war against EVOs. Providence was a growing military that attained many agents within years since its initiation. As opposed to general military groups, Providence has one of the most advanced weaponry and equipment for the sole purpose of suppressing EVO activity.

Founded in collaboration by the governments of the world in response to the Nanite Event, Providence uses its army to combat the EVO threat. This army is made up of thousands of loyal soldiers willing to risk their lives for the cause.

The organization was once run and funded by the Consortium, a group of wealthy and powerful individuals involved in the fields of international finance and business. The committee typically appoints a leader to control Providence on a daily basis, despite the group retaining its ownership and true objectives.

When Providence was first starting out, the organization's primary method of dealing with EVOs was to kill or capture them. Even EVOs that they captured were only held long enough to be experimented on and dissected for study. After Agent Six discovered Rex, an EVO with the ability to cure other EVOs, Providence eventually adopted their current way of handling EVOs: curing them when they can, containing them when necessary, and only killing them as a last resort.

The organization also began to receive greater funding from the world's governments due to this non-violent approach. However, White Knight would still occasionally order his troops to take lethal action against EVOs, but only in extremely dire situations. Following the six month time-skip, Providence underwent several changes due to White Knight's removal and replacement by Black Knight as leader.

The organization began to focus on the capture and control of EVOs using Caesar's technology. Control collars and brain-washing machines were also used as weapons against EVOs through the implementation of devices that shoot the collars like projectiles to ensnare unsuspecting prey. Following Black Knight's appointment, the Consortium took a much stronger hold over Providence's functions.

They focused the bulk of their resources on the task of finding and obtaining five Meta-Nanites, each containing a unique ability that allows the user to control the forces of the universe. Providence also restarted the Nanite Project with Caesar as its new leader, and directed several of their operations towards finding the surviving scientists to aid in the completion of their plans. Van Kleiss, Peter Meechum, and Gabriel Rylander were recruited to work alongside Caesar in the completion of their assignment. The reunited research team was shown to have completed a new nanite generator.

After the fight with Black Knight and the Consortium, who had received powers of the Meta-Nanites, White Knight took over Providence and saved Rex. The Providence Defect Group joined back into Providence. Due to the Consortium gaining the power of the Meta-Nanites and becoming the enemy of Providence, it can be assumed that now, only international governments will provide the funding for the organization.

## Training and exercise

Before officially joining Providence, every Providence soldier must start out as a cadet at Providence Basic Training. Cadets are tested on their physical and mental skills to determine whether they are capable of working for Providence. Providence Basic Training is very challenging to complete, as most cadets have caved and quit under the pressure. Others have been simply sent home because they could not simply complete extremely difficult missions or tasks. Outside of Basic Training, Providence headquarters sometimes send out their agents on global exercises to train with other Providence operatives from around the world.

## Uniforms

Commonly, Providence uniforms have a black and white color scheme. As a para-military organization, agents have their own rankings. Agents with different rankings have subtle differences in their uniforms, presumably for a signature look.

### By rank

Agents wear black suits along with a black balaclava with a white rectangle at the level of their eyes-their version of goggles. They also wear white vests along with white backpacks, utility belts, and boots. An admiral's uniform differs from an average agent's by the addition of a white sash worn over the left shoulder and a white pad on the right. A captain's uniform differs from an average agent's by partially switched colors. The captain's shirt is white while the vest is black, everything else remains. A sergeant's uniform is similar to an average agent's except for a white blank shoulder sleeve insignia and lack of a mask. Lastly, a cadet's uniform is no different than the average Providence agent's. However, cadets are not seen wearing masks, backpacks, or utility belts.

There are doctors that primarily wear knee-long white robes to stand out from the agent profession. They usually wear large goggles when working in labs. When out in the field, scientists uniforms are exact replicas of the common uniform, however, the colors are swapped.

## Function

There are uniforms that help accommodate agents for particular purposes such as espionage, aerial & underwater travel, and certain weather conditions. For instance, pilot suits are mostly black, with a few white colored additions such as extra chest protection, belts, and padding. The helmet is mostly black with wide vision range and white stripes on its sides. Additionally, the helmet has special tubes connected to a device located on the collar of the suit. The uniform also includes black boots.

Stealths suit, which is capable of making agents camouflage with their surroundings, do not differ much from the average Providence suit. The stealth mode is activated by pulling up the mask over the mouth of the agent, making the user invisible to the naked eye. Agents also have uniforms they wear to go underwater. Like a regular scuba diving suit, it comes with flippers, goggles, and an oxygen tank. The uniform maintains its signature black and white aesthetic. There are even space suits used to protect agents from the harsh environments of outer space.

When in frigid weather conditions, agents appear to wear extra garments such as white winter coats. Providence agents that worked at Paradise wore this all the time.

Equipment

Most of Providence's vehicles, technology, weapons, and uniforms are white in color, sometimes with shades of gray and black tones. Because of its international funding, Providence is kept up to date on the latest high-tech equipment.

Weapons and gear

Providence agents are well-equipped with various kinds of high-end technology in their EVO suppression operations-some being more common than others. The most common and least effective weapon a Providence agent must carry is an EVO blaster. Aside from its design, it acts just like any ordinary firearm. For the purpose of fending off hostile opponents, they also possess tasers that are similar to batons. Rarely do they use far more powerful weapons such as missile launchers, neural detention grids, or Providence broilers. Katanas were implemented under Black Knight's administration and were exclusive for elite agents.

## Vehicles

Air - Providence fighter jet, scout ship, The Keep, Providence hover board

Ground - Providence assault vehicle, Providence stealth cycle

Water - Underwater ship

## Weapons

Magna Blades

Bobo's laser pistols

Providence agents' weapons

Energy weapons

Rex Salazar

**Technology**

Providence scanner

Space elevator

Salvator (destroyed) - Robotic assistant

Bleach bomb

Nanite tank

Containment tube

Nanite reactor

**Elite agents**

219-Black pawns

Providence agents of the future.

After Black Knight attained leadership of Providence, she formed an elite group of Providence agents. They appeared to wear dark grey vests, over full black suits with black masks that possessed rectangular, glowing goggles. However, there are only a select few. Unlike a majority of Providence agents, not only are the elite agents skilled in basic marksmanship, they are also trained in the art of swordsmanship and stealth. They are far more agile and evasive than the average agent, making them formidable when fighting opponents. Rex dubbed them "Black Pawns". It is later revealed that the elite agents are nothing more than androids programmed to serve Black Knight's every command. They are the only subset of agents that remained loyal to Black Knight after White Knight regained his position.

Threat levels

According to Rex, the lower the threat level, the larger the threat. The threat levels go from five to one, with five being the least and one being the most.

---

Me: Here we are guys. This is Providence.

Qin: Whoa! It's amazing!

Lincoln: We were amazed ourselves when we first saw it.

Then we were greeted by White Knight.

White Knight: (smiles) Hello, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome back to Providence!

Me: Good to see you too White Knight, sir.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's White Knight. He's the leader and boss of Providence.

I went over his history.

---

White Knight, also known as White, was the former (now reinstated) leader of Providence, an organization dedicated to eliminating the threat of EVOs. The only known nanite-free person on the planet, he almost always stays in his white sterile office, communicating his orders only through two-way television screens. He doesn't want to touch or even be near EVOs because he fears they'll infect him with nanites, which hinted his dislike for Rex Salazar.

He hired Noah Nixon to keep an eye on Rex and tends to view Rex only as a weapon against the EVOs, instead of a regular person. He's willing to go to great lengths to win the war against EVOs, even if it means sacrificing the lives of innocent people that get in the way.

After Rex traveled six months into the future, White Knight was fired from Providence after attempting a hostile takeover of the facility because of it going under new management. He defected from Providence and joined a small group of his own. Through the experiences, he started to view Rex as a person and was no longer threatened by other sane EVOs.

At least six years ago, it was hinted that White and Agent Six were working together as mercenaries before the Nanite Event. Most likely at Six's suggestion, the duo went to work for Providence. Several years later, White and Six were called in to halt the rampage of a giant bio-mechanical EVO. Much to White's surprise, Six had rescued a young Rex in the area where the EVO had rampaged, and would later discover that they were one and the same.

The additional discovery that Rex had the ability to cure other EVOs prompted White to kidnap Rex and bring him to the head of R&D, Doctor Fell, to have him reverse engineer Rex's powers. Six and White got into a fight over the life of Rex which had accidentally overloaded the molecular disassembling chamber that was being used to study Rex. White rescued Six and brought him to safety but he was caught in the destruction of the machine.

Rex deactivated the machine before it killed him and the accident stripped White Knight of his nanites. White Knight was then promoted to leader of Providence. His nanite-free condition made him "the perfect poster boy for the operation," as he put it, but as a consequence, he was trapped in a sterile nanite free environment for the rest of his life to prevent reinfection with nanites.

Despite saving his life, White would never forget the monster that Rex was when he was found and began construction of a weaponized hazmat suit to kill him if he ever turned back.

---

Qin: Wow! But that must be crazy having to be the only nanite-free human left.

Me: It's a terrible curse. Ever since the Nanite Event he was trapped in his room ever since.

White Knight: Considering my history, I'm surprised you guys didn't beat me up when you first met me.

Edd: Well, you only did what you had to do to protect people from E.V.O.'s. And it must have been lonely to have been the only human on Rex's earth not to be infected with Nanites.

Ben: Not to mention that he did help out against Alpha.

Xerneas: Really? How?

Qin: Who is Alpha? You mean the rogue Agent Alpha?

Me: No. This is a completely different Alpha. It was called the Alpha Nanite.

Ben: It was the toughest villain me and Rex ever faced.

Rex: It sure was.

I went over its history.

Alpha is an old creation of Rex's brother, Caesar, and the main villain from Ben 10-Generator Rex: Heroes United.

Alpha was originally created in the early days of the nanites project as a means of manufacturing nanites able to be adapted for any need. Caesar programmed it with artificial intelligence so that it could control the nanites as they did their tasks.

However, Alpha became unstable with every mechanical body it formed, quickly burning out. It tried to take over an organic body, forcing Caesar to banish it to what he thought was as an empty pocket dimension. In actuality, it was the Null Void, a dimension where galactic criminals were banished, and Alpha apparently absorbed alien life, gaining a new form. It also managed to absorb alien technology that used a dimensional equivalent to nanites, giving it the power it needed to return to Rex's world to seek out Caesar, so as to stabilize itself.

Battle with Rex and Ben

However, as Alpha returned, it accidentally brought Ben Tennyson with it and upon arriving, it headed into New York City while Ben and Rex engaged each other. Alpha was interested by the presence of nanites in the humans and creatures all around it. Six attacked it, cutting a piece off of its mechanical body, which came into Caesar's possession. However, Alpha's body self-destructed, putting Six in a coma, and it later began tailing Rex and Ben.

When they met up with Caesar, Alpha showed up and attacked them, trying to get its "father" to stabilize it. Ben, Rex, and Caesar retreated to Caesar's lab, but Alpha pursued them and attacked again, though Ben and Rex escaped.

Alpha invaded Rex's base, trying to absorb all the E.V.O.s inside to get their nanites. When Ben and Rex showed up, Alpha went after Rex, hoping to gain his Omega nanite, which was its key to becoming perfect and stabilizing itself. However, Ben and Rex managed to drive Alpha off, forcing it to seek another source of nanites.

Alpha headed to the location of the second-largest nanite concentration, the Bug Jar, which was a whole city of E.V.O.s. Rex, Ben, and White Knight arrived to stop Alpha, but by the time that they arrived, it had already absorbed the nanites of every E.V.O. in the Bug Jar, gaining a new monstrous form. They began fighting and Alpha continued to try and absorb Rex's Omega nanite. Eventually it hacked Ben's Ultimatrix so as to gain more power, thanks to the inactive nanites Ben absorbed earlier. This allowed Alpha to form its own corrupt Ultimatrix and transform into mutated E.V.O. versions of Ben's aliens. It continued to try to absorb Rex's Omega nanite and Ben managed to briefly transform into Shocksquatch, catching Alpha off guard. Rex eventually managed to disable Alpha's Ultimatrix, but was finally caught, allowing it to absorb the Omega nanite and transform again. Declaring itself Alpha-Omega, it rampaged through the Bug Jar, absorbing ruined buildings and forming them into new nanites. Rex doubted that he could stop the nanite monster without his Omega nanite, but Ben turned into Upgrade and merged with Rex. They were able to take on and weaken Alpha-Omega, before Caesar showed up and extracted the Omega nanite. Thus, Rex was able to compress Alpha into a small sphere of matter and Caesar opened a rift for Ben to get home. Before doing so, Ben transformed into Upchuck and swallowed the cube Alpha had been compacted into, returning him to the Null Void before heading back to his own dimension. However, Alpha began stirring, cracking its matter prison in the depths of the Null Void. Alpha never returned after this.

### Personality

Alpha is heartless and cruel, constantly seeking to accomplish its own goals. It looks upon Nanites as its brethren and considers Caesar its father, despite the fact that Caesar cares nothing for it. Alpha also considers the E.V.O.s superior to humans because of their active nanites.

### Abilities

Alpha is made of a non-organic compound and can take over living creatures and machines, as well as drain nanites from E.V.O.s to increase its own power. It can also absorb machines to gain their abilities, such as the Ultimatrix. When Alpha did so, it formed its own Ultimatrix, allowing it to turn into even stronger E.V.O. versions of Ben's aliens.

---

Qin gasped in shock!

Qin: That's both horrible and amazing at the same time!

Me: Yeah. Alpha was a failed experiment from the very beginning. But the Alpha Nanite proved to be the most deadliest and most formidable adversary that Ben and Rex have ever faced.

Qin: Wow.

Me: But we don't have to worry about him. But Rex has to face a lot of E.V.O.'s on a daily basis like we do as we face the villains we take down.

Agent Six: Kleiss and the Pack might be dead. But Vypra could resurrect them. And there are still plenty of enemies that Rex has dealt with before that are still at large.

Dead End: Not to worry. Those scum will get what's coming to them eventually.

White Knight: You know, most people would think killing villains is still murder. (smirks) Fortunately, I'm not one of those people who think that.

Me: Glad to hear that White Knight.

Lana: That's right.

Me: Lets show you around.

We showed her around. We showed her Rex's Room and it was snazzy and we also saw the containment cell where Ben was.

Kevin Levin: (to Ben) So, this is where you stayed at while you were chasing down Alpha.

Ben: Yep. This is where I was held for a bit.

Me: Nice.

Rex: But let me show you something really cool.

We went to a special habitat and greenhouse for the less hostile animal E.V.O.'s and it was called The Petting Zoo.

---

The Petting Zoo is a section of Providence Headquarters that houses many plant and animal E.V.O.'s. The zoo, which functions as a self-contained ecosystem, has been around since the early days of Providence and was in use before Providence Headquarters was fully constructed. The vast majority of E.V.O.'s in the Petting Zoo are harmless to Providence agents. However, there are exceptions; the ones that are considered dangerous are taken to the Hole.

Areas

There are many sections of the Petting Zoo both for the human scientists and the EVO residents.

## The Hole

A prison-like containment area found in the Petting Zoo. A spider E.V.O. was formerly kept there, and during that time, Doc Holiday visited there often, as the EVO was her sister.

## Research tower

The research tower is a part of the zoo housing many computers and technology for studying the creatures in the zoo. It is evident that there are holding cells and underground ducts as well. This tower can ascend and descend to different heights.

## Weapon storage

Several types of weapons used for subduing E.V.O.s are stored here, from stun rods to tranquilizer guns.

## Forest

A large forest presumably made up of E.V.O. flora, such as Blinky.

## Lake

A massive river where Mel and presumably other aquatic E.V.O.s are kept.

## Notable Petting Zoo E.V.O.s

Mel: Mel is a giant alligator-like E.V.O. that has three tentacle-like tongues.

Blinky: This E.V.O. is simply a tree with many eyes and can form human-like hands from its branches in an attempt to grab prey.

Lizard E.V.O.: A creature that tried to injure Rex and Noah.

Stork E.V.O.: A dangerous turkey-like E.V.O. that is seen in the swamp. It attacked Rex and Noah two times, almost injuring them at one point.

Rhinocerage: These E.V.O.'s tried to attack Doctor Holiday and Rex but were driven off by Doc's tranquillizer gun.

Rabbit E.V.O.'s: A female rabbit E.V.O. was captured and gave birth in captivity to a litter of rabbit E.V.O.'s.

---

Me: This is the Petting Zoo. It's home to many plant and animal E.V.O.'s

Qin: Wow! It's like a greenhouse and a jungle in here.

Me: That was my first thought too.

Laney: Yeah and it's crawling with all kinds of E.V.O.'s.

Lincoln: It sure is amazing here.

An Aligator E.V.O. then appeared and Edzilla roared at it and scared it off.

Me: Bravo Ed!

Eddy: Nice one Lumpy.

Ed: Thank you very much.

Noah Carver: It sure looks amazing in here though.

Me: But let me show you all where we found Beverly.

We went to the Hole.

---

The Hole is a containment area in the Petting Zoo where dangerous and incurable EVOs were held captive.

During Noah's first stay over at Providence Headquarters, Doctor Holiday's sister, Beverly Holiday, had broken out of The Hole and captured the Providence agents stationed in the Petting Zoo's research tower.

The Hole was later destroyed after Rex attempted to escape Providence. However, it was quickly rebuilt and used to hold other incurable and dangerous EVOs.

Notable captives

Circe (formerly)

Van Kleiss (formerly)

Beverly Holiday (formerly)

Known visitors

Rebecca Holiday

Rex Salazar

Noah Nixon

Agent Six

Caesar Salazar

Branden Moses

Peter Meechum

Trivia

It seems that The Hole's cells are so effective that E.V.O. imprisoned there do not need to be restrained with collars.

---

Me: There it is guys. The Hole.

Qin: Wow. It looks like a Solitary Confinement cell block.

Laney: That's exactly what I said when we first saw it.

Me: Yep. It's also where we found Dr. Rebecca Holiday's sister Beverly.

Beverly Holiday: I remember that. It took an amazing amount of energy from you and Rex to cure me.

Me: Yeah. It took 25% of my power to help cure her.

Qin: But you have infinite power now right?

Me: Not back then I didn't. Back then my powers were starting to evolve and I got more powerful and new incredible abilities as I mastered my powers. My power was limited back then. But now I have infinite power.

Breach: This is also where they recruited me and saved me from myself.

Laney: Yeah.

We then went to go talk to Dr. Holiday.

We saw her working on a new device that can help with Incurable E.V.O.'s

Dr. Holiday: Hello guys.

Me: Hello doctor. We're just taking a tour of Providence. But we have a new revelation that surfaced in our last battle yesterday.

Kup: (to Doctor Holiday) Doc, I don't want you to freak out. But when we fought Vypra the other day, Beverly displayed the abilities of her E.V.O. form.

Me: But I think I have a hunch as to what happened. When me and Rex cured her, it infused her with some of my energy and it might have given her the powers she had as an E.V.O. minus the spider-like qualities.

Dr. Holiday: Hmm. That could be the case. Let me see here.

Dr. Holiday took Beverly to one of the fancy machines and she did a scan on her and it showed that my energy merged with her DNA and it caused the inert nanites in her to reactivate with her own energy and color and it caused them to give her new powers and abilities.

Dr. Holiday: Your hunch is indeed correct J.D. Your energy after you and Rex cured her merged with her DNA and reactivated her inert nanites and gave her new powers and abilities.

Me: Wow! So she's now Half-E.V.O. in a sense.

Dr. Holiday: That's right. Your powers have given Beverly the next giant step in human evolution.

Lori: Wow! So she's literally one of the first ever advanced superhumans.

Dr. Holiday: Exactly.

Me: That's incredible!

Nico: No kidding. I think this is gonna be amazing for her.

Beverly Holiday: I think so too.

May: Yeah.

Qin: I have a question. What kinds of E.V.O.'s are there?

Dr. Holiday: There are many different kinds of E.V.O.'s out there Qin. They come in many different shapes, sizes and types.

Dr. Holiday went over what kinds of E.V.O.'s there are.

---

Overview

Five years prior to the start of the series, a massive explosion released nanites into the atmosphere, infecting every living thing on Earth. These nanites randomly activate inside their hosts, mutating the subjects into monsters known as EVOs.

Besides triggering physical transformations, active nanites can also affect the hosts' minds, turning most EVOs into mindless creatures that know only destruction until they are cured. To combat the EVO threat, the global military force known as Providence was created.

Public reaction to EVOs is varied, with many people viewing EVOs as savage and dangerous. Even EVOs that have retained their sanity are often met with fear and suspicion. Nevertheless, there are people who are willing to peacefully coexist with EVOs, believing they have as much a right to the area as any person as long as the two groups don't bother each other. Some people even attend social events that promote cooperation between humans and EVOs.

## Types of EVOs

### Human EVOs

These EVOs are humans prior to their nanites activating. Most barely resemble their original forms and are mindless monsters who will attack anything, including former friends and family.

Although rare, some human EVOs are still aware of themselves and have a relatively humanoid appearance, such as Breach and Quarry. Even rarer are human EVOs who look completely normal as long as their powers remain inactivated, two notable examples being Rex and Circe.

### Animal EVOs

Like their human counterparts, animals often undergo dramatic physical changes once their nanites activate. In some animals this transformation also increases aggression. A rarer occurrence is when the animal gains an immense intellectual boost, as in the case of Bobo Haha.

### Arthropod EVOs

These are EVOs with arthropod characteristics. They can be dangerous because individual members of the swarm are connected; an entire nest will go EVO if one begins to change. Examples include Swarmers, Lomitle, and Liants.

### Plant EVOs

These EVOs were simple plants until their nanites activated. Many become carnivorous after their mututations, such as Blinky, and are able to move their roots and branches at will.

Alien EVOs

This type of EVO is the rarest. While imitating the Ultimatrix, Alpha became several different alien lifeforms. The most notable examples would be Alpha Heatblast, Alpha Four Arms, and Alpha Humongosaur.

Incurable EVOs

Incurable EVOs have nanites that have been changed beyond repair, or have evolved beyond normal curing methods. Examples include Cricket, Tuck, Skwydd, and One. Most seem to have some awareness and possess human-level thought processes.

Virus EVOs

Virus EVOs are microscopic organisms that have been altered by the nanites and developed a form of symbiosis with their host, usually another EVO. They will do anything possible to protect the host, and in turn, to protect themselves. The only example of this bizarre symbiosis is Patient Zero and Peter Meechum.

Ghostly EVOs

These EVOs can change into an invisible cloud of nanites. Strong magnets and ice are effective in pulling the EVO back together to be cured.

Genetic EVOs

These are EVOs whose nanites affect or have been affected by dormant traits in their genetics, resulting in unusual mutation patterns. For example, Rex met a small community of werewolf-like EVOs in Mexico. In their case, the nanites had interacted with dormant "Werewolf Syndrome" genes in their bodies, creating an EVO mutation that takes hold at night and reverts at sunrise.

* * *

Qin: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: The Human E.V.O.'s are those that are like Tuck, Skwydd, Cricket, Breach, Circe and Rex. They are examples of those.

Nico: Incurable Nanites are also part of that group and they have Nanites that have been changed beyond repair or have evolved beyond normal methods.

Tuck: That's right. And me, Skwydd and Cricket fall into that category.

Me: Same with Biowulf, Skalamander and Van Kleiss.

Kevin Levin: That is really complex.

Lisa: Agreed. But learning all about nanomechanics and nanotechnology is a really fascinating field of science I can comprehend.

Dr. Holiday: It sure is something.

We later went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and reading books and playing card games.

Nico was reading a Goosebumps book called How To Kill A Monster.

William: (sees the Goosebumps book he's reading) How to Kill a Monster, huh? With us, there's an infinite number of ways.

Maria: But we use only one of those ways per kill.

Me: Energy blasts mostly. But that's a good one. Gretchen and her family dealt with a Swamp Monster in Atlanta, Georgia.

Nico: That's right. They succeeded in killing the first Swamp Monster they faced. But he has brothers and sisters.

Me: And they're going to be coming for vengeance. Something is telling me that they are going to need some help.

Laney: Then we got to get over there and help them out.

Me: Right!

Jaime: Lets do it! I'm always up for a challenge.

Me: Me too. Lets fly!

We were off to the Swamps of Atlanta, Georgia.

## OKEFENOKEE SWAMP, GEORGIA

We arrived in the Okefenokee Swamp of Georgia and Florida. One of the most treacherous swamps in the United States.

Me: Here we are guys. The Okefenokee Swamp, one of the most dangerous swamps in the world.

Lana: I think this is a cool swamp.

We saw that it was a creepy and terrifying swamp. Many birds were chirping and there were many frogs and toads croaking and a lot of alligators were hissing.

Laney: This place gives me the creeps.

Lola: Me too.

Lucy: Exactly.

Carly Beth Caldwell: So where does Gretchen Allen live?

Me: It says in a swamp house.

Grady Tucker: This place reminds me of Fever Swamp. But on a more terrifying scale.

Me: It sure does. Follow me and be careful guys.

We went to the Allen's Swamp House and we knocked on the door. Answering it was Gretchen Allen. Gretchen's hair is long, straight, and blond. She has green eyes and says that she looks quite a bit like her father.

Gretchen: Yes?

Me: Are you Gretchen Allen?

Gretchen: Wow! It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: At your service.

Gretchen Allen: It's an honor to meet you guys!

Captain America: The honor is ours. We've heard you have a Swamp Monster problem.

Iron Man: And we're the exterminators for that job!

Gretchen Allen: Really?

Lana: Sure.

Me: You can help us if you want.

Gretchen Allen: I would be honored.

Clark Allen: Count me in too.

Me: Okay.

?: Allow me to help you as well.

We turned and we saw SWAMP THING!

Me: Whoa! Swamp Thing!

Lincoln: Wow! The protector of life!

Laney: It's truly an honor.

Swamp Thing: Pleasure to meet all of you Team Loud Phoenix

Storm. The Justice League and the Avengers have told me so much about you.

Lincoln: I can tell.

Swamp Thing: I hope you do not mind me helping out. After all, these monsters threaten the Green.

Me: We gladly appreciate it Swamp Thing.

Gretchen: Yeah.

Me: Lets get those monsters.

We set out to find them and then we saw 6 monsters! They were hideously ugly!

---

How to Kill a Monster

The Swamp Monster is a creature that lives in the swamps of Georgia. It is a green-furred creature with the head of an alligator and a gorilla-like body. It had invaded the house of Gretchen and Clark's grandparents, causing them to lock it up in a hidden room.

Gretchen and Clark find the Swamp Monster in a hidden room. The Swamp Monster is concentrating on eating pancakes and doesn't notice Gretchen in the room. She turns to leave and he spies her. Dropping the pancakes on the ground, he trounces after her. Gretchen narrowly escapes the locked room, only to encounter Clark in the hall. The Swamp Monster escapes out into the hallway in pursuit of the children. The children run away in fear, dragging their dog Charley with them, who keeps trying to turn around and confront the monster. They make it down to the second floor and lock Charley in a bathroom to keep him safe. The children attempt to get their grandparents' attention, but can't seem to find them in the castle.

The Swamp monster proceeds to make it down the floors of the castle as Gretchen and Clark find letters that give them info on how to kill the Swamp Monster. Gretchen has a plan. The stairwell to the third floor is missing some planks as the children run up the stairs and then jump onto the banister, the Swamp monster will keep running and fall three stories down to the ground floor of the castle. The Swamp monster survived that attempt.

For the second attempt, Gretchen pours drain cleaner, rat poison, ammonia, and turpentine into the pie. As the monster makes its way to the kitchen, Gretchen throws some orange paint and mothballs into the pie for good measure. The two children hide under the kitchen table as the large Swamp Monster makes his way around the kitchen, sniffing at appliances. The Swamp Monster rips the oven door off and throws it across the kitchen. He retrieves the non-poisoned pies from the oven and shoves them whole into his mouth, then turns around and polishes off the third, adulterated pie. The two children huddle in fear as the Swamp Monster stands inches from them, licking the pie plate. Then the Swamp Monster's eyes pop out of its head and it falls to the floor, dead. Gretchen does not want to get too close but it looks like the monster isn't breathing.

The monster later appears alive in the kitchen doorway. Clark thinks it's going to eat him first since he threw the comic book at its head. Gretchen rightly reasons that the monster will likely eat both of them, since they did try to kill it and all. Gretchen, holding the shovel in both hands, attacks the Swamp monster in the stomach with the tool. The Swamp Monster picks the shovel from her hands and tosses it behind him back into the kitchen. Gretchen tries to grab the other shovel from the wall of the room, but the Swamp monster spots her movement and grabs that shovel as well, breaking it in two with his hands. Gretchen tells her brother to open that second envelope from the fridge. Before Clark can comply, the Swamp Monster grabs Gretchen's arm and pulls her closer to him, her face now in front of the Swamp Monster's rank alligator-like mouth. Charley the dog runs to the rescue, biting into the Swamp Monster's leg. The Swamp monster kicks his leg backwards, sending the dog flying across the room back into the kitchen. The Swamp monster pulls Gretchen's head into his mouth and extends his tongue, covering her entire face with the Swamp Monster's saliva as he licks her body to prepare for eating her. Before the Swamp Monster can close his jaws around Gretchen's head, he stops, removes her from his mouth and asks in English "You human?" Gretchen confirms she is. The Swamp Monster then bellows "I'm allergic to humans!" The Swamp monster dies for real this time.

The second letter that Gretchen reads state that the Swamp Monster had many brothers and sisters and that they come out at night.

---

Me: So those are the Swamp Monsters.

Laney: They sure are ugly!

?: And they aren't the only ones you have to face.

We saw with them two familiar monsters! They were MANTOR and the GHOST OF OLD IRON FACE!

---

Mantor

Mantor is the first Rinshi chosen by Dai Shi to fight the Jungle Fury Rangers. As his name applies, he has the spirit of the mantis. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Welcome to the Jungle".

Mantor was the first Rinshi chosen by Dai Shi to fight the Rangers. Dai Shi gave him the power of the mantis and sent him with the army of Rinshi soldiers to destroy Ocean Bluff. In the first battle with Rangers, Mantor easily used, his explosive ground slam to knock down Theo and Casey. Lily then showed up but was just as easily overpowered. But RJ appeared who defeated all of the Rinshi and forced Mantor back to his Rinshi Beast form who then retreated. Then Mantor returned, and now he fought with Casey. The Red Ranger used his power and defeated the monster. But Mantor used the fear he absorbed and enlarged himself. He wanted to kill The Rangers, but Master Mao defeated him and threw him out of the city. Dai Shi gave Mantor the last chance to destroy The Rangers and city and Camille gave him new powers. Mantor returned to the city and enlarged himself. Now he destroyed the dam of the city and went to smash the city. In the final battle with Rangers, Mantor was finally destroyed by Jungle Fury Megazord Spin Attack. Welcome to the Jungle

## Personality

Mantor is cold and cunning Rinshi. He is very nasty, destructive, mean, hypocritical, sinister, villainous and power hungry. He is very arrogant, stubborn, treacherous, confident and will never stop at his goals. Mantor is a cowardly, he fights only when he knews he win. When he knows the opponent is stronger, he runs away. Despite his arrogant and confident personality, Mantor is complete looser. He wants to finish his goals, but always loose it. But he is also very loyal to Dai Shi and Camille.

## Powers And Abilities

### As a Rinshi Beast

Strength-Whilst his strength was not shown outside of his monster forms, Mantor is presumably much stronger than he was as a normal Rinshi..

Speaking-Unlike his Rinshi form, Mantor can speak in his Rinshi Beast form.

Fear Absorbtion-Even without turning into thier monster forms, Mantor can absorb fear to increase thier power.

Monster Transformation-Mantor can transform into his monster form at will.

### Arsenal

Mantis Embelem-Mantor has a mantis embelem representing his animal spirit attached to his forehead. This can transform Mantor into his speaking forms as well as grant them thier monster form and powers.

### As Mantor

Superhuman Strength: Mantor has great physical strength and is powerful enough to easily fight off the unmorphed Jungle Fury

Rangers. Whilst fighting an unmorphed Lilly, he was easily able to toss her quite a distance to land with her downed friends.

Durability-Despite just being the first monster of Jungle Fury, Mantor has extremely thick skin that allows him to take powerful hits from the Rangers and mentors without being harmed. Using his explosive slam on the Rangers caused a massive explosion in front of and around him without making him react at all. Being made to explode by some kind of energy pulse from RJ merely made him explode and revert back to his Rinshi Beast form.

Martial Arts-Mantor is very good at martial arts as he was easily able to overpower Lilly during thier battle.

Enlarging: like many other Rinshi Mantor can enlarge himself, using fear he absorbed.

Arsenal

Mantis Scythe Arms: Being a Pry-mantis-like beast, Mantor posses two blade arms for combat.

Explosive Slam-Mantor can slam his scythe arm into the ground with enough force to make the area explode in front of him. This is probably his strongest attack due to both the nature of his move and also because it sent Theo and Casey flying across the area.

Energy Cutters: Mantor can also launch white energy cutters from his scythes arms.

Old Iron Face

Physical appearance

Old Iron Face has an intimidating appearance. He has a huge masculine body built with a wide chest and broad shoulders with an iron mask covering his face, revealing his green eyes. His outfit sightly resembles a pirates with a captain's hat, a light blue long-sleeved collared shirt under a black tunic with a purple belt sash and jean colored pants with high black boots with shoe buckles.

Personality

Spooky, gruff, and mean-looking; stops at nothing to keep people away from Skull Island.

Powers and abilities

He was extremely strong, being able to bust down multiple locked stone doors with ease.

**History**

The Scooby-Doo Show

When Scooby-Doo and Shaggy Rogers discovered the sharks the ghost rode had torpedoes, they led Iron Face on a chase until Fred Jones caught him with a magnetic crane.

When Iron Face was unmasked, it was revealed that he wasn't a male, but a female: Mama Mione. Mama Mione had decided to pretend she was Old Iron Face and use the cafè to hide the fact that she smuggled convicts through an underground hideout on Skull Island. She then sent them out from her secret hideaway in a fake iron shark. She dressed as Old Iron Face to make sure nobody went to Skull Island and found where she smuggled and hid the escaped convicts.

---

Casey Rhodes: Mantor!

Mantor: Been a long time Rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He was the first ever monster you defeated Casey!

Casey Rhodes: That's right.

Theo Martin: Yeah. He was tough too.

Qin: Who is the big guy with him?

Me: That's Old Iron Face! He was the most ruthless villain me and Mystery Inc. encountered.

Shaggy: Like yeah! He scared me and Scooby more than any other villain.

Qin: What was he known for?

Me: It was the disguise of former famous Water Skiing Champion Mama Mione.

I went over her history.

---

He first appeared in the The Scooby-Doo Show episode, The Creepy Case of The Iron Face. He was the disguise of a female chef named Mama Mione who was breaking convicts out of jail.

Scooby-Doo and The Cyber Chase

He later appears in the movie, Scooby-Doo and the Cyber Chase. He was the fifth and final monster both the real and cyber gang encountered while running from the phantom and the other monsters, just like his real world self, he is seen riding 2 mechanic sharks while on his way to the pier. He was later seen in the back room of the Wax Museum where he posed as a Wax version of himself to surpise the Velmas, only for him to be tripped into a vat of wax thanks to Velmas losing their glasses. he was later seen again chasing the Velmas into a petting zoo where they stopped to pet a baby goat, only for them to be chased again, However the father goat chase Iron Face instead and hit him into a hen's nest. He appeared one last time, along with the other monsters to capture the cyber gang, only to disappear after the real one got the Snax.

Scooby-Doo! Frankencreepy

Mama Mione recently appeared as one of the main antagonists of the movie, Scooby-Doo! Frankencreepy. She is a part of the conspiracy to get revenge on Mystery Incorporated.

---

Qin: Whoa! That's nuts!

Me: She got 30 to 40 years in federal prison for her crimes. But her sentence was extended to life without parole for orchestrating to kill my friends.

Qin: What a fiend!

Shaggy: But like, she did cook really good food too.

Me: You and your stomach Shaggy.

Casey Rhodes: Lets do it guys!

Me and the Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF THE TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF THE JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chilean: WITH THE SPEED OF THE CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF THE WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargen: WITH THE POWER OF THE RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Elephant Spirit Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Bat Spirit Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE BAT! JUNGLE FURY BAT RANGER!

Shark Spirit Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE COURAGE OF A LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK

LION RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! JUNGLE FURY CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

I revealed that I had a new Falcon Ranger form. I had the wings of a Peregrine Falcon, the fastest bird on the planet, falcon tail feathers and a sword with feather blades and I had a powerful Jungle Fury Blaster.

Me: WITH THE SWIFTNESS OF THE FALCON! J.D. KNUDSON, JUNGLE FURY FALCON FLYER!

Nico: Whoa! J.D. you look awesome as a Jungle Fury Ranger.

Me: This is new for me too Nico. Casey taught me so much at both the pizza shop and the dojo the Jungle Fury Rangers went to. It really has been beneficial.

Troy: Here's one way to kill a monster!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Aquitar Rangers.

Maria: My water powers won't be needed for this one with the Megaforce Rangers.

Nico: True.

The Megaforce Rangers fired a powerful energy laser blast from their staffs and they hit Mantor and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

But he wasn't finished yet.

I went at Mantor with incredible speed and slashed him all over and he was in a lot of pain.

Camille: Wow! What speed.

Casey Rhodes: J.D. is incredible!

Me: Lets charge up the Claw Cannon and you'll like the new enhancements I made to it.

Lily Chilman: Lets do it!

We called the Claw Cannon and it had more 8 powerful mini-cannons next to the main cannon and more activators.

Casey Rhodes: Whoa! Awesome!

Theo Martin: You really made it amazingly powerful!

Me: Thanks guys. Time for this guy to give up the power of the Mantis.

Spirit Elephant Ranger: Lets do it!

We charged it up with our Animal Spirits.

Me and the Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

Me: FIRE!

Mantor: OH NO! NOT AGAIN!

We fired a powerful blast of multi-color energy that represents our spirit animals and it hit Mantor and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mantor was dead.

Me: Bullseye!

Nico: Mantor, you have failed this world!

Me: YEAH!

Casey Rhodes: J.D. that was awesome!

Lily Chilman: You have learned so much from our show and from us in general.

Me: Normally my Spirit Animal is the Wolf, but the Falcon is perfect for me too.

Then Lisa had a green ring appear on her finger and it was a ring that will fit her as she grows. She had a green gem in it with the Spirit Animal of the Praying Mantis.

Isabelle: The Praying Mantis is a perfect spirit animal for you Lisa. They represent your intuition and wisdom brought about by patience and creativity.

Lisa: Wow. That's a really symbolic and amazing way to represent me.

Then a green light appear and out of the sky came a new Animal Crystal for Lisa. It landed in her hand and it was the Praying Mantis Zord Crystal.

Lisa: It's a new Animal Crystal. The Praying Mantis!

Me: Wow! That's amazing! Cole, I don't think they showed Wild Zords from the Insect world did they?

Cole: No this is a first for us.

Me: Yeah.

A Crystal Saber appeared in a holster on her left hip.

Lori: I'll take on Old Iron Face.

Me: Show no mercy Lori! Lets get the other monsters!

Lori then powered up to Super Angel level and she and Old Iron Face went at each other roaring in incredible fury! It erupted into a ferocious fight! Lori kicked Old Iron face in the face and she kicked him in the stomach with incredible force. They roared and went at each other and engaged in a ferocious fight! They grabbed each other and Lori punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he punched her in the face and she kicked him in the face and he kicked her in the stomach and she punched him in the stomach and he punched her in the face twice and she dodged his third strike and punched him in the face and he kicked at her and she dodged his strike and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. He came at her and puncher her all over with indiscriminate fury as a massive flurry of fisticuffs were pulverizing her and Lori punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and punched him in the face again! He got up and went at her and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach with devastating force and she crashed into a rock and belched up a huge amount of blood. He grabbed her and threw her down and pile drove her and she belched up even more blood and it got on his face and he was screaming in pain as it burned him and she got up and punched him in the face and kicked him and punched him in the face and he punched Lori in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of her teeth and she was thrown to the ground and he jumped and just as he was about to smash her head in, she grabbed his foot and threw him into a rock and she kicked him with devastating force and she grabbed his arm and broke it. He then got up and viciously punched Lori in the stomach and she belched out a huge amount of blood and she punched him away. They were mercilessly thrashing each other and they weren't gonna give up until one of them dies! Lori punched him in the face with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and she kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face! Old Iron Face punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face with devastating force and she belched up a huge amount of blood and she dealt him a deadly uppercut and kicked him in the face. He growled ferociously and punched her in the stomach and dealt her a deadly uppercut! Lori rebounded and formed a blade of wind and skewered him through his black heart!

Lori: GO TO HELL! AND STAY THERE YOU FUCKING SON OF A BITCH!

Old Iron face exploded into nothing and he was dead! Lori was badly beaten up and she was really thrashed. Bobby picked her up as she was badly mangled up.

Edzilla: ED SMASH SWAMP MONSTERS! (charges at the Swamp Monsters)

Raythor: (smirks) Another way to kill a monster is to use another

monster.

They slammed into the monsters and ran them down. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted some of them. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated them.

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy and obliterated a couple of them. Rex formed his right arm into a powerful sword and he slashed them in half and Cricket used her powerful super agility and leg strength to smash them apart.

Ben: Time to try out a new Ultimate form.

Ben turned into Buzzshock!

Ben: BUZZSHOCK!

Buzzshock fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the monsters.

Buzzshock: And try this.

Buzzshock activated a new Ultimate Form. It was ULTIMATE BUZZSHOCK! His appearance is radically changed since he goes ultimate. He has no longer the form of a battery and looks now like blue knight's torso. His neck and shoulders are condensators while his face and arms are transparent. His face under the glass is made of electricity, just like his arms. He has blue hands with four long fingers. He lacks a lower body which is replaced by an electric rod. His electric powers are largely enhanced as he now can regulate the voltage of his attacks. He also can create 'spectres' of electricity to attack his enemies. Another new ability is his discharge punch. His enemy is hit by a strong voltage but each time it has to discharge while leaving the body, the victim gets a shock. He also has limited weather control. He can levitate and create legs of electricity.

Ultimate Buzzshock: (Knightly British Voice) ULTIMATE BUZZSHOCK!

Me: Whoa! He's an Evolved Megawhatt!

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen a creature like this before!

Lincoln: Incredible!

Laney: Wow! It's amazing!

Ultimate Buzzshock: Watch this ladies and knaves.

Ultimate Buzzshock fired a powerful blast of lightning and it turned into deadly ghosts made of pure lightning and they hit the Swamp Monsters and electrocuted most of them.

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Luan: That was truly Electrifying! (Laughs) Get it?

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Ultimate Buzzshock: Lets do some teamwork comrades.

Ben turned into Ditto!

Ben: DITTO!

Ditto split into 10 copies and Dust Man fired his Dust Crusher.

Ditto and Dust Man: SPLIXSON DUST CRUSH BOMB!

The Dust Crusher Bombs merged with the Splixson copies and turned them into kamikaze bombs. They hugged the Swamp Monsters and exploded and killed three monsters.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: WHOA! That was genius!

Yamcha: That's like what happened with me when I got killed by that Saibaman.

Me: I remember that Master Yamcha. That was terrible! Bulma was devastated when you died during that fight.

Yamcha: Yeah she was.

Ditto: I'm never doing that again.

Dust Man: I'll make a note of it. Sorry about that.

Ditto: No worries. Lets try this.

Ditto turned into Eye Guy!

Ben: EYE GUY!

Tundra Man: Let the show begin!

Tundra Man fired a powerful blast of ice wind with his Tundra Storm and Eye Guy fired a powerful blast of ice energy from a middle eye in his chest.

Eye Guy and Tundra Man: SUBZERO TUNDRA FREEZE BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit the Swamp Monsters and froze them solid.

Me: Boy that's what I call Getting Cold Feet! (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: That was a good one.

Me: Time for some Cyber Key Power!

Kup: Right boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his corrosive acid blaster 100-fold.

Xerneas: This is gonna be awesome! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into Xerneas's Right Arm device and enhanced her powers and archery skills 100-fold.

Kup and Xerneas: ACID LIFEARROW FIRESTORM!

Xerneas fired a powerful life arrow from her Bow and Kup fired a powerful blast of acid that merged with it and it skewered a Swamp Monster and killed it.

Dead End: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Compressor Air-Gun 100-fold.

Me: Here Kevin. You'll need this.

I pulled out a diamond made of solid Taydenite, a mineral that is used as a power source and for powerful cutting. Kevin touched it and he turned into solid Taydenite.

Kevin Levin: Thanks J.D. Where'd you get that piece of Taydenite anyway?

Me: Complicated story. I found it on the side of the road near a Nuclear Power Plant.

Ben: That's where we fought P'andor.

Me: That Rogue Prypiatosian-B you guys fought to prevent Aggregor from getting?

Gwen Tennyson: That's him.

Me: Boy that must've been one helluva challenge.

Riley: No kidding. You'll have to tell me about that later.

Kevin Levin: Okay. OMNITRIX CYBER KEY POWER!

The Omnitrix Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold. He turned his arms into blades that are sharper than razor blades.

Dead End and Kevin Levin: AIR TAYDENITE SLASH!

Kevin went at the Swamp Monster and Dead End fired a powerful blast of wind that merged with his arm blades and Kevin slashed a Swamp Monster and cut it up really good and killed it.

There was only one Swamp Monster left.

Me: Lets finish this guy off!

Swamp Thing: Right! LIFE SWAMP PUNCH!

Swamp Thing had his arm glow with powerful energy and he punched the Swamp Monster with devastating force!

Varie: You need to look at yourself in the mirror and croak! WHIRLPOOL DRAGON MEGASLAM!

Varie fired a powerful blast of spinning water and it formed into a powerful dragon spinning with the power of 100 whirlpools and it slammed into the Swamp Monster and drenched him. The Salt Water was burning him.

Gretchen Allen: This is for terrorizing my family! SWAMP FIRE MEGABLAST!

Gretchen Allen fired a powerful blast of fire at the Swamp Monster and it hit him and incinerated him into nothing. All the Swamp Monsters were dead.

Nico: Swamp Monsters you have failed this world.

We cheered wildly.

Me: Yeah!

Gretchen Allen: (To the viewers) Not even the power of dangerous swamp monsters can stop the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lincoln: No they can't.

---

Back in the estate at the infirmary, Lori was resting after she took a monster beating. She was in bed with casts on her leg and arm and she had bandages on her face and head. She took one helluva beating.

Me: Boy Lori, Old Iron Face really did a number on you.

Lori: He literally did. But I think this will be a good time to spend with my family while I recuperate.

Carol: Yeah but I think some R&R is perfect for you. It'll give you plenty of time to have fun with Bobby and your children.

Lori: Thanks Carol.

Me: Well get some rest Lori. You'll be better in a couple of weeks. Ratchet, Robo-Lori, Nurse Santiago and Bobby and your kids will take care of you.

Lori: Thanks guys.

We left and Lori was watching TV. She was gonna have a long road of recovery. Gretchen Allen and her brother were made honorary members of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Goosebumps monster destroyed.

The Swamp Monsters from How to Kill a Monster were UG-LY! The episode versions were the most hideous versions of them all! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. We'll decide what the next Goosebumps Monster will be later. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first ever Aladdin Series villain: Arburtus and we're going to burn that evil life sorcerer into ash!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Evil Plant Sorcerer

In the middle of the city we were walking over to the mansion of Victor and Nora Fries.

Qin: So we're heading over to the mansion of Victor Fries? Wasn't he Mr. Freeze?

Me: Yes he was. But that was before we cured him.

Maria: We actually met Victor a few days after I got cured.

Top Man: Really? I didn't know that.

Me: It was a battle with fire and ice. But he was one of the villains that Batman faced that I felt sorry for because all he wanted was to bring his wife Nora back.

Gabriel: So in every way it was like with me and Emile.

Me: That's right Gabriel. But Nora Fries was diagnosed with a terminal illness and Victor put her in a Cryogenic Sleep until he could find a cure.

I went over Victor Fries's history.

---

Victor Fries, better known as Mr. Freeze, is a recurring antagonist in the DC Animated Universe, appearing as a minor antagonist in Batman: The Animated Series, The New Batman Adventures and Batman Beyond, and the titular main antagonist of the film Batman & Mr. Freeze: SubZero.

He is a Gothcorp scientist bent on saving his wife Nora who was mutated following an accident caused by his employer Ferris Boyle, making it so he couldn't survive in any warm environment without the use of a special suit. This incarnation of Mr. Freeze is known for completely reinventing the original character from the comics;

transforming him from a cookie cutter mad scientist into a deeply tragic villain.

## Heart of Ice

Victor Fries was once a stoic scientist who didn't really feel any happiness until he met Nora who later became his wife. Nora later became infected with a terminal illness that was rare so Victor used equipment from Gothcorp, the company he works for. However, Ferris Boyle the CEO shuts it down since Victor didn't have his authorization. He was later kicked into a table filled with unknown chemical by Boyle and left for dead.

Victor became unable to survive in warm temperatures and dons a suit that met his temperature needs and call himself Mr. Freeze. He recruits a group of henchmen to avenge his wife by destroying Gothcorp property and eventually tries to kill Boyle. However, Batman foiled that attempt and Freeze was sent to Arkham while Boyle gets arrested.

## Deep Freeze

Months passed, Freeze was kidnapped from his prison cell by billionaire Grant Walker. Walker wanted Freeze to mutate him to become immortal. At first, he was reluctant, but agrees to do so after seeing that his wife Nora is still alive. He later helps Walker freeze the world but turns on him when he realizes that Nora would not leave him, but will hate him if he helps Walker with his goal. Freeze turned against Walker and destroyed his utopia society.

Mr. Freeze chose to stay with his wife and secluded himself from the public in a block of ice. The ice eventually drifted into the Arctic Ocean where Freeze found Koonak and adopted him as his own son. Mr. Freeze kept his wife in the containment cell until he could find a cure for her condition.

## SubZero

An exploration crew crashed into Freeze's home, destroying Nora's container which progressed her illness. Mr. Freeze froze the entire crew and traveled back to Gotham City with his wife Nora, Koonak, and his two polar bears to look for his old colleague Gregory Belson who became head cryogenic researcher of Gothcorp. Freeze gave Belson a gold nugget to help him cure Nora with an organ transplant. Since they could not find any deceased donors, they decided to look for living donors.

Belson was reluctant at first but Freeze convinced him to help him by giving Belson a gold vein he found in the Arctic. Among the living donors they've searched, they chose Commissioner Gordon's daughter and Dick Grayson's girlfriend, Barbara Gordon as their donor and kidnapped her. Batman and Robin stopped the transplant and saw that Freeze's lair begins to collapse. Belson refused to continue the operation and tried to escape from the oil rig only to be crushed by the falling debris.

Freeze was still alive but his leg was broken. Batman tries to help him up but Freeze insisted that he, Robin and Barbara rescue Nora and Koonak first. After Koonak and Nora were taken to the Batwing, Batman tries to rescue Freeze, but a pipe hits him, causing him to drop Freeze to a fiery ocean. Mr. Freeze survived the fall and swam with his polar bears to shore. Freeze watched a TV news report about his presumed death and a successful organ transplant funded by Wayne Enterprises that cured Nora of her illness. Freeze walks with his polar bears back home as he was moved to tears of joy, relieved that Nora is finally cured and safe.

## Cold Comfort

Freeze returns his new-found joy quickly evaporated. Nora had recovered, but believing her husband dead, remarried and left Gotham. At the same time, Fries' own condition worsened, and by the time kidnapped doctors were able to stabilize him, Fries was reduced to a head in a jar walking on mechanical spider-like legs, interacting with the outside world with a robotic suit. Faced with no probability of assuming a normal life with Nora, Freeze decides to take out his pain and loss on Gotham by freezing everyone and everything in it. Batman thwarted Fries, who went missing afterward. The next time Fries resurfaces would be decades later in the Batman Beyond episode, "Meltdown".

## Meltdown

Fifty years after being thwarted by Batman, Fries' head was in storage at a facility belonging to Wayne-Powers, kept alive by having machines take care of his vital functions and not having aged a minute. Derek Powers, now Blight, is searching for a cure to his mutation. Dr. Stephanie Lake, a young ambitious researcher, recommends growing a new body for Powers, and transferring his consciousness into the new body. Victor Fries was to be the test subject.

Fries was thrilled to be able to feel again after the procedure, and decides to turnover a new leaf. Bruce Wayne is suspicious of his old foe, and instructs Terry McGinnis, the new Batman, to monitor him. Terry was not so convinced on the old man's suspicion. Fries' new found life was short, however, as he inexplicably relapses. At Derek's powers' instructions, Dr. Lake locked Victor in a chamber and increased the heat to weaken him enough to run a biopsy to determine the problem.

Freeze managed to escape, however, and returned to vengeance in his new cryogenic suit, which he had left in cold storage. For Power's and Lake's treachery, Mr. Freeze freezes them, despite Lake pleading for mercy. Lake is presumably killed at this point, encased completely in cold ice and no visible breathing holes. Freeze proceeds to destroy the facility. Batman tried to stop him, but Derek Powers, now in his Blight guise, broke out of his ice encasing and intervened, fighting them both.

Freeze finally managed to dispatch of Blight, blowing him out of the building, but his suit was damaged by Blight's radiation blast. Batman pleaded with Freeze to escape, but Freeze was determined to go down with the building, saying to Batman in a sad, regretful tone "Believe me, you're the only one who cares…", before sealing himself off. Batman escapes as the building collapses and explodes, killing Freeze in the process. Terry later admitted to Bruce that he was wrong about Freeze. Bruce replied that they both were.

---

Qin gasped.

Qin: I can't believe that happened to them! Boyle ruined their lives!

Lily: Well it wasn't all that bad. I managed to help cure Nora Fries. My curing water from my wings healed her and cured her disease.

Qin: Wow.

Nico: I heard about that. It was a joyful day for them.

Me: And we kept Victor under house arrest in our freezer set at -75˚ Fahrenheit until we can reverse his condition. And on Carol's birthday we got the cure.

Lincoln: I remember that! That was awesome!

Lisa: Indeed it was elder brother.

Qin: Wow! That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Gabriel: I understand how Victor feels. Like him I was trying to bring back Emile as Hawk Moth.

Marinette: I know Gabriel. It's not your fault. You were just trying to bring your family back together.

Nathalie: Indeed.

Gabriel: I agree.

Qin: What happened to Boyle?

Me: We arrested him and got him sent to Federal Prison for 150 years without parole and he was also ordered to pay $200,000,000,000.00 in restitution to Victor and Nora.

Qin: Good riddance.

Laney: I hope he burns in hell.

Me: I have a feeling he already is. He made a lot of enemies in not just Gotham City, but a lot of parts of the country because of his corruption. When he got to prison just a few weeks into his sentence, some of his enemies were already there and they beat him to death. Killing him.

Nico: Good riddance. Ferris Boyle has failed this world.

Me: And then some. Because of his selfishness and corruption he paid the ultimate price.

Laney: Good. I'm glad he's gone.

Cybertron Ransack: But it's good that we never have to see him again.

Lincoln: Yep.

We arrived at the huge mansion of Victor and Nora Fries. It was an amazing mansion!

Me: Wow! They bought the old McKinsel estate.

Lincoln: Wow! That family is the most hated family in Michigan!

Nico: Why is that?

Me: They were investigated for the biggest human trafficking operation in the country. They would be hired as babysitters and then they would kidnap the children and sell them on the worlds black market for a fortune. It's how they got their money for their mansion. And we should know because we busted them shortly after we got back from our Worldwide Adventure.

Nico: Wow! That's amazing!

Laney: But that is completely inhumane doing that to innocent people!

Me: I know. But they were sentenced to spend 50 life sentences in a maximum security federal prison up in Alaska. They froze to death up there from frostbite.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: All of their assets were seized and the entire mansion was placed on the market empty.

We went up to the mansion and knocked on the door and we were escorted in and Victor and Nora saw us.

Victor: Everyone!

Nora: Lily, J.D.! Welcome.

Me: It's good to see you all again Victor.

Blur: How have things been for you, Victor?

Stewie: (to Victor) And in case you're wondering, I did some modifications to Blur so he talks at a normal speed and not super fast.

Victor: I see. We're doing great!

Nora: We can't thank you guys enough for everything you've done for us.

We got to having a nice conversation.

Me: You guys have an awesome mansion like we do.

Victor: Thank you J.D. It was the best house ever.

Me: It sure is.

Then 2 girls came in playing. One was 10 years old and the 2nd one was around 7 years old.

Nora: These are our new adopted children. Delilah is the eldest girl, Olivia is the middle child. And…

Nora went to a crib and she pulled out a baby boy.

Nora: This is our newest biological son Noah.

Cybertron Ransack: (sees Victor and Nora's kids) Aw! They're so adorable!

Nico: They sure are.

Delilah: Wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Olivia F.: You guys are our heroes! We love you guys!

Me: Glad we have some fans.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Delilah: Same here. We love all your adventures and they are so awesome.

Laney: We've had a lot of awesome adventures.

Me: We sure did.

Nora: Delilah and Olivia's biological parents died in a tragic plane crash when they were born.

Me: Oh no. I'm sorry.

Delilah: It's okay. But they are with us in spirit.

Lincoln: I thought you two looked familiar. We go to school together.

Delilah: That's right! Lincoln we didn't know you were a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: I'm one of the founders of the team.

Me: The letter L on our logo is for the Loud family. K.L.A.W. That means **K** nudson- **L** oud- **A** nderson- **W** eather.

Olivia F.: Oh I get it.

Delilah: Wow! That's amazing!

Laney: Yep. Our family is one of the founders of the team.

Zoe: Me and Hercules found it too.

Riley: Yep. Same with me.

Me: And me as well. I came up with the team name.

Nora: Wow.

May: Victor, I just wanted to thank you for giving me your ice gun almost two years ago. Instead of people remembering all the bad stuff you did as Mr. Freeze, they'll know the good stuff I do with it.

Nico: And that's part of why you're my girlfriend.

Nico's Smeargle: Smeargle!

Later we went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate, we went to check up on Lori. She was resting on the sofa with her leg on the table on a pillow and she was watching TV.

Me: How are you feeling Lori?

Lori: Still really sore.

Me: You really took one helluva beating. But Sora ran out of potions and he's over in Agrabah helping Aladdin with something.

Lori: I see. My kids are watching out for me and so is Bobby.

Me: Well you can sit this one out until we heal you.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

---

Later we were over in Agrabah in Jordan in the Middle East.

Me: Well we're back in Agrabah. So what's the problem Aladdin?

Aladdin: Jasmine is being plagued with nightmares about the evil plant sorcerer Arbutus.

Me: Arbutus?

Laney: Who is he?

Crysta: Laney, I've heard of him. He is widely known down in FernGully. He is a plant sorcerer that loves all of nature.

Crysta went over his history.

---

Arbutus is the main antagonist of the episode "Garden of Evil" of the Disney animated TV series Aladdin. He is an entity of nature who thinks of himself as an artist and he rules a Garden of his own creation, where many plants, flowers, and trees grown into artistic and fanciful forms of beauty and expression.

Many years ago, the Sultan, as a young man, came upon the Garden and explored it. The Sultan made the mistake of plucking a beautiful flower as a gift for his wife, which spurred the wrath of Arbutus. To quell his anger, the Sultan promised Arbutus whatever he wanted; Arbutus agreed, promising in twenty years time he would come and take the Sultan's dearest treasure.

Came he did, and Arbutus did indeed take what was dearest to the sultan; his daughter Jasmine. Taking the princess to his garden, Arbutus intended to have her become a part of his works of art and to critique them. He treated her cruelly, expressing his hatred of humanity's actions against nature for crass purposes (burning wood for warmth, allowing smoke to pollute the air and block out the sun, collecting flowers to die a slow death in a vase), causing Jasmine to understand why he treated her so off-handedly. Jasmine almost convinced Arbutus that humans aren't as bad as he thinks of them but Aladdin's sudden appearance dashes those doubts away. In the struggle, Aladdin managed to kill Arbutus, albeit inadvertently, by cutting the rose from his chest, causing Arbutus and his garden to wither and die, but Jasmine lamented his death.

Jasmine and Aladdin honored Arbutus by planting his rose, which seemed to take a breath, implying perhaps someday Arbutus may return to life.

Personality

Arbutus is artistic and imaginative, no doubt about it. He expresses his art in the forms of the plants he creates, shaping them into visions of beauty. He is an intelligent individual who loves his plants and even seems to think of them as his children. But he holds humanity in low regard due to them treating plants and nature like disposable objects and using them for crass purposes (cutting trees into lumber, burning wood for warmth, allowing smoke to pollute the air and block out the sun, collecting flowers to die a slow death in a vase), thus in return he treats humans as they would treat plants.

He is dry, cynical and somewhat gentlemanly, so he values beauty in many forms, and he thinks highly of himself and nature, claiming that blades may "sever every limb, every branch but [his] power will always bloom".

However, despite his antagonistic ways towards humans, Arbutus is truly a good-natured and thoughtful person who loves his garden as families love each other. And he was convinced by Jasmine that not all humans are bad, as some appreciate nature; the beauty of a flower, the shade of a tree, the joy of planting a seed and watching it grow. And he noted how Jasmine is named for the flower.

## Powers and Abilities

As an entity of nature and plants, Arbutus can create any form of plant, from vines to thorns to trees to flowers, and shape them but he desires. He also seems to have the ability to send telepathic messages, as the Sultan dreamed his memory of meeting Arbutus and the promise he made to him. Whether or not this was Arbutus's doing is still unknown. Arbutus' garden seems to be tied to the life of its master; when Arbutus died his garden shriveled up and died with him.

---

Laney: Wow! So he's very artistic like me and loves plants as much as I do. He and I have so much in common when it comes to plants.

Poison Ivy: Same with me. And I was once an ecoterrorist.

Aladdin: I can tell.

Laney: But Arbutus sounds like he's trying to express his love for art like me.

Aladdin: You are a very caring person Laney. You love all plants like he does. Arbutus may be creative but he was never a bad guy to begin with.

Me: I can tell.

Sora: This doesn't make sense! Aladdin said that Arbutus isn't really a bad guy. He's just bitter towards humans because of how plants are treated.

Jack Spicer: Wait. Didn't Aladdin say that Arburtus is causing attacks at night?

Kairi: I think so.

Jack Spicer: Aladdin, After we meet up with you, we need to find Arbutus. I think I know what's going on.

Aladdin: What do you think it is?

Jack Spicer: Arbutus has a dark side that is doing all this at night.

Nico: That is a very strong possibility.

Me: Yeah.

Princess Peach: But we can help him be rid of it.

Me: That's a great idea and we can destroy the dark side.

Aladdin: Good thinking.

We set out for Arbutus's garden and it was a beautiful garden worthy of a hundred Eden's.

Me: WOW! Look at this place!

Laney: Arbutus is an amazing artist!

Lola: It's breathtaking!

Lily: So beautiful!

Lucy Loud: I could get used to this. It's a beautiful garden perfect for funerals.

Luna: Dude, it's beautiful here.

Luan: It sure is a garden in Bloom! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's Joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

We went into a central garden and we saw ARBUTUS!

Me: Arbutus.

Aladdin: Hello Arbutus.

Arbutus: Aladdin, Jasmine and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a pleasure to see you.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Arbutus.

Aladdin: Same here.

Laney: It's a pleasure. We mean you no harm.

Laney forms a beautiful blue rose in her hand and she forms a beautiful tree full of many kinds of flowers.

Arbutus: Wow! Amazing creativity

Lincoln: Wow! Laney is just as creative with plants as she is with her paintings.

William: Arbutus, have you been experiencing blackouts for the past several nights.

Arbutus: I believe so. I thought it was because I was really tired.

William: I think that might be your Dark Side taking control of your body during those times.

Arbutus: That could be the case. But how can I get rid of it?

Me: Leave that to us.

I fired a powerful blast of magic and it hit Arbutus and it caused a black aura to come out of him and it separated and it turned into DARK ARBUTUS!

Dark Arbutus: Thank you all for freeing me. And now, it's time to make humanity pay!

Poison Ivy: From one plant user to another, that's not happening!

Troy Burrows: Time to cut this plant up!

Me: YEAH!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Goggle V Rangers from 1983.

Then a groan was heard and out came the 2,000,000-year-old Caveman that Scooby Doo faced!

Me: It's the 2,000,000-Year-Old Caveman!

Qin: Wow! A Real Caveman!

Me: And a very prominent link in our human evolutionary chain.

Shaggy: Zoinks! I remember this creep!

Qin: What was he known for?

Me: He was really Professor Wayne who was after a powerful Marine Life Communicator.

I went over his history.

While fishing at a beach, Shaggy Rogers snagged and pulled ashore a giant block of ice containing a frozen caveman. Velma Dinkley recognized it as a 2,000,000-year-old caveman discovered in the Arctic and washed over the side of a research vessel during a storm. The kids took it to Oceanland and left it with two scientists, Professor Wayne and Professor Engstrom. After they leave, someone turned a space heater onto the caveman.

At the malt shop, Shaggy remembered that he left his fishing tackle at Oceanland, and the gang returned to pick it up. They found the doors ripped off their hinges, Wayne's torn parka, and the caveman thawed out and missing. The phone was broken, so the kids decided to investigate. They followed giant caveman tracks to the dock, where they saw Engstrom working a strange device and seemingly talking to a porpoise. He took fright and fled into a shack when he heard Scooby creeping up on him. When Fred Jones opened the door to the shack, they discovered the angry caveman, who chased them all about Oceanland.

After they escaped, Velma found a map showing the currents off Oceanland and an object anchored offshore. She, Shaggy and Scooby took a row boat out, where they found a fishing boat. While investigating, they got locked inside a room with an ice machine that was churning out giant ice blocks full blast. They escaped just before being crushed by the ice, only to find that their boat had been scuttled, so they paddle back to shore on an ice block.

Freddy resolved to catch the caveman and had Shaggy and Scooby (dressed as fish) lure the caveman to a spot where he and the girls could drop a net on him. But Daphne fell, pulling everyone else down into the net. The caveman chased them again, but was caught when he fell into the tank holding a giant clam. They pulled him out and unmasked him as Professor Wayne; Wayne had heard about the loss of the Arctic caveman and had constructed his own "frozen caveman" at the fishing boat, with the intent of letting it drift down to Oceanland. After its recovery, he melted it with an electric heater and disguised himself as the caveman with the idea of getting rid of Ingstrom and stealing his invention: a revolutionary marine life communicator. After Professor Wayne was taken away by the sheriff, Mystery Inc. headed to the malt shop where Scooby-Doo used the caveman costume as a dance partner.

---

Qin: Wow! That's nuts. But he's still part of mankind's evolutionary chain.

Me: That's right. He's a true example of a Homo Erectus Caveman from 2,000,000 years ago.

?: He's not the only one you have to face.

We saw a figure come out and it was the first monster that the Time Force Rangers faced: FLAMECON!

---

Biography

Like all other mutants, Flamecon was created in the result of the accident. This criminal was captured by the Time Force Rangers. Flamecon first appeared in the first episode, when he was frozen in the Cryo-prison. He was released by Ransik in the sixth episode. The mutant attacked Silver Hills and encountered the rangers. Wes easily defeated Flamecon. Flamecon cut his chain of DNA and enlarged himself. In the giant form he tried to battle the Time Force Zords, but was defeated by Time Force Megazord. Flamecon was defeated by Time Force Megazord Blue Mode and was eventually frozen by the Red Mode. He made two appearence, but was never named on screen, making his name notably fan-based.

Personality

Not much known about Flamecon's personality. Like many other mutants, he is very nasty and likes causing havoc and fighting the rangers. He is also very confident and thinks he can defeat rangers.

Powers And Abilities

Strength

Energy beams: Flamecon can shoot beams from his eyes.

Enlarging: Flamecon can enlarge himself, using his Seal Patch.

Arsenal

Chain: Flamecon use a chain battle.

---

Wes Collins: Flamecon!

Flamecon: Its been a long time Time Force Rangers!

Me: I remember this guy! He was the first ever monster you all defeated Wes.

Wes Collins: That's right.

Me: But lets fight on another planet!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the the mountain desert planet Glaren!

Me: This planet is perfect for your demise Dark Arbutus.

Wes Collins: Lets get him guys!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

The Time Force Rangers transformed.

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

Eric Myers turned into the Quantum Ranger!

Clyde: I'll help the Time Force Rangers take on Flamecon.

Syd Chang: Get them Clyde!

Jen Scotts: Okay Clyde.

Me: I'll face the Caveman.

Nico: And we'll take on Dark Arbutus.

We went at them and I punched the Caveman in his face and he bashed me in the face with his club!

KRABLAM!

The power of the hit from his club broke my nose and gave me a huge black eye!

Me: OW!

I reset my nose and a huge crunch was heard.

Me: Geez! That was powerful! But so am I.

I punched the caveman in the stomach and wrapped him in vines.

Me: The scientific community would love to help you out my prehistoric friend.

Clyde fired a powerful time ray blast and it hit Flamecon's chain mace and destroyed it.

The Time Force Rangers then summoned the Vortex Cannon and Clyde had his own powerful Vortex Blaster. It was a brown blaster with the number 8 on it.

Me, Laney, Nico and Clyde added our own Vortex Blasters to the Vortex Cannon. I attached a Purple blaster with the Number 6, Laney attached a Cyan blaster with the number 7, Clyde attached a brown blaster with the number 8 and Nico attached an Orange Blaster with the number 9. We formed a powerful super vortex blaster.

Wes Collins had a clock target locked on Flamecon.

Wes Collins: Locked on target!

Me: FIRE!

We fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Flamecon and

exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Flamecon was now a toy figure. Dead.

I picked him up and he was now a harmless toy figure.

Me: You know I've always wanted to start my own collection of Time Force Mutant Toys.

Nico: Flamecon has failed this timeline.

Me: He sure has.

Nico: Whoa! Nice shiner!

Me: Yeah the caveman bashed my face in. Ow.

Nico: No kidding.

Everyone else was facing Dark Arbutus. The Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over with their weapons and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Laney formed a plant sword and slashed him all over and burned him with sulfuric acid.

Ben: I've always wanted to try this.

Ben turned into Goop!

Ben: (Jellied Gurgling voice) GOOP!

Goop threw globs of sulfuric acid at Dark Arbutus and they burned him all over.

Goop: But try this!

He turned into his ultimate form and he was bigger and much different. He was 30 feet tall and he had 2 sets of eyes and instead of 1 stabilizer probe he had three stabilizer probes and he had much bigger jelly arms. He was now ULTIMATE GOOP!

Ultimate Goop: ULTIMATE GOOP!

Me: WHOA! An Evolved Polymorph!

Julie Yamamoto: That has to be the coolest version of Goop ever!

Riley: You said it Julie. This is amazing!

Shanan: I never saw an evolved Polymorph before.

Nico: It's a first for all of us.

May: Incredible!

Ultimate Goop: But watch what he can do.

Ultimate Goop fired a massive wave of acid and it hit Dark Arbutus and drenched him. He was screaming in agony as he was being burned.

Me: Thats gotta hurt!

Laney: No kidding.

Me: Lets finish him with some teamwork!

Ultimate Goop: You got it!

Ben then turned into Way Big!

Ben: WAY BIG!

Demolisher was ready and he fired laser blasts from his fingers and Way Big fired a powerful blast of energy from his arms.

Demolisher and Way Big: COSMIC LASER MEGA BARRAGE!

The blasts hit Dark Arbutus and exploded all over him.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Try this on.

My device on my left arm formed a laser blaster and missile launcher.

Me: (Echoing) CLEANSING LIGHT!

I fired a powerful laser blast of light and numerous missiles and they hit Dark Arbutus and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: That was Beowulfmon's attack! Awesome!

Ben then turned into Spitter.

Ben: SPITTER!

Dive Man: Time for this guy to be drenched.

Spitter fired a powerful blast of water and Dive Man fired his Dive Torpedoes.

Spitter (Ben 10) and Dive Man: MAELSTROM TORPEDO BARRAGE!

The water hit Dark Arbutus and the torpedoes hit him and exploded with incredible power and fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Check this out.

I summoned EmperorGreymon's Dragon Soul Sword.

Me: (Echoing) PYRO DRAGONS!

I releases the eight dragon's veins dwelling within the ground, and then it became the final dragon itself and I pulverized the opponent with the Dragon Soul Sword.

Nico: Whoa! That was one of EmperorGreymon's powerful attacks!

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Me: Now to hold him down so we can finish him!

I formed Storm Clouds in the sky and lightning struck all over the

place.

Me (Echoing) HEAVEN'S THUNDER!

I called down powerful lightning dragons and it held Dark Arbutus in place.

Nico: That's one of Susanoomon's Attacks!

Cybertron Ransack: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back seat gun and turned it into a powerful cannon.

Top Man: Time for some action to spin forth! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Top Spin 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack and Top Man: LASER TOP SPINSTORM!

Top Man threw a powerful spinning top and Ransack fired a powerful laser blast that merged with it and it hit Dark Arbutus and burned him all over with powerful spinning fury.

Nico: Lets get him Smeargle! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Nico's right arm device and it enhanced his Smeargle's abilities 100-fold.

Blur: Time for the need for speed! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his speed 100-fold.

Nico: Smeargle, use HYPER BEAM!

Smeargle charged up a Hyper Beam.

Nico Smeargle and Blur: HYPER SPEED PUNCH BLAST!

Smeargle fired a powerful blast of energy and Blur went faster than a bullet fired from a gun and he hit Dark Arbutus with devastating force and the Hyper Beam blast hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! What power!

May: The Hyper Beam is a very powerful move J.D.

Me: Wow. No kidding. Now lets finish him for good!

Princess Jasmine: (to Dark Arburtus) When you see Jafar in Hell, tell him we said Hi! DESERT TORNADO SUPERSPIN!

Princess Jasmine fired a powerful blast of wind and it hit Dark Arbutus and spun him around in a deadly spin.

Princess Peach: You will never terrorize Agrabah again! FIRE PEACH FIREBALL STRIKE!

Princess Peach turned into Fire Peach and she fired a massive fireball that hit Dark Arbutus and he was on fire.

Princess Rosalina: You are not worthy of the stars! GRAND STAR!

Rosalina summoned a Grand Star and the smaller stars launched Dark Arbutus into the main star and pulverized him all over.

Lola: Time for you to burn! FIRE DRAGON MEGA BURN!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a powerful dragon and it hit Dark Arbutus and incinerated him and killed him!

Me: Go to hell and stay there!

Then his spirit appeared.

Nicole: Or better yet, enjoy your new home in the Book of Vile Darkness! (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Dark Arbutus was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

He was gone forever.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

We were back on Earth and we had the Caveman tied up.

Arbutus: Thank you all so much for freeing me.

Me: You're welcome Arbutus.

Arbutus: To show my gratitude I have something for you.

He grew powerful herbs and gave them to Rosalina.

Rosalina: Are these herbs?

Arburtus: Yes. Give these to Lori and they will instantly heal her back to full strength.

Me: Thank you Arbutus.

Princess Jasmine: (To the viewers) Never mess with the beauty and love of nature or you will face us.

Me: You said it.

We went back home and made some herbal tea for Lori with the herbs we were given and Lori was healed instantly.

Lori: WHOA! What happened!? I feel better than ever!

Me: We were given herbs that healed you instantly.

Lori: Wow! I literally feel amazing. But J.D. what happened to your eye?

Me: I got smashed by the Caveman's club.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: We faced the 2,000,000-Year-Old Caveman and he smashed J.D.'s face with his club.

Lori: Ouch.

Carol: Yikes.

Me: Yeah. But we turned the caveman over to the Paleozoic World Tertiary Exhibit for display.

Lana: That's amazing.

Me: But this was a cool adventure.

Nico: It sure was.

My eye would heal in 4 hours.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete and the first villain of the Aladdin series defeated.

Arbutus was an awesome plant sorcerer and he was awesome! The Caveman from the Scooby Doo episode Scooby's Night with a Frozen Fright was a great villain and an awesome villain. But man did he pack a wallop. He stepped on Scooby's tail! Ouch! But it was funny how that anchor crushed his foot. But he was a villain that showed a great example of what happened during his step in our evolution. vinjedi1995 and NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think. Next up we're going to face the biggest whale villain ever! MONSTRO! He was the biggest whale ever and he could swallow whole ships alive and he was one GINORMOUS WHALE! By the time we're done with him, he'll be turned into fish sticks.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Puppet Boy and a Huge Whale!

In the Simulator, Nico was facing the ruthless Saiyan Commander and Chief, Nappa and Prince Vegeta before he became one of the good guys. Piccolo, Tien, Yamcha, Chiaotzu, Krillin, Young Gohan and Yamcha were watching as Nico was ready to fight.

---

General Nappa is an antagonist in the manga and anime series Dragon Ball Z (as well as the anime's redux Dragon Ball Z Kai). He is the secondary antagonist of the Saiyan Saga and one of the main characters of Dragon Ball FighterZ. He later appears as a brief villain in GT during the Super 17 Saga.

Despite his appearance of being in his early 30s, Nappa is actually roughly 50. He is one of the larger characters in terms of muscle mass. When younger, he had black hair, but he has since gone bald. Nappa is an arrogant, heartless, manipulative, obstreperous, egotistical, cocky, and violent brute who loves beating up anyone weaker than him. He is capable of being friendly, but like most other Saiyans, he is also very supercilious, persuasive, and hotheaded, with Raditz as a prime example. Despite this, he was the most honorable of the three before Vegeta reformed.

It is shown that Nappa can be loyal, generous, and trustworthy to other Saiyans. He was extremely dependable to Vegeta, and though he did not personally like Raditz, he still suggested bringing him back to life. Also, in an anime-only filler, Nappa was very depressed about the death of the many Saiyans. He was likewise shocked to hear that Vegeta mentioned that every Saiyan deserved to die just for not being half as psychically strong as himself. Both Nappa (and Raditz of all people) were also disgusted to hear that Vegeta was willing to serve Freeza after killing his father. On top of this, he was shocked that Vegeta would kill the Saibaman for losing to Tien; even saying it was still alive.

When faced with the prospect of losing to someone he considers a weakling, Nappa will let blind rage overwhelm his thought processing. With Vegeta having to regularly remind (or in extreme cases order) him to calm down.

Dragon Ball Z

Nappa was a member of the Saiyan race, and formerly served as commander-in-chief of the Saiyan army before the planet was destroyed. He accompanied Vegeta when he went to Earth. He is not as strong as Vegeta, but he is still strong enough to take on many of the heroes, even Son Goku at one point.

Upon hearing from Raditz about the Dragon Balls, Nappa and Vegeta decided to go to Earth to use the Dragon Balls to wish for immortality. Along the way, they stopped at Planet Arlia, where Nappa killed many of the wicked King Moai's guards, as well as his pet, the fearsome monster Yetti (Vegeta killed the king and blew up the planet).

When they arrived on Earth, Nappa destroyed a city with little effort. The two head toward the strongest energy they could sense, and thus ran into Piccolo and Son Gohan. After a short wait, everybody showed up for battle.

Nappa planted six seeds to grow into Saibamen to fight Yamcha, Tenshinhan, Chaozu, Kuririn, Gohan, and Piccolo. One Saibaman was capable of killing Yamcha, who was unaware of their secret ability of exploding. Kuririn, angry with Yamcha's death, kills most of them, with Piccolo killing the last one, so Nappa stepped up to fight. During the battle, Nappa showed himself to be vicious, sadistic and practically unbeatable. He cut off Tenshinhan's hand with a punch. Chaozu believed that the only way to defeat Nappa was to sacrifice himself, so he grabbed Nappa's back and self-destructed in a vain attempt to kill him, but Nappa survived, practically uninjured. As Tenshinhan attacked Nappa in revenge, Piccolo devised a plan to stop him. This failed, as Gohan froze with fear when it was his turn to attack and give the finishing blow. This causes Piccolo to scold Gohan, but it is later shown that this attack had an unlikely chance of succeeding anyway.

After Piccolo and Kuririn's Tri-Form was unsuccessful at beating

Nappa, Tenshinhan used all his lifeforce energy for a Kikoho as a final attack, which did no damage to Nappa but damaged his armor. After Tenshinhan died from using up all his energy, Vegeta ordered him to stop, as he was interested in seeing Kakarot (Son Goku) fight, and gave Kuririn, Piccolo, and Gohan three hours for Goku to show up. Nappa spent the time going on a rampage by destroying cities, boats, and planes (in the manga and in Kai, he destroys a camp set up to film the event, as well as a few jet planes. Nothing more). After three hours, Goku did not show up, however, so Nappa removed his broken armor and resumed the attack, promising to enjoy bullying them all for much longer.

Piccolo devised a plan to grab Nappa's tail, however this failed, as Nappa and Vegeta had become immune to having their tails squeezed, and Nappa hammered Piccolo. He nearly caught Kuririn's Kienzan (and would have been killed by it), but Vegeta warned him at the last second and he avoided it, but his face was scratched. This caused Nappa to lose all sense of restraint and put more effort into killing Kuririn. When Vegeta realized Goku was coming, he ordered Nappa to kill all three of them - even Piccolo, whom he had previously told to spare so he could ask him about the Dragon Balls. Nappa attacked Gohan, bullying him, sitting on him while face up, and threatening him with fart jokes. After getting up, he continuously mocking the boy's father, leading Gohan to attack him back with a powerful kick. This kick, however, had practically no effect, other than angering Nappa. Nappa beats Gohan tremendously, and prepares to kill him with a Deluxe Bomber. Piccolo, who had grown a good relationship with Goku's son, jumped in front of him, sacrificing himself to save him. This sacrifice was nearly in vain, and now, nothing could stop Nappa from killing Gohan. Fortunately, Goku showed up and saved his son with the Kinto'un.

Goku fought and found himself evenly matched with Nappa, due to Kaio's training. Originally, the fight seemed in Goku's favor, however, Nappa calmed down and focused his power, allowing him to fight on and even get in a few hits. Soon, Vegeta told Nappa to stop, realizing that his partner could not beat Goku without getting seriously injured. An infuriated Nappa then decided to go after Gohan and Kuririn, leaving Goku as their only hope. Goku could not catch up with Nappa, so he had to power up and reveal his new technique, the Kaio-ken, at x5. With this, he caught up with and crippled Nappa, being the first to take the mighty brute down.

Despite the heartfelt moment in which Nappa, who could not move his body, begged for Vegeta's help, the Saiyan prince threw him into the air and killed him with a Galaxy Buster, believing that Nappa has proven himself as no longer useful.

Dragonball GT

Nappa briefly returns in Dragonball GT. He, along with nearly all the Dragon Ball villains were revived and escaped Hell. He managed to destroy an entire city (just like when he first landed on Earth, but with even less effort). This shows that, like all Saiyans, Nappa's power and strength has grown tremendously as a result of being resurrected. Vegeta appears and the two seemingly "catch-up." Vegeta shows some signs of apology for mistreating Nappa, though the former Saiyan commander-in-chief is still enraged at being killed. Vegeta warns Nappa to cease his destruction, but his former partner attacks him immediately, so Vegeta effortlessly kills him again with an energy blast. He is later seen in Hell trying to attack Piccolo along with several Red Ribbon Army members and is defeated yet again off screen.

---

Nappa saw Nico.

Nappa: Well who do we have here?

Nico: It's over for you Nappa! You will pay for your crimes!

Nappa: Wait a second. I've seen you before. Who are you?

Nico: My name is Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico. I'm a Saiyan like you. My Saiyan name is Bokrua.

Nappa and Vegeta gasped when they heard Nico say his name.

Nappa: Weren't you supposed to be executed under orders of King Vegeta?

Nico: That's right. Vegeta's bastard of a father ordered for my death because of my unusual power level. But before the order could be carried out, my mother put me in a space pod and sent me to another dimension.

Krillin: Unusually high power level?

Young Gohan: What do you mean?

Nico: When I was born, my strength was tested and I had an unusually high power level of 100,000.

Everyone was shocked.

Piccolo: (Gasps) 100,000 at a baby!?

Yamcha: How in the world is that possible!

Tien: I don't know, but it's inconceivable!

Chiaotzu: Incredible!

Krillin: How can someone have all that power at such a young age!?

Young Gohan: It's mind boggling!

Nappa: But you should have died! (Charges at Nico) I'm going to crush you!

Nico then teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and knocked him down.

Nappa got up.

Nappa: You! You'll pay for that! You'll PAY!

Nico: We'll see about that. But I haven't even begun to fight.

Nappa: What!? Why you little!? That was luck! I'm the 2nd Strongest Saiyan in the universe!

Nico: Sorry to disappoint you but I have surpassed all the Saiyan's combined together.

Nappa: (Laughs) Bokrua! (Flares up aura) I'm gonna rip you apart!

He charged at Nico and punched and kicked at him and Nico was dodging all his attacks with incredible speed.

Nico's speed was so fast that it made it seem like Time was slowing down.

He threw a powerful punch and Nico teleported. Nappa looked for him.

Nico: I'm over here.

Nappa saw him 30 feet behind him.

Nappa: I'll get my hands on you and when I do!

Nico ran fast and teleported and he was standing on top of Nappa's bald head. Nappa then went to grab him and Nico teleported and punched him in the stomach with devastating force!

KROW!

The force of the punch was so strong and powerful that it really hurt Nappa and he belched up a huge amount of blood. Nico then kicked Nappa in the face with incredible force and sent him crashing into the ground.

He got up.

Nappa was growling ferociously.

Nappa: I was commander and chief of the whole Saiyan Army! You're nothing compared to me!

Nico: Says the pot calling the kettle black.

Nappa then growled and roared ferociously and the arteries in his eyes were showing and this showed that he was out of his mind with incredible fury! He punched at Nico and Nico dodged his attacks and he punched Nappa in the back and sent him flying into the air. Nappa was growling and roaring ferociously at Nico with unrelenting fury.

Nappa: (ROARING!) I'M THROUGH WITH YOU! BOKRUA!

He flared up a yellow aura and fired a powerful energy blast from his hand at Nico.

Nico: Pathetic.

Nico swatted the blast away and it went up into the sky.

Nico: You're gonna have to do better than that.

Nappa: WELL TAKE THIS!

Nico then flew up to him with incredible speed and kicked him in the head and sent him flying and then Nico kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into a mountain.

CRAASSSHHH!

Nico landed and then 30 seconds later, Nappa exploded out of the rubble and he landed in front of Nico and he was growling ferociously and roaring with extreme fury. The arteries in his eyes were showing and that showed that he was out of his mind.

Nappa: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU!

Nico's aura flared up with incredible power and Vegeta's scouter measured it and his scouter exploded.

The Z Fighters sensed his power skyrocket exponentially.

Nappa threw a rock at him and Nico dodged it.

Nico: You can hate me all you want. I'm far more powerful than you ever will be.

Nappa: YOU'RE NOT STRONGER THAN ME YOU FUCKING LITTLE MOTHERFUCKER! YOU MAY BE THE MOST POWERFUL SAIYAN AT BIRTH BUT YOU ARE NOTHING TO ME! I'M A SAIYAN ELITE YOU FUCKING FREAK!

Nico: More like a Saiyan Amateur.

Then Nappa SNAPPED!

Nico then fired a powerful energy blast at him and completely obliterated him in one powerful blast followed by a massive explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was a massive Mushroom Cloud that could be seen for miles. When the smoke cleared, Nappa was dead and gone forever. Nothing of him was left.

Krillin: WHOA! Unbelievable!

Piccolo: Amazing! He just killed that big Saiyan like he was absolutely nothing!

Yamcha: That was hardcore!

Tien: It's amazing! How can he generate that much power!?

Chiaotzu: It's incredible!

Young Gohan: It's unheard of!

Nico: I'm not done yet.

Nico went to face Vegeta.

Vegeta: I'm amazed that you were able to kill Nappa, Bokrua. For that I have a proposition to ask so I'm only going to say this once. So listen carefully. I, Vegeta, Prince of all Saiyans would like to offer you Bokrua, the opportunity to stand beside me in this conquest. With Nappa gone, I could use a good man. Think about it. We would rule the planets. You could have anything you desired. There's no one in the universe that could touch us. Nothing would be out of your grasp. Well? What do you say Bokrua?

Nico: (Laughs) Do you honestly think I'm that naive? I would never betray my friends and family. I have everything I need and my friends are my power. And I would never throw it away all for evil. So you can take your offer and shove it up your ass. And besides, when I was fighting Nappa, I was only using 1% of my power.

Vegeta: Huh?

Nico: Now watch this.

Nico stood ready and he flared up his aura and lightning flickered everywhere as his aura turned golden yellow. Vegeta felt his power rising fast.

Nico: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico then transformed into a Super Saiyan 2!

All the Z fighters and Vegeta gasped in shock, amazement and even more horror.

Nico: Lets see how you fair against an ascended Super Saiyan!

Vegeta gasped in pure shock. Standing before him was a powerful example of a true Super Saiyan! After 1,000 years a Super Saiyan was born! But Nico's power was unlike anything he had ever seen!

Nico then went at him and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and he placed his hands on Vegeta's chest and then he fired a powerful energy blast and vaporized him instantly!

There was nothing left of Vegeta as he was totally obliterated in an instant.

Nico: See you in Hell, Vegeta.

The simulation ended and Nico powered down and left the Simulator and we cheered wildly for him.

Me: Nice job buddy!

Nico: Thanks J.D. It was awesome fighting Nappa and Vegeta.

Lincoln: That was so awesome!

Laney: They didn't stand a chance against you.

Lana: No they didn't!

Nico's stomach growled.

Nico: (Laughs) I'm hungry.

Me: Me too. Lets get some grub.

We went to the kitchen.

* * *

Out in the training grounds, Kairi and Aqua were training in their Keyblade abilities. They were getting stronger and stronger with more new abilities and and skills.

Aqua: Good! You're getting good Kairi.

Kairi: Thanks Aqua.

Then they got a cute and awesome surprise. They saw 13 Necrofriggian babies fly to them and they were adorable.

Aqua: Aww. These little guys are cute. So these are the Necrofriggian babies Ben told us about.

Kairi: (hugs one of them) They're so cute!

Aqua: They are so adorable!

Kairi: We got to hide them from everyone.

They put the baby Necrofriggian's in a bag and went back inside.

Sora: Hey, Kairi. What are you and Aqua up to?

Kairi: (she and Aqua are holding bags containing the Big Chill Babies) Nothing much.

Aqua: We're just putting this laundry in our rooms.

For a minute, Aqua and Kairi were worried that no one bought this lie.

Blizzard Man: (shrugs) Well, there's nothing wrong with that.

They went up to Aqua's room.

But I wasn't fooled. I sensed that they were lying.

Me: They're hiding something. I know it.

Static: What do you think it might be?

Me: Lets go see.

We went to Aqua's room.

---

Aqua and Kairi were playing with the Necrofriggian babies.

But then they heard us coming.

Aqua: Uh oh.

Static and us came in.

Static: Ok, Aqua. The jig's up. What are you and Kairi trying to hide?

Kairi: Nothing.

Kairi then floated up and we saw that she was being lifted by the Necrofriggian babies and then she was dropped onto the floor.

BONK!

Kairi: Ouch.

We saw the Necrofriggian babies.

Lola: (Squeals) (Hugs them) They are so adorable!

Laney: (Hugs them) They are so cute!

Nightbird: Ben, aren't these your Necrofriggian kids?

Ben: Yep those are them.

Me: They are cute! I remember Kevin said that Ben gave birth to them during your first date.

Gwen Tennyson: That's right J.D. Necrofriggian's only give birth once every 80 years.

Me: Wow.

Julie Yamamoto: I remember that. They were really cute.

Me: But that still stumps me. How can Ben have kids like that? He's a boy and I can never understand how that happens.

Chione: That's true and I'm half Necrofriggian myself.

Kevin Levin: Yeah it really threw us for a loop.

Me: I'm not surprised.

Aqua: They are really cute though.

Lola: They sure are.

Kairi: Yeah.

Arcee: I think they should have names.

Ben: I agree.

Ben decided to name them Argon, Freeze, Lunar, Pluto, Urana, Keto, Langa, Eform, Radia, Megin, Deva, Jeta and Morpa.

We agreed with the names.

Chione: Those are cute names!

Ben: I agree. And Chione how would you like to be their caretaker.

Chione: I would be honored Ben.

Nico: Awesome.

---

Later we were watching a movie. We were watching the movie Pinocchio from 1940. One of my all time favorite Disney Movies from my childhood.

---

Jiminy Cricket explains that he is going to tell a story of a wish coming true. His story begins in the Italian workshop of a woodworker named Geppetto. Jiminy watches as Geppetto finishes work on a wooden marionette whom he names Pinocchio. Before falling asleep, Geppetto makes a wish on a star that Pinocchio will be a real boy. During the night, a Blue Fairy visits the workshop and brings Pinocchio to life, although he still remains a puppet. She informs him that if he proves himself brave, truthful, and unselfish, he will become a real boy, and assigns Jiminy to be his conscience.

Geppetto discovers that his wish has come true, and is filled with joy. However, on his way to school, Pinocchio is led astray by Honest John the Fox and his companion, Gideon the Cat, who convinces him to join Stromboli's puppet show, despite Jiminy's objections. Pinocchio becomes Stromboli's star attraction as a marionette who can sing and dance without strings. However, when Pinocchio wants to go home for the night, Stromboli locks him in a birdcage. Jiminy arrives to see Pinocchio and is unable to free him. The Blue Fairy appears and asks Pinocchio why he was not at school. Jiminy urges Pinocchio to tell the truth, but instead, he starts telling lies, which causes his nose to grow longer and longer. Pinocchio vows to be good from now on, and the Blue Fairy returns his nose to its original form and sets him free while warning him that this will be the last time she can help him.

Meanwhile, across town, Honest John and Gideon meet a coachman who promises to pay them money if they can find naughty little boys for him to take to Pleasure Island. Encountering Pinocchio on his way home, they convince him that he needs to take a vacation there. On the way to Pleasure Island, he befriends Lampwick, a delinquent boy. Without rules or authority to enforce their activity, Pinocchio and the other boys soon engage in smoking, gambling, vandalism, and getting drunk, much to Jiminy's dismay. Later, while trying to get home, Jiminy discovers that the island hides a horrible curse: the boys brought to Pleasure Island transform into donkeys for their misbehavior and are sold to slave labor in the salt mine and circus. Jiminy runs back to warn Pinocchio, only to discover that Lampwick has transformed into a donkey; Pinocchio manages to escape the island, only with donkey ears and a tail.

Upon returning home, Pinocchio and Jiminy find the workshop vacant. They soon get a letter from the blue fairy as a dove, stating that Geppetto had ventured out to sea to save Pinocchio from Pleasure Island, but was swallowed by a terrible giant whale named Monstro, and is now living in his belly. Determined to rescue his father, Pinocchio jumps into the sea accompanied by Jiminy. Pinocchio is soon swallowed by Monstro as well, where he is reunited with Geppetto. Pinocchio devises a scheme to make Monstro sneeze, giving them a chance to escape. The scheme works, but the enraged whale chases them and smashes their raft. Pinocchio pulls Geppetto to safety in a cave before Monstro crashes into it. Geppetto, Figaro, Cleo, and Jiminy are washed up safely on a beach, but Pinocchio is presumably killed.

Back home, Geppetto grieves over Pinocchio with Jiminy Cricket and the pets also mourn alongside. The Blue Fairy, however, decides that Pinocchio has proven himself brave, truthful, and selfless. To reward him, the Blue Fairy resurrects Pinocchio, reversing the Pleasure Island curse and turning him into a real boy. Pinocchio awakens and reveals that he is alive and a real human boy and everyone celebrates. Jiminy steps outside to thank the Fairy and is rewarded with a solid gold badge that certifies him as an official conscience.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: Boy that is always an awesome part of my childhood!

Nico: It sure is. Love that movie too.

Lola: But those clocks and music boxes that Mr. Geppetto made were very cute.

Laney: They were really creative and beautiful.

Me: Yeah and Sora, you were swallowed by Monstro right?

Sora: I sure was. It was awful.

Me: And we were inside Monstro when we found Lori Jimenez during the Transformer War.

Lori J.: That's right. I remember that.

Nico: But I can't believe that Monstro is that big of a whale!

Me: Lets see what it says about him.

I looked up Monstro's history and what it revealed was shocking!

---

Monstro is the final antagonist of Disney's 2nd full-length animated feature film Pinocchio. He is a giant whale who ate entire ships whole.

In Pinocchio, he was animated by the late Wolfgang Reitherman. He has also appeared in a Bonkers comic and the Kingdom Hearts videogames.

Pinocchio

Monstro is first mentioned in the film when Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket, after escaping Pleasure Island and The Coachman, receive a message from the Blue Fairy who is in the shape of a dove that the whale has swallowed Geppetto, Figaro and Cleo when the toymaker took to sea to search for Pinocchio on Pleasure Island. The three are still alive, inside Monstro's belly. Against Jiminy's warnings, Pinocchio resolves to find and rescue Geppetto. Though Jiminy tries to dissuade Pinocchio, warning that Monstro is "a whale of a whale… he swallows whole ships!", he does not hesitate to join Pinocchio in his search at the bottom of the sea. The two search for

Monstro; mention of his name causes the sea creatures to flee in terror. Meanwhile, in Monstro's belly, Geppetto and Figaro are trying to catch fish to eat. The toymaker tells Figaro that he fears that they will starve in the belly of the sleeping whale.

Monstro wakes at the sight of a school of tuna swimming nearby. Opening his great eyes, he pursues the fish with his mouth open, tearing through the ocean. When Pinocchio sees Monstro approaching, he flees for his life, pushing past the tuna, though he is nevertheless consumed by Monstro. The sprightly Jiminy escapes his jaws, but on discovery that Pinocchio has been swallowed, he tries to enter Monstro's now closed mouth. Jiminy tries to get in, but he won't open his mouth. Inside Monstro's belly, Pinocchio, reunited with his father, proposes that they escape in a raft (constructed by Geppetto) when Monstro opens his mouth. When told that "everything comes in… nothing goes out" of his jaws, Pinocchio suggests that they start a fire to make him sneeze.

Monstro once again opens his eyes, this time to find smoke rising from his blowhole. He begins taking deep breaths; while his mouth is open, Pinocchio, Geppetto and the pets try to escape and Jiminy tries to follow them; they succeed when Monstro finally sneezes, sending them flying out onto the sea. After another powerful sneeze, Monstro drank lots of water to put out the fire. Enraged, he then pursued the raft while Pinocchio and Geppetto rowed for their lives. He dove underwater and emerged underneath the raft. Pinocchio and his father rowed away in time, but when Monstro leaped after them, they were forced to jump into the sea. He smashed the raft into pieces with his tail. Pinocchio saved his father from drowning and pulled him to shore, with Monstro in hot pursuit. As he built up speed, the waves drifting from the cliffs of the shore hindered Pinocchio. Monstro leaped into the air, aiming to consume and kill the two. Finally, paddling madly, Pinocchio swam through the hole in the cliff just as Monstro smashed into them, the impact of which sends Pinocchio and Geppetto flying onto the beach. As the toymaker came to, Jiminy, Figaro and Cleo are washed onto the shore. However, Pinocchio did not survive the blow. He is later revived, however, and turned into a real boy, by the Blue Fairy. It is unclear what exactly happened to Monstro. While it is implied that he was killed after ramming into the cliff, this remains unknown.

### The Whalers

Monstro appears in this short as the main antagonist. Here, Mickey, Donald and Goofy are about to catch Monstro, but with Goofy's stupidity and Donald's prone-to-frustration, Monstro gets the better of them and they failed, however.

### Merbabies

In this Silly Symphony short, when the merbabies are conducting a circus underwater, a sea slug accidentally awakes Monstro and makes him sneeze, blowing the babies and the other sea creatures away.

### Bonkers

Monstro had a guest star appearance in a Bonkers comic story titled "Whale of a Tale", published in the December 1994 issue of Disney Adventures. In this story, he is not villainous, but rather a very polite (albeit destructive due to his size) actor who was simply playing a villainous role in Pinocchio and had not found work in the movies since then. He is duped by a gang of crooks, posing as a movie company, into breaking into banks for them to rob, and upon finding out the truth, helps Bonkers catch the criminals.

### House of Mouse

Monstro made various cameo appearances on the show.

In Clarabelle's Christmas List, Donald reels in Monstro when trying to reel in Santa's Naughty and Nice list.

In Ask Von Drake, Monstro was seen during Ludwig Von Drake's headcount of all of the Disney character guests.

Mickey and Minnie's Big Vacation ends with an advertisement for "Monstro Cruise Lines".

### Once Upon a Time

Monstro is seen in Fairy Tale Land chasing Pinocchio and Geppetto. He attacks the raft and leaves.

Kingdom Hearts series

Monstro appears as both a character and world from Kingdom Hearts. Like many of the worlds from the original game, it also appears in Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories as well. He is an immense space whale that swims the Lanes Between, so large that its innards are a world to themselves, similar to Deep Space, and have also appeared as an arena for the Mirage Arena matches in Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep Final Mix. However, despite its monstrous size, it is actually fought as a boss in Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep Final Mix, in an oceanic arena seemingly based upon Pinocchio's world. Although Monstro is considered a world, it lacks a Keyhole, and its mobile nature means that Sora and his friends cannot always reach it whenever they try.

Monstro is one of the few worlds in Kingdom Hearts that do not need to be cleared to beat the game, but Geppetto and Pinocchio will not appear in Traverse Town until it is completed. Furthermore, if the player waits until they have cleared Hollow Bastion to venture through Monstro, Riku will not appear in any of the world's cutscenes or battles.

Monstro appears in Kingdom Hearts as a supporting world, where Pinocchio and Geppetto temporarily live until being rescued. Within Monstro dwell many Heartless, including one called the Parasite Cage, which eats Pinocchio, trapping him within its cage-like stomach, and delivers the puppet to Riku, who wishes to use Pinocchio's heart to rescue Kairi. After Kingdom Hearts is sealed, Monstro presumably returns to his world.

He later reappears in Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, as a figment of Sora and Riku's memories. Monstro himself is not physically seen, but card rooms resembling his bowels are explored.

Monstro appears in Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep Final Mix as a new boss in the Mirage Arena.

Monstro appears in his world Prankster's Paradise before it was consumed by darkness. Jiminy and Pinocchio are swimming away from Monstro, but the force of the water pulls them along with Sora into the chaos. Eventually, Pinocchio and Jiminy are then swallowed by Monstro, Sora gives chase on him, but a Dream Eater appears and freezes him in an iceberg that rises the top of the ocean, where Sora follows. He then fights Chill Clawbster on the clusters of the frozen Monstro. During the battle, he frees him, encasing him in a water bubble. Chill Clawbster is soon defeated and swallowed by the whale, while Sora falls into the ocean. Eventually, Monstro then sneezes, blowing him away.

In conjunction, during his adventure, Riku finds himself inside Monstro and spots Geppetto looking for Pinocchio. Riku offers to help find him and also encounter Jiminy, who reveals that Pinocchio ran off with somebody with a black coat. The two spot him walking with that person, revealed to be another Riku as he enters a corridor of darkness without a word. Pinnochio and Jiminy ask if there is anyone that will always be there for Riku. He explains that there is. Suddenly, a thunderous vibration happens. Riku orders Pinnochio and Jiminy to head back while he takes a look around, finding the Char Clawbster Dream Eater and destroying it. As Geppetto and Pinocchio are reunited, Riku recalls Yen Sid's words of wisdom and unlocking the world's keyhole. Monstro also appears in Kingdom Hearts and acts as a world of sorts via swallowing the gummi-ship - trapping the heroes in its Heartless infested stomach, while there they also come across Geppetto and Pinocchio, who are still stuck in the belly of the whale.

## Kinect Disneyland Adventures

Like in the actual Disneyland park, Monstro is apart of the Storybook Land Canal. At one point in the game, he eats Pinocchio's school books. To recover them, the player must gather some pepper pots to make Monstro sneeze. The powerful sneeze releases them.

## Epic Mickey: Power of Illusion

Monstro can be seen in artwork in Atlantica for the upcoming game.

## Disney Parks

Monstro has a spell card known as "Monstro's Water Spout" in the attraction Sorcerers of the Magic Kingdom.

Pinocchio's Daring Journey

Monstro makes a brief appearance at the ride's climax. Just after escaping from Pleasure Island, the riders are warned by Jiminy that Monstro is approaching. Suddenly, he bursts out of the ocean and lunges at them, accompanied by thunder and lightning. They veer away just in time.

Fantasmic!

Monstro appears in both versions of the show as a lead-in to Mickey falling into the whirlpool and the stormy ship scene, ending the Dancing Bubbles sequence at the Disney's Hollywood Studios version and coming after the I've Got No Strings scene in the Disneyland version.

Storybook Land Canal Boats

Monstro's biggest appearance is at Disneyland's version of the Storybook Land Canal Boats attraction. Guests ride boats through his mouth, which serves as a tunnel to a land of miniature buildings based on various Disney films.

The guides on the boats state that Pinoccio blew a hole in the back of Monstro to free himself and the others, explaining why he has a hole where his fluke should be. This is far from the events shown in the movies.

---

We gasped.

Me: WOW! Monstro has had many appearances in other media and it's amazing how he is so huge!

Nico: No kidding. It says he's Half Blue Whale, Half Sperm Whale. How is that even possible for him to be a hybrid creature?

Me: Any number of ways.

Lynn: Wow! But I had no idea that Monstro was that dangerous!

Thunderblast: Had I known that Monstro was going to be that huge of a threat, I would've used my Cyber Key power to destroy him from the inside out when I first met you guys!

Me: I know. Monstro is that massive. He has to be the biggest whale and largest creature on the planet. But what really infuriates me is that the Coachman was exploiting the Curse of Pleasure Island all for his own greed.

Nico: Yeah me too. He turned all those poor boys into Donkey's and sold them into slavery on the worlds black market.

Me: What a monster. Lets see what it says here about him.

I looked up his history.

---

The Coachman is one of the main antagonists of Disney's 2nd full-length animated feature film Pinocchio, which is based on the 1883 Italian novel The Adventures of Pinocchio by the late Carlo Collodi.

He is an evil and greedy old man who turns naughty boys into donkeys and sells them off for slavery whilst making himself a profit.

The Coachman is the owner of Pleasure Island, an amusement park located on a remote island. A seemingly kind and charitable gentleman, he takes naughty boys to said island where they would be allowed to do many bad things such as smoking, drinking, and fighting without having to worry about adult supervision.

As the boys continued to engage in this misbehaviour, the boys would fall victim to the curse of this seemingly innocent amusement park, gradually beginning to transform into donkeys. The Coachman and his henchmen would then gather the boys to ship them away to salt mines and circuses in exchange for profit.

To that end, the Coachman hires Honest John and Gideon (who were both deeply frightened of him) to lure such boys (such as Pinocchio) into his sinister trap, telling them that they will not need to worry about the authorities as the boys will not return as themselves and will therefore not leave behind any evidence that they had ever been to Pleasure Island. He is shown to be served by a group of silent and mysterious hooded ape-like creatures who lurk in the shadows.

Fortunately, Pinocchio was able to escape Pleasure Island after Jiminy Cricket alerted him what he was planning to the boys and alerted him of the situation, though not before developing donkey ears and a tail. Lampwick was transformed into a donkey and was presumably captured by the Coachman to sell into slavery. The Coachman was never seen again after this.

---

Lincoln: That guy was a monster!

Me: But we removed the curse of Pleasure Island and made it a fun and normal amusement park.

Nico: I heard about that. That was good you all did that.

Qin: It sure was. But what that Honest John guy did was just as bad.

Me: Yeah. Lets see what it says about him and Gideon.

I looked up their history.

---

Honest John.

Honest John Worthington Foulfellow, also simply known as Honest John, is one of the main antagonists of Disney's 2nd full-length animated feature film Pinocchio, which is based on the 1883 Italian novel The Adventures of Pinocchio by the late Carlo Collodi. He is one of the five arch-nemesis of Pinocchio.

Pinocchio

He is a sly fox who first appears strolling down the street with Gideon when they see that Stromboli has come back to town and recalled how they once tried to trick him by making Gideon look like a puppet. They then come across Pinocchio. Realizing that he is a living and breathing puppet, they decide to get rich by tricking Pinocchio into thinking they are friends and leading him to Stromboli.

They later meet the Coachman in the "Red Lobster Inn" and the Coachman discusses his plans to send naughty boys to Pleasure Island. Honest John is shocked by this and is horrified when the Coachman tells them they never return as human boys. Nevertheless, Honest John and Gideon obey the Coachman's orders out of fear and not out of money.

The duo encounters Pinocchio again, and pretend to be doctors, convincing the wooden boy that he has an allergy that can only be cured by a visit to Pleasure Island. They give him a ticket and bring him to Pleasure Island.

Their final fate remains unknown after this, as they are not seen again for the rest of the film. Although, in a deleted scene, they were arrested by the police for their dishonest actions.

SEGA game

Honest John appeared at the end of first level, where he grabs Pinocchio's book and threw it out.

SNES game

Honest John will try to use his cane when Pinocchio runs to try and make him trip, taking some life off him.

House of Mouse

Honest John appears in the cartoon series along with many other Disney characters. He usually sits with Gideon. He is used as an example of temptation by Jiminy in Jiminy Cricket. In Pete's One Man Show, a life-sized cutout of Foulfellow and other characters were used to trick Pete into thinking that it was a full house. He also makes a cameo appearance in Mickey's House of Villains, but does not take part in the takeover.

Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days

Honest John and Gideon were originally set to appear in Kingdom

Hearts 358/2 Days, due to their popularity, in a Pinocchio-based world. The idea was dropped due to space restrictions.

## Gideon

Gideon is one of the main antagonists of Disney's 2nd full-length animated feature film Pinocchio, which is based on the 1883 Italian novel The Adventures of Pinocchio by the late Carlo Collodi. He is the minion of Honest John and is far less intelligent than his partner. In spite of this, Gideon still manages to help the fox with his crimes. He would often use a mallet to hit people with.

## Pinocchio

He first appears strolling down the street with Honest John when they see that Stromboli has come back to town and recall how they once tried to trick him by making Gideon look like a puppet. They then come across Pinocchio. Realizing that he is a living and breathing puppet, they decide to get rich by tricking Pinocchio into thinking they are friends and leading him to Stromboli.

They later meet The Coachman in the Red Lobster Inn and the Coachman discusses his plans to send naughty boys to Pleasure Island.

Honest John is shocked by this, and is horrified when the Coachman tells them they never return as human boys. Nevertheless, Honest John and Gideon obey the Coachman's orders out of fear and not out of money. The duo encounter Pinocchio again, and pretend to be doctors, convincing the wooden boy that he has an allergy that can only be cured by a visit to Pleasure Island. They give him a ticket and bring him to Pleasure Island. They are not seen again for the rest of the film, but in a deleted scene they are arrested by the police.

## SNES game

Gideon will try to use his mallet when Pinocchio runs to try and make him trip, taking some life off him.

## House of Mouse

Gideon appears in the cartoon series along with many other Disney characters. He usually sits with Honest John. He is used as an example of temptation by Jiminy in Jiminy Cricket. He also makes a cameo in Mickey's House of Villains, but doesn't take part in the takeover.

Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days

Gideon and Honest John were originally set to appear in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, due to their popularity, in a Pinocchio-based world. The idea was dropped due to space restrictions.

---

Me: Boy these two need to go to prison forever. They lured Pinocchio away from going where he was supposed to be going!

Nico: No kidding.

Laney: You said it.

Me: But that Stromboli guy is a big jerk! Lets see here.

I looked up Stromboli's history.

---

Stromboli is one of the main antagonists of Disney's 2nd full-length animated feature film Pinocchio, the main antagonist in the 2000 semi-remake Geppetto, and one of the supporting antagonists in Mickey's House of Villains.

He is based on Mangiafuoco, the puppet master of the 1883 Italian novel The Adventures of Pinocchio by the late Carlo Collodi. Mangiafuoco was willing to burn Pinocchio because he ruined his show, but he spares him and gives him five gold coins. Basically, Stromboli would be the opposite of Mangiafuoco.

Pinocchio

At first, Stromboli portrayed himself as a large, but friendly man who learned of a living puppet named Pinocchio from Honest John and

Gideon. To that end, Stromboli planned for Pinocchio to perform in his show, which Pinocchio did with glee (in his famous "I have no strings" melody). With the show declared a success, Stromoboli received lots of money and paid Honest John and Gideon a small percentage of it.

However, after the show had finished, Stromboli showed his true nature when Pinocchio wished to return home to Geppetto (though he would be back in the morning). Stromboli declared Pinocchio was "home" and locked him up into a cage, planning to make money from his performances and chop him into firewood when he became too old to perform.

Eventually, Pinocchio was freed from the cage by the Blue Fairy and Jiminy Cricket. Stromboli is not heard of again following this encounter, but his marionette show is presumably bankrupt after realizing that Pinocchio has escaped.

He does have a bit of a temper, and often loses it. He tends to say bad words in Italian whenever he loses his temper.

## House of Mouse

Stromboli made an appearance in the episode "House of Crime", where he is seen arguing with Percival C. McLeach. Later that same episode, Stromboli was imprisoned with other Disney Villains as suspects of mysterious disappearances.

Stromboli himself made a cameo appearance in Mickey's Magical Christmas: Snowed in the House of Mouse and "Mickey vs. Shelby" during Mad Hatter's hat performance.

In Mickey's House of Villains, Stromboli joined the villains as they took over the House of Mouse. He is seen on the conga line behind Lucifer during the song "It's Our House Now!".

## Geppetto

In the 2000 live action semi-remake Geppetto, Stromboli was portrayed by Brent Spiner (data on Star Trek: the Next Generation). Here, he is depicted as an arrogant, mendacious, exploitative, and obnoxious bully who constantly argues with his ventriloquist dummy.

In the movie, after learning that Pinocchio was a stringless puppet, Stromboli asked him if he liked to sing and dance. Geppetto refused to let him get involved in show business and that he should not talk to strangers. After getting in trouble, Pinocchio runs away from home to live with Stromboli as well as performing for his puppet show.

After the show, Stromboli and his ventriloquist dummy were counting the money made from the show. Pinocchio was seen locked in a cage. Stromboli refused to let him out, because it is a dark and cruel world out there and, more importantly, it is part of the contract he signed. When Geppetto came by, Stromboli covered Pinocchio's cage with a quilt and hid him outside. He lied to Geppetto that Pinocchio went off on his own. After he left, Stromboli discovers that Pinocchio did wander off and learns that he was headed to Pleasure Island. Knowing what really happens there, Stromboli and his dummy went off to retrieve him before his father does.

Later, the Blue Fairy shows Geppetto what Stromboli (redeeming in himself) is really like and what he really wants from Pinocchio. At Pleasure Island, Stromboli followed Pinocchio around, but the Ringmaster tells him that adults are not allowed there. When Pinocchio tries to get on the rollercoaster, Geppetto and Stromboli were fighting each other, only to have the fight broke up and that Stromboli was escorted out of there (though Geppetto manages to dodge the stilt men).

Back in the toyshop, Stromboli had been waiting for them and that he showed Geppetto the contract Pinocchio signed. He pushed Geppetto aside, ransomed Pinocchio, and went off. After the Blue Fairy turned him into a real boy, Stromboli realized that no one would pay to see a real boy. In the end, he was repeatedly attacked by the Blue Fairy and fled.

---

Me: Jerk! I can't believe that guy.

Lana: You said it.

Me: But he was a greedy jerk. Lets head into the Simulator and give those bad guys what for.

Nico: Lets do it!

We headed to the Simulator.

---

We got ready for the Simulator adventure. We were going to the world of Pinocchio. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Pinocchio from 1940. We were on Pleasure Island again.

---

Pleasure Island is a theme park located on an island and is accessed there by ferry. It is implied to be an illegal place, as hinted by J. Worthington Foulfellow. The Coachman is apparently the owner of the park and takes all the bad boys collected by himself from various towns and villages, including Pinocchio, this last one collected by Foulfellow and Gideon, to the island. Apparently, the boys can do whatever they pleased on the island, such as smoking, drinking alcohol, fighting, wrecking the place, and other deeds that good children wouldn't do. Food, alcohol and tobacco were made freely available on this island. The boys were also free of the law and any parents or cops who could stop them from being naughty. However, unknown to the boys, Pleasure Island in truth actually serves as a trap. Once the boys had enough time being bad, they would turn into donkeys after they made "jackasses" of themselves. The boys would first grow donkey ears, then a tail, their head would turn furry, having donkey hair, their laughing would then become braying, their hands and feet becoming hooves, before losing their ability to talk (though some donkeys like Alexander can still talk) and then finally being on all fours. The donkeys were then rounded up by the Coachman and his minions. The donkeys were then inspected and those who couldn't talk were stripped of their clothes if they still wore any before being put into crates, then taken back to the ferry that took the boys to the island. They were then sold to salt mines, the circus, and other places for money.

Those like Alexander that could still speak were kept behind until they lost their voices or simply used to pull the Coachman's stagecoach. It is implied the donkeys seen pulling the coach were once bad boys that were on Pleasure Island before the events of the film. It is unclear how the boys became donkeys despite being bad. It can be argued that certain beer and cigars were spiked with a magical potion that can turn them into donkeys. For example: Lampwick grew donkey ears after taking a swig of beer and this may have caused a chain reaction that made him into a donkey. Pinocchio put his drink aside and threw away his cigar, which may explain why he only grew ears, a tail, and brayed. It can also be implied that once a boy reaches a certain level of being bad, they turn into donkeys. It can also be implied that the curse can only transform the boys as long as they're on the island. Lampwick grew donkey ears, a tail, furry head, and accidentally brayed after making fun of Jiminy Cricket and teasing Pinocchio when the puppet accidentally brayed for the first time. Strangely enough, Pinocchio and Lampwick were the last ones to be the island's victims, but it is likely they avoided the spell as they appeared to be the last ones awake, while playing pool and gambling. It is also unknown how the island got repaired but the Coachman likely got it all mended for its next use.

## Origin

In Italy, where the original story was written, the Donkey is a symbol of "stupidity". The moral behind Pleasure Island (or "Toyland" as it was called in the original) is that little boys who scoff at education and moral codes set forth by their parents, preachers and authority figures and will engage in "jackass" behavior instead, such as fighting, vandalism and underage drinking and are often destined to grow up to become men who have no option to make a living except through backbreaking manual labor. And there are plenty of people in the world, such as the Coachman, who will take advantage of that.

## Pinocchio

Many bad boys, including Pinocchio and Lampwick, were taken to the island via stagecoach. Upon arriving, the Coachman ushers them inside and they can do whatever they please on the island, such as fighting, drinking alcohol, smoking, wrecking the place and other deeds that good children wouldn't do.

However, unknown to the boys, Pleasure Island in truth actually serves as a trap. Once the boys have enough time being bad, they would turn into donkeys after they made "jackasses" of themselves. After the transformations, Jiminy Cricket ventures across the island in search of Pinocchio, but the boy sends him away. Jiminy witnesses through a hatch that the donkeys were being rounded up by the Coachman and his minions. The donkeys were then inspected and those who couldn't talk were stripped of their clothes before being put into crates, then taken back to the ferry that took the boys to the island. They were then sold for money. Those like Alexander that could still speak were kept behind until they lost their voices or simply used to pull the Coachman's stagecoach. It is implied the donkeys seen pulling the coach were once bad boys that were on Pleasure Island before the events of the film.

Meanwhile As the boys resume play, Lampwick grows donkey ears after taking a swig of beer and this causes a chain reaction that made him into a donkey. Pinocchio throws away his cigar and put his drink aside, which may explain why he only grew ears, a tail and brayed. Strangely enough, Pinocchio and Lampwick are the last ones to be the island's victims, but it is likely they avoided the spell as they appear to be the last ones awake. Fortunately, Pinocchio and Jiminy make a quick escape into the sea before the donkey transformation on Pinocchio could be complete.

Geppetto

The island remains very much similar to the 1940 iteration, however Tobacco Row and references to alcohol were cut, due to it being a made-for-television live-action film in 2000, as well as network censors not allowing alcohol and tobacco references in family-oriented films. In this version it is specifically stated that the Rollercoaster is what causes the boys to instantly transform into donkeys, as witnessed when Geppetto warns Pinocchio who immediately begins turning into one after boarding the coaster's car, and is found fully transformed after passing through the Coaster's doors. It doesn't completely act as a roller coaster, as it stops beyond the doors into a stable where the boys-turned-donkeys are mistreated.

## La storia (in)finita

In this crossover comic story, Mickey Mouse, stranded at sea, sees an island in the distance and manages to swim there. He soon discovers that the island is none other than Pleasure Island. The Coachman's fair has fallen into disrepair, some parts of the island having even reverted to a wild jungle; Mickey comments that it seems to have been abandoned for years (confirming that the Coachman did get his comeuppance at some point after the original movie). Mickey faces Maleficent on the island, but the witch is destroyed as the Nothing (a magic phenomenon of unknown origins which provides the main conflict for the story) eats up the whole island. Mickey is saved in extremeis by Dumbo as the last parts of the cursed island fall into oblivion.

## Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance

Pleasure Island appears in Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance in the world Prankster's Paradise. It includes various areas of the Island that are found in the original film, like the amusement park. Several new areas that weren't in the original film, like the Windup Way and the Circus Tent, were also included in the game.

## Once Upon a Time

Pleasure Island appears in the episode Murder Most Foul. Prince James flees to Pleasure Island to escape from King George who wants him to become a knight. James' real father, Robert, comes to Pleasure Island, and enlists the help of Pinocchio to find James and bring him home to his real family. As they are about to leave, King George arrives.

After an argument between King George and Robert occurs, King George orders his guards to take Robert and kill him, ordering them to make sure it looks like an accident. As the king's men are about to murder Robert, Captain Hook arrives with a few pirates. Hook's men rob the King's men and kill them. Robert believes Hook has saved his life, but Hook says that he can't let him go, as he was a witness to the murders. Robert begs for his life, but is then stabbed by Hook.

---

Me: We're back on Pleasure Island guys.

Nico: Wow! Look at all the kids having fun.

Maria: Boy I hope the curse of this place doesn't get them.

Me: Don't worry about that Maria. Lucy got rid of the curse with her dark magic and this place is now curse free. We threw a major wrench into the Coachman's plans when we were here to fight Dark Luan on April Fools Day in 2017. You remember that Luan?

Luan: Yeah. How can I ever forget? You put my dark self in the moon prison forever.

Nico: Good riddance. I hope my brother can be rid of something like that.

Me: We all do buddy.

We saw many kids having fun on the roller coasters and doing all kinds of stuff that would normally get them in trouble with their parents and more. It was one amazing park for them.

Me: Wow. Look at all the kids.

Lincoln: There are a lot of them.

We then saw the Coachman and Stewie pulled out his gun and jumped him.

Stewie: (points gun at Coachman's head) William, say the word and I'll blow this asshole's brains out!

William: Stand down Stewie. We're here to arrest him.

Me: Coachman you are under arrest for human trafficking, animal cruelty and fraud.

I slapped the cuffs on him.

Coachman: But I didn't do nothing!

Me: Tell it to the judge! People like you make me sick!

I beamed him to a holding cell for when he goes to trial. He and his minions have a lot to answer for when they go to trial.

Then we heard donkey brays and out came 4 donkey girls.

Me: Donkey girls? I thought the curse only affects boys.

Lucy Loud: I guess the curse improved before we got rid of it.

Chione: That could be the reason.

Donkey girl 1: Wow! You're the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Donkey girl 2: We love all your adventures.

We gasped.

Me: You all can talk. You still have traces of your humanity in you.

Dahlia: That's right. Forgive us for not introducing ourselves. I'm Dahlia Rourke.

Kay: I'm Kay Morningstar.

Joy: I'm Joy Undine.

Yvonne: And I'm Yvonne Lacrecia.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you girls. Were you here to have a good time too?

Kay: That's right. But we didn't know that this would happen to us.

Me: This island was cursed. But the curse only affected boys. It would turn them into donkeys and the Coachman would capture them and sell them on the worlds black market.

Lucy Loud: I got rid of the curse with my dark magic.

Joy: Wow! Thank goodness he didn't catch us.

Yvonne: Yeah. We were hiding here for over 2 years.

Dahlia: But we were strong when we worked together.

Laney: And you all prevailed.

Me: You sure did. Kay, by any chance are you related to…

Kay: Yes. I'm Michael Morningstar's little sister.

We gasped.

Ben: I didn't know Michael had a little sister.

Gwen Tennyson: That is surprising.

Kay: Are you Ben Tennyson?

Ben: That's right.

Kay: Wow! You are amazing! I've heard so much about all your adventures.

Riley: That's my boyfriend for you.

Me: Lets get you girls back to human again.

I snapped my fingers and in a flash of light they were reverted back to human again.

Dahlia had a Black shirt, blue overalls, red shoes and she had a punk dahlia flower tattoo in the middle of her forehead.

Kay Morningstar had a Yellow shirt, a Blue skirt, yellow sandals and she can fly with golden yellow angel wings.

Joy Undine had an Aqua blue shirt with an ocean wave on it, blue hair, blue eyes, blue skirt, blue sandals and she is half water elemental.

Yvonne Lacrecia had Red hair, red eyes, a red shirt with flames on it, red leggings, red shoes and she is half fire elemental like Flame Princess.

They were around 10 years old.

Dahlia: We're back to normal!

Kay: Awesome!

Yvonne: This is amazing!

Joy: It's a miracle!

Dahlia: Thank you all so much!

Me: Anytime Dahlia.

Gwen Tennyson: Your brother is also one of our most dangerous enemies Kay.

Kay: So I have heard. I am not like my brother. I have all of his powers over light and stars but I don't have his energy draining powers.

Me: That's a relief. We sent another version of Michael Morningstar to the Moon Prison and we cursed him. Which reminds me.

I looked up the timer on him on my device and it said that it had 4 seconds left. It counted down to zero.

In the Moon Prison, 2016's Michael Morningstar fell over dead when the timer hit zero and his soul was grabbed by demons and pulled down into Hell.

In the world of Pinocchio a Skull and Crossbones light appeared on my device and it showed that he was dead.

Me: That's the end of 2016's Michael Morningstar.

Kay: Good riddance. I heard about that. That version of my brother is not my brother.

Joy: Yeah. Also I'm half Water Elemental.

Yvonne: And I'm half Fire Elemental.

Me: Wow! That's amazing. We're trying to find a young boy named Pinocchio.

Dahlia: I saw him head into that bar that looks like a billiard ball.

We saw the bar and it was in the shape of an 8 ball.

Me: Now that gives a meaning to the phrase 8 Ball in the Side pocket.

We laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Dahlia: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Me: Would you 4 like to come with us?

Dahlia: We would be honored.

Joy: Sure!

They agreed.

We went to the bar and we saw Pinocchio and Lampwick playing pool, smoking and drinking beer.

Sora: Pinocchio!

Pinocchio: Sora!

He came and hugged him.

Sora: It's great to see you again.

Pinocchio: Same to you Sora. What brings you here?

Me: We're here to bring the villains that did all the stuff they did here to you to justice. It's a pleasure to meet you Pinocchio. J.D.

Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Pinocchio: Wow! It's an honor to meet you.

Lampwick: Heard so many good things about you.

He grabbed another cigar.

Me: Light ya?

Lampwick: Sure.

I snapped my finger and lit my thumb like a match and lit the cigar. Lampwick puffed it.

Lampwick: Thanks.

Me: No problem. In all my years I've never met a kid that loves to smoke like you do.

Lampwick: It's a living.

Me: My dad smoked for 18 years before quitting.

We played some pool and talked.

Lampwick: Got quite some good moves J.D.

Me: Thanks Lampwick. (Knocks the 4, 3, 8, and 1 balls in the corner and side pockets) John has been teaching me some of his awesome moves in pool.

Nico: Good shot.

Me: Thanks.

Dahlia: That was really good though.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: Yep.

---

Later we headed back to shore and we went to Geppetto's shop. We saw the shop locked and no one was home.

Me: He's not home.

Pinocchio: He's gone.

Jiminy Cricket: Yeah and Figuro.

Pinocchio: And Cleo too.

We sat on the sidewalk.

Pinocchio: Maybe something awful happened to him.

Jimmy Cricket: Don't worry son, I'm sure he hasn't gone far.

But then a message from the Blue Fairy appeared.

Jiminy Cricket: Hey!

Me: It looks like a message.

Pinocchio: What's it say?

Jimmy Cricket: It's about your father.

Me: Let me see.

I read it.

Me: "Dear Pinocchio,

Your Father Geppetto went out looking for you and went out at sea and he was swallowed by a whale named Monstro. He's alive and is inside the whale at the bottom of the sea."

We gasped.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Me: We got to find him!

Jiminy Cricket: Okay.

Sora: Lets do it!

We went to the cliff and at Sunrise we arrived.

Jimmy Cricket: But this Monstro! I've heard about him! He's a whale of a whale! Why he swallows whole ships alive!

Laney: We know that. We got to find him and get them out.

Me: We're also going to kill that whale and grind him into chum.

Lana: Yeah!

Me: Lets do it.

Dahlia: We're with you all the way!

Kay: You got it.

We went into the sea and we traveled across the sea floor and up ahead we saw a huge giant formation. But we saw that it was MONSTRO!

Me: Whoa! Is that Monstro!?

Nico: He's huge!

Laney: Massive!

Lily Loud: How are we gonna get inside him?

Me: He usually opens his mouth when he's hungry. And we're in luck.

We saw a school of tuna and then we saw Monstro go after them.

Me: NOW!

We went into the whale through his mouth and we saw Geppetto's boat and he was fishing for tuna and he was pulling them in. We were once again inside the bowels of Monstro!

We jumped onto the boat.

Me: Mr. Geppetto.

Geppetto: Yes.

Pinocchio: Father!

Geppetto: Pinocchio!

They hugged in reunion.

Sora: It's good to see you again Mr. Geppetto.

Geppetto: Sora. You too. Donald, Goofy. It's great to see you too.

Donald: Same to you.

Goofy: How have you been?

Geppetto: Worse. This giant whale swallowed us.

Me: We'll think of something to get you out of here.

But then we saw a figure go down into the bowels of the whale.

Me: Uh oh. We're not alone in here.

Pinocchio: Uh oh. We better help out. Father, we'll worry about that later.

We went down into the bowels of the whale and in the stomach of Monstro we saw VYPRA AND WAFFLE WOMAN!

Me: Vypra and Waffle Woman!

Nico: How in the world did you two get inside a ginormous whale like Monstro!?

Vypra: Isn't it obvious? We teleported in.

Waffle Woman: It's the perfect place for us to defeat you.

Me: I think you may want to rethink that. You're in the stomach of a huge whale that is known as the terror of the seas.

Vypra: Oh we'll take that chance!

Vypra fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit the wall of the stomach and Monstro groaned in pain.

Me: Geez! Talk about a nasty case of indigestion.

Waffle Woman: Shut up and fight!

Waffle Woman fired a blast of syrup and it hit the acid and it formed bubbles and then the huge whale belched.

BBBBBEEEEEEEEEEEEELLLLLLLLLCCCCCCCCCCCCHHHHHHHHHH!

Laney: Whoa! What a belch!

Me: Stop this now!

Nico: (to Vypra and Waffle Woman) It's your choice. You two can continue fighting us and get digested by Monstro. Or you two can get out and live to fight another day.

Vypra: We'll pick the latter option.

Waffle Woman: But first, there are some old friends who want to say hi!

UH OH.

They teleported away and then 3 monsters appeared. It was a Parasite Cage Heartless.

Sora: The Parasite Cage Heartless!

Laney: He's ugly.

The Second monster was the Snow Creature!

Fred: The Snow Creature!

Qin: What was he known for?

Me: He was a remote controlled robot that was controlled by former disgraced snowboarding champion Avalanche Anderson and he tried to kill Chris Klug.

I went over his history.

---

Early life

Fred Jones had been watching his movies since he was a kid; one of them may have been called White Out. He entered Bruce Wilkinson's contest in order to regain his fame. When he discovered that Chris Klug was in the contest as well, he decided to take action.

Season one

He walked in on Chris Klug and the gang as Chris was describing the Snow Creature that attacked him. He appeared to show concern for Chris, saying that he believed that he wouldn't quit on purpose.

After the monster appeared before the gang a second time near Theodore's shed, he was found lying in the snow. He was brought back to the lodge to get treated for his presumed injuries. He seemed relieved to be out of the contest. Later, he passed through the kitchen with Bruce and Chris on crutches.

Soon after the gang defeated the Snow Creature, Avalanche (as the "mystery sneak") attempted to escape. He was caught when an avalanche caused by Velma sneeze dragged him down a slope. He was unmasked by Fred.

Velma knew that Avalanche was the culprit due to his experience with Hollywood. That gave him access to the special effects department. He built the Snow Creature out of a see-through lucite and controlled him using virtual reality equipment. To enhance the signal between himself and the creature, he used a powerful remote control amplifier at the top of an abandoned ski jump, which caused multiple cases of cell phone interference. With his supposed injury, he was to make a miraculous recovery. When Chris questioned his motives, Avalanche stated that Chris was in the way of his return to fame.

---

Qin: That's nuts!

Me: He got 50 to 75 years in prison for attempted murder and assault and battery and he was permanently banned from snowboarding by the National Snowboarding Commission.

Lola: Good riddance.

?: (Techno Voice) And he's not the only one!

We saw the Generation 5 Attack Bot!

---

Attack Bot was created by Venjix. He is an incinerator themed. When Defence Shields of Corinth City were down while Dillon and Ziggy rushed to the town through armies of Venjix, Venjix sent Attack Bot to attack city with army of Grinders. Attack Bot attacked the city with army of Grinders and encountered the Power Rangers. After the fight, rangers were able to defeat him with Road Blaster.

However, Venjix brought Attack Bot back online and made him grow. The Rangers formed High Octane Megazord to battle him. Monster used his pipes and started pollting the air of city with smoke. Luckily, our heroes were able to stop him by clogging his pipes which raised the pressure. Then Rangers used High Octane Megazord's Super Saber Attack to destroy the Attack Bot.

---

Scott Truman: The Generation 5 Attack Bot!

Me: I remember this tin can! He was the first ever monster you guys took down in Corinth.

Summer Landsdown: That's right.

Flynn McAllistair: (Scottish Accent) He was a tough one lad. He really gave us one helluva fight.

Me: He sure did.

Scott Truman: (to Generation 5 Attack Bot) Even if you do kill us, you're still going to lose.

Gem: That's right!

Gemma: When Monstro digests us, you'll be digested too!

Generation 5 Attack Bot: Fine then. If it means getting rid of you Rangers, then my life is a small price to pay!

Me: I don't know if you've heard about this but Venjix is dead! We also blew up his whole factory.

Generation 5 Attack Bot: What!?

Me: That's right. We fired our ship superlaser at the factory and completely obliterated it.

Nico: All that remains of it is nothing but a giant smoldering crater.

Laney: YEAH!

Me: Lets dance!

Troy: Let's take the Parasite Cage down!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers.

Scott Truman: Lets do it guys!

The R.P.M. Rangers got their morphemes ready.

R.P.M. Power Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Me: Lets get them!

Leni: I'll take on this tin freak.

Leni fired a powerful blast of gravity lightning at him and it hit the Generation 5 Battle Bot and exploded all over.

Nico: Lets get this tin can!

The R.P.M. Rangers formed the R.P.M. Enforcer!

Nico: Generation 5 Battle Bot, you have failed this world! Engine Cell Activate!

Nico put in a Stellar Engine Cell with the number 20 on it and its number looked like a 20 in the shape of a monkey.

Gem and Gemma formed their blasters and they were ready to fire.

Nico and the R.P.M Rangers: R.P.M. ENFORCER! FIRE!

It fired at the Generation 5 Battle Bot and it fired a powerful Star Monkey and it hit the Generation 5 Battle Bot and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Nice one!

Scott Truman: Thanks Nico.

Sora slashed the Parasite Cage and the Megaforce Rangers blasted it with their weapons and killed it.

Lola faced the Snow Creature and fired a powerful blast of fire and melted.

Me: That takes care of them. Now lets give this overgrown guppy the worst case of indigestion ever.

We fired energy blasts and elemental attacks inside Monstro's stomach and we were blowing it open as blood and acid was pouring in.

Me: Lets take the fight outside and bring and end to this monster! Scott, you're gonna love what I have done to your R.P.M. Zords. I used my magic to have them drive on water.

Scott Truman: Awesome! This we got to see.

Me: And me, Nico, Laney, Lori and Lincoln have our own R.P.M. zords you got to see.

Flynn McAllistair: With pleasure!

Me: Lets do it!

I summoned my own R.P.M. Zord. It was called the Phoenix Air Striker and it was a purple airplane zord shaped like an awesome F117 Nighthawk Plane and it had purple phoenix flame wings and awesome lasers, missile blasters and more. Nico summoned his zord and it was called the Whale Aqua Submariner and it was and Aqua Blue Zord shaped like a Typhoon Class Submarine and it had a whale face, blowhole, fin and tail and powerful weapons. Laney summoned her zord and it was called the Falcon Air Skystreaker. It was a brown zord shaped like a Concorde Supersonic Airliner and it had a falcon beak, wings and tail and it had powerful supersonic speed and many more. Lori summoned her zord and it was called the Plesio Ocean Battlecruiser. It looked like a massive version of the U.S.S. Iowa Class Battleship and it was 4 times the size of the ship and it had the long neck and head of a plesiosaurus and the fins and tail of one and it had powerful cannons and lasers and more. And Lincoln summoned his zord and it was called the Dragonfly Desert Heliflyer. It was an Orange Zord in the shape of an AH-1 Cobra Helicopter and it had dragonfly wings for the rotor, dragonfly head and it had powerful lasers, cannons, missile blasters and more. Pinocchio and Geppetto and everyone got on board the R.P.M. Zords and on top of them and we flew out of Monstro's mouth!

Me: YEE HAW!

Nico: Wow! This is awesome!

Lori: This is literally so amazing!

Laney: AWESOME!

Lincoln: Wow! J.D. this is so cool!

Me: Glad you like them guys. Now lets make fish food out of this monster whale!

Nico: With pleasure!

We flew and drove all over the place and we had Monstro in our sights.

Me: Missiles away!

I fired my napalm missiles and they hit Monstro and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! BOOOMM! BOOOOM! BBOOOOOMM! BOOOOM!

They burned him bad.

Monstro then dove underwater.

Nico: I got this. Dive!

The dive alarm in Nico's zord sounded and he dove and he got Monstro on Sonar.

Nico: Sonar Signature confirmed! Torpedoes fire!

Nico fired 5 powerful torpedoes and they hit Monstro and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOMM!

Monstro then breached and Laney came flying at him at over 6,320 miles per hour.

Laney: Target in sight. Fire lasers!

Laney fired numerous lasers from her zord and they hit Monstro all over and burned him bad.

Monstro was on the surface and Lori had him locked on target.

Lori: I'm going to literally turn this big fish into a Whale Pretzel! Fire Cannons!

Lori fired powerful cannons and lasers and they hit Monstro all over and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Muscle Man: You know who else likes firing at whales? My mom!

Muscle Man fired energy blasts from his hands and they hit Monstro and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln flew around Monstro.

Lincoln: Lets see how Monstro likes lightning! Lightning Machine Guns fire!

Lincoln fired powerful machine guns that fired powerful lightning and they hit and electrocuted Monstro all over.

Clyde: Wow! Awesome flying buddy!

Lincoln: Thanks Clyde.

Ben: J.D., I have a new alien for this. Let me show you.

Me: Okay.

Ben went out onto the wing of my zord and he was ready. Ben then turned into a new alien!

Ben: SHOCK ROCK!

Me: Whoa! I've never seen this one.

Shanan: I don't believe it! That's a Fulmini from the planet Fulmas!

Me: What are they known for Shanan?

Shanan: They are a very powerful race dad. The Fulmini fought amongst themselves over the energy that Fulmas held, until the planet began to fall apart. United, the Fulmini began to wage war against the rest of the universe, using wormholes to travel to nearby planets in order to plunder their energy and use it to restore Fulmas to its former strength.

Me: Whoa! They are incredibly dangerous!

Shanan: Exactly.

Nico: Wow! They sound very tough.

Shanan: And they have incredibly strong lightning powers that are just as powerful as Lincoln's when he's at Super Angel 20,000.

Lola: Wow! I never knew they are that powerful!

Chione: Me neither.

Shock Rock: I never knew I had this form until now. Lets see what it can do.

Shock Rock fired a powerful blast of lightning from his hands and it hit Monstro and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: WHOA! That was powerful!

Me: No kidding! My instruments measured that blast of lightning at 720 gigawatts! Unbelievable!

Nico: Wow! That is powerful!

Lori: No kidding.

Flynn McAllistair: Amazing lads!

Riley: Way to go Ben!

Scott Truman: That is incredible!

Gem: I'll say!

Me: Lets finish this monster with our combos and Final Smashes!

Shock Rock: You got it J.D.!

Ben turned into Swampfire.

Ben: SWAMPFIRE!

Clayface was ready. He was on the deck of Lori's Zord.

Swampfire fired a massive blast of fire and Clayface fired a powerful maceball of pure clay and it had deadly spikes on it.

Swampfire and Clayface: VOLCANIC LAVA MACE CRUSH!

The fire merged with the mace ball and turned it into a deadly red hot super mace ball of pure lava and it hit Monstro and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! Awesome!

Swampfire: Just getting started!

Ben turned into Echo Echo!

Ben: (Techno Voice) ECHO ECHO!

Maria: (Squeals) There's my favorite cute alien!

May: Mine is Pesky Dust.

Echo Echo fired a powerful blast of Sound and Soundwave fired his powerful concussion blaster.

Echo Echo and Soundwave: HYPERSONIC SOUND SONIC BOOM!

The blasts combined and they hit Monstro with the power of a mach 100 Sonic Boom or 71,000 miles per hour and it exploded with the power of 6,000 decibels.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion of sound sent Monstro skidding and he was coming back.

Me: Time for Cyber Key Power!

Arcee: Affirmative! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into her arm and it enhanced her Photon Pistols 100-fold.

Static: This is gonna be awesome! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Static's right arm device and it enhanced his lightning powers 100-fold.

Arcee and Static: PHOTON LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST!

Arcee fired a powerful blast of photon energy and Static fired a powerful blast of lightning and the blasts combined and they hit Monstro and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nightbird: Time for the need for speed! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Nightbird's back and it enhanced her speed 100-fold.

Blizzard Man: Time for this monster to get the cold shoulder! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Blizzard Man's Right arm and enhanced his Blizzard Attack 100-fold.

Nightbird and Blizzard Man: SUPERSONIC BLIZZARD STRIKE!

Nightbird went at incredibly fast speed and Blizzard Man fired a powerful blast of snow from his attack and it hit Monstro and made him cold.

Me: Time for final smashes!

Chione: Lets do it! NECROFRIGGIAN ENDOTHERMIC FIRESTORM!

The Necrofriggian Babies fired powerful blasts of ice and Chione fired a powerful blast of endothermic fire and the blasts hit Monstro and half froze him in ice.

Pinocchio: This is for hurting my father! LIAR NOSE SKEWER! I ate a piece of my father's lasagna for lunch.

His nose grew to the length of a spear and he skewered Monstro.

Jiminy Cricket: You will pay Blubbermouth! LIGHTNING UMBRELLA BLAST!

Jiminy Cricket fired a powerful blast of lightning from his umbrella and electrocuted Monstro.

Kairi: You will never terrorize the oceans again Monstro! RAINBOW PRISM KEYBLADE RAY!

Kairi fired a powerful rainbow light blast from her Keyblade and it hit Monstro and exploded.

Aqua: You are a monster to the ocean! MEGATSUNAMI SPELLBINDER SPIN!

Aqua fired a powerful blast of water and it spun Monstro around in a powerful whirlpool.

Me: Now to finish him for good. I'll finish him the old fashion way.

I pressed a button and my zord had a Mother Of All Bombs missile ready to fire.

Me: Smile you son of a bitch!

I fired the missile and it went down Monstro's throat and when it hit his stomach it blew Monstro into a million bloody pieces and splattered his blood and guts all over the ocean in a massive explosion of carnage.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

EEEEWWWWWWWW!

(That scene is based on how Brody killed Jaws)

Me: BINGO!

Nico: Nice shot J.D.!

Laney: What a mess!

Me: Who's hungry for whale soup?

Nico: Monstro, you have failed this world!

Monstro was dead!

Jiminy Cricket: I can't believe it! We actually destroyed Monstro!

Me: Wow! We sure did.

Kay: That was so awesome!

Dahlia: Way to go!

Me: Imagine what would happen if we did that to Moby Dick.

We laughed.

Jimmy Cricket: (To the viewers) Never underestimate the technological genius of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We later got Pinocchio and his family back to shore and got them home. We arrested Honest John, Gideon and Stromboli for their crimes and they and the Coachman were sentenced to spend the rest of their miserable lives in the Uranus Prison without parole. They were also ordered to pay $729 Novemdecillion in damages and return all the kids that were turned into Donkeys because of the curse to their families. I used my powers to break the curse.

Me: Only one loose end to cover. Good thing we moved the rides and all that to Phoenix Land. Fu, charge up the superlaser.

Fu: You got it J.D. Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu and Naruto pressed some buttons and pulled a lever and a portal formed. The target was Pleasure Island. We got all the kids off it and back to their homes.

Me: Fire.

The Superlaser fired and it hit Pleasure Island and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, the whole island was completely obliterated and a crater was all that was left.

Me: BINGO!

Nico: Pleasure Island, you have failed this world!

Me: YEAH!

We went back home and placed the world of Pinocchio around the Realm of Departure. We bought all kinds of awesome clocks and music boxes and they were amazing. I bought a clock that looked like a hunter going after a bird. It was cute.

But then later that night we got an awesome surprise! As Pinocchio was reading a book and a light appeared.

Blue Fairy: Prove yourself brave, truthful and unselfish and someday you will be a real boy.

In a magic spell we saw Pinocchio become a real full fledge boy!

Me: I don't believe it! Mr. Geppetto you got to see this!

Geppetto: What happened!?

Me: Pinocchio is real!

Pinocchio saw that I was right.

Pinocchio: Yeah. I'M A REAL BOY!

Geppetto was overjoyed. We were so happy for them! We had an awesome celebration for them!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome Disney movie done.

Pinocchio has been one of my favorite childhood movies ever since I was a little kid and it was so awesome! Pinocchio has been an iconic movie for Disney since 1940. Awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Scooby Doo Music of the Vampire and that is one of the Scooby Doo movies I've never seen. But it will be interesting.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Musical Vampire Mystery

At Lynn's Table, we were watching an eating contest between Carol and May. They were having one of the most insidious eating contests ever: The Brain Freeze Ice Cream contest. Whoever gets a brain freeze first loses. In front of them was a bowl full of their favorite flavors of ice cream and they were staring at each other with a competitive look in their eyes.

Manaphy: C'mon, Mama! I believe in you!

Maria: C'mon, Carol! You can do it!

Francis: Where did we get all that ice cream again?

Me: Mr. Lynn has an awesome ice cream maker and he made it all by hand.

Francis: Nice!

Steven Universe: Who do you guys think will win?

Vince: My money is on Carol.

Me: Mine is May.

Astrotrain was the referee.

Astrotrain: And go!

Carol and May got to eating and they were eating the cold treat fast and it was awesome!

Nico: Wow! That must be a really cold ice cream.

Lola: I love ice cream but I would never eat it fast like that.

Carol then got a massive brain freeze.

Carol: (holds her head in pain) AARGH! BRAIN FREEZE!

Astrotrain: And May wins!

We cheered for her!

Vince: You did good honey.

Carla: It was a good try mommy.

Carol: Thanks honey.

Springer: Sorry you lost, Carol.

Carol: It's all right Springer. You can't win them all.

Lana: Now I got a contest! J.D. I challenge you to a contest!

Me: You're on Lana!

Me and Lana sat at a table and Lynn Sr. came out with something under a serving dome for each of us.

Lana: You are gonna lose to this one J.D.

Me: I'm ready for anything. Are we gonna eat bugs?

Lana: Nope. Something even better.

Lynn Sr. placed the dishes in front of me and Lana and he pulled the cover up and in front of me was a big bowl full of Chum!

Me: Chum!?

Everyone gasped.

Nico: Chum!?

Lola: OH YUCK!

Laney: This is gonna be so disgusting.

I gulped in disgust and fear.

Lana: I bet you can't eat this.

Me: Oh boy.

Astrotrain: This is gonna be gross.

Cuprosklodowskite: No kidding.

Lapis: Yuck.

I looked at what was in my bowl. It was full of fish organs and it was so gross!

Astrotrain: Ready guys?

We were ready.

Astrotrain: GO!

Lana ate her whole bowl of chum in less than 2 minutes.

I picked up a fork and skewered an intestine and then I put it in my mouth and the taste hit. It was so disgusting and rotten and putrid that I instantly hurled my guts out.

Me: (PROJECTILE VOMITVILLE!)

I was hurling my guts out all over the floor like Niagara Falls and Laney came with a bucket for me to puke in. It was a huge bucket and Luna fainted.

FWOMP!

Sam S.L.: Luna!

Me: (VOMITS) Oh that is so disgusting! (VOMITS)

Lana: Aw it's not so bad.

Lana ate my bowl.

Astrotrain: Lana wins.

Nico: Lana you are a gross but funny girl.

Me: (VOMITS) That is really foul! Mr. Lynn, I can never understand why you liked that stuff.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah in all honesty, I don't know why I liked chum anyway.

Lily then came out with some Krabby Patties.

Lily: Here J.D. have some Krabby Patties. This gets rid of the taste of chum.

Me: Thanks Lily.

I ate some Krabby Patties and I was better.

Me: Ahh. Much better.

Maria: Krabby Patties, the miracle cure for everything.

Lily: Yep. Mr. SquarePants makes his Krabby Patties with love.

Girl Jordan: I can't believe that they are that good. SpongeBob is an awesome fry cook like Lily is.

Lily: Thanks G.J. That means a lot to me and Mr. SquarePants.

Me: But still, I can't believe that Plankton would make such a disgusting abomination of food. What the hell was he thinking using Chum for food?

Lincoln: Boy I don't know J.D.

Nico: Well now Plankton has all of eternity to think about it as he drifts in space forever.

Me: Yep.

Then I got a call on my Cell Phone.

Me: Oh.

I answered it.

Me: Hello?

Velma: Hey J.D. it's Velma.

Me: Hey Velma. How are things going?

Velma: Good. I have awesome news. We're over at an awesome cool festival for vampires called Vampire Palooza and it's a really cool festival. I met one of my favorite authors Vincent Van Helsing and it's amazing!

Me: Cool! I haven't been to Vampire Palooza in like forever.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! Vampire Palooza sounds like an amazing festival.

Brittney: That's awesome dad.

Haiku: Vampires are amazing.

Maggie: Wow. I would love a festival like that.

Velma: You're free to join us if you want to.

Me: I'm sure everyone would love it. But sure. We're on our way.

Velma: It's over in the town of Petit Chauve Sourie Ville in Oregon.

Me: Got it Velma. We're on our way. See you there.

I hung up and later we were off to Petit Chauve Sourie Ville in Oregon.

---

PETIT CHAUVE SOURIE VILLE, OREGON.

---

We were flying over the Cascade Mountains of Oregon and it was beautiful.

Me: The Cascade Mountains of Oregon, one of the most amazing volcanic mountain ranges in the Rocky Mountains.

Nico: It's beautiful. I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation.

Laney: Me neither.

Me: Who wouldn't? It's a beautiful mountain area here in the Rocky Mountains.

We arrived in the town of Petit Chauve Sourie Ville, Oregon and we were in the middle of the festival of Vampire Palooza.

Me: Here we are guys.

Brittney: This is gonna be amazing dad.

Maggie: I agree. It's gonna be awesome.

Yumi: You said it Maggie.

Alicia Chan: I think this is gonna be awesome too.

Thorn: Long time no see guys!

Me: Hey! Thorn, Dusk, Luna! Good to see you all again.

Maria: Same here. It's been over a year since we helped give Doug and Michelle what they deserve.

Hex Girls Luna: I remember that.

Dusk: And I see you guys have gotten plenty of new friends.

Nico: We sure did. (introduces Tommy Oliver and Optimus Prime) I'd like you girls to meet Tommy Oliver and Optimus Prime.

Me: We met the Power Rangers from over the course of 26+ Years.

Tommy Oliver: You sure did. Pleasure to meet you. Tommy Oliver, leader of the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers.

Dusk: It's a pleasure. Love the Power Rangers.

Thorn: Very popular show.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **I'm Delphine, leader of the Aquitar Alien Power Rangers.**

Hex Girls Luna: Wow! It's a pleasure.

Me: The planet Aquitar is an ocean world and when Rita Repulsa turned the Power Rangers into kids while they found the Zeo Crystals, Zordon called on the Aquitar Power Rangers to help for a bit.

Thorn: Wow! That's amazing!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) G'day it's a pleasure. I'm Katherine Hillard, leader of the Zeo Power Rangers.

Dusk: It's a pleasure. You're from Australia.

Kat Hillard: I sure am.

Dusk: We went to Australia a while back.

Me: Feels like forever huh?

T.J. Johnson: I'm T.J. Johnson, leader of the Turbo Power Rangers.

Thorn: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Andros: I'm Andros, leader of the In Space Power Rangers.

Hex Girls Luna: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Leo Corbett: Name's Leo Corbett, leader of the Lost Galaxy Power Rangers.

Thorn: Wow! I think I remember seeing you guys on TV.

Leo Corbett: That's us.

Hex Girls Luna: Amazing!

Carter Grayson: My name is Carter Grayson, I'm the leader of the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers.

Dusk: Wow! You are amazing! We watched you guys all the time!

Kelsey Winslow: Thanks.

Me: One of their primary villains, Vypra is back and she is causing havoc for us by resurrecting the Power Rangers old enemies and some of the monsters that the Mystery Inc. gang faced and it's proving to be an awesome challenge.

Thorn: Whoa! I remember Vypra! She is a monster! But how is that possible!? She was killed when Bansheera forced her to merge with her.

Me: That was our first reaction as well. But a Dark Orb brought her back to life and she's out there right now even as we speak.

Dusk: Heavy.

Wes Collins: My name is Wes Collins. I'm the leader of the Time Force Rangers and member of the Silver Guardians.

Dusk: I remember you! You're from the year 3000.

Wes Collins: That's right.

Cole Evans: I'm Cole Evans, leader of the Wild Force Power Rangers.

Thorn: Wow! We love the Wild Force series!

Me: It's one of my favorites too. Most of us got Animal Crystals and found some awesome new Wild Zords never seen before on TV.

We held up our Animal Crystals for them.

Thorn: Amazing! You guys have really been busy.

Nico: It's been an amazing journey.

Shane Clarke: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Shane Clarke, leader of the Ninja Storm Power Rangers.

Hex Girls Luna: Wow! Ninja Storm was awesome!

Connor McKnight: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Connor McKnight, leader of the Dino Thunder Power Rangers.

Hex Girls Luna: Awesome! And Tommy, you were the Black Brachio Ranger in that one right?

Tommy Oliver: I sure was. I am also a professor of Paleontology and I helped train them.

Kira Ford: Dr. Oliver is really gifted.

Trent Fernandez: He sure is.

Jack Landors: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm Jack Landors, Leader of the S.P.D. Power Rangers.

Thorn: Wow! It's awesome to meet you.

Dusk: S.P.D.?

Me: It stands for Space Patrol Delta. It's a special interplanetary police force.

Z: That's right.

Sydney Drew: It's an amazing field of work.

Me: But it takes a lot of discipline.

Thorn: I remember that.

Nick Russell: I'm Nick Russell, leader of the Mystic Force Power Rangers.

Dusk gasped.

Dusk: WOW! It's so awesome to meet you all.

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) Thank you mate.

Vida Rocca: The magic of the Mystic Force Rangers is amazing.

Me: It's true girls. The Mystic Force Power Rangers are the only Power Rangers team that can utilize magic. And it's so awesome.

Thorn: I remember that. That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Mack Hartford: My name is Mack Hartford, leader of the Operation Overdrive Power Rangers.

Dusk: Wow! It's a pleasure to meet you.

Casey Rhodes: It's a pleasure. I am Casey Rhodes, Leader of the Jungle Fury Power Rangers.

Hex Girls Luna: Wow! I love how you represent animal spirits.

Me: It was so awesome.

Isabelle: That series of Power Rangers was perfect for me. I am known as the Shaman of the team and I can identify which animal spirit a person has.

Dusk: Wow!

Me: It's true.

We showed them rings on our fingers for the Animal Spirits we embody.

Thorn: Amazing.

Scott Truman: I'm Scott Truman, leader of the R.P.M. Power Rangers.

Thorn: Whoa! I remember that one. It's just awful that your version of Planet Earth went to Hell.

Me: Yeah that was awful. It was best described as a nightmare from the fire of Hell. Venjix killed most of the people and the only city left was the City of Corinth. It was awful.

Nico: Yeah. But we blew up Venjix's factory and now he has to start over from scratch.

Thorn: Good.

Dusk: What does R.P.M. stand for?

Me: Racing Performance Machines.

Hex Girls Luna: Wow!

Jayden: It's a pleasure. I'm Jayden Shiba, leader of the Samurai Power Rangers.

Dusk: Wow! That one was a cool one!

Me: It was one of the coolest ever.

Troy Burrows: I'm Troy Burrows, leader of the Super Megaforce Rangers.

Me: The Megaforce Rangers are one of the coolest teams of Rangers we've ever met. They have the abilities and arsenal of every single Power Rangers team from over the course of 45+ years.

Thorn: WHOA!

Dusk: But I thought it was on for 26+ years.

Me: Well it was Japan that started it all back in 1975. Japan is where we got the idea for it here in America that started it all back in 1993.

Nico: Yep.

Thorn: Wow! So you all have over 45+ years of Power Rangers skills inside you!?

Noah Carver: We sure do.

Gia Moran: Its an amazing adventure and an awesome experience.

Me: It was so cool seeing them transform into so many groups of Rangers from over the course of 45+ years. But the coolest event we saw on TV was the Megaforce Rangers teaming up with every single group of Power Rangers from over the course of 20 years to take down the Army of the Armada. That was so cool!

Lana: It sure was. That was very unforgettable.

Nico: Boy I will never forget that. That was an awesome way to celebrate the 20th anniversary of the Power Rangers back in 2013.

Emma Goodall: It was a true honor to have them all help us and now we're awesome friends.

Jake Holling: You said it Emma.

Orion: Oh yeah.

Tyler: I'll never forget that. Sorry, I'm Tyler Navarro, Leader of the Dino Charge Power Rangers.

Thorn: Wow! You guys are one of my favorites!

Dusk: And from what we saw, you're also the Ranger Team that has the most Power Rangers ever from over the course of 26+ years.

Tyler Navarro: That's right. We have 10 Rangers in our group.

Laney: Yep.

Dusk: Wow!

Brody Romero: And I'm Brody Romero, Leader of the Ninja Steel Power Rangers.

Thorn: That was an awesome one.

Me: It was. The only ranger team we have yet to meet are the Beast Morpher Rangers.

Thorn: Wow. That is amazing. You guys have been busy meeting some of the Rangers.

Me: Well some of them met us while on our adventures. Also we got to meet the Japanese Power Rangers from 45 years ago.

Thorn: Really!? That is amazing!

Me: It sure was. They essentially came out of retirement to help us take down Thanos.

The Hex Girls gasped.

Thorn: Thanos the Mad Titan!?

Me: Yeah that's him. That was one of the most devastating battles we've ever had. We managed to kill Thanos but it came at a really heavy price. We suffered 2 casualties.

I went over to Talia and hugged her and she was crying.

Laney: Thanos killed Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

The Hex Girls gasped again and they were shocked.

Laney: Yeah. It was a tragic day for us. But the good news is that we killed Thanos and the entire Black Order and saved the entire universe from total destruction.

Thorn: My god. I'm so sorry about your dad Bowser Jr.

Bowser Jr.: It's all right. But I appreciate your concern.

Dusk: Talia, I'm so sorry.

Talia calmed down.

Talia: (Sniffles) It's okay. But thank you.

Me: But after the battle with Thanos, the Legion Of Doom disbanded and the villains we were about to face turned themselves in. We had a massive team of us and all the villains. They all helped us take down Thanos.

Thorn: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: We also have the Transformers you all haven't met yet.

Optimus Prime: That's right. I am Optimus Prime, leader of the Autobots. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Thorn: Same here and it's an honor.

Marinette: It's an honor to meet the Hex Girls.

Thorn: Same here. And you are?

Marinette: My name is Marinette Cheng.

Nico: Marinette is one of my friends from Paris, France. She's also the famous superheroine Ladybug.

Dusk: Wow! We heard that you all went to Paris to stop Hawk Moth?

Me: That's right. That was one of our most stressful adventures. Nico told us about what was going on over in Paris with Hawk Moth and it took every ounce of our will power to try to not kill him.

Lily: It was a similar situation with Mr. Freeze and Nora Fries. Hawk Moth was also world famous designer and critic Gabriel Agreste.

Hex Girls Luna: Wow! I've heard about him. He makes awesome clothes and Leni would love him.

Leni: I totes love him Luna. Gabriel Agreste's fashion designs are in my favorite fashion magazines.

Me: It's where she gets most of the ideas for all of her clothes. Gabriel as Hawk Moth would turn a lot of people in Paris into villains of amazing power to get the Miraculous of Ladybug and Cat Noir so that he can revive his wife Emile who was in a coma.

Adrien: That's right. I'm Adrien Agreste, Gabriel is my father.

Dusk: Pleasure to meet you.

Adrien: My mom was in a coma for quite a while and dad was doing everything he could to bring her back.

Lily: But thanks to my curing water, I was able to revive her and cure her.

Thorn: Wow! That's amazing! It's amazing that you were able to hold together under all that pressure. We read about all this on the world news and it must've been really awful for you.

Me: It was.

Nico: But I was in charge of that mission and we sent Gabriel to jail for 6 years.

Dusk: And I heard about what happened with that monster Lila Rossi.

Me: Yeah. She tried to kill Marinette's mom Sabine and assassinate Mayor Bourgeois.

The Hex Girls gasped.

Me: But she's all the way up in the Saturn Insane Asylum for the rest of her fucking life.

Dusk: Good.

Thorn: But is Mayor Bourgeois and Mrs. Cheng all right?

Me: Yeah. Their okay.

Chloe Bourgeois: Thanks goodness. My name is Chloe Bourgeois. It's an honor.

Thorn: Same here.

All our friends introduced themselves.

Thorn: It's an honor and pleasure. Wow. You all have done so much since we disgraced Doug and Michelle.

Me: We sure have.

Then we saw Fred and all of Mystery Inc.

Me: Hey guys!

Fred: It's great to see you here guys.

Me: Same here Fred. Brittney and the Goths love vampires.

Brittney: Yep.

Velma: Glad to see you all here. We got a huge problem.

Kim Possible: So what's the Sitch?

Velma revealed that the festival is being haunted by the spirit of an evil vampire named Lord Valdronya.

Thorn: Another vampire? Wasn't the last one involving Doc Ock enough?

Me: Obviously not. But like Fred says, it looks like we've got another mystery on our hands.

Fred: Yep. But how are we gonna find any clues with all these people here?

Dusk: We'll distract the crowd with a song. That'll give you guys enough time to look for clues.

Me: Great idea. Thanks girls. We owe you all again.

Thorn: Think nothing of it.

The Hex Girls got to playing and we got to searching. We found some strange clues and they were some knock out medicine and a holographic projector as well. But it wasn't until we found a book that was dropped and it belonged to Vincent Van Hellsing and that was the clue we needed to put all the clues together.

Me: We have the mystery solved.

Then we heard a motorcycle coming! We turned and saw it and there was no driver! The Motorcycle transformed and it was the MOTORCYCLE ORG from Wild Force Episode 13.

---

History of Scooter Org

Scooter Org was one of the ancient Orgs that tried to take over the Earth with Master Org 3,000 years ago, this Org tooked the form of a scooter and is the first Org that the Taylor, the Yellow Ranger fights (and chronologically, the first Org to be fought as a whole), she was out match because she couldn't handle it the first time she faced it, luckily with Princess Shayla's help, they were able to sealed the Org in a tomb.

History of Motorcycle Org

A year later after the new Rangers: Cole, Alyssa, Danny and Max joined in the team, a Duke Org name Zen-Aku heard Scooter Org moaning out for revenge, he goes to an Org cemetery and frees the Org. he conferred both the Taylor and Princess Shayla in an upgraded form with a new motorcycle theme now called Motorcycle Org, she remembers him and took on the Org, but she was quickly out match, Princess Shayla tried to help, but she was caught by Zen-Aku, Taylor tried to save her, but she got blasted by Motorcycle Org, wounding her completely, Motorcycle Org was about to finish her off until Zen-Aku told the Org to finisher her later, because "Revenge isn't something to rush", he agrees and he along with Zen-Aku and the now captured Princess Shayla teleported away, at the work shop, he is recharging thanks to Zen-Aku, he later alerts Zen-Aku of the Rangers outside and (after Zen-Aku takes Princess Shayla outside as well) he conferds Taylor in the battle, the other four Rangers came in to help, but they were stop by Zen-Ake, even tho Motorcycle Org is now Turbo-Charge, he was no match for the Yellow Ranger (who was enrage by that has happen because of Motorcycle Org), she then use the Soaring Slash Attack to greatly wound the Org. He was then destroyed permanently by the Wild Force Ranger's Jungle Sword Savage Slash Attack. Revenge of Zen-Aku

Personality

As Scooter Org, he was loud, ruthless and will stop at nothing to defeat Taylor.

As Motorcycle Org, he retains his peronality that he had before, but he is very loyal to Zen-Aku since he freed him.

Powers And Abilities

**Scooter Org**

Strength: While being the first Org and lacking any super powers or weapons what so ever, Scooter Org is strong enough to overpower the Yellow Ranger.

**Motorcycle Org**

Strength: Motorcycle Org is far stronger then before.

Motorcycle Charge: Motorcycle Org can charge in high speeds at the enemy.

Teleportation: Motorcycle Org can teleport to any location at will.

Arsenal

Left Screw Gun Arm: Motorcycle Org can turn his left arm into a screw shape gun that he can fire yellow colored energy lasers with yellow colored electricity around it.

Org Horns: Motocycle Org posses two horns on his head, for which he can use these to ram his enemies with.

Org Spear: When in combat, Motorcycle Org can also equipped a spear.

---

Motorcycle Org: It's been a long time Yellow Ranger!

Taylor Earhart: I remember you!

Me: The Motorcycle Org! I remember this guy! He was the Org you sealed away Taylor!

Taylor Earhart: That's right. But he was the Scooter Org.

Nico: Whoa! I didn't think Vypra would bring you back.

Then we heard an eerie moan.

Nico: That moan sounds really familiar.

Then out came an old prospector! It was THE MINER 49ER!

Me: That's the Miner 49er!

Shaggy: Zoinks! I remember him!

Qin: What was he known for?

Me: He was really the caretaker of an old Ghost Town in Arizona named Gold City. His name was Hank and he worked at a Guest Ranch and he was scaring a lot of people off so that he could buy the land cheap for the oil that was underneath it. And they do say that oil is worth its weight in gold.

Lola: So he's an old 19th Century Gold Miner.

Me: Yep. Hank got 20 to 25 years in prison for his crimes. He died in prison of natural causes.

Qin: Wow.

Lola: Lets see who loves gold more.

Me: And we faced the Miner 49er in that awesome game our friend Eric made.

Qin: What game was that?

Me: It was an awesome game! It was called Mystery Inc. Adventures. We got word that our friends of Mystery Inc got sent into it and we hooked up the game to our Training Simulator and went into the game to help them out.

Qin: Wow! Nico told me about that. That was awesome!

Nico: It was an awesome adventure.

Me: It sure was. We faced the Miner 49er in a level that looked like Blackhawk, Colorado.

Qin: Cool! Isn't Blackhawk one of the famous gambling towns in Colorado?

Me: Yep and the food is delicious.

Shaggy: I could go for that.

Scooby Doo: Me too.

Then out came LORD VALDRONYA!

Me: It's the vampire! Lets get them!

Lola: I'll take the Gold Miner!

Taylor Earhart: Lets get him guys!

Cole Evans: Right!

Wild Force Power Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed.

Brittney: We'll take on the vampire.

Troy: Let's give the audience a show!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashmen from 1987.

Lola: Lets see who loves gold more!

Lola fired a powerful blast of gold fire and it hit the Miner 49er and it turned him into a statue of solid gold!

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nico: I don't believe it! Lola's fire turned him into a 24K solid gold statue!

Me: The Midas Flame.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Me: That wasn't a joke but thanks.

Lana: Way to go sis!

Lola: Thanks Lana. I didn't even know I had this kind of power.

Laney: Me neither.

Lola: I guess my love for all things made of gold made my flame change.

Motorcycle Org: I can now do this.

He turned into an awesome Harley Davidson motorcycle!

Nico: What the?

Motorcycle Org: Surprised? I can now turn into a real motorcycle! Pretty cool, huh?

Hot Shot: You're not the only one who can turn into a vehicle!

Hot Shot turned into his Cybertron form and turned into his Cybertron Defense form. It was an M1117 Guardian Armored Security Vehicle.

It was an epic chase.

Motorcycle Org: You wanna play Chicken, Yellow Ranger? Fine by me! (turns into motorcycle)

Motorcyle Org rode towards Taylor, who rode towards him in her Savage Cycle. But right before the two could collide, Taylor jumped out of the way as her Savage Cycle collided with Motorcyle Org.

CRASH!

Hot Shot: Try this on! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his rifles on top and they popped up and he fired numerous missiles at the Motorcycle Org and they hit him and exploded all over. They knocked him down.

Nico: Time to finish him for good!

The Wild Force Rangers formed the Jungle Blaster.

Nico: Motorcycle Org, you have failed this world! Say hi to Master Org in Hell when you see him!

Cole Evans: JUNGLE BLASTER! SAVAGE BLAST!

The Wild Force Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit the Motorcycle Org and exploded and it obliterated him.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It turned him into a pile of green slop.

Me: Too bad Toxica isn't here.

I fired a blast of fire and incinerated him. There was nothing left of the Org.

Me: Now it's time for the phony vampire.

We went at Lord Valdronya and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his arms.

Ben: Try this one on!

Ben then turned into OVERFLOW!

Ben: OVERFLOW!

Me: Whoa! That is definitely not an Orishan.

Shanan: No he's not dad. That's a Cascan from the planet Cascareau in the Andromeda Galaxy.

Laney: Wow! What is Cascareau like?

Shanan: Cascareau is much different than Water Hazard's home planet Kiusana.

Shanan told us what Cascareau is like.

Cascareau is a planet located within the Andromeda Galaxy. It is an aquatic world where the Cascan make their home.

## Society

The dominant species of the planet appears to be the Cascan, armored humanoid creatures that reside deep within the waters due to the dangerous surface overridden with predators, harsh hurricanes, and pirates. Other sea creatures include a giant turtle like species, an eel like species, and a fish like species. There are also humanoid squid-like species guarding the serpent glass bank

## Landscape

The planet is covered with water and has various purple land. There is some water currents that lead to the various moons surrounding the planet.

---

Me: Wow! It's an ocean planet and it has water rivers that connect to its many moons?

Shanan: Yeah. It's a really amazing planetary feature.

Nico: How is that possible?

Shanan: I honestly have no clue. It must have something to do with gravity.

Me: Maybe.

Overflow: Watch what he can do.

Overflow fired a massive blast of water and it hit Lord Valdronya and drenched him all over.

Maria: Wow! He has powerful water powers.

Bella: Wow! Amazing! Let me help too.

Bella activated Ultimate Bella!

Bella: DIAMONDHEAD!

She fired numerous diamond shards at Valdronya and pinned him to a tree.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Ben then turned into Humungousaur.

Ben: HUMUNGOUSAUR!

Humungousaur threw a boulder and Pharaoh Man fired a powerful ball of sun fire.

Humungousaur and Pharoah Man: SOLAR FIREBALL METEOR!

The Sun fire ball merged with the boulder and it hit Lord Valdronya and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben then turned into Jetray!

Ben: JETRAY!

He and Xion flew into the air and Xion had black angel wings spread and she and Jetray fired powerful laser blasts.

Jetray and Xion: FLYING LASER FIRESTORM!

The lasers hit Valdronya and exploded all over.

Springer: Time for some power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Laser Wind blaster 100-fold.

Steven: Time for some crystal gem power! CRYSTAL GEM CYBER KEY POWER!

The Crystal Gem Homeworld Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Crystal Gem powers 100-fold.

Springer and Steven Universe: CRYSTAL SHARD MEGACYCLONE!

Springer fired a powerful blast of wind and Steven fired a powerful blast of crystal energy and the blasts hit Valdronya and shredded his clothes.

Astrotrain: Time for some awesome fun! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Ionic Disrupter rifle 100-fold.

Francis: I hope he likes being cooked well done. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Francis's right arm device and it enhanced his flamethrower cannons 100-fold.

Astrotrain and Francis: IONIC FIRE BURN!

Astrotrain fired a blast of ion energy and Francis fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts hit Valdronya and burned him all over.

Me: Lets finish him with final smashes!

Brittney: You got it dad! NIGHT LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Brittney fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Valdronya and electrocuted him all over.

Lucy Loud: You give vampires everywhere a really bad name! NIGHT LIGHTNING NIGHTMARE!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it electrocuted him all over.

Thorn: Lets give this maniac a scaring like no other.

Hex Girl Luna: Hex Girl Style!

Dusk: Yeah!

Hex Girls: UNHOLY ECO TRINITY FORCE!

The Hex Girls fired a powerful blast of Red, Green and Blue energy and it took the shape of the planet Earth and it slammed into Valdronya and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Valdronya was knocked down!

Me: Bullseye!

Nico: Valdronya, you have failed this planet!

Lucy Loud went up to him.

Lucy Loud: Now, time to unmask who the Vampire really is!

Lucy pulled the mask off and we got a surprise shock. It was VINCENT VAN HELSING!

Mystery Inc.: VINCENT VAN HELSING!

Velma: Just as I suspected.

Me: But why?

Velma went over his motive.

---

His books were doing badly and tourism for little bat town is very low, so he dressed up as Lord Valdronya and duped the Fangenschanz actor troupe into helping him stage a vampire wedding for the publicity it would bring in his new book, The Bride of the Vampire.

---

Me: I wouldn't mind reading that.

Nico: Me neither. That sounds like a good story.

Brittney: I understand why you did what you did Vincent.

Brittney pulled out his newest book and he saw that Brittney was a fan.

Vincent Van Helsing: You're a fan of my book too Brittney?

Brittney: We sure are.

The Goths of Darkness held up copies of his latest book: The Lord's Return.

Vincent Van Helsing: Wow! So you are all fans.

Lucy Loud: Indeed.

Haiku: Our morticians club at school also has an amazing book club.

Brittney: And I'm the president and founder of the Gotham Royal York Vampire Novel Admirers Club.

Maggie: And your books are one of our favorite works.

Laney: Wow! That's amazing.

Lincoln: I didn't know about that Brittney.

Brittney: You didn't ask.

Lincoln: Touche.

Me: Well since nobody got hurt, we'll let Vincent Van Helsing off the hook. This gives me an idea.

We later set up an awesome stand at the festival and we were giving people an awesome copy of Vincent Van Helsings newest book: The Bride of The Vampire and it was a huge success.

Vincent Van Helsing: Thank you all for helping me become a great success. You are all wonderful meddling kids.

We laughed.

Me: That wasn't the first time we were called that.

Fred: That's right.

Thorn: But it sure was awesome helping you guys out.

Me: Thanks Thorn.

Lucy Loud: (To the viewers) Vampire Novels are really amazing. But don't take them too far just to bring in success.

Me: That's true Lucy.

Brittney: Yep. Vincent, I have something to tell you. I am a direct descendent of Gabriel Van Helsing.

Vincent Van Helsing: Really!?

Me: She sure is. And we killed the most evil vampire ever: Count Dracula. Brittney revealed that she is a direct descendent of the world famous vampire hunter Gabriel Van Helsing and it was thanks to her knowledge of killing vampires that we killed Dracula.

Vincent Van Helsing: Amazing! I had no idea we were family.

Brittney: I know. Shocking huh.

We laughed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Scooby Doo movie done.

Scooby Doo Music of the Vampire was an awesome movie and I saw it last night. It was amazing! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Buckle your seat belts for the next awesome race! We're going to race around Pluto!

See you all tomorrow.

# A Super Far Cold Race Around Pluto

In the Saturn Insane Asylum, we were walking through the halls of the supermax portion of the asylum. This area was reserved for the most dangerous of insane patients and they were declared so dangerous that no one would even come near them.

With us was Neuropsychologist Dr. Callie Makura, Margaret White's doctor.

Me: So the doctors here failed to help Margaret doctor?

Dr. Makura: We've done everything we could J.D. But Margaret White is a completely lost cause.

Nico: Wow.

Dr. Makura: I know. We've tried everything we could to help her, but her mind is far too gone.

Me: Lets see here.

I did a brain scan of Margaret White and it showed that she was 35,717% Fucked up and it also said Condition Critical on it!

Me: Whoa! 35,717% and it says condition critical.

Dr. Makura: That's right. Her brain scans are the worst we've ever seen. Her brain is so bad and so damaged and insane, that she is rendered completely beyond all help. So we decided to remove her brain.

Lincoln: Wow.

Laney: She's already dead anyway. She forced Carrie to kill 260 people in a blind rage.

Carrie W.L.: I've forgiven my mom, but she will never forgive me.

Lana: I can't believe that woman is that delusional!

Me: I got word that the Federal Government is planning to indict her. But because of her insanity they decided to take that risk.

Lily Loud: Good.

Qin: It's for the best. But I can't believe that your mom made you kill all those people.

Carrie W.L.: I know.

We arrived at Margaret White's cell. It was a solitary confinement padded cell and there were a bunch of evil symbols on it. The Star of Satan, all kinds of evil symbols. There were even some very terrifying racial slurs on it.

Me: Geez! Margaret must be really hated here next to Lila Rossi.

Dr. Makura: Margaret is right up there.

I placed my hand on a palm scanner and it scanned my eye and the door opened.

We saw Margaret White in her cell locked in a powerful straitjacket. She had her hair all messed up and her eyes were red with pure insane evil. She was chained to the wall.

---

Margaret White (née Brigham) is one of the main antagonists in Stephen King's novel Carrie, its subsequent film adaptations and the Broadway musical. She is the abusive and religious mother of Carrie White, and is obsessed with her excessive convictions on Christian principles of modesty and chastity.

The wife of the late Ralph White and the mother of Carrie, Margaret lived with her parents, John and Judith Brigman, in Motton, Maine until 1960, when she moved to Chamberlain Center with Ralph White. 2 years later, he two married on March 23, 1962; shortly after, on April 3, 1962, Margaret was admitted to Westover Doctors Hospital for a suspected miscarriage. 5 months later on August 19, 1962, she last wrote to her mother, and later became pregnant in December that year, though she was convinced that she was afflicted with "cancer of the womanly parts".

Her husband died in February 1963 in a grisly construction accident, and she gave birth to her daughter alone on September 21, 1963. 3 years later on August 17, 1966, her house was deluged with stones from the sky brought on by her daughter's telekinesis after she punished the girl particularly hard.

Margaret White was very emotionally unstable and suffered from untreated mental illness. She was an extremely abusive and religious zealot who punished her daughter continually for any and all "sins", viewing her as a demonic child and showing no remorse over severe emotional and physical abuse. She also heavily believed herself to be continually under assault from evil forces.

In the novel's climax, Margaret was killed by Carrie, ending her reign of terror, sadly before this occurs, the abusive Margaret is able to stab her daughter - this would later prove to be fatal and Carrie died a short time later in the arms of one of her few friends, Sue Snell. In the movie, Carrie died along with her mother as their home crumbled on top of them due to Carrie's telekinetic powers gone awry.

---

Me: Hello Margaret.

Margaret White: Well well. If it isn't the devil's heroes.

Me: You are just a fucked up bitch Margaret.

Nico: I can't believe that you would kill so many innocent people. What the hell were you thinking!?

Laney: Yeah! How can you be so stupid!?

Margaret White: You think you all are heroes? You are no better then Carrie! (to Aqua) Especially you! You have the Devil inside you. I can see it in your eyes!

This caused Aqua to look down and clench her fist.

Me: I should kill you right now for saying that.

Drax: (grabs Margaret by the throat) You call yourself a mother? You know nothing about the word "Family"! If you did, you would've treated Carrie with love and affection! (looks down in sadness) And I should know.

Me: Drax let her go. She is going to die in a few minutes.

Nico: Margaret White, you have failed this world and universe as a parent and as a human being. You are the one that has the Devil inside you and for that we're sending you back to Hell.

Me: But I think Hell is too good for the likes of you.

Nicole: Same with the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: So the River of Fire is perfect for you. You have no right to call yourself a human being.

Ben then turned into Nanomech. He landed on Stewie's finger.

Nanomech: (Tiny Techno voice) Ok, if I'm gonna get Margaret's brain out of her head, I'll need someone to keep her still.

Stewie: I can use my stasis blaster to do that. But you'll only have a limited amount of time to get her brain out.

Nanomech: How long do I have?

Stewie: 10 minutes.

Nanomech: That's all I'll need.

Stewie fired his Stasis Blaster at Margaret and went into her through her ear. He was flying through her body and he reached the underside of her brain and fired a laser at the brainstem and cut it away.

Riley: I hope Ben will be fine in there!

Gwen Tennyson: Riley, he'll be fine.

Kevin Levin: Gwen's right. If he can defeat Vilgax, the Highbreed, Aggregor, and even me when I was Kevin 11, he should have no problem getting that insane bitch's brain out.

Me: Also from what I was told, Ben has many more enemies other than them. Dr. Animo is now in Arkham, Rojo is in the Jupiter Prison, Thumbhead and Acid Breath are dead…

Frightwig: I'm reformed and now a good guy.

Me: Yep. Zombozo is dead and we still have many more of Ben's enemies to face. Some of them are still at large.

Then suddenly, Margaret's head exploded and Ben flew out with her brain completely covered in blood and slime!

Me: EEEEEWWW!

Lincoln: Yuck!

Ben reverted back.

Riley: (hugs Ben) Ben, I was so worried!

Ben: Relax, Riley. I've been through situations a lot worse then that. Now, let's put this brain in a jar. It feels gross touching it.

Me: I got this.

I pulled out a jar filled with fluid and put the brain in it.

Me: Yuck. Now I know how Hector Con Carne must feel.

Lola: You will never harm another person again.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated Margaret White's body. Nothing was left of it but a pile of ash.

We put the brain in a nourishment jar and delivered it to the federal court system. Margaret's trial is gonna be a swift one later on.

---

Later I was over at the grocery store getting some groceries for us. I got everything for us. It was also for Lynn Sr. and his restaurant. He needs a lot of Lynngredients for his cooking and more.

Me: Lets see. Eggs, cereal, fruit, veggies and meat and so much more. Wow. This is a lot of food for his restaurant and us.

I had 4 shopping carts full of items and more.

I was walking to the next isle and then I got a surprise appearance by Bobbie Fletcher.

Bobbie: Hey J.D.

Me: Bobbie Fletcher. Wow. Here getting groceries as well?

Bobbie: I sure am. And I was just about to look for you. A new race is on soon.

Me: Awesome. Where is it at?

Bobbie: It's gonna be on the planet Pluto.

Me: Pluto!? All the way out there? That's 3.9 billion miles away and the images from the New Horizons Satellite were breathtaking.

Bobbie: That's right. Pluto is gonna be really amazing.

Me: It sure is. For many years we had no idea what Pluto looked like. The images were too blurry. Not even the Hubble Space Telescope could give us a clear view of it. But now in 2015 thanks to the New Horizon's Satellite, we have awesome images of it. It's amazing.

Bobbie: I know. Now we know what it looks like. It's amazing.

Me: It brought an end to a big 85 year mystery. Clyde Tombaugh is the one that discovered Pluto back in 1930 and it was a very small object that he found.

Bobbie: That's right. I'm very excited for this race and it's gonna be very interesting.

Me: It sure is. But Pluto is made almost entirely of Methane Ice and our vehicles will slide all over the place in ice.

Bobbie: Not to worry. We made special anti-zero friction traction wheels for your vehicles when you get there.

Me: Oh good. We'll gladly be there!

Bobbie: Awesome! See you all there.

Me: Will do Bobbie.

Bobbie left and I paid for my groceries and loaded them in my car. My car is now equipped with expanded space for all my groceries.

I drove home.

---

At home, everyone was watching TV and playing card games and reading books. I pulled into the garage and unloaded all the groceries. Then I came in through the door.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey J.D. How did the shopping go?

Me: It went great.

Lynn Sr.: (Offscreen) Thanks for the groceries J.D.!

Me: Anytime Mr. Lynn. I have awesome news guys. I ran into Bobbie Fletcher at the store and I found out where the next race is.

Lana: Wow! Where is it gonna be?

Me: It's gonna be on the farthest planet in the Solar System: Pluto.

Everyone gasped.

Lori: Pluto!?

Leni: Is Mickey's dog gonna be there?

Lisa: No Leni, Pluto is the 9th planet from the Sun. But it was classified as what we call a Dwarf Planet.

William: I don't care what Astronomers say. Pluto's still a planet to me.

Me: I agree with you William. I can't believe Pluto was demoted like that back in 2006. Pluto is still part of our Solar System and it is still a planet in our hearts.

Sailor Pluto: Thanks J.D., William, that means a lot to me.

Me: You're welcome Trista.

Hot Shot: A race around Pluto is gonna be really amazing! But isn't Pluto made entirely of solid ice?

Me: It sure is Hot Shot. Methane Ice actually. Pluto is gonna be amazing. The New Horizons satellite discovered all kinds of amazing terrains and landscapes on Pluto and it showed us what it looked like after 85 years where the Hubble Space Telescope could not.

Lincoln: Wow! That is so cool!

Earth: It sure is.

Varie: This is gonna be amazing and really educational for us.

Me: It sure is. And the there is gonna be a whole new terrain we haven't seen yet. It's Race time!

We cheered.

We left for the garage.

---

In the garage, Marinette was working on her new cart for everyday use.

Tikki: Need some help building your cart, Marinette?

Marinette: Sure Tikki.

Tikki got to helping her out.

Adrien: This is gonna be interesting. We now are gonna have Everyday cars that can turn into Race Cars.

Me and everyone else came.

Me: Hey guys. We have another race. It's Race Time!

Marinette: Awesome!

Adrien: Where is it at?

Me: Believe it or not, It's on the planet Pluto.

Marinette: Pluto!? All the way out there?

Me: That's right. It's gonna be amazing.

We got our cars ready and we were off to Pluto.

We took our new Lightspeed Rescue Carrier Zord to it. It was going to be awesome!

* * *

We arrived on a space station orbiting above Pluto and it was a breathtaking view. We were looking over the entire planet of Pluto. We even saw the Sun from 3.9 Billion miles away from us. It was so far away and the Sun looked like all the other stars in the entire universe.

Me: Wow! It's so beautiful!

Lana: It sure is. I didn't know that the Sun could look so beautiful from this far away!

Laney: It looks like a star. Just like all the other stars out there in the galaxy.

Me: It sure does. This is an amazing view.

I looked over the map of the landscape of Pluto and we were to start at the top of the North Pole of Pluto at Voyager Terra and go around to Djanggawul Fossae, through the terrain of Hayabusa Terra, and race around the edge of Tombaugh Regio and to the South Pole at the finish line.

Me: Wow. This is gonna be tough. But I'm ready for anything.

We finished putting the snow tracks that will prevent us from sliding on Pluto's surface.

Me: We are ready to go.

We got in our cars.

Maria: Horsea, make sure to keep your seat belt fastened at all times.

Horsea: Right Maria.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Marinette: I know. I can't wait to race around Pluto. It's gonna be amazing!

Adrien: Boy it sure is. Dad is here to watch as well as mom.

Gabriel: (From the stands) Good luck son.

Emile: (From the stands) You can do it son.

Sabine Cheng was with them as well.

Sabine: Good luck Marinette.

Me: Good luck to both of you guys.

Adrien: Thanks J.D.

Marinette: Thanks.

Billy Natson then came.

Billy Natson: And… Welcome to one of the biggest days in racing history! Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have quite an amazing treat for you all today. We are on the distant 9th Planet from the Sun, Pluto and ever since we learned more about its geographical structure from the New Horizons Satellite that was launched back in 2004 and made it here in 2015, we saw many new amazing Geographical features and amazing features. Wow! For the first time ever we are going to have an amazing race on our distant Solar System planet Pluto! We have our favorite racers ready to give us an amazing show like always. We have Team Loud Phoenix Storm here. You ready for another awesome race J.D.?

Me: You bet I am Billy. This is a major first for all of us! LETS BURN RUBBER!

Billy Natson: Love that racing spirit J.D.!

Dick Dastardly: You all will soon be frozen on Pluto when I win!

Me: In your dreams Dastardly!

Muscle Man: Hey, Dastardly. Cheatings for little babies. Like you!

Laney: Yeah!

Krista: Racers are you ready!?

We were ready, willing and able!

Krista held up the green flag.

Krista: On your marks…

We revved our engines.

Krista: GET SET…

We were ready.

Krista: REV UP AND GOOOOO! (WAVES THE GREEN FLAG!)

We zoomed through a portal that took us to the North Pole of Pluto.

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

Gabriel: Go son!

We were racing through Voyager Terra.

---

Voyager Terra is a region on the dwarf planet Pluto, north of Viking Terra and Tombaugh Regio and west of Pioneer Terra, which was discovered in July 2015 by the New Horizons spacecraft. It is named for the Voyager program and Voyager 2, the first spacecraft to explore Uranus and Neptune and to cross into interstellar space. On 7 September 2017, the name Voyager Terra was officially approved together with the names of Tombaugh Regio and twelve other nearby surface features.

---

Voyager Terra was an amazing desert like area and it was a desert full of ice.

Me: Wow! This is amazing.

Lola: This is breathtaking! I can't believe we never saw any of this years ago.

Laney: Me neither. How come we didn't know about any of this?

Me: Because the images of Pluto taken through the Hubble Space Telescope were too blurry and the computer enhancements weren't enough.

Nico: Until the New Horizons satellite took those amazing pictures.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: What is the temperature here on Pluto?

Me: It can drop to -387˚ Fahrenheit here.

Lana: Whoa! That is really cold.

Me: It sure is.

Lucy Loud: How long does it take for Pluto to orbit the sun?

Me: 247 years. Pluto takes 247 years to make a full circle around the sun.

Lynn: Whoa! That's a really long time.

Me: It sure is.

Lily Loud: Hey what's that over there!

Lily pointed to something and shockingly we saw strange hopping crystal creatures!

Me: WHOA!

Shanan was flying above us and she couldn't believe it.

Shanan: I don't believe it! Dad, those are Plutonian Zistles!

Me: I thought those were only hypothetical creatures!

Linka: What are Plutonian Zistles?

Me: A hypothetical creature that was said to be an example of extraterrestrial life. I read about it constantly in one of my favorite books. It was called Picture Atlas of Our Universe by National Geographic.

Lisa: I read that one too. It's amazing.

Me: Wow!

---

Zistles are composed of blue, irregular crystal lattices. Their body shows a vaguely spherical symmetry, without any limbs or orifices. However, they do appear to have root-like appendages in the lower part of their body.

Temperatures higher than -250 ºC (-418 ºF) are uncomfortably warm to them. They are likely capable of electroreception, as the book describes that nighttime allows them to communicate better due to higher electric conductivity.

Despite lacking significant motility, zistles are able to jump up to 20 meters under their home planet's low surface gravity.

Zistles make use of the increased electric conductivity at night to spend it "radioing great thoughts to each other." Unaware of life on Earth, zistles think of Pluto as the only life-harboring world.

---

Nico: That's amazing that they would be here for real!

Laney: I got to get a picture of this!

Laney took a picture of it and then one hopped into her car and Laney kept it cold.

Laney: Wow!

Me: That's amazing Laney. I hope it likes the temperatures we have on Earth.

Laney: Me too.

Dick Dastardly was closing on Laney and he had his missiles ready to fire at her!

Laney: Uh oh!

Dick Dastardly: No one is winning this race but me! (Evil Laughter)

G1 Smokescreen: I don't think so Dastardly! There's a reason they call me Smokescreen! (emits thick smoke from tailpipe towards Dastardly's car)

It obscured Dick Dastardly's view.

Dick Dastardly: I can't see!

Laney: Yeah!

Then the Zistle hopped onto her head and fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Dick Dastardly's car and destroyed it in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

The car was completely destroyed and Dick Dastardly and Mutley were sent rolling and they crashed into a rock.

Dick Dastardly: DRAT! DRAT! DRAT! AND TRIPLE DRAT!

Mutley snickered.

Nico: Dick Dastardly, you have failed this race!

Laney: Thanks for the save Smokescreen.

G1 Smokescreen: Anytime Laney.

We then passed through Djanggawul Fossae and it was a cratered terrain. But it was really beautiful.

Next we passed through Hayabusa Terra. It was a cratered area and we saw Kowal Crater, Drake Crater and Hollis Crater. Beautiful. Next we were driving along the edge of the heart of Tombaugh Regio.

---

Tombaugh Regio nicknamed The Heart after its shape, is the largest bright surface feature of the dwarf planet Pluto. It is just north of the equator, to the northeast of Cthulhu Macula and to the northwest of Krun Macula, which are both dark features. Its western lobe, a 1000 km-wide plain of nitrogen and other ices lying within a basin, is named Sputnik Planitia. The eastern lobe consists of high-albedo uplands thought to be coated by nitrogen transported through the atmosphere from Sputnik Planitia, and then deposited as ice. Some of this nitrogen ice then returns to Sputnik Planitia via glacial flow. It is named after Clyde Tombaugh, the discoverer of Pluto.

Description

Tombaugh Regio is a large, light-colored region about 1,590 km (990 mi) across. The two lobes of the feature are geologically distinct. The western lobe, Sputnik Planitia, is smoother than the eastern, and they are of slightly different colors. Early speculation was that the western lobe may be a large impact crater filled with nitrogen snow. Bright spots within the region were initially speculated to be mountain peaks. Photos, released on 15 July 2015, revealed 3,400 m (11,000 ft) mountains made of water ice in the feature; they also showed no craters in this same region. Subsequent data indicated that the center of Sputnik Planitia is rich in nitrogen, carbon monoxide, and methane ices, and that features near the edges of the region show evidence of ice flow such as glaciers, and light material overlying the darker material at the eastern edge of Cthulhu Macula. The surface of Sputnik Planitia is divided into polygonal convection cells and is less than 10 million years old, indicating that Pluto is geologically active.

The feature had been identified as a bright spot for six decades prior to the New Horizons flyby, although it was impossible to image it with enough resolution to determine its shape. Over these six decades the spot had been observed to be dimming.

## Naming

Tombaugh Regio was first identified in the initial image of Pluto returned after the New Horizons probe recovered from an anomaly that temporarily sent it into safe mode. NASA initially referred to it as a "heart" in reference to its overall shape. On 15 July 2015, the region was provisionally named "Tombaugh Regio" by the New Horizons team in honor of astronomer Clyde Tombaugh, the discoverer of Pluto, regio being Latin for 'region'. On 7 September 2017, the name was officially approved by the International Astronomical Union (IAU), together with names for 13 other surface features on Pluto.

Some people find the feature also resembles the Disney character Pluto, an animated non-anthropomorphic dog which shares the name of the dwarf Walt Disney Company acknowledged this perceived likeness in a short animation.

Me: Wow! So this is Tombaugh Regio.

Lincoln: This is amazing!

Nico: Wow! Why is it called Tombaugh Regio?

Me: It was called that because it's named after the man that discovered Pluto: Clyde Tombaugh. He discovered Pluto back in 1930 and it was a huge achievement for him. When the New Horizons Satellite showed us what Pluto looked like for the first time in 85 years back in 2015, we saw that it had this huge 990 mile wide heart shaped area

Laney: That's amazing.

The Zistle squeaked.

Laney: Even Zilly agrees.

Lana: Zilly?

Laney: She's my Zistle friend that came to me.

Me: Aww that's so cute.

Nico: Look over there. What's that building in the middle of the heart?

Me: That's the Pluto Prison.

Laney: Wow! So that's the new Pluto Prison for Tyrants and the dark sides.

Nico: Wow! So that's where we sent the dark sides of Lori, Lynn and Lola.

Me: Yep. That's the very place. I can show you guys what it looks like when we're done.

Nico: Sure.

We saw amazing mountains along the edge of the Heart and it was breathtaking.

Lana: Wow! These mountains are amazing!

Me: They are made of pure water and are 11,000 feet tall.

Lily Loud: Wow! That's amazing!

Qin: It sure is.

We raced around the heart area and we got to Pandemonium Dorsa and it was an amazing hill range near the south pole. We saw the finish line up ahead.

Me: Finish Line spotted!

Marinette: Lets burn rubber!

We raced for it!

We were racing face and it was gonna be a close one.

Billy Natson: And here come the first racers to cross the finish line! It's MARINETTE AND ADRIEN!

Everyone cheered wildly for them!

A photo finish was taken and it showed that they both crossed the finish line at exactly the same time.

Gabriel: YES!

Sabine: Way to go Marinette!

We went back to the station and Marinette and Adrien were given the trophy. It was a trophy shaped like the planet Pluto with Charon and the New Horizons Satellite around it and they were made entirely of Swarovski Crystal and it was colored in different shades of brown and it had a brown patch on it shaped like a heart and it had a solid gold race car zooming around it. It was a beautiful trophy.

Nico: Way to go you two!

Marinette: Thanks Nico. It was so cool winning our first race.

Adrien: It sure was.

Alya: Way to go guys!

Chloe: I'm so happy for both of you.

Juleka: I'll say. It was an awesome race for you.

Marinette: Thanks guys. And if Lie-la is watching this…

She did this eyelid-pull taunt in the camera and sure enough, Lila Rossi was watching from the Saturn Insane Asylum and she was screaming in explosive rage!

Lila Rossi: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) ***I HATE YOU MARINETTE! I HATE YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!***

We laughed with Marinette and it was awesome.

Sabine: Marinette. I'm so proud of you and Adrien.

Marinette: Thanks mom.

Gabriel: Congratulations son. I'm so proud of you.

Adrien: Thanks dad.

Emile: My little boy is amazing.

Me: He sure is Emile. And he's an awesome race car driver as well as a great fighter and partner to Marinette.

Laney: That's right.

We then went to the Pluto Prison and it was an amazing prison. It wasn't like the Space Prisons in the clouds of the Gas Giant Planets, it was like a regular prison but with advanced technology.

Nico: Wow! So this is the Pluto Prison.

Me: Yep. Let me show you where we put the dark sides of Lori, Lynn and Lola.

We went to a special cell block for the dark sides of many people.

Me: This is Cell Block Ω. It's where we keep the dark sides of people that we know.

Laney: Wow. So this is where we put the dark sides of Lori, Lynn and Lola.

Me: Yep. And here they are.

We saw perfectly frozen in Sky Blue, Red and Pink Crystal the dark sides of Lori Loud, Lynn Loud Jr. and Lola Loud.

Lori: Wow! So this is what happened to my dark self. I can't believe I was literally like that. I was a bossy bitch.

Me: That was because of this monster inside you.

Lynn: And I can't believe that my dark side was that evil! She really wanted to kill Lincoln all because she thought he was a jinx. I was really stupid.

Lincoln: It's not your fault Lynn.

Lisa: I agree.

Lola: But I was the worst of all. I was a spoiled rotten brat and a monster that only liked being pretty and evil. I was a monster.

Lana: It's all right Lola.

Me: But thank goodness you never have to see these monsters again.

Laney: How come Dark Luan is not in here?

Me: Well we didn't build this prison back then so we had her sent to the Moon Prison.

Laney: Oh.

Me: Anyway lets get back to Earth. The trial of Margaret White as a disembodied brain is about to begin in 3 hours.

Nico: Okay.

We went back to Earth.

---

(The People's Court Theme plays.)

Bayliff: Calling the courtroom to order in the case of People of the United States VS Margaret White, Honorable Judge Katherine A. Rockell presiding.

Judge Katie: You may be seated.

We sat down.

Judge Katie: First I would like to say congratulations to Marinette and Adrien for winning the Pluto Race.

Marinette: Thank you your honor.

Adrien: It was awesome.

Judge Katie: You're welcome. Now. (Clears Throat) We will begin with testimony from Carrie White.

Carrie White Loud took the stand and she revealed to everyone what hell she went through at the hands of Margaret White and the nightmare she had to endure. She described every bit of it down to the last detail and the horrors she put her through. It was a major and powerful form of damning testimony. Everyone was horrified!

Juror 1: SHE'S A MONSTER!

Juror 2: MARGARET WHITE IS WORSE THAN ATTILA THE HUN!

Juror 3: SHE DESERVES THE CHAIR!

Juror 4: LOCK HER UP!

Juror 5: THAT'S THE MOST TERRIBLE THING EVER!

Juror 6: AWFUL! AWFUL!

Margaret White: YOU FUCKING LYING BITCH!

Katie banged her gavel.

Judge Katie: Order Order! Thank you for your testimony Carrie.

Carrie W.L.: You're welcome your honor.

Judge Katie: And Carrie I am terribly sorry about the rough treatment you had to endure. As a loving mother myself, I would never do all that stuff that Margaret did.

Carrie W.L.: Thank you your honor.

The Jury went out for deliberations and they came back in less than 20 minutes.

Judge Katie: Has the Jury reached a verdict?

Juror 1: We have your honor.

Judge Katie: To make this go along easier we'll say it's on all the charges.

Jury Foreman: We the Jury in the above entitled case #1452623F, We the 12 members of the Federal Jury find the defendant Margaret Verlaine White, GUILTY of Capital Murder, Domestic Terrorism, Arson, Federal Child Abuse and Aggravated Assault and Battery.

Margaret gasped in shock. She was found guilty on all 12,267 charges of those crimes.

Judge Katie: Very Well. Well then… I can't say that the verdict shocked me in the slightest. Margaret White, you have been proven, and clearly shown to be nothing more than a worthless and big time waste of a life that deserves nothing less! In all of my time on the bench, I have had many criminals come through my federal courtroom. Some were thieves, some were harassers, some were cold-blooded killers. But without a doubt, you are by far the most despicable, most reprehensible monster that I have ever had come through this courtroom! With that in mind, I hereby sentence you to death! And Carrie White is gonna be your executioner. The court thanks the jury for its work today. Justice has been served. Court is adjourned!

Judge Katie banged her gavel.

Carrie then walked up to her mother as a disembodied brain and we took her to be executed. She was sentenced to die by Firing squad.

Carrie W.L. had a powerful 50 Caliber Anti-Tank Rifle ready to fire.

Everyone had all kinds of protest signs saying various things about Margaret White. They said "KILL MARGARET WHITE", "BURN IN HELL FOREVER WHITE!", "THE DEVIL AWAITS!" and so much more.

Carrie W.L.: Any last words mother?

Margaret White: BURN IN HELL YOU FUCKING BITCH!

Carrie W.L.: I won't burn. You have all the time in the afterlife to think about your crimes. May God have mercy on your worthless soul.

Carrie had the blaster ready to fire and she had the brain of Margaret White caught in the crosshairs. She fired.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The bullet exploded out of the gun with incredible force and it hit Margaret and she exploded and completely obliterated Margaret's brain instantly! All that was left were shards of glass from the jar.

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Nico: Man! YOU SMOKED HER ASS!

Lincoln: Nice shot Carrie.

Carrie W.L.: Doing what I can for my friends and with what I got.

Me: Wow. But good shot though.

Carrie W.L.: Thanks. (To the viewers) Never act like my mother or there will be debts to pay in blood.

Laney: You said it Carrie.

Then the spirit of Margaret White appeared.

Nicole: The Book of Vile Darkness is too good for you and so is Hell. The River of Fire is perfect for people like you Margaret. Enjoy burning in Oblivion.

The portal into the River of Fire opened and she was sucked into it.

Margaret White: FUCK YOU ALL TO HELL!

She was gone for good as the portal closed.

Carrie W.L.: Goodbye "Mom".

Leia White Loud: Never come back!

Good riddance to bad rubbish.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome Race in the books.

Pluto is an awesome planet and it's an absolute shame that they demoted it to Dwarf Planet. But I think those astronomers have no idea what they are talking about. But it was so cool finally seeing what Pluto looked like when the New Horizons satellite took those amazing photos back in 2015. It was amazing! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first chapter for the Real Adventures of Jonny Quest and we're going to do Undersea Urgency. That was one of my favorites and it was awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# Undersea Day of Carnage

At the aquarium we were walking around and looking at all the awesome species of fish. There were thousands of awesome species of fish.

Syd Chang: I love coming to the aquarium. It's so cool learning about all kinds of fish.

Clyde: It sure is.

Me: The aquarium is always an awesome place to come too.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Another cool part of the Aquarium is seeing all kinds of really neat fish. Especially sharks.

Aqua: (sees some sharks in the Aquarium) My favorite kind of shark is the Great White Shark.

Xion: I like the Hammerhead Shark.

Namine: I like the Tiger Shark.

Kairi: And I like the Whale Shark.

Me: Those are some of my favorites. Did you know that there are over 440 species sharks?

Aqua: Wow! That's a lot of sharks.

Heidi: And Sharks are one of natures most powerful survivors. They have lived on the planet for over 480 million years, ever since the early Ordovician Period.

Syd Chang: That is still so cool!

Clyde: You said it Syd. I had no idea that there were so many species of sharks.

Me: Not nearly as many as all the different times of fish.

Heidi: That's right grandpa. There are over 33,000 known species of fish in the world.

Clyde: Whoa! That's a lot of fish.

Me: Not nearly as many as insects. There are 5.5 Million known species of insects on the planet.

Laney: Wow! That's a lot of insects.

Zizzy squeaks.

After the race on Pluto, Laney showed the entire scientific community Zizzy and she won a Junior Nobel Prize for it.

Me: Boy we've been so busy. A trip to the aquarium is always amazing.

Nico: Boy you said it.

We later went to the food court and we had some awesome lunch.

Qin: Is it true that you guys helped out Cinderalla?

Riku: We sure did.

Me: That was one of our most amazing adventures.

Laney: And we found out that Lady Tremaine was up to no good.

Me: You would hate Lady Tremaine. She was the worst mother ever.

I went over her history.

---

Lady Tremaine

Lady Madonna Tremaine, also known as the Wicked Stepmother or Stepmother, is a character who makes her debut as the main antagonist of Disney's 12th full-length animated feature film Cinderella (which is based on the 1697 French novel of the same name by the late Charles Perrault), and its sequels Cinderella II: Dreams Come True and Cinderella III: A Twist in Time. She is Anastasia Tremaine and Drizella Tremaine's selfish mother, and Cinderella's harsh and wicked stepmother and arch-nemesis. She is based on the character of the original fairytale.

Cinderella (1950)

Prior to the beginning of the story, Lady Tremaine married Cinderella's wealthy father, who wanted to give his daughter a mother figure, and sisters in the person of Lady Tremaine's daughters Anastasia and Drizella. She also has a black cat named Lucifer.

After Cinderella's father suddenly died (though the cause of death was unknown), Tremaine revealed her true nature, smiling wickedly while Cinderella was mourning the death of her father, without even bothering to pretend mourning. During the following years, she wasted the family's wealth to spoil her bratty and obnoxious daughters and reduced Cinderella to a lowly servant, abusing her out of jealousy for her beauty and kindness.

When the Tremaines are invited to a ball organized by the king to find a wife for his son, Cinderella asks to go with them, arguing that "each fair maiden in the kingdom is invited". Lady Tremaine agrees under the conditions that she gets all of her chores done and that she finds something suitable to wear, but Cinderella does not realize that Lady Tremaine is only giving her hopes to better crush them.

While Cinderella works very hard to do the immensely quantitative amount of chores given by Anastasia and Drizella, her bird and mice friends make her an extremely gorgeous dress from the clothes discarded by the Tremaine sisters. When Cinderella shows up, prettier than the Tremaines will ever be, Tremaine pretends to let this be by reminding that it was part of the deal and recognizes the necklace that she wears as one of Drizella's old pieces of jewelry. She subtly compliments this as the "right touch" for Cinderella before pointing it out to her daughters, who tear Cinderella's dress to shreds in a rage, accusing her of stealing their clothing. This cruelly breaks Cinderella's spirit as she dissolves into tears while Tremaine mocks her by bidding her goodnight.

Fortunately, Cinderella attends the ball thanks to her Fairy Godmother who gives her a marvelous attire, and she and the Prince fall in love. Meanwhile, Tremaine spies on them because the unknown princess looks familiar to her and she hears them singing, but is unable to spy any further as the Grand Duke orders her to give them privacy.

The next day, Lady Tremaine learns that the Grand Duke is looking for the maid who fits the glass slipper that Cinderella lost in her hurry, so that the Prince could marry her.

Overjoyed by this news, Cinderella starts singing carelessly, with Lady Tremaine recognizing her song and instantly figuring who the mysterious princess really was. Furious, she follows her upstairs and locks her in her room, keeping the key in her pocket.

The Duke arrives and tries the slipper on Drizella and Anastasia but it does not fit their enormous feet. As the Duke prepares to leave, Cinderella arrives, having been freed by the mice who managed to steal the key. Lady Tremaine tried to dissuade the Duke not to let Cinderella try the slipper, but the Duke sternly states that the King's orders were to have every maiden in the kingdom try it, including Cinderella.

Knowing that the slipper will fit Cinderella, Lady Tremaine resorts to a last underhanded and manipulative trick, tripping the lackey to shatter the slipper on the floor wth her cane. She grins victoriously, reveling in the Duke's despair, but Cinderella foils this by displaying the other slipper and putting it on easily to prove to the Duke that she was the one who danced with the Prince. This leaves Lady Tremaine and her daughters shocked and ruined, allowing Cinderella to move out and marry the Prince.

Cinderella 2: Dreams Come True

Lady Tremaine appears in the second film as the main antagonist of the third segment "An Uncommon Romance".

Several days following the Royal Banquet and the Spring Festival, Lady Tremaine tells both Drizella and Anastasia of an incoming ball that Cinderella is hosting for the kingdom, and that they are invited. She demands both girls to take the opportunity to find men of good wealth and nobility at the ball. She then leads the girls to buy new gowns at the marketplace, where she learns of a blooming romance between Anastasia (who is portrayed in a much more positive light) and a young baker apprentice. Believing that the baker is of no importance due to being a commoner, Lady Tremaine forbids Anastasia to ever see or speak with him again, much to Anastasia's distress.

The next day, Lady Tremaine spotted Anastasia in her new gown (loaned by Cinderella) riding off in a carriage to meet up with the baker. She and Drizella eventually catch up to them at a fountain, where Tremaine berated Anastasia for disobeying her. However, Anastasia decided that she is better off with the baker and breaks off her ties with Lady Tremaine, who storms off in a huff with a reluctant Drizella.

## Cinderella 3: A Twist in Time

One year after the first movie, Anastasia witnesses a meeting between Cinderella, the Prince and the Fairy Godmother; and gets her hands on the magic wand, accidentally turning the Fairy into stone when she attempts to get it back. Tremaine seizes the wand and uses it to travel into time, back when her daughters were trying the glass slipper. She then creates her own horrific version of a "happily ever after", more akin to a nightmare than a fantasy.

She first bewitches the slipper to fit Anastasia's foot, verbally tormenting the bewildered Cinderella while making the second slipper "accidentally" fall in the staircase to destroy the evidence. When the Tremaines are welcomed in the royal castle, the Prince remarks that Anastasia is not the one he is looking for but Lady Tremaine magically alters his memories, all this being witnessed by Cinderella's mice friends.

When Cinderella learns that Lady Tremaine has the wand, she sneaks into the castle and enters their quarters to get it back, while covering her face and passing as a servant. But Lady Tremaine recognizes her immediately before unmasking her, sending the royal guards to have her exiled from the kingdom on a ship. However, the Prince eventually told the truth by the mice and rescues Cinderella from exile and exposes Lady Tremaine's treachery, forcing her to teleport away with her daughters.

Having realized that the Prince's feelings towards Cinderella are too strong for magic, Lady Tremaine resolves to replace Cinderella with a shape-shifted Anastasia before the wedding. She teleports Cinderella inside a pumpkin transformed into a coach (in a gloomy retelling of the first movie) and turns her pet cat Lucifer into a human coachman, instructing him to dispose of her for good. Fortunately, Cinderella manages to escape and she barges into the wedding, just in time to witness, to her amazement, a repentant Anastasia (who knows that the Prince will never love her for who she really is) saying 'I… don't', having realized she does not truly love the Prince. Infuriated by Anastasia's sudden conscience, Tremaine emerges from the shadows followed by Drizella. She turns all the royal guards sent to capture them into animals, and prepares to turn Anastasia into a toad, until Cinderella steps in to protect her, not willing to let Lady Tremaine harm Anastasia for trying to fix her happy ending. An unfazed Lady Tremaine decides to get her revenge on Cinderella and Anastasia by turning them both into toads, but the Prince steps in and uses his sword to deflect back the spell, defeating her for good and sending her and Drizella, transformed into toads, to an abandoned alley at some unspecified location.

During the end credits, both Lady Tremaine and Drizella are restored, but are wearing scullery clothes identical to those Cinderella used to wear, possibly implying that they will be working in her castle under Cinderella's authority as punishment for the cruelty she showed both her and Anastasia. This was most likely an act of mercy by Cinderella, who did not wish to see her stepmother in prison regardless of the fact she deserved such a sentence. Besides, it can be implied that the King, who was absolutely outraged by her actions, will not go easy on her. Alternatively, it may be possible that rather than being punished by Cinderella or the King, they were just restored with scullery clothes to humiliate them and were either exiled from the kingdom or forced to take the long road back to their mansion, but without any chance of becoming part of the royalty.

## House of Mouse

Lady Tremaine is the minor guest of House of Mouse.

## Mickey's House of Villains

Lady Tremaine was a minor guest cheering Mickey Mouse.

## Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep

Lady Tremaine also makes an appearance in the video game Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep, the prequel of Kingdom Hearts, as one of the minor antagonists, but not as a boss. In many ways, she remains the same as in the movies, but when Aqua plays a role in helping the Grand Duke find Cinderella and matching the slipper, Tremaine vengefully vows to end her stepdaughter's happiness. This surge of negative emotions creates an Unversed in the shape of a pumpkin carriage. However, Tremaine's negative emotions prove to be her downfall as she cannot control the unversed which proceeds to blow her and her daughters away with a fireball.

## Drizella Tremaine

Drizella Tremaine is one of the secondary antagonists in Disney's 12th full-length animated feature film Cinderella. She is the elder daughter of Lady Tremaine and elder sister of Anastasia Tremaine and Cinderella. She is portrayed as very jealous of Cinderella's success and beauty and often gets her into trouble. She is portrayed as haughty, bossy, abusive and highly disorganized.

She is portrayed as haughty, abusive, and sadistically cruel. She sets so many bad examples of spitefulness towards Cinderella for her younger sister to follow, that between them Anastasia's the better of the two. Highly unorganized, and, in the Kingdom Hearts series, murderous, she is contemptuously envious of Cinderella's success and beauty and often gets her into trouble. Unlike her younger sister Anastasia, who changes her spiteful ways and develops into a kind and good-natured woman, Drizella remains mean-spirited and cruel, and never overcomes her hatred of

Cinderella. She is also depicted as having slovenly eating habits in the third movie, where she samples the food and the wedding cake being prepared for her sister's wedding by shoving handfuls of it into her face and eating them noisily. In the sequels, though not in the original film, Drizella is essentially a younger version of her mother.

Drizella and her mother constantly plot to ruin Cinderella and have no qualms about hurting her feelings. Lady Tremaine is well aware of her older daughter's harsh and cold-hearted - and even violent - mannerisms, and can trigger Drizella's anger with a mere handful of casually delivered words. In a particularly distressing scene in the original film, as Lady Tremaine and her daughters prepare to leave for the Prince's ball, Cinderella appears wearing her beautiful homemade gown. Lady Tremaine notes that Cinderella is wearing beads that belonged to Drizella, who rejected them on the claims she was sick of the sight of them. After Lady Tremaine casually points out to Drizella that the beads add a charming touch to the dress, Drizella flies into a rage and yanks the beads from Cinderella's neck, and along with Anastasia, lunges upon her stepsister and tears her gown to rags, leaving Cinderella devastated.

Later on throughout the series, Drizella turns on Anastasia and torments her, being able to physically intimidate her. Although she seems to be awed by her during the story An Uncommon Romance, after Anastasia openly rebelled against their overbearing mother and told her she was in love with a baker of low-birth and that she was happier with him than she would ever be with the wealthy suitor Lady Tremaine had hoped she would encounter at another palace ball. Angered, Lady Tremaine stormed off, leaving Drizella stunned, though she sided with her mother and returned home with her.

Unlike Anastasia, who eventually liberates herself from her mother's domination, Drizella obeys her mother's every order and schemes with her to undermine her hated stepsister, Cinderella, though they are foiled by Anastasia and as punishment, they are removed of their wealth and status and are reduced to working as scullery maids in Cinderella's palace.

Like her mother and sister, she appears in Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep, playing the same role as in the original film. However, unlike in the films, she is very sadistic and is willing to murder Cinderella to prevent her from ever getting her happiness, and nearly succeeds with the Cursed Coach. However, Aqua manages to save her, and Drizella is hit by a firebomb alongside her mother and sister. She was voiced by Rhoda Williams in the original film and by Russi Taylor in the sequels.

In the 2015 live-action version of Cinderella, the "z" in Drizella was replaced by an "s" to reflect the British stereotype. Drisella was portrayed by Sophie McShera. Like her mother and sister, Drizella left the kingdom with the Grand Duke never to return.

While Drizella does not appear in Descendants 2, the film does feature her daughter, Dizzy, who is a hair stylist on the Isle of the Lost who helps Mal regain her familiar purple hair when she leaves Auradon. After the threat posed by Uma has been dealt with, Evie and Mal ask that Dizzy be the next 'villain kid' to be released from the Isle, with Dizzy expressing great enthusiasm for the offer.

House of Mouse

Drizella makes several cameos, mostly sitting with Anastasia and Lucifer. She is also one of the villains to take over the House of Mouse in Mickey's House of Villains.

Video game appearances

Drizella appears alongside her mother as an antagonist in Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep. This act, however, causes a firebomb to drop on the three women, blowing them away.

Drizella appears as a character in the videogame Disney Princess.

---

Qin: Whoa! I can't believe Lady Tremaine and Drizella were that evil!

Me: They deserved their punishment. But not only that, Lady Tremaine is also the monster responsible for murdering Cinderella's father.

Qin: Are you kidding me?! Tremaine killed Cinderalla's dad?!

Elena: Yep. She did that by poisoning him.

Me: Yep. We stopped Lady Tremaine and Drizella from usurping the throne and we banished them to the planet Necmensa. They will never return. It's their new home now forever.

Qin: Good riddance.

Sunstorm: I'm glad Cinderella has a good life here now.

Me: Me too.

Wheelie: Thanks for modifying my speech pattern, Stewie.

Stewie: No problem. You rhyming was fun to listen to. But people run out of words to rhyme with eventually.

Me: That's true.

---

After we had a great lunch we were back in the estate. Elsewhere, on the bottom of the South Pacific Ocean, Maria and Horsea were having all kinds of fun swimming with Jonny Quest and Jessie Bannon. They were in an underwater mining colony 200 miles west of Peru. It was the first of its kind.

Jessie Bannon: I'm getting some great shots guys.

Maria: This is so cool guys. I can't believe that we're here in the middle of the ocean.

Jonny Quest: I know.

Man: Just wait. The best view is up ahead.

They saw the colony and it was a breathtaking piece of engineering.

Jonny Quest: Oh man! Very cool!

Maria: Wow! It's breathtaking!

Horsea: Amazing!

Jessie Bannon: I've read every report and article on this city about a million times.

Maria: It's so amazing. It's a shame your dad and Hadji couldn't come see this Jessie.

Jessie Bannon: I know. Mr. Zeigler, would you mind being the camera man?

Mr. Zeigler: My pleasure.

He got the camera and was filming.

Jonny Quest: Hi Hadji, Hi Race. Here we are 20,000 leagues under the sea. Behind me is the Verne Research Center. An honest to goodness underwater city. And the next time we come here the whole place will be finished. So it'll be even cooler.

Jessie Bannon: Hi dad. Hope you're getting over that ear infection. The deep sea pressure wouldn't be too good for you. We are having a blast. This city is just incredible! Feel better. I love you.

Maria: Hi mom. Hi Carol, Carmen, Nico, everyone you should see this place, it's amazing! I never once in my life dreamed of something this awesome! Me and Horsea are loving every second of this.

Jonny Quest: See you in about a week guys.

They waved goodbye.

Mr. Zeigler: That was great. Lets continue the tour.

Maria: Okay.

They swam passed a building.

Mr. Zeigler: Now this building is our administration center and over there is our control center.

Maria: Wow. Looks like your dad's inspections are going along well Jonny.

Jonny Quest: Thanks Maria.

Dr. Benton Quest was inspecting the building. With him was Heidi Knudson's colleague and friend, marine biologist Dr. Simone Duval.

Dr. Quest: Very impressive Dr. Duval. It looks like you've accomplished a great deal in the past year.

Dr. Duval: (French Accent) Thank you Dr. Quest. That's nice to hear. We're hoping to finish construction by April.

Dr. Quest: Yes, nearly a year ahead of schedule. But you know that's why I'm here.

Dr. Duval: Yes I know. Whenever a government project is under budget and ahead of schedule it looks suspicious.

Dr. Quest: Well not exactly…

Dr. Duval: So they sent you to check on us.

Dr. Quest: There's no need for you to be so defensive doctor. This inspection is just a formality. I'm not here to shut you down. And to tell you the truth, I'm on your side. You've done a wonderful job here.

Dr. Duval: Ah. I appreciate that. We're just anxious to get the actual construction over with and get on with our real work here.

Dr. Quest: Studying the mysteries of the ocean.

Dr. Duval: Exactly. Speaking of which.

They saw Jonny, Jessie, Maria and Horsea swam passed the window.

Dr. Quest: Hey kids! Thank you for having your foreman show them around.

Dr. Duval: My pleasure. Mr. Zeigler loves to show the place up anyway. Especially to those of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

In the water, they were swimming passed another building.

Mr. Zeigler: The building we just left was our living and administration complex. Ahead is the city's largest structure: The Oceanography Lab. The best Marine Biologists in the world are fighting over the honor of working here.

Maria: Boy I can see why.

Then an explosion went off.

KRABOOM!

Maria: Whoa!

Jonny Quest: What's that?

Mr. Zeigler: My construction crew. They're blasting a new sight today.

KRABOOOM!

Jessie zoomed in and at 500X magnification on her camera she saw the construction crew working.

Jessie Bannon: Wow! This telephoto lens works great.

Mr. Zeigler: My workers are using mini-detonators to precisely shape the excavation after the main dig has started.

A worker started a detonator timer and placed it in a hole and got out of there.

KRABOOOOOMM!

Mr. Zeigler: We've been blasting around the clock for 8 months now.

Maria: Wow! You guys have been really busy.

Jessie Bannon: Is that the Moon Pool?

Mr. Zeigler: Yep. Our submarine garage.

Jessie Bannon: Did you know Jonny's dad designed its pressurization system?

Mr. Zeigler: Yes I know. It's an honor to have you all here. Especially Team Loud Phoenix Storm's 2nd in Command of its Redemption Squad. Not everybody gets my V.I.P. tour.

But then suddenly without warning, a massive earthquake began!

Maria: AN UNDERWATER EARTHQUAKE!

Mr. Zeigler: WHAT!?

Inside the building, the whole place was shaking! Computers were shorting out.

On a monitor a woman saw the Earthquake and where it was happening. It measured at 8.7 on the Richter Scale.

McCollum: I'm registering an 8.7 seaquake! The epicenter is only 90 meters off our southeast perimeter!

Dr. Duval: Hang on everyone!

At Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate, Nicole was monitoring the situation. She then picked up the seaquake on her detectors! She gasped.

Nicole: (Gasp) Oh shit!

Nicole went to the alarm and pressed a red button and she called me.

Nicole: Dad! We've got big trouble! There's a huge underwater earthquake happening right by the Verne Underwater City!

Me: What!? We got to get over there and fast! PRIME OMEGA ALERT!

We were off to the Verne Underwater City.

The Earthquake destroyed the whole communication tower and smashed the main transport tube. Luckily the flood gates closed automatically. Jonny then saw something in the crack.

Jonny Quest: What's that!?

They saw that it was some kind of weird underwater hive.

Jessie Bannon: Weird. It looks like some kind of exposed hive or something. And there's something swimming out of it.

Strange creatures came out of it.

Horsea: Guys, I see some piranhas heading our way!

Maria: (takes a closer look) I don't think those are piranhas.

They were strange amphibious creatures and they had really sharp claws and teeth. The construction workers were pinned down and a Hammerhead Shark was swimming to them and the creatures ate the whole shark and stripped it entirely of its flesh and meat until it was only a skeleton!

Maria: They are extremely Voracious!

The creatures then went at the construction crew.

Maria: Oh no!

Maria went for the construction crew and she fired a powerful blast of energy and destroyed them all in a powerful explosion and killed them. She got the crew to safety and they went for the Moon Pool.

Maria: Come on!

Then a creature slashed Maria in the back and it wounded her badly! She was dripping blood and they got into the Moon Pool onto the edge and the creatures came onto the edge.

Jessie Bannon: They're amphibious!

Horsea fired a powerful Aurora Beam blast and killed one.

Maria: Maybe this will slow them down! SOLAR FLARE!

Maria released a massive and blinding flash of light as bright as a million suns and it burned them and incinerated them.

They got into a room and closed the door.

Mr. Zeigler: Thanks for saving us Maria.

Jonny Quest: Yeah but what are those things!?

Maria: Some kind of amphibious fish predator.

Jessie Bannon: I've never seen anything like them!

Maria: They are as ravenous and lethal as a massive shoal of piranhas.

They saw powerful claw marks on their tanks and helmets and their air hoses were ripped.

Jessie Bannon: Look at this! See how tough their teeth and claws are!?

Maria: Yeah no kidding!

Maria showed her wound on her back. She had 3 deadly gash wounds on her back. They hurt like hell.

Maria: OW!

Jessie Bannon: That door's not gonna hold for long!

Maria: We got to think of something.

Me: (On the radio) Maria come in! Do you read me?

Maria: It's J.D.! (Answers) I'm here J.D.! But we have a huge problem!

Me: We got word that a massive 8.7 magnitude quake hit where you guys are. You were right on top of the epicenter. Are you guys okay?

Maria: The earthquake destroyed the communications tower and smashed the transport tube between the buildings. But the earthquake unleashed a massive horde of ravenous carnivorous piranha-like amphibious creatures.

Me: WHAT!? We're gonna beam inside and fight them. Trust me on this.

Maria: Okay. Hurry.

Me: Right.

The submarine we were in parked over the underwater city. We were inside Nico's Whale Aqua Submariner and we saw the creatures Maria told us about.

Me: Whoa!

Shanan: Those creatures are Ickthyperambuloid Piranha Walkers!

Everyone: WHAT!?

Ben: You mean those creatures are from Walkatrout's home planet?

Shanan: Bingo. Very voracious and ravenous creatures. They also live in hives and they are really dangerous.

Nico: Geez! We got to kill those things.

Rikki Chadwick: How are we going to get rid of those aquatic demons?

Shanan: They are phobic to Light and it will burn them all over.

Me: Lets go.

Nico hooked a tube up to the air lock of the station and we got in.

We went into the station.

Me: We're in. Stay alert everyone.

But then something hit Terra (KH) and Ventus's butts and then they started clashing with their keyblades.

Ventus clashed his Keyblade against Terra's.

Ventus: Back off, Terra! Aqua's mine!

Terra: You want her? You'll have to go through me!

Me: What the hell is wrong with you guys!?

Aqua: Guys break it up!

Me: Wait, they've fallen under some freaks spell.

Aqua: Ventus! Terra! Snap out of it! This isn't you! You're under a monster's spell!

Terra: No, Aqua! My love for you is genuine ever since we first met! That love only intensified when I got freed from Xehanort.

Ventus: Same with me! Only my love for you intensified when we defeated Freakshow.

Aqua: (blushes) WHAT?!

Me: Stop this now!

I snapped my fingers and they stopped and they were back to normal.

Ventus: What happened?

Terra: Ven, what are we doing?

?: Aw you ruining their love!

We turned and we saw a monster that the Ninja Storm Rangers faced! It was MR. RATWELL!

---

Mr. Ratwell was summoned by Marah and Kapri, and recruited to start off Lothor's television career. Unfortunately, he accidentally made fun of Lothor and was about to get blasted until he calmed him down by explaining to Lothor that he can help him. Meanwhile, Marah and Kapri use his magical love pellets, and accidentally make Cam and Blake fall in love with Tori. While Lothor's career in the television was a success, Zurgane spotted the Navy and Green Rangers at the beach (both who are battling to win Tori's heart), he tells Mr. Ratwell to go after the two Ninja Storm Rangers, the monster refusal, but Zurgane angry force Mr. Ratwell to go after the two Ninja Storm Rangers.

He spots them and attacks, the two Rangers morphed and still continue to fight each other. Tori comes in and tries to break them up but to no avail. Mr. Ratwell grows more and more annoyed and was about to fire. Tori morphed into the Blue Water Ranger, but she gets blasted. The other Rangers came in to help, but they too get blasted. The Navy Ranger comes in and protects the Blue Ranger (who is badly hurt) from Mr. Ratwell's energy lasers. But no matter how much he fires, the Navy Ranger will not stay down (due to being under the power of love).

Mr. Ratwell was about to fire again until the Navy Ranger grabs his arm, forcing the monster to drop his bow and landing a hard hitting blow on the monster's chest. Thanks to the Green Ranger handing the Navy Ranger his Navy Antler, he was able to combine his Thunder Staff and the Navy Antler to ultimately destroy Mr. Ratwell and thus removing the love spell from everyone (including several teenage girls). He gets enlarge by the Scroll of Empowerment. The Green Ranger summons the Samurai Star Megazord and the Thunder Rangers summon the Thunder Megazord to battle Mr. Ratwell. They combined their Zords to form the new Samurai Thunder Megazord. Mr. Ratwell was no match and was destroyed permanently by the Samurai Thunder Megazord's Mega Lasers.

---

Shane Clarke: Mr. Ratwell!

Mr. Ratwell: It's been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He turned some of you all against each other!

Shane Clarke: Yeah he did.

Tori Hanson: They were all fighting over me!

Me: I can't believe Lothar would send a really fucked up monster. If Lothar ever does come back he will die a thousand deaths.

Tori Hanson: I know.

Mr. Ratwell: (to Aqua) Have I really committed a crime today? Or did I just push you in the right direction rowards confessing your romantic feelings?

Star Sapphire: Love is grown, not forced, Ratwell! (smirks) Besides, it's not like you have a girlfriend.

Me: He never had one to begin with.

Then we heard a ghostly moan and then we saw a kooky glowing man in a diving suit come out. It was the GHOST OF CAPTAIN CUTLER!

---

The Ghost of Captain Cutler was the alleged return of Captain Cutler. In reality, he faked his death so that he could steal yachts around Rocky Point Beach.

Early life

As the story went, during one dark, foggy night, Captain Cutler collided with a yacht, following his ship down to the ocean floor. After a while, he began to haunt Rocky Point Beach, to take his revenge to the yachts at the marina by making them disappear.

Scooby-Doo, Where Are You!

It was later revealed that he was still alive and he and his wife faked his death so that they would steal the yachts and sell them. He was trapped unintentionally by Scooby after Mystery Inc.'s trap went wrong and identified by Shaggy after putting seaweed on Cutler to help his friends recognize who he really was.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Captain Cutler!

Me: I remember him!

Qin: What was he known for?

Me: He was responsible for a major yacht hijacking and smuggling operation. Captain Cutler and his wife were stealing luxurious yachts and selling them on the black market for enormous amounts of money.

Qin: Wow! That is nuts.

Me: It was. Captain Cutler and his wife got 10 to 25 years in prison and just a couple of months into their sentence, they died in prison of natural causes.

Carrie W.L.: Good riddance.

Me: Yep.

Shane Clarke: Well lets get them!

Ninja Storm Power Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Power Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Lily Loud: Lets see who loves boats more than anyone else! Owla! Spread My Wings!

Lily turned into Night Owl!

Lily was facing the Ghost of Captain Cutler. She fired a powerful barrage of owl feathers and she also fired a powerful blast of star energy from her sword and killed the Ghost of Captain Cutler.

Lily Loud: You have been sent to the brig.

Nico: Captain Cutler you have failed this world!

Me: He sure has.

Laney: Now for Mr. Ratwell.

Me: I'll help out.

We faced Ratwell and we pulverized him and more. I punched him in the face and Shane Clarke slashed him all over and fired a powerful blast of wind. Dustin smashed him with a hammer and Tori blasted him with water and Hunter and Blake Bradley blasted him with lightning and electrocuted him and Cam slashed him all over with incredible speed.

Me: Lets finish this freak!

Shane Clarke: Lets do it!

The Ninja Storm Rangers put together the Thunderstorm Cannon.

Me: Lets get it!

Me and the Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON, FIRE!

It fired a powerful energy ball and it slammed into Mr. Ratwell and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

All that was left of Mr. Ratburn was a flaming pile of ashes. I sent his spirit into the river of fire.

Me: That's right.

Maria: (Offscreen) Guys!

Me: Maria! Thank goodness.

Jonny Quest: Thank goodness you're all okay.

Jessie Bannon: (Hyperventilating) Guys we have to get out of here!

Me: Whoa whoa whoa! Jessie calm down.

Lisa: It appears that Jessie is suffering from an extreme case of

Claustrophobia.

Me: The fear of being stuck in closed spaces?

Lisa: Correct.

Jasmine (Total Drama): (Australian Accent) I know that feeling. Jessie, like you I too am Claustrophobic. I can't stand being stuck in small places.

Jessie Bannon: I see.

Me: Don't worry Jessie, we'll get you all out of here after we kill those creatures. We had a run in with two more creatures. Mr. Ratwell that the Ninja Storm Power Rangers faced and the Ghost of Captain Cutler that Mystery Inc. busted.

Jonny Quest: Now that those two problems are taking care of, we should probably do something about those fish attempting to eat us!

Me: Lets go!

We went to the Moon Pool and we saw the freaky creatures!

Me: Ugly!

Nico: These creatures are hideous!

Ben: And scary.

Troy: Time's up for these fish!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Power Rangers!

Me: Lets get them!

Maria: These guys wounded me! They will pay for it!

William: That's right babe!

We went at the ugly fish creatures and I punched one in the face and kicked on in the mouth and knocked out some of its teeth and Nico punched one in its face and fired a blast of energy and blew a bunch of them apart and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted many of them and Laney fired a bunch of poison barbs and poisoned them with Strychnine Ω and killed a bunch of them in an instant. Luan fired a powerful blast of light from her hands and burned them and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated them. Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and electrocuted many of the creatures. Suzi fired a massive blast of fire and burned them all over. Lori fired a massive blast of wind and blew them into the water and Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted them in the water. Marinette kicked a creature in its face and blasted it with red fire and incinerated it. Chloe fired a blast of yellow fire and incinerated it. Kay Morningstar fired powerful blasts of star energy and incinerated them into dust.

Me: There's a lot of them! We're gonna need some teamwork!

Ben: Right!

Ben turned into Big Chill!

Ben: BIG CHILL!

Big Chill fired a powerful blast of ice and Ember McLain fired a powerful blast of fire.

Big Chill and Ember Mcclain: COLD FIRE SUPERFREEZE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of blue fire that had a temperature of -459.67˚ Fahrenheit and it froze a bunch of the creatures in blocks of ice.

Ben then turned into Chromastone.

Ben: CHROMASTONE!

Shockwave: Time for some action!

Shockwave fired his turbo rifle and Chromastone fired a powerful blast of rainbow light.

Shockwave and Chromastone: RAINBOW MEGA TURBOBLAST!

The blasts hit many creatures and they exploded and destroyed many of them.

Wheelie: Time for some death shots! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electromagnetic slingshot 100-fold.

Raven: Time for this darkness to come forth. AZARATH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Axarath Cyber Planet Key went into Raven's right arm device and it enhanced her darkness magic powers 100-fold.

Wheelie and Raven: BRIGHTLIGHT LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

They fired their blasts and it turned into powerful black lightning and it slammed into the creatures and destroyed them.

Riku: Time for some keyblade power! DISNEY CYBER KEY POWER!

The Disney Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Keyblade powers 100-fold.

Sunstorm: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his fusion reactor and it enhanced his light, heat and electromagnetic waves 100-fold.

Riku and Sunstorm: DARK FIRE MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Riku fired a powerful blast of black fire and Sunstorm fired a powerful blast of light and the blasts hit the creatures and destroyed many of them.

Me: Now to finish these creatures for good!

Cleo: Right! Lets get them.

H2O Mermaids: ELEMENTAL MERMAID SUPERSTRIKE!

The H2O fired a powerful blast of elemental energy and they hit the creatures and obliterated many of them.

Jonny Quest: These creatures will never terrorize us again! LIGHTNING QUESTWORLD SUPERBLADE!

Jonny Quest formed a powerful energy sword and it was surging with lightning in the blade. Jonny Quest slashed the creatures all over and killed them.

Jessie Bannon: Time for some serious burn! PHOENIX ANGEL MEGAFIRE!

Jessie fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated many creatures. We killed them all.

Me: That's the last of them. Lets get everyone out of here.

We got on the submarine and got everyone onto the submarine including Dr. Duval. We left the underwater city. Varie was using her first aid kit and she was healing Maria. She had a nasty claw wound on her back and boy did it hurt.

William: Babe, are you all right?

Maria: (Grunts in pain) Bleeding bad. But I'll make it.

Varie: Boy you really got cut. Those creatures slashed you good.

Nico: No kidding.

Maria: Yeah. Ow!

Lily Loud: Ouch.

Me: But thank goodness we got everyone out of there. That turned from a research trip into a nightmare from hell.

Jonny Quest: No kidding.

Dr. Quest: But thank you all for saving us J.D.

Me: Anytime Dr. Quest. I'm just really sorry the Underwater City was all for not because of those creatures. But we can get the city repaired and creature free.

Nico: Yeah.

Jonny Quest: (To the viewers) Not even bloodthirsty, ravenous, voracious monster creatures can stop Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Jonny. But thank goodness you're okay.

Jonny Quest: Yeah.

We went back to the surface and we got the city fixed and the Hive was destroyed and the rest of the creatures were gone too.

Back at the estate Aqua was going to her room and Terra and Ventus were behind her.

Aqua: (to Terra and Ven) I'm actually touched you two have romantic feelings for me. And I am thinking of returning those feelings in the future. But right now, I'm fine with us just being friends.

Ventus: We're ok with that.

Terra: If one of us should start a relationship with you, it'll be on our own terms and not under a monsters spell.

Aqua: (hugs them) Thanks, guys.

With that, Aqua walked to her room. But once she was a good distance away from Terra and Ven, she smiled with a blush on her face.

* * *

Back at the aquarium, we got word that a greedy man was gonna sell a young mermaid that is as old as Lincoln to it to make a fortune. But we wouldn't stand for it. It was the middle of the night.

Me: Lets go.

We snuck into the Aquarium and we were sneaking through the Aquarium in the darkness and we got to the tank the mermaid was in.

Me: This is it.

Sly Cooper: So how are we gonna do this?

Raven: I've got this. Azarath Metroin Zinthos!

Raven formed a portal and it opened in the tank and the mermaid swam through it and landed in my arms.

Me: Are you all right?

Nira: Yeah. Thank you. I'm Nira.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. Lets get you back to the lake.

Guard: HEY!

We saw the guard and we raced to the door and we busted out and went to the lake and Nira got out.

Nira: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome Nira. Now we have one more loose end. Police! There is your kidnapper. He was going to sell Nira to the aquarium for a huge amount of money so that everyone can know about the existence of mermaids and be famous. Gregory Lanso is a monster and a greedy thief!

The police arrested him.

Gregory Lanzo: AND I WOULD'VE GOTTEN AWAY WITH IT TOO IF IT WEREN'T FOR YOU MEDDLING KIDS! I'LL GET YOU FOR THIS YOU FUCKERS!

Me: Tell it to the judge Lanzo and go fuck yourself. You're getting life for this.

Gregory Lanzo was found guilty of 1st Degree Kidnapping and he was sentenced to life in prison without the possibility of parole.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete and the first chapter for The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest done.

Undersea Urgency was one of my favorite episodes from The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest and it was an awesome episode! Those creatures were terrifying and awesome! It didn't tell me what they were so I made up their species. The next episode for The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest is Other Space and that one is gonna be interesting. NicoChann11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Megas XLR and we're going to destroy all of the Glorft and make those squidfaces pay for their crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# GIANT Robots VS Squidfaces

We were over in Atlantic City, New Jersey. It was one of the most beautiful cities in the country and one of the most popular tourist destinations in the country.

Lola: Wow! So this is Atlantic City, New Jersey.

Lana: It's so amazing here!

Me: It sure is. It is one of the most popular tourist destinations in the country. It's also known for its casinos and attractions.

Lincoln: Wow! That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is. If we were older we would go gambling.

Me: We actually are allowed to gamble. We have special passes to all the casinos that allow us to do that.

Nico: Cool!

Maria: Thanks for healing my back, Sora.

Sora: Any time Maria.

William: But still, that really must've hurt what those creatures did to you.

Me: Not as bad as Jessie. She was completely claustrophobic.

Jessie Bannon: I know. I was so scared and I can't believe that those things wanted to kill us.

Maria: Yeah but we were too tough for them.

Nico: Yep.

Maria: We sure were. But man I think I'll have scars on my back as a permanent mark of how those creatures slashed my back.

Me: Welcome to the club Maria.

Laney: Yep.

Carol: But still Maria, having a scar makes you look tough. You are a strong person like me.

Maria: Thanks Carol.

Nico: So what are we actually here for?

Me: We're here to find a guy named Coop. He is the pilot of an awesome super robot called the Megas. It's a really cool awesome robot said to be from the future in the year 3037.

Wes Collins: Wow! That's different. Never heard of a robot like that before.

Jen Scotts: That's a whole new one for me.

Me: I know. It's from 1,017 years into the future. But it's not that hard to spot.

Then we heard huge thuds and we saw the giant robot MEGAS! It was an awesome blue robot with a flaming 8 ball on it, hot naked girl decals and more and it had a red car on top.

Me: WHOA!

Flash: Man, look at the size of Megas!

Lana: HE'S HUGE!

Lola: WOW!

Lila Loud: He's a Megazord already fully transformed.

The Power Rangers fully agreed.

Lincoln: WOW! That robot is so awesome!

Laney: It sure is amazing!

Me: Lets go check it out.

We went up to it and we flew up to the car on top.

Coop: WHOA!

Jamie: WOW! It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

The convertible top of the car opened.

Coop: Hey it's so awesome to meet you guys!

Me: Thanks Coop. It's a pleasure to meet you. You have an awesome robot.

Coop: Thanks J.D. We heard so much about you all and it's really cool how you destroy all the bad guys.

Me: Just doing what we have to do to keep the universe safe. It's a big job but we have to do it. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Nico: That's right.

Jamie: It's an awesome honor to meet you all.

Kiva: We heard so much about you all in the future.

Me: I can tell. You must be Kiva. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Kiva: Same here J.D.

Lola: Your hair is very pretty Kiva.

Kiva: Thanks Lola.

Laney: How did you get an awesome robot like this Coop?

Coop: I found it in the junkyard buried under a pile of junk. I bought it for two buck and and put it all back together. Megas is an awesome robot.

Me: Wow. You're very talented in putting stuff back together.

Especially with a robot from the early 31st century.

Coop: Thanks man. Lets talk over at my place.

Me: Okay.

We went over to Coop's house and it was awesome. Nicole saw that he had every video game system ever and he loves junk food as much as Mary does.

Coop: It's real awesome to meet you guys. (sheepishly) Sorry if my place is a mess.

Volcana: It's fine. We've seen a lost worse.

Nicole: But you got to admit though Coop, you have a great love for video games like I do. You have video game systems we don't use anymore.

Coop: That's true.

Lana: Awesome!

Lola: I like your outfit Kiva.

Kiva: Thanks Lola. It's what we wore in the future. We have amazing advanced equipment.

Me: I can see that. A holographic computer analyzer belt right?

Kiva: How did you know that?

Me: We've seen all kinds of amazing stuff from the future. The technology we use for our estate is over 3,000 years more advanced. Plus we've been to all kinds of neat places all over the universe and been to many different times in the future and the past. We are no strangers to time travel.

Kiva: I see. That's incredible!

Coop: That is amazing.

Jamie: I saw all your adventures and they are so awesome.

Me: We have done it all.

Coop: I heard you guys killed Thanos.

Me: That's right. That was probably one of our most devastating battles.

Coop: And I heard you guys lost Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser. I'm really sorry about that.

Kiva: Me too.

Me: Thanks guys.

Bowser Jr.: Dad is with me in my heart. I know./

Talia: Same with my father.

Me: Yeah. Also from what we heard, you guys are having problems dealing with an evil warmongering race of aliens called the Glorft.

Coop: That's them. They are squidfaced freaks.

Lily Loud: What are the Glorft?

Shanan: The Glorft are a race of evil warmongering aliens that want to conquer all planets to expand their empire of war to take over the universe. Their leader is Warmaster Gorrath.

Kiva: That's right Shanan. How did you know that?

Shanan: You would be amazed at how much I know about all the creatures of the universe.

Shanan went over Warmaster Gorrath's history.

---

Warmaster Gorrath is the main antagonist of Megas XLR - although he would become less prominent of a threat later in the series (even a reluctant "ally" at times): he is noted for his intense hatred of Coop and humans in general, who he once sought to conquer. Gorrath is also the war-master of the alien race known as the Glorft and is not against using his army to hunt down those he truly despises. He also has a commander as his second in command.

In the future, Gorrath and his army fought an army of humans and were winning the battle against them. The human forces sent a group to travel back in time to stop the Glorfts from getting Megas. But, Gorrath and his forces followed them as well. However, they traveled too far into the past and found Megas was redesigned and founded by Coop. Gorrath tries to steal Megas and conquer but is defeated by Coop. Gorrath told his commander to travel home and get reinforcements but are trapped due to needing Megas to power the portal.

As a result, Gorrath tried to steal Megas. He found Megas' signal when Coop entered it into car show and went to Earth with his troops. Coop managed to defeat Gorrath again.

After being defeated by Coop two times, his men created Mecha Megas, an evil robotic duplicate of Megas. Gorrath decides to pilot and face Coop himself. Coop didn't have his control car so he had to face Gorrath with piloting Megas manually. Coop managed to get his control car back and defeat Gorrath.

Gorrath had also tried to get Megas multiple times or even destroy it.

## Personality and Traits

Gorrath harbors an intense hatred towards humans, namely Coop. He shows very little to no respect towards Coop whatsoever even when they had to team up in Rearview Mirror Mirror. Being the leader of a hostile, war-like alien species, Gorrath personally told Coop that he was the one stain on his perfect record of conquest.

Gorrath said that he led his people to victory in over 100 wars and his elite guards slammed their battle-axes on the ground in supportive applause, hinting that he has *some* charismatic traits even though he abuses them on a regular basis. Gorrath craves victory and demands that his troops succeed no matter the costs or threatening to 'have their jhorbloks' should they fail him. Gorrath was willing to go to extreme lengths to win, such as having his fellow Glorft build a giant planet-destroying laser cannon on his flagship the Karajor to annihilate the Earth along with Megas and attempting to assassinate Kiva's ancestor in Coop's time.

When the Glorft captured Coop when he teleported himself aboard the Karajor in The Driver's Seat, Gorrath sadistically tortured Coop by crushing a Mega-Slush drink and [begrudgingly] ate a Philly Cheesesteak sandwich in front of Coop in order to tell him how to pilot Megas, specifically on how to use the time-flux drive even though Coop had unwittingly already destroyed it.

---

We gasped in sheer horror.

Me: The Glorft are ruthless monsters!

Lucy Loud: They are monsters of ultimate evil.

Shanan: The Glorft have always been a warmongering race hellbent on destroying all life. But they hate all humans with a merciless vengeance.

Me: Geez.

Lynn: I say we go to the Glorft right now and kill them all!

Coop: Settle down, Lynn. Instead of focusing all our attention on killing Gorrath and his pals, we shoud let them come to us.

Lola: And that will help us how?

Coop: Look, I know how dangerous Gorrath is. But every once in a while, you guys have to let loose and let danger become something you enjoy. Like I do.

Lori: Coop, the more we sit around doing nothing, the more powerful the Glorft get!

Jamie: Well, they usually attack Coop first anyway.

Me: That's what I've heard.

Coop: Besides, while we're waiting for the Glorft to come to us, I'll show you guys around town. What do you say?

Bombshell: That's actually not a bad idea.

Kiva: But you guys do have a point. The Glorft have to go.

Me: I agree with you Kiva. The Glorft have terrorized this universe long enough. It's time for us to send them all to oblivion for good.

Nico: I agree with Coop. We've followed Coop's idea for a long time and let a lot of our enemies come to us and we went to them several times in the past. But that was because we were prepared for them. Our technology predetermines what they are gonna do and more. That's how we can achieve our victory so fast.

Coop: I can tell. Wow. You guys are the most powerful force in the universe.

Me: Not to brag but yes. Lets head out and talk some more.

At the local hamburger restaurant we were eating burgers.

Coop: So, you guys enjoying yourselves yet?

Lynn: Actually, yeah. I am! (burps)

Me: Mmm. (With my mouth full) Good burgers.

Lori: This restaurant is literally similar to Burpin' Burger.

Lola: (wipes ketchup off of her face) Sorry, Coop. But I think I'd enjoy myself when I'm burning Gorrath to a crisp.

Perceptor: It's amazing how the Glorft seem to survive whatever Megas throws at them.

Kiva: I've been fighting them even before meeting Coop and Jamie. And trust me, they're not easy to kill.

Me: I can tell. And from the looks of things Kiva, you've had to endure a lot. You're from the year 3037 aren't you?

Kiva: That's right. My future has always been about fighting the Glorft and its been a helluva nightmare. I never got to have a family or anything.

Me: I'm sorry Kiva. But we will do everything we can to make sure that the Glorft pays for all their crimes.

Then my watch alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

On a hologram we saw the Glorft dropping out of Null Space and they were coming.

Me: The Glorft are coming! Lets get them!

Coop: All right!

The Power Rangers Transformed.

Me: We're gonna need some Megazord and Ultrazord Power Guys!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

Me: Tommy, guys, do you mind?

Tommy Oliver: Not at all J.D. Go for it.

Me: Thanks. I NEED DINOZORD POWER NOW!

I used the Green Dragonzord Flute and summoned the Dragon Zord and got in the Tyrannosaurus Zord and activated the transformation sequence.

Me: I call upon the power of Titanis and the Ultrazord!

Titanus the Brachiosaurus Zord came and the Megazord merged with the Dragonzord and then it merged Titanis and a powerful fiery explosion erupted in the background.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER ZORD WARRIOR MODE

Jason Lee Scott summoned the Red Dragon Thunderzord and it transformed and Tommy turned the White Tiger Zord into his robot mode. The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers summoned the Ninja Megazord and Lincoln used the Zeo Megabattlezord. The Space Rangers used the Astro Megazord, the Turbo Rangers used the Turbo Megazord, The Lost Galaxy Rangers called forth the Orion Galaxy Megazord and the Defender Torozord, the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers called forth the Lightspeed Rescue Megazord, Supertrain Megazord, Lightspeed Solarzord, The Omega Megazord, The Time Force Rangers called forth the Shadowforce Megazord and Megazord Mode Red, The Wild Force Rangers called forth the Wild Force Megazord, Animus Megazord, Konga Zord, Predazord, and Isis Megazord, the Ninja Storm Rangers summoned the Hurricane Ultrazord, The Dino Thunder Rangers summoned the Valkasaurus Megazord, The S.P.D. rangers summoned the Delta Max Megazord, The Mystic Force Rangers summoned the Manticore Megazord, The Operation Overdrive Rangers summoned the Drivemax Ultrazord, the Jungle Fury Rangers summoned the Jungle Master Megazord, the R.P.M. Rangers summoned the R.P.M. Ultrazord, The Samurai Rangers summoned the Samurai Gigazord, Maria and William summoned the Ultra Gosei Great Megazord and the Ultimate Legendary Megazord, the Dino Charge Rangers summoned the Dino Charge Ultrazord and the Ninja Steel Rangers summoned the Ninja Steel Ultrazord! We had a massive armada of all the Megazords and Ultrazords from over the course of 26+ Years!

Keith (Voltron): Starting the party without us.

Me: Keith! Guys! Boy are we glad to see you all.

Princess Allura: Thought you all might like a hand.

Me: We greatly appreciate it. Nico, you have permission to use my Purple Lion.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Nico got in my purple winged lion.

Keith: Ready to form Voltron! Activate Interlock! Dynotherms

Connected! Infracells up! Megathrusters are go!

Nico and the Voltron Force: GO VOLTRON FORCE!

The lions of Voltron flew up into the sky and transformed.

Keith: FORM FEET AND LEGS.

The Blue and Yellow lions turned into the feet.

Keith: FORM ARMS, WINGS AND BODY!

The Red and Green lions formed the arms and the black lion formed the body and the Purple lion formed the wings and they merged.

Keith: AND I'LL FORM THE HEAD!

Voltron's head formed and Voltron was ready!

Me: WE'RE READY FOR ACTION!

Megas was facing Gorrath.

Gorrath: (laughs) Oh please, Coop. Everytime you seem to destroy me, I somehow survive. What makes you think today will be any different?

Coop: (whispers to Nico) Nico, help me think of a good comeback!

Nico: HE'S NOT THE ONLY ONE YOU HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT!

We all came out and it was awesome!

Gorrath: What!? You aren't alone!?

Me: That's right you fiend!

Fu: J.D. I have the Superlaser locked on to the Glorft Ship. Shall I fire?

Me: Proceed Fu. Charge Up, Lock on and Fire.

Fu: Right! Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu pressed some buttons and pulled a lever and pressed a big red button and the Superlaser fired at the Glorft ship. It hit the ship and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, the whole Glorft Warship was completely destroyed. Nothing of it was left.

Fu: BINGO! Target destroyed J.D.

Me: Excellent!

Gorrath: NO! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

?: Let us help you!

We looked at where that voice came from and we saw that it was from the Lost Galaxy Rangers enemy from Lost Galaxy episode 11: CHILLYFISH!

---

Chillyfish was sent to the colony Terra Venture by Treacheron to freeze the citizens so as to procure the Lights of Orion without hindrance. He used a jellyfish-type conical to spread his ice stingers across the entire colony, resulting a extreme drop in temperature. The cold caused Terra Venture's engines and Alpha 6 to shut down. He is jellyfish-themed and wields a sword in battle.

When the Galaxy Rangers confront the monster in the city, only Leo Corbett is protected from his ice spell by Mike's dogtags (underneath his uniform and directly where Chillyfish shot him), the others fall victim to it along with the rest of the colony's citizens. Everyone except Leo, the animals and the Magna Defender are frozen and despite the presences of Chillyfish, Treacheron and Trakeena, the two warriors chose to fight each other (Leo demanding the Defender give him the Lights, thinking it'll save the colony, while Magna Defender, wanting them for himself, refuses).

When Chillyfish catches a glimpse of the Lights, he chases after them on his own horse. However, the moment he catches them they shatter, revealing their nature to be fake. Leo abandons his fight with the Magna Defender to confront Chillyfish on his own horse, but the monster proves too strong for him and is only overpowered by the Magna Defender's sneak attack (the Lights he'd released earlier were revealed to be part of his plan to destroy Chillyfish). Chillyfish grows and Magna Defender summons the Torozord and transforms into the Mega Defender. He gave Chillyfish a choice to tell him what he knew about the Lights, but the monster refused and was destroyed by the Defender Torozord.

---

Leo Corbett: That's Chillyfish!

Me: I remember him! He almost froze the entire colony of Terra Venture!

Mia: That's right!

Leo Corbett: But we beat this guy before.

Laney: That was rough!

A loud groan was heard and then out came a walking suit of black armor. It was the very first monster Mystery Inc. busted: THE GHOST OF THE BLACK KNIGHT!

---

The Black Knight was the disguise of Mr. Wickles, used to scare visitors away from the County Museum during his art forgery scheme.

Shaggy and Scooby-Doo found an abandoned truck with a mysterious suit of armor inside and contacted Fred, Daphne, and Velma for help. The gang determined that the armor had been in the care of a Professor Hyde White and was being transported to the County Museum.

After taking the truck and the armor to the museum, they learned that the armor was that of the legendary Black Knight and was supposedly haunted by his ghost. Mr. Wickles, the museum curator, was concerned that the legends of the Black Knight were true and that Hyde White was its latest victim. After investigating, the gang trapped the Knight and revealed that it was Mr. Wickles, who was using the disguise to scare people away while he swapped the museum's paintings with forgeries and selling the real paintings for profit.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's The Black Knight Ghost!

Me: I remember him! He's the first monster we busted!

Qin: What was he known for?

Me: He was really the caretaker of a local museum, Mr. Wickles. He was doing a major multi-million dollar art forgery and swindling operation. He would make forgeries of the real paintings in a museum and sell the real ones for a huge amount of money. We busted him and sentenced him to 20 years in prison. He was released for good behavior after serving 10 years in prison.

Fred: That's right.

Jamie jumped down.

Jamie: Relax, guys. The Black Knight Ghost's not real. He's just a guy in a costume. (takes off his helmet only to find empty air where the head should be)

Coop: Jamie, I don't think that's a costume!

Kiva: I thought the Black Knight Ghost was sent to the River of Fire! How was he resurrected?

May: The Black Knight Ghost that we sent into the River of Fire was a digital copy of the original.

Me: That's right. The Black Knight we faced in the Scooby Doo game was a digital copy. We have a replica of him in our Mystery Inc. Museum.

Kiva: Wow.

Linka: I'll face the Black Knight Ghost.

Lola: And I'll face Chillyfish.

Troy Burrows: Let us help too.

Lola: Okay.

Troy: I hope Maria and William can pilot our Megazords until we're done with these two monsters.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Power Rangers.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and melted Chillyfish. Killing him.

The Megaforce Power Rangers went at the Black Knight and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of magic at the Black Knight Ghost and they exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lola: Now for you to be sent back where you belong!

Lola fired a powerful blast of Gold Fire and turned the Black Knight Ghost into a gold statue! Lola sent his evil spirit into the dimension of the Book of Vile Darkness.

Lola: That's it for that evil knight.

Me: Good job guys! Lets take this fight to another planet so no one will get hurt.

Nico: Good idea.

I snapped my fingers and we went to the planet Glaren.

Me: Now the fight is on! ATTACK!

I fired powerful blasts of energy from the Ultrazord and energy blasts and elemental blasts from my hands and they hit the Glorft forces and destroyed them and Laney fired numerous blasts of fire and entangled them in plant vines and Lola fired massive blasts of fire and they hit the Glorft Robots and destroyed them and incinerated them. Lincoln fired powerful blasts of energy and lightning and electrocuted the Glorft all over and blasted them all into nothing. Megas fired a powerful barrage of missiles and they hit the Glorft Robots and exploded all over. Blowing them apart. Lana fired massive blasts of ice and froze them in place and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and blew them apart in a massive and fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Try this one for size!

Ben then turned into a brand new alien called Slapback!

Ben: SLAPBACK!

Me: Wow! I never saw that one before.

Shanan: That's an Ekoplektoid from the planet Ekoplekton!

Me: Wow! What do they do?

Shanan: Ekoplektoids are a very well known race. They have a massive city all over Ekoplekton.

Shanan went over their culture and landscape and society.

---

Ekoplekton is a sprawling metropolis that seems to cover every available surface on the planet. The landscape is dotted by large, rounded mountains vaguely resembling the armored plating on the Ekoplektoid's arms; these, too, are covered in buildings. Multiple subways run beneath the planet's surface, allowing the rapidly growing population to traverse the global city.

Society

Because of the Ekoplekton's duplication powers and their poor control over them, space is at a premium. At times, the planetary population grows to such a staggering number, that the Ekoplektons have to leave the planet just to get enough room. Unfortunately, the same problem that made them want to leave Ekoplekton in the first place often forces them to make emergency stops just to get some elbow room.

---

Me: WHOA! That's amazing!

Nico: So their planet ran out of space because of their massive global city that covered much of the entire planet? That sounds like Coruscant.

Shanan: It is.

Slapback: Lets see what it can do!

Slapback then slapped his back and turned into 10 copies of himself and they hopped and slammed onto the Glorft Robots and smashed them all with the weight of a hugely dense neutron star.

Me: WHOA! They are really densely powerful!

Volcana: No kidding. That was awesome!

Volcana fired a massive blast of fire and burned some of the Glorft Robots and melted them.

Slapback then turned into AmpFibian.

Ben: AMPFIBIAN!

He fired a powerful blast of lightning at the Glorft and electrocuted them.

AmpFibian: Try this one on for size!

He pressed the Omnitrix Symbol and then turned into a new ultimate form. He turned into ULTIMATE AMPFIBIAN! Ultimate AmpFibian is one of the more drastically changed Ultimate Forms. Rather than appearing like a jellyfish, he takes on a body type somewhat similar to Ghostfreak's with wings in place of arms. His body is is a pale blue, with light blue blotches swirling around inside, and almost-white yellow blotches within those. He has three green eyes, and wears the Evolved Symbol on his chest. In The Alan 10 Adventures, Ultimate AmpFibian is dark indigo, with bright blue and light blue blotches in his body. His eyes are red, and he wears the Evolved Simplicitrix on his chest.

Ultimate AmpFibian: ULTIMATE AMPFIBIAN!

Me: WHOA! An Evolved Amperi!

Shanan: This is completely different than what I remember! It looks like a ghost jellyfish with wings for arms.

Luna: That is amazing dudes!

Luan: So Shockingly Amazing! (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Ultimate AmpFibian: Watch this one!

He fired a massive blast of lightning that measured at over 980 Yattawatts! It was so powerful and it hit the Glorft Robots and destroyed them all with incredible power!

Me: WHOA! That was incredibly powerful!

Lincoln: It measured at 980 Yattawatts of Electricity!

Me: WHOA! That is powerful!

Nico: What are Yattawatts?

Me: That's the equivalent of 1 septillion volts of electricity. That's 10 to the 24th power, 1 with 24 zeroes.

Nico: WHOA! That's massively powerful!

Lisa: Incredible! That's 980,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 volts of power he hit the Glorft with.

Me: It sure is! That was intensely powerful!

Lincoln: Unbelievable! That is far more powerful lightning than what I have.

Me: I know. Lets get them with our teamwork!

Ben turned into Brainstorm.

Ben: BRAINSTORM! The electrical power of a Cerebrocrustacean is gonna provide sufficient electrical discharge for me to bring pain and destruction to this Architeuthis Menace.

Me: Okay for starters: Ow that hurt my head.

Brainstorm: Apologies.

Brainstorm fired a massive blast of powerful lightning from his shell and Stewie fired a powerful railgun blast.

Brainstorm and Stewie: ELECTRICITY MEGABLAST RAILSTRIKE!

The blasts hit Gorrath and they electrocuted him all over.

Ben then turned into Spidermonkey!

Ben: SPIDERMONKEY! (Hoots)

Leni: (SQUEALS) (Hugs Ben) I still can't get over how cute you look like this Ben.

Spidermonkey: I know Leni. But please let me go.

Leni: Sorry.

Me: Arachnichimps can look cute huh?

Riley: Yeah. Sorry Leni.

Leni: No I should be sorry Riley. I let my cuteness overload me.

Riley: It's okay.

Kitten: Lets get him!

Kitten fired a powerful blast of fire butterflies and Spidermonkey fired numerous blasts of spiderwebs.

Kitten and Spidermonkey: BLAZING SPIDER BUTTERFLY STRIKE!

The Spiderwebs merged with the Fire Butterflies and turned them into flaming Spider Fire Butterflies and they hit Gorrath and exploded all over him.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Bombshell: Time for this guy to go out with a bang!

Coop: I'm not gonna lie. I'm gonna really enjoy kicking your butt for the last time!

Me: Same with all of us Coop!

Bombshell: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Explosive Shell 100-fold.

Volcana: You are gonna burn! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her fire powers 100-fold.

Bombshell and Volcana: THERMONUCLEAR EXPLOSIVE FIREBLAST!

Bombshell threw his powerful explosive shell and Volcana fired a massive blast of fire and they hit Gorrath and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Flash: Time for the need for Speed! VELOCITRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his speed 100-fold.

Perceptor: Lets see how his likes this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his concussion rifle 100-fold.

Flash and Perceptor: HYPERSONIC MEGA CONCUSSION BLAST!

Flash ran at over 40,000,000 miles per hour and Perceptor fired a powerful concussion blast and it the sonic boom from Flash and the concussion blast hit Gorrath and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now it's time to finish this creep for good!

Lisa: Affirmative!

Lana: Lets do it!

Coop: This is for making my friends look like a joke! HAMBURGER MEGABOMB STRIKE!

Coop held out his hands and he fired a massive blast of energy that turned into a hamburger and it hit Gorrath and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jamie: This is for calling me a Monkey Thing! LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE BLAST!

Jamie fired a massive blast of lightning from his hands and it hit Gorrath and electrocuted him all over.

Kiva: This is for making my life in the future a living nightmare! TECHNO SUPERLASER MEGABLAST!

Kiva fired a powerful superlaser blast from her hands and it hit Gorrath and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: Never will you terrorize our planet again! ICE LIGHTNING SUPERFREEZE!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze Gorrath in a block of ice.

Lisa: You are never welcome on our home planet! PERIODIC TABLE SUPER BLAST!

Lisa fired a powerful blast of energy and it turned into a bunch of symbols from the Periodic Table and they hit Gorrath and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Me: Now for the ultimate grand finale! Lets finish this fucker off for good! On my mark rangers!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

Kimberly Ann Hart: We're ready!

Leo Corbett: Lets get him!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) Lets do it!

Keith: Form Blazing Sword!

Voltron formed its sword.

Me: NOW! FIRE!

The Thunder Megazord slashed him and so did Voltron, the Lightspeed Rescue Megazord, the Orion Galaxy Megazord, The Wild Force Megazord, Turbo Megazord, Astro Megazord and Aquitar Ranger Zords. Me and the Ranger Zords fired all our weapons at full power and the blasts all combined.

Me and all the Power Rangers: ULTRA MEGA POWER RANGER

SUPER BLAST!

Gorrath: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! I'M GORRATH! I'M INVINCIBLE!

Me: You're Nothing! Go to hell and burn as fried calamari!

The blast hit Gorrath and it caused him to explode with unbelievable power.

***KRAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: YEAH!

Laney: AWESOME!

Coop: We did it!

Nico: Gorrath, you and the Glorft have failed this universe!

Kiva: We did it guys! We did it!

Coop: That was awesome!

We went back to Earth.

Coop: (To the viewers) Everything we heard about Team Loud Phoenix Storm is true. These guys are just that powerful and good.

Me: Yep.

We landed and powered down.

Kiva: I can't thank you all enough for helping to destroy the Glorft. If there's anything we can do to repay you…

Nico: Would you all like to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Coop: We would be honored.

Jamie: Count me in.

Kiva: Same here.

Me: Welcome aboard guys.

We shook hands and it was gonna be so cool to have the Megas Team with us. We still have all of Coop's enemies he faced all over the galaxy to deal with. We put the gold statue of the Black Knight Ghost in the backyard as a statue for a dedication to the first mystery they did.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction complete and another show covered.

Megas XLR was an awesome and really funny show! I loved how they went all over the universe and destroyed many bad aliens! It was an awesome show from May 1st - September 4th, 2004. Only on for 4 months! What a rip! It would've been really cool to see them on longer than that. I saw the Pilot Episode for the show and it was really funny and action packed! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Totally Spies Misogynistic villainess Violet Vonderfleet and we're going to make sure that she pays the ultimate price for trying to kill all the men!

See you all tomorrow.

# A Bad Misogynistic Plant Girl

In the living room we were talking to Qin and with us were the Loud Rabbits.

Me: So how have things been Warren?

Warren: Hectic as usual. But I'm getting used to it like always and I wouldn't trade it for the world.

Nico: I can tell.

Qin: So you all are rabbits that have been given human form?

Brittany: Yep.

Me: We had to give them human form because Luna is allergic to rabbits.

Qin: Oh man.

Me: Yeah.

Qin: And you are like Lincoln in every aspect being the only biological son in the family right Warren?

Warren: Yep.

Qin: Wow! And you have 26 sisters!? That's insane!

Me: We were shocked ourselves.

Varie: Yeah it's true.

Qin: Wow. Betty, you are like Lori in every aspect right?

Lori: She's literally like me during the whole No Guts, No Glori Scenario. I was a bossy bitch back then.

Betty: That's right. I may be bossy, but I do it to maintain order.

Qin: I see. But the military outfit looks awesome on you.

Betty: Thank you.

Lori: J.D. called me General Lori back then.

Me: It still is a good title for you Lori.

Nico: (Laughs) I agree.

Beverly (Loud House Rabbits): I agree too.

Qin: Me too Beverly. You also give awesome girl advice.

Beverly (Loud House Rabbits): Thank you Qin.

Blair: I like, totes think you go perfect in those clothes Qin.

Qin: Thanks Blair.

Leni: Blair is totes like me in every aspect. She loves all clothes.

Qin: I can see that.

Brenda: I hate those clothes!

Qin: Why?

Me: Ah Brenda is always like that. She hates everything.

Warren: I don't know why but she has always been like that.

Mandy (GAOBAM): I can relate. She and I have so much in common.

Me: No kidding Mandy.

Barbara: I agree though. She needs a better song in her life though.

Luna: Well said Barbara.

Qin: You have quite a talent in music though Barbara.

Barbara: Thanks Qin.

Me: She's like Luna in every aspect.

Qin: Nice.

Laney and Bodhi were meditating. It was very theraputic.

Qin: Wow. Look at Bodhi.

Me: She's always calm in the face of danger and is always in a meditative concentrated state.

Qin: Amazing.

Lily Loud: That is so cool.

Girl Jordan: The Flowers on her head are really nice.

Me: They are G.J. and they remind me of what happened back in the Woodstock 1969 era.

Nico: Good times back then.

Me: Yep.

Bebe: There's no Blooming from that! (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Bebe.

Me: It sure was. Bebe is like Luan in every aspect.

Qin: I can see that. She's as funny as you Luan.

Luan: Thanks Qin.

Bippa: (British Accent) Would you like some tea J.D.?

Me: Oh why thank you Bippa.

She poured me a cup.

I drank it and it was good.

Qin: Bippa has a really strong love for all things in England.

Me: Yeah, even though she wasn't born in England she still loves it.

Qin: Wow.

Lynn and Bailey were arm wrestling.

Bailey: You are going down Lynn!

Lynn: In your dreams Bailey!

Qin: Wow. Bailey is like Lynn in every aspect. Very competitive.

Me: Yep. And she's really good at Basketball like me.

Nico: Nice.

Bella (Loud House Rabbits): Lucy and me both have a lot of things in common.

Me: Yeah.

Qin: I can tell that Bella is in every way like Lucy.

Me: Oh yeah. She likes Poems and Vampires and gloom and doom.

Brittney: Just like me.

Brittany: You and I have the same name Brittney.

Brittney: We do have the same name huh? But our names are spelled differently. I have N-E-Y at the end. You have A-N-Y at the end.

Brittany: Wow. That is a difference.

Me: But you are like Laney in every aspect Brittany.

Bernadette: (Through a Megaphone) LANA YOU GIVE BACK LOLA'S DOLL THIS INSTANT OR I'M TELLING MOM!

Lana: YOU'LL NEVER TAKE ME ALIVE!

Lola: Wow! Bernadette is so much like me that it's scary.

Me: No kidding.

Qin: But that is so cool.

Beulah: (Cowboy Accent) YEE-HAW! Rope them doggies!

She lassoed Lana and hogtied her.

Me: Wow! Nice job Beulah.

Lana: That was awesome!

Qin: She sure likes the Rodeo and cowboys.

Me: She would make an awesome star in the rodeo.

Lily: Even Sandy would agree.

Me: Yep.

Beatrice: The odds of Beulah participating in said sport are an abysmal 716,342 to 1.

Me: Wow.

Qin: Beatrice is like Lisa in every aspect.

Me: She's a prodigy and a genius.

Blanch: (Coughs) Rodeos make me sick.

Qin: Oh no.

Me: Blanch gets sick very easily and we have to be careful around her. She has to be very careful as well.

Qin: Oh man. Is there something wrong with her in medicinal terms?

Me: We don't really know exactly.

Bethany: Lets see. I have reading from 10:30 to 11:30 tomorrow morning and Lunch from 11:30 to 12:30.

Qin: Wow. Bethany is really organized.

Me: She always has a big to do list with her. She always follows it.

Edd: She and I have so much in common in terms of personality.

Me: That's true Double D.

Brie came out of the kitchen with a platter of carrot salad sandwiches.

Brie: Would you guys like to try one of my carrot salad sandwiches?

Qin: Sure.

Qin tried one and it was good.

Qin: Mmm! Delicious!

Me: Brie is an awesome chef and she can whip up anything in minutes.

Lynn Sr.: She and I have so much in common.

Me: I can tell Mr. Lynn.

Bernice: Here J.D. Use this lucky hat I found.

She put a cap with fire on it on my head and it had "A Fiery Luck Megastar" on it.

Me: A Fiery Luck Megastar. Wow. Thanks Bernice.

Qin: Bernice knows a lot about lucky charms.

Warren: Yeah before we came here, she suggested giving me a rabbits foot as a lucky charm.

Me: That's very offensive to rabbits.

Then we felt the sofa being lifted up and we saw Bertha lifting it up.

Me: Whoa! Wow!

Qin: Holy cow! Bertha is really strong!

Me: No kidding! She loves exercising and protein shakes.

She got in 100 lifts from the sofa.

Bertha: Sorry guys. But thanks for the lifts.

Qin: Wow! No problem. But with us on the sofa that must've weighed about 400 pounds.

Me: No kidding. But she is really strong.

Bianca: Check out the picture I did in oils.

Bianca painted an awesome picture of us pulverizing all of the Legion Of Doom if they were still active.

Me: Wow! That's a great art piece Bianca.

Qin: That's really talented.

Nico Robin: I'll say. It's breathtaking.

Bianca: It would've been perfect if the Legion Of Doom was still active though. But I call it "Victory Over the Legion".

Me: Good title.

Qin: Bianca is a great artist like Laney is.

Me: She sure is.

Brooke: (PANICING) WHAT IF YOU DON'T WIN ALL YOUR BATTLES!? WHAT IF YOU LOSE ONE OF THEM!? WHAT IF THE WORLD ENDS TOMORROW!? WHAT IF I GROW OLD!?

Me: WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA! Brooke calm down! None of that is gonna happen.

Qin: What's gotten into her?

Me: She's always like this. She has what's called Panophobia, the Fear of Everything.

Qin: Geez!

Nico: That really is a strange fear.

Belinda: I think we need to find you a good match Qin.

Qin: Like who?

Me: Belinda is trying her hardest at Matchmaking. It's tough but no one can find their true love by matchmaking. They have to go with what their heart says.

Nico: Yep.

Qin saw Birdie reading with Matilda Honey.

Qin: Wow. Birdie is always reading huh?

Me: She loves reading. She can't get her head out of those books. It's amazing.

Nico: Yep.

Birdie: It's true and poems and architechture are my favorites.

Nico: Cool!

Beth was snoring. She was lying in the couch and she was really out cold.

Qin: Boy, Beth is really sleepy.

Me: She's always like that. She has what's called Narcolepsy. It's a sleep disorder that makes you tired very easily.

Qin: Oh man.

Brandy: You have pretty rings on your fingers Qin.

Qin: Thanks Brandy.

Me: Brandy likes Shiny stuff. She's into all that.

Warren: Yep.

Qin saw Bridget on her phone.

Qin: You really like talking on your phone huh Bridget?

Bridget sent her a text. A text came in and Qin read it.

Qin: "I can't speak, so talking on the phone is my source of communication." Oh no. That's a shame you can't talk.

Me: She was born mute. So she can't help it.

Nico: Yeah that's understandable.

Lincoln: Yep.

Pakura: That's amazing that you have so many awesome sisters Warren.

Warren: Thanks Pakura.

Qin: So, Skipper. How did you, Private, Kowalski, and Rico first become a team?

Mewtwo: That's one tale that Skipper remembers fondly.

Me: And it was awesome! We met the Penguins when we were capturing the Shadow Card.

Sakura Avalon: I remember that but I was really sick.

Me: Yeah.

Skipper: That is a very interesting story.

Skipper went over how he, Rico, Kowalski and Private became a team.

---

Not much is known about Skipper's early life, but we do know from their movie how he met Private and how Skipper, Kowalski, and Rico adopted him as their younger brother, a fourth member to their team. He has revealed that - due to as-yet-unspecified circumstances involving explosions, a high-speed chase and Hans the Puffin - he is unable to set foot in Denmark after being declared public enemy number one by Queen Margrethe II. In the episode "Skipper Makes Perfect" it is revealed that the incident had something to do with open faced sandwiches.

Skipper also mentions, in the episode Mr. Tux, that he once woke up in a Kyoto hotel room on a bed of counterfeit Deutschmarks. This must have been many years ago because Deutschmarks are no longer in use.

Another of Skipper's enigmas is the two former penguin agents Manfredi and Johnson. Skipper has mentioned them on many occasions. They died under unknown circumstances (but it's later found out in The Penguin Who Loved Me that the two aren't really dead, but trapped at Seaville). The only reason for this is that Skipper changes the reason every time he talks about them. He is also arch-enemies with the mad dolphin super villain Doctor Blowhole, although the circumstances under which they formed this enmity are unknown.

We don't know how all of this came into play, or where his brothers were during it.

Also, we see what Skipper looked like as a baby in the episode Rock A Bye Birdie. It was also revealed that as a baby Skipper happened to be a little gassy and had a noxious flatulence capable of knocking a person out.

In Littlefoot, we find out that Skipper was in Mexico for 8 years learning how to play a Spanish guitar.

Skipper's age is unknown, but his sometimes old fashioned sexism and resentment towards counterculture hippies suggests that he is the oldest of the four penguins.

At some unspecified point Skipper and his team were in Cuba.

---

Qin: Whoa! That is awesome!

Pakura: That sure is an amazing story.

Nico Robin. It sure is.

Tara: Skipper, you guys did the right thing going back for Private when no one else did.

Me: Yep. But still it was so cool that you are an amazing team.

Suddenly the computer tube opened and we were all sucked in!

Me: Here comes an awesome WOOHPing!

Stacy Bolton: WEEE!

The WOOHP tunnel just dropped us off on a boat near a cave.

Wreck Gar: Odd. Usually, we get sent into Jerry's office.

Me: Not this time.

The boat sailed into the cave. It was dark at first. But when the lights turned on, we saw a bunch of animatronic animals.

Animatronic Animals: You're gonna get a mission

A mission, a mission

A brand-new mission

Animatronic Monkey What's it gonna be?

Animatronic Animals: Go and get your mission

Your mission, your mission

A brand-new mission

We can't wait to see!

The boat stopped near Jerry's office.

GLADOS: Exit to your left, guys.

Maria: Thanks, G.L.A.D.O.S.

GLADOS: You're welcome Maria.

Bai Tza: And I thought the Dr. Gerbil theme was annoying.

We went into Jerry's office.

Me: Good Morning Jerry.

Jerry: Good morning, everyone. I hope you enjoyed WOOHP Entrance: The Ride. The agency wanted to make coming into work more exciting. It was either that or a huge bonus check.

Me: It was enjoyable.

Bai Tza: It's better than that annoying Dr. Gerbil theme we heard.

Thunderblast: (frowns) So, why didn't you accept the bonus check and WOOHP us here directly?

Clover: (annoyed) I agree with Thunderblast, Jerry. I honestly prefer being WOOHPed instead of singing animals for little kids.

Jerry: Well, in focus group tests, 6-year-olds overwhelming preferred singing animals to a piece of paper with numbers on it, so I chose the former option.

Clover: Oh.

Me: Clover now is not the time.

Kim Possible: So what's the sitch?

Jerry: I'm afraid we have a bad one.

Jerry pulled up an image of a woman with purple hair.

Clover: Violet Vanderfleet?

Sam Simpson: She escaped right?

Jerry: Yes she did.

Me: What's her story?

Clover: She's a Misogynistic Supremacist.

Clover, Sam and Alex went over her history.

---

An accomplished botanist, she created a hybrid of poisonous flowers called the "Viola Vanderfleetus" to destroy the male half of civilization because of her own failed relationships and because of her belief that there are, in her words, "a lot of angry, hurt women out there" who "all want revenge". She is unaware of the fact that men get dumped just as often as women do, maybe even more, and that some couples are perfectly happy with their relationships. Her madness began after a boyfriend dumped her for another (although it is unspecified whether it was another male or simply another woman). She also appears to have a similarly poor dating record, seeing men who "all dumped [her], too".

At one point, she offered Clover a chance to help her as she sensed Clover's rage at the fact Samantha was dating Clover's ex-boyfriend Fernando. However, Clover refused. After her plan goes haywire, being attacked by her own creation, the spies defeat her and take her to the WOOHP Prison.

In addition to her knowledge of plant biology and chemistry, she was also shown to be able to pilot a plane and was a skilled combatant, easily dodging and countering the spies' combat skills. She effortlessly nearly took down all three of them by herself, though the girls may have been exhausted from the previous encounters with her plants.

We gasped in horror.

Me: Just what the universe needs: Another fucked up Misogynistic Supremacist out to kill all the men.

Laney: So she's a botanist. Isn't that what you are Pamela?

Poison Ivy: That's right. But I was an ecoterrorist.

Laney: Big difference.

Qin: You had problems with this before?

Me: Oh yeah. We encountered another one from before.

Numbuh 1: She was Madame Margaret and she hates all boys with a merciless vengeance.

Numbuh 1 went over her history.

Madame Margaret, also known as Madame Margie, Principal Margaret (to reflect her career) or simply as Margie, is a one-shot villain who is the main antagonist in the episode "Operation: F.U.T.U.R.E." of the Codename: Kids Next Door series. She is the evil leader/principal of St. Rita's Preparatory School. She has a profound hatred for boys due to how she was teased by her brothers in her youth. Her goal and desire was to make a utopia of all girls and no boys. Apparently, she has the ability to communicate with her younger self and vice versa through a time machine.

After Numbuh 4 from the KND was sent to St. Rita's Preparatory School by his parents, Margie presented herself in her disguise as Principal Margaret, welcoming Numbuh 4 to the school, and went with him to his new class. Once at the class, Numbuh 4 came to the conclusion that all the students were girls, so Principal Margaret revealed to him that St Rita's was a school for girls, and subsequently, she revealed her intentions to turn Numbuh 4 in a girl with her Girlifying Rifle. She just made Numbuh 4's hand to turn into a woman's, but Numbuh 4 used the powder from the speckles of the slate to escape. After became furious of Numbuh 4's escape, Principal Margaret made a tantrum and later left the classroom to go to her office at the school's tower, but she told her students to continue with their lessons, which they did not do as soon as she left, they started to play.

Once at the school's tower, Principal Margaret communicated with her future self Madame Margaret, who told her that she was busy at the moment and to just leave her a message. Principal Margaret left a message explaining her future self about Numbuh 4's escape, but Numbuh 4 appeared at the window and swinging with a lamp, launched against Principal Margaret and knocked her. Much to Numbuh 4's horror, he realized that he had "killed" Principal Margaret by splitting her in half, leading Margie to emerge from the robotic legs she was using to impersonate Principal Margaret and insult Numbuh 4 for breaking her disguise. While Margie and Numbuh 4 argued about Margie's plan to turn every boy into a girl, Principal Margaret's robotic torso, which was still alive, managed to get where the Girlifying Rifle was and tried to turn Numbuh 4 into a girl one last time, but Numbuh 4 managed to turn down Principal Margaret's robotic torso once and for all and broke the Girlifying Rifle in half, much to Margie's chagrin. To his bad luch, Madame Margaret appeared as a hologram to aide Margie, so she send four members of her Girl Squad, who managed to girlifie Numbuh 4's t-shirt into a dress, with Numbuh 4 escaping with his jetpack. However, they managed to girlifie Numbuh 4's jetpack into a woman's purse, which made him to fall to the ground. Subsequently, Margie activated the robotic legs of St. Rita's Preparatory School, chasing Numbuh 4, who was unable to call for help as Sector V was girlified.

75 years later, it's revealed that Numbuh 4 somehow escaped from the young Margie and went into hiding, but as a result, Madame Margaret became the supreme ruler of the world, sending her Girl

Squad to girlifie or harass every living boy. However, Numbuh 4 created a resistance division named the Boys Next Door, who lived to fight against Madame Margaret and her tyranny. Feeling furious about the BND, Madame Margaret decided to create a giant and new version of the Girlifying Rifle known as the Supergirlifier Cannon, but it was still unoperational. Preparing for the ultimate battle against Madame Margaret's Girl Army, the BND were helped by Sally Sanban, Numbuh 3's granddaughter and a deserted member from the Girl Squad, who wanted to help the boys defeat Madame Margaret from extinct every boy in the Earth. Numbuh 4 dismissed her immediately, but he accepted her after she gave them a Girlifying Rifle to reverse its effects and make it a Boylifying Rifle. The rifle's effects were successfully reversed. Meanwhile, Madmae Margaret revealed to her girls that she anticipated Sally's desertion and secretly planted a tracker on her to discover the BND's headquarters. Ready to extinct boys from the face of the Earth once and for all, Madame Margaret activated the robotic legs of St. Rita's Preparatory School, now her utopia's castle.

Once in front of the BND's headquarters, Madame Margaret ordered the BND's Leader to call the BND to face her Girl Army. Immediately, the BND emerged with their jetpacks and started to fight. Numbuh 2's descendant transformed two girls into boys, but Madame Margaret resolved to reveal that the Supergirlifier Cannon was now operational, destroying the BND's headquarters and transforming many of its members into girls. Although Numbuh 5's descendant came to the conclusion that they needed to abandon the battle to fight another day, the BND's Leader reminded him that Numbuh 4 and Sally needed more time to infiltrate St. Rita's, so Numbuh 2's descendant sacrificed himself to get them more time, only to be soon girlified along Numbuh 5's descendant and other members. Now alone, the BND's Leader resisted to became a girl, but Madame Margaret shot the Girlifier Cannon to him, transforming him into a girl. Glorious for her victory, Madame Margaret returned to her office, happy that she had now transformed every boy from the world into a girl, but Numbuh 4 appeared at the window and swinging with the lamp, he launched himself against Madame Margaret to knock her, mimicking their first confrontation 75 years ago. After Madame Margaret asked him what he was going to do, he revealed that he was going to call for help. She reminded him that the boys were no more on the Earth's face, but Numbuh 4 used her time machine to remind her that there are still boys in the past that could help him. After Numbuh 4 dissapeared, Madame Margaret went to the time machine to follow him and prevent his actions, but Sally appeared and crushed with her feet the time machine. Realizing that her fate had been sealed and this time there was no chance for escape, Madame Margaret screamed in horror knowing that everything around her including herself will promptly cease to exist.

When he returned to the past, Numbuh 4 warned the KND about the young Numbuh 4's situation before they were girlified by Margie, so they went with him to St. Rita Preparatory School, which had started to chase Numbuh 4. They saved Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 3 went to the battlefield with the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P. to face Margie's Girl Squad. Margie ordered the Girl Squad to destroy the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P., but after shooting against it with no effect, Margie realized that the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P. was too girly already to be affected by the Girlifying Rifles. Subsequently, the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P. entered into her office, scaring the Girl Squad away and roaring at Margie. With one last card up her sleeve, Margie attempted to call the still existing Madame Margaret to get help from her and avoid defeat, but Numbuh 3 crushed the time machine with her feet mimicking the way in which her future granddaughter defeated Madame Margaret in the future, effectively sealing the fate of both Madame Margaret and the Girl Squad. Numbuh 3 then arrested Margie and under Numbuh 1's orders, she was send to the Kids Next Door Arctic base to pay for her crimes. Following her arrest, the future Numbuh 4 faded into oblivion and the Girl Squad was erased from existence, as well St. Rita's Preparatory School crashed down.

75 years later, on those same grounds in which St. Rita's was destroyed, instead of Madame Margaret's dystopian girly future, there is a playground built for boys and girls, strongly implying that Margie likely spend the rest of her days in prison or is still at prison, precluding her to carry out her evil plans.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: She was going to kill all the men on the planet by turning them into girls!? That's Insane!

Me: It was. After we stopped her we sent her to the planet Xenomorph Prime and she died there. If there's one thing we never tolerate above all others, it's Misogynistic Supremacists. Because if you kill one half of one species, then the other will die out. Her crimes would've resulted in the extinction of the entire human race.

Qin gasped.

Qin: That's ultimate evil!

Me: That's right. Her crimes are considered acts of ultimate genocide.

Nico: And if there's one thing I never tolerate it's a sexist villain.

Me: You said it Nico. Jerry we'll take the case. But we're going to kill Violet. She will pay for her crimes in blood.

Jerry: Understood.

Me: Nico, you go to the island of Themiscyra and tell Queen Hippolyta that we got another genocidal Misogynist out to destroy the world. Tell her that I sent you.

Nico: Right.

Nico used Instant Transmission to beam to the island of Themiscyra.

Me: Now I have a plan. Aqua, You will go to Violet's hideout to talk to Violet while Ben as Ghostfreak will be inside you for a sneak attack.

Aqua: Okay. That's really clever.

Me: But Ben, make sure you don't fully take over Aqua. We want her to have some control.

Ben: Got it.

Me: When you give us the signal, we attack.

Ben: Right.

Me: Okay lets move!

We were off to Violet Vanderfleet's hideout. We were using the Super Megaforce Skyship. Violet Vanderfleet's hideout was a floating moving fortress in the middle of the ocean. The Skyship was cloaked and we were invisible and ready to attack.

Nico got the amazons of Themiscyra and we were ready.

Aqua: You ready for this, Ben?

Aqua's eyes turned purple.

Ghostfreak: I was born ready, Aqua.

Aqua went into the fortress.

Queen Hippolyta: I can't believe that women are going to kill all men. It's inhuman.

Me: I know your majesty. But some people just absolutely despise the opposite sex. It's not right on so many levels.

Laney: That's right.

Aqua was walking through the fortress and she was seeing the interior.

Ghostfreak: You ok, Aqua?

Aqua: Well, I have a lot on my mind ever since we killed Ratwell.

Ghostfreak: Such as?

Aqua: You promise not to laugh?

Aqua revealed that she has feelings for either Ventus or Terra.

Ghostfreak could only watch as Aqua was crying.

Ghostfreak: Look, Aqua. Maybe you should do what Timmy did to solve his romantic feelings.

Aqua: (still crying) And that is?

Ghostfreak: Follow what your heart tells you. And ask Terra and Ventus if they have any romantic feelings for you.

Aqua: (smiles and wipes tears from her eyes) I'll try that. Thanks, Ben!

Ghostfreak: You're welcome Aqua.

But in the recesses of Aqua's mind, Anti-Aqua surfaced.

Anti Aqua: You think you can contain me for long? I'm going to get out of here eventually. And then, you and your friends will fall to darkness!

Ghostfreak: (grabs Anti Aqua by the throat) Not gonna happen. We're already in the middle of dealing with one bad girl right now. And I know that J.D. and the others would want to kill you themselves. So, I'm gonna banish you into the deep parts of Aqua's mind. Should keep you contained for a while.

Ghostfreak did so and sealed her away for a while.

Aqua: That was a close one. Thanks Ben.

Ghostfreak: No problem.

Aqua: We're almost there.

Aqua then entered the main control room and she saw VIOLET VANDERFLEET!

Violet Vonderfleet: Thank you for coming by, Aqua.

Aqua: Shouldn't there be two monsters helping you?

Violet Vanderfleet: They're both coming.

Aqua: I see. So, what's your plan this time?

Violet Vanderfleet: Well it's really simple. I am going to create a powerful super poison that will wipe out all the men in one fell swoop. Once I load it into these missiles I will spread it throughout the planets atmosphere and then once all the men have been killed, I will reign supreme as queen of a world where men are dead and Women rule!

Aqua: That's actually a good plan. Except for one problem.

Violet: Which is?

Aqua's eyes turned purple.

Ghostfreak: (through Aqua) You're not as smart as you look.

Ghostfreak then jumped out of Aqua and grabbed Violet Vanderfleet and punched her face and then a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we landed by Aqua.

Me: It's over Violet!

Megas then grabbed the roof and it just ripped off the roof of Violet's hideout.

Coop: Knock knock! Can we come in?

Lynn: (Sarcastically) That's right! Why even bother with a Phoenix Cry when we can just go overkill and use Megas to rip off an entire roof?

Me: Lynn not now. Violet Vanderfleet, we won't let you kill all the men!

Nico: You have failed this planet!

Lincoln: What is your deal against men!? What have we ever done to you!?

Violet Vanderfleet: WHY!? Because men are monsters! They are a menace to people everywhere! That's why they have to die!

Me: HEY! I resent that!

Gia Moran: I admit that some boys are bad. But that doesn't mean that all men should be killed!

Emma Goodall: Forget it, Gia. She's not gonna listen. Let's just go Legendary!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers.

Nico Robin: I can't believe that you would kill all the men like this!

Pakura: You're a monster Violet!

?: She's not the only monster!

Then out came a monster that the In Space Rangers fought before. It was VOLTAGE HOG from Episode 7 of In Space.

---

Voltage Hog was one of the monsters used by Astronema to attack the Earth. It was draining power from various power stations in Angel Grove. It attacked Andros and his thieving friends in their headquarters of stolen vehicles, soon after Andros had discovered they were thieves. Andros protected them anyway, battling him and Ecliptor. When he activated the "saber ignition", Voltage Hog sparked and fell over, then exploded. He was destroyed by the Astro Megazord.

---

Andros: Voltage Hog!

Voltage Hog: Its been a long time Space Rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He was draining all the power from the Angel Grove Power Plants!

Lincoln: That's insane!

?: NO MORE SCOOBY SNACKS!

We then saw a living glob of cheese! It was THE CHEESE MONSTER! The Cheese Monster was a large male humanoid made out of orange, oozing cheese.

---

After the Cheese Monster scared off all the employees at the Scooby Snack Factory and forcing Constance McSnack to close it down, he made a news report that his company would supply the dog treats until her factory could re-open again. He then supported her after a failed investigation into the monster attacks, and even offered her a job, but he was disappointed though when she told him all the top secret formulas was locked away in her factory so they couldn't add her ingredients to his own. After the kids probed Mrs. McSnack for questions, she and Mr. Acme left in a car together.

During the kids' search through the abandoned Scooby Snack factory they heard the ruckus Mr. Acme made and managed to see the back of him, fleeing around a corner. When the Cheese Monster cornered Scooby-Doo into a locked room he did the only thing he could think of: eat it neck down, leaving only the head intact, but also revealing the body of Mr. Acme and that the monster was only a costume. He tried to escape, but Velma Dinkley quickly entangled him with her yo-yo. Once the police arrived they took off what was left of the Cheese Monster to reveal that it was in fact Larry P. Acme.

A clue was when his blue suit (which he wasn't wearing underneath his costume) was found in the trash. He wanted to put his main rival company, the Scooby Snack Factory, out of business by dressing up as the Cheese Monster to scare off its employees so he was free to find the secret formula, which he wanted to use in order to improve his own distasteful recipe and take over the market. Larry then says that he would have gotten away with it, too, if it weren't for those pesky kids and that puppy who ate his costume (which Scooby refers to as "delicious," much to Larry's confusion).

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Cheese Monster!

Me: I remember this tasty guy!

Scooby Doo: (Slurps) He was delicious.

Nico: I love cheese.

Qin: What was he known for?

Me: He was really the owner of Acme Dog Biscuits, Larry B. Acme. He wanted to force the entire Scooby Snack Factory out of business so that Acme Dog Biscuits can take over the market and use the Scooby Snack Top Secret Formula on the dog biscuits.

Lily Loud: That's like what Plankton was doing!

Me: It is very similar. Larry B. Acme got 20 to 30 years in prison for his crimes and his company declared Chapter 7 Bankruptcy. He lost everything. He vowed to get revenge on Mystery Inc. and he got Life Without Parole in federal prison for Conspiracy.

Qin: Whoa!

Me: Scooby ate his whole costume and he was so full that he couldn't eat anything else for the rest of the day.

Shaggy: (LAUGHS) Like, that was so funny.

Me: Yeah. But the Scooby Snacks are really tasty. My favorite flavors are Bubble Gum and Creamy Garlic and Vanilla and Pizza and Cajun.

Laney: Wow! They have lots of flavors!

Nico: Nice!

Sora: What was the worst flavor of Scooby Snacks ever?

Me: UCH! That was the most disgusting flavor ever. It was called Zucchini Squid and it tasted like puke! Made me hurl my guts out!

Scooby Doo: I remember that one. It was disgusting.

Lana: I got the cheese monster!

Volcana: Let me Grill this cheese monster! (Rimshot)

Volcana fired a powerful blast of fire and melted the Cheese Monster and Lana ate the whole monster and she was stuffed.

Lana: (BURPS!)

Shaggy: (LAUGHS) That was a funny joke I said!

Luan: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: (LAUGHS) Good one Volcana!

Laney: That one was funny.

Andros: Lets rock it!

The In Space Rangers transformed and they turned into the In Space Rangers!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them and Nico and the Amazons and the In Space Rangers faced the Voltage Hog. Volcana punched Violet in the face and Poison Ivy punched her in the stomach and Laney kicked her in the stomach and Sakura Avalon kicked Violet in the back and punched her in the stomach and fired a powerful blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her. The Space Rangers, Nico and the Amazons slashed and blasted the Voltage Hog and shorted him out and killed him and blew him into dust. I blasted his dust into nothing. I punched her in the face and Laney kicked her in the stomach and the Megaforce Rangers blasted her all over. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over.

Nico Robin: Time for some pain! CIEN FLEUR! WING!

Nico Robin then spread her hand wings and flew at Violet Vanderfleet and punched her in the face with devastating force.

Violet Vanderfleet: ATTACK!

Violet then called forth her Henchwomen and they came at us.

Pakura: Try this on! SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: INCINERATION HEAT RAY!

Pakura fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit many henchwomen and incinerated them and the ray also mummified all of the Henchwomen and turned them into dry husks. Killing them in an instant.

Qin: WHOA! That was awesome!

Stella (Loud House): She taught me some of her techniques too. Watch! SCORCH STYLE: SUPER STEAM KILL!

Stella formed a bunch of sun like flaming orbs and they spun around Stella and they touched numerous henchwomen and dried them up and turned them into mummified husks. Killing them.

Me: WHOA! That was amazing!

Lincoln: Awesome job Stella!

Stella (Loud House): Thanks guys.

Girl Jordan: And I learned this too! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: INCINERATION RAY!

Girl Jordan fired a powerful beam of sunlight and it hit numerous henchwomen and obliterated them into nothing!

Me: AWESOME!

Nico Robin: Nice job girls! That was very impressive.

Girl Jordan: Thanks Nico.

Pakura: Well done.

Me: That takes care of the Henchwomen. Now for some awesome Teamwork!

Ben: And watch this!

Ben then turned into NRG!

Ben: (Russian Accent) NRG!

NRG fired a powerful blast of radiation and it hit Violet and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

NRG: And watch this one.

He pressed the Omnitrix symbol and it activated his Ultimate form. He turned into ULTIMATE NRG! He had a much bigger lead suit and an awesome helmet and powerful energy towers in the back and he had energy blasters in the front of the body, legs, feet and face and he was really radioactive.

Ben: ULTIMATE NRG!

Me: WHOA! An Evolved Prypiatosian-B!

Shanan: WOW! The Radiation coming off of it is mindboggling!

Riley's Geiger Counter on her Plumber's Badge was clicking like crazy!

Riley: My geiger counter is showing radiation levels that are off the charts!

Starfire: Luckily radiation cannot harm me.

Me: Our powers make us impervious to radiation.

Ultimate NRG: Lets see how she likes this!

Ultimate NRG fired a powerful blast of radiation at Violet and she dodged it and it hit the ship controls and destroyed them!

Me: Never mind that! Combo time!

Ultimate NRG turned into GOOP!

Ben: (Jellied Gurgling voice) GOOP!

Acid Man: I'm ready for this.

Acid Man formed his acid barrier and Goop fired powerful globs of acid.

Goop and Acid Man: ACIDIC SLIME BARRAGE!

They fired numerous globs of acid and they hit Violet and burned her and also they destroyed the controls.

Ben then turned into ALIEN X!

Alien X: (In Ben's and 2 Other Voices) **ALIEN X!**

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Alien X fired a powerful blast of celestial energy and G1 Reflector fired a blast of light energy.

Alien X and G1 Reflector: CELESTIAL LIGHT BLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Violet Vanderfleet and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Violet Vanderfleet: I HATE YOU ALL!

Our auras flared up with incredible intensity!

Me: Thanks for the power boost you bitch!

Wreck Gar: Time for you to pay! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his axe 100-fold.

Tara: This bitch makes all us women look bad! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Tara's Right Arm Device and enhanced her Earth Powers 100-fold.

Wreck Gar and Tara: EARTH MEGAHATCHET CHOP!

Tara formed an axe made of rock and she and Wreck Gar slashed Violet all over.

Thunderblast: Time for some CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her rocket launcher and turned it into a bigger rocket launcher.

Mewtwo: Time for some psychic pain. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his psychic powers 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Mewtwo: SUPER ENERGY MEGABURST!

Thunderblast fired a powerful blast of energy from her cannon and Mewtwo fired a powerful blast of energy and they hit Violet and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Lets finish this bitch for good!

Clover: You make me sick Violet! LIGHTSTORM MEGABLAST!

Clover fired a powerful blast of light energy and it hit Violet and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Volcana: This bitch will burn! FIRESTORM MEGABURN!

Volcana fired a blast of fire and it hit Violet and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: You literally disgust me Violet! I will literally turn you into a human pretzel! CYCLONIC TORNADO SHREDSPIN!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and it hit Violet and cut her up really good.

Thunderblast: You are a menace to this world! DECEPTICON ROCKET CANNON BLAST!

Thunderblast fired a blast of energy and it hit Violet and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily Loud: You will pay for your crimes against the world! OWLA! Spread my wings!

Lily Loud turned into Night Owl!

Lily Loud: Now you die! STAR BLADE OWL STRIKE!

Lily fired a powerful blade of stellar energy from her sword and it hit Violet and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: You are never welcome on our planet! KIBAL! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: You are a monster to all us men in general! You make me sick Violet! WOLF SCYTHE FIRE BURN!

I swung my scythe and sent a powerful blade of dark blue fire and it slashed Violet and cut her good.

Violet Vanderfleet: I HATE YOU ALL!

Our auras flared up even more.

Volcana: I've got an idea on how to finish her. Ivy?

Poison Ivy: Yeah?

Volcana: Have Violet's own plants eat her!

Poison Ivy: I like it!

Violet Vanderfleet: I'm not dead yet!

Violet then pressed a button.

Computer: SELF DESTRUCT SEQUENCE HAS BEEN ACTIVATED! 100 GIGATON DETONATION IN T-MINUS 5 MINUTES AND COUNTING.

Me: 100 Gigatons!? That's 100,000 megatons of TNT!

Violet: That's right! And in 5 minutes you all and everything in a 1000 mile blast radius will be completely vaporized!

Me: YOU'RE INSANE!

Nico: You are really fucked up!

Me: But it will only be you! We're in the middle of the ocean 2,000 miles away from land!

Lisa: But the shockwave from the explosion will result in massive 3000 foot megatsunami waves that will destroy everything on the continents!

Violet Vanderfleet: That's right! This whole fortress uses a quantum-linear accelerator and soon I will be known as the woman that killed you all and all of the world! (INSANE LAUGHTER!)

Me: YOU'RE INSANE! We got to get this heap of metal away from water! BURN IN HELL VIOLET!

I formed a powerful force field around the fortress to contain the explosion and I lifted it up into the sky and at 10,000 feet into the air we got out of there and then we saw the whole fortress explode with unbelievable power!

***KRRRRRAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that its tremendous power could be felt all over the entire planet and it shook the very core of the entire planet to the brink. The power from the explosion was so intense that we felt the entirety of its massive power. Luckily the force field was holding and 2 minutes later the whole fortress was completely obliterated in an instant and there was nothing left of it and Violet Vanderfleet was dead!

Me: WHOA! Holy shit was that powerful!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: WHOA!

Volcana: That as intense!

Laney: Yeah.

Clover: But at least we never have to see that bitch ever again.

Me: Good riddance. She wanted a world without men and in the end it ended up destroying her.

Nico: Yep. Violet Vanderfleet you have failed this universe.

Coop: She sure has. But this was really intense.

Kiva: You said it Coop.

Volcana: (To the viewers) If you hate someone of the opposite sex, don't expect any mercy from all of us.

Me: Yep.

We went back to WOOHP Headquarters and we filed our report.

Jerry: I see. Very well done guys.

Me: Thanks Jerry. I can't believe that she would blow herself up to kill the entire human race. But thank goodness we stopped her.

Jerry: Yes.

Ventus: Aqua, we heard about the conversation you and Ben had on the way to Violet's hideout.

Aqua: You did?

Terra: We're not mad. In fact, it's time for us to settle this mess with your romantic feelings.

Aqua: Okay.

Terra: The truth is Aqua that I love you like a sister and ever since we went on our epic journey to stop Xehanort and the ordeals we went through we became very close like family. I love you like a sister.

Aqua: I'm okay with that.

Ventus: Aqua I love you more than life itself. I love you.

Aqua: I love you too Ven.

They kissed and it was beautiful.

We cheered for them. It was the start of a new life for them.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Totally Spies Villain bites the dust.

Violet Vanderfleet was a sexist on steroids and she was pure evil. I got the ending for this chapter out of inspiration from the episode of the Real Adventures of Jonny Quest called OTHER SPACE! That whole facility blew up with the power of 25 Gigatons of TNT and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter where Doug and Michelle from the Loud House episode Really Loud Music try and get their revenge on Luna for us exposing them as liars and menaces to the worlds of talent. They will try to kill her for ruining their lives. Not if we have anything to say about it.

See you all tomorrow.

# Bad Music Stars Revenge

Note: In a way, this is the sequel to the Loud House episode Really Loud Music.

---

At the Neptune Prison for Traitors we were there to visit Ricky Beamer.

---

At his middle school, Ricky is constantly tormented by bullies. One day, fed up with his teasing, Ricky attempts to get revenge on Tasha McClain, one of his many tormentors. He types up an ad in the school newspaper, putting in her phone number and inviting "creeps" to give her a call after midnight. This backfires when Tasha catches onto his plan and puts Ricky's number in the ad instead.

Things go from bad to strange when Ricky gets calls late at night, from people calling themselves creeps. Eventually, the creeps reveal themselves to be four of Ricky's bullies, who have secretly been shape-shifters in disguise. The creeps tell Ricky they intend to turn the whole school into creeps via the planting of seeds. Ricky is both terrified and hesitant and tries to find ways to sabotage the plan and tell others about the creep. However, no one belives him and his plans backfire.

Eventually, the creeps get the idea to put the seeds in cookies to sell at a bake sale. At the bake sale, Ricky tries to warn everyone again but they only laugh at him. One of the creeps tells Ricky that when the others eat the cookies, they will be slaves. Upon hearing this, Ricky tells the others to eat the cookies and eats one himself, thinking about how things will be different from now on.

---

Qin: I can't believe that this Ricky Beamer guy would accuse you like that Nico!

Nico: I know. He's a monster.

Me: We should've just killed him like the rest of those fucking Creeps.

Lincoln: I know. But leaving him in prison as a creepless human is an appropriate punishment.

Me: You're right.

Thundercracker: Well said boss. But what Beamer did makes him a monster at heart.

Isaribi: I agree with you Thundercracker. It's like what I went through when I was with Dr. Amachi.

Me: But Amachi was a true monster. And he was really fucked up to the core. He hated everything and we already killed Orochimaru.

Nico: I remember that. What happened to Dr. Amachi?

Me: Well he was arrested and imprisoned in the Enceladus Prison for mad scientists.

I went over his history.

---

In the past, Amachi used to work alongside Orochimaru in the Land of Sea. They work to abduct the citizens of the Land of Sea and put them through illicit experiments so that they can create a human that can breathe under water. As a result of their abductions, everyone who was taken to be experimented on did not return to the Land of Sea. Amachi also witnessed Orochimaru giving Anko the Cursed Seal of Heaven mark when she was a young girl. Orochimaru left the Land of Sea and Amachi continued his experiments on the citizens of the Land of Sea. Amachi found Isarabi and successfully turned her into a human-fish hybrid. He coerced her into attacking ships so that he can one day turn her back into human. At some point, he experimented on himself and managed to turn himself into a fish-humanoid. Unlike Isaribi, Amachi can transform back into a human.

After the events of the chuunin exams, Yoroi Akado and Misumi Tsurugi came to help Amachi. Orochimaru also returns to the island to talk with Amachi about their experiments. During his meeting with Orochimaru, Amachi had the moment to meet Sasuke Uchiha briefly. Amachi continues to coerce Isaribi into attacking the ships so that he can get his hands on the resources on the ship. Amachi eventually meets the leaf ninja in his hideout when he came face-to-face with them. He attempts to trap them which results in them being expelled from his hideout.

Amachi confronts the leaf ninja on one of the ships after having Isaribi attack them. Naruto manages to talk Isaribi out of her actions leaving her to hesitate. Amachi fights Anko and manages to gain the upperhand over her. Amachi confronts Isaribi and gets angry when she no longer wants to go along with his schemes. Amachi transforms into a stronger fish-humanoid form and attacks Naruto. Naruto soon finds himself trapped by Umibozu, a creation of Amachi that is made out of water. Naruto uses his nine-tails chakra form to burst out of the water creature and defeats Amachi with his brute strength. Amachi is detained by the leaf ninjas. Umibozu attempts to attack Naruto until the latter summons his giant frog, Gamabunta to help defeat Umibozu.

When Amachi is detained by the leaf ninjas, he mocks the ninjas and mocks Isaribi saying that when she was done working for him he was going to dissect her instead of turning her back to human. Anko asks him where Orochimaru was but Amachi refuses to give her an answer. He is taken by the leaf ninjas and arrested.

---

Qin gasped.

Me: I know. Amachi was a fucked up waste of a life.

Nicole: I should've killed him right then. But prison is the best punishment for him.

Me: Yep.

Kira Ford: I can't believe that some people are just that screwed up.

Laney: That's an understatement Kira. People are just that screwed up and twisted by their own evil desires.

Isaribi: I agree with you Laney. I was poisoned with lies until I found out the truth.

Nico: Dr. Amachi has failed this universe.

Me: Yep.

We arrived at his cell. He was in a solid plexiglass cube that was 20 feet by 20 feet and he was tied to a chair. He was declared the most dangerous inmate they have in the Neptune Prison.

Sailor Mars: Hey there, Beamer. Ladybug and the other Miraculous users want to have a chat with you!

Beamer: Who are they?

He saw them.

Me: Hello asshole Beamer. Remember us?

Beamer: How can I forget? You locked me up in here!

Me: Because you brought that on yourself. You turned the whole town into mutant freaks!

Marinette: How dare you tell Nico that it's his fault Qin's parents are dead!?

Sunny Tennyson: Do you know what that did to Nico? That got him depressed for nearly an entire day!

Me: That's right! You made him depressed and he was a hollow shell of himself!

Marinette: You made him sad and depressed!

Chloe: How can you be so cold!?

Alya: J.D. should've killed you back then!

Ricky Beamer: (bored) Are you all done?

Horri Bull: He didn't even listen to a word we said!

Me: He is really arrogant.

POW!

Qin then punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him flying out of his chair and he crashed into the wall!

CRASH!

Lincoln: WHOA!

Me: Holy shit! That was a strong punch.

Ultra Magnus: Qin, teach Beamer a lesson. But leave him alive. Him losing his Creep form is punishment for him enough.

Qin: I plan to.

Qin then went over to him and grabbed his shirt and braced him up to the wall.

Qin: YOU HAVE A LOT OF NERVE HURTING NICO LIKE THAT! I'VE KNOWN HIM SINCE I WAS IN SECOND GRADE AND HE'S BECOME LIKE AN AWESOME BIG BROTHER TO ME! YOU DAMAGED HIS PRIDE BY SAYING THAT HE LET MY PARENTS DIE WHEN IN TRUTH YOU HAVE NO IDEA WHAT THE FUCK YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT! MY PARENTS WERE RUTHLESSLY GUNNED DOWN BY THE EVIL MEMBERS OF THE RUSSIAN MAFIA BECAUSE MY DAD DOUBLE-CROSSED THEM AND THEY WERE RATTED OUT BY PEOPLE LIKE YOU! I LOST MY PARENTS BECAUSE OF THE MOB AND I WAS MADE A HOMELESS ORPHAN AFTER THEY BURNED DOWN MY MANSION AND RUINED MY LIFE! I LOST EVERYTHING AND IF IT WEREN'T FOR J.D. AND HIS FRIENDS I WOULDN'T BE MADE WHO I AM NOW! I WAS ALSO GENE-SLAMMED WITH A KOMODO DRAGON AND TURNED INTO SCALEBREATH AS A RESULT BECAUSE OF AN INSANE FUCKED UP LUNATIC SCIENTIST THAT DESERVED TO DIE! AND I GOT JUSTICE FOR

MY PARENTS AND FOR MYSELF WHEN J.D. KILLED THE MAFIA AND DR. ROLAND PARADIGM AND THEY DESERVED TO BE SENT OFF TO HELL JUST LIKE YOU! IF YOU EVER HURT MY FRIENDS IN ANY WAY SHAPE OR FORM EVER AGAIN I WILL FINISH WHAT J.D. STARTED AND KILL YOU WHERE YOU STAND! THAT IS A PROMISE YOU MOTHERFUCKING ASSWIPE!

We cheered for her!

Me: Yeah! You tell him Qin!

Nico: YEAH!

Connor McKnight: Yeah you tell him.

Ethan James: This guy is a true monster.

Trent Fernandez: You said it Ethan.

Me: By the way Trent, how's your dad doing?

Trent Fernandez: He's doing good thank you J.D. Now that Mesogog is gone he's doing much better now.

Me: That's good. But I have a feeling that Mesagog will come back someday. And if he does he will die.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah we all will destroy him.

I put my hand on Tommy's shoulder.

Me: Tommy, I'm sorry you had to kill your friend Smitty. What happened to him was completely unforgivable because of Mesogog.

Tommy Oliver: I know J.D. But I have a feeling that he survived somehow.

Me: We will find him if we do.

Laney: Yep.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. But he might still be Zeltrax und I have a feeling he is still as dangerous as ever.

Me: I agree Hunter. We will stop him.

I then slide up my sleeve and I had a purple Dino Gem bracelet.

Me: I will help save Smitty if he is still in there.

Kira Ford: You have a Dino Gem too!?

Me: Yep. Just got it.

Laney: Same with me.

Laney had a brown Dino Gem.

Lori: And me.

Lori had an Aqua Blue Dino Gem.

Nico: And me too.

Nico had a Green Dino Gem.

Lincoln: And me as well.

Lincoln had an Orange Dino Gem.

Lola: And lastly me.

Lola had a pink Dino Gem.

Connor McKnight: Wow! You guys have Dino Gems as well.

Lola: Yep.

Lana: That is so cool!

Me: Lola did find the Amphicoelias Dino Zord. Mine is the Spinosaurus Dino Zord.

Lincoln: Mine is the Velociraptor.

Laney: Ankylosaurus.

Nico: Quetzalcoatlus.

Lori: Stegosaurus.

Kira Ford: Wow! That is amazing!

Ethan James: Wow! That is so cool.

Trent Fernandez: It sure is.

Lincoln: Yep. It's gonna be so cool working with you guys also.

Me: Yep.

Carter Grayson: It sure is amazing. But J.D. how did you get the Omega Megazord back? It was destroyed when we were fighting Queen Bansheera.

Me: I remember that Carter. That was terrible. But I found it after what happened and fixed it. Like with what happened after Rita and Zed destroyed the Thunder Zords, I fixed them.

Kelsey Winslow: Wow! That's amazing!

Dana Mitchell: We owe you one J.D.

Chad Lee: Thank you man.

Me: Any time guys.

Nico: A lot of zords were destroyed over the course of the entire Power Rangers franchise.

Me: I remember that. That was awful.

I held up the Animus Wild Zord Crystals.

Me: First I brought back the Thunder Zords and Dinozords and then I brought back the Animus Wild Zords and then the Lightspeed Omega Megazord.

Lily Loud: Wow. That is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: By the way Aqua, Congratulations on you and Ventus becoming a couple.

Aqua: Thanks J.D.

Ventus: It's a great start in us being a couple.

Me: Lets get back to Earth.

We left the prison and left Beamer there to rot.

* * *

In the sewers of Gotham Royal York, disgraced music show hosts Doug and Michelle were cleaning every square inch of the sewers with a toothbrush and it was really humiliating for them. Ever since we exposed their plots to ruin all rock stars and make them into someone they are not, they have developed a very powerful hatred towards all of us. But mostly Luna Loud. They hate her with an incredibly fiery vengeance and want nothing more than to kill her!

Doug: Man this stinks!

Michelle: It literally does. Because of that fucking bitch Luna, we've been blackballed and no one will ever hire us back! I will kill her for this!

Doug: Save seconds for me! That bitch will die for this!

?: Doug and Michelle, I presume?

Doug and Michelle turned to see a figure in black walking towards them. It was ZELTRAX!

Doug: Who the hell are you?

Zeltrax: I am Zeltrax. We seem to have a common enemy in Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Michelle: What did they do to you?

Zeltrax: Their Power Ranger friends have caused me trouble. Perhaps, we can help each other.

Doug and Michelle formed an alliance with the evil Zeltrax.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV when suddenly the Alarm went off.

Me: UH OH.

We went to the computer and we saw that Doug and Michelle are in a field waiting for us.

Me: Doug and Michelle are out for revenge!

Luna: Those monsters and disgraces of music just will never learn.

Sam S.L.: No they won't Lunes.

Me: They are just that stupid.

Qin: Who are Doug and Michelle?

Me: Oh that's right you don't know about them. They almost ruined Luna's life and sent her down the wrong path.

I went over their history and what happened during the events of Really Loud Music.

---

They first appeared in "Really Loud Music" where they serve as the two main antagonists of the episode where they both convince Luna into changing her from a Rock n' Roll singer into a Bubble Gum Pop star. They've changed her clothes, her name, and tells her to lip sync her song instead of performing the song herself. But at the end of the episode, Luna choose to stand up to them and perform as herself.

Pre-series History

Doug & Michelle are the producers and judges of their singing show called ¨America's Next Hit Maker¨. They even have a recording studio in the show.

---

Qin gasped in shock!

Qin: Luna that's awful! Why would they do that to you?

Luna: They hate Rock and Roll with a vengeance dude. They tried to turn me into someone I'm not.

Me: But we exposed their plots and got them fired. They were demoted to work in the sewers and they were forever blackballed.

Leni: Blackballed? Are they gonna get black balls thrown at them?

Lisa: No Leni. Blackballed means they were forever rejected from all things related to entertainment.

Lincoln: In other words, companies in television and movies won't ever hire them back.

Me: Yep. We forever disgraced them because of their Pop Star Supremacist ways. But this time they will pay the price. Lets go!

We were off to the field they were at.

---

We arrived at the field and we saw Doug and Michelle.

We landed and faced them.

Me: Doug and Michelle. I'm not surprised that you would sink so low.

Luna: You tried to ruin my life you monsters!

Doug: You had everything, Lulu! But you gave it all up!

Michelle: And for what? Your family?!

Luna: Family is more important than fame or fortune! And my name is Luna! Not Lulu!

Sam S.L.: Yeah so shut up!

Zeltrax: They aren't the only ones you have to worry about.

We saw ZELTRAX!

---

Zeltrax (real name: Terrance "Smitty" Smith) is a cyborg who acts as a general for Mesogog and a supporting antagonist from Power Rangers: Dino Thunder. Zeltrax was one of the two archenemies of Tommy Oliver, the other being Goldar.

Zeltrax was once the human, Terrance "Smitty" Smith, was once partners with Tommy Oliver and Anton Mercer.

Smitty and Tommy were both up for a job at Mercer Industries, but Tommy got it instead of him. Later on, as Smitty was doing an experiment in another lab when an accident resulted in an explosion that caused terrible damage to his body.

Taking what remained of him, Mesogog placed it in a cyborg armor, transforming him into Zeltrax, a cybernetic general. He became completely intent on revenge on Tommy Oliver, blaming him for what happened to him and lead Mesogog's forces in their attacks on Reefside.

During an attempt to make himself stronger with the Geno-Randomizer, Zeltrax accidentally created a "son" called Goldenrod, who he sent to destroy Tommy and the Power Rangers, only for him to be destroyed, increasing his strong hate for the rangers. Later when the White Dino Ranger joined Mesogog's team, Zeltrax wnated to get rid of him and used the Copyotter monster to create a copy of his Drago Sword.

He proceeded to trash Mesogog's lab and left the sword at the scene to frame the White Ranger, but this only made things harder for his master, after the White Ranger escaped Mesogog's life draining machine and joined the other Dino Rangers. Zeltrax made up for this by creating a White Ranger Clone completely evil with no trace of Trent in him and the White Terrosaurus monster, but they were defeated and the monster destroyed. Some time after this, the cyborg was almost destroyed by one of his master's plans and he turned on the dinosaur-hybrid, going out on his own.

During this time, Zeltrax was approached by Emperor Gruumm, who traveled to the past so that he wouldn't have to deal with the S.P.D. Power Rangers. The cyborg reluctantly agreed to join forces with him and lead a combined army of Tyrannodrones and Krybots to take on the Power Rangers, only to be defeated again.

Some time after this, Zeltrax became aware of the powerful waters beneath a tree at Reefside High and used some of it to enter a super-powered form. He proved almost unstoppable, but was defeated by the Red Ranger's Triassic Battlizer.

Later, Zeltrax built a zord for himself, Zelzord, and after Mesogog was defeated by the Rangers, he unleashed it upon Reefside. However the rangers used the self-destruct of their Dinozords to destroy the Zelzord and Tommy and Kira Ford destroyed Zeltrax once and for all.

### Powers and Abilities

Zeltrax is a powerful warrior, possessing superhuman abilities thanks to his cyborg body and can fire energy blasts and teleport. In combat, he wields a sword or an axe and a shield and in his super from, he became even more powerful.

---

Me: Zeltrax!

Lincoln: Whoa! I remember him!

Laney: He really was ruthless!

Zeltrax: Tommy Oliver. It's been a long time.

Tommy Oliver: I can't believe you are still alive after all this time Smitty.

Zeltrax: Do you think this is going to have a happy ending, Dr. Oliver? No. This is going to end with you bleeding on the ground!

Cheetah: Well, at least you're not faking regret like Sabretooth did.

Me: But you are still a good person Smitty. Tommy would not want you to become like this.

I fired a powerful blast of magic and it hit Zeltrax and it split him into two beings. One was Smitty who was free from the magic of Mesogog and the other was Zeltrax in physical form.

Smitty fell down unconscious.

Lana and Lola grabbed him.

Me: I'll take care of Zeltrax. This monster will pay for his crimes.

?: You also have to deal with me!

Then out came a monster that Ethan James knows all too well. It was TUTENHAWKEN from episode 25 of Dino Thunder!

---

Tutenhawken was an Egyptian-themed vulture/lychee/treasure monster. He was the main antagonist of the episode "Tutenhawken's Curse."

When the Rangers are on a field trip, Ethan James translates some Egyptian hieroglyphics, which unleashes Tutenhawken's curse on him. Awakened, Tutenhawken plans to take control of the city, and tries to make Cassidy Cornell his queen. When Ethan learns that Tutenhawken can only be defeated in the air, he uses his new Hovercraft Cycle to destroy him. After Mesogog makes Tutenhawken grow, the Mezodon Rover finishes the job.

Tutenhawken is one of the few creatures in Dino Thunder that is not in the service of Mesogog despite being enlarged by his Hydro Rejuvenator.

Personality

He is very greedy and domineering, especially by his abuse to his servants. Too amorous.

Powers and Abilities

Superhuman Resistance: He is very resistance to attack of his enemies, except the person had the curse.

Flying: Tutanhawken can fly to attack and escape from his enemies.

Lasers Eye: Tutanhawken can shoot lasers by his eyes.

Lasers Blast: Tutanhawken can blast yellow energy lasers by his hands. This is his strongest attack as a single blast took down all five Rangers and caused large explosions around the Mezodon Rover when he was giant.

Arsenal

Claws-Tutanhawken has razor sharp claws on either hand to cut and slash his enemies.

Whip: His whip can transformed in energy and trapped his enemies

---

Tutenhawken: Its been a long time Blue Dino Thunder Ranger.

Ethan James: Tutenhawken!

Me: I remember this guy! He caused you really bad luck and got you really hurt Ethen.

Ethen James: I know. That still hurts me.

?: And he has me with him!

We saw that he had FLYTRAP from Mystic Force episodes 8 and 9.

---

Flytrap is a flytrap/vampiric leech-like monster and is one of the many creature's of the Underworld. He serves as the primary villain of the first part of the two-part episode "Stranger Within".

This monster disguised himself as "DJ Fly", a new DJ in Briarwood. When Vida went to the club he was DJ-ing, she, and many other teens, fell victim to his hypnotic powers, and were soon turned into Vampires. It didn't take Chip long to notice Vida has all the signs of being a Vampire, though the others did not believe him. When Vida tried to attack Chip, he held her off with his garlic clove. Chip told Vida that he would help her return to normal, no matter what. The two then returned to the night club, only to fall back under DJ Fly's trance. Necrolai showed up and was about to attack Chip, when he reveal that he came prepared and was wearing earplugs. Chip fought off Necrolai as best he could, and then morphed into the Yellow Ranger. After he had done so, Flytrap captures Chip by wrapping him in his vines and was about to fire his energy laser at Vida. The Yellow Ranger managed to break free and jump in front of the attack and take the hit. With Vida still a vampire, and Chip drained of strength, both Necrolai and Flytrap managed to escape.

After Chip regained his strength, he and Vida went to fight Flytrap in the city, in their Ranger forms. The others, after realizing Chip was correct in his Vampire theory, morphed and joined them. Working together, all five Rangers used a combined tornado attack to weaken Flytrap. However, the monster then grew large, forcing the Rangers to morph into the Mystic Titan forms and form the Titan Megazord. The Rangers fought off Flytrap, but they were running out of time. The sun was about to rise, and if the monster was not destroyed, all the teens he turned to Vampires would be turned to ash. Flytrap was then destroyed thanks to the Mystic Spell Seal Attack and everyone was returned to normal. Stranger Within

Personality

Flytrap is cold, ruthless and sinister monster. Unlike other monsters the Mystic Rangers battled who prefer to use pure power, Flytrap is much more charismatic and calculated and can make people trust him by turning into the DJ. He is cold, manipulative, insidious and villainous. He is also very loyal to Necrolai and loyaly helps her with the plan. But Flytrap is also arrogant. It is shown in the end, as the villain underestimated the Rangers and was finally defeated for good.

Powers And Abilities

Energy Laser: Flytrap can fire a red colored energy laser from his leech-like hands, it is strong enough to take Chip out of his Mystic Ranger mode in one hit.

Teleportation: Flytrap can teleport to any location.

Size Changing: Flytrap can change his size at will.

Human Disguise: Flytrap can disguise himself as a human named "DJ Fly".

DJ Hypnosis: DJ Fly can hypnotizes his victims with his DJ music.

Arsenal

Vines: Flytrap can launch vines from his leech-like hands to wrap his enemies with.

Vampire Spell Curse: Owing to his vampiric nature, Flytrap can suck blood from people and turn them into vampires, the curse will be broken if he is killed.

---

Flytrap: Its been a long time Mystic Force Rangers.

Vida Rocca: Flytrap!

Me: I remember this clod! He turned you into a Vampire, Vida!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Me: Well he's still not a good monster!

I fired an energy blast at Flytrap and blew him apart in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: Go back to Hell with the Master, Flytrap.

We then set our sights on Zeltrax and Tutenhawken.

Me: Now you two are going down! Zeltrax, Tutenhawken, you will pay for everything you've done.

Zeltrax: I don't think so!

The Dino Thunder Power Rangers transformed.

Dino Thunder Power Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

The Dino Thunder Power Rangers were ready.

Jack Landors: Lets do it guys!

S.P.D. Power Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Power Rangers were ready for action!

Orion: I know one Legendary Ranger Mode that can give us extra power against these creeps!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Sixth Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Sixth Rangers. Troy Burrows was the Titanium Lightspeed Rescue Power Ranger, Noah Carver was the Wild Force Wolf Ranger, Gia Moran was the Green Samurai Ranger, Jake Holling was the Shadow SPD Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Red Mystic Force Wolf Ranger and Orion was the Mercury Ranger from Operation Overdrive.

Zeltrax and Tutenhawken then grew to huge size!

Me: Time for these freaks to die! Kibal! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon.

The Dino Thunder Power Rangers and Lincoln called the Thundersaurus and Delta Squad Megazords.

I grew to giant size and I was ready to face Zeltrax.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Zeltrax.

Zeltrax: We'll see.

I had my scythe ready.

Me: You are going to die now.

(APOCALYPSE TOMORROW THEME PLAYS)

Me and Zeltrax then engaged in a powerful fight. I punched him in the face and slashed him in the chest and fired a powerful blast of wolf fire at him and burned him and Zeltrax slashed at me and I blocked it with my scythe and kicked it away and I slashed him leg and kicked him in the face and he flipped and kicked at me and I blocked his kick with my scythe and pushed him away and slashed his leg and it exploded.

Me: Now you go back to hell Zeltrax!

I had my scythe blade ignite and I slashed Zeltrax in half right down the middle and cleaved him in half and killed him and he exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: You are history Zeltrax.

Zeltrax's evil spirit was sent into the River of Fire!

The Delta Squad Megazord was fighting Tutenhawken and so so was the Thundersaurus Megazord. It was a tough fight but they did it. The Thundersaurus Megazord used its powerful Tyranno Drill to skewer Tutenhawken and the Delta Squad Megazord blasted him all over the place.

We beat them.

Then we heard stomping and we saw on the horizon, a Black 9-Tails! And on its head was the parallel universe version of Naruto that Nicole, Naruto, Sakura and Fu met during the Shinobi of The Cosmic Storm saga: MENMA UZUMAKI! He looked so much like Naruto except that he had Black Hair and he was full of relentless burning hatred.

Menma Uzumaki is the main antagonist in the animated movie Naruto Shippuden Movie 6: Road to Ninja who happens to be a version of Naruto Uzumaki from an alternate universe which Naruto and Sakura ended up in as the result of being subjected to Obito Uchiha's Limited Infinite Tsukuyomi. Unlike Naruto, Menma fully embraced his world's version of Kurama and became evil. Obito took Menma's body as his own to interact with the world he created while using the youth to battle Naruto.

Menma, who is wearing his kitsune mask is first seen attacking a village, carrying a defeated shinobi with him. Tobi arrives and makes a deal with him by giving him the genjutsu world's jinchuriki and they agreed to work together. At some point, he manage to defeat genjutsu world's counterpart of Yugito Nii and lost the Red Moon Scroll from Jiraiya whom he manages to kill later.

Later, he attack the Hokage's office and forces Tsunade to give the scroll back to him. He overpowers Minato, Kushina and Tsunade. Naruto and Sakura fought him but overpowers them too and then kidnaps Sakura in exchange for the scroll. He uses his Great Spiraling Ring, destroying a large part of Konoha and leaves. After Naruto confronts Tobi, Menma attacks him and asked for the Red Moon Scroll. He summons his Nine Masked Beasts and tries to kill Naruto but is saved by the genjutsu world's counterpart of Akatsuki, who manages to fight his Nine Masked Beasts. He starts to fight Naruto himself and clashes with his Spiralling Ring with the latter's Rasenshuriken. Upon doing so destroys his mask and is then revealed himself to be Naruto's genjutsu counterpart. He called forth his Nine Masked Beast and summons the world's counterpart of Kurama, the Black Nine Tails. He then overpowers Naruto. Naruto in turn, makes a truce with Kurama and fights alongside with him. As the fight comes to an end, Naruto and Menma exchange their final blows and Naruto knocks out Menma out. Tobi then possess Menma and personally extract Kurama out of Naruto, causing Naruto to look into his Sharingan. As Kurama is beginning to get extracted, Sakura steps in & stops the extraction. Naruto gets up defeats a Tobi-possesed Menma, similar to how his father defeated him. Tobi leaves Menma's body and proceeds to fight Naruto and

Sakura before retreating into the real world. Minato and Kushina then quickly arrived and checks upon Menma as Naruto and Sakura transports back into the real world.

## Powers and Abilities

Menma has all the abilities Naruto possesses, but with better control over his Kurama to create living constructs from the Nine Tails's chakra. With Obito using his body, Menma gained the Sharingan and able to use it to his benefit (though implied that he used them without him realizing it as Tobi was controlled his body). However, the way Menma developed his powers appeared not in the same way with Naruto's, given that Menma's Spiralling Ring was alternate version of Naruto's Ranseshuriken.

## Nine Masked Beasts

The Nine Masked Beasts are entities created by Menma throught the used of Black Nine Tail's chakra. Five of these beast are described as divine beast while the other four are described as divine priests. They are very similar to the Six Paths of Pain. Menma summons them by forming a tiger seal and chanting the kuji-kun, which conjures a massive mandala featuring each kanji of the kuji-in encircled by nine rings, arrayed in the same cross pattern he wears in his cloak. Each of the masked beast emerges from a specific ring. The rings are somewhat similar to the ones Akatsuki wore. One defeated, they reverted to their true forms, which are nine masked fox kits that each possess a single tail. They can also convert back into chakra that will arc through the air from their present location back to Menma. Once they collided with Menma, they reform Black Nine Tails.

Seiryuu (Azure Dragon), a dragon that resembles a seahorse.

Byakko (White Tiger), a lean and slender white tiger.

Suzaku (Vermillion Bird), a bird with elegant and dramatic plumage.

Genbu (Black Tortoise), a tortoise with a shell with overlapping plates.

Kinja (Golden Snake), a serpent with massive golden scales. It can bind on its opponents wrapping its body around them.

Tennyo (Celestial Maiden), an angelic priestess with overlapping robes. It uses transluscent ribbons to whip enemies. Like Kinja, it can also bind its opponents.

Shinigami (Grim Reaper), a skeletal priest that bears a striking resemblance to the Grim Reaper. A swing of its scythe unleashes sickle-like energy waves which drain targets of their chakra once they have passed through them. The waves can be bypass the barriers set up by Hakuto Sennin and Nanto Sennin.

Hakuto Sennin (Northern Sage), a priest with a fox staff. In unison with the Nanto Sennin, it can trap opponents in purple cylindrical barriers.

Nanto Sennin (Southern Sage), the matching counterpart of Hakuto Sennin. In unison with Hakuto Sennin, it can trap opponents in purple cylindrical barriers.

Spiralling Ring

A dark technique with is very similar to Naruto's Rasengan, except being darker. It creates a dark purple Rasengan-like orb of chakra that orbit the main sphere. These rings then align into one disk-like shape around the orb, causing the rings to look like planetary rings. It matches Naruto's Rasenshukiren in Sage Mode in power. A much more powerful version of it, Great Spiralling Ring is also used which can cause a massive destruction in the impact.

---

Me: Whoa! It's Menma Uzumaki!

Nicole: But how!? He's still in that parallel universe!

Me: I don't know. But we'll find out soon.

I walked up to him.

Menma saw me.

Menma: You are J.D. Knudson! The father of that fucking bitch Nicole!

Me: That's right! What of it!?

Menma: Your daughter nearly killed me in my universe and I was defeated by her! She overwhelmed me!

Me: You had that coming to yourself! You wanted to kill my brother Naruto! This time I will finish what Nicole started!

Menma: (Laughs malevolently) Unbelievable! To think that you and Naruto are brothers. That must be why I can't stand you!

Me: I HATE YOUR GUTS TOO!

Menma: Your very existence makes every hair on my body stand up!

Me: And your very existence makes my blood boil!

Menma: But at least the solution's easy! I'll just have to erase you!

Me: Not if I kill you first you fuckwipe!

I punched the black 9-Tails in the face and sent him rolling and he got up and went at me and I went at him and we collided and it released a massive fiery explosion of incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

I kicked the black 9-Tails and sent him flying! He then charged up a powerful tailed beast bomb and I formed a force field around the city and he fired at me and it hit the ground by me and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

He fired many more Tailed Beast Bombs and they hit by me as I was dodging them and they exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRRAAAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

I fired energy blasts at the black 9-Tails and they hit him all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRRAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The whole area was turning into a warzone and it was blowing much of the area apart and turning it into a massive inferno of epic proportions.

We then jumped into the air.

Menma: We will triumph! YOU WON'T SURVIVE!

Me: Go fuck yourself! But his power is unreal!

We charged at each other and I went back to normal size!

Menma: JUST GIVE UP! YOU CAN'T DEFEAT US!

Me: I'VE ALREADY WON YOU MOTHERFUCKER!

Menma jumped up and drew his fist back.

Menma: YOU'RE GONNA DIE RIGHT NOW!

He punched at me and I dodged it.

Me: YOU'RE THE ONE WHO'S GONNA DIE! GO TO HELL AND STAY THERE YOU MOTHERFUCKING SON OF A FUCKING BITCH!

I punched him in the face with devastating force and he was knocked out and I fired an energy blast and obliterated him into nothing! Menma was dead!

Me: Menma Uzumaki you have failed this world and your world.

Nicole then sealed him and the Black 9-tails into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: I should've killed you in that time. But letting you live was a terrible mistake.

Me: I know.

I landed and we regrouped.

Then out came Dark Spicer.

Me: Dark Spicer. Back for another round I see.

Dark Spicer: (to Sam Sharp Loud) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Sam S.L.: We'll see about that!

Dark Spicer: I see you killed Zeltrax, Flytrap, Tutenhawken and Menma.

Nicole: So you brought Menma Uzumaki back!

Dark Spicer: That's right and I have new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer then turned into a new version of Upgrade! He was a purple Galvanic Mechamorph with powerful spikes.

Trojanware: Say hello to Trojanware!

Shanan: He's a mutated Galvanic Mechamorph and named after the viral software that hides in programming to steal your personal information.

Elena Validus: You keep coming up with evil names!

Elena Validus formed a blaster and shot a laser at Trojanware. But he creates a hole in his body, making the attack pass right through him.

Trojanware: Nice try! (merges with a car and drives right at Elena Validus)

Bella activated Ultimate Bella and activated Ultimate Humungousaur and she grew to 20 feet tall and she smashed the car.

Me: Nice job Bella!

Bella: Thanks J.D.

Dark Spicer then turned into a new version of Ghostfreak. He looked like a black version of Ghostfreak but with his skull head exposed.

BooDunce: Meet BooDunce!

Shanan: He's a mutated Ectonurite!

Venom tried to punch him but he turned intangible and the punch went right through him.

BooDunce: Oh, so close! (throws his own punch at Venom)

Venom dodged it and grabbed him and threw him far.

BooDunce: Let's see how you fare against one of your own!

BooDunce went right into Kairi and she screamed as she held her head in pain.

Sora: Kairi! Are you ok?

Suddenly, Kairi looked at him as her eyes changed color.

They were red!

BooDunce: (through Kairi) Sorry. But Kairi's not in right now! (swings Kairi's Keyblade at Sora)

They clashed.

Danny Phantom: Try this on!

Danny went intangible and pushed him out of Kairi.

Danny fired a powerful blast of his Ecto Ray and it hit BooDunce and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

BooDunce was defeated.

BooDunce: You must think you're so clever, don't you?

Luna: Actually, now that you mention it…

BooDunce: Well, guess what, losers? Before this battle, Vypra managed to seperate Zs'skayr from my Ecoturnite form. So now, he works for us. (to Ben) Have fun trying to find out how to beat him this time! (flies off)

Me: Oh shit! Now we have another one of Ben's most dangerous enemies working for a dangerous monster like Vypra.

Qin: Who or what is Zs'Skayr?

Gwen Tennyson: Zs'Skayr is an Ectonurite. He used to be Ghostfreak until he went rogue and tried to take over the world.

Gwen went over Zs'Skayr's history.

---

Zs'Skayr (pronounced Zuh-Scare), also known as Ghostfreak, is the Ectonurite High Ecto-Lord of Anur Phaetos and Anur Transyl, and a major antagonist in the Ben 10 franchise. He serves as the main antagonist of the season 2 episode, Ghostfreaked Out and all of season 3. He also served as the main antagonist of season 5 of Ben 10: Omniverse.

He was originally stuck in the form of Ghostfreak, but after time managed to gain control over it and escape the Omnitrix, becoming one of Ben Tennyson's most cruel and dangerous enemies.

## Past

Originally, Zs'Skayr was High Ecto-Lord of the Ectonurites of Anur Phaetos and learned of the Omnitrix from the data of a probe belonging to Vilgax that crashed on his planet. Soon afterwards, Zs'Skayr met Myaxx as she was seeking DNA samples and helped her to get some from the nearby planet, Flors Verdance. But unbeknownst to her, the Ectonurite took over the Flourana being sampled, thus she took an Ectonurite sample as well. Since Ectonurite's personality and DNA were tied together, Zs'Skayr's personality then formed in the Codon Stream even after the real one died. A clone of the Ectonurite was then born inside Ghostfreak.

## Ghostfreaked Out

After Ben Tennyson gained the Omnitrix, Zs'Skayr's personality became present whenever he turned into Ghostfreak. After some time, Zs'Skayr finally freed himself of the Omnitrix and confronted Ben, tearing away his outer layer of skin to reveal his intimidating, true form.

Wanting to become whole again, Zs'Skayr attempted to possess Ben, but failed to after the sun drove him back. He sought out the Circus Freak Trio and got them to aid him by threatening them when he took over Thumbskull and tossed him around the room. Zs'Skayr went with the trio to confront Ben and tried to possess him, but since Ben had been changed into Four Arms at the time, he couldn't do so.

The Ectonurite took over the Circus Freak Trio to fight Ben, but they were defeated one after another. However Zs'Skayr took over Gwen and used her to fight Four Arms, who eventually regressed back to Ben. The Ectonurite then threatened to make Gwen jump off of the wall they were fighting on if Ben didn't give up. Ben agreed and Zs'Skayr sent the Circus Freak Trio after Gwen and Grandpa Max, before trying to possess the boy.

However Ben was able to transform into Grey Matter just in time and Zs'Skayr continued to pursue him. Eventually Ben changed back to normal and the Ectonurite prepared to again try and possess the boy. However he noticed that it was daytime outside and opened the curtains on the building they were in, destroying Zs'Skayr.

## Be Afraid of the Dark

However Zs'Skayr was not finished yet and a Transylian scientist from the Anur System named Dr. Viktor began working to revive him. He stole material from the clock tower where Zs'Skayr had been destroyed and gained the help of a Thep Khufan and a Loboan from the Anur System. As well as bring back Ghostfreak, Vicktor prepared to plunge the Earth into complete darkness for his master to rule. Onboard a NASA Space Shuttle, Vicktor revived his Ectonurite master to face Ben Tennyson again. Then with Corrodium that the Thep Khufan had retrieved, Zs'Skayr and his minions then used a Corrodium beam, blocking out all light from the Sun. With the Earth consumed in eternal darkness, the Ectonurite was fully empowered, but this didn't last long.

Vicktor was tricked into destroying the Corrodium beam and Max opened the space shuttle's roof, exposing him directly to Earth's sun and destroying him again. At the same time, Ben managed to regain Ghostfreak on the Omnitrix, but ended up never using him.

## Alien Force

Zs'Skayr was eventually removed from the Codon Steam and imprisoned using sunlight by the Galvans. However Vilgax freed him in exchange for the secrets of the Omnitrix and the knowledge that would let him finally beat Ben. Zs'Skayr told him about Primus, the location of the Codon Stream, but as soon as Vilgax freed him, the Ectonurite betrayed him.

Zs'Skayr took over Vilgaxia, Vilgax's home planet, by possessing the citizens, transforming them into Ectonurite creatures. Vilgax tried to fight them, but was forced to retreat and went to Earth to ask for help from Ben, Gwen, and Kevin. They went to Vilgaxia and infiltrated Vilgax's palace where they found Zs'Skayr, who revealed that Vilgaxia was just the beginning and his minions were already building ships to spread their master's influence to other planets.

The Ectonurite possessed Ben, which was actually part of his plan since it trapped Zs'Skayr back in the Codon Stream. Ben transformed into Ghostfreak, but the Ectonurite quickly took control and began fighting Gwen, Kevin, and Vilgax. Eventually Gwen and Kevin were knocked out and Zs'Skayr managed to knock Vilgax's sword away. He made his minions restrain the conqueror so the Ectonurite could possess him as well. But Vilgax freed himself and used light from his sword to weaken Zs'Skayr, letting Ben regain control and change back, trapping the Ectonurite back in the Omnitrix.

## Omniverse

Zs'Skayr makes his return in "Mystery, Incorporeal", being seen crawling out of the portal to Ledgerdomain. According to himself, Ben left him trapped there, and Darkstar opening the portal allowed him to escape. Derrick J. Wyatt states that after Ben destroyed/ dispersed him in their last battle, Zs'Skayr used the magic of Ledgerdomain to reform himself there.

In "Rad Monster Party", he along with Dr. Viktor, Kuphulu and Crüjo attempted to defeat Ben and his team, only to be defeated by NRG. His main objective was to regain his title as High Ecto-Lord.

In "Charmed, I'm Sure", he has drained a large portion of energy from the Alpha Rune. Though he thinks it is completely powerless and is now useless, that is not the case.

In "The Vampire Strikes Back", Zs'Skayr used the power he had drained from the Alpha Rune in order to ressurect Lord Transyl, and create a powerful servant in order to regain his title as High Ecto-Lord. This was against the objections of Dr. Viktor, who remembers how Lord Transyl's race had enslaved his people. Ultimately, Zs'Skayr's plan comes to naught as Viktor betrays him and he is once again burned to ashes, this time by Ben as Atomix. While he is seemingly killed, Ben states that he will return some day, so he leaves a light fusion orb called "Fusion Cuisine" in Zs'Castle Zs'Skayr so Zs'Skayr could not get in.

## Protector of the Earth

In the video game Ben 10: Protector of the Earth, Zs'Skayr freed Vilgax from the Null Void, joining forces to have revenge on Ben. He also took over Hex so as to use his magic as a means of summoning his minions from the Anur dimension. Ben managed to stop this and Zs'Skayr left Hex, attacked the boy again in Chicago. However the Ectonurite was defeated again and banished to the Null Void.

Vilgax Attacks

Needing to obtain the last energy core to destroy Vilgax's Null Void Projector, Ben found out that it was in Anur Phaetos. However Anur Phaetos was not technically a planet, rather it was an alternate dimension he, Gwen, and Kevin couldn't access. Verdona managed to bring them to the Anur dimension, but accidentally split them up and Zs'Skayr revealed that he was still alive. He confronted Ben, saying he was most unwise to set foot in his homeworld and sent his minions after his enemy. Ben managed to fight them off and face Zs'Skayr himself, but defeated him using light.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Qin: That's crazy! I can't believe that Zs'Skayr is that ruthless and dangerous!

Me: No kidding. But he's like a vampire and he can be destroyed by sunlight. Max has all of his Plumber's weapons ready for us to use just in case.

Nico: Good.

Then we heard a roar that was really familiar. We then saw a living walking blob of tar! It was THE TAR MONSTER!

---

The Tar Monster is a recurring villain in the Scooby-Doo franchise. It is a persona adopted by Mr. Stoner to rob treasures from the buried city.

The Scooby-Doo Show

The Tar Monster made his first appearance in the The Scooby-Doo Show episode of the same name. He appeared as the ancient guardian of the lost city of Byzantius in Turkey, especially the treasure of it's hidden inner sanctum. He was revealed to be Dr Stoner, an archeologist who found the treasure and was smuggling it out to keep it for himself.

## Scooby Doo Mystery (SNES)

A different version of Tar Monster appeared in Scooby Doo Mystery SNES. He was really Dean Drabwell. It seems that Old Man Grumper's land was worth a fortune, but he wouldn't sell it to Drabwell. So he devised a plan to scare Grumper into selling it to him. His wife was his accomplice in all this, as she dressed up as a zombie to aid in the executing of the plan. With this great master plan, he was going to get the old man to sign his land over to him.

## Scooby Doo and the Cyber Chase

The Tar Monster appeared again in Scooby-Doo and the Cyber Chase, where he appeared on the final level, this time it was not a costumed villain, instead, it was a cyber-monster. It chased Shaggy and Cyber-Shaggy, but was defeated when Scooby reached the box of Scooby Snacks, completing the game.

## Scooby Doo!: Night of 100 Frights

The Tar Monster appears in every level of the game, he can throw "tar balls" at Scooby but he cannot talk. He was brought back by the Mastermind.

## Scooby-Doo 2: Monsters Unleashed

In Scooby-Doo 2: Monsters Unleashed, The Tar Monster was the last costume to come to life as a real monster, he was one of the four monsters that Scooby and Shaggy created when messing around with the machine. The main difference about the tar monster was that he could spread himself and therefore appear much larger. He was next seen in the movie when Coolsville was invaded, the Tar monster Trapped an entire street full of people in tar.

He was one of the main villains in the final few scenes. The gang needed to connect the control panel to destroy all of the monsters that had been created. To stop them, the evil masked figure sent the Tar Monster to smother them, trapping everyone in his tar with the exception of Scooby, who needed to get to the other side of the room. To do so, Scooby used a fire extinguisher to make the tar of the monster go hard, Shaggy still had the control panel, when Scooby froze part of the monster, Shaggy was able to break his arms free. Scooby used the fire extinguisher to half skate and half surf on the Tar Monster to get to the other side; it was finally destroyed when Scooby connected the control panel to the base, the Tar Monster was the last to die as he was almost invincible in comparison to the other monsters. He drowns in his own body and dies after Scooby turned on the machine where to put the control panel. His Huge Tar body dries out and he turns back into a costume with the Pterodactyl Ghost, the Miner 49er, the Skeleton Men, and the Zombie.

In this version, the Tar Monster is somewhat deadlier than its previous incarnation, able to snare almost all of Mystery Inc. at the same time and mold itself into liquid form to choke or capture someone, something that previous incarnations were unable to do.

Scooby-Doo 2: Monsters Unleashed The Videogame

He also appears in the video game based on Monsters Unleashed.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Tar Monster!

Me: I remember this slimy creep! He was really sticky!

Lana: Cool! I love tar!

Qin: What was he known for?

Me: He was really the assistant of a professor at an archaeological dig at an ancient underground city in Turkey, Mr. Stoner. He was going to scare away all of his workers and keep an ancient priceless treasure all for himself.

Nico: Wow! That must've been something.

Me: It was. Stoner got 50 years in prison for his crimes and he then got life in prison without parole.

Qin: Wow! What happened to the treasure?

Me: We found it in a secret room in the ancient underground city and we turned it over to the museums of the world. It was one of the biggest treasure finds in the history of the world.

Qin: That's amazing.

Nico: It sure was.

Nicole: I've read about that! That was really cool!

Me: It was. Not nearly as big as the finding of the National Treasure.

Nico: That's true.

Lana: I got this.

Lana went at the tar monster and she plowed into it with a huge plop!

KRASPLAT!

She was having fun in it and she was being silly.

Me: That is what I call a silly and Sticky situation! (Laughs to rimshot)

We laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Lincoln: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Lana then froze the entire Tar Monster in a block of ice!

Me: Nice! I got this.

I fired a blast of energy at the Tar Monster and blew it up into a million frozen pieces. Killing it.

Me: Nice! Now to take care of our two vengeful friends.

Doug: Come and get us!

Michelle: Luna you will pay for ruining our lives!

Luna: Dream on!

James Maxfield: (Offscreen) Let us help you!

James Maxfield and Seia appeared.

Me: Awesome! Thanks James.

James Maxfield: You're welcome J.D. Anything for friends.

Seia: Lets get these monsters!

We went at them and I punched Doug in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Luna bashed him in the face with her axe and Sam kicked him and Michelle and fired a blast of fire and burned Michelle and it hurt bad. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Michelle's hands and it electrocuted her all over. Lincoln increased the intensity and she was screaming as her hair stood up and her skeleton showed. I had my hand behind my back and it was glowing red hot and it looked like a red hot branding iron and it was in the shape of the Team Loud Phoenix Storm logo and I grabbed Michelle's hand and burned her and she screamed in excruciating pain. Lana formed a sheet of ice under Michelle's feet and she slipped and fell on her back. It hurt like the dickens. Laney formed a path of tar for Doug and he walked towards Luna and his shoes and socks were pulled off and then he stepped on a nail and it went through his foot and he screamed in agony and fell down and he was screaming in pain. Lana then formed a sheet full of icicles under Michelle and she stepped on them and screamed in pain as the icicles shattered and she fell down!

Michelle was raging pissed.

Michelle: I'M GONNA KILL YOU ALL!

Laney formed a plant vine swing that looked like a paint can and she swung it and it smashed into Michelle's face and knocked her down!

James Maxfield: Try this one.

James Maxfield had some bullet slugs and flicked them and they hit Doug in the Crotch and the head and knocked him down. It was funny! Michelle got up and she saw that she was on a jump plank and Lana and Lola jumped on the opposite side and launched her into the air and she crashed onto the top of a car and totaled it.

CRASH!

Seia: OOH! That's gonna leave a mark.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lola: Try this!

Lola fired a blast of fire at Doug and burned his head and all his hair was burned off. Lincoln snapped his fingers and doused him with lighter fluid and it caused his head to burn in an explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Doug's head was torched and burned.

Linka: Ouch.

Me: Check this out.

I snapped my fingers and as Michelle got up she was hit in the head with a 50 pound bag of cement and it covered her in cement powder.

Coop: Now that was awesome!

Kiva: It sure was.

Jamie: Those pranks were awesome.

Megan: They are what my brother used on the Wet Bandits at home and in New York City.

Me: That's right.

James Maxfield: Those were really good though.

Me: Yep.

Seia: Boy they sure were.

Me: Now for some fighting!

We went at them again and I punched them in the faces and Troy Burrows as the Titanium Ranger slashed Doug all over and Noah Carver blasted them with the Lunar Cue, Gia Moran slashed them with her sword, Jake Holling slashed them with the Shadow Ranger Sword, Emma Goodall blasted them with red wolf fire and Orion blasted them with the Mercury Monster Detector. Lucy Loud fired blasts of dark lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Isaribi: You are not worthy for the world of music! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER DRAGON JUTSU!

Isaribi fired a massive blast of water that turned into a deadly dragon made of pure water and it hit Doug and splashed him and knocked him down with the force of a powerful megatsunami.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Ben: Right! But check this out!

Ben turned into Jetray!

Ben: JETRAY!

Ben flew into the air and blasted them with lasers.

Jetray: But that's the beginning.

Jetray pressed the Omnitrix Symbol and he turned into a new

Ultimate Form! He was ULTIMATE JETRAY! Ultimate Jetray is a large creature with an appearance similar to a humanoid sting ray. Most of his body appears like an over exaggerated version of his default form's, such as his wings, fingers, and tail. His face is much different from his default forms, being wide and having two bulding eyes off either side, and small tendrils above where his mouth is. His underbelly is a light blue, and his back, beck, and head are dark blue, with light blue spots being on his back. He wears the Ultimate symbol on his chest.

Ultimate Jetray: ULTIMATE JETRAY!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Aerophibian!

Shanan: I never saw a creature like this before! Awesome!

Ultimate Jetray: Watch this!

He flew at incredible speed and he was moving so fast that it looked like it was like a bullet fired from a gun. He was moving really fast and he fired more powerful energy blasts and lasers and they hit Doug and Michelle and exploded all over.

Me: Wow! That was so cool!

Laney: No kidding!

Riley: That is so awesome!

Bella: It sure is.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Amorpho: You got it J.D.!

Amorpho then turned into a Nanomech but with red eyes.

Ben turned into Nanomech.

Ben: (Tiny Techno Voice) NANOMECH!

They flew at Michelle and they had energy blasts ready to fire.

Amorpho and Nanomech: NANOMECHANICAL LASER BARRAGE!

They fired a bunch of powerful lasers at Michelle and they hit her and burned her all over.

Magnet Man: I haven't had any fun in a while.

Ben then turned into Lodestar.

Ben: (Mechanical Voice) LODESTAR! This is gonna attract your personality.

Magnet Man fired his Magnet Missile and Lodestar fired a powerful blast of magnetic energy.

Magnet Man and Lodestar: MAGNETIC ATTRACTION THUNDERSTRIKE!

The magnetic blast and magnet attracted a bunch of metal boxes and they encased Doug in a bunch of metal crates and then as luck would have it, a freak lightning strike hit the metal crates and they exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Connor McKnight: Time for some Tyranno Power!

Jack Landors: And some awesome Rescue Power!

Connor McKnight had his Thundermax Blaster and Jack Landors had his Delta Enforcer Blaster ready.

Conner Mcknight and Jack Landors: THUNDER ENFORCER BLAST!

They fired their blasts and they hit Michelle all over and exploded.

Sky Tate: Lets do it!

Ethan James: Right!

Ethan James fired a powerful blast of energy from his Tricera Shield and Sky Tate fired a powerful blast of blue energy from his Delta

Enforcer.

Sky Tate and Ethan James: TRICERA DELTA BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a Triceratops and it hit Doug and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kira Ford: Lets do it Z!

Z Delgado: Time for some pain!

Kira Ford fired powerful energy blades from her Ptera Grips and Z Delgado fired powerful blasts of energy from her Delta Enforcer.

Kira Ford and Z Delgado: PTERA DELTA BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Pteradactyl and it hit Michelle and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lola: Time for some serious firepower!

Sydney Drew: With you all the way Lola!

Lola had her Argentino Hammer Read and she channeled fire into it and Sydney Drew had her Delta Enforcer Blaster ready and she fired it.

Lola and Sydney Drew: ARGENTINO ENFORCER SMASH!

The blasts merged with the hammer and Lola smashed Doug and pulverized him into a pulpy pancake.

Bridge Carson: Time for some awesome action!

Tommy Oliver (Dino Thunder): You got it Bridge!

Bridge Carson fired a powerful blast of psychic energy and Tommy Oliver fired a powerful blast of fire from his Brachio Staff.

Bridge Carson and Black Ranger Tommy Oliver: PSYCHIC BRACHIO MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Brachiosaurus made of pure fire and it hit Michelle and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

Sam the Omega Ranger: Lets show this creep some awesome power!

Trent Fernandez: Lets do it!

Sam the Omega Ranger fired a powerful blast of lightning and Trent Fernandez fired a powerful blade of energy from his Drago Sword.

Sam the Omega Ranger and Trent Fernandez: LIGHTNING DRAGONBLADE STRIKE!

The lightning merged with the energy blade and it cut Doug all over the place.

Me: Lets see what our new Dino Thunder weapons can do.

Nico: Right!

We called our weapons out. I had an awesome Purple Scythe.

Me: Spino Scythe!

Nico called out his weapon.

Nico: Quetzal Fan!

Lori called out her weapon.

Lori: Stego Whip!

Lincoln called out his weapon.

Lincoln: Velociraptor Clawblade!

Laney called out her weapon.

Laney: Ankylo Mace!

Me: Sweet!

Nico: Wicked awesome!

Lori: This is literally so awesome!

Lincoln: Cool!

Laney: Awesome and cool!

Me: Connor, lets use combos to see how strong they are.

Connor McKnight: You got it J.D.!

I fired a powerful blade of energy from my Spino Scythe and Connor McKnight fired a powerful blast of energy from his Tyranno Staff.

Me and Connor McKnight: SPINO TYRANNO THERO SLASH!

The blasts combined and cut Doug really good and boy did it hurt.

Me: WHOA!

Connor McKnight: Awesome job!

Me: Thanks Connor.

Nico: Lets see what mine can do. Ready Ethan?

Ethan James: You bet Nico.

Nico swung his Quetzal Fan and he fired powerful blades of energy and Ethan James fired a powerful blast from his Tricera Shield.

Nico and Ethan James: QUETZAL TRICERA BLADE SHOWER!

The blast of energy merged with the blades and they hit Michelle and exploded all over her.

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Ethan James: It sure was.

Lori: Time to literally put this bitch in her place.

Kira Ford: You said it Lori!

Lori lashed her Stego Whip and Kira Ford fired blades of energy from her Ptera Grips.

Lori and Kira Ford: STEGO PTERA BLADE LASH!

The whip lash and blades of energy cut Doug all over the place.

Lori: Wow! That was literally amazing!

Kira Ford: It sure was. Awesome job Lori!

Lori: Thanks Kira.

Lincoln: Ready Tommy?

Tommy Oliver (Dino Thunder): You know I am Lincoln.

Lincoln fired a powerful blade of lightning and energy and Tommy fired a blast of fire from his Brachio Staff.

Lincoln and Black Ranger Tommy Oliver: VELOCI BRACHIO FIRESTORM SLASH!

The blast of fire merged and cut and burned Michelle all over the place.

Lincoln: WHOA!

Tommy Oliver: Awesome job Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks Tommy.

Laney: Lets see what mine can do. Ready Trent?

Trent Fernandez: You bet I am.

Laney swung the mace ball really fast and threw it at Doug and Trent fired a powerful blade of white energy from his Drago Sword.

Laney and Trent Fernandez: ANKYLO DRAGO BLADE SMASH!

The blade of energy merged with the Mace Ball and smashed Doug all over.

Laney: Whoa! That was awesome!

Trent Fernandez: It sure was! Awesome!

Me: Now for Cyber Key combos!

Horri-Bull: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his concussion blaster 100-fold.

Sunny Tennyson: Make way for Sunny! ANODYNE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Anodyne Cyber Planet Key went into Sunny's Right Arm Device and it enhanced her mana powers 100-fold.

Horri-Bull and Sunny Tennyson: MANA CONCUSSION MEGABLAST!

Horri-Bull fired a powerful concussion blast and Sunny fired a powerful blast of Mana and the blasts hit Michelle and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Sailor Mars: Time for some true fire power! MARS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Mars Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her fire powers 100-fold.

Ultra Magnus: This is a first for me. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Ultra Magnus's back and enhanced his Blue Bolt cannons 100-fold.

Sailor Mars and Ultra Magnus: FLAMING LIGHTNING ARROW SHOT!

Sailor Mars fired a powerful fire arrow and Ultra Magnus fired a powerful blast of energy from his cannons and they combined and hit Doug and exploded all over.

Me: Now to finish you two off for good!

Tommy Oliver (Dino Thunder): I'll start us off. BRACHIO BLACK WAVE BLAST!

Tommy Oliver fired a powerful blast of black energy and it hit them both and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Lincoln: This is for all the pain you caused to so many people and shattering their dreams! LIGHTNING DRAGON ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it turned into a powerful dragon and electrocuted Doug and Michelle on contact.

Luna: You ruined the careers of many people!

Sam S.L.: And you two are gonna pay for it dearly!

Luna & Sam: RAINBOW LOVE BLAST RAY!

Luna and Sam fired a powerful rainbow energy ray and it hit both Doug and Michelle and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Michelle and Doug were defeated and disgraced even more.

Nico: Michelle and Doug you have failed this world.

Me: They sure have. I have just the punishment that's perfect for their ice cold hearts of hatred.

Doug and Michelle gulped.

I took them to the planet Lhodwi and it was an ice planet that was extremely cold. We banished Doug and Michelle to that planet for all time.

Doug and Michelle were gonna freeze to death there. But they would have to make the best of it. We gave them supplies and more for survival.

Back on Earth, Smitty woke up.

Tommy Oliver: You all right, Smitty?

Smitty: (Groans) Yeah. My head is really spinning. What happened?

Me: It's a long and very ugly story Smitty.

Tommy revealed everything.

Smitty: Whoa. I was dead and I was a monster created by Mesogog?

Me: That's right. You were a ruthless monster named Zeltrax. Pure evil.

Smitty: Whoa.

We got Smitty back to the estate and we fixed much of the city.

Sam S.L.: (To the viewers) No one should ever tell anyone what they should believe or not believe in. There's no true feeling in that. Never trust monsters like Doug and Michelle.

Nico: You got that right Sam.

We got some rest.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another bad Loud House Villain defeated.

This was an original chapter I made that serves as a sequel to Really Loud Music. NicoChan11 and Darkhai gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think. Next up is where we're going to destroy the ruthless Deadman Wonderland and we're going to destroy that entire prison and kill all the criminals and rescue Shiro and Ganta Igarashi. Get ready for the ultimate prison break as we shut that entire prison down forever!

See you all tomorrow.

# Shutting Down a Ruthless Prison Carnival

GET READY FOR A BIG TIME WILD RIDE AS WE BLOW A RUTHLESS NORTH KOREAN STYLE PRISON INTO HELL!

---

In the estate, Kairi was crying hard. She was really upset the way that Dark Spicer used her to try and kill Sora. We couldn't help but feel sorry for her. They were sitting on the couch watching TV as Kairi was crying her eyes out. Sora was comforting her.

Kairi: (Crying hard) Sora, I'm so sorry I tried to kill you!

Sora: Kairi it's not your fault. Dark Spicer made you try to hurt me so it's not your fault.

Me: Yeah Kairi, you aren't to blame for it.

Fu: That's right Kairi. It's not your fault that this happened to you.

Sakura Haruno: If anyone is to blame for it it's Dark Spicer. He made you do all that against your will.

Naruto: That's right. It's not your fault. Believe it.

Me: Yeah. But if we ever see Dark Spicer again, he will pay for using your body like that.

Lincoln: That's right.

Lola: I'll burn his butt for this!

Laney: Yeah!

Lincoln: We all will torch him for this. No one uses our friends like puppets and lives.

Nico: You got that right Lincoln.

Kairi: (Sniffles) Thank you guys. Thank you.

Sakura Haruno: You're welcome Kairi.

Aqua: Yeah.

Fu: Dark Spicer crossed the line big time for this.

Me: He sure as hell did.

We agreed to put Dark Jack Spicer down once and for all when we see him again. No one uses us as a puppet and lives to tell the tale.

---

Later we were over in Orchid Bay and it was a beautiful and bustling town.

Sandman: Here we are at Orchid Bay once again.

Me: Yep. It's the home town of Juniper Lee and her friends.

Nick Russell: I heard that a lot of magical creatures came here.

June: They sure did Nick and it's my job as the Te Xuan Ze to maintain the balance between the magical, physical and spiritual planes. It's a big responsibility and we have to do it.

Ophelia Ramirez: That's right. It's a really tough job and it's gonna be really cool working together as partners.

June: That's right Ophelia.

June's bracelet went off.

Me: Uh oh. Magical disturbance?

June: Yep.

Ophelia: Lets roll!

Ophelia spread her bat wings and then June and Ophelia were off and we followed them.

Ray Ray: You guys weren't kidding when you said Ophelia was gene-slammed!

Skullcruncher: (laughs) Are you really surprised?

Ray Ray: No way! It's awesome!

Qin: It may be a gift, but it was given to us by a mad man.

Ray Ray: WOW!

Monroe: (to Ophelia) (Scottish Accent) Lass, when I heard about you changing form, I thought it was through magic.

Warpath: Nope. It was through science all the way! And no, we're not going into another magic vs science debate.

Me: Yep. Ophelia was gene-slammed through science. One madman's goals to enslaving the world by messing around with the very laws of Mother Nature.

John Bolton: That's right.

Carolyn Hope: Yep.

We saw June and Ophelia fighting two demons that were picking on one of June's magic friends in the forest. It was a brutal fight and it was powerful.

Me: Wow! Look at that!

Varie: Whoa! That is so awesome!

Lincoln: June's job is just as amazing as ours on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

June and Ophelia kicked the Demon's butts and sent them back to the underworld.

Me: WAY TO GO YOU TWO!

Nico: Those two demons have failed this world.

Vince: Boy you said it Nico.

Carol: Yep.

June and Ophelia came back to us.

June: That was too easy.

Me: It sure was. Awesome job you two.

Ophelia: Thanks J.D. It's really cool being June's partner.

Me: It sure is. You know June, there's no reason why you two shouldn't have to do all this alone. You can at least have some of your friends help out too.

June: I guess you're right.

Ophelia: That's true.

Me: Yeah. Jodie and Roger would make great helpers for you too.

Ophelia: I'm sure.

June: Jodie is still shaken up about what those vikings made her do.

Me: I know. From what I heard she hasn't gone to school ever since that happened. Ino has been trying to help her out.

June: How is she doing?

Me: Ino's therapy sessions are working well. But these things can't be rushed. They take a lot of time and healing.

June: That's understandable.

Ophelia: I'm glad she's getting help from Ino.

Alicia (Dead Space): She's a great psychologist. She helped me and my sister get better after our ordeal.

Suzie (Dead Space): She sure did.

June: I'm glad you two are better.

Alicia: Thanks.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und I'm glad two.

Me: Same here Hunter.

We continued our tour of Orchid Bay and we saw all kinds of awesome places and more.

---

In Japan, Yolei and Lana were doing some shopping for the store in America. They bought all kinds of good food and more.

Yolei: Thanks for helping me with my store shopping Lana.

Lana: Any time Yolei.

Yolei: Now that we live in America with you guys we figured it would be perfect for us to have fun with Nico and everyone.

Lana: You said it Yolei. I think it's really cool that you do all kinds of great things with Digimon and all that.

Yolei: Yep.

Then they heard trashcans clattering and in came a man and he was a black hair man with a prison uniform on and he had a strange collar around his neck.

Man: (Wheezing) You got to help me! I'm dying!

Lana went over to him.

Lana: What's wrong!?

Man: I've been poisoned. I busted out of Deadman Wonderland and they are going to kill us. You have to stop them.

He took off his collar and gave it to Lana.

Man: You have to find an antidote and save the people there that are wrongfully convicted. Please… Destroy Deadman Wonderland. Save us! Please! (Dies)

Lana: He's gone.

Yolei: What happened to him?

Lana: I don't know. But this collar might have something to do with it.

Yolei: We'll take it back to the estate and run some tests.

Lana: Okay. First lets take him with us for an autopsy.

Yolei: Good idea.

They took the body with them and they went back to the estate.

---

At the estate we were watching TV and playing card games and Yolei and Lana came in with the body.

Lana: We got big trouble guys.

They brought in the body and it was in rough shape.

Lincoln: Geez!

Laney: What happened to him!

Me: He's dead and is in really bad shape.

Lisa: I'll take him to my lab for an autopsy.

Nico: Okay.

Lana: He said we have to destroy a place called Deadman Wonderland.

I gasped when I heard that name!

Me: Deadman Wonderland!?

Lincoln: That ruthless maximum security prison that is also an amusement park!?

Me: That's it.

Nico: Whoa! I've heard about Deadman Wonderland! It's the most ruthless prison ever and it also makes even the most ruthless concentration camps over the decades seem like a joke.

Me: That's right. They say there's no place that is worse than Hell. But Deadman Wonderland is a nightmare that is just like it. Here's what it is.

I pulled it up on the computer.

---

Deadman Wonderland was supposedly built for the revival of Tokyo, pulling a lot of tourists to the prison's special attractions. In reality, its true purpose is the containment of Deadmen, and in particular, to seal the Wretched Egg.

The prison is built on the Mother Goose System, a device created to seal the Wretched Egg's powers. It has six normal wards (labeled A-F) and one special ward (G Ward) for containing Deadmen. The prison has a special system called the "death sentence rule". That is that every prisoner on death row wears a collar that constantly injects poison into their bodies. The only way to avoid being killed by said poison is to eat Candy (an antidote) every three days. However, Candy is very expensive.

History

Deadman Wonderland was built after the Great Tokyo Earthquake with Hagire Rinichirō in control being left in control after taking over Tsunenaga's father's body. The warden was, in fact, sick, and it was the promoter who was pulling the strings. For ten years, Deadman Wonderland sought Deadmen and imprisoned them. The Carnival Corpse was also one of the first events held in the prison.

Hagire's body was defeated by the Wretched Egg which resulted in Tamaki becoming the head warden. In the year 2024, Scar Chain attempted a prison break, though it failed. They later made another successful attempt, but only Karako Koshio and a handful of others escaped. While on the outside, Karako revealed Deadman Wonderland's secrets to the media. Tamaki, needing an excuse for the truth within the prison, depicted the Deadmen as being inhuman animals. Due to this, Tamaki was able to continue his work with the Deadmen. The prison even began broadcast the Carnival Corpses.

Around this time, the Forgeries were introduced. The Chief Guard, Makina discovered Tamaki's plan and attempted a coup d'état. She succeeded with the help of Ganta Igarashi and the other Deadmen. Tamaki commits suicide and the prison was closed for good. Toto Sakigami later surfaces and assumes complete control over Deadman Wonderland. All Deadmen were later retried and the regular prisoners were transferred to another prison. After Makina's explanation, a mission to return to infiltrate Deadman Wonderland was installed though they all perished at the hands of Hagire and the Wretched Egg.

Makina and Karako later establish a plan to return to Deadman Wonderland alongside other Deadmen with the purpose of defeating Hagire and stopping the Wretched Egg. The mission succeeds and Deadman Wonderland was destroyed in a battle between Ganta and Shiro.

---

Everyone gasped in sheer horror!

Lola: That place is a nightmare on Earth!

Lily Loud: I can't believe such a place like that exists! And these collars poison the inmates to death and only the candy they have can save their lives!? That is awful!

Varie: That is completely barbaric. They kill all kinds of criminals all for their everyones entertainment and that is one of the worst things that mankind can do.

Me: It is.

Lana: And these collars have poison in them that can kill prisoners? That is sick!

Me: I know.

I looked at the collar and I got the poison out and smelled it.

Me: It's a slow-acting Neurotoxin. Kills the victim in 3 days.

Lisa came down with the autopsy results.

Lisa: That is correct J.D. It appears our John Doe died as a result of a lethal dose of a slow acting neurotoxin that killed him in hours.

Me: He must've been given it all at once because of these collars from Deadman Wonderland. But also that place is a hellhole on steroids. We need to go there and shut it down!

Nico: But how? That place is locked up tighter than Fort Knox.

Me: Not just that, but there are a bunch of people there that are suffering the worst of it. Some of them are wrongfully convicted criminals.

I pulled up their information.

---

Ganta Igurashi.

Birth name Maruta, Ganta was originally conceived by his mother Sorae Igarashi in order for her to continue her research with human testing. Shortly after his birth, Ganta's presence awakens the maternal instincts within his mother. Hagire Rinichirō meets with Sorae in the maternity ward and rejoices at the thought of continuing his experiments and goes off to prepare. Soon afterward, Sorae had begun to regret her choice of using her son as a subject for her experiments. After a conversation with her lab assistant and presumably Ganta's father who offers to take the newborn and leave, Sorae procures a little girl to be used as a test subject in his place, Shiro.

While living at the research facility, Ganta met Shiro. He told her he liked her hair and became her friend and playmate. At that time, Ganta didn't know the cruel torture his mother and Hagire put her through so he did not understand when she would lash out at him in pain and one time broke his Aceman doll, causing him to reject her. However, she saved him from a rabid dog and their friendship became stronger. Another time, Shiro accidentally hurt him with her strength when they were playing, but he impressed her when he stood back up. Ganta would celebrate his birthday with Shiro, due to her not knowing when she was born and both would receive homemade presents from his mother.

One day, while Ganta was looking for Shiro to play, he accidentally stumbled upon a room where Shiro was subjected to experimentation. At that time, Shiro already created her second personality, the Wretched Egg. Ganta, witnessing the slaughter of other scientists, ran away shocked and scared, dropping his Aceman doll which triggered Shiro to prevent Wretched Egg from killing Ganta. While the Wretched Egg was loose, Sorae sent Ganta to his father for his own protection and begged him to forget what happened with Shiro, to which Ganta replied he doesn't know who Shiro is, due to his shock causing him to forget everything about her.

Once at his father's home, he began a new life and when he was old enough, he enrolled in Nagano Middle School. There he met a girl named Mimi and a boy named Yamakatsu and became best friends with them. In 2023, A year before the start of the series, Ganta and his classmates went to a waterpark for a school trip.

Shiro

In the past, Sorae Igarashi, not wanting to use her own son in her and Hagire Rinichirō's experiments, went on to adopt a female albino child to use as a substitute.

Before the birth of the Wretched Egg, Ganta and Shiro played quite often, sharing a common admiration of Aceman. They first met when Ganta saw her sitting by a tree and commented on her white hair. Shiro became embarrassed about her hair, but Ganta told her he liked it, making her feel better and they started playing, eventually becoming good friends.

She and Ganta normally got along quite well, but once, when Shiro was in grave pain because of the constant injections, they once bickered so violently that Shiro broke his Aceman action figure and Ganta took his toys and ran away from her in tears. Soon after, he came face-to-face with a rabid, vile dog, one of the other test subjects that escaped from the lab. Ganta dropped to his knees in fear and called for Aceman to save him. Suddenly, Shiro jumped down from a window and landed on the dog, knocking it out and saving Ganta. After this, Shiro vowed to become Ganta's "Aceman" whenever he was in trouble.

Because of Hagire and Sorae's experiments, her body would often deteriorate, and needed to be sewn back together. Her arm fell off once while she and Ganta were playing hide-and-seek. She has also been seen with her leg being sewn back on. She was used in excruciatingly painful nanomachine experiments, causing her to create a separate personality known as the Wretched Egg to cope with the pain.

The Wretched Egg was the cause of the Great Tokyo Earthquake. It was revealed in Chapter 55 that this wasn't an accident; it was actually Wretched Egg attempting to use her powers to such a degree that she could destroy her body faster than it could regenerate, as an attempt to commit suicide. Sorae created the Mother Goose System afterward to prevent her from trying it again, but gave her a small measure of hope by showing her the red crystal, and stating that she could still 'get her wish.' The moment she found out Ganta's class would be taking a field trip to Deadman Wonderland and saw his name on the list, she stole the red crystal, and broke out of the prison entirely to infect him with it.

Hagire built a room for Shiro in Deadman Wonderland, supplying her with all the candy she could ever eat.

## Senji Kiyomasa

Kiyomasa Senji (千地 清正, Senji Kiyomasa), a.k.a. Crow, is a former police officer and one of the major supporting characters in the series. He is a Deadman previously imprisoned in Deadman Wonderland. He has trained Ganta and helped him on multiple occasions.

Eight years before the start of the series, in 2016, an 18-year-old Senji worked as a police officer. After the Great Tokyo Earthquake, he and his colleagues Akira Shindō, Tōshirō Kan, Momoi, and his senpai Domon were assigned to Tokyo in order to restore the peace. At that time, Senji already had his Branch of Sin and used it to defeat thugs.

A special anime exclusive episode expands Senji's background story from his days in the police. During one of the chases, Senji corners a thug and starts assaulting him with his Crow Claw. Seeing the thug as nothing more than trash, Senji intends to kill him but is stopped by Domon. Back in the Police Station, Senji gets into an argument with his colleagues that someone told the man he was being followed by the police. The blame is pinned on Senji due to his past of working with street thugs, so he starts a brawl to protect his honor. After taking a walk through a farmers market to cool off, he spots Izuru being chased by the Goreless Peace gang members for stealing their valuables. Senji intervenes and beats up the gang members who swore revenge on him. He then takes Izuru back to Hinata in the orphanage not knowing that Goreless Peace was following him. As Senji returns home, he is intercepted by Keigo Ugachi who tries to get Senji to join his gang, but he refuses. Keigo is infuriated by this and commences an attack on the orphanage, killing Izuru and Hinata as well as the other orphans. Enraged, Senji alongside his comrades storm in Keigo's manor. Domon and his crew start gunning down gang members, while Senji chases Keigo and is eventually caught in his Branch of Sin: Wire Lyre. Senji attempted to get free, only to be caught once again. Domon then arrives to assist Senji, but Keigo traps him as well, wounding him critically in the process. Angered by this, Senji manages to extend his Crow Claw and stabs Keigo through the chest. Keigo tells Senji to finish him off, which Senji is glad to comply with, however, Domon interrupts, telling Senji that he cannot kill Keigo as then he'd be no better than him. Senji raises his Crow Claw to bring down on Keigo, but stops at the last second as he notices that Keigo fearfully flinched. Senji passes out, Keigo is arrested and placed in Deadman Wonderland.

Because of the efficiency Senji and his team operated, a lot of criminals wanted to kill them. They teamed up with Ikazuchi Akatsuki as their leader and challenged Senji. Senji's team protected him and went to the challenge alone, leaving Senji behind. When Senji finally arrived, the entire team was murdered, with the exception of Domon. He called Senji over and gave him a lecture about depending on others. "If depending on others is a specialty of kids, then acting all cool is a specialty of adults." He died soon after that.

Sometime after that, Senji was taken to Deadman Wonderland and addressed a tattooist to tattoo the first letters of his team-mates' names above his right eye (DSMK). Four years before the start of the series, the Necro Macro was used to capture a rampaging Crow within the prison. It succeeded in capturing him, but killed twenty-four other prisoners in the process. Senji became the subject of legend within the general prison population afterward.

## Takami Minatsuki

Minatsuki was previously just an ordinary girl. One day, an earthquake happened while she was in a greenhouse. Her mother came, but much to her surprise and horror, she grabbed one of the plants and ran off, leaving Minatsuki behind. The entrance collapsed on her though, killing her. This eventually caused Minatsuki to become a warped liar (and gained her Branch of Sin powers) with a sadistic personality.

She lived with her father and brother from then onwards. Because of her twisted personality, she manipulated Yō to think their father was physically abusing her, often resulting in her brother beating up his father in retaliation.

One day, she faked a sexual assault and Yō attacked his father once again. For reasons unknown, however, Minatsuki used her powers and killed her father. Not knowing of Minatsuki's abilities, Yō held himself responsible, nevertheless, she was sent to Deadman Wonderland not long afterward, and because of her powers, she was confined in G Ward.

## Kengamine Nagi

Nagi Kengamine (剣ヶ峰 凪, Kengamine Nagi) a.k.a Owl was a Deadman and the leader of Deadman Wonderland's former rebel group Scar Chain.

Before he formed Scar Chain, he was in a relationship with a female Deadman while in G Ward. They were about to become parents before being put into a Carnival Corpse against each other. Nagi intentionally lost the battle, as he did not want to injure his wife, who was pregnant at the time. His defeat gave way to his punishment game, in which he lost his vocal cords. Because of Nagi's dishonesty, having lost to his wife on purpose, Tamaki performed experiments on his wife in order to punish Nagi. As a memory of his love, Nagi wears her scarf around his waist. Two years later, Nagi forms Scar Chain in order to help fulfill his dream of holding his daughter, whom he believes to be alive in the outside world. He later allows Karako Koshio to be his second-in-command.

Koshio Karako

Karako Koshio (興緒 唐子, Koshio Karako) a.k.a Game Fowl is a Deadman and the former second-in-command leader of Scar Chain. She is in love with Nagi Kengamine and her purpose for joining Scar Chain was to fight for his sake. Together with Nagi, she set up the mass prisoner break. She and other Scar Chain members eventually got out. Karako exposed the secrets of Deadman Wonderland to the world, leading to the closure of the prison. After the release, she gathered the Deadmen for a new mission to infiltrate Deadman Wonderland.

Before her time in Deadman Wonderland, she worked as a nurse.

Once in Deadman Wonderland, she was feared as the merciless Game Fowl, who won some Carnival Corpses. It was at that time that Nagi approached her and told her that she was his friend, talking about the pretty sound of her bell. Together with Nagi, she later formed Scar Chain. In the anime, Scar Chain was already founded and Nagi appointed her as his second-in-command.

He once showed her his locket with, he says, a picture of his baby inside. However, the locket was empty, but Karako pretended she didn't see that it was empty and said to him that his daughter looks a lot like him.

At an unspecific point in time, Karako developed feelings towards Nagi.

Miya

Miya (ミヤ, Miya) was a Deadman and a former member of Scar Chain. She died during the Deadman mass prison break.

At some point in the past, Miya was imprisoned in Deadman Wonderland. Later, she joins a resistance faction within the prison known as Scar Chain.

Makina Kiwako

Kiwako Flügel Makina (蒔名フリューゲル季和子, Makina Furyūgeru Kiwako) is the former chief guard at Deadman Wonderland. She had the entire prison under her command, with the exception of G Ward. After she discovered Tamaki's secrets about the Wretched Egg, the Deadmen and the Forgeries, she turned against him and shut the prison down. Later, she set out on a mission to defeat Hagire Rinichirō and seal the Wretched Egg.

Sometime before the storyline, Makina joined the Special Forces, where she learned her swordsmanship skills. There, she also befriended Ekō Kaidō, Kashima Toraichi and Bonbu. At some point, she became a warden at Deadman Wonderland. Four years before the start of the series, Makina ordered that the Necro Macro be used to hunt down and capture a rampaging Kiyomasa Senji within the prison.

---

Laney: Whoa!

Qin: That is so disgusting! These people were framed for crimes they didn't commit!

Me: It sure is.

Nico: We got to get them out of there and blow up that whole prison.

Me: And we will. Here are our targets.

I pulled up the information of our targets.

---

Rinichiro Hagire

Rinichiro Hagire (also known by his current body of Toto Sakigami) is the main antagonist of the anime and manga series Deadman Wonderland. He transfers to bodies he chose as vessels like the old man and Toto Sakigami with his albino twin bodyguards. His current body is Toto Sakigami, a young man who is considered the strongest Deadman. Hagire also gained Toto's abilities including Love Labyrith allowing him to copy other Deadman abilities by absorbing his opponent's blood.

Hagire was a scientist who worked with Sorae Igarashi. Hagire and Sorae did research on how to highten someones immune system. Hagire had Sorae choose a "Ginea Pig" for them to experiment on. Sorae ended up choosing Shiro. Hagire and Sorae did a number of inhuman and downright sadistic experiments on Shiro that could be considered torture. Shiro suffered so much that she developed an evil personality in order to cope with the pain. Shiro ghen attempted suicide by releasing a giant ball of energy which caused the Great Tokyo earthquake. Hagire and Sorae managed to survive the earthquake. Sorae then built a machine calked The Mother Goose System which kept Shiro from starting another earthquake. Hagire was angered by this and demanded that she tell him the password to shut down the mother goose system. Sorae denied Hagires request before shooting her self in the head. Hagire visited a hospital which had two people, Chan and En, in it. Chan and Ens branch of sin could transfer a body over to another. Hagire saw this as a golden opportunity and acted as if he loved them in order to get them to trust and work for him. Hagire had Chan and En use their branch of sin in order to transfer his body into the body of an old man. This turns out successful in the end. Now in the body of the old man, Hagire creates the prison Deadman Wonderland. Hagire also had the deadman fight each other in order to see who the strongest deadman is, so that he can transfer his body into theirs next. He also raises Shiro in this form.

Deadman Arc

Hagire is seen with Tsunenaga Tamaki as they discuss the next deadman fight (Ganta vs Humming Bird). Hagire then decides that he will use Toto Sakigamis body. He once again has Chan and En preforme their branch of sin in order to transfer Hagires body into Totos. Before going into Totos body, Hagire fights with Shiro and ultimatly ends up dieing, however, his body is transfered into Totos just as he dies, bringing him back to life in the body of Toto while his old body has died.

## Scar Cain Arc

When Shiro bumps into Hagire while looking for Ganta, Hagire tells her that the data chips are explosives. Shiro saves Ganta from the chips but Ganga ends up punching her in the face. Shiro runs off and Hagire is able to find her. Hagire tries to manipulate Shiro into hating Ganta, but instead, she runs off saying that she will punch Ganta. Hagire tries looking for Shiro and bumps into Ganta and Senji. He steals Senjis ability by licking Senjis blood and tries to do the same to Ganta but is stopped by Senji. He then takes his leave. While eating deadman body parts, he is interrupted by Hibana Daida. She attacks him but is easily killed in the end. Hagire is then seen eating Deadman body parts and gainig their ability until Chan and En show him a picture of Ganta's family, which interests Hagire.

## Forgeries Arc

Hagire is seen telling Ganta that the deadman are forgeries and that they were created for "Humanitys Sake." Hes also the one that made the notes on how to create a forgery which is were Tamaki got the idea to make an army of them.

## Revolt Arc

Hagire appears outright killing Azami and telling Wretched Egg to come with him to the battlefield. They arrive their and Hagire confronts Tamaki, telling him that he was just a pawn in his game all along. Right before Hagire could kill Tamaki, he shoots himself in the head (which disappoints Hagire). After Ganta and Wretched Eggs battle, Hagire takes Wretched Egg and puts her in a bed to sleep while questioning why she didn't kill Ganta.

## Return To Deadman Wonderland Arc

When a team of police search Deadman Wonderland, Hagire jumps out and orders Wretched Egg to kill them all (which she does). Hagire then appears trying to hatch The Mother Goose Systems code. After many failed attempts, he goes insane and states that if Sorae Igarashi was still alive, he would torture her until she tells him the password. Hagire visits Wretched Egg and is enraged to find out that "Ganta Gun" and "Ganbare Gun" are different Branches Of Sin used by Ganta. Hagire then decides to take over Gantas body in order to get his powers and unlock the Mother Goose System. Hagire then begins to search for Ganta and ends up bumping into Mitsuzaki Yosuga. Yosuga mistakes Hagire for Toto and Hagire attacks her for "getting in his way". Hagire then breaks a hole in the ground and spots Ganta and Senji. He tells Ganta to come with him but he denies. He knocks Ganta to the ground and begins fighting with Senji. He tackles Senji and before he can take Senjis other eye out, Ganta decides to give himself up and go with Hagire. Hagire sets Ganta to the machine which is used for Hagire to transfer his memories into others. When Ganta sees all the memories of what Hagire did to Shiro as a child, he begins freaking out. Before Hagire can successfully transfer his memories to Ganta, Chan and Ens branches of sin are destroyed by Senji, causing the machine to stop working. Now infuriated, Hagire attacks Senji and stars to overpower him. However, Senji comes back and nearly kills Hagire, but Chan and En took the blow themselves in order to protect Hagire. As Chan and En die, they tell Hagire that they love him, to whuch he responded saying that he never loved them. Hagire continues his fight with Senji and gets the upper hand. He then leaves Senji to die in order to go after Ganta instead. Just before he can get Ganta, Senji gets up and takes Ganta with him. Hagire chases after them and shortly confronts the duo. Senji slices a billboard and which Hagire assumed was to get him distracted. However, while thinking this, Ganta jumps out from the rubble of the billboard and shoots Hagire directly in the chest with a Ganta Gun. Yosuga then returns and saves Hagires live out of confusion that hes Toto. Once Hagire is healed, he tries to find Ganta and his friends again. When Ganta unlocks the Mother Goose System, Hagire busts in and thanks them for "helping him unlock the Mother Goose System." Hagire and the protagonists have one final show down. Hagire takes a massive beating from the heroes. Yosuga then tries to help him but he stabs her in the chest and kills her. He then goes on a rant about how everyone is getting in his way. Ganta then uses his Advanced Ganta Gun to finish Hagire off for good.

## Tamaki Tsunenaga

Tsunenaga Tamaki is a supporting antagonist in the anime and manga series, Deadman Wonderland. He acts as Deadman Wonderland's Promoter, and is essentially the de facto tyrant of Deadman Wonderland. The anime also depicts him as the son of Deadman Wonderland's Director Rinichiro Hagire.

Before the Great Tokyo Earthquake (a massive earthquake that sunk 70% of Tokyo and killed 150,000 people resulting from the Wretched Egg awakening) ten years prior to the events of Deadman Wonderland, Tamaki was a reclusive and indifferent computer otaku who would spend hours (if not days) shut up in his room, playing video games and not caring about anything else (even his family).

When the earthquake struck, his computers and game consoles were destroyed. The power was down, so he frantically searched for a backup generator; in his path he encountered his mother, who begged him to help her. Wanting nothing else but to play his games, he completely ignored her and abandoned her to die. When the generator was up and running, Tamaki realized that his games were all destroyed. This shattered his mind, and led him to engineer Deadman Wonderland to act as a gigantic video game, so he could keep playing like he did before the earthquake.

Now promoter of Deadman Wonderland, Tamaki treats the prisoners like his own personal toys. When Nagi and his wife were forced to fight each other at a carnival corpse, Nagi lost the fight on purpose in order to protect his pregnant wife. Because he lost, Nagi was penalized and lost his vocal cords. Tamaki noticed that he lost on purpose and thought that his wife should be punished as well. Nagi and his wife tried to run away but were killed by Genkaku. Tamaki then took the fetus of Nagis pregnant wife and used it for study, while forcing Nagi to watch.

In the anime, Tamaki was also the judge that sent Minatsuki to

Deadman Wonderland after she killed her father. He also enjoyed Yoh's suffering as he watched his sister being sent to Deadman Wonderland.

Genkaku Azuma

Monk) was the leader of the Undertakers (an elite anti-Deadman task force consisting of the worst prisoners Deadman Wonderland has to offer). He is a deranged Buddhist monk who believes that death is salvation from a world full of pain and darkness. He is one of the main antagonists of the anime and manga Deadman Wonderland.

Genkaku makes his first appearance accompanying Tamaki who encounters Yoh Takami in G-Block (where Deadmen are housed). Yoh asks if Genkaku is really a monk, to which he responds that he's an "uber monk" ("uber" is the German word for "super"). Tamaki tells Yoh that he cannot buy his sister's freedom with his many Cast Points (Deadman Wonderland's currency) as Deadmen are not eligible for release under any conditions. Yoh angrily tries to attack Tamaki, realizing that all of his hard work has been for nothing since he cannot help his sister. Genkaku steps in and stops Yoh with the projectiles that launch from his guitar. As Tamaki leaves, Gengaku follows.

Genkaku next appears in Scar Chain's meeting room. Genkaku attempts to instigate a fight with Ganta, Nagi, and Karako. Ganta tries to hit Genkaku with his Branch of Sin, but he dispels it with his Worm Eater (anti-Deadman technology which negates Branch of Sin powers). Shiro then intervenes, dropping down from the ceiling and destroying Genkaku's guitar, genuinely surprising the deranged monk.

Genkaku is later seen annoying Hibana with his impersonation of an air guitar while waiting for his actual guitar to be repaired.

When Scar Chain put their escape plan into motion they arrive at the elevator. However, Genkaku and his subordinates are there to greet them when they reach the top. He quickly kills several of them before allowing his men to finish the rest off. Genkaku corners Ganta and prepares to kill him, but one of his lieutenants (Mozuri) inform him that they have to retreat. Genkaku reluctantly complies, but promises Ganta that he will soon give him a "private show".

He is next seen injecting Nagi (who was captured during the escape) with drugs to force him to remember his repressed memories of violently killing a large amount of Undertakers after his wife was killed by Genkaku. Genkaku succeeds in breaking Nagi's spirit and filling his soul with rage and a desire for retribution.

He then captures Karako and Shiro (Karako was disguised as an Undertaker in an effort to find and save Nagi and Shiro exposed them both after drunkenly crashing through a vent right next to her).

After Ganta arrives to try to save Karako and Shiro, Genkaku reveals Nagi to them. Nagi has now been driven insane and indiscriminately launches his explosive Bloodshot Eyes of the Owl Branch of Sin around the room, violently killing many Undertaker soldiers. Genkaku is pleased by this, as he sees it as Nagi fulfilling his destiny as a destroyer and bringer of "light" (even though it is his men who are being massacred).

Karako manages to break through to Nagi, reminding him of his dream to live as a free man again. Genkaku stabs Karako, hoping that this will cause Nagi to revert to the homicidal monster that he preferred. Karako survives, and Genkaku reveals that he intentionally meant to wound her as he wanted Nagi to be the one to kill her (Karako is in love with Nagi ). Nagi protects Karako and renounces Genkaku's ideology, saying that his salvation is his life with the people he loves. Genkaku, furious that his work is undone, blasts a hole through Nagi's stomach, detesting that the destroyer he desired is sane again. Genkaku goes insane, killing all of his subordinates (laughing maniacally as he does so) believing that he is saving them by delivering them from the burdens of life. He misses Hibana, though this was likely unintentional as he was too far gone to care at this point.

At this point, the only ones left alive from Genkaku's murderous rampage are Ganta, Karako, Shiro, and Ganta. Ganta tries to beg him to stop his actions. Here Genkaku reflects on his miserable life at the Buddhist temple, and how he awoke to the true nature of salvation through death. Genkaku's shrine to the Buddha is then shown, which is decorated with the heads of the Scar Chain members who were killed in the attempted escape.

Genkaku then moves in to finish off Ganta and his friends, but Ganta manages to get up and activate his advanced Branch of Sin, the Ganbare Gun, and launches it at Genkaku. Genkaku attempts to flee, but a dying Nagi grabs him, preventing him from escaping the full force of the Ganbare Gun. Before it hits the two of them, Nagi tells Genkaku that the two of them are in this together. Genkaku is happy, as he sees this as Nagi owning up to his feelings. Genkaku and Nagi are both hit. Nagi later succumbs to his injuries and dies with Karako and Ganta at his side.

It is later revealed in the manga that Genkaku did not die. Rather he is in a coma and in critical condition. It is mentioned that he will eventually die, however, as his chances of survival are slim.

Chan and En

Chan and En were born twins. With only half of their mind, they were left in a comatose state during the majority of their childhood. At some point after the Great Tokyo Earthquake, they ended up gaining a Branch of Sin and with it, they hacked into the medical monitors at their hospital and made it known that they were alive. Hagire Rinichirō soon adopted the two.

---

Lincoln: So those guys are who we have to kill.

Me: Yep. We're gonna make sure that they all go to hell. But I think Hell is too good for them.

Nicole: Same with the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: The River of Fire is perfect for them.

Nico: Good.

Me: Yep. Lisa, you better synthesize an antidote for the prisoners once we get those collars off. We're gonna need a lot of it.

Lisa: Affirmative!

Lisa went to the lab and concocted the antidote.

She gave us all auto injectors full of the antidote.

Lisa: Here we go J.D. This should be enough for all of the prisoners we're going to rescue.

Me: Excellent. But from what I read we can't just rush into a prison like Deadman Wonderland. We need a plan.

William: And I got one.

Me: Lay it on me.

He whispered the whole plan in my ear and to the whole Redemption Squad and it was a genius plan. The Redemption Squad are going to disguise themselves as newly made convicts for Deadman Wonderland and when Stewie gives the signal we strike.

Me: That's brilliant William!

Maria: That is a good plan!

Nico: Very genius.

Venom: We agree.

Me: Perfect. Lets do it!

We were off to Japan and most of us were hiding in a cloud for cover.

Fu: Are you sure this is gonna work?

Me: It's a brilliant plan Fu.

Varie: I agree.

Sakura Haruno: It's gonna be a good strategy.

William and the Redemption Squad were heading into the prison.

They had prison uniforms on and those collars were on them.

Me: They're in. Now we wait.

Nico: Okay.

Me: I also sense an evil force in there. It's laying dormant in one of the inmates. We'll have to separate it from whoever has it.

We waited.

In the Deadman Wonderland cafeteria the Redemption Squad came in.

Ganta Igarashi was having lunch in the prison cafeteria eating tater tots.

William: Ganta Igarashi?

Ganta saw William sitting next to him.

Ganta: That's my name.

William: My name's William Dunbar, leader of the Redemption Squad. I heard that you were wrongfully locked up here.

Ganta: I was. But no matter how much I tried to prove my innocence, no one would listen.

William: What if I said that we can get you out? Me and 11 of my team are here ready to make a move.

Ganta: Good luck with that. Our collars are injecting poison into us even as we speak.

William: Here's the thing. The collars on me and my team aren't working on us.

Ganta: What?!

William: Don't worry. I'll tell you when it's time to bail.

Ganta: Okay.

They were eating and it was good food.

William: Execute the plan.

Maria: Can we have everyone's attention please?

All the prisoners looked at the Redemption Squad. And then, Stewie took out a fork and stabbed it into an inmate's brain.

Stewie: (smirks sadistically) Guess what, dookie birds? WE'RE KILLING EVERYONE!

Me: (From outside) NOW!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! PHOENIX CRY!

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed.

Me: This prison is hereby shut down!

Chan: On who's authority!?

Me: Mine!

I fired an energy blast at Chan and En and killed them in an explosion of fire!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Lincoln, Fu, get those collars off of the Branch of Sin. Lisa, Laney, give them the antidote.

Lisa: Right!

Laney: We're on it!

Lincoln and Fu got the collars off of the Branch of Sin members and Makina came in and killed some of the prisoners and we killed the rest of the prisoners with powerful energy blasts and gunshots. We were spilling their blood and guts all over the place in a massive bloodbath of blood and guts.

Ganta: Ow!

Ganta was injected with the antidote and the poison was gone and destroyed.

Ganta: Thanks Lisa.

Lisa: You're welcome.

Lincoln and Fu got the collars off of them.

Fu: These collars are a menace to the world.

Lincoln: What this prison is doing is an atrocity against humanity.

Kengamine: We owe you one. Thank you J.D.

Me: Anytime Kengamine.

Senji: Thank's man. Now we can get to freedom.

Miya (Deadman Wonderland): Thank you all.

Lincoln: Anytime Miya.

Ganta: But you got to help my friend Shiro. She has an evil force inside her.

Me: I sense it too! Shiro, you have an evil force inside you. I'm gonna use my magic and get it out of you.

Shiro: Okay.

I fired a powerful magic blast and it separated a blob of dark red energy and it turned into the RED MAN!

Red Man: FREE!

Shiro: That's the Red Man!

Ganta: That's him! He's the one I told you about Makina!

Makina: You were telling the truth! I'm sorry I doubted you Ganta!

Me: So you are the monster that framed Ganta and got him sent here to die!

Red Man: That's right. I hate everything. Kill everything. Ruin everything. I inflict pain on everything.

Me: You are a fucked up motherfucking monster! I will end your fucking existence once and for all!

(GOHAN'S ANGER THEME PLAYS!)

The ground was starting to shake.

Me: HHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I unleashed the full extent of my power and lightning crackled everywhere all over me. My energy was skyrocketing at an astronomical rate as Fire, Lightning, Water, Wind, Earth, Light, Darkness and Aura energy were swirling around me all over as my power was skyrocketing at an accelerated rate! The ground was shaking violently as the sky clouded up with powerful storm clouds and tornadoes were destroying much of the prison. My hair turned rainbow color and my eyes turned rainbow color and my sclera turned into the stars. Then I unleashed the full extent of my power!

Me: HHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I flared up my rainbow aura and my power was unreal! I was in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix form!

Everyone in the prison was amazed with awe and so was the entire Branch of Sin!

Ganta: WHOA! Look at J.D.!

Shiro: His power is incredible!

Miya: UNREAL! He transformed!

Kengamine: WOW! What power! It's unlike anything we've ever seen.

Me: (Divine voice) **That's because you are seeing the very power that I've used to kill Thanos the Mad Titan.**

Everyone in the whole prison was shocked! They couldn't believe that I was able to kill the ruthless Mad Titan himself.

Makina: Wow! I've heard about all that! I'm so sorry about the loss of Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Me: **I appreciate that Makina. Everyone, continue killing all the prisoners we talked about. This is gonna be really ugly.**

Nico: Right!

I went at the Red Man faster than a laser and punched him in the face with devastating force and we exploded out of the prison roof with incredible speed and power and we flew in the air.

I fired a powerful energy blast and the Red Man fired a powerful blast of energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it blew much of the prison rides apart and set most of it on fire!

I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face with devastating force.

Me: **DARK STYLE NINJA ART: SUICIDE BOMB RASENSHURIKEN!**

I formed a powerful pitch black Rasenshuriken and it had a black and red core and I threw it at the Red Man and it hit him and exploded with a massive explosion of dark energy and a terrifying bloodcurdling scream followed.

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHH

It stunned him.

Me: **SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR STORM RASENSHURIKEN!**

I formed a powerful glowing yellow Rasenshuriken that had a core that looked like a small sun and it had powerful solar flares around it and I threw it at the Red Man and it hit him and exploded in a massive explosion of solar fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Solar Fire rained down on all of the rides and the prison perimeter and ignited it all into a raging inferno and exploded everywhere.

KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOOMM! KABOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared, Red Man was badly injured. But I saw that he can regenerate himself and he was back together in a short period of time.

Me: **So you can regenerate yourself. Then I'll have to use Total Obliteration.**

Red Man: Like hell you will!

I fired a powerful blast of lightning at the Red Man and electrocuted him all over and punched him in the face with incredible force and I fired a massive blast of fire at him and burned him. I backed away and charged up a powerful Kamehameha Wave and it was rainbow color.

Me: **KAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA**

I fired a massive blast of energy and it hit the Red Man and fully engulfed him and he screamed in pain as he was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: **Go to hell Red Man!**

I went back to the prison.

William fired blasts of lightning from his blaster and electrocuted many inmates.

Sakura Haruno: Hey, William. You and the otehrs shouldn't hog all the fun. Save some inmates for us!

William: With pleasure Sakura.

Sakura Haruno: CHERRY BLOSSOM CLASH!

Sakura Haruno punched a bunch of Inmates with devastating strength and smashed them into pieces with incredible power.

KRABBBBBLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMM!

Nico kicked a prisoner in the head and knocked his whole head off in a bloody mess and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of prisoners and reduced them to ash. Laney fired a bunch of poison barbs covered in Strychnine Ω and they disintegrated into nothing. Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze some of them solid and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned them into ash. Ganta fired bullets made of blood and killed numerous inmates by blowing their heads open in bloody fashion and Shiro formed a powerful whip of blood in the shape of wired hexagons and slashed numerous inmates all over and I fired energy blasts at them and they all exploded into piles of blood and guts.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Takami formed whips of blood from her hair and she lashed numerous inmates with them and Miya formed powerful rings of blood and fired them at the inmates and Kengamine formed balls of blood and sent them at numerous inmates and they hit them and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol fired powerful blasts of Godzilla's Atomic Ray at some inmates and they exploded into massive explosions of pure fire and burned on contact.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOOOM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning at the remaining inmates and killed all of them. Senji formed blade of blood on his arms and slashed numerous inmates and guards apart.

Me: (Normal Voice) That's it for the rest. Now we have more to take care of.

?: That's right J.D. Knudson.

Out of a corner came Bombardo from episode 6 of Operation Overdrive!

---

This black arquebus/factory-theme monster was created by Kamdor from an abandoned pirate ship cannon and sent alongside Miratrix to obtain the Eye of the Sea. He was armed with a powerful cannon on his shoulder, hence his name. In the first encounter alongside Miratrix against four of the Rangers, he attacked the Rangers until Rose, who was possessed by Brownbeard the Pirate's ghost, gave him and Miratrix a beating, making the two fall back. Later, when

Brownbeard unpossessed Rose, Brownbeard had the Eye of the Sea until Miratrix and Bombardo attacked and made off with the Eye of the Sea. Later Miratrix and Bombardo attacked San Angeles and wanted to use Eyes of the Sea to destroy the city. Brownbeard caught up with Miratrix and Bombardo and tried to reclaim the Eye of the Sea. They almost finished him off but Rose came just in time to save him. Bombardo used the Eye of the Sea to turn into a giant buzzsaw machine, but was taken out by the Shovel Driver, causing him to revert back. Kamdor then used a sutra to make Bombardo grow and the Drivemax Megazord combined itself with the Shovel Driver to form the Drivemax Megazord Shovel Formation. It was this form that destroyed Bombardo.

---

Bombardo: Its been a while rangers.

Mack Hartford: Bombardo!

Me: I remember him! He was a strong one that you faced Mack.

Mack Hartford: He sure was.

Tyzonn: Vypra is bringing all of our enemies back.

Me: But it's cool facing all of your enemies.

Nico: It sure is. But lets get this clod!

Mack Hartford: Lets get him!

Bombardo (to Rose Ortiz): You know what, Pink Ranger? I liked it when you were a pirate.

Rose Ortiz: To be fair, Emma's more of a pirate in pink then I am.

Emma: That's true. But then again, we're not here to entertain you.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Secret Force 5 Rangers from 1975 and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

The Operation Overdrive rangers formed their weapons and Mack Hartford slashed Bombardo with his Drive Lance, Will Aston smashed Bombardo all over with his Drive Slammer and it packed a deadly purple energy power slam! Dax Lo blew him away with his Drive Vortex and blew powerful blasts of ice at him. Ronny Robinson slashed him all over with her Drive Claws and they packed a deadly slash! Rose Ortiz blasted him all over with her Drive Geyser and it packed a massive blast of energy and it really hurt all over. Tyzonn blasted him all over with his Monster Detector and the Operation Overdrive Rangers blasted him all over with their Drive Defenders and it really hurt. They then fired the Drill Blaster and Nico fired a powerful energy blast and Typhon fired a powerful blade of energy and the Megaforce Rangers fired powerful blasts of energy and they hit Bombardo and he exploded into a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Bombardo you have failed this world.

Mack Hartford: He sure has.

Then we heard what sounded like an alligator growling. Out came a walking alligator? It was the GHOST OF THE GATOR GHOUL!

---

The Gator Ghoul resembled a bipedal alligator with glowing yellow eyes.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of the Gator Ghoul!

Me: I remember this creep!

Qin: What is this one's history?

Me: The Ghost of the Gator Ghoul was really former Kookie Cola

Secretary, Alice Dovely.

---

She worked as a secretary to the president of Kookie Cola until she was fired. She then got a job at the Skillett Showboat, plotting her revenge. She dressed up as the Ghost of Gator Ghoul to drive the Skillets out of business so she could get control of their product before it was bought out for a high price by Kookie Cola.

---

Qin: What's her story?

Me: She used to work as the secretary for the president of the Kookie Cola company until she got fired. She worked for the Skillett Showboat to get revenge. She dressed up as the Ghost of the Gator Ghoul to drive the Skilletts out of business and get the formula for Fenokee Fizz soda. We found a pink slip that was torn up into pieces and put them back together and it provided the answer to the mystery.

Qin: Whoa! That's nuts!

Shaggy: We were shocked ourselves.

Scooby Doo: Yeah.

Me: But we stopped her and she got 20 to 30 years in prison for it and she was ordered to pay the Skillett's $100,000,000 in restitution.

Qin: And I'll bet she got Life Without Parole for her revenge conspiracy.

Me: Bingo.

Lana: Wow! Let me face this monster! I'm an alligator wrestler.

Me: Have at him Lana.

Lana then jumped onto the Gator Ghoul and wrestled him all over the place. She was really mangling him.

Nico: WHOA! Look at Lana go!

Syd Chang: She's just as awesome as my mom!

Me: Really Syd?

Syd Chang: Sure. My mom is the world famous Gator Mom. She wrestled all sorts of Alligators. She's a legend.

Me: Wow!

Lori: That is literally amazing! Lana would love to learn some pointers from her.

Syd Chang: I'm sure she would.

Me: Wow. Becca is amazing!

Lincoln: She sure is.

?: Too bad it will be your last!

We turned and we saw the main operator of Deadman Wonderland: HAGIRE RINICHIRO!

Me: Hagire Rinichiro!

Hagire: That's right. How nice of you all to arrive Team Loud Phoenix Storm, to your demise!

Me: You're the one that's going to die Rinichiro!

Ganta: You ruined my life and you will pay!

Shiro: Yeah!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Hagire and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Hagire fired his blood in the form of energy blasts and lightning bolts. I fired energy blasts at his blasts and they collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew the rest of the whole prison apart.

Hagire: YOU ALL RUINING EVERYTHING!

Me: And I show no remorse for it!

Hagire: I will kill all you motherfuckers for this! I was doing everything I can to help Japan and the world!

Me: By mercilessly killing criminals for everyones amusement!? I fucking think not you fuckweed! You are not running a prison here! You are running a merciless concentration camp!

Lincoln: That we are shutting down forever!

Me: By killing you and everyone who run it!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Ben then turned into Rath.

Ben: RATH!

Rath slashed Hagire.

Rath: LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHING HAGIRE RINICHIRO! NEVER RUN CONCENTRATION CAMPS OR WE ARE GOING TO KILL YOU!

Me: Which we already are gonna do! Time for some teamwork!

Rath then went at Hagire and Drill Man fired his Drill Bomb!

Rath and Drill Man: CLAW DRILL BOMB SLASH!

Rath slashed Hagire all over the place and the Drill Bombs exploded all over Hagire!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ben then turned into Water Hazard!

Water Hazard: (British Accent) WATER HAZARD!

Bai Tza and Water Hazard fired a massive blast of water.

Bai Tza and Water Hazard: SUPER MEGATSUNAMI WATER BURST!

The blasts of water hit Hagire and drenched him all over and it smashed his rib cage!

Skullcruncher: I've had it with this freak! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Alligator Super Chomp Strength 100-fold.

Sandman: I would never send prisoners here! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his sand powers 100-fold.

Skullcruncher and Sandman: SAND MACE SUPER CHOMP!

Sandman formed a powerful mace ball arm and smashed it into Hagire and then Skullcruncher chomped Hagire and bit him right in half and bisected him in half! His blood was pouring out of him and his internal organs were hanging out.

Skullcruncher tasted him and spit his legs out.

Skullcruncher: BLECH! That tastes awful!

Warpath: This guy makes me sick! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his explosive shells and fire blasters 100-fold.

Nick Russell: This is gonna be interesting! LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Nick Russell turned into the Legendary Mystic Force Red Ranger!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! LEGENDARY MYSTIC RED WARRIOR!

Nick Russell was ready for action!

Nick Russell: MYSTIC FORCE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Red Phoenix Cyber Planet Key went into Nick Russell's Lion Staff and enhanced its fire powers 100-fold.

Warpath and Nick Russell: SUPER HYPERFIRE MEGABURN!

Warpath fired a powerful blast of fire and Nick Russell fired a powerful blast of fire from his staff and the blasts combined and they hit Hagire and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Hagire was dead. There was nothing left of him but a pile of ashes.

Then out came the main man that got Ganto sent to prison! TAMAKI TSUNENAGA!

Me: Just the man we're looking for. It's time for you to die Tamaki!

Ganta: Yeah! You sent me to prison and nearly got me killed!

Tamaki: Because you are nothing more than a fucked up murderer!

Me: The only murderer here is you for sending innocent people here to die! Now you are going to pay for your crimes you motherfucking son of a fucking bitch!

Nico: Tamaki Tsunenaga you have failed this universe!

Me: Time for you to die once and for all! Kiba! Lets howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Ganta: This is for ruining my life! BLOOD BULLET MEGABARRAGE!

Ganta fired a massive barrage of blood bullets and they hit Tamaki

all over.

Shiro: This is for all the crimes you've done to everyone in Japan! BLOOD WHIP LASHSTORM!

Shiro formed a powerful blood hexagon whip and slashed him all over.

Kengamine: You are a worthless monster that cares about no one but himself!

Branch of Sin: SIN BLOOD MEGABLAST!

The entire Branch of Sin fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Tamaki and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew a powerful hole into his chest and exposed his black heart to the open. It was a heart as black as the night and it had demon teeth in it! It was a symbol of ultimate evil!

Makina: You care about no one! Now die! ENERGY BULLET FIRESTORM!

Makina fired a powerful blast of energy from her gun and it hit Tamaki all over and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Feel the fury of the Wolf! WOLF MOON FIRESTORM BLAST!

I fired a powerful blast of Wolf Moon fire and it hit Tamaki and he was on fire! He was screaming in excruciating pain as he was burning.

Naruto: This is for all the pain and suffering you caused! SAGE ART: LAVA STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a powerful Rasenshuriken of pure lava and it hit Tamaki and bisected him in half and he fell to the ground still burning.

Minato: Not even the world itself will welcome you now! FLYING THUNDER GOD RASENGAN STRIKE!

Minato threw his kunai and he reappeared behind him and slammed a powerful Rasengan into Tamaki's back and it exploded.

Sakura Haruno: We are never gonna forgive you for your terrible crimes! EARTH STYLE: MEGA RASENGUN!

Sakura formed a powerful brown Rasengan sphere and fired it from her finger like a powerful gun blast and it hit Tamaki and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the powerful blast obliterated much of the prison and sent shrapnel from the blast into the rest of the evil prison staff and killed all of them! Tamaki's head was left.

Fu: You are never gonna talk again! SEVEN TAILS NINJA ART: SPINNING SCALE EXPLOSION!

Fu unleashed a powerful dust cyclone of Chomei's scales and she spun around with incredible speed like a spinning top and she clapped her hands and ignited them and they exploded with unbelievable power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it not only killed Tamaki and completely obliterated him in an instant but it also completely destroyed what was left of the entire prison and sunk the entire island the Prison was on right into the ocean! Destroying all traces of it from existence forever and leaving the evil staff and inmates as food for the sharks and fish.

May: Well, that's one prison we're not using anytime soon.

Me: You said it May.

Nico: Never again.

Ganta: It's over. I'm finally free.

The spirits of the evil inmates and staff have all been sent into the River of Fire.

Me: Lets go to Tokyo and reveal everything that happened.

We went to Tokyo and in the city hall press conference room, I revealed everything to the entire populous of the city and they were all shocked and horrified about what was going on and they began to realize that they were wrong about Deadman Wonderland and that it was a terrible mistake that should've never been made. It was a nightmare from Hell. But everyone in Japan was glad that we destroyed it. We got Ganta, Shiro and everyone in the Branch of Sin's records expunged and they were free people.

Ganta: J.D. we can't thank you enough for freeing us.

Me: It was our pleasure Ganta. What happened to you should've never happened at all.

Shiro: But I'm just happy that we're free.

Kengamine: That's true. Now we can go back to our families and start our lives over again. We have so much to catch up on.

Me: I know. But at least now we've seen the last of Deadman Wonderland. But you all can still use your Deadman powers for good and help people in need.

Miya: That's true.

Ganta: That's a great idea though.

Me: I'm glad. You're more than welcome to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm if you like.

Ganta: We would be honored.

Shiro: Yeah! It's awesome!

Ganta: (To the viewers) Never mess with the lives of other people that have been wrongfully convicted or Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you.

Me: You said it Ganta.

We went back home to Gotham Royal York and we formed a new branch of Team Loud Phoenix Storm for Ganta and his friends called the Deadman Justice Brigade. It was a team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm dedicated to freeing those that have been wrongfully convicted and sent to prison or death row. The Ghost of the Gator Ghoul was made into a stuffed statue and Lana has it in her room.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome battle in the books.

Deadman Wonderland was an awesome anime! I never saw it but I saw an awesome promo for it on Toonami from 2014 and it was incredibly intense! But what happened to Ganta and everyone at that prison is downright completely barbaric! Killing people for everyone's enjoyment is completely despicable and disgusting! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for one of my favorite video games: PRIMAL RAGE! We're going to destroy the evil gods Vertigo, Chaos and Diablo and give the survivors of New Urth a home again and explore the world of Urth in the process.

See you all tomorrow.

# Gods of An Apocalyptic World

In the kitchen we were showing Ganta Igarashi and Shiro around. It was so good for them to finally be free of Deadman Wonderland. They were so happy and now Shiro and Ganta are now boyfriend and girlfriend. We were so happy for them.

Maria: How's it feel to be a free man, Ganta?

Ganta: It feels great!

Shiro: It's much better than being trapped in a prison where they pump poison into you.

Shiro was given new clothes instead of a white and red body suit. She had a red tank top that didn't cover her navel and she had a beautiful white skirt with red flames on it and she had awesome white sandals and she had a red sleeveless trench coat with white fire on it and it had the kanji for Shiro - The Crimson Red Fire Whip of Virtue on the back. シロ-紅の紅炎美徳の鞭

Shiro: And these clothes you made are amazing!

Ganta: I agree Shiro.

Ganta had a red fire shirt on and it had orange and yellow flames and he had black pants and black combat boots and he had a black sleeveless trench coat with a red Blood Moon from Magic the Gathering and he had the kanji for Ganta Igurashi - the Crimson Moon of Speeding Justice on the back. 五十嵐太-スピード違反の正義の深紅の月 He also had a powerful 50 caliber pistol and a ring on his right middle finger that was had a blood red ruby on it and it was surrounded by a ring of red diamonds and the kanji on the outside of the diamonds said A True Survivor of Deadman Wonderland. デッドマンワンダーランドの真の生存者

Ganta: And these rings fit the whole thing together.

Shiro: They sure do.

Ganta: But still J.D. we can't thank you all enough for everything you've done for us.

Me: It was our pleasure Ganta. What that stupid system did to you I wouldn't even wish on my worst enemies.

Nico: Me neither. It's pure evil.

Benson: Boy that prison must've been really awful for you all.

Shiro: It was Benson.

Me: But either way I'm glad we destroyed that whole prison and made all those monsters sleep with the fishes.

Nico: You got that right.

Muscle Man: Yeah. What that prison was doing is worse than anything.

Qin: It sure was. It's beyond ultimate evil. But I also heard you all have been to a place called Marzipan City.

Me: Yep. That's Chowder's world. We'll show you.

Scream: It's a really awesome place.

We grabbed the pop up book for Chowder and opened it and we went into the world of Chowder!

Scream: Welcome to Marzipan City, Qin.

Qin: Wow! It's amazing!

Me: Yep. It's one of our favorite places. We sometimes usually come here for food assignments.

Qin: Wow!

Me: Yep. You are going to love meeting Mung Daal and Chowder. They are really funny and awesome.

We arrived at Mung Daal's Catering and we went into the kitchen.

Jungle Fury R.J.: This kitchen reminds me of Jungle Karma Pizza.

Me: It sure does.

We saw Mung Daal cooking and Chowder and Panini were watching and learning.

They saw us.

Mung Daal: Ah J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome back.

Me: Good to be back Mung.

Chowder: Are you guys on another food assignment?

Octopunch: Nope! This time, we're hanging out here for fun.

Me: Yep. We're showing Nico's friend Qin here what it's like here.

Mung Daal: I see.

Chowder: It's a pleasure to meet you Qin. I'm Chowder.

Qin: Pleasure Chowder.

Me: Chowder is Mung's apprentice and he is a chef in training.

Panini: And he's the most awesome boyfriend ever. Aren't you num nums?

Chowder: I sure am. I was in denial for a long time before I realized it.

Me: Just like Lori has been in denial all her life whenever she farts.

We laughed and Lori was in denial.

Lori: I do not fart! It was my shoe!

We weren't buying it.

Shiro: Is it always like that with Lori?

Me: You have no idea.

Kairi: I don't know how to cook like you Sora. Can you show me?

Aqua: And me?

Sora: Sure. Mung Daal can show you too.

Kairi: Awesome!

Seaspray: Don't worry, Kairi. If Sora can cook, so can you and Aqua.

Kairi: Yeah!

We got to work and Lori dropped a pill container from her pocket.

Me: Huh? What's this?

I picked up the pill bottle and read it.

Me: "Fart-B-Gone anti-flatulence medication. Doesn't stop you from farting, but keeps the gas from getting out. Not recommended for people with an overwhelming case accompanied with unhealthy denial." What is this for Lori?

Lori: That's mine. I must've dropped that.

Me: Lori!? Do you have a nasty flatulence problem?

Lori: YES! YES! YES! I DO! I let loose a stink so bad, that even a skunk would avoid it!

Me: So we've noticed over the years.

We got to training Kairi and Aqua in cooking and they were learning fast and getting as good as Sora.

They got just as good as Sora in 3 hours and made all kinds of great food. Qin decided to learn too. She became just as good as well.

We later went back home.

* * *

Back at the estate in the living room me and Lincoln were playing one of my favorite childhood video games: Primal Rage! It was an awesome game where gods battle for supremacy on a post-apocalyptic world called New Urth and it was a strange place.

* * *

A massive meteor strike has devastated Earth. Human civilization comes to an end in the ensuing cataclysms and humanity regresses into tribes of Stone Age dwellers. A primordial rainforest covers the land and the continental landmass has shifted into the shape of a fire-breathing dinosaur skull. The planet is now primitively referred to as "Urth" by the survivors of the cataclysms.

Seven fearsome creatures emerge from their slumber deep within the Urth's crust, and become worshiped as gods by the humans, who form segregated clans beneath the ones they follow. The beasts themselves are divided between those who wish to keep peace on Urth, and those who attempt to plunge the world into further chaos for their own benefit. They consist of Blizzard the apelike god of good and virtue, Armadon the ceratopsian/thyreophoran-like god of life, Talon, the raptor-like god of survival, Sauron the tyrannosaur-like god of hunger, Chaos the apelike god of decay, Vertigo the cobra/prosauropod-like goddess of insanity and Diablo the tyrannosaur-like god of evil and destruction. These creatures have otherworldly or supernatural abilities. Blizzard, Armadon, Talon and Sauron represented the side of good while Chaos, Diablo and Vertigo were aligned with evil.

* * *

I was placing as the wise blue gorilla god Blizzard and Lincoln was playing as Sauron, the God of Hunger.

I beat Lincoln.

Me: YES!

Lincoln: Wow! You are good at this J.D.

Me: Thanks Lincoln. But this game is fun.

Lincoln: You said it. But I can't believe that all this happened to Earth in this game. It's terrible.

Me: I know.

Lincoln: But who is evil and who is not?

Me: Vertigo, Diablo and Chaos are the evil gods and the rest are good. Blizzard, Armadon, Talon and Sauron are good gods.

Lincoln: Wow.

Me: But we should see if we can destroy the evil gods and making them pay.

Nico: Good idea J.D.

Me: Lets see here.

I went to the computer and to my surprise the planet Urth was real and it showed that it was located 77,263 light-years from our planet Earth.

Me: Looks like it's real. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa: Right!

We got onto the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were off.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2788.3: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is on its way to a post-apocalyptic planet Earth located 77,263 light-years from our Earth that was forever changed because of a nasty apocalyptic event that forever changed all of humanity and the world and they are being ruled by gods both good and evil. Our mission is to destroy the evil gods and help the good gods protect all of the survivors of the apocalyptic event.

Qin: So what are we gonna see when we get there?

Me: We'll find out when we get there.

Lincoln: That's right. But this is gonna be a very interesting adventure.

Nico: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: We have appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen turned on and we saw another planet Earth, but this version was completely different and almost completely unrecognizable. What we saw was amazing. The 7 continents were no longer there and they had been rearranged and they looked like a tyrannosaurus rex skull that was breathing fire and it was completely shocking!

Me: Whoa.

Lola: That is so shocking! I can't believe that this version of Earth is not like ours.

Laney: What happened to this version of Earth?

Me: The scans say that a huge meteor slammed into the planet and it caused a massive apocalyptic event that caused the continents to rearrange themselves and destroyed much of humanity and our modern day technology and it caused all of humanity to revert back to the stone age. But during the apocalyptic event, creatures emerged from their slumber. The planet has been renamed Urth and it was awful.

Lola: Boy no kidding.

Varie: This is awful.

Me: Lets land.

## THE COVE

We landed in the Cove and it was a strange place.

The Cove or Ormiskos (from the Greek Ορμίσκος) is the domain of Sauron, the god of Hunger. The area is a craggy, sandy beach that was once the Greek islands in the Aegean Sea. Rock formations surround the coasts. Decaying temples and other structures from ancient civilizations that once occupied the area line the surf.

We got out of the ship and we saw the place. It was a strange and terrifying place and more. We saw that a Greek Temple, the Parthenon, was intact and some of the place was amazing.

Me: Whoa. This is terrible!

Nico: My god. What the hell happened here?

Lincoln: It's terrible.

A roar was heard and we saw a Tyrannosaurus Rex coming at us and we saw that it was SAURON, THE GOD OF HUNGER!

For some dino-beasts, immortality comes at a price. For Sauron, the cost is nothing less than an insatiable appetite. From his first appearance on the new Urth, as one of the Virtuous Beasts, he attracted many believers. With his mighty jaw, they believed him to be the most powerful among the barbaric behemoths. All of Urth is the battlefield for Sauron, as he towers into war after war, in his quest for domination! Waging war with the primal titans is what Sauron lives for, for in their defeat is tomorrow's lunch.

Sauron is a Tyrannosaurus rex; a curious blending of an old-school, Ray Harryhausen-esque tail dragging behemoth with a Jurassic Park inspired head. His color is a deep orange-yellow with purple stripes running along his back down to his tail. He sports two claws on each of his disproportionately small arms and three-toed claws on each foot. He sports massive jaws built for inflicting a massive amount of damage. He is one of two T. rex characters in the game, the other one being Diablo; the result of palette swapping a common character sprite to inflate the roster, as is common practice in retro arcade fighting games.

Sauron is the god of Hunger. When released from his sleep of ages by the catastrophe, he soon realized that he must devour human flesh to remain immortal. The hungry hordes of humanity worshipped him, but lived in dread fear of his presence. Many humans soon sought refuge with other rulers of the planet. Sauron had no choice but to defeat the others in order to feast on their followers.

Now that he has devoured most of the land, he sets off in quest of new lands, and new meals…

---

Me: Whoa! It's Sauron!

Nico: He's a huge Tyrannosaurus!

Me: He's as big as a regular size Tyrannosaurus from 67 million years ago.

Sauron came at us and he stopped and he looked at us.

Sauron: (As Maurice Lamarche) So you all are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Varie: Whoa!

Sauron: I'm glad you all came. My brethren are helping the humans by destroying the evil gods.

Me: I had a feeling. We can help you and destroy the evil gods. But you have to eat a lot of meat in order to sustain your immortality.

Sauron: That's right.

Me: I can give you true immortality without having to do that.

Sauron: You would?

Me: I sure can.

I snapped my fingers and Sauron was now truly immortal and he didn't have the need to feed on Humans anymore.

Sauron: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome. We can get the tribes of the good gods together after we destroy the evil gods and help human kind and the gods work in harmony.

Sauron: That's good thinking.

We then began our journey across Urth.

# THE TOMB

We arrived in what looked like a Stonehenge and we saw that we were in the Tomb of Urth.

The Tomb or Tuama is the domain of Vertigo, the goddess of Insanity. This grassy knoll was once the prehistoric monument Stonehenge, but since the meteor freed Vertigo from her stasis, the area has become a place of arcane rituals. The region is the burial ground for the petrified enemies of Vertigo, and the full moon has become permanently visible in the sky.

Me: Wow. Look at this. It looks a lot like Stonehenge.

Lincoln: It sure does.

Yugito Nii: This is really something. I can't believe this all happened to the world when that meteor hit.

Naruto: No kidding.

Laney: Look at that. The Full Moon is always visible in the sky.

Me: It sure is. There are no phases anymore.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: It's beautiful though.

Earth: It sure is.

Lana: Look at all these statues.

We went over and saw them. They were petrified creatures.

Me: I don't think these are statues. These are all petrified creatures.

Qin: Whoa.

A hiss was heard and then out came VERTIGO, THE GODDESS OF INSANITY!

---

Total insanity governs Vertigo's every action. With her mesmerizing powers of mind control and mastery of the unknown, she has attained mythical proportions among her followers. Vertigo's followers are loyal and their devotion is complete, fanatical and blind. She believes the defeat of all other dino-beasts for Urth domination can only be accomplished by utilizing her sorcery and the power of her devout followers… if she doesn't destroy their minds first.

The goddess of Insanity. Vertigo is a unique beast, identified on her action figure packaging as a "Cobrasaur Etraasia", resembling a cobra with dinosaur legs and short, spindly arms. She is one of the evil Destructive Beasts and is the only female beast on the roster. She has the longest reach. The game's plot states that her imprisonment on the Moon forced the other beasts into suspended animation until the meteor impact. Vertigo plans to enslave the entire planet forever by making humans into a slave race. Her domain is the Tomb, which resembles Stonehenge, and her worshippers dress in cyan. She is the only female member of the main 7 cast.

---

Me: WHOA! Vertigo!

Nico: Goddess of Insanity!

Vertigo: (As Whoopie Goldberg) That's right fools. I am indeed Vertigo.

Lana: You are really scary!

Lola: And really frightening!

Varie: She may be frightening. But we came here to kill this monster!

Vertigo: You cannot defeat us. We are gods!

There was a brief silence. Which was then broken by our two resident powerhouses.

Edzilla and Hulk: ED AND HULK SMASH PUNY GODS! (They both punch Vertigo)

SMASH!

They knocked her down!

Sauron: STUN ROAR!

Sauron fired a powerful fireball sound blast with rings around it from his mouth and it hit Vertigo and stunned her. Then we saw her teleport and she appeared behind Sauron and I fired a powerful energy blast at her and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Lets finish her with a combo and final smash!

Ben: You got it J.D.!

Torch Man: With pleasure!

Ben then turned into N.R.G.

Ben: (Russian Accent) N.R.G.! This monster is gonna feel the burn of radiation.

N.R.G. fired a powerful blast of radiation and Torch Man fired a powerful blast of fire with his Blazing Torch.

Torch Man and NRG: SOLAR FLARE FIRESTORM BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly fireball of incredible power and it hit Vertigo and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vertigo was weakened.

Sauron: Lets see how you like this you bitch! SONIC MEGA HOWL STREAM!

Sauron fired a massive blast of sonic fire and it hit Vertigo and instantly obliterated her in an instant!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: That did it!

Then I saw that Nico had Vertigo's tail.

Me: Nico you have Vertigo's Tail.

Nico saw that I was right.

Nico: Whoa! Awesome! That means I have all of her powers.

Me: Same with me. This is gonna be awesome.

Sauron: That's one of the evil gods down.

Me: And 2 to go.

We continued on our journey.

---

THE RUINS

---

We were traveling through the ruins of a destroyed city. We saw that the city was completely destroyed.

---

The Ruins are the domain of Chaos, the god of Decay. This region of Urth encompasses the ruins of what was once a thriving metropolis. When the meteor came in contact with the planet, the cataclysms wiped out the modern cities and destroyed all modern technology. The derelict skyscrapers have become a place for the newly evolved lifeforms to reside in.

---

Me: My god. This whole city is completely gone.

Nico: But some of the buildings are still intact and were left to rot.

Lincoln: I can't believe all this happened.

Me: Me neither.

Laney: Look there! Isn't that what's left of the Empire State Building?

We saw the ruins of said building and it was awful. It was rotting all over and there was moss covering the whole building.

Me: That is definitely the Empire State Building. This once was New York City.

Sauron: Hard to believe.

We went into one of the buildings and it was totally deserted.

Me: Still intact even after what happened here.

We saw some old office papers and they were all old and aged. I picked them up and they fell apart in my hands.

Me: Wow.

Lana: Time really has flown by here.

Lola: No kidding.

We left the building and then out came CHAOS, GOD OF DECAY!

---

In his quest for control and domination over the world, Chaos has become his own worst nightmare. Right after the Cataclysms, he existed as a renegade scientist who coveted Blizzard's powers and wanted to take control of the new Urth. But his desire to dictate the process of human evolution proved to be his undoing when he conducted a genetic experiment that went horribly wrong. Instead, he was turned into a disgusting beast. Now he must do battle with and eliminate the other dino-beasts. Many of his special moves consist of bodily functions. His fatalities, most notably the Golden Shower, drew condemnation from parents and is arguably his most revolting move.

Chaos is identified on his action figure's character profile as a "Kong", a gorilla-like creature. He has sickly pinkish to clay brown hair and grayish skin. His ape-like appearance is the horrific result of an evolution spell gone wrong.

---

Me: Chaos!

Chaos: (As Sean Connery) Yes and now I will rule this world in the name of decay!

Sauron: I don't think so you false god!

Sauron fired a powerful Sound Fireball and it hit Chaos and exploded.

Nico and me used Vertigo's Scorpion Sting attack and stung Chaos all over and Chaos used his Fart of Fury attack and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at it and it ignited the fart and it exploded in Chao's face!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ben: Time for this monster to have his technique blown back at him!

Ben turned into Terraspin!

Ben: TERRASPIN!

Air Man: I am ready.

Chaos fired another Fart of Fury and Terraspin flew into the air and fired a massive blast of wind and Air Man fired a powerful blast of wind with his Air Shooter.

Terraspin and Air Man: HYPERCANE MEGA WIND BLAST!

The blasts of wind combined and they hit the Fart of Fury all over and sent it right back at him and Chaos was stunned by his own technique.

Me: Lets see how you like this!

I growled and I turned into J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

Me: **Feel the power of the wolf! MOON FLAME POWER FIRE!**

I fired a massive blast of purple fire and it slammed into Chaos and incinerated him into nothing! He was dead in an instant.

I reverted back.

Me: That's it for him. Lets move on.

We proceeded on.

---

THE STRIP OF MOTUROA

---

We were over in the forests of the Strip of Moturoa.

---

The Strip or Manawha is the domain of Talon, god of Survival. The area is a grassy stretch of land dotted with trees and small waterfalls. The primordial rainforest used to be Moturoa Island off the New Zealand coast but was brought in contact with the mainlands in the wake of the meteor.

---

Me: Wow! These forests are amazing.

Laney: Boy they sure are. It's so peaceful here in these forests.

Crysta: You said it Laney. I wouldn't mind living here.

Nico: It sure is beautiful here.

Earth: It's really beautiful here.

A Roar was heard and then out came TALON, GOD OF SURVIVAL!

---

Talon is in his most vicious state when it comes to the defense of his raptor clan. Before the Cataclysms, Talon's home was peaceful and harmonious, but now Talon and his followers have been thrust into an unfamiliar life of power struggles, battling between tribes and dino-beasts. On the new Urth, Talon stands ready to take on any dino-beast threatening his people.

The god of Survival. He is identified as a "Raptor" on his action figure's toy packaging, and closely resembles the Velociraptors from

"Jurassic Park", which had been released just the year before. Talon is the patriarch of a huge family of raptors and is fiercely protective of it, and it is for their sake that he plunges into the war. Talon is the fastest character in the game and an excellent jumper. Talon is also the shortest character, and numerous ranged attacks by taller enemies will simply miss him. He is the only character in the game who does not have a projectile attack. His domain is the Strip, and his worshipers are dressed in grey.

---

Me: Talon, God of Survival!

Talon: (As Ian McDiarmid) Ah so the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here. It's an honor to meet the famous universal saviors.

Me: Same to you Talon. We came to kill the evil gods that threaten this planet. Including you and the virtuous ones.

Talon: I see. I'm glad you all came then.

Teresa: I actually was named Talon in my Bang Baby Days.

Talon: I heard about that. But at least you're able to fly.

Talon: That's true. I will gladly come with you all.

Sauron: Thank you Talon my friend.

We continued on.

---

THE CLIFFS

---

We were in the mountainous area of Urth called the Chattaana Xuanya or the Cliff.

---

The Cliff or Chattaana Xuanya is the domain of Blizzard, the god of

Good and Virtue. The area is an icy and mountainous tundra. The highest mountain in the Himalayas, Mount Everest, has been relocated to this part of the rearranged world. It now has the faint pattern of an ape face.

---

It was really cold up there and we had to bundle up in our warmest fur coats.

Me: Man it's really cold up here. But it's really amazing.

Lana: It sure is. But look over there! Isn't that Mount Everest?

Me: It sure is. It's completely intact even after the entire planet was reshaped. Amazing!

Luan: That's amazing!

Earth: Boy it sure is.

Paige: I just can't believe it managed to stay intact like that.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: I remember seeing the Himalayas. It was breathtaking.

Sauron: I see.

Talon: It's hard to imagine that there are so many things that have happened in your world and here.

Nico: No kidding.

Then a roar was heard and out came BLIZZARD, GOD OF GOOD AND VIRTUE!

---

In order for life to continue its natural progression, a delicate balance must be struck. This is the atmosphere that Blizzard has fought for millions of years to maintain. Enraged by the massive destruction he saw when he emerged from his primal slumber, Blizzard has embarked on a relentless execution mission. As guardian of natural evolution, Blizzard is determined to return Urth to its former state. As the leader of the Virtuous Beasts, Blizzard battles to return the balance to the Urth, even if it means destroying each and every dino-beast in the process!

Blizzard is a large Yeti-like creature, referred to on his action figure's character profile as a "Kong". His skin is ice-blue in color, with silvery brown hair. He has the ability to create and control ice.

* * *

Me: Blizzard, god of Good and Virtue.

Blizzard: (As Brock Peters) The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: Thank you Blizzard. We are here on a mission to kill all of the evil gods.

Lincoln: We already killed Vertigo and Chaos.

Blizzard: I see. I'm glad you all came and Sauron, Talon. Glad you two could come good friends.

Talon: Thanks Blizzard.

Sauron: Yeah.

Blizzard: I will gladly help you all.

Me: We are grateful Blizzard.

We left for the next part of the world.

* * *

## THE HOLLOWS

* * *

We were in the caverns of the Hollows. It was a massive and incredible cave system.

The Hollows are the domain of Armadon, god of Life. This landscape consists of underground ramiform caverns existing eons ago. The subterranean caverns have openings in the rock, wherein worshippers dwell. In the center of the caverns is a meditation shrine where Armadon practices focusing his inner thoughts.

Me: Wow! Look at these caves!

Nico: These are incredible caves.

Lynn: (Echoing) HELLO!

The echo was perfect.

Me: Wow. What an echo. These caves are perfect for it.

Lucy Loud: I got get used to caves like this.

Nico: For you Lucy, it would be perfect.

A roar was heard and then we saw ARMADON, GOD OF LIFE!

Guardian of the delicate and fragile ecological balance, Armadon was the last of the dino-beasts to emerge from his subterranean confines. Connected with Urth's life force and energy flow, Armadon ascended to save the planet from the dino-beasts who want ultimate control over it. Ironically, the battle for power raging among the beasts has caused a nearly irreversible terminal imbalance on the planet they are fighting to rule. Unable to tolerate the titans' destruction of the planet, Armadon's mission is to put an end to the battle for supremacy and the immense devastation caused by it.

The god of Life. Armadon fights to defend Urth and prevent its destruction from the hands of the Evil Gods. He's identified in his action figure's character profile as a "Tristegasauratops", a semi-bipedal dinosaur with Triceratops-like head and limbs, a series of spikes in his back, and a tail, the tip of which resembles a combination of an Ankylosaurus' tail club and a Stegosaurus' thagomizer. Armadon has the easiest combos, but has a short reach. His domain is the Hollows and his worshippers appear dressed in light green rags.

---

Me: Armadon, God of life!

Armadon: (As Alec Guinness) It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. We were told so much about you all.

Lori: How is that literally possible?

Blizzard: Word gets around quickly all over the galaxy.

Me: I see.

Armadon: I hear you have been killing the evil gods.

Me: We sure have. We killed Chaos and Vertigo.

Armadon: That's good.

?: Then you are gonna have a bigger problem!

Out came the Samurai Rangers old enemy from episode 2 of Super Samurai: ARMADEEVIL!

---

Armadeevil is a Nighlok bearing resemblance to both an armadillo and a rat, whose existence was unknown to Master Xandred before he came to the ship and offered his services. He merrily went on a rampage, and the Samurai Rangers were unable to cause him any damage due to his armor plating on his shell. They were only granted a chance to think of another strategy by his need to rehydrate. When he returned they were able to weaken his shell, first by tricking him into crashing into a rock wall, then by superheating it and quickly dousing it with cold water afterward to induce thermal shock.

Afterwards the Blue Super Samurai Ranger was able to end Armadevil's first life with a powerful slash. After Armadeevil activated his Mega Monster form, the rangers repeated their strategy against his giant size, using the Beetle Blaster, Swordfish Fencer, and Tiger Drill Megazord configurations but to no avail. Even the Claw Armor Megazord's double strike was unable to finish the fight, forcing the Rangers to resort to the Samurai Battle Cannon, which finally did the trick and destroyed him.

Powers and Abilities

Shell: Armadeevil has a shell on his back that can withstand nearly all attacks.

Ball Roll: he can make his body fit into his shell and turn into a metal ball to attack his enemies.

Jumping: He can jump at great distances and even over water.

Arsenal

Eye lasers: Armadeevil can fire red laser beams from his eyes.

---

Armadeevil: Its been a long time Samurai Rangers.

Jayden Shiba: Armadeevil! But you died!

Me: I remember this guy! He gave you all a nasty fight with that shell of his!

Armadeevil: That's right J.D. Knudson. You've sure done your homework by watching us fight on TV huh?

Me: That's right. And it was a very clever strategy the Samurai Rangers thought of when they beat you.

Armadeevil: But you can't beat me now!

Jayden Shiba: We'll see! Ready guys!?

Kevin (Samurai Power Rangers): Ready!

Samurai Power Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed!

They were ready!

Armadeevil: Face it, Rangers! The only way you'll ever beat me is with that strategy you did before. But I don't think you'll have the patience to pull it off this time!

Lana: We'll see about that!

Armadeevil: Don't you get it? My shell's now twice as durable.

Troy: Then we'll need twice of the same Ranger Team!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into a second Samurai Team!

Armadeevil: What?! Two teams of Samurai Rangers?!

Me: That's right! Lets get him!

We went at him and I kicked him in the face and sent him flying and he was in the air and he turned into a ball. I kicked him in the back and sent him flying faster than a bullet fired from a gun and the Megaforce and Samurai Rangers formed a powerful wall of rock and earth. It bounced off the walls with tremendous force and they fired blasts of fire and wind and heated him up to tremendous levels and Kevin and Noah cooled him down with water.

Armadeevil: Is that the best you can do?

Me: Think again.

His twice as durable shell cracked all over.

Armadeevil: No! NOT AGAIN!

Me: We're just getting started. Combo time on this freak!

Octopunch: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his harpoon gun 100-fold.

Scream: We will make you scream! VENOM CYBER KEY POWER!

The Venom Cyber Planet Key went into Scream's right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Octopunch and Scream: SYMBIOTE LIGHTNING SPEAR BARRAGE!

Octopunch fired a powerful barrage of electrified harpoons and Scream had her Symbiote matter merge with them and they hit Armadeevil all over and electrocuted him.

Armadon: Lets see how he likes this shocking attack! GOD OF LIFE LIGHTNING SPIKE ELECTROCUTION!

Armadon fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Armadeevil and electrocuted him all over and turned him into a burnt statue and he fell apart as a pile of ashes.

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Armadeevil has failed this universe.

Me: Yes he has. We're not done yet though. We have one more god to destroy.

We were off to the hottest part of the planet.

---

## THE INFERNO

---

We were in the volcanic landscape of the Inferno. It was a hellish and deadly land.

---

The Inferno is the domain of Diablo, the god of Evil and Destruction. It is a volcanic atoll created by a geothermic upheaval ten times as great as that which formed the Hawaiian islands. Mesoamerican pyramids and stone sculptures lie among the active volcanoes and lava. The igneous island originated within the Pacific Ring of Fire.

---

Me: Wow!

Lola: Man it's really hot here!

Nicole: It's a land of volcanoes. I can't believe that this whole place used to be the Hawaiian Islands.

Me: Paradise turned into Hell.

Nico: No kidding.

Laney: This place is scary.

Earth: No kidding. I would not want to have this place on our Earth.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Varie: It sure is flaming hot here. I would not want to experience what happened here when the meteor struck.

Me: No one should.

Then a roar was heard and then out came DIABLO, GOD OF EVIL AND DESTRUCTION!

---

Now that Diablo, leader of the Destructive Dinos, has been released from his fiery prison deep within the Urth, he seeks to turn the world into a raging inferno. Determined to pursue his vision for Urth as a dominion of evil, Diablo thrives on inflicting immense pain and agony on his enemies. His followers and foes alike believe that Diablo is evil incarnate. Annihilation of all other dino-beasts is essential for Diablo to continue his reign of terror and carry out his gruesome vision for Urth.

Diablo's appearance follows that of a fire-breathing Tyrannosaurus rex. He is crimson red in color, and has dark, black stripes that follow the length of his body. He has two claws on his hands and three on his feet. He is one of two T. rex characters in the game, the other one being Sauron; the result of palette swapping an existing character sprite to inflate the roster, as was common practice in retro arcade fighting games. In the original arcade version, he is slightly shorter than his counterpart, though in the SNES port they are approximately the same height.

---

Me: DIABLO, GOD OF EVIL AND DESTRUCTION!

Diablo: (As Jim Cummings) Well if it isn't the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you have all the other gods with you!

Blizzard: That's right Diablo!

Nico: You will pay for all the crimes you caused!

Lincoln: Yeah! You are going to pay!

Laney: We won't let you rule this planet with evil!

Me: YEAH! Lets get him!

We went at Diablo and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico fired a blast of Vertigo's Venom Spit and it hit Diablo in the face and Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze him and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned him all over and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Laney fired a bunch of barbs covered in Strychnine Ω and poisoned him and Lynn and Earth fired a powerful blast of lava and burned Diablo all over. Sauron fired a massive Sound Fireball blast and it hit Diablo and exploded. Talon slashed Diablo all over and cut him up really good. Blizzard froze him in ice with a powerful pillar of ice and Nico released a powerful Fart of Fury with Chaos's powers and it stunned Diablo and Armadon fired a powerful barrage of spines and pinned him down. Vince fired a powerful blast of crystal energy and entombed Diablo's feet in crystal and Carol fired a powerful blast of atomic energy with Godzilla's Heat Ray.

Me: Lets finish this freak!

Seaspray: You got it J.D.! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his lasers 100-fold.

R.J. (Jungle Fury): Time for some wolf power! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his Wolf Morpher and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Seaspray and Jungle Fury R.J.: WOLF LASER FIRESTORM BLAST!

Seaspray fired a powerful blast of lasers and R.J. fired a powerful blast of purple wolf fire and the blasts hit Diablo and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: Time for some final smash power!

Talon: Right! SURVIVAL MEGASLASH SUPERSTORM!

Talon slashed Diablo many times all over and cut him up really good.

Blizzard: Time for some justice in ice! ARCTIC GOOD SUPER COLD WAVE!

Blizzard fired a powerful blast of snow and arctic cold and froze Diablo in a massive block of ice.

Nico: Diablo, you have failed this world! NUOVA MEGA FIRE SPHERE!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and he formed a massive sphere of powerful fire and he threw it at Diablo and it slammed into it and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Diablo in an instant and killed him.

Me: Bingo!

May: That god is toast!

Then a familiar war that Mystery Inc. knows all too well was heard. They saw that it was the JAGUARO!

---

The Jaguaro is a half-ape/half-sabertooth tiger creature worshipped by a tribe of Amazonian natives on their sacred island. It was used as a disguise by Barney to hide his diamond mining operation in the Brazilian jungle.

Scooby-Doo and the gang were on a plane trip when a malfunction forced the pilot to make an emergency landing in the Brazilian jungle. The statue of the Jaguaro came to life and chased Shaggy Rogers and Scooby. After a chase, the Jaguaro fell over a waterfall. His costume came off and the Jaguaro was trapped. The Jaguaro was then revealed to be Barney who was using the plane to smuggle out the diamonds.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Jaguaro!

Laney: Whoa! That is a strange creature.

Me: I remember him. He was a really strange case.

Qin: What is his story?

Me: He was really Barney over in Brazil. He and the copilot Luis were doing a huge diamond smuggling operation. He was using the disguise and legend of the Jaguaro to scare people off and make sure that no one knows what's going on.

Qin: That's crazy!

Me: It was. Barney and Luis got 25 to 30 years in a South American Prison. But because of the conspiracy to murder Mystery Inc., they got life in a maximum security South American Prison without parole.

Qin: Good riddance.

Me: Yep.

Laney: I got this!

Laney went at the Jaguaro and she wrestled him all over the place and then Lola fired a powerful blast of gold fire and turned the Jaguaro into gold.

Me: That takes care of him! And we saved this world from the wrath of the Evil Gods.

Talon: We sure did. Thank you all for all your help.

Blizzard: Indeed. We can't thank you all for helping us.

Me: It was our pleasure.

Talon: (To the viewers) These guys are powerful enough to destroy gods and goddesses and they can save everyone.

Me: Yep. Thanks Talon.

We moved the planet Urth to the orbit of the Realm of Departure and it was now part of the Earth System. We went back home to our Earth.

However, Vypra and Dark Spicer were recruiting another member.

Dark Spicer: Number 7 of Legion Ex Machina?

Number 7: That's me.

Dark Spicer: I'm Dark Jack Spicer. But call me Dark Spicer for short. I heard all about you. Including how you now have the abilities of all your deceased teammates.

Number 7: I also plan on avenging them. So, please, leave me be.

Dark Spicer (smirks): What if I tell you that I can help you get your revenge on our common enemy?

Number 7 (thinks for a moment): Go on.

Uh Oh!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and an awesome video game chapter done.

Primal Rage has been one of my favorite video games ever since I was a little kid and it was awesome! I never knew what it was about until I was older and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the 6th Are You Afraid of The Dark Villain: Nosferatu and he was a silent movie vampire villain that comes to live! We're gonna face him in a movie theater as he tries to make us his next meal!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Malevolent Demon Vampire - Nosferatu

We were over in the awesome city of Monstropolis. It was a city for the monsters of Monsters Inc.

Monstropolis is the main location in the Monsters, Inc. series. It is the city that Mike, Sulley, and many other Monsters live in.

Star Man: Welcome to Monstropolis, Qin. The place where the good kinds of monster lives.

Qin: Wow! It's amazing!

Me: It sure is. We've had an amazing experience here.

Nico: I remember we also had to take down Randall here at one time.

Me: I told you about that Nico.

Nico: You sure did.

Next we arrived at Monsters, Inc.

Me: Here we are guys. The company that got it all started. Monsters Inc.

Qin: Whoa!

Laney: It's huge.

Me: It sure is.

Sora: Just as big and massive as I remember.

Donald: Same here.

We showed Qin around and we gave her an awesome tour. With us was Sulley, Mike, Boo, Randy, and Celia Mae.

Monsters, Inc. is the energy-producing factory in the film of the same name. Its logo is the "M Eyeball."

The commercial for the company is seen at the beginning of the film after Sulley is woken up and told to do some chores and warm-up exercises by his partner Mike Wazowski.

Monsters, Inc.'s main duty is to provide all citizens in Monstropolis with energy in the form of captured screams collected from children. They accomplish this by crossing into the Human World through the closets of children's bedrooms and scaring them to the best of their ability. The screams are then collected in special canisters for use as energy.

The factory is an immense facility equipped to fulfill the needs of its employees. Scaring takes places in rooms called "Scare Floors," where the monsters cross over into the human world using the doors of the children's closets. The doors are stored in an immense "Door Vault" and are brought to and from the Scare Floor by an automated system. Each Scarer has an assistant to help coordinate the energy collection. Any door belonging to a child who has no fear of monsters is promptly destroyed in the Door Shredder, as their screams cannot be collected.

During the events of Monsters, Inc., it is clear that the company had fallen on hard times, and screams are becoming increasingly difficult to obtain in large amounts because kids have become desensitized to their scaring. Facing a worsening energy crisis, the company sought out new, borderline-criminal means by which to obtain screams in large quantities. This is eventually resolved by James P. Sullivan, who has discovered that laughter produces more power than scream has done and reestablishes the company to have the monsters make children laugh.

In Monsters University, the factory only appears three times in the entire film, as neither Mike nor Sulley have any knowledge about the factory and working there yet: The first appearance of the factory was during Ms. Graves' kindergarten class field trip where a young Mike sneaks off into a child's bedroom used by Frank McCay without permission resulting in him being persuaded by McCay to attend MU; the second time during team Oozma Kappa's "field trip" as a result of them being fed up with Roar Omega Roar's prank at their house party only to be chased out by security guards, and the third and last time being when Mike and Sulley are both expelled from the university resulting in them starting a new life by working at the factory as mail sorters before finally becoming Scarers.

Areas in the Factory

Lobby: This is the lobby located in front of the factory, which depicts various clocks depicting various time zones around the world placed over a mural depicting a world map. On one wall is a "Scarer of the Month" gallery, which for some reason always only showed Sulley (and occasionally Mike). Celia, the factory's receptionist and Mike's girlfriend, works in this area.

Scare Floor A: Later known as Laugh Floor A.

Scare Floor B: Later known as Laugh Floor B.

Scare Floor C: Later known as Laugh Floor C.

Scare Floor D: Seen at the very beginning of Monsters University, this is the scare floor Ms. Graves' class visited on their field trip to the Monsters, Inc. factory. It is also where scarers like Frightening Frank McCay, Earl "The Terror" Thompson (Earl "The Terror" Thompson actually works on Scare Floor F in Monsters University) and Hank "The Tank" Knapp work at. During the field trip, Mike Wazowski sneaks into the scare floor without permission, which is often considered to be very dangerous to monsters, resulting in Frank giving Mike his hat and telling him to go and attend Monsters University. Later known as Laugh Floor D.

Scare Floor E: Later known as Laugh Floor E.

Scare Floor F: This is the Scare Floor where Sulley, Mike, Randall and the other scarers and their assistants work. It is a large room where various children's closet doors are brought in from the Door Vault by an overhead conveyor belt and are brought down by lifts on the ground. Then, the scarers enter the doors and try their best to scare as many children as possible to collect more screams. During a decontamination exam with the CDA, the overhead windows are shuttered off and doors on the ceiling open up to let the CDA in. Near the entrance is a giant clock and monitor display showing the Scarers' ranks and a map showing the area the Scarers will scare children. Its supervisor is Jerry. At the end of the film, Sulley after becoming the new CEO converts this (and possibly all of the other scare floors) into "laugh floors" to reflect the company's new premise of making children laugh. In University, it is shown that Earl "The Terror" Thompson, Carla "Killer Claws" Benitez, and "Screaming" Bob Gunderson once worked at this Scare Floor before either retiring, being reassigned to another Scare Floor, or possibly laid off since neither of them were seen in the original film.

Scare Floor G: Later known as Laugh Floor G.

Scare Floor H: Later known as Laugh Floor H.

Scare Floor I: Later known as Laugh Floor I.

Scare Floor J: Later known as Laugh Floor J.

Scare Floor K: Later known as Laugh Floor K.

Scare Floor L: Later known as Laugh Floor L.

Scare Floor M: Later known as Laugh Floor M.

Scare Floor N: Later known as Laugh Floor N.

Scare Floor O: Later known as Laugh Floor O.

Scare Floor P: Later known as Laugh Floor P.

Scare Floor Q: Later known as Laugh Floor Q.

Scare Floor R: Later known as Laugh Floor R.

Scare Floor S: Later known as Laugh Floor S.

Scare Floor T: Later known as Laugh Floor T.

Scare Floor U: Later known as Laugh Floor U.

Scare Floor V: Later known as Laugh Floor V.

Scare Floor W: Later known as Laugh Floor W.

Scare Floor X: Later known as Laugh Floor X.

Scare Floor Y: Later known as Laugh Floor Y.

Scare Floor Z: Later known as Laugh Floor Z.

Roz's Office: This is where Roz the paperwork inspector works. Her office counter can be separated from the rest of the factory via a retractable shutter.

Men's Locker Room: This is where all of the male scarers and their assistants go to use the restroom and store their belongings.

Women's Locker Room: This is where all of the female scarers and their assistants go to use the restroom and store their belongings.

Simulation Room: This room, featuring a simulated child's bedroom and an animatronic boy dummy, is often used to introduce newcomers to working at the factory. The simulation room is supervised by Flint. At the end of the film, Sulley and Mike both go to this room to trap Waternoose and expose his evil plans, leading the villain being arrested by the CDA.

Hallways: These are just hallways located throughout the factory.

Trash Compactor: This is a trash compactor located in the basement which destroys all waste material left in the factory. The compactor is a parody of the Looney Tunes short Feed the Kitty.

Boiler Room: This hidden room, accessed only behind several pipes in a certain part of the factory, is where Waternoose and Randall secretly built the Scream Extractor to help with their evil plans.

Door Vault: This is the largest room in the factory. It is a large area where all of the doors are kept when not in use, and are transported to the scare floors via a series of overhead conveyor belts arranged in a manner similar to rollercoaster tracks.

According to the audio commentary for Monsters, Inc., Pete Docter, the director of the movie stated that there are about 36 million doors stored in the vault. It is also stated by Docter that the vault is taller than the Empire State Building, it's about half a mile long (2640 ft), and Lee Unkrich, the co-director says that on any one given level in the vault, you can fit an entire Statue of Liberty in there.

Mail Room: The mailing room is where Mike and Sulley stared working at this factory when they were both first hired at Monsters, Inc. after being expelled from Monsters University by Dean Hardscrabble, but before being promoted to scarers and ultimately the new CEO following Waternoose's exposure and arrest. According to his backstory, Yeti the Abominable Snowman used to work here as Mike and Sulley's mailing assistant but was unfortunately banished to the Himalayas for accidentally messing up with his job.

Scream Can Storage Room: Seen only as a photograph in the epilogue of Monsters University.

Cafeteria: Seen only as a photograph in the epilogue of Monsters University.

---

Qin: Wow! This place is awesome!

Lana: It sure is. I thought it was so cool coming here!

Me: Me too.

Qin: What do they do here?

Me: Well for years, Monsters Inc. has been harnessing the energy of screams from kids they scare. They used to use screams as an energy source. But now they don't do that anymore. They go to kids around the world and entertain them with laughter. It was during the incident with Randall when he was evil that they discovered that laughter is far more powerful than screams.

Sulley: That's right J.D.

Mike Wokowski: That is a very genius find.

Rocket Raccoon: But still I can't believe that Mr. Waternoose would say such things. What the hell was he thinking? A child being toxic? What kind of bullshit is that?

Me: A big fat lie. We are not toxic. He probably was just that paranoid.

Boo: I agree with you J.D.

Powerglide: I'm glad you guys don't scare kids anymore. Even if it was for energy.

Sulley: Thanks Powerglide. And you guys are in luck. We're gonna show you how we get our job done.

Me: Cool!

We got to the Laugh Floor and we saw Mike and the workers pull out files with cards on them and they have photos of kids from around the world. Mike swiped a card on a panel and a number came up.

Me: Door 62635.

A door came through and a machine got it and placed it in a stand.

Armada Cyclonus: So these doors can teleport you anywhere?

Sulley: Anywhere around the world.

The doors were in place.

The laughers came and they got all kinds of comedy props and shenanigans ready.

Me: This is gonna be awesome! You want to give it a shot Luan? After all you and Eddy are good comedians.

Luan: Sure!

Eddy: This is gonna be good!

Me: Go for it!

Luan and Eddy were ready. The Eastern side of Europe was lit up and they were ready. The go light came on and they went to get laughter. The laughter was pouring in and the Laughter Canisters were piling up. Luan and Eddy were doing really well. They piled in 40 canisters of laughter in just half an hour!

Me: Wow! Way to go guys!

Sulley: Not bad for your first time doing this you two. You have a lot of talent.

Eddy: Thanks Sulley. We know how to make people laugh.

Qin: That was awesome guys!

Luan: Thanks Qin.

Me: They do say that Laughter is the best medicine and good for every occasion.

Lori: That's literally true. But I'm very impressed.

Me: I think we might've found an awesome job for Luan and Eddy.

We got Luan and Eddy hired at Monsters Inc.

Later we were watching the musical with Monsters Inc and it was really funny. We were laughing our heads off at it.

Needleman as Randall: Alright, Wazowski, tell us where the kid is!

Mike: I will never talk! NEVER!

Randy: I don't look like that at all.

Me: Oh come on Randy, they're just having fun. Besides you guys were awesome in the movie Monsters Inc. and in Monsters University.

Randy: That's true. But still I can't believe that I was like that in Monsters Inc. I was a total jerk!

Me: I know. But thank goodness we stopped you from becoming like that.

Laney: I agree.

Lana: Yep.

Me: But those bloopers you guys had in the movie were really funny.

Sulley: (Laughs) Yeah they were funny! But some of us got hurt because of it.

We laughed.

Rex: But that was funny how I made a cameo in the bloopers.

Woody: It was pretty funny how that happened.

Buzz: (Laughs) That's true.

We laughed some more.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we found out that supernatural disturbances are happening at the local movie theater.

Me: We got trouble at the movie theater.

I looked up what the disturbance is and we found out that the people are running away in sheer fright because of the monster from the movie Nosferatu the Demon Vampire coming to life out of the screen and is gonna kill people.

Me: Lets go!

We went to the movie theater.

## GOTHAM ROYAL YORK MOVIE THEATER

We were at the movie theater and we were watching the movie Nosferatu, the Demon Vampire. It was a movie that was based on the old 1922 movie Nosferatu: A Symphony of Horror. It was supposed to be a scary and creepy movie. With us was Pete Matt and Katie Halloran and they know this movie like the back of their hand and they are gonna help us kill the movie villain. They were terrorized by Nosferatu and scared shitless.

Me: Here we go guys. Boy its been almost 100 years since this movie came out.

Nico: I know. They don't make silent movies anymore.

Me: I know.

Laney: Boy it feels like forever ago.

Lincoln: It sure does.

Pete Matt: I hope we kill Nosferatu. He ruined our lives.

Katie Halloran: I know. I'm scared.

Lana: I know you're scared, but we'll destroy him for good.

The movie was starting.

Nico: Alright, guys. Try not to fall asleep during the movie. We need to be awake for when Nosferatu comes out.

Me: Here we go.

We watched the movie and waited. It was a really creepy and scary movie. Then a few minutes later we saw him looking at us and out of the movie screen was NOSFERATU!

The theater where Pete and Katie worked was in danger of being shut down, when Dr. Vink showed up saying that he could save it and keep it open, by having the theater show one of his movies, a rare version of the classic vampire movie Nosferatu . Vink promised that his film would have brought a lot of audience and would have saved the business. In exchange, all he asked was that if his film had been successful, he would have got to show his other films in the theater one night a week. Pete and Katie's boss, Mr. Kristoff, agreed, but as soon as the doctor left, he stated that he would not show the movie.

One night, the movie they were showing burnt, so they had to show Vink's movie to keep the audience there. The audience loved it and said that they would have returned the next night. Vink soon resurfaced to get his end of the bargain, but Mr. Kristoff no longer wanted to honor their deal. The theater continued to do well, while Pete began to study the movie in an effort to figure out why it was so popular. Instead he fell asleep and thought he dreamt that Nosferatu came out of the screen. Later, Kristoff is heard screaming from his office. Pete and Katie found him unconscious, with a bite in his neck.

It is revealed that Nosferatu himself came out of the movie to get them. After they ran away from him, Katie started showing the movie. The vampire went to follow Pete, who had stepped into the film. In the movie, Pete opened the curtains, exposed the vampire to sunlight, and killed him. Pete stepped out of the film, and discovered that Kristoff was still alive. Dr. Vink reappeared, and Kristoff told him that he accepted their deal. Vink refused however, informing them that he had purchased the theater, and that he would be showing his movies whenever he wanted.

He is based on Count Orlok from the movie Nosferatu.

Count Orlok is the main antagonist of the 1922 classic silent horror film Nosferatu: A Symphony of Horror.

Orlok is one of the most iconic monsters of classic horror - rivaling Dracula, Godzilla, Frankenstein's Monster and The Wolf Man. In this regard, he is also notable for being more faithful in many ways to the traditional representation of vampires in folklore, being a hideously demonic creature rather than an attractive gentleman.

Not much is known about his past, though it is implied that Orlok is spawned from the Seed of Belial, the lieutenant of Satan. Orlok resides inside a decaying castle in a lost corner of Carpathia, so he terrorizes the people there over centuries by plagues.

## Nosferatu: A Symphony of Horror

Count Orlok first poses as a nobleman from the Carpathian Mountains who moves to the city of Wisborg in Germany - he brings death with him as a result of his vampiric nature. He lives in a ruined castle high in the mountains and local townsfolk refuse to go anywhere near this castle, save for the film's protagonist, the young Thomas Hutter, the assistant of a Wisborg estate agent, who travels to his castle to show properties for sale in Wisborg.

Orlok conceals himself in one of his soil-filled coffins and is loaded onto a ship bound for Wisborg. Onboard the ship, he kills every crew member until only the captain and his first mate remain. Later when the first mate goes to the cargo hold to investigate, Count Orlok rises from his coffin, terrifying the first mate who jumps overboard in fear. The captain ties himself to the wheel of the ship when Count Orlok creeps up on him and kills him.

Upon his arrival in Wisborg, he spreads disease and plague, forcing the local authorities to declare a quarantine and provoking hysteria amongst the citizens.

Orlok stalks and attacks Hutter's young wife, Ellen, in her room, but during the pleasure of drinking her blood, he is caught unaware by the rays of the rising sun. When he heard the crowing of a rooster, he suddenly realized his own flaw and was caught in the sunlight, which burns him away in a cloud of smoke, killing him and ending his reign of terror.

## Inspiration

Count Orlok was an unofficial adaptation of Bram Stoker's famous Count Dracula; however, because the studio is unable to obtain the rights to Dracula, they opted for making their own character. In the end, the two vampires would become very different beings, as Dracula would become known for his gentlemanly charm and cunning, while Count Orlok would come to embody the much more demonic, diseased side of vampire lore.

(Ironically Count Orlok is actually much more faithful to true vampire mythology than Dracula - except for the weakness to sunlight, which was added to the film and later became a staple of vampire fiction.)

Characters Inspired By Count Orlok

Count Orlok has inspired an entire subspecies of vampire also known as Nosferatus (in honor of the film) - these beings tend to be more monstrous-looking and vicious than the more human-like vampires seen in other fiction. They are also normally more demonic than normal vampires as well - midway between a vampire and a mutant.

The Master (This Buffy villain was a prime example of a Nosferatu in popular culture and was obviously inspired by Count Orlok.)

Olrox (Count Orlok's Castlevania counterpart, who looks the same and has the same name (albeit mistakenly romanized) and shares it's original counterpart's similarities with Dracula.)

Freddy Krueger (Although it seems strange at first, the slasher icon Freddy Krueger was inspired by Count Orlok - most likely the talon-like hands.)

Max Schreck - A fictionalization of the actor (portrayed by movie star William DeFoe) who played Orlok, amalgamated with Orlok himself, in the feature film Shadow Of The Vampire, in which the fact that Schreck is a real vampire is kept from the other crew members by Nosferatu Director FW Murnau.

Baron Vain: This villain from The Modifyers bears a very similar appearance to Orlok, and also shares similar title (as both Count and Baron are aristocratic titles).

---

Me: There he is!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the dark planet Necmensa.

Qin: Whoa! Where are we?

Me: This is dark planet Necmensa. It's where we banished Lady Tremaine and Tublat.

Nico: I remember that. This planet gives me the creeps.

Laney: It sure does.

Me: Now lets make this vampire freak of nature suffer!

Brittney: Leave that to me dad. I'll take him down.

Brittney stood forward and transformed and she was in her Super Angel 20,000 Night Raven form.

Brittney: Darkness is gonna consume this fucker.

Brittney flew at Nosferatu and punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth. She punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the head and formed a powerful sword of pitch black fire and Nosferatu did the same and they clashed violently in a powerful sword clash that shook the whole planet and it was sending pitch black fire everywhere. Purple lightning struck all over the place and it was a massive clash.

?: That is some clash!

Troy Burrows: I know that voice!

Out came a monster that Gia Moran and Emma Goodall know all too well. It was BEEZARA from episode 5 of Power Rangers Megaforce!

---

Beezara is an Amazonian insect who is an elite on her own right and the fifth Insectoid to challenge the Mega Rangers. Beezara is wasp-themed, despite her name being bee-themed. Like Scaraba, she possesses a title of her own amongst the Insectoids: Royal Queen Warrior.

She is summoned by Malkor to join Warstar. She is a member of royalty, much like Vrak. Much like the Amazons of Greek mythology, she comes to Earth to make the male population her servants and make the women population clash with each other. She does this by using a special royal jelly venom she creates from her hand and tendrils. She succeeds in making Emma and Gia hate each other, while making Troy, Noah, and Jake her servants. After her spell was broken by the bond of friendship tying the female Rangers, Emma and Gia defeated her with their Ultimate Dino Blast Attack. She enlarges, thanks to the Zombats, only to be destroyed again by the Sky Gosei Great Megazord.

---

Beezara: Hello Megaforce Rangers!

Gia Moran: Beezara!

Emma Goodall: Not her again!

Me: I remember her! She turned you two against each other!

Nico: That is absolutely disgusting!

Me: No fucking lie!

? She's not the only one.

Then out came a beautiful blond hair woman and she had green eyes and a white lab coat and blue shirt and a red skirt and black shoes. She also had a fancy robot device on her arm.

Me: Are you Number 7 of the Legion Ex Machina?

Number 7: That's right J.D. Knudson. It's a pleasure to finally make your acquaintance.

Me: You aren't like the rest of your comrades that we destroyed. I never even expected Dr. Poindexter to build a female robot.

Number 7: Perhaps. But that was what he intended.

I looked at her with my data eyes and it revealed that she was very well built and she was far more powerful than the others that we destroyed and she had numerous weapons on her that can fire all kinds of lasers and missiles and more.

Me: Wow! You are far more advanced than your predecessors in the Legion. They never had that many weapons on them like you do.

Number 7: Yes I am. But I am far more advanced than my former colleagues and I still maintained my human emotion grid. I loved my father Dr. Poindexter. It's a shame he never expressed it.

Me: That's because he was unconscious inside a tank while the rest of your colleagues violated his privacy by looking into his head.

Number 7: I never knew about that.

Me: But you can still visit him and give him the love he needs and he can do the same to you as well.

Beezara just hit Gia, Emma, Maria, and Carol with her venom spray.

Beezara: I wonder who will turn on each other first. The pink and yellow rangers? Or Rockell and Pingrey?

Number 7: I look forward to recording the result.

Me: Uh oh.

Then Carol punched Maria in the face!

Carol: You are nothing but an overzealous bimbo!

Maria: You motherfucking bitch! I'm prettier than you are!

Gia Moran: I will kill you this time Emma!

Emma Goodall: Over my dead body you will!

Vince grabbed Carol.

Vince: Carol what the hell has gotten into you!?

Carol: Let me go Vince!

Vince: Not until you calm down!

Carla: Mommy stop it!

William: (grabbed Maria) Stop it Maria!

Maria: Get off of me William!

Troy Burrows and Noah Carver grabbed Gia Moran and Emma Goodall.

Troy Burrows: Hold on there you two!

Noah Carver: Get over this girls!

Me: It's Beezara's spell! It turned them against each other!

Vypra: (Offscreen) That's right and you have me to thank for it!

Vypra came out.

Me: Vypra. I should've known this was your work.

Vypra: That's right. And I have a new worker with me.

Out came a beautiful brown hair woman with a beautiful red and blue square checkered dress, black leggings, and two different color shoes. One was red and the other was blue. She had blue eyes and gold earrings and she had black armbands and she had the symbol of the infamous Red Ribbon Army on a white lab coat. It was ANDROID 21!

---

Android 21 is the main antagonist of Dragon Ball FighterZ. She is an Android created by Dr. Gero, and her intellect rivals or even surpasses his own. However, unlike most of the Red Ribbon Androids, 21 was once a human until Dr. Gero converted her into an Android. She is the mother of Dr. Gero's son, who later became the template for Android 16.

Android 21 is initially a Human-type Earthling who was converted into an Android by Dr. Gero. As a human, she was the former lover of Gero and she had a son who became the model for the design of Android 16. Over time, the cells of numerous powerful warriors and intelligent researchers were added to her, with the Supercomputer working on her after Gero's death, with even the likes of Buu's cells being added to her. 21 later discusses the fact that she is technically "not even ten years old" and was built in the image of a human woman with the IQ of an adult, noting that she feels as though she missed out on her adolescence. 21 states she has no memory of her life as a human, and often found it fun to imagine what her original name was and what her life was like. She did not know why Gero created her as a unique new type of Android different from the mecha-types (like 16) and the modified humans (like 17 and 18). Her good side did not know much about her creator (only referring to him as "the scientist") though she knew he was an evil person with great intelligence, though discussing him for some reason made her feel like crying; on the other hand, her evil side knew about Gero to an extent yet cared little for him.

At some point, 21 recalled the memory of her having a son when she was still human. When she realized that she wanted to see him so badly and have him by her side, she repaired Android 16 (the android whose design was modeled after her son) later on and explained that she wanted to treat him like family. When 21's urges resurfaced, she activated the link system to use its functions to keep herself under control, by suppressing her growing need to feed, and the evil persona that spawned from it. Eventually, this led them to seek out Android 18 and Android 17 for help separately, with the system activated, in hopes they would be able to successfully link them with another soul to. According to Android 16, at some point, the cells inside 21 may have gone berserk, which resulted in her uncontrollable urges to feed.

---

Android 21: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm Android 21.

Me: So you were created by Dr. Gero.

Android 21: That's right.

Goku: I remember you. You were both good and evil.

Android 21: That's right Goku.

Qin: Who is Dr. Gero?

Me: You would hate this guy Qin. Dr. Gero was a mad scientist that was responsible for unleashing a number of atrocities onto the world. His most infamous deed of them all was unleashing the infamous Red Ribbon Army.

Qin: The Red Ribbon Army?

Me: That's right. They were a ruthless group of terrorists that wanted to destroy the planet and rule the world.

Goku: That's right and I destroyed them.

I went over their history.

---

The Red Ribbon Army is a paramilitary criminal organization in the Dragon Ball animated series, bent on conquering the world. Its main goal is to find and collect the seven Dragon Balls in order to achieve world domination. In result of searching for the Dragon Balls they send a wave of fear and destruction throughout the world. The army was controlled by a short man called Commander Red. Red said to everyone that he wanted the Dragon Balls to conquer the world, but in truth he had another goal in mind.

**Commanders**

Commander Red: The original commander and creator of the Red Ribbon Army, he is very short. He is thought to have wanted to Dragon Balls to wish for world domination, but what he really wanted was to be taller. He hated to be around people taller than him and was always bullied when he was a kid. When Black found out about his goal, he killed him and took control of the army.

Assistant Black: Red's advisor and second-in-command of the Red Ribbon Army. Black usually just stood around and said exactly what

Red wanted to hear, although he really hated his job. He was a very tall African, who made Red very mad every time he stood next to him because of how much shorter Red was. When Black found out about the wish that Red really wanted to make, he shot him in the head, and renamed the army to Black Ribbon Army. His throne time is short because Goku kills him and destroys the rest of the army.

## Generals

General Blue: One of the high-ranking officers of the Red Ribbon Army, Blue was the German sea operations general. He was very strong, a narcissist, and was a homosexual who feared only one thing: mice. He had a special psychic technique that could paralyze people. He was the only general who did not have subordinates. He chased Goku around a lot to find the Dragon Balls. He also fought a lot of other people to get away and go back the RR HQ. Commander Red then forced him to fight Tao Pai Pai and he is killed by Tao's tongue.

General White: The overreactive Russian in charge of Muscle Tower and snow operations, he commands Android #8, Sergeant Metallic, Murasaki, and Buyon. He had a Dragon Ball that Goku wanted, and he also threatened many people in the village outside of the Tower.

General Copper: Is only mentioned in the story. He controls Captain Yellow, Colonel Violet, and Colonel Silver. He commands them all to find the Dragon Balls, so he could take them back to Red and get all the credit.

## Officers under Copper

Captain Yellow: A tiger cat, he was the only Red Ribbon officer who does not have any fighting skills. Instead, he prefers to use firepower. He oversaw sky operations. Although most Red Ribbon soldiers are humans, almost half of the army's soldiers also consist of anthropomorphic animals (mainly dogs, bears, cats, or alligators). Yellow is the only animal officer in the army; he is a tiger.

Colonel Violet: The only woman in the army, is there just for money. In the end, she steals all the money in the Red Ribbon's vault and escapes.

Colonel Silver: An American high-ranking officer who is a skilled boxer, but often underestimates his adversaries, which ends in his demise. He was defeated by Goku before Commander Red had him executed.

### Officers under White

Murasaki: A very skilled Japanese ninja, but extremely perverted. He fights only when he sees no other choice. Has a special technique where he multiplies himself into many copies, each one using a different weapon, when he is actually calling his brothers.

Sergeant Metallic: A big robot who is very hard. Can get many blows without a single scratch. He is defeated when his batteries run out.

Buyon: An ugly pink fat monster. Can deflect any kind of attacks.

Android #8: A big robot that was under White's orders. Because of his good nature, he ends betraying White and allying with Goku. He then settles with the villagers.

### Hired mercenaries

Hasky: A master thief who is occasionally employed by the Red Ribbon Army. She has made a career out of doing the impossible. Is hired to steal the Dragon Balls from Goku. However, Goku manages to stop her and gets the Dragon Balls back due to her ticklishness

Tao Pai Pai: A deadly and ruthless assassin who was never defeated before. When Red realizes that Goku is wiping out all of his officers, he hires Tao Pai Pai to eliminate Goku definitely. He was defeated when Goku kicked his grenade back at him and blew him up, nearly killing him.

### Androids

Dr. Gero: The army's chief scientist who built all androids. After the Red Ribbon was destroyed, he spent his life to create powerful androids to kill Goku in revenge.

---

Qin gasped.

Qin: That's terrible!

Me: It was. But Goku let Dr. Gero live because he thought he wasn't a threat.

Goku: That's right. But letting him live was a mistake.

Me: Yep. After Master Goku destroyed the entire Red Ribbon Army, Dr. Gero was hellbent on killing Master Goku to get revenge. Just another fucked up mad scientist.

I went over Dr. Gero's history.

---

Dr. Maki Gero, also known as Android 20, is the main antagonist of the Android Saga in Dragon Ball Z and one of the two main antagonists of the Super 17 Saga in Dragon Ball GT alongside Dr. Myuu. He is an evil genius scientist and a brilliant weapons designer behind the criminal organization known as the Red Ribbon Army. As an android, he can drain energy from people through a device on his hand. Being the one responsible for creating the androids and Cell, as well as Super 17. He is also the creator of Android 21 who was originally the mother of his son.

Dragon Ball

Maki Gero was the chief scientist of the Red Ribbon Army (though he is never seen or even mentioned at the time) that created the first androids in the service of the Red Ribbon Army. In the anime, Dr. Flappe (who looks nothing like Dr. Gero) is named as Android 8's creator. A possible explanation is that Flappe and Gero were partners and constructed the first androids together (most likely including Android 8) or that Flappe merely constructed Android 8 while Gero produced the blueprints and forced him to create him (most likely the latter as Flappe was hinted at being a Red Ribbon member against his own will). Akira confirmed them to be partners and he modeled Android 16 after his late son who was a high-ranking member who died in a gunfire.

After the Red Ribbon Army was defeated by Son Goku, Gero went into hiding in a mountain area that was north of North City where his laboratory was located. In this lab, he strived to create the ultimate fighting machine. Using an extremely intelligent tracking device disguised as a ladybug, he studied Goku and the Z Warriors for years on end: the fights Goku had with Tenshinhan, Piccolo Daimao, Piccolo, and the Saiyans, Raditz, Nappa and Vegeta.

Dr. Gero ceased the study of Goku's power when the Saiyan left for Planet Namek, believing he had already compiled enough information; so he simply adjusted the androids' power levels to accommodate to Goku's expected power increase, not accounting for the power level of Goku's Super Saiyan form. Believing he had created the ultimate fighting machines, he finalized his plans and constructed a series of Artificial Humans (Androids).

## Dragon Ball Z

Dr. Gero sought revenge on Son Goku, so he studied Goku and all his fights on Earth, including his fight with Nappa and Vegeta. He built androids with as much power as an army so they could defeat Goku. It is said by Trunks that the androids killed Dr. Gero when they awakened (as this was what happened in his timeline). However, this did not immediately happen, as Gero awakened Android 19, who made him into Android 20. They attacked a city where Goku and the other Z Fighters (minus Vegeta and Chaozu) were waiting for them. #20 destroyed a city to prevent the people from getting in the way of their fight. In a deserted area, #20 sent #19 after Goku, who then became crippled with a heart virus, and was forced to leave with Yamcha.

After Vegeta arrived and destroyed #19, #20 ran, deciding to steal energy from the other Z Fighters so he would be strong enough to defeat Vegeta. He targeted Piccolo first, but Son Gohan stopped him, and Piccolo beat up #20, cutting off his hand. However, Trunks showed up and revealed that #19 and #20 were not the androids from his timeline, but Artificial Humans 17 and 18 were. #20 retreated to his lab, but attacked a man along the way who shot at him mistaking him for a deer, leading Kuririn to fight him. They followed him to his lab where he awakened #17 and #18, who disliked being controlled and took his remote and crushed it. #20 tried to stop #17 and #18 awakening Android 16, saying it was too dangerous to awaken him. #17 then impaled him with his hand surprising everyone, and kicked his head off. He survived, so #17 stomped on his head, crushing it.

Dr. Gero's master computer was creating an ultimate android Cell from the cells of Goku, Son Gohan, Piccolo, Yamcha, Tenshinhan, Chaozu, Vegeta, Nappa, Freeza, and King Cold, which Gero had extracted using an insect-like device. In Cell's timeline (and possibly Trunks' timeline as well), Gero was killed when #17 cut his head off and #18 destroyed his head after he said Cell would swallow them up. In the regular timeline, the master computer and Cell in his larval form were destroyed by Kuririn and Trunks.

He later appeared in Hell alongside several other dead villains during the Pure Buu Saga, watching Goku's fight with Pure Majin Buu.

He also appeared in the movie Super Android 13, during his death at the hands of Android 17 (though the dialogue is changed), with his master computer programmed to think it was Dr. Gero, and it finished building Androids 13, 14, and 15. In the anime (as most of the movies are non-canon) it is said by 18 that all androids up to 15 were destroyed by Gero (excluding Android 8, as Gero never built him).

## Dragon Ball GT

Dr. Gero and Dr. Myuu worked together to build another Android 17 in Hell, brainwashing the original #17 (who was no longer evil) to open up a portal from Hell which most of the dead villains escaped. The two 17s fused together into Super 17. Gero was betrayed and killed by Super 17 with an energy wave.

## Legacy

Despite his death Gero actually impacts the story due to his creations. Anrdroid 16 was based on his son and Android 21 implied to have been his wife and the mother of his son was turned into a bio android for unknown reasons who served as the main villain of the video game Dragon Ball Fighterz. He also created Cell who was the main villain of the android saga through his supercomputer. Android 17 and 18 also caused devastation in Future trunks's timeline. Even in non canon materiel Gero's supercomputer managed to unleash Android 13,Android 14,and Android influence also caused Zamasu to invade Future Trunks's timeline in Superand in GT teamed up with Dr. Myu to unleashed Super Only villains who more impact on the story than Gero are Frieza and Zamasu/Goku assisted the rise of the red Ribbon Army and created Android 8.

Abridged

When he first appeared, he and Android 19 attacked two male prostitutes and a random guy in a car and mistook Yamcha for Goku before brutally beating and impaling him. When the Z warriors and Goku showed up, they quickly corrected their mistake and Gero attacks the city with blasts, before Goku punched him in the cheek, unintentionally hitting the off switch for the blasts. After "destroying" the city (he actually only blew up a small portion of it and the Z warriors, specifically Piccolo, pretended he had to prevent him from hurting more people) Gero and 19 went to a empty desert to fight the Z warriors. Before the fight, he informed the warriors on how he had been monitoring them for years and had calculated they're capabilities into his and 19's programming, only to state that he didn't follow them to Namek after Piccolo asked him if he did, following up by asking him if he knew what a Super-Saiyan was. After witnessing Goku's transformation, he had 19 load his program, only for it to encounter a unexpected error and accidentally send a report, he orders the Z warriors to wait for 19 to properly function, right before Goku hits 19 in the face.

During Goku and 19's fight, Gero spent his time yelling at 19, trying to get his program to work properly while Goku was mercilessly beating him and was frustrated at how even the simple act of dodging need a large load-time. Gero took immense satisfaction when 19 started to work and Goku suffered a heart attack, only to be upset when Vegeta showed up and went Super-Saiyan, angrily shouting "SERIOUSLY, WHAT THE F*CK IS NAMEK?!", and effortlessly killed him, causing him to run away. Vegeta and the other warriors went on the search for him and he snuck up behind Piccolo and sapped his energy, only to be kicked by Gohan, who saw them floating in the sky. He then fought Piccolo who easily countered his attacks and mocked his poor choices and design work, like his pointless and idiotic inclusion of pain receptors, he escaped by shooting down Bulma after Trunks accidentally distracted everyone.

He immediately went back to his lair and awoke 17 and 18, only to be followed by the Z warriors, who witnessed his death at the hands of the rebellious cyborgs (everyone else, except Cell, incorrectly refers to them as androids).

He reappears in the "Super Android 13" movie, which starts directly after his death in episode 38, in which his blood drips down in to his super computer, which was programmed to think like him. He rebuilds and reactivates his failures 15, 14 and 13 and sends them to kill Goku, his friends and most likely the other androids. He is killed when Krillin and Trunks show up to destroy his underground lab, meaning that this episode takes place between episode 40 and 41, even though that is obviously impossible.

---

Qin gasped.

Qin: Whoa! What a monster!

Me: That's right Qin. Dr. Gero was a monster hellbent on killing Goku no matter what. I killed him in the end with the help of Androids 17 and 18.

Lazuli: That's right and I should know. I was there.

Krillin: That's right. We saw that.

Trunks: I was really shocked about that.

Me: I know.

Android 21: I'm glad that Dr. Gero is dead. I never liked the guy. He was ruthless.

Me: I guess Dr. Gero didn't completely erase your humanity.

Android 21: No he didn't.

Vypra: I didn't know you had some history with him.

Me: Not that you would know Vypra. Besides, you can't get to Dr. Gero anyway. He's in the River of Fire and can never be brought back to life.

Goku: Good riddance.

Me: Yep.

Vypra: I'm afraid we can't stay very long.

Vypra: You can go after us. Or you can stop your friends from killing each other. Your choice.

We had no choice but to let the bad guys walk off into the distance of the place. But before Android 21 left the planet, she looked at Goku with regret in her eyes.

Android 21: (sadly) I'm sorry, Goku. (leaves)

Me: Don't worry Master Goku. There's still good inside her. But this stops now for Beezara!

I snapped my fingers and broke Beezara's spell over them!

Carol: Huh? What happened?

Maria: What the? (Gasp) I remember now! We were fighting each other because of this freak!

Gia Moran: This monster will pay for that!

Maria: (to Beezara): You've got some nerve trying to destroy my friendship with Carol!

Beezara: What are you going to do about it?

Gia Moran: (takes out Ranger Key) You know exactly what we're going to do!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers.

Beezara: So that's your Legendary Mode. I'm not impressed.

Then Beezara went at Tori Hanson.

Beezara: (grabs Tori by the throat) It's because of you Legendary Rangers that the Armada got defeated in the first place! But let's see what happens when I cut off the Ranger Keys' powers at the source.

But then Android 21 fired a powerful blast of energy at Beezara and it hit her in the back and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

It sent her crashing into the ground. Beezara saw this and she was shocked.

Beezara: You're siding with Goku? I thought you hated him!

Android 21: Not as much as I hate people like you!

Android 21 fired many energy blasts at Beezara and they hit her all over.

Pete Matt: Good thing I managed to avoid getting hit by Beezara's spell.

Me: I know. Lets finish this insect bitch off!

Nico: With pleasure! Beezara you have failed this universe!

Me: And many other universes!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy and magic and they hit Beezara and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Maria: Time for this freak to pay for messing up our Friendship!

Carol: You said it!

Carol fired a massive blast of Godzilla's Spiral Atomic Ray and Maria fired a massive blast of water.

Carol and Maria: FIRE AND WATER SUPER MEGABLAST!

The blasts swirled together and formed into a deadly blast of energy and they hit Beezara and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Beezara was completely destroyed in an instant!

Me: YEAH!

Carol: Sorry about that Maria.

Maria: No hard feelings.

Then we heard thunderous footfalls and a powerful roar was heard. We turned and we saw the SNOW BEAST!

---

The Snow Beast was a robot piloted by Jean Pierre Baptiste, Professor Kreuger's assistant. He wanted to cover his tracks when he discovered oil.

The professor asked Scooby and the gang to come visit him, but he was then kidnapped by the beast. The gang arrived to find its work complete. The Eskimo village was smashed and there were large footprints in the snow.

After it kidnapped the Eskimo chief, the gang followed it to its ice cave lair. A chase ensued, during which a submarine was discovered, along with a pipe and a pile of black snow. This allowed Velma Dinkley to realize what was going on. After rescuing the beast's prisoners, a trap was set. Scooby lured it onto a sheet of ice, on which it slipped and fell. The costume fell apart revealing Baptiste at the controls.

Shaggy: ZOINKS! Like it's the Snow Beast!

Velma: Jinkies!

Me: I remember this giant dinosaur!

Qin: What's his history?

Me: He was really a robot piloted by Jean Pierre Baptiste, assistant of Professor Kreuger. He discovered oil underneath an Eskimo Village in the North Pole and he covered it up by disguising oil derricks as Totem Poles and he took advantage of an ancient eskimo legend to scare off people and kidnap the Professor and the chief to make sure no one knew.

Qin: Wow. That's nuts!

Me: Jean Pierre Baptiste got 50 years in prison for his crimes and the conspiracy to murder Mystery Inc. landed him in prison for life without parole.

Qin: Good riddance.

Lisa: Very amazing specimen!

Lisa then went at the Snow Beast and tied it up in powerful energy chains.

Me: Great work Lisa. He'll be perfect for the Arctic Exhibit at Paleozoic World.

Nico: Good idea. (to Vypra and Number 7) Tell Dark Spicer that despite him possessing Kairi, we're still willing to play this game with him and you for as long as he wants.

Number 7: We will gladly tell him that.

Vypra: And 21? Consider yourself fired from the Masters of Evil!

With that, Vypra and Number 7 teleport out.

Android 21: I never liked working for it anyway.

Me: Good. Lets finish Nosferatu once and for all!

We went and helped Brittney. She had Nosferatu pretty much beat. He was badly beaten up and he was burning with pure black fire.

Me: Lets send this monster back to Hell!

Ben: You got it J.D.!

Ben turned into AmpFibian!

Ben: AMPFIBIAN!

Fuse Man: Lets fight with lightning and lightning!

Fuse Man fired a massive blast of lightning and AmpFibian fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Fuse Man and AmpFibian: LIGHTNING SUPER MEGA THUNDERSTRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a more powerful super lightning strike and it hit Nosferatu and electrocuted him all over with 700 billion volts of electricity.

Ben then turned into Armodrillo!

Ben: ARMODRILLO!

Rhino and Armodillo charged fast.

Armodrillo and Rhino: SUPER STRONG SUPERCHARGING BASH!

They both punched Nosferatu with devastating force and knocked him down.

Me: Time for some deadly Cyber Key Power!

Armada Cyclonus: You got it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his side and enhanced his blasters and lasers 100-fold.

Star Man: Time for some stellar pain! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Star Crash 100-fold.

Armada Cyclonus and Star Man: STELLAR STAR LASER WHEEL!

Armada Cyclonus fired a massive barrage of lasers and Star Man fired a powerful wheel of stars and the lasers merged with it and turned it into a powerful spinning comet of light and it hit Nosferatu and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Powerglide: This monster is gonna pay! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Thermal Ray 100-fold.

Rocket Raccoon: This vampire is gonna get a big blast! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his blasters firepower 100-fold.

Powerglide and Rocket Raccoon: ATOMIC HEAT MEGABLAST!

They fired powerful blasts of energy and heat and they hit Nosferatu and exploded and burned him all over.

Me: Now to finish this monster off for good!

Android 21: You got it! SPECIAL BEAM CANNON!

Android 21 fired a powerful beam of energy and it went through Nosferatu's black heart and skewered him.

Lucy Loud: You give all vampires everywhere a bad name. BLACK LIGHTNING EVISCERATION!

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it cut Nosferatu in half.

Pete Matt: You ruined my life! LIGHTNING SUPER CUTTER BLADE!

Pete Matt fired a powerful blade of lightning and it cut Nosferatu in half and bisected him.

Brittney: You are not worthy of the powers of darkness! MAGIC BLACK CRYSTAL SHRED VORTEX!

Brittney chanted a powerful incantation and a powerful vortex of Black Crystals formed around her and they went at Nosferatu and shredded him into nothing.

I fired a massive blast of energy and obliterated him into nothing.

Me: Go to hell Nosferatu.

Katie Halloren: That takes care of him.

Then Katie Halloren came up to me and she hugged me and she broke down crying. She was crying hard and I was comforting her.

Me: It's all right Katie. It's okay.

She was crying hard so much that it made our hearts hurt.

Pete Matt: (To the viewers) Not even monsters from old horror movies can stop Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Nope.

I was still comforting Katie Halloren. She was wailing hard as I comforted her. Android 21 was now made a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we went back to Earth.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Are You Afraid of The

Dark Villain bites the dust.

The Tale of The Midnight Madness was a creepy and scary episode. Nosferatu in that episode was the scariest and most iconic monster from the 1920's and it was awesome! I never saw the movie but it was scary for a silent film. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is where we take down the Destructively Nefarious Kids, the Parallel Universe version of the Kids Next Door from Operation P.O.O.L. It was a freaky episode. We're going after Negative Numbuh 4 and Eizzil Enived.

See you all tomorrow.

# Evil Kids Group of a Parallel Universe

In the Simulator, I was in the Realm of Darkness. It was a terrifying place where the remnants of all the worlds that were destroyed existed and all the heartless were there as well. I was tearing numerous heartless apart with my Keyblade and getting stronger and stronger at a rapid rate because of the negative energy they all had and the whole realm was flooded with negative energy and it was making me more powerful at an accelerated rate.

---

The Realm of Darkness (闇の世界 Yami no Sekai?), also translated as Dark World in its playable incarnation in Kingdom Hearts 0.2 Birth by Sleep -A fragmentary passage- and Kingdom Hearts III, is a realm made up of darkness in people in every world. Unlike the Realm of Light, the passage of time does not exist here. As a result, anyone trapped in the Realm of Darkness does not age or need food and sleep. Secret Ansem Report 5 If one who strongly resonates with darkness passes away, their soul ends up here, Chain of Memories although they can later be resurrected.

The Realm of Darkness has its own natural landmasses, often stone-like with blue glowing cracks in them. However, when Heartless devour a world's heart, it is swallowed into this realm and becomes connected to other worlds the Heartless attacked; although this sometimes help create new worlds like Traverse Town and End of the World. As with the Realm of Light, this realm has a Keyblade, Kingdom Key D, which chose King Mickey as its wielder. It is where Ansem, Seeker of Darkness formed the Kingdom Hearts of Worlds' Hearts, and is the home of all Pureblood Heartless.

After defeating Terra-Xehanort, Aqua awakes within an immense, eerie cavern known simply as the Realm of Darkness (闇の世界 Yami no Sekai?). Starting at the cavern's Middle Zone (中層 Chūsō?), she ventures through the Lower Zone (下層 Kasō?) and Upper Zone (上層 Jōsō?) before finally finding a way out. These caves are infested with Heartless and strange rock formations, as well as geysers and barriers formed from pure darkness. In the Upper Zone is a path towards a spiraling purple and violet light. Following this path leads to out of the cavern and to the Valley of the Dark (闇の狭間 Yami no Hazama?), a twisted and decaying forest drenched in darkness.

Past the valley is the Dark Cinderella Castle in the distance, which can be reached through a crumbling forested path sparsely lit with lanterns. Surrounding the castle is the Castle Town, which is filled with empty houses, business stalls, and a fountain frozen in time in the center. Pieces of buildings float around the area. At the edges of the Castle Town, the remains of the world are crumbling into blue crystals. Beyond that is the remains of the seven Dwarfs' cottage from Dwarf Woodlands, and a mirror leading to the World Within (鏡の中世界 Kagami no Naka no Sekai?, lit. "the World Within the Mirror") the Magic Mirror, which resembles both the realm of the Spirit of the Magic Mirror and the Queen's dungeon. Past the mirror is the Forest of Thorns (茨の森 Ibara no Mori?), a corruption of the dark forest of Enchanted Dominion which ends at the Forbidden Mountain. From there, a portal leads to similar cavernous area known as the Depths of Darkness. At the end of the path is a sandy terrain leading into a bright light; it leads to Homecoming, where Kingdom Key D is hidden.

At the furthest reaches of the Realm of Darkness, on the border between it and the Realm Between, is a moonlit shoreline called the Dark Margin (闇の海岸 Yami no Kaigan?). Like the caverns, this beach is littered with strange, almost organic rock formations.

Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep

While wandering lost through the Realm of Darkness, Aqua is confronted by a Darkside. She prepares to fight it, but three more Darksides join the fight and she loses hope. However, she is rescued by the Earthshaker and Wayward Wind Keyblades, which make quick work of the Darksides and renew her hope. She looks at her Wayfinder and remembers all the friends she has made throughout her journey across the worlds. Smiling, Aqua vows to escape the Realm of Darkness.

However, as she moves onward, a crack of light forms in the cavern's roof and a beam of darkness fires through it. Aqua's Wayfinder stops glowing and she senses something is wrong. Aqua ventures deeper in the Realm of Darkness and comes across the Heartless, enemies she does not recognize. As residents of the Realm of Darkness, these enemies prove to be stronger than the Unversed, but Aqua manages to fight her way through them until she reaches the Dark Hide. Although the beast is vicious and powerful, Aqua finally emerges victorious after a lengthy battle. Venturing forward, Aqua is horrified when she spots the destroyed Castle of Dreams jutting out of a sea of darkness in the distance.

## Kingdom Hearts 0.2 Birth by Sleep - A fragmentary passage

Aqua continues her journey through the Realm of Darkness, passing through the remains of Castle of Dreams, Dwarf Woodlands and Enchanted Dominion. Aqua questions what happens to the people who have lost their worlds to darkness, while finding herself thinking back to when she was with her friends. She is eventually confronted by Phantom Aqua, an illusion created from the doubt in her heart by the darkness. Once it is defeated, Aqua finds manifestations of Terra's and Ventus's hearts; Terra is able to converse with her, while Ven remains comatose. However, Xehanort attempts to use this link to find out where she hid Ven. Terra fights off Xehanort, accidentally summoning a Darkside, which pulls Aqua into darkness.

Aqua is rescued by Mickey, who informs that an entire decade has passed since the battle with Xehanort. Mickey informs her they need to find Kingdom Key D, to help Sora and Riku seal the Door to Darkness to keep the Heartless from escaping and destroying the worlds. Upon finding the Keyblade they need, the duo find Demon Tide attempting to attack Riku; Aqua tethers it with her magic, getting pulled into a secluded part of the Dark Realm. Mickey is left to focus on sealing the Door and hoping to find Aqua again. Once she defeats the Heartless, Aqua rests; she is content to wait for her rescue, knowing now that the Realm of Light is safe with Sora and Riku there.

## Kingdom Hearts

When Riku continues to resist against his possession, Ansem banishes the boy's heart to the Realm of Darkness. Riku's heart manifests as his former self, lamenting over his foolishness in abandoning his home and friends all for the sake of dark power. He hears Mickey call out for his help. Mickey lets him know that he has retrieved a Keyblade of darkness, with which they can close the Door to Darkness. Riku agrees to help, and continues onward to find the door.

Later, after Sora reaches the deepest depths of the End of the World, he finds Ansem preparing to open the Door to Darkness, so that he can enter the Realm of Darkness and the Kingdom Hearts of Worlds' Hearts laying within it. Though Sora defeats Ansem, the door has already opened and darkness begins spilling out. As Sora and his friends struggle to shut the door, they see Mickey and a restored Riku on the other side, and together, they manage to close the door.

## Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories

Riku awakens from his slumber in the Realm of Darkness when an unseen presence, later revealed to be DiZ, gifts him a magic world card and asks him to choose between slipping back into sleep, or taking the card and making his way toward the truth. Riku decides that going back to sleep would be boring, and confidently takes the card. He is taken by the card through a corridor of darkness to the lowest basement of Castle Oblivion. As Riku makes his way through the castle, he is contacted by Mickey, who is still trapped within the Realm of Darkness, but encourages Riku to persevere. As Riku reaches the top of the castle, Mickey finally finds a way out of the Realm of Darkness in the form of another card, which showed him Riku's heart and led him through a corridor of darkness constructed by Organization XIII.

## Kingdom Hearts II

After running into Mickey at Twilight Town, Sora and his friends decide that they must enter the Realm of Darkness to find Riku.

When they encounter Saïx at the Battle of the 1000 Heartless, Sora even begs Saïx to let him into the Realm of Darkness, but the Nobody coldly refuses and prepares to attack. Maleficent begrudgingly rescues Sora and his friends by transporting them to the Realm of Darkness, where they run into a disguised Riku-Ansem. He leaves them a sea-salt ice cream bar and a photo of Roxas in Twilight Town as clues to get to The World That Never Was, rescue Kairi and destroy Organization XIII. They follow the clues to the Old Mansion, hoping that the Simulated Twilight Town will have another path to the Realm of Darkness.

After defeating Xemnas within his "The World of Nothing", Sora and Riku end up at the Realm Between's side of the Dark Margin. They patiently wait there until Kairi's Letter washes up on the shore. The Door to Light appears as they read it, allowing them to return home to Destiny Islands.

Blank Points

Eventually, Aqua finds Ansem the Wise sitting on the coast of the side of darkness, having been sent there by the explosion of the Kingdom Hearts Encoder, though he is slowly losing his memories again. Aqua and Ansem have a conversation about the worlds and how Ansem came to know Sora. This leads Aqua to shed tears of hope and say Sora's name, knowing that he will save her and her friends.

---

Me: This place is overflowing with negative energy. It's just hard to imagine that Aqua went through so much here for 10 years.

I arrived at the Dark Margin and I saw ANTI-AQUA!

---

Anti-Aqua is a boss in Kingdom Hearts III. She is under Master Xehanort's influence due to her corruption at the hands of Ansem. Sora is forced to fight her in order to release her from the dark corruption.

Anti-Aqua is a corrupted version of Aqua. Her hair is bleached blue, her eyes are yellow, and her once-white dress has darkened and become tattered. Her arms and legs have also begun to darken, and her hands are now black with red fingertips. In battle, she wields

Mickey's Star Cluster.

When she first reveals herself, Anti-Aqua initially appears as a black silhouette wreathed in a violet aura of darkness.

Kingdom Hearts III

Ansem, Seeker of Darkness arrives at the Dark Margin to confront Ansem the Wise about the children the former king used in his research. Aqua tries to fight Xehanort's Heartless, but the Heartless subdues her, imbues her with darkness, and throws her into the seas of the Dark Margin.

The corrupted Aqua, now known as Anti-Aqua, later confronts King Mickey and Riku when they return to the Dark Margin to find her. She has a Demon Tower restrain Mickey before revealing herself and explaining the pain she has been through over the years she spent trapped in the Realm of Darkness. She and the Demon Tide then team up to fight Riku, but with Sora's help, Riku is able to defeat the Demon Tide and free Mickey. With Mickey and Riku out of commission, Sora then battles Anti-Aqua and successfully manages to free her from the darkness.

---

Anti-Aqua: So you are J.D. Knudson.

Me: That's right. So you are Anti-Aqua. I heard so much about you from your light self. You tried to kill Sora and make him suffer.

Anti-Aqua: That's right. And I would gladly do so again. I hate people like you.

My rainbow aura flared up with tremendous force.

Me: You can hate me all you want. But all you are doing is just making me more powerful.

Anti-Aqua: We'll see about that. Now you will die.

Me: You first.

I flared up my Super Angel power and I had my sword ready.

Me and Anti-Aqua got into a massive clash and it was a powerful struggle. We were clashing all over and my sword and her Keyblade were producing sparks like there was no tomorrow. I punched her in the face and kicked her in they stomach and she fired a massive blast of energy and I deflected it and fired a powerful blast of energy at her and it hit the ground behind her and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We went back to clashing and it sent sparks everywhere and set much of the landscape all over on fire. I punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and kicked her in the back and she teleported and created three clones of herself and they fired powerful energy blasts at me and I deflected them all back at her and they hit each clone and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Aqua fired a powerful blast of black lightning at me and I fired a powerful blast of energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were fighting mercilessly with incredible speed and power and we were blowing much of the land apart with incredible ferocity.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Massive explosions and thunderous shockwaves were blowing much of the landscape apart and setting it all on fire and more. We were moving at such an incredible speed and really going at each other. Anti-Aqua demonstrated numerous and powerful moves. We backed up and stopped for a bit.

Me: Very impressive. It appears that our power is equal. But I can tell you are holding back.

Anti-Aqua: So nice of you to notice. Now you will face my full power.

Me: You've underestimated me Anti-Aqua. My power is far greater than you can ever imagine. Watch.

I then flared up my full power and I went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix and she saw me fully transformed and powered up.

Me: (Divine Voice) **This is my full power.**

I punched Anti-Aqua in the face and knocked her out with one powerful punch.

I powered down and the Simulation ended and everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: Awesome job J.D.!

Me: Thanks man. Now we know what to expect when we face Anti-Aqua.

Ventus: We sure do.

Lincoln: I didn't know that Anti-Aqua was that ruthless and dangerous.

Laney: Me neither.

Earth: Yeah she was powerful and very cruel.

Qin: But that was awesome! I didn't know J.D. could match her every move like that at Super Angel.

Android 21: Me neither.

Me: I didn't expect that either.

Lana: No kidding.

We then went to the kitchen for a snack.

* * *

Later we went to the center of Fairy World in front of the Big Wand and we were talking to Denzel Crocker as a disembodied brain.

Crocker: Well if it isn't the very person I loathe the most.

Me: And if it isn't Mr. Crackfuck.

Irma: Hey, Crocker! How's our favorite brain doing today?

Crocker: (sarcastically) Oh, I've been better! Except I could've been relaxing on Tatooine right now instead of being without a body because of your hatred of me!

Me: You brought all that on yourself because of your own selfishness for fairies.

Crocker: If I can't have any FAIRY GODPARENTS! no one will! (LAUGHS MANIACALLY!)

Me: Just as fucked up as ever.

Tengu Man: (to Crocker) You should know that your buddy Dark Laser helped us against Thanos. So because of that, the next time we fight him, we'll show him mercy and throw him in the Moon Prison.

Crocker: Well, that's his problem, not mine!

Qin then walked up to him.

Qin: You are just a fucked up freak of nature! No wonder everyone hates you!

Crocker: HA! I'D LIKE TO TIE YOU TO A FUCKING ROCK AT LOW TIDE AND WATCH THE CRABS EAT YOU! YOU MAKE ME SO CRAZY!

Qin: Too late for that you fuckwad. You are nothing more than a sad and pathetic excuse of a monster.

Crocker then got so mad that it made his tank turn red with rage and he boiled mad!

Crocker: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) GAAAAHH! I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF! YOU MAKE ME SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU! I HATE YOU MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF! (Qin's red fire aura flared up with incredible power) I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! HAATTTEE HAAATTTEEE! ***HAAAATTTEEE! HAAAAAAATTTTTEEEEEE! HAAAAAATTTTTTTTEEEEEEE! HHHAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTEEEEEEEE! HHHHAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEEE! IIIIIIIIII HHHHHHHHHHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTT YYYYYYYYOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUU!***

Crocker's hatred was so incredibly powerful that it defied all description and Qin's fire aura was so powerful and so strong that it was as powerful as Nico in Super Saiyan 4 and Nikiya combined.

Qin: Whoa! What power!

Lincoln: WHOA! Look at Qin! Her aura is unbelievably strong!

Earth: Unbelievable!

Yuko Tani: Wow! Her power is incredible!

Qin came back and her power was incredibly strong.

Qin: Wow! It's really weird talking to a disembodied brain.

Sideways: Why are you so surprised about Crocker's brain, Qin? Margaret White got reduced to a talking brain before her death.

Qin: That's true.

Me: But man his hatred is as powerful as his spazzing.

Yuko Tani: No kidding.

We later went back to the estate.

---

At the estate we were watching TV. It was a good series of cartoons on. We were watching T-Bone's favorite show Scaredy Cat.

We laughed when we saw him open the door and he got scared of a ghost.

Chance Furlong: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh that Scaredy Cat cracks me up.

Me: (Laughs) This show is really funny Chance!

Alexis (Swat Kats): It sure is. This show always cracks me up!

Jake (Swat Kats): It sure is funny though.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: It sure is hysterical.

Qin: It sure is. Yuko I heard you all faced a bunch of villains that the Kids Next Door faced all the time.

Yuko: We sure did. Me and Lola were facing a lot of villains that were out to kill the entire human race.

Lola: It was an adventure worth remembering.

Nico: I heard about that.

Yuko: Let me show you some of them.

She pulled up the computer and pulled up the first villain that Lola took down: The **P** arent **T** eacher **O** rganization **O** f **E** radicating **Y** oungsters or P.T.O.O.E.Y Squad for short.

---

The Parent Teacher Organization of Eradicating Youngsters are minor villains in animated action-comedy series Codename: Kids Next Door. It is a small group of five adult villains including both parents and teachers, as their name implies. They are a parody of the PTA. Like many of the show's villains, the members of the group represent archetypes of oppressive authority figures, in this case those related to school.

They consist of The Principal, a school principal and the de facto leader of the group, who can fly but seems to do little else, voiced by Tom Kenny, Mad Dad, an abusive father figure who is angry with his child's poor grades, voiced by Jeff Bennett, The Terrible Tutor, a a school tutor who can shoot textbooks from his sleeves, voiced by Dee Bradley Baker, Heli-Teacher, an old woman possessing a flying chair, voiced by Cree Summer, and Midwestern Mom, a wrestler-like mother figure, voiced by Grey DeLise.

Their only major appearance was in "Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H.", in which they attack the Sector V Treehouse but are quickly defeated. Aside from this, the members of the group are frequently seen at large gatherings of villains.

---

Qin: These guys look bad.

Yuko Tani: They were. They are an evil version of the Parent Teachers Association and they kill kids with a passion.

Numbuh 1: They did. But they got what they deserved.

Qin: I would not want to meet Mad Dad though.

Me: No he's the embodiment of an abusive father. I would kill him.

Yuko: We all would. But you would not like this kid.

Yuko pulled up the profile of former disgraced 4th Grade Class President, James Nixon McGarfield.

---

James "Jimmy" Nixon McGarfield was the Fourth Grade President-For-Life at Gallagher Elementary School. He first appeared in Operation: R.O.B.B.E.R.S. and made his official debut as "Fourth Grade President" in Operation: P.R.E.S.I.D.E.N.T. where Sector V escorts him to a meeting at City Hall, where he plans to shorten school days and make mandatory pizza lunches. Along the way, they are attacked by Ice Cream Men and a robotic duplicate of Jimmy controlled by the Delightful Children From Down the Lane. He has an Arnold Ernst Toht style fedora.

Jimmy is the main antagonist In Operation: S.N.O.W.I.N.G., in a parody of Star Wars: The Empire Strikes Back. He betrays his fourth graders by planning to kidnapping them all on a snow day and forcing them to attend an assembly at the school. Using his Bus Walkers (a parody of the AT-AT's), Jimmy successfully kidnaps all but one person. During the assembly, Jimmy announces that, to be ruler, he will need a queen. In fact the whole reason for his switch to evil was to make Lizzie Devine fall for him. He even has a discussion with her on the matter when she is brought before him. He shows Lizzie her crown which was a modified "boyfriend helmet" made to warp her mind into thinking that Jimmy is her boyfriend. When Numbuh One arrived, however, he clashed 'blades' with the usurper. At the end of their battle, Lizzie announces that she loves Jimmy, which crushes Numbuh One. As Jimmy was about the finish him off, Numbuh One blocked the attack with the soup container he was given by Lizzie earlier. The container breaks, and the soup falls and lands on Lizzie's crown. The soup causes it to malfunction and explode, destroying the whole school in the process. Jimmy is taken to the KND Arctic Prison, where he finds his new girlfriend - his secretary, Anna Worthington.

---

Qin: James Nixon McGarfield? He sounds like he has 3 presidential names in one.

Me: I was surprised myself. His name is a fusion of Presidents James Garfield - America's 20th President, Richard Nixon - America's 37th President, and William McKinley - America's 25th President.

Qin: Wow.

Numbuh 2: That's right and in the end he got sent to Permanent Detention after turning totally evil.

Qin: Geez!

Me: I know. The Neptune Prison is also the Permanent Detention facility.

Qin: Wow. That's rough.

Me: Yep.

Yuko: It was. Here's the villain we killed.

Yuko pulled up the information of Madame Margaret.

---

Madame Margaret, also known as Madame Margie, Principal Margaret (to reflect her career) or simply as Margie, is a one-shot villain who is the main antagonist in the episode "Operation: F.U.T.U.R.E." of the Codename: Kids Next Door series. She is the evil leader/principal of St. Rita's Preparatory School. She has a profound hatred for boys due to how she was teased by her brothers in her youth. Her goal and desire was to make a utopia of all girls and no boys. Apparently, she has the ability to communicate with her younger self and vice versa through a time machine.

After Numbuh 4 from the KND was sent to St. Rita's Preparatory School by his parents, Margie presented herself in her disguise as Principal Margaret, welcoming Numbuh 4 to the school, and went with him to his new class. Once at the class, Numbuh 4 came to the conclusion that all the students were girls, so Principal Margaret revealed to him that St Rita's was a school for girls, and subsequently, she revealed her intentions to turn Numbuh 4 in a girl with her Girlifying Rifle. She just made Numbuh 4's hand to turn into a woman's, but Numbuh 4 used the powder from the speckles of the slate to escape. After became furious of Numbuh 4's escape, Principal Margaret made a tantrum and later left the classroom to go to her office at the school's tower, but she told her students to continue with their lessons, which they did not do as soon as she left, they started to play.

Once at the school's tower, Principal Margaret communicated with her future self Madame Margaret, who told her that she was busy at the moment and to just leave her a message. Principal Margaret left a message explaining her future self about Numbuh 4's escape, but Numbuh 4 appeared at the window and swinging with a lamp, launched against Principal Margaret and knocked her. Much to Numbuh 4's horror, he realized that he had "killed" Principal Margaret by splitting her in half, leading Margie to emerge from the robotic legs she was using to impersonate Principal Margaret and insult Numbuh 4 for breaking her disguise. While Margie and Numbuh 4 argued about Margie's plan to turn every boy into a girl, Principal Margaret's robotic torso, which was still alive, managed to get where the Girlifying Rifle was and tried to turn Numbuh 4 into a girl one last time, but Numbuh 4 managed to turn down Principal Margaret's robotic torso once and for all and broke the Girlifying Rifle in half, much to Margie's chagrin. To his bad luch, Madame Margaret appeared as a hologram to aide Margie, so she send four members of her Girl Squad, who managed to girlifie Numbuh 4's t-shirt into a dress, with Numbuh 4 escaping with his jetpack. However, they managed to girlifie Numbuh 4's jetpack into a woman's purse, which made him to fall to the ground. Subsequently, Margie activated the robotic legs of St. Rita's Preparatory School, chasing Numbuh 4, who was unable to call for help as Sector V was girlified.

75 years later, it's revealed that Numbuh 4 somehow escaped from the young Margie and went into hiding, but as a result, Madame Margaret became the supreme ruler of the world, sending her Girl Squad to girlifie or harass every living boy. However, Numbuh 4 created a resistance division named the Boys Next Door, who lived to fight against Madame Margaret and her tyranny. Feeling furious about the BND, Madame Margaret decided to create a giant and

new version of the Girlifying Rifle known as the Supergirlifier Cannon, but it was still unoperational. Preparing for the ultimate battle against Madame Margaret's Girl Army, the BND were helped by Sally Sanban, Numbuh 3's granddaughter and a deserted member from the Girl Squad, who wanted to help the boys defeat Madame Margaret from extinct every boy in the Earth. Numbuh 4 dismissed her immediately, but he accepted her after she gave them a Girlifying Rifle to reverse its effects and make it a Boylifying Rifle. The rifle's effects were successfully reversed. Meanwhile, Madmae Margaret revealed to her girls that she anticipated Sally's desertion and secretly planted a tracker on her to discover the BND's headquarters. Ready to extinct boys from the face of the Earth once and for all, Madame Margaret activated the robotic legs of St. Rita's Preparatory School, now her utopia's castle.

Once in front of the BND's headquarters, Madame Margaret ordered the BND's Leader to call the BND to face her Girl Army. Immediately, the BND emerged with their jetpacks and started to fight. Numbuh 2's descendant transformed two girls into boys, but Madame Margaret resolved to reveal that the Supergirlifier Cannon was now operational, destroying the BND's headquarters and transforming many of its members into girls. Although Numbuh 5's descendant came to the conclusion that they needed to abandon the battle to fight another day, the BND's Leader reminded him that Numbuh 4 and Sally needed more time to infiltrate St. Rita's, so Numbuh 2's descendant sacrificed himself to get them more time, only to be soon girlified along Numbuh 5's descendant and other members. Now alone, the BND's Leader resisted to became a girl, but Madame Margaret shot the Girlifier Cannon to him, transforming him into a girl. Glorious for her victory, Madame Margaret returned to her office, happy that she had now transformed every boy from the world into a girl, but Numbuh 4 appeared at the window and swinging with the lamp, he launched himself against Madame Margaret to knock her, mimicking their first confrontation 75 years ago. After Madame Margaret asked him what he was going to do, he revealed that he was going to call for help. She reminded him that the boys were no more on the Earth's face, but Numbuh 4 used her time machine to remind her that there are still boys in the past that could help him. After Numbuh 4 dissapeared, Madame Margaret went to the time machine to follow him and prevent his actions, but

Sally appeared and crushed with her feet the time machine. Realizing that her fate had been sealed and this time there was no chance for escape, Madame Margaret screamed in horror knowing that everything around her including herself will promptly cease to exist.

When he returned to the past, Numbuh 4 warned the KND about the young Numbuh 4's situation before they were girlified by Margie, so they went with him to St. Rita Preparatory School, which had started to chase Numbuh 4. They saved Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 3 went to the battlefield with the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P. to face Margie's Girl Squad. Margie ordered the Girl Squad to destroy the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P., but after shooting against it with no effect, Margie realized that the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P. was too girly already to be affected by the Girlifying Rifles. Subsequently, the H.I.P.P.I.E. H.O.P. entered into her office, scaring the Girl Squad away and roaring at Margie. With one last card up her sleeve, Margie attempted to call the still existing Madame Margaret to get help from her and avoid defeat, but Numbuh 3 crushed the time machine with her feet mimicking the way in which her future granddaughter defeated Madame Margaret in the future, effectively sealing the fate of both Madame Margaret and the Girl Squad. Numbuh 3 then arrested Margie and under Numbuh 1's orders, she was send to the Kids Next Door Arctic base to pay for her crimes. Following her arrest, the future Numbuh 4 faded into oblivion and the Girl Squad was erased from existence, as well St. Rita's Preparatory School crashed down.

75 years later, on those same grounds in which St. Rita's was destroyed, instead of Madame Margaret's dystopian girly future, there is a playground built for boys and girls, strongly implying that Margie likely spend the rest of her days in prison or is still at prison, precluding her to carry out her evil plans.

---

Qin gasped in sheer horror.

Qin: That is sick! I can't believe she hates all boys like that!

Yuko Tani: We were shocked ourselves. I'm glad we killed her. She doesn't deserve to be in this universe.

Me: No she doesn't. Madame Margaret got what she deserved.

Lincoln: I agree.

Chance Furlong: Yeah you got that right.

Jake (Swat Kats): What a monster.

Yuko Tani: I know. But here's another villain group.

She pulled up the profiles for the Proper Patrol.

* * *

The Proper Patrol are minor antagonists of Codename: Kids Next Door. They fly around attacking kids with their Proper Rays, transforming their clothes into pink dresses for girls and sailor outfits for boys.

Major Mrs. Manners was voiced by Jennifer Hale, and Sergeant Sensible was voiced by Daran Norris.

History

Their only major appearance was in Operation: C.A.N.N.O.N., where they (along with several other villains) attack the Sector V Treehouse when the kids forget to activate their defense systems.

They also make minor appearances with other villains.

* * *

Qin: The Proper Patrol? That's a strange name.

Me: It sure is. But they are forcing kids to wear the wrong clothes.

Yuko Tani: You got that right. But here's a villain that was really gross.

Yuko Tani pulled up the info for the Common Cold.

* * *

The Common Cold is a recurring antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. He is an eternally ill villain who wishes to spread his cold to everyone else in the world and uses a machine to fire mucus from his nose at his enemies. He is also the uncle of Anna Worthington.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny who also voiced Knightbrace and Chester in the same series.

## History

The Common Cold first appears in Operation: T.O.M.M.Y., in which Numbuh Two's brother, Tommy, aids the Common Cold out of jealousy for the KND, building a machine for him that transforms him into the "Flu Bug". Numbuh Two's mother used chicken soup to counter the machine and defeat the villain.

The Common Cold never got a starring role in an episode again, but made several minor appearances.

---

Qin: The Common Cold? Boy he looks really sick.

Yuko Tani: He was all the time and they say there's no cure for the common cold.

Me: No kidding. And I've never been sick a day in my life.

Zoe Weather: I know. Me and Hercules don't get sick anyway. The only diseases that get us sick are the diseases from the Netherworld.

Qin: Wow!

Nico: That's amazing!

Yuko Tani: I still am amazed by that.

Qin: Wow.

Yuko Tani: I know. Here's a really bad villain.

Yuko pulled up the information for Gramma Stuffum.

---

Gramma Stuffum is a recurring antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. She is a fat old lady obsessed with force-feeding her disgusting food to children to fatten them up, believing that a child that is too fat to move can't get into trouble. She speaks with a German accent.

She was voiced by Grey Delisle, who also voiced Asajj Ventress in Star Wars: Clone Wars.

History

She first appeared in Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H., in which she was interviewed by The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, who wanted to find a villain to bring havoc upon the KND. They convinced her to do so by saying their foes were famished. Gramma Stuffum then attacks Sector V Treehouse with her food army while their power is out. She is able to fatten Numbuh 1, Numbuh 3, Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 5 into a state of helplessness, but Numbuh 2, who has an enormous appetite and is more tolerant of her disgusting dishes, proves much more difficult to subdue. When he is finally full and about to give up, the Hamsters return and eat the rest of her food. Numbuh 2 then fires Gramma Stuffum back to the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane, where she decides to feed the Delightful Children.

She appeared again in Operation: F.O.O.D.F.I.T.E., She is apparently revealed to be a cafeteria chef at Gallagher Elementary. During lunch period, the members of Sector V have an extended battle with her and her food, which is implied to be a regular occurrence during lunchtime. Gramma Stuffum then summons the monstrous Slamwich, which overwhelms the children until the super-powered hamster Joaquin appears and eats it. During the battle sequences are lyrically altered versions of the GWAR songs "The Private Pain of Techno Destructo" and "Gor-Gor". GWAR provided the music for this episode under the name "RAWG". After her defeat, she tells them to prepare for lunch the next day and Numbuh 4 throws a chicken leg at her, hitting her in the head as he tells her to get a real cookbook.

---

Qin: Gramma Stuffum? She looks like an everyday grandma.

Me: She does on the outside. But on the inside she's bad news.

Lola: But her food is really good.

Numbuh 2: And really tasty.

Me: But she force feeds kids. YUCK!

Qin: That's torture!

Me: It is. But her food is enough to not only make you sick, but also make you fat.

Nico: Yuck.

Yuko Tani: But here is a really dark villain.

She pulled up the profile for Count Spankulot.

---

Count Spankulot is a recurring antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. He is a vampire who exists to spank naughty children who have violated rules. He appears to his victims in a terrifying way and announces their crimes and his name before he proceeds to punish them. Count Spankulot speaks with a deep Romanian accent.

Count Spankulot makes his first major appearance in Operation: S.P.A.N.K. and his story is revealed that he was sent to prison after mistakenly spanking an innocent child named Carlos, and after being released, resolves to now use his powers to help children rather than punish them. When he sees the Kids Next Door fighting Mister Wink and Mister Fibb, he forcibly joins Sector V, who make no complaints about this so as not to invoke his wrath.

After several missions, in which Count Spankulot proves to be more harm than good, the team decides that they must find a way to get rid of him. On a mission one night, they take Count Spankulot to a house that they claim belongs to Wink and Fibb and tell him to go inside and spank them. He does so, only to realize that the house actually belongs to the Judge who had sentenced him to prison after the previous incident, and that he has been spanking him and his wife.

At the trial, the furious judge sentences Spankulot to an absurdly long prison term, and the KND apologise to him for this unfortunate "accident". Kuki, not understanding that they are supposed to be lying, then reveals the true nature of the event to Spankulot while also revealing they were responsible for the incident with Carlos, so he begins furiously spanking them on the spot.

In Operation: L.O.C.K.D.O.W.N., Count Spankulot carries out his revenge on the KND by using his hypnotic powers to lure Nigel to the prison he was incarcerated in, then turning him into a spank-happy vampire like himself, and later, having him do the same to the other Sector V operatives, as well as Kuki's Big Bottom Rainbow Monkey Doll, while the treehouse is on complete lockdown during the night. It is explained here that Count Spankulot can turn other people into vampires by spanking the victim with his bare hands, which is why he, along with every other Spank-Happy Vampire, normally wears gloves, creating the Spank-Happy Vampire Army. The only way a victim can cure himself/herself of the Spank-Happy spell is to spank back the vampire that spanked him/her, or spank the original Spank-Happy Vampire (Count Spankulot himself), which is how the members of Sector V return to normal at the end of the episode.

In Operation: S.P.A.N.K.E.N.S.T.I.N.E., before he could administer a spanking to Mushi Sanban for "murdering" Kuki's Posh Party Rainbow Monkey Doll in Operation: C.L.U.E.S., Mushi used an evil machine on him to revive the Rainbow Monkey Doll as an undead monster. He is later seen at the Sanban's dinner party, reminiscing on the old days with Lydia Gilligan.

---

Qin: Count Spankulot?

Yuko Tani: He may have been a vampire, but he was an honorable one.

Brittney: I've never heard of a Spank-Happy Vampire and I may be a vampire hunter myself but that is just wrong.

Lucy Loud: Most vampires drink blood. But this vampire gives all vampires everywhere a really bad name.

Buffy Summers: No kidding.

Lincoln: But his spanking really hurts.

Numbuh 4: (Australian Accent) No kidding mate. It hurts to the point where you need a double-cheek transplant.

Me: Ouch.

Yuko Tani: Here's another bad freak of nature.

Yuko pulled up the profile of Chester.

---

Chester is a recurring villain in Codename: Kids Next Door, who first appears in "Operation: C.A.M.P.", where he was an evil camp counselor who brainwashed children and made them produce wholesale lanyards and wallets for him to sell. In subsequent episodes, his character was built upon from this, making him into a man who forms a variety of elaborate money-making schemes which all involve harming children.

Unlike other villains on the show, who generally stand for "adult supremacy" and mainly target the Kids Next Door and other rebellious youngsters, Chester is motivated simply by monetary greed and harms completely innocent children, making him one of the more vile villains in the series. By far his worst atrocity of all was in "Operation: F.A.S.T.-F.O.O.D.", in which he ran a hamburger restaurant where he intended to lure children, kill them and feed them as burgers to anthropomorphic sharks. Fortunately, Chester was stopped before he could take any victims by Numbuh 3, who had been sent to buy the team's lunch.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny.

History

He first appeared in "Operation: C.A.M.P.", in which he is the councilor of "Camp Lemmeouttaheah", where kids are brainwashed into making wallets and lanyards for Chester to sell. With the help from their new teammate Bradley and his parents, the KND defeated Chester and set the campers free.

In "Operation: F.A.S.T.-F.O.O.D.", Chester enacts what is undoubtedly his most despicable plan ever (and possibly the most gruesome operation of any villain in the entire series, and obviously crossed the Moral Event Horizon): opening a fast food restaurant called Burger Frenzy, where kids visiting the restaurant are captured and used as the meat on burgers which are then sold to sharks. This horrific plan was stopped by Numbuh 3 during her birthday "mission" of picking up lunch.

In "Operation: U.T.O.P.I.A.", Chester creates the "Happy Headband", which traps the victim in a virtual reality in which they experience a personal paradise. However, the device can be adjusted to turn the dream "sour". He intended to sell it to parents as a product designed to keep children under control. The Happy Headband was tested on Numbuh 1, who eventually escapes using the jet boots he is wearing in real life. He then puts the Happy Headband on Chester. In Chester's fantasy, he has defeated Numbuh 1 and finds himself in a room surrounded by a cheering crowd of his fellow villains. Mr. Boss then awards Chester a check for "a buhmillion dollars" for his victory. At the end of the episode Numbuh 4 turned the dial to Sour at which point Chester realized that he was wearing his own headband.

In "Operation: S.A.F.A.R.I.", Chester disguises himself as "Dr. Phineas Sharp", a doctor who gives vaccination shots for "Moosebumps". he used Nurse Jumbo, a needle hating elephant who quit working for Chester after receiving repeated vaccinations by mistake due to Chesters poor aim and Numbuh 1's quick foot work. However, the shots he gives actually cause Moosebumps, which literally turns the victim into a moose. Chester intends to saw off the antlers of his victims and use them to make "Chester's

Marvelous Moosicles". Though at the end of the episode it's revealed the entire episode was the paranoid ramblings of Numbuh 1 who was trying, and failing, to explain to his mother why he shouldn't get his moosebumps shot, in the final shot of the episode it's revealed that Chester is the secretary for the real doctor.

---

Laney: Chester?

Qin: This guy looks like trouble.

Me: He is from the looks of it.

Lola: He was. I'm glad we destroyed him.

Yuko Tani: Me too. Here's a really dumb villain though.

Yuko pulled up the information on the Toiletnator.

---

The Toiletnator (real name: Lou Pottingsworth III) is a recurring joke character from Codename: Kids Next Door. He is obviously a toilet-themed supervillain, a motif that has unclear justifications even compared to the show's other villains. He is seen as a non-threat by KND operatives everywhere and shunned by other villains to the point that they take deliberate measures to keep him away from their villainous meetings. Despite all of this, he is incredibly enthusiastic and jubilant about being a villain and completely oblivious to the fact that no one wants him. His "powers" include several toilet-related abilities such as shooting toilet paper from his arms.

He was voiced by Dee Bradley Baker.

In the episode "Operation: F.L.U.S.H.", Toiletnator decides to prove himself worthy to the other villains by defeating the KND in their treehouse. However, because the members of Sector V were away at the time, the other villains had already taken over the treehouse without resistance and as a result the empowered Toiletnator defeats his own allies, mistaking them for the kids, who arrive right afterwards just when his sudden burst of competence wears off.

In the comic story "Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E.", Toiletnator's origin is revealed: he'd once been Lou Pottingsworth III, an executive for Evil Adult Industries, before he was assigned by Father himself to become part of the company's operation to mass-produce their new vegetable: "asparigross". But when the Kids Next Door attacked the factory building site, Lou hid in a porti-potty and was trapped in there for several days when it was knocked under a large mass of rubble, forced to eat nothing but urinal cakes. There, he was visited by "The Almighty Protector of Potty" (some form of toilet god), who'd chosen him to be its knight (the only reason being that he'd been the only one to use the bathroom in a while) and bestowed him with toilet-based powers, which he used to punish kids who wrote on the bathroom walls, missused toilet paper, and forgot to flush. The comic also revealed that the Toiletnator is actually Numbuh 4's uncle and Mr. Beetles long lost twin brother.

---

Qin: Toiletnator?

Lola: He was as pathetic as the Amoeba Boys.

Lana: But his toilet paper is good for nothing.

Me: Yep. To the Kids Next Door he was mostly used for Comic Relief.

Numbuh 1: That's right. He was a good comic relief villain.

Lola: Yep.

Yuko Tani: I'm glad we banished him to that island. Here's another villain.

Yuko pulled up another villain and it was Knightbrace.

---

Knightbrace, real name Mr. Jelly, is a recurring antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. He is an oral health-themed villain who attacks children at night and forcibly performs painful and unnecessary dental and orthodontic procedures on them. He is one of the most frequently recurring villains of the series alongside Toiletnator, Count Spankulot, and Stickybeard.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny who also voiced the Common Cold and Chester in the same series.

Origin

Knightbrace's true identity is Mr. Jelly. Mr. Jelly had dreamed of being a dentist all his life, but used extreme methods and was kicked out of dental school for trying to put braces on babies. He was then forced to work in his family's candy store, thus damaging kid's teeth rather than cleaning them. This ultimately drove him over the edge. He thus became Knightbrace and sought out to repair the damage he'd done. Knightbrace wears a dark blue/purple costume with a tooth on the front and a large halo-shaped retainer; this causes him to speak with a lisp. He also wields an extremely large toothbrush, clubbing the Kids Next Door with it and even using it to pole vault. He considers himself to be a vigilante similar to Batman, styling himself the Enamel Avenger.

Codename: Kids Next Door

Knightbrace first appeared in Operation: T.E.E.T.H. Sector V first became aware of Knightbrace when he was encountered by Numbuh 3 while she was walking home one night after a trip to Mr. Jelly's candy store; the entire team went back to the candy store with her because her teeth got whitened to an extreme level. On the way back, Knightbrace launched a sneak attack on Numbuh 4 and nobody noticed until they reached the Sector V Treehouse, whereupon they found Numbuh 4 tied up with giant braces that stuck out very far and within minutes both Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 5 were also attacked and tied together with floss. The KND initially assumed him to be Dr. Sigmund Teef, a dentist who had offered them free checkups (and been rudely refused) earlier that day. When the villain is unmasked by Numbuh 1, he and his team are shocked to learn his true identity to be Mr. Jelly. Dr. Teef, who had been awakened by the noisy fighting, then walks into the room, at which point Knightbrace's past is revealed. Dr. Teef saves the KND from Knightbrace by giving him taffy, his "delicious weakness". Apparently, even Knightbrace has an occasional sweet tooth, despite his hatred of cavity-inducing foods.

In Operation: F.L.U.S.H., Toiletnator believes Knightbrace to be Numbuh 4, who he considers to be his arch-nemesis, when he attacks his fellow villains at the Sector V Treehouse and violently disposes of him. When he does this to Knightbrace, a view of the treehouse shaking violently is shown on screen with a rumbling sound affect.

In Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S., Knightbrace is the host of the Villain's Choice Awards. As his clothes are stolen by Numbuh 4 during the episode, he is forced to appear onstage in his underwear. He was to read the winner of Best Villain award, but was caught up in the fighting before it could be revealed.

In Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., Knightbrace is believed to have been tie-ified by a Queen Neck Tie along with Potty Mouth while at the tieland common shopping mall. It's unknown what happened to him after this, mostly he got eaten alive.

---

Qin: Knightbrace?

Lincoln: I remember him. He makes moms job as a dentist look bad.

Me: I know. He gives dentists everywhere a really bad name.

Rita: I agree with you J.D. I can't believe that he ruins the good reputation of all dentists everywhere.

Me: I know. But thank goodness he's dead.

Stickybeard: My history before joining you lads and lassies was brutal.

Yuko Tani: I remember that.

Yuko pulled up Stickybeard's profile.

---

Stickybeard, formerly known as Stickyfuzz, is a recurring antagonist in the Cartoon Network series Codename: Kids Next Door. He was once a cabin boy of Licorice pirates.

He was voiced by Mark Hamill, who is also known for the live action role of Luke Skywalker in the Star Wars franchise and also the voice actor for the Joker.

Stickybeard is a candy-loving pirate who sails around the suburbs where the members of Sector V live in his ship the Sweet Revenge (which is a reference to the Queen Anne's Revenge). Along with his crew of Candy Pirates, Stickybeard hoards candy in the same manner that traditional pirates horde gold, primarily by stealing it from various children. Stickybeard's name references the notorious real-life pirate Blackbeard, as well as the fact that his beard has several pieces of candy stuck to it. The candy of Stickybeard and his crew is very prominent to the point that parts of the ship itself is made of candy, and they use weapons made of candy, such as candy cane swords and gumball cannons.

Stickybeard frequently targets the Kids Next Door due to their large stash of candy, and is most closely associated with Numbuh 5, also a lover of candy, who he respects as a rival; he even offered her the position of First Mate and heir aboard his ship in Operation P.I.R.A.T.E., which she turned down. He has aided members of the KND on multiple occasions, including saving them from the great white asparagus monster and escorting them home in Operation A.F.L.O.A.T. and teaming up with Numbuh 5 in Operation L.I.C.O.R.I.C.E. to save Heinrich Von Marzipan (his former cabin boy) from evil pirates made out of licorice under the command of Black John Licorice, who Stickybeard was worked for as a cabin boy on their ship in his youth. He was also on Numbuh 4's bowling team in Operation M.I.S.S.I.O.N.. He especially eats candy in a rush, as seen in Operation Q.U.I.E.T..

In Operation V.I.D.E.O.G.A.M.E., Stickybeard is the boss of Operation S.H.I.P.S.H.A.P.E., fought by Numbuh 5. In Operation A.W.A.R.D.S., Stickybeard was nominated for best villain at the Villains' Choice Awards, along with Gramma Stuffum, Mr. Boss, and Father. In Operation G.I.R.L.F.R.I.E.N.D., he tried to steal the Sweater of Sweetness, but was foiled by Numbuh 1. He last appeared in Operation I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., where he stole Yipper Card 87 from the Nerd Zombies, which resulted in the Nerd Zombies chasing Stickybeard and his Candy Pirates away.

In real-life, Stickybeard would likely be arrested for breaking and entering, robbery, property destruction, and possibly involuntary manslaughter if anyone was in the houses destroyed by his ship.

---

Qin: Wow! I love candy as much as anyone else.

Stickybeard: That ye do lass.

Yuko Tani: But here's another villain I despise.

Yuko pulled up the information of Mr. Fizz.

---

Mr. Angelo Fizz is a minor antagonist from Codename: Kids Next Door. He is Numbuh 2's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett, who also provided the voices of Major Man and Professor Dick Hardly in The PowerPuff Girls.

Background

Mr. Fizz is the Hispanic head of the Soda Control Board. He raised the legal soda drinking age to 13 meaning children were banned from consuming it. He enforces this law strongly and dedicates himself to remove the underground soda bars and their suppliers, one of whom being Numbuh 2 of the Kids Next Door. Despite his occupation, Fizz himself is seemingly addicted to soda which possibly provides him an incentive to prevent children from drinking soda. He utilizes many soda based weaponry most notably his combat suit consisting of mostly soda barrels and bottles. He is tall and thin and dons purple shades and white suit with grey suit attire adorned by a red tie and big white shoes. His more notable characteristics are his chin and mustache.

Codename: Kids Next Door

Mr. Fizz debuted in Operation: P.O.P. He catches Numbuh 2 illegally selling soda to an illegal underground soda bar. After his men destroy the bar, he takes Numbuh 2 into questioning. Despite capturing Numbuh 2's fellow operatives, Numbuh 2 refuses to divulge any information. After the children begin ranting angrily, he storms out for a drink. Once getting a drink he looks through the observation window to find the KND escaping. He sends the guards after them but to no avail. Whilst attempting to escape from the Soda Control Board, the heroes discover a factory in which children are getting stuffed into bottles. While they are in shock, Mr. Fizz appears and reveals his plan to keep control over the children. The Kids Next Door rant angrily at Fizz causing him to go beserk. He bellows "soda" and encases himself in his soda based combat suit. He unleashes rivers of soda onto the children. Whilst Fizz battling on the conveyor belt, Numbuh 2 switches the belt on and off, shaking him rapidly. After the belt is stopped Fizz swears vengance however, before he can enact his revenge, the carbonation in his soda bubbles over leading his suit to explode. Afterwards, while the children are enjoying the soda, Fizz, under the watchful eye of Numbuh 2, searches for Numbuh 5 in all the bottles.

Mr. Fizz returns in Operation S.I.X in another attempt to defeat Numbuh 2. He has his spy, Lt. Seltzer, infiltrate an underground soda bar where Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 3 are recieving a mission. Once Fizz is informed by Seltzer of 2's plans, he sends guards to capture the heroes. However they are subdued by Robobradley while 2 and 3 escape. Once they are on the road, Fizz himself pursues them in a Soda Control Board Carbonator. He almost captures them until Robobradley breaks into the carbonator and releases his smell onto Fizz and his minions. However as Mr. Fizz has Anosmia (an ability to percieve odours) he is not affected. Fizz catches the skunk but is distracted by an oncoming Carbonater manned by Lt. Seltzer and his men. They crash causing a large soda explosion. This does not stop Fizz as he and his men immediately continue pursuing the heroes in soda related cars. They surround them and Fizz is almost catching up to the truck, however Numbuh 2 initiates the turbo boost created a large distance between them. Whilst Numbuh 2 attempts to deploy the PowerPack emergency brake, Fizz kicks him off the truck and laughs while he hangs on to Robobradley. Numbuh 3 drives the truck into a hippopotamus ranch and Mr. Fizz gloats about he will defeat Numbuh 2 on top of his contraband. Numbuh 3 abandons the wheel to save Robobradley and the truck bounces of a hippopotamus sending Fizz flying. He then finds the heroes at the Yipper Youth Club Playtime Pizza Palace and gloats that he finally caught Numbuh 2 redhanded with millions of barrels of soda. However they discover that the contents of the truck was The Delightful Children From Down The Lane's birthday cake. As they escape, Numbuh 2 realises the roadblock was to stop him from delivering the cake. He optimistically acknowledges that at least they were not caught with any soda, but Numbuh 3 returns with one giving Fizz a devious look on his face.

Fizz also makes other cameo appearances in other episodes.

Operation S.O.D.A.

Mr. Fizz was the main antagonist of the gameboy advance's Operation S.O.D.A. The plot of the game is that the anti-child senate passed the Soda Control Act prohibiting children under the age of 13 from drinking soda. The Kids Next Door are outraged and decide to rebel against the act by providing soda to children secretly (which in real life could never be passed legally as it violates the right for young children to drink soda, which the U.S. constitution forbids laws that violate the rights of others). The game consists of mission where the player goes up against members of the Soda Control Board in order to deliver soda or to disrupt Fizz's plans. Mr. Fizz himself his the final boss of the game. After the battle, the volcano erupts and washes away Fizz's soda.

---

Qin: Mr. Fizz?

Yuko Tani: He was the head of the Soda Patrol and he outlawed all soda everywhere.

Me: Very similar to what happened during the 18th Amendment in the United States Constitution.

Qin: The Great Prohibition of Alcohol but with Soda.

Vince: That is nuts. I love soda.

Me: I know. My favorite soda is root beer.

Lincoln: I like orange soda.

Lynn: I know. That guy is a monster.

Carol: He sure is. I don't think we faced him yet.

Me: I don't think so either. I can't remember.

Laney: That's all right.

Yuko Tani: Yeah. But here's a villain that shocked us.

Yuko pulled up the information of Mr. Boss.

---

Mr. Boss is a fat, greedy villain and a major antagonist from the show Codename: Kids Next Door. He is Father's right hand. He is Numbuh 3's arch-nemesis and Numbuh 86's father.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

Despite the fact that he has not fought with any weapons or technology, Mr. Boss is the #2 greatest enemy of the Kids Next Door, and unsurprisingly, it is Father and the Delightful Children From Down the Lane who top the list. He always has a cigar in his mouth. He is the leader of the Villains who are adults, and has no control over the children villains (who Father has control over few of them or they work alone).

As second-in-command of the adult villains, he is also the minor leader of all the common-appearing villains. His three most supportive henchmen are Crazy Old Cat Lady and Mr. Wink and Mr. Fibb. Later, it is revealed in Operation: D.A.D.D.Y. that Numbuh 86 (Fanny Fulbright) is actually his daughter, and that Mr. Boss loves his children, and still cares about them a lot even if they're in the Kids Next Door, including one of his sons Numbuh 85.

His biggest plan before was to transport all girls, then the boys to planet Pluto, but was stopped by Numbuhs 3 and 4. Numbuh 1 calls him Sector V's most biggest enemy, but he was fought only four times. He is a "boss" because Numbuh 3's mother and Numbuh 4's father work for him as boss.

---

Qin: Mr. Boss?

Yuko Tani: He is Numbuh 86 and 85's father. It really threw us for a loop and we couldn't bring ourselves to kill their father.

Numbuh 1: Numbuh 86 and 85 love their dad and we couldn't kill him. He may be my sector's biggest enemy, but he's still a good parent.

Me: That's good.

Yuko Tani: Even though the adults are out to cause the Genocide of all of Humanity, we could never bring ourselves to kill a father of one of the Kids Next Door's members. Despite us being terrible enemies.

Lincoln: Good. That's a good act of judgement.

Yuko Tani: Thanks. Now here is a very strange case.

Yuko pulled up the profile for the Delightful Children From Down The Lane.

---

The Delightful Children From Down The Lane are five children who are bent on the destruction of the Kids Next Door Organization and the supremacy of adults over children. They speak in synchronization and stand together in group formation. They are the secondary antagonists throughout the Kids Next Door series.

Bruce was voiced by Ben Diskin, Cindy and Constance were voiced by Cree Summer, David was voiced by Tom Kenny, and Lenny was voiced by Dee Bradley Baker.

Although the Delightful Children are in service of Father, they are seen acting independently from him just as often as not. The Delightful Children rarely partake in direct physical combat, usually sending other villains to do their work and controlling large combat machines. They make more appearances in the series than any other villains, and more than any character other than the five members of Sector V.

It is revealed in Operation: Z.E.R.O. that the Delightful Children are none other than the operatives of the legendary "lost sector" of the KND, Sector Z. They were captured by Father and placed in his first prototype Delightfulization Chamber, which had much stronger effects than intended and completely destroyed the children's individual identities, creating the hive mind that is the DCFDTL and destroying the unstable machine.

Shortly after this is revealed, the Delightful Children are re-commissioned by Re-commissioning Module, restoring them to their former selves as KND operatives. However, the effects of delightfulization were so powerful that any reversion is temporary, and the re-commissioning module's effects wear off during the final battle on the moon base. Sector Z's final words to Numbuh 1 as the delightfulization takes hold again are "Tell The Kids Next Door That we miss them!".

The Delightful Children celebrate their birthday five times a year, as they are technically five people. Each time, they prepare a delicious cake which they intend to eat it without sharing with any other kids and force their "guests" to watch as they do so. Sector V personally attempts to stop them from eating their cake at all costs whenever they celebrate their birthday, which occurs six times throughout the series and composes a recurring storyline, throughout which this simplistic scenario is repeated with several variations and exaggerated to absurd lengths.

In "Operation: C.A.K.E.D.F.I.V.E'.", Father creates a moon-sized ice cream cake for his children and attempts to remove all other ice cream, planning to have all the children in the world watch as they eat the last ice cream in existence. In each of these episodes, the cake is stolen, destroyed or in some way rendered inedible for the Delightful Children, save for "Operation: S.I.X.", where Numbuh 2 is tricked into personally delivering their cake to them. This leads to Numbuh 362 giving the mission to Sector W in "Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.".

In "Operation: F.O.U.N.T.A.I.N.", it was revealed that the Delightful Children were responsible for making Numbuh 1 bald, which was done in such a way that his hair would never grow back. This occurred shortly before he joined the KND, and is never shown and only briefly mentioned, leaving the circumstances of the incident up to the imagination of the viewer.

Their first appearance was in Operation: C.A.K.E.D., the very first episode of the series after No P in the Ool and the first installment in the aforementioned "C.A.K.E.D." series. Their connection to Father was first revealed in Operation: G.R.O.W.-U.P., also the latter's first appearance, in which he gives them use of the "Really Really Incredibly Destructive Machine" and the Age-Changing Cigar from Operation: C.A.B.L.E.T.V.. Using these items, the Delightful Children successfully destroy Sector V's treehouse and turn Numbuh 1 into an adult.

The DCFDTL are obsessed with behaving properly and wish to become adults as soon as possible. In Operation: E.L.E.C.T.I.O.N.S.', they make a deal with Chad to let the students of his middle school enslave the students of Gallagher Elementary in exchange for being "promoted" to middle school level, thereby becoming "that much closer to glorious adulthood". In Operation: F.O.U.N.T.A.I.N., they attempt to destroy the Fountain of Youth in order to prevent anyone from remaining a kid.

When startled, the Delightful Children become disoriented and briefly cease their synchronization with each other. In "Operation: U.N.D.E.R.C.O.V.E.R.", Lenny, the boy with the helmet, is apparently revealed to be an undercover KND operative and leaves the DCFDTL to assist the team during their attack on the coffee rig, during which time he functions independently and acts like a normal kid.

However, this is revealed to be a ruse, as Lenny was only pretending to be an undercover KND operative so he can get his hands on the KND's top secret files and he returns to the Delightful

Children towards the end of the episode. Even after this is revealed, Lenny alone is responsible for the error that causes the Delightful Children's defeat, as Numbuh 274 and Sector V (except Numbuh 4) knew Lenny was tricking them from the start and he would betray them sooner or later, so they turned the tables by pretending to trust Lenny and give him fake files. He and the other Delightful Children discover the files is actually a bomb, much to Lenny's dismay as the others call him an idiot.

In "Operation: I.T.", the Delightful Children betray Father in order to stop his plan to spread broccoli throughout the world to force feed to children, which even they are against, because they are still children, and even they hate broccoli.

The last we see of the Delightful Children is in "Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.", in which they are on a scavenger hunt to retrieve their cake. When Numbuh 1 returns to the amusement park with Father's pipe, the children begin to battle him for it, and end up on a log-river ride. The Delightful Children get him into a hold and are about to end him once and for all, when Nigel grabs onto a sign while they fall into a broken part of the ride and into a deep hole below, presumably to their deaths.

---

Qin: Whoa! They were the long lost Sector Z!?

Yuko Tani: That's right. Lola freed them from the Delightfulization curse that plagued them.

Lola: I remember that. It was awful what Father did to them.

Qin: I think I remember that. Father was the worst. But who is Father again?

Yuko pulled up his profile.

---

Benedict Uno, also known as Father, is the main antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. He is one of the most powerful villains in the show, and one of the most malicious, being one of the few to actually attempt to kill members of the KND. He is the adoptive father and the boss of The Delightful Children From Down The Lane and Nigel Uno/Numbuh One's uncle and arch-nemesis.

Father was voiced by Maurice LaMarche and Jeff Bennett as Benedict while in Cartoon Network: Punch Time Explosion he was voice by Nolan North who also did the Penguin in Batman: Arkham Series.

Father was the brother of Monty Uno (Numbuh Zero) and son of Grandfather. Unlike his brother, Ben was too afraid to rise up against his father, and ran away. He later grew resentful of his brother overthrowing their tyrannical parent.

At some unknown point, he gained his powers and became the villain known as Father. He secretly kidnapped Sector Z and turned them into The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, adopting them as his own children, resulting in the Kids Next Door losing all contact with Sector Z, until the events of Operation: Z.E.R.O. when Numbuh One's father Monty (Numbuh Zero) discovered the truth and temporarily recommissioned them.

In a crossover with Villainous, it's revealed that he buys his technology from the Black Hat Organization, however, it's uncertain if this info is canon.

---

Qin: Geez! He's ruthless!

Lola: He was ruthless. Father was the ultimate personification of pure evil. He wanted nothing more than to kill all of the entire human race.

Me: Yep. I'm glad he's dead.

Jared: I agree dad. But I have a strong feeling that Vypra will bring him back and he will try and kill us.

Me: I know son. But we'll be ready for him.

Numbuh 1: But that's nothing compared to facing a Kids Next Door from a parallel universe.

Nico: Parallel Universe?

Numbuh 1: That's right. We faced an evil version of the Kids Next Door from a mirror universe called the Destructively Nefarious Kids. This is a version of the Kids Next Door gone very bad.

Numbuh 1 went over their history and it was terrible.

---

The Destructively Nefarious Kids are the counterparts of the Kids Next Door who exist in a mirror universe where everything is the opposite of the way it's in the regular universe. They are seen in Operation: P.O.O.L. The Destructively Nefarious Kids are devoted to tormenting children everywhere and rule their world with an iron fist.

At the end of Operation: P.O.O.L., the DNK change their ways and help kids instead of punishing them. Negative Numbuh 4, the original DNK supreme leader, was also sentenced to the broccoli mines for his crimes against the Negaverse.

Their original archenemies are the Little Traitor Dudes For Children's Defense (who are the counterparts of The Delightful Children From Down The Lane).

Known Members

Negative Numbuh 1 - Negative Sector V Member

Negative Numbuh 2 - Negative Sector V Member

Negative Numbuh 3 - Negative Sector V Leader

Negative Numbuh 4 - DNK Supreme Leader

Negative Numbuh 5 - Negative Sector V Member

Negative Numbuh 49 - (Temporary) - Negative Sector V Member

Negative Numbuh 86 - DNK Troops Leader

Known opposites

In contrast to the Kids Next Door, who use 2x4 Technology for their weapons and tree houses for bases, DNK have futuristic weapons and well-armed fortresses. Their armor pieces resemble the 2x4 tech, though. For example, Numbuh 86's helmet is adapted from strainer basket, while Negative Numbuh 86 has a real battle grade helmet. However, it still retains the basic shape. Some of the more generic KND troops have slide projectors as helmets that use the lenses for laser targeting. The negative troops use helmets of similar shape, but again, they're made out of battle grade material (and to further extend the Positive-Negative pun, the negative troops have one horizontal line instead of a normal crosshair, which represent a negative, or minus, symbol. The KND troops have a normal crosshair, which in comparison represents a positive, or plus, symbol). The DNK also have negative numbers for codenames in contrast to the KND who have mostly positive numbers for codenames. The negative kids have the opposites personality as there counterparts

Trivia

The DNK is a backwards spelling of KND.

They're also similar to the DC Comics group, the Crime Syndicate of America, mirror universe counterparts of the Justice League of America.

The logo has Negative Numbuh 4 in the middle and Negative Numbuh 1 on the far right, as opposed to the KND logo because Negative Numbuh 4 is the leader of the Destructively Nefarious Kids.

Their computer voice is male instead of female (similar to how the ISS Enterprise in the Star Trek episode "Mirror Mirror" has a male voice instead of a female voice like the USS Enterprise), and the Technology name is on top than below.

---

We gasped in horror!

Me: That is awful!

Nico: No kidding! I can't believe that this version of the Kids Next Door is that evil!

Me: But this also reminds me of an episode of Star Trek that I remember seeing with my dad. It was called Mirror, Mirror and that was a strange one.

Nico: I remember that one. That was really strange.

Laney: No kidding.

Vince: Boy that is really strange.

Superman: I remember something very similar to this. It's where we went into the parallel universe where we weren't called the Justice League, but the Crime Syndicate of America.

Me: That's horrible Kal. But that is terrifying. I would hate to imagine if I had a mirror twin. I would not like it one bit.

Nico: Me neither.

Numbuh 1: Here is their leader.

Numbuh 1 pulled up their leader's profile. It was NEGATIVE NUMBUH 4 - Eeballaw Seltaeb. He looked so much like Numbuh 4 except he had a malevolent black beard.

---

Negative Numbuh 4 is the Supreme Leader of the Destructively Nefarious Kids, an evil version of the Kids Next Door Organization that exists in a parallel Negative Universe, and the tyrannical ruler of that universe before his defeat.

Negative Numbuh 4 founded the DNK to start a tyranny of child oppression on their world.

When the main characters entered the Negative Universe through a portal in Wallabee's new backyard pool and Negative 4 discovered the existence of a positive universe, he sent Eizzil to capture her counterpart Lizzie in a bid to take over the positive universe.

After successfully capturing the members of Sector V and replacing them in their universe with his servants, Eeballaw revealed himself to his captives, but they mocked him on his goatee. In response, Eeballaw declares that positive Sector V and Lizzie will fight each other in the arena and all but the winner will be sent to the broccoli mines while the winner will become his "bestest bodyguard."

Negative Numbuh 86 made a weak protest, only to be harshy rebuffed by Negative 4. Nigel mocked Negative Numbuh 4 and declared that they will never fight each other and rule alongside someone who rules by using fear, so Negative Numbuh 4 orders his guards to take the prisoners to the broccoli mines.

With that settled, Eeballaw returned to the pool, waiting impatiently for his minions to secure the positive universe's pool and begin his invasion. Before he could do so, he found his minions resurfacing and greatly injured. Shortly after, Numbuh 4 jumps into the pool and enters the Negaverse, facing his negative counterpart on the diving board, with the Negative version bragging that his guards and superior intellect gave him the advantage.

However, Wallabee recognized that his foe was everything he was not; therefore, he was also an utter coward. Although Eeballaw tried to deny the accusation, Eeballaw's challenge caused him to order his guards to fire. Unfortunately for Eeballaw, this display of cowardice - coupled with a regretful Ynnaf's impassioned speech to her teammates - led to the DNK turning against their leader and realizing the error of their ways.

After a short rant about his team's betrayal, Eeballaw leaped into the portal to the positive universe, only to be kicked back to the negative universe by Eizzil. He was then apprehended by his former minions, who sent him to his own broccoli mines as punishment for his crimes against the Negative Universe.

## Appearance

Eeballaw appears identical to his positive counterpart, apart from a black goatee on his face. He claims it makes him look "eviler", but it's the source of much ridicule from both allies and enemies alike.

Personality

As with all inhabitants of the Negaverse, his personality is mostly the inverse of his positive counterpart. Although both Numbuh 4s possess a short temper and a boisterous personality, Eeballaw is much more intelligent and calculating than his heroic counterpart, able to coordinate the DNK through a combination of good strategy and simple intimidation.

However, he is also extremely cowardly if confronted directly, as opposed to Wallabee's fierce courage and hot-headedness. Consequently, he's almost totally reliant on his subordinates for protection; which, given their fear-based loyalty, is entirely dependent on his ability to keep up a threatening image as leader. Eeballaw also appears to act somewhat childish, as he uses words such as "toys" to describe his weapons.

Eeballaw shows no apparent attraction towards Ikuk, nor she towards him, displaying the opposite of their positive selves.

Trivia

Negative Numbuh 4 has a black goatee, referencing the evil version of Spock from the famous Star Trek episode "Mirror, Mirror", which the entire episode is a parody of.

His real name might be Eeballaw "Yllaw" Seltaeb.

Since Wallabee hates Rainbow Monkeys, it may be possible Eeballaw secretly loves them, but is too afraid to admit it to due to keeping up with his fearmongering attitude and his cowardice.

---

We gasped.

Me: Geez! That is just like with Spock in Mirror Mirror.

Nico: But really bad.

Me: No kidding. But it also says that his name is spelled backwards.

Numbuh 1: Everyone in that universe's name is spelled backwards. And here is his helper.

Numbuh 1 pulled up the information of Eizzil Enived - Lizzie Devine's evil counterpart.

---

Htebazile "Eizzil" Enived, a.k.a. Negative Numbuh 49(-Temporary), is the Negative Universe counterpart of Lizzie Devine and a member of the Destructively Nefarious Kids, working for Eeballaw as one of his most trusted agents. Her whole name is Lizzie Devine spelled backwards.

Personality

Since she is the opposite of Lizzie, she is very mean and evil. Even though Eizzil is the opposite of Lizzie they are both loud and bossy.

History

She captures her positive counterpart and lures Nigel to the Negaverse, where she attempted to pose as Lizzie but Nigel wasn't fooled. Surprised by his deduction, Eizzil triggered a conveniently placed springboard that launched Nigel into the DNK treehouse.

Later confronting a chained Nigel, Eizzil learned from him that he knew she was an impostor when he looked into her eyes and he demanded the real Lizzie. As a confused Lizzie asked what was happening, Nigel cunningly suggested Eizzil's ex-boyfriend explain. Begrudgingly, Eizzil summoned Legin, who then boasted about their organization, the Destructively Nefarious Kids. Nigel soon proceeded to mock Legin, correctly suspecting he wasn't DNK leader. Eizzil attempted to punish him with a S.P.L.A.T.T.L.E., only for the Little Traitor Dudes For Children's Defense to appear and set their positive counterparts free. Though Nigel and Lizzie managed to escape, Eizzil and Legin later recaptured them and went into the Positive Universe in order to pose as their positive counterparts and convince Numbuh 4 to take apart the Energy Enhancement Grid in

Sector V's treehouse.

However Numbuh 4 was able to figure out that he was being tricked when Negative Numbuhs 2, 3, and 5 arrived and Numbuh 4 saw that Negative Numbuh 3 wasn't Kuki. Numbuh 4 manages to beat up Negative Numbuhs 1, 2, 3, and 5 and send them back to the Negaverse, however he manages to somehow convince Eizzil to see the error of her ways and assist him in stopping his negative counterpart's plans. When Eeballaw enters the positive universe, Eizzil tells him to get off her friend's world and kicks him back into the Negaverse.

After Eeballaw is captured, Eizzil rejoins the DNK in the Negaverse and assures the Postive Sector V and Lizzie that they won't need help from their positive counterparts now that nobody is afraid of Negative Numbuh 4 anymore. As Positive Sector V leave, Eizzil hugs Nigel for complimenting her eyes, calling him "Positive Nigie" before he's taken back to the positive world by Lizzie.

Trivia

After the events of Operation: G.I.R.L.F.R.I.E.N.D., it could be assumed that Eizzil and Legin got back together.

It is possible she may be Negative Numbuh Vine (possibly named Negative Numbuh Nive)

---

Qin: Whoa!

Star Man: Boy that is an extremely toxic relationship.

Laney: Yeah no kidding. I would not want to have Numbuh 1 date someone like Eizzil. You are much better with Numbuh 362.

Numbuh 1: Thanks Laney.

Yuko Tani: I agree with Laney. Nigel Uno and Rachel MacKenzie are a match made in Heaven where as Legin Onu and Eizzil Enived are a match made in Hell.

Numbuh 1: Agreed.

Me: But what Negative Numbuh 4 and Eizzil are doing is completely unforgivable. We need to go to that universe and shut down the D.N.K. for good.

Nico: I agree.

Lincoln: But like the Kids Next Door treehouse we'll never get in without setting off alarms.

Me: Hmm. Then we need a plan.

Carol: Maria, I know the perfect way to beat the DNK.

Maria: Which is?

Carol: We can have J.D. turn us back into our 10 year old selves so we can infiltrate the D.N.K.'s ranks. Oh, and we should also get the help of Father's good counterpart and his kids.

Me: That's a great idea girls! And just to be on the safe side, I'll mark the K.N.D. members to avoid confusion with numbers.

Numbuh 1: Good thinking J.D.

Me: Okay.

I snapped my fingers and Carol and Maria were now 10 years old again.

Beachcomber: How's it feel to be 10 years old again, girls?

Young Carol: I feel amazing!

Me: One time, one of Lisa's experiments accidentally made Carol look like she was 6 years old.

Vince: Wow. I remember you told me about that. That was something.

Nico: I remember that. That was cool.

Laney: It sure was. But mom and dad were not happy. But they remembered that.

Rita: It sure was adorable.

Lynn Sr.: Made us feel like we went back in time.

Me: It sure did.

Young Maria: So much has changed for us when we turned 11.

Me: Boy no kidding.

Young Carol: I know.

Young Maria: I remember the time we infiltrated a bullies club and smashed their faces in and got them all arrested.

Young Carol: That was a good deed.

FLASHBACK 1

Carol and Maria went into a bullies club and just as they got in, they smashed a bunch of bullies faces in and tied them up.

Young Carol: That was a breeze.

Young Maria: You said it.

The police came.

Policeman: Good job girls. We've been after this gang for months. They were wanted all over Michigan.

Young Carol: They were terrorizing our school and pounding a bunch of kids to death. They killed one of our friends.

Policeman: Well they will get life with this. Great job girls.

FLASHBACK 1 ENDS

Me: Boy that was awesome!

Nico: Those bullies failed this world.

Young Carol: They got life in prison without parole.

Lincoln: Good riddance.

Vince: Yep.

Young Carol: Also we beat up another bully and got him expelled.

FLASHBACK 2

Carol and Maria used their deadly martial arts skills and pulverized a bully to pulp. They turned him over to the principals office and got him expelled and arrested.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Me: Good riddance to that freak.

Numbuh 1: The best entrance into the mirror universe is through a swimming pool.

Me: Wow. That's interesting. Okay.

I snapped my fingers and the Sector V KND had colored Numbers on the right cheeks of their faces and their elbows.

Me: Perfect. Lets go!

We went to the swimming pool and Brittney used her magic and opened a portal into the mirror universe.

Me: It's ready.

Shaggy: Like no way are we going!

Scooby Doo: Yeah there might be a monster in there!

Shaggy: Like, forget it guys! There's no way we're going into a place where there might be a monster!

Me: Oy vey. You guys are true cowards.

Nico: (Holds up a box of Scooby Snacks) Would you two go with us for a Scooby Snack?

Daphne Blake: Hey that's usually my line!

Nico: Sorry Daphne.

Shaggy: No way!

Scooby Doo: Not on your life.

Me: Okay then.

I grabbed them both by the shirt and collar.

Me: This is it guys. We're going in. CANNONBALL!

I dove into the portal tucked into a ball and pulled Shaggy and Scooby Doo in with me.

Lily Loud: (Imitating Mr. Krabs) All ashore that's going ashore Mr. Squidward! Land HO!

Lily dove in.

Everyone else all dove in. We were now in the mirror universe.

Shaggy: Like why did Freddy let you into the gang in the first place?

Me: Because he needed an enforcer to keep you cowardly chickens going. That's why.

We saw that it was a nasty wartorn nasty landscape and city. The sky was dark and lightning struck all over the place and it was a terrifying place.

Me: My god. This whole place is Hell.

Nico: This is awful.

Me: It gets worse. Look.

We saw the kids being forced to work like slaves in working and the adults were living like kids.

Me: This place is a nightmare. Lets go.

We walked around the city and it was worse than what we originally thought. It was like something out of a horror movie.

Nico: This place is a nightmare.

Me: I already said that.

We arrived at the headquarters of the Sector V D.N.K. headquarters. Young Carol and Young Maria went into the treehouse and in a house, Rhino went in. We stayed outside and waited.

Rhino was walking through a hallway when he spotted some tech that looked awfully similar to the K.N.D.'s upgraded weapons

William: (calls Rhino) Rhino? Are you there?

Rhino: Yep. You're not going to believe what I found. The D.N.K.'s been developing a lot of weapons. And most of it looks similar to the K.N.D. weapons after J.D. and the others upgraded them.

William: Whoa! Okay. Stay where you are. Me and the others… (static cuts off the call)

Rhino: Hello? Oh well. Negative Numbuh 4 probably chickened out. I could've taken him myself anyway.

Negative Numbuh 4 (over the intercom): Really now? Well, mate, you're not worth my time. I usually let my new friend take care of the hard work for me.

Rhino: Friend?

?: He means me.

Rhino saw Game Goblin in his tiny form.

Rhino: Game Goblin, right? You're so puny right now that I can take you easily.

Game Goblin: You're right. Time I changed size!

As Game Goblin turned into his true form, Rhino charged at him. But Game Goblin punched him to the ground.

Game Goblin: Hold still. This won't hurt a bit!

As Game Goblin fired his Controller Beam at Rhino, we cut to the outside of the D.N.K.'s base as we hear Rhino screaming.

Me: We got to find Rhino.

Spiderman: I'll find him.

Spiderman went to look for him and in the backyard he heard something.

Spiderman looked around for Rhino.

Spiderman: Rhino? Where are you?

?: Right behind you, Wall Crawler!

Spidey turned around to see Rhino with red eyes.

Spiderman: Rhino? Oh no. Don't worry. I can help you. (Rhino backhands him into a wall)

Rhino: I don't need your help! I've never felt better in my life. (Approaches Spiderman menacingly as he gets up) Y'know, I forgot how much fun it is to be the bad guy!

We went and saw what was going on and I saw a green energy wire attached to Rhino. I saw who it was connected to. It was GAME GOBLIN from Episode 5 of Super Ninja Steel.

---

Game Goblin was (as his name applies) a goblin/lawn mower/video game-themed contestant on the second season of Galaxy Warriors, he appears in the episode "Game Plan".

Game Goblin was sent by Madame Odius to teleport the Ninja Steel

Rangers into a video game and destroy them. He was first seen in his tiny form as he explains his plan to suck the Rangers into his game and destroys them after enough people play his game, to which they do, he captures 4 of them, and after exploring his plane and turning into is true form, the Red, Yellow, White and Pink Rangers morph and took on the battle with Game Goblin, the Rangers had the upper hand, but Game Goblin had to recharge himself, to which after words he fires his Controller Beam at the Red Ranger, to which he now attacks the Yellow, Pink and Blue Rangers, he then does the same with the White Ranger when the Controller Beam on the Red Ranger wore off, to which after it wore off of her, the Rangers flee and try to hide, but Game Goblin finds them and gains even more points (up to 1000) thanks to the Blue Ranger and all other students in the School playing his game, he overpowers the Rangers but right before he could finish them off, the Blue Ranger comes in and kicks the monster away, tho he now gets hit by Game Goblin's Controller Beam, resulting him attacking the Rangers, the Yellow, White and Pink Rangers attempt to battle Game Goblin as the Red Ranger deals with the Blue Ranger, tho they had the upper hand, Game Goblin cowedly ask the Blue Ranger to help him, for which he does, then after being order by Game Goblin to steel their Power Stars, he goes all out of the Rangers and he was on the verge of snatch the Yellow and White Rangers' Ninja Stars, but fortunately Game Goblin loses his power when Levi Weston with Mick Kanic succeed to convince the students to stop playing at his game, which snaps the Blue Ranger back to normal, Game Goblin is then destroyed by Preston Tien's Blue Tornado Strike Final Attack, but then he gains a bonus level and goes giant, the Blue Ranger then summons the Ninja Steel Zords and forms the Ninja Steel Megazord Dragon Formation to take on Game Goblin, tho the Megazord had the upper hand at first, but Game Goblin uses his Controller Beam on the Megazord which immobilize it, the Rangers then summons the Astro Zord and forms the Astro Ninja Steel Megazord to fight Game Goblin, but it too got hit by Game Goblin's Controller Beam which freeze it too, with only one option left, the Rangers summon the Sub Surfer Zord to form the Sub Surfer Ninja Megazord, Game Goblin then attempts to fire his Controller Beam at the Megazord, but it gets deflected by the Sub Surfer Ninja Megazord's sword, he then fires the Controller Beam three times, but the Sub Surfer Ninja Megazord was too fast and Game Goblin is finally destroyed by the Sub Surfer Ninja Megazord's Riptide Slash Final Attack.

---

Game Goblin: Its been a long time Ninja Steel Rangers.

Brody Romero: Game Goblin! I didn't know you were here!

Me: I remember him! He put you all in a video game so he could destroy you!

Preston Tien: That's right.

Sarah Thompson: That was cool being in a video game!

Nicole: That would be something and we were in Sugar Rush.

Lana: I remember that.

Game Goblin: (To Nicole) So you are the famous Goddess of Video Gaming, Nicole Knudson.

Nicole: That's right. You have quite a knack for making video games. I can tell.

Game Goblin: Thank you. But lets see you fair against my new friend.

Nico: I don't think so.

Ninja Steel Rangers: It's MORPHIN TIME!

The Ninja Steel Rangers transformed.

Brody Romero: POWER OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL RED!

Preston Tien: STEALTH OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL BLUE!

Calvin Maxwell: STRENGTH OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL YELLOW!

Hayley Foster: SPIRIT OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL WHITE!

Sarah Thompson: SPEED OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL PINK!

Levi Weston: RHYTHM OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL GOLD!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER!

An explosion of fire went off in the background behind them.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Game Goblin: I'm not impressed.

Nico: You should be.

Nico punched the Game Goblin in the face and kicked him in the stomach and knocked him down.

Then the Ninja Steel Rangers used their powerful Team Attack and they slashed the Game Goblin all over and Me and Nico slashed him with our own Ninja Steel Spin Blades in an X formation and we obliterated him in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rhino was freed.

Rhino: (Groaning) Oh man. What happened?

Nico: We found you in here. But you had red eyes and were being controlled by Game Goblin.

Brody Romero: Luckily, we freed you by destroying Game Goblin. Good thing he didn't suck us into another one of his games.

Rhino: That's nice to hear. Now, we have to find Negative Numbuh 4.

Preston Tien: You just got freed from mind control. Go back with the others outside when you can. We'll find Negative Numbuh 4 and take him down ourselves.

Me: Lets do it!

We went into the D.N.K. Treehouse.

---

Inside the briefing room, a massive fiery explosion blew a hole through the door and a phoenix cry was heard.

We came in.

Negative Numbuh 4: (Australian Accent) So you all came.

Me: That's right and we came to shut down the D.N.K. for good. Your days of tyranny are finished forever.

Nico: Okay, Negative Numbuh 4. It's time you told us why you reassembled the D.N.K. again. And why you seem to be making weapons based on the upgraded ones from the K.N.D.?

Negative Numbuh 4: (laughs) Oh, we've got nothing to say to you blokes.

Me: You better start talking or else.

Eizzil: We've already completed the construction of the weapons. And soon, they'll be in the hands of our… associates.

Numbuh One: Are you talking about the Masters of Evil? I thought you were smarter then that. As soon as they get what they want, they're going to get rid of you.

Negative Numbuh 4: We'll worry about those blokes. You just need to worry about yourselves.

Eizzil: We'll give you one chance. Leave this place and mind your own business. Otherwise, you'll end up like your stupid friend Rhino.

Brody Romero: Not gonna happen. We're just going to have to take our chances. Besides, you should know by now that we have a few tricks up our sleeves.

Me: Powerful tricks.

Negative Numbuh 4: Oh, we know.

Eizzil: But we know all about your tricks. We're the negative versions of that stupid K.N.D., remember? They were barely a match for us. And neither are any of you.

Me: Hmph. You guys underestimate us and that will be your undoing.

Troy Burrows: Time to see who has the best firepower.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Power Rangers.

We went at the D.N.K. and I punched Negative Numbuh 4 in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at Negative Numbuh 3 and electrocuted her and Laney punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and chest and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at Negative Numbuh 2 and burned him and Lisa fired a powerful blast of energy from her hands and it hit Negative Numbuh 1 and exploded with incredible power and burned him all over. Luna fired a powerful blast of water at Negative Numbuh 5 and got her wet and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over and Bella turned into Ultimate Bella and activated Arctiguana's powers and she blew a powerful blast of ice and froze Negative Numbuh 3 in a block of ice and fired a powerful blast of lightning when she activated Ultimate AmpFibian's powers and electrocuted her all over and it hurt really bad.

I punched Negative Numbuh 4 in the face and kicked him in the crotch!

Negative Numbuh 4: YOU ROTTEN FREAKS!

Me: Says the pot calling the kettle black.

I kicked him in the face and went behind him and gave him a mega atomic wedgie!

Nico: Destructively Nefarious Kids, you have failed this world!

Nico punched Negative Numbuh 2 in the stomach and he projectile vomited his guts all over Nico.

Nico: Aw sick!

Then out of the blue, a powerful blast of fire hit Negative Numbuh 4 in the face and burned him all over. And we saw that it was Father's good parallel universe counterpart Tcideneb Onu and with him were the Delightful Children's good counterparts The Little Traitor Dudes For Children's Defense.

---

## The Little Traitor Dudes For Children's Defense

The Little Traitor Dudes For Children's Defense, or L.T.D.F.C.D. for short, are the counterparts of the Delightful Children From Down The Lane in the Negative World.

According to legend, they were once members of the Destructively Nefarious Kids who defected from the group and began fighting their tyranny, but are generally unsuccessful in defeating the DNK.

In Operation: P.O.O.L., Numbuh 1 and Lizzie Devine met the LTDFCD when they saved them from Eizzil and Negative Numbuh 1.

Later, they joined in the fight against Negative Numbuh 4 and his evil DNK Attack Team, where they would have lost if Negative Numbuh 86 had not interfered. After Negative Numbuh 4 was defeated, the L.T.D.F.C.D. and D.N.K. operatives agreed to become friends and work together to make their universe a better place for everyone.

Personality

As the opposites of the Delightful Children From Down the Lane, they talk in surfer accents rather than in monotone (though they still speak in unison just like their real-world counterparts). True to their title, they fight for children's rights and oppose the adult tyranny that DNK enforce over the Negaverse as opposed to the Delightful Children who enforce adult tyranny. They are also heroic as their counterparts' former Sector Z-selves.

Appearance

They are dressed in summer clothing as opposed to school uniforms, live in a trailer as opposed to a mansion, and are led by "Daddy" as opposed to Father.

**Daddy**

Daddy is Negative Universe's version of Father, and the "daddy" of the Little Traitor Dudes For Children's Defense. He only appears in the episode Operation: P.O.O.L..

Appearance

He resembles Benedict's human self as seen in Operation: Z.E.R.O., but with a pink shirt, brown hair, pink glasses and blue bow tie.

Personality

Being the opposite of Father, he is very kind and cares for his children very much, but is also cowardly and unwilling to get things done. Father is mostly brave while Daddy is cowardly. He is first seen hiding in a closet in the LTDFCD's trailer and comes out when they return home. He told positive Numbuh 1 and Lizzie about the DNK and when the DNK show up, he goes into the closet again just as the trailer is blown up.

Daddy can be similar to Father's younger-self in term of cowardly and worriedly attitudes, except unlike his positive counterpart, Daddy never fell into the path of villainy through his adult life. Daddy is a decent good guy as his positive counterpart's long-lost older brother, Monty Uno.

Trivia

Although this episode predates Z.E.R.O., the character model had previously been used for "Mr. Wigglestein" in Operation: A.R.C.H.I.V.E., who later in the episode, was revealed to be Father.

They also share the same voice actor (Jeff Bennett).

His real name could be either "Tcidineb Nietselggiw" or "Tcideneb Onu", although neither has been confirmed.

His decent kindness as his counterpart's brother somehow foreshadows that his positive counterpart's connection to Uno family, thus, Daddy is likely related to Negative Numbuh 1.

---

Me: Whoa! Are you the good version of Father?

Daddy: That's right. My name is Daddy. I'm the good version of the bad father.

Me: Wow.

LTDFCD: COWABUNGA Dudes!

Leo: And I thought we were the only ones that said Cowabunga.

Raph: Yeah.

Donny: No kidding.

Mikey: Cool.

Me: Lets get them guys and finish them with our teamwork!

The LTDFCD punched Eizzil all over the place and we fired powerful weapons of our own.

Ben: Time for some powerful alien power!

Ben turned into Lodestar!

Ben: (Techno Voice) LODESTAR!

Lodestar fired a powerful magnetic blast and he buried a Negative Numbuh 2 under some metal.

Lodestar: Time for some ultimate power.

He pressed the Omnitrix symbol and Lodestar turned into a new ultimate form. He turned into ULTIMATE LODESTAR! Ultimate Lodestar looks very similar to Lodestar, except now his body exists as many fragments held together by a magnetic field. In some continuities his colour scheme is inverted, meaning the parts of his body which were yellow whilst unevolved become black and vice versa. His head is in the center of his body, and the Ultimatrix is on his 'chest' segment.

Ben: (Deeper Techno Voice) ULTIMATE LODESTAR!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Biosovortian!

Shanan: Wow! I never saw something like that. That's amazing!

Nico: So cool!

Riley: That is so cool!

Ultimate Lodestar: Watch what I can do Riley.

Ultimate Lodestar used powerful magnetokinetic abilities and formed a massive cage around the Negative Numbuhs and Eizzil except for Negative Numbuh 4.

Riley: Whoa! That is awesome!

Me: Awesome! You are done for Negative Numbuh 4. Time for you to meet your maker.

Demona: With pleasure!

Ben turned into Fasttrack.

Ben: FASTTRACK!

Demona and Fasttrack went at Negative Numbuh 4 with incredible speed.

Demona and Fasttrack: SUPERSONIC MEGAPUNCH BARRAGE!

They punched him all over with incredible strength and speed.

Cheetah: Time for this cat to slash.

Ben then turned into Chamalien.

Ben: CHAMALIEN!

Cheetah went at incredible speed with her claws ready and Chamalien was invisible.

Cheetah and Chamalien: INVISIBLE SPEEDING SLASH STORM!

They slashed him all over and cut him up real good.

Beachcomber: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his wheel mounted guns 100-fold.

Irma Lair: You are gonna be drowned! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Irma's Right Arm Device and enhanced her Water Powers 100-fold.

Beachcomber and Irma: MAELSTROM SUPER LASER DELUGE!

Beachcomber fired a powerful laser barrage and Irma fired a powerful barrage of lasers and they hit Negative Numbuh 4 and exploded and got him wet.

Cybertron Sideways: Lets see how you like this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Planet X Cyber Planet Key went into his shield and extended his shield blades.

Tengu Man: This is gonna be awesome! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Tengu Blade 100-fold.

Sideways and Tengu Man: RAVEN BLADE MEGASLASH!

Sideways flew at him in jet mode and Tengu Man fired powerful blades and they both cut Negative Numbuh 4 all over.

Me: Now lets finish this bastard off!

Lola: You got it! Time for you to burn! FIRESTORM SUPER DRAGON BLAST!

Lola fired a powerful and massive blast of fire and it turned into a powerful dragon that roared ferociously and it hit Negative Numbuh 4 and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely destroyed the entire DNK Treehouse and burned it completely to the ground.

Me: That's it for that Treehouse.

Yuko Tani: This tyrant doesn't deserve to be a leader! EXCALIBUR BURN SLASH!

Yuko channeled fire into the powerful blade of Excalibur and slashed Negative Numbuh 4 all over and burned him.

Numbuh 1: You are a true mockery of the entire Kids Next Door name! You will never ruin our name again! Kids Next Door! BATTLESTATIONS!

Numbuh 5: 5!

Numbuh 4: 4!

Numbuh 3: 3!

Numbuh 2: 2!

Numbuh 1: 1!

Sector V KND: SECTOR V SUPER LASER BLAST!

They fired blasts of red, aqua blue, green, orange and dark blue light and the blasts combined and they formed the letter V and they hit

Negative Numbuh 4 and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down Negative Numbuh 4.

Numbuh 4: Like I said before, Evil Me, I've more braver then you!

Numbuh 4 punched him in the face and knocked him out. We put him in the cage.

Me: That takes care of that.

Then we heard evil cackling and out came a monster I remember. It was the Ghost of Witch McCoy!

---

The Ghost of Witch McCoy was the disguise of Aggie Wilkins. She made up the Ozark witch, McCoy, to scare the Hatfields away from their cabin, because her ex-boyfriend, Zeke Harkins, deposited a map to his hidden loot in the cabin.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Witch McCoy!

Me: I remember this evil witch!

Qin: What was she known for?

Me: She was really Aggie Wilkins. She was a store owner and her boyfriend was a notorious bank robber that busted out of prison, Zeke Harkins. He stole $500,000.00 from a bank in West Virginia and buried it. He was arrested for it. When Aggie found the money, Zeke broke out of prison when he learned that Aggie found directions to the money. She used the Witch McCoy story to frighten off the last of the Hatfields away so she could steal the money before he could. But the Hatfields moved into the cabin and she used the story of Witch McCoy to scare them away. The Hatfields were locked up in a sawmill when we rescued them.

Qin: Wow! That was clever.

Me: It was. Zeke Harkins got sentenced to Life Without Parole in Solitary Confinement and Aggie Wilkins got 50 to 70 years in prison for her crimes.

Qin: Geez! And she got Life for the murder conspiracy right?

Me: Nope. She was not involved in it.

Qin: Wow.

Lucy Loud: I'll face her.

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and sent her spirit back to the afterlife.

Nico: (To Shaggy and Scooby) Next time I'll motivate you with a Pizza Flavor Scooby Snack.

Shaggy: Pizza flavored!?

Nico held up a box of pizza flavor Scooby Snacks.

Scooby Doo: OH BOY!

Shaggy: Like thats my favorite flavor!

Later we got the entire D.N.K. together.

Me: Destructively Nefarious Kids, we have arrested your leader.

Lola: (to the rest of the DNK) Your leader is done for! And so, you all have to surrender!

Me: I would do it if I were you. You've tormented this world and its children for far too long and we will not stand for this.

I snapped my fingers and erased the memories of all of the DNK members and they were just normal kids now with no memories of being in the DNK.

The DNK Sector V kids were sent to Permanent Detention in our

Universe.

The DNK was disbanded and the world of the mirror universe was at peace.

Lola: (To the viewers) Not even evil mirror universe KND Organizations are a match for us.

Me: You said it Lola.

We took the weapons of the DNK and decided to use them as our own.

We went back to our universe.

But elsewhere in the headquarters of the Masters of Evil, Vypra is recruiting another member.

Dark Spicer: Vanitas, I presume?

Vanitas: Dark Spicer and Vypra. I've been hearing a lot about you two lately.

Vypra: We're flattered. We came to you because we know that you used to serve Xehanort.

Vanitas: But the Keyblade Wielders and their friends killed him. Not to mention that my stupid brother Ventus is awake!

Dark Spicer: Well, we can help you get revenge on Ventus and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Vypra: So, do we have a deal?

Vanitas (smirks): Whatever team you two are forming, sign me up!

Uh oh. Vanitas is a member of the Masters of Evil.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another villain of the Kids Next

Door destroyed.

The Destructively Nefarious Kids of the Kids Next Door episode Operation P.O.O.L. was a strange group and one of pure evil! What they were doing was entirely weird and more! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for the Goosebumps Book A Shocker On Shock Street and we're going to face robots of incredible horror!

See you all tomorrow.

# Attack of The Robot Mantises

HAPPY CHINESE NEW YEAR 2020 EVERYONE!

---

It starts with us in Paleozoic world. We were showing Marinette and her friends all of the entire park and it was beautiful and amazing.

Marinette: Wow! So this is Paleozoic World.

Me: Yep this is it.

Marinette: This place reminds me of Jurassic World.

Me: It is based on it. We had to move all of Jurassic World here when Isla Nublar was completely destroyed in a powerful volcanic eruption.

Lana: That's right. It was a good deed we did.

Qin: Wow.

Adrien: This is amazing! It's like we went back in time to the times before the dinosaurs.

Me: It does feel that way. This park was built to show everyone what the creatures of Earth were like over the course of 700 million years.

Alya: This is amazing.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure is. I can't believe that there are so many amazing creatures from that long ago.

Nathanial: It's amazing.

Nathalie: It sure is amazing. I didn't know so many creatures like these were possible.

Me: I know. Evolution and nature have many things.

Nico: Yep.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) It is truly a most fascinating and enjoyable thing to learn.

Luka: It sure is.

We went around Paleozoic World and we saw all kinds of awesome prehistoric creatures and more. We saw all kinds of awesome creatures from the Cambrian Period all the way to the Tertiary Period.

Arpeggio: So, Marinette. How are you and Qin liking Paleozoic World so far?

Marinette: It's so awesome!

Qin: This is the most amazing place we've ever seen.

Tikki: It sure is amazing.

Trixx: I didn't know all these creatures even existed.

Nooroo: It sure is breathtaking.

Pollin: Yeah.

Kibal: It's so amazing seeing all this. I didn't even know all this was possible.

Swanno: You said it.

Juleka: I think this is so amazing seeing all this.

Luka: I agree.

Sass: Me too. It's so awesome.

Kim: You said it.

Aqua: We could've sent the Snow Beast and the Caveman into the River of Fire. But we couldn't pass up the opportunity for good attractions here.

Me: That's true Aqua. But I couldn't bring myself to destroy a very important part of our human evolutionary chain. The Caveman was a powerful example of our evolution.

Aqua: That makes sense.

Me: Yep. Homo Erectus was a very interesting part of our human evolutionary chain. So I couldn't bring myself to destroy a part of it.

Aqua: That's a very good reason.

We walked around and we saw the Caveman in an ice age exhibit.

Mindwipe: (to the Caveman) Hello, Caveman. (Caveman tries to get out of his cage but Mindwipe controls him with his powers) Sit quietly in your cage!

Me: Good job Mindwipe. Also Koda, you're a caveman right?

Koda: That right. I am caveman from 100,000 years ago.

Me: So you are a what's called a Homo neanderthalensis.

Koda: Think so.

Me: They are another part of our human evolutionary chain. They were on our planet over 100,000 years ago.

Tyler Navarro: That's right. It's really fascinating.

Me: It sure is. Prehistoric life has always fascinated me since I was a little boy.

Syd Chang: Me too. I think it's so amazing.

Aylene C.: Me too.

We all thought it was amazing.

We then went to the Snow Beast Exhibit.

Cosmos: Hi, Snow Beast. Still thinking about your defeat? (the Snow Beast roars in anger)

William: Guys, please don't antagonize the monsters.

Cosmos: Oh, c'mon! If they get out, we can beat them all over again.

Jack Spicer: Dude, we already got my dark side and his team as recurring archenemies. We don't need to add more enemies to that list.

Me: True.

We continued walking around the park and it was a beautiful place. We saw many creatures and more.

---

Later we were back at the estate and I was checking on Tommy Oliver's friend Smitty who was resting in his room. He was still resting after being defeated as Zeltrax.

Me: How are you feeling Smitty?

Smitty: Still exhausted. I can't believe that I was like that when I was Zeltrax.

Me: I know. But you'll never see that monster again. Mesogog turned you into a monster of ultimate evil.

Smitty: Yeah he sure did.

Me: But if Mesogog ever comes back, we will kill him.

Smitty: I know. But you all saved me from myself and for that I'm really grateful.

Me: Think nothing of it Smitty. I'm sorry about what happened to you.

Smitty: It's all right J.D. But thank you.

Me: You're welcome man.

Tommy Oliver came in.

Tommy Oliver: How are you doing Smitty?

Smitty: Still weak. But hanging in there man.

Tommy Oliver: I know. But J.D. destroyed Zeltrax for good. He's gone forever.

Smitty: I heard. Thank goodness he did. I can't believe I was like this.

Me: Well like I said. Zeltrax is dead and burning in the River of Fire.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah.

Smitty: I'm glad.

Tommy and Smitty shook hands.

Later in the living room we were watching TV and reading books. I came down and I showed Tommy something. In my hands were a bunch of comic books.

Me: Tommy, I have a strong feeling that Vypra and Dark Spicer are going to recruit Lord Drakkon into the Masters of Evil. You remember him don't you?

Tommy Oliver: No I don't.

Me: Well these comics might help. These are all of my Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers Comic Books. I collected them since I was little. Lord Drakkon is an evil parallel universe counterpart of you.

Tommy looked at them and what he saw was absolutely unbelievable. The comics told him all about Lord Drakkon's history.

---

Lord Drakkon (real name: Thomas "Tommy" Oliver) is an evil Power Ranger who controls the mysterious Black Dragon Zord and fought the Power Rangers, and he serves as the main antagonist in the Shattered Grid arc of the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers comic books by Boom! Studios. He is a sinister and older version of

Tommy Oliver from an alternate reality where he rules his Earth with an iron fist from a dystopiac and futuristic Angel Grove where he is in total control.

## A Different Path

Being Tommy Oliver from alternate reality, Lord Drakkon's backstory as Tommy matches his prime counterpart's until his climatic final battle against the Red Ranger, Jason Lee Scott. When Tommy was freed from the alien witch Rita Repulsa's curse, instead of joining Zordon and his Rangers, Tommy fled, wandering from city to city, avoiding the Rangers as they tried to find him. As result, it allowed Rita to swayed him to her cause once again, telling him why she had chosen him and that he was meant for great things, to bring peace to the world as its one leader. Rita also told him of Drakkon, another young man in whom she saw potential and whom had successfully built a legacy with her guidance. Tommy, intrigued, left with Rita and continued to serve her, this time in his own volition. Believing Rita Repulsa meant to better the world through conquest, Tommy aided Rita in taking over the Earth, one city at a time. Over time, their conquest caused Rita Repulsa herself to become popular to Earth's population.

Eventually, Tommy led Rita Repulsa's forces into one final battle against Zordon's last battalion of Rangers and Zords just as Zordon was on the verge of creating White Ranger Power. Tommy breached the Command Center as Jason was being infused with this new power, interrupting the process before it could finish. After killing Jason in one final battle, he stole the new Ranger Power and forcefully combine it is Green Ranger power, resulting his Ranger armor assume its signature appearance. The triumphant Tommy, now Lord Drakkon, then emerged from the Command Center clutching Jason's shattered helmet.

Due to his new powers, Tommy and his forces singlehandedly defeated the rest of the Rangers, destroyed their Zords, and successfully conquered the planet Earth. While he originally did so in Rita Repulsa's name, his hunger for power grew and he became a ruthless monster and an oppressive tyrant far worse than his creator, something Rita herself not foreseen. A testament of his fall from grace was his backstabbing on Rita after Rangers' destruction and after the sorceress taught him her spells, such as brainwashing. He then gained the loyalty of Rita Repulsa's elvish alchemist Finster, who he turned into the cyborg Finster 5, using Alpha's body parts.

Now rechristened "Lord Drakkon", Tommy drew upon the Power Coin energies to create Ranger Sentries, each serving a specific role in his army. However, he lacked Billy's coin, as Trini hid it away. The former Rangers and those who were against Tommy's rule formed the resistance group called "The Coinless". Unknown to Drakkon, Skull had infiltrated his army as a Tyrannosaurus sentry.

Ever since the death of Billy and Matthew by Lord Drakkon's regime, Kimberly Ann Hart began her solo quest for vengeance against the dark lord Power Ranger. However, Drakkon managed to enslave her with one of Rita Repulsa's brainwashing spells quickly, turning her into his brainwashed Ranger Slayer.

## Personality

Being Tommy Oliver who willingly chose the path of evil, Lord Drakkon is a ruthless sociopath, who rule his subjects with an iron fist, possessing a warped vision of the world with a God complex. He detests any connection that he has of his alternate-reality self, considering him to be a polluted and weak shadow of the powerful image of himself that he has cultivated. His hatred of this connection he has, no matter how distant, shows that his rage and contempt spans the multiverse, which paints him as being truly a dark mirror of the man that his alternate and younger self is striving to become. In many ways, Drakkon represents the absolute worst fears that Tommy from the main universe has about himself. This version of Tommy is ruthless and cunning, using his knowledge of the Power Rangers to systematically weaken them and destroy the Command Center.

Lord Drakkon also incredibly arrogant, believing his hybridized powers made him superior to other Rangers before and after him. His superiority was so great that he would rather die than shamefully defeated and imprisoned by his hated younger counterpart. The said arrogance seems to grow into troubling signs of god complex where in the live action promotional trailer for Shattered Grid, he believes all Power Rangers aside himself have squandered their chance to become gods with their powers.

However, like all arrogant tyrants, Lord Drakkon's hubris proved to be his character flaw which, upon exploited, unveils a cowardly side of himself he unknowingly developed by his ego. When he was finally stripped of his powers, Lord Drakkon was clearly in a state of shock, realizing that he had relied too much to his powers for so long to the point of him believing himself to be invincible. He quickly recovered though, and resorted to use psychological warfare against his foes, skills that he developed from his time as the servant and apprentice of his reality's Rita Repulsa. Also, in spite of his immense powers, it should be noted that his experience, as well as skills over them, still pale compared to his his heroic younger counterpart, so much that even after finally recover his lost powers, he chose to attack Tommy via ambush instead of a head-on attack.

---

Tommy, the rest of the Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers and Qin were shocked.

Trini Kwan: I can't believe that Tommy would turn into a monster!

Jason Lee Scott: Me neither.

Qin: That is awful! That universe is awful!

Billy Cranston: Boy that Tommy is a monster. No offense man.

Tommy Oliver: None taken.

Kimberly Ann Hart: And I became a person hellbent on vengeance? That's awful.

Me: That's really awful. Nothing good can ever come from vengeance.

Zach Taylor: No kidding.

Me: But if we ever run into Lord Drakkon we will kill him.

Nico: We sure will. That version of Tommy is ultimate evil incarnate.

Me: Yep. But we'll face him when the time comes.

Later we went back to watching TV and I was looking over Nico's Goosebumps books. I went over them and I saw one that was interesting: A Shocker On Shock Street.

Me: This one looks interesting. A Shocker On Shock Street.

Nico: That one is a strange one. I remember that one.

Lincoln: Me too. Those Mantis robots were awesome. But it was really sad when we found out that Erin Wright and her friend Marty realized that they were robots.

Me: Wow.

Android 21: I know that feeling. I feel sorry for them. But maybe we can help them be human again.

Me: I agree. But the cover of this book reminds me of an old B-Movie from my dad's past from 1957: The Deadly Mantis.

Lana: Wow! I remember that one! That was cool!

Lola: I may not like mantises but they are interesting.

Lisa: Agreed. Mantodea are one of the most fascinating specimens of the insect world.

Me: Indeed. Praying Mantises have been on this planet for 145 million years and they are considered one of the most fascinating species of insects ever known.

Syd Chang: That is so cool!

Ronnie Anne: It sure is awesome.

Edd: Insects are all perfect specimens and really interesting.

Me: They sure are.

Manterror: And I should know. I am a praying mantis in Beast Form. It's really interesting.

Me: It sure is Manterror. The Praying Mantis is one of the most voracious and most deadliest insects in the insect world. And Lisa, your spirit animal is the Praying Mantis like Isabelle said.

Lisa: Indeed.

Nico: Yep. Scary. But we have our next target. We have to destroy haywire mantis robots.

Me: Yep. And Shock Street is located in a small neighborhood inside Atlanta, Georgia.

Eddy: Cool!

Me: Lets go!

We were off to Atlanta, Georgia.

## SHOCK STREET, ATLANTA, GEORGIA

We arrived in Shock Street in Atlanta and we saw that the whole place was completely deserted.

Me: This is the place.

We walked around and we saw that no one where there.

Laney: Where is everyone?

Lincoln: It's like they just left. Like some kind of scary force scared them all off.

Lana: Yeah.

Shaggy: L-l-l-like, lets go home!

Shaggy and Scooby ran.

I grabbed his shirt and Scooby's collar.

Me: Not so fast you chickens. We came here to destroy another Goosebumps monster and we're not leaving till we do.

Shaggy: Oh no!

Velma: You know Shaggy sometimes I think you have a big yellow streak running down yours and Scooby's back.

Lincoln: She's right. I see them.

I saw that Shaggy and Scooby had two yellow streaks going down from the tops of their heads to their lower backs.

Me: Geez! I've heard of that old saying "Having a Cowardly Yellow Stripe" but this is ridiculous. You two may have tremendous appetites as big as the moon, but you guys are total chickens.

Shaggy and Scooby clucked like a pair of chickens.

Me: I rest my case.

Lana: Now I see why they are chickens.

Lola: True chickens.

Lily: Cowards.

?: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We turned and we saw Erin Wright and her best friend Marty.

Me: Wow. Are you Erin Wright?

Erin Wright: That's right. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Erin.

My data eyes turned on and it showed that Erin and Marty were both robots that were really well built and more.

Me: Wow! Your father built you really well.

Nico: He sure did.

Erin Wright: Thanks J.D. I just wish we could be human again.

Animorphs Rachel: You know, Erin. You and I look alike.

Erin Wright: (sadly) Except for one difference. You're a real girl. I'm not.

Me: I know. If I may ask, how did you turn into this?

Erin Wright: I was in a drowning accident.

Marty: Me too. Our bodies were destroyed and Erin's father made us into androids. We are robots in human skin.

Me: Wow.

Android 21: I know just how you two feel. Like you I too am an Android. I was built into an android.

Erin Wright: Wow. That's amazing.

Android 21: I am still human on the inside despite all that.

Erin Wright: Wow.

Me: Dr. Gero built her and Lazuli and Android 16 really well. But Erin, I can make you and Marty human again.

Erin Wright: How?

Me: Watch.

I snapped my fingers and in a powerful flash of light it looked like nothing happened.

Erin Wright: That was weird.

Manterror: Erin, you might want to feel your chest.

Erin felt her chest and gasps. She had a heartbeat and she was human again!

Erin Wright: (starts to cry in happiness) I have a heartbeat! I'm a normal girl!

She got up and hugged me and she cried hard.

Me: I'm glad you have your humanity back Erin.

?: And soon it will never last.

Ben: Oh no. I haven't heard that voice in a while.

We saw a figure come out and it was ZS'SKAYR!

---

Zs'Skayr (pronounced Zuh-Scare), also known as Ghostfreak, is the Ectonurite High Ecto-Lord of Anur Phaetos and Anur Transyl, and a major antagonist in the Ben 10 franchise. He serves as the main antagonist of the season 2 episode, Ghostfreaked Out and all of season 3. He also served as the main antagonist of season 5 of Ben 10: Omniverse.

He was originally stuck in the form of Ghostfreak, but after time managed to gain control over it and escape the Omnitrix, becoming one of Ben Tennyson's most cruel and dangerous enemies.

In the original series as well as Omniverse, he was voiced by Steve Blum. In Alien Force, he was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

Past

Originally, Zs'Skayr was High Ecto-Lord of the Ectonurites of Anur Phaetos and learned of the Omnitrix from the data of a probe belonging to Vilgax that crashed on his planet. Soon afterwards, Zs'Skayr met Myaxx as she was seeking DNA samples and helped her to get some from the nearby planet, Flors Verdance. But unbeknownst to her, the Ectonurite took over the Flourana being sampled, thus she took an Ectonurite sample as well. Since Ectonurite's personality and DNA were tied together, Zs'Skayr's personality then formed in the Codon Stream even after the real one died. A clone of the Ectonurite was then born inside Ghostfreak.

Ghostfreaked Out

After Ben Tennyson gained the Omnitrix, Zs'Skayr's personality became present whenever he turned into Ghostfreak. After some time, Zs'Skayr finally freed himself of the Omnitrix and confronted Ben, tearing away his outer layer of skin to reveal his intimidating, true form.

Wanting to become whole again, Zs'Skayr attempted to possess Ben, but failed to after the sun drove him back. He sought out the Circus Freak Trio and got them to aid him by threatening them when he took over Thumbskull and tossed him around the room. Zs'Skayr went with the trio to confront Ben and tried to possess him, but since Ben had been changed into Four Arms at the time, he couldn't do so.

The Ectonurite took over the Circus Freak Trio to fight Ben, but they were defeated one after another. However Zs'Skayr took over Gwen and used her to fight Four Arms, who eventually regressed back to Ben. The Ectonurite then threatened to make Gwen jump off of the wall they were fighting on if Ben didn't give up. Ben agreed and Zs'Skayr sent the Circus Freak Trio after Gwen and Grandpa Max, before trying to possess the boy.

However Ben was able to transform into Grey Matter just in time and Zs'Skayr continued to pursue him. Eventually Ben changed back to normal and the Ectonurite prepared to again try and possess the boy. However he noticed that it was daytime outside and opened the curtains on the building they were in, destroying Zs'Skayr.

Be Afraid of the Dark

However Zs'Skayr was not finished yet and a Transylian scientist from the Anur System named Dr. Viktor began working to revive him. He stole material from the clock tower where Zs'Skayr had been destroyed and gained the help of a Thep Khufan and a Loboan from the Anur System. As well as bring back Ghostfreak, Vicktor prepared to plunge the Earth into complete darkness for his master to rule. Onboard a NASA Space Shuttle, Vicktor revived his Ectonurite master to face Ben Tennyson again. Then with Corrodium that the Thep Khufan had retrieved, Zs'Skayr and his minions then used a Corrodium beam, blocking out all light from the Sun. With the Earth consumed in eternal darkness, the Ectonurite was fully empowered, but this didn't last long.

Vicktor was tricked into destroying the Corrodium beam and Max opened the space shuttle's roof, exposing him directly to Earth's sun and destroying him again. At the same time, Ben managed to regain Ghostfreak on the Omnitrix, but ended up never using him.

## Alien Force

Zs'Skayr was eventually removed from the Codon Steam and imprisoned using sunlight by the Galvans. However Vilgax freed him in exchange for the secrets of the Omnitrix and the knowledge that would let him finally beat Ben. Zs'Skayr told him about Primus, the location of the Codon Stream, but as soon as Vilgax freed him, the Ectonurite betrayed him.

Zs'Skayr took over Vilgaxia, Vilgax's home planet, by possessing the citizens, transforming them into Ectonurite creatures. Vilgax tried to fight them, but was forced to retreat and went to Earth to ask for help from Ben, Gwen, and Kevin. They went to Vilgaxia and infiltrated Vilgax's palace where they found Zs'Skayr, who revealed that Vilgaxia was just the beginning and his minions were already building ships to spread their master's influence to other planets.

The Ectonurite possessed Ben, which was actually part of his plan since it trapped Zs'Skayr back in the Codon Stream. Ben transformed into Ghostfreak, but the Ectonurite quickly took control and began fighting Gwen, Kevin, and Vilgax. Eventually Gwen and Kevin were knocked out and Zs'Skayr managed to knock Vilgax's sword away. He made his minions restrain the conqueror so the Ectonurite could possess him as well. But Vilgax freed himself and used light from his sword to weaken Zs'Skayr, letting Ben regain control and change back, trapping the Ectonurite back in the Omnitrix.

## Omniverse

Zs'Skayr makes his return in "Mystery, Incorporeal", being seen crawling out of the portal to Ledgerdomain. According to himself, Ben left him trapped there, and Darkstar opening the portal allowed him to escape. Derrick J. Wyatt states that after Ben destroyed/

dispersed him in their last battle, Zs'Skayr used the magic of Ledgerdomain to reform himself there.

In "Rad Monster Party", he along with Dr. Viktor, Kuphulu and Crüjo attempted to defeat Ben and his team, only to be defeated by NRG. His main objective was to regain his title as High Ecto-Lord.

In "Charmed, I'm Sure", he has drained a large portion of energy from the Alpha Rune. Though he thinks it is completely powerless and is now useless, that is not the case.

In "The Vampire Strikes Back", Zs'Skayr used the power he had drained from the Alpha Rune in order to ressurect Lord Transyl, and create a powerful servant in order to regain his title as High Ecto-Lord. This was against the objections of Dr. Viktor, who remembers how Lord Transyl's race had enslaved his people. Ultimately, Zs'Skayr's plan comes to naught as Viktor betrays him and he is once again burned to ashes, this time by Ben as Atomix. While he is seemingly killed, Ben states that he will return some day, so he leaves a light fusion orb called "Fusion Cuisine" in Zs'Castle Zs'Skayr so Zs'Skayr could not get in.

## Protector of the Earth

In the video game Ben 10: Protector of the Earth, Zs'Skayr freed Vilgax from the Null Void, joining forces to have revenge on Ben. He also took over Hex so as to use his magic as a means of summoning his minions from the Anur dimension. Ben managed to stop this and Zs'Skayr left Hex, attacked the boy again in Chicago. However the Ectonurite was defeated again and banished to the Null Void.

## Vilgax Attacks

Needing to obtain the last energy core to destroy Vilgax's Null Void Projector, Ben found out that it was in Anur Phaetos. However Anur Phaetos was not technically a planet, rather it was an alternate dimension he, Gwen, and Kevin couldn't access. Verdona managed to bring them to the Anur dimension, but accidentally split them up and Zs'Skayr revealed that he was still alive. He confronted Ben, saying he was most unwise to set foot in his homeworld and sent his minions after his enemy. Ben managed to fight them off and face Zs'Skayr himself, but defeated him using light.

## Personality

While the rest of Ben's aliens were DNA copies and whenever he transformed he retained his own characteristic, Zs'Skayr was a fully sentient being with his own personality. Whenever Ben transformed into Ghostfreak he would have control of the body more than Ben did and was able to speak his own sentences and actually choose himself instead of other aliens, as Ghostfreak, Zs'Skayr was quite aggressive and belligerent when he violently beat Zombozo and his circus freaks but after freeing himself, he revealed his sinister and sadistic ways. Zs'Skayr was also deeply resentful and vituperative towards Ben Tennyson and his Omnitrix and as such took great twisted entertainment in trying to murder the young hero and his family in a twist of irony after freeing himself from the bonds of the Omnitrix he was left unwhole and needed to possess his despised enemy to become one again.

Perhaps Zs'Skayr's most prominent trait was his overwhelming arrogance, he underestimated his enemies, specifically Ben and believed that he could have destroyed him in his human form which led to his first destruction. He was naturally treacherous and manipulative, as when he was freed by Vilgax from his prison, the first thing he did was invade his home world, Vilgaxia. Zs'Skayr's violent and destructive nature was also shown when he rallied the Circus Freaks with threat of death and used blackmail to get Ben to hand over his Omnitrix.

Zs'Skayr was proud of his true name and apparently hated being referred to as "Ghostfreak" and when he returned in Omniverse demanded to be called as such, his true evil was never shown however until he was prepared to block out the sun and mutate life on all of planet Earth just so he could become all-powerful.

## Powers and Abilities

Because he is an Ectonurite, Zs'Skayr can turn invisible and intangible and fly, as well as possess other bodies, taking complete control of them. He can also use this to turn other beings into his

Ectonurite minions, who can in turn, do the same to others.

Zs'Skayr can also manipulate his density to make himself lighter or heavier, consume souls, survive in space, use telekiensis, fire energy beams from his chest, and attack with the tentacles coming out of his chest.

As a resort of his true form, his intimidating appearance can easily unnerve individuals, also including the appearance of his head. Zs'Skayr's only weakness is bright light, sunlight in particular, but he can form a second layer of skin to protect himself by hiding his true form. He also wields a scythe and after spending time in Ledgerdomain, he has gained some magical abilities.

---

Me: Zs'Skayr, formerly known as Ghostfreak.

Zs'Skayr: That's right you fool. (grins evilly while wearing a sports jersey) Long time no see, Ben Tennyson!

Ben: Why are you here again?

Zs'Skayr: To get revenge on you.

Me: But try this on!

I fired a powerful beam of sunlight from a gun device Max Tennyson gave me and it hit Ghostfreak. But shockingly it didn't phase him!

Kevin Levin: How the Hell are you not burning up right now?

Zs'skayr: Vypra has removed my weakness to sunlight and has made me more resilient to fire.

Maria: So much for those options.

Me: Yep. But what's with the sports jersey? Usually you don't wear clothes like that.

?: That's because of me.

We saw a monster that the Dino Charge Rangers faced. It was GAME FACE from Episode 7 of Dino Super Charge!

---

Game Face is summoned by Fury to tangle with the Rangers. After his first strike fails, Heckyl threatens to destroy him, until he reasons that both him and Fury are correct when stating the raid was a failure because the Vivix are out of shape, as they inhale treats whenever they get the chance. After he is given one more chance, Game Face has his Doom Squad train hard, overseen by him, the Spikeballs, Wrench and Fury. When he discovers his explosive bat is with Koda, he is exhilarated, as the bat itself is explosive and will destroy those close to it if detonated. However, Koda throws it into the air, allowing it to burst harmlessly. While his now-improved Doom Squad initially overwhelms the heroes, their new Victory Charger proves decisive in their triumph. As the entire team is grown giant, the Rangers summon the Plesio Charge, Dino Charge, and Ptera Charge Megazords to engage them. The Ptera Charge Megazord: Para-Raptor Formation destroys the Vivix with the first strike, the Plesio Charge Megazord: Ankylo Formation dispatches the Spikeballs and the Dino Charge Megazord: Tri-Stego Formation deals the initial hard blow to Game Face, the outlaw being finished off by the Plesio Charge Megazord Pachy-Rex Formation's Galactic Run Koda

He was revived by Wrench along with Nightmare. Both of them fought by the side of Professor Strickler, although the plan of switching the Rangers' bodys did work, the Rangers manages to overcome this and he gets destroyed by T-Rex Super Charge Victory Maximum Strike and later on after being enlarge by the Magna Beam, destroyed for good by the Dino Charge Ultrazord's Titano Cannon's Final Fightday

Personality

Personality wise, Game Face acts very much like a gym teacher/ coach, as a sports player, Game Face is very competitive and thinks highly of himself. He is shown to be in good terms with Wrench, as the two even compliment each other, like two tag team players. He is severe with the Spikeballs and Vivix, making them train and toughen up, as only superstars make the cut for his Doom Squad, initially seeing his minions, specially the Vivix, as laughable lightweights and sorry sacks of seaweed as well as faceless fools. However, he comes to approve of them. He also enjoys testing his own abilities, in which he is pushed to the absolute limit and beyond against the Rangers.

Powers and Abilities

Extraordinary Leaper: Game Face can leap at an incredible distance.

Teleportation: Game fact can teleport to any location at will.

Arsenal

Explosive Bat: Game Face possesses an explosive bat, which can hit targets with explosive force, and which is an explosive itself, being able to be detonated if he is close enough to the target which holds or possesses it, in the beginning of the episode, it was used by the Blue Ranger.

Baseball Glove: Game Face also possess a baseball glove on his left hand to catch upcoming balls.

Terrifying Tennis Rackets: Game Face also has tennis rackets for the Vivix to hold for battle.

Cannon Balls: The tennis rackets has a tennis balls that when hit on on contact with the target, will explode.

Fatal Footballs: Game Face also possesses footballs to be hold by Vivixs, that when thrown will charge up bright blue and will explode on contact.

Brutal Baseballs: Game Face also carry's baseballs to be hold by the Vivixs, that when thrown in a "Power Pitch" will explode on contact.

Ground Bombs: Game Face also has ground bombs, that when a press on a button, will explode, its mainly used to make the Vivixs go faster while on training.

Basket Balls: Game Face also has basket balls for both combat, and to train the Vivixs, despite their appearance, these balls carry's powerful forces, if thrown by Game Face into a "Free Throw" it can cause an explosion.

Baseball Bats: When enlarge, Game Face carry's baseball bats for the Vivixs and the Spikeballs to carry for combat.

Fiery Fast Ball: Game Face's strongest weapon, he can throw a baseball in full force, causing it to charge up with fire and it will split into a baseball bat, a baseball glove, a tennis racket, a boxing glove, a golf club, a basket ball and a baseball, all the while ambushing the target with great force.

---

Tyler Navarro: Game Face!

Game Face: Its been a long time Dino Charge Rangers!

Me: I remember this guy!

Lynn: Me too! He was the only monster in Dino Super Charge that I like.

Game Face: You know the difference between me and the other monsters? I actually brought backup. Doom Squad, time for some terrifying tennis! Serve the cannon balls!

Several Vivix wearing Sports uniforms appeared. They pulled out several glowing tennis balls and shot them at us with tennis rackets.

Me: Oh no you don't!

I formed a fiery tennis racket and shot the tennis balls back at them and they hit the Vivix and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosions destroyed the Vivix and destroyed them all.

A Spikeballs soldier than appeared.

Zs'Skayr went at Erin and just as he was about to possess her, a lightning aura prevented him from doing it.

Zs'Skayr: (to Erin) It seems I can't possess you due to your mechanical nature. No matter. I have another candidate in mind.

Zs'Skayr possessed a Spikeballs and its eyes turn purple.

Zs'Skayr: (through Spikeball) No one gives these foot soldiers credit. Time to prove them wrong. (Attempts to punch Riley Griffin)

Riley blocked his punch and fired a powerful blast of energy at the Spikeballs and it hit him and exploded. Destroying it. Zs'Skayr exiting his body.

Zs'skayr: You haven't seen the last of me, Ben Tennyson! Oh. And Game Face? Have your sports jersey back! (throws sports jersey at Game Face before flying off)

Me: We'll be ready. Dino Charge Rangers, lets kill this bad sport!

Tyler Navarro: Right!

Me: It's MORPHIN TIME!

Me and the Dino Charge Rangers: DINO CHARGER! READY! UNLEASH THE POWER!

We released the power of dinosaurs and the Dino Charge Rangers transformed! I had an awesome Argentinosaurus Star Saber.

Me: STARS OF THE ARGENTINOSAURUS! J.D. KNUDSON IS READY!

Tyler Navarro: FIRE OF THE TYRANNOSAURUS! DINO SUPER

CHARGE RED RANGER!

Koda: WATER OF THE STEGOSAURUS! DINO SUPER CHARGE BLUE RANGER!

Chase Randall: (Australian Accent) EARTH OF THE PARASAUROLOPHUS! DINO SUPER CHARGE BLACK RANGER!

Riley Griffin: WIND OF THE VELOCIRAPTOR! DINO SUPER CHARGE GREEN RANGER!

Shelby Watkins: CRYSTAL OF THE TRICERATOPS! DINO SUPER CHARGE PINK RANGER!

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) LIGHTNING OF THE PTERODACTYL! DINO SUPER CHARGE GOLD RANGER!

James Navarro: STEEL OF THE ANKYLOSAURUS! DINO SUPER CHARGE AQUA RANGER!

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) LAVA OF THE PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS! DINO SUPER CHARGE GRAPHITE RANGER!

Kendall Morgan: HEAT OF THE PLESIOSAURUS! DINO SUPER CHARGE PURPLE RANGER!

Zenowing: UNITY OF THE TITANOSAURUS! DINO SUPER CHARGE SILVER RANGER!

Me: THE ELEMENTAL FORCES OF DINOSAURS KNOW TRUE LIGHT!

Me and the Dino Super Charge Power Rangers: DINOSAUR MIGHT READY TO FIGHT! DINO SUPER CHARGE!

A Massive fiery explosion went off in the background.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Lori: Literally so cool!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Lets get this bad sport!

We went at Game Face and I punched him in the face with incredible power and slashed him and the Dino Charge Power Rangers blasted him and slashed him all over the place and kicked him as well.

Manterror: He doesn't know what the terror of a mantis can do. Manterror, TERRORIZE!

Manterror transformed and threw powerful sawblades at Game Face and they cut him really good.

Me: Time to finish this fuckhead off for good.

Tyler Navarro: You got it!

I put in 3 Argentinosaurus Dino Chargers into my sword and supercharged it and it was surging with star energy.

Sir Ivan charged up his Ptera Blade and it was surging with lightning.

Me: Lets do it!

Me and the Dino Super Charge Rangers: SUPER DINO BLADE BLAST!

We fired a powerful blast of star energy and elemental energy and it hit Game Face and it caused him to explode.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Game Face was dead in an instant!

Me: Go to hell.

Nico: Game Face you have failed this universe.

Me: Yeah!

Then we saw the Giant Mantis Robots!

Me: Whoa! Those mantis bots are huge!

Lisa: Lets see how they like this powerful mantis! MANTIS ZORD ARISE!

Lisa called forth the Praying Mantis Wild Zord and it was a huge Green Praying Mantis machine and Lisa went inside it and it was fighting the Mantis robots and it was slashing them all apart.

Me: WHOA! Way to go Lisa!

Cole Evans: She sure has learned fast.

Casey Rhodes: She sure has.

Troy: Almost forgot about the Preying Mantises,

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers and we blasted a lot of Mantis Robots

Me: Lets help Lisa by blasting them apart with our combos!

Ben: You got it!

Riley: Lets do it!

Ben then turned into Jury Rigg!

Ben: JURY RIGG!

Fuzzy Lumpkins: Lets me these there robots pay!

Jury Rigg fired a powerful blast of energy and Fuzzy Lumpkins fired his Meat Ray.

Fuzzy Lumpkins and Jury Rigg: DISMANTLING MEAT RAY!

The blasts combined and one Mantis Robot fell apart and turned into meat and splattered all over the place and the Powerpuff Girls were gathering it all up in a big bag. They got over 550,290 pounds of different kinds of meat.

Ben then turned into Eatle!

Ben: EATLE!

Blade Man: This is gonna be awesome!

Eatle fired a powerful blast of energy from his horn and Blade Man fired his Triple Blade.

Blade Man and Eatle: ENERGY SWORD TRIPLE SLASH!

The energy merged with the blades and they cut through another mantis robot and it was destroyed in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH! We have two more.

Mindwipe: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his viper gun 100-fold.

Arpeggio: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Arpeggio's Right Arm Device and it enhanced his Laser Feathers 100-fold.

Mindwipe and Arpeggio: LASER NEURO DEATH RAY!

Arpeggio fired his laser feathers and Mindwipe fired his Viper Gun and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly laser that destroyed the legs of the robot.

Aqua: Time for some light power! DISNEY CYBER KEY POWER!

The Disney Cyber Planet Key went into Aqua's Right Arm Device and enhanced her Keyblade powers 100-fold.

Cosmos: Here comes some space power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his particle beam 100-fold.

Aqua and Cosmos: SPELLWEAVER PARTICLE LASER BURST!

Aqua fired a powerful blast of energy from her keyblade and Cosmos fired a powerful blast of energy and the blasts combined and they skewered another Mantis Robot and it exploded all over in a powerful fiery explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: One robot left! Lets get it!

Manterror: With pleasure! PRAYING MANTIS BUZZSAW BLADE!

Manterror slashed the Mantis Robot all over with his buzzsaw claws.

Lisa: This is for making awesome specimens of Mantodea look bad! MANTIS ZORD LASER ANTENNAE!

The Mantis Zord fired a powerful energy blast from its antennae and they hit the Mantis Robot and skewered it.

Erin Wright: You are not worthy of life! LIGHTNING SUPER MEGABLAST!

Erin Wright fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit the last Mantis Robot and it exploded all over as fiery debris.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The mantis robots were completely destroyed.

Me: That takes care of them.

Erin Wright: Yep.

Marty: Awesome.

Then we heard evil insane laughter.

We saw a figure came out and we saw that it was THE GHOST OF MR. HYDE!

---

The Ghost of Mr. Hyde was the disguise of Dr. Jekyll, who used it to cover up his jewel thefts.

Dr. Jekyll claimed to have made a vitamin formula one would only had to take once in a person's life, but the concoction went awry and he became the Ghost of Mr. Hyde, a monster transformation also taken on by his great-grandfather. This was a lie, however; Jekyll used the story as a cover for his crimes as the monster, since all his experiments had really failed.

Scooby-Doo, Where Are You!

After one of his jewel thefts (at a high-rise department store), the Ghost of Mr. Hyde hid in the back of the Mystery Machine, under a blanket, while the gang was in the Malt Shop. Once they were on the road, the ghost was soon spotted by Scooby-Doo and the gang, who piled out of the van and hid behind a log. The ghost went into the marsh, and the gang tracked him down to an old house. They tried to get in through the back, but the backdoor triggered a trapdoor, and they ended up in Dr. Jekyll's laboratory. They met Dr. Jekyll, who told them that he was the ghost of Hyde; he had mud on his shoes from the marsh and the jewel necklace that Hyde stole in his pocket. However, the mud on his shoes was dry, signifying that something fishy was going on.

Shaggy Rogers discovered Hyde lurking behind a bookcase while searching for clues. The ghost chased him and Scooby into a room where they hid inside a TV. When Hyde turned the TV on, they pretended to be characters from a TV program, but Shaggy blew their cover when he accidentally poked Mr. Hyde. Shaggy and Scooby fled and managed to lose the ghost, but they collided with Velma Dinkley in the process, causing the three of them to fall down a laundry chute. In the laundry room, Scooby found a pair of muddy shoes and a duster belonging to Jekyll's housemaid, Helga.

Following this lead, the gang checked Helga's room for more clues, though Shaggy opted to stay outside the room and eat some fruit from a bowl. Underneath the mattress, Fred Jones and Daphne Blake found a can of phosphorus paint and a bottle of knockout drops. Shaggy mentioned finding "something interesting" in the fruit bowl, but before he could elaborate, the ghost of Hyde captured him. He strapped him to an operating table, planning to turn him into a frog, but Scooby rescued him. After a chase, they managed to lose Hyde. The thing Shaggy found turned out to be suction cups. The gang didn't understand this clue at the time, but they were ready to set a trap for the ghost of Hyde.

Fred, Daphne, and Velma dressed up as ghost of Hyde duplicates to scare him, making him fall through the trapdoor from earlier and onto a mattress. Shaggy and Scooby used the mattress to wrap him up, capturing him. Though the clues seemed to point to Helga, Hyde was instead revealed to be Dr. Jekyll. When the gang tracked Hyde to his house, Jekyll attempted to frame Helga by planting false clues for them to find. The suction cups were the real clue; Jekyll needed them to climb buildings. Helga wouldn't have needed the suction cups because of her experience as a circus performer, which is why Hyde grabbed Shaggy when he found them.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Daphne Blake: It's the Ghost of Mr. Hyde!

Me: I remember him!

Qin: What was his history?

Me: He was really Dr. Jekyll. And not the one in the book. When all his experiments failed, he turned to a life of crime. He became a jewel thief that was wanted all over the city. He used a very clever method. He used suction cups to scale the buildings. He stole a beautiful red ruby 18K gold necklace from a jewelry store and it was worth a fortune and we busted him for it.

Qin: Whoa!

Varie: That necklace was given to me for our first anniversary date. See?

Varie had the very necklace that was stolen around her neck because I bought it for her.

Qin: Wow! That is a beautiful necklace Varie.

Varie: Thanks Qin.

Me: Dr. Jekyll was given 30 to 40 years for his crimes. But he wasn't one of the conspirators that was going to try to kill Mystery Inc.

Qin: That's good.

Me: Let me face him.

I went at Mr. Hyde and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face again and kicked him high into the air and Lola fired a powerful blast of gold fire and turned him into a solid gold statue.

Me: Nice!

Then everyone came out of their houses and cheered wildly. Everyone was freed from the terror of the Haywire Mantis Robots.

Erin Wright: (To the viewers) I've heard of great victories. But this is too much.

Me: Yeah.

We were in the debt of everyone in Atlanta. Erin and Marty were made honorary members of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Goosebumps Monster destroyed.

A Shocker On Shock Street was a strange one and more. Me and

My friends were read that story when I was with them. It was scary and creepy. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter where we take down the 2016 Ben 10 villains The Weatherheads. Robots that control the weather. Get ready for a Forecast of pure pain as we smash them to nothing.

See you all tomorrow.

# Robots that Control the Weather

I was sitting on the sofa at the computer looking at how many Dark Orbs are left on Earth. We've been really busy the last few weeks. It was hard to imagine that there were so many of them since the time Team Galactic and the Broccoloids made many of them which made our job harder. But the number still was still on 47,000 galaxies all over the Virgo Supercluster.

Me: Hard to imagine that there are still that many Dark Orbs out there. Those damn Broccoloids and Team Galactic made our jobs even harder.

Nico: I know.

Me: But we have to keep going. We have to destroy them in order to save the universe from Xehanort's evil fragments.

Nico: Yep.

Then I got a holographic call.

Me: Oh got a call.

I answered it.

Me: Hello?

It was Ronnie Anne and Bobby's dad Dr. Arturo Santiago.

Dr. Santiago: (Spanish Accent) Hola J.D. It's Dr. Santiago.

Me: Hola Dr. Santiago.

Dr. Santiago: I have good news for Ronnie Anne and Bobby. I'm coming over to the city of Gotham Royal York to stay with you guys. I got a job over at the hospital there.

Me: Awesome! She is going to love that. But I will definitely tell them that.

Dr. Santiago: Awesome! Thank you for telling them. I'm over at the airport in Asunción. I'll be boarding my plane in 10 minutes.

Me: You're welcome. See you in a few hours and have a safe flight.

Dr. Santiago: Gracias. See you soon.

Me: Will do.

The call ended.

Nico: That's cool we're gonna meet Bobby and Ronnie Anne's dad. They talk so highly about him.

Me: I know. But it's gonna take 15 hours for him to get here. It's 4,942 miles of flight time.

Nico: (Whistles) That's a long time to fly by plane.

Me: I know. But thanks to our new supersonic planes that we built it'll cut that time by 85%. So it'll take him about an hour and a half to get here.

Nico: Cool! That's amazing.

Me: I better go break the news to Ronnie Anne and Bobby.

Nico: Okay.

I went to break the news and when they heard that Dr. Santiago was coming they were ecstatic!

Ronnie Anne: Wow! That is so cool! I'm so excited!

Bobby: I can't wait to see dad again!

Me: Boy you guys are really excited. But Mr. Casagrande doesn't seem excited.

I noticed that Hector Casagrande had a nasty scowl on his face and it was not a pleasant sight.

Me: Does he have a really bad history with Dr. Santiago?

Ronnie Anne: When Mom divorced him, Abuelo has had a small grudge on him ever since. But mom and dad are happy being friends.

Me: That's understandable. But he needs to open up more to him. Lets get to the airport. He lands in 1 hour.

Ronnie Anne: Awesome!

Me: We'll use my car.

We took my car and Nico was in the passenger seat and Bobby, Lori and Ronnie Anne were in the middle seats.

Ronnie Anne: I'm so excited to see dad again!

Bobby: Me too Ni Ni!

Lori: Come to think of it Boo-Boo-Bear, I literally don't think I've ever met your father.

Bobby: You will love him babe.

Me: You haven't met him because he's a missionary that was saving lives from sickness over in South America. He helps kids in dealing with all kinds of terrible tropical diseases and he was setting up hospitals in parts of South America that don't have them yet. The Amazon Rainforest may be beautiful, but it has all kinds of strange things.

Lori: Wow! That's literally amazing.

Nico: It sure is. I heard he called us on Fathers Day last year.

Me: He sure did buddy. It was cool meeting him. But its gonna be cool to meet him in person.

Lori: Same here.

We arrived at the airport and we were waiting at the gate for his plane. We saw all kinds of awesome high-tech extremely advanced planes that were incredibly awesome!

Ronnie Anne: Wow! These planes are so cool!

Me: They are our newest lines of supersonic planes that are kerosene free. They are our new solar powered carbon-zirconium reinforced supersonic airliners. They look like advanced versions of the Concorde Supersonic Airliner that was discontinued ages ago. They can withstand speeds up to mach 8 or 5,680 miles per hour and can store enough solar energy to keep them running for 10 days with no carbon emissions.

Nico: Wow! That is so cool!

Lori: It literally is. I never even knew we built these planes like this.

Bobby: They are so cool Babe!

Nico: So even if it's raining or snowing they can still go.

Me: Yep.

We saw the plane land at the gate.

Ronnie Anne: That must be dad's plane!

Me: That must be it.

We waited for 20 minutes and Ronnie Anne had a sign that said Dad on it. Out came Dr. Arturo Santiago and he saw us.

Ronnie Anne: "[gasps]"

[Ronnie Anne runs to Arturo to hug him.]

Arturo: "Oh!"

Ronnie Anne: "I'm so glad you're here!"

[Arturo hugs her back.]

Arturo: "Mi Ronita!"

Bobby: Dad!

[Bobby hugs Arturo as well]

Arturo: Mi Roberto!

Me: It's such a pleasure to finally meet you in person Dr. Santiago.

Arturo: Same to you J.D.

Bobby: Dad, this is my amazing fiancé Lori Loud.

Lori: It's literally a pleasure to meet you Mr. Santiago.

Arturo: It's a pleasure too Lori. Bobby talked about you all the time.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you Dr. Santiago. I'm Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico.

Arturo: It's a pleasure to meet you too Nico.

Me: Nico is one of my second in command.

Arturo: I see.

We left the airport and went back to the estate in my car and we were having a nice drive.

Bobby: Dad I missed you so much.

Ronnie Anne: Same here.

Arturo: I missed you both so much too. It feels like forever.

We arrived back in the estate and we helped Arturo get settled in and unpacked. He got a job at the hospital in Gotham Royal York and it was gonna be so cool to have him with us. Hector Casagrande was not happy about it but we'll have to keep him in line.

Ronnie Anne introduced him to all of us and it was awesome! He was happy that Lincoln was now Ronnie Anne's fiancé.

Later we were over in Switzerland and we went deep into the Limburger Cheese Mines. We saw a lot of evil spoiled brat kids. They were the most despicable spoiled brat kids ever. We had nose plugs on because Limburger Cheese smells horrible. It smells like rotten socks. We were there to see our old enemy Chandler Henderson. It was to find out some stuff.

Laney: (Nasally) Wow. I still can't believe that all this cheese is here. I wonder if there are other mines like this.

Me: (Nasally) If there are we would have a hard time looking for them.

We walked up to Chandler.

Chandler: Well if it isn't the loser force. And Scarfy and Larry are here too.

Maria: (glares at Chandler) (Nasally) You know what's funny? You used to be dead. And now, you're alive. Spending the rest of your days working in these mines.

Chandler: Because of you.

Me: Don't try to pin that on us Chandler. You are the one that came to us looking for a fight. That's why Laney took your life. It was YOUR choice.

Lincoln: We didn't come here to gloat about how we killed you. We came here because I needed some answers. Why do you hate me and Laney so much? What have we ever done to you that would cause you to hate us?

Chandler: Why do I hate you Larry? WHY DO I HATE YOU!? Shut the fuck up! You think you're better than everyone else, don't you, you fucking bastard?! You've had everything fucking handed to you! Money, girls, power! I could never outwit you in anything Larry and I don't know why! I should be stronger than you damn it! You're just a damn nothing compared to me! What the hell makes you so damn special?! Why did the girls flock to you and to me?! I'm the one who was much better in our age group! ME!

Me: So that's what this is all about!

Nico: He's jealous!

Lincoln: You're jealous!? Of me and Laney?

Laney: Why?

Chandler: I'm not jealous of you Scarfy. I picked on you for fun. I'm jealous because of Larry here!

Me: His name is Lincoln! Get it right you asshole!

Qin: Yeah!

Lincoln: This is ridiculous Chandler! I was never trying to compete with you. I didn't get like this because it was handed to me! I got like this because I earned it. Power is not given. It's earned. Love is not given. It's earned. I got Ronnie Anne, Earth, Lilly, Paige and all my loving wives because I love them! And they love me. I got this strong through hard work and because I have my friends and my love for everyone I care about to help me. I wouldn't have gotten this far if it weren't for them!

Me: I can't believe you're that jealous Chandler. Like my father says: Jealousy is a way to become more upset than anyone else involved.

Nico: That's interesting.

Chandler then blew his stack!

Chandler: (ENRAGED!) I hate you Larry! I hate you so much that I can't stand it anymore! I don't care if it's frowned upon. I'm will enjoy tearing you apart when I get out of here! I'm will enjoy killing you for the humiliation that you've inflicted upon me! I'm tired of living in your shadow!

Lincoln's aura flared up with incredible power!

Lincoln: All that jealousy and you have no love for anyone but yourself. I pity you Chandler. You've clearly lost your mind, just as Sasuke and all the other villains we killed before we all had to kill some of them. Please… don't make me have to do the same to you.

Me: That's right. So watch yourself. You have the rest of your life in here to think about your crimes and we resurrected you because we figured that you didn't deserve to go to Hell so soon.

POW!

Laney and Lincoln then punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a wall of cheese.

CRASH!

Chandler had stars and birds orbiting around his head.

Chandler: (Stupid talk) Night mom. Wind up the cat and put out the clock.

FWOMP!

He was knocked out stupid.

Me: Nice shot you two.

Laney: Thanks.

Lincoln: That felt good.

Me: It sure did.

Splash Woman: I can tell he has had it coming for a long time.

Nico: Yep. That's why he has failed this world. Always have and always will.

Muscle Man: You know who else would love smashing this kid? My mom!

We laughed!

Nico: That is always funny!

Me: It sure is.

We went back to the estate.

---

Later in the middle of the city, we were walking all the way over to Stark Industries, the corperate headquarters of Tony Stark A.K.A. Iron Man and his awesome business.

---

Stark Industries is a multinational industrial company, and is the largest tech conglomerate in the world. Founded in 1940 by Howard Stark, the elder Stark ran the company from its inception up until his death in 1991, after which Obadiah Stane was appointed interim CEO. with Tony Stark officially assuming the position shortly after at the age of twenty one.

Under Stark's control, the company flourished financially for nearly two decades; however, when Stark discovered that Stane was selling their weapons to terrorist groups around the world, such as the Ten Rings, he shut down their lucrative weapons division. In 2010, Stark appointed Pepper Potts as the CEO of Stark Industries after realizing that he was dying from palladium poisoning, a position Stark allowed Potts to maintain after he engineered his own recovery.

Stark Industries was founded by Howard Stark during the early twentieth century, a great pioneer in different types of technology and constantly helping the United States Armed Forces with different and innovative weapons, helping the government to create the Super Soldier Serum. Years later, he created an Arc Reactor along with Anton Vanko, a source which provided free, pure and efficient energy for Stark Industries' main plant.

After the death of Howard Stark in 1991 at the hands of HYDRA, the company was inherited by his son Tony Stark, with the help of Obadiah Stane, although Stane was appointed interim CEO immediately after Howard's death before his son could officially assume the position of CEO.

Years later, Tony Stark was kidnapped by the Ten Rings in

Afghanistan, and developed a suit of armor powered with a miniaturized Arc Reactor to escape captivity. Upon his return to Malibu, he decided the company would no longer produce weaponry, due to the fact that he had discovered his captors now possessed illegal Stark weaponry and technology.

Stark further developed his armor to create new models, such as the Iron Man Armor: Mark III and started looking for and destroying stolen Stark tech, which he later discovered Obadiah Stane was selling behind his back. Stark faced Stane, who had created his own suit of armor, and killed him in battle at the Stark Industries Factory.

Six months later, Stark re-inaugurated the Stark Expo and was attacked by Anton Vanko's son Ivan, who thought Howard Stark was responsible for Anton's misery and death, although Anton was deported because he tried to use the reactor to his own profit.

Though panned by critics such as Bill O'Reilly, Stark appointed Pepper Potts as leader of Stark Industries.

Stark later opened a new base for Stark Industries in New York City, building the Stark Tower, which was powered by a new prototype Arc Reactor inside the tower. Meanwhile, Potts procured permits to build a Stark Tower in Washington, D.C.

Dissatisfied with his previous status as "Iron Man's bodyguard", Happy Hogan was hired as head of security in Stark Industries Headquarters.

Following the downfall of S.H.I.E.L.D. and the hiring of Maria Hill, Stark Industries made privatized security a part of its services.

A bomb manufactured by Stark Industries landed in the apartment building of the Maximoff family, failing to detonate but still killing the parents of twins Wanda and Pietro Maximoff, causing them to hate Tony Stark and initially help Ultron.

Sometime after the Battle of Sokovia, Stark Industries announced new scholarships for promising students from urban city schools.

---

With us was Mothra and she was in an amazing Human Form. She had an awesome Indian Style dress, black hair, blue eyes and a white tiara. She also had her wings folded.

Tony: Pepper's going to be pissed at me!

Galaxy Man: C'mon, Tony. I'm sure she won't be that mad. I mean, sure, you left without telling her. And you haven't contacted her for over a year (stops to think about it) You're right. Pepper's going to be pissed at you.

Me: But it was for a reason. You had to help us kill General Ross and Thanos.

Nico: Yep. Among many other things.

We went inside the building and Pepper Potts, Tony Stark's assistant and deputy CEO saw us.

Pepper: (hugs Iron Boy) OH, Tony! I was so worried!

Iron Boy: (laughs and reveals his face) Sorry. I'm not Tony.

Mothra: But you have to admit. He does look like him.

Pepper: Oh sorry! Tony!

She hugged Tony.

Pepper: I was so worried about you! What happened?

Iron Man: It's a really long story Pepper.

Me: He has been helping us out.

Pepper: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Wow! Such an honor to have you all here.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Pepper. Tony told us a lot about you.

Runabout: Sorry that Tony hasn't contacted you for a while, Pepper.

Pepper: I'm just glad he's all right.

Outback: Pepper, you should know that despite Tony not calling you, he's helped us out a lot.

Me: That's right. He has been helping us in a lot of our adventures. We have so much to tell you.

Pepper: What happened?

We went over everything that happened while Tony was with us. We talked about how we killed General Ross, Thanos and many others.

Pepper was shocked and amazed.

Pepper: Wow. That's amazing. But guys I'm really sorry about your loss.

Me: It's all right Pepper.

Talia: (Arabic Accent) We appreciate your concern.

Bowser Jr.: But we'll pull through.

Then a mail man came and to our surprise it was Stan Lee!

Stan Lee: I got a package for a Ms. Dipper Potts.

Pepper: That's Pepper Potts.

Me: Stan Lee!

Stan Lee: Greetings true believers! I see you all made it back safe from the defeat of Thanos.

Me: We made that monster pay Stan. But we suffered two casualties. We lost Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Stan Lee: I see. But I'm glad you're all safe.

Me: Thanks Stan. EXCELSIOR!

Stan Lee: EXCELSIOR!

He left.

Qin: He sure is full of surprises.

Me: Oh yeah. Stan Lee is the world famous creator of Marvel Comics and an amazing artist and man of creativity.

We went on an awesome tour of Stark Industries and it was awesome!

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and playing card games and reading books. Suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw that there was a strange unnatural weather disturbance over in Oklahoma.

Me: A huge weather disturbance that's unnatural in Oklahoma. Lets go check it out.

We were off to the middle of Tornado Alley in Oklahoma.

---

OKLAHOMA!

---

We arrived in the middle of Oklahoma and a massive and raging thunderstorm was going on. Lightning was striking all over the place and it was raining all over.

Me: WOW! A thunderstorm in the middle of winter.

Nico: This is completely unnatural.

Lincoln: What in the world is going on?

Laney: This is amazing!

Lana: Wow!

Lola: Whoa!

Lisa looked on her doppler radar and she saw that the storm was a very strong and powerful severe thunderstorm. We were standing right in the middle of it.

Lisa: This is a really intense thunderstorm everyone.

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow!

Lincoln: That was powerful!

?: It's an amazing storm isn't it?

We turned and we saw a couple of robots. We saw that they were THE WEATHERHEADS!

---

The Weatherheads first appeared in Riding the Storm Out, where they attempted to construct a weather-manipulating machine in order to create a galactic cyclone. They were defeated by Amalgam Ben, and were sent through the "cosmic cyclone" that they created, launching them into space.

The Weatherheads return in The 11th Alien: Part 2, where it is revealed that they were responsible for the unnatural weather occurring in the previous episode (initially believed to have been a consequence of Ben using the Omnitrix), partnering themselves with Vilgax. However, once they become convinced that Vilgax will betray them, they decide to turn on him - thus leading to their defeat by Shock Rock.

In The Feels, the Weatherheads, almost drained entirely of their battery, attempt to recharge by creating negative emotions via their usage on weather. Whilst their initial attempts of wreaking havoc initially work and recharge them (thus making them more powerful), they are once again defeated by Shock Rock and quickly run out of charge once more as the people happily rebuild their damage. This subsequently causes the Weatherheads to perform generous acts (under the influence of these positive emotions) and therefore malfunction and are forced to retreat.

In Beach Heads, the Weatherheads are seen at Tampa beach, where they attempt to create their new base. After a fight with Diamondhead, and later Cannonbolt, the Weatherheads begin to take in the positive emotions once more that they experience whilst battling the latter - this distraction subsequently providing enough time for Gwen and Max Tennyson to destroy their base and thus foiling their plans once more. The episode thus ends with them finally accepting the relaxation and enjoyment that they feel on the beach.

In Heat of the Moment, the Weatherheads are swiftly defeated by Cannonbolt at the beginning of the episode. It is this embarrassing loss (as well as the countless ones prior) that prompt them to accept Kevin's advice of accepting their emotions, in a last-ditch attempt at finally defeating Ben. Later on, the now-emotional Weatherheads attack Ben at the ski resort, utilising their newfound emotions to further enhance their own perhaps and swiftly defeat Four Arms. However, their fall comes during their battle with Slapback, where they become convinced (from the latter taking advantage of their emotions) to question their loyalty towards Kevin - thus prompting them to then chase an angered Bashmouth instead,

## Powers and Abilities

Each of the Weatherheads is capable of manipulating weather-based elements. Hail-O controls water, allowing him to cause torrents of water to fall from the sky. Shock-O controls lightning and electricity, allowing him to unleash powerful bolts of electricity at enemies. Gust-O controls air and wind, allowing him to attack with powerful gusts of air. The Weatherheads are also capable of combining their abilities for more powerful attacks, like when Hail-O and Gust-O combined their powers to blanket a small town in snow.

The Weatherheads are able to absorb negative emotions in order to recharge themselves.

Weaknesses

The Weatherheads' denial of their own emotions can easily be exploited by their enemies.

In the event that the Weatherheads perform acts that generate positive emotions, they will malfunction and shut down.

---

Me: The Weatherheads!

Lincoln: These guys are them?

Lola: But they look like everyday corporate business men.

Me: They do on the outside. But on the inside they are robots that have the ability to control the weather.

Lori: That's literally amazing.

Gust-O: Don't even try to provoke us into hating you idiots. Our emotions have been turned off.

Me: We have no intention of letting you do that Gust-O. You get recharged through negative emotions just like we get power from hatred.

Gust-O: That is correct.

Helen Wheels: Everyone! Don't show off any Negative Emotions. That's what recharges the Weatherheads!

Me: I know.

Lincoln: What were you built to do?

Shock-O: To create the ultimate galactic cyclone and use it to destroy the entire universe.

Hail-O: That's right.

Me: That's not right.

Laney: I agree.

Lisa: I would never create robots to do such a despicable thing to all of the very fabric of the universe.

Shock-O: You have no authority to stop what we were programmed to do.

?: And I will help them.

We then saw a figure come out of a portal of darkness and out came VANITAS!

---

Vanitas, also known as The Masked Boy, is one of the secondary antagonists of the Kingdom Hearts series. Vanitas is a Keyblade wielder, Master Xehanort's apprentice, Ventus' dark embodiment, and is the cause of infestations of The Unversed in various worlds. He is also a member of the Real Organization XIII.

In the novels, Vanitas's life between his creation and the events of Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep is expanded upon. At first, Vanitas was a faceless being much like a Heartless but with red eyes, that felt sad for his separation from Ventus. However, that sadness soon turned to hate and contempt for what he considered his weakness. In a way, Vanitas hated himself for being so weak.

Vanitas was well aware of his existence, and soon started questioning why he was born, and every time he felt something, an Unversed would come to be. This caused him to be irritated by the fact that such a monster was born from him, so he destroyed the Unversed with his Keyblade without any hesitation; but every time he destroyed an Unversed, he himself would feel strong physical pain running through his body, and after the Unversed was destroyed, the pain and negative feeling would return to Vanitas's mind, which added more to the irritation he was feeling and in turn another Unversed of "irritation" would be born from him.

When a newborn's heart came in contact with Ventus's fractured heart, he also directly contacted Vanitas's heart. After feeling a sharp pain in his chest, Vanitas's body fell to the ground of the wasteland near the Keyblade Graveyard and almost lost his consciousness, feeling being engulfed by absolute Darkness. That was when Vanitas heard Sora's voice and then he saw Light.

The Light eventually surrounded his whole body. He then heard a voice saying, "Let's open the door".

Vanitas then opened his eyes and found out that now he had a normal boy's face. He also realized that someone, probably also a newborn heart like himself, had saved Ventus's heart from completely fading away.

Because Vanitas told Master Xehanort that if he kept both him and Ventus, he could not guarantee that he could keep Ventus alive, since he found it was hard to suppress his impulse to hurt Ventus, Xehanort had to take Ventus to the Land of Departure, asking Eraqus to take care of the boy. But after Ventus left, Vanitas started to miss him, and he kept wondering why they got separated from each other. This caused him to feel miserable and immense pain.

At the same time, he also felt very lost and anxious about his future; without Ventus, what would become of him? What was he supposed to do? What was the meaning of his existence? Why did he feel so suffocated in his chest? The more he thought about these questions, the more anxious, irritated, and lonely he felt. And the more he felt that, the more Unversed were created. Looking at the Unversed was like looking at his own weakness that he did not want to admit, so he started to kill them in a cycle of suffering that he could not escape.

At the same time, Master Xehanort could only coldly watch Vanitas harming himself from far away. Vanitas desperately wanted to escape from this vicious cycle of pain and suffering. But as young as he was at that time, he simply did not know any other ways other than killing the Unversed. Until the point the pain was too much to endure, he finally collapsed onto the ground of Keyblade Graveyard, and cried. Tears started running down his face silently as he lay on the ground, alone. Master Xehanort came to him, telling him the only way for him to achieve salvation was to become the χ-blade.

Becoming the χ-blade was the only way for him to truly unite with

Ventus again, and the χ-blade would bring salvation not only to him, but also to the whole world. Vanitas desperately wanted to free himself from this unbearable fate, thus to become the χ-blade had now become his goal, his whole life purpose, and his only light of hope to lead him out of this Darkness.

## Birth By Sleep

As Ventus-Vanitas, Vanitas was found by Xehanort and became his apprentice, and Xehanort decided to use him to create the χ-blade and also as a vessel. He found that Ventus could not be a vessel but could still make the χ-blade. Xehanort gets Ventus to fight against a horde of Neoshadows but Ventus is defeated so Xehanort splits him into two beings, Ventus - heart of pure light and Vanitas - heart of pure darkness.

After Ven's training, Vanitas arrives and taunts him about being weak before leaving and telling him that if he does not chase Terra, he will never see him again. Vanitas later met Ven at the Badlands and attempted to kill him, thinking he was too weak but Mickey saved him and Vanitas left.

Vanitas later encountered Aqua at the Radiant Garden and they fought, but Vanitas left, revealing that it was just a test. Vanitas met Aqua again in Never Land and fought her because he no longer needed her. After the battle she faints and he leaves, it is unknown why he did not finish her off.

Vanitas confronts Ventus and forces him to go to the Keyblade Graveyard after revealing their past.

Vanitas then fights against Aqua and Ventus at the Keyblade Graveyard and then he faces Terra with Xehanort's help, though he lives midway through the fight so he can forge the χ-blade. Vanitas knocks Aqua out and is about to finish her but Ventus recovers and fights Vanitas.

In the end, while confronting Ven, Vanitas unmasks himself, revealing his face to resemble Sora's, albeit with black hair and golden eyes. He reveals the Unversed came from him, and then would return to him once they're defeated.

During the final confrontation, Vanitas forces Ventus to fuse with him to become Ventus-Vanitas. Ventus fights Vanitas inside his mind while Aqua and Mickey face off against Vanitas controlling Ventus. After a long fight, Aqua and Mickey defeat Ventus-Vanitas and Ventus defeats Vanitas in their mental battle.

During Aqua's search for Terra, she senses a strong presence in the Keyblade Graveyard. Arriving there, she is confronted by Vanitas' Lingering Spirit, who attacks her. She knows he has all of his old powers plus the Unversed's powers and the χ-blade. After a long battle, Aqua defeats him and continues her search for Terra.

## Dream Drop Distance

When Young Xehanort appears before Sora within the cathedral at La Cité des Cloches, Ventus's heart reacts within Sora and allows him to see an image of Vanitas. In unison, the youth and Vanitas claim that Sora has made his heart into a prison, then vanish.

The real Vanitas joins the rest of the real Organization XIII during Master Xehanort's resurrection and attempt to make Sora the thirteenth vessel. However, Lea, Donald, and Goofy's intervention forces the Organization, including Vanitas, to retreat to their own times.

## Kingdom Hearts III

In Monstropolis, Vanitas was revealed to have freed Randall Boggs so he would aid him in gathering negative emotions from children. After Randall was banished for good, Vanitas tried to seize Ventus from within Sora. Goofy recalled that Ven was never able to defeat Vanitas, because they both struck each other down. In the nick of time, Sulley grabbed him and threw him into four doors with the last one being put in the shredder.

Later, he invaded the Land of Departure to take Ven while his heart was sleeping. Aqua formed a barrier to fight him one-on-one, though he had the upper-hand. With Sora's plea, Ven's heart returned and pierced the barrier to save Aqua. Vanitas retreated after saying that three Guardians was more than he cared to face.

He and Terra-Xehanort were fighting Sora, Ventus, and Aqua in the Keyblade Graveyard. After being defeated, part of his mask shattered to reveal his face again. Ven assured that anyone has the right to choose what they want to be. Vanitas told him that he was darkness and then his body vanished.

---

Ventus: Vanitas!

Vanitas: Hello, Ventus. It's been a long time.

Me: I remember you. You are the embodiment of the evil inside Ventus! You got Ventus sent into that coma!

Vanitas: That's right J.D. Knudson. You are just as powerful as you say. I'm impressed that you were able to defeat someone like Master Xehanort so easily.

Me: Now we still have all his fragments to clean up.

Vanitas: So I have heard. But lets see if you are as strong as you say you are.

?: Let me help too!

Then out came an old enemy that the Dino Thunder Power Rangers faced in episode 10 of Dino Thunder: MEGALADOR!

---

Megalador is a creation of a shark, a oleander flower, and spare car parts. He was created by Mesogog. He is sent to kidnap Nikki Valentina, supermodel/actress of the serial Ocean Alert. He succeeded in his scheme, but was encountered with Tommy. Megalador captured her and teleported himself and her into lair of Mesogog. He also infected Conner and Kira with flower blasts, causing allergic reaction. Valentina soon escaped and Megalador was sent to capture her on the beach. Megalador encountered the rangers. After the battle he was destroyed by Z-Rex Blaster. Elsa revived and enlarged monster. Megalador created giant wave, tsunami and sent it on the Reefside. But Hayley activated the egg of new Stegosaurus Megazord and sent it to rangers. Megalador was destroyed by Stego Surgboard and Dino Drill.

Connor McKnight: Megalador!

Kira Ford: Not this ugly freak again!

Me: I remember this guy! He gave you and Connor ugly allergic reactions and almost destroyed all of Reefside with a powerful Tsunami!

Ethan James: That's right. He sure did.

Kira Ford: It was awful.

Connor McKnight: Yeah and he also kidnapped Nikki Valentina and tried use her for Mesogog.

Me: I remember that. That was awful.

Megalador: You are very observant J.D.

Then we heard a malevolent laugh and we saw THE RAMBLING GHOST!

The Rambling Ghost had beige, emaciated skin, red sclera and a black mark on either side of its face. He wore a red and white football helmet, a torn white football jersey with a large number '13' on the front, red pants and grey football shoes.

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Rambling Ghost!

Me: I remember him!

Lynn: This guy makes all of football look bad!

Qin: What's his history?

Me: He was really disgraced football coach of the Hawks that was fired a long time ago: Buck Bender. After he got fired, he swore to get revenge on the manager of the Hawks. To get even he dressed up as the Rambling Ghost, a player from the 1930s who once cursed the same stadium they were playing at after he was booed away, and kidnapped star players of the team. At one point when Mystery Inc. chased Buck, as the Rambling Ghost, into the scoreboard where he posed as the scoreboard operator to throw them off and put suspicion on Bulldog Pertowsky who happened to be hiding in there at the same the Rambling Ghost had entered.

Lynn: Wow! I've read about him! He was fired and banned from all of football for life for having an explosive temper! He swore to get vengeance for it.

Me: That's right. Buck Bender was busted and he got 40 to 50 years in prison for his crimes and now he's in prison for life because of a contract he put on Mr. Prentice and Mystery Inc. This was before the conspiracy. He got life without parole in federal prison.

Qin: Geez!

Lynn: He gives all baseball lovers everywhere a really bad name!

Me: Yes he does!

Megalador used his toxic flower to blast Bobby and Lightning, causing warts to appear on their faces.

Bobby: Oh man! Look at my face!

Lightning: Lightning's hideous!

Vanitas: (laughs) You could go after us. Or you can go help your friends with their new warts. Your choice.

With that, the Weatherheads, Vanitas, the Rambling Ghost, and Megalador walk off.

I snapped my fingers and the warts were gone! Now it was personal!

Me: Nico, you and the Dino Thunder Power Rangers take down

Megalador. Ben, you and the Omnitrix Brigade and the rest of the team will take down the Weatherheads. Troy and the Megaforce Rangers can help you. Lynn, you take on the Rambling ghost.

Nico: You got it!

Troy Burrows: Right!

Lynn: Oh It Is On!

Ben: Right!

Vanitas: Stay out of this, Knudson! This is between me and the happy Keyblade family!

Me: I don't think so Vanitas. Your fight is with me.

We split them up.

---

Battle 1: J.D. Knudson VS Vanitas.

---

(STAR WARS III Battle Of The Heroes Theme Plays)

I was facing Vanitas. I had my Keyblade, the Bond of Flames, ready and Vanitas had his Keyblade, the Void Gear, ready.

Vanitas: So you decided to prevent me from getting my revenge on Ventus.

Me: That's right Vanitas.

I then went Super Angel 3.

Me: Lets see how you like me at the power I used to kill Xehanort.

Vanitas: Impressive. So this is the power you used to kill Master Xehanort.

Me: That's right. Shall we dance?

Vanitas: Yes.

We went at each other and I clashed with his keyblade and I kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and clashed with his Keyblade and we clashed several times as fire and sparks flew everywhere and ignited much of the land around us and turned it into a massive raging inferno of epic proportions. We fired fire blasts and energy blasts at each other and massive fiery explosions exploded all over the place.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The entire area was turning into a massive and epic conflagration and I fired a powerful blast of fire at Vanitas and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Why are you joining Vypra and her forces Vanitas?

Vanitas: Because she can help me kill Ventus.

Me: Why?

Vanitas: Because he ruined everything for me just like you have! Master Xehanort was my mentor and a friend!

Me: What kind of bullshit world do you live in!? Xehanort was going to destroy the entire universe! He was the ultimate evil!

Vanitas: From my point of view you are evil!

Me: Go fuck yourself!

I kicked him in the stomach and I fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Vanitas fired many blasts of fire at me and I deflected them all and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The whole area was turned into a massive war zone of incredible power and burning fire! We stopped and Vanitas was panting heavily. His armor was all mangled up and his face was revealed. His eyes reminded me of what the eyes of the Dark Side of the Force looked like. They were really freaky. But his eyes were overflowing with pure evil. I wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: You fought really valiantly Vanitas. You learned really well from Xehanort.

Vanitas: You are a man of honor J.D. I can tell you are a worthy adversary.

Me: Thank you.

Vanitas: This has been fun. But I should get going.

Kairi: You're not sticking around?

Vanitas: I know when I'm beat. Besides, the Weatherheads' performance disappointed me. (teleports out through a Corridor of Darkness)

Me: He will be back. But we'll be ready for him.

## Battle 2: Nico and the Dino Thunder Power Rangers VS Megalador

Nico and the Dino Thunder Power Rangers were facing Megalador.

Nico: You will pay for hurting our friends!

Megalador: We shall see Nico!

Connor McKnight: Lets do it guys!

Kira Ford: Right!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

Lola: This is gonna be awesome!

Dino Thunder Power Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

The Dino Thunder Power Rangers transformed!

Connor McKnight: TYRANNO POWER! DINO THUNDER RED RANGER!

Ethan James: TRICERA POWER! DINO THUNDER BLUE RANGER!

Kira Ford: PTERA POWER! DINO THUNDER YELLOW RANGER!

Tommy Oliver: BRACHIO POWER! DINO THUNDER BLACK RANGER!

Trent Fernandez: DRAGO POWER! DINO THUNDER WHITE RANGER!

Lola: AMPHICOELA POWER! DINO THUNDER PINK RANGER!

Nico: You will like this! DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Nico was enveloped in a powerful flash of Green light and had an awesome belt and the symbol of the Dino Thunder Power Rangers was on his shirt and he had a deadly and powerful broadsword with a Quetzalcoatlus head on the hilt and the blade was a powerful Green blade and it was surging with powerful green fire and he had his morpher on his left arm and he also had a Dino Blaster on his right hip. He also had his Quetzal Fan on his left hip.

Nico: QUETZAL POWER! DINO THUNDER GREEN QUETZAL RANGER!

An explosion went off in the background behind him and the Spinosaurus Zord roared ferociously behind him.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Kira Ford: Whoa! Nico you look awesome!

Nico: Thanks Kira.

They went at Megalador and Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Kira Ford fired a powerful blast of energy from her Ptera Grips and Connor smashed him with his Tyranno Staff and Nico slashed him all over the place and he bursted into flames. Ethan James fired blasts of energy and blasted him all over. Trent Fernandez went at him with incredible speed and slashed him all over and burned him all over.

Nico: Lets finish this freak of nature!

Connor: Right!

They formed the Z-Rex Cannon!

Nico: Megalador, you have failed this world! FIRE!

They fired a powerful blast of fire and energy from the cannon and sword and they hit Megalador and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Megalador was nothing but a pile of ashes!

They cheered wildly.

Trent Fernandez: That's it for him.

Tommy Oliver (Dino Thunder): Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Lynn Loud Jr. VS the Rambling Ghost!

---

Lynn was facing the Rambling Ghost and she was gonna make sure that he never ruins the good name of football ever again!

Lynn: You are a menace to football everywhere you freak of nature!

The Rambling Ghost roared in rage!

Lynn went at him and punched him with incredible force and kicked him in the stomach and she fired a powerful blast of lava and covered him and incinerated him.

Lynn: Never ruin football again!

---

Battle 4: Everyone else VS The Weatherheads!

---

Everyone else was facing the Weatherheads.

Gust-O: Do not interfere with our plans.

Ben: I won't let you all do this.

Marinette: Me neither.

Shiro: Same with me.

Troy Burrows: Time to fight weather with sunlight!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Solar Squadron Sun Vulcan Ranger from 1982.

They went at the Weatherheads and Ben punched Gust-O in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the head and Riley fired a powerful blast of leaves and cut him up. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Shock-O. Luna fired a massive blast of water and Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and they froze Hail-O all over and Lori blew Gust-O all over.

Me: Lets finish these ugly tin cans!

Flash Man: You got it J.D. Lets get him!

Ben then turned into Clockwork!

Ben: (Swedish Accent) CLOCKWORK!

Me: The Time will destroy the Weatherheads.

Clockwork: Ves it vill. Vith Svedish fun. Verdy verdy verdy ja.

Flash Man fired a powerful blast of light and Clockwork fired a powerful Time Ray

Flash Man and Clockwork (Ben 10): TIME RAY SUPER RUST!

Their blasts combined and it hit Shock-O and he was rusting.

Ben then turned into Feedback!

Ben: FEEDBACK!

Shocker: This is gonna be awesome!

Feedback: Yeah! Lets do it!

Feedback and Shocker fired a powerful blast of lightning at Shock-O.

Feedback and Shocker: LIGHTNING SUPER MEGASTRIKE!

The powerful blast of lightning hit Shock-O and it obliterated him into nothing.

Me: One down and two to go!

Runabout: Lets get him with our combos! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his particle ray 100-fold.

Galaxy Man: This is gonna be interesting. I've always wanted to try this! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Black Hole Bomb 100-fold.

Runabout and Galaxy Man: EVENT HORIZON VORTEX!

Galaxy Man fired a powerful black hole and Runabout fired a particle blast and turned it into a 4th Dimensional tornado and it spun Gust-O around in a deadly black tornado.

Outback: This is gonna be awesome! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Outback's back and enhanced his Mortar Shells 100-fold.

Mothra: This is gonna be awesome.

Mothra jumped into the air and turned into her Kaiju Form. She turned into Mothra 2019!

Mothra: KAIJU CYBER KEY POWER!

The Kaiju Cyber Planet Key went into her right forearm and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Outback and Mothra: RAINBOW ENERGY EXPLODING LASER!

Mothra fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy from her antennae and Outback fired his Mortar Shell and they hit Hail-O and exploded and completely destroyed him in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Time to finish you for good Gust-O.

(Twister F5 Music Plays.)

Ganta: I will never forgive you robots for messing around with our weather! BLOOD BULLET FIRESTORM!

Ganta fired a massive barrage of blood bullets at Gust-O and they hit him and went all the way through him.

Shiro: You were a huge mistake being created. BLOOD WHIP MEGASLASH!

Shiro formed a powerful whip of blood and she lashed Gust-O all over.

Iron Man: Now for some Avenger power! REPULSER FIRESTORM BLAST!

Iron Man fired a powerful blast of repulser blasts and they hit Gust-O and exploded all over him.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lincoln: You are the worst Weather maker ever! LIGHTNING MEGA DRAGON ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into a powerful dragon and it hit Gust-O and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: These clods give all weather reporters everywhere a bad name! FLOWER SHURIKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

Laney threw a bunch of powerful flower shuriken and they hit Gust-O and skewered him.

Lori: You robots literally are a menace! HURRICANE CAMILLE MEGA HURRICANE WIND!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind at Gust-O that had the explosive power of Hurricane Camille back in 1969 and it slammed into Gust-O and blew his metal shell off.

Lily Loud: This oughta short you out! GLOW WATER SUPER DELUGE!

Lily fired a powerful blast of glowing water and it hit Gust-O and drenched him. He was shorting out.

Ben: Time for some Hero Power! OMNITRIX ALIEN SUPERSTRIKE!

Ben fired a powerful energy shower made of the spirits of all of the aliens he has in the Omnitrix. They hit Gust-O and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Riley: Lets see how he likes this! LEAF STORM MEGASLASH!

Riley fired a powerful shower of leaves and they cut Gust-O all over.

Bella: Try this! DREJ ION LASER BARRAGE!

Bella fired a powerful ion laser barrage and it hit Gust-O all over and the blasts burned him all over.

Gwen Tennyson: Try this on for size! ANODITE MEGA POWER BLAST!

Gwen Tennyson turned into her Anodite form and fired a powerful blast of mana and it hit Gust-O and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Here Kevin.

I handed him crystal made of solid Kryptonite and Kevin touched it and turned into solid glowing Kryptonite.

Kevin Levin: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Good thing we resolved all of the people of Krypton's problems with being poisoned by Kryptonite.

Kevin Levin: Lets see how he likes this! KRYPTONITE LASER STORM!

Kevin fired a powerful focused beam of kryptonite and it hit Gust-O and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chione: That was amazing! Lets see how it likes this! ENDOTHERMIC FIRESTORM FREEZE!

Chione fired a powerful blast of endothermic fire and it hit Gust-O and froze him in a block of ice.

Sunny Tennyson: How about this as well. MANA SUPERBLAST BARRAGE!

Sunny Tennyson formed 5 powerful blasts of energy and they hit Gust-O and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: I think the Plumbers Helpers isn't complete without Pierce Wheels.

I snapped my fingers and it resurrected Pierce Wheels! He was one of the Plumber's Helpers that was murdered by the Forever Knights.

Manny Armstrong: I don't believe it!

Helen Wheels: Pierce!

Pierce: Helen! Manny!

They hugged and the Plumbers Helpers were reunited and all back together.

Pierce: What happened? I was dead.

Me: I brought you back. My name is J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Pierce: I've heard so much about you. I met someone named Ra's Al Ghul and he told me all about what you all have been doing.

Me: Wow!

Talia: Ra's is my father. He was killed by the evil Thanos the Mad Titan.

Pierce: Wow. That's what I heard. But thanks for bringing me back.

Me: No problem Pierce. But if we ever see the Forever Knights, we will kill all of them.

Pierce: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Ben: Glad you're back Pierce.

Pierce: Thanks Ben.

Leslie: It's a pleasure to meet you Pierce. My name is Leslie Gesneria Tennyson.

Agony: And I'm Agony.

Pierce: Pleasure to meet you both.

Ben: Leslie is my adopted sister.

Pierce: Wow! It's a pleasure.

Leslie: Same to you Pierce.

Shanan: Are you half Armadonian?

Pierce: That's right. How did you know that?

Shanan: I have a lot of knowledge about all of the creatures of the universe.

Kevin Levin: That was Argit's Species.

Me: Wow. We'll talk more later. We're facing him.

I pointed to Gust-O.

Pierce: Let me help out. MEGA THORN SUPER PIERCE!

Pierce fired a powerful barrage of thorns and they skewered Gust-O all over.

Manny Armstrong: Lets smash him to pieces! TETRAMAND SUPER SMASH PUNCH!

Manny punched Gust-O all over with devastating force.

Helen Wheels: I feel the need for speed! KINECELERAN SPEED CYCLONE!

Helen Wheels ran at 500 miles per hour and spun around in a powerful cyclone and blew Gust-O all over the place.

Alan Albright: Lets see him feel the heat! PYRONITE FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Alan Albright fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Gust-O and burned him all over.

Julie Yamamoto: Time for an upgrade!

Julie's clothes turned green and black and she got an awesome new suit of armor on!

Me: WHOA! That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Julie Yamamoto: Thanks guys. Try this on Weatherheads. GALVANIC LASER BURST!

Julie fired a powerful laser blast from her hand and it hit Gust-O and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Elena Validus: Lets see how you like this! NANITE LASER FIRESTORM!

Elena Validus formed her hands into laser blasters and she fired them and they hit Gust-O and exploded all over.

Cooper Daniels: Time for some Techno Strength! SUPER POWER STRENGTH RAM!

Cooper ran at the wreckage of Gust-O and rammed all the way through him and smashed him into a thousand pieces!

SMASH!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That was awesome!

Lincoln: No kidding! Great job Cooper!

Me: But that's it for the Weatherheads.

The storm clouds cleared up and they were gone.

Me: Whew. Clear day.

Alan Albright: It's great to have you back Pierce.

Pierce: Thanks Alan. I missed you guys.

Gwen Tennyson: We missed you too.

Me: The Plumbers Kids are back together.

Helen Wheels: Thanks to you J.D. Thank you.

Me: Anytime.

Nico: The Weatherheads have failed this universe.

Me: You said it Nico. Whoever built them has to be one fucked up lunatic.

?: I agree with you J.D.

We turned and we saw a member of the United States Joint Chiefs of Staff.

Me: Vice Chairman of the United States Joint Chiefs of Staff, John E. Hyten.

John E. Hyten: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Thank you for destroying the Weatherheads.

Me: You're welcome sir. Do you know who built them?

John E. Hyten: As a matter of fact I do. They were created by an insane lunatic who's goal was to control the weather. His name was Dr. Alex Cumulous. It was about 6 years ago. He was proposing to fund a radical project to invent robots that are capable of controlling the weather and solve the weather problems around the planet. He calls it Project Weatherhead. But all of congress thought he was absolutely crazy and they called him an insane lunatic. We cut his funding and pulled the plug on his ludicrous and insane experiments. But he went to work on the project anyway and he created the Weatherheads to destroy the universe. We tracked him down to his hidden hideout in the northern Rocky Mountains of Alaska and arrested him.

Me: I remember that sir! I helped you guys bust him!

Lori: Wow! That's literally amazing!

Ronnie Anne: No kidding!

John E. Hyten: Yes and I'm glad you stopped the Weatherheads.

Me: You're welcome sir.

Laney: How long did Dr. Cumulous get?

Me: He got 1,000 life sentences in a maximum security federal prison. That was a day I'll never forget.

FLASHBACK.

Me: (Narrating) **Cumulous was declared the most hated man in the history of America. He was 1,000 times worst than the most evil man that ever walked the planet because of his experiments. His trial was really swift and very severe.**

Cumulous was rotting in his cell in a state pen, and he was in rather poor condition from not eating so much food. Despite that, he was fueled with hatred, and revenge against me. Cumulous had never felt so humiliated and disgraced before in his life. Outside his cell was a large angry mob all chanting for Cumulous to die for all the crimes he had committed against the planet and against all of humanity. Despite the police agreeing with the civilians, they were tasked to keep them away from the cell and building, and the people had to leave this to the justice of the United States Supreme Court.

Two FBI agents went up to his cell, and grabbed him by the arms, dragging him out and throwing him into an armored car while he was cuffed, and it drove off to the most secured courthouse in the United States' capital city. While being escorted by the men with guns, Cumulous was being surrounded by thousands and thousands of angry people, demanding that he suffer greatly and suffer a painful death.

Me: **Everyone wanted to see Cumulous's head mounted on a pike for all of the terrible crimes he had done to the planet.**

As soon as he set foot inside the courtroom, it was silent and it was packed with angry people, senators and government officials mixed with civilians. Instead of two tables, there was a restraining board and the judge began speaking.

Judge of the Supreme Court: Alexander Nate Cumulous, you have been charged of crimes against humanity and other heinous acts amongst people and all over the planet. Normally, we would have a fair trial, but with the crimes that you have committed, the Congress decided to let us give it to you straight. Have you got anything to say?

Dr. Cumulous: I… did it for science and for protecting our people and planet! You people may think what you want about me, but I did what I do best.

Me: **He got the Worst Sentence Ever.**

Judge of the Supreme Court: Very well. You deserve no clemency or lawyers after all you have done, and for that, you are hereby given one thousand life sentences with absolutely no chance of parole at all. Every once a week, you will be given torture by sitting in a white room for long, agonizing hours, and be forced to listen to songs by Blarney over and over again for your. Most importantly, you will get painful beatings every Saturday from guards, and it will be agonizing and painful!

The sound of savage uproar of cheering was heard amongst the crowd and the jury, even a few police officers were cheering after hearing that. After it had gone quiet, the judge cotinued to speak.

Me: **He was gonna go through hell in a powerful Maximum Security Federal Prison.**

Dr. Cumulous: No. No! You can't do this to me!

He felt himself being dragged by the same guards and everyone in the courtroom began cheering in savage pleasure. The former disgraced scientist fought with all his might, but no avail.

Dr. Cumulous: I WILL NOT BE DEGRADED LIKE THIS! LET ME GO! LET ME GO!

Past Me: You brought all this on yourself!

Judge of the Supreme Court: Take him away! And may he rot!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That day was satisfying for all of us.

Lori: Wow! I literally remember that! That was incredible!

Luna: Dude that was intense!

Luan: No kidding!

Lynn: Yeah!

Lincoln: What happened to him?

Me: Dr. Cumulous was beaten to death in the ADX Florence Prison. He was sent off to Hell where he belongs.

Lincoln: Good riddance.

John E. Hyten: Yes and we can't thank you all enough.

Me: Anytime sir.

We later went back to the estate.

* * *

We were back home.

Iron Man: (To the viewers) Any robots that were built by mad science are never gonna be welcome on Earth.

Me: You said it Tony. But this was awesome!

Pierce: It sure was J.D. Thank you for bringing me back.

Me: You're welcome Pierce. Now the Omnitrix Brigade is complete.

Ben: That's right.

We had a good rest of the day.

THE END

Another Fanfiction Complete and another 2016 Ben 10 villain destroyed.

The Weatherheads from 2016's Ben 10 were amazing and interesting because of their abilities to control the weather! I thought that was really cool! I made up the doctor and the mad scientist plot and it was interesting. Now our problems became worst with Vanitas joining the Masters of Evil. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Alien Force villain Darkstar and Kay Morningstar is gonna destroy her brother for his crimes!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Dark Wrath of Darkstar

We were over at the awesome and beautiful kingdom of Corona. It was as beautiful as we remember it.

---

Corona is an island kingdom and the birthplace of Rapunzel in the 2010 animated feature film Tangled.

The central hub of Corona's kingdom was built on an island and grew over many years. The oldest known of Corona's line of monarchs is King Herz Der Sonne. During his reign, Corona was in a bitter war with their rival kingdom, Saporia. Under King Der Sonne's rule, a complex tunnel system was built beneath Corona to safely move the kingdom's knights and supplies wherever King Der Sonne needed. A detailed map of the tunnels and their secrets were recorded in a journal, by Der Sonne.

At one point, Corona was invaded by Der Sonne's sworn enemy, the ruthless General Shampanier. As her minions ravaged the kingdom, Shampanier made it to Corona Castle, where she battled Der Sonne personally. In the midst of their battle, Shampanier finds that the final pages of Der Sonne's journal contained a profession of his love, intended for her. The feelings were mutual, and the two declared their love. They were later married, and with their union brought peace between their two lands.

Centuries after King Der Sonne's reign, Corona was ruled by King Frederic and his wife, Queen Arianna. During her pregnancy, Arianna became gravely ill, forcing the citizens of the kingdom to search for a fabled magic, golden flower with healing abilities. Once it was retrieved, the flower was given to Arianna, and its power saved both the queen and her daughter, named Rapunzel. Due to the flower's powers, Rapunzel was born with golden hair that also had the ability to heal the sick and injured. Because of this, a woman named Mother Gothel - who had previously hoarded the flower's power for hundreds of years to keep herself young - broke into the castle, stole Rapunzel, and hid her deep within the forest outside of Corona's reach. Rapunzel was then raised as Gothel's daughter, and her power to heal was hoarded by the witch once more. To ensure she never lost the flower's magic again, Gothel forbade Rapunzel from ever leaving the tower.

Seventeen years after her kidnapping-on the eve of her eighteenth birthday-Rapunzel met a notorious thief named Flynn Rider. With his help, she managed to escape Mother Gothel, return to Corona, and reunite with her parents. Rapunzel then resumes her rightful place as princess and heir to Corona's throne.

Places of interest

The Castle: This is the home of Queen Arianna and King Frederic, their daughter Rapunzel and later, their son-in-law Eugene Fitzherbert.

The Capital City: The village that surrounds the castle on the island, where a majority of Corona's population resides.

The Sea: Where the residents on boats release the floating lanterns on Rapunzel's birthday every year, and where Rapunzel and Eugene witness the lanterns during the song "I See the Light".

The Forest: Located on the mainland, the forest is an expansive area that homes the Snuggly Duckling pub, and a remote tower that held Rapunzel prisoner for eighteen years.

The Mountains: On the mainland, an ancient subterranean machine was built deep in the mountains. Mount Saison is one of the mountains named.

Old Corona: A village located on the mainland, where Varian and his people reside. The village is led by Quirin, an old friend of King Frederic.

Der Sonne's Tunnels: A maze of tunnels that one of Corona's past kings, Herz Der Sonne, placed under the kingdom so he could bring supplies to his troops during Corona's war with Saporia. When the war ended the booby-trapped tunnels were hardly used since and only the map in Der Sonne's journal can help people find their way around them, as well as finding hidden entrances to them.

---

We were walking through the forests and we saw all kinds of awesome plants and more.

Qin: So, this is Corona.

Flynn: Nope. This is the outside of Corona. There's a stop we should go to before the kingdom.

Me: Okay. How have things been with you and Rapunzel, Flynn?

Flynn: We're doing awesome thank you. And I have an awesome surprise for you when we get to the castle.

Me: Okay.

We arrived at a place called the Snuggly Duckling

---

The Snuggly Duckling is a pub located somewhere in the woods, not too far from Rapunzel's tower. Despite having what seems to be a "cute" name, the Snuggly Duckling is definitely not a cute place. The restaurant hosts many of Corona's ruffians and thieves who use the location as a hangout.

---

Flynn: Here we are guys. This is the Snuggly Ducklng.

Me: Nice.

Superman: Qin, when we enter the Snuggly Duckling, promise me you won't freak out.

Qin: Okay.

We went into the tavern and we saw a bunch of thugs and more.

Thug 1: Hey Flynn! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Hey guys!

Nico: What's happening guys!?

Thug 2: Not much Nico.

Pierce: Wow. Everyone here is friendly.

Poison Ivy: You know, Pierce. These thugs might seem mean at first. But they're actually friendly. It's the same with Sir George.

Pierce: I know. I don't blame Sir George for my first death. But I do blame Driscoll and Enoch.

Me: And we will kill them both.

Horsea tried something to drink and we saw that she was completely drunk. She was hiccuping ink and acting all silly.

We then went to Corona and it was a beautiful kingdom.

Pipes: Corona's so beautiful!

Maria: That's right. You and the rest of the Cybertronians haven't visited Corona before until today.

Me: That's true Maria.

Maria: Yep. Poor Horsea. I hope she stops being drunk.

Me: I know.

Horsea: (Drunk) What are you looking at buddy. (Hiccups)

Nico: Geez.

Me: And I thought Lady Tsunade was that bad when she drinks.

Vince: No kidding.

Luna: Yeah.

Luan: She sure Drunk more than that! (Laughs)

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) Good one Luan!

Laney: That was a good one.

Then we saw Rapunzel!

Rapunzel: Hey guys!

Me: Rapunzel!

Lola: Rapunzel it's good to see you again.

Rapunzel: You too Lola.

Qin: It's a pleasure to meet you Rapunzel.

Me: We have many more friends with us.

Rapunzel: I can see that.

I then saw a lump in her belly.

Me: I don't believe it. Are you and Flynn expecting?

Rapunzel: We sure are J.D.

Lori: Congratulations to you and Flynn.

Rapunzel: Thank you Lori.

Me: We're so happy for you!

Qin: Me too.

We got to having a nice talk with Rapunzel.

Headstrong: Rapunzel, when exactly did you find out Gothel lied to

you?

Rapunzel: It was shortly after the festival you guys took me too.

Me: I remember that.

Qin: Who is Gothel?

Me: You would hate her more than anything Qin.

I showed her what Gothel looked like and went over her history.

---

Madame Gothel, or better known as Mother Gothel or also simply known as Gothel, is the main antagonist of Disney's 50th full-length animated feature film Tangled (which is based on the 1812 German fairytale Rapunzel by Brothers Grimm) and a posthumous antagonist in Tangled: The Series. As her name suggests, she is Rapunzel's former foster mother-turned-archenemy, who seeks to remain youthful and immortal by utilizing the magic hair of her "daughter". In Tangled: The Series, she was revealed to be Cassandra's biological mother. In Once Upon a Time, she is known in Hyperion Heights as Eloise Gardener.

Before the events in the film, an elderly lady named Madame Gothel hides a flower born from the sun's dew that keeps reverses her age whenever she sings to it. But someday, the flower is found and given to the queen so she would not die in childbirth. All the magical flower's power is now in the queen's daughter, so Gothel abducted her and kept her in a hidden tower for 18 years, teaching the little girl to sing for her. Although she tried to cut a lock of Rapunzel's hair to stay young, once cut, it goes from golden blonde to dark brown and loses its power. She spent the following years raising Rapunzel as her daughter and causing her to fear the outside world, which she describes as frightening, dull, selfish, cruel and unforgiving.

Once Rapunzel turned 18, she begs to see the floating lanterns on her birthday; however, Gothel refuses both musically and angrily. In order to trick her, Rapunzel asks for special paint for her birthday, a gift that would take three days to get. While reluctant, Gothel believes Rapunzel and sets off.

However, when she sees Maximus, one of the guards' horses, she concerns that someone was searching for Rapunzel. When she arrives at the tower, she is horrified to find that Rapunzel was already gone. Believing she was kidnapped, Gothel takes a sharp dagger from her drawer and sets out to find her. She passes by the Snuggly Duckling Inn and while paying attention to the thugs and Rapunzel sing, she realizes that no one kidnapped Rapunzel, but she left with a wanted criminal named Flynn Rider (Eugene) instead. Deeply outraged, when one of the men staggers outside and attempts to flirt with her, she threatens him with her dagger unless he tells her where they are.

When she finds their location, she runs into the Stabbington Brothers, Flynn's partners who he abandoned. She gives them the decision of receiving either the princess's tiara that he stole or revenge on Flynn. They unhesitatingly chose revenge. She encounters Rapunzel afterwards, saying that Flynn's only with her for the tiara. Unfazed by Gothel's warning, Rapunzel agrees to put him to the test.

Soon, the Stabbington Brothers take the tiara and knock Flynn unconscious and tie him to a boat, making it look like he was abandoning Rapunzel. They try to kidnap her, but Gothel double-crosses them by knocking them unconscious and comforting a heartbroken Rapunzel. When they show up at home, Rapunzel has a sudden epiphany that she's the lost princess of the King and Queen and she realizes that Gothel was not her mother at all, but merely a wicked schemer after the power of her hair.

The princess angrily encounters Gothel, declining to let Gothel use her hair again. Infuriated, Gothel gags Rapunzel and chains her to the wall. When Flynn enters the tower to try and save her, Gothel stabs him from behind. Rapunzel begs to cure him and says that if she lets her cure him, she will agree to be her captive forever. While hesitant, Mother Gothel agrees, but chains Flynn to the wall.

Rapunzel intended to heal him, but Flynn cuts her hair with a shard of glass from the broken mirror to save her life and prevent Mother Gothel from enslaving her. As she screams in horror as her true age catches up with her, Pascal pulls the length of the cut hair, and Gothel trips over it, causing her to fall out of the tower window. As she falls from an enormous height, she crumbles into dust and by the time she hits the ground, all that remained of her was her cloak.

Tangled: The Series

Mother Gothel appeared in the series as a posthumous antagonist. She first appeared in the episode What the Hair?!, where she appeared in a nightmare that Rapunzel was suffering after losing control of her newly grown hair. She reappeared again in the episode Rapunzeltopia where Tromus (a disciple of Zhan Tiri) takes on the form of Gothel to haunt Rapunzel in her dream, only for Rapunzel to thwart him by hitting him in the face with a pan.

It is later revealed in the third season that Gothel is the biological mother of Cassandra. Despite their blood relation, Gothel cared more about maintaining her eternal youth, even going too far by deliberately abandoning Cassandra for Rapunzel just to avoid being caught by the Royal Guard, leading to Cassandra's adoption by the Captain of the Guards. This event is what drove an embittered Cassandra to develop a certain jealousy towards Rapunzel, even betraying her by taking the Moon Stone for herself to become as powerful as Rapunzel.

## In other media

Once Upon a Time

Main article: Mother Gothel (Once Upon a Time)

Kingdom Hearts III

Mother Gothel appears in Kingdom Hearts III. Her role in the Kingdom of Corona world is pretty much the same as the film Tangled, with Marluxia's Nobodies taking the place of the Stabbington Brothers. After Rapunzel's hair was cut, and Gothel aged rapidly prior to her defeat in the movie, Marluxia turned her into a Heartless called the Grim Guardianess before her cloak hit the ground to battle Sora, Donald, and Goofy and they trio ended up slaying the beast.

## Powers and Abilities

While the character from the original fairytale was a witch, Mother Gothel has no magic powers whatsoever, aside from the knowledge about the Magic Flower and how to use it.

However, Mother Gothel is a highly skilled and intelligent manipulator, able to make Rapunzel fear the outside world, and then by making her believe that her trust in other people was unfounded. She is very good at talking people into agreeing with her, convincing them of what she wants them to believe and lying efficiently. Finally, she displays no fear when confronted with people bigger and more imposing than her, and proves a very temperamental and dangerous fighter with a dagger in hand, though she would rather avoid direct confrontations and prefers setting traps and taking foes by surprise.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: Gothel was a monster!

Sora: She sure was.

Aqua: I can't believe she was that dangerous.

Lola: I'm glad we killed her though. Twice.

Me: Yep. Gothel was the worst mother ever. She gave all parents everywhere a really bad name.

Laney: She sure did.

Kay Morningstar: I can tell she was that dangerous.

Rachel S.D.: No kidding. She deserved to die.

Rapunzel: I know. But at least we never have to see her ever again.

Me: Yep. She's now in the Book of Vile Darkness and if she ever comes back as a Heartless, she will be sent into the River of Fire.

Nico: Well said.

We had an awesome time over at Corona. We saw some great people and we had an awesome dance festival and more and we did some awesome dancing. We were having a lot of fun.

---

Later after we got back, Nico went out on a walk and then he came across a terrifying sight! He saw numerous people on the street all dead!

Nico: (Gasp!) What the hell happened!?

Nico looked at the bodies and he tried to feel for a pulse. He found a weak one.

Nico: Pulse is very weak. But they are still alive. Their energy levels are incredibly low. Something drained them of their energy.

Then Nico heard a scream and he went over and he just saw Darkstar finish in draining a girl named Bebe Stevens.

Darkstar: (sees Nico) Nicolas Chan, I presume?

Nico: Michael Morningstar?

Darkstar: (takes off his helmet to reveal his handsome face) You know who I am?

Nico: But that's impossible! You died!

Darkstar: Good to know. And guess what, Chan? You're about to die as well! (shoots draining beam of black energy at Nico but ends up knocking him out) Hmm. Seems I can't drain him or Knudson. No matter. I have a wide variety of people to feed on anyway. (leaves)

Nico was weak but still alive!

We later found all the bodies.

Laney: Geez what happened to all these people?

Me: I have no idea. Faint pulse, energy levels are incredibly low.

Varie: They have been drained of their life energy.

Ben: This is Darkstar's handiwork.

Gwen Tennyson: It sure is. He's back.

Qin: Who is Darkstar?

Me: His real name is Michael Morningstar. This is him.

I showed a holographic image of him and revealed his history.

---

Michael Morningstar, also known as Darkstar, is one of the plumber kids thay appear throughtout the course of Ben 10: Alien Force. He first appeared in the episode All That Glitters, and since because one of the most notable regular villains in the franchise. He has the ability to drain the life force from living beings in physical contact. He gained a grudge against Ben and his team after they accidentally caused him to turn into an awful zombie-like being who has to wear a helmet to hide his face. His plans usually involve gaining back his original face and feeding himself, though he seems to still be interested in feeding from Gwen's vast stores of Anodite energy.

Michael is initially depicted as a well-mannered individual who appears eager to help Ben and company. He comes from a rich family, as he states that his family has multiple mansions. How his family acquired such wealth isn't explained but it is known his is the only family which has such wealth and are armed with a menagerie of Plumber technology. The technology in question is monitoring equipment that uplinks to a variety of networks, which funnels information to him. Part of the monitoring equipment features a communication network between the Plumber badges. As they travel with him, he shows a very uncaring attitude to others around him. This is evident by his slamming of the door in Kevin's face as well as his remarks to Gwen while they are alone. While Ben and Gwen quickly trusted him, Kevin knew since the beginning about Morningstar's true motivation (partially because of his jealousy, as

Michael and Gwen tended to flirt with each other). After a fight with zombified schoolgirls from unknown origin, Kevin guessed that Michael was the one responsible for these zombifications. His guess later proved to be right when Morningstar drained Gwen's energy, becoming nearly unstoppable and easily defeating both Ben and Kevin. However, Gwen proved to have enough will to resist his control, and drained her energy back from him, as well as part of his own, leaving him weakened. His other zombie victims then turned against him, and took back what remained of his energy, leaving him almost desiccated and powerless. His Plumber badge was destroyed by Kevin who states that he doesn't deserve it.

He later reappears as Darkstar in Darkstar Rising, his powers having gradually returned much stronger and more powerful than before. In order to get revenge, he tries to get Ben, Gwen, and Kevin arrested by Magister Prior Gilhil for impersonating Plumbers and by making a deal with a Highbreed lord he defeated. When the Highbreed did his part of the deal, Darkstar tried to absorb Ben, Gwen, Kevin, the Highbreed, and Gilhil's life force energy, but he was unable to absorb Gwen's because she escaped. He later captured the four and was about to absorb all of their life force energy when Gwen came in with the DNAliens in which he was unable to absorb all of them because of fatigue. He was defeated by Ben using a combination of his aliens. Afterwards, he was arrested by Magister Gilhil and thrown in the Null Void.

In the two-part second season finale War of the Worlds, Darkstar is eventually released from the Null Void by Cooper Daniels so he can help them stop the Highbreed invasion. During the battle, he tried to absorb the life force energy of several DNAliens, transforming his face back to its original youthful appearance, but Ben managed to talk him out of it because Michael realized that he was killing real people under alien control. After the fight was over, Darkstar managed to evade them.

Darkstar appeared again in the third season in the episode Trade-Off, where he tricks Kevin into finding him so that he could convince Kevin to join him to find the Dominus Librium (a device that was decidedly alien origin and could restore the two of them to original human forms) to which they eventually retrieved and used to absorb their powers and return them to normal. Then he sucker punched Kevin in the face. Darkstar kept the Librium so he could still use his powers. When Gwen discovered the truth about Kevin, she confronted Darkstar and he started to drain her power as well as Swampfire's. Darkstar's full power was eventually perished by Kevin when he broke the Librium and got his regular powers and ugly appearance again. Darkstar then swore that he would make them all pay someday before running away.

Ultimate Alien

When Darkstar appears in the two-part first season finale Absolute Power, it is revealed that he is now in a weakened state and is forced to feed off the energy of stray animals just to survive and tries not to cause too much attention to himself. He was later found and recruited by Gwen to stop Ultimate Kevin. As payment, she changes his face back to normal using a powerful transformation spell and promises him mana, enough to keep him fully restored for a year. Michael then agrees to help her to stop Kevin, much to Ben's chagrin. Michael reveals that he kept a fragment of the Dominus Librium after it had exploded in Trade-Off, though it's ineffective. However, a strong energy surge would make it usable again. The group goes to Los Soledad and meet Cooper Daniels, who also agrees to the plot. Both Michael and Cooper create a device while Ben and Gwen stall Kevin. When Kevin becomes normal, Michael takes advantage of this moment and absorbs the vast powers and abilities of the Dominus Librium, becoming the power-hungry Morningstar again. He then shreds off his clothes and becomes pure energy. However, Ben anticipated this plot and presses a button which causes Morningstar to become normal again. Ben reveals that he told Cooper to create a mechanism to revert the process of the absorption. He reverted to normal in his boxers. Afterwards, Kevin punches Darkstar on the eye in retaliation prior from Trade-Off.

Darkstar reappeared in Couples Retreat, having reverted back to his ugly form. He broke into Kevin's garage to steal one of Gwen's spellbooks. He used a spell in it to summon the Door to Anywhere, but was badly injured while fighting Ben, Gwen, and Kevin in the process. Escaping his pursuers, Darkstar collapses at the foot of the open door, and Charmcaster appears, taking him to her castle in

Ledgerdomain. Once in Ledgerdomain, Darkstar reverted back to his handsome form, now having access to an unlimited supply of Mana. Charmcaster and Darkstar are later engaged in a romantic relationship, but Darkstar, of course, was only using Charmcaster for her power and the power of Ledgerdomain. After telling him her real name, Hope, Charmcaster planted a rune on Darkstar's hand that acts like the key to Ledgerdomain, so he can come and go as he pleases. However, Darkstar soon finds that the power of Ledgerdomain leaves him when he leaves the realm, so he returns there, but is pursued by Ben, Gwen, and Kevin. At Charmcaster's castle, Darkstar fights Ben and Kevin, ranting about how he'll take over Earth and Ledgerdomain, and keep the "lovely Gwen" as a trophy.

Charmcaster confronts him about this, but Darkstar denies having meant it seriously and offers Charmcaster to join him in being evil. However, Charmcaster asks him if he remembers her real name. Darkstar, unable to completely remember, replies "Heather." Charmcaster becomes enraged, destroying her castle in a burst of magical power and also kicking out Ben's Team. In addition, she expelled Darkstar from Ledgerdomain, stripping him of his powers and returning to his ugly appearance. Charmcaster closes the Door to Anywhere in Darkstar's face, despite his pleas for her to take him back (calling her wrong names in the process). Ben, Gwen, and Kevin then approach Darkstar, ready to beat him up and apprehend him once more.

Omniverse

In Omniverse

He returns in Special Delivery where he is one of many characters who cameos in the stands awaiting the items being auctioned off by Psyphon in Undertown.

He returns in Mystery, Incorporeal where he disguises himself as a nerd named Dante and captures Gwen using one of the Charms of Bezel at her college. He attempts to use her as a sacrifice to open a portal to Ledgerdomain to gain a unlimited supply of mana and is almost successful, until Ben transforms into Ghostfreak to possess him and make him reverse the spell at the last minute. After being taken into police custody, Charmcaster appears before him in order to take revenge.

In Charmed, I'm Sure, it was revealed that Charmcaster turned him into a stone totem along with Adwaita and is kept in her bag. He whispers a plan into her ear that she likes in order to keep her from smashing him. Their conversation made Ben and Rook call her crazy and weird.

In Charm School, through Darkstar made no onscreen appearance, Charmcaster told him in her bag that he was a horrible boyfriend.

In Third Time's a Charm, Darkstar, along with Adwaita, Hex, and Gwen, is freed from Charmcaster's bag. He attempts to flee, but is stopped by Rook and presumably arrested.

Powers and Abilities

Homo Magi Superior Physiology: Despite having both Dark Arts and regular superpowers, Michael Morningstar is a Metahuman and a Homo Magi hybrid.

Balanced Mode: In this form his appearence is not only normal, but while in this state he is capable of possessing both regular to Parasitic Energy Manipulation at the same time.

Dark Magic: Michael Morningstar is skilled in the art of dark magic.

Dependency: While he is indeed powerful, he is always hungry, meaning he has to absorb energy from others in order to maintain his looks, otherwise he will descend into his negative form by force.

Enhanced Strength: Michael possesses incredible physical strength.

Enhanced Durability: Michael can withstand heavy attacks.

Flight: Michael can fly into the air, when he fly he leave behind a sparkling energy trail.

Negative Form: In his negative state whenever his energy capacity is low, he appears cadaverous and dehydrated, with his hair fallen out also, and his lips being folded back, thus showing his teeth. His

Energy Manipulation begins to transform into Parasitic Energy Manipulation, which still comes in useful in restoring his looks, and possibly ascending into his Positive Form whenever his energy capacity is very high.

Parasitic Energy Manipulation: Again, in his negative and balanced form, Michael can manipulate parasitic energy. However, this superpower is a hybrid ability of Energy Drain and Energy Manipulation.

Energy Drain: Michael can absorb energy such as; life force, mana, and electricity, the more life energy/mana he absorb the more powerful he become.

Absorption Beam Emission: In his negative and balanced form, he is capable of projecting beams of parasitic energy as well.

Positive Form: Once his energy capacity is extremely high, he will ascend into his positive form, which gives him golden yet healthy skin. Similar to before, his Parasitic Energy Manipulation will begin to turn into Energy Manipulation.

Energy Manipulation: In his positive state he can manipulate regular energy which is gold in color.

Energy Attacks: He can project golden energy bolts from his hands, generate energy beams from his eyes, create a defensive energy shield in order to protect himself from incoming attacks, and generating energy shockwaves from his body.

Energy Bolt Projection: Like before, he can project energy bolts which he can use to attack others with.

Concussive Force: Which can also cause concussive damage on impact.

Energy Shield Construction: As of mentioned before, he can generate an energy shield around himself to protect himself.

Weaknesses

Michael's absorption powers cannot absorb life energy/mana from

Ectonurites as they have none inside them, which make it unaffect to them.

---

Qin and all of us gasped!

Laney: So Michael Morningstar is killing several people!?

Lincoln: I remember this guy! But I thought he died in the Moon Prison!

Ben: No that version of Michael is from another universe. This version is one that I know and he wants nothing more than to kill me.

Qin: What a monster!

Kay Morningstar: That fiend is not my big brother! I will burn him for this.

May: Guys over here!

We saw Nico on the ground!

Nico just woke up to see everyone looking him.

William: You ok, Nico?

Nico: Yep. Except that I saw Michael Morningstar.

Me: You encountered him too?

Nico: I sure did. He was draining people.

Me: I figured that. First lets get these people to the hospital and get back to the estate to see where he went. Can you stand Nico?

Nico: I think so.

Laney: Hang on Nico.

Nico tried to get up but he was still weak from the drain. I gave him a Senzu Bean and he was fully healed.

We got the people that were drained to the hospital and they were gonna be in there for a while as they regain their energy.

Back at the estate we went to the computer and we found out that Darkstar was on the planet Encephalonus IV, Brainstorm's home planet.

---

Encephalonus IV is a large planet filled with massive towers and facilities built upon rocky mountains and canyons. Coral can be seen on rock walls and mountainsides.

The buildings' interiors are mostly filled with dark rooms, long corridors, bridges and computers.

Technology present on Encephalonus IV is very futuristic and advanced, in accordance to the fact that Cerebrocrustaceans have extremely high intelligence. Most of the machinery and transportations present include jet-powered, interchanging platforms; laser beams used to activate switches that open doors, or turn on other machinery; high-speed subway trains that are powered by electrical coils; numerous satellites and pylons, plus advanced computer systems.

It is suggested that the numerous puzzles and computers present on Encephalonus IV are used to test the knowledge of the Cerebrocrustaceans, and it is a daily thing in everyday life to exercise their brains.

Lightning and thunder are frequently roaring in the dark, cloudy sky, though rain has not been seen.

---

Me: Encephalonus IV?

Shanan: How did he get all the way to Brainstorm's home planet? That's over 2,412 light-years away from here.

Qin: But I wonder why he is there?

Me: Guess we got to find out ourselves. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa: Affirmative!

We got to the ship and we were off to the planet Encephalonus IV.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2791.1: We are on our way to the planet Encephalonus IV, Brainstorm's home planet located 2,412 light-years away from Earth. One of the Omnitrix Brigade's most lethal enemies, Michael Morningstar A.K.A. Darkstar is on a rampage to get revenge on Ben and Gwen and all of us so that he can kill him and destroy everything. Our mission is to kill Michael Morningstar.

Manny Armstrong: I remember Michael Morningstar helping us defeat the Highbreed. But I can't believe he's that Evil.

Helen Wheels: I remember that.

Pierce: No kidding.

Alan Albright: But it's hard to imagine he's that dangerous.

Sunny Tennyson: Tell me about it.

Julie Yamamoto: Didn't you used to like Michael, Gwen?

Gwen Tennyson: Don't remind me Julie but yes I did. Once.

Max Tennyson: But that monster Michael must be stopped at all costs.

Lincoln: He will pay for his crimes.

Lily: What he is doing is completely reprehensible!

Me: Yeah.

Lisa: We have appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen turned on and we saw planet Encephalonus IV and it was a mountainous planet completely covered in storm clouds and lightning was flashing all over the clouds like there was no tomorrow and it was amazing.

Me: Wow. So that's Encephalonus IV.

Nico: Incredible. The energy coming off of it is amazing.

Kay Morningstar: This is amazing seeing another planet like this. I can't believe that this is all possible here.

Laney: It sure is amazing seeing it from space like this.

Rachel S.D.: It sure is.

Me: Lets land.

We landed in a huge mountain plateau and we got out and we saw the surface of the planet. Encephalonus IV was an amazing planet. We saw all kinds of amazing crab-like towers, amazing subway trains and more. We also saw powerful storm clouds that covered the entire planet and they were flooded with powerful lightning.

Me: Wow. So this is Encephalonus IV.

Aylene C.: It's amazing. I never knew a planet like this was possible.

Lynn: Whoa. This place is incredible.

Lucy Loud: Wicked. This reminds me of the darkness of the storm inside my heart.

Luna: This is incredible dudes.

Sam S.L.: It sure is amazing that a planet like this is even here in our galaxy.

Dana (Loud House): It sure is incredible.

Olga Orromov: It sure is an electrifying world.

Me: No kidding.

Trudy: Yeah.

Me: Lets get searching for Darkstar.

We flew out and we were searching for Darkstar. We sensed for his signal and it was getting stronger.

We hid in a crab tower and we saw DARKSTAR! He was on a plateau in front of the building.

Me: There he is. Now we need a plan.

I revealed my plan. It was to have Kevin talk to him and then when Darkstar's guard is down, we swoop in and attack him.

It was a clever plan. We put it into action. Kevin went to talk to him. He was looking right at him.

Kevin Levin: Nice to see you again Morningstar.

Darkstar: Kevin Levin. I take it you came with the lovely Gwen.

Kevin Levin: What do you want now, Darkstar? Trying to take Gwen from me like you tried to before?

Darkstar: Taking Gwendolyn from you, Levin? I think not.

Kevin Levin: Uh, yeah, I kind of think so. Gwen is my girlfriend. You have to respect the rights that she'll never choose you.

Darkstar: But once you are drained to nothing more than a corn husk, she will be mine and only mine and all mine.

Kevin Levin: You know she's mine and that's what eats away at you, day and night, every second of every moment that you can breathe. And that's why you know she can never be yours. Because she likes me for who I am and only me and she loves me more than she could ever even think about even touching you with a ten foot pole.

Darkstar: What are you going to do if I touch her then, Levin? Sic your ugly earth, wind, and fire friends on me?

POW!

I punched Darkstar in the back of the head and sent him crashing into a rock. He got up and saw all of us ready to fight.

THUNDERCLAP!

Darkstar: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I didn't expect you all to come here all at once with Ben and all of the Plumber's kids.

Me: Nice little reunion huh? But we didn't come here to catch up on old times. We came to kill you and make you pay for draining all those people to the point of near death.

Darkstar: What!? They're still alive!?

Me: Barely. But they will pull through.

Kay then walked up to him.

Darkstar: (Gasp) Kay? Is that really you?

Kay Morningstar: Hello big brother. Yes it is.

Darkstar: But I thought you were dead.

Kay Morningstar: No I wasn't dead. I was turned into a donkey because of the curse of Pleasure Island 2 and a half years ago.

THUNDERCLAP!

Darkstar: I'm glad your safe sis. I thought I would never see you again.

Me: (In my head) I sense a spark of good inside him. Maybe it's not too late for me to save him from himself!

I fired a powerful blast of light energy and it hit Darkstar and he screamed in pain as a dark blob of energy was separated from him and Michael Morningstar was purified and then we saw Darkstar form into a second Michael and he had evil red eyes!

Michael Morningstar: Whoa! I'm free from my evil!

Kay Morningstar: Big brother!

They hugged for the first time in a while.

Michael Morningstar came over to us.

Me: We'll have time to catch up later Michael. Now lets take care of your evil self!

Michael Morningstar then glowed in a powerful aura of golden star energy and he had yellow angel wings.

Troy: You want power? Have your fill!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury rangers.

Ben then turned into Brainstorm!

Ben: BRAINSTORM! This electronic crab is gonna give you a powerful unified field theory equation.

Darkstar: Oddly enough, I feel like I've been to this planet before.

Brainstorm: That was an alternate version of you. (to us) If you have not played Ben 10 Vilgax Attacks, you will not understand what I mean.

Me: I played it.

Riley: So have I. It was awesome!

Lincoln: Same here. It is so cool!

Lana: It sure is.

Me: Lets get this creep!

I powered up to Super Angel 20,000 and everyone transformed! Our power was incredibly strong!

Me: Lets dance Darkstar.

Darkstar: With pleasure.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest. He fired a powerful dark energy blast and I fired a powerful energy blast and our blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico kicked him in the face and punched him in the back and fired a powerful fire energy blast and it hit Darkstar and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Darkstar you have Failed this universe!

Laney: He sure has!

Laney fired a powerful barrage of super powerful razor sharp leaves and they cut up Darkstar all over. Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Brainstorm fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Darkstar all over and Michael and Kay fired a powerful blast of star energy and the blasts hit Darkstar and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Darkstar and burned him all over. Lana and Lisa fired powerful blast of ice lightning and atomic gears and they hit Darkstar and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see if your energy draining powers can absorb this much

energy. KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a powerful red Kamehameha Wave right at him and then Darkstar fired his draining ray at it and then he sucked it in like he was drinking a soda. When he finished the energy was too strong for him to handle and it blew his left hand apart! He screamed in excruciating pain!

Michael Morningstar: Geez! That must've really hurt!

Kay Morningstar: No kidding!

Me: My hypothesis is correct. My power is far too strong for him to handle and if he absorbed all of my power he would explode into nothing.

Nico: No kidding.

Darkstar: I'm not beaten yet!

Darkstar then went at Sunny and we saw that he was currently in the middle of sucking Sunny of her powers.

Gwen: Sunny!

Darkstar: Oh, don't act so concerned, Lovely Gwen. Sunny's acted like a brat to you so many times. She deserves this. And after I'm done with all of you, I'll pay Charmcaster a visit. I hear she's been all depressed ever since I dumped her!

But to his shock, nothing was happening!

Darkstar saw that nothing was happening as he was trying to drain Sunny. Her energy was not being sucked in.

Me: Her energy is being suppressed thanks to a special energy suppression seal tag I put on her.

I punched Darkstar and kicked him in the face. Knocking him off.

Sunny took the tag off.

Me: I've had it with this freak!

Brainstorm: Me too!

Ben turned into Bloxx.

Ben: BLOXX!

Inque: This monster will pay!

Bloxx formed his arm into a powerful massive hammer and Inque did the same.

Bloxx and Inque: SHAPESHIFTING HAMMER SUPERSMASH!

They smashed him all over and it really knocked him down.

Then Ben turned into Gravattack.

Ben: GRAVATTACK!

Gravattack fired a powerful blast of gravity energy and Stone Man fired a powerful stone with his Power Stone.

Stone Man and Gravattack: CRUSHING MEGA METEOR!

The gravity merged with the Power Stone and it turned into a deadly meteor and it slammed into Darkstar and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast knocked him down. But he was not out.

Me: Time for some Cyber Key Combos!

Headstrong: Roger that! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Poison Ivy: I'm going to enjoy this. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Poison Ivy's right arm device and enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Headstrong and Poison Ivy: RAMMING MEGA PLANT PUMMEL!

Poison Ivy formed her hands into powerful hammers and Headstrong rammed Darkstar into the air and Poison Ivy pulverized him all over with the hammers.

Pipes: Time for an acid bath! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his corrosive gas pipes 100-fold.

Superman: This is for getting Kevin in a lot of trouble! KRYPTON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Krypton Cyber Planet Key went into Superman's Right Arm Device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Pipes and Superman: LASER ACID MEGA BURN!

Pipes fired a powerful cloud of corrosive gas and it covered Darkstar and Superman fired a powerful laser vision blast and it ignited the gas cloud and it exploded into a powerful fireball of blue fire and burned him all over.

Me: Time to finish you for good! KIBAL! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon and the Miraculous Celestial Union transformed too.

Ben turned into Brainstorm again!

Brainstorm: Lets beat him for good! ELECTRON BRAINWAVE DEATH RAY!

Brainstorm fired a powerful blast of energy from his brain and it hit Darkstar and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kay Morningstar: This is for ruining my brother's life and getting him in trouble! STELLAR STAR RAY BLAST!

Kay Morningstar fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Darkstar and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Riley: You are a monster Darkstar and we're going to make you suffer for your crimes! PLANT SWORD SUPERSLASH!

Riley formed a powerful sword of plants and she slashed Darkstar and cut him all over.

Gwen Tennyson: You are a menace to all of us in general! ANODITE MEGA MANABLAST!

Gwen fired a massive blast of pink energy and it hit Darkstar and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now you are finished Darkstar!

Marinette: You are never gonna terrorize our friends again!

Adrien: You are a monster!

Alya: And you will suffer for your crimes!

Kim: That's right!

Nico: Darkstar you have failed this universe!

Me and the entire Miraculous Celestial Union: CELESTIAL CONSTELLATION SUPERBLAST!

We fired a massive rainbow energy blast that had all the symbols of the constellations of the stars and they hit Darkstar and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion defeated him and when the smoke cleared, he was on the ground beaten.

Me: It's over Darkstar.

Darkstar: I will never be defeated.

Gwen: There's only one way to defeat Darkstar. We have to drain him of his powers.

Sunny: Gwen, you and I will do that. Together!

Me: Get him girls.

Gwen and Sunny grabbed him and chanted a powerful spell that sucked all of his power and energy out of him and then it turned Darkstar into a hideous freak of nature!

Darkstar: No! I'm hideous again.

Kevin Levin: (grabs Darkstar by the throat) And that's just the least of your problems! (snaps Darkstar's neck) Is it ok if I keep his head?

Me: No Kevin, everyone will think you're crazy. Besides he is heading to a better place.

Darkstar's spirit went into the River of Fire.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated Darkstar's body.

Michael Morningstar: Thank goodness it's over.

Kay: Me too big bro. We got a lot of catching up to do.

?: How touching.

We turned and we saw that it was GENERAL BENAAG of S.P.D. episodes 11 and 12!

---

General Benaag is one of Gruumm's most powerful warriors and led the attack on Sirius when it was conquered. Doggie's wife Isinia was last seen in his custody, but a judgement scan says he didn't kill her. General Benaag is contained by the Shadow Saber and taken into custody by the Shadow Ranger.

---

Jack Landors: General Benaag!

Z: Not this freak!

Me: I remember this guy! He was a deadly general that led the attack on the planet Sirius!

Sydney Drew: Yeah that's right!

Sky Tate: Commander Cruger told us about that!

Bridge: But he didn't do it and his morpher confirmed it.

Me: That's right.

General Benaag: That's right J.D. You are as smart as you are.

Jack Landors: Lets get him!

Cruger: I'll help too! I have a score with him.

The S.P.D. Power Rangers were ready.

S.P.D. Power Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Power Rangers transformed and they were ready to face him!

Benaag: Let's see how you Rangers deal with 100 Orange Krybots!

Benaag summoned 100 Orange Krybots and I fired a powerful blast of wolf fire and incinerated them all. Nico and the S.P.D. Rangers slashed and blasted him all over the place and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Me: Newsflash for you Benaag. The Shredder called and he wants his armor back.

I kicked him in the face and the Megaforce Rangers hit him all over with their Animal Spirit powers and knocked him down and Cruger slashed him all over. and knocked him down. Cruger walked up to him.

Benaag: (on the ground) What are you waiting for, Cruger? Finish me!

Cruger raised the Shadow Saber. Benaag closed his eyes but when he reopened them, he saw that Cruger stabbed the ground next to Benaag.

Cruger: That would be taking the easy way out, Benaag. You don't deserve it.

Me: Let me do the honors Commander Cruger.

Cruger: Be my guest.

I judged him with my morpher and a red X lit up.

Me: GUILTY!

I contained him in a card prison.

Me: Good.

Cruger: Good job J.D.

Me: Thank you Commander. But we all did it.

Jack Landors: True.

?: That was a good job.

We then saw Dark Spicer!

Sora: Dark Spicer!

Dark Spicer: Hey, guys. Vypra and Number 7 told me the message you wanted them to tell me. So, does that mean we're good?

Nico: As long as you're committing crimes, things between us will never be good!

Kairi: Be grateful we're even letting you live as our archenemy after the stunt you pulled with me the other day!

Me: That's right!

Dark Spicer: Close enough. Anyway, (to Gwen Tennyson) here's your warning: your ass is about to be kicked!

Gwen Tennyson: Bring it on.

Dark Spicer: I have new friends I want you to meet.

Dark Spicer then turned into a Cannonbolt rip-off. It was a mutant Arburian Pelorota. He looked like a Red version of Cannonbolt but with spikes all over his body.

Rollburn: Say hello to Rollburn!

Shanan: A Mutant Arburian Pelorota.

Roxas: I take it you unlocked this alien the same way Ben did?

Rollburn: Nope! Ben's was an accidental discovery. All 73 of my aliens were available when I put the Antitrix on. (Turns into ball and charges towards Roxas)

Lynn: Oh no you don't!

Lynn swooped in and kicked him and he crashed into a mountain. Dark Spicer then turned into a new form. It was a Mutant Florauna. He looked like a purple version of Wildvine but with many Venus Fly Trap vines all over him.

Plantmenace: I call this alien Plantmenace! (Poison Ivy tries to control him) Nice try! But my Florauna form can't be controlled by you!

Shanan: He's a mutant Florauna.

Rubberband Man: How many upgrades do your forms have?

Plantmenace: None of your damn business! (throws Explosive Fruit Pods at Rubberband Man)

Rubberband Man threw the explosive fruit back at him and it hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Dark Spicer reverted back and he was defeated again.

Eddy was pointing his blaster at Dark Spicer's chest.

Dark Spicer: What are you waiting for? End it! (Eddy doesn't fire) END IT! What's stopping you? (smirks) Oh, but it's like you said before. You need a worthy archenemy now that Grodd's out of the picture. Am I right?

Eddy: (growls before putting blaster away) Get the hell out of here.

Dark Spicer turned into Dirtdrive.

Dirtdrive: I wonder which two aliens I'll use against you the next time we fight. (runs off)

Me: We'll have that to look forward to. Lets go home.

We went back to our ship and went back home to Earth. We landed back on Earth and we made Michael Morningstar's good self part of the Redemption Squad. He was on the road to redemption. But because of all the pain he caused to everyone at his prep school and more he'll never be welcomed at his home or at his prep school.

Gwen Tennyson: (To the Viewers) It was cool seeing Encephalonus IV. But never trust an evil guy that sucks energy for power.

Me: Yep.

We were glad that we have seen the last of Darkstar and we now have his powers in our arsenal.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction complete and another Ben 10 Enemy destroyed.

Darkstar was beyond a shadow of a doubt, no pun intended, the most dastardly and most dangerous enemy of Ben 10 and his friends and family. One of them. He was extremely ruthless and Michael Morningstar is like what happened when Lucifer fell from grace in Paradise Lost. But we've now seen the last of him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Xiaolin Showdown villain Raksha and he is a living snowman and we're going to melt him into oblivion. We haven't done a Xiaolin Showdown Villain in a long time.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Living Snowman Heylin

In Monsters Inc., we were watching Luan and Eddy work on the Laugh Floor and it was awesome seeing how they were getting a huge amount of energy with laughter.

Luan came out of a door and I had a blue helmet with the Monsters Inc. logo on it.

Luan: Boy that was awesome! Keep them coming!

Me: Great job Luan! Another door coming right up!

I sent the door up and another door came.

I swiped a card and got another door and Eddy went in and he got another kid to laugh by using whoopee cushions.

Eddy came out.

Eddy: That was awesome! (Laughs)

Me: You were great Eddy!

I got another Door and Luan and Eddy went in and I saw that a bunch of kids were laughing and I got 10 tanks full of energy from one door!

Me: Wow! That's a lot of energy in one door!

Luan and Eddy came out. They had whipped cream on their faces.

Luan: There was a slumber party for that.

Me: Wow! Way to go guys!

Nico: That was so awesome!

Everyone cheered.

Charlie (Monsters Inc.): Great job Luan!

Luan: Thanks Charlie.

Sulley: Great job you two!

Luan: Thanks Sulley. It's so awesome working here. It's just as good as us working for my business Funny Business.

Eddy: You said it Luan.

Me: And it was really nice of you to get me a job here Sulley.

Sulley: Think nothing of it J.D. You three are an amazing team.

Me: Thank you. We all are.

We were working very hard and Nico and Qin were enjoying seeing us work. It was an awesome day.

---

Later we went back home and I hung up my blue hard hat and Luan and Eddy had a big stack of money with them.

Luan: Another day another dollar.

Eddy: You said it.

Me: But great job guys! I'm glad we found the perfect job for you to use your talents in comedy.

Luan: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

In Maria's room, Horsea was sleeping in her fish tank and then she woke up. Horsea smacked her lips.

Horsea: Boy what happened? (GROANS) My head! I feel like I was run over by a truck driven by Team Plasma.

Maria: Horsea, thank goodness you're awake.

Horsea: Maria? What hit me? How long was I asleep?

Maria: 6 days.

Horsea: Whoa! What happened while I was out?

Maria: A lot of things. You were really drunk.

Maria went over what happened during that time.

Horsea: Jeez! I missed out on some things.

Maria: Well, Horsea. It's been a few days since you passed out from being drunk. What have we learned today?

Horsea: I learned never to drink alcohol ever again.

Maria: Good. Lets get you something to eat.

Horsea: I'm starving.

Horsea hopped into her arms.

Horsea: How's your back doing Maria?

Maria: Much better. But it's now permanently scarred.

Maria had a nasty claw scar on her back. Luckily it didn't destroy her tattoo or her swimsuit.

Maria: But I look really tough with a scar. William says he loves it.

Horsea: Cool!

They went to the kitchen.

In the living room we were watching TV and reading books.

Nico: Boy that was so cool seeing Luan and Eddy work. They are an awesome team.

May: They sure are Nico. I think it's awesome that most of us have jobs.

Me: I know. We have to work hard to keep up our everyday lifestyle, not just as heroes of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, but also as productive people.

Lily Loud: Boy ain't that the truth.

Laney: I agree with you Lily. It's awesome helping out.

Then the doorbell rang.

Teresa: I'll get that.

Teresa went to the door and she opened it and it was three girls.

1 had Black hair, blue eyes, a blue shirt with a red shark on it, a blue skirt and blue leggings and blue mary jane shoes.

The 2nd girl had red hair, blue eyes, was from Scotland and she was dressed in a traditional Scottish outfit.

The 3rd girl had brown hair, brown eyes, a purple shirt with lightning on it, and purple leggings and brown combat boots.

Cora: Hello. We are looking for Jenna McKay.

Teresa: Are you three friends of Jenna's?

Cora: We sure are.

Jenna saw them.

Jenna McKay: (Gasp!) Cora, Laurie, Ohra!

They went to her and hugged her.

Laurie: (Scottish Accent) Jenna lass!

Ohra: We were worried about you!

Cora: We didn't know you were a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm now.

Jenna: I joined less than a year ago. It's awesome!

Laurie: We didn't know that lass. You'll have to tell us.

Jenna: Sure.

They went to the couch and we made tea for them.

Cora: It's truly an honor to meet you J.D. We should introduce ourselves. I'm Cora Mennington, chef in training.

Laurie: I'm Laurie Nottingham. Pleasure to meet you lad.

Ohra: And I'm Ohra McLilly.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Laurie: Aye. Same to you.

Marinette: Were you three gene slammed like Jenna was?

Cora: We sure were. Unlike those of fishface Paradigm, we became Gene-Slammers thanks to the help of Dr. Robert Bolton when he got gene-slammed.

Jenna: That's right. Dr. Bolton was coming up with his own army to combat Dr. Luther Paradigm. He invented a formula for us that enabled us to change at will.

Nico: That's amazing.

Swerve: (to Dr. Bolton) Did you make the three syringes that Jenna's friends got.

Dr. Robert Bolton: Of course. It was all part of an experiment to see if I can make on my own gene-slammed people that can transform at will. Sadly, those three and the one Jenna took were the only ones I could make.

Me: Wow.

Jenna: I am now half Great White Shark.

Cora: I'm half Whale Shark.

Laurie: Ach. I'm half Hammerhead now.

Ohra: And I'm half Tiger Shark.

John Bolton: Wow! That's very coincidental.

Clint Bolton: Yeah those are the same species of shark fish head slammed with us.

Stacy Bolton: Except for me. I'm half Sawshark.

Me: Boy that's very ironic. Dr. Bolton was tampering with the laws of nature to try and kill Dr. Luther Paradigm. Where as Dr. Luther Paradigm was tampering with the laws of nature to rule the world for his own fucked up pleasures.

Nico: That's a very interesting twist.

Vince: It sure is. And thank goodness we killed Dr. Luther Paradigm.

Me: Yep. And we killed his brother Dr. Roland Paradigm who specializes in land animals.

Stacy: Yep. Good riddance. Now all we have left is their brother that specializes in Air Animals: Dr. Albert Paradigm.

Laurie: The doctors of Land, Air and Sea. Wow.

Laney: But they will get what's coming to them and they will pay for ruining the lives of countless people.

Dr. Bolton: Indeed they will.

Me: How did you three find the formula for getting yourselves slammed?

Cora: That is an easy one. We were given it to us by a mysterious figure.

---

Cora: (Narrating) We got the formula from a hooded man and we went back to my apartment.

Laurie: What is this stuff?

Cora: It's the same formula that slammed the Street Sharks. He wants us to help the Street Sharks kill Dr. Paradigm.

Ohra: Wow! This is gonna be interesting. But will the change be permanent?

Cora: No we'll have the ability to change at will.

Laurie: Wow! That's amazing lass!

Cora: Lets do it!

They took some syringes and loaded them with the formula and they got ready.

Cora: Here we go.

They injected the formula into them and they were in a lot of excruciating pain!

Cora: Oh man! IT HURTS!

Laurie: NO KIDDING LASS!

Ohra: AAAHH! IT HURTS!

But then they started changing! Their skin turned different colors. Cora's turned orange, Laurie's turned brown and Ohra's turned aqua blue and it also had purple stripes on it. Their muscles grew and their heads changed and their human teeth receded into their gums and were replaced by Shark Teeth and they grew shark fins out of their backs and their top clothes ripped as their heads turned into those of a Whale Shark, A Hammerhead and a Tiger Shark in that order! They roared ferociously!

Cora: WHOA! That was painful! But now we can help the Street Sharks.

Laurie: Aye lass.

Ohra: We were given great power and like J.D. on Team Loud Phoenix Storm said, With Great Power comes Great Responsibility.

Cora: Yeah!

Girls: JAWSOME!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: But that formula gave you girls the ability to change at will.

Jenna McKay: Like me.

Cora: That's right.

Me: Wow! That's amazing! I'm glad you three went to help out the Bolton Siblings.

Vortex: Were the three of you also topless when you willed yourselves into reverting back to human?

Cora: That's right.

Trudy: Sorry if he asks that.

Dayna: We all lost our clothes because of Paradigm.

Me: We've had a lot of encounters with many people that have been gene-slammed because of the Paradigm fuckers.

Ohra: Wow. I can see that.

Laurie: Aye. Yes we were topless as a result.

FLASHBACK 2

Cora, Laurie and Ohra were in the apartment looking at themselves.

Cora: I look awesome as a Whale Shark. In this form call me Big Slammette.

Laurie: Good name lass. In this form call me Forcejab.

Ohra: And in this form call me Speedstreak.

Cora: Good names girls. Lets see if we can change back.

Laurie: Okay.

Ohra: Lets do it.

They concentrated and they were reverting back. They had their heads revert back, their fins went back into their backs, their teeth came back, their skin changed back, their muscles shrank and they got back to their original height and they got back to normal.

Cora: It worked!

But they looked down and saw that they were half naked.

Cora: Oop! (Covers her chest)

Laurie: (Covers her chest and blushes) We need to find clothes.

Ohra: (Covers her chest) Good idea.

They went to find some clothes and they got them on.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

We laughed.

Ohra: That is funny.

Laurie: It sure is lads.

Me: So what are your backgrounds girls.

Cora: Well, I'm a chef in training and I am training to become the greatest chef ever.

Mary Knudson: Wow!

Lynn Sr.: That's a great goal! Me and Mary can help you become a great chef.

Lincoln: That's right. Dad and Mary are awesome chefs.

Cora: I would like that.

Laurie: I am descended from the Dunbroch Clan that lived in Scotland.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That's the very same clan that Princess Merida is from.

Merida then came.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) It's always a good feeling to have family. My name is Princess Merida.

Laurie gasped.

Laurie then hugged her.

Laurie: Ancestor!

Me: That is a surprise revelation. But really awesome!

Qin: Just like I am descended from famous China hero Hua Mulan.

Lana: Wow.

Nico: It's so awesome to see family back. Ohra what is your story if I may ask?

Ohra: I was originally from a place called Paradigm City.

Me: (Gasp) The City of Amnesia!

Ohra: Yes, how did you know?

Me: You would be amazed at what it is.

Nico: I wonder why it's called that though?

Me: Lets see.

I looked up what Paradigm City is. And what we saw was shocking!

---

Overview

The main setting of The Big O is Paradigm City, located next to a sea and a vast desert. Androids coexist with the human inhabitants of Paradigm City; their numbers are actually fairly low and they're something of a rarity, but there are enough of them that they are considered citizens of the city.

History

It is never revealed what Paradigm City was before the Event, but there have been numerous hints to it previously being the United States city known as New York City. It is highly possible that the entire state of Paradigm may even be the island of Manhattan.

Paradigm is known as The City of Amnesia, as 40 years prior to the story, an unknown occurrence known only as "The Event" decimated the outside world and left the survivors without any memories.

The Event makes for the main question of the series, "What happened?" The Event's causes remain unknown. Aside from that, people's memories and all records of prior events were erased. Memories recovered by Roger Smith and the "tomatoes" (clones of Paradigm City's senators), suggest that an army of Big Megadeus's attacked and destroyed the city, before turning on each other.

It is heavily suggested at the end of the series that Paradigm City, and possible surviving outposts of humanity throughout the world, are battlefields wielded between cosmic powers of good and evil. To this end, the megadeuses act as representations of God. At the end of season 2, it is demonstrated that Big Venus, another big megadeus, possesses the ability to alter reality and time, possibly accounting for the unusual stage-like design of the city its surrounding locale. Paradigm City could, then, be the ultimate battleground for the final battle between good and evil.

## Culture

The inhabitants of Paradigm City appear to only remember bits and pieces of what religion was like before the Event, though numerous episodes show its inhabitants practicing Christianity, or at least Christianity in some shape or form, as people congregate in meeting places with crucifixes prominently displayed. It is revealed in "Daemonseed" that almost no one remembers what Christmas is at all, and several old cathedrals now stand in ruins, their original purpose unknown (some of the elderly occasionally feel compelled to stand in front of them and sing hymns, but they do not clearly remember why they do this). Half based on vague memories of a holiday on December 25th, and half as a celebration to commemorate the founding of Paradigm City; which happened around the same time of the year; Christmas Day is now celebrated as Heaven's Day. Heaven's Day is apparently an almost entirely secular holiday, which started out as an annual celebration of the founding of the city by giving bread and wine to the poor. As the city grew more prosperous over the course of 40 years, people started giving presents to the ones they loved, and it grew into a commercial shopping extravaganza not unlike modern day Christmas celebrations. The inhabitants of the city still put up generic Christmas decorations like decorated Christmas trees and streamers, but they don't really know the underlying reason behind all of this. Alex Rosewater seems to be the series' only character with knowledge of pre-Event Christianity. In "Daemonseed" Dastun mentions that Rosewater had in his possession fragments of a "Book of Revelation", although neither Dastun nor Roger had previously heard of it. It is possible that Rosewater also has other fragments of The Bible, as Rosewater describes the real meaning of Heaven's Day as being "the day God's son was born." Whether he was referring to a memory of the original holiday, or to himself in comparison to his father is unknown.

## Surface

Paradigm City itself is essentially a city-state, characterized by severe class inequity; the upper classes residing inside geodesic domes and middle and lower classes, living outside the domes. At many times during the series Alex Rosewater, director of the

Paradigm Corporation, does not care about those living outside the domes, and that the city would be better off without them.

In "Bring Back My Ghost" we see that the Land Buyout Riots occurred over increasing the number of domes.

In "Twisted Memories" the areas outside the domes are called the Illegal Residential Sector.

Each dome in Paradigm City has its own artificial "sun", a source of light that orbits, rising and setting, along a track along the inside span of the dome. Bright and direct sunlight is considered something of a luxury, the city having been under a near-constant state of cloudy overcast ever since the Event. The structure of the domes is conventional; they appear to be built of heavy steel girders. The largest is Paradigm Dome at the city center; it contains the Paradigm Corporation headquarters. The structure of the domes themselves also become important during some of Roger Smith's battles in the Big O, such as his fight against Schwarzwald in "Enemy Is Another Big!". Schwarzwald says that the domes are "false skies".

Roger travels to various areas of the city to meet with his clients as well as get information from an informant called Big Ear at the "Speakeasy", a bar/pub outside the domes. He also travels to the Paradigm Dome for a few jobs, although he despises the company.

## Underground

The old underground subway and maintenance systems were abandoned after The Event, as everyone was afraid to go below the surface of the city. Many believe that hidden secrets from before The Event lurk in these unexplored tunnels. Secret laboratories and other installations from before The Event are located in the underground. Roger Smith is unafraid to use the old subway system as a means of quickly transporting Big O around Paradigm City as needed: an immense tank-like vehicle that contains the Big O uses the subway tracks to maneuver around the city and then raise the Big O on a platform so that it may drill forth from underground. As a result, no one can track Big O's movements to Roger's house. However, even Roger has only mapped out the basic subway grid to use to move Big O around, and even to Roger almost all of the underground is an entirely separate world that he is afraid to go into. In "Underground Terror", Roger ventured further down than he had ever been before, and found that the deeper you go the more modern the surroundings become; newer installations were built below the older ones. Thus while the tunnels near the surface are simply old subway lines, the regions very deep down are from right before the Event and house exotic technologies that are unknown on the surface, such as the ruined Archetype found by Schwarzwald. It is revealed in the final episode that the deepest level is where Big Venus lays dormant until it is reactivated by Angel.

## Coast

A large portion of the city is also submerged in shallow water just off the coast. It appears that during the Event there was either a massive rise in sea levels or an earthquake caused a large portion of the city to sink into the sea, or both. Taller buildings can still be seen protruding from the water. The submerged city acts as a large artificial reef, attracting a large amount and variety of fish and other ocean life, which is harvested to help feed the city's population. In "The Call from the Past", it is shown that even after 40 years, many submerged buildings still have electricity and are intact.

## Electric City

In "Electric City", Roger Smith is dispatched to Electric City to negotiate with the locals for the reactivation of the hydroelectric power plant. The city is located in a stretch of hilly forest with a large lake and river that appears to lead to Paradigm City. The fact that Electric City was spared the destruction of the Event was probably due its close proximity with Paradigm City, whose domes and skyscrapers can clearly be seen a short distance off. It's entirely possible that Electric City was a suburb or fringe city of Paradigm which was built along the shores of the lake, given that the Paradigm Corporation appears to own and operate the power plant. Also, Big O somehow is transported to this remote area, suggesting that Electric City may have access to part of the Paradigm City subway system which Roger Smith uses to move the megadeus.

The city is smaller than Paradigm City, but resembles it. However, unlike Paradigm, the city was without any form of modern utilities. Citizens are frightened of a monster that is said to live in the lake, so they live by torches and other primitive means and refuse allow the power plant to be reactivated.

Angel, under the guise of Casseey Jenkins, investigator for Paradigm Power Management, re-activates the hydropower plant. A Megadeus Eel emerges and Big O arrives to destroy the giant electricity stealing eel. Once destroyed, Electric City briefly lights up with electric power discharged from death of the giant Eel.

Electric City is the only known city to exist outside Paradigm City. Its existence later in the story seems to be forgotten as to much story eludes to that city is surrounded by sandy wastes vs some urban forest and sand wastelands (however, several flashbacks in later episodes show the Paradigm Corporation retrieving the body of the Eel from the lake and then producing a clone of it).

## City Limits

Beyond Paradigm City, there is nothing: whatever happened in The Event 40 years ago turned the rest of the world into an endless desert, and Paradigm City is believed to be all that remains, to the point that its inhabitants mock the idea of surviving "foreigners" as myth. However, during the course of the series a group called "The Union" surfaces which appears to be made up of foreigners who are infiltrating the city.

The Union are the French. They sing a version of La Marseillaise. ("Stripes", "The Third Big").

The only culture referenced is that of the Germans (Dastun's quote "He's a German Guy.")

It is also perplexing that while English appears to be the only spoken language, Roger easily translates "Schwartzwald" to "Black Forest". In the original Japanese Dub, this translation isn't used, however, Schwartzwald speaks German numerous times. Later, in "Winter Night Phantom", neither Dastun or Smith understand French.

## Economy

Despite the limited territory, the city has an extensive industry. There are fields contained within domes where crops are grown to feed those within, such as the fields of wheat and tomatoes owned by the retired Gordon Rosewater. Genetic engineering is widespread. There are several corporations for constructing Megadeus's and the armored vehicles of the Military Police.

## Technology

The technology seen is similar to the level seen in the 1940's and 1950's. Some technology is from the 1990's.

Submarines are largely unknown, though the Paradigm Corporation operates a corps of frogmen with SCUBA gear in "The Call from the Past". Boats are used by the Military Police and the fishing fleet. Aircraft are used in "Missing Cat" and by the Union. Only Big Duo and Big Duo Inferno are flight capable.

Dan uses an electric megaphone in "Bring Back My Ghost".

The news media uses cameras. ("Eyewitness")

Dan Dastun and Schwarzwald are always seen using a typewriter and filing cabinets.

The Military Police use slide projectors and metal detectors. ("Daemonseed", "Winter Night Phantom")

Telephones and radios are limited to the Paradigm Corporation and the Military Police. ("Bring Back My Ghost", "The Call from the Past", "Winter Night Phantom")

Televisions, always with black and white color, are used only by the upper class. ("Hydra", "R.D.", "Stripes", "The Call from the Past", "The Greatest Villain", "The War of Paradigm City", "Winter Night Phantom")

Compact discs are seen in "Negotiations with the Dead" and "Day of the Advent".

Alex is seen with an orbital calculation display system in "Day of the Advent".

We hear of the film industry in "Winter Night Phantom", "The Big Fight", and "The War of Paradigm City".

Roger has access to some of these technologies due to his command of Big O.

## Government

It is ruled by the Paradigm Corporation, a corporation that owns all the businesses. There are several mentions to a senate that founded the city and once held power in "Winter Night Phantom". By the time of the story, all the senators have retired and the Paradigm Corporation controls the city. The Military Police also are controlled by Paradigm.

## Bureaucracy

Fire Department ("Twisted Memories", "Winter Night Phantom")

Justice Department ("The War of Paradigm City")

Military Police

Medical ("Twisted Memories", "The War of Paradigm City")

(Red Cross and Red Crescent)

Paradigm Press ("Enemy Is Another Big!", "Underground Terror")

Power Management ("Electric City")

Prison system ("Beck Comes Back", "The Greatest Villain", "Twisted Memories", "Winter Night Phantom")

Science Division ("Day of the Advent", "Eyewitness", "Hydra")

## Paradigm CorporationEdit

The Paradigm Corporation is run by Alex Rosewater, son of original founder of Paradigm City and the Paradigm Corporation, Gordon

Rosewater. The Paradigm Corporation is made up of divisions such as Paradigm Press, Paradigm Laboratories and Research. To his displeasure, Roger Smith is often hired by the Paradigm Corporation or Alex Rosewater.

The company's logo is a stylized P, in a combination of Art Deco Streamline Moderne styles. Its headquarters are in a vaguelly Babel-like axial tower, at the center and protruding through the top of the city's largest dome.

## Stage

In "The Show Must Go On", as Roger's Megadeus sinks into the sea, he sees below the submerged portion of the city, what appears to be a large series of gigantic gears and mechanical equipment below the ruins, lending support to the theory that the entire city itself, even the old submerged ruins, may just be a fabrication. Enormous, megadeus-sized stage lamps are hung from a structure high above the city, reinforcing the suggestion that the city is a stage, although the population is unaware of them as they are concealed by clouds.

## Real Life

Paradigm City may be modeled after New York City. Although Paradigm City might be New York City, or an imitation of it, it is much more expansive than the New York City of today. While there are recognizable landmarks from New York City's past, i.e. the Grand Central Terminal building apparently expanded in all directions and within the old boundaries itself. Paradigm City was actually "founded" on the ruins of an earlier city; details are scarce but it appears that Paradigm City is considered to have been founded when the domes were constructed and order re-established after chaos ensuing The Event, but that much of the city predates that. The ruins that the "new" Paradigm City was built on were meant to sustain a much larger population than the current city supports: the city is only filled to about half the capacity that it could potentially sustain. As a result, the Megadeus battles that cause massive property damage aren't much of a problem, as they either destroy abandoned buildings, or people displaced from destroyed buildings can easily find more that are available.

"Day of the Advent": we see a map of the city's sea borders.

"Roger the Negotiator": the World Trade Center can be seen in the distance. (The anime was made before the September 11 attacks.)

"Bring Back My Ghost": it is mentioned that Officer Fraizer fell into the Hudson River.

"Missing Cat": the antagonist's base is in what appears to be the American Museum of Natural History.

"Enemy Is Another Big!": JFK Mark (John F. Kennedy International Airport) (the ruins are at the edge of the wastelands, which suggests that almost everything beyond the airport ruins has been destroyed)

"Leviathan": the remnants of the Coney Island amusement park and the Cyclone roller coaster are shown.

"Eyewitness": the android killer is shown wearing a New York Yankees baseball cap.

"Stripes": Angel finds herself drawn to the ruins of Grand Central Terminal.

"The Third Big": Big Fau rises out of the ground through the Washington Arch.

"The War of Paradigm City" or "The Show Must Go On": Roger sees Vera in what appears to be Lincoln Tunnel.

Whenever he visits Big Ear, Roger drives over what appears to be the Brooklyn Bridge.

Roger Smith pays Big Ear with United States Federal Reserve Notes.

---

We were really shocked!

Nico: Whoa!

Qin: That is terrible! Nobody should ever be without memories!

Me: I know that feeling all too well. And I should know because I've had amnesia once.

Qin: That's terrible.

Laney: I had amnesia myself too and it was not fun.

Anastasia: I know.

Rex Salazar: I remember that.

Me: But Paradigm City looks so much like New York City. Wait.

I looked into Ohra's eyes and I saw that she had a barcode in them.

Me: You have a barcode in your eyes. How did that get there?

Ohra: I have no idea. But I've never even noticed it was there.

Me: Lets see what they unlock.

I looked at her with scanning laser vision and unlocked all of her memories and they came flooding back to her. She remembered it all and now she has full recollection of everything that happened.

Ohra: (Gasp) I remember! I remember it all! I remember!

Ohra then hugged me and she was crying hard into my chest. I then saw something on her back. I saw that she had 2 scars on her back that looked like they were the spot where angel wings were severed from her.

Me: (Gasp) These scars are bad!

Nico: Whoa. I wonder how she got those.

Me: No idea.

When Ohra calmed down she told us that she was born poor and she lived on the streets for a long time until she was sucked in through a dimensional vortex that took her to our dimension and she couldn't remember anything. But she was brought into Laurie's family and they became really close like sisters and more.

Me: Ohra that is awful. What happened in Paradigm City was terrible. But the scans show that Paradigm City is now here right next to New York City. Really amazing and coincidental. And I was there a while back. I have a friend there.

Nico: Who is that?

Me: His name is Roger Smith - The Negotiator.

Lincoln: Wow! I've heard of him. He is really great protector of Paradigm City. He works with a giant robot called Big O.

Me: That's right. He and I were partners ages ago. We worked together a while back.

Nico: That is so cool!

Vince: Awesome! I met Roger Smith and he's a really nice guy. But what happened to Paradigm City was awful.

Carol: No kidding. That city needs our help soon.

Me: We'll have to decide that later in the future. Paradigm City is overflowing with criminals and mob bosses that are beyond what we know. But like I said, we'll worry about it later.

Nico: Okay.

---

Later we were over in Beast's Castle over in France. It was beautiful.

Qin: Wow! So this is Beast's Castle.

Me: Yep. It is the castle of Prince Adam. He was the Beast from Beauty And the Beast from 1991. His tale was a sad one.

I went over what happened.

The Beast is the male protagonist of Disney's 1991 animated feature film, Beauty and the Beast. A prince by birth, he was cursed by a mysterious Enchantress as punishment for his selfish and cruel nature; only by loving another and earning their love in return can the Beast free himself and those affected by the spell before time runs out.

As the film is based on the traditional fairy tale of the same name, the Beast is based on the corresponding character from that fairy tale.

Many years ago, the Prince named Adam was a handsome young man, but also selfish, unkind and spoiled. He lived in a luxurious castle in France and had everything he wanted. One night, on Christmas Eve, his kindness was put to the test when a beggar woman came to the castle and pleaded for shelter from the freezing cold and rain, with a single rose as payment. Repulsed by her haggard appearance, he sneered at the simple, but beautiful gift, and turned the woman away. The woman warns the prince not to be deceived by appearances, for beauty is found within. When the Prince shuns the beggar woman again, her ugliness melts away and then transforms into a beautiful and powerful Enchantress. Seeing her beauty and realizing her power, the Prince tries to apologize, but it is too late, for she had seen in her disguise that there was no love in his heart. As punishment for his cold heart and cruelty, she turns him into a terrifying beast. She also casts a ghastly curse on the entire castle, transforming it into a dark, foreboding place, its lush green grounds into dark, misty, wolf-infested woods, and the good-natured servants into anthropomorphic household objects to reflect their different personalities. Ashamed of his new appearance, the Beast conceals himself inside his castle with a magic mirror as his only window to the outside world.

The rose the Enchantress had given him was enchanted, and it would bloom until his twenty-first year. She had told him that if he could learn to love another and earn her love in return by the time the last petal fell, then the spell would be broken, but if he failed, he would be doomed to remain a beast forever. In his first animated appearance (set some time before his twenty-first year, as evidenced by the rose not having bloomed fully yet), he also scratches a portrait of his human self in anger and shame upon being reminded of his previous appearance before the Enchantress cursed him (seeing his former self as a fool). This anger soon gives way to despair and hopelessness as the years go by, for he becomes convinced that no one could ever love a beast.

Years later, the Beast discovers Maurice inside the castle and accuses him of trespassing (not knowing that Maurice was actually allowed inside by the servants for shelter, despite the servants trying to vouch for him). Maurice's stare at the Beast only provokes the Beast's fury, and he proceeds to "give Maurice a place to stay" by locking Maurice in the tower as a prisoner. Sometime later, Maurice's daughter, Belle, arrives to find him, but soon confronts the Beast herself and pleads with him to let her father go, offering herself as a prisoner instead. The Beast, astonished by Belle's offer, ultimately accepts, under the further condition that she remains in the castle forever, as well as heeding her request to step into the light to reveal himself to her, horrifying Belle once she sees his monstrous form. He then brashly throws Maurice into an enchanted coach to take him back to the village he came from without letting Belle say goodbye to her father first.

The Beast eventually decided to give her an actual room other than the dungeon cell (both at Lumière's suggestion and due to feeling some guilt at Belle's sadness from his prior actions). He further warns Belle not to go into his chamber, the West Wing, although he gave her expressed permission to visit the other areas of the castle. He then "invites" her to dinner, although it was closer to command than an actual request. He later waited for Belle to join him for dinner, although because of her residual anger towards the Beast for his earlier actions and grief towards her father being released before she said goodbye, Belle did not join him, citing as an excuse that she wasn't hungry, and refused to come down even when twice (albeit reluctantly) politely making requests to come down to dinner, incensing him enough to have her starve for the evening and later causing him to despair upon overhearing Belle's negative comments about him with the Wardrobe and her implication that she would never fall in love or have anything to do with him. Although he had specifically forbidden her from visiting the West Wing, she does later on out of curiosity, much to the Beast's fury. His rage caused him to destroy much of his chambers while screaming at Belle to get out.

Realizing his mistake, the Beast pursues Belle after she flees the castle, arriving just in time to rescue her from a pack of wolves and getting injured in the process. After Belle helps him back to the castle, she starts tending his wounds, but the two then enter another brief argument about who is at fault, with Belle effectively winning the argument. As Belle, having conquered the Beast's ferocious temper, continues to tend to his injuries, she thanks him for saving her life, to which the Beast, realizing the deed he has just done while noticing her kindness, starts feeling good inside himself. The Beast, who has never felt considerate before, wants to do something for Belle. At Lumiére's suggestion, he shows Belle the castle's enormous library, which strikes her interest so much that he gives it to her as a gift. She then in return helps him become more civilized. During one evening date, Belle teaches the Beast how to dance; during which, the Beast falls in love with her. Placing her happiness before his own, he releases Belle to tend to her sick father (and to make up for his earlier harsh treatment of her father) when Belle discovers Maurice lost in the woods. He then gives her the magic mirror as a present to remember him by. As Belle departs on Phillipe, he gives out a mournful roar that echoes through the castle.

A lynch mob comes to kill the Beast, led by a jealous rival suitor named Gaston (with Belle, albeit unintentionally, instigating the mob by exposing his existence to save Maurice from the paddy wagon). Gaston eventually finds the Beast, and initially, the Beast has no will to fight, still in a state of depression from Belle leaving. Just as Gaston is about to bring the final blow, Belle returns, calling for Gaston to stop. Upon hearing Belle's voice, he suddenly stands and fights back with a renewed vigor in the knowledge that Belle truly does care about him. As the fight continues, Gaston brags about his superficial beliefs that he is Belle's true love, and the Beast is nothing more than a monster whom Belle will never love. Finally fed up with Gaston's taunts and arrogance, the Beast overpowers him and holds him by the throat over the edge of the castle. Gaston finally drops his pride and begs for mercy, to which the Beast initially ignores, but upon realizing that he is turning into everything that represents Gaston himself (not to mention that Belle would never allow him to take the latter's life, despite her animosity towards the hunter), instead spares his life and allows him to walk away, warning him to leave the castle and never return.

Just then, Belle arrives at the castle's balcony and calls out to the Beast, who turns and climbs his way up toward her. Reuniting with Belle, he happily embraces her but is then stabbed in the back by Gaston. This sudden twinge of excruciating pain causing him to rear backwards to try and endure it. Belle manages to grab hold of the Beast and pull him onto the balcony while Gaston, knocked off balance by the Beast, falls off the castle to his death. After helping the Beast onto the balcony surface, Belle turns his face towards her. The Beast smiles at seeing Belle, who tries to reassure him that everything's going to be fine, but he knows all too well that his time is coming, telling her how grateful he is to have a chance at seeing her one last time before succumbing to his wounds. Upon losing him, Belle begs him not to leave her and, breaking down into tears, admits her love for him, mere seconds before the last petal falls from the enchanted rose.

As Belle continues sobbing over the loss of her love, shimmering beams of light fall onto the Beast. The Beast's body then begins to float in the air and becomes enshrouded in his own cape and surrounding fog as he begins to transform: his fore-paws, hind-paws, and furry head respectively turn back into hands, feet, and ahead of Prince Adam, and he is returned to normal. He then gets up, looks at himself, and turns to Belle, who initially looks at him skeptically before recognizing him by his blue eyes. Prince Adam and Belle share their first kiss, that further breaks the additional spell the Enchantress had placed on the castle and its inhabitants: the castle is restored to its original, shining state, and all the Prince's servants, including Lumiére, Cogsworth, Chip, and Mrs. Potts, are transformed back into humans. The film ends with Belle and the Prince dancing in the ballroom, surrounded by his servants and her father watching them happily.

In the Special Edition, his role is unchanged, except for a small scene that was added where we see the Beast's struggle to read, a trait he knew as a human but was taken away after his transformation. This is during the song only included for the Special

Edition DVD, "Human Again". In addition, in the Special Edition version of the film, as soon as Beast gives out a mournful roar that echoes through the castle, glass-smashing and furniture-knocking sound effects are heard as the camera pans upward to the West Wing balcony, implying that Beast, in a fit of despair, destroyed and messed-up the West Wing off-screen, in order to better connect the "Human Again" musical number with the climax from the main film where the West Wing was still in disrepair.

## Beauty and the Beast: The Enchanted Christmas

In the midquel, which takes place not long after the Beast rescued Belle from the wolves, much to the Beast's frustration, Belle wants to celebrate Christmas and throw a real Christmas party. The Beast hates the idea of Christmas, for it was the very day when the Enchantress cast the spell on him and the entire castle ten years ago; he also was ungrateful for his gift that day, a storybook. For this reason, the Beast has forbidden Christmas, just to keep history from repeating itself. While the Beast sits most of the preparations out, a treacherous servant plot to have Belle thrown out of the castle: Forte the Pipe Organ since he is far more appreciated by the Beast while under the spell.

Unknown to the Beast, Belle writes him a special book which he doesn't see until later on. She also meets Forte later on in a chance meeting. Forte tells her that the Beast's favorite Christmas tradition when he was a child was the Christmas tree. Belle becomes frustrated, for no tree she has seen on the grounds has been tall enough to hang ornaments. He then lies to Belle, saying that a perfect tree can be found in the woods beyond the castle. Reluctant to go against the Beast's orders that she never leave the castle, Belle leaves nonetheless in order to find the perfect tree. When Belle does not arrive to see the Beast's Christmas present to her, he begins to suspect that she is not there at all. When Mrs. Potts explains that the household cannot find her, the Beast becomes enraged. He goes to Forte to ask for advice, and Forte lies to him that Belle has abandoned him. The Beast finds Belle in the woods and saves her in time from drowning since she fell through thin ice.

Still believing that Belle disobeyed him by leaving the grounds, the Beast ruthlessly throws her into the dungeon. But when Forte goads him into destroying the rose to end his suffering, the Beast finds Belle's book in the West Wing and reads it, coming to his senses and realizing that all Belle wants is for him to be happy. Releasing Belle from the dungeon, the Beast prepares to join in the Christmas festivities. But Forte does not give up and even goes as far as to attempt to destroy the entire castle with Beethoven's 5th. Fortunately, the Beast finds him in time and destroys his keyboard with Franz Schubert's Symphony No 8. Losing his balance (and his pipes), Forte falls from the wall he is leaned up against and is silenced forever. Despite his intentions, the Beast mourns Forte's death with Belle comforting him. When he and the other servants are returned to normal, the Prince and Belle give Chip, Mrs. Potts' son, a book to read, which he loves. As the Prince and Belle come out to the balcony, he gives her something too: a rose.

## Belle's Magical World

In the final entry of the franchise, made up of four segments from a presumably failed television series, Belle teaches the Beast a thing or two about life itself, consideration and manners. He appears only in the first and fourth segments, and in a cameo in the third. Only this time, he is shown to be very different than he was later in the chronological story. He is more foolish, immature, a slacker, and still a brat, according to Belle.

In the first part, The Perfect Word, the Beast and Belle have a bitter falling out at dinner when the Beast demands that Cogsworth opens the windows to cool him down, despite the fact that he is the only one hot and there is a cold wind and states that the castle belongs to him, and only he makes the rules. Eventually, he angrily strikes his servant, Webster, a long-tongued dictionary for giving to synonyms to Belle's ensuing insults. Despite Lumière and Cogsworth's please, the Beast refuses to apologize for his behavior, until Webster, Crane, and LePlume forge a letter of apology from the Beast to Belle. All is settled until the Beast realizes that it was a forgery. He furiously banishes Webster, Crane, and LePlume from the castle. Belle tries to object, but the Beast orders her to be silent, and tosses the servants out the window, and declares that anyone who gives them comfort would be sorry, but Belle brings them back from the woods, and the Beast soon learns to forgive them, as their intentions were good.

In the fourth (and final) part, The Broken Wing, the Beast loses his temper with Belle again when she brings an injured bird into the castle, as he dislikes birds. As he tries to chase the bird out, however, he falls over on the stairs and hits his head hard, knocking him unconscious and later stripping him of his hatred for birds. However, his selfishness still remains, and he locks the bird in a cage in his room, demanding that it sings for him whenever he demands it. The bird, terrified, refuses until Belle teaches the Beast that the bird will only sing when he's happy. The Beast lets the bird out and learns to consider others before himself.

Earlier on, in the third segment, Mrs. Potts' Party, the Beast makes several cameos sleeping in his bed in the West Wing. The dialogue between Lumière and Cogsworth shows that he had spent the entire previous night mending leaks in the castle roof, and is still resting. An argument between Lumière and Cogsworth about Mrs. Potts' favorite flowers lead to them having to hide several bunches of flowers around the Beast's bed. At one point, the Beast begins to smell one of the flowers and almost wakes up, but it is removed just in time, and he falls asleep again.

---

Qin was shocked!

Qin: My gosh. I can't believe he was like that. But thank goodness he became a better person because of Belle.

Girl Jordan: It's good he did. I felt bad for him.

Sora: I know. Me too.

Kairi: Same here.

Aqua: It was sad that happened to him.

Laney: Yeah.

Qin: And that rose he had was like a timer.

Me: Exactly.

Qin: But his Castle is really beautiful!

Lola: It sure is.

Qin: But I heard that you fought a monster man named Gaston.

Me: That's right. He was a true monster.

I went over Gaston's history.

---

Gaston LeGume, also better known by his first name Gaston, is the main antagonist of Disney's 30th full-length animated feature film Beauty and the Beast (which is based on the 1756 French fairytale of the same name by the late Jeanne-Marie Leprince de Beaumont), and its 2017 live action adaptation of the same name. He is also one of the supporting antagonists in Mickey's House of Villains.

He is a treacherous, chauvinistic, egotistical, deceptive and arrogant hunter from Belle's village, who was after her hand in marriage by any means necessary (regardless what she thinks about his offer). He is the Beast's arch-nemesis.

Gaston is the local hero of a small French village at an unknown point in French history. He owns a large tavern where he and the villagers drink and talk. Inside, there is a large portrait of himself along with "trophies" from his hunt consisting mostly of animal antlers. He also says he eats five dozen eggs every morning to help make him "roughly the size of a barge".

He first appears in the film shooting down a waterfowl headed south with perfect accuracy (implying that he had just returned from a hunting trip) and declaring his intent to marry Belle after acknowledging from LeFou of his popularity with all of the women in the village. He then started pursuing Belle throughout the village as she returns home after buying a book from the local bookstore. Their meeting starts off well, but Gaston's sexist remarks about women reading and thinking drive Belle away from him and she goes home, leaving him disappointed. In addition, after learning that Belle was going to aid her father Maurice, Gaston scolded LeFou for mocking Maurice (although it was implied that he mostly did that in an attempt to impress Belle rather than out of any genuine concern for Maurice). However, after an explosion occurs inside Belle's house, Gaston and Lefou both begin to laugh as Belle rushes to check on her father.

## Asking for a Wedding

The next day, Gaston organizes a wedding outside Belle's cottage in an attempt to "surprise" her, complete with various decorations, a priest, and a wedding cake. He forces his way into the cottage and attempts to strong-arm her into marrying him, again making sexist remarks about women and housewives (he even envisions the home they would live in as a "rustic" hunting lodge, with his latest kill roasting over the fire and Belle massaging his feet while their children - six or seven boys - play on the floor with their dogs).

While he attempts to corner Belle in an attempt to kiss her, she manages to open the door that he has pinned her against, rejecting his proposal. causes him to lose his balance and fly headfirst into a large mud puddle (complete with cattail plants) in front of Belle's cottage. When asked by Lefou how it went, Gaston is humiliated and furiously storms off, but not before vowing to make Belle his wife regardless of her refusals and throwing LeFou into the mud.

## Getting his Praise

Later, during a snowstorm, LeFou leads the villagers in the tavern to sing a song about Gaston's greatness to cheer him up after his failed proposal. Maurice suddenly interrupts and warns the villagers about a "monstrous" Beast who has locked up Belle as a prisoner in the tower of his castle. Thinking that Maurice is talking nonsense, the villagers throw him out of the tavern, which made Gaston realize that he can use Maurice's outrageous claim to his advantage. In a surprising display of animalistic cunning, he bribes Monsieur D'Arque (the owner of the local asylum) to throw Maurice into the asylum in order to pressure Belle into marrying him. Though D'Arque states that Maurice's claims and his odd inventions do not make him very dangerous, he is willing to accept the bribe because he liked the despicable aspect of the plot. However, just before

Gaston and LeFou barge into Belle and Maurice's cottage, Maurice left for the castle on his own. Gaston orders LeFou to stay outside the cottage and wait for their return.

## Concocting his Plan

When Belle and Maurice eventually return to the cottage, LeFou immediately informs Gaston, and he sets his plan into motion. With the villagers gathered outside the house, D'Arque has his men drag Maurice towards their carriage, while Gaston makes Belle his offer, he will clear up the "misunderstanding" if she marries him. Horrified and disgusted, Belle refuses and instead proves her father's claims of the Beast's existence by using a magic mirror that the Beast had given her, causing all of the villagers (including Gaston) to realize that Maurice was telling the truth. Following Maurice's release, Gaston grows more frustrated and shocked that his plan has failed, and becomes increasingly jealous when Belle begins referring to the Beast as kind and gentle (since he let her go to help Maurice and gave her the magic mirror to remember him by). Realizing that she prefers a "monster" over himself, Gaston refers to the Beast with this insult, to which Belle furiously retorts back by saying that Gaston is the real monster for his despicable plot.

In his jealousy and pride, Gaston angrily snaps out by snatching the mirror from Belle and convincing the villagers that the Beast is a threat to the village that must be brought down immediately by playing off their fear of monsters. Belle furiously tries to stop this, but Gaston has her and Maurice locked in the basement to keep them from warning the Beast. He then leads a lynch mob to attack the Beast's castle and leave no one alive while declaring that he himself is to take down the Beast. However, the castle servants formed a defensive attack, leaving the rioters to fight back. Rather than helping out his fellow rioters, Gaston instead betrays them by leaving them to their fate and manages to get past the servants, as they were too busy fighting the villagers that they didn't notice him making his way up the stairs and proceeding to kill the beast. The battle ends with the violent rioters fleeing away in defeat thanks to the castle servants' enchanted forms. Despite the loss of the villagers, Gaston confronts the Beast alone in the West Wing, where he fires an arrow into him, tosses him out of the window onto a lower section of the roof and taunts him. The Beast doesn't respond back as he lost his will to live since Belle's departure, so Gaston uses a castle statue as a makeshift club to try to kill the Beast. However, the Beast regains his will when he witnessed Belle returning to the castle with her father (as they had escaped from the basement with help from Chip, who stowed away with them). A terrified Belle begs Gaston to spare the Beast, but Gaston ignores her, though the Beast defends himself by viciously fighting back against Gaston with all of his strength and ferocity.

## Final Battle and Death

Though roughly even with his adversary, Gaston soon learns that he cannot rely on brute strength alone to kill the Beast, and instead begins taunting him over his ugly and grotesque exterior and love for Belle. Gaston even pushed the final button by claiming that Belle is his to take and no one else's, but this immediately backfires as the Beast snaps out and head-butts Gaston in the chest. The furious Beast then gets Gaston at his mercy by holding him above the castle roof by the throat, threatening to drop him into the deep castle moat for the trouble he caused. With his life at stake, Gaston abandons his pride and pathetically begs the Beast not to hurt him by claiming that he will do anything for him. At first, the Beast initially attempts to ignore Gaston's pleads but realizes that he ought to be better due to his genuine love for Belle. Seeing that Gaston is nothing more than a reflection of what he would've become like a cruel and aggressive monster, the Beast reluctantly spares Gaston by ordering him to leave the castle and never return. However, when Gaston sees the Beast embracing Belle on the castle balcony, his hatred and envy arises again. Rather than leaving the castle, Gaston instead climbs onto the balcony and stabs the Beast in the back with a knife. The Beast swings his arm backwards at Gaston as he roars in pain, which Gaston tries to dodge, but unfortunately, he loses his balance and drops his knife below the castle. As both he and the Beast are on the verge of falling, Belle saves the Beast by grabbing onto his collar and helping him up to safety, whereas Gaston plunges into the deep moat below as he fearfully screams to his death.

Despite laying a fatal stab on the Beast, Gaston would permanently die alone that night; just as the Beast nearly succumbed to his wounds, Belle confessed her love for him just before the last petal of the enchanted rose that kept him bound to his beast form fell, breaking the spell and reviving the Beast. This also allows the Beast and the castle servants to transform back to their human forms, much to their joyful delight.

---

Qin gasped in horror and then she growled ferociously!

Qin: What a monster! I would never want that man alive.

Girl Jordan: Me neither. He gives all men everywhere a really bad name!

Me: You said it G.J. Took the words right out of my mouth.

Nico: Gaston has failed this world.

Qin: Yep.

Me: But you don't have to worry about him anymore. He's in a special solitary confinement cell in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Qin: Good riddance. What year does Beauty and The Beast take place?

Me: It said it takes place in 1756.

Qin: Wow!

We went into the castle and it was awesome to see Prince Adam again.

Prince Adam: J.D., Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome.

Me: Good to see you again your highness.

Qin: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: We have a lot of new friends and teammates with us.

We introduced everyone.

Prince Adam: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Qin: Same here.

Belle: It's good to see you all again. How have things been?

Me: Great Belle. I'm glad that we helped you out.

Belle: Same here.

Lumiere: (French Accent) But we can't thank you all for saving ze master's kingdom.

Me: It was nothing Lumiere. We were just doing what we do to save our friends.

Cogsworth: (British Accent) Indeed.

* * *

We later went back to the estate and we were watching TV. Then the alarm went off!

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw that the Xiaolin Warriors old enemy, Raksha - the living snowman was back.

Me: Raksha!?

Raimundo: There's Raksha!

Kimiko: Do you see if he has any Shen Gong Wu?

Me: Let me see.

I looked it up and he had the Heart of Jong on him.

Me: He has the Heart of Jong on him.

J.D. 2: The Heart of Jong is a very powerful Shen Gong Wu and it has the power to bring inanimate objects to life.

Me: Wow! That's amazing.

The Heart of Jong was a maroon heart-shaped Shen Gong Wu, with several artery designs around it.

Me: He's over in the Himalayan Mountains. Lets go!

We went out to the Himalayan Mountains.

THE HIMALAYAN MOUNTAINS, KATHMANDU, NEPAL

We arrived in the Himalayan Mountains and they were as beautiful as always to see.

Me: Here we are guys. The Himalayan Mountains, tallest mountain range on Planet Earth.

Cora: It's so beautiful.

Marinette: Wow.

Adrien: It's beautiful.

Chloe Bourgeois: But the air is very thin up here.

Aurore: It sure is.

?: (German Accent) Ja it is pretty.

We turned and we saw RAKSHA!

Raksha was a snowman that was brought to life when Jack Spicer's Dude-Bot became tired of being Human from the Heart of Jong and carelessly threw it into a chasm. The Heart of Jong landed in snow and resulted in the creation of Raksha.

Me: Whoa! He's a living snowman!

Raksha: Spicer?

Spicer: You seem surprised to see me, buddy.

Raksha: But you just here an hour ago to give orders.

Spicer: It was probably my dark side who gave you those orders.

Me: That probably was him.

We saw a figure with tentacles in the shadows.

Ben: Come on out, Vilgax! I know you're there!

?: Oh, I'm not Vilgax.

The figure walks out to reveal himself as TENTACUS from Episode 1 of Power Rangers Super Megaforce!

He was sent immediately after the destruction of Headridge. He was the first of Vekar's field commanders to be enlarged by Levira's Maximizer and destroyed by the Super Megaforce Rangers' new zords after the three Bruisers that were grown along with him were defeated.

Tentacus: But you have to admit. I do look like him, don't I?

Lola: More like Vilgax's ugly twin brother!

Troy Burrows: Tentacus!

Me: I remember this guy! He was the first monster of the Armada you guys fought when you all became the Super Megaforce.

Noah Carver: That's right.

Lana: Boy he is ugly!

Me: But he is no Vilgax. He may look like him but he is no Vilgax.

Eddy: So where's the other members of the Masters of Evil?

Tentacus: All 6 of them are busy at the moment. They're doing some training exercises to improve their attacks and skills.

Me: Bring them on.

Tentacus: (to Tommy Oliver) Don't think I've forgotten about you Legendary Rangers. Because of all of you, the Armada was defeated!

Tommy Oliver: They brought all that on themselves!

Me: They deserved to be destroyed!

Then I smelled an amazing aroma in the air.

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm. What is that delicious smell?

Shaggy: Like, I know what it is. It's Scooby Snacks!

Scooby Doo slurped his lips. But then a roar came and out came THE SCOOBY SNACK MONSTER!

---

The Scooby Snack Monster was the disguise of Penelope Bailey.

Physical appearance

It's entire body is covered with a thick, brown layer of Scooby Snacks batter. For some unexplained reason, it formed a working face, with glowing yellow eyes.

Early history

Several months ago an employee tried to taste the Scooby Snack batter, but fell in and mutated into a sludge monster made out of the same batter.

What's New, Scooby-Doo?

The monster attacked two spies, who were trying to break into the vault and steal the secret recipe. They were barely able to escape alive.

Shaggy and Scooby ran into the monster while wandering around the factory. It trapped them in one of the fan tubes, and nearly sliced them to pieces.

Trudy, who was followed by Fred, hid in a container of batter, and spotted Shaggy and Scooby eating Scooby Snacks, and attempted to get rid of them twice by baking and drowning them. But, they were able to escape both traps.

It tried to sneak up on them again, but ended up chased by the rest of the gang in the tour tram. They trapped it in the stabilization chamber, where the sprinklers melted the monster, revealing to be Trudy, who was a spy trying to steal the secret recipe. However, the real monster showed up, and pursued the gang all over the factory, until it was trapped in a giant Scooby Snack box, and unmasked as Penelope Bailey.

She wore the costume to protect her company from industrial espionage, so she was forgiven.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Scooby Snack Monster!

Me: I remember this creep!

Qin: What's its history?

Me: The Scooby Snack Monster was really the daughter of the owner of the Scooby Snax Factory, Penelope Bailey. She was using the disguise of the monster to frighten off spies that try to steal the Scooby Snack Secret Recipe.

Lily: Like what happened with Plankton.

Me: Exactly. Penelope's actions were completely understandable.

And it was a good cause. It was to prevent spies from rival factories from getting their hands on the secret recipe. Also Penelope Bailey was allergic to Scooby Snacks and if they got on her she would break out in hives.

Qin: Wow.

Spicer: Tentacus, we challenge you, Raksha, and the Scooby Snack Monster to a Xiaolin Showdown.

Raksha: What Showdown this time?

Spicer: (gestures to a huge block of ice) One side has to defeat the other before the huge block of ice melts. And we'll use our natural skills. If me and my friends win, then we get all of your Shen Gong Wu.

Tentacus: And if we win?

Spicer: (sighs) Then I surrender myself to you guys and you hand me over to Chase Young and the rest of the Heylin Forces. And my friends don't attack you or any of the other bad guys for a year.

Tentacus: You're on!

Me: Time for the appropriate attire!

I snapped my fingers and went into my Xiaolin Star uniform and the planet we were on was Glaren.

Me: Much better. LETS GO! XIAOLIN SHOWDOWN!

The stage was set and we were ready! There was a huge block of ice and it signaled that we had 45 minutes.

Me: GONG YI TAN PAI!

Troy: Let's start this showdown off!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

We went at them and Lana and Shaggy at the entire Scooby Snack Monster and they belched.

BBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRPP

I punched Tentacus in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over! Laney fired powerful razor sharp leaves and they cut him all over.

Tentacus: You are a worthless monster Spicer! Your Parents would be better off dead!

We gasped at what he just said!

OH HE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Spicer: (growls) What did you just say?

Tentacus: I said your parents would be better off dead. Why?

Spicer: (gets pissed) NOW YOU'VE DONE IT! (marches over to me) GIVE ME THE KUZUSU ATOM! NOW!

Me: (GULP) (now terrified of Spicer) Ok. Here you go. (gives Spicer the Kuzusu Atom)

Spicer obliterated him from existence forever with a powerful blast of energy from it.

Nico: Holy shit! He really was pissed.

Me: No kidding. Now lets face Raksha!

We went at Raksha and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and fired a powerful blast of fire at him and melted his arm off. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and melted his other arm off. The Megaforce Rangers slashed him all over with the Jungle Sword and cut him good and we slashed him all over and fired elemental blasts and more and they hit Raksha and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Lets show him some teamwork!

Ben: You got it!

Ben then turned into Crashhopper!

Ben: CRASHHOPPER!

Me: I don't think we saw this one before!

Shanan: That's an Orthopterran from the planet Arthropta! They are an insect race.

Me: Whoa!

Cricket: That is amazing!

Wood Man: It sure is. Lets see what he can do.

Crashhopper jumped into the air and Wood Man fired his Leaf Shield.

Crashhopper and Wood Man: CRASHING LEAF SHRED!

The leaves cut up Raksha and Crashhopper slammed onto him with devastating force.

Me: WHOA! That was intensely powerful.

Cricket: Boy I'll say. That's like what my E.V.O. abilities can do.

Me: It sure is Cricket.

Ben then turned into Arctiguana.

Ben: ARCTIGUANA!

Killer Frost: Time for some ice power!

Arctiguana fired a powerful blast of ice breath and Killer Frost fired a powerful blast of ice.

Arctiguana and Killer Frost: ABSOLUTE ZERO MEGAFREEZE!

The blasts hit Raksha and froze him in a block of ice.

Raksha: Ah. The first frozen Snowman. That's not too shabby.

Me: Boy he sure got the cold shoulder! (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Me: Thanks.

Vortex: Lets finish him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Wind Tunnel Rotor Blades 100-fold.

Teresa: This is gonna be awesome! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Teresa's Right Arm device and enhanced her sonic powers 100-fold.

Vortex and Teresa: SONIC WIND TUNNEL STRIKE!

Teresa fired a powerful sonic blast and Vortex fired a powerful wind blast and they hit Raksha and shredded his ice and more.

Marinette: Lets do it! TIKKI! SPOTS ON! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug!

Marinette: This is gonna be awesome! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

She formed a sword Lucky Charm!

Swerve: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his car speed 100-fold.

Marinette and Swerve: DRIVING LADYBUG SLASH!

Marinette was on Swerve and he was going at 400 miles per hour and she slashed Raksha and cleaved him in half and he exploded all over!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The arena reverted back and we had the Heart of Jong and several other Wu in our possession.

Me: Good riddance to another Heylin.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Indeed.

Me: Vypra is really enjoying herself in pissing us off.

?: Then you will really be pissed with me!

We turned and we saw our long time deceased enemy ZAKU ABUMI! But he was also a Reanimation because of the Reanimation Jutsu.

---

Zaka Abumi (in Japanese: ザク・アブミ, Zaku Abumi) is a minor antagonist/anti-hero in the manga and anime series Naruto. He was one of the assassins sent by Orochimaru to kill Sasuke Uchiha, though it was actually to test his abilities.

After a failed assassination attempt on Sasuke during a test, he lost during a preliminary battle in which both of his arms were severely wounded. Despite the severe damage, he was able to get his arms repaired and was able to pass the second portion of the Chuunin Exam.

During the third part of the Chunin Exam Arc, he fought against Shino Aburame. In their battle, Shino used his insects to cover up the holes that Zaku used in his arms to release air pressure. As a result, the air pressure within Zaku's arm caused him to lose both his arms and lose the battle altogether.

Before the invasion of the Leaf Village by both the Sand and Sound villages, he and Kin were used as sacrifices by Orochimaru to summon the souls of the first and second hokage, Hashirama Senju and Tobirama Senju.

---

Me: Zaku Abumi!

Zaku Abumi: Its been a long time you fucker. You've changed a lot.

Me: You're still the same arrogant little fucked up brat I remember killing 150,000 years from now.

Zaku Abumi: That's right! And now I will have my revenge on you!

Me: How in the world did you come back to life? I made sure that I sent you to Hell.

Zaku Abumi: I suppose I should tell you. It was thanks to Vypra. She used the Reanimation Jutsu and brought many evil ninjas you all faced over the years back to life and recruited them into her forces.

Me: I see. But you haven't changed at all when we last fought. I can tell you've gotten stronger too. And also I've gotten far more powerful than ever.

Zaku Abumi: That's right. And now watch this!

Zaku Abumi then had black marks spread all over him and I saw that he had the Curse Mark!

Me: You got a Curse Mark on you.

Zaku Abumi: That's right. And now I'm going to kill you!

He charged at me and just as he was about to punch me, I teleported away. He looked for me. He found me standing on a rock

Me: You're still the same weak little fool. That's what got you killed my me. And you are still the same fucked up brat that follows the lies and evil of a fucked up lunatic like Orochimaru. What a disappointment.

Zaku then released the full extent of the Curse Mark's power and he looked like Sasuke did in his Version 2 form.

Zaku Abumi: NO ONE TALKS THAT WAY ABOUT LORD OROCHIMARU!

Me: Impressive. Your curse mark form brings back memories. A bunch of Evil Sasuke's that we faced looked like this and they all died because of us. Now watch this!

I then flared up my power and my power was accelerating rapidly! I then released the full extent of my power and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix Form.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Zaku Abumi, you will now face the pinnacle of my ultimate power.**

I teleported and punched him in the face with devastating force and Nico kicked him in the back and punched him in the face and Laney fired a bunch of poison barbs and they hit him and poisoned him and Omi fired a massive blast of water at him and drenched him.

Nico: Zaku Abumi, you have failed this universe!

Me: **And more. Lets finish him!**

Omi: With pleasure! He is a monster without honor!

Me: **And a fucked up mutant barbarian!**

Omi: I see. TORNAMI MEGA DELUGE!

Omi used the powerful Orb of Tornami blast and drenched Zaku all over with a powerful blast of water!

Kimiko: You are a monster Zaku! CAT'S EYE DRACO FIRE MEGA BARRAGE!

Kimiko fired a powerful barrage of fire blasts and they hit Zaku and burned him all over.

Nico: You are going back to Hell where you belong! NUOVA STAR FIRE BOMB!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and he formed a powerful ball of fire and he threw it and it hit Zaku and it exploded with incredible power and incinerated him into nothing.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

There was nothing left of him. Zaku was then sent into the River of Fire. I powered down.

Me: Good riddance.

Kimiko: That was intense! (To the viewers) Never mess with the power of fire. It will burn you and melt snow.

Omi: Most well said Kimiko.

Me: Jack, I'm sorry your family got insulted like that.

Spicer: It's all right J.D. But thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Omi: What are your parents like, Jack Spicer?

Spicer: Really nice people who love me more than anything.

Me: Nice.

We went back home to Earth. I reported what we found out about this to Lady Tsunade and she was shocked. But we were ready for anything.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete and another Xiaolin Showdown villain destroyed.

Sorry I haven't done a Xiaolin Showdown villain in a while but

Raksha was a strange one. He was cool though. Now we're going to add the villains from Naruto to the fray whenever we face members of the Masters of Evil. It's gonna be awesome! The next Naruto Villain is Danzo Shimura. Get ready for a fight with the most corrupt and most evil of the Hidden Leaf Elders. I'm doing them all at random and there's a lot of villains to face. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Plug your noses because next up is a fight with Lori's Flatulence problem when we help Osmosis Jones and Drix take down a virus that has been the source of Lori's fart problems!

See you all tomorrow!

# Operation: GASEOUS RELIEF

In the living room at the estate, we were watching Moana from 2016 and it was one of our favorites and Lily knows this movie all too well.

---

On the Polynesian island of Motunui, the inhabitants worship the goddess Te Fiti, who brought life to the ocean using a pounamu stone as her heart and the source of her power. Maui, the shapeshifting demigod and master of sailing, steals the heart to give humanity the power of creation. However, Te Fiti disintegrates, and Maui is attacked by another who seeks the heart: Te Kā, a volcanic demon. Maui is blasted out of the sky, losing both his magical giant fishhook and the heart to the depths of the sea.

A millennium later, the ocean chooses Moana, daughter of Motunui's chief Tui, to return the heart to Te Fiti. Tui takes Moana away, causing her to lose the heart. Tui and Sina, Moana's mother, try to keep her away from the ocean to prepare her for ascension as the island's chief. Sixteen years later, a blight strikes the island, killing vegetation and shrinking the fish catch. Moana suggests going beyond the island's reef to find more fish and figure out what is happening, but Tui forbids it. Moana tries conquering the reef but is overpowered by the tides and shipwrecked back to Motunui with Pua the pig.

Moana's grandmother Tala shows her a secret cave of ships, revealing that their people were voyagers until Maui stole Te Fiti's heart; the ocean was no longer safe without it. Tala explains that Te Kā's darkness is poisoning the island, but can be cured if Moana finds Maui and makes him restore the heart of Te Fiti, which she gives to Moana. Tala falls ill and, on her death bed, tells Moana that she must depart to find Maui.

Setting sail on a camakau from the cavern, Moana is caught in a typhoon and shipwrecked on an island where she finds Maui, who boasts about his achievements. She demands that Maui return the heart, but he refuses and traps her in a cave. She escapes and confronts Maui, who reluctantly lets her on the camakau. They are attacked by Kakamora - small, coconut-armored pirates - who seek the heart, but Moana and Maui outwit them. Moana realizes Maui is no longer a hero since he stole the heart and cursed the world, and convinces him to redeem himself by returning the heart. Maui first needs to retrieve his magical fishhook in Lalotai, the Realm of Monsters, from Tamatoa, a giant coconut crab. While Moana distracts Tamatoa, Maui retrieves his hook but discovers he can no longer control his shapeshifting. He is overpowered by Tamatoa, but Moana's quick thinking allows them to escape with the hook. Maui reveals that his first tattoo was earned when his mortal parents rejected him. After reassurance from Moana, Maui teaches her the art of sailing, regaining control of his powers, and the two grow closer.

They arrive at Te Fiti's island, only to be attacked by Te Kā. Moana refuses to turn back, resulting in Maui's hook being badly damaged. Unwilling to lose his hook in another confrontation with Te Kā, Maui abandons Moana, who tearfully asks the ocean to find someone else to restore the heart. The ocean obliges and takes the heart, but Tala's spirit appears, inspiring Moana to find her true calling. She retrieves the heart and sails back to confront Te Kā. Maui returns, having had a change of heart, and buys Moana time to reach Te Fiti by fighting Te Kā, destroying his hook in the process. Moana discovers Te Fiti is missing, and realizes Te Kā is Te Fiti, corrupted without her heart. Moana tells the ocean to clear a path, allowing her to return Te Fiti's heart, and the restored goddess heals the ocean and islands of the blight. Maui apologizes to Te Fiti, who restores his hook and gives Moana a new boat before falling into a deep sleep and becoming a mountain.

Moana bids farewell to Maui, returning home where she reunites with her parents. She takes up her role as chief and wayfinder, leading her people on a voyage.

---

Moana's singing was incredible and she had just a beautiful and enchanted voice. She was just as good as Ariel.

We saw Moana and Maui face Te Ka and she was a dangerous force.

---

Te Kā is the (former) main antagonist of Disney's 56th full-length animated feature film Moana. She was once the benevolent island goddess Te Feti, but after her heart was stolen by the demigod Maui, she became a destructive lava demon.

Te Kā first appears in Gramma Tala's story, where it is revealed that she was once the island goddess named Te Fiti, who created all islands on the ocean with her heart, who had the ability to create life. She then placed herself into an eternal slumber, with her body forming into an island. However, one day, Te Fiti's heart was stolen by the demigod Maui in a misguided act of heroism. As a result of this, the island was quickly consumed by darkness, while Te Fiti's physical form morphed into that of the deadly and powerful Te Kā.

As Maui tried to escape on his boat, Te Kā rose from her cloud and attacked the demigod. Their battle resulted in the loss of both the heart and Maui's fish hook which was later recovered by the giant crab Tamatoa and added to his collection of treasures. Also, because of the loss of the heart, all the islands that Te Kā has created were cursed, slowly causing the destruction of food supply, flora, and fauna, thus making it impossible for humanity to survive. According to legend, only the restoration of Te Fiti's heart can save the world from annihilation.

3,000 years later, Moana (the film's protagonist) finally reaches Te Fiti with Maui after helping the latter to retrieve his fish hook from Tamatoa and defeat the Kakamora from stealing the heart. During the journey, Maui confesses to Moana his reason for stealing Te Fiti's heart: because he wanted to give it to humanity as a gift (due to his tragic upbringing caused by his parents, who attempted to drown him when he was an human infant).

But before they can reach the shores of Te Fiti, Te Kā emerges and attacks them. Maui then turns into a hawk and tries to fly past her, only to be struck from the sky several times. He is soon weakened too severely and orders Moana to turn the boat around. Not wanting to back away from her mission and confident that she can succeed, Moana continues to sail towards Te Fiti and directly by Te Kā, who tries to smite the duo. Maui quickly blocks her blow with his fish hook, but the impact blasts him and Moana miles away from Te Fiti and severely damages the boat. When they recover, Maui finds his fish hook severely damaged and nearly destroyed. Furious at Moana for endangering their lives despite his orders to turn away, and knowing that one more blow from Te Kā to his hook will destroy it forever, Maui leaves her.

Despite this, after an inspirational visit from the spirit of Gramma Tala, Moana refuses to give up. She repairs her boat and sails back to Te Fiti, once again sailing up to the gap. Te Kā immediately reappears and raises a fist to destroy the boat, but Moana steers toward another gap, barely avoiding the blow. When Te Kā catches up to her, she sails back to the first gap. However, Te Kā sends a giant wave at Moana, causing her boat to capsize. With boulders raining down around her, Moana tries to right her boat but she isn't strong enough. Te Kā aims a killing blow at Moana but at the last second Maui returns - having had a change of heart - and parries the blow. He then distracts Te Kā again while Moana reaches the island of Te Fiti although her boat is destroyed by Te Kā in the process.

Unfortunately, Moana cannot find the spiral in which the heart is to be placed as the entire island is actually gone. At this moment, Moana notices the swirling spiral in Te Kā's chest and comes to an extremely stunning and impressive realization: Te Kā is actually Te Fiti without her heart. Meanwhile, Maui continues to fight, despite his fish hook having been destroyed. This enrages Te Kā immensely, and the lava demon conjures a massive fireball to kill the demigod once for all. Just as Maui is about to accept his fate in order to protect Moana, the latter gains Te Kā's attention by shining the heart of Te Fiti's light in the distance. Moana also asks the ocean to clear a path, allowing Te Kā to lunge at her. But, Moana sings the song "Know Who You Are" to calm the fury of Te Kā, who finds peace in Moana's inspiring words. She turns herself into molten rock, and Moana places the heart into the spiral of Te Kā's chest.

With the heart finally restored, Te Kā ceases to exist as the molten rock crumbles into pieces, reverting to her true form as Te Fiti. Maui then apologizes to Te Fiti for stealing her heart, admitting that he was wrong and that he has no excuses for doing so. Content that Maui learned his lesson, Te Fiti warmly forgives him and revives the dying islands across the world, as well as Moana's boat and Maui's fish hook. Afterwards, Te Fiti forms back into her resting position.

## Powers and Abilities

As an island goddess, Te Fiti has the ability to produce and generate life, as she can instantly grow plants (both flora and fauna) around barren lands with a single touch and manipulate her body to form a terrain during her slumber. She also has the power to recreate objects that were previously destroyed, such as Maui's fish-hook and Moana's boat.

However, as Te Kā, she has the power to control magma, fire and lava, so that she can produce and throw out fireballs to destroy any obstacles and turn any matter into molten rock. She is also proven to have superhuman strength, as she can overpower the capacity of demigods such as Maui himself.

---

We were amazed and when the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Me: That is so awesome!

Nico: Boy I will never forget this movie. It was so awesome!

Lily: It's one of my all time favorites and I know this movie well.

Qin: Lily, how did you meet Moana?

Shadow the Hedgehog: I'd like to know that as well.

Rhino: Did you arrive at the start of the movie?

Lily: That is an adventure I will never forget. I arrived at the part where Moana was about to give up and head back.

Lily went over what happened during the events of The Ocean of Te

Fiti.

---

The Simulator Activated and Lily found herself in the Middle of the Ocean.

She walked on the water and she saw a blue light on a boat. The boat was a Polynesian Sailing Canoe.

Lily: I'm in the movie Moana. One of my favorites. I love this movie.

Lily walked over to the boat and she saw Moana hugging the spirit of her Grandmother.

Moana: I tried, Gramma. I couldn't do it.

Lily: Moana. You can't give up. You've come this far and you can't give up on your people.

Moana: Who are you?

Lily: My name is Lily Loud. I came to help you.

Lily got onto the boat.

Moana: Lily I tried my hardest but it was too much for me.

Lily: I know. But you have a strong spirit and a strong will and love for everyone on your island.

Moana: I know. But the question is Who am I?

Lily: [Singing Divinely] You are a girl that loves your Island and a girl that loves the sea.

Moana: [Singing] It calls me.

Lily: You are the daughter of the village chief. You are descended from voyagers who found their way across the world.

Moana: They call me.

Glowing Blue Polynesian Sailing Canoes appeared and they had the spirits of Moana's Ancestors on them.

Lily: You've delivered them to where you are. You have journeyed farther. You are everything you've learned and more.

Moana: Still it calls me. And the call isn't out there at all it's inside me.

Lily: It's like the tide always falling and rising.

Moana: [to her Grandmother] I will carry you here in my heart you remind me that come what may.

Lily: You know the way.

Moana: I am Moana!

Moana dove into the water and swam down to the bottom and retrieved a glowing green stone. It was the Heart of Te Fiti. The song ended.

Moana got back on the boat.

Moana: Lily. Thank you for reminding me.

Lily: It's no trouble at all. Now we got a job to do.

Moana: Right.

Lily: Lets do it, Together.

Lily extended her hand and she and Moana shook hands.

They both fixed Moana's boat and Lily made a horse of Glowing Water.

Lily: Ready?

Moana: Lets go.

They both went to the island where Te Fiti is said to be.

When they got there they saw black clouds with ash and soot blowing around.

Lily: Is this it?

Moana: Yes. We have to go passed the Barrier Islands. We do that, we make it to Te Fiti. But Te Kâ the Volcano Demon is going to prevent us from getting there. Te Kâ can't follow us into the water.

Lily: Okay.

As they approached, Ash clouds, lava and red hot smoke billowed up and they saw a fiery monster.

Lily: Is that Te Kâ?

Moana: Yes.

Lightning flashed in Te Kâ's ash clouds and smoke and she was going to make sure they don't get passed her.

Lily fired a blast of water and it hit Te Kâ in the chest and cooled her down and she screeched in pain.

Lily: That oughta cool you down!

Ta Kâ reheated her chest and threw a ball of lava at them and Lily threw and ball of Water at it and cooled it down.

It hit the rocks nearby.

Lily: Is that all you got you overgrown sack of hot air!?

Te Kâ got mad and the lightning in her clouds intensified as she roared.

Moana: Lily here she comes!

Te Kâ fired a stream of Fire and Lily fired a blast of water and the blasts collided and the fire turned into steam and the water hit Te Kâ in the face and she screeched in pain.

They made it passed the Barrier Islands and Te Kâ extended her arm out and was about to grab them when an Eagle came and transformed into the legendary demigod Maui and slashed off Te Kâ's arm and he landed on the boat with us.

Moana: Maui. You came back.

Maui's chest tattoo friend smiled in proudness.

Lily: Maui I presume?

Maui: That's right and you are?

Lily: My name is Lily Loud.

Maui: It's a pleasure.

Moana: But your hook. One more hit and…

Maui: [Chuckles] Te Kâ has got to catch me first. Now get to the island chosen one. Go save the world.

Moana: Maui, thank you.

Lily: We owe you one.

Maui: You're welcome.

Maui then transformed into some kind of bug and flew up to Te Kâ and turned into a whale and made a big splash.

It hurt Te Kâ and Lily and Moana made it to the island and went up the mountain and in the lagoon they saw a hole that looked like someone was resting.

Moana: Te Fiti. It's gone.

Lily: What happened?

Lily and Moana saw Te Kâ and in her chest was a spiral pattern and it matched the spiral on the Heart of Te Fiti and they instantly connected the dots.

Lily: Te Fiti and Te Kâ, they're both one in the same. Te Kâ is Te

Fiti.

Moana: Yeah. Now we know.

Maui got Te Kâ extremely angry and Moana held the heart up and it emitted a bright glow and a loud hum.

Lily and Moana walked to the ocean edge.

Moana: Let her come to us.

The ocean in the lagoon split and allowed Moana and Lily to cross and Te Kâ rushed to them without feeling any water.

Lily and Moana were walking on the sand of the ocean floor.

Lily: [Singing] We have crossed the Horizon to find you.

Te Kâ was getting closer.

Moana: [Singing] We know your name.

Lily: They have stolen the heart from inside you.

Moana: But this does not define you.

Lily: This is not who you are.

Te Kâ began to realize that she was made into someone she was not.

Lily and Moana: You know who you are?

Te Kâ leaned in closer and Moana put her head on her head as the song ended.

Moana: Who you truly are.

Te Kâ closed her eyes and Moana placed the heart in the spiral and it glowed green and began cracking apart as leaves, flowers and life grew on Te Kâ and after the rocks broke off they saw Te Fiti, fully restored.

Lily and Moana: Te Fiti.

They were amazed. Te Fiti the spirit of life was fully restored and bringing new life to the island.

Te Fiti was forever indebted to Lily and Moana and she forgave Maui for his recklessness and actions and his hook was repaired. Maui left to go see the world.

As Lily and Moana left for Moana's island, Te Fiti went back to her rest.

Lily and Moana arrived back at Moana's island Motonui and her mom and dad, Sina and Chief Tui arrived onto the beach as they got on.

Moana: Mom! Dad!

Sina: Moana!

Moana hugged her mom and dad.

Moana: I may have gone a little ways past the reef.

Chief Tui: [Chuckles] It suits you.

Moana: Oh mom, dad. This is Lily Loud. She helped me on my journey.

Lily: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Sina: Lily, we can't thank you enough for helping Moana.

Moana: Lily was a big help.

Lily: You are so welcome Sina.

The villagers came and were excited to see Moana back safe and sound.

They cheered for both Lily and Moana.

Moana: Lily. I couldn't have done all of this without your help. I thought I was gonna have to turn back but you helped me regain my courage and strength.

Lily: True courage and strength only comes from what's inside your heart. Never forget that.

Moana: I won't.

Moana surprised Lily by taking off her necklace and placing it around Lily's neck.

Lily: You're necklace? But this is yours.

Moana: It's yours now Lily. You helped me save the world and I couldn't have done it without you. You will always have a friend here on Motonui.

Lily was surprised and hugged Moana.

Lily: Thank you Moana.

A vortex opened up.

Lily: I have to go home now. But I will never forget you Moana.

Moana: Me neither.

Chief Tui: Take care, Lily. You will always be welcome at our island.

Lily: Thank you Chief.

Lily waved as she entered the vortex and arrived back home.

---

Most of us were amazed and it was an awesome adventure.

Qin: Whoa! That is so amazing!

Nico: Boy that is so awesome!

Skywarp: Didn't you also battle a fire giant?

Lily: Yep. That was Te Ka. And I was shocked when me and Moana found out that she was also Te Fiti.

Kira Ford: That's amazing. It's hard to imagine.

Tori Hanson: It's good that you helped Moana when she was down.

Lily: It was.

Lincoln: That's my baby sister for you.

Maui: She is a good soul.

Tailgate: (to Maui) So, you took on Te Ka knowing full well that your hook wouldn't be able to withstand another hit?

Maui: Isn't that the kind of thing that heroes do?

Me: Most of the time yes. But many times we have to have a plan.

Maria: That's true. And it's really cool that Moana gave you her necklace to remember her Lily.

Lily: It sure is. Moana is an awesome movie I will treasure in my memory, my heart and soul.

Lola: Wow. What year does Moana take place?

Me: It said 3,000 years ago. So some time in 10th century B.C.

Maui: Long time ago.

Me: It sure is. It's an amazing movie though.

Lola: Do you think that Motonui is a real island in the Polynesian Islands?

Me: It might be. We'll have to find it later though.

Nico: Okay.

Qin: Also I heard that you guys went to a planet called Mer to stop the Dark Water and the Darkdweller.

Me: Yep. That was one of our biggest adventures. It was awesome!

I went over what happened during the events of The Plague of Dark Water and went over the history of the Darkdweller and Pirate Lord Bloth.

---

Lord Bloth.

Bloth is a savage alien pirate and the main antagonist of the series.

This cold-blooded high seas marauder sails in search of the Thirteen Treasures of Rule. He kidnapped Primus and held him aboard his monster warship, The Maelstrom, trying to get information as to the whereabouts of the Treasures the King had his captains hide. When Primus escaped and passed the mantle of the quest over to his long lost son, Ren, Bloth went after the youth with a vengeance. Now they are sworn enemies, and the race to find the jewels comprises the central conflict of the Dark Water series.

Bloth will stop at nothing to gain the Treasures, which will give him the power to control Dark Water and thus rule the planet for his own profit. With his bloodthirsty cutthroat crew, this ruthless pirate raves anything and anyone who stands in the way of his evil mission.

He is quick to fly into a rage and has been known to throw members of his own crew into the pit of the horror-beast, the Constrictus, which he keeps in the massive hold of his ship.

Bloth is a fearsome fighter who, despite his huge size, has great agility and speed. He can also play the diplomat when it suits his needs. A cunning manipulator, Bloth is able to draw on his wealth of historical information about Merian legend and lore and use it to turn any situation to his own good. He has a photographic memory… especially about anyone who has ever crossed him.

Bloth's Achilles Heel is that he fancies himself a cut above the scum who sail his ship. In truth, he's only another hardened salt cully, but he's forever looking for ways to align himself with a better class of Merian. Ren is able to use this against Bloth, tricking him into situations where the corpulent pirate can be strung by his own bloated ego.

Dark Water.

From the beginning of time, the Thirteen Treasures of Rule have sealed the heart of our planet. The Treasures, imbedded in a reef far below the sea beneath Octopon itself, have emanated a collective power, nourishing the entire planet with a harmonious life-force.

Then, one day, years ago, the mystical stones were pried loose by a violent and unknown power. They were scattered far and wide in a furious storm of upheaval. From that day forward, the planet headed on a course of slow, degenerative destruction.

The crippling, which at first appeared only spiritually and emotionally, soon took living form in the substance which has become known as Dark Water. This substance oozed slowly, perversely, from the fissure where the Treasures were ripped from the bowels of the planet.

In the early years there were wild tales of a capricious, driving shape that moved across the watery planet, devouring anything unlucky enough to land in its path. Then, slowly, there were more and more sightings of the Dark Water, always moving, consuming and leaving nothing but loss and despair in its powerful wake. The vastness of all that is evil had taken a form… become tangible… It was the Dark Water.

The Dark Dweller

The Dark Dweller, master of the Dark Water, was an evil being that resided within the Chamber of Lost Souls at the center of Mer, where the evil liquid is spawned. The Dark Dweller himself seems to be made of Dark Water, implying that the Dark Water is not so much under his control, but a part of him and an extension of his horrible will (either that, or he is an evil spirit who inhabits the Dark Water and can bend it to his will).

The Dark Dweller seems to keep to himself, content to let his minions, Morpho and the Dark Disciples, and the Dark Water itself do his work for him. It was mentioned by Bloth at one point, however, that sometimes sailors could see the Dark Dweller's face reflected in the surface of patches of Dark Water, and that to see it was a bad omen.

Originally, both he and the Dark Water were trapped in their domain by the seal of the Thirteen Treasures of Rule, but after a time the Dark Dweller became powerful enough to cause a rift in the ocean bed, allowing the Dark Water to begin seeping out, thus beginning the Year of the Black Tide. He then sent Kiroptus to scatter the Thirteen Treasures across Mer, so that nothing could stop him from enveloping all of the world in the Dark Water.

When Tula fell into some Dark Water and was sucked down into it, the Dark Dweller spared her life, keeping her alive in his domain so that he could use her ecomantic powers to lure Ren there, in the hopes of stealing the first seven Treasures of Rule. He took on Tula's form in an effort to persuade Ren to give him the treasures, but his treachery was revealed when "Tula" didn't know exactly where Ren kept them (they were in his pouch).

He then tried to make a bargain with Ren: one treasure in exchange for Primus' soul. But, like Tula, this "Primus" was merely the Dark Dweller in another form, and Ren drove the monster away with the combined powers of the seven treasures. Weakened severely, the Dark Dweller was forced from then on to rely entirely on Morpho and the Dark Disciples to get his loathsome work carried out.

---

Qin: Whoa! That is amazing! I can't believe that an evil creature like the Dark Dweller was gonna destroy Mer!

Me: It was like a cancer. We destroyed the Dark Dweller when the 13 Treasures of Rule merged with my sword and they made my sword powerful enough to destroy the Dark Dweller once and for all.

Qin: Wow! That's amazing!

Nico: Boy I wasn't with you guys when that happened. But that is an epic adventure.

Me: It sure was.

Lincoln: It was awesome. But I'm glad we saved all of Mer.

We later took a rest. We then got to reading books.

Poliwag: Horsea, if you ever got drunk again, let me join you! (kisses her cheek)

Horsea: Thanks Poliwag.

Lori then got nasty stomach cramps!

Lori: Oh no!

Me: What's wrong Lori?

Lori: I don't know!

FFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTT!

Lori released a massive deadly fart that was so bad that it made most of us vomit and hurl.

Me: OH MAN! GEEZ LORI! WHAT THE HELL DID YOU EAT!

Maui: Whoo! That is rank!

Lori: It was my shoe!

Laney: (COUGHING AND GAGGING!)

FAAAARRRRRRTTTTTT!

Lori was really farting up a storm and the farts smelled so horrible!

Lola: (GAGGING!)

We took Lori outside. Ratchet and Lisa ran a diagnostic on her.

Lisa was wearing a HAZMAT suit.

Lisa: I'm afraid our firstborn eldest sibling has an infectious virus that is causing her an incredible level of abnormal spontaneous flatulence.

Lori: I am not farting! It was my shoe!

Me: We're not buying it Lori. You have a nasty fart bug and we need to go inside you and get rid of it.

Lincoln: We got to help Osmosis Jones and Drix and take down this mysterious virus.

Me: Lets do it.

But Shaggy and Scooby were not gonna go like the cowards that they are.

Shaggy: Like forget it! No way are we gonna go with you inside Lori!

Scooby Doo: Yeah and you can't make us.

Me: You two are nothing but a couple of big fat chickens.

Then Shaggy and Scooby both were clucking like a pair of chickens.

Ed: CHICKENS!

Me: Ed, down. I swear you two. You may have appetites as big as a mountain, but your brains are as tiny as your courage and your fear glands are just as big as your appetites.

Lisa: Uh J.D. there is no such thing as a fear gland.

Me: I know that Lisa. I was speaking in metaphorical terms.

Lisa: Oh. Apologies.

Nico: Shaggy, if you and Scooby come with us inside Lori, I'll give you the pizza-flavored Scooby Snacks that I was talking about.

Shaggy: Like, oh boy!

Scooby Doo: We'll do it!

Me: How good are those Nico?

Nico: They are really good. They taste like 1,000,000 of the best kind of pizzas you've ever had in one.

Lola: It's true. I helped make them for him.

Me: Nice!

Nico handed them 3 each for them and they ate them and they were really tasty.

Shaggy and Scooby: MMM! MMMM! MMMM!

They turned into rockets and went high into the sky and exploded into a dazzling display of fireworks and they inflated into blimps and on them it said "Try Nico's New Pizza Flavor Scooby Snacks, YOU'LL LOVE THEM!" They went back to the ground and landed into Nico's arms.

Shaggy: Boy, like, that hasn't happened to us in a long time.

Scooby Doo: Not since we were kids.

Nico: Boy no kidding. See I told you that you would like them.

Shaggy: Like yeah. We're ready!

Bobby: (to Lori) Babe, any time something bad happens in your body, I'll always be there to help you.

Lori: Thanks Boo-boo-bear.

Lydia: Yeah mommy!

Roxanne (Loud House): We'll literally make that fart virus cured!

Ramon: This is literally gonna be good!

Lily: Lets do it!

Me: Here we go. Open wide Lori.

She opened her mouth and I snapped my fingers and we spun in a tornado and we were shrunk down to the size of white blood cells and we went inside Lori.

Ratchet: Okay that was really cool.

We went down Lori's esophagus and it was like going down a slide. It was amazing.

Me: WEEEEE!

Nico: This is so cool!

Lynn: YEAH! I love sliding down the Esophagus!

Lucy Loud: This is wicked.

Laney: It's so cool though!

We went through a valve that went into the stomach and we landed by the beach next to the sea of Stomach Acid.

Me: We're back in Lori's stomach again.

Nico: Wow! It sure is huge here.

Qin: Wow! So this is what it's like being inside Lori. This is so cool!

Lana: I'll say. I think this is awesome being inside the body!

Lola: EW! Especially someone who farts all the time!

Lori: (On Lola's watch) I heard that Lola! And it was my shoe!

Me: Sheesh.

?: HEY GUYS!

We turned and we saw Osmosis Jones and Drix.

Me: Hey Ozzy! Drix!

We high-five and shook hands.

Me: Good to see you guys again.

Osmosis Jones: Glad you all came.

Drix: We got word about a nasty fart virus.

Me: So we smelled.

We laughed.

Nico: Qin, this is Ozzy and Drix, Ozzy and Drix, this is Qin. She's a childhood classmate I know from 2nd Grade.

Osmosis Jones: Pleasure to meet you Qin.

Drix: It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Qin: Same here.

Me: Osmosis Jones is a white blood cell and Drix is short for the medicine Drixenol. It was a type of cold medicine from a long time ago. We don't use medicine like that anymore.

Qin: Wow! That is so cool that you are partners.

Osmosis Jones: Thanks Qin.

?: (Laughs evilly) Then I will only break you two up!

We turned and we saw one of the first Power Rangers Monsters: MAGNET BRAIN from episode 80 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

Magnet Brain was created by Zedd from science device built by Billy called a polarizer. Zedd called Magnet Brain a "monster with magnetic personality". Magnet Brain wielded a staff which possessed magnetic abilities. Zedd sent Magnet Brain to demolecularize the magnetic field of Earth causing the planet to disintegrate. Magnet Brain also carries a huge magnet, which he toss around like a weapon. Magnet Brain attacked Angel Grove and encountered the Power Rangers. In the battle Magnet Brain could sent magnetic whirlwinds from his arms and throw the rangers in sides using his magnetic powers. He also could deflect the blasts of rangers back in them. When heroes used the Power Blaster against the monster, it didn't destroy him, just pushed him along the ground and knocked him against the wall, barely harming him. Then Zedd used his grow grenade and made Magnet Brain grow. In the giant battle, villain attacked the giant magnet to the Thunder Megazord's Chest and then sent electric shock through it. However, Thunder Megazord sliced the magnet and then destroyed the monster with Thunder Saber. Upon monster's defeat, Billy's device returned to the normal state.

---

Lisa: Gadzooks!

Jason Lee Scott: It's Magnet Brain!

Trini Kwan: I hate this guy!

Me: I remember this magnetic freak! He tried to destroy the Earth's magnetic field and destroy the planet!

Lincoln: What a freak!

Magnet Brain: That's right. Its been a long time rangers!

Tommy Oliver: Lets get him guys! It's Morphin' Time!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers were ready!

Magnet Brain: Now I will have my revenge!

Trini: Don't even try to magnetize our weapons!

Magnet Brain: Who said I was going to do that? (magnetizes Drix)

Drix: What is this?!

Magnet Brain: Say hi to Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser for me, Drix! (laughs evilly)

But the Magnetic Energy vanished.

Me: Nice try Magnet Brain. But our powers make your powers useless!

Troy: Time to fight magnets with electronics!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Electronic Squadron Denziman rangers from 1980.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him and I punched Magnet Brain all over and Nico punched him all over with incredible force and kicked him in the face and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Laney fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and Riley shredded him with razor leaves. The Megaforce Rangers fired laser blasts and the Mighty Morphin Rangers slashed and blasted him all over. Luna fired a blast of water all over Magnet Brain and drenched him and it messed up his magnetic polarity and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over. Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Maui punched him all over and slashed him all over with his hook.

Me: Lets see how you like our teamwork!

Ben: You got it!

Ben turned into Ball Weevil!

Ben: Ball Weevil!

Me: I don't think we saw this one.

Shanan: That's a Weevilian from the planet Curculios XII! They are a plasma energy insect race that can use plasma as balancing balls like circus stars.

Me: Whoa!

Maria: (SQUEALS) (Hugs Ball Weevil!) He's so cute!

Ball Weevil: I know I'm cute but please Maria.

Maria: Oh sorry.

She let him go.

Ball Weevil: Thank you.

Ball Weevil fired a powerful ball of plasma energy and and Bounce Man fired a Bounce Man fired his Bounce Ball.

Ball Weevil and Bounce Man: BOUNCING SUPER PLASMA BOUNCESTORM!

The balls bounced all over Magnet Brain and hit him all over the place with incredible force.

Ben then turned into Walkatrout.

Ben: WALKATROUT!

Me: Whoa!

Shanan: An Ickthyperambuloid from the planet Gilli-Perambulous Promenade.

Luna: Wow! That is amazing dude!

Walkatrout: This is gonna be tough. But it will work.

Splash Woman: Lets do it!

Walkatrout slid on the floor of the stomach and Splash Woman got onto his back and fired her laser trident.

Walkatrout and Splash Woman: SLIPPERY LASER SLIDEBLAST!

The laser blasts hit Magnet Brain all over and exploded.

Me: Lets finish this freak!

Tommy Oliver: Right!

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers formed the Power Blaster and Lincoln summoned the Power Cannon. They fired powerful energy blasts and they hit Magnet Brain and he exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

BELCH!

Lori: Oops. Excuse me.

Lori belched out some smoke and Lisa saw it.

Lisa: It appears that J.D. and everyone destroyed a Power Rangers monster.

Lori: Wow!

Back inside Lori we were planning on how to face the Fart Virus.

Me: We need to think about this. The Fart Virus must be deadly.

?: That's not the least of your worries my old friend.

We turned and we saw our long time deceased former elder and the worst traitor of the Leaf Village: DANZŌ SHIMURA!

Danzō Shimura is a member of the Hidden Leaf's council and a major antagonist in the manga and anime series Naruto. His unbridled jealousy of Hiruzen Sarutobi, caused Danzō to do despicable acts in pursuit of the position of Hokage, Danzō's militant and archaic views made him a danger to the village he professed to love and protect as he created the hatred in some of Konoha's greatest attackers and major villains - Kabuto Yakushi, Orochimaru, Nagato, and Sasuke Uchiha due to his harsh and cruel indifference to human suffering. Strangely, despite Danzō's views that ninja should always be ready to sacrifice their lives, he was afraid of death, much to his own shame.

In his youth, Danzō was good friends with Hiruzen Sarutobi, having felt the need to upstart him. During the First Shinobi World War, Danzō and Hiruzen, along with the latter's team-mates Koharu Utatane and Homura Mitokado, were placed together in a squad under the Second Hokage Tobirama. When being late pursued by the Kinkaku Squad of the Village Hidden in the Clouds, Danzō attempted to volunteer in sacrificing himself as a decoy to ensure the others' safety. However, paralyzed with fear as Hiruzen volunteered for the task, Tobirama sacrificed himself instead while naming Hiruzen as his successor much to the shock of both Hiruzen and Danzō.

With Hiruzen as the Third Hokage, with him, Koharu, and Homura appointed roles as his advisors, a grudge filled Danzō resolved to become Hokage someday and formed the ANBU subsidiary named Root. Though the group was later officially disbanded, Root remained secretly active as Danzō executed shady dealing. The group became even more mindlessly devoted to Danzō, who started branding them with cursed seals, even attempting to assassinate Hiruzen on one occasion.

One such event was aiding Hanzo in his attempt to wipe out the but the men he sent to the Village Hidden in Rain were all wiped out by Nagato. Danzō also played a role in Kabuto Yakushi becoming a rogue ninja under his former subordinate Orochimaru, whom Danzō had implanting the DNA of Hashirama Senju to use his Wood Style.

In the aftermath of Kurama's attack on Konoha, Danzō suspected the Uchiha clan to have involvement and supported their relocation for better observation, which led to the Uchiha becoming more isolated and discontent, and thus eventually plotting to rebel. Years later, learning of the planned coup d'état by the Uchiha clan and playing on Itachi Uchiha's pacifist tendencies to provide him and the other elders with information of the clan's actions, Danzō secretly killed Shisui Uchiha, despite the fact that Shisui was actually already planning to use a genjutsu to prevent the Uchiha rebellion. He kills Shisui in order to obtain his Sharingan eyes. However, Danzo then secretly ordered Itachi to slaughter his clan in return that his younger brother Sasuke Uchiha would be spared death. Though Itachi committed the deed, he left Danzō with a warning to not harm Sasuke or he would expose the circumstances of the Uchiha Clan's demise to the other ninja villages. Hiruzen, however, guesses much of what had happened, although he had no proof, and becomes even more suspicious of Danzō, and demands that Root be disbanded.

Part II

When Team Kakashi decides to meet with the spy Sasori installed in Orochimaru's camp, Danzō took advantage of Kakashi's absence to assign Sai to the group as part of a plan to secretly assassinate Sasuke. To achieve that goal, Danzō had Sai trick Orochimaru into thinking he wants to join forces with him to destroy Konoha. Though Sai failed his mission, Danzō allowed him to remain with Team Kakashi, as Danzō had become worried about Naruto becoming a problem, and Sai would be in a perfect place to watch him.

During the events of Pain invading Konoha, Danzō was against Tsunade calling Naruto back to the village in fear that they would lose Kurama. To that end, Danzō not only killed the messenger toad Kōsuke but also ordered his subordinates not to come to the Hidden Leaf's aid with the expectation that Tsunade would be killed off not caring about the deaths of the other villages. Most of the villagers were killed in the attack. However, despite Danzō's action, Naruto arrived none the less with everyone Nagato killed revived while Tsunade ended up in a coma. Following the invasion, the Hidden Leaf are summoned before the Lord of Fire over what occurred, with

Danzo convincing the feudal lord to name him the new acting Hokage. Danzō becomes the leader of the armed forces by influencing Mifune's mind but is caught.

Soon after, Danzō uses his power to mark Sasuke as a criminal to be killed before leaving for the Kage Summit in the Land of Iron to discuss dealing with the Akatsuki. Before leaving, seeing that he cannot confine Naruto due to his reputation as a hero, Danzō ordered Sai to spy on the boy while sending his men to track down Kabuto for his medical knowledge. With Torune and Fuu as his bodyguards, Danzō arrives at the Kage Summit and attempts to name himself the leader of the alliance that would fight the Akatsuki. However, the abrupt appearance of Taka and White Zetsu forces Danzō to flee.

However, Danzō and his men were halted by Tobi at the Samurai Bridge. By that time his men were defeated by Tobi and Sasuke, who then challenged Danzo to personal combat, Danzō unsealed his arm and revealed it to have been embedded with multiple Sharingan eye as he admits his role in the Uchiha Clan Massacre. Sasuke pretends to attack in anger with his Susanoo, Danzō uses Izanagi to evade the fatal attack, until it becomes evident that Sasuke was actually just making Danzō lose track of how many Sharingan he had in his arm, and in the end Sasuke is able to overcome Danzō by using a simple genjutsu making Danzō think he has one extra. With the powers of both Senju and Uchiha at his disposal, causing Tobi to realize that Danzō is targeting Naruto, Danzō clashes with Sasuke before being forced to sever his right arm as he was overwhelmed by the Senju DNA.

Refusing to accept defeat, Danzō takes Karin as a hostage so he can use Shisui's eye on Sasuke. However, Danzō was shocked that Sasuke had his attack pierce through Karin to kill him. On the verge of death, seeing that he can never surpass Hiruzen, Danzō decided to use the last of his life to take both Sasuke and Tobi down with him with the Reverse Four Symbols Seal. Though both were able to get out of range, Danzō destroyed Shisui's Sharingan to prevent Tobi from obtaining it.

## Personality

When he was younger, Danzō was a hot-headed and eager ninja with a strong desire to prove himself. He, after a long internal struggle, decided to volunteer himself to buy time for his teammates, though Hiruzen Sarutobi beat him to it. He often displayed jealousy towards Hiruzen, believing he was always one step ahead of him and feeling inferior to him. Danzō never used soft words like "friend", as he never wanted to lean on someone or be leaned on. As an adult, Danzō was a completely calm, cold and collected individual who did not allow his emotions to surface. Due to being raised in times of war, Danzō's beliefs differed from those of the Hokage as he felt that the interests of the village should be placed above all else, even ethics and morals. Danzō seemed to hate the previous Hokage's beliefs stating those beliefs have destroyed the village after Pain's assault on it, despite using the attack as an attempt to overthrow Tsunade and leaving its citizens in peril as well as being responsible for Nagato's negative perceptions of Konoha, which lead to its destruction. He was very ambitious, something even his fellow chancellors openly noted and in the anime, his desire to be a greater and stronger Hokage than Hiruzen made him even attempt to have Hiruzen assassinated in the belief that the Third Hokage had lost the capacity to effectively lead the village. An extremist, Danzō preferred to directly eliminate threats through assassination and execution rather than diplomacy and negotiation. However, he secretly worked closely with the international criminal Orochimaru in illegal experiments in order to increase his physical capabilities. Danzō possessed a fanatical and arbitrary adherence to the ideals of a shinobi, believing they must sacrifice absolutely everything for the village. However, Danzō hypocritically feared death, hiding this fear behind a belief that his survival was necessary for the sake of the shinobi world itself. He would only conquer this fear in the last moments of his life, boldly attempting to kill Sasuke and Tobi for the sake of his village and the entire shinobi world with his suicide, and destroying Shisui's eye with his dying breath.

Despite his reputation as a militarist, Danzō ultimately sought peace for the ninja world, one he would achieve by uniting all shinobi forces under his control. As such, he sought the title of Hokage, waiting patiently for decades before an opportunity arose. Danzō's pursuit of peace followed an end justifies the means. As such, he had no remorse taking any immoral actions as long as he believed it would benefit Konoha. To that end, he worked in the shadows to ensure that this future came to fruition. He used Root to eliminate potential threats to Konohagakure with or without the consent of the Hokage and to further him along the path to achieving the position, as he believed he was best prepared for the "necessary" transition. Because of the nature of his actions, Danzō could not allow the details of what he had done to become public knowledge, and thus he branded members of Root with cursed seals to prevent them from revealing his secrets. Danzō also believed Konoha was the strongest and most stable when the village had a target to focus its anger and hatred on. To this end, Danzō was key in stigmatizing the Uchiha clan to the rest of the village and was the one to secretly leak out the knowledge that Naruto Uzumaki was the container of the Nine-Tailed Fox, ensuring the villagers would loathe him as a result. Danzō also views the members of Root as expendables pawns and shows no remorse in having them perform duties that could result in permanent injury as shown in his ordering Fū to gouge out Ao's Byakugan, despite the fact it would result in Fū losing his eye as well. Danzō is also treacherous by nature, as shown in his betrayal of Hanzō despite their previous alliance. Likewise, should an "ally" prove too capable for his comfort, Danzō will see to their elimination, as he attempted to do with both Nonō and Kabuto Yakushi. Itachi also believed Danzō had no intention of honoring his promise of sparing Sasuke when he accepted the mission to kill his own clan and had to threaten to leak Konoha's secrets to enemy villages and risk his own safety by returning to Konoha after Hiruzen's death to ensure Sasuke's safety. He was willing to do anything to further his physical and political powers, as shown in allowing himself to be experimented on with Hashirama's cells by Orochimaru in order to gain the power to control a tailed beast and extend his use of Izanagi. He also broke international law by manipulating Mifune into making him supreme commander of the Allied Shinobi Forces. In his later years, Danzō had become somewhat delusional, believing that he would be able to change the Shinobi World, even though his actions at the Kage Summit lost him his credibility. Danzō also had no hesitation in stealing Shisui's right eye in order to gain access to Kotoamatsukami despite his unquestionable loyalty to Konoha over his own clan and the fact he was a descendant of someone who had once been Danzō's own comrade. Tobi deduced Danzō's intent to seize control of the Nine-Tails from Naruto by using his multiple Sharingan. Danzō is also shown to be extremely arrogant, as seen in his gloating during his final clash with Sasuke, believing he had won, and only he is capable of changing the entire world.

Despite his self-righteous, amoral, and draconian methods, Danzō nevertheless was not purely evil. His actions, be it as cruel and self-serving as it was, was all for what he genuinely believed for the greater good of Konoha. He was capable of respecting others even if they differed from him, as although he was at odds with Itachi, he acknowledged Itachi as a unsung hero whose selfless devotion to Konoha was worthy of his respect and openly reprimanded Sasuke for his hatred and violence against Konoha, as it had wasted both the sacrifice of the Uchiha and Itachi's own personal sacrifices. His devotion to Konoha far surpassed his fear of death, as he did not hesitate to use the final moments of his life helping Konoha by trying to take Sasuke and Tobi with him and used the last of his strength to destroy Shisui's eye. Despite his envy against the Third and their growing rivalry, in the end, he had not entirely lost his friendship with Hiruzen, reminiscing of his childhood memories with him and asking what he was to Hiruzen in his final moments. His fellow elders, Homura Mitokado and Koharu Utatane, held Danzō in high regard and often took his advice when dealing with the politics of the village and even though they preferred Hiruzen over him, they openly acknowledged Danzo always had Konoha's best interests in heart.

## Abilities

Because of the stolen Sharingan eyes and the cells from the Third Hokage (which Tobi suspects that he implanted them all with Orochimaru's aid), Danzō was an immensely powerful and skilled ninja. He could fight on even terms with Sasuke Uchiha.

Danzō was highly skilled with Wind Style chakra nature, able to utilize various, very powerful techniques with instant ready ease, them being strong enough to equal the strength of Sasuke's Susanoo in any of its stages. He had access to the unique summoning contract for the Baku, a giant, tapir-like creature that dwarfed Sasuke's Susanoo, and that was capable of complimenting Danzō's Wind Style with its extreme suction ability to the point that

Danzō was able to rip open Sasuke's armored Susanoo with one attack. Despite his old age, Danzō was very strong, fast, and agile, able to repel Karin with a single kick, catch Sasuke off-guard (placing a paralyzing curse mark as he did), and easily dodge Sasuke's Susanoo's attack with one high leap, despite noting its capabilities, also showing great reflexes. Along with paralysis curse marks, Danzō was skilled at using marks that could silence a member of Root if they tried to speak about him and set a creative booby trap with his Reverse Four Symbols Sealing Technique to activate at death. Sasuke counted on Danzō being overconfident because of this technique. Danzō's pride is possibly his biggest weakness.

Danzō's most fearsome and formidable abilities were the various bodily implants he received from Orochimaru. Before the latter's being sealed, Danzō took Shisui Uchiha's right eye, capable of using the Mangekyo Sharingan and the strongest genjutsu, and replaced his right eye with it, and took his right arm after his death and replaced his with it, and after the Uchiha clan massacre, Danzō took up to ten Sharingan eyes and implanted them into that arm. From Orochimaru, Danzō had the cells of the First Hokage implanted in his right arm as well. Doing this allowed him to use the forbidden dojutsu Izanagi through all his Sharingan, but only doing so with the ones in his arm. To conserve his chakra, as all his eyes were active, Danzō placed a seal on his right arm and bandaged his eye to conceal these implants. Using Izanagi allowed Danzō to control reality and illusion about himself, transferring any disadvantages, like fatal wounds, into a dream and making his own desire for successful attacks a reality. With the advantage of the First's cells, Danzō could use Izanagi for one minute an eye, at the cost of losing its use afterward to blindness. Using this to the full effect, Danzō was able to exhaust Sasuke and mortally wound him at the cost of the same. Danzō was very skilled at using Shisui's eye, able to easily locate a squad of assassins and use his Kotoamatsukami technique very effectively, able to control others with ease without direct sight of them. Along with the with the enhancements to his body and chakra reserves(which were very large) they gave, having the First's cells in him also allowed Danzō access to his Wood Style kekkei genkai, which he could use without hand signs, but only from his right arm, and its power was pale compared to the original. Aside from Sharingan, Danzō was very skilled at using and dispelling genjutsu, even Sasuke's inept Tsukuyomi, although this led to his death.

---

Me: DANZŌ SHIMURA!

Qin: So that's the Danzō you told me about!

Me: That's him. He was once one of the Hidden Leaf Elders on the Hidden Leaf Council. He was an old acquaintance of Hiruzen Sarutobi the former 3rd Hokage and he is also the monster responsible for putting the entire planet of Shinobi in peril!

Qin: What!?

Nicole: His actions almost led to the entire planet being completely destroyed because of the Akatsuki and it almost led to total annihilation.

Qin: This guy is a monster!

Danzō: Everything I've done was for the good of the village!

Me: Bullshit! You are nothing more than a warmongering fuckpot and you would rather make enemies than have friends! You killed countless lives over the course of 35 years and you nearly destroyed the entire planet! You have committed several atrocities over that timeframe against humanity, nature and the planet!

Qin: What did he do?

Nicole: He was ordered to disband the Root ANBU program and he kept it running in secret for his own selfish needs.

Lincoln: He destroyed the entirety of the Uzumaki Clan by manipulating the Cloud, Mist and Rock villages into launching a joint attack that annihilated them and scattered them throughout the land and it nearly left Naruto and Kushina almost clanless!

Naruto: He is responsible for leading Obito to my delivery spot which unleashed Natsumi onto the village!

Me: He allied with Orochimaru and compromised the defenses of the village for an easy attack.

Fu: He forced Itachi to kill the entirety of the Uchiha Clan except for Sasuke!

Naruto: He manipulated Hanzo the Salamander and made my uncle do all kinds of terrible things!

Sakura: And he also started the 2nd and 3rd Great Wars!

Qin gasped in sheer horror!

Nico: You traitorous freak of nature!

Me: They didn't give him the moniker The Darkness of the Shinobi for nothing.

Danzō: Impressive that you know all about my history J.D. Lady Tsunade and all of the Leaf taught you well.

Me: Because I have 150,000 years of experiences with me. You're the reason why the Leaf was nearly plunged into ruin and you did all that for your own selfishness in trying to get the title of Hokage! Tarnishing everything that the entirety of the Hidden Leaf stands for!

Nicole: That's why we took your life Danzō! You are far too dangerous to be Hokage or anything for that matter!

Danzō: Everything I did was for the good of Village. I'm a patriot!

Me: Bullshit! By causing war and chaos you were destroying the Hidden Leaf's image and ruining the lives of countless innocent people!

Lynn: You know who you remind me of Danzō? Benito Mussolini!

Danzō: And who was that?

Me: The old dictator of Italy from back in the 1940's. He was a good leader. But he wasn't as smart as you were.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. I remember you saying that J.D.!

Me: That's right Hunter.

Osmosis Jones: (to Danzō) You're not so tough. I don't know why Naruto and the other ninjas were afraid of you.

Me: Because he was a warmonger. Also Danzō, I'm not the same as I was when we brought you to justice 150,000 years from now.

Danzō: How so?

I then flared up my power and went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix!

Osmosis Jones: Whoa! Look at J.D.!

Drix: My goodness! His power and transformation is incredible!

Me: (Divine Voice) **Now Danzō, you will pay for your crimes as you did millennia hence.**

Danzō: We shall see.

Me: **You don't even have your artificial arm, implanted stolen Sharingan or Shisui Uchiha's Mangekyo Sharginan with you this time.**

I went at Danzō and punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face all over the place. I fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over. I then kicked him in the stomach and fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over. But because he was a reanimation, he regenerated.

Laney: Let me finish this monster! BOIL STYLE: LAKE NATRON!

Laney fired a powerful mist that was extremely caustic and corrosive and alkaline that it stripped all of the flesh off of Danzō and it caused him to calcify and fossilize. All the was left of him was a fossilized skeleton with one arm and his chakra network was completely exposed as all his cells were destroyed.

Me: **WHOA! That was awesome! Laney that was really well done!**

Laney: Thanks J.D. I figured Lady Tsunade is gonna want to know about this.

Me: **Good idea Laney.**

I powered down.

Nicole: And now his soul is going to the River of Fire.

The portal into the River of Fire opened and his spirit was sucked into it and it closed.

Me: Hell is too good for him.

Laney: No kidding.

Nico: I've never even heard of a technique called Lake Natron. That was really cool.

Me: Lake Natron is also a toxic lake that lives down in Tanzania.

Lola: I think we saw that lake when we were over there!

Lana: Yeah there were a lot of Flamingos there.

Me: That's right. Lake Natron is one of the most popular flamingo spots in the world.

I revealed about it.

---

Lake Natron is a salt or soda lake in Arusha Region in Tanzania. It is in the Gregory Rift, which is the eastern branch of the East African Rift. The lake is within the Lake Natron Basin, a Ramsar Site wetland of international significance.

The lake is fed principally by the Southern Ewaso Ng'iro River, which rises in central Kenya, and by mineral-rich hot springs. It is quite shallow, less than three metres (9.8 ft) deep, and varies in width depending on its water level. The lake is a maximum of 57 kilometers (35 mi) long and 22 kilometers (14 mi) wide. The surrounding area receives irregular seasonal rainfall, mainly between December and May totaling 800 millimeters (31 in) per year. Temperatures at the lake are frequently above 40 °C (104 °F).

High levels of evaporation have left behind natron (sodium carbonate decahydrate) and trona (sodium sesquicarbonate dihydrate). The alkalinity of the lake can reach a pH of greater than 12. The surrounding bedrock is composed of alkaline, sodium-dominated trachyte lavas that were laid down during the Pleistocene period. The lavas have significant amounts of carbonate but very low calcium and magnesium levels. This has allowed the lake to concentrate into a caustic alkaline brine.

---

Laney: Whoa! I remember that.

Lynn: Whoa! That is amazing!

Luan: Boy a lake like that is deadly! I would not want to go swimming in that.

Eddy: Me neither.

Osmosis Jones: Same here.

Nico: I didn't know a lake like that was real. That must be a dangerous place.

Me: It is.

Then we heard a roar and then we saw Mystery Inc.'s enemy: THE SAN FRANPSYCHO!

---

The San Franpsycho possessed sickly greenish skin, glowing red eyes, and a hook in place of his right hand. He wore a tattered blue prison outfit and was covered in seaweed.

The San Franpsycho was supposedly the ghost of Clint Morris, an Alcatraz inmate who tried to break out from Alcatraz in 1962 and swim to shore, but was attacked by a shark and died in the water.

What's New, Scooby-Doo?

The San Franpsycho first showed up at the Grind Games, with his first victim being Rich Gurman. When he skated up the half pipe, he got a lot of air, so much so that he didn't come down, only his skateboard did. The monster proceeded to smash the lights, and the crowd ran away screaming. The attack resulted in a security increase when Mystery Inc. came to attend the Grind Games the next day.

The gang witnessed the monster's second attack. The San Franpsycho burst out of the half pipe and attacked another competitor, Lucas. He used his seaweed to snag her leg and attempted to drag her away, but two others rushed out to help and rescued her.

The gang learned about the San Franpsycho from Julian Libris and went to Alcatraz to investigate. Upon setting foot inside, they quickly ran into the monster, who started chasing them around the prison. Velma Dinkley escaped him by hiding under a bed in one of the cells, but the monster continued to pursue Shaggy Rogers and Scooby-Doo until they accidentally slid down a staircase railing, colliding with Fred Jones and Daphne Blake and causing them to hang off of a ledge. The monster walked by, but didn't notice them, and the four pulled themselves to safety. Velma found a clue, a Grind Games program with the skateboarders crossed out, but the gang then heard the sounds of Julian's boat and rushed outside to discover that the San Franpsycho had stolen it. Fred found an extra boat and the gang made it back to the mainland despite a near-death experience with some sharks.

When they got back to the Grind Games, the San Franpsycho showed up in the stands and started chasing them again, but they managed to lose him. Fred, Daphne, and Ryan followed Julian, since he was a potential suspect. Fred followed him into a cable car, but Julian was gone when he boarded, and the San Franpsycho sabotaged the car, causing it to go off the track and out of control. Ryan and Daphne got on a cart and followed them. Ryan gave Fred and the passengers instructions so they could steer themselves to safety, and they stopped just short of falling off a pier.

The gang regrouped, and Fred formulated a plan to capture the San Franpsycho. Shaggy posed as a competitor to lure the monster, while Fred wore a magnetized helmet that would attract the monster's metal hook hand. The plan nearly worked, but an ice cream truck drove by, and Fred was pulled and got stuck to it. The monster chased Scooby, who got on a skateboard and tried to get away from him. He went up a half pipe, came back down, crashed into the monster, and flung him into a concession stand. The San Franpsycho was unmasked, revealing Rutie Banez. She wanted to ruin the Grind Games because she wasn't allowed to compete. She claimed it was because she was a girl, but it was actually because she was a bad skateboarder.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the San Franpsycho!

Me: I remember this creep!

Qin: What's his history?

Me: He was really skateboarding judge Rutie Banez. She wanted to ruin the Grind Games because she wasn't allowed to compete because of the strict age requirements. Also she was upset that she couldn't do it because they said she was a girl. Totally sexist! But in actuality she was a bad skateboarder.

Qin: Geez!

Me: She got 10 years in prison. 5 years in Juvenile Prison and 5 years in adult prison when she turns 18 and ordered to pay the skateboarders she hurt in the amount of $250,000,000.00.

Nico: Geez! Ouch.

Lincoln: Harsh.

Me: I know. Lets beat this freak with our combos!

Skywarp: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his heat-seeking missiles 100-fold.

Rhino: Time for a charge! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Skywarp and Rhino: CHARGING MISSILE RAM!

Skywarp fired his missiles and Rhino grabbed them and he charged and rammed the San Franpsycho and sent him flying with an incredible explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tailgate: Time for us to finish him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his speed 100-fold.

Tori Hanson: Time for action! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her Right Arm Device and enhanced her ranger powers 100-fold.

Tailgate and Tori Hanson: SPEEDING MEGATSUNAMI HAMMERSLAM!

Tori Hanson got on Tailgate and slammed a massive hammer into the San Franpsycho as he was going at tremendous speed. It smashed and killed him.

Me: BINGO! We're not done yet. Lets head to the colon!

We went to Lori's Large Intestine and we saw the Fart Virus! It was an ugly primitive virus where it farted all over the place and caused nasty gas to build up to massive levels.

Me: So that's the fart virus!

Qin: Ugly!

Me: Lets destroy it!

Qin: You got it! FIREBOMB INCINERATOR BURST!

Qin threw a ball of fire and it hit the Fart Virus and ignited it.

Osmosis Jones: You are dealing with a white blood cell here! IMMUNE SYSTEM BLAST!

Osmosis Jones fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit the virus and burned it all over.

Bobby: Never torment my babe again! CRYSTAL FRUIT SHATTER!

Bobby imprisoned the virus in a powerful crystal prison and it shattered into a million pieces and completely destroyed it.

Me: YEAH!

Lincoln: That did it!

Lola: We cured you Lori! The Virus is gone!

Lori: Thank goodness! Well done guys.

Lisa: Affirmative everyone. Lori's flatulence levels are moderating. Well done.

We got out of there and we took a shower.

Bobby: (To the viewers) Romance can be a good thing and that person is willing to do anything for their love. I love Lori and she is an awesome babe.

Me: You said it Bobby. Well done amigo.

Bobby: Thanks man.

We rested and Lori was on the sofa resting with us. I reported to Lady Tsunade about our encounter with Danzō and she was shocked and amazed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another funny chapter done.

This is the second chapter of Osmosis Jones that we did and it was really funny. We got rid of the source of Lori's gas problem and more. Next Naruto Villain is Gato and we're going to make sure that little freak and tyrant gets what's coming to him again. NicoChan11 and GenkaiArakida-XIV gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. GenkaiArakida-XIV gave me the title for this. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Scooby Doo in Big Top Scooby Doo and we're gonna unmask an evil jewel thief werewolf.

See you all tomorrow.

# Werewolf of the Big Top

In our game room we were trying a new awesome way to have fun. Me, Jonny Quest, Nico and Lincoln we're going into Questworld.

Sora: You guys are heading to Questworld?

Me: Yep. This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: I can't wait to see what it looks like.

Cheetah: Can we come as well?

Me: Sure.

Jessie Bannon: This is gonna be amazing guys. You will love it.

Hadji: (Indian Accent) Ready guys?

Me: Ready Hadji.

Hadji: Questworld Log On. Subjects Jonny Quest, J.D. Knudson, Nico Chan, Lincoln Loud, Cheetah, Broadside, Thundercracker and Jessie Bannon.

We had really cool Q shape virtual reality eye bands on.

Jonny Quest: GOING HOT!

We went into Questworld and it was so cool! We were all inside an awesome 3-D game and we had awesome body suits and my vision through the virtual reality eye band was amazing. It was like we were seeing through an awesome targeting lens and we had awesome diagnostic visual graphics.

Me: Whoa! This is so cool!

Nico: WOW!

Lincoln: This is so awesome!

Cheetah: Amazing!

Jessie Bannon: It sure is.

Thundercracker: So, this is Questworld?

Jonny Quest: That's right.

Me: Wow. It's like we've gone inside a video game.

Broadside: Anything fun we can do here?

Jonny Quest: All kinds of stuff. But lets do my favorite thing.

We then had an awesome Chess Match and we were the pieces. We were armed with broadswords and we were taking down the chess pieces that came to life and attacked us and they did all kinds of things. The chess pieces were armed with all kinds of weapons and we used all kinds of awesome techniques and more.

Nico: This is awesome!

Thundercracker: Boy I can see why you guys get a kick out of this!

Cheetah: No kidding!

Lincoln: Boy this is awesome!

Clyde was watching us from outside.

Clyde: Wow! That is so awesome! I can't believe they are inside a game!

Nicole: It is an awesome game though. But it's more than just a game though. Virtual Reality is a whole new different dimension in video gaming than anything that we are familiar with. But the graphics in this are amazing.

Laney: Boy this is so cool! I don't think I've ever seen a game this advanced before.

We took the queen and she turned into a Red Dragon!

ROAAAAARRRR!

Laney: WHOA!

Clyde: SO AWESOME!

I fired an energy blast at it and destroyed the dragon.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: Check the king Nico!

Nico: Got it!

Nico did so.

Nico: Checkmate!

The king was claimed and we won!

The system turned off.

Me: That was so awesome Jonny!

Jonny Quest: Glad you all had fun J.D.

Clyde: That was so awesome!

Lola: I've never seen a system like this.

Lisa: Dr. Quest really knew how to make the worlds most amazing and most perfect video gaming entertainment system that is really amazing.

Cheetah: It sure was amazing though.

Lincoln: I'll say.

Qin: But it sure was fun from the looks of it. I thought it was so cool how you can do all that in there.

Nico: Thanks Qin. It was fun though.

We got back to play games in the game room.

We were having all kinds of fun and more.

---

Later in the training grounds, I was testing out new abilities and Nico was watching me. I was testing out the powers of the legendary 9 Armors of the Ronin Warriors. My sword has the symbols of the powers of the armors of the legendary Ronin Warriors on it and it had the powers of Righteousness - 仁, Justice - 義, Courtesy - 礼, Trust - 信, Wisdom - 智, Loyalty - 忠, Serenity - 忍, Obedience - 考, Piety - 梯, and Love - 愛.

Nico: Wow! I've heard about the legendary 9 Armors. They are powerful and they possess incredible power.

Me: I know. Now my sword has imbued me with all of their incredible power.

?: That power won't be enough to save you when you die.

We turned and we saw the ruthless businessman that we killed on our first mission: GATO!

---

Gatō is a minor antagonist in Naruto, who also acts as the main antagonist in the Land of Waves Arc. He was an extremely corrupt and ruthless businessman and a drug dealer in the Land of Waves.

Creating the Gatō Company years ago, Gatō took control of the Land of Waves' shipping routes and created a monopoly by isolating the country from the outside world, making it impoverished and hunger-stricken. He also dealt with a resident named Kaiza with a public execution in order to demoralize the people so nobody would stand up to him.

However, with news of a bridge to the mainland being built, Gatō hired Zabuza Momochi to assassinate the bridge maker Tazuna and discourage the bridge's construction. But due to Team 7's intervention as Tazuna's bodyguards, and Zabuza's arrogance, Gatō decides to take matters into his own hands.

Making his move once Zabuza's arms were broken during his rematch with Kakashi, Gatō arrives with his men to finish the job himself while also killing Zabuza so he would not have to pay him for his services. But Gatō's scheme backfired when Zabuza, near death, used the last of his strength to brave through Gatō's men to kill him, thus granting him his comeuppance.

---

Me: GATO!

Gato: It's been a long time J.D. you motherfucker!

Nico: Who is that freak!?

Me: That's Gato, he was a monster tyrant that we killed on our first ever mission outside the village. He was a ruthless and corrupt businessman that took over the Land of Waves and ruled over it with an iron fist. He nearly drove the entire land into the brink of poverty and he killed anyone that opposed him. He took away all of their hope and courage.

Nico: Whoa! I remember you told me about him!

Me: That's right.

Gato: And you killed me J.D.!

Me: Because you deserved it you fucker! I killed you because you brought all that on yourself because of your own selfishness and greed. Even in death you still refuse to learn. People like you have no right to live!

Gato: I WILL KILL YOU!

Gato charged at me and I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a post.

Me: You are just as pathetic as you were 150,000 years from now.

Gato: YOU MOTHERFUCKING SON OF A BITCH!

Me: Says the pot calling the kettle black!

Nico: Gato, you have failed this universe!

Gato came at me and I kicked him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth. He crashed into another post.

Me: I gave you one chance to surrender Gato and all you did was threw it right back into my fucking face. You have no soul and no conscience and absolutely no regard for the value of human life. That's why we killed you and took your life and sent your fucking ass off to hell where you belong. You don't care about anyone but yourself.

Gato: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) YOU FUCKING FUCKHEAD! I WILL KILL YOU AND SEND YOU OFF TO HELL!

Me: I don't die that easily. I'm immortal and invincible.

Gato then released a massive amount of chakra and energy at an incredibly explosive level. His aura turned pitch black with pure evil and his eyes turned red with pure evil!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: HOLY SHIT! What power!

Me: UNREAL!

Gato then flared up an incredibly dark aura of such incredible evil that it was just as strong as Omega Shenron's!

Gato was completely out of his mind with so much rage and hatred that it was unbelievable! He went at me with incredible speed and I flared up my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix Power and we went at each other and I punched him in the face with incredible force and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the nose and he fired a powerful blast of dark energy at me and I fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the crotch with a powerful kick and kicked him in the face and he kicked at me and I punched him in the back and sent him crashing into a rock with devastating force.

KRABLAAMMM!

Gato got up and he was really enraged!

Gato: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible intensity!

Me: (Divine Voice) **Thanks for the power boost.**

Gato: YOU FOOL! (SCREAM IN FURY!)

He flew at me with incredible speed and he punched at me and I dodged it and punched him in the stomach with devastating force!

KRABBBBLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMMMM!

The punch was so powerful that it caused Gato to belch up an incredible amount of blood. Gato was knocked down and he looked at me with incredible fury. Everyone then came out and they couldn't believe what they saw! They saw me fighting Gato!

Naruto: GATO! What the hell is he doing here!?

Sasuke: I thought you all killed him!

Sakura: We did! But Vypra must've brought him back to get revenge on J.D.!

Fu: What a monster!

Qin: So that guy that J.D. is fighting is the Gato you all told me about!? He's a monster!

Lincoln: He was.

Shaggy: Guys, I think you should say the B-A-D word so I can help you kick Gato's ass!

Nico: No Shaggy. Let J.D. handle this.

Me: **It's too bad, but the comfort in all that power you had when you were alive will come to an end today. No more will the word Gato mean anything but failure.** (Laughs)

I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a post.

Me: **I've got new tricks to show you. Feel the love of the stars.**

I swung my sword and the sky turned black with stars.

Me: (Echoing) **STAR SWORD SCREAM!** 嵐星斬

4 stars glowed purple and powerful blasts of lightning hit the ground and converged on Gato and they hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: WHOA! What power!

Nicole: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: That was intense.

Gato was not beaten yet.

Me: **Feel the Serenity of the illusion of the spider.** (Echoing) **WEB OF DECEPTION!** 投蜘網

I swung my sword and send powerful spider threads and they bonded Gato all over.

Laney: Wow!

Nico: Now he's trapped.

Me: **Time for the Piety of Poison.** (ECHOING) **SNAKE FANG STRIKE!** 蛇牙剣・六節大蛇

I swung my sword and it formed a powerful blade whip and it turned into a powerful energy whip and it slashed Gato and it covered him in a deadly acid poison. It was burning him all over and he was screaming in excruciating pain.

Me: **Obey the Black Lightning of Death.** (ECHOING) **BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH!** 暗黒跳飛斬り

I fired a massive barrage of black lightning lasers and they hit Gato all over and burned him bad.

Me: **Be Loyal to the chains of your demise.** (ECHOING) **QUAKE WITH FEAR!** 紅雷閃

I swung my sword and it fired a powerful blast of red lightning that turned into a powerful chain and it released a massive barrage of smaller lightning and it turned into many chains that lashed Gato all over.

Me: **The Wisdom of the Air knows no bounds.** (ECHOING) **ARROW SHOCKWAVE!** 真空波

I fired a powerful arrow of energy and it slammed into Gato and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew Gato around in a massive explosion of wind and air and it was powerful enough to blow his limbs apart!

Me: **The Faith of Water will cleanse you.** (ECHOING) **SUPER WAVE SMASHER!** 超流破

I fired a powerful wave of water and it fired massive blue energy blasts at Gato and skewered him all over.

Me: **Lightning's Courtesy shall strike.** (ECHOING) **THUNDERBOLT CUT!** 雷光斬

A powerful bolt of lightning struck my sword and I fired a powerful blast of lightning that slashed him in haif.

Me: **The Justice of Earth will make you suffer.** (ECHOING) **IRON ROCK SMASHER!** 岩鉄砕

I turned my my sword into a deadly hammer and smashed Gato with incredible force and it uplifted the earth around him.

Me: **Now you will feel the Fire of Righteousness!** (ECHOING) **FLARE UP NOW!** 双炎斬

My sword flared up with intense fire and I cut him with incredible fire and burned him all over with incredible heat.

Me: **Now to finish you for good Gato. Feel the combined power of the Inferno!** (ECHOING) **RAGE OF INFERNO!** 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and released a massive vortex of light and fire and it hit Gato and exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Everyone felt the massive power from the fire and it was incredible!

Nico: WHOA! What power!

Lori: That was literally intense!

When the smoke cleared, Gato was beaten and he was down. I walked up to him.

Me: **You are a monster that needs more than just the fire of hell Gato. You should never be around in any universe ever.**

I held up my hand to his face.

Gato: Wait, what are you doing?

Me: **HAKAI** !

Gato was enveloped in purple light and he was being obliterated in an instant as he was completely erased from existence for all eternity. He's not in Hell or Heaven and now he is gone for good.

I powered down.

Me: Goodbye for good Gato.

We went back to the estate.

---

Later we got a call from Velma and she told us about a mystery going on at the Circus and she told us to help them.

May: I can't wait to go to the circus, Nico!

Nico: Me too May.

Frightwig: I haven't had this much fun at a circus since before I worked for Zombozo!

Ben: I can tell.

Me: This is interesting. A lot of villains were haunting circuses and we busted the villains responsible.

Qin: Good riddance.

We arrived at the circus in Atlantic City, New Jersey and we saw the Mystery Inc. gang there.

Fred: Hey guys!

Daphne Blake: Glad you all came.

Nico: Wouldn't miss out on a good mystery.

Velma: I can tell.

Kim Possible: So what's the sitch?

We found out that a werewolf is terrorizing the circus and scaring everyone away as he is stealing jewels.

William: Let's split up and search for clues. We'll meeet back here in an hour to go over whatever we find.

Me: Okay.

We went over the grounds of the circus and we found out what was going on and we also found the stolen jewels. It was a bunch of beautiful jewels.

We found the werewolf and he was really savage.

Me: This werewolf is gonna a dead one.

Troy: Time to send this puppy to the pound.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the the Goggle Squad V rangers from 1983. We went at the Werewolf and I punched it in the face and then I turned into J.D. the Nocturnal! I slashed the werewolf with my claws and weakened him.

Me: Time for this werewolf to feel the power of our final smashes.

Carol: Lets do it! GODZILLA FIRESTORM RAY!

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's orange spiral ray and it hit the werewolf and exploded all over.

Frightwig: This guy is a monster. FRIGHTENING MEGA HAIR PUNCH!

Frightwig punched the werewolf all over with incredible force with her hair.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Feel the power of the full moon! DARKFLAME MOON BLAST!

I fired a powerful blast of moon fire and it hit the werewolf and knocked him down as it burned him.

Mystery Inc: You are never gonna be free again! MEDDLING KIDS SUPERPUNCH!

Mystery Inc. punched the Werewolf with incredible force and knocked him down and it destroyed his costume.

We found out that the jewels were stolen by Whitney Doubleday and his accomplice Archambault were trying to destroy the circus and make the owner of it suffer for double-crossing him. The police arrested them both and they were sentenced to 20 to 50 years in prison.

Doubleday: And we would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Me: TELL IT TO THE JUDGE!

Lincoln: Good riddance.

?: His hate is nothing compared to mine.

We turned and we saw the HATE MASTER from episodes 124 and 125 of Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers!

---

The Hate Master was a monster created by Lord Zedd and Rita Repulsa from the evil seeds of the various monsters that Finster had created. Using his powers, he was able to 'enchant' the Rangers with various rap songs, causing them to feel nothing but hate and frustration with each other. Fortunately, Aisha was not affected by his initial attack as she was away visiting her grandmother, later being granted an immunity to even a direct attack from the Hate Master due to the love centered in a necklace her grandmother had given her. Using the love in the necklace, Alpha 5 was able to develop a machine that would purge the Rangers of the rest of their hate, Aisha managing to resist an attack from the Hate Master on her own by remembering her grandmother's encouragement. Hate Master was finally destroyed by a mass assault from all six Ninjazords and Titanus.

---

Jason Lee Scott: The Hate Master!

Hate Master: Its been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He turned you all against each other with his hate powers and tried to break you all up!

Nico: This guy has no idea who he is messing with!

Hate Master just used his hate powers on the Loud Kids.

Hate Master: The 12 of you were chaotic enough before getting your powers. Let's see how well you fare when all of you hate one another!

Aurico: (Alien Voice) **NO!** (grabs Hate Master by the throat) **If you really did end up making them hate each other, I'll make you suffer before we kill you!**

Me: Don't worry Aurico.

We had our auras flared up to an incredible level and our power was enhanced over 10,000,000-fold.

Hate Master: What!?

Me: Nice try Hate Master. But you didn't count on this happening. Our power gets stronger from hatred.

Hate Master: Impossible!

Me: Nothing is impossible. Now you will die.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and they were ready!

Ben: Time for this monster to pay!

Ben turned into Pesky Dust!

Ben: PESKY DUST!

Pesky Dust fired a powerful stream of dust and Star Man fired his Star Crash.

Pesky Dust and Star Man: STARDUST MEGA CRUSH!

The blasts combined and turned into a shower of stellar dust and it hit Hate Master and burned him all over.

Ben then turned into Mole-Stache.

Ben: MOLE-STACHE!

Me: Whoa! I never saw this one.

Shanan: That's a Beardonan from the planet Talpa IV. They are known for using their mustaches as their weapons.

Me: Wow!

Mole-Stache: That's right. Lets do it.

Mole-Stache sent powerful fists of his mustache at Hate Master and Impact Man had his Pile Driver Ready.

Mole-Stache and Impact Man: SUPER IMPACT PILE DRIVE!

They punched the Hate Master with devastating force and it was powerful enough to knock him down.

Thundercracker: Lets show him some of our power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it turned it into a deadly powerful thunder cannon.

Cheetah: Time for speed! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her speed and strength 100-fold.

Thundercracker and Cheetah: SPEEDING THUNDER BULLETSLASH!

Thundercracker fired a powerful blast of energy and Cheetah ran fast and she slashed and clawed Hate Master and the energy blast hit Hate Master and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sora: Try this! DISNEY CYBER KEY POWER!

The Disney Cyber Planet Key went into Sora's keyblade and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Broadside: You are a monster that deserves damnation. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his plasma pulse gun 100-fold.

Sora and Broadside: LIGHT KEY PLASMA BURST!

Sora fired a powerful blast of light from his energy and Broadside fired a powerful blast of plasma from his gun and they hit Hate Master and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers punched and kicked him all over and blasted him and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of energy and completely obliterated him into nothing.

Me: Go to hell Hate Master.

Shaggy: (To the viewers) Never mess with the power of love or like, you will feel the wrath of J.D. Knudson and everyone.

Me: Yep.

We enjoyed the circus and went home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfic complete and another Scooby Doo movie done.

Big Top Scooby Doo is an awesome movie. I saw it 2 days ago and it was awesome! Gato was a monster that deserves nothing more than to die. Next up is Mizuki and we're going to make that freak pay with his life in hell. Also next up is the first villain of The Secret Saturdays, Van Rook and we're also going to see the worlds greatest protectors of Cryptozoology. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think.

See you all tomorrow.

# TLPS and the Cryptic Warriors

We were over in the world of Toy Story and in Andy's old room we were watching TV.

Qin: So this is what it's like to be a toy.

Me: It sure is. It was really cool coming here.

Ironhide: And now I can call forth these awesome cannons I got when we first came here anytime I want.

Nico: That's awesome Ironhide.

Woody: Remember, in this world, we can't be seen moving by any human.

Riku: Don't worry. We'll keep that in mind.

Lincoln: But Woody you had to break that rule when Sid was about to kill Buzz.

Woody: That's true. But that was an emergency situation.

Hamm: That's right.

Nico: I'm glad we never have to see Sid again.

Syd Chang: I know. I can't believe that Sid Phillips was that dangerous! He was a monster!

Laney: He's what I call a Sociopath.

Rex: That is awful what he did to us toys.

Bo Peep: I agree. He was a monster.

Buzz Lightyear: But at least we never have to worry about him.

Me: Yep.

Woody: I wonder how Andy is doing.

Me: Lets find out.

I opened a viewing window and it showed that Andy was 18 years old and is in college and he was with a girl with brown hair with an awesome pink hair bow in her hair, she had green eyes, a pink shirt with butterflies on it and she had a pink plaid skirt and grey leggings and grey shoes.

Agony: So that's Andy?

Woody: That's him. He's in college now.

Me: Good for him. Hey I know that girl that's with him! That's Hannah Phillips!

Lincoln: Sid's younger sister!?

Laney: Cool!

Lori: I'm literally so happy for him and Hannah.

Woody: It's ironic, really. Andy's dating the sister of the kid who tried to kill his favorite toys.

Ramjet: Irony. You gotta love it.

Me: Yep. But I think that is so cute!

Lana: I'm so happy for him and Hannah.

Nico: Me too Lana. I wonder what Andy is studying for in college.

Woody: His mom said that he is studying to be a doctor in Neurology.

Me: Whoa! That's gonna take 10 to 12 years of college and medical school to do.

Laney: No kidding and I'm studying to become a Forensic Psychologist.

Lisa: That is indeed a magnificent field of science to learn from.

Red Alert: It sure is. But I'm happy that Hannah and Andy are together.

Me: Me too. I saw in the movies through his eyes that Sid hated Andy and that he was a terrible bully to him.

Lola: That is sick!

Lori: They literally do say that "The Eyes are the Window into the soul" and I agree with you.

Nico: Me too. But I have a strong feeling that one day we will meet Sid Phillips and face him in the future.

Me: I have that feeling too.

Buzz: I'm just glad we got to see Andy one last time.

Punch: Who says it has to be the last time?

Me: That's right. Andy will never leave you all. You all are still part of him as he is a part of you.

Vince: That's right.

Carol: I think it's so cool that you all know Andy so well. He loved all his toys like his family.

Carla: You said it mommy.

We laughed!

Slinky: That's true though.

We had a great time with the toys of Toy Story.

---

Later that night, back at the estate on Earth, we were watching TV and I was deep in thought.

Me: Hmm. Hey guys I think I know why there was a scream shortage in Monstropolis.

Lana: What do you think it might've been?

Me: Well, I think the reason might've been the size of the tank capacity of the tanks that were used to hold the scream energy.

Nico: Hmm. You may be right.

Me: Lets see.

I did an analysis of the tanks that were used before and after and I discovered that my hunch was right.

Me: I was right. Look here guys. The tanks on the left were not gonna cut it. They were 75% smaller than what is being used now. They went through so many tanks of energy that there wasn't enough scream for even 1,000 years. Let alone 1 week.

Nico: Sheesh! No wonder Waternoose fell from grace.

Lincoln: He was willing to do anything to keep the company going.

Laney: Desperate times call for desperate measures.

Lola: Yep.

Nico: Maybe we can visit Mr. Waternoose in prison tomorrow and let him know how everything is going and what he did wrong.

Me: Good idea Nico. He does have to know how things are going on.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that something was going on in the Point Pleasant Area of West Virginia.

Me: Point Pleasant, West Virginia?

Lana: That's right on the border with West Virginia and Ohio!

Lola: Wonder what's going on there.

Me: Lets find out. Lets fly!

We were off to Point Pleasant, West Virginia.

## POINT PLEASANT, WEST VIRGINIA

We arrived in Point Pleasant, West Virginia and it was a beautiful and amazing town.

Me: Point Pleasant, West Virginia. Wow.

Nico: It sure is amazing here.

Lily Loud: This is really amazing.

Nick Russell: I've never been here before.

Lucy Loud: GASP!

Lori: What is it Lucy?

Lucy Loud: Look!

She pointed at something and we saw a pair of glowing red eyes coming right at us and we saw that it was a terrifying creature that was half man, half moth! It was the legendary MOTHMAN!

In West Virginia folklore, the Mothman is a creature reportedly seen in the Point Pleasant area from November 12, 1966, to December 15, 1967. The first newspaper report was published in the Point Pleasant Register dated November 16, 1966, titled "Couples See Man-Sized Bird… Creature… Something". The national press soon picked up the reports and helped spread the story across the United

States.

The Mothman was introduced to a wider audience by Gray Barker in 1970 and later popularized by John Keel in his 1975 book The Mothman Prophecies, claiming that there were supernatural events related to the sightings, and a connection to the collapse of the Silver Bridge.

The Mothman appears in popular culture. The 2002 film The Mothman Prophecies, starring Richard Gere, was based on Keel's book. An annual festival in Point Pleasant is devoted to the Mothman legend.

On November 12, 1966, five men who were digging a grave at a cemetery near Clendenin, West Virginia, claimed to have seen a man-like figure fly low from the trees over their heads. This is often identified as the first known sighting of what became known as the Mothman.

Shortly thereafter, on November 15, 1966, two young couples from Point Pleasant, Roger and Linda Scarberry and Steve and Mary Mallette, told police they saw a large grey creature whose eyes "glowed red" when the car's headlights picked it up. They described it as a "large flying man with ten-foot wings", following their car while they were driving in an area outside of town known as "the TNT area", the site of a former World War II munitions plant.

During the next few days, other people reported similar sightings. Two volunteer firemen who saw it said it was a "large bird with red eyes". Mason County Sheriff George Johnson commented that he believed the sightings were due to an unusually large heron he termed a "shitepoke". Contractor Newell Partridge told Johnson that when he aimed a flashlight at a creature in a nearby field its eyes glowed "like bicycle reflectors", and blamed buzzing noises from his television set and the disappearance of his German Shepherd dog on the creature. Wildlife biologist Dr. Robert L. Smith at West Virginia University told reporters that descriptions and sightings all fit the sandhill crane, a large American crane almost as high as a man with a seven-foot wingspan featuring circles of reddish coloring around the eyes, and that the bird may have wandered out of its migration route. This particular crane was unrecognized at first because it was not native to this region.

After the December 15, 1967 collapse of the Silver Bridge and the death of 46 people, the incident gave rise to the legend and connected the Mothman sightings to the bridge collapse.

The Mothman Prophecies (2002) is a major motion picture, loosely based on the 1975 book of the same name by John Keel.

According to Georgian newspaper Svobodnaya Gruziya, Russian UFOlogists claim that Mothman sightings in Moscow foreshadowed the 1999 Russian apartment bombings.

In 2016, WCHS-TV published a photo purported to be of Mothman taken by an anonymous man while driving on Route 2. Science writer Sharon A. Hill proposed that the photo showed "a bird, perhaps an owl, carrying a frog or snake away" and wrote that "there is zero reason to suspect it is the Mothman as described in legend. There are too many far more reasonable explanations."

## Analysis

Folklorist Jan Harold Brunvand notes that Mothman has been widely covered in the popular press, some claiming sightings connected with UFOs, and others claiming that a military storage site was Mothman's "home". Brunvand notes that recountings of the 1966-67 Mothman reports usually state that at least 100 people saw Mothman with many more "afraid to report their sightings" but observed that written sources for such stories consisted of children's books or sensationalized or undocumented accounts that fail to quote identifiable persons. Brunvand found elements in common among many Mothman reports and much older folk tales, suggesting that something real may have triggered the scares and became woven with existing folklore. He also records anecdotal tales of Mothman supposedly attacking the roofs of parked cars occupied by teenagers.

Conversely, Joe Nickell says that a number of hoaxes followed the publicity generated by the original reports, such as a group of construction workers who tied flashlights to helium balloons. Nickell attributes the Mothman reports to pranks, misidentified planes, and sightings of a barred owl, an albino owl, suggesting that the Mothman's "glowing eyes" were actually red-eye effect caused from the reflection of light from flashlights or other bright light sources. The area lies outside the snowy owl's usual range.

According to University of Chicago psychologist David A. Gallo, 55 sightings of Mothman in Chicago during 2017 published on the website of self-described Fortean researcher Lon Strickler are "a selective sample". Gallo explains that "he's not sampling random people and asking if they saw the Mothman - he's just counting the number of people that voluntarily came forward to report a sighting". According to Gallo, "people more likely to visit a paranormal-centric website like Strickler's might also be more inclined to believe in, and therefore witness the existence of, a "Mothman"".

Some pseudoscience adherents (such as ufologists, paranormal authors, and cryptozoologists) claim that Mothman was an alien, a supernatural manifestation, or a previously unknown species of animal. In his 1975 book The Mothman Prophecies, author John Keel claimed that the Point Pleasant residents experienced precognitions including premonitions of the collapse of the Silver Bridge, unidentified flying object sightings, visits from inhuman or threatening men in black, and other phenomena.

Festivals and statue

Point Pleasant held its first Annual Mothman Festival in 2002 and a 12-foot-tall metallic statue of the creature, created by artist and sculptor Bob Roach, was unveiled in 2003. The Mothman Museum and Research Center opened in 2005 and is run by Jeff Wamsley. The Festival is a weekend-long event held on the 3rd weekend of every September. There is a variety of events that go on during the festival such as guest speakers, vendor exhibits, a mothman pancake eating contest, and hayride tours focusing on the notable areas of Point Pleasant.

---

Lana gasped in horror!

Me: Dive aside!

We dove away in both sides and we saw it and it screeched horrifically and we saw it.

Lola: Whoa!

Luna: Dude what is that thing!?

Me: I don't believe it! I thought it was just a legend!

Laney: That's the Mothman!

Lori: It is literally the most terrifying creature I've ever seen!

Nico: WHOA! That is so cool!

The creature was flying by the moon and Laney snapped a photo of it.

The picture came out perfect.

Laney: Awesome!

Stella (Loud House): I've never seen a creature like this before!

Me: There have been a lot of sightings of the Mothman ever since 1963 and it is a terrifying creature.

Lincoln: Wow!

?: Glad you all are okay.

We turned and we saw the world famous cryptozoology scientists, The Secret Saturdays! We saw Doc and Drew Saturday and their son Zak and with them was their thought-to-be extinct pterodactyl called Ornithocheirus Simus, whom they named Zon, the legendary Fiskerton Phantom or Gorilla Cat that they named Fiskerton or Fisk for short, and Komodo, a genetically altered Komodo Dragon.

Me: No Way!

Laney: Wow! The world famous Secret Saturdays!

Lisa: The world famous cryptozoology scientists!?

Drew: That's right Lisa. It's truly an honor to meet the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Doc Saturday: We heard so much about all of your adventures. You all have done a great job saving the planet.

Me: Thank you Doc. But it is an honor to meet the world famous Cryptozoologist Scientist family.

Laney: That's right. I read all your books on Cryptids and how they look and move and you guys are awesome.

Drew: I'm honored that we have some fans.

Zak: It's good that you are learning about us.

Laney: You guys are my heroes. I love learning about cryptozoology as much as psychology.

Me: We even saw three Cryptids ourselves on our adventures.

Laney: It's true.

Laney showed them pictures of the legendary Loch Ness Monster, the legendary Mongolian Death Worm, and the legendary Yeti of the Himalayas.

Doc: Wow! You guys met and saw the Loch Ness Monster, Mongolian Death Worm and the Yeti?

Me: We sure did. One man over in Scotland was trying to sell the Loch Ness Monster for a huge amount of money and we encountered the Mongolian Death Worm over in the Gobi Desert during the Global Super Race. We saw the worm sign from a massive blast of lightning that came out of the ground. We saw the Yeti when we were solving a mystery up in the Himalayan Mountains. And now just a couple of minutes ago we now saw the Mothman here.

Drew: Wow! I'm very impressed. Especially with you Laney. You have the makings of an amazing cryptozoologist.

Laney: Thank you Drew.

Drew: You're welcome.

Zak: It's so cool how you all did so much all over the universe.

Zon agreed and so did Fisk and Komodo.

I saw Fisk.

Me: Whoa! Is that the legendary Fiskerton Phantom of Lincolnshire, England?

Doc: That's him. His name is Fisk.

It was first reported August 27, 1997 by four girls, between the ages of nine and fourteen, who were staying at a caravan park next to a pub at Short Ferry, a small hamlet next to Fiskerton. They described seeing a four-foot tall jet-black ursine-like creature eating a pheasant. The girls, scared, fled immediately to seek help in the pub. When they returned, they saw large paw prints. A motorist reported the beast again that evening, near where the girls saw the critter. On 2011, it was reported again various times.

Me: Wow.

Laney: That is so awesome that you know one.

Me: It sure is.

Zak: I wish I can join you guys on your adventures and help you all.

Me: I'm glad you want to help us out Zak.

Doc: It's really dangerous son. You heard what happened on their adventures.

Zak: Dad! I'm not a little kid!

Maria: Drew, how come you and Doc don't like bringing Zak on missions?

Drew: (sarcastically) Could it be that we don't want him to get hurt? He's just a kid!

William: So are several of us. And we hardly get hurt at all.

Maria: I think it's time you two stopped babying Zak and treated him like part of the team.

Me: That's right Drew.

Jade Chan: I agree. I went on all of my Uncle Jackie's adventures and I didn't get hurt either.

Jackie Chan: That's right. Jade is a growing girl and she is a strong and spirited one as well. She has helped me and Uncle and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm destroy all of Bai Tza's former siblings, including my number one enemy Shendu.

Zak: Whoa! I saw that and that was so awesome!

Me: That was one of our most incredible adventures.

Qin: Wow! I'll have to learn more about that one.

Me: I'll tell you later Qin. It was awesome. But anyway, Zak has helped you all before right?

Doc: Yes.

Drew: Yeah he has.

Me: Then Zak is old enough to help us out and help you all too. You went all over the world and you saw all of the worlds most famous legendary creatures and killed the most ruthless man that was trying to use the Kur Stone to destroy the world.

Drew: That is true.

Qin: Who is that?

Me: His name was Vincent Vladislav Argost.

Nico: Whoa! I've heard about him. He was a ruthless man. He wanted to use the power of the Kur Stone to wipe out all of Humanity.

I went over his history.

---

Vincent Vladislav Argost, more commonly referred to as V. V. Argost or simply Argost, is the main antagonist in The Secret Saturdays. He is actually the Yeti of Himalayan legend (as revealed in the second last episode). He created a mask in his mountain home and went out into the human world.

He hosts his own show, Weird World, which is about cryptids. Zak Saturday (prior to Kur Rising) was a big fan, even though his parents didn't want him to watch the show. His museum of cryptid relics and trinkets is really an arsenal of magical objects he plans to use to get his hands on the most powerful cryptid of all, Kur.

In the premiere of season 2, episode "Kur (Part 1)", it is revealed that following his defeat at Antarctica that Argost has disappeared. Despite this, his loyal fans however have been spray painting "Argost Lives" on buildings, cars, and even the Saturday's own Airship (much to Doc's chagrin). When the Saturdays go on the run, Doyle, aided by Zon and later Van Rook, begins a search to find him to find out all he knows about Kur to help the Saturdays.

Van Rook has stated if Argost is alive, he will be licking his wounds in a place where he feels at home. When Doyle mentions they already tried Weird World, Van Rook berates his former apprentice for his lack of imagination saying that Argost has always preferred cryptids to people. In other words, he will be recuperating somewhere isolated and close to one of his "pets."

In the final episode of season 1, "Kur Rising" his mask is cracked by Zak during the fight. Up until recently it was unknown that Argost's "face" was actually some kind of mask (although it was mentioned in the promo site "Wierd World"), which was revealed in the end of season 1 when Zak cracked it during their fight. This is because he is actually a cryptid, the legendary Yeti. He has powerful claws and muscle power, along with a twisted evil mind.

In his true form Argost is a lot taller than a normal human, which explains his always hunched over position when he is in disguise. He is possibly as tall or taller than the Hibagon and also very strong and agile, able to take on multiple opponents with little effort.

He has a knack of using cryptids in battle in ways that no one thought possible before, such as using the neural parasites to actually control someone when it was originally believed one could only view what the host saw and not manipulate them. Doc has mentioned before that the Secret Scientists probably don't even know a fraction of his capabilities.

It was believed by Doyle in "Kur (Part 2)" that Argost was actually dead when he and Van Rook track Munya to Scotland and discover he has been faking Weird World promos with a text-to-audio device. Argost turns out to actually be alive and saves Zak from a sneak attack from Rani Naga by tackling her off her cryptid mount, although all Zak and Fiskerton see is a blurry shadow during the incident. He later appears in person after Zak sends all the cryptid attackers home, grabs Zak, taking him up to the top of a building. Fisk follows and the two fight briefly before the cryptid loses his balance and looks like he is about to fall off the building when Argost grabs his arm pulling the cryptid to safety. He tells Zak he hopes that this action is enough proof that all he wants is to talk. He admits he knows Zak's true identity and in the end he will most likely betray him but he is willing to teach Zak to control his power "covertly" through Weird World. Zak agrees despite the risks and later asks Doyle to dig up as much has he can of Argost's past so he can have an edge over Argost if he needs it.

From Baron Finster it is learned that Argost provided the initial design for the criminal's lower body, originally more organic than the mechanical body it would eventually become. Argost gave him the design in exchange for the money to launch Weird World, having nothing but his cape and his mask at that point in his life. It is also learned from Baron Finster that it is unwise for anyone who knows anything about Argost's past to talk about it because such people have a habit of vanishing. Finster himself is kidnapped by Munya for apparently saying too much though he manages to cryptically tell Doyle to "follow the cryptids" before being dragged off by Munya. At the end of 'Legion of Garuda', he took the flute of Gilgamesh (an item said to be able to extract the spirit of Kur). He appeared again in "Return Of Tsul 'Kalu", when Doyle, Zon, and Van Rook tracked Finister's message to a cryptid black market. At first, it looked like he was after the dealer, but in the end, his real target was an orange ape-like cryptid called the Xing-Xing.

## Last Stand

In And Your Enemies Closer, Argost made his final move, secretly shows up to help Zak remove a dangerous cryptid from Dr. Beeman's lab, which later turns out to be Argost's final trap that puts Zak's life in danger. He then captured Zak and took him to a secret island where he revealed he had obtained the Monday's smoke mirror from the Louvre, having learned about the existence of the Mondays when he hacked into the Saturday's database. Using Zak's presence in the mirror, Argost freed Zak Monday, only to use the Flute Of Gilgamesh to steal the evil doppelganger's powers. At the same time, Doyle and Drew discover that their parents were lost because they were attacked by a Himalayan monster called the Yeti. Upon inspecting the beast's abandoned lair, they discover a mold for Argost's mask, who at the same time, rips his mask off, revealing his true identity as a cryptid.

## Defeat

In "War of the Cryptids", Argost's complete back story is explained at first. Having obtained a television as a 'souvenir' from one of mountain camps, Argost as the Yeti and the Xing-Xing cryptid he later captured learned how to speak English from it.

After coming back from his attack on the Blackwell's camp, the Xing-Xing warned Argost that the humans would come after him. Argost wasn't worried however, as he donned the mask he had made to walk among humans to make it hard to find him. He got his television show by creating robotic spider legs for Baron Finster as compensation for his services.

In the present, Argost used his stolen Anti-Kur powers to raise an army of the most vicious cryptids to live and had them attack capital cities all over the world.

Eventually, he is confronted by the Saturdays and their allies. Once down, he is attacked by Drew and Doyle who tell him that he attacked their parents 27 years ago while separating the siblings. Argost merely taunted them and labeled their parents among his many victims who all screamed in different ways. Before they could attack, Zak intervened and Argost used this as a chance escape the Saturday family.

At his lair, he is approached by the Nagas who see him as the true Kur and convince him to eliminate humanity instead of enslaving it, which he decides to go through and has his army attack. When the Saturdays stormed Weird World and prepared to fight the Nagas, Argost offered to let everyone go free if Zak went with him. At first, Zak didn't agree until during the fight, Rani Nagi launched a fatal blast, meant for Drew, at Van Rook. Argost then revealed that since his plan to drain Zak Monday's power worked so well, he decided to do the same to Zak.

However, he didn't hear Zak's warning that matter and antimatter cannot exist in the same universe and just as he was feeling a moment of ultimate victory, the combination of the matter/antimatter Kur powers makes an intense vortex open and he is then sucked into it while screaming. Argost then vanishes into the vortex, apparently destroyed and ending his threat (as well as the threat of Kur) once and for all.

Ben 10 Crossover

However, it is revealed that in the crossover episode "T.G.I.S" of Ben 10 Omniverse that Argost was actually thrown into a state of antimatter flux and had in place a back-up plan with Dr. Animo to revive him through the use of cryptid and alien DNA.

He is indeed returned to life by the mad doctor although after 3 years instead of the agreed upon month and in a chimeric amalgamation of various cryptids that he finds less than pleasing at first. Very soon finds his new body is to his advantage when he seeks revenge on Zak and is thrilled to learn that he still has the powers of the antimatter Kur which allows him to control an entire army of mutant cryptids with a single thought. Ultimately he is defeated once again through the teamwork of Zak and Ben Tennyson, the later of whom manages to drain Argost's powers; effectively trapping him within his own body in a coma-like state.

After his resurrection Argost's body is now a patchwork of machine and cryptid body parts: Specifically the head, torso, and left arm of a Yeti, the horns, wings and legs of the Jersey Devil, and the tail and head for a right arm of the Loch Ness Monster. Additionally his body is interspersed with stitches where he was put back together and machinery.

## Personality

Argost peppers his speech with French words and phrases, and his most common greeting to others is "Greetings and bienvenue." He commonly uses cryptid animals and plants as weapons against the Saturdays and wears a cape made from Megatooth shark skin which can shield him from attacks.

Argost also seems to have a natural affinity with certain cryptids, maybe because he is a cryptid himself. Though not the same as Zak's Kur powers, it has been seen that certain cryptids naturally obey him, like in Once More the Nightmare Factory when he is fighting with Doc and releases a horde of insects that normally attack anyone. The creatures don't attack him but instead go straight for Doc. Even the Bunyips, who are notorious for trouble making, appear to "behave" when they are around him.

## Powers and Abilities

In the game Code of the Cryptids, he has the ability to control lightning and his megatooth shark skin gives him the ability to glide.

Argost also showed a high level of agility in The Atlas Pin during the dogfight between the Saturdays and his own ship. Annoyed the fight was not finished quickly he left the ship and leapt from his own ship onto the Saturdays' ship from a considerable distance, making the landing with little effort before proceeding to hit the ship with acid pellets. Also in Kur (Part 2) he is shown to be able to scale the side of a building, his hands and "claws" were literally digging into the stonework. In Life in the Underground his claws are shown to leave marks in solid steel. This happens when he is talking to Zak in the clocktower and casually traces his claws over a metal beam, leaving an obvious indent behind.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Lori: That is literally awful!

Me: I know. I'm glad he's dead. But with the threat of Vypra and all the other villains coming, we have to be ready for anything. Vypra may bring him back.

Zak: Who is Vypra?

Me: She's one of the many enemies of the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers.

Carter Grayson: That's right. Vypra was one of our most dangerous foes.

Kelsey Winslow: Yeah and she's a monster.

Nico: She is now the leader of the Masters of Evil. After we killed Thanos, the Legion of Doom disbanded and the Masters of Evil rose up to take their place.

Doc: My word.

Zak: That's awful!

Drew: We heard about the battle with Thanos. That was terrible! Talia, Bowser Jr., we're so sorry about the loss of your family.

Bowser Jr.: It's all right. But dad is with me all the time.

Talia: (Arabic Accent) I appreciate that Drew. Thank you.

?: How touching.

We turned and out of the shadows we saw Naruto's old enemy and the monster that made his life a living hell: MIZUKI!

---

Mizuki (ミズキ in Japanese) is the first antagonist from the Naruto manga and anime. He is a rogue ninja who betrayed the Leaf Village and attempted to steal a secret scroll from Naruto's possession in order to give it to Orochimaru.

Past

Mizuki was the best friend of Iruka Umino in his youth, but soon began to grow jealous of him following the attack of the Nine-Tailed Fox. Iruka's parents had died in the attack, and Mizuki noticed that Iruka was suddenly getting more attention from the villagers, causing him to become increasingly jealous. Despite his newfound hatred towards Iruka, Mizuki still pretended to be his best friend, while at the same time relishing in his misery. When Mizuki applied for a teaching position at the academy, the Third Hokage discovered that one of Mizuki's teammates had died of suffocation on a mission, yet had only a minor, non-lethal leg wound. Mizuki was turned down and Iruka instead got the job, causing him to eventually hate the Leaf Village.

As it turns out, Orochimaru himself saw Mizuki murder his teammate, which peaked his interest. He left him with instructions for a potion after giving him a Curse Mark.

Betrayal

After Naruto was the only one not to graduate with the rest of his classmates, Mizuki manipulated him into stealing the Scroll of Seals to improve his skills. He originally planned to kill Naruto and take the scroll for himself, but soon after Iruka showed up, Mizuki revealed Naruto's identity as the Nine-Tailed Fox. After hearing Iruka defend him, Naruto helps him fend off Mizuki, using the Multiple Shadow Clone Jutsu that he learned from the scroll. After Mizuki was beaten into unconsciousness, he was declared a missing-nin and incarcerated in Konoha's maximum security prison. However, his time in prison didn't soothe his hatred towards Naruto and Iruka.

## Escaping from Prison

In the anime-exclusive Mizuki Strikes Back arc, it is revealed that he actually intended to give the Scroll of Seals to Orochimaru. He planned to escape from prison with the help of the Legendary Stupid Brothers and create the potion that Orochimaru requested. After his escape, he was bent on getting revenge on both Naruto and Iruka, hating them more than ever. His former lover, Tsubaki, remarked how he used to be kind before he began following Orochimaru, and tried to convince him to abandon his quest for vengeance. He would not listen, however, and knocked her unconscious.

After dueling with Iruka and nearly killing him with paper bombs, Mizuki broke into the Nara laboratory to get the ingredients and fled to cave where he could concoct his potion. The potion activated his curse mark, causing him to increase in strength and speed as well as transform into a tiger-like humanoid. Realizing that they can't win in a fair match, Iruka guides Naruto away from the battlefield, which prompts Mizuki to give chase. Unfortunately for him, Mizuki is led into a field of sealing paper bombs, paralyzing him so that Naruto could hit him with his Rasengan. The side effects of the potion destroyed his cellular structure and left him in a condition where he could never return to the life of a ninja, thus granting Mizuki his comeuppance for his actions.

After his defeat, Tsunade interrogated him on the whereabouts of Orochimaru and Sasuke, but he gave no useful information, as he was not aware that Orochimaru's base in the Hidden Sound Village had been destroyed. After being healed and saved by Tsunade he returned to prison where he presumably spent rest of his life.

## Appearance

Mizuki has white shoulder-length hair with a slight hint of blue to it and green eyes. He wore the standard attire of the Konoha-nin before his defection, which included flak jacket and forehead protector that he wore like a bandanna.

Upon being sentenced to the Konoha Strict Correctional Facility, he wore the prisoner's uniform of a gray tunic with matching pants, with his prisoner number on the back, and going barefoot. During this time, he became much more muscular and well defined in build to the point Naruto didn't recognize him at first. When Mizuki escaped from prison, he changed into an opened black vest, tight black pants, and a dark brown belt which had a silver rectangular belt buckle.

When Mizuki drank the potion concocted from his cursed seal, he gained tiger-like stripes, which also gave him much more feral look. After the potion's effect wore off and his cells began a self-destruction, Mizuki shriveled up into a frail and decrepit old man, his skin darkened brown and very heavily wrinkled. However, Tsunade managed stabilized his deterioration, and even restored his appearance to his original form, before his time in prison.

## Personality

Originally, Mizuki appeared to be very polite and kindhearted, and was described to be a sweet man by his former fiancée, Tsubaki. However, his "nice" personality was nothing more than a hoax. Actually, he doesn't care for anything or anyone beyond his own rise in power. He takes pride in the fact that he is not bound by things like morals or teamwork, and is very willing to sacrifice whatever he has to in order to complete his goals. His desire for power seems to come from what appears to be an inferiority complex, as he can't stand having anyone look down on him. Although Tsubaki claimed that Mizuki was a sweet man before meeting Orochimaru, even that was a facade as he already showcased his underhanded and ruthless methods since childhood, having a manipulated friendship with Iruka for his own benefits, and later brutally murdering a comrade who suffered a minor injury, justifying his actions by claiming that he is merely eliminating any potential hindrances for the mission's smooth success while actually he killed him out of sadism. Mizuki's defining characteristics are being greatly ambitious and dishonorable.

Mizuki's craving for power and acknowledgement led him to hate Iruka for gaining more attention than him, and pretended to be Iruka's friend in order to live off of that attention, as well as discreetly inflict misery on Iruka. Because of this, during their second confrontation, Mizuki constantly mocked Iruka while refusing to surrender and repent no matter how many times Iruka tried to convince him to. Due to his disregard for comradeship and friendship, Mizuki detests the Will of Fire, insulting it when Iruka tried to encourage Mizuki to look back into it, dismissing it as irritating nonsense. In what is perhaps an attempt to make him even more of an antithesis to Naruto, Mizuki's least favorite food is ramen, which happens to be Naruto's favorite. Mizuki also has a particular hatred for Naruto, seeing him only as the Nine-Tailed Demon Fox. His avarice and greed even drove him to ignore Tsubaki's love, having no more feelings for her himself, as he took advantage of her lingering affections for him and used her to benefit himself, and then attacking her when she begged him to stop, even physically tossing her aside later on. Upon discovering that Naruto gained acknowledgement after risking his life to defend the village, Mizuki grew angrier than ever at him, refusing to accept the boy's heroism, and instead accused the villagers of being too excited.

When Mizuki overheard the Third Hokage and the examination committee suspecting his field of conduct as a reason for not promoting him, he felt that they wronged him for accomplishing a mission at all cost, and developed strong grudge against the village for feeling that they neither appreciate nor understand his powers or efforts. He reached his tipping point of betraying the village when Orochimaru praised his actions and gave him a cursed seal. Mizuki came to the conclusion that only Orochimaru truly acknowledged his potential, and hold the renegade to high regard. Mizuki believed that if he went to Orochimaru, he would be granted even more power, and attempted to steal the Scroll of Seals as a means to please him.

Mizuki also turned out to be very sadistic and extremely cruel. Even as a child, he found satisfactions by watching Iruka wallow in misery of losing his parents, stating that having someone to look down on feels great. Upon his second confrontation with Iruka and Naruto, Mizuki declared that he intends to kill them slowly and painfully, as payback for getting him arrested. During this, he constantly mocked Iruka's ideals of comradeship and memories, while derogatorily regarding Naruto as a "monster fox" and "nine-tails brat".

Me: MIZUKI!

Mizuki: That's right J.D. Nice to see you again, you pathetic fuckwipe!

Me: I thought you were still locked up in prison!

Mizuki: I was busted out thanks to Vypra.

Qin: Who is he?

Naruto: That's Mizuki. He was a former Academy Instructor that ruined my life!

Me: He sabotaged Naruto's entire education and he's one of the very people that made his life a living nightmare. He is also a very dangerous traitor to the entire Hidden Leaf village. The reason is because he made Naruto steal the Forbidden Scroll of Sealing and he also revealed Naruto's entire Jinchuriki Status and made him almost believe that he was Natsumi.

Naruto: That's right. I beat him and sent his ass off to prison forever.

Mizuki: I won't be beaten this time you fucking Demon Fox. Now I will make you suffer!

Me: Shut your fucking trap Mizuki! For your information you goddamned son of a fucking bitch, Naruto is not Natsumi!

Natsumi: That's right you fucker!

Natsumi walked up to him with her 9 tails flailing and her red eyes glowing with righteous fury!

Natsumi: My name is Natsumi, but you know me as the 9-Tails and I am not Naruto! Naruto is a human and I am a being of chakra.

Mizuki: YOU LIE!

POW!

I punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into a fire hydrant.

Me: Even after all this time you are still as weak as ever.

Mizuki then substituted with a log and I sensed him underground!

Me: Oh no you don't!

I had my hand surge with lightning and I slammed the ground and channelled lightning into it and Mizuki came out and he was twitching with lightning.

Me: Nice try Mizuki. But I know all your moves.

Mizuki: Then lets see if you know this.

Then Mizuki suddenly changed! He got hugely muscular and then he got really bulky and glowing marks appeared on his arms and head and his teeth turned into fangs and he was really powerful.

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Nico: WHOA! Holy mackerel!

Sakura: His chakra has gotten stronger!

Fu: Unreal!

Me: Impressive. You've gotten some new tricks since I sent your fucking ass into prison 150,000 years from now.

Mizuki: Yes and now I'm going to gladly make you suffer!

Me: But you aren't the only one that has learned some new tricks.

I then flared up my aura and I went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix.

Mizuki: WHAT THE!?

Me: (Divine Voice) **I've gotten stronger and far more powerful than ever.**

Mizuki: YOU ASSHOLE!

Me: **You are the asshole Mizuki. You are nothing more than a fucked up monster that is working for a fucked up mad scientist.**

Mizuki: NO ONE TALKS THAT WAY ABOUT LORD OROCHIMARU!

I flipped the bird at him and he charged at me with incredible speed and he punched at me and kicked at me and I dodged all his attacks with incredible speed and the number of punches and kicks he dealt was incredible and I was dodging them all with such incredible speed and it looked like it was making time slow down. Everyone saw Mizuki attacking me with incredible ferocity and to everyone it looked like I was standing still.

Sasuke: Whoa! J.D.'s speed is incredible!

Naruto: How can you tell Sasuke?

Sasuke: My Sharingan is slowing down the speed. When Mizuki is attacking him, J.D. is anticipating his every move like he is reading his mind. Mizuki's power and muscle mass are too big for him and his rage is making him sloppy. That's why he is slowing down. That's how J.D. is dodging him so easily.

Lincoln: Whoa! That's amazing!

Nicole: Even after all this time, he just will never learn.

Naruto: No he won't sis.

Nico: Wow!

I was still dodging his strikes. Mizuki then backed away and he was panting hard.

Me: **If this is all you're made of Mizuki, it's a complete waste of my time.**

Mizuki: I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with tremendous force!

Me: **Thanks for the power boost. Try this one. SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: THALARON DESTROYER SWORD!**

I formed a glowing neon green sword in my hand and then I went at Mizuki and I slashed Mizuki and the sword went through him!

Mizuki: Is that all you go…

Then his body started decaying at a rapid rate and he was getting necrosis and he was rotting and turning into a statue. In seconds he was dead and he fell and crumbled apart into dust and ash. All that was left of him was his clothes.

Me: **Go to Hell, Mizuki.**

Mizuki's spirit then appeared.

Me: **You are not worthy of anything Mizuki and you don't deserve anything given to you.**

I walked up to him and held my hand up to his face.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Mizuki then screamed as his body and spirit glowed purple and he was completely obliterated from existence forever like he was never born at all!

Me: **Oblivion for you.**

Naruto: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Rachel S.D.: You said it Naruto.

Sakura: I never liked that guy.

Sasuke: Me neither.

Laney: Same with me.

Drew: Wow! That was intense!

Doc: It sure was. But thank goodness that guy is dead.

Naruto: Yeah he was one of my most dangerous enemies and he deserved to die.

Zak: I agree with you Naruto.

Naruto: Thanks Zak.

Then Shaggy and Scooby smelled something good.

Shaggy: Like, What's that delicious smell?

Scooby: Rit's roming rom rat ray! (he and Shaggy follow the smell)

Nico: Shaggy! Scooby! Wait!

May: Well, no point in using our Phoenix Cry if we're trying to follow teammates.

Me: **Lets follow them.**

We followed them and 10 minutes later we found them trapped in a net! We were hiding in the trees and we saw that Shaggy and Scooby were captured by the Saturday's old enemy: LEONIDAS VAN ROOK!

---

Leonidas Van Rook is a major antagonist in The Secret Saturdays. He serves as a mercenary for hire, offering his services to whomever pays him the highest bid. He is voiced by Corey Burton.

Leonidas Van Rook was a rival cryptozoologist, mercenary and ally of V.V. Argost, as well as the tertiary antagonist for the first half of the series. Van Rook was solely interested in proving the existence of cryptids for money. He had built a reputation for himself which allows him to command large fees from those that hire him. Van Rook was an exceptional marksman, being able to shoot small quick moving objects out of the air. He had a tattoo on his right bicep of a snake wrapped around a skull.

He had a relationship with Drew Saturday in the past, they dated in college. It was also hinted that he had an apprentice before Doyle Blackwell, in the first episode Doc Saturday asked Doyle Blackwell if 'Van Rook told you what I did to his last apprentice.'

In the episode Cryptid vs. Cryptid he ran a Cryptid fighting ring in an ancient temple. At the end of the episode he was found by police after trying to escape, he flew away but his jet pack failed and he fell onto a cop car crushing it, as a reult his helmet fell off letting viewers momentarily see his face. He appears in prison at the begining of Target: Fiskerton notably without his mask, he was seen trying to bribe the guard into getting him a softer pillow for his room, using an American Penny. He was quickly rejected, his penny bent and thrown on the ground. He was released by V.V. Argost, and "Convinced" to help V.V. Argost with his latest plan, hung by the leg out of the jet by Munya when he refuses to help the first time. He attacks the Saturdays with Piecemeal leading Zak Saturday into a train trap leading to Fiskerton's capture. He later escapes and was not seen afterwards. He apparently still had feelings for Drew Saturday as he said to her in Target: Fiskerton "This could have made a great honeymoon" and "I'm over you baby" In the episode Food of the Giants, Abbey Grey was revealed to be his new apprentice.

In season 2, Van Rook admits that he trained Abbey too well because she had taken over the mercenary business from him. He had since been recruited by Doyle to find V.V. Argost. In War of the Cryptids, While on they're final assault on V.V. Argost's Manor after his assault on the world he sacrifice himself to save Drew after he took the hit from Rani Nagi using Drew's own fire sword. At the end of the episode the Saturday family, Doyle, Wadi, Ulraj, Miranda and Paul were at his grave honoring him for what he did for them.

---

And we also saw that with him was THE BURGER MONSTER!

---

The Burger Monster was the disguise of Skippy Johnson, who worked for Mr. O'Greazy for 38 years but never received a pay raise during his employment.

He dressed up as the Burger Monster, for revenge for never getting a raise in all those years. It didn't occur to him to look for a better job.

---

Me: (Normal Voice) (Whispering) That's Leonidas Van Rook!

Qin: (Whispering) I've heard of him! He's a monster!

Laney: (Whispering) And who is that living burger with them?

Me: That's the Burger Monster.

Daphne Blake: (Whispering) Jeepers. I remember him from when we were kids.

Velma: (Whispering) Shaggy and Scooby were arguing about something and the Burger Monster was Terrorizing one of our restaurants in Coolsville.

Me: I remember that.

Qin: What's his history?

Me: He was really a veteran worker named Skippy Johnson. He dressed up as the burger monster to scare Mr. O'Greazy for revenge for never receiving a raise from him after working for him for 38 years.

Qin: Boy I would quit in a heartbeat if that happened to me.

Me: Me too. Skippy Johnson got 800 hours of community service because of his advanced age.

Nico: Wow.

Van Rook: Alright, Drew. Come on out! Otherwise, your friends are toast!

Doc: (you're about to charge in) Instead of charging in, how about this time, we do a sneak attack on Van Rook?

Me: Good thinking.

We snuck around and I kicked Van Rook in the back of the head and knocked him down.

Nico slashed the net and cut it down.

Burger Monster: YOU MEDDLING KIDS ARE GONNA BE MINCEMEAT! (ROARS)

Me: You look like a tasty burger!

Shaggy: Like, we love burgers. Lets get him!

Shaggy and Scooby ate the entire burger monster!

Shaggy and Scooby: BBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRPPPPPPP!

Shaggy: Ahh. Like he was really good!

Me: Looks like your appetites paid off.

We went to face Van Rook.

Me: Now we're going to kill you.

Van Rook: Threatening my life? Did all of you get up on the wrong side of the bed this morning?

Me: That's a question you should ask yourself you monster.

?: He's not the only monster!

We then saw a figure come out and it was SHELLSHOCK from episode 22 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

Shellshock was a tortoise monster, created by Squatt and Baboo. Shellshock possessed traffic light atop his body, which could create speed and free spells. For hand weapons, he posssessed a hook brass knuckles and baseball bat with a ball, as well a large cannon in his shell. Squatt and Baboo created him from a figure in Finster's Laboratory with his Monstermatick. Then they arrived to Earth. They attacked Rangers, when they were playing baseball and Shellshock fired and destroyed their baseball ball. Then they encountered the Power Rangers and heroes morphed. However, Shellshock hit Trini with his green ray, making her running uncontrollably. Then Shellshock hit Zack, Kimberly and Billy with the red ray, freezing them. The villains then left after Jason shot them with his Blade Blaster. They were proud of their deed and Rita even praised them. Then Shellshock returned to Earth, was enlarged by Rita, and attacked Angel Grove. Jason tried to battle him with his Tyrannosaurus Dinozord, but was overpowered. So Jason asked Tommy for help. Tommy summoned his Dragonzord and, together with Jason, they fought Shellshock and nearly defeated him, but he used his red traffic light to freeze their Zords. But eventually Trini arrived. She, with the help of Saber-Toothed Tiger Dinozord, found the magical flowers that could free them of Shellshock's magic The Yellow Ranger used magical flowers and freed herself and her friends. Then heroes used Tyrannosaurus Under Breath on Shellshock (which didn't quite finish him) and double barrage of Dragonzord missiles to finally finish off the monster once and for all.

---

Shellshock: Its been a long time rangers!

Billy Cranstron: Shellshock!

Me: I remember this guy! He used his powers on you with that traffic light and made Trini run uncontrollably and he froze the other rangers.

Trini Kwan: And my legs are still sore from that!

Lori: That was a strange episode though.

Nico: But a good one.

Mikey: (to Shellshock) Newsflash, dude! We're the only walking turtles around here!

Shellshock: Well, you're yesterday's news! I'm the new walking turtle in this world!

Me: Not anymore! The Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles have been popular since the 1980's, you Shellshock were on back in 1993.

Troy: I feel the need for speed!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese version of the Turbo Rangers.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Number 7 then appeared.

Me: Number 7.

Number 7: Yes and it's gonna be good.

Ed: I'll handle Number 7. You guys can have the rest (turns into Edzilla)

Number 7: Unlike my teammates in the Legion Ex Machina, I will not be easy to defeat.

Me: We'll take that chance.

Edzilla: ED SMASH!

He punched Number 7 and sent her crashing into a tree.

She got up and she had her hand turn into a powerful ion blaster. She fired it and the blasts hit by Ed as he dodged them. Number 7 formed her hand into a plasma blaster and she fired it and the big blast of energy hit by Ed and exploded and set much of the forest on fire. She then formed a flamethrower and fired a powerful blast of fire and Ed fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and the blasts collided and exploded and sent Number 7 crashing into another tree. She was knocked down.

Raph: By the way, (uses sai to cut off Shellshock's traffic light) I'm keeping your traffic light!

Shellshock: MY TRAFFIC LIGHT!

Number 7: I believe that is my cue to exit. But know this, Saturdays. You can expect to see Argost again in the future. (teleports away)

Spiderman: Is it wrong that I was expecting Number 7 to be a guy?

Me: Not at all.

I punched Shellshock in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Me: Lets get this clod!

Punch: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his photon cannon power 100-fold.

Agony: We will make him writhe in agony. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Punch and Agony: PHOTON SYMBIOTE TENTACLE PUNCH!

Punch fired a powerful photon blast and Agony fired powerful symbiote matter globs and the blasts merged and they hit Shellshock and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Riku: Lets get him! DISNEY CYBER KEY POWER!

The Disney Cyber Planet Key went into his keyblade and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Ramjet: Time for some speedy explosions! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his cluster bombs and speed 100-fold.

Riku and Ramjet: DARK FIRE CLUSTER BURN!

Riku fired powerful blasts of dark fire and Ramjet dropped a bunch of cluster bombs and they hit Shellshock and exploded all over!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lincoln and the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers summoned the Power Cannon and fired it and the blast hit Shellshock and made him explode!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shellshock was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: YEAH! Now to finish Van Rook!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Lola threw a couple of fireballs.

Van Rook: (dodges one of Lola's fireballs) No jokes, quips, or one liners? I thought all heroes make those during fights.

But the fireball came back and hit him in the back and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lola: How's that for banter you freak!?

Luan: You are gonna feel the light!

Luan fired a blast of light.

Van Rook: (avoids one of Luan's light beams) On second thought, forget the quips and one liners if they're going to be that terrible!

Kairi: Too late! You wanted jokes in battles? You got them!

I punched him in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him.

Lana: This one burns you up!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his feet in blocks of ice!

Drew slashed him all over with her Tibetan Fire Blade and burned him and Doc punched him all over and Zak fired a powerful blast of energy from his staff and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Doyle then swooped in on a jet pack and punched Van Rook in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

Me: Try this teamwork on!

Ben: This is gonna be good!

Ben turned into The Worst.

Ben: THE WORST!

Me: WHOA! That one is weird.

Shanan: That is an Atrocian from the planet Atrocitus VI. They may not look strong, but they are very tough creatures.

Me: Cool!

The Worst then went at Van Rook and Plant Man fired his Plant Barrier.

The Worst (Ben 10) and Plant Man: FLYING BLOB PLANT SHRED!

The plants merged with The Worst and orbited around him and The Worst slammed Van Rook with devastating force and knocked him down.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Now for some feather ruffling.

Ben turned into Kickin Hawk!

Ben: KICKIN HAWK!

Arpeggio fired powerful laser feathers and Kickin Hawk went at Van Rook.

Arpeggio and Kickin Hawk: LASER SLASH FEATHER KICKER!

Kickin Hawk slashed Van Rook all over and the Laser Feathers slashed him as well.

Me: Now to finish him!

Nick Russell: Lets do it!

Me, Nico and the Mystic Force Power Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Power Rangers transformed!

Nick Russell: FIERCESOME AS FIRE! RED MYSTIC RANGER!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) STRONG AS A TREE! GREEN MYSTIC RANGER!

Vida Rocca: EVERCHANGING AS THE WIND! PINK MYSTIC RANGER!

Charlie Thorn: FAST AS LIGHTNING! YELLOW MYSTIC RANGER!

Madison Rocca: FLUID AS THE SEA! BLUE MYSTIC RANGER!

Daggeron: (British Accent) POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS KNIGHT!

Udonna: FLURRY OF SNOW! WHITE MYSTIC RANGER!

Leanbow: BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR - DEFENDER OF TRUTH!

Claire: POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! PURPLE MYSTIC RANGER!

Me: POWER OF THE COSMIC STARS! BLACK MYSTIC RANGER!

I was a new black Mystic Force Power Ranger and I had angel wings that were pitch black and they had a powerful image of the stars and objects of the infinitely vast reaches of the cosmos reflected in them.

Nico: THE COLD OF ICE! AQUA BLUE MYSTIC RANGER!

I had a cool black star sword that looked like Leanbow's sword and it was really cool!

Me: Lets do it!

Me, Nico and the Mystic Force Power Rangers: MYSTIC MAGIC ELEMENTAL BLAST!

I fired a powerful blast of star energy, Nico fired a powerful blast of ice, Nick Russell fired a powerful blast of fire, Xander fired a powerful blast of leaves, Vida fired a powerful blast of wind, Charlie fired a powerful blast of lightning, Daggeron fired a powerful blast of solar wind, Leanbow fired a powerful blast of wolf fire and Claire fired a powerful blast of moonlight and the blasts combined and they hit Van Rook and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nick Russell: You look amazing as a black power ranger J.D.

Me: I sure do Nick. This is an awesome first for me.

Nico: Same for me. I look awesome.

Carol: Time for this guy to meet his downfall. GHIDORAH GRAVITY RAYSTRIKE!

Carol fired powerful blasts of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and they hit Van Rook all over and exploded all over.

Laney: This guy gives all Cryptozoologists everywhere a really bad name! RAZOR LEAF BLIZZARD SLASH!

Laney fired a massive barrage of razor sharp leaves and they went at him and cut him all over.

Drew: You will never terrorize the worlds of Cryptozoology again Van Rook! TIBETAN FIRESTORM SLASH!

Drew slashed him with her Tibetan Fire Sword and it sent a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over and knocked him down.

I took off my helmet and I looked at myself.

Me: Wow! I look awesome.

Nick Russell: You did really well J.D. Not bad for your first time as a Mystic Force Power Ranger.

Me: We learned it all from you Nick.

Nick Russell: I know.

We went over to him.

Lola: We need to kill this guy!

Zak: Guys, I don't like Van Rook either. But instead of killing him, we should lock him up. That way, we can get some good information out of him.

Lola: Why don't you wake up and smell reality, Zak?!

Lynn: Lola's right. Van Rook's committed enough crimes already!

Lori: How many people are going to get hurt before you realize that some lives have to be taken?!

Zak: (not backing down) I do realize that. Me and my family killed Argost, remember? But some criminals like Van Rook aren't worth killing.

Drew: And just because you guys are angry at Van Rook doesn't mean you have to take it out on my son.

Me: Guys that's enough. Zak has a good point. We need to get information from him so that we can get everything out of him. He worked with Argost and we can make sure he never comes back by throwing him into our space prisons.

Doyle (looks at the unconscious Van Rook): I hate him so much! But, like we said before, he's not worth killing.

Daggeron: I know what it's like to have a grudge against an enemy, Doyle.

Drew: Hmm. You're right.

Lola: True.

Nico: Van Rook has failed this world.

We beamed him to the Uranus Prison and he was given an eternal sentence. He was actually wanted for numerous crimes by Interpol and the FBI and they were after him for years.

Drew: (To the viewers) Never mess with the rights of all things that are either from Cryptozoology or you will mess with us and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it.

We decided to form an alliance with the Secret Saturdays and help them face their enemies and learn so much about the famous creatures of legend.

THE END

---

Another Fanfic complete and another awesome series added to the mix.

The Secret Saturday's were an awesome show about the world famous legendary creatures of the world. It was awesome! I never saw most of it but it was awesome! It aired from October 3rd, 2008 to January 30th, 2010. It would've been really cool for it to continue! Mizuki was one major league jerk! I hate that freak! Next up is the traitorous former deputy of the Hidden Star Village, Akahoshi and be ready for an explosive fight with him from the stars! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a full fledge chapter for The Hunchback Of Notre Dame and we're going to send Frollo to the darkness and fire of Hell for taking God's law into his own hands!

See you all tomorrow.

# Christianity Taken Way Too Far

In the Monstropolis maximum security prison we were there to visit former president and CEO of Monsters Inc., Henry James Waternoose III.

---

Henry James Waternoose III, more commonly known as Mr. Waternoose or also simply known by his surname Waternoose, is the main antagonist of Pixar's 4th full-length animated feature film Monsters, Inc., and a cameo character in Pixar's 14th full-length animated feature film Monsters University. He is the former chairman of the company, as well as being the boss and grandfather-figure-turned-archenemy of James P. Sullivan and Mike Wazowski.

He was voiced by the late James Coburn (who died in 2002 shortly after Monsters Inc. was released in 2001), who also played Looten Plunder in Captain Planet and the Planeteers.

For three generations, Monsters, Inc. has been in Mr. Waternoose's family and was inherited from his father by the age of 142. Upon meeting Sulley and Mike, Waternoose was pleased and welcomed them to their new workplace after working from promotion to promotion.

Taking them on as his new scarers and proteges, Waternoose told them that all human children were poisonous and deadly and that a single touch from a child could kill a monster.

Many years later, Mr. Waternoose was recently troubled, disappointed, and stressed that Monsters, Inc. was starting to fail because children were increasingly no longer scared of monsters like they used to. Therefore, the energy used to power the city was being decreased and forcing Mr. Waternoose to desperately look for ways to save the company and end the crisis before it was too late.

In Monsters, Inc.

Waternoose first appears when Thaddeus guesses that leaving a door open could let in a draft, correcting him and saying that it could let in a child. Everyone is surprised to see that their somewhat intimidating boss has arrived. Waternoose warns them that there is nothing more toxic or deadly than a human child since they could get killed if it touches them even once. One of the monsters gets scared and tell Mr. Waternoose that he cannot make them go in a child's room, but the boss tells him they must because they need power for the screams as he uncorks a can and lets a scream split the air.

Waternoose proceeds to explain that the city needs the children's screams, as it's their source of power, and since it is dangerous work, they really need to do their best. He also tells them that he needs scarers who are, as he describes, "confident, tenacious, tough, and intimidating" like his top scarer; James P. Sullivan.

When Sulley and Mike disguise Boo in a monster costume, they make up a lie to Mr. Waternoose, claiming that it is "Bring an Obscure Relative to Work Day" and Waternoose obviously believes them, saying that he must have missed the memo. Then he and the CDA agents leave to go to an audition for monsters practicing their scare tactics.

Afterward, when Sulley and Mike were carrying Boo, they try to report to Mr. Waternoose and tell him about Randall's plan to kill them when he is attending a training session for new monsters. However, Mr. Waternoose insists Sulley demonstrate his scare tactics and when Sulley roars at the simulation child, he accidentally scares Boo, who reveals herself as a human child. After Mike tells Waternoose about Randall's plan, he takes Boo and promises to set things right for them.

Instead, he brings a different door, which Randall appears next to and opens, revealing that he is Randall's partner in crime. He then betrays Sulley and Mike by pushing them into the door and quickly closes it before Sulley can run back in, trapping the duo in the Himalayas (where they end up having a falling out over Sulley listening to Mr. Waternoose rather than Mike). Only worried about going back to Monsters, Inc. and saving Boo, Sulley quickly scavenges parts from stockpiles from the Abominable Snowman, abandons an upset Mike, and goes to the nearest village to use a door and return to Monsters, Inc. to stop Waternoose.

Inside the secret lair, Mr. Waternoose has second thoughts about trusting Randall with his plans and ultimately regrets banishing Sulley and Mike earlier. After Randall puts a scared Boo into his seat to extract her screams, Waternoose then approaches Randall and tells him that he should never have trusted him with the plan since he had to exile his top scorers all because of him. Randall nonchalantly brushes this off, telling Waternoose they will not need scarers with the Scream Extractor and that Sulley "got what he deserved" anyway. An offended Mr. Waternoose tells Randall that Sulley was twice the scarer he will ever be, which makes Randall lowly growl in frustration and anger at Mr. Waternoose.

Waternoose is forced to accept the plan and stand back and to use the Scream Extractor on Boo. Fungus tests the Scream Extractor on Boo as Randall watches in amusement while Waternoose watches it uncomfortably.

Before it can get to her mouth, Sulley roars and intervenes at the last moment and pushes the Scream Extractor away with his strength, to which the villains are surprised to see his sudden return. Sulley destroys the machine and throws it at the gang, pinning Mr. Waternoose against the wall and causing him a little pain. After Sulley rescues Boo, Waternoose then yells at Randall to get Sulley and Boo and an already enraged Randall does so.

As well, Waternoose tells Randall to finish Sulley off (which Randall had already intended to do as well). However, Mike (who has followed Sulley back into the monster world) accidentally gives away Randall's cloaking abilities by throwing a snowball at him instead of Sulley, who then punches Randall in the face and knocks him out. After the three escape, Mr. Waternoose tells Randall to go after them and says that there cannot be any witnesses, to which Randall replies that there will not be.

While Sulley and Mike lead Randall on a wild chase through a large chamber where thousands of doors to the human world are kept, Waternoose rallies the CDA to arrest Sulley and Mike, framing them as the "criminals" who are responsible for the entire incident.

After the trio defeats Randall and goes back to Scare Floor F, Mike distracts the CDA by driving them away into a room while Waternoose catches sight of Sulley with Boo and her door and chases them into the simulation room. While Sulley was using a pipe to barricade the door (where Mr. Waternoose was trying to get in), Sulley puts Boo's door in the simulation room to make it look like Boos room as he slams the door (as Waternoose pounding the door).

As Sulley puts Boo in the bed, telling her to be a good girl, Waternoose busted into the room where Sulley was and confronted him. Defending Boo, Sulley yells at Waternoose to leave her alone, but Waternoose refuses, saying that she and Sulley have seen too much of his plan. Sulley tries to reason with Mr. Waternoose by telling him things don't have to be the way they are, only for Waternoose to say that he has no choice since scaring isn't enough anymore to stop the energy crisis. A shocked and enraged Sulley asks Waternoose if kidnapping children are worth saving the company, to which Waternoose declaring that he'll kidnap a thousand children to save the company and end the energy crisis and that he'll silence anyone who gets in his way. After knocking his former friend aside, Mr. Waternoose tries to grab Boo from her bed, but he instead grabs the simulation child, leaving him shocked and confused.

Just then, the wall goes up to reveal that Mike was behind the controls this whole time. Mike, who has recorded the entire confrontation, plays back his favorite part to where Mr. Waternoose reveals his plot to kidnap children as he watches in shock and bewilderment. With this incriminating evidence, the CDA turns on Waternoose and arrests him for his crimes. As he is being dragged away, Mr. Waternoose angrily blames Sulley for "destroying" Monsters, Inc., proclaiming that the energy crisis will only get worse because of him. However, this is eventually proven wrong as Sulley replaces Mr. Waternoose as the CEO and makes children laugh instead, thus generating even more power than screams and finally ending the crisis for good.

It is unknown what has happened to Mr. Waternoose afterwards, but he most likely remained in prison for the rest of his life for his crimes or felt remorse after hearing of the company's updates.

## In Monsters University

In the prequel, Mr. Waternoose did not physically appear, but was seen making a cameo appearance in a photo shaking hands with a teenage Sulley and Mike when they are promoted as new members of the scaring team at Monsters, Inc.

In the photo, he was seen as a younger, middle-aged monster with an Afro and facial hair, which he would later lose as the years go by.

## Personality

Originally, Waternoose has a friendly, demonstrative, thoughtful, and fatherly demeanor. He used to be Sulley's father-like mentor and he liked him as his top scarer, only to turn on him and Mike and banish them later on. Since that day, Sulley, Mike, and Mr. Waternoose have been enemies, though Waternoose admits earlier that he ultimately regrets betraying them, implying that he holds himself responsible for destroying his mentor-like relationship with them in the first place.

Despite being Randall's partner, Waternoose is a bit more sophisticated, compassionate, and well-mannered than him.

Though Mr. Waternoose genuinely liked Sulley and Mike because of their successful teamwork, he was only driven to villainy out of desperation to keep Monsters, Inc. afloat in the midst of the energy crisis, as well as due to stressful financial problems and his responsibilities as CEO. Mr. Waternoose became more villainous and manipulative as this drive and desperation stripped away his morals and was determined to not let anything stop what he felt would be the best way for the company to keep going and being Randall aid him in his partner secret plot, never bothering to look for alternative energy sources.

One example is when Sulley tried to reason with him that things did not have to be the way he envisioned, Waternoose responded he had no choice since scaring children was no longer working.

At the end of the first film, Waternoose gets taken to jail by the CDA after Randall's plan is exposed. While being dragged away, he yells at Sulley and blames him for "destroying" Monsters, Inc. and that it is his fault that the crisis will now get worse, believing screams were the only solution. However, it was revealed that Sulley ended up making it better for good, solving the energy crisis by harvesting children's laughs, which is ten times more powerful than scream. as well as replacing Mr. Waternoose as the CEO of Monsters, Inc..

Appearance

Waternoose is an obese, completely bald gray monster with five teal eyes, seven fingers on each of his two hands, and six crab-like legs with black tips, and has the ability to crawl on walls like a spider and make himself look taller.

In a photo seen during the credits of Monsters University, it is revealed that Waternoose used to have an Afro and mustache in his earlier years, but he may have grown out of it when he got older.

---

Sulley: So why are we visiting Mr. Waternoose in Prison?

Me: We want to inform him of the progress the company is making and what the problem was that lead to the scream shortage.

Sulley: I see.

Mike Wazowski: We haven't seen Mr. Waternoose in a while.

We arrived at his cell.

Mr. Waternoose: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Mr. Waternoose.

He saw Sulley with him.

Mr. Waternoose: What do you want, Sullivan? Come to rub it in my face?

Carolyn Hope: Well, that's part of why we're here.

Sulley: We didn't come here for that sir.

Me: We actually came here to tell you about how the company is doing. The energy crisis has been resolved and Monsters Inc. and Monstropolis are doing much better than ever before.

Mr. Waternoose: Really? How is that possible?

Sulley: Well sir, during the time Boo was with us, we found out that laughter is 10 times more powerful than scream. So instead of scaring kids, we make them laugh.

Me: That's right. And they say that Laughter is the Best Medicine. Laughter is now the best clean energy from Monsters Inc.

Mr. Waternoose: Are things in Monsters Inc. really that good because of laughter?

Sandstorm: That's why we came here.

Mr. Waternoose: Wow! I'm very impressed.

Me: Also we found out the reason why there was an energy shortage. It was because of the size of the tanks that were used to collect the energy.

Mike pulled out the old tanks and the new ones.

Me: Look here. One tank was smaller than the newest one. The new ones have 75% more energy capacity than the other ones. The little tanks are only good for 1 day. We helped modify the tanks to give enough energy to power the city for 10 days.

Mr. Waternoose: Amazing! I didn't know about that. But that is amazing! Sulley I'm very proud of you for doing such a great job as the new president and CEO.

Sulley: Thank you sir.

Mike: I'm glad we now don't have to scare anymore.

Lola: Also we came to correct something about what you said about us being "Toxic".

Lana: We are not toxic creatures. Hold out your hand.

He did so and Lana and Lola touched it. Nothing happened.

Lola: See? We won't hurt you.

Lana: That's right. We are just like you guys. Monsters are people too in our opinions.

Boo: That's right.

Mr. Waternoose: I guess I was wrong. Humans are NOT toxic.

Me: No we aren't. Maybe to bad guys but not anything else.

We laughed.

Mr. Waternoose: (Laughs) That's true.

Randy: I'm glad you think so sir.

Waternoose: Randall? How are you here?

Randy: I'm not the Randall you know.

Octane: It's a long story involving Monsters University.

Me: We went to Monsters University and helped out around there. We were also our own fraternity club.

I showed them our fraternity club patches for ΓΘΞ on the insides of our trench coats and some of them were in our clothes pockets.

Mr. Waternoose: I see. Amazing job.

Randy: They showed me what kind of path I was heading and I was a total jerk and cared about no one but myself. It was awful what I was turning into.

Mr. Waternoose: I see. But thank goodness you didn't turn into that real monster. Metaphorically speaking.

Randy: That's true.

Sulley: I'm glad you understand about how the company is doing Mr. Waternoose.

Mr. Waternoose: I do Sulley and I'm very proud of you. That's my top scarer.

Me: That was before the company turned to using laughter.

We laughed.

Commander Mars: Why didn't you take an oppurtunity to get out of jail? Randall was able to get out easily.

Mars' Bronzong: (nods) Bronzong!

Mr. Waternoose: Well I realized what a fool I was with my actions and it lead me to pay the price. I decided to stay here to atone for my crimes.

Me: That's good. But I figured you'll be out of here in 10 years and you can help Sulley in Monsters Inc. when the time comes.

Sulley: That's right sir. It'll be great to have you back.

Mr. Waternoose: Thank you Sulley.

We later left the prison.

---

Later back at the estate, we were watching one of my all time favorite movies from my childhood from 1996: The Hunchback of Notre Dame. Awesome movie.

---

The movie opens in 1482 Paris with Clopin, a Gypsy puppeteer, telling a group of children the story of the Hunchback of Notre Dame. The story begins as three gypsies sneak illegally into Paris but are ambushed by a squadron of soldier-like thugs working for Judge Claude Frollo, the Minister of Justice and de facto ruler of Paris. A gypsy woman attempts to flee with her baby, but Frollo, thinking the woman is carrying stolen goods, catches and kills her just outside Notre Dame, intending to kill her deformed baby (Frollo says to the Archdeacon that the baby is "an unholy demon" and that he is "sending it back to hell where it belongs"), but the Archdeacon appears and accuses him of murdering an innocent woman. Frollo denies that he is in the wrong saying his conscience is clear, but the Archdeacon declares he can lie to himself all he wants, but he cannot hide his crime from heaven ('the eyes of Notre Dame', the statues of the saints outside the cathedral). Fearing for his soul and to atone for his sin, Frollo reluctantly agrees to raise the deformed child in the Cathedral's bell tower as his son, naming him Quasimodo. He notes that someday the child may have use for him.

Twenty years later, Quasimodo has developed into a kind yet isolated young man with three gargoyles as his only company, constantly told by Frollo that he is a monster who would be rejected by the uncaring outside world. Despite these warnings, Quasimodo sneaks out of the Cathedral to attend the Feast of Fools, where he is crowned King of Fools but immediately humiliated by the crowd when Frollo's thugs start a riot. Frollo, in the audience, refuses to help Quasimodo, and the crowd only stops when a kind and beautiful gypsy Esmeralda frees Quasimodo from his restraints and openly defies Frollo. She then throws the crown at Frollo, deeming him to be the biggest fool. The judge immediately orders her arrested, but she escapes by means of illusions, which Frollo refers to as "witchcraft." Frollo confronts Quasimodo and sends him back inside the Cathedral.

Esmeralda follows Quasimodo to find him, but she herself is followed by Phoebus, Frollo's Captain of the Guard. Phoebus, who himself does not approve of Frollo's methods, refuses to arrest her inside the Cathedral, saying that she has claimed 'Sanctuary' and thus cannot be arrested as long as she remains in Notre Dame. Frollo finally leaves when the Archdeacon intervenes, but not before warning Esmeralda that his men will capture her the moment she attempts to escape the Cathedral. Esmeralda finds Quasimodo in the bell tower and befriends him. As gratitude for helping him in the crowd, Quasimodo helps Esmeralda escape Notre Dame. In return, she leaves him with a map to the gypsy hideout, the Court of Miracles, should he ever choose to leave Notre Dame again. Frollo himself begins to realize his lustful feelings for Esmeralda and wishes to be free of them to escape eternal damnation. He soon learns of Esmeralda's escape and instigates a city-wide manhunt for her, which involves burning down countless houses in his path.

Realizing that Frollo has lost his mind, Phoebus defies the judge by saving an innocent family, as Frollo orders him executed for treason, but is assisted in escape by Esmeralda. After being hit by an arrow, Phoebus falls into the Seine River and is left for dead by Frollo, but he is rescued by Esmeralda, who takes him to Quasimodo for refuge.

Frollo soon returns to the Cathedral, forcing Quasimodo to hide Phoebus. Discovering that Quasimodo helped Esmeralda escape, the judge bluffs that he knows where the Court of Miracles is and that he intends to attack it at dawn with a battalion. After he leaves, Phoebus requests Quasimodo's help in finding the Court before Frollo, though reluctant he agrees to join. Using the map Esmeralda left, they find it and are almost hung by Clopin for being spies, but they are saved when Esmeralda intervenes and clears up the misunderstanding. Phoebus tries to get the court to retreat as Frollo plans to invade however, Frollo's army appears and captures them all, with the judge revealing that he followed Phoebus and Quasimodo.

Frollo then orders Esmeralda burned at the stake after she refuses his proposal of her becoming his mistress. Frollo gets a torch and burns the wheat Esmeralda is standing on and she starts coughing and then she goes unconscious. Quasimodo, chained up in the bell tower, initially refuses to help under depression, but when he sees Esmeralda in pain, he gives into his anger and rescues her, bringing her to the cathedral and yelling "Sanctuary." As Frollo grabs a sword and orders his men to attack the cathedral, Phoebus ignites a rebellion among the people of Paris who have had enough of Frollo's tyranny and a battle ensues in the street between the citizenry and Frollo's thug army. Quasimodo places Esmeralda's unconscious body on a bed and pours a cauldron of molten copper onto the streets to ensure nobody gets inside. Frollo, however, manages to break in and force his way past the Archdeacon. Quasimodo, believing Esmeralda to be dead, breaks down in tears beside her body as Frollo comes into the room to kill him with a dagger. Quasimodo, in his fury, disarms his former guardian and finally rejects all that Frollo had taught him. Esmeralda wakes up, alive, and Quasimodo grabs her and flees. The deranged judge chases them onto the balcony, where he attacks Quasimodo and Esmeralda with his sword. The battle ends with Frollo maniacally quoting the Bible and him and Quasimodo both falling from the balcony. After Frollo falls to his death, Quasimodo also falls but is caught by Phoebus on a lower floor, and the three friends reunite.

As the citizens celebrate their victory over Frollo, Quasimodo reluctantly emerges from the Cathedral to face the populace again, only this time, he is hailed as a hero and is finally accepted into society.

---

We just couldn't believe that Frollo was that evil and we saw that he was much worse than anything we have ever previously thought. He was the biggest sinner of them all. When the movie was over, we cheered wildly and we were in awe.

Me: That is always so awesome!

Lola: You said it J.D.!

Qin: That was awesome! But I can't believe that Frollo is that evil! He is the very personification of the Devil himself.

Nico: Good way to put it Qin. Frollo is a monster!

Lola: And I should know because I got him both arrested and I killed him in our babysitting adventures.

Jared: I remember that.

Vince: Me too. That was cool!

Lori: But still, what Frollo did is really disgusting!

Me: I know. I'm a Christian myself and I may be a devoted follower of Jesus Christ and God, but I for one would never take God's laws into my own hands like that and use his laws to kill innocent people all for ones own hatred over people that have done nothing wrong.

Nico: Me neither. Well said.

Me: Thanks. I may have omnipotent power and all of these amazing powers, but still I'm only human.

Laney: That's right.

Lily Loud: I agree.

Nico: And I may be a Saiyan and I was raised here on Earth and I am just as human as everyone else.

Starfire: Same here Nico. I am a Tamaranean, but I am human like everyone else.

Blackfire: Same with me sister.

Chione: And some of us may be hybrids of aliens, but we are just as human too.

Me: That's right.

Qin: But does is reveal the full extent of Frollo's crimes?

Me: Lets see. Also The Hunchback of Notre Dame is based on the real book made by Victor Hugo.

I pulled up Frollo's information on the computer. What it revealed was far more horrifying and it showed a man that was filled with absolute hatred and a total blasphemous traitor.

---

Judge Claude Frollo (also simply known as Frollo) is the main antagonist of Disney's 34th full-length animated feature film The Hunchback of Notre Dame, which is based on the 1831 French novel of the same name by the late Victor Hugo.

He is a religious fanatic who uses his position as the Minister of Justice in the city of Paris to enrich himself and persecute those he considers inferior, especially the city's Gypsies. He is the ex-foster father of Quasimodo as well as his arch-nemesis and the murderer of his mother. This version of Frollo is noticeably more evil than his literary version.

He was voiced by the late Tony Jay, who also played Shere Khan in Disney's The Jungle Book 2 and TaleSpin, Monsieur D'Arque in Disney's Beauty and the Beast, Megabyte in ReBoot, Mr. Toplofty in An American Tail: The Treasure of Manhattan Island and Galactus in the 1994 Fantastic Four TV series. In Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance, he was voiced by Shouzou Sasaki in the Japanese version, and Corey Burton in the English dubbed version.

Not much is known about his past nor earlier life, though Frollo resides in Paris, France, where he initially serves as a court judge. A deeply religious man, Frollo uses his position to inflict great suffering upon the gypsy population, believing them to "live outside the natural order" and engage in "heathen" behavior, as well as "inflame the people's lowest instincts". For this reason, many gypsies (if not all of them) held a great fear of the tyrannical judge.

One winter's night in 1482 A.D., a group of gypsies attempt to enter Paris in secret, only to be stopped by Frollo and his soldiers. When a gypsy woman attempts to flee, Frollo, thinking her to be hiding stolen goods, chases her through the streets of Paris. The woman arrives at Notre Dame and tries to gain Sanctuary in the church, but Frollo catches up to her. As he wrestles the "stolen goods" from her, he kicks her in the abdomen, causing her to fall head-first on the front steps of the church and die instantly.

He then finds out the goods were actually the woman's hideously deformed baby son, whom he attempts to throw down a well, believing him to be an "unholy demon" due to his deformities and that doing so would "send it back to Hell where it belongs", but he is stopped by the Archdeacon of Notre Dame. Though Frollo defends his actions regarding the death of the woman and his attempt to drown the child, the Archdeacon tells him that even though he could hide his crimes from the public and lie to himself about his justifications, he could never hide his crimes from the eyes of the

Virgin Mary (Notre Dame being French for "Our Lady.") The Archdeacon then tells Frollo to adopt the baby and raise him as his own in order to atone for his actions.

Fearing damnation, Frollo begrudgingly accepts and names the baby Quasimodo ("half-formed"). He keeps him out of the people's attention in the cathedral towers. Frollo decided that the child may have some future use for him as he intends to make those plans a reality.

As Quasimodo grows up as the bell-ringer of Notre Dame, Frollo regularly visited him and put his corrupted beliefs in the latter's mind as well persuading him to never venture outside to avoid the hatred of the world, which he describes as cruel and unforgiving for deformed people. It is also shown that he lied to Quasimodo about the fate of his mother, telling him she never loved him and abandoned him which caused him to take him in.

20 Years Later

20 years later in 1502 A.D., Frollo has risen to become Minister of Justice, and has almost complete control over Paris' affairs while the king is away at war. When doing his usual lesson with Quasimodo, Frollo is infuriated to learn that Quasimodo is interested in attending the annual Festival of Fools. He refuses to let Quasimodo attend, as it goes against his edict that Quasimodo never leave the bell tower under any circumstances. He also admits that even though he is required to attend the festival due to his status as a public official, he doesn't enjoy it at all and in fact utterly loathes the concept of the Festival of Fools, describing it as "the dregs of humankind all mixed together in a shallow, drunken stupor." He convinces Quasimodo to forsake his desire to attend the festival to avoid the harrowing judgments that the rest of Paris supposedly has for people who are deformed.

Later, Frollo recruits renowned solider and war hero Phoebus to serve as his new captain of the guards and join him in his campaign against the gypsies. Though Phoebus is skeptical about the gypsies being an actual threat, he agrees to help Frollo.

While attending the festival, Frollo discovers a gypsy dancer named

Esmeralda, who both attracts and disgusts him with her beauty. Shortly afterwards, Quasimodo is revealed to have changed his mind about attending the festival and has secretly joined the festivities, but his cover is ultimately blown when he is nominated to become King of Fools (an award given to the person with the "ugliest face in Paris") and the others figure out that he is indeed Notre Dame's hidden bell-ringer. Frollo is clearly infuriated that Quasimodo has disobeyed him, and is even more so when he is ultimately crowned King of Fools.

In the midst of the cheers for Quasimodo, one of Frollo's guards throws a tomato at Quasimodo. Another guard throws a tomato at him too, causing the rest of the crowd to start throwing food at him as well. Several others tie him down, and the crowd continues throwing food at him, cruelly laughing at him and mocking him. Quasimodo begs Frollo for help, but a displeased Frollo allows the torment to continue to punish him for his disobedience, even refusing to allow Phoebus to put a stop to the torment.

Esmeralda then comes to Quasimodo's aid, cutting him loose despite Frollo ordering her not to. She berates the judge for tormenting the innocents he is supposed to protect. Frollo fails in silencing her and vows that she will pay for defying him. Esmeralda defies him once again when she proclaims that Frollo is the real King of Fools and throws Quasimodo's crown at his feet.

Frollo orders Esmeralda to be arrested, but she is able to evade his guards at the Festival with magic tricks, which Frollo describes as "witchcraft." Frollo is left humiliated by his and his guards' inability to capture her. He then glares angrily at Quasimodo, who apologizes for disobeying him and vowing not to do so again, before returning to Notre Dame.

Esmeralda is only able to escape Frollo's wrath by sneaking into Notre Dame, where she is beyond Frollo's reach due to the divine right of Sanctuary. However, Phoebus is able to follow her in, but she stands up to him and fights him to a draw, earning his respect. Frollo barges into the cathedral and demands that Phoebus take her into custody, but Phoebus claims Sanctuary for Esmeralda on her behalf. Frollo demands that Esmeralda be "dragged outside", but the Archdeacon arrives to defend her and reminds Frollo to respect the sanctity of the church. An angered Frollo then orders his guards to leave, but he himself hides behind a pillar.

## Hunting Esmeralda

While the Archdeacon escorts Phoebus out of the cathedral, Frollo comes up behind Esmeralda and grabs her, threatening her by saying that gypsies don't do well inside stone walls. He then proceeds to sniff her hair inappropriately and gropes her neck. Esmeralda is utterly disgusted and shoves Frollo away. He then accuses Esmeralda of "clouding [his] mind with unholy thoughts." As he leaves the cathedral, Frollo taunts Esmeralda saying that Notre Dame was a "magnificent prison, but a prison nonetheless." He then informs her that he would have her arrested the second she stepped outside of the church. He then posts guards at every entrance, effectively trapping Esmeralda inside Notre Dame.

## Frollo Continues his Plans

That night at the Palace of Justice, Frollo is disturbed by his attraction and lust for Esmeralda. Despite this, he thus protests against the Lord, shifting the blame of his crimes on others and coming to the conclusion that Esmeralda must have put a spell on him to damn his soul, and that his desires for her were not his fault at all. He resolves to have Esmeralda for herself, and failing that, kill her (which he expresses in the song "Hellfire"). Unbeknownst to Frollo, Quasimodo has helped Esmeralda escape the cathedral in gratitude for her rescue of him during the Festival of Fools, as well as feelings of love towards her.

Upon learning that Esmeralda has escaped, Frollo declares that he will find her even if he has to burn down all of Paris. The next day, he leads his guards in a ruthless manhunt for Esmeralda, raiding portions of the city and offering a reward to any of the gypsies who would help him find Esmeralda. The gypsies, of course, refuse to sell out one of their own, and Frollo has them imprisoned.

Frollo later arrives at the home of a miller and his family and accuses them of hiding gypsies in his home when he discovers a gypsy talisman on the miller's property. The miller protests his innocence in the whole affair and begs mercy from Frollo, who refuses to listen and places the miller and his family under house arrest. He then orders Phoebus to burn down the mill with the family still inside, simply to make examples of the "traitors."

Phoebus, appalled that Frollo wanted to murder an entire family of innocent people, refuses the order outright. The fanatical judge calls Phoebus an "insolent coward" before setting the mill ablaze himself, but Phoebus, refusing to allow any innocents to die, goes into the burning building and saves the family from harmed.

Frollo then orders Phoebus to be executed for his insubordination right then and there, but before Phoebus can be killed, a disguised Esmeralda throws a rock at Frollo's horse, causing the horse to throw Frollo off. Phoebus then steals the horse and rides away to escape Frollo and his guards. The guards shoot at Phoebus with arrows, with one piercing him in the back, near his heart. Phoebus falls off the judge's horse and into the river. Leaving Phoebus for dead, Frollo and his guards resume the search for Esmeralda. Unbeknownst to Frollo, Esmeralda was able to rescue Phoebus and secretly brings him back to Notre Dame where she and Quasimodo help nurse him back to health.

As night falls, Frollo's hunt has left Paris burning and in ruins, with Esmeralda still nowhere to be found. Frollo is at a loss to explain how the gypsy girl could have possibly escaped Notre Dame when he had it completely surrounded. He then comes to the conclusion that the only way she could have escaped without alerting his guards would be if Quasimodo helped her.

Frollo visits Quasimodo unannounced, and though at first Frollo appears to be visiting him as he normally does, he finally reveals that he is aware that Quasimodo helped Esmeralda escape. Though Quasimodo protests that he was simply repaying the girl for her kindness to him, Frollo angrily rages at him for falling victim to her "cunning." However, Frollo calms down and concedes that Quasimodo could never stand a chance against Esmeralda's "heathen treachery" and promised to free him from her "evil spell" by revealing that he had discovered the gypsy hideout, the Court of Miracles, and at dawn, he would attack with a thousand men; this is actually a lie to prompt Quasimodo to seek out the Court himself and find it for Frollo.

Quasimodo and a recovered Phoebus go to the Court of Miracles to warn the gypsies of the judge's impending attack. However, Frollo successfully follows them and lays siege the Court, arresting all the gypsies and mocking Quasimodo for "finally being of use" to him. After they leave the Court, Frollo has Quasimodo chained up in the bell tower, to prevent him from leaving Notre Dame again.

## Final Battle

Frollo organizes a public execution of Esmeralda in the courtyard of Notre Dame, sentencing her to be burned at the stake for witchcraft. However, before the execution begins, Frollo offers her one last chance: he will pardon her and allow her to walk away alive, but only if she becomes his mistress. Esmeralda refuses and defiantly spits in the judge's face. Frollo then begins the process of burning Esmeralda alive, but Quasimodo is able to free himself from chains and swings into the courtyard to rescue her, hiding her in an upper chamber of the church.

Enraged that Quasimodo has interfered yet again, the maddened judge finally loses what remains of his sanity and orders his men to attack Notre Dame, telling his men to grab a wooden beam to break down the door. In the chaos, Phoebus is able to free himself from imprisonment and rallies the citizens of Paris against Frollo and his soldiers. The other gypsies are freed as well and join the fray, causing the chaos to erupt into a fully-fledged battle. Quasimodo and his gargoyle friends take charge of the defense of Notre Dame itself and are able to prevent quite a few soldiers from entering the church, but not stop the assault fully. Quasimodo resorts to pouring a large vat of molten lead down into the courtyard to stop the soldiers' advance. The molten lead completely surrounds Notre Dame and is successful in stopping Frollo's soldiers, but not the judge himself, who is able to cut a small entrance into the door with his sword, large enough for him to get in.

As Frollo heads towards the staircase to the bell tower, the arriving Archdeacon furiously states that he won't tolerate Frollo's assault against the church, implying that he will report Frollo to the French monarchy and have him arrested for his crimes. However, Frollo furiously shoves the Archdeacon out of the way and locks him out of the tower, telling him that Frollo himself and Quasimodo have "unfinished business to attend to", and that the Archdeacon will not interfere this time.

Though Quasimodo is initially celebrating the victory against Frollo and his soldiers, Esmeralda has fallen unconscious because of smoke inhalation, and Quasimodo's attempts to revive her are not successful. Frollo finds him sobbing over her, believing her to be dead. Frollo asserts guilt, vindicating his actions by stating he was simply doing his duty and says that it's time to end Quasimodo's suffering forever. However, Quasimodo realizes the judge's true intentions when he notices Frollo's shadow raising a dagger, clearly intending to kill him. Quasimodo overpowers Frollo, wrenching the dagger from his grip and throwing him to the floor.

A shocked Frollo begs Quasimodo to listen to him, but Quasimodo has finally had enough of Frollo's lies. He then goes on an emotional tirade about how all his life Frollo had told him that the world was a dark, cruel place, and that he now sees that people who are just like Frollo are the only reason why. In the midst of Quasimodo's tirade, Esmerelda finally recuperates, much to Quasimodo's complete relief. Enraged that Esmeralda was still alive, Frollo draws his sword and advances on them both, but Quasimodo picks her up and quickly darts onto the church's balcony and out of sight.

## Death

Frollo searches for the two and finally finds them trying to climb down the wall. He tries to cut off the gargoyle structure Quasimodo was hanging on, but Quasimodo leaps to another one out of Frollo's reach. Quasimodo keeps evading Frollo and manages to climb back onto the balcony.

Blinded by rage, Frollo confesses that he killed Quasimodo's mother when she tried to protect him as a baby, which Quasimodo is shocked. As such, Frollo proclaims his intention to kill his former ward like he should have done 20 years ago. He blinds Quasimodo with his cloak and attempts to throw him into the molten lead below, but Quasimodo manages to hold on and pulls Frollo along with him.

Instead of letting his foster father fall, Quasimodo holds him and the cape tightly while Frollo maintains his hold on the cape, with his own grip on the balcony weakening. Esmeralda attempts to pull Quasimodo to safety. Taking advantage of the distraction, Frollo is able to climb onto part of the wall onto another gargoyle structure. Rather than getting to safety, he steadies himself and cackles madly at their situation. With an evil grin, the demented judge raises his sword to kill them both, proclaiming that "He shall smite the wicked and plunge them into the fiery pit".

At that very moment, the gargoyle he stands on is cracking, causing him to lose his balance and hang on to the gargoyle for dear life. The gargoyle then comes to life and roars at him menacingly before breaking away from the cathedral completely, sending a screaming Frollo plunging into the molten lead a long way below, where he dies a well-deserved death and finally gets his eternal comeuppance.

Frollo's death can be interpreted as divine intervention: The gargoyle being the symbol of God, "judging" Frollo as "the wicked" and therefore casting him into the "fiery pit" of Hell, symbolized in the form of the molten lead. Alternatively, it might be the doing of Notre Dame itself, who is implied to be sentient throughout the movie and been observing Frollo for 2 decades and it finally had enough of him for attempting to commit another murder. In the end, Frollo finally suffers the fate that he had feared so greatly and was the driving force for all his actions in the film-the damnation of his very soul.

With Frollo gone, Quasimodo gives Esmeralda and Phoebus his blessing, and dares venture outside Notre Dame, where the people welcome him warmly, prompting Clopin to reprise the introduction song, but after singing "who is the monster and who is the man" the first time, he now asks "what makes a monster and what makes a man" to hammer the point home.

House of Mouse

Frollo makes a few cameos in the series. In "Everybody Loves Mickey", he was seen sitting with Grumpy and Grimsby, with all three giving their trademark dry expressions in response to the comedy of Mortimer Mouse.

In "Dining Goofy", he showed to be unamused with the fact that he was seated with the Mad Hatter, calling him Frumpy during the time that Goofy lets Daisy know that he changed the seating chart so that the audience could make new friends, which did not work out.

He also appears in Mickey's House of Villains, but not as one of the villains that take over. Instead, he only appears in a crowd shot in between the cartoons shorts, taking place before the takeover. During Jafar's reign as host, however, Frollo is nowhere to be seen whatsoever, implying that he possibly left the club before Jafar's plan started.

Kingdom Hearts Dream: Drop Distance

Judge Claude Frollo serves as a villain in the video game Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance. In this mix of the Disney and Square Enix multiverses, he is confronted in the world La Cité des Cloches (French for The City of Bells), depicting a medieval Paris around Notre Dame Cathedral. As Sora and Riku, the primary protagonists, are travelling separately to fully restore the Sleeping Worlds from Darkness, they end up in La Cité des Cloches, where they both witness different events of the movie. In this version, Frollo was voiced by Corey Burton.

Riku first arrives when Phoebus is chasing Esmeralda at Frollo's command but denies having seen her running away. As Frollo is scolding Phoebus, Esmeralda befriends Riku, telling him about Frollo's genocidal quest and directs him to Notre Dame. While initially sympathetic to Frollo, having himself fallen in Darkness, Riku realizes the abuses he puts Quasimodo through and encourages the bell-boy to follow his heart.

Meanwhile, Frollo accosts Sora, believing him to be a gypsy due to the clothes he wears. As Phoebus suddenly barges in, reporting that monsters have invaded the town, Sora deduces that he speaks about Dream Eaters and rushes to fight them, followed by Phoebus who worries that he is but a kid. Left alone, Frollo starts ranting against all of the "threats to law and order" he spent his life-fighting.

They witness Quasimodo, crowned Kings of Fools as in the movie, riding Dream Eaters. Frollo's arrival causes the Dream Eaters to go berserk, and Sora confronts them as Esmeralda helps Quasimodo go back to the cathedral. Upon venturing into Notre Dame, Sora witnesses Quasimodo help Esmeralda escape from the guards that prevent her from leaving the cathedral's sanctuary, then Frollo ruining Quasimodo's self-esteem with false kindness.

As Riku is searching for Frollo, hoping to save him from Darkness, he witnesses him trying to burn the innocent Miller family in their house, with an outraged Phoebus standing against him to defend them. When Frollo summons the powerful Nightmare Dream Eater known as the Wargoyle, delusionally ranting that it is a gift from God to help him "cleanse the world", Riku understands that the fanatic has sunk too low and resolves to stop him. With Phoebus wounded Riku rushes after Frollo alone.

While Phoebus has been stripped from his rank, he warns Sora that Frollo is about to invade the Court of Miracles. With Quasimodo's help, they rush there to warn the gypsies, but as in the movie, this is a trap and Frollo barges in after following them. He subdues them with his Nightmares Dream Eaters takes Esmeralda prisoner, indifferent to Quasimodo's desperate pleas, and prepares to burn her at the stake. Sora rushes to stop him, but he has a Dream Eater knock out the boy. When Sora reaches Notre Dame, Quasimodo has already rescued Esmeralda from the stake and is taking her into the cathedral.

Riku confronts Frollo atop Notre Dame's towers, as the unhinged fanatic is gleefully watching Paris burning, and calls him out on his delusion, calling him "a sad old man with a dark heart", but Frollo summons the Wargoyle to "pass judgment". As the monster's appearance knocks him overboard, Frollo falls into the fire while cackling maniacally and yelling "Judgment is mine!" However, he somehow survives, unless the dream in which Sora is present is not the same, which remains unclear. After a short confrontation with Ansem, Seeker of Darkness and Young Xehanort, Riku defeats the Wargoyle and shatters its wing, causing it to fall into the fire.

Since Sora must face the now-wingless Wargoyle, hinting that it was the same that fought Riku, he cannot prevent Frollo from barging into the cathedral after his former ward. Just like in the movie, Frollo attacks Quasimodo and Esmeralda with a sword and reveals the awful truth about Quasimodo's mother's fate, but he fells overboard after Quasimodo dodges his sword strike. As Esmeralda desperately tries to keep Quasimodo from falling, the fanatic climbs the gargoyle while blaspheming, only to fall to his well-deserved doom.

Riku

In Riku's story, Judge Frollo questions why he bothered summoning Phoebus if he could not find Esmeralda. Frollo is seen trying to "pass judgement" against a family by using the Wargoyle. Luckily, Riku and Phoebus make it in time. Back at Notre Dame, Frollo falls off the balcony, yelling "Judgement is mine!". Afterward, Ansem appears and briefly threatens Riku with Frollo's dropped blade, before discarding it and leaving.

Kingdom Keepers

In the novel series Kingdom Keepers, Judge Frollo appears in one of the books. He is one of the Overtakers, a group of certain Disney villains that plan to take over all of the Disney parks, and he also has command over an army of Green Army Men. He tried to drown one of the Kingdom Keeper kids. He, along with Maleficent and the baddie in charge (Chernabog), are the main Overtakers (along with Evil Queen and Cruella De Vil).

---

We gasped in horror at what we found out.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Those are acts of pure evil right there.

Me: I know. But Frollo is beyond a shadow of a doubt, the worst of them all.

Lincoln: He sure was.

Me: Yep. And in the end, God has had enough of him and sent him into the fire of Hell where he will burn. But lets head to the world of Notre Dame and stop Frollo ourselves. Lola had her shot twice. Now it's time for all of us to get some shots in. This is gonna be like in the Battle of Armageddon in the Book of Revelations. We as Angels will face the Army of Frollo.

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Lets head to the Simulator.

We went to the Simulator and we got ready.

---

We were getting ready for the biggest battle in all of the name of religion. We were gonna make Frollo pay the ultimate price for his crimes against God and the world.

Me: Here we go guys.

Lana: Yeah!

We went into the Simulator and it activated and we were in Paris, France in 1502 A.D. Home of the world famous Notre Dame Cathedral, a famous landmark of Paris that stood ever since 1260 A.D.

Sora: Here we are in Notre Dame.

Me: Yep in 1502 A.D. The 16th Century just started.

Nico: Wow. So this is Notre Dame Cathedral.

Marinette: It's so beautiful. I can't believe it's so pretty.

Jessie K.: Notre Dame has a lot of history that dates back to 1163 A.D. when it was first built. It took 97 years to build. From 1163 to 1260 A.D.

Lincoln: Wow! That is so amazing!

Laney: It's so cool learning so much about Notre Dame.

---

Notre-Dame de Paris (/ˌnɒtrə ˈdæm, ˌnɒtrə ˈdɑːm, ˌnoʊtrə ˈdɑːm, ˌnoʊtrə ˈdeɪm/; French: [nɔtʁə dam də paʁi] (About this soundlisten);

meaning "Our Lady of Paris"), referred to simply as Notre-Dame,[a] is a medieval Catholic cathedral on the Île de la Cité in the 4th arrondissement of Paris. The cathedral was consecrated to the Virgin Mary and considered to be one of the finest examples of French Gothic architecture. Its pioneering use of the rib vault and flying buttress, its enormous and colourful rose windows, as well as the naturalism and abundance of its sculptural decoration set it apart from the earlier Romanesque style. Major components that make Notre Dame stand out include one of the world's largest organs and its immense church bells.

The cathedral's construction began in 1160 under Bishop Maurice de Sully and was largely complete by 1260, though it was modified frequently in the following centuries. In the 1790s, Notre-Dame suffered desecration during the French Revolution; much of its religious imagery was damaged or destroyed. In the 19th century, the cathedral was the site of the coronation of Napoleon I and funerals of many Presidents of the Republic.

Popular interest in the cathedral blossomed soon after the publication, in 1831, of Victor Hugo's novel Notre-Dame de Paris (better known in English as The Hunchback of Notre-Dame). This led to a major restoration project between 1844 and 1864, supervised by Eugène Viollet-le-Duc. The liberation of Paris was celebrated within Notre-Dame in 1944 with the singing of the Magnificat. Beginning in 1963, the cathedral's façade was cleaned of centuries of soot and grime. Another cleaning and restoration project was carried out between 1991 and 2000.

The cathedral was one of the most widely recognized symbols of the city of Paris and the French nation. As the cathedral of the Archdiocese of Paris, Notre-Dame contains the cathedra of the Archbishop of Paris (Michel Aupetit). In 1805, Notre-Dame was given the honorary status of a minor basilica. Approximately 12 million people visit Notre-Dame annually, making it the most visited monument in Paris. The cathedral was renowned for its Lent sermons, founded by the Dominican Jean-Baptiste Henri Lacordaire in the 1830s. In recent years, an increasing number have been given by leading public figures and state-employed academics.

The cathedral has been progressively stripped of its original decoration and works of art. Several noteworthy examples of Gothic, Baroque, and 19th-century sculptures and a group of 17th- and early 18th-century altarpieces remain in the cathedral's collection. Some of the most important relics in Christendom, including the Crown of Thorns, a sliver of the true cross and a nail from the true cross, are preserved at Notre-Dame.

While undergoing renovation and restoration, the roof of Notre-Dame caught fire on the evening of 15 April 2019. Burning for around 15 hours, the cathedral sustained serious damage, including the destruction of the flèche (the timber spire over the crossing) and most of the lead-covered wooden roof above the stone vaulted ceiling. Contamination of the site and the nearby environment resulted. Following the April fire, many proposals were made for modernizing the cathedral's design. However, on 16 July 2019, the French Parliament passed a law requiring that it be rebuilt exactly as it appeared before the fire. Stabilising the structure against possible collapse is expected to continue until the end of 2020, with reconstruction beginning in 2021. The government of France hopes the reconstruction can be completed by Spring 2024, in time for the opening of the 2024 Summer Olympics in Paris.

---

We walked around Notre Dame and we were inside the very house of God.

Me: Wow.

Aurore: It's so beautiful in here.

Me: It's just as beautiful in this time as it is back home in the 21st Century.

Lola: I heard that most of this got destroyed in a fire back in 2019.

Me: That's right and that was terrible.

Laney: It sure was. That was all over the news. Very sad.

Nico: Yeah that was awful. I can't believe that a bad malfunctioning wire destroyed hundreds of years of history here.

Lincoln: Very shocking.

Clyde: How long has Notre Dame been standing?

Jessie K.: Over 860 years Clyde. It was built back in 1260 A.D.

Clyde: Man. That's bad.

Linka: No kidding.

Me: Nico, you have been here before when you were helping Marinette and Adrien deal with the Akuma's right?

Nico: I sure have. Awesome place to visit and learn about. It was so cool learning all about the most famous church in the world.

Me: I know.

I then sensed something.

Me: Get down!

We ducked and everyone but Aqua ducked.

Aqua just got hit with a strange quill.

Terra: Aqua!

Ven: Are you ok?

Aqua: (suddenly becomes scared) Terra? Ven? I'm scared.

Terra: Huh?

Ven: Aqua there's nothing to be afraid of.

Nico: I saw a strange quill hit Aqua.

Me: Strange quill? Where have I seen this before?

Another of the strange quills just hit Kairi.

Sora: Kairi! Are you ok?

Kairi: (pained expression becomes a smirk) Never better, Spiky!

Sora: Spiky? Kairi, are you feeling- (Kairi kisses him)

Me: Kairi turned into a badass girl and Aqua turned Timid. Polar opposites of who they really are.

Shy Aqua was apologizing to Terra and Ven for a lot of things.

Shy Aqua: (to Ven) Ven, I'm sorry that I treated you like a kid all those years ago. (to Terra) And Terra, I'm sorry that I accepted Eraqus' orders to keep an eye on you. Becaue of that, you thought that I betrayed your trust.

Terra: Aqua, it's ok. We already forgave you for all of that.

Shy Aqua: But because of my mistakes, the worlds were put in grave danger!

Ven: That's not your fault. Xehanort caused all of that to begin with.

Me: That's right Aqua. You are not to blame for any of that.

Lincoln: That's right.

Me: Kairi, are you gonna…

Kairi: Don't tell me what to do, Knudson. (pokes finger at my chest) I'm my own boss!

Me: (Gulp) Okay now you're starting to scare me.

Ven: You know, Aqua. You're really cute when you're shy.

Aqua: Y-You really think so?

Ven: I know so.

Badass Kairi: I need to change out of these rags!

Kairi did so and she came back 10 minutes later with different clothes. She had a black leather jacket, a black t-shirt with a skull on fire on it, black skirt, black boots with razor sharp spikes on them and she also had black fingerless gloves with spikes on them.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! You look awesome Kairi.

Me: Really badass and hardcore.

Bubbles (Adult): Reminds me of what I went through when I was hardcore.

Brittney: You look really good like this Kairi.

Badass Kairi: Thank you guys.

Me: But lets focus on the matter at hand.

We went up to the bell tower and we met Quasimodo and Phoebus.

Quasimodo: Sora!

Sora: Hey Quasimodo.

Quasimodo: It's so good to see you again.

Sora: Same to you.

Goofy: How have you been?

Quasimodo: Been doing great. But Frollo is making things really worse. He's going to attack the Court of Miracles at dawn with 1,000 men.

Me: Not if we get there first. But I know all of his tricks and his cunningness.

Phoebus: Frollo is a monster and he kills people that are innocent. He doesn't care about all of Paris. He just wants to make people suffer.

Me: I know Phoebus. We came here to kill him and make him pay for his crimes against God. He took God's laws into his own hands and he's going to use them to destroy all of Paris.

Phoebus: What a monster!

Lori: He literally disgusts me!

Me: He is one of the worst. We won't let him get away with everything he did.

Quasimodo: I now realize the truth about him. Frollo has been lying to me about everything. Frollo is a monster.

Me: Anyway lets get to the court of miracles.

We left the cathedral and we went to a cemetery. We were looking around.

Me: It's got to be here somewhere.

Lana: Lets see.

Lana then lifted a lid off a grave and we saw a hidden staircase.

Me: A hidden staircase.

I sensed that Frollo was hiding.

Me: Come on out Frollo! I know you're here!

Frollo then came out from behind a gravestone and we saw him!

Me: Judge Claude Frollo. So we meet at last.

Frollo: So you all know about my plans.

Me: To kill thousands of innocent people in the name of God? Yes we do. And you will pay for your ultimate blasphemy.

Quasimodo: It's over, Frollo!

Frollo: You're right. It is over. For you!

Me: Wrong!

I fired a powerful blast of wind and sent him flying. He flew back into the Palace of Justice and landed on a sofa.

Me: It's just beginning.

I formed a genjutsu and made it look like the staircase was just a hole in the ground that lead to nothing.

Me: That should hold him for a while. But we got to hurry.

Shaggy and Scooby backed out.

Shaggy: Ha! Like forget it guys! No way are we going down into that spooky tunnel!

Scooby Doo: Reah and you can't make us!

Badass Kairi: But I can!

She grabbed Shaggy and Scooby and went down.

Me: (Sadly) Hey that's usually my job!

Nico: She beat you to it.

We went down the stairs and we went through some dark tunnels. I had a ball of light lit and my infrared vision was on and it was going to flush out hostiles.

Me: It sure is creepy in here. Look at all the skulls and dead bodies.

Lucy Loud: Wicked. There are a lot of them.

Laney: Really scary.

Lincoln: It sure is creepy.

Tarantulus: It's like going into a cave of death.

Me: No kidding Tarantulus. But stay close guys.

We then found the Court of Miracles.

Me: Wow. The Court of Miracles. It's beautiful.

We then saw Esmeralda.

Esmeralda: Sora, Donald, Goofy, Lola!

Sora: Hey Esmeralda!

They hugged.

Sora: It's good to see you again.

Goofy: How have you been?

Esmeralda: Terrible. Frollo is out to kill me.

Me: So we have noticed. Frollo has taken God's laws into his own hands and he's out for blood. He's going to kill all the gypsies and he will stop at nothing until he does.

Esmeralda: What!? That monster!

Me: He's worse than a monster Esmeralda. He makes even the devil himself look like a joke.

Esmeralda: This is really bad!

Everyone heard us.

Phoebus: We all came to warn you! Frollo is coming! He says he knows where you're hiding and said he's attacking at dawn with a thousand men!

Me: And we're going to make him pay for his crimes against God.

?: Then you will have a hard time getting to him!

We turned and we saw PORCUPONGO! The enemy of the Jungle Fury Rangers from episode 15 of Jungle Fury!

---

Porcupongo served Dai Shi and Camille. After Hamhock was destroyed, Camille ordered Porcupongo to destroy the Power Rangers, while she went to revive Grizzaka. Porcupongo attacked

Ocean Bluff and encountered the Rangers. Porcupongo could shoot with whirlwind of needles and was strong in close combat. In first fight with Rangers, Porcupongo hit Lily with his needles and one of them stucked in her body, making her act like a biker girl. Porcupongo later returned and now fought only with Casey and Theo, and was winning. However, Fran removed the quill and Lily returned to help her friends. The Rangers morphed into Jungle Master Mode and defeated him. Then Porcupongo enlarged himself, but was destroyed by Jungle Master Megazord.

* * *

Casey Rhodes: Porcupongo!

Porcupongo: It's been a while Jungle Fury rangers!

Me: I remember this guy! He used his strange quills to make Lily into a badass biker girl! (Realizes something) Wait a second. Now I see what you did! You used your quills on Kairi and Aqua and turned Aqua into a shy timid girl and Kairi into a Badass Punk!

Porcupongo: That's right. You like what I did to them? I made Kairi more confident.

Me: A little too confident if you ask me. So much that it's scary.

?: And he's not the only one.

We then saw a figure come out and we saw that it was Nicole's old enemy from the Hidden Star Village: Disgraced Former Deputy Hoshikage, AKAHOSHI!

* * *

Akahoshi (in Japanese: アカホシ, Akahoshi) is the main antagonist of the Star Guard Mission Arc. He assassinated the Third Hoshikage with the help of his allies, Shiso and Yotaka when the Third discontinued the star chakra training. After the Third's death, Akahoshi manipulated the people in the village into doing the star chakra training despite knowing its danger. He wanted to gain the full power of the Star chakra to one day dominate all Five Great Nations.

## Personality

Akahoshi was obsessed with obtaining power and followed strictly behind the ideology of individuals dying for the greater cause of the village. His ideology and stubbornness, led Akahoshi to depravity. In the quest to obtaining more power for the village, Akahoshi murdered the Third Hoshikage because the latter outlawed the practice of using star chakra. Akahoshi did not care about the dangers the star chakra posed to the children of the village and encouraged them to continuously train in hopes of building up a strong military force in the village.

Aside from his calm and commanding personality he displayed, Akahoshi revealed his true nature as sadistic individual who laughed after murdering the Third Hoshikage and as a stubborn person who wanted power over the safety and lives of the villagers. With his henchmen, Shiso and Yotaka, Akahoshi only cared for them because of how helpful they were to him but did not cared about their safety when he recklessly used the star chakra. Akahoshi also displayed selfishness and brutality by how he went on a rampage when he gained the full power of the star chakra not caring about the safety of his fellow villagers.

## Biography

Under the Third Hoshikage's rule, Akahoshi served as a ninja under his rule. When he learned about Natsuhi and Hotarubi and how they were against the star training because of its dangerous effects, the Third Hoshikage ended the star chakra training but banished them. Akahoshi disagreed with the Third Hoshikage's decision to end the star chakra over the safety issues involved. One night, Akahoshi and his men Yotaka and Shiso assassinated the Third Hoshikage. They managed to cover up the assassination leading the people in the village to think that the Third died of other causes. When Akahoshi came to power after the Third's death, Akahoshi resumed the star training. Concerned about the meteor not getting stolen, he hired leaf ninjas (Neji Hyūga, Rock Lee, Tenten, and Naruto Uzumaki) to protect the star.

When he learns about Natsuhi's motives, he disguises himself and captures Sumaru (Natsuhi's son). At the time he did this, he encounters Naruto and Neji who attempts to stop him. He brings Sumaru back to his building in hopes of luring out Natsuhi. Akahoshi manages to encounter Natsuhi and wants her to comply with his demands for her son's safety. Naruto and Neji manages to make it to the destination where Akahoshi and Natsuhi were at. When they continue their fight, Akahoshi attacks Natsuhi with his star chakra attack which results in her and Naruto falling off the cliff they were at. Neji asks why he attacked Naruto to which Akahoshi lies that he was in the way.

Akahoshi soon learns that Sumaru was taken by Rock Lee and Tenten. Akahoshi later encounters Natsuhi again and confesses to murdering the Third Hoshikage. He fights Natsuhi until he defeats her. Later when Akahoshi was telling the village about his plans as the Fourth Hoshikage, he encounters Natsuhi and the leaf ninjas again. Akahoshi uses his star chakra to take control of Sumaru's mind for a moment to force him to say that he will sacrifice himself for the village. Akahoshi forces Natsuhi into a situation where she has to choose to either save her son at the cost of her life or die. Akahoshi murders Natsuhi, tells the leaf ninja that their job in his village is done, and leaves Sumaru to the leaf ninjas calling him the son of a traitor. Later when Sumaru and others mourn for his mother in a building, Akahoshi orders his men to burn down the building he and a few others were in.

In the village, Akahoshi is confronted by people in the village over the effects of the star chakra training on the children. When they press him for his actions, Akahoshi stubbornly supports the star chakra training and did not care what happens to the children because he sees them as necessary sacrifices to the village's growth. After getting press more by the villagers, Akahoshi confess to murdering the Third Hoshikage with the help of Yotaka and Shiso. Shiso questions whether Akahoshi takes things too far. Out of desperation, Akahoshi responds by implanting the meteor into his chest to gain more power. With his new power, Akahoshi attacks everyone indiscriminately. Naruto uses his rasengan to destroy the meteor which results in Akahoshi's defeat. Afterwards, Akahoshi, Yotaka, and Shiso are arrested by the authorities in the village and imprisoned.

Nicole: AKAHOSHI!

Akahoshi: (Laughs Maniacally) That's right Nicole! Now I will have my revenge!

Me: You are just a monster!

Qin: Who is he?

Naruto: That's Akahoshi. He was once the deputy Hoshikage of the Village Hidden in The Stars. It's called that because a meteor from the planet Cicea, located 75,000 light-years away from Earth, crashed into the village 200 years ago.

Me: This meteor had a strange kind of radiation that alters Chakra somehow. He was poisoning the genin with the Alien Chakra and it was destroying them like some kind of cancer. When the jonin of the village told the 3rd Hoshikage about the effects that the radiation from the meteor was causing, he immediately ordered for the training to discontinue because of its poisonous effects. Akahoshi went to him and asked for the Star Training to resume for the village to be saved. But the 3rd Hoshikage refused and Akahoshi in a fit of rage killed him in cold blood!

Nicole: After that, he got the star training back up and in doing so he was poisoning all of the genin with alien chakra. Me and all of Team Cosmic Dragon exposed him for his crimes and he was made an S-Rank traitor. We killed him and I sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Qin gasped in sheer horror.

Qin: What a monster!

Me: His name means Red Star. Akahoshi in Japanese means Red Star.

Badass Kairi: Here's what I think of you, Akahoshi.

CRUNCH!

Kairi then kicked him in the groin. REALLY Hard.

Sakura: (winces) Ouch! That's gotta hurt!

Me: (Winces) YIKES!

Porcapongo: (Winces) Oooh! Boy I made her too badass.

Then Kairi grabbed Porcupongo in a headlock!

Badass Kairi: I want to hear you say You're A Stupid Porcupine!

Porcupongo: NEVER!

Badass Kairi: Okay then! (gives Porcupongo a painful noogie) Say it.

Porcupongo: (cries hysterically) I'm a stupid porcupine.

Badass Kairi: Louder!

Porcupongo: I'm a stupid porcupine!

Badass Kairi: LOUDER!

Porcupongo: I'M A STUPID PORCUPINE!

We laughed hysterically!

Naruto: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Casey Rhodes: That is really funny!

Badass Kairi: Look, guys. I might be more badass now. But you guys will always be my friends.

Me: Thanks Kairi.

Luna: But this dude is gonna pay for messing with your lives!

Porcupongo: (Groans) Things can't possibly get any worse for me!

Troy: Oh yes, they can!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman rangers from 1991.

The Megaforce Rangers blasted Porcupongo all over with their weapons and the blasts exploded and Luna fired a powerful blast of energy and Kairi let go of Porcupongo and it hit him and exploded. Obliterating him instantly.

Me: BULLSEYE!

Then a ring appeared on Luna's right middle finger and it had a purple gem with a porcupine in it.

Luna: Whoa! Look dudes!

Isabelle: The Porcupine spirit is perfect for you Luna. It teaches you to face your weaknesses and vulnerabilities head-on, and to do what you must to protect yourself from anything or anyone that wishes you harm.

Luna: Wow! That's perfect dudes!

Then a purple light appeared and it landed into Luna's hands and then it revealed itself to be an animal crystal. It was the Porcupine Zord Crystal!

Me: Whoa! The Porcupine Zord! Awesome!

Luna: Amazing dude! It's so cool!

Sam S.L.: It sure is Lunes.

Kairi and Aqua were back to normal. But their heads were spinning. Quills came out of them and were on the ground.

Kairi: (Groans) What happened?

Aqua: (Groans) I feel like I got run over by a truck.

Kairi saw what she was wearing.

Kairi: Guys, what the Hell am I wearing?

Me: Well it's a complicated story.

I revealed everything.

Kairi: Whoa!

Aqua: I can't believe I was that shy.

Me: I know. But Kairi you look awesome in all black clothes.

Sora: I agree.

Kairi: Thanks Sora.

Sora: Kairi, I just want you to know that we don't blame you if you did anything bad to us. You were under the effects of that quill.

Kairi: I know, Sora. (smiles) Besides, there are some things my badass self did that I don't regret.

Sora: Such as? (Kairi kisses him)

Everyone: Aww.

Nicole: One more thing to take care of.

Nicole fired an energy blast at Akahoshi and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Akahoshi was completely obliterated in an instant and his spirit was sent into the River of Fire!

Me: Enjoy the River of Fire you traitor!

Nicole: Yeah!

?: GET OFF MY LAND!

Me: I haven't heard that voice in a long time!

We turned and we saw THE TOTEM SPIRIT!

---

The Totem Spirit was a tall, anthropomorphic totem pole with three faces. The bottom face was blue and had a jagged mouth with its tongue sticking out, a large, blue nose, and black-rimmed eyes with swirly red sclerae, black pupils, and multiple irises; the outer ones being white and the inner ones being yellow. The middle face was orange with a jagged mouth, a large, red nose, and black-rimmed eyes with green sclerae, black pupils, and multiple irises, much like the bottom head. The top face was green with two green and yellow protrusions coming out the sides, two horn-like protrusions coming out of the top, a small, red nose, red lips, and black-rimmed eyes with black pupils and white sclerae. It had large arms and short, but bulky legs made of unpainted wood.

## Personality

He was highly territorial, telling intruders to "Get off my land!" in an ominous, echoing voice, and chasing them off. However, he was also easily distracted, at one point becoming more concerned with getting his turn with the Story Stick than getting rid of the gang.

## History

The gang were camping at an Indian reservation when Shaggy Rogers and Scooby-Doo went to get some firewood. They were menaced by the Totem Spirit, who commanded them to get off his land. They hid in a bush and ran away. They told the rest of the gang about the monster they saw, but they didn't believe them, not even Freddie Jones; according to him, the totem pole monsters teamed up with the Martians and left Earth five years ago. However, Jay Littlefield believed them; he told them about the Totem Spirit, who was said to appear if his sacred land was threatened.

Later, the gang took turns telling stories with the Story Stick, but Daphne Blake's story was interrupted by the Totem Spirit, who captured all but Shaggy and Scooby. Scooby kicked dirt onto the monster, burying him and allowing the others to escape from his grasp. He broke out of the dirt pile and chased the gang until they lost him by hiding in a log.

Scooby's nose led the kids to a pit surrounded by the monster's footprints, however it also led them to the monster itself, who rose out of the ground from beneath Scooby. A chase ensued, which eventually ended at a bear's cave, where a bear showed up and chased the monster away. The gang returned to the pit and realized it was filled with ancient Indian artwork. Velma Dinkley figured out the mystery and came up with a plan.

Velma purchased a mail-order termite, who proceeded to devour the Totem Spirit, causing him to panic and run into his own pit. He was unmasked as Mr. Ryan, who was planning to build a hotel, but found the ancient artwork and realized that he could make a lot more money off of it than he would with the hotel. He used wood and paint from his truck to create his Totem Spirit disguise, which he used to scare people away while he stole it.

---

Shaggy: Like ZOINKS! It's the Totem Spirit!

Qin: He's a living Totem Pole! What's his story?

Me: He was really Mr. Ryan. He was a former disgraced architect, Mr. Ryan. He worked at an Indian Reservation in Montana and he was in charge of building a hotel there and he found rare Native American artwork and realized that Native American art is worth much more than a hotel. He wanted to scare people away so he can keep it all for himself.

Qin: Geez!

Laney: I've always been very fascinated with Native American Culture as much as Cryptozoology and Psychology.

Me: I know. Mr. Ryan was sentenced to 15 to 30 years in prison for his crimes and the artwork was put in a museum instead of having a hotel built.

Qin: And he got life in prison for the conspiracy right?

Me: Bingo. You're catching on quick Qin.

Lisa: Let me handle this!

Lisa formed a blade gear and she slashed his legs his wooden arms and legs off and then he turned into a regular totem pole.

Me: Nice work Lisa. He will make a great decoration for the backyard.

Lisa: Indeed.

Lisa put the Totem into a scroll.

Me: Now lets get Frollo. I have a plan.

I whispered to everyone my plan. We were going to have Esmeralda turn herself in and wait in the shadows. When Frollo has her arranged to be burned at the stake, we'll jump in and free Esmeralda and have Phoebus incite a rebellion against Frollo and we'll unleash all of hell onto him and his men.

Nico: J.D. that's brilliant.

Quasimodo: Good plan.

Esmeralda: Okay. I'll do it.

Me: Good. Lets do it. This is gonna be a major bloodbath of divine retribution. Frollo has now incurred the Wrath of God!

My eyes glowed red with righteous fury.

We put our plan into action.

* * *

Esmeralda turned herself in and she was to be burned at the stake for heresy! We were watching from the shadows on top of the roofs of the buildings.

Me: This is it guys. We wait till the wood is lit.

Nico: Right.

We watched and waited.

Frollo: The prisoner Esmeralda has been found guilty of the crime of witchcraft. The sentence: DEATH!

Me: I don't think so you blasphemous fiend.

He took the torch and went up to Esmeralda.

Frollo: The time has come gypsy. You stand upon the brink of the abyss. Yet even now it is not too late. I can save you from the flames of this world and the next. Choose me or the fire.

Esmeralda spit in his face.

Me: Nice one.

Frollo: The gypsy Esmeralda has refused to recant. This evil witch has put every soul of every citizen in Paris in awful peril. For justice, for Paris, and for her own salvation, it is my sacred duty to send this unholy demon BACK WHERE SHE BELONGS!

Frollo lit the wood on fire.

(APOCALYPSE TOMORROW BY CHARLES EVANS PLAYS)

Me: NOW!

I fired powerful blasts of fire and energy and they hit by the men and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

It set the ground around the stake on fire and we swooped in and Nico cut Esmeralda free and I punched Frollo in the face and sent him crashing into a cage and he had blood coming out of his mouth. Quasimodo took Esmeralda to the church.

Quasimodo: SANCTUARY! SANCTUARY! SANCTUARY!

Frollo got up and he was enraged!

Frollo: Captain!

Captain: Sir!

Frollo: Seize the cathedral!

The soldiers went for the church!

Captain: CHARGE!

Me: You are finished Frollo!

I unsheathed my sword and I faced him. Phoebus got onto a cage.

Phoebus: CITIZENS OF PARIS! FROLLO HAS PERSECUTED OUR PEOPLE, RANSACKED OUR CITY, AND NOW HE HAS DECLARED WAR ON NOTRE DAME HERSELF! WILL WE ALLOW IT!?

Everyone has had enough of Frollo and his men and they broke all of the gypsies out and a huge war broke out!

Me: It's over Frollo! You took God's law into your own hands and killed thousands of innocent people all for your own selfish goals!

Frollo: It was my duty!

Me: You are nothing but a murderer! You've killed thousands of innocent people and destroyed much of Paris and sent it to Hell unjustly! Now you will die! Prepare to face the divine wrath of God!

Maria: Time for you to burn in Hell! Literally.

William: Or we can just burn you.

I punched him in the face and we engaged in a massive sword fight! We clashed violently and sparks were flying all over the place and setting much of Paris on fire! Lori punched a soldier in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and she fired a powerful blast of wind and blew him into a spear and impaled him!

POW!

Phoebus punched a man in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him to death. Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it hit a man in his chest and burned through his black heart and killed him. Teresa flew around the church and with her mechanical wings, she cut a bunch of ladders with a bunch of soldiers on them in half and sent them falling and Laney skewered them with spears of plants. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the soldiers all over and reduced them to ash. Lola fired a bunch of fireballs at the soldiers and they hit them and exploded into massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: You soldiers have failed this city!

Nico punched a soldier in the face and knocked his whole head off with devastating force and it was sent flying and it got impaled on a spear! Vince slashed a soldier in the stomach with a crystal sword and disemboweled him and then he slashed his head off and kicked it into the river! Carol fired a blast of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it hit a soldier and he exploded all over in an explosion of blood and carnage and she slashed a soldier in half with a powerful sword and she kicked another soldier in the face and fired Godzilla's Spiral Ray and he exploded all over as a pile of burning matter and it hit a bunch of buildings and caused them to explode all over into a massive wall of fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of night lightning and it hit a bunch of soldiers and electrocuted them and they exploded in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Much of Paris was turned into a massive and raging inferno of epic proportions!

Laney formed a powerful scythe of plants and slashed a soldier in half and he dissolved from extremely potent sulfuric acid! Lana froze a bunch of Soldiers in blocks of ice and Lynn fired a massive wave of volcanic lava and incinerated them into nothing.

Laney: BOIL STYLE: LAKE NATRON!

Laney fired a cloud of caustic mist and it fossilized some soldiers and Leni fired a powerful barrage of energy blasts and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Carolyn Hope fired a powerful time ray and reduced a bunch of soldiers into dust with accelerated aging.

Quasimodo hit a soldier on his head from the church with a block of concrete and smashed his head in.

Victor smashed a soldier's head in with a brick.

Hugo imitated an airplane and fired rocks at them like a machine gun. Killing a bunch of soldiers.

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into a bunch of soldiers with the force of a megatsunami and sent them flying and they were skewered on a bunch of spears and killed instantly. Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of soldiers into ash. Sam fired a blast of fire and incinerated a bunch of soldiers. May fired a powerful blast of ice and froze a bunch of soldiers in a bunch of ice cubes and Nico punched them and shattered them into a million pieces.

Maggie: You all give the people of Paris a really bad name!

Maggie fired a massive blast of black fire and incinerated a bunch of soldiers in an instant!

Liberty: You monsters make me sick! AVADA KEDAVRA!

Liberty fired a powerful blast of green magic and it hit a bunch of soldiers and killed them instantly! Reducing them into nothing but dust!

Liberty then ran up to one soldier and kicked him in the face and knocked him down! She had her hand in his face.

Liberty: HAKAI!

Liberty used Hakai on him and he glowed purple and he was screaming as he was completely obliterated him into nothing. Erasing him from existence forever.

Liberty then saw more soldiers coming.

Liberty: RIDDIKULUS!

Liberty changed their armor into stupid dumb dresses and then she fired a massive blast of fire from her hands and incinerated them!

Naruto kicked a soldier in his face and sent him crashing into the crowd where a man slashed his head off.

Naruto: WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto threw a powerful Wind Style: Rasenshuriken and it hit a bunch of soldiers and completely destroyed them in a spinning explosion of wind and it reduced them into nothing but a gory pile of blood and guts and splattered them everywhere.

I was continuing my clash with Frollo and our fight was relentless! Sparks and embers were flying all over the place from our swords and they caused all the buildings all over Paris to explode into flames. I then slashed Frollo in his face and left a cut on his left cheek.

Me: That was for killing Quasimodo's mother!

I kicked him in the stomach.

Me: That was for destroying much of Paris!

Then he went for the church!

Me: Oh no you don't!

I chased after him! We got to the church and then streams of molten copper poured from the church and they blocked my path and Frollo got into the church.

Me: Oh no! I know where he's heading!

I went to Quasimodo and got him and Esmeralda down.

Inside the church, Frollo was stopped by the Archdeacon.

Archdeacon: Frollo, have you gone mad!? I will not tolerate this assault on the house of God!

Frollo: Silence you old fool!

He threw him aside!

Frollo: The hunchback and I have unfinished business to take care of! And this time, you will not interfere.

He closed the door and locked it and went up the stairs.

Nico: Lets finish these clods with teamwork!

Sandstorm: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his

Sandblaster Gun 100-fold.

Carolyn Hope: I've always wanted to try this! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her Dialga Powers 100-fold.

Sandstorm and Carolyn Hope: TIME BOMB CLUSTER DESTROYER!

Sandstorm fired a cluster blast and Carolyn Hope fired a powerful Roar of Time blast and it merged with the cluster blast and turned it into a powerful time shower and the blasts hit a bunch of soldiers and disintegrated them into dust in an instant.

Commander Mars: Lets do it Bronzong! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into Mars's right arm device and enhanced her Bronzong's abilities 100-fold.

Octane: Time for some fire power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his flamethrower 100-fold.

Commander Mars: Use Solar Beam!

Commander Mars and Octane: SOLAR FIRESTORM BLAST!

Bronzong fired a powerful Solar Beam and Octane fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts combined and turned into a powerful stream of solar fire and it hit many soldiers and incinerated them all at once and it hit a bunch of buildings and they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Ben: Time for some fear tactics!

Ben turned into Toepick!

Ben: TOEPICK!

Riku: Now you're talking!

Toepick opened his grate and revealed his nightmare face and fired a powerful beam of energy and Riku fired a powerful blast of dark fire.

Riku and Toepick: NIGHTMARE FACE FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a flaming super scary face that not only scared the living daylights out of the soldiers but also incinerated them on contact!

Ben then turned into Astrodactyl!

Ben: ASTRODACTYL!

Astrodactyl fired a powerful blast of energy from his mouth and Trent Fernandez fired a powerful barrage of white blades from his Drago Blade.

Astrodactyl and Trent Fernandez: COSMIC DRAGON SLASHSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into blades of cosmic energy and they slashed a bunch of soldiers in half.

On the church Frollo was looking for Quasimodo and Esmeralda. But all he found was me.

Me: Looking for someone Frollo?

Frollo: Where are Quasimodo and the Gypsy girl?

Me: In a place called none of your business. It's over Frollo. You will now face atonement for your crimes against God.

Frollo: All my acts were in the name of justice!

Me: I would say "May the Lord have mercy on your worthless soul" but you have no soul to save.

Lola, Aqua, Kairi, Sora and Quasimodo joined me.

Quasimodo: You lied to me Frollo.

Aqua: He lied to everyone and killed thousands!

Lola: You are a monster!

Quasimodo: You did teach me about faith. All my life you told me that the world is a dark cruel place! But now I see that the only thing dark and cruel about it is people like you!

Me: That's right! In the immortal words of my best friend Nico, "Judge Claude Frollo, you have failed this world!"

Aqua: Yeah!

Frollo: You are a monster Quasimodo! I should've known you would risk your life to save that Gypsy witch, just as your own mother died trying to save you.

Quasimodo: What!?

Frollo: Now I'm going to do what I should've done 20 YEARS AGO!

He threw his cape at him in an attempt to throw him off the church. But I slashed it off!

Me: You are dead Frollo!

Lola: This is for killing Quasimodo's mother! FIRE DRAGON MEGABURN!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a deadly dragon and it hit Frollo and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Aqua: This is for killing thousands of innocent people! WATER SPELLWEAVER SPIN!

Aqua had a vortex of water spin around her and she fired it and sent it at Frollo and it spun him around with the force of a powerful megatsunami.

Sora: This is for abusing the laws of God! LIGHT TRINITY STRIKE!

Sora fired a powerful blast of light and it hit Frollo and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kairi: This is for turning all of Paris into a nightmare! LIGHT LOVE STRIKE!

Kairi fired a powerful blast of light and it hit Frollo and knocked him down!

Quasimodo: And you are not welcome into this world again! HUNCHBACK FIRE PUNCH!

Quasimodo punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the floor of the church.

But then he got up and Quasimodo saw him come at him. I had to think of something fast.

I knelt and prayed to God by chanting the Lord's prayer in latin.

Me: (Speaking in Latin) Pater noster, qui es in caelis,

sanctificetur nomen tuum.

Adveniat regnum tuum.

Fiat voluntas tua,

sicut in caelo, et in terra.

Panem nostrum quotidianum da nobis hodie,

et dimitte nobis debita nostra,

sicut et nos dimittimus debitoribus nostris.

Et ne nos inducas in tentationem,

sed libera nos a malo.

Amen!

(Our Father, which art in heaven,

hallowed be thy name;

thy kingdom come;

thy will be done,

in earth as it is in heaven.

Give us this day our daily bread.

And forgive us our trespasses,

as we forgive them that trespass against us.

And lead us not into temptation,

but deliver us from evil.

For thine is the kingdom,

the power, and the glory,

For ever and ever.

Amen!)

Frollo had his sword raised up and he was ready to kill Quasimodo.

Frollo: "AND HE SHALL SMITE THE WICKED AND PLUNGE THEM INTO THE FIERY PIT!"

But then storm clouds rolled in from out of nowhere and lightning struck Frollo and he screamed in excruciating pain and then he lost his balance and fell from the church and into the molten copper below where he was incinerated in an instant!

Lola: Whoa!

Aqua: Go to Hell, Frollo!

Me: And stay there!

Sora: Good riddance.

Nicole then sent his evil spirit into the River of Fire for all eternity.

Nicole: Purgatory and Hell are too good for you Frollo. The River of Fire is perfect for you to suffer. Forever in Oblivion.

Me: This is what you get for taking God's laws into your own hands. For your crimes on this planet, you are forever damned.

Quasimodo: Goodbye Frollo.

Lola: Good riddance.

We went down to the ground and everyone cheered wildly for us at the defeat of Frollo and his men. Quasimodo was now a hero and he was no longer viewed as a monster.

Quasimodo: (To the viewers) Never take the laws of religion too far or there will terrible consequences from the Lord and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Quasimodo.

Quasimodo: Thank you all so much J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Quasimodo. I'm so sorry about what Frollo did to you and your mother.

Quasimodo: It's all right J.D. But thank you for helping us.

Me: You're welcome.

Laney: But this was an epic fight and we made sure that Frollo will never abuse the laws of God ever again.

Nico: We sure did.

Me: Well lets head home.

We went back to the estate and the world of The Hunchback of Notre Dame from 1996 called La Cité des Cloches, French for The City of Bells, was now in orbit around the Realm of Departure.

Me: Wow! That was intense!

Kairi: Boy it sure was. That was the most intense adventure ever.

Me: One of them Kairi. But you all did great.

Kairi: If you guys need me, I'll be in my room changing into my normal outfit.

Sora: Okay.

Me: Kairi, you looked awesome as a badass.

Kairi: Thanks J.D.

Kairi went up to her room.

We rested.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and awesome Disney Movie covered.

The Hunchback of Notre Dame from 1996 has been one of my favorite movies ever since I was a kid and it was really intense how Frollo was that ruthless and evil! But Tony Jay did a great job voicing him back then and it was awesome! But it was ultimate blasphemy for Frollo when he abused God's laws like that. Margaret White may have been insane but Frollo was beyond a shadow of a doubt, the most evil Christian Fanatic ever. Akahoshi from the Hidden Star Village arc of Naruto was a monster! But he got what was coming to him. The next Naruto villain we're gonna face is Jirobo of the Sound 4 and get ready for a fight with a strong one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the awesome movie The Pagemaster! Get ready to face the genres of Horror, Adventure and Fantasy as we face the ruthless Mr. Hyde, the Vengeful Whale Hunter Captain Ahab and the ruthless White Whale Moby Dick, the merciless blackhearted pirate that ever sailed the seven seas: Long John Silver, and a ravenous Fire-Breathing Dragon!

See you all tomorrow.

# Wisdom of The Pagemaster

In the Antarctica Prison, we were there to visit Johnny Test's old enemy, Brain Freezer.

Me: Boy we haven't seen Brain Freezer in a long time.

Aylene C: I know. But I thought my kiss would warm him up.

Nico: Yeah but some people will never change.

Kairi: I'm so glad to be back in my old outfit again.

Sora: To be honest, Kairi, you're fine the way you are.

Kairi: Thanks Sora.

We arrived at Brain Freezer's cell.

Brain Freezer: Hey guys.

Elec Man: Hey, Brain Freezer. How've you been?

Brain Freezer: Pretty good. For a minute, I thought you guys stopped visiting me.

Me: We had other things that were happening to us.

Blitzwing: Brain Freezer, there's something you need to know.

Brain Freezer: What is it?

Maria: The Legion of Doom's been disbanded. It was after we defeated Thanos.

Brain Freezer: What?!

Me: Yeah the Legion of Doom disbanded after the devastating battle with Thanos.

William: And Grodd took himself out of action by overloading his brain and turning himself into a normal ape. We tried to stop him but we weren't fast enough.

Nico: Don't worry. He, Captain Cold, Trickster, Heatwave, Mirror Master, Weather Wizard, and Top are the only ones that turned themselves in after Thanos' defeat. The rest of the remaining Legion members are still at large.

Me: But if we encounter them, they will be separate. That battle took a heavy toll on us. We had two casualties. We lost Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Brain Freezer: Whoa. I'm really sorry guys.

Me: It's all right Brain Freezer.

We saw Dark Vegan and he was almost beaten to an inch of his life.

Me: Geez! Dark Vegan looks like he was pulverized by an army of thugs.

Dark Vegan: (weakly) Help… me…

Gwen Tennyson: Dark Vegan's still alive in there?!

Nico: I've been teleporting in here every now and then to heal Dark Vegan just so Brain Freezer can keep beating him up.

Brain Freezer: Boy I can see that. You know what? When I get out, the first thing I'm doing is getting an apartment.

Sky Lynx: And then, you'll be back to committing crimes?

Brain Freezer: I'll think of something I can pull off without the need of my powers!

Me: Well okay. We always need a recurring villain. We've been fighting many of them.

Brain Freezer: I see. Thanks guys. And Aylene, that kiss was awesome. We were in every way like Romeo and Juliet.

Aylene C.: I know. If we ever have a chance, we should go into theater together if I'm not too busy.

Brain Freezer: I would like that.

Me: Freeze ya around kid.

We left the prison.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV.

Qin: Hey Bai Tza, I heard you guys went and defeated all of your siblings.

Bai Tza: That's right Qin. That was an amazing adventure.

Me: It was one of our most amazing adventures. Instead of telling you all about them we'll show you.

We went up to the rooms and in Lincoln's room Qin met Tchang Zu, the Demon Sorcerer of Lightning.

---

Tchang Zu once ruled the world, along with Shendu and his demon brethren, but was banished by the immortal and actor, Cao Guojiu, who used a pair of castanets to defeat him. His portal resided in a movie studio in Hollywood, California.

He made his first appearance in "The Stronger Evil," where he appeared before Shendu's spirit, accusing him for making excuses to rule the world for himself, causing him to throw a thunderbolt at his brother. As Shendu promised to free his brethren, Tchang Zu and the other demons reluctantly agreed and placed a spell on him as a safety measure.

In the episode, "And He Does His Own Stunts," Shendu in Valmont's body used the Pan Ku Box, which freed Tchang Zu. Tchang Zu ordered Shendu and the Dark Hand to take him to his palace. As they drove around, Tchang Zu saw a parking lot and thought it was a palace that the humans built for him. But Ratso pointed it out to him, angering Tchang Zu. As they kept driving, Ratso suggested the Chinese Theatre to him. Tchang Zu said it would suffice. Once they entered the building, Jackie Chan snuck inside and saw the Dark Hand sitting in the theatre rows, watching Tchang Zu on the stage as he vowed to destroy the city. Finn referred to him as a regular alleviate. Tchang Zu noticed Jackie and began to attack him outside the theatre. As they were fighting, Uncle used a pair of castanets, the symbol of the immortal who defeated him, to send him back into the portal from which he came.

Later in the episode, "The Demon World," he was going to visit Hsi Wu but instead discovered the Chans. He began to fight them, until Paco used the castanets to send him back to the Netherworld.

---

Qin saw the statue he was as.

Qin: Whoa! He looks scary.

Me: That is Tchang Zu. He was the Demon Sorcerer of Lightning.

Tchang Zu: That's right. So you are the one named Qin Chen. Lincoln told me so much about you.

Qin: I'm sure he did.

Me: Tchang Zu resurfaced during our Earth Day Charity adventure as a heartless and we sealed him into a statue like his brothers and sister.

Bai Tza: That's right.

Tchang Zu: I just absolutely regret being a sibling to that miserable fool Shendu.

Bai Tza: Something we can agree on brother.

Qin: Wow! You are the Demon Sorcerer of Water right?

Bai Tza: That's right.

Bai Tza went over her history.

---

Bai Tza was one of the eight Demon Sorcerers who once reigned over Earth during the dark ages. Her rule took place in the lost city of Atlantis. When a band of heroes appeared and sealed them into the netherworld, her city was left to ruin and left to bicker amongst her fellow siblings, all except for Shendu, who was sealed in a statue-like form. During the second season events of the series, Shendu's soul had been banished to the netherworld after his physical form was destroyed by Jade Chan using his own trademark Dragon Talisman. Bai Tza and her relatives began to torture Shendu endlessly for not attempting to free them from the netherworld although he explains that he was unable to due to the fact that he had been cursed earlier and had already begun to open up a portal to the demon world as soon as his fleshy form was restored. Shendu makes a pact with them that if they allow his ethereal form back into the human world and possess a single being as his physical vessel, he would promise to set them free. Bai Tza does not see any action until the closing episodes of the second season when all but the seventh and eighth gates have been sealed. Bai Tza emerges from her own portal thanks to Shendu, although she is not thankful for his efforts as the six other portals have been closed thanks to the Chans. The family soon chases her down but she manages to quickly escape.

She returns to her city of Atlantis only to find it barren and in ruin over time and seeks to find a new abode which to call her kingdom. She appears before Shendu for answers but discover he is sleeping, immediately directing her attention towards his goons. They inform her that San Francisco would be an ideal place, although she takes more interest after overhearing earthquakes, and departs for the San Andreas fault to cast a spell which would flood the city.

After information leaking from Valmont, the Chan family heads towards the fault to stop Bai Tza before she can succeed. An intense battle ensues with Shendu reawakening after a subduing spell by Uncle wears off. They managed to stop the two and save the city, Bai Tza quickly taking her leave afterward. Bai Tza again appears and tries to send a tidal wave, but the Chans intercept her with the banishing item. They succeed, but the wayward Jade manages to get snagged into the energy stream by accident and ends up the netherworld with Bai Tza. When Shendu appears to his estranged siblings with hope of escaping yet due to the unclosed eighth portal belonging to him, Jade makes her presence known and preys on their ambitions to get out, allowing her to make it to the portal in time.

---

Qin: Whoa!

Bai Tza: I know. But Girl Jordan helped me become a much better and good person. She has an amazing heart as pure as the world.

Girl Jordan: Thank you Bai Tza.

We then went to Lynn's room and we saw the statue of Dai Gui, the Earth Demon Sorcerer.

Lynn: This is Dai Gui, the Demon Sorcerer of Earth.

---

Dai Gui is shown to be able to dig underground and move exactly like a shark. His horns are visible above ground whenever he digs. His portal is located in Spain, where he attempts to dig a new kingdom underground, but is defeated by Jackie who wears the Armor of the Gods, an item related to the sorcerers who banished the demons to the Nether region. In the "Demon World" story arc, he is one of the last four demons to be banished, likely ruling Iberia (Spain and Portugal) or part of or all of Europe. He is banished forever upon being defeated by Tohru.

---

Dai Gui: It's a pleasure to meet you Qin. We heard so much about you.

Qin: So you are the Demon Sorcerer of Earth. Wow. You have a lot of power.

Dai Gui: I do. My empire was amazingly strong. But Lynn defeated me the second time.

Vince: I defeated Dai Gui the first time.

Me: Yep. You did awesome partner.

Next we went to Lori's room and we saw the statue of Xiao Fung, Demon Sorcerer of Wind.

* * *

The Demon Sorcerer of Wind, He was banished by the Immortal Zhongli Quan. He is the second smallest demon in the family with the smallest being Hsi Wu.

He is one of the demons that prefers to handle situations in a more civil manner if possible and seems the more reasonable one among the demon family.

When Shendu's spirit ended up in the Demon Netherworld, Xiao Fung alongside his siblings scolded Shendu for not freeing him while he was still free. Xiao Fung's Demon portal was located inside a washing machine at a prison in the Black Forest.

The Dark Hand deliberately let themselves get caught by the authorities, and sought out the door. Jackie infiltrated the prison, and accidentally released the Demon. Xiao Fung disguised himself, and escaped into the tunnels beneath the prison. After a pitched battle, he was banished again. He appeared in the Demon World episodes, and forced El Toro Fuerte and another wrestler to battle gladiatorially. He was banished by, ironically, the fan his servant Paco was using to fan him.

* * *

Lori: This is Xiao Fung, Demon Sorcerer of Wind.

Xiao Fung: Ah so you are the Qin Chen we heard so much about. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Qin: Same to you. You represent wind right?

Xiao Fung: You are correct young one. Wind is a very powerful and strong element that is always ever changing.

Qin: Wow.

We then went to Kraven the Hunter's room and inside it was the Demon Sorcerer of the Moon, Tso Lan.

---

His portal is located halfway between the Earth and the moon, which the Dark Hand and Shendu reach by using Earth's space station to pass over its location. Upon release, Tso Lan prepares to move the moon out of its orbit, annihilating the Earth's ecosystem in the process to make the planet a more suitable environment for him to live on. He is banished back to the Netherworld by Jackie, Jade and Tohru.

Demon World Story Arc

During the "Demon World" story arc, Tso Lan is one of the four final demons to be banished away forever, fighting El Toro who used the Rooster Talisman to combat Tso Lan. It is revealed that Tso Lan is older than his sister Po Kong when they were all trying to get through Shendu's portal. He appears to be one of the strongest beings in existence when he tossed Po Kong like a feather, something no other demon could do, and beyond the strength of the Ox Talisman or the shadowkhan summoned by the Fourth Mask, although it also could have been a gravity trick. Tso Lan was the Demon Sorcerer of Moon who hailed from a family consisting of himself as well as seven siblings and later on his nephew Drago.

---

Qin: Wow! You are the scariest one of them all.

Tso Lan: Indeed. But you must be the child known as Qin Chen. It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Tso Lan was a very formidable opponent and is an amazing prize for me. I'm glad we fought my friend.

Tso Lan: Indeed we did.

Qin: That is so amazing!

Next in Leni's room, Qin met the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain, Po Kong.

---

The Demon Sorceress of Mountain, she was banished by the Immortal Zhang Guo Lao. Po Kong's portal is located in her former domain of Japan. It is, like several other doors, contained within a regular door. When she was released, she attempted to devour Jackie. However, she was overwhelmed by an army of Jades created by a faulty cloning spell. Using a drum found at the site, the Chans then banished her once more. Po Kong is the largest demon in the group. Po Kong appeared in Demon World (Part 2), where she rules Japan and forces many to work in salt mines for her meals. She attempted to devour them again. However, Tohru was enslaved in her domain, and aided the Chans by banging on a nearby drum to banish her. Po Kong's Chi was located in the Canadian city, Quebec, within a pair of chopsticks, made from the Immortal drumsticks that banished Po Kong.

---

Qin: Wow! So you are Po Kong.

Po Kong: That's right child and you would make a tasty and delicious snack.

Me: Po Kong is always hungry. She eats anything in sight.

Leni: That's scary but totes terrifying.

Me: It was.

Po Kong: But I can't eat anything because I'm trapped in here.

Me: Well maybe you'll lose some weight as your punishment. Besides you should be grateful that we didn't send you into the River of Fire like the rest of your siblings.

Bai Tza: That's right sister.

Po Kong: (Sighs) You're right. Thank you.

Next we went to Jade's room and we saw the statue of Hsi Wu, the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky.

---

He was one of the last Demons to be released, his portal located outside the women's room in Fenway Park. Jade accidentally snapped off his tail, forcing him to flee. He tried to retrieve his tail but Uncle placed a spell that would prevent demons from entering the shop unless they were invited. Seeing Jade, Hsi Wu saw his opportunity. He disguised himself as a human boy named Seymour Jahoositz and quickly befriends Jade. He gets inside the shop and nearly to his tail only to be pushed out by Uncle. Next day, he was invited to the Spring dance by Jade and gave him a necklace with one half a coin. He once again tries to get into the shop only to find that Uncle had hexed his tail to immobilize him. Hsi Wu catches his tail in a bag, revealing himself to everyone (including to the horror of Jade). He kidnaps uncle, demanding that he undo the spell; Uncle said that he cannot and required to do another spell, but needed books. The Dark Hand brought spell books but their efforts were hampered by Jackie and Tohru. Hsi Wu flew off with his tail, determined to find some other way. But Jade, empowered by the Rabbit and Rooster Talismans, begins a flight chase across the industrial district. She is able to release his tail on him, as Jackie played the flute, sending him back to the Netherworld.

Later, after Bai Tza becomes the seventh demon to be banished, the demons hold a meetings to discuss Shendu's punishment. In desperation, Shendu claims that his portals can let them all out and that he had discovered a spell to keep it open until all of them were freed. While waiting for Shendu to open the portal, Hsu Wu is hit by a Moose camera. He followed its path to its source, Jade, who got caught in the banishing spell's beam and was pulled into the Netherworld after Bai Tza. He brings Jade to his siblings, which pleases Po Kong with the prospect of her first meal. But Jade reveals that, contrary to Shendu's story, only one being can go through Shendu's portal, causing debate amongst the Demons.

When the portal opens via the banishment of Shendu's spirit, it becomes "every demon for himself." Hsi Wu is first off the bat, but he is stunned with lightning in the back from Tchang Zu. However, he pulls back ahead by knocking down Dai Gui and Tso Lan with boulders. Seeing all the other demons out of the running, he looks ahead only to see Jade jump through the portal, which closes in his face, leaving his last burst of speed to send him plowing into a rock.

Enraged at Shendu's deception, the demons prepare to torture him for all eternity. In desperation, he suggests using the Book of Ages, which horrifies the others, for they would never tamper with that. But with their current situation, they reluctantly agree. Rewriting the book, Shendu makes it that he and his siblings were never banished, making them rulers of the world. Hsi Wu has his own tower high in the sky, with Viper as his songbird. While scrubbing for Tchang Zu's arrival, he hears a flute, which he despises. It turns out to be played by Jackie, whose memory was restored, and Hsi Wu is once again banished.

---

Jade Chan: Hey guys. Hsi Wu and I were just talking.

Me: That's all right Jade.

Qin: Wow! So you are Hsi Wu.

Hsi Wu: That's right and you must be Qin who I have heard so much about.

Qin: That's me.

Hsi Wu: It's a pleasure to meet you. I take it you are meeting my brothers and sister.

Qin: That's right. It was really cool meeting your siblings.

Me: We have one more to meet and I've saved the best for last.

Lastly we went to my room.

Qin saw how beautiful it was.

Qin: Your room is amazing. I've never been in your room before.

Me: It's a cool room huh? But this is who I want you to meet.

I pressed a red button and a panel in front of my bed opened and Qin saw the statue of Shendu, Demon Sorcerer of Fire. Mine and Jackie Chan's arch nemesis and Jackie Chan's number 1 enemy.

---

Shendu is the main antagonist of Jackie Chan Adventures. He is the main antagonist in the first two seasons, the final antagonist in season 3 and a major antagonist for the rest of the series. He is a giant dragon demon and sorcerer who wants to restore his power and rule the world. He is Jackie, Jade, and Uncle Chan's archenemy.

Shendu is very treacherous, manipulative and knowledgeable, thinking things through before making any mistakes (most of the time). He is also extremely bloodthirsty, sadistic and evil. However, he does seem to respect his mortal enemy Jackie Chan of his martial art skills, admitting of the threat it serves to him and wanting Jackie as his preferred host as opposed to Valmont.

Once in time, Shendu and his demon brothers and sisters ruled the ancient world, with the humans as their slaves. However, they were banished to thenetherworld by powerful warriors known as the Eight Immortals, who used the sacred relics and the Pan-Ku Box to seal them. Shendu escaped his imprisonment, continuing to rule China for centuries, until one of his servants, a defiant chi wizard by the name Lo Pei, used a powerful form of sorcery known as Scroll Magic that trapped him in a statue form, dividing all of his powers in 12 talismans representing the animals of the Chinese Zodiac and scattering them all throughout the world, so nobody would ever reunite them.

During his time imprisoned, Shendu attempted to deceive humans to find his talismans for him. There was a short period where Shendu was in a mining tunnel, and had a group of bandits try to get his talismans for him. They hired a bumbling sheriff who managed to save the town regardless, leaving Shendu in his statue form. Ages passed and technology advanced, with Shendu waiting for the opportunity to rise once again. One day, Shendu was found by a criminal known as Valmont, leader of the Dark Hand, a powerful crime organization. Shendu then deceived Valmont into finding his talismans, in exchange for his fortune, which was buried in his palace. But Valmont was being followed by Captain Augustus Black, commander of the Section 13, a ramification of a secret agency that hunted down criminals all around the world.

Jackie Chan, an archaeologist, accidentally found the rooster talisman in one of his explorations, and soon was put into the middle of a quest to find all of the talismans before the Dark Hand. Jackie got most of them, but once he found the tiger talisman, his soul was split into two: the good and the evil part. His evil half was convinced by the Dark Hand to bring all talismans in exchange for money. He agreed, and all talismans were reunited, making Shendu once again walk the earth. Shendu discards Valmond and travels to his palace, where he prepared to rise his army of dragons and conquer the world once again, but Jackie stopped him using a spell made by Uncle Chan, his uncle who owned a antiques shop and was a wizard. His niece Jade, however, used the dragon talisman to destroy Shendu's body, which set Shendu's soul free. Shendu got to the netherworld, where his brothers and sisters were not happy with him, obligating him to free them all.

Shendu then tried to possess Jackie's body, but ended possessing Valmont instead, stealing the Pan-Ku box and opening all the portals of the demons, but Jackie managed to stop him by sealing the demon portals once again. Shendu later managed to possess Jackie, then used the Book of Ages, a magical book where all history was recorded, to change history and make him and his brothers and sisters to rule the world once again. Jade managed to retain her memories and convinced Jackie, who was turned into Shendu's servant, to help her restore the world. Shendu was once again defeated.

Later in the series, Jackie accidentally destroyed the talismans during a battle against Daolon Wong, a evil sorcerer who tried to get the talismans' power, making all of the powers scatter through the world, and thus starting a quest to retrieve the talismans powers, which entered the bodies of the sacred animals's descendants who once possessed these powers. Since there was no dragon in the world anymore (as Shendu himself was the last of them) Daolon Wong made a pact with Shendu to resurrect him again in order to get the dragon power. However, Shendu betrayed Wong and obtained all of his powers again. Luckily, Uncle Chan used the spell to turn him into a statue and restored the talismans, which were then secured on Section 13's vault, as well as Shendu's statue.

When Drago absorbed all the demon chi, Uncle resurrected Shendu to fight Drago. Shendu did so poorly until the J-team threw the talismans at him, at which point Uncle and Tohru banished both of them, the talismans, and the demon chi to the netherworld forever.

Powers and Abilities

Combustion: Granted by the Dragon Talisman.

Flight: Granted by the Rooster Talisman.

Strength: Granted by the Ox Talisman.

Invisibility: Granted by the Snake Talisman.

Animation: Granted by the Rat Talisman.

Super Speed: Granted by the Rabbit Talisman.

Self Healing: Granted by the Horse Talisman.

Immortality: Granted by the Dog Talisman.

Astral Projection: Granted by the Sheep Talisman.

Shape Shifting: Granted by the Monkey Talisman.

Heat Vision: Granted by the Pig Talisman.

Self Balance: Granted by the Tiger Talisman.

Possession: Innate ability to possesses other beings.

Me: Meet Shendu, the Demon Sorcerer of Fire.

Shendu: So you are the child known as Qin Chen. It's a pleasure.

Qin: Wow. Your fire powers are incredible from what I heard from J.D.

Shendu: Indeed. My powers were the strongest.

Qin formed a fireball in her hand and she did some tricks with it and she turned it into a powerful dragon of fire.

Qin: So are mine.

The dragon roared and then vanished.

Shendu: Very impressive. You have amazing fire powers.

Qin: I know.

Me: Shendu was Jackie Chan's number 1 enemy. Now he is my prisoner. But we have amazing talks together before sleep.

Shendu: That we do.

Qin: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Bai Tza: Better him having a talk with you than me "brother."

Me: Indeed.

Then we went down to the Living Room and we were watching TV.

---

Later we were watching one of my favorite movies from 1994: The Pagemaster.

---

Pessimistic 10-year-old Richard Tyler lives life based on statistics and fears everything. His exasperated parents have tried multiple ways to build up his courage to little success. Richard is sent to buy a bag of nails for building a treehouse. However, Richard gets caught in a harsh thunderstorm and takes shelter in a library. He meets Mr. Dewey, an eccentric librarian who insists that he is in need of a special book and gives him a library card, despite Richard's protests. Searching for a phone, Richard finds a large rotunda painted with many famous literary characters. He slips on water dripping from his coat and falls over, knocking himself out. Richard awakens to find the rotunda art melting, which washes over him and the library, turning them into illustrations.

He is met by the Pagemaster, the mythical Keeper of Books and Guardian of the Written Word. Richard asks for directions to the exit, so the Pagemaster sends him through the fiction section toward the green neon exit sign. Along the way, Richard befriends three anthropomorphic books: Adventure, a swashbuckling pirate-like book; Fantasy, a sassy but caring fairy tale book; and Horror, a fearful "Hunchbook" with a misshapen spine. The three agree to help Richard if he checks them out using his new library card. Together, the quartet encounters classic-fictional characters. They meet Dr. Jekyll who turns into Mr. Hyde, driving them to the open waters of the Land of Adventure. However, the group is separated after Moby-Dick attacks, following the whale's battle with Captain Ahab. Richard and Adventure are picked up by the Hispaniola, captained by Long John Silver. The pirates go to Treasure Island, but find no treasure except for one gold coin, nearly causing a mutiny. Fantasy and Horror return and defeat the pirates. Silver attempts to convince Richard to leave with him but surrenders when Richard threatens him with a sword.

In the fantasy section, Richard sees the exit sign on the top of a mountain. However, Adventure's bumbling awakens a dormant dragon. Richard tries to fight the dragon with a sword and shield, but the dragon swallows him. Richard finds books in the dragon's stomach and uses a beanstalk from Jack and the Beanstalk to escape through the dragon's mouth. He and the books climb the beanstalk to reach the exit. They enter a large dark room where the Pagemaster awaits them. Richard accuses the Pagemaster of causing the horrors that he suffered, but the Pagemaster reveals the journey was intended to make Richard face his fears. Dr. Jekyll, Captain Ahab, Long John Silver, and the dragon reappear in a magical twister and congratulate him. The Pagemaster swoops Richard and the books into the twister, sending them back to the real world.

Richard awakens, finding Adventure, Fantasy, and Horror lying next to him as real books. Mr. Dewey finds him, and, even though the library policy only allows a person to check out two books at time, lets him check out all three books "just this once". Richard returns home a braver boy, sleeping in his new treehouse with his books.

---

We saw the movie play and when it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: Boy that is so awesome!

Nico: It sure was. I loved it how Richard Tyler turned into a braver boy afterwords and now he has awesome friends.

Lincoln: Me too. It's amazing how he went from fearing everything to becoming a courageous boy.

Linka: It sure was.

Liberty: Just like you Lincoln. You are a very brave boy all on your own.

Me: He sure is.

Paige: That's our Linky.

Carol: You said it Paige.

Kairi: I wish I was that brave. I may have been brave because of being hit with Porcupongo's spell but that wasn't me.

Me: You still have that chance Kairi. We can help you through the same journey that Richard Tyler took and become a stronger and more braver person.

Kairi: Really?

Me: Sure.

Kairi: Thank you J.D.

We went to simulator and we got ready.

---

We got ready for an amazing journey. We were gonna help Kairi become a stronger and more braver person. The simulator activated and we found ourselves in a ginormous library.

Me: Wow! What a library.

Kairi: This is amazing.

Laney: Wow! Look at all of the books. There are so many of them.

Sora: It's so cool!

Lincoln: It's amazing seeing so many books.

?: There sure are a lot of books huh?

We turned and we saw a blond hair boy with blue eyes and glasses and he had a red shirt, blue pants and combat boots on and he had a magical sword with him and he had a bag of fairy dust and a bag of exploding eyeballs on his hips. And with him were three books. One was Horror, the 2nd was Adventure and the 3rd one was Fantasy.

Me: Wow! Richard Tyler!

Richard Tyler: That's right. It's a pleasure to finally meet you all J.D. I've heard so much about you all.

Laney: Wow! You sure have changed a lot since you began your journey.

Richard Tyler: I know. But I realized what a fool I was being when I was afraid of everything.

Lincoln: Wow.

Kairi: I want to get stronger. Ever since my journey as a keyblader began, I've been wanting to get stronger ever since.

Richard Tyler: I see. You are strong already. But I'll gladly help you.

Kairi: Thank you.

Richard Tyler: You ready to start this journey, Kairi?

Kairi: I sure am. (to the rest of us) You guys don't have to follow the two of us. We can handle ourselves.

Nico: Kairi, remember what I always say. Never fight alone! Besides, Sora will kill us if we let anything bad happen to you.

Me: I agree. But we'll go with you.

Kairi: (sighs) Ok. But let me and Richard take the lead this time.

Me: Got it.

We went down the isle of a bunch of books and we went through a book passage.

Richard Tyler: Kairi, why exactly do you want to get stronger? You already proved that you're strong enough when you helped kill Captain Hook.

Kairi: That's true. But I want to get stronger to show that I can help Sora just as much as he helped me. I love him and now it's my turn to help him.

Richard Tyler: That's a good motivation.

Toad Man: To be honest, Kairi's been wanting to become stronger ever since she got hit by one of Porcupongo's quills.

Me: That's right.

Kairi: Yeah. Lets go.

We went down the isle of a bunch of books and we went through a book passage and we were in the Horror Section! It was a world of fear and terror.

Kairi: So this is where we have to start?

Adventure: Aye Lass. The Horror Section.

Shaggy: Like, g-g-g-g-g-g-g-go through here!? (Scared Whimpering) No way!

Scooby Doo: Ruh-ruh!

Fantasy: Honey, you two are gonna be safe with us.

Kairi: Okay lets go.

We went through a terrifying graveyard and we saw all kinds of terrifying gravestones. We walked on and then we saw a terrifying house up ahead and thunderclouds roared behind it and we were ready.

Me: Scary house. But we're ready.

Kairi: That house is really scary.

Lincoln: It is really creepy.

Lucy Loud: I find a house like that to be enjoyable.

Horror: It's a scary house.

Adventure: But we're ready for anything.

I saw a plaque on the gate and it had a name.

Me: Dr. Jekyll?

And there was another name etched into it below it.

Me: Mr. Hyde? (Gasp!) This is the house of Dr. Henry Jekyll and Mr. Edward Hyde!

Nico: Whoa! I read that story and it was terrifying!

Laney: That's one of my favorites and it was a strange story about a brilliant psychologist with a split Personality. The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde by Robert Louis Stevenson was a great story.

Me: I remember that.

---

Gabriel John Utterson and his cousin Richard Enfield reach the door of a large house on their weekly walk. Enfield tells Utterson that months ago he saw a sinister-looking man named Edward Hyde trample a young girl after accidentally bumping into her. Enfield forced Hyde to pay £100 to avoid a scandal. Hyde brought them to this door and provided a cheque signed by a reputable gentleman (later revealed to be Doctor Henry Jekyll, a friend and client of Utterson). Utterson is disturbed because Jekyll recently changed his will to make Hyde the sole beneficiary. Utterson fears that Hyde is blackmailing Jekyll. When Utterson tries to discuss Hyde with Jekyll, Jekyll turns pale and asks that Hyde be left alone.

One night in October, a servant sees Hyde beat Sir Danvers Carew to death, another of Utterson's clients. The police contact Utterson, who leads officers to Hyde's apartment. Hyde has vanished, but they find half of a broken cane (the other half having been left at the crime scene). Utterson recognizes the cane as one he had given to Jekyll. Utterson visits Jekyll, who shows Utterson a note, allegedly written to Jekyll by Hyde, apologising for the trouble that he has caused. However, Hyde's handwriting is similar to Jekyll's own, leading Utterson to conclude that Jekyll forged the note to protect Hyde.

For two months, Jekyll reverts to his former sociable manner, but in early January, he starts refusing visitors. Dr Hastie Lanyon, a mutual acquaintance of Jekyll and Utterson, dies of shock after receiving information relating to Jekyll. Before his death, Lanyon gives Utterson a letter to be opened after Jekyll's death or disappearance. In late February, during another walk with Enfield, Utterson starts a conversation with Jekyll at a window of his laboratory. Jekyll suddenly slams the window and disappears.

In early March, Jekyll's butler, Mr. Poole, visits Utterson and says Jekyll has secluded himself in his laboratory for weeks. Utterson and Poole break into the laboratory, where they find Hyde wearing Jekyll's clothes and apparently dead from suicide. They find a letter from Jekyll to Utterson. Utterson reads Lanyon's letter, then Jekyll's. Lanyon's letter reveals his deterioration resulted from the shock of seeing Hyde drink a serum that turned him into Jekyll. Jekyll's letter explains that he had indulged in unstated vices and feared discovery. He found a way to transform himself and thereby indulge his vices without fear of detection. Jekyll's transformed body, Hyde, was evil, self-indulgent, and uncaring to anyone but himself. Initially, Jekyll controlled the transformations with the serum, but one night in August, he became Hyde involuntarily in his sleep.

Jekyll resolved to cease becoming Hyde. One night, he had a moment of weakness and drank the serum. Hyde, his desires having been caged for so long, killed Carew. Horrified, Jekyll tried more adamantly to stop the transformations. Then, in early January, he transformed involuntarily while awake. Far from his laboratory and hunted by the police as a murderer, Hyde needed help to avoid capture. He wrote to Lanyon (in Jekyll's hand), asking his friend to bring chemicals from his laboratory. In Lanyon's presence, Hyde mixed the chemicals, drank the serum, and transformed into Jekyll. The shock of the sight instigated Lanyon's deterioration and death. Meanwhile, Jekyll's involuntary transformations increased in frequency and required ever larger doses of serum to reverse. It was one of these transformations that caused Jekyll to slam his window shut on Enfield and Utterson.

Eventually, one of the chemicals used in the serum ran low, and subsequent batches prepared from new stocks failed to work. Jekyll speculated that one of the original ingredients must have some unknown impurity that made it work. Realizing that he would stay transformed as Hyde, Jekyll decided to write his "confession". He ended the letter by writing, "I bring the life of that unhappy Henry Jekyll to an end." With these words, both the document and the novella come to a close.

We went up to the house and went in and we were ready for anything.

Kairi: It sure is scary in here. But I'm ready for anything.

Richard Tyler: We all are. You have to seize the courage Kairi. It may be scary, but you have to face your fear for anything. You have to reach deep within yourself and seize the courage.

Kairi: Okay.

Then we saw a man appear.

Man: May I assist you all in some way?

Lily Loud: Oh uh hello there mister?

Dr. Jekyll: Doctor. Dr. Jekyll.

Me: Pleasure to meet you doctor.

Kairi: We're sorry to intrude like this sir.

Richard Tyler: We're trying to get to the other side of the house.

Dr. Jekyll: The other side?

Dr. Jekyll took us to a room and we saw an interesting laboratory set and he offered us a drink. But we didn't want any. But he drank it and then he was in excruciating pain as he was changing!

Richard Tyler: Uh oh! Be ready for anything!

Kairi summoned her keyblade and we saw that he was turned into MR. EDWARD HYDE and he was laughing like a fucked up lunatic!

---

Although he is one of the four main antagonists, his role is considerably shorter than that of Long John Silver and the dragon. After his transformation from Dr. Jekyll into a scary green monster, Mr. Hyde attacks Richard Tyler, Adventure, Fantasy, and Horror, and he advances towards them in a frightening scene, wielding a hammer-like cane. Horror eventually climbed onto a chandelier, which broke off and fell, causing Mr. Hyde to fall into a hole in the mansion's living room, but he grabbed onto the chandelier's chain and attempted to drag it and Horror down with him. Fantasy rescues Horror in time and the group ran to safety away from the haunted manor, as Mr. Hyde presumably fell to his death. He later reappears and transforms back into Dr. Jekyll to congratulate Richard.

---

Me: Mr. Hyde!

Kairi: You monster!

Kairi kicked him in the face and slashed him all over with her Keyblade and Richard slashed him with his sword and cut him!

Kairi: You are a monster of evil Hyde!

Me: Let me help out!

I fired a blast of light and it hit Mr. Hyde and separated Dr. Henry Jekyll from him! Making him two people!

Dr. Jekyll: I'm free! I'm cured!

Me: I split you apart and freed you from him.

Dr. Jekyll hugged me in gratitude.

Me: Lets kill this monster that was inside you! KIBAL, Lets howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: Feel the fury of the wolf!

I went at Mr. Hyde and slashed him with my scythe and kicked him in the face. He crashed into the wall. He was laughing maniacally like a homicidal madman!

Lincoln: Lets see how he likes a lobotomy of 100 million volts of electricity!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Mr. Hyde and electrocuted him all over!

Blitzwing: Lets finish this clod with a combo! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his bak and it enhanced his Electron Scimitar 100-fold.

Elec Man: Time for some serious lightning power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Thunder Beam 100-fold.

Blitzwing and Elec Man: LIGHTNING MEGABLADE SLASH!

Blitzwing fired a powerful blade of lightning from his Electric Scimitar and Elec Man fired a powerful blast of lightning and it merged with the blade of lightning and it slashed Mr. Hyde in half and cleaved him in two right down the middle. Killing him instantly!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: That did it!

Kairi: Awesome!

Me: Lets get out of this haunted estate!

We went up the stairs and into another line of books and they were full of ghost stories and Lucy loved them. Same with Brittney and the goths.

The ghosts talked to the goths and they understood what they went through and more.

We got through a door at the top and we were on the roof and we had to jump down.

Later we got down and we were in the world of Adventure. It was beautiful and amazing! The view of the ocean was amazing.

Me: Whoa! Look at the view of the ocean.

Lincoln: It's breathtaking!

?: It is nice huh?

Then we got an unexpected visit from CLAWBSTER from episode 4 of Power Rangers Mystic Force!

---

Clawbster had been terrorizing the city of Briarwood for a while, by turning people into stone statues. He and Necrolai then appeared just outside the forest. Nick, Xander, Vida and Chip, the Rangers went to fight the creature, but were no match for the villains. Both Clawbster and Necrolai escaped to the city. Once in the city, Clawbster began turning more people into stone, including Madison. The other Rangers showed up, but again, the monster and Necrolai retreated. When Clawbster returned to the city once more, Xander, Chip and Vida went out to fight it. But they were again outmatched. Nick was able to show up on his Mystic Speeder, and by using the "Reflectus - Torgo" spell, he managed to reflect Clawbster's Stone Spell back at him. Once the monster himself was turned to stone, Nick used his Phoenix Power to shatter the creature, thus returning everyone including Madison back to normal. Koragg then revived and enlarged Clawbster. The Rangers morphed into their Mystic Titan Forms, and then formed the Titan Megazord. Together, the Rangers used the Titan Megazord's Mystic Spell Seal attack to destroy Clawbster completely.

---

Nick Russell: Clawbster!

Clawbster: Its been a long time Mystic Force Rangers.

Madison Rocca: Don't think we haven't forgot what you were doing!

Me: I remember this guy! He was turning several people into stone statues and he even turned Madison into stone!

Charlie Thorn: That's right.

Clawbster: You know your history about us J.D. You must've been watching us on TV.

Me: That's right. All 26+ years of Power Rangers on TV we watched. But you are no expert gardener!

Clawbster: Lets see if this pleases you.

Clawbster fired a ball of energy and he had just turned Beast Boy to stone.

Tara: Beast Boy!

Clawbster: (laughs) First, you get turned into a statue. Now, it's your boyfriend's turn. Man, your family just can't help getting turned to stone, huh?

Me: That's none of your business you rotten crawdad!

Clawbster: I also came to deliver a message.

Vida Rocca: And that is?

Clawbster: Morticon and Imperious are back. And so are the remaining Ten Terrors. Except for those traitors Matoombo and Itassis.

Xander Bly: What about Octomus?

Clawbster: Forget him! He's old news now!

Tara was infuriated!

Clawful: You give us lobsters a really bad name!

Tara then lifted a huge rock and it was as big as a massive boulder and Clawful punched him and pinched him all over with his claws and it really hurt Clawbster! Then Tara threw the rock and squished Clawbster and she splattered his blood and guts all over the place and died in an instant!

Beast Boy turned back to normal!

Beast Boy: Whoa! What happened!?

Tara: Beast Boy!

Tara hugged him.

Me: You were turned to stone because of Clawbster.

Beast Boy: Whoa! Now I know how Tara felt when she sacrificed herself.

Me: I know.

Shanan: That was awful though.

Me: But she saved you.

Richard Tyler: She sure did. We have to go onto the water.

Me: Yep.

We used our shinobi skills to walk onto the water. We then saw that it was really choppy.

Me: Wow. Looks like a storm is coming.

Nico: No kidding.

Kairi: Wow.

We then saw a bunch of boats.

Adventure: Whaling men.

We then saw CAPTAIN AHAB!

---

Captain Ahab, also simply known as Ahab, is the protagonist villain of the 1851 classic Herman Melville novel Moby Dick.

He was portrayed by the late John Barrymore in the 1926 film The Sea Beast, the late Orson Welles in Moby Dick-Rehearsed, the late

Gregory Peck in the 1956 film adaptation, Barry Bostwick in the 2010 film adaptation, and Danny Glover in the 2011 film Age of the Dragons. He was voiced by George Hearn in the 1994 live-action/animated film The Pagemaster.

Although the titular monstrous white whale is seen as the villain, Ahab is actually one as well since he has allowed his thirst for vengeance to drive him insane - the story of Moby Dick has been quoted by some as a prime example of the futility of humans seeking vengeance on animals and Captain Ahab may well embody such a concept.

Ahab is the tyrannical captain of the Pequod who is driven by a cal desire to kill Moby Dick, the whale that had maimed him off the coast of Japan during a previous whaling voyage. Although he is a Quaker, he seeks revenge in defiance of his religion's well-known pacifism. Ahab's Biblical namesake is the evil idol-worshipping Israelite ruler King Ahab in the Books of Kings in the Bible, and this association prompts Ishmael to ask, after first hearing of Ahab's name.

When Ishmael remarks upon the ill associations of such a name, he is rebuked by one of Ahab's colleagues, who points out that "He did not name himself!"

Little information is provided about Ahab's life prior to meeting Moby Dick, although it is known that he was orphaned at a young age due to the death of his insane widowed mother. When discussing the purpose of his quest with Starbuck, it is revealed that he first began whaling at 18 and has continued in the trade for 40 years making him 58 years of age and having spent less than 3 years on land. He also mentions his "girl-wife", whom he married late in life, and their young son, but does not give their names.

Ahab ultimately dooms the crew of the Pequod (save for Ishmael) to death by his obsession with Moby Dick. During the final chase, Ahab hurls his last harpoon while yelling his now-famous revenge line:

The harpoon becomes lodged in Moby Dick's flesh and Ahab, caught around the neck by a loop in his own harpoon's rope and unable to free himself, is dragged down into the cold oblivion of the sea by the injured whale. The mechanics of Ahab's death are richly symbolic. He is killed by his own harpoon, a victim of his own twisted obsession and desire for revenge. The whale eventually destroys the whaleboats and crew (but spares Ishmael) and sinks the Pequod.

Ahab's motivation for hunting Moby Dick is explored in the following passage:

The White Whale swam before him as the monomaniac incarnation of all those malicious agencies which some deep men feel eating in them, till they are left living on with half a heart and half a lung. That intangible malignity which has been from the beginning; to whose dominion even the modern Christians ascribe one-half of the worlds; which the ancient Ophites of the east reverenced in their statue devil; - Ahab did not fall down and worship it like them; but deliriously transferring its idea to the abhorred white whale, he pitted himself, all mutilated, against it. All that most maddens and torments; all that stirs up the lees of things; all truth with malice in it; all that cracks the sinews and cakes the brain; all the subtle demonisms of life and thought; all evil, to crazy Ahab, were visibly personified, and made practically assailable in Moby Dick. He piled upon the whale's white hump the sum of all the general rage and hate felt by his whole race from Adam down; and then, as if his chest had been a mortar, he burst his hot heart's shell upon it.

---

Adventure: It's Captain Ahab mateys.

Me: From one of my favorite stories: Moby Dick.

Laney: I love that story.

Kairi: Me too.

---

Ishmael travels in December from Manhattan Island to New Bedford, Massachusetts with plans to sign up for a whaling voyage. The inn where he arrives is overcrowded, so he must share a bed with the tattooed cannibal Polynesian Queequeg, a harpooneer whose father was king of the fictional island of Rokovoko. The next morning, Ishmael and Queequeg attend Father Mapple's sermon on Jonah, then head for Nantucket. Ishmael signs up with the Quaker ship-owners Bildad and Peleg for a voyage on their whaler Pequod. Peleg describes Captain Ahab: "He's a grand, ungodly, god-like man" who nevertheless "has his humanities". They hire Queequeg the following morning. A man named Elijah prophesies a dire fate should Ishmael and Queequeg join Ahab. While provisions are loaded, shadowy figures board the ship. On a cold Christmas Day, the Pequod leaves the harbor.

Ishmael discusses cetology (the zoological classification and natural history of the whale), and describes the crew members. The chief mate is 30-year-old Starbuck, a Nantucket Quaker with a realist mentality, whose harpooneer is Queequeg; second mate is Stubb, from Cape Cod, happy-go-lucky and cheerful, whose harpooneer is Tashtego, a proud, pure-blooded Indian from Gay Head, and the third mate is Flask, also from Martha's Vineyard, short, stout, whose harpooneer is Daggoo, a tall African, now a resident of Nantucket.

When Ahab finally appears on the quarterdeck, he announces he is out for revenge on the white whale which took one leg from the knee down and left him with a prosthesis fashioned from a whale's jawbone. Ahab will give the first man to sight Moby Dick a doubloon, a gold coin, which he nails to the mast. Starbuck objects that he has not come for vengeance but for profit. Ahab's purpose exercises a mysterious spell on Ishmael: "Ahab's quenchless feud seemed mine". Instead of rounding Cape Horn, Ahab heads for the equatorial Pacific Ocean via southern Africa. One afternoon, as Ishmael and Queequeg are weaving a mat - "its warp seemed necessity, his hand free will, and Queequeg's sword chance" - Tashtego sights a sperm whale. Five previously unknown men appear on deck and are revealed to be a special crew selected by Ahab and explain the shadowy figures seen boarding the ship. Their leader, Fedallah, a Parsee, is Ahab's harpooneer. The pursuit is unsuccessful.

Southeast of the Cape of Good Hope, the Pequod makes the first of nine sea-encounters, or "gams", with other ships: Ahab hails the

Goney (Albatross) to ask whether they have seen the White Whale, but the trumpet through which her captain tries to speak falls into the sea before he can answer. Ishmael explains that because of Ahab's absorption with Moby Dick, he sails on without the customary "gam", which defines as a "social meeting of two (or more) Whale-ships", in which the two captains remain on one ship and the chief mates on the other. In the second gam off the Cape of Good Hope, with the Town-Ho, a Nantucket whaler, the concealed story of a "judgment of God" is revealed, but only to the crew: a defiant sailor who struck an oppressive officer is flogged, and when that officer led the chase for Moby Dick, he fell from the boat and was killed by the whale.

Ishmael digresses on pictures of whales, brit (microscopic sea creatures on which whales feed), squid and - after four boats lowered in vain because Daggoo mistook a giant squid for the white whale - whale-lines. The next day, in the Indian Ocean, Stubb kills a sperm whale, and that night Fleece, the Pequod's black cook, prepares him a rare whale steak. Fleece, at Stubb's request, delivers a sermon to the sharks that fight each other to feast on the whale's carcass, tied to the ship, saying that their nature is to be voracious, but they must overcome it. The whale is prepared, beheaded, and barrels of oil are tried out. Standing at the head of the whale, Ahab begs it to speak of the depths of the sea. The Pequod next encounters the Jeroboam, which not only lost its chief mate to Moby Dick, but also is now plagued by an epidemic.

The whale carcass still lies in the water. Queequeg mounts it, tied to Ishmael's belt by a monkey-rope as if they were Siamese twins. Stubb and Flask kill a right whale whose head is fastened to a yardarm opposite the sperm whale's head. Ishmael compares the two heads in a philosophical way: the right whale is Lockean, stoic, and the sperm whale as Kantean, platonic. Tashtego cuts into the head of the sperm whale and retrieves buckets of spermaceti. He falls into the head, which in turn falls off the yardarm into the sea. Queequeg dives after him and frees his mate with his sword.

The Pequod next gams with the Jungfrau from Bremen. Both ships sight whales simultaneously, with the Pequod winning the contest. The three harpooneers dart their harpoons, and Flask delivers the mortal strike with a lance. The carcass sinks, and Queequeg barely manages to escape. The Pequod's next gam is with the French whaler Bouton de Rose, whose crew is ignorant of the ambergris in the gut of the diseased whale in their possession. Stubb talks them out of it, but Ahab orders him away before he can recover more than a few handfuls. Days later, an encounter with a harpooned whale prompts Pip, a little black cabin-boy from Connecticut, to jump out of his whale boat. The whale must be cut loose, because the line has Pip so entangled in it. Furious, Stubb orders Pip to stay in the whale boat, but Pip later jumps again, and is left alone in the immense sea and has gone insane by the time he is picked up.

Cooled spermaceti congeals and must be squeezed back into liquid state; blubber is boiled in the try-pots on deck; the warm oil is decanted into casks, and then stowed in the ship. After the operation, the decks are scrubbed. The coin hammered to the main mast shows three Andes summits, one with a flame, one with a tower, and one a crowing cock. Ahab stops to look at the doubloon and interprets the coin as signs of his firmness, volcanic energy, and victory; Starbuck takes the high peaks as evidence of the Trinity; Stubb focuses on the zodiacal arch over the mountains; and Flask sees nothing of any symbolic value at all. The Manxman mutters in front of the mast, and Pip declines the verb "look".

The Pequod next gams with the Samuel Enderby of London, captained by Boomer, a down-to-earth fellow who lost his right arm to Moby Dick. Nevertheless, he carries no ill will toward the whale, which he regards not as malicious, but as awkward. Ahab puts an end to the gam by rushing back to his ship. The narrator now discusses the subjects of (1) whalers supply; (2) a glen in Tranque in the Arsacides islands full of carved whale bones, fossil whales, whale skeleton measurements; (3) the chance that the magnitude of the whale will diminish and that the leviathan might perish.

Leaving the Samuel Enderby, Ahab wrenches his ivory leg and orders the carpenter to fashion him another. Starbuck informs Ahab of oil leakage in the hold. Reluctantly, Ahab orders the harpooneers to inspect the casks. Queequeg, sweating all day below decks, develops a chill and soon is almost mortally feverish. The carpenter makes a coffin for Queequeg, who fears an ordinary burial at sea. Queequeg tries it for size, with Pip sobbing and beating his tambourine, standing by and calling himself a coward while he praises Queequeg for his gameness. Yet Queequeg suddenly rallies, briefly convalesces, and leaps up, back in good health. Henceforth, he uses his coffin for a spare seachest, which is later caulked and pitched to replace the Pequod's life buoy.

The Pequod sails northeast toward Formosa and into the Pacific Ocean. Ahab, with one nostril, smells the musk from the Bashee isles, and with the other, the salt of the waters where Moby Dick swims. Ahab goes to Perth, the blacksmith, with a bag of racehorse shoenail stubs to be forged into the shank of a special harpoon, and with his razors for Perth to melt and fashion into a harpoon barb. Ahab tempers the barb in blood from Queequeg, Tashtego, and Daggoo.

The Pequod gams next with the Bachelor, a Nantucket ship heading home full of sperm oil. Every now and then, the Pequod lowers for whales with success. On one of those nights in the whaleboat, Fedallah prophesies that neither hearse nor coffin can be Ahab's, that before he dies, Ahab must see two hearses - one not made by mortal hands and the other made of American wood - that Fedallah will precede his captain in death, and finally that only hemp can kill Ahab.

As the Pequod approaches the Equator, Ahab scolds his quadrant for telling him only where he is and not where he will be. He dashes it to the deck. That evening, an impressive typhoon attacks the ship. Lightning strikes the mast, setting the doubloon and Ahab's harpoon aglow. Ahab delivers a speech on the spirit of fire, seeing the lightning as a portent of Moby Dick. Starbuck sees the lightning as a warning, and feels tempted to shoot the sleeping Ahab with a musket. Next morning, when he finds that the lightning disoriented the compass, Ahab makes a new one out of a lance, a maul, and a sailmaker's needle. He orders the log be heaved, but the weathered line snaps, leaving the ship with no way to fix its location.

The Pequod is now heading southeast toward Moby Dick. A man falls overboard from the mast. The life buoy is thrown, but both sink. Now Queequeg proposes that his superfluous coffin be used as a new life buoy. Starbuck orders the carpenter to seal and waterproof it. Next morning, the ship meets in another truncated gam with the

Rachel, commanded by Captain Gardiner from Nantucket. The Rachel is seeking survivors from one of her whaleboats which had gone after Moby Dick. Among the missing is Gardiner's young son. Ahab refuses to join the search.

Twenty-four hours a day, Ahab now stands and walks the deck, while Fedallah shadows him. Suddenly, a sea hawk grabs Ahab's slouched hat and flies off with it. Next, the Pequod, in a ninth and final gam, meets the Delight, badly damaged and with five of her crew left dead by Moby Dick. Her captain shouts that the harpoon which can kill the white whale has yet to be forged, but Ahab flourishes his special lance and once more orders the ship forward. Ahab shares a moment of contemplation with Starbuck. Ahab speaks about his wife and child, calls himself a fool for spending 40 years on whaling, and claims he can see his own child in Starbuck's eye. Starbuck tries to persuade Ahab to return to Nantucket to meet both their families, but Ahab simply crosses the deck and stands near Fedallah.

On the first day of the chase, Ahab smells the whale, climbs the mast, and sights Moby Dick. He claims the doubloon for himself, and orders all boats to lower except for Starbuck's. The whale bites Ahab's boat in two, tosses the captain out of it, and scatters the crew. On the second day of the chase, Ahab leaves Starbuck in charge of the Pequod. Moby Dick smashes the three boats that seek him into splinters and tangles their lines. Ahab is rescued, but his ivory leg and Fedallah are lost. Starbuck begs Ahab to desist, but Ahab vows to slay the white whale, even if he would have to dive through the globe itself to get his revenge.

On the third day of the chase, Ahab sights Moby Dick at noon, and sharks appear, as well. Ahab lowers his boat for a final time, leaving Starbuck again on board. Moby Dick breaches and destroys two boats. Fedallah's corpse, still entangled in the fouled lines, is lashed to the whale's back, so Moby Dick turns out to be the hearse Fedallah prophesied.

"Possessed by all the fallen angels", Ahab plants his harpoon in the whale's flank. Moby Dick smites the whaleboat, tossing its men into the sea. Only Ishmael is unable to return to the boat. He is left behind in the sea, and so is the only crewman of the Pequod to survive the final encounter. The whale now fatally attacks the Pequod. Ahab then realizes that the destroyed ship is the hearse made of American wood in Fedallah's prophecy.

The whale returns to Ahab, who stabs at him again. As he does so, the line gets tangled, and Ahab bends over to free it. In doing so the line loops around Ahab's neck, and as the stricken whale swims away, the captain is drawn with him out of sight. Queequeg's coffin comes to the surface, the only thing to escape the vortex when Pequod sank. For a day and a night, Ishmael floats on it, until the Rachel, still looking for its lost seamen, rescues him.

* * *

Qin: What happened to Ahab's leg?

Me: It was bitten off by Moby Dick, a giant albino Sperm Whale. He wants revenge on Moby Dick for taking his leg.

Qin: Geez!

Bai Tza: I was shocked myself.

Ahab then saw something and then the sky turned red with blood and lightning flashed in the skies!

Ahab: THAR SHE BLOWS!

We saw a massive blast of spout mist.

Me: Here he comes!

We saw Moby Dick breach and he was huge!

Me: WHOA!

Qin: He's a massive whale!

Me: Not nearly as big as Monstro, but he's right up there!

Ahab: I GRIN AT THEE! THOU GRINNING WHALE!

Fantasy: (Gasp) He's Possessed!

Horror: He's Insane!

Adventure: He's my kind of guy!

We saw Moby Dick heading straight for them!

Laney: This is one of the good parts!

Horror: He's heading straight for them!

Ahab: TO THE LAST I WILL GRAPPLE WITH THEE; FROM HELL'S HEART I STAB AT THEE! FOR HATE'S SAKE I SPIT MY LAST BREATH AT THEE!

Then Moby Dick breached and then I pulled the boat they were on away from him with the Force just as he was about to land on them.

Me: Moby Dick is our prey!

Ahab: HE'S MY WHALE! I WON'T ALLOW ANYONE ELSE TO TAKE HIM!

Me: Then we will kill you Ahab!

I punched him in the face and then I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the nose.

Laney fired poison barbs at the crew and poisoned them all except for Ishmael.

Kairi slashed Ahab all over with her keyblade and she blasted him all over with lightning and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and slashed him in the arm.

Me: You only care about your own petty revenge and that makes me sick!

Sasuke: You brought all this on yourself!

Gwen Tennyson: You are not worthy of the life you were given. ANODYNE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Anodyne Cyber Planet Key went into Gwen's right arm device and enhanced her Anodite Powers 100-fold.

Sky Lynx: Nothing good ever comes from revenge! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his flamethrower 100-fold.

Gwen Tennyson and Sky Lynx: MANA FLAMEBALL MEGABLAST!

Moby Dick breached out of the water and Gwen Tennyson fired a powerful ball of Mana and Sky Lynx fired a powerful blast of fire and the fire merged with the ball and Moby Dick swallowed it and he exploded all over the place as a massive explosion of whale blood and guts and Captain Ahab looked on in sheer horror and rage as he was reduced to nothing but chum!

Lana: WHOA!

Lola: That was intense!

Nico: Moby Dick has failed this world!

Me: Yeah!

Captain Ahab was so extremely enraged that he came at me with a spear, insane and completely out of his mind!

Then, he came at me with a enraged face. He was stabbing at me and I was dodging all his strikes.

Ahab: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) YOU FUCKING FUCKHEADED FUCKWEED! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS! WHY CAN'T YOU JUST DIE JUST THIS FUCKING MINUTE?! DIE! DIE! DIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEEE! AND STAY DEAD! (Laughing insane) Hahahahahahahaha!

Nico: HOLY SHIT! He's out of his mind!

I punched him in the face and I clashed my sword with his spear and Richard unsheathed his sword and we clashed with him. We were really clashing with him all over and it was a powerful clash! I punched him in the face and Richard Tyler slashed him in the face and Kairi cut him all over with her keyblade. He came back at us and punched and kicked at us!

Ahab: (Insane anger and maniacal laughter) DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

But we were dodging all his attacks like they were nothing.

Kairi slashed him in his leg stub and kicked him in the face.

Richard Tyler threw fairy dust into Ahab's eyes and it exploded.

Ahab was screaming in excruciating pain as his eyes were blown right out of their sockets and he was bleeding like a hog!

Me: You are not worthy of the life you were given! It's time you went to hell! WOLF MOON FIRE SLASH!

I swung my scythe as it was ignited with blue fire and I slashed Captain Ahab and he bursted into powerful fire and he was dead in an instant as he was incinerated into nothing!

Me: Enjoy the fire of hell.

Nico: Captain Ahab, you have failed this world.

Me: Nice job Richard!

Richard Tyler: Thanks J.D. I went on a journey like this before and it was awesome!

Me: Wow.

Kairi: That is so cool!

Fantasy: It sure is.

Then we saw another ship coming. It was the ship of the ruthless pirate LONG JOHN SILVER!

In the Adventure section of the film, Richard and Adventure were shipwrecked and picked up by the Hispaniola, captained by Long John Silver. Jim is forced to serve as the cabin boy, filling the role of Jim Hawkins in the novel. As in the original book, the pirates go to Treasure Island, but find no treasure, nearly causing a mutiny. Fantasy and Horror return and defeat the pirates. Silver initially attempts to take Richard with him, but surrenders when Richard threatens him with a sword. Silver sails away and has never been seen again, much as he does in the novel.

It is implied that Silver comes to a strong respect for Richard, as he does for Jim Hawkins in the original story. He gives Richard a satisfied smile as he rows away. At the end of the film, then appears with the other characters that he encountered to congratulate Richard.

---

Me: The ship of Long John Silver!

Laney: From Treasure Island!

Lincoln: Wow! That's an awesome story!

Me: It sure is.

Jim Hawkins: He's not like the John Silver that I know.

Adventure: (to Jim Hawkins) You know another John Silver?

Jim Hawkins: I do. But as much as a jerk as he was, he actually did care about me.

Me: I remember that.

Lana: They're heading for that island over there.

We saw the famous Treasure Island!

---

An old sailor named Billy Bones comes to lodge in the rural Admiral

Benbow Inn on the West English coast. He tells the innkeeper's son, Jim Hawkins, to keep a lookout for "a one-legged seafaring man." A former shipmate, Black Dog, confronts Bones and engages in a violent fight with him. After Black Dog is run off, a blind beggar named Pew visits to give Bones "the black spot" as a summons to share a map leading to buried treasure. Shortly thereafter, Bones suffers a stroke and dies. Pew and his accomplices attack the inn, but Jim and his mother save themselves while taking Bones's sea chest. Inside the chest, they find a map of an island on which the infamous pirate Captain Flint hid his treasure. Jim shows the map to the local physician Dr. Livesey and the district squire John Trelawney, and they decide to make an expedition to the island, with Jim serving as a cabin boy. They set sail on Trelawney's schooner, the Hispaniola, under Captain Smollett. Much of the crew, as it is later revealed, are pirates who served under Captain Flint, most notable of which is the ship's one-legged chef "Long John" Silver. Jim, sitting in an apple casket, overhears the conspirators' plan to mutiny after the salvage of the treasure and to assassinate the skippers.

Arriving off the coast of the island, Jim joins the shore party and begins to explore the island. He meets a marooned pirate named Ben Gunn, who was also a former member of Flint's crew. The situation comes to a head after the mutineers arm themselves, and Smollett's men take refuge in an abandoned stockade. During an attack on the stockade, Jim finds his way there and rejoins the crew. Jim manages to make his way to the Hispaniola and cuts the ship's anchorage, allowing the ship to drift along the ebb tide. Jim boards the Hispaniola and encounters Israel Hands, who was severely injured in a dispute with one of his companions. Hands helps Jim beach the schooner in the northern bay, but then attempts to kill Jim with a knife. Jim escapes, climbs into the shrouds of the ship and shoots his pursuer.

Jim goes back ashore and returns to the stockade, where he is horrified to find only Silver and the pirates. Silver prevents Jim's immediate death and tells Jim that when everyone found the ship was gone, the captain's party agreed to a treaty whereby they gave up the stockade and the map. In the morning, the doctor arrives to treat the wounded and sick pirates and tells Silver to look out for trouble when they find the site of the treasure. After he leaves, Silver and the others set out with the map, taking Jim along as hostage. They encounter a skeleton, arms oriented toward the treasure, which unnerves the party. Eventually, they find the treasure cache empty. The pirates nearly charge at Silver and Jim, but shots are fired by the ship's command along with Gunn, from ambush. Livesey explains that Gunn had already found the treasure and taken it to his cave. The expedition members load much of the treasure onto the ship and sail away. At their first port in Spanish America, where they will sign on more crew, Silver steals a bag of money and escapes. The rest sail back to Bristol and divide up the treasure. Jim says there is more left on the island, but he for one will not undertake another voyage to recover it.

---

Me: Lets go. We got another pirate to kill.

Lola: Lets get him!

Kairi: Lets.

We went to Treasure Island and we saw Long John Silver and his crew on it.

Me: There they are.

We confronted them.

Me: Long John Silver.

Richard Tyler: Remember me?

Long John Silver: Richard Tyler me boy. How have ye been since we last saw each other?

Richard Tyler: I'm now stronger than ever thanks to my journey.

Kairi: And now it's time for us to destroy you all.

We went at Long John Silver and his crew and I slashed some of his crew apart and Richard Tyler slashed Long John Silver with her keyblade all over.

Laney fired poison barbs and poisoned the crew and killed them.

Ben: Time for some frog power!

Ben turned into Bullfrag!

Ben: BULLFRAG!

Shanan: Wow! He's an Incursean from the destroyed planet of Incursea Prime!

Bullfrag: That's right.

Bullfrag then punched the crew all over and his speed was incredible.

Riley: Time for some serious pain and action!

Riley then revealed that she had the first weapon that Azmuth created: The Mighty Sword Ascalon!

---

Azmuth was inspired to create Ascalon when he saw a planetary system in perfect alignment while spending time with Zennith on Primus. Ascalon was created to tap into the fundamental forces of the universe. Zennith deemed the creation of Ascalon as irresponsible, but Azmuth ignored her warnings. By the time he had finished creating it, Zennith had left him but Azmuth ignored it.

Ascalon was later stolen by a Warrior who hoped to end the eons-long civil war between the many factions on the Incursean homeworld. The result, however, was the destruction of the planet, which rendered the Incurseans scattered.

Shocked by what he had done, Azmuth vowed to hide away Ascalon and dedicated himself to peaceful sciences, creating the Omnitrix as an apology for what Ascalon has done to the universe, hoping that Zennith would return to him.

Sometime later, Azmuth visited a primitive world he had discovered in his studies: Earth. There he found that the creature known as Dagon and an army of Lucubra were invading Earth with hopes to conquer the entire dimension. A group of knights had tried to stop them, but many had fallen under the mind-control of the Lucubra. Only the strongest of the knights, Sir George, born a Roman soldier who had somehow lived for 900 years, was able to escape the Lucubra. However, he could not defeat them. Azmuth gave Sir George Ascalon, saying that he was worthy enough to wield its terrible power. Sir George used it to cut out Dagon's heart. He cast Dagon back into its dimension, sealed it in and stabbed Ascalon through the heart. For as long as Ascalon pierces the heart, Dagon cannot return to full power.

## Ultimate Alien

Many years later, after Sir Cyrus foolishly broke the seal and let a Lucubra back into our dimension, Sir George went on a quest to regain Ascalon from the shrine built around it and Dagon's heart by the Flame Keepers' Circle but Ascalon and Dagon's heart fell into the hands of Vilgax, who was pretending to be Dagon so that he could regain his empire. Dagon possessed Winston and told Vilgax that infinite power lay beyond the seal. Vilgax believed him and traveled to the seal, which he broke with Ascalon. Vilgax was sucked into Dagon's dimension along with Dagon's heart. Sir George arrived at the seal and picked up Ascalon, rejuvenating himself once more to defeat Dagon and stop him from enslaving his dimension. Azmuth was doubtful of him, however, and told Ben and his team that the power of Ascalon would likely overwhelm Sir George before he could reach his target. Ultimate Humungousaur confronted Sir George and reached an agreement with him: if Sir George failed to stop Dagon, Ben would receive Ascalon and attempt to stop Dagon himself.

In The Ultimate Enemy: Part 2, Ben gained Ascalon after Sir George's death at the hands of Dagon. Ben was able to use Ascalon to defeat Vilgax (who had absorbed Dagon through an energy absorber because Dagon's substance was energy), by absorbing Dagon and his power into Ascalon. Vilgax tempted Ben to use the combined power of Dagon, Ascalon, and the Ultimatrix to "destroy all evil" and rule the universe, but Julie, Kevin, and Gwen were able to snap him to his senses. Ben subsequently gave Ascalon (and the Ultimatrix) to Azmuth who in return gave him the new Omnitrix.

Powers and Abilities

Ascalon taps into the forces of the universe itself as the source of its power. Misuse of that power can destroy an entire planet.

When used, Ascalon encases the wielder in a suit of armor similar to that worn by a knight. This armor protects the user from mind control. It can accomplish a variety of feats:

Ascalon is incredibly durable, being able to survive an exploding planet.

Ascalon's blade is powerful enough to cut through metal and block or reflect energy blasts.

Projecting energy blasts.

Channeling its power through its armor to project shockwaves.

Opening portals for transport.

When the users spins it, Ascalon can create whirlwinds that are strong enough to send Humungousaur flying.

The sword is linked to the one who wields it, allowing them to manipulate and control the sword even when they aren't holding it.

Erecting force fields.

Absorbing the powers of its opponents.

Changing the user of the Omnitrix/Ultimatrix back to normal.

---

Me: Whoa! Gwen do you see that sword!?

Gwen Tennyson: That's Azmuth's sword Ascalon! How did Riley get that!?

Riley swung the sword and she fired powerful energy blasts from it and she caused a bunch of pirates to explode into piles of blood and guts. Riley then spun the sword around and it formed a powerful tornado blast and blew the pirates miles away from Treasure Island!

Riley: WOW! That was awesome!

Me: Wow! That sword is powerful!

Bullfrag: She has to be careful with that. If it's misused, it will destroy the entire planet.

Me: Whoa! That's terrible!

Riley: Don't worry Ben. I'll be careful.

Toad Man: Lets stop this freak!

Toad Man fired a blast of Acid Rain and Bullfrag launched his tongue.

Toad Man and Bullfrag: ACID TONGUE BURN!

The acid rain merged with Bullfrag's tongue and the tongue hit Long John Silver and dissolved him into nothing.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Long John Silver, you have failed this world.

Ben reverted back.

Me: That was awesome!

Richard Tyler: It sure was.

?: Then you will die by my hatred!

Out of the bushes came a figure I remember. It was JIROBO!

---

Jirobo, along with the other members of the Sound Four, were involved in the Invasion of Konoha, assisting Orochimaru by putting up a barrier to make it so others could not interfere in his battle with the Third Hokage. Jirobo's identity is unknown at this point, but it is revealed when the Sound Four are charged with escorting Sasuke to Orochimaru. After the Sasuke Retrieval Team tracks them down in the forest, Jirobo stayed behind to fend them off while the rest of his team fled with Sasuke in tow. He trapped all five team members inside a stone prison, absorbing their chakra in the process. Shikamaru, the team's leader, offered to sacrifice his teammates and Sasuke, but Jirobo refused, admonishing him and saying that he deserved to die for being a bad leader. As it turned out, Shikamaru only pretended to parley with him to confirm his location, and determine where the chakra flow around the barrier was weakest. Choji successfully broke through the barrier, and stayed behind to fend Jirobo off while the rest of his team went after Sasuke.

Jirobo took pleasure in taunting Choji during their battle, calling him fat and further insulting Shikamaru. Choji had happened to bring his "secret weapon" to the fight, which happened to be three colored pills that increased his strength exponentially. Jirobo was forced to open his cursed seal to fend off his opponent, and even when his strength was at its greatest with the second stage of the seal open, an enraged Choji managed to kill him after consuming the third pill for insulting Shikamaru, eating his last chip and the Third Hokage's death.

---

Me: JIROBO!

Jirobo: Hello J.D. Knudson. It's been a long time.

Qin: Who in the world is he?

Me: That's Jirobo. He was one of Orochimaru's elite bodyguards called the Sound 4 and he was also one of the fuckweeds that helped Orochimaru kill the 3rd Hokage!

Qin gasped!

Qin: That's insane!

Nicole: It is. And during the 4th Great War, I faced him again and killed him and sent him and his fucking cohorts back to hell.

Tayuya: Yeah and he still pisses me off!

Jirobo: Tayuya, watch your language.

Tayuya: Oh shut up fatso!

Me: Sheesh even though he's dead you still can't let that go.

Kairi: I got this clod. I've been wanting to try this one. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: SEVEN COLOR RASENGAN PRISM!

Kairi formed 7 color chakra orbs and they were of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow and she threw them at Jirobo and they hit him and completely obliterated him in a massive explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, he was completely gone!

Me: Whoa! Awesome job Kairi!

Naruto: Wow! That was amazing! I've never heard of Rainbow Style techniques before.

Sasuke: Me neither. That's a new one.

Fu: Yeah but it was awesome! Way to go Kairi!

Sora: That was awesome!

Kairi: (Giggles) Thanks guys.

Me: Was that your final smash Kairi?

Kairi: Nope. I wanted to show you how I use Shinobi Techniques.

Lincoln: Wow! That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was. But Jirobo has failed this world just like he did in the future.

Me: Yep. In 150,000 years.

We continued on and we were in the world of Fantasy. It was a beautiful place and it was filled with all kinds of awesome stories and characters that we all know. Along the way we heard a moo from a cow and then we saw THE GHOST OF THE HOODED HEIFER! The Meanest Wrestler in all of the Coolsville Wrestling Federation!

---

The Ghost of the Hooded Heifer was the disguise of the Coolsville Comet, which was an alias for Herbert Blaum. He had business reasons for ruining the wrestling in Coolsville.

Physical appearance

The Ghost of the Hooded Heifer was a large cow able to stand on its back hind legs. It had sharp teeth two big horns, black hooves, a blue mask and spandex outfit.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! Like, it's the Ghost of the Hooded Heifer!

Qin: What is his history?

Me: He was really Herbert Blaum A.K.A. the Coolsville Comet and he was gonna ruin the wrestling spirit in Coolsville and he was upset for Carol Colossal - Owner, Founder, President and C.E.O. of Colossal Toys, buying the C.W.F. before he could and he wanted to scare everyone away so he could buy the place cheap.

Qin: Geez!

Lynn: Wait a second! I remember the Hooded Heifer! He was the meanest wrestler of them all! He was so bad that he would destroy anyone in his path! After he was kicked out of the C.W.F., he swore to come back for revenge. But he died over 40 years ago.

Me: That's right. Herbert got 50 years in prison for his crimes.

Haiku: He deserved it.

Lynn: I got this mad cow!

Lynn went at him and she defeated him and Lola turned him into a gold statue.

We then found the exit and it was on top of a massive tower of books.

Me: We're almost there guys!

Lincoln: Yep.

Then we heard growling and then the ground started to shake and we saw rocks fall off a mound and it had glowing reddish-orange eyes open and we saw that it was really a powerful fire-breathing dragon!

---

The dragon first appears as a picture in the center of the library, which melts and morphs into the dragon after Richard slips and gets knocked out, trapping him in the world of illustrations. The dragon later appears to be dormant. After Adventure continuously rambles in the dragon's mouth, the dragon wakes up, chasing Richard, Adventure, Fantasy, and Horror. Fantasy loses her wand by Horror accidentally knocking it out of her hand, and the dragon swallows it. After they are close to the Exit, the dragon attempts to burn Adventure, Fantasy, and Horror. This forces Richard into fighting the dragon by himself in order to save them.

While fighting the ferocious dragon, Richard gets caught by the dragon's tail, with the dragon swallowing him shortly after. However, after Richard opens the Jack and the Beanstalk book within its stomach, the dragon is then forced to regurgitate Richard due to the growing beanstalk. However, the dragon bites part of the beanstalk, making it fall down into nowhere and the dragon attempts to swallow Richard again. Luckily, Richard escapes and reaches the Exit, where the dragon pleasantly congratulates him.

Me: WHOA! WHAT A DRAGON!

Laney: He's magnificent!

Lucy Loud: What a dragon.

Lana: He's amazing!

Me: But we can't beat him with magic! Dragons are impervious to magic.

Kairi: Lets use our Shinobi Techniques on him!

Me: Good idea! Lets do it! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLONE BLADE TORNADO!

I fired a massive blast of wind that turned into a deadly tornado of wind and it had powerful blades of wind and it cut the dragon all over.

Troy: Let's see how this guy does against a deck of cards.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Squad from 1977.

The dragon fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth.

Luna: Try this you lizard face! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: JELLYFISH STING STRIKE!

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and it turned into a powerful school of deadly jellyfish and some of them hit the fire and it turned into a powerful cloud of steam and the rest hit the dragon and electrocuted it.

Me: Try this on! SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: VISIBLE LIGHT RASENSHURIKEN STRIKE!

I formed 7 powerful Rasenshuriken of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow and I threw them at the dragon and they hit him and

exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down the dragon and Richard fired a powerful barrage of fairy dust and it hit the dragon and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Elena: Time for some lightning power!

Ben turned into Buzzshock!

Ben: BUZZSHOCK!

Elena fired a powerful blast of lightning and Buzzshock fired a powerful blast of lightning as well!

Elena and Buzzshock: LIGHTNING SUPER MEGA STRIKE!

The blasts hit the dragon and electrocuted the dragon all over.

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Kairi: Lets do it! RAINBOW MEGA LIGHT KEY STRIKE!

Kairi fired a powerful blast of light and it turned into a powerful key of rainbow light and it hit the dragon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Horror: Time for this guy to face fear! HORROR SPIDER DEATH RAY!

Horror fired a powerful ray of energy and it turned into a purple spider and it slammed into the dragon and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Adventure: This dragon is history! ADVENTURE SWORD MEGA SLASH!

Adventure's sword glowed and he swung it and released a powerful blade of energy and it cut the dragons wings off and it roared in excruciating pain!

Fantasy: Time for some fairy dust power! FANTASY MEGA DUST BOMB!

Fantasy fired a powerful beam of fairy dust and it hit the dragon in the eyes and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Richard Tyler: This dragon will be perfect for a leather purse! BOOK GENRE COURAGE STRIKE!

Richard Tyler fired a powerful wave of energy and it turned into every genre of books you can think of and it slammed into the dragon and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The dragon was completely obliterated in an instant!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: That was awesome!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Richard Tyler: (To the viewers) It was so cool doing a final smash! I should do this more often.

Me: You definitely did a great job Richard.

Kairi: That was awesome! Lets get to the exit.

Maria: Let's check out one book for each of us to remember this adventure.

Me: Good idea Maria.

Elena: So, Kairi. Has this adventure made you stronger?

Kairi: It sure has.

We went to the top of the tower and we met the Pagemaster! The king of books and it was an honor. We were honored to meet him. Kairi had officially passed her test and she was now more courageous than ever. We had beaten the most iconic villains in all of literature and more. But dragons have been around in literature for centuries. Treasure Island, Moby Dick and Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde have been around since the 19th century. It was awesome! Plus we helped Kairi become an awesome and better person. We went back home and went to the library and we were checking out all kinds of books. Lola checked out books on cooking and she can now make more than just pizza, she can make all kinds of food. Shaggy and Scooby got all kinds of pizza cookbooks and they were awesome! We had an awesome time in the worlds of books. Richard Tyler decided to join us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome movie done!

The Pagemaster has been one of my favorite movies ever since I was a little kid and it was an awesome movie from 1996! McCauley Culkin did a great job and so did Christopher Floyd, Patrick Stewart, Frank Welker and Whoopie Goldberg. They were awesome in that movie! But those dumb stupid critics ruining it for the box office and made it a box office bomb! What a bunch of dumb idiots! They wouldn't know good movies if it kicked them in their faces! Jirobo is a monster and I'm glad we killed him. Next up is the foul mouth redhead of the Sound Four, Tayuya. She will be getting into a rotten mouth match with me so be warned, it's really explicit. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a full fledge chapter for the awesome movie Dragonheart! Get ready to face the ruthless immortal king Einon and we're gonna make him pay for his crimes!

See you all tomorrow.

# Healing of the Dragon Heart

In the Tennis Courts at the estate, we were watching Lynn and Julie Yamamoto play tennis. It was so cool seeing them play.

Me: This is so cool seeing Lynn and Julie having a tennis match.

Ben: It sure is.

Kitten: Who do you think is going to win this tennis match?

Me: Too close to tell. Lynn and Julie are pretty much evenly matched. They both have what it takes to be the greatest tennis players and win the Wimbledon Tennis Tournament.

Nico: That's true.

Lincoln: Tennis is a tough sport.

Nico: It sure is. But it's one of my favorite sports.

Lincoln: We know.

Cornelia: I'm betting on Julie. What about you guys?

Most of us were betting on Julie and Lynn. It was a 50-50 shot.

Julie hit a tennis ball to Lynn and Lynn hit the ball back and it hit the wall with a second bounce. Laney was watching the ball.

Laney: 40-30.

Me: Boy this is really close. If Lynn wins this set, she wins.

Nico: No kidding.

Riley: That is so cool!

Ben: By the way Riley, how did you get the sword Ascalon? That was the first weapon made by Azmuth.

Me: That's what all of us were wondering and that sword from what I heard is very powerful.

Riley: It sure is. I got the sword when Azmuth came to me two days ago.

---

Riley: (Narrating) I woke up from having a bad dream and went to get a drink from the kitchen. That's when Azmuth came to me.

Azmuth then appeared in a flash of light. And he was standing before her.

Azmuth: Greetings Riley.

Riley: Azmuth, it's a pleasure to see you again.

Azmuth: Ben has told me so much about how you and he are a loving couple and I am so happy for him.

Riley: I know. Ben is the most amazing boyfriend ever.

Azmuth: I'm very happy for you both. I have something for you.

Azmuth then snapped his fingers and in a flash of light appeared the mighty and powerful sword Ascalon.

Azmuth: This is the sword Ascalon. A powerful weapon I made years ago.

Riley: Amazing. I heard Ben mention this is one of his adventures. It has incredible power.

Azmuth: But you have to use it very carefully. And you have to use it with purity and only when needed.

Riley: I promise Azmuth.

Azmuth gave the sword to her.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Riley: That's how I got Ascalon.

Me: Wow. That's amazing Riley.

Ben: I'm glad that he gave you Ascalon. Sir George once had that sword and he was the very first Forever Knight.

Riley: That's what I heard.

Me: I heard that he lived for over 1,000 years.

Ben: More than that J.D. He was born in 231 A.D.

We gasped. We were absolutely astonished.

Lincoln: But that's impossible!

Nico: Sir George was around for almost 1,800 years!? That's unbelievable!

Me: 1,789 years to be precise. That is incredible! And I've lived for over 150,000 years.

J.D. 2: Over 20,000,000,000 years for me.

Me: We've all lived for long periods of time that defied all forms of human comprehension.

Nico: We sure have.

Lana: But how did Sir George get Immortality like that?

Lola: You have to be blessed by the gods to get it.

Me: It can be a number of sources. For thousands of years there have been many people that were considered immortal. The famous Greek Hero Achilles was one of them. He got his immortality after being dipped into the river Styx. But his only weakness was his heel on his right foot. He got hit there and he was dead.

Laney: Wow. I read about that.

Me: It was amazing that he could endure it all. Same with Sir

George. He was one of history's most amazing heroes.

Ben: He sure was. He even helped me kill Dagon.

Me: I've heard a lot about Dagon. He was said to be a major malevolent deity out of H.P. Lovecraft's Necronomicon.

Lucy Loud: That's right. There was also an Esoterica Cult that worshiped him ages ago.

Ben: But we beat them all.

Julie Yamamoto: I remember that. I almost made a terrible mistake of joining that cult. It was called the Flame Keepers Circle.

Me: It's good you didn't.

I went over Dagon's history and it was one that was filled with ultimate evil.

---

Dagon is an extra-dimensional demonic entity who tried to invade this dimension with the help of his Lucubra army during Earth's medieval era. He was banished back to his dimension when Sir George defeated him by cutting out his heart with Ascalon, a powerful weapon given to him by Azmuth nearly one thousand years ago.

In The Flame Keepers' Circle, Dagon was first introduced as a legendary alien god who is believed to have visited Earth many years ago and brought advanced technology to humans in the past. He is also believed to have sworn to come back to Earth to bring the "Golden Age". He claimed he would bring alien technology so that Earth will not have war, nor disease, just peace. His appearance was revealed in a carving.

In A Knight to Remember, Dagon took control of Gwen and explains to them that if Vilgax gets his heart, he will be able to take control of the entire universe. After Vilgax defeats the Forever Knights and the Esoterica, Dagon takes control of Winston and tells him that in order to be powerful enough to rule the universe, he must break the seal.

However, this was a trick.

In Solitary Alignment, his shadow was seen in a flashback. Azmuth also notes that Dagon has enslaved 100 dimensions at the time.

Dagon's voice was heard in Enemy of My Frenemy, being called by the name Old One, a being who can bring dead people back to life. Charmcaster gave him six hundred thousand souls (from every living thing in Ledgerdomain except herself) and in return, asked to bring her father back to life. Spellbinder disapproves of this, saying that his daughter became a worse tyrant than Addwaitya ever was by doing so. Spellbinder says that even though he loves her, he can't stay in Ledgerdomain with her, knowing that his life was bought by the cost of so many others, and decides to leave again. He returns to the dead and the Dagon makes all the souls return to their bodies, saying that "such is the way of magic".

In The Beginning of the End, Dagon's voice was heard again when Sir George demanded to face him, but Dagon instead summoned his herald, Vilgax.

In The Ultimate Enemy: Part 1, Dagon was able to turn every human into an Esoterica except for Ben's Team, Julie, and Sir George. Later, he took control of Gwen again and he tried to use her to break the seal. Eventually, he broke the seal himself, thus allowing him to enter Earth's dimension.

In The Ultimate Enemy: Part 2, after Dagon freed himself, Sir George immediately attacks him. Dagon then ordered his herald Vilgax to destroy Sir George, but he is nowhere to be found, and thus Dagon sends his Esoterica to defeat George. While Gwen, Kevin, and George fight a couple of Esoterica, Ben transforms into Way Big, and Way Big transforms into Ultimate Way Big. Dagon fights Ultimate Way Big and easily defeats him with acid rain, with none of Ultimate Way Big's attacks having an effect on him. He then proceeds to fight Sir George and Chromastone. After he defeats Chromastone and kills Sir George, Vilgax and Psyphon return with their machine. Thinking it was a weapon, Dagon used his laser beams on it; however the machine absorbs powers from other living beings and due to Dagon's essence being only power, he was fully absorbed within the machine. Psyphon fired the machine at Vilgax and he received all of Dagon's power.

At the end of the battle, Ben used Ascalon to defeat Vilgax by absorbing Dagon into it.

## Powers and Abilities

### Laser Beams

Dagon is a nigh-omnipotent extradimensional "demon". As such, he neither ages nor can he be killed by conventional means. His heart alone is said to have the power to rule the universe, and he claims that "his substance is power".

Dagon is extremely strong, as he was able to lift Ultimate Way Big with his tentacles even after shifting into a relatively smaller form. He is also extremely durable, taking multiple hits from Ascalon and Ultimate Way Big's attacks without any significant damage.

Dagon is able to float freely in his "natural form" and can teleport anywhere he wants.

Like the Lucubra, Dagon can control minds, but to a much greater degree. He can also transform other beings into Esoterica. He was able to convert nearly every human on Earth into Esoterica in a matter of seconds while still being partially trapped by the seal.

Dagon possesses great knowledge of magic and has the ability to revive the dead, such as when he brought Spellbinder back to life.

Dagon can give a portion of his power to other beings.

Dagon can fire powerful laser beams from his eyes and control weather, being able to summon acid rain and lightning.

Dagon can freely reshape his own body into a variety of forms and change his size at will. In addition to his "natural" and serpentine forms, it is said that he adopted the form of a dragon during his first battle with Sir George.

Dagon can rapidly heal from seemingly any injury. Ascalon's energy waves left slashes on his face that quickly sealed, and tentacles severed by Ultimate Way Big's cosmic beams regrew themselves in seconds.

Dagon can see beings that are very small compared to him.

Dagon is mentioned to have a powerful fire breath, at least in his dragon form.

Weaknesses

Dagon's essence is power, which makes him vulnerable to having his power (and thus himself) absorbed by another. Technically, this makes him exceptionally vulnerable against Osmosians, though the idea never came up in the show.

Dagon's mind control can be blocked by protecting the head with certain metals, as well as mana. Ascalon can also protect its wielder from mind control.

Despite being resistant to damage from conventional weapons, Dagon is very vulnerable to Ascalon.

Dagon is bound to the rules of magic, as seen when he returned a payment from a refused bargain.

---

Everyone gasped.

Gwen Tennyson: I remember all that. That was awful.

Me: I know. That was terrible that Dagon can do all that and did all that. It was just pure evil.

Nico: Whoa. I hope that Dagon doesn't get brought back by Vypra. That would be an ultimate catastrophe.

Me: If he does, than God help us all.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: What about Sir George? What was he like?

Ben: Sir George was a truly noble knight. He was a man of honor.

Me: He was a true hero. But he was also the founder of one of Ben's most dangerous enemies: The Forever Knights.

I went over Sir George's history.

---

Sir George (birthname Georgius) was an extremely old character in Ben 10: Ultimate Alien. He is the first Forever Knight, having founded them over one thousand years ago. In The Purge, he recruited the Forever Knight leaders to join his own faction of the Forever Knights, uniting all the separate factions into a single order, and later started a war against all aliens on Earth.

Background

George was born in 231 AD in ancient Rome. He acquired immortality at some point by unknown means, living for over 900 years before becoming a knight in the medieval era.

Sir George forged the seal that kept the Lucubras at bay seventeen centuries ago. He also defeated their master, Dagon, with the sword Ascalon, carving out Dagon's heart and pinning it to the ground with the sword. He is the "First Forever Knight", having founded the Forever Knights.

Ultimate Alien

Sir George moved to the Bellwood Senior Village and lived there for years until the events of The Creature from Beyond. He had a coin with the same symbol as the seal that held the Lucubra. He somehow knew when the seal was destroyed and immediately left. At the end of the episode he was seen looking at the damaged seal, looking down, then leaving.

In Ben 10,000 Returns, Professor Paradox warns Ben to "Beware Old George" and the Creature from Beyond.

In Prisoner Number 775 Is Missing, Sir George arrives at Area 51, where he attacks the guards and removes the base, leaving a crater. A later episode revealed that he turned Area 51 into a Forever Knights stronghold.

In The Purge, Sir George, escorted by two high-tech Forever Knights, appears during a meeting between Enoch, Driscoll, Patrick and Urien. After a brief fight with Driscoll, he is identified as the founder of the Forever Knights and unites the factions into one. Sir George's first order was the Forever Knights target the aliens living on Earth and remove them whatever way possible. He later sends Driscoll to lead the Forever Knight soldiers into attacking an alien air-lift area that Ben was guarding. Upon learning of Driscoll's defeat, Sir George is not disappointed as it was just a distraction for a bigger plan. Sir George has Driscoll lead the Forever Knights while he is away and to have the Forever Knights ready upon his return, "for the battle of 100 lifetimes".

Sir George's trip is explained in A Knight to Remember: he has been on a quest to find Ascalon and Dagon's heart, planning to use his old sword to destroy the heart once and for all. Using a long series of calculations, Sir George found when and where the shrine that holds Ascalon and the heart would appear next, leading a team of Forever Knights to intercept it.

At the shrine, Sir George and his knights were ambushed by Dagon's cult, the Flame Keeper's Circle, and their new leader, Vilgax. Vilgax tossed Sir George aside and grabbed Ascalon, gaining control over the sword's powers in the process. Sir George and Driscoll tried to stop Vilgax from freeing Dagon, and in the process, Vilgax was sucked into Dagon's dimension. Sir George was able to regain Ascalon, and his youth.

Immediately following this, in Solitary Alignment, Azmuth appeared and explained via a holographic flashback that he forged Ascalon and gave it to George in hopes that he could defeat Dagon. Now Azmuth wants Ascalon back, because he fears that Dagon will not underestimate Sir George a second time.

Sir George leaves the area via a rift in space-time created by Ascalon and goes back to Area 51. Using a lock of hair Kevin pulled out, Gwen tracked down Sir George to Area 51 where Ultimate Humungousaur fought him. Ultimate Humungousaur and Sir George made a compromise: if Sir George fights Dagon and loses, he will give Ben the Ascalon.

In The Beginning of the End, Sir George started a war with the Flame Keepers' Circle. Then he goes on challenging Dagon to a battle. Instead, Dagon gives him Vilgax to battle with, but Ben arrives to assist George against the powered-up alien.

In The Ultimate Enemy: Part 2, Sir George takes a direct lightning attack from Dagon and tries to defend himself using Ascalon. However, this backfired since Ascalon merely conducted the lightning into George himself, turning him into an old man once more and electrifying him to the point where he crumbled into dust. Following his death, Ben took Ascalon and used it against Vilgax, mentioning George's catchphrase before charging into battle and defeated his old nemesis.

## Powers and Abilities

While as an old man, Sir George had inhuman physical strength and agility. He could lift or break objects with ease, like when he knocked out a security guard with a wooden barrier.

Sir George possesses eternal life.

Sir George can use magic and read minds. Sir George's magic is powerful enough to entrap Lucubra and he sensed when the seal was broken.

## Ascalon

Sir George possessed Ascalon, the very sword that he used to defeat Dagon. When reunited with Ascalon, he regained his youth, as well as a suit of armor (which according to Driscoll, made Sir George immune to mind control).

Sir George is an expert swordsman and skilled hand-to-hand fighter, beating the Esoterica with little effort, and besting Dagon and Ultimate Humungousaur with Ascalon.

Qin: Whoa!

Luan: That is amazing! I didn't know that Sir George did all that.

Luna: So aliens have been on Earth long before us?

Ben: They sure have. It was amazing to find that out.

Me: I know.

Riley: But now I have Ascalon and I want to use it to help Ben and us defeat our enemies. I promised never to misuse it.

Ben: That's good.

Julie and Lynn went back to their match and it was an even match. But Lynn tied them and it was a Deuce.

Laney: Deuce!

Poromon then stood still and he was acting like a tennis ball.

Wildrider: Poromon, what in the Pit are you doing?

Poromon: (grinning) I'm acting like a tennis ball!

But then Julie picked up Poromon and served him to Lynn!

SMACK!

Poromon: OW! Whee!

Lynn hit him back to Julie!

SMACK!

Poromon: That hurts but Wheee!

Julie smacked him back.

SMACK!

Poromon: WHEEE!

Lynn smacked him back.

SMACK!

Poromon: WHEEEE!

Julie saw that it was Poromon.

Julie: What the!?

They stopped.

Poromon: (LAUGHS) That was so much fun!

Lynn: Sorry about that Poromon.

Julie Yamamoto: Are you all right?

Poromon: I'm fine. But don't stop now. That was so much fun!

Elita One: (apologetically to Julie and Lynn) I'm really sorry about Poromon, girls.

Julie Yamamoto: It's all right.

Lynn: He was having fun though.

They resumed their match and Lynn won the match!

Me: Way to go Lynn!

Nico: Yeah you did it!

Ben: Good try though Julie.

Julie Yamamoto: Thanks Ben.

Riley: It was a good try though.

?: Blah see? Blah!

We turned and then we saw THE GHOST OF AL CABONE!

The Ghost of Al Cabone was the disguise of Prestina, based on the deceased gangster Al Cabone.

## Physical appearance

The ghost had a skeletal pale white face with no nose, blue eyes, and yellowish teeth. His attire was of 1920s gangster era comprised of an old-fashioned, double-breasted blue pinstripe suit with a dark blue shirt underneath and a white necktie, red boutonnière flower, black and white alligator leather shoes, and a gray fedora hat with a black stripe. He had long, wavy white hair, unlike the real Al Cabone, who had short brown hair.

## Personality

He had stereotypical gangster mannerisms, often saying "see?" at the end of sentences.

## Powers and abilities

He had the unexplained ability to float in midair (perhaps a cosmetic trick employed by Prestina, who was herself a stage magician).

## History

Al Cabone was a gangster who buried stolen money beneath his house. When the cops came for him, he swore he'd come back and get his money, but he spent the rest of his life in jail, and his house was torn down and replaced with a TV station.

### A Pup Named Scooby-Doo

Al was a gangster in the 1920s and 30's. He was eventually arrested after a fight with the police and spent the rest of his life in prison.

According to the tale told by Pop O'Conner, he came back as a ghost years later after he had died to look for his treasure, which was buried somewhere underneath the sight of his house; however, his house was torn down to be replaced by the TV station that hosted the For Letter or Worse game show, which featured Shaggy Rogers and Scooby-Doo as contestants.

His ghost came back to haunt the HBTV station, scaring away everyone. The station manager reveals that, if the ghost isn't taken care of, he'll have to close down the station.

The gang put on their own show of For Letter or Worse, with the ghost and Scooby as the contestants. Scooby solved the puzzle which reveals the ghost's true identity, Prestina. Prestina's show was cancelled, and she didn't want anyone to have a show at HBTV if she couldn't, so she tried to scare everyone away from the station and drive it out of business.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Al Cabone!

Lincoln: Who is he?

Bai Tza: I remember him! He was the most ruthless gangster of all next to Al Capone and he was a major monster!

Me: And I remember the case that centered around him. He was really Prestina, a former disgraced magic show host that had her show cancelled. When her show got cancelled, she was infuriated about it and she donned the disguise of the Ghost of Al Cabone to get revenge on the station. She claimed that if she couldn't have a show than no one could. She vowed to shut down the entire station.

Laney: That is sick!

Velma: It sure was.

Me: She got 45 years in prison and was ordered to pay $15,000,000 in restitution and was also ordered to enroll in Anger Management classes.

Lola: Whoa! That is awful! But she deserved it!

Me: Yep.

Lori: Let me face him.

Lori spread her wings and flew up to him and punched the ghost in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and she punched him in the face and then she grabbed him and tied him up into a pretzel knot!

Lola then fired a blast of gold fire and turned him into solid gold.

Me: Nice!

Lori: Thanks Lola. I think he literally looks awesome as a solid gold ghost pretzel.

Lola: You're welcome Lori.

Me: He sure would be perfect for the backyard as a decoration.

Later we went inside.

---

Later we were watching TV and reading books.

Qin: Hey Freddy can I ask you a question?

Freddy: Sure Qin.

Qin: Who was the worst bully you've ever had to deal with?

Freddy: That's an easy one. That would be Red Herring.

Qin: Red Herring? He sounded like he was really bad news.

Me: He was Qin. He was the worst bully in all of Coolsville. A 10,000% rotten egg.

I went over his history.

---

Red Herring was Coolsville's neighborhood bully, and Freddie Jones's prime suspect of any of the town's crimes. Out of the many, many times he was accused, only once did he actually commit the crime, and that was when Fred did not accuse him.

As an infant, Red once pretended to be a monster on the playground, which Freddie never forgot, and therefore believed every crime and monster scheme would be done by Red.

### A Pup Named Scooby-Doo

Season one

Shaggy Rogers' bike had been stolen by a ghost, and Freddie thought Red was the culprit, so they searched his hideout, Weirdo Woods. Red pretended to be a swamp monster in order to scare them. Freddie accused him of stealing it when they found a blue bike, however, Shaggy's was red. It was actually Red's bike, but Freddie didn't believe this and thought he painted it so that they wouldn't recognize it. He used a sandblaster on it in an attempt to reveal that he painted it, but he was wrong and the sandblaster ended up damaging the bike. In retaliation, Red got on the bike and ran him over. The gang were forced to pay for the damages to Red's bike.

When Shaggy and Scooby-Doo attended the Coolsville Comic Book Convention, Red disguised himself as the Eyeball Monster to scare them. He then planned to sneak up on a group of kids and make them cry, only to get laughed at when he got hauled off by a security guard. When Shaggy's first edition of Commander Cool (among many others) was stolen by Dr. Croaker, Shaggy and Scooby questioned several people, including Red. In retaliation, Red accused Shaggy, claiming that his interrogations were just a cover-up. Once the real culprit was caught, Red attempted to steal a comic, but it was booby trapped. It exploded into a gummy mess, trapping Red.

Season two

When Mr. O'Greazy's restaurant was haunted by a Burger Monster, the gang met Red there, where he informed them that it was his favorite place to eat. He offered Scooby a hot dog, but when he tried to eat it, he took it away and told him to get his own. He accidentally walked into a trash can, causing him to spill his food and get covered in garbage. Despite O'Greazy's being Red's favorite restaurant, Freddie still accused him of being the villain, only for Red to show up and point out how little sense it made to do so. According to Velma, he was wrong for the 647th time that month - a new record.

After the Ghost of Zombo was captured, Freddie was unsure of who the culprit was. Red appeared and reminded him that that was the part where he was supposed to accuse him of being the culprit. He did, and Red put a clown nose on him and squeezed it, informing him that he was wrong yet again.

Season three

He decided to clean and spruce up his aunt's bike, and dressed up as the Boogey Biker to scare the gang away, so they wouldn't ruin his reputation. He was forgiven, and justified Freddie's accusations (and paranoia).

Red challenged Freddie to a wrestling match following the capture of the Ghost of the Hooded Heifer, saying that if Freddie won, Red would take the blame. Freddie lost, prompting Red to refer to him as a "mega-weenie".

---

Me: And when Mystery Inc. joined us, we got word from Agent Venom that Red Herring was gonna blow up Coolsville in a dangerous terroristic plot that would leave thousands dead.

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: That guy is a monster!

Me: I know. But back when we were kids, Fred had a brain the size of a peanut and he would accuse him of everything he did. He wanted to throw Red Herring in prison badly.

Nico: Boy I remember that. That was awesome!

Laney: That was an awesome adventure.

Me: How about tomorrow we go to the Uranus Prison so we can have Qin kick the living crap out of him?

Qin: Yeah! I hate bullies with a vengeance.

Me: Me too Qin.

Nico: Same with me.

Qin: Yep. Mizore, can I ask you a question too?

Mizore: Sure Qin.

Qin: How did you get your ice powers?

Mizore: I was really born a Snow Woman. My people are the ladies of the snow. We are known throughout the world of Japanese Folklore and myth.

Mizore went over her history when we met her and more.

---

Mizore returns to school after a delayed absence and shows an immediate interest in Tsukune Aono. In truth, she becomes infatuated with him, going so far as to create her own journal/ scrapbook with all of his newspaper articles. She truly hated Moka Akashiya at first since she "got in her way" but she eventually regains her sense of trust, after Tsukune saved her from her loneliness. Unfortunately, this leads Mizore to stalk Tsukune on a daily basis. During the last few episodes of the season, she finds out (indirectly from Tsukune) that Tsukune is human. After that, she runs to the place where Tsukune saved her from her loneliness and starts to think about everything that has happened, wondering what she should do. Ruby Tōjō appears out of nowhere in her Raven form and helps to convince her to help him. She, along with Kurumu Kurono, Yukari Sendo, Moka and Ruby decide to stop the execution and save their beloved Tsukune, even if it meant losing their own lives.

Year Two

During Year Two, Mizore still harbors feelings for Tsukune Aono and still stalks him. In one episode, she tries to attract Tsukune by learning how to cook curry, she becomes pretty decent at it, although it took hard work, and ends up making the curry in her own, signature way by using ice crystals instead of rice. Later on, she asks Tsukune to pretend to be her boyfriend for the sake of her mom, who starts getting ideas of marriage. While visiting the human realm, she, along with everyone else in Tsukune's harem (excluding Ruby) meets his mother. She battles Kurumu Kurono and Yukari Sendo to see who is more deserving of Tsukune (which ends with them all losing to Inner Moka). During the last few episodes, it is revealed through the Lilith Mirror, that her greatest desire is to be with Tsukune. However, he tells her, and everyone else (excluding Moka who was not with them at the time) that no one can replace Moka and that no one can replace them either. After that, together they overcome the effects of the mirror and defeat the spirit of the mirror.

After beating the spirit, the barrier that isolated the worlds from each other starts to fall apart and Moka sacrifices her rosary to stabilize the barrier. About a week later, Mizore can't stand to see Tsukune in so much pain, so she calls her mom and makes plans to have him marry into their family. A while after, everyone realizes that Tsukune left the school to see one of the Dark Lords and get another rosary for Moka. However, Tsurara Shirayuki decides to intervene as it would hinder her plans to have him marry into their family. But Mizore comes out of nowhere and says that she will stop her mom and do what she must for the one she loves because that is what she feels she must do. After the confrontation, she, along with everyone, finally witnesses Tsukune revive the Outer Moka and the two hug each other. At the end of the series, everyone, including Inner Moka (who was unleashed due to her sister stealing the Mirror again) holds Tsukune tightly.

Powers and Abilities

Yuki-onna Physiology: Being a monster of ice, Mizore possesses control over ice and coldness. She is also able to easily withstand cold environments that humans and other monster species cannot easily tolerate.

Cryokinesis: As a Yuki-Onna, Mizore has almost complete control over ice at will. Meaning that she can freeze and then control any form of water and her attacks are all water or ice-based. It also means that water attacks are completely useless against her. After her training with Ginei Morioka, she can now also freeze any body of water around her and control it. When using her power at full capacity, her hair usually turns into ice where she can create anything that she wishes and her ice usually takes the form of either ice claws or ice projectiles.

---

Qin: Whoa! So you went through a dark lifestyle.

Mizore: I know.

Qin: But thank goodness that J.D. and Naruto helped you out.

Mizore: It's good they did.

Qin: Kurumu, you're a succubus right?

Kurumu: That's right. My people are known as the beautiful demons of medieval folklore.

Kurumu went over her history.

---

Kurumu Kurono is a Succubus and a third year student at Yōkai Academy. One of her goals was to take Tsukune Aono from Moka Akashiya. Despite her numerous sexual advances towards Tsukune, in actuality, Kurumu is a very innocent character and genuinely yearns for Tsukune's love. Kurumu is actually a very innocent character compared to Ageha Kurono (Kurumu's mother) who is a sexual deviant who plans to steal all men with her kiss in a way. Kurumu used to be like that, until one fortune day, when she met Tsukune and Moka, that all changed through Tsukune's saving her life from Inner Moka.

Kurumu is a student at Yōkai Academy, and takes an interest in Tsukune Aono instantly when meeting him. She appears as a helpless female student trying to seduce Tsukune and takes an interest in him due to his human smell. She tries to get Tsukune's attention by smushing her breasts on him, telling him that her breasts could just burst. Kurumu has Tsukune look into her eyes and she uses Allure on him. Because of Tsukune's human scent, she takes Tsukune with her, and later on, she meets Moka Akashiya personally, and reveals that she is a Succubus, and her plan to enslave the entire male student body, and plans on having an entire harem at Yōkai, according to the Shonen Jump Advanced manga where she says "Operation: Yokai harem!". According to Kurumu, her plan was infallible and that every male in in the school would be mesmerised by her beauty, unlike Moka came along, implying that Kurumu was a student at Yōkai Academy far before Moka. Tsukune then comes along and tries to apologise to Moka, until Kurumu tries to get Tsukune's attention and uses Allure on him. Tsukune insults Moka by the affects of Allure, and Moka is in pain. Later, it's shown in Kurumu's room that Tsukune is feeling bad on how he treated Moka and wants to apologize to her. Kurumu tries to get Tsukune with Allure or Charm again, and gets him into gooshing into her breasts with his face, but just then Tsukune resists and tells Kurumu how important Moka is to him. Kurumu turns into her true form and attacks Tsukune, until Moka comes along. Moka pushes her out the window, and Moka warns Tsukune about if a succubus kisses a man, the man would be her slave forever.

When Tsukune pulls off Moka's rosary, the power the Rosario held released Inner Moka, the vampiric form of Moka Akashiya, and threatens Kurumu that she, herself, Moka would rip off Kurumu's tail and wings. Tsukune comes to Kurumu's defense, and making sure that Inner Moka doesn't hurt Kurumu, causing Kurumu to fall in love with him, just like the other girls (Yukari Sendo, Mizore Shirayuki, and Ruby Tōjō) will.

---

Qin: Whoa! That is amazing!

Kurumu: I know. But thanks to J.D. and Naruto, I've become a much better person.

Me: I'm glad.

Moka: But my history is a dark one. I'm a vampire, a S-Class Super Monster.

Moka went over her history.

---

Moka Akashiya (赤夜 萌香, Akashiya Moka) is the main female protagonist. She is a Vampire in Yōkai Academy and the first person Tsukune Aono meets when he sets foot in the Yōkai realm. Moka takes a liking to Tsukune, initially because of the taste of his blood (something she very quickly becomes addicted to), but later when he tries to protect her from the Outcast Ayashi, Saizou Komiya. When the Rosario Cross around her neck is removed, the seal keeping her inner nature is released. Cold and arrogant, the Inner Moka is a completely different entity from the kind and loving Moka, going so far as to specifically remind Tsukune to "be kind to the other Moka". Tsukune is the only one able to remove the Rosario Cross around Moka's neck.

Her name is a pun on the word "mocha", as well as reflecting her split personalities, as mocha is a combination of coffee (which represents Inner Moka) and cocoa (which represent Outer Moka). It is revealed that Outer Moka is a personality made by the sealing ceremony of the Rosario and Inner Moka is closest to the original Moka, which is save for repressed memories. Furthermore, Akasha Bloodriver has told Inner Moka that the only person who can remove the Rosario is someone who means her no harm and loves her; in this case that person is Tsukune.

Inner Moka (or Ura Moka) is Moka's inner-self and polar opposite who is also very prideful, which is revealed when after Tsukune removes Moka's Rosario Cross. She also becomes delighted with Tsukune's blood and early on states that it is the main reason why she bothers to save him whenever he is attacked in the first place. However, as time goes on, she comes to genuinely respect Tsukune's growing courage and gentle heart, especially after he risks his life several times in order to pull off the rosary to free her when the both of them are in danger. His gentle and caring nature slowly begin to wear down on Inner's cold demeanor, not only towards him, but to Yukari Sendo, Kurumu Kurono, and Mizore Shirayuki, as she begins to accept the girls as friends despite their mutual 'rivalry' for Tsukune.

'Inner Moka' is actually the true Moka Akashiya with 'Outer Moka' being a personality created by the power of the rosary, which somewhat suppresses the powerful vampiress blood within her. Despite this, 'Inner Moka' shows an incredible amount of concern for Outer Moka that mirrors a 'sisterly bond' at times. She's determined to protect whatever 'Outer Moka' holds dear, especially Tsukune. She respects and treats 'Outer Moka' as she would her own sister and will berate her if she doesn't do what she is supposed to do i.e. doing homework, eating properly, taking a shower before going to bed etc.

Although Moka was an S-Class monster, being a vampiress, she was very weak at birth, so, being a Beyond S-Class Shinso Vampiress, her mother Akasha Bloodriver transfused her blood into her body, to literally save her life. There is a possibility that Inner Moka's hair is always silver due to her mother giving her too much Shinso blood, because, for Shinso Vampires, they are only supposed to have silver hair when in serious fight mode. Before Moka's mother gave her the rosary to seal away her powers, Moka was constantly sparring with her younger sister Kokoa Shuzen, though Kokoa frequently lost. Despite numerously losing in battles, the young Inner Moka was impressed with her little sister's hardworking determination. She knew that Kokoa was never going to win, but Moka never refused to or backed down from a fight, even out of pity. When Akasha gave Inner Moka the Rosario, it was the only thing she had left of her mother, because Akasha had ripped up all the photos and books of herself and her last words to Moka, was that the Rosario seal can only be broken, as someone can only take it off if that is the person who truly means her no harm and who loves her; in this case, that is Tsukune Aono. When Moka was sealed with the Rosary, Kokoa constantly chased her and Moka always hid from her, finally escaping to Yōkai Academy, but Kokoa found out by the time of Season II and only transferred there to get back at Outer Moka for "stealing her real big sister away." When Kokoa Shuzen, her younger sister, found out about the school, and even attempted to fight against the Doppelgänger in the second Manga book, at the very end of the book, she joins the Newspaper Club, which is a very different spin from the Anime for Moka because in the anime, she had never joined the club.

Qin: Whoa! Moka, I'm sorry they had to seal your true self.

Moka: It's okay but thank you Qin.

Me: But you got to admit, her inner self is one badass warrior.

Keito: Boy she sure is. And thanks to J.D. and Naruto, they freed me from the monster I was. Metaphorically speaking. I'm what's called a Jorogumo. We are the spider women of Japanese folklore.

Leni: Keito is one of the people I'm not afraid of because of spiders.

Me: That's a relief.

Keito: I was a total bitch when I was working for the Public Safety Commission

Keito went over her history.

---

Keito (ケイト, Keito) is a student of Yōkai Academy and a member of the Public Safety Commission, a police force made up of students that protect the school's peace. Her true form is a Jorōgumo (a spider woman that has been known in Japanese legends).

Like many of the student police officers, she was ruthless and prone to employing violence, intimidation, and other immoral actions in order to further the Public Safety Commission's agenda, which was to extort Yōkai Academy's student body of money and impose their vision of law upon the school. This was a significant change from what they had initially been, which was as a militant group of students who ensured the safety of the school by intervening and resolving violent conflicts between the student body, since the school is host to a wide variety of monsters that may not get along.

Shortly after the defeat and exposure of Hitomi Ishigami, the Newspaper Club's activities had begun to irritate the Public Safety Commission. Keito reported their latest activities to the head enforcer, Kuyō, who decided to confront the Newspaper Club and attempt to intimidate them into submitting to the Public Safety

Commission's demands and pay them the bribe.

This effort was impeded by Kurumu's indignant outburst, which prompted Keito to strike her with a loop of her spider silk. Kuyō immediately tasked her with monitoring the club's reaction. Despite orders from Ginei Morioka not to sell newspapers, Kurumu went ahead anyway, with Tsukune in tow. Keito quickly ambushed them, informing them of the previous year's defiance of the Public Safety Commission and their subsequent punishment, and then she proceeded to try to kill them.

Before she could so, Moka Akashiya intervened, which resulted in Tsukune being injured by Keito, who at this point had already revealed her true nature. Tsukune managed to remove Moka's seal, which released the Inner Moka. Moka proceeded to swiftly kicking Keito, which resulted in Keito being significantly injured and defeated. This event led to Kuyō's ill-fated alliance with Hitomi Ishigami, who wanted revenge against the Newspaper Club.

In the TV adaptation, Keito is still a member of the student police force, but her presentation and role are considerably different from her original counterpart. Here, she is seen in guise of a normal student who is in charge of a rival newspaper club, which is in fact backed by the Public Safety Commission. Though not shown, she is tasked with outcompeting and discrediting the existing club, which is assisted by 3 female students who function as her underlings.

After a calculated humiliation of the Newspaper Club's Yukari Sendou, and despite warnings from the club president, Kurumu coerces Tsukune to help her to distribute papers rather than burn them. At this point Keito ambushes them, informs them of the past club's punishment, and, while her minions restrain Kurumu, strings up Tsukune and reveals her true nature as a Jorōgumo and as a student police officer. She also reveals that the 3 girls assisting her were members of previous clubs that the Public Safety Commission attacked and shut down, and that Keito had injected them with a kind of venom that made the girls, who were in fact semi-insect monsters, into her slaves.

She threatens to do the same to Kurumu, but the intervention of Yukari and Moka prevent this. In the resulting confrontation, Tsukune removes the Rosary, and is promptly rescued by Moka. After being taunted by the awakened Moka, Kurumu frees herself from Keito's web and the 3 enslaved insect monsters. Keito attempts to ensnare Moka in her web, but Moka effortlessly drags Keito towards her, who begins to become fearful and begs for Moka to stop.

Moka responds by throwing Keito into the air and kicking her away, with Kurumu following suit immediately. Keito is sent flying into her own web along with her minions, comically being wound up into a giant ball of silk, and bouncing along at high speed while her minions pledge their loyalty to her, much to her pain and chagrin. The large silk ball immediately strikes the ground with great force, leaving Keito's minions unconscious, and Keito herself just conscious enough to croak a compliant reply to Moka's taunt before passing out.

Her swift and decisive defeat leads to Kuyō and the rest of the Public Safety Commission to attempt to eliminate the Newspaper Club.

---

Qin: Whoa! That's terrible!

Keito: I know. But thank goodness that J.D. and Naruto saved me.

Qin: But who were the Public Safety Commission?

Me: Really bad organization of students that were brainwashed under the influence of an evil fox demon named Kuyo. Kuyo is what's called a Yoko, an evil fox spirit out of Japanese Myth.

I revealed everything about them.

---

The Public Safety Commission (公安委員会, Kōan'iinkai?, English manga: "Protection Committee" or "Security Enforcement Committee") is a group of enforcers on school grounds charged with protecting the academy. These members use their status to their advantage, similar to hall monitors, and anyone who opposes them is delivered swift punishment through methods of imprisonment and torture. They collect tribute and bribes from clubs, and if they do not pay, they will be shut down.

The Public Safety Committee have a long-standing rivalry with the Newspaper Club for exploiting their true nature, and had decimated the previous Newspaper Club in the past, leaving Gin the only member.

According to Deshi in the anime, she, Kuyō, a bespectacled male who becomes a cerberus, and a tall, sadistic male who becomes a golem are referred to as the "Four Kings".

In the end after Tsukune's identity is revealed (both manga and anime) it is likely the Headmaster expelled the corrupt members from the School Police and the academy and replaced them with ones that actually did their jobs without becoming corrupt as they do not cause trouble for the Newspaper Club (or anyone else for that matter) afterwards.

---

Qin gasped in shock!

Qin: That's awful!

Me: It was. They ruled over Yokai Academy with an iron fist. Here's everything about Kuyo.

I went over Kuyo's history.

---

Kuyō (九曜, Kuyō) is the head of the Public Safety Committee at Yōkai Academy. Kuyō enforces the group's rules with a tyrannical and sadistic iron fist, going so far as to state if someone goes against him, they are against the school. He is a Yōko, an S-Class species of monster who are amongst one of the most powerful of all Yōkai who live in Japan, and they have even known to be worshiped as divine beings. Kuyō believes that yōkai and humans will always remain enemies, claiming friendship between the two only occurs in fairy tales. After Kuyō had been defeated by Tsukune, he joined

Fairy Tale and became the 3rd Subdivision Leader.

Kuyō first appears in the Committee's office learning about Keito's defeat by Inner Moka and Kurumu as he goes over the files on the members of the Newsclub. Everyone's monster identity is listed except for Tsukune. Kuyō then remarks that they will soon have something interesting happen for the first and longest time at Yōkai, burning the files with a sneer.

The next day, Kuyō comes to Ms. Nekonome's classroom and tells Tsukune that he is under suspicion of being a human. When Moka, Kurumu, and Mizore defends Tsukune with the fact that humans could not even be at Yōkai Academy, Kuyō sees them as possible accessories to Tsukune hiding his identity. With this, Kuyō takes Tsukune and the three girls to the shrine that serves as the Committee's headquarters.

In the shrine, Kuyō shows Tsukune where the teachers, students, and his friends are being questioned about his identity. Kuyō then brings out the Fan Club Collation which he had beat up the trio badly and Kuyō explains that they told him all about how Tsukune never fought back against them and how weak he was. Having his men pin Tsukune to the ground, Kuyō tells Tsukune that he could change into a monster and free himself of the guards holding him down, clearing the charge. When Kuyō hears from Tsukune that he's human, Kuyō simply laughs maniacally. Kuyō tells his men to let Kurumu and Mizore leave, but keep Moka locked up as she was an accessory to hiding Tsukune's human identity. Kuyō coldly tells Tsukune the Committee finds him guilty of being human and he is to be put to death. Kuyō announces through the speakers that Tsukune is a human who infiltrated the Academy, and that he will be put to death, inviting other students to watch him die.

Kuyō puts Tsukune on a big cross for his execution with a bloody sign saying "I'm Human". Kuyō asked Tsukune if he's lost his mind in fear. Tsukune proves him wrong by calmly asking him to promise one thing is to spare the rest of the Newspaper Club. Kuyō is surprised that someone being put to death would make such a selfless request. Kuyō says they will not suffer unnecessary harm, but saying that he plans to kill them. Kuyō announces that the time has come to kill Tsukune and lights him on fire, however, it's put out by Mizore's ice as Ruby and Kurumu fly down to free Tsukune. Moka, Mizore, and Yukari arrive, yelling for them to Tsukune to safety while they handle things there. As Kurumu and Ruby flee with Tsukune, a surprised Kuyō asks if the girls know what they've done is a crime against the Academy. Moka, Mizore, and Yukari tells him that it doesn't matter so long as they save Tsukune. Kuyō explains that Gin said something similar to him the previous year saying that the Security Committee's corruption needed to be exposed which matters more to him than the Academy. In retaliation, the Security Committee killed every member of last years Newspaper Club, except for Gin. Kuyō then orders his top three minion to kill the Newspaper Club as punishment. Kuyō looks up to see Kurumu and Ruby still flying away with Tsukune, gloating that they can try to running, but against someone of his power, they don't stand a chance so Kuyō heads off after the trio.

Kuyō eventually catches up to them on the roof and throws an arrow of fire which pierces Tsukune's heart and engulfs him, burning him badly. Kuyō comments that the execution could sadly not be shown to the students, but has none-the-less been carried out. Before passing out, Tsukune was able to release Inner Moka and with Inner being enraged, she kicks Kuyō across the roof. Kuyō has assumed to his monster form, that of a fox that has control over fire and is also a S-ranked monster. He fires a blast at them but Gin blocks his attack to save his fellow members. Kuyō didn't seem to care if Gin did that since he plan to kill him anyways. Kuyō battles Kurumu, Mizore, Yukari, and Ruby in order to by some time for Moka to inject her blood into Tsukune to save him. Kuyō has proven himself superior in power as he has beaten the four girls as he had changed into his final form. When Moka fights Kuyō, he noticed that her kicks are weak due to the amount of blood she injected into Tsukune. Kuyō beats Moka back to where Tsukune's at and fires a blast seemingly destroying the two for good.

However, Kuyō is shocked to see that Tsukune survived who dodged his attack while holding Moka. Kuyō tries to attack Tsukune and Moka, but Gin grabs him from behind. Kuyō expresses shock at Gin getting into a position to immobilize him, to which Gin reminds him about Werewolves are known for their speed. Moka tells Kuyō that he's became intoxicated with power from being the justice of the school and becoming corrupt and he needs to learn his place. With a jump kick, Moka hammers Kuyō into a room below the roof, ending his ways of justice.

Shortly before the other students arrive, Moka reattaches her rosary and collapses; seeing Kuyō and Moka unconscious and Tsukune shirtless, the others assume that Tsukune himself defeated Kuyō and rejoice at the Yōko's defeat, declaring Tsukune their new hero.

## Equipment

Katana: After joining Fairy Tale as its 3rd Sub-Division Leader, Kuyo is seen carrying a katana that he later employs in tandem with his fox fire in his rematch with Tsukune.

## Powers and Abilities

Yōko Physiology: As a Yōko, Kuyō possesses the fearsome abilities of his race, with their formidable Yōki, their Kitsunebi (Fox Fire), their tremendous strength and speed and their renowned Battle Form. In the beginning of the series Kuyō possessed only four tails but later on he is seen with an additional fifth tail, meaning his power has greatly increased since Part I.

Transformation: Like all Yōkai, Kuyō is able to transform into a Human form and revert to normal monster state. Unlike many Yōkai, as a Yōko, he is able to transform into an advanced form, one more powerful than his base-line or Human form.

Battle Form: As the most feared weapon of the Yōko, this form is specifically optimized for combat and striking fear into the enemy. It is possessed of a significantly hardened and strengthened body, an imposing if somewhat attractive appearance, this form significantly amplifies the Yōko's power. In this form, the Yōko's Yōki is concentrated and boosted to a higher level of power than their base-line form, rendering the Yōko unbeatable to non-high level and non-S-Class monsters. True to its nature, the Battle Form enhances the user's combat abilities, allowing him/her to unleash fearsome blasts of Kitsunebi, move with tremendous speed and agility, withstand powerful attacks with a solid degree of success, and strike with pulverizing, ground-shaking physical force. After his humiliation by

Tsukune, he began to train himself and gained a fifth tail. The caused his battle form to change, creating clothing out of fire. He stated that anything that got near him would be burnt.

Kitsunebi (Fox Fire): The principle weapon of the Yōko, this body-covering fire serves as Kuyō's primary weapon, which he is able to employ in all of his forms, which is always accompanied by a strong burst of Yōki whenever he uses it. This Yōki-generated fire is incredibly hot, and depending upon how much power Kuyō puts into it, it is capable of seriously burning his opponent, or causing a concussive burst of fiery energy capable of vaporizing bone. He employs this fire attacks in a few distinct ways; as a contact-based attack, where he unleashes the fire at point-blank range, which can easily overpower low-class monsters, a generic fireball attack whose power depends upon what form he is in, and a specialized, full-power, potentially lethal technique.

Enhanced Strength: As an S-Class monster, Kuyo possesses enhanced physical strength where he was able to counter and block all of Inner Moka's fierce attacks though they were greatly weakened from her injecting blood into Tsukune beforehand. Later on during his fight with Tsukune and Ruby in his dimension, Kuyo sent Ruby flying to a boulder with one powerful punch that knocked her unconscious for some time (though she was probably still recovering from her injuries in her fight with Raika). His ordinary punches were also powerful enough that Tsukune had a hard time defending against them before using his vampire strength despite being able to catch a pillar thrown to him by Gyokuro Shuzen while in his modified human form (though Tsukune's body remembering the sensation of Kuyo's attacks held him back somewhat).

Enhanced Durability: Kuyō is very durable as he was able to survive from taking dozens of fatal beat down blows from Ginei who was in his monster form and moment later return to the battlefield in his monster form completely ignoring his wound (despite such injuries are capable of taking out a S-class monster in battle) and later on took several kicks delivered to him by the likes of Inner Moka and appeared completely unfazed (albeit Inner Moka's was weakened during the time). He also took an direct explosive punch from Tsukune to the face. That although it causes damage, does nothing more than push him back and later took several fatal attacks delievered to him by Tsukune's first unseal state greviously wounding him, however despite the injuries he was able to return back to the battle in his monster form completely ignoring his wounds.

Enhanced Stamina: Kuyo's musculature produces fatigue toxins considerably less than the musculature of ordinary humans or yokai, allowing him to stay physically active for longer periods of time. Kuyo first demonstrated this in being able to fight against the entire Newspaper Club by himself which included Ginei, a werewolf, before fighting against Inner Moka alone in rapid succession. Later on Kuyo regained consciousness in an attempt to kill Tsukune and Ruby by setting the dimension they were in on fire while his wounds from his fight with Tsukune were still open and had enough strength to open a portal to escape the dimension.

Enhanced Speed: During his second fight with Tsukune, Kuyo was able to overwhelm the latter with various rapid attacks before he could react though Ruby did noted that the experience of near death Tsukune had been dealt with from his first fight with Kuyo caused his body to subconsciously slow down.

Enhanced Agility: Kuyo has some agility where during his second with Tsukune he was able to jump around the floating boulders in his dimension without losing control and even attacked Tsukune and Ruby whilst in mid-air. Kuyo also made several back flips when he was retreating after being struck by Tsukune to a nearby boulder as well.

Flight: Kuyō is able to fly into the air (anime) when he went to kill Tsukune after when Kurumu and Ruby got Tsukune to safety.

Great Demonic Aura: Kuyo is able to exert a great amount of yoki that has the same fiery effect of his fox fire during his first fight against the Newspaper Club. After training for a year to become a subdivision leader of Fairy Tale, Kuyo's yoki took the image of a giant yoko in flames that initially unnerved Tsukune. After activating his new battle form, Kuyo's yoki was able to burn through physical objects in short distances.

## Abilities

Expert Hand-to-Hand Combatant: His has skills in hand-to-hand fighting combat by his own right. He can use them together with his fire manipulation thus further augmenting his punches with fire as shown by first demonstrating by taking down the Outer Moka with a mere punch to the stomach. He then blocked everyone one of Inner Moka's high-speed attack and even found an opening in Inner Moka's defense and took her down effortlessly without even trying (albeit Inner Moka's power was greatly weakened during the time) and later fought an even ground against Tsukune blocking most of his attacks until the final clash.

Swordsman: Due to him later equipping a sword, it can be presumed that Kuyo learned some swordsmanship where he ignited the blade in fire to further augment its power though as Tsukune defeated him after releasing the first seal of his holy lock before Kuyo can use his sword it's unknown what the full extent of his swordsmanship is.

## Techniques

Ball of Fire: Kuyō summons a huge fireball on the top of his hand and it creates a huge explosion on impact which was capable enough to take down Ruby with a single hit.

Vortex of Fire: His signature attack when in his baseline or Battle Form, Kuyō unleashes a swift surge of Yōki, which is then drawn to the tips of his tails, and generates a swirling array of five fireballs, with a central orb circled by four smaller ones. This assembly of Fox Fire then begins to rotate up to cyclone-like speeds, and is hurled at the enemy at tremendous speed. The power of this attack is fearsome, for it generates significant explosive force alongside its burning power, and could easily leave lesser opponents as a pile of ash. The power of the attack was sufficient to severely burn and wound Ginei Moriaka, who is a Werewolf, another species of S-Class Monster.

Fire Punch: Kuyō ignites his fist in flames to enhance his punches to have a burning fiery effect.

Fire Spear: Kuyō forms a large spear/arrow of fire and throws it at his opponent, impaling and then immolating said opponent. This is the attack Kuyō used to nearly kill Tsukune during their first battle.

Entei Toui: This is Kuyo's new battle form that he obtained in his training to become the 3rd Sub-Division leader of Fairy Tale where he covers his body in an emperor robe woven from his fox fire. The fox fire also burns anything that comes in contact with him thus granting Kuyo enhanced defense along sending out waves of fire and heat that burn anything near him though those powerful enough can resist the flames.

Flame Katana: Kuyō can cover his katana in flames. Its effect is unknown, because he was instantly defeated before he could use it.

---

Qin gasped in horror!

Nico: What a true evil bastard!

Me: He was. And I'm glad I sent his fucking ass off to hell.

Natsumi: I know. I'm glad he's dead. He makes us Kitsunes look like a joke. He was a monster from hell.

Laney: He sure was. I'm glad he got what was coming to him.

Kurumu: Me too.

Naruto: He got what was coming to him.

Lincoln: Yep.

Later we were watching Lori and Carol's favorite movie: Dragonheart!

---

An English knight of 'The Old Code', Bowen, mentors a Saxon prince named Einon, in his ideals with the hope that he will be a better king than his tyrannical father King Freyne. While suppressing a peasant rebellion, the king is killed in an ambush and Kara, a young peasant girl, accidentally causes Einon to be mortally wounded in the chest. Einon's Celtic mother, Queen Aislinn, has him taken before a dragon and asks it to save the boy's life. The dragon replaces Einon's wounded heart with half of its own on the promise that Einon will rule with justice and virtue. However, Einon proves even more tyrannical than his father by enslaving the former rebels that killed his father and forcing them to rebuild a Roman castle. Bowen, believing the dragon's heart twisted Einon, swears vengeance on all dragons by hunting them down.

Twelve years later, an adult Einon's castle is rebuilt. Kara asks that her father be freed after years of slavery; Einon agrees, but instead kills him to "free" him. Meanwhile, Bowen has become a very skilled dragonslayer. Brother Gilbert, a monk and aspiring poet, observes Bowen's prowess and follows him to record his exploits. Bowen stalks a dragon to its cave, but the confrontation ends in a stalemate. The dragon states that he is the last of his kind and they agree not to kill each other, instead forming a partnership to defraud local villagers with staged dragonslayings. Bowen names the dragon Draco, after the constellation. Unknown to Bowen, Draco is the dragon who shared his heart with Einon and feels any pain Einon feels.

Kara, seeking revenge on Einon, is imprisoned after a failed assassination attempt. Realizing she is responsible for his near-death as a boy, Einon attempts to seduce her and make her his queen. Aislinn, despising what her son has become, helps Kara escape the castle. Kara tries to rally her village's people against Einon, but they instead offer her as a sacrifice to Draco. After she is taken to Draco's lair, Einon arrives to recapture her and fights Bowen. As they fight, Einon demoralizes Bowen by declaring that he never believed in the code and was only using Bowen to learn how to fight. He gains the upper hand and nearly kills Bowen; Draco intervenes and reveals his half-heart, causing Einon to flee in horror. Kara asks Bowen to help overthrow Einon, but the disillusioned knight refuses.

Bowen and Draco come upon Gilbert at another village. Kara, disgusted by their actions, attempts to expose them, but the villagers do not believe her until after the staged slaying, while Draco is playing dead. When the villagers decide to carve him up for meat, he takes flight, revealing the scam. They then surround Bowen, Kara, and Gilbert, declaring to make them their meat instead. Draco rescues the trio and takes them to Avalon, where they take shelter among the tombs of the Knights of the Round Table. Draco tells Bowen about himself and Einon: he had hoped that by saving Einon, it would change his nature, reunite the races of Man and Dragon, and earn Draco a place in the stars, where worthy dragons go after they die. Instead, he fears his actions have cost him his soul and agrees to help fight against Einon. After a vision of King Arthur reminds him of his knightly honor, Bowen agrees as well.

Bowen and Draco organize the villagers into a formidable army, and they are nearly victorious against Einon's forces when Gilbert strikes Einon in the heart with an arrow. Draco, feeling Einon's pain, falls from the sky and is captured. Einon, realizing he is effectively immortal so long as Draco lives, is determined to keep the dragon safe. Aislinn, knowing of the connection, attempts to kill Draco during the night, but Einon intercepts and kills her instead.

The rebels invade Einon's castle, and Bowen throws Einon from the top of a tower. While he tries to free Draco, the dragon begs Bowen to kill him and end Einon's reign. Bowen can't bring himself to kill his friend, but Einon rises up and charges at Bowen. Reluctantly, Bowen throws an ax into Draco's exposed half-heart, killing Einon and Draco. Draco's body dissipates as his soul becomes a new star in the constellation, and Bowen and Kara lead the kingdom into an era of justice and brotherhood.

---

When we finished watching the movie, we were cheering wildly.

Me: Awesome movie! I love that movie.

Carol: Me too guys. Dragons are my favorite creatures.

Lori: Literally amazing.

Nico: They are awesome. But that King Einon was a monster! So many have suffered because of him and he needed to be stopped.

Me: I agree. Lets see what his history says.

I looked it up.

---

In the year 984, Prince Einon is being educated by his mentor Bowen, who teaches him about the Old Code, in an attempt to prevent Einon from becoming like his tyrannical father King Freyne. The King leads his army during a peasant rebellion. Einon attends the battle and finds his father mortally wounded. Believing that his father is already dead, Einon takes his crown, but Freyne comes round and attempts to stop Einon with the last of his strength, but Einon struggles free shouting "It's mine". The noise alerts a peasant girl named Kara, who accidentally knocks Einon onto a spike and impaling his heart, mortally wounding him. Bowen arrives and removes Einon from the battlefield and takes him home.

When Royal physicians are unable to heal him, Einon's mother Queen Aislinn takes him to a dragon, Draco, who agrees to give Einon a piece of his own heart, if he promises to rule with justice and virtue. However, Einon becomes just as evil as his father by forcing the rebels to rebuild the castle and orders the leader of the rebels (Kara's father) to be blinded. When confronted by Bowen about not following The Old Code, Einon replies that the King is above the code. Bowen replies that no one is above the code, especially the King. Bowen fights Einon's soldiers to get the point to the young King before returning to the dragon's cave, believing that his heart corrupted Einon and swears vengeance.

Twelve years later, King Einon has successfully rebuilt the castle and, while pursuing Kara after she unsuccessfully attempts to assassinate him for murdering her father, reveals to Bowen that he has been evil all along and lied about his oaths. He then fights Bowen and nearly kills him, but Draco intervenes and takes both him and Kara away.

When the rebelling peasants become more influential and formidable after Bowen, Kara, Brother Gilbert, and Draco join them, Einon is presented by his mother with dragon-slayers to kill Draco, secretly knowing it will kill him, as well. When Einon learns of this, he realizes his mother's intentions and kills her for intending to "correct a mistake made years ago, when she saved a creature not worth saving." The rebels then invade the castle and Einon fights Bowen again, ending with Einon falling off a tower into a pool.

Einon survives the fall and takes Kara hostage, but Draco forces him to release her by biting himself. Fuming, Einon tries one last time to kill Bowen by charging at him with a dagger. Draco begs Bowen to kill him, as it is the only way to truly put an end to Einon's evil. Reluctantly, Bowen does so, killing both Draco and Einon.

---

We gasped in sheer shock!

Qin: I can't believe that Einon is that evil! He makes some of the kings of history look like a joke!

Me: I know. He was a monster. He deserves to die. Lets head to the simulator and teach that freak a lesson in hell.

Carol: Me and Lori beat him a while back.

Carla: I remember you told me about that mommy.

Pearl: Yeah that was awesome!

Carol: That was a good adventure.

Lori: It literally was.

Rachel S.D.: I love dragons as much as anyone else. But I didn't know that they can heal people that are badly hurt.

Hinata: It only happens if their heart was hit. I was hit in the heart and I had a mermaid heal me by having her give me half of her heart.

Nico: Whoa! When was this Hinata?

Hinata: 150,000 years from now. It was a strange thing. But it was thanks to Naruto that I was saved from death.

Lola: Wow.

Lana: That was awesome!

Hinata unzipped her jacket and below her ninja armor vest in the middle of her chest was a nasty scar that looked like a huge gapping hole wound.

Me: I remember that. A Sound Ninja stabbed you there and Naruto saved your life.

Naruto: That was awful. But at least I killed him.

Me: Way to go bro.

Lori: Ouch.

Me: But lets head to the simulator and destroy Einon.

Everyone cheered and we went to the simulator.

---

We were getting ready and it was gonna be a tough battle. We were gonna make sure that Einon pays the ultimate price for his crimes. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in a forest outside a rebel camp in the year 996 A.D., 1,024 years ago.

Me: Wow! Here was are in 10th Century England. Wow.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Nico: So this is what it was like back 1,000 years ago.

Lana: It sure is different here than it is in the 21st century.

Me: I know.

Varie: It sure is amazing here.

Aylene C.: No kidding.

Me: Lets go see the rebel camp.

We went to the camp and we saw a lot of people getting ready for a huge fight.

Me: Wow. A lot of rebels.

Sasuke: There sure are. I would say hundreds.

Katniss: It's definitely more than enough forces to overwhelm Einon's men.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: But with us, we are gonna destroy them all.

Carol: We sure are.

Kurumu: Einon's reign of terror will end with us.

?: Well we have new recruits.

We saw Bowen, Knight of the Old Code.

Carol: Bowen!

Bowen: Carol, Lori. It's good to see you again.

Lori: Same to you Sir Bowen.

Carol: We all came to help you take down Einon.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Bowen. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We are from the future. 1,024 years into the future.

Bowen: I see. Carol and Lori came from the future to help out.

Me: They sure did.

Bowen then saw Tayuya!

Bowen: You!

Tayuya: Huh?

Bowen: (to Tayuya) What do you think you're doing back here? Haven't you caused enough trouble?

Tayuya: (confused) What the Hell are you talking about? This is my first time here.

Bowen: Don't play dumb with me! A few hours ago, you helped Einon launch an attack on us! We barely got out with our lives.

Maria: Look, we don't know what you're taking about. Tayuya has been with us all morning.

Me: Wait a second. Bowen, did this version of Tayuya had yellow eyes and dark sclera?

Bowen: Yes she did.

Me: We have a dark version of her running around.

Tayuya: Oh fuck! My evil self is running around!

Me: Oh fuck me sideways.

Draco then came to us.

Laney: Wow! What a magnificent dragon!

Draco: Indeed young one. But Bowen, Tayuya is speaking the truth. We have an evil version of herself running around ruining her image.

Bowen: Then we'll trust you Tayuya.

Me: Bowen, let us help you take down Einon. We swear on the ways of our power to help you.

We unsheathed our swords and knelt down.

Bowen: Very well. You must recite the old code. A KNIGHT IS SWORN TO VALOR!

All: A KNIGHT IS SWORD TO VALOR!

Bowen: HIS HEART KNOWS ONLY VIRTUE!

All: HIS HEART KNOWS ONLY VIRTUE!

Bowen: HIS BLADE DEFENDS THE HELPLESS!

All: HIS BLADE DEFENDS THE HELPLESS!

Bowen: HIS MIGHT UPHOLDS THE WEAK!

All: HIS MIGHT UPHOLDS THE WEAK!

Bowen: HIS WORD SPEAKS ONLY TRUTH!

All: HIS WORD SPEAKS ONLY TRUTH!

Bowen: HIS WRATH UNDOES THE WICKED!

All: HIS WRATH UNDOES THE WICKED!

We were ready to fight and take down Einon once and for all. We went to the castle of Einon and he and his men were coming. I used my magic on Draco and removed the link with Einon had with Draco's heart.

Me: This is it.

We then saw a bunch of men coming for us and with them was Einon and the charge sounded!

Bowen: CHARGE!

Me: CHARGE!

We charged and we engaged all of them and it was a massive bloodbath!

Draco was destroying the castle and we were blasting the men all over. Piles of blood, guts and gore were splattering all over the place. We fired powerful blasts of fire and energy and more and we were blowing them all apart.

Carol: (to Einon) You think dragons are bad? Wait until you see my Kaiju powers!

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Orange Spiral Ray and it hit a bunch of men and blew them all apart in massive fiery explosions and scattered their burning remains all over the place.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
BOOOOMM! BOOOOM! BOOOOOM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted many of Einon's men all over. Laney fired powerful barbs and they hit a bunch of men and poisoned them and killed them. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned them into ash and Lana froze them into blocks of ice and Luan blasted them with light blasts and blew them apart in powerful explosions of fire.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

?: You fuckers are gonna pay for everything! You motherfucking fuckweeds!

We turned and we saw DARK TAYUYA!

---

Tayuya also possessed a cursed seal (along with the other members of the Sound Four) which she could use to increase her strength if she ever found herself facing a difficult opponent. She was the second-strongest member of the group.

The only other known female who was ever in the Sound Village was Karin of Sasuke Uchiha's team pronounced Taka or Hebi. Anko Mitarashi was part of one of Orochimaru's squads but she never did stay in the Sound Village.

Along with the others members of the Sound Four, Tayuya was killed when she tried to deliver Sasuke Uchiha to Orochimaru. She proved to be too much of an opponent for Shikamaru Nara, though she was forced to use the second stage of her cursed seal to defeat him. Temari of the Sand Village showed up to assist him. When Tayuya's guard was down, Temari used a powerful wind jutsu that made a series of giant trees collapse on Tayuya, crushing her to death.

---

Tayuya saw her and gasped!

Tayuya: You tried to ruin me!

Dark Tayuya: I can see that you're starting to hate me just like everyone else hates you. And you know why?

Tayuya: Enlighten me.

Dark Tayuya: Because to everybody else, I'm all you are. And all you'll ever be.

Tayuya: What's the supposed to mean?

Dark Tayuya: No one will ever see how many people you've saved. Or how many bad guys you've helped defeat. All they'll ever see when they look at you is me. And what I do.

I punched her in the face and sent her crashing into a tree.

Me: You motherfucking fuckweed! No one fucks around with our friend Tayuya and lives to tell about it you fuckfucker!

Dark Tayuya got up. She growled at me.

Me: You are just a fucked up bitch! You follow the delusions and ambitions of a fucked up madman that is just as pathetic as everyone we killed!

Dark Tayuya: DON'T YOU DARE TALK ABOUT LORD OROCHIMARU LIKE THAT YOU MOTHERFUCKING SHITSUCKER!

Me: And I thought I was the only fuckhead with a rotten mouth. But I can talk about that fucklipped fucker in any way I please and you are nothing but a fuckweed bitch!

Nico: Boy when you said her mouth was that rotten J.D., you weren't kidding.

Jack Spicer: (readies blaster) We already have a dark side of me as a recurring enemy. Hell will freeze over before we let history repeat itself!

Jack Spicer fired his blaster and it vaporized Dark Tayuya in an instant.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD KING! (Punches Einon)

SMASH!

Edzilla's punch sent him crashing into a rock.

But he got up and ordered for his men to retreat.

Bowen: Lets get him!

Me: Wait Bowen, lets let him retreat. We have his sorry ass right where we want him.

Nico: That's right. We have him trapped.

Me: Lets storm the castle and make him suffer.

Bowen: You got it.

Later at night we went into the castle and we were heading up to a room and there we saw EINON!

Einon: Well, well, well, what a pleasant surprise. I expected you Bowen, but with my bride to be as well and you have a Priest to wed us.

Bowen: To Bury you.

We arrived inside.

Me: It's over Einon.

Kurumu: Your reign of terror is over!

Me: This time you die.

Einon: Well to bury one of us…

I unsheathed my sword and he got up and went at us with his sword and I clashed with his sword.

Me: Kill his men!

Everyone else slashed his men apart and I kicked Einon in his face and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face! I then slashed him in his chest!

Me: I think Hell is too good for you Einon.

Einon: You are not leaving here alive!

We resumed our clash and sparks were clashing all over the place and setting much of the castle on fire. Nico slashed a man in the face and kicked his whole head off and he then grabbed a man's neck and ripped it right off of him and he kicked a man's whole head off. Laney fired several barbs loaded with Strychnine Ω and poisoned a bunch of men and they disintegrated into nothing but piles of slop. Lincoln fired a powerful blast if lightning and electrocuted a bunch of men into ash. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated many of them. Lana broke open the gates and the rebels came in and they were slashing a bunch of men apart. In the tower I was fighting Einon and I kicked a rock and it hit him in the face and it really hit him. He got up.

Einon: Fool. I'm immortal.

Me: So am I you fuckweed.

I kicked him in the chest and sent him crashing through a wood gate and he fell from the tower and crashed through the floor and into the water below. Draco was flying all over.

We had Einon beat. But knowing him, he will not die that easily.

We went and stood ready for him. Then he came up to us. We had him surrounded.

Me: It's over Einon.

Kurumu: Your reign is over.

Me: Now we are going to kill you just like they killed your fucked up father.

Troy: It's just you and us now, Einon!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers.

Carol kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and then fired powerful blasts of King Ghidorah's lightning at him and the blasts exploded all over him. The Megaforce Rangers blasted and kicked him all over and the place and we really were punching, blasting and kicking him all over.

Me: Lets fuck this guy up!

Ben then turned into Atomix!

Ben: ATOMIX!

Shanan: Awesome! A Uranonian from the planet Uranos.

Me: Wow! That's amazing!

Shanan: They use Radiation for their attacks like Prypiatosians do.

Galaxy Man: I will never forgive this monster for his crimes.

Atomix fired a blast of energy and Galaxy Man fired his Black Hole Bomb.

Atomix and Galaxy Man: WHITE HOLE ATOMIC BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a white hole that fired a blast of white light and it hit Einon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew most of the castle apart.

Ben then turned into Gutrot!

Ben: GUTROT!

Bright Man: This will light up your day!

Bright Man fired a powerful beam of light from his light bulb on his head and Gutrot fired a powerful blast of chemicals from his stomach.

Bright Man and Gutrot: LIGHT CHEMICAL BEAM STRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly beam of chemicals and it hit Einon and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Elita One: You are a monster with no heart! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into her back and it enhanced her weapons 100-fold.

Cornelia: The power of the Earth is stronger than you! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Element Cyber Planet Key went into he right arm device and enhanced her Earth Powers 100-fold.

Elita One and Cornelia: EARTH DART MAGNA STRIKE!

Elita One and Cornelia fired darts of lasers and rocks and they hit Einon all over and skewered him all over.

Kitten: Time for you to see how deadly moths can be! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Kitten's right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Wildrider: Never plague Europe again! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his scattershot lasers 100-fold.

Kitten and Wildrider: SCATTERSHOT MOTH LASER FIRESTORM!

Kitten sent a barrage of energy moths and Wildrider fired a powerful blast of lasers and they hit Einon and exploded all over.

Me: Now to finish you off for good! KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: Feel the fire of the Wolf Moon! WOLF FIRE THUNDERCLAP!

I clapped my hands with devastating force and sent a powerful shockwave of pure blue fire and it hit Einon with devastating force and burned him all over.

Kurumu: This is for all the pain you caused to so many innocent people! SUCCUBUS CLAW BLADE SLASH!

Kurumu extended her nails and they were really sharp claws and she slashed Einon all over with them.

Carol: This is for ruining the lives of so many others! GODZILLA ATOMIC RAY BURST!

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Spiral Ray and it hit Einon and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Bowen: I was a fool to take you on as my student. Now you will join your father in hell. KNIGHT SWORD MEGASLASH!

Bowen's sword glowed a powerful white light and then he slashed Einon all over and cut him up real good.

Me: Now you are history.

I pulled out a dagger from my boot and then I slashed my wrist and coated the blade of the dagger in my poisonous blood and I walked up to him. The wound healed.

Me: Now you die you fucker.

I stabbed him right in his black heart and he was being destroyed from the inside out as my poisonous blood was killing him. In a few seconds he was reduced to a pile of dust and nothing of him was left but dust.

Me: Go to Hell and stay there.

Nico: King Einon, you have failed this world.

Carol: (To the viewers) Not even tyrannical kings are a match for the awesome power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Vince: You said it Carol. But you were awesome.

Bowen: Thank you all so much J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Bowen. I'm glad we could help you and kill Einon. Monsters like him deserve to be completely forgotten.

Bowen: Well said.

We later went back home and I made a plaque for the Old Code of King Arthur and it was a wooden plaque placed above our fireplace. This was an awesome adventure.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome adventure done.

Dragonheart has been one of my favorite movies ever since I was a little kid. Dennis Quaid, Sean Connery and David Thewlis all did a great job in that movie in 1996. Dragons are awesome creatures and they are amazing! Tayuya was a true foul mouth girl in the show and in my mind she is misguided and lost. Next up for the Naruto Villains is Kidomaru and he is gonna scare the living daylights out of Leni with his Spider appearance. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Dexter's Laboratory super villain Comrade Red, arch nemesis of Dexter's favorite Superhero Major Glory and we're going to go into battle like he did in Krunk's Date. It'll be like with what happened during the Cold War between the U.S.A. and the Soviet Union.

See you all tomorrow.

# America VS Russia - TLPS Style

In Ed's room at the estate, Ed was practicing some awesome dance moves with awesome aerobics dance moves. Eddy came in.

Eddy just walked into Ed's room to see him doing aerobic dance moves.

Ed: (smiles at Eddy) Hi, Eddy!

Eddy: (speechless) Ed, what are you doing?

Ed: I'm practicing new dance moves. Figure it would give me more distractions for our battles.

Eddy: Ed, you're an idiot.

Later in the mountains of the Ozark's in Kentucky, we were enjoying the sights of the beautiful countryside of the mountains that were home to famous hillbillies.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh. What a beautiful view.

Nico: Boy it sure is.

Lincoln: I love the Ozark Mountains. It's so beautiful.

Laney: It's amazing. Loads of history behind them.

Naruto: It's so amazing here.

Sakura: Lets not forget Naruto that these mountains were home to the infamous Hatfields & McCoys Feud.

Naruto: I know. That was terrible.

Lana: That was terrible that a feud like that happened.

Lola: It was all a pointless feud that destroyed two families.

Lisa: Affirmative. It was a completely pointless and petty feud.

Varie: It sure was.

Me: Hey look over there!

I pointed out to the northwest and we saw an Entei, a Suicune and a Raikou.

Nico: It's an Entei, Suicune and Raikou.

Ash: What are the 3 legendary wolf Pokemon doing out here?

Laney: No idea.

Venom: We're gonna go out on a limb here and guess that the Entei, Suicune, and Raikou over there used to be humans.

Me: You're right Venom. I sense it too. More of Team Rocket's crazy Pokemon Gene-Slamming victims no doubt.

Lola: Those guys were absolutely sick!

Lily Loud: No kidding.

Lila Loud: I'm glad we killed them all.

Me: Me too.

The three pokemon appeared to us and they were amazing!

Entei: So you are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. We saw you three here in the Ozark's. Were three gene-slammed because of Team Rocket?

Suicune: That's right. We should introduce ourselves. I'm Amy Bascom.

Entei: I'm Erica McConnell.

Raikou: And I'm Elrena Kirlian.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you girls.

Elena: My real name is also Elrena. But everyone now calls me Elena.

Raikou: I see.

Me: How did you girls become like this if I may ask?

Entei: That was a terrible day for us.

* * *

In Team Rocket Headquarters before we destroyed it, 3 figures swooped in from the shadows and snuck in through the roof of the building as awesome spy music plays.

They were Erica, Amy and Elrena dressed in cat suits. Erica's was grey, Amy's was black and Elrena's was brown. They snuck in through the air vents and they were as quiet as mice.

Erica: (Narrating) **We were originally secret agents that were sent by our superior officers in an organization called the Anti-Pokemon Villain Team Rebellion.**

FLASHBACK PAUSE

Me: The Anti-Pokemon Villain Team Rebellion?

Suicune: That's right. I apologize for not telling you about that. It's a powerful ultra-secret military strike force who's mission is to destroy all the Villain Pokemon Teams out there either by killing them or bring them to justice.

Nico: Wow! I've never heard of a group like that.

Me: So it's kind of like a counterterrorism group. Looks like we've been helping you guys without even realizing it.

Raikou: That's right. And you've done us a big help by destroying Teams Rocket, Magma, Aqua, Flare and Galactic.

Me: We didn't know you were gonna go after them first. But Team Plasma is our next target.

Entei: I see. So far they haven't made their move yet.

Me: But we're keeping a close watch on them.

Entei: Good. Now continuing where I left off.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Erica, Amy and Elrena were crawling through the vents and they arrived in a secret vault.

Erica: (Narrating) **Our mission was to get blueprints on every team base in the world so we can come up with plans to take them down from the inside and outside in a massive undetermined strike. But the moment we got to the vault, it was all a trap.**

They got hit with tranquilizer darts full of something. Then they started changing and they groaned in excruciating pain!

Erica: (Groaning) WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME!?

Amy: (Groaning) IT HURTS LIKE HELL!

Elrena: (Groaning) THE PAIN!

Then their shadows showed that they were changed into the legendary wolf pokemon as their cat suits were torn apart and they grew!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Raikou: We failed our mission and ended up looking like the legendary wolf pokemon.

Me: I'm so sorry girls.

Stacy Bolton: I know how you feel, girls. I was gene slammed by Dr. Luther Paradigm along with my brothers.

Entei: You were too?

Stacy Bolton: I sure was. I got slammed with Sawshark DNA. It was awful.

Me: And a bunch of others got slammed too. But I can give you all the ability to transform at will.

Entei: Really? You would do that for us?

Carolyn Hope: He sure can. J.D. made us human again after we got slammed and we now have the power to transform at will.

Kayla: We sure do.

Nico: It's true girls.

Suicune: Wow! That's amazing!

Entei: We would like that!

Me: Okay. But just so you know, this is gonna hurt real bad.

Raikou: We're ready for it.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

The boys did so.

I snapped my fingers and covered my eyes and then the three girls were in excruciating pain and they were changing back. They shrunk and changed back to human. Erica was a red hair girl with red eyes, Amy was a blue hair girl with blue eyes, and Elrena was a blond hair girl with purple highlights in her hair and yellow eyes.

Erica: Ow. What happened?

Amy Bascom: We're human again!

Elrena: We sure are.

But they were naked.

Erica: (covers her boobs) I can't believe our catsuits got destroyed!

Mixmaster: Don't expect to wear them again. Their remains probably got thrown out.

Me: No kidding.

Poromon: Is it over yet?

He uncovered his eyes and saw the girls naked and he got a nasty nosebleed and then he got launched away!

Nico: POROMON!

Chromia: (carrying towels in her arm) Instead of robes, we'll give you girls towels this time.

Erica: Thanks Chromia.

They covered themselves.

Amy Bascomb: It's okay guys. We're decent now.

We uncovered our eyes.

Me: Okay. Lets get you girls back to the estate and get you some new clothes.

Elrena: Okay.

We went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate in Leni's room, we made Erica, Amy and Elrena awesome new clothes and they had awesome clothes on. Erica had a red shirt on and it had an Entei on and she had an awesome red plaid skirt with red leggings and red sandals on and she had a sleeveless red fire trench coat with an erupting volcano on it and it had the kanji for Erica McConnell - Entei's Ambassador of Volcanic Benevolence on the back. エリカ・マッコネル-エンテイの火山慈善大使

Amy had a blue shirt with a Suicune on it and she had blue jeans with rainbow streaks on it that represent the Aurora Borealis and she had awesome blue sandals and she had a sleeveless blue trench coat with the beauty of the Aurora Borealis on it and she had the kanji for Amy Bascomb - Suicune's Ambassador of the Aurora Borealis of Serenity on it. エイミーバスコム-静寂のオーロラのスイキューン大使 And she had an awesome hair bow in her hair that was adorned with blue diamonds.

Elrena had a yellow shirt with a Raikou on it and she had a yellow plaid skirt, yellow leggings and yellow sandals and she had a sleeveless trench coat with a raging lightning storm on it and it had a lot of lightning and it had the kanji for Elrena Kirlian - Raikou's Ambassabor of the Thunderstorm of Faith on it. エレコ・キルリアン、ライコウの信仰の雷雨の大使

Erica: Wow! We look awesome!

Amy Bascom: These clothes are amazing and they fit us really perfectly.

Elrena: I feel incredible with these clothes. You are an awesome fashion designer Leni.

Leni: Thanks Elrena. That totes means a lot to me.

Me: Leni is an awesome fashion designer when it comes to clothes. She knows so much about them.

Amy Bascom: I can see that.

Elrena: But we look amazing. And it feels awesome to be human again.

Me: I'm glad we could help girls. But when the time comes, we'll head back to your headquarters to tell them what happened to you.

Erica: That's a good idea.

We later went to have snacks.

Later in the middle of the city, Nico was charging towards an unseen villain when he suddenly hit in the face by the assailant and he crash landed by us.

Me: So you want to fight huh? Then Team Loud Phoenix Storm will be happy to give you one COMRADE RED!

The assailant was none other than Major Glory's arch nemesis from the Soviet Union, COMRADE RED! And with him was Kidomaru - long deceased member of Orochimaru's Sound 4, Dru Harrington A.K.A. Giganis - disgraced Tangarian cadet from Power Rangers S.P.D. episode 9, and the Ghosts of Captain Scavenger and Injun Joe!

---

## Comrade Red

Comrade Red is Major Glory's arch nemesis on Dexter's Laboratory. Like Major Glory represents the USA, Comrade Red represents the Soviet Union with their relationship being a parody of the conflicts that occurred during the Cold War between the Soviet Union and the USA. Major Glory represents most aspects of the Western World such as democracy, the free world and heroism. Comrade Red represents communism and the Soviet Union, and also believes that the world should be crushed. He dresses in Russian attire and like Major Glory (who decorates his costume like his country's flag) he decorates his costumes with the designs of the former Russian flag of the Soviet Union used prior to 1991. He also uses a hammer and sickle as weapons.

As Major Glory is a parody of Captain America, Comrade Red is a parody of Red Skull.

He made a cameo appearance in The Powerpuff Girls episode "Members Only", as one of the members of the Association of World Super Men.

## Kidomaru

Kidomaru (in Japanese: 鬼童丸, Kidōmaru) is an antagonist in the anime and manga series Naruto. He is a member of the Sound Four and is the smartest and third-strongest member of the group. He was also indirectly responsible of leading the Third Hokage's death. He could use his webbing to bind, trap and detect his group's enemies. Like the other members of the Sound Four, he was given a cursed seal that he could use to enhance his strength. He has had many appearances in Naruto video games as well such as Naruto Ultimate Ninja 3.

He was involved in the Invasion of Konoha along with the other members of the Sound Four, and helped put up a barrier to keep anyone from interfering in the battle between Orochimaru and the Third Hokage. He traps members of the Anbu Black Ops in a spider web to prevent them from following him as he escaped with Orochimaru, after the Third Hokage used the Fourth Hokage's forbidden Technique on the latter. His identity was unknown at this point, but was later revealed when he and his team were sent back to Konoha to escort Sasuke to Orochimaru. After Jirobo stayed behind to deal with Choji and the remainder of the Sasuke Retrieval Team caught up with him, Kidomaru handed Sasuke to his teammates and stayed to toy with his enemies. After Kidomaru incapacitates them and attempts to kill Naruto, Neji stays behind to deal with him. Neji proves himself to be a strong opponent with his Byakugan and Gentle Fist, leading Kidomaru to surmise that he cannot win in close-ranged combat, and fell back to fight from a distance.

Kidomaru eventually activates the first stage of his Cursed Seal. He summons a giant spider and creates kunai knives, cutting open the spider to release thousands of smaller ones. Neji resists the entire barrage of spiders and kunai knives, save one knife that cut his shoulder. Further testing revealed that the Byakugan had a blind spot, and after advancing to the second stage of his Cursed Seal, continued to attack that spot. He creates a bow and arrow, with the arrow attached to a chakra-filled cord to direct the arrow towards the blind spot. He succeeds in striking Neji the second time, but he sees the cord and sends some of his own chakra through it, hitting his heart. As Kidomaru lay dying, Neji remarked that he was the strongest opponent he had ever fought. Kidomaru, in turn, said that he had not been pushed so far since Kimimaro, and cursed his opponent with his last breath.

Giganis

Giganis is a Space Patrol Delta officer named Dru Harrington from Tangar. He and Schuyler Tate are best friends until Dru is sent to the Nebula Academy where he is listed as MIA. That's when he meets Broodwing who teaches him to only look out for himself and introduces him to Emperor Gruumm. Giganis comes to Earth to kill Anubis Cruger but is foiled by his old friend; the Delta Squad Megazord finishes the job and Sky arrests Dru.

Captain Scavenger and Injun Joe

Jack Canna was also known as Captain Cannaby and dressed up as the Ghost of Captain Scavenger while his unnamed partner dressed up as the Ghost of Injun Joe to scare people away from the Dixie Queen. They used a secret cave in Tom Sawyer's Cavern to print up their fake money and used the ship as the distribution point to the rest of the gang.

He dressed up as the Ghost of Injun Joe while his partner Jack Canna dressed up as the Ghost of Captain Scavenger to scare people away from the Dixie Queen. They used a secret cave in Tom Sawyer's Cavern to print up their fake money and used the ship as the distribution point to the rest of the gang.

---

(Russian Dance Music Plays)

Comrade Red: (Russian Accent) Ah J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It is time my most powerful comrades and I are showing you who will be big boss of entire world. (Holds up a model Earth) First we will be crushing you, (Crushes the model with his bare hands. Holds up a Hammer and Sickle like the Soviet Union symbol) then we shall be ruling all that we are seeing.

Me: We'll see about that!

Qin: Who are the other three?

Me: The one with 6 arms is another of Orochimaru's fucked up minions: Kidomaru. He was another one of Orochimaru's elite bodyguards, the Sound 4.

Qin: Geez!

Dru Harrington: You remember me don't you?

Me: How can I forget you Dru Harrington. You were once Sky's friend until you betrayed him and joined Emperor Gruumm so you can kill Commander Cruger!

Dru Harrington: That's right!

Me: You are just as fucked up in the head as Gruumm was when I killed him.

Cruger: And I'm glad he did.

Qin: And the other two?

Me: They are the ghosts of Captain Scavenger and famous storybook villain Injun Joe. Captain Scavenger was the most ruthless river pirate that ever terrorized the Mississippi River.

Qin: Injun Joe!? The Native American criminal murderer from Tom Sawyer?

Me: That's him. Very notorious figures from the 19th century. They were really Jack Canna and his partner that were the heads of a major multi-billion dollar counterfeiting operation at an old Louisiana Dixie Boat.

Qin: Whoa!

Me: Yep. They got 50 years in Federal Prison for their crimes.

Qin: And I bet they got Life because of the conspiracy.

Me: Yep. Also that was a special case. We met Josie and The Pussycats and it was awesome! But Alexandra was one snobby bitch! She tried many times to kill Josie.

Lincoln: Wow!

Lola: I love Josie and the Pussycats! They were so awesome!

Me: They sure are. Luan, you would love Melody. She is a funny girl and she is a kick in the butt.

Luan: Wow! I heard a lot about her jokes. They are funny!

Cruger: But those monsters deserved it. No counterfeiters will be welcome here.

Me: I agree

Dru Harrington: (to Cruger) Well, if it isn't my old boss, Commander Crueger. Too bad I wasn't able to finish you off before. But now, it's time for me to finish what I started. (points blaster at Cruger) And Knudson? I wouldn't bother trying to blast me. I know at least 6 different ways to kill this old dog before you can blink.

Me: We'll see about that.

Sky Tate: How could you do this to me, Dru? We used to be best friends in S.P.D. Why give that all up!? WHY?!

Dru: (laughs) Why? Because it's much more fun doing what I want then helping stupid people in need.

Sky Tate: You bastard. You can consider our friendship over!

Dru: Don't deny that we're the same, Sky! I know what you helped your new friend do to those Anti Fairies. You and I now have a lot in common then you previously thought.

Me: Sky is nothing like you Dru! I don't know why they let you live. They should've killed you!

Laney swooped in and kicked Dru in the back of the head and knocked him down!

I kicked Dru in the face and sent him crashing into a bunch of crates.

?: Let me help you all as well.

We turned and we saw Dexter's favorite superhero called MAJOR GLORY!

---

Major Glory had already begun his training to become the symbol of America's spirit and the world's protector as a young child under the tutelage of his Uncle Sam.

After Krunk started suffering from a severe toothache, Valhallen tried telling him to go see a dentist, but was stopped by a paranoid Major Glory who was fearful of the dentist, which lead to a fight between him and Valhallen. Major Glory wanted use both the superheroes and villains to get it loose. However, Valhallen disagreed and insisted in going to the dentist to get it removed properly. He tells Major Glory that dentists have the knowledge and tools to remove the problem. He still rebuffed Valhallen's claims until Krunk decides to make a quick trip to the dentist and was proven wrong. Major Glory paid the price for his mistake when he had to get his own teeth checked by the dentist and it revealed his own neglect in his dental hygiene.

---

Dexter: It's Major Glory!

Me: Wow!

Major Glory landed.

Me: It's an honor to meet the famous Major Glory!

Major Glory: Same to you J.D. You have the true American heart. The Justice Friends have been told so much about you.

Me: I can tell.

Superman: (to Major Glory) You look like a combination of me and Captain America.

Major Glory: I kinda do don't I?

Me: Lets get these clods!

Ed: I know a good way to leave these assholes speechless!

That's when Ed started doing the aerobic dance moves that he was doing earlier. All of us were speechless. Even the bad guys.

Luan: Are those… dance moves?

Spiderman: Dude, that is so not how you start a battle.

Poromon: (starts to dance as well) Well, I like it!

I facepalm.

Giganis: You're kidding me, right?

Waffle Woman: (laughs) That's one way to humiliate yourself!

Comrade Red: (to Major Glory) You really should pick allies to know how to fight.

Kidomaru: (grabs Lincoln):Thanks for the opening, losers! (throws Lincoln in the path of an incoming car)

But Lincoln teleported in a flash of lightning and flew at him and punched him in his face!

Troy: See if you can handle this, Comrade Red!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynamen from 1984!

We were about to help Sky against Giganis but Waffle Woman blocked our path.

Waffle Woman: How about we let the two former best friends settle this between themselves?

Tara: I'll take on Waffle Woman. You guys can have the rest!

Me: With pleasure.

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Kidomaru!

---

Leni was facing Kidomaru! She was shaking in fear because of her fear of spiders!

Kidomaru: (grins evilly at Leni) What's the matter? Don't you like spiders? They'll be with you when you die you fucking bitch!

Leni: (FREAKS OUT!) SPIDERS!

She blasts him with bug spray and then she smashes his head in with a huge hammer!

---

Leni pulverized him all over with the hammer and she flattened him into a pulpy pancake. Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over.

Lola: No one talks that way about my sister!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated him.

Lincoln: Go back to Hell. You okay Leni?

Leni: Yeah I guess so.

---

Battle 2: Giganis!

---

Sky Tate was battling his former friend and it was a bitter bloodfeud.

It was a brutal fight!

Sky punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and blasted him all over with his blaster and he slashed him all over. Nico woke up and swooped in and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force.

Nico: That was for sucker punching me in the face you fucker!

Sky: Lets take him down together Nico!

Nico: With pleasure Sky. I just cant believe that this guy used to be your friend!

Sky: As far as I know, the man that used to be my friend died long ago.

Nico and Sky fired powerful energy blasts and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah! Dru Harrington A.K.A. Giganis, you have failed this world!

They walked up to him.

Dru: (defeated on the ground) What are you waiting for, Sky? Kill me. Show me waht a true villain looks like!

Sky: No. Because we were friends, you're not going to Hell. You're going back into confinement. And this time, your card's going to be magic proof.

Nico: And another thing…

Nico pulled out a handgun and shot Dru in the leg with a 40 caliber bullet. Dru was screaming in pain.

Nico: That was for sucker punching me.

Sky Tate put him back into confinement and he was not gonna get out anytime soon.

Nico: For your crimes against our planet, you are sure to be damned.

---

Battle 3: Waffle Woman!

---

Tara was facing Waffle Woman. She punched her in the face and fired a powerful blast of earth energy and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Waffle Woman fired a powerful blast of syrup at her and she dodged it and the syrup hit a nearby building and it exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara sent a huge boulder into her and it squished her face in.

SMASH!

Tara went at her and kicked her in the stomach.

Tara: Waffles are my favorite breakfast, but you give all items of breakfast a really bad name!

Waffle Woman: Like you ever know! I was the queen of breakfast! Until Powdered Toast came and ruined my life!

Tara: Maybe it was because you brought that all on yourself!

Tara punched her in the face and kicked her in the face! Tara fired a powerful blast of earth energy and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

It sent her crashing into a building. She got up.

Waffle Woman: I think that's my cue to leave. But just remember. When it comes to me and my 5 main teammates, we're always 10 steps ahead of you! (teleports out)

Tara: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is always 1,000 steps ahead of evil.

## Battle 4: The Ghosts of Captain Scavenger and Injun Joe!

Lola and Lana faced the Ghosts of Captain Scavenger and Injun Jones. Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned them and Lana froze them in a block of ice.

Lola kicked their faces and bit them and they screamed in pain!

Lana bit Injun Jones and kicked him in the crotch.

Lola then fired a powerful blast of gold fire and turned them into Solid Gold Statues and sent their spirits into the River of Fire.

Lana: That takes care of them!

Lola: You said it sis! (Slaps Lana's butt)

Lana: Thanks Sis.

## Battle 5: COMRADE RED!

I was facing Comrade Red.

Me: You know this is just like what happened back during the Cold War. From 1947 to 1991, America and the Soviet Union were in a major verbal catfight that lasted for 44 years.

Comrade Red: You are right about that. And I take it you know how my comrades in the Soviet Union got defeated?

Me: When the Berlin Wall in Germany was destroyed and it caused the Iron Curtain to fall.

Comrade Red: That's correct.

Me: It's like we're fighting in the Cold War again before the Soviet Union fell from power. But that was 29 years ago.

Comrade Red: Indeed. Lets do this.

Me: With pleasure.

I went at him and I kicked him in the face and he bashed me in the head with his hammer and I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face. We clasped hands.

Me: I will say this Comrade Red, Russia does train its soldiers really well. That much I can give credit for. I'm sure you heard about how I defeated Vostok?

Comrade Red: Ah Comrade Vostok, he was a good soldier for the Russian Communism order.

Me: He was a terrorist that destroyed much of Prague!

I punched Comrade Red in the face and kneed him in the chin and kicked him in the stomach. I punched him in the head and formed a hammer of lightning and smashed his head in!

SMASH! ZZZAAAAAPPPP!

Nico swooped in and punched him in the face!

Major Glory punched him in the face and fired a powerful laser blast from his eyes and it hit him and exploded. The Megaforce Power Rangers blasted Comrade Red all over. Major Glory then kicked him in the face and punched him in the face. I fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit him in the face all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Time for some powerful teamwork!

Jack Landors: Time for some S.P.D. Power!

Nick Russell: And Mystic Force Power!

S.P.D. Power Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Power Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

Jack Landors: S.P.D. Red!

Sky Tate: S.P.D. Blue!

Bridge Carson: S.P.D. Green!

Z Delgado: S.P.D. Yellow!

Sydney Drew: S.P.D. Pink!

Commander Cruger: S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!

Sam the Omega Ranger: S.P.D. Omega Ranger!

Kat Manx: S.P.D. Kat Ranger!

Me: DEFENDERS OF TRUTH AND JUSTICE!

S.P.D. Rangers: (ECHOING) S.P.D. RANGERS ARE HERE!

Nick Russell: Lets do it guys!

Me and Mystic Force Power Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

**GALWIT - MYSTO - NERMAX!**

The Mystic Force Rangers turned into the Legendary Mystic Force Rangers!

Me: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF THE STARS! BLACK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) POWER OF THE SUN! LEGENDARY SOLARIS KNIGHT!

Udonna: (Echoing) FLURRY OF THE SNOW! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR! !

Leonbow: (Echoing) BURNING HEART OF FIRE! LEGENDARY WOLF WARRIOR - DEFENDER OF TRUTH!

Claire: (Echoing) POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! PURPLE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me: ELEMENTS AND MAGIC COMBINED!

Mystic Force Rangers: (ECHOING) POWER RANGERS MYSTIC FORCE!

An explosion went off behind us!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him!

Me: Time for some action! CODE ONE! STARSTORM!

I activated Code 1 and fired a powerful barrage of stars and Nicole fired a powerful barrage of stars as well.

Me and Nicole: STAR STORM MEGA BARRAGE!

The massive number of stars hit Comrade Red all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jack Landors: Lets get him Nick!

Nick Russell: With pleasure.

Nick Russell fired a powerful blast of fire with his Code 1: Firestorm and Jack Landors fired a powerful blast of red energy from his Delta blaster.

Jack Landors and Nick Russell: FIRESTORM DELTA INFERNO!

The blasts combined and they hit Comrade Red and burned him all over.

Me: Nick, lets try a combo I've been wanting to try for a while now.

Nick Russell: You got it J.D.!

Me: Lets see how you like this Comrade Red!

I unsheathed my sword and I activated the power of the Armor of Inferno!

Me: (ECHOING) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

I fired a massive vortex of incredible fire and light and Nick Russel fired a powerful blast of fire with his Code One: Firestorm.

Me and Nick Russell: INFERNO MEGABLAST RAGE!

The blasts combined and turned into a massively powerful vortex of incredible power and it hit Comrade Red and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it caused a massive vortex of fire to envelope Comrade Red and it was so intense that the flames burned everything around him and himself as well.

Nico: WHOA! What power! That was unbelievable!

Lola: Wow! Look at all the fire!

Laney: Unbelievable! What power!

Nico: That was intense!

We had the city protected in a powerful force field.

Xander Bly: Lets do it!

Xander fired a massive rockslide with his Code 1: Rockslide and Bridge Carson fired powerful energy blasts from his Delta Blaster..

Xander Bly and Bridge Carson: ROCKSLIDE DELTA CRUSH!

The rocks and energy blasts hit Comrade Red all at once and they exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see how he likes this! Xander lets get him!

Xander Bly: With pleasure!

I swung my sword.

Me: (ECHOING) IRON ROCK CRUSHER! 岩鉄砕

I smashed the ground with my sword and massive rocks went at Comrade Red and Xander Bly fired another Rockslide!

Me and Xander Bly: EARTHQUAKE SUPER CRUSHER!

The Rocks all hit Comrade Red all at once with the massive destructive power of a 10.9 Earthquake and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent Comrade Red into a building and he crashed into it.

Vida Rocca: Time to blow him away!

Sydney Drew: With pleasure!

Vida Rocca activated her Code 1: Whirlwind and fired a powerful vortex of wind and Sydney Drew fired a powerful blast of pink energy from her Delta Blaster.

Vida Rocca and Sydney Drew: HURRICANE DELTA VORTEX!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly wind vortex that blew Comrade Red around.

Me: Lets do it Vida!

Vida Rocca: With pleasure!

I charged up a powerful blast of blue energy in my sword.

Me: (ECHOING) ARROW SHOCKWAVE! 真空波

I fired a powerful blue arrow of energy and Vida Rocca fired a powerful vortex of wind!

Me and Vida Rocca: HURRICANE ARROW VORTEX!

The blast of wind merged with the arrow and the arrow hit Comrade Red and exploded and it blew him away with a massive explosion of wind that packed incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion of wind blew him high into the sky.

Sky Tate: Time for some blue power!

Madison Rocca: Right!

Madison Rocca fired a massive blast of water with her Code 1: Tidal Wave and Sky Tate fired a powerful blast of energy from his Delta Blaster.

Madison Rocca and Sky Tate: MEGATSUNAMI DELTA BURST!

The blasts of energy merged with the water and turned it into glowing water and it slammed into Comrade Red and sent him crashing into a wall with the destructive force of a megatsunami!

Me: Lets see how he likes this blast of water!

Madison Rocca: Lets do it J.D.

I had my sword pointed at Comrade Red.

Me: (ECHOING) SUPER WAVE SMASHER! 超流破

I fired a powerful burst of water and Madison Rocca fired a powerful blast of water.

Me and Madison Rocca: MEGATSUNAMI WAVE SMASHER!

The blasts combined and it slammed into Comrade Red with the massive force of a powerful 15,000 foot high wave going at 6,000 miles per hour and it sent him crashing into the force field and it electrocuted him all over!

Charlie Thorn: Time for some Yellow Power!

Z Delgado: With pleasure Chip!

Charlie Thorn fired a powerful blast of lightning with his Code 1: Lightning and Z Delgado fired a blast of yellow energy from her Delta Blaster.

Charlie Thorn and Z Delgado: LIGHTNING DELTA SUPER STRIKE!

The blasts hit Comrade Red and electrocuted him with the power of a million lightning strikes!

Me: Time for some serious lightning power Chip!

Charlie Thorn: With pleasure J.D.!

I had a powerful blast of lightning in my sword!

Me: (ECHOING) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

I fired a massive barrage of lightning blasts from my sword and Charlie fired a massive blast of lightning!

Me and Charlie Thorn: LIGHTNING BOLT CUT!

The blast of lightning and the massive number of blasts hit Comrade Red all over and electrocuted him with the massive power of 100 trillion lightning strikes hitting him all at once! The lightning was so powerful that it overloaded many street lights and lights all over.

Cruger: Time for some action in shadow!

Leonbow: Lets get him!

Cruger had his Shadow Saber ready and Leonbow had his red Wolf Fire Sword ready!

Cruger and Leonbow: SHADOW FIRE WOLF SLASH!

Cruger and Leonbow slashed Comrade Red with powerful strikes of darkness and fire and they burned him all over.

Me: Lets see how he likes the fury of the Snake and the Wolf.

Leonbow: With great honor J.D.!

I had my sword glowed with powerful orange energy.

Me: (ECHOING) SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣

I sent a powerful energy sword whip at Comrade Red and Leonbow fired a powerful blast of Wolf Fire.

Me and Leonbow: POISON FIRE WOLF SNAKE STRIKE!

The wolf fire merged with the energy sword whip and it hit Comrade Red and slashed him and burned him in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sam the Omega Ranger: Lets get him Daggeron!

Daggeron: (British Accent) With pleasure.

Sam the Omega Ranger fired a powerful blast of lightning and Daggeron fired a powerful blast of solar fire.

Sam the Omega Ranger and Daggeron: SOLAR PLASMA THUNDERSTRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly plasma strike and it hit Comrade Red and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see how he likes our combo Daggeron.

Daggeron: I'm ready J.D.!

I had Black Lightning surge through my sword!

Me: (ECHOING) BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り

I fired a massive barrage of black lasers and Daggeron fired a massive barrage of solar lasers.

Me and Daggeron: ECLIPSE PLASMA BARRAGE!

The blasts hit Comrade Red and exploded all over with incredible power!

Kat Manx: Lets do it!

Udonna: I've had it with this communist monster.

Kat Manx fired a powerful blast of energy from her Delta Blaster and Udonna fired a powerful blast of ice energy!

Kat Manx and Udonna: ICE DELTA LEOPARD STRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful leopard made of pure ice and it slashed Comrade Red all over and froze him all over.

Me: Now for some serious power Udonna!

Udonna: With pleasure.

I swung my sword around.

Me: (ECHOING) WEB OF DECEPTION! 投蜘網

I fired powerful blades from my sword and Udonna fired a massive blast of ice!

Me and Udonna: ICE WEB MEGABIND!

The blades hit the ground and formed powerful spiderwebs and the ice merged with the web and formed powerful ice web that tied up Comrade Red.

Ronnie Anne: Now for some pain from the moon!

Claire: With pleasure!

Ronnie Anne fired a massive blast of fireworks and Claire fired a powerful blast of moonlight!

Ronnie Anne and Claire: LUNAR FIREWORK LASER!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly laser and they hit Comrade Red and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now lets see how he likes this.

Claire: Lets get him!

I swung my sword around and it was surging with red lightning!

Me: (ECHOING) QUAKE WITH FEAR! 紅雷閃

I fired a powerful blast of red lightning and Claire fired a powerful blast of moonlight!

Me and Claire: LUNAR QUAKE CHAIN STRIKE!

The blasts hit Comrade Red and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for the power of the stars to knock him down!

Nicole: With pleasure dad!

I swung my sword around and it sent a torrent of water into the air.

Me: (ECHOING) STAR STORM SCREAM! 嵐星斬

I sent a massive blast of purple lightning from the heavens right at Comrade Red.

Nicole: STAR STYLE: STAR DRAGONS WRATH!

Nicole fired a massive blast of cosmic energy and it turned into a powerful dragon of star energy.

Me and Nicole! STAR STORM DRAGONBURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly powerful dragon and it hit Comrade Red and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome!

Me: Thanks. Now it's time for some Cyber Key Power combos.

Chromia: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into her back and enhanced her weapons 100-fold.

Stacy Bolton: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Stacy's right arm device and it enhanced her lightning powers 100-fold.

Chromia and Stacy Bolton: LIGHTNING LASER MEGABLAST!

Chromia fired a powerful blast of lasers and Stacy fired a powerful blast of lightning and the blasts hit Comrade Red and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Venom: We are gonna eat you for dinner! GIGANTION CYBER PLANET KEY!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Mixmaster: This experiment is a success! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his chemicals 100-fold.

Venom and Mixmaster: SYMBIOTE CHEMICAL BOMB BLAST!

Venom threw globs of Symbiote Matter and Mixmaster threw explosive chemicals and they hit Comrade Red and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Time for some Alien power!

Ben turned into Whampire!

Ben: WHAMPIRE!

Me: WHOA! I never saw this one.

Shanan: That's a Vladat from the planet Anur Vladias!

Me: Wow!

Lucy Loud: Wicked amazing. I love this one next to Ghostfreak.

Brittney: He really is cool.

Shanan: He sure is. But the Vladat's planet was changed to Anur Transyl when the Transylians took over.

Riley: Wow!

Nico: I didn't know that.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) That is really interesting.

Whampire fired a powerful blast of sonic energy and Shade Man fired a powerful Sonic Blast with his Noise Crush.

Whampire and Shade Man: SUPERSONIC VAMPIRE BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit Comrade Red and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Riley: Time for me to test my new Omnitrix Powers!

Riley activated her new Ultimate Riley Powers and she activate the powers of Shocksquatch!

Riley: SHOCKSQUATCH!

Riley fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Comrade Red and electrocuted him all over.

Riley: That was just for starters! HEATBLAST!

Riley activated Heatblast's fire powers! She fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her all over.

Nico: Whoa!

Whampire: Riley you were awesome!

Riley: Thanks Ben. Watch this! XLR8!

Riley activated XLR8's super speed and went at Comrade Red at 500 miles per hour and punched and kicked Comrade Red all over with incredible speed!

Ben then turned into Swampfire!

Ben: SWAMPFIRE!

Swampfire fired a powerful blast of fire and burned Comrade Red all over.

Swampfire: Time for some ultimate power!

Swampfire then turned into ULTIMATE SWAMPFIRE!

Ben: ULTIMATE SWAMPFIRE!

He fired a massive blast of blue fire and Francis fired a powerful blast of fire.

Ultimate Swampfire and Francis: PURPLE FIRE FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of purple fire and it hit Comrade Red and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to finish Comrade Red!

Lisa: Affirmative J.D.! Lets waste this communistic Soviet Union abomination! PERIODIC TABLE FIRESTORM!

Lisa fired a powerful barrage of energy blasts and they turned into the symbols of the periodic table and they slammed into Comrade Red and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Dexter: Time for this communistic nightmare of a man to face the power of a scientific powerhouse! NEUTRONIC MEGA LASER CANNON!

Dexter pulled out a powerful laser cannon and he fired it and the blast hit Comrade Red and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Major Glory: Time for the pride of the good people of America to end the age of communism! AMERICA LASER FIRESTORM!

Major Glory fired a powerful blast of lasers in the colors of Red, White and Blue and it hit Comrade Red and exploded.

KRAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: Time for some sheep power! Wooll! Warm up!

Laney turned into Celtic Sheep!

Laney: Time for this sheep to bring the shock! SHEEP LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE!

Laney fired a powerful blast of lightning from her staff and it hit Comrade Red and electrocuted him all over. He was knocked out and defeated.

Me: That takes care of him.

Comrade Red: (Weak and defeated) You may have defeated me, but my comrades at the Masters of Evil will be ready for you.

Major Glory: (to Comrade Red) Comrade Red, because you're from Russia, we'll be shipping you back there so they can decide your punishment.

Me: But first…

I touched him and stripped him of all of his powers.

Me: A precautionary measure to make sure he can't escape.

Nico: Good thinking. Comrade Red, you have failed this world.

Me: That's right.

Dexter: Sky, I'm very sorry about Dru. We know he was your best friend.

Sky Tate: Dru stopped being my best friend the day he tried to kill Commander Cruger the first time. (smiles) If anything, you guys are better best friends then him.

All of us smile at this.

Me: Thanks Sky.

Sky Tate: So, Ed. Can you teach us those dance movies you did earlier sometime?

Ed: I would be happy too Sky.

Major Glory: (To the viewers) In the name of American life, never become a communist monster like Comrade Red.

Me: You said it Major Glory. It was an honor to have you help us.

Major Glory: Anything for amazing heroes like you guys.

We had Comrade Red deported back to Russia to face punishment. He was given an eternity sentence in the Neptune Prison for Traitors.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter done and our second Dexter's Laboratory villain defeated.

Comrade Red had a major appearance in the episode of Dexter's Laboratory called Krunk's Date and that was an awesome episode! It was a funny one too! Kidomaru nearly killed Neji in the Naruto Sasuke Retrieval Arc and that was awful! Next up is Sakon & Ukon. Get ready for us to face the conjoined mad twins. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a full fledge chapter for 101 Dalmatians. Lana and Lola faced Jasper, Horace and Cruella in the Volcanic Trip Saga and now we're going to face them in a full fledge chapter.

See you all tomorrow.

# 101 Dalmatians and a Bad Fur Lover

We were flying back to the estate after dealing with a bunch of evil drug cartel leaders over in Honduras. We brought them to justice for doing terrible things with drugs and more. Interpol was after them for years.

Me: Well those drug lords won't be terrorizing Central America any time soon.

Nico: You said it. They have failed this world.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Aw yeah. Those guys got what they deserve.

Carmen: They sure have my country hunk.

Liam: Aw it weren't nothing my fiery dumpling.

Sora: Aqua, can I tell you something?

Aqua: Sure, Sora.

Sora: You're like the big sister I've always wanted.

Aqua: (shocked) You really think so?

Sora: I know so Aqua. We met back 10 years ago and you loved me ever since.

Aqua: Oh. (Hugs Sora.) Thank you so much Sora, my little brother!

Everyone: Aww!

Me: That is so adorable!

Lola: How really cute!

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Lana: Hey look down there!

We saw a white car broken down on a busy highway over in Arkansas.

Me: Looks like a car broke down. Lets lend a hand.

We went over.

Me: Are you having car problems?

Woman: Oh yes. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you miss uh?

Adrienne: My name is Adrienne Lewinski. It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you Adrienne.

Adrienne: But it's an honor to meet you.

Me: What seems to be the trouble?

Adrienne: My car broke down.

Two boys came to her.

Adrienne: These are my two boys, Henry and Jack.

Henry Lewinski: Wow! You guys are our heroes!

Jack Lewinski: We love how you guys destroy all the bad guys. And we have our favorite toys of you guys.

They held up action figures of us.

Me: (Chuckles) We can see that.

Nico: Looks like our new toys are a success.

Laney: They sure are.

Azula: (to Adrianne) Why exactly are you alone with your kids?

Adrienne: (Sighs) To get away from my evil husband.

Me: Can you tell us what happened?

I pulled out a notepad and a pen.

Adrienne: It was 3 days ago. I lived in New York City with my kids. It was a happy life. But then that terrible day came. While my husband was away at work, I got a visit from the Child Protection Services. They told me that they were gonna take my kids away because of allegations of abuse. But I didn't even do anything to them!

Me: That is not right. I sense that you're telling the truth. What's your husbands name?

Adrienne: His name is Brian. Brian Lewinski.

Cutthroat: Alright. We've got a name. Now, we just need to know where to find him.

Thumpback: (to Adrianne) What does your husband look like?

Adrienne: Here.

She handed me a picture of him. He was a black hair man with brown eyes and he had a strong build and was wearing a black shirt.

Me: Hmm. Handsome fella. Wait a second.

I recognized him.

Me: (Gasp) I've been after this guy for years!

Laney: Really?

Me: I sure have Laney. For 4 years I've been after him. Brian Lewinski is the head of a major multi-billion dollar human trafficking operation. He's really bad news and he's now on the FBI's top 10 most wanted fugitives. But has done a really good job of covering his tracks. Adrienne, did he send you anything that was a message to you?

Adrienne: He did as a matter of fact.

She handed me a piece of paper that was actually a threatening message.

Me: "I will never forgive you for ruining my life. After I come get the kids, I'm coming to kill you bitch. Burn in Hell forever. Brian." What an asshole!

Nico: No kidding! He needs to be stopped or more people are gonna suffer because of his greed!

Adrienne: I know. But luckily I got the kids out of the social services building before he could. So we were on the run. We're heading over to Mexico to start a new life.

Me: You three don't have to keep running anymore. As of right now you are hereby placed into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We're going to help you deal with this.

Adrienne: Really? You all would do that for us!?

Me: We sure would. Besides, it would take a miracle for your evil husband to get to you. Our mansion has powerful security that's 10,000 times more powerful than Fort Knox.

Jack Lewinski: Wow!

Adrienne: Wow! (Hugs me) Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome Adrienne.

We went back to our estate and we were looking up the history of Brian Lewinski. What we saw was shocking!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: This guy is worse than we thought.

Me: According to this, it says that Brian Lewinsky is wanted also for the murders, of 20 people! He was married 20 times and all of his wives died under suspicious circumstances. All in 10 different states. But the police have not been able to capture him. He defrauded millions of dollars of life insurance policies from several insurance companies on all his wives. Totaling more than $250,000,000.00.

Laney: All pure unadulterated greed.

Nico: Yep.

Me: And it says here that he is the ringleader of a major multi-billion human trafficking operation and a multi-billion dollar Ponzi Scheme. He swindled thousands of people out of $750,000,000,000.00 in their hard earned money!

Lola: That dirtbag!

Me: Now we have a really big reason to stop him! I've pulled up his location. It's an an abandoned warehouse on the wharf of New York City.

Nico: Criminals always use those as hideouts.

Me: Very stereotypical. Lets get him!

We set out for New York City.

---

## NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

---

At the warehouse of the New York City Wharf, Brian was working hard. He had a bunch of children in cages like animals and their clothes were torn up! Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole in through the roof and a phoenix cry was heard as we landed.

Brian Lewinski: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Autobot Firestar (to Lewinski): Brian Lewinski. We've been looking for you.

Brian Lewinski: What do you want?

Maria: We want to know where your counterfeit money is.

Brian Lewinski: Say what?

William: Don't play dumb with us!

Me: We know what you are planning. Explain this!

I revealed the card and all the cages full of children and then his true colors came out!

Brian Lewinski: All right! I did it all! I did all that you know about! I did it all for money because I don't care about women or children! I want the money!

Me: Bingo!

Then the FBI bursted in and raided the whole place. They arrested Brian Lewinski.

FBI SWAT Member: Brian Lewinski you are under arrest.

I pulled out a wire.

Me: There's a place for people like you Brian. It's called Hell! Get him outta here.

They did so and they held him without bond and we got the children out of there and got the money returned back to the people. Brian Lewinski was brought to federal trial for his crimes. Everyone giving their testimony and more for the prosecution and the case was overwhelming. After 4 days of testimony and witnesses, it was in the hands of the jury and it didn't take long for them to come back with a verdict.

Judge Katie Rockell: Has the jury reached a verdict?

Jury Foreman: We have your honor.

Judge Kate Rockell: And to make it go much faster has the jury reached a unanimous verdict on all charges?

Jurors: Yes.

Judge Katie Rockell: Good.

Jury Foreman: We the jury in the above entitled case find the defendant Brian William Lewinski, GUILTY on all charges.

Jack Lewinski: Yes!

Henry Lewinski: Yes!

Judge Katie Rockell: (chuckles) I know you kids have been through a lot. And I don't blame you. But Brian Lewinski, you are one of the worst monsters ever to walk our nation! Therefore because of your criminal actions, you are hereby sentenced to be put to death. May God have mercy on your worthless soul. Take him away.

Brian Lewinski: NOOOOO!

Adrienne walked up to him and punched him in the face! She then took off her wedding ring and dropped it onto the ground and it was her way of saying "Go to Hell. We're finished." He was executed by the electric chair the following morning.

Me: Burn in Hell, Brian Lewinski.

Adrienne: You said it.

Nico: Brian Lewinski, you have failed this world.

One less criminal to walk around.

---

At the Uranus Prison we were there to visit Red Herring. We were there to have Qin pulverize his brains out for being a bad bully.

Nico: I can't believe that Red Herring is that dangerous. He was a monster.

Fred: I know.

Qin: I can't wait to pound his face in.

We got up to Red Herring's cell and we saw him on his bed.

Red Herring: Well if it isn't the weeny Jones. Didn't expect you all to visit me. Hardly anyone ever comes to visit me.

Fred: I know. But you brought all this on yourself for being a big fat bully. And you ruined so many kids lives as well.

Daphne Blake: And you scared a lot of kids all over.

Red Herring: (to Flash Thompson) When I get out, you're dead for spying on me, Thompson!

Flash Thompson: (nervously) Guys, should I be looking into the witness protection program now?

Me: No that won't be needed. He's 1.8 billion miles from home. It'll take a miracle to get out of here.

Qin: And you are nothing but a freak of nature Red!

Red Herring: Why you little brat!?

Red Herring got up and Qin punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach! She then grabbed him and threw him into the wall and he smashed into it and knocked him out.

Red Herring: (Groans)

Qin: Hmph.

Nico: Nice one Qin.

Aqua: No kidding. Awesome!

Sora: Yeah!

Me: That showed him.

We later left the prison.

---

Back at the estate we were watching one of my favorite movies from my past: 101 Dalmatians from 1961 and 101 Dalmatians II: Patch's London Adventure from 2003.

---

Roger Radcliffe is a songwriter who lives in a bachelor flat in London, with his pet Dalmatian, Pongo, who decides to find a wife for Roger and a mate for himself, because he is bored with bachelor life. While watching various women with their female dog look-alikes out the window, he spots the perfect pair, a woman named Anita and her female Dalmatian, Perdita. He quickly gets Roger out of the house and drags him through the park to arrange a meeting. Roger and Anita eventually fall in love and marry with their dogs.

Later, Perdita gives birth to a litter of 15 puppies. That same night, they are visited by Cruella De Vil, a wealthy former schoolmate of Anita's. She offers to buy the entire litter, but Roger says they are not for sale, leading to a falling out. A few weeks later, she hires her henchmen, Jasper and Horace, to steal them. When Scotland Yard is unable to find them, Pongo and Perdita use the "Twilight bark", a canine gossip line, to ask for help from the other dogs in London.

An Old English Sheepdog named Colonel, along with his compatriots, a gray horse named Captain, and a tabby cat named Sergeant Tibbs, find the puppies in a place called Hell Hall (Cruella's abandoned and dilapidated family estate, also known as The De Vil Place), along with 84 other Dalmatian puppies that she had bought from various dog stores. When Tibbs learns they are going to be made into dog-skin fur coats, the Colonel quickly sends word back to London. Upon receiving the message, Pongo and Perdita leave town to retrieve their puppies. Winter has arrived, and they must cross the Stour River which is running fast and laden with slabs of broken ice. Meanwhile, Tibbs overhears Cruella ordering Jasper and Horace to kill the puppies that night out of fear the police will soon find them. In response, Tibbs attempts to rescue them while Jasper and Horace are preoccupied watching television, but they finish their show and come for them before he can get them out of the house. Pongo and Perdita break in and confront Jasper and Horace just as they are about to kill the puppies. While the adult dogs attack them, the Colonel and Tibbs guide the puppies from the house.

After a happy reunion with their own puppies, Pongo and Perdita realize there are dozens of others with them, 99 altogether including their own. Shocked at Cruella's plans, Pongo and Perdita decide to adopt the other 84 puppies, certain that Roger and Anita would never reject them. The Dalmatians begin making their way back to London through deep snow, as all open water is frozen solid. Other animals help them along the way, while Cruella, Jasper, and Horace chase them. In one town, they cover themselves with soot to disguise themselves as Labradors, then pile inside a moving van bound for London. As it is leaving, melting snow clears off the soot and Cruella sees them. Enraged, she follows the van in her car and rams it, but Jasper and Horace, who try to cut it off from above, end up crashing into her. Both vehicles are destroyed and fall into a deep ravine, leaving Cruella and her henchmen stranded and defeated at last. Cruella yells in frustration and angrily scolds her henchmen for ruining everything before breaking down in tears as the van drives away.

Back in London, Roger and Anita are attempting to celebrate Christmas and his first big hit, a song about Cruella. They miss their canine companions, but they hear barking outside and the house is filled with dogs after their nanny opens the door. After wiping away the rest of the soot, they are delighted to realize their pets have returned home. After counting 84 extra puppies, they decide to keep all the puppies and use the money from Roger's song to buy a larger house in the country so they can have a Dalmatian plantation.

The Radcliffe family and their 101 Dalmatians are preparing to move to their "Dalmatian Plantation", a home in the countryside with plenty of room for all of them. However, Patch, one of the puppies, feels ignored and wishes to be unique like his television hero, Thunderbolt. While watching The Thunderbolt Adventure Hour, Patch hears about a chance to appear on the show. He is accidentally left behind when his family leaves for the plantation, so he decides to head for the audition to meet his hero and win a guest spot on the show, but fails to impress the producers.

Meanwhile, Thunderbolt's "trusty" sidekick, Lil' Lightning, tells Thunderbolt the producers want to replace him with a younger dog.

In order to save his job, Thunderbolt decides he will go into the real world and perform an act of true heroism to prove himself. A veritable reference book to Thunderbolt's many adventures, Patch provides the perfect guide for the television star in his attempts at real-life heroics. Elsewhere in London, Cruella de Vil attempts to soothe her fixation on spots with the help of Lars, a French beatnik artist. In order to inspire him, she restarts her hunt for the Dalmatians, using a newspaper picture of Patch to find their new address.

Patch's family finally becomes aware that he is missing and go back to London to find him. Cruella bails her former henchmen, Jasper and Horace, out of prison. She sends them in a stolen dog food truck to steal the remaining puppies. They succeed after dealing with Nanny, and they take them to Lars. When Cruella requests she be made a masterpiece from their fur, Lars angrily refuses, not wanting them to be harmed. Enraged, she has him bound and gagged and returns to her original plan of making a Dalmatian fur coat.

The imprisoned puppies use the Twilight Bark to send a distress signal, which is picked up by Patch and Thunderbolt, and they set out to save Patch's family. Lightning is horrified when he discovers Thunderbolt might actually become a hero and hurries to the warehouse where the puppies are being held. He convinces Thunderbolt not to use Patch's stealth plan, but to openly attack. Cruella appears, knocks Thunderbolt out, and locks Patch and Thunderbolt in a cage. Lightning sneaks in and reveals to Patch that Thunderbolt is a fraud. Patch is deeply hurt that Thunderbolt would lie, but soon realizes that their current situation was covered in one of The Thunderbolt Adventure Hour episodes, and manages to escape. Patch releases his family, but Thunderbolt stays in his open cage. Patch manages to trick Cruella, Jasper, and Horace into going downstairs, while the puppies escape through the building's roof. Meanwhile, Thunderbolt escapes from his cage and frees Lars.

The puppies board a double-decker bus, but Cruella, Jasper, and Horace discover the escape and pursue them in their stolen truck, racing through the streets of London, and crashing through the filming of Lil' Lightning's new show. Cruella, Jasper and Horace finally corner the puppies in an alley. Patch tries to hold them off while the others escape, but they are undaunted. Luckily, Thunderbolt arrives, having been driven to the scene by Lars, and fakes a heart attack, distracting Cruella and causing her to knock out Jasper and Horace and incapacitate herself. Patch puts the bus into reverse, sending Cruella, Jasper, Horace, and Lil' Lightning scrambling into the River Thames, along with their stolen truck. Patch and Thunderbolt survey the scene, both letting out deep, heroic barks. The police arrest Lil' Lightning, Jasper, and Horace, while Cruella, now driven completely insane, is sent to a mental institution. Pongo, Perdita, The Radcliffes, and Nanny arrive, and Patch's parents tell him they are proud of him. Thunderbolt dismisses himself as just an actor, but says that Patch is "a real, one of a kind wonder-dog".

After a newspaper montage reveals the fates of the characters, a post-credits scene shows Thunderbolt in his television show with Patch as his new sidekick and the other puppies as extras, chasing the villain away into the sunset.

---

We were all watching both movies and they were awesome! It was awesome! When they were done we cheered wildly.

Lola: That is so awesome!

Lana: I love all those dogs!

Nico: Boy Dalmatians are so cute and they are perfect mascots for the fire department.

Me: It's been that way for years.

Lana: But I really hate that woman Cruella De Vil! She's a monster and a true menace to the animal kingdom!

Lola: You got that right sis!

Qin: Why is she that bad?

Me: She's a poacher that kills animals for fur coats.

I looked up her history.

---

Cruella De Vil is the main antagonist of Disney's 101 Dalmatians franchise, a major antagonist of House of Mouse, one of the secondary antagonists of Mickey's House of Villains, and the overarching antagonist of 101 Dalmatian Street. She is Pongo and Perdita's (and their children's) arch-nemesis.

She was voiced by the late Betty Lou Gerson in the film, April Winchell in the TV series, Susanne Blakeslee in House of Mouse and Mickey's House of Villains, and Barbara Goodson in Disney On Ice.

101 Dalmatians (1961 film)

In her debut, Cruella was mentioned by Roger to be Anita's old schoolmate. He began to sing his own version of her called "Cruella De Vil". Cruella storms in and asks if the puppies came believing they are the key to make a spotted fur coat. Anita says in three weeks they will. Cruella leaves without even joining Anita for tea. She then comes back in three weeks. Anita and Roger say "no" when she asks them to sell the puppies. Roger stood up firm and tells Cruella off, stating that she's not getting a single puppy. Furiously, Cruella storms out, warning them that she would get even and they would be sorry. She hires Horace and Jasper on the phone to help her in stealing the puppies.

Cruella later gloats at the newspaper with the picture of Pongo and Perdita's 15 puppies stolen, and called Roger a fool.

Then she next appears in the film when she angrily watches her henchmen watching "What's My Crime". She demands them to start skinning the puppies for a fur coat. She slaps Horace and Jasper when they ask if they can finish the show first, and leaves them in her house to skin the puppies, threatening to call the police if they are not done by morning. She finds Horace and Jasper looking for the puppies who escaped the house and they discover their footprints in the snow. She then vowed to find the dogs "even if it takes until next Christmas".

They follow them to Dinsford and Cruella sees black puppies and soon she realizes that they are the puppies in soot when snow falls on them and uncovers their disguises. She calls her henchmen to catch them, but they are attacked by a black Labrador and fall down on the road. Cruella follows the van the puppies ride in and tries to recklessly hit the van to catch the puppies, but drives off the hill and is trapped in the snow, but quickly escapes the trap and crashes into a tree, knocking off her car parts. Enraged, she goes insane with a wild look in her face in her attempts to catch the puppies and rams into the van that they are in to try and knock it off the road, but Horace and Jasper try to do the same thing, but Horace pulls out the wheel and they crash into Cruella's car. Both cars crash down a hill but Cruella and her henchmen are unharmed, but the puppies in the van escape. Cruella cries and yells at Horace and Jasper, who finally get fed up with her insults, and tell her to shut up, and they are later arrested off-screen.

## 101 Dalmatians II: Patch's London Adventure

Cruella had been released from jail, but has a restraining order and is on probation. Her life in ruins, she tries to calm herself down working with Lars, a German artist. Try as he might, however, he cannot please Cruella with his designs, so she decides to help by looking for the Dalmatian puppies again and find out their address by seeing Patch on the newspaper. She bails Horace and Jasper out of jail to find the puppies, and she hides them in a stolen truck to get to the puppies. The Baduns are able to subdue the Nanny and steal the puppies for Cruella, who aspires to use their fur for a coat. When Lars disagrees, Cruella ties him up and gags him, and turns to her original plan of turning the puppies into a fur coat.

Patch's hero, Thunderbolt, tries to rescue the puppies, but Lil' Lightning tricks him into openly attacking Cruella and the Baduns. Cruella captures him and Patch. Lightning reveals Thunderbolt as a fraud, crushing Patch's spirit. The puppies escape but Thunderbolt is too ashamed to follow. The Baduns inform Cruella that the puppies escaped, but Patch tricks them while Thunderbolt frees Lars. The dalmatian puppies escape in a double-decker bus and Cruella chases after them with her henchmen, but Cruella is distracted by Thunderbolt faking a heart attack. Cruella decides to put him out of his misery by killing him, but she accidentally knocks the Baduns unconscious. Patch puts the bus in reverse and Cruella, Lil' Lightning, and the Baduns are almost run over and fall into a river. Lil' Lightning and the Baduns are imprisoned while an insane Cruella is dragged into a mental institute, never to be seen again. It is unknown if Cruella ever recovered from her mental condition or if she spend the rest of her days thinking on dalmatian fur coats.

101 Dalmatian Street

Cruella does not appear in this series, due to it taking place roughly 60 years after the events of the original film.

In the episode "London We Have A Problem", it is revealed that she is the great-aunt of Hunter De Vil.

---

Qin: Geez!

Lana: I hate that woman! She gives all animal lovers everywhere a really bad name!

Nico: Boy no kidding. I heard you guys busted her and the Badun's while on your worldwide trip.

Me: We sure did. Well, Actually Laney, Lana, Lola and Lily did that.

Lucy Loud: And I destroyed Cruella's sanity with my powers and sent her to a mental hospital.

Me: I remember that.

Nico: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: It sure was. Sora, I heard from Kairi that you saved all 99 Dalmatian puppies on your journey.

Sora: I sure did. They were stolen and scattered throughout many of the worlds on our journey to save Kairi.

Me: Boy that took a lot of work.

Lana: No kidding.

Nico Robin: That was a really intense journey. I'm glad you saved the puppies.

Sora: Thanks Nico.

Me: This is gonna be interesting. We haven't gotten a shot in at Cruella. Lets head to the simulator guys!

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the simulator and we were getting ready.

---

We were getting ready and we were gonna go face Cruella and her henchmen. We were gonna use our horses and the Transformers were gonna help us.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in London, England.

Me: Here we are guys. London, England.

Marinette: Wow.

Chloe Bourgeois: We're in Primrose Hill. It's beautiful.

Nico: It sure is.

We heard the Great Dane and another dog barking. Then we saw Pongo and Perdita appear.

Great Dune: Pongo's you made it. Good.

Pongo: What's the word? What's the news?

Perdita: Have they found our puppies?

Great Dane: They've been located somewhere north of here. In Suffolk.

Perdita: Oh thank heavens.

Me: Let us help you too Pongo.

They saw us.

Pongo: Who are you all?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sora: And you know me Pongo.

Pongo: Sora! It's good to see you again.

Sora: You too Pongo.

Pongo: Sora, we never got to thank you for reuniting us with our children during your first journey.

Sora: You're welcome Pongo. It was the least we could do.

Me: We better leave now.

Pongo: Of course.

Great Dane: Good, I'll go along with you as far as Camden Road and give you instructions.

Me: Right.

We were crossing the London Bridge and the fog was rolling in and we got on our horses and the Great Dane was giving us instructions on how to find them.

Great Dane: And when you reach Withermarsh, Contact old Towser, he'll direct you to the Colonel and the Colonel will take you to your puppies at the De Vil place.

Pongo and Perdita were shocked when they heard that name!

Perdita: De Vil!

Pongo: The De Vil place!

Me: I knew that woman was behind all this!

Perdita: Oh Pongo, it WAS her!

Great Dane: Oh? Someone you know?

Pongo: Sorry sir! There's no time to explain!

Me: Lets go! We got to hurry! HYAH!

We were off for the estate of the malevolent Cruella De Vil!

Perdita: Oh I hope we're not too late!

(The Night Begins to Shine by B.E.R. plays.)

We were riding our horses through the land of England and it was a journey that made us seem like the 4 Horsemen of the Apocalypse. We were going through snowy lands and cold and more. But we were ready for anything. We crossed an icy river and we were almost there.

Me: Target sighted. De Vil Estate 5 miles and closing!

Perdita: We have to hurry!

Me: And we're in luck. Cruella De Vil is not there. But we're gonna have a nasty surprise in store for Cruella when she gets back!

We arrived at the De Vil estate.

Inside the estate, Jasper and Horace had all the puppies cornered and a tabby cat was with them.

Jasper: (Laughs evilly) Now we got them Horace! They've run out of room!

But then we smashed in through a window with a massive fiery explosion and it blew a huge hole in the wall! We were facing Horace and Jasper as we landed with an Action Movie entrance.

Jasper and Horace Badun are Cruella De Vil's bumbling henchmen and the secondary antagonists of Disney's 17th full-length animated feature film 101 Dalmatians, and the 1996 live action adaptation. They also served as supporting antagonists in 101 Dalmatians II: Patch's London Adventure and Mickey's House of Villains.

Jasper was voiced by the late J. Pat O'Malley in the 1961 animated film, David Lander in the 1997-1998 TV series, and was now voiced by Jeff Bennett, and he was portrayed by Hugh Laurie in the 1996 live action film, who also played David Nix. Horace was voiced by the late Frederick Worlock in the 1961 animated film, Michael McKean in the 1997-1998 TV series, and was now voiced by Maurice LaMarche, and he was portrayed by Mark Williams in the 1996 live action film.

In 101 Dalmatians (1961), the two sneak into Roger and Anita's house, by attempting to pass themselves as repairmen from the Electric Company (Kanine Krunchies deliverymen in the sequel and the musical version.) Nanny refuses to let them in since Roger and Anita are gone but the vile men force themselves in, and Jasper toys with Nanny up in the attic, while Horace steals the puppies, and the two transport them to Cruella's former home, Hell Hall (a.k.a., "The Old De Vil Place"). Soon after, the dognapping is covered by the newspapers, causing the two to attempt to back out. They call Cruella and ask for their payment, but she refuses to pay until the job is done, and hangs up in anger after Jasper accidentally insults her while trying to silence a complaining Horace.

At Hell Hall, the henchmen laze about watching TV and eating, along with the stolen puppies and 84 bought puppies. This is where their potential kindness comes into play, as they allow them to watch TV but tell Lucky to move so they can see "What's My Crime?". Eventually, an incensed Cruella arrives and tells Horace and Jasper that she "wants the job done first thing in the morning", or she'll report them to the police. Though Jasper notes that the puppies were not big enough for the amount of coats Cruella apparently desires, she decides to settle for what they can get and leaves. While they are watching the television show What's my Crime?, the puppies are rescued by Sergeant Tibbs. After the show has ended, Jasper and Horace argue over whether or not Jasper skins and

Horace kills them and vice-versa but are taken off track of arguing when they over-hear a sound from the door.

Jasper and Horace then notice that the puppies have escaped, and begin a search of the house. Eventually, they are able to corner the puppies in a room. Before they can kill the puppies, Pongo and Perdita arrive and fight Jasper and Horace. While the puppies escape, Horace is knocked into the fireplace by Perdita and Jasper gets his pants pulled down by Pongo. Both are buried underneath the ceiling when it collapses.

After escaping the debris, they track the dalmatians to a farm building via their footprints. After being attacked by a horse named Captain, they realize that the dogs have already left the building. They attempt to head off the dogs, but the Dalmatians elude them by traveling up a frozen river.

A few days later, Jasper and Horace meet with Cruella on the road. Though they attempt to quit, Cruella forces them to continue. She points out that the Dalmatians tracks lead to a nearby village called Dinsford. In Dinsford, Jasper and Horace search for the puppies. Horace points out some "Labradors", suggesting the possibility that the dogs disguised themselves. Jasper blows off the idea and calls Horace an idiot before smacking him in the head.

When the Dalmatians are discovered to be hiding in a van heading for London, the two pursue the van in their truck. Jasper makes a plan to ram the van into a ravine, but Horace gets scared and pulls out the steering wheel causing the truck to slide down the mountain off aim and ends up hitting Cruella's car. Cruella suffers a breakdown, cursing their incompetence, but Jasper simply tells her to shut up finally getting the courage to stand up for themselves.

It can be presumed that they and Cruella are later imprisoned, although the film does not show what happens to them.

101 Dalmatians (1996)

In the live-action remake produced by John Hughes, Jasper and Horace were portrayed by Hugh Laurie and Mark Williams respectively. They were inspired from Harry and Marv from the first two films of Home Alone (which were incidentally produced by the same producer). Here they are both skinny and aren't implied to be related. They are still very similar to their animated counterparts, though they are depicted as much more ruthless characters, and never reform. Jasper is also shown to be less intelligent and more chipper in this version. They actually seem to enjoy animal cruelty, even deciding to take over taxidermist Mr. Skinner's job of killing and skinning the puppies. At the end, tired of all the misfortunes they had endured after kidnapping the puppies and accidentally letting them escape, they allowed themselves to get arrested and end up being sprayed by a skunk.

Unlike their counterparts in the animated version, Jasper and Horace aren't seen in the sequel, 102 Dalmatians, which assumes that they may be still locked up.

### 101 Dalmatians: The Series

In 101 Dalmatians: The Series, they are the "H. and J. Concepts" company and are employed by Cruella to do her dirty work. This involves delivering ransom notes and going through Anita's trash. Unlike the movies, they have American accents and dressed differently than they did before (due to the series being set in America).

### 101 Dalmatians II: Patch's London Adventure (2003)

In 101 Dalmatians II: Patch's London Adventure, Jasper and Horace are supporting antagonists. Cruella pays their bail money so that they can round up the puppies for her artist friend Lars to use as canvases. They passed themselves as Kanine Krunchies deliverymen, and have succeeded into luring the puppies into the truck. They also had Nanny tied up in a well. However, when Lars, Cruella's artist friend, refuses to kill the puppies, Cruella decides to finally get her spotted fur coat. After Cruella, Jasper, Horace, and Lil' Lightning (Thunderbolt's envious sidekick) are thrown into a river, all four are arrested; however, Horace and Jasper are turned loose after they confessed to Nanny, Roger, and Anita that it was Cruella who told them to get the puppies in the first place, as they has enough of her behavior. After they are both pardoned, they apparently go straight and start their own line of sundresses.

Me: Now that's how you make an entrance!

Nico: Time for you two to die!

We went at them and I punched Jasper in the face and kicked Horace in the stomach and Nico punched him in the face and Qin fired a powerful blast of fire at Horace and it hit him and set him on fire and he was totally engulfed in flames and Nico and May fired a powerful blast of fire and ice and it hit Jasper and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Laney fired poison barbs at Jasper and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at Jasper and electrocuted him all over and Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and turned him into a block of ice.

Lily fired a powerful blast of water and drenched Horace and Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it cut the club Horace had in half and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Jasper's fireplace poker and electrocuted him with 100 billion volts of electricity.

Lori: You two literally disgust me!

Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and blew Horace into the fireplace and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over.

Me: I think they had enough. Lets go. I have a nasty surprise in store for them.

We all left the mansion and I had a ball of fire ready for them.

Me: Burn in Hell puppy murderers!

I fired a ball of fire energy and we ran fast and it went into the Mansion and hit the fireplace. It caused the whole mansion to explode into a massive fireball explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire mansion was completely engulfed in flames and completely on fire!

Me: Better leave a calling card for Cruella.

I formed a sign in wood that said "Team Loud Phoenix Storm was Here. Burn in Hell Cruella."

Nico: Nice one J.D.!

Me: Thanks man. But we still have a couple more villains to take down.

We later arrived at a farm. It was the home of the Captain, the Colonel and Sergeant Tibbs.

Pongo: J.D. we can't ever thank you enough for saving our puppies.

Me: Anytime Pongo. But we still have to deal with Cruella and whoever is with her.

Sora: That's right.

Me: I know what to do with Cruella. But we may have a chance for everyone to get home. There's a chance for you all in the village of Dinsford.

Pongo: What do you mean?

Me: There's a Labrador Retriever there and his owner is a moving truck driver.

Pongo: Okay.

Me: Lets get moving. We don't have much time.

We were off to Dinsford. We had to get there quick. We later arrived in Dinsford and we got ready.

Me: There's the truck right there.

Pongo: I see it.

Labrador: It's going to London as soon as the engine's repaired and there's room for all of you.

Me: Great.

Nico: I sense Cruella coming.

Me: We better hurry.

We got the puppies loaded into the van and we got Pongo and Perdita loaded too. We heard a car coming.

Me: There she is. That horn honk is unmistakable.

Perdita: It sure is.

Nico: We got to make sure she can't get the puppies.

Me: I know.

Vince: This is gonna be tough.

Me: Lets go. The van is almost ready.

We got on our horses.

Octane: This is gonna be tough.

Bai Tza: But we're ready for her.

Me: Lets go!

Cruella saw the puppies on the van and she chased after us!

Me: Here she comes!

Varie: This monster makes me sick!

Emma: No one hurts innocent puppies on our watch!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Power

Rangers!

?: She's not the only one you have to face!

Flying beside us, we then saw another enemy of the Dino Thunder Power Rangers! It was TERMITETRON from episode 18 of Dino Thunder!

* * *

Termitetron is sent to attack Reefside High, and deliver an ultimatum for Tommy to face off against Zeltrax. Termitetron battles the Blue and Yellow Rangers on the school ground, and is later defeated by the Z-Rex Blaster, and the Thundersaurus Megazord's Ankylo Double Drill.

* * *

Connor McKnight: Termitetron!

Kira Ford: How are you here!?

Termitetron: Its been a long time Dino Thunder Rangers!

Me: I remember this guy! He was a messenger that was sent to deliver an ultimatum for Tommy to face off with Zeltrax!

Tommy Oliver: That's right! I remember that.

Trent Fernandez: It was intense!

Termitetron: That's right. You watched us fight on TV haven't you?

Me: We watched all 26+ years.

Termitetron: Unlike Horace and Jasper, I'm actually better suited to fighting you morons!

Me: I think not!

I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit Termitetron and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

He was obliterated in an instant!

Me: Go to hell!

?: That's not all you have to worry about!

We then saw running with incredible speed, the twin fuckpot followers - SAKON & UKON!

---

They are Siamese twins who are a part of the Sound Four. Like their teammates, they participated in the Invasion of Konoha, assisting Orochimaru by putting up a barrier to prevent anyone from interfering in the battle with the Third Hokage. They retreat after Orochimaru was immobilized in the arm by the Third Hokage. Their identities are unknown at this point, though they later become more prominent when they are sent to take Sasuke Uchiha to Orochimaru.

Sakon and Ukon were acknowledged by Orochimaru as the strongest of the Sound Four, and were very capable leaders. After the deaths of Jirobo and Kidomaru, he and Tayuya make note that they cannot delay in bringing Sasuke's coffin to Orochimaru, but are later intercepted by the Sasuke Retrieval Team. While Naruto takes off with the coffin, Kiba plants a paper bomb to separate the twins and Tayuya, throwing himself, as well as Sakon and Ukon, into a trench.

Sakon and Ukon quickly proved to be tough opponents, resorting to their second stage curse marks to defeat Kiba and Akamaru. After attempting the Fang Wolf Fang, Sakon and Ukon separate, and summon a massive iron barrier called Rashomon. Akamaru shoots acidic urine in Sakon's eyes, and while Sakon washes his eyes in a river, Ukon deals with Kiba, using his kekkei genkai to break his body down to a molecular level and merge with Kiba's own body. After Ukon threatens to kill him from the inside, Kiba stabs himself in his abdomen with a kunai knife, forcing Ukon out of his body.

Severely weakened, Kiba throws smoke bombs to cover his escape and an Akamaru decoy filled with explosives, but leaves a trail of blood that betrays his location. Ukon re-merges with Sakon and the twins agree to kill both of their opponents. All they find is Kiba's jacket, and that he has escaped into the river, but they keep the jacket so they could disguise their scents and ambush Kiba. By the time they catch up with him, Kankuro arrives and intervenes, trapping both brothers inside one of his puppets and killing them.

---

Me: SAKON & UKON! What the hell are you fuckheads doing here!?

Sakon: To kill you what else?

Nico: I think not.

Nico fired a powerful energy blast at them and vaporized them in an instant!

Me: I have a feeling they will be back. Along with the other Sound 4.

Tayuya: Oh shit.

Then Cruella came up to us like a mad raging lunatic!

Me: Cruella's coming! Lets let her have it!

I fired a laser at Cruella's car and blew out some of its tires and Nico fired a laser and blew the top off.

Lana: You make me sick Cruella! You give animal lovers everywhere a really bad name!

Lana fired a blue ice lightning blast and froze the rest of the tires. But that was not stopping Cruella!

The Megaforce Rangers fired elemental energy blasts at her from their Quasar Sabers.

The blasts of fire, lightning, earth, water and wind hit the car and blew it into pieces. But that was still not stopping her!

Aurore: Time for this monster to feel the Wrath of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Aurore fired a powerful blast of lightning at Cruella and electrocuted her all over.

Edzilla: (punches Cruella) ED SMASH PUPPY HATER!

But that still didn't stop her! Her eyes were glowing red with pure rage and evil!

Lana: How about we make you out of a fur coat?

Maria: Lana, that's disgusting! Just killing her is enough.

Lana: True.

Lana flew over and grabbed her fur coat and took it off of her and flew back to us.

Lana: Thought I would give mom a late birthday present.

Me: Okay. Lets get her with our combos!

Autobot Firestar: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into her back and enhanced her flamethrower 100-fold.

Thumpback: Lets see how she likes real fire! SKYLANDS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Skylands Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his water powers 100-fold.

Autobot Firestar and Thumpback: FIRESTORM WHIRLPOOL STRIKE!

Thumpback threw his anchor and hit the ground in front of her car and formed a powerful whirlpool and Firestar fired a powerful blast of fire and turned the whirlpool into a flaming whirlpool. It sucked in Cruella's car and melted it into nothing.

Cutthroat: Time for some real firepower. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his creature powers and fire powers 100-fold.

Azula: Time for some fire power! FIRE NATION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Fire Nation Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Firebending Powers 100-fold.

Cutthroat and Azula: INFERNO BURN FIST!

Cutthroat and Azula fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a powerful fist of pure fire and it slammed into Cruella and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Time for some serious sound power!

Ben turned into Ultimate Echo Echo!

Ben: (Techno Voice) ULTIMATE ECHO ECHO!

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Lets get her lad.

Ultimate Echo Echo and Silver Banshee fired powerful sonic sound blasts!

Ultimate Echo Echo and Silver Banshee: HYPERSONIC SCREAM BLAST!

The blasts hit Cruella and exploded with incredible power!

Ben then turned into Ultimate Humungousaur!

Ben: ULTIMATE HUMUNGOUSAUR!

Ultimate Humungousaur fired a powerful barrage of missiles and Ace fired a powerful blast of dark energy from her eyes.

Ultimate Humungousaur and Ace: DARKNESS LASER MISSILE BARRAGE!

The lasers and missiles hit Cruella all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now lets finish this witch off!

Lana: You got it! You are a menace to all animals everywhere! ICE LIGHTNING DRAGON STRIKE!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and it turned into a powerful dragon and it hit Cruella and froze her in a block of ice.

Lola: You will burn for your hatred of animals! FIRESTORM DRAGON BURN!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a dragon made of pure fire and it hit Cruella and burned her all over.

Lila Loud: You are a menace to all animals and don't deserve anything! FIRE & ICE TWIN DRAGON STRIKE!

Lila Loud fired massive blasts of fire and ice and they turned into dragons and they hit Cruella and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pongo: I've had it with this witch!

Perdeta: Me too! Lets get her!

Pongo, Perdeta and the puppies flew into the air.

Pongo: Perdeta and the puppies: ATOMIC CANINE SUPERBLAST!

Pongo, Perdeta and the Puppies fired a massive blast of energy from auras all over them and the blasts hit Cruella and completely obliterated her in a massive and powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated her in an instant! There was nothing left of the evil Cruella.

Me: Go to hell Cruella.

Nico: Cruella De Vil, you have failed this world.

Shego: She sure has.

We arrived back at London and we unloaded all the puppies and Pongo and Perdita and we went into the apartment of the Radcliffe's and they were happy to be reunited.

Lana: (To the viewers) Never mess with the rights of animals or you will answer to the animal lovers of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Syd Chang: You said it Lana. That was so awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Roger Radcliffe: Thank you all so much for bringing back the puppies.

Me: It was our pleasure Roger. You and Anita are perfect for all 99 puppies.

Lincoln: It's true Roger. We counted them.

Me: Most of the puppies were bought from pet shops all over the city. Cruella stole the 15 puppies you have.

Roger Radcliffe: I knew it was Cruella! Where is she now?

Me: She went to that big fur coat store in the sky.

Nico: And she deserved it.

Anita: Oh Cruella. But you are right. She did deserve this.

Me: Yep.

Then a ghostly moan was heard and we turned and we saw the Ghost of the RED SKULL!

When Mrs. Vandereel bought the Last Hope Diamond she brought along the curse of the Red Skull who stole it. So, she hired Mystery Inc. to get it back. They followed him at the town graveyard, and Fred Jones and Scooby-Doo managed to capture him. They unmasked Vandereel's own butler, Stuyvesant, who swore revenge.

Once Stuyvesant got out of jail, he plotted his revenge to steal the diamond again, by getting a job as the director of Here is Your Life, Scooby-Doo, in the guise of Milo Spender. Mrs. Vandereel was a surprise guest, who was wearing her diamond necklace, and Stuyvesant revived his Red Skull alter ego to steal it from her. He made Fred look guilty and chased Scooby (and Shaggy) all over Station ZPOP, until he followed them up to the roof, where they ended up dangling over the edge. The gang had put all the clues together and found out truth about Stuyvesant.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Red Skull!

Scooby Doo: RIKES!

Me: The Red Skull! I remember this guy! He was a monster from hell.

Qin: What's his history?

Me: He was really the butler of Mrs. Vandereel, Stuyvesant. We were hired by Mrs. Vandereel to get the Last Hope Diamond back from the Red Skull. When we caught him, we got the diamond back and got Stuyvesant arrested the first time. He was sentenced to 15 to 45 years in prison for theft and assault and he vowed to get revenge on me, Fred and Scooby Doo. He was released on Parole later on and he came for the diamond again and to get revenge. He almost made Fred take the blame and we caught him on the roof of the ZPOP Radio station.

Qin: Whoa! That's awful!

Me: It was. We busted him again and he was declared a repeat offender and he was now sentenced to Life in Prison in Solitary

Confinement. This time without parole.

Qin: He'll burn in hell. Was he in on the conspiracy to kill Mystery Inc.?

Me: No. He was in Solitary Confinement the entire time that happened

Lola: I got this.

Lola fired a powerful blast of gold fire and he was turned into a solid gold statue and the Curse of The Red Skull was silenced forever.

Me: Good riddance.

We later went back home and left the Simulator. We went to London to check on Anita and Roger and we found out that they are having an amazing time in their new mansion and they have even more puppies than ever and the puppies are all grown up and big. They were all over the place and they were really running around. Their new daughter is 3 years old now and she is loving it.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome Disney Movie covered.

101 Dalmatians has always been one of my favorite movies ever since I was a little kid and it was so awesome! I loved how Pongo and Perdita saved all those puppies and more. I liked the 1996 version with Jeff Daniels and Glenn Close. They were awesome and Hugh Laurie - Dr. House, did a great job too. Sakon & Ukon of Naruto were one of the worst villains and I'm glad they are dead. No Naruto Villain this time in the next chapter. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you think. Next up is a Loud House Version of the SpongeBob SquarePants Episode Demolition Doofus. Except instead of Mrs. Puff going insane and trying to kill SpongeBob, it'll be an insane escaped insane asylum patient that was once Leni's old Driving Instructor and she's out to kill Leni to get revenge by having her sent into the Demolition Derby.

So get ready to smash some cars to pieces as we see Leni out in the line of fire!

See you all tomorrow!

# Leni Loud - Demolition Doofus

(TV STATIC)

A video camera turns on and it shows Muscle Man and High Five Ghost being filmed.

Kevin Pettington (Ed, Edd, N Eddy): (holding a camera) Alright, Muscle Man. We're rolling!

Muscle Man: Hello, ladies and gentleman! Today, me and High Five Ghost are going to imitate stunts from the Johnny Knoxville movie Jackass!

High Five Ghost: Aw yeah man!

They high five.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to do life threatening stunts? My Mom!

They laughed.

Kevin Pettington: (Laughs) That's true!

Muscle Man: I'm going to go put this helmet on Lori and fart in her face.

High Five Ghost: NICE!

Muscle: Kids do NOT try any of what you see here in these clips here at home.

High Five Ghost and Muscle Man went to the living room and they found Lori watching TV and she was not suspecting anything. Then a helmet was put on her and the helmet had a pipe on top that led to an intake funnel. Muscle Man pulled down his pants and farted in the funnel and the gas went into the helmet. Lori smelled it and she was coughing and gagging and then she threw up in it uncontrollably!

Muscle Man and High Five Ghost laughed their heads off. Nico came in and saw this!

Nico: Muscle Man, what the Hell are you doing?!

Muscle Man: Oh hey Nico. We're doing life threatening stunts like in the movie Jackass.

Lori took the helmet off.

Lori: Jackass!? That crazy Johnny Knoxville movie where he literally did all those crazy stunts!?

Luan: Hey that is one of my favorites! I love the fart helmet stunt! It was a gas! (Laughs to Rimshot)

They laughed!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a funny movie!

Lensay: (Laughs) That was a good movie!

Nico: That movie was funny. But there was a skull and crossbones on it that said do not try any of this at home.

Muscle Man: True.

Nico: Can I do a stunt.

Muscle: Sure man.

Nico went to the backyard.

The camera was on him.

(TV STATIC)

Kevin Pennington: Action.

Nico: Hey I'm Nicolas Chan or Nico and I'm gonna take a shotgun blast to the face.

Carol: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Ready?

Carol: Ready.

Carol had a 12 Gauge Shotgun ready and she pointed it at Nico's face and pulled the trigger and fired at point blank range!

BANG!

The gun blew half of Nico's face off and he was in a lot of pain!

Nico: Oh that was awesome!

Carol: Are you okay Nico?

Nico: I'll be fine. Watch.

With Majin Buu's powers he grew his face back and his injuries healed instantly.

Carol: That is so cool!

Kevin Pennington: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Muscle Man: Way to go Nico!

High Five Ghost: That was so cool!

The clip was done.

(TV STATIC)

Lynn: What up Sports fans! My name is Lynn Loud Jr. and for my stunt I'm going to do drink an entire shot glass full of J.D. Knudson's Super Unholy 6 Pepper Sauce.

On a table was a shot glass and next to it was a bottle of my Super Unholy 6 Pepper Sauce.

Muscle Man: Oooh! Yeah!

Muscle Man poured her an entire shot glass full of it.

Lynn then drank the entire shot glass full of sauce and then she turned red and then neon blue and fire exploded out of her mouth and nose and ears and then surprisingly she loved it!

Muscle Man: YEAH!

Kevin Pennington: That was awesome Lynn!

High Five Ghost: Way to go Lynn!

Lynn: Love a good hot sauce.

Kevin Pennington: I think that's enough stunts.

The clip was done.

They loaded the clips onto YouTube and put it together as an awesome and funny video and it was ready for the internet. In a matter of minutes, it got more than 50 million likes and views! WHOA!

Nico: WHOA! 50 million likes and follows and views in just half an hour!

Lincoln: That is awesome!

Kevin Pennington: Boy that was awesome! We did a great job on this.

Muscle Man: We sure did.

Nico: I know.

Brian: I got to admit though. That all was pretty funny. Peter, Quagmire, Cleveland and Joe tried to do some crazy stunts like in Jackass.

Stewie: Ah I remember all that. That was so funny! I just wish we could've done them all to the bad Lois and the Fat man.

They laughed.

Nico: Oh well. What's done is done.

Stewie: True.

They laughed some more as they continued watching.

* * *

On a nearby hill in a field of flowers, I was sitting on it in deep thought. I was doing some soul-searching and thinking about what went down during my latest adventures. I was starting to wonder if I was losing who I was because of everything I went through.

Me: (Sighs) This is nuts. I can't get everything that has happened out of my mind. Am I starting to fall apart because of everything that happened?

Thunder was heard.

?: J.D.?

I got up and looked at the thunderclouds and I saw a figure from my dads side of the family that I know.

Me: Grandpa Dean?

Grandpa Dean: That's right my loving nephew. You are still you no matter what happens. You have an amazing heart no matter what anyone else says.

Me: I've done so many things, but I feel like I'm starting to forget who I am.

Grandpa Dean: J.D., In all my years in the battlefield in life and in memory I will always be remembered as a hero to you.

Me: But I've never even known you Grandpa. You died years before I was even born.

Grandpa Dean: I know. But I've known you even after I died. I am forever remembered in your heart. Just like my son will always have me with him in his heart. You have me in your heart as well.

Me: I've never forgotten everything I was told about you. But I feel like I'm starting to lose who I am.

Grandpa Dean: You must remember who you are. As a World War II hero, there is one thing that I will always be proud of: Having you and Sumner as my son and grandson. Your dad is a loving father just like you and I am proud to call you as my nephew. You are a true hero that has done so much that it would make the greatest man of good proud.

Me: That feels like it went over the course of so many years.

Grandpa Dean: No J.D. That is forever. Just remember I will always be with you no matter what. And I couldn't be anymore prouder of the man that you have become in terms of power and spirit. Remember. (Fading away) Remember.

I then realized that Grandpa Dean was right.

Me: Grandpa Dean is right. I am not just J.D. Knudson, a human that was given incredible power. I am J.D. Knudson, Leader of the almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the strongest and most powerful force of justice and good that has ever graced the universe and I will not stop until all evil has been completely eradicated forever!

I had a much stronger sense of determination unlike any before on my face and I was stronger than ever!

I went back to the estate.

---

In the estate, everyone was watching TV and playing card games.

I came in.

Nico: Hey J.D.! You're back.

Varie: Are you all right?

Me: Yes I'm fine. In fact I'm better than ever. I've done some soul searching and the spirit of my grandfather Dean helped me realize who I am and what I am.

Nico: Wow.

Laney: That's amazing. I'm glad you're better.

Me: Thanks Laney. I'm now stronger than ever before.

Maria: Has anyone seen Leni today?

Me: Yeah where is she?

Just then, Jackie, Mandee, Fiona and Miguel came in with looks of panic on their faces.

Me: Jackie, Mandee, Fiona, Miguel? What's wrong?

Miguel: Leni is in big trouble!

Fiona: An old driving teacher from Leni's past is trying to kill her by entering her in the demolition derby!

We gasped!

Me: What!?

Ed: What's happening!?

William: Who would want to kill sweet innocent Leni? Besides the Masters of Evil?

Jackie: Her name is Marybeth Jeanne Oliver and she is an insane teacher that is trying to kill Leni.

Mandee: When Leni failed her driving test for 1,624,354 times, Marybeth snapped and she vowed to get revenge on Leni by any means necessary! She is gonna kill her!

We gasped!

Lily: Leni failed her driving tests that many times!? That's more than what Mr. SquarePants went through!

Me: We got to stop her!

Edzilla: LENI IN DANGER! TIME TO SMASH! (leaps out of the estate)

CRASH!

Xion: If only I could still make Dark Corridors!

Me: You still have that power. I guess you forgot about it.

Xion: Oh.

Xion made a dark portal and we went through it and it lead to the demolition derby.

[Bubble transition to the Demolition Derby]

Captain Lutefisk: Welcome to the Gotham Royal York Demolition Derby! Allow me to introduce our contestants! [Camera switches to a giant, musclar purple in a shark-like boat] First off, fegin of crossing guards everywhere: The Kruncher! [Crowd cheers for The Kruncher] And from the darkest depths of the brivin' blue: Divin' Bell Dale! [Divin' Bell Dale pounds his chest] And of course, you know and admire: Blow Torch! [Blow Torch breathes out fire] And the funniest driver of all: The Cackling Cruiser! (The Cackling Crusier laughs) Now with introductions out of the way… [Notices Leni drive up between the Kruncher and Blow Torch]… Oh! I almost forgot! (Laughs) Le Squish!

The Kruncher: Hey, Le Squish looks pretty "tough." [Looks down at Leni] Maybe we should give up now.

[The Kruncher and Blow Torch laugh alongside the crowd which then Marybeth shows up laughing maniacally]

Captain Lutefisk: Ok drivers! Start yer engines! And let the destruction begin! [Waves flag]

[The Kruncher, Blow Torch, Divin' Bell Dale, and The Cackling Cruiser all drive off. Then The Kruncher then readies to crash into Leni!]

Marybeth: I can't look! Wait, yes I can!

Leni: [Notices the Kruncher driving at her] Ah! [The Kruncher ends up being lifted off the ground because of Leni's gravity powers which causes him to stop in mid air].

The Kruncher: What the hay? [Gets send crashing into the wall by Leni].

CRASH!

Marybeth: What? This is not going well…

Leni: Huh? [Notices Divin' Bell Dale driving toward her] Oh, dear. I think I'm in that fellow's way. [Turns the key as Dale gets closer] Engage turn signals.[Turns on turn signals as Dale gets even closer] Adjust mirrors. [Adjusts mirrors as Dale is even closer now] Hands at ten and two, and finally floor it. [Laughs and the back wheels on her boat spin fast causing dirt to fly at Dale's helmet which blinds him].

The Kruncher: [Drives out of hole in the wall] Oh, what happened? [Notices Dale swerving around and he eventually crashes into him].

CRASH!

Marybeth: What is wrong with you guys?! Squash the Squish! [Notices Blow Torch ramming Leni into the air] Yes!

Blow Torch: [Laughs and snorts].

[Leni flies out and back into the stadium and one of her back wheels land on Blow Torch's face. Leni then pushes the gas pedal causing her to literally run off Blow Torch's face].

Captain Lutefisk: Oh! Ooh! Le Squish turns it around with a rare face trend maneuver!

Marybeth: [Cries]

We arrived and we saw the carnage.

Me: Wow! Leni is doing really well!

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Vince: She sure is. This is amazing for her. She should've been a demolition derby contestant ages ago.

Leni: [Notices all of the drivers surround her] Marybeth! What should I…

Marybeth: Why… are you still… ALIVE?!

Leni: Put her in drive? Thanks, Marybeth, you're the best!

[Leni tires to put it in drive the The Cackling Cruiser crashes into her from behind, but she bounces off the wall and back into the Cruiser causing him to crash into the wall and his wheels fall off. Leni goes flying over The Kruncher who then crashes into The Cackling Cruiser. Leni then avoids Blow Torch, Divin' Bell Dale, and some unknown driver which they all end up driving into a fish on a boat. All of the wreckage started flying by Marybeth and the crowd which they look in awe].

Marybeth: Curse you, Leni!

Leni: [Still driving] What's that Marybeth? [About the drive into Blow Torch].

Blow Torch: [Laughs] I got you this time! [Leni ends up driving up the front on his boat and then Blow Torch crashes. Leni goes flying back in the other direction].

Marybeth: This is it! Ha ha! Yes! Huh?

[Leni ends up on top of the wreckage still intact. The crowd then cheers for her]

Me: She did it!

Edzilla then landed and smashed all of the monster trucks!

SMASH!

Edzilla (punches Monster Truck): ED SMASH MONSTER TRUCKS!

Miguel: We'll help too, big guy! (about to rush in)

Karai: (stops Miguel) Are you sure that is a wise decision?

Eddy: Karai's right. Let's let Lumpy have his fun.

Me: Good idea. Besides, we'll get our chance to help out. But hand me my binoculars.

Nico did so and I looked around and I saw a black hair woman with red eyes and she was really enraged. She had black hair and blue clothes like she was a nurse.

Me: That must be Marybeth. I can't believe that 1.62 million+ tests really made her snap.

Lincoln: We got to stop her!

Marybeth: If you want someone demolished, I guess you have to demolish them yourself! [Pushes down Fred and appears in a giant monster truck wearing a helmet and jump suit] Not so fast! There's one more challenger! I'm The Huff! [Drives toward Leni and then then at the crowd which she starts to drive away from the derby.]

Captain America: (to Leni) Leni! Hang on! We'll get you out of there!

Me: Lets go!

We went at Marybeth.

Marybeth: You'd better say your prayers, Loud! (drives her monster truck towards Leni)

All of a sudden, from a nearby rooftop, several laser blasts shot the tires of the monster truck, destroying them.

The Monster Truck crashed and exploded into flames.

Leni: I wonder who shot Marybeth's tires.

Eddy: It wasn't me.

Spicer: I didn't do it either.

Me: It wasn't me either.

Nico: Same here.

Vince: Nope.

Aylene C.: Me neither.

May: I guess we'll never know.

On the rooftop where the laser blasts came from, we see Dark Spicer blowing smoke from his blaster.

Dark Spicer: (puts blaster in pocket) Sorry, Marybeth. But if anyone's gonna kill a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's gonna be me and my crew.

Vypra: (walks up to him) Good thing you were able to make a new blaster after Knudson took your previous one.

Dark Spicer: You said it. (kisses Vypra) Now, let's head back to base. (they teleport out)

But Marybeth was still alive and we saw her get out of the flaming truck and she was infuriated.

Leni: Why were you trying to kill me Marybeth!?

Me: Leni, you are the reason she was sent to the nuthouse! You failed your test over 1.62 million times and she went insane! She wants nothing more than to kill you and mount your head on a pike!

Leni gasped in horror!

Laney: No one kills one of my sisters!

Lori: You literally disgust me Oliver!

Luna: You mess with one Loud, you mess with all of us!

Luan: I'm so mad I can't make a joke!

Lynn: I will enjoy ripping your head off!

Lucy: The underworld is gonna not be nice on you!

Lana: I will bite your fingers off!

Lola: And make you suffer!

Lily: Yeah!

Lisa: You are gonna wish your were never delivered into this world with a cesarian!

Lincoln: We're gonna tear you apart!

They went at Marybeth and Lori punched her in the face, Leni kicked her in the stomach, Luna smashed her head with her guitar, Luan fired a blast of light and it hit Marybeth and exploded and burned her, Lynn broke Marybeth's leg, Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and electrocuted her, Laney smashed her on her nose with a heavy book, Lana and Lola bit her hard, Lisa threw some chemicals at her and burned her in a fiery explosion and Lily punched her face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her.

Edzilla: ED SMASH INSANE TEACHER!

He smashed her all over.

Marybeth was beaten to within an inch of her miserable life and Lori turned her into a human pretzel. She was taken to the hospital and placed under arrest.

Nico: Marybeth Jeanne Oliver, you have failed this world.

Me: She sure has.

Captain Lutefisk: And the winner of the Demolition Derby is Leni Loud the Squish!

She was given an awesome trophy and also a check for $150,000,000,000,000.00. It was the first trophy she ever got!

Me: Way to go Leni!

Nico: I'm so proud of you Leni.

Ed hoisted her up.

Ed: That's my awesome girlfriend guys!

Eddy: Way to go Leni!

Leni: I'm so happy guys!

Me: You were awesome Leni!

We went back home and Leni was the only one who came out of the entire Demolition Derby unscathed. Back at the estate, we were showing some kids our new taxidermy of Moby Dick and Monstro, the two biggest whales that ever swam the ocean. They were awesome!

Later at the Krusty Krab, Lily was having lunch with Mrs. Puff.

Mrs. Puff: So this crazy driving teacher almost got your sister killed because she failed her test over 1.62 million times!? That's insane!

Lily: It sure was Mrs. Puff. Mr. SquarePants told me that he failed his driving test 1,258,056 times.

Mrs. Puff: That is very crazy! I can't believe that Leni failed that many times now.

Lily: Me neither. I sensed a strong amount of deja vu between you and Marybeth, Mrs. Puff. You went insane because Mr. Squarepants accidentally popped your inflation sac.

Mrs. Puff: Yeah I had no idea I would turn that insane when that happened. I was a monster. But now I'm on good terms with SpongeBob now that he passed and is driving.

Lily: That's good. And you and Mr. Krabs are perfect for each other as well.

Mrs. Puff: Thank you Lily. And I hope in the future that you pass your tests as well.

Lily: Hope I won't fail as many times as Leni did.

They laughed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome SpongeBob chapter done.

Demolition Doofus was a funny episode of SpongeBob that aired in Season 9 and it was awesome and funny! But what happened to Mrs. Puff was awful and she went absolutely insane when she had her inflation sac pop. Poor woman. She almost tried to kill SpongeBob! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. The scenes from the start were from Jackass and Family Guy. We did the stunts from there. Thanks man. I got the soul searching part idea from The Lion King 2019. Let me know what you all think. The next chapter is for the Regular Show Villain the Destroyer of Worlds and we're going to fight him in Questworld Style! It's gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Destroyer of Worlds Cometh

In the early morning hours at 2:37 AM as I was sleeping, I was having a strange dream. I was seeing myself all the way over in Great Lakes City in Ohio and it was telling me something. It was telling me where Sam Sharp Loud's long lost brother Simon is located. It was telling me that one week before Sam killed her parents in the name of justice, Simon ran away and he was a homeless kid living in the streets of the city for the past 2 and a half years begging for change and food and digging through the garbage to survive.

I woke up at 8:00 AM and gasped.

Me: Simon Sharp! I know where he is!

After breakfast I headed out to Great Lakes City in Ohio and I arrived at an alley in between two office buildings and I went into it.

Me: Simon? Simon Sharp are you here?

?: Go away.

I heard a voice coming from inside a cardboard box and I saw a little boy with blond hair and he had torn up clothes and he had blue eyes.

Me: Are you Simon Sharp?

Simon: Yes. Why should you know?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Simon: Whoa! I've read so much about you in all the discarded newspapers. But why did you come find me?

Me: I've come to reunite you with your sister Sam. She's so worried about you.

Simon: What happened to big Sam?

Me: She's doing much better. But she's terribly worried about you. She misses you so much and has been worried about you ever since we brought your evil parents to justice.

Simon: I've heard about that. I'm glad those monsters are dead. I can never forgive them for what happened to Sam and more.

Me: I wouldn't either Simon.

Simon: But how did you find me?

Me: I had a dream that told me where to find you. It was a message. Dreams can sometimes show you things you never even knew about.

Simon: That's interesting.

Me: I'm so sorry about what happened to you Simon. But you don't have to live here on the streets anymore. I can bring you back home to your sister.

Simon: You would do that all for me?

Me: I sure would. Sam needs you and you need her.

Simon went and hugged me.

Me: (Sniffs) After we get you two back together, lets get you a bath and some new clothes.

Simon: I guess it has been a while.

Me: I know. And lets also get you some food. You must be really hungry.

Simon: I haven't eaten anything for 3 days.

Me: Whoa.

I picked up Simon and we went back to the estate.

Meanwhile at the estate, Qin was in a really grumpy mood. She was in a bad mood because a bunch of kids were picking on her at school and she was not happy about it. She beat up the kids that were picking on her and got them expelled. She was in a really bad mood.

Nico went over and sat by her.

Nico: Hey, Qin. Do you know what I like when I'm feeling crabby?

Qin: (grouchy) What?

Nico: A big hug to squeeze those cares away!

Edd: Nico, I don't think that's going to work. (Qin cries and hugs Nico) I stand corrected.

Qin was crying hard and Star Butterfly and Marco were doing what they could to cheer her up as well.

Star had a funny mustache on and she was smiling. Star and Marco then were juggling the laser puppies and they were funny. Star then did a magic act and pulled a big fish out of a hat.

Star Butterfly: TA DA!

The fish got onto her head and then Star ran around screaming and she tumbled and was now floating inside the fish. Qin saw it and then she was laughing at it.

Star Butterfly: (Laughs) I'm in a fish!

The fish was laughing hysterically.

Nico: That is so funny!

Qin: (Laughs) That is really funny!

Later, Luna and Sam were watching Rock and Roll music on TV. They were listening to the song that got Luna into the Rock and Roll world!

Luna: (HANG LOOSE GESTURE!) ROCK ON DUDE!

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON!

The door opened and I came in.

Me: Hey Sam, Hey Luna.

Luna: What's happening dude?

Me: I have an awesome surprise for Sam.

Simon came out from behind me and Sam gasped.

Sam S.L.: Simon? (Tears up) Is that really you?

Simon: Big Sam it sure is.

Sam knew it was him when he said that and she instantly got up and hugged him for the first time in 2 and a half years and she and he were crying.

Simon: (Crying) I thought I would never see you again big Sam!

Sam S.L.: I thought I would never see you again either! (Crying)

Lori: Oh I'm literally so happy for them.

Luna: I haven't seen little Simon in so long.

Nico: Boy no kidding. So this was the big surprise you had planned.

Me: Yep. Found him in an alley all the way over in Great Lakes City.

Nico: Wow. He really wondered far. It's a miracle he is still alive.

Me: I know. Simon is one lucky kid. But thank goodness he's okay.

Nick Russell: He's a lucky kid though.

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) That's right mate.

Sam later took Simon to get a bath and new clothes and some food.

Later we went to the home town of the Mystic Force Power Rangers, Briarwood. It was located in New Jersey next to the famous Pine Barrens forest.

Ace: So this is Briarwood? It certainly looks the magical part.

Me: It sure does.

Nick Russell: This is our home.

Charlie Thorn: We call it our home and our paradise. It is the perfect place to live in.

Me: It sure is. And it's amazing that you all went here to learn all about magic.

Leanbow: It's a perfect place for us.

We later went into the forest and we were going to see find the school the Mystic Force Rangers went to. We then ran into Phineas the Troblin.

Phineas: (hugs Nick) Guys! Long time no see! (sees us) You didn't tell me you were bringing Team Loud Phoenix Storm over!

Rock Lee: It's nice to meet you too, Phineas!

Me: It's a pleasure Phineas. We watched the rangers on TV and it was awesome!

Phineas: I see.

We then ran into Leelee and Itassis.

Me: Leelee and Itassis.

Itassis: It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Itassis. And Leelee you are the daughter of Necrolai, one of the Mystic Force's most dangerous enemies.

Leelee: That's right.

Moonracer: (to Leelee) Do you have vampire abilities like Necrolai?

Leelee: Well, I'm her daughter. I don't know if I have her powers or not.

Itassis: Rangers, I think it would be best to warn you that Morticon, Imperious, and the remaining Ten Terrors are bound to make a return appearance in the future.

Shockwave: We will be ready for them when they do. We just need to decide a strategy for them.

Me: The 10 Terrors were the most dangerous enemies that the Mystic Force Power Rangers ever faced and they packed a lot of power.

Nick Russell: They sure did.

Me: But we'll be ready for them.

Qin: What are the 10 Terrors?

Me: They are the 10 elite generals of The Master and they were the most dangerous enemies of the Mystic Force Power Rangers.

I went over their history.

---

They supposedly only existed in the worst of nightmares but were discovered by Necrolai, dwelling in the Lower Sanctum of the Underworld. They are all normally giant in size, especially in their lair but they can change their size at will to match the height of the Rangers. They are adamant about upholding the Laws of Darkness and are willing to kill each other (and be killed) for transgressing them; it appears that if they don't follow the Rules, there will be dire consequences for them and they may be banished. Their cardinal law is that those who oppose dark magic are to be punished (and then punished and punished some more). They appeared on Earth to demonstrate their power and announce themselves, and easily decimated the Manticore Megazord.

In their lair stands a giant stone monolith known as the Stone of Judgement which projects a ball of light that passes over the Ten Terrors, stopping on the weapon of whoever is chosen to punish Earth next. They waited for Octomus' return, but after the destruction of Imperious emerged to challenge the Mystic Rangers in search of The Light, the one being who could thwart the Master's plans.

History

After being discovered in the Underworld by Necrolai, the Terrors appeared on the surface to announce their arrival to the world. Afterwards, Magma was chosen to attack the surface world. He engaged the Rangers in a series of fierce battles, lighting a nearby tower on fire and boasting that he would destroy them before it burnt out. Despite his great power, the Rangers managed to survive longer than the fire, and Sculpin executed Magma in keeping with the Rules of Darkness. Oculous was then dispatched to battle the Rangers, but was defeated by Nick using Fire Heart as a Battlizer. Serpentina was chosen next and sent Hekatoid to weaken the rangers, but Itassis removed his spell on them leading to Serpentina's defeat. Megahorn was the fourth to be chosen. Black Lance was sent to assist him in battle, but was dragged back into the underworld by the Centaurus Megazord. The combined efforts of the Manticore Megazord and Solar Streak proved too much for Megahorn alone, and he was destroyed as well.

Hekatoid, the fifth terror, proved surprisingly effective, capturing Udonna and holding her Snow Staff as well. However, when Udonna was rescued and recovered her Snow Staff and White Ranger powers, she and the other five Rangers put a swift end to Hekatoid. Despite this loss, however, the remaining terrors managed to locate Leanbow, the warrior who had defeated the Master and had imprisoned him in his own body. They successfully defeated Leanbow and retrieved the Master's Soul, though Gekkor perished in battle with Leanbow shortly thereafter. Matoombo was then chosen to attack the surface, but proved to have a gentle heart more interested in learning about humans than fighting them. Unfortunately, he was then selected as the Master's vessel, and despite efforts by the Rangers to take him to safety, he was captured and forced to serve as the Master's host.

Itassis was then chosen by the Master to fight the Rangers, but proved unwilling to follow the Master's orders any longer. As such, she was defeated by Black Lance and Sculpin, but subsequently revived by a similarly repentant Necrolai. She later battled Sculpin and destroyed him, while Black Lance fell to Rangers. Itassis also helped the Rangers in their final battle with the Master, which left her free to learn more about honor from Daggeron while a restored Matoombo came to enjoy a new life of peace.

Members

Sculpin (deceased)

Magma (deceased)

Oculous (deceased)

Megahorn (deceased)

Hekatoid (deceased)

Serpentina (deceased)

Gekkor (deceased)

Black Lance (deceased)

Former members

Itassis (reformed)

Matoombo (reformed)

---

Qin: That's terrible!

Me: They were. They were the worst. Itassis and Matoombo were once part of the Ten Terrors. But they were reformed with good magic.

Itassis: That's right.

Maria: I remember seeing that.

Me: But we'll be ready for them when they come.

We explored around Briarwood and it was awesome.

---

We were relaxing and then the alarm went off and we saw the Park on the east side of the city completely on fire and it was being terrorized by an 8-bit villain calling himself the Destroyer of Worlds!

---

Mordecai was unwilling to touch an old video game machine because of both the 'out of order' sign on the front and the note was apparently written by Skips, warning them not to connect the red wire with the blue wire. Rigby, being the idiot that he is, connected them anyway, releasing a giant demon head that began to float around and set everything on fire. Destroyer of Worlds was later defeated by Rigby, who was just "mashing the buttons" on a system created by Skips in which a giant protagonist was created by joining all the other Arcade Games together.

He is later one of the villains resurrected by Garrett Bobby Ferguson Jr., but is destroyed by the same protagonist in the first episode he appeared in.

Powers and Abilities

He can shoot fire from his eyes and floats in midair. He seems to be invulnerable to anything that isn't digital (an example of this is when Rigby tosses a rock at him - it bounces off of him and he gets mad).

---

Me: The Destroyer of Worlds!?

Mordecai: Whoa! I didn't think that digital freak was back!

Rigby: We got to stop that monster!

Benson: Mordecai and Rigby accidentally released him from a video game and brought him out to destroy us.

We saw what he looked like and he was an 8-Bit Digital Video Game Devil Face.

Maria: That's the Destroyer of Worlds? For a villain with a threatening name, it certainly looks like it comes from the arcade.

Me: It sure does.

Nicole: The gods of the video games would never allow him to come out.

Me: We're gonna have to fight him with digital methods. Jonny, Jessie, Nico, you go into Questworld and gear up.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets get him!

We went to the park.

Nicole got Jonny, Jessie and Nico ready.

Nicole: Ready guys?

Jonny Quest: Ready.

Jessie Bannon: Ready.

Nico: Roger that.

Nicole typed on the computer.

Nicole: Questworld logon. Subjects: Jonny Quest, Jessie Bannon and Nicolas Chan. GOING HOT!

The virtual eye bands activated and they went into Questworld.

Nico: We're in Nicole.

Nicole: Excellent. Weapons are ready to go.

At the park, we saw the 8-Bit devil head called THE DESTROYER OF WORLDS!

Me: He sure looks ugly.

?: (Nautical Accent) That be a matter of opinion lad.

We turned and we saw the SHIP ORG!

---

Ship Org was one of the ancient Orgs that worked with Master Org 3,000 years ago, he was created in the Turtle Cove harbor and took the form of a ship, he comes out of one of the sail boats and has Max's bottle lodged in his left shoulder. Max (determining to not let the Rangers find out about the letter) morphs into the Blue Ranger and fights for his bottle, the Danny, Cole, Alyssa and Taylor, the Wild Force Rangers came in to aid the their friend in Battle, but they were all out match, Max went head first into the org and they both fell into the water below, The Blue Ranger try to battle the monster, but Ship Org fired his forehead lighting beam at the Ranger, knocking him out cold, Ship Org was about to make the final strike until a pair of red eyes appeared and scared off the monster, he later returns and attacks the people of of Turtle Cove, Max comes in and morphs into the Blue Ranger and had a rematch, the Blue Ranger took a beating but he was not out, the other Rangers came to the rescue, unfortunately Toxica and Jindrax came in and summons an army of Putrids to aid Ship Org in battle, he attacks the Rangers as well as the Putrids, the Rangers tried to retreat, but they were caught, Cole attacked but he was taking down and the Org then hold down the Ranger, the Max used a crane and use it to get close enough and used the Blue Shark Fighting Fins to cut off Ship Orgs right horn, weakening him enough for the Cole to kick the monster off of him, but at the cause of the bottle to fall off of the monster a broke, this angers the Blue Ranger, they combined their weapons to form the Jungle Sword and destroyed Ship Org, Toxipod made Ship Org grow and the Rangers summon the Wild Zords to form the Wild Force Megazord, the White Ranger summons the Elephant Zord to form the Wild Force Megazord Sword and Shield

Mode to battle Ship Org, the Rangers used the Pachydern Crusher on him, but the monster used his shield to block the attack, he then attack the Megazord with great force and forced the Megazord to drop its weapon, Max's vision comes true and he realized that they needed The Spear of Pardolis, which was a Zord called the Giraffe Zord, Max calls forth the Zord and it appears, Ship Org was landing hard hitting blows on the Wild Force Megazord until the Giraffe Zord came to the rescue and attack the Org, Max then combined the Giraffe Zord with the Wild Force Megazord to form the new Wild Force Megazord Spear Mode. The Megazord then fired the Giraffe Spear and it pierced through both the shield and the monster, mortally wounding him. Unable to cope with the injury, he "sunk" by falling flat on his face and exploded.

---

Max Cooper: Ship Org!

Ship Org: Aye lad. Been a long many moons Wild Force Rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He helped get you the Giraffe Wild Zord.

Ship Org: That's correct lad. You've been watching us on the television.

Me: We've watching all 26+ Years of Power Rangers except for Beast Morphers.

Vypra: (Offscreen) He's not the only one.

We saw Vypra, the Sound 4 and a bunch of Putrids in pirate uniforms.

William: (to Vypra and the Sound 4) Wait. Why are you guys dressed as pirates?

Vypra: Well, since Ship Org sounds like a pirate, we should look the part.

Raythor: (sees the Putrids) Even the Putrids are dressed up like pirates.

Me: So I see. You have a knack for the pirate stuff. Lets take this to somewhere safe so we don't have to get anyone hurt.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Siegela.

Me: Planet Siegela is better for our battle.

Then I felt a powerful pain and I just saw that the Ship Org had just cut off my leg.

Ship Org: Sorry to cut you off! But at least you can get a peg leg now. You just need a hook hand to go with it!

Me: Ha! Nice try Ship Org.

I regrew my leg back and I was stronger than ever.

Me: My immortality and invincibility enable me to regenerate my organs and limbs.

Troy: Luan, you handle Vypra. We'll take care of the rest!

Luan: Right!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

Me: I'll handle the Sound 4.

Then a portal opened up and out came Nico, Jonny Quest and Jessie Bannon and they were armed with laser gatling guns and energy swords.

Me: Looking good Nico!

Nico: Thanks man. We'll take on the Destroyer of Worlds.

Me: Show no mercy.

Mordecai: Don't worry. Me and Rigby know how to beat this guy!

Me: Go get him.

## Battle 1: J.D. Knudson VS Dark Tayuya, Sakon & Ukon, Kidomaru and Jirobo.

---

I was walking up to the Sound 4 and they were back with a vengeance.

Dark Tayuya: You are a fucker that is always ruining evil's plans! Damn that pisses me off!

Jirobo: Tayuya, watch your language.

Dark Tayuya: Oh shut up fatso!

Me: How about you fuckers BOTH shut up!?

Sakon: We will still get our revenge on you for killing us!

Me: Even after 150,000 years, you 4 fuckpots just won't take a hint. Even after spending all that time in Hell. Like I already told you assholes, I am far more powerful than I was when we fought the last time.

Dark Tayuya: Don't underestimate us you piece of crap! Got it!?

Me: Says the pot calling the kettle black you fucked up bitch! You are the ones who underestimated me. Because you had no idea that you were fighting the long lost leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You guys are still as weak as you were the last time we fought.

Jirobo: I'm gonna shut that big mouth of yours for you!

Me: Two words Jirobo: FUCK YOURSELF!

The Sound 4 charged at me and I flared up my Super Angel 30,000 power and went at them! I punched Dark Tayuya in the face and kicked Kidomaru in the stomach and punched Sakon and kicked Jirobo and fired a powerful blast of fire and energy and Dark Tayuya and the blast hit her and exploded. Blowing her chest open and I kicked her head and kicked Jirobo in the face and punched him in the stomach and punched Sakon & Ukon in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning at them and electrocuted them all over and I kicked Jirobo and fired a powerful barrage of leaves and cut them up.

I landed in front of them and I asked them a question.

Me: I don't understand you fuckwits. Why are you serving someone like Vypra all just to get revenge on me for killing you 150,000 years from now? All you are is nothing but a bunch of tools to the Masters of Evil.

Sakon: What? We're nothing but tools? Is that what you called us?

Me: Uh yeah.

Sakon laughed.

Jirobo laughed too.

Kidomaru: You ignorant fool. We have nothing whatsoever to do with the Masters of Evil.

Sakon: Our reanimation is simply because of our loyalty to Lord Orochimaru.

Me: (Sighs) Even after all this time you still follow someone as fucked up and as delusional as that snake fucker.

Sakon: Quite so. He made us a promise long ago and this is the result of that.

Me: Humor me.

FLASHBACK - 150,000 YEARS HENCE

Orochimaru was watching a bunch of prisoners fight each other mercilessly and Kabuto Yakushi was with him.

Orochimaru: Yes, that's it. Kill each other off. And if you are not taking this battle seriously, then I'll just kill you myself.

It was a gruesome and terrible battle and there were many people dead. The only ones left standing were Tayuya, Sakon & Ukon, Jirobo and Kidomaru.

Orochimaru: The feeling that's born when one transcends the fear of death. Yes that's it. That's what I wanted to bring out in you. Just look at those fine eyes of yours. Now I shall bestow upon you greater power and you shall carry out my bidding as my favored ones.

Sound 4: NINJA ART: 4 FLAMES FORMATION!

A powerful blackish purple barrier formed during the fight with Orochimaru and the 3rd Hokage.

Sakon: (Narrating) Standing at Lord Orochimaru's side, we've been witnessed to many jutsu. But the ultimate is the Reanimation Jutsu.

After I defeated Orochimaru and destroyed his entire career as a shinobi permanently, he was lying in bed and seething in rage and burning in pain.

Orochimaru: That fucking brat! I can't believe he ruined me! HOW DARE HE!?

He had the Sound 4 by his bedside.

Orochimaru: What? Do you have something to say?

Sakon: No.

Orochimaru: In the condition I am now, you four might be able to kill me. This is your chance if you dare to try.

But the Sound 4 wouldn't do so.

Orochimaru: Well it seems that as long as the Curse Mark binds you, you cannot bring yourself to raise your blade against me. Although the invasion was a failure from the start, you did make yourselves useful in the attack on the Hidden Leaf. For that I shall reward you. What do you wish for?

Sakon: There's only one thing Lord Orochimaru.

Jirobo: Power. Power as a shinobi. We wish for nothing more than that.

Orochimaru: So it shall be. That's quite impressive. All of you. I commend you on your choice. I'll add each of you to the sample. To access the next level of power within you, you will need a vengeful heart. Possessing an extreme desire for revenge will rapidly increase the power of the Curse Mark.

Kidomaru: What's the connection between that and the Reanimation Jutsu?

Orochimaru: The emotions you 4 learned from overcoming the fear of death at that laboratory are resentment and hatred towards me. No, an even stronger feeling. I'm sure you swore to get back at me one day. Even if you were killed in the process. That emotion, when you can hate someone as strongly as that. Once you're actually killed you take it with you. That hatred towards the one who put you to death. You die thinking that you could be resurrected, it will be to only seek revenge. Yes. Through the Reanimation Jutsu, you will return as one seeking vengeance. You will attain power unlike anything you've ever had before. The source of your newfound strength will be your consuming desire for vengeance. Embrace that power. Take pleasure in it, revel in its might.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Sakon: Today just as it was in the future you killed us in, we belong to Lord Orochimaru!

A massive blast of wind blew and I felt their power increase dramatically!

Kidomaru: We are Lord Orochimaru's very own Seekers of Vengeance!

Malevolent dark purple auras flared up around the Sound 4 as their powers were rising dramatically at an accelerated rate!

Jirobo: The intense hatred and resentment that we harbor towards you will allow us to unleash the full depths of our power!

Sakon: The way it stands now, no one can stop us!

Dark Tayuya: And don't you even dare to lump us in with all those other fuckpots you fought you fucking piece of trash!

Storm clouds rapidly formed and the sky was darkened and lightning struck all over the place. My aura was getting stronger because of their hatred.

Me: So you all were brought back just to get revenge on me? You 4 are just as fucked up as ever. Then it's time for me to get serious and show you fuckers that I am far more powerful than I look right now.

I then flared up my power to an intense level and I went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Now lets see you face the pinnacle of my true power.**

I went at them at a tremendously blinding speed and punched Jirobo in the face with devastating force and kicked Dark Tayuya in the face and sent them both crashing into a bunch of trees and I fired a powerful blast of fire at them and it hit them and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I kicked Kidomaru in the face and teleported behind him as he fired gold arrows at me and I grabbed his four extra arms and pulled and I ripped them clean off and he screamed in excruciating pain! I kicked Sakon in the face and fire a blade of light and cut Sakon and Ukon in half and fired a powerful blast of lightning at him and electrocuted them both and fired a powerful blast of lava and burned them all over and fired powerful shards of crystal at Kidomaru and skewered him all over the place and I kicked him in the face and teleported and kicked him in the back and fired a blast of fire at him and burned him all over and I kicked him high into the air and dealt a spinning axe kick to his stomach and sent him crashing into the ground. I sensed Dark Tayuya coming at me from behind and she kicked at me and I dodged her strike and grabbed her leg and elbowed it and there was a nasty sickening crunch and she screamed in excruciating pain and I elbowed her in the face and swung her around and sent her crashing into the ground. I formed a Supernova energy ball and sent it at Tayuya and it hit her and exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jirobo jumped at me and I sensed him coming from behind and I teleported as he did a powerful punch at an incredible speed and I fired a massive barrage of wind blades at him and cut him all over and I fired a powerful ball of light at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then teleported and punched Sakon and kicked Ukon in the face and fired powerful blasts of water at them both and sent them crashing into a bunch of trees. The Sound 4 were down, but they were severely weakened and badly beaten. I have completely overwhelmed the Sound 4 like they were 150,000 years from now.

Dark Tayuya got up and she saw how much I've changed.

Dark Tayuya: I can't fucking believe it! He's changed so much!

Kidomaru: I HATE YOU J.D.!

My aura flared up with incredible power.

Me: **You fuckers hate the fact that you're completely powerless to stop me. That you are completely outclassed and outmatched. Your power up fueled by revenge has only made you weaker than you were before. Well imagine feeling the way you do now all of the time like those that were killed by Orochimaru once felt. Fools! How do you think everyone felt when they were experimented on and turned into dangerous barbarian mutants like you guys were. They wanted to be put out of their misery. But I granted their wish after I killed Orochimaru. Now it's your turn you Sound fuckers. I hope you like the surprise I have coming for you.**

Jirobo: We'll see!

Dark Tayuya: YOU MOTHERFUCKING BASTARD!

I flipped the bird at her and then all of the Sound 4 came at me from all 4 directions and just as they were about to hit me, I teleported into the air and they collided and they rammed into each other and fell down.

Me: **Now you will go back to hell. SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: VISIBLE LIGHT RASENSHURIKEN STORM!**

I formed 70 Rainbow Rasenshuriken of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow. 10 for each color and I threw them all at the Sound 4 and they hit them all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it blew much of the area apart and the power it had was incredible! When the smoke cleared, all of the Sound 4 were lying in the ground in the middle of a crater.

Me: **You four have no right to live.**

I landed on the ground and they got out of the crater.

Me: **Got to admire their spirit.**

They still had an incredible fighting spirit after everything I did to them.

They came at me charging and I held out my hand and it was pointed at them.

Me: **HAKAI!**

All 4 of them glowed purple and they were completely obliterated in an instant!

Dark Tayuya: DAMN YOU TO FUCKING HELL J.D.! (FADES AWAY!)

Kidomaru: WE WILL BE BACK! (FADES AWAY!)

Jirobo: YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE LAST OF US! (FADES AWAY!)

Sakon: YOU WILL BE IN HELL WITH US! (FADES AWAY!)

They were obliterated from existence forever as if they never were born in the first place.

Me: **Not gonna happen ever again.**

I powered down.

Me: Now to help the others.

I went to help everyone else.

---

## Battle 2: Megaforce Rangers and Wild Force Rangers VS SHIP ORG AND THE PUTRIDS

---

The Megaforce Rangers as the Turbo Rangers and the Wild Force Rangers were facing the Ship Org and the Putrids and they were blasting and slashing the Putrids all over and the Ship Org was not fairing too well either. I swooped in and kicked the Ship Org in the face.

Me: That was for cutting off my leg!

We fired energy blasts and lasers all over and I fired blasts of energy all over at the Putrids and destroyed them all.

Me: STAR QUASAR SABER!

I slashed a bunch of Putrids all over and disintegrated them all.

I then fired a powerful energy blast at the Ship Org and obliterated it in a massive fiery explosion. He was nothing more than a pile of slop.

I fired a powerful blast of fire at the slop and incinerated it.

## Battle 3: THE DESTROYER OF WORLDS

Everyone else was facing the Destroyer of worlds. Nico fired a powerful Laser Gatling Gun blast at it and it hit the Destroyer and burned it all over. Jessie and Jonny slashed him all over with energy swords and Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze its eyes shut and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at it and the lightning short-circuited his data and froze him up!

Nico: Wow! That stunned him! The lightning short-circuited his data and froze him!

Izzy: Prodigious! That worked and stopped him!

Me: Now we have a fighting chance! Lets get him with our combos and Final Smashes!

Moonracer: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Moonracer's back and enhanced her Photon Cannon 100-fold.

Rock Lee: I've always wanted to do this! Time for the power of youth to be tested! HIDDEN LEAF CYBER PLANET KEY POWER!

The Hidden Leaf Cyber Planet Key went into Rock Lee's right arm device and enhanced his chakra and abilities 100-fold.

Rock Lee activated 7 of the 8 gates! He was ready for action!

Rock Lee: HIRUDORA!

Moonracer and Rock Lee: PHOTON HIRUDORA SUPERSTRIKE!

Rock Lee fired a massive blast of air pressure and it turned into a powerful tiger and the photon energy turned it into an energy tiger and it slammed into the Destroyer of Worlds and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast was so incredibly strong and powerful that it was shaking the entire planet to the brink. It was so powerful and so devastating that it looked like it was gonna tear the entire planet apart! When the smoke cleared the Destroyer of Worlds was on the ground in a massive crater!

Me: WHOA! That was intensely powerful!

Varie: What Power!

Nico: No kidding! The energy level from that technique was incredible!

Qin: What was that?

Me: It was a technique of one of the Eight Chakra Gates.

I went over what they were and what powers come with it.

---

The Eight Gates exist in order to limit the flow of chakra within an individual's body. Ordinarily, individuals can use no more than 20% of their body's full potential, the brain's way of protecting the individual from harming their body through overexertion. With training, individuals can learn to remove these limiters, referred to as "opening" the gates. With each opened gate, individuals are given access to more and more of their body's chakra, thus increasing their physical strength and speed. Ninja able to open the Eight Gates have existed since at least the time of Madara Uchiha. Since Madara's era, there have only been a few known users:

Might Duy learned to open all Eight Gates after twenty years of extensive training.

Might Guy, Duy's son, was taught how to open all Eight Gates by his father.

Rock Lee, Guy's student, was taught how to open some of the Eight Gates by Guy. During Part I, he's able to open the first five gates. By

Part II, he's able to open the sixth gate. By adulthood, Lee had mastered all eight gates.

In the anime, Metal Lee, Rock Lee's son, is shown subconsciously opening the first gate.

Kakashi Hatake is seemingly able to open the first gate, as seen when he activates it during a Cliff Climbing Practice. The anime later shows him opening it explicitly.

Learning to open any of the Eight Gates is apparently very difficult, as Kakashi is surprised when he's told that Lee - only thirteen years old at the time - can open five gates; Kakashi notes that such an accomplishment is impossible through hard work alone. Part of Kakashi's surprise is also because he does not believe it was wise for Guy to teach Lee to open the gates in the first place: although opening the gates does briefly give the user power greater than what they're normally capable of, this increased power causes the user serious harm. At a minimum, the user will be fatigued, which can leave them vulnerable to attack if this occurs during combat. In more extreme cases, muscles can tear and bones can break from the strain, which can be treated with medical ninjutsu. When opening the eighth and final gate, users will die as a consequence, their bodies being unable to survive the immense amounts of chakra flowing through them.

Using the Eight Gates is described as a double-edged sword, empowering users by sacrificing their own health and safety; such risks have caused the Eight Gates to be likened to kinjutsu. Because of this, Duy developed a self-rule to dictate when it was acceptable to open any of the Eight Gates, a rule he passed to Guy, and that Guy subsequently passed to Lee: to only open the Eight Gates when protecting something that is precious enough to give one's life. Often this "precious something" is a family member, a loved one, or a teammate. Rock Lee has also been known to use the Eight Gates to defend his nindō, the dream by which he leads his life.

## Gates

When opening one of the Eight Gates, users are typically shown opening all preceding gates as well, though it is not clear if this is actually required. To have all of the Eight Gates open at once is known as Eight Gates Released Formation.

The Gate of Opening (開門, Kaimon), located in the brain, removes the user's mental inhibitions. Opening this gate allows the user to perform the Front Lotus, a technique that tires them afterwards.

The Gate of Healing (休門, Kyūmon, English TV: The Gate of Rest), located in the brain, increases the user's physical strength. This has the added effect of re-energizing the body, enabling it to rapidly recover from exhaustion.

The Gate of Life (生門, Seimon), located on the spinal cord, turns the user's skin red when opened. Other effects include the user's pupils disappearing, their hair standing on end, and bulging veins all over their body. Opening this gate allows the user to perform the Reverse Lotus.

The Gate of Pain (傷門, Shōmon) is located on the spinal cord. Rock Lee opens this gate as he's about to use the Reverse Lotus, seemingly to increase his speed; as he performs the Reverse Lotus, his muscles start to tear. Opening the gate on this occasion also causes Lee's nose to start bleeding.

The Gate of Limit (杜門, Tomon, English TV: The Gate of Closing) is located in the abdomen. Rock Lee opens this gate as he's about to deliver the final blow of the Reverse Lotus, seemingly to increase his strength; after completing the Reverse Lotus, Lee's limbs receive compound fractures.

The Gate of View (景門, Keimon, English TV: The Gate of Joy), located in the stomach, increases all the user's abilities. The power that emanates from the user is enough to displace surrounding bodies of water. Opening this gate allows the user to perform the Morning Peacock, wherein the user's punches are so fast that friction with the air produces flames. Opening this gate has sometimes been shown to create an aura around the user; in the anime, the aura is green.

The Gate of Wonder (驚門, Kyōmon, English TV: The Gate of Shock), located below the stomach, causes the user's body to secrete a blue sweat. The sweat immediately evaporates, creating an aura around the user that can be mistaken for chakra. Opening this gate allows the user to perform the Daytime Tiger, a single punch that creates a pocket of compressed air. After opening this gate, Guy's muscle fibers rupture, causing him intense pain if anyone touches him.

The Gate of Death (死門, Shimon) is located at the heart. Users open this gate by puncturing their chest with their thumb in order to direct the chakra there. While open, the user's heart pumps at maximum speed, granting them power a hundred times greater than they are usually capable of, far beyond that of the Five Kage. A "Steam of Blood" (血の蒸気, Chi no Jōki) is emitted from the user's pores and hair, resembling a flaming red aura. Opening this gate allows the user to perform the Evening Elephant and Night Guy. The eighth gate causes the body to continually heat up until it's been cooked from the inside-out, reducing the user to ash.

---

Qin gasped in astonishment.

Qin: WHOA! That is intense!

Me: It was. Rock Lee has mastered all 8 Gates thanks to the training we gave him in our adventures and in my time with him in the future. He has improved so much since then.

Nico: You are an amazing teacher J.D.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Shockwave: Boy you sure have taught everyone a lot.

Me: Not to brag, but thank you.

Shockwave: Lets get this guy! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Shockwave's back and his blaster form was enhanced 100-fold.

He turned into a blaster and Ace picked him up.

Ace: Time for some action! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Shockwave and Ace: PSYCHIC GAMMA RAY BLAST!

Shockwave fired a powerful blast of gamma rays and Ace fired a powerful blast of psychic energy and the blasts hit the Destroyer of Worlds and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Time for some spider power!

Ben turned into Ultimate Spidermonkey!

Ben: ULTIMATE SPIDERMONKEY!

Leni: (Panics) SPIDER!

Leni was hugging Ed in fear and panic.

Ed: Leni calm down! It's Ben.

Shanan: It's okay Leni. Evolved Arachnichimps look like gorillas with spider legs I know. But that's how they are supposed to look.

Leni: Oh. Sorry.

Ultimate Spidermonkey: We got to help you take care of that fear of spiders someday Leni.

Lincoln: She already made peace with my classes pet spider Frances.

Me: I remember that.

Poison Ivy: Wow.

Poison Ivy fired powerful vines and Ultimate Spidermonkey fired powerful web blasts.

Poison Ivy and Ultimate Spidermonkey: STICKY VINE ENTANGLEMENT!

The attacks entangled the Destroyer of Worlds in them.

Ben then turned into Ultimate Big Chill!

Ben: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Ultimate Big Chill fired a powerful blast of endothermic fire and Shego fired a powerful blast of green fire.

Ultimate Big Chill and Shego: FROZEN FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit the Destroyer of Worlds and froze him solid!

Ultimate Big Chill: Let me try something different.

Ben then surprised us with a new ultimate form. He turned into ULTIMATE GHOSTFREAK! He was in every way appearance wise like Zs'Skayr except he had three ghost tails and he had black fire on his shoulders, spikes were on his back, arms, hands and shoulders and he had three miniature heads orbiting around him each enveloped in black fire!

Ben: **ULTIMATE GHOSTFREAK!**

Me: WHOA! An Evolved Ectonurite!

Shanan: Wow! Out of all the Ultimate forms, I think this has to be the scariest and coolest of them all!

Lucy Loud: I like this form the best. It reminds me of what I can do while talking to my friends of the dead.

Ultimate Ghostfreak: **Thank you Lucy. Watch what it can do.**

He fired a massive blast of dark fire at the Destroyer of Worlds and burned it all over and he formed miniature heads all over and they too fired powerful blasts of dark fire and burned him all over. He fired his spikes at the Destroyer of Worlds and they hit him and exploded all over with powerful dark fire!

Me: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Nico: Wow! That is awesome!

Riley: Way to go Ben! That was awesome!

Nico: Wow!

Me: Lets finish this clod for good!

Jessie Bannon: You got it! PHOENIX FIRESTORM BURST!

Jessie fired a powerful blast of fire at the Destroyer of Worlds and it turned into a powerful phoenix and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Mordecai: We brought you into this world and now we will take you out! BLUEJAY WING SEEKER!

Mordecai fired a blade of blue energy and it hit the Destroyer and cut him good.

Rigby: You are a bad video game! RACCOON BITE BLAST!

Rigby fired a powerful blast of energy from his mouth and it formed into a powerful energy mouth and it hit the Destroyer of Worlds and bit him with incredible force and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Benson: Now you are Fired! ANGER GUMBALL FIRESTORM!

Benson got really angry and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit the Destroyer of Worlds and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skips: I will never allow you back into our world. IMMORTAL FIRESTORM BURST!

Skips fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit the Destroyer of Worlds and exploded with incredible power and destroyed him in an instant!

KKKRRRRRAAAAAABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Destroyer of Worlds has been destroyed!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Destroyer of Worlds, you have failed this world as a video game and as a monster!

Me: Well said Nico. Awesome job using Questworld to weaken it.

Nico: Thanks man. It was awesome!

Jonny Quest: Glad you had fun.

Mordecai: (To the viewers) Never mess with a video game that will kill you. For the love of humanity don't do it!

Me: Good advice.

---

BATTLE 4: Luan VS Vypra

---

Luan had a sword of light ready as she was facing Vypra herself.

Vypra: So the wannabe comedian is gonna face me.

Luan: You'll find that I'm not in the mood for jokes now. Lets dance you witch!

They charged and clashed their swords and it was a massive and brutal clash. Luan kicked her in the stomach and punched her and slashed her face! Vypra was dripping green blood from her left cheek.

Luan: That's for all the crimes you did in Mariner Bay.

Luan kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and they resumed their clash and sparks were flying all over the place and setting much of the swamps on fire and she kicked Vypra in the face and slashed her wing.

Luan: That was for coming back.

Vypra was defeated.

We came over.

Skips: Vypra, when we were facing Marybeth, it was you and your crew that destroyed her monster truck, wasn't it?

Vypra: Technically, it was Dark Spicer who shot her tires.

Luan: Why would you save Leni like that?

Vypra: Simple. If anyone's going to kill you all, it's going to be me and my main 5 teammates. No one else. Not even Voldemort!

Lori: I literally don't know what to say about this right now.

Me: But it doesn't change the fact that we are enemies.

Vypra: You know what? I think that's all the time we'll have for today. (teleports out)

Me: Even though I've watched all her moves on Lightspeed Rescue, she just doesn't know when to quit.

Carter Grayson: I know. Vypra is like a bad rash.

Me: But that's what makes this fun.

Nico: You said it.

We fixed the park and went back to the estate.

* * *

We were back at the estate and Sam was on the sofa with Simon. He now had an awesome blue-green t-shirt with a music note on it and he had new black pants and awesome blue boots. And he also had a teal green streak in his hair like his sister does. They were talking about all of Sam's adventures on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Simon: Wow. You've done so much sis.

Sam S.L.: I know bro. Being with Team Loud Phoenix Storm has given me an amazing feat of confidence and an amazing power to help people. It also has made me become closer to my awesome girlfriend Luna.

Simon: I'm so happy for you Sam.

Sam S.L.: Me too bro.

Simon: At least we never have to see those monsters that we ever called our parents ever again.

Sam S.L.: Me too.

Sam and Simon hugged.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Regular Show villain destroyed.

The Destroyer of Worlds was from the 2nd episode of Regular Show and he was an intense villain to face! But he was awesome! The Sound 4 of Naruto are now history and they were the worst villains ever under Orochimaru. But we never have to see them ever again. Next up is the Samurai Jack villain Mad Jack and we're going to make sure that the dark side of Samurai Jack dies for good. It's gonna be a fiery fight. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the fight with the evil ruthless warlord Drago Bludvist and we're going to make sure that warlord dies a horrible death for abusing the power of dragons.

See you all tomorrow.

# Dragons and Humans Unite

In the estate, Sora was waking up in his bed. He had an awesome nights sleep. He woke up and saw Aqua sitting on his bedside.

Sora: Morning Aqua.

Aqua: Morning, little bro. Ready to spend the morning together?

Sora: You bet I am sis. This is gonna be so awesome.

They got up and went to the kitchen to have breakfast. We were having pancakes and smoked sausages for breakfast.

Me: So you excited to spend some brother and sister bonding Aqua?

Aqua: We sure are. It's gonna be so much fun.

James: Let us come with you as well. We want you two to come back to Kairi and Ven safe and sound.

James' Cacnea: (nods) Cacnea!

Me: Good idea.

Aqua: I agree. Better to be safe than sorry.

Sora: Yep.

After breakfast they were off. We were watching them from inside Cybertron Red Alert and it was awesome. We were watching them. First they went to the arcade and Sora and Aqua were having so much fun. They were playing all kinds of video games and they won all kinds of prizes and more. They won stuffed animals and stuff. Next they went to the mall and they went to the clothing stores and jewelry stores and more. They bought beautiful clothes of all kinds and beautiful jewelry. Sora had a beautiful red mens 18K Gold ring on with a red heart keyblade on it and it said on the side Little Brother of Legendary Keyblader Aqua. Aqua had an 18K Gold women's ring on with a blue water keyblade on it and it said Big Sister of Awesome Hero Sora.

We were watching them.

Me: They are perfect for being brother and sister.

Lincoln: They sure are. It's like with me and Luna. We're like Sora and Aqua.

Luna: You said it bro. It's awesome dude.

Cybertron Red Alert: I'm happy for them. They are perfect for being brother and sister.

Laney: I agree.

Sam S.L.: I'm happy for them.

Simon: Me too.

Later they went to a good Italian Restaurant and they had really good spaghetti and a good lunch. We joined them.

Storm: Are you two enjoying your bonding time so far?

Aqua: It's amazing Ororo. Thank you.

Storm: You're welcome.

Sora: I'm so happy to be Aqua's little brother.

Me: I am too Sora. You helped us save her from the Realm of Darkness and you and Aqua helped us all in many of our adventures.

Aqua: We sure did.

Razorclaw: Your parents would be so proud of you two.

Sora: Yeah they would.

Grimlock: What happen to parents of you Sora and you Aqua?

Nico: Yeah that reminds me. I don't think we ever met your parents before.

Sora: My mom is a really nice woman.

Sora pulled out a locket and opened it. In it were two photos. On one side was a picture of Sora and his mom. She was a beautiful blond hair woman with really pretty clothes and she had a heart broach, a white poncho and a red skirt on and on the other side was a photo of him and Kairi over at the Bistro in Twilight Town.

Sora: See?

I saw the photo of Sora and his mom.

Me: Wow. Your mom is pretty.

Sora: She sure is. Last I ever heard of her was when my journey began.

Me: Back when all of hell broke loose and the Destiny Islands were sucked into the Realm of Darkness.

Sora: Yeah.

Me: We should meet her later on. She must be really worried about you.

Sora: Yeah.

Me: What's your mom's name Sora?

Sora: Tsuki. Her name means Moon.

Me: And your name means Sky. Awesome names. We'll have to meet her later on.

Aqua: I miss my mom and dad too. My parents died back when I was a little girl and Master Eraqus took me in.

Me: Oh no. I'm sorry Aqua.

Nico: Boy that stinks. I'm sorry. We're they part of the Great

Keyblade War as well?

Aqua: No. They were caught in the battle and died.

Me: Oh no.

Laney: I'm sorry Aqua.

Lana: That's awful.

Sam S.L.: But they would still be proud of you for becoming a great person.

Aqua: Thanks guys.

Later after paying for our food we went to the beach and we were relaxing. We were also swimming and more. Aqua was wearing a light blue bikini and Sora had light key swim trunks. They were playing in the water and having fun. We then went back to the estate.

* * *

Back at the estate we were watching one of my favorite series: How To Train Your Dragon.

We started with How to Train Your Dragon from 2010.

* * *

Set in 12th Century Norway, The Viking village of Berk, located on a remote island, is attacked frequently by dragons, which take livestock and damage property. Hiccup, the awkward fifteen-year-old son of the village chieftain, Stoick the Vast, is deemed too scrawny and weak to fight the dragons, so he instead creates mechanical devices under his apprenticeship with Gobber, the village blacksmith, though Hiccup's inventions often backfire. During one attack, Hiccup uses a bolas launcher to shoot down a Night Fury, a dangerous and rare dragon of which little is known, but no one believes him, so he searches for the fallen dragon on his own. He finds the dragon in the forest, tangled in his net, but cannot bring himself to kill it, and instead sets it free.

Stoick assembles a fleet to find the dragons' nest, and enters Hiccup in a dragon-fighting class taught by Gobber with the other teenagers, Fishlegs, Snotlout, Ruffnut, Tuffnut, and Astrid, a tough Viking girl on whom Hiccup has a crush, to train while he is away. Hiccup returns to the forest and finds the Night Fury still there, unable to fly because Hiccup's bolas tore off half of its tail fin. Hiccup befriends the dragon, giving it the name 'Toothless', after its retractable teeth. Feeling guilty for crippling Toothless, Hiccup designs a harness rig and a prosthetic fin that allow the dragon to fly with Hiccup controlling the prosthetic.

Hiccup learns about dragon behavior as he works with Toothless, and is able to nonviolently subdue all the captive dragons during training, earning him the admiration of his peers, but causing Astrid to become increasingly suspicious of his behavior. Meanwhile, Stoick's fleet arrives home unsuccessful, though Stoick is cheered by Hiccup's unexpected success in dragon training. Hiccup is judged the winner of his training class, and must kill a dragon for his final exam. He tries to run away with Toothless, only to be followed by Astrid in the forest. Hiccup takes Astrid for a flight to demonstrate that the dragon is friendly. When Astrid reminds Hiccup of the exam, Toothless unexpectedly takes the pair to the dragons' nest, where they discover a gargantuan dragon named the Red Death, which eats the smaller dragons unless they constantly bring it live food; the two realize that the dragons have been attacking Berk under duress. Astrid wishes to tell the village about their discovery, but Hiccup advises against it to protect Toothless.

Back at the village the next day, Hiccup faces a captive Monstrous Nightmare dragon in his final exam. Instead of killing it, however, he subdues it in an attempt to prove that dragons are peaceful. When Stoick inadvertently angers the dragon into attacking, Toothless arrives to protect Hiccup, but is captured by the Vikings in the process. Hiccup accidentally reveals to Stoick that Toothless knows the location of the dragons' nest; Stoick disowns his son, and sets off for the nest with Toothless chained to the lead ship as a guide. After the Vikings have left, Hiccup is devastated, but Astrid prompts him to come to the realization that he spared Toothless out of compassion and empathy, not weakness. Hiccup then regains his confidence to go after Toothless and save him along with Astrid and the other teens.

The Viking attackers locate and break open the dragon's nest, causing most of the dragons to fly out, but also awakening the Red Death, which soon overwhelms the Vikings. Hiccup, Astrid, and their fellow pupils fly in, riding Berk's captive training dragons, providing cover fire, and distracting the Red Death while Hiccup frees Toothless. Hiccup almost drowns while doing so, but Stoick saves them both, reconciling with his son. Toothless and Hiccup lure the Red Death into a fight which is pursued above the clouds. The two manage to destroy the Red Death by puncturing its wing membranes and then tricking the beast into making a plunge from which it cannot pull up after shooting a fireball into its mouth. Hiccup is injured in the fight, losing his lower left leg. Hiccup awakens back on Berk, finding that Gobber has fashioned him a prosthesis, and he is now admired by his village, especially Astrid, who kisses him. Berk begins a new era, with humans and dragons living in harmony.

---

Next we watched How to Train Your Dragon 2 from 2014.

---

Five years after the Viking villagers of Berk and the dragons made peace, they live together in harmony. Hiccup and his dragon, Toothless the Night Fury (the last of his kind) discover and map unexplored lands. Now 20 years old, he is being pressed by his father, Stoick the Vast, to succeed him as chieftain, although Hiccup feels unsure he is ready.

While investigating a burnt forest, Hiccup and Astrid discover the remains of a fort encased in ice and meet a dangerous group of dragon-trappers. One of the trappers, Eret, blames the two for his fort's destruction and attempts to capture their dragons for the trappers' leader, Drago Bludvist, who plots to capture and brainwash all of the dragons and make them his soldiers. Hiccup and Astrid escape and warn Stoick about the dragon army Drago is amassing. Stoick orders the villagers to fortify the island and prepare for battle. Hiccup, however, refuses to believe war is inevitable, and flies off to talk to Drago. Stoick stops him, explaining that he once met Drago at a gathering of chiefs, where Drago had offered to protect them from dragons if they pledged to serve him; when they refused, he had his dragons attack them, with Stoick the sole survivor. Undeterred, Hiccup flies off with Toothless in search of Drago to try to reason with him.

They meet a dragon-rider named Valka, who is revealed to be Hiccup's long-lost mother. She explains that she, like her son, could not bring herself to kill dragons. After being carried off during a dragon raid, she spent 20 years rescuing dragons from Drago's traps and bringing them to an island nest created out of ice by a gigantic alpha dragon called a "Bewilderbeast", which is able to control smaller dragons. Stoick and his lieutenant Gobber track Hiccup to the nest, where Stoick discovers his wife is alive. Meanwhile, Astrid and the other riders force Eret to lead them to Drago. Drago captures them and, learning of Berk's dragons, sends his armada over to the dragon nest to attack, while the riders escape with Eret's help.

At the nest, a battle ensues between the dragon-riders, Valka's dragons, and Drago and his armada, during which Drago reveals he has his own Bewilderbeast to challenge the Alpha. The two colossal dragons fight, ending with Drago's Bewilderbeast killing its opponent and becoming the new alpha. Drago's Bewilderbeast seizes control of all the adult dragons, which hypnotically obey. Hiccup tries to persuade Drago to end the violence, but Drago orders him killed. Toothless, under the Bewilderbeast's influence, approaches Hiccup and launches a plasma bolt toward him, but Stoick pushes Hiccup out of the away and is killed instead. The Bewilderbeast momentarily relinquishes control of Toothless, but Hiccup drives Toothless away in a fit of despair. Drago maroons Hiccup and the others on the island and rides Toothless, again under the control of the Bewilderbeast, to lead his army to conquer Berk. Stoick is given a Viking funeral and Hiccup, now having lost both his father and dragon, is unsure what to do. Valka encouragingly tells him he alone can unite humans and dragons. Inspired by her words and his father's, Hiccup returns to Berk to stop Drago.

The dragon-riders fly baby dragons, immune to the Bewilderbeast's control, back to Berk. They find Drago has attacked the village and taken control of its dragons. Hiccup confronts Drago and a brainwashed Toothless while the other riders distract the Bewilderbeast. Hiccup frees Toothless from the Bewilderbeast's control, much to Drago's surprise. Hiccup and Toothless briefly separate Drago from the Bewilderbeast and confront Drago on the ground, but the Bewilderbeast attacks them, encasing them in ice. However, Toothless blasts away the ice, revealing that both Hiccup and he are unharmed. Toothless then challenges the Bewilderbeast, shooting it in the face repeatedly, which breaks its control over the other dragons, who side with Toothless as the new alpha. All the dragons repeatedly fire at the Bewilderbeast until Toothless fires a final massive blast, breaking its left tusk. Defeated, the Bewilderbeast retreats under the sea with Drago on its back, who drowns in the process, killing him.

The Vikings and dragons celebrate their victory and Hiccup is made chieftain of Berk. Afterwards, Berk undergoes repairs, with Hiccup feeling secure that its dragons can defend it.

---

And lastly from 2019 we watched How to Train Your Dragon 3: The Hidden World.

---

One year after the events of the previous film, Hiccup, Toothless and their fellow dragon-riders continue to rescue captured dragons in order to bring them to Berk and its bustling dragon and human utopia. Their efforts have resulted in the island becoming overpopulated with dragons. In a response to the overcrowding, Hiccup desires to find the "Hidden World", a safe haven for dragons spoken of by his late father Stoick. Meanwhile, a white female Fury dragon, held captive by warlords, is given to infamous dragon hunter Grimmel the Grisly as bait for him to capture Toothless for the warlords' use as an alpha.

Toothless discovers the white Fury, (a new species that Astrid dubs a "Light Fury") in the woods and the two become enchanted with each other until the Light Fury, sensing Hiccup's nearby presence, flees. Hiccup and Tuffnut later discover Grimmel's dragon traps in the area. Grimmel visits Hiccup that night demanding he hand over Toothless, revealing that he's hunted and killed all the other Night Furies, but Hiccup has prepared an ambush for him; Grimmel escapes, burning down Hiccup's house and most of Berk with his six Deathgripper dragons in the process. In response, Hiccup rallies the citizens and dragons to leave Berk on a quest to find the Hidden World and safety from dragon hunters.

Mid-journey, the Berkians discover an island on which they initially plan to rest for a short while, but soon begin to settle there, dubbing it "New Berk". Seeing Toothless's inability to fly solo hindering his growing relationship with the Light Fury, Hiccup rebuilds an automatic tail for him. Upon receiving the tail, Toothless flies off, meeting the Light Fury on his own and flying with her to an unknown land. Valka, on a scouting patrol, notices Grimmel's approaching army and quickly reports back to Hiccup. Hiccup and the dragon riders head to capture Grimmel; yet, they fall into his trap and barely escape. Ruffnut is captured, but irritates Grimmel until he lets her go and secretly follows her to the Berkians' new location.

Hiccup and Astrid, searching for Toothless, find the Hidden World and see Toothless and the Light Fury leading the dragons there as a happily mated couple. When the two are soon discovered, Toothless rescues Hiccup and Astrid and returns them to the Berkians, with Hiccup realizing his people would be intruders and unsafe in the Hidden World. Suddenly, Grimmel appears and captures Toothless and the Light Fury (who followed Toothless). Toothless's alpha status allows Grimmel to capture the rest of Berk's dragons by threatening to kill the Light Fury if any dragon or Berkian attacks.

With Astrid's encouragement, Hiccup sets out with the dragon riders to stop Grimmel and his army. Gliding on wingsuits, they catch Grimmel's army off-guard, igniting a battle. Hiccup frees Toothless, resulting in two of Grimmel's Deathgrippers drowning, while Grimmel drugs the Light Fury into obeying him. Hiccup and Toothless give chase, with Toothless using his newly acquired ability to draw in lightning to kill the remaining Deathgrippers. Hiccup manages to jump onto the Light Fury, but Grimmel tranquilizes Toothless midair causing the dragon to fall helplessly. Hiccup, realizing he cannot rescue Toothless alone, frees the Light Fury and implores her to save Toothless. Hiccup is fully prepared to sacrifice himself in order to save Toothless as both he and Grimmel plummet toward the sea. The Light Fury, however, returns to save Hiccup as well. At the last minute, Hiccup disconnects his prosthetic leg from himself, which Grimmel is holding on to, causing him to fall to his death, while the Light Fury grabs Hiccup and flies him to safety.

Back on the island, both Toothless and Hiccup fully realize that dragons will never be safe in the human world. Hiccup bids an emotional farewell to Toothless as all of the Berkians set their dragons free to live in the Hidden World. Toothless and the Light Fury lead the rest of the dragons away to their new home. Three months later, Hiccup and Astrid finally marry on New Berk.

Ten years later, Toothless and the Light Fury are shown to have mated and have given birth to three hybrid dragon fledglings named Night Lights. Hiccup, Astrid, and their two children sail across the sea and reunite with their dragons at the edge of the Hidden World. After introducing his children to his best friend, Hiccup takes their son flying on Toothless while Astrid and their daughter fly on Stormfly, accompanied by the Light Fury and their offspring. Hiccup vows that until humankind is ready to coexist peacefully with dragons, the dragons will stay hidden while the Berkians guard their secret.

---

We watched all three movies and we were so happy for both Hiccup and Astrid and we were sad when his father Stoick sacrificed himself to save Hiccup's life from Drago. It was a true act of valor but what Drago did was nothing but pure evil! When the movies were done, we cheered wildly!

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: It sure was! But that Drago is the worst villain in all of the series!

Maria: So, in the end, Drago manages to kill Stoick and despite the ending in the second movie, Hiccup's family remains incomplete. Well, not if we can help it!

Me: I agree. We beat hundreds of dragons once before when we went to that apocalyptic Earth and moved everyone that survived to here.

Qin: We sure did.

Me: But what that Drago freak was doing was completely unforgivable!

I pulled up his history.

---

Drago Bludvist is the main antagonist of the How to Train Your Dragon animated franchise. He served as the main antagonist of DreamWorks' 29th full-length animated feature film How To Train Your Dragon 2, the overarching antagonist in the DreamWorks Dragons TV series, specifically in Dragons: Race to the Edge, and a posthumous antagonist of DreamWorks' 36th full-length animated feature film How to Train Your Dragon: The Hidden World.

He is a cruel, aggressive, treacherous, cunning, hateful and megalomaniacal warlord who sought to amass a massive army of men and dragons by enslaving dragons with the Muddy Bewilderbeast. He uses his domineering traits to convince entire tribes of chieftains to follow him before proceeding to dominate humankind in a reign of terror. He is Krogan, the Warlords and the his army's former leader, the Muddy Bewilderbeast's former master, Eret's former boss, one of the archenemies of Hiccup as well as Valka, and the killer of Stoick the Vast.

He was voiced by Djimon Hounsou in How to Train Your Dragon 2 and the Race to the Edge final episode The King of Dragons Part 2, who also played Korath the Pursuer in the 2014 Guardians of the Galaxy film, and Mose Jakande in Fast & Furious 7. While in the Race to the Edge episode "Wings of War Part 1", he was voiced by Hakeem Kae-Kazim, who also played his second-in-command Krogan in the series.

Supposedly, when the man who became later known as Drago Bludvist was little, his village was attacked by dragons and his family was killed. He managed to escape but not before losing his left arm. From that point onwards, he lived in fear of another dragon assault until he vowed to himself to rise above his fear and conquer the beasts that had hurt him, becoming a power hungry tyrannical warlord.

Years ago, there was a great gathering of chieftains to discuss the dragon scourge they all faced. Into the mist came a stranger from a strange land, covered in scars and draped in a cloak made of dragon skin. He carried no weapon and spoke softly, saying that he, Drago Bludvist, was a man of the people, devoted to freeing mankind fled that he once lived with a fear of dragons as a little boy, and had supposedly lost his home, his family and his left arm to them. Vowing to "rise above his fear" once and for all, Drago grew up learning how to control dragons with brute force and gathered an army of loyal humans under the guise of a "Dragon God", one who had absolute control of dragons.

Years before the events of the first movie, Drago visited a then dragon-terrorized Berk in an attempt to sway more people to his cause. He entered the Great Hall where an assembly of chiefs was present, promising them peace and freedom from the threat of dragons, but only if they chose to bow down and follow him. The chiefs took this for a joke and rejected his offer by laughing at him.

Enraged by this, Drago left the hall calling back to the chiefs, "Then see how well you'll do without me!" Moments later, two of Drago's armored dragons descended into the hall through the roof and burned it to the ground, killing all the chiefs except for Stoick, who narrowly managed to escape with his life. Stoick then saw Drago with his right-hand, Krogan, before they left the scene.

In spite of his failed attempt to recruit Stoick and his fellow chiefs as his followers, however, Drago eventually went to gain the trust of Ragnar the Rock, Griselda the Grievous and Chaghatai Khan, three ruthless warlords from Glacier Island who opted to follow him so they could controll all dragons and conquer the world with them.

Eventually, Drago met Eret, and made him one of his dragon trappers.

## Dragons: Race to the Edge

Drago serves as the ultimate antagonist of Race to the Edge. His minion, Krogan, is one of the antagonists of the show, while Drago appears in flashbacks and is mentioned in the show. He does not appear until the final episode.

In the final episode, Krogan fails to bring Drago a Bewilderbeast and Drago has Krogan executed. He then claims that he will find a Bewilderbeast himself.

Eventually, Drago found a hatchling Bewilderbeast in one of his earliest conquests. He then tortured it until it became completely subservient to him. It's likely this occurred after he had Krogan executed, as he had claimed he will find a Bewilderbeast himself during the final episode of the show.

## How to Train Your Dragon 2

In the film, Drago appears after Eret captures some dragons and most of the Dragon Riders. during the confrontation, Snotlout's dragon, Hookfang was awake and Drago tells his men who try to hold him to let go and shields himself from Hookfang's flames and yells to control as he heavily places his foot on Hookfang's snout. After hearing about that there are more dragons, Drago chokes Eret as he asks how many are there, while Astrid tells that Berk has a lot of dragon, as she says that he will be tracked down and that there is another person, who is Hiccup, who can control the dragons. As he throws Eret due to leading him to them, he announces that he will take over Berk, as well as ordering Eret to be dead,but is protected by Stormfly, who ends up being shot by a dart.

## Battle of the Bewilderbeast and Killing Stoik the Vast

After hearing about this, Drago immediately orders his army to invade the nearest dragon nest and take down its alpha. Here, the dragon riders of Berk interfere, destroying many of the army's traps and weapons all while the alpha Bewilderbeast of the dragon nest emerges. In smug retaliation, Drago unleashes his own Bewilderbeast and allows the two to fight for supremacy while he dueled with Stoick.

Then, Drago meets Hiccup in the heat of battle, with the latter imploring Drago to stop his evil, saying that dragons are not just monsters as well as pointing out the senselessness of the warlord's actions. Drago rejects Hiccup's pleas and instead has the Bewilderbeast (who managed to kill the alpha Bewilderbeast) possess Toothless before giving the order to kill Hiccup.

As a result, Stoick gets killed in an attempt to save Hiccup from being blasted by the possessed Toothless, something which delights Drago. Hiccup, in a fit of despair, briefly disowns Toothless. Toothless and all of the adult dragons present at the time of the attack under the influence of Drago's Bewilderbeast, are captured by Drago. He then rides Toothless and his massive army to Berk.

## Battling Hiccup and Toothless

Upon arrival at Berk, Drago announces to the villagers that their chief had perished and proceeds to annihilate the village with his Bewilderbeast by attempting to freeze it. Hiccup intervenes not long after and Drago gives him a "chance" to try and win back Toothless' loyalty with the expectation that Hiccup would fail.

To his surprise, Hiccup succeeds and Toothless breaks free of the Bewilderbeast's psychic grip. He then whacks Toothless with his melee weapon in an attempt to get him back under the Bewilderbeast's influence, but he fails and is dismounted by Toothless. He lands on his Bewilderbeast, where he orders it to kill Hiccup and Toothless, encasing the pair in a large tomb of ice, seemingly killing them.

## Final Battle and Death

Drago soaks in his victory, before an explosion shatters the ice, revealing both Hiccup and Toothless to be unharmed. Toothless, now with enhanced powers and immunity to the Bewilderbeast's control, challenges the latter for the position of alpha dragon, repeatedly pummeling the Bewilderbeast with shots. This distracts the Bewilderbeast enough to free the other dragons from its control and they unleash a massive volley of fireballs, forcing Drago to take cover, but not before several blasts knock off his prosthetic arm, exposing the stump where his real arm used to be. Toothless fires one last huge shot, taking off one of the Bewilderbeast's tusks.

Drago and his Bewilderbeast are defeated, and the latter retreats into the ocean with Drago still on it. It is heavily implied that Drago drowned, as the Bewilderbeast could swim underwater whereas Drago could not, and without his prosthetic arm, he was likely rendered unable to swim, thus seemingly confirming his death. His Bewilderbeast, on the other hand, albeit offscreen, goes to live in peace to the Hidden World, finally free from his control.

## How to Train Your Dragon: The Hidden World

A year after his defeat, Drago's Army ends up being hired by his other followers (after Krogan's execution) the Warlords try to succeed on his plans of world domination, but get constantly foiled by the Dragon Riders, so they hire Grimmel the Grisly, a dragon hunter worse than Drago and the person who hunted almost all Night Furies to extinction. However, Grimmel ends up betraying the trio by taking Toothless and the Light Fury, something Drago would do after his goal succeeded, leaving the dragons they captured to be leaderless. However, Hiccup saves both the dragons and Grimmel falls to his death, leaving Drago's surviving men useless and purposeless once all dragons retreat into the Hidden World. With Grimmel gone for good, dragons are safe until humankind can coexist peacefully with them.

## Powers and Abilities

Strength and Fighting Skills: Despite his disadvantage of his missing arm, Drago is a formidable fighter and opponent to both humans and dragons, being able to defeat Valka with relative ease and hold his own very well against Stoick the Vast. However, despite his combat skills, he rarely uses them himself unless necessary, preferring to rely on his dragons and henchmen to do his dirty work.

Controlling Dragons: Unlike Hiccup, Valka and the rest of the dragon riders, Drago enslaves his dragons with brute force and intimidation, and is able to use his Bewilderbeast to brainwash any who refused to follow him.

Strategy: Drago is an outstanding strategist and tactician, he is able to conquer enemy positions easily. However Drago prefers brute force, he believes that it's more effective than strategy, cunning and tactic.

Leadership: Drago is more than capable in leading his vast and enormous army of Dragon Hunters and of dragons in armor.

---

Me: He's pure evil and completely and utterly ruthless!

Nico: I would like nothing more than to kill this fucker!

Qin: Me too.

Laney: This guy is a monster!

Me: Time to show him the true power of Humans and dragons working together as one. Summon the Dragons!

We summoned all our dragons and we went in through a portal that took us to the world of Berk! We were flying to Berk. We had dragons from Yu-Gi-Oh!, Magic the Gathering, All kinds of awesome dragons. We all went through the portal and we were in Berk.

---

BERK - 12th Century Norway.

---

We were flying over the ocean of the world of How to Train Your Dragon and it was an amazing place.

Me: Wow! So this is the world of How to Train Your Dragon. It's beautiful.

Nico: It's amazing.

Laney: This is so cool!

Qin: Amazing!

Kin Tsuchi: It's breathtaking. I would call this place a great vacation spot.

Lana: Me too.

We saw all kinds of dragons swimming in the water and flying in the air. They were incredible.

Marianas: This is so amazing.

Vince: Boy it sure is.

Flashwing: I would love living in a place like this.

Spyro: Me too.

Whirlwind: This is amazing!

Sunburn: I could get used to this.

Me: This world is incredible.

Varie: It sure is. I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation.

Isaribi: Me too.

Haku: It's amazing.

?: HEY!

We turned and we saw Hiccup and he was on a Night Fury dragon called Toothless.

Me: It's Hiccup and Toothless.

Hiccup: Welcome to Berk, guys.

Me: Glad to be here. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we are from Earth in the 21st Century.

Hiccup: Wow! We've heard so much about you all. It's an honor to meet you all. Word has travelled all over the universe about your achievements.

Me: I'm sure it has. But how can that be? Our times are over 800 years apart.

Hiccup: Our worlds are set on different planets. You all are from Earth. Berk is on another planet Earth set in the 12th Century.

Me: Wow. That's amazing!

Nico: It sure is. So this world is set in the 12th Century where our world is set in the 21st century.

Hiccup: Exactly.

I did a scan and it showed that we were on another planet Earth located in the Cartwheel Galaxy 500 million light-years away from our Earth.

Me: Wow! We're all the way over in the Cartwheel Galaxy.

Lincoln: Whoa! That's over 500 million light-years away!

Lisa: A very considerable distance from our Earth in the Milky Way Galaxy.

Lola: No kidding.

Hiccup: Follow me guys.

We went with him. We were flying and we soon arrived at the island of Berk! And what we saw was unbelievable! We saw an island where humans and dragons can live together in peace and harmony. There were thousands and thousands of dragons and it was a prime example of dragons and humans working together in peace.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: So this is Berk. It's amazing!

Laney: This is incredible!

Lori: There's literally so many dragons here!

Naruto: This is amazing! I've never seen so many dragons here.

Sakura Haruno: Wow! This is incredible!

Fu: It's so amazing here!

Hiccup: Yep. This is Berk. It's our home.

Me: And it's now a utopia for dragons and humans.

My Lightning Dragon roared.

Me: Easy. They are friendly dragons.

Hiccup: You sure have trained your dragons well J.D.

Me: We love our dragons like our family and they are part of us as we are a part of them.

Our dragons roared with honor and love.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Yep.

We landed and we saw that Berk was incredible.

Me: Wow! So this is Berk. It's amazing!

Hiccup: It's home sweet home.

Lincoln: It's amazing.

Linka: It sure is.

Dragons were flying all over the place and humans and dragons were doing all amazing.

Nico: This is incredible.

A dragon called a Deadly Nadder came. It was Stormfly and on it was a girl with blonde hair and blue eyes. It was Astrid Hofferson, Hiccup's future bride and love.

Astrid: Wow! The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Astrid Hofferson. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Astrid: Same to you J.D. We were told so much about you. There isn't anyone on our world that knows who you are.

Me: Well I don't know about that. Not everyone all over the universe knows about us.

Astrid: Maybe but you saved us all so many times.

Me: True. We've been all over the universe and seen most of it and we're still scratching the surface about what is out there.

Hiccup: That's right.

Snotlout Jorgenson came.

Snotlout: That is so cool.

Me: Snotlout Jorgenson. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Snotlout: Same to you J.D. We've heard so much about you.

William: You know, Snotlout. Despite you being cocky, you're actually a nice guy and a hero at heart.

Snotlout: (cries tears of joy) Aw, thanks, dude! You're making me all warm and fuzzy inside!

Then explosions happened and we saw a man coming for Berk. It was the ship of ERET!

---

Eret is a 25-year-old dragon hunter who works with Drago Bludvist. He is an experienced dragon trapper who captures dragons, them gives them to Drago. Afraid of incurring Drago's wrath, Eret still holds a scar from when he failed to meet Drago's demands.

How To Train Your Dragon 2

He first appears trapping Astrid's dragon Stormfly. Eret explains the situation and how Drago intends to conquer everything using his dragon army. Even after they escape, Eret swears he'll capture them. Ruffnut is notably attracted to him.

After failing to inform Drago of the dragon riders at Berk, Drago attempts to execute Eret. Stormfly saves his life, showing him the compassion of dragons. Realizing that Drago is a power-hungry monster only out for his own, and Stormfly's willingness to save his life, Eret is spurred to reform and sticks to the side of Hiccup for the rest of the movie.

---

Me: It's Eret!

Nico: I remember him!

Me: He still has some good in him. Lets go talk to him.

We went down to talk to him.

I flew on my Lightning Dragon and Nico had his Stardust Dragon with him.

We flew to him.

Me: Eret!

Eret: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's Eret. I just want to talk. There's still good in you. It's not too late for you to change.

Eret: You will never hold on to those dragons! You hear me?! Drago is coming for them all!

Raythor: (to Eret) Eret, I used to follow a tyrant before J.D. and the others changed me. I just hope you follow the same path that I chose.

I sensed a powerful energy out to the west and I knew that it was

Drago!

Me: Drago's coming!

Hiccup: Toothless what's wrong!?

Me: Uh oh!

We went over and we saw Toothless kicking Hiccup off and then my Lightning Dragon caught him.

Hiccup: What's gotten into Toothless?

Me: It's the Bewilderbeast. Drago's controlling him with psychic hypnosis.

We landed and tried to reason with Toothless.

The mind controlled Toothless shot a fire blast at Stoick.

Maria: NO! NOT THIS TIME! (fires water blast at the fire, saving Stoick's life)

Me: Everyone! Get your dragons and follow me so we can devise a plan of attack!

Astrid: Right!

We got our dragons and flew north to figure something out. But some of the dragons were under the control of the Bewilderbeast.

Drago saw us leave.

Drago: You may have saved some of the dragons from me. But when night falls, I will come to conquer Berk!

In an ice cave we were coming up with a plan of attack. It was gonna be a tough battle.

Me: We have a tough battle coming.

Optimus Prime: Hiccup, I have someone to meet you.

We saw a woman that was really beautiful and she had brown hair and was amazing.

Hiccup: Are you-

Optimus Prime: Hiccup, meet your mother.

It was Hiccup's mother Valka.

Valka: Hiccup my son.

Hiccup: Mom!

They hugged for the first time in so long!

Hiccup: I thought you were dead!

Valka: No I wasn't dead.

Me: Valka, I'm so glad you're safe and alive.

Nico: Me too.

Valka: Thank you J.D. We have to come up with a plan to destroy Drago.

Me: And I may already have one. It's gonna be a rough battle but we're gonna be ready for anything. I can use my magic to help the dragons be impervious to the Bewilderbeast's mind control.

Nico: But dragons are impervious to magic.

Me: Trust me man. This time is different. It will help us and the dragons.

Sora: That's right.

Me: Now lets get ready. We march into battle and war.

Nico: Get ready Drago, your end will be at the hands of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Dragons.

Me: You picked the wrong people to fuck around with.

Nico: While Maria saved Stoick's life, we managed to save some of the dragons from Drago's control. But not all.

Me: Don't worry. We will save all of them.

We were getting ready for a fight that will decide the fate of the world. We then were off to face Drago Bludvist and the Bewilderbeast.

---

We were ready to fight and we were flying and we saw the Bewilderbeast heading to Berk. He was a huge and massive dragon that was as big as a mountain!

Me: Oh no you don't!

I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit the Bewilderbeast and exploded and it was knocked down in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Drago: NO!

We were in front of Drago and he was gonna wish he was never born.

Me: Drago Bludvist. So we meet at last.

Drago: The mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I will enjoy killing you before ruling this wretched world!

Me: Not if we kill you first.

?: Then you will deal with me too!

We saw a figure come out and it was FATCATFISH from Episode 8 of Time Force!

---

Fatcatfish like all other mutants was created in the result of the science accident. Before the events of the series, he tried to kill Jen and Alex, but was defeated and arrested. Later in the eighth episode Ransik released Fatcatfish to help him to destroy the rangers. Ransik wanted to use Fatcatfish's skills of bounty hunter to against the rangers. At first Ransik gave him only half of his reward. Fatcatfish had very difficult relations with Frax. Fatcatfish thought that Frax is his friend. But, actually, Frax disliked the mercenary. When he was released, the mutant destroyed several Cyclobots, that Frax created and Frax wanted to get revenge on him. Fatcatfish agreed to have a date with Nadira, because she loved him, because of his money. But Nadira spent all his advance and left him. Fatcatfish wanted to get the second half and wanted to kill rangers. When rangers first encountered with him, Jen remembered that Fatcatfish tried to kill her and Alex and she wanted to kill him. Rangers saw it and tried to talk with Jen. Fatcatfish met with Frax and Frax agreed to help him, but really he set up Fatcatfish and told Jen that Ransik will be on the factory. Ransik came and he thought that Fatcatfish betrayed him. Jen came and started to fight with them. Fatcatfish escaped. Later he tried to kill Frax for betrayal, but Jen interrogated. Jen defeated Fatcatfish and she wanted to kill him, but the other rangers came. Jen understood that Alex wouldn't ever approved it and she agreed to spare him. But the the chain of his DNA was removed and he was enlarged. In the giant size he tried to battle the Time flyers, but was eventually frozen and captured by Time Force Megazord. Jen took his action figure and placed in the container.

---

Jen Scotts: Fatcatfish!

Fatcatfish: It's been a long time pink ranger.

Me: You know we actually faced a mutant that had a clone that turned into you and we beat him.

Fatcatfish: That is a strange thing.

Wes gave Alex his morpher.

With us was Alex, Jen's fiancé that was resurrected by me.

Alex: Wes, why are you giving me your morpher?

Wes: Fatcatfish insulted you and Jen's honor. It's only fair that you help her bring him in.

Alex took the morpher.

Alex: Thanks Wes.

?: He's not the only one!

Vince: I thought I would never hear that voice again.

Out came a heartless. The Heartless that appeared before us looked like a crimson red version of Carnage with the Heartless symbol on the chest and the head of a familiar villain.

It was CLETUS KASADY A.K.A. CARNAGE! And he was reborn as a heartless called the Nihilistic Carnage!

Spiderman: Kasady?

Nihilistic Carnage: Long time no see, Spider Man!

Me: Cletus Kasady! I thought we were rid of you for good after we killed you!

Nihilistic Carnage: I'm now back as a heartless! (Insane Laughter!)

Me: You're still as insane and fucked up as ever when we killed you.

Qin: So he's the Cletus Kasady I've heard about!

Me: That's him Qin. He was one of Spiderman's most dangerous enemies.

I went over his history.

---

Cletus Kasady, or also better known by his supervillain name Carnage, is a fictional character and a major villain from Marvel Comics. He commonly serves as one of Spider-Man's most evil and most dangerous enemies.

Unlike other members of Spider-Man's rogues gallery, who were ordinary people who suffered accidents or some personal tragedy before becoming super villains, Cletus Kasady was already a very dangerous serial killer before the symbiote made him the powerful psychotic supervillain known as Carnage.

Carnage is an archenemy to Venom (including Eddie Brock and Flash Thompson), and wishes to destroy both of them so he can cause mass-murder without end. He is also one of the (if not the) darkest, most insane and most disturbing villains Spider-Man has ever faced. He is the eponymous main antagonist of Maximum Carnage, Minimum Carnage, Carnage USA and recently Absolute Carnage.

Even when he was a toddler, Clestus Kasady was already a deeply disturbed person with a dark past; born at the Ravencroft Institute for the Criminally Insane, he died a few minutes afterward, before he was revived by the primordial entity Knull to be the one free him from the Klyntar. As a child, he killed his grandmother by pushing her down a flight of stairs, tried to murder his mother by throwing a hair dryer into the bathtub, and tortured and killed the family dog Fifi with a drill. When his father caught his wife trying to kill Kasady in a mix of self-defense and rage for what their son had done to her beloved pet, he beat her to the brink of death and received no defense from Kasady during his trial.

Kasady was then sent to the St. Estes Home for Boys, where his antisocial behavior made him the target of abuse from both the other orphans and the staff. Brutal years he endured at St. Estes only further shaping the killer inside the young man, subsequently giving him him his philosophy where life was essentially meaningless and futile, that "laws are only words", and that the spreading of chaos through random, unpatterned bloodshed was "the ultimate freedom". Kasady eventually gained his revenge by murdering the disciplinarian administrator, pushing a girl who laughed at him for asking her to date him in front of a moving bus, and eventually burning down the orphanage.

## Becoming Carnage

Eventually, Kasady was captured and convicted of eleven murders; he bragged about a dozen additional killings while in custody, which the police presumably could not find sufficient evidence for. Now imprisoned for eleven consecutive life sentences, Cletus Kasady shared a cell Eddie Brock who has lost his Venom symbiote thanks to the toxic touch of the supervillain Styx. Learning of Brock's grudge against Spider-Man, Kasady tried to convert him to his nihilistic philosophy, mocking Eddie over his claims to have once been the supervillain Venom. Repeatedly rebuked, Kasady decided to murder his cellmate, but before he could the Venom symbiote entered the cell and rebonded to Eddie. Venom broke free, leaving the terrified and jealous Kasady behind.

Sensing his desire for the power Eddie possessed, a scrap of the symbiote left behind, none other than Venom symbiote's offspring, dripped onto Cletus' hand and bonded with him, transforming him into the monstrous Carnage. A security guard who witnessed his transformation was subsequently killed with his body somehow "pulled through the bars of his cell" before escape, and commit around a dozen of murders in far more extreme methods.

As Carnage, Kasady proved stronger than Spider-Man and Venom combined, and his symbiote was not only less susceptible to sonics than its progenitor, but infinitely more difficult to remove, having bonded to his bloodstream. In his first appearance, Carnage forced Spider-Man and Venom to call a temporary truce to defeat him.

## Maximum Carnage

Following his defeat, Carnage was sent to The Vault, a prison for supervillains, and later to the Ravencroft Institute; a facility for criminally insane superhumans. Hoping to find a cure for Kasady's madness, a doctor drew blood from him, unknowingly allowing him to transform back into Carnage. After bursting out of his restrains, Carnage freed fellow inmate Shriek from her confinement and escapes from Ravencroft with her. Carnage and Shriek then go on a killing spree and recruit Doppelganger, Demogoblin and Carrion into an army of psychopathic supervillains bent on taking over New York. Despite declaring himself the "father" of the group, the other members in fact hated Carnage and only stayed in devotion to Shriek.

As the death toll increases, Spider-Man, Venom, Captain America, Black Cat, Nightwatch, Cloak and Dagger, Iron Fist, Deathlok, Morbius, and Firestar all join forces to defeat Carnage and his gang, although they are polarized by Venom's desire to stop Carnage at all costs and Spider-Man's refusal to use violent methods, leading to Spider-Man abandoning Venom to Carnage's mercy. To make matters worse, Carnage uses Shriek's psychic channel powers to turn the populace of New York bloodthirsty and violent, allowing them to continue their killing spree without hindrance.

Eventually, Carnage turns on his "family", causing Shriek to become distracted from using her psychic power in the ensuing battle. Taking advantage of this, the heroes use a device acquired from Stark Industries to project feelings of love and hope into the villains, overwhelming them. While the others are captured, Carnage fakes his death by covering one of his victims in a mock Symbiote costume and flees. Once the heroes have dispersed, Carnage ambushes Venom, although, due to being left frantic and disoriented from the previous fight, he is relentlessly beaten and then tackled into an electrical generator. After being knocked senseless, he is arrested soon afterwards.

## Later life

Despite supposedly being irremovable, the Carnage symbiote left Cletus twice of its own volition, once to bond to Spider-Man's clone Ben Reilly, and the second time to bond to the Silver Surfer, but both times returned to its original host. Fed up with Carnage, Venom once devoured the symbiote, leaving Cletus powerless for a time, though the serial killer somehow managed to obtain an exact duplicate of it in the Negative Zone that has since merged with the remnants of the original.

When Cletus realized the Carnage symbiote was about to give birth, he passed the offspring on to a police officer named Patrick Mulligan, exhausted from trying to suppress the process and intending to kill them both later. This backfired when the offspring Toxin, teamed up with Spider-Man and Black Cat to defeat him and Venom. While imprisoned on the Raft, Carnage participated in a breakout but was apprehended by the Sentry, flown into orbit, and torn in half.

Presumed dead, Cletus was actually cocooned by the symbiote, but missed out on the Civil War, Skrull Invasion, and Dark Reign. His body was eventually recovered by Hall Industries, which extracted the symbiote from him and used it to engineer unique prosthetics. Equipped with a new pair of legs, Cletus was eventually reunited with the symbiote and stronger than ever, but was repelled by Spider-Man and Iron Man with help from the symbiote's new offspring, Scorn.

Traveling to Doverton Colorado, Kasady took over the town by creating copies of the symbiote, even parasitizing the Avengers, but was defeated by the Life Foundation symbiotes, Scorn, and Agent Venom. Imprisoned, he was freed by servants of Marquis Radu, a tyrant in the Microverse who intended to use the Carnage symbiote to create an unstoppable army. Pursued by Agent Venom and the Scarlet Spider, Carnage betrayed Radu's forces but was captured and his symbiote cloned and fused to copies of the Venom symbiote. Intrigued by this, Carnage attempted to assimilate the Venom symbiote to become even more powerful, but was stabbed through the head by the Scarlet Spider's stingers and lobotomized.

Comatose and under the control of the symbiote, Cletus was eventually broken free by Klaw and the increasingly psychotic Wizard, who wanted to turn him into his own version of Agent Venom. Unable to do so due to Cletus being brain-dead, the Wizard has Klaw subdue the symbiote and transfers it into his old friend Karl Malus, blowing up his base with Kasady still in it. The Wizard's control over Malus proved tenuous at best, and during a fight with the Superior Spider-Man he lost control, allowing the symbiote to take over and go on a rampage, destroying Klaw's corporeal form in the process.

The resulting shockwave blasted the symbiote off Malus and onto the Wizard, who the symbiote promptly took control of and resumed its rampage. Superior Spider-Man learns Kasady survived the explosion, albeit badly injured, and has his body recovered to exploit the symbiote's preference for him. The symbiote eluded Spider-Man's attempts to capture it and rebonded to Kasady, curing him of his coma, but the reunion was short lived before Klaw directed a bolt of lightning towards Carnage, separating Kasady and the symbiote once more. Spider-Man takes the symbiote into custody while Kasady is incarcerated again and revealed to have made a full recovery from his lobotomy.

Cletus undergoes psychotherapy and is integrated into the mainstream prison population, while without a host, the symbiote begins to die and escapes containment, seeking to reunite with him. Upon learning of the symbiote's escape, Kasady's psychologist, Dr. Jenner, hires a thug to shank him and then smothers him to death, offering himself to the symbiote as its next host. The symbiote refuses and resuscitates Kasady, rebonding to him, and the reunited Carnage returns the favour by smothering Jenner.

Carnage decides that his ambitions of conquest and transcendence have caused him nothing but grief and decides to get back to basics with another randomized killing spree. This attracts the attention of psychotic anti-hero Deadpool, who inadvertently comes to believe that it is his destiny to hunt Carnage down. Tracking him down, much to his confusion and outrage, Deadpool gains an upper hand over Carnage until Shriek arrives. Carnage and Shriek escape, but Deadpool tracks them down and tricks Carnage into badly injuring Shriek. Broken from almost killing Shriek, Carnage allowed himself to be arrested and placed in an unlocked cell, swearing revenge on Deadpool.

## AXIS

Carnage would later be one of the villains recruited by Magneto to confront Red Onslaught, the former having convinced him to help out by promising that he'll cause more chaos by becoming a savior. As a result of the morality-altering magic used by Doctor Doom and Scarlet Witch during the fight, Carnage was filled with the urge to become a hero and returns to New York to "save" people, mostly oblivious to how his actions are causing more harm than good. At the same time, a new Sin-Eater begins murdering journalists, which leads to Carnage saving attention-seeking reporter Alice Gleason from him, and abducting her so that she may teach him how to become a great hero. Carnage later defeats and kills the Sin-Eater with the overwhelming force of his old sins, and Alice turns on him by convincing the police that he'd been attacking her. Carnage concludes that Alice is trying to teach him that to be a true hero he must be alone and escapes.

Carnage would then team up with Spider-Man, Steve Rogers, Magneto and the other morally-inverted villains to form the "Astonishing Avengers" to stop the threat of the Avengers, X-Men and Apocalypse. To stop the X-Men from destroying all humans within radius with their gene bomb, Carnage sacrifices himself to contain the blast-Spider-Man describing this act as the worst man he ever knew doing the most noble thing he'd ever seen. Following the inversion of all the heroes and villains, the Astonishing Avengers would take the fall for the Avengers and X-Men's actions, this being confirmed through a video released to the public, in which Carnage served as the group's spokesperson.

## Post AXIS

Carnage somehow managed to cheat death again and decided to track down and kill a friend he had made while his morality was reversed; Sam Alexander, the teenage superhero Nova, as he wanted to erase all history of his good deeds, including anyone who remembered him being a hero. After first proving that he had reverted to his old ways by murdering a random bystander, Carnage took Nova's mother hostage at the local diner she works at in order to lure him out, and escapes after being wounded by the Nova Force.

He then attacks Sam at his school, only to find that Nova is flying around in the area (in reality, Sam's mother wearing his helmet), thus making him drop the idea that Sam is Nova and chase after his mother. He soon looses track of the false Nova and starts attacking people to lure him out, which he succeeds in doing. Nova manages to stun Carnage by setting off various car alarms, and, realizing the Symbiote's weakness to high frequencies, he throws him into an Anthrax concert nearby, sending Carnage fleeing for the road. The fight soon ends as Carnage is ran over by a truck and Nova restrains him, dropping him off at Ryker's Island.

## Red Goblin

Later, following HYDRA's takeover of America, Norman Osborn steals the Carnage Symbiote from and abandoned S.H.I.E.L.D.

storehouse and decides to use it for himself. While initially overpowered by the Symbiote's desire for violence and destruction, Norman manages to convince it to be used for something more than "boring" mindless slaughter. Norman then uses the Symbiote to begin a crusade as the terrifying Red Goblin, combining his tech and powers with the Symbiote's own abilities, thus granting the both of them all of their strengths with none of their weaknesses.

He uses his new form to easily beat Spider-Man and his allies, assimilate his grandson Normie into a miniature Red Goblin, and target Spider-Man's friends and loved ones when the latter abandons his promise to give up heroics, even killing Flash Thompson/Agent Anti-Venom. After donning the Venom Symbiote once again to fight his archenemy, Spider-Man convinces Norman to abandon the Carnage Symbiote to prove he doesn't need it to finish him, and subsequently blows the Symbiote up with an exploding gas tank. The resulting feedback seemingly destroys the remains Norman's mind, leaving him with the belief that Spider-Man is really Norman Osborn and he is Cletus Kassidy (although it is implied that he could be faking his mental state). In the aftermath, it is also shown that a sliver of the Carnage Symbiote is still attached to Normie.

## Poison-X

In the Venomverse sequel Crossover, Cletus becomes Poison Carnage, feigning loyalty to the Poisons and doing battle with Spider-Man and Venom once more. The fight ends with Carnage being jettisoned out into the vacuum of space.

## Carnage Reborn

In the latest Venom series, Cletus Kasady, after becoming Poison Carnage, crash-lands onto Earth, losing his symbiote after it burns in the atmosphere trying to protect him, dying shortly afterwards; he is soon found and revived by the Church of the New Darkness, a cult that worships the symbiote god Knull, bonding to the primordial Grendel symbiote in the process. After killing a corrupted Scorn and consuming her codex, the reborn Cletus assumes leadership of the cult and decides to harvest as many codices from former and current symbiote hosts as he can in order to free Knull from his prison on planet Klyntar.

## Personality

Even when he was a toddler, he showed psychopathic and sadistic traits: he was completely unemotional and remorseless individual who took great pleasure in killing his own mother's pet and grandmother, and even tried to kill his mother that encites the tense argument that led to his mother's death and his father's incarceration. The said negative traits escalated to more catastrophic scale over time during his stay in St. Estes Home for Boys, as abuse that he received further made him even more evil that he acquired philosophy that life was essentially meaningless and futile, that "laws are only words", and came to see the spreading of chaos through random, unpatterned bloodshed as "the ultimate freedom".

When becoming Carnage, his sadism and depravity proved to be one of his greatest assets: his symbiote, which spawned from Venom's by the time it freed Brock from the prison, would feed on his hatred and rage over the world as fuel to enhanced its powers. Not just sadistic and cruel, Kasady also become a completely treacherous, horrifying, and depraved supervillain that proved to be an extremely despicable and dangerous advesary for both his worst enemies, Spider-Man and Venom.

Cletus Kasady is a Schizophrenic enabling him to activate extra-terrestrial episodes of paranoia and delusion to transform into the demonic alien symbiote of Carnage. The symbiote has a considerably stronger bond with Kasady then its father has with its hosts. This is indicated by the fact that Kasady has predominantly used the term "I", as opposed to his father's use of "we". However, even though the bond between host and symbiote is strong, it has left Kasady several times to find more powerful hosts. It has bounded with John Jameson, Ben Reilly (at the time referred to as Spider-Carnage) and the Silver Surfer (forming The Carnage Cosmic) but it always ended up back on Kasady. Eventually it and Kasady met their end while escaping "The Raft", a prison for super powered people. He was ripped apart by Sentry in outer space. The symbiote survived by becoming dormant and returned to Earth, but was found by Michael Hall, who used the symbiote to create prosthesis and super-guards. The Doppelganger and Shriek return, hoping to repair the symbiote.

## Powers and Abilities

As Eddie Brock explained, the Carnage symbiote was born with abilities even more singular than those of its progenitor due to the fact that it gestated in an environment alien to it-Earth. As result, Carnage is capable to utilize his powers in more tricky and deadlier manner than Venom would, in spite of inheriting latter's powers. Kasady himself lacked superpowers of his own, but his insanity and murderous urge acts as fuel to bolster his and symbiote's strengths, making them challenging adversary even for Venom and Spider-Man himself.

ESP (Spider-Sense): Like Venom and Spider-Man, Carnage possesses ESP ability due to his symbiote can relay information to him from any angle and grants Kasady the ability to "see" in any direction, warning him of any danger and threat. This power even more efficient than Spider-Man's and Venom's because it able to discern the specific nature of impending threats and conduct him in plenty of time.

Immunity to Spider-Sense: Due to gestated from the very symbiote that once possessed Spider-Man, Carnage is capable of attacking Spider-Man without alerting him. Surprisingly, after encountered both Spidey and Venom, Carnage also able to adjusted this power so he also simultaneously not alarmed Venom whenever he attempted to attacked him.

Wall-Crawling: Much like Spider-Man and his symbiote parent Venom, Carnage has the ability to cling to any surface. He can rapidly crawl, walk, or run across even slick/wet surfaces.

Haemokinetic Shapeshifting: Because his symbiote was mixed with his bloodstream during the bonding process, said symbiote's inherent shapeshifting abilities became enhanced that Carnage can manipulate blood in addition of the symbiote's own mass. In fact, he can restore his symbiote back to full health by bleeding alone.

Blood Weapon Constructs: Carnage can fashion weapons, tendrils, and other objects out of his symbiote-infused blood.

Symbiotic Costume: Carnage can envelop his body within a sentient, malleable but durable suit complete with eyes, claws and a mouth with powerful jaws and sharp teeth while increasing the body mass, turning him into powerful opponent.

Construct Creation: Carnage can create weapons from his blood-infused mass, including blades, flails, darts, spikes, and claws. Said constructs can be detached from his body as projectiles or thrown weapons where they disintegrate few seconds after being separated from his body, prevention his foes from using said constructs against him.

Blood Web Generation: Carnage can project organic web-like substance on the same vein with Venom, though his version of said ability much more advanced since he can manipulate the web's trajectory like guided missiles since the substance is made of his symbiote-infused blood.

Tentacle Extension: Carnage can also form tentacles out of his blood-infused symbiote mass at will.

Clothing Generation: Carnage can also fashion clothings out of his blood-infused symbiote mass in rare occasions.

Stretching and Deforming: Carnage has full control over the size, shape, color (usually red and black), texture, and hardness of his symbiote (and any part thereof). He even able to use this ability in full effect both for defense by deflect bullets and other projectiles and offensive manner by uses his foe's strengths against them (an instance can be seen when Spidey goes for aiding Venom whom held Carnage as he beating him, Carnage retaliates by deformed his body to ensnare and tossed his opponent aside simultaneously).

Superhuman Durability: Carnage can withstand greater punishment than normal humans, with his durability becomes enhanced with use of his symbiotic costume.

Regenerative Healing Factor: He is able to rapidly regenerate damaged body tissues much faster and more extensively than any ordinary human is capable of and even lost or destroyed tissues that would be fatal to ordinary humans. he can fully regenerate severed limbs or missing internal organs, he was fitted with artificial legs after being torn apart by the Sentry, but this occurred while he was separated from the symbiote.

Disease Immunity: Kasady is also immune to the effects of all Earthly diseases and infections as long as he remains bonded with the symbiote.

Superhuman Strength: Carnage was surprisingly stronger than combined forces of Spider-Man and Venom. This quite interesting due to the fact that during the time he and Brock spent their time in prison, Brock stated that Kasady preferred to be lazy than performing exercize, which means his strengths purely came from his symbiote.

Superhuman Speed: Carnage can run and move at speeds superior to these of any normal human being.

Superhuman Agility: Carnage's agility, balance, and bodily coordination are all enhanced to levels that are beyond the natural physical limits of the finest human athlete, even more than Venom and Spider-Man.

Memory Implantation: Carnage's tendrils can be used to plant thoughts into a person's head, and is typically used to drive them insane from experiencing his nihilistic worldview.

Adaptive: Carnage's symbiote can rapidly adapt to new environments; when Kasady was taken into space by the Sentry, the Carnage symbiote was able to save his life by growing small sacks around his mouth that converted carbon dioxide into oxygen, allowing Kasady to stay alive long enough for him to be recovered.

Insanity Empowerment: It should be noted that prior to bonded by newborn symbiote of Venom's, Kasady lacks superpower of his own, but has a maniacal will and insane worldview that he has had from the age of 8 years old onward. As result, when Kasady merges with the offspring of Venom's symbiote and become Carnage, the said symbiote would feed of his hatred and rage to the world, resulting him stronger tenfold, something which enable him to easily overpowered both Venom and Spidey at once.

## Weakness

Extreme Heat: Carnage's symbiote, like Venom's was weak against extreme heat, but not as much as the latter: When Spider-Man electrocuted him on the electrified trail, Carnage was briefly weakened by the burns, but it's also angered him as he retaliates by slammed them against the wall.

Loud Vibrations: With loud vibrations on the other hand, Carnage was proved to be worse than Venom. For example, Vibranium is effective to the symbiote separating from its host.

Kasady's Insanity: While insanity is what empowered him as Carnage, Kasady's madness turned out to be his own weakness at the same time. His mental pathologies can also be exploited (if done properly), allowing people to manipulate his actions and even defeating him.

## Other Appearances

The Ultimate Marvel Universe version of Carnage is self-regenerating form of life based on the symbiotic suit research of Richard Parker. He is created by Curt Connors to replace the missing Venom "suit" by using the the same process to create Venom, his own DNA, and the DNA of Peter Parker.

Using some of Peter's memories, it travels to Peter's home and kills Gwen Stacy. It battles Peter, and he eventually manages to kill it. Doctor Octopus later creates a new Carnage that takes on the form of Gwen Stacy. It has the memories of Gwen and attempts to reunite with Peter. It eventually returns to its Carnage form when confronted by S.H.I.E.L.D., and is eventually taken into their custody. Carnage later escapes during the Green Goblin's escape.

During the "War of the Symbiotes" arc, the Carnage symbiote squares off with it's forerunner in a no-holds-barred, one-on-one duel to the death that lasts an issue, which ends with Eddie defeating Carnage and absorbing the symboite, allowing total control over the suit.

Carnage appears as one of the two main antagonists of the 2000 Spider-Man PlayStation video game. He is the right hand ally of Doctor Octopus.

Carnage helps Doctor Octopus cover New York City in gas so Spider-Man will use the rooftops. Spider-Man confronts Carnage and Spidey realizes that Carnage's weakness is fire and loud noises. Even though the Symbiote was removed from Cletus Kassady, it creates an even more terrifying evil.

## The Amazing Spider-Man 2

Although he doesn't appear in the movie, Carnage is the main antagonist In the 2014 video game The Amazing Spider-Man 2.

## Ultimate Spider-Man

Carnage makes an appearance in the Ultimate Spider-Man video game. He's the final Venom Level boss. After Spider-Man and Venom were knocked unconscious and held captive by Bolivar Trask, Peter was injected Trasks' makeshift version of the symbiote. This transformed Peter into Carnage.

As Carnage, Parker caused destruction throughout the lab. This caused Eddie to wake up and he attempted to escape. Just when he was about to reach the door, Carnage appeared and attacked Eddie. Eddie somehow knew that Carnage was Parker, so Eddie became Venom and confronted him. Due to being smaller and having a longer range, Carnage was a powerful enemy against Venom.

When Carnage loses 3/4 of his health, he will retreat and suck the life out of the scientists. When Venom enters the room, Carnage will retreat into another room, and continue to suck the life out of the scientists to heal himself. When Venom entered the room, Carnage will fight him for a bit, but will retreat again into the last room. After a lengthy battle, Venom was able to defeat Carnage. With the defeat of Carnage, Venom drains the suit off of Peter and gains total control over the suit.

## Spider-Man Shattered Dimensions

Carnage makes an appearance in the Ultimate Reality in Spider-Man Shattered Dimensions. He was one of the enemies that acquired a Shard from the Tablet of Order and Chaos. The Black Suited Spider-Man encountered Carnage when he was searching for a Shard on the Helicarrier. When he reached the Helicarrier, he notice red webbing and corpses that were completely drained of fluids. This is when he realized that Carnage was on the Helicarrier and needed to be stopped.

## LEGO Marvel Super Heroes

Carnage is one of the prisoners, seen escaping in the level Rock up the Lock up. He is also a playable character. He can swing around New York City like Spider-Man and he's able to shoot webs.

## LEGO Marvel Super Heroes 2

In the level, Symbiote Surprise, Carnage and Venom merge together into a fusion known as Carnom that was created by Goblin 2099 after the heroes arrive at Alchemax. During the boss battle, Carnom transformed itself into a bigger and monstrous form that Goblin 2099 named Maximum Carnom. However, in its defeat, Maximum Carnom had its tongue pulled on by Spider-Man, reverting it back to its previous form. Goblin 2099 then came in and prepared to deal with the heroes himself, as he was disappointed by Carnom's defeat, but then had himself subdued and the Nexus Shard taken away. Carnom angrilly then chased Goblin 2099 after he called him a monster. During the final boss battle, Kang briefly summons Carnom to come charging at the heroes, while continuing his chase after Goblin 2099, before disappearing into another portal.

## Television appearances

In the 90s animated series, Carnage is introduced as a dangerous criminal who tried to kill himself and others with a bomb but was caught and arrested before he could do any damage. However once Dormammu uses a symbiote to bond with him, this gives him enough power to fight the guards off and break out of prison. In the final episodes of the animated series, Carnage was sent through a portal into another reality, where he merged with Peter Parker of that world into Spider-Carnage, who intended to use a bomb and magnify its explosion to destroy all reality. The Beyonder brought many Spider-Men from other realities there, and they foiled his plan, though he went to another reality and tried to suck each reality into a disintegration portal. However, Spider-Man got Uncle Ben of that world to reason with him and convince him to try and drive Carnage out. He was unable to, however, so he opened a smaller disintegration portal and jumped into it, thus putting an end to Carnage.

Sonny Marvel Universe

Cletus Kasady appears in the mid-credits scene of 2018 Sonny Marvel film, Venom, and is planned to appear in the Venom sequels, should they be made. He is portrayed by Woody Harrelson, who also portrayed Mickey Knox in Natural Born Killers, Colonel McCullough in War for the Planet of the Apes and Harlan Degroat in Out of the Furnace.

In the film, after Eddie Brock returns to journalism following Riot and Carlton Drake's defeat, he goes to a prison for an interview. There, he meets with Kasady (who is only referred to as "Red" by the guards), who is kept in isolation from the other prisoners. Deciding to forego the "whole creepy serial killer thing", Kasady tells Brock to come closer. He then states that, when he gets out, "there's gonna be carnage."

Miscellaneous

Carnage appeared as an co-icon for Halloween Horror Nights: Islands of Fear. In the scarezone titled Island Under Siege, which is what Marvel Super Hero Island was titled during the event, there was a maze called Maximum Carnage, based on the story arc of the same name. In this version, Carnage has murdered every single one of the superheroes that have came after him resulting in criminal gangs running the streets.

---

Nihilistic Carnage: I'm impressed that you know all about my history

J.D.

Me: It doesn't take a rocket scientist to show how fucked up you are Kasady! I showed no remorse when I killed you almost 2 years ago!

Qin: And you are also the monster that ruined the families of many of our friends!

Me: You only care about seeing other people suffer and that's why we killed you!

Nico: Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage you have failed this universe!

Nihilistic Carnage: Like I give a flying fuck what you think of me! (to Girl Jordan) How does it feel to know that your parents will never love you again?

Astrid: (sees Girl Jordan get angry) Guys, someone knock her out before she ends up getting herself killed!

Me: No Astrid. Girl Jordan got disowned because of him. Now she has to make sure that he suffers!

Liam: Same with me!

Zach: And me!

Tabby: Count me in too!

Haiku: Same here!

Astrid (sighs): I see. (to Snotlout) Snotlout!

Snotlout: Right! (approaches Girl Jordan and grabs her) Sorry, G.J. But right now, you're in no condition to be fighting. (about to knock her out)

She grabs his arm.

Girl Jordan: Don't touch me! I will have my revenge on this fucker!

Nihilistic Carnage: Hey, Drago. While the heroes are arguing with one another, let's kill them with our own combo attack!

Drago: (grins evilly) I like the sound of that!

Nihilistic Carnage fired a massive red energy blast and Drago fired a massive blast of darkness.

Drago and Nihilistic Carnage: MALEVOLENT RAGE DARKBLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive wave of red energy and then Girl Jordan swooped in and punched the blast and it was shot back right at them and it hit Drago and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: WHOA! That was powerful!

Me: No kidding!

Girl Jordan was enraged. She was facing the very monster that ruined her life and she will never forgive him for everything he did!

Girl Jordan: (ENRAGED) I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR EVERYTHING YOU DID TO ME!

Cletus Kasady laughed in insanity!

Girl Jordan growled in extreme rage and the skied darkened with storm clouds and lightning struck everywhere as water was swirling around her and dragons of pure water formed. Lightning flickered all over her and the ground was shaking violently from the extreme fury of her power!

Girl Jordan: (ENRAGED) I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU!

Then she screaming and in a massive explosion of energy and power Girl Jordan transformed!

(Goku & Gohan Train theme at 0:28 plays)

When the light faded, Girl Jordan was forever changed! She looked like she was 18 years old and she had her blonde hair in a braided ponytail with a powerful dragon of water hair beret in her hair, a bow in her hair at the top of her braid, she had blue eyes with the sclera being the roaring waves of the ocean, Blue bracelets that looked like water dragons, she had a yellow shirt with a powerful water dragon on it, blue jeans with glittering dragons of water on them and she had blue sandals and she had a sleeveless blue ocean wave trench coat with the kanji for Girl Jordan - Maelstrom Ocean Dragon of The Ocean's Fury on the back. ガールジョーダン-オーシャンズフューリーの大渦洋のドラゴン She had a yellow Super Angel Aura and she had water and lightning around it. She had become a Super Angel 30,000 Maelstrom Ocean Dragon!

Girl Jordan: (Older Voice) I will never forgive you for your crimes Kasady! This time you will stay dead!

?: Then I will enjoy destroying you!

Me: I haven't heard that voice in a while! Come on out Mad Jack!

Out came an old enemy that we haven't fought ever since we were known as the Brave 12. It was MAD JACK!

---

Mad Jack is one of the main antagonists in the Samurai Jack series. He was created by Aku to see if he could defeat Samurai Jack using his own skills against him. He has all the powers and abilities of Jack, but none of the restraint.

History

"Episode VIII: Jack versus Mad Jack"

After having to fight several bounty hunters throughout a small city, Jack became infuriated, because no one left him alone and he was tired of fighting. He tried to calm down after defeating the last of them, but his sandal strap broke, causing him to throw it at one of his wanted posters. The poster then started to light up and energy came from it that formed in to Mad Jack, whose sole purpose was to destroy Jack for Aku. The two fighters traded blow for blow, but neither one could best the other. Jack then calmed himself and found inner peace, which cause all of his negative emotions to fade away. He then claimed the fight was over as Mad Jack didn't exist since his own negative emotions were gone. This infuriated Mad Jack as he felt Jack looked down on him and didn't even believe him a challenge. He tried to attack Jack once more, but was ultimately absorbed by the original before he could land a blow.

## Shadow of Aku

Aku had brought back Mad Jack to attack Jack at Aku City.

## Season 5

50 years after having been defeated and sealed away by Jack in his mind, Mad Jack returns. As shown in a flashback in Season 5 Episode XCVIII, after Aku destroyed the last time portal, Mad Jack managed to take control over Jack (though he is not visibly shown), causing him to lose control over his own frustration and anger, which would eventually cause him to lose his sword into the same pit that the destroyed time portal was in.

Mad Jack then later on continues to torment Jack mentally, continuously urging him into the wrong path. One time, when he was chased by the Daughters of Aku, Mad Jack appears and insists that Jack commit seppuku because his quest is now pointless since he lost his sword. Another time is when Jack is recovering from a flesh wound in a cave, mocking him over the fact that he had just killed a human being for the first time. Mad Jack appears again when Jack and Ashi were swallowed by a giant monster, trying to convince him to abandon Ashi for dead to save himself.

Mad Jack reappears one last time in the episode during Jack's meditation near the crater of the time-portal 50 years later. He appears in an even more twisted form behaving even more malevolent than before. When Jack failed to create the perfect tea in order to gain the answers needed, Mad Jack lashes out against the Monk and attempts to slap the answers out of him, but is stopped by Jack, who confronts his inner demon, realizing that Mad Jack's overwhelming anger was why the sword was lost in the first place and is the reason he lost his hope. Jack managed to eventually see through his rage after having been sent flying by a slap from Mad Jack and permanently dispels Mad Jack for good. Having done this, Jack would eventually be reunited with his sword and regain his original appearance, finally free from Mad Jack's influence.

* * *

Mad Jack: I'm flattered you still remember me!

Nico: So that's Mad Jack, the dark side of Jack that you faced.

Me: That's him.

Qin: He looks like an evil version of Samurai Jack!

Me: He is. He's the embodiment of all of the hatred and rage he has.

Lincoln: I remember him! If he faced Jack it would've been a total stalemate.

Me: Yep. Nico you face Mad Jack, Girl Jordan you will face Cletus Kasady and Naruto, Zach, Haiku, Tabby and Liam can help you, Time Force Rangers, you face Fatcatfish with the Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln and Linka can help you, me and the rest will face Drago. Lets get them!

Carmen: Liam is not fighting Carnage alone!

Carmen spread her fire wings.

We powered up!

Time Force Power Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Troy: Let's see how you do against one of our Legendary Modes, Kasady!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: R.P.M.!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the R.P.M. Power Rangers!

The battle that will decide the fate of Berk has begun!

---

BATTLE 1: NIHILISTIC CARNAGE!

---

Girl Jordan, Naruto, Liam, Carmen, Zach, Tabby, Haiku, and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, reborn as a heartless.

Girl Jordan punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the chest and fired a powerful blast of water at him and it slammed into him with the devastating force of a powerful megatsunami and Zach fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and Liam and Carmen fired powerful blasts of lightning and fire and the blasts hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tabby fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy and it hit Kasady and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Haiku fired a massive blast of black fire and it hit him and burned him all over and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him and slashed him with their weapons and more.

Liam: (Southern Accent) You ruined the wrong farmer! THUNDERSNOW LIGHTNING FREEZE!

Liam fired a powerful blast of ice and lightning and it froze Kasady and electrocuted him all over!

Carmen: You will never terrorize our world again! PHOENIX MEGABURN STRIKE!

Carmen fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a massive firebird and it hit Kasady and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naruto: You are a monster that is not worthy of the life given to you!

Carnage: You said it Naruto!

Naruto and Carnage: CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: BLOODFIRE RASENSHURIKEN BURST!

Naruto and Carnage formed a powerful Rasenshuriken that was made entirely out of blood, guts and gore and it was crimson red and it had blood swirling around it. They threw it at Kasady and it slammed into him with incredible force and exploded with incredible power and it was starting to tear him apart!

Girl Jordan: This is for ruining my life! SUPER MAELSTROM DRAGON KAMEHAMEHA!

Girl Jordan fired a massive blue Kamehameha blast made of pure water and it had a powerful water dragon head and it slammed into Kasady and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast obliterated him in an instant and there was nothing left of him.

Cletus Kasady's spirit then appeared.

Cletus Kasady: (INSANE LAUGHTER) I WILL BE BACK!

Nicole: Not gonna happen you fucked up freak!

A portal into the River of Fire opened up and he was sucked into it.

Cletus Kasady: FUCK YOU ALL TO HELL!

Cletus Kasady was gone for good!

Nicole: Enjoy the darkness of oblivion forever Kasady!

Girl Jordan: It's over.

Girl Jordan then broke down crying and she hugged Nicole and she was crying hard into her chest.

Nicole: It's okay Girl Jordan. It's okay. Just let it all out.

Girl Jordan was crying so hard that it was unbelievable.

## Battle 2: MAD JACK!

Nico was facing Mad Jack!

Nico had his sword ready and he was gonna fight Mad Jack!

Nico: I can't believe that you were created just to kill Jack. You are just as screwed up as Aku was when J.D. and the Brave 12 killed him.

Mad Jack: I was made for that purpose only!

Nico: Lets prove it then.

Nico unsheathed his sword and went Super Saiyan 2 and Mad Jack charged and they clashed their swords and they were really going at it! They clashed ferociously and sparks were flying everywhere and it set much of the ocean on fire and it was intense. The burning hatred of Mad Jack was unbelievably intense as it was burning everything in its path. Nico and Mad Jack were evenly matched and he kicked him in the face and punched him in the face and Nico slashed him all over and slashed his ponytail off and he was madder than hell. It was a brutal and savage fight that burned in an intense and powerful conflagration. Nico then stabbed Mad Jack all the way through his black heart and killed him!

Nico: GO BACK TO HELL! YOU HAVE FAILED THIS WORLD!

Mad Jack then exploded in an instant! He was reduced to nothing but red dust!

Nico absorbed all the fire.

---

Battle 3: FATCATFISH!

---

The Time Force Rangers, Lincoln and Linka were facing Fatcatfish!

Lincoln: You will pay for killing Alex!

Linka: Yeah!

Jen Scotts: I stopped you before and so help me I will do it again!

Fatcatfish: You Rangers aren't the only ones who can do Final Smashes! FIRESTORM FISH BLASTER!

Fatcatfish fired a powerful blast of fire energy from his machine gun and it was powerful enough to kill someone and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning at the fire energy and it hit the blast and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The power of the blast was strong enough to blow Fatcatfish back. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Lincoln: Time for use the Vortex Cannon!

Alex: With pleasure Lincoln!

The Time Force Rangers formed the Vortex Cannon!

Lincoln: Fire!

Lincoln and Linka, Eric Myers and the Time Force Rangers fired a powerful blast of lightning and energy and they hit Fatcatfish and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fatcatfish was weakened.

Fatcatfish: What are you waiting for, Pink Ranger? Kill me!

Jen Scotts: No. Death would be too kind.

Fatcatfish was reverted back to an action figure.

Lincoln picked him up and gave him to Jen.

Lincoln: Justice has been served for you Jen. I think you should have him as your prisoner like on TV.

Jen Scotts: Thanks Lincoln.

Jen put the figure of Fatcatfish into a capsule and it was over.

---

## Battle 4: DRAGO BLUDVIST

---

Now we were facing Drago Bludvist.

Me: You will pay for your crimes against all of the dragons and the world.

Drago: You will die before that!

Me: We shall see!

Eret: Let me help.

Me: You sure you want to help us Eret?

Eret: Look, I know you guys and I got off on a rough start. So let me make it up to you guys by helping to stop Drago.

Me: We'll gladly give you a shot Eret.

Drago: ERET YOU TRAITOR!

Me: Now you die!

Then Future Maria's Kingdra appeared.

Kingdra: Let me help you guys.

Me: Thanks Kingdra.

Maria: We greatly appreciate it Kingdra.

Horsea: Whoa! I'm gonna evolve!? Awesome!

We went at Drago and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and Nico kicked him in the back and face and Lincoln kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Hiccup slashed him with his Inferno Sword and burned him bad. Laney fired poisonous barbs at him and Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him. Kingdra fired a powerful blast of water with Hydro Pump and drenched him.

Me: Lets get him with our combos!

Grimlock: Me, Grimlock Ready! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength and weapons 100-fold.

Storm: Time for some shocking pain! AVENGERS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Avengers Cyber Planet Key went into Storm's right arm device and it enhanced her weather powers 100-fold.

Grimlock and Storm: LIGHTNING STORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

Grimlock fired his Missile Launcher and Storm fired powerful blasts of lightning and the blasts hit Drago and exploded all over.

Razorclaw: Time for some lion power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced

his lion powers 100-fold.

James (Pokemon): Time for some pokemon power! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Cacnea's abilities 100-fold.

James: Cacnea, use Pin Missile!

Razorclaw and James: LION SLASH NEEDLE MISSILE!

Razorclaw slashed Drago all over the place and Cacnea fired a powerful barrage of pins and the missiles hit Drago and skewered him.

Ben: Time for some serious rolling power!

Ben turned into Ultimate Cannonbolt!

Ben: ULTIMATE CANNONBOLT!

Bowser Jr.: Time to heat things up!

Ultimate Cannonbolt rolled fast and Bowser Jr. fired a powerful blast of fire.

Ultimate Cannonbolt and Bowser Jr.: RED HOT ROLLING COMET SMASH!

The fire merged with Ultimate Cannonbolt and made him read hot and he slammed into Drago with incredible force and set him on fire.

Ben then turned into Ultimate Wildmutt!

Ben: ULTIMATE WILDMUTT!

Guts Man: I'm gonna smash him good!

Ultimate Wildmutt and Guts Man went at Drago.

Ultimate Wildmutt and Guts Man: SUPER SMASH RAM!

They smashed into Drago with incredible force and knocked him down!

Me: I've had it with this freak! Time for him to die!

Hiccup: Me too! Lets finish him! INFERNO BLADE SLASH!

Hiccup slashed Drago with his Inferno Sword and it really burned him. Toothless used his NIGHT FURY FIRESTORM BLAST and it was a powerful blast of plasma energy and it hit Drago and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Astrid: I will never forgive this monster for hurting so many dragons. DRAGON FIRE BLASTSTORM!

Astrid fired a massive blast of fire from her hands and it hit Drago and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Stormfly used a final smash called DEADLY NADDER WIND BURST! He fired a powerful blast of wind from his mouth and it hit Drago and cut him good.

Vince: This guy deserves to die! CRYSTAL SWORD RAINBOW BLADESLASH!

Vince formed a sword made of solid diamond and it refracted the light of the sun and turned it into rainbow light and he swung it and fired powerful blades of rainbow light and they slashed Drago all over and cut him good.

Me: You are not welcome here on this planet or anywhere for that matter. It's time for you to pay for your crimes! Dragons! It's time for the grand finale!

Drago: I will rule this world with an iron fist and I won't stop till I do!

Me: Not on our watch! Dragons of the Universe!

Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the People of Berk: OMEGA DRAGON FIRESTORM BLAST!

Our dragons all fired powerful energy blasts and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Drago all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, all that was left of Drago was a charred skeleton with only one arm and he was dead.

Me: Go to Hell, Drago and stay there you fuckup.

Ben: Guys, we HAVE to get Dragon partners from Berk. They're so awesome!

Me: That is a good idea Ben!

Hiccup: Girl Jordan, I almost lost one of my family today. I'll be damned before I lose another!

Girl Jordan (shocked): You think of me as family?

Hiccup: We sure do.

Girl Jordan hugged him.

It was awesome!

Hiccup: (To the viewers) Never treat dragons like pets, treat them like members of your family. They will love you in return.

Me: Good advice.

Alex: (gives Wes his morpher back) Thanks for lending me this, Wes. But I don't think I'll need it again.

Wes: You're welcome Alex.

We later went back to Earth and the island of Berk now lives in our Earth in the middle of our lake. It was beautiful.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

How to Train Your Dragon was an awesome series from 2010 to 2019! It was so awesome! Cletus Kasady will never terrorize the world again and we've now seen the last of the ruthless monster that became Carnage! Next up is the Naruto Villain Pain and I'm going to face the Deva Path that nearly killed Hinata. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for Hotel Transylvania and we're going to kill the ruthless bat villain Bela and we're going to make sure that he never kills all monsters and humans!

See you all tomorrow.

# A Hotel For Monsters By Monsters

It was a cold and snowy day at the estate. It was really coming down and it was a perfect day to stay indoors and have fun by the fire.

Me: Boy it sure is coming down huh?

Nico: It sure is. Perfect day to play outside in the snow.

Me: If the temperature wasn't so cold. It's -15˚outside.

May: Bone-chilling cold.

Poromon, Manaphy, Horsea and Poliwag came in and they were stone cold drunk.

Slash Man saw the drunk Horsea, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Poromon.

Slash Man: Oh, what fresh Hell is this?

Me: Whoa! What happened to you four!?

Poromon: (Drunk Talk) Oh look who's here! Mr. I-Don't-Have-Time-For-Your-Little-League-Games. Come here you son of a bitch! (Punches at me and I dodged it.)

Me: Whoa! Jeez you guys are drunk as hell!

Manaphy grabbed onto me and was crying.

Manaphy: (Drunk Crying) Why do you close your eyes when we make love? (Crying)

Me: Okay that's too explicit. (To the viewers) Sorry folks, she's drunk.

Horsea went up to Lana.

Lana: Horsea what's wrong?

Horsea: (Drunk Talk) Yeah hey buddy. I'll take a triple cheeseburger and a large fries and uh.. Do you sell pants?

Nico: How many beers did you all drink!?

Me: I think (Points to something) THAT many.

We saw a huge pile of beer cans on the floor and they were empty.

Laney: JEEZ! That's a lot of beer!

Nico: That's insane! No one should ever drink that much in one sitting.

SLAP!

Poliwag hit Nico with his tail.

Nico: OW!

Poliwag: (Drunk talk) Shut your fucking trap you freak! (Barney belch)

Homer: (Laughs) Barney Gumble usually belches like that.

Horsea: I'm just saying that when we die, there's gonna be a planet for the French, a planet for the Chinese, and we'll all be a lot happier. (Barney Belch)

Me: Okay I've seen enough.

I snapped my fingers and the four were back to normal. But they had a tremendous headache from a massive hangover.

Poliwag: (Groans) My head! What happened?

Horsea: Geez! My head hurts.

Manaphy: Oooh! Ow.

Poromon: What happened?

Lance: (sternly) You 4 are in serious trouble!

Lance's Dragonite: (nods) Dragonite!

Me: Word.

Sludge: Why you cute Digimon and Pokemon get drunk?

Me: I think addiction probably.

Straxus: Congratulations, Poromon. You, Poliwag, Horsea, and Manaphy are banned from drinking for life!

Nico: That's right!

Maria: Yeah!

May: Yeah! And we mean it!

Me: That's right!

Poromon: Yeah you're right.

Manaphy: Oh man. No more drinks for me.

Poliwag: Me too.

Horsea: Ditto.

Lois Griffin: I haven't seen anyone that drunk since Peter came home from work all drunk.

Me: Boy Peter was one drunk S.O.B.

Nico: No kidding.

Carol: I'm glad we never have to see him again.

Lincoln: Me too.

Meg Griffin: He deserves to spend all of eternity on Vormir.

Laney: I agree.

Me: I wish that Chris would suffer the same fate.

Meg Griffin: Me too.

Stellar: I know how you feel J.D. But that is against the Rules for us fairies to kill people no matter how good or bad they are.

Me: Yes I know that. It's best to let nature take its course with these things. But Chris will no doubt die from blood loss after being paddled to death.

Nico: True.

Qin: The guy deserves it.

Nico: Yep.

Qin: Hey J.D., I heard from Inkling that Lincoln and his sisters got turned into characters for the Super Smash Brothers Universe. Is that true?

Me: It sure is Qin. That still has us reeling even though it was almost a year since then.

Lincoln: It was a huge shock to all of us Qin. After we were on Total Dragon World Tour 2, Lynn came and told us about new characters on Super Smash Bros. being introduced.

Me: We went to see the trailer for it and we saw a lone figure overwhelming all of our favorite Nintendo video game heroes. We got quite an unexpected shock when we saw that it was Lincoln.

Qin: Wow! That is so cool!

Lincoln: I'll show you.

Qin and Lincoln were playing Super Smash Bros. Ultimate and Lincoln chose Lincoln and Qin played as Donkey Kong. She saw all of Lincoln's awesome moves and even his awesome final smash. It was intense!

Qin: Wow! Lincoln you have amazing moves and skills.

Lincoln: I know.

Me: You think that was crazy, Lincoln's sisters are all in there as assist trophies.

Lincoln: Yep. Watch.

Lincoln played his assist trophies from order of his siblings.

Inkling Girl walks on screen to Lincoln and Lori.

Lori suddenly grabs Inkling Girl.

Lori: (on TV, yelling at Inkling Girl) Get out of my room!

Lori throws Inkling Girl violently, causing her to receive a lot of damage.

Qin: (Shocked) WHOA!

Lori: Back then, I literally had a tremendous rotten temper.

Laney: But it's good you're not like that anymore.

On TV, Lori then pulls out her phone and begins texting, before disappearing.

Me: Lori did not like people coming into her room one bit. Whenever someone came into her room whether by accident or on purpose, she would threaten them by turning them into a human pretzel.

Lori: That's right. I can't believe I was literally that rotten tempered.

Lana: I know.

Lola: Lori had a major temper problem before her dark side was removed.

Me: Yep.

Qin: Wow.

Lincoln: But watch this.

Lincoln grabbed another assist trophy and Leni pops out.

Qin: Leni is in this too!?

Leni: I sure am Qin.

Ed: You still look good on TV Leni.

Leni: Thanks Ed.

Me: Watch what she can do.

On TV, Leni excitedly grabs Luigi and models him into an embarrassing outfit. The outfit looked similar to the one she put Lincoln into in "Sound Of Silence." This stuns the green capped plumber long enough for Lincoln to kick him off the stage. Leni then grabs Diddy Kong and puts him in a embarrassing outfit too. This stuns Donkey Kong's best friend long enough for Lincoln to uppercut him off the stage. Leni winks at the viewers and waves as she dissapears.

Qin: Those outfits were really funny.

Me: But they were embarrassing. They were from a prank because of an incident we had a while back.

Qin: I see.

Me: But still I think that's a great move for Leni in this game.

Nico: I agree.

Maria: It sure is awesome.

Me: Yep.

Luna: Watch what I can do dudes.

Lincoln grabs another assist trophy, which released Luna.

Luna then pulls out her guitar, as well as enormous speakers. She strums her guitar loudly, and the sound waves from the speakers push Kirby, Little Mac and Solid Snake off the map. She continues strumming her guitar for a few more moments before ending her performance.

Luna: (On TV) (Gives the hang loose gesture) GOOD NIGHT, EVERYBODY! (disappears)

Qin: Whoa! That is a powerful jam!

Lincoln: It was a shock to see that.

Me: They don't call Luna the Loudest member of the Loud Family for nothing.

Nico: No they don't.

Sam S.L.: I think Luna looks amazing on TV.

Simon: You said it Big Sam.

Me: Yep.

Lily: *surprised* Even so… who's to say you couldn't be that loud in real life?

Nico: Yep.

Me: Watch what Luan can do.

Lincoln grabs another assist trophy, which released Luan.

Qin: Wow! Look at Luan!

Luan: I still look good on TV.

Eddy: You sure do.

Lensay: Yay Mommy!

On TV, Luan begins throwing pies at her opponents. The pies hit Donkey Kong, Olimar, and Yoshi.

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Now the fighters were dizzy. Which gives Lincoln enough time to smash them out of the stage.

Luan: Ha! You got pied! *laughs as she disappears*

We laughed at Luan's Jokes in the game.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Xerneas: Even in Video Games you still crack us up.

Celica: She sure does.

Qin: (Laughs) That was really funny!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Lynn: Watch what I can do Qin.

Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lynn.

On TV, Lynn, suited in her football gear, fiercely tackles Palutena, Bowser Jr., and Bowser.

Lynn (on TV): Outta the way!

Lynn's tackles start to get harder and harder, until they're powerful enough to smash the fighters off the stage.

Lynn (on TV): (smirks) That's how it's done! (disappears)

Qin: That was powerful!

Lincoln: That's Lynn for you Qin. She can dominate the sports field with incredible pride.

Lynn: Now I don't do that anymore. I've changed for the better.

Me: Watch what Lucy can do.

Lucy Loud: My character is good.

Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lucy.

Me: Even the forces of darkness will unleash fear in the form of Lucy Loud - The Vampire of Darkness and Fear.

Brittney: You know it dad.

On TV, Lucy's mere PRESENCE made Wii Fit Trainer, Duck Hunt, and Villager get stunned immediately. Lincoln then grabs Duck Hunt, and throws him into Wii Fit Trainer and Villager, knocking them all back. Then, Lincoln unleashes his neutral special on them and sends them off the stage.

Lucy: (On TV) (small smile) Ha. Wicked. (disappears)

Qin: Awesome!

Rocky: Boy Lucy you were awesome on TV.

Lucy Loud: I sure was. I think it's amazing that I am in a game that Lincoln has.

Me: You said it Lucy.

Laney: Watch what my character can do.

Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy and out pops Laney.

On TV, Laney went over to Mario, Peach and Diddy Kong and painted a picture and the picture came to life and it was a steamroller and it flattened them.

Laney: (On TV) (Smiles) Fighting never solves anything. (Disappears)

Qin: Whoa! That was awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Joey: Good show!

Me: Laney is full of surprises in this game now.

Lana: Watch what me and Lola can do.

Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pop the twins.*

On TV, the twins glare at each other before fighting in a brutal fight cloud. They start moving around the stage, catching Peach, Daisy, and Donkey Kong in their fight cloud. When the fight cloud disappears, the three fighters that got caught are launched off the stage. The twins pant from fighting.

Lana and Lola: (On TV) (Panting) Sorry, Lana… /Lola… (both disappear)

Qin: Boy that is brutal.

Lucy H.: It sure was. But that was really cool.

Me: Lana and Lola would get into these brutal fights that would leave them ripped apart.

Qin: Whoa!

Lola: But I'm glad we don't do that anymore.

Lisa: But watch my video gaming persona.

Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lisa. Lisa starts throwing chemicals at Duck Hunt, Pit, and Zelda. This causes them to slowly take more and more damage. When they take enough damage, Lincoln sends them flying.

Lisa: (On TV) (adjusts her glasses, smiles) A perfect success. (disappears)

Qin: Wow! That was an awesome experiment.

Me: That was clever and genius.

Xerneas: It sure was.

Lily: Lastly watch me.

Lincoln picks up another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lily. Lily pulls out a paintbrush and paints all over Sonic, Young Link, and Toon

Link, confusing and stunning them. Lincoln then unleashes his smash attacks to send them flying.

Lily: (on TV, giggling) Bye-Bye! (disappears)

Qin: That was so cool and awesome!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Qin: It's so cool that you are in Super Smash Bros. Everyone must've been amazed about it.

Me: They sure were Qin. News about it spread all over the city like wildfire.

Nico: It was a fast news spread.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Qin: That is so cool!

Me: It was.

We played video games for a while.

---

Later we were watching another awesome movie series: Hotel Transylvania. First from 2012 were watching the first movie.

---

In 1895 and the aftermath of his deceased wife Martha (Jackie Sandler) at the hands of an angry human mob, Count Dracula (Adam Sandler) commissions and builds a massive 5-star, monsters-only hotel in Transylvania, in which he raises his daughter Mavis (Selena Gomez) and to serve as a safe haven and a getaway for the world's monsters from fear of human persecution. Famous monsters such as Frankenstein (Kevin James) and his wife Eunice (Fran Drescher), Wayne and Wanda Werewolf (Steve Buscemi and Molly Shannon) and their massive immediate family, Griffin the Invisible Man (David Spade), and Murray the Mummy (CeeLo

Green) often come to stay at the hotel.

In the present day on Mavis' 118th birthday, Dracula allows his daughter to leave the castle to explore the human world, but he sets up an elaborate plan using his zombie bellhops disguised as humans to make them seem intimidating, and frighten her home. The plan works, but the zombies inadvertently lead a 21-year-old[14] human Jonathan "Johnny" Loughran (Andy Samberg) back to the hotel. Drac frantically disguises him as a Frankensteinesque monster and passes him off as Frank's cousin "Johnnystein". Jonathan soon encounters Mavis and the two "Zing". Unable to get Johnny out of the hotel without notice, Drac quickly improvises that Johnny is a party planner, brought in to bring a fresher approach to his own traditional and boring parties. Johnny quickly becomes a hit to the other monsters, but this disgusts and worries Drac greatly. Drac orders Johnny to leave, but he is brought back by Mavis. After being shown the beauty of a sunrise by Johnny, Mavis is inspired to give humans another chance.

Meanwhile, the hotel chef Quasimodo (Jon Lovitz), with the help of his pet rat Esmeralda, learns that Johnny is a human and kidnaps him to cook him. Drac intervenes and magically freezes Quasimodo to keep him from telling anyone that Johnny is human. Drac leads Johnny to his quarters and shows him a painting of Martha, allowing Johnny to realize why Drac built the hotel and became overprotective of Mavis. Johnny then agrees to leave for good, but Drac convinces him to stay for the time being to avoid ruining Mavis's birthday.

The party is a great success the next night, and Mavis looks forward to opening a gift from Martha. However, when Johnny and Mavis share their first kiss, Drac overreacts, and in his outburst, inadvertently confesses to deceiving Mavis with the town. A still-frozen Quasimodo bursts in and Mr. Fly (Chris Parnell) reveals from his frozen speech that Johnny is a human disguised by Drac. The guests are outraged by the deceit at play, but Mavis is undeterred and wants to be with Johnny. Johnny feigns disinterest in Mavis and rejects her out of respect for her father and leaves the hotel.

Mavis flies onto the roof with her mother's present, and Drac follows her in hopes of comforting her. He learns the present is a book about how Drac and Martha "Zinged" and fell in love. Drac realizes he no longer knows humankind's true tolerance of monsters. After apologizing to the patrons, Drac convinces Frank, Wayne, Griffin and Murray to head out into the human world to help him find Johnny, and with the scent-tracking ability of Wayne's daughter, Winnie (Sadie Sandler), they learn that he is about to catch a flight to the United States.

The four head to the airport, but are held up in a town celebrating a Monster Festival along the way. Admiring the group, the humans agree to help, and a team of men dressed as vampires provides Drac shelter from the sunlight while he rushes to the airport. Drac arrives to see Johnny's plane taking off, and he gives chase in bat form, burning in the sunlight. After getting Johnny's attention, Drac makes his way to the front of the plane and uses his mind-controlling power on the pilot (Brian Stack) to help him apologize, stating that Mavis has grown up and can make her own decisions. Johnny accepts his apology, and Drac manipulates the pilot to return to the Transylvanian airport.

Drac returns Johnny to Mavis, announcing that he approves of Johnny. Johnny confesses to Mavis that their "Zing" was mutual and the two kiss. The monsters finish celebrating Mavis' party, impressing the hotel guests.

---

Next from 2015, we were watching Hotel Transylvania 2.

---

After the events of the first film, Mavis and her new fiancé Johnny are finally married, with the approval of her father Dracula, and the world becomes aware of (and unafraid by) the existence of monsters. Mavis later reveals to Drac that she is pregnant and later, she gives birth to a baby boy named Dennis, who later befriends Winnie, who has a crush on Dennis.

Nearing Dennis' 5th birthday, he has yet to grow his fangs and Drac worries that his grandson might not gain vampire powers. Noticing the potential dangers of Transylvania, Mavis starts to consider raising Dennis where Johnny grew up, much to Drac's disapproval. Drac tells Johnny (who does not want to leave the hotel either) to bring Mavis to California to visit his parents, Mike and Linda, but to make sure to keep her distracted so that she will not move, leaving Drac to "babysit" Dennis. Drac enlists his friends Frank, Wayne, Griffin, Murray and Blobby to help train Dennis to become a monster, to no avail.

Drac takes Dennis to his childhood summer camp, Camp Winnepacaca, where he learned to hone his vampire abilities and discovers that the camp is safer than it was when he went there. Drac stubbornly believes Dennis is a "late fanger", so he hurls Dennis from a tall, unstable tower to pressure the boy's transformation into a bat. Dennis, however, does not transform and Drac has to fly down and rescue him at the last second. The stunt is filmed by the campers and uploaded to the Internet, which eventually reaches Johnny and Mavis. Mavis angrily transforms into a bat to Johnny and Mavis back to Transylvania. Drac and his friends reach the hotel a couple of seconds after Mavis. She confronts her father for putting Dennis in grave danger and his inability to accept that he is human. She states she will move out of the hotel after Dennis' 5th birthday the following Wednesday. Drac hangs his head with deep guilt after Mavis tells him that he may have let humans into the hotel, but hasn't let them into his heart.

Mavis invites Vlad, her grandfather and Drac's father, to Dennis' birthday party. As Vlad is much worse than he was when it comes to humans, Drac tells Johnny to have the human party-goers disguise themselves as monsters. Vlad receives the invitation and arrives with his monstrous bat-like servant Bela to meet his great-grandson for the first time. Meeting him, he believes that fear will cause Dennis' fangs to sprout and possesses a stage performer dressed as Dennis' favorite television monster "Kakie the Cake Monster" to scare Dennis, but Drac shields his frightened grandson at the last moment, breaks Vlad's hold over the performer, and exposes the deception to Vlad, who is outraged that Drac has accepted humans as guests in his hotel and let Johnny and Dennis be human. Drac confronts Vlad about how humans are different now. Mavis becomes upset with her grandfather's behavior. While the family argues, Dennis sadly flees the hotel and enters the forest with Winnie in tow, hiding in her treehouse.

They are attacked by Bela, who mistakes Dennis for a human. When Bela injures Winnie and threatens to destroy the hotel, Dennis' anger causes him to instantly grow his fangs and his vampire abilities manifest. He begins to fight Bela, who calls his giant-bat minions. Drac, Johnny, Mavis, Dennis, the Loughran family and the rest of the monsters team up to defeat Bela's minions and drive them away. A livid Bela then attempts to kill Johnny himself with a stake. However, having been won over by Drac's claim that humans now coexist peacefully, Vlad shrinks Bela and tells him never to bother his family again, saving Johnny. Bela then tries to flee, but is caught and licked excessively by the werewolf pups. With Dennis having vampire abilities, Johnny and Mavis decide to continue raising him in Transylvania, and they resume the party with his friends and family.

---

And lastly from 2018, we were watching Hotel Transylvania 3: Summer Vacation.

---

In 1897, Dracula and his friends travel in disguise on a train to Budapest. Dracula's arch-enemy Professor Abraham Van Helsing boards the train and unveils the monsters; the monsters escape by climbing through the roof, and Dracula pushes his friends off the train for their safety. Van Helsing is obsessed with destroying Dracula, but is constantly outsmarted by him.

In the present day, Dracula is running his hotel business smoothly with his daughter Mavis and son-in-law Johnny. Drac is depressed that he has remained single since his wife Martha's death despite his attempts to meet someone. Misinterpreting this as stress from overwork, Mavis books a cruise so they can all take a break and spend more time together as a family. Dracula, Johnny, Mavis, Dennis, and the hotel guests board a cruise ship called the Legacy. Dracula sees the ship's human captain, Ericka, and immediately falls for her, something that he thought was impossible as he had already "zinged" before.

Ericka goes to a private and secret room on the lower decks where she meets Abraham Van Helsing, secretly her great-grandfather. He has almost entirely mechanized his body to avoid death, and has a plan to eliminate all the monsters: on the cruise's arrival at the lost city of Atlantis, he will use an Instrument of Destruction in Atlantis' ruins. Van Helsing makes Ericka promise to not assassinate Dracula beforehand, but she makes repeated unsuccessful attempts to do so anyway. Dracula's friends hear Ericka complain about her inability to get him and misinterpret this as a sign of affection. Dracula nervously asks Ericka out on a date, and she accepts since she sees this as another chance to kill him. As they dine on a deserted island, Ericka unexpectedly begins to fall in love with Drac, after they learn about each other's pasts.

Mavis discovers Dracula is interested in Ericka and becomes suspicious of Ericka's motives. The cruise ship reaches Atlantis, which has been converted into a casino; Dracula decides to tell Mavis the truth about Ericka but gets distracted seeing Ericka enter an underground crypt. Drac follows her, with Mavis not far behind, and learns that Ericka is after a "family heirloom". With Dracula's help, she evades the booby traps around the object and escapes. Mavis arrives and confronts them, and Dracula confesses that he "zinged" with Ericka, to Mavis' surprise and confusion. After Ericka is told what a "zing" is, she rejects Dracula's romantic feelings, leaving Dracula dejected.

A regretful Ericka gives Van Helsing the object-the Instrument of Destruction-and he sets a trap for the monsters at a dance party. Noticing that Dracula is still depressed about Ericka, Mavis takes advice from Johnny and tells her father to talk to Ericka, admitting that she was afraid of him leaving her, which allays Drac's fears. Van Helsing shows up and pushes away the DJ, and a saddened Ericka is forced to reveal that she is his great-granddaughter. Van Helsing unveils the Instrument of Destruction, a case for a music note sheet, and plays a song that drives a friendly Kraken living near the island to attack the monsters. Dracula tries to stop the Kraken, but gets injured. Ericka saves Dracula from the Kraken and pleads with her great-grandfather to stop the destruction, confessing her love for Drac. This infuriates Van Helsing, and he attacks them both.

To pacify the Kraken, Johnny opens up a portable DJ kit and plays positive songs ("Good Vibrations" and "Don't Worry, Be Happy") to beat Van Helsing's song. Upon playing the "Macarena," the Kraken is relaxed and happy for good; Van Helsing is unable to counter the song as everyone begins to dance, including the music sheet (which rips itself to pieces during the process). When Van Helsing also dances, he accidentally slips and falls, but Dracula saves him. Touched by the act of kindness, Van Helsing apologises to the monsters and gives everyone a full refund for the cruise, before sending them back.

Back at Hotel Transylvania, Dracula proposes to Ericka, who stammers at the question before accepting.

---

We watched all three movies and they were so awesome and funny! When we were done, we were cheering and laughing!

Me: Those movies are so awesome and funny!

Nico: They always crack me up!

Mizore: They sure were funny though.

Moka: They sure were.

Me: You know, Lucy and Rocky, you two being a couple is perfect because you two look so much like Jonathan and Mavis.

Rocky: Hm. That is a perfect style.

Lucy Loud: It does make us feel perfect.

Nico: We're not insulting you. It's pointing it out.

Rocky: I know. But we do look perfect for that.

Me: But that version of Count Dracula is the nicest version I've ever seen. The one we killed was pure evil.

Qin: He sure was.

Me: He was voiced by Adam Sandler and I love all his movies. Not only that but Adam Sandler got his butt kicked by Bob Barker in Happy Gilmore.

We laughed.

May: That was really funny though.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Juleka: I think it's gonna be so cool seeing Dracula. I've always wanted to meet the Prince of Darkness.

Me: We killed an evil version of him Juleka.

Brittney: Actually me and the Goth's of Darkness did. He was a tough one. But we beat him.

Nico: I'm glad you all did.

Me: But that Bela was one evil bat.

Qin: What does it say about him?

I pulled up his info on the computer and it revealed a shocking history.

---

Despite being the main antagonist, his role is small. Bela was first seen giving Vlad an invitation sent by Mavis for Dennis' 5th birthday party. By the time they reached Hotel Transylvania, Bela had sensed humans and was told to wait outside.

However, after thinking that Dennis was a human, Bela had summoned his army to kill him and Johnny's relatives. Later, he went as far as harming Winnie (Wayne's eldest daughter), causing Dennis to grow his fangs (revealing that he is a vampire) and teaching him a lesson.

Throughout the skirmish, everyone else stepped in and sent the army flying away. In the end, Bela tried to kill Johnny, but was stopped and shrunk to a harmless size by Vlad and was grabbed and licked excessively by Wayne's children. It's completely unknown if Bela was returned to his original size and then banished away or if he was mauled and likely killed by Wayne's children.

---

Qin gasped!

Qin: He wants to kill all the monsters!? That's crazy!

Me: I know. He's the scariest villain in the series. But he deserves to be destroyed by us. Lets head to the simulator and take him down.

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the simulator.

---

We got ready and went into the Simulator. It activated and we were in the world of Hotel Transylvania.

Me: We're in.

Nico: Wow! So this is Hotel Transylvania. It's a beautiful hotel.

Laney: It sure is.

Tayuya: I still can't believe that Dracula was so afraid of humans. But then again who could blame him.

Kurumu: I know how he felt. Everyone at Yokai Academy was a monster and we weren't complaining.

Yukari: That's right.

Shaggy: Like, no way are we going in there!

Scooby Doo: Reah! No way!

Me: Oh come on Shaggy, you saw the movies with us and you weren't complaining.

Shaggy: Yeah but we're not going!

Nico: Would you go in there with us for 3 cotton candy Scooby Snacks?

Nico pulled out a box of his and Lola's new Cotton Candy Scooby Snacks.

Me: Cotton Candy flavor? Sounds tasty.

Shaggy: Like, oh boy! I've never had cotton candy flavor.

Scooby Doo: Me neither. Okay.

Nico: Here you go.

Nico gave them three Cotton Candy Scooby Snacks and they were tasty. They tasted like having 1,000,000 sticks of the best cotton candy of all.

Shaggy and Scooby Doo: MMM! MMMM! MMMMMMMM!

They turned into rockets and went into the sky and turned into a dazzling display of fireworks. They landed in Nico's arms.

Shaggy: Like those were delicious!

Nico: Me and Lola made them.

Scooby Doo: You 2 are a great pair of Scooby Snack makers.

Lola: Thanks Scooby.

Me: Boy those must've been really good.

We went into the hotel and we saw that it was really busy.

Me: Wow. Look at all the monsters.

Nico: Amazing place.

We saw Dracula.

Dracula: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Dracula.

Dracula: Welcome to Hotel Transylvania, guys. Sorry you had to visit under these circumstances.

Me: No worries. But I would give this hotel a 5 star rating.

Dracula: I thank you for that.

Nico: We saw the movies you have on Hotel Transylvania. It's amazing!

Dracula: I'm glad you like them.

Mavis then came down.

Mavis: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an awesome honor to meet you all.

Me: You too Mavis.

Lucy Loud: You are in every way as amazing as me.

Mavis: Thanks Lucy. It's a pleasure to meet a fellow vampire.

Lucy Loud: And you and I are like doubles. Me and Rocky are like you and Johnny.

Rocky and Lucy held hands.

Mavis: (Laughs) Wow! It's like we're seeing me and Johnny as kids.

Rocky: I know. It's like we're mini-clones of you and Jonathan.

Me: I think it's really cute though.

Mavis: Look, guys. I'm moving out of the hotel next Wednesday with Johnny and Dennis. And there's nothing you can do to stop me. I don't even care if you beat me up like you did to Van Rook!

Me: Whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, back up.

William: We would never beat you up, Mavis. But you, your family, and all the monsters in this room will listen to what we have to say.

Me: Mavis, your father was just having some bonding time with Dennis. Just like any grandparent would. That's how family goes.

Mavis: Hmm. That is true.

Ed: Mavis, can we see that video of your dad trying to get Dennis to fly?

Mavis: Sure.

She pulled out her phone and showed us the video and it was a silly one and a crazy one.

Dracula: (ON VIDEO, SINGING) Mother's already Nutsy Koo Koo! Nutsy Koo Koo! (SCATS) Koo Koo!

Dana: (ON VIDEO, SINGING) Oh dear! Oh dear! Oh-oh-oh my devil! I have to follow protocol!

Dracula: (ON VIDEO, SINGING) That ain't happening! That ain't happening! Mother's already (SCATS) Koo Koo! (SCATS) (ECHOING) Koo Koo!

Blob was doing the booty scooty and Ed was dancing to it.

Mavis: That's it.

Me: It's got a catchy tune. But what Dracula did was not right.

Dracula: I know and I regret it completely. But I'm sorry for making Dennis do that. It was just because I wanted to have some bonding time with him.

Me: I know. And as a loving father myself I understand how you feel. But these things take time you know. Besides, I know that Dennis is a good kid. But all family should stick together.

Mavis knew that I was right.

Carol: I'm also a loving mother myself.

Lori: Same here.

Jared: I have 3 beautiful children myself and they are the world to me and family is always important.

Mavis: (Sighs) You're right. We're staying.

Jonathan: All right!

Dennis: Yeah!

Everyone cheered.

Dracula: Oh happy day! Thank you J.D.

Me: Anytime Dracula.

Then we heard explosions and we turned and we saw that they were coming from the west, no far from the hotel.

Me: We got trouble! Come on!

We went to where the explosions were coming from and we saw that Vlad was fighting Bela! His own sidekick had turned against him!

Vlad: Bela, please! Stop this. I realize that not all humans have to be our enemy!

Bela: Then you're a fool!

Me: (Offscreen) You are the true fool!

I swooped in and kicked Bela in the face and sent him crashing into a tree.

We were ready to fight!

Bela: What!? Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What are you all doing here!?

Me: What else Bela, to kill you.

?: He's not the only one you have to face.

We turned and we saw a familiar foe. It was Zs'Skayr.

Me: Zs'Skayr. Why am I not surprised.

Ben: I should've known that you'd show up to attack us, Zs'Skayr. After all, despite your alien status, you'd fit right in with the monsters here.

Zs'Skayr: And Mavis' father reminds me of a certain associate of mine.

Nico: Lord Transyl no doubt.

Zs'Skayr: Indeed.

?: And don't forget about me.

We then saw a figure come out and it was LIONIZER from episode 18 of In Space!

* * *

Astronema summoned Lionizer to back her up to steal the Storm Blaster. Storm Blaster summoned Justin, the Blue Turbo Ranger and Lionizer was destroyed by the Mega Voyager. Lionizer wielded a powerful cannon in battle.

* * *

Andros: Lionizer!

Lionizer: You all remember me. I'm flattered.

Me: I remember you! You tried to help Astronema steal the Storm Blaster Turbo Car!

Lionizer: That's right J.D. Knudson, you watched me on tv huh?

Me: We did.

Lionizer: (to Andros) After I kill you Rangers, I'm gonna pay a visit to your Blue Turbo Ranger friend. And tear him apart!

Me: Like hell you will!

?: And you will know what true pain is.

We then saw another foe from my time in the future. It was NAGATO A.K.A. PAIN!

---

Nagato (in Japanese: 長門), better known as Pain (ペイン), is a fallen hero who serves as a major antagonist in the Naruto series. He served as the main antagonist in the Tale of Jiraiya The Gallant Arc, a major antagonist in the Six Tails Unleashed Arc and the main antagonist in the Pain's Assault Arc.

Initially an idealist devoted to bringing peace to the violent Ninja World, he is the apparent leader of Akatsuki and the lord of Amegakure (the Village Hidden in the Rain). While he appeared in control the organization for a long time, it was eventually revealed that he is in fact Tobi's second-in-command. He is later revealed to be a member of the scattered Uzumaki Clan, making him a distant relative of the series' primary protagonist Naruto Uzumaki.

Nagato was born in a village near Amegakure. He and his parents lived a difficult life in a country devastated by the Third Ninja War, which the neighboring Ninja Nations fought by using the Land of Rain as a battlefield.

At one point, he was found by an aging Madara Uchiha, who identified him as the only one who could wield the Rinnegan, the world's most powerful ability, once wielded by the Sage of the Six Paths, founder of the Ninja World. (This might be due to his ancestry, though it was never fully explained.) Madara secretly transplanted him his Rinnegan eyes, planning to use him in the near future.

One day, two Ninjas from Konohagakure (the Village Hidden in the Leaves) broke into their home looking for food, unaware that the place was still inhabited. Nagato's parents, fearing an attack, got themselves killed fighting the two ninja so their son could escape. Nagato would remember this event as the first greatest pain of his life. Nagato's grief at what had happened caused his Rinnegan to manifest, leading him to kill the assailants in a rage, although he would not remember it for a long time.

After burying his parents, Nagato, now orphaned was forced to leave his childhood home and wander the ruined country while begging for food and also searching for shelter. He would eventually come across a stray dog who refused to leave his side, whom he named Chibi.

Unfortunately, due to the ongoing war and with resources being scarce, no-one was willing to help Nagato. Upon collapsing from hunger one day, Nagato was later found by Konan and Yahiko, two orphans who soon became his best friends and traveling companions. The three often spoke about their hopes, Nagato being greatly inspired by Yahiko's dream of conquering the world to make it better.

One fated day, Chibi got killed in the crossfire from the battle between Amegakure's extremely powerful dictator Hanzō and three immensely powerful ninjas from Konoha who would later be known as the "Legendary Trio": Tsunade, Jiraiya and Orochimaru. Soon after the war ended, the three ran into the Legendary Trio, and Yahiko boldly asked them to take them as apprentices. Jiraiya accepted to teach them Ninjutsu so that they would become able to look after themselves although Orochimaru had offered to kill them to end their suffering.

Jiraiya started living with the three orphans, but he only overcame his reluctance to make them into warriors after witnessing Nagato using the Rinnegan to kill a ninja from Iwagakure in self-defense. Jiraiya taught a distraught Nagato to never lose sight of what is important to him, and to use his powers to find the peace that they both desired for the world. Three years later, Jiraiya returned to his homeland after the three had become full-fledged Amegakure ninjas.

However, Nagato and his friends encountered a strange man calling himself "Madara" (in fact Tobi who had taken his identity) and his traveling companion. Though the unconvinced Yahiko took Nagato and Konan away from him, the stranger raised Nagato's curiosity with his knowledge of the Rinnegan and promised that Nagato and his friends would one day friends understand his way of thinking.

Over the years, Nagato, Konan and Yahiko began a quest to find peace. News of their exploits would reach Jiraiya, until he heard that they had all died. They gathered followers who shared their aspirations for an end to war, leading to the creation of Akatsuki.

Hanzō came to regard their group as a threat to his rule. Aided by Danzo Shimura, he faked negociations to lure the Akatsuki into an ambush and captured Konan. The only way to save her was for Nagato to murder Yahiko. Not wanting Nagato to make a choice, Yahiko impaled himself on his friend's kunai. With his last breath, he told Nagato that he believed him to be the savior the world needed, as Jiraiya himself believed.

Hanzō then used an explosive spell that crippled Nagato's legs, and ordered his men to slaughter the group. Devastated, Nagato retrieved Konan and summoned the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, killing all of Hanzō's and Danzo's men but them, but became frail, emaciated and covered in Chakra Rods embedded in his back. Nagato remembered Yahiko's death as his second greatest pain, and would later use his body for the Six Paths of Pain.

In the aftermath of what had happened, Nagato severed his ties with Amegakure by slashing the village's symbol on his forehead protector as he no longer wished to be associated with a village that had cost his friend his life while Yahiko's death left a long-lasting impact on Nagato and convinced him that the philosophy about achieving peace was completely foolish and that the world would never willingly or knowingly end or even break out of the cycle of death and hatred that it had been operating on for countless generations. This also caused Nagato to believe that only through a direct experience of war could anyone hope to desire peace. Intending to bring a level of despair to the world while hopeful it would result in peace, Nagato took on the alias, "Pain" and formulated plans to bring his dream a reality.

Being confined in a walking machine by his crippled state, Nagato started acting through six corpses, remotely controlling them as extensions of himself. He could use all at once or one at a time, but almost only used Yahiko's corpse. Nagato later caused a civil war, took over Amegakure and killed Hanzō in revenge, systematically killing anyone else who had ties with him. Under Tobi's impulse, he turned Akatsuki into a group of criminals. From then on, he ruled both Amegakure and the Akatsuki, being revered as a god by the villagers and every Sunday, would end the rain for a few hours as a tribute to Yahiko.

Nagato is seen at first as the faceless, nameless leader of Akatsuki. He first appears "in person" when all Akatsuki members meet as astral projections, to seal a Tailed Beast or to discuss the matter in hand. He is seen explaining the organization's goals of dominating the war business, by offering extremely efficient mercenaries at a very low cost, to gain in strength while weakening the Ninja Villages and take over the world. He also has to scold his subordinates quite often. As the story went on, portions of his face are shown before culminating in his full debut.

Battle against Jiraiya

Shortly after Deidara's death, Tobi orders Pain to lure Naruto Uzumaki, the jinchuriki (host) of Kurama, the Nine-Tailed Demon Fox. However, As he is about to depart, Pain detects Jiraiya infiltrating the village and sets out to kill him.

After sending Konan to distract Jiraiya while he switches to his Animal Path, Pain confronts their former master while revealing his intentions to use the nine demonic Tailed-Beasts to create a technique of mass destruction as destructive as a nuclear bomb, which he would give to every nation. The sheer desolation caused by this weapon would then scare the world away from war, for decades if not more.

Pain launches summons after summons and hides in a Giant Chameleon to turn invisible, forcing Jiraiya to activate the legendary Senjutsu: a fighting style based on the use of natural energy. Jiraiya summons the Elder Toads Shima and Fukasaku to his aid, and Pain retaliates by revealing two of his controlled corpses: the Preta Path and the Human Path, forcing Jiraiya to flee within pipes. The Elders trap the Paths of Pain in a very powerful illusion, and Jiraiya impales each through the heart with a giant sword.

As Jiraiya has dropped his guard, it is revealed that the Six Paths of Pain were unleashed, and that the Paths he destroyed were restored. The Asura Path attacks him from behind, severing his left arm. When the Six Paths lunge at him, Jiraiya recognizes them as ninjas he met before. He manages to destroy one, but gets fatally wounded when they cut his throat and impale him multiple times.

Having understood too late the secret behind the Six Paths, Jiraiya uses the last of his strength to leave a coded message on Fukasaku's back, before sending him to Konoha with the destroyed Animal Path. Fukasaku manages to escape from Pain, but Jiraiya's corpse sinks into the sea. Pain then holds a moment of silence in respect for his former teacher.

## Capturing the Six-Tails

While in the manga, Akatsuki had captured Utakata, the jinchuriki of Saiken, the Six-Tailed Demon Slug, off-screen; the anime shows Pain, with his new Animal Path, capturing him. The Animal Path uses its Giant Hound to track down Utakata, and runs into ninjas from Kirigakure, the Village hidden in the Mist, as Utakata is a deserter from their ranks. Pain kills the ninja and finds his target, whom he traps under an avalanche caused by his Asura Path's missiles, before capturing him.

## Invasion of Konoha

With Nagato hidden nearby, Pain and Konan are seen arriving near Konoha, slaughtering the guards around. The Asura Path launches the Animal Path inside the village, so that the wards would notice only one intruder, to summon the rest of them inside. The Asura, Preta, and Animal Paths are then tasked to bring as much destruction as possible for diversion, while Konan and the Deva, Human, and Naraka Paths looked for either Naruto or information about his whereabouts.

As Pain is devastating Konoha, killing thousands of ninjas and civilians on his wake, The Deva Path ends up against Kakashi Hatake, Naruto's teacher. Kakashi manages to hold his own against the fearsome Deva Path, but the Asura Path enters the fray. Kakashi and his allies manage to incapacitate the Asura Path, but the Konoha ninjas end up overwhelmed and Kakashi has to sacrifice his life to protect one of his allies.

The Deva Path later confronts Tsunade, the Fifth Hokage (ruler of Konoha), who just heard about his powers from Kakashi's ally. Pain attempts to force her into revealing Naruto's location, but she refuses and calls him a terrorist. After a short dispute about the justifications of war, Pain learns Naruto's location from the Human Path. Pain then decides to educate Tsunade and Konoha in suffering. He uses his powers to obliterate the village, while Konan and the other Paths withdraw.

Shortly after, Naruto returns, having mastered Senjutsu Arts/Sage Attack and gained enough power to challenge Pain. Despite having overexerted herself to exhaustion to minimize the damage, Tsunade attacks Pain in a rage, but he sends the newly restored Asura Path to kill her without sparing her a glance. But Naruto jumps into the fray and swiftly destroys the Asura Path, the Preta Path and most of the Animal Path's summons, aided by his toad allies.

He blasts the Human Path with his most powerful technique, the Rasenshuriken, before trapping the Animal Path inside the mouth of the Great Toad Gamabunta to destroy it. Pain sends the, temporarily powerless, Deva Path fight Naruto at close range, while the Naraka Path restores the Preta Path to counter Naruto's Rasenshurikens. Naruto uses a diversion to destroy the Naraka Path, but the Preta Path captures him. However, absorbing too much Senjutsu chakra turns the second to last Path to stone.

Though having destroyed the other Paths, Naruto finds himself outmatched by the Deva Path, who kills Master Fukasaku and pins Naruto to the ground with Chakra Rods. Pain lectures Naruto about the suffering of war, the vicious cycles of revenge, the pointlessness of Jiraiya's idealism and his plans for peace. He asks if Naruto has a better solution than his own, but the boy finds himself at lost. Hinata Hyuga attempts to fight Pain, revealing her true feelings for Naruto, but gets blasted away. (In the anime, she knows that she stands no chance and instead attempts to free Naruto, but to no avail.)

Believing her to be dead, an enraged Naruto gets consumed by Kurama's power and his Six-Tailed form attacks Pain in feral rage, severely beating him down. This forces Nagato to get Yahiko's corpse closer to him so Pain can trap Naruto into a ginormous sphere of debris. Naruto almost breaks free by unleashing the unprecedented Eight-Tale form. Fortunately, Naruto's father, the fabled Fourth Hokage Minato Namikaze devised a failsafe in Naruto's seal, enabling his spirit to appear and repress Kurama, before comforting his son.

Reflecting on the earlier lecture, Naruto emerges from the sphere and demands to speak with Nagato, but the Deva Path attacks him. Naruto takes advantage of the time limit of the Deva Path's power to destroy it with a Rasengan, his signature move that Jiraiya taught him and which Naruto's other father created. After defeating Pain, Naruto uses Pain's Chakra Rods to find Nagato. Nagato pierces him with a Chakra Rod to control his movements, but Naruto resists it. Despite his hatred, Naruto stands firm and asks how a former student of Jiraiya could have strayed so far from their master's teachings. Hoping that Naruto would come to agree with him, Nagato tells him of his and his friends' tragic childhood.

Though he agrees with Nagato's conclusions, Naruto decides to stay true to Jiraiya's ideals of peace coming from "breaking the cycle of hatred". As such, he refuses to kill Nagato. Amazed by Naruto's resolve and remembering Jiraiya's teachings, Nagato decided to put his faith in Naruto's method and sacrifices his own life to revive all the Konoha citizens he killed during his invasion. The strain of the technique costs Nagato his life, and with his final breath he encourages Naruto to stay true to his principle despite all the hardships he will find.

In the aftermath, Konan takes Nagato and Yahiko's bodies back to Amegakure for burial. She leaves Akatsuki and pledges Amegakure's allegiance to Naruto's and Jiraiya's ideals, giving Naruto a bouquet of origami flowers as a memento. Naruto then builds a memorial to both Jiraiya and Nagato, on which he leaves Konan's bouquet and Jiraiya's first novel as a token of reconciliation.

The Fourth Great Ninja War

Nagato is brought back as an undead by Kabuto Yakushi, alongside many highly powerful ninjas, to serve Akatsuki in the war against the Ninja Alliance. He is paired with Itachi Uchiha, who helps him to walk, since he cannot walk on his own. They have a talk about how they were manipulated all their life and afterlife, because of their immense power.

Shortly after, they meet with Naruto and Killer Bee, the jinchuriki of Gyuki, the Eight-Tailed Demon Ox. Although he is pleased to see Naruto again, he has no other choice than to attack, and he uses his Animal Path's summons as mounts to fight. After Itachi gets freed from Kabuto's control, Kabuto retaliates by deactivating Nagato's consciousness. This proves a critical mistake though, since while Kabuto has total control, he lets pass attacks that Nagato would have been able to counter easily.

During the fight, Nagato hides in his Giant Chameleon's mouth to land powerful surprise attack. After his summons are defeated, he absorbs Gyuki's chakra to rejuvenate his body back to its peak condition and fight at his full power. He captures Naruto with his invisible Chameleon and proceeded to remove his soul with the Nakara Path, while easily subduing Killer Bee by growing two of the Asura Path's mechanical arms. After Itachi saves the two jinchurikis, Nagato attempts to trap them in a sphere of debris, but the three are able to escape before it is too late. Itachi takes Nagato-Kabuto by surprises and seals Nagato with the powers of his own Susanoo summon. Nagato bids a final farewell to Naruto, and wishes him to triumph brilliantly.

---

Me: PAIN!

Nico: WHOA!

Pain: I see you remember me J.D. I'm flattered that you remember.

Me: It's been 150,000 years since we last fought.

Nico: He's power is unreal.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's the leader of the Hidden Rain, his name is Nagato Uzumaki. But he likes to go by Pain. He proclaims himself to be a god. He was originally the Leader of the Akatsuki Organization. His goals were to use the power of the 9 tailed beasts to scare the world.

Qin gasped!

Me: How can I ever forget what you did Pain. You launched a massive assault on the entire Leaf Village that left it as nothing more than a giant crater.

Pain: Because the Leaf was the only thing that will experience pain.

Me: It took everything I had to beat you. It was a battle that nearly destroyed the entire planet. Now you are going to experience an even greater pain, being erased from existence forever. I'll face Pain. It'll be like it was when we fought in the future.

Edd: Don't worry. I'll keep Zs'Skayr busy.

Double D turned into Iron Boy.

Noah Carver: Right! Johnny, make sure Dennis watches this.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman from 1991.

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The In Space Rangers transformed and they were ready.

I snapped my fingers and we were now fighting on the planet Glaren yet again.

---

Battle 1: J.D. KNUDSON VS PAIN

I was facing Pain, just like it was 150,000 years from now.

Pain: So this is the world you've chosen to feel pain.

Me: The only one that's going to feel pain is you. Just like it was when I destroyed you 150,000 years from now.

Pain: Then the time has come for us to end this.

Me: I couldn't agree more. But I'm not the same person that beat you the last time we fought. I'm far more powerful than ever before.

I then flared up my power and the sky darkened with storm clouds and lightning struck everywhere and the ground was shaking incredibly violently and my aura turned rainbow color and then I unleashed the full extent of my power!

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Pain shielded himself with his arm as a massive cloud of dust blew him back. When the dust cleared I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix form.

Pain: WHAT!? You've changed!

Me: (Divine voice) **This is my ultimate power. Now, lets dance.**

I teleported and without warning I appeared and punched Pain in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the face and sent him skidding and Pain got up and threw a bunch of Chakra Disruption blades at me and I teleported and flew in the air. I fired powerful blasts of fire and Pain saw them coming.

Pain: ALMIGHTY PUSH!

Pain formed a powerful barrier of gravity and the blasts hit the barrier and bounced off.

Me: **Still the same tricks I remember.**

I fired powerful blasts of lightning and they hit him and electrocuted him all over and I fired powerful blasts of water and drenched him and then I fired powerful blades of wind and cut him up good. Pain jumped up to me and he formed his hand into a powerful chakra cannon with the Asura Path and he fired it at me and I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave at the blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I flew at Pain and punched him in the face and fired an energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pain fell to the ground.

He got up and I landed.

Me: **Impressive. Vypra merged all six paths into you and gave you all of Nagato's powers. I'm impressed.**

Pain: I see you figured that out. You are just as impressive as you were when we fought.

Me: **Indeed. But to tell you the truth, when we fought 150,000 years from now I was holding back my true power and now you are seeing it first hand.**

Pain: So you were holding back during our fight. How foolish.

Me: **You are the true fool. Just a delusional false god that wants to destroy everything.**

I fired a Force Wind blast and blew him back and went at him and I kicked him in the air and teleported and he fired a powerful barrage of finger missiles at me and I fired a powerful barrage of fire energy blasts at the missiles and they hit them and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Pain then fired a powerful Chakra Cannon blast and I fired a Special Beam Cannon blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I flew past him and fired powerful energy blasts at him as well as fire and lightning and light and dark energy blasts and Pain fired more of those missiles from his fingers and they hit the blasts all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook much of the landscape and set much of it on fire.

We then went at each other and I punched him in the face and a massive thunderous shockwave was felt when I punched him and I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and then he punched at me and I blocked his punch and then we clasped hands. Then we flared up our auras of power and they clashed as they mixed and then the entire planet was shaking at a tremendously powerful and violent level. The storm clouds over the land had powerful lightning striking everywhere as rocks and pebbles were lifting off of the ground and the planet was cracking apart. I then punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the ground and he exploded out and summoned the Giant Centipede at me and I unsheathed my sword.

Me: **Try this on!** (Echoing) **RAGE OF INFERNO!** 超弾動閃煌斬

I fired a massive vortex of powerful fire and powerful blades of light and obliterated the entire centipede in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then went at Pain and kicked him in the back.

Me: (Echoing) **THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬**

I fired a massive barrage of energy from my sword as well as a powerful blast of lightning! Pain used the Preta Path to try and absorb the blast of lightning and energy with a powerful Chakra-Absorbing shield, but it was totally useless as the blasts went through the shield and hit him head on and explode.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The blast sent him flying.

But then I got an unexpected surprise as he was sent flying.

(GIREI Plays)

He formed a small black sphere of gravity and had it go into the air.

Pain: PLANETARY DEVASTATION!

The black sphere of gravity began to draw in a tremendous amount of rock, earth and dust and I got out of the way of what was happening and what I saw up in the sky was nothing short of unbelievable! What I saw was a massive sphere of rock forming right in the sky! It was getting bigger and bigger as it kept on drawing in more and more rock and earth.

Me: **HOLY SHIT!**

I saw it keep drawing in more earth from the surface and it was as big as a huge moon!

Me: **Unbelievable! If Pain drops that massive sphere of rock, he'll destroy the entire planet!**

I fired a massive energy blast right at it and it hit the giant ball of rock and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
MMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook the entire planet with incredible force and it was unbelievable! When the smoke cleared 10 minutes later, all that was left of it were flaming rocks and debris and there was a massive crater in the ground as the flaming rocks were raining down everywhere.

I landed on the ground and we faced each other.

Me: **You were trying to destroy the entire planet weren't you Pain?**

Pain: Yes and to make sure that you die with it.

Me: **You've really lost your mind Pain. All that talk about trying to find peace and how you were going to use your power to kill everyone to get it. You haven't changed at all since we last fought 150,000 years from now. You are still the same fucked up monster I remember destroying all those centuries hence.**

I stood in a stance and I had three of my fingers pointed at him and my aura was flared up.

Me: **FINAL IMPACT!**

I fired a powerful energy blast at Pain and it hit him and went all the way through him as it blasted a huge hole all the way through his chest and it killed him in an instant. Or so I thought. I saw him get up and he had a huge hole in his chest.

Me: **That was impressive that you survived that. But you are never gonna be welcome here.**

Pain: YOU BASTARD!

Me: **Says the pot calling the kettle black you shitkicker!**

Pain came at me.

Pain: WHY DON'T YOU GIVE UP!?

Me: **I don't think so.**

I had my hand ready.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Pain then glowed purple and he screamed in pain as he was being obliterated and then he faded from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Me: **It's oblivion for you.**

I powered down.

I went to help everyone else.

---

BATTLE 2: Zs'Skayr.

---

Iron Boy went at Zs'Skayr and punched him in the face and Zs'Skayr fired a powerful blast of dark energy and Iron Boy fired a powerful repulsor blast and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Iron Boy kicked him and fired many Repulsor blasts at him and they hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Iron Boy punched him in the face.

Zs'Skayr went at him to possess him but surprisingly he couldn't go through Iron Boy's suit! He hit it with a powerful clang and was knocked down.

Iron Boy: Face it, Zs'Skayr. I'm just not afraid of no ghost!

Zs'Skayr: You will be. Because now, you've just reached the top of my enemy list next to Ben Tennyson! (flies off)

Iron Boy: Thanks a lot.

---

BATTLE 3: Lionizer.

---

Nico, the In Space Rangers and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Lionizer and it was a powerful fight.

Nico punched him in the face and Andros fired powerful energy blasts from his Spiral Laser blaster and the blasts hit the Lionizer and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Carlos Vallerte punched him and blasted him all over. Cassie Chan blasted him as well and so did Ashley Hammond. The Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place.

Carlos Vallerte: QUATTRO BLASTER!

Nico: Lets get him! Fire!

They fired powerful energy blasts from the Quattro Blaster, Spiral Laser Blaster and Nico fired a powerful energy blast and the blasts merged and hit Lionizer and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated the Lionizer in an instant.

Nico: Yeah! Lionizer, you have failed this universe!

Carlos Vallerte: That did it. Great job Nico.

Nico: Thanks Carlos.

Andros: That was well done man.

Nico: But we're not done yet. Lets help take down Bela.

They went to help destroy Bela.

---

BATTLE 4: Bela.

---

We then were now facing Bela.

Lucy Loud: You are going to face up to your crimes Bela.

Bela: I will never stop until Dracula and his monster pals are finished!

Me: Then you brought all this on yourself!

Dennis: Let us help you guys.

Jonathan: Yeah!

Mavis: We'll never forgive this clod.

Me: Lets get him.

We went at Bela and I punched him in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lincoln and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him as well. Laney fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over and Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze him in a block of ice and Haiku fired a powerful blast of black fire and burned him all over. Brittney fired a powerful storm of black crystal shards and skewered him all over. Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of black lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lily and Luna fired a powerful blast of water and drenched him and Luan fired a powerful blast of light and burned him and Carol fired a powerful blast of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and the blasts hit him all over and exploded.

Me: Time to finish freak for good!

Straxus: With pleasure boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength and axe 100-fold.

Slash Man: Time for me to cut him up! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his claw 100-fold.

Straxus and Slash Man: HACK AND SLASH STRIKE!

Straxus and Slash Man slashed Bela all over with a powerful axe and his claws.

Sludge: Me Sludge ready. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Lance: Lets get him Dragonite! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into Lance's Right Arm Device and enhanced his Dragonite's abilities 100-fold.

Lance: Dragonite, use Hyper Beam!

Lance and Sludge: HYPER BOULDER STRIKE!

Sludge threw a huge boulder and Dragonite fired a powerful energy blast and they both hit Bela and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Time for some ultimate power.

Ben then turned into a new ultimate form. He turned into Ultimate Arctiguana. In his evolved form, he has greatly increased in size and his body gained more bulk, and he has what appears to be red armor. He has three growths dangling from his chin, and his teeth are now sticking out of the bottom jaw. He has a "mustache" of sorts, pointing downward and curving inward at the bottom, from either side of his upper lip. He has ice covering sections of his back and shoulders, with large red cannons sticking out. There are also small ice growths on his arms. The black markings on his face have changed, no longer connecting to his eyes and instead move upward between the eyes and end in small hook-like curves facing inwards.

The Ultimatrix symbol is on the ice spikes on his back.

Ben: ULTIMATE ARCTIGUANA!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Polar Manzardill!

Riley: Wow! That is so cool! Literally.

Me: Really cold and awesome!

Shanan: I've never seen something like this.

Ultimate Arctiguana: Time for some serious freeze power!

Ultimate Arctiguana fired a powerful freeze ray from his shoulders and Blizzard Man fired his Blizzard Attack.

Ultimate Arctiguana and Blizzard Man: ABSOLUTE ZERO BLIZZARD SHURIKEN SHOWER!

The freeze ray merged with the Blizzard Shuriken and they turned their temperature to -459.67˚ Fahrenheit and they hit Bala and froze him all over.

Ben then turned into another new Ultimate form: ULTIMATE GRAVATTACK. Ultimate Gravattack no longer has legs and floats entirely by manipulating his gravitational field. His skin crust becomes more jagged, as crests and peaks form on the surface. His planetary core is engulfed in his mouth now, with a red spiral circling outwards. His hands are much larger than Gravattack's.

The most notable change, however, are the three smaller orbiting planetoids that spawn around him, caught in his gravitational field. They each have a little face on them that resembles Gravattack's original form in orbit mode.

Ultimate Gravattack wears the Ultimatrix symbol on his chest.

Ben: ULTIMATE GRAVATTACK!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Galilean!

Shanan: Wow! Amazing! I've never seen something like this.

Riley: So cool! It's amazing.

Ultimate Gravattack: Watch what I can do!

Gravattack fired a powerful ball of gravity and it had a bunch of rocks orbit around it and Gravity Man fired a powerful gravity blast.

Ultimate Gravattack and Gravity Man: GRAVITY MEGA PULVERIZE!

The blasts combined and hit Bela and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to finish this freak off for good.

Lucy Loud: I couldn't agree more. NIGHT LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Bela and electrocuted him all over.

Mavis: You are never welcome in my family. BLACK LIGHTNING BLAST!

Mavis fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Bela and electrocuted him all over.

Dracula: You are a menace to us! LIGHTNING BAT SUPERSWARM!

Dracula fired a powerful swarm of energy bats and they hit Bela and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dennis: My great grandpa will never welcome you into my family! VAMPIRE LIGHTNING LIFE DRAIN!

Dennis fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Bela and sucked him dry of his life energy and reduced him to dust. Killing him.

Me: Go to hell Bela.

Nico: Bela you have failed this universe.

Dracula: He sure has. (To the viewers) Never mess with my family. (ROARS AND SNARLS AT THE VIEWERS)

Me: Easy there big guy. But that was awesome!

Dracula: Thank you all. Thank you for saving us.

Me: You're welcome Dracula. It was so awesome helping you.

Then we heard ghostly roars and we saw the GLOPPY GREEN GHOST!

---

A Pup Named Scooby-Doo

Season one

One morning, the ghost showed up outside the Rogers' house and stole Shaggy's bike, so the gang went to look for it. They eventually tracked it down to the ghost's hideout, the Furgeson Estate.

The ghost tried to scare them off, but he failed, and the gang found a secret passage, which caused them to discover piles of phony money that the ghost had printed. They also found the printing press he was using, as well as Shaggy's bike, which was missing its chain. However, the ghost showed up again and chased them. Scooby-Doo found green ink behind the printing press - the same kind that Mr. Conrad had at the Daily Babbler building. Just like the last time Scooby found it, it made him sneeze, propelling himself in numerous directions until he collided with the ghost, knocking him into the printing press. Velma Dinkley activated the press, and the ghost got stuck inside, despite his struggling.

The gang pieced the clues together and revealed the ghost to be Mr. Conrad. He stole Shaggy's bike because he needed the chain, which was a perfect fit for his printing press. He wore the ghost costume to scare people away from his hideout and prevent them from discovering his counterfeiting operation. When Shirley McLoon, a Treasury agent posing as a medium, got too close to uncovering his scheme, he locked her in a dungeon. The gang freed her, and she hauled Conrad off to jail.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! Like, it's the Gloppy Green Ghost!

Me: I remember him!

Qin: What is his story?

Me: He was really Shaggy's former boss Mr. Conrad. He was originally the manager of the Daily Babble newspaper company and he stole Shaggy's bike because he needed it's bike chain to power a printing press that he was using for a major multi-million dollar counterfeiting operation. The United States Treasury Department and the FBI have been trying to bust him for months.

Qin: Geez! That's terrible.

Me: Yep. Mr. Conrad was given 75 years in Federal Prison for his crimes.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: He was also one of the first cases we busted when we were kids.

Daphne Blake: I remember that. Jeepers that feels like so long ago.

Nico: Wow.

Luna: I got this guy dudes.

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and melted him.

Me: Good riddance.

We went back home and Hotel Transylvania now lives in the forests outside of the city of Gotham Royal York. It was really cool helping out Hotel Transylvania and there's a fourth movie coming out in 2021 so we're gonna have to wait.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and the 2nd of 2 awesome movie series is done.

Hotel Transylvania was so awesome! I watched all three movies and they were so awesome! I liked them because Adam Sandler was in it and he was hilarious! Pain was by far a terrifyingly dangerous foe to Naruto and all the Jinchuriki in the Naruto universe. This was probably the most devastating battle I've ever had with him. Next up is Kimimaro, the last of the Kaguya Clan and we're gonna fight him with powerful bones and swords. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Loud House episode Last Loud on Earth. I was originally going to do the episode Kings of The Con but the script for that episode was incomplete so there was a change of plans.

See you all tomorrow.

# Last Loud On Earth

It was a cloudy day and we were heading over to the island of Berk.

Me: Boy it sure is a gray day.

Lucy Loud: I wouldn't mind a day like this. It's my kind of day.

Maggie: You and I have so much in common Lucy.

Lincoln: It sure is a good day though.

Lily Loud: It sure is.

Laney: I wonder what's gonna happen when we get to Berk.

Me: We'll find out shortly.

We arrived at the island of Berk and it had more dragons than ever.

Hiccup: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Hiccup.

Nico: What's going on?

Hiccup: Things have been going great and we have so many more dragons than ever.

Me: We can see that. Wow! There's so many dragons!

We saw that the whole island was turned into a city and it was unbelievable!

Me: Wow! I can't believe that it grew into this so fast since we were here a couple of days ago.

Nico: You have me and the Shinobi to thank for that.

Naruto: It's true guys. We've been using Shadow Clones to help out.

When you have Shadow Clones, you can get things done really quickly.

Me: Very impressive bro. Well done.

Naruto: Thanks big bro. It's awesome!

Hiccup: Naruto and the shinobi have been a really big help and we can't thank them enough.

We went to see Stoick.

Stoick: (Scottish Accent) Welcome back lads.

Me: Always a pleasure being in Berk.

Nico: Yep.

Stoick: Lads, I want to thank you all for sving my life from Drago.

Me: It was our pleasure Stoick.

Maria: We were just doing our jobs, Stoick.

Stoick: But I insist. As a reward, some of you can pick out a dragon partner from here.

Me: Wow! Some of us already have dragons. But go for it guys.

Francis: What dragon do you think is perfect for me?

Me: There are many kinds of fire dragons Francis. Whichever one suits you best.

Francis: Okay.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) You sure the rest of you guys don't want a dragon partner?

Lori: We're fine Siobhan. But thank you.

Poison Ivy: Let's make sure our new dragon partners don't get wet.

Me: Well some dragons live in the water. So we'll have the Neptune Crusaders get dragons that live in the water.

Bai Tza: Good idea.

Varie: That's perfect.

Lana: I love it!

Gali: That's a great idea. Water Dragons are perfect for us.

Nokama: You said it. It's a great idea.

Luna: Rockin' dudes!

We got to choosing our dragons. But there were so many of them that it was hard to pick. But we got our dragons.

Later back at the estate, Lincoln, Clyde, Laney and Lily were watching an awesome Zombie Movie Marathon.

[In a desolate small town, a man and his dog are running for their lives, being pursued by zombies.]

Colonel Austin: "More zombies, better put a little distance between us." [Austin slides across a puddle and grabs the leash of his dog. He throws it around a tree and attaches the other end to a tree across the road. The zombies get closer, growling and snarling, then Austin grabs the leash an uses it to slingshot the zombies away.] "Well Goldie, looks like we just gave ourselves a new leash on life."

[Goldie barks, liking the joke. The whole thing is a movie being watched by Lincoln and Clyde, Laney and Lily.]

Clyde: "Colonel Austin is such a boss! Taking out zombies, and lightening the mood."

Lily: Boy he sure is awesome! Zombies are awesome!

Laney: Zombies are scary!

[There's a growl on the TV.]

TV Announcer: "Swarm of the Zombies will return after these messages. And stick around, the all-night movie marathon continues with parts two through five."

Lincoln: "We're not going anywhere."

Lily: No we aren't.

[The boys and girls clink their juice boxes and drinks, when suddenly, the lights come on.]

Lynn Sr.: "Alright my little zombie heads, let's go, time for bed."

Clyde: [Confident] "Mmm-hmm."

Lincoln: "Okay, Dad. Come on, Clyde." [Walks off]

Clyde: "Wait, what?" [Follows Lincoln]

Laney: Huh?

Lynn Sr.: "I said, it's t-" [Realizes] "Wow, that was easier than I expected. [The boys and girls are heading upstairs.] Oh, wait, Clyde, I promised your dads a timestamped picture of you on your way to bed, here we go."

[He takes the photo. The boys and 2 girls enter Lincoln's room.]

Laney: What was that all about Lincoln?

Lily: Yeah that's what I was wondering.

Clyde: "I can't believe you gave up so fast, Lincoln, I was expecting a big protest with slides, and maybe even some well timed tears."

Lincoln: "No need for that my friend, because I knew this would happen, and I have a backup plan: we're gonna sneak out and watch the rest of the marathon in Lisa's bunker."

Clyde: "Great idea, but how are we gonna break through her security system?"

Lincoln: "Oh please, the code is her birthday. Lisa may be a genius, but she's terrible at creating passcodes."

Lily: That is crafty bro!

Laney: I'm impressed.

[Lincoln opens the panel behind his 'Amazing Space' poster, and pulls the cord. His inflatable slide opens up, and the boys and 2 girls slide down it.]

Lily: Weee!

[The boys and girls are in Lisa's bunker, it's 12:15 AM.]

TV Announcer: "And now, back to Swarm of the Zombies Part Two: Runaway Brain."

Colonel Austin: "We may not be able to stop these freaks, but we can slow them down."

[He takes a barrel of toxic sludge, and props it onto the door, he and Goldie run for cover. A zombie enters, but the sludge eats right through hands, and he passes out. 2:20 AM.]

TV Announcer: "We now return to Part Three: Brain Man."

[Austin is trying to hold a door shut, but the zombies are very strong.]

Colonel Austin: "Don't worry, nobody's getting into our secret hideout, Goldie." [Goldie tosses Austin a talkie, Austin stops it with his knee and kicks it up and out of the hideout, it lands a distance away. Austin talks into the other one.] "Hey zombies, got some fresh brains for you, skull to table."

[The zombies hear this from the talkie Austin kicked out and go over to where the sound came from, Goldie and Austin high five each other. 4:45 AM.]

TV Announcer: "Now, back to Part Four: Citizen Brain." [Austin and Goldie are climbing an oil tower, and kick a barrel sending the oncoming zombies over a cliff, Lincoln and Clyde high five. 6:55

AM.] "And now, back to the exciting conclusion of Part Five: Nothing Ventured Nothing Brained."

[The zombies are all stuffed into a rocket.]

Colonel Austin: [Holding the remote] "Wanna do the honors, Goldie?"

[Goldie hits the button, and the zombies are sent into space, the exhaust smoke reads 'the end..?'. Lincoln and Clyde and the 2 girls cheer.]

Lincoln: "I knew they could do it!"

Lily: Yeah me too!

Laney: That was awesome!

Lincoln: [Suddenly he sees the time.] "Ooh, it's 7:00 AM, we better sneak back up to my room." [They poke their heads through the entrance to the bunker, and then the back door, and find the kitchen empty.] "Oh, good, no one's up yet."

Lily: It sure is quiet.

[They continue through the house, and grow confused when they can't find anyone. They notice that Lynn and Lucy's bedrooms are empty, yet a mess.]

Lincoln: "Hmm, I guess they are up."

Clyde: "Pretty early for a Saturday, isn't it?"

Laney: But where is everyone?

Lincoln: "I wonder where they are." [The boys and girls look downstairs, and check the parents bedroom.] "Mom?! Dad?!" [The bed is unmade, but the room is empty.] "They're gone too? I'd better call them." [Takes out his phone] "Huh, no service."

Laney and Lily pulled out their cell phones and it was the same thing.

Laney: Mine too.

Lily: Yeah same here.

Clyde: [Tries turning on the lamp.] "No electricity either."

Lily: The power is out.

[They go outside and find the whole street is empty, and eerily gloomy, the only sound is a window shutter.]

Lincoln: "This is weird, come on." [They run down the street to Mr Grouse's house, the front door is wide open.] "Mr. Grouse?"

[The house is in the same state as the estate, a big mess, but totally empty.]

Clyde: "His place is empty too, and it looks like he left in a hurry."

Lily: Where do you think he went?

[The boys and girls run through the streets, checking other houses, but eventually return to the estate.]

Lincoln: Hmm, empty houses, abandoned streets, no power. What do you think happened here?

Dark Spicer: (Offscreen) That's what we want to know.

Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Clyde turned to see Dark Spicer, Waffle Woman, Zs'Skayr, Vanitas, Number 7, and Vypra walking towards them.

Laney: Oh great!

Lily: Not you guys!

Clyde: What do you guys want?

Lincoln: Did you have anything to do with this?

Zs'Skayr: Of course not! We just got here 5 minutes ago after we got done killing some of those meddling Death Eaters.

Clyde: Then, who did this?

Waffle Woman: We're just as confused as all of you.

Lincoln: Look, none of us know what happened here. So, until we can solve this mystery, we should call a temporary truce.

Vanitas: That's fine by me.

Number 7: A most logical decision.

Clyde: (to Vypra) Can't you use your Batlings to do a search of the area?

Vypra: I would. But they're watching our base until the 6 of us get back. And no. We're not telling you where it is.

Laney: I had a feeling you wouldn't talk Vypra.

Dark Spicer just turned into Feralhound.

Lincoln: Why don't you use your Loboan form to sniff out clues?

Feralhound: I haven't exactly turned into that form yet. I'm saving it for the next time I face you guys.

Clyde: Assuming that there is a next time.

Laney: Don't say that Clyde.

Lily: We can get through this if we work together.

Lincoln: If I didn't know any better, I would swear that we're in the middle of a Zombie Apocalypse.

Clyde: "Ha, that's funny, it does kinda looks like it, the only thing missing is an actual-"

[Suddenly they hear growling, they look over, and see a dark figure slowly approaching them, and gulp.]

Lincoln and Clyde: Zombie!

Lincoln: Run!

Dark Spicer: (to the zombie) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Dark Spicer fired his blaster at the zombie while Zs'Skayr fired a blast of dark energy at it. Both attacks knocked it down with a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Dark Spicer: Let's go while it's distracted!

[The boys and girls run for it, and hide behind a fence. The zombie is nowhere in sight.]

Clyde: "We lost it, but who knows how many more are out here?" [Gasps] "Do you think they got our families?"

Laney: I don't know.

Lincoln: "I doubt it, Lynn's a blackbelt and Lola's a biter."

Lily: I remember that.

Clyde: "Yeah, and my dads are really tough. They once fought off fifty angry shoppers for antique candelabra."

[Brief silence]

Laney: That's impressive.

Vypra: Very impressive.

Lincoln: "Listen Clyde, we knew this day would come. Right now, let's get to our secret hideout for supplies and zombie fighting gear."

Clyde: "Good call."

Laney: It's time we put our Zombie Survival Skills that we were taught from Shawn to the test.

Lily: Right!

Vypra: This is gonna be interesting.

Both: [As they roll out] "Clincoln McCloud."

Laney and Lily: And Lanily!

Lincoln: Good name you two.

Clyde: I'll say.

[They all run through the streets, keeping out of sight, while looking out for more zombies. They stop in front of the Burpin' Burger.]

Clyde: "Mind if we stop at the Burpin' Burger? I need to use the bathroom, I know it's for paying customers, but I really have to go."

Lincoln: "It's the apocalypse, Clyde, I think that rule is out the window."

Waffle Woman: Well when you got to go, you got to go.

Vypra: We'll keep a watch.

Clyde: Okay.

[They all enter the restaurant, and find it empty.]

Clyde: "Huh, looks like everyone left here in a hurry, too."

Laney: Looks like it.

Lincoln: [Quivers] "Or were attacked by zombies." [Sees Clyde's not next to him.] "Clyde?" [The boys enter the bathroom, when there's a moaning outside.] "The zombies."

Clyde: [Zips up] "Never mind, I'll pee later!"

[They all look around, and see the window is open.]

Lincoln: "Remember what Colonel Austin said? We might not be able to stop them, but we can slow 'em down."

Laney: Good thinking.

[Lincoln grabs the garbage can and props it on the door, Clyde is struggling to climb through the window, Lincoln gives him a boost, and follows after him. Vanitas gives him a boost and they went through the window. They land outside, and hear the sound of their trap being sprung, they're pleased by this.]

Clyde: [Offers a fist bump] "Clincoln."

Lincoln: [Returns it] "McCloud."

[They explode their fists.]

Laney: Nice trap boys.

Vypra: Very genius.

Lily: Yeah.

[Later, they arrive at the abandoned Flip's Food & Fuel, and look inside.]

Lincoln: "Okay, the old Flip's, looks zombie free." [They start getting stuff.] "Grab what you can, I put a ton of cheese and crackers in our secret hideout, but that was like, five years ago."

Lily: Eww!

Flip: "Freeze bozos!" [They all get startled and drop everything.] "There are no freebies in Flip's house."

Lincoln & Clyde: [Hopeful] "Flip!"

Clyde: "He's alive!"

Laney: I thought he was in prison!

[They head for the backroom, but right when they enter… ]

Flip: "Freeze bozos!"

Lincoln & Clyde: "Huh?"

[Flip's voice was revealed to be a tape recording.]

Recording: "There are no freebies in Flip's house."

Laney: It's only a tape recording.

Clyde: Do you think the zombies got Flip?

Vanitas: Of course not. He's safe inside one of your prisons, remember?

Lily: That's good. I hate that guy.

Laney: I hate him more. Cheapskate freak.

They gasp when they hear a moaning outside, they look and see a figure bent over behind the counter. They also see the nacho machine, Clyde gives a signal, they swing on some bunting and kick the cheese at the figure.

Clyde: Eat congealed cheese, zombie!

Waffle Woman: How about some syrup to go with it?!

Waffle Woman sprayed syrup into the zombie's eyes. And then, Vanitas shot a Dark Firaga at it, knocking it down with powerful explosions.

KRABOOOMM! KRABBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Laney: Nice shooting!

Lincoln: We need to keep moving!

[They make it to Tall Timbers Park, and keep out of sight until they find their secret hideout.]

Lincoln: "Quick! Into the secret hideout."

[He pulls some branches out from an opening to a cave hidden behind a large boulder and they all enter. In their hideout, Clyde checks the snacks, while Lincoln tunes their radio. There's a noise making Clyde scream.]

Laney: What is it!?

Lincoln: [Regarding the radio] "I think we got something."

Vypra: Lets hear it.

Mayor Davis: "This is Mayor Davis, if there are any stragglers out there, I urge you to please come to the mall."

Lola: "Lincoln! Clyde! Laney! Lily! She's talking to you! Get your butts down here!"

Rita: "Lola! Give that back to the mayor."

Me: Ms. Rita, it's all right. Lincoln, Clyde, Laney, Lily, be careful out there.

Nico: Just be safe you guys.

Lincoln: "Yes!"

Clyde: "Our families and friends are okay! Now we just need to get to them." [Attempts to move the boulder.]

Lincoln: [Stops him] "Clyde, wait."

[There's more moaning outside and the boys look at each other.]

Laney: Uh oh.

Clyde: "More zombies? What do we do? I know, throw our spiciest jerky at them and give them heartburn."

Vypra: That is the best you got?

'Lincoln: "Or," [picks up their walkie talkies.] "We borrow another move from Colonel Austin." [Throws the other talkie through the opening above the boulder, it lands in the bushes outside. Two figures are there.]

Clyde: [Through the talkie] "Fresh brains over here, and you're gonna wanna munch on mine, I just aced my math test."

Laney: That's genius.

[They hear the zombies moving the other way.]

Lincoln: "Let's move. Guys, we might be the last 10 people alive in Gotham Royal York. So, I want you to know that despite us being enemies, me and the others have always respected you guys.

Dark Spicer: That's fine. The 6 of us have always respected all of you in return. You're not so bad. (smirks) For annoying heroes.

Laney: (Sarcastically) Thanks a lot)

Clyde: (sarcastically) We are all feeling the love right now.

Vanitas: If Ventus really is dead, then I never got to fight him after I joined up. Dammit, why did J.D. have to block my path to him?!

Lincoln: Lets focus. [They pack their gear.] "Good job on that test by the way, I know you studied really hard." [They all exit the hideout and run into the forest, they look back and see a figure behind them.] "Another zombie, we gotta lose it; or we'll be leading it straight to our families."

Laney: Right.

Clyde: "Quick, grab a branch." [They grab some low branches and pull them back, the figure approaches.] "Now!" [They let go of the branches, propelling the figure away.]

Lincoln: Zombs away.

But the zombie got up.

Vypra: My turn! (knocks the zombie down with an energy blast)

Number 7: This will help. (knocks zombie back with ion blaster)

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The explosions from the blast sent it flying.

[They run off.]

[They run past the supermarket, and see another figure in front of them. Clyde jumps into Lincoln's arms and they run inside. They peek out from behind the crate of watermelons.]

Lincoln: [Looks around] "Quick, open that freezer door." [Clyde does so, then Lincoln tips over an icebox and ducks behind the counter. The figure enters and slips on the ice; he lands in the freezer and they all shut him in.] "Let's get to the mall."

[They run, but slip on the ice on their way out.]

[They run into a construction site, see three figures headed their way, and dive behind a pile of bricks.]

Clyde: "Even more zombies? It's like their multiplying."

Laney: No kidding!

[Lincoln notices a dumpster nearby.]

Lincoln: "Come on, I've got an idea." [Pulls them away. One figure points, inside the dumpster are two pillows with construction helmets, Clyde's glasses, and the boys shirts and Laney's scarf and Lily's scrunchy, the figures go over. Nearby, the real kids are without their shirts and accessories, and holding a steel girder.] "Time to take out the trash." [They use the girder to ram the dumpster away, taking the zombies with it.] "Come on, let's go." [The dumpster rolls away, and they puts a new clothes and accessories on.] "Good thing we kept backup clothes in the secret hideout."

Laney: Good thinking!

Lily: Yeah!

Vypra: Very genius guys.

Dark Spicer: I'm impressed

Clyde: [Catches up with Lincoln, wearing a lavender button down and a red bowtie.] "Yeah, but I wish I hadn't gone so formal."

Laney: That's all right.

[Lincoln stops, and Clyde runs right into him, the mall is right there.]

Lincoln: "There's the mall! We made it!"

Laney: And so did the zombies!

[Just then, the dumpster makes a turnaround, the boys look and see it headed right for them, they scream and dive into a bush.]

Clyde: "Dang it, we forgot the roundabout at 4th and Maple."

Vanitas: Oh no!

[The dumpster stops at the steps of the mall, and the figures climb.]

Clyde: "Oh no, we doomed our families!"

Lincoln: "It's not too late! We can still stop them from getting inside, let's gear up." [Goes into the bush.]

Clyde: "Right, brain protectors."

[They come out of the bush wearing colander helmets, and holding squirt guns.]

Lincoln: Here goes, everything. We have our powers still.

[They all let out a battle cry and charge. The three figures see Lincoln and Clyde running towards them, firing their squirt guns and lightning, one figure gets the juice in his mouth and is electrocuted and falls over, Laney wraps them in plant vines and Lily fires a powerful blast of water and drenches them and Vanitas slashes them and they all keep charging, their colanders fall over their eyes, another figure gets the juice in his eye and yells. All three figures walk to them.]

Clyde: "We're out of juice!"

Lincoln: "Forget the blasters, hand to hand combat!"

Laney: Lets get them!

[With the colanders still over their eyes, they all jump on the figures and start beating them up, until they hear a familiar voice.]

Rita: "Lincoln! Clyde! Laney! Lily!" [The 4 remove the colanders, and see all the female Louds, All of us, Mayor Davis, Mr. Grouse, and various others.] "You're hurting your fathers!"

Lincoln & Clyde: "Huh?"

Laney: You're all okay!

[They turn around and see the figures are indeed their own fathers, who are in serious pain; they gasp at this exposition, and run up to them.]

Lincoln, Laney and Lily: [In unison] "Sorry, Dad."

Clyde: [In unison] "Sorry Dads."

Lincoln: "We thought you we're zombies, we've been fighting them all day."

Lynn Sr.: [Strained] "No you haven't, you've been fighting us."

Lincoln & Clyde: "What?"

Howard: [Also strained] "We've been trying to find you, see, there was a big storm last night."

[Flashback to last night. Mayor Davis is on the TV news.]

Mayor Davis: "This is Mayor Davis, I urge all citizens of Gotham Royal York to evacuate to the mall," [We all frantically make a run for the mall.] "we have supplies and a generator so you can wait out the storm there."

[The power goes out. We all were running for our lives, Lynn Sr. approaches her.]

Lynn Sr.: "I can't find Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Clyde! Take the girls to the mall, everyone, and the McBrides and I will find the rest."

[Rita gets in the van and Lynn Sr. takes off. End flashback.]

Lynn Sr: "We've been chasing you boys all over town, yelling our voices out."

Me: Wow. You really strained your voices too hard.

Lily: No kidding.

Clyde: "So all the zombies we thought we attacked were really [gulps] you guys?" [The dads agree, and have the injuries to prove it. The boys and girls look at each other feeling horrible.] "Wow, we're really sorry."

Me: Boy they really did a number on you.

Nico: No kidding.

Rita: "So where were you during the storm?"

Lincoln: [Meekly] "Uh, [nervously chuckles] watching the 'Swarm of the Zombies' marathon in Lisa's bunker."

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa: [Aghast] "What?! Impossible! How did you crack my passcode?"

Everyone else: "It's your birthday."

Lisa: "Dang it."

Lily: Not very smart Lisa.

Me: But why are Vypra and the other Masters of Evil with you?

Lincoln: We didn't know what was going on and we formed a truce with them and they were helping us.

Nico: (to the Masters of Evil) So the whole time, you helped Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Clyde try to find us and didn't try and kill them even once?

Vypra: Well, this was a situation unknown to the 6 of us. And as annoying as you all are, you're still our archenemies. We couldn't let anything bad to the four of them or any of you.

Carter Grayson: I guess there's some good in you after all.

Waffle Woman: Don't get used to it. Next time you face any of us, we're enemies again.

Me: Agreed. But you've earned our respect and for that you get to live so we can fight another day.

Vypra: Thank you.

Dark Spicer: Since you're letting us go today, here's a little present (gives Eddy present)

Eddy: Thanks! Wonder what's inside? (starts to open it)

While this was happening, Dark Spicer turned into Dirtdrive and ran off. Vypra teleported her, Number 7, and Waffle Woman out. Zs'Sakyr flew off and Vanitas went through a dark portal. Carter noticed this.

Eddy: (opens the box only to find a bomb) Oh, fuck.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The bomb went off, causing an explosion that knocked Eddy to the ground.

Edd: (helps Eddy up) Eddy! Are you alright?

Eddy: (Coughs out smoke) (growls) Damn those Masters of Evil!

Tara: (laughs) Looks like everything's back to normal.

Me: The old Bomb In the Present trick. I know that gag all too well.

Rita: "Normally, we would punish you for sneaking out of the house like that, but I think you've been through enough today."

Lynn Sr.: [Aghast] "They've been through enough?! I've got melted cheese everywhere!" [Slaps some out of his ear.]

Lincoln: "We're really sorry about that, Dad."

Laney: Yeah.

Clyde: "And the ice at the grocery store."

Lincoln: "And the branches at the park."

Clyde: "And the garbage can at the Burpin' Burger."

Lincoln: And all the explosions that blew you back.

Me: But still I'm impressed that you 4 survived a nasty storm of this caliber.

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: Whoa! We better head back inside!

Nico: Yeah!

We went back into the mall and we saw everyone there.

Lincoln: Wow! Everyone is here!

Laney: No kidding.

Me: But still your Zombie Apocalypse survival skills really paid off.

Shawn: Yeah I'm very impressed you 4. Good job.

Lincoln: Thanks Shawn.

Clyde: I'm glad we could do it.

Laney: It was good training. But we did survive.

Lily: We sure did.

We saw Sora and Kairi making out and it was so adorable! We also saw Elena & Lea and Star Butterfly & Marco making out as well as

Poromon & Manaphy, Poliwag & Horsea, Stacy & Roy, The Bolton Brothers & the Wereshark Girls, Ash & Serena, Naruto & his wives, and Carol & Vince.

Me: Aww. So cute.

Nico: They were making out the whole time we were in here.

Lincoln: Wow.

Clyde: That's amazing.

Syd Chang: Clyde!

Syd Chang came and hugged him.

Syd Chang: Thank goodness you're safe!

Clyde: I know. Thanks to Shawn and his teachings.

Lily: How bad is this storm?

Me: Really bad. It's what's called a Derecho.

Lincoln: A Derecho? What's that?

Me: It's a huge line of storms that is incredibly powerful. They can stretch up to hundreds of miles long and they can pack deadly hurricane force winds, powerful lightning, tornadoes, large hail, and torrential rain and they can cause a lot of damage and even flash flooding.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Clyde: That's terrible!

Laney: But thank goodness we made it to the mall safely.

Lily: Yeah.

Me: But thank goodness you all are okay. We could've stayed at the estate because of our force field and auxiliary power generator.

Lincoln: I guess we didn't think about that.

Me: Fear has a way of causing strange things to happen to people.

Nico: That's true.

Laney: But we still made it through this.

Me: Yep.

Leni: But as long as we're here we might as well go shopping.

Shaggy: Like yeah and eat at the food court.

Me: You two always think about food.

Scooby Doo: Reah but we like it.

We stayed at the mall for a couple of days because of the storm. But we made it through and went back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another episode of the Loud House complete.

Last Loud On Earth was an awesome episode that aired in November of 2019 and it was a really awesome way for Lincoln and Clyde to utilize their Zombie Apocalypse Survival skills and they succeeded. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is The Pebble and The Penguin and we're gonna go down to Antarctica to help Hubie destroy Drake, the evil penguin and save his love Marina!

See you all tomorrow.

# A Perfect Pebble Wished on a Star

At sunrise, in the estate, we were getting ready for breakfast.

Me: Time for breakfast.

I was cooking everyone eggs and some of us were having coffee.

As we were having our breakfast, Lori came in and she was still in her Gus's Games and Grub uniform on and she looked really tired.

Me: Morning Lori.

Lori: (Exhausted and tired) Morning. (Yawns)

Maria: You ok, Lori?

Lori: (Yawns) Gus had me work until dawn to refill all of the arcade machines with Ticket's and I'm exhausted. (Yawns)

Lincoln: You need to get some sleep Lori.

Bobby: Oh babe, you are too tired to do anything today.

Me: I agree amigo.

We took Lori to her bed upstairs and tucked her in and we had her listen to melodic nature sounds and she was fast asleep as I put a sign on her door and it said Do Not Disturb.

Me: (To the viewers) (Whispering) Shh. Lori is really exhausted and tired. We'll give her the day off today.

I left the hallway and went back downstairs.

---

Later we went to the grocery store and we got all kinds of food for us and Lynn Sr.'s restaurant. I had 5 shopping carts with me and we were piling in all kinds of food. It was an incredible amount of food.

Got to keep a lot of people all fed. But Lynn Sr.'s restaurant is so successful and more. Next after paying for the food, we went to an awesome city called Munchville, Ohio - the Snack Capital of the World. There they make all kinds of awesome snack food.

Shaggy: Like, wow! Munchville, Ohio.

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Me: It's amazing that this place is around.

We saw all kinds of awesome factories that make all of our favorite snacks. We saw Der Pretzelry, Munchee Mecca, Hungry Haven, Snacktopia, Loony Tunas and Merrie Mackerals, Cheese Fluffs, Pirate's Looty, Smackin' Lips Chips and so much more. They were some of our favorites.

Shaggy: And like, there it is guys! The greatest factory ever! The Scooby Snax Factory!

Nico: Wow!

Snake Man: Sssso thisssss is the Sssssscooby Ssssssnack factory.

Me: Yep.

We went inside and it was an amazing factory.

Me: Wow! It's amazing that Scooby Doo loves all these and I remember coming here.

Velma: We all do.

Leni: It's totes amazing that there is so much here.

Nico: Boy this is amazing.

Then out came a woman. It was Penelope Bailey.

Penelope Bailey: J.D.! Wow! All of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Penelope. It's good to see you again.

Penelope Bailey: It sure is. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same to you Penelope.

Qin: So you were the Scooby Snack Batter monster. It's a pleasure to meet you Penelope. We encountered a real version of the Scooby Snack Batter Monster on one of our adventures.

Penelope Bailey: So you fought my costume as a real monster?

Sailor Moon: Yep. It was working with Tentacus and Raksha.

Me: Oh yeah and it smelled really awesome.

Lana: And tasted really good.

Me: Lana ate the whole thing. She also ate a cheese monster that was also terrorizing a Scooby Snack Factory in Coolsville.

Penelope Bailey: Ah the disgraced owner of Acme Dog Biscuits, Larry B. Acme. It's good he's now in prison forever.

Me: Me too Penelope.

Lana: But he was really tasty.

Me: Lana ate a real cheese monster and she was full.

We laughed.

Nico: That was funny.

Penelope then saw Jack Spicer.

Penelope Bailey: Aren't you Jack Spicer? One of the Heylin?

Jack Spicer: I was. But now I'm one of the good guys.

Me: But his dark side is now one of the Masters of Evil.

Penelope Bailey: I heard you challenged yourself to a Xiaolin Showdown

Jack Spicer: I sure did.

Penelope: Why?

Spicer: Because it was to keep innocent people safe, some lives have to be taken.

Penelope Bailey: No. I understand that. I meant why you said that you would give yourself up to the bad guys if you lost the Xiaolin Showdown.

Jack Spicer: Because the Heylin are my responsibility. I made them and I didn't want the others getting hurt because of me.

Me: It's true. Jack Spicer made the Heylin and it's our job to destroy them all.

Nico: Yep. We're going to destroy what he created.

G1 Rampage: FYI, the next Scooby Snack flavor Nico's gonna give Shaggy and Scooby before the next mission is Cookies & Cream flavor.

Nico: Rampage! That was supposed to be a surprise!

Shaggy: Like, oh boy! Cookies & cream sounds tasty!

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Slug: Me, Slug want to try Scooby Snacks!

We laughed.

Penelope Bailey: You make your own Scooby Snacks, Nico?

Nico: I sure do. I made Pizza, Cotton Candy and just now Cookies and Cream flavor Scooby Snacks.

Penelope Bailey: Wow! That's a brilliant idea Nico. You must have a lot of flavor ideas for Scooby Snacks.

Nico: I sure do.

Nico pulled out a book and it showed that he had over 100,000 ideas of flavors of Scooby Snacks and Pizza, Cotton Candy and Cookies & Cream were checked off.

Nico: I've only begun to scratch the surface of the flavors of Scooby Snacks I made. Ever since we've been solving mysteries with Mystery Inc., I've been inventing new flavors of Scooby Snacks for Shaggy and Scooby.

Laney: He sure has.

Penelope Bailey: These ideas are brilliant Nico! You would make a great flavor inventor for the factory.

I then sensed something happening at the vault where they keep the secret recipe.

Me: Uh oh! We got intruders trying to break into the vault of the factory! Lets get them!

We went to the vault of the factory and we saw 3 intruding spies trying to steal the Secret Recipe.

Spy 1: We've reached the vault. Preparing to secure secret recipe.

Me: Not so fast you spies!

I swooped in and punched a spy in the face and knocked him down.

Nico: You spies have failed this factory!

Nico swooped in and punched the 2nd spy in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

Laney then used her plant powers and entangled them and tied them up.

Me: You spies are under arrest.

I unmasked one of them and it was the former employee that was also a spy that I busted: Trudy.

Me: Trudy. I remember when I busted you when I came here.

Trudy (Spy): Yes and I'm flattered that you remember me.

Me: Well you will never torment the snack capital of the world again.

I beamed the spies to our new prison in the Mars prison: The Mars Prison for Fast Food Spies. We teleported the Scooby Snax Factory to the city of Gotham Royal York and Nico got an awesome job there as a Flavor Inventor his ideas gave him an awesome job with great pay.

---

Later back at the estate, we were watching another one of my favorite movies from my past: The Pebble and The Penguin.

---

Hubie is a shy and good hearted penguin who is in love with Marina, the most beautiful penguin in the rookery who also seems to like him, but his competitor for Marina's affection is his rival Drake, a muscular yet cruel penguin who is said to always get his way. One night, Hubie and Marina discuss their feelings for each other, but Hubie is unable to find a suitable pebble to propose to Marina with due to both his clumsiness and the other penguins desperately trying to find pebbles too. He wishes on a star to make his dream come true and he receives a beautiful emerald cube from the sky. Hubie ecstatically rushes to find Marina but is thwarted by Drake, who mocks the penguin telling him nobody will marry somebody like him. When Drake demands Hubie to give him the emerald, Hubie refuses and Drake throws him into the water. Hubie narrowly escapes from a leopard seal and climbs onto a piece of an iceberg where he is swept away from Antarctica.

Hubie who was asleep for three days, is picked up by humans and caged on their ship called "Misery", which transports penguins to a zoo and meets a tough, grumpy, streetwise and somewhat arrogant but good-hearted rockhopper penguin named Rocko. After seeing in a vision where Drake tries to hound Marina into marrying him, and telling her that she'll be banished if she doesn't find a mate before the mating ceremony, Hubie decides to escape with Rocko and flees, before laying low on a beach. Rocko reluctantly tells Hubie about his desire to fly and live in tropical climate. He convinces him to help him return to Antarctica by making up a lie about a flying penguin named Waldo. They have a short fight after Rocko tries to fly off "an authentic, ancient aviarial airstrip" and another after Rocko saved Hubie from a killer whale. The two attempt to depart, but Hubie admits to Rocko that lied to him about Waldo, which infuriates Rocko and he attempts to attack Hubie, but soon starts laughing when Hubie does an impression of a weezing noise, and praises Hubie's determination to get back to Marina. Hubie and Rocko run into the hungry and persistent leopard seal but are able to escape it. With that they become true friends (though it takes prodding along with a musical number from Hubie for Rocko to admit it). Their joy is short-lived as three killer whales attack them causing Hubie's pebble to get lost in the scuffle and Rocko to go missing, leaving Hubie to think he perished.

Disheartend, Hubie eventually finds Drake, who had kidnapped Marina to force her to be his mate, and, thanks to Rocko's teachings, fights him by doing martial arts, and defeats Drake by knocking him off the stairway. Hubie becomes overjoyed when Marina accepts his marriage proposal, and more so when Rocko reveals to be alive. Suddenly, Drake bursts out from underneath a stair Marina was standing on, and in a final attack, throws it at Hubie, but he and Rocko both manage to dodge it just in time. This causes his tower to collapse with a block crushing Drake. However, Rocko rescues Hubie and Marina while somehow gaining the ability to fly, defying the impossible. When they arrive at the ceremony, Rocko gives Hubie his pebble and he presents it to Marina, and she tells him that she loves his pebble, but loves him even more and the two become mates. The film closes on Rocko teaching Hubie and Marina's offspring how to fly.

---

We were watching the movie and it was awesome! It's because of those dumb critics that we lost the company that made it. But it was an awesome movie!

When the movie was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Laney: That movie is so awesome!

Lana: It sure was. But I can't believe that those dumb critics ruined this movie.

Nico: I know. But it's like Laney said, those dumb critics wouldn't know a good movie if it kicked them in the crotch.

Laney: I know.

Nico: But that Drake in this movie was a monster! He was no penguin, he was the devil in Penguin form.

Lana: Penguins are so cool! They can live in extreme cold like that like it's no problem!

Killer Frost: They sure can.

Irma Lair: No kidding. It's so amazing.

Me: It gets really cold down in Antarctica. But lets see if we can take down Drake ourselves. Lets head to the Simulator guys!

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the simulator and we got ready.

---

We were getting ready and we had our warmest fur parkas on and we were gonna make Drake, an evil Adelie Penguin pay the ultimate price for his crimes.

The Simulator activated and we were over in Antarctica and it was blistering cold. The temperature was -30˚Fahrenheit and it was really cold.

Me: Wow! Here we are in Antarctica.

Nico: It sure is cold.

Laney: No kidding.

Lincoln: But where are Hubie and Rocko?

Me: I see them! And they're being chased by a pod of Orca Whales!

Nico: We got to save them!

Me: Hubie's heading for that iceberg that looks like a monster skull! Lets hurry!

We flew towards the iceberg and it was gonna be interesting. But then something caught Bai Tza's eye and it was in the water.

Bai Tza: I see something shining in the water.

Me: It might be Hubie's pebble! Go get it Bai Tza!

Bai Tza: Right!

Bai Tza dove down into the ocean and went at it and she saw that it was indeed Hubie's pebble.

Bai Tza: Wow. That is a beautiful pebble. It's amazing that he got it from the Wishing Star.

She grabbed it and flew out of the water and caught up and we saw an Orca breach and destroyed much of the iceberg. But Hubie was all right.

Me: Whoa!

It landed back in the water with a huge splash.

Me: Whoa! That was a close one.

Hubie: Rocko!

He saw that he was nowhere to be seen.

Hubie: ROCKO! ROCKO!

A wave knocked him back and he saw that his bandana was left.

Hubie: (Gasp) Oh no. Oh Rocko.

We landed by him.

Me: I'm sorry Hubie. But we won't let his sacrifice be in vain.

Hubie: Thank you. Wow! L-l-like you're are J.D. Knudson of Team Loud P-p-Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Hubie.

Varie: We came to help you get Marina back.

Nico: And we won't let Drake do as he pleases with her.

We saw the iceberg that Hubie was from.

Me: Looks like we're here. Lets go.

Hubie: Right!

We were flying to Hubie's home iceberg.

Hubie: So, what do you think of Antarctica? Is it the same as yours?

Me: It's much different actually. But it's really amazing.

Killer Frost: Really cold and beautiful.

Laney: Yep.

We saw the iceberg and it looked like a monster iceberg mountain. We heard Drake laughing malevolently.

---

Drake wants Marina to be his mate, but only because she is the most beautiful female penguin in the rookery, unlike Hubie who genuinely loves her. Knowing that Marina was already interested in Hubie, who was planning to present her with a courtship pebble, he decided to get rid of Hubie once and for all.

The morning after Hubie found the perfect pebble, he got tripped and encountered by Drake, who taunted him for his weakness and tried to steal the pebble from him. Hubie refused and Drake dropped him from an icy ledge into the water below. Hubie barely escaped the leopard seal lurking in the dark waters and ended up stranded on an ice flow drifting out to sea.

Thinking that Hubie was dead, Drake began to hound Marina to forget about Hubie and accept his pebble, or she would be banished from the rookery for failing to take a mate. Marina, undaunted by his advances, refused him every time he asks, because she knew Hubie was still alive somewhere else. Drake then began to assume that she was simply joking, singing his personal song, Don't Make Me Laugh, and even goes as far as to threaten her, saying that she will be a shark's dinner, and that Hubie was just the appetizer.

The day before the mating ritual, Drake finally lost his patience and kidnapped Marina, intending to force her to be his mate. Hubie arrived on the scene just in time after escaping from a pod of killer whales, where his friend Rocko apparently died. Drake initially gained the upper hand and knocked Hubie out. Thinking he won, Drake grabbed Marina and carried her off into the depths of his base. Hubie was revived by his friends and charged after Drake. The two engaged in a fight in which Hubie gained the upper hand by using the fighting techniques taught to him by Rocko and kicked Drake down the stair shaft to his apparent death.

Hubie became overjoyed when Marina accepted him as his mate, and more so when Rocko was revealed to alive. However, Drake was still alive and lifted up a large stone chunk that Marina was standing on, launching it at Hubie with intent to crush him once and for all. However, not only did he miss his target, but also caused considerable damage to his base. Several stone slabs broke off from the overhang and one of them crushed Drake, ultimately killing him, while Hubie and Marina were saved by Rocko's new flying abilities.

---

Drake: (Laughing Malevolently) As I said my pretty, I refuse to lose!

Marina: Ow! You're hurting me.

Drake: Then get smart. Yes, or be banished.

Marina: You'll never get me!

Drake: But precious, you'll only starve.

He picked her up and carried her while laughing. But then he got an unexpected surprise.

Hubie: GET YOUR FILTHY FLIPPERS OFF MY GIRL!

Marina: Hubie!

Drake saw him.

Drake: What the!? Hubie, we thought you were dead.

Hubie: YOU HEARD ME DRAKE!

Drake: Now you're gonna wish that you were.

Me: (Offscreen) Not if we can help it!

And he saw us.

Me: It's over for you Drake!

Lola: You are gonna pay for your crimes!

Drake: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Marina: Wow!

Me: Lets do this!

We stood ready and faced him.

Eddy went up to him.

Eddy: (sees how big and muscular Drake is) We didn't think this through, did we?

Drake: Nope. You didn't! (punches Eddy in the face)

He sent Eddy flying and he crashed into a rock and he had a nasty black eye.

Luan: EDDY!

Skipper: You give us Penguins a bad name!

Kowalski: Affirmative!

Private: You will pay!

Drake: Oh but I'm not alone.

We saw a figure come out and it was DARK KIMIMARO! He was the evil of Kimimaro and he had black Sclera and red evil eyes.

---

Kimimaro was born into the Kaguya clan, a clan of battle-hungry barbarian warriors. He was one of the few Kaguya to possess the power of Shikotsumyaku, allowing him to manipulate his bones. Kimimaro's father, the clan patriarch, feared him for these abilities, keeping him locked in a cage, unless he was needed to fight. At one point, the Kaguya clan attacked Kirigakure, but they underestimated their defenses and were wiped out, leaving Kimimaro the last of them. He wandered until he was found by Orochimaru, becoming one of his most loyal followers, determined to see his master's goals fulfilled.

Kimimaro was even willing to give up his body for Orochimaru to inhabit if he needed it. Eventually he met Jūgo, whom he felt a connection with and they became friends. Later Kimimaro let Orochimaru brand him with the Cursed Seal he'd created and even talked Jūgo into becoming a test subject, so as to deal with his rage. Kimimaro was able to defeat the Sound Four by himself with his new powers and was named the leader of the group, which was then dubbed the Sound Five. However Kimimaro became the victim of a disease, that drastically affected his usefulness to Orochimaru.

Sasuke Recovery

Kimimaro later aided Orochimaru in killing a group of Kusagakure shinobi, allowing his master to impersonate Shiore. But afterwards, he coughed blood, though he chose to ignore it. However, when Kimimaro helped to kill the Fourth Kazekage and his bodyguards, his disease began to drastically affect him, forcing him to be brought back to Otogakure to be put in intense medical care to keep him alive. When Kimimaro heard that he was now useless, he began to weep for his inability to serve Orochimaru. But after the Sound Four had taken too much time to capture Sasuke Uchiha, Kabuto Yakushi manipulated Kimimaro into going to find him instead. Despite the fact that he was obviously going to die in the attempt, Kimimaro vowed to succeed, as it was the only way he could serve Orochimaru.

Before setting out, he decided to see Jūgo, who protested that he could not go on this mission, because of his health. However Kimimaro said that Sasuke was his legacy, before he thanked Jūgo for being his friend and heading out. He managed to track down Tayuya with the casket Sasuke was in and ordered her to kill some of the Konoha ninjas, threatening to kill her if she refused. Kimimaro then took Sasuke and when Naruto tried to fight him, he was able to fend him off for a while, allowing Sasuke to emerged from the casket and leave.

Kimimaro then tried to kill Naruto, but before he could, he was attacked by Rock Lee, who he became more interested in fighting. He tried to intercept Naruto when he went after Sasuke, but Lee stopped him and continued to fight him. In the beginning, Kimimaro was easily able to outmatch Lee, though the latter started to win by using Drunken Fist, Kimimaro was unable to deal with his unpredictable attacks and was struck down. However he activated the first stage of his cursed seal and cut Lee's face, snapping him out of his drunken state. Kimimaro took the advantage again and apparently managed to kill him, before trying to go after Naruto again. But Lee got back to his feet and Kimimaro tried to finally kill him, but Gaara intervened.

The two started fighting and Kimimaro noted that the jinchuriki was a powerful opponent thanks to his sand manipulation and strong sand defense. He came to the conclusion that Gaara wasn't good at close combat since he made it difficult to get close to him. Kimimaro started firing bone projectiles at Gaara, while he dodged his attacks and pointed out that since all his attacks used sand, it was never wise for him to fight in any area where there was not sand.

However Gaara managed to distract Kimimaro and grabbed his feet, explaining that as long as he had his sand, he could create more with it. Kimimaro was then crushed by a huge wave of sand from Gaara, but created a layer of bone underneath his flesh to protect himself. Kimimaro proceeded to activate the first stage of his Cursed Seal and broke out of the sand, saying that he had underestimated Gaara, but he wouldn't do so again. However, Gaara then created a tidal wave of sand, which Kimimaro couldn't evade and was buried in. Surviving an attempt by Gaara to crush him again, Kimimaro released the second stage of his Cursed Seal and pulled himself out of the sand Kimimaro then attacked the jinchuriki, who blocked him with his Armor of Sand. Kimimaro proceeded to use his Dance of the Clematis attack against Gaara, who managed to defend with his Shield of Shukaku technique.

The jinchuriki insulted Kimimaro's loyalty to Orochimaru angering him and making him lose his focus. Gaara managed to bury him deep into the ground, but Kimimaro escaped with his Dance of the Seedling Fern attack, sending up a huge forest of sharp bones. Gaara and Lee avoid being killed by creating a small sand cloud to sit on and Kimimaro emerged to try and finish the two. But at that moment, his disease finally killed him.

## Shinobi World War

Kimimaro was later revived by Kabuto for the Fourth Shinobi World War and eventually became part of a group that included Chiyo and Hanzō. He and the team eventually engaged the Surprise Attack Division, who were holding Deidara. Kimimaro and the others managed to send them into retreat and he pursued them, thinking about how Orochimaru's chakra was now within him, strengthening his determination to do as he was commanded. As backup for the enemy forces arrived, Kimimaro engaged them, managed to break through even their chakra-infused blades. He killed more of them, before Naruto's shadow clone arrived, saying that things would go different than last time. Kimimaro noted that Naruto did indeed look different, before being struck by the latter's Rasenshuriken attack.

Continuing to fight, Kimimaro was returned to the afterlife after the deactivation of Kabuto's Impure World Reincarnation technique.

---

Me: KIMIMARO!

Dark Kimimaro: It's been a long time J.D.

Me: 150,000 years to be precise.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Kimimaro. He was one of Orochimaru's most loyal followers and he was the sole survivor of the extinct Kaguya Clan. The Kaguya Clan was a clan of barbarians that were wiped out in a failed attempt to destroy the Hidden Mist. The Hidden Mist overwhelmed them and destroyed them all leaving Kimimaro as the only survivor and the last of his kind. We faced him when we were the Knights of The New Fire and we found out that he had a nasty poison that was ravaging his body and it was killing him. I cured him and got rid of the control Orochimaru had on him.

Dark Kimimaro: Yes that's right. And you reunited me with my sister and I thank you for that. But that was in the past. Now I will destroy you like I should've done.

?: Save some of that action for me.

Another figure came out and it was MAD MIKE THE PIZZA CHEF from episode 22 of Power Rangers Turbo!

---

Mad Mike the Pizza Chef was created by Porto when he touched a picture of the mascot of Mad Mike's Pizza Parlor on the pizza box associated with the restaurant bringing it to life. He took control of Lightning Cruiser and Storm Blaster by covering their wheels with evil pizzas, which then caused the two vehicles to attack the Rangers and send them hurtling into his Colossal Cooker, which Mad Mike used to bake the Turbo Rangers into a giant Power Rangers pizza (complete with onions, green peppers, Tomatoes, mushrooms, pepperoni, and extra cheese). As he was getting ready to eat them, Blue Senturion saved them, and they delivered a beating to Mad Mike. He was then blasted by the Rangers' new Turbine Laser, but was quickly turned into a giant. He fought Robo Racer, but the Turbo Megazord came in. Mad Mike was finally destroyed by the Robo Racer and the Turbo Megazord.

---

T.J. Johnson: Mad Mike the Pizza Chef!

Mad Mike: That's right Turbo Rangers. It's been a long time.

Me: I remember this guy! He turned you all into a pizza and was gonna eat you all and was also gonna take control of the Lightning Cruiser and Storm Blaster by turning their steering wheels into pizza!

Mad Mike: That's right.

Me: You are a freak of nature.

Mad Mike: I wonder what kind of pizza you'll be! (sends me into his Colossal Cooker) Time to find out in 10 minutes!

I was a pizza covered in all the fixings: Pepperoni, sausage, onions, peppers, tomato sauce, cheese and mushrooms.

Laney: You are a disgusting cannibal!

I was in a pizza oven and I tasted myself by licking myself.

Me: (Slurps) Mmm! Yummy! I taste awesome. But I don't want to be flame broiled.

I busted out of the oven and I was a mess.

Me: Nice try pizza freak.

Lana: Cool!

Lola: That was a close one.

Nico: Yep.

Jake: Let's see if we can't make your remains into a pizza!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive rangers.

Me: I'll take on Kimimaro.

The Turbo Rangers transformed and they were ready.

T.J. Johnson: We'll take on Mad Mike.

Nico: Same here.

Skipper: And the rest of us will face Drake.

Luan: This monster will pay for hurting Eddy!

Me: Lets get them!

I turned the battle field into the planet Nitroglyhara.

* * *

Planet Nitroglyhara is a mountain planet located in the Unknown Zone. It has giant crystal clusters made entirely out of solid nitroglycerin, a highly unstable and extremely explosive compound, growing on the mountains. There is also a sea made entirely out of liquid nitroglycerin.

* * *

Nico: Wow! This is a strange planet.

Me: It's called Nitroglyhara. It's a planet that is covered in Nitroglycerin. Watch.

I threw a rock at a crystal cluster and it hit it and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: WHOA! That was powerful!

Me: The crystals are made of solid Nitroglycerin.

Lincoln: Powerful!

Laney: Dangerous.

Me: After we kill Kimimaro and Mad Mike we'll finish Drake back in Antarctica.

Nico: Good idea.

We went at them.

---

BATTLE 1: Dark Kimimaro.

---

I was facing Dark Kimimaro.

Me: I don't understand you Kimimaro. Why must you follow a fucked up madman like Orochimaru?

Dark Kimimaro: Because he promised to give me the kind of home that I didn't have in my youth.

Me: Because your clan was wiped out by the Hidden Mist. They let their arrogance and pride at being the most powerful get to them and in the end it costed them their lives and everything.

Dark Kimimaro: That's true. But I will avenge them and Lord Orochimaru by killing you.

He formed a sword out of his bones.

Me: At least I get to see the Dead Bone Pulse bloodline in action. But I have changed since I saw you last in 150,000 years. I am far more powerful than ever before and I easily overwhelmed your old teammates on the Sound 4.

Dark Kimimaro: Lets see then.

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix form and it was incredible.

Me: (Divine voice) **This is the power I used to destroy them.**

I unsheathed my sword and went at him and we clashed and we were sending sparks everywhere and some of the ground was igniting and exploding all over with incredible powerful explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Dark Kimimaro: CAMELLIA DANCE!

With his Shikotsumyaku, Kimimaro pulls from his body a bone, such as an upper arm bone, that he's modified to use as a sword. With it he repeatedly stabs at his target, doing so rapidly enough to create the appearance of afterimages. Each stab is directed at a slightly different part of the target, from a slightly different angle, and with slightly different regularity, making it difficult to predict each strike. Although targets may be able to dodge Kimimaro's attacks for a time, they will eventually be unable to keep up with the constant and "chaotic" strikes, giving Kimimaro the opening he needs to finally stab and kill them.

I dodged all of his strikes and blocked some of them and the sparks from the clashes and blew up many crystals and more.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM!

Me: **Very impressive. You are very well trained and I commend**

**you for your skills.**

Dark Kimimaro: Thank you. You are also the first person to counteract my Camellia Dance.

Me: **At least you have some honor. It's a shame that we have to fight. Your good self has a good heart and when you were told what happened when you were cured, your good self ratted out everything Orochimaru was doing.**

Dark Kimimaro: So I have heard. Try this one. DIGITAL SHRAPNEL!

Kimimaro parts his fingertips, creating holes that expose hardened finger bones. In volleys (five per hand), he shoots these bone bullets at a target by swinging his hand, causing a loud sound as they're fired. The bullets travel incredibly quickly through the air and take a spinning motion. Upon impact, the bullets tear through skin, flesh, and bone. The bullets aren't able to penetrate the Shield of Sand, but, in the anime, they can pierce samurai's armour. Kimimaro relies on this technique for his long-range attacks.

I used the Force and sent the shrapnel back and Kimimaro went underground.

Me: **Uh oh.**

Then the ground rumbled and I knew what was coming!

I flew into the air and saw a huge and tremendous number of bones grow out of the ground at an incredible rate! It was Dark Kimimaro's BRACKEN DANCE.

While underground, Kimimaro produces as many as ten thousand blades of bone that sprout from the earth. Because of how quickly the bones appear from the ground, how wide an area they cover, and how high into the air they extend, this technique can do extensive amounts of damage, killing indiscriminately. If any of his targets should somehow avoid this technique, Kimimaro, by activating the second level of his cursed seal, is able to merge with the bone blades. He can then appear from any of them, ideally, one at the target's blindspot so that he can launch a finishing attack.

Me: **WHOA! That is unbelievable.**

Dark Kimimaro came out of one of the bones in his Curse Mark Level 2 form.

When the second level of the seal is active, Kimimaro takes on a dinosaur-like appearance complete with a tail. Several large bones also protrude from his darkened skin and gains four distinguishing figures: two dark black curved like markings under his eyes - one under each eye and two as elongated eyebrows - one above each eye.

Me: **Impressive. So this is your Curse Mark form. You look a lot like a dinosaur in this form.**

Dark Kimimaro: Yes you are the first to see it after helping my good self. Now I well use it to kill you.

Me: **We'll see.**

Dark Kimimaro then formed a whip out of his own spinal column.

Dark Kimimaro: CLEMATIS DANCE: VINE!

When Kimimaro enters the second level of his cursed seal, his spine grows longer to give him a tail-like appendage. For this technique, Kimimaro removes that spine to use as a weapon. Cartilage between the individual vertebrae makes the spine flexible for use as a whip, and the cartilage can be stretched further to increase the whip's range. The vertebrae are also modified to have spikes, making it easier for them to hook into targets. When this spine whip is wrapped around a target, it holds them in place, making it easier to kill them with Dance of the Clematis: Flower.

Dark Kimimaro lashed his Spinal Whip at me and I grabbed it and pulled him back and kicked him in the face and sent him in the air.

Dark Kimimaro: CLEMATIS DANCE: FLOWER!

The user concentrates all their Shikotsumyaku powers into the creation of a single bone weapon, which is made as hard as possible with a considerable amount of chakra. Because of the weapon's large size, as well as the sheer density of the compressed bone, Kimimaro must enter the second level of his cursed seal to be able to handle it. The bone weapon can be incredibly destructive, wielded as a sort of battering ram or spear. But a philosophy of the Kaguya clan is that even the deadliest weapon is useless if it can't hit its target. As such, Dance of the Clematis: Flower is first preceded by Dance of the Clematis: Vine, which is used to immobilise targets. Despite its strength, this technique was unable to break through Ultimately Hard Absolute Defence: Shield of Shukaku, against which it shattered into pieces.

He came at me with a drill bone arm and I had my hand pointed at him.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Dark Kimimaro glowed purple and he was screaming in pain as he was obliterated in an instant and the bones he made were destroyed as well.

I powered down.

Me: That's it for him. Now to help the others.

I went to help everyone else.

---

Battle 2: MAD MIKE THE PIZZA CHEF!

---

Next was Mad Mike the Pizza Chef and the Turbo Rangers and Megaforce Rangers were blasting and overpowering him with powerful laser blasts that were exploding all over from their weapons.

Nico fired a powerful energy blast that hit him and killed him in a massive and powerful explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mad Mike was dead.

T.J. Johnson: That's it for him.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Good job guys. Now all that's left is Drake.

I snapped my fingers and we were back on the iceberg in Antarctica.

---

Battle 3: DRAKE!

---

We were facing Drake. He was gonna wish he was never born.

Drake: (to Rico) Shame you can't talk. I would've loved to hear your last words!

Rico: (growls and headbutts Drake)

Nico punched Drake in the beak.

Nico: Drake, you have failed this world!

Nico punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the stomach. Hubie kicked him in the face with a powerful martial arts kick.

Lincoln punched him in the face with a powerful punch and Laney kicked him in the stomach and Lana punched him in the face!

Cat Noir punched him in the face and slashed him in the stomach with his claws.

Cat Noir: That is the Cat's meow!

Skipper, Kowalski, Private and Rico dud all kinds of awesome teamwork moves and they were slapping, kicking, and smashing him with everything but the kitchen sink. Rico was barfing out all kinds of items and they were used for that.

I punched him in the face and Varie kicked him in the face and Hubie kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into a rock. Drake got up and Eddy punched him in the face.

Eddy: That was for punching me!

Luan: We're going to Punch your Lights out! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it? But seriously, you will pay for hurting my Eddy!

Eddy punched him in the stomach and Luan kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the back.

Hubie punched him in the face.

Me: Lets show this birdbrain some teamwork!

Slug: Me, Slug ready! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electron blaster 100-fold.

Sailor Moon: Time for some serious action! MOON KINGDOM CYBER KEY POWER!

The Moon Kingdom Cyber Planet Key went into Sailor Moon's right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Slug and Sailor Moon: LIGHTNING MOON TIARA MAGIC!

Sailor Moon threw her energy tiara and Slug fired his electron blaster and the lightning merged with it and it hit Drake and exploded.

KRAAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

G1 Rampage: Time for some Tiger Power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his claws and tiger powers 100-fold.

Snake Man: Lets sssee what the Ssssnake can do. ANIMATRON

CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Search Snake 100-fold.

G1 Rampage and Snake Man: TIGER SNAKE EXPLOSION SLASH!

G1 Rampage went at him and he slashed Drake all over and Snake Man fired his search snake and it hit Drake and explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Ben: Time for some ultimate power.

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate form. It was Ultimate Rath! Ultimate Rath has dark pink skin and white fur with red stripes. He is covered by fur everywhere except on his feet, hands, chest, neck, and most of his lower jaw. He has red bandages on his elbows, forearms, and wrists, and the ones on his wrists have three small red spikes on them. He has two giant claws on his hands and his fingers and toes now have smaller claws. He also has giant claws coming out from his elbows.

He wears black shorts with a white belt that has silver spikes and a silver buckle. He also has a red coat with red eyes and four yellow fangs which all together resemble a Panuncian. He has three giant red spikes on his back that is covered by his coat's hood, which is made up of long, thick, black fur. His face is white with flipped up hair and sideburns, and his eyebrows are now red and sharp.

Ultimate Rath wears the evolved Ultimatrix symbol on his chest.

Ben: ULTIMATE RATH!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Appoplexian!

Laney: Wow! That is an amazing version of Rath!

Shanan: So awesome! I've never seen an evolved Appoplexian before.

Nico: Really cool.

Ultimate Rath: Lets see what it can do. LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHING DRAKE THE VAIN! NEVER MESS WITH THE FURY OF TRUE LOVE!

Riley: YEAH you tell him Ben!

Nico: Yeah!

Ring Man: Lets do it!

Ultimate Rath then went at Drake and Ring Man fired his Ring Boomerang.

Ultimate Rath and Ring Man: SLASHING RING BOOMERANG STRIKE!

Ultimate Rath slashed Drake all over and the Ring Boomerang hit him all over and it really her.

Ben then turned into another Ultimate form. It was Ultimate Grey Matter! The Ultimatrix symbol is located over is top eye.

He has an appearance that looks like Marvel Comics M.O.D.O.K. The main feature of this alien is his head, which consist of three eyes a mouth and no nose. His brain is visible because of all the lumps showing up on his head, surrounded by a red band. He is a light grayish color and sits in a Green chair, the chair also consist of a peace symbol that sits right under the aliens head. He has tiny legs and feet sticking out of the chair.

Ben: ULTIMATE GREY MATTER!

Me: WOW! An Evolved Galvan!

Nico: He looks so much like M.O.D.O.K.! That is so cool!

Shanan: It sure is. Looks like M.O.D.O.K. is now on our side in alien form.

Riley: It sure is.

Ultimate Grey Matter: Lets see what it can do.

Concrete Man: Lets do it!

Ultimate Grey Matter fired a powerful energy blast from the Omnitrix Symbol on his big brain and Concrete Man fired his Concrete Shot.

Ultimate Grey Matter and Concrete Man: CONCRETE LASER PUNCH!

The blast of energy merged with the concrete shot and it hit Drake and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! What power! That is so cool!

Nico: No kidding!

Me: Lets finish him!

Lana: With pleasure! ICE LIGHTNING FREEZE!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and it hit Drake and froze his feet.

Marina: You will never be welcome in the penguins! FLOWER LOVE PUNCH!

Marina punched Drake with incredible force and knocked out some of his teeth.

Hubie: This is for trying to kill me! HAWWOOOOOOOOOOOO! WOOOOOOOO! WOOOOOOOO! PENGUIN FALCON PUNCH!

Hubie punched Drake in the stomach with incredible force and it really hurt.

Rico used a final smash called Penguin Maceball Slam and he smashed in Drake's stomach with a mace club. Hubie then kicked him in the stomach and sent him falling over the edge and down the hole of his lair.

Me: YEAH! That was awesome!

Nico: AWESOME!

Hubie: That was amazing!

Me: Way to go Hubie!

Marina: HUBIE!

Marina went over and kissed him.

Hubie: Oh Marina, will you be my mate?

Marina: I thought you would never ask.

Me: You were awesome Hubie.

Hubie: Thanks J.D. This was awesome!

?: Hubie?

Hubie recognized that voice.

Hubie: Rocko?

Rocko the Rockhopper Penguin was alive and okay.

Rocko: Hey! Romeo!

Hubie: Rocko!?

Me: Wow! Thank goodness you're okay.

Rocko: Thanks J.D.

Marina then screamed and we saw Drake lift her up while she was on a cube of rock.

Drake: SAY YOUR PRAYERS YOU!

Me: LOOK OUT!

We got out of the way as he threw it and it landed by us and the whole iceberg collapsed and Drake was crushed by a bunch of rocks as the whole lair was collapsing around us! Killing him instantly.

Cat Noir: Aw! And we had a such a Crush on him too!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Adrien.

Me: This place is falling apart! Lets get outta here!

We got out of there fast and we flew to the mating ceremony.

Bai Tza: That was a close one. Oh!

Bai Tza reached into her pants pocket and pulled out Hubie's pebble.

Bai Tza: You lost this Hubie and I saved it for you.

Hubie: My pebble! Thank you Bai Tza.

Bai Tza: You're welcome.

Hubie gave Marina the pebble and she loved it and Marina told him that it's not the Pebble, it's the Penguin. She loves Hubie even more. It was a beautiful sight. We were so happy for Hubie and Marina.

Nico: That is so beautiful!

Me: It sure is.

Hubie: (To the viewers) Love is a powerful force and it can make people do all kinds of great things. Some are good and some are bad. But love can do that. I went 3,000 miles around to world to help Marina.

Me: And your journey was worth it Hubie.

Hubie: It sure was. Thank you all so much for helping me.

Me: It was our pleasure Hubie. This was a powerful example of humans and penguins working together.

Nico: It sure was.

We later went back home.

---

Later at school we went to our next class and then we heard a familiar robot voice.

?: (Techno Voice) I MUST DELETE! I MUST DELETE!

We turned and we saw Velma's robot, the DINKLEY 2000!

---

Bruce Wormsley, a classmate of Velma's, used it as a disguise when he got tired of being number two and decided to get Velma in trouble with her own robot.

---

Shaggy: LIKE ZOINKS! It's Velma's old robot!

Me: I remember this awesome Robot!

Qin: What is this guy's history?

Me: Well it was being controlled by our old classmate Bruce Wormsley and he was using the robot to get Velma in trouble. He got Velma suspended and we had to clear her name. We busted Bruce and he was expelled from School and shipped off to Military School.

Qin: Whoa!

Nico: Hardcore!

I went at the robot and deactivated it and pressed a button and out of the top in a chair was Bruce Wormsley at 18 years old!

Me: Just as I thought! Bruce Wormsley, it's been a long time.

Bruce Wormsley: I can still never forgive Velma for everything she did to me!

Me: You brought all that on yourself Bruce.

Bruce Wormsley: I LOST EVERYTHING BECAUSE OF YOU VELMA DINKLEY! YOU RUINED MY LIFE! I was sent to military school that day, stationed somewhere on the other side of the country. I ended up being there for 7 YEARS! By the time I had got back, I had learned that my parents had moved away and abandoned me, leaving me alone in this world. I then decided to take revenge upon the very person that ruined my life. By using the very robot she built, I would take my revenge on the one person who took everything from me… VELMA DINKLEY!

Me: You've lost your mind Bruce and you brought all that on yourself!

Nico: Yeah!

Lincoln: You are not welcome here in this city!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and knocked him out.

Nico: Bruce Wormsley, you have failed this city and world.

Bruce Wormsley was arrested and sentenced to spend 50 years in prison for his crimes. We got Velma's award-winning robot back.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction done and another awesome movie covered.

The Pebble and The Penguin was one of my favorite movies back when I was a kid. Those dumb critics ruined it and turned it into a box office catastrophe. Kimimaro was an awesome villain in Naruto. Next up is a fight with one of the Evil Sasuke's we killed. Get ready for a devastating battle with that one. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the awesome cartoon American Dragon Jake Long and we're going to see the world of myths and legends and take down the evil creature that steals souls Nix.

See you all tomorrow.

# Dragon Hero of New York City

We were all the way over in New York City and it was a beautiful and amazing day.

Me: New York City, the most populated city in North America.

Lincoln: I know. It's hard to imagine that it's that big.

Me: I know. It has 22 million people all over the New York City Metro area.

Nico: That's a lot of people.

Naruto: It sure is.

Me: Not only that, but New York City has one of the highest crime rates in the country. New York City is always at war with a high crime rate.

A man then appeared and held a knife to my face.

Man: Give me all of your money or you die!

Me: Not on your life you fucking son of a bitch!

I grabbed his hand and crushed it and he dropped the knife and I head butted the man and kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

The police arrested the man and got him into prison.

Nico: That man has failed this world.

Me: Indeed.

We then saw a man go flying and he crashed into a trash can and was knocked out. The same thing happened to another criminal. We then saw a red dragon with black hair appear and he looked so cool! It was the awesome hero of New York City, Jake Long!

Jake lives with his parents, Jonathan and Susan, and his younger sister Haley Long. A descendant of a family of magical dragons, his two best friends are the feisty Trixie Carter and seemingly dim-witted Arthur "Spud" Spudinski. Before his thirteenth birthday, Jake started getting glimpses of his dragon heritage. For example, while younger, during a race with Brad at Camp Mugwomp for the Mugwomp Cup, he unintentionally breathed fire, startling himself into tripping over a log to fall face first into mud, losing the race.

On his thirteenth birthday, his magical abilities emerged fully and he was set to protect an underground magical community existing within his city and throughout the world. The emergence of his dragon powers also made him the first official magical dragon guardian of America; "The American Dragon". Under the training of his grandfather, Lao Shi, and his animal guardian, Fu Dog, Jake would be taught in the methods of his dragon abilities, and his duties as a magical guardian. Due to his youth and while still in training, his territorial home base has initially been mainly restricted to the area of New York. However, anytime he is anywhere else in America, such as the forests of New Jersey during a camping trip with his father, his authority extends to these other areas as well as he is destined to become the representative dragon for the whole country.

At first, he thought inheriting Magical Powers would be cool, but instead due to Jake's responsibilities as the American Dragon, his grades started slipping. He could not spend the same amount of time skateboarding with his friends as he used to, and began to grow tired of Lao Shi's training techniques which he could only see as stupid. It made him wish he were only human but he had to deal with it no matter what.

Although Jake is still in the early training stages to be the American Dragon, his destiny includes being the guardian, protector and champion to magical creatures secretly living alongside humans in and around New York City, and eventually the rest of the country. Among them are a herd of unicorns in Central Park, leprechauns on Wall Street, gargoyles nesting atop the Empire State Building, the Triborough Troll Bridge, a mystical community between NOHO and SOHO, and mermaids in the East River. According to his grandfather, the Greater New York is the American Dragon's territory and if he can make it here, he can make it anywhere. However that means Jake must figure out how to control his newly awakened dragon abilities, such as fire breathing, flying and shape-shifting; allowing him to perform his duties. Meanwhile, Grandpa must figure out how to decipher his hip-hop grandson's colloquial language style.

Jake lives in a West-side brownstone at 182 Shorn Eagle Dr. His father, a human businessman, is completely unaware he married into a family of dragons. Jake's mother is a professional caterer who is also a dragon except she is human-locked, meaning she is unable to transform or utilize typical dragon abilities as often times they may skip a generation. Jake tries to ignore his brilliant yet pesky younger sister Haley, a nascent dragon, to no avail. Jake's Dragon Master is his wise Grandpa and the former Chinese Dragon who, upon arrival to the United States, established an electronics shop on Canal Street and took Jake under his wing. Despite the generation gap, Grandpa is patiently training Jake to master the fundamentals of being a dragon, unlock his potential, and to be on time for his lessons. Grandpa's sidekick, the not-so-patient Fu Dog, acts as Jake's animal guardian.

Jake initially comes off as the average, laid-back and flirtatious at times teenager who tries hard to present himself as a king of cool, and to a certain degree he is pretty cool. This is frequently proven by his tendency to keep up with the newest developments and styles, or personal interests such as video games, popular music, extreme sports and hot girls. Jake is shown to have a particular passion for skateboarding and is very proficient at it as well. Unfortunately, more often than not, Jake has a tendency to be stubborn and, at times, careless, both of which tend to come back and bite him in the end. He frequently looks for shortcuts in his day-to-day life and usually pays the price for this when he fails to think things through. Though, in Jake's defense, the responsibilities that he has do prove to be rather overwhelming. Another flaw in Jake's character is that he occasionally loses his focus of the task at hand, but he does usually regain it when he has to.

Also, there are times when Jake is far too cocky and a bit too quick to leap into action, which has often backfired on him, especially when dealing with opponents who are smarter than he gives them credit for. Fortunately, though, when all is said and done, Jake proves to be a very responsible teenager, he is always quick to acknowledge when he is the one at fault and always takes it upon himself to set things right no matter what. He is also shown to be very resourceful when he has to be, frequently coming up with multiple plans and strategies on the fly and knowing when to use his Grandfather's lessons when they are needed.

Jake is shown to care deeply for those around him, but he is not always sensitive toward other people's feelings. For example, he once spoke out against his father, Jonathan, which led to Jonathan feeling a bit hurt. He is shown to have a longstanding rivalry with his little sister, Haley, and he absolutely hates it when Haley lords her accomplishments over him and makes him look inferior by comparison. However, despite Jake's issues with Haley, it is shown that he would not hesitate for a moment to help her when she needed him. Jake is, at times, put at odds with his grandfather, but even so, it is shown that he has nothing but respect for Lao Shi. He also has a very close bond with his animal guardian, Fu Dog.

Jake has nothing but loyalty toward his friends, Trixie and Spud, and they reciprocate this by being unquestionably loyal to him as well. At times, Trixie and Spud are often quick to inform Jake when his courses of action are not always right, but there are times when they go along with it and allow Jake's actions to play out. Jake is also shown to be very trusting of his friends with almost everything, including his secret.

Finally, the person who Jake cares the most about is Rose. In one occasion, it was implied that he cares for her more than his own life. While many of his associates felt that Jake was making a mistake by having a crush on Rose, mainly due to her also being the Huntsgirl, Jake still trusted his love interest fully, mainly because she once had the perfect opportunity to slay him yet passed it up. Jake had trouble letting Rose go at first, but it did seem clear that he genuinely wanted to move on. Though when all is said and done, Jake loves Rose more than anything and would never allow anything to happen to her.

It may seem Jake is a bit superficial, but in truth, he does put some stock in a person general personality more than he does their appearance.

Physical Appearance

In human form, Jake is a teenager with semi-long black, spiky hair with green highlights, red jacket, blue cargo shorts, and grey shoes. Initially, Jake wears a dark navy dress suit with red dress shirt, yellow necktie, and black and white dress shoes. At times, Jake wears a purple and black tuxedo. When he is a dragon he looks like a tall, muscular, red dragon.

## Relationships

Rose

Jake fell in love with Rose the minute he first bumped into her, but for a long time since then, he remained a bit shy around her and failed to actually say anything intelligent when in her presence, even though Rose was nothing but friendly toward him. When Jake once heard Rose openly expressing her affection for a "he", he attempted to express his own feelings under the mistaken impression she was talking about him. However, when Jake found out that he had misinterpreted the conversation and Rose was just being a fangirl about a singer, he immediately tried to cover up his comment and he and Rose had apparently not had a real conversation since then; although Jake did use his shape-shifting powers irresponsibly to impersonate the singer Rose was fawning over, which did not end well.

The relationship definitely took a turn for the better when Jake attempted to ask Rose to a school dance. She had already been asked to go by Brad at the time, which prompted Jake to go with someone else, but when Brad "stole" Jake's date and left Rose to sit alone, Jake immediately went over to comfort her and the two of them shared a dance instead. As Jake later pointed out, the two of them had not seen nor spoken to each other since that day, but when he found out she was playing the lead role in a play, he saw it as an opportunity to kiss her by auditioning for the male lead. He got the part, but due to interference from the magic Scarab he was guarding and/or his own nervousness, he failed to actually get to the part where he kissed her. In the end, at the urging of Trixie, Jake finally just asked Rose out on a date, and she gladly accepted. Although he passed out right after.

Sadly, just when it seemed like the relationship was reaching its best point, and Jake and Rose seconds away from sharing a real kiss, he soon found out she was actually Huntsgirl, the enemy he had been fighting since he first became the American Dragon. Which made Jake a bit more wary around Rose, even though it was clear he still had feelings for her. So much so, he even tried to convince her leave the Huntsclan, but to no avail at the time. Later, when Rose had dragon-Jake tied up to be slain, he revealed to her his human form, which caused her to let him go before running off. At first Jake had high hopes that this was a sign this things were going to get better for him and Rose, but he was soon informed the next day Rose had transferred schools, leaving only a picture of herself and Jake behind.

This plagued Jake for quite sometime afterward, to the point where his desire to find Rose had become an unhealthy obsession with him. Then one night, Rose appeared to Jake in his dreams to warn him of a plot by the Huntsclan, but informed him he could not rescue her. This only further fueled his desire to find her and even made him resort to a teleportation spell, which backfired. Some time afterward, Jake finally found Rose at a Huntsclan Training academy where she had been sent back to due to her past failures. After a string of events there she was sent back to New York where she acted as a double-agent within the Huntsclan, she and Jake showed more obvious signs of affection from that day on, having kissed and hugged.

Initially, Jake wanted to be more intimate with Rose, but due to the Huntsclan's constant surveillance over her, Rose herself felt it was too dangerous to do so and insisted that the two of them should keep their distance. Wanting to prove the two of them could make a relationship work, Jake set it up so they would be science project partners. However, the problem was that it happened right when Jake was going through his molting cycle, much to his embarrassment. In the end though, Rose reassured Jake her love for him, not because of how he looks. She also gives him a dream charm, the same type of item she used to enter his dreams to warn him of the Huntsclan's plot, so they could at least be together in their dreams.

This was the way things were for the longest time, but when it was starting to look like Jake was becoming distracted because of relationship with Rose, Lao Shi insisted that Rose break off the relationship, for Jake's own safety. Rose was hesitant at first, but after a string of events that nearly got Jake hurt, she decided Lao Shi was right and ended her romantic relationship right there. Regardless though, Jake still harbored feelings for Rose and wanted to find a way to express them in a subtle way. During their Homecoming, it was revealed they were at least still friends, and when they were nominated for Homecoming King and Queen, Jake saw this as another opportunity to rekindle their romance, which for a brief moment, he did. However, when the Huntsman found out about Rose's role as a double-agent, he blackmailed her with the safety of her parents to betray Jake and lure him to the Aztec Skulls. This left Jake more heartbroken than ever before. In the end though, it was Rose's sacrifice which saved Jake and the rest of the Magical world when she stopped the Huntsman from making his wish and instead wished for the destruction of the Huntsclan.

Wanting to save Rose from her terrible fate, Jake used the Skulls to wish she had never been a part of the Huntsclan, giving her a new life as a result. He ran into her the next day, but before he could start over with her, it was revealed she and her family were moving to Hong Kong, and Jake wished her a happy Homecoming. Jake tried to move on after that and even attempted to start a romance with Danika. But when his family went on vacation to Hong Kong and the Dark Dragon revealed his plans to take over the Magical world, Jake is forced to seek out Rose for help and attempts to remind her of her former life. Naturally, she did not believe him at first, but when he left her place he also left behind their homecoming picture which began to jog her memories, prompting her to help Jake and the other Dragons. When the threat was over, Rose and Jake shared a victory kiss, implying that they've gotten back together again.

Danika Hunnicutt

Once Rose had left for Hong Kong, Jake set his sights on the Swim Team Captain, Danika Hunnicutt, a girl he had often tried to impress with his skateboarding tricks. He asked her to a dance, which did not end well, then later asked her to be his graduation partner.

---

Jake Long was looking at two criminals that he tied up.

Jake Long: You two stay put. The cops will be here any minute now to take you to daycare.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jake Long: Thanks. Wow! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an awesome honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you.

Jake Long: I'm Jake. Jake Long. It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Me: Same to you Jake. You look so awesome as a dragon and we know all kinds of dragons.

Nico: Yeah. They are awesome!

Zuko: You and I actually sound alike.

Jake Long: Yep. But I don't take things too seriously like you do.

Zuko: Well, you're not exactly taking things seriously enough.

Irma: You both have good points.

Tuck: He also sounds like me too.

Jake Long: Yeah.

Clawful: So, where's your headquarters?

We later went to Millard Fillmore Middle School and we were amazed at what it was like there.

Me: Wow. Your middle school is awesome Jake.

Jake Long: Thanks J.D. It's a great school.

Nico: It sure is.

We also met Jake's love interest, Rose. As well as his best friends Trix and Spud.

---

Rose

Rose Killdragonosa, also known as the Huntsgirl, is a former antagonist in American Dragon: Jake Long.

She tries to kill the American Dragon who at first unknown to her is Jake Long, a boy at her school who has a crush on her. Whilst on a school trip to a ski lodge, Jake discovered that she was Rose after whilst battling her, he pulled her glove off revealing her dragon-shaped birthmark which she says is The Mark of The Huntsclan meaning that she was born to slay dragons.

A few episodes later, Rose and Jake do battle once more and just when Rose ties up Jake and prepares to kill him, he turns back into his human form to which she removes her mask and frees Jake before fleeing.

Spud

Arthur "Spud" P. Spudinski, commonly known as Spud[4][5], is the best friend of Jake and Trixie.

Trixie Carter

Trixie is a girl living in New York City. Her best friends are Jake Long and Spud. She is Jake's best bud, and only female friend. She is fully New York. Carter currently attends Millard Fillmore Middle School. Trixie loves helping Jake protect the magical community.

---

Trixie Carter: It's such an honor to meet you guys!

Spud: Same here. It's awesome.

Rose: Yeah you are amazing at what you do.

Me: We get that all the time.

?: Well well, if it isn't the losers.

We turned and we saw Brad Morton.

Jake Long: Oh great. Brad Morton.

---

Brad Morton is one of the premier football players at Millard Fillmore Middle School, where he is a school bully and the popular "dumb jock". He usually thinks he is a hot shot, but at some points he just utterly fails.

He is two years older than Jake Long, making him 16 because he was held back twice in elementary school for failing 3rd grade.

Jake is frequently the target of Brad's abuse. Usually by him flaunting something, such as a car, a large wad of money, etc., at Jake's face. However, Jake almost always manages to get even either by himself or because of Brad's own actions backfiring.

---

Brad Morton: How about I pulverize your face in Long?

Me: I think not Morton.

Nico grabbed him by the shirt and lifted him up.

Nico: You picked the wrong people to fuck around with.

Scourge: (to Brad Morton) Do you have any last words before we tear you apart?!

Rose: Guys, no! He's not worth it!

Spud: She's right, dudes. You're all upset about this now but next week, it won't even matter. Especially since he knows how powerful you all are.

Jake Long: C'mon, guys. Don't throw away your entire lives over this.

Lori: (tears in her eyes) But all we're trying to do is keep you guys safe!

Trixie: And we appreciate that. But you don't have to go this far all the time.

Me: Okay guys that's enough. We're going to keep him around as Comic Relief.

Then we saw Hans Rotwood.

---

He used to be a famous professor until his theories on magical creatures humiliated him in front of his peers; destroyed his career as a scientific researcher; got him fired from his job at Hoboken Science Institute; finally reducing him to teaching at Millard Fillmore Middle School. As a believer of magical creatures, he teaches a class on them, but due to completely incorrect facts, Jake is always confused and has low grades in the class.

Rotwood had a notable dislike of Jake, initially due to Jake's lack of respect. Rotwood eventually develops a suspicion of Jake and keeps a close eye on him. Following an event with his old instructor, Rotwood revealed that he always knew Jake was a dragon and promised to expose his secret. Despite this promise, he told Jake he would patiently wait for his chance since he knew Jake was dragon.

After the departure of Principal Dolores Derceto, Rotwood became Principal of Millard Fillmore Middle School in her place. He then worked to trick Jake into revealing himself as a dragon to him. He finally succeeded after a campaign to make Jake reveal his dragon form by humiliating him at school. While he finally gained personal proof, he was unable to obtain anything concrete enough to show others.

However, in a brief truce, Jake gave him a personal look at the magical world by taking Rotwood to the Magus Bazaar where he was thoroughly delighted.

Although wishing to be famous for proving the existence of magical creatures, Rotwood appears to have a true affinity for them. During a trip inside Rotwood's dreams and memories, it is suggested he encountered a chimera as a baby, which may have been what started his life's interest in the magical world. At Jake's graduation, the two seem to have put their differences aside as they shook hands.

---

Me: Hans Rotwood.

Hans Rotwood: J.D. Knudson.

Me: I've been after you for years Rotwood. You are just as fucked up as Crocker is now as a disembodied brain.

Rotwood: Because I will be famous once I prove the existence of magical creatures.

Me: Just as fucked up as anyone I've ever met.

Jake Long: Don't hurt him.

Swoop: Why you Jake Long not want us to punish him Rotwood?

Jake Long: You wouldn't understand.

Lynn: What, your moral code just won't allow for that? It's too hard to cross that line?

Jake Long: No. God Aimighty, no. It'd be too damned easy. Besides, I think you've forgotten that I helped destroy the Dark Dragon and the Huntsclan before. Besides, all I've ever wanted to do is punish Rotwood. A day doesn't go by where I don't think about subjecting him to every amount of torment he's dealt to me and then give him his just desserts.

Rotwood: (mockingly) Aw. So you do think about me, Mr. Long.

Me: Shut up.

Jake Long: But if I do that, if I allow myself to go down that road, I'll never come back.

Lola: Why? We're not talking about taking down the Gorgon Sister, or Panderous, or Tiburon. We're talking about Rotwood. And only Rotwood. And it's because he might harm other innocent magical creatures besides you.

Red Hood: Guys, I had a similar conversation with Bruce and J.D. And I think we should listen to Jake on this one.

Me: I agree with Jason. But we're gonna keep a huge eye on you Rotwood. But if you ever go after Jake or any of his friends, you will feel our power in the same way we killed Thanos.

Rotwood: I have that to look forward to.

He walked away.

Me: Asshole.

Rose: Yeah I hate him too.

Nico: But we'll watching him real close when needed.

Me: Yep.

?: (French Accent) SACRE BOO!

We turned and we saw the Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash!

---

When he was alive, Pierre Goulash was a chef employed by Daphne Blake's great-grandfather. They got into a heated argument which resulted in Pierre being fired. He swore he would come back and take everything from the Blake family.

A Pup Named Scooby-Doo

The ghost's first act was to rob everything from Daphne's room, leaving it completely empty. This prompted the gang to investigate. Mr. Gordon loaned them Robopup so that he could supposedly help them solve the mystery.

Shaggy Rogers and Scooby-Doo first encountered the ghost while checking out the Blakes' pantry (which was more like a grocery store). He chased them around in circles until he eventually started throwing food at them, which of course, they had no issue with. Scooby tossed a watermelon in his face and the two got away from the ghost.

Shaggy and Scooby told the rest of the gang about the ghost chef, and they decided to ask Daphne's parents about it. Though they didn't believe in ghosts, they told them about Chef Pierre and why he'd want to steal from the Blakes. Just then, the ghost showed up, scaring them all. Scooby panicked and tried to climb up a curtain, which caused the curtain to fall on the ghost, giving everyone time to escape.

Later, the gang found the stuff stolen from Daphne's room in the Blakes' subway station. However, they were confronted by the ghost again. He chased them all over the place until they lost him in the gardener's shack, where Velma Dinkley came up with a plan to capture the ghost.

While the ghost was busy loading Daphne's stuff onto the train in the subway station, Scooby popped out of a drawer and lured the ghost onto the bed, where the kids pulled a sheet down on the ghost and restrained him. He was unmasked as Mr. Gordon, who wanted to steal from the Blakes so he could get rich. He was secretly assisted by Robopup, who was supposed to be solving the crime but was actually throwing everyone off the trail.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash!

Me: I remember him! He was a great chef!

Qin: What's his history?

Me: He was really a former security guard that worked at the Blake Mansion. He was gonna steal all of Daphne's furniture for selling it all to make a lot of money.

Qin: That's nuts! But wait a second. Daphne, you live in an estate that rivals ours right?

Daphne Blake: I sure do Qin. I have lived in a massive mansion that is worth trillions.

Scooby Doo: That's a lot of money!

Me: Daphne has a fortune that makes all of the richest people in the world look like poor people in comparison. She's worth hundreds of trillions of dollars, making the Blake's the 2nd richest family in the world next to us. We are number 1 but we don't let our wealth go to our heads.

Qin: WHOA! That's a tremendous amount of money!

Me: I know. Her mansion is so amazing that it made us feel like we were in the presence of the gods of luxury.

Scrappy Doo: Wow! I would love to visit your house one day Daphne.

Daphne Blake: I think that can be arranged.

Me: You would love it Scrappy. But anyway, Mr. Gordon was busted and he got 30 to 40 years in prison for his crimes.

Qin: And then he got life right?

Me: Not this time. He was not one of the people that were involved in the conspiracy.

Qin: Wow.

Lola: Lets see who is a better lover of gold and luxury!

Lola fired a powerful blast of gold fire and turned Chef Goulash into a gold statue and I sent Chef Goulash into the Book of Vile Darkness.

?: Hey Jake.

We turned and we saw a girl named Jasmine.

---

Jasmine appears as a young human girl who is actually a Nix, meaning under certain lunar conditions, she transforms into a soul-sucking creature.

Although she and Jake met just the one time, She was later mentioned by Fu Dog as being. Although Jake did not see her, she was in the seating at the Ogre-Bowl wearing a light blue sweater-dress. Jake later reminisced about the school dance where he spun Rose about the dance floor while Jasmine was in the background sucking out souls.

Physical Appearance

Jasmine is a tall and slender young girl with long black hair and a beauty mark under her left eye. She usually wore a short crimson red dress with black high-heeled shoes. Jake Long found her to be very attractive, which is why he immediately approached her to invite her to his school dance the moment he saw her.

Personality

Jasmine was a very friendly and outgoing individual. Even though she had only just met Jake at the Magus Bazaar, she was so charmed she accepted his invitation to his school dance without any hesitation.

Jasmine is very much aware of her Nix side. Like anyone would upon meeting a stranger, she does not openly share that side of her. She makes a point of insisting Jake get her home before the moon reaches a certain point in the center of the night sky, but does not inform him the why; that her other self will be unleashed. So conscientious as to remind him several times during the dance with obvious concern, even attempting to leave on her own as the time of her transformation grew close. She later apologized abundantly to Jake for the fiasco at the dance, which showed that she was not inherently evil despite the needs of being a Nix.

When upset or in a bad mood, Jasmine will growl and her eyes will glow red, her Nix side dominating her negative emotions.

Nix Side

In counterpoint to her sweetness, Jasmine turns out to be a magical soul-sucking creature knows as a Nix, in which form has a serpent tail instead of legs, scaly green skin, sharp claws, fangs, a set of black wings, and glowing red eyes. Jasmine transforms when the moon reaches the center of the night sky and for the rest of the night until the moon sets, turning back to human form.

During Jake's party, although she did attempt to leave before she would change, Jasmine morphed into Nix form and instinctively proceeded to sucks the souls out of the entire student body. She then engaged in a fight with Jake, who managed to defeat her with his incredibly smelly Dragon breath. The souls were returned to their rightful bodies - although there was a mix-up with a couple, like Trixie and Spud - before Jasmine was taken care of by Lao Shi and Fu Dog until moonset.

After the dance, Jake eventually escorted her home, where she apologized profusely for the trouble but he shrugged it off as he knew he was to blame for it and apologize to her for getting too caught up in the fun. Afterwards, she becomes a good friend to him.

---

Jake Long: Hey Jasmine.

Jasmine (ADJL): It's such an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Jasmine.

Jasmine (ADJL): I know. Jake already knows this but I'm what's called a Nix.

Brittney: The Soul-Sucking Demons of Greek myth?

Jasmine (ADJL): That's right! How did you know that?

Brittney: Being a goth girl gives me vast knowledge into the world of myth. But also Nyx is the Goddess of the Night in Greek Myth.

Jasmine (ADJL): That's right.

Me: When the moon reaches the center of the night sky, they become a soul sucking monster.

Jasmine (ADJL): That's right. I can't control my other half when the moon is full.

Me: The next full moon is not until March.

Jasmine (ADJL): Good. But someone can still try to use my powers for evil.

Me: We won't let that happen.

Later at lunch we got word about Jasmine being kidnapped. We think that she was being turned into Nix for evil.

Jake Long: You think I can imitate your Phoenix Cry on Nix?

Maria: (smiles) Well, how about you also do that while doing a stealth attack on her at the same time?

Me: Go for it Jake.

Jake Long: Lets do it. (Echoing) DRAGON UP!

Jake turned into an awesome Red Dragon. He was awesome.

Me: That is so cool!

Jake Long flew into the air.

In the city, Nix is stealing souls and then a massive explosion appeared with an imitation phoenix cry in it. Jake swooped in and kicked her in the face.

Jake Long: (Nyx tries to get up) If you can't get stand the heat, then get out of the kitchen!

Nix: (growls) Do you always have to mock me, American Dragon?!

Jake Long: Hey, I mock. I'm a mocker. (telepathically) How was that, guys?

Yumi Ishiyama: Pretty good. But watch how we do it.

A Massive explosion of fire appeared and our real Phoenix Cry was heard and we landed by Jake.

Me: Did a good job though Jake.

?: It was a good try though!

We then saw a figure come out and it was MEAN SCREEN from episode 13 of Power Rangers Zeo!

---

As an idea "given" by Prince Sprocket after witnessing the Yellow Ranger almost getting a virus on her computer, King Mondo has decided to unleash a computer monster called Mean Screen. This monster was capable of absorbing the information on all of the Power Rangers' weapons and even the Zeo Zords. He first goes to the Computer Lab with Klank and successfully absorbs the information about the Zeo Zords out of a computer, much to Klank's surprise.

After causing everything to go haywire, the Red and Yellow Ranger appear, and Mean Screen attacked them. He had the upper hand and then the Green, Blue and Pink Rangers appeared. He copied their Zeo Laser Pistols, and was able to deflect them. He then ambushed the Rangers with his Lighting Barrage and their own lasers, forcing the Rangers to flee to a chamber. The Rangers tried to fight back, but he was too powerful and used his Computer

Bombs to send the Rangers out of a building. The Rangers attempted to use the Zeo Blaster. It too had no effect, and with no other option left, Zordon sent the Ranger the Defender Wheel. With the Red Ranger riding along, Mean Screen attempted to give it a virus, but much to his surprise, it did not work and he was then destroyed by the Defender Wheel, only to be a copy.

Mean Screen was then enlarge thanks to Orbus. With the Zeo Megazord low on power from the virus, however, the Rangers felt that they were in trouble, but thanks to the Green Ranger's friend Raymond was able to neutralize Mean Screen's virus and restore the Zeo Megazord to full operating status, allowing the Rangers to summon the Zeo Zords and form the Zeo Megazord to battle Mean Screen. He had the upper hand thanks to the Computer Cords, but the Ranger were able to reverse the lighting back at him, they then used the Zeo Battle Helmet 4 and 3 on Mean Screen, destroying his "beautiful screen" and making him powerless. Mean Screen is then destroyed once and for all by the Zeo Megazord Saber lash.

---

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) Mean Screen!

Lincoln: Whoa!

Mean Screen: Its been a long time Rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He copied all your weapons and caused a bunch of technological devices to go haywire!

Tommy Oliver: That's right.

Tanya Sloan: He was a tough one.

Optimus Prime: Lets see how he deals with all of us. OPTIMUS PRIME, SUPER MODE!

Mean Screen: Thanks for the weapons, Optimus. I really appreciate it. MEAN SCREEN, SUPER MODE!

Mean Screen had a Super Mode that looked like Optimus Prime in Super Mode!

Me: He copied all your weapons Optimus! But then again he doesn't play fair.

?: I like it.

We then saw Dark Spicer.

Me: Dark Spicer. I guess the truce is over after what happened.

Dark Spicer: Yep. (to Jake Long) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Jake Long: Not gonna happen.

Dark Spicer activated his Antitrix and turned into a mutant Loboan. It looked a lot like Blitzwolfer but purple and it had spikes all over him and a second mouth in its stomach.

Omegawolf: Meet Jackwolf! (laughs) Just kidding! This form is called Omegawolf.

Ben: Good. Putting my name for that form wasn't one of my best ideas.

Shanan: A mutant Loboan. He looks ugly.

Omegawolf: (to William) Finally. I get to fight the leader of the Redemption Squad. (uses his howl on William)

He fired a sonic howl blast and William got out of the way and the blast hit the building and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: His bark is worse than his bite.

Dark Spicer then turned into a Thep Khufan mutant that had fire bandages. He looked a lot like Snare-Oh and he was made entirely out of flaming bandages. He also had a mask that looked like King Tut's.

Firewrap: Say hello to Firewrap! (uses bandages to pull down my pants)

Me: HEY!

I pulled them back up.

Me: That was NOT FUNNY!

Sandman shot sand at Firewrap but the latter flattened himself to deflect the sand back at him.

Firewrap: Didn't see that coming, did you? (wraps bandages around Sandman)

But Sandman turned into sand and got out of his wrappings.

Shanan: A mutant Thep Khufan with a bad personality.

Eddy: Me, William, and Sandman will fight Dark Spicer. You guys handle Nyx and Mean Screen!

Troy: Good luck, Eddy! Alright, guys. Let's do it!

Megaforce Rangers: Go Go Megaforce!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Basic Megaforce Forms.

?: Don't forget about me and my revenge!

Me: Oh shit. I thought I would never hear that evil psychopathic voice again.

Out came the Evil Sasuke that we killed 150,000 years from now!

---

Background

Sasuke was born on July 23rd to Fugaku Uchiha, the chief of the Konoha Military Police Force and Mikoto Uchiha, members of the Uchiha clan who founded the Hidden Leaf Village alongside the Senju clan generations ago. He was named after the father of the Third Hokage, as his mother hoped he would grow up to be a fine shinobi like his namesake. While still an infant, Sasuke was in the care of his older brother Itachi Uchiha as they saw the attack of the village by Kurama the Nine Tailed Fox, only with Sasuke sensing the demon's evil chakra which frightened him. That event, due to the fact that only a Uchiha could control the Tailed Beast, ultimately led to their clan losing complete standing.

As a child and unaware of the events that revolved on his clan, Sasuke was more focused on becoming like Itachi, who had their father's favor, and trained to become strong. However, when Itachi began to distance himself from the Uchiha Clan, Sasuke found himself getting Fugaku's attention as he taught Sasuke their clan's Fireball Jutsu which the boy spend days to master before being told not to follow in Itachi's footsteps.

One evening, coming home from practicing his ninjutsu, shrugging off the feeling that someone was watching him, Sasuke found the area surrounding his home littered with dead bodies of Uchiha Clan members. Frightened and confused, Sasuke ran to his home to find his parents killed by Itachi's hand. Freaking out as he yells at Itachi at what he was doing, Sasuke finds his left shoulder wounded as he is subjected to Itachi's Tsukiyomi playing the slaughter Itachi committing. Itachi then tells Sasuke that he spared him because he is weak, telling his brother of obtain the Sharingan in Mangekyo form and live a life of hatred before facing him again. As Itachi leaves, giving him the location of their clan's vital documents, enraged Sasuke caused his Sharingan to manifest as he attempts to kill his brother. However, Itachi overpowered Sasuke and he ended up in a coma for a few days. With the events hazy, due to his brother's genjutsu, Sasuke had no memory of obtaining the Sharingan.

After mourning over his clan's death and discovering the secret documents on the stone tablets, Sasuke swore to avenge his clan and kill Itachi by any means. Since then, Sasuke became a loner and kept to himself most of the time. While attending the Ninja Academy a few years later, Sasuke encountered a similar social misfit, Naruto Uzumaki. Since that meeting, Naruto recognizing the festering darkness in Sasuke's eyes, the two became destined rivals.

Part I: Naruto

After graduating from the Ninja Academy, having become well known by the village as a genius prodigy and was greatly admired by his female peers, Sasuke was assigned to the Ninja team under Kakashi Hatake that Naruto was also a member of. Over time, from being tested by their mentor to their first mission that led to their confrontation with Zabuza Momochi and his apprentice Haku, Sasuke formed a friendship with both Naruto and their female teammate Sakura. However, things became to change during the Chunin Exams when Sasuke first encountered Orochimaru who branded him with the Curse Mark. Though Sasuke was able to keep the Curse Mark under check as he mastered the Chidori, his near death experience with Gaara and being saved by Naruto astonished him and made a humiliated Sasuke question if he truly became stronger.

Later, as Naruto left with Jiraiya to find Tsunade, Sasuke learned that his brother is after Naruto and confronted Itachi. However, despite his advancement, Sasuke was defeated by Itachi and placed in a coma. After being awakened by Tsunade's healing, and various side mission added fuel to the fire, Sasuke started to become jealous at Naruto and felt threatened that Naruto was surpassing him. He began to lash out at Naruto and Sakura, and he forced Naruto into fighting him despite Naruto's initial refusal. Sasuke accused Naruto of acting "all high and mighty" and refused to wear his forehead protector because he didn't see Naruto as an equal. In the fight, Naruto never made serious attempts to hurt Sasuke, who forced Naruto to take it seriously, which Naruto ended up doing after realizing Sasuke was serious. Before they could finish the battle with their respective Rasengan and Chidori, Kakashi stopped the two by throwing them into separate water towers. Although thinking his Chidori did the most damage to a nearby water tower, Sasuke is shocked and angry to find Naruto's Rasengan obliterated one whole side of it without the structure compromised. Kakashi lectured him how vengeance will only gain him emptiness and loneliness, and asked him to give up on revenge. Sasuke asked how would Kakashi feel if he killed those he loved and was shocked when Kakashi replied his loved ones are already dead. After this, Sasuke spends the whole night thinking about his choices and becomes conflicted between his bond with the team versus his desire for revenge. After a humiliating defeat by Orochimaru's Sound Four, who have been sent by their master to retrieve him, and offered him an opportunity to gain power, Sasuke reached the conclusion that the village and his ties to Team 7 were holding him back and he decided to join up with Orochimaru's side. On his way to the village's gate, he was confronted by Sakura, who suspected he would leave. They talked about when he first called her annoying and Sasuke said he could've chosen a peaceful life with her and the team in the village but decided revenge was more important. A desperate Sakura pleaded for him to stay or let her join him if it meant she could make him happy, and went as far as to confess her love to him, to which he responded by calling her annoying again. When Sakura threatened to scream to alert the village of his betrayal, Sasuke knocked her out so he can leave the village in the dead of night but sincerely thanking her for everything she's done for him before knocking her out. Placed in a casket to under the full awakening his Curse Mark, Sasuke was unconscious as the Sound Four find themselves dealing with Naruto and the rest of the Sasuke Retrieval Team.

Once awakened as Kimimaro attempted to hold Naruto off, Sasuke arrived to The Final Valley before his team mate arrived. They argued over Sasuke's decision to betray all of his friends for the sake of getting stronger and Sasuke justified this by saying Naruto can never understand the pain of losing a loved one due to him being alone all of his life. While Naruto sympathized with Sasuke, he vowed to bring Sasuke back to the village and declared Sasuke as the first person he had a real bond with. Even when Sasuke admitted that Naruto has become the closest friend he's ever had, Sasuke decided to sever their bond in order to gain the power he desires. Remembering Itachi's words after the massacre, Sasuke attempted to kill Naruto to obtain the Mangekyo Sharingan. In the battle that ensued, Sasuke's Sharingan reached full maturity and he assumed his full Curse Mark form to counter Naruto when he is able to access a ninth of Kurama's chakra but Naruto succeeds in scratching Sasuke's headband to get back at the Uchiha's earlier comment of Naruto never being able to do it. The fight ended with him and Naruto using their signature moves Rasengan and Chidori. Losing his headband in the process, Sasuke emerged victorious. However, Sasuke decided not to kill Naruto and vowed to obtain the power to kill Itachi on his own terms. He left the area and met with

Orochimaru. Over the next three years, Sasuke became a student under Orochimaru and became stronger while Naruto and Sakura also spend 3 years training in order to find him.

## Part II : Naruto Shippuden

Three years after parting ways from his former team mates, now members of the renamed Team Kakashi, Sasuke crossed paths with his replacement, Sai, whom he called a "loser" and showed no interest in him, even scaring the emotionless Sai with the intensity of his Sharingan and refused to acknowledge Naruto and Sakura's efforts to find him. He was later woken up from his nap by Sai who talked to him about the bond Naruto and Sakura still felt with him, but enraged at being disturbed, Sasuke blew up the hideout, causing Naruto, Sakura, and their temporary leader, Yamato, to chase after the source of the explosion. With that, Team 7, with the exception of Kakashi, reunites for the first time in 3 years, but Sasuke demonstrates indifference towards them. In response to Yamato's speech on how Naruto and Sakura still see him as a comrade, Sasuke denounces any bond to them and explains his choice not to kill Naruto then was merely sparing him on a whim, but he decides to try to kill him for real. Showing how powerful he had become and no longer hesitates to kill, Naruto, Sai, and Yamato fight him but Sasuke electrifies them and is about to strike Sakura as she tried to attack him before Yamato took the attack. With his Sharingan, Sasuke entered Naruto's subconscious while Naruto was resisting Kurama's temptation. After being told that his very powers is like that of Madara Uchiha, Sasuke suppressed the Nine Tails as he denied knowing anyone by that name and Kurama told the Uchiha not to kill Naruto as he would regret it. Though Naruto pleaded with him while revealing Orochimaru's intentions to take over his body, Sasuke revealed he knew about it and would sacrifice his body if his desire would be fulfilled. Sasuke then left with Orochimaru, who told him to spare Team Kakashi as they would lessen the number of Akatsuki members.

## The Path of Revenge

Eventually, after becoming strong enough to embark on his hunt for Itachi, Sasuke confronted Orochimaru with the intention of not allow himself to become his former mentor's vessel. Though Orochimaru almost succeeded, Sasuke used his Sharingan to alter ritual that that Orochimaru would be trapped inside him. With access to Orochimaru's powers, Sasuke formed a ninja group named Hebi from Orochimaru's former test subject Suigetsu Hozuki, an aide named Karin, and Jugo, the source of the Curse Marks. On his hunt for Itachi, Sasuke was confronted by the Akatsuki member Deidara. In the fight that ensued, with Tobi watching, Sasuke fought equally with Deidara and eventually stalemated with him, before being forced to use Manda to protect himself from Deidara's suicidal attack that outmatched him. Soon after, Sasuke found a shadow clone of Itachi who told him to meet his brother at the the Uchiha compound for their final battle. There, Sasuke learned of Tobi and that the reason why Itachi wanted him to obtain the Mangekyo Sharingan was so he could take his brother's eyes to enhance his own into the Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan. Leaving his team behind, Sasuke went to the compound to settle things with Itachi once and for all.

The brothers confront each other for the first time in 3 years, and Sasuke voiced his skepticism that Itachi could kill their entire clan on his own. Itachi confirms he had help, from their ancestor, Madara Uchiha, but Sasuke doesn't believe him. After a heated battle with shurikenjutsu, the brothers battled with their genjutsu before Sasuke attempted to end his brother with Kirin. Unfortunately, Itachi survived the attack with the aid of his Susanoo shielding him from the attack. By that time, Sasuke's chakra reserves were weakened enough for Orochimaru to emerge and try to steal Sasuke's body once again before Itachi used his Susanoo to trap Orochimaru and purge the Curse Mark from Sasuke's body. With nothing left, Sasuke attempted to flee before being cornered as Itachi was about to take his eyes. However, at the last second, Itachi poked him on the forehead and said Sorry, Sasuke, this is the last time.. Itachi then collapsed dead with a smile on his face. Sasuke collapsed soon after, albeit with relief at fulfilling his mission, before being taken away by Tobi.

Coming to in a cave, Sasuke once again meets Tobi who formally introduced himself as Madara Uchiha (Sasuke was unaware he was actually lying). Keeping his distance due to an Amateratsu Itachi implanted, Tobi revealed the truth behind his clan's death. As a horrified Sasuke learned, the Uchiha Clan Massacre was carried out by Itachi under direct orders from the Hidden Leaf's leaders. Though the Third Hokage attempted to solve the manner peacefully, the Uchiha Clan's plan to revolt in response to being persecuted for Kurama's attack on the village caused Danzo Shimura to force Itachi to carry out the deed. Though he went through with it, Itachi took measures to make sure Danzo made no attempt to hurt his brother. Sasuke initially refused to believe the story to be true but as he remembered the loving and caring older brother Itachi once was, Sasuke started to believe the story and realized Itachi loved him all along. For the second time in his life, Sasuke cries of his brother's sacrifice and burdens. A few days later, taking in the new information while gaining the Mangekyo Sharingan, Sasuke organized his group into "Taka" and announced their new mission to destroy Konoha.

## The Curse of Hatred

Meeting with the Akatsuki, Sasuke agrees to work for them but makes it clear his intent is to kill the masterminds of the massacre, still refusing to kill those uninvolved with his revenge. As Akatsuki allies, Sasuke and Team Taka were deployed to the Village Hidden in the Clouds to capture Killer Bee, the Jinchurki of Gyuki the Eight Tails. Bee proved to be too much due to being a perfect host, overwhelming Taka for the majority of the battle, critically wounding Sasuke twice and nearly killing them all four times. Terrified of death, Sasuke used Amateratsu to weaken the Jinchuriki so his team can capture him (though Bee fooled them into leaving with a decoy). This action infuriated Killer Bee's brother, the Fourth Raikage, Ay, who called the other Kage to discuss how to deal with the Akatsuki, and later sent a squad to tail Taka. Sasuke discovered this and killed the agents, and realized that his sight was failing as a consequence of overusing the Mangekyo. Soon after, under Sasuke's order, Taka abandoned the Akatsuki even though Tobi had threatened to kill them if they did so. Sasuke decides to take on the Kage on his own and exact his revenge with only his team.

On their way to Konoha, Taka is intercepted by Tobi and Zetsu. Despite Tobi's previous warning, he didn't kill them because they were still of use to him. Sasuke learned that the "Killer Bee" Taka captured was actually a clone created from one of Gyuki's tentacles, and is told the village is in disarray and is instructed to infiltrate the Five Kage Summit where Danzo, the acting Hokage, was going. Guided by Zetsu, Sasuke was unconcerned of hearing Naruto defeating Nagato as Taka arrived to the Summit. However, Zetsu appeared before all five Kage and blew Taka's cover. By then, Sasuke's hatred and desire for revenge consumed him to the point where he was willing to ruthlessly kill anyone who stood in his way and decided to leave Suigetsu and Jugo behind when they were captured by Ay. Sasuke ended up fighting a revenge-driven Ay, who nearly killed him, before Gaara, now the Fifth Kazekage, intervened. Gaara sympathized with Sasuke about wanting revenge but, with his own experience, Gaara knows it will not benefit him and asks him to give up his vengeance. Unimpressed, Sasuke says his only goals are in the darkness and refuses to give up his revenge, even lashing out at Gaara for not understanding the anguish he's going through. Sasuke battled Gaara and Ay with his Susanoo, and caused a cave-in to escape after Gaara outmatched him. Danzo escaped during the following chaos. However, Sasuke is hindered by the Fifth Mizukage Mei Terumi and the Third Tsuchikage Onoki, with the latter defeating Sasuke. However, having intended to use Sasuke to capture the Kage, Tobi appeared and teleported him and Karin to his subspace so Karin can heal him.

Eventually, Tobi brings the two back into reality after cornering Danzo for Sasuke. Disgusted to find his opponent with multiple Sharingan implanted on his arm, using his Susanno's arm to grab him, Sasuke demand Danzo to admit his role in the destruction of the Uchiha Clan. Danzo proceeded to explain that Itachi risked everything to ensure the Uchiha clan's honor was not tarnished by their attempted treason and Sasuke's very actions are an insult to Itachi's sacrifice. Further infuriated by Danzo's remark on Itachi, Sasuke crushed Danzo to death with the Susanoo. However, Danzo survived the fatal attack using the fate-defying genjutsu Izanagi, prolonging the battle until Sasuke managed to remove his opponent's ability after sustaining an even, devastating battle with Danzo.

Though Danzo attempted to use Karin as a human shield to keep him back, Sasuke mercilessly used his Chidori Spear to run through Karin to inflict the killing blow while telling the shocked girl that she is useless to him if she can't keep herself from being taken hostage. On the verge of death, with Tobi in his way, Danzo made one final attempt to take both him and Sasuke down with him with a sealing jutsu, but the two narrowly escaped. Tobi attempted to take Danzo's remaining Sharingan, one of the eyes of Shisui Uchiha, which he destroyed. Tobi instructed Sasuke to kill Karin because she has too much knowledge on both of them, and Sasuke was about to kill her with his Chidori, coldly bidding her farewell. At the last second, Sakura arrived to stop him under the pretense that she wanted to join him.

Suspicious, Sasuke told Sakura to finish Karin off to prove her loyalty to him. However, as he saw her hesitate, he walked behind her and ws about to strike her with Chidori but he is stopped by Kakashi who noted that Sasuke was serious about trying to kill her due to the intensity of his Chidori. Kakashi tried to persuade Sasuke to not be consumed by hatred. Sasuke simply laughed and said he would only give up his hatred if his clan was brought back to him, and made it clear he wanted to kill everyone around him. In the battle with Kakahi, he conjured his Susanoo, but to his horror, it disappeared due to Sasuke's eyesight starting to deteriorate. On the verge of blindness, he sensed Sakura sneak up behind him to try to kill him and grabbed Sakura by the throat when she hesitated and was about to kill her with her own poisoned kunai. Luckily, Naruto arrived just in time to save his teammate's life. When asked by Naruto why he would attack Sakura, Sasuke said he was not part of the team anymore and denounced any connection to them. Though Naruto tried to reach him, telling him Tobi told him abut the Uchiha Massacre, Sasuke refuses to listen even after Sakura told him that Naruto has never lost faith in him after everything he did. Calling Naruto an "outsider", Sasuke reminds him that he never knew the pain of losing a loved one and told him to shut up. However, telling them in glee that he killed Danzo, Sasuke intends to do the same with every resident of the Hidden Leaf to finally avenge his clan.

Though Kakashi attempted to fight Sasuke, Naruto took his place as the two youths once more fought an epic battle. As they battle, Naruto admitted he felt the same grudge on the village and considered revenge but desired to build bonds with others and wanted to be Sasuke's friend as it was because him he became the person he is. Though Sasuke told him its too late for him to change his path, saying that either he dies at his hand as a coward or kill him as a hero of Konoha. Soon after Zetsu broke Sasuke's fall, Tobi arrived to spirit Sasuke with the promise that his battle with Naruto will continue next time. However, hearing from Naruto there was a third option, Sasuke refused to leave until he heard it.

Naruto explained that if he and Sasuke do fight again, it may end up with both of them dead. But regardless, if Sasuke truly desired to destroy their home, Naruto would fight him and bare all of his hate and rage for the village. Angrily demanding to know why Naruto would go so far, Sasuke was left speechless when Naruto softly smiled and said "Because… You're my friend." After a banter, Sasuke decided to settle things once and for all in the upcoming Fourth Great Ninja War while making the promise that Naruto would die first. Soon after, Sasuke talked Tobi into implanting Itachi's eyes into him to use the Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan and battle Naruto at his full power. After the surgery, Tobi told Sasuke that it takes a while to get accustomed to the new eyes. However, Sasuke stated he could feel the power of his new eyes, evilly smirking.

## The Fourth Great Ninja War

Recovering from his the surgery, Sasuke tested his new powers from his Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan to destroy White Zetsu before heading out to find Naruto. However, after passing two vacant cities, Sasuke was stopped a White Zetsu platoon and summoned his evolved Susanoo to wipe out all but one long enough to gain feedback on the events. Killing the clone, Sasuke attempts to make his way to Naruto until he sees the reanimated Itachi leaving from the battle field. Learning that his brother was among the numerous ninjas brought back by Kabuto Yakushi, Sasuke attempts to hinder his brother for answers relating their clan. Itachi explains that his true reason for sparing Sasuke was so that he could kill him as penance for slaughtering their kin despite the good intention behind it. However, Itachi was filled with regret because he unknowingly caused Sasuke to become a rogue ninja with full knowledge on what truly occurred. However, Sasuke tells his brother he had no right to decide his path for him.

Though Itachi covered his tracks with a murder of crows, Sasuke trails him to Kabuto, briefly mistaking him for Orochimaru due to his new appearance. Though Kabuto tempts him to help him defeat his brother, Sasuke teams with Itachi to fight their mutual enemy while telling his brother to tell him everything once the fight is over. Throughout the fight, Kabuto preys on Sasuke's desires to see Konoha destroyed but Itachi convinces him not to listen as he admits that he is loyal to the village despite its dark secrets and promises to tell him something vital after the fight ends. Once Kabuto is defeated with Izanami, Sasuke is horrified as Itachi explained his reasons using it so can use his genjutsu to make Kabuto release the Reanimation Jutsu. Voicing his initial apprehension to Itachi's sacrifice, Sasuke reacts angrily to Itachi's statement that he was proud to be able to protect his village and claiming that after all the village had done to Itachi, there was no way he could forgive them. Sasuke is shocked and confused once Itachi answers that it is to help Naruto's desire to change Sasuke.

But seeing he could not change his brother's mind, Sasuke told Itachi that it was because he remembered his time with Itachi that he would not relinquish his want for revenge and bids his brother farewell before he noticed Itachi walking towards him as he explains that both Danzo and Tobi were correct on what happened: he had been given the choice to either die along with his clan or to kill the Uchiha, protecting the village and Sasuke. Itachi reaches Sasuke and puts his hand on the back of Sasuke's head and his forehead on his, telling him that he knows that he can't change Sasuke's mind, but no matter what path he chose, he would love Sasuke forever as his soul departs back to the afterlife.

Soon after, Sasuke started to question what the ninjas and villages were all truly about before being found by Suigetsu and Jugo, who escaped from prison in the Land of Iron and obtain a scroll from Orochimaru's hideout. From what he reads in the scroll, Sasuke resolves to find the answers he needs to know if revenge is truly what he decides. To that end, Sasuke uses Anko's Curse Mark and a piece of Kabuto's altered flesh to revive Orochimaru to take him to the ones who knows everything. These figures are revealed to be the first four Hokage reanimated once their souls are freed from the Reaper Death Seal. Getting confirmation of the true story of the Uchiha Massacre from Hiruzen, Sasuke learns that the events leading to it were set up by Tobirama as he intended to save the Uchiha from their Curse of Hatred. Turning to Hashirama, who voices concern Sasuke will follow in Madara's footsteps, Sasuke learns the story behind Konoha's founding and the conflicts between the First Hokage and Madara, as well as those between the village and the Uchiha clan. After learning the truth, Sasuke had decided go to the battlefield in order to follow in Itachi's footsteps and devote himself to protect Konoha, effectively giving up on revenge and reverting back to his former self before he had defected from Konoha. He also apologized to Karin for his earlier actions. Sasuke joined back up with Naruto and Sakura to assist in fighting the Ten-Tails and Madara, allowing the original Team 7 to effectively be reborn. However, many of his former comrades were shocked and angry at him for suddenly showing up and voiced their distrust in him, but he replied he cared less what they thought of him. Everyone was shocked when Sasuke announced his intention to become Hokage so that he could fix the world's mistakes that he believed were created by the past Hokage. Working together with Naruto, the two were able to defeat Obito and strip him of the tailed beasts, though when he later tried to face Madara Uchiha the latter bested Sasuke without effort. After realizing Sasuke is his descendant, Madara tried appealing to him to join his cause but Sasuke refused and declared his intent to kill him.

After Madara had captured all nine tailed beasts and defeated Tobirama Senju, Sasuke attempted to attack him again from above, only for Madara to suspend him midair and stab Sasuke through the chest with his own sword. Defeated and near fatally wounded, Sasuke was later saved by Kabuto after the latter had broken free from Izanami as a new person, and decided to repay his debts to Itachi by saving Sasuke from dying.

After Sasuke was stabbed by Madara, Sasuke and Naruto, who was also on the verge of death, met The Sage of Six Paths, Hagoromo Ootsutsuki. The Sage of Six Paths told Sasuke that he was the reincarnation of one of his sons, Indra, while Naruto was the reincarnation of the other son, Asura. After learning the history of Indra's previous reincarnations, Sasuke told Hagoromo his goal after the war. Hagoromo approved of Sasuke's mindset, and gave half of his power to Sasuke. After Sasuke acquired Hagoromo's power, he awakened the Rinnegan in his left eye. This Rinnegan is capable of manipulating space and time within a limited area. Sasuke's Rinnegan can also detect previously unseeable beings, like Madara's Limbo clone. Sasuke was also able to slice Madara in half, as half of Madara stayed in the normal dimension, while the other half of Madara had already gone to the Kamui dimension where Obito and Sakura were. Later, Sasuke met up with Kakashi, Naruto and Sakura to discuss their next strategy against Madara. Kakashi asked Sasuke what his plans were after the war, but when Sasuke hesitated to answer, Kakashi said he didn't have to tell them because they had more important matters to deal with. Warning his allies to stand their guard, Sasuke and the rest of the group prepared to fight someone who was returning from the Kamui dimension. This person later turned out to be Madara Uchiha, alongside a now controlled Obito Uchiha. Sasuke and Naruto went in to attack Madara after he stabbed Sakura, but Madara ultimately managed to pull of his goal from the very beginning: Initiating the Moon Eye Plan. After the plan was activated, Sasuke protected Team 7 with his Susanoo so that they didn't fall under the genjutsu. When Sakura asked what was going on, Sasuke replied she didn't need to know because there was nothing she could do. When Naruto and Kakashi criticized him for this, Sasuke said he was taking control of the team and Kakashi agreed that Sasuke was likely the one to save the world due to his Rinnegan. Sasuke and the others later watched as Black Zetsu betrayed Madara.

## Kaguya Otsutsuki Strikes

Black Zetsu's betrayal led to the rebirth of Kaguya Otsutsuki. Kaguya later teleported Sasuke and the rest of Team 7 into another dimension with the ground filled with lava. Sasuke summoned his hawk to save Naruto and himself while completely disregarding Sakura and Kakashi, who was forced to save her and himself. When criticized for this by Naruto, Sasuke told Naruto that the mission came first and saving comrades that were not useful to the mission came last. He further stated he only saved Sakura and Kakashi when the Infinite Tsukuyomi was released because they happened to be by Naruto. This suggests that Sasuke's ideals are now similar to what Kakashi Hatake's ideals were when he was a child. Naruto agreed with Sasuke, only to note that he feels an instinctual need to save his comrades, directly quoting Sasuke when he had saved Naruto in the past. Later, Sasuke went on the offensive and tried to take Kaguya out.

Black Zetsu managed to grab Naruto and Sasuke when Kaguya teleported behind both of them. Black Zetsu revealed the truth to how White Zetsu was formed, and how Kabuto found Madara's body. Naruto and Sasuke managed to free themselves from Black Zetsu's grip, and went on the offensive. Naruto used Sexy Reverse Harem Jutsu in an attempt to distract Kaguya, while Sasuke got ready to seal Kaguya with Naruto. Kaguya realized in time that both of them were attempting to seal her, and warped the dimension they were in into an ice dimension. She teleported Sasuke into a hot and dry desert dimension in an attempt to separate Naruto and Sasuke so that she would not get sealed by their Yin and Yang powers. Sasuke later was found by Sakura and Obito, after Obito used Kamui to try and locate Sasuke in Kaguya's many dimensions. Sasuke rushed to make the opening to Obito and Sakura's dimension in time before the gap between dimensions closed after Obito used up most, if not all of his chakra to do so. Sasuke switched places with Sakura's burnt jacket between dimensions with his Rinnegan, catching Sakura after teleporting. After explaining his ability, he thanked them. Later, Sasuke alongside Obito and Sakura return to the ice dimension where Naruto is fighting Kaguya. Naruto asks Sasuke if he thanked Sakura and Obito for saving him, and in response he tells Naruto to focus more on Kaguya. In response to Sasuke arriving, Kaguya teleports all of them to a dimension which has exceptionally strong gravity, trying to attack Sasuke and Naruto with bones. Kakashi and Obito jump in the way of the impending attack, resulting in Obito's apparent death, and Kakashi watching in shock as Obito uses Kamui to teleport the bone shooting at Kakashi to another dimension. While everyone was distracted by Obito's death, Sasuke teleported behind Kaguya after his Rinnegan was fully usable, and attempted to attack her. He later told Naruto that there was nothing more that he could do for Obito, so he should join him in attacking Kaguya. While Sasuke used himself as a diversion, Naruto cut one of Kaguya's arms off, detaching Black Zetsu from Kaguya. While Sasuke begins pressuring Kaguya, Naruto launches nine separate attacks, each imbued with on of the tailed beasts' chakra. After hitting Kaguya with it, her body becomes unstable, transforming into an amalgamated mass of the tailed beasts. It produced several outstretching hands, sucking up everything it came in contact with. As it approached Sakura, Sasuke tried to use his Susanoo to save her but Kakashi, having inherited Obito's Sharingan powers from the departed spirit, uses his own Susanoo to save Sakura, much to everyone's surprise.

Regaining control of herself, Kaguya then shaped the tailed-beast mass into a giant Truth-Seeking Ball. Kakashi devised a plan and shared it with his students, telling them to be ready for what could be their last mission as a team. As Naruto distracts Kaguya with his clones, Sasuke waits for the opportunity to leap into action. While Kaguya is distracted, Sasuke swaps place with one of Naruto's shadow clones and appears next to Kaguya. As she attempts to escape, Sakura comes from above and knocks Kaguya down, as Naruto and Sasuke finally manage to touch her with their special sun and moon tattoos they received from Hagoromo, preparing to seal away the Rabbit Goddess once and for all.

Immediately upon contact, Sasuke and Naruto begin the ultimate sealing technique: the Six Paths Chibaku Tensei. Kaguya wonders how she, the ancestor of all chakra, could be defeated by mere fragments of chakra, as she reverts back to the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, and is encased by the landscape, creating an enormous satellite similar in size to the moon. After sealing away Kaguya, the moon tattoo disappears from Sasuke's hand, as the sun tattoo disappears from Naruto's hand, and reappears on the hand of Hagoromo. Relieved that they have defeated Kaguya, they immediately worry about how they will return back to the real world. Suddenly, Team 7 and the tailed beasts are summoned back to earth by Hagoromo and all of the previous Kage. Satisfied, Hagoromo thanks Sasuke and his comrades for saving the world. While everyone celebrates Kaguya's defeat, Sasuke senses some life in Madara, and rushes to eliminate his fallen enemy once and for all. However, he is stopped by Hagoromo, as Hashirama approaches his former comrade. Following Hagoromo's advice, Sasuke listens to Hashirama and Madara's final words to each other, as Madara passes away peacefully and the reanimated Hokage return to the afterlife. As the tailed beasts begin to talk about their future plans now that they are free, Sasuke makes his own intentions known, starting with killing the current five Kage still trapped within Infinite Tsukuyomi.

Sasuke then proceeds to take control of the nine tailed beasts and seal them away within separate Chibaku Tensei, showing that he is now able to utilize the Six Paths Technique. As Kakashi asks if he still simply desires revenge, Sasuke plainly states that what he wants is to recreate the world the way it should be, doing so with revolution. Noting that only Naruto still stands in his way, Sasuke faces his former ally. While Hagoromo sadly looks on to see that once again his children battle each other, Naruto firmly says he will end this feud once and for all. As they were about to leave, Sakura tried once more to get Sasuke to stop and return home by professing her love to him. Sasuke replied she was still annoying and cast a genjutsu of him impaling her chest on her, making her fall unconscious. Kakashi criticized him for this but Sasuke said there was no reason for him and Sakura to love each other. Arriving at the Final Valley, Sasuke explained his definition of Hokage: one must unify the world by be willing to bear all the hatred on himself, and because of Itachi's actions, he believes Itachi fits the title of Hokage. Sasuke further explained if he killed the five kage, the other antions will remained united by focusing their hatred on him and prevent another war. When naruto tried to tell the error in Sasuke's judgment, Sasuke said the only way to start his plan was by killing Naruto - as his best friend and the one person who can stop him - and Naruto's death will not only grant him solitude but a clean slate to the world.

After this, they begin their final clash. Naruto again resists ending it by killing Sasuke, who mocks Naruto for this and tries to push him into taking it seriously. Eventually, Naruto does fight more forcefully but still made it clear he would never kill Sasuke. Once they run out of chakra, they fight each other with taijutsu for an entire day, which leaves them exhausted and badly injured. Sasuke steals Kurama's restored chakra from Naruto and prepared to kill him before Naruto counterattacked him with a punch. Having grown tired of the fighting, Sasuke and Naruto prepared to end the battle with Chidori and Rasengan, which destroys the area and knocks them unconscious. After a while, they wake up and find they have each lost one of their arms (Sasuke lost his left and Naruto his right). Unable to move, they started to talk about their friendship; Sasuke asked Naruto why he would go so far for him, to which Naruto replied they're friends. Sasuke wasn't satisfied and demanded to know what Naruto meant by that, and Naruto said he can feel pain whenever Sasuke is going through a tough time, which leaves Sasuke speechless. After sleeping through the night, they continued talking. Sasuke expressed amusement that Naruto still wanted to fight him in spite of his injuries and Sasuke finally admitted defeat. However, Sasuke doubted the others would forgive him and challenged Naruto what he would do if he decided to come after him again, and Naruto said he didn't believe Sasuke would do that again. Sasuke amended his desire for a revolution by asking Naruto to give his Rinnegan to Kakashi to release the Infinite Tsukuyomi but he wanted to end his life in order to pay his debts to the world. Naruto refused this and vowed to be there for his friend no matter what, which moved Sasuke to tears. Later on, Sakura and Kakashi arrived and Sakura started healing them. Sasuke tried to speak to her, but she told him to be quiet because she needed to concentrate on healing them. Guilt-ridden for what he put her through, Sasuke apologized to Sakura for everything he's done, and Sakura tearfully accepted it. Sasuke and Naruto form a special hand gesture to free everyone from the Infinite Tsukuyomi and release the tailed beasts. As they do so, Sasuke talked about how he always wanted to be friends with Naruto because they had something in common: being kids with no family and starved for love. He also admitted that similar to Itachi, he was always envious of Naruto but credits Naruto for saving him from himself and teaching him the true meaning of a shinobi, and this allows the two to fully reconcile.

After the war, Kakashi, the newly appointed Sixth Hokage, officially pardons Sasuke for his past crimes based on his service in ending the war and a good word from Naruto, and warns Sasuke to keep himself under control. Wanting to see the world with clearer eyes and atone for his past transgressions, Sasuke prepares to leave the village for a journey of redemption. Sakura asked him if she could accompany him, but he declined because she had nothing to do with his sins. However, he promises Sakura that he will return, and shows genuine affection towards her by poking her on the forehead and thanking her before saying goodbye. Sasuke also receives his old forehead protector from Naruto, which he accepts before the two part on good terms.

---

Me: SASUKE!

Spud: (To Sasuke) Sasuke, you never told us you summoned a Shadow Clone in this battle.

Sasuke: I didn't.

Evil Sasuke: I'm glad you're here J.D. I've waited a long time for this. Now I can get my revenge on you for killing me! I'm surprised to see Naruto the fucking dead last with you.

Naruto: You still are an evil traitor!

Me: And I thought we were done with you for good Sasuke! Last time we saw you, you were reduced to a pile of ashes that blew into the wind.

Naruto: The Masters of Evil brought you back. Am I right about that?

Evil Sasuke: You are correct you loser fuckup and it was really poetic that the Masters of Evil saved me from the humiliation and torture that I've suffered down in the fire of hell! You can never began to imagine the depths of my pain and suffering down there! I was subjected to huge amounts of pain and suffering on an epic scale where I was beaten, slashed, dismembered and mutilated in horrible ways that were beyond human comprehension. They did all kinds of horrible things to me! Instead of getting the power I needed to get my revenge on you and the entire world, I was killed and tortured!

Me: Don't try to pin that on me Sasuke! You betrayed the Leaf and went to Orochimaru to get power to kill your brother! That's why we took your life! It was YOUR choice!

Evil Sasuke: I don't care you fucking cur! That's why you are far too thick-headed to understand anything! Your death is my remedy and I will not stop until I kill you!

Me: I don't know what the Masters of Evil were thinking about bringing you back you fucksack, but I'm gonna send your fucking ass back to hell where it belongs and I'm gonna make sure that you never avenge your clan, ever.

Nico: So that's the evil Sasuke you killed in 150,000 years.

Me: That's him. He hates my guts with a merciless vengeance. I'll face him. You guys handle the rest.

Nico: Right.

I walked up to the evil Sasuke I know from 150,000 years hence.

I snapped my fingers and we were in the clouds of the dark gas giant planet Mexjanxia XII.

---

Planet Mexjanxia XII is a dark gas giant planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is 750 trillion kilometers or 466,028,394,178,000 miles in diameter, making it one of the largest planets in the universe. It is also the most violent, windiest and electrically charged planets in the universe with winds that blow at 25 billion miles per hour and lightning strikes all over the clouds with 950 trillion lightning bolts ever 1/24th of a millionth of a second. The heat near the planets liquid surface is at a whopping 500,000,000˚ Fahrenheit. Bioluminescent creatures inhabit the upper clouds. The planet Mexjanxia XII also a rogue mini-solar system. It has taken lots of asteroids, planets and moons with it on its journey. The heat from planet Mexjanxia XII gives the planets orbiting it heat and nourishment.

---

Nico: WHOA! This planet is wicked!

Lincoln: Wow! The clouds are really dark and scary.

Linka: But loaded with lightning.

Me: They sure are.

Lana: But the creatures here are incredible!

Lola: Amazing!

Laney: Wow. I've never seen a planet like this. It's breathtaking.

Me: Lets get these clods.

We went at Evil Sasuke, Dark Spicer, Mean Screen and Nix.

## Battle 1: EVIL SASUKE

I was facing Evil Sasuke again like I was 150,000 years from now. It was gonna be a battle to remember.

Me: I just don't understand you Sasuke. You had everything you ever wanted in the Leaf and you threw it all away just for some petty revenge. How fucked up in the head and delusional are you?

Evil Sasuke: You took everything away from me you fuckmouth! I was the best and I was the elite and in the end, you were always better than me!

Me: Even after all this time, you just will never learn. 150,000 years has not taught you anything. Even in the fire of Hell. The Uchiha are nothing but a bunch of evil thieves, traitors and cold-blooded murderers with no love for anyone other than themselves. A bunch of selfish, evil sons of bitches and fuckpots. By all accounts I'm glad your brother killed them all.

Evil Sasuke: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP YOU FUCKWIPE!

Me: Make me.

(DOWN WITH THE SICKNESS BY DISTURBED PLAYS)

I then went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix and I was ready to fight him at full power.

Evil Sasuke: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Me: (Divine Voice) **I forgot to tell you that I am far more powerful than ever. I've gotten far stronger and more powerful after I faced you in the Final Valley after the war ended. So come and get me.**

Evil Sasuke: MY PLEASURE!

Evil Sasuke came at me and he punched at me and I dodged his attack and he kicked at me and punched at me more times and he slashed at me with his sword and I blocked his sword and kicked him in the face and I fired a powerful blast of fire at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke came at me and I kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and knocked all the air out of him and punched him in the face and sent him flying and I fired a powerful blast of lightning and it electrocuted him all over.

I flew up to him and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the barrier that held us up above the clouds.

I then snapped my fingers and me and Sasuke we now fighting on the jungle planet of the Mexjanxia System: Ruiz III.

Evil Sasuke got up and he activated the power of the Sage of the Six Paths that he stole from Madara when we fought him and he fired a massive arrow of Lightning at me! It was evil Sasuke's most powerful technique INDRA'S ARROW!

After absorbing chakra from all nine tailed beasts and using his Complete Body - Susanoo as a vessel, Sasuke creates a longbow and arrow that are infused with lightning-natured chakra. It proved to be extremely powerful, able to match Naruto Uzumaki's Six Paths: Ultra-Big Ball Rasenshuriken despite Lightning Release's inferiority to Wind Release.

Me: **WIND FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!**

I fired a massive Kamehameha Blast made entirely of pure wind at the arrow and it hit the arrow and the blasts exploded with unbelievable power.

***KRAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The resulting explosion was so powerful, so massive and so devastating that it shook the entire planet to the very core and it set much of the jungle on fire and incinerated the entire area and there was a massive storm vortex in the air with lightning striking all over the place at an incredible level of power. The ground was upheaved and shaken apart like an asteroid hit the ground and much of the ground was also on fire. Evil Sasuke fell to the ground and he was really infuriated. The entire area was on fire and totally in shambles.

Me: **Impressive attack Sasu-gay, but you are still hopelessly outclassed.**

Evil Sasuke got up and he was looking at me with incredible fury and rage.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) DAMN YOU TO FUCKING HELL! (CHAKRA EXPLODES OUT AT AN INCREDIBLE LEVEL!) WHY!? WHY!? IT'S NOT FAIR! HOW ARE YOU SO MUCH MORE POWERFUL THAN ME!? I AM SASUKE UCHIHA! I'M FROM THE STRONGEST CLAN EVER KNOWN! I'M AN ELITE! I AM INVINCIBLE!

Me: **You are nothing compared to my power. I am a god and you are nothing.**

Evil Sasuke was so extremely enraged and infuriated that it was unbelievable! He screamed and he came at me with his sword, insane and completely out of his mind!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) (STABBING AT ME AND SLASHING AND PUNCHING AND KICKING AT ME!) YOU FUCKING FUCKHEADED FUCKWEED! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS! WHY CAN'T YOU JUST DIE JUST THIS FUCKING MINUTE?! DIE! DIE! DIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEEE! AND STAY DEAD! (Laughing insane) Hahahahahahahaha!

Me: **HOLY SHIT! He's out of his fucking mind!**

I punched him in the face and I clashed my sword with his sword and I was clashing with him. I was really clashing with him all over and it was a powerful clash! Sparks were flying all over the place with incredible ferocity and setting more of the jungle all over on fire at an incredible level. I punched him in the face and slashed him in the face. He came back at me and punched and kicked at me!

Evil Sasuke: (Insane anger and maniacal laughter) DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

I punched him in the face and sent him flying and he rebounded and I dodged his strike from him and kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into a rock with incredible force.

CRAAASSSSSHHHHH!

Evil Sasuke got up and he was even more enraged!

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOOOOOOOU!

My aura flared up with incredible intensity!

Me: **You still just won't learn.**

I went at him and punched him in the stomach and dealt a powerful haymaker to his face and kicked him in the back and he substituted and I sensed him behind me using a Chidori and I dodged his jab and grabbed his arm and headbutted him in the back and kicked him in the stomach and sent him flying and I fired a powerful blast of wind at him and blew him into the air and I teleported and elbowed him in the face with devastating force. I then fired a powerful blizzard of crystal shards at him and skewered him all over with them. Evil Sasuke crashed into the ground and I landed by him.

Me: **Just give up Sasu-gay. You can't win and you will never beat me.**

Evil Sasuke: YOU FUCKING FOOL!

I then teleported and put my hand on his head and stripped him of all of his techniques and powers and I made them my own just like I did in the future. When I was done, he was weak and disoriented.

Evil Sasuke: WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO ME!?

Me: **I stripped you of all of your techniques, powers and chakra and made them my own. You are now just a pathetic normal human. It's over.**

Evil Sasuke: YOU LIE!

Me: **Your energy is decreasing with every blow. In fact you're not even a challenge to me anymore. It just wouldn't be fair for me to keep fighting you. But I'm satisfied now. Your pride has been torn to shreds and your ego has been destroyed. You've challenged and lost to someone who was superior to you in every way and to make it worse, he was just a fucked up cur. Right?**

Evil Sasuke had his own words thrown right back in his face and he was done for.

Me: **It would be completely meaningless to fight you now. You're just too scared and ashamed. Live with the shock and keep it bottled up inside of you. Silently.**

I powered down.

Me: (Normal Voice) Never again will you terrorize the world and my friends and family.

I teleported and went to help Jake Long and everyone else. But then Dark Spicer appeared.

Dark Spicer: It was a complete waste of energy and time having you with us Sasuke! You are not welcome in the Masters of Evil!

Evil Sasuke: No! Don't leave! Help me!

Dark Spicer: (glares at him) Help yourself, you fucking prick. (Shoots his blaster at Evil Sasuke's groin) Everyone else can take it from there.

With that, Dark Spicer turned into Omegawolf and howled, launching himself high into the air and off into the distance.

Evil Sasuke: NNNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO! I HATE YOU J.D.! I FUCKING HATE YOUR MOTHERFUCKING FUCKSHITTING GUTS YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Evil Sasuke was forever exiled to the planet Ruiz III, forever doomed there as an immortal lone reanimation.

## Battle 2: MEAN SCREEN!

Back on Mexjanxia XII, Nico and the Power Rangers were fighting Mean Screen and they blasted him and punched and kicked him all over and they used their weapons and blasted him all over.

Nico: Mean Screen, you have failed this world!

Tommy Oliver (Zeo): Yeah!

They blasted him all over with powerful laser and energy blasts and then Mean Screen exploded in a powerful fiery explosion and went down into the clouds of Mexjanxia XII and was vaporized in an instant.

Kat Hillard: Good riddance.

Tanya Sloan: Yeah!

## Battle 3: DARK SPICER!

Eddy punched Dark Spicer in the face and William blasted him with blasts of lightning and water and wind and electrocuted him in a powerful storm.

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and drenched him and Eddy fired a powerful blast of light and burned him all over.

Eddy kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

I went to face him.

Dark Spicer: I'm outta here. But J.D. you were right, having an Evil Sasuke put into our ranks was a terrible mistake.

Me: Nice to know that we can agree on something. But next time we fight, there will be no mercy. But thanks again for looking after Lincoln, Clyde, Laney and Lily. That much we owe you on.

Dark Spicer: I guess you can say we're even and I have respect for you.

Me: Same here. But we're still enemies.

Dark Spicer teleported out.

Eddy: Good thing we can agree on that.

## Battle 4: NIX!

We were now facing the Nix. I used my magic to separate Jasmine from her Nix half and Jake Long got her on his back. I punched the Nix in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Laney fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over. Rose was punching and kicking her and blasting her all over with the Huntsclan staff and she slashed the Nix all over the place and Maria fired a powerful blast of water and drenched her and the Mystic Force and Megaforce Rangers were blasting her all over with elemental magic and their weapons and Nico fired a powerful blast of fire energy and burned her all over in a powerful fiery explosion. Luan fired a powerful blast of light and burned her and Leni fired a powerful blast of gravity lightning and the blasts hit her all over and exploded and

Lori fired powerful blasts of wind and blew her all over. Lightning from the planet struck her all over and electrocuted her all over the place. Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze her wings in ice and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned her all over. Lisa fired a powerful barrage of tech gears and they hit the Nix and exploded with incredible force. Taranee fired a powerful blast of fire and burned the Nix and Hay Lin fired a massive blast of wind and blew her around in a powerful tornado and Megan fired a powerful blast of stars and they hit Nix and exploded all over. Elyon fired a powerful time ray and it caused the Nix to turn into an old lady. Jake Long fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and burned the Nix all over.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Cybertron Scourge: With pleasure boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and 2 more dragon heads popped out and they roared ferociously.

Cybertron Scourge: Witness the 3-Headed Dragon!

Clawful: Let me get some of that action! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Clawful's right arm device and enhanced his strength and power 100-fold.

Cybertron Scourge and Clawful: FIRE LOBSTER DRAGONPINCH!

Cybertron Scourge fired a powerful blast of fire that merged with Clawful's claws and he pinched the Nix and burned her all over and she screamed in pain!

Swoop: Swoop, ready for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missiles 100-fold.

Irma: Time for the water to cleanse you! CANDRAKAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Candrakar Cyber Planet Key went into Irma's right arm device and enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

Swoop and Irma: MAELSTROM MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Irma fired a massive barrage of water blasts and Swoop fired a powerful barrage of missiles and they hit Nix and exploded all over the place.

Ben: Time for some powerful Ultimate power!

Ben then turned into Ultimate Way Big!

Ben: ULTIMATE WAY BIG!

Riley: WHOA! That's the biggest alien I've ever seen!

Me: That is an Evolved To'kustar. They are over 500 feet tall and their power is 100 times greater than the normal version.

Riley: That's amazing! What planet are they from?

Shanan: They have no planet of origin. They come from the cosmic clouds of the universe.

Riley: WHOA! That's incredible.

Leanbow: It sure is. Lets get him Ultimate Way Big!

Ultimate Way Big: With pleasure Leanbow.

Ultimate Way Big fired a powerful blast of cosmic energy and Leanbow fired a powerful blast of wolf fire.

Ultimate Way Big and Leanbow: COSMIC WOLF FIREBLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly blast of fire in the form of a wolf and it hit Nix and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Nice! Time for some Final Smash power!

Jake Long: I've always wanted to try this out! DRAGON FIRESTORM BLAST!

Jake Long fired a massive blast of dragon fire at the Nix and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rose: You are not welcome in our universe! HUNTSCLAN STAFF SLASH!

Rose slashed the Nix all over with her staff from the Huntsclan.

Lily Loud: Feel the purity of water! COVENTINA WATER MAELSTROM!

Lily fired a powerful blast of water at the Nix and it slammed into it and vaporized it with it's purifying properties and killed it.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: That Nix has failed this universe.

Megan: It sure has.

Jake Long: That was so awesome!

Me: It sure was Jake. You were amazing!

Jake Long: Thanks J.D. My master Long taught me all I needed to know.

Me: Your master is a great teacher. You learned really well.

Jake Long: (To the viewers) Evil myths beware, because we are all coming for you and making sure you never hurt anyone.

Me: You said it Jake. Lets head home.

We later went back to Earth and we moved Jake Long and his family and friends to Gotham Royal York and we were so excited to have them with us as members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

At the estate we were watching TV when I got a call on the holophone.

Me: Oh. Lets see who that is.

To our surprise when I answered it, it was Vypra.

Me: Vypra.

Vypra: Hello J.D. I called because I wanted to tell you that sending an evil Sasuke out to fight you was a mistake.

Me: So we have noticed. We've killed several Evil Sasuke's over the course of 4 years and the one you sent was from when I was in the distant future.

Vypra: Yes that one was the worst. He was giving us a lot of trouble going on about how he was the best and the elite and saying that he needs no one.

Me: I know. Drove me nuts even in the future.

Vypra: Look, I know that we're still going to be fighting each other a lot. But you won't find anymore Evil Sasukes hired by me.

Nico: That's fine. Also, Vanitas is going to fight us in our next mission, isn't he?

Vypra: He is. And he will give you a challenge.

Me: Always ready for anything.

The call ended.

We had to be ready for anything. But Jake Long's enemies are now our enemies.

THE END

---

Another Fanfic complete and another awesome TV Show done.

American Dragon Jake Long was an awesome series that Nico got me into and it was so cool how Jake Long can turn into a dragon and fight crime and the forces of evil! Dante Basco did a great job voicing him and he is also the voice of Zuko from Avatar the Last Airbender and Tuck from Generator Rex and he also starred as Rufio from Hook in 1991 with Robin Williams and Dustin Hoffman. Thanks for getting me into American Dragon Jake Long man. I hate Sasuke with a terrible vengeance and he is one of the reasons why Naruto is much better without him. He's an arrogant, evil, revenge-obsessed, powerhungry, freak of nature and he deserves only death and the fire of Hell. The next Naruto Villain is Deidara and get ready for an explosive battle with the Mad Bomber of the Akatsuki as we blow much of the place around us while making him pay for his crimes against the Rock. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for the movie The Ant Bully and we're gonna go see how the wonders of an Ant Colony work as we help the Ants battle an evil exterminator.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into the Awesome World of Ants

We were in the middle of the city and we were there to teach a lesson to the Social Justice Warriors - Stanley and Sandra Practice.

Stanley "Stan" Practice and Sandra Practice (or Mr. and Mrs. Practice) are a pair of one-time villains from the Cartoon Network original series, The Powerpuff Girls, only appearing in the episode "Girls Gone Mild". They are a parody on "Standards and Practices".

Stan and Sandra Practice are characterized very strict couple, who do not want The Powerpuff Girls to fight crime or use their powers, as they believe it is a shining example of the dangerous and senseless violence that happens in their city, as well as being a bad influence on their community's youth. They refuse to acknowledge the fact that The Powerpuff Girls' violence saves their town from even greater and far more deadly threats.

Stanley is voiced by Daran Norris while Sandra is voiced by Susan Blakeslee.

After forming P.A.P.P. - Parents Against Powerpuffs, Stan and Sandra tell Professor Utonium that the girls MUST stop fighting crime by kicks and punches, as they think this might be impressionable to younger kids. They have issued a contract threatening to sue the Professor if the girls don't obey this. In the end, at the brink of destruction brought forward by the Dooks of Doom the Practices tear up their contract, allowing the girls to save the day once again. After the girls saved the day, it is unknown what happened to the Practices but it can be implied that they were saved, they abolished the contract, and they never bothered the girls again.

I grabbed Stan by the shirt and braced him up against the wall.

Me: Who the hell do you think you are denying the right for the Powerpuff Girls to use their powers to save the day!?

Stan Practice: Those girls are a menace to our kids everywhere and that's why we wanted them to stop using their powers!

Me: That is total bullshit!

Maria: You know, the way Stan and Sandra kept making you girls stop fighting crime, you'd think they were sent by Mojo Jojo to put the three of you out of business.

Blossom (Adult): That could be the case.

Me: If you ask me Stan, the real menaces are YOU! You almost destroyed all of Townsville by depriving them of their rights to use their powers!

Nico: Yeah!

Clayface: (to Stan and Sandra) Did it ever occur to you two that if the Powerpuff Girls stopped fighting bad guys, Townsville would've been destroyed?

Stan Practice: Then what would you call a good example for younger children, hmm? Killing villains left and right?! Charging in without a plan?!

Me: Without the Powerpuff Girls, you would all be dead! Just like without us, this whole planet would've been destroyed! You two are a major menace to society!

Nico: YEAH! You two have failed this city!

Laney: I agree.

Lana: You don't care about anyone! You would rather destroy cities and planets all in the name of social justice!

Sandra: Because the Powerpuff Girls are a menace to our children!

Varie punched Sandra in the face and knocked out some of her teeth.

Varie: Don't you dare talk about your heroes like that!

Me: You have no right to even be Social Justice Warriors, let alone citizens of Gotham Royal York!

Later they saw Aqua and Sora talking to each other telepathically.

Sandra: (to Sora and Aqua) Ok, you two are obviously talking to each other telepathically. (to the rest of us) Care to explain to the rest of us what you two friends are talking about?

Molly Molloy: Honestly, we don't have a clue what they're talking about.

Me: I think it's some kind of telepathic bond.

Aqua: It is. We're showing that we can now speak telepathically because of our bond as brother and sister.

Sora: That's right.

G1 Snarl: You, Aqua and Sora can privately speak with each other telepathically and sense each other's emotions as result of sibling bond?

Aqua: That's right.

Me: That's amazing. (To Stan) But as of right now Stan and Sandra, you two are not fit to be in our city!

Officer: I agree.

The police arrived and arrested the Practice's. They were gonna go to the Antarctica Prison for the next 75 to 100 years without parole and they were also ordered to pay $750,287,372,735,827.00 to the Powerpuff Girls.

Hun Gurr: Hey, Sora. Now that the Practices are going away for a long time, what emotions can you sense out of Aqua right now?

Sora: Happiness and Love as brother and sister.

Everyone: Aww.

Nico: So awesome.

Then we smelled a really foul odor in the air.

Me: (Sniffs) OH YUCK! Lori did you just rip one!?

Lori: That wasn't me! It was my shoe!

Lisa: It's not our firstborn eldest sibling that this repugnant odor is coming from.

?: It's coming from me!

We turned and we saw STINKWEED!

---

Stinkweed is the lead character in a series of monster films, portrayed by Vincent Thorne. Thorne eventually got sick of making Stinkweed movies, so he committed robberies while disguised as Stinkweed in an attempt to generate bad publicity for the character and force the studio to stop making Stinkweed movies.

Stinkweed first showed up while the kids were making a movie at the Coolsville Mall. He chased them into an elevator, where they escaped him. They watched from the elevator as he proceeded to commit robberies, starting with the jewelry store. A security guard tried to stop him, but he was repelled by Stinkweed's foul smell. He moved on to the pet shop, driving away the customers and pets and stealing the cash register.

The gang spoke to Vincent Thorne, the actor who played Stinkweed. He hired them to clear his name because everyone thought he was culprit, including the police. They investigated Grady Laurence, a rival of Thorne's who was jealous of him, and found the cash register Stinkweed stole in his motorhome. Vincent called and told them that he found a clue at the movie theater, but when they arrived, they saw him get captured by Stinkweed. The monster chased them into a shoe store, where they tricked him by pretending to be shoe shoppers and lost him.

After a Scooby Snack break, Scooby-Doo picked up a smelly scent, which led the gang straight to Stinkweed, who was making footprints with Grady's shoes. Scooby's cattail allergy caused him to sneeze, alerting Stinkweed to their presence, and a chase ensued. They escaped him by pretending to be mannequins.

The gang set a trap for Stinkweed. They pretended to be filmmakers, and convinced Stinkweed that they were shooting a movie. The intention was to have Scooby swing on a vine and drop a cage on Stinkweed, but it missed, and he caught on to their act. However, Scooby, still swinging on the vine, collided with him and knocked him into a quicksand pit, capturing him anyway. It turned out that the culprit was Vincent Thorne after all, who was tired of making Stinkweed movies and wanted to make Stinkweed look bad by committing the robberies so that he could get out of making more movies. He tried to frame Grady by hiding the cash register he stole in his motorhome and making footprints with Grady's shoes. Thorne was arrested by Jane Thursday, an FBI agent who had been investigating the robberies.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's Stinkweed!

Me: UCH! I remember this freak! He still smells like puke! His smell was so terrible that it made me hurl my guts out.

Nico: Disgusting!

I put a nose plug on.

Qin: What is he known for?

Me: (Nasally) He was really former disgraced actor Vincent Thorne, who played Stinkweed in the Stinkweed movies. He hated making another Stinkweed movie and he wanted to make Stinkweed look so bad that the studio would stop making movies and he would get out of acting and movie making and he would keep all the money he stole from the mall stores.

Qin: That's terrible!

Me: It was. Vincent Thorne got 40 to 50 years in federal prison for robbery and was ordered to pay $750,000,000 in restitution.

Nico: I remember seeing about that! That was awful. But Vincent Thorne has failed this world.

Me: Yep.

Lola: Then he will burn!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated him into ash.

Me: That's it for Stinkweed.

Later back at the estate, we were watching one of Nico's favorite movies from 2006: The Ant Bully.

---

In Las Vegas, lonely 10-year-old Lucas Nickle (Zach Tyler Eisen) is left with his older sister, Tiffany (Allison Mack), and his grandmother (Lily Tomlin) when his parents go to Puerto Vallarta. Neglected by his family and tormented by a local bully named Steve (Myles Jeffrey) and his friends, Lucas takes out his frustration on an anthill and attacks it with a squirt gun, terrifying the colony. One ant, an eccentric wizard named Zoc (Nicolas Cage), tries to fight back. His girlfriend, a nurse ant named Hova (Julia Roberts) who is fascinated by humans, attempts to communicate with Lucas. He drops his gun on the grass, and kicks the anthill with one of his sneakers, sending the colony flying into the grass. Hova tries to communicate to him, but she is almost crushed before being rescued by Zoc. The leaders of the colony decide to use a potion Zoc has recently created to shrink Lucas down to ant size.

The local exterminator, Stan Beals (Paul Giamatti), convinces Lucas to sign a contract to kill vermin. Later, Zoc and a small troop of ants pour the potion into his ear. He wakes up and discovers that he is now tiny and naked after discovering his underwear being bigger than him, then he falls off his bed, landing on a potato chip. He is carried to the anthill into a world of giant caves, caterpillars, and ants. Zoc insists that he should be studied then eaten, but he is overruled by the Queen (Meryl Streep). She sentences him to hard labor.

Hova volunteers to train Lucas, much to Zoc's mortification. They both learn about the differences between ants and humans. However, when she forces him to forage for jelly beans with Kreela (Regina King) and Fugax (Bruce Campbell), he is unsuccessful. The ants are attacked by tarantula hawk wasps. Lucas finds a firecracker discarded by Steve and uses it to scare the wasps away. This earns him the admiration of all the ants except Zoc.

Lucas is introduced to honeydew, the caterpillars' feces, and he gets sick when he learns where they come from. He is shown a painting which depicts the Great Ant Mother and the evil "Cloud-Breather", an exterminator. Lucas is told that the Great Ant Mother will return and shower the ants with honeydew, while the Cloud-Breather will spell destruction for all of them. He and his friends return to his house, where he tries to cancel Stan's contract but calls a pizza restaurant instead. To make matters worse, Tiffany comes in as a giantess, and tries to crush the ants with the phone as they are forced into hiding until dark.

When Zoc finds out that Lucas put Hova in possible danger, he accuses him of further treachery and tells him that he refuses to give him the antidote, causing him to run away in fright. Upon hearing what happened, Hova becomes angry with Zoc and goes out to look for Lucas. Once she finds him, he is swallowed by a frog. Zoc witnesses the event and realizes how much Hova cares about Lucas, so he frees him to make up for his selfishness. Afterwards, they discuss their differences. Zoc explains that ants work for the benefit of the colony, whilst Lucas states that most humans work for personal gain. Zoc is unsure as to how anything gets accomplished in Lucas' world, but then sympathizes with him when they both admit that they both used to act without thinking.

The next day, when Stan arrives to exterminate the colony, Lucas and Zoc enlist the wasps' aid; at first, the wasps want to eat them, but upon hearing that their hill is being destroyed by Stan, they agree to help. During the battle with Stan, Lucas saves the lives of Hova and an injured wasp. Both the ants and wasps are no match against pesticide, but as Stan is about to exterminate the anthill, a beetle and glowworm bite him in the groin. As he doubles up in pain, Lucas injects him with the shrinking potion, severely disfiguring him, and he retreats on a tricycle.

The Queen pronounces Lucas an ant in honor of his heroic actions, and Zoc gives him the antidote. He returns back to normal size and finally stands up to Steve, who runs away from him and his now-former friends, as he insulted them, making them befriend Lucas and gang up on Steve. Lucas then showers the colony with jelly beans as a parting gift.

---

We were watching the movie and it was not only funny but it was awesome! It showed us that humans and insects working together can achieve magnificent things and it taught us a very valuable lesson: That if you bully people or other things, then you will become a bad bully.

When the movie was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: Glad you all liked it.

May: That was a great movie.

Me: It sure was. But it's a shame that those dumb critics ruined it.

Nico: What is wrong with people criticizing good movies?

Me: People just don't have good taste in film.

Laney: Those stupid critics.

Me: We know Laney. They wouldn't know a good movie if it hit them in the face.

Lincoln: I know.

Flik: But that was awesome that those ants and Lucas were able to team up and stop Stan from killing the colony.

Atta: It sure was.

Dot (A Bugs Life): It was an awesome force.

Nico: It sure was. I'm glad that Lucas saw the error of his ways.

Lana: But it was because of that jerk Steve that he became a bully in the first place.

Me: I know.

Varie: Lets go see Lucas and help him out.

Everyone: YEAH!

Jake Long: And I'll do the phoenix cry this time.

Lynn: Jake, we don't do our Phoenix Cries when we meet new heroes.

Jake Long: Sorry. I thought it would make a good impression.

Lynn: (pats him on the back) Just leave the Phoenix Cries to us from now on, ok?

Jake Long: Okay.

We were off to good old Las Vegas, Nevada - Sin City.

---

LAS VEGAS, NEVADA

---

We arrived in a beautiful neighborhood in Summerlin in Las Vegas, Nevada.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Summerlin in Las Vegas.

Lori: Wow! It's amazing here! And the view of the golf course is amazing.

Me: It sure is. But it gets blistering hot here during the Summer. It can get up to 125˚ Fahrenheit here.

Nico: Whew! That is hot.

Lola: No kidding.

Me: Well Las Vegas is out in the middle of the desert. It gets really hot here during the summer.

Lincoln: Wow!

Shaggy: Like, yeah. But the food in Vegas is amazing!

Me: I know Shaggy. The food is phenomenal. After we do our job here, we'll go get some lunch here.

Leni: Totes a good idea J.D.

Lana: Can we go hit the casinos here too!?

We laughed.

Me: We'll see if we have time.

We walked around the neighborhood and it was beautiful and the houses were amazing.

Luna: Wow dude, the houses are incredible.

Luan: They sure are. They House excitement. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Lily: That was a good one.

Me: But the houses here are amazing.

Laney: They sure are. I wouldn't mind renting a house down here during the winter.

Me: Me neither. But that's okay.

Aylene C.: Yeah.

?: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We then saw Lucas.

Me: You must be Lucas.

Lucas: That's right. It's so awesome to meet you guys! (chuckles sheepishly) Even though I have been cruel to ants in the past.

Me: Nah you learned your lesson. But it was so awesome how you and all the insects teamed up to stop Stan.

Lucas: It sure was. But yeah.

Qin: Who is Stan?

Me: He was that exterminator that Lucas and the ants stopped.

I went over his history.

---

Stanley "Stan" Beals is the main antagonist of the 2006 Warner Bros. computer-animated film The Ant Bully. He is a flagitious exterminator who enjoys his job to a near sadistic level. Stan is also known as "The Cloudbreather" to the ants and "The Cloud" to the wasps.

He was voiced by Paul Giamatti, who also played Marty Wolf in Big Fat Liar, Rhino in The Amazing Spider-Man 2, Karl Hertz in Shoot 'Em Up, Limbo in the 2001 Planet of the Apes film, Chairman Drek in Ratchet & Clank, and Beauty Smith in the 2018 Netflix original White Fang.

Stan Beals is the local bug exterminator near the suburban area of Las Vegas. He first appeared when he arrived at the house of Lucas Nickle (the protagonist of the film), convincing the little boy to sign a contract of letting him exterminate all of the pests around the Nickle residence before leaving. Nickle agreed to it, since he was accidentally stung by the ant hill while being tortured by an abusive bully.

However, Lucas is alone to deal with the ants after they use a potion to shrink him to their size, forcing him to learn about the ways of the ant. After going through so much training, Lucas learns that the ants cannot be as bad as he thought, and that the devil they fear is called the Cloudbreather, which happens to depict a nasty and dangerous bug exterminator. Realizing his mistake, Lucas sneaks back to his house to use the phone to cancel the contract with Stan, but accidentally dials a pizza delivery instead.

The next day, Stan arrives in his van, filled with weapons of pesticide, ready to exterminate the bugs. Lucas apparently convinces several wasps to help the ants fight, but they proved to be no match against Stan's pesticide. However, a beetle and a glowworm managed to go through Stan's pants and bite him in the crotch. This allowed Lucas, his ant friends, and a wasp to inject the shrinking potion onto Stan's rear end, misshaping the bug exterminator. A large swarm of wasps come by to attack, and being unable to get back into his van since he is too small to reach the door handles, Stan fearfully pedals away on a stolen tricycle, vowing revenge. As a reward for saving the bugs, Lucas is grown back to his normal size and resume his life. It is unknown what happened to Stan afterwards.

---

Qin gasped.

Qin: That is nuts!

Lana: I know. Ants are amazing creatures!

Me: And they are one of the most magnificent creatures on this planet like all insects are. Ants have been on this planet for 99 million years ever since the early Cretaceous.

Syd Chang: That is so cool! Ants are awesome!

Nico: They sure are.

Lucas: That's right. But I learned that ants are more amazing on the inside and outside. Zoc and Hova taught me so much about them.

Me: I can tell Lucas. You are an honorary member of their entire colony.

Lucas: I sure am.

Flik: That is so cool!

Atta: You have a hero inside of you for saving the ants.

Lucas: Thank you.

Me: But if Stan is coming back then we have to be ready for him. Lets go see the colony.

Syd Chang: I can stay outside and be a lookout in case he comes back.

Me: Good idea Syd. Clyde can help you with that.

Clyde: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets check it out.

I snapped my fingers and we shrunk down to the size of the ants and we went into the colony. We saw how amazing it was and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! What a colony!

Laney: It's breathtaking!

Nico: This is so cool! I've never seen the inside of a real ant colony before.

Lola: It's amazing though.

Lynn: It sure is.

Zoc: Thank you all for coming though. We have a strong feeling that the Cloudbreather is gonna come back.

Me: You mean Stan the Exterminator.

Zoc: Right I always keep forgetting about that. But yes I have that feeling.

Me: We'll gladly help you out with defeating him. We can shrink him down to the size of you guys and we can fight him.

Hova: That's a great idea!

Kreena: It's perfect! We can beat him on our own land and show him the power of humans and ants working as one.

Me: Yep. Just what I was thinking.

?: It'll be the last thing you think of when I blow you up with my art!

Me: Oh shit on me sideways. I haven't heard that voice in 150,000 years. Its been a long time Deidara.

A figure came out and it was the Mad Bomber of The Akatsuki, DEIDARA!

---

Deidara was a villain in the anime and manga series Naruto. He was a rogue ninja from the Village Hidden in the Stones and a member of the Akatsuki. He served as one of the two main antagonist in the Kazekage Rescue arc, a supporting antagonist in the Three-Tails' Appearance arc and the main antagonist in the Itachi Pursuit Mission arc.

Deidara was a ninja from Iwagakure and who was both a pupil of the Third Tsuchikage Onoki and a member of the village's Explosion Corps. Though praised highly for his clay sculptures, Deidara's desire to reach even greater heights in his art resulted with him stealing forbidden jutsu that enables him to infuse chakra into an item. Using clay explosives created by that method to take out his pursuers, and Iwagakure, Deidara found the art he had desired: the Art of a Single Moment. Remembering the first moment whenever he detonated his Explosive Clay since then, Deidara became a rogue ninja and offered his services as a bomber to insurgents in various countries.

Eventually, Deidara was visited by the Akatsuki who wanted his services as they needed a replacement member after Orochimaru defected. Deidara refused at first until he accepts a challenge from Itachi Uchiha on the condition that the Akatsuki let him be if he won. However, Deidara was easily defeated by Itachi's Sharingan and joined the Akatsuki as part of the deal. His ego crushed since then, Deidara carried a murderous loathing for Itachi and the Sharingan for the rest of his life. Partner to Sasori, who followed a polar opposite view on art, Deidara eventually came to enjoy being in Akatsuki despite his reluctance to join the organization, since he gained an opportunity to test his art against strong opponents.

Plot

Accompanied by Sasori, Deidara was to capture the One-Tailed Jinchuriki Gaara. Deidara, although nearly overpowered by Gaara's tremendous power, managed to outsmart him to defeat him by leveraging the lives of the citizens of Sunagakure and then forcing him to use his instant defense, which he had trapped but at the cost of his right arm. By the time he and the other Akatsuki members sealed Shukaku into the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, Deidara and Sasori waited for Team Kakashi and Chiyo to see their reactions to find them with Gaara's dead body, as Itachi had said that Naruto would be the first to react. Luring Naruto away with Kakashi in pursuit, Deidara ended up losing his other arm and faked his death with a clay clone. After his arms was re-attached by Kakuzu, Deidara was partnered to Tobi whose childish behavior annoyed him to no end as he helped the new member capture Isobu the Three Tails. When Deidara learned that Sasuke Uchiha defeated Orochimaru, Deidara tracked down Sasuke and fought him. Deidara and Sasuke clashed but although Deidara managed to blow off one of Sasuke's wings and nearly kill him more than once, Sasuke ultimately proved to be the superior ninja, using his lightning techniques and Sharingan to neutralize most of Deidara's attacks, even harming his own body but still succeeding in defeating Deidara by rendering his last attempt to hit him with his C4 useless. As Sasuke cornered Deidara only to briefly fall on his knees, Deidara became utterly maddened by Sasuke's utter disregard and underestimation of his art and turned himself into a suicide bomb to take Sasuke out with him. However, Sasuke survived using Manda as a shield and teleporting Manda and himself out, with the attack only injuring but not killing Sasuke.

Deidara was later reanimated by Kabuto Yakushi, aiding him in his attack on Tonika Village and later going after Naruto and Killer B before Deidara ends up fighting his former mentor and his bodyguards. He was later paired up with Sasori on the Surprise Attack and Diversion Platoon as the Fourth Great Ninja War commences as he can Sasori combine their talents to carry living puppet bombs out of Allied ninja they captured and even some on their own. Eventually, Deidara is captured and taken into the custody of the Fifth Division. While held captive, Deidara is livid to learn of Sasuke's survival before managing to escape thanks to the White Zetsu Army infiltrating the Fifth Division. With the entire Fifth Division in pursuit, with only a sword that he uses as makeshift ground rod, Deidara is forced to use guerrilla tactics to evade them while gathering clay. Eventually, Deidara is recaptured within Black Ant after falling prey to Kurotsuchi posing as Sasuke to lure him into a trap. Still demanding that they release him before he exploded, he told Kankurō that in art there was no such things as duds before being taken by surprise by the release of Reanimation Jutsu, Deidara returns to the afterlife.

---

Deidara: I'm flattered that you still remember me J.D.

Me: I still haven't forgotten what you were doing when I fought you Deidara.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Deidara. He was once a member of the Hidden Rock's Explosion Corps and he was taught under Onoki the 3rd Tsuchikage. He's one fucked up piece of motherfucking shit. He is insane and he things his explosions are a work of art. He stole a deadly forbidden jutsu from the Hidden Rock and he annihilated 75% of the entire village because of it.

Qin gasped in horror.

Me: And I still haven't forgotten what you were gonna do when I left you there to die Deidara.

FLASHBACK - 150,000 years Hence

I was facing Deidara on a solo mission and I had him right where I wanted him. I had my Sharingan activated. Deidara was beaten up really bad thanks to me. I destroyed him all over with my own version of his art.

Deidara: Are you still calm? Shouldn't you be worried at least a little?

Me: Oh I'm not the one who should be worried. It's you who should be worried when I send you to hell.

Deidara: Dream on! You're about to be killed by my art.

Me: Fuck you.

Deidara laughed at me.

Me: What's so funny?

Deidara: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) THAT IS WHAT ANNOYS ME THE MOST ABOUT BOTH YOU, THE UCHIHA AND YOUR VILLAGE! YOU THINK YOU'RE JUST SO COOL!

Deidara was looking at me with extreme rage and hatred.

Deidara: THOSE EYES! THOSE OVERCONFIDENT EYES MAKE ME SO SICK! YOUR EYES ALWAYS JUDGING ME AND MY ART, I'LL NEVER FORGIVE THEM FOR THAT! YOU HAVE

ABSOLUTELY NO RESPECT FOR MY ART! I CAN TELL THAT YOU DON'T! I CAN NEVER FORGIVE THOSE EYES! THEY JUST IGNORE MY ART! (PANTS IN RAGE!)

Me: Then my eyes will continue to haunt your motherfucking ass when I send you to hell.

I flipped the bird at him.

Deidara was enraged when he saw me do that and the arteries in his eyes showed and that meant that he was out of his fucking mind.

Deidara: Do you really take me that lightly!?

He ripped off his shirt and pulled stitching off of his chest and revealed that he had a mouth on it and he fed it clay.

Me: What the fuck!?

His veins showed all over his body.

Deidara: This is my ultimate art… ! This time I will detonate myself!

Me: You're completely out of your fucking mind!

Deidara: In death, I will become art itself. No one's ever seen an explosion like this, One that shall leave behind a scar on very earth itself. And then… ! I'll receive more admiration for my art than anyone has ever seen before! But While I will be admired, you'll most definitely be dead! This explosion that will cover ten-kilometer radius! You won't be able to run away from this one!

Me: 10 Kilometers! That's 7 miles!

Deidara: Tremble, be afraid, recoil in despair, cower in awe! And cry your heart out, because my art…

Me: Is an explosion. Yeah yeah yeah, I've heard it a million fucking times. Burn in Hell, Deidara you motherfucking son of a fucking bitch and may the devil eat you forever.

I flipped the bird at him and flared up my aura and flew away faster than a bullet fired from a gun.

Then Deidara exploded as I got away from it.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so massive and so powerful that it was unbelievable! It was his C0 attack.

The highest form of Deidara's explosive clay (his "Ultimate Art" (究極芸術, Kyūkyoku Geijutsu)), C0 is a suicide-bomb technique used as a last resort. Deidara reveals a mouth on his chest, which is stitched up. After undoing the stitches, Deidara feeds it a large ball of clay. The mouth on his chest has a direct connection to his heart so a large amount of chakra is built up. It then kneads chakra directly from the meridians of the heart and keeps doing it without interruption until the moment of the explosion. His explosive chakra then manifests itself in his veins, flowing through his body. These "veins" then condense into a sphere that slowly cracks open and detonates, producing a unique explosion that covers a ten kilometre blast radius.

The shape of the explosion bears a resemblance to Tarō Okamoto's Tower of the Sun.

Luckily I got away just in time.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Qin: WHOA! Talk about a narrow escape.

Me: Yep. In the end he blew himself up all for nothing.

Deidara: Then I will kill you again!

?: I'll help you too.

A figure came out and it was JELLYFISH WARRIOR from episode 47 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

Jellyfish warrior was created by Finster. Rita sent him to the Earth to simply destroy the Rangers without any plan. Jellyfish Warrior could fire the acid from his left arm, that could harm even morphers and from right energy beams. Jellyfish Warrior was powerful opponent for rangers. He could teleport and even made the Rangers retreat. Then he summoned the squad of Super Putties. He also wielded a umbrella shield and teleported the Rangers to the other dimension. In his dimension, Jellyfish Warrior was intangible and Rangers couldn't harm him. Billy told that the shoot from Power Blaster will return them to the Earth. They did it and returned. Plus, Jellyfish Warrior suddenly was weakened and Zack took him down with a single slash of his axe. Rita enlarged him so the Rangers summoned thier Zords. The Jellyfish Warrior was blasted by the Dinozords but deflected the blasts with his umbrella so they formed the Megazord. The monster very easily overwhelmed the Rangers but they quicklyh summoned the Power Sword and threw him to the ground before taking him down once and for all with the energised weapon.

---

Billy Cranston: Jellyfish Warrior!

Jellyfish Warrior: Its been a long time Rangers!

Me: I remember this guy! He was sent to destroy the rangers without a plan!

Trini Kwan: That's right.

Jellyfish Warrior: You've been watching us on TV huh?

Me: We sure have.

Jellyfish Warrior: (to Lily) By the time I'm done with you, you'll never want to go near a jellyfish ever again!

Lily: We'll see about that.

Vanitas then appeared.

Ven: Vanitas. Vypra told us you would attack us next.

Vanitas: Well, since that exterminator is bigger then you all at the moment, I figured that you could use opponents that are the same size as you.

William: You didn't bring any Evil Sasuke with you, did you?

Vanitas: Of course not! Those plans involving the Evil Sasuke's are scrapped now.

Me: Thank goodness. I'll face Deidara.

Lily: I'll face the Jellyfish Warrior.

Spiderman: I'll take on Vanitas. You guys take care of the exterminator.

Troy: Time for the exterminator to become the exterminated.

Megaforce Rangers (except Orion): Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

Orion: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin White!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the 5 Star Squadron Great Rangers from 1991.

Me: We'll take the fight to another planet just in case.

Jellyfish Warrior: You sure you want to take us to another planet? The poor ants probably won't survive there.

Ladybug: He's right. I can always use Miraculous Ladybug to fix any damage done to the colony.

Me: Don't worry about that. Syd Chang is watching them outside.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Ataborneo.

---

Planet Ataborneo is a strange world. It is located in the Unknown Zone and it has two sides to it. One side is covered in dense rainforest and jungles and the other is super cold and dry desert. It is named after the Atacama Desert in Chile and the Borneo Rainforest in Indonesia. It is locked in Synchronous Rotation and the desert part is always in darkness and the jungle is always facing its parent red dwarf star. The jungles have lots of life and the desert barely has any life at all.

---

We were on the border of the planet Ataborneo's desert and jungle.

Lola: Wow! This planet is amazing!

Nico: It sure is. I've never seen a planet like this.

Nico flew up and on one side he saw a massive jungle that stretched on for miles with plants and all kinds of flora covering everything and on the other side was a massive desert that stretched for miles.

Nico: WHOA! This is amazing!

Nico landed.

Deidara: So you all picked this planet to be killed by my art.

Me: You are the one that is going to die again Deidara. Lets get them.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: J.D. Knudson VS Deidara

---

I was facing Deidara and it was gonna be one explosive battle.

Me: You will pay for your crimes just like you did when I faced you 150,000 years from now.

Deidara: You should be afraid of me and my art.

Me: Fuck you and your art and for the record, I'm not the same person you faced in the future. I've gotten far more powerful than ever.

I then flared up my power and then I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix Form.

Deidara: What the fuck!?

Me: (Divine Voice) **Now you will face the true depths of my power.**

I flew faster than a laser and punched him in the face with devastating force and I fired a powerful fireball and it hit Deidara and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Deidara flew on his bird of clay and he threw a bunch of owls made of clay at me and I fired a powerful blast of wind and cut them up and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

I fired massive blasts of fire and Deidara fired powerful wings of fire and the blasts of fire collided and they hit the clay and they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Fire embers and debris rained down from the explosions and set much of the land on fire and it was intense. Deidara fired a bunch of snakes made of clay at me and they wrapped around me and I flared up an aura of lightning and neutralized them. I punched Deidara in the stomach and kicked him in the face. I punched him in the face and stomach numerous times and kicked him in the chest and I fired a powerful blast of lightning and it went into his right hand mouth and it overloaded his hand and blew it open from the inside and blew his whole right hand off.

Me: **You still haven't changed at all Deidara. Even after all that time in hell, you still haven't learned anything except only how to destroy. One would think a man with your kind of experience would learn how to just stop, give up and walk away you blond hair gay bitch. In all honesty I don't know what Lord Onoki was thinking when he was training you. Letting a mentally unstable fuckpot like you be a member of the Rock's Explosion Corps is beyond me. Just look at you, you are nothing but a fucked up freak of nature.**

Deidara then went at me while bleeding profusely and he punched and kicked at me and I dodged all of his strikes like they were nothing. I kicked him in the face and pushed him back.

Me: **EXPLOSION STYLE: LANDMINE FIST!**

After establishing direct contact with their opponent through a simple punch, the user utilises Explosion Release to subsequently generate an enormous explosion from the opponent's insides. This explosion is powerful enough to completely obliterate an opponent far larger than the user. Due to the directionality of the blast, the user minimises any potential repercussions, such as being struck by resultant debris and even recoil appears to be completely negated.

I punched Deidara and a massive explosion blew Deidara far and sent him crashing into a rock. He got up. He sent a massive armada of spiders and birds and creatures made of his clay and I ran fast as they were exploding and I fired a massive barrage of fire and lightning and earth blasts as well as powerful atomic energy blasts and they were blowing much of the landscape apart in powerful and deadly explosions. The explosions were decimating the desert landscape around us all over.

---

The explosions were going all over the planet like wildfire and more. It was a massive war zone! The landscape of the desert had massive flaming embers all over and it was all on fire.

When we stopped, Deidara was panting hard and he was getting weaker and weaker because of using so much chakra all at once. I on the other hand wasn't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: **It's over Deidara. You're finished.**

Deidara: I am far from finished!

Me: **There's no point in continuing this fight. You're too weak to do anything.**

Deidara: I will not die until you die with me!

He ripped off his shirt and unstitched a seal on his chest and it was another mouth and he fed it clay.

Me: **Not this time!**

I fired a powerful blast of energy into his chest mouth and it overloaded him and he exploded in a massive explosion of blood and guts and he was splattered all over the place as a massive pile of blood mist. Killing him instantly.

Deidara's spirit then appeared.

Me: **Hell is just too good for you Deidara. It's better if you weren't born at all.**

I held out my hand to him.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Deidara glowed purple and he was being obliterated in an instant as he was screaming in pain. Then he was gone forever as if he was never born at all.

Me: **Sorry old friend, but you brought all this on yourself.**

I went to help everyone else.

---

BATTLE 2: Lily VS Jellyfish Warrior.

---

Lily was facing the Jellyfish Warrior.

Lily: I'm not afraid of you. You are gonna be dead like you were on TV. Owla! Spread my Wings!

Lily turned into Night Owl!

Lily: The Owl will make you his dinner.

Jellyfish Warrior: (Taunting) Ooh. I'm so scared!

Lily: You should be.

Lily flew at the Jellyfish Warrior and kicked him in the face and punched him in the head and punched him in the stomach and she slashed him all over with her Star Sword and fired powerful energy blasts at him and they hit him and exploded. The Jellyfish Monster then exploded all over the place in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: You give jellyfish everywhere a really bad name.

Lily won.

---

Battle 3: Spiderman VS Vanitas

---

Spiderman was facing Vanitas. Spiderman went at him and punched him and fired a powerful web blast. Vanitas flared up a powerful amount of fire and broke free of the web. Vanitas fired powerful blasts of fire and Spiderman with his spider sense dodged all his blasts and he swooped in and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the chest and back. Spiderman then punched him in the crotch and kicked him in the nose and broke it. Vanitas fired powerful blasts of fire at him and Spiderman dodged them and Vanitas jumped into the air and Spiderman jumped high and kicked him in the back and landed on his back and punched him all over in the back of the head. He then landed a powerful punch to his face and kicked him in the chest and knocked him down.

Spiderman: Thanks for the good workout, Vanny!

Vanitas: Joke now, Parker. But you've just made a powerful archenemy today! And trust me. You will definitely need those with most of your main enemies out action. (leaves through a dark portal)

Spiderman: I have that to look forward to.

---

We regrouped and we were back in the colony.

Me: That's that. But we still have the exterminator to take care of.

Syd Chang then made a Loon Call outside.

Me: That's a loon call! The exterminator is here!

Beast Wars Inferno: We will protect the good of the colony! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Inferno transformed.

Flik: This is for ants everywhere!

Me: Lets get him!

Lucas: This is gonna be awesome!

Zoc: PREPARE FOR BATTLE!

We were ready for anything!

We went outside and we saw STAN BEALS!

Lana: That's him! Stan Beals!

Lucas: We won't let him get his hands on the colony.

Me: Lets get him!

Syd: We won't let you hurt these ants!

Stan: C'mon! You're really gonna hurt me for doing my job?

Syd: Yeah we are!

We went at Stan and Syd punched him in the face with incredible force and she formed a plant sword and slashed him with it and the acid from the blade burned him and Clyde kicked him all over with a flying flurry of kicks. I fired a powerful blast of energy at him and it hit his face and exploded. Burning him. Lincoln and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and then he fired a powerful blasts of fire at him and burned him in powerful explosions. Lori blew him around with powerful blast of wind and Luna and Lily fired powerful blasts of water at him and drenched him all over and Oceanus Shenron fired powerful wind energy blasts at him and they hit him all over and blew him all over the place in powerful explosions. Laney entangled him in powerful bramble vines and they squeezed him and crushed him and Lynn fired a blast of lava into his eyes and burned him. Inferno fired energy blasts at him from his blaster and they hit him and exploded. Lisa threw powerful chemical bombs at him and they hit him and exploded all over and Dexter fired powerful blast of energy from ion laser blasters and they hit Stan and exploded all over. The wasps and hornets stung him all over the place. Gypsy fired a powerful blast of energy from her wings and Mothra fired powerful rainbow lasers from her antennae and the blasts hit Stan and exploded all over. Carol fired a powerful focused blast of atomic energy with Shin Godzilla's atomic breath from her hands and they cut the pesticide tank and caused it to explode in a massive fireball.

Ben: Here's a new Ultimate form!

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate form. It was Ultimate Water Hazard! He had a much bigger carapace body, big lobster claw hands as well as six legs coming out of his chest.

Ben: ULTIMATE WATER HAZARD!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Orishan!

Shanan: Incredible! I've never seen an evolved Orishan before.

Riley: Incredible,

Ultimate Water Hazard: Watch what it can do.

He fired a massively powerful blast if water at Stan and drenched him all over from head to toe. He was completely soaked to the marrow.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Hun Gurr: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his sonic stun gun 100-fold.

Clayface: This guy picked the wrong people to face. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Hun Gurr and Clayface: SONIC STUN HAMMER SLAM!

Clayface turned his arm into a huge hammer and Hun Gurr fired his sonic stun gun and the blast merged with it and Clayface slammed his hammer onto Stan's foot with a very sickening crunch!

CLANG! CRUNCH!

Stan screamed in pain as he was hopping around like a little girl.

G1 Snarl: Me, Snarl, ready! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength and tail power 100-fold.

Molly Molloy: Time for some plant pain! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her planet powers 100-fold.

Molly Molloy and G1 Snarl: SUPER PLANT HAMMER SMASH!

Molly formed a huge plant hammer and she and Snarl slammed it on his foot and it broke it with incredible force.

CLANG! CRUNCH!

Stan: OOOOOOOOOOOWWWWW!

Nico: Thats gotta hurt!

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Lisa: Right! PERIODIC TABLE SPIRIT STRIKE!

Lisa fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy and it formed into the symbols of the Periodic Table and it slammed into Stan and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Dexter: Never terrorize the world of insects again! NEUROTOMIC

POWER BLAST!

Dexter fired a powerful blast of green energy and it hit Stan and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Beast Wars Inferno: Time for you to burn! FIRESTORM BLASTER STRIKE!

Beast Wars Inferno fired a powerful blast of fire from his blaster and it hit Stan and set him on fire.

Flik: This is for all ants everywhere! DANDELION POWDER BURN SNEEZE!

Flik fired a powerful cloud of dandelion seeds and they hit Stan and covered him. He was sneezing like there was no tomorrow.

Dot (A Bugs Life): TO INFINITY AND BEYOND!

Buzz: Hey that's my line!

Dot: Sorry I couldn't resist. SEED PLANT PULVERIZER!

Dot fired a powerful cloud of seeds and they buried Stan in seeds.

Atta: Time for this queen to fly and strike! BIRDSTRIKE MEGA PECK STORM!

Atta did an amazing bird call and millions of birds from all over pecked Stan and it really hurt him.

Lucas: You are not welcome in the world of our insect friends! SUPER INSECT MEGABLAST!

Lucas, the ants and Insects fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Stan and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent Stan crashing into a fire hydrant.

Me: Nice!

Nico: Stan Beals you have failed this world!

We returned to our normal size and we had won.

Lucas: Awesome! (To the viewers) It was so cool helping Team Loud Phoenix Storm and my friends in the ant world.

Me: It sure was. You were awesome Lucas.

Lucas: Thanks J.D. One more thing to take care of though.

Lucas was in the backyard and then Steve came.

Steve: There you are. We've been looking for you. I think someone's overdue for a dogpile!

Lucas: How about you leave me alone Steve!?

Steve: And what are you gonna do about it? I'm big and you're small.

We appeared behind him and I tapped him on the shoulder.

Me: You may want to rephrase that Little Man. (Cracks Knuckles)

Nico: Unless you want us to pulverize you into pulp.

Sakura Haruno then gave Steve an atomic wedgie and he screamed like a little girl. Steve then ran away crying home.

Me: Yeah you'd better run!

Lucas: That was so awesome!

Me: Thanks Lucas. Just remember that you have a good heart no matter what anyone else says.

Lucas: I will J.D. Thank you so much.

Me: Anytime buddy.

We went back home to the estate. Stan Beats was declared insane after that intense beating and he was committed to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and Awesome Movie complete.

The Ant Bully from 2006 was an awesome movie! It was both funny, awesome and action packed! It was awesome! It was an awesome example of humans and insects working together. Deidara was one screwed up freak of nature and I'm glad he's dead. Next up is a dark version of Konan and we're gonna be in for one helluva fight with the paper angel of the Rain. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you think. Next up is Valentines Day and buckle your seatbelts because we're going to do the Most Dangerous Race in the world from that 3 Part Episode of Speed Racer. We're going to do the Alpine Race and that is gonna be one helluva dangerous race! Dark Cupid is gonna make a surprise return to ruin it!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Worlds Most Dangerous Race

HAPPY VALENTINES DAY 2020 EVERYONE!

---

We were in an awesome new and amazing limousine going down the street to Coolsville.

Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea, and Manaphy: HAPPY VALENTINE'S DAY, EVERYBODY!

Me: Same to you four as well.

I kissed Varie, Talia, Celica and Xerneas. Same with Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Earth, Lilly, Paige, Sam, Clover and Alex, and Ariel's sisters.

Luna and Sam kissed, Carol and Vince, Star Butterfly and Marco, Sora and Kairi did as well and so did Aqua and Ventus. Bobby and Lori kissed too and so did Syd Chang and Clyde. Same with Naruto and his wives as well.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool going to Daphne's mansion.

Blade Man: So, Nico. How did you and Qin first meet?

Nico: That was an awesome story. We met back we were in 2nd Grade in New Jersey.

FLASHBACK - New Jersey.

Nico at 8 years old was walking in the park in New Jersey.

Past Nico: It sure is a beautiful day.

?: Hey you little twerp! Give me all of your money or you this will be your last day alive!

Nico saw a big punk girl and her friends picking on Qin as she was 7 years old.

Past Qin: I don't have any money! Leave me alone!

Girl bully: Well then say your prayers you little runt!

Nico went up to the girl bully!

Past Nico: HEY!

Nico was ready to fight.

Past Nico: You leave that girl alone!

Girl Bully: Oh yeah? And what are you gonna do about it!?

Past Nico fired an energy blast and it hit the ground and exploded under the girl bullies feet

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosion sent them flying and they hit a tree! Knocking them out.

Past Nico: Stupid vultures. You have failed this city. (To Past Qin) Are you alright?

Past Qin: That was so cool! Thank you so much!

Past Nico: It was no problem. Just happened to be in the right place at the right time.

Past Qin: Thank goodness you were. How did you do that?

Past Nico: I have all kinds of amazing powers. My name is Nicolas Chan. But you can call me Nico.

Past Qin: I'm Qin Cheng. It's a pleasure to meet you.

She then saw his monkey tail.

Past Qin: Your monkey tail is amazing! Whoa!

Past Nico: Oh yeah. I've had it with me since I was a baby. I'm actually what's called a Saiyan. My race are warriors from the planet Vegeta and we were known as the most feared race in the universe. But I'm trying to get my race back on the path of good here on Earth.

Past Qin: That is amazing! Wow!

Nico: (Narrating) **Ever since I saved her from bullies that day, me and Qin were very close as siblings since the 2nd Grade. I've been like a guardian angel for her ever since and a really good friend.**

Flashback shows Nico protecting Qin from all kinds of bullies and making sure that they don't touch her and he was helping her with all kinds of things at school. Also it shows how he was doing fun things with her like flying and showing her how to defend herself. It was very fruitful and very awesome.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: That's how we met.

Me: Wow! I always wondered how you two met Nico.

Layla: That was really nice of you to save Qin from those bullies.

Nico: Thanks Layla.

Bloom: You and Qin are strong friends and siblings.

Nico: We sure are.

The Transformers were both flying and driving beside us.

We arrived in Coolsville and we saw Daphne's awesome house and it was as massive and beautiful as I remember. We pulled up to the front door and the door to the car was opened and the Red Carpet rolled out.

We got out and we saw the mansion.

Nico: WHOA!

Thundercracker: Man, this is a nice mansion.

Me: It sure is. It's just as beautiful and amazing as I remember.

Daphne Blake: Last time you guys were at my house was when we were dealing with the Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash.

Me: Boy how can I forget that.

Lincoln: But this mansion is amazing and beautiful.

Laney: Hey who are those guys over there?

We saw a bunch of burglars and they were trying to break into the mansion.

Me: Oh those are all the local burglars. They try to break into the Blake Mansion.

The security system grabbed one and kicked him into a police.

Me: Luckily the security system makes sure they don't get in.

Nico: That's awesome!

Me: How about we round them all up?

Nico: Lets do it.

We went to the burglars and we cracked our knuckles.

G1 Silverbolt: (to the Burglers) Since we're in a good mood right now, we're giving you a 5 minute headstart.

Burgler: Really?

G1 Silverbolt: (smirks) Minutes. Seconds. You know how bad we are at math sometimes.

Me: But to shorten it, we'll make it right now.

We went at them and tied them up and kicked them into the van.

Daphne Blake: Nice!

We went into the mansion and we saw that it was just as beautiful as I remember. We were amazed.

Me: Boy Daphne, your house is just as amazing as I remember.

Daphne Blake: Thanks J.D.

Then Daphne's parents arrived.

Mr. Blake: Well J.D. it's good to see you again.

Me: Long time no see Mr. and Mrs. Blake. How have you all been?

Mrs. Blake: Still amazing as always.

Mr. Blake: And still helping people and making money.

Me: I can see that.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you Mr. and Mrs. Blake. Daphne told us so much about you all.

Mrs. Blake: Same to you Nico.

We were talking about all kinds of things.

* * *

Later back at the estate, we were watching TV and then the Racing Channel came on.

Me: Hey it's the racing channel.

Nico: Oh boy! Lets see what's going on today.

Billy Natson: Heydie ho racing fans! Today we have quite a racing treat for you today. I'm coming to you live from the Alps over in Switzerland and here is the most incredible race ever known to the world: The Alpine Race!

I gasped when I heard that race name!

Lori: What's wrong J.D.?

Me: The Alpine Race. I've heard so much about this kind of race. This is the most Dangerous Race in the world and people die in this kind of race.

Everyone gasped!

Nico: Are you serious J.D.!?

Me: I'm dead serious Nico. This race is so dangerous that hardly anyone ever makes it to tell the tale. But there are a couple that made it to the end. Speed Racer is one of them.

Lincoln: Whoa! That's incredible!

Nico: If Speed Racer can do it, then you can do it too.

Me: Thanks Nico. Sign me up! I'm entering that race. If Speed Racer can do it, then so can I. I watched Speed win that race years ago and he barely made it out of there. But I'm doing it too!

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Laney: Wait J.D.! I've heard that the ruthless Car Acrobatic Team is entering that race.

Nico: Whoa! I've heard about the Car Acrobatic Team. They are a ruthless band of daredevil racers that are said to have never lost a race until Speed beat them in the same race we saw on TV. Snake Oiler was one of them and he lost big time. They vowed to get revenge on Speed.

Nico went over Snake Oiler's history.

---

Snake Oiler is an antagonist in Speed Racer. In the 2008 Speed Racer movie, he is played by Christian Oliver.

The Car Acrobatic Team (or the Car Acrobats) is one of the original set of characters that appeared both in the manga and in the anime.

The 16 racers' (automobiles numbered 11 through 26) uniforms are embroidered with a letter from the English alphabet. All of the cars in the team, except for number 11, look the same in appearance, with purple and black accents. The cars also act similarly in function. The cars sprout wings from both sides, making them capable of traversing large gaps and gorges. The most notable of the team are Captain Terror and Snake Oiler (the latter being a character exclusive to the anime). It should also be noted that the initials of the Car Acrobatic Team form the word, CAT, an agile and acrobatic animal. Captain Terror is the leader of the Car Acrobatic Team, is shown as an arrogant racing car driver in the manga, sabotaging races for his own benefit. His arrogance gets the best of him, and he ends being humilated when his team member Snake Oiler got severely injured in an explosion after not heeding Speed's warning about his car leaking oil in the dangerous Alpine Race. He has a "Z" embroidered on his racing uniform, and has a face of skeletal features and a lone feather atop his helmet. He drives the number 11 car, the only car different in appearance to the rest of the Car Acrobatic team. In the anime, Captain Terror's character exists, but his original attitude in the manga had formed a new character for the anime, Snake Oiler, a hothead racer, eager to win. Embroidered with an "S" on his uniform and tinted visor on his striped helmet, Snake Oiler drives the number 12 car, similar in appearance to the other cars in the Car Acrobatic Team. The role Captain Terror had in the manga was lifted on to the Snake Oiler character, therefore Captain Terror's role in the Alpine Race was replaced with Snake. Although Snake didn't exist in the original manga, he was more notable in the West due to his appearance in the anime. In the live action movie, Snake has completely changed in appearance. He is no longer part of the Car Acrobatic Team as it never existed in the film's timeline. However, in homage to the Car Acrobatic Team, Snake is leader of his own racing team, named "Hydra-Cell". He wears large shades and sports a black pompadour. His racing uniform is made entirely of snake skin (complete with a yellow snake on his helmet) and his car is now completely orange. Despite the change in appearance, Snake's car number and attitude are still intact in the film. He is portrayed by Christian Oliver. Captain Terror, one of his "Car Acrobat" team members, and their cars make a recent cameo in Speed Racer: The Next Generation during a flashback sequence.

Me: Whoa!

Qin: He sounds like he's nothing but trouble.

Nico: He is.

Me: But I'm not gonna let that stop me. I am the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and it's my job to make sure that evil always loses!

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Guys. It's race time!

We got ready and we were off to the Alps.

ALPS - EUROPE

We were over in the Alps Mountains in Europe. I was getting my car ready for the biggest and most dangerous race the world has ever known: The Alpine Race. This was gonna be the biggest and most dangerous race that I have ever participated in. It's known to kill a lot of racers and more. They didn't call this the most dangerous race in the world for nothing. It was a race that was over 1,000 miles long and it went through the entire Alps mountain range from Lichtenstein to Switzerland to Austria and to the Czech Republic. It was not gonna be as easy as the other races we've participated in.

Me: Everything is all set.

Lincoln: J.D., good luck and be careful.

Me: Not that I'll need it buddy, but thank you.

Varie: J.D.?

Varie kissed me.

Varie: Be careful.

Me: I will love.

Speed Racer then pulled up in the Mach 5.

Speed Racer: Wow! J.D. it's great to see you here.

Me: Same to you Speed. Good luck to you on winning the race.

Speed: You too J.D. This race is supposed to be the most dangerous race in the world.

Me: I know. I watched you race on TV and I hope you win as much as me.

Speed: Same to you J.D.

Me: Thank you.

We got ready and in came Snake Oiler!

Snake Oiler: Well the famous J.D. Knudson is racing too.

Me: So you are Snake Oiler. I've heard so much about you and the terror you and the Car Acrobats have caused.

Snake Oiler: And this time it will be me that crosses the finish line. Not you or speed.

Me: We'll see about that. You nearly died in this race the last time.

Snake Oiler: I won't make the same mistakes last time.

Me: I figured you wouldn't.

The race was about to start and we got into our cars.

Billy Natson: And… Welcome to another awesome race in the world. Hello I'm Billy Natson, and we have a magnificent treat for you all today. We're going to feature the most dangerous race in the world: The Alpine Race. Wow! We have J.D. Knudson the famous leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm participating in this race as well and this is a first for us. You ready to race in a dangerous race like this?

Me: You bet I am Billy. I saw Speed race in a dangerous race like this and I say BRING IT ON!

Billy Natson: Love that racing spirit! Good luck to you J.D.

Me: Not that I'll need it but thank you.

We were ready for anything.

Krysta: Racers on your marks!

We revved our engines up.

Krysta: GET SET…

She held up the green flag.

We were ready.

Krysta: REV UP AND GOOOOOOO!

She waved the green flag and we were off!

We gunned it right out of the starting line and onto the race.

Billy Natson: And they're off!

Nico: There they go guys!

Laney: Oh boy! This is gonna be tough.

We were going around powerful twists and turns and I saw a bunch of racers go off the road and thankfully some of my team has gotten them out of crashing. I was focusing on the road. We got to slippery roads full of ice and mud and luckily my tires were mud and ice proof. There were lots of twists, turns and deadly obstacles. I was still driving until I saw that I was gonna have to jump over a huge land bridge with gaps in it caused by rain.

Me: Oh boy. This is gonna be tough. But I'm ready for anything.

I gunned it and went for the bridge. Everyone was watching and hoping that I would make it.

Nico: This is it guys. Cross your fingers.

Everyone did so.

I jumped over the bridge and spread my cars wings and flew over the bridge with ease.

Me: Yes!

I landed on the other side safely.

Me: Yes!

Nico: He made it!

Lola: That was a close one!

Varie: No kidding.

Carol: What an awesome jump!

I then saw something on the ground 1,000 feet below. It was Speed and he was hurt and the Mach 5 was damaged!

Me: Oh no! Speed!

I flew down to where he was and I saw Speed with a nasty head wound. He was bleeding. I got out of my car and went over to him.

Me: Speed!

I picked him up.

Me: Are you okay?

Speed: J.D.? I think so. But I can't see.

Me: You got a concussion and it caused you to get hysterical blindness. Your eyes will be out of commission for a couple of days.

Speed: I have to win the race.

Me: Hold on Speed. I take you in my car and tow the Mach 5 with me.

Speed: Okay. Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem Speed.

I took Speed over to my car and put him in the passenger seat.

I tore off the bottom of my pant leg and turned it into a makeshift bandage for Speed's head wound and put it on him.

Speed: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome Speed.

I backed my car up and activated a tow cable on it and it fired a cable from the back and anchored to the Mach 5 and I pulled it behind me. I had it hooked to me.

Me: Okay lets head for the finish line. Those Acrobatic Racers are gonna pay for this.

Speed: Snake pushed me off the road and I crashed.

Me: That monster will pay for this. But don't worry Speed. After we cross the finish line, I'll take you to the hospital.

Speed: Thank you J.D.

We caught up with the rest and they were the Car Acrobats.

Tiger saw us coming.

Tiger: Hey boss, it's J.D.!

Snake Oiler: Oh no! He will not stop me! Kill him!

They pulled out guns and fired at me. Luckily my car was 100% bulletproof.

Me: Nice try you fuckers! Matchhead Missiles, fire!

I pressed 2 buttons and fired two Matchhead Missiles and they lit on fire and slammed into two of the Car Acrobats and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The explosions destroyed the cars and the drivers and turned them into flaming piles of rubble.

Me: Bingo! Lets see how you bozos like this!

I drove up in front of a car.

Me: Try this! Flamethrower Thruster, Fire!

I fired a powerful blast of fire from my back bumper and it hit the car and ignited it and set it on fire and it blew up in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Speed: Wow! J.D. your car is incredible.

Me: Thanks Speed. Megavolt Missile, Fire!

I fired a Megavolt Missile and it had over 500 million volts of electricity surging in it and it hit another car and electrocuted it and it exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: Bullseye!

Speed: Your missiles are amazing J.D.

Me: It was Aylene that gave them to us for our cars. The Swat Kats missiles have been very beneficial for our cars.

I pressed 4 buttons.

Me: Slicer Missiles, Fire!

I fired 4 missiles and they opened up and spread powerful razor sharp blades and they slashed through 4 of the Car Acrobats cars and they cut through them and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

But we still had a bunch of cars ahead of us. But then something went down with the other racers. I saw 4 arrows hit them and they suddenly crashed into each other!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: What the fuck!?

Cat Acrobat 1: I hate your fucking guts! Look where you're going!

Cat Acrobat 2: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP YOU FUCKER!

Nico: Something is wrong!

May: Yeah! I saw a bunch of arrows hit the drivers of those cars and they caused them to crash.

Kim: That's Dark Cupid's Arrows!

Nico: But the Masters of Evil are not using the Akumatized villains! Lets go!

They went out to where the final legs of the race were.

Vypra and the Masters of Evil then appeared.

Nico: Vypra! Are you the ones behind all this!?

Vypra: No we aren't. We are just as puzzled as you are.

Nico: So it's a freelance Akumatized Clone. But how do we know that this isn't a trap?

Vypra: Look, we like watching races too. And this one can't go on as long as this Dark Cupid is around. So, temporary truce until he's dead?

Luan: Fine. But you better not pull a fast one on us!

Vypra: Agreed.

Ed: (to Number 7) Please play nice with us until Dark Cupid's dead.

Number 7: Agreed in a logical assumption.

Spiderman: (to Vanitas) Didn't expect to team up with us, huh, Vanny?

Vanitas: I agree. But this is not permanent.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) Try to keep up, Markov.

Tara: I plan to.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) Just don't get in the way of my attacks, Iron Brat!

Iron Boy: I'll make no promises.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) Sure you guys can keep your egos in check long enough to help us waste this asshole, Mcgee?

Eddy: Okay.

They flew fast.

Back in the race, Dark Cupid had his eyes set on me.

Dark Cupid: Feel the hatred of evil.

But then he got hit with an energy blast from Nico.

Nico: Game's over Dark Cupid!

Dark Spicer: Well, well, well! Imagine our surprise when we were checking why the race we were watching stopped. And then we find this. (sees Dark Cupid) You want to introduce us to your friend?

Dark Cupid: You stay out of this! The 6 of you will get your turn after them! (gets shot by Dark Spicer's blaster)

KABOOOM!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Nico punched Dark Cupid in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Jake: I still can't believe we're actually fighting alongside Vypra of all people.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Power Rangers.

Nico punched Dark Cupid in the face again.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey!

He punched Dark Cupid with his staff and punched him all over. Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Lincoln and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Laney fired barbs of plants at him and poisoned him and Lola fired powerful blasts of fire and burned him. Vypra fired blasts of energy and they hit Dark Cupid and exploded all over. Vanitas fired powerful blasts of fire and burned him in powerful explosions. Zs'Skayr fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Dark Cupid and exploded. Number 7 fired a bunch of missiles and they hit Dark Cupid all over and exploded. Dark Spicer fired powerful lasers and they hit Dark Cupid and exploded all over. Waffle Woman fired powerful blasts of explosive pancake syrup and it drenched Dark Cupid and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. He turned into

ULTIMATE PESKY DUST! He had skin that was turquoise and its size has increased, it looks like a warrior fairy and has wings that look like a butterfly.

Ben: ULTIMATE PESKY DUST!

Nico: WHOA! An Evolved Nemuina!

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen an evolved Nemuina and it's amazing!

Riley: So awesome! This is the coolest alien ever!

Dark Spicer: Try to top this.

Dark Spicer then turned into an Antitrix Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE HOT BURN!

Dark Spicer: Say hello to Ultimate Hot Burn!

Shanan: Whoa! That is an Evolved Mutant Pyronite.

Nico: Wicked cool!

Ultimate Hot Burn fired a powerful blast of fire and it burned Dark Cupid all over.

Dark Spicer then turned into Ultimate Boodunce!

Dark Spicer: Meet Ultimate Boodunce!

Shanan: A Mutant Ectonurite. Weird but cool.

Nico: Strange.

Ultimate Boodunce fired a powerful blast of dark energy and it slammed into Dark Cupid and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Ultimate Pesky Dust: Lets see what I can do.

Ultimate Pesky Dust fired a powerful cloud of sleeping dust at Dark

Cupid and stunned him.

Dark Cupid fired his arrows at them and they hit them and they all got a massive power boost of incredible power.

Lana: Nice try you freak! But we're immune to your arrows.

Nico: Dark Cupid, you have failed this world! Lets blast him with our teamwork!

Thundercracker: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Thundercracker's left arm and turned it into a more powerful Thunder Cannon!

Blade Man: Time for some Triple Blade Action! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Triple Blade 100-fold.

Thundercracker and Blade Man: THUNDER BLADE TRIPLE SLASH!

Blade Man fired his Triple Blade and Thundercracker fired his Thunder Cannon and the blast merged with the Triple Slash Blades and they hit Dark Cupid and cut him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

G1 Silverbolt: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Lightning Bolt nose cone 100-fold.

Layla: Time for some water power! ANDROS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Angros Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Water Powers 100-fold.

G1 Silverbolt and Layla: STORM MEGA VORTEX MAELSTROM!

G1 Silverbolt fired a powerful blast of lightning and Layla fired a powerful blast of water and the blasts combined and they hit Dark Cupid and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: Time for some fire power! Pyri! FIRE WINGS BURN!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Marinette: TIKKI! Spots On! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug!

Lily Loud: OWLA! Spread my Wings!

Lily turned into Night Owl.

Nico: Time for some Final Smash power!

Wildrider: With pleasure boss! SCATTERSHOT LASER BARRAGE SHOT!

Wildrider fired a powerful blast of energy and it split into several blasts and they hit Dark Cupid and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico: Dark Cupid, you have failed the world of love and this city! FIREWING FLAME STRIKE!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Dark Cupid and burned him all over.

Lily Loud: Time for the owl to swoop down! STAR OWL WING BLADE!

Lily fired a powerful energy blade from her wings made of star energy and it hit Dark Cupid's wings and cut them.

Kim: This is for being a villain and ruining my image! MONKEY STAFF MEGAPUNCH!

Kim enhanced his strength in his staff and smashed Dark Cupid all over with it and it killed him.

Kim: That did it.

Nico: That's right. (To Vypra) I guess we owe you all again.

Vypra: Keep your thanks. We love watching you all race.

Kim (Ladybug): C'mon, do we really have to be enemies again? Look at we accomplished together.

Eddy: Kim's right. Imagine the good we could continue to achieve.

It looked like Dark Spicer and the other Masters of Evil were thinking hard about this. But then, they reached a decision.

Dark Spicer: (smirks) Thanks for the offer. But you gotta face facts. We can't be you. And you can't be us. Oh, and if you see a Scooby Doo monster after this, it didn't come from us.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

The race continued on.

I was catching up to Snake Oiler really fast and we were almost to the finish line.

Snake Oiler: J.D. will not stop me!

Me: Try this one for size Snake. I've been saving this for you. Jetlift Missile, Fire!

I fired a new kind of missile and it split open and turned into a powerful rocket lift and it slid under Snake Oiler's car and lifted him up and flew him back behind me by 60 miles.

Snake Oiler: NOOOOOOOOO!

Nico: Snake Oiler, you have failed this race!

Billy Natson: And here comes the first racer to cross the finish line! It's J.D. and Speed!

Everyone cheered wildly for me and Speed!

Nico: He did it!

Carol: Wow! He did the impossible!

Vince: That's my partner for you!

Sora: Way to go J.D.!

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

Laney: WAY TO GO!

At the winners circle me and Speed were presented the trophy.

Manager: J.D. you were very brave and saved Speed from death. I'm glad you saved him and for that you deserve the trophy.

Me: I'm honored. We both deserve the trophy actually.

Manager: Oh don't be so modest. But Speed, you should go to the hospital and get your eyes looked at.

Me: He has a concussion and it caused him hysterical blindness. But we'll get him taken care of.

Manager: Good.

We took Speed to the hospital and he got was gonna be all right.

Wildrider: How are you feeling, Speed?

Speed: Much better Wildrider. I still can't see, but I'll make it.

Me: It was awesome racing with you in the Alpine Race, Speed. But thank goodness you're okay.

Speed: Thanks to you J.D. You saved me and got me to race another day.

Me: And I look forward to it. Hopefully it won't be as dangerous as the Alpine Race.

Speed: That's true. You are the 3rd person to win the Alpine Race, J.D.

Me: So I have heard. But yeah.

King Monkey: (To the Viewers) Always be careful when racing in a dangerous race like the Alpine Race and never trust a bunch of evil daredevil racers.

Me: Good advice.

I was so happy for Speed and for winning the most dangerous race in the world. It was awesome! This was the most amazing race I've ever been in.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Race in the books.

I got the idea for this from the 3 Part Episode of Speed Racer called The Most Dangerous Race and that was an awesome race that I've known since I was a little kid and it was intense and I got the idea for this from nbwatts fanfic ReBAL - Roadster Racers: The Impossible Race. Credit goes to you Noah for the ideas and inspiration. Thanks man. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for Scooby Doo and the Mask of The Blue Falcon and we're gonna meet one of Hanna Barbera's legendary cartoon heroes: The Blue Falcon and Dyno-Mutt the Dog Wonder!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Mask of The Blue Falcon

At the Jupiter Prison, we were there for another rant fest with the most hated and most evil babysitter ever to walk the face of the Earth: FUCKY VICKY.

Me: We haven't done this in a while.

Nico: I know.

Prisoner 1: Welcome back guys.

Nico: Thanks man.

Prisoner: Listen, we're sorry about Ra's and Bowser.

Kevin Levin: It's fine, guys. Bowser and Ra's gave up their lives to protect the universe and their kids. (sadly) And I should know.

Prisoner 1: It's good that they did so. Manboy told us everything that happened with Thanos. That was one intense battle.

Lana: It sure was.

Fire Man: HOT DOGS! PEANUTS! HAMBURGERS! GET YOUR FIXINS HERE!

Fire Man was the snack concessions man.

Nico: Lets get ready to (ECHOING AND FIRE HAIR FLARES UP) RUMBLE!

Poromon: Me and Horsea will go first.

Poromon and Horsea went first.

Poromon: YOU FUCKED UP FUCKING BITCH!

Poromon then took out a power drill and drilled a hole into Vicky's head! Vicky was screaming in excruciating pain!

Poromon stopped and thankfully didn't kill her.

Prisoner 2: Oooh! That's gotta hurt!

Poromon: I WOULD RATHER PUKE ON A RABID RHINO THAN HAVE YOU AS MY FUCKING BABYSITTER!

Horsea: YEAH YOU FUCKING FREAK OF NATURE! I WOULD RATHER PUKE ON A PILE OF DINOSAUR SHIT THAN HAVE YOU AS A FUCKING BABYSITTER!

We cheered for them.

Prisoner 1: Yeah you tell her you two!

Prisoner 2: Good show!

Nico: Yeah!

May: Awesome job!

Me: You tell her you two!

Martian Manhunter: Poliwag, since Horsea and Poromon did their rants already, it's only fair that you and Manaphy get a turn.

Poliwag: Okay J'onn.

Nico: Go get her you two!

Poliwag: With pleasure!

They walked up to Vicky as she was bleeding bad.

Poliwag: YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU!

SLAP!

Poliwag slapped her with his tail.

Vicky: OW!

Poliwag: I WOULD RATHER EAT A ROTTEN DUCK THAN HAVE AN ASSHOLE THAT SUCKS HER THUMB ALL DAY AS MY BABYSITTER!

Vicky gasped.

Vicky: How did you know all that!?

Everyone: OOOOOOOOOHHH!

Me: That is too funny!

Manaphy: AND I WOULD RATHER PISS ON A LAWN GNOME THAN HAVE A PISSANT LIKE YOU FOR A BABYSITTER!

Everyone laughed and cheered.

Lincoln: That was well done!

Prisoner 1: Yeah! You two told her!

Coop: I heard about all these rants. They are so awesome and I want to make this bitch suffer a big one.

Me: Go get her Coop.

Coop went up to her and he was eating a bag of chips and he was in front of her.

Coop: YOU ARE THE MOST MISERABLE FUCKED UP BITCH THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH! I WOULD RATHER SIC THE SQUIDFACES ON YOU THAN HAVE A MISERABLE LOSER FOR A BABYSITTER BABYSIT ME! YOU MAKE ME SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU! In fact.

Coop turned his back and pointed his butt in her face and then…

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTTT!

He farted right in her face at point blank range and it was so bad that Vicky hurled her guts out all over the place.

Me: NICE!

Kiva: That was very amusing Coop.

Jamie: Man, Coop. I haven't seen you get this angry since your encounter with your evil self.

Slipstream: There's an evil Coop?

Me: That's what I heard. Horrible freak of nature. No offense Coop.

Coop: None taken J.D.

Nico: My turn.

Nico went up to her.

Icky Vicky: Well look who it is! Mr. FUCKED UP FREAK OF NATURE!

Air Raid: Is that the best comeback you can think of, Icky Vicky?

Icky Vicky: No. This is. YOU ARE A FREAK OF NATURE THAT WOULD RATHER PISS ON PEOPLE AND YOU ARE A FUCKED UP MENACE TO THE PEOPLE AND THE BIGGEST LOSER AND BIGGEST MENACE TO SOCIETY THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH! I WANT YOU TO GO KILL YOURSELF!

We gasped in shock and growled at her.

Nico: Are you finished? BECAUSE YOU ARE THE ONE WHO SHOULD GO KILL HERSELF!

Qin then went up to Icky Vicky and punched her right in the face and knocked out her teeth!

Qin: NO ONE TALKS THAT WAY TO NICO AND GETS AWAY WITH IT!

Everyone cheered for them.

Me: Good show!

Lincoln: You tell her!

Jamie: My turn!

Jamie went up to Vicky and he was gonna give her a piece of his mind.

Jamie: YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK YOU FUCKED UP MONKEY!

We cheered for him.

Nico: Yeah you tell him Jamie!

Coop: Good job man.

Kiva: My turn.

Kiva went up to her and punched Vicky in the face.

Kiva: I WOULD RATHER KILL GORRATH ALL OVER THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER! I HATE YOUR GUTS!

Everyone cheered.

Homer: I got one.

Homer walked up to Vicky.

Homer: WHY YOU FUCKING LITTLE!

Homer grabbing her neck in a stranglehold and was choking her like he did Bart.

Everyone ws cheering for him.

* * *

Back at the estate, I was working on more styles of Firebending. I was in the training yards mastering more styles of Firebending. Eion, Azula, Iroh and Zuko and Aang have been teaching me many styles of Firebending and the number of styles I was learning was continuing to grow at an accelerated rate. I mastered them all at a rapid rate. I mastered a total of 746 Firebending Styles and I had more power than every single one of the strongest Firebenders combined together.

I was panting like crazy and the entire training yard was on fire.

Iroh: Well done J.D.!

Zuko: You have a huge gift in Firebending. You've mastered more styles of Firebending than any other Firebender in history.

Me: Thanks Zuko. I have a very strong feeling that I'm going to face the dark side of Azula again because of the Masters of Evil and I have to be ready for her.

Zuko: I have that same feeling too.

Lincoln and Clyde then came out and they were dressed as Ace Savvy and One-Eye Jack!

Me: Hey guys.

Lincoln: J.D. we just found out that there's an awesome comic book convention in town and you are not gonna believe who is gonna be there!

Clyde: Our favorite superheroes and also a lot of famous superheroes that Shaggy and Scooby know!

Me: Oh wow! Lets go!

We went to the Gotham Royal York Convention Center and we saw many people cosplaying as our favorite superheroes and we saw all kinds of awesome superheroes and even some of my favorite superheroes from my favorite cartoons from my past. I saw the heroes Captain Caveman, The Herculoids, Space Ghost, Frankenstein Jr., Thundaar the Barbarian, Birdman, and even one of the greatest heroes of them all: The Blue Falcon and Dynomutt the Dog Wonder!

Me: Wow! This is awesome!

Lincoln: It's so awesome being here!

The Loud Sisters were dressed up as their Ace Savvy Personae and Dexter was dressed up as Dex-Star Boy of Wonder!

Laney: I know. It's so awesome being here at the Gotham Royal York Comic Con.

Shaggy: Like yeah! Especially since we're going to meet the Blue Falcon himself.

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Batman: Blue Falcon actually looks like me.

Dexter: And I also helped the Blue Falcon by repairing Dynomutt.

Lisa: Wow Dexter, that is a very impressive feat you did in helping the Blue Falcon.

Dexter: Thank you Lisa.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

And then we saw the Blue Falcon and Dynomutt himself!

Me: There he is guys! The Blue Falcon and Dynomutt himself!

Blue Falcon: Pleased to finally meet you, J.D. Knudson.

Me: Same to you Mr. Crown. It's so awesome to meet you in person.

Blue Falcon: You must've watched me all the time on TV.

Me: I sure did. Years ago when I was younger. But you are one of the greatest heroes ever.

Dynomutt: Aww shucks. It was nothing.

Maria: (to Blue Falcon) That's not a costume, is it?

Blue Falcon: Nope. I am the real deal.

But just then we heard some screaming and out came MR. HYDE!

## Scooby-Doo! Mask of the Blue Falcon

Jack Rabble was a former competitor on the TV show Combat Bots, where he would use a robot he created to face off against another one. Rabble was undefeated until he was banned from the competition, due to his robot designs being too dangerous, one even destroying the studio with a missile.

To make ends meet, Rabble signed autographs at a booth at the San De Pedro comic convention, eventually sharing a booth with Owen Garrison, the original Blue Falcon to save money. After years of listening to Owen ranting about being unable to revive the Blue Falcon TV show, and after hearing about Jennifer Severin creating a new Blue Falcon movie, he devised a plan.

Using his knowledge of robotics and special effects, he created the Mr. Hyde costume, remote-controlled robotic bats, a remote-controlled robotic Hyde Hound, as well as spring loaded robotic feet for super jumping ability, fitted with smoke machines to disguise his comings and goings.

He created chaos at the latest comic convention, basing each attack on episodes from the original Blue Falcon TV show, for the last attack, he utilized a giant Mr. Hyde robot, which he remotely controlled, and attempted to frame Owen by using knockout gas on him, dressing him in a Hyde costume, and sticking him in the robot.

His master plan was to get the screening of the new Blue Falcon movie changed to a baseball stadium, and then use the robot to divert traffic and cause an armored car, which was filled with the proceeds from all the entrance fees to the convention, to have to go down an empty side street, where he could attack it. However, thanks to Scooby-Doo, he crashed the truck into the giant robot, and use knock-out gas on everyone. He turned his attention to Scooby, and order his Hideous Hyde Hound to end the dog's life. However, Oven Garrison shows up in the Falconcar, and together with Scooby, they defeated them both. He was arrested by the police later on.

## Scooby-Doo! and the Curse of the 13th Ghost

The gang had apparently been given the disguise as a keepsake, but when they were forbade to pursue anymore mysteries after nabbing the wrong guy, this necessitated to remove all trace of their past mysteries, which included having a garage sale of selling off the Mr. Hyde mask along with other mementos.

---

Blue Falcon: It's Mr. Hyde!

Me: I killed a bunch of versions of him!

Mr. Hyde laughed maniacally like a fucked up maniac.

Blue Falcon: Your crime spree ends here, Hyde!

Mr. Hyde: (Maniacal Laughter) We'll see about that…

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked him out.

We then tied him up.

Velma: Now lets see who this Hyde freak really is.

I pulled off the mask he had on and it was really Jack Babble!

Everyone: Jack Rabble?!

Jack Rabble: Yes and it was really simple. It started years ago. When I was permanently disqualified from Combat Bots because my robots were deemed to dangerous. One of them actually destroyed the studio. So I was banned. Deprived of the one thing I loved: Making robots who destroy other robots. I was forced to seek out a pathetic living doing these conventions. Times got so tough, I started sharing a booth with the Blue Falcon to save money. After years and years and years of hearing the Blue Falcon complain about how there aren't many crimes to bust and then about Severin giving the part to Adams, I've finally came up with this brilliant plan. Using my knowledge of robots and special effects, I created Mr. Hyde, along with a bunch of remote controlled bats and a remote controlled monster dog. I made some robotic legs to give me super jumping abilities and fitted them out with smoke machines to disguise my comings and goings. I was gonna use knock out gas on the Blue Falcon and put him in a giant robot which is remote controlled by yours truly in a master stroke of genius.

Me: What was all this for?

Jack Rabble: My plan was to divert traffic so that the armored car carrying all of the money for the ticket sales would go down an empty side street where I can attack it. Inside it was all the money from the entrance fee proceeds to the convention. It was over $500,000,000.00.

Me: Small change compared to what I have.

Jack Rabble: It's not fair! I was gonna be rich! And I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Me: Tell it to the Judge, Rabble. You're looking at spending 75 to 100 years in prison for your crimes.

Nico: Jack Rabble, you have failed this city.

Konan: He sure has.

Clyde: Looks like you just got hit with the Hammers of Justice!

Blue Falcon: He sure did. You are just like everything I was told about you J.D.

Me: It's what we have to do.

?: That's not the least of your worries.

We then saw a figure come out and it was FREEZARD from episode 25 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

Freezard was summoned by Olympius to attack Carter, Chad, Joel, Kelsey and Dana, the Lightspeed Rangers, the Rangers manages to get the upper hands, and were about to finish off Freezard with the Rescue Blasters until Olympius came in, he first fired his Snow Burst at Miss Fairweather, freezing her completely, Joel furiously fights back, but the monster sucks the Green Ranger into his stomach with a laser, as well as Chad, Kelsey and Dana, right before he and Olympius could finish the job they are stopped by Vypra, Loki and Diabolico, allowing Carter to escape with Miss Fairweather. The Red Ranger later has a showdown against him with his Thermo Blaster and releases the Rangers by firing the Thermo Blaster at Freezard's stomach, causing a great deal of harm to Freezard and causing him to fall on his back and released the four Rangers, but he is frozen solid, but luckily he was rescued by the other Rangers, Freezard wasn't finish yet however, they destroy Freezard with the Thermo Blasters and he grows into a giant by Jinxer, the Rangers summon the Lightspeed Megazord and the Max Solarzord and formed the Lightspeed Solarzord to battle him, the Lightspeed Solarzord had the upper hand, but Olympius use the star power to darken the sky to dispatch the Zord back into the Lightspeed Megazord and the Max Solarzord. Freezard now has the upper hand thanks to him being able to camouflage in the dark, and Olympius sends Freezard and the Omega Megazord into water. But Omega Megazord shoots Freezard with the Omega Missile and erase the underwater world back into dry land until it was finally destroyed by the Omega Megazord's Omega Lance Finisher.

---

Carter Grayson: Freezard!

Kelsey: Whoa! This guy again!

Me: I know this guy all too well! He tried to freeze you all to death inside his stomach!

Dana Mitchell: He sure did.

Freezard: Why don't you girls chill out? (freezes Laney and Lori) That'll keep them out of action for a few hours.

Laney then ignited a powerful aura of fire and they broke out of the ice.

Laney: Nice try Freezard.

?: How about you have an angel to face as well?

Me: Looks like we have a dark version of Konan to face as well.

And I was right as a figure came out and it was DARK KONAN!

---

When she was young, Konan's family was killed in the Second Great Ninja War. Left on her own, Konan eventually found Yahiko and the two worked together to survive. The two later found a dying Nagato and the three became very good friends. They were later taught ninjutsu by Jiraiya, who left them on their own was confident they could take care of themselves.

Years later, Konan and her friends met Obito Uchiha, posing as Madara Uchiha, and later Zetsu. Soon after, Konan, Nagato and Yahiko formed the Akatsuki and quickly became known for their strength and effectiveness, with news of their actions even reaching Jiraiya. Hanzo, the leader of Amegakure, feared that they would overthrow him and hired Hidden Leaf's Danzō Shimura to capture Konan and force Nagato to let her die or kill Yahiko. However, Yahiko instead killed himself to save Nagato the guilt. Nagato would later avenge Yahiko's death as Pain. Staying by Nagato's side, Konan and Nagato allied themselves with Obito, who would later go by the name Tobi. Because Pain made himself appear as a god to the Hidden Rain Village's residents, Konan was labeled by the villagers as an angel.

Plot

Like her fellow Akatsuki members, Konan attends their meetings yet says nothing during the meetings and sealing rituals. Eventually, learning that Jiraiya infiltrated the Hidden Rain Village, Konan confronted and battled him until Pain arrived to deal with their former mentor. Soon after, Konan accompanied Pain during his attack on the Hidden Leaf Village with order to spare no-one as she engaged Shino Aburame and his kin before falling back when Pain is about to devastate the village to her horror as it would effect Nagato's health.

Remaining by Nagato's side for the duration of the attack, Konan stood by as Naruto confronts Nagato and was witnessed to the boy, a fellow student of Jiraiya, convincing them that there is still good in the world. Taking Nagato and Yahiko's corpses, Konan tells Naruto her time in the Akatsuki is over and the Hidden Rain Village will help Naruto achieve the peace she and her friends attempted to achieve.

With Nagato's death, Konan became the new leader of the Hidden Rain Village. But later, learning of Tobi sneaking into the village to obtain Nagato's Rinnegan eyes, Konan battles the manipulator to the point of attempting a suicide attack that he manages to avert. But though Konan managed to surround Tobi with 600 billion paper bombs, with the explosion lasting ten minutes to ensure he dies, the masked ninja escapes harm by using the Izanagi and stabs her with a pipe. He then subjects her to a genjutsu to force her into revealing the location of Nagato's resting place, with Konan dead by the time the genjutsu fades.

---

Konan: (Gasp!) It's me when I was in Akatsuki!

Nico: Whoa! So this is the evil version of you Konan.

Konan: That's right. I was following the delusions of Obito back then.

Me: Until Nicole and all of Team Cosmic Dragon saved you as well as me and all of the Knights of The New Fire.

Konan: That's right.

?: That collar is mine!

Another figure came out and it was The Ghost of Buster McMuttMauler!

---

Buster McMuttMauler was a dog catcher gone bad. He antagonized a small puppy, which invoked the wrath of Scooby's parents. They chased him into the back of his own truck, where his boss confronted him for stealing expensive dog collars. Buster swore revenge, claiming he would come back for the Doos and their collar.

## A Pup Named Scooby-Doo

It was the day before Scooby-Doo's birthday, and he got the family collar as a present (which he hated). When the bell rang at the Knittingham Puppy Farm, Shaggy Rogers and Scooby-Doo went to answer the door. They found a huge present, which was supposedly for the Doo pups. However, the "present" turned out to be the ghost of Buster McMuttMauler. He demanded the collar, prompting Shaggy and Scooby to run and hide. The ghost snagged Mrs. Knittingham with his net and kidnapped her. The gang set out to look for her.

Shaggy and Scooby decided to "search the kitchen for clues" and devoured everything in the refrigerator. However, the ghost appeared, once again demanding the collar. Shaggy and Scooby fled into the bathroom and escaped out the window. The Doos attempted to sniff out Mrs. Knittingham, and they found the ghost's net outside Dr. Needlemeyer's office, along with the ghost himself. The gang ran back into the house to escape him, but he broke the door down and dognapped Scooby's parents, causing Scooby to literally turn white and fall to pieces.

The kids return to Dr. Needlemeyer's office to search for Scooby's parents. Shaggy said to keep it down so that the ghost wouldn't find them, but it was too late for that; he already did. Scooby tried to stand up to him, but the ghost was not intimidated. He chased the gang around until Velma Dinkley blew a dog whistle, summoning a group of dogs which chased the ghost away.

The gang tried to trap the ghost by using the collar as bait tied to a fishing pole and luring him onto an X panel, which would've caused a doghouse to drop on him. However, the trap backfired when the ghost managed to catch the collar with his net. He yanked the line, causing Scooby to fall into his clutches and Shaggy to get caught in the trap. The ghost used Scooby's tail as a spring and sent him flying high into the air. Scooby landed on the ghost and flung him in between two tires, capturing him. Velma unmasked the ghost to reveal that the culprit was… a hand? She removed more of the costume to reveal Mr. Trixenstuff. He wanted to steal the Doo family collar because it was worth a lot of money.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Buster McMuttMauler!

Scooby Doo: Rikes!

Me: I remember him!

Qin: What is his history?

Me: He was really the trainer Mr. Trixenstuff and he was trying to get the Doo family Dog Collar for the jewels. It was a collar worth a lot of money.

Qin: Geez!

Me: I know. Mr. Trixenstuff got 15 to 30 years in prison for Kidnapping and Attempted theft.

Nico: Good riddance. Wait a second. Buster McMuttMauler? I remember him! Before I moved to the Philippines, I was the one that busted him for trying to throw Poromon and Poliwag into the Dog Pound! I got him sent back to prison.

Me: Whoa! I didn't know that Nico!

Qin: I remember seeing that! That was intense!

Lincoln: Good riddance!

Nico: Yep. Funny thing is he is not dead. He's still in prison.

Me: Good riddance. Lets get these clods. Me and the Power Rangers will take on Freezard.

Girl Jordan: I'll face Konan.

Nico: And I'll face the Ghost of Buster McMuttMauler.

Me: Lets get them.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Pakicetu VIII. It was a tropical ocean planet and it was in orbit around 3 suns.

---

Planet Pakicetu VIII is a prehistoric planet located in the Pinwheel Galaxy. It is named after Pakicetus, an early Eocene amphibious creature that was the first whale. Aside from Pakicetus, it is home to all sorts of fish, birds, insects and animals. Including mermaids.

---

Nico: Wow! Look at this planet.

Aylene C.: It's amazing!

Konan: This kind of planet is sure beautiful.

Lola: It sure is pretty.

Me: Lets get them!

---

Battle 1: Girl Jordan VS Dark Konan.

Girl Jordan was facing Dark Konan. It was gonna be a battle with the Angel of the Water Dragon and the Dark Angel of the Rain.

Girl Jordan: Your way to true peace is one that's filled with omnicide and annihilation.

Dark Konan: I will do what I must to bring true peace.

Girl Jordan: That path to true peace is nothing but one filled with evil and cold blooded murder. I won't let you do it.

Girl Jordan then flared up her aura and released her full power. She was now in her Super Angel 30,000 Maelstrom Ocean Dragon form.

Girl Jordan: (Older Voice) I won't let you succeed.

Girl Jordan spread her wings and Dark Konan spread pitch black angel wings made of paper.

Dark Konan: And the wrath of the Dark Angel is gonna come for you.

(ANGEL OF DARKNESS BY ALEX C. PLAYS)

Girl Jordan flew faster than a laser and kicked her in the face and she teleported and kicked her in the back sent her flying into the air. Girl Jordan then teleported up to the air and Dark Konan fired black origami cranes at her and Girl Jordan fired powerful energy blasts and they hit the cranes and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Girl Jordan fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave at Dark Konan and Dark Konan used her Paper Clone to get away.

A technique which employs the use of Konan's ability to manipulate the shape and colour of her paper by forming it into one or more replicas of herself. When a clone is hit, it will merely turn back into sheets of paper. If need be, Konan can conceal explosive tags within her paper clones to allow for a deadly surprise attack.

The blast hit the Clone and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Girl Jordan sensed Dark Konan behind her and she spun around and punched her in the face and sent her skidding on the water and Dark Konan got up and she then used her Paper Chakram.

Konan gathers a large quantity of paper sheets into a single chakram-like shape, which she then throws at the intended target. While in flight, the disc spins with tremendous speed, with its trajectory and inclination being freely manipulated by her. This presents opportunities to attack an enemy from all angles, even if the disc is initially avoided. The discs spins so fast that a collision between the two result in a considerable impact.

Girl Jordan: You won't win Dark Konan! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM SUPER SLICE DISK!

Girl Jordan formed a powerful disk of pure water and it was powerful enough to slash through even the strongest metal in the universe and she threw it and Dark Konan threw a huge Paper Chakram and the two disks collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Dark Konan was blown back and she spread her black wings and Girl Jordan fired a powerful barrage of energy blasts and Dark Konan fired her Paper Shower.

After creating wings out of her paper, Konan uses them to launch a multitude of paper in rapid succession at the target. In the anime, this attack was strong enough to overpower Jiraiya's Fire Release: Flame Bullet technique.

The blasts collided with the paper and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Massive fiery explosions were blowing much of the area apart and setting much of the area on fire in a massive show of fire.

When the smoke cleared, Dark Konan was panting in exhaustion and Girl Jordan wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Girl Jordan: It's over Konan. Your reign of terror with the Akatsuki is over. I won't let you or anyone else destroy the very planet we call home.

Dark Konan: Then if I go down, I'll take you with me!

Dark Konan then used her ultimate and most powerful technique: Sacred Paper Emissary Jutsu!

Konan disguises six hundred billion explosive tags as the surrounding scenery, be it earth or water, with enough sophistication that even the Sharingan cannot see through it. When the target is in position, Konan causes the scenery to split in half, resulting in the rapid creation of a huge abyss beneath the target. Due to the sudden lack of any available foothold, the target inevitably descends ever deeper into the depths of the chasm. As the target falls, Konan guides the explosive tags to stick to their body and detonate, with six hundred billion being enough for ten minutes of consecutive explosions - more than enough to counter the five minute time limit on Obito Uchiha's intangibility.

But Girl Jordan was ready for her.

Dark Konan: SACRED PAPER EMISSARY JUTSU!

Then all 600,000,000,000 Paper Bombs detonated and we all felt the incredible extent of 10 minutes of powerful explosions at an unprecedented and incredible scale!

* * *

The explosions were so strong, so powerful and so devastating that they could be seen all the way from space as they were destroying much of the planet at an incredible level! For 10 long minutes we saw the explosions go and when the smoke cleared, there was a massive crater filling up with water and it was a huge lake.

Dark Konan: At last. I've won.

Girl Jordan: You may want to look again!

Dark Konan: WHAT!?

When the smoke lifted, Girl Jordan flew up to her in a powerful aqua blue force field of pure water and energy and there wasn't a single scratch on her!

Dark Konan: IMPOSSIBLE!

We watched the whole thing.

Me: Unbelievable! Girl Jordan survived Konan's most powerful and strongest technique!

Konan: That's incredible! No one has ever been able to survive that technique. That's amazing.

Laney: Wow! Girl Jordan has far surpassed even the strongest member of the Akatsuki.

Dark Konan: That technique was enough to destroy this entire planet!

Girl Jordan: It's over for you Dark Konan. I won't let you hurt anymore innocent people.

Dark Konan: You should've died! What the hell are you!?

Girl Jordan: I am part of the answer to all that is evil!

Dark Konan: I HATE YOU!

Girl Jordan's aura flared up with incredible power!

Girl Jordan then fired a massive Kamehameha Wave right at Dark Konan and it slammed into her and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the power of the blast vaporized Dark Konan in an instant and obliterated her into nothing.

Dark Konan's evil spirit then appeared.

Girl Jordan: I won't let you return ever again.

She held her hand up to her.

Girl Jordan: HAKAI!

Dark Konan glowed purple and she was being completely obliterated in an instant and she was completely gone as if she was never born at all. We cheered wildly for her.

Lincoln: Way to go G.J.!

Girl Jordan gave us the Victory Finger gesture.

## Battle 2: Freezard

We were now facing Freezard.

Freezard: I would love to devour you all again.

Me: Not this time you cold-blooded freak!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it guys!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

Ryan Mitchell turned into the Titanium Ranger.

Troy Burrows: Freezard, get ready for a case of double vision!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers as well.

Freezard: Two Lightspeed Rescue teams?!

Me: Not just them! Me, Nico, Laney and Lori as well!

I had my Thermo Blaster and V-Lancer ready.

We went at Freezard and I punched him in the face and blasted him with my V-Lancer, Booster Beam and Thermo Blaster and we were blasting him all over with energy blasts and lasers and blowing him apart. We were tearing him apart.

Me: Now it's time for some teamwork!

Slipstream: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his nullifier missiles 100-fold.

Kevin Levin: Lets do it! PLUMBER FORCE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Plumber Force Cyber Planet Key went into Kevin's right arm device and enhanced his Osmosian Powers 100-fold.

Me: Here Kevin.

I pulled out a crystal of pure plutonium.

Kevin Levin: Plutonium!? Are you crazy?

Me: Radiation doesn't hurt us. We're immune to Gamma Radiation. As long as you're with us it won't hurt you.

Kevin Levin: That's amazing. Interesting as well. Okay.

Kevin touched it and he turned into solid glowing blue plutonium.

Slipstream and Kevin Levin: RADIATION MISSILE SLASHSTORM!

Kevin formed his arms into swords and slashed Freezard all over the Slipstream fired a bunch of missiles and they hit Freezard and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Air Raid: Time for some Air power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his torque rifle 100-fold.

Martian Manhunter: The power of Mars is gonna be a powerful force for him to destroy. MARS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Mars Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Air Raid and Martian Manhunter: PSYCHIC TORQUE

MEGABLAST!

Air Raid fired a powerful blast from his Torque Rifle and Martian Manhunter fired a powerful blast of psychic energy and the blasts him Freezard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Freezard fell to the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: That did it!

Nico: Freezard, you have failed this world!

Me: One more loose end though.

We then set our sights on the Ghost of Buster McMuttMauler.

---

Battle 3: The Ghost of Buster McMuttMauler

---

We were facing the Ghost of Buster McMuttMauler and I punched him in the face and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Laney grabbed his net and snapped it in half.

Lynn punched him in the face and fired a powerful blast of lava at him and burned him all over.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Ben: Lets show this monster a new Ultimate Alien!

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Form! It was Ultimate Diamondhead! Ultimate Diamondhead's chest has expanded, making him appear more muscular. The spikes on his back are significantly bigger. He arms have taken on different shoulder spikes, and elongated slightly. Two shards have grown from Ultimate Diamondhead's chest, tearing through the shirt.

Ultimate Diamondhead wears a black, sleaveless shirt, white pants, and blacks boots and knee pads. The evolved Infinity symbol rests on his chest.

Ultimate Diamondhead's hands no longer have a typical hand shape. They now bear the resemblance of a pincer.

Ben: ULTIMATE DIAMONDHEAD!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Petrosapien!

Shanan: Amazing! This is one amazing Crystal Alien.

Riley: And the most dazzling I've ever seen!

Ultimate Diamondhead: Lets see what it can do!

Ultimate Diamondhead then formed a lot of crystals at an incredible level all over the Ghost and he formed his hand into a powerful hammer and smashed him all over the place.

Me: Time to finish this monster for good!

Shaggy: Like with pleasure!

Me: Go bad Shaggy!

I said the trigger word and Shaggy was now in his confident power and he kicked the ghost in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him all over.

Shaggy: This is for messing with my friends when we were kids! LIGHTNING HAMBURGER BOMB!

Shaggy formed a burger made of pure lightning and threw it at the ghost and it hit him and electrocuted him all over and exploded.

Scooby Doo: Lets get him! SCOOBY SNACK MACHINE GUN!

Scooby Doo fired a machine gun and it hit the Ghost with numerous Scooby Snax all over the place.

Lincoln: Feel the power of Ace Savvy and the Lightning!

LIGHTNING SPADE SHOWER SURPRISE!

Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of lightning blasts and they turned into a shower of spades and they hit the Ghost and electrocuted him all over.

Clyde: The time of One-Eyed Jack has caught up to you! TIME JACK SPEAR STRIKE!

Clyde formed a powerful spear of Time Energy and it hit the ghost and he was aging.

Blue Falcon: Lets get him Dynomutt!

Dynomutt: Right B.F.!

Blue Falcon and Dynomutt: FALCON DYNOSMASH HAMMER!

Dynomutt turned into a powerful hammer and the Blue Falcon channeled blue fire into it and smashed the Ghost all over with it. The Ghost of Buster McMuttMauler was defeated and we went back to Earth.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: Boy it sure was!

Blue Falcon: You guys did a fantastic job.

Me: Thank you Mr. Crown. It was so awesome having you help us.

Blue Falcon: Same to you J.D.

We went and enjoyed the rest of the convention.

Blue Falcon: (To the viewers) Team Loud Phoenix Storm is an amazing force and friends to all Superheroes everywhere.

* * *

But unknown to us, The Masters of Evil had gotten a new recruit in. It was Jimmy Neutron's most dangerous enemy and number 1 arch-nemesis: Professor Calamitous!

---

Finbarr Calamitous (simply known as Professor Calamitous) is the main antagonist of The Adventures of Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius. He is Jimmy's arch-nemesis, Beautiful Gorgeous' father, and Ms. Fowl's former student and appeared as the main antagonist in the crossover special The Jimmy Timmy Power Hour 2: When Nerds Collide. He was also the main antagonist in the crossover video games Nicktoons Unite! and Nicktoons: Attack of the Toybots.

## Beginnings

Professor Calamitous starts out as a student of Jimmy Neutron's teacher Miss Fowl, who has failed him for being a bad boy in school (Unlike Nick because according to Ms. Fowl, Nick is bad in the new sense of the word meaning good while Calamitous is bad in the old sense of the word) and for not finishing anything like homework, inventions, and sentences. He is also described as the man who can never finish anything according to Miss Fowl and Jimmy. One day, he dissapered after not finishing his lunch.

## In The Adventures of Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius

Professor Calamitous makes his appearance as Jimmy's most recurring enemy than any other villain Jimmy has ever faced.

He makes his debut in the episode "Professor Calamitous, I Presume" when he first appears in a robotic suit which was finished. Calamitous plans to trap Jimmy and make him his slave. He ensures his plan by kidnapping Jimmy's dog Goddard. Jimmy follows Calamitous to his lair and finds that his theory about Calamitous not able to finish anything was right.

He then comes out of his suit and makes Jimmy use a laser, and the test succeeds by firing at his door thus having Jimmy escape. But he tries to chase him down. He ends up defeated by Jimmy by claiming that he needed his suit to have a bathroom. Calamitous claims to get revenge on Jimmy and then flies away.

Calamitous next appears as the main antagonist of the hour long episode "Operation: Rescue Jet Fusion". He first appears observing both Jet Fusion and Jimmy in his trap thus completing his sentences (also having taken a self preservation class only missing one day). He explains his plan to flood the world by melting the ice and snow on Mt. Everest. He then orders his daughter Beautiful Gorgeous to do away with both Jimmy and Jet, who reluctantly escape Calamitous' clutches just as his lair was about to blow. He and his daughter are defeated when they rumble down the mountain to the peaceful land of Shangri Lama and are arrested for their crimes.

He makes a brief appearance in the episode "The Great Egg Heist" as the hidden antagonist. For the majority of the episode, he is disguised as a Chinese princess, who needs a jade egg to stop her evil brother from using a demolition device to rule the world, while in reality Calamitous built it. He then reveals himself after Jimmy gives him the egg and traps Jimmy and friends in a force field cell while he prepares his device. He faces defeat not knowing that the fake egg (Carl switched the eggs) caused a meltdown and sent him into the sky.

Calamitous next appears in the episode "Lights, Camera, Danger" as the main antagonist. He appears first disguised as fame Hollywood director Quentin Smithee. Calamitous comes up with the plan to make a fake movie in order to get rid of Jimmy and his friends for foiling his previous plans. He reveals himself to Jimmy who realizes that Smithee is a fake and in reality it was Calamitous. He then unleashes a robotic snake on Jimmy. Jimmy's dad saves the day this time by throwing donuts into the the snake's mouth thus defeating Calamitous and destroying the snake's circuits. Calamitous is defeated by Jimmy who throws him into a police cab, thus taking him to jail.

Calamitous makes his next appearance (in a cameo) in the episode "My Big Fat Spy Wedding" as the minor antagonist who (in a televised version of himself) walks Beautiful Gorgeous down the aisle and accepts that his daughter is to be married to his old enemy Jet Fusion.

Calamitous makes his first to last appearance as a supporting antagonist in the episode "The League of Villains" where he along with King Goobot, Beautiful Gorgeous, the Junkman, Grandma Taters, Baby Eddie, the Space Bandits and Eustace Strych planning their revenge on Jimmy for foiling their every evil plan. He is partnered with Eustace on the task to distract Jimmy's friends by having Eustace give Libby a CD to dance to. He next appears laughing with the other villains at Jimmy. Calamitous next is shown as a member of the Villains jury while Goobot presides during Jimmy's court session. He then gives Goobot a plan combining all the villains ideas on how to destroy Jimmy. Afterwards, he gets disgusted by Beautiful Gorgeous and Junkman's relationship by trying to break them up. He is then shown trying to escape a T-Rex with the other villains while facing defeat.

Calamitous makes his final appearance in the crossover episode "Jimmy Timmy 2: When Nerds Collide" as the main antagonist alongside Anti-Cosmo. He makes his appearance first in his robot suit while robbing the bank bragging about his idea to finding a partner in crime to defeat Jimmy once and for all. He faces Jimmy but is suddenly defeated by him via anti gravity disc. Calamitous then spots Timmy fighting Jimmy in the sky via rocket. He observes Cosmo and Wanda and plans to enlist creatures like them in his quest to defeating Jimmy. Calamitous then follows Jimmy and his friends through a portal to Dimmsdale (with Jimmy's Hyper-Cube). He then runs into Anti-Cosmo after experiencing some bad luck. Calamitous forms an alliance with Anti-Cosmo only to find himself thrown in a cell of the Fairy-World prison after freeing the Anti-Fairies.

He then forms an alliance with Jorgen Von Strangle only to find themselves at the hands of Anti-Fairies who have taken over Dimmsdale. Calamitous finds the Hyper-cube containing the Anti-Fairies and tries to get it. But Jorgen attempts to apprehend the Anti-Fairies only to find himself and Calamitous fused together. Calamitous then takes his new form to Retroville and plans to blow up his universe with the "Big Bang Bomb". He (in Jorgen's body) engages the combined forces of Jimmy, Timmy and their friends (Cosmo and Wanda included) in a showdown for the safety of the universe. Calamitous tries to make Jorgen obey him but faces his final defeat when Jimmy defuses them back into their own bodies. Jorgen then stops him by shrinking him and putting him into a bottle. He swears revenge on Jimmy, but Jimmy assures him that he won't threaten anyone ever again.

## Videogame Appearance

### Nicktoons Unite!

He first appears when Goddard enters Bikini Bottom through a portal. Goddard then opens the flap revealing his TV. Jimmy appears in his lab. He tells SpongeBob that they have not met, but he should trust Jimmy. He then explains that Plankton has joined forces with villains from other worlds. With their help, Plankton is taking over Bikini Bottom. SpongeBob does not believe that this is real and is convinced that he is dreaming. He thinks that he ate too much ice cream the previous night. Jimmy says that he has been gathering information from SpongeBob's world and that Jimmy knows SpongeBob has dealt with Plankton before. Jimmy says that they need his help. SpongeBob accepts and Jimmy says to follow Goddard and that he will lead SpongeBob to Jimmy. He then says that he will be able to tell SpongeBob more when he enters Jimmy's lab. The transmission ends. SpongeBob enters the portal.

The game introduction then begins. A scene where the heroes are in the first Bikini Bottom level appears. They stop and a green border goes around SpongeBob. It zooms into SpongeBob and shows him and his name. On the right of the screen, it shows SpongeBob's head and the silhouettes of the head's of the other heroes. A scene where the heroes are in the second Fairly OddParents level appears. They stop and the same thing that happened to SpongeBob happens to Timmy. His head on the right fills in. A scene where the heroes are in the second Danny Phantom level appears. They stop and the same thing that happens to that last two heroes happens to Danny Fenton/Phantom|Danny. His head on the right fills in. A scene where Jimmy and Danny are in Jimmy's lab appears. The same thing that happens to the others happens to Jimmy. His head on the right fills in. However, his face is a 2D version of his actual face. The title of the game appears.

The story resumes. SpongeBob falls into Jimmy's lab. SpongeBob gets up. Jimmy introduces himself to SpongeBob. Timmy thinks that SpongeBob is a giant block of cheese. Jimmy corrects Timmy, saying that SpongeBob is a sponge from Bikini Bottom. Jimmy then remembers that he needs to give SpongeBob his Neutronic Moisture Sealant. He explains that as long as SpongeBob has it, he will be able to be moist outside of water. SpongeBob says, "This is the strangest morning since… Well, last Tuesday." Danny is surprised that SpongeBob can talk. Jimmy explains that all sea creatures in Bikini Bottom can talk. Jimmy says that he needs to bring SpongeBob up to speed. They walk over to Jimmy's computer. Jimmy explains that it all started with his Universe Portal Machine, which is a device that allows them to travel to different worlds. Jimmy says that Professor Calamitous has somehow gained a copy of Jimmy's plans and made a portal himself. Jimmy says that he has been tracking Calamitous' portals and he has been visiting the other heroes worlds. He has found an ally in each world and that they have teamed up to create a syndicate. Jimmy says that Calamitous must have a master plan that they all can benefit from. The Syndicate has made an army of Syndicate Troops and are stealing energy from the worlds. Jimmy says that he does not know why they are stealing this energy, but what ever it is for, it won't be good. Timmy says that this situation is really cool and it is like one of his games. Cosmo and Wanda poof in. Wanda explains that it is more serious than one of Timmy's games and that they have lost their magic. Cosmo adds that it is a just a glorified backscratcher. Jimmy says that Cosmo and Wanda are right. Jimmy says that they must work together to stop the syndicate. He says that he knows that they have each defeated the members of the Syndicate separately. That is why Jimmy brought them there. If they combine their knowledge, they can beat the Syndicate. Soon, Jimmy says that since they do not know where "Calamitous' secret lab" is, the only leads lie in each of the other heroes' worlds. Jimmy says that they should start with stopping the Syndicate from draining the energy. SpongeBob asks which of the worlds they should start with. Danny suggests his hometown, Amity Park.

Jimmy now becomes a playable character. The heroes enter the portal.

The portal sends them to a castle. Jimmy is confused about where they are. He says that he set the portal to land in Danny's school, Casper High. Jimmy says that he must have made a miscalculation. The heroes turn around and see Vlad Plasmius, Danny's archenemy. Vlad says that Jimmy has made no mistake and that he has taken up residence at Casper High. He says that he has been waiting for the heroes. Danny facetiously apologies and says that they should get the party started. Vlad says that he has the upper hand and the heroes see Danny's parents. Vlad explains that all Danny needs to do is join Vlad and he will let Danny's parents go. Danny says that he uses his powers for good. Vlad tells them that Danny cannot resist and that the Syndicate cannot be defeated and with every passing moment, the Ghost Portal|ghost portal behind him provides the syndicate with power for the ultimate plan and for Vlad. Danny says that he will never join Vlad. Vlad says that Danny will have plenty of time to reconsider as the heroes rot in the Ghost Zone Prison. He then knocks out the heroes.

They wake up in the Ghost Zone Prison. Walker is there. He explains that they are in the Ghost Zone Prison and that they should follow the rules.

The heroes find the Box Ghost. He says that he will open the door if the heroes deal with seven ghost rats. After they do this, the Box Ghost opens the door. The heroes walk around the prison for a while. Soon, they encounter their first Syndicate Troops. They defeat them and continue. Soon, they encounter their first Ghost Zone Prison guard. They defeat it. They continue, fighting guards and Syndicate Troops along the way. As they go the pass prisoners. Eventually, they get stopped by a gate that can be opened by Timmy with his Cosmo gun. Timmy does so and they continue. Along the way, they fight Syndicate Troops and open doors with levers. A few times, they have to use bouncy laundry baskets to get around. Soon they reach the cafeteria and continue to fight.

Goddard appears throughout the game allowing the player(s) to upgrade the heroes' powers. The first one is in the cafeteria.

The heroes continue, fighting guards and Syndicate Troops. Soon, they find the first ability pod. It is for Danny. The Ability Pods give characters new abilities. This one gives Danny the power to overshadow enemies. The heroes continue. Eventually, they make it to Walker. Walker tells them that they are never getting out. The heroes then fight and defeat Walker. After, he falls. Danny says that Vlad is not the only one with a ghost portal. If asks Danny, "You have access to a ghost portal?" Danny says that it is nearby.

Later, after going through a ghost portal, the heroes end up in the lab of Fenton Works, Danny's house. Jimmy is fascinated with the inventions. He says that the stuff in the lab looks the ghost hunting technology. He asks if Danny if he invented the stuff himself. Danny says that the Fentons are the ghost technology wizards, not him. Danny says that they need to figure out a way to shut Vlad's ghost portal down. Jimmy says that if he spends some time studying the devices, that maybe they will be able to build a gadget to close the portal. Cosmo says that this is no time to be studying. Timmy adds that they are heroes and heroes don't sit around studying. SpongeBob says that Timmy is right and that they need to say the world.

There is an ability pod for Jimmy. He enters and gains the ability to use his Shrink Ray|shrink ray. He uses it on a machine that is blocking the exit. He then moves it. Timmy uses his Cosmo gun to press a button to open the door.

When they leave the house, they see Sam Manson and Tucker Foley, Danny's friends. Sam tells the heroes that the six citizens have been overshadowed by ghosts and that the team has to take care of them. Tucker says that they will meet the heroes at the Amity Park Cemetery.

The heroes do this, while fighting Syndicate Troops. Twice, Jimmy has to use his shrink ray on a car to make it a movable platform. One of those times is to enter an area with an ability pod for Timmy. He enters and gains the Freeze Glove ability, which allows him to shoot ice and freeze water, enemies, and a few glowing blue areas. Timmy uses it on spout of water from a manhole to get past a laser wall. Once they complete the task, they head to the cemetery, where Sam and Tucker are waiting. Goddard is also there. Sam tells the heroes that the cemetery has a shortcut to Vlad's Castle. The heroes enter and have to fight some Syndicate Troops. Eventually, the heroes reach the gate to Vlad's Castle. SpongeBob says that Amity Park is a Ghost-Free Zone. Jimmy tells SpongeBob that he is wrong and that there is one big ghost left, referring to Vlad.

The heroes enter Vlad's castle. Danny says that they need to figure out a way to close the Ghost Portal. Jimmy says that Vlad would need a lot of energy to keep the portal open. Jimmy says that Vlad must have generators in the castle. The heroes see an ability pod for SpongeBob on a a high ledge. They see two cages at two different heights and SpongeBob uses them as stairs to get to the ledge. He enters the pod and gets the ability to soak up water. SpongeBob uses this power on a puddle below the ledge. He then shoots the water on a bucket and that creates a bridge. The heroes go through the castle, fighting Syndicate Troops along the way. They reach a gate and SpongeBob soaks up water at a fountain to open it by shooting water at a fire. The heroes continue on. They reach an area where a Purpleback Gorilla is in a cage. Danny walks on a small ledge and enters the cage from the top. He overshadows the gorilla and uses it to open a door blocking their way. The heroes continue to an outside area. Eventually, they enter the castle again. They head into a library that has a secret door that is activated by a lever. It leads the heroes to a large underground area. Eventually, the heroes reach the first generator, which consists of three Tesla coils, two small and one large Tesla coil. Timmy uses his freeze power on the large Tesla coil and the heroes destroy the other two. This destroys the large one. The heroes continue. Eventually they reach the second generator, which consists of four Tesla coils, three small and one large Tesla coil. The heroes destroy them too and continue. Eventually, they reach a giant drawbridge. Goddard is there. Timmy uses his freeze powers to destroy two giant winches that are near the drawbridge. They enter the next room, which has the third generator, which consists of five Tesla coils, four small and one large Tesla coil. They destroy that generator and continue. Soon, the heroes enter an attic-like room. It contains an ability pod for Danny. He enters it and gains the ability to phase through stuff. Soon, the heroes find the last generator, which contains the same amount of Tesla coils as the last one, but the platforms are separated. The heroes destroy them and a gate in front of the stairs to Vlad's throne room opens.

The heroes go up the stairs and enter the throne room. Vlad reveals that the Syndicate is building a device. The heroes have to fight Vlad, who is using Jack Fenton, Danny's father, as a puppet to help him. Danny has to overshadow Jack to break Vlad's force field. The heroes can then attack Vlad for a bit. This happens a few times until they defeat Vlad. Vlad then escapes through a portal. Danny says that they should escape before Danny's parents notice the heroes.

Jimmy says that he wanted to know more about their ghost hunting technology. Danny says that ghost boys and ghost hunters don't mix. The heroes enter a portal back to Jimmy's lab.

The heroes enter a portal to Bikini Bottom. They land on Conch Street. Jimmy tells Danny and Timmy to continue to chew their Neutronic Air Gum, which allows them to breathe. Danny asks where everyone is. SpongeBob wonders where everyone is. Jimmy thinks that the Syndicate is responsible for their disappearance. However, SpongeBob believes that everyone is holding a surprise birthday party for him. He looks for his friends a few times. SpongeBob gives up and Jimmy starts to say something, but some robot Syndicate troops appear. They say, "Surprise!". SpongeBob thinks that it is a costume party. Sandy, one of SpongeBob's friends, appears and destroys one with a Karate chop. SpongeBob says that he knew that Sandy would not miss his surprise party. Sandy then corrects SpongeBob by saying that his birthday is not for another month. Sandy then tells them to follow her.

The heroes follow Sandy, breaking some walls and fighting enemies along the way. Eventually, they reach a bridge.

Sandy crosses it, but before any of the others can go on it, it breaks. Another bridge is available, but it takes them through a longer path to get to Sandy. They take it and meet up with Sandy. They follow her again.

They reach another bridge. The heroes go on it, but before Sandy can go on it, it collapses. She tells them to keep going through the Clam Beds to reach the Krusty Krab, where she will meet them.

They do this, avoiding being eaten by clams. They reach the Krusty Krab. Sandy greets them. She tells them before they can deal with Plankton, SpongeBob's archenemy, they need to find five Bikini Bottomites.

Danny phases through a gate near the Krusty Krab and opens the gate by pulling a leaver. in the fenced off area is an ability pod for SpongeBob. He enters and gains the ability to use DoodleBob as a lure. He uses it on a Syndicate Troop to get it to roll over a button that causes a vertical bridge to fall flat and the heroes cross it. They find the Bikini Bottomites and head back to Sandy.

She tells the heroes that Plankton has taken control of Bikini Bottom. He has locked up anyone who has resisted and one of those was Mr. Krabs, SpongeBob's boss. Sandy then tells the heroes that Plankton is capturing Jellyfish in Jellyfish Fields, the home of the Jellyfish, and is sending them to his Jellyfish Fortress Factory, where he is extracting their sting for energy. Sandy has a plan. She tells them that they need to go to Jellyfish Fields and destroy Plankton's Jellyfish Harvesting Machines. Next, they need to sneak into Plankton's fortress and shut down the machines. They will then be able to go to Plankton's control center and shut everything down. Timmy says that it is like an action movie and asks if they have any secret agents. Sandy says that they do. He is in Jellyfish Fields and his code name is "Agent Star". Sandy says that their mission is to make contact with him.

The heroes go to Jellyfish Fields, but before they can get there, they have to go through a gully and defeat a lot of Syndicate troops. Once they do, SpongeBob tells them that they have to be quiet so that no one, but Agent Star knows that they are there. Patrick Star, one of SpongeBob's friends, appears and tells SpongeBob that he is a secret agent. SpongeBob warns Patrick of an approaching Jellyfish Harvester, but it is too late. Patrick gets sucked up and put into a basket. SpongeBob starts crying, but Danny assures SpongeBob that they will get him back. The heroes go through Jellyfish Fields, destroying Jellyfish Harvesters along the, they reach an area that has a statue of Kevin the Sea Cucumber, a famous Jellyfisher. Goddard is there. They continue. The heroes eventually reach an ability pod for Jimmy. He enters and gains the ability to use a flare gun. He uses it on a device that is keeping a bridge up. It then falls and they continue. Soon they reach the ship of the Flying Dutchman, a ghost that haunts Bikini Bottom.

The heroes meet him and he tells them that they can never leave. SpongeBob greets the Flying Dutchman. After realizing that SpongeBob is there, he allows SpongeBob to leave, but Danny, Jimmy, and Timmy have to stay. SpongeBob says that he cannot leave them and the Flying Dutchman will have to keep SpongeBob too. He says that he has been practicing being a pirate. The Flying

Dutchman does not like the idea of keeping SpongeBob. He says that if he had his old crew back, he would not need the heroes. Danny suggests that they help get the Flying Dutchman's crew back. The Flying Dutchman says that his old crew will not listen to them. Danny says that he thinks that the crew will listen to them. The Flying Dutchman agrees and says that if the heroes can get his six crew members back, he will let them go. However, if they fail, the heroes will have to be his crew forever.

They go through several ships and get the crew back. They head back to the Flying Dutchman.

He sails off. SpongeBob says, "So long, Mr. Dutchman." When the Flying Dutchman leaves, his Anchor hits a giant door and opens it. The door leads to the Jellyfish Fortress Factory.

The heroes enter the factory. Jimmy looks at some plans and says that there are four Emergency Vents that they should be able to release the Jellyfish through. The heroes hear a noise. SpongeBob sees that it is Patrick in a jar. Jimmy uses his shrink ray to shrink a boat to make it more accessible to the humans. Timmy goes on a vat that contains Jellyfish and shoots the jar that Patrick is in. Patrick starts walking but gets stuck. The heroes notice an ability pod for Timmy. He enters it and gains the ability to become Cleft the Boy Chin Wonder, his superhero sidekick alias. This ability allows him to twist valves with a robot hand that comes out of his mask's chin. He twists a valve and a platform lifts allowing Patrick to continue to the next room. It also opens a door, allowing the heroes to continue. As they go through the factory, the heroes go through puzzles and help Patrick along the way. One of which includes having Jimmy use his flare gun to make a large container spill out some water to allow SpongeBob to use that water to stop two fires that are blocking Patrick's way. Eventually, they find Patrick, who is behind a giant engine. the heroes use Jellyfish on some conveyor belts to jump to the engine.

They destroy the engine and Patrick reminds them that they need to open the four emergency vents.

After fighting some Syndicate Troops, the heroes find the first valve. They get to it and Cleft turns it. The heroes continue. The next room they enter contains two paths to two of the valves and one of the valves in it. Sponge Bob soaks up some water and shoots it on a giant Jellyfish that then allows the heroes to jump on it. Cleft does so and goes on a path that leads him to the valve in the room. He turns it. He leaves and the heroes take one of the paths. One of them leads to an area with acid and three hanging platforms with barrels on it. Jimmy uses his flare gun to make the platforms fall, allowing the heroes to cross to another platform that has a vertical moving platform that leads to a platform that has the valve. Cleft pulls it and the heroes return to the main area. One of the paths leads to an area with laser walls, which can only be turned off with buttons. Behind the walls, there is one of the valves. Danny uses his phase ability to float over to the buttons and push them. Cleft then turns the last valve. The heroes head back to the main room. Once all the valves are turned,

Patrick, who is waiting for them in front of a door, tells the heroes that Mr. Krabs and Plankton are through the door. The heroes go through into the next room, which has a path that leads to the Chum Bucket's laboratory. After defeating Syndicate Troops, they enter the next room, which contains Plankton's Lab, a cracked wall, Goddard, and an ability pod for SpongeBob. He enters and is given the ability to make bubble bombs. He uses one to open the crack. The heroes continue into a corridor that leads them to another cracked wall. After SpongeBob makes a bubble bomb and it explodes, they enter the kitchen. Here, cleft has to move a refrigerator, so that he can pull a valve that opens a door. The heroes go through the door and enter the dining area. Here, the heroes have to defeat all the Syndicate Troops before the door to a stairway to the roof, where Plankton is, opens. Once they do this, they head to the stairs.

They go up the stairs and reach the roof. After a short conversation with Plankton, he gets in a giant crab machine and the heroes have to defeat him. SpongeBob sends a bubble bomb to the underside of the Crab machine. This makes the machine flip and the heroes can attack. Eventually, the machine flips upright and the process repeats. After the heroes defeat Plankton, he reveals that the Syndicate is still getting power from Dimmsdale. He also reveals that the machine that they are building is a Doomsday machine. He takes a pod and escapes. The heroes enter a portal back to Jimmy's lab.

The heroes take a portal to Dimmsdale. They land at the front of the Crocker's Fortress|Fortress of Mr. Crocker, Timmy's archenemy. Wanda says that there is a rainbow of Fairy magic flowing into Crocker's Fortress. Jimmy is confused because he thinks it is a real rainbow. Wanda tells him that it is a different type of rainbow. Still thinking that Fairy World, is a game, (See "Jimmy Timmy Power Hour" section above for more details) Jimmy believes that Crocker is extracting energy from the Fairy World computer simulation. The area contains a giant head of Mr. Crocker, which is the entrance, two pillars, two platforms, one that is short and one that is taller, an ability pod for Jimmy on the taller platform, and a button on the wall of the short platform. Jimmy uses his shrink ray on the pillars. He goes on the short platform, onto the closest pillar, onto the head, onto the other pillar, and onto the taller platform. He enters the ability pod and gains the ability to headbutt things with a special helmet. He then goes back to the button, which is called a "Slam Pad" and presses it. It opens the mouth. The heroes then fight Syndicate Troops through the fortress and use Danny's phase powers and SpongeBob's bubble bombs to get further into the fortress. Eventually, they find themselves in a corridor with Syndicate Troops, another head door, and a button. One of the heroes pushes it and the head opens, revealing a room with a giant crystal and several pathways.

The heroes enter the room. Wanda says that they need to redirect fairy magic back to the central prism before they can use it to get to Fairy World.

One of the paths leads to a yellow room where the crystal is in the front of the room. The room has net platforms and bridges that lead to the redirection switch. Jimmy sees a candle and uses his flare gun. It causes a platform to appear. The heroes follow the first bridge and stand on the first net platform. Jimmy notices another candle and fires his flare gun at it. It causes two more bridges to appear. The heroes follow the path until they reach a solid platform that has a slope leading to the redirection switch. One of the heroes slams on the switch and the magic is redirected to the Diamond. The heroes head back to the main room. One of the rooms is blue and the crystal is in the front of the room. Two cages are blocking two platforms of two different heights. Danny uses his phasing power to enter one of the cages. He picks up the platform and the cage moves down. Danny then moves it near an area further into the room that has a high platform and a button that Timmy with his Cosmo gun can hit. Danny then goes back and does the same for the other cage and platform. Timmy uses the platforms as steps to the high platform he presses the button and a caged area that was blocking the heroes opens. Behind it, there is a slope leading to the redirection switch. One of the heroes slams on the switch and the magic is redirected to the Diamond. The heroes head back to the main room. One of the paths leads to a dark pink room where the crystal is in the front of the room. The room contains skinny platforms and giant machines that go down and up. One of the heroes follows the path, missing the machines. At the end of the path is a slope leading to the redirection switch. The hero slams on the switch and the magic is redirected to the Diamond. The heroes head back to the main room. One of the paths leads to a purple room where the crystal is in the front of the room. At the front of the room, there is two platforms on the side that are connected by a cage door that is blocking the heroes. One the sides of the cage door, there are two caskets. The heroes hit the caskets. Both caskets contain ghosts. Danny defeats them. The casket on the left contains the switch. One of the heroes pulls it and four more caskets are revealed; two on one side and two on the other. Like before, there is a cage door blocking the heroes. The heroes break the four caskets and again all four contain ghosts. Danny takes care of them. The one closest to the cage door on the right contains the switch. One of the heroes pulls it. The cage door opens revealing two paths to the platforms that were next to the cage doors. There are three caskets on one side and three on the other. The one on the left contains two caskets with ghosts and one with a switch. The one on the right contains three caskets with ghosts. One of the heroes pulls the switch, which makes stairs appear in the backside of the room. They lead to a button. One of the heroes slams on the switch and the magic is redirected to the Diamond. The heroes head back to the main room. One of the paths leads to a light blue room where the crystal is in the front of the room. The room contains a pool of water on the left and some separated platforms with rings at the bottom between the platforms that are above some ice. SpongeBob absorbs some water and hits the rings, causing two ice cylinders that are about the same height as the platforms they are between to appear. The heroes walk across them. SpongeBob sees another pool of water on this larger platform. He absorbs the water and spits it on three rings that are between the final platforms. The cylinders appear and the heroes cross them. The path leads to the button and one of the heroes slams on it. The magic is redirected to the Diamond. The heroes head back to the main room. After each redirection, the heroes have to face Syndicate troops.

After they face the last Syndicate troops, it is time to go to Fairy World. Wanda tells them that on the count of three Cosmo and Wanda will touch their wands to the diamond and they will all transport to Fairy World. Jimmy does not understand what is about to happen, but he trusts them. Timmy tells them that it will take them straight to Fairy World. He realizes what he is saying and adds, "simulation" at the end. Timmy then adds that they have to figure out what Mr. Crocker has done. Wanda says, "Okay, here we go, three… two…" Cosmo interrupts her by asking, "Was that three, two, one, go? Or just three, two…" Wanda finishes her statement and Cosmo's by saying, "One."

They are transported to a platform near the Fairy World sign. Wanda says that Mr. Crocker taking the power from the Big Wand to feed to the Syndicate's doomsday machine is not good. Jorgen shows up and Jimmy, Danny, and SpongeBob scream. Jorgen is relieved that there is finally help. However, he does not like that Cosmo and Wanda brought "puny" children instead of mighty heroes. Cosmo Wanda then point out that they may be small, but they are mighty heroes. Jorgen accepts this and says that with the heroes' help, the fairies can fight back. He first asks the heroes to free the captured fairies. He adds that they will need all of the fairies to take back Fairy World. Timmy says that they should get to it and that they need to stop Mr. Crocker as soon as possible.

They starting heading to Fairy World. When they get there, they enter an area with an ability pod for Danny. He enters and gains the ability to use his Ghostly Wail, a super powerful blast of vocal energy. Using this power and others from the team, the heroes save the fairies and head back to Jorgen. On their way to saving the fairies, the heroes come across the final ability pod. It is for Timmy. He enters it and gains the ability to heal characters. However, it uses up his power energy in the process.

When the heroes reach Jorgen, he tells them that Mr. Crocker is on the Big Wand and that they should take the path next to him through the mountains to get to the big wand. He opens the door to the path and the heroes start traveling on it.

The heroes travel the path until they reach the mountains. They continue through the mountains until they reach the Big Wand.

The heroes get to the top of the Big Wand and meet Mr. Crocker. Mr. Crocker is in a mech suit. He reveals that the Syndicate has enough power for the Doomsday Device and soon the Syndicate will demonstrate its power over all worlds by destroying one.

Much like the generators in Vlad's Castle, there are Tesla coils. Unlike Vlad's Castle, all the Tesla coils have to be frozen to destroy them. Unlike the previous two bosses, where the heroes had to drain the power of villains before defeating them, Crocker can be hit before destroying the Tesla coils are even shut down. In fact, the player has to hit Crocker until near defeat to make the Tesla coils vulnerable to freezing. The challenge comes with the fact that Mr. Crocker can use the Tesla coils to regenerate his life. The heroes have to go through three levels of the Big Wand before defeating Mr. Crocker.

When the heroes defeat Mr. Crocker, he reveals that the Doomsday Device is fully charged and he floats away. Jimmy says that they need to head to Retroville right away and they need to find Professor Calamitous before he uses the Doomsday Machine. They use a portal and head back to Jimmy's lab.

When they get there, Cindy is there. Jimmy asks why Cindy is there. She says that Jimmy has once again ruined the lives of everyone in Retroville. Jimmy asks here, "What makes you think I'm involved?" She says that it doesn't takes a genius to figure out that if something this bad is happening Jimmy is involved. Timmy walks over to Cindy. Cindy continues, asking what Jimmy is going to do about it. Timmy greets Cindy. She does the same for Timmy. Jimmy says, "We haven't got time for this? We need to find Professor Calamitous before he starts his Doomsday machine." Jimmy then gets a transmission from Professor Calamitous. He explains, with the help of the other villains, that all the worlds will bow down the Syndicate's power or they will be destroyed. He explains that since the Doomsday machine is ready, their worlds have no choice, but to accept the Syndicate's demands. He also says that the heroes cannot stop them. The transmission ends. Jimmy says that they can stop the Syndicate if the heroes disable the Syndicate's Doomsday machine. He says that he has to find Professor Calamitous' lab. SpongeBob says that he thinks that Goddard might need a bath and that he looks like he has fleas. Jimmy says that Goddard does not get fleas. Jimmy realizes something. He realizes that Flea-bots are the reason that Calamitous was able to copy his Portal plans. Cindy criticizes Jimmy for caring about fleas inside of Goddard. Jimmy explains that they need to find Calamitous' lab. If Calamitous is watching them, then the flea-bots are sending him a signal which he can track the signal to Calamitous' lab. He says that they needs a plan. He thinks really hard and has a "Brain Blast". He says that they can shrink themselves down with a large Shrink Ray and fly into Goddard's mouth using his Hovercar. Once they capture the flea-bot, they can trace the signal back to calamitous' lab.

Timmy uses his Freeze powers to open a locked door. The heroes heroes then go through a path that ends with a platform where Cleft can twist a valve to open a door. He does so and they enter a room with some of Jimmy's inventions. Jimmy then headbutts Slam Button to enter the room with his Hovercar.

The heroes do Jimmy's plan perfectly. They end up inside Goddard. They leave the hovercar and Jimmy explains that the signal is the strongest in Goddard's head. He explains that there are also minor drains to take care of.

The heroes go through Goddard's body, fighting flea-bots. Cleft helps take care of the drains. Eventually, the heroes face the Artificial Immune Robots, which remove unwanted things. However, it thinks that the heroes are unwanted, so it attacks them. The robots are needed to access the next areas, so Danny overshadows them. The heroes continue until they reach Goddard's main processor.

Jimmy says that the only way that it can let them inside is to get security clearance for Timmy, Danny, and SpongeBob. Jimmy adds that he already has clearance. If the heroes enter Goddard's memory through the ports one the platform, they should be able to convince Goddard to give each of them access. Timmy asks what they will have to do. Jimmy explain that if the heroes have to help Goddard, he will trust them and give them clearance.

There are three areas. Each contain a virtual version of Jimmy's backyard. In Danny's, he has to use his phase ability to locate Goddard's memory tokens, which look like wrench, which are like bones to Goddard, to gain the trust of Goddard. They are hidden all around the yard. In Timmy's, he has to use his Cleft ability to locate wrenches, but can also use his freeze ability for one. In SpongeBob's, he has to use his water soaking ability to shoot water at large flowers.

Once all three tasks are completed, the heroes go up stairs to a door, which leads to Goddard's head. The heroes enter Goddard's head.

Jimmy says that the Flea-bot should be in the room somewhere and reminds everyone that they need to retrieve the transmitter so that they can trace the signal to Calamitous' lab. The heroes do not see the Flea-bot. A giant (compared to their current size) Flea-Bot appears and all of the heroes' scream.

They have to defeat this Flea-bot. To defeat the Flea-bot, the heroes hit it, but like Crocker, it can regenerate its life when it goes between Goddard's eyes. To stop it from doing this, a character has to hit one of Goddard's eardrums, which looks like a large version of real drums. This repeats several times.

When they defeat the Flea-bot, Jimmy gets the coordinates to Professor Calamitous' lab. The heroes then leave Goddard's head and grow back to normal size. They then head to an abandoned warehouse using the hovercar. They go underground and meet the Syndicate who are in the giant machine.

They all have force fields around them. Vlad's is made of ghost energy, Plankton's is made of Jellyfish energy, Mr. Crocker's is make of Fairy Magic, and Professor Calamitous' is made of Goddard's energy. Mr. Crocker laughs and says that the Syndicate cannot be stop. Jimmy says that they are there to stop the Syndicate. SpongeBob then adds that once the heroes stop the villains, then the villains will spend a long time in Jail. Professor Calamitous says that the heroes will not quit until the Syndicate shows them… He struggles to continue. He then figures out the word and continues to say, demonstration of their power. The computer voice starts up saying, "Universal Doomsday Machine countdown initiated. Retroville destruction will commence in 5 minutes and counting. Have a nice day." Professor Calamitous says that once it starts, it cannot be stopped. He says that he never got around to finishing the override switch. Danny asks them if they are crazy because they will be destroyed too. Vlad says that they will be safe inside the protective capsule. Mr. Crocker says that even Fairies cannot save Timmy now. Timmy says that they have to disable to doomsday device. Plankton asks what kind of amateurs do the heroes think the Syndicate is. Professor Calamitous says that it won't be as easy as the heroes think to stop them. Professor Calamitous tells his Computer to activate the Doomsday Device's defense systems.

There are four paths in the room. Each leads to another switch that deactivates the villains' protective capsules. The order of the villains is: Vlad, Mr. Crocker, Plankton, Professor Calamitous. It should be noted that it was not that Vlad was defeated, Mr. Crocker was defeated, etc., but instead the Heroes hit Vlad a few times, the machine started over, the heroes hit Mr. Crocker a few times, etc. Eventually, the Heroes defeat the Syndicate and power down their protective capsules.

Professor Calamitous is surprised that the heroes stopped the defense system. Jimmy says that Professor Calamitous has taught Jimmy a valuable lesson in teamwork. Professor Calamitous says that it is not over yet since the heroes still have to stop the Doomsday Device. Timmy says that there are only 30 seconds until it goes off. Jimmy tries to think of an idea. Meanwhile, SpongeBob looks around. Danny suggests going ghost with it. He says that that won't work. SpongeBob spots something and runs to it. SpongeBob tries to get the attention of the heroes, but they are not listening.

Timmy suggests using Cosmo and Wanda to send it into a black hole. Jimmy then says that he can reconfigure the plasma flux and reverse the polarity. He then realizes he does not have enough time to do that. Danny asks what they are going to do. The machine then shuts down. Timmy asks what happened. The heroes look at SpongeBob to see that he is holding a bunch of plugs. SpongeBob is surprised that it worked. Professor Calamitous says that he never finished the backup power supply. Danny says, "Way to go, SpongeBob." He then adds that SpongeBob saved the day.

Later, in Jimmy's lab, Jimmy says that with Professor Calamitous in prison and the other villains in the custodies of their respective heroes, Jimmy says that it is time to go their separate ways. Jimmy tells them to take the Neutron Recallers with them. He says that if anything like that happens again, the heroes can work together to resolve it. SpongeBob thanks Jimmy and says that he can visit SpongeBob in Bikini Bottom any time. He says that he must be going because he does not want to lose his job at the Krusty Krab. Danny asks, "Mr. Krabs would fire you after saved his life?" SpongeBob says that Mr. Krabs would not do that, but if SpongeBob is not on time, Mr. Krabs will start charging him for wasting his time. SpongeBob adds that sometimes he has to work all day just to break even, but he loves working there. SpongeBob says, "So long, guys," and leaves. Danny says that it is his turn to say goodbye. Danny then gives Jimmy a Fenton thermos. Jimmy says with this technology, he can figure out what those "phantasmal projections" really were. Jimmy asks if Vlad is still in the thermos. Danny says that he is in another one that Danny has. Danny says that he borrowed Jimmy's matter duplicator to make a second one. Danny leaves. Jimmy says that it is good to see Timmy again, but they should probably say goodbye. Timmy thanks Jimmy for lending Timmy his hypercube. He says that he will let Crocker out when he gets back to Dimmsdale. Cindy says goodbye to Timmy and that she is missing him already. Timmy leaves. Jimmy says that life is almost back to normal. He adds that there is just one more thing left. Jimmy tells Cindy to get out of his lab.

---

Vypra: We welcome a new member into the Masters of Evil.

Welcome to the Masters of Evil, Professor Calamitous.

Professor Calamitous: I will not let you down mistress Vypra.

They all laughed malevolently.

UH OH!

THE END

---

Another Awesome Scooby Doo movie done.

Scooby Doo! Mask of the Blue Falcon was an awesome movie that I saw and it was so awesome! Now we have Professor Calamitous to worry about in the Masters of Evil. Konan on Naruto was so beautiful and she had gorgeous blue hair and magnificent angel wings. The next villain we're gonna face is Dark Azula reborn as a Nobody named Zuxala and be ready for a powerful Firebending fight like no other as we burn everything. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the ruthless imaginary friend of Timmy Turner Imaginary Gary and we're gonna destroy him once and for all.

See you all tomorrow.

# An Evil Imaginary Friend

We were over at the Destiny Islands in Lake Huron. We were there for one thing: To see Sora's mom. After Sora embarked on his perilous journey to save the entire universe from the evil plans of Xehanort, he felt like his mom thought he was dead. But we're heading over there now to prove her wrong. With us were Sora's friends Tidus, Selphie and Wakka. Friends that he has known on the Destiny Islands for years.

Me: So Sora, what is your mom like?

Sora: She's a very nice woman. The last time I heard from her was when she was calling me for dinner and the darkness came and took the Destiny Islands to the Realm of Darkness.

Aqua: And that's when your journey began bro.

Me: Boy that was when all Hell broke loose when Xehanort was gonna destroy the entire universe. But thank goodness we all stopped him.

Nico: No kidding. It's just awful that Xehanort did all kinds of terrible crimes all over the universe.

Me: And we still have all of his evil essence to clean up over the span of 47,000+ Galaxies.

Kairi: That's awful.

Aqua: But we all can do it. But I haven't seen Tsuki in forever. She is a really kind and amazing woman.

Sora: That's my mom for you.

Tidus: Things have changed so much since then huh?

Selphie: No kidding. Its been so long since that day when we were sent into darkness.

Wakka: I know. It feels so much different now.

Kairi: But the good news is that we'll never see Xehanort again.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: One can hope.

We arrived at Sora's house and it had a magnificent garden and beautiful flowers and more.

Nico: Wow. Sora your house is amazing.

Sora: It sure is.

Kairi: Wow. Last time I was here it didn't have so many flowers.

Aqua: Tsuki is a beautiful gardener.

Me: She sure is. Look at all the beautiful flowers. (Sees something) What's that?

We went over and we saw that it looked like a tombstone.

Lucy Loud: Gasp. It's a tombstone.

Maria: (reads what's on the grave) "R.I.P. Sora. Beloved Son"

Me: Oh my god. Sora, she thinks you're dead but you aren't.

Amorpho: I can't take much more of this.

Amorpho turned into Starscream and fired his Null Ray into the air.

Tsuki then heard the blast and came out.

Tsuki: What's going on here?

She saw Sora and gasped in shock!

Tsuki: Sora? (Tears up) Is that really you?

Sora: It sure is mom. I'm back.

Tsuki came and hugged him for the first time in a while and was crying in joy.

Tsuki: (Crying) Sora! It's really you! It's really you!

Sora: Yes mom. I'm back.

We later went into her house and we explained what was going on with Sora. She was floored and shocked.

Tsuki: So all this time, Sora was out saving the entire universe from the evil of Xehanort?

Aqua: He was. Sora is a hero to everyone.

Me: He's also a pure hearted soul that saved the entire universe from total destruction. We helped him of course and Sora was in good hands.

Tsuki: Thank you so much for keeping Sora safe!

Captain Atom: It was our pleasure, ma'am.

Me: Sora has become like an awesome brother to us and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Varie: And he had an amazing journey that was incredible.

Tsuki: Wow. Sora, you've all been through so much.

Sora: But I never stopped thinking about you on our journey.

Aqua: And now he and I have become so close that we are brother and sister. I've become a big sister to Sora.

Tsuki: (to Aqua) So you're Sora's big sister now?

Long Haul: She sure is. She confirmed it on the day we took out Cruella De Ville.

Tsuki: That's incredible. Aqua, I'm so happy for you.

Aqua: I am too Tsuki.

William: As a result of their sibling bond, Sora and Aqua can read each other's emotions and can talk to each other telepathically.

Slingshot: But unlike our telepathic links with each other, their telepathy is private. So not even we can figure out what they're saying.

Tsuki: Wow!

Me: We were amazed ourselves. Sora has quite a story to tell you.

Tsuki: I would like to hear it.

Sora then began to tell Tsuki about everything that happened on his adventure.

First it started with how he, Riku and Kairi met the Legendary Keybladers in Birth By Sleep.

---

Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep begins in the Land of Departure, where three Keyblade wielders and close friends-Terra, Aqua, and Ventus (more commonly known as Ven)-train to become Keyblade Masters under Master Eraqus. To achieve this rank, Keyblade Apprentices must take the Mark of Mastery exam once they come of age. Terra and Aqua take this test together and in the first round Master Xehanort sabotages the exam, forcing Ventus to intervene. In the second round Terra and Aqua fight each other, but while Aqua passes the test, Terra is deemed unfit to become a Keyblade Master due to the abundant darkness in his heart.

Afterward, a group of mysterious creatures called the Unversed begin to surface in other worlds, and another Keyblade Master, Xehanort, disappears without a trace. Terra is sent to destroy the Unversed and find Master Xehanort, who had earlier encouraged him to embrace the darkness in his heart if he desires the strength to become a Keyblade master. Ven, meanwhile, is goaded into following Terra by Xehanort's mysterious apprentice Vanitas, against Eraqus's wishes. Aqua is dispatched by Eraqus to survey Terra and keep him from falling into darkness, as well as to bring

Ventus back to the Land of Departure.

Upon arriving in other worlds, Terra, Aqua, and Ventus encounter various Disney characters, new and old, fighting off hordes of Unversed along the way. Among the characters they meet is Mickey Mouse, apprentice of the sorcerer Yen Sid, who is also on a mission to destroy the Unversed. Terra ends up attracting the attention of several Disney villains, who offer him the whereabouts of Master Xehanort in exchange of assistance for their own dark agendas. Terra reasons that Master Xehanort is after the seven Princesses of Heart-maidens who lack darkness in their hearts-and encourages Aqua to help them strengthen the light in their hearts, hoping it will draw Master Xehanort out.

However, Aqua and Ven grow increasingly concerned for Terra when they hear rumors of him committing sinister deeds throughout other worlds. The three briefly reunite at Radiant Garden, where Aqua meets Kairi, a young girl containing a strong and pure light in her heart, and helps strengthen her light. Aqua and Ven also confront Terra, who distances himself from them to keep them out of the way of his increasingly dangerous dark powers. Terra and Aqua try to convince Ven to return to the Land of Departure, but he refuses until he is certain Terra won't fall into darkness.

Terra and Aqua eventually find themselves at Destiny Islands, where they encounter two young boys, Sora and Riku. Terra sees potential within Riku and deems him worthy of one day wielding the Keyblade, while Aqua senses strong ties with Sora and Riku to Ven and Terra, respectively. Ven, meanwhile, comes across Master Xehanort, who reveals his intentions to use Ven's heart to create a final Keyblade known as the χ-blade, something Master Xehanort says Master Eraqus had known all along. Ven returns to the Land of Departure to confront Eraqus, who tries to erase Ven to prevent Master Xehanort's plans from succeeding.

However, Terra, who had been sent there by Xehanort, misinterprets the situation and attacks Eraqus, teleporting Ven to safety. As soon as Terra realizes his error, Master Xehanort arrives and cruelly kills Eraqus and tells Terra to go to the Keyblade Graveyard, leaving the Land of Departure to be consumed by darkness. At Destiny Islands, Ven once again encounters Vanitas and learns of his hazy past: Ventus was once Master Xehanort's apprentice, but his heart was deemed too frail for Master Xehanort to use him as he intended, so he extracted the darkness in Ven's heart and used it to create Vanitas. As with Terra before him, Ven is instructed by Vanitas to go to the Keyblade Graveyard. Aqua, in the meantime, learns of Eraqus's death from Yen Sid, who tells her to go to the Keyblade Graveyard as well.

Terra, Aqua, and Ventus gather at the Keyblade Graveyard, where the remains of the mysterious Keyblade War are found. Master Xehanort appears with Vanitas and reveals his plan to use the χ-blade to unlock Kingdom Hearts and unleash the forbidden secrets of the Keyblade War onto the various worlds, as well as to use Terra's body as a new vessel for his own heart so that he may survive long enough to see his plans come to fruition. An epic battle ensues, with Xehanort freezing Ven, and Vanitas knocking Aqua unconscious. In his rage, Terra unleashes the darkness in his heart, inadvertently allowing Xehanort to unlock his own heart and successfully transfer it into Terra's body, which results in the birth of a new, younger Xehanort.

However, Terra's mind continues to linger in his discarded suit of Armor, which comes to life and defeats Xehanort. Ven, meanwhile, manages to thaw himself before Vanitas can kill Aqua, and discovers his dark counterpart to be the source of all Unversed. Vanitas merges with Ven, possessing him and creating the χ-blade. Aqua awakens under Mickey's care, and the two fight the possessed Ventus while he battles Vanitas from within. Aqua shatters the χ-blade as Ven destroys Vanitas, bringing an end to the Unversed, though Ven's heart is lost in the process. The destroyed χ-blade unleashes a burst of light, which consumes everyone present and scatters them to the corridors of space, save for Terra's Lingering Will, which remains in the Keyblade Graveyard.

Mickey saves Aqua and Ventus and brings them to the Mysterious Tower, where Aqua learns that Ven has fallen into a deep sleep and will not awaken until his heart returns. Aqua brings Ven back to the ruins of the Land of Departure, where she discovers Master Eraqus's Keyblade, and uses it to unlock the Chamber of Waking and recreates the world as Castle Oblivion from the ruins. After leaving Ven within the chamber, Aqua goes to Radiant Garden where she encounters Master Xehanort still in Terra's body, but having lost some of his memories. Aqua then battles Xehanort who after the fight attempts to unlock his heart, losing his memories completely in the process.

Soon after, Terra's body starts sinking into darkness, but Aqua dives into the darkness and saves Terra from disappearing. Realizing her glider won't be able to make it back through the portal in time, Aqua sacrifices herself by discarding her armor and using it to guide her glider, Terra-Xehanort in tow, back through the portal leaving herself behind and lost in the Realm of Darkness. Xehanort is discovered by Ansem the Wise, ruler of Radiant Garden, and goes on to become his apprentice. Ventus's wandering heart finds its way to young Sora, merging with the young boy's heart.

Blank Points

An unlockable secret ending shows the hearts of Terra and Master Xehanort lying dormant in Xehanort's body, waiting to see which will control it in the end, with Eraqus's heart revealed to be sealed within Terra's. It also shows a recovered Xehanort walking with Braig as Ansem the Wise and Ienzo pass by.

Shortly after the end of Kingdom Hearts II, Aqua encounters Ansem the Wise in the Dark Margin. Ansem, who had survived the explosion of his Kingdom Hearts Encoder with few of his memories remaining, reveals to Aqua that while darkness threatens to swallow the worlds again, hope lies in the form of Sora, who prepares to set out on another journey to help all of those whose hearts are connected to his.

---

Next was the ordeal Aqua went through in Kingdom 0.2 Hearts Birth By Sleep - A Fragmentary Passage.

---

As the Keyblade War concludes and the hearts of the fallen ascend to Kingdom Hearts, Luxu watches from afar in silence with the Black

Box at his side as he uses the Gazing Eye to relay the events to the Master of Masters.

At the Mysterious Tower not long after Master Xehanort's resurrection, Riku, Kairi, and King Mickey are having an audience with Master Yen Sid. Yen Sid explains that in order to confront Xehanort, they will need to gather the Seven Lights, among those which include the three Keyblade Wielders who befell a terrible fate over a decade ago. At Yen Sid's request, Mickey tells Riku and Kairi of the time he came across Aqua in the Realm of Darkness.

The story begins where Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep Final Mix's Secret Episode ended, with Aqua discovering the Castle of Dreams within the Realm of Darkness. Sensing something suspicious, Aqua makes haste towards the castle, fending off repeated Heartless attacks along the way. However, upon approaching the castle grounds, the clock on the castle's tower advances, causing the land to crumble.

Aqua enters the nearby town to find five Gears that will turn back the clock and restore the grounds. As she locates the Gears and activates them, Aqua experiences flashbacks to her time in the Realm of Light. After reviving the path to the castle, Aqua makes her way forward, but is accosted by a large swarm of Shadows conglomerating into a Demon Tower, which she successfully repels. Entering the castle, she spots what appears to be Terra. When she approaches him, though, the apparition disappears into light. Aqua solemnly recalls her past with her friends before proceeding.

Moving beyond the castle, Aqua next finds herself in the remains of Dwarf Woodlands, with only a single casket before her. Approaching the casket, she sees Ventus within, and desperately calls out to him. However, as with Terra, Ventus too vanishes, leaving Aqua alone. As Aqua searches for her resolve, she notices a large mirror floating near her, and reaches out to it. As she does. her apparent reflection suddenly grabs her arm and pulls her into the mirror, taking her to The World Within. Discovering that the path back is blocked, Aqua approaches the central chamber before being surrounded by three shadowy mirrors that appear to taunt her before flying off into the central chamber.

Aqua, realizing that the shadowy mirrors must be some sort of clue, begins to investigate the mirrors, while being seemingly haunted by her own self-doubt. Upon finding the first mirror, Aqua hesitantly approaches it and stares at her own reflection. In moments, the reflection suddenly comes to life, stepping out of the mirror and summoning a Keyblade while taunting her. It then engages Aqua in a fight, in which Aqua successfully dispels the phantom. Aqua proceeds to seek out the other two Phantom Aquas and defeat them, then returns to the mirror from which she came. She reflects on what the Phantoms have been telling her, painfully admitting that they are the manifestations of her own doubt and self-loathing that are trying to kill her, and that she is starting to let the darkness into her heart. Regardless, Aqua accesses the mirror and pushes on.

Exiting the mirror, Aqua ends up in the remains of the Enchanted Dominion, where she once again spots the apparitions of Terra and Ventus. Declaring her intent to find them, she chases the illusions across the forest, encountering numerous Darkside in the process. Upon exiting the forest, Aqua finds herself in a vast landscape haunted by countless Darkside, all of which appear to be feeding a large orb of darkness in the sky. Aqua takes it upon herself to vanquish the Darkside protecting the orb, eliminating it and causing the orb to dissipate feebly and escape.

Aqua finally manages to catch up to the illusions of Terra and Ventus; calling out to them, she is surprised when Terra responds to her. Terra reveals that he is unable to see anything within the Realm of Darkness, and that both he and Ventus are illusions conjured by Aqua. He explains to Aqua that he is no longer in control of his body, but while Aqua reflects on Ven's comatose state, Xehanort suddenly takes over and nearly tricks Aqua into revealing Ven's hiding place in Castle Oblivion. Before she can do so, Terra reappears and grapples Terra-Xehanort from behind, restricting him and summoning binding chains. From behind Aqua and Ven, a dark portal manifests and a Darkside's hands grab Aqua and Ven, strangling them while dragging them through the portal. Aqua blacks out as she watches Terra confront Terra-Xehanort.

Aqua is later seen drifting into the darkness. As she lets go of her Wayfinder, Mickey appears and grabs onto her, putting her

Wayfinder back into her hand. The two of them find solid ground, where Mickey explains that it has been ten years since they last met, and that he entered the Realm of Darkness to seek the Keyblade of the dark realm so that he and Sora can seal Kingdom Hearts. He managed to find Aqua through her Wayfinder, which emitted a "warm, familiar light". After they fight back another Demon Tower, Mickey and Aqua decide to proceed together.

Travelling further, the two of them manage to arrive at Destiny Islands, having been absorbed by the End of the World. Aqua recognizes the islands as the place where she first met Sora and Riku, and where Terra bestowed the power of the Keyblade to the latter. Mickey deduces that this must mean that they are close to the location of the dark realm's Keyblade, and thus approach the Secret Place. When they are about to enter, however, the Demon Tower, now in the form of the Demon Tide, returns and attacks, forcing Aqua and Mickey to defeat it for seemingly good. Having vanquished it, Aqua and Mickey enter the Secret Place and find the wooden door within; opening it, the two find a glowing Kingdom Key D inside, which Mickey claims. Moments later, Destiny Islands vanishes, leaving the two in the Realm of Darkness.

From the distance, Mickey spots the door to Kingdom Hearts, and points out to Aqua that it looks different than what she's used to. Upon approach, Mickey also notices Riku in the Realm of Darkness attempting to close the door. Before he can get close, the Demon Tide surprises Mickey and damages him, stripping him of his clothes. Aqua decides to buy time for Mickey by fighting back, but the Demon Tide takes hold of her and drags her back to Destiny Islands, the door behind them sealing shut. Mickey goes to help Riku and Sora seal Kingdom Hearts while Aqua, finding her will to live, finishes the battle against the Demon Tide.

Aqua is later seen lying on the seaside shore, gazing up into the sky, which turns to night. As she stares into the stars, she notices droplets of light raining down, indicating that Kingdom Hearts has been successfully sealed and that Destiny Islands is being restored. Unable to leave the Realm of Darkness, Aqua falls off the disintegrating shore and drifts into the darkness once more.

In a subsequent cutscene, Aqua approaches the Dark Margin, where Ansem the Wise sits in wait.

---

Tsuki was horrified that Aqua was in the Realm of Darkness for over 10 years all by herself. Next Sora went over what happened on his journey starting with Kingdom Heart I.

---

Kingdom Hearts begins with Sora's Dive to the Heart, which foreshadows the events that will soon take place, but soon progresses to Destiny Islands, where Sora lives with his two best friends, Riku and Kairi. The three friends seek to leave the islands to explore new worlds and have prepared a raft for this purpose. One night, the islands are attacked by darkness and shadow creatures. Sora seeks out his friends, finding Riku first; Riku disappears into darkness, curious about what it contains. Soon after, Sora obtains a mysterious weapon, the Keyblade, to defend himself. Using it to fend off the creatures, he heads for a secret cave, where he finds Kairi near a door. She turns to him, saying his name as the door behind her blows open. The ensuing blast of darkness sends Sora and Kairi both out of the cave. The islands are soon destroyed, and Sora is left adrift, Riku and Kairi's whereabouts unknown.

Meanwhile, King Mickey has left his world to deal with the increasing power of darkness and left instructions for mage Donald Duck and knight Goofy to find the "key". Donald and Goofy use a Gummi Ship to travel to Traverse Town, where it happens Sora has also drifted to. Sora encounters the creatures again in the town, and eventually meets Leon, a mysterious swordsman who explains they are Heartless, creatures that consume hearts, and that the Keyblade is the only weapon capable of defeating them. The king of Leon's home world, a man named Ansem, is said to have studied the Heartless. Donald and Goofy are approached by Leon's ally Aerith, who also tells them what they may be looking for. Soon after, Sora meets Donald and Goofy rather hastily, and the three work together to take down a large Heartless. From there, they decide to travel together: Donald and Goofy to find Mickey, and Sora to find Kairi and Riku.

The three travel to various worlds based on Disney films, finding that the Keyblade also locks "Keyholes", passages that the Heartless use to take the hearts of the worlds. A group of villains, led by Maleficent, seek out the seven Princesses of Heart to unlock the Keyhole that leads to Kingdom Hearts, a repository of knowledge and power and the source of all hearts. This group now includes Riku, who is swayed by Maleficent's promises that she will help find Kairi. At the same time, Maleficent breeds distrust in Riku, telling him that Sora has abandoned him and Kairi for new friends and the Keyblade. An increasingly antagonistic Riku manages to find Kairi's body, but her heart is missing.

Sora and his friends eventually arrive at Hollow Bastion, the home world of Ansem and the headquarters of Maleficent. Riku takes the Keyblade from Sora, claiming that he was fated to have it all along and Sora was simply the "delivery boy". Donald and Goofy, taking their order to follow the "key" seriously, reluctantly leave with Riku. Sora calls on his courage and enters the Bastion anyway, then challenges Riku again, stating that his heart derives strength from his friends. His friends return to him, as does the Keyblade. Shamed, Riku flees and meets a cloaked man who goads him to give into the darkness.

Sora, Donald, and Goofy, meanwhile, engage and destroy Maleficent. They soon after meet a strangely-behaving Riku with a new Keyblade that unlocks hearts. He leads them to Kairi's living but unfeeling body; Riku then reveals himself as completely possessed by Ansem. The newly reformed Ansem explains that Kairi is the last Princess of Heart, and that her missing heart has been trapped within Sora's body since the destruction of Destiny Islands. Spurred to action, Sora defeats Ansem; however, he cannot seal Hollow Bastion's keyhole because Kairi's heart is still in his body, thus the keyhole remains incomplete. Sora uses Ansem's Keyblade to unlock his heart, releasing both his and Kairi's heart, but turning him into a Heartless. Kairi's heart returns to her body, in turn completing the final Keyhole; she then returns Sora to human form by the strength of her heart. The group resolves to follow and end Ansem's plan.

Ansem retreats to the End of the World, the combined fragments of worlds taken by the Heartless. Upon being found and finally beaten, he explains his belief that darkness is the heart's true essence, and he seeks Kingdom Hearts, the source of all hearts, and therefore the ultimate source of darkness. However, upon opening the door to Kingdom Hearts, it reveals Light, killing Ansem. Beyond the door are Mickey and Riku, back in control of his own body. They help Sora and the others close the door, as there are many Heartless beyond it, but Riku and Mickey must remain inside to help seal it; when Sora seems concerned, Mickey assures him that "there will always be a door to the light" and then, when Goofy tells Sora that he can "trust King Mickey", Mickey thanks his friends: "Donald, Goofy, thank you." - it's a heartfelt goodbye from the Mouse King who may never see them again. Mickey and Sora then use their Keyblades to lock the door. The destroyed worlds reconstruct themselves; Kairi is pulled back to the Destiny Islands, but Sora promises before separating they will all reunite some day. Sora, Donald, and Goofy resolve to find Riku and Mickey, though they are unsure of where to start. Luckily, Pluto appears, clutching a letter from Mickey in his mouth; he runs off with Sora, Donald, and Goofy in tow, ready for a new set of adventures. The silent narrator from the beginning of the game states in the final scene that Sora's destiny is to open the door to light.

One year later, in a secret ending, a mysterious boy wielding two Keyblades finds Riku in a new world demanding to know where Sora is.

---

Tsuki was amazed! She couldn't be any prouder of Sora for embarking on a treacherous journey to save her and Kairi. Next he told her about what happened to him in Castle Oblivion during the events of Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories.

---

Sora, Donald and Goofy walk down a long path that seemingly goes nowhere. They see Pluto and start to follow him. He leads them to a crossroads. While deciding which path to take, a mysterious man in a black cloak approaches Sora and speaks to him, but at that moment his words are incomprehensible. The path becomes one and it leads them to Castle Oblivion. The cloaked man appears as they enter the castle and gives them a card.

They use the card to proceed through the castle. The first world they go to is Traverse Town, where they discover that Leon, Aerith, Yuffie, and Cid have forgotten all about them, yet they strangely remember Sora's, Donald's, and Goofy's names, where Yuffie comments, "You're not in my memory, but my heart remembers you." After Leon gives Sora a tutorial on fighting and gives Sora a Simba summon card, they leave Traverse Town.

The man appears once more after they arrive on the next floor. Another cloaked man appears and introduces himself as Axel. Sora battles him, and when Axel is defeated, he gives him more cards, disappearing soon after. Sora, Donald, and Goofy go through each floor, experiencing their memories, all of which are somehow distorted, each in a different way. They start to lose their memories. A Nobody named Naminé begins to replace memories of Kairi with fake ones of herself. It turns out she is good and is manipulating his memories under the orders of the head of the castle, Marluxia. This escalates to a final battle in the end, for Sora's life, and Naminé's freedom.

Meanwhile, Riku awakens down in the castle, and as he goes up the basement levels of Castle Oblivion, he must take control of the inner darkness inside of him, dealing with Ansem, the Riku Replica, and three members of Organization XIII; Vexen, Lexaeus, and Zexion, along the way.

### Sora's Story

Sora's Tale I

Our friends may be here…

It was that thought that led us to Castle Oblivion, where cards rule over all.

A mysterious man gave Sora a card, using it took us to Traverse Town-of all places!

It turned out the town was just a figment of our own remembrances, the first world of many that lie in Sora's heart.

And so our journey through these worlds begins.

Sora's Tale II

It seems we're slowly losing our memories of what happened before the castle. And all my notes about the last journey have vanished!

But in exchange, Sora is remembering other things he must have forgotten until now-like a girl he knew when he was little.

While fighting Larxene, Sora finally remembered the girl's name…

Naminé.

Sora's Tale III

Sora pressed on in his search for Naminé, and can you believe it? He found Riku, his best friend whom we thought was lost.

Sora was so happy, but Riku attacked him just like that, saying, "I'll protect Naminé!"

What could he mean? Will something happen if Sora finds Naminé?

Sora is chasing after Riku… and the answers.

### Reverse/Rebirth

Riku's Tale I

Bored with his secluded island life, Riku dreamt of seeing other worlds.

He got his wish when darkness devoured Destiny Islands and he was thrust into the outside world.

While looking for his lost friend Kairi, he met Maleficent, and accepted her help.

But Maleficent had her eyes on Riku's strength and was working to make him her underling. She gave Riku the power of darkness, but as he used it, it gained power over him.

This is why Riku fought his best friend, Sora, and how his heart fell to Ansem, pursuer of darkness.

But Riku was freed by Sora's light. Riku, Sora, and the king worked together to close the door to darkness, but Riku was trapped inside, in the realm of darkness.

Will he see the realm of light again?

### Riku's Tale II

Led by a mysterious voice, Riku made his way through the card-worlds, but met only dark beings within.

Riku was told that because he rejected the other things in his life to claim darkness, his heart is now devoid of anything but the darkness he sought.

Unable to accept this, Riku encountered Ansem, who tried yet again to conquer him.

The king intervened to save Riku, but Ansem had not let go of his heart.

And so Riku must fight the darkness within.

### Riku's Tale III

Embattled with the darkness in his heart, Riku met someone who looked just like him, a replica crafted by Vexen, a member of the Organization.

The replica commanded darkness freely, and called Riku cowardly for shunning the dark.

Meanwhile, agents of the Organization laid their rivalry bare. Sora and Riku seem to be the reason they control the castle-but why?

### Riku's Tale IV

Vexen took his replica of Riku and headed for the surface, but finally fell at Sora's hands.

Lexaeus confronted Riku, intending to bring him to submission using all force necessary.

It was then that the powerful darkness in Riku's heart awakened. The darkness defeated Lexaeus, then dragged Riku into the realm of darkness.

There, Ansem's shadow loomed large, but Riku was again saved by the king's light.

---

Tsuki was amazed but enraged that the evil Organization XIII would force Namine to mess around with his memories like that. Next Sora revealed what happened during the events of Kingdom Hearts II.

---

Sora and his companions have been asleep for about a year, regaining their memories. When Sora awakens, he eventually arrives in Twilight Town, the place where a mysterious boy, Roxas, lived before he suddenly left.

Gaining new clothes and powers, Sora began his journey anew, unaware of the events that have taken place in Chain of Memories. Sora continues his quest by unlocking paths to new worlds, learning of Nobodies and fighting the Heartless, as well as facing the remaining members of the mysterious Organization XIII. As the game progresses, Sora learns about Roxas and how much they have in common.

The story begins with the player in control of Roxas in Twilight Town. Roxas has dreams of Sora's adventures while increasingly mysterious activities begin taking place in Twilight Town during Roxas's summer vacation. After obtaining the Keyblade to defend himself from the Nobodies, Roxas comes in contact with a young man in black named Axel. Axel appears to know Roxas, though Roxas has no recollection of him. Roxas eventually makes his way into an abandoned mansion where a girl named Naminé informs him that he is a Nobody, although he did not quite know what a Nobody was at that time.

Finally, confronted by a mysterious, red-cloaked man called DiZ, Roxas discovers Sora, Donald, and Goofy sleeping in the hidden basement of the mansion. Roxas seems to merge with Sora. As Sora, Donald, and Goofy awake from their year-long slumber. Jiminy Cricket, who had previously chronicled the trio's adventures, finds that his journal is now completely blank, save for the note: "Thank Naminé" (which was written by Jiminy himself during Chain of Memories).

After meeting Pete, a new villain, and speaking with Yen Sid, the party is informed that they must once again visit many worlds to protect them from both the Heartless and the Nobodies in an attempt to stop Organization XIII. These include both old but greatly changed places, like Hollow Bastion, and brand new worlds the party has never encountered before.

In the course of their travels, the Heartless, headed by a revived Maleficent and the Organization, regain power, eventually forcing Sora to battle a massive army of Heartless that are attacking Hollow Bastion. Along the way, they learn that the Ansem they fought a year ago was actually the Heartless of Xehanort, and that the Nobody of Xehanort, Xemnas, is the leader of Organization XIII. They also learn that Xehanort was an apprentice of the real Ansem, who is missing.

After the battle, Xemnas appears and reveals their ultimate goal: the Nobodies plan to create another Kingdom Hearts, a doorway to the heart of all worlds that will presumably allow the Nobodies to get their hearts back. After confronting and defeating more members of the Organization, Sora goes to the World That Never Was to settle the score with the Organization for good; he also finally reunites with his friends Riku and Kairi. Sora learns the truth about Roxas as well; he and Naminé are, respectively, Sora and Kairi's Nobodies, created when they lost their hearts in the original Kingdom Hearts game.

In the end, only Xemnas is left of the original thirteen members. Sora and Riku unite to defeat him, and his new Kingdom Hearts is closed. Sora and the others are returned to their homeworld of Destiny Islands. Although Sora has to say goodbye to Donald and Goofy, he knows in his heart that true friends are never gone. However, sometime later, Sora, Riku, and Kairi receive a letter from King Mickey after the credits. They proceed to read the letter, but the contents are left unrevealed until Kingdom Hearts coded.

---

Tsuki was shocked and floored at the same time. She couldn't believe that Organization XIII was gonna create another Kingdom Hearts. But she was so proud that they were stopped by us. Next they went over everything that happened in Kingdom Hearts Coded.

---

While organizing the records in Jiminy's journal from his travels with Sora and his friends, Jiminy Cricket's curiosity about the line "Thank Naminé" results in him finding a message that he did not write: "We must return to free them from their torment." To investigate this message, King Mickey digitizes the contents of the journal and goes into the simulated world to investigate; awakening a virtual Data-Sora on the virtual Destiny Islands to carry out the contents of the journal to uncover the identity of "them".

As Data-Sora awakens on Destiny Islands, he encounters numerous "bugs", which take the form of red and black blocks, covering the whole world. Upon eliminating the Heartless and destroying the bugs, Sora traverses to other worlds infected with bugs to return them to normal, following the cloaked figure upon orders from King Mickey.

Meanwhile, Heartless begin appearing within Disney Castle, and everyone finds themselves trapped in the room. To their surprise, they are saved by Data-Sora. Suddenly, the cloaked figure reveals himself to be Jiminy's Journal taking the form of Riku, and explains that they are no longer in the real world, but the data world. Sora is sent off by the Journal to discover his true identity, only to encounter Maleficent and Pete from the real world. Maleficent destroys Data-Sora's Keyblade and summons Heartless to attack him. Mickey and the Journal arrive to save Sora, but the Journal is abducted by

Maleficent, with Mickey giving chase. Sora makes his way through Hollow Bastion, aided by Donald and Goofy. They encounter Pete, who summons the Journal and takes control of him with the bugs to fight them, but Sora still manages to defeat the Journal, who falls unconscious.

Mickey arrives and informs Sora that unless the bugs are destroyed, the Journal will never awaken. Sora decides to find a way to awaken the Journal, and enters Riku's data world, losing his abilities in the process. The two visit various worlds from the Data-Riku's memory and find their way back to Hollow Bastion, where they fight and defeat Maleficent. Meanwhile, King Mickey discovers that he will be returning soon to the real world, but the Journal, once completed, will have to be erased, which will mean the end of Data-Sora's memories. When the time comes, Sora requests more time in order to save Pete and Maleficent, who are still in the data world. Sora finds them fighting Sora's Heartless, but Pete and Maleficent are seemingly erased before he can intervene.

Sora defeats Sora's Heartless, and finds that Pete and Maleficent were rescued by the Journal through a "rift in the data". They leave the Data world shortly before Mickey returns to the real world, erasing the Journal. A new message appears claiming that a new door to a new world has been opened, which is the data of the data world added into the Journal. Mickey, realizing that this quest may be too dangerous for Data-Sora as he has no memory of it, requests to be taken into the Data World once again.

Finding Data-Sora in Traverse Town, Mickey takes him to Castle Oblivion where Data-Sora is confronted by a young man wearing a black coat. He tells Sora that if he wants to know the truth, he must move forward on his own through the previous worlds he visited destroying bugs. During this time, he realizes that even if he doesn't remember someone he's met, there's still the sadness of having forgotten them which the figure attempts to warn not to let it consume him. Sora disregards this message and fights the figure, revealed to be Data Roxas. After losing to Sora, Roxas gives him a card as Mickey appears.

Sora opens the next door to find Naminé, who reveals the bugs to have been an unintentional side effect of her attempt to restore

Sora's memories. She then reveals Sora's nature as the "Key that connects everything" through his ties with herself, Roxas, and Xion. Furthermore, Naminé tells Data-Sora about three figures (Terra, Ventus, and Aqua) also tied to Sora's heart who are the ones referred to in the message and need his help. Mickey bids farewell to the Data-Sora and promises Naminé that he will inform the real Sora of this.

In the final scene, Mickey sends Sora a bottled letter (the same one sent by Mickey at the end of Kingdom Hearts II), which Sora reads with Riku and Kairi.

---

Tsuki couldn't believe that Maleficent was that evil and dangerous and she was glad that we killed her. Next we told her about what happened during the events of Kingdom Hearts Dream Drop Distance.

---

Following the destruction of Ansem and Xemnas at the hands of Sora and Riku, Xehanort is revived. In response, Yen Sid puts Sora and Riku through a Mark of Mastery exam in order for them to become full-fledged Keyblade Masters and counter the coming return of Master Xehanort. As part of this trial, the two are separated from each other and sent to worlds previously destroyed by the Heartless that have since been restored, though now in a state of "deep sleep" which disconnects them from the other worlds.

These seven worlds are plagued by Dream Eaters - creatures born from darkness that seek out the sleeping worlds' Keyholes. Sora and Riku's given task is to reawaken the sleeping worlds by unlocking the seven Keyholes they find there and then return to the realm of light, recruiting benevolent "Spirit" Dream Eaters to guide them and battle the malevolent "Nightmare" Dream Eaters, after which they will be deemed Keyblade Masters.

During the exam, Sora and Riku cross paths with the resurrected "Ansem" and Xemnas, as well as a younger incarnation of Master Xehanort from an alternate past. The three bring Sora to the World

That Never Was, where he learns of Organization XIII's true purpose-to serve as vessels for Master Xehanort to place pieces of his heart inside, thereby transforming them into clones of Xehanort. Sora is forced into a comatose state by the young Xehanort and his heart is swallowed by darkness, though it is protected by Ventus's suit of armor residing within him.

Riku goes to rescue Sora, only to be confronted by the young Xehanort, who unveils a new Organization XIII composed of the newly revived Master Xehanort and his eleven vessels, whom Xehanort plans to pit against seven Keyblade wielders and recreate the χ-blade. Master Xehanort tries to turn Sora into his last needed vessel, but Sora is rescued by Riku, Mickey, Donald, Goofy, and Lea-the revived human form of the original Organization's Axel-after which Xehanort and his other vessels retreat.

Sora's body is brought back to Yen Sid's tower, where Riku enters his body and releases Sora's heart from Ventus' armor, now possessed by a Nightmare. After Sora reawakens, only Riku is declared a Keyblade Master by Yen Sid, and Lea reveals himself to have become a Keyblade wielder. Undaunted by his failure, Sora embarks on a new journey by himself to train. While Sora travels to Traverse Town in order to meet all his Dream Eater friends, Ventus is shown still being at Castle Oblivion, but suddenly starts smiling a bit.

## Another Guardian of Light

The unlockable secret ending for Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance is comprised of three scenes. In the first scene, Young Xehanort is seen standing alone on the beach in Destiny Islands. The second shows Aqua staring into the distance at the Dark Margin whilst smiling.

In the final segment, Donald and Goofy sit outside the Mysterious Tower and are met by Riku and a visitor whom they had not expected. Inside the tower, Yen Sid outlines to Mickey the history of the Keyblade War and the χ-blade, and the two speak about the seven lights, the Princesses of Heart. Yen Sid explains that there is no avoiding the gathering of the seven guardians of light to protect the seven pure lights, and thus a clash with the thirteen seekers of darkness is inevitable. Mickey arrives at the conclusion that only one more guardian of light is required to complete the total. At this point, Riku enters the tower with Kairi close behind.

Mickey finishes his retelling of his tale, at which point Riku lashes out at Mickey for not telling him that Aqua was there at the time and that she gave herself up to save him. Yen Sid intervenes and explains that neither Mickey nor Riku had the power to save Aqua, and that he had personally forbade Mickey from telling them, lest Riku, or in higher probability Sora, stage a potentially suicidal rescue attempt. However, as Riku had recently become a Keyblade Master, they now possess the means to rescue Aqua. Mickey invites Riku to assist in his rescue mission, to which he agrees. Kairi, wishing to help, is told by Yen Sid that she will need to train as a Keyblade Master alongside Lea, much to her surprise. Yen Sid bestows upon Mickey and Riku a new set of clothes that will protect them from the darkness before they leave.

Sora later returns with Donald and Goofy, having left at the end of 3D to take care of business, which he refuses to divulge to his friends. When he enters the Mysterious Tower, however, he finds that everyone already left, much to his dismay. Yen Sid calls the trio to attention, and explains that while Sora failed his Mark of Mastery Exam and lost most of his powers in the process, he is still the most important link to defeating Xehanort. He then states that Sora must obtain the power of waking, which he failed to master in the Sleeping Worlds, and directs him to a certain hero who once lost his power and reclaimed it. He also tasks Donald and Goofy with protecting Sora, to which they happily agree.

The scene later cuts to the trio in the Gummi Ship, with Sora lost as to how to get to Olympus Coliseum. As the result of Kingdom Hearts II, many of the gateways that they had previously unlocked had shut, preventing them from freely travelling across worlds. As Sora ponders a way to get there, Goofy recites the phrase "Let your heart be your guiding key", which he claims Yen Sid said to them before they left on important missions. Sora, now inspired, summons his Keyblade and points it into space, which subsequently opens a path before them. The three of them proceed to fly through the portal, disappearing.

---

Tsuki was shocked and couldn't believe that Master Xehanort was going to use the power of the ultimate Keyblade - the χ-blade, to destroy the entire universe and remake it in his own image. It would be a universe where there is nothing left. Lastly we told her about everything that happened during the events of the grand finale in Kingdom Hearts III.

---

Through countless adventures across many worlds in his long battle against the darkness, Sora, once a little boy who only dreamed worlds beyond his island even existed, has grown up to a dashing young man. Now he is realizing that that battle has played out exactly as Master Xehanort had planned, and the second Keyblade War, the final struggle between light and dark, looms ahead. To counter the overwhelming darkness, Sora and his friends must gather the seven guardians of light. His best friend Riku and King Mickey seek out a battle-scarred Keyblade wielder, while Sora, Donald, and Goofy set off on a journey to find "the Key to Return Hearts." Never-before-featured Disney worlds set the stage for another daring adventure to save the universe!

Chosen by the Keyblade, he is the one whose heart's light never fails to shine as a beacon of hope.

Sora, the brave hero chosen by the Keyblade, has always had a strong sense of justice. Through his many battles against darkness, he has grown and learned about the world immensely. Drawn to his light, many friends have lent him their support and granted him their powers to counter the darkness: Riku, the childhood friend he grew up with on Destiny Islands; Donald and Goofy, the two comrades with whom he has shared his adventures from the very beginning; and King Mickey, who unfailingly supports Sora with his own mighty strength. As the world becomes enveloped in another battle against darkness, the Keyblade wielder and his friends must rise up against Master Xehanort and thwart his plot to incite another Keyblade War.

Plot

Following Master Xehanort's return, Yen Sid begins preparing for seven Keyblade wielders to counteract Xehanort's plan to forge the χ-blade using a reconstituted Organization XIII. Sora, who was nearly taken over by Xehanort, (As depicted in the 2012 game Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance.) discovers that he has lost much of his own strength as a result. Accompanied by Donald Duck and Goofy, Sora resumes his travels across other worlds to regain his "power of waking", the ability to restore lost hearts. Meanwhile, Riku and King Mickey search the realm of darkness for Aqua, while Kairi and Lea train to properly wield their newly obtained Keyblades.

During their travels, Sora and Riku are contacted by Ienzo, who discovers via Ansem the Wise's research data that Sora's body contains the hearts of Roxas, Ventus, and Xion. Riku surmises that the Organization's members from the past are using artificial human replicas created by Vexen as vessels that enable their existence in the present, which inspires Sora to restore Roxas by transferring his heart into a replica body. Meanwhile, the Heartless Ansem enters the realm of darkness and kidnaps Ansem the Wise, corrupting Aqua's heart in the process. However, Vexen reveals himself to be a double agent loyal to Ansem the Wise, whom he helps rescue before sending a spare replica to Ienzo for Roxas to inhabit.

Riku and Mickey eventually locate and battle the corrupted Aqua in the realm of darkness. At the same time, Sora discovers Master Eraqus's Keyblade on the Destiny Islands and uses it to enter the dark realm, where he exorcises the darkness from Aqua and returns her to the realm of light. Sora, Donald, and Goofy then follow Aqua to Castle Oblivion, which she transforms back into the Land of Departure to awaken Ventus. When she is attacked by Vanitas, Sora rediscovers his power of waking and revives Ventus, who fends Vanitas off.

The seven Keyblade wielders depart for the Keyblade Graveyard to battle the Organization, only to be quickly consumed by a swarm of Heartless summoned by the possessed Terra. Awakening in a limbo realm called the Final World, Sora is guided back to the realm of light by Kairi and uses the power of waking to revive his friends. Returning moments before their initial defeat, the guardians of light successfully destroy most of the Organization's members; in the process, Terra regains control of his body and reunites with Aqua and Ventus, while Lea reunites with Xion, whom Vexen recreated for the Organization, and Roxas, who regains his own heart to protect Lea and Xion.

Once Xehanort remains the last Organization member, he provokes Sora into attacking him by destroying Kairi's body, allowing Xehanort to acquire the χ-blade and summon Kingdom Hearts. Using Xehanort's power of time travel against him, Sora, Donald, and Goofy transport him to his boyhood training grounds of Scala ad Caelum, where they defeat him. After the other Keyblade wielders rejoin them, Eraqus's heart emerges from Terra and convinces Xehanort to surrender. Xehanort dies shortly after, his heart ascending to Kingdom Hearts with Eraqus, while Sora and his friends use the χ-blade to close it and return to the Keyblade Graveyard. Sora decides to use the power of waking to revive Kairi; despite warnings that his repeated misuse of this power could result in him losing his heart, Sora promises to return. Afterwards, Sora's friends gather at the Destiny Islands for a celebration, where Kairi stays beside Sora before he fades away.

In a post-credits scene, Xigbar, who survived the Keyblade War, retrieves Xehanort's Keyblade and summons four of the five Foretellers, revealing himself to be an incarnation of their fellow Keyblade apprentice, Luxu. He begins to recount his actions to the Foretellers, with Maleficent and Pete watching from afar. In a flashback to their youth, Eraqus and Xehanort begin a new game of chess that predicts a battle between Sora and the Foretellers.

Assuming an incorporeal form, Sora travels back in time to the battle between the guardians of light and the Organization, traveling through the guardians' hearts to reach Kairi.

After passing through the hearts of Ventus, Aqua, Terra, and Roxas, Sora enters his past self's heart and tries to avert Kairi's fate, but fails. However, Mickey reveals to Sora that Xehanort has hidden the crystal fragments of Kairi's heart as a last resort.

Sora finds five fragments in Scala ad Caelum before his past self's final battle with Xehanort, and then traces the remaining two through Riku and Mickey's hearts during the guardians' battle against

Xehanort's replicas, restoring Kairi.

After defeating Xehanort's merged replicas, Sora and Kairi travel to the Final World to meet Chirithy, whom Sora persuades to return to the realm of light. Sora and Kairi then visit their friends' worlds-reuniting Chirithy with its owner, Ventus, and restoring Naminé's heart-before returning to the Destiny Islands, where Sora vanishes.

The "Limitcut Episode" is set one year after Sora's disappearance; his allies have since lead an ongoing search for him, while Kairi has entered stasis after volunteering as Ansem the Wise's test subject to help Sora. During a visit to Radiant Garden, Riku analyzes digital copies of Sora and the Organization's members programmed into Cid Highwind's computer, hoping to uncover clues to Sora's whereabouts through their battles.

After the Organization's copies are defeated and the analysis proves inconclusive, Riku is approached by the Fairy Godmother to meet Yen Sid, who suspects that they may be able to find Sora through the dreams of Riku, Kairi, and a nameless girl Sora encountered in the Final World.

The "Secret Episode" focuses on Sora, who has become trapped in the Final World since his disappearance. There, Sora encounters Yozora, whom he recognizes as a character from the video game Verum Rex in Toy Box, and whom he learned about from the nameless girl.

Yozora claims that he has been requested to save Sora, but questions his identity and battles him in Shibuya. If Sora wins, Yozora fades away before Sora returns to the Final World; if Sora loses, Yozora crystallizes him and goes to the Final World instead. Afterward, regardless of who wins, Yozora awakens in a car while a closing narration ensues in his and Sora's voices, with the battle's victor saying, "None of this makes sense to me."

---

Tsuki was shocked, amazed and floored all at the same time. She couldn't believe that Sora went through all that and more. It was a journey that defied all forms of amazement.

Tsuki: Wow. That is just incredible!

Me: We were shocked ourselves. But what really astounded us was the number of worlds that Sora saw and the number of friends and allies he made.

Tsuki had tears coming down her face and she hugged Sora.

Tsuki: Sora I'm so proud of you. You have become a man and a powerful person.

Sora: And I have a surprise mom.

Sora and Kairi got up and they held hands and Tsuki knew what it was.

Tsuki: My Sora and Kairi are now a couple.

Me: And we are so happy for them.

Varie: We sure are.

Riku: That's my best friend and bro.

Aqua: That's my little bro for you.

We were so happy that Sora was reunited with his family.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV. In the training yards I was mastering more Firebending styles. I mastered an additional 274 Firebending Styles, making it now 1,000 Firebending Styles Mastered. It was incredible. I have now become the ultimate Firebender Master. I set much of the Training Ground all on fire and burned it all over.

Me: Wow! What a mess. I hope it can be repaired.

Lynn then came out, Frantic.

Lynn: J.D.!

Me: Lynn what's wrong?

Lynn: We've got big trouble!

I went to the computer and found out that Timmy's friends Chester, A.J., and Trixie were kidnapped and taken to an unknown island in the southern Atlantic Ocean. We immediately set out for the island.

---

UNKNOWN ISLAND, SOUTH ATLANTIC OCEAN

---

We arrived at the island and it was a jungle island located right in between South America, off the coast of Uruguay and Africa off the coast of Angola.

Me: This place is creepy.

Lucy Loud: If it's creepy, I wouldn't mind it.

Nico: I know.

?: Well well well if it isn't the losers.

We then saw a black hair Timmy and it was really Timmy Turner's imaginary friend IMAGINARY GARY!

---

Gary was Timmy's Imaginary Friend who was too cool for his own good. He only existed during the earlier parts of Timmy's childhood. Eventually, Timmy had no need for him, and Gary was stuck within Timmy's brain until Timmy wished him to life. At this point, Gary started to unravel his evil scheme, which was to take over Timmy's life.

Gary tried to steal everything from Timmy: his friends, his family, and even his godparents. When Timmy tries to wish Gary back into his mind, Gary wishes Timmy into his own mind as well. In here, Gary and Timmy engage in battle. Gary uses Timmy's old childhood memories in order to overwhelm Timmy. Cosmo and Wanda are tied up via monkey barrel figures and have their ears stuffed with plush toys resembling the Tellie Tubbies. This prevents them from aiding Timmy. Timmy is nearly buried forever in a huge box of his old toys. Timmy would have been defeated had it not been for Timmy's older memories. Timmy's new video game, Sergeant Surgeon, aids Timmy in Gary's defeat. Ultimately, it is Timmy's worst nightmare, Vicky, that defeats Gary.

After Timmy and his godparents leave his mind, Gary is spat back out. The door that exits Timmy's mind is left unlocked, implying that Gary will come back and have his revenge.

---

Timmy Turner: Imaginary Gary!

Imaginary Gary: Its been a while Tim, Tim, Timmy.

Me: So he is the imaginary Gary we've heard about.

Imaginary Gary: (to us) I don't know why you're hanging out with an uncool dork like Timmy Turner. When you all can hang with a cool guy like yours truly.

Me: In your fucking dreams Gary.

Nico: What have you done with Chester, A.J. and Trixie!?

Imaginary Gary: Oh they're cool. They're locked in that cage behind me.

We saw that they are in the cage.

Me: Let them go you freak.

Imaginary Gary: Oh I can't do that J.D. the loser.

Timmy: Gary, I challenge you to a magical duel!

Imaginary Gary: And it can be any challenge you choose?

Timmy: That's right! The winner gets to be the one that J.D. and the others hang out with.

Trixie, Chester, and A.J. gasp at this.

Trixie: He did not just say that!

Imaginary Gary: You're on!

Timmy: I choose Magic Boxing!

Timmy formed his hands into Boxing Gloves.

Janeen: Timmy no! Let me face him. I can take him down.

Timmy: No Janeen. I made this monster and it's my job to stop him.

?: Then he won't be the only one that you have to stop.

We turned and we saw a figure come out. It was INFLATRON from episode 31 of Ninja Storm!

---

Inflatron was summon by Zurgane to destroy Blue Bay Harbor with Shimazu, The Power Rangers (with Blake being absent to train a young woman name Leanne) came in and try to battle Inflatron and Shimazu, but they were quickly outmatch when Inflatron immobilized them with his attacks, The Navy Ranger came to the rescue and battled him with the new Thunder Blade, Shimazu and Inflatron quickly retreated after a few hits, Blake had a showdown with Inflatron at the beach and used the Thunder Blade, but no matter how much he tried, the Navy Ranger could not even make a scratch on this balloon monster, Inflatron was about to make the final strike until the Navy Ranger's split the Thunder Blade in two and used one half of the Blade to pop a hole in Inflatrons chest to weaken him, and the other half to ultimately destroy Inflatron with The Power of Thunder. Inflatron grew large thanks to the Scroll of Empowerment and the Wind Rangers used the Thunderstorm Megazord to fight him, Inflatron was too strong for the Thunderstorm Megazord alone, so the Green Ranger summons the Mammothzord to form the Thunderstorm Ultrazord to finally take out Inflatron for good.

---

Shane Clarke: Inflatron!

Inflatron: Its been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He was gonna destroy Blue Harbor with Shimazu.

Tori Hanson: That's right.

Inflatron: Isn't this the part where you Rangers morph to kick my ass?

Shane: First, we're gonna have some fun with you!

?: You aren't the only one that will have fun today.

A figure came out and to our shock we saw that it was DARK AZULA, reborn as a Nobody!

---

Azula was the princess of the Fire Nation, daughter of Fire Lord Ozai and Ursa, younger sister of Zuko, older half-sister of Kiyi, paternal aunt of Izumi, and great aunt of Iroh. She was a key adversary of Team Avatar, chasing Avatar Aang and her banished brother far across the Earth Kingdom accompanied by her two best friends at the time, Mai and Ty Lee.

A firebending prodigy, Azula was sadistic, manipulative, and obsessed with power. She was a skilled strategist who orchestrated the coup over the Earth Kingdom capital Ba Sing Se, and halted the invasion on the Day of Black Sun.

Azula harbored deep mental instabilities, believing her mother loved Zuko more than her. Raised by her father in an environment without a mother-figure, Azula had to be nothing less than perfect in her father's eyes just to earn any affection from him. After the betrayal of her two closest friends Mai and Ty Lee, these instabilities were brought up to the surface. Upon the arrival of Sozin's Comet, Azula was soon to be crowned Fire Lord; however, her defeat at the hands of her brother Zuko and Katara caused her to suffer a complete mental breakdown.

Following her emotional breakdown, Azula was put in a mental health facility to recover, though she eventually joined Team Avatar on their search for Ursa as part of her secret agenda to betray them and usurp the throne from Zuko. At this quest's completion, however, Azula escaped the team's supervision.

Sometime after her exile, Azula returned to the Fire Nation Capital in secret. Having finally accepted that she would never be Fire Lord, Azula resorted to manipulating Zuko into becoming a tyrant. Gathering a group of female supporters, she took on the guise of the mythical Kemurikage to intimidate Ukano into attempting to overthrow Zuko. When that failed, Azula and her followers resorted to kidnapping children in the capital, setting the city into civil unrest. Though Zuko and his allies were able to rescue the children, Azula and her followers escaped.

Princess Azula was born to Prince Ozai and Princess Ursa in 85 AG and was named after her paternal grandfather, Fire Lord Azulon. Azula grew up with all the riches, splendor, and privileges of royalty in the Fire Nation. Her sharp wits and the fact that she was a firebending prodigy gained her great attention and acclaim, which quickly made her Ozai's favorite child. Her father began raising her as his true heir from an early stage, taking her into his confidence and educating her in politics. Azula later attended the Royal Fire Academy for Girls, where she met Mai and Ty Lee, two daughters of Fire Nation noblemen.

Despite the heightened tensions in their family due to their father's favoritism of Azula, cohesion and peace were still strong among the young family during Azula and Zuko's childhood; for example, the two would often reenact the final duel of Love amongst the Dragons after watching the play during their frequent vacations at Ember Island. Both siblings happily recalled these memories many years later. However, as they grew older, the siblings eventually grew apart.

Though Azula was clearly favored by Ozai, she felt that her mother loved Zuko much more than her, creating a rift of jealousy between her and Ursa and Zuko. Confronted daily with this mother/son bonding, Azula often attempted to gain Ursa's attention in some way. However, these attempts usually resulted in family quarrels. Around 94 AG, Azula walked together with her mother and brother in the royal garden. Feeling neglected and bored as Ursa only talked with Zuko, Azula ignited a flower, prompting Zuko to tell on her to Ursa. Ursa scolded Azula for disrespecting the royal garden, but the princess just said that the flower "deserved it", as it had not grown to her liking. In retaliation for telling on her, the Fire Nation princess burned Zuko's bottom, calling him a tattletale. However, Ursa promptly sent her to her room. Scowling over this treatment, Azula stormed off. Scenes like this became regular occurrences, and as a result, the Fire Princess developed an increasingly hostile attitude toward Zuko and Ursa.

Months later, Azula and her family ate together at the palace dining hall. The princess, dissatisfied with the conservative training techniques of her firebending teacher, happily told her father that she set his britches on fire after being lectured by him. Ozai agreed that the teacher sounded like a fool for insisting on specified forms and declared that he would send him to the colonies as punishment. Full of spiteful joy, Azula said that it "serve[d] him right" and called him a "dummy". When Zuko attempted to defend the tutor, he was promptly silenced by his father, who reprimanded him for his poor firebending skills and compared him with Azula and her natural talent for the bending art. Ozai revealed that he nearly discarded Zuko at birth, believing the prince to be a nonbender, causing Azula to smile triumphantly at her shocked brother.

Azula often displayed her natural talents, along with her tendency for malice and perfection, but these traits were especially clear when the princess played with her friends in the royal garden in 95 AG. When Ty Lee successfully performed a cartwheel after Azula's failed attempt, she shoved her friend to the ground out of jealousy while laughing gleefully. When she saw ten-year-old Mai attempting to hide her crush on her brother Zuko, Azula used her acting and cunning to convince her mother to make Zuko play with them. During their game, she placed an apple on Mai's head and set it on fire, forcing Zuko to tackle Mai into a fountain to put out the fire. She found great pleasure in embarrassing the two of them.

A true tactician, Azula desired power from a young age, suggesting that her father would make a better Fire Lord than the heir apparent, her uncle Iroh. She torched a doll that her uncle had sent her as a gift from the Earth Kingdom, preferring the weapon Zuko had gotten over a simple doll. Not long after this, her cousin Lu Ten was killed in battle, prompting Iroh to abandon his legendary six-hundred-day siege of Ba Sing Se, which in turn prompted Azula to call him "a quitter and a loser". She even showed some slight disrespect to her grandfather, as when she was told to call him "Fire Lord Azulon", she responded with, "Can't we just call him grandfather? He's not exactly the powerful firebender he used to be".

Shortly after receiving this news, Azula and the rest of her family went before Fire Lord Azulon, and she put on a spectacular display of her firebending prowess. After her routine, she watched smugly as Zuko tried to copy her performance, but failed. When Azulon ordered everyone except Ozai out of the room, Azula grabbed her brother and hid behind the curtains. From there, she and Zuko watched their father request that he be made Fire Lord instead of Iroh. When Zuko fled in fear of the Fire Lord's anger, Azula stayed behind to watch with amusement. She later met her brother back in his room, claiming gleefully that she heard her grandfather sentence him to death. She taunted him about it until their mother angrily pulled her away for a private talk. Under pressure from Ursa, Azula confessed what she overheard and was told by her mother to go to her room, which she did with a devious smile. A short time later, Azula played with the knife that Zuko had received from Iroh and coolly announced to him that no one knew where their mother was and their grandfather had passed away during the night. Soon after that, she watched her father's coronation with glee. No amicable feelings developed between her and Zuko throughout the next few years, as Ozai apparently began to favor her more and more over her brother during this period.

## Rise to Crown Princess

Azula, alongside Iroh and Zhao, watched Zuko's Agni Kai with his father. When Ozai burned her brother's face, she smiled smugly in triumph, along with Zhao. When Zuko was banished from the Fire Nation, Azula officially became Ozai's heir. For the next three years, she would continue her relentless training in firebending, strategy, and combat, until she refined herself enough to serve her father. By this time, her firebending advanced to the level where her fire was blue and she could create lightning, thus increasing her overall bending power and intensity, making her a formidable opponent.

Shortly after Zhao's failed siege on the Northern Water Tribe, Azula was summoned by her father to his throne room. As she knelt before Fire Lord Ozai, he commented that Zuko was a failure and Iroh was a traitor. He charged her with a mission: to find and capture her uncle and brother.

Ty Lee, Azula, and Mai disguised themselves as the Kyoshi Warriors, successfully infiltrated the Earth King's circle of trust, gained control of the Dai Li and enacted the Coup of Ba Sing Se, thus almost granting the Fire Nation complete victory in the war.

Azula eventually found Zuko and Iroh in a village resort and attempted to capture them both, luring Zuko with the false promise of being accepted home with open arms. Her initial plan of louring her two dissident family members was ultimately thwarted by her own ship's captain, who accidentally revealed their true intentions to Zuko and Iroh. A skirmish ensued, in which Azula was thrown overboard, thus allowing Zuko and Iroh to escape. After some time searching for the Avatar, Azula eventually encountered him and his friends in Omashu, and attempted to capture him by enlisting her childhood friends Ty Lee and Mai, a plot which ultimately failed but firmly secured the city into the hands of the Fire Nation. Azula continued to pursue the Avatar, Zuko, and Iroh for several weeks, utilizing specialized Fire Nation military equipment, such as the Tank train.

After her initial failure to breach the strong outer wall of Ba Sing Se with the Fire Nation drill, Azula came in contact with the Kyoshi Warriors, who were swiftly defeated by her and her two friends and taken into custody. Disguising themselves, Azula, Ty Lee, and Mai entered Ba Sing Se and successfully plotted a conspiracy with the treacherous minister Long Feng. She had the Dai Li arrest the Council of Five, the Earth King's highest-ranking generals, while she personally captured the monarch. Sokka and Toph were arrested as well while attempting to warn Earth King Kuei of the danger, and

Azula sent them off to a separate dungeon. Immediately afterward, Long Feng arrived on the scene and commanded the Dai Li to arrest Azula, smugly proclaiming a double-cross. But Azula herself was ready for the double cross and convinced the Dai Li to pledge loyalty to her. Long Feng eventually grudgingly obliged, saying that she had beaten him at his own game. Azula encountered Zuko in Ba Sing Se and managed to convince him to join her in order to redeem his birthright as crown prince. During their showdown, Azula was thought to have killed Aang with a bolt of lightning. However, it is highly doubtful that Azula was absolutely certain of the deed, as she gave Zuko the credit for the kill, so that, in the event that Aang survived, her brother would face the disgrace and dishonor of the failure and not her.

After the fall of Ba Sing Se, Azula made arrangements for her and Zuko's returns to the Fire Nation. One such arrangement was passing her position as ruler of Ba Sing Se over to Joo Dee, whom she viewed as the perfect person to leave in her stead, dubbing the former tour guide Supreme Bureaucratic Administrator. She also brought back her uncle, Iroh, who was considered a traitor and would be imprisoned in the Capital City Prison complex. Back home, both her and her brother were welcomed as war heroes and were greeted by crowds of people in a rally organized for their honorable role in shortening the conflict and bringing a swift end to the last remaining large pocket of resistance. However, Azula had reason to suspect that the Avatar was still alive and believed that Zuko was hiding something from her. As such, she attributed the Avatar's defeat to Zuko, which would set him up for greater dishonor should the Avatar prove to be alive. .

Azula, Mai, Ty Lee and Zuko all traveled to Ember Island for a brief vacation while the Fire Lord conferred with his advisers in private. Azula took advantage of this opportunity to experience life as a normal person for the very first time, choosing to keep her and Zuko's true identity a secret. The vacation was one of the few moments of her life when Azula, albeit only for a moment, opened up and revealed pain and resentment about the relationship with her mother, which still plagued her. After returning to the Fire Nation Capital, Azula, along with her father, brother, and all the high-ranking military officials in the Fire Nation, attended an important all-day war meeting, where she suggested using Sozin's Comet to destroy the Earth Kingdom once and for all, a plan which dismayed Zuko and would contribute to his eventual defection.

Having gained knowledge of the invasion during her infiltration in the Earth Kingdom, Azula warned the Fire Lord, and the royal family evacuated to an underground bunker prior to the invasion. Azula and her agents stalled Aang and his friends Sokka and Toph from finding Fire Lord Ozai before the eclipse, which itself lasted only eight minutes. This distraction helped allow the Fire Nation to retaliate with full force once they regained control over their bending abilities, causing the invasion to fail.

Later, Azula, accompanied by Mai and Ty Lee, went to the Boiling Rock, the top security Fire Nation prison, where Zuko had been captured while infiltrating the prison in an attempt to rescue Hakoda. However, Zuko, Sokka, Suki, and Hakoda managed to escape due to Mai's intervention at a critical moment. Enraged, Azula confronted Mai, who confessed that her love for Zuko was greater than her fear for Azula. At that moment, Azula prepared to attack Mai, but Ty Lee stopped her by blocking her chi. Azula then had both Mai and Ty Lee imprisoned as traitors.

After the prison incident, Azula led a platoon of Fire Nation Airships to the Western Air Temple, where she attacked Zuko. Slipping off the top of the airship, Azula nearly fell to her death, but was able to stop her descent by using her hairpin as an anchor in the cliff wall. Despite having failed to eliminate either Zuko or Aang, she smiled as the Avatar and his friends escaped.

In the finale, Ozai named Azula his successor as Fire Lord. While honored, she asked what would that meant for Ozai, who then revealed that he would assume the higher-ranked position of Phoenix King. Having her final goal tainted by her father proved to be the final nail in the coffin for Azula, as she began to have a mental breakdown. She became suspicious of her servants and dismissed them along with her advisors Lo and Li. While attempting to trim her hair for her coronation, Azula saw a hallucination of her mother, who told her that she still loved her, which Azula was incapable of accepting.

During the coronation ceremony, Zuko and Katara arrived at the palace before Azula was crowned Fire Lord. Sensing her mental imbalance, Azula challenged Zuko to a Comet-Enhanced Agni Kai, to which he agreed, as Zuko noticed that something was "off" with Azula. During their fight, Azula's attacks, while powerful, were wild, emotional and reckless, while Zuko's attacks were calm and controlled, and eventually he gained the upper hand. When he began to overpower her, Azula, responding to his challenge to use lightning, trained her attack on Katara. However, Zuko intercepted her attack and was mortally injured as a result. Azula then attacked Katara, but she was defeated when Katara trapped them both in ice and chained her to the floor. Seeing her reign prevented, knowing that it was Katara who did it and that her brother was going to survive, Azula let out a fiery roar before devolving into a sobbing, gibbering mess.

After her Agni Kai with Zuko and subsequent mental breakdown, Azula's insanity earned her Zuko's pity and rather than being sent to prison like their father Ozai did, she was committed to an asylum on a nearby island, where she was continuously monitored. About a year later, she was visited by her brother, who told her that he had consulted with Ozai on several occasions in an attempt to learn Ursa's whereabouts, to no avail. Answering his request for help, Azula said that she needed nothing in return for her assistance, as the mere knowledge of being of service to the Fire Lord would be enough satisfaction. She also stated that she had been wondering as well what exactly happened to their mother following her disappearance six years earlier.

She was placed in an adjoining cell with her father, though they did not speak with each other for half an hour. Zuko observed this and brought them tea in an attempt to make the situation more enjoyable. Azula grabbed hold of the tray with her teeth, however, causing Zuko to fall over. She angrily accused him of wanting to see her lap up the beverage like an animal, since she would have had no other way to drink it while confined in her straitjacket. Her outburst prompted Ty Lee to chi block her, rendering her completely immobile. Due to her poor mental health, Azula questioned the girl as to how "she", referring to Ursa, had managed to break the grasp of fear Azula used to have on her. Before the situation could escalate any further, Zuko intervened and stated that he had meant no harm and just wanted to ease the conversation with Ozai along. After being placed on her chair again, the chi blocked Azula arrogantly stated that if her brother wanted her and their father to have a dignified conversation, he should leave them alone, which he did.

When Zuko was taking her back to her old quarters in the palace where she would be staying, he asked her whether or not she had been able to coax the needed information about Ursa's whereabouts from Ozai. She dodged the question and asked in return whether or not he had ever experienced the sensation of being chi blocked. When Zuko said he had not, she proceeded to meticulously describe the feeling, mentioning that one becomes extremely flexible right before regaining their full control. To prove her words, she twisted her arm out of her straitjacket and fired a lightning bolt at her brother. In the ensuing skirmish, she managed to free herself entirely and made her way into a nearby building. Via a hidden passageway, she went to one of Ozai's secret chambers where she retrieved a stack of undelivered letters, which Ursa had written to her hometown. Before Zuko could take them from her, she burned them, having already read them herself. She concealed one of them, however, though let her brother believe that all had been destroyed. In return for knowledge about what had been written in the allegedly burned letter, she requested to be allowed to go with him on his search for their mother.

Complying to the request, Zuko released her from the mental institution and allowed her to accompany him, unbound and with dignity. When she showed herself to Team Avatar, however, she was immediately attacked by Katara. She easily dodged their attacks and proceeded to taunt and insult Sokka. It did not come to a scuffle until the next day, when a short struggle ensued between her and Sokka. Azula disarmed him with a small, non-lethal lightning shock after he threatened her with his boomerang. The rest of the team immediately intervened and immobilized her with their bending. Upon her release, she haughtily stated that if they all just stayed away from her, they would get along perfectly.

She traveled with Team Avatar on Appa to Hira'a to find her mother, but her mood was erratic, unpredictable, and characterized by delusions and hallucinations, as she constantly asked Team Avatar how "she" had contacted them, referring to her mother. Upon nearing Hira'a, she attempted to escape by jumping off of Appa. Aang swooped down and caught her in free fall, but she set his glider afire, causing him to crash to the ground and securing her getaway. She ran away but stopped as she neared a stream and heard her mother's voice coming from the water. She argued with the reflection, accusing Ursa of desiring to ruin her from the day she was born and heading a conspiracy to strip her of her power, of which she also claimed her mother had been jealous. However, she triumphantly stated that thanks to Ursa's letter, she now had all the proof she needed to take the throne from Zuko. She thus revealed her own plans to find and kill Ursa herself in order to stop her once and for all. She let out an emotionally toiled scream as the hallucination of her mother confirmed her love for her, prompting Azula to fire a lightning bolt at the mirage, stating the love declaration to be nothing more as Ursa's last treasonous attempt to set her own mind against her.

At that point, Zuko arrived and asked to whom she had been speaking. Reacting aggressively, Azula wanted to strike her brother down but was encased in ice by Katara before she got the chance. As the waterbender approached her, she accused her of being one of Ursa's co-conspirators. Her rant, however, was interrupted when the wolf spirit appeared and attacked the group. As they were being overpowered by moth wasps coughed up by the spirit, Azula asked Zuko to free her so she could help, convincing him that she could not possibly make things worse for them and stating that if he could not even trust his own family, there was no one left to be trusted. He melted her icy restraints, and true to her word, she created a large lightning bolt and shot it away from the group, drawing the light-oriented moth wasps and wolf spirit with it. That night, Azula was talking in her sleep and shivering from the cold before Zuko covered her with a blanket.

The next day, the princess was awoken by another hallucination of Ursa. She was urged by her mother to stop what she was doing, as Ursa believed it was not Azula's destiny to assume the throne. In response, Azula intended to shoot her mother with lightning, but

Ursa only pleaded with her more urgently to find her true destiny. Azula snapped out of her hallucination with Katara's hand in her grip; Sokka prepared his boomerang to strike her, but Katara managed to calm the unstable firebender down. After her outburst, Azula discovered that the letter she had kept was missing and immediately assumed that Zuko had taken it. Her brother was not at camp, however, and Azula threatened Sokka and Katara with fire to force them to tell her where Zuko had gone. After burning down a few nearby trees and bushes, she stormed off after Zuko.

Azula found her brother sitting with Aang at the edge of a cliff. Frustrated, she shot fire blasts at him and a duel broke out. While Aang ran back to check up on Sokka and Katara, Azula was grabbed by Zuko and held over the cliff while she accused their mother of tipping him off to the letter's location, before learning that he had held it all night. Zuko requested that they stop their fighting, to which Azula agreed, and they both returned to camp. After the rest of the team put out the fires, the entire group continued their journey to Hira'a.

They reached the border of Hira'a and the Team Avatar disguised themselves using crimson robes. Azula was the only one who still wore her own outfit. The group arrived just as a performance of Love amongst the Dragons was ending. Azula and Zuko recalled the times they used to see the play and how they acted out the battle scene; Azula bragged she made a better Dragon Emperor, which is why she took up the role between the two. The play ended, and Azula followed the others. They met the leader of the Hira'a acting troupe, Noren, who offered them information on Ursa in addition to tea and an invitation to his and his wife, Noriko's, home. Azula and Zuko spoke with the couple's daughter, Kiyi, about her doll. The princess mentioned she used to give her dolls "headcuts" instead of haircuts, offering one for Kiyi's doll, which scared the young girl and caused Zuko to berate his sister. Afterward, the firebender remarked that she was "tempted to burn the whole place down, but resisted for [Zuko]". The thought drew Katara's ire, causing the two girls to argue. The increasing tensions between Katara and Azula resulted in Zuko declaring that Forgetful Valley would be the last stop for the trip.

Upon arrival, Azula attempted to make a path by burning parts of the valley, drawing criticism from the rest of the group once more. When Aang found a flutter bat that brought him to a pond, Azula and the others followed the two there. The Avatar said it was a spiritual place and urged everyone to respect it, but Azula once again saw a hallucination of Ursa urging her to stop the mission. The princess promptly went against Aang's word and blasted the pond with lightning and yelled at Aang that Ursa had told him to bring them there. Katara was about to freeze her in place, but a rain of flower-shaped ice discs began to attack the team and the nearby plants began to pull the team in one by one. Azula saved Sokka from a vine, explaining that the more "peasants" she kept around, the higher her chances of survival were. Katara countered with plantbending and ordered whoever was attacking to reveal themselves to the team.

Rafa and Misu, brother and sister themselves, arrived and set up camp with the group. Misu warned them that Forgetful Valley's ponds needed to remain undisturbed. She told her and Rafa's story to the team; the sibling bond they had resulted in uncertain looks from Azula and her brother. The princess cut the story short and asked about Ursa, to which Misu replied that neither she nor Rafa had seen her. As Aang prepared to cross into the Spirit World to seek out the wolf spirit, Azula walked away; when confronted by Zuko, she snapped at him, wondering if they were really going to find their mother or help "a couple of vagrants". Zuko said that it was Aang's duty to help people, and Azula accused the Fire Lord of not wanting to hold the throne anymore, traveling with Team Avatar to help people instead. Her focus quickly shifted toward her psychotic beliefs, and she accused Ursa of orchestrating Rafa and Misu's arrival to throw them off her trail. She prepared to shoot lightning at the siblings, warning her mother that her plans would fail.

Her attack was thwarted by Zuko, however, and she was forced to calm down, awaiting Aang's return. When the Avatar brought the Mother of Faces with him, Azula interrupted Misu's plea to the spirit to grant her brother a new face with a demand to know about Ursa. After learning that the Mother of Faces had given Ursa a new identity as Noriko, Azula promptly took off to Hira'a with her brother and Sokka chasing after her. Barging into Noren and Noriko's house, Azula was finally able to confront her mother, demanding to know if Kiyi was supposed to be her replacement because she was such a monster. Sokka held her off temporarily, but the princess ultimately slammed Ursa to the wall and prepared a ball of fire, intent upon killing her.

She teared up when her amnesiac mother apologized for not loving her enough, but after being separated from her by Zuko, she began attacking him. Azula asked Zuko why he would not allow her to take the throne, saying he would be free of something he did not want, while it would rid her of the "incessant nagging in [her] head". Upon being told that she was wrong, Azula protested, reminding him that he had the opportunity to throw her over the cliff and be rid of both her and the letter. Zuko answered that he knew the throne was his destiny and went on to say that no matter how messy their relationship was, she was still his sister. Azula, in tears, burned an opening through a nearby wall and ran outside, dropping the letter in the process. She ran off toward the Forgetful Valley, calling her brother weak when he begged her to stay so that he could help her, and vanishing from sight. Although Zuko tried to find her in the weeks before he returned to the capital with Ursa, Ikem, Kiyi, and Team Avatar, Azula managed to remain hidden, which caused Zuko to believe that she did not want to be found.

At some point during her exile, Azula thought that her destiny was to manipulate Zuko into a Fire Lord who ruled by fear, similar to how Ozai ruled. At this point, her hallucinations had stopped. Recalling how Mai talked about Kemurikage in her sleep during a sleepover from when they were children, it inspired Azula to masquerade in the image of the mythical spirits to enact her plans. Azula subsequently left Forgetful Valley and helped her friends escape from the institution, including Zirin. In her Kemurikage guise, Azula visited Ukano, now the leader of the New Ozai Society, and threatened him with harm if he did not depose Zuko immediately. When Ukano failed at this, Azula confronted him to make good on her promise. A terrified Ukano pleaded for a month to depose Zuko. At some point, Azula revealed her identity to Ukano, who emptied his bank account to construct a prison in the Royal Family Graveyard. In the next month, Azula and her followers began abducting children from the capital, including Tom-Tom.

Some time later, Azula abducted Kiyi but was discovered by Zuko, Aang, Ty Lee, and Suki. In the ensuing fight, Azula revealed herself by shooting lightning. Zuko redirected it at her, only for Azula to redirect her lightning back at him. Azula and her cohort managed to successfully get away with Kiyi through a secret passage. After locking up her half-sister with the other children, Zirin was starting to get very impatient with Azula about keeping the children for long. However, Azula calmly asked her and the other friends to be patient, as she had a plan. Azula and Ukano discussed how keeping the children is going nowhere and Ukano revealed that he is upset that Tom-Tom is kept as prisoner. Azula ordered Ukano to gather his Safe Nation Society to start rioting in the streets, although Ukano did not understand how this will help Ozai become Fire Lord, Azula softly said that her father was never the plan.

Later, after the riot, Ukano said that their plan still was not making any progress, and pointed out that he did everything she asked, and begged for her to release the children. Azula went back on her promise, reasoning that if they are free, they will eventually tell their parents and Zuko where they had kept them, and thus she kept the key to their cell.

Later on, Azula and her friends confronted her brother, Aang, her former friends and Kei Lo. As they battled each other, Mai's knives cut into Azula's hood. Azula mocked her about her knife throwing skills and attacked her former friend once more. Azula explained how she heard about the Kemurikage when they were at a sleepover at Mai's, having heard her mumble about the spirits in her dreams. While resuming her attack, she thanked Mai for giving her the inspiration for their masquerade. When Kei Lo suddenly bumped into Azula from behind, she quickly grabbed him and, threatened Kei Lo, and mocked Mai about her relationships. Zuko was next to intervene, firmly asking Azula to release Kei Lo, to which Azula mocked what she believed to be a depressing attempt of Zuko to win back Mai.

After exchanging a fire blast with her brother, Azula ran off into a tomb shaped like a Lion Turtle. When Zuko followed her inside, Azula explained that they were in the tomb of the first Fire Lord's most trusted adviser. As Zuko pointed out that she seemed more stable, Azula suddenly attacked him. The brief Agni Kai ended with Azula pinning Zuko to the ground and raising a fire-dagger over his face, claiming this was how it had always been between them. Zuko defiantly replied that even if Azula killed him, she would never become Fire Lord, and that she should accept that fact. To his surprise, Azula released him and said that she had not only accepted it but embraced it. She revealed that the voices in her head had stopped once she realized her own true destiny: it was not to become Fire Lord herself, but to shape Zuko into a more ruthless leader who ruled through strength and fear. Although Zuko points out that she has lost now that all the kidnapped children were rescued, Azula countered that she had won, claiming that, in the last twenty-four hours, she had shown exactly how ruthless and authoritarian he could be. Before she could be apprehended, she vanished in smoke, while commanding Zuko to accept what she made of him.

As Zuko addressed his subjects, Azula and her comrades, all still masquerading as the Kemurikage, watched his speech from a nearby rooftop. Hearing Zuko ask for his citizens' understanding and patience as he searched for a way to be a better leader, Azula sneered "How touching" to herself. Putting her mask and hood back on, she and her cohorts disappeared once more.

---

Me: DARK AZULA!

Zuxala: It's Zuxala now.

Me: But you weren't turned into a heartless. You were sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Zuxala: You will pay for ruining my life! You ruined my life and took my right to become Fire Lord away!

Me: You brought all that on yourself you fucked up fire psychopath. You were never given the right to become Fire Lord in the first place because of your insanity and your delusions. You used fear to control people because of your own selfishness and ego! Your own mother had every right to fear you. Because you are a fucked up monster!

Azula: Time to kick my own ass!

Me: No Azula. I will face her and you, Nico, Zuko and Eion can help me when I say.

Eion: Okay.

Zuko: Go get her J.D.

Me: With pleasure.

Troy: Popping this guy's balloons was fun. But now, it's time to get serious!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Field J rangers from 1979.

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed and they were ready.

We went at them.

---

BATTLE 1: Dark Azula A.K.A. Zuxala.

---

I was facing Zuxala and I was ready for her.

Zuxala: This time I will be the victor J.D.

Me: I don't think so.

I sensed that she was slipping and I knew that with my new Firebending Styles that I can make sure that she suffers the worst kind of pain ever in the fire of Hell.

Azula did a kick and fired a powerful blast of blue fire at me and I jumped dodged it and spun and fired a massive vortex of fire at her and Zuxala fired a powerful fireball at me from her fist and I ducked and fired a powerful barrage of fireballs from my hands and feet at her and I spun and fired a powerful shower of fireballs and fire tornadoes at Azula and I fired a massive wave of fire and the blasts hit Zuxala and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Zuxala was down and she enraged.

Zuxala: How did you learn those styles!?

Me: From a place called none of your fucking business.

Zuxala then spun around and fired a powerful blast of lightning at me and I redirected it back at her and fired a powerful blast of lightning at her and the blasts hit her and electrocuted her and knocked her down.

Me: It's over Zuxala. You've lost.

But Zuxala wasn't gonna give up so easily. She got up and she was enraged.

Zuxala was so extremely enraged and infuriated that it was unbelievable! She screamed and she came at me with a massive blast of fire and she was enraged, insane and completely out of his mind!

Zuxala: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) (BLASTING FIRE AT ME!) YOU FUCKING FUCKHEADED FUCKWEED! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS! WHY CAN'T YOU JUST DIE JUST THIS FUCKING MINUTE?! DIE! DIE! DIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEE! AND STAY DEAD! (Laughing insanely) HAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Me: HOLY SHIT! She's out of her fucking mind!

I dodged the blasts of fire and lightning and I fired energy blasts. The explosions were destroying much of the island at an incredible level and setting much of the island on fire with incredible explosions of unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Zuxala: (Insane anger and maniacal laughter) DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and fired a powerful blast of fire at her.

Me: Now!

Zuko: Lets get her!

Eion: Right!

Azula: This bitch will pay!

Nico: She sure will!

Nico, Azula, Eion and Zuko went at Zuxala and fired massive blasts of fire and they hit Zuxala and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion burned Zuxala all over and she was one charred bitch.

Me: It's over Zuxala.

Zuko: You will never be welcome amongst the people of the Fire Nation.

Azula: You've ruining my image for the last time.

Eion: And ruining the lives of countless souls. Your reign of terror is over!

I had my hand pointed at her.

Me: HAKAI!

Zuxala glowed purple and she screamed in pain as she was being obliterated in an instant. Zuxala was never gonna live again and she was dead and will never exist.

Nico: Zuxala, you have failed this universe.

Me: She sure has. Just like her wretched father. I think it's time we get rid of him next after we're done here.

Eion: Good idea.

Zuko: Lets go help the others.

Me: Good idea Zuko.

We went and helped everyone else out.

## Battle 2: Inflatron

The Ninja Storm Rangers and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Inflatron.

They went at him and slashed and blasted him with their skills and weapons. Nico punched him in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him.

The Ninja Storm Rangers and Megaforce Rangers fired powerful blast of energy from their weapons and they hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Inflatron was dead.

Nico: Inflatron, you have failed this universe.

Me: Lets go help Timmy. But knowing Gary, he's not gonna play fair.

---

Battle 3: Imaginary Gary

---

Timmy was facing Imaginary Gary and the boxing match began and he punched Gary in the face and in the stomach and punched him in the face again twice and punched him all over his stomach and he punched him in the face again and then he did a devastating punch to his face and sent him crashing into the cage and it broke it apart.

Trixie: That did it!

Chester: Yeah!

A.J.: Timmy won!

Ben: Time for some action!

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. it was ULTIMATE BRAINSTORM! He now looks slightly like Synaptak. He now has four large metallic crab-like legs and no arms. He now has signal mini-towers on his brains.

Ben: ULTIMATE BRAINSTORM!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Cerebrocrustacean!

Shanan: Wow! He looks a lot like a crab version of The Brain from the Brotherhood of Evil.

Robin: He sure does.

Ultimate Brainstorm: And watched this.

He fired a massive blast of lightning from his huge brain and it hit Gary and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: That was powerful!

Me: Lets finish this fucking creep off for good.

Nico: Right!

Amorpho: Lets do it! GHOST ZONE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Long Haul: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his dual-heat-seeking missiles 100-fold.

Amorpho and Long Haul: FIRESTORM HEAT MISSILE BARRAGE!

Amorpho turned into Francis as Hotstreak and fired a massive blast of fire and Long Haul fired a bunch of Heat-Seeking Missiles and they slammed into Gary and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Slingshot: Time for some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Neutron Rifle 100-fold.

Captain Atom: Time for some elemental speed! JUSTICE LEAGUE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Justice League Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Slingshot and Captain Atom: ELEMENTAL NEUTRON BLAST!

They fired powerful blasts of neutron energy and fire, ice and lightning blasts and they hit Gary and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to finish him off for good!

Timmy Turner: With pleasure! MAGIC FIRE BARRAGE!

Timmy Turner fired a powerful Purple Fireball storm and it hit Imaginary Gary and exploded all over.

Trixie: You will never terrorize our world again! LOVE ARROW FIRESHOT!

Trixie formed a powerful arrow of red fire and she fired it at Imaginary Gary and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chloe Carmichael: You are never gonna be welcome in our world as long as we're here! SUPER ECO ELEMENTAL STRIKE!

Chloe Carmichael fired a powerful blast of elemental energy and it slammed into Gary and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tootie: You will never hurt my love again! LOVE HEART DEATH BOMB!

Tootie fired a powerful energy heart at Gary and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Imaginary Gary in an instant. There was nothing left of him but his shoes.

Me: Good riddance to that bad imaginary friend.

Lincoln: You said it.

Timmy: Good riddance.

Timmy saw Trixie, Chester, and AJ glaring at him.

Timmy: Guys, Gary's gone for good. So, what's wrong?

Trixie: You are.

A.J.: Yeah. Who do you think you are, betting your friendships with us on a Magical Duel?

Chester: That's just not cool on so many levels.

Trixie: And regardless on what you say or do, we'll pick the guy we choose to hang out with!

A.J.: Absolutely.

Chester: Totally absolutely!

Timmy: (ashamed) You guys are right. I got so caught up with maintaining our friendships that I acted like a jerk. And an even bigger jerk then Gary. I guess I'll see you guys around. (walks away)

Me: What the hell did you guys say that for!?

Chester: He deserved it!

Tootie: What the Hell were you guys thinking, yelling at Timmy like that?!

Trixie: He deserved it for betting on our friendships like we were his property!

Maria: That was only because he was scared of losing you to Imaginary Gary.

A.J.: He was?

William: Yeah! And you know what kind of lunatic Gary was.

Chester: Well, when you put it that way, I guess we were wrong to scold Timmy like that.

Nico: My advice? Apologize to Timmy now before he tries to do something bad to himself out of depression. Or worse.

Me: Agreed.

They went to find Timmy and they saw him on a rock and they went over to apologize to him. He couldn't stay mad at them and he forgave them.

Timmy Turner: (To the viewers) Never do what I just did unless it was dire.

Me: Good.

Then we heard crazy laughter and we saw THE GREEN GHOSTS!

---

The two lawyers wanted the estate of Colonel Beauregard Sanders's will, but had to get the inheritors, including the colonel's relatives and Scooby-Doo, out of the mansion so they could have the fortune to themselves.

When Scooby and the other heirs arrived to be read the late Col. Sanders's will, it turned out that they would all have to spend the night at his mansion in order to collect their inheritance, but the catch was that the mansion is apparently haunted. Creeps and Crawls then donned their costumes and proceeded to kidnap the heirs so they could keep all of the fortune for themselves.

The plan went awry when they went after Scooby. Although Fred Jones's first trap failed to work, they were soon captured and unmasked. The fortune, however, turned out to be confederate money.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Green Ghosts!

Me: Not these clods again.

Qin: What is their history?

Me: They were really Cosgood Creeps and his partner Cuthbert Crawls. They were responsible for trying to scare away all of the heirs to Colonel Beauregard Sanders entire fortune. They wanted to keep the fortune all for themselves. It was $1,000,000 in cash. But unfortunately the entire plan was all for nothing. The money was all Confederate Money from the American Civil War and it was all completely worthless money.

Nico: Boy they got screwed big time.

Me: Yep. They did all that scaring all for nothing. And it ended up with them in prison for the next 20 to 40 years.

Qin: And now Life in Federal Prison right?

Me: Yep.

Lucy: I got this.

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and vaporized the ghosts.

Me: Good riddance.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanficton compete and another awesome Fairly Oddparents Villain destroyed.

Imaginary Gary was the worst imaginary Friend ever made and he would not be welcome even at Fosters. But Jason Marsden did a great job voicing him. Azula was a monster and destroying her dark side reborn as a Nobody was an awesome idea. Next up, we're facing the evil mad scientist Orochimaru and he is gonna go after me to get revenge for killing him in Rise of The Angel Shinobi. Now it's personal. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Goosebumps Book The Barking Ghost and that story reminds me of the story from Sherlock Holmes, The Hound of The Baskervilles and it's gonna be a battle with the evil hounds from hell. And to make it exciting we're going to include the ruthless maniac Ramsay from Game of Thrones and his evil dogs in the fray. Get ready for a rabid fight with ruthless dogs from hell.

See you all next time

# Fury of the Ghost Dogs

At School it was time for Gym Class and we were doing Dodgeball and our new substitute teacher was famous boxing champion Drederick Tatum.

---

Drederick Tatum was a former Olympic Gold medalist, first became World Heavyweight Champion after defeating Watson in the heavily promoted "Bout to Knock the Other Guy Out!" He grew up in Springfield, recalling that that town was a dump (since he once said this: "If you ever see me there again you'll know I really [bleeped]-up bad"). He later served time in prison after pushing his mother down the stairs.

Prison

While serving time in prison, he was apparently intimidating to the other prisoners and guards, as evidenced by the fact that he managed to quell a prison riot simply by saying "Hey guys, come on! Shut up!" without even leaving his cell. In a parole hearing, he admits he has regrets about pushing his mother down the stairs, and if he had an opportunity to go back in time, he'd "certainly reconsider it."

Match against Homer

Upon his release, he was booked for a match against Homer, during Homer's brief stint as a boxer who had never been knocked out. Drederick was managed during this time by Lucius Sweet, a vicious boxing promoter. Tatum stated that he thought Homer Simpson, his opponent, was a good man, although he still planned to make orphans of his children. Drederick dominated the majority of the fight and even had time to stop during the first round to talk to Charlie Sheen. He was winning in the first round when Moe flew in through the top of the stadium and saved Homer meaning that he lost via abandonment. During the match, he didn't seem upset at all that Homer was saved by Moe by the latter airlifting him out of the ring, and in fact expressed that it showed how much Moe cared for Homer as his promoter.

Lisa's experiment

He also visited the school to make a speech; however, Lisa ended up using him to test her hypothesis that bullies tend to attack nerds due to a certain chemical in their sweat; Lisa's hypothesis proved to be true as Nelson reacted unwillingly but instinctively to the chemical by trying to punch Tatum, who only warned him quietly to stop or he would kick him.

He was also a friend of Carl (they met at a party held by Dr. Hibbert), which proved beneficial to have Homer help Marge train in the mixed fighting tournament to end it. His house also has a few exotic animals.

---

Drederick Tatum: Great job kids.

Plant Man (to Drederick Tatum): It's nice to meet you, Mr. Tatum.

Drederick Tatum: Please. Call me Drederick.

Me: (Dodges a dodgeball) Sorry.

Matilda Honey: (to Drederick Tatum) For a boxer, you really have a light voice.

Me: I don't think we ever saw you in the rubble of Springfield when we destroyed it.

Drederick: That's what I saw.

Me: Springfield is now a radioactive crater. But there was a reason for it. Springfield was loaded with a massive amount that made it one of the worst towns ever that needed to be destroyed completely.

I went over everything that happened with Springfield and he was floored.

Drederick: Geez! That's terrible!

Nico: Yeah it was.

Drederick Tatum: (ashamed) Had I known about Springfield being corrupt, I would've just punched several of them to death, including Chief Wiggum.

Blast Off: Relax. It's not your fault.

Lincoln: Yeah you didn't know that Springfield would turn out to be a cesspool of evil.

Nico: Yeah. But me, Sideshow Bob and Sam destroyed some of the worst corruption conspirators.

Gina Vendetti: It's good they did.

Nico: Yep.

Drederick: Thank goodness I wasn't in Springfield when it all happened.

Me: That's a relief.

Fireflight: (to Drederick Tatum) You know, maybe you and Lynn can get in a friendly boxing match sometime.

Drederick: I would like that.

Me: Awesome.

We continued our dodgeball game.

* * *

Later back at home, I was watching my moms favorite show that was recommended by a friend of work: Game of Thrones. It was a really awesome fantasy show that takes place in the fictitious world of Esso. It was full of awesome fantasy creatures such as dragons, elves, and monsters and so much more. A lot of fights and terrible events go down in it. It was awesome. Me, Lincoln, Lily and Nico were watching it.

We saw a ruthless villain in it named Ramsay Bolton.

---

Ramsay Bolton, formerly known as "Ramsay Snow" and sometimes called "The Bastard of Bolton", is one of the main antagonists in the Song of Ice and Fire novels, as well as Game of Thrones, the HBO series based on the books. He serves as a supporting antagonist in Season 3, one of the secondary antagonists of Season 4, the main antagonist of Season 5, and one of the two main antagonists of Season 6 (along with the High Sparrow). In A Song of Ice and Fire, he serves as a minor antagonist in A Clash of Kings before returning to become one of the two main antagonists (alongside Roose Bolton) in A Dance with Dragons. He is set to be one of the main antagonists in the upcoming sequel The Winds of Winter.

Ramsay is widely regarded as being one of the most evil and repulsive villains in the series, who some consider to be worse than King Joffrey Baratheon. His character first appears during the second book, imprisoned by Bran Stark and freed by Theon Greyjoy. However he was cut from the second season and his role in Winterfell was taken by another character, Dagmer Cleftjaw, who's also in the books, but never betrays Theon. Ramsay indirectly appears in season 2, blowing the horn repeatedly to annoy and scare the ironborn.

Ramsay Snow was the son of Roose Bolton, Lord of the Dreadfort, and a miller who he killed and later raped his wife over his dead body. After she gave birth to the boy she went to Lord Bolton, who wanted to have the girl whipped and kill Ramsay until he saw that the baby had his eyes. Roose promised food and money every year if she did not reveal Ramsay's true parentage. 12 years later the woman returned to Roose and said that he was growing wild and that without a father figure had become an angry problem child. Lord Bolton sent a servant called Reek to help raise Ramsay this however only made him worse as Reek corrupted him into, raping, stealing and even murdering. Everytime Ramsay saw a girl he liked he would hunt her down in the wolfswood with Reek. Ramsay raped the girls and when he was done he killed them and Reek had sex with their corpses. Sometime later, Bolton's trueborn son Domeric, tried to meet his brother. Domeric Bolton was considered a pleasant person by the northeners, and Ramsay, out of jealousy and anger, poisoned him a short time later. Lacking any more sons Roose Bolton took his bastard to the Dreadfort and raised him there.

## A Clash of Kings

During the War of the Five Kings, Roose Bolton rode south with Robb Stark, but Ramsay stayed in the north and amassed men in the Dreadfort. Lord Halys Hornwood died in Battle on the Green Fork, while his only heir, Daryn died at the Battle at the Whispering Wood. Ramsay learned about House Hornwood having no male members anymore, so he planned to take the Hornwood for himself. After Robb Stark declared himself King in the North, Bran Stark planned to have King Robb legitimize Larence Snow, the bastard of Lord Hornwood who lives at Deepwood Motte. The widow Lady Donella Hornwood, née Manderly, was kidnapped by Ramsay while she was returning to the Hornwood from Winterfell. Ramsay forced Lady Hornwood to marry him and name him her heir so he could take her lands. After the wedding Ramsay locked his wife in a tower and starved her to death, before dying Lady Hornwood ate her fingers. Ramsay's fame spread through the North and Bran, as Lord of Winterfell, sent Ser Rodrik Cassel to capture Ramsay, while Lord Wyman Manderly started fighting the Boltons in the wolfswood. The problems with Ramsay Snow stopped when Ser Rodrik captured them. Ramsay and Reek were captured while raping and killing a peasant girl. Because Reek's horse lamed during the hunt, there was no chance for them both to survive. He made Reek pass out as him while he took the disguise of Reek and convered himself with the girl's filth. While the true Reek was killed by Rodrik, Ramsay was taken as prisoner to Winterfell for interrogation.

While Ramsay is a prisoner in Winterfell, Theon Greyjoy attacks the fortress and kills a few men, Alebelly being the first one to die. Theon captures the castle and forces the people to plead loyalty to him as Prince of Winterfell, but Maester Luwin manages to send a raven to the Manderlys at White Harbor. The blacksmith Mikken refuses to bend the knee and is killed by the ironborn Stygg, and the librarian Septon Chayle is thrown into a well to honor the Drowned

God. Ramsay is admitted at his service as Reek.

When Bran and Rickon Stark escape from the captured castle along with Jojen and Meera Reed, Hodor, Osha and two direwolves, Reek joins Theon's hunting party with the Ironborn, Maester Luwin, Farlen, and the two wardens of Lord Walder Frey, Little Walder and Big Walder. They don't find the fugitives and don't get any result from questioning a miller in a mill outside Winterfell. It was Ramsay's idea to kill the miller's sons to hide the escape of the princes of Winterfell and pretend they found them and punished them. Theon orders Reek to kill the 3 ironborn witnesses, Gelmarr, Aggar, and Gynir, to hide the truth about the corpses of the 2 boys. Theon uses Farlen as a scapegoat and blames him for the ironborn's deaths, and personally executes him after Farlen points out that Lord Eddard did his own killings. The "official" reason of the deaths of the Stark boys is that Theon did it as a payment for the lives of his dead brothers, Rodrik and Maron Greyjoy.

When Asha Greyjoy arrives at Winterfell from Deepwood Motte, as Theon requested more men to hold the castle, she sees the bodies of the children. She's so disgusted that she only leaves a few men for Theon, and after Theon refuses to burn the castle and go with her she rides back to Deepwood Motte. Everyone in the North thinks Bran and Rickon are dead and want Theon's head and King Balon Greyjoy thinks he lost two valuable hostages to keep the lands and towns he conquered.

Ramsay leaves the castle before northern troops, arrive to take back their capital, Theon frees him with the promise that he will bring at least 200 men from the Dreadfort. Theon promises to give him Palla, Farlen's daughter who was already raped by the ironmen. In the south Robb Stark learns about Bran and Rickon's fate and Stannis Baratheon fails to take King's Landing, causing the War of the Five Kings to go towards its end. Ramsay's father, Roose, and the Freys think Robb Stark will lose his rebellion, so they start to communicate with Tywin Lannister for peace and collaboration. Roose has recently married Fat Walda Frey, daughter of Merrett Frey, and has already consumed the marriage. He pretends to be completely loyal to Robb, but he starts to realize that the northern cause is lost and that Robb will never surrender to the Lannisters and give up his crown. In the North, Ramsay takes his troops from the Dreadfort to march on Winterfell.

Balon and Victarion have forsaken Theon, ignoring his calls for aid, despite they could destroy together Rodrik's army and prevent them from going to attack Moat Cailin from the rear. The northern army led by Ser Rodrik Cassel, Leobald Tallhart, and Lord Cley Cerwyn arrives to besiege Winterfell and most of Theon's men desert him, leaving only him and 17 loyal but angered men to hold the castle, though some of the deserters are ashamed. Shortly after the failed parley at the winter town with Theon and Rodrik, the Bolton army, made of roughly 600 men, arrives at the evening to join with Rodrik's forces.

During the siege Rodrik offer his hand to the helmeted Ramsay, who takes off Rodrik's arm and reveals his true identity before killing him. The outnumbered Bolton force attacks the northern army, leading to fighting in the streets of the winter town. From atop Winterfell's battlements, Theon, Maester Luwin, and Black Lorren watch the Dreadfort men repeatedly wheel and charge the Stark soldiers, preventing them from forming up between the town's burning houses. Cley Cerwyn is killed by an arrow to the eye, and Leobald Tallhart dies as well. While the Stark army is routed and dispersed, Ramsay loses only twenty or thirty of the Dreadfort men. After the Battle of Winterfell, Theon recognizes "Reek" and opens his gates to the men of the Dreadfort and Ramsay reveals his true identity and what really happened between him and the true Reek. He demands Theon to give him his own bedwarmer Kyra. Theon gets angry and starts to threaten Ramsay, who strikes and then proceeds to sack the castle and kill all the remaining ironborn, burn the castle and slay all the inhabitants of Winterfell, save for Little Walder Frey and Big Walder Frey, and the women and children, whom he takes them to the Dreadfort. Ramsay burns alive the horses of Bran and Theon, Dancer and Smiler. The Boltons stab Maester Luwin and Winterfell is left in ruin.

A Storm of Swords

The "official version" of the events at Winterfell is told by Roose and Ramsay to the North. Little Walder and Big Walder write letters for Lord Walder Frey and King Robb in which they tell the false story where Theon and his ironmen destroyed the northern force and killed Rodrik, Cley, and Leobald. After that Theon and his men put the men of Winterfell and the winter town to the sword, but Ramsay heroically led women and children to safety to the Dreadfort. Lothar Frey tells this story to Robb at Riverrun.

Ramsay takes Theon captive and drags him to the Dreadfort, where he tortures him physically and psychologically and forces him to abandon his identity and becomes the second "Reek". Ramsay flays and mutilates Theon, as well as testing him by letting him escape until he stopped trying. A girl prisoner from Winterfell named Kyra is punished with a slow and painful death with the hounds, after being tested by Ramsay. Ramsay removes a few fingers and toes from Theon's hands and feet, so he doesn't walk very well. He punches Theon in the face until he loses some teeth, as Ramsay always hated his smile. It is also implied that Ramsay castrates Theon. Reek sleeps in the kennels of the Dreadfort, covered in dog's feces and being eaten by the rats. During his staying in the fortress he physically ages prematurely and becomes a thin broken man with white hair. When Roose arrives at the Twins for Lord Edmure Tully's wedding, he shows a piece of Theon's skin, but his status is unknown to him. Asha Greyjoy leaves Deepwood Motte with her hostages, as Euron Greyjoy is claiming the Seastone Chair for himself, and before she sails to Great Wyk, she goes to the ruins of Winterfell but she finds no trace of Theon's body.

Roose Bolton betrays Robb Stark and personally slays him during the Red Wedding. Ramsay is then legitimized by King Tommen I and named heir to the Dreadfort and Lord of Winterfell. He also calls himself Lord of Hornwood. Tywin Lannister claims to have found Arya Stark and she's engaged to Ramsay. The girl is actually a fraud from the Lannisters, Jeyne Poole, a childhood friend of Sansa Stark. Only Tywin is aware of this, though many other Lannisters recognize her as a fraud.

A Dance with Dragons

Castellan Arnolf Karstark swears fealty to King Stannis Baratheon, but in reality he's serving the Boltons, plotting to have Harrion Karstark killed by the Lannisters, so he can become the new Lord of Karhold. Arnolf advises Stannis to attack the Dreadfort, then he has his maester sending ravens to the Boltons. Thanks to the Karstarks, the Boltons learn about Stannis planning to fight against them, thus avoiding a surprise attack from his forces.

Roose and his Bolton-Frey army are unable to return to the North, as it's still invaded by the ironborn. Victarion Greyjoy left Moat Cailin with most of his forces and the Iron Fleet, back to the Iron Islands for the kingsmoot and stop Euron. Ramsay takes that opportunity and marches with his forces from the Dreadfort headed to Moat Cailin. Little Walder and Big Walder Frey follow him. He leaves a garrison at the castle, ready to welcome Stannis, who's still at Castle Black, in Arnolf's trap. Arnolf's plan is botched thanks to Jon Snow, who advises Stannis to win the support of the northmen and avoid the Dreadfort.

During the war, Moat Cailin has been attacked multiple times by guerrilla attacks from the crannogmen of the Neck. By the time the northern forces led by Ramsay and Theon arrive to liberate the fortress, the garrison of Moat Cailin has only 67 ironborn, led by the wounded Ralf Kenning. During the siege the Ryswells and Dustins burn the remaining ironborn ships in the Fever River. Forces led by Hother Umber attack the ironmen, but they manage survive 3 northern attacks, much to the northmen surprise. Ramsay sends Reek "disguised" as Theon Greyjoy to offer peace to the ironmen. The garrison has been weakened by poisoned arrows and contaminated water. The cellar's vaults have flooded, so corpses are now left where they fall. All of the ironborn within the Children's Tower have died, save two cannibals eating the corpses, who were then executed by Dagon Codd. Ralf Kenning is now incapacitated and near death on part of a poisoned arrow. Theon puts him out of his misery by slitting his throat before offering his terms to the leaderless remaining ironborn. Dagon Codd distrusts the Boltons and refuses, but Adrack Humble kills him with an axe and accepts to surrender. Before allowing them to travel to the Stony Shore to seek transport, however, Ramsay reneges on the deal and has all 63 of the remaining ironborn flayed alive. Roose Bolton is finally able to travel back to the north with his host, his wife, Fat Walda, and the false Arya Stark, whom Theon recognizes her as Jeyne Poole.

Roose is infuriated to find Theon ruined, saying that Theon was a precious hostage against the Greyjoys. Many castles and towns are still occupied by the ironborn, but Roose can't deal with them as he calls his bannermen to march on Winterfell and prepare for Stannis's invasion. Euron is not bothered at all by the losses since he plans to take Westeros.

The Boltons and Reek stay in Barrowton for a while, being guest of Lady Barbrey Dustin. During his stay at Barrow Hall, Ramsay kills an old man in a fit of rage, after the man calls him "Snow" instead of "Bolton". Roose is seriously angered by his son's actions and says that he's acting brash and foolish and drawing attention to himself with his cruel and barbaric amusements. In fact, they have powerful allies in the Freys and the Lannisters, but the northmen despise them and only accept House Bolton's authority grudgingly, with the exception of Barbrey Dustin, who was fond of Domeric Bolton but hates Ramsay. Roose is also furious at his son for talking openly about his role in the Sack of Winterfell, fearing a rebellion from them, if they learn about the Bolton's other treacherous deeds, such as the Battle of Duskendale, where Roose had deliberately sent a huge portion of the northmen army to its own destruction. Roose admits that the existence of Ramsay caused him to regret having raped the miller's wife who gave birth to him. Later the Boltons and Lady Dustin start marching to Winterfell with their army.

No one knows what really happened during the first battle at Winterfell, but Lord Wyman Manderly and Robett Glover find out the truth from Wex Pyke, former squire of Prince Theon and only free survivor from the Sack of Winterfell. They learned from him that Bran and Rickon Stark are still alive and later they reveal it to Lord Davos Seaworth, who went to White Harbor to have them join with Stannis for the battle against the Boltons.

Later, Asha is captured by Stannis after liberating Deepwood Motte from the Ironborn, while Dagmer Cleftjaw keeps holding Torrhen's Square along with other Ironmen leaders still holding castles and towns in the North.

Roose, Ramsay, Fat Walda, Lady Dustin, Steelshanks Walton, Ser Aenys Frey, Ser Hosteen Frey, the two Walders, "Arya", and Reek arrive at Winterfell with the army. Later they are joined by many other northern armies. The Boltons have the support of the Iron

Throne, House Frey, House Karstark, House Ryswell, House Dustin, part of House Umber under Hother Umber (nominally), House Hornwood, House Cerwyn, House Manderly (nominally), and House Locke. Thus any northmen who's fighting for Stannis is considered a rebel by the crown. After taking Deepwood Motte from the ironborn and winning the support of the northern armies, Stannis learns that Ramsay is going to marry Arya Stark, so he plans to save the girl and starts to march on Winterfell.

Winterfell is suffering from both a hard white frost and the looming menace of the coming of Stannis Baratheon's troops. Even so, Ramsay marries Fake Arya in the godswood. The wedding is attended by the northern lords who arrived with their armies to fight Stannis, including Lord Wyman Manderly, Lord Rodrik Ryswell, Hother Umber, Lady Jonelle Cerwyn, and Lord Ondrew Locke. A musician named Abel arrives to sing for the wedding; the man is actually an agent of Melisandre, sent to free the fake Arya and bring her to Jon Snow. Ramsay is named Lord of Winterfell when he marries the 13 year-old Jeyne "Arya Stark" Poole. The Boltons feast with the northern lords, including Wyman Manderly who arrived from White Harbor. In reality, Lord Manderly sent Lord Davos Seaworth to the island of Skagos to find Rickon Stark, and after killing the Freys in his castle he marched on Winterfell, planning to defect the Boltons for Stannis. During the wedding night Ramsay rapes Jeyne Poole, after forcing Theon to get her wet with his tongue. Ramsay sexually humiliates both Theon and Jeyne in bed.

Ramsay and his father stays in the fortress with their bannermen preparing for the attack of Stannis Baratheon. Jeyne remains locked in her room, while Ramsay regularly rapes her as well as letting his dogs rape her for his own amusement. When Ramsay gets angry he beats the fake Arya and bends her to his will. Theon instructs Jeyne to NEVER refuse an order from Ramsay and never betray him, unless she wants to suffer and horrible death. The northmen are strongly annoyed by the rumors of Arya's treatment, and Roose is scared that they might get tired and betray him, realizing that the northmen have more men than him. Some of them such as Hother Umber are loyal to the Boltons only because of the captives from the Red Wedding, like Lord Jon Umber. There also tensions between the northmen and the Freys at Winterfell.

At Winterfell a sudden winter snowstorm infuriates in the northern lands. Roose Bolton is pleased that the old gods are against the heretic King Stannis. Bolton declares in the Great Hall that Stannis is at the mercy of the weather while they are sheltered in Winterfell. Roose's men cheer, while the Freys don't since they are not used to the weather and 3 of them already died (actually killed by Mance's spearwives). Stannis and his forces are suffering losses and marching slowly, as a result of the heavy snow blizzard.

Another murder at Winterfell occurs: this time one of Roger Ryswell's men has been found dead at the inner wall of Winterfell. Roose Bolton and his host are still stuck inside Winterfell's walls due to the relentless snow storms. They expect Stannis' forces to attack them, but have no idea how close he may be due to the storms. Tensions rise among the people inside Winterfell, with no one quite certain whether it is a good idea to wait passively for Stannis or instead to pursue him outside. It doesn't help that food is somewhat scarce and distributed quite unevenly. The northmen and the Freys start arguing aggressively and Roose starts showing hints of fear. The next morning Aenys Frey's squire is found dead and naked outside in the snow.

Later on that day another man, a crossbowman sworn to House Flint, is found dead with a crushed skull, presumably from a horse kick. Nevertheless, the suspicions and tensions keep growing to the point that open quarreling happens among the host's Lords inside the Great Hall. Some are tired of waiting for Stannis and want to attack him. A fight nearly breaks out as Ser Hosteen and Aenys Frey blame Wyman Manderly for the deaths of their three kin Rhaegar, Jared, and Symond. It almost comes to a duel before Roger Ryswell and Barbrey Dustin calm them down, though Roose does nothing throughout the near altercation and Theon sees something new in Roose's eyes for the first time: a hint of fear. Soon the newly rebuilt stable collapses, killing two men and twenty-six horses. Roose Bolton gives orders for the surviving horses to be brought inside the walls of Winterfell.

The situation in Winterfell becomes more dangerous when the next victim of the murders is one of Ramsay's bastard boys, Yellow Dick. This death is taken more seriously since it means messing personally with Ramsay.

Days later, men outside Winterfell start blowing horns repeatedly, scaring the people in Winterfell and Winter Town. Everywhere people whisper "Stannis" and wait for the inevitable attack. The men blowing the horns are actually Mors Umber and his scouts, serving under Stannis, preparing traps and confusing the Boltons for the southern king. Stannis and the rest of his army are still camped in a crofter's village, starving in the snow and preparing sacrifices of prisoners to improve the weather.

Another person dies in Winterfell. This time it's the child Little Walder Frey, son of Merrett. However Mance's spearwives tell Theon that this is not work of theirs. The child Big Walder Frey blames the Manderlys for the murders he dispute turns into a spar of words and when Lord Wyman Manderly insults both the dead boy and House Frey simultaneously, Hosteen draws his sword in a blind fury and attacks Manderly, who is sliced under his chins and collapses; his knights leap to defend him and a vicious and bloody fight breaks out. In the end, six White Harbor men lie dead, two Frey men, as well as one of Ramsay's Bastard Boys, Luton. Roose and Ramsay quell the tension by telling the men present if they want blood, they should turn their anger on Stannis.

Hosteen replies that once they bring Roose Stannis' head, they will come for Wyman's. Ramsay is ready to lead the army against Stannis' army. The singer Abel is actually Mance Rayder, believed dead by the entire North, who also supported Stannis for killing the hated wildling king, and helps Theon and Jeyne to escape Winterfell. All of Mance's spear wives are killed in the process, until the plan fails. The guards alert the castle and Theon, terrified by Ramsay's reaction and punishment, jumps off the walls of Winterfell with Jeyne. Without a Stark hostage now there's nothing in Winterfell to keep the angry northmen under control; Ramsay is forced to remain in the castle, while Ser Aenys Frey and Ser Hosteen Frey lead the Frey-Manderly vanguard to the crofter's village in order to kill Stannis.

At Castle Black, Jon Snow receives a letter addressed to "Bastard", sealed with pink sealing wax, which is used by House Bolton. The letter says:

Jon is horrified by the letter and gives it to Tormund, who is with Jon when the letter is delivered. Tormund reveals he cannot read but says the letter feels nasty. Jon reads it to him and Tormund agrees the letter is awful but is skeptical of its authenticity. Jon believes the letter is authentic and true and Tormund tells him, "I won't say you're wrong. What do you mean to do, crow?" Jon's thoughts go to his siblings. He and Tormund spend the next two hours discussing what to do. At Shieldhall, Jon announces his intention to go south and confront Ramsay Bolton, publicly compromising his political neutrality as Lord Commander, and Tormund will lead the Hardhome rescue mission in his place. The hall erupts into chaos. The wildlings are moved by Jon's words and volunteer to join him while Bowen Marsh and a faction of Watchmen disappear from the Shieldhall. Amidst the chaos, Jon hears a scream of agony and rushes to its source, finding Ser Patrick's body mangled and held by Wun-Wun. As Jon tries to prevent more loss of life, he is stabbed in the gut by Wick Whittlestick. The other mutineers proceed to stab him, led by a visibly upset Marsh, who stabs Jon a final time while crying, "For the Watch," and Jon falls.

## The Winds of Winter

It's revealed that Stannis Baratheon is still alive and planning to destroy the Frey-Manderly vanguard cavalry in the wolfswood. He has captured Theon Greyjoy and sent the fake Arya Stark to the Wall, as a sign of gratitude to Jon Snow for warning him about the Karstark's treachery. Arnolf Karstark and his men, and Theon are all sentenced to death by Stannis. Theon warns Stannis that Ramsay is coming to fetch back his escaped bride and his Reek; he tells the king to be scared by the bastard of Bolton. Stannis is not impressed by Ramsay's deeds, and boasts about how he held Storm's End against the entire might of the Reach, causing Robert to win the rebellion, took Dragonstone from the Targaryens, defeated Victarion Greyjoy and destroyed the Iron Fleet, and destroyed Mance Rayder's army when he had twenty times his numbers. Stannis challenges Ramsay and asks what battles the bastard has ever won that he should fear him.

## Season 2

After Winterfell is seized by Theon Greyjoy for the ironborn, Ramsay

Snow is sent by his father, Roose Bolton, to take the castle back for King Robb Stark. Ramsay's forces besiege the castle and he infuriates Theon by blowing a horn all through the night. The following morning, Theon rallies his men to defend the castle, but Ramsay tricks the ironborn to betray Theon, having granted them mercy if they surrender the castle and hand Theon. However, after their betrayal, Ramsay breaks his promise, savagely sacks Winterfell and flays the ironborn alive.

Season 3

Following the Sack of Winterfell, Ramsay and his men take Theon to the Dreadfort and make him a subject of physical and psychical torture. Ramsay sends a fake report to Harrenhal of the sacking of Winterfell by the ironborn, of the disappearance of Bran and Rickon Stark, and the unknown whereabouts of Theon Greyjoy. Later, Ramsay poses as an ironborn emissary, sent by Theon's sister, Yara, to free him. He releases Theon and tells him to ride east to Deepwood Motte, where his sister is waiting for him. Ramsay sends Theon's captors after him and they succeed in capturing him again, only for Snow to appear and kill them. Having earned Theon's trust, Ramsay leads him back to the Dreadfort into his torture chamber. Kicking and screaming, Theon is refastened to the rack, as Ramsay drops his facade, grins sadistically and tells the men to put Theon "back where he belongs".

Ramsay awakens Theon with a horn to continue torturing him. He threatens to remove Theon's pinky finger if he cannot guess Ramsay's true identity and their current location. After several guesses, Ramsay tells Theon he is correct in guessing that Ramsay is the brother of Torrhen Karstark, and that they are in Karhold. However, he then points out that Theon never asked if he was a liar. He admits that he was lying, and begins flaying Theon's finger while his victim screams for him to cut it off.

Then, Ramsay instructs two young women, Violet and Myranda, Ramsay's own lover, to free and pleasure Theon. However, Ramsay soon interrupts the three, orders his men to restrain Theon and then removes his genitals. When Theon begs to be killed, Ramsay states that he is no good to him dead. Ramsay decides to give Theon a new name, "Reek", and tortures him until he accepts it. He later sends Theon's manhood to the Iron Islands, along with a message, to King Balon Greyjoy, threatening to send more parts of Theon and flay every ironborn in the North alive if they have not left by the full moon.

Season 4

At the beginning of Season 4, Ramsay frees Theon and forces him to work for him as his own servant. Some time later, Ramsay hunts a girl named Tansy in the woods with his hounds, Myranda, and Theon, recently renamed "Reek". With bows in hand, he and Myranda gleefully pursue Tansy, firing arrows at her as they go. Ramsay explains that Tansy had made Myranda jealous, so she has to go because she causes too many problems otherwise. Myranda manages to strike Tansy with an arrow in the leg before Ramsay happily releases his dogs on her, killing her.

Shortly afterwards, Lord Roose Bolton arrives to the Dreadfort with his newly acquired wife, Walda Frey, as Ramsay waits for him. Roose introduces Ramsay to Walda, then asks to see his captive, meaning Theon. Ramsay brings "Reek" to his father, who quickly becomes frustrated with Ramsay for torturing and mutilating a valuable hostage, explaining that he wanted to use Theon as a bargaining chip to rid the North of Iron Islanders, and for that he needed him unharmed. Roose chastises Ramsay for his actions, and laments placing too much trust in him. Ramsay tries to prove that his torture had a purpose, ordering Reek to shave him with a razor and demonstrating that he will never betray them, and adds that his method revealed key information; that Theon did not murder Bran and Rickon Stark. Theon also tells them that their half-brother Jon Snow may be sheltering them at the Wall. Roose finds it enlightening and sends Locke to finds the two Stark boys. Roose instructs Ramsay to take Moat Cailin from the Greyjoy forces and promises that, if he succeeds, he will reconsider Ramsay's position.

Sometime later, Yara Greyjoy, intent on rescuing her brother Theon from Ramsay's clutches, leads a force of fifty ironborn reavers in rowing boats up the Weeping Water towards the Dreadfort. They manage to enter the castle and find Theon in a kennel alongside the dogs, but he refuses to go, believing it to be another trick of Ramsay. Ramsay soon arrives and drives the ironborn from the

Dreadfort with his soldiers. However, Yara manages to escape the Dreadfort and abandons the mission, declaring Theon to be dead. Ramsay rewards Reek with a bath for his loyalty. Ramsay gently washes Reek while asking his captive whether he loves him, which Reek confirms. He continues by instructing Reek that he has to pretend to be someone he is not: Theon Greyjoy.

Ramsay besieges Moat Cailin and sends Reek to treat with the ironborn garrison, posing as Theon Greyjoy. Theon vouches for Ramsay's promise of safe passage back to the Iron Islands if they surrender. The ironborn surrender, but Ramsay once again breaks his promise and flays them all alive. Having taken Moat Cailin, Ramsay and his father meet on an open field. Roose hands him a document of legitimization, renaming him "Ramsay Bolton". The news delights Ramsay as they make their way towards Winterfell.

Season 5

Ramsay manages to "persuade" House Cerwyn, one of House Stark's vassals, to pay their taxes by flaying Lord Medger Cerwyn, his wife and older brother alive, and coercing their son to pay in their stead. He later tells his father of this while they eat. Finally out of patience with his son, Roose scolds Ramsay for his actions, because since Tywin Lannister is dead, House Lannister will no longer support them and they will not be able to hold the North with terror alone, since the Northern Houses will eventually rise up against them at the slightest excuse. Roose then reveals that he has arranged for Ramsay to marry Sansa Stark to placate the Northerners. When Sansa arrives, Ramsay greets her with politeness. Later, Lord Petyr Baelish speaks with Ramsay, who promises never to harm Sansa after Baelish subtly warns him against it. As Ramsay takes his leave, he expresses his gratitude to Baelish for finding him a suitable match.

Later, Ramsay shares an intimate moment with Myranda, who tells him of her jealousy of Sansa since Ramsay had previously promised to marry her when he was still a bastard. Ramsay coldly admits that he made that promise while he was a bastard, but now that he is a Bolton of the Dreadfort, he needs a more suitable match; furthermore, he admits his attraction to Sansa and openly states his opinion of her beauty, and becomes angry when Myranda threatens to marry someone else and leave him. Ramsay approaches Myranda and reminds her of what he does to people who bore him. He forces himself on Myranda, who bites his lip but reciprocates. Ramsay later confronts Reek about his encounter with Sansa, and warns him not to keep secrets from him again. Though he seems like he will punish Reek for his behavior, he ultimately forgives him.

At the dinner, Ramsay expresses his delight on marrying Sansa, but things turn sour when he brings Theon and forces him to apologize to Sansa for allegedly killing her brothers, Bran and Rickon and suggests that Reek should give Sansa away at their wedding. Ramsay's delight turns to concern when Roose interrupts him by informing that Walda is pregnant with a boy, as Ramsay sees the baby as a threat to his position as his father's heir. After the dinner, Ramsay expresses his distress at the possibility of the unborn child jeopardizing his claim on the North to his father, who reprimands him for his behavior earlier but scoffs at his worry. He then regales Ramsay with the tale of how he met his mother, a miller's wife who had married without Roose's knowledge or consent. Roose had the miller hanged and raped his wife beneath his swaying corpse, even though she fought him the whole time. Sometime later, the miller's wife came to the Dreadfort and left the infant Ramsay with him. Roose had been prepared to throw Ramsay into the sea to drown, but stayed himself because he knew, deep down, that Ramsay was his son. Roose then states that Stannis Baratheon is at Castle Black with an army and will likely attempt to take Winterfell from them during his journey to King's Landing, and Ramsay promises to help his father counter Stannis.

Later, Reek gives Sansa away to Ramsay, and they wed in front of the Godswood. After retreating to the bedroom, Ramsay tells Sansa to take her clothes off. Reek is about to leave but Ramsay tells him he must stay and watch her losing her virginity. Annoyed by Sansa's hesitance, he angrily rips open the back of her dress and pushes her face-down over the side of the bed. As he unbuckles his clothes, Sansa obediently remains still but begins crying softly. Reek is visibly distraught and begins silently crying himself as Ramsay proceeds to rape Sansa and though he is still too weak to intervene, a flash of anger briefly spreads across Reek's face as this is going on.

Over the next few days, Ramsay continues to rape Sansa every night. Then, a reluctant Reek informs him of Sansa's plan to escape by signalling Brienne of Tarth and Podrick Payne to come and rescue her, and retaliates by flaying Sansa's elderly maid who delivered Brienne's message to her. Ramsay forces Sansa to look at the corpse, and walks with her across Winterfell, boasting about how he will succeed his father as Warden of the North and she will be his Wardeness, but Sansa counters that Roose is expecting a boy with Walda, a boy who may be Ramsay's baby brother but may still become Roose's true heir, since Ramsay is still technically a bastard, who was even legitimized by Tommen Baratheon, who Sansa claims is also a bastard. Ramsay, visibly angered, counters that even bastards can rise, like her half-brother Jon Snow did when he became the new Lord Commander of the Night's Watch, and taunts Sansa for not knowing the news about Jon's new title. He then orders Sansa taken back to her chambers and locked up again.

As Stannis approaches Winterfell, Ramsay is present at a council meeting on how to counter him. While Roose suggests that they wait out the siege inside Winterfell and allow Stannis and his army to die in the cold, or even for Stannis' men to mutiny against him. However, Ramsay advocates taking twenty of his best men to face Stannis in the open, on the basis that Stannis will not leave the North so easily, and they need to show the rest of the North how they will deal with Southern invaders.

Then, while Stannis and his men are unable to march due to a snow blizzard and starving in mountains of the wolfswood, Ramsay takes his men into Stannis's camp and they torch some of his tents, severely depleting Stannis' men and resources, and manage to flee back to Winterfell without being spotted. Though his numbers are greatly reduced following desertion and he is left without resources, Stannis leads a siege on Winterfell. Ramsay leads the Bolton forces in the battle and massacres Stannis' men without major losses on his side, but still sustaining minor cuts to the face in the process. Having defeated Stannis, who was slain by Brienne of Tarth, he heads to Winterfell, saying "my wife must be feeling lonely", unaware that she and Theon had killed Myranda escaped from the castle.

## Season 6

Having discovered Myranda's dead body and Sansa and Theon's escape, Ramsay mourns Myranda in his chamber, reminiscing with her corpse about how he knew her since they were children. Myranda showed him no fear, not even at the sight of his fearsome dogs. Ramsay promises that the corpse will be paid for many times over and voices regret that she will not be there to witness her retribution. Maester Wolkan interrupts, asking him what should now be done with their remains. Ramsay suddenly changes his mood and orders Maester Wolkan to feed her body to the hounds, knowing that Myranda would have wanted it that way. Later, his father congratulates him for his victory against Stannis, but confronts him for allowing Sansa and Theon to escape. Ramsay claims that he has sent men and hounds to find them, but Roose counters that, without Sansa, Ramsay makes no good heir, threatening to disinherit Ramsay if Sansa manages to escape. This leaves Ramsay visibly frustrated.

Harald Karstark, the Lord of Karhold, later arrives at Winterfell to notify Roose and Ramsay that Theon and Sansa have disappeared. Ramsay, assuming they will go to Castle Black to seek shelter from Sansa's brother, Jon Snow, suggests that they send men on the Wall to kill Jon (unaware that he is still dead at the moment). Roose immediately dismisses the suggestion, on the basis that Snow is a bastard and untouchable by the Seven Kingdoms as Lord Commander of the Night's Watch and the Watch are sworn not to take part in the wars and conflicts of the Realm. Both Harald and Ramsay try to persuade Roose that a living son of Ned Stark is a danger, but Roose again threatens Ramsay that if he "acquires a reputation as a mad dog, he'll be treated as a mad dog, taken out back and slaughtered for pig feed". Maester Wolkan then arrives with news that Lady Walda has given birth to a son. Ramsay hugs Roose and congratulates him, though being unable to restrain his anger. Roose tries to calm him down by telling him he will always be his firstborn, but Ramsay stabs his father in the chest, killing Roose instantly. Ramsay forces Wolkan to announce that Roose has been poisoned by their enemies and to bring Walda and the baby with him. Ramsay leads Walda to the kennels and locks them inside, setting his hounds to maul his stepmother and half-brother to death.

This move allows Ramsay to inherit his father's lands, becoming the new Lord of the Dreadfort, Lord of Winterfell, Warden of the North and head of House Bolton. At the same time, it severely jeopardized the fate of House Bolton.

In the third episode, Ramsay and Harald Karstark meet with Jon Umber, the new Lord of the Last Heart. He informs Ramsay that Jon Snow has led the wildlings through the gates of Castle Black and explains how dangerous can they be if they march their way south, led by the Lord Commander of the Night's Watch. Ramsay offers his assistance if the Smalljon swears fealty to him as Warden of the North, but Lord Umber is quick to chastise Ramsay and even expresses his knowledge about Ramsay killing his own father to inherit his position, though Ramsay tries to cover up the murder. Smalljon states that he does not blame Ramsay for killing Roose, as Umber would have killed his own father, Greatjon Umber, and questions the validity of loyalty, citing Roose's betrayal of King Robb Stark. In order to strengthen the truce, Smalljon brings Ramsay a gift - two hostages, revealed to be Rickon Stark and the wildling girl Osha. When Ramsay doubts that the boy is really Rickon, Smalljon presents him the decapitated head of Shaggydog, Rickon's direwolf. Ramsay understands and sarcastically welcomes Rickon home, throwing him in the dungeons.

Ramsay brings Osha before him for questioning and asks her why she was helping Rickon. Osha claims that she intended to betray Rickon from the start because she was captured, put in chains and made a kitchen servant by House Stark. When Ramsay asks what need he has of her, Osha attempts to seduce Ramsay while reaching for a nearby knife in attempt to kill him. However, Ramsay expresses his knowledge about her thanks to Theon and therefore stabs her in the throat, killing her. Later, Ramsay sends a letter to Jon Snow at Castle Black, sealed with pink sealing wax, which is used by House Bolton. The letter says:

Unlike in the novels, Ramsay is confirmed to have written this letter. It is delivered to Jon, who is with Sansa, Tormund, Edd, Brienne, and Podrick. Jon reads the letter to the group but, growing more horrified by the letter, stops when he reads Ramsay's threat to rape his sister and refuses to read these threats aloud but Sansa takes the letter from him. When Jon notes that the letter is signed "Lord of Winterfell and Warden of the North," Sansa claims that Ramsay killed his father. She reminds Jon that he is the son of the last "true Warden of the North" and can unite the Northern houses against Ramsay so that they can get their home back and save their brother Rickon, imploring Jon to fight again. Jon agrees to fight Ramsay in order to save their brother. Sansa is asked how many men Ramsay has in his army and she responds that she once heard Ramsay say he had 5000 men. Jon asks Tormund how many men he has and Tormund reveals he only has 2000 Wildlings who can march and fight. When Jon and Sansa go to beseech the Northern houses for help, they are only able to recruit some of the smaller houses such as the Mormonts and the Hornwoods. Nonetheless, Jon takes the few men he has and moves to meet Ramsay at Winterfell, where they will fight for the freedom of the North.

Ramsay eventually meets with Jon and Sansa and demands their surrender, confident that he has the strength to defeat them and refuses Jon's request to solve the matter on a one on one duel. The next day, the two armies arrive on the outskirts of Winterfell for battle. Ramsay brings Rickon with him and releases him, telling him to run to his brother, Jon. At this, Jon desperately rides toward his brother to save him and as the boy runs toward Jon, Ramsay shoots arrows at him. Just as Rickon and Jon are about to reach each other, Ramsay kills Rickon, devastating Jon. This causes the battle to start, with Ramsay staying back, watching the battle and giving commands to the soldiers. Initially, the Bolton army has the upper hand and manage to surround the remaining of Jon's army, but then, Sansa arrives with the Army of the Vale, commanded by Littlefinger. Ramsay retreats to Winterfell, which is stormed by Jon, some wildlings and the giant Wun Weg Wun Dar Wun. They manage to take out Ramsay's remaining men but Ramsay kills Wun when he falls to his knees from the massive wounds he received in battle. Surrounded and with no men left, Ramsay decides to take Jon one on one with a bow, but Jon blocks his arrows with a shield and manages to get close to him. Jon shoves him to the ground and beats him almost to death, only stopping when he sees his sister, Sansa. Ramsay is imprisoned in the kennels, where he is visited by Sansa. After exchanging some words, he notices that the cages are open and his dogs surround him. He thinks his dogs won't harm their master, but as he have not fed them for a week, they attack him and devour him alive, killing him. Ramsay's death and the annihilation of his army mark the end of his reign over the North and the extinction of House Bolton.

---

We saw Ramsay get mutilated by his dogs.

Me: Good riddance to him.

Nico: Boy that guy was really fucked up.

Me: You're telling me man. My mom has hated Ramsay for the entire length of the show. Except for the last two seasons. She always says that Ramsay got what he deserved.

Lincoln: Boy you aren't kidding.

Lily: But thank goodness he's dead.

Nico: Hey this gives me an idea!

Nico went over to his Goosebumps Books and he came back with a good one.

Nico: I found our next target: The Barking Ghost.

Me: That's a good one. But those dog ghosts were really scary. This one reminds me of a bunch of Dogs in horror movies and stories.

Lincoln: Like which ones?

Me: Like Cujo, The Thing, Rottweiler, Mans Best Friend, Hound of The Baskervilles, Bad Moon, Night of The Wild, Cerberus, and several dogs.

Nico: Its just amazing that they can turn so many dogs into monsters in film and literature.

Me: No kidding.

Lily: Really scary.

Lana: That is awful.

Lincoln: I'm glad Charles isn't like that.

Laney: And our huskies.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: This one is gonna be going to the dogs. We have our next target and it's those barking ghosts. Lets head out for Maine!

Shaggy: Uh uh! Forget it! No way!

Scooby Doo: Uh uh! Not me!

Me: Oh brother!

Fred: You two are coming with us.

Scooby Doo: Not on your life!

Shaggy: Like, you can forget it!

Nico: Would you two go with us for some Cookies and Cream Scooby Snacks?

Scooby Doo: Oh boy!

Shaggy: Like you bet!

Nico gave them good Cookies and Cream Scooby Snacks.

Scooby and Shaggy: MMM! MMMMM! MMMMMMMMM!

They turned into rockets and went into the air and then they came back down and they were in my hands.

Scooby Doo: Okay. We're ready.

Me: You guys are starting to love Nico's new Scooby Snacks huh?

Shaggy: Like yeah. He has so many flavors.

Me: Lets head out!

We were off for the forests outside of Chamberlain, Maine.

## CHAMBERLAIN, MAINE

We were back in Carrie White's home town Chamberlain, Maine. A very grim reminder from her dark past.

Me: Chamberlain, Maine.

Qin: Wow. So this was where you lived Carrie?

Carrie W.L.: Yep. And it was the worst nightmare of my life.

Leia: Mommy.

Nico: Boy this town seems nice.

Me: It was anything but nice because of Margaret White and Chris Hargensen. Because of them, they turned this whole town into a Hellhole.

We saw that no one was living in the town anymore.

Lincoln: Where is everybody?

Me: Too many bad memories. It reminded them of the terror that happened here because of the Black Prom. Margaret and Chris were forever remembered as the worst people ever to terrorize Maine. So they wanted to leave the town forever and move on. 260 people died that terrible night. And the scars from it will forever be branded into the survivors.

Janeen: I can't believe that Margaret White was that insane.

Me: She was worse than insane. She was fucked up to the core.

Nico: But she and Chris got what they deserved.

Me: Yep. Margaret deserves to spend every second of eternity burning in the fire of hell for all the pain and suffering she caused.

We walked passed the high school. We saw that the whole high school was totally destroyed and burned to the ground.

Laney: Geez! The whole school is gone!

Lola: What a nightmare.

Lisa: Indeed. It's just absolutely reprehensible and unforgivable that Margaret and Chris would cause Carrie to do this.

Nico: Yeah.

Janeen: Bunch of jerks. They deserve what they got.

We later were in the forests and we heard dogs barking.

Me: Hear that guys?

Lincoln: Sounds like dogs.

Laney: I can hear them.

We then saw two dogs coming to us. It was a pair of golden retrievers.

Me: Golden Retrievers.

Laney: Wonder what they are doing here.

Me: Lets find out.

Laney and Lana went up to them and they used their Animal Talking powers and they found out that they were really Cooper Holmes and Margaret Ferguson and they were turned into dogs because of two ghost dogs that are terrorizing the forests.

Laney and Lana told us what they were told and we gasped.

Me: Whoa! This is bad! We got to find those dogs and destroy them.

Nico: I know.

Me: But first lets turn you two back to human.

I snapped my fingers and the two dogs could now talk.

Maria: (to Cooper and Margaret) How does it feel to be human again?

Cooper Holmes: Pretty good. But we're in so much pain right now!

Margaret Ferguson: I think my size is still increasing!

Me: Uh oh. Boys look away.

And she was right. Their size was growing and their paws turned into hands and feet and their heads turned human and their eyes turned back into human and they turned into human and they were naked.

Maria: I got this.

Maria gave them towels to cover themselves.

Margaret: Thanks Maria.

Cooper: Thanks.

They wrapped the towels around their unmentionables and stood up.

Cooper: That was intense. But I'm glad we're human again.

Margaret: Thank you so much guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Maria: Luckily I came prepared for this.

Maria pulled out a clothes making kit and she made new clothes for them. Cooper now had a red shirt with fire on it and blue jeans and he had blue shoes. Margaret had a blue shirt with water on it and she had a blue skirt that went down to her ankles and she had blue sandals.

Cooper: Wow! Awesome clothes.

Margaret: I look incredible.

William: (to Cooper and Margaret) Do you two need to stretch to get used to your human forms again?

Cooper: Yeah I think so.

They stretched and they were ready.

We went back to the city.

?: Aww but you two looked so cute as dogs.

We turned and we saw Zs'Skayr and Vanitas.

Me: Figured we would run into you here Zs'Skayr and Vanitas.

Vanitas: I know.

But then we got an unexpected visit from the Ghost of Marge Simpson.

---

Marjorie Jacqueline "Marge" Simpson, (née Bouvier) (born October 1, 1958), is the homemaker and full-time strict mom of the Simpson family on The Simpsons. She and her husband Homer have three children: Bart, Lisa, and Maggie. Marge is the moralistic force in her family and often provides a grounding voice in the midst of her family's antics by trying to maintain order in the Simpson household. Aside from her duties at home, Marge has flirted briefly with a number of careers ranging from police officer to anti-violence activist.

She loves to call her husband Homie.

Marge Bouvier was born on October 1 (though in another episode she said she was born in February) in Capital City to Clancy

Bouvier, a photographer-turned-steward, and Jacqueline Bouvier. She is the youngest daughter of the Bouvier family. She has a pair of older sisters, the joyless twins, Patty and Selma, both of whom passionately disapprove of Homer.

## Meeting Homer

Marge attended Springfield Elementary school and in her senior year, she met Homer Simpson. She was wary of Homer at first, but agreed to have a study date with him, only to find out that Homer was only doing this to get her to go to prom with him. She ended up going with Artie Ziff. She regrets going with Artie because he tried to have sex with her afterwards. Artie takes her home and she later picks up Homer, who she finds walking home, in her car. Marge tells him how much she regretted going to the prom with Artie instead of him, causing Homer to somewhat repair the strap of her dress with the corsage he got her. After that decision, her sisters showed their discontent towards him and ultimately thinks he was just wrong for her. However, Selma does show that she is willing to make a sincere attempt to like Homer for Marge's sake, causing him to have a higher opinion of her, whereas Patty has never attempted to try and is always on Marge's case to leave Homer, thus it is why she and Homer hate each other. (Marge actually met Homer when she was at Camp, but he didn't call himself Homer and she burnt her hair so that it was brown).

Marge has always been rather innocent and has also been said to be rather awkward in certain scenarios, especially when she is drunk.

An example of this is when Marge is taking place in a magic show as a contestant and at this time, she is rather drunk so she keeps blabbering about certain things. The magician, Diablo, finds this annoying and pulls out a ball gag and while Marge is blabbering shoves it into her mouth so her drunken talk becomes muffled sounds. This could also link to Marge's famous voice which throughout the Simpsons has been considered annoying.

Marge continues to make muffled sounds from her gagged mouth while a sack is put over her head during the magic trick.

## Marriage

After the two had been dating for several years, Marge became pregnant with Bart sometime in the summer, and Marge and Homer got married in a small wedding chapel near the state line shortly before.

## Married life

Marge is the mother Simpson family, who spends most her time doing housework, caring for Maggie, being supportive of and indulging Lisa and either disciplining or protecting Bart from Homer's wrath. Marge is the only member of the family who encourages church attendance. She also appears to have a significant athletic ability. She is bilingual, being fully fluent in French. Her marriage with Homer is also very strong. They once spurned to participate in a key party as soon as they realized what a key party was and promptly left, although Homer also took the key jar with them, most likely to find his car keys.

## Wild Escapades

Despite these tendencies, Marge has had her fair share of wild escapades throughout the history of the series. She worked as a police officer in Springfield, took therapy for flight fear, was a real estate agent, sold pretzels, was a painter, was imprisoned for shoplifting, became a gambling addict, showed alcoholic tendencies, was at one time known as The Listen Lady, was an unwilling participant in a cross-country police chase, overdosed on steroids, cheated on a cooking competition and developed amnesia. Although not a chain smoker like her eldest sisters Patty and Selma, Marge has engaged in smoking twice. One of these times, however, she was implied to be an attempt to drown out the smell of the Annual Chili Cook-Off to hide it from Homer as long as possible due to realizing if he was to find out he had immediately wanted to go there, as she was motivated to go with Homer after their last visit resulted in humiliation on her part when Homer, while drunk, stripped naked and proceeded to "bathe" himself in a cotton candy maker under the delusion he was a puffy pink cloud.

## Criminal record

Shoplifting: In "Marge in Chains," Marge steals from the Kwik-E-Mart without paying prior, prompting her imprisonment.

Drug abuse: Marge overdoses on steroids in "The Strong Arms of the Ma".

Child negligence: In "Orange is the New Yellow", Marge is arrested for letting Bart go to the park without parental supervision.

Manslaughter: In "The Debarted", Marge accidentally crashes into Hans Moleman's car, causing it to trigger the airbag and smother him.

Sexual assault: Marge raped Homer in "The Strong Arms of the Ma".

Jobs

Officer Marge

Marge has had many jobs, most of which lasted temporarily. These include:

Mayor of Springfield

Queen

Pretzel Cart creator and saleswoman

Police Officer

Trade Show Model

Estate Agent for Red Blazer Realty

Power plant employee

Baker for an Erotic Bakery

Teacher at Springfield Elementary

Maid

Author

Female supreme court chief

Guardian

Babysitter

Creator and founder of Shapes, a gym for women

Janitor

Waitress in Berger's burgers

Worker at La Maison Derrière

Meteorologist and anchorwoman at Channel 6 News

Driver for a transportation service app

Crime scene investigator

Female bodybuilder

Bakery owner

Car mechanic

Personality

Marge is generally a very kind-hearted and loving woman. Despite this, she can be protective of her family when she needs to, especially during Homer's "psychopath" moments. However, she cares deeply about everyone she's closest too as well, even her husband. On occasion, she can sometimes get explosive outbursts of anger, but admits her errors and apologizes right after - in such incidents, she is primarily always forgiven but in others she doesn't.

Marge tends to consider anything that is not completely plain to be amazing or exotic, even if they are not all that special, such as oregano, deviled ham instead of normal ham and buttered noodles instead of un-buttered noodles. She has also been depicted as a killjoy who attempts to stop and even prohibit activities that other characters otherwise find fun - she always believes she has a good reason for doing so, even if it bothers or distastes her alone and nobody else. She once had Itchy and Scratchy banned because Maggie injured Homer after imitating a scene from the cartoon. She tried to demolish a burlesque house, and she outright says that if something isn't to her taste then no one else should be allowed to enjoy it. Homer sums up his wife when he tells her: "If it were up to [Marge], all we would ever do is work and go to church". Marge's plain attitude and love for her family are brought down many times including when she finds a Channel suit and openly admits after going to a country club party that the rich are better than the way her family acts.

In addition to her killjoy tendencies, Marge has also been shown to be a hypocrite on several occasions such as secretly keeping Homer's handgun for herself after disapproving of his use of it so much that he eventually chose to throw it away. Other occasions of her hypocrisy include using violent methods in order to protest against the violent Grand Theft Scratchy video game, as stated by Lisa. In the Simpsons Comics #100 - Clip Clip Hooray, it is revealed that Marge would occasionally team up with Luann Van Houten, Agnes Skinner, and Sarah Wiggum in a sacred motherly conspiracy called "The Motherlode", where mothers throw away the comic book collections of their children, whenever they get big enough, then sell them off a bit at a time and use the money to buy motherly accessories. It is also revealed that the reason why no one can ever buy the Simpsons comics in Springfield is because Marge is so embarrassed by how the artists draw her that she buys all of the comics on New Comic Day and at Comic-Cons, while Bart and Lisa are at school. In Dead Putting Society, Marge scolded Homer, Bart, and Lisa for laughing at Ned Flanders' apology letter, only to go to the next room and giggle herself.

There have also been occasions where Marge's wishes and demands have led to trouble at the expense of her family such as:

Forcing Homer and Larry Burns to turn themselves in, after they fake a kidnapping.

Forcing Bart to apologize to Lisa for "making her" miss the Isis exhibit, due to Marge backing out on her promise to take her there, in order to get the comedy props that Bart glued to his face removed.

Forcing Bart to attend Nelson's birthday party, after he convinces his classmates not to go.

Playing Maggie's Roofie CD 24 hours a day around the house despite everyone else showing obvious hatred of it.

Sending money and a letter revealing her husband's crime to a film studio getting him arrested for Copyright Infringement.

Despite many of Springfield's occasional riots and animosity against any given member of the Simpson family, Marge is still shown to be very trusting, even towards her fair-weathered friends and acquaintances who criticize her family and her tastes on a weekly basis. Marge is definitely extremely unappreciated by her own children and husband. She constantly slaves over the children and Homer by cleaning up the messes they leave.

## Physical appearance

Marge has yellow skin and blue hair styled into a tall curly beehive hairstyle. She usually wears a long strapless green dress, red shoes, and a red pearl necklace. The necklace is a family heirloom and she is seen to have a big drawer full of them. Doctor Hibbert revealed that she has webbed toes in "Marge in Chains". Marge remarked that she used to have a "perfect 26-26-26" figure. She is thought of as very beautiful and physically attractive, especially in later seasons.

As a teen, Marge had waist length hair that she always wore down, but wore it in her trademark beehive for senior prom. In flashbacks showing Marge as a child, she is portrayed with her hair worn tall, which probably means she straightened it when she got older. Her hair is thick enough for her to keep objects like the family savings in it. Her hair is once shown close to her knees, consistent with the logic that a lot of hair would be needed to create her tall beehive. It was revealed by Homer that Marge dyes her hair with blue dye #56, stating "She's been gray as a mule since she was seventeen." Marge herself has made reference to blue not being her natural color, telling this once to the private camera on a reality TV show.

Though, she obviously doesn't want anyone know this as she instantly tried to steal the tape. Because of her unusually large hairstyle, her height is reported to be 8'6", as noted by Apu. Her hair was blue before she met Homer and was brunette the first time she met and kissed Homer. He didn't see her in her usual appearance until they met in high school. This is due to Marge ironing a part of her hair for too long and it turningsown, so she chose to do the same to the rest of her hair to keep it even.

In future appearances, she has the same hairstyle and clothing, except she has wrinkles on her mouth and eyes. In Holidays of Future Passed and Days of Future Future, she does not have visible wrinkles on face, her hair is a bit smaller and has gone grey, and her dress has a collar and a black belt around it.

Political views

Politically, Marge generally aligns with the Democratic Party. She once mentions that she voted for Jimmy Carter (twice according to Lisa) and supported the candidacy of their state's progressive governor Mary Bailey, and also claimed to have been extremely depressed when Lyndon B. Johnson passed away. She, however, appears to be a conservative Democrat, unlike Lisa who's a liberal Democrat.

---

Homer: Marge!?

Bart: Mom?

Marge: Look who it is.

Me: Marge Simpson? What the hell are you doing here?

Marge: You are in trouble mister!

Me: What the hell did I do?

Marge: You destroyed all of Springfield!

Me: Because it deserved it!

Marge: (to Homer) It's bad enough you never listen to me! But now, you're helping these morons kill people?!

Homer: Hey they are not morons Marge! They made me and Bart and Lisa and Maggie into better people!

Marge: (to me) Who do you think you are, thinking that you're judge, jury, and executioner?!

Me: We are! Because as long as evil exists in this universe no one is safe from it! And there's nothing you can do about it.

Marge was nagging about everything and it was giving us headaches!

Vanitas (looks annoyed): Can we say something right now?

Marge: What?!

Vanitas: (to Zs'Skayr) Combo attack on this bitch! Now!

Zs'Skayr: With pleasure!

Zs'Skayr and Vanitas fired blasts of Dark Energy and Fire.

Zs'Skayr and Vanitas: DARK GHOST DESTROYER FIRE!

The blasts hit the ghost of Marge and destroyed her in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Luigi sucked in Marge and made her into a portrait.

Me: Good riddance. That woman was a terrible mother and she needed a better life.

Nico: I agree.

?: I agree with you. She nagged to the bone!

Jayden: I know those puns.

Out came DUPLICATOR from episode 9 of Super Samurai!

---

Duplicator is a narcissistic Nighloc sent by Serrator. He can create mirrors and duplicate himself many times, to confuse the Rangers. He was defeated by Mia using her Super Air Wave in Super Mode. He turns into a Mega-Monster, but he was defeated by the Super Samurai Battle Cannon with Mia in Shogun Mode.

---

Jayden: Duplicator! Just as I thought.

Me: I remember this guy! He was a tough one.

Luan: And those puns he made were really funny.

Duplicator: Why thank you.

He saw Cooper and Margaret not being dogs anymore.

Duplicator: (to Cooper and Margaret) I see you two are out of your dog forms. Talk about Dog Days!

Jayden: Do you really think you're so cool that you're making puns now?

Me: I agree.

Duplicator ran at me and used his sword to cut an X into my chest.

Duplicator: (laughs) X marks the spot! (throws me into a tree)

I rebounded and flew at him and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a tree. He got up and Jack Spicer pulled out his blaster.

Spicer: (about to fire a shot that'll be rebound off a wall and at Duplicator) Not even Wuya would be able to block this.

Duplicator: (takes out a gun) Allow me to blow your mind! (fires an air blast at Spicer, knocking him down) This is a prototype air gun that your dark side gave me.

Me: Very genius.

Lana: I don't understand this.

Lola: It's like he's always 10 steps ahead of us.

We see that Duplicator is holding Lana and Lola upside down off a rooftop.

Duplicator: (laughs) It seems I've got your world upside down. (lets go of Lola and Lana as they fall to the ground)

But they flew away and blasted him.

Me: Nice!

?: He's not the only ones you have to deal with.

I recognized that voice from anywhere.

Me: I haven't heard that voice in over 150,000 years and you're still just as fucked up as ever, Orochimaru.

Out came OROCHIMARU OF THE SANNIN!

---

Orochimaru (in Japanese: 大蛇丸, Orochimaru) is one of the main characters in the Naruto franchise. He started off as the main antagonist in Part I of the manga and anime series Naruto, then later as a major antagonist in Part II of Naruto Shippuden. He is one of the three legendary Sannin of Konoha that trained under Hiruzen Sarutobi, alongside his former friends, Jiraiya and Tsunade.

Ever since the Second Shinobi World War, Orochimaru became fascinated with the idea of learning all jutsu around the world. In order to accomplish this goal, he began to conduct illegal experiments that involved experimenting with the corpse of deceased people, as a mean of cheating death. When his secrets were discovered, Orochimaru abandoned Konoha and was branded as both a criminal and a traitor.

Orochimaru would eventually return to Konoha and plot revenge against the village. Since then, his influence still affected the events leading to the Fourth Shinobi World War. By the end of Part II, Orochimaru saw how flawed his goals were and gave up his previous villainous ambitions.

He was voiced by Kujira in the Japanese version, and by Steven Blum in the English dubbed version, who had also voiced Zabuza Momochi in the English dubbed version.

Orochimaru was originally an orphan who became a pupil of Hiruzen Sarutobi, the Third Hokage, alongside Jiraiya and Tsunade. Compared to the more laid back Jiraiya, Orochimaru stood out as a prodigy found once in a generation. However, Orochimaru has a twisted and sadistic personality that may have been due to the death of his parents. At some point after losing them, Orochimaru found a white snake near his parents' grave and Hiruzen explained how it represented fortune and rebirth inspiring Orochimaru to obtain knowledge of all forms of ninjutsu. This desire was initially suppressed by his loyalty to Konoha and nobleness and he devoted himself as Konoha Shinobi fully; although he still started researching, it was known for having been solely for the sake of Konoha and his village benefited from it.

During the Second Shiniobi World War, Orochimaru joined Jiraiya and Tsunade in fighting Hanzo, who gave them the title of Konoha's Legendary Sannin for surviving their battle with him while the rest of their group were easily slaughtered in the process. On the way back to Konoha with his team, Orochimaru met Nagato and his friends who were orphans in the Land of Rain. While Orochimaru suggested killing the orphans in an act of mercy, Jiraiya stayed to train the children. It was also during this war that Orochimaru succumbed to darkness as he watched Tsunade's precious ones die, due to Orochimaru holding a certain fondness for her. First was Nawaki's death. Having had high expectations of the boy, a distraught Orochimaru retrieved his necklace and gave it to Tsunade and he also criticized her for not being there to heal him. The last straw was Dan's, Tsunade's lover, death. As Orochimaru was searching for Tsunade's platoon, he found Dan dead and the broken Tsunade crying devastatingly, causing him to once again feel emotional disturbance and pain. This was the last straw and Orochimaru steadily fell to darkness.

Some time after Team Hiruzen was disbanded, Orochimaru became an ANBU member and joined Root to work directly under Danzō Shimura while becoming a mentor to Anko Mitarashi. It was during that time that Orochimaru met Kabuto Yakushi while accompanying Danzō in forcing the boy's guardian Nonō into a mission.

While Orochimaru's ambitions did include becoming the Fourth Hokage, he intended to use the title for his own agenda. Though Hiruzen knew the potential evil his former pupil had in him, he hoped to stir Orochimaru from the path before slowly realizing that Orochimaru is beyond anyone's help.

Sent on a mission by Danzo to ensure both Kabuto and Nonō, the former joining Root as a spy, kill each other as they have become major risks. Orochimaru instead spirited Kabuto to one of his many hideouts, what would become part of his personal hidden village Otogakure.

Though Orochimaru reveals Root's intention for him to be dead, he explains to a horrified Kabuto that he sees a bit of himself in the boy and sees killing him to be a waste of great talent. Therefore, Orochimaru offers Kabuto a position as his right hand and spy with the promise of an identity for Kabuto to call his own.

While working for Root, Orochimaru began an experiment to infuse Hashirama's DNA into a person, an early experiment in his attempt to gain the Sage's powers. However, he thought the experiment was a failure when all 60 babies he implanted with Hashirama's genetic code seemingly died (though there was an only survivor who became the ANBU known as Yamato). With Kabuto's assistance, he performed various experiments on his prisoners, some being fellow Konoha shinobi he kidnapped.

He uses them as human guinea pigs to develop techniques that would grant him immortality, the end result being the Transference Ritual where Orochimaru transfers his being into a host body every few years, allowing him to cheat death. Some time after, Orochimaru was at the outskirts of Kirigakure as he found Kimimaro, the sole survivor of the Kaguya Clan. Soon after, thanks in part to Kimimaro, Orochimaru's research on the source of Jūgo's powers led to him into finding Ryūchi Cave and mastering Sage Jutsu. Unable to use it because of the fragility of his host body, Orochimaru instead developed an alternate method through the Curse Marks, testing it on Anko and his other students before using the finalized versions on Kimimaro and the Sound Four.

When Hiruzen finally retired and named Minato Namikaze his successor, Orochimaru saw no more reason to remain in Konoha and began to be less discreet with his actions. This led to his experimentation on the cultivation of Hashirama Senju's DNA with sixty children he kidnapped to recreate the First Hokage's Wood Style. However, as his test subjects begin to die off, Orochimaru was found red-handed by Hiruzen who knew it was his duty to kill him yet lacked the will to do so. Leaving Konoha and his emotionally broken mentor and despite Jiraiya's pleas for him to reconsider falling on deaf ears, Orochimaru left; unaware that Yamato survived his experiment.

Orochimaru soon joined the elite criminal organization Akatsuki, his role unclear but was partnered with Sasori whom he did much good for the Akatsuki with. However, when Itachi Uchiha joined the Akatsuki after conducting the Uchiha clan massacre, Orochimaru saw his opportunity to steal his body to gain possession of the Sharingan. Itachi used his Sharingan to reverse it while cutting Orchimaru's left hand off to prevent him from breaking the genjutsu, causing him to leave the Akatsuki to acquire a new body.

Since then, with Kabuto posing as a sleeper agent that an infuriated Sasori sent to keep tabs on him, Orochimaru become an independent rogue ninja using the Hidden Sound Village to continue his experiments to achieve true immortality.

Part I

Eventually, when the chance to attack Konoha presented itself, Orochimaru forms a partnership with the Fourth Kazekage of Sunagakure, who desired Konoha's destruction, planned their invasion during the Chunin Exams. Orochimaru also used the invasion as an opportunity to test Sasuke Uchiha, Itachi's younger brother, if he can be of used as a vessel.

During the second part of the Chūnin Exams, Orochimaru murdered a team of Kusagakure genin to impersonate its leader Shiore and infiltrate the Forest of Death. During a resulting confrontation with Team 7, Orochimaru expressed pride in Sasuke's abilities after he managed to partially burn off his disguise. Orochimaru sealed Naruto's Nine-Tails chakra before branding Sasuke, his intended target, with a Cursed Mark.

As he sends Team Dosu as sacrificial lambs to test Sasuke, having Kabuto accompany Team 7 to witness Sasuke use the curse seal's power, Orochimaru is confronted by Anko as he tells her that the Konoha will continue the exams under threat of his retaliation.

During the preliminary rounds of the Chunin Exams, Orochimaru disguised himself as the leader of his genin team to watch Sasuke's performance against Yoroi Akadō and became more obsessive upon seeing Sasuke suppress the Cursed Mark with sheer will. After Kakashi was able to seal away the mark on Sasuke, Orochimaru confronted him and made no attempt to hide his envy of Kakashi's Sharingan before leaving while adding that Sasuke will eventually come to him seeking power.

Eventually, on the day of the final round matches, with all attack preparations complete, Orochimaru murdered the Fourth Kazekage and assumed his identity to sit next to Hiruzen to oversee the proceedings. When the invasion of Konoha began, Orochimaru made his move and attacked Hiruzen. Orochimaru has the Sound Four erect a barrier to hold the other Konoha ninja back to prevent any interference.

Orochimaru, exhilarated that he could finally fight his former teacher and Hiruzen intending to redeem himself for letting Orochimaru free; Orochimaru used the Reanimation Jutsu to summon Hashirama Senju and his brother, the Second Hokage Tobirama, to attack their successor. During the fight, his opponent summoning Enma to his aid, Orochimaru reveals to Hiruzen the fruits of his labor in achieving immortality by revealing the host body he took after his brush-in with Itachi and his intention to make Sasuke into his next host.

Horrified on how far Orochimaru has truly went and with both his age and the regenerative abilities of the two first Hokage placing him in a grand disadvantage, Hiruzen resolves to stop Orochimaru with the Reaper Death Seal, sealing away the souls of the two Hokage prior to going after Orochimaru himself. However, Orochimaru stabbed Hiruzen through the back of the chest with his Kusanagi. Hiruzen weakened, Orochimaru is horrified when his mentor resolves to only seal the part of Orochimaru's soul within his arms so Orochimaru could make any more seals. Cursing the dying Hiruzen for robbing him of his use of ninjutsu, Orochimaru is carried off by the Sound Four with the invasion halted. Afterwards, Sunagakure broke ties with Orochimaru upon discovering the corpse of the Fourth Kazekage.

After barely being able to stand the pain from his rotting arms, Orochimaru plans to have his condition healed by appealing Tsunade with the offer to reincarnate her brother Nawaki and lover Dan to win her cooperation. However, though she seemed to have agreed, Tsunade had actually intended to kill him to ensure he never attacks Konoha again.

Kabuto intervened before she could do so, intending to force her to help before Jiraiya, Shizune and Naruto soon arrived to her aid. After seeing Naruto defeat Kabuto, Orochimaru's attempt on the boy's life is stopped by Tsunade and Orochimaru summons Manda with Kabuto's help, hiding his condition from the giant serpent who would have turned on Orochimaru for being injured. Jiraiya and Tsunade response with their own summons and an epic battle ensues.

Forced to fall back, though hoping to go after him when he was older, Orochimaru decides to just take a new host body and sends the Sound Four to retrieve Sasuke. Due to complications as the Leaf Village attempted to recover Sasuke, despite Kimimaro going to aid the Sound Four, Orochimari is forced to take the body of a experimental prisoner named Gen'yūmaru. As he is stuck in Gen'yūmaru's body for the next three years, Orochimaru decided to start training Sasuke once he finally arrived, hoping to shape him into the ideal host, while being highly impressed and excited by the chakra that Sasuke revealed after retaliating against Kabuto's warning for being rude.

Part II

2.5 years later, Yamato-led Team Kakashi, hoping to find Sasuke, learned of an opportunity from a dying Sasori that he was meeting with Kabuto. Posing as Sasori within his Hiruko puppet, the group's temporary leader Yamato meets with Kabuto while the others watch. However, Orochimaru arrives as Kabuto destroys the Hiruko, Orochimaru clarifying to a confused Kabuto that Sasori never came as the rest of Team Kakashi reveal themselves to fight the two ninja. Although he was surprised to see Yamato has survived his experiments involving Hashirama's DNA, Orochimaru was more interested to see if Naruto has become as strong as "his Sasuke". As Naruto assumes his three-tailed form in response, Orochimaru is able to elude Naruto, finding the battle extremely enjoyable while provoking Naruto further.

It was only after Naruto submitted to Kurama's influence and entered his mindless four-tailed form, Orochimaru took the fight more seriously due to both Naruto now able to kill him and his host body beginning to reject him after he used his Kusanagi to force Naruto. While he briefly recuperated, Orochimaru was approached by Sai, who made an offer on behalf of Danzo to work together in destroying Konoha. Intrigued, Orochimaru and Kabuto took him back to their base. Later, after the rest of Team Kakashi arrived at the lair and Sai teamed up with them, Orochimaru confronted Sai and Naruto to question Sai about his loyalties. He fled before he could be drawn into another fight, and later kept Sasuke from killing the team, noting that they might kill another Akatsuki member like they had done with Sasori.

Later, on the verge of being rejected by his current body, Orochimaru contemplated how best to take Sasuke's body. However, he hadn't truly planned on foul play from Sasuke, who no longer needs him. Though Sasuke used the Curse Mark to have the upper hand against his White Snake form, Orochimaru placed Sasuke into a genjutsu to enact the ritual. However, Sasuke uses Orochimaru's jutsu against him and ironically altered it so that Orochimaru would become a prisoner within Sasuke's body. As a result, Sasuke gained access to some of Orochimaru's abilities.

However, he also had to dedicate some of his chakra to suppressing Orochimaru.

During his battle with Itachi, Sasuke ran out of chakra, and Orochimaru was able to emerge through his Eight-Headed Serpent Jutsu. Appearing out of one of the Serpent's mouths, Orochimaru's chance to take Sasuke's body is thwarted by Itachi using his Susanoo's Totsuka Blade and sealed Orochimaru inside his Susanoo's Gourd, which in turn freed Sasuke from the Curse mark. However, many of the snakes that composed Orochimaru's body endured as Kabuto harvested them and assimilated them into his body as part of his intent to transcend his former master. Following Kabuto's defeat during the Fourth Shinobi World War, and his reunion with Suigetsu Hōzuki and Jūgo, Sasuke learns of the scroll they found at one of Orochimaru's hideouts and resolves to revive him for answers following what he learned from Itachi.

Having learned that Curse Marks hold parts of their creator's mind in them, Sasuke succeeds in reviving Orochimaru by pulling his consciousness out of Anko's Curse Mark and transferring it into the physical form Jūgo provided by absorbing some of Kabuto's flesh. Despite Suigetsu's fears of his next action as he reclaims the rest of his chakra that Kabuto took from him, Orochimaru explains that he is neither interested in the Fourth Shinobi World War nor strong enough to even attempt to take Sasuke's body if he wanted to. But Orochimaru does agree to take Sasuke to those who know everything: the first four Hokage. To that end, Orochimaru is forced to mortally wound himself to break the Reaper Death Seal, releasing not only the Hokage's souls but also spiritually restoring himself to use the Reanimation Jutsu on four of the Zetsu spore clones while using the Transference Ritual on another.

With them under his control, stating to them that he not acting on his own intent, Orochimaru tells the Hokage that he plans to have them destroy Konoha if Sasuke deems it so after getting Hashirama's answer. During Sasuke's interview with the four Hokage, he derides his former sensei for failing to stop him before, as well as makes the conversation go his way by pinning the blame of the Uchiha Massacre on Tobirama Senju's policies. However, when Sasuke decided to support Konoha against Madara, he tagged along for his own amusement to see how Sasuke turned out, as well as keep the possibility of his own experiments continuing an option. To this end he had Suigetsu and Karin save the Gokage after their battle with Madara, even insulting Tsunade to her face when she asked why he was doing this by claiming 'given time, Jiraiya may have turned dark'.

Later, when he arrived on the battlefield he joined the battle against the Shinju itself, and finally against Spiral Zetsu. However, despite his intentions, Madara successfully cast Infinite Tsukuyomi and ensnared Orochimaru into the fantasy that he was trying to avoid. Ultimately, he and the rest of the world were freed from the genjutsu by Naruto and Sasuke after they ended the war.

With the Fourth Shinobi World War over, Orochimaru resumes his genetic experiments with Taka serving as his lab assistants, though Konoha remains suspicious of him and keeps him under constant surveillance.

* * *

Orochimaru: You still are just as powerful and delicious as always J.D.

Me: And you are still the same homicidal pedophilic megalomaniac that I despise with a merciless vengeance.

Qin: So he's Orochimaru.

Me: That's him Qin. He's a fucked up mad scientist. I overwhelmed him and destroyed his entire ninja career in the distant future.

A roar was heard and out came the HOUND OF THE BARKERVILLES!

* * *

The Hound of the Barkervilles was a fierce-looking anthropomorphic dog with light brown fur. The fur around its neck was fluffier and a darker shade of brown. It had small yellow eyes surrounded by large black rims.

## Early life

In the days of Lord Barkerville's great-grandfather, Cedric Barkerville, the Hound of the Barkervilles terrorized his home and devoured all of his sheep. He eventually banished the Hound from the moors. Legend stated that if the Hound were ever to return, the house of the Barkervilles would fall.

## The New Scooby and Scrappy Doo Show

Bentley took advantage of the legend and tried to take over Barkerville Hall by impersonating the Hound, since Cedric Barkerville's will stated that if the house were to fall, the caretaker would take it over. He stole Lord Barkerville's sheep and hypnotized Scooby-Doo in an attempt to frame him for being the Hound. To clear Scooby's name, the gang set a trap for the Hound by covering an empty grave with some heather so he would fall in. Despite the Hound's attempts to frighten them away, he ended up caught in the trap. He was pulled out of the hole and unmasked, revealing Bentley.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Hound of The Barkervilles!

Me: I remember him!

Qin: What was he known for?

Me: He was really Bentley, the Caretaker of Barkerville Hall and he used the legend of the Curse of the Hound of The Barkervilles in Scotland to rustle sheep and scare people away.

Qin: That's terrible!

Me: Yep. He got 10 to 15 years in prison for his crimes.

Qin: And he got life right?

Me: Nope. He died in prison 7 years into his sentence of Natural Causes.

Qin: Oh.

Nico: Geez.

A Rottweiler then appeared and my data eyes activated. I saw that it was really the ROTTWEILER!

The Rottweiler is a cybernetic monstrous Slayhound who once was a normal Rottweiler owned by a rich man.

This Slayhound is almost unstoppable when it locks on a target and it's also virtually indestructible as it's immune to bullets.

He was first an ordinary security pet owned by a rich man. The man owned a labour camp where he puts useless and poor men who cannot pay their debts. During a daring prison escape by a man named Dante, who was put in prison for illegally entering Spain, and his girlfriend Ula, the Rottweiler was beaten up by Dante with a pipe while trying to protect his master.

Because of its injury the rich man paid scientists to turn it into a cybernetic Slayhound but after the operation the dog transformed from a loving pet into a killing machine. Seeing the new attributes of the dog, the rich man put him as security dog in his prison to prevent more prison breaks. The rottweiler met a new caretaker named Kufard whom it felt close to.

While on the search for the escaped Dante, the rottweiler proved his monstrosity by killing and hunting those who escaped earlier. When they already captured Dante, Dante again tried to escape by reaching for the security's shotgun. He managed to reach it and shot the rottweiler and Kufard. Sensing the danger is over Dante tries to find his girlfriend Ula. The rottweiler suddenly wakes up and sees his caretaker brutally shot. It then proceeds to chase Dante.

The rottweiler hunts Dante down for his deceased master, a thing still shown in modern dogs. Burned and bruised during his hunt for Dante, they finally faced each other in the burning prison camp after Dante, who after fultilely searching for Ula in a brothel but not finding her there, finally remembers from his own repressed memory that Ula got mauled and killed by the dog (before the dog's cybernetic revival) during their escape from prison. With both the man and the dog having a score to settle against one another, both of them perished for vengeance of their loved ones. The other morning a pair of firemen discovered the skeletons of Dante, Ula and the Slayhound's remnants laying on the beach.

---

Me: It's the Rottweiler! Wow! The data on it is amazing! It's a full fledge robot cybernetic hound.

Laney: Whoa!

?: And it's not just him!

Out came RAMSAY and his dogs!

Me: RAMSAY BOLTON!

Ramsay: (Laughs Maniacally) That's right you fucker.

A roar bark came and it was CUJO!

---

Cujo is the titular main antagonist of Stephen King's 1981 novel and its 1983 film adaptation of the same name, and a minor antagonist in the 1985 film Cat's Eye. He was once a friendly and playful companion, but when he got rabies, he went insane and was turned into a vicious killer that attacked anybody who came near.

Cujo was once the beloved St. Bernard of the Camber family, but was bitten by a rabid bat in the nose when his head got stuck in a bat cave while chasing a rabbit (which was shown at the beginning of the movie).

Cujo then went mad with rabies and killed any person he came across including one of his own owners, conducting a murderous reign of terror on Castle Rock.

In the end of both the book and movie, Cujo was seemingly killed by Tad Trenton's mother named Donna (who also tried to save her son from dying of heatstroke), by being shot by the sheriff's gun. In the novel, he was killed after being hit by a baseball bat.

Along with Christine, he makes a cameo appearance in the 1985 film Cat's Eye, where he chases the titular cat known as General. This might hint that Cujo was back to his old, friendly self.

---

Me: It's Cujo!

Laney: This is turning into a battle of the dogs!

An eerie howl was heard and we saw the HOUND OF THE BASKERVILLES!

---

The Hound Of The Baskervilles is a ghostly black dog that has been a fictional icon to the Sherlock Holmes story of the same name.

According to an old account, said to have been written in 1742 and describing events which had occurred a century earlier still, during the English Civil War, Hugo Baskerville was infatuated with a farmer's daughter. He kidnapped her and imprisoned her in his bedroom. She escaped and the furious Baskerville offered his soul to the devil if he could recapture her. Aided by friends, he pursued the girl onto the desolate moor. Baskerville and his victim were found dead. She had died from fright, but a giant spectral hound stood guard over Baskerville's body. The hound tore out Baskerville's throat, then vanished into the night.

In the present day, Mr. Jack Stapleton thought he could use the wicked legend to his advantage.

---

Me: It's the Hound of the Baskervilles!

Marinette: I remember reading about that creature!

Laney: I thought it was just a story!

Laney took a picture of it and it was a scary ghost dog.

Nico: Geez! We're surrounded by monsters and dogs!

?: And us.

We saw the Barking Ghosts. They were really black Labrador Retrievers with evil red eyes.

---

Before they were cursed to haunt the woods of Maine, the ghost dogs were once a pair of human friends. Human, that is, until an evil spell was cast on them, one that turned the friends into ghostly hounds. For centuries, the two roamed, looking for a chance to regain their human forms. When Cooper Holmes and his family moves into a house deep in the woods, the ghost dogs finally get their chance.

Late at night, the easily scared Cooper is kept up by the sound of barking. Not a single dog is in the area, but he keeps finding pawprints just outside his house. Cooper knows something strange is going on, but nobody seems to believe him. When Cooper meets a neighbor girl named Fergie Ferguson, the two become fast friends. Together, they try to solve the mystery of what's going on, but soon find themselves face to face with the ghost dogs. The creatures lure them into the Changing Room, a shack in the woods capable of body-swapping anyone inside. With their targets finally trapped, the ghost dogs' plan is a success. They now have the bodies of Cooper and Fergie, while they are now trapped as dogs.

However, this success does not last. At the dinner table, Cooper's out-of-character behavior alerts his family that something is wrong. In their dog forms, Cooper and Fergie try to tell the Holmes family what has happened. Unfortunately, nothing seems to work, forcing the two to lure their impostors back to the Changing Room, trapping them all in once more

With the swap reverted, the ghost dogs wander out of the shack and back into the woods.

* * *

Me: So those are the Barking ghosts. Lets split them up. I'll take on Orochimaru.

Laney: I'll take on Cujo.

Lisa: I'll take on the Cyber Rottweiler.

Lola: Me and Girl Jordan will face Ramsay and his hounds.

Nico: Me and the Samurai and Megaforce Power Rangers will face Duplicator.

Lily Loud: I'll face the Hound of The Baskervilles.

Velma: Me and Lynn will face the Hound of the Barkervilles.

Lincoln: And the rest of us will face the Barking Ghosts.

Me: Lets get them!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the desert planet Virunga!

* * *

Planet Virunga is a mountain desert planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after Virunga National Park in the Democratic Republic of the Congo, Formerly Zaire, and it is loaded with all kinds of jagged mountains, rocks, canyons, valleys and has lots of volcanic features. It also has a lot of life and treacherous obstacles. But the most prominent ones are tar pits and lava lakes. The volcanoes rain flaming ash from the sky and it is very dangerous.

* * *

Lincoln: Wow! This planet is amazing.

Lola: It sure is.

Girl Jordan: But it sure looks like a dangerous planet.

Me: It is. It's called Virunga. Lets get them guys.

We went at our targets.

## Battle 1: Orochimaru!

I was facing Orochimaru. He had an old score to setting with me after I destroyed him in the distant future.

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes Orochimaru. You ruined the lives of countless innocent people.

Orochimaru: Then the best thing for me to do is to take your body.

Me: Just what I would expect from someone as fucked up as you. Can't say the same thing for all of your followers that challenged me. They all died at my hands because of my power.

Orochimaru: Then lets test just how strong your power is.

Me: All right then. But just so you know, you are about to face the very pinnacle of my power. I'm not the same as I was when I faced you 150,000 years from now.

I then flared up my power and it was incredibly intense! My aura turned into a rainbow aura and the skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning struck all over the place with powerful tornadoes and the powerful elemental forces swirled around me and my power was skyrocketing at an astronomical rate. Then I unleashed the full extent of my power and in a massive and powerful flash of light, I transformed. I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix Form. Orochimaru couldn't believe what he was seeing. My power was far stronger than anything he had ever encountered. The level of chakra I had was mindbogglingly powerful along with several other things.

Orochimaru then licked his lips with delight with that long tongue of his.

Orochimaru: Magnificent. With your body I will become a god and I will be invincible and truly immortal.

Me: (Divine Voice) **I think not Orochimaru. Now it's time for you to pay for your crimes.**

Orochimaru: If you think you ca…

POW!

I went at him without warning and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and I kneed him in the face and kicked him in the face with devastating force. The sheer brute force of my power sent Orochimaru flying and he crashed into a rock and he got up and belched up a huge amount of blood.

Orochimaru: This can't be! He only had three punches that made contact!

I swooped in and punched Orochimaru in the face with devastating force and threw him into a rock. He got up and he couldn't believe that I was overwhelming him with incredible power and strength.

Me: **Your crimes against nature are completely unforgivable. You think you have the right to play God and turn all of the people who follow you into a bunch of fucked up mutant barbarian freaks of nature. But you are nothing more than a sad and fucked up megalomaniacal fuckpot that has absolutely no respect for the value of human life at all. You fucking disgust me!**

Orochimaru was enraged.

Me: **You're now about to see that I can be just as merciless to anyone. Including you. I'm far more powerful than you ever will be and I am now going to make sure that you never get your hands on anyone else. Including the power of the Uchiha.**

Orochimaru: A bold statement from a weakling leader!

Me: **Hmm. Yes and a "Weakling" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that you were there in the Forest of**

**Death during the Chunin Exams to see if that fuckpot Sasuke was enough for you to handle. But all you've encountered was the source of your downfall. And to think that you would lay claim to all of your followers. You thought that you would bind them to you with the Curse Mark. You had no idea the kind of Evil that Sasuke had. He made even the Masters of Evil quake with fear. He wanted revenge so badly that he would do anything to get it. Even hurt the very village he called home and even the people that lived there. They all feared him. You wanted his body right? But what you really wanted was the Sharingan. But how to get it? Itachi was out of the question. So you came after Sasuke, the fucked up lunatic runt of the clan. Isn't that right? And they say that you are the genius out of the 3 Legendary Sannin. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that Sasuke has, genius like yours looks pretty ordinary. The way you covet the power of the Uchiha, the way you fill yourself up with medicines and go leaping from body to body. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a pedophilic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Scurrying from one hideout to the next, conducting your pathetic experiments, using up peoples lives one after the other, trying to unlock the mysteries of nature. You toy with peoples lives for the sake of this worthless, fucked up and disgusting, vain and ridiculous cause of yours. YOU FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

I went at him and kicked him in the face with devastating force and punched him in the stomach and sent him flying and I fired a massive blast of fire at him and it hit him in the chest and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Orochimaru fired a powerful snake at me and I fired a blast of lightning at it and it went right through it and electrocuted

Orochimaru all over and I kicked him in the face and stomach and punched him in the stomach and slashed him in the eyes with my sword and he screamed in excruciating pain and I punched him in the stomach and I teleported and kicked him in the back with devastating force and Orochimaru belched up a lot of blood and I fired a powerful blast of wind and cut off his arms and legs and I teleported and punched him in the chin with a devastating uppercut and sent him flying and I teleported again and dealt him a devastating spinning axe kick to his back and heard something snap. He screamed in pain and I teleported and flew at him with tremendous speed and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and sent him crashing into the ground with incredible force. He got up from a crater and he looked really sick. Then he started inflating as he was about to throw up. He was really getting sick and then his neck inflated and then suddenly he threw up a lot. He threw up a young girl with mint green hair around 10 to 11 years old and she had dark green clothes. Almost instantly Fu recognized her!

Fu: (Gasp) I don't believe it! That girl is my sister! Hakumi!

Naruto: Whoa! I didn't know you had a sister Fu.

Sakura Haruno: Where was she all this time?

Fu: No idea. She disappeared. But now it all makes sense. She was inside Orochimaru the whole time.

But that wasn't all that Orochimaru threw up. He threw up his Sword of Kusanagi and even a lot of blood.

Me: **I wish I hadn't seen all that.**

Orochimaru's energy levels were fading fast and he was starting to get weaker and weaker at a rapid level. Then Orochimaru changed into an old man! He had long grey hair and he looked like he was over 150 years old and his chakra level completely vanished.

Naruto: Whoa! Look at Orochimaru!

Sakura Haruno: Yes. J.D. has won. Orochimaru was no match for him at all.

Fu: And his body's cellular structure is disintegrating.

?: That's right Fu.

We saw Lady Tsunade.

Fu: Lady Hokage.

Sakura: Tsunade-sensei.

Naruto: Aunt Tsunade? How did you get here to the planet Virunga?

Lady Tsunade: I accidentally got caught in J.D.'s teleportation as he was getting ready to fight and I watched J.D. fight.

They went over.

Me: **Lady Hokage, I didn't expect you to be with us.**

Lady Tsunade: I accidentally got caught in your teleportation.

Me: **Sorry about that. But it looks like I defeated your disgraced evil teammate once again.**

Lady Tsunade: You sure did J.D. Well done. And Fu is right. His body's cellular structure is disintegrating.

Me: **Looks like all those experiments are starting to take a toll on him.**

Orochimaru: (Weakly) You little fucker! What have you done to me?

Me: **What else? Destroyed you. You have a lot to answer for when you are brought to trial for your crimes against the entirety of the 5 Great Nations. When you regurgitated this girl, your body began to destroy itself.**

Orochimaru: What!? That's impossible! I'm the immortal Orochimaru!

Lady Tsunade: You're getting a taste of your own medicine.

Fu: That girl is my long lost sister Hakumi. When I lived in the Hidden Waterfall, she disappeared under mysterious circumstances.

Me: **So Orochimaru got to her. I'm not surprised. But then again he has always been a majorly fucked up megalomaniac. I'll have my report ready for you after we're finished here and head home Lady Hokage.**

Lady Tsunade: Okay. Good job in bringing Orochimaru down J.D. I'm very impressed that you could easily destroy a member of the Legendary Sannin.

Me: **That's true. Not to brag.**

I checked Hakumi for a pulse and she had one.

Me: **She's still alive. But we got to get her to the Leaf Hospital for treatment.**

Fu: I'll do that.

Fu picked her up. Hakumi was still weak, but she'll pull through. Fu also picked up Orochimaru's sword. Orochimaru was arrested and Naruto and Sakura tied him up.

---

Battle 2: Cujo.

---

Laney was facing the rabid dog Cujo.

Laney: I got to cure him. I remember in the book that he was bitten by a bat and he has rabies.

Cujo came at her and Laney flew into the air.

Laney: Luckily, Lisa taught me how to make all kinds of antidotes for all kinds of diseases with my plant powers.

Laney made a powerful cure barb with the medicine for Rabies. She threw the barb and it hit Cujo and injected it into him. He was cured in an instant.

Laney went up to him and he licked her all over.

Laney: (Laughs) Okay okay boy! Good dog!

She pet him all over.

Me: **Good job Laney.**

Laney: Thanks J.D. (See's Lady Tsunade) Oh Lady Hokage. I didn't expect you to be here.

Me: **She accidentally got caught in our teleportation to planet Virunga.**

Laney: Oh.

Lady Tsunade: That was very clever using your plant powers to cure him.

Laney: Thank you Lady Hokage.

We went to watch the rest of the fights.

Battle 3: Cyborg Rottweiler

Lisa was facing the Cyborg Rottweiler.

Lisa: This is gonna be a very dangerous and difficult task. But I can accomplish this.

The Cyborg Rottweiler went at her and Lisa jumped into the air and landed on its back and she found a panel in its head and used her technological skills to reprogram it. She made it into a friendly and kind Rottweiler.

Lisa: There we go.

The cyborg rottweiler licked her all over.

Lisa: Good boy. Good boy.

---

Battle 4: Ramsay and his hounds.

---

Lola and Girl Jordan were facing Ramsay and his hounds.

Lola: You will pay for your crimes Ramsay!

Ramsay: (Insane Laughter) I think not! Sic her!

Girl Jordan: I don't think so! 4 PILLAR PRISON JUTSU!

Girl Jordan formed a powerful powerful wooden cage around the two dogs.

Girl Jordan then transformed into her Super Angel 30,000 Maelstrom Ocean Dragon form.

Girl Jordan: (Older Voice) I will never forgive you for your crimes.

Ramsay came at them and Girl Jordan fired a powerful blast of water at him and it hit his face and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at him and incinerated him into dust.

Girl Jordan: Nice job Lola!

Lola: Thanks G.J.

Girl Jordan: Maybe I can purify these dogs.

She went over to Ramsey's dogs did so and made them loyal, kind, caring and good dogs.

---

Battle 5: Duplicator.

---

Nico and the Samurai Power Rangers and the Megaforce Power Rangers were facing Duplicator.

Gia: We're putting a stop to you and your clever puns!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers.

Jayden: Lets do it guys!

Samurai Power Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Power Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Nico: Lets get him!

They went at Duplicator and slashed and blasted him with their weapons and powers and he was being overwhelmed by the sheer volume of their powers. They then fired a powerful blast of fire and energy and it hit him and exploded. Duplicator was destroyed and obliterated.

Nico: Duplicator, you have failed this universe.

Emily: He sure has.

Gia Moran: But that was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

## Battle 6: Hound of the Baskervilles

Lily was facing the ghostly and ferocious Hound of The Baskervilles.

Lily: This dog looks like something out of your worst nightmares.

The Hound came at Lily and she turned into Night Owl and flew into the air and she slashed the ground with her sword and sent the hound back into the underworld.

Lily: That was too easy.

---

## Battle 7: Hound of the Barkervilles

---

Velma and Lynn were facing the Hound of The Barkervilles and it was gonna be a tough one.

Lynn: This is gonna be a tough one.

Velma: But I'm ready for this.

The hound came at them and Lynn punched it in the face and Velma kicked it in the stomach. Then the beast grabbed her glasses and smashed them.

Velma: My glasses!

Lynn: You monster!

Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava at it and incinerated it.

The rest of us came over.

Me: **Velma are you all right?**

Velma: I'm fine, but I can't see anything without my glasses.

Me: **You have severe astigmatism.**

Lisa: I believe I have a spare set of glasses you can borrow until we get you one of your spare visual lenses.

Velma: Thanks Lisa.

Shaggy: Wait. Like, I always carry a spare set of Velma's glasses just in case.

Me: **Good thinking Shaggy.**

Shaggy handed her a spare set of her glasses.

Velma: Thanks.

She put them on.

Me: **You're not hurt are you Velma?**

Velma: No.

Me: **Good** .

## Battle 8: The Barking Ghosts!

Lincoln and the rest were facing the Barking Ghosts.

Lana: Lets get them!

Lucy Loud: This is gonna be a good battle.

Lincoln: Now lets get them.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the ghost dogs and Lily and Luna fired a powerful blast of water and drenched them and Luan fired a powerful blast of Light and burned them and Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and blew them around and Leni fired a bunch of blasts of gravity lightning and they hit the ghost dogs and exploded all over. Carol fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and it hit the dogs and exploded. Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava and burned them and Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and electrocuted them all over and Laney fired powerful blasts of powerful fire and burned them and I fired a powerful barrage of crystal shards and skewered them all over and Mega Man blasted them all over.

Me: **Time for some teamwork!**

Blast Off: With pleasure boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his X-Ray Laser 100-fold.

Plant Man: Time for some plant action! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Plant Barrier 100-fold.

Blast Off and Plant Man: X-RAY PLANT BOMB STRIKE FIELD!

Blast Off fired a powerful blast of X-Ray energy and Plant Man fired a powerful storm of leaves and plants and they hit the Ghost Dogs and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Fireflight: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Photon Displacer Gun 100-fold.

Matilda Honey: Time for some psychic power. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Matilda's right arm device and enhanced her psychic powers 100-fold.

Fireflight and Matilda Honey: PHOTON PSYCHIC BEAMBLAST!

Fireflight fired a powerful blast of photon energy and Matilda fired a powerful psychic blast of energy from her mind and the blasts hit the ghost dogs and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Time for some ultimate power!

Ben then turned into a new ultimate alien. It was ULTIMATE CHROMASTONE! He looked like a light purple version of

Chromatone and he had glowing crystal fingers and glowing crystals on his shoulders and head and he had a muscular build.

Ben: ULTIMATE CHROMASTONE!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Crystalsapien!**

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen an evolved Crystalsapien before. He's much cooler than the original.

Me: **It still confuses me. I always thought that the Crystalsapiens were from the planet Mor'O'Tesi and not Petropia.**

Shanan: It is confusing huh?

Ultimate Chromastone: Lets see what it can do.

Ultimate Chromastone fired a powerful blast of rainbow light from his arms and it hit the Ghost Dogs and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: **Lets send these dogs back to hell!**

Ino Yamanaka: You got it! FIREBENDER FLAMING FURY!

Ino fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit the Ghost Dogs and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lola: You will never terrorize our animal friends! FIRESTORM DRAGON BURN!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a powerful dragon and slammed into the Ghost Dogs and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lana: This is for sicking the Duplicator on me and Lola! MEGA ICE STORM BLIZZARD!

Lola fired a massive storm of ice and froze the Ghost Dogs in ice blocks.

Cooper: This is for turning me and Margaret into dogs! FIRESTORM WOLF BLAST!

Cooper fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a wolf and pounced on the ghost dogs and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Margaret: Time for some justice! LIGHTNING WOLF JUSTICE!

Margaret fired a powerful blast of lightning and it turned into a powerful wolf and it hit the ghost dogs and electrocuted them all over and destroyed them.

Me: **You Ghost Dogs have failed this universe!**

Danny Phantom: Lets send them back to the Ghost Zone!

Danny sucked them into the Fenton Thermos.

Me: That did it!

Nico: Nice!

Danny Phantom: I think it would be appropriate to send these dogs into the Ghost Zone.

Cooper: That was awesome! (To the viewers) Never mess with supernatural forces you can't begin to understand.

Me: **You got that right.**

Ventus had just finished defeating Zs'Skayr and Vanitas.

Vanitas: I just want you all to know that we didn't bring Marge's ghost back. She came back on her own.

Ino: We know. And we prefer Duplicator's puns over Marge's nagging. Even though Duplicator's dead now.

Zs'Skayr: That's something we can agree on. Until next time. (he and Vanitas teleport out)

Me: **I agree too.**

We went back home to Earth.

---

Back at the Leaf Village, Orochimaru stood trial for his crimes against the entirety of the 5 Great Nations. He was found guilty of numerous crimes against nature, humanity and the entirety of the 5 Great Nations. He was found guilty of his crimes and was sentenced to death.

Me: You will never terrorize the entirety of the world again Orochimaru.

I held out my hand to him.

Me: HAKAI!

Orochimaru glowed purple and screamed in pain as he was being obliterated into nothing. He was gone forever and he was now never existing again.

I filed my report to Lady Tsunade and I was awarded Triple S-Rank mission credit for it. The dogs and Cyber Rottweiler were now part of our pets. Hakumi was gonna in the hospital for a while in a coma. But she'll make it.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic and another awesome Goosebumps Book Covered.

The Barking Ghost was a really creepy one. The cover of the book reminded me so much about the Hound of The Baskervilles and it was really creepy! I also wanted to include some of the iconic villains of dogs. I added Ramsay Bolton from Game of Thrones because he had evil dogs and he was one screwed up monster. My mom watched that show and told me all about it and it was awesome! I added Cujo because it was scary and creepy. I added the Hound of The Baskervilles because it was awesome! I added the Cyborg Rottweiler from the 2004 movie Rottweiler because it was awesome! Orochimaru was the worst and greatest traitor next to Madara Uchiha and he was one screwed up piece of dirt! The next Naruto villain is the former member of the Seven Ninja Swordsman of the Mist: Raiga Kurosuki. Get ready, because we're going to give him a Funeral from hell. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the 2nd Kung Fu Panda Chapter and we haven't done a chapter for Kung Fu Panda in a long time. We're going to face the ruthless Lord Shen and make him pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Wrath of The Vengeful Peacock

In the Living Room at the estate, we were watching TV and playing board games. It was a snowy and cold day. I was playing Wizards Chess with Ginny Weasley and Nico is watching.

Me: Boy it sure is coming down huh?

Nico: No kidding.

Timmy: Again, Trixie. I'm sorry that I bet on your friendship with me like you were a prize to be won.

Trixie: (smiles) It's fine, Timmy. But please don't do it again.

I was really thinking hard on what to do in Wizards Chess.

Me: Hmm. Pawn to D5.

My pawn moved to said space and attacked another pawn.

Nico: This is so cool.

Ginny Weasley: (British Accent) Good move J.D. Knight to H3.

Ginny's knight moved to said spot.

Ginny: Check.

Me: Queen to H3.

My Queen moved to said space and destroyed Ginny's knight.

Ginny: Good move J.D.

Me: Thank you. Ron has been teaching me a lot for Wizards Chess.

Ginny: I figured. But he always was good at Wizards Chess.

Me: He sure has.

Ginny: Pawn to C4.

Ginny's pawn moved to said space.

Me: Bishop to A4.

The Bishop moved to said space.

Me: Checkmate.

The King dropped his sword and I had won.

Ginny: Good game.

Nico: Nice one J.D.!

Me: Thanks.

Ginny: You're getting really good at this J.D.

Me: Thanks Ginny. It's so much fun.

Timmy: Trixie, I was also a girl at one time.

Trixie: Really? Timantha was really you Timmy?

Timmy: Yep. I wished for becoming a girl to know what Girls like.

Mewtwo: (to Timmy) So you actually became a girl before?

Timmy: Yep.

Trixie: Wow. I didn't know that. But you and I are pretty much alike. I have a tomboy side to me.

Me: Wow.

Nico: That's awesome.

Rukia: (to Trixie) I didn't know that you dressed up as a boy before.

Trixie: Yep. I have a tomboy side.

Skywarp (to Timmy): When you were a girl, did you also have breasts?

Thundercracker (stares wide eyed at Skywarp): Dude, what the Hell is wrong with you right now?

Me: Timmy's only 10!

Skywarp: You're right. Dumb question. Sorry.

Kairi: I know that our gender swapped counterparts now live in the same Earth as us right now. But I think that I would look nice dressed up as a boy.

Skydive: Maybe I can try my best at looking like a girl. What do you guys think?

Nico started to build up throw up.

Nico: I think I just threw up in my mouth.

Me: Thank you for sharing that.

Wanda: But I thought it was really cute that Timmy was a girl.

Me: I think I can make Timantha become a real deal.

I snapped my fingers and a blob of energy formed outside of Timmy and it turned into Timantha. She was a female version of Timmy.

Timmy: Cool!

Timantha: Wow! I'm real now!

Trixie: Timantha!

Timantha: Trixie!

They hugged.

Nico: That is awesome!

Me: Thanks.

Timantha was now part of Timmy's family.

---

Later we were watching the 2nd Kung Fu Panda movie. It was from 2011.

---

Lord Shen, the scion of a peacock clan that rules Gongmen City in ancient China, seeks to weaponize his family's recently invented fireworks. After discovering from the court's goat soothsayer that "a warrior of black-and-white" will defeat him if he does not change his ways, Shen leads an army of wolves to exterminate the panda population to avert the prophecy. Shen's parents are horrified by this atrocity and exile him as punishment.

Thirty years later, Po is living his dream as the Dragon Warrior, protecting the Valley of Peace alongside his friends and fellow kung fu masters, the Furious Five. However, his teacher Shifu tells him that he has yet to achieve inner peace. While defending a village from wolf bandits who have been stealing metal for Shen, Po is distracted by a symbol on their leader's armor, which causes him to have a flashback of his mother and allows the wolves to escape. Po asks his goose father, Mr. Ping, about his origins; Ping reveals that he found Po as an infant in a radish crate and adopted him, but Po remains unsatisfied, wondering how and why he ended up in the valley.

Shifu learns that Shen has returned to Gongmen City and killed Thundering Rhino, the leader of the kung fu council protecting the City, and is plotting to conquer China with his newly developed cannon that was forged with the stolen metal. Shifu sends Po and the Furious Five to Gongmen City to stop Shen and destroy his weapon. They find the city occupied by Shen's forces, with the two surviving council members Storming Ox and Croc imprisoned, refusing to help liberate the city due to Shen's "unstoppable" weapon. Po and the Five are discovered by the wolf boss and give chase, only to be arrested in front of Shen's tower.

Upon being brought before Shen in his tower, Po and the Five escape (due to Master Mantis not really being captured) and destroy Shen's weapon. However, Po is again distracted by a flashback upon seeing the same symbol as before on Shen's plumage, realizing Shen was there the last night Po saw his parents. This allows Shen to escape and destroy the tower with an arsenal of cannons. After Master Tigress demands to know why Po let Shen get away, he reveals that Shen knows something about his past and has to face him again. Though understanding, Tigress makes Po stay at the prison while she and the other Furious Five leave to stop further production of Shen's cannons. Po breaks into the factory to question Shen about his past, inadvertently foiling the Five's plan to destroy the factory and causing them to be captured. Shen claims that Po's parents abandoned him before Shen blasts Po out of the factory with a giant cannon, where he is presumed dead.

Po survives and is rescued by the soothsayer, who takes him to the ruins of the nearby village where Po was born. Guided by the soothsayer to embrace his past, Po remembers that when he was an infant, his parents had sacrificed themselves to save him from Shen's army, his mother hiding him in a radish crate and luring Shen's forces away from him. Po attains inner peace, realizing that he has lived a happy and fulfilling life despite this early tragedy. Po returns to Gongmen City to save the captive Five and prevent Shen's conquest of China. A battle ensues between Shen's armada and Po, the Five, Shifu, Ox, and Croc. Po modifies the movements used during his inner peace training to manipulate and redirect Shen's cannonballs against his own armada, destroying them. Po then urges Shen to let go of his own past, but Shen attacks Po until he is killed when his last cannon falls and crushes him.

Victorious, Po returns to the Valley of Peace and reunites with Mr. Ping, lovingly declaring the goose to be his father. At the same time, Po's birth father, Li Shan, is revealed to be alive in a hidden village inhabited by surviving pandas, and senses that his son is still alive.

---

We were watching the movie and it was so awesome! We saw how Po defeated Lord Shen and it was awesome! When the movie was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Lana: Boy you said it!

Laney: I love how you learned all that Po.

Po: I know! It is awesome! But I still feel sorry for Shen. He was filled with hatred over my family.

Paige: What he did was nothing short of horrific. He got what was coming to him.

Qin: He's a monster. What does it say about him?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up Lord Shen's history.

---

Lord Shen (also simply known as Shen) is the main antagonist of DreamWorks' 22nd full-length animated feature film Kung Fu Panda 2. He is an evil, disowned and manipulative peacock prince who wanted to take over China and destroy Kung Fu with his cannons. He is Po's second enemy, the Soothsayer's former master and the Wolves' leader.

He was voiced by Gary Oldman, who also played Ruber in Quest for Camelot by Warner Bros., Dreyfus in Dawn of the Planet of the Apes, Mason Verger in Hannibal, Norman Stansfield in Léon: The Professional, General Grawl in Planet 51, and Jean-Baptiste Emanuel Zorg in The Fifth Element.

When Shen was ready to become the next peacock ruler of Gongmen City, the Soothsayer goat gave a prophecy to his parents that he would eventually be defeated by a warrior of black and white, but only if he was to continue pursuing his path of using his father's art of fireworks for warfare to take control of China. Shen hears about this while eavesdropping on them, but rather than rethinking over his goals to put in a better destiny for himself, Shen instead decides to avert the prophecy by leading his wolf gang to massacre a nearby village of pandas.

After the massacre was complete, Shen returns back to his palace with pride but is distraught to see that his family is horrified and disgusted by what he has done. Lord Shen's father angrily considered him to be a disgrace to their family name and sentences him and his wolf gang to exile as punishment for slaughtering the pandas. Believing that his parents hated him and feeling he did so as self-defense to further his goals, Shen angrily swore that he will return and reclaim what's rightfully his. Following Shen's exile, his family became very depressed during their rule and later died out of grief, giving their power to the Gongmen Kung Fu Council.

During his 20 years in exile, deep in the mountains, Shen's wolves worked tirelessly to complete their master's ultimate weapon: a cannon that would bring an end to the use of Kung Fu. When Boss Wolf informed him that they had run out of metal to use as material, Shen ordered him to attack the farthest villages and steal all the metal they could find. While he and a group of wolves set out to do so, Shen decided that it was time to move forward with his plans.

## Shen's Return and Takeover of Gongmen City

Once two decades have passed, Shen took back the control of the Gongmen City by force while using his new, powerful weapon: A cannon. With it, he killed the senior Master Thundering Rhino, imprisoned the other Kung Fu Masters, Ox and Croc, by threatening to use the cannon against the city and took back his palace, plotting to spread his power. It was then that Po, Shifu, and the Furious Five learned of Lord Shen's treachery and the threat of his weapon, realizing it could bring about a new style of warfare, which could mean the end of Kung Fu.

With the Council out of the way, Shen began to ransack the tower, even tossing his father's throne out the window and replacing it with his cannon (despite stating his fond memories of the throne). He then questioned the Soothsayer about his future, but she informed him that nothing had changed; he would still be defeated by "a warrior of black and white". Shen declared this to be impossible, but was quickly proven wrong when Boss Wolf returned, informing him that he had battled a panda whom, he commented, "fought like a demon". Shen, furious at this news yet determined to keep his cool, ordered Boss Wolf to bring the panda to him so he could kill Po himself and prove the Soothsayer wrong.

## Meeting Po

Later, when the panda, Po Shan, was brought before him alongside the Furious Five in handcuffs, Shen was taken aback by Po's casual behavior of not being intimidated by him or the situation. Much to the Soothsayer's surprise and Shen's amusement, it soon became clear that Po was unaware of the massacre of the pandas, and of Shen's role in it. He laughed and taunted him about his ignorance, and then ordered the Wolf Boss to fire the cannon at Po and the Five. However, Mantis quickly extinguished the fuse and knocked Boss Wolf out, which bought Viper enough time to pick the lock on Tigress' cuffs. Once they were free, the Five attacked, and Tigress and Mantis destroyed Shen's cannon.

Po lunged at Shen, but upon seeing the marks on Shen's tail feathers, was struck with a memory of his past, and realized that Shen was there the night he lost his biological parents. Shen only confirmed this with satisfaction and made use of the opportunity to escape to the Fireworks Factory, where he had several more cannons waiting. He ordered his warriors to open fire and bring the tower down with Po and the Five inside. Despite this, they managed to escape as the building collapsed.

After the following battle, Shen escapes to his cannon factory, out of the palace, and Po and the Furious Five barely manage to escape. Shen then proceeds with his plan to begin his assault on China using his cannons and expanding his empire, declaring the beginning of "the Year of the Peacock".

## Final Moments with Soothsayer

Shen later gloated to the Soothsayer that she was wrong about Po since the panda had failed to defeat him. But she only criticized Shen for destroying his ancestral home. She asked Shen if conquering China would finally satisfy him. Shen is clearly shocked, having never considered what he'll do after he succeeds in conquering China, but is quick to brush off his doubt, snarkily replying "It's a start. I might also convert the basement into a dungeon." When arguing with him failed to change his mind, the

Soothsayer tried to reason with Shen, stating that his destruction will never bring him satisfaction and begged him to stop so his parents could rest in peace. Shen insisted that his parents had hated and wronged him, but she said that they had loved him so much that they died of grief. His cold response to this news made it very clear to the Soothsayer that he was determined to follow the path of destruction. Shen then ordered his guards to set her free. Deeply saddened, the Soothsayer told him goodbye and wished him happiness as she left. Shen does not watch her leave.

## Fireworks Factory

Meanwhile, the Furious Five tried to blow up the factory with the explosives while keeping Po back at the Gongmen city prison, along with Croc and Storming Ox (who was starting to show weakness from discovering the truth of his family). However, Po sneaks into the factory to confront Shen and learn more about his past, inadvertently interfering with the Five's plan. Shen, taking Po's weakness by lying that Po's parents hated him and abandoned him, manages to shoot the panda with his cannon; sending Po out of the factory and into the river. Confident that the Panda was dead, the wicked peacock then orders his wolves to capture the Five and prepare his armada.

## Battle at Gongmen Harbor

Po is found and healed by the Soothsayer, who helps him attain inner peace and return to face Lord Shen again as he begins his assault. It was then Po realized his father defended him against the wolves from killing him, and his mother sacrificed herself to save him from Shen's wrath.

Shen has the Furious Five chained up and suspended above his ships as they sailed out of the city. But much to his shock and rage, Master Po comes back and tries to rescue his friends and defeat Shen once and for all. Shen orders his gunners to blast him, but Po nimbly moves along the rooftops, preventing them from getting a clear shot, and then jumps onto the ships to engage Shen's army, now that they couldn't fire without hitting their own men. Lord Shen could do nothing but watch as Po freed the Furious Five and joined forces with Masters Storming Ox, Croc and Shifu and a tremendous battle ensued andd the canal was eventually blocked just before the harbor, preventing the armada from progressing.

Losing his patience (as well as a huge amount of his sanity), Shen orders Boss Wolf to to fire the cannon at the blockage, not even caring their own soldiers would be killed in the blast. When Boss Wolf refused to do the deed, the wicked peacock coldly strikes him with one of his throwing knives and fires the cannon himself, knocking all the kung fu warriors away and clearing away the blockage, leaving all but Po too injured and weak to continue fighting.

However, Po, having attained his inner peace by letting his memory of his parents flow through him rather than fighting it, manages to redirect all of the cannonballs back at Lord Shen's fleet, much to the other kung fu masters' surprise. After the ships were all destroyed and the rest of Shen's army defeated, Po confronts the exhausted Shen on his ruined flagship, revealing to the peacock that he has prevented his own past from taking over his present and urges Shen to do the same thing, stating that what matters most is choosing his own future.

## Final Battle and Death

Though Shen agrees with Po of choosing his own future, he refuses to let go of his hatred. Losing what very little remains of his sanity, Shen attacks Po with his lance and knives, quickly gaining the upper hand. However, as they fight, Shen, in his blind fury, accidentally slashes through the ropes holding up the remains of his last cannon. Shen notices this too late as the heavy weapon topples over and falls towards him. While Po leaps to safety, Shen, seeing that he has finally lost, makes no attempt to get out of the way and instead accepts his fate by closing his eyes as he gets crushed to death by his own cannon and obliterated by the resulting explosion. Po narrowly escapes just as the ship blows up into splinters and sinks into the waters. Thus, the prophecy had become fulfilled.

Throughout the film, Shen had been troubled by his fear of Po stopping, even killing him. He was also troubled by the memory of how his family had banished him, refusing to accept the fact that his genocidal actions against the pandas have made them mad at him in the first place, and instead believe that they never loved him. The Soothsayer and Po both implored him to stop his actions and find peace of mind and happiness. Tragically, in his final moments, Shen did at least find peace of mind.

## Lord Shen's Wolf Army.

Shen's Wolf Army are the main antagonistic faction of DreamWorks's 22nd full-length animated feature film Kung Fu Panda 2. They are a pack of wolves that serve as Lord Shen's army, and are led by Boss Wolf, the pack's military strategist and loyal servant of Shen.

### Beginnings

These wolves once served as the royal guard of Gongmen City. But the only member of the royal family ever to befriend the wolves was Shen, the heir to Gongmen City's throne. Shen fed them, played with them, and treated them like family. The pack and their leader eventually swore their allegiance to Shen.

Shen then ordered them to attack the Panda Village to avert the prophecy that "a warrior of black and white" will defeat him. When Shen was banished by his parents for the heinous crime, the pack and their leader were banished alongside him.

### Kung Fu Panda 2

Once the wolves had completed Shen's cannon, they joined him in returning to Gongmen City. After a fight which ended with Master Thundering Rhino being killed by Shen's cannon, the wolves ended up imprisoning Masters Storming Ox and Croc.

When Po and the Furious Five arrived in Gongmen City after learning what happened to Master Thundering Rhino, they ended up running into the wolf army and fought them until their capture.

In the climax of the battle, Boss Wolf was killed when he tried to turn against Shen. Most of the wolves were killed when Shen's vessel exploded while a few escaped to an unknown fate.

### Kung Fu Panda 3

The wolves didn't make a live appearance in Kung Fu Panda 3, but it turns out that several pandas (led by Po's father Li Shan) have escaped the wolves' slaughter and have taken refuge in a village on the mountains. However, the wolves are briefly seen near the end of a recycled flashback told by Li of how he lost his family, just as Po and Li conspire together to protect the panda village from the arriving Kai and his army of Jombies.

## Fighting Style

The wolf army makes up the majority of Shen's military force. Supervising animator Rodolphe Guenoden noted how they use a non-academic fighting style, possessing the build to appear "hunched over and vicious-looking, and… attack more like brawlers, moving as a pack." All this being, they primarily use weapons to fight their battles. Many of them wield swords similar to Shen's lance or a different kind with flame-like edges, and they have a faction of archers.

The wolves' skills in battle extend beyond just weapons and fighting stance. The wolves are also notable for being deceptive, strong, savage, and using numbers to overwhelm their foes. They use howling as a means of communication and signals, allowing them to organize and remain coordinated amongst a large pack. Some or all of the wolves also seem to serve as the "stealth force" of Shen's army, as they are swift, agile, and capable of leaping great heights and running across rooftops.

## Weaponry

The wolves are known to wield a wide variety of weapons, of such consist of mainly swords, spears, and bow-and-arrow sets. Art director Tang Kheng Heng noted how "the [weapon] designs were inspired by weapons we saw in Ping Yao, where the first bank in China was created and therefore needed solid protection."

The wolves' entire armory is best notable for keeping with the film's flame motif, the curves and points of the metal reflecting the movements of fire. This was meant to serve as a constant visual reminder that the wolves were Shen's fiery force.

Clothes/Outfit

All of the wolves keep a basic, consistent look in their protective wardrobe, with only some unique features on a few wolves. The basic look consists of leather wraps along their whole upper body, variously-styled leather elbow and shoulder pads, and from the waist down wear a kilt made out of leather and/or scaled armor. Molded onto some of this armor is Shen's fiery-red "peacock eye", symbolizing the wolves' allegiance to the evil prince.

Some wolves were given a few extra layers of clothing; among one of them were metallic masks, worn to protect their face but also add to their threatening and menacing appearance. Character designer Nicolas Marlet found it "fun to play up the threat factor with all kinds of one-eyed, mohawked, masked versions of the wolves," but was found challenging to the animators. This was because "[the masks] are crafted out of metal yet required rigging to allow expression to some extent," explained character technical direction supervisor Martin Costello. In the end, the animators were less rigid about implementing individual facial expressions because they wanted to maintain the "packness" of the army.

Other unique additions made to the wolves' armor were strands of rope, which some had tied around their waist and/or arms presumably to help secure their armor.

---

We gasped in sheer horror. We were shocked because we had found out that Lord Shen was much worse than what we had originally thought. It was a terrible sight and it was enough to make our blood boil.

Me: That monster!

Nico: Lord Shen is a monster from the fire of hell.

Naruto: What a beast.

Fu: He deserves to die.

Lincoln: He sure does.

Laney: I can't believe he's that dangerous.

Paige: He will pay for his crimes in blood.

Me: He sure will. Lets head to the simulator and make that bird a fried duck.

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the simulator.

* * *

We were in the Simulator and we got ready.

Nick F.: This is gonna be interesting.

Lori J.: It sure is. We're gonna make that buzzard pay for his crimes.

Me: You said it Lori. That chicken is gonna pay the ultimate price.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in ancient China.

Me: Here we are guys. We're in Gongmen City.

Laney: It's amazing.

Nico: Wow. It's so pretty.

Paige: It sure is.

May: I sense that Lord Shen has captured the Kung Fu Masters.

We then saw the Wolf Bandits fighting the people.

Me: Lets go!

We went at the Wolf Bandits and I swooped in and kicked one in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Maria: We don't wanna kill you. But we will.

Boss Wolf: You'll never get the chance again.

Boss Wolf threw a smoke bomb to the ground and when the smoke cleared, he and his minions were gone.

Me: They're not gonna get far. Lets go!

We went after them and we found out that Shen had also capture masters Croc and Ox and the Furious 5.

Croc: Thank goodness you all came.

Me: We'll have you out of there in a sec.

Croc: Shen's not alone. In addition to those wolves, he had some guy who looked like a combination between a magician and a carpet.

Me: Magician and a carpet?

?: He means me!

We turned and we saw ABRAKADANGER from episode 18 of Ninja Steel!

---

This monster was introduced by Cosmo Royale, claiming himself to be a powerful magician. To prove it, he turns two Kudabots into balloons much to Cosmo's amazement, proclaiming himself to be more skilled than the Blue Ranger. He then goes to Earth to challenge the Rangers, sending Levi flying acrosd the country. As the battle intensifies, Brody attempts to use the Lion Fire Armor, but Abrakadanger casts a spell Preston fails to block, which turns Brody, Calvin, and Sarah into toys. Just as he is about to attack Preston, Hayley (currently invisible) uses a flower pot to distract him. This gives Preston the needed time to levitate the monster's staff away and escape with his friends. Upon finding his staff, Abrakadanger, and some Basherbots, attack at Oak Hill Plaza. To his surprise, he finds the five Rangers had returned to normal. The Rangers took on the monsters and Abrakadanger is finished off by Brody's Super Slash Final Attack, with the aid of Preston's Magic Dragon Spell. However, this wasn't the end, as the wizard is gigantified and attacks the Rangers, fleeing on his broomstick. In order to combat him, they summon the Ninja Steel Zords and form the Ninja Steel Megazord Dragon Formation. Unfortunately, the Megazord is eventually turned to stone. Just as it seems all hope is lost, Levi returns riding his Bull Rider Zords and uses to the robo riders lasso to steal the monster's staff. The Rangers then join him in the bull rider Megazord and finish off the magician with the Rodeo Rapid Fire Final Attack.

---

Preston Tien: Abrakadanger!

Abrakadanger: I see you remember me Blue Ranger. I'm flattered.

Me: I remember this guy! He challenged you all when Preston's spell backfired.

Brody Romero: That's right and he turned me, Sarah and Calvin into toys.

Levi: And sent me flying across the country.

Abrakadanger: I can tell that you've been watching us on TV. You sure know your stuff J.D.

Me: We have to know our enemy when it comes to a good fight.

Abrakadanger then used his magic to turn me into a balloon.

Abrakadanger: How does it feel to be helpless, Knudson? Because that's how all those villains felt right before you killed them!

Me: Nice try Abrakadanger.

Abrakadanger: What!?

The cloud of dust cleared and it showed that I was untouched and unchanged.

Me: We're now completely impervious to magic like dragons.

Orion: Time for magic trick of our own. We're going to make you disappear!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

The Megaforce Rangers fired lasers and blasters at him and I fired an energy blast at him and they destroyed him in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That takes care of him.

?: Very impressive you fools. It'll be perfect when I give you all a good funeral.

Me: Oh shit on me sideways. I haven't heard that voice in 150,000 years.

A figure came out and it was RAIGA KUROSUKI - The Thunder of the Mist!

---

Raiga Kurosuki (in Japanese: 黒鋤雷牙, Kurosuki Raiga) is an antagonist from Naruto. He was first seen in the anime exclusive Kurosaki Family Removal arc and later made canon in the manga.

Sometime before the story, Raiga took up the twin pointed swords Kiba and became a member of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist yet despised them. After the Third Shinobi World War, he and his goons ambushed Might Guy, Ebisu and Genma Shiranui and seemed to corner them until Might Duy heroically sacrificed himself with Eight Gates Released Formation, beating Raiga.

In the anime, it was extended so that the action cost the lives of four members of Raiga's group. Years after the incident, he would work as ANBU for his village search for a spy in Kirigakure. Raiga met with Ranmaru who would become his additional eyes and ears in exchange for protection. Ranmaru was the only boy who Raiga cared about. Sometime after leaving his village, he enslaved a mining town and formed the Kurosuki Family, including with Karashi. If their enforced laws were broken, the "accused" would be buried alive.

In the present, Raiga is first seen giving a crocodile-tearful funeral for one of his victims. When he found out Rokusuke had warned Konoha of his misdeeds, Raiga tries to bury him alive until Naruto's team saves him. He has also spotted Karashi having a friendly meeting with Rock Lee. In the chaos, Raiga confuses them with the Hiding in Mist Technique, but Rock Lee fought whilst unconscious. After one of Raiga's bag concealing Ranmaru is knocked off, he is seemingly defeated by Naruto's Rasengan.

Karashi later leads Ranmaru to Raiga's site and revive him. Raiga easily beats Tenten then demands that Karashi bring Naruto and his party to him lest he and his mother die. The lightning swordsman continues to dominate using a thunderstorm until Tenten and Karashi fed Naruto's group the Curry of Life. Ranmaru then tells his caretaker that the enemy is dead and tries to lead him off a cliff. Rock Lee, drunken by his affected curry strikes and is blown back by Raiga. The lightning swordsman blames Ranmaru for abandoning him and is soon blown off the cliff by Naruto.

In his final moments, Raiga calls for the lightning to give him a "funeral worth remembering" and it kills him instantly.

---

Me: Raiga Kurosuki!

Raiga: Its been a while J.D.

Me: I thought I was rid of you for good when I killed you and sent you off to Hell.

Raiga: Now I'm back and now I'm here to give you a funeral.

Me: You haven't changed at all Raiga. You're still just as screwed up as you were when I killed your fucking ass.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Raiga Kurosuki. He was originally one of the 7 Ninja Swordsman of the Mist - the Hidden Mist's elite soldiers that have powerful swords that were passed down from generation to generation, and he wielded the Kiba Swords. His power over lightning was so strong that it gave him the moniker, the Thunder of the Mist. He was a rogue ninja that formed an evil band of bandits called the Kurosuki family and they ran the magistrate out of town. He and the gang took over the Land of Rivers and ruled over it with an iron fist and he started killing people left and right by giving them funerals and burying them alive. But in the end, we killed him.

Qin gasped.

Raiga: That's right J.D. and I've never forgiven you for killing me. You sent me to hell!

Me: And I'm about to send you to a place far worse: Being erased from existence forever. But not in here. Lets head out onto the water so that we can avoid damaging the city and hurting people.

Raiga: Very wise idea.

Me: You guys stay here and fight Shen. This is between me and Raiga.

Nico: Okay. Be careful J.D.

Me: Will do.

We went out onto the ocean and we were standing on the surface of the water.

---

Battle 1: Raiga Kurosuki.

---

I was facing Raiga.

Me: I don't understand you Raiga. What did you hope to accomplish by killing all of those people in the mines?

Raiga: To get the gold there.

Me: That still doesn't give you the right to torture and kill innocent people. You are just as fucked up as Gato was when I killed him. Also I bet you would love to get your hands on Kisame Hoshigaki.

Raiga: Kisame! I can't stand that low life! Next time I see him, he'll get a funeral for sure!

Me: I'm afraid you're too late for that. When the 4th Great War broke out, Kisame sacrificed himself to save me from one of Obito Uchiha's blasts. I respect Kisame. If you want Kisame so bad, you can see him yourself when I send you back to hell.

Raiga: Then I will send you to where he is!

Me: I don't think so. And for the record, I'm far more powerful than what I was before when I faced you the last time.

I then flared up my Rainbow Aura and I went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix.

Raiga: What the!? What is this power!?

Me: (Divine Voice) **You're about to see for yourself right now Raiga. I easily overwhelmed Orochimaru, Pain and other powerful foes with this power. Now you are gonna see what I can do to you.**

Raiga: We'll see.

I went at Raiga and kicked him in the face and he skidded on the water. He stopped and he had his swords ready.

Raiga: NINJA ART: LIGHTNING FANG!

By drawing together his twin swords, Raiga can send an electrical essence into the clouds, allowing him to create lightning strikes in any desired location.

I sensed the lightning about to hit me and I grabbed the lightning and formed it into a Sword of lightning.

Me: **LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK BLADE!**

We went at each other and I clashed with his swords and massive sparks were flying all over the place and setting some of the land on fire. I kicked him in the face and sent him flying and he stopped.

Raiga: NINJA ART: LIGHTNING BALL!

The user creates spheres of electrical energy and launches them at the enemy. When they make contact with the enemy, the spheres electrocute them and throw them back. This technique can also be used in rapid succession or fire multiple balls at once.

Me: **LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SATURNIAN MEGALIGHTNING BLAST!**

I fired a massive blast of Saturn Lightning and it hit the Lightning Ball and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew most of the boats carrying the Firework cannons apart.

Raiga: CURSE YOU!

I flipped the bird at him.

Raiga: NINJA ART: THUNDER DRAGON TORNADO!

Drawing his two swords together, Raiga will raise them into the air and draw lightning down upon his body. The current will be contained within and around Raiga's form. He will then begin to spin in place forming a whirling vortex of wind and electricity. The vortex will take on the form of a dragon's head and will cover the area in front of him. It will then strike out against his opponent and painfully trap them in the vortex. Even if the attack doesn't directly connect with his foe, the lightning can jump from the vortex to hit a nearby target.

Me: **LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER FUNERAL DRAGON!**

I fired three powerful blasts of lightning and it turned into a massively powerful dragon of lightning and it hit Raiga's lightning dragon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast destroyed the rest of the boats.

Me: **Now it's my turn. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC SHARK FIRESTORM!**

I fired an immense blast of fire and it turned into a powerful radioactive shark that was glowing red and emitting far more powerful levels of Gamma Radiation that is stronger than uranium or plutonium and it went at Raiga. He ran fast, but there was no escape. The shark grabbed him and burned him and then exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent Raiga crashing into the land and he got up and he was badly burned all over the place and he had nasty 3rd degree burns all over his entire body.

I went up to him and he tried to get up.

Me: **You brought all this on yourself Raiga. This is what you get for killing all of those innocent people. You are never gonna be welcome here on this planet, the Land of Water or any part of the afterlife for that matter.**

His swords were stuck in the roof of one of the buildings and he was too weak to get up. I held up my hand to him.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Raiga then glowed purple and he was being obliterated as he was screaming in pain. Raiga Kurosuki, former member of the 7 Ninja Swordsman of the Mist and one of my most formidable enemies, was now erased from existence forever like he was never born at all.

Me: **Never again Raiga. Never again.**

I went and got the Kiba Swords and decided to keep them as a trophy.

Me: **Now to take care of Shen.**

I went over and helped everyone else.

---

Battle 2: Lord Shen!

---

Back in the middle of the city, we were facing LORD SHEN.

Me: **It's over Shen. You've lost.**

Shen: I will never accept defeat! I will find a way to win no matter what!

Po: You gotta let go of that stuff from the past, 'cause it just doesn't matter! The only thing that matters is what you choose to be now.

William: Po, I don't think-

Shen: You're right. Then I choose THIS!

That's when Shen turns into a Heartless.

He turned into a giant black version of himself. He was now a heartless called The Vengeful Peafowl.

Me: **Oh fuck me sideways.**

Naruto cut the Furious 5 and the Kung Fu masters free!

Me: **Lets finish this turkey!**

Nico: With pleasure!

We powered up and went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Me: **EXPLOSION STYLE: EXPLOSIVE RAIN OF ARROWS!**

I fired a blast of energy into the air and it turned into a massive blizzard of arrows that rained down on Shen and they all hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSTORM RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln formed a powerful purple rasenshuriken with a yellow core and it had lightning all over it and Lincoln threw it and it hit Shen and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBALL STORM OF CTHUGHA!**

I formed a massive storm above Shen and it rained down powerful screaming fireballs that hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Clyde: I've had it with this monster! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: 10 PLAGUES OF EGYPT!

Clyde fired a powerful wave of energy at a fountain and it unleashed the most destructive plagues that ever destroyed all of Egypt back during the Book of Exodus in the Bible:

The Plague of Blood

The Plague of Frogs

The Plague of Lice

The Plague of Flies

The Plague upon The Livestock

The Plague of Fire and Hail

The Plague of Boils and Sores

The Plague of Locusts

The Plague of Darkness

and the Plague Upon the Firstborn

The plague of blood burned him all over and the frogs exploded all over him, the lice covered him and burned him and exploded, the Flies burned him and the livestock went at him and rammed him and exploded. Fireballs rained down from the sky and hit him all over and exploded. Boils and sores appeared all over him and exploded all over. Locusts appeared and chomped on him all over. Darkness covered him and blinded him and the plague upon the firstborn was killing him on the inside very slowly.

Lucy Loud: This is for ruining the spirit of Kung Fu! VOODOO STYLE: VOODOO SPIRIT BARRAGE!

Lucy summoned the voodoo spirits and they hit Shen all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Paige: I will never forgive you for your crimes Shen! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FLARE BALLS!

Paige fired a powerful barrage of fireballs and they hit Shen all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: **Lets finish this clod for good!**

Skydive: With pleasure boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his laser-guided missiles 100-fold.

Rukia: You will never mess with the world of Kung Fu again! SHINIGAMI CYBER KEY POWER!

The Shinigami Cyber Planet Key went into Rukia's right arm device and enhanced her Shinigami powers 100-fold.

Skydive and Rukia: SHINIGAMI MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Skydive fired a powerful barrage of missiles and Rukia fired a powerful blast of energy and the blasts hit Shen all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Time for some speed power!

Ben then turned into a new ultimate alien! He turned into ULTIMATE XLR8! His body turned silver and he had powerful wheels for feet with powerful green fire around them and he had green fire around his claws and on his head and he had glowing arms and a glowing tail.

Ben: ULTIMATE XLR8!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Kineceleran!**

Riley: Wow! This is so cool!

Shanan: I've seen some of them before. They now can run at 15,000 miles per hour and they can run at hypersonic speeds with incredible strength as well. And they also have the ability to fire green fire from their hands and even set the road on fire.

Nico: Whoa! That it incredible!

Lincoln: Amazing!

Paige: Wow! So awesome!

Ultimate XLR8: Lets see what it can do.

Ultimate XLR8 took off at incredible speed and set much of the area on fire with incredible speed and he punched Shen all over and burned him with incredible speed!

Me: **Unbelievable! His speed is amazing!**

Riley: Wow! I can't even keep up with him!

Lynn: Whoa! That is so awesome!

Lori: That is literally the fastest I've ever seen!

Leni: Totes Cray Cray!

Skywarp: No kidding. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his heat seeking missiles 100-fold.

Mewtwo: Time for some of my psychic power! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his psychic powers 100-fold.

Skywarp and Mewtwo: PSYCHIC MISSILE BARRAGE!

Mewtwo fired a powerful blast of psychic energy and Skywarp fired a powerful barrage of missiles and they hit Shen all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Me: **Time to finish this clod off once and for all.**

Master Shifu: I couldn't agree more J.D.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) **Show no mercy master Shifu.**

Master Shifu: With pleasure J.D. and thank you for having Laney teach with us.

Me: **It was my pleasure master.**

Master Shifu: You are never gonna take away our Kung Fu, Shen! JADE DRAGON WIND BLAST!

Master Shifu spun around really fast and stopped and fired a powerful Thundering Wind Hammer blast and it turned into a powerful emerald dragon and it hit Shen and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Po: No one is going to take Kung Fu away as long as the Dragon Warrior is around! POWER OF THE DRAGON WARRIOR!

Po fired a powerful blast of energy and it turned into a deadly dragon and it slammed into Shen and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Crane: Time for the power of the Crane! CRANE WINGS OF JUSTICE!

Crane fired a powerful blade of energy from his wings and they slashed Shen's Tail Feathers off.

Viper: Feel the Venom of the Snake! VIPER FIRE MEGABLAST!

Viper fired a powerful blast of fire from her mouth and it hit Shen all over and burned him.

Mantis: Feel the Swiftness of the Mantis! MANTIS SLASH OF RIGHTEOUSNESS!

Mantis went at Shen and slashed his eyes out and Shen's eyes exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tigress: Feel the Strength of the Tiger! TIGER CLAW OF STRENGTH!

Tigress had her hands glow with intense fire and she slashed Shen all over and burned him.

Monkey: Feel the swiftness and cunning of the Monkey! MONKEY FRUIT OF DILIGENCE!

Monkey threw powerful fruit at Shen and they hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Paige: You will never torment the world of Kung Fu again Shen! FURY OF THE PHOENIX ANGEL!

Paige formed a powerful sword of pure fire and spread powerful wings of pure fire as a massive phoenix appeared behind her and screeched and her eyes glowed with intensely powerful fire! She flew at Shen and she then slashed him in half and he exploded with incredible power!

KRRRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shen was obliterated in an instant as he was reduced to a pile of burning embers.

Nico: That did it!

I powered down.

Me: We won again!

We cheered wildly and everyone came and cheered wildly for all of us.

Nico: Lord Shen, you have failed this universe.

Po: J.D. that was AWESOME!

Me: It sure was Po. It was awesome helping in defeating Shen. But at least we'll never see his ugly face ever again.

Paige: Yep. Good riddance.

Me: Yep.

Po: (To the viewers) Never become like Lord Shen. He was hated by everyone.

Me: He sure was Po.

Then the Soothsayer came.

Soothsayer: Thank you all so much for defeating Shen.

Me: You're welcome. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will never abandon anyone in need. As long as evil exists in this world and across this universe, we are only ones who can stop it and bring hope.

Soothsayer: You all are a very powerful force that no form of Kung Fu can catch up too. We all are forever in your debt J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone gave the Kung Fu bow to us and we did the same to them.

Paige: Shen might be dead now but we should still keep the feathers that he left behind.

Me: We sure can. A trophy is always a good way to show our victory.

Then we heard what sounded like clown laughter and out came ZOMBO THE GHOST CLOWN!

Joey was in charge of Jipner's Joyland and dressed up as the clown ghost to scare his brothers and sisters away so he could improve the park and own it alone.

* * *

Velma screamed in fear and jumped into my arms.

Velma: IT'S ZOMBO!

Nico: What's wrong with Velma?

Me: Oh that's right. You guys don't know about this. Velma is absolutely terrified of clowns. She has what's called Coulrophobia, the Fear of Clowns. She has been terrified of clowns ever since her parents hired a clown with a real paper shredder at her birthday party back when we were kids. It scarred her for life and made her afraid of clowns ever since.

Qin: Geez! But what is Zombo's history?

Me: He was really the owner of popular amusement park Jipner's Joyland Joey Jipner. He dressed up as Zombo to scare off his brothers and sisters so that he could improve the park and run it alone to make a lot of money.

Qin: That's nuts.

Me: It is. Joey Jipner got 15 to 30 years in prison and ordered to pay $35,000,000 in restitution to his brothers and sisters.

Qin: And he got life right?

Me: Nope. He was beaten to death by fellow inmates.

Qin: Good riddance.

Rachel S.D.: Yep.

Luan: I'll handle this clown freak!

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and vaporized Zombo.

Me: That takes care of him.

We later went home and we built a portal that would take us to the world of Kung Fu Panda whenever needed.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction complete and a Second Kung Fu Panda Chapter done.

Kung Fu Panda 2 was an awesome movie from 2011 and it was so awesome! But what Lord Shen did was beyond all words Absolutely Terrible! He was a monster! But this was an awesome chapter that was perfect for demonstrating powerful shinobi techniques. Raiga Kurosuki was a monster in the Naruto Filler Arcs and he was awful! But he was a powerful villain. The next Naruto Villain is gonna be the entirety of the Seven Ninja Swordsman of the Mist and we're gonna face Jinin Akebino, Zabuza Momochi, Ameyuri Ringo, Jinpachi Munashi, Fuguki Suikazan, Kushimaru Kuriarare, Mangetsu Hozuki and Juzo Biwa. Get ready as I take on the Mist's most elite and most powerful force! NicoChan11 gave me this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Get ready to be scared out of your pants as we face the Zombies that are out for Brownies from the episode of The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy - BROWN EVIL! Get ready for the ultimate brownie apocalypse!

See you all tomorrow.

# NIGHT OF THE BROWNIE LIVING DEAD

In the mall, Riku and Kairi were going shopping. They had been to several stores and gotten all kinds of awesome stuff. But then something happened earlier that caused them to get knocked out. They were sprayed with a strange gas and it knocked them out.

Riku and Kairi recover from being sprayed from out of nowhere.

Kairi: Are you ok, Riku?

Riku: I'm fine, Kairi. (realizes something) Wait. Before we left the estate, did I remember to turn the stove off?

Kairi (realizes something): Wait. Did I remember to lock the door to the estate?

Riku: Let's head back for now.

Kairi: Good idea.

They went back to the estate.

Back at the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games.

Kairi and Riku came in.

Me: Oh hey guys. Have a nice shopping trip at the mall?

Kairi: Yeah we did. Did we leave the stove on and forget to lock the door?

Lori: I turned off the stove and locked it. Why?

Riku: We were just checking.

Tommy Oliver: You two ok?

Kairi: No, we're not! We're worried about Sora. He's been acting weird and going to places that we don't know about.

Riku: Wait. What if one of Vypra's monsters has him under a spell or something?!

Kairi: That's it. It has to be! That's why he's been acting weird. What are we gonna do?

Me: Whoa whoa whoa whoa whoa. Lets calm down and think this over.

Nico: Tell you what? Tomorrow morning, we'll follow Sora without him spotting us and see what we can find.

Kairi: Okay.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) Tomorrow Morning.

---

In our hiding spots, we see Sora talking to a lady.

Kairi: Sora's making chitchat with that lady. (eyes widen) Could it be?! It start just as chitchat but then… they totally have chemistry?! And then they end up dating… and get eloped?! They have one boy and one girl, but then… she turns bitter with age, and they divorce. He ends up losing most of his money in the split, and doesn't get any visitation rights. So he lives his golden years out, sad and lonely! (worried) Oh, I'm so worried!

Killer Frost: I'm surprised you managed to say all of that without getting jealous.

Me: Shh. I don't think they're eloping. Lets just follow him.

We then followed him to a restaurant.

In a restaurant, from our table, we saw Sora eating lunch alone.

He was having a good steak and we were having Chicken Wings.

Riku: Sora's eating lunch alone? (eyes widen) Could it be?! The steak he's eating is so good, he can't stop scarfing it down. And after praising the manager, he ends up devouring everything on the menu. And then his swollen belly collides with a woodpecker that flies in from out of nowhere! Then stomach explodes, killing him?! (worried) I'm so worried!

Me: Riku, will you just calm down?

Aqua: Sora is not a pig.

Joe Kido: It's not like you to get this worried.

Gomamon: Hey, Riku. If you're not going to eat that chicken wing, can I have it?

Outside of a bookstore, we saw Sora looking for a book.

Riku and Kairi: Sora's looking for a book? (eyes widen)

Kairi: Maybe then, he goes to reach for the same book as someone else, tries to apologize, but then it ends up being with that lady that he split with?!

Riku: But then, the ex-wife lookalike turns out to be a sniper working for a crime syndicate!

Kairi: Sora ends up on the run, managing to barely avoid being hunted down by the lady.

Riku: But then he overeats from stress, his stomach swells up, a woodpecker suddenly flies in, collides with it, his stomach explodes, and he dies!

Kairi and Riku: (worried) I'm so worried!

Sinnertwin: Are you two alright?

Me: Something got to them all of a sudden.

Varie: I don't think I've ever seen them so paranoid.

Brooke: Yeah and usually I'm the one that's paranoid.

We continued to follow him and we lost him.

Riku: Damn it! We just lost him!

Poromon: (flies towards us) Guys, we've got big trouble!

Riku: (takes out Keyblade) The woodpecker!

Kairi: (takes out Keyblade) How dare you kill Sora!

Poromon: What the heck's wrong with you guys? It's me!

Maria: (stops them) Calm down, both of you!

Streetwise: What is it, Poromon?

Poromon: Follow me! Something big's going down!

We followed him and we saw a mutant destroying cars all over. It was STEELIX from episode 26 of Time Force!

---

Steelix, like all other mutants, was created in the result of the chemical accident. He was extremely intelligent and, because of his talents, he was hired by Time Force organization. He became Jen's first partner in Time Force. After some time, he betrayed Time Force and started to sell top secret information of time force to Ransik. When Jen found out, she and other officers arrested Steelix and freezed him in the Cryo-Prison. But he promised to get revenge on Jen. In the twenty-sixth episode Ransik released Steelix and ordered Steelix to destroy the rangers. First Steelix watched the rangers and then he attacked Jen at night. He revealed himself to Jen and stole her morpher. Then he tricked Jen and made her go to the old factory. Steelix easily defeated Jen and used a speacial gas against her. When the other rangers came, Steelix ran to the city. Trip, Katie and Lucas went to fight Steelix and Wes left with Jen. Hypnotized by gas of Steelix, Jen attacked Wes. Wes finally freed Jen from the effect of Steelix's gas. In the city, Steelix easily defeated the rangers with his laser gun and was ready to destroy them. Then Wes and Jen joined the battle. Steelix was ready to fight all rangers, but Eric arrived and Steelix summoned cyclobotes.

While other rangers fought cyclobotes, Jen fought singly with Steelix. The Pink ranger finally defeated the traitor, by using all her power. Steelix was nearly defeated, but he removed chain of his DNA and enlarged himself. In the giant battle, Steelix fought with Shadow Force Megazord and Quantasaurus Rex. The villain nearly won, but the rangers combined their attacks and finally frozen as a traitor with Time Target attack.

---

Jen Scotts: Steelix!

Steelix: Long time no see Jen.

Me: I remember this guy! He was a member of the Time Force that turned Traitor and he vowed to get revenge on you Jen!

Jen Scotts: That's right J.D. And it was a mistake letting him be a Time Force.

Riku: Steelix! Undo whatever spell you cast on Sora, now!

Kairi: If you make him suffer anymore, you'll have to deal with us!

Sora: Who did what to me now?

We turn to see Sora walking towards us, compeltely unharmed.

Kairi: Sora! Are you ok?!

Sora: Of course I am. Hot Shot told me what was going on and droe me to where you guys were. (Kairi hugs him)

Kairi (smacks his shoulder): Oh, you big stupid dummy! We were super worried about you!

Riku (hugs Sora's stomach): Your stomach! I thought a woodpecker was going to collide with it, and just… so, so worried!

Sora: (confused) Woodpecker? What are you talking about?

Trip: I see. It wasn't Sora that Steelix affected. It was Riku and Kairi.

Steelix: So you finally noticed! I knew my previous gas wouldn't turn you all evil now. So, I made a new gas that amplifies the worries of someone to the point of absurdity!

Me: So you turned Kairi and Riku into a couple of worrywarts!

Steelix: That's right!

Then I smelled something really foul in the air.

Me: EW! What is that disgusting smell!? Lori!?

Lori: It's not me! It was my shoe!

Lisa: That malodorous odor is not coming from our firstborn eldest sister.

Laney: It must be from Ed.

Ed: Not I Laney.

Me: If it's not you guys, then where is it coming from?

Lincoln: (Gasp) And look what that smell brought with it!

We saw a massive horde of ZOMBIES!

Everyone: ZOMBIES! (SCREAM!)

Zombies: (Groaning) BROWNIES. BROWNIES.

Nico: They're saying Brownies.

Then we saw an awesome man with a red hair mullet and he had a wicked cool arm and he was punching and kicking a bunch of zombies. He then punched Steelix and sent him crashing into a fire hydrant.

Hoss Delgado: Hello there. I'm Hoss Delgado.

Me: Whoa! I've heard about you. You are the greatest spectral exterminator of all time.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Sora: Man, I can't believe you two actually thought something bad happened to me.

Eric Meyers: Me neither. But, the two of them being worried about you led them to not fighting. My guess is that they've been concerned about your strange behavior lately.

Sora: (in his head) Did I really worry them that much?

Hoss Delgado: Not to mention, even if they were under an enemy spell, for them to care so much… (chuckles) It's making me a bit jealous.

Steelix: (gets our attention) Now, it's time for me to finish what I started! (to Jen Scotts) Starting with you, Jen!

Sora: (smiles at Riku and Kairi) Riku. Kairi. Thanks for worrying about me.

Riku and Kairi smiled at this.

Sora: Now, let's take Steelix and the zombies down together!

Me: Lets get them!

Troy: Let's send these zombies back to their graves!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman from 1987.

Me: I have a feeling I know who called forth these zombies. Follow me!

We went over to Billy's house.

Steelix: There's no escape from me!

Over in the Endsville part of Gotham Royal York, a woman was screaming in fright.

News reporter: That's what people are screaming on the streets of Gotham Royal York as zombies roam downtown, with blatant disregard for the laws of nature.

A zombie bumps into his cameraman. A traffic light changes green and the zombies walk in front of cars.

News Reporter: And absolutely no respect for the rules of the road.

In a meat truck, the meat came alive and busted out.

News Reporter: Yes indeed folks! Anything that has once passed away appears to be walking around!

A dead moose that hunters killed and tied to a car comes alive and snorts at them.

News Reporter: Something is bringing the dead back to life all around the world!

The malodorous odor that we smelled earlier is spreading around the globe!

---

PARIS, FRANCE

---

News Reporter: On the streets of Paris!

The smell was in Paris.

French man: (French Accent) Ho hoho. Ze excellent legs of ze frog.

A frog leg came alive and kicked him in the face and they got up and ran.

---

THE OCEAN FLOOR

---

News Reporter: From the depths of the ocean.

The malodorous smell entered the oceans and brought a bunch of sunk pirate ships and a bunch of navy ships lost to us in many wars to the surface as if they were never sunk and they came to us.

---

In the airports around the world, the zombies were taking flights to Gotham Royal York. Thousands of planes, buses and cars were crammed full of zombies and they were converging all on Gotham Royal York!

News Reporter: To the great skies above! The zombies are coming, but where are they going? And more importantly, will Team Loud Phoenix Storm be able to stop them!?

At Billy's house, he was gonna kick some zombie butt with a stick.

Billy: All right you deadbeat zombies! Taste this!

He had a stick ready.

BANG!

A gun blast blew a zombie's head in half and it fell to the ground and an energy blast blew a zombie apart in a fiery explosion.

KRABOOOOMMM!

Billy: Hee!

A gun cock was heard and Billy saw us.

We were there.

Hoss Delgado: I smell evil!

Me: And we're here to exterminate it!

Mandy: Wow! Thank goodness you all came!

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Thank goodness mon.

Me: Lets kick some zombie butt!

We powered up and went at the zombies.

Me: No way are these zombies getting our brains!

I fired a blast of energy at a bunch of zombies and blew them apart in a fiery explosion! Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned many zombies. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted them all over and Laney fired a massive shower of wind of blew many zombies away with wind and shredded them apart and Lana fired powerful blasts of ice and froze them and Lucy fired powerful blasts of black lightning and reduced many of them to ash. Leni fired powerful blasts of gravity lightning and blew many zombies apart in fiery explosions and Luna fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them and Luan and Eddy fired powerful blasts of light and burned them all over and Lynn fired powerful blasts of lava and melted many of them. Lightning punched and kicked many zombies apart with his powerful strength and Cameron was blasting many zombies apart with his Iron Man suit!

Muscle Man: You know who else likes smashing zombies apart? My mom!

Nico: (Laughs) Good one!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and burned many zombies into ash and Vince crystalized many zombies and they shattered and Carol fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and incinerated many zombies all at once. Hunter fired powerful blasts of fire and lightning and burned and incinerated many of them. Lori and Nick fired powerful blasts of fire and acidic slime and burned many of them into ash and slop. The dragons of Berk were helping us and they fired powerful blasts of fire and plasma at them and blew them apart and blasted them all over. Hiccup and Astrid were hacking them all to pieces. Sora and the Keybladers were blasting them apart with incredible fury and power and they were really ripping them apart.

Shannon blasted many zombies apart with her powerful magic and the Skylanders fired a bunch of powerful attacks of their elements. The Magic Skylanders fired powerful blasts of magic and sorcery. The Life Skylanders fired blasts of nature and life. The Undead Skylanders fired powerful blasts of ghosts and undead power. the Fire Skylanders fired powerful blasts of fire and burned the zombies. The Water Skylanders fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them. The Tech Skylanders fired powerful blasts of technological weaponry, the Earth Skylanders fired powerful blasts of earth and smashed a bunch of zombies. The Dark Skylanders fired blasts of darkness and blew many of them apart and the Light Skylanders blasted a bunch of zombies apart and burned them to nothing. Killer Frost froze a bunch of zombies in ice and Francis incinerated many zombies. Teresa blasted many zombies with sonic blasts and Venom and Scream were slashing them apart with their Symbiote powers and ripping them in half. The Transformers were blasting them apart all over with their weapons and abilities. Max and the Flock girls were tearing a bunch of zombies apart with their speed and strength. Varie fired massive blasts of water and drenched them all over and Aylene fired powerful blasts of fire and incinerated them. Will Vandom fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over. Irma fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them and Taranee fired powerful blasts of fire and incinerated them all. Cornelia fired powerful earth blasts and crushed them into pulp and Hay Lin fired powerful blasts of wind and destroyed them in the air. Megan fired powerful blasts of star energy and blew them apart and I fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted many zombies and Elyon fired powerful time blasts and disintegrated them into dust. Linka fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted many zombies and turned them into dust and Girl Jordan fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them. Riley and Sam Manson fired powerful leaf storms and shredded many zombies apart and Danny Phantom fired powerful energy blasts and blew them apart and Tucker and Valerie blasted them apart with powerful weaponry. The Justice League and Avengers were blasting the zombies all over apart. Brian threw numerous molotov cocktails and burned the zombies all over and Stewie blasted them all over with his ray guns and more. The Power Rangers were hitting them all with powerful energy blasts and their weapons and they were really blowing them apart all over the place. Clyde blasted a lot of zombies with his time powers and disintegrated many of them into dust and Syd Chang slashed many of them with her plant powers and Ronnie Anne fired powerful blasts of fireworks and burned them all over. Paige fired a powerful blast of fire and burned many zombies and Maggie fired powerful blasts of black fire and burned them. Haiku fired powerful murders of crows at the zombies and they hit the zombies and exploded and Zach fired powerful blasts of fire and Liam fired powerful blasts of lightning and snow and Carmen fired powerful blasts of fire and they destroyed many zombies. Also Maria and William fired powerful blasts of lightning and water and electrocuted a bunch of zombies all over.

Luna: Hey bro! Time to call in the special forces!

Lincoln: You know it Luna!

Luna and Lincoln put on brown rings with an R on them.

Luna and Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

A portal opened and out came the Ripping Friends!

Rip: Whoa! Looks like we got here just in time fellas!

Chunk: No kidding!

Slab: I hate zombies!

Crag: Either way, we got to help out!

Luna: Hey fellas!

Chunk: Good to see you guys.

Lincoln: Lets rip them apart!

Rip: Took the words right out of my mouth Lincoln.

Crag: Come on fellas!

Luna, Lincoln and the Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They put their rings together and got a massive energy boost and they went at the zombies. Crag grabbed a zombie and ripped him in half and punched one in the face and ripped its body in half and Slab kicked a zombie and it was ripped in half and he punched it and ripped it apart. Chunk headbutted a zombie with incredible force and smashed it and Rip tore a bunch of zombies apart with his bare hands and Lincoln and Luna blasted the zombies with lightning and water and destroyed many of them all over.

Hoss Delgado was demonstrating his awesome hand. It was light an awesome Swiss Army hand. He demonstrated the following tools:

A steel punching/normal hand

An ectoplasm cannon

A chainsaw (that can be fired from a crossbow if needed)

A laser blaster

A lightsaber (two versions; one red, and a dual bladed purple version)

An imaginary hammer

A large metal nose (for detecting things)

A box of tic tacs

A cannon

A grenade launcher

A machine gun

A taser

A spork

A banana (also used in nunchuck form)

A mace (the mace's spiked ball may also be used as a bomb)

A hammer

A net launcher

and so much more.

Me: Boy that is a really cool hand!

Hoss Delgado: Why thank you.

Me: That is the ultimate Swiss Army Knife.

Hoss Delgado: It is nifty huh?

Ben: Lets show them some ultimate power!

Ben then turned into a new ultimate alien! It was ULTIMATE BLOXX! He looked more humanoid but made of blocks and he had a huge build and muscular physique.

Ben: ULTIMATE BLOXX!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Segmentasapien!

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen something like this before. It's so awesome!

Ultimate Bloxx: Lets see what it can do.

He turned into a powerful sword and slashed a bunch of zombies apart and then he turned into a powerful hammer and smashed a bunch of zombies into pulp and then he turned into a powerful spear and skewered a bunch of zombies all over. Then he jumped into the air and turned into a huge ball and he smashed a bunch of zombies with devastating force!

Linka: That is so powerful!

Jaime: Boy no kidding! That is awesome!

Bella: Lets see how they like this!

Bella activated her Ultimate Bella form.

Bella: IONSTORM!

Bella fired a bunch of laser blasts with the power of the Drej and then she activated Diamondhead's powers and formed powerful crystal clusters and skewered many zombies all over.

Bella: Try this on! XLR8!

She went at the zombies with incredible speed and punched them all over the place. She activated Clockwork's powers and blasted them all over with time powers. Disintegrating them into dust.

Shannon: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: Lets blast them with our teamwork!

Sinnertwin: Right boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his fire powers 100-fold.

Killer Frost: Time for some freeze power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her ice powers 100-fold.

Sinnertwin and Killer Frost: FIRE & ICE MEGABLAST!

Sinnertwin fired a powerful blast of fire and Killer Frost fired a powerful blast of ice and the blasts combined and they hit the zombies and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gomamon: Time for some power of Digimon! DIGIMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Digital World Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Streetwise: This is gonna be good! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his

photon pistol 100-fold.

Gomamon and Streetwise: MARCHING FISH PHOTON BOMBS!

Gomamon used his Marching Fishes and they went at the zombies and Streetwise fired a powerful blast of photon energy and the blasts merged with the fish. They hit the zombies all over and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMM! KRAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: Lets finish all these zombies off!

Nico: Yeah!

Billy: Oh oh oh! Me first! BOOGER PRETZEL BOMBS!

Billy made booger pretzels by covering them with snot and he threw them at the zombies and they exploded and blew them apart!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mandy: Nice one. My turn. MAGIC DEATH LIGHTNING!

Mandy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit a bunch of zombies and blew them apart!

Grim: Time to send these guys back to the grave mon. SUPERNATURAL SCYTHE SLASHED!

Grim slashed a bunch of zombies and cut them all into pieces and they all were incinerated into a pile of flaming ashes.

Lucy Loud: You all need to stay dead! BLACK LIGHTNING EVISCERATION!

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of black lightning and electrocuted a bunch of zombies and destroyed them all over.

Shannon: These zombies are never gonna be welcome here. BLACK MAGIC CRYSTAL STORM!

Shannon fired a powerful cloud of black magic crystals and they hit numerous zombies and killed them in powerful explosions of fire.

Hoss Delgado: Now it's time for me to get serious! SUPER SWISS ARMY HAND CANNON!

Hoss Delgado formed a powerful super laser cannon and he fired it at numerous zombies and they all exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We eradicated all of the zombies.

Me: That takes care of those zombies.

Lana: And I think I found the cause of what brought them here.

Lana showed a tray full of brownies.

Mandy: Brownies!

Me: Brownies? I didn't know zombies liked brownies.

Ben: Lola, you might get sick eating those brownies. Maybe I can turn into Upchuck and eat them.

Me: I think Lana has got you covered Ben.

She ate all the brownies and they were tasty.

Lana: Hey these are delicious!

Grim: And I found out the cause of those brownies bringing those zombies here. Billy got into my trunk and used evil powder instead of salt. That explains why those brownies were delicious.

Billy: Sorry.

Me: Billy you need to learn how to be more careful. But we're not finished yet.

We then set our sights on Steelix.

Jen Scotts: You're under arrest Steelix.

Steelix: I don't think so!

I fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

He was reverted back into an action figure toy.

I picked him up and handed him to Jen.

Jen Scotts: Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime Jen.

Kairi and Riku had a nasty headache.

Kairi: Oh man! What a headache.

Riku: I feel like I got run over by a truck.

?: But that's not the only thing you have to worry about.

We turned and we saw the original SEVEN NINJA SWORDSMAN OF THE MIST!

---

Mangetsu Hozuki

Mangetsu Hōzuki (鬼灯満月, Hōzuki Mangetsu), reputed as the Second Coming of the Demon (鬼人の再来, Kijin no Sairai), was a shinobi from Kirigakure's Hōzuki clan, and a member of the previous generation of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist.

Both Mangetsu and his brother Suigetsu trained with the intention of becoming members of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist. This dream acted as their motivation for them to complete gruesome missions day after day. Mangetsu eventually succeeded in becoming a member of the Seven Swordsmen and learned how to wield all seven of the swords. With his premature death, Suigetsu seemingly became demotivated from their dream.

## Zabuza Momochi

Zabuza Momochi (桃地再不斬, Momochi Zabuza), given the moniker Demon of the Hidden Mist (霧隠れの鬼人, Kirigakure no Kijin), was a missing-nin from Kirigakure's Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist.

Before the term of the Fourth Mizukage, Yagura Karatachi, Kirigakure began the practice of pitting Kirigakure Academy graduates against each other in death matches as a final exam with the exceptionally skilled students named prime candidates for the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist. After Zabuza, not yet a student himself, killed over one hundred Academy students, the practice was discontinued and he would thereafter be known as the "Demon of the Hidden Mist". His fame grew over the years as he became an Anbu, killing the Konohagakure ninja Kumade Toriichi at that time, before finally joining the Seven Swordsmen. At some point, he discovered Haku, a child with a special kekkei genkai and began training him to be the ultimate weapon. In the anime, he and Haku witnessed the Kaguya clan attacking Kirigakure yet chose not to help his village. Soon after, they encountered Kimimaro, the soon-to-be-sole survivor of the Kaguya. Although Haku wanted to talk to the boy, Zabuza forced him to leave Kimimaro alone and keep moving. In time, after his assassination attempt on the Mizukage in a coup d'etat failed, Zabuza subsequently fled with Haku and some other followers, such as the Demon Brothers, becoming mercenaries in order to gather funds for a second attempt in the future, which is why he worked with Gatō. With his departure he took the Kubikiribōchō with him, causing Kirigakure to lose one of its famed swords.

## Jinpachi Munashi

Jinpachi Munashi (無梨甚八, Munashi Jinpachi) was a jōnin from Kirigakure and a member of the previous generation of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist.

In the anime, according to Kakashi Hatake, Jinpachi committed many acts of cruelty in his lifetime, killing his older brother being one of them.

## Ameyuri Ringo

Ameyuri Ringo (林檎雨由利, Ringo Ameyuri) was a kunoichi from Kirigakure and one of the members of the previous generation of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist.

In the anime, Ameyuri was stated to have died of an incurable disease at a young age.

## Kushimaru Kuriarare

Kushimaru Kuriarare (栗霰串丸, Kuriarare Kushimaru) was a Kirigakure jōnin and a member of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist.

In the anime, Kushimaru committed many acts of cruelty in his lifetime, killing his sensei being one of them. At some point in time, Kushimaru encountered the young Might Guy, Ebisu and Genma Shiranui on a mission alongside the other members of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist. The young shinobi managed to flee, however, due to the timely arrival of Might Duy who sacrificed himself in order to save the genin. In the anime, Kushimaru was killed by Might Duy's effort.

## Fuguki Suikazan

Fuguki Suikazan (西瓜山河豚鬼, Suikazan Fuguki) was a jōnin from Kirigakure and a member of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist.

At some point in time, Fuguki became a jōnin and joined the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist, where he inherited the sword Samehada. Some time after the Third Shinobi World War, Fuguki alongside the other seven swordsmen, cornered a team of Konoha shinobi consisting of Might Guy, Ebisu, and Genma Shiranui. Before the swordsmen could attack, Might Duy intervened and fought off Fuguki and his teammates, by using the Eight Gates at the cost of his life, taking down four of Fuguki's allies in the anime.

Some time later, Fuguki assigned his subordinate Kisame Hoshigaki, to the secret Cypher Division to serve as a bodyguard, ordering him to protect his comrades. However, he stressed that the codes that were important to the village are worth far more than the lives of his comrades. With this set of priorities, Kisame resolved to massacre his own teammates when they were in danger of falling into the hands of Ibiki Morino during a mission to protect such valuable information. Later, Fuguki was revealed to have been leaking information to enemies, and was killed by Kisame, with his corpse visibly impaled by sharp implements tied to chains. Kisame would then take Samehada for himself, becoming a member of the Seven Swordsmen, Yagura's direct subordinate and Madara Uchiha's accomplice.

## Jinin Akebino

Jinin Akebino (通草野餌人, Akebino Jinin) was a jōnin from Kirigakure, and a member of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist.

At some point, Jinin joined the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist, where he came in possession of the Kabutowari. Some time after the Third Shinobi World War, he alongside the other swordsmen encountered a Konoha team. After managing to corner the shinobi, the three were saved by Might Duy, who sacrificed himself in order for them to escape. In the anime, Jinin was killed by Duy's effort.

## Juzo Biwa

Jūzō Biwa (枇杷十蔵, Biwa Jūzō) was a jōnin from Kirigakure and a member of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist. In the anime, Jūzō deserted his village and became a member of Akatsuki, where he was partnered with Itachi Uchiha.

When Jūzō joined the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist, he became the wielder of the Kubikiribōchō, which he used many times to dye the battlefields red with the blood of his enemies. This level of brutality made him famous in several parts of the shinobi world. At some point after the Third Shinobi World War, Jūzō and his teammates cornered a Konoha team consisting of Might Guy, Genma Shiranui and Ebisu. Jūzō was surprised that the young ninja knew of his team and acknowledged their growing fame. Before the swordsmen could proceed any further, they were confronted by Might Duy, who activated the Eight Gates Released Formation, sacrificing his life in order to allow his son and his team-mates to escape.

In the anime, Jūzō survived the encounter along with Raiga Kurosuki and Fuguki Suikazan. Following the incident, Jūzō became a missing-nin and joined Akatsuki. Shortly after the Uchiha Clan Downfall, Pain instructed Jūzō to partner up with the newly-recruited Itachi Uchiha. Over time, Jūzō and his new partner completed various missions together. Eventually, they were given a mission in the Land of Water, much to Jūzō's annoyance. After completing the mission, Jūzō and Itachi were followed and engaged by a team of hunter-nin lead by Yagura, the Fourth Mizukage. Jūzō and Itachi were able to strike down most of the hunter-nin, but Yagura entered his Version 2 form and launched a Tailed Beast Ball toward Jūzō.

With little time to react, Jūzō attempted to deflect the attack with the Kubikiribōchō but failed, leaving him mortally wounded. After Itachi managed to defeat the Mizukage, Jūzō lamented having to die in this country, reaching out for his sword, which he viewed as his only true ally. Upon dying, out of respect, Itachi placed the remains of Kubikiribōchō in Jūzō's hand. After his death, his sword fell back into the possession of Kirigakure.

---

Me: Whoa! The SEVEN NINJA SWORDSMAN!

Naruto: All of them this time!

Zabuza: It's been a while J.D.

Me: You've been doing well Zabuza.

Qin: Who are all of they?

Me: These guys are the Seven Ninja Swordsman of the Mist. The most elite members of the Hidden Mist's Shinobi Corps. Mangetsu Hozuki, Zabuza Momochi, Ameyuri Ringo, Jinin Akebino, Jinpachi Munashi, Kushimaru Kuriarare, and Juzo Biwa. They were some of the strongest shinobi ever to grace the Hidden Mist. Zabuza is one of our friends.

Qin: Oh man! Mei told me all about them.

Jinin: So the famous J.D. Knudson is gonna face us yet again.

Ameyuri: This is gonna be fun.

Me: Last time we fought Ameyuri, was back during the 4th Great War when you were brought back as tools to destroy the planet.

Kushimaru: So we remember.

Mangetsu: I remember that.

Qin: What happened to Zabuza? Isn't he alive now?

Me: In the future I fought them in, Zabuza died at the hands of Orochimaru's Sound Ninja.

Qin gasped.

Zabuza: That's right.

Jinpachi: You all know how we died right.

Me: I sure do Jinpachi. Mangetsu, you died when you were mortally wounded on a mission. Jinpachi was killed by me, Same with Jinin and Kushimaru. Ameyuri died of a terminal disease. Fuguki was killed by me as well for his treachery and Juzo was killed by Itachi, Sasuke's older brother.

Mangetsu: That's right. How is Suigetsu doing?

Me: He's doing really well Mangetsu. He speaks so highly about you and is now training a new generation of the Seven Ninja Swordsman in the Leaf.

Mangetsu: I'm happy for him. Give him my regards.

Me: I'll be sure to tell him and Haku is doing really well Zabuza. She is getting married shortly to Naruto in a couple of years.

Zabuza: I'm so happy for her. Take good care of her kid.

Naruto: I will Zabuza. You have my word and I never go back on it.

Me: That's my brother.

Jinin: So are you gonna fight us?

Me: I plan to.

I went up to them and snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Gladirome.

---

Planet Gladirome is a forest city planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is a historically replicated world reminiscent to the ancient gladiators and the Ancient Roman Empire which lasted from 753 B.C. to 476 A.D. They have Gladiator fights, good shows, good food and more.

---

Nico: Wow! look at this planet!

Lincoln: It looks like we're in the Roman Coliseum.

Me: This is the planet Gladirome. It's a planet that takes place during the ancient Roman Times.

Carol: It feels like we've gone back in time to the Roman Empire.

Me: It sure does feel that way.

Jinin: Impressive. So this is where you chose to fight.

Me: That's right Jinin. This fight is gonna be intense. I've gotten far more powerful since our last fight during the war. I'm not the same person you faced.

Nico and everyone else went into the stands.

Zabuza: I heard that you killed Raiga, J.D.

Me: I sure did. He was a rogue ninja slime ball.

Ameyuri: He wasn't even worthy of my swords.

Me: I know. So did the Masters of Evil bring you all back to kill me?

Jinin: That's right. Because you killed most of us.

Kushimaru: And we will have our revenge.

Me: Well then, Get ready to see my true power.

I then powered up and flared up my rainbow aura and the ground was shaking violently as the skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning struck everywhere and tornadoes touched down. Then I released the full extent of my power and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix form.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Here's my ultimate power. Shall we dance?**

Fuguki: Lets dance.

(DOWN WITH THE SICKNESS BY DISTURBED PLAYS)

They each had their swords ready to destroy me.

Me: **Lets dance.**

OOOH AAHHH AAHHH AAHHHH AAHHH!

I went at them with incredible speed and kicked Fuguki in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

CRASH!

I ducked under a slash from Zabuza and punched him in the face and kicked him in the face and I teleported as Ameyuri slashed at me and I kicked her in the back and fired powerful blasts of lightning at her and electrocuted her. She got up and went at me and fired powerful blasts of lightning at me and I dodged them all and they hit the walls of the stadium and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

I fired powerful energy blasts at Ameyuri and they hit her all over and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The explosions from the blast sent her crashing into the wall and Jinpachi used the Shibuki Sword and sent numerous paper bombs at me and I flew into the air and fired numerous blasts of fire and lightning and they collided with the paper bombs and exploded with incredible power all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

I went at him Jinpachi and kicked him in the face and sent him flying. I fired powerful blasts of fire and crystal and they hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Ameyuri came at me and I ducked under a strike and she charged up powerful lightning and I fired a powerful blast of lightning and she fired her own lightning and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Try this on Ameyuri.**

I unsheathed my sword and lightning struck me.

Me: (ECHOING) **THUNDERBOLT CUT!** 雷光斬

I fired a powerful barrage of lightning and energy needles and they hit Ameyuri and cut her down and electrocuted her all over.

I sensed Jinin coming at me.

I blocked his strike and kicked him in the face and sent him flying.

Me: (ECHOING) **RAGE OF INFERNO!** 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and sent a massive vortex of fire and light and it slammed into Jinin and he screamed in pain as he was incinerated in an instant in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it slammed into Kushimaru and incinerated him too.

Me: (ECHOING) **STAR STORM SCREAM!** **嵐星斬**

I fired a powerful blast of lightning from the stars and they slammed into Fuguki and obliterated him in a powerful explosion of lightning.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then set my sights on Jinpachi.

Me: (ECHOING) **SNAKE FANG STRIKE!** **蛇牙剣**

I formed a powerful energy sword whip of my sword and it went at Jinpachi and slashed him and destroyed him in a massive explosion of poison and fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then set my sights on Mangetsu.

Me: **Try this on.** (ECHOING) **BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH!** **暗黒跳飛斬り**

I fired a massive blast of black energy and it fired a powerful barrage of black lasers and they hit Mangetsu and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mangetsu was down.

Zabuza: You have fought valiantly J.D. and you have indeed gotten stronger than ever since we last fought.

Me: **I'm glad you think so Zabuza.**

Zabuza: Kushina was able to defeat all of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen in one fell swoop. They didn't call her the Leaf's Red Death for nothing.

Me: **I know. Kushina had unbridled and incredible skill. She is a strong and amazing woman. She is also a powerful and strong teacher.**

Zabuza: That she is. Shall we have a sword fight like before?

Me: **With pleasure.**

Me and Zabuza went at each other and we clashed our swords and it was a powerful sword clash and sparks were flying all over the place and setting much of the stadium on fire. It lasted for 1 hour and it was a powerful fight and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Zabuza: You've beaten me J.D. You have beaten the previous generation of the 7 Ninja Swordsman of the Mist and you have now become the 2nd Shinobi to best all of us.

Me: (Chuckles) **It would be the first time I've done that. The first time was during the war. And now here on Gladirome.**

Zabuza: That's true.

Me: **I can give you a second chance Zabuza. You helped us when our best sword jutsu teacher Hayate Gekko was sick and gave us new swordsman. The Leaf will always be grateful to you for that.**

Zabuza: You would do that for me J.D.?

Me: **I sure would. Same with Mangetsu. Suigetsu needs his brother back and I can do the same with Ameyuri as well.**

Ameyuri and Mangetsu were shocked that I would do a kind thing for them.

Mangetsu: You would do that for me as well J.D.?

Me: **I sure would Mangetsu. I've known you for a while when I was in the distant future 150,000 years from now. Suigetsu now needs his brother to help him realize his dream of becoming a member of the new Leaf Seven Ninja Swordsman.**

Mangetsu then started crying.

I snapped my fingers and resurrected Mangetsu, Zabuza and Ameyuri. They were given their lives back.

Mangetsu then got up and came to me.

He then hugged me.

Mangetsu: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: **Anytime my friend. Anytime.**

Zabuza: It's good to be back. Thanks J.D.

Me: **No problem Zabuza.**

Ameyuri: I guess I owe you one J.D. Thank you for bringing me back.

Me: **Anytime Ameyuri.**

Everyone cheered wildly for me. We went back to Earth and I filed my report to Lady Hokage. Mangetsu put the Seven Ninja Swordsman's swords in his scroll and it was a grand day for the Leaf.

* * *

Back at the estate, we were watching Aqua, Lynn, Megan, Cornelia and Lola doing some Ice Skating in our skating ring. They were so graceful and beautiful as they skated.

Me: Wow. They are so graceful.

Sora: Aqua sure is talented.

Me: Same with Kairi. Look.

We were watching Kairi Skate as well. She was really good.

Me: Wow. Look at them go.

Lincoln: So graceful and beautiful.

Me: Yep.

Then a figure came out and it was THE FROZEN FIEND!

According to Brett Hull, the ghost was once a Russian hockey player who was banished to Siberia for not scoring an easy goal that would've won his team the game, and froze to death.

The Frozen Fiend first appeared in the middle of a hockey game between the Russian and Swedish teams. One of the men guarding the Emperor's Cup got scared and tried to run, but hit a wall and knocked himself out. The Fiend knocked out the other two guards by nailing them with hockey pucks, then stole the trophy. Several hockey players tried to stop him, but the Fiend just plowed right through them and got away with the trophy.

Mystery Inc. arrived in Moscow to attend the hockey tournament. During a game between the U.S. and Finland, the Frozen Fiend showed up again. He launched icicles at one of the Finnish hockey players and pinned him to the wall, then came after Brett. The gang decided to form a "human chain" and try to capture the Fiend as he skated by, but he just leapt over them and crashed through the edge of the arena. The crowd started panicking and ran away from the stadium. The Fiend came back and chased the gang into Lenin's Tomb, where they hid. The Fiend lost track of them and left.

Shaggy Rogers and Scooby-Doo were investigating Nicolai, a potential suspect, at a frozen pond, when the Fiend busted out of a nearby shed and attacked them. They were rescued by Brett, who whacked the Fiend with hockey pucks until he left.

The gang regrouped, and Fred Jones decided to set a trap before the mystery had been solved. The gang posed as Finnish hockey players and waited for the Frozen Fiend to attack. When he did, they used ropes to wrap him up. They prepared to unmask him, but he spun himself free. Fred wasn't worried, since he figured that after spinning, the Fiend must have been dizzy, and tried to tip him over. However, the Fiend just swatted him away. He chased the gang into a locker room where they hid as the Fiend trashed the place looking for them. He eventually ducked into a shower and somehow got out through the wall despite the window being too small for him to fit through.

When the gang returned to the arena, the Fiend went after them in a zamboni, which was stopped by something in the ice. Velma Dinkley figured out the mystery and the gang set a trap for the Frozen Fiend, hosing him with icy water, which froze him in his tracks. The Fiend was cracked free and revealed to be Galina Korzhakov. She stole the diamonds, but couldn't get them out of the rink because of the tight security, so she hid them in the ice; that's what caused the zamboni to stop. She had a special dress made with fake diamonds, and was going to switch them out with the real diamonds.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! Like, it's the Frozen Fiend!

Me: Whoa I remember him!

Qin: What is his story?

Me: He was really disgraced former Russian figure skater Galena Korzhakov.

Lola: Whoa! I loved her! She was an amazing figure skater!

Me: Yep. She stole the diamonds on the Grand Emperor's Cup trophy for an awesome hockey tournament. Those diamonds once belonged to Tsar Nicholas II. They are priceless.

Anastasia: I remember those diamonds. Dad kept them on a cup and it was beautiful.

Laney: Wow.

Nico: That's incredible!

Lana: It sure is.

Me: She wanted to switch the real diamonds in the trophy with fake ones she made so she can put the real ones on a dress she made.

Lynn: Whoa! I've heard about that trophy! That's the trophy for the Moscow International Hockey Tournament!

Me: Yeah. Big major Hockey Tournament. One of the biggest in the world. Galena got life in the White Swan Maximum Security Prison in Latvia. That's where Russia's most dangerous women criminals go.

Nico: Jeez!

Qin: That's rough.

Me: She wasn't in on the conspiracy because they don't allow inmates to use computers there.

Qin: Whoa. They say that Diamonds are a girls best friend, but to Galena they are her worst enemy.

Me: Yep. Stealing a priceless piece of history from Russia is the same as the capital crime of treason.

Lynn: Whoa! Wait a second! Velma, I saw you replace an injured goalie for the U.S.A. Team in that tournament.

Velma: Yep that was me.

Lynn: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Me: I remember that. That was awesome!

Winsor: Wow. I didn't know that Velma.

Velma: It was a perfect way for them to improvise.

Me: It sure was.

Lola: I got this creep!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire at the Frozen Fiend and melted him.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: Way to go Lola!

Lola: Thanks Nico.

Later we went with Sora.

Sora: The reason I was doing all that stuff is because I was helping out down here.

Sora led us to an alley and he led us to a cardboard box with a stray white pup.

Riku: Is that a puppy?

Kairi: (hugs the pup) It's so cute!

Sora: I just couldn't ignore the little guy. I've been feeding him and looking for someone to adopt him.

Grim: So that's why you've been going off on your own lately.

Me: Aww that's really sweet of you Sora. I think I have the perfect person for you to keep him with. You and Aqua.

Aqua: Really?

Sora: Really?

Me: You bet. You found him and he should be yours. Kairi can have him too.

They hugged me.

Aqua: Thank you so much J.D.

Kairi: Yeah! Thank you!

Sora: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem guys.

Grim: (To the viewers) Never mess with forces that no mere mortal should ever understand mon. Trust me.

We went back to the estate with one of our new pets.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome episode of GAOBAM done.

Brown Evil from The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy was awesome and funny! It was terrifying that Billy made brownies that woke the dead. The Seven Ninja Swordsmen of The Mist were the most formidable adversities in the Naruto Universe and they were powerful. Next up is the Gold and Silver Brothers - Kinkaku and Ginkaku and we're going to get the 9-Tails Chakra that they stole from her. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter where we take down the ruthless Anti-Aqua and we're going to make sure she never terrorizes Aqua ever again.

See you all tomorrow.

# AQUA'S RUTHLESS DARK SIDE

We were walking over the Girl Jordan's house.

Me: Are you sure you want to do this G.J.? After Cletus Kasady destroyed your relationship with your mom, he ruined your life.

Girl Jordan: I have to make things right J.D. Kasady may have ruined my life, but I want to at least tell my mom everything.

Me: Well if this is what you want then we won't stop you. But one thing still puzzles me.

I went to talk to my Ebonwu Squadron self in my mind.

Me: I just want to know something. How is it that I know so many planets all over the universe and the unknown zone and even some that were never thought possible?

J.D. 2: Well that's because we've been all over the universe not just in reality, but in simulation adventures and they took us all over the entire universe. We saw so many planets the likes of which we have never seen before. We have seen it all.

Me: Wow! So in a way we know the same planets you do.

J.D. 2: Exactly. When I merged with you, my knowledge and secrets became yours.

Me: I see. Thank you.

I popped back into reality.

Me: Wow. So that's how I know so many planets.

Nico: Amazing. Your Ebonwu Squadron Counterpart must've been everywhere all over the universe.

Me: He sure has.

Maria: Alright. Here we are.

Me: Boy its been a long time since I was at Girl Jordan's house.

William: Time for Girl Jordan to be undisowned.

She Hulk: Is that even a word?

Me: No it's not. But it works and I agree with you.

We walked up to the door and knocked on it. Answering it was Nina McGraw, Girl Jordan's mom.

Nina: Can I help you all?

Nico: We need to have a talk.

Nico's Cloyster: Cloyster!

Me: Hello Nina. Its been a while.

Nina: It sure has J.D. You were very busy. But what is SHE doing here.

Me: That's what we wanted to talk to you about.

We went inside and we were talking to her.

Blot: If I were you, I'd remove your disowning of Girl Jordan.

Nina: Why should I?

Snotlout: Ok, do you know what she and all of us have been through because of you disowning her?! When we encountered a Heartless of Kasady alongside Bludvist, she got so pissed off that Astrid told me to knock her out so she doesn't get herself killed! Granted, she stopped me from doing so by giving me a death glare. But still! And she's only going to keep getting pissed off whenever she gets reminded of you disowning her unless you accept her!

Astrid: That's probably the most serious thing we've ever heard you say.

Snotlout: Thanks. I am one of the most important Dragon Riders after all.

Hiccup: Just don't let it get to your head, alright?

Girl Jordan: It's all right guys. We got this.

Me: You see Nina, Cletus Kasady, the ruthless homicidal maniac that is also known as Carnage, is the one that made you disown her.

Spiderman: Yeah Carnage was one of my most dangerous enemies and he got a sick thrill out of making people suffer.

We went over everything that happened in the events of Carnage Is Chaos and what happened during our time in Berk.

Nina gasped in shock.

Nina: I had no idea. (Crying) What have I done!?

Nina broke down crying and Girl Jordan was comforting her.

Girl Jordan: It's okay mom.

Nico: What Kasady did makes him one of the worst of the worst.

Me: But he's now in the River of Fire forever. He will never terrorize the world again.

Vince: That's right.

Laney: He was what's called a Nihilistic Destroyer and Sadomasochist and he got a sick thrill out of destroying everything.

Lisa: Affirmative. What Cletus Kasady can make him no less than a screwed up psychotic homicidal maniac.

Nico: Yeah.

Nina calmed down.

Nina: (Sniffles) Honey, if you and I are going to be a family again, then you'll need to see a therapist for your anger problems. If what

Snotlout said is true, then there's a chance you might get killed if you get mad.

Groove: She has a point.

Me: We didn't see her have any anger problems. She was doing really well.

Laney: That's right. But if she does, we have a really great therapist. Her name is Ino Yamanaka. She's a really nice woman.

Nina: I've heard of her. She is one of the Leaf's great ninjas.

Me: She sure is. And she is a great therapist and psychologist.

Girl Jordan: I'll do it.

Nina: Thank you my little girl.

She hugged her and they were reunited.

* * *

Later back at the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

Lincoln: Yep.

Aqua: I know.

But then suddenly, Aqua got a nasty headache!

Me: Aqua what's wrong!?

I sensed what was coming!

Me: Uh oh! Anti-Aqua is coming out!

Lincoln then went over and pressed the code red emergency button! The alarm went off and we gathered and we stood ready as a blob of darkness separated from Aqua and we saw ANTI-AQUA!

She looked like Aqua, but really pure evil!

Anti-Aqua: Freedom!

She then grabbed Ben.

Riley: Ben!

Anti Aqua: (holds Keyblade to Ben's throat) Alright. If I see any of you following me, Tennyson gets it!

Me: Let him go! This is between you and us!

Anti-Aqua: Never!

She went outside.

Lynn Sr.: (sees Anti Aqua walk outside with Ben in her grasp) Aqua? What's going-

Anti Aqua: (points Keyblade at him) Drive us to the lake. Now.

Lynn Sr.: Okay okay.

They got in and were off.

Me: Lets go!

We went after them

Lynn Sr. was driving Vanzilla to the lake with Ben at the front seat. Anti-Aqua was in the back seat pointing her Keyblade at them.

Lynn Sr.: You know you're not getting away with this!

Ben: Mr. Lynn's right. The others will find us!

Anti-Aqua: (smirks) That's what I'm counting on.

Later they arrived at the lake and we were watching from the trees.

The Masters of Evil just got to the lake.

Vypra: Are you sure Aqua told us to come here telepathically?

Dark Spicer: I'm sure of it.

Professor Calamitous: We seem to be heading to face a very serious um um um.

Waffle Woman: Challenge.

Professor Calamitous: Yes thank you.

Waffle Woman: She seemed very serious on challenging us to a fight.

Zs'Skayr: Well, she should be careful on what she wishes for.

Number 7: I'm detecting some life forms near the lake.

Vanitas saw what appeared to be Aqua near Ben and Lynn Sr.

Vanitas: Aqua! And here I thought you backed out at the last minute.

But when the figure turned towards them, Vanitas knew something was wrong.

Vanitas: (frowns) You're not Aqua.

Anti-Aqua: What was your first clue?

Vypra: You must be Aqua's dark side. How did you get out of her?

Anti Aqua: I had to bide my time until I was strong enough to get out of that weak bitch. But even when I was still inside her, I was trapped in the Realm of Darkness for more than a decade. I reached its shore after endless wandering, waited forever for help to arrive… but no one ever came. I lost my Keyblade temporarily before Knudson got my weak half out. I had no means of fighting my way back through the Heartless. Do you have any idea how lonely it is here? How frightening it is to have no one? But now… you all can share it!

I swooped in and kicked her in the face and sent her crashing into a tree. Riley freed Ben and we all stood ready to fight her.

Anti-Aqua got up.

Me: You will pay for kidnapping Ben and Mr. Lynn you bitch!

Anti-Aqua: We'll see about that! I will kill all of you! I am the real Aqua! I was the true essence of her existence when I was in the Realm of Darkness!

Vypra: You really are a fool if you think you're more perfect then Aqua. She might be one of the Legendary Keyblade Masters. But even she has her flaws.

Anti-Aqua: Even still, what makes you think you all can defeat me?

Vanitas: Because we've watched her fights from her time with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And I, in particular, know how to cause her pain!

Anti-Aqua: Which is causing me pain! I will kill all of you and then I will destroy this entire planet!

Me: You're insane!

But Jimmy saw Professor Calamitous with them.

Jimmy Neutron: Professor Calamitous!

Professor Calamitous: Neutron, its been a long time.

Me: I've heard about you! You're working with the Masters of Evil!?

Professor Calamitous: Yes and they are amazing at what they do. They are perfect for um um um.

Jimmy Neutron: Helping you?

Professor Calamitous: Yes thank you.

Me: He has a speech problem doesn't he?

Jimmy Neutron: Yep.

Nico: (to the Masters of Evil) Look, I think we can agree that Anti Aqua is a threat to all of us. So, can you all please help us kill her so we can live to fight each other another day?

Dark Spicer: Fine. But no teleporting to another planet. We end her here and now! (fires blaster at the ground, creating a smokescreen)

Me: With pleasure.

I then went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Anti-Aqua, you will pay for your crimes. I will never allow you to torment Aqua ever again.**

Aqua: That's right.

Dark Spicer: (to Anti Aqua) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Troy: Aqua, I hope you don't take offense to us beating up your bad side.

Aqua: None at all Troy. Lets get her.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Electronic Bioman Rangers from 1985.

We went at her and I kicked her in the face and sent her flying and I fired a powerful blast of fire at her and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln fired many blasts of lightning at her and they hit her and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Anti-Aqua went flying and she skidded on the water and fired powerful blasts of keyblade energy at us and we deflected them all over the place and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lola fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Anti-Aqua all over and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico fired powerful blasts of fire and lightning with Nuova Shenron and Rage Shenron's powers and they hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired a massive blast of fire energy and Anti-Aqua fired a powerful blast of dark energy from her keyblade and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion set much of the forest on fire! We then went at her and we were clashing at her mercilessly! I punched her in the face with devastating force and she kicked at me and I dodged her and punched her in the face and kicked her in the face and sent her flying! Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Orange Spiral Ray and it hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with an incredible amount of power and fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol then fired Gamera's Fireballs and they hit Anti-Aqua all over and exploded with incredible fire.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Laney went at Anti-Aqua and head butted her and kicked her in the face and sent her flying and she fired a powerful blast of fire and dark energy and the blasts exploded into a massive line of fiery explosions!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOBOOOOMMBOOOOOOOOMBBOOOOOOOOO

Lily appeared as Night Owl and kicked Anti-Aqua in the face and sent her flying. But she got back up and fired a powerful energy blast and Lily did the same and fired a star energy blast and they deflected their blasts and fired more of them and deflected more. Turning the entire area into a war zone!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Leni punched Anti-Aqua in the face and kicked her in the stomach and fired a bunch of powerful blasts of gravity lightning at her and they hit her all over and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Anti-Aqua was sent flying and she laughed with evil.

Me: **You will pay for your crimes Anti-Aqua.**

Anti-Aqua: All that's left in my heart is misery and despair… and now, you can share it!

She fired a powerful blast of energy at me and I deflected it and I sensed where she was gonna appear and I kicked her in the face and sent her flying and Naruto slammed a Rasengan into her back and sent her flying. Sakura Haruno sent her flying with a powerful and devastating punch to her stomach with the Hundred Strength's Jutsu and Sasuke slashed her all over with his sword and kicked her away.

Fu: Try this on for size! TAILED BEAST BOMB!

Fu went into her Tailed Beast Chakra Mode and fired a powerful blast of powerful Tailed Beast energy and it slammed into Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it blew much of the entire area apart and ignited most of the lake and trees into a raging inferno of epic proportions. The entire forest around us was completely engulfed in flames and was burning out of control. Lori kicked Anti-Aqua in the face and fired a powerful blast of wind and blew her into a huge rock.

CRAAASSSSHHH!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Anti-Aqua and electrocuted her all over. Lynn fired a powerful wave of lava and it hit the ground around Anti-Aqua and exploded in a massive wall of powerful fire and she fired powerful blasts of lava and they hit Anti-Aqua all over in powerful explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Carol fired Fire Rodan's heat ray and it hit Anti-Aqua and exploded all over her with incredible power and fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Vypra and Anti-Aqua then got into a powerful and massive sword fight. It was Vypra's sword VS her keyblade and it was a powerful clash of the titans as massive sparks and embers were hitting the land all over and setting everything on fire and destroying everything with incredibly massive fiery explosions at an incredible level!

KRABBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Carol: Hold my hand Vince.

Vince: Right.

He took her hand.

Carla: Let us help mommy!

Evelyn: Yeah!

Pearl: This witch is going down.

Mothra: Let me help too.

Erika: Count me in too!

Carol fired Mechagodzilla's rainbow laser eyes and plasma laser, Vince fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Rays and Space Godzilla's Corona Ray, Carla fired Megalon's lightning ray and Godzilla's Orange Spiral Ray, Evelyn fired the Super X's lasers and Mechagodzilla's energy missiles and Pearl fired Destoroyah's Micro-oxygen ray and Gigan's laser ray. Mothra fired powerful rainbow energy blasts from her hands and Erika used Biollante's powers and formed plant vines with mouths and they fired powerful radioactive sap blasts. They were hitting Anti-Aqua all over and blasting much of the area all over with a massive and powerful full scale assault and mega barrage of incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The whole area was being blasted apart at a mega powerful level. Dark Spicer turned into Ultimate Dirtdrive, an Evolved Mutant Kineceleran and he went at Anti-Aqua with incredible speed and punched and kicked her all over. Then he turned into Ultimate Crystal Freak, An Evolved Mutant Petrosapien and slashed her all over with powerful crystals.

Lynn Sr. was watching in sheer awe as he saw us fight at an incredible level.

Lynn Sr.: Oh I wish I could help out. But I'm a chef and a restaurant owner, not a fighter.

But then the ground rumbled and out came a powerful bunch of grape plants and they touched Lynn Sr. and he was enveloped in a powerful tornado of grapes and wine. When it faded a couple of seconds later, Lynn Sr. was forever changed. He had a powerful muscular physic like his body double did in Fool Me Twice, he had an olive leaf ring around his head, and he also had wings made of leaves!

Lynn Sr.: Man I feel strange. Wait a second.

Lynn Sr. went to the lake and he saw his reflection in the water and he had wings and awesome muscles!

Lynn Sr.: (GASP) I have powers now! Wow! Look at me! I look awesome! Now it's my turn to help out.

Lynn Sr. flew into the air and helped us out.

I punched Anti-Aqua in the face again and fired a powerful energy blast and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Waffle Woman fired a powerful blast of Syrup and it hit Anti-Aqua and exploded all over!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara fired powerful chunks of Earth at Anti-Aqua and they slammed into her and knocked her all over.

Vanitas fired powerful blasts of fire at Anti-Aqua and they hit her all over and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Spiderman fired powerful web blasts at her face and covered her.

Edd as Iron Boy fired powerful repulsor blasts and they hit Anti-Aqua and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Edzilla: ED SMASH FAKE AQUA! (PUNCHES HER ALL OVER WITH DEVASTATING FORCE)

Dark Spicer fired his blaster at Anti-Aqua and Eddy did as well and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Muscle Man: You know who likes smashing people like you? MY MOM!

Muscle Man punched Anti-Aqua all over the place with incredible fury.

Zs'Skayr fired powerful blasts of dark energy and they hit Anti-Aqua and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Number 7 fired powerful missiles and lasers at Anti-Aqua and they all hit her and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOMMM!

Luan fired powerful blasts of light at Anti-Aqua and they hit her and exploded all over.

Then we saw grapes fly in and they hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Lynn Sr. flew in and punched Anti-Aqua in the face with devastating force and sent her crashing into a rock.

Me: **What the!? Mr. Lynn!?**

Lynn Sr.: Yep. It's me kiddo.

Lincoln: Dad!? Wow! Look at you!

Laney: You look amazing!

Lynn Sr.: I have plant powers like you now sweetie.

Me: **We can look it up later. Right now we have a bitch to destroy.**

Lori fired powerful blasts of wind and blew Anti-Aqua around in a powerful tornado and the Megaforce Rangers blasted her all over.

Me: **Lets take her down with some teamwork!**

Maria: You got it J.D.! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and she got a water version of Cybertron Snarl's sword and it was surging with lightning.

Blot: Time for some fire power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Fire Breathing powers 100-fold.

Maria and Blot: FIRE SWORD MEGASLASH!

Blot fired a powerful blast of fire and it merged with her sword and she slashed Anti-Aqua all over with it.

Nico: Lets get her Cloyster! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Cloyster's powers 100-fold.

Groove: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his photon pistol 100-fold.

Nico: Cloyster, use Aurora Beam!

Nico and Groove: RAINBOW PHOTON DEATH RAY!

Nico's Cloyster fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy and Groove fired a powerful photon blast and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly death ray and it hit Anti-Aqua and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Despite the battle starting to wear them out, Eddy and Dark Spicer still managed to keep standing.

Anti Aqua: (snarls) Why won't you two quit?!

Eddy and Dark Spicer smirk.

Dark Spicer: (referring to Eddy) I know he'll never give up!

Eddy: (referring to Dark Spicer): He always gets back on his feet!

Mickey: It's like those two know each other perfectly.

Eddy: Lets get this Aqua imposter!

Dark Spicer: With pleasure!

Eddy and Dark Spicer fired their powerful blasters.

Eddy and Dark Spicer: LIGHT AND DARK MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zs'Skayr: Lets do it!

Zs'Skayr fired a powerful blast of dark energy and Iron Boy fired blast of Energy.

Zs'Skayr and Iron Boy: GHOST REPULSOR SUPERBLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Anti-Aqua and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Waffle Woman: Feel the power of breakfast!

Tara: And Earth!

Tara fired a massive barrage of powerful boulders and Waffle Woman fired a powerful barrage of strawberry bombs.

Waffle Woman and Tara: BREAKFAST EARTH MEGABOMB BLAST!

The rocks and berries hit Anti-Aqua and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Bentley: Time for us to take this monster down!

Penelope (Sly Cooper): With pleasure!

Professor Calamitous: Lets do it!

They all fired powerful missiles and energy blasts

Bentley & Penelope and Professor Calamitous: THIEF SCIENTIST SUPER STRIKE!

The missiles and energy blasts hit Anti-Aqua all over the place and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Spiderman: Time for some web power from your Friendly Neighborhood Spiderman!

Spiderman fired powerful web blasts and Vanitas fired powerful blasts of fire.

Spidey and Vanitas: STICKY FIREBOMB MEGA BARRAGE!

The fire merged with the web blasts and they stuck to Anti-Aqua and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Edzilla: Ready to smash!

Number 7: Very logical.

Edzilla fired a powerful blast of fire and Number 7 fired a powerful laser barrage.

Edzilla and Number 7: FIRESTORM LASER BARRAGE!

The blasts hit Anti-Aqua all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Luan: This blast is gonna light her up! (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra: Okay that was a good one.

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and Vypra fired a powerful blast of energy from her sword.

Luan and Vypra: LIGHT AND DARKNESS SLASH BLADE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blade of light and dark energy and it hit Anti-Aqua and slashed her.

Ben: Time for this bitch to pay for trying to kill me!

Ben then used a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE ALIEN X! He was now outfitted with awesome armor and a powerful spear!

Ben: (Ben and 6 other voices) **ULTIMATE ALIEN X!**

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Celestialsapien!**

Shanan: Unbelievable! I didn't think it was possible for Celestialsapiens to evolve like that! But this is unbelievable!

Me: **His power is incredible! I've never even known this was possible. Celestialsapiens have been around ever since the universe was born and it's amazing that they are that powerful!**

I went over and I sensed 4 more personae in him.

Me: **Let me give you full control Ben.**

I channelled my energy into him and he now had full control of Ultimate Alien X.

Ultimate Alien X: **Thank you J.D. Now this is the power Anti-Aqua should really fear.**

Ultimate Alien X fired a powerful blast of star energy and it hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **I won't let you haunt Aqua anymore!**

I fired a powerful blast of lightning from my hands and Aqua did her Spellweaver dance.

Me and Aqua: SUPER LIGHTNING SPELLWEAVER STRIKE!

Aqua spun around with a powerful energy spin and the lightning merged with it and she struck Anti-Aqua all over the place and electrocuted her.

Nico: Anti-Aqua, you have failed this universe!

Ventus: And failed at being my love!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and Ventus fired a massive blast of fire as well.

Nico and Ventus: FIRESTORM KEYBLADE STRIKE!

The blasts hit Anti-Aqua and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vince: You will never ruin Aqua's image again!

Vince fired a powerful barrage of crystal blasts and Terra fired a powerful barrage of boulders.

Vince and Terra: EARTH MEGABARRAGE SUPER SLAM!

The rocks and crystals slammed into Anti-Aqua with devastating power!

Aylene C.: You will pay for your crimes!

Aylene fired a powerful blast of fire and Sora fired a powerful blast of fire from his keyblade.

Aylene and Sora: INFERNO KEYBLADE BURN!

The blasts hit Anti-Aqua and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Will Vandom: We won't forgive you for hurting our friend!

Irma: Yeah!

Taranee: This bitch needs to pay with her life!

Cornelia: And more!

Hay Lin: Lets get her!

The Guardians fired powerful blasts of Lightning, Water, Fire, Earth and Air and Riku fired a powerful blast of dark fire.

W.I.T.C.H. and Riku: ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM BLAST!

The blasts hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naruto: You are not fit to be a keyblader! WIND STYLE: TWIN RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed 2 powerful Wind Style: Rasenshuriken and Kairi fired powerful blasts of light.

Naruto and Kairi: SIROCCO STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT WIND RASENSHURIKEN!

The blasts of light merged with the two Rasenshuriken and Naruto threw them and they hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: You will never terrorize our friends again!

Laney fired powerful barbs of fire and Mickey fired powerful blasts of light.

Laney and Mickey: FIREBARB LIGHT STRIKE!

The blasts hit Anti-Aqua and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lucy Loud: I may enjoy the darkness, but you give the darkness a really bad name.

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and Donald fired a powerful blast of fire.

Lucy Loud and Donald: DARKNESS FIRE MEGABLAST!

The blasts hit Anti-Aqua and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Goofy spun around with incredible speed and power and Iron Man fired a powerful blast of energy.

Iron Man and Goofy: SPINNING REPULSOR MEGASTRIKE!

The Repulsor blast merged with Goofy and he hit Anti-Aqua all over and it caused powerful impacts from each strike.

Lincoln and Elena fired powerful blasts of lightning.

Lincoln and Elena: THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

The blasts of lightning combined and they hit Anti-Aqua and electrocuted her.

Lucy Heartfilia: Time for you to feel the power of the stars. (Chants an incantation)

Survey the Heavens, Open the Heavens…

All the stars, far and wide…

Show me thy appearance…

With such shine.

Oh Tetrabiblos…

I am the ruler of the stars…

Aspect become complete…

Open thy malevolent gate.

Oh 88 Stars of the heaven…

Shine!

**Urano Metria!**

Lucy Heartfilia fired 88 planets and Xion fired a powerful blast of 14 elemental powers.

Lucy Heartfilia and Xion: 102 PLANETS OF ELEMENTAL STARS!

The blasts all hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan and Namine fired powerful blasts of light.

Luan and Namine: LIGHT KEY MEGABLAST!

The blasts hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sakura Avalon: Feel the power of the Clow Cards!

Sakura fired a powerful energy blast with the powers of all of the Clow Cards and Roxas fired a powerful blast of light energy.

Sakura Avalon and Roxas: ZODIAC KEY MEGASTRIKE!

The blasts hit Anti-Aqua all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola and Lea fired powerful blasts of fire!

Lola and Lea: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

The blasts hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aqua and Sora then went at Anti-Aqua and slashed her all over and blasted her as well with incredible power.

Anti-Aqua: Who do you two think you are?!

Aqua: We're brother and sister!

Sora: There's nothing we can't do!

Aqua: I'm the real Master Aqua. Not you, impostor!

Me: **Lets finish this bitch off once and for all!**

Ventus: With pleasure! Lets do it!

Terra: I've had it with this bitch making a mockery of the real Aqua.

Aqua: No one ruins my good name and lives.

King Mickey: I agree Aqua. Lets get her.

Donald: Lets get her!

Goofy: Yeah!

Sora: Count me in!

Riku: Me too!

Kairi: Lets do it!

Roxas: This bitch has got to go!

Lea: Lets show her!

Olette: You said it Roxas.

Hayner: We're with you all the way.

Pence: Yeah!

Xion: Lets take her down for good!

Tidus: Lets get her!

Selphie: Yeah! Lets show her no mercy!

Wakka: Count me in!

Keybladers: LIGHTKEY SUPER CONNECTED HEART MEGABLAST!

They all fired a powerful blast of powerful energy from their keyblades and it turned into a powerful blast of energy and it hit Anti-Aqua and obliterated her in a massive and powerful explosion of incredible power!

**KRAAAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

We powered down and we cheered wildly, knowing that we won.
Her evil spirit was sent into the River of Fire.

Me: That's it for that bitch.

Vypra: I have to admit, Aqua. That was sneaky of you to lure us out here just so we can help defeat your dark half. It's almost devious. Are you sure you don't want to become a villain anytime soon?

Aqua: (sighs) Are you really gloating right now, Vypra?

Vanitas: Why'd you do it? Not that I'm complaining of course.

Aqua: (glares at him) You've said it yourself, Vanitas. You know how to cause me pain.

Me: And we really appreciate all your help in taking her down.

Vypra: Keep your thanks. But you're welcome.

We then watched as Sora and Aqua hugged each other while crying. But not out of sadness. They were crying happy tears.

Dark Spicer: (smiles genuinely) I think the 7 of us will let you guys have this moment.

Carter Grayson: (to Vypra) You realize, Vypra, that we could take you 7 down now and end this war between us once and for all.

Vypra: True. But I think we need some rest after today's battle. But don't worry. This won't be the last time we'll team up against a common enemy.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

Me: Well we now have another enemy to face in the Masters of Evil. Professor Calamitous is now part of their group.

Jimmy Neutron: Yep.

Lynn Sr.: But thank goodness you all are okay.

Me: Same to you Mr. Lynn. You were awesome! Oh right.

I pulled out my legends book and looked up how he got his powers. He got his powers from the Grapes of Bacchus - the God of Wine in Greek Myth. Once every 234 years, Bacchus grants his powers over wine and fruit to anyone who is a great chef and wants to give great food.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! So Bacchus gave me his powers.

Me: Lord Bacchus always has been the party master of the gods of

Olympus and he is also an incredible partygoer.

Lynn Sr.: I can see that. But I can now fight alongside you whenever needed.

Me: You sure can Mr. Lynn.

We later went back home after fixing the area and Rita was reunited with Lynn Sr. She was worried sick. But when she saw him forever changed she clung to him really amorously and she was in love with him even more.

Aqua: (To the viewers) Not even Anti-Aqua is gonna be a match for the power of our sibling bond and the power of our hearts being connected as one.

Me: You said it Aqua. I'm glad we never have to see Anti-Aqua again.

We agreed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the End of the ruthless Anti-Aqua.

I beat Anti-Aqua in Kingdom Hearts III and she was by far the most difficult foe in the game. But she was really ruthless and evil to the core because of Xehanort. But I'm glad we never have to see her evil face again. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a full fledge fight against Mikaela and the evil vampires in Seraph of The End. We're going into a post-apocalyptic world where we are at war against him.

See you all tomorrow.

# Phoenix Angels VS Vampires

In the Neptune Prison for Traitors, we were there to visit the ruthless former Fire Lord that resided there: Fire Lord Ozai. With us was Iroh, Ursa and Kiyi.

Qin: So who is Fire Lord Ozai?

Me: He was the ruthless Fire Lord that was one of our most dangerous enemies.

I went over the entire history of Fire Lord Ozai.

---

Ozai was the Fire Lord and absolute ruler of the Fire Nation during the final years of the Hundred Year War. He was the second son of Fire Lord Azulon and Ilah, the younger brother of Iroh, uncle of Lu Ten, husband to Ursa, the father of Prince Zuko and Princess Azula, and paternal grandfather of Izumi. Ozai was a firebending master and, prior to the ending of the War, was believed to have been one of the most powerful firebenders in the world.

After Iroh's only son, Lu Ten, died, Ozai usurped his brother's birthright to the throne in a scheme that resulted in his father's death and Ursa's banishment.

Ozai's rule saw a mass buildup of industry and significant technological advancements. Like his father and grandfather before him, Ozai sought to conquer the other nations and become the supreme ruler of the world. To do this, he planned to utilize Sozin's Comet to burn down the Earth Kingdom, renouncing the title of Fire Lord and declaring himself the Phoenix King, ruler of the world. Before his plans could come to fruition, he was defeated by Avatar Aang, who used energybending to remove his firebending abilities permanently.

After the end of the war and Zuko's crowning, Ozai was sentenced to life in prison for several war crimes. However, he was able to maintain a degree of influence on world politics through some of his loyal followers creating the "New Ozai Society" and his son, who occasionally sought advice from Ozai. As a result, the former Fire Lord was indirectly responsible for the failure of the Harmony Restoration Movement.

Ozai was born to Fire Lord Azulon and his wife Illah, and according to his older brother Iroh displayed a difficult temperament from the moment "he could crawl". When Ozai was a baby, a portrait was painted of him while he was playing on a beach. As he grew up, he became increasingly stubborn, impatient, and ambitious. As result, Ozai's relationship with Iroh was always rather strained, and the two were highly competitive, regularly fighting about the pettiest matters like a game of Pai Sho. Regardless, many dismissed Ozai's aggression as simple temper tantrums by a emotional youth. His ruthlessness and ambition greatly helped him in school, however, and this impressed his older brother, resulting in a short-lived rapprochement. When Iroh later realized that Ozai's temperament stemmed from a deep-seated lack of empathy and brutal ambition, he distanced himself from his younger brother once again. At some point, Ozai, like his father and grandfather before him, attempted to find and capture the Avatar, but failed as they all did. Unlike his grandfather, father, and brother, Ozai was never a general, and so he has not known great military accomplishments aside from being leader of the Fire Nation later in his life.

Eventually, Ozai and his father sought to add Avatar Roku's lineage to the royal family, as the Fire Sages predicted that doing so would yield a more powerful bloodline. The two traveled to Hira'a and tracked down Ursa, the granddaughter of the past Avatar. After a short introduction by his father, Ozai proposed to Ursa and she agreed. However, when they prepared to travel back to the capital city, a commoner blocked their way, demanding to release Ursa. Azulon ordered their bodyguards to deal with him, but after a short struggle, Ursa pleaded with Ozai to call off his soldiers' attack, securing the man's safety, and let her talk to the man to get him to go home. After being called "My Love" by his future wife, the prince complied to the request. After the man was told off, the group continued their journey back to the capital.

## Marriage and early family life

Ozai and Ursa were later married, and during the following banquet the prince told his wife about her new duties. Much to her shock, he explained that she had to sever all ties to her past life in accordance with the old traditions, including family and friends, in order to completely devote herself to her new duties and the royal family. Ozai happily kissed Ursa, saying that she now belonged to him. After their wedding, they had two children together: Zuko and Azula. However, when Zuko was born, his parents were not sure if he was a firebender, as he lacked "that spark in [his] eyes". Considering what a "shame" it would be for a prince of the Fire Nation to have a nonbender as firstborn, Ozai planned to cast his infant son from the palace. However, Ursa and the Fire Sages pleaded with Ozai to give Zuko a chance, and the prince eventually gave in.

The young family made frequent vacations to Ember Island in order to relax. On a vacation around 87 AG, Zuko nearly drowned in an attempt to help a turtle crab. When the tides were pulling his son further into the sea, Ozai dove in the water and rescued Zuko, who spent the remainder of the day in the care of his mother, recovering from the experience. Ozai would later muse that he had attempted to be a good father in his children's early years.

## Deteriorating relationship with Ursa

Aware of his wife's longing for her previous life, he had ordered her servant, Elua, to file away all the letters Ursa secretly attempted to have someone smuggle outside the palace. However, one day when he was training, the elderly woman came to him with a letter that she felt needed the prince's attention. After he read it, he yelled out the impossibility of the secret the writing contained, and crumpled the letter in his hand.

Consumed by the information he had learned from Ursa's letter, he grew even more bitter toward his wife and oldest child. He called a Yuyan Archer, Vachir, to the palace and ordered him to travel to Hira'a in order to kill Ikem, Ursa's former boyfriend.

Months later, during a family dinner, Ozai listened to Azula's animated recollection of how she showed up her firebending teacher, Master Kunyo, much to the latter's displeasure. He sided with his daughter when she posed that Kunyo was wrong about how one creates the biggest fire blast, noting that he would send the firebending teacher to the colonies. When Zuko tried to speak in Kunyo's defense, however, Ozai snapped at his son, telling him he had no right lecturing Azula about firebending, considering that even though she was a year younger, she was already more advanced in the bending art. Ozai went on, telling him that he was not even sure that Zuko had been a bender at first, and that he had been lucky his mother and the Fire Sages had come to his rescue, as he had been planning to cast him over the palace wall for being a nonbending disgrace to him. He finished by telling Zuko that Azula "never [had needed] that kind of luck", and that "[he had been] lucky to be born". At that moment, a palace servant alerted Ozai to the return of Vachir, and Ozai promptly left the room.

Ozai met Vachir on one of the palace balconies and listened to the Yuyan Archer's recollection of his adventures. The prince was informed that Vachir had failed to track down Ikem, as the man had disappeared in Forgetful Valley, where he was assumed to have perished on his own. Ozai, however, was not satisfied with this, deeming it all to be conjecture. He dismissed the archer, commanding him to resign from the Yuyan Archers, as his failure made him unsuitable to be part of the elite fighting group.

Afterward, Ozai went down to Ursa's quarters and confronted her about the letters she had sent Ikem, reminding her that she was supposed to forget her old life and that any communication with her past life was treasonous. Even though he deemed Zuko to be evidence of her treacherous act, he stated he would not kill the boy, proclaiming himself to be merciful. However, he took pleasure in informing his wife that he had sent an assassin after Ikem and that he had been successful, breaking her heart. When Ursa told Ozai that Zuko was indeed their son, Ozai replied that he had already known that, as he had sent spies to keep an eye on Ursa months before their wedding, but was angry as to why she would write such an obvious lie. When Ursa replied that she wished for Zuko not to turn out like Ozai, the prince said he would be sure to treat their son like that "of a treacherous dog", and every time he would wound Zuko with harsh words, he would be "fulfilling his mother's wish".

## Coronation

About eight years before Avatar Aang was found in the iceberg, Ozai's older brother Iroh began the six-hundred-day Siege of Ba Sing Se, the Earth Kingdom capital, which ended when Iroh's only son, Lu Ten, died in battle. This led Ozai to request that his father, Fire Lord Azulon, revoke Iroh's birthright as crown prince, allowing Ozai to inherit the throne instead of Iroh. Ozai explained that without an heir, the line of Fire Lords would end with Iroh, while Ozai still had two children. Azulon became furious, refusing to betray his firstborn son's right to the throne. As punishment, Azulon ordered Ozai to kill his own son, Zuko, so he would understand Iroh's pain.

Ozai retreated to his own chambers to wait for Zuko to fall asleep. Ursa pleaded with him to spare Zuko's life, but Ozai countered that he had no choice, since it would be treason to refuse the Fire Lord's command. As a last resort to save Zuko, Ursa offered Ozai what he desired most in exchange for Zuko's life: the Fire Nation throne. She concocted an untraceable color- and odorless poison and turned it over to Ozai to do "whatever [he wished]". Ozai agreed to this on the condition that his wife would leave the palace, believing he too might otherwise be poisoned one day. Ursa tried to take Zuko and Azula with her, but Ozai assured her they would be safe in his hands as long as she kept her word, and threatened to hunt them all down should she try taking their children. Shortly thereafter, Ursa made the poison and turned it over to him, and he sneaked into Azulon's room that same night to end his father's life with it.

The next morning, Azulon was found dead in his bed. His cremation took place a little later, and while Ozai and his two children were present, the Fire Sages announced Azulon's alleged dying wish; that Ozai would be his successor. The High Sage subsequently crowned the former prince Fire Lord, whereupon those present hailed him as their new ruler and bowed to him.

## New plans

Despite familial ties, Zuko bore the brunt of his father's cruelty. Two years prior to Aang's discovery at the South Pole, thirteen-year-old Zuko, his eldest and least favored child, spoke out in Ozai's war room against a general's plan to sacrifice novice troops in pursuit of victory. Angered by his impudence, Ozai demanded Zuko duel in an Agni Kai, not with the general whom Zuko had disrespected, but with Ozai himself. Seeing the Fire Lord in the arena, Zuko fell to his knees, pleading for forgiveness and refusing to duel his own father. For this perceived cowardice and disrespect, Ozai badly burned the left side of Zuko's face, permanently scarring him. He subsequently exiled Zuko from the Fire Nation, under orders not to return until he had done the impossible: capture the long-lost Avatar, who had been missing for nearly a hundred years. This was meant to be an easy way of getting rid of Zuko, as all previous Fire Lords failed to find the Avatar. With the Avatar's sudden reappearance as the twelve-year-old airbender Aang, Ozai became more aggressive in his pursuit of victory. Distrusting his son's competence, he promoted Zuko's rival Zhao from Commander to Admiral to increase his chances of capturing the Avatar. Admiral Zhao was thwarted in his mission by Ozai's brother Iroh, who committed treason in an effort to stop Zhao from killing the Water Tribe's patron Moon Spirit. Ozai expressed distaste at what he saw as his brother's treachery and son's failure by giving his daughter, Azula, the task of capturing both Zuko and Iroh.

After the successful Coup of Ba Sing Se, Ozai had almost successfully taken control of the world. Eventually, he spoke with his son Zuko, who had regained his honor by supposedly "killing" the Avatar, and helping Azula to conquer Ba Sing Se. This was the first and only time when Ozai felt proud of his son.

## Drastic measures

In a war meeting with his generals, the day before the eclipse, Ozai learned from Zuko that even though the Earth Kingdom had been officially conquered, its citizens would not accept defeat as long as they had hope. Following Azula's recommendation, Ozai concluded that the only way to end Earth Kingdom resistance was to use the power of Sozin's Comet to completely burn it to the ground, as had been done with the Air Nomads one hundred years before.

During the eclipse on the Day of Black Sun, Ozai evacuated the Capital City in preparation for the invasion and hid in a heavily guarded underground bunker. Zuko showed up and demanded permission to speak to his father. Ozai granted his request, amused that Zuko chose the eclipse to confront him. Zuko revealed that Azula shot down the Avatar and that she claimed he did it because the Avatar was in fact still alive. Ozai was infuriated and attempted to attack Zuko, but stopped when Zuko pulled out his dual dao swords against his father's disabled firebending. Zuko told him that he was done trying to earn his love, knowing that the very man who banished him and scarred him was not worthy of his love. Ozai said that it was to teach him respect, but Zuko denied this, saying it was cruel and wrong. Having had to learn everything on his own, Zuko now realized that the Fire Nation was unfit to rule the world and needed to return to harmony with the other nations. Ozai laughed at this declaration, remarking that Iroh had gotten through to him. Zuko went on to say that he would free Uncle Iroh from jail and help the Avatar defeat Ozai, prompting him to declare Zuko a full-blown traitor. Zuko refused to fight Ozai because he knew that fighting the Fire Lord was the Avatar's destiny, not his. Ozai, however, distracted Zuko by offering to tell him what really happened to his mother.

Ozai revealed to Zuko that his father, Fire Lord Azulon, had indeed commanded Ozai to kill him, and that he would have done it had Zuko's mother not found out and interfered. She had proposed a plan to have Ozai spare Zuko's life by giving the throne over to Ozai through Azulon's downfall. However, Ursa "committed vicious, treasonous things that night" and was not killed, but banished as a result, making Zuko realize that she may still be alive. Ozai decided that "banishment [was] far too merciful a penalty for treason" and, sensing the eclipse outside had ended, tried to kill Zuko with a powerful display of lightning generation. However, he was not aware of Zuko's ability to redirect lightning, which Zuko used to send the bolt right back at Ozai, slamming him against the wall and leaving him to seethe in anger as Zuko fled the Fire Nation to join the Avatar.

## Phoenix King (100 AG)

When Sozin's Comet arrived, Ozai crowned himself Phoenix King, the ruler of the world, and left Azula as his successor as Fire Lord. He later departed with his fleet of Fire Nation airships for the Earth Kingdom to carry out his plans. When he reached the Earth

Kingdom, he began his attack but was quickly repelled by Avatar Aang, who destroyed his airship.

## Battle at Wulong Forest

Ozai prepared to battle with the Avatar for control of the world, declaring that the universe had delivered Aang to him "as an act of providence", while his father, grandfather, and son had all failed to capture the Avatar. Aang asked Ozai to stop the Hundred Year War, but instead, Ozai began his attack.

For much of the battle, Ozai had an advantage due to the power of Sozin's Comet enhancing his already powerful firebending. Aang was at a great disadvantage due to his unwillingness to harm or kill the Fire Lord. Eventually, Ozai overwhelmed and cornered Aang, whom he proceeded to mock for having such a peaceful nature and for being the last of his race.

Determined to finish off the Avatar, Ozai accidentally unblocked Aang's seventh and final chakra, prompting him to enter the Avatar State. While in this state, Aang easily gained the upper hand. Using a combination of all four bending arts, Aang went on the offensive. Though he tried to defend himself, Ozai quickly realized he no longer had the upper hand, and was forced into a fighting retreat. Eventually, Aang caught up with him and pinned him down before preparing to deliver the final blow. Before it could be delivered, Aang regained control and voluntarily left the Avatar State, still not willing to kill Ozai to win. Instead, Aang used an ancient type of bending power, energybending, to strip Ozai of his firebending forever, ending the fight peacefully without any casualties. Sokka, Toph, and Suki later arrived and taunted Ozai, powerless and weary from Aang's new ability, calling him the "Loser Lord", "Phoenix-King-of-Getting-His-Butt-Whooped", and "King of the… Guys… Who Don't Win?", respectively.

## Imprisoned

With the war over and Zuko crowned the new Fire Lord, Ozai was transported to the Capital City Prison, located near the Royal Palace, where Iroh was once held. Zuko later visited him, saying that his banishment set him on the right path, and that Ozai could use his time in prison to reflect on his actions, let go of his pride, and allow remorse to show him the path that Zuko spoke of. Fire Lord Zuko promptly demanded that Ozai state Ursa's whereabouts, but he did not answer this question. Instead, he taunted Zuko about the stresses a Fire Lord could face while in office, and he expected Zuko to return soon to seek his help. Following his imprisonment, most of Ozai's loyalists were removed from their offices by Zuko, minimizing his influence within the nation. However, some revisionists actively sought to reinstate Ozai as Fire Lord, including the "New Ozai Society", though ultimately, these attempts failed.

A year after the Hundred Year War, Ozai's prediction proved correct as Zuko returned to him seeking advice on how to rule the Fire Nation and still be able to sleep peacefully. Enjoying the fact that his son came groveling back to him, Ozai told a story about Zuko's childhood where his son's indecisiveness over which animal he would save, a turtle crab from being eaten or a hawk from starvation, caused him to get into trouble when a wave washed him to sea. When Zuko did not understand why his father told him the story, Ozai simply dismissed the Fire Lord and ordered him to come back the next day with more tea.

When Zuko returned with more tea, Ozai explained to him that the lesson to be learned from the memory was that there was no wrong or right in the world, as whatever the Fire Lord decided to do, was right by definition. When Zuko refused to see this and was set on going through with the peace talks with the Earth King, Ozai predicted that they would fail as the previously weak Earth King would be set on showing the world that he could be a strong and decisive ruler by leading his armies to the gates of Yu Dao. Zuko rejected Ozai's predictions again, which led the former firebender to the conclusion that Zuko trusted the Avatar more than he trusted himself. Sickened by this display of weakness from his own son, he demanded that Zuko leave his presence.

After the solution of the Yu Dao crisis and the collapse of the Harmony Restoration Movement, Zuko again began his pursuit of information about Ursa's whereabouts. Because of Ozai's uncooperative behavior in this regard, Zuko requested help from his sister. Subsequently, Azula was placed in adjoining cells with her father, though they did not speak with each other for half an hour. When Zuko noticed that, he came to bring them tea, in an attempt to make the situation more enjoyable. Azula grabbed hold of the tray with her teeth, however, and subsequently made Zuko fall over. This scene caused Ozai to grin satisfied, but nevertheless, he remained silent. After a short struggle, Azula told her brother that she wanted her and their father to have a dignified conversation in private. To Ozai's surprise, Zuko gave in to this request. During their following conversation, Ozai told his daughter of his past with Ursa and her letters from Ikem, information that could serve as an opportunity for Azula to take the throne from Zuko.

Ozai was later visited by Ursa in his prison during the latter's visit to the Fire Nation Capital. Angered by her appearance, he vowed to hurt her and everyone she loved. His threat left her unfazed, however, as she simply retorted that, while he tried to be "big", he had a small heart and no room for love for anyone, including himself. Ozai commanded her to grovel, but Ursa ignored him and left.

---

Qin gasped!

Qin: That is just horrible that he was going to do all kinds of unspeakable crimes!

Nico: His crimes were completely unforgivable.

Me: The entire war was. For 100 years, there was nothing but fighting, fighting, fighting.

Zuko: But we brought an end to my evil fathers reign of terror and made sure that he could never hurt anyone again.

Azula: Good riddance.

Kiyi: You said it.

Ursa: I will never accept that monster as my husband.

Lori: I wouldn't either. Ozai is literally the devil in human form.

Me: Here we are.

We arrived at Ozai's cell.

Guard: Hello J.D. sir. Here to visit Ozai?

Me: Yep. We're here to show Qin here what he looks like and what the true face of evil looks like.

Guard: I see.

He opened the door and we went in.

We saw Ozai sitting in his cell.

Me: Hello Ozai. Been a while since we talked.

Ozai: I should be glad you're all here.

Zuko: Boy J.D., you weren't kidding when you said that Kiyi left her mark on him.

Me: Yep. She's a strong Firebender. I got a very strong sense of poetic justice that day.

Iroh: At least we now saw his true colors.

Me: Yep.

Qin: So you are Ozai. I can't believe that you were responsible for all those terrible crimes.

Ozai: And all the lands should've been all Fire Nation.

Qin: But killing millions of innocent people is never right!

Me: That's right Ozai. Nothing good ever comes out of war. All it brings is death, chaos, destruction and pain.

Ozai: I was the Phoenix King! You are nothing compared to me!

Me: Not anymore. You don't have your Firebending anymore and now you are forever condemned to rot here for the rest of your natural life.

Qin: That's right!

Me: By all accounts, we should've just killed you. But you should consider yourself lucky that Avatar Aang spared your life. I think having you sit here in prison is an appropriate punishment.

Nico: (to Ozai) You know what's ironic? You taught Zuko everything there is about Firebending. And he used what you taught him to help Aang defeat you. Have fun thinking about that as you rot in here for the rest of your life. (mockingly) Bye, Felicia.

Me: You watch too many comedy movies. But Ozai, if you ever threaten anyone ever again, we will finish what Avatar Aang started and kill you.

We left the prison.

Arixam: Now that we got threatening Ozai, out of the way, how about we explore more of the Fire Nation?

Me: Good idea.

We went back to Earth.

---

Later we went to the Fire Nation and we were watching an awesome play that is widely known around the place. It was called Love Amongst the Dragons.

---

The play features the Dragon Emperor, bound to mortal form by the Dark Water Spirit, and forced to adopt the alias of Noren. The humble experience results in Noren falling in love with a mortal, and through this love he is able to break free of his curse. The play concludes with Noren defeating the Dark Water Spirit and embracing his mortal girlfriend, revealed to be the Dragon Empress.

---

Jake Long: I wonder if this play will be good.

Ursa: It sure is. This is how I got the part in the play a long time ago.

Me: I didn't know you were in this play Ursa.

Zuko: Mom told me so much about that.

Azula: It was an amazing thing.

Kiyi: That's amazing mommy!

Laney: This is gonna be amazing!

Aang: I hope it's better than the last play that was about me and my adventures.

We watched the play and it was an amazing performance. It was just as good as Ursa said it was and it was phenomenal!

When the play was done we cheered.

Me: BRAVO BRAVO BRAVO!

Varie: That was so amazing!

Reflector: That was a really good play.

Zuko: It's always a really good play.

Laney: But it was really amazing.

First Aid: There seems to be one based on your adventures.

Aang: NO!

Me: Huh?

Marinette: What?

Katara: Trust me. You do not want to see that play.

Troy Burrows: Why not?

Toph: It's really horrible. Even when I was blind, I saw how atrocious it was.

Jenny Wakeman: Is it really that bad?

Zuko: It is. It's a mockery of everything we went through.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Nico: It must be really bad.

Me: I think that's an understatement. Let me see here.

I looked it up and it was not a pleasant thing.

Me: Here it is. It's called The Boy in The Iceberg and it's about all of the adventures of Aang and Team Avatar. But it ends in tragedy.

I looked at the plot.

---

The Boy in the Iceberg is a play created by acclaimed writer Pu-on Tim and performed by the Ember Island Players. Carefully researched, the play follows Team Avatar's journey in helping Avatar Aang master all four elements. Pu-on Tim's sources include singing nomads, pirates, prisoners of war, and a cabbage merchant.

The play begins with Katara and Sokka finding Aang in the iceberg. It progresses to Team Avatar's escapades in the rural Earth Kingdom, Northern Water Tribe, Ba Sing Se, and the assault on the Fire Nation Capital. The play also exhibits Fire Nation propaganda and ends with the defeat of Aang and Zuko, resulting in the subsequent victory of Ozai and the Fire Nation.

Awake for days at a time during pre-production, Pu-on Tim, who often described the experience of following the Avatar as a "painful and blurry dream", was almost driven to insanity while writing The Boy in the Iceberg. It was as if he had managed to talk to every person with whom Aang had come into contact, likely over the weeks Tim spent on the road researching leads and tirelessly following Aang. These seven months of information-gathering ultimately accumulated hundreds of scrolls filled with notes about the Avatar.

Play

There are three acts separated by two intermissions.

## Act I

Boy in the Iceberg play

Katara and Sokka's discovery of Aang is the play's first key scene.

Katara and Sokka release Aang from the iceberg and discover he is the Avatar.

Zuko and Iroh search for the Avatar.

Aang finds Momo at an air temple.

Sokka asks Suki, the Kyoshi Warrior, if his Kyoshi Warrior dress makes his butt look too big.

Aang must answer Bumi's riddles if Team Avatar is to leave Omashu.

Katara steals the waterbending scroll from pirates.

Zuko captures Aang, but the mysterious Blue Spirit saves the Avatar.

Jet wipes out the "nasty town" for Katara.

A disinterested Team Avatar flies over the Great Divide.

Sokka says goodbye to Yue as she departs to become the moon.

The Avatar transforms into Koizilla and defeats the Fire Nation armada.

## Act II

The Avatar finds an earthbending teacher, Toph, a muscular blind man who sees by releasing a "sonic wave" from his mouth.

Zuko and Iroh split up after an argument over Zuko's hair.

Team Avatar, Zuko, and Iroh confront Azula, but she escapes by distracting Zuko.

The drill tries to penetrate the walls of Ba Sing Se.

Jet is hypnotized by Long Feng and attacks Team Avatar, but he is killed by a falling rock.

Katara admits her romantic feelings for Zuko while imprisoned with him in the Crystal Catacombs.

Azula challenges Zuko to choose his country or treachery. Zuko chooses his country and pushes Iroh down, yelling that the latter smells and that he hates him for all time.

Mai and Ty Lee defeat a pair of royal guards. Aang enters the Avatar State, but is shot down by Azula's lightning.

**Act III**

Aang killed

Aang is killed by Ozai, securing total victory for the Fire Nation.

Team Avatar infiltrates the Fire Nation after Aang's recovery.

Katara becomes the Painted Lady.

Sokka acquires a sword.

Combustion Man dies.

The Fire Nation is invaded.

Zuko joins Team Avatar.

The Fire Lord plans to use the power from the Comet to fight the Avatar.

Azula and Zuko battle; Zuko loses.

Ozai and Aang battle; Ozai defeats Aang.

Ozai achieves total victory and the Fire Nation conquers the world.

Differences in the plot

Katara used waterbending to break open Aang's iceberg.

It is Zuko, not Zhao, who captures Aang at Pohuai Stronghold. The Avatar is later saved by the Blue Spirit, a separate character from Zuko.

Team Avatar did not stop at the Great Divide.

Zuko split from Iroh in the Earth Kingdom after an argument about his hair.

Azula escaped Team Avatar, Iroh, and Zuko at Tu Zin by pretending to see Zuko's honor in the distance.

During the Comet-Enhanced Agni Kai between Azula and Zuko, she ends up killing her brother.

Ozai wins the battle with the Avatar.

---

Me: This is all horseshit. The setting and plot of most of it is very accurate, but some of it is an atrocity to the name of the Avatar.

Aang: I agree.

Nico: Whoever made this entire play has failed the Fire Nation.

Zuko: Yep. I agree. That's why I ordered for that play to be banned.

Me: That's good Zuko.

Lana: That play was made by a sicko.

Naruto: I agree with you Lana.

Me: But the Love Amongst the Dragons play was a masterpiece. I'm no critic but I give it 5 stars.

Everyone agreed with me.

Lincoln: It would win a Tony Award.

Me: I can't argue with that.

Everyone agreed.

---

Back at the Estate, we were sleeping. It was in the early morning hours that I had a dream about my adventure in the world of Seraph of the End. It was like what I experienced before. But I was an astral projection this time. It was a powerful and majorly brutal fight from what I was seeing. It was like something out of a post-apocalyptic war movie. It was a powerful and brutal fight between the humans led by Yuichiro Hyakuya and the vampires led by his brother Mikaela Hyakuya. Mikaela was a powerful and skilled swordsman as I remember when I faced him. It was a powerful fight that left much of Apocalypse-Wasted Japan. I saw where my dream had taken me and it was on another Earth in another Universe located in the Pinwheel Galaxy.

I woke up at 8:00 AM and went down for breakfast. As we were having breakfast, I told everyone my dream.

Nico: So you had that Apocalyptic Wartorn Japan dream again.

Me: I sure did. That dream was telling me where it was located here in our universe. I was taken to another universe when I fought Mikaela the first time.

Maria: I think you faced Mikaela in a dream about a week after I first joined you guys.

Me: Yes I did. That was amazing.

Nico: What happened in that world?

Me: It was completely ravaged by a manmade virus that killed most of humanity except for kids under the age of 13.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: I remember that! That was terrible!

Nico: So it's a post-apocalyptic Earth that is on the verge of destruction because of evil vampires out to kill them.

Me: Bingo. It's not gonna be safe there for the humans anymore. Our best chance is to go there and gather all the vampires in one place and blow them all to dust. And we can bring Yuichiro and the survivors here to Earth where they can start lives anew.

Laney: That's a really good idea.

Lana: I'm all for it.

Yumi: Count me in J.D.

Lola: Lets do it!

Brittney: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It is. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa: Affirmative!

We got into the ship and we were off to the Apocalyptic Earth in the Pinwheel Galaxy.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless reaches of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2791.3: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to a Post-Apocalyptic Earth where humans and vampires are fighting in a massive war. This was is for the humans rights to survive and repopulate the planet after it was destroyed by a terrible virus that destroyed much of humanity. Our mission is to kill all the vampires and bring them to our Planet Earth where they will have a new home.

Qin: This is gonna be really tough.

Me: It sure is.

Qin: Brittney, how did you all form the Goths of Darkness?

Brittney: Well Qin, it was a group I created where we use the powers of darkness and vampires to fight for good. We are called the Goths of Darkness because we are gothic people that hate everything and embrace the darkness of despair and sadness to fight good. Also we wear these awesome rings that show that we are part of it.

Brittney had an awesome ring on that was shaped like a Crescent Moon with a Star of Satan in it and it was around black fire.

Qin: Amazing ring.

Yumi: It sure is.

Haiku: Being a goth has its perks.

Lucy Loud: It sure does.

Maggie: I've always been a goth ever since I was little. The only emotions I've ever known are darkness and despair.

Raven: I can relate to that.

Me: One of these days, we'll have to have the entire young morticians club join the Goths of Darkness. I'm sure they would be perfect for the team.

Brittney: That's a great idea dad.

Juleka: I recently joined the Goths of Darkness because of my gothic style.

Brittney: That's right. When we met in Paris, I could tell that you embraced the Gothic Subculture at a young age like me.

Juleka: Looks like we have something in common.

Luka: That's my little sister for you.

Lisa Loud: Captain, we have appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

On the view screen we saw the Post Apocalyptic Earth and it was a strange place. But it was still a ravaged place.

Me: Wow. This planet looks like it went to hell.

Nico: No shit. It's hard to imagine that it was ravaged by a manmade virus.

Me: Well lets land and help them out.

We landed and we were getting ready.

Me: Here we go guys.

Shaggy: Like speak for yourselves! We're not going out there if our lives depended on it!

Scooby Doo: Yeah!

Laney: You two are just a couple of chickens.

They started clucking like chickens.

Me: What a couple of wusses.

Nico: Would you two do it for some new Chocolate Chip Cookie Dough Scooby Snacks?

Shaggy: Like, Chocolate Chip Cookie Dough!? Oh boy!

Scooby Doo: Ro boy!

Nico gave them two Scooby Snacks each and they ate them and they were tasty. They were really good!

Shaggy: Those were delicious!

Scooby Doo: Ruh huh!

We went outside and we saw that the city of Tokyo was rotting away and all of nature was trying to reclaim the land by rotting the buildings away.

Me: Wow.

Varie: This is terrible. I can't believe this all happened so quickly.

Laney: No kidding. Everything J.D. told us was all true.

Lisa: Affirmative.

We went and explored and we saw that the whole city was decaying. It was a terrible sight.

Kira Ford: This is awful.

Ethan James: I can't believe all this happened on this world.

Connor McKnight: But where is everyone?

Me: My scans are picking up life signs but they aren't showing anyone in the area. But I have a perfect way for us to kill all the vampires in one fell swoop.

I pulled out a phial full of a black liquid.

Me: This phial has a virus created by the Nightstalkers. It's called Daystar. A powerful biological weapon designed to kill all vampires on contact.

Yumi: Whoa!

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Me: Don't worry, I'm only gonna use it on all the vampires here in one spot and then, once they're all down, I'm gonna blow them all into ashes with the Superlaser from our ship above.

Nico: I like that plan.

Lincoln: Isn't Blade part of the Nightstalkers as well?

Me: He sure is. He gave me this virus just in case. All the peace talks with vampires on our Earth have failed and we were going to destroy them all. But I was against that and Blade gave me this for this purpose.

Vince: Good thinking.

Rachel S.D.: That's a great idea. But you better be careful.

Me: I know.

I put the phial in my trench coat pocket and then we heard an explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Looks like a fight is going on! Lets go!

We got to a city bridge and we saw a huge fight between a bunch of humans and vampires and they were also fighting MIKAELA HYAKUYA!

---

At some point in the Dark Ages of Greece, Noya, Ashera and Krul looking at the corpse of a "Mikaela", whom what all of them were meant to become but failed. A young Yu looks from afar having taken interest in what all of them been doing. Ashera confronting Yu gently stating he isn't supposed to be here due to Sika Madu orders. Yu is still interested as seeing that everyone being here, wanting to know their doing claiming if there is a fun toy.

Noya tells Yu he could call it a fun toy when Yu believes it to be that, annoying Krul which she gently also tells Yu to keep what he saw a secret, but the young boy doesn't know the meaning of secret, telling Noya they would be in trouble now that Yu have seen them. Noya isn't concerned about that that their secret is still safe, questioning Noya's idea, and Noya helps him see what is in the coffin before killing Yu. Angering them both, but Noya isn't concerned in the least, being a forbidden room and all and states that Sika Madu wouldn't notice them adding that he will just create more Yu's. It is unknown what they were trying to do with the "Mikaela" at that time.

21st century

When Mikaela Shindō was a child, his parents abused him. Eventually, they "grew tired of him" and threw him from a moving vehicle. Since he possessed the seraph gene, the Hyakuya orphanage picked him up afterward. He was one of the children that were being experimented on by the religious Hyakuya Sect to create a weapon of mass destruction, as part of the "Seraph of the End" plan in destroying the world.

---

Me: Whoa! What a fight.

Nico: Looks like we got here just in time.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Me: Lets help them out guys!

We flew at them!

Yuichiro: Mikaela. Your reign of terror ends here!

Mikaela: We'll see about that brother.

Then a massive fiery explosion formed in the area and a phoenix cry was heard and it burned many vampires into dust on contact!

We landed and we stood ready to face him.

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

Me: Hello Mikaela.

Mikaela: So you all are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. And we have come here to destroy all the vampires on this planet and bring the Human Survivors to our Earth.

Mikaela: You can't do that! We need humans for food! Their blood is what keeps us going!

Me: Do you honestly think I give a flying fuck about what you think?

Laney: What you all are doing is wrong on so many levels!

Lana: Yeah!

Yumi then noticed that Ulrich was missing!

Yumi: Guys, Ulrich is gone!

Me: Huh?

?: (Transylvanian Accent) He's with me now!

We then saw a figure come out and it was COUNT NOCTURNE from episode 40 of Power Rangers Turbo!

---

Count Nocturne was created by Divatox when she wrapped her tongue around a passing lunar space bat. When Carlos was wandering through the park alone, he sent Piranhatrons to ambush then flew down to the park at night and bit him, turning him into a vampire and he slowly began to take on the characteristics of a vampire. When Divatox realised Justin was catching onto the vampire scheme too quickly, she sent Nocturne and some Piranhatrons to bite all the almost got his chance but TJ and Cassie easily defeated the help and he was forced to flee as they approached. However, the Rangers began suspecting he had infected Carlos. While trying to obtain blood at the Blood Drive that was held at the high school, T.J. and Ashley teleported him to the Power Chamber, where he received a temporary antidote. The alarm went off as Nocturne had apparently attacked Cassie and Justin in the Park so they morphed to help thier friends.

The Rangers then took on Count Nocturne at the park,where he hoped to get Carlos back on his side again. When that failed, he tossed down his former slave and blasted the Rangers with his fire breath. The Rangers blasted the Count with theTurbo R.A.M ., but as always, Divatox made him giant, and the Rangers took him on in the Rescue Megazord, but the main torso sustained damage. The Rangers switched to the Turbo Megazord, but the Count locked up the Megazord in chains before multi-slashing it with his claws, causing critical damage to the arms and legs. As Nocturne's power grew stronger, Carlos was more in danger of falling under the Count's spell once again, but Carlos came up with the idea of combining the remaining undamaged zords to defeat the monster. The Rangers were able to knock the monster down with the Turbo Megazord's Headlight Blaster, then created the Rescue Turbo Megazord, using Red Lightning and Mountain Blaster from the Turbo Zords with Thunder Loader, Star Racer and Wind Rescue from the Rescue Megazords to create the Rescue Turbo Megazord . Using this new combo, they sliced apart Nocturne's weapon, and on Carlos's command, used Artillery power to destroy the monster, freeing Carlos from the evil spell.

---

Carlos Vallerte: Count Nocturne!

Count Nocturne: Its been a long time Carlos my old friend.

Me: I remember this guy! He turned you into a vampire Carlos!

Carlos: Yeah he sure did. And I will never forget that.

Count Nocturne: You've all been watching me on TV huh?

Me: We sure have.

Count Nocturne: Like what I did to your friend here.

Out came Ulrich and he had fangs and red eyes!

Me: Ulrich? You turned him into your slave!

Count Nocturne: Yes I did and he'll make a fine servant for me.

?: Don't forget us.

Two figured came out and we saw THE GOLD AND SILVER BROTHERS - KINKAKU AND GINKAKU!

---

The Gold and Silver Brothers were the ones who attacked Tobirama Senju, the Second Hokage, and A, the Second Raikage, during an alliance meeting and tried to steal the Nine-tails for themselves. Later they were eaten by the Nine-Tailed Demon Fox and the brothers ate the meat inside the demon fox to stay alive but they acquired a piece of the fox's chakra. They were rumored to be distantly related to the Sage of Six paths due assimilating a piece of Kurama, the Nine-tails' chakra.

They were revived by Kabuto Yakushi to fight in the Fourth Shinobi World War.

Both of them later fought Darui, Samui, and Atsui. They sealed Samui and Atsui into the Benihisago, but Darui managed to defeat Ginkaku and sealed him into the Benihisago. This enraged Kinkaku and caused him to transform into the six-tailed fox form where he proceed to wreak havoc on the army. He was sealed into the Kohaku no Johei after his battle with the First Division. Tobi later appeared captures both of them and fed them to the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path in order to revive the Ten-Tails.

After the defeat of the Ten-Tails jinchuuriki, Obito Uchiha, the Benihisago and Kohaku no Johei were released in the form of the Nine tails chakra. However, it was resealed into the statue again and the Ten-Tails was revived by Madara. Seeing how the tools were a strain on his chest, Madara spits out the tools which fell on Guy and Rock Lee. Tenten decided to seal the tools for later use but Madara broke the seal. After Infinite Tsukyomi was dispelled, Darui managed to release Samui and Atsui but the Gold and Silver Brothers' fates remain unknown. Tenten shown she has possession of the tools in the epilogue chapter, along with the Kokinjou that Kinkaku was wearing upon being sealed, thus raising the question of how it was acquired off of Kinkaku, hinting a possibility he was released and returned to the afterlife alongside his brother like the other Edos.

---

Me: The Gold and Silver Brothers!

Ginkaku: Its been a long time J.D.

Kinkaku: You said it. And you will now pay for killing us in the future.

Me: You two fuckfignewtons brought that on yourselves for stealing the Treasured Tools of the Sage of The Six Paths.

Qin: Who are they?

Me: Those two are the Gold and Silver Brothers, Kinkaku & Ginkaku. They were responsible for an attempted attack on the Second Raikage to get the 9-Tails all for themselves. They ate parts of its stomach.

Qin: YUCK!

Me: I know. I was grossed out myself. They also stole the Six Paths Sacred Treasures.

Qin: What are they?

Tenten: The most powerful tools ever created. They were said to be wielded by the legendary Sage of The Six Paths himself.

Me: They are five of the most powerful and most amazing tools ever made. Said to be powerful artifacts from the heavens.

I went over what they were.

---

The Treasured Tools of the Sage of Six Paths (六道仙人の宝具, Rikudō Sennin no Hōgu), also known as the Six Paths Sacred Treasures (六道の神器, Rikudō no Jingi), are a set of powerful tools said to have once been wielded by the Sage of Six Paths himself. They are considered the most powerful ninja tools, and it is said those who demonstrate their power surpass even the Five Kage. However, their usage consumes an enormous amount of chakra, so much so that a normal human could die if they used them.

The five treasured tools have been handed down in Kumogakure since ancient times. Eventually, they came into the possession of the Gold and Silver Brothers. As the siblings possessed immense chakra reserves and later became imbued with a small amount of the Nine-Tails' chakra, they were capable of wielding the treasures without fatal repercussions. Using these tools, the brothers were able to drive the Second Hokage and Second Raikage to the brink of death when they ambushed them at a peace ceremony. Of the five, Kumogakure only managed to retrieve the Kohaku no Jōhei from the brothers, and the Third Raikage later used it to seal the Eight-Tails whenever it went on a rampage in the village.

Prior to the Fourth Shinobi World War, Kabuto Yakushi reincarnated the brothers, and they were once again given access to the remaining four treasured tools. During the war, they used the tools against Darui, who ultimately managed to seal them inside the Benihisago and Kohaku no Jōhei. Tenten later discovered the Bashōsen and used it to destroy at least one of Kakuzu's masks. At the end of the war's first day, Tobi appeared on the battlefield and took the tools containing the brothers in order to use the Nine-Tails' chakra inside them for his Eye of the Moon Plan, later feeding the tools to the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path to begin its transformation into the Ten-Tails. The two tools were later regurgitated by Madara Uchiha after he became the Ten-Tails' jinchūriki, as he claimed they made him feel heavy; they landed on top of Might Guy and Rock Lee. Tenten sealed the two tools within a scroll, but was unable to use them against the enemy before being caught in the Infinite Tsukuyomi. At the war's conclusion, Darui managed to release the two shinobi the brothers had trapped inside the Benihisago. Years later, the Benihisago, Kōkinjō, and Bashōsen were proudly placed on display in Tenten's weapons shop.

## The Banana Palm Fan

The Bashōsen (芭蕉扇, Literally meaning: Banana Palm Fan) is a large fan that is able to generate all five of the basic elemental chakra natures. To do so, the user need only say a mental command, which produces substantial amounts of the desired element when the fan is waved. In the anime, the fan could also be used as a shield and was able to defend Kinkaku against Darui's Storm Release: Laser Circus.

The Bashōsen is revered as one of the treasured tools of the Sage of Six Paths. All five of the tools consume enormous amounts of chakra when used, so much so that normal humans would die after using the tools for only a short period of time. When the tools later came into the possession of Kumogakure, only the Gold and Silver Brothers had the large chakra reserves necessary to constantly wield the treasures without fatal repercussions. While not in use, Kinkaku had the fan stored within his own body, drawing it from his mouth when needed.

Kinkaku still possessed the Bashōsen when reincarnated by Kabuto Yakushi, but dropped it during battle against Darui. After Kinkaku was sealed away, Tenten found the Bashōsen, and used it in battle at least once - destroying Kakuzu's lightning-element mask - before collapsing due to its high chakra absorption.

After the Fourth Shinobi World War, Tenten placed the Benihisago, the Kōkinjō and the Bashōsen on display in her weapons shop.

## The Crimson Gourd

The Benihisago (紅葫蘆, Literally meaning: Crimson Gourd) is a giant brown-coloured gourd with a red cloth around it. It is able to take a person's word soul (言霊, kotodama, English TV: spirit word) hostage by saying the verbal command "record" (録音しろ, rokuonshiro, English TV: record them). After the word soul has been drawn out by the Kōkinjō and then severed from their body by the Shichiseiken, it is absorbed into the gourd. Completing these conditions "curses" the victim; if they utter the word they have said the most during their life, they will be sucked into and trapped within the Benihisago. Saying a homophone of their most frequently spoken word, or even saying nothing at all for a certain amount of time, will also trigger the gourd's suction. If a victim starts to be sucked into Benihisago, the suction will stop if their most-used word changes. Kurama noted that whatever was sucked into the gourd was sealed away and could not come out, no matter what. It can even keep those brought back with Summoning: Impure World Reincarnation sealed after the summoner releases the technique. Despite this, Darui managed to release Samui and Atsui after attaining the gourd, along with the Kōkinjō that was captured alongside its wielder.

The Benihisago is revered as one of the treasured tools of the Sage of Six Paths. All five of the tools consume enormous amounts of chakra when used, so much so that normal humans would die after using the tools for only a short period of time. When the tools later came into the possession of Kumogakure, only the Gold and Silver Brothers, due to their large chakra reserves, were able to wield the treasures without fatal repercussions. When not in use, Ginkaku used the Kōkinjō to tie the gourd around his neck for easier transportation. When the rope is removed for combat, he must carry the gourd.

Tobi later steals it and allows the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path to devour it in order to acquire the Nine-Tails' chakra from Ginkaku. After Madara Uchiha became the Ten-Tails' jinchūriki, with both Gyūki and Kurama's Yang half fully instilled as part of the Ten-Tails, he spat out both the Benihisago and Kohaku no Jōhei from his body, deeming them useless. They landed on top of Might Guy and Rock Lee. Tenten now keeps it within one of her scrolls. After the Fourth Shinobi World War, Tenten placed the Benihisago, the Kōkinjō and the Bashōsen on display in her weapons shop.

Amber Purifying Pot

The Kohaku no Jōhei (琥珀の浄瓶, Literally meaning: Amber Purifying Pot) is a large pot that had the ability to seal anyone within it, if the target responds when called by the wielder of the pot. If the person responds, the pot records their voice and then seals them. It is similar to the Benihisago in function, but more advanced, as less preparation is required.

The pot has a stylised kanji for "lightning" (雷, kaminari) on it and a thick rope tied around its rim. Kurama noted that it is such a powerful tool that whatever is sealed into the pot cannot escape it, and can keep those brought back with the Summoning: Impure World Reincarnation technique sealed even after the summoner releases the technique. In the anime, it is filled with a dark liquid. The person that is sealed into the pot seemingly merges with the liquid.

The Kohaku no Jōhei is revered as one of the treasured tools of the Sage of Six Paths. All five of the tools consume enormous amounts of chakra when used, so much so that normal humans would die after using the tools for only a short period of time. When the tools later came into the possession of Kumogakure, only the Gold and Silver Brothers - due to their large chakra reserves - were able to wield the treasures without fatal repercussions. According to the Fourth Raikage, the pot was the only treasure that Kumogakure was able to wrest possession of from the brothers.

The Third Raikage used the pot to temporarily seal the Eight-Tails when its jinchūriki lost control of the beast. Darui would later use it in the Fourth Shinobi World War to seal Kinkaku. Tobi was later able to snatch the Kohaku no Jōhei from the Allied Shinobi Forces, and later allowed the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path to devour it, granting it the Nine-Tails' chakra from Kinkaku. After Madara Uchiha became the Ten-Tails' jinchūriki, with both Gyūki and Kurama's Yang half fully instilled as part of the Ten-Tails, he spat out both the Kohaku no Jōhei and Benihisago from his body, deeming them useless. They landed on top of Might Guy and Rock Lee. Tenten kept it within one of her scrolls in hopes to later use it against Madara.

## Golden Canopy Rope

The Kōkinjō (幌金縄, Literally meaning: Golden Canopy Rope) is a thick length of rope. By saying the verbal command "Bind and Draw Out" (しばり出せ, Shibaridase, English TV: squeeze em') it is able to draw out the word soul (言霊, kotodama, English TV: spirit word) of anyone the rope has come into contact with, allowing it to then be severed by the Shichiseiken. The command is not mandatory. The Kōkinjō will not draw out the word soul of its wielder. The item generates an aura that can take the form of additional ropes, giving it a greater range.

The Kōkinjō is revered as one of the treasured tools of the Sage of Six Paths. All five of the tools consume enormous amounts of chakra when used, so much so that normal humans would die after using the tools for only a short period of time. When the tools later came into the possession of Kumogakure, only the Gold and Silver Brothers, due to their large chakra reserves, were able to wield the treasures without fatal repercussions. When not in use, Ginkaku used the Kōkinjō to tie the Benihisago around his neck for easier transportation. In combat, Kinkaku wrapped the rope around his arm to make it easier to hit targets.

The Kōkinjō was sealed in Kohaku no Jōhei along with Kinkaku, which is then fed to the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path to revive the Ten-Tails. The Kōkinjō ended up in Konohagakure after the war, in a weapons store owned by Tenten, with the Benihisago and the Bashōsen.

The Seven Star Sword

The Shichiseiken (七星剣, Literally meaning: Seven Star Sword) is a light blue broad and flat sword with a brown talisman hanging from the bottom. By saying the verbal command "curse" (呪え, noroe, English TV: curse them), it can be used to sever the word soul (言霊, kotodama, English TV: spirit word) of those struck by the Kōkinjō, allowing the soul to be sucked into the Benihisago. Completing these conditions "curses" the victim; if they utter the word they have said the most during their life, they will be sucked into and trapped within the Benihisago. Whatever this word is will be inscribed onto the Shichiseiken's blade. The wielder can fold the blade to prevent the victim from seeing what it is. If their most-used word changes at any point, the inscribed word will be updated.

The Shichiseiken is revered as one of the treasured tools of the Sage of Six Paths. All five of the tools consume enormous amounts of chakra when used, so much so that normal humans would die after using the tools for only a short period of time. When the tools later came into the possession of Kumogakure, only the Gold and Silver Brothers, due to their large chakra reserves, were able to wield the treasures without fatal repercussions. When not in use, Kinkaku stored the sword within himself, drawing it from his own mouth when needed.

Shichiseiken is the only treasured tool whose location is currently unknown, as the other four weapons are in possession of Tenten.

---

Qin: Whoa! Those tools are powerful!

Tenten: They sure are.

Me: The most powerful I've ever seen in the world of Shinobi.

Mikaela: Very interesting.

Nico: I agree.

Me: Shall we fight?

Kinkaku: With pleasure. You and I have an old score to settle J.D.

Ginkaku: Indeed brother.

Me: I'll take on the Gold and Silver Brothers. This time I'm going to make sure that Natsumi gets her chakra that they stole from her back.

Natsumi: Show no mercy J.D.

Me: With pleasure.

Yumi: I'll take on Count Nocturne and Ulrich.

Nico: And we'll take on Mikaela.

Count Nocturne: Now, my slave. Destroy them!

Ulrich: Yes, Count Nocturne.

Emma Goodall: Sorry about this, Ulrich.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Light Squadron Maskman from 1988.

We went at them and I snapped my fingers. I was was fighting Kinkaku and Ginkaku on the gas giant planet Zymphoquora IX

---

Planet Zymphoquora IX is a gas giant planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is a cold gas giant planet and it is about 23,000,000 miles in diameter and it is the most electrically charged planet in the universe with clouds that produce 20 billion lightning strikes every millionth of a second. The clouds also have a special kind of radiation that enhances chakra 5000-fold. But it only works on those that are pure of heart.

---

I was using my magic to help us stand on the clouds.

Ginkaku: So this is the world you chose for us to fight.

Me: That's right and soon it will be your final resting place.

Kinkaku: We'll see about that. We may not have the treasured tools anymore but we'll take a great thrill in killing you.

Me: We'll see about that.

Kinkaku: Yes we will.

Then they were enveloped in powerful red auras and I felt their power increasing at an incredible rate! Then in powerful vortexes of red chakra they turned into into their Pseudo-Jinchuriki forms and they had 6 tails but one was abnormally longer and larger than the others and they had bulky muscle mass! The level of power they had was incredible!

Me: (Gasp) HOLY SHIT! That is powerful!

Ginkaku: (Beast Voice) **Now you will experience our full power!**

Kinkaku: (Beast Voice) **Yes you will!**

Me: Well I hate to break it to you fuckwads but I am far more powerful than I ever was before.

I then flared up my rainbow aura and released the full extent of my power and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix form! The planets radiation enhanced my power 5000-fold and it was a permanent increase.

Ginkaku and Kinkaku gasped.

Kinkaku: **What power!**

Ginkaku: **What is he!?**

Me: (Divine Voice) **I'm your worst fucking nightmare.**

I went at them and I kicked Ginkaku in the face with devastating force and punched Kinkaku in the face and I fired powerful blasts of energy and they enveloped them and obliterated them in massive explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I gathered all the chakra that they stole from Natsumi and teleported back.

---

Battle 2: Count Nocturne

---

Yumi punched Ulrich and kicked him in the stomach and grabbed his arms and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Count Ulrich and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: That's it for him.

Count Nocturne's spell over Ulrich was destroyed and he had a huge headache.

Ulrich: What happened? Ouch! My head.

Yumi: It's okay Ulrich.

Yumi revealed everything and he was shocked.

Ulrich: Oh man! I'm so sorry guys.

Jeremie: It's not your fault Ulrich.

I arrived back and gave the chakra back to Natsumi and she was happy.

Natsumi: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: **You're welcome Natsumi.**

We then went to face Mikaela.

## Battle 3: Mikaela Hyakuya

Now we were facing Mikaela.

Me: **We won't let you get away with all the pain and suffering you've caused to the world Mikaela.**

Ben: Time to fight vampire with vampire.

Ben then turned into a new ultimate alien. He was now ULTIMATE WHAMPIRE! He had a helmet where the ears protrude from it. He is muscular and now his fingers are three that were four before. His skin tone is gray that was white before. His wings are bigger than black and gray. He has a small armor. Ultimate Whampire carries the Ultimatrix in the helmet.

Ben: (Transylvanian Accent) ULTIMATE WHAMPIRE!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Vladat!**

Shanan: Wow! That is so cool! I've never seen an Evolved Vladat.

Yumi: First, Count Nocturne. And now, Ultimate Whampire. This is turning out to be a Vampiric adventure.

Lucy Loud: It sure is.

Me: **Lets get him guys.**

We went at Mikaela and he unsheathed his Red Sword and I clashed my sword with his and it was a powerful and violent sword fight and we were clashing with a powerful level of power. Nico kicked Mikaela in the face and I punched him in the stomach and Lincoln punched him and fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Shinoa slashed Mikaela with her scythe and burned him all over and Yuichiro slashed him all over with his sword and Laney fired powerful blasts of fire and poison barbs at him and burned him and skewered him. I fired powerful blasts of fire, light, darkness and crystal at him and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Mikaela Hyakuya, you have failed this city!

Nico punched him and May fired a powerful blast of ice and froze his leg off. I punched him in the face and slashed him with my Wolf Fire Scythe and kicked him in the stomach and Carol fired a powerful blast of atomic energy with Godzilla's spiral ray and it blew much of the area apart in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ultimate Whampire fired powerful blasts of darkness and dark fire and they hit Mikaela and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: **Lets finish this fuckweed off for good!**

Reflector: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Reflector's back and enhanced his flash explosion ability 100-fold.

Arixam: Time for some Water Power! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Arixam's right arm device and it enhanced her powers 100-fold. She formed her water into Cybertron Snarl in Wolf Form!

Reflector and Arixam: VERTIGO WOLF BITEBLAST!

Reflector fired a powerful light blast from his camera mode and it made Mikaela dizzy and Arixam bit Mikaela and boy did it really hurt.

First Aid: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Decrystalizer cannon 100-fold.

Jake Long: Time for some dragon power! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his dragon powers 100-fold.

First Aid and Jake Long: CRYSTAL DRAGON MEGAFIRESTORM!

Jake Long fired a powerful blast of fire and First Aid fired a powerful Decrystalizer blast and the blasts combined and they hit Mikaela and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets finish this monster off for good!**

Yuichiro: With pleasure J.D. Mikaela, I will respect the man you were as my brother. But I can't respect this monster you've become. Goodbye brother. CURSE SWORD MEGA DRAGON SLASH!

Yuichiro swung his sword and fired a powerful blast of fire from it and it turned into a dragon and slammed into Mikaela with devastating force and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shinoa: No one hurts my friends and gets away with it! DEMON SCYTHE MEGASLASH!

Shinoa fired a powerful blade of fire and it cut Mikaela and bisected him.

Brittney: Lets make this monster pay for ruining the human race!

Lucy Loud: With pleasure.

The Goths of Darkness all stood in a circle and formed the symbol for the Star of Satan and they chanted a powerful and demonic incantation. It formed the circle around Mikaela.

Goths of Darkness: SATAN'S CALLING PORTAL!

A portal opened underneath him and lots of fire came out of it and the hands of the demons of Hell grabbed him and pulled him down into the fire of hell for all eternity.

Me: **Enjoy the darkness of hell Mikaela. Lets get the survivors and gather all the vampires together.**

Nico: Right.

We powered down and gathered all the Human survivors and got onto the ship and we got into orbit and I teleported the vampires into a special dome in the middle of the city of Moscow. It had the Daystar phial in the top.

Me: Drop it.

Lisa pressed a button and the phial dropped and shattered and it released the virus into the air and it was killing all the vampires on contact with necrosis and destroying their blood from the inside.

Me: Now you vampires are going to Hell where you belong. Charge superlaser and fire.

Fu: Right. Commence primary ignition.

Fu pressed some buttons and pulled a lever and the superlaser fired and it hit the dome and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire dome and all the vampires in it were completely obliterated in a massive and incredible explosion. The explosion blew them into space dust.

Me: BINGO!

Nico: Bullseye!

Yuichiro: Wow! What power!

Shinoa: That was amazing! But thank goodness we never have to hunt vampires again.

Laney: Yep.

Lucy Loud: But this was amazing that we killed a lot of vampires.

Yuichiro: (To the viewers) Never underestimate the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Not even vampires are a match for their incredible and awesome power.

Me: You said it Yuichiro.

We went back to Earth.

---

Later at school, we were getting ready to go to class.

Me: Boy I can't wait to see what Mrs. Johnson is gonna teach you.

Lincoln: Me too.

Paige: This is gonna be awesome.

Then we heard a roar that sounded like a brrr and out came THE ICE DEMON!

---

The gang decided to go on a vacation at Snowy Mountain Lodge. When they got there, they heard about the Ice Demon from Mr. Peterson, a man who wanted to buy the property and build a mall on it. The Morgansons, the lodge's owners, claimed that there was no Ice Demon, and the gang went to bed. However, the Ice Demon appeared in Shaggy Rogers and Scooby-Doo's bed and chased them around the lodge, shooting ice at them. Velma Dinkley deflected one of his ice shots back at him with a fan, causing him to fall down a laundry chute.

The gang woke up the Morgansons to complain about their false claim regarding there being no Ice Demon. They confessed that the demon had been scaring their customers away for months, killing their business. The next day, the gang met Mr. Forester, a ranger who wanted to buy the land and build a park, and learned of an old mine that used to have gold in it. They decided to check out the mine, only for the Ice Demon to start an avalanche. They escaped from the avalanche and found the mine entrance.

When they entered the mine, the Ice Demon came after them again. They tried to get away, but he froze the exit with his ice powers, then proceeded to freeze the gang. They used "Getaway Plan #62", which involved Scooby coiling his tail into a spring and the gang simultaneously leaping backward. They sprung into a wall, breaking themselves free, but Scooby's feet were still frozen. Despite this, they managed to get away from the Ice Demon after much chasing around.

They set a trap for the Ice Demon, acting as if they had found diamonds. The demon took the bait and came after Scooby and his bag of "diamonds". He was lured into the beam of a heating lamp, causing the Ice Demon to start melting. The demon fled, and the gang chased after him with the lamp. They chased him into the ranger station, where they found Mr. Forester. He exclaimed, "Quick, he went that way!", but the gang weren't fooled; the Ice Demon costume was right next to him, and he was still wearing the feet. Forester tried to run, but Scooby caught him by using his own costume against him, freezing him in his tracks. It turned out that Forester had discovered that the mine was full of diamonds, and he wanted the Morgansons' land so he could claim ownership of them.

Shaggy: ZOINKS! Like, It's the Ice Demon!

Me: I remember this frozen freak!

Qin: What's his history?

Me: He was really the park ranger Mr. Forester and he found out that there were diamonds in an old abandoned mine down from a lodge on a mountain up in the Catskill Mountains in New York. He stole the snow making equipment and made it look like that he can shoot ice. He froze us in a block of ice. But I thawed us out and we busted him. He wanted the diamonds in the mine all for himself.

Qin: Geez!

Me: Yep. He got 30 to 40 years in prison for his crimes and the Morgansons paid off the bank with the diamonds.

Qin: And I'll bet he got life in prison right?

Me: Nope. He was beaten to death by fellow inmates. Turns out he was a former police officer and he made a huge number of enemies while on the force.

Qin: Geez!

Me: Yep.

Paige: Lets see if fire will thaw this freak out.

The Ice Demon fired a blast of ice and Paige fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts collided. The fire overwhelmed the ice and it hit him and melted him into a puddle of water. Lincoln put a wet floor sign on the floor and mopped the floor.

Lincoln: Safety first. Nice job Paige!

Everyone cheered for Paige.

Me: Good job Paige.

Paige: Thanks guys.

We went to class.

---

Back at the headquarters of the Masters of Evil, a new member was joining them.

Vypra: Today we welcome a new member into the Masters of Evil.

Out of the shadows came Tommy Oliver's evil twin from a parallel universe: LORD DRAKKON from the Power Rangers comic books.

---

Lord Drakkon (real name: Thomas "Tommy" Oliver) is an evil Power Ranger who controls the mysterious Black Dragon Zord and fought the Power Rangers, and he serves as the main antagonist in the Shattered Grid arc of the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers comic books by Boom! Studios. He is a sinister and older version of Tommy Oliver from an alternate reality where he rules his Earth with an iron fist from a dystopiac and futuristic Angel Grove where he is in total control.

Being Tommy Oliver from alternate reality, Lord Drakkon's backstory as Tommy matches his prime counterpart's until his climatic final battle against the Red Ranger, Jason Lee Scott. When Tommy was freed from the alien witch Rita Repulsa's curse, instead of joining Zordon and his Rangers, Tommy fled, wandering from city to city, avoiding the Rangers as they tried to find him. As result, it allowed Rita to swayed him to her cause once again, telling him why she had chosen him and that he was meant for great things, to bring peace to the world as its one leader. Rita also told him of Drakkon, another young man in whom she saw potential and whom had successfully built a legacy with her guidance. Tommy, intrigued, left with Rita and continued to serve her, this time in his own volition. Believing Rita Repulsa meant to better the world through conquest, Tommy aided Rita in taking over the Earth, one city at a time. Over time, their conquest caused Rita Repulsa herself to become popular to Earth's population.

Eventually, Tommy led Rita Repulsa's forces into one final battle against Zordon's last battalion of Rangers and Zords just as Zordon was on the verge of creating White Ranger Power. Tommy breached the Command Center as Jason was being infused with this new power, interrupting the process before it could finish. After killing Jason in one final battle, he stole the new Ranger Power and forcefully combine it is Green Ranger power, resulting his Ranger armor assume its signature appearance. The triumphant Tommy, now Lord Drakkon, then emerged from the Command Center clutching Jason's shattered helmet.

Due to his new powers, Tommy and his forces singlehandedly defeated the rest of the Rangers, destroyed their Zords, and successfully conquered the planet Earth. While he originally did so in Rita Repulsa's name, his hunger for power grew and he became a ruthless monster and an oppressive tyrant far worse than his creator, something Rita herself not foreseen. A testament of his fall from grace was his backstabbing on Rita after Rangers' destruction and after the sorceress taught him her spells, such as brainwashing. He then gained the loyalty of Rita Repulsa's elvish alchemist Finster, who he turned into the cyborg Finster 5, using Alpha's body parts.

Now rechristened "Lord Drakkon", Tommy drew upon the Power Coin energies to create Ranger Sentries, each serving a specific role in his army. However, he lacked Billy's coin, as Trini hid it away. The former Rangers and those who were against Tommy's rule formed the resistance group called "The Coinless". Unknown to Drakkon, Skull had infiltrated his army as a Tyrannosaurus sentry.

Ever since the death of Billy and Matthew by Lord Drakkon's regime, Kimberly Ann Hart began her solo quest for vengeance against the dark lord Power Ranger. However, Drakkon managed to enslave her with one of Rita Repulsa's brainwashing spells quickly, turning her into his brainwashed Ranger Slayer.

---

Lord Drakkon: Thank you all for having me. With me here I will destroy the Power Rangers and my good for nothing good self. (Laughs Malevolently)

They all laughed malevolently.

UH OH!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome anime series covered.

Seraph of The End was an awesome and amazing anime. It was awesome! The Gold and Silver Brothers from Naruto were really ruthless. Next up is the ultimate true antagonist that started the events of Naruto: Obito Uchiha and we're going to face him as the 10-Tails Jinchuriki! Get ready for a very explosive battle as I test the full limits of my ultimate power against him! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Darkhai's requested chapter for the sequel to the Carrie movie "The Rage: Carrie 2!" This is gonna be a battle that destroys the entire town of Chamberlain and we're going to make Rachel Lang pay for her crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Insanity All Over Again

We were over in the beautiful forests of Oregon and we were heading to Celadon City, home of the Celadon City Gym.

Me: Here we are guys. Celadon City.

Ash: It's just as pretty as it was the last time we were here.

Me: It sure is pretty.

Block Man: So this is Celadon City?

Nico: Yep. And some of us might have to dress up like girls in case Erika has a dislike of boys.

Me: Why do you think that?

Nico: Just in case.

Me: Oh.

Brock: Erika is really nice. She doesn't hate boys.

Lucy (Pokemon): I remember Erika. She is a great leader of the Celadon City Gym and she is a great gardener.

Jessie (Pokemon): But she won't like us. We almost burned down her gym.

Me: I remember Ash told me about that. But he saved her Gloom from that fire.

Nico: Wow.

We arrived at the Celadon City Gym and it was an amazing building. Nico was dressed up like how Lincoln dressed up during the events of A Novel Idea.

Me: So this is Celadon City Gym. It's beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

We saw Erika come out.

Erika: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Erika.

Ash: Good to see you again Erika.

Erika: Same to you Ash.

Nico: (Falsetto) Pleasure to meet you.

Erika: Why is he dressed up like a girl?

Me: Nico's being paranoid. He thinks you hate boys and he dressed up like a girl.

Erika: Oh man. I don't hate boys, I treat everyone with love just like plants and pokemon.

Me: Well that's a relief.

Earthworm Jim: (to Erika) That's good that you don't hate boys.

Me: It's okay, guys. You don't have to dress up as girls anymore.

Nico: (holds me close) But J.D. I thought we were having a fun time. (I whimper like a little girl)

May grabbed his ear and pulled.

May: Okay Girl-Boy that's enough.

Nico: OW OW OW OW! Okay okay May!

Me: Thanks May.

May: No problem.

Erika: (to Jessie, James, and Meowth) What are you three doing here?

G1 Tantrum: It's ok. They're good guys now!

Me: Yeah we killed all of Team Rocket. There was a massive battle at their headquarters near Pallet Town.

Erika: I've heard about that! That was incredible!

Meowth: Yeah it was a powerful battle that killed Giovanni and all of Team Rocket.

James (Pokemon): We got canned from Team Rocket before the battle happened.

Me: It's true. And the leader of Team Rocket was Giovanni, the gym leader of Viridian City.

Erika gasped.

Erika: I never knew about that.

Laney: Yeah and Giovanni got what he deserved.

Nico changed back into his attire.

Nico: He failed this world.

Me: And if he comes back as a heartless or nobody he will be sent into the River of Fire.

Erika: Good.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We went inside the gym and it was awesome.

Hot Spot: One of these days, we should have you meet Gardenia from the Sinnoh Region.

Me: We will someday Hot Spot.

We walked around Celadon City and it was a beautiful place.

Back at the estate, we were watching TV and reading books. Suddenly, the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we found out that the town of Chamberlain in Maine was under attack and the computer was showing incredible psychic energy spikes that were destroying much of the town.

Me: Chamberlain is under attack!

Nico: Again!? I thought we were done with that!

James M.: Looks like this is a different source.

Seia: We got to get over there!

Me: Right. Lets roll!

We were off to Chamberlain, Maine.

CHAMBERLAIN, MAINE!

We arrived in Chamberlain, Maine and what we saw can only be described as a sight of horror. The whole town was completely engulfed in flames and completely destroyed and burning to the ground.

We gasped in horror and shock.

Me: My god. What the hell happened here?

Nico: This whole town went to hell.

Fu: What could've caused this? I know this isn't acts of terrorism.

Sasuke: No, this was not terrorism. This was all the work of one person.

Laney: But who?

We landed and we looked around and saw the whole town totally on fire and fully engulfed in flames. Cars were on fire, buildings were burning and dead bodies littered the ground. It was described as a nightmare from Hell.

Lily: This is terrible!

Carrie W.L.: I'd say Home Sweet Home. But that would be a lie.

Me: Yeah. Unbelievable.

Vince: This is horrible. What happened here.

Carrie W.L.: I didn't do this.

Lori: No this is literally the work of someone else that is just as strong as you Carrie.

Me: It showed that there was powerful psychic energy spikes here. Something obviously went down here.

Nico: I know that Chris and Margaret weren't responsible for this. Margaret is dead and Chris is in prison where she belongs.

Lincoln: I know.

Carrie W.L.: It's hard to imagine that this happened. This whole town was wiped off the map.

Me: Well after everything that happened here with you Carrie, most of the people just packed up and left this town behind. After what Chris and Margaret did, this whole town was declared the Worst Town Ever to visit and it brought all this on itself.

Lola: I'm not surprised.

Lisa: I would say that this town deserved it.

Me: All this town brought was nothing but bloodshed and destruction.

Varie: I agree.

But then we saw a man on the ground still moving and he was still alive.

We went over and I held him.

Me: Sir, what happened here? Who did this?

Man: It was a girl! (Coughs) It was Rachel Lang.

We gasped!

Carrie W.L.: That's my half sister!

Me: We didn't know that Carrie!

Leia: Wow!

Linka: Can you tell us what happened?

Carrie W.L.: Her story is exactly like mine. She's in every way like what happened to me.

Carrie went over her history.

---

Rachel Lang is a young woman with deadly telekinetic powers and the main character of The Rage: Carrie 2, and well as being the protagonist and main character of the film. Rachel is the half-sister of Carrie White, the protagonist of the original classic thriller "Carrie".

On a rainy night, the suffering schizophrenic Barbara Lang paints her house red to protect her telekinetic daughter Rachel from demons. Later on that night Barbara became institutionalized in an asylum after the police came and took her away from Rachel whose telekinetic capabilities that became dormant only after that. Walking away from a police officer who tried to help her by putting her in foster care, Rachel enters a door in her house, it shuts itself behind her. Also, the windows open and shut and the lights turn on and off.

After Rachel yells at the objects to cut it out, she runs in the closet with her dog Walter.

Years later, Rachel first caught the eye of the adult Sue Snell when her best friend Lisa committed suicide as the result of a prank perpetrated by members of the Bates High football team. Basically, the team members slept with girls at random and then dumped them. Also, the girls' names were placed in a notebook along with a number (points).

Rachel was deeply affected by Lisa's death, so much so that other students' lockers began to suddenly spring open, strewing papers and miscellaneous stuff on the floor.

In the meantime, an investigation was conducted on Lisa's death and all leads pointed to a team member named Eric Stark. Eric became concerned about his role in the "prank" when Lisa killed herself, and tried to remove her name from the notebook. But Rachel discovered that she developed photos of Lisa and Eric together. Some time later, Rachel confronted Eric at his locker, which prompted him to make a B-line to his friend Mark Bing.

He told Mark that Rachel was on him, as well as one Sheriff Kelton, who approached Eric earlier to question him, and then reveal the photo with Lisa and Eric in it. Mark decided it was time to act.

Later that night, Rachel was getting ready for a date with another member of the football team, Jesse Ryan (the two of them became acquainted following an auto accident involving Walter). The telephone then rang, Rachel answered and somebody with a Donald Duck-like voice answered by saying, "What's your favorite scary movie?" The voice turned out to be Mark's. Soon, some other team members began to heckle Rachel from outside her home and Eric, wanting to stop playing games, put a brass knuckles on his right hand and was about to break into Rachel's house via a kitchen window. Rachel sensed it, and used her telekinesis to slam the window on his hand. When Rachel's foster parents returned home, Bing and company fled. When asked by her parents how one of the windows got broken, Rachel just said, "How should I know?"

The following day, Jesse came to Rachel and asked about why she did not show for their date and she informed him of the previous night's "events." Jesse did not want Rachel to leave with the idea that he consented to the prank in any way, so he tried to set up another date with Rachel, and would not clear out of her path until sher consented. Rachel eventually consented. However, Sue called Rachel to her office and administered a test to her. Rachel wrote off the whole thing as absurd, but Sue insisted that they go on with it. Eventually, Sue hit a nerve within Rachel when she said, "Sometimes, I can make things move with my mind." (This may point back to an earlier meeting between Sue and Rachel where the two were talking about Lisa's death and a similar traumatic experience Sue suffered, and Rachel inadvertently knocked a mug off of Sue's desk). Rachel had had enough at that point and tried to leave. Sue wanted Rachel to stay and Rachel yelled at her to let go. Simultaneously, a snow globe on Sue's desk "smashed" itself to pieces. Once Rachel left her office, Sue looked upon the wreckage, horrified. Then, the haunting visions of her one-time friend Carrie White flashed in her mind. Sue began to feel as if history was about to repeat itself.

Meanwhile, Jesse confronted Mark about going to Rachel's house and suggested that he send his "regards" for Rachel to him next time. The situation escalated into a short fist fight between the two, and Mark yelled at Jesse about what his "problem" was and that they were friends. Jesse answered and said that they only grew up together.

Sue then visited Rachel's mother Barbara at Arkum Asylum to find out who the girl's father was. Barbara was wary of Sue at first, and even asked her if she had children. Eventually, the two women found their way into an empty room and Barbara began to to tell Sue what she wanted to know, although on one condition: that Sue would not go and hurt Rachel with what Barbara has told her. Barbara then said, "I never told Rachel who her real daddy was because a lot of people around here aren't fond of Carrie White because of what she did."

Carrie White was shown to have a familiar name. Sue had tried to help Carrie by asking her one-time boyfriend Tommy Ross to go to the prom with Carrie as a way of making up for teasing Carrie, especially during the shower scene from the first film. The plan worked until Chris Hargenson and her boyfriend Billy Nolan botched it by dumping blood on Carrie's head while she was being crowned prom queen.

Barbara then said that "his" name was Ralph-Ralph White. Sue became uneasy at what she heard. Moreover, it made her realize that she had to warn Rachel, lest she suffer Carrie's fate.

Rachel was called out of class the following day to accompany Sue to the site of what remained of the "old" Bates High School. Sue hadn't been to this place in about 20 years, to which Rachel responded by saying, "Welcome home." The wrecked building was crumbling, and Sue said that she wished that it were torn down. She also said that the few people that survived the black prom never talked about it.

The conversation swiftly shifted to what Rachel knew about this "Carrie White." Rachel answered and said that she believed that Carrie started the fire as some kind of a "revenge-suicide" thing; Elvis was her date; and both escaped in a UFO. Sue knew better, and tried to inform Rachel about what was happening to her, saying that she was not crazy and the devil has nothing to do with it. It was the result of Rachel's having the gift of telekinesis: the ability to move or change objects by way of the mind. When Sue began to offer further help, Rachel had really had enough of her. In her mind, she was not about to be helped in the same manner as Sue was, and made it absolutely clear when she said, "I don't want or need your help!" That was Rachel and Sue's final meeting.

In the meantime the investigation regarding Lisa´s death is covered up by the Senior D.A. because of political reasons (the families of the football team members are the most influential of the town) leading to Rachel not knowing what is going on in full.

Some time later, following the opening game of the Bates football team (which they won, thanks to Jesse nabbing the ball midair for the touchdown), Rachel was escorted to the after party at Mark's parents' summerhouse by two other girls named Monica and Debra. Meanwhile, Jesse had to catch a ride with a girl named Tracy ("It seems that Tracy has had her eyes on both Jesse and Rachel for a long time"). That said, it may have only been a stall so Mark and his crew could do what they were about to do.

At the after party, Rachel was not immediately welcomed by the enormous group of onlookers, but Monica assured her that they would "adjust." Rachel was then whisked about to another part of the house to share a drink with Monica, Mark, and Brad. No sooner there than Rachel was moved about again to the middle of the floor to dance with Mark. However, he and several of his friends mentioned the "game" Rachel was in, and yet another footballer tossed a notebook to Mark. Rachel opened it and read. What she saw clearly bothered her, but Mark only asked if she saw someone she knew inside. Rachel tried to leave, but Brad was there to block her path. Monica made a vituperative comment about Lisa being a skank. Then, Mark and Eric (who joined in after he was called downstairs) began to make their own jokes.

Later, the line was crossed: on the multiple television screens around the downstairs area of Mark's pad there was playing a video of Jesse and Rachel having sex. Rachel could not believe it - she had been set up. Then, Mark grabbed Rachel and forced her to watch the video and everyone at the party started laughing. Mark then let Rachel fall to the ground for everyone round about to make fun of her. (Monica was even bold enough to spit on the poor girl.). Everything seemed to be moving at warp speed in Rachel's eyes, until the last thing she saw in her mind was Jesse chanting "sucker" over and over.

That was the last straw - Rachel could not take anymore. Suddenly, doors everywhere in the summerhouse closed by themselves. Brad picked Rachel up and made a cruel comment about Rachel's tattoo. Brad then saw Rachel's heart-shaped tattoo pounding and he got freaked out. Rachel grew veins all around her body from her own tattoo. (This was a symbol that Rachel was furious.) Rachel mentally made an earthquake in Mark's house, which freaked everyone out. Chandelier's and pictures fell off the wall, while Rachel's veins continued to spread around her body.

Suddenly, all the windows broke simultaneously and everyone ducked. The shards from the windows flew around everywhere and decapitated Chuck in the process. Rachel mentally threw disks around the house and multiple disks stabbed Debra in her chest and stomach. Then Rachel set a fire in the house.

Sue and Barbara arrived at the house too late - the very thing that Sue wanted to prevent had happened again. Sue ran towards a back door to try to get in, but the doors were locked. Rachel mentally threw a spear and it stabbed Brad through his head and pinned him to the door. Sue got in the way of the door and the spear went through Brad's head, into Sue's forehead, pinning her to the door, along with Brad. Barbara witnessed this and went in Mark's house to see what was going on. The door behind Barbara closed and she was knocked down by Mark and Eric. Mark suddenly realized that Rachel was responsible for everything, and he, Eric and Monica ran off.

Barbara sat on the floor and prayed for the Devil to leave Rachel's body. Rachel's vision became grey and she walked away infuriated.

In the rear, Rachel had cornered Eric, Mark and Monica, all three armed with spear guns. Rachel used her telekinesis to break Monica's glasses and the shards from her glasses stabbed her in her eyes. This caused a chain reaction, where Monica swung her spear gun in pain and she accidentally stabbed Eric in his groin with her spear gun. Mark was left alone to confront Rachel. She mentally threw the spear gun from his hands and was about to finish him off, when she heard the sound of her mother's voice.

Rachel stood somewhat awestruck: the mother whom she had not seen since she was a little girl was inside this wreck. No sooner had Rachel heard Barbara call out to her when she felt a nasty, sharp pain in her hip. Mark had fired a concealed flare gun at her, causing her to collapse into the pool. Mark then made the mistake of looking over the edge just as the pool cover was expanding itself. Then, Rachel emerged from the pool, screaming.

She pulled Mark downward and exited the pool using a harpoon moments before the cover had fully closed up over it. Mark got hit in the head with the cover as it was moving. He tried to break free, but he later drowned.

Barbara ran to the spot where her daughter was lying. Rachel looked up and called out to her. For a moment, Barbara thought she was looking at her child, as she was when she was little. But then, her vision cleared and she saw Rachel with the outline of the vines from her tattoo on her face. Barbara became frightened, screamed out "The Devil is in you!" and ran off. Rachel called out to her mother again in vain, and then laid on her back and begged for death to come. Soon, she heard a familiar voice calling for her.

Rachel had enough strength to get to her feet and run back into the house. Jesse and Tracy were inside observing the carnage unleashed by Rachel moments prior. Rachel caught sight of Tracy looking up at her and, in about three camera cuts, used her "TK" to collapse a fire covered ceiling on Tracy. Jesse tried to pry the wall off, but Rachel made yet another one fall to prevent the effort. So, Jesse ran upstairs to Rachel to find out what happened. She responded by pointing out her name, point total and those of the other girls whose names were in Mark's notebook, and accusing Jesse of lying to her after all that time.

Rachel then played back the tape of her and Jesse during their moment together. Jesse said that he did not know that someone was taped them together, and confessed that he truly loved Rachel. Somehow, Rachel began to replay the part on the videotape where Jesse said, "I love you" and she realized that Jesse was telling the truth; however, Rachel and Jesse could only stare at each other, unable to think of a thing to say.

It was then that the fire covered ceiling started to collapse, and Rachel pushed Jesse out the way, but it landed on her and crushed her. Rachel told Jesse to leave her, but he would not. Even as his sleeve started catching fire while he was kissing Rachel, Jesse was adamant on staying with her.

But Rachel used her telekinesis a final time to launch Jesse into the pool in order to save him. She then died in the midst of the falling debris.

One year later Jesse is at King's University, sharing his room with Walter. He has a dream that Rachel enters his room, looking as she did when they made love. They kiss before she shatters into ash. Jesse awakes and looks at himself in the mirror.

We gasped in sheer shock and horror!

Me: Mega déjà-vu!

Nico: What the fucking hell is wrong with people here!?

Lana: They just don't care!

We then saw a basset hound come and it was Rachel's dog Walter. He went over to Carrie.

Carrie: Walter!

She petted him and more.

Me: Aww. Cute dog. Better get him to the estate for protection.

I snapped my fingers and he was over at the estate and Lana made a Shadow Clone and it went with him.

Me: We got to find Rachel and save her.

?: Carrie?

Me: Looks like we won't have to look far.

We saw a girl with black hair in a dress come out and it was RACHEL LANG!

Rachel Lang: Carrie? Is that you?

Carrie W.L.: Rachel? Rachel!

They went and hugged and were reunited.

Me: (In my head) I sense an evil force inside of her. But I can get rid of it. (Out Loud) Rachel, we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we can destroy that dark side inside you.

Rachel Lang: Really? You can do that?

Me: I sure can.

I fired a blast of light and it hit her and separated her dark side from her and it took the form of another Rachel Lang and it looked like her with flower vines around her skin from a heart shape tattoo on her left arm. And she had ferocious evil red eyes that reflected the very essence of pure evil!

Me: Now it's personal. You will pay for all the pain and suffering you caused to this town.

Dark Rachel: This town wronged me! Now you will pay for everything I've suffered!

?: You all will soon know what despair is.

I recognized that voice.

Me: Oh shit on me and fuck me sideways. I thought you would've learned your lesson by now after 150,000 years, Obito Uchiha!

A figure came out and it was OBITO UCHIHA - THE 10-TAILS JINCHURIKI!

---

Obito Uchiha, also known by his iconic alias, Tobi, as well as the Masked Man, is the central antagonist of the Naruto franchise. He is the true leader of Akatsuki and serves as a dark reflection of the titular hero Naruto Uzumaki. Despite appearing late in the story, Obito orchestrated most of the conflict from behind the scenes.

He is a fallen hero from Konohagakure, the Village Hidden in the Leaves, who follows Madara Uchiha's goal for his own gain. Believed to be Madara Uchiha himself, he later ignites the Fourth Shinobi World War in order to obtain the powers of the Ten-Tailed Beast, but ultimately reconciles with his former ideals and sacrifices himself as an atonement.

Obito Uchiha was born in one of the major clans of Konohagakure, the Ninja Village of the Fire Country where the story takes place, but lost his parents during his first years of life. Obito always struggled to keep up with the highly skilled ninja apprentices of his generation, let alone the very high standards of his clan. Still, he nurtured the dream to become Hokage (lord of Konoha).

Obito was named Genin (apprentice ninja) during the Third Great Ninja War. He formed a team with Kakashi Hatake, a child-prodigy who became his rival, and Rin Nohara, a young girl he fell in love with; under the tutelage of the legendary Minato Namikaze, one of the most powerful ninjas to ever live. He became Chunin (normal ninja) the same day Kakashi became Jonin (master ninja).

One fated day, Minato's team was tasked to destroy a bridge in the enemy territory. During this mission, Obito and his teammates got separated from their teacher and Rin was captured by enemy shinobi. Disgusted by Kakashi's willingness to abandon Rin, Obito resolved to rescue her alone. However, they worked out their differences after Obito helped Kakashi to solve his personal issues, and went together to rescue their comrade. They found Rin after a short skirmish with enemy ninjas, during which Kakashi lost an eye and Obito awoke the Sharingan (his clan's eye-power).

However, one enemy caused a cave in and Obito got crushed under boulders while saving Kakashi, with the entire right side of his body being destroyed. Obito gave his remaining Sharingan to replace Kakashi's lost eye and made him promise to watch over Rin for him. Seconds later, the cave collapsed and Obito was presumed deceased and hailed as a hero.

## Start of Darkness

By miracle, Obito survived long enough to be rescued by Madara Uchiha, whose underground lair was located near the collapsed cave. Madara rebuilt the destroyed half of Obito's body with a vegetal organism grown from the cells of the late First Hokage Hashirama Senju. Obito at first wanted nothing to do with Madara and trained very hard to regain his peak condition, striving to reunite with his friends, but he could not escape Madara's lair. During this time, he was watched over by Zetsu and his "brother" of sorts Tobi-Zetsu (nicknamed Spiral Face, Guruguru in Japanese, by Obito).

One day, Zetsu warned Obito that Rin and Kakashi were surrounded by ninjas from Kirigakure (the Village Hidden in the Mist). Helped by Tobi-Zetsu, attached to him like an armour, Obito broke free from the cave and rushed to his friends' rescue… Only to witness Rin dying by Kakashi's hand. Obito eventually learnt that she willingly chose to die, as she was made the jinchuriki (host) of Isobu, the Three Tailed Demon Turtle, so that the demon would be released upon returning to Konoha and destroy the village from the inside.

It was later revealed that the entire situation had been staged by Madara, who wanted to break Obito's spirit to make him his successor. Madara also placed chakra receivers in the vegetal half of his body and a seal on his heart, to prevent him from stepping out of the plans he had for him and make him easier to control once he would outlive his usefulness.

Broken with despair and left grief-stricken, Obito awoke the Mangekyo Sharingan (the second level of the Sharingan) and slaughtered the ninjas of the Mist. Obito later embraced Madara's nihilistic views and became his apprentice, with Madara dubbing him as Madara Uchiha himself. After Madara's death, Obito set out to enact Madara's plan. However, he never intended to resurrect Madara as planned, wanting to do it for his own gain. The years he spent roaming the Ninja Countries would cement his belief that the world was beyond saving.

Madara's "Eye of the Moon Plan" consisted of gathering the nine demonic Tailed Beasts to resurrect the Ten-Tailed Beast from which they were born and become its jinchuriki. He would then be able to project the Infinite Tsukuyomi, a reality-warping hypnosis, from the moon to unite every mind under his control. By enacting this plan, Obito seeks to replace reality with a dream-world in which his wishes would come true.

## Creation of Akatsuki

Since Madara had given the Rinnegan eyes to Nagato, Obito, still "wearing" Tobi, approached Nagato and his friends Yahiko and Konan and, despite lukewarm first contacts, inspired them to create Akatsuki. After Yahiko's death, he manipulated Nagato's desire to change the world to gain him to his cause. It was at this point Obito disregarded his name entirely and embraced a new alias named after his companion, Tobi. Tobi remained in the shadows and made Nagato appear as Akatsuki's leader, while he was in fact its second-in-command. Under Tobi's impulse, Akatsuki became an evil organization gathering the worst renegade ninjas, bent on obtaining the Tailed Beasts at all costs.

After the Third Ninja War, the five great ninja countries started a process of disarmament, but without relinquishing their rivalry. Tobi used this to his advantage to increase Akatsuki's influence, making it appear as an elite mercenary team much less expensive and more efficient than the ninja villages, and turning it into a world power.

## Puppeteer of the Mizukage

At some point in the past, Tobi came to Kirigagure and used his Sharingan to control Yagura, the fourth Mizukage (Lord of the village) and the jinchuriki of the Three-Tails, for a yet unknown purpose. Tobi made Yagura's reign nightmarish, causing Kirigakure to be nicknamed the "Village of the Bloody Mist". At some point, he revealed himself to Kisame Hoshigaki and gained his obedience.

## The Uchiha Clan Massacre

Tobi waited for Kushina Uzumaki, the jinchuriki of Kurama the Nine-Tailed Fox, to give birth, when the seal weakens. He killed her bodyguards and took her new-born son Naruto hostage, threatening to kill him if she was not handed to him.

Minato Namikaze (now Naruto's father and fourth Hokage) rescued his son, but Tobi had filled the baby's blanket with explosives to drive him away. He released Kurama, enslaved him and unleashed him on Konoha. Minato caught up with him (identifying him as Madara Uchiha), fought him and forced him to flee. He was later forced to give up his life to seal Kurama within his own son (sealing part of the demon's power in him in the process), hoping that Naruto could one day use the Fox's power to defeat Tobi.

Konoha escaped destruction but, since the Uchiha Clan wields the power to control Kurama, the entire village came to believe that they were responsible of the attack and shunned them. Then, the resentful Uchihas staged a coup d'état to take over the village. (Tobi was most likely responsible of that situation.) They chose Itachi Uchiha to infiltrate the village's spheres of influence. However, fearing that the coup would escalate into the Fourth Great Ninja War, Itachi accepted orders from the village's elders to slaughter his clan.

Itachi eventually realized that Tobi (whom he also believed to be Madara Uchiha) was behind Kurama's attack. He offered him to participate in the massacre, in exchange for a promise that he would do nothing against Konoha, and they slaughtered the clan. Yet, Itachi spared his brother Sasuke Uchiha, hoping to one day die by his hand.

## Role in the Story

Tobi is first introduced as a subordinate of Zetsu, who enters Akatsuki as a replacement for Sasori and gets partnered with Deidara. His goofy antics often get on Deidara's nerves, prompting him to retaliate with explosions. The two capture the Three Tailed Demon Turtle, before Tobi assists Deidara during his fight with Sasuke. After being thought dead in Deidara's suicide explosion, Tobi is revealed to be the real leader of Akatsuki, who makes everyone (readers included) believe that he is Madara Uchiha. He then orders Nagato and Konan to capture Naruto in order to get his hands on Kurama.

## Truth revealed

Tobi is later seen sitting on Madara's statue at the Valley of the End, reflecting on the current situation. Meanwhile, the legendary ninja Jiraiya starts suspecting that someone (whom he identifies as Madara) is behind Kurama's attack on Konoha. Later, Itachi reveals to Sasuke Tobi's role in the Uchiha massacre, before they fight to the death. As for Tobi, he intercepts Naruto's squad, searching for Sasuke or Itachi, to keep them away from the battle.

He toys with them with his goofy persona, phasing through all their attacks. Upon learning about Sasuke's victory, Tobi scornfully dismisses them while displaying his Sharingan. He then takes Sasuke away and treats his wounds. When Sasuke wakes up, Tobi introduces himself as Madara Uchiha and takes off his mask, only to be engulfed in Amaterasu's black fire. Itachi planted a trap into Sasuke's eyes to save him from Tobi's influence, but he escapes it.

Tobi then gains Sasuke's trust by telling him about the founding of Konohagakure and Itachi's decision to slaughter his kin for the sake of peace. While Tobi tells the truth, he subtly presents it from his point of view, depicting the Senjus as untrustworthy and abusive and denying involvement in Kurama's attack.

From then on, Tobi has Sasuke trapped in his snare and though the latter claims to be using Akatsuki, Tobi uses him as a pawn and gradually turns him into a merciless criminal. Apparently he plans to sacrifice Sasuke to better use the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path.

Tobi offers Tailed Beasts to Sasuke's team to help them in their goal, if they capture Killer Bee the jinchuriki of Gyuki the Eight Tailed Demon Ox for him. Sasuke's team seemingly succeeds and brings Killer Bee to Tobi, but it appears that they only captured a mere clone created from one of the demon's tentacles. Irked, Tobi intercepts Sasuke's team before Konoha, revealing that the village has been destroyed and that Danzo Shimura, a village elder and the replacement Hokage, is heading to the Land of Iron for a summit of the five Kage (the lords of the five most powerful ninja villages). This makes Sasuke plan to kill Danzo.

## The Five Kage Summit

Upon Tobi's orders, Zetsu guides Sasuke's team to the five Kage's gathering. He then sneaks into the meeting and reveals Sasuke's presence. While Tobi pays Naruto a visit and tells him about Sasuke's spiraling descent, Sasuke battles the Kage and their powerful bodyguards using his Mangekyo Sharingan. However, they prove far too strong for him alone and Tobi enters the fray, absorbing Sasuke into his alternate dimension.

Tobi expected Sasuke to weaken the Kage for him to take hostages, but he admits this was too bold. He demands to be handed Killer Bee and Naruto, the last two jinchurikis, threatening to unleash the Tailed Beasts he controls if he is denied. Upon their refusal, Tobi declares war to the five great ninja countries, plus the samurais of the Land of Iron. The Kage assume that Tobi cannot use the Tailed

Beasts so easily, and that he uses this threat to make them involve the jinchurikis in the upcoming war as major military assets, and easy targets for him to capture.

Tobi later confronts Danzo, capturing his two bodyguards, and makes him battle Sasuke, who wins while further falling into evil. As Sasuke, who has gone nearly blind due to his reckless overuse of the Mangekyo Sharingan, is confronted by his former master Kakashi Hatake and his former comrades Naruto and Sakura Haruno whom he plans to kill, Tobi reappears to take him away, stating that he stands no chance against them in his weakened state. Upon Sasuke's request, Tobi transplants Itachi's eyes on him to grant him the Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan.

Tobi then goes to the Land of Rain to confront Konan, planning to get Nagato's Rinnegan. He makes the mistake of underestimating his former subordinate, who uses her knowledge of his powers to drive him into a corner. She traps him in a chasm of exploding papers from which he cannot normally escape, forcing him to cast Izanagi to survive.

He then hypnotizes Konan to learn the location of Nagato's vault before killing her, and transplants a Rinnegan in his left eye-socket. (It was later revealed that even he could not wield both Rinnegans and that he hid the other away. Also, he hid no less than six White Zetsus to keep tab on Sasuke.)

## The Fourth Great Ninja War

Preparing for the war, Tobi is forced into an uneasy alliance with Kabuto Yakushi, Orochimaru's successor, who blackmails him with the resurrected Madara Uchiha. Tobi is using a hundred-thousand clones of Zetsu as his military forces, to which Kabuto adds many immensely powerful ninjas that he resurrected.

Sometime later, Tobi receives a report from Kisame Hoshigaki, who upon his orders faked his death to infiltrate the giant Turtle-Island where Naruto and Killer Bee are hidden. He plans to attack it personally but Kabuto offers to go instead. Fortunately, the Tsuchikage (lord of the Hidden Village of the Rocks) forces Kabuto to retreat; but he abducts Yamato, one of Naruto's bodyguards who masters the Mokuton, whom Tobi uses to empower his army.

Tobi later forces Kabuto to reveal the secrets of his resurrection spell under threat of death; killing one of Danzo's bodyguards to use him as a demonstration. As Kabuto departs, Tobi orders Zetsu to keep an eye on him.

When the war begins, Tobi sends his army underground to avoid detection, but the Ninja Coalition intercepts them and holds its own, sealing away many of the resurrected ninjas. He also sends Black Zetsu to capture the Lords of the ninja nations, in order to keep their powerful bodyguards away from the battlefield.

When Naruto learns about the war, he breaks away with Killer Bee and Zetsu informs Tobi of their move. Tobi then enters the fray and summons the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path to deal with the coalition, while he steals two magic gourds in which two undead ninjas wielding Kurama's chakra have been sealed.

It appears that the clash between the two armies was only the first step of Tobi's strategy. Indeed, during the night, the remaining Zetsu clones use the chakra they absorbed from their opponents to transform into perfect doubles of them, going undetected and decimating the forces of the coalition from the inside, starting with the medic ninjas.

Knowing from Kisame's report that Naruto can now sense evil intent (the only way to unmask a transformed Zetsu) he counts on this to bring him out of hiding. Even worse, he created his own version of Nagato's Six Paths of Pain; using the reanimated corpses of six former jinchurikis and granting them their Path's respective Rinnegan power and the Sharingan, and sealing their Tailed Beasts back within them.

The following day, the real Madara Uchiha is revealed to be part of Akatsuki's undead warriors. As Madara engages a battle against the five Kage, Sasuke joins forces with an undead but independant Itachi to defeat Kabuto and lift his resurrection spell. Meanwhile, Naruto and Killer Bee challenge Tobi.

## The War's Climax

Tobi uses his Six Paths of Pain's Tailed Beasts' powers, combined vision and ability to anticipate their foes' movements to gain the upper-hand. Killer Bee turns into Gyuki and levels the forest to knock out the jinchurikis and seal them, but Tobi counters him by transforming the jinchurikis into their Tailed Beasts. He then hides underground and nearly captures Naruto, only to be driven away by Kakashi Hatake and his fellow master ninja Might Guy.

Tobi has Son Goku, the Four-Tailed Demon Gorilla, swallow Naruto but the boy manages to get in contact with the demon and escapes. Naruto attempts to remove the stake used to control the Four-Tails but Tobi had rigged it with energy chains to bind him. Still, Naruto left one clone inside the demon's mouth to remove the stake from the inside, but Tobi merely seals back the freed demon into the Statue of the Outer Path. Tobi then unleashes the five other Tailed Beasts, but Naruto defeats them thanks to Kurama's power, forcing Tobi to seal them back.

After Kabuto's resurrection spell is lifted, Tobi makes the Statue swallow Gyuki's tentacle and the jar containing Kurama's chakra, to revive the Ten-Tailed Beast. He seals the Statue behind a force-field and holds his own against his four enemies without trouble. However, Kakashi discovers that he and Tobi both master the Sharingan-based spell Kamui, hinting his true identity. As Tobi attempts to talk them down, playing on Kakashi's regrets, Naruto attacks him replete with Kurama's power and forces him to warp himself into his dimensional void, where a clone of Naruto (warped there by Kakashi) manages to shatter his mask.

Right after Kakashi and Guy recognize Tobi as Obito Uchiha, Madara (who just trounced the Kage) barges in. Tobi attacks Kakashi, who is too guilt-ridden to even react, while refusing to explain his reasons and harshly insulting him. Disgusted, Naruto sends one of his clone protect his teacher, renewing Kakashi's resolve. Naruto and Killer Bee then attempt to obliterate the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path but too late, the Ten-Tailed Beast is reborn.

## Resurrection of the Ten-Tails

As Obito and Madara take control of the Ten-Tails, which brushes off the heroes' attacks, the Ninja Coalition barges in and traps the demon into a pit to attack the rogue Uchihas… in vain. The Ten-Tails reaches its second stage of evolution and escapes the pit, before launching Spheres of Destruction to obliterate random locations across the world, including the Coalition's Headquarters and the Intelligence Squad within. Madara suggests ending it once and for all but Tobi silences him, reminding him that he needs his cooperation to accomplish his plan (while voicing his disgust at the fact that he must sacrifice himself to revive his mentor).

Having recognized his younger self in Naruto, Obito becomes determined to prove his point and uses the Ten Tails' power to unleash an onslaught of wooden stakes on the Coalition, causing many casualties including Neji Hyuga, one of Naruto's close friends who sacrificed his life to protect him.

Obito harshly lectures Naruto and succeeds in breaking his spirit for a while, until Neji's cousin Hinata and Kurama put the boy back in track, stating that his life is connected to those who bet their ones on his ideals. Naruto then uses Kurama's might to empower each ninja of the Coalition, and they land a collective blow on the Ten-Tails.

Obito and Kakashi settle their score in the Kamui dimension. Kakashi cannot bring himself to kill his former best friend and keeps appealing to him, only for Obito to reassert how much he hates this world that makes everything hollow, proving his point with illusions. Stabbed through the heart by Kakashi, Tobi flees back to the battlefield. (It is explained later that he let himself get stabbed to break a seal by Madara's, barring him from absorbing the Ten-Tails.)

Madara uses chakra receivers he hid in Obito's vegetal half to force him to resurrect him, but Obito saw him coming and instead casts a spell to seal the Ten-Tails in him. The undead Hokage attempt to seal him but he effortlessly breaks through their barrier. As the experience nearly shattered Obito's mind, The protagonists attempt to defeat him before he can regain control, but his power proves too overwhelming and soon the metamorphosis is complete.

Working carefully with the undead Hokages, Sasuke and Naruto strike Obito by combining their mightiest attacks, in vain. Naruto then discovers that natural energy can harm Obito. The Second Hokage teleports Naruto near Tobi and the boy wounds his foe with a nature-powered Rasengan attack. Incensed, Obito traps the entire Coalition in a force-field and prepares to obliterate them with giant Spheres of Destruction, but Naruto and Kurama reach the half of Kurama's power sealed within his father and uses it to reactivate the power boost he granted to the Coalition's ninjas tenfold; before using his father's power to teleport them out of the force-field.

The four undead Hokage attempt to seal Obito, but he effortlessly breaks through their barrier and blasts them apart. The protagonists do their best to defeat him before he can reach full control of the demon, but his power proves too overwhelming and soon the metamorphosis is complete.

Working carefully with the undead Hokages, Sasuke and Naruto strike Obito by combining their mightiest attacks, in vain. Naruto then discovers that natural energy can harm Obito. The Second Hokage teleports Naruto near Obito and the boy wounds his foe with a nature-powered Ransengan attack.

Incensed, Obito traps the entire Coalition in a force-field and prepares to obliterate them with giant Spheres of Destruction, but Naruto and Kurama reach the half of Kurama's power sealed within his father and uses it to reactivate the power boost he granted to the Coalition's ninjas tenfold; before using his father's power to teleport them out of the force-field. Unimpressed, Obito returns the Ten-Tails to its original form: the divine God Tree from which the world was born. As soon as the God Tree's flower blooms, Obito will be able to rewrite reality as he pleases, meaning that he must be defeated before it happens.

The God Tree kills many ninjas by draining their chakra but the Coalition still attempts to destroy it, prompting Obito to turn the tree's roots into dragons to fight them. Meanwhile, Naruto combines Kurama's power with natural energy while Sasuke combines his Susanoo technique with Jugo's natural energy to strike Obito, who shrugs them off. He prepares to destroy them with a gigantic sword of black chakra, but Naruto and Sasuke strike him with their mightiest attacks combined, backed up by their friends.

With help from the entire Coalition, they succeed in extracting the seven Tailed Beasts from Tobi's body, breaking his power. In the process, Naruto reaches Obito's mind and memories and tells him that rejecting the world means betraying Rin's expectations, and that he should stop fleeing from his former self. Despite wondering what he could have become had he not came back to Madara, Obito refuses to hold back and ends up defeated.

Kakashi emerges from the Kamui dimension and prepares to finish Tobi off, but Minato stays his hand. It is only when his former master and former best friend reach to him, stating that he helped them envision a better future that Obito finally reconciles with his former self. Musing about Naruto's resolve being stronger than his own, he prepares to sacrifice his life to resurrect all the victims of the war.

Alas, things turn from the worst when Black Zetsu is revealed to have faked his death upon Madara's order. Zetsu possesses Obito and forces him to resurrect Madara, before using his dying body as shell to fight Minato and Kakashi. Gaara and Sakura bring a Naruto on the verge of death, since Madara ripped Kurama out of him, to Minato, so that the other half of Kurama's power could be transferred into him. However, Black Zetsu steals Kurama's Power before Obito manages to subdue him.

## Final Redemption

Madara, now the new jinchuriki of the Ten-Tails, attempts to talk Obito back into his side. When Obito asks what he is to Madara, he tells him that he has always been one thing to him; that he is Madara Uchiha, he who rejects this world and strives to achieve the Infinite Tsukuyomi. Obito then approaches to him, only to feign his acceptance and steals a part of the nine Tailed Beasts' power from Madara, before prying his Monk-staff off him. With Kakashi's help, Obito sends Naruto and Sakura into the Kamui dimension before jumping there himself, while Might Guy sacrifices all his life-force to drive Madara into a corner.

Obito saves Naruto's life by transferring the half of Kurama's power along with a part of the other Tailed Beasts' into him. Later, Naruto and Sasuke, who gained divine powers from the Sage of the Six Paths' spirit, almost defeat Madara, forcing him to steal Kakashi's

Sharingan to enter the Kamui dimension. Obito asks Sakura to destroy his Rinnegan, but Madara arrives before she can do so. Obito saves Sakura from Madara's attack, but he can no longer hold Black Zetsu, and Madara uses both Rinnegan to cast the Infinite Tsukuyomi, leaving Obito for dead.

With the entire world, save from Naruto's team (who are protected by Sasuke's Susanoo) and the undead Hokage, under his control and absorbed into the God Tree, Madara prepares to finish his foes off, but he is betrayed by Black Zetsu, who reveals that the Uchihas and the entire Ninja World were his pawns for millennia to resurrect Kaguya Otsutsuki, the goddess of the ancient world. Kaguya then uses Madara's body as a vessel and drags the protagonists into another dimension to kill them.

As Naruto and Sasuke are holding their own against her, Kaguya ends up banishing Sasuke into a desert dimension, as they need to unite their power to defeat her. Meanwhile, Obito (who was revived by Naruto earlier and regained his two Sharingans) and Sakura manage to enter Kaguya's dimensional plane and use Obito's dimensional power to rescue Sasuke.

After everyone returns to the dimension where Naruto is battling Kaguya, she paralyzes Naruto and Sasuke by increasing gravity before firing deadly projectiles at them. However, Kakashi and Obito shield them with their bodies and Obito vanishes the projectile threatening Kakashi, sacrificing his life in the process. Obito slowly crumbles into dust, indifferent to Black Zetsu's taunts, stating that such fate is a fitting punishment for his crimes. Before dying, he thanks Naruto for redeeming him and encourages him to succeed in the battle and in his dream of becoming Hokage. Before passing on, Obito uses Kamui to somehow contact Kakashi's spirit and grant him both of his eyes, and the immense power that goes with it.

## Road to Ninja

Tobi is the primary antagonist of the semi-canonical movie Road to Ninja. He appears to Naruto and Sakura and traps them into a limited version of the Infinite Tsukuyomi, both to test it and to isolate Naruto to capture him, and get his hands on Kurama. They find themselves in an illusionary world, in which the Uchiha massacre never took place, with everyone having lived a different life and as such being radically different to the people they know.

It soon appears that in this world, Naruto's parents are still alive while Sakura's are dead, somehow switching their life. Meanwhile, Tobi sends his spirit into the dream-world, where he gains the obedience of a young masked criminal. The masked boy later sneaks into Konoha to steal an artifact, abducts Sakura to use her as a hostage and destroys most of the village. Naruto rushes after him and destroys his mask, only to discover that it is his dream-world counterpart Menma Uzumaki.

As Menma is able to summon his counterpart of Kurama, Naruto is forced to do the same, but this is what Tobi wanted all along. Indeed, this battle would weaken the seal, enabling him to extract Kurama like he did to Naruto's mother in the real world. He then possesses Menma, who gains a Sharingan, and takes the matter in hand.

Tobi-Menma manages to hypnotize Naruto, but he is saved by Sakura before Kurama can be extracted. Naruto eventually manages to defeat Tobi-Menma thanks to one of his father's teleporters, in a similar fashion to how Minato defeated Tobi during the attack of the Nine-Tails.

Admitting defeat, Tobi breaks the spell and returns Naruto and Sakura to the real world.

---

Nico: Obito!

Obito: So you all know me.

Me: That's right.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That is Obito Uchiha. I faced him in the future 150,000 years from now and it was a battle that was gonna rip the whole planet apart. He was once one of Minato Namikaze's students, and he fought in the 3rd Great War and was supposedly killed during a rescue mission of Rin Nohara in the battle of the Kannabi Bridge. Rock Ninjas crushed him to death. But Madara healed him and nursed him back to health and after Kakashi killed Rin for the villages protection, he sent about to destroy the entire planet and is responsible for a huge number of unholy calamities that have taken place over the course of 17 years. He caused the 9-Tails Attack that made Naruto the 9-Tails Jinchuriki, started the Bloodline Holocaust, helped Itachi destroy the entire Uchiha Clan and many more atrocities all over the 5 Great Nations.

Qin gasped in sheer horror along with everyone else.

Me: He was gonna destroy the entire planet and rebuild it in his own image. But it was actually a world without free will and that is the ultimate fate worse than death. When I faced him in the 4th Great War, he resurrected the 10-Tails with fragments of each of the 9 Tailed Beasts and he succeeded in becoming the 10-Tails Jinchuriki. His power was unimaginable as you see now and I knew what was coming next. So I had no choice but to blow up the Moon. As reprehensible as that was, it was the only way to destroy his plans and it ruined his entire plan and destroyed everything that he did and it saved the world from total destruction. But after doing so, Obito was enraged and I unleashed the massive full extent of my power and we fought with everything we had.

Obito: That's right. Very good memory.

Me: Flattery will get you nowhere.

?: He's not the only one.

A figure came out and it was STRIKNING from episode 7 of Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!

---

Strikning was summoned by Diabolico to destroy the city with his Light Strike abilities. In the first battle with rangers he attacked Mariner Bay with army of Batlings and easily defeated the Lightspeed Rangers, but he gets ambushed by the New Cyborg Rangers and was forced to retreat, which Lightspeed Headquarters responded to by creating the Cyborg Rangers. Later he returned and battled with the Cyborg Rangers an managed to scramble their circuits, causing them to go haywire and attacking the people, which meant that the Lightspeed Rangers needed to be called upon to destroy both the Cyborg Rangers. Later Strikning appeared again and fought with rangers again but was destroyed by Rescue Bird. But he was revived and enlarged by Jinxer and the Lightspeed Megazord was summoned, Strikning hit The Lightspeed Megazord with the spikes and the Rangers quickly grabbed the monster with the ladder arms and lifted him off the ground, which conducted the lightning attack through them and right back at the monster, they finally destroyed him with the Lightspeed Megazord Saber.

---

Carter Grayson: Strikning!

Strikning: That's right rangers. Its been a long time.

Me: I know this guy all too well! He was gonna destroy all of Mariner Bay with his lightning spikes!

Strikning: That's right. You watched me fight the rangers on TV huh?

Me: I sure did. You were a strong one.

Laney: I remember he turned the Cyborg Rangers against you all.

Dana Mitchell: He sure did.

Kelsey Winslow: I remember that.

Strikning: Too bad those Cyborg Rangers aren't here. I would've loved to turn them against you all again!

Me: I remember the Cyborg Rangers. But what General McKnight did to the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers really pisses me off!

Noah Carver: Didn't General Mcknight make the Cyborg Rangers?

Carter Grayson: He did.

Connor Mcknight: But I'm not related to him.

Me: Even though you share the same last name.

Troy Burrows: Well, here's an indirect reference to him anyway.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers and Orion turned into the Titanium Ranger.

Laney: Don't worry, Rachel. Your Dark Side is as good as dead!

Me: I'll face Obito. The rest of you hand the others.

Nico: Got it J.D. Be careful.

Me: No need to tell me twice. But I'll be fine.

I went up to Obito and I snapped my fingers and we were in the clouds of a Hot Jupiter planet called Xeyxonkora XIII.

---

Planet Xeyxonkora XIII is a Hot Super Jupiter Gas Giant Planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is 500 trillion kilometers or 310,685,596,118,667 miles in diameter, and is one of the largest planets in the universe to date. It orbits close to a yellow hypergiant star measured at 500 trillion miles in diameter and it orbits at 53 million miles away from its parent star and orbits at a fast pace. 1 full circle around its parent star is 12 hours long. The planet is also one of the most windiest and most electrically charged planets in the universe. The temperature gets up to 100,000,000˚ Fahrenheit on the day side and on the night side the temperature can drop to -376˚ Fahrenheit. The winds blow at 80 million miles per hour and the lightning strikes all over the clouds with 500 trillion bolts of lightning ever 1/12 of a millionth of a second. Fire blows up from the planets liquid surface.

---

We were standing on the clouds of the planet and it was gonna be one rough battle that will shake the fabric of the entire universe to the core.

Me: This ends right now Obito. You have caused too much pain and suffering and I will never forgive you for any of your crimes.

Obito: The only thing I felt when Kakashi killed Rin was nothing but despair.

Me: Kakashi thought he killed her for the village's protection. But he didn't. Orochimaru healed her and restored her and made her better than ever. But that still doesn't give you the right to annihilate all life on an entire planet all for your own selfish gains. I killed you because you deserved it for all the pain and suffering you brought to the entirety of the 5 Great Nations.

Obito: The world of shinobi is a hellish place full of war and death! I was gonna make a new world where there is only peace and happiness!

Me: By committing total omnicide and destroying an entire planet!? I don't think so! I stopped you from doing that by blowing up the moon and I won't let you do the same thing again.

Obito: Then come and get me.

Me: I will. Just so you know Obito, I'm not the same as I was when I faced you the last time in 150,000 years. I've gotten far more powerful than ever before.

I then flared up my power and my rainbow aura flared up. The skies of the planet were having lightning surge all over the place and the clouds were having lightning strike all over with fire from the planet being absorbed right into me and enhancing my power and making my power rise exponentially. I then unleashed the full extent of my power and I turned into a Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix at full power!

Obito: So this is your full power.

Me: (Divine Voice) **That's right and now you will feel the ultimate power of a god.**

Obito: We shall see about that. Soon you will feel the power of despair.

Me: **Quite the contrary, it is you that will feel the misery and pain of despair. From all the lives that you've senselessly destroyed.**

Obito: Even so, Jutsu has no…

POW!

I punched him in the stomach with devastating force and knocked all the air out of him and then I kicked him in the face and sent him flying and he flew into the air and fired a powerful blast of fire at me and I fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We then flew at each other and we were mercilessly punching and kicking at each other with ferocious power and released a massive explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were punching and kicking each other at an incredible and ferocious rate and thunderous powerful shockwaves were exploding out all over the place at an incredible level as we were going at each other with incredible speed and power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and then we clasped our hands and flared up our powerful auras. Mine was a rainbow aura and Obito's was pitch black and overflowing with ultimate evil and the auras clashed and mixed as our powers were rising dramatically at an accelerated and incredible level! The massive power increase was so strong and so powerful that the entire universe was shaking with fear under the incredible magnitude of our power! Light-years away on Earth, everyone was feeling the massive extent of my power!

Nico: WHOA! You guys feel that!?

Vince: All that power is coming from J.D.!? That's impossible!

Goku: That's incredible!

Piccolo: How can we feel J.D.'s power from this far away!? It's inconceivable!

Krillin: Unreal!

Vegeta: His power is unreal!

Tien: How can J.D. generate that much power!?

Yamcha: I know! It's mind boggling!

Trunks: Incredible!

Laney: That is an incredible amount of power!

Naruto: It's not just Ki, but it's also Chakra and many other energies!

Back at the fight I punched Obito in the face and he formed a powerful weapon called The Sword of Nunoboko!

---

The Sword of Nunoboko is a large, double-helix shaped sword, formed from the Truth-Seeking Ball and was originally wielded by Hagoromo Ōtsutsuki. According to Obito Uchiha, the sword is a holy relic which Hagoromo had used to shape the world, and the blade was powerful enough to just as easily destroy it by his own hands. While being wielded by Obito, this sword was partially destroyed by Sasuke Uchiha's Susanoo Sword while enhanced by senjutsu and Kurama's chakra.

---

He came at me and just as he was about to slash me I stopped the sword with my hands and I destroyed it with my power!

Obito: (Shocked) WHAT!? IMPOSSIBLE!

I kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Obito had a massive hole in his chest.

Me: **Now you will pay for everything you've done. This is for everything you've done to all of the 5 Great Nations and for all the people you've senselessly destroyed.**

I cupped my hands to the side.

Me: **It's over for you Obito! KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!
MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!
MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!**

Obito: NO! I WILL KILL YOU! I WON'T LOSE TO YOU AGAIN!

Obito then formed a massive Tailed Beast Bomb!

Obito charged up a massive and powerful Tailed Beast Bomb as big as a small moon and he condensed it and it was more concentrated and more powerful than all the entire Tailed Beasts combined together. He fired it right at me with incredible and explosive power!

Me: **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA**

I fired a massive rainbow Kamehameha Wave and it slammed into the Tailed Beast Bomb and shattered it apart and destroyed it and it went at Obito! Obito fired many more Tailed Beast Bombs at the blast, but they were all powerless to stop it and the blast slammed into Obito and enveloped him and he screamed in pain as he was completely obliterated by the blast in an instant as it went out into space and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook the very fabric of the entire universe with an incredible amount of power! When the blast faded, there was nothing left of Obito as his energy signal was completely gone.

Me: **That's it for him. In the immortal words of Nico: "Obito Uchiha, you have failed this universe."**

But then his spirit appeared.

Obito: I will be back J.D.!

Me: **I don't think so Obito. You've survived for far too long and now it will end.**

I held up my hand to him.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Obito screamed in pain as he glowed purple and he was completely erased from existence forever. He was now one of those that were never born at all.

Me: **What a waste of life. Now to head back and help everyone**

**else.**

I teleported back to Earth.

---

Battle 2: Strikning.

---

Back on Earth, Nico, Lincoln, Lana and the Megaforce Power Rangers were facing Strikning.

Strikning: So you all think you can destroy me?

Lincoln: We don't think, we know!

Strikning: Then try this on!

Strikning fired his spikes and they went and stuck into Lincoln and then storm clouds struck him with the power of 700,000 lightning strikes every half a millionth of a second and it was incredibly powerful! But instead of killing him, the lightning strikes supercharged him!

Strikning: WHAT!? IMPOSSIBLE!

Lincoln: Thanks for the supercharge Strikning.

Lincoln pulled the spikes out and threw them away. Lincoln had absorbed all of his lightning and gotten a massive supercharge from it.

I teleported in.

Me: **Miss anything?**

Nico: Nope. You arrived just in time.

Lincoln: Now lets see how you like this.

Lincoln flew faster than a bolt of lightning and kicked Strikning in the chest and then we got a incredible surprise!

***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Lincoln blasted all the way through him and out the other side with so much incredible and devastating force like with how Goku killed King Piccolo! Strikning's blood and guts splattered all over the place!

Me: **WHOA!**

Nico: HOLY SHIT!

Troy Burrows: UNBELIEVABLE!

Noah Carver: HOLY FUCK!

Gia Moran: WHAT POWER!

Emma Goodall: UNREAL!

Orion: HOLY GOD!

Jake Holling: WOW!

Me: **He went all the way through him and out the other side with incredible force! Holy fuck!**

Lana: That was awesome!

Lincoln landed and he kept Strikning's lance as a trophy and Strikning fell to the ground and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lincoln that was awesome!**

Nico: Well done buddy!

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Me: **We're not done yet. Lets go help destroy Dark Rachel.**

Emma Goodall: Right.

We went to face Dark Rachel.

## Battle 3: Dark Rachel

We then went and faced Dark Rachel.

Maria punched her in the face and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her. Matilda used her telekinetic powers and sent a piece of wood into her leg. Lincoln then fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her and the Megaforce Rangers blasted her and bashed her all over with their weapons. I punched her in the face and Dana Tan slashed her in her arm with her sword and fired a powerful blast of blue fire and burned her all over. James Maxfield kicked her in the face and threw her into the ground and Seia grabbed her and kicked her all over with powerful punches and kicks at a ferocious level.

Ben: Lets see how she likes this!

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien! It was ULTIMATE BLITZWOLFER! He looked like a full fledge wolf and he had spike collars on his arms, can walk on all fours and he had shoulder spines and sharper teeth.

Ben: ULTIMATE BLITZWOLFER!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Loboan!**

Shanan: Wow! It looks so much now like a full fledge wolf!

Lana: Awesome!

Lily: That is awesome!

Ultimate Blitzwolfer fired powerful blasts of fire at Dark Rachel and it was incredible!

Me: **WHOA! That was awesome!**

Laney: No kidding.

Me: **Time for some teamwork!**

G1 Tantrum: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his 20,000 volt lightning horns 100-fold.

Block Man: Time for me to break and smash her! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his Block Dropper 100-fold.

G1 Tantrum and Block Man: LIGHTNING BLOCK SMASHER!

Block Man formed a massive shower of blocks and Tantrum fired a powerful blast of lightning and it merged with the blocks. They rained onto Dark Rachel and hit her all over and smashed her all over.

Earthworm Jim: Time for this monster girl to Eat Dirt! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his blasters firepower 100-fold.

Hot Spot: Time for some firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his fireball cannon 100-fold.

Earthworm Jim and Hot Spot: PLASMA FIREBALL SUPER BARRAGE!

Earthworm Jim fired a powerful blast of plasma and Hot Spot fired a powerful barrage of fireballs and they hit Dark Rachel and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time to finish you once and for all you bitch! And say Hi to Margaret for me when you're in hell.**

Carrie W.L.: I agree! PSYCHIC MEGABLAST BURST!

Carrie formed a powerful blast of psychic energy in her hands and she fired it at Dark Rachel and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Leia: No one hurts our mom and lives!

Carrie's kids: THUNDER FLASH SUPERSTRIKE!

They fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Dark Rachel and electrocuted her all over.

Laney: Time for some poison power! STRYCHNINE Ω SUPERPOISON DARTS!

Laney fired a powerful barrage of darts covered in Strychnine Ω and they hit her and killed her instantly and she was disintegrated into a pile of green slop.

Me: **Yuck.**

Nico: Dark Rachel Lang, you have failed this world.

Rachel Lang: She sure has. Carrie!

She hugged Carrie and cried hard.

Nico: Boy this whole town is gone.

Maria: Normally, we'd use something to destroy this entire town. But it's already been destroyed enough.

Me: **Because of Margaret White and Chris Hargenson, this whole town went to hell.**

Carrie W.L.: Let it all out Rachel. Let it all out.

Laney: (To the viewers) Never listen to anyone that is a monster bully. It will only lead to destruction in the end.

We later went back home. Rachel went with us.

---

Later at school in gym class, we were having dodgeball.

Me: Is that all you got!?

I threw a ball at Lynn and it nailed her in the stomach.

Then a roar was heard and out came THE TITANIC TWIST!

---

The Titanic Twist's body was heavily deformed and contorted, to the point that he appeared to have completely misaligned eyes and two left arms. He had purple skin and wore black trunks, red knee pads, and red shoes.

The Titanic Twist was a wrestling move so devastating that it was banned after the very first time it was used. The monster was supposedly the ghost of the wrestler the move was used on seeking revenge.

Curt and Connie Crunch weren't trying to hurt anyone-they just wanted to scare their dad, Malachi Crunch, into retiring from his wrestling so he wouldn't get hurt.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Titanic Twist!

Me: Whoa I remember this ugly freak!

Nico: He's REALLY ugly!

Qin: What's his story?

Me: The Titanic Twist was really Curt and Connie Crunch, the children of famous wrestling champion Malachi Crunch.

Lynn: Whoa! I love Malachi Crunch! He's one of my heroes!

Me: Yep. Curt and Connie wanted to scare their dad into retiring because they just didn't want him to get hurt. They loved their dad so much and were really worried about him.

Nico: Wow. I remember that when we were in the game to save Mystery Inc. That was really understandable.

Lynn: The Titanic Twist. (Gasp) That move is one of the most dangerous forbidden moves in all of pro wrestling!

Qin: What is the Titanic Twist?

Lynn: The most lethal move in all of Pro Wrestling! It was a very dangerous move where the wrestler would grab their opponent and twist him in a horrible way! It was so dangerous that the world of wrestling outlawed it after the first and only time it was used.

Qin: Holy shit!

Lynn: I know. It was a lethal and terrible move.

Me: I saw it on the internet and it was awful.

Lynn: I got this freak.

Lynn went at the Titanic Twist and got into a powerful fight and she punched him in the face and kicked his teeth out and she grabbed his arms and ripped them off and she fired a massive blast of lava and incinerated him into nothing.

Me: That did it. Well done Lynn!

Nico: Yeah! Titanic Twist, you have failed this world.

Lincoln: Yep.

We got back to playing Dodgeball.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and the end of another bad town and villain.

The Rage: Carrie 2 was a terrifying sequel to the popular movie Carrie and it was a scary movie. But what those kids were doing to Rachel made me sick! Obito was the mastermind behind everything in the world of Naruto and he was gonna destroy the entire planet all for the sake of bringing peace!? That is not true peace. That is total annihilation. Next up is the ruthless Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde type villain from the 2nd Naruto movie Haido and it's gonna be a battle for the power of Gelel! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Darkhai gave me the idea for the chapter and it was his request. Thanks guys. Let me know what you all think. Get ready for a fight that's out of sight when we face the ruthless Sebastian Cane as the Hollow Man! We're going to fight him as he is invisible and the whole lab is gonna go up in fire!

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of The Invisible Scientist

At the estate, we were watching TV and reading books.

Me: Sure is quiet.

Nico: It sure is.

Laney: Lets hope it stays that way. We've been very busy.

Me: We sure have.

Varie: I know. But I just can't believe that there are so many villains out there.

Me: And the Masters of Evil are still increasing their forces. They already have Professor Calamitous in their ranks.

Android 21: I know. It's hard to imagine.

Nico: I have a strong feeling that they will soon have more recruits.

The doorbell rang.

Ice Man (Mega Man): I'll get that.

Me: Okay.

Ice Man went to get the door. He answered it and to his surprise, it was Dark Spicer!

Ice Man (Mega Man): What do you want, Dark Spicer? Are you going to attack us with your Transylian and Gourmand forms next?

Dark Spicer: I'll save that for the next time I fight you guys. But today, I thought I'd give you a present.

We were about to attack in case Dark Spicer pulled out a weapon. But to our surprise, he brought out an unconscious Notacon, all tied up.

Trip: Notacon?! What have you done to him!?

Dark Spicer: Relax. I only sedated him. I had to use Menace Arms to carry him the rest of the way.

Maria: (suspicious) So, you're just giving him to us. Why?

Dark Spicer: (sighs) Maybe you guys are starting to rub off on me. But I don't think Notacon will fit in real well with my team with how friendly he is. So, I thought he would fit in better with you guys.

William: That's awfully nice of you, Dark Spicer. Thanks.

Dark Spicer (smirks): Don't get used to it. (turns into Dirtdrive and runs off)

Maria: I got him.

Maria used her water to lift Notacon up and bring him in.

Maria: We have a new guest.

We saw that it was NOTACON From episode 19 of Time Force!

---

Like all other mutants, Notacon was created as the result of the chemical accident. He is a peaceful but powerful mutant. Notacon was frozen in the year 3000 for the crime of petty theft. He only stole some vegetables because no one would feed him due to looking threatening, much to his sadness. He was released in the year 2001 by Frax for Ransik, who upon learning of the mutant's minor crimes and lack of aggression told him he would fight whether he liked it or not. Frax placed control device on his back, but Notacon escaped.

Notacon managed to get away from the criminals and hide in the city (though many people run away from him because of his appearance) where he was discovered by Time Force as Ransik's forces were searching for him, having read up on his record and negligible crime they promised they would help him.

Unfortunately the same courtesy was not extended to Eric who believed that all mutants were evil based solely on not being human and should be killed outright, if not for Trip standing between Notacon and Eric and revealing his own status as a non-human the Quantum Ranger would have destroyed him. Eric eventually showed mercy for Notacon and spared him. But he didn't tell it to Trip. He said that "It is something wrong with pistol".

Frax was soon able to take control of Notacon's body and force him to fight and grow to giant size. While the Shadow Force Megazord Mode Red takes him on and tries to hold him in place, but Notacon is too strong. To the Rangers' shock, Eric uses the Q-Rex to hold Notacon in place so Trip can destroy the control device with the Electro Booster. Frax tried to stop Trip from destroying control device, but Eric defeated Frax. The Rangers then freezed Notacon with Blizzard Slash much to his delight as Notacon desired just that.

Trip promised to help Notacon someday in the future, and the Rangers bid Notacon sweet dreams.

---

Jen Scotts: Notacon!?

Wes Collins: What is he doing here?

Me: I remember him. Notacon was not like all the other mutants you all faced. He's an anti-hero.

Trip: That's right. He's my friend and I promised to help him.

Me: I remember seeing that Trip.

Laney: Maybe we can have Lisa help him out in her laboratory.

Me: Good idea. But I can tell that he wants to join the Redemption Squad. Dark Spicer brought him right?

Trip: Yes he did.

Ice Man (Mega Man): He was sedated and knocked out and just given to us.

Notacon then woke up and he saw us.

Colossus: (Russian Accent) Easy, Comrade Notacon. You are among friends here.

Notacon: Trip? Thank goodness I found you.

Trip: Well actually you were brought to us.

Notacon: Really?

He saw us.

Notacon: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours Notacon.

Notacon: I have a lot to make up for now that Ransik is gone.

Jen Scotts: He's now redeemed.

Me: When the Wild Force Rangers and the Time Force Rangers joined forces, they battled evil Mut-Orgs. They destroyed them and it was an intense battle. But they helped cure Ransik.

Cole Evans: It's true.

Eric Meyers: Notacon, I owe you an apology. When you first saw me, I wasn't really friendly with Wes and the others. And at the time, I thought all mutants were evil becaue they weren't human and that they had to be killed. Good thing TRip showed me the error of my ways.

Notacon: It's ok. You were just doing your job.

Eric Meyers: (guilty) Was I really?

Dirge: Of course you were. So, how about turning that frown upside down?

Taylor Earhart: Yeah big boy.

William: Notacon, I know that fighting is the last thing on your mind.

But, how would you like to join the Redemption Squad?

Notacon: I would be honored William.

William: Awesome.

Me: Great.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that a laboratory in the middle of the city has come under siege. It was under attack by molecular biologist SEBASTIAN CAINE!

---

Sebastian Caine is the protagonist villain of the 2000 film Hollow Man. A brilliant but narcissistic scientist, Caine has been tasked with finding a means of conferring invisibility on living beings and eventually returning them to visibility. Though initial tests are successful with animal subjects, Caine's hunger for fame and power leads him to test the invisibility serum on himself; this newfound power allows him the freedom to indulge his criminal fantasies, eventually drawing him steadily closer to insanity as his tolerance for violence grows.

He was portrayed by Kevin Bacon, who also portrayed villains including Bobby Hayes in R.I.P.D., Sebastian Shaw in X-Men: First Class, Wade in The River Wild, Joe Hickey in Trapped, Sean Nokes in Sleepers, Jacques in Super, Martin Thiel in Criminal Law, and Ray Duquette in Wild Things.

Sebastian Caine has been tasked by the Pentagon with the job of formulating and testing a serum that will allow a living being to become invisible, with the eventual intention of harnessing it for the US Military. Together with a team consisting of Dr. Linda McKay, Dr. Matt Kensington, Sarah Kennedy, Carter Abbey, Frank Chase and Janice Walton, Caine has been working in a high-security research base hidden deep underground, and begins experimenting on a wide variety of animals - most prominently gorillas.

However, though the brilliant project leader is able to create a working invisibility serum, it's quickly discovered that the serum is not without its pitfalls, as many of the test subjects become unnaturally aggressive as a result of their condition, forcing team members to don infrared goggles and fit the corridors with thermal imaging cameras in order to assist in recapturing escape-prone animals. Worse still, returning the test subjects to visibility is a much more dangerous process: by the start of the film, at least one test gorilla has been fatally liquefied as a result of a botched reversion.

## Achieving Invisibility

The film begins with Caine running another serum test in his apartment, clearly not expecting any positive feedback. However, in between spying on a female neighbor and grouching over his breakup with Linda McKay (who is now in a relationship with Matt Kensington, unknown to Caine), he manages to develop a working reversion serum.

The following morning, the team tests the new batch on their current invisible gorilla, and though the process almost results in her flatlining over the course of her exertions, the test subject is successfully returned to visibility. However, Caine feels curiously disappointed by his victory, believing that this is the last big breakthrough before the experiment is finally taken out of his hands.

When the time comes to report his progress to the Pentagon, Caine inexplicably lies to the oversight committee and his mentor Dr. Howard Kramer, claiming that he has not yet cracked the reversion process, and instead pleads for more time. The disappointed committee reluctantly permit him an extension - but not before warning him that their patience is not unlimited and Caine himself is not indispensable. On the way out of the building, Linda and Matt naturally confront Caine, who insists that this is the only way to keep the higher-ups from seizing control of the program and putting another team in charge for the next phase.

Determined to claim all the glory of the experiment's success for himself, he talks the two of them into proceeding to human trials without oversight from the Pentagon - the chosen test subject being Caine himself. Though the rest of the team are a little suspicious at this development and reluctant to proceed in the new direction outlined for them, Linda reluctantly convinces them to agree, deciding to keep their project leader's recklessness a secret for the time being.

Over the course of an extremely painful transformation process, Caine is made invisible - though he almost immediately passes out from shock. After getting used to the fact that his eyelids are translucent and the laboratory lights have to be lowered accordingly, he soon gets into the habit of abusing his powers for his own amusement, either spying on his fellow team-members or playing childish pranks on them; this quickly comes to a head when he goes so far as to inappropriately fondle Sarah in her sleep, and only stops when Sarah unexpectedly wakes up.

After three days of tests and protracted immaturity, the time comes for Caine to return to visibility: unfortunately, the reversion serum fails, nearly killing him. For the time being, he is left invisible while he and the rest of the team struggle to find an alternate means of restoring him to normality; in order to make him easier to interact with, they also provide him with gloves and a home-made latex mask for him to wear around the lab, granting him hands and a visible but disturbing-looking face at long last.

## Descent Into Madness

After another week of extensive testing, the project leader is beginning to crack under the strain: ten straight days of cabin fever, nausea-inducing radiation tests and the practical failure of his own reversion serum have left Caine almost explosive with rage, and the fact that he can't sleep easily due to the transparency of his eyelids only worsens his mood. As a result, his relationship with the rest of the team further deteriorates, and he often resorts to taking out his frustrations on the furniture.

One night, unable to stand another minute underground, Caine leaves the facility in direct contravention of laboratory protocols and returns to his apartment, pausing only to frighten a carload of small children along the way. Once there, he quickly returns to his old habit of spying on his neighbor as she undresses - but this time realizes that he has the power and the freedom to take his voyeurism to the next step. Stripping naked, he sneaks into the neighbor's apartment and rapes her, trusting that his invisibility will make any testimony on her part irrelevant.

Though Caine eventually returns to the lab of his own free will before the rest of the team are forced to hunt him down with tranquilizer guns and thermal imaging goggles, Linda warns him that she'll have no choice but to reveal everything to Dr. Kramer if he tries to leave again. Over the course of the days that follow, Caine appears to be on his best behavior, showing no signs that his confinement bothers him other than sarcasm. However, when Carter mentions the fun he would have in committing pranks as an invisible man, he is able to use the opportunity to express his feelings concerning the rape of his neighbor, claiming to have merely pranked her - and admits that he liked how it felt, proving himself utterly unrepentant for his crime.

Eventually, Matt concocts a promising means of returning Caine to visibility, but the computer simulation of the cure predicts a lethal failure, resulting in an explosive temper-tantrum from the increasingly-demented project leader. When Linda attempts to reign him in, he grows even more aggressive and comes dangerously close to assaulting her in his frustrations over not being able to exercise his "gift." In private, he also expresses a growing obsession with discovering the identity of Linda's new boyfriend.

One night, unable to sleep and unable to put aside thoughts of Linda enjoying a life without him, Caine sabotages the thermal camera in his cell by fitting it with a device that replaces the current video feed with a looped recording of himself asleep. Once this is in place, he is free to sneak out of the compound and proceed on foot to Linda's apartment, where he observes her having sex with Matt. In a rage, the invisible man smashes their bedroom window, and though the two lovers almost immediately suspect Caine as the culprit, the looped video feed immediately diverts any suspicion from him. Meanwhile, Caine returns to the lab and throws another temper tantrum over the betrayal he believes this incident represents, eventually losing all composure at the sound of a barking invisible dog and killing the animal by brutally smashing it against the cage wall.

Eventually, the team soon discover that the security feed has been a recording, and that Caine has been leaving the facility on an almost nightly basis. Realizing that the experiment has officially spiraled out of control, Linda and Matt go to Dr. Kramer's house and confess to both the deception and their illegal experiments; an immensely disappointed Kramer fires them, and attempts to warn the rest of the committee - and from there, their superiors at the Pentagon, presumably. Unfortunately, Caine has followed the two scientists to the committee head's home, and as soon as they leave the area, he cuts off Kramer's phone connection before he can notify anyone. Luring Kramer outside, he then drowns him in his own swimming pool.

With the only non-team member aware of Caine's status dead before he could alert the Pentagon, the invisible scientist then engineers a plan to ensure that the rest of the team suffer a similar fate, guaranteeing a clean escape from government scrutiny. The next day, Caine waits until all the team members have assembled in the lab, then disables the phones and overrides the team's elevator codes - except for his own. With the team effectively trapped in the facility, he once again strips naked and begins hunting them down: Janice ends up becoming his first victim after falling behind to retrieve her goggles, being strangled with an IV line and dumped in a locker.

Upon discovering Janice's corpse and the alterations made the the lab's security systems, the surviving members quickly realize Caine's intentions, and attempt to counter as best as they can: while Linda, Sarah, and Frank hide in the lab, Matt and Carter take tranquilizer guns to hunt down Sebastian using their thermal imaging goggles. Unfortunately, the most prominent heat signature turns out to be from a steam vent, and the distraction is enough for Caine to ambush the two of them: having concealed himself on one of the overhead pipes, he grabs Carter by the neck and throws him down so violently he ruptures Carter's carotid artery. Though Matt arms himself with a fire extinguisher and tries to make Caine visible enough to attack, he merely toys with him until the extinguisher is empty, and almost kills Matt before Linda is able to open one of the security doors for him.

Splitting up in an ill-advised attempt to rescue Carter, Sarah leaves Frank to stand guard over the mortally wounded Carter while she retrieves blood for an emergency transfusion. Unfortunately, this leaves her cornered in the medical bay when Caine arrives on the scene: in a panicked frenzy, she tries to prevent herself from being attacked by covering the ground with as much blood as she can spare - hoping that Caine's footsteps through the puddle will reveal him. However, he proves too quick to be caught by this method, and attacks Sarah as soon as she believes herself alone in the room; though she is able to make him temporarily visible by throwing a bag of blood in his face, Caine overpowers her and shoots the veterinarian in the chest with her own dart gun, before snapping her neck.

Nearby, Carter bleeds to death, forcing Linda, Matt and Frank to look for Sarah, once again using fire extinguishers in an attempt to reveal Caine: however, their target is able to lure them into the walk-in freezer with Sarah's body and then ambush them, fatally impaling Frank with a crowbar and badly wounding Matt with the hook-end, before sealing the two survivors in the freezer.

## Death

Now intent on leaving the building in style, Caine washed up and gets dressed, augmenting his mask with makeup and wig to make himself look more human; then, in order to destroy any evidence of the experiment or his survival, he mixes up a batch of nitroglycerin and places it in the laboratory centrifuge on a timer, guaranteeing a massive explosion when the centrifuge finally stops spinning. For good measure, he also smashes the keyboard so the countdown cannot be stopped or delayed.

While he's preparing for his escape, however, Linda is able to use a defibrilator to improvise an electromagnet powerful enough to open the freezer door from the inside: after hastily tapes Matt's wounds shut and providing him with enough warmth to recover from the hypothermia, she hurriedly jerry-rigs a flamethrower, then goes looking for Caine.

She soon finds him entering the elevator, intent on leaving well in advance of the detonation: before he can leave, Linda fries him with the flamethrower, destroying both his clothes and his mask and burning a good deal of his upper body in the process. However, his invisibility adapts quickly to the burns, and he vanishes from sight as soon as he's able to extinguish himself; Linda is able to trigger the sprinklers, partially revealing him again, but Caine is able to overpower her before she can finish him off.

Just when it appears Caine has the upper hand, Matt appears and knocks him down with the crowbar. Recovering swiftly, the invisible man attacks the fleeing scientists with the crowbar, only for Matt to deflect the blow, throwing their attacker into a nearby circuit box. Accidentally penetrating the box with the crowbar, the soaking-wet Caine is immediately electrocuted, and though he is thrown clear before the voltage can kill him, the shock is enough to destabilize his invisibility - rendering his muscles, bones and internal organs visible, but leaving his skin and hair invisible.

Returning to the lab, Linda and Matt find the nitroglycerin bomb about to explode and quickly evacuate the lab; however, since their codes don't work on the elevator anymore, they're forced to climb up the elevator shaft via the emergency ladder. They are barely able to reach a safe distance before the bomb detonates, reducing the laboratory to blazing wreckage and flinging the elevator car into the air - where it's immediately jammed in the shaft just below them.

Against all odds, Caine is somehow able to regain consciousness and reach the elevator shaft before the bomb explodes, for just when Linda and Matt are on the verge of escaping, Caine reappears, dragging Linda off the ladder and onto the precariously-balanced elevator car. He is able to kiss Linda one last time "for old time's sake" before attempting to kill her, but while the semi-invisible man is distracted, she grabs the elevator cable and knocks the car loose, sending Caine plummeting to his death in the inferno below.

---

Me: Sebastian Caine!? I've heard about him. He is a famous molecular biologist that specialized in making an invisibility serum! He's also known as the Hollow Man.

Nicole: Invisibility!? That's really dangerous!

Nico: No kidding.

Lisa: Very fascinating.

Laney: This sounds like we're dealing with another invisible madman. Really playing with fire.

Lily: And we're gonna be going after another invisible madman.

Me: Yep. Lets get him!

Notacon: I want to help too!

G1 Blades: You sure you want to come with us on this mission, Notacon? There's a good chance you might have to fight your former teammates.

Notacon: I'll take that risk. Besides, I want to prove to everyone that I've changed.

Me: Okay. Lets go!

We were off to the biochemical military laboratory in the middle of the city.

---

GOTHAM ROYAL YORK MILITARY LABS

---

In the lab it was quiet and then a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and a Phoenix Cry was heard as we landed.

We looked around and saw that it was empty.

Hawkeye: Looks like there's no one here.

Lana: So we wasted our Phoenix Cry? Aw man!

Me: No he's here.

Ronnie Anne: Oh, Hollow Man. Come out, come out, wherever you are!

I turned on my infrared vision and I saw that there was a man that was completely invisible on the Visible Light part of the Spectrum and he was now sticking out like a sore thumb in my Infrared Vision.

Me: Gotcha.

I went over and punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the metal door that lead to the chemical storage.

He got up and it was Sebastian Caine.

Caine: So we meet at last Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: So you are the famous Sebastian Caine. It's hard to imagine that you are now invisible but I can still see you plain as day.

Caine: How can you see me? I'm invisible.

Me: Not to other forms of light you aren't. I can see you in Infrared,

I switched my vision to X-Ray and I saw his bones and skeleton.

Me: X-Ray,

I switched it to Ultraviolet Light and I saw him as a red blob under ultraviolet light.

Me: And even Ultraviolet Light.

I switched it back to Infrared.

Me: But it's your heat signature that drew you out.

Ben: We may not have infrared vision like J.D. does, but you will not escape us that easily.

Caine: Impressive. I'm amazed that all of you can see me. But I have to kill you now to make sure that you don't stop me.

Me: I was told that you were nothing but talk. But you will pay for your crimes. (ECHOING) WEB OF DECEPTION! 投蜘網

I fired blades of energy and they entangled Caine in a powerful spiderweb.

Nico: Boy that was too easy.

Laney entangled him in vines to make sure he can't escape.

Laney: That oughta hold him while we synthesize an antidote.

Lisa: Agreed.

Caine: You have no idea how much fun this is.

Me: Your fun's over. Now you have a lot to answer for when we bring you to the cops.

We went into the lab and we looked around for his research and we found it.

Nicole: Found it.

Lisa: I will make a reversing serum right away.

Me: Okay.

There was pounding coming from the freezer.

Jared went over to the freezer and opened it and inside it was Linda McKay and Matt Kensington.

Jared: We got two survivors!

We looked them over and they were half frozen.

Lola: We'll warm you up for you.

Lola enveloped herself in a fire aura and warmed them up.

Me: You two okay?

Linda: Yeah thanks to you all.

Matt Kensington: How did you find us?

Me: We have our ways. Lets get you all out of here.

Linda: We can't. The elevator won't work on our codes.

Me: Don't worry. We made our own entrance and exit.

Lisa: I made the antiserum.

Me: Good work Lisa.

Lisa: This time it will work without the painful effects.

Me: Excellent.

We gave the serum to Caine and he was back to full fledge human.

Caine: No! My power! It's gone.

Me: And now you are under arrest.

We went out of the lab and Sebastian Caine was taken away by the FBI.

Me: Good riddance. But he'll be brought to trial for his crimes. (To Linda and Matt) You too go home and get some rest.

Matt Kensington: Thanks J.D. We owe you one.

Me: Thank nothing of it.

Then explosions occured and we saw a figure emerge from the shadows! It was CYBAX from episode 2 of Super Megaforce! The real one this time!

---

Cybax is a cyborg brain coral monster who was the third monster Prince Vekar sent down to further his plans of ruling Earth. He was in charge of launching Levira's missiles and overseeing the destruction of major cities. However Troy Burrows uncovers his plan and Cybax was defeated with the Legendary SPD Megazord.

---

Troy Burrows: CYBAX!

Me: The Real one this time! We actually encountered a mutant and he had a clone that turned into you.

Cybax: So I have heard about that. That Goosebumps monster got every detail about me exactly right.

Gia Moran: So we have seen.

Cybax: (to Notacon) The boss might be willing to let you walk off, traitor. But not me! (to the SPD Rangers) And don't think I forgot about you SPD Rangers. If I remember correctly, it was one of your Zords that played a part in my demise!

Me: I remember watching that on TV and they destroyed you.

Cybax: What are you going to do? Turn into your SPD mode again? I know how to counter that now!

Noah: Then, it's a good thing we're using a different team.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Super Beast Squadron Liveman from 1989.

?: He's not the only one he has with him.

I recognized that voice.

Me: Its been a long time since I left you in the Gelel Mines for dead, Haido.

Out came a gentlemanly man with a monocle on and it was HAIDO!

* * *

In the past, Haido formed his organization. He traveled to a village where Temujin lived and laid waste to it by causing a war which ended up killing countless people. When he encountered a destitute young Temujin by himself near a pile of rubble, he mocked him.

Haido later appeared in front of Temujin (this time, without wearing a hood) and told him about his dream of starting a utopia and accepting the boy into his organization. Since Temujin have been a member of Haido's force, he held a special power that Haido liked and kept him as a powerful asset to his organization. The weaker children, however, were turned into soldiers by having them become armored men.

Haido sent his forces out to attack the Land of Wind. The Sand ninjas fought them until Gaara came to defeat many of his men. Haido's forces retreated after the battle. Haido later appeared in his tower where Temujin introduced Naruto to him. Upon his introduction, Haido told Naruto about his goals of world peace and encouraged him to join his organization. Nerugui, the ferret, that Naruto had in his possession scowled at Haido sensing the evil in him. Temujin and Naruto soon left to deal with a situation outside.

After gathering more information on the stone of gelel, Temujin abducted Kahiko and sent him to his tower. Haido appeared and was about to get Kahiko until Shikamaru trapped him with his shadow technique. Haido told everyone that he wanted world peace even though he intentionally went about it through warfare. When Kahiko told everyone the stone may not be accessible, Haido became furious and broke out of the Shikamaru's shadow technique, attacked Naruto, and went after Temujin and Kahiko to the dungeon to where the power of the stone was at.

While pursuing Temujin and Kahiko, Haido appeared and attempted to murder Kahiko when he got the power. Temujin stopped Haido's attack and questioned him on his ideals, to which Haido became frustrated at Temujin's defiance. When Naruto appeared, Haido laughed and gleefully confessed to murdering Temujin's parents and using the latter as a pawn. With the power that he acquired, Haido transformed into a more powerful form and attacked Temujin. Haido prepared to kill Naruto, Temujin, and Kahiko. During his battle with Naruto he overwhelmed Naruto and nearly killed everyone until Haido's armored men shielded them from his attack. Disappointed at how the children turned against him, he resumed his fight against Naruto until the latter attacked him with a rasengan. Haido recovered with the power of the stone of gelel and fought Naruto until the latter destroyed his defenses and gelel power source with the demon-fox rasengan and gelel rasengan and incapacitated Haido with the gelel rasengan. Because of the severity of the gelel rasengan burrowing a hole into Haido's chest, he succumbed to his injuries. With the source of life energy from the stone leaking out, Temujin nearly sacrificed himself to banish the power to a void. As a result, Haido's body was swept into the void along with the power from the stone of gelel.

---

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That man is Haido. He was the leader of a Utopian Force that was trying to bring about peace with the power of a mystical stone called the Stones of Gelel. The Stones of Gelel are a powerful mystical and legendary artifact that have incredible regenerative capabilities. They also have the power to make a person immortal.

Nico: Wow! That's incredible!

Laney: Amazing!

Me: I was amazed myself.

I went over the history of the Stones and Power of Gelel.

---

The Stone of Gelel is a source of life energy contained in a mineral seen in Naruto the Movie: Legend of the Stone of Gelel.

Overview

It was first discovered long ago as a vein of ore by Temujin's ancestors. Only the royal blood of his clan could forge stones from the ore, a process performed with flesh and blood of the body. These same forgers were also the only ones capable of implanting the stones into bodies, as well as destroying them.

The entire deposit of Gelel is said to be capable of destroying half a continent. For this reason a long and costly war was fought over it, resulting in the ore being sealed away by Temujin's ancestors. In the present day, only Kahiko knows the location of the Gelel vein (ゲレルの鉱脈, Gereru no Kōmyaku), and he and his followers protect its secret.

Years after its sealing, Haido found some remnants of the stone by destroying Temujin's village. Later, he also found the Book of Gelel, which allowed him to learn how to control the power of the crystal. Haido wanted to use the Stone of Gelel to rule the world. After a brutal fight to stop Haido, the key to the Gelel's mine was accidentally destroyed, causing the vein to go berserk, threatening to destroy the continent. To prevent this, Temujin, who carried the royal blood of his clan, destroyed the stone and the entire vein of Gelel by summoning a Space-Time Hole.

The stone itself is oval-shaped and bluish-green in colour with the appearance of somewhat white bluish tentacles on the inside of it.

## Abilities

The Gelel stones, when embedded into a person's body, grant them incredible regenerative powers, on par with the jinchūriki of the Nine-Tailed Demon Fox, as well as seemingly halt ageing: Nerugui the ferret lived past his life expectancy and was immortal due to having a pebble of Gelel inside him.

Those who have the stones inside their bodies can manipulate Gelel energy for combat purposes. This can range from simply channelling the energy to launch against the opponent to converting it into concentrated sound blasts or electrical energy, or even casting illusions. Haido himself can blast objects without touching them. The stone's power can also allow the users to transform into a monstrous form unique to each person, increasing their strength and prowess, as demonstrated by Haido and his followers (excluding Temujin), an aspect similar to Orochimaru's Juinjutsu.

When drawing the Gelel energy from the vein itself, it granted Haido regenerative powers far more powerful than before, as he can heal twisted limbs, even his own neck, near instantly. He can also fire a deadly laser of immense power. Only when Naruto and Temujin drew power from the vein as well to form a Gelel Rasengan and shatter the stone embedded in Haido's hand were they able to kill him.

---

Qin: Whoa! That's incredible!

Naruto: I was surprised myself when I found out about it.

Sakura Haruno: Me too.

Fu: It sure was.

Haido: I'm amazed that you still remember me after all this time J.D.

Me: And I left you there for dead.

Haido: What did you do to the Mines of Gelel?

Me: After the seal was destroyed, we had no other option. We had to absorb all of the entirety of the Mines of Gelel into us and it made us far more powerful than ever before. But as a result, it sent a massive wave of life energy all over the entirety of the landscape and turned it all into a massive and super dense rainforest of incredible foliage and it was loaded with all kinds of things.

Haido: So that's what happened.

Me: It was.

Vince: Wow! That explains why there have been so many more plants and flowers than normal.

Me: Yep. Now I will finish what I started when I faced you.

I took off a fingerless glove on my right hand and revealed that I had a Stone of Gelel embedded in the back of my right hand. It was a stone in the shape of an egg.

Me: I'm amazed I still have this even after our fight 150,000 years from now.

I put my glove back on and I went to face Haido.

Me: You guys face Cybax. I'll deal with Haido.

Naruto: Be careful bro.

Me: Don't worry bro. I'll be just fine.

I walked up to Haido.

Haido: So you want a rematch huh boy?

Me: Not just a rematch. A fight to destroy you.

I snapped my fingers and we were on a volcano planet called Eldfell.

---

The planet Eldfell is the 2nd planet of the Mexjanxia System. It is named after Eldfell Volcano in Iceland on the island of Heimaey, which is Iceland's most important fishing port. Eldfell erupted in 1973 after 6,000 years of dormancy and lava flows were about to cut off the port. The people of Heimaey cooled the lava flows with lots of sea water from February 6th to July 10th, 1973. The People of Eldfell live in villages away from the oceans of lava and volcanoes and resort to big game hunting.

---

Haido: So this is the spot you wish to fight me at.

Me: Yes and for the record, I'm not the same person that took you down 150,000 years from now.

Haido: How so?

Me: I've gotten far more powerful than ever before.

Haido: Well then lets see what you have learned. I only wanted to bring an end to war.

Me: Your intentions were good, but your heart was not.

Then Haido transformed into his monster form and it looked very similar to Mr. Hyde. His Gelel transformation, he takes on the form of a humanoid-like monster with, light grey skin, light red eye sclerae, dark black slanted eye pupils, long unkempt spiky white hair with two long even strands of hair on each side of his face, thin blank white eyebrows, a medium-built six pack, and four light red floating balls behind his back.

Me: Impressive. I remember you transformed into this exact form when I beat you the last time. You look very similar to Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde.

Haido: Indeed. You made that same remark and reference to me when you faced me in the future.

Me: Good memory. Now here's my true power.

I then flared up my Rainbow Aura and I released the full extent of my power and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix Form.

Haido: What the!?

Me: (Divine Voice) **Now here is my true power. What you see before you is the ultimate power that I used to kill Orochimaru of the Sannin and Obito Uchiha.**

Haido: I see. Lets see how it compares to my power.

Me: **I'll see your bet and raise you.**

I went at him and punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into a rock. Haido then came at me and tried to punch at me with incredible speed and fury and I dodged all his strikes and then I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over. He then got up and fired a powerful blast of Gelel Energy at me with his GELEL LASER.

When Haido is transformed into a monstrous humanoid, through the powers of the Gelel Stone, he is able to fire a giant bluish-green laser from the back of his right hand, where the stone is embedded. The blast is very powerful and can kill most people in one shot. The laser can be further augmented to fire a much larger blast.

I fired a massive energy blast at the Gelel Laser blast and it collided with the blast and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it sent Haido flying and I flew at him and kicked him in the back and fired a powerful barrage of earth and crystals at him and they slammed into him and skewered him all over and I fired a powerful blast of lava and burned him all over. He then fired numerous blasts of energy at me with his Gelel Blast!

With a piece of the Stone of Gelel embedded in the back of his right hand, Haido can blast objects without the need to make physical contact with it. He learned such powers in the Book of Gelel and demonstrated the power by causing a small shock wave on a pillar from a distance.

I fired powerful barrages of energy blasts at him and he fired powerful blasts at the blasts and they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Some of the energy blasts hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched him in the face with devastating force and we were really going at each other with incredible fury and speed and power. I kicked him in the face and punched him and kicked him all over with incredible and ferocious fury.

Haido landed on the ground and he was down.

I landed in front of him as he was bleeding profusely.

Me: **You have gotten stronger since the last time we fought and I'm impressed.**

Haido: Thank you. You've gotten stronger yourself J.D. But I'm afraid our fight must end.

Me: **I couldn't agree more.**

Haido got up and I went at Haido with two powerful Rasenshuriken in my hands. One was made of pure light and the other was made of pure darkness.

Haido: LETS PUT AN END TO THIS! TIME FOR YOU TO DIE!

He fired a massive blast of Gelel Energy at me. But my energy protected me and it was too powerful for him to stop.

I jumped into the air.

Haido: FUCKING BRAT!

Haido flew into the air and I had the Dark Rasenshuriken ready to strike and he sent powerful rock pillars at me and I blocked them with the Dark Rasenshuriken.

Haido: I doubt if you can even touch me boy!

But my Dark Rasenshuriken was too powerful and it shattered the rock pillars.

Haido: WOULD YOU JUST DIE ALREADY!?

Me: **GO TO HELL!**

My Light Rasenshuriken hit his right hand and shattered his Gelel Stone.

Me: **Now you die! ECLIPSE STYLE: TWILIGHT FORCE TWIN RASENSHURIKEN!**

I slammed both Rasenshuriken into him and they made him explode in a massive explosion of light and darkness.

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful that it shook much of the area on the planet all over with incredible power. When the smoke cleared Haido was down but badly hurt and wounded. He had blood pouring out of him.

Me: **You fought valiantly Haido. But I'm afraid you are just too dangerous to be kept around.**

I held up my hand to him.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Haido glowed purple and he screamed as he was being completely obliterated and he vanished completely as if he was never born at all.

Me: **You brought all this on yourself. Now to help everyone else.**

I teleported back to Earth.

---

Back on Earth, everyone was facing Cybax. Massive fiery explosions were blowing much of the area apart as Jack Spicer and Eddy and Luan were blasting him with their blasters and light powers and the Megaforce Rangers were blasting him all over with their weapons and more.

Carlitos: (sees Spicer and Eddy exchanging gun blasts against Cybax) Man, they're really going at it!

Lily: No kidding!

I appeared and fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Cybax and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: **Am I in time to join the party?**

Nico: Just in time buddy.

Laney fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Cybax and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Time for some lightning power!

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE FRANKENSTRIKE! His skin tone has changed to olive green and gray. He is super muscular. There is a huge beard on his face. It has a powerful cannon on his back. He has wires coming out of his back.

Ben: ULTIMATE FRANKENSTRIKE!

Me: **WHOA! An Evolved Transylian!**

Shanan: Wow! This is awesome! I've never seen one like this before.

Riley: Wow! This is so awesome!

Ultimate Frankenstrike: Lets see what it can do.

Ultimate Frankenstrike fired a powerful blast of lightning from the cannon on his back and it hit Cybax and electrocuted him all over and massive fiery explosions went off all over him.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOMM! KRABBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ultimate Frankenstrike then fired powerful blasts of lightning from his cables on him and it hit Cybax all over and electrocuted and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: **Whoa! What power!**

Lincoln: The lightning is registered at 500 Zettawatts! Unreal!

Lily: WHOA! That's amazing!

Ronnie Anne: That is awesome!

Nico: Boy no kidding!

Lana: What are Zettawatts?

Lisa: A zettawatt is 1 Septillion Volts of electricity or 10 to the 21st power.

Lana: Whoa!

Carol: That's amazing!

Ronnie Anne fired a powerful blast of fireworks and they hit Cybax and exploded in a powerful dazzling explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: **Time for some teamwork!**

Colossus: Roger that Comrades! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

G1 Blades: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his photon pistol 100-fold.

Colossus and G1 Blades: PHOTON HAMMER MEGASLAM!

Colossus formed his arm into a powerful hammer and Blades fired his photon blaster and the blasts merged with it and Colossus slammed his hammer into Cybax with devastating force!

Me: **Awesome job Comrade Piotr.**

Colossus: Thanks Comrade J.D.

Dirge: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missiles 100-fold.

Ice Man (Mega Man): Time for this guy to freeze. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Ice Slasher 100-fold.

Dirge and Ice Man (Mega Man): ICE MEGA MISSILE BARRAGE!

Ice Man fired powerful blades of ice and Dirge fired powerful missiles and they hit Cybax and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time to finish this freak!**

Ronnie Anne: With pleasure! FIREWORKS DRAGON FIRE!

Ronnie Anne fired a powerful blast of Fireworks and they formed into a powerful dragon and it hit Cybax and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lily Loud: Time for some action! OWLA! Spread my Wings!

Lily turned into Night Owl.

Lily: Time for some star owl power! STAR OWL STORM!

Lily fired a powerful blast of star energy and it turned into a flock of owls and they hit Cybax and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carlitos: Feel the power of Fire! FIRESTORM FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Carlitos fired a powerful barrage of fireballs at Cybax and they hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cybax: I have lost again.

He fell down and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah! Cybax, you have failed this universe.

Ronnie Anne: Yeah!

Me: **That takes care of him. Now we have to go to the Federal Trial of Sebastian Caine.**

Nico: Right.

We powered down and went to Washington D.C.

The Federal Trial of Sebastian Caine got underway. He was charged with 7 counts of murder, rape, animal cruelty, Illegal Experimentation, Federal Interstate Stalking and theft. The testimony and evidence mounted against him was overwhelming and it was all irrefutable. He did all kinds of evil things not just to colleagues but to the entire United States. The Jury found him guilty of his crimes and sentenced him to death by firing squad. We blasted him and killed him.

BURN IN HELL SEBASTIAN CAINE.

---

Later at Gym Class in the elementary school as we were playing dodgeball, we got an unexpected appearance by the SPIRIT OF FIREBALL MCPHAN!

---

The Spirit of Fireball McPhan was the disguise of Jesse Finster and Mr. Griffith's twin brother. They used the ghost gimmick to scare everyone away so their backers could buy the school cheap and then they could turn it into a gambling operation.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Spirit of Fireball McPhan!

Lynn: (Gasp!) I've read a lot about Fireball McPhan! He was a famous super athlete and one of my heroes! But he suddenly disappeared years ago.

Qin: I've heard about him! He was really good!

Me: I remember this guy. He was really Jesse Finster and Mr. Griffith's twin brother and they wanted to scare everyone away so that their backers could buy the school he was haunting cheap and turn it into a gambling empire.

Qin: That is awful!

Me: Yep, they got 20 to 30 years for their crimes and ordered to pay

$60,000,000.00 in restitution.

Lynn: Let me face him. He is one of my heroes after all.

Me: Go for it Lynn.

Spirit of Fireball McPhan: So you are the awesome athlete that is as good as me.

Lynn: You are one of my heroes Fireball. You have amazing talent.

Spirit of Fireball McPhan: Thank you. Now shall I see what you are made of?

Lynn: Lets.

We set up everything for Lynn and Fireball McPhan.

Lynn challenged him to a powerful marathon and they were jumping over the hurdles and doing pole vaulting and all kinds of athletic feats. Lynn and Fireball McPhan were equal and really gifted.

Nico: Wow! Look at them go!

May: Boy they are really good!

Lincoln: That's my sister. She is just as good as Fireball McPhan.

Me: Not only that but Fireball McPhan was a great athlete. He could play any kind of sport and master it like Lynn could.

Naruto: Wow.

When they were done, Lynn was sweating up a storm and Fireball McPhan was exhausted too.

Spirit of Fireball McPhan: You are a really impressive athlete Lynn.

Lynn: Thanks Fireball. I learned so much from you.

Spirit of Fireball McPhan: I am very proud of you.

Lynn: Thanks Fireball.

The Spirit of Fireball McPhan vanished.

We cheered wildly for Lynn.

Me: Way to go Lynn!

Nico: That was awesome!

Laney: That's my sister for you.

Lana: Yep.

Me: Oh that's right! Tomorrow morning we have a special charity basketball game and it's being hosted by the world famous Harlem Globetrotters!

Lynn: WHOA! I love the Globetrotters! They are so awesome!

Lincoln: The Harlem Globetrotters are awesome!

Nico: I love the Harlem Globetrotters! They are the greatest trick basketball team ever.

Me: They sure are and they are awesome. The elementary school kids, Ronnie Anne, Lynn and me are playing them to raise money for the homeless and the local orphanage.

Naruto: That's awesome!

Nico: I can't wait to see that.

Qin: Me too.

May: Good luck to you J.D.

Me: Not that we'll need it but thanks.

Ronnie Anne: It'll be so awesome to play them.

Me: It sure is.

Ronnie Anne: (To the viewers) Hope to see you all tomorrow as we play the famous Globetrotters.

Me: We'll be there.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another mad scientist defeated.

Hollow Man from the year 2000 was an awesome and scary movie. Kevin Bacon and Elizabeth Shue did a great job in that movie. Haido was from the second Naruto movie and he was a monster! The next Naruto villain is the traitor Aoi Rokusho and get ready to face a ruthless and manipulative monster. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Get ready for a hair-raising furry adventure as we help Dave Douglas take down Dr. Kozak in a chapter for The Shaggy Dog from 2006! It's gonna be where Man's Best Friend takes down one of the Animal Kingdom's worst enemies.

See you all tomorrow.

# Going to The Dogs

At the Elementary School, it was game day as it was packed in the gym. Me, Lynn, Ronnie Anne and all of Lincoln's class were facing the world famous Harlem Globetrotters, The Greatest Trick Basketball Team in the world.

Me: It's an honor to meet the Harlem Globetrotters.

Hammer Donte: Same to you J.D. my man.

Hot Shot Swamani: You too. Good luck to all of you in our game.

Me: Same to you.

Nico: Go get them J.D.!

May: YEAH!

Aqua: WHOO! YEAH!

Sora: YEAH!

I gave them the thumbs up.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so awesome!

Laney: You said it!

Lynn: Yeah baby!

Ronnie Anne: Yeah!

Lynn Sr. and Rita were with everyone as Lynn Sr. was videotaping the whole thing.

The game got under way and I was doing some awesome tricks in the basketball game and we all were doing some really cool tricks and Laney jumped and did a cartwheel spinning dunk.

Big Easy: That was awesome!

Laney: Thanks Big Easy.

Lynn dribbled and saw Animal Hyche coming and she bounced the ball hard over him and went jumped over him and Cheese Chisholm tried to get it but Lynn was too fast as she dove down and grabbed the ball and slam dunked it.

Lola: That was awesome!

Nico: That was so cool!

Vince: Boy the Roosters are as good as the Globetrotters!

Carol: Yeah!

Maria: Wow!

I spun the basketball on my finger and passed it to Lincoln who did an arm slide basketball throw and Laney headbutted the ball and it went into the hoop.

Leia Necturn: Wow! That was awesome!

Dirge: Boy it sure was.

For over two hours we were doing really well. But then the score was tied at 99 each. I was dripping sweat like there was no tomorrow. We had over $750,928,735.00 to be given to the Orphanage for charity.

I was then in a one on one match with Champ Thompson.

Me: Boy it's really down to this Champ.

Champ: It sure is J.D. Best of luck to you.

Me: Thank you.

Only 10 seconds were left on the clock. I dribbled the ball and Champ chased after my as I was doing some awesome 1 arm moves and I slid underneath him as I threw the ball over him into the air and jumped and grabbed the ball and made the slam dunk as the clock ran out and the buzzer went off.

BBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUZZZZZZZZ!

Everyone cheered wildly for me and the crowd went absolutely nuts! We won 99 - 101! It was amazing!

Announcer: AND THAT'S THE GAME FOLKS! GOTHAM ROYAL YORK WINS!

We were awesome!

We raised over $1,000,000,000.00 for the Orphanage!

Lana: Way to go J.D.!

Lola: That was awesome!

Lily Loud: Yeah!

Lori: That was literally so awesome!

Leni: Totes awesome!

Later at the Burpin' Burger, we were having a celebration. It was awesome.

Elsewhere on the other side of the city, Carly Douglas's boyfriend Trey was walking towards the Douglas house.

Trey: I better tell Carly and her family about Kozak being back.

Dark Spicer: (approaches him from behind) Sorry. I'm afraid I can't let you do that.

Trey: (turns around) Jack Spicer?

Dark Spicer: Oh, I'm not Jack Spicer at all. Some could say I'm his Dark Side. (shoots Trey in the shoulder with his blaster, knocking him out)

I sensed a disturbance.

Me: Uh oh. I sense a disturbance in the Force.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Follow me.

We went to where it was and we saw that it was coming from a huge mansion.

Me: It's coming from here.

Nico: Wonder what it is.

Kimiko: I know this house! It's the home of Dave Douglas!

Me: Attorney Dave Douglas? He's a really good attorney!

Nico: I've heard about him. But he's also a dog.

Everyone: (Confused) WHAT!?

Me: He was bitten by a Bearded Collie that turned him into a Bearded Collie. It was because of Dr. Kozak.

Laney gasped when she heard that name.

Laney: I've heard of Dr. Kozak. He was a mad scientist that was arrested for doing illegal experiments and doing inhumane experimentation to help give us immortality.

Me: Just what the universe needs. Another fucked up mad scientist running amok.

?: Hey guys.

We saw Dave Douglas.

Ember McLean: Are you Dave Douglas?

Dave Douglas: That's right. Dave Douglas, Attorney at Law.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Dave. I take it you heard that Dr. Kozak is up to no good.

Dave Douglas: I sure did.

He saw Jack Spicer.

Dave Douglas: (to Spicer) What's Jack Spicer doing here? Is he planning to steal another Shen Gong Wu?

Spicer: I don't even use those that much anymore. I like using my blaster now.

Me: He's now one of the good guys now. But it's his Dark Side that we have to worry about.

Dave Douglas: I see.

We went into the mansion and we saw clothes on the floor.

Edd: Why are your family's clothes lying on the floor? Are they running around naked?!

Leia Necturn: Wait. I don't think they took their clothes off by choice.

Then there was barking and a husky ran to us and she was a pretty dog.

Nico: Aw you are a pretty baby.

Dave: Carly?

Carly: Yes dad.

Kimiko: (Gasp) Carly? Is that you?

Carly: (sadly) Sorry, Kimiko. But Carly Douglas doesn't exist anymore.

Me: How do you know Carly, Kumiko?

Kumiko: I met her in middle school shortly before I became a Xiaolin Warrior. She and I have been close since then.

Laney: How did this happen to you?

Carly: I was bitten by a husky and it turned me into this.

She saw Jack Spicer.

Carly: Jack Spicer!

She then bit Jack Spicer in the leg.

CHOMP!

Jack Spicer: YEOWCH!

Me: Wait a second. I've seen this before. It's like in the 2006 movie The Shaggy Dog.

I went over what happened.

---

Dave Douglas (Tim Allen) is a deputy district attorney in Los Angeles County who is prosecuting social studies teacher and activist Justin Forrester (Joshua Leonard) for firebombing the pharmaceutical corporation Grant and Strictland. Forrester denies this, but claims that Grant and Strictland have been engaging in illegal animal experimentation. This distances Douglas from his daughter Carly (Zena Grey), one of Forrester's students. As Dave is also a workaholic, his relationship with his wife, Rebecca (Kristin Davis), and son, Josh (Spencer Breslin), are also strained.

The greedy geneticists working for Mr. Lance Strictland (Philip Baker Hall), led by Dr. Kozak (Robert Downey Jr.), have stolen a 300-year-old sacred dog named Khyi Yang Po (a Bearded Collie) from a Tibetan monastery. The scientists determine that Khyi Yang Po's genetic sequence, when isolated and put into a vaccination, invades and alters the cells and DNA of a victim. They continue their experiments some of which are a frog-bulldog hybrid, a cobra-dog hybrid which nearly died of old age and was injected with the serum made from the Khyi Yang Po's viralized DNA, all cell degradation has ceased along with a furry dog tail as side effect to it, a monkey, a chimpanzee, rats and rabbits who bark in hopes of uncovering the genetic component that allows Khyi Yang Po such a long life, potentially immortality. Khyi Yang Po escapes the lab and is picked up by Carly, who was protesting with her friends and classmates outside Grant and Strictland.

Carly brings Khyi Yang Po, who she calls 'Shaggy', home. When Dave returns from work, he takes Khyi Yang Po out in the garage, then the dog runs to get the newspaper. Khyi Yang Po gives him his newspaper, and Dave reaches for it, only to be bitten on the hand by Khyi Yang Po. Khyi Yang Po's saliva and cells infect Dave and is taken to be tested for rabies and the tests came back negative. Over the next few days, Dave realizes that he uncontrollably transforms into a sheep dog exactly like Khyi Yang Po when prompted by distractions and activities typical of a dog, such as a stick thrown through the air and chasing cats. These transformations can be reversed by sleeping, but Dave's human absence from his family further strains his relationships. During this time, his family, unaware of Dave's condition, continue housing Dave as a dog, thinking it's Khyi Yang Po. Dave slowly learns just how little he understands his kids and wife and resolves to make amends.

In the ongoing trial, Forrester testifies seeing the animals behaving like dogs and the presence of a bearded collie he identifies as a giant sheepdog, which sparks Dave's suspicions about Grant and Strictland. When his dog-like behavior annoys the judge, Dave is removed from the case. Seeking answers to his transformation, Dave heads to Grant and Strictland. He has a janitor help him transform so that he may sneak in through a vent. Hidden in the laboratory, Dave witnesses Dr. Kozak injecting company president Lance Strictland with a drug that will paralyze him for several months, giving Kozak enough time to usurp control of the company. After viewing security cameras, Kozak and his minions realize that Dave is capable of transforming into a copy of Khyi Yang Po.

When Dave comes home, still in his canine form, he overhears a conversation between Carly and Josh that he and Rebecca may be splitting up. After hearing this, Dave then knocks over a Scrabble game and uses the letters to reveal his identity to his kids. But when Dave gets out of the house, he is captured by Kozak's minions. His kids attempt to save him, but end up picking up the real Khyi Yang Po instead and rush to their mom at work to report recent events.

Dave is taken to the lab to be euthanized, but Kozak has a court summons, and must deal with Dave later. Right before he exits, Kozak mocks Dave in canine form and Dave bites him in response. The other mutated animals in the lab tell Dave to meditate to reverse his transformation. Dave succeeds in returning to human form, and is able to escape with all of the other animals. He drives to the courthouse and calls his wife to ready a change of clothes for him at the courthouse, but is forced to abandon the car with the animals when they get stuck in traffic. Dave runs on all fours to trigger his transformation to get to the courthouse in time. At the courthouse entrance, his attempts to tell his wife that he loves her allows him to transform back.

In the courtroom, Dave calls Kozak back to the stand and tries to get him to admit what he has done, but Kozak manages to hide his secret. Thinking quickly, he mocks Kozak by implying he was working under Strictland's shadow, and angers him. The two begin growling at each another, and the judge, exasperated by Dave's canine behavior, orders the bailiff to remove him. Dave grabs the baliff's baton and tells Kozak to fetch, triggering a partial transformation in him and thus implicating him of illegal and unethical experimentation. The pharmaceutical company is returned to Strictland, the mutant animals enter protective custody, and Dave finally makes amends with his family.

The movie ends with the family vacationing in Hawaii with Khyi Yang Po. Josh tells his dad to fetch a frisbee he just tossed, and Dave catches it with his mouth.

---

We gasped in shock.

Laney: Whoa man!

Dave Douglas: That is exactly what happened to me.

Carly: So it's deja vu.

Me: Yep. But good thing our powers prevent us from getting diseases or anything like that.

Jack Spicer: Whew.

We heard more barking and out came a golden retriever and a doberman pinscher. Rebecca was now a golden retriever and Josh was now a Doberman Pinscher.

Josh: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Rebecca Douglas: It's an honor.

Me: Same to meet you guys.

Kairi: Me and Aqua will go to Carly's room to help her revert back.

Maria: Me and Carol will go with Rebecca in her room.

Ben: Me and Sora will go with Josh in his room.

Thunderblast: Good ideas.

Me: Okay.

They went to their rooms.

In Carly's room, they were helping her out. Aqua and Kairi snapped their fingers and Carly was reverting back and she went back to human in less than 4 seconds. But she was naked as a jaybird.

Kairi: How do you feel to be human again, Carly?

Carly: (legs feel wobbly) Good. But I feel weak. Can you girls get me my leotard from my closet?

Aqua: Sure.

Aqua got her sea foam green leotard and gave it to here.

The same thing happened to Rebecca and Josh.

They were back to human again.

Maria: How do you feel Rebecca?

Rebecca: Amazing but weak.

They went downstairs with new clothes.

Carly: Thank you all and Kimiko, I'm sorry.

Kimiko: It's not your fault Carly.

Carly: But what have you been doing these past few years?

Kimiko: I was looking for the Shen Gong Wu and helping in destroying our enemies with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Carly: Wow.

Me: We're now going to throw Dr. Kozak into the pound in the Enceladus Prison for Mad Scientists.

Josh: Enceladus? Saturn's icy moon?

Me: Yep.

Josh: That's a good plan. There's just one question.

Nosecone: And that is?

Carly: Why the Hell should we trust Jack Spicer?!

Raimundo: Believe it or not, he's a good guy now. It took me and Omi a blast from Stewie's stasis blaster to see that.

Rebecca: How do we know he's not secretly working for Kozak?

Me: Because it's his dark side that we have to worry about. Now lets get him.

We went to face Dr. Kozak and on the way we found Trey and he was knocked out.

Carly: Trey!

Me: He'll be all right. He got knocked out.

We took him back to the estate infirmary.

---

In Dr. Kozak's laboratory in a warehouse, he had been working on his really fucked up experiments.

Dr. Kozak: I will kill Dave for sending me to prison.

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed. We saw DR. KOZAK!

---

Dr. Kozak is the main antagonist of the 2006 live-action Disney remake, The Shaggy Dog. He is the former chief executive of the "Grant and Strictland" corporation, later becoming its temporary president. He is an animal tester; therefore, he kidnaps a Bearded Collie from Tibet believing using its DNA to create a potion for immortality.

Kozak and the whole corporation were being charged because of unauthorized mutations with animal genes. He kidnapped a dog from Tibet who is believed to be 300 years old, trying to use his genes to develop a potion for immortality.

The dog escapes the lab and Kozak orders his goons to find him. His many attempts to capture "Shaggy" (the dog's name given by the Douglas family) resulted in the "accidental" capture of Dave Douglas, that was bitten by Shaggy and became a dog himself. Kozak's team finds the real dog and takes him back to the lab.

Hidden in the laboratory, Dave witnesses Dr. Kozak injecting company president Lance Strictland with a drug that will paralyze him for several months, giving Kozak enough time to usurp control of the company. After viewing security cameras, Kozak and his minions realize that somehow Dave became an exact copy of Khyi Yang Po. Kozak orders his goons to go to Dave's house to "pay him a visit." Kozak and his minions paralyzes and kidnap Dave before they drive off with.

Dave is taken to the lab to be euthanized, but Kozak has a court summons, and must deal with Dave later. Right before he leaves, Kozak mocks Dave in canine form and Dave bites him on the finger in retaliation. He then begins to exhibit the same issues Dave had at the beginning of his adventure; Dave had successfully transferred the gene sequence into Kozak.

Dave, with the help of the dog-mutated animals, manages to escape as a human and races to the courthouse in his car with the mutated animals. Dave calls his wife and kids, tells them to meet him at the courthouse with clothes and the dog. Dave gets caught in a traffic jam and changes into a dog to get to the courthouse in time, where his family are waiting for him.

In the courtroom, Dave calls Kozak back to the stand and tries to get him to admit what he has done, but Kozak manages to hide his secret. Thinking fast, Dave mocks Kozak by implying he was working under Strictland's shadow, and angers him. The two begin growling at each another and the judge, exasperated by Dave's canine behavior, orders the bailiff to remove him. Before the Judge is about to call off the court, Dave thinking fast, returns and throws Kozak a nightstick like a common stick, alerting his dog senses to get it like a dog to catch it, thus causing him to grow a tail, much to everyone in courtroom's shock and Dave's amusement. Kozak is immediately arrested for his crimes. As a humiliated Kozak is being taken away by the bailiff, he swears vengeance on Dave before asking the bailiff "are we going outside?"

---

Me: Dr. Kozak. You are under arrest.

Dr. Kozak: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Iron Man: You know, you and I look so much alike.

Dr. Kozak: How so?

Iron Man took his helmet off and showed his head.

Iron Man: Like this.

Dr. Kozak: We look like twins!

Iron Man: We sure do.

Dark Spicer then came out.

Dark Spicer: Yo.

Dark Spicer then walked out of the shadows.

Carly: Spicer really does have a dark side!

Spicer: What have we been saying this whole time?

Dark Spicer: (to Dave) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Come and try it!

We saw that he was not alone. With him was Lucas Kendall's former rival Dash from episode 21 of Time Force!

---

Dash, like all other mutants, was created by a chemical accident. He had two forms, a mutant form and human form. This mutant was one of the best race car drivers. He was a rival of Lucas and wanted to defeat him. Lucas sympathized with Dash and even respected him as a friend. Dash said that he and Lucas had six races; Dash won three and Lucas won three. But in the tiebreaker, Lucas lost, only because he nearly killed children in the race. Later, Dash, while racing recklessly, caused a terrible accident and was frozen. In the twenty-second episode, Ransik released Dash and Nadira wanted him as her driver, because of his ability. When Dash met the Rangers, he greeted a morphed Lucas, who wanted him to quit working for Nadira. But Dash challenged Lucas for a tiebreaker race. Lucas stopped the race, because Dash nearly killed children on the road. Dash realized the harm caused by his obsession with winning, declared Lucas the winner and quit as Nadira's driver. But she gave Dash a mind control armor. Under the armor's control, he fought the rangers, but was eventually defeated. He removed his chain of DNA and enlarged himself. In the giant battle, Lucas finally freed Dash, destroying the armor with Time Force Saber. Dash asked Lucas to freeze him, because he is sorry for his actions. Sadly, Lucas froze him with Time Strike. He promised his former rival, now friend, to free him in the future. Flashforward shows that Dash is free once more and a racecar winner again. So it is possibly he made peace with Lucas and turned to the side of good.

---

Lucas Kendall: Dash!

Dash: Its been a while Lucas.

Me: I remember you. You were Lucas's old racing rival.

Dash: J.D. Knudson, right? I heard a lot about you. I'm sorry to do this. But I don't have a choice.

Lucas Kendall: (to Dark Spicer) So you'll let Notacon go but not Dash?!

Dark Spicer: (defensively) Hey, don't look at me. I was fine with just Cavity. But Kozak had to dog growl at me to convince me to let Dash out!

Cavity: Way to spoil my entrance.

We then saw Cavity from episode 6 of Dino Charge!

---

Cavity was commissioned to prepare various cakes by Poisandra to sample to decide on which one to use for her wedding day. When she asks for a really nasty cake, so that people will remember her wedding day, he made one guaranteed to produce debilitating and extremely painful tooth decay. Poisandra tested this cake on Fury, with phenomenal results.

When Sledge discovered Cavity had been released, he ordered the monster to give the Rangers his new confection. Cavity immediately complied, going down to the Dino Bite Cafe, tying up the chef, and setting out samples of his decay recipe. Riley, however, quickly realized something was wrong when the customers were reacting in intense agony. With the Rangers spotting him at the counter, Shelby, Tyler and Koda helped untie the chef as Chase and Riley followed after Cavity. After a brief battle, Cavity was able to escape. When he was later berated by Poisandra, Cavity got annoyed with her and transformed to a more vicious form, pushing her aside as he went on a rampage after declaring his loyalty to Sledge. He was confronted by Chase, who underestimated how strong Cavity's teeth were, and got hit with Cavity's energy blast, which began decaying his teeth. He would have been finished him off were it not for Riley's intervention. Using a combo of both their respective Dino Chargers, Chase and Riley first destroyed Cavity's teeth and then the monster himself by Chase firing a combination of his Dino Morpher Blast (whilst utilizing the Raptor Charger's power). When Sledge turned him into a giant through the Magna Beam, Cavity was destroyed again by the Dino Charge Megazord's Stego Saber Final Slash.

---

Tyler Navarro: Cavity!

Cavity: It's sweet that you remember me.

Me: I remember you! You were making Poisandra's wedding cake for Sledge's wedding day!

Cavity: That's right. You watched us fight on TV.

Me: How can we forget.

Cavity: (gestures to the table full of cakes) Before we fight, how about some cake?

Luan: Sure. I love cake!

Luan tried some cake. But then, she had a nasty toothache.

Cavity: (laughs) Can't believe you fell for that! At least those braces are good for something now!

Me: Boy how can I forget what you were doing. You made all the customers at the Dino Bite Cafe get nasty toothaches.

Laney: You would make our mom filthy rich.

Nico: He sure would.

?: And don't forget about me.

Me: Its been 150,000 years since we saw each other Aoi Rokusho.

A figure came out and it was AOI ROKUSHO!

---

Years prior to the story, Aoi was once an instructor in Konoha who manipulated his pupil Idate into looting a secret scroll and the Sword of the Thunder God, a weapon once used by Tobirama Senju. The two were fleeing to Amegakure when Ibiki and two ANBU ambushed them. Aoi murdered the ANBU and tortured Ibiki into reading the scroll. The two brothers managed to escape while Aoi later became a jonin in Amegakure.

In the present, Aoi and Team Oboro are hired by Kyūroku Wagarashi to sabotage Idate from winning the Land of Tea race. Even though Aoi ambushed messengers en-route to get help, one managed to alert Konoha of the dire situation of the Wasabi clan. Actually, Aoi wasn't doing it for them but for himself.

During the race, Aoi ordered Team Oboro to trail Idate. Although Idate and his team managed to escape the boat, Aoi ambushed them on the island. He broke Idate's arm and poisoned him with senbon daggers. When Naruto's team came to the rescue, Aoi claimed that outcome of a jonin being victorious was still the same. Aoi used his Senbon Shower on the team, yet they survived thanks to antidote given by Tsunade.

Midway through the race, Aoi warned Fukusuke that if he threatened him again, he would break him. At the bridge, Aoi ambushed Idate's party again with the Sword of the Thunder God and cut the ropes, rendering the bridge useless. He managed to shock Idate and block Sasuke's Chidori, but not without getting the Sword of the Thunder

God cracked by the strike. Sakura managed to save Sasuke from falling, then Naruto finished the rogue ninja with the Rasengan; The Sword of the Thunder God broke under the pressure and Aoi was blown into the canyon to his death.

---

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Aoi Rokusho. He was once an instructor at the Leaf Academy and he used Ibiki Morino's little brother Idate to steal the Sword of The Thunder God, the legendary weapon that once belonged to the 2nd Hokage, Tobirama Senju. They joined up with the Hidden Rain after fleeing.

Qin gasped.

Qin: That's nuts!

Me: Yep. We killed him in 150,000 years.

Dark Spicer: I have 2 new forms to show you.

Dark Spicer then turned into a mutant Transylian. He looked like Frankenstrike but with 6 more lightning towers on his back.

FrankenDummy: Say hello to FrankenDummy! (to Ed) Hey, Ed.

Ed: Yeah?

FrankenDummy: (smirks) Zappity Zap Zap! (zaps Ed with electrified finger before shooting lightning at Jinx)

Jinx deflected the lightning back at him and electrocuted him.

Shanan: A Mutant Transylian. Yawn.

Me: FrankenDummy? Come up with that one all by yourself?

FrankenDummy: Just came with it. But look at this.

Dark Spicer then turned into a mutant Gourmand. He looked like Upchuck but he had eight eyes, spines on his back and 3 more mouths in the middle of his stomach.

Vomitfactory: I call this form Vomitfactory! (to Cavity) Your cakes won't give me a toothache, right?

Cavity: Nope! Only Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Vomitfactory: Good.

Cavity understood what Vomitfactory was planning and tossed a cake to him. Vomitfactory opened his mouth and all four of his tongues burst out to swallow the cake. Vomitfactory then spit the cake out as a projectile at Circe (Generator Rex).

Circe deflected it back at him and it hit him and exploded.

Circe: You are disgusting.

Me: Vomitfactory? That is a really stupid name.

Shanan: Especially for a mutant Gourmand.

Me: All right lets take them on. I'll face Aoi.

Lana: I'll face Dash.

Troy Burrows: We'll take on Cavity.

Jake Holling: Sorry. But we're not eating your cakes. Even though they look delicious.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Aquitar Rangers.

Mary ate all the cakes and then she underwent a massive power boost! Her aura was so strong that it looked like pure fire!

Nico: Whoa! Awesome!

May: That is a huge power boost!

Lana: I'll face Dash.

Lily: I'll face Dark Spicer.

Laney: And the rest of us will face Dr. Kozak.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Aoi Rokusho

---

I was facing Aoi Rokusho.

Me: I don't need to power up to destroy you Aoi.

Aoi: Your arrogance is what brought me down.

Me: You are the one who is arrogant. Your evil ways nearly destroyed Idate and for that you will pay.

I held up my hand.

Aoi: I won't be beaten this time!

He charged at me.

Me: HAKAI!

Aoi glowed purple and he was obliterated into nothing as he dropped the Sword of The Thunder God and the scroll that was with it. Aoi was erased from existence forever.

Me: Enjoy oblivion.

I picked up the Sword of The Thunder God and went to help everyone.

---

Battle 2: Dash

---

Lana was facing Dash.

Lana: It's very tempting for me to kill you, Dash. For disgracing the world of racing. But, you've already been through enough. And Lucas would want to give you a chance. So, I'll settle for this. (knocks him out)

Lana: That oughta hold you till we take down your friends.

---

Battle 3: Dark Spicer

---

Lily Loud was facing Dark Spicer and she punched him in the face and fired a powerful blast of water and knocked him down.

Dark Spicer: Before you take me down, I have one thing to say.

Carly: What?

Dark Spicer: (takes out a tennis ball) Fetch! (throws ball)

Carly chases after the ball long enough for Dark Spicer to turn into BooDunce and phase through the wall, making his escape.

---

Battle 4: Cavity

---

The Megaforce Rangers were facing Cavity. They fired powerful blasts of energy from their sabers and the blasts hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

He fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Cavity was destroyed and dead.

Nico: Monster extinct! Cavity, you have failed this world.

Next we set our sights on Dr. Kozak.

## Battle 5: Dr. Kozak.

We were now facing Dr. Kozak. I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched him in the stomach and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben then turned into a new ultimate alien! ULTIMATE FEEDBACK! He had yellow skin with black areas. Its antennas, tails, hands and feet were combined with pure electrical energy. He had two plugs in the chest and two cannons.

Ben: ULTIMATE FEEDBACK!

Me: WHOA! An Evolved Conductoid!

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen something like this. This is so amazing!

Riley: Really cool and awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

Ultimate Feedback: Lets see what it can do.

He fired a powerful blast of lightning at Dr. Kozak and really electrocuted him all over and we tied him up.

Me: You have a lot to answer for when we send you to prison for your crimes.

Nico: Dr. Kozak, you have failed this world.

Me: Come on guys, lets blow this place to smithereens.

Laney: Lets do it!

Fiery explosions broke out all over the warehouse and setting everything on fire.

KRABBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

We fired energy blasts and blew much of the entire warehouse apart, engulfing it in flames.

Trunks: Payback time for all the suffering you've caused!

Me: Yeah!

We were blasting much of the entire place apart and destroying everything while Dr. Kozak could do nothing but watch in horror as we were destroying everything he worked so hard for.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Thunderblast: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her rocket launcher and turned it into a bigger rocket launcher.

Ember McLean: Lets do it! GHOST ZONE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Ghost Powers 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Ember McLean: GHOST FIRE ROCKET FIRESTORM!

Ember fired powerful blasts of fire and Thunderblast fired powerful blasts of energy and they hit much of the equipment and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nosecone: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his X-Ray laser 100-fold.

Leia Necturn: Lets do it! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Nosecone and Leia Necturn: HYPER X-RAY BURST!

Leia fired a powerful hyper beam blast and Nosecone fired a powerful X-Ray blast and they hit a bunch of equipment and they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Dave Douglas: You got it! YOU GOT SERVED JUSTICE!

Dave Douglas fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated a bunch of Dr. Kozak's papers.

Lana: Feel the Ice of virtue! ICE FREEZE SHATTER!

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze a bunch of machines and shattered them.

Carly: This is for turning me into a dog! FIRESTORM WOLF COMET!

Carly fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a comet with a wolf head and it slammed into a bunch of machines and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Kimiko: Never again will you destroy peoples lives Kozak! XIAOLIN FIRESTORM MEGA BLAST!

Kimiko fired a powerful blast of fire and it incinerated the rest of his lab and work.

The whole place was then gonna collapse.

Me: Lets get out of here!

We got out of the warehouse just in the nick of time as the whole place exploded into a massive raging inferno and collapsed.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Spicer (To the Douglas family): Now are you guys ready to trust me?

Dave Douglas: Yes we trust you now.

?: Good riddance to that monsters warehouse.

We turned and we saw THE GHOST OF ELIAS KINGSTON!

---

While Mystery Inc. traveled to their friend Sharon Wetherby's estate, they observed a man going into an old mansion. Sharon soon told the gang about the disappearance of her Uncle Stuart, prompting them to investigate whether it was the man they saw. When they found Stuart at the Kingston Mansion, he had aged into an old man. Stuart told them that the Ghost of Elias Kingston commanded him to come to the mansion and insisted that the Wetherby fortune was rightfully his. Stuart also stated that the ghost made him into an old man and also threatened to curse the other Wetherby family members with old age unless they turned over the Wetherby fortune. Later that night, Scooby-Doo heard the Ghost's voice beckon Stuart again; soon after, both Stuart and Sharon were missing. The gang returned to the Kingston Mansion where they were covertly hindered in their search by the ghost. Shaggy eventually found the skeleton of Stuart, and the Ghost appeared to the gang to once again demand the fortune.

When the gang followed clues to a Swami shop, the Ghost appeared to the them in a crystal ball and condemned them for not heeding his warnings. The crystal ball table began to fly and it chased them around the shop, all while the Ghost laughed at them from the crystal ball. Eventually the table crashed, the gang discovered a movie camera and a propulsion system for the table and returned to the Kingston Mansion to trap the Ghost.

The Ghost of Elias Kingston quickly appeared to Shaggy and Scooby when it looked like they were bringing him the Wetherby fortune, but he became infuriated when he discovered that it was a trick and chased them throughout the mansion. The Ghost eventually became terrified when more Ghosts of Elias Kingston began appearing alongside of him, along with a giant sized Scooby-Doo. Unaware that Sharon had been found and rescued from his secret room in the mansion, he retreated there to discover the skeleton of Uncle Stuart. Concluding that the mansion was truly haunted, he tried to leave but was captured by the gang and revealed to be Uncle Stuart, who disguised himself as the Ghost and as an older version of himself in an attempt to steal the fortune.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Elias Kingston!

Me: I remember this guy!

Qin: What's his story?

Me: He was really Sharon Wetherby's uncle Stuart and he dressed up as the ghost to get the fortune that Sharon and her husband inherited all for himself.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Stuart got 30 to 50 years in prison for his crimes and he died of cancer 6 years into his sentence.

Qin: Geez. He died a horrible death.

Elias Kingston: Yes you are right about that J.D. But what this monster did was not right.

Me: I have a feeling I know what you are about to do Elias.

I put Kozak down and Elias Kingston held his hand to him and almost instantaneously Dr. Kozak was aged into a really old man! He looked like he was 120 years old!

Laney: (Gasp!) He rapidly aged him!

Lori: That is literally scary!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Lincoln: Man that is really scary!

Me: Yeah I was shocked myself. But this is the real deal.

Dr. Kozak: (Elderly voice) I would've gotten away with my plans if it weren't for you meddling kids.

Me: Wrong cartoon stupid.

I picked him up.

Me: Thank you Elias.

Elias Kingston: You are welcome J.D. Keep fighting bad guys and I'm sorry that Stuart did that to the Wetherby estate.

Me: It's all right Elias.

He vanished.

We dropped Kozak off at the Enceladus Prison for Mad Scientists. Sentenced to life in prison without parole.

Dave Douglas: (To the viewers) Never mess with the rights of animals anywhere or else.

We went back to the estate and Dash was put in the cell that Kitten was in.

Dash: I knew that you guys wouldn't kill me. But I didn't expect to be at your base without being frozen.

Nico: We didn't want to kill you because we knew about your history with Lucas.

Lucas Kendall: I've forgiven you for your crimes.

Dash: So that's it? You're forgiving me for all the crap that I did?

Lucas Kendall: Sure Dash. I treated you like a brother during our races.

Dash felt the same way.

Dash: Thank you so much Lucas.

They hugged. The Douglas family now lives with us under our protection and we gave them the ability to turn into dogs at will instead on heart rhythms. Trey was gonna make a full recovery.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another funny chapter done.

The Shaggy Dog from 2006 with Tim Allen was a really funny movie! Nico got me into it and it was awesome! Aoi Rokusho from the Land of Tea Arc in Naruto was one evil monster! I'm glad he's gone for good. No Naruto Villain in the next chapter. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Buckle your seat belts as we gear up and take down the Vandals and make them pay for their crimes!

See you all tomorrow.

# Interdimensional Race Battles

In the Living Room, everyone was watching TV. I came downstairs and I had a box in my hands.

Me: Hey guys. I have something I think you'll like.

Nico: What is it?

Me: This box has my old Hot Wheels cars and track sets. Would you like to play with them?

Lana: Wow! Awesome! I love Hot Wheels.

Lola: I got to see this.

Lana: I got miles of Hot Wheels tracks we can use and I got lots of cars too.

Me: Awesome.

We got to work building the biggest track set in an empty room and it was awesome! We built the biggest Hot Wheels track ever and it was amazing! We built a huge city in it as well. We built a miniature city with buildings and miles of track and more. It took hours to build and it was awesome.

We finished and it was a masterpiece.

Me: Wow! Awesome!

Laney: This is amazing! I didn't know that it was possible to build all this.

Aqua: Me neither.

Ben: So, Aqua. How do you feel now that your Dark Side's gone?

Aqua: Stronger than ever and totally purified.

Sora: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

We made our huge Hot Wheels city solar powered and it was very awesome.

---

Later we got a call from an anonymous source from out in the middle of the desert that something is going on. We were flying all the way out to Zeke's Diner. The name was really familiar to me somehow.

Me: I wonder why we got called out here.

Nico: We'll find out later.

Laney: We're already here.

We saw the diner and we landed. We went in and we saw Zeke running the diner.

Zeke: Can I help you all?

Sinestro (to Zeke): Excuse me. We'd like to order some pizza and burgers.

?: You don't have to pay for those.

We then saw Vert Wheeler walking up to us.

Vert: They're on me.

Me: Vert Wheeler!

Vert: J.D. Knudson!

We hugged for the first time in a while.

Me: It's great to see you again.

Vert: Same to you J.D.

Me: I didn't expect to see you here.

Vert: Small world huh? We heard so much about your adventures and more. It's so awesome.

Agura: Yeah they are awesome.

Sherman: My favorite adventure was when you guys defeated Motor Ed.

Me: That was one of our most speedy adventures.

Sophie Necturn: I think he got grounded by Drakken's mom.

Eddy: He did. And Lumpy used static electricity on him rather then smashing him with Edzilla.

We laughed.

Agura: Sorry, I'm Agura Ibaden.

Spinner: Name's Spinner Cortez and this is my little brother Sherman.

Sherman: Honor to meet you.

Stanford: (British Accent) Good day to you all. I'm Stanford Isaac Rhodes IV. But you can call me Stanford.

Zoom: I'm Zoom Takazumi. Pleasure.

Tezz: (Russian Accent) Hello comrades. I'm Tezz Volitov. It's a pleasure to meet you.

A.J.: (Canadian Accent) And I'm A.J. Dalton. Pleasure to meet you eh?

Me: It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Wow! You are the famous Battle Force 5! I love how you guys kicked the Vandals butts.

Stanford: That's right Nico.

Gwen (Total Drama): It's a pleasure to meet you A.J.

A.J.: The Total Drama crew. Nice to see some fellow countrymen and women.

Geoff: Same to you dude.

Lana: Wow! I love how you guys thrashed the Vandals. But what really infuriates me is the evil Red Sentient Krytus.

Me: I remember him.

Qin: Who is Krytus?

Me: You would hate this guy Qin. He was a monster that wanted to destroy all life in the entire universe.

I went over his history.

---

Krytus is the main antagonist of Season 2 of Hot Wheels: Battle Force 5. He is the leader of the Red Sentient 5, Vert Wheeler's counterpart, and Sage's twin brother. He drives the vehicle known as the Syfurious

He once he tried to kill Sage, but was stopped by Rawkus, and as a result, made her the last blue Sentient until her people were restored. Krytus possesses high amounts of strength and has the ability to form blades from his hands. He created Zemerik to lead his army, until Zemerik turned on Krytus and imprisoned him in the Krypt Zone.

Due to Zemerik's betrayal, he harbored an intense hatred for his once-loyal creation. Neither he nor the other members of the RS5 seem to remember Vert's involvement in Zemerik's betrayal, though Krytus vaguely remembers the BF5 in Blast from the Past. Because they are twins, Krytus and Sage share a weak telepathic link, which Sage uses to locate him. Though physically stronger, his mental powers are weaker than Sage's. After being forced to work together in Shadow Runners, Krytus admits a grudging respect for Vert and calls him by his name, rather than just "human".

In "Get Zemerik", he finally got the chance to terminate Zemerik, but felt cheated out of revenge when Zemerik's new personality "forgave" him. In Unite and Strike, he destroys a Battle Zone in order to create an intense beta wave, which was capable of not only reaching the Red Sentient homeworld, but also undoing the stasis field that trapped his people, thus freeing them. However, his plans for conquest come to naught as the Blue and Red Sentients, weary of eons of fighting, agree to a new peace and Krytus is forever banished into stasis to a frozen wasteland on a distant planet.

---

Qin and the rest of us gasped in horror.

Laney: So he was banished to another planet for his crimes.

Me: Yes. But I have a feeling that Krytus will be back and we have the Vandals to deal with.

Zoom: The Red Sentient 5 are got punished by the rest of the Sentients. The Sark are currently MIA. And the evil versions of us are stuck in their own Battle Zone.

Ransack: So that leaves those Vandal guys at large.

Agura: If they show up, we'll take them down easy!

Stanford: (rolls his eyes) Figures you'd say that. (Agura steps on his foot) OW!

Me: But we'll gladly help you take them down.

Nico: That's right.

We went to the awesome base of Battle Force 5 and it was an awesome headquarters.

Me: Wow! Your base is awesome Vert.

Vert: Thanks man. It was built for us by our friend Sage.

We saw Sage. She was a humanoid computer creature called a

Sentient.

Sage: Greetings to everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Sage.

Shanan: Wow. You are a Sentient. I've heard so much about them.

Sage: That's right.

Agura: We have been battling the Vandals, the Sark and the Red Sentients for a while until the war ended with the Blue and Red Sentients uniting. Krytus was banished to another planet.

Me: Well soon we will kill him and send him off to hell. But I think that's too good for him. But we'll have to worry about him down the road. Now we got to kill Captain Kalus.

I went over the history of the Vandals.

---

The Vandals are an antagonistic race of mutant, anthropomorphic, tribal animals from the planet Vandal, who also occupied the Blue Sentient planet.

Unlike the Sark, the Vandals are driven by aggression and value strength gained through combat above all else. While the Sark conquer worlds, the Vandals loot and vandalize them, enslaving alien beings for their necessities. The position of Vandal Warlord is decided by a ritual (trial by combat) called Kio Hakoko, and even in everyday life, the slightest insult is settled through fighting. Apparently they are also very superstitious and often explain unknown things due to sources of magic. Due to their dependence on scavenged Sentient technology and their enslavement of the Kharamanos, their war machines were destroyed in Rumble in the Jungle when a bomb was detonated at their power source, thereby robbing them of their ability to ravage other worlds. Currently, with no technology the only way to access planet Vandal is with a Battle Key.

Members

Captain Kalus (voiced by Colin Murdock) - A lion-like Vandal and Vandal Warlord. He uses a crossbow mounted on his right arm. He also has a wide assortment of spears, axes, and throwing projectiles. Kalus rules over the Vandals through intimidation and brute force, and considers humans and other races inferior. He is also shown to have aquaphobia and gets seasick easily, since he very closely resembles a cat. After the final defeat of the Vandals, Kalus is last seen approaching a captured Grimian with a spear, implying he will execute him. He has shown extremely good hand to hand combat prowess being able to go head to head with Krytus. He has a dimension counterpart who has silver armor, and wears a crossbow on his left arm.

Krocomodo (voiced by Brian Drummond) - A crocodile-like Vandal. He planned to overthrow Kalus and take control of the Vandals as leader, but gives up when Kalus discovered his intentions. It was later revealed that his ancestors and Stanford's started the war between the Vandals and Sentients. He is also adaptable to water environments, though not as much as Sever. He was previously Kalus' second-in-command, but with Grimian being appointed to that position, he was demoted to third-in-command. With Grimian's banishment and eventual execution, he returned to second-in-command.

Sever (voiced by Colin Murdock) - A shark-like Vandal. Sever has a keen sense of smell which allows him to detect life forms from a mile away, similar to Krocomodo's. However, he isn't very bright, especially since he often thinks about food. So far, he is the only Vandal on the team who has not tried to overthrow Kalus. In the Vandal Ocean, he leads a team of shark-beings like himself called the Aqua-Jaws, and can communicate with them using high-pitched screeches similar to a whale.

Hatch (voiced by Kathleen Barr) - A crustacean-like Vandal. It is shown that he is an expert in making crude electronics as well as poisons and chemicals, and is able to perform black magic, which he actually confuses with science and technology. His position is as a sorcerer, though most of his 'spells' are actually bits of Sark and Sentient devices he had scavenged. Hatch is capable of creating a magical aura with his antennas that makes him (and others) as he pleases invisible to insects. He is cowardly and sycophantic, and will not hesitate to grovel in the event of a new leader, though he does show more loyalty to Kalus.

Vandal Warriors - Kalus's soldiers (seen so far: Felines, Crocodiles, Sharks, Crustaceans)

* * *

Qin gasped.

Qin: Geez! And I thought that Orochimaru had nasty barbarian mutants under his thumb.

Me: I know.

Sage: Allow me to modify your vehicles for easy access to Battle Zones.

G1 Lightspeed: Can you do the same modifications for me and my fellow Cybertronians as well?

Sage: I would be honored.

I beamed our cars to the base and Sage made some powerful modifications to them and they were really awesome and really high tech.

Me: Wow! Really awesome.

Nico: I'll say!

Vince: Our cars look awesome.

Carol: They sure do.

Then Sage sensed something.

Sage: The Vandals are coming here.

Me: What?!

A portal opened and out came CAPTAIN KALUS AND THE

VANDALS!

Captain Kalus: Battle Force 5. How long has it been?

Sever: (to the Loud Kids) Why don't you kids go home and play and let the grown ups talk?

Me: For your information you fish face, we all stick together and we're gonna all talk.

Captain Kalus: So you all are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm we heard so much about. Your reputation precedes you all.

Me: So we have known. What are you here for Kalus?

Captain Kalus: A fight to the death.

Me: If it's a fight you want then you'll get one.

?: And I'll help him out.

We then saw a figure come out and it was DRAGONFLAY from episode 4 of Megaforce!

---

Dragonflay was sent down by Creepox to spread chaos. In an effort to impress Malkor and prove Vrak wrong, Dragonflay is invoked to attack humanity and deal with the Mega Rangers by using raw speed. Despite his blindingly fast speed, Dragonflay was no match for the Rangers once they learned to feel his location by tuning their senses and feeling the air current he produced while moving. While Creepox deals with Troy, Dragonflay tangles with the other Mega Rangers. He is first defeated by the Mega Blasters' Sea Blast. He grows thanks to Vrak's Zombats and is destroyed by the Land Gosei Great Megazord 's Land Strike.

---

Troy Burrows: Dragonflay!

Dragonflay: Long time no see Megaforce Rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He had incredible speed that was so fast that not even human eyes could keep up.

Dragonflay: That's right. You've been watching me on tv haven't you?

Me: We sure have.

Gia Moran: And he was a tough one.

Captain Kalus: I see you all know him.

Me: By terms of different sources.

Captain Kalus: (I am about to snap me fingers) Don't bother teleporting us to another planet, Knudson. I've already made arrangements for our battle to take place on the Vandal Homeworld. Meet us there in 4 hours.

Lincoln: We don't have a choice, do we?

Hatch: Of course not! Unless of course, you prefer to let us have fun with those poor civilians.

Dragonflay: The lobster has a point.

Hatch: (to Dragonflay) I'm not a lobster! I'm a cockroach!

Me: We'll be there. But you better be ready for a fight to the death.

Captain Kalus: All right.

They left through the portal and we got ready.

We then went into our cars and we activated a portal and were on the Vandal Homeworld - Vandus.

Me: Planet Vandus. Also known as the Vandal Homeworld.

We arrived at a coliseum full of the Vandal people.

Me: Wow.

Captain Kalus: Welcome.

Me: So you called us here so you can kill us.

Vert: Is that right?

Captain Kalus: That's right. You all will die here and Earth will be mine.

Me: I don't think so.

Captain Kalus: (to the crowd of Vandals) I promised to show you a fight to the death. I promised you a victory… and I am a man of my word! And now… (to us) The endgame!

Troy: It's the endgame for you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitz Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Blitzkrieg Squadron Changeman from 1986.

Dragonflay: What!? This is totally new!

Noah Carver: We've learned some new moves the last time we fought.

Me: I'll face Kalus with Nico and Vert. You all take down the others.

Lynn: Got it. Me, Lori and Lola was take down Alligator face.

Luna: Me, Sam and Simon will face Shark breath.

Lana: Me, Carol, Laney, Leni and Lucy will face Bug boy.

Lincoln: Me and the Megaforce Rangers will take on Dragonflay.

Cybertron Scourge: I'll help you J.D. After we destroy Kalus, I'm going to become the leader of the Vandals and get them on the path of good.

Me: Good idea Scourge.

Lori Jimenez: Be careful Scourge.

Cybertron Scourge: I'll be just find little sister.

I then flared up my Super Angel 30,000 power and we were ready to fight.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at the Vandals.

---

## Battle 1: KROCOMODO

---

First was Krocomodo!

Krocomodo: (to Lynn, Lori, and Lola) You think you can defeat me, ugly girls?

Lola: UGLY!?

Lynn: UGLY!?

Lori: UGLY!?

OH HE DID NOT JUST SAY THAT!

Lori Jimenez: Krocomodo just dug his own grave.

Nick F.: Boy he sure did. And something tells me that it's not going to be pretty.

Venom: Oh man. We are not going to like this.

Lola then exploded in a massive fire aura and Lynn exploded in a massive aura of lava and Lori had a massive aura of wind around her with eyes glowing red with rage and fury!

Lola: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) NO ONE!

Lynn: (ENRAGED SCREAMING! CALLS US!

Lori: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) UUUUUGGGGGGGGGGLLLLLLYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYY!

Sherman and Spinner fired energy bolts from their car and Agura spun an energy cable around Krocomodo's car and Lynn, Lori and Lola went at Krocomodo with ballistic fury and punched him with incredible force and knocked out some of his teeth and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned him and Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava and burned his arms and legs off and Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and shredded him into fine powder and blood and guts and killed him. Bobby grabbed Lori and calmed her down and Winston grabbed Lola and calmed her down and Lightning grabbed Lynn and did the same.

Bobby: Babe stop! He's dead. You did it! You won!

Lori snapped out of it and she saw Bobby and cried hard into his chest.

Lightning: Lynn, you won! It's over!

Lynn saw Lightning and cried hard into his chest. Same with Lola.

---

## Battle 2: SEVER

---

Luna, Sam and Simon were facing Sever.

Sever: Come and get me freaks!

Simon: No one talks about my sister like that!

Zoom slashed Sever with his car and Stanford blasted Sever all over. Simon fired a powerful barrage of Nuee Ardente rocks and they went at Sever and slammed into him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Sam S.L.: Whoa! That was awesome Simon!

Simon: How did I do that!?

Pelee: I think I might have had something to do with that. Since you are Sam's brother, you have her powers as well like I have given them to Sam.

Simon: Wow!

Sam S.L.: I got my powers from Pelee the Goddess of Fire in Hawaiian myth and she controls all of the volcanoes.

Simon: Wow! That is amazing!

Luna: I was surprised myself little dude.

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and it drenched him and Sam fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated Sever in an instant.

Simon: That was awesome!

Sam S.L.: Thanks bro.

Sever was dead.

---

## Battle 3: HATCH

---

Lana, Carol, Laney and Lucy were facing Hatch.

Hatch: So you want to face me and my sting?

Carol: And destroy you bug boy!

Tezz fired energy bolts from his car and A.J. fired missiles and blew up Hatch's car. Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Orange Spiral Ray and it hit him and exploded with incredible power in a huge amount of explosions and fire.

KRABBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his legs to the ground as he was on fire and Laney and Lucy fired powerful blasts of fire and black lightning and Hatch and they hit him and he exploded in an incredible explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hatch was dead.

Lucy Loud: You have a special place in hell waiting for you Hatch.

Laney: That's right.

---

Battle 4: DRAGONFLAY

---

Lincoln and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Dragonflay.

Lincoln: Get ready for your end Dragonflay.

Dragonflay: Lets see about that.

Lincoln took off like a bolt of lightning and kicked him in the face and he fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Dragonflay and electrocuted him. Troy Burrows fired a powerful blast of fire with the power of the dragon and it burned him all over.

Noah Carver fired a powerful blast of wind with the power of the Pegasus and blew him all over.

Gia Moran fired a powerful blast of water with the power of the Mermaid and drenched him and Emma Goodall fired a powerful blast of fire with the power of the phoenix and burned him all over. Jake Holling fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over with the power of the Gryphon and Orion fired a powerful shower of leaves with the power of the Elf.

Lincoln: Try this one on! The Elemental Power of The Fairy!

Lincoln had an Orange Fairy appear behind him and it gave him powerful fairy wings made of pure elemental energy and he fired a powerful blast of lightning and fire and they hit Dragonflay and exploded and he fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dragonflay was dead.

Troy Burrows: Wow! Lincoln that was awesome!

Noah Carver: It sure was. Awesome job buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

## Battle 5: CAPTAIN KALUS

Now it was just us and Captain Kalus.

Me: Get ready for the fight of your your life.

Captain Kalus: I will make you suffer.

Me: Bring it.

I unsheathed my sword and we went at each other and we clashed. I kicked him in my face and Vert punched him in the face and I slashed Kalus in the face and cut his eye.

Vert: This whole thing started between us, Kalus.

Kalus: And it will end with your demise. I admire your newfound ruthlessness. But in the end, you're just one weak human.

Me: Now he's something more!

Vert slashed him with his car blades and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched him in the stomach with devastating force and Kalus belched out a huge amount of blood.

Captain Kalus: (To Nico) You can't be that strong for a human!

Nico: I'm actually a Saiyan!

Captain Kalus: What!? But they were wiped out ages ago!

Nico: That's right. My whole planet was completely destroyed by a ruthless galactic tyrant and now I'm going to redeem my people and bring us to the path of good.

Nico then punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the face and punched him in the back and I punched him in the chin and dealt him a powerful uppercut and Scourge bashed him in the face with a powerful blow from his axe.

Me: Lets show him some teamwork!

G1 Lightspeed: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missile launchers 100-fold.

Sophie Necturn: Lets see how you like the fury of the Earth! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Groudon powers 100-fold.

G1 Lightspeed and Sophie Necturn: TERRA MEGA MISSILE BLAST!

G1 Lightspeed fired a powerful missile blast and Sophie fired a powerful blast of fire and earth and the blasts hit Kalus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ransack: Time for some speed blasting. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his seat and turned it into a powerful blaster.

Sinestro: Time for fear to destroy you. KHOROS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Khoros Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Yellow Lantern Powers 100-fold.

Sinestro and Ransack: SPEED OF FEAR!

Sinestro and Ransack fired powerful blasts of energy and they hit Kalus and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We regrouped.

Ben: Time for some Ultimate Alien power!

Ben turned into a new ultimate alien and it was ULTIMATE BALL WEEVIL! He was much bigger and he had many green spots on his back and he had bigger beetle horns and larger pinchers.

Ben: ULTIMATE BALL WEEVIL!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Weevilan!

Shanan: Whoa! That is a cool one. I've never seen an evolved Weevilan before.

Nico: That's cool.

Ultimate Ball Weevil: Lets see what he can do.

He fired numerous plasma balls at Kalus and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Time to finish you for good Kalus!

Lana: Lets do it! ICE LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze him in a block of ice.

Kevin Levin: Time for some Osmosian power.

I pulled out a crystal of diamond.

Me: Here Kevin.

Kevin Levin: Thanks J.D.

Kevin touched it and turned into pure diamond.

Kevin Levin: DIAMOND SUPERSWORD SLASH!

Kevin Levin formed his arm into a sword and slashed Kalus.

Sage: This is for the pain you've caused! SENTIENT UNITY BLAST!

Sage fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Kalus and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nico: Captain Kalus, you have failed this universe!

Vert: Agreed! Lets get him!

Battle Force 5: POWER OF 5 SUPERBLAST!

The Battle Force 5 fired a powerful blast of energy and it slammed into Kalus and completely obliterated him in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Go to Hell, Kalus.

Nicole: But I think Hell is too good for him.

Nicole sent him into the River of Fire.

Cybertron Scourge: (to the crowd of Vandals) Kalus and his crew are no more! I am your new leader now.

Maria: Feel free to bow before the king.

Everyone did so and Cybertron Scourge was now the King of the Vandals and he vowed to have them go on a path of good and virtue.

Vert: (To the Viewers) It was awesome destroying Kalus. Now we have a few more of our enemies to destroy and they will pay for their crimes.

Me: They sure will Vert. But you all did a great job.

Agura: Thanks J.D. It was awesome helping you.

Stanford: I have a feeling we're going to be helping you more often.

Sherman: That's right.

Zoom: It'll be an honor joining you all.

Me: We are honored to have you with us.

Nico: That's right.

The Battle Force 5 and Sage were now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and they now live with us. We moved the Vandal Homeworld to the orbit of Earth.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another awesome battle won.

Hot Wheels Battle Force 5 was an awesome show that NicoChan11 got me into. It was quite an adrenaline rush and it was awesome! The next Naruto Villain is gonna be Hanzo of the Salamander and get ready for when I take down the poisonous dictator of the Rain and make him pay for setting the stage for the planets destruction in Rise of The Angel Shinobi. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man and thanks for getting me into Battle Force 5. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the SpongeBob Episode Welcome to The Bikini Bottom Triangle as we journey to rescue Mr. Krabs from the mermaids that live there.

See you all tomorrow.

# Welcome to The Bikini Bottom Triangle

At the estate, things were really quiet as everyone else was watching TV and reading books. But some of us were missing.

May: Where are J.D. and the others?

Nico: I sent them to see Dr. Lopez to get rid of any negative Psychological issues that they might have.

Sora: Don't you think that's a little harsh?

Nico: Well, J.D. had doubts about himself just a few weeks ago. And Lynn, Lori, and Lola have been arguing with a lot of fellow heroes recently. And who knows what issues the others Loud Kids have? They basically brought this on the themselves.

FLASHBACK 1

While Lincoln was out on a date with Paige and Ariel's sisters, and everyone else was out at the mall, Nico went into Lincoln's room and pulled out Lincoln's walkie-talkie from his drawer. He was gonna talk to Clyde.

Nico: Clyde are you there?

Clyde: Nico? What's up man?

Nico: Well, I need your help. I've been noticing some strange behavior problems in J.D, Lincoln and his siblings and I think the battles we've had over the last few weeks have taken a toll on their minds.

Clyde: Lincoln told me all about all that. I think I've got just the thing for them. My psychologist and therapist Dr. Miranda Lopez might be willing to help them out.

Nico: You mentioned Dr. Lopez many times before. She must be really good.

Clyde: She is the best and if there is one person that can help J.D. and everyone out, it's her.

Nico: Thanks man. I owe you one.

Clyde: No problem.

FLASHBACK 1 ENDS

Maria: Boy those were stressful.

May: Yeah.

Nico: I know.

Maria: Nico, you realize that J.D, and the others might be pissed at you when they get back, right?

Nico: If the therapy session works, then them getting mad at me will be worth it.

Adrien: And here I thought you knew that J.D. wouldn't turn out like the Justice Lords.

Nico: I do still think that about J.D. The battle against your dad proved that to me. But I can't guarantee the same about the rest of the Loud Kids. What's to stop them from flying down, ripping of the roof of the White House, and grabbing the President right out of the oval office?

Marinette: Come on Nico, they wouldn't even resort to that.

Chloe Bourgeois: Yeah.

Nico: I know. But I still worry about him.

Syd Chang: But J.D. will be helped after everything that happened.

Carly: Yeah he will be okay.

Nico: Carly, how did you and Kimiko first meet each other?

Carly: That is an amazing story.

Kimiko: It was a memorable story.

FLASHBACK 2

Kimiko: (Narrating) **We met each other in a New York City Middle School. I was on a special foreign exchange program and I saw Carly being picked on by bullies.**

Bully 1: Look at the little freak!

Bully 2: You are a little bitch that doesn't belong here.

Past Kimiko: Hey!

The bullies saw her.

Past Kimiko: Leave her alone you jerks!

Bully 1: And what are you gonna do about it?

Past Kimiko punched a bully in the face with incredible force and knocked him out.

Bully 2: Why you!? Now you are gonna get it bitch!

The bullies charged at Kimiko and she punched and kicked them all over the place with incredible power and sent them crashing into the lockers and walls. Knocking them out.

Past Carly: Wow! That was awesome!

Past Kimiko: Thanks. I'm a 9th Degree Black Belt. Lets all that from Japan.

Past Carly: That is so cool! Sorry I'm Carly Douglas.

Past Kimiko: Kimiko Tohomiko. I'm on a foreign exchange program.

Past Carly: Welcome to America.

Past Kimiko: Thank you.

Carly: (Narrating) **Ever since then we became really good friends**

**and almost like sisters.**

Kimiko: **When I went to the Xiaolin Temple, I would always talk to Carly on the Computer and share about our adventures.**

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Nico: Wow! That is so awesome.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) I've always wondered how you two met.

Raimundo: That is really cool.

Clay: (Southern Accent) That there is a really cool story.

Carly: Thanks guys. Kimiko, do you think Master Fong has room for another student?

Kimiko: I'm sure he would be more than honored to teach you.

---

Later in the middle of the city we were at the building of Dr. Miranda Lopez. Lynn Sr. and Rita were with us and so was my daughter Nicole.

Me: Well this is it.

Lori: Lets go.

We went in and checked in for our appointment.

Later we went into the office of Dr. Miranda Lopez. She was a Mexican descent woman with beautiful black hair, brown eyes and she had a white lab coat and a red shirt and black skirt and black shoes.

Dr. Lopez: (Spanish Accent) J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and these must all be the Loud Family.

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you doctor. Clyde has told us so much about you and gives good references of you.

Dr. Lopez: That's very sweet of him.

Me: He speaks so highly of you and how you help him and his dads.

Dr. Lopez: I do my best for him. How shall we start?

Me: Well (To the Loud Siblings) ladies first.

Lori: Thank you J.D.

LORI

Lori went first and Nicole was there for support.

Dr. Lopez: So what is your relationship with your family?

Lori: Well I am the oldest sibling in my family. Normally… things at home can be pretty… chaotic. I'd be on the phone talking with my boyfriend, in fact, that's what all my siblings think I do…

Dr. Lopez looked at her skeptically.

Lori:… Ok ok I do talk on my phone a lot, but that doesn't mean I don't take note of my siblings' activities. Leni is usually going on about the latest fashion trends, Luna is always thinking of a new song, Luan is always cracking corny jokes, Lynn keeps trying to make every little thing she does into a sport… Lincoln… he's busy reading his favorite comics, Ace Savvy. It's his favorite superhero. Lucy is busy writing poems, and I wish she'd stop popping up at random. I swear, one of these days, she's literally going to wound up punched in the face if she does that to a random person. Laney is always reading books and trying to help out whenever like she's a sweet angel. Lana and Lola usually fight over something trivial, and when they aren't, Lana is either feeding her reptiles and Lola is looking at herself in a mirror to keep up her pageantry. Lisa is always in her room working on whatever experiment she has in mind, and Lily, being the youngest… just does whatever she wants. She's a photographer.

Dr. Lopez: I see. Given how you keep a close eye on your siblings, would you say you have a strong relationship with them?

Lori: Yes… yes I do. My sisters and brother often think I'm this self-absorbed person that just pushes them around due to the fact I'm the oldest. Unfortunately… they were right about that to a degree… but that doesn't mean I don't love them. I love everyone in my family even though I didn't show it that often, and even if I did have to threaten them, I'm only doing what's best for them. Any time mom and dad leave the house, I'm always put in charge. None of my siblings like this because I'm practically this drill sergeant and I have them spend the rest of the night in their rooms.

Dr. Lopez: What's your reasoning for this?

Lori: If I let them do whatever they wanted, we literally wouldn't have a house to live in."

Nicole: Before we turned our house into a multi-million dollar mansion castle, The Loud kids only lived in a 1,400 square foot house. Really small.

Dr. Lopez: I see.

Lori: Yes. When I was 9, my parents felt it was ok for me to start looking after everyone else while they went out. I only had 6 siblings then at the time, as Lucy was just a few months old. I was both excited and nervous because I didn't want to let my parents down, but at least we could finally have some freedom. I just let everyone do what they wanted and we had few issues. But as the family grew both in size and age… things got crazier…

Flashback 3 - 2012

A 13 year old Lori was running around the house, trying to control her siblings. Rita and Lynn Sr. went out to the movies roughly two hours ago, and the eldest sibling was growing increasingly worried that they'd be home any minute.

Young Lori: Lynn, stop playing soccer in the house!

She ducked as the aforementioned ball came screaming at her.

She growled spotted an infant Lisa doodling on the wall.

Young Lori: Lisa, you can't write on the wall!

Lori took the crayon from her and the teen was a bit shocked to see her doodle was actually some sort of math problem. This made the baby start to cry, making Lori cringe.

Young Lori: Ok ok, you can write… for five minutes!"

Young Lisa blew a raspberry at her before giggling. The 13 year old then spotted the twins, only 2 years old, fighting over a doll.

Young Lola: Mine!

Young Lana: Mine!

They were fighting and Lola took the doll with more force and bopped her twin on the head.

BOP!

Enraged, Lana pounced on her. Their big cloud of violence moved about throughout the living room, nearly hitting Young 7-Year-Old Lincoln, 3-Year Old Laney and 4-Year OldLucy who were sitting on the couch. The duo was too engrossed watching A.R.G.G.H.! to pay attention to their surroundings. Young Laney was reading a book.

Young Lori: Not again…

However, she needed to get Lynn who was still kicking a ball around the house. Amazingly, the girl hadn't broken anything yet.

Young Lori: Leni, can you wrangle the twins?! I gotta get Lynn!

Young Leni poked her head out of the kitchen before quickly going back in to get some water. Lori had no idea what she was going to do, but she hoped it would quell those two beasts. Lori chased Lynn up the stairs, the 9 year old taunting her all the while. Lynn was already growing to be quite the quickster, as the 13 year old had issues catching her, to the point the teen lost track of that sports fanatic. Growing increasingly frustrated, Lori decided to use her brains instead of her muscle.

Young Lori: Ok Lynn, you win~! I'll let you play soccer all you want~!

Lori then ducked into one of the rooms.

Young Lynn poked her head out of the closet at the end of the hall, checking for any signs of the blonde. Thinking she lost her, Lynn hummed to herself while kicking the ball repeatedly into the air. As she made her way to the steps, the little jock failed to notice someone creeping up behind her.

Young Lori: Gotcha!

She tackled her. Unfortunately, this caused them both to tumble over the steps. Lori quickly braced herself so she'd take most of the brunt force while protecting the 9 year old in her arms. When they reached the bottom, the two girls suddenly found custard on their faces.

A 10 year old Luan laughed.

Young Luan: Guess whose got pie on their face?"

Lori and Lynn groaned in annoyance. Having found her passion for comedy when she was 8, the little girl was doing her best to become an aspiring comedian. Lynn Sr. definitely approved of her jokes, but to everyone else? Not so much. You'd think after two years she might have gotten better. Meanwhile, 11-Year-Old Luna came and sat down next to her siblings on the couch. Being only 11, she was quite troubled with wondering what kind of activity she'd be interested in. This was especially worrisome as Luan and Lynn seemed to have found their passions quite early. The little girl wasn't too interested in watching something about ghosts, so she grabbed the remote to change the channel.

Young Lincoln: Hey! We were watching that!

Young Laney: I wasn't.

Young Luna: Sorry Lincoln, but I'm not that interested in spooky stuff…

Young Lucy: Spooookeeey…

Young Lincoln: Well me and Lucy were here first, so give me that!

However, Luna wasn't so keen on giving up control of the TV. Pretty soon, all 3 siblings were squabbling over the remote.

Leni came back with a pitcher and doused water on the twins, hoping to put out their little flame war.

Young Leni: You guys seemed heated, so I wanted to cool you down!

However, she was met with looks of anger before Lola and Lana turned their aggression towards her. This caused an even larger fight that quickly drew everyone else in. The trio first bumped into the siblings on the couch, causing them to get involved with the brawl before slamming into Lori, Lynn, and Luan, the former two still busy getting pie off their face. At this point, the only sibling not involved in the brawl was little Lisa, who stared at them with a bored expression. Lori ended up getting thrown out of brawl and slammed into the wall. Her impact caused a few pictures above her to fall on her head as a result. Being 13 years old, puberty was beginning to hit her hard. She was already wearing braces to correct her teeth, had a few zits, and more importantly, she was prone to sudden changes of emotion or expressing it in extreme volumes. Lori looked at her quarreling siblings as her anger built up. Her face turned red as she started grinding her teeth, something you shouldn't be doing when you have braces. All they had to was listen to her for just one second. Was that too hard to ask? In the Loud House, apparently so.

Young Lori: (ENRAGED!) THAT'S IT!"

Her voice boomed, causing everyone to stop what they were doing. Lori stood up with the look of pure rage etched on her face, making her siblings shrink in fear.

Young Lori: ALL OF YOU ARE SPENDING THE REST OF THE NIGHT IN YOUR ROOMS, DOING NOTHING! AND IF I HEAR SO MUCH AS A PEEP, I'LL TURN YOU INTO A HUMAN PRETZEL! IS THAT CLEAR?!

Young Lincoln: But we-

Young Lori: I SAID IS THAT CLEAR?!"

Everyone nodded before hurriedly scampering up the stairs. Lori breathed heavily for a few moments before taking in the mess around her. Giving a heavy sigh, the teen started the long process of cleaning up the living room and the kitchen. By the time Rita and Lynn Sr. got home, she was passed out on the couch. It was oddly quiet for the first time in the Loud House, but the parents didn't question what Lori did. All they knew, is that she did a good job watching over everyone.

FLASHBACK 3 ENDS

Lori: And that was the first time I yelled at any of them.

Nicole: I remember hearing about that when we were on our Worldwide Adventure. It was how you came up with that threat for turning them into Human Pretzels.

Dr. Lopez: I see. And how did you feel about that Lori?

Lori: Terrible… I didn't want to have to do it, but they literally drove me so far up the wall I just… lost control of myself…"

Dr. Lopez: I can understand that. Your patience was worn thin by that point. But why do your siblings see you as nothing but bossy?

Lori: I wanted to make up to them for that incident, but as most would say… puberty was a bitch… still is. My emotions would get out of control and I would end up saying the wrong thing, I keep acting selfish at times when it's unwarranted… and when it comes to watching over the house when our parents are gone, if being bossy and mean was the only way they'd listen to me, then that's what I just stuck with… I realized this made me look like a bad sister in their eyes, but if I can't really change their minds, then might as well be the sister they think I am.

Dr. Lopez: But in the end, you still love them with all of your heart right?

Lori nodded.

Lori: Over the past 3 years of watching them, it feels like I've grown up so fast… I practically know what mom feels like when she raised us but… this is the real confusing part for me. I'm always there for my siblings, or try to be, for the most part, and I always take joy in watching them accomplish stuff on their own, but to me it feels… empty… like I want to be with them for the most part, but I get this knot in my stomach knowing that I'm close to going to college and leaving the house… I'm just not sure what they'd do without me, if that makes sense.

Dr. Lopez: Hmm…

Miranda tapped her chin with her pen.

Dr. Lopez: Would you say you've done something very selfish and crazy?

Lori: I had this deal with my siblings that I'd offer them free rides in exchange for doing my chores… they didn't like it so much, and decided to help Leni earn her license. Now, Leni is old enough to drive with a permit, but being she's… Leni… she's failed her test so many times like a certain sponge that Lily knows. I'm actually surprised the DMV allows her to re-take it so many times. Thanks to my sisters, but mainly Lincoln, she learned to drive properly…

Tears started to form in her eyes.

Lori: (Crying) But for some reason… I just couldn't let her succeed. I wanted to be the one to give her lifts to wherever she wanted to go… doing so made me feel warm inside knowing I'm helping my siblings. So… I ended up sabotaging Leni's mind to get her to fail her test…"

A few tears slid down her cheeks.

The doctor now had a clearer picture and had one theory in mind. However, just to be sure…

Dr. Lopez: Lori, do you see yourself as being a 'second mother' to your sisters and brother?"

The teen gave a confused look, not sure where Miranda was going with this.

Lori: Um… I guess? Might be because I've watched over them a lot while growing up.

Dr. Lopez: Well, you may not know it, but I believe you have an issue where you're afraid of seeing your siblings becoming independent.

Lori's eyes went wide at this.

Lori: W-Wait, how can that be true?"

Dr. Lopez: Well being a mother your self biologically and after watching your siblings over the last few years, you've clearly developed a strong bond with them. I'm not sure how often your parents leave them in your care, but you do seem to take a lot of pride in the fact you care for them to the point it almost feels like you're raising them yourself. As a mother, it's not uncommon to be worried about your babies growing more independent to the point they leave the nest. You know that, at some point, they'll be your age and be ready to leave the house just like you will soon. And as you said, you feel as if you know how Rita felt when she was raising you. As such, you find yourself as being something like a mother to the others. Well, you may not know it, but I believe you have an issue where you're afraid of seeing your siblings becoming independent.

Lori: I think I see what you mean. But I feel like a huge weight has been lifted off my shoulders. Ever since I've had my dark side removed, I feel like I've been purified.

Dr. Lopez: I'm glad. I heard about the stressful battle you've had to endure with Hawk Moth. It was tough to not kill him after all the pain he caused. But it was for a good cause to bring his family back together.

Lori: I know. Nico literally told us what happened and we were surprised.

Dr. Lopez: That's good that he's looking out for everyone.

Lori was done and better than ever.

LENI.

Leni was up next.

Dr. Lopez: So Leni, what is it that you like to do?

Leni: I'm a fashion designer.

Nicole: Leni makes all our clothes and she is a great fashion designer.

Nicole got up and showed her awesome trench coat.

Nicole: Most of our family has amazing clothes like this.

Dr. Lopez: That's amazing.

Leni: Thank you.

Dr. Lopez: So what is troubling you?

Leni: Well I still have problems with the stress of the battle with Hawk Moth. I can still remember some of my idiot moments, like the time I thought Lily's crib was a prison, the fact I thought I was blind when my eyes were closed, or the time I thought there was a solar eclipse because my shades were down, or the time I thought our kitchen was in the mall (and I was like, so mad at Luan for that prank…) and that's just a few examples. I could go all day about my dumb moments… by some miracle I found my pills in my dresser last night. If I didn't, we likely wouldn't be having this conversation…"

Dr. Lopez: Sad to see a nice girl like her have to suffer so much. If there was one thing you could change, what would it be?

Nicole: What pills Leni?

Leni handed Nicole a container full of pills.

Nicole: Hmm. These are A.D.D. Pills. Leni we didn't know all this.

Leni: Yeah that's why I've been so focused and all that.

Leni shuffled a little in her seat.

Leni: I want my family to stop treating me like I'm an older Lily… I know they make stuff sim… sim… simpler for my sake, but I'm 16! I'm not a child anymore! Sure I can be tricked quite easily at times, but it hurts when they use that against me! Even when I'm being a bit dumb, I'm still smart in certain things.

Dr. Lopez: Such as?

Leni: Well, as you've seen, I'm totally into fashion and design, and I could make almost any piece of fabric into clothing. Like, a couple times I turned Christmas decorations into a nice dress, though mom doesn't like it when I do that, but the reason I do it is because it's the only thing I have the best understanding of and it helps me keep a wider focus on things when I'm not taking my pills. I once actually made a bed frame for Lori when she told me to make her bed.

Dr. Lopez: Wait, so you actually designed a newer frame when all she wanted was for you to organize her sheets?

Leni nodded.

Leni: I can also pick locks and make the best smoothies."

Nicole: Yeah. She made a really good kale, mango and kiwi smoothie for my brother Jared.

Miranda wrote this down.

Dr. Lopez: Well, if what you say is true, then you might have a decent career in creative design Leni.

Leni: Really?!

The doctor nodded.

Dr. Lopez: Now, given what we've discussed, you have insecurities about being viewed as the idiot in your family, harsh as that sounds. The easiest way to change this is by remembering to take your medication. Normally I would keep this closed but since you are aware of what your parents are doing, you'll have to tell them that you know they've been slipping meds into your drinks. However, in order to be not be viewed as 'the dumb one', I would suggest taking your medication more often. If you start to forget, remind yourself to leave a note out that will convince you take it again in the future. Also, you mentioned they only last for a few hours. Mind if I see your case?

Leni pulled her small case out and handed it to the doctor. Miranda took one of the pills out and examined it carefully. Little did most know, the Hispanic woman has a minor in medicine as well, just incase her psychology job didn't work out.

Dr. Lopez: Hmm… these are decent, but for you I think a stronger stimulant would be more beneficial.

Leni: A stim… what?"

Dr. Lopez: Basically something that will increase a certain part of your brain to help you focus better. A preferably one that gives you less side effects…

Leni: Oh. Okay.

Leni got better and we had no idea she was taking medicine to help her.

LUNA

Next up was Luna.

Luna: It's a pleasure to meet you doc.

Dr. Lopez: Same to you Luna. So tell me what you do.

Luna: Well, not to brag, but I'm what puts the loud in Loud of our family. I make the place rockin' day and night, 7 days a week, 365 days a year. If my sisters and bro need some music, I'm the one they turn to.

Dr. Lopez: And judging by your attire, I'd say you're interested in rock and roll?

Luna: Heavily mate.

Dr. Lopez: So when did you start getting into the music industry?"

Luna: Now that's a long story. Unlike most of my sisters, I didn't exactly have a 'special talent' when I was little, you know? I guess if you use my brother as a divider, I'm the middle child of my teenaged sisters. There were times I had felt like the only one who couldn't carry a beat, as both my 2 older and 2 younger sisters found something they were good at. Lynn found she really liked sports when she was only 6, Leni got into fashion around that age, Lori found she was a decent speller (which would explain why she has that phone in her hands so much), and even Luan started taking up comedy in elementary school. As for me, I didn't know what I was good at."

The musician gave a sigh.

Luna: None of the stuff my sisters did got me goin', but it didn't bother me much. Not until I was in 7th grade at least by then I was getting worried I might not have any sort of skill like my sisters. But, over the past few years I found that I had really gotten into music, the classics to be exact; but even then, it just didn't feel like the real me. But all of that changed when I heard about the Rocking Boulders doin' a concert in town one day. The night I heard Mick Swagger sing and call me on the stage, it was then that I knew, that I was meant to be rockin' the world anywhere I go. And that's why to this day, I always viewed Mick as my hero, cause he showed me that I had the skills all along, but just didn't realize it. Besides singing and playing the axe, I still practice using a lot of other instruments."

Dr. Lopez: What kind of instruments do you know how to use?

The 15 year old started counting off her fingers.

Luna: Drums, the piano, the flute, tuba, trumpet, violin, the harp, I tried the banjo once, and of course, the guitar.

Dr. Lopez: Hmm, would you say that there isn't any instrument that you couldn't play?

Luna: Welp… maybe? I mean, when I usually get my hands on somethin' I haven't touched yet, I can figure it out within an hour or so. My sisters and bro do have some taste too, like Lincoln is pretty sick on the cello and Lucy can make a wicked tune on the organ and Laney can play a Saxophone really well. Lori isn't half bad on the trumpet either, even if she's a little off-key."

Dr. Lopez: Interesting.

Miranda noted, jotting something down.

Dr. Lopez: (In her head) Each of these girls are very gifted for their age. However, their conflicting personalities are quite obvious." (Out Loud) Ok, so I understand that you have a passion for the arts, particularly the rock genre. Has this at times come into conflict with your siblings?

Luna felt a little bummed out when asked that, as one particular situation came to mind.

Luna: There was this time that our family had signed up for the talent show at the fair. Many ideas were thrown around but we couldn't agree on anythin'. So I said 'Let's start a family band!', and of course they weren't keen on the idea since they didn't know how to play certain instruments. So, I just told them that it didn't matter as long as they had fun doin' it. We were havin' a good time until my roadie Chunk called me and said that Mick Swagger was gonna be scoutin' for talent at the fair. I really, really, REALLY wanted to make a good impression but knew my family wasn't that talented… long story short, I ended up forgetting about that one rule I said to them and made a huge jerk of myself…

Nicole: I don't remember that one.

Dr. Lopez: And how did that turn out?

Luna: Well, after meeting someone who ended up being Mick in disguise, I apologized for putting out bad vibes and we all took the stage and rocked it! Best Family Fun Fair I could remember.

Dr. Lopez: Sounds good. Now, my next question is going to stem from some of the things I've learned from your other siblings: has your musical talent annoyed your siblings at any point?

Luna: Sometimes… I get a bit too into my jam sessions to notice what I'm doin'. I get so pumped up from the riff of my axe that a few times I broke the neck of it, and I almost stage-dived Lily once…"

The guilt was evident in the last part of that sentence.

Dr. Lopez: (Shocked) Wait, you almost landed on the baby?"

Luna: Yeeeah… thankfully she was moved out of the way and I landed on my drum set. Aside from that, they only seem to get annoyed when I turn it up to 11 and talk in a British accent.

Dr. Lopez: So the accent you're speaking now, isn't your real voice?

Luna: Yeah. I idolized Mick a lot that I started talking more like a good ol' Brit soon enough. I practically forgot what my real voice sounded like.

Dr. Lopez: I see. I've asked this quite a few times with your other sisters in terms of the relationship you girls have with each other. However, I think I already have a clear picture given what I've heard so far. So in this instance, I'll narrow it down: what kind of relationship do you have with Lincoln? Do you feel he's very close to you?"

Luna: Is Lincoln close to me? He sure is. I'm his Guardian Sister. I would ask him to help me with a few things and he'd ask me for stuff, we'd both listen to various bands, Hell, I even went with him to his first SMOOCH concert. The other girls didn't like me doing that since I, on accident, ruined their experiences. But I wanted to prove them wrong and show them that I can make someone's first concert one to remember. It also helped that it was a rock band and not some boring opera or boy band. Lincoln actually got in trouble shortly after he told me to leave because this mall cop tricked him into illegally buying tickets just so he could put him in a cell. Kinda wish I could've smashed my axe on that guy's head. Luckily, I picked up the phone before anyone else did and got him out of there, even though I was caught pretending to be mom, I still owe Bobby for backin' us up then, but I sure proved my sisters wrong about me always ruining concert outings.

Dr. Lopez: I see.

Nicole: That's amazing that you had fun though.

Dr. Lopez: Anything else you want to add?"

Luna: Loads. When Lincoln was born, I was pretty excited at the fact we got a brother. I love my sisters, but it was so cool that we got a boy in the family now. Aside from mom, I was the second sister to hold him. Believe it or not, Lynn was the first, and she loved it. Sometimes I almost felt like a mom when I had to sing him to sleep if he was being fussy, but I always played with him when the others were busy, occasionally feed him, and me and Leni would argue over who gets to hold him when we go somewhere. He's drifted close to me since those days, even if we aren't as close as we used to be. I do the same thing with Lily even, though I'm pretty sure she doesn't want to be anywhere near me after what happened.

Dr. Lopez: Aside from recent events, has your relationship with your brother had pitfalls? Like, has he done anything to make you upset or vice versa?"

Luna regretfully nodded.

Luna: There have been times where I've been actin' jerkish to him. There was this one instance where he mapped out a seat in the van called 'the sweet spot' and like my sisters, I got jealous and wanted to have it for myself. No offense to Vanzilla, but you get tired of restin' your bums on soggy, sticky seats next to broken windows all the time. Another time was when we all went shopping and he made a deal with mom to get the groceries in order to get some Zombie Bran. All of us wanted treats too and, I took his cereal from him and we ended up fighting a ruthless criminal that escaped from prison and it was a very thrilling adventure. But it ended up destroying the store.

Nicole: I remember that. The FBI was after that guy.

Luna: Yeah. But we made it up to Lincoln since it was that criminal's fault that he didn't get his prize, but that was still a low note, on the other side, bro can be selfish or clumsy at times. He had a bad habit of clogging the only toilet in the house with stuff that shouldn't go in that tube, like a sweater. Last time we thought that he clogged it with a Princess Pony book, when in actuality it was Lucy's book. He's more into Ace Savvy and boy stuff, not girly girl things.

Luna then described the only time she ended up blasting Lincoln into the wall with her extremely loud speakers. Thankfully, he only suffered some temporary hearing loss. Miranda was starting to notice a pattern at this point. Whenever Luna acted like a jerk, her sisters seemed to be acting the same way, almost as if they had some kind of mob mentality. She wrote this down in her notes to bring it up later.

Luna: The best I did was try to help him through music, as it always helps me out when I'm thinking of something. But Lincoln just isn't into music like I am. I'm not sure what he likes besides comics, but I do want to help him find his calling so he doesn't feel like he's draggin' the band down.

Dr. Lopez: Well then, I think it's wonderful that you're helping your brother in trying to realize what he's good at.

Luna: Right.

Dr. Lopez: Now, another thing I want to bring up is your interactions with your brother during certain times. When you talked about the times you've acted selfish towards him, you also said your sisters acted the same way. Whether this is based on coincidence due to having similar ideals, I'm not certain, but it doesn't seem like you act out on your own in these situations. The only time you have is when you admitted to being selfish when it came to the incident involving the family fair. It seems that you girls act as one without realizing it, though it appears it often devolves into infighting, particularly when your brother comes up with the idea in the first two examples you've given me."

Luna wasn't too sure how to make sense of this bit of information.

Luna: So, like, are you saying when us girls act selfish, we tend to think too much of ourselves and be inconsiderate of our brother?

Dr. Lopez: It could also stem from jealousy of the fact none of you thought of it yourselves before it was too late, so you try to bend the rules to suit your needs, but this only exacerbates the problem into unnecessary conflict.

Luna: That, does make a lot of sense. Lincoln did say he spent 8 months scouting out for that seat in the van. We ended up almost tearing the car apart in the process and he made a deal with mom to get the groceries. We promised to help him shop, but all we did was goof around…"

Luna rubbed her head as she recalled the moment she used the store's PA system to play a guitar riff.

Luna: I'm thinking it probably leans more towards jealousy than anything else. I think I've been roped into the idea of wanting something for myself when I didn't plan in advance more than I would like to count. At least Lincoln always tends to plan ahead.

It suddenly dawned on the musician as to why Lincoln always makes up these plans with incredibly long names. He seems to be well-aware of how his sisters will act when they're in a group, and if anything, the girls have proved time and time again as to why he would have to stay a few steps ahead of them, especially if it's something he didn't want them to ruin: they would either want the same thing or try to force their opinions on him. Perhaps Dr. Lopez's theory of this mob mentality isn't too far-fetched, and Luna didn't like it one bit.

Shaking her head, Luna stood up.

Luna: Thanks for the time doc, but I think I'd like to leave now…"

Dr. Lopez: Are you sure?"

Luna: Yeah.

LUAN

Next was Luan.

Dr. Lopez: So Luan, from what I've heard, you're the family's comedian?"

Luan: Yep! I live and breathe it, as the price for laughter is getting everyone to smile!

Dr. Lopez: Would you say that you're pretty good at it?

Luan: For the most part yes. I run a website called Luan Out Loud's Comedy Channel, a video channel that hosts my various comedy routines. I also run a side business where I am hosted as a clown for birthday parties. Not only that, I practice ventriloquism, juggling, balloon animals, Miming, some baking on the side, and of course cracking jokes."

Dr. Lopez: I see. Well, to get us started, I want to get to know you better. I want to understand, how did you become Luan Loud.

Luan: Fire away admiral. (Laughs)

Dr. Lopez: So when exactly did you start practicing comedy? And on that note, why did it interest you so much?"

Luan scratched her head as she looked up at the ceiling.

Luan: Welp… I started getting into comedy when I was 7. During one day at school, I accidentally slipped on a banana peel and crashed into a teacher, making him fall on his butt. A lot of people laughed afterwards, and like most kids, I was embarrassed by it. I didn't think it was that funny, but others said I was hilarious in a good way. Before then, I hardly had any friends, and most people made fun of me because of my teeth. It's the reason why I wear braces to be honest. You know what my name was back in elementary school? It wasn't Luan Loud, it was Brace Face. I used to hide my teeth by wearing a fake smile mask sometimes, but it didn't work, even today some still call me that horrid name. I don't let it bother me as much as I used to, but I still get annoyed just by people mentioning my teeth. probably more than those stupid preppy girls who made fun of my so-called fashion sense, but still…

Nicole: Those kids are monsters!

Dr. Lopez: I'm no stranger to those situations. I've had a couple kids in the past who had visited me due to similar circumstances.

Luan: Wow. So when I accidentally made a fool of myself, I suddenly became a class clown. All the attention I got, it felt intoxicating I guess? If others were going to see me as some sort of comedian, then I figured I might as well give them what they want. I hit it off quite well as a practical joker. I used my own allowance to buy gags and do small time pranks on others, and sometimes on myself in the midst of my small time career. But over time I got too absorbed with the praise and got very cocky, and an attitude. I don't want to go into the details, but let's just say on one April Fools day I accidentally caused one of the school's water pipes to burst and it flooded half the building."

Nicole: Geez.

Luan: Oooh boy, I got such a grounding after that and was lucky enough to not get expelled."

Dr. Lopez: How'd you manage to do that?"

Luan: It was part of a prank?"

Dr. Lopez: Gonna need to get down to the reasoning behind these large scale pranks. What happened when you returned to school?

Luan: When I got back, instead of being appreciated as the class clown, I was shunned by the entire school for months. Not only was I called Brace Face, but I got a new name as well: Ms. Pipe-for-brains. Plus the added question of other kids asking me if I was ready for a flood. That was because I only wore a skirt.

The 14 year old gave a small blush at that.

Nicole: Bunch of stupid ingrates.

Luan: Mmm, I'm guessing this continued all throughout elementary?

Luan: Somewhat. I had a lot of time to think about where I went wrong, and after some advice from dad and doing some digging, I realized there was more to comedy than just cheap tricks and pranks. I didn't realized it at first, but despite everything that happened, I liked making others laugh. They usually say that laughter is the best medicine, and in order to do that, I had to learn to not only get others to laugh, I had to learn to laugh at myself. Since then, I started getting more into comedy, making puns, practicing juggling, and when I was 9, I purchased my first ventriloquist dummy, Colonel Crackers. He wasn't really working out, so over time I dumped him for a better dummy, my beloved Mr. Coconuts.

Dr. Lopez: So you've been practicing comedy since then?

Luan: Yeah. I gotta say I've really stepped up my game since I was little. I've gotten better at making jokes, I am a certified clown (I even met my friend Giggles at a Clown School), so I just love making little kids birthday parties quite entertaining. But one of my best acts is upping my pranking game. I've gotten plenty of good simple pranks to even some large scale ones.

Dr. Lopez: (Tilts her Glasses) Care to list any examples?"

Luan: Well, there's the simple pail on the door trick and the shaving cream/feather prank, but it's the biggest ones I save for my favorite holiday: April Fools.

Nicole: These pranks were pretty terrifying doctor. And some of us got seriously hurt because of it.

The 14 year old then went into detail on some of the pranks she had put out on that specific holiday for the past few years. Such acts included nailing all of the house furniture to the ceiling, covering the house in wrapping paper, trapping her siblings in jello, shaving off her sisters' eyebrows (even the pet's fur), timed flour bombs that would cover an entire room with the substance, misleading signs, embarrassing videos, sticky tape traps, and generally almost any pranks she wouldn't pull on a typical day. Miranda was quite surprised at the length of the list Luan was giving, and surmised that the other sisters' claims were very much true.

Dr. Lopez: Well, it seems you r-really enjoy April Fools Day.

Luan: Well duh! It's the only time of the year I get to go all out and unleash the prankpocolypse I have planned. But thankfully, after my dark side was removed, I don't do that anymore.

Dr. Lopez: Ok, but let me ask this Luan: I know you enjoy the holiday, but does your family share the same sentiments?

Luan: Well, they used to when I was younger, but over time they started to take measures to avoid my pranks. Lisa even built a bomb shelter in our backyard for the holiday. I think that's a tad overboard but, they can't avoid the Master Prankster forever. (Laughs)

Dr. Lopez: I see.

Miranda looked over her previous notes.

Dr. Lopez: Luan, this may be a bit personal but do your siblings not find you funny at times?

Luan: Well, not quite, they…

The comedian remembered all the times her siblings would just groan at the puns she made, some of which were understandable as the joke was clear as day, but some of the jokes she made could've knocked their socks off. Luan just didn't understand why her siblings didn't find them to be funny. Sure, there were a few occasions where they all had a good laugh, but this was few and far between. The only person in the house who seemed to laugh at every joke she made was her father, but that was only because they both have a shared sense of humor. It didn't help that at times Luan would also crack a joke during the most inappropriate times, and that says nothing about her pranks.

Luan: Ok you got me. They usually just groan at my jokes.

Nicole: Not all of us Luan. Dad and us love your jokes and so does Eddy. Most of us laugh now.

Luan: That's true.

Dr. Lopez: And if they don't seem to enjoy April Fools like you do, why go through with these large scale pranks if your family wants no part in them?

Luan: I just thought it'd be funny. I mean, you gotta admit, the wrapping paper joke was gold.

Nicole: I remember seeing that. That was clever.

Dr. Lopez: Well yes. I'll give you credit for the amount of dedication you put into your work, but I think it's clear that while you certainly enjoy the spirit of the holiday, your family certainly doesn't. I'm not too familiar with the rules of comedy, but I think you can help me with this one. Imagine that you're the headliner and your family is the audience.

Luan Nodded.

Dr. Lopez: I'm not sure if there are any rules to performing comedy, but is there some advice you can give?"

Luan: Easy. The basic rule of comedy is that both you and your audience must have a good time. You can have a good time telling all the puns, but your audience has to be able to understand it so they can get a good laugh.

Miranda wrote this down.

Dr. Lopez: I see… but during the last April Fools day, was your family laughing when you pulled pranks on them?"

The teen hesitated for a moment.

Luan: No?

Dr. Lopez: So when you pulled pranks on that holiday, you were the only one laughing, correct?"

Luan: Yes?

Dr. Lopez: So from the sound of it, it seems you've forgotten your own rule. I think you were at best pranking your family for your own enjoyment. Now, while your pranks have been top notch and unusual, they could also be potentially harmful. What if the furniture you nailed to the ceiling had come down on someone? The ceiling isn't exactly as stable as the ground floor after all, nor suitable for holding a 300 pound piece of furniture. Also, what if your siblings ended up suffocating in the gelatin? Also from last April, you said your brother had been attacked by raccoons from a prank you set up. What if one of them had rabies? Did you think about the potential consequences?

Luan looked at the floor in shame. She didn't realize that while her April Fools shenanigans were largely for her enjoyment, that she didn't see the possible side effects that her siblings could've gotten from them. Usually after every April Fools day, her sisters and brother shunned her for a few weeks, and she was grounded by her parents. But in the end, Luan thought it was worth it and they'd get over it soon enough, and she had an opportunity to out-do herself next year. But after going into detail about it with the therapist, even after having her dark side removed, Luan realized she looked more like a sadistic psychopathic loon who took joy in causing harm and suffering to others for a cheap laugh.

Luan: N-no, I h-hadn't looked at it that way.

Dr. Lopez saw that the girl was almost on the verge of crying, so she lent her the tissue box. One of the things she didn't like about her job was giving people the hard truth, because even she herself knew it was hard to face facts than to lie to yourself that everything was ok.

Dr. Lopez: Sorry about that Luan, but it had to be said.

Luan: I-It's fine. I, I just didn't realize it myself. I loved April Fools Day so much that I didn't care if someone got hurt as long as I found it funny and last A-April, I got hurt while stopping Nico's little brother Connor from doing more pranks.

She could remember the hurt and irritated look Connor had on his damaged face, not to mention his missing eyebrows, bandaged body, nearly bald head, black eye, sour lips, and his foot was stuck in a bucket and a mouse trap was on his arm and leg. All because she was protecting everyone from the wrath of Connor. The dam was starting to burst as tears streamed down Luan's cheeks when she realized this.

Luan: (Crying) I'm so sorry guys. I'm so sorry. What kind of sister just sits there and laughs as she causes o-others pain? W-Why didn't they stop me?… W-Why didn't mom and dad do something?!"

Nicole went over and comforted her.

Miranda watched Luan started to cry into her hands.

Luan: Did your family do anything to try to convince you to not go through with it in previous April Fools days?

Luan: Oh wait, they did try to reason with me! Sorry. They even locked me in a cage knowing what could happen! But what did I do?! I just brushed them aside just to see my pranks come true!"

More tears started flowing out, the guilt obviously taking its toll on her.

Luan: How could I do this to my own family, my parents are too afraid to stop me from doing any pranks until its too late. Is that it? Was my family too afraid to stop me when I get like this?

Dr. Lopez: Luan, I can assure you that your family isn't afraid of you anymore.

Luan: Then tell me Ms. Lopez. Why couldn't they do anything? It was literally 13 against 1. They all could've done something to stop me or am I just too much of a monster for them to do much?

Luan curled into a ball on the furniture.

Dr. Lopez: That, I can't answer Luan. But that's something we're going to figure out. When you saw your family on April Fools day, it's clear that you don't see them as the same family members you've lived with your entire life. I feel that there is a bigger reason as to why you were the way you are on April Fools Day and I believe it stems from your past.

Luan perked her head up.

Luan: My past?"

Dr. Lopez: You said yourself you had a hard time in grade school. You're free to correct me if I'm wrong on this but please bear with me. From what I believe, the reason you keep doing the things you do on April Fools is because you've been bottling up the hurt and anger you've gained from the constant teasing and ridicule by your peers. You wish to get back at them, but know you are unable to do so without consequence. It probably doesn't help that your siblings don't find your jokes funny most of the time, and as a result you turn your anger onto them when that day comes… is that right, or wrong?"

Luan stared back at the floor. While it was true that she hated the teasing she received from Abigail Sanchez and her posse long ago, she didn't think it would affect her all the way up to that point. She still saw herself as a monster who just pranked her family on the side for some extra laugh on top of the funny acts she performs for kids and her viewers online. What would others think if they saw this side of her? The comedian didn't have a clear understanding as to why she would go nuts on April Fools, believing she just had a major itch to get rid of by the time April 1st arrives. But the more she thought over Miranda's words, the more it made sense. Luan wished to prank the utter hell out of all of those who constantly berated her for something she can't control, something to make those bullies come to fear her and make them eat their words. However, such time has passed and she wasn't exactly much of a fighter back then until she got her powers. Luan may have forgotten what the bullies looked like, but she could never forget their harsh words, no matter how hard she tried. She found that outlet of revenge from her scared family, relishing in the fact they were powerless to stop her and lived in fear of her next big prank.

Luan: It's true… it has to be true, I loved the fact that my family was too powerless to do anything to stop me. I think at times, I didn't see them as family members, just the bullies I had years ago, putting me in a cage last April probably enforced this, not to mention the puns they made against me. I thought I didn't deserve to be treated like that, it just brought up one instance where I had been shoved into a locker.

Nicole gasped.

Luan: I begged for hours for someone to get me out, but it wasn't until school ended that one of the teachers finally found me in there. I felt the exact same way when my sisters and brother locked me in a cage. They all just laughed and refused, just like my bullies. I actually cried a bit during the night, but I grew angry and promised to make them all pay for that deed. Yet despite all that, the horrible conclusion was that I deserved Every. Second. Of it for treating my family and friends so horribly and worst of all, I took advantage of my brother's own feelings that day too. After all the pranks he went through, I was gonna have Ronnie Anne cap it by pieing him in the face, if I knew I was going to end up like this before my dark side was removed, I would've given up trying to be funny a long time ago."

Dr. Lopez: Possibly, but what else could you be good at Luan? You've invested so heavily in the art that it seems pretty hard to imagine you doing something else."

The 14 year old shook her head.

Luan: I, I don't know…"

Dr. Lopez: While you are very regretful of your actions, you still want to make kids happy right?"

The brunette nodded.

Dr. Lopez: And you still like to perform various acts for your social blog right?"

Luan: Yes?

Dr. Lopez: And do you wish to make it up to your family? Do you want to promise them that you won't go overboard next time April Fools rolls around?"

Luan: More than anything.

Dr. Lopez: Then Luan, you're still a dedicated comedian. You are NOT a monster, sure you have mis-aimed your hidden rage towards your family, but if you were being bullied, you could've at least talked with them about it. Have you done so in the past?

The teen shook her head.

Luan: I was too afraid to talk about it.

Dr. Lopez: Well, it's not too late to bring it up. After all, that's why you are here correct?

The girl nodded.

Luan: I want to make amends with my whole family.

Luan was ready to make amends.

LYNN

Lynn was up next.

Dr. Lopez: Would you say you've had a troubling relationship with your siblings before you became a good girl?

Lynn: It was rocky sure, but it didn't get like all of this. Before J.D. came I didn't talk with my older sisters much, but we do get along well. My younger sisters on the other hand, two of them I kinda have a few issues with, but with Lucy, Laney and Lana, I get along with just fine. It's a bit disappointing that almost none of them are into sports though.

Dr. Lopez: I see. In relation to your older siblings, is there a particular reason you don't associate with them?

Lynn: In all honesty, between Lori's bossiness, Leni's not-so-smartness, Luna's loud tunes and Luan's lame jokes, they make me irritated a lot, and since you might as ask about Lola and Lisa, well one's a brat, and the other thinks we're her personal guinea pigs.

Miranda could somewhat agree with that, particularly since the elder siblings already expressed themselves.

Dr. Lopez: And why do you seem close to Lana, Laney and Lucy?"

Lynn: That's easy. Out of the twins, Lana and Lola are like total opposites. Lola likes to be 'prim and proper' and 'showing some class' or whatever it is she goes on about, but Lana, she's like me. She's not afraid of getting dirty, she's a bit tough considering that she likes to wrestle gators, and the best part is she loves play fighting. She's probably the closest thing to a boy in the house besides myself and my brother.

The doctor noted the sadness on Lynn's face upon mentioning Lincoln. She'd bring him up in a minute, as she wanted to know the relationship between Lynn, Laney and Lucy.

Dr. Lopez: What about Lucy? What is she like?"

Lynn: She's an emo, plain and simple. Always dark, moody, and outright depressed. She loves the dark so much she always hides in the vents of the house writing poems.

The athlete gave a snort.

Lynn: She even spray painted the whole room black at one point. It was around the time we were supposed to start saving energy to save some polar bear. That made me really mad because it's not like she's the only one in there. Me and Laney are practically in the room whenever she's off hiding somewhere, and she keeps popping up out of nowhere, scaring the crap out of us! And don't get me started with her constant sighing. It gets annoying real fast. She's always like 'sigh'…'sigh'…'sigh'. Would it kill her to smile more for a change? Lucy always goes on with how depressing life is, but I hardly see it."

Nicole: Well goths do that.

Dr. Lopez: She doesn't sound like an ideal roommate for someone like you.

Lynn: You're right. She's not. In fact, we had such a big fight at one point that I decided that I couldn't sleep in the same room with her for a while."

Lynn lied back on the chair, arms spread apart.

Lynn: That was, until I realized I actually missed having her as my roommate, during the time I was staying with, another of my siblings. I saw her poetry book on the steps. I was about to just toss it elsewhere, but I decided to peek at it because I wanted to see what she gets so depressed about. That book, had some really deep stuff in there. I don't know much about poetry, but I could at least understand what it was mainly about. When Lucy says she writes poems to express her pain, it wasn't a figure of speech. She feels like she's always forgotten and no one cares about her. I even saw a poem where she just says hi to us and we all keep getting freaked out by it because we didn't see her coming. I guess that's a bad habit all of us do, but since she's so quiet in a house like ours, she often goes unnoticed at that point, I forgot about why we were fighting and wanted to make it up to her, but, I just couldn't.

Dr. Lopez: And what was the reason for your fight starting?"

Lynn paused for a moment.

Lynn: After having repainted the room back to it's normal color, I found out she spray painted over some of my clothes and gear and she said I should get over it, and she's right, I should have, but that didn't mean she was allowed to paint our room black. It took forever to wash all of that paint off my stuff! I didn't want to give her that satisfaction of making it seem like I was being a big baby about it.

Dr. Lopez: So how did you two manage to reconcile?

Lynn: My brother helped us make up, he was right about everything that happened then: me and Lucy missed each other but were too stubborn to admit it. I didn't think Lucy had much pride going for her, but I guess we aren't that different you know?

Dr. Lopez: I find it to be an interesting dynamic between you two. You seem to be energetic and joyful while Lucy seems to be more reserved and depressed, and yet you two still manage to make up even if it required an outside source. The love you both have for each other is probably still strong to this day.

Lynn looked to the side.

Lynn: I guess so.

Dr. Lopez: Now, moving on, what do you think of your brother?"

Lynn gave a deep frown. There were a lot of things she could say to describe Lincoln, most of them being synonymous of each other: a nerd, wimpy, couch potato, lazy, comic geek, afraid to take a hit, doesn't exercise… afraid of his own sisters, living in a nightmare, a victim of circumstance, taken advantage of… those were the last parts Lynn thought about when picturing her brother the last time she saw him. She felt her eyes beginning to water as she reimagined Lincoln begging for mercy after seeing all of his sisters in the same room as him.

Lynn: (Crying) Ever since we were babies, I've always played with Lincoln. We both used to play fight with each other, pass the ball around, play on the see-saw and swings at the park, we even shared a room until the twins were born and I got stuck with Lucy when I started getting into sports, I thought Lincoln might join in as well since he was a boy. I thought all boys wanted to do was get into something sporty, but Lincoln wasn't that kind of guy. As we got older, we started to hang less and less until the point we hardly hang out with each other. He's into comics and I'm into sports. I missed the times we used to play around, so I would ask him… sometimes force him to help me practice for something, even if I didn't need to… it was my way of trying to bring back those times we were close, but he'd just get annoyed and would want to go back to reading Ace Savvy. I even tried rough-housing him just to see if he'd fight back and remember the times we used to do that all that did is irritate him, but I really wanted him to try to fight back for another reason!

Dr. Lopez: Which is?"

Lynn: I've seen people similar to Lincoln around school a lot, and they are ALWAYS the main targets for bullies. I want to see if he has any fight in him. If he does, then it shouldn't be hard teaching him how to defend himself. I've chased off bullies for him before. but there was one who actually had a different motive than just tormenting him.

Lynn went over the times with Ronnie Anne.

Dr. Lopez: I see.

Lynn also went over her times with me and all of us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm and all the dies she argued with some of us and more.

Dr. Lopez: But you have it under control now right?"

Lynn nodded.

Dr. Lopez: Now, recall what you said earlier about you being a bully. You told me that you've fought off other bullies to protect your brother and sisters. Now, before you told me the story of how you met Ronnie Anne, you were not only playing with him to not only relive past memories, but also get him to fight back, correct?

Lynn: Yes, but I don't think it's ever worked.

Dr. Lopez: Possibly, but you are on the right step to teaching your brother how to stand up for himself. Bullies will often strike at any opportunity. While your actions have mirrored that to a tee, you never meant any ill-will towards Lincoln. All of the times you've caught him by surprise, does it seem like he's gotten better at expecting when you will wrestle him or toss an object at him?

Lynn lied there in thought as she searched her mind for an answer.

Lynn: I-I guess? He's gotten better at dodging, but not so much as using force like I would want him to.

Dr. Lopez: It's still a step in the right direction. While it is important to teach younger siblings how to defend themselves, it's not a good idea to enforce the idea upon them at a moments notice, nor force them to participate if they are not in the mood. What you could do is ask Lincoln if he wants to know how to defend himself. While I'm certain there may come a time when he will have to fight his own battles, it's also important to take things slow, especially if no one is in any real immediate danger. On that note, you aren't a bully

Lynn… like your sisters, you just let yourself get caught up in a wave of anger. You still love your brother and want what's best for him, but you need to help him on his pace, not yours. It's much like trying to drive a tractor trailer and you just learned to drive a car. In the mean time, you could also help your sister Luan. I've noticed you seemed rather vexed if I'm assuming she told you about her bullying problem.

Lynn nodded, absorbing the doctor's advice. She wasn't one to take things slow, but for Lincoln's sake… she'd do whatever it takes to better her relationship with her brother. He's done a lot to help her in the past, even if it was for his own benefit. She did get a good laugh at the time when she bunked with him and he dressed as an emo to try to get her to leave. All it did was remind her of Lucy. During the whole football fiasco, she enjoyed playing the sport for him as well. Given his laziness, she knew Lincoln wouldn't last a minute out there. Lynn felt bad about that situation for weeks, especially since she got too cocky and had her ankle sprained. As a result, while Lincoln was taking responsibility for his actions, he still didn't know much about football and ended up scoring for the wrong team. And he got jumped by the Roosters afterwards. To ensure Lincoln wasn't harassed at school about it, she gave the Roosters a stern warning to leave the boy alone unless they felt wanted her attention. While it still irritated her that she couldn't quite fix Luan's past bullying problem, it did make sense to help her solve any future bully problems.

---

All the Loud Siblings had their turns. Lincoln and Linka revealed everything they had to endure on their adventures with their brothers and sisters and all that. Dr. Lopez said that it was really responsible of him and her and more. Liberty, Lee and Lyra revealed how they were kidnapped and how I found them and all of the things that happened with them. Lucy revealed about why she became a goth and how she became that. Laney revealed that she was voice of reason and how she does her best to help out her friends and family and all that. Lana & Lola revealed how they became who they are. Lana revealed that she was a tomboy because she loves all the mud and she loves and animals and all that. She also revealed how she wrestles alligators and more. Lola revealed how she became a pageant queen and all that. She also revealed how she became a spoiled brat and all that. Lisa revealed a brand new revelation. We found out that she had autism and she had a really high IQ and decided to cut herself off from all emotions because she thought that they cause problems when in actuality it's just the opposite. Without emotions, no one can understand what you feel. Lily explained that she has no problems at all and expresses herself through photography and artwork. She is really good at it. Also we told her that Lynn, Lori and Lola have been clashing with other heroes because of things that have been happening recently. Dr. Lopez told them that it was stress from all the things that have been happening.

J.D.

Finally it was my turn.

Dr. Lopez: So J.D. how have things been with you?

Me: Well things have been very hectic these last couple of weeks.

Dr. Lopez: Can you tell me what was happening?

Me: Well the trouble starting when we had to go into battle against Hawk Moth. When we got word about what he was doing over in Paris when we were fighting the Invisible Man of Gotham, we thought we had to go kill him. But as we dove deeper into his background we found out that Hawk Moth was a troubled man that just wanted to bring his wife back. It took every ounce of our will power to not try to kill him. It was one of our most strenuous adventures as we call it.

Dr. Lopez: That must've taken an amazing amount of willpower.

Me: It did.

Dr. Lopez: What is your relationship with the Loud Siblings?

Me: We're very close. We've been very close ever since I moved here in 2016 after winning a huge $75,000,000,000.00 jackpot in the Lottery.

Dr. Lopez: Wow. I've heard about that. That was all over the news.

Me: Yeah. Biggest ever. But I didn't let the amount of money I have go to my head like some of my enemies did. But my relationship with the Loud's has been a very close, strong and powerful bond. We've been very close and we have loved each other like brothers and sisters since then.

Dr. Lopez: Very powerful bond.

Me: It is.

I went over what happened during the entirety of our adventures and there were many adventures that were very good and some were charitable and some were amazing and some were awesome. We've done it all over the course of 4 years.

Dr. Lopez: Wow. I'm really impressed and Clyde told me so much about what you have done. But I think I know what is going on with you. The stress of your adventures with Hawk Moth, the Kisenian Blossom, the Battle with Thanos, and even battles in the future and what you went through these past 4 years have been taxing.

Me: I guess so. I've been really busy these 4 years doing all kinds of things.

I then realized that I was better!

Me: Hey. I'm better. I feel great.

Dr. Lopez: I'm glad.

We got done with our therapy and we went back.

* * *

Back at the estate, we arrived back home.

Nico: (nervously) Oh, hey. You guys are home. And probably pissed off.

William: It's been nice knowing you, dude. (leaves the room)

Me: No Nico we aren't mad. You were right. We needed therapy and it was really thoughtful of you to look out for us.

Laney: Yeah. You helped my family and J.D.

Nico: I'm glad. But I was just helping you.

Lincoln: Nico-

Nico: Yeah, I know, I know, I went behind your back to schedule that therapy session. But you know what? You guys were asking for it. (to me) You were doubting yourself a week ago. (to Lynn, Lori, and Lola) And lately, you three have been clashing with some of our fellow heroes. That therapy session was to get rid of those problems and any other psychological issues that you guys might have had.

Laney: You don't-

Nico: So, yeah, I did go behind your back to schedule this therapy session, but you know what? When, it comes down to your well being, I'd do it again. What do you guys say to that?

Me: I agree with you man. But you have to know that it was all because of everything that was happening to us over the course of the last 4 years.

Nicole: Yeah and we've been there for each other ever since.

Me: So you were right. We needed therapy and it worked.

I went over everything that we found out.

Nico: Whoa man! I didn't know that Lisa had autism. But she doesn't even look like she has it.

Me: And we found out that Leni has A.D.D.

Nico: Attention Deficit Disorder?

Me: Yeah. But we also found out that she has been taking medicine for it.

Nico: Wow.

Bart: She has the same thing like me. I had to take medicine for it as well.

Me: Really?

Laney: Wow.

Homer: (Offscreen) YOU SHUT UP OLD MAN!

Me: Sounds like Homer is fighting with the portrait of his dad.

Bart: Yep. He was fighting with gramps while you were gone.

In Homer's room, Homer was fighting the portrait of his dad Abraham Simpson.

Abraham: YOU ARE THE WORST SON I'VE EVER HAD!

Homer: AND YOU ARE THE BIGGEST FUCKING SCREW UP IN THE ENTIRE 20TH CENTURY!

Abraham: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

But Abraham couldn't reach out of the portrait because he was forever bound to it.

Homer: YOU NEVER SAID ANYTHING NICE TO ME DAD! THAT MAKES YOU THE WORST FATHER IN THE WORLD AND IN THE UNIVERSE!

Abraham: YOUR MOTHER LOVED YOU MORE THAN ANYONE! I HATED YOUR MOTHER BECAUSE SHE WAS BETTER THAN ME! YOU ARE THE BIGGEST MISTAKE EVER!

WHOA! CRUEL!

Homer: IF MOM WERE STILL AROUND, SHE WOULD HATE YOU MORE FOR SAYING THAT! YOU'RE JUST A HEARTLESS AND MEAN SON OF A BITCH!

Abraham: YOU…

He had nothing to say and Homer left his room.

---

[In Bikini Bottom, an eerie fog appears, and mysterious singing occurs overnight.]

Lily was walking down the street of Bikini Bottom to SpongeBob's house. In SpongeBob's house, he woke up.

SpongeBob: Hey, where's my alarm clock?

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: [gasps] Your shell is gone, too?

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: I think we've been robbed!

Gary: Meow!

[Cuts to Patrick's rock]

Patrick: [screams] My cuff links! They're missing! Oh, why? Why?! [sobbing]

SpongeBob: I hope this doesn't mean that we're missing the one thing that's nearest and dearest to our heart.

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: The Krusty Krab!

Lily rang his doorbell and SpongeBob went to get it. He saw Lily.

SpongeBob: Oh good morning Lily.

Lily: Good morning Mr. SquarePants.

They went to the Krusty Krab

SpongeBob: Reporting to duty, Mr. Krabs! Mr. Krabs? Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs? Mr. Krabs? Mr. Krabs?

Lily: That's weird. I wonder where he went.

They then saw Pearl working behind the grill.

SpongeBob: Pearl? what are you doing here?

Pearl: Oh, nothing, SpongeBob. Just trying to juggle schoolwork, having a social life, and running a family business, that's all.

Lily: That's stressful.

SpongeBob: Where's your dad?

Pearl: I don't know. When I went to get my allowance this morning, he was gone.

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs is missing?

Lily: Boy that's weird.

SpongeBob: I'm missing my alarm clock and Gary's shell.

Patrick: Has anyone seen my cuff links?!

Charles: [laughing] So, you lost your cuff links, eh? They're probably in the Bikini Bottom Triangle.

SpongeBob: Bikini Bottom Triangle?

Gali: What's the Bikini Bottom Triangle?

Bai Tza: Oh man! I've heard about that place.

Bai Tza went over the legend.

---

The mermaids are the first people to settle here. The island contains many items taken by the mermaids via singing to activate a giant vacuum, which opens a rift in the sky while doing so. When they sing their song backwards, the items are returned to their owner.

The place from a far looks like a dump.

Role in episode

The Bikini Bottom Triangle serves as a major plot point of the episode.

One night in Bikini Bottom, a mysterious fog appears and the voices of mermaids are heard singing. That morning, SpongeBob realizes his alarm clock, Gary's shell, Squidward's clarinet, Patrick's cuff links, and Mr. Krabs are missing. While investigating, SpongeBob, Squidward, and Patrick are sucked into the triangle. They find Mr. Krabs, who tells them that he loves all the piles of "resellable stuff." He realizes that Pearl is left alone at the Krusty Krab with all his money, but she gets transported to the triangle too.

Pearl and Squidward relax, Mr. Krabs looks for change, and SpongeBob and Patrick look for the mermaids. The mermaid quintet only knows how to "surround themselves with cool new stuff" whenever they feel like. They call SpongeBob's dilemma "TNOP" (totally not our problem). SpongeBob then quickly says upon return, "Unfortunately, I was unable to get the information from the aauugh," and being noticeably tired, he simply collapses. Mr. Krabs realizes SpongeBob desperately needs a Krabby Patty. He finds one close by and feeds it to SpongeBob. He then wonders who makes that Krabby Patty. Suspecting that Plankton might have stolen the formula, Mr. Krabs intends on getting back to the Krusty Krab as soon as possible.

The whole group goes to the mermaids, Pearl wants to go to the mall, and the mermaids want to go too. SpongeBob has an idea and hypothesizes that if the mermaids sing their song backwards, it will also reverse the effects of the vacuum, and so the mermaids begin to sing backwards. They get sucked back to Bikini Bottom.

---

Charles: That's right. First, an eerie fog rolls in, [makes noises with tongue] then, you can hear the hypnotic song of the mermaids. [makes the noise again] And then, poof, your cuff links are gone. Never to return… [he leaves and laughs]

Mindy (SpongeBob): That is really strange.

SpongeBob: The triangle must've taken Mr. Krabs! We gotta find him!

Maria: We should make sure Mr. Krabs is all right.

Nokama: Usually Mr. Krabs takes out the trash this time of day.

SpongeBob: Good idea.

[Behind the Krusty Krab]

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs, are you out here?

Lily: I don't see him.

Squidward then came and he was laughing.

Squidward: (laughs at Lily and Luna) Heard you had to go to therapy. Guess there was something messed up about you after all!

Lily: Shut up stupid Squidward.

Luna: You want to say that again you 8 armed freak!?

[An eerie fog appears and the mermaids begin singing]

Squidward: Oh, no, is that a mermaid song?

SpongeBob: No, just a thick eerie fog.

Bai-Tza: No that's a mermaid song all right!

[A spotlight appears on them.]

Squidward: Uh-oh!

[SpongeBob and Squidward and the Neptune Crusaders scream and get pulled into the Bikini Bottom Triangle]

SpongeBob: Squidward.

[Squidward shows up in a gumball machine]

He put a quarter in and poured the gumballs out.

SpongeBob: Come on, Squidward, quit messing around. We've gotta find Mr. Kra- [sees gumballs] Hey, gumballs! [He chews one and blows a bubble].

Lily: Ooh don't mind if I do.

She chews one.

Something opened up and they were dumped out.

Squidward: Oh! This is the Bikini Bottom Triangle? Looks more like a dump.

The camera zoomed in and it showed that they were on an island completely flooded with piles of stuff!

Lily: Whoa! Look at this island!

Girl Jordan: It's completely covered in all this stuff!

Luna: I've never seen so much of it dudes.

Varie: Me neither. This is hoarding on a grand scale.

Lana: Wonder why these mermaids want all this stuff.

Rikki: No idea but this is too much.

SpongeBob: Come on, we've gotta find Mr. Krabs. The Krusty Krab needs him. Mr. Krabs? [Squidward trips and bumps into SpongeBob] Squidward, this is no time for seahorseplay!

Squidward: Oh, my neck.

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs! [very drawn out] Mr. Krabs!

Squidward: Would you shut it already?!

Nokama punched him in the face!

SpongeBob: Oh, Squidward, Mr. Krabs is gone. Oh, it hurts so bad! I can't take it much longer! I hope he's not in any pain… wherever he is.

Squidward: I think he's doing just fine.

Girl Jordan: There he is!

Irma: Thank goodness.

[Shows Mr. Krabs getting a massage]

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs! You've gotta get up! We gotta get out of here!

Mr. Krabs: Ohh, okay, Tibor, I think I'm good.

Tibor: (Russian Accent) Remember to drink plenty of fluids.

Lily: Are you okay Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krab: Yeah thank you lass. But how did you guys get here?

Gali: We were about to ask you the same question.

Mr. Krabs: And why is Squidward with you?

Lily: He got sucked up with us.

Mr. Krabs: Oh. Look, guys, you see all this stuff, including you all and me, are brought here when the mermaids sing their beautiful song. The mermaids' song triggers this here contrapteron, to suck the sky like a vacuum, dumpin' all the contents here on this island. That is how we ended up surrounded by all this stuff.

Lily: Wow. That's amazing.

Irma: I never knew that this happens.

Mr. Krabs: [Mermaids begin singing, again] Ooh. Uh oh.

Lily: Run!

[They all ran and screamed as they are chased by a pile of items]

Mr. Krabs: Pretty neat though, eh, guys? [Mr. Krabs pulls out Patrick]

SpongeBob: Patrick!

Patrick: Have you found my cuff links?

SpongeBob: No.

Lily: Haven't looked yet.

SpongeBob: [Patrick begins eating a Krabby Patty] Patrick, is that a Krabby Patty?

Patrick: Yep. Pearl doesn't make them as good as Lily does, though.

Mr. Krabs: Pearl? [begins crying] Oh, me sweet little girl, all alone, with me cash register!

Pearl: [off-screen] Daddy!

Mr. Krabs: Pearl!

Pearl: Get me out of this trash heap! [Removes her leg before falling to the ground]

Mr. Krabs: [hugs Pearl] Oh, me little angel. Thanks, mysterious singing mermaids!

Pearl: Enough with the hugging!

Lily: Pearl calm down!

SpongeBob: That's it, Mr. Krabs! I'll just find the mysterious singing mermaids and ask them how to get out of here!

Lily: Good idea Mr. SquarePants. I'll go talk to the mermaids. (Squidward approaches her) What do you want now, Squidward?

Squidward: (pats Lily on the back while secretly placing an explosive on her) Only to wish you luck, Mighty Lily.

Lily: I don't believe in luck. (goes on straight ahead)

Squidward (smirks evilly): Neither do I.

Lily began walking and once at a safe distance away from us, Squidward just pressed a detonator to the explosive that he placed on Lily.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

An explosion just occurred with Lily's scream of pain being heard.

Squidward: (cheers) Yes! She's dead! Finally! (throws detonator away and composes himself) Now, then. Solemn face. Solemn face. (catches up to us)

Lily got up and she had a huge hole on her shirt and a burn mark on her back with smoke coming out.

Lily: OW! That really hurt.

Gali: Lily are you all right?

Lily: I'll make it. But Stupid Squidward put a bomb on my back.

Lana: We saw that sis.

Squidward finally caught up to us.

Squidward: (faking ignorance) Oh no! What just happened to Lily?

Sandy: You think we're stupid? We know you just tried to kill Lily!

Horsea: Be glad we're still sending you to the Insane Asylum in Bikini Bottom and not somewhere worse!

Squidward: Do I look like I have any weapons on me?

Gali punched Squidward in the stomach.

Luna grabbed him and shook him and he had a massive collection of guns, swords, knives and explosives on him.

Lana: Boy Squidward was gonna go into war!

Nokama: I found the detonator.

Gali: Good job Nokama.

Lily: Lets find the mermaids and ask them.

They got going.

Aqua: (Telepathically to Sora) Do you have any plans with Kairi, Sora?

Sora: (Telepathically to Aqua) Well, after we watch Total Drama Galaxy with J.D. and everyone, I'm thinking about proposing to Kairi.

Aqua: Oh wow! I'm so happy for you bro!

Sora: Thanks sis. Kairi and I have been really close since my journey began and I want it to last forever with her being my wife.

Aqua: That is so sweet. I think you and Kairi are perfect for each other. I've noticed that ever since we met you. It's a trait I have.

Sora: Wow. That's so cool. But I don't know where to get a good ring for her.

Aqua: I know a good jewelry store in Twilight Town that is perfect for getting one.

Sora: Awesome.

They climbed a hill of stuff and they saw the mermaids.

Mermaid #1: I love this mirror, girls, but it is sooo ten minutes ago.

Mermaid #2: Like, I couldn't agree with you more.

Mermaid #3: Yeah, like, all this stuff is old news.

Mermaid #4: Shall we ladies?

All mermaids: [clear throats. begin singing]

Lily: Uh hello there.

Mermaid #4: Umm, can I help you?

Mermaid #2: Whoa! Are you okay? There's smoke coming out of your back.

Lily: I'm fine. My name is Lily Loud. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Neptune Crusaders.

SpongeBob: Yes, mermaid ladies, you actually can help us.

Nokama: We seem to be stuck here.

SpongeBob: Yeah, we'd like to know how to get out of here, please.

Mermaid #4: Like, this is the Bikini Bottom Triangle. Nothing ever leaves. Duh.

Mermaid #3: We've heard about you. You saved the world from the evils of Plankton.

Lily: That's right.

SpongeBob: Uhh, are you sure?

Mermaid #4: Look, little freakazoid, we only know one thing, and that's how to surround ourself with cool new stuff whenever we feel like it, anything beyond that is T.N.O.P.

SpongeBob: T-nop?

Mermaid #4: Uh, yeah. You know, Totally Not Our Problem.

SpongeBob: Oh, T.N.O.P! Okay, well, thanks anyway.

Lily: There has to be something you can do that will send us back to Bikini Bottom. (In pain) OW!

Mermaid #5: You need to get that looked at little one.

Lily: I'll make it. Stupid Squidward placed a bomb on me and tried to kill me. But I've been through worse.

Varie: We'll get the others.

Lily: Okay. I'll try to talk to the Mermaids to see if I can work something out.

Lana: Okay.

[Cuts to Mr. Krabs using a metal detector]

Mr. Krabs: Come on, come on, I know you're in there! [finds a quarter] Ah-ha! Playing hard to get, weren't you, little one?

Quarter: Little one? How dare you, sir!

SpongeBob: Sir, I'm back. Unfortunately, I was unable to get the information from the- [passes out]

Varie: SpongeBob!

Mr. Krabs: SpongeBob? SpongeBob, boy-o! SpongeBob, can you hear me?

Pearl: Should we help?

Squidward: He looks fine to me.

POW!

Girl Jordan punched Squidward in the face.

Mr. Krabs: What's the matter, boy-o? [gasps] Your Krabby Patty meter's on empty! We've got to get a Krabby Patty into you quick or- [the mermaids sing again] Please great vacuum cleaner, please just give us just one- [notices a Krabby Patty at the top of the pile. gasps]… Krabby Patty. [puts the patty into SpongeBob's mouth]

SpongeBob: Oh, yeah! Wow, sir, that was the single best Krabby Patty I've ever eaten.

Mr. Krabs: Why, thank you, boy-o. I'm glad you- Wait a minute, I didn't make that Krabby Patty, and you or Lily didn't make that Krabby Patty, and those two couldn't have made it, so it must have been that rotten pipsqueak Plankton! I've gotta stop that poor excuse for a life form from- So, how do we get out of here?

Varie: Plankton isn't with us. He was banished into space forever.

Mr. Krab: Oh right. So how do we get out of here?

SpongeBob: Well, sir, based on what the mermaids told me, there er… there is no way out.

Mr. Krabs: Oh, really? Well, I think you don't know who to talk to the ladies.

SpongeBob: Oh, sir, I-

Mr. Krabs: Look, boy, I've got a way with the ladies, and I guarantee the old Krabs charm will have 'em telling us exactly how to get out of this place. [cuts to the Mermaids] So there's really no way out of this place? 'Cause I really need to get back to the Krusty Krab to stop my arch-nemesis from ruining me business.

Mermaid #4: T.N.O.P, Grandpa.

Mr. Krabs: T-nop?

SpongeBob: [to Mr. Krabs] Totally Not Our Problem.

Mermaid #4: By the way, you need to get Lily's back looked at. It's really burned.

Varie: I left my first aid kit back at the Krusty Krab.

Pearl: Daddy! Daddy!

Mr. Krabs: Don't worry, Pearl, daddy's okay. [Mr. Krabs tosses Patrick off]

Pearl: Can I go to the mall now?

Mr. Krabs: The mall? But, Pearl-

Pearl: I wanna go to the mall! [starts crying while the mermaids are confused by this.]

Lily: Calm down Pearl. We'll think of something.

Mermaid #4: Like, what's a mall?

Pearl: Wait what? You seriously don't know what a mall is?

Mermaid #4: I am seriously serious.

Pearl: Well, the mall is, like, only the most awesome place to get all the best, super-coolest, glittershly fabulous new stuff you want!

Varie: The mall is a great place. Loaded with many stores and so much to do and all that.

Mermaid #4: Really?

Mermaid #3: No way!

Mermaids #1, #2, and #5: We want to go to the mall!

Mr. Krabs: Oh, do you?

All Mermaids: Uh-huh!

Lily: I think I see where this is going.

Mr. Krabs: Now, how do you propose we do that, huh? Wait, I know we just hit the magic reverse button on the giant vacuum cleaner.

SpongeBob: That's it, sir! It's the mermaids!

Mr. Krabs: It sure is- what?

SpongeBob: The reverse switch is the mermaids! They just need to sing their song backwards.

Lily: Just what I was thinking Mr. SquarePants!

Mermaid #4: Yeah! Backwards!

[All Mermaids clear throats and sing backwards]

Mr. Krabs: "Yeah, backwards." What a stupid idea that-

[everbody yells in surprise. The ground starts shaking and the vacuum cleaner sucks in everything on the island and transports them back to Bikini Bottom]

Pearl: You ready for the mall, girls?

All Mermaids: Yeah! Mall! Mall! Mall! Mall!

Varie: It worked!

Lily: Have fun girls.

Pearl: We will Lily.

Mermaid #2: Get better soon Lily.

Lily: I will.

Squidward: Hello, miserable life, I'm back.

The paddy wagon pulled up.

Guard 1: Come on Stupid Squidward. Time for you to go back to the nuthouse.

Nokama and Lily punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the Paddy Wagon.

[Some Bikini Bottomites come to the pile]

Old Fish: And so are my dentures!

Gray fish: Tibor! You're alive!

SpongeBob: Isn't that great, Mr. Krabs? Everyone is reclaiming their stuff.

[Mr. Krabs walks away]

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Speaking of reclaiming… alright Plankton, I know what you're up to, but the jigs up you little conniving pipsqueak! Huh?

[Charles from the beginning is cooking at the grill.]

Charles: Actually, the name's Charles. Figured I'd hold down the fort for ya while you were gone.

Mr. Krabs: So, you've been the one making me Krabby Patties?

Charles: Yep. All me. Oh, and by the way, you've got a little vermin problem.

But it wasn't Plankton, it was his cousin Clem.

Clem: [in glass jar] Hyuck!

Charles: He's a silly one.

Lily: Oh that's his cousin Clem. He's not a threat. But thank you for taking over for me.

Charles: No problem Lily.

Varie: I'll take you to get looked at.

Varie took Lily over to a table and was checking her out.

Varie: Geez that is a bad burn.

Irma: Stupid Squidward did a number on you.

Cleo: No kidding.

Maria: Yikes.

Patrick: Hey! I found my cuff links! [puts them in and is shown in a suit] That's better. Good day, gentlemen.

Lily: Looking sharp Patrick!

Patrick: Thank you Lily.

[Patrick gets into a limo and drives away]

Patrick: Home, Reginald.

SpongeBob: Patrick! You dropped your cummerbund!

---

Later back at the estate, Lily was telling us what happened.

Me: Geez Lily! I can't believe that stupid Squidward tried to kill you!

Nico: This is a whole new low for him.

Laney: No kidding.

Lily: I know. But it was cool that we got to see the mystery of the Bikini Bottom Triangle and we got to see what it was about.

Varie: It sure was.

Lori: But it was literally cool that you saw all that.

Varie: And the best part is that Pearl has new friends.

Lana: She sure does.

We got back to our daily lives, fully renewed and ready for more adventures.

THE END

---

Another Awesome SpongeBob episode done.

Welcome To The Bikini Bottom Triangle was an awesome 2011 episode and it was awesome how Ginnifer Goodwin guest starred in that episode from Season 7. Awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this and I based the therapy parts on ThatEngineers Loud House Fanfiction Syngenesophobia. Awesome story he is making so far! Thanks guys and thank you for the inspiration. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a chapter for the 2005 movie Robots! Really funny movie and really awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# A Whole City Full of Robots

It starts with Nico, May and Stewie taking Carly out on a walk. She was in her husky form and she was a beautiful husky. They were walking through the park.

Stewie: Hope you don't mind us walking you around the park, Carly?

Carly: Not at all. It's such a beautiful day.

Odd came up to them and with him was his dog Kiwi.

Odd: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey Odd. What's shaking?

Odd Della Robbia: I also brought my dog Kiwi with us on this walk.

May: Aww he's so cute.

But then they got some startling them. They just saw the dogcatcher carry Carly in her dog form in his net.

G1 Thrust: Aw, crap. Dave's gonna kill us!

Nico: Hey!

They caught up to the dogcatcher and went into his van and grabbed Carly. Carly just reverted back to human. But there were two problems. One, she was naked. And two, she was cramped in a cage.

Strafe: You ok, Carly?

Carly: Yeah I'll make it. But I need some clothes.

Carly found some keys and unlocked the cage and got out. But she was naked and Nico and Odd and Stewie covered their eyes.

May: Luckily I came prepared.

May pulled out a robe and gave it to Carly and she put it on.

Nico: That's better.

Nico then went and scolded the Dogcatcher.

They went back to the estate later on.

---

Later at the hospital, I was going there to give flowers to Maria Santiago. It was her birthday today and I figured they would be the perfect gift for her. I went up to the nurse receptionist.

Nurse Receptionist: Morning J.D.

Me: Morning. Is Maria here?

Nurse Receptionist: She is. Last room down the hall to the left.

Me: Thank you.

I went down the hall and went to the room given to me and everyone was there celebrating her birthday.

Maria Santiago: Hello J.D.

Me: Happy Birthday Maria.

Maria Santiago: Thank you so much J.D. I hardly have any time to celebrate my birthday because I'm so busy.

Me: Boy I don't blame you. But I just thought I would come by to celebrate.

But then I heard a loud scream coming from another room.

Me: Uh oh.

I went over to check it out and I heard a young girl at about 14 years old arguing with her parents. To my surprise it was my friend from high school Kidah. She is also one of Lori's best friends. She was a red hair girl with blue eyes and she had a tattoo on her right hand that looked like a flaming heart with a cobra around it.

Me: Kidah?

Kidah's dad: YOU ARE A FUCKING DISGRACE! YOU'VE BROUGHT SHAME UNTO OUR FAMILY!

Me: Hey! What's going on here!?

Kidah: J.D. Thank goodness.

Kidah's Dad: Oh J.D. Thank goodness you're here. I want you to kill this bitch for ruining my family!

Me: What!? Why the hell would I do that? Kidah hasn't done anything wrong. She's just a kid at about my age.

Kidah's Dad: This monster is pregnant at age 14! She has disgraced our family!

Me: So? What's so bad about that? Lots of kids are unexpected parents and I think they are perfect for it.

Kidah's Mom: This monster is not welcome in our family!

Me: Do you even hear yourselves!? You are persecuting your own daughter for something she had no control in! This is something that was unexpected!

Kidah's Dad: I don't care! I want you to kill this bitch! She doesn't deserve to live or ever have any children!

Me: No! I'm not going to kill her! That's murder! I only kill those that deserve it like the Joker or Scarecrow, and she doesn't deserve it. The only ones that should die are you two for being bad parents!

Kidah's Dad: Oh that is it!

He then pulled out a gun and pointed it at Kidah and I fired a laser blast from my finger at his hand and blew it clear off. He was screaming in sheer pain. The police came and arrested Kidah's parents. They were booked on attempted 1st degree murder charges. These were gonna be honor killings and I stopped it.

Me: You two can go to Hell.

I went over to Kidah and sat on her bed and hugged and comforted her as she cried into my chest. She was devastated and I was comforting her. Her own parents tried to kill her in cold blood and she hadn't even done anything wrong. All she did was get pregnant and that was nothing wrong.

Me: It's all right Kidah. It's all right.

After the baby was born I saw her holding her newborn baby girl Olivea. She was so adorable.

Me: She is so adorable Kidah.

Kidah: She sure is J.D. I want to be the best parent ever for her.

Me: And you have it in you.

Kidah: But where will I go? I don't have anyone else to turn to.

Me: You still have your friends at the estate. You can live with us.

Kidah: Really?

Me: Sure. We go to school together. So why not have you live with us? You're one of our friends and we treat you like a sister.

Kidah then rested her head on my chest and cried happily and I comforted her.

Later Kidah was discharged from the hospital and because she was gonna be too tired to walk after giving birth, I formed a basket of vines and carried her and Olivea and they were enjoying the full view of the entire city from the sky.

Kidah: Wow! So beautiful!

Me: Flying is the only way to travel.

We landed at the estate and we went in.

Me: Just take it slow Kidah.

Kidah: Okay.

Kidah came in.

Kidah: Wow. Your house is awesome J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Lori: Kidah? Wow. This is literally a surprise. (Gasp) Oh who is this little one?

Kidah: This is my new daughter Olivea. She is so cute.

Lori: She is literally adorable.

Me: She is also in a very fragile state. Her parents disowned her and they wanted me to kill her.

Lori gasped.

Lori: Why would they want you to do that!?

Me: They called her a disgrace and they said that she brought shame to them. They were really upset that she was pregnant at the age of 14. They wanted me to kill her and I refused.

Nico: Those cretins. Good thing you backed out.

Me: Thanks man. But her dad pulled out a gun and was gonna do it himself. But I blew his hand off and the police arrested him and her mom.

Nico: They have failed at being parents.

Me: Yep they sure have.

Lori: Oh man. Kidah, I'm so sorry. You can live with us under our protection.

Kidah: Thanks Lori. You are a true friend.

Lori: You're welcome Kidah.

We took her to the Nursery to recuperate and she was gonna look after Olivea for a while. She was placed under Maternal Leave for a while. We gave her a great room and we gave her a great job at computer engineering. She was really good at software creation and she makes great computer games for kids that involve mystery and math and education. She has a good job that gives her $700,000,000 a month. Good pay.

---

Later we were watching one of my favorite movies: Robots. It was a really funny and awesome movie from 2005.

---

In a world populated by sentient robots, Rodney Copperbottom is an aspiring young inventor who idolizes Bigweld, a famous inventor, entrepreneur, and philanthropist whose company provides robots with spare parts. Following Bigweld's example to "see a need, fill a need", Rodney invents Wonderbot to assist his dishwasher father Herb. When Herb's supervisor confronts them, Wonderbot panics and wreaks havoc in the kitchen, leaving Herb in debt. To help Herb pay for the damages, Rodney decides to move to Robot City, hoping to present Wonderbot to Bigweld Industries in order to get a job there. Upon arrival at Robot City, Rodney is ejected from Bigweld Industries by his second-in-command Phineas T. Ratchet, who in Bigweld's absence has stopped producing spare parts in favor of expensive "Upgrades", thereby "outmoding" robots who are unable or unwilling to pay for them. Ratchet's mother, Madame Gasket, runs the Chop Shop, a facility that collects scrap and spare parts and melts them to create Upgrades.

Rodney meets ne'er-do-well Fender Pinwheeler; he is taken in by Fender and his fellow outmodes, known collectively as the "Rusties": Crank, Lugnut, Diesel, Fender's sister Piper, and their boarding mother Aunt Fanny. Word of Rodney's mechanical prowess spreads, and he is hailed as a local hero after he and the Rusties fix outmodes throughout the neighbourhood, although they are eventually unable to cope with the demand due to the spare part shortage. Hoping to enlist Bigweld's help, Rodney and Fender infiltrate the Bigweld Ball (where he is reputed to make an appearance), only for Ratchet to announce that Bigweld will not attend. Enraged, Rodney publicly berates Ratchet, who orders his security team to eliminate him. Cappy, a Bigweld Industries executive opposed to Ratchet's plans, rescues Rodney and Fender.

Fender is captured by a Sweeper and taken to the Chop Shop, where he discovers Gasket and Ratchet's plan to use a heavily-armed fleet of Super-Sweepers to destroy all outmodes throughout the city in order to make them into more upgrades, and escapes. Meanwhile, Rodney and Cappy fly to Bigweld's mansion, where Rodney confronts Bigweld, imploring him to return to Bigweld Industries. A disgruntled Bigweld reveals that Ratchet's greed and business sense won over his idealism in the management of Bigweld Industries, and orders Rodney and Cappy to leave. Crushed, Rodney calls his parents, intending to return to Rivet Town, but Herb convinces him to stay and fight for his dreams or he will spend the rest of his life regretting it just like Herb. As the Rusties arrive to bid Rodney farewell, Fender reveals Gasket and Ratchet's plot; Rodney rallies Cappy and the Rusties to stop them. They are soon joined by Bigweld, who has regained his resolve, having realized how much he and his ideals meant to Rodney.

The group returns to Bigweld Industries where Bigweld fires Ratchet, but Ratchet knocks him unconscious, planning on melting him down as well. Rodney, Cappy, and Wonderbot rescue Bigweld from Ratchet and escape with the Rusties in a security vehicle with Ratchet close behind. Rodney unclips Ratchet's vehicle to break free but their vehicle loses control in front of the Chop Shop and Bigweld is rolled inside. Undetermined to give up, Rodney upgrades the Rusties to rescue Bigweld.

Rodney, Cappy and the Rusties battle Gasket and her army of Super Sweepers alongside an army of outmodes that Rodney had repaired earlier. Gasket is destroyed when she falls into her own furnace, while Rodney and Bigweld immobilize the Super-Sweepers and defeat Ratchet. Taking control of Bigweld Industries once again, Bigweld promises to make spare parts available to everyone.

Later, Bigweld holds a public ceremony in Rivet Town, where he nominates Rodney as his new second-in-command and eventual successor. Rodney provides Herb with new replacement parts and a flugelhorn-like instrument to fulfill his dreams of being a musician. After a shaky start, Herb leads Rodney, Cappy, the Rusties, Bigweld and the townspeople in a rousing rendition of "Get Up Offa That Thing".

---

We were watching the movie and it was an awesome and really funny movie! We were laughing at some of the parts and it was funny. Also it was a great movie and we were dancing to Get Up Offa That Thing.

When it was done we cheered wildly!

Me: That movie is so funny!

Nico: One of my favorites! It always cracks me up every time.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja! Good times. I remember all the funny times with this movie.

Laney: It is so funny though.

Lincoln: I always get a good laugh out of this movie.

Me: Me too.

Obi Wan: That Rodney fellow sounds a lot like me.

Me: He sure does Master Obi Wan. But that is so awesome that a city of robots can be like that.

Vince: But those robots Ratchet and Gasket were monsters of pure evil.

Me: They sure were.

Laney: I would not want robots like them running around. No offense to the transformers.

Dirge: None taken Laney.

Blackarachnia: That's a good point though.

Me: Lets head to Robot City and help get rid of Ratchet and Gasket.

Nico: But what does it say about them.

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up the information of Gasket and Ratchet.

---

Phineas T. Ratchet

Phineas Tony Ratchet (also simply known as Ratchet), or better known as Phineas T. Ratchet, is the central antagonist in Blue Sky's 2nd animated feature film Robots. He is trying to take over Bigweld Industries through lies and manipulation so that he can recycle all outmoded and discarded robots in town. He is Madame Gasket's son.

He was voiced by Greg Kinnear. In the videogame adaptation of the film, he was voiced by Jim Meskimen.

Ratchet hates Rodney bringing Bigweld back to life. His goal is to destroy Bigweld. He has a mother named Madame Gasket, who is the true mastermind behind Ratchet's plot to take over Robot City. He loves Cappy who wants her to be his wife but she is repulsed by him and his motives.

When Bigweld returns to Bigweld Industries, Ratchet was told to get out. In desperation, Ratchet whacks Bigweld in the head with the intercom, knocking him out. Then he ordered his guards to send Bigweld to the Chop Shop and to "put my name on his parking space". Then, during the battle, he activated the moving pails to dump Bigweld and sets his cars to destroy everything and then, his cars are knocked down. When Madame Gasket was pushed into the melter, Ratchet tries to escape on a cable but bumped into the roof and lost all of his upgraded parts. His father tries to comfort him with Bigweld's inspirational motto, but Ratchet cuts him off, growling "Oh, just STOP!".

Ratchet's ultimate fate remains debatable whether he is arrested for his crimes, or remains strapped to the ceiling with his father.

Madame Gasket

Madame Gasket is the main antagonist of Blue Sky's 2nd animated feature film Robots. She is Bigweld's arch-rival, Phineas T. Ratchet's mother, and the leader and boss in the Chop Shop.

She was voiced by Jim Broadbent, who also played Lord Kelvin in Around the World in 80 Days, Wackford Squeers in Nicholas Nickleby, Frank Butterman in Hot Fuzz and Lord Thomas Badgley in Dolittle. In the videogame adaptation of the film, she was voiced by Fred Tatasciore.

Madame Gasket is first seen running the Chop Shop: a massive factory where discarded metal and outmoded robots are collected, recycled, and recirculated. To increase her profits, she had her son Ratchet take control of Bigweld Industries, the world's sole provider of spare robot parts (for some odd reason) and have it instead distribute upgrades (which for another odd reason, seems to be more advantageous and profitable).

Through this, she intended to render the city's lower-class population outmoded and presumably resell the resulting scrap metal to upgrade manufacturers. As a mother, she is very fond of Ratchet. Otherwise, she can be somewhat mean-spirited and villainous to him. In the film's climax, in an epic battle with Bigweld, Rodney, and the others, she was about to order her robotic blacksmiths of Chop Shop workers and giant sweepers to attack the protagonists when Piper came to the rescue with all the outmodes Rodney had repaired prior. During the battle as Gasket's army is being defeated, she tries to finish Bigweld off, but he is rescued by Rodney. Gasket then battles Wonderbot but is overpowered and thrown into a slag pot and the melting furnace.

When the pot swings out of the furnace, Madame Gasket was burned and exploded in the furnace, much to Ratchet's horror. Ratchet then loses all of his upgrades and ends up chained next to his father.

---

Me: What a pair of monsters!

Nico: No kidding!

Hunter: Ja. I would not want them around.

Me: Lets get them.

We went to the simulator.

---

We got into the simulator and we were ready to take the fight to Robot City to destroy Madame Gasket and Ratchet.

Me: Here we go guys.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in Robot City. We saw that it was an amazing city full of robots, by robots, for robots. It looked like a massive city from the year 15,000. It was thousands of years far more advanced than anything we have ever seen.

---

Robot City is the central setting for the film Robots.

It is the city the protagonist Rodney travels to in the hopes of making it big as an inventor. The city is controlled by Bigweld Industries. This is also where Rodney first meets the characters Fender, Piper, Diesel, Crank, Aunt Fanny, Lug, Ratchet, Loretta, Cappy, Madame and Monsoir Gasket.

Common modes of transport in the city include traversing by foot / rollerblading, vehicles, flying trains, and the popular Cross-Town express.

The city's garbage collection and recycling service is run by the evil Chop Shop plant, who uses Sweeper robots to patrol the city collecting scrap metal off the floors and sweeping up outmoded robots to be melted down.

* * *

Me: Wow! So this is Robot City.

Nico: This is incredible!

Hunter: Ja. Und it's had to imagine it's this amazing.

Laney: This is so awesome!

Lisa: (FANGIRL SQUEAL!) I love this whole city!

Me: Looks like Lisa is enjoying herself.

We walked around and we were keeping our eyes peeled for Ratchet and Gasket.

We approached two robots talking to each other. But they got scared when they saw us.

Robot 1: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! We don't want any trouble.

Robot 2: Yeah! No trouble!

Me: Whoa whoa whoa. We're not here to hurt you.

Lori: (frowns) Are the robots here… literally afraid of us?

Me: Well I think we're the first humans here. I don't think they've ever seen humans here before.

Naruto: That could be the reason bro.

Kid Robot: Look, Mommy! It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Mother Robot: No, sweetie! They might kill you with that Hakai move!

Maria: We would never do that!

Mother Robot: You're right. You'll probably seal my son into the Book of Vile Darkness or the River of Fire!

Lynn: (sadly) So this is what it feels like for people to be afraid of us.

Naruto: Welcome to my world Lynn.

Me: We would never do that to you! We only do that to those that deserve it.

?: Yeah!

We then saw Rodney Copperbottom and his friends. We saw Cappy, Crank Casey, Lugnut Aunt Fanny, Fender, Piper Pinwheeler and Bigweld.

Me: Wow! Rodney and everyone!

Rodney: It's such an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same to you Rodney.

Rodney: Guys, don't let this get you down.

Fender: Yeah! This whole thing will be forgotten about in about a week.

Lola: (bitterly) You guys weren't there when those other robots were afraid of us. They thought we were going to kill them!

Crank: We know what's really happening around here.

Bigweld: It's Ratchet. He and Gasket are causing the people to fear you.

Me: Those fiends!

Rodney: But we won't let that happen to you guys.

Piper: We still believe in you guys!

Crank: Yeah! Even if everyone else is afraid of you guys forever, we'll have your back!

Me: Thanks Rodney. Thanks guys. We owe you one.

Rodney: Think nothing of it.

Piper: All right everyone come out now!

Everyone came out.

Lugnut: (to the Robot City citizens) Ok, this whole thing of you guys being afraid of Team Loud Phoenix Storm needs to stop!

Diesel: (in Darth Vader's voice) I find your lack of faith disturbing.

Anakin: Is that my Darth Vader voice?

Me: It sure was Master Anakin. But Lugnut is right! We are not here to destroy any of you. We are here to destroy Phineas Ratchet and his evil mother Gasket. It's obvious that she is spreading lies about us and what we did over the years to instill fear and terror. But we came here to make sure that Ratchet and Gasket pay for their crimes.

Bigweld: That's right! My friends, Ratchet as you all know was once my assistant and I fired him and sent him to the Chop Shop with his evil mother. And we thought that we killed Gasket as well. But it looks like she obviously came back to get revenge on all of us by making you all afraid of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. They are the greatest protectors in the entire universe and they have done more good than anyone else we know. They have done so much. Now it's time for us to help them by getting rid of Ratchet and Gasket forever!

Cappy: Yeah! Lets do it for them and for us!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Me: Thank you all so much.

Coop: I'll use Megas to blow open a hole in Gasket's wall so we can get inside.

Lana: That's probably going to be overkill.

Coop: And busting in there with a Phoenix Cry isn't?

Leni: He's got a point.

Me: Go for it Coop.

We got ready for war against Ratchet and Gasket.

---

Meanwhile at the Chop Shop, Gasket and Ratchet were laughing malevolently.

Phineas T Ratchet: Isn't this great, Mom? Everyone in Robot City is afraid of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! And we didn't even have to lift a finger.

Gasket: I'm glad for that, son. And now, we just need to focus on my master plan.

But then the wall exploded as Megas punched all the way through it with a massive punch.

Coop: See? Was that an entrance or what?

Lucy Loud: Next time, we'll stick to our Phoenix Cries.

We went in and we faced MADAME GASKET AND RATCHET!

Me: It's over Gasket and Ratchet! You two are headed to the scrap heap in oblivion!

William: You're gonna get it for making people afraid of us, Gasket!

Gasket: Oh, I didn't make Robot City afraid of you fools. You did that all by yourself.

Phineas T Ratchet: We didn't even have to tamper with the video footage that those idiots saw.

Me: But everyone saw through your lies when I told them. Now it's time to take you two down!

Gasket: Yeah right. You and what fucking army?

Me: Me and THIS fucking army! (Points behind me)

A massive army of enraged citizens of Robot City appeared behind me in the 10s of millions.

We had them really outnumbered.

Me: It's over for you.

?: Oh it's just beginning.

A Figure came out and it was the SUBTERRANEAN PLUTONIC GOPHER BOT from episode 4 of R.P.M.!

---

The Subterranean Plutonic Gopher Bot is a Venjix Attack Bot, created by his generals Shifter and Crunch. He possess no speech capabilities. He is scoop-themed. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Go for the Green".

This scoop themed Attack Bot was created by Shifter and Crunch by orders of Venjix. His main ability was to dig very fast under the ground. He also could throw large piles of ground on his enemies and he possessed scoops on his arms as weapons. Shifter and Crunch sent him to dig under the ground to Corinth, under the Defence Shields of the city and then attack. He was sucessful. He managed to enter the city. However, once Dillon and Ziggy learned about him, they attacked the exact spot of the ground and forced him out.

The Gopher Bot attacked the two Power Rangers, but the other rangers quickly arrived to help their friends. They gave some hits to the villain, but before they could destroy him, he buried Scott, Summer and Flynn and escaped.

Dillon and Ziggy went after him and caught up to him in the city. They fought him with their weapons, and managed to take him down with their Turbo Plasma Launcher.

Venjix brought the Gopher Bot back online and made him grow huge. Rangers Scott, Flynn and Summer arrived, called for their Zords and formed the High Octane Megazord. The two battled it out, with the Megazord having the advantage. The Rangers were able to destroy the bot with the Supper sabres slash.

---

Scott Truman: GOPHER BOT!

Subterranean Plutonic Gopher Bot: Long time no see rangers. Lord Venjix is really enraged with you.

Me: I remember this guy! He has a very clever strategy for getting to his enemies.

Subterranean Plutonic Gopher Bot: After you're all dead, this place will be the home of Venjix's new robot factory!

Ziggy: You know that the new robot factory in question is gonna belong to your Masters of Evil buddies as well, right?

?: He's not the only one.

Me: I haven't heard that voice in 150,000 years. Its been a long time Hanzo of The Salamander.

Out of the shadows came HANZO OF THE SALAMANDER!

---

Hanzō (in Japanese: 半蔵, Hanzō) is an antagonist in the Naruto series, serving as the main antagonist of Nagato's backstory. He was the leader of the Hidden Rain Village before he was overthrown and murdered by Pain. He was later reanimated by Kabuto Yakushi during the Fourth Great Ninja War.

He was voiced by Ikuya Sawaki in the Japanese version, and Richard Epcar in the English dubbed version.

As a child, Hanzō was implanted with the poison sac of a black salamander that died in his village. The surgery intended to create a ninja able to poison others and immune to all forms of toxin, Hanzō was required him to wear a mask to protect others from his venom-laced breath. In his youth, defeating Mifune in the past but spared his life, Hanzō once sought the ideals of "peace" and even attempted to achieve it with the unification of the Five Great Countries. However, after realizing that such a method would only bring about perpetual war and thus, leave only death in its wake, he cast aside this conviction and focused on maintaining his status as the Hidden Rain Village's ruler.

Hanzō later gave the same respect to the team of Jiraiya, Tsunade, and Orochimaru during the Second Great Ninja War where he christened them the Sannin for enduring his attacks. He also engaged into battle with Chiyo numerous times, allowing her to create an antidote to his salamander's poison. Years later during the Third Great Ninja War, Hanzō feared the budding Akatsuki and its unorthodox means to end conflict as a threat to his regime, requesting the services of Danzō Shimura to eliminate the organization's three top ninja (In an anime filler it was revealed that Danzō secretly manipulated Hanzō into this alliance by framing the Akatsuki for trying to overthrow him). However, though Yahiko died, Hanzō's scheme only caused Nagato, as Pain, to start a civil that ended with Hanzō killed by Nagato through Yahiko's body. Pain did not stop by only killing him but as well as killing his close relatives and ambassadors from other nations as well as considering his name a taboo in Hidden Rain Village under his reign.

Plot

Hanzō was among the ninja reanimated by Kabuto for the Fourth Great Ninja War. After being mobilized, he became part of the group that Chūkichi from the Surprise Attack and Diversion Platoon requested assistance from, along with Chiyo and Kimimaro. Encountering the remnants of the Alliance's Surprise Attack Division with this improvised team, Hanzō chastised Deidara for being caught and remarked that he would have had no intention of freeing him, if it weren't for the accursed technique which governed his actions.

Summoning Ibuse, Hanzō overpowered the allied ninja until Mifune arrived. As they engaged in their rematch is defeated by Mifune, Hanzō learns that he loss of conviction in his ideal for peace dulled his skills. After Hanzō reminisced about his past battle with Mifune, where he divulged the details surrounding his infamy eventually spared the defeated samurai due to his strong devotion towards his allies, he then explained that the weakness he described then still remained despite his immortality. In a tremendous demonstration of will, Hanzō places his faith in Mifune and - overcoming the talisman that governed his actions - stabbed himself to pierce his poison sac and leave him paralyzed for the Fifth Division to quickly seal him for the duration of the war until the Reanimation Jutsu was cancelled.

---

Hanzo: It has been a while J.D.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Hanzo of the Salamander. He was the leader of the Hidden Rain before Pain of the Akatsuki. He was a ruthless dictator that ruled over much of the land with an iron fist. He's also the man that gave the title of the 3 Legendary Sannin to Lady Tsunade, Master Jiraiya and the traitorous Orochimaru after they lasted so much longer against him than any other opponent. He was also the man that Danzō Shimura manipulated and it set the stage for the events that would destroy the entire planet because of the Akatsuki.

Qin: Whoa! So he is Hanzo of The Salamander!

Me: Yep. I killed him in the distant future. He's called that because he has a salamanders poison sac implanted inside him and it makes his breath lethal and poisonous and it's what gave him his moniker Hanzo of The Salamander. He also wears that gas mask to prevent people from smelling his poisonous breath. He also was the user of the Salamander Summons. But I found out from Ibuse, the leader of the Salamanders that he was abusing them for his own selfish purposes and evil. So I stripped him of his use of the Salamanders and gave that contract to Fu, Lana and to Laney.

Laney: Wow! I remember that.

Fu: That is an awesome summon we now use.

Laney: And Salamanders are amazing lizards.

Lisa: Actually, Salamanders are amphibians where as lizards are reptiles.

Laney: Oh right.

Lana: They are still really cool!

Me: Yep.

Hanzo: And now I will have my revenge on you for killing me J.D.

Me: We'll see about that. You guys face everyone else. I'll take on Hanzo.

Nico: Okay. Time to send these two bad robots to the scrap heap!

Robo Knight: In the name of good robots everywhere, you will be stopped!

Troy: We'll help you with that Robo Knight!

Megaforce Rangers: Go Go Megaforce!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Basic Megaforce Form.

I went up to Hanzo and snapped my fingers and we were on the volcano planet Galunggung VI.

---

Planet Galunggung VI is a volcano planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after Galunggung volcano on the island of Java in Indonesia. It has an extremely arid volcanic wasteland with lots of volcanic features and it one of the most geologically active planets in the universe.

---

Hanzo: What the!? What is this place!?

Me: It's the world I chose for our fight. Now I'm gonna make sure that you die like I killed you in the future.

Hanzo: If you think you can win, then you are wrong.

Me: Hm. Your overconfidence will be your undoing. And for the record, I am far more powerful than when I faced you before.

Hanzo: Oh really? How so?

I then powered up to the extreme and I then went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix!

The level of power he felt off of me was mind boggling!

Me: (Divine Voice) **You now have to face my ultimate power.**

Hanzo: So you got a new power boost. Big deal.

I punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into a rock with incredible force!

CRASH!

Hanzo lost his gas mask.

I grabbed him and threw him into the air.

Me: **COLD FIRE STYLE: BLUE FLAME DRAGONSTORM!**

I fired a powerful blast of ice fire and it was at a temperature at -459.67˚ Fahrenheit or Absolute Zero and it turned into a deadly dragon and it slammed into him and froze him into a block of ice.

He fell to the ground and shattered into a million pieces and killed him in an instant.

Me: **That was a waste of time.**

Hanzo's spirit then appeared.

Me: **You've caused too much pain and suffering Hanzo. In my opinion, Hell is too merciful for someone like you.**

I held my hand to his face.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Hanzo glowed purple and he screamed in pain as he was being obliterated from existence forever. He was erased from existence for all eternity and he was never born at all.

Me: **Never again.**

I went back to Robot and helped everyone.

---

In Robot City, a massive battle began and I appeared and smashed a bunch of of Gasket's evil robots.

Me: **COLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ABSOLUTE ZERO FREEZEFIRE BLADE!**

I formed a sword of Absolute Zero fire and slashed many evil robots and they froze into blocks of ice and Penny and Cappy shattered them into a million pieces with amazing strength.

Me: **COLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FREEZEFIRE SHURIKEN SHOWER!**

I fired a powerful barrage of shuriken made of blue fire and they hit many evil robots and froze them into blocks of ice and Rodney shattered them all into dust.

?: Very impressive you fools.

Then a green light appeared and it was the parallel universe Tommy Oliver A.K.A. LORD DRAKKON!

---

Being Tommy Oliver from alternate reality, Lord Drakkon's backstory as Tommy matches his prime counterpart's until his climatic final battle against the Red Ranger, Jason Lee Scott. When Tommy was freed from the alien witch Rita Repulsa's curse, instead of joining

Zordon and his Rangers, Tommy fled, wandering from city to city, avoiding the Rangers as they tried to find him. As result, it allowed Rita to swayed him to her cause once again, telling him why she had chosen him and that he was meant for great things, to bring peace to the world as its one leader. Rita also told him of Drakkon, another young man in whom she saw potential and whom had successfully built a legacy with her guidance. Tommy, intrigued, left with Rita and continued to serve her, this time in his own volition. Believing Rita Repulsa meant to better the world through conquest, Tommy aided Rita in taking over the Earth, one city at a time. Over time, their conquest caused Rita Repulsa herself to become popular to Earth's population.

Eventually, Tommy led Rita Repulsa's forces into one final battle against Zordon's last battalion of Rangers and Zords just as Zordon was on the verge of creating White Ranger Power. Tommy breached the Command Center as Jason was being infused with this new power, interrupting the process before it could finish. After killing Jason in one final battle, he stole the new Ranger Power and forcefully combine it is Green Ranger power, resulting his Ranger armor assume its signature appearance. The triumphant Tommy, now Lord Drakkon, then emerged from the Command Center clutching Jason's shattered helmet.

Due to his new powers, Tommy and his forces singlehandedly defeated the rest of the Rangers, destroyed their Zords, and successfully conquered the planet Earth. While he originally did so in Rita Repulsa's name, his hunger for power grew and he became a ruthless monster and an oppressive tyrant far worse than his creator, something Rita herself not foreseen. A testament of his fall from grace was his backstabbing on Rita after Rangers' destruction and after the sorceress taught him her spells, such as brainwashing. He then gained the loyalty of Rita Repulsa's elvish alchemist Finster, who he turned into the cyborg Finster 5, using Alpha's body parts.

Now rechristened "Lord Drakkon", Tommy drew upon the Power Coin energies to create Ranger Sentries, each serving a specific role in his army. However, he lacked Billy's coin, as Trini hid it away. The former Rangers and those who were against Tommy's rule formed the resistance group called "The Coinless". Unknown to

Drakkon, Skull had infiltrated his army as a Tyrannosaurus sentry.

Ever since the death of Billy and Matthew by Lord Drakkon's regime, Kimberly Ann Hart began her solo quest for vengeance against the dark lord Power Ranger. However, Drakkon managed to enslave her with one of Rita Repulsa's brainwashing spells quickly, turning her into his brainwashed Ranger Slayer.

---

Me: **Lord Drakkon!**

Tommy Oliver: My parallel universe evil self!

Lord Drakkon: So you are the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I see you have my goodie-goodie two-shoes self with you.

Me: **That's right. And in your universe that you came from Kimberly is out on a quest for vengeance to kill you.**

Tommy Oliver: I can't believe that happened to Kim.

Me: **So you are now part of the Masters of Evil.**

Lord Drakkon: That's right. I am now under Vypra's employ.

Me: **But you turned on Rita after you have killed the Rangers.**

Lord Drakkon: That's right. You've read about me in the comic books huh?

Me: **Been collecting them since I was little. You aren't the first parallel universe twin that we encountered.**

Lord Drakkon: Well soon you will die.

Me: **Not if you die first.**

Tommy Oliver: Let me help you J.D. It's Morphin' Time!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Tommy Oliver turned into the White Tiger Ranger.

Me: **Lets dance.**

We went at Lord Drakkon and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest and threw him to the ground and fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned him all over and Tommy slashed him all over with Sabba and his Brachio Staff and powerful fiery explosions blew Lord Drakkon all over the place with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I kicked him in the face and fired powerful blasts of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over and Tommy blasted him with the Dragon Dagger and his Brachio Staff and explosions blew Lord Drakkon all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Massive fiery explosions were going off all over the place and they were blowing Lord Drakkon apart and taking some of the evil robots with them.

Me: Try this on! Tommy lets use a combo on him and take him down.

Tommy Oliver: Right!

Me: (ECHOING!) **RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬**

I swung my sword a fired a massive vortex of fire and light rays and Tommy Oliver fired a powerful blast of energy that had the powers of his ranger powers from over the course of 26+ years.

Me and Tommy Oliver: INFERNO RANGER LEGACY BLAST!

The blasts combined and they turned into a deadly dragon of fire and energy and it slammed into Lord Drakkon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of fire and energy destroyed the entire chop shop in a powerful blast and everything and the evil robots were completely destroyed in the blast. Lord Drakkon was down and defeated. His helmet split in half and revealed his face. He looked so much like Tommy but with black veins all over parts of his face and his eyes were overflowing with pure unrestrained ultimate evil.

Me: **It's over Drakkon.**

Tommy Oliver: You will pay for your crimes.

Me: **You are in every way like Tommy was when Rita brainwashed him.**

Tommy Oliver: I can't believe I was like that.

Lord Drakkon: (smirks) You haven't lost your touch, Mr. Goody Two Shoes. But next time, you won't get lucky! I will be back. (teleports out)

Me: **And we'll be ready.**

Tommy Oliver: I think I know the reason why I was killed in the comics. I fought my evil self alone.

Me: **And that made you pay the price. But just remember Tommy, Divided we are weak, but united we are more powerful. You are never in this alone.**

Tommy Oliver: Thanks man.

Me: **You're welcome. Lets take down the rest of these tin cans.**

We went to help out.

We helped the Megaforce Rangers face the Subterranean Plutonic Gopher Bot and I punched him in the face and Scott Truman slashed him with his Street Saber and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The R.P.M. Rangers formed their Rail Enforcer.

Flynn McAllistair: (Scottish Accent) Care to do the honors J.D.?

Me: **With pleasure Flynn.**

I put in my number 25 Engine Cell.

Me: **Engine Cell Activate!**

I put the Engine cell in and it was ready.

Me: **Venjix is never gonna be welcome here!**

Scott Truman: R.P.M. ENFORCER!

Subterranean Plutonic Gopher Bot: NOT AGAIN!

Me: **FIRE!**

I pulled the trigger and it fired a powerful energy blast and it slammed into the Bot and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Next we went to face Gasket and Ratchet.

Me: **Lets see how you stand up to this you ugly bitch! METROID STYLE: MULTIVIOLA BURN SWARM!**

I fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a powerful swarm of Multiviola from the planet Zebes and they hit Gasket and Ratchet all over and burned them and melted some of their skin off.

Ben: Lets see how they like it when I turn into a Viola!

Ben then turned into a Viola.

Ben: SPHERE FIRE!

---

A Viola resembles a living fireball with what appears to be a sneering or grimacing facial expression. They can be blue or orange in color, with the latter being stronger than the former; in Super Metroid, only blue Violas appear. Normal ones have the same wall-crawling behavior as several other lifeforms.

Violas are the larvae of Multiviolas, a more powerful enemy found throughout Norfair. With the exception of Super Metroid, Violas are only found in Ridley's Lair, suggesting these younger specimens may be safer in the lower depths of Norfair.

---

Riley: Wow! That is so cool!

Shanan: They sure are. Violas are very volatile creatures from the planet Zebes in the Norfair caves.

Me: **Yep. Lets see how Ratchet handles this. METROID STYLE: WAVER SWARM PAIN!**

I fired a powerful blast of rock and wind and they turned into Wavers from Super Metroid.

---

A Waver resembles a large rugged clam with an insectoid creature living inside. It can perpetually fly through the air without the need of wings.

These enemies constantly arc up and down when traveling, creating a "wave" type pattern, making it somewhat difficult for Samus to shoot them down. Interesting to note is that Wavers move in a similar pattern to the Wave Beam, hence their name.

They appear in Brinstar on Zebes in Metroid and Metroid: Zero Mission, and in Crateria and Norfair in Super Metroid as well. Curiously, while they were fairly abundant in many of Brinstar's upper rooms during the original Metroid game, they are relocated to only two rooms in the remake Zero Mission.

---

The Wavers smashed and bashed Gasket and Ratchet all over with incredible force.

Ben: Time for some powerful Ultimate power!

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Form. He turned into ULTIMATE ASTRODACTYL! He had stronger wings and more technological and he had a powerful visor over his eyes and he had stronger armor and clothes and powerful arms.

Ben: ULTIMATE ASTRODACTYL!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Vaxadactylus!**

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen something like this before. This is so cool!

Riley: I think this is one of the coolest of the Ultimate Aliens.

Ultimate Astrodactyl: Lets see what it can do.

He went at Gasket with incredible speed and fired amazing lasers and they hit her and Ratchet and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: **Wow! What power!**

Nico: Amazing!

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: **Lets see how she likes this. Ready Samus?**

Samus: I sure am.

Me: **COLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FREEZE FIRE MEGABLAST!**

Samus: METROID STYLE: ICESPREADER SUPERBLAST!

Me and Samus: METROID STYLE NINJA ART: SHEEGOTH PREDATOR SUPER BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a Sheegoth from the Phendrana Drifts of Tallon IV and it fired powerful blasts of energy from its mouth and they hit Gasket and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Janeen: Lets see how it likes this. JOVIA STYLE NINJA ART: HYPER LIGHTNING MISSILE!

Janeen fired a powerful blast of lightning with the power of a Hyper Missile blast from Metroid Prime 3 and it hit Gasket and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gandrayda: Wow! That was impressive!

Me: **Boy that was awesome!**

Janeen: Thanks guys.

Me: **Lets do some teamwork!**

Gasket: Do it! Kill me! Then, everyone in Robot City will be afraid of you all again!

Me: **I disagree. Everyone has had enough of you Gasket.**

Everyone: YEAH!

Nico: Gasket, you have failed this world!

Strafe: Yeah! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced her heat ray rifle 100-fold.

Odd: Time for some Lyoko power!

Odd turned into his Lyoko form.

Odd: LYOKO CYBER KEY POWER!

The Lyoko Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers and weapons 100-fold.

Strafe and Odd Della Robbia: LASER FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

Strafe fired powerful heat blasts and Odd fired his laser arrows and they hit Gasket and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

G1 Thrust: Time for some missile power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missiles 100-fold.

Stewie: Time for some awesome power! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Stewie's Right Arm Device and enhanced his blaster powers 100-fold.

Stewie: ALL RIGHT YOU OVERGROWN FUCKING TIN CAN BASTARD! TIME TO SEND YOU BACK TO HELL!

G1 Thrust and Stewie: MISSILE RAY BLAST BARRAGE!

Stewie fired a powerful blast of energy from his ray gun and Thrust fired a powerful barrage of missiles and they hit Gasket and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben then turned into Overflow!

Ben: OVERFLOW!

Overflow fired a powerful blast of water and Jewel Man fired a powerful barrage of jewels.

Overflow and Jewel Man: MAELSTROM JEWEL STORMSTRIKE!

The blasts hit Gasket and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben then turned into Shock Rock.

Ben: SHOCK ROCK!

Ben fired a powerful blast of lightning and Spark Man fired a powerful blast of lightning as well.

Shock Rock and Spark Man: SUPER LIGHTNING MEGASHOCK!

The blasts combined and they hit Gasket and she overloaded and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ratchet: MOM!

Me: **Time for you to join her.**

Lisa: You are not welcome in the world of artificial intelligence you monster! TECHNOLOGICAL MEGA RAYBLAST!

Lisa fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and it hit Ratchet and

exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lana: You aren't even worthy of those upgrades! SUBZERO LIGHTNING FREEZE!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and it hit Ratchet and froze him. It shattered and stripped him of his upgrades as they fell off.

Rodney: You are never welcome in this city Ratchet.

Cappy: You and your mother have caused so much pain and suffering!

Piper: It's time for us to finish you for good!

Rodney and his friends: ROBOT SUPER ENERGY BURST!

Rodney and his friends fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at Ratchet and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ratchet was completely obliterated and reduced to nothing but dust and rubble and their spirits were sent into the River of Fire.

Everyone in Robot City cheered wildly for all of us. We were heroes of Robot City.

Rodney: Well, looks like no one in Robot City's afraid of you guys anymore.

Me: **No they aren't.**

We were awarded with medals for bringing an end to Gasket and Ratchet and ending their reign of terror again.

Rodney: (To the Viewers) Robots and Humans when working together can be an awesome and powerful force to be reckoned with.

Me: They sure can.

We had Robot City merge with Gotham Royal York and it was awesome! Robots and Humans can now learn to coexist in peace.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter and movie done.

Robots from 2005 was an awesome and really funny movie! A lot of huge stars were in it. Ewan McGregor, Halle Berry, Robin Williams, Amanda Bynes, Drew Carey, and many other huge stars all did a fantastic job in that movie and it was awesome! Hanzo of the Salamander will never terrorize the world again. The Next Naruto Villain is gonna be Dr. Amachi and Isaribi is gonna be looking for some payback against him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is a full fledge chapter for the 2002 movie Treasure Planet. Last time we did this is was for Nicole's Babysitting Adventure and now it will be a full fledge chapter as we journey through the stars to find the legendary Treasure Planet - the Loot of a Thousand Worlds.

See you all tomorrow.

# An Interstellar Treasure Hunt

Over in the mountains of Oregon, me and Xerneas were enjoying the very beautiful scenery of the beautiful Oregon scenery. We were about 30 miles away from the Springfield Radioactive Crater.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh. It's so beautiful out here.

Xerneas: Boy it sure is. Look at all the beautiful splendors of life and nature. It's so beautiful.

Me: As beautiful as you Xenia.

Xerneas blushed. She then saw something.

Xerneas: What's that?

We saw something down a cliff and it looked like a lunch box and down on the ground at the bottom of the cliff was what looked like a car and a bunch of clothes.

Me: Looks like someone threw some stuff away.

We went down and I picked up the lunch box and opened it and inside it was a bunch of recipe cards.

Me: It's a bunch of recipe cards.

I scrolled through them and they were really good desserts and dinners and they looked really awesome. I saw some notes on the backs.

Me: "Homer, you're just like this pie: Sweet and Warm Inside." (Gasp) We found the recipes that Homer lost!

Xerneas: We sure did. I can tell that he loved his mother more than anything.

Me: And Abraham Simpson hated them both. Abraham gives fathers everywhere a really bad name.

Xerneas: Boy you're telling me.

Me: Look at this one. "Remember I love you, because your father's a mean S.O.B." So true and sweet.

We took the cards and lunchbox and we went back home. We also took the car and clothes as well.

Back at the estate, Homer, Bart, Lisa and everyone else were watching Itchy and Scratchy. After we blew up Springfield it was made into it's own show now that Krusty is dead and his show is no more.

They watched Tears of A Clone and it was really funny.

They were laughing at the end.

We came in.

Me: Hey guys. Watching Itchy and Scratchy?

Bart: We sure are.

Me: Awesome. Me and Xenia found a really good surprise for Homer. I think these belong to you.

I handed Homer the recipe cards and lunch box. He gasped and he was so happy!

Homer: My recipe cards! How did you find them? Dad threw them over a cliff.

Me: We found them and all of your moms things 30 miles away from the Springfield crater. We went down and got them. The car is over in the garage getting fixed by Lana and your moms clothes are being mended by Maria, Leni and Teresa.

Homer had tears in his eyes and he got up and hugged me.

Homer: (Crying) Thank you so much J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Homer.

Abraham: (Offscreen) DISGUSTING! SHUT YOUR HOLES!

We glared.

Bart: Stupid Grampa.

---

We were over at the awesome amusement park of Shocker Street. It was such an awesome and incredibly high tech place.

Aeleus: So this is Shocker Studio Theme Park?

Erin Wright: It sure is. We'll show you around.

We went around the amusement park and it was an awesome.

Me: This is awesome Erin!

Erin Wright: Thank you J.D.

Taranee: (sees a robot mantis) They aren't really threatening now that they're not trying to kill us.

Manterror: I agree.

We then saw Mr. Wright working.

Erin Wright: Daddy!

Mr. Wright: Kids!

Erin: I'm so glad you're okay, Dad!

Mr. Wright: Of course I am. I manage to hide in a safe place while some of the robot mantis' got stolen by a ghost alien, a monster with a basketball for a head, and some person resembling JecKyl from Jeckyl and Hyde.

Crumplezone: That must've been Zs'Skayr, Game Face, and the Ghost of Mr. Hyde.

Me: They were part of the Masters of Evil. Zs'Skayr is one of Ben's most dangerous enemies. Game Face is the one of the monsters that the Dino Charge rangers faced and the Ghost of Mr. Hyde is one of the monsters I busted with Mystery Inc.

Mr. Wright: I see. Wow. You all have been busy.

Me: Busy is an understatement.

Mack Hartford: I know the exact feeling about being an android Mr. Wright.

Mr. Wright: Really?

Mack Hartford: (to Mr. Wright) I was actually an android created by my dad, Andrew Hartford. After learning the truth, it took me a while for me to trust him again. But eventually, I learned that he really does love me and that he had good intentions. Of course, like your kids, I actually became a real human. But now, I can't use my Battlizer anymore.

G1 Scattershot: (to Mr. Wright) You and Andrew should meet together sometime.

Mr. Wright: Good idea.

Me: I can give you the ability to use your Battlizer again Mack.

Mack Hartford: You can do that J.D.?

Me: I sure can. The Power Rangers have helped us in Team Loud Phoenix Storm through thick and thin ever since 6 months ago. We help each other and are there for each other and help everyone like our family.

Cole Evans: That's right.

Wes Collins: Yeah.

Shane Clarke: That's right!

Everyone agreed.

Mack Hartford: Thank you guys. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Mack.

We then continued exploring the park and it was very much like Universal Studios Park and it was awesome.

---

The following morning it was time for the trial of Kidah's evil parents. They were in Federal Court because the F.B.I found out some things that were terrible beyond all words. We found out that Kidah's parents were in charge of a major league human trafficking ring connected to the Italian Mafia. They were selling kids on the worlds black market to be sold into families they didn't know. Kidah's parents were part of an evil crime syndicate connected to the Italian Mafia where they would kidnap babies and sell them to families who couldn't give birth and it made them filthy rich. The F.B.I caught up to them with our help and booked them. We pondered at what kind of people would do something like that and we discovered that they were really Heartless Monsters with absolutely no love for anyone but themselves and their own greed. Kidah's parents could only be described as malevolent monsters that deserve nothing more than to die like rabid dogs. Millions of dollars were made because of them and lots of lives were destroyed because of them and we brought all the kids that were stolen back to their families. It was good that they disowned Kidah. Because their motive for trying to kill her was to silence her to make sure that the feds wouldn't find out. If I hadn't stepped in, Kidah would've been dead with a bullet in her head. It was like the plot of a strange and terrible movie. They were also charged with child abandonment because disowning a child at the age of 14 is the same as murder.

Bailiff: Calling the courtroom to attention in case of People of The United States VS Cheng and Kori Nuyava. Honorable Judge Katherine A. Rockell presiding.

Judge Katie came out and took the bench.

Judge Katie: You may be seated.

We sat down.

Kidah and Olivea were with us and we had them under our protection as the trial was going on. For days we had to listen to countless hours of testimony from hundreds of witnesses and how the families were impacted by this whole thing that was carried out. The amount of evidence against them was piling up fast and it was completely overwhelming and really damning.

After the case went to the jury, we waited. But it didn't take them long for them to come back with a verdict and it was as expected.

Judge Katie: Has the jury reached a verdict?

Juror 1: We have your honor.

Judge Katie: And I assume it's the same on all charges?

Juror 1: Yes your honor.

Judge Katie: Good. That will make it much faster.

The Jury Foreman read the verdict.

Jury Foreman: In case number 625547245K in the People of the United States VS Cheng and Kori Nuyava, we the jury of the Federal Court find the defendants GUILTY on all charges.

We were joyous and the families of the babies that were stolen from them cheered in a wild roar of cheering. Cheng and Kori Nuyava were found guilty of 472 counts of aggravated kidnapping, 472 counts of 1st Degree Kidnapping, 472 counts of human trafficking, 2 counts of Child Abandonment, 2 counts of attempted 1st Degree Murder, 812 counts of Fraud and numerous counts of conspiracy.

Judge Katie: Well can't say that was surprising.

Both of Kidah's former parents were given the maximum penalty: 5,273 Life Sentences in a Maximum Security Federal Prison with no hope of release or parole plus 7,232,254,125 years and they were ordered to pay $10,892,837,899,846,875,150,165,124.00 in Restitution to the families whose lives they tore apart, including

Kidah and Olivea. They were also cursed with a fate worse than death: Eternal life without eternal youth. Their prison sentence was made the longest prison sentence ever known in the history of the world. Cheng and Kori Nuyava were now the most hated pariahs in the entire world. They were condemned to serve their sentence in the ADX Florence Supermax Prison in Colorado. The federal court system placed Kidah and Olivea into our care as a permanent member of our family.

Kidah now hates her mom and dad for everything they did and she will never forgive them for their crimes. She took her family picture and tore it to shreds. After that, they burned down the entirety of her house and destroyed everything. Because of their crimes, they made a tremendous number of enemies and now they are gone.

BURN IN HELL CHENG AND KORI NUYAVA.

---

Later in the living room, we were watching one of my favorite movies from my past and it was also Nicole's favorite as well: Treasure Planet!

---

Jim Hawkins is secretly reading the story of the notorious Captain Flint, the creator of the legendary "treasure planet", past his bedtime. Sarah (Jim's mother) bursts in, emphazising that she thought he had fallen asleep "an hour ago".

12 years later, in the year 36,022, Jim still believes in the stories of Treasure Planet but has become quite a troublemaker, rebel, and hoodlum (in the eyes of other people) with a hobby for 'solar-surfing,' a combination of sky-surfing and wind-surfing on a rocket powered board with a solar sail. In this case he happened to be surfing in a restricted construction area, where he got caught by robotic cops. He is escorted to the Benbow (an inn run by Jim's mother), much to his mother's disappointment, and retires to the inn's roof, where he overhears Sarah venting her frustration with Jim's behaviour to the family's canine friend, Dr. Delbert Doppler.

That night, a spaceship crash-lands on the port outside the inn and an old, injured salamander-like being clambers out. His name is Billy Bones. Jim helps him inside, and the alien hands him a mysterious sphere, warning him to "Beware the cyborg" in his last breaths. Bones soon dies and suddenly, a bunch of marauding pirates ambush the inn, burning it to the ground whilst trying to find the sphere. Jim, his mother and Doppler manage to escape along with the spherical orb which later turns out to be a holographic map, showing the way to the one and only Treasure Planet.

Jim and Doppler soon set off to Montressor Spaceport where the doctor has commissioned a ship called RLS Legacy, complete with a crew, to take them on this one heck of a voyage. The ship is captained by the feisty, feminine, feline Captain Amelia along with her First Mate, Mr. Arrow. The crew is an odd-looking, suspicious bunch, or as Amelia described them: "A ludicrous parcel of driveling galoots" who are secretly led by John Silver, the ship's cook. He trains Jim as a cabin boy and owns a cute, cosmic, pink blob named Morph who can take the shape of whatever he chooses. Jim remembers Bones' warning and is reluctant in trusting Silver, a cyborg. Despite first impressions and mistrust, a strong and caring bond develops between the two of them with Jim beginning to see Silver as a father figure, as he remembers his own father's neglect and eventual abandonment of him and his mother.

One member of the crew, the treacherous spider-like alien Scroop, senses a weakness in Silver and, after an encounter with a black hole, Scroop cuts Arrow's lifeline to show his impatience and willingness to attack. Arrow falls to his death in the singularity of the black hole. Jim, who was fastening the lifelines at the time, blames himself for Arrow's death, until Silver comforts him before sending him to bed, while worrying that his crew might think he's gone soft.

The next morning Morph plays with Jim, who manages to playfully chase him down a barrel of purple fruit. Suddenly, the crew members come in and Jim overhears Silver rallying them, crushing Jim's trust. It isn't long before Silver manages to find Jim out, and the pirates finally sabotage the ship, forcing Jim, Doppler, and Amelia to abandon deck, and accidentally leave the map on board after Morph plays a trick on them. The trio's longboat is shot down with a plasma cannon by one of the mutineers, and they crash land onto Treasure Planet during their escape. Amelia is badly injured and is in need of a place to rest.

Whilst exploring the forests of Treasure Planet, Jim meets B.E.N. (Bio-Electrical Navigator), a whimsical robot, driven mad by 100 years of isolation, who claims to have lost much of his memory due to his memory chip being removed. Nevertheless, he provides them with a place to stay where Doppler cares for the wounded captain. However, the maniacal pirates corner the group from outside and Silver attempts to make a deal with Jim for the map, which Jim rejects. Using a secret passage, Jim, Morph, and B.E.N. hijack a longboat to fly back to their ship - where Scroop is keeping guard - in an attempt to retrieve the map.

Unfortunately, after B.E.N. encounters some trouble with the on-board electrics while trying to disable the laser cannons, Scroop becomes aware of the trio's presence and instantly attacks. Meanwhile, B.E.N. accidentally disables the artificial gravity system causing them all to go floating upwards into space. Luckily, Jim manages to grab the ship's mast whereas Scroop gets horribly tangled in the pirates' flag. As he tries to free himself, the flag is severed from the mast and Scroop floats away into space to his doom. The map is then found and the group return to their hideout, only to be captured by Silver and his gang, who have already tied up Doppler and Amelia.

Jim is forced to use the map in order to lead the pirates to where Flint's treasure is stored. As it transpires, the map is also a key to a vast portal which can lead to any place in the universe, including the center of Treasure Planet, where the loot is. While the pirates occupy themselves in hoarding the treasure, Jim finds B.E.N.'s memory circuit in the hand of Captain Flint's skeleton, and B.E.N. remembers that Flint had rigged the planet to blow up should anyone come for his treasure. Jim tells the robot to help Delbert and the Captain while he hotwires the late Flint's ship. Silver, seeing the planet and the treasure are not far from being blown up, boards the now working, treasure filled ship to leave with some loot, but Jim stops him at sword point. Before either can react to the other, both Silver and Jim are thrown off balance by a heavy explosion. Silver manages to grab on to the end of the ship but Jim is left dangling off the edge of a cliff. Forced to choose between his treasure and his surrogate son, Silver abandons the ship and saves Jim just in time. The two race back to Captain Amelia's ship and attempt to leave the exploding planet. However, one of the rocket thrusters is badly damaged and the ship doesn't have enough power to leave the planet's atmosphere. Jim, remembering the portal, convinces the crew to turn towards it so he can shift their course. A reluctant Amelia instructs Dr. Doppler to follow Jim's orders and, making a makeshift solar surfer from scrap metal and a spare rocket thruster with Silver's help, Jim races towards the portal. However, the thruster loses power seconds before he can reach it. In a desperate attempt, Jim scrapes the thrusters against the cliff edge to spark a last bit of energy from it and changes the portal's destination to the Montressor Spaceport. As the crew celebrates his success, Jim goes to find Silver, who was trying to sneak off the ship to avoid hanging or incarceration for his part in the mutiny. Although Jim has a chance to blow the whistle on the rogue sailor, he instead allows him safe passage off the ship. In return, Silver gives Jim Morph to look after, with the instruction that Morph keep an eye on Jim for him, and reminds him of his potential for greatness. After a quick embrace, the two part company, but not before Silver throws some of the treasure he salvaged to Jim, so the Benbow can be rebuilt. Jim returns home to his mother and some time later the Benbow is grandly rebuilt. A party is thrown to celebrate the opening which a lot of customers and family friends attend. Doppler and Amelia are now married and the proud parents of four children (three girls and one boy), B.E.N. has taken up a job in the kitchen, and Jim has joined the Royal Interstellar Academy following a recommendation by Amelia. Breaking away from the dancing for a moment. Jim looks out the window and remembers Silver, confident that the pirate's words about him were true. An image of Silver in the clouds of the night sky shines down on Jim.

---

We saw the amazing places they went to and the amazing deeds that were done. When it was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Nico: I love this movie!

Nicole: Me too. Its been one of my favorites since I was a little girl

Carol: Me too Nicole.

Lincoln: I remember we did a Treasure Planet adventure when you babysat for us Nicole.

Nicole: I sure did buddy. That was so much fun and we learned so much about all the planets that Captain Flint went to.

Jim Hawkins: That was an amazing adventure though.

Me: It sure was Jim.

Carol: Where is the planet Montressor?

Me: It says that it's located 34,000 light-years away from Earth.

Shanan: It's just incredible that Montressor is home to many species from all over the universe. It's like my favorite book Valerian and the City of a Thousand Planets.

Laney: That's one of my favorites.

Lincoln: What year does Treasure Planet take place?

Me: That's what I was wondering. Lets see here.

I looked it up and what we saw was incredible! We saw that Treasure Planet took place in the 365th Century over 36,400 years into the future! In the year 36,422!

Me: WHOA! In the year 36,422!?

Lincoln: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! That's a really long time from now!

Carol: I never knew that it was that far into the future.

Me: That's 34,002 years from now. That's unbelievable!

Jim Hawkins: Wow. I never knew we were that advanced on the planet Montressor.

Me: None of us did. But that is so awesome. We've been thousands of years into the future before. I was in the future 150,000 years from now. And we went to the planet Arrakis in the year 21,267.

Lincoln: And the future in the year 802,701.

Kiva: Wow. That's incredible and I'm from the year 3037.

Coop: That is really cool though.

Me: It sure is.

Jim Hawkins: I wonder why we aren't on Earth anymore.

Me: Probably left Earth because of the sun turning into a Red Giant.

Laney: That could be the case.

Lisa: That is a very good assumption.

Me: Well some of us had their shot at Treasure Planet. Lets all help out and get our shot in as well.

Nicole: Good idea dad.

Me: Lets head to the Simulator. Lisa, have the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix ready.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Troy: I think the Skyship could come in handy here. It can do a lot of damage even when it's not in Megazord mode.

Me: Good idea. We can also use Sora's ship the T.L.P.S. Phoenix Maelstrom for this as well.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Lets go!

Everyone cheered.

---

In the Simulator we got ready. We were gonna have one of the greatest Interstellar Treasure Hunts in the stars. The Simulator activated and we were in Dr. Doppler's observatory and we saw Dr. Doppler and Sarah Hawkins.

Me: Dr. Doppler and Sarah Hawkins.

Dr. Doppler: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sarah Hawkins. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Sarah. Jim told us so much about you.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Sarah Hawkins: Same to all of you.

Me: I think I have the answer to all your problems Sarah. Jim can go on an awesome treasure hunt to find a treasure worth remembering. And I think I have the solution.

I went over to a strange orb and picked it up. I pressed a couple buttons and spun it and then all of a sudden it opened and out came some energy and it was really a really awesome holographic map.

Dr. Doppler: Oh! Why it's a map.

Laney: Wow! What a map.

Janeen: This is unlike any kind of map I've ever seen.

Samus: No kidding.

Dr. Doppler pointed to an orb.

Dr. Doppler: Oh! This is us. The planet Montressor.

He touched it and the map was showing us something and Dr. Doppler was pointing out some objects he knows.

Dr. Doppler: That's the Magellanic Cloud. (Passes by another object) The Coral Galaxy.

Me: Wow. Look at all these planets and stars.

Nicole: I know some of these all too well.

But then we saw one object that stood out from the rest and it was Treasure Planet!

Jim Hawkins: Treasure Planet!

Dr. Doppler: No!

Jim Hawkins: That's Treasure Planet!

Me: Wow!

Dr. Doppler: Flint's Trove!? The Loot of A Thousand Worlds!?

Me: And worth a flipping fortune!

We found the answer to all of Earths and Jim's problems. We got ready for our big journey and went to the Montressor Spaceport, Crescentia.

It was a really amazing! It was the most advanced spaceport we've ever seen. It was a spaceport as big as a whole moon and it was a major interstellar hub. We got ready for our journey and we had our ships ready and we had the R.L.S. Legacy attached to the Valorous Phoenix. We were introduced to the crew and there we met the 365th century version of LONG JOHN SILVER!

---

Long John Silver, also referred to as the Cyborg by Billy Bones or also simply known as John Silver, is the former main antagonist and later deuteragonist of Disney's 43rd full-length animated feature film Treasure Planet, which is loosely based on the 1883 adventure book Treasure Island by the late Robert Louis Stevenson. He was based on the character of the same name from the book.

Making his debut in Treasure Planet, John Silver is initially assigned as the ship's cook by Captain Amelia. She then gives him the task of looking after Jim Hawkins. At first, they do not get along; Jim suspects Silver of being the cyborg who torched his mother's inn, and Silver does not enjoy having to look after Jim, concerned that Jim may get wind of the plans. He decides to give Jim so much work that he will not notice any plotting.

However, as the journey passes and Silver gets to know how strong-willed and determined Jim is, they form a father-son relationship. When Jim's confidence is dashed after the first mate by the name of Mr. Arrow fell into a black hole, Silver realized that it must have been Scroop who did it, and tries to comfort Jim, convincing him not to give up. However, soon after, Silver had to tell his mutinous crew that he saw Jim as nothing more than a "nose-wiping little whelp" to keep them in line, and Jim overhears this just as they arrive on Treasure Planet itself.

When Jim escaped with the map, Silver could not bring himself to shoot him. He later apologized and offered Jim a deal on the treasure, his deal appearing to be very genuine, only to grow extremely angry ("That treasure is the old me by thunder!") when Jim took a powerful stand and mocked his former friend, turned him down, and threatened to blast him to kingdom come, although he was also shown to not wish to do this. Later, Silver and his pirates captured Captain Amelia and Dr. Doppler, and took the map, and Jim along with it. When Silver finally got the treasure, Treasure Planet began to self-destruct, and Jim almost fell to his death. Silver had to choose between some of the treasure, or saving Jim in the process. He chose Jim, which effectively saved his life as between them, they built a solar surfer and Jim managed to save the entire remaining crew from the planet's destruction.

Silver then attempted to escape the consequences of prison for his treacherous actions, but Jim caught him out. They exchanged a heartwarming goodbye, and Silver also gave Jim his pet pink shapeshifter named Morph to have Jim remember Silver by. Just before Silver left, he gave Jim the few gems that he had managed to salvage from Treasure Planet, enough for Jim to rebuild the Benbow Inn. At the very end of the film, Jim looks up to the clouds and remembers John Silver, and the star/cyborg eye twinkles.

The game continues Jim Hawkins' adventures. 5 years after Treasure Planet, Jim Hawkins is about to graduate from the Royal Navy Academy. The first mission revolves around the final exam, which is invigilated by Admiral Amelia aboard her ship known as the Lyonesse.

As Jim patrols various sectors of the Etherium, Her Majesty's Empire is in the process of negotiating peace with the Procyons, raccoon-like warriors who have been at war with the Empire for centuries. They send a Diplomatic Fleet that seems more like a war fleet under the command of Procyon diplomat Evar to Parliament, the centre of government and home of the Queen, for the peace talks.

However, on the Frontier, ships begin to mysteriously vanish without trace. Soon, strange ships are sighted. While all known craft are solar-powered wooden ships (Procyons use trimaran designs), these strange ships are made of iron; where there should be sails, there are only smoking chimneys. These bizarre and almost unstoppable craft are nicknamed Ironclads.

After missing out on a chance to join the fleet scouring the Frontier for Ironclads, Jim is then sent to investigate Ironclad activity after finding one apparently lost deep in Empire territory. After locating and destroying an Ironclad base hidden in a nebula, he discovers the Ironclads are Procyon vessels, meant to draw the Navy fleets to the Frontier, allowing the "Diplomatic" Fleet to kidnap the Queen unhindered. Meanwhile, it turns out that the command ship of the Pirate fleet apparently aiding the Procyons is Long John Silver, Jim's old friend. Jim is ordered to warn the Empire of the Procyon trap.

However, they are soon intercepted by Silver's Pirate fleet. Jim tries to talk to Silver, but Silver denies ever knowing him. After a brief altercation, Silver retreats. Jim refuses to believe Silver is in league with the Procyons, but is heartbroken as he sees Silver disable a civilian ship and force it into a black hole. Now determined that Silver is not the man he once knew, he pursues Silver to a Pirate fortress.

Inside the fortress, Jim finds two identical command ships, both commanded by a Silver. Both Silvers recognize Jim, each claiming the other is a robot. One is happy to see him, claiming he just escaped his robot doppelgänger's prison, and is angry over the other Silver's ruining of his good reputation. The other Silver is aggressive, repeatedly ordering Jim to destroy the first Silver. Here the player has the option of firing on either Silver's ship. If Jim fires on the aggressive Silver, the real Silver congratulates Jim, and together they destroy the false Silver. Silver regains command of his fleet, and (together with Jim's fleet) rush back to Parliament to stop the Procyons. It was revealed that the Procyon created a robot duplicate of him and imprisoned him in his own ship to trick his crew into helping them in fighting the Empire.

They arrive at Parliament, only to find the Procyons have already sprung their trap. The Navy fleet, commanded by Admiral Amelia, is fighting off a combined force of the Procyon Diplomatic Fleet and a fleet of Ironclads. After aiding Amelia in fighting off the first wave, the Procyons split up. The Diplomatic Fleet heads straight for Parliament, and the Ironclads head for the combined Navy/Pirate force. Jim agrees to protect Parliament from the Procyon vessels, while Silver and Amelia have their troops fighting the Ironclads. Jim manages to stave off the Procyons, but an Ironclad Dreadnought arrives, apparently having destroyed both Amelia and Silver's fleets. Fearing the worst, Jim engages the Dreadnought. Although the Dreadnought is outnumbered, it easily outguns Jim's fleet.

Jim's Man-O-War is heavily damaged in the battle, and loses all of its weapons. The Dreadnought stops firing, preparing to ram, which will completely obliterate the Navy vessel. At the last moment, Silver's badly damaged ship arrives. Ramming the Dreadnought, both ships are apparently destroyed.

The Procyons are forced into harsh peace terms thanks to their treachery, and the Empire is saved. And because of Silver's cooperation with the Navy, Silver has been pardoned of his past crimes, but because no trace of him was found, an honor of a Knight of the Empire was awarded to him posthumously. Though the official word was that Silver has died during the ramming of the Dreadnought, Jim believes otherwise, knowing that Silver is out there somewhere.

---

Long John Silver (Treasure Planet): Pleasure to meet you J.D.

Me: You too John.

I looked at his arm and body with my data eyes and it was an amazing mechanical feat. His cybernetic arm had amazing tools and many features. Who needed a Swiss Army Knife when you had an arm like John Silver's?

Nico: That is an amazing arm.

Lincoln: Amazing machinery.

Long John Silver: Why thank you.

Me: Boy that is really amazing. I think this kind of technology and machinery would be perfect for a friend we have on Earth.

Long John Silver: That it would.

We saw Long John Silver cook a really good stew with all kinds of tools in his arm and it was a really impressive feat.

Long John Silver: Here. Have a taste of me famous Bonzibeast Stew.

Me: Sure.

I tasted some and it was delicious.

Me: Wow! Delicious.

Starfire: It sure is delicious. On Tamaran we have such confectionaries during the celebration of the Blorthog.

Dr. Doppler: That's interesting.

Lana: I'll say. Very good stew!

Lana ate the whole bowl.

Later we got our journey underway. We were off to Treasure Planet.

Me: Captain's log, Stardate 2793.4: We are en route to the legendary Treasure Planet, a mysterious world said to house a powerful treasure worth more than all of the money in over 100,000 galaxies combined together. Our mission is to find this treasure, help Jim get his family and his hotel back together and bring the treasure back to Earth.

We were flying through the stars and we saw all kinds of amazing features never before seen.

Me: Wow. Look at all this.

Varie: Incredible.

Maria: We're gonna watch the other crew members J.D.

Me: Good. If they make any moves, blast them.

Maria: Right.

Jim was not having a good day. He was made a cabin boy and was moping the deck.

Jim Hawkins: Yeah, I got your Mr. Mop.

A big four armed alien walks by him and pushes him

Big Alien: Watch it, twerp.

Maria: Back off freak.

A bunch of aliens were talking and Jim was looking at them.

Alien 1: What are you looking at, weirdo?

The 1st alien got off another alien.

Alien 2: Yeah, weirdo.

Lincoln: Nothing you freaks.

---

Down from the crows nest came Mr. Scroop.

Mr. Scroop: Cabin boys should learn to mind their own business.

Jim Hawkins: Why? You got something to hide, bright eyes?

He was insulted

Mr. Scroop picked up Jim.

Mr. Scroop: Maybe your ears don't work so well.

Jim Hawkins: [Grunts] Yeah. Ahem. Too bad my nose works just fine.

Mr. Scroop: Why, you impudent little-

[Crew shouting]

Alien 3: Go ahead! Slice him! Dice him!

Mr. Sluff: [Poot poot phoot]

Mr. Scroop: Any last words, cabin boy?

John Silver appeared and grabbed his arm in a clamp.

Long John Silver: Mr. Scroop… you ever see what happens to a fresh purp when you squeeze real hard?

He crushed his arm.

Maria then formed a sword of water and slashed off Mr. Scroop's left arm.

Maria: That's for wanting to hurt Jim.

Ben, Bella and me got all kinds of unique alien DNA samples. Some of them were from planets in other galaxies. We saw Jim and Long

John Silver bond very closely and it was an incredible experience. They had all kinds of good times. They were doing all kinds of good things like a father and son.

But then suddenly without warning, we felt the massive blast wave from a massive explosion!

Me: Geez!

Lisa: J.D.! We felt a blast wave from an exploding star!

Dr. Doppler saw what happened from the Crows nest!

Dr. Doppler: Good heavens! The star Pelusa, IT'S GONE SUPERNOVA!

We saw the star explode right in front of our very eyes!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Captain Amelia: Evasive action J.D.!

Me: Aye captain! Hold on guys!

We were outrunning the explosion.

Mr. Arrow: ALL HANDS FASTEN YOUR LIFE LINES!

They got to tying themselves to ropes.

We outran the explosion and fired energy lasers at the debris and destroyed much of it. But then a massive chunk of star debris was coming and it then went back and we saw the star devolving into a BLACK HOLE! It was pulling us in! We then formulated a plan to ride a massive and powerful shockwave from the Black Hole out of it. Mr. Arrow was blown overboard by another shockwave blast. But luckily his lifeline was holding. Scroop was about to cut it.

Maria: NOT THIS TIME!

Maria slashed his arm 2nd off and kicked him into the boat and pulled Mr. Arrow back on board.

Mr. Arrow: Thank you so much Maria.

Maria: You're welcome.

We got sucked into the black hole and then a massive shockwave went off and then we were blasted out of the black hole with incredible force! We were free from it!

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

Laney: Yeah! That was awesome!

Naruto: It sure was.

Back on the ship, Maria went to talk to Silver.

Maria: Silver, can we talk to you for a second?

Long John Silver: Certainly lass.

They went to below deck.

Long John Silver: Ok, lads. What's so important that you had to take us somehwere private.

Maria: You can drop the tough guy act, Silver. I know that you care about Jim so much.

Long John Silver: Aye. He's like a son to me.

William: Then I think it would be wise to join up with us and help get Flint's treasure the right way.

Long John Silver: But I can't abandon my pirate crew. They're important to me as well.

Spicer: Then you're gonna have to make a choice, won't you?

Scroop: Silver. Your time as leader is over. It's time for me to take command!

Long John Silver: You and what army, bug?

Scroop: (smirks) Only some of yours.

Maria fired a laser blast and completely obliterated Mr. Scroop and some of the crew.

Long John Silver: (to the remaining pirates) Would anyone else like to join Mr. Scroop in Hell? (none of them spoke) That's what I thought.

Maria: I never liked that 8 legged freak.

Lana: Me neither. Why do you think we kept Leni on board our ship?

Gia Moran: Good thinking.

Laney: LAND HO!

We then saw TREASURE PLANET!

It was a beautiful 2 ringed planet.

Me: Prepare to land.

We landed onto the planet and it was gonna be a big adventure. We got out and got onto the planet and it was amazing. We found a robot named B.E.N. and Jim opened the map and it showed where to go and we were lead to a big hole.

Lana saw a hole in the ground and she told Jim to put the map he had in there. He did so and a holographic orb appeared and then golden beams of light converged and shot up at the edge of the cliff and formed into a triangular portal. The portal showed a big nebula.

Lana: Oh wow!

Jim Hawkins: The Lagoon Nebula?

Long John Silver: But that's halfway across the galaxy.

Janeen: That's 6,000 light-years away from Earth in the constellation of Sagittarius the Archer.

Lana: That is so cool!

Me: That's one of my favorite Nebulae.

Nicole: It sure is pretty.

Jim pressed a button on the hologram orb.

Jim Hawkins: A big door…

The portal changed to another location. It was the Planet Chyar.

---

The Planet Chyar is a gas giant planet located 82,000 light-years away from Earth. The cities in the clouds are made of crystals and they float above the clouds. The planet is 45 million kilometers or 27,961,703 miles in diameter and the natives are very friendly.

---

Jim Hawkins:… opening and closing.

Shanan: Wow! That's the planet Chyar!

Lana: That is so cool!

Janeen: It sure is.

Girl Jordan: Wow!

Laney: Breathtakingly beautiful.

Jim pressed another button and it changed to another location. It was the Planet Taypora.

---

The Planet Taypora is a desert mining planet located in the Cigar Galaxy 12 million light-years away from Earth. The planet mines gold, silver, gems and other metals.

---

Janeen: I remember seeing all these planets.

Lana: Me too.

Shanan: That's the planet Taypora in the Cigar Galaxy.

Jim Hawkins: These are cool planets. (Looks at the orb) Lets see. Kinapis. (Sees another location. One that he knows) Montressor Spaceport.

He pressed it and the portal changed to his home planet, Planet Montressor.

Me: Montressor Spaceport.

Nico: Home base.

Jim Hawkins: So that's how Flint did it. He used this portal to roam the universe stealing treasure.

Nico: Wow.

May: This is incredible. I never knew he was that crafty in doing that.

Samus: Where did he put the treasure?

Jim Hawkins: Lets see.

Jim pushed some buttons and we saw numerous planets. We saw the storm planet Xaikora.

Planet Xaikora is a gas giant planet located in the Sombrero Galaxy 31 million light-years from Earth. It orbits a Black Dwarf Star (Dead Star) and is home to living ball lightning creatures called Xaikoran Lightning Sprites. The planet is 13 times larger than Jupiter.

Shanan: That's the planet Xaikora.

Lincoln: Wow! It sure is creepy and cool!

Lucy Loud: I would enjoy going to a planet like that.

The portal opened up to the island planet Ziphorma.

---

Planet Ziphorma is an ocean planet with a very unusual oceanscape. The cities are actually giant hollow domes and in them are aqua people. The domes on the outside look like islands. The planet orbits a Red Dwarf Star and lives in the Black Eye Galaxy, 24 million light-years away from Earth.

---

Shanan: That's the planet Ziphorma. It's pretty.

Nico: No kidding.

Fu: Boy it sure looks really amazing.

The portal changed to the rocky planet Uintahzia.

---

Planet Uintahzia is a rocky planet located in the Andromeda Galaxy 2.3 million light-years away from Earth. 15% of the planetary structure was blasted to space dust millions of years ago by an asteroid that slammed into the planet. The creatures on the planet are predatory.

---

Shanan: That's the planet Uintahzia.

Sheila Castille: That's Shredlegs home world.

Nico: Wow. So that's Uintahzia. It's sure strange.

The portal then changed into the futuristic city planet Qintorakin.

---

Planet Qintorakin is an advanced city planet located in the Sombrero

Galaxy. The planet is many years more advanced than Earth. The population is 200 trillion people.

---

Shanan: Wow! That's planet Qintorakin.

Lynn: Whoa! These planets are all incredible!

Janeen: This is all amazing. I can't believe that there are so many planets.

Nicole: There's an infinite number of planets out there. With over 200 Billion plus galaxies out there, there's countless planets waiting to be discovered.

Paige: That is amazing.

Lana: And all these planets are the ones that Captain Flint stole treasure from over the years.

Lily: That is amazing.

B.E.N.: Treasure. Treasure. It's buried in the…

Jim: Buried in the Centroid of the mechanism. Wha… What if the whole planet is the mechanism? Then the treasure is buried in the center of this planet.

Lana: I remember that.

Lana pressed a small button in the middle of the planet on the hologram and the portal opened up and revealed the center of the planet.

Jim Hawkins: There it is. Flint's Treasure.

Captain Amelia: Let's be careful. It might be booby trapped.

Me: It is booby trapped. Flint wanted to make sure that no one could ever steal his treasure. He rigged this whole planet to explode.

Everyone gasped.

We flew through the portal and we saw that I was right.

Me: There it is. A laser tripwire.

Luan: He really Tripped that one. (Laughs) Get it?

Me: Love the jokes Luan. But now is not the time.

We then saw something that defied all form of logic! In the core of the planet, we saw that the center of the planet was really where Flint stored the treasure. It was completely covered with gold, jewels, and so much treasure that it defies all description.

Janeen: Whoa!

Lana: The Loot of 1,000 Worlds!

Nico: Wow! Look at all this treasure!

Jim Hawkins: Incredible!

We went out and got a lot of treasure and it was all worth a huge amount of money that would make any planet the richest planet in the universe.

We beamed most of it all to the ship and we gave some of it to Jim. It was an amazing find.

Long John Silver: (Gasp!) A lifetime of searching! And at long last! I CAN TOUCH IT!

Later me, Jim and B.E.N. were on another boat and we saw the skeletal remains of Captain Flint.

Jim Hawkins: Captain Flint?

B.E.N.: In the flesh.

Me: Whoa!

Janeen and Lana jumped onto the boat

Lana: Whoa! Looks like he has been in here for a long time.

Janeen: He sure has.

Me: No kidding. He wanted to stay with his treasure till the end of his life.

After we got the treasure on board the ships we got an unexpected surprise.

?: Looks like you got all the treasure.

We then saw PROFESSOR CALAMITOUS!

Me: Professor Calamitous!

Jimmy Neutron: What in Pukin Pluto are you doing here!?

Professor Calamitous: Isn't it obvious Neutron? I'm here to destroy you.

?: And he's not the only one.

I recognized that voice.

Me: I thought you would give up your fucked up ways after spending all that time in Hell. 150,000 years hasn't been too kind on you Dr. Amachi!

Out came Orochimaru's scientist DR. AMACHI!

---

Amachi (in Japanese: アマチ, Amachi) is the main antagonist of the Kaima Capture Mission Arc of Naruto. He is a scientist who used to work for Orochimaru. In the past, he conducted illegal experiments on the citizens of the Land of Sea.

He was voiced by Hideyuki Umezu in the Japanese version, and by Doug Stone in the English dubbed version.

In the past, Amachi used to work alongside Orochimaru in the Land of Sea. They work to abduct the citizens of the Land of Sea and put them through illicit experiments so that they can create a human that can breathe under water. As a result of their abductions, everyone who was taken to be experimented on did not return to the Land of Sea. Amachi also witnessed Orochimaru giving Anko the Cursed Seal of Heaven mark when she was a young girl. Orochimaru left the Land of Sea and Amachi continued his experiments on the citizens of the Land of Sea. Amachi found Isarabi and successfully turned her into a human-fish hybrid. He coerced her into attacking ships so that he can one day turn her back into human. At some point, he experimented on himself and managed to turn himself into a fish-humanoid. Unlike Isaribi, Amachi can transform back into a human.

After the events of the chuunin exams, Yoroi Akado and Misumi Tsurugi came to help Amachi. Orochimaru also returns to the island to talk with Amachi about their experiments. During his meeting with Orochimaru, Amachi had the moment to meet Sasuke Uchiha briefly. Amachi continues to coerce Isaribi into attacking the ships so that he can get his hands on the resources on the ship. Amachi eventually meets the leaf ninja in his hideout when he came face-to-face with them. He attempts to trap them which results in them being expelled from his hideout.

Amachi confronts the leaf ninja on one of the ships after having Isaribi attack them. Naruto manages to talk Isaribi out of her actions leaving her to hesitate. Amachi fights Anko and manages to gain the upperhand over her. Amachi confronts Isaribi and gets angry when she no longer wants to go along with his schemes. Amachi transforms into a stronger fish-humanoid form and attacks Naruto. Naruto soon finds himself trapped by Umibozu, a creation of Amachi that is made out of water. Naruto uses his nine-tails chakra form to burst out of the water creature and defeats Amachi with his brute strength. Amachi is detained by the leaf ninjas. Umibozu attempts to attack Naruto until the latter summons his giant frog, Gamabunta to help defeat Umibozu.

When Amachi is detained by the leaf ninjas, he mocks the ninjas and mocks Isaribi saying that when she was done working for him he was going to dissect her instead of turning her back to human. Anko asks him where Orochimaru was but Amachi refuses to give her an answer. He is taken by the leaf ninjas and arrested.

Dr. Amachi: I'm flattered you still remember me after all this time J.D.

Me: I haven't forgotten everything you've done and all the lives you've ruined in cold blood.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Dr. Amachi. He was one of Orochimaru's top scientists. He specialized in trying to create the ultimate shinobi that can live and breathe and fight underwater. His experiments ruined so many lives and he is just as fucked up as Orochimaru was. We ruined all his plans and destroyed all his research and we got him sent to the Leaf to face trial for his crimes and we sentenced him to death and sent it as a message to Orochimaru.

Qin: What was the message?

Me: You fuck around with mother nature, you fuck around with us and you will die a horrible and painful death. Which is exactly what Orochimaru and Amachi got.

Dr. Amachi: With my skills and science I would've surpassed him.

Me: You're just as fucked up as ever and you're too late for that. Orochimaru is dead and I erased him from existence forever. He's not even in the afterlife.

Isaribi then went up to him.

Dr. Amachi: So Isaribi, you've showed up. I'm still not surprised that you are with them.

Isaribi: I will never forgive you for ruining my life Amachi! You may have turned me into a master of the water, but I will never forgive you for all the pain and suffering you've caused to so many others!

?: Aww let me help too.

Out came another figure and it was GOOGLEHEIMER THE TOY ROBOT from episode 24 of Zeo!

---

Googleheimer the Toy Robot is a robot toy monster used by Prince Sprocket (he wanted a new toy to play with, so his parents gave in). Despite his appearance. he is a deadly adversary. The Rangers did take him down with the Zeo Cannon, but it wasn't enough, as Klank & Orbus made the monster grow. During the Megazord battle, the monster trapped the Zeo Megazord in what looked like silly string. The Red Battlezord came to the rescue and bailed out the Zeo Megazord. He was defeated by the Zeo MegaBattlezord.

---

Tommy Oliver: Googleheimer!

Googleheimer: I've been wanting to play some more.

Me: I remember this guy! He put up quite a fight with you all.

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) He sure did. It was a terrible fight.

Googleheimer: You wouldn't hurt a nice toy, would you?

Stacy: A nice toy? Nope. But you aren't a nice toy!

Me: I'll face Amachi. You guys handle the others.

Isaribi: No J.D. I'll face Amachi. I have an old score to settle with him.

Me: If that's what you want then I won't stop you Isaribi. Show no mercy.

Isaribi: With pleasure.

Qin: What is she gonna do?

Me: Amachi experimented on her and turned her into a Fish Humanoid. Isaribi now wants to make sure he pays for his crimes.

Qin: Geez!

Troy: Silver, I hope the Ranger Team we turn into has technology that amazes you.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers!

Long John Silver: Whoa! That is amazing!

Gia Moran: Thank you.

Me: Lets dance.

Nicole: I'll go with Isaribi.

Me: Okay.

We went at them.

Battle 1: ISARIBI VS AMACHI

Isaribi went up to Amachi and she snapped her fingers. Instantly they were on the ocean planet Aquimogu XIII.

Planet Aquimogu XIII is an ocean planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is a very strange world because it has a huge dense pine forest 500 feet below the surface of the ocean and it is loaded with lots of fish, sharks, whales, deep sea fish, mermaids and more.

The look on her face showed it all. Her face showed that she was determined to make sure that Amachi pays for his crimes to the full extent.

Isaribi: You ruined my life and turned it into a living nightmare and I will never forgive you for your crimes.

Dr. Amachi: You are a monster like me!

But Isaribi was not the same person Dr. Amachi made from before. She then flared up her aqua blue aura and water swirled around her as her power was rising at an exponential rate at an incredible level! She then underwent an incredible transformation and then she unleashed the full extent of her power and she was forever changed. She had an aqua blue bow in her hair, a mermaid mark was emblazoned in the middle of her forehead, she had aqua blue angel wings and she had fish fins on her arms and she her feet and she had blue ANBU pants, blue dress and she had an ocean sleeveless trench coat with the kanji for Isaribi Uzumaki - Neptune's Oceanic Maelstrom on the back. うずまきいさりび-海王星の海洋大渦 She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 MERMAID OCEAN!

Dr. Amachi was shocked and he wasn't expecting Isaribi to have this kind of power!

Isaribi: Now your time has come!

Dr. Amachi turned into his Ocean Kaima form! It made him part fish.

Dr. Amachi: Then come at me!

Isaribi punched him in the stomach with incredible force and sent him skidding on the water and he stopped and he dove into the water and Isaribi dove into the water and she swam up to him without the buoyancy resistance and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the stomach fired a powerful blast of water and it blew him around in a deadly tornado underwater. Isaribi then fired a powerful blast of energy and blasted a huge hole in his chest and it revealed his black heart as blood was pouring out of him. This got the attention of sharks and they went at him and ate him in a grizzly manor and killed him. Isaribi was on the surface of the ocean and then she saw his spirit appear.

Isaribi: Your crimes against nature made me what I am and you ruined so many lives. It's time for you to join Orochimaru in oblivion.

She held her hand up to him.

Isaribi: HAKAI!

Amachi glowed purple and he was being completely obliterated. He was completely obliterated in seconds and he was erased from existence for all eternity and it was like he was never born at all.

Isaribi: You are never welcome here.

Nicole went up to Isaribi and Isaribi broke down crying and she hugged Nicole and she was comforting her.

Nicole: It's all right Isaribi. Let it all out.

They went back to the others.

---

Battle 2: GOOGLEHEIMER

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Googleheimer.

Nico: Googleheimer, you have failed this world!

Nico, Stacy and the Megaforce Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy and lightning and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Googleheimer: Bye bye.

He fell to the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emma Goodall: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: PROFESSOR CALAMITOUS

---

Next we were facing Professor Calamitous.

Me: You are a monster Calamitous.

Calamitous: I wasn't expecting to bring this out after so long. But, you've all forced my hand!

He pushed a button and a red robot suit teleported in.

Calamitous: Say hello to the CalamiBot! (hops inside it)

Cindy: Sheen, no matter how many times we argue, I've always seen you as a friend!

Sheen: Cindy, I've been using your toothbrush to clean my toilet!

Cindy: YOU WHAT?!

Me: Now's not the time to argue. Lets get him!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Calamitous all over and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and Maria fired a powerful blast of water and drenched him and the suit was shorting out.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Crumplezone: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and his engines turned into powerful shoulder cannons.

Aeleus: Time for some Earth pain. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his Right Arm Device and enhanced his powers of Earth 100-fold.

Crumplezone and Aeleus: CRUMPLE EARTH MEGA BLAST!

Crumplezone fired a powerful blast of energy and Aeleus fired a barrage of boulders and they slammed into him and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But one of the boulders from the blast triggered the tripwire.

G1 Scattershot: Time for some powerful missiles! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electron pulse gun 100-fold.

Taranee: Time for some serious fire! CANDRAKAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Candrakar Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Fire Powers 100-fold.

G1 Scattershot and Taranee: PYROLIGHTNING STORM STRIKE!

Scattershot fired a powerful blast of lightning and Taranee fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts hit Calamitous and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben turned into Slapback.

Ben: SLAPBACK!

Astro Man: Lets get him!

Slapback turned into 8 more copies of himself and Astro Man fired a powerful meteor shower.

Slapback and Astro Man: SUPER SLAP METEOR SHOWER!

Slapback slammed into Calamitous and the Meteor Shower smashed him all over.

Ben then reverted back.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE ARMODRILLO! He was bigger and had powerful armor and he had powerful drills on his shoulders and back and he had a tail with a drill at the end and he had stronger earth powers.

Ben: ULTIMATE ARMODRILLO!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Talpaedon!

Shanan: Wow! That is amazing! I've never seen an evolved Talpaedon.

Riley: Wow! This is amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Ultimate Armodrillo: Watch this!

He threw numerous rocks at Calamitous and drilled into his suit all over and it was a powerful attack.

Me: Time for Final Smash power!

Nicole: Right! STAR MEGA DRAGONSTORM!

Nicole fired a powerful blast of star energy and it turned into a deadly dragon and it slammed into Calamitous and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jim Hawkins: Time for some treasure power. TREASURE PLANET SUPER STORM!

Jim Hawkins fired a powerful blast of gold energy and it hit Calamitous and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Dr. Doppler: Try this one! STARDUST MONTRESSOR BURN!

Dr. Doppler fired a powerful stream of stardust and it hit Calamitous and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Captain Amelia: This is for ruining our voyage! LEGACY MEGA CAT FIREBLAST!

Captain Amelia fired a powerful fireball and it hit Calamitous and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Morph: (Coos) CRYSTAL MORPHING BLAST!

Morph fired blasts of crystals and they turned into fire blasts and they hit Calamitous and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

The explosions destroyed Calamitous's robot suit and he was knocked down.

Calamitous: Drat! The suit still needs some improvements. But next time, it'll defeat you all easily! (teleports out)

Me: I don't think so.

Later, Jim saw a missing piece from B.E.N. and he put the two together.

Lana: I think this is B.E.N.'s mind piece. Here Jim.

Jim Hawkins: You're right Lana.

Me: That's it all right.

She handed it to Jim and he put it back and B.E.N.'s memories were restored.

B.E.N.: Whoa! Hello. You know uh Jimmy I was just thinking. (Realizes something) It's all coming back! All my memories! Right up to the point where Flint pulled my memory circuit so I can never tell anyone about his booby trap!

KRABOOOM!

An explosion was heard.

B.E.N.: Speaking of which.

Me: UH OH!

We saw a structure explode and knew that it spelled trouble.

B.E.N.: Flint wanted to make sure that nobody could ever steal his treasure. So he rigged this whole planet to blow HIGHER THAN A KALEPSIAN KITE!

Janeen: We got to get out of here!

Lana: Lets go!

Me: LETS GO!

We all boarded the ship

Double D was about to start the ship but Eddy stopped him.

Double D: What are you-

Eddy: Seatbelt.

Double D: Eddy, this whole place is about to blow! We have to go now!

Eddy: Then I guess you should stop complaining and put your seat belt on.

We did so.

Me: Lets get the Hyperdrive online.

Laney: Right!

Laney pressed a button and two key cards came out.

Me: On my mark Laney.

Laney took a key card and put it in a slot.

Me: 3, 2, 1, Initiate.

We turned both keys at the same time and the Faster Than Light Engine was activated.

Me: Here we go.

We then went faster than the speed of light and we left the planet

The planet exploded after doing so.

***KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

We arrived back at Montressor Spaceport.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Jim Hawkins: Wow! No kidding. But this was so awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Nico: Boy that was an awesome treasure hunt.

Nicole: It sure was. It was awesome!

Captain Amelia: It was an amazing and very invigorating adventure.

Troy Burrows: It sure was.

Jim Hawkins: (To the viewers) Treasure hunts are fun, but never take risks.

Me: True.

We went back to Montressor and the Benbow Inn was rebuilt it was bigger and better than ever and it was big. It was awesome! We later went back home and we had a good rest. Long John Silver joined the Redemption Squad and so did Captain Amelia and Morph and Dr. Doppler and Sarah Hawkins.

THE END

Another Awesome fanfiction and Disney Movie done.

Treasure Planet has been one of my favorite movies for a long time. It's too bad it didn't do well in the box office because of the competition with the 2nd Harry Potter movie, Die Another Day and The Santa Clause 2. But it was still a really awesome movie! Dr. Amachi during the Land of The Sea arc from Naruto was an awesome villain but he was really screwed up in the head. Next up is the Ido Monster from Yakumo Kurama and get ready to face a monster from the darkest reaches of the Subconscious. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Scooby Doo Stage Fright and get ready for a hair-raising entertainment show.

See you all tomorrow.

# STAGE FRIGHT

In the estate, we went down into the prison. We were there to visit Dash. We got to his cell.

Bai Tza: Good news, Dash! You're getting out today!

Dash: Really? But I haven't even been in this cell for a whole year yet.

Me: We decided to let you out Dash.

We let him out and it was good for him to be outside a cell.

Thor: It is a relief to see you well, Dash.

Dash: Thanks Thor.

We got back up to the living room.

Dash: Lucas, I forgive Nadira and her dad for all the crap they pulled. But if she breaks your heart, I may have to snap her neck.

G1 Divebomb: (laughs) Trust me. Lucas actually broke her heart the first time they tried out their relationship.

Me: I remember seeing that on TV. But her dad has also redeemed himself. Ransik is no longer that mutant out to destroy the world.

Lucas Kendall: Yeah I made a mistake. But Nadira and I are now on good terms.

Me: Yep.

Qin: Who is Ransik?

Me: He was the primary enemy of the Time Force Rangers.

I went over his history.

---

Ransik is the main antagonist of Power Rangers Time Force and a supporting character of Power Rangers Wild Force. He is the (former) archenemy of Jen Scotts the Pink Time Force Ranger.

He was portrayed by Vernon Wells, who also played Bennett in Commando, Wez in Mad Max 2, and Mr. Igoe in Innerspace.

Ransik was created by the very people he seeks to destroy. In the future, children are born in labs, with traits designated by their parents. Ransik is a product of this tampering, born from an accident in a lab: During one of the required genetic enhancement sessions, one of the vials containing embryonic biomass unexpectedly fell and shattered, spilling the contents into a drain where the staff believed that the biomass would die out due to exposure to the outside world.

However, instead of dissolving, the sewer environment around the said spilled biomass unexpectedly caused it to mutate, and from the amalgamation of toxic waste and mutated biomass, a full-grown adult man was born. Possibly due to inherited memories of his parents' DNA donor, the creature, whom named himself Ransik, developed intelligence equivalent with that of full-grown man, but was forced to raise himself in the underground, rejected from society. As the first mutant, he organized factions of other mutants to take the world away from those who fear and hate his kind. He was also presumably married to a female mutant where from their union, Nadira was born. Who Ransik's wife and Nadira's mother was is never revealed in the series.

While roaming the dark parts of the city, he found three statues which were actually imprisoned Orgs. Since they had the same goal as him, to destroy humanity, Ransik set them free. The Org spirits copied his DNA and created bodies for themselves, making them Mut-Orgs. In exchange for freeing them, the Mutorgs gave Ransik the power to pull weapons from his body.

At one point before he organized factions of evil mutants, Ransik was bitten by the poisonous mutant known as Venomark. Alone and dying, Ransik was taken in by Dr. Fericks, who developed a serum which Ransik would need to take for life. Ransik turned on Dr. Fericks, stealing the serum and his Cyclobot technology, and laying waste to the lab. Dr. Fericks actually survived the explosion, and became Frax. It should be noted that it's not just Ferricks who felt pity on the mutant, as Jen stated many people tried to help him in spite of the mere sight of his hideous look which would terrify anyone who saw him, but Ransik was too consumed by hatred that reaching him was extremely difficult causing him to deny any help from humans.

From there on he carried out his plan to conquer the world and wipe out humanity. But due to Time Force stopping his evil plans, he resorts to traveling back in time with his army to conquer the world in the past, only for the Rangers to follow him.

In 2001, In what would be his last battle against the Power Rangers, Ransik injured Nadira, mistaking her for the Pink Ranger. Upon discovering this, Ransik was horrified at what he did and he realized that his hatred of humans had to end, because it only causes more suffering. He then turned himself over to Time Force.

Wild Force

A year after incarceration, Ransik was called on by Time Force to aid them against a new threat - the Mut-Orgs due to the history between himself and them. He agreed to help the Rangers, and travelled to the year 2002, where the Mut-Orgs went to ally themselves with Master Org. Before they started to hunt the Mut-Orgs, Ransik tells all the Rangers his story about how he unleashed them in the future, and revealed that the Mut-Orgs bestowed him powers to turn any part of his body into a weapon. He also reveals that he's already seen the error of his ways, especially the Mut-Orgs' existence. Just as the Mut-Orgs powered up their Spirit Bomb attack, Ransik, who was determined to fix his mistake, threw himself on them, causing an explosion which destroyed their mutant halves, allowing the Rangers to defeat them. The explosion nearly killed Ransik, but it also destroyed his mutant half, making him wholly human.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: That's terrible! But thank goodness the Wild Force Rangers and the Time Force Rangers helped him.

Nico: Yeah. I remember seeing that.

Lincoln: Yeah it was awesome how they teamed up and beat the Mut-Orgs.

Laney: It sure was cool.

Afterburner: (to Dash) We should do something about you and Notacon's DNA patches so you two can take them off without getting giant.

Me: Good idea.

I pulled Dash's patch on his left upper thigh and off and Lisa pulled Notacon's upper left thigh patch off.

Notacon: Thanks Lisa.

Dash: Good thing too.

Lincoln: Now you won't be able to go giant.

Nico: Yep.

Then an ad came up on TV. It was for the Talent Star competition!

Me: Hey look guys! Talent Star! Fred and Daphne told us that they were gonna be on that show over in Chicago.

Laney: Oh that is awesome!

Lola: That is amazing! I would look awesome on TV.

Nico: We should go there to root them on.

Me: They have a good singing act that they are gonna do there.

Linka: Really cool!

Liberty: I heard that the owner of the show, Dewey Ottoman, is a total germaphobe. He hates all germs and more.

Nico: What a freak.

Me: I got a surprise for him when we get there. Lets go root them on and Shannon, because of your bad history with Chicago, you can sit this one out.

Shannon: Thanks J.D.

Qin: Why can't Shannon go?

Me: She has a really dark history with the city of Chicago, Illinois. She was once a member of the ruthless Black Daffodil gang and she became a member of that gang to get revenge on her evil parents that were executed for capital murder. When Betsy Davis hired the Black Daffodil Gang, Luan helped Shannon come back into the light.

Luan: I sure did. That was an intense adventure.

Qin: Whoa! That is amazing!

Me: It was. Lets head to Chicago.

We were off to Chicago, Illinois.

## CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

We arrived in the Windy City of Chicago, Illinois.

Me: Well here we are guys. Chicago, Illinois. The Windy City.

Nico: Boy there's so much to do here.

Laney: I know. It's so cool being here.

Me: But Chicago also has one of the highest crime rates in the country.

Lana: Boy that is nuts.

Lola: Also this place is home to a crazy event that happened back in 1891. The Great Chicago Fire.

Me: Oh yeah. That was a terrible event.

Jessie K.: And can you believe that was all started because of a cow kicking over a lit lantern?

Me: I know. In all honesty, I don't know what Catherine O'Leary was thinking leaving a lit lantern in a barn that caused a cow to kick it and start one of the worst fires in our country's history.

Nico: I know.

We arrived at the old Chicago Opera House.

Me: Here we are guys.

We also saw the Mystery Machine there and we saw them there.

Me: There they are.

We walked up to them.

Guard: Sorry sir. No dogs allowed other than seeing-eye dogs.

Me: He's with us.

The guard saw us.

Guard: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Yep. He's with us and we came to root Fred and Daphne here.

Fred: Glad you all came.

Daphne: Yeah.

Velma: We are helping Daphne and Fred in their singing act. But we got word that a Phantom is running around.

Me: A Phantom?

Shaggy: Like yeah! We saw him! He was an ugly creep with red glowing eyes.

Nico: Sounds like we have another mystery on our hands.

Me: Yep.

Maria: (to Fred and Daphne) You two nervous?

Daphne: A little.

Maria: It's ok. We all get Stage Fright at some point in our lives.

Nico: That's true.

Me: Okay lets get to work.

Dewey Ottoman then came.

Dewey: You are not getting your germy hands and feet all over. Especially with that filthy dog!

I then grabbed him by his shirt.

Me: We are coming in whether you like it or not you freak.

I them pulled out a test tube full of a blue liquid.

Me: You will let us walk around and check things out or I will turn you into a carrier of the most lethal virus ever known in the history of mankind!

I held up the liquid to his face.

Me: This is something I call Virus-99. It's the most lethal virus ever discovered next to the Ebola Virus! Symptoms start out as flu like symptoms and then it destroys your organs starting with your brain and then your heart. It's highly contagious and kills you in 4 hours! No incubation period and it's highly contagious. Now let us in or else!

Dewey: I would rather die than have you in my building!

Me: Have it your way!

I popped the cork and poured it down his throat.

Dewey: (SCREAM!) NO!

He ran away.

Nico: Nice one!

Lisa took the tube and tasted the liquid.

Lisa: This tastes like blueberry juice.

Me: That's because it is Blueberry Juice, Lisa. I did all that to scare him.

Guard: That is very clever. I never liked Ottoman anyway. His germaphobic ways were really getting on my nerves.

Me: I don't blame you.

We went in and searched for clues. We looked around and we found out that there was more than one phantom! We found out that one of them was the handsome phantom named Steve Trilby. He was really the original phantom and he vandalized the Opera house over 40 years ago because he hated disco music. But we decided to let him go. In Dewey's office we found a magazine article for the famous and priceless Soap Diamond, a natural diamond worth a fortune. We captured a phantom in the office and found the Soap Diamond in his pocket. Next we found another Phantom setting the stage on fire and we caught him and Lola extinguished the flames. Next we found another phantom writing on the walls "Christine Must Win" and we caught that phantom. Lastly we caught another phantom that was running around and we tied them all up in chains.

Me: Well these phony phantoms are looking at a long time in prison for their crimes.

Emma Gale: Yeah!

?: And you'll be joining them in hell!

A figure came out and it was ULTROG from episode 4 of Operation Overdrive!

---

Ultrog was created by Kamdor. This black-and-blue-colored keylock/ laser disc-themed monster was first seen trying to "kidnap" Mira in order to lure Dax to where he was in the city. Dax attacked the monster and gave him a beating to impress Mira; soon the monster retreated. Later, Ultrog returned, seeking the Neptune scrolls. The Rangers battled him, but because Dax's heart was so tender after thinking about Mira, Dax could not handle him. Ultrog threatened to take Mira away again unless the Rangers gave him the scrolls. Dax, feeling helpless, handed them over, but the monster ended up throwing Mira up into the air, for which the Blue Ranger was able to catch her. Ultrog had absorbed the power of the two scrolls he had taken, making him stronger than before and now given him a Lighting Baton. He proved to be too much for the other four Rangers when he battled them again that night, but the tables were turned when Dax came back to join the others, as well as to reveal that the third scroll that Mira (who finally revealed to Dax her true identity of the evil Miratrix) had stolen was a fake. The Rangers soon took out Ultrog, but from inside the jewel of Miratrix's necklace, Kamdor used a sutra to make Ultrog grow. After forming the DriveMax Megazord, Ultrog had the upper hand again, but then Spencer gave the Rangers the power of the third scroll, which allowed them to suck the power of the other scrolls out of the monster; the scrolls then made their way back into Spencer's hands. Soon afterwards, Ultrog was destroyed by the DriveMax Megazord Saber.

---

Mack Hartford: Ultrog!

Ultrog: Its been a long time rangers!

Me: I remember this guy! His crimes really made my blood boil and he messed around with Dax's love life!

Ultrog: (to Dax) How's your love life, Blue Ranger? Oh, wait. I forgot. You don't have any!

Dax: (Cries hysterically) Do you have to remind me?!

Will Aston: (glares at Ultrog) Dude, that was not cool!

Me: Don't waste your breath Will. He's pure evil and proud of it.

Ultrog: (to Mack Hartford) Too bad you don't have your Battlizer anymore, Red Ranger. If you did, you would've beaten me by now!

Mack Hartford smirked and he activated his Battlizer.

Ultrog: (to Mack Hartford) What?! That's impossible! You can't have access to your Battlizer anymore! You're no longer an android!

Mack Hartford: While you were busy helping the Phantom cause trouble here, J.D. managed to restore my Battlizer and make it compatible for humans.

Me: That's right.

?: **It's not nice to Meddle.**

Me: It's been over 150,000 years since I helped Yakumo destroy you Ido.

We then saw another figure come out and it was YAKUMO KURAMA'S IDO MONSTER! It was just as ugly as it was when I faced him 150,000 years from now.

Qin: (GASP) What is that ugly thing!?

Me: That is Yakumo Kurama's Ido monster. It was a monster that was responsible for nearly killing her family in a deadly fire. He is really merciless and evil to the core.

Yakumo: That's right. I have a really dark history with this monster. He nearly ruined my relationship with Kurenai-Sensei and nearly gotten the entire Kurama Clan completely destroyed!

Yakumo went over her dark history.

---

Born with a weak body, she was unable to perform the physical activities required of a ninja. Worried about this development, her father petitioned the Third Hokage to grant Yakumo a special tutor to allow her to become a proper ninja. This tutor was Kurenai Yūhi, who was a genjutsu user like Yakumo. Inspired by the example of Rock Lee, who was unable to use ninjutsu or genjutsu, and his relationship with his sensei Might Guy, Yakumo believed she could become a ninja through simply concentrating upon her genjutsu skills.

But Kurenai lacked Guy's optimism and felt that she was unable to train Yakumo in this regard. She eventually refused to train Yakumo, instructing her to seek another path in life. But Yakumo's refusal forced Kurenai to later seal up the young girl's powers. This was done on the order of the Third Hokage, as he had been made aware of the Ido (イド, id), a sentient and malicious personality within Yakumo's mind, which had been generated from the id part of her psyche. This personality could control her and use her incredible powers for destructive means - with the destruction of Konohagakure foremost in its mind. However, the monster overcame the seal, and cast the illusion of a fire engulfing the Kurama clan's household, which killed Yakumo's parents. Yakumo, however, believed that the fire was started on the order of the Third Hokage, having overheard a conversation that she believed indicated that the Third Hokage was planning to kill her if she became too much of a threat.

---

Qin gasped.

Qin: I've heard about Ido monsters! They are like what I saw in that movie Forbidden Planet!

Me: That's right. We found out about it when her uncle Unkai told us the story.

FLASHBACK - 150,000 years from now.

Sakura was healing Unkai.

Unkai Kurama: We wanted to find out what caused the near tragedy. So we ordered a complete medical examination on Yakumo.

A memory shows Yakumo in a room hooked up to all kinds of machines.

Unkai: They arrived at the conclusion that the creature which appeared at the fire came from Yakumo's deep subconscious. In other words, it was a manifestation of her Ido.

The medical personnel were horrified at what they saw! They saw on a special machine that showed her powerful chakra, a horrible and terrifying spirit creature roaring malevolently.

Sakura: An Ido monster?

Unkai nodded.

Me: I've read about Ido monsters. They are said to be the physical and spiritual constructs of our evil thoughts and primal instincts.

Unkai: That's right. I immediately went to the 3rd Hokage and asked for guidance.

FLASHBACK WITHIN A FLASHBACK

Unkai: Ultimately, the girl was unable to endure the physical expectations that the village placed on her and soon her subconscious cracked under the pressure. To protect itself, it released her pent up fury. Sir, we do not believe that Yakumo's Ido monster is finished. It will keep going until the whole Kurama Clan is decimated, and then the entire Hidden Leaf Village.

Lord Third: I understand the risk, but I refuse to authorize any violence. Yakumo isn't even aware that this evil power exists inside of her, and this village does not take innocent life.

Unkai: But Lord Hokage, once her subconscious completely awakens, there will be nothing we can do to stop it.

Lord Third: In that case, we'll just have to work with Yakumo until she can control the power by herself. And if that's not possible, then we'll have to seal her Genjutsu.

Unkai: How can we?

Lord Third: It's slightly different, but there has been one precedent. In a similar situation, the spirit of the 9-Tailed Fox was sealed away inside the body of a newborn.

Unkai: That's absurd. There isn't a ninja alive strong enough to seal the immense power that Yakumo possesses.

Lord Third: Actually, there might be one person I know who fits the bill. However, the mission will be brutal. I pray this person can teach the girl to control what is inside her. If we are forced to seal her powers, we will erase all the good Yakumo could have achieve in her life. This person will have to weather Yakumo's resentment and bear the weight of ending the lineage of the Kurama clan's powers.

FLASHBACK WITHIN A FLASHBACK ENDS.

Unkai: Then the 3rd Hokage lowered his head and wept.

Me: Don't tell me. The person who was teaching Yakumo was Kurenai?

Unkai: That's right.

We were shocked.

Kiba: Of course! So that's what Kurenai-sensei was talking about this whole time. Darn it, I had no idea she was going through all that.

Me: None of us did Kiba. I sensed some huge energy abnormalities in Yakumo when we first met her. But we never even knew about this until now.

Might Guy: I knew that Kurenai had decided to seal away Yakumo's powers, but this is the first I've heard about the danger the girl's subconscious caused.

Me: This is why Naruto went and did some detective work shortly before we came here. He went to Sarutobi-Sensei and he found out everything.

Sakura: Kurenai-sensei risked everything to keep it a secret, even her reputation.

Me: Yes. It was a huge burden even for her.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Even after all that time 150,000 years from now, the scars of the wounds that the Kurama Clan were dealt still linger.

Qin: That is awful.

Me: I know. Now we got a fight on our hands. I'll face the Ido monster.

Nico: And we'll face Ultrog.

Me: Okay.

I snapped my fingers and me and the Ido Monster were on the volcano planet MASAYA!

---

Planet Masaya is the 4th planet of the Mexjanxia System. It is named after Masaya Volcano in Nicaragua and the giant lava lake is its most prominent feature. The lake is called Boca del Infierno, the Mouth of Hell. The people of this planet greatly fear this lava lake because of its connections to Hell. The lava of lava has countless souls of the damned.

---

Ido: **So this is the place where you will die.**

Me: It is. I chose this planet for our fight. And for the record I'm not the same person you faced 150,000 years from now.

Ido: **Oh and how is that?**

I then flared up my power to the extreme and went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix.

Me: (Divine voice) **This is why. I've gotten far more powerful than ever.**

Ido: **Then you will die little…**

POW!

I punched him in the stomach with devastating force and punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the rocks. He got up and fired a powerful blast of blue fire and I fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then punched him in the face and fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Me: **SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: SAHARA FLAME SWORD MUMMFICATION!**

I formed a sword of pure fire and heat and slashed the Ido Monster and it dried it's legs up and turned them into mummified bones,

Me: **Check this out. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: DEATH VALLEY DROUGHT FLAME WIND!**

I fired a powerful blast of fiery wind and it hit the Ido monster and dried his arms up and mummified them.

The Ido monster was on its last legs.

I held my hand up to his face.

Me: **You've tormented Yakumo and her family for the last time.**

**HAKAI!**

The Ido monster glowed purple and he was being obliterated in a instant as it was being erased from existence for all eternity.

I then saw into the Lava Lake and it was really scary and more as I saw many damned souls screaming in pain in the molten lava.

Me: **Wow. This planet would've been much more perfect for the fight with Evil Sasuke. Now to help everyone else take down Ultrog.**

I teleported back to Earth.

---

Back on Earth everyone was facing Ultrog.

Troy: (to Emma Gale) Emma, me and my team would like to do an act of our own.

Emma Gale: Right now?! In the middle of a battle?

Emma Goodall: Trust me. You're gonna love this one!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Earth Squadron Fiveman from 1991.

Emma Gale: Wow! That is so awesome!

Nico punched him in the face and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Ultrog all over the place.

I appeared and punched him in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Laney fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over.

Luna and Sam fired powerful blasts of water and fire and burned and drenched the freak.

Edzilla: ED SMASH KEYLOCK MAN! (punches Ultrog)

SMASH!

Emma Gale then shocked us by punching Ultrog in the face and kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into the wall. He fired a powerful chest beam blast at her and she was running at him as the blasts missed and exploded in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

She then kicked him in the face and sent him flying and then Emma Gale fired a powerful blast of fire from her hands and it hit Ultrog and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She then shocked us more by spreading wings of pure fire and flew into the air.

Ultrog: WHY YOU LITTLE BRAT!?

Ultrog fired green laser blasts from his arm and blue energy blasts from his chest and Emma slashed him all over with a sword of pure fire.

Emma Gale: (Chanting in Latin) Novus ordo seclorum de custodibus sumus? Milites sumus de potentia ad lucem! Nos ex centro est, sole profundum! Et flamma ignis: ut sint unum!/We are the guards of the new world order! We are the soldiers of the power of light! We are the centre, the depth of the sun! Fire and flame, we are one!

Emma was then enveloped in a massive aura of fire and it was unbelievable and it increased her powers 100 Novemdecillion-fold.

Me: **WHOA! Look at that!**

Goku: Whoa! Her power just skyrocketed at an incredible level!

Vegeta: Incredible!

Shanan: That was latin for "We are the guards of the new world order! We are the soldiers of the power of light! We are the centre, the depth of the sun! Fire and flame, we are one." I've heard that from somewhere.

Nico: Do you know where it came from?

Shanan was in deep thought.

Emma punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Suddenly we felt a massive energy increase and we saw that we are enveloped in fire auras of different colors.

Me: **WHOA! My power! Its skyrocketing!**

Nico: Wow! All our powers are skyrocketing!

Emma Gale: My aura seems to be affecting you.

Me: **It sure is Emma.**

Shanan: Wait a second! I remember now! Emma, you are from the planet Honou Prime.

Emma Gale: That's right.

Me: **Honou Prime?**

Shanan: It was a beautiful peaceful planet located over in the Cartwheel Galaxy.

Emma Gale: That's right. The people of Honou Prime were a very peaceful and powerful warrior race whose hearts showed everlasting purity for all life and they were known as the true masters of fire and life. But Honou Prime was an extremely unstable world like the planet Krypton. When I was a baby, my mother sensing impending doom, put me into a capsule and sent me to Earth. I was blasted off to Earth just as planet Honou Prime exploded. I lost all of my real family. But my parents adopted me and raised me like a member of their family.

Me: **Wow! That's incredible.**

Superman: That is exactly like what happened to the planet Krypton.

Nico: Very similar.

Lori: Emma we're very sorry about what happened.

Shanan: That also explains why you have those awesome fire powers. The Honouians were the masters of fire and life and they have powerful life energy that is strong enough to revive dead plants and even cure diseased people.

Emma Gale: That's right.

Me: **I never even knew about that. That is so cool and amazing.**

Emma Gale: It sure is.

Nico: That's amazing.

Emma Gale: I know. Lets take this monster down.

Me: **With pleasure. Lets show them some teamwork!**

G1 Divebomb: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his particle rifle 100-fold.

Bai Tza: Lets do it! ZODIAC CYBER KEY POWER!

The Zodiac Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers of water 100-fold.

G1 Divebomb and Bai Tza: MAELSTROM PARTICLE BLAST!

Bai Tza fired a powerful blast of water and Divebomb fired a powerful particle blast and the blasts hit Ultrog and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Thor: Feel the power of the lightning! ASGARD CYBER KEY POWER!

The Asgard Cyber Planet Key went into his hammer and enhanced his lightning powers 100-fold.

Afterburner: Feel the need for speed! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his incendiary missiles 100-fold.

Thor and Afterburner: LIGHTNING INCENDIARY MEGABLAST!

Thor fired a powerful blast of lightning from his hammer and Afterburner fired a powerful barrage of missiles and they hit Ultrog and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Ben: Time for some powerful strength!

Ben then turned into a new ultimate alien. It was ULTIMATE FOUR ARMS! He had 6 arms instead of 4. The arms were of three sizes. The biggest ones were on top, the medium ones were below that and the smallest ones were below that. His skin now had powerful spines all over it and his strength and power was enhanced 1,000-fold.

Ben: ULTIMATE FOUR ARMS!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Tetramand!**

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen an evolved Tetramand before. This has to be the coolest ever.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Riley: Yeah this is awesome!

Ultimate Four Arms: Time for some awesome strength.

He punched Ultrog all over the place and he was tearing him apart.

Me: **Time for some Final Smash power!**

Lincoln: Lets do it! LIGHTNING MEGA DRAGON BLAST!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it turned into a powerful dragon of lightning and it slammed into Ultrog and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fred: This is for messing with a great talent show! FIRE MEGA BURNFIST!

Fred fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a deadly fist of fire and it slammed into Ultrog and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Daphne Blake: Time for some Dangerprone power! RAINBOW DANGERPRONE ANVIL SLAM!

Daphne fired a blast of rainbow energy and it formed into an anvil and it slammed onto Ultrog with a deadly clang.

CLAAAAANNNGGGGGGG!

Emma Gale: And no one messes with my friends! PHOENIX MEGA BURNBIRD!

Emma Gale fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a powerful phoenix of pure fire and it slammed into Ultrog and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ultrog then fell and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

William: Now that was a performance!

We cheered wildly.

Nico: Yeah! Ultrog, you have failed this universe!

Me: **Yeah! Emma, you were really awesome. You did a great job.**

Emma Gale: Thanks J.D. It was so cool helping all of you.

Me: **You were an awesome help.**

Emma Gale: Thanks J.D.

Me: **Now for the piece de resistance.**

We went over to the tied up phantoms.

Me: **Time for us to see who these phony phantoms really are. Starting with Phantom 2.**

I went over to him and pulled off the mask and it was Mel Richmond.

Me: **Mel Richmond. He wanted to burn down the entire opera house to collect insurance money. $50,000,000 worth of insurance money. Now he's looking at spending 30 to 40 years in prison for Arson.**

Mel Richmond: And I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Me: **Time for Phantom 3.**

Lucy Loud pulled off his mask and it was Christine's father Lance!

Lucy Loud: Lance Damon.

Me: **He wanted Christine to win by any means necessary. So he resorted to cheating by sabotaging the other contestants. Now he's looking at 20 to 40 years in prison plus paying $50,000,000 in restitution.**

Lance Damon: And I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids.

Me: **Now for Phantom 4.**

Lana pulled off his mask and it was Dewey Ottoman.

Lana: Dewey Ottoman.

Me: **I knew Mr. Germ Freak was up to something. He stole the Soap Diamond so that he could keep it all for himself. Now he's looking at spending 30 to 50 years in prison.**

Dewey: And I would've gotten away with it if it weren't for you filthy meddling kids and your filthy germy dog! And you will pay for infecting me!

Me: **That wasn't really a virus that I poured down your throat. It was just blueberry juice. I did that to scare you.**

Dewey: I guess that explains why it tasted like blueberries.

Me: **Now for the last phantom.**

I pulled off Phantom 5's mask and it was Brick Pimiento.

Me: **Brick Pimiento.**

Nico: But why!? He was the host.

Me: **He wanted to make the shows ratings go up by using the phantom as a publicity stunt. Now he's looking at spending 30 to 50 years in prison.**

Brick Pimiento: And I would've gotten away with it if it weren't for you meddling kids.

Me: **Get em outta here.**

They were taken away. We had arrested 4 people in one day and brought them to justice.

Fred: (To the viewers) Just remember this folks, Crime Doesn't Pay.

I powered down.

Me: No it doesn't Fred.

Steve Trilby was made the new host of the show and we continued the show and it was an awesome show. We saw Daphne and Fred do a magnificent job and they won the most votes. After Emma Gale told us that she and her family were gonna lose their home due to bankruptcy, I decided to give her some money. I gave her and her family $500,000,000.00 to help her family. It was the least I could do to help her. Also at the end, Daphne and Fred won the whole show and we were so proud of them! It was an awesome thrill! Emma Gale and her family decided to move to Gotham Royal York with us so that she can help us on our adventures. We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and awesome Scooby Doo movie done.

Scooby Doo Stage Fright was an awesome movie! It was so funny and awesome and really great. The Ido monster from Naruto was really freaky and awesome! He was a deadly foe. No Naruto Villain is next. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the SpongeBob episode Friend or Foe and we're going to learn how Mr. Krabs and Plankton became such bitter mortal enemies that hate each other with a vengeance.

See you all tomorrow.

# Friend Or Foe

In the middle of the city, we were walking home after busting some bad guys. But then suddenly, a bunch of police cars appeared and surrounded us!

Tom Lair: J.D. Knudson, you are under arrest for attempted murder.

Irma: Dad, there has to be some kind of mistake!

Tom Lair: (sadly) There is no mistake. We were handed evidence that JD attempted to murder Brad Morton.

Sheila: Look, we don't want to believe it. But we don't have a choice.

Maria: (starts to cry) It's ok, Sheila. You and Irma's dad are just doing your jobs.

The Masters of Evil saw this.

Zs'Skayr: So just like that, Team Loud Phoenix Storm loses.

Dark Spicer: You know they haven't lost yet, right?

Lord Drakkon: No. But without their leader, they're going to fall apart. Not to mention that they all look they're in no position to fight us.

Dark Spicer just watched the events unfolding from the footage the buzzcams showed them with a frown on his face.

Vanitas: Yo, Dark. Are you all right? Knudson's about to go to the big house for the rest of his life but you're not happy at all.

Dark Spicer: No. I'm not happy. I feel… cheated.

Calamitous: Cheated, but why?

Dark Spicer: J.D.'s been fighting our fellow villains ever since 2017. And he's survived worse then a simple frame-up.

Number 7: I understand. You want to be the one to kill Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But now that he's going to prison, they aren't going to be a challenge for you. They won't be able to handle the stress of dealing with us and the fact that their leader is going away for a long time.

Waffle Woman: But we can't help him. Not without proof.

Dark Spicer: And I'm gonne get that proof. The only one who's gonna kill him and the rest is me. Even if it means clearing his name, it's only so we can mess with him later.

Vypra: But how are you going to find evidence of J.D.'s innocence?

Dark Spicer: Rotwood and Morton are probably the ones behind this. I'll turn into Dirtdrive, go to where they are, and threaten them into confessing what they did. I can tell that you guys especially want to fight Team Loud Phoenix Storm when they're at their best.

Dark Spicer then turned into Dirtdrive and he ran fast. He caught up to Rotwood and Morton.

Dark Spicer: Hans Rotwood and Brad Morton, I presume.

Rotwood: That's right. Have you come to thank us for framing Knudson?

Dark Spicer: Why should I thank you two?

Brad Morton: Because we did what you and your team couldn't. We got Knudson sent to jail. And that mean Team Loud Phoenix Storm is history!

Dark Spicer: How exactly did you two pull it off?

Rotwood: I put ketchup on Mr. Morton to make it look like Knudson made him bleed. It was so easy to convince the police since they know that usually, Knudson prefers charging and attacking ahead when it comes to fighting you and your fellow villains.

Dark Spicer: That was actually a genius plan. Except for one thing.

Brad Morton: What's that?

Dark Spicer turned into Menace Arms and grabbed the two by the throats.

Menace Arms: (glares at them) No one messes with Team Loud Phoenix Storm but the Masters of Evil!

The cops had me surrounded.

Me: There has to be a mistake.

Crystal Freak: (Offscreen) He's telling the truth!

He landed by us and he had Morton and Rotwood in his hands.

Maria: (glares at Crystal Freak) You've got some nerve picking now of all times to fight us, Dark Spicer!

May: (on the verge of tears) All you and your team have done is try to get rid of J.D. and the rest of us. Well, now J.D.'s going to jail forever! ARE YOU FUCKING HAPPY NOW?!

Crystal Freak: (seriously) No. I'm not happy at all. Not when it's these two who got Knudson framed in the first place. (throws Morton and Rotwood to the ground.)

Nico: What are they doing here?!

Crystal Freak: (about to shoot diamond shards at Morton and Rotwood) They're going to tell you guys what they told me. Or else this is their last day alive!

Rotwood and Morton told us all everything. But what they didn't know is that Luan, Stewie and Bowser Jr. were videotaping the whole thing and showing the world the kind of monsters they really are.

Dark Spicer: (to me): J.D., since you just avoided going to prison for the rest of your life, me and my team are giving you guys a break for today.

Me: I guess I owe you one.

Nico: Thanks, Dark Spicer. You don't know how much you've helped us today. We might still be enemies. But we know we can rely on you guys when we need you.

Dark Spicer: You hug me and I'll turn into Hot Burn to fry you all. You should enjoy your free time while you can. Because tomorrow is another day.

Jungle Fury R.J.: And tomorrow, today will be yesterday.

Dark Spicer: It'll be another challenge I look forward to. (turns into Dirtdrive and runs off)

Lynn: (glares at Rotwood and Morton) Now, there's just one loose end to take care of.

Morton: Hey, you guys brought this on yourselves by always acting recklessly!

Rotwood: Have you all learned nothing from this ordeal?!

Me: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAPS! You tried to frame me for a crime I didn't commit and for that you will pay!

Jake Long: (stops us) It's cool, guys. I'll take care of them.

Lori: No offense, Jake. But letting these two off with a warning is literally what got J.D. into this mess in the first place!

Jake Long: I know. That's why I'm going to correct my mistake. I just need to take them somewhere private.

Nico: (to me) I really am glad you're not going to jail, J.D. But I just hope this mess has taught you something.

Me: I hope so too. But I guess we'll charge in on only small time criminals like bank robbers and all that. But not like the enemies we know.

Nico: Good thinking.

Later Jake Long just dropped Rotwood and Morton in the middle of a forest.

Rotwood: So, even now, you're still too soft to kill us.

Jake Long: I knew you two were jerks before. But what you did is something that the Dark Dragon and the Huntsclan would be proud of.

Morton: You haven't beaten us, Long! We can still go back to our homes and plan our next move!

Jake Long: No, it's over for you two. Stewie and Bowser Jr. probably have exposed your crimes to the world. And now, there's nowhere for you to go. No other school will ever accept you two. You guys don't have anything else except for the clothes on your back. I was planning to kill you two. But you two being fugitives for the rest of your lives is more fitting. But I'll keep you two still being alive to myself. See ya. Dragon up! (turns into dragon form and flies away)

Now everyone knows the awful truth about what Rotwood and Morton did. Jake Long came back.

Lola: What did you do to Rotwood and Morton?

Jake Long: I burned them alive. They're dead.

Nicole: Then how come they're not in the Book of Vile Darkness or the River of Fire?

Jake Long: (lying) Because Hell was still willing to accept them even after what they did.

It looked we weren't going to buy the lie.

Nico: (smiles) Well, I guess that settles that.

I knew what Jake did and I winked at him for it.

---

Later at the Krusty Krab, we were having a good lunch.

Lily looked at a Krabby Patty and wondered something.

Lily: I just can't believe that stupid Plankton. He hates not only everything but he hates Mr. Krabs with a vengeance.

Maria: I know. What a little monster!

SpongeBob: Why, Mr. Krabs? Why does he hate us so?! [cries]

Varie: That's what has me wondering myself.

Mr. Krabs: Well, you might as well blame me, guys. [sits on a barrel seat] There was a time when Plankton and I were… best friends. [everyone gasps and runs up to hear the story]

SpongeBob: Best friends?

Maria: (to Mr. Krabs) You and Plankton used to be friends?!

Lily: I learned about that in the Fry Cook Games.

Varie: I remember that.

Luna: Dude that is awful.

Girl Jordan: Being friends with a low-life like Plankton is just wrong.

Lana: Yeah.

Mr. Krabs: We were friends at birth, you might say. Even as wee ones…

---

[Mr. Krabs began to recall himself and Plankton as babies, which was the time they were born.]

Baby Plankton: Goo. [Baby Krabs laughs, then he puts Plankton on the mobile hanging above him.]

Everyone: Aw!

They were so cute as babies.

[Cut to flashback of Krabs' third birthday. There's a birthday cake reading "Big Boys". Toddler Krabs inhales, then sticks out his tongue to get Plankton to blow out the candles]

Mr. Krabs: [offscreen, narrating]… things were all peaches and cream… [Plankton blows out the candles, then dives off his tongue into the cake as if jumping off a diving board into a swimming pool. Bubble transition to elementary school, after passing years]… until we hit grade school.

[In a classroom, kids are in science class, chattering and doing chemistry as the teacher reads at his desk. Krabs, as a kid, is writing on paper as Plankton, also a kid, holds up two test tubes in his gloved hands.]

Young Eugene: Hey, Planky. What'cha doing?

Kid Plankton: Oh, just a little something I thought I'd try out. [a spitball hits Plankton in the back of his head. The classmates laugh] Idiots! I'll show you with science! This concoction is going to blow everyone away. [muffled explosion. Plankton's container blows up all over his table and covers him in ashes. Classmates laugh. Billy, the ringleader of the hooligans, grabs him]

Billy: How's this for a science experiment, Mr. Brainatron 5000? [He stuffs Plankton into his straw and blows him out like a spitball. He splatters into Mr. Krabs's eye.]

Kid Plankton: [moaning in pain] They'll pay for this one day, Eugene!

Mr. Krabs: [peeling off squished Plankton] Darn tootin'. Hey, barnacle brains, I think you owe Plankton an apology.

Billy: [feigning guilt] You're right, Plankton, I'm sorry. [back to mean and cruel bully mode] Sorry you have to hang out with Rag Boy. [bullies laugh]

Classmate #2: Yeah. Where'd you do your clothes shopping, the trash can? [the class laughs again. Krabs is on the verge of breaking down into tears.]

Mr. Krabs: [offscreen, narrating] 'Twas true. I did get me clothes from the trash. [flashback ends] You see, when I was growing up, times were tough. Me mother had to… [sniffles]… fashion me clothes from rags.

[flashback to Krabs' mother sewing up clothes]

Mama Krabs: There you go, son. Your outfit's all finished. It's a good thing Old Man Jenkins was kind enough to spare his last washcloth.

Old Man Jenkins: Oops. [rips off Mr. Krabs' clothes and uses it as a rag to dry his boat] I missed a spot.

[Krabs and Plankton are walking through the carnival grounds, with Plankton conversing with him. Krabs has a box around his body]

Mr. Krabs: [offscreen, narrating] Then one day, as Plankton and I plotted our revenge, I met the love of me life.

Kid Mr. Krabs: What in Neptune's name is that? [picks up a penny off the ground] It's the most beautiful thing me eyes have ever seen! What is it?!

Kid Plankton: It's money.

Mr. Krabs: Moneyyyyyyyyyy?

Plankton: Yeah. You can buy things with it.

Kid Mr. Krabs: Buy things?

Mr. Krabs: [offscreen, narrating] So, I spent it on a gift for me best pal Plankton. [Mr. Krabs buys a balloon for Plankton, but when he gives it to Plankton, he flies up into the sky because of his weight. Krabs reaches up, looking desperate]

All: Wow!

Nico: That's amazing.

Sydney: I can't believe the two of you used to be close friends.

Seaspray: And now, you two are bitter enemies, even if Plankton is banished into space forever.

Octopunch: It's like what happened between Optimus and Megatron.

Nokama: No kidding.

Gali: Yeah.

SWAT Fish #4: So, if you guys were such great friends, what happened?

SpongeBob: Yeah, Mr. Krabs. What did happen next?

Sandy: That's what I was wondering.

Mr. Krabs: Here's where it gets good. It all started in a place called "Stinky Burgers".

SpongeBob: That abandoned restaurant in the middle of town that was closed for years?

Mr. Krabs: That's the very one lad.

FLASHBACK 2

Mr. Krabs: It was the only place to get a burger. The kids loved Stinky. [a group of kid regulars (Billy and his gang) run up clamoring] And Stinky loved the kids.

Stinky: Now, what can I do for you, young 'uns?

Billy: Uh, Mr. Stinky? I'll have one burger, please!

Bully #3: Me, too, Stinky!

Stinky: Oh, now, now, kids. There's plenty of burgers for everyone. [they all cheer]

Big Johnny: That's why we like you so much, Stinky. You always deliver the goods.

Bully #5: We don't like Stinky, we respect him.

Stinky: Well, which one is it, kids? Do you like or respect me?

Big Johnny: Like!

Bully #5: Respect!

Big Johnny: Like!

Bully #5: Respect!

Stinky: Okay, let's just meet in the middle and say you li-spect me. [they cheer again]

Mr. Krabs: Excuse us!

Plankton: Valuable customers coming through.

Big Johnny (in Billy's voice): What are those dorks doing here?

Mr. Krabs: Two Stinky Burgers, please.

Stinky: [Stinky makes weird faces] Did your brains dribble out all over the sidewalk you slept on last night? If it's burgers you want, go around back.

All: Yeah, Stinky!

Billy: Thanks for keeping the nerds out.

Bully #2: You're the best, Stinky.

Stinky: Okay, that's enough, kids. Gather around, children. There's something I want to tell you. What I have to say is very important. If you remember one thing for the rest of your life, remember that without your kind patronage, I'd be a penniless loser like Rag Boy. [Mr. Krabs is knocking on the door in the back of the building. Stinky opens up the door, he makes weird faces again] Do you two have kelp for brains? Don't you understand? If you two yahoos come around, you'll drive away all the normal customers. I've worked too long and too hard to make this a li-spectable business. As it is, I can barely afford the essential things in li… [his watch beeps] Is it quitting time already? [rips off his clothes to reveal some nicer clothes underneath] Now, if you'll excuse me, I'm off to enjoy some of life's essentials. [gets in his limo and moves the stack of cash over on the seat. As he closes the door and drives off, a dollar flies into Mr. Krabs' hand]

Plankton: Did you hear that, Krabs? By flipping burgers for those cretins, he was able to gain their li-spect.

Mr. Krabs: Did you see that fat stack of loot? I bet if someone made a better burger, they'd have a fatter stack of loot. [cash register dings as Mr. Krabs' eyes turn into dollar bill signs] But who has the ability to make such a burger? Who has the skill?

Plankton: Skill, schmill, Krabs, baby. Who needs skill when science is on your side? We'll make that burger, and when we do, we will rule the school!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lily: Geez. And knowing Plankton he would say something different to contest your story.

Karen: That he would Lily. They were both liars. That's not how it happened at all. In those days, I was just starting out as a security system. Plankton and I met when he installed me. It was only our third date back then. Anyways, I had recorded the whole thing in my databanks. [flashback on Karen's computer screen]

Plankton: Now that's a handsome looking burger.

Mr. Krabs: You said it, old chum. [over intercom] Attention! Get your Plankton and Krabs patties right here! [a tumbleweed rolls by] Do you think it was a good idea to open in the dump? [music is playing in the background]

Plankton: What's that music?

Mr. Krabs: I'd know that theme song anywhere. It's Old Man Jenkins. Old Man Jenkins! [Old Man Jenkins puts a tire in his boat]

Old Man Jenkins: I just been looking for some new shoes for Ol' Bessie.

Mr. Krabs: You've help me mom and me through some tough times. It would be an honor if you'd be the first to try our delicious burgers.

Old Man Jenkins: Why, I'd be happy to! [bites into the burger then smiles]

Mr. Krabs & Plankton: Yeah! [Old Man Jenkins falls over. Later, a newspaper appears on screen]

Mr. Krabs: "Plab Patties KO Old Man J". I can't believe we poisoned that sweet old guy.

Plankton: Well, he is old.

Mr. Krabs: Hey. That guy is like family to me.

Plankton: Well, it was your fault the patty was tainted.

Mr. Krabs: You're the one who put too much seaweed sauce in the burger. (The Subtitles in Netflix reads "You're the one who put too much seaweed sauce in".)

Plankton: You let it sit out too long. That's what did it! I'm taking the recipe and fixing it.

Mr. Krabs: No way, that recipe's mine! [both fight over the recipe]

Plankton: Stop, you're gonna… [recipe tears in half, sending both into opposite sides of the restaurant. Plankton walks out] You wanna fight over this recipe, I'll give ya a fight you'll never forget! [slams the door, causing a shelf above the boiling patty meat to spill the jars into the cauldron]

Mr. Krabs: Well, that's ruined. But, no use letting this go to waste. These kids'll eat anything. [licks some of the patty mix] I've done it. I've discovered the perfect patty batter.

Karen: [offscreen, narrating] Meanwhile, Plankton was back at the elementary school. But this time, he was going it alone. [Plankton puts a Chum Bucket bucket with meat in it while Mr. Krabs wheels in "Krabby Patties" and knocks him over]

Mr. Krabs: Oh, no you don't! This is my turf.

Plankton: I think not, Rag Boy!

Mr. Krabs: What?! Why I oughta squash you right now! You little…

Plankton: Get out of my face! [both growl at each other]

Bully #3: Hey, look! Nerd fight.

Billy: I bet five bucks on Rag Boy.

Plankton: Aha! We'll let the customers decide whose burger is better. Step right up, gents. Get a delicious Chum Burger right here.

Billy: Big Johnny will eat anything. [Big Johnny walks over to Plankton's side]

Plankton: Have a Chum Burger, Johnny, sir. [Johnny eats it]

Karen: [offscreen, narrating] Plankton had pieced together his own creation using memory and science.

Lily: [offscreen, voiceover] By selling burgers made out of puke and fish guts.

Karen: Yep.

Plankton: Go on, sir! Tell your buddies what you think! [Big Johnny spits the burger out on both his friends]

YUCK!

Billy: I'm gonna try one of Rag Boy's burgers.

Mr. Krabs: Here ya are, sir. You are the first to taste a Krabby Patty. [hands him a patty. KRABBY PATTY® appears over it. He takes a bite and instantly enjoys it]

Billy: Flavor!

Bully #5: Edible!

Bullies #2 and #6: We can actually hold it down!

Abigail-Marge: This is the most flavortastic sensation my still-developing taste buds have ever experienced!

All: Yay, Rag Boy!

Plankton: I'll show you, Krabs! I'll steal that cursed recipe from you one day, and I won't stop till I do!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lily: Geez! So that's how Plankton turned into the malignant maniacal one-eyed freak and failure he became.

Nokama: Wow.

Cleo: I'm glad he got what he deserved though.

Mr. Krabs: That he did.

Nico: But we still have to deal with that naked Krabs in that stupid Crab Net across the street now.

Lana: Yeah. What a freak.

Lily: How long has this hatred been going on Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: We hated each other for 65 years now lass.

Everyone was shocked!

Lana: 65 years!?

Nico: Holy crud!

Luna: Dude, that is a long time to be hating someone!

Girl Jordan: I would call all those attempts at stealing the Krabby Patty Secret Formula acts of karma on Plankton's part.

Rikki: But hating someone for 65 years? That is extremely unhealthy.

Nokama: No kidding.

Gali: Even I can't hold a grudge for that long.

Lana: Even Lincoln wouldn't hold a grudge for that long.

Lily: No kidding. I'm glad we always were able to stop all of Plankton's plots. He failed every time.

Varie: That he sure did.

Lana: How many times has Plankton tried to steal the Krabby Patty formula?

Mr. Krabs: Follow me.

We were lead to a room and in it was a huge book.

Lily: What's this book?

Mr. Krabs: This is a log book I made of all the times Plankton tried to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula.

We looked it over and what we saw was staggering.

---

First movie

Plans A-Y - These are all the plans in 25 folders that Plankton had employed before, which all had failed. He thinks he has exhausted every plan until Karen reminds him that there is one more letter in the alphabet for him to try.

Plan Z - The one plan that Plankton missed. This one was the most evil of the other plans, and even lemon-scented. He used this to steal King Neptune's crown, and put the blame on Krabs so King Neptune can freeze Krabs, then Plankton gets his hands on the formula, and brainwashes Bikini Bottom's residents. However, he does not count on SpongeBob and Patrick, and after they retrieve the crown from where Plankton hid it - with some help from David Hasselhoff - the two bring it back in time. When Plankton orders his minions to annihilate SpongeBob, he destroys their helmets via heavy-metal music. All the freed Bikini Bottomites run him over, and he is then arrested for turning Bikini Bottom into a living nightmare by enslaving Bikini Bottom and framing Mr. Krabs.

Second movie

At the beginning of the movie, Plankton tries to steal the formula with a plane, tank, and robot. These all fail. This Plankton is soon revealed to have been a robotic dummy all along and the real Plankton is hidden inside a penny. Plankton, on the phone with Karen, infiltrates Mr. Krabs' safe and replaces the formula with a fake bottle. SpongeBob comes into Mr. Krabs' office and finds Plankton stealing the formula. They fight over the formula and suddenly, it disappears into thin air.

Season 1

Plankton! - Enters SpongeBob's mind and makes him steal a Krabby Patty but that failed when he fell into the machine due to him listening to SpongeBob's heartfelt speech about the Krabby Patty.

Culture Shock - Pretends to be a magician for The Krusty Krab talent show, and asks for a volunteer from the audience. He steals a Krabby Patty from a customer and attempts to run off with it. Mr. Krabs stops him, and Plankton tries to disappear within fire, but ends up burning himself.

F.U.N. Tries to steal it again. Then pretends to befriend SpongeBob and steals a Krabby Patty from his hand while they are watching a movie. Plankton fails when he runs into the wall behind the movie screen.

Walking Small - Tries to make Goo Lagoon the site of his new fast food restaurant, The Mega Bucket. It almost works when he tricks SpongeBob into making civilians leave the beach by being aggressive, but SpongeBob's kindness brings them back.

Season 2

Imitation Krabs - Comes to the Krusty Krab dressed up as a robot man and says he will give SpongeBob $1,000,000 for the Krabby Patty formula. Later on, builds a robotic Mr. Krabs, which he uses to attempt to get the formula out of SpongeBob. Even though it managed to trick SpongeBob to turn against Mr. Krabs, he accidentally put the penny in Robo Krabs which causes it to self-destruct on Plankton.

Welcome to the Chum Bucket - Cheats in poker, and makes SpongeBob his fry cook to get Krabby Patties. When SpongeBob refuses to make Krabby Patties, he takes SpongeBob's brain out and puts it in a Robot SpongeBob, but it's SpongeBob's brain that is in the robot, and SpongeBob became lazy and annoying while at the Chum Bucket so as a result, Mr. Krabs takes SpongeBob back while at the same time gets fifty bucks.

The Fry Cook Games - He and Mr. Krabs compete in the Fry Cook Games. When he brought Patrick into the event, he and Mr. Krabs pitted both SpongeBob and Patrick against each other. He then tells him that SpongeBob is not really his friend. Therefore, Plankton lied to Patrick so he could win the award for the Chum Bucket. However, neither side won in the end when SpongeBob and Patrick call off the battle and reconcile as best friends.

Season 3

The Algae's Always Greener - Hides inside a ketchup bottle, but he gets shot out without getting to the Patty. Then, he tries the transmogrifier to be in Mr. Krabs' life only that didn't work out so well.

Krusty Krab Training Video - Tries to plant a bomb in the patty to walk it away but was foiled again by Mr. Krabs.

Party Pooper Pants - When asked by Mr. Krabs what his topic card says, Plankton says "discuss the secret ingredients to the Krabby Patty formula" while the card says "where are you from?". Backfires.

This is famously one of the most minor and short schemes of the series and holds the shortest foil of it after 8 seconds.

Plankton's Army - Being a cockroach, but squished by Mr. Krabs.

Later he disguises himself as a dollar bill. Then gathers relatives to steal the formula but when they found out it was made of plankton, they ran away, terrified. However, it was all part of Mr. Krabs' plan to trick them.

Season 4

Fear of a Krabby Patty - Forces the Krusty Krab to open 24 hours and orders 10,000 Krabby Patties, thus causing SpongeBob to go insane out of exhaustion, and become irrationally terrified of Krabby Patties. He then makes himself into a psychiatrist and invites SpongeBob to tell him about the formula, but backfires when SpongeBob repeatedly crushes him with a piano, resists his attempts, and his work proves too well and inadvertently actually work and cure SpongeBob without revealing the formula to him.

Krabs vs. Plankton - Attempts and fails to steal the formula again, then fakes injuring himself after slipping on the Krusty Krab's recently mopped floor and sues Mr. Krabs. During the trial, he lied to the court about how he ended up injured in the first place. He negotiates with Krabs for the secret formula during the trial only to fail when SpongeBob makes him confess. He was arrested and sent to jail off-screen.

Enemy In-Law - Grabs customers to the Chum Bucket. Then, attempts to date Betsy Krabs and forces her to tell about the formula. But she eventually found out and punch Plankton back into the Chum Bucket.

Wishing You Well - Wishes on the Eugene Krabs Memorial Wishing Well to be taller in order to crush his enemies. Later succeeds, thanks to SpongeBob and Patrick when they struck magic.

New Leaf - He builds a gift shop. Then, he pretends to be friends with Mr. Krabs and get the formula which is a fake.

Best Frenemies - With the help of Mr. Krabs, finds out the secret recipe to Kelpshakes, and partially re-befriends Krabs. At the end, he tries to steal the formula again. Feeling nostalgic, Mr. Krabs gives him a head start.

Season 5

Friend or Foe? - Makes a cake for Mr. Krabs (since it is his birthday). Then at the end again, he attempts to make Mr. Krabs cry then steal the formula.

Spy Buddies - Mr. Krabs and Plankton switched lives and try the different way and SpongeBob and Patrick become spies for the fake Mr. Krabs, but after a series of events the real Mr. Krabs steals the formula back.

Krabs à la Mode - Freezes the Krusty Krab so that no one buys a Krabby Patty and comes to the Chum Bucket. Fails when Mr. Krabs turns his restaurant into an ice skating rink.

Tries to steal a Krabby Patty while everyone is distracted skating on the ice. Fails when he steals a patty from the local hockey team and can't escape the Krusty Krab.

Uses the Krusty Krab thermostat to freeze Mr. Krabs, SpongeBob, and the customers. Fails when he gets cocky, falls off the thermostat, and Mr. Krabs freezes him.

Bucket Sweet Bucket - Redoes the Chum Bucket, and makes SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward work for him so he can go to the Krusty Krab and steal the formula. Fails again when SpongeBob and Patrick replaced the Chum Bucket by the Krusty Krab and Mr. Krabs has the formula with him during his vacation as well as using a chore list as a decoy. The Chum Bucket is mainly destroyed at the end.

Goo Goo Gas - Dresses as a pepper shaker to steal the formula. Then, he creates a gas to turn Mr. Krabs into a baby and tries to steal the formula without "Baby" Krabs to notice. In the end, all the babies start playing around with Plankton, and he fails once again.

Atlantis SquarePantis - Plankton checks out the armory vault, intent on using the city's lost weapons for his own ends. He then chooses his weapon, a tank Plankton comes in and tries to destroy them with the tank he found, but much to his dismay, it showers the group with ice cream. Lord Royal Highness captures Plankton, and says that "a talking speck" would be a fantastic replacement for the bubble.

Mermaid Man vs. SpongeBob - He makes a shampoo that hypnotizes Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy and makes them talk badly about the Krabby Patty and advertise the Chum Bucket, causing a large number of customers to come. This fails when SpongeBob has Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy eat two Krabby Patties and uses fiber to digest them, causing them to go back to normal.

20,000 Patties Under the Sea - He makes a Chum Bucket mobile to get customers but this plan fails as well when the submarine gets damaged and a sea monster thinks Plankton is food and chases after him.

Banned in Bikini Bottom - Since the Krusty Krab is banned, he tries to celebrate. Then he finds out there is a secret Krusty Krab, so he calls the police. However, when Miss Gristlepuss tried a Krabby Patty, she instantly loves it and decides to bring the Krusty Krab back into business. Later, she unknowingly tries to eat Plankton.

Stanley S. SquarePants - At the end, Plankton hires SpongeBob's cousin, Stanley, thinking that Stanley will be able to help him in stealing the secret formula as he has SpongeBob's own flesh and blood, and the fact that he knows nothing about the Krusty Krab and Chum Bucket rivalry, so he will fall for it. But in the end, Stanley blows up Plankton's restaurant as he is a terrible employee, as seen earlier in the episode. The episode ends with Stanley saying " Sorry, boss."

Season 6

Krabby Road - He heard SpongeBob singing a song with lyrics as the formula so he creates a band. Eventually, SpongeBob manages to catch on to charade and the police showed up to arrest him. Later, he was heard screaming in pain in his new cell from SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward's rock and roll music.

Spongicus - Tears down the Chum Bucket and creates a stadium to keep customers. Tries to boil Mr. Krabs in a giant bisque. But SpongeBob throws the sausage necklace around Plankton which causes the sea lion to chase him.

Plankton's Regular - Peterson Nat Tucker likes his food and makes Mr. Krabs' business 1% wreck. However, it was revealed that Karen paid Ned to pretend to like chum so Plankton would stop crying.

Komputer Overload - Replaces Karen and makes other robots to get the formula. But the cord got yanked out which causes the robots to be disabled.

Chum Bucket Supreme - He hires Patrick to create dumb slogans to attract customers such as the word, "Chum is Fum". But Patrick quit due to his brain being worn out which once again ending the Chum Bucket's fame.

Single Cell Anniversary - He uses SpongeBob to help him give the perfect gift for Karen so he can get the formula. Even though Karen loves the song so much, her tears cause her to shut and once again make Plankton fail at getting the formula.

Chum Caverns - He builds an underground restaurant named the "Chum Caverns" to attract customers. It was successful, but was eventually destroyed.

Season 7

Someone's in the Kitchen with Sandy - Gets inside a bun and tries to steal the formula. He ends up going home inside Sandy's helmet, and steals Sandy's pelt to disguise himself and attempt to get the formula. But Sandy showed up just in time and place Plankton in a mustard jar.

The Inside Job - Plankton goes in SpongeBob's body and uses a device to try and absorb SpongeBob's knowledge about the secret formula. Plankton fails when he ends up absorbing SpongeBob's personality as well and becomes a Plankton-like SpongeBob himself. Upon escaping SpongeBob's body, Plankton runs into Patrick and accidentally absorbs his personality, thus causing him to forget the secret formula and become a Plankton-like version of Patrick.

SpongeBob's Last Stand - He designs Shelly Superhighway to run straight over The Krusty Krab and end at The Chum Bucket. This plan was starting to be successful as Mr. Krabs almost sold the secret formula to Plankton but ended up unsuccessful when SpongeBob, his friends, and the rest of the Bikini Bottomites banded together to destroy the highway and bring the Krusty Krab back into business with Plankton being squished during the destruction.

Gramma's Secret Recipe - Plankton dresses in his Grandma's clothing so he can trick SpongeBob and steal the Krabby Patty Recipe. Once again, his plan was foiled when his grandmother figured out the lie and painfully pull Plankton out of the restaurant.

Buried in Time - After witnessing Mr. Krabs put a copy of the Krabby Patty secret formula into a time capsule, Plankton goes after the buried time capsule and drills a hole into it to try to get the formula. He gets the formula, but Squidward steps on him, making him swallow the bottle.

Shellback Shenanigans - Plankton gets into Gary's shell to fool SpongeBob into giving him the formula but Gary manages to get to the bottom of this ruse. So as punishment for deceiving his owner, Gary beats Plankton up and makes him run away in fear.

Perfect Chemistry - Plankton pretends to be Sandy's lab partner in order to get her into making a teleporter for him to get the formula without Mr. Krabs knowing. But Sandy always knew something like that would happen and instead makes Plankton and the formula swap places with Plankton being stuck in the bottle.

Season 8

The Other Patty - Mr. Krabs and Plankton unite in their dislike of a new eatery called "the Flabby Patty," and work together to steal its recipe.

Frozen Face-Off - Plankton creates a sled race and tries to get everyone in Bikini Bottom to join, so nobody will see him steal the Krabby Patty recipe, but the Abominable snow mollusk confuses Plankton as a jelly bean and swallows him.

Sweet and Sour Squid - Plankton attempts to strike up a friendship with Squidward in order to get the secret formula, until he gets fed up with Squidward's corny clarinet music and he gets arrested afterwards.

Walking the Plankton - Plan B: Plankton goes on a cruise with SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs, which he made up is for his and Karen's honeymoon, in order to steal the formula, however Karen finds out about the plan and destroys the ship.

Plankton's Good Eye - Plankton grows a second eye in order to have better chances of stealing the formula. However, this plan was a failure as the eye from SpongeBob changed his personality.

Fiasco! - Plankton steals the art thinking it's the remains of a Krabby Patty hoping to revert it into a regular Krabby Patty but his plan nonetheless failed when the art piece gets eaten and Squidward indirectly led some police officers to him.

Free Samples- Plankton gives the customers fake Krabby Patties so that they wouldn't eat at the Krusty Krab anymore, but fails when Mr. Krabs gets them back.

Karen 2.0 - Plankton makes another Karen (Karen 2.0) and the real Karen gets mad. Finding her parts in a box, Mr. Krabs makes Karen the cashier at the Krusty Krab. When Plankton tries to get into the Krusty Krab with Karen 2.0, she and the original Karen get into a fight, however during the fight, Karen 2.0 runs over Plankton and the original Karen, distressed, finishes off Karen 2.0 and then runs over to Plankton's side. After Plankton is revealed to be okay, Karen runs out of battery. Using batteries from the now dead Karen 2.0, Plankton revives Karen, and they walk back to the Chum Bucket together.

For Here or to Go- Plankton uses his technology to successfully win a free Krabby Patty from Mr. Krabs. However, at the end, this plan failed as Karen actually scanned the insides of Plankton rather than just the patty itself.

It's a SpongeBob Christmas! - Plankton uses Jerktonium fruitcakes to make everyone else in Bikini Bottom a jerk, so he, the nicest person in comparison, can get the secret formula from Santa. That is, until SpongeBob caused the mechanism to explode and Santa finds out about the scheme. So as a result, he orders one of his elves to bury Plankton under hard coal.

Super Evil Aquatic Villain Team Up Is Go! - Plankton has Man Ray team up with him to scare Mr. Krabs into giving him a Krabby Patty. Though, Man Ray enjoys and eats all of the Krabby Patties leaving Plankton having to pay for Man Ray's patties.

Chum Fricassee - Plankton hires Squidward into making good tasting chum to run the Krusty Krab out of business, until Grandma Tentacles finds out and reveals that Squidward was feeding undercooked chum. The customers were so ticked that they ended up destroying the Chum Bucket and Squidward's reputation.

Move It or Lose It - Plankton tries everything to help bulldoze the Krusty Krab but SpongeBob and a State Officer ended up bulldozing the Chum Bucket instead.

Season 9

Eek, An Urchin!: Plankton attempted to fool Mr. Krabs by wearing some fake glasses but was trampled by the fleeing customers. He then found out that it was a sea urchin causing problems and agrees not to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula until the urchin is gone.

Jailbreak!: Plankton attempts to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula by having his cellmates, who were all fans of him and his chum, break into the Krusty Krab. They were successful in breaking in but Plankton and his cellmates were soon arrested when SpongeBob warns Mr. Krabs about this and had the Bikini Bottom Police Force stalled in the safe marking this plan as a failure too.

Evil Spatula: Plankton uses the "Six Phases Plan" which mainly involves him using his spatula the Majestic Sizzlemaster to get the Krabby Patty secret formula:

Phase 1: Infiltrate the Krusty Krab: Plankton successfully enters the Krusty Krab through a fax machine.

Phase 2: Sabotage: Plankton saws off a bit of SpongeBob's spatula and when SpongeBob tries to flip a Krabby Patty, it breaks.

Phase 3: Give SpongeBob a New Spatula: Plankton waits for SpongeBob at Harvey's Spatula Emporium and offers to give SpongeBob a new spatula. At the Chum Bucket, Plankton gives SpongeBob the Majestic Sizzlemaster.

Phase 4: Gain SpongeBob's Trust: Plankton, using a voice modifier, talks to SpongeBob through the Sizzlemaster and hopes to gain his trust. This is the longest phase due to SpongeBob not trusting anyone with the grill. Plankton finally manages to get SpongeBob to take the Sizzlemaster back to his house completing this phase.

Phase 5: Further Gain SpongeBob's Trust: Plankton, as the Sizzlemaster, does various house work in order to gain SpongeBob's trust. Back at the Krusty Krab, Plankton finally manages to get SpongeBob's trust in working the grill completing this phase.

Phase 6: Burn All of the Krabby Patties: Plankton, as the Sizzlemaster, then burns all of the Krabby Patties and convinces SpongeBob to get the Krabby Patty secret formula to make more. However, Mr. Krabs finds out it's Plankton's doing and tricks him into making an explosive formula making this overall plan a failure.

It Came from Goo Lagoon: Plankton attempts to steal the Krabby Patty Formula by using the giant purple goo bubble he literally created by opening the crack in the Goo Lagoon sea floor but fails when a dynamite exploded in his sub once he was reading the fake formula he got from Mr. Krabs.

Company Picnic: Plankton tries to get Squidward and Mr. Krabs to work for him by having a company picnic with many fun games and delicacies. It was about to work but SpongeBob found out what he was up to and they, later on, find out that everything that was at Plankton's picnic were holograms.

Married to Money - Plankton disguises himself as a stack of dollar bills to have Krabs fall in love with him and give him the formula, but the mechanism explodes when Mr. Krabs' tears short circuits the system.

CopyBob DittoPants - Plankton clones SpongeBob to have the clones steal the formula, but whenever they encounter the regular SpongeBob they forget the plan, and they all disappear towards the end of the episode.

Lame and Fortune - Plankton creates a bunch of fortune cookies that trick people to eat at the Chum Bucket. He then gives Mr. Krabs a fortune cookie that tells him to give Plankton the secret formula or die. This plan was nearly successful, but Plankton snapped when he couldn't get to the secret formula due to the numerous amount of customers at the Chum Bucket and he yelled out that he made fake fortunes.

Pineapple Invasion - Plankton sets off a skunk into the Krusty Krab which causes all of the customers, SpongeBob, and Mr. Krabs to leave. However, Plankton's plan was foiled after there was a safe within a safe of the one he blew up. Plankton was then crushed by Mr. Krabs and tossed out of the window. Plankton doesn't stop there as he hears that Mr. Krabs is letting SpongeBob take the Krabby Patty secret formula home with him. Plankton first disguises himself as a door-to-door Snail Product Salesman. However, Gary closes the door on him. Plankton then disguises himself as a Sweetie Patrol Girl but Gary doesn't fall for that as well. Later, Plankton distracts Gary with a cut-out of himself and manages to eat his way into SpongeBob's house. Plankton then searches the house for the formula tearing up the house in the process. Eventually, Gary catches him and gets into a fight with him. Plankton then goes inside Gary's shell thinking the formula is in there. Plankton eventually makes it to the center of the shell and thinks he has found the formula. However, it turns out he found one of SpongeBob's grocery lists and went crazy from breathing in the fumes in Gary's shell.

Salsa Imbecilicus - Sandy accidentally gives Plankton an idea to steal the Krabby Patty formula by making Mr. Krabs as dumb as Patrick. Plankton soon gets Patrick's DNA and makes sauce to put it in but accidentally gets it on himself making him as dumb as Patrick. Soon, still being as dumb as Patrick, tries to make Mr. Krabs hand it over thinking that Mr. Krabs is scared of him but soon SpongeBob throws Mr. Krabs his diploma which makes Mr. Krabs pretend to be smart again tricking Plankton. He told him in about seven seconds making Plankton upset. Mr. Krabs tells him he graduated months ago and was just doing extra an acting class and flung Plankton off making his plan fail. He soon lands on Karen bringing him to his post-college years making him depressed from another failure.

Season 10

Mimic Madness - Patrick, Sandy, Squidward, Mr. Krabs, and Plankton are mimicking SpongeBob. Plankton tells Mr. Krabs that he forgot the Krabby Patty recipe in his best SpongeBob voice. Mr. Krabs almost gives him the recipe but remembering he's Plankton, he hits him with the formula.

House Worming - SpongeBob tells Plankton he will give Plankton anything if he gets the worms out of his head, so Plankton tries to get the Krabby Patty formula with SpongeBob's promise. This fails when he gets beaten up by the worms.

Plankton Gets the Boot - Creates an analyzer that can analyze the formula using only one molecule of a patty.

Burst Your Bubble - SpongeBob creates a small monster-shaped bubble boat for Plankton, so that Plankton will be able to bring fear and chaos to Bikini Bottom. This fails when Larry squishes Plankton with his foot, destroying his bubble boat in the process.

Plankton Retires - Plankton has had numerous schemes in this episode:

Jetpacking into the open safe. The safe is later revealed to be a fake.

Taking a patty that Krabs dropped when he was making a Krusty Katering delivery.

Stealing a patty from a customer.

Cutting through the walls of the Krusty Krab with a laser.

Hiding in a stomach.

Using a robot disguise for retirement.

Season 11

Spot Returns - Plankton uses Spot's puppies to get the Krabby Patty formula. This fails when SpongeBob knocks over Karen Plankton and Plankton drops the formula which SpongeBob grabs and rolls it to Patrick who then gives it back to Mr. Krabs. SpongeBob then made the puppies destroy the Chum Bucket by causing them to fuse together.

Spin the Bottle - Plankton poses himself as a genie in order to get into the bottle containing the formula. This fails when the real Genie traps him, along with Squidward, Patrick, and Mr. Krabs, in an empty ketchup bottle and SpongeBob thinking it is a ketchup bottle gone bad throws it away.

The Legend of Boo-Kini Bottom - Plankton attempts to team up with the Flying Dutchman in hopes of stealing the Krabby Patty formula and take over the world. This fails when the Dutchman turned down the offer and turned Plankton into a ghoul, making him become his lackey.

No Pictures Please - Plankton hides in the tourist's camera in hopes of getting pictures of the Krabby Patty ingredients. This fails when he realizes that there's no film in the camera and the tourist was just an illusion caused by The Tidal Zone.

Bottle Burglars - Plankton manages to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula. This plan actually almost worked because SpongeBob and Squidward failed to get the formula back. If it weren't for Mr. Krabs taking back the formula himself, the plan would have worked, forcing the Krusty Krab out of business and ultimately changing the SpongeBob timeline. This episode is also a role reversal, as SpongeBob and Squidward are trying to get the formula from Plankton and not vice-versa.

Shopping List - Plankton follows SpongeBob and Sandy around and steals the bag of ingredients in hopes of making Krabby Patties. However, this fails when it was revealed that the ingredients that SpongeBob and Sandy got were fake while Mr. Krabs has been hiding the real ones. So as a result, the Chum Bucket exploded after Plankton makes the fake recipe.

Patnocchio - Plankton poses himself as Patrick's conscience in order to get a Krabby Patty so he could figure out the formula. This fails when Patrick's real conscience arrives and tells Patrick that Plankton's a fake, which results in the two stepping on him.

Plankton Paranoia - After successfully helping SpongeBob and the gang put Mr. Krabs' insane behavior to a stop with a surprise party, Plankton sees the bottle with the secret formula left on the table. When he opens it, he finds a lit dynamite in the bottle and it explodes, destroying the Chum Bucket in the process.

Call the Cops - Plankton steals the formula again, but he immediately gets taken away by the police and the formula is put in the evidence room. He teams up with Patrick to escape his cell and head to the evidence room to get the formula back. This fails when Mr. Krabs snatched it from him, causing a massive brawl. Eventually, they all get arrested and placed in the same cell Plankton is in.

Surf N' Turf - Plankton steals the formula off-screen after SpongeBob hands Sandy the bottle it was in. This fails when SpongeBob snatched it back from him.

The Grill is Gone - When Plankton heard that a group of obnoxious and immature children stole the Krusty Krab grill and made it into a racing cart, he decided to participate in the race in hopes of getting the formula. This fails when Mr. Krabs flicked Plankton off the racing track.

Season 12

The Krusty Slammer - Plankton vandalizes the entire town of Bikini Bottom by painting graffiti messages about Mr. Krabs as an attempt to attract people. However, his plan fails when he gets arrested by the police. But towards the end, it's Mr. Krabs who gets arrested and ends up being tortured by Plankton. This is one of the few episodes ending with Plankton getting the last laugh.

King Plankton - Plankton attempts to take over SpongeBob's aquarium filled with sea monkeys, but it backfired when they rebelled against him.

Plankton's Old Chum - Plankton tricks SpongeBob into hiding rotten chum all over Bikini Bottom when he told him about Chum Day, a fictional holiday he just made up and a holiday similar to that of Christmas. It seemed to have worked well at first, until the Health Inspector gives him a fine and forces him to eat all of the rotten chum.

The Krusty Bucket - Plankton tries to create a clone using the DNA samples of himself and Mr. Krabs' hair to steal the formula. However, his plan backfired when the clone takes over both the Krusty Krab and the Chum Bucket.

SpongeBob's Big Birthday Blowout - Plankton tries to use SpongeBob's keys to the Krusty Krab to steal the formula. However, his plan was foiled when Mr. Krabs squished him with his foot and snatches the keys back.

The Ghost of Plankton - He turns into a ghost using a ghost extracting machine to steal the formula, with the help from The Flying Dutchman, but fails due to the fact that the bottle was too solid to float through the safe.

The Hankering - When Plankton learned about Mr. Krabs' craving on chum, he attempts to trick him into giving away the secret formula in exchange for a lifetime supply of chum. Plankton nearly succeeded until he and Mr. Krabs get into a massive brawl which led to the secret formula sinking into the chum. Plankton attempts to retrieve it by swimming through all the chum. Mr. Krabs assumed that his business is ruined, but SpongeBob reminded him that Plankton is tiny and it would take him forever to swim through the chum to get the formula. In the end, Mr. Krabs managed to save the formula and foil Plankton's plan by eating all the chum, which eventually ended up swallowing Plankton in the process.

---

Me: Wow! That's a lot of attempts!

Nico: Whoa! I've never seen so many attempts at it.

Mr. Krabs: Yep. Plankton tried to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula 12,272 times up until Lily sent him into space.

Lana: Wow! Is that even a real number?

Me: It sure is.

Nico: That's amazing!

Girl Jordan: He has been keeping track the entire time.

Luna: That is really impressive dudes.

Varie: It sure is. I didn't know all these happened the entire time Lily worked here.

Lily: I remember all these. Most of them were up until we sent Mr. Krabs to prison.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah that's right.

Lily: Good times huh Mr. Squarepants?

Spongebob: Lily, you don't have to keep calling me Mr. Squarepants all the time. My friends call me Spongebob. And so should you.

Lily: Sorry. But it was good times.

SpongeBob: That it was Lily.

We all laughed.

THE END

---

Another SpongeBob chapter done.

Friend Or Foe was an awesome episode that premiered on April 13th, 2007 and it was awesome! It was a great story about how Mr. Krabs and Plankton went from best friends to the most bitter enemies in the history of Bikini Bottom. For over 65 years they have hated each other since they were 7 years old. WHEW! That is a really unhealthy hatred. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Teen Titans villain Trident! Get ready for the ultimate battle underwater as we help Aqualad destroy the ruthless Trident.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Deadly Underwater Rogue

At the Hogwarts Courtyard, we were there to show everyone the execution of 4 more Death Eaters: Mr. and Mrs. Snyde and Mr. and Mrs. Lee. They served under Lord Voldemort during the first Wizarding War and they were at large ever since.

Me: Well well well. What have we here? We have 4 more of Voldemort's followers.

Mr. Snyde: (British Accent) Yes and Lord Voldemort will return to kill all filthy muggle scum.

Mrs. Lee: (British Accent) And he will start with you J.D.

Me: I think not you fucktraps. You see, we are completely impervious to magic and we will not let Voldemort annihilate the entire human race all for his senseless racial beliefs. He will pay for his crimes. Because in my opinion, Hell is too good for a worthless son of a bitch like him. He should've never been born at all.

Mrs. Snyde: (British Accent) Don't you dare talk about Lord Voldemort like that you muggle fucker!

Me: FUCK YOU BITCH! I can talk about him any way I want and Voldemort will die by my hands and he will pay for his crimes. Just like all of his followers will.

Mr. Lee: (British Accent) You are a monster J.D.! I can't believe you would stand against Lord Voldemort's beliefs!

Me: His "Beliefs" are full of nothing but racist views in the world of wizardry and the world. It's all total bullfuck. I found out something much darker about Salazar Slytherin. He wanted to kill all of the wizards that weren't pureblood back then. Over a thousand years ago we didn't have even over a billion people on the planet. We only had a population of 310,000,000 people back then. Now we have almost 8 billion people. Voldemort will kill 7.8 billion innocent people and destroy much of the human race. That's 99.7% of the entire human race! That's total genocide!

Everyone gasped at the sheer number of people that were gonna be killed because of Voldemort! What he will do is 100 times worst than the Holocaust back in 1943.

Me: People like you and Lord Fuckermort give wizards everywhere a really bad name. But I think I've heard enough from you fuckpots.

I held my hand to them.

Me: HAKAI!

All four of them glowed purple and they were being obliterated from existence forever. They were wiped out of existence forever as if they were never born at all.

Draco and his gang were shaking in fear.

Nico: The Lee's and the Snype's, you four have failed this universe.

Qin: They sure have. They were disgusting freaks.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Daphne Greengrass: (British Accent) Good riddance. I hope we never see those monsters again.

Nico: We won't Daphne. Whatever is hit with Hakai will forever cease to exist. They won't even appear in the afterlife.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That's amazing.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) That is bloody amazing!

Liberty: It sure is.

Laney: They deserved it.

Me: They sure did.

I went up to Draco and his gang.

Me: Did you see that? That's what's gonna happen to you if you go down the same path. Remember that. Or else.

They nodded in fear.

Professor Dumbledore: (British Accent) Well done J.D.

Me: Thank you Professor Dumbledore.

We left Hogwarts.

* * *

Back in the estate, we were watching TV.

Skullcruncher: Rose, can you explain to us how you joined the Huntsclan?

Rose: Sure. It's not something I like but you all have a right to know.

Rose went over the history of her clan and why it became a group of human supremacists out to destroy all the monsters and magical creatures.

* * *

The Huntsclan is an order of human hunters who know about the magical underworld, dating back thousands of years. Their honor dictates the slaying or capture of magical creatures and the thievery of artifacts. They are equipped with ancient and futuristic weaponry and equipment. Their goal and mission is to rid the Earth of all magical creatures, which they seem to see as "lesser beings". They believe that magical creatures are "unnatural" and need to be wiped out from the world.

Each member of the Huntsclan has a dragon birthmark somewhere on their body, otherwise known as the "Mark of the Huntsclan", commonly on their right palm and arm. The Huntsman's dragon birthmark is round his chest and face on the left hand side. The mark apparently is a recessive genetic trait. Rose was born with a mark, yet her biological parents and twin bore no sign of it. Huntsclan members monitored hospitals for infants with the mark and kidnapping such children.

In addition to their undercover infiltration of hospitals, such as the doctor or nurse attending Rose's birth, the clan also kept tabs on various contemporary communication lines in order to locate or gather information on the whereabouts of possible dragons or other magical creatures.

Eventually, all of the Huntsclan were destroyed by Rose's wish when she used the power of the crystal skulls to destroy the Huntsclan, including herself. After Rose's wish, she and Number 88 and 89… the cowardly apprentices of the Huntsman… were the only known Huntsclan left alive. During a trip to Hong Kong, it was revealed that Huntsclan bases all over the globe still existed. One of which was in Hong Kong, which was destroyed when Jonathan Long accidentally set off a self-destruct operation.

## Levels of Huntsclan

Huntsclan Trainee: Beginner-level students of the Huntsclan. They are young pupils who attend the Huntsclan Academy and are educated and trained on how to slay different types of magical creatures. Their uniform consists of a suit and pants (with the appropriate "trainee number" embedded on their arm sleeves), and a mask with holes for the mouth and eyes.

Huntsclan Apprentice: Advanced-level students of the Huntsclan. They often participate in field-work and obey all Huntsclan Masters. Their major goal is work towards slaying a dragon to be promoted to a higher status in the Huntsclan. They wear the standard Huntsclan uniform (only without the cape and dragon-skull helmet).

Huntsclan Master: Highest level of Huntsclan. Those who have passed the necessary trials and had slain their first dragon are instantly made a true-member of the Huntsclan. They are leaders of the Huntsclan who wear the skull of the dragon they have slain upon their head as a helmet. They wear the standard Huntsclan uniform with a black cape and the dragon skull. However, only one is the true leader of the Huntsclan - The Huntsman.

## The Huntsclan Academy

New recruits and current members attend the Huntsclan Academy. It is located in up-state New York. The facility is used to train various Huntsclan Trainees and Apprentices in the methods of slaying different magical creatures. There has been mention of punishment for disobeying or betraying the Huntsclan. One punishment involves a student fighting against the Kraken.

## Notable members

There are four major recurring members of the Huntsclan:

### The Huntsman

Jake's main enemy, the Huntsman, referred to as "Huntsmaster" by his subordinates, is the leader of the Huntsclan. The Dragon Council rates him as the fourth greatest threat to the magical community. He ultimately meets his demise when Rose wished the destruction of the Huntsclan. The Huntsman was originally Rose's first guardian because of the fact that he took her from her parents as an infant which ultimately resulted in giving her the idea that her parents were deceased.

### #88 and #89

Two Huntsclan students that become the Huntsman's apprentices in the second season. They both act brave and arrogant, when in reality, they are cowards who run in fear at the sight of a dragon. Other than Rose, #88 and #89 are the only known Huntsclan members that were left alive after Rose's wish for the destruction of all Huntsclan was granted due to them resigning. However, they returned later still trying to be monster slayers. It is interesting to note when the Huntsclan birthmarks started glowing, both Numbers 88 and 89 did not have glowing birthmarks, questioning if they faked their birthmarks, or if their vocally renouncing their Huntsclan memberships moments prior had been enough to avoid the same fate as the rest.

### Huntsgirl/Rose

Rose, Jake's paramour is a member of the Huntsclan. There is a birthmark on her right palm and wrist resembling a Chinese dragon.

Jake eventually learns of her secret identity as the Huntsgirl and she, in return, eventually learns that Jake is the American Dragon. Contrary to expectation, Rose helped Jake throughout the show until the Huntsman learned of their relationship. After Rose's wish for all Huntsmen to be destroyed (herself included) was granted, Jake immediately wished that Rose had never become a member of the Huntsclan. Thus, resulting in a normal life for her but also meaning that their relationship had never been. However, she later learns of the relationship and helps Jake defeat the Dark Dragon. After defeating the Dark Dragon, both her and Jake start dating.

Other members of the Huntsclan:

Huntsgirl 18

A redheaded girl attending the Huntsclan Academy. She and #23 a.k.a. #32 fought over Spud when he and Jake infiltrated the academy trying to learn the Huntsman's plan. It is unknown if she was destroyed by Rose's wish, or if she washed out of the academy or quit.

Huntsgirl 23 a.k.a. #32

A light- or honey-brunette girl attending the Huntsclan Academy, where her number patch seemed at times to read 23 and other times 32. She and #18 fought over Spud when he and Jake infiltrated the academy trying to learn the Huntsman's plan. It is unknown if she was destroyed by Rose's wish, or if she washed-out of the academy or quit.

Huntsboy 42

A four-eyed boy attending the Huntsclan Academy. When #88 and #89 escaped Lao Shi's electronics store to warn the Huntsclan about the imposters (Jake and Spud) impersonating them to infiltrate the Huntsclan Academy, Spud swapped patches with him to avoid capture. It is unknown if he was destroyed by Rose's wish, or if he washed-out of the academy or quit.

Role in the series

They are an organization of human hunters whose main goal was to get rid of all magical creatures by any means necessary. The Huntsclan nearly accomplished that but was fortunately destroyed just in time.

---

Rose Killdragonosa, also known as the Huntsgirl, is a former antagonist in American Dragon: Jake Long.

She tries to kill the American Dragon who at first unknown to her is Jake Long, a boy at her school who has a crush on her. Whilst on a school trip to a ski lodge, Jake discovered that she was Rose after whilst battling her, he pulled her glove off revealing her dragon-shaped birthmark which she says is The Mark of The Huntsclan meaning that she was born to slay dragons.

A few episodes later, Rose and Jake do battle once more and just when Rose ties up Jake and prepares to kill him, he turns back into his human form to which she removes her mask and frees Jake before fleeing.

She was voiced by Mae Whitman.

Rose was a member of the Huntsclan. There is a birthmark on her right palm and wrist resembling a Chinese dragon, otherwise known as the "Mark of the Huntsclan". Initially, Rose revealed very little about her past or history. She was simply "the new girl" at Jake's school, and nothing was truly learned about her early childhood until much later in their relationship.

According to her, the Huntsclan was her only family for as long as she could remember - saying earliest memory was "lying in my Hunts-crib, crying out for my Hunts-nanny to change my Hunts-diaper". Her skills were exceptional enough to have been accepted as an apprentice to the Huntsman himself while working in the field in New York City. Taken under his wing as his ward, he personally indoctrinated her with his views about magical creatures as being disgusting, unnatural, and in the methods of hunting.

During a class ski trip, Jake discovered Rose was also the Huntsgirl and was uncertain whether to love or fight the girl of his dreams, but eventually realized that he strongly cared about her and that his strong romantic feelings for her were indeed mutual and genuine. Which later prompted him to reveal to her his identity as the American Dragon while being hunted by the Huntsclan along with other captive magical beings.

Rose had been told by the Huntsman that both of her biological parents died shortly after she was born before being taken in and raised by the Huntsclan. However, during a shared dream experience where she and Jake spent time together while asleep, she discovered that her parents, as well as a twin, did not die. Rather, the Huntsman, as well as Huntsclan members working undercover in the hospital, kidnapped Rose shortly after her birth, having noticed her dragon-shaped birthmark. The names and whereabouts of her family remained largely unknown until after her wish for the Huntsclan to be destroyed, where having never been taken by the Huntsclan, she and her family moved to Hong Kong, China. However, her twin sister remained unseen.

After Rose's wish for all Huntsmen to be destroyed-herself included, Jake immediately wished she had never been a member of the Huntsclan. This ended their relationship until the Dark Dragon attacked the Dragon Council in Hong Kong and Rose regained her memory after being shown a picture of her and Jake at the dance. In a display of her innate natural prowess and abilities, she helped Jake fight and defeat the Dark Dragon in "The Hong Kong Longs".

---

When she was done, we were shocked and horrified!

Me: That is insane!

Qin: I can't believe that the Huntsclan wants to kill all the magical creatures! That's insane!

Lincoln: And I thought Voldemort was crazy. But your uncle was bad!

Nico: No kidding.

Black Canary: Do you still wear your Huntsgirl outfit?

Rose: Only when I have to. But I want to use it to help you guys fight.

Me: That's a noble cause Rose.

Runamuck: Those Aztec Skulls sound similar to the Infinity Stones.

Me: They sure sounded like it. But thank goodness they are all destroyed.

G1 Chase: (to Jake Long) That must've been tough wishing for Rose's survival at the cost of her memory.

Jake Long: It was. But it was worth it to help Rose.

Me: Yeah. But what the Huntsclan was doing is wrong on so many levels. But thank goodness we don't have to deal with them ever. They brought all this on themselves.

Nico: They sure did.

Rachel S.D.: If I encountered them, I would finish them off for good.

Me: We all would Rach. But at least we don't have to worry about that.

Nico: Yeah.

Bulma: They remind me of an evil cult of aliens that Tapion once told me about when we were fighting Hirudegarn: The Kashvar.

Me: The Kashvar?

Shanan: (Gasp) I remember them!

Laney: What are the Kashvar?

Shanan: They are a malevolent cult of power-hungry aliens who believed themselves to be the superior species of the universe. For eons they've travelled the stars using their dark magic to hunt down and exterminate all lifeforms different from their own.

Shanan went over their entire history.

Kashvar are a race of power-hungry aliens that set out to kill all life other than their own. They are only seen in the movie Dragon Ball Z: Wrath of the Dragon, when Tapion explains their origins. Hoi, the evil wizard that tricks the Dragon Team into releasing Tapion from his enchanted music box, is the last known member of the race to still be alive (according to him).

Not much is told about the Kashvar other than their belief that they are the dominant species of the universe, with all other life compared to them being scum and pathetic. More than one-thousand years before the events of Wrath of the Dragon, the Kashvar waged war on the Konatsians on their home planet of Konats. Tapion explains that using their evil magic, they brought the evil monster Hirudegarn back to life, and used the creature's destructive and awesome power to completely ravage the planet. By the near end of the war, almost half of Konatsian's population had been killed off.

It was not until an enchanted sword and two ocarinas were found that the tides turned. A powerful wizard, and two brothers, Tapion and Minotia, used these items to successfully slay the beast. The wizard then sealed the two halves in each of the brothers. Specialized enchanted music boxes were created to hide the brothers from the Kashvar. Tapion and Minotia were then sealed, and sent off into the far reaches of space, Minotia ending up on an unknown distant planet, and Tapion on Earth.

During the following millennium, the Kashvar are hunted down and brought to justice, either through imprisonment or death, until only one is left, Hoi (who refers to himself as the last of the Kashvar). During the battle against Hirudegarn on Earth, Hoi is stomped on, which kills him, (possibly) bringing the Kashvar race to final extinction, even though it was an accident.

We gasped in sheer horror!

Goku: I remember that. That was awful.

Shanan: Yeah. I've read legends about Hirudegarn. It was terrible that he is that dangerous. But it's good that the Kashvar and Hirudegarn are dead.

Nico: That's terrible. I've heard about Hirudegarn and the Kashvar as well. The Kashvar are a cult that was widely feared amongst the Saiyans. They were intergalactic bigots.

Me: Like the Ku Klux Klan.

Shanan: That's right.

Lori: That is literally horrible.

Me: But thank goodness we don't have to worry about them.

Goku: Yeah.

---

Later we were heading over to the eastern coastline of Lake Michigan. We were heading over there to visit Titans East.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome! I can't wait to meet the Titans East.

Starfire: They are amazing friends J.D.

Raven: Especially our friend Aqualad.

Aquaman: I haven't seen Aqualad in a long time.

Miss Martian: It sure has been a while.

Nico: No kidding.

We arrived at a T-Shaped tower on the cliffs of Lake Michigan and we saw that it was right by a beautiful lighthouse.

Me: Wow! It's amazing that it looks like a letter T.

Cyborg: It sure does.

We landed and we were me by Jackson Hyde A.K.A. Aqualad.

Aqualad: Hey guys! Welcome.

Robin: Good to see you again Aqualad.

Bumblebee: AQUALAD!

Bumblebee hugged him.

Aqualad: Karen, we've been really worried about you!

Bumblebee: I was with J.D. and everyone the entire time.

Me: Jackson Hyde A.K.A. Aqualad. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Aqualad: You too J.D. We've heard so much about you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I know.

Aqualad: Thanks for taking care of Bumblebee while she was with you.

Me: It was our pleasure Jackson. Karen has been like a great sister to all of us.

Starfire: Yes she has.

We went inside the tower and it was amazing. Inside sitting on the couch was Roy Harper A.K.A. Speedy and Más y Menos the speedy twins.

Speedy: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Roy Harper A.K.A. Speedy. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Speedy: Same to you J.D. We heard so much about you.

Me: (To Mas y Menos) (Speaking Spanish) Ustedes dos deben ser Más y Menos los gemelos de la velocidad. (You two must be Mas y

Menos, the Twins of Speed.)

Mas: Si. Mas.

Menos: Menos.

Ronnie Anne: Cool! (Speaking Spanish) Es un placer conocerlos a ambos. Soy Ronnie Anne Santiago. (It's a pleasure to meet you both. I'm Ronnie Anne Santiago.)

Menos: Placer senorita Ronnie Anne.

Mas: Si.

Aqualad: That's cool that you can understand them and speak Spanish.

Me: Thanks Jackson.

Green Arrow: I see you are doing well Roy.

Speedy: (With disdain) Yeah and I can see that you are well Oly.

Lincoln: (Whispering) What's wrong with him?

Me: (Whispering) Oliver and Roy used to be partners. But they got into a heated argument and Roy abandoned him.

Nico: (Whispering) Yeesh. I remember that.

Laney: Yikes.

Aqualad: Why is Kitten and Blackfire with you?

Me: They are on the road to redemption.

Kitten: I just want to say that me and Blackfire are sorry for all the crap that we did.

Speedy: Hey, if we can forgive Jinx for her crimes, we can forgive you two. (to Blackfire) But I don't think we ever saw you with the Brotherhood of Evil.

Blackfire: That's because I was banished to another planet.

Me: Starfire told us that before the Titans came to our dimension, she overthrew Blackfire for the crown of Tamaran.

Robin: I remember that.

Beast Boy: Yeah that was intense.

Tara: It sure was. I remember that.

Aqualad: Isn't Terra a bad guy now?

Me: Not anymore. She told us her dark past and what happened with Slade Wilson. To atone for her deeds, she made the ultimate sacrifice to save the entire city from total destruction. A volcano was gonna blow and she not only killed Slade, but also saved the whole city from total doom by sacrificing herself.

Aqualad: Whoa.

Speedy: That is intense.

Qin: I remember that. That was really amazing.

Nico: A true act of heroism. She risked her life to save everyone and atone for her deeds.

Me: Yep.

Tara: But now I have 2 amazing kids and an awesome fiancé to boot.

Beast Boy and Tara then showed their rings.

Aqualad: Wow! Congratulations you guys.

Speedy: We're so happy for you both!

Beast Boy: Thanks guys.

Aqualad: Also what happened to Brother Blood? We couldn't find him anywhere.

Me: He's dead. We killed him.

Qin: Who was Brother Blood?

Me: He was the founder and headmaster of the H.I.V.E. Academy.

Qin: H.I.V.E.?

Me: It stands for the **H** ierarchy of **I** nternational **V** engeance and **E** xtermination. It's a school for supervillains that are going to destroy the world.

I went over Brother Blood and the H.I.V.E.'s history.

---

Brother Blood

Brother Blood is the main antagonist in the third season of Teen Titans, and the archenemy of Cyborg. In this version, he is the headmaster of the HIVE academy school. He has the power and ability to influence people's minds.

He is voiced by John DiMaggio, who also played Dr. Drakken in Kim Possible, Diagon in Ben 10: Alien Force, the Joker in Batman: Under the Hood, Don Vito in MTV's Celebrity Deathmatch, and Bender in Futurama.

He first appeared in the episode "Deception" while Cyborg (disguised as Stone) were practicing combat with Gizmo, Jinx, and Mammoth. After Cyborg betrayed Blood and destroyed his school academy, Blood has many plans to get revenge on Cyborg for destroying his school.

Later, in the episode "Wavelength", he hired Bumblebee, a student from the H.I.V.E. academy, to fight Cyborg. After Cyborg and Bumblebee made up, they worked together to fight Blood and destroy his underground fortress near the ocean.

In the episodes, "Titans East Part 1 and 2", he sent a monster called Steamroller to fight Cyborg and the Titans East. And brainwash the Titans East After that, Blood once again fought Cyborg and badly injured him, but he used a secret weapon to shoot Blood out of the tower.

Then, Blood became an android and was more powerful than ever. He controlled the Titans East to attack Cyborg, but Robin and his friends came to his rescue. And they fight the titans East Then, on top of the tower, Cyborg and Blood came face-to-face in one final showdown. He easily injured Cyborg, but there was only one thing Blood can't destroy in Cyborg's body; his core, which restored his body. Then, Cyborg finished Blood off by destroying his hands and giving him a kick, thus defeating Blood. Aqualad stated that he was sent to prison and vowed that Titans East would make sure he would stay there.

## H.I.V.E. Academy

The H.I.V.E Academy ("Hierarchy of International Vengeance and Extermination") was a school for young villains-in-training where they learned all the basics of becoming professional villains.

The Academy was owned and headed by the H.I.V.E. Headmistress, before management was taken over by Brother Blood.

Cyborg found out that Blood was preparing to mass-construct a new weapon called an Ion Amplifier. In the course of the conflict, the Academy was destroyed by Cyborg. The H.I.V.E. Academy was likewise foiled by the Titans, and eventually, Blood was captured and taken into custody.

Despite being a school for villains, the Academy possessed the general atmosphere of a public school and even held yearly events, such as proms.

### Known students

Jinx (formerly; later defected to the Teen Titans)

Mammoth (Imprisoned)

Gizmo (Imprisoned)

See-More (Imprisoned)

Private H.I.V.E. (later renamed himself "Sergeant H.I.V.E.") (Imprisoned)

Billy Numerous (Imprisoned)

Kyd Wykkyd (Imprisoned)

Angel (Status Unknown)

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. (Imprisoned)

XL Terrestrial (Imprisoned)

Wrestling Star (Imprisoned)

Cyborg (infiltrated the academy under the alias of "Stone")

Bumblebee (infiltrated the academy as a mole for Titans East)

Jericho (training put to use as a hero instead of a villain)

Rock, Paper and Scissors (only in Teen Titans Go! comic books) (Imprisoned)

Staff

Adeline Kane Wilson (second headmistress), Slade's wife (Imprisoned)

Brother Blood (headmaster) (Deceased)

H.I.V.E. Headmistress (Status Unknown)

H.I.V.E. Guards (Destroyed)

Robotic Replicas of Cyborg (Cyclones) (Destroyed)

---

Me: We destroyed all of the H.I.V.E. and killed Brother Blood and sent some of them off to prison for life.

Aqualad: That's good you did. At least we'll never have to worry about Brother Blood ever again.

Qin: Yeah but I'm glad we never have to see him again. He sounded like really bad news.

Me: He was a very formidable adversary.

Aquaman: I know. Good that you have been doing a good job Jackson.

Aqualad: Thanks Arthur.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh! Something is going on.

They went to the computer and they saw that TRIDENT was back!

---

Trident is a villain from the Teen Titans show. He is a powerful foe from Atlantis and a special enemy of Aqualad.

Trident is first seen sinking a cargo ship and taking with it, containers of toxic waste. This forced the Teen Titans to stop him. Trident attacked their submarine but retreated when Aqualad faced him. While the Titans wait until their sub is fixed, Beast Boy and Aqualad search for Trident's hideout. They find out that Trident uses the toxic waste to clone himself so that he would take over Atlantis and Earth. The clones started fighting when Beast Boy said that which one was the best. While they did not stop the clones from hatching, the other Titans arrived in time to blast the entrance to the cave sealing Trident and his clones inside.

Trident was later freed and was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. He teamed up with Plasmus to capture Aqualad and Tramm. They both succeeded and were well rewarded by the Brotherhood. During the final battle with the Titans at the Brotherhood's headquarters, he is defeated by Thunder and flash-frozen with the rest of the villains.

Aqualad: Trident!

Me: Whoa! I've heard of him. He was one of the most dangerous criminals that is wanted by Atlantis.

Aqualad: That's right.

Aquaman: He's one of the most dangerous enemies in all of Atlantis next to Black Manta.

Me: Sounds like you all have a really bad history with this guy.

Beast Boy: He sure does.

Me: We'll help you all take him down.

Aqualad: Look, Trident is my responsiblity. I can't ask you guys to go with me.

Nico: Aqualad, we have a saying in this team. Never fight alone!

Me: That's right. We are all in this together. It took all of our teamwork to take down the most dangerous enemies in the universe.

Beast Boy: Besides, the last time you fought Trident by yourself, he had Plasmus with him. And they both overpowered you before you ended up getting frozen. Even if Tramm did come and try to help you.

Robin: I remember that.

Me: Yeah. But we killed almost all of the Brotherhood of Evil. Some of them are still at large and the Teen Titans enemies are now our enemies.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: We should worry about what Trident is doing.

Me: Right.

Aqualad: Okay.

We went out to face Trident.

---

Out on the waters of Lake Michigan, we were ready to face Trident.

Trident: Ah, Titans. How long has it been? (to the Loud Kids) Don't try and be heroes, kids. Just run along and play.

Lincoln then went at him faster than a bolt of lightning and slammed into his stomach with a massive and devastating punch that sent him skidding and he crashed into an island.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Lincoln: That was too easy.

Trident: It's not over yet.

Out of the water came a massive army of Tridents! There were hundreds of them!

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!

Nico: HOLY SHIT! There's hundreds of them!

Aqualad: I forgot to mention that he can create hundreds of copies of himself to be in many places at once.

Me: Whoa!

Lisa: Very ingenious!

Vypra: Indeed it is.

We saw the Masters of Evil with Trident.

Me: Oh great.

Vypra: (to us) The previous times, you fought us individually. But now, you're fighting all 6 of us at the same time!

Me: You just love making our job harder, don't you Vypra.

Vypra: It's what I live for.

Dark Spicer: (to Titans East) Here's your warning: Your asses are about to be kicked!

Lincoln: Not if we kick yours first!

Number 7: And I believe you know him.

We then saw a familiar foe that we thought was destroyed: Dominikos Ioannis Petrakis A.K.A. AVALANCHE!

Laney: AVALANCHE!

Vypra: I see you two know each other.

Me: We met when we fought the Brotherhood of Mutants. He escaped after Ed punched him into the lake. We couldn't find him so that we could finish him off.

Avalanche: Yes and Trident found me and saved me.

Me: That was nice of him Dominikos. I see you still have some fight left in you.

Avalanche: Indeed.

?: He's not the only one.

We then saw a figure come out of the water and it was WITCHBLADE from episode 7 of the Alien Rangers!

---

Lord Zedd's old friend Witchblade was sent to prevent the Alien Rangers from finding pure water instead of a monster made by Finster. She battled the Blue Ranger, trying to prevent him from re-hydrating. She was destroyed by the Shogun Megazord.

---

Cestro: (Alien Voice) **Witchblade!**

Witchblade: Its been a long time Aquitar Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Lord Zedd to prevent the Aquitar Rangers from re-hydrating!

Witchblade: That's right. You watched me on TV haven't you?

Me: We sure did. And you are also named after a very popular anime called Witchblade.

Lori: That is literally one of my favorite mangas.

Lincoln was surprised about this.

Lincoln: I didn't know you liked that show Lori!

Lori: I've literally had a lot of hobbies growing up Lincoln.

Me: That's cool.

Witchblade: You know the difference between me and the Wicked Witch of the West? I'm not gonna die when I make contact with water!

Me: That reference is over 81 years old. She has been dead for a long time.

Dark Spicer: I have two new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer then turned into a Splixson Mutant hybrid. He looked a lot like Ditto but he was purple and he had horns on his head with numbers on them.

Splitlife: Meet Splitlife! (makes several clones of himself)

Shanan: A mutant Splixson. This time it has a number horn. Very distinguishable.

Dust Man: Great! More Clones!

Splitlife: Yep. It's really gonna be difficult for you guys, huh?

Me: Not really.

Spltilife clones himself and throws the clone at Dust Man. As soon as the clone made contact with Dust Man, he kicked him. The other Splitlife clones then dogpiled on me.

Splitlife clone 1: Grab his legs! (gives me a wedgie)

Me: HEY!

Splitlife clone 2: I've got his ears! (gives me a wet willie)

Me: EW! You are so disgusting!

I flared up my power and blew him away!

I got up.

Me: Yuck! A wet willie.

I put my underwear back.

Me: That was not funny!

Splitlife: That's not all.

He then turned into a mutant Opticoid. He was a black opticoid and he had ugly eyes all over his body and he had some eyes on tentacles.

Darkeye: Say hello to Darkeye!

Tundra Man: Oh, great! All of Dark Spicer's eyes are looking at us now!

Darkeye: Eye think that's the least of your problems! (launches energy beams from one of his eyes at Tundra Man)

Laney flew and sent the blast back at Dark Spicer and it hit him and exploded.

Luan: That was a terrible joke!

?: He's not the only one you fuckers have to face.

Me: Its been 150,000 years since I destroyed your fucking face Hidan of Jashin!

We then saw a figure come out and it was HIDAN OF JASHIN!

---

Hidan (in Japanese: 飛段) is a minor antagonist of Naruto. He is the partner of Kakuzu (despite having mutual dislike for each other) and was the second newest member of Akatsuki, at the time of his introduction. Kisame Hoshigaki laughingly referred to Hidan and Kakuzu as the "Zombie Brothers".

He served as one of the two main antagonists in the Akatsuki Supression Mission arc.

He was voiced by Masaki Terasoma in the Japanese version, and Chris Edgerly in the English dubbed version.

Hidan hailed from Yugakure, the Village Hidden in Hot Water. After it deteriorated from a shinobi village to a tourist site, Hidan became infuriated with how things were turning out. He believed that the shinobi that resided there were meant to kill, and thus slaughtered his neighbors before leaving Yugakure, and joining the cult-like faith known as Jashin, a religion that worshiped a deity of the same name. The primary teaching of this faith appears to be kill thy neighbor, where anything less than utter destruction is considered a sin. Through experiments with Jashin's secret technique, Hidan was also granted immortality.

Eventually, he joined the Akatsuki after seeing Kakuzu, a man who he saw as a pioneer in immortality and eventually was partnered with.

Part II

After he and Kakuzu defeat Kumogakure's Yugito Nii, the Jinchūriki of Matatabi the Two-Tails, and handed her to Zetsu, Hidan makes his way to the Land of Fire to capture Naruto. However, Hidan begrudgingly joined Kakuzu in attacking a temple so his partner could the bounty on the head monk, Chiriku. While he waited for Kakuzu to collect the money, Hidan was ambushed by a ninja group led by Asuma Sarutobi and his apprentice Shikamaru. In the battle that ensued, Hidan manages to get his hands on Asuma's blood and creates out the ritual to kill his opponent by stabbing himself in the heart despite Shikamaru's attempt to stop him. When reinforcements from Konoha arrived as Shikamaru collapsed, Hidan is reluctantly called back by Pain to aid in the extraction of Matatabi.

Once the sealing was over, Hidan and Kakuzu headed for Konoha, eager to continue their battle before being jumped by Shikamaru with the rest of Team Asuma and Kakashi Hatake. But with Kakuzu aiding him, Hidan overpowers Team Asuma, until Shikamaru leads him away from the battle and engages him one-on-one. Once led to the Nara Clan Forest, Shikamaru's shadow possession wears off, and Hidan takes the opportunity to draw his blood and kill him. However, Shikamaru tricks Hidan into unwittingly harming Kakuzu using a vial of his blood that Kakashi had filled earlier. Soon after, Hidan finds himself covered in explosive tags as Shikamaru detonates them all to literally blow Hidan to bits as what remained of his still living body parts are buried. Hidan curses his opponent, telling him he will eventually escape and kill Shikamaru, but he denies this, telling him that the deer guarding the forest will prevent his escape.

During the Fourth Great Ninja War, a reanimated Kakuzu reveals that Hidan still lives but slowly dying from lack of nutrition.

---

Hidan: It's nice that you remember me. I'm flattered that you do.

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes Hidan.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Hidan. He's a member of a satanic cult that worships the evil god of destruction Jashin. They are ruthless and extremely savage and they kill with total pleasure. We thought that they were destroyed ages ago.

Qin gasped.

Me: I know. He's immortal like me and the only option I had when I faced him and Kakazu was to send them into the sun. Total obliteration.

Nico: Geez!

Me: I know. Speaking of which, usually Kakazu is with you Hidan.

Hidan: Normally yes.

Me: What's wrong? Did you two break up in a bad gay relationship?

We laughed!

Hidan growled in rage.

Avalanche: (to Ed) I actually learned something from our previous encounter.

Ed: What's that?

Avalanche: (takes out serum) To defeat a monster, you must become a monster! (drinks serum)

That's when he turns into his rock monster form.

Me: WHOA! He's now on par with Ed! Lets take them down!

Troy: Time to take all these clones out!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Squad from 1977.

Me: Lets take them on and destroy them! I'll face Hidan. He and I have an old score to settle.

Eddy: Me, Dust Man and Tundra Man will take on Dark Spicer.

Iron Boy: I'll face Zs'Skayr.

Tara: Waffle Woman for me.

Luan: I'll face Vypra.

Spiderman: I got Vanitas.

Ed: I got Avalanche and Number 7.

Nico: Me, Maria, the Megaforce Rangers and the Aquitar Rangers will face Witchblade.

Me: And the rest of you will face Trident. Where are Professor Calamitous and Lord Drakkon? Usually they are with you.

Vypra: You guys really did a number on them so we let them recuperate.

Me: I see. That's what happens when you underestimate our power. Lets dance.

We went at each other and I snapped my fingers and me and Hidan were on the mountain planet EIGANJARO!

---

Planet Eiganjaro is a Neptune-Sized Super Earth planet that is located in the galaxy Centaurus A approximately 16 million light-years away from Earth. The mountains are the highest in the universe. They are 438,000+ feet high. Normally a mountain that tall would be crushed to to the atmospheric pressure. But the bigger the planet, the more likely it will support mountains that high.

---

Battle 1: Me VS Hidan.

---

Hidan: What the!? What is this place!?

Me: I took us to another planet to avoid having the others get hurt. We can fight here without restriction.

Hidan: So you know the universe.

Me: I sure do. And just for the record Hidan, I'm not the same person you faced in 150,000 years. I'm far more powerful than ever before.

I then flared up my power and then I transformed into a Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix!

Me: (Divine Voice) **You are about to face the power of a being that has transcended into a god.**

Hidan: We shall see. I'm immortal.

Me: **Lets see if your immortality can stand up to me.**

I flew at him faster than a laser and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a mountain.

Me: **Try this one on. BETELGEUSE STYLE NINJA ART: ARROW OF THE RED STAR!**

I formed a bow made of pure red fire with a white hot arrow. When it was formed it emitted the loud bang of a thermonuclear explosion. I fired it and it went at 200,000 miles per hour and it created a massive wall of red fire. It hit Hidan and exploded with the massive power of the Castle Bravo nuclear explosion minus the radiation. Escape from this technique is completely impossible.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hidan got up and he came at me with his triple-bladed scythe.

Me: **Try this one! BETELGEUSE STYLE NINJA ART: SCYTHE OF THE RED WILDFIRE!**

I formed a powerful scythe made of pure red fire and we clashed our scythes and I slashed Hidan and burned his arm off and he screamed in excruciating pain. His arm exploded and splattered his blood everywhere in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **That must've hurt huh?**

Hidan: DAMN YOU!

Me: **You should say that to yourself you fuckwad.**

Hidan: I will not lose to you ever again! YOU ARE FINISHED!

Me: **I think not.**

I then went at him and slashed him in half and cleaved him in half and he exploded in a massive explosion of red fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hidan exploded into nothing but a massive wall of red fire and he was incinerated in an instant. All that was left of him was his scythe, headband and necklace.

His spirit then appeared.

Me: **You have cheated death for the last time Hidan. You will never terrorize the world all for the power of an evil god that doesn't exist.**

I held out my hand to him.

Me: **HAKAI** !

Hidan glowed purple and he screamed in pain as he was being obliterated in an instant. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Me: **What a waste of a life.**

I took Hidan's necklace, headband and Triple-Bladed scythe and kept them as trophies.

Me: **Now to help everyone else.**

I went back to Earth.

## Battle 2: Eddy, Dust Man, and Tundra Man vs Dark Spicer

Eddy, Dust Man and Tundra Man were facing Dark Spicer.

Eddy: They're playing our song Dark Spicer. Time to dance.

Eddy punched him in the face and fired blasts of light at him and burned him and Dust Man fired powerful blasts of garbage at him with his Dust Crusher and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Tundra Man skated on the water and froze it and he fired blasts of ice at him and froze him and Eddy kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Tundra Man: Now that is a worthy performance!

Dust Man: You said it.

Eddy fired a powerful blast of light and sent Dark Spicer flying.

## Battle 3: Iron Boy vs Zs'Skayr

Iron Boy was facing Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: Time for this ghost to wipe you out.

Iron Boy: We'll see about that.

Iron Boy fired powerful repulsor blasts at Zs'Skayr and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Zs'Skayr was sent flying and he was knocked down.

---

## Battle 4: Tara vs Waffle Woman

---

Tara was facing Waffle Woman once again.

Tara: You still can bring good breakfast everywhere if you turn to the side of good.

Waffle Woman: I am what I am Markov.

Tara: Lets dance.

Tara threw many rocks at her and they hit her all over and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Waffle Woman was burned and she fired a syrup blast and it hit the land behind Tara and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara threw a massive chunk of earth at Waffle Woman and flattened her like a pancake.

SPLAT!

She was down but not out and she was weakened.

---

## Battle 5: Spiderman vs Vanitas

---

Spiderman was facing Vanitas yet again.

Spiderman: You know Vanny, it's pretty cool facing you again.

Vanitas: Thanks Parker.

Spiderman fired blasts of web and they hit him and exploded and Vanitas fired blasts of dark fire and they hit the water all over as Spiderman was dodging them. Massive fiery explosions were blasting the water all over the place and even some of the land.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Spiderman then hit him with explosive webbing and knocked him down.

Spiderman: Just another job well done by your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

---

Battle 6: Luan vs Vypra

---

Luan was facing Vypra yet again.

Vypra: So the jokester is up for a fight.

Luan: As always Vypra. And that is no joke. You can't Fight your way out of this one. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, it will be a big fight.

Vypra: So it shall.

Luan and Vypra went at each other and clashed their swords and it was a massive clash as sparks were flying all over the place and setting some of the lake on fire.

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it hit Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vypra got up and fired a powerful blast of darkness and Luan fired a powerful blast of light and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew Vypra back.

Luan: Try this one on! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT SONATA!

Luan flew into the air and the full moon shined behind her as Beethoven's 14th Symphony the Moonlight Sonata played in the background and the moon fired beams of light at Vypra and they hit her all over and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Luan: Also try this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!

Luan sang Tchaikovsky's Hymn of the Cherubim and the divine singing of angels graced the skies as light from the heavens shined onto the land and it hit Vypra all over and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Vypra was knocked down and badly burned and hurt.

Luan: That is true Light power.

## Battle 7: Edzilla vs Avalanche and Number 7

Ed turned into Edzilla and he was facing Avalanche and Number 7.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROCK FACE!

Ed punched Avalanche in the face with devastating force and fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and burned him all over and he punched Number 7 and sent her flying. Avalanche was knocked down and I appeared and stripped him of his powers and made them my own.

Maria came over.

Maria: (looks at the unconscious Avalanche) We could kill Avalanche right now. But there's been enough death among mutants.

Me: **I have a better place for Dominikos.**

I snapped my fingers and beamed him to the Uranus Prison.

## Battle 8: Nico, Maria, the Megaforce Rangers and the Aquitar Rangers VS Witchblade.

Nico, Maria, the Megaforce Rangers and the Aquitar Rangers were facing Witchblade.

Nico: The Magna company called and they want Witchblade back.

Nico punched her in the face and Maria fired a powerful blast of energy and water and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

The Megaforce Rangers and Aquitar Rangers blasted her all over the place and powerful explosions blasted all over her.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico fired a powerful energy blast and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Witchblade: Oh, no, I'm falling, falling! What a world!

She fell and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: You have failed this universe. And that line was 81 years too old.

Maria: Yeah! But it was a good line.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) At least we never have to see that witch again.

Nico: You said it Delphine. Now we have to destroy Trident.

## Battle 9: TRIDENT

We all were now facing the massive Trident army.

Me: **This ends now Trident.**

Trident 2: We shall see about that.

Trident 3: We will rule this world after we rule Atlantis.

Aquaman: Not gonna happen you freak.

Trident 4: Yes it will.

Me: **Lets get him!**

We went at the massive Trident army and I punched one in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning and it electrocuted a bunch of them all over and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: APOCALYPSE TOMORROW!

Lucy flew into the air as the song Apocalypse Tomorrow by Charles Evans plays and she fired a powerful wave of darkness and it turned into the legendary 4 Horsemen of The Apocalypse plays and the powerful horsemen slashed and blasted numerous Trident's in powerful explosions of fire and energy.

KRABBBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: **Wow! That was awesome Lucy!**

Lucy Loud: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: Lets see him survive this. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: MASTER OF SHADOWS!

Lincoln flew into the air as the song Master of Shadows by Two Steps from Hell played in the background and he fired a massive wave of lightning and it formed into a huge wall that showed powerful scenes from the movie 2012 from 2009 and it sent rocks and boulders, lava bombs, massive megatsunamis and powerful blasts of energy at numerous Trident's and they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

When the explosions faded, much of the lake was completely on fire and many dead Trident's littered the water and they were burning.

Me: **WHOA! That was epic!**

Lincoln: Wow! No kidding!

Nico: That was so awesome! I remember seeing all those scenes from the movie 2012 and that was really awesome and scary!

May: No kidding! But that was awesome!

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Luan: Here's a good one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: UNITED WE STAND, DIVIDED WE FALL!

Luan flew into the air as light shined down on her and United We Stand, Divided We Fall by Two Steps From Hell played in the background and it sent a massive shower of light fireballs at many of the Trident's and they hit them and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Eddy: WHOA! That was amazing!

Lensay: YAY MOMMY!

Me: **Wow! Luan that was so Illuminating!**

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D. Thank you.

Me: **Y ou're welcome.**

Laney: Let me try one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: HAUGHS OF CROMDALE!

Laney flew into the air and vines and plants grew all over her as the song Haughs of Cromdale, a famous Irish Ballad from the late 17th century played and it sent massive blasts of green energy and vines they destroyed and slaughtered many Tridents.

Me: **Whoa!**

Natilee: (Irish Accent) That was real well done lass!

Laney: Thanks Natilee.

Aqua: Here's one I've been wanting to try out. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: NAUTILUS!

Aqua went underwater and spread her wings and the light of the full moon shined on her in the water as the song Nautilus from the band 2002 played and she called a squad of powerful mermaid warriors and fish and they slashed and cut a bunch of the Trident Army and brutally destroyed them.

Sora: Wow! Way to go sis!

Nico: Wow! That was so awesome!

Aqua emerged.

Aqua: Thanks guys.

Lola: This one is a good one. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBIRD SUITE!

Lola flew into the air and the song The Firebird Suite by Igor Stravinsky played in the background and Lola sent a massive blast of fire that turned into the terrifying Firebird from Fantasia 2000. It was a phoenix made entirely of pure lava and it went at some of the Trident Army and engulfed many of them and incinerated and burned them.

Me: **WHOA! That was awesome!**

Lily: That's one of my favorite classical musicals. The Firebird Suite was an awesome musical.

Nico: That was a cool version of it though and I don't think we've ever encountered the Firebird before.

Me: **We'll have to face him later on.**

Lucy Loud: I know this will be a scary one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: A NIGHT ON BALD MOUNTAIN!

Lucy flew into the air and the song A Night On Bald Mountain by Modest Mussorgsky played and she sent a powerful wave of darkness that turned into the souls of the damned from Fantasia and waves of fire and demons went at many of the Trident Army and destroyed them in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The army was destroyed and all that was left was the Original Trident.

Me: **So you are the Original Trident.**

Trident: Yes you caught me.

Lincoln: Lets get him!

We went at Trident and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched him in the back and jumped in front of him as he swung his trident at him and kicked him in the face and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Me: **Time for some teamwork!**

Lincoln: I'll start us off!

Aurore: Let me help too. FEEL THE WRATH OF THE STORM!

Aurore turned into STORMY WEATHER!

Lincoln and Stormy Weather fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Lincoln and Stormy Weather: LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE THUNDERCLAP!

The blasts of lightning hit Trident and electrocuted him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Wow! That was well done!**

Stormy Weather: Thanks J.D.

Me: **I guess the powers Hawk Moth gave you really were beneficial.**

Bonnie (Pokemon): Thanks to me.

Me: **Yep.**

Stormy Weather: (Giggles) Thanks J.D. and yes. I will always be forever in Bonnie's debt for saving me.

Skullcruncher: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his jaw strength 100-fold.

Runamuck: Time for some friction power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Friction Rifle 100-fold.

Skullcruncher and Runamuck: BITING FRICTION BURN!

Runamuck fired a powerful Friction blast and it hit Trident and gave him a flaming friction burn and Skullcruncher bit him with incredible power and shook him all over the place and threw him into the water.

Skullcruncher: (Smack) (Italian Accent) That's a Spicy Meat-aball!

Nico: (Laughs) Good one Skullcruncher.

Skullcruncher: Thanks boss.

G1 Chase: I see you! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his radar powers 100-fold and turned them into sonic blasters.

Black Canary: Time for some sonic power! JUSTICE LEAGUE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Justice League Cyber Planet Key went into right arm device and enhanced her Sonic Scream powers 100-fold.

G1 Chase and Black Canary: SUPERSONIC HYPER SCREAM!

They fired a powerful sonic blast wail and it hit Trident and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish him with our Final Smashes!

Robin: I'll start us off! GRENADE SHOWER OF THE BIRD!

Robin threw a powerful shower of birdarang grenades and they hit Trident all at once and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Starfire: It is my turn! STAR SHOWER OF TAMARAN!

Starfire fired a massive starbolt barrage at Trident and they all hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cyborg: This is gonna hurt. SONIC BEAM OF BOO-YAH!

Cyborg fired a massive blast of energy from his arm and it hit Trident and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Raven: The Dark Magic of Azerath will haunt you! AZERATH METRION ZINTHOS!

Raven fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Trident and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Beast Boy: The Animal Kingdom is gonna smash you yo! BRONTOSAURUS MEGASLAM!

Beast Boy flew into the air as a hummingbird and then turned into a Brontosaurus and he fell onto Trident and slammed into him with a massive crash and splash!

KRAAAASPPPPPLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSHHHHHHHHH

Trident was floating on the surface.

Tara: The Earth with smash you! MOTHER EARTH ROCK PILLARSMASH!

Tara formed two powerful pillars of rock and they smashed Trident in between them.

Gloria: YEAH MOM!

Selena: YEAH!

Aqualad: This is for ruining the ocean! NEPTUNE MAELSTROM SUPERSPIN!

Aqualad formed a massive whirlpool and it was spinning Trident in it all over.

Speedy: Time for some shots! ARROWS OF HAMMERING JUSTICE!

Speedy fired a powerful barrage of arrows and they formed into deadly mace balls and slammed into Trident with incredible force.

Bumblebee: Time for some serious stinging power! BUMBLEBEE DEATHBLAST STING!

Bumblebee fired powerful laser blasts from her blasters and they hit Trident and it really hurt.

Mas y Menos: (Speaking Spanish) La velocidad de más y menos! MÁS Y MENOS SÍ PODEMOS! ¡VELOCIDAD SUPER LIGERA SLAM! (The Speed of Plus and Minus! PLUS AND MINUS YES WE CAN! SUPER LIGHTNING SPEED SLAM!)

They went at Trident with incredible speed and lightning and they slammed into him with incredible force and sent him crashing into the land.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this new ultimate form.

Ben then turned into ULTIMATE UPCHUCK! He now had 4 eyes, four eyes and he had a second huge mouth in the middle of his stomach with three tentacle tongues.

Ben: ULTIMATE UPCHUCK!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Gourmand!**

Shanan: Wow! This is the coolest one I've ever seen. I've never known Gourmands could get a second mouth in their stomachs.

Riley: That is freaky. But really awesome!

Ultimate Upchuck: Watch this.

He went and took some rocks and ate them and he fired more powerful energy blasts from his mouths and they hit Trident all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lucy Loud: Lets see how he likes the darkness. VAMPIRIC DARKNESS BAT SWARM!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of darkness and it turned into a colony of vampire bats and they went at Trident and they sucked out his blood.

Laney: Lets see how he likes these plants. WHITE SNAKEROOT POISON DEATH!

Laney fired a powerful cloud of seeds from the deadly White Snakeroot plant and it covered Trident and he was coughing and gagging as he was poisoned.

Lana: Here's hell freezing over! ICE LIGHTNING MEGAFREEZE!

Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and it hit Trident and froze him.

Lola: Feel the burn of fire! FIRE DRAGONSTORM INCINERATION!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a deadly dragon and it hit Trident and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lisa: It's time for this Aquatic criminal mastermind to meet the depths of oblivion! IONIC RAYBLAST SUPERSTRIKE!

Lisa fired a powerful blast of ionic energy from her hands and it hit Trident and knocked his trident out of his hands.

Lily: Time for you to see the light of your maker! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: AVE MARIA!

Lily flew into the air as powerful rays of light shined down from the heavens and she sang the world famous song Ave Maria by Franz Schubert. It sent powerful beams of light from the angels and it slammed into Trident and knocked him down.

Aqualad then took Trident's trident and then stabbed him in the heart and killed him.

Raven: (Aqualad keeps stabbing Trident's corpse with his own trident) Aqualad, Trident's dead. You can stop now.

Aqualad: I'm not pulling this out until Trident's spirit appears to be sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

He then appeared.

Nicole: Your crimes are unforgivable Trident. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Trident was sucked into the book of Vile Darkness.

Trident: I WILL RETURN!

He was gone for good.

Naruto then fired an energy blast and it went into a cave with a machine in it and destroyed it.

Me: **Nice job bro.**

Naruto: Thanks bro. Now we've seen the last of Trident.

A roar was heard and we turned and we saw THE CREEPY KEEPER!

---

The Creepy Keeper was the disguise of Verona Dempsey, who used it to create her own commercial monopoly (by wrecking ships of rival importers while allowing only her own ships to come in).

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's The Creepy Keeper!

Qin: Geez!

Me: **I remember him! He was really Verona Dempsey. She was**

**using the story of the Creepy Keeper to wreck the ships of her rival importers so that her own would get in uncontested for the materials she needs for really good long underwear.**

Daphne: And she has really good long underwear.

Qin: I'll bet.

Me: **Verona got 20 to 40 years in prison for her crimes and was ordered to pay a restitution of $300,000,000.00.**

Nico: Hefty penalty.

Me: **Yep.**

May: I got this creep.

May went up to the Creepy Keeper and punched it in the face and kicked it in the stomach and punched him in the face with a deadly uppercut and she kicked him in the chest and back and knocked him down and then she knocked him down. May then took off its mask and too our shock it was VERONA DEMPSEY!

Me: **It's Verona Dempsey!**

Velma: Jinkies! She must've escaped from prison.

Me: **But how? She was placed in a maximum security prison.**

Nico: That's what I would like to know.

The cops arrived and rearrested Verona.

Nico: Nice job May.

Me: **Verona is now looking at life in Solitary Confinement for escaping.**

Verona: And I would've gotten away with it again if it weren't for that meddling kid!

May: Tough luck bitch.

Me: **Nice one.**

Aqualad: (To the viewers) Never mess with the rules of the ocean or anyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Or else.

Me: **You said it. Great job Jackson.**

Aqualad: Thanks J.D. It was cool helping all of you.

Aquaman: That's my helper and sidekick. He's a great leader too.

Me: **He sure is Arthur. He sure is.**

Lincoln: Listen, Dark Spicer. Before you guys teleport out, we just want to thank you for proving JD's innocence.

Dark Spicer (smiles): Don't mention it.

Lincoln: And remember what you said about us always giving you a challenge whenever we fight? Well, we feel the same way.

Dark Spicer: Well, I expected that. But remember what I said about you guys hugging me.

With that, the 6 members of the Masters of Evil teleport out.

We later went back home and Titans East now lives with us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Teen Titans Villain bites the dust.

Trident was a weird villain from Teen Titans but he was really cool. I remember watching that episode back a long time ago and it was awesome! Hidan from Naruto Shippuden was a terrible freak of nature and I'm glad he is dead. The next villain we're facing is the evil versions of the 9 Jinchuriki. Get ready for a really explosive fight as me and Nico take them on in a powerful fight that will shake the cosmos to the core! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the Goosebumps book Lets Get Invisible and we're going to face evil mirror universe counterparts of Max and his friends.

See you all tomorrow.

# Evil Mirror-Verse Twins

In the ocean at Bikini Bottom, the Neptune Crusaders were fighting Squidward. He had just broken out of the Bikini Bottom Insane Asylum to launch another assault on SpongeBob.

Squidward: I will kill you both you morons!

Lily punched him in the face and kicked him in the head and sent him crashing into a rock.

But just as they were about to send Squidward back into the nuthouse, Lord Drakkon and Professor Calamitous appeared.

Drakkon: Sorry, Neptune Crusaders! But Squidward's coming with us!

Calamitous: Unlike Morton and Rotwood, he has much potential in being part of the Masters of Evil!

Squidward: Looks like I'll see you on the battlefield, Lily! Oh, and get better insults for me! (laughs)

With that, Drakkon and Calamitous teleport out with Squidward.

Maria: Now what are we gonna do?

Varie: No idea.

---

Back at the estate I was exercising in the gym by running on the treadmill and Lincoln was with me lifting weights and Lynn was punching on a punching bag.

We were sweating up a storm and we were really working out and building our muscles more.

Later as we got upstairs to the living room, we saw Nico and the Loud Kids were sitting in the family room moping.

Me: What's wrong guys?

Lincoln: Yeah why the long faces?

Luna: Dudes, I can't believe Squidward got away from us.

Luan: I can't believe you guys didn't call the rest of us so we could've helped prevent his escape.

William: (sarcastically) Doesn't this sound familiar?

Riku: (sarcastically) Yeah. I get the feeling that I was sitting in this exact same spot listening to this exact same conversation before!

Maria: That's because you were. Every time we're with them, they go on and on about how Squidward got away from us with the help of the Masters of Evil. It was a week ago, guys! Get over it!

Cheetah: It's not healthy to dwell on the past like this. You've gotta live in the here and now. That's what matters.

Me: That's right.

Jake Holling: Speaking of the here and now, I'm gonna practice soccer.

Rex Salazar: I'll practice with you. (looks at Lynn) Since a certain athlete is too busy moping to even think about sports. (he and Jake leave the room)

Lynn: Actually I'm okay Jake. But I'l go with you.

Noah: I'm gonna work on some of our weapons. I think it's time they had an upgrade. (leaves the room as well)

Gia: Look, I'm going shopping with some of the other girls. My advice? Go outside and either practice Jutsu in training yard or go to Hogwarts to learn some more magic. But do something! Anything that doesn't involve a certain octopus! (leaves the room as well)

I went to the kitchen to grab a protein shake.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) One week later.

---

One week had passed and we were still moping! Surprisingly, I'm moping too.

Me: (In my head) I can't let everyone suspect something. Having Squidward join the Masters of Evil is part of my plan. So I have to blend in.

Nico: You know what? Gia's right! It's time to move on! I'm going out on patrol with Rippsnapper and Freeway. Wanna come?

Lucy: Maybe later.

Nico: Guys, c'mon. Let this go.

Lily: We can't! Squidward might be stupid but he's also unstable. Bikini Bottom was lucky enough to survive that volcano incident that he caused. Now that he's part of the Masters of Evil, who knows what other trouble he'll stir up?

Nico: I know that. But, what can we do? (leaves the room)

Rippersnapper (to you and the Loud Kids): When you first met me, you saved me from the path of evil by doing a combo attack to knock some sense into me. Right now, I'm waiting for those same people that saved me to come back out. (leaves the room as well)

Freeway: Wait for me. (leaves the room as well)

Lily came to realize that Rippersnapper was right. They all did.

On their patrol, Nico and the transformers were helping Irma's dad.

Tom Lair: Thanks Nico.

Nico: No problem Mr. Lair.

Tom Lair: Sorry about nearly sending J.D. to jail, guys.

Nico: It's fine, Mr. Lair. You and Sheila were just doing your jobs.

Sheila: Where are J.D. and the Loud Kids anyway?

Freeway: They still can't get over Squidward escaping with the Masters of Evil.

Nico: I hope they snap out of it soon. I just got an idea on the Goosebumps monster we'll go after next.

Sheila: What's your idea Nico?

Nico: We're going after the magic mirror from Lets Get Invisible.

Sheila: Ooh. That was a strange one.

Nico: It sure was.

Later back at the estate we were back to normal.

Me: Glad everyone is back to normal.

Laney: Thanks J.D. Gia's talk helped.

Nico and everyone came back.

Nico: We're back. Oh. Hey guys. Feeling better?

Me: Yep. Much better.

Nico: Awesome!

Rippersnapper: Great.

Nico: And I know who we can go after for our next target.

Nico went over and brought me the book for Lets Get Invisible.

Me: Lets Get Invisible. That was a strange one. It ended in a cliffhanger with Lefty being his mirror self there.

Nico: I know. That magic mirror was freaky.

Me: It sure was. But that was a freaky battle between Max Thompson and his mirror counterpart.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah. We're gonna have a powerful battle on our hands.

Me: No kidding. We have our next target.

Carly Beth Caldwell: Yep. And we are ready.

Me: Lets go.

We were off to Bowling Green, Kentucky.

## BOWLING GREEN, KENTUCKY

We arrived in Bowling Green, Kentucky.

Me: Bowling Green, Kentucky. Its been a while since I was here.

Lana: It sure is a beautiful place.

Laney: Yeah.

We arrived at the house of Max Thompson.

Max Thompson: Wow! J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you guys.

Me: Same to you Max. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Erin: It's an honor to have you all here.

April: Yeah we love all your adventures.

Max Thompson: We're glad you came. Something is wrong with Lefty.

Me: We know. We think that he's a mirror reflection.

Nico: Yeah. Lets test that theory. Lynn can I borrow your football?

Lynn: Sure man.

Lynn handed him her football.

We went over to him.

Nico: Hey, Lefty. Catch. (throws ball to Mirror Lefty)

Mirror Lefty: (catches ball with right hand) You want to play catch with me?

Nico: Aha! I knew you weren't the real deal! Lefty's left handed.

Mirror Lefty: Well, I just happened to catch it with my right hand and- (tries to get away but Spicer shoots his foot, knocking him to the ground)

Spicer: (approaches Mirror Lefty) Your foot looks like it's in bad shape. Time for Dr. Spicer to operate!

Me: I got this.

I fired an energy blast at Mirror Lefty and destroyed him.

Me: Yeah!

?: Impressive figuring that out.

Out of the shadows came a figure and it was MIRROR MANIAC from episode 17 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers!

Mirror Maniac was created by Zedd from the small mirror, that Tommy gave as a gift to Kimberly before leaving. Mirror Maniac could blast energy from the mirror on his face. After Kimberly escaped from minions of Zedd, (Zedd wanted to make her his queen), and returned to her friends, they fought with monster and broke the mirror on his face. Zedd enlarged him. In the battle with Thunder Megazord, he used the energy spheres, which he fired from his mirror. However he was destroyed by Thunder Saber.

Kimberly Ann Hart: Mirror Maniac!

Mirror Maniac: Its been a long time Pink Ranger.

Me: I remember this freak! He was originally a mirror given to you by Tommy.

Nico: I remember that.

Kimberly Ann Hart: I remember that.

Mirror Maniac: You've been watching us on TV huh?

Me: Yes we have.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Max Thompson: Where's my brother, Mirror Maniac?!

Mirror Maniac: Where you'll never find him! Assuming you live long enough to try!

Troy: It's 7 years bad luck for you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor.

Me: Troy, I don't think I ever told you about this, but we had a terrible experience with a Lincoln that joined an evil doomsday cult that we destroyed and we made a rule stating that we aren't allowed to say B-A-D L-U-C-K ever again. It was a terrible nightmare we never want to go through.

Lynn: It's true.

Lynn went over what happened with her nightmare on the Bad Luck Karma travesty and it was terrifying and horrible.

Gia Moran: Whoa man!

Emma Goodall: Geez! That is terrible.

Jake Holling: Thank goodness that didn't happen for real.

Noah Carver: Yeah.

Lynn: Yeah so we instated that rule as a precaution.

Natilee: Here.

Natilee showed them the picture she drew of what happened.

Natilee showed them picture she drew on her sketchpad. It was a timeline of what would've happened. In the first square was a picture of Lynn threatening Lincoln with her baseball bat and forcing him to come to her game against his will or she would beat his face in. The 2nd square picture showed Karma biting Lynn hard and she lost her game and cursing Lincoln with Bad Luck. The 3rd square showed Lincoln taking advantage of this and enjoying some time to himself. The 4th square showed Lynn poisoning her siblings with her superstitious mumbo-jumbo and they kicked Lincoln out of the house, and made him sleep outside, sold all of his furniture and boarded up his room. The 5th Square shows that he tried to redeem himself and show that he isn't bad luck by putting on the schools mascot suit for the Squirrels. Lynn won the game because of it and everyone started treating Lincoln like a good luck charm. This worked well for everyone but for Lincoln he didn't like it, not one bit as he had a look of sadness and pain. In the 6th square it showed that Lincoln was fed up with it and he got rid of the suit and burned it when he found all of his furniture in the junkyard burning. He burned the suit with it. He confronts Lynn and his family and he was infuriated. The 7th square showed that he and Lynn were fighting in a brutal brawl and he bit Lynn on her leg to where he not only drew blood but also to where he almost severed her Achilles Tendon and Lynn bit his hand. OUCH! The 8th square showed Lincoln saying the 5 most terrifying words in any family for any child to ever say: I HATE ALL OF YOU! But he spared Lily and Laney because he can never bring himself to hate them. The 9th square showed that Lincoln ran away into the darkness of the night and the rest of Lynn's family now hated her guts to the core. The 10th Square showed a pie window of the Loud Siblings lives spiraling downhill fast. News of it broke out and spread across the city like wildfire and their lives were ruined. All their friends abandoned them, Lynn Sr.

and Rita were arrested and thrown into prison for child abandonment and neglect, Bobby and Lori were finished forever in their relationship which shattered her heart, Lynn was kicked off all of her sports teams and banned for life, Luan's business was gone, Luna lost her band and rights to perform and more, etc, etc. It was a horrible dream.

Troy: Whoa! That's terrible! Thank goodness it didn't happen for real.

Mirror Maniac saw it too.

Mirror Maniac: Geez! And I thought Rita was as bad as me.

Nico: I agree. That dream was awful.

Me: Tell that to Dark Lynn in the Pluto Prison.

?: He's not the only ones.

We then saw 9 figures come out and it was the THE DARK SIDES OF THE 9 JINCHURIKI! They looked exactly like the 9 Jinchuriki except they have red eyes with black sclera and they were overflowing with pure unrestrained evil.

---

## DARK GAARA

Gaara was a major villain in the manga and anime franchise Naruto during the Chunin Exam Arc. But, he reformed following his defeat at the hand of the primary protagonist Naruto Uzumaki and since then serves as a major secondary character. Before his redemption, he served as the secondary antagonist in the Chunin Exams arc and in the Konoha Crush arc.

When Gaara was still in the womb of Karura, his father the Fourth Kazekage, the leader of the Hidden Sand Village, had the Tailed Beast known as Shukaku the One Tail sealed inside him, in the hopes of making him a powerful protector of the Sand Village. With Karura dead from the premature birth, Gaara was trained and nurtured by his father as he had a very miserable childhood due to the isolation Shukaku seemingly caused by Gaara subconsciously harming others with his sand and becoming feared by his older siblings Kankuro and Temari.

The only one who appeared to care for Gaara was his maternal uncle Yashamaru, who became the boy's legal guardian and tried to keep hope alive in the boy. However, Gaara was unaware that his father arranged Yashamaru to test Gaara's ability to control Shukaku by making an attempt on the boy's life. Near death, Yashamaru continued his mission by creating the lie that both he and Karura never loved Gaara, with the latter's final words being Gaara as an instrument of her revenge on the village that allowed her to die. This broke Gaara's heart as he unleashed Shukaku in full fury on the village before the Fourth Kazekage stopped the Tailed Beast. Since that night, with many of his father's assassins killed by him, Gaara became secluded and psychotic killing machine bent on killing everyone in his way to prove his own existence.

When Orochimaru convinced the Kazekage on a partnership to destroy the Hidden Leaf Village, their mutual enemy, Gaara and his siblings enrolled in the Chunin exam to have Gaara unleash Shukaku near the end with ninja from both the Hidden Sand and Hidden Sound Villages invading during the chaos.

During the third phase of the Exam, Gaara faces off against Rock Lee and cripples him severely before he is stopped by Lee's teacher Might Guy.

Though he made it to the finals as planned, Gaara was a bit confused by Guy's loyalty to his student. Later, Gaara murders a Sound Ninja named Dosu who attempted to kill him as Gaara's opponent is Sasuke Uchiha.

One month later, murdering two ninja who were threatening him to throw the fight as they are betting on his opponent, Gaara faces off against Sasuke for the finals. During the fight Sasuke breaks through his Sand Barrier and punctures his chest, injuring him for the very first time. The sight of his blood cause him to freak out, forcing Temari and Kankuro to drag him away from Konoha as the attack begins. As Sasuke catch up with him, a hate-filled Gaara accesses his Jinchuriki powers to beat Sasuke to an inch of his life when his team mates Naruto and Sakura come to his aid. However, pinning Sakura to a tree, Gaara threatens to crush the life out of her if neither Sasuke nor Naruto can defeat him.

Naruto, seeing Gaara to be like him and understanding his pain, accepts the challenge and battles Gaara with Sasuke and Sakura looking on. But the beatings Naruto inflicts on Gaara only makes him more angry as he completely transforms into Shukaku and places himself to sleep to give the Tailed Beast free reign before Naruto summons Gamabunta to hold the monster off so Naruto can headbutt Gaara into waking up. With neither youth having any more chakra left, Gaara and Naruto's fight ends with them punch each other with Gaara knocked unconscious. When he regained consciousness, Gaara learns that Naruto is a Jinchuriki like him and suffered the same ostracizing yet resolved to protect others.

This in turn causes Gaara to change his ways, surprising his siblings when he apologized for the trouble he caused them, and take the path as Naruto to be accepted by his people. Gaara later aids the Sasuke Retrieval team by helping Rock Lee battle Kimimaro, one of Orochimaru's followers, fighting evenly with him until Kimimaro's disease claimed his life. After the battle, Gaara realized even those who are evil have someone precious to them. In turn, taking a Hidden Sand kunoichi named Matsuri as his student, Gaara gains the Konoha 11's help in dealing with an organization called the Four Celestial Symbols who needed his power to revive the Seimei.

After three years of hard work during which he forms a deep bond with his siblings and gains the trust of the villagers, Gaara is appointed as the Fifth Kazekage. However, Gaara's position as a Jinchuriki marked him to be captured by the Akatsuki's Deidara. Taken to the Akatsuki's lair, Gaara was killed when Shukaku was extracted from his body by the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path. Luckily, he was brought back to life by Chiyo, one of the elders of his village, as an apology for her role in sealing the Tailed Beast inside him.

Eventually, due to the Akatsuki's increasing activity, Gaara was summoned to attend the Five Kage Summit to discuss how to deal with the organization. Having experienced the Akatsuki's deed and lived to tell about it, with the notion brought up, Gaara voiced he suggested a coalition of the villages n the past that only the Hidden Leaf accepted. When Sasuke was revealed to have infiltrated the meeting and the Fourth Raikage A went to fight him, Gaara voiced his concern with the other Kages' lack of ethics before he and his siblings leave to see Sasuke. Using his sand to stop the fight between him and A, both on different spectra from the last time they met, Gaara attempted to talk Sasuke out of the path of darkness he is taking before forced to protect himself and his siblings from Sasuke's power.

Soon after, Tobi arrives and declares the Fourth Great Ninja War against the Kage when they refuse to hand Naruto and Killer Bee to him. In turn, the Kage finally accept Gaara's proposal and form the Shinobi Alliance yet voiced that the Hidden Leaf will have no part until it is led by one more trustworthy than Danzō Shimura was. Gaara accepted it while voicing to keep Naruto and Killer B out of the war for their sake. Gaara later tells Naruto of Sasuke's actions in the Summit and tells him that his friend is now beyond saving.

During the war, Gaara is appointed as Commander of the Fourth Division as he talks his men into embracing each other as brothers. On the second day of the war, Gaara encounters the Fourth Kazekage and battles him while now knowing his father's reasons to make him strong with attempts on his life. Eventually, Gaara learns the truth of his uncle's lie and Karura's final words: a promise to protect her son which came true in the form of the sand was the originally thought to be Shukaku's power. After his father apologized for ruining his early childhood as he was sealed, Gaara faced the battlefield with new determination. Eventually, joining the other Kage, Gaara faces the reanimated Madara Uchiha and is mortally wounded by the time their battle ended.

Despite suffering a major loss, Orochimaru, Suigetsu Hōzuki, and Karin managed to find them and help them recover from their injuries. Gaara along with the kage made it to the other battlefield in time to confront the Ten-Tails jinchuuriki Obito Uchiha. When Naruto, Sasuke, and the Konoha 11 manage to land a critical blow on Obito, Gaara along with the other kage and ninjas were able to help pull out the tailed beasts chakra from Obito defeating him.

After Obito's loss, Madara took advantage of it to use rinne tensei and revive himself. Madara immediately went after the Tailed Beast. Gaara tried to help the Shukaku, his former tailed beast, from Madara but the latter overwhelmed them and managed to seal the Shukaku along with the other Tailed Beasts inside the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path and transform it back into the Ten-Tails. As Madara became the new Ten-Tails jinchuuriki, Gaara tried to help Naruto recover after losing the Nine-Tails and provided transportation to his undead father, the Fourth Hokage, so that he can give Naruto the second half of the Nine-Tails chakra. After confronting Madara to steal a portion of Shukaku's and Gyuki's chakra, Obito managed to teleport himself, Naruto, and Sakura to safety.

Gaara, Kakashi, Rock Lee, and the Fourth Hokage, spectate the battle Might Guy had against Madara and throughout the battle provided support for Guy against Madara. After the battle, Gaara and Lee stood back when Naruto emerged from the other dimension to fight Madara. After some time passed, Madara managed to successfully activate the Infinite Tsukyomi jutsu and trap all living beings within their own dream world with the exception of Obito and the members of Team 7. In the dream world, Gaara was a child who dreamed about living peacefully with his family and was about to meet with a young Naruto.

After Kaguya's defeat, Madara's death, and Naruto and Sasuke's battle, Naruto and Sasuke managed to release everyone from the Infinite Tsukyomi and ending the Fourth Shinobi World War.

## DARK YUGITO NII

Yugito was made the Two-Tails' jinchūriki at the age of two and, at the end of a detestable training that was imposed on her, she was able to control her transformation into her tailed beast at will. At some point in the anime, Yugito agreed to give Nekobaa a paw print of the Two-Tails for the Paw Encyclopedia.

She made her début running through the sewers from unknown pursuers, who were later revealed to be Hidan and Kakuzu. When she entered a large area where all the sewers seemed to meet, she finally stopped. After some bickering between the two Akatsuki members, she revealed that she had intentionally led them there, and activated explosive tags which were placed over the tunnels behind them, sealing them in. Knowing that they were from Akatsuki, she fully transformed into the Two-Tails and noted that she could not let them live. However, after a fierce battle that devastated the area, she was taken down by Hidan and brought to the Akatsuki lair by Zetsu who had arrived later. The Two-Tails was later extracted from her body, resulting in her death.

In preparation for the Fourth Shinobi World War, Yugito was reincarnated by Kabuto Yakushi to fight against the Allied Shinobi Forces, before being mobilised alongside the other deceased jinchūriki. As dawn broke on the second day of the war, it was revealed that Tobi had turned the reincarnated jinchūriki into his own customised Six Paths of Pain, with each having a Rinnegan and Sharingan in place of their left and right eyes respectively. Each jinchūriki also had their respective tailed beast resealed within them, and a chakra receiver embedded into their body.

Yugito with the other reincarnated jinchūriki later travelled together with Tobi in pursuit of Naruto and Killer B. Encountering their targets, the reincarnated jinchūriki were sent into battle. With the enemy blinded by Fū's technique, Yugito attacked them directly alongside Han, where she clashed with B and his swords. With her first attack being blocked by B, she extended her toenails and attempted to kick him, only for B to evade the blow, noting that his sunglasses were too dark for him to be blinded. With the initial failed assault, she, like the others, unleashed the power of their respective tailed beasts by materialising the first of its tails. Giving her opponents no time to retaliate, Yugito unleashed her own technique immediately after Rōshi's attack, which forced Naruto and B to flee. Extending her fingernails once again, she pursued the pair and momentarily clashed with B.

Although the injury began to regenerate instantly, the chakra receiver embedded in her chest was exposed long enough for B to take notice. Incapacitated in the wake of the Eight-Tails' devastating attack, after B's recent transformation, Yugito was then restrained by the latter's sealing technique. However, before the technique's completion, she managed to escape by adopting her Version 2 form, where she then proceeded to slash at Naruto. Regrouping with the other reincarnated jinchūriki, after Kakashi Hatake and Might Guy's intervention, Yugito charged past the pair towards Naruto. Rallying once again, she along with the other jinchūriki prepared to confront the two Konohagakure jōnin, after Han's previous attack was thwarted by Kakashi.

After Son Gokū was resealed into the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, Yugito was forced to transform fully into the Two-Tails as Tobi prepared to go all-out. Unleashing a Tailed Beast Ball alongside the others, the jinchūriki instead resorted to a direct assault when these attacks are deflected by Naruto, only to be repelled as the latter adopted his Tailed Beast Mode. In the resulting chaos, Yugito attempted to strike the Nine-Tails from behind, but found herself sent reeling after a collision with the Six-Tails. With this, the opposing beasts regrouped and prepared a collaborative Tailed Beast Ball, and launched it towards their opponents only to have it diverted by an opposing one.

During his attempt to remove the opposing tailed beasts' chakra receivers in the ensuing blast, Naruto entered the joint consciousness of the tailed beasts, where he met Yugito along with the other jinchūriki and their respective beasts. During this encounter, she told Naruto of how Son Goku had predicted this event before later introducing herself to Naruto alongside her beast, Matatabi. After Matatabi was resealed into the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, Yugito and the other jinchūriki's corpses were collected by B and held in Gyūki's tentacles. With the release of the Impure World Reincarnation, Yugito and the others were enveloped in a light of sorts before their bodies started to deconstruct and her soul returned to the afterlife.

When Yugito was captured, Kumogakure tried desperately to save her. Rescue teams were sent to investigate Akatsuki lairs, but because there were so many places to look they wasted time, and were unable to get to her before her death. Because of these "mistakes", Kumogakure knew what not to do when Killer B was apparently captured. B's and Yugito's captures by Akatsuki eventually prompted the Fourth Raikage to convene a Kage Summit.

DARK YAGURA KARATACHI

Yagura Karatachi (枸橘やぐら, Karatachi Yagura) was the jinchūriki of the Three-Tails and the Fourth Mizukage (四代目水影, Yondaime Mizukage, Literally meaning: Fourth Water Shadow) of Kirigakure. Yagura is chiefly remembered for a bloody, despotic reign that contributed to Kirigakure being well known as the "Bloody Mist".

As a child, Yagura took part in the village's barbaric ritual where Academy students would be forced to kill each other in order to graduate. Following the Three-Tails' revival after being "killed" in Rin Nohara, the tailed beast was sealed within a young Yagura and he learned to control its powers over the following years. As a jinchūriki, he became known as the third person to achieve full control over a tailed beast. Yagura, being the strongest shinobi in his village at that time, was elected as the Fourth Mizukage. During his reign, he was known to have no tolerance for any form of treachery against the village, reinforcing its nickname as "Village of the Bloody Mist" (血霧の里, Chigiri no Sato).

Around this time, a masked man who claimed to be "Madara Uchiha" took control of Yagura, effectively gaining control over the village. After Kisame Hoshigaki killed Fuguki Suikazan for leaking intel to other villages, Yagura commended Kisame for killing the traitor, before "Madara" revealed that he was manipulating the Mizukage.

In the anime, when two members of Akatsuki infiltrated the Land of Water, Yagura joined the hunter-nin to apprehend them. While his unit was killed by the duo, Yagura quickly entered his Version 2 mode and defeated Jūzō Biwa. Before he could continue his efforts, Itachi Uchiha was able to immobilise Yagura with Amaterasu, allowing the Uchiha to escape. At some point, Yagura killed Iwabee Yuino's grandfather.

His tyrannical reign lead many in Kiri into believing he was being manipulated, as well as other villagers wanting him to be executed. The genjutsu was able to send Yagura, who had a hand in various crimes such as exploiting money from the weak, to his grave, after Ao's Byakugan dispelled it. In the anime, Kirigakure was still grieving over Yagura's death shortly before the joint Chūnin Exams.

Although Yagura died at some point after getting the Three-Tails extracted from him, he did have a child prior to his death, who went on to have Kagura.

## DARK ROSHI

Rōshi became the jinchūriki of Son Gokū over forty years before the Fourth Shinobi World War at a young age. He left his home town of Iwagakure at some point to better understand and control the power of the beast within him.

After being found by the Akatsuki members Kisame and Itachi Uchiha, the former chose to confront Rōshi alone, leading to the pair fighting. Exploiting Rōshi's weakness to Water Release, Kisame managed to capture the jinchūriki after a difficult battle. Afterwards, his unconscious body was taken by Kisame, who took him to one of his organisation's hideouts, where the Four-Tails was extracted from his body, resulting in his death.

In preparation for the Fourth Shinobi World War, Rōshi was reincarnated by Kabuto Yakushi to fight against the Allied Shinobi Forces, before being mobilised alongside the other deceased jinchūriki. As dawn broke on the second day of war, it was revealed that Tobi had turned the reincarnated jinchūriki into his own customised Six Paths of Pain, with each having a Rinnegan and Sharingan in place of their left and right eyes respectively. Each jinchūriki also had their particular tailed beast resealed within them and a chakra receiver embedded into their bodies.

Rōshi later travelled together with Tobi, in pursuit of Naruto and Killer B. Encountering their targets, the reincarnated jinchūriki were sent into battle with Rōshi leading the offensive, using his Lava Release: Scorching Stream Rock Technique to pressure the enemy. When this initial assault failed, he, like the others, unleashed the power of their respective tailed beast by materialising the first of its tails. Whilst Naruto and B conversed, Rōshi exploited this opportunity to attack the former directly, after covering his body in lava. Despite evading the strike, Naruto's face was still scorched by the heat, but when Rōshi attacked again, Naruto endured the blow in an attempt to destroy the chakra receiver embedded in Rōshi's chest. However, this was thwarted by Han.

Incapacitated in the wake of the Eight-Tails' devastating attack, after B's recent transformation, Rōshi was then restrained by the latter's sealing technique. However, before the technique's completion, he managed to escape by adopting his Version 2 form, where he then proceeded to burn the Eight-Tails. Regrouping with the other reincarnated jinchūriki, after Kakashi Hatake and Might Guy's intervention, Rōshi charged past the pair towards Naruto and B.

When he clashes with the former, Tobi forcefully transformed him into his full Four-Tails form, where he then proceeded to assault the Eight-Tails. Grabbing one of the beast's tails, Rōshi hurled the two jinchūriki upwards and, after dislodging Naruto in the process, prepared to swallow him. However, despite Naruto's efforts to lodge himself between the beast's jaws, and B's attempts to restrain the ape, the former is ultimately swallowed whole. While Naruto conversed subconsciously with Son Gokū, Rōshi resisted B's efforts to free his captive comrade, only to be forced to eject Naruto when the young man multiplied. He then tried to impede Naruto from removing the chakra receiver embedded in the beast's chest, but failed to do so thanks to a coordinated strike, leaving Rōshi's incapacitated body behind as Son Gokū was resealed into the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path.

When a transformed Naruto's Tailed Beast Ball later clashed with the collaborative one formed by the other tailed beasts, Rōshi's unconscious body was protected by the Eight-Tails from the resulting blast. Afterwards, Naruto subconsciously met with the other beasts and their jinchūriki, where it was revealed that shortly before Son was resealed, Rōshi questioned his beast as to whether it thought they too had taken the wrong path during life. He then stated that despite not being considerate enough to have spoken it, he had not forgotten the beast's real name. As the two fade away, a smiling Rōshi asked the beast if calling it "Son" would be all right. After Son was resealed into the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, Rōshi and the other jinchūriki's corpses were collected by B and held in Gyūki's tentacles. With the release of the Impure World Reincarnation, Rōshi and the others are enveloped in a light of sorts before their bodies start to deconstruct and Rōshi's soul returned to the afterlife.

DARK HAN

Following his efforts during war, Han became known worldwide for his prowess with steam ninjutsu.

In preparation for the Fourth Shinobi World War, Han was reincarnated by Kabuto Yakushi to fight against the Allied Shinobi Forces, before being mobilised alongside the other deceased jinchūriki. As dawn broke on the second day of war, it was revealed that Tobi had turned the reincarnated jinchūriki into his own customised Six Paths of Pain, with each having a Rinnegan and Sharingan in place of their left and right eyes respectively. Each jinchūriki also had their respective tailed beast resealed within them and a chakra receiver embedded into their body.

Han later travelled together with Tobi, in pursuit of Naruto Uzumaki and Killer B. Encountering their targets, the reincarnated jinchūriki were sent into battle. With the enemy blinded by Fū's technique, Han attacks them directly alongside Yugito Nii, where he clashed with Naruto. When his punch was blocked, he released steam from his armour and overwhelmed Naruto with his strength. However, when this initial assault failed, he, like the others, unleashed the power of their respective tailed beast by materialising the first of its tails.

As Naruto tried to destroy the chakra receiver embedded in Rōshi's chest, Han intercepted him with a steam-enhanced kick, sending him hurtling backwards. Incapacitated in the wake of the Eight-Tails' devastating attack, after B's recent transformation, Han was then restrained by the latter's sealing technique. However, before the sealing's completion, he managed to escape by adopting his Version 2 form. Han then assumed his full Five-Tails form and proceeded to gore the Eight-Tails.

When the Five-Tails temporarily regained control of itself and tries to attack Tobi, after Kakashi Hatake and Might Guy's intervention, the beast was restrained and forced to revert to Han's Version 2 form. Regrouping with the other reincarnated jinchūriki, Han then charged towards Naruto but was instead intercepted by Kakashi and Guy. Confronting the Konohagakure jōnin, he took advantage of the Six-Tails' Wisdom Wolf Decay bearing down upon the pair, creating multiple chakra arms in preparation to attack them. However, when these are quickly severed by Kakashi, the jinchūriki ready themselves for another attack. As Son Gokū was resealed into the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, Han was forced to re-enter his full tailed beast form, as Tobi prepared to go all-out.

Unleashing a Tailed Beast Ball along with the others, the jinchūriki instead resorted to a direct assault when these attacks are deflected by Naruto, only to then be repelled as the latter adopted his Tailed Beast Mode. In the resulting chaos, Han attempted to gore the Eight-Tails again, but in a complete reversal, finds himself sent reeling. With this, the rival beasts regrouped and prepared a collaborative Tailed Beast Ball, launching it towards their opponents only to have it diverted by an opposing one.

Attempting to remove the opposition's chakra receivers in the ensuing blast, Naruto enters the joint consciousness of the tailed beasts, where he met Han along with the other jinchūriki and their respective beasts. During this encounter, he told them how they had only happily gathered together after Son and Rōshi's disappearance, thanks to Naruto. With this, Han introduced himself alongside his tailed beast, Kokuō. After Kokuō was resealed into the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, Han and the other jinchūriki's unconscious bodies were collected by B and held in Gyūki's tentacles. With the release of the Impure World Reincarnation, Han and the others were enveloped in a light of sorts before their bodies started to deconstruct and Han's soul returned to the afterlife.

## DARK UTAKATA

At some point, Utakata became the jinchūriki of the Six-Tails, Saiken. At first a loyal shinobi of Kirigakure, he left the village during the "Bloody Mist" era and died at the age of 26. Sometime after his death, Kabuto Yakushi acquired some of his DNA and reincarnated him.

In the anime, as a student of Harusame, Utakata returned with a scroll saying a ninja should carry out and complete his mission swiftly. Frustrated at his student, Harusame angrily said that Utakata's job was to track and locate the scroll; not return it. Harusame would go on to say Utakata's life was precious, mentioning that a ninja should not run away from conflict nor should he involve himself in a battle that was unnecessary. Nonetheless, he was grateful for his student to be safe and alive. Throughout Utakata's time working under Harusame, his master ultimately saw the tailed beast within him as a burden and took it upon himself to learn of a way to extract the Six-Tails.

Some time later, Harusame had attempted to extract Saiken from Utakata, believing the Beast would only cause trouble in his student's life, thinking he would be better off without it. The process didn't go as planned, and instead of removing the tailed beast, Harusame forced Utakata's transformation into Saiken and was killed by it, in an effort to prevent itself from being extracted which unknowingly to him, would have resulted in Utakata dying. With only fragmented memories of the incident and the impression of betrayal, Utakata grew disillusioned and sceptical of the relationship between a master and student. He became a wanderer, constantly fighting off people who were after him, particularly the hunter-nin sent from Kirigakure to retrieve him.

One day, he was attacked again. A girl named Hotaru, who happened to be there, assumed the assailants were after her. Utakata managed to fend off his attackers, but was injured in the process. Believing that Utakata had saved her, Hotaru took him to her family's fort for treatment. After he recovered, Hotaru begged him to train her in his ninjutsu, but Utakata adamantly refused, not wanting to become anyone's master.

## DARK FU

At some point, Fū became the jinchūriki of the Seven-Tails, Chōmei. In the anime, growing up in Takigakure as the village's jinchūriki, the village leader Shibuki took great care in keeping Fū protected. He also taught Fū the importance of friendship and loyalty. Fū, wanting to make friends and tired of living a secluded lifestyle, signed up for the joint Chūnin Exams being held in Konohagakure and Sunagakure.

When Shibuki was informed she had signed up, he was against the idea and feared people could learn about Fū's jinchūriki status. He ultimately gave in, hoping to use this event as an opportunity to help restore Takigakure's former glory. While Fū was delighted at this, Shibuki assigned Kegon and Yōrō to protect Fū by posing as her genin teammates. Upon entering the Chūnin Exams, Fū and her teammates are randomly put into different rooms, with Fū being placed in room two. After settling in, Shikamaru Nara, explained that everyone only answer a question each, but their team's combined score must equal exactly 100 points to pass. During this time, Fū uses a technique to communicate with her teammates, allowing them to tell each other which question they were going to pick. After time is up, Shikamaru revealed a bonus question that asked if a situation called for it, what team member you would leave to be a decoy, noting that while the answer had to unanimous, the person picked would be disqualified. She, like her teammates, did not answer, and ultimately her team passed the first round. However, a preliminary round was issued which involved a race to Sunagakure, where only the first 30 teams to arrive at the destination to qualify for second phase to lessen the participants.

Her team was the first to dash off into the race, ultimately arriving at the destination first. Later that night, Fū's bodyguards locked her in her room in fear of her reckless actions drawing too much attention. Despite this, Fū broke out and met the other fellow genin who were in a brawl. Displaying her hyperactive personality, it settled everyone down, leading them to dismiss to their rooms as dinner was ruined, much to her dismay. Later, when she found out that Team Asuma were being attacked by a giant scorpion outside, Fū quickly ran to see it for herself. While wanting to have fun with it, Fū quickly took down the beast, to save the captured genin. The following day, the second exam began, where each team would be given one of two scrolls. The objective of the exam was to survive in the Demon Desert for three days and take the opposite scroll from an enemy team, and then the team had to make it to the desert area's main building. Some time into the second phase, Fū wanders off, quickly discovering Gaara's Third Eye, but thought nothing of it once it disappeared. Her teammates soon found her, calling her back.

Later, despite gaining both needed scrolls, Fū was determined to not end this exam before making some friends. She was convinced however to complete the exam when reminded she was taking the exams for Shibuki's sake. Soon afterwards, a massive sandstorm rampaged the area. Hearing people shouting for help, Fū quickly rushed out to find them. After saving a Suna-nin genin team, Fū was approached by Gaara himself. When asked why she saved an enemy team, Fū simply said she was doing as she was taught to make friends with people. After the genin team awoke, Fū offered them her scroll, saying she didn't need it anymore. They respectfully however declined, saying that Gaara, who stayed out of sight, taught them to persevere through their struggles. Accepting this, Fū left.

Later, while initially regrouping with her teammates/bodyguards, Fū sensed the distress of Gaara, realising that he was a jinchūriki as well and his tailed beast was being extracted. She quickly rushed off again to help him. Once arriving, Gaara told her to retreat, but Fū insisted that she understand his pain and wanted to help. She attempted to remove the fūinjutsu chain, only to be repelled by it. The caster, Hōichi, decided to test his fūinjutsu on two jinchūriki at once and began extracting Chōmei from Fū.

Desperate to stop the extraction, Fū used her Cocoon to slow down the process. While Gaara found this pointless as many people like Hōichi would prefer for Gaara to die, Fū insisted that he can keep making friends. Ultimately, Team Guy and Fū's teammates arrived. Together, they were able to distract Hōichi while Neji Hyūga got close to the jinchūriki. Using his Gentle Fist, he was able to block the chakra points in their body from where the extraction was taking place. This forced the chakra chains to be removed, which became Hōichi's undoing as they turned on the Suna-nin and bound him. With the crisis averted, Fū quickly approached Neji and asked him to be her friend, to which a flustered Neji agreed if she would let go of him.

Ultimately, the Chūnin Exams were ended early before starting the finals due to controversy happening in the second exam. Sometime later, Akatsuki members Kakuzu and Hidan tracked the team down to capture Fū. Fū was excited to befriend a fellow Taki shinobi, despite knowing the rogue shinobi's history. However, the rogue Kakuzu states their motives aren't to become friends with her. Fū was subsequently captured, and had her tailed beast extracted from her body and sealed within the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, resulting in her death. Sometime after her death, Kabuto Yakushi acquired some of her DNA, which he used to reincarnate her.

## DARK KILLER B

Killer B (キラービー, Kirā Bī, Viz: Killer Bee) is a shinobi from Kumogakure. He is the most recent jinchūriki of the Eight-Tails, though, unlike his predecessors, he was able to befriend it and hone its power for Kumo's benefit. Despite being responsible for the village's protection, B aspires to be the world's greatest rapper.

At a young age, B along with several other children were gathered by the Third Raikage and Dodai in order to select a tag partner for his son A. Out of all the children gathered, B was the only person able to successfully perform the Lightning Release: Double Lariat with A. As such he was given the name "B", and A stated they would be brothers from that day on. Since the age of five, B has been best friends with Motoi, whom he always greeted with a fist bump. After A's cousin, the jinchūriki of Gyūki lost control and killed Motoi's father along with seven other ninja on that day, B was chosen as its next jinchūriki. Soon afterwards, B suffered from similar prejudices against jinchūriki, not too different from that the villagers of Konohagakure and Sunagakure had against Naruto Uzumaki and Gaara respectively. However, he kept smiling and pushed himself to be the best jinchūriki that he could be, so that his brother wouldn't be hurt politically as the Fourth Raikage.

After his father's death, Motoi tried to kill B, believing that B's death would also kill Gyūki and avenge his late father, but B disarmed him easily, and despite the attempt on his life, bore him no ill will, which led Motoi to not speak to B for thirty years out of shame. B would later train with his brother on an island in the Land of Lightning, where there he would find the Falls of Truth. There he learned how to control Gyūki in a amazingly short period of time. Some time after his training, B, alongside A, and other Kumo shinobi confronted Minato Namikaze and his small squad. When Minato moved to counter A's attack, B used a tentacle to push A out of the way, causing shock to the Konoha shinobi that he was Gyūki's jinchūriki. The two From this encounter Minato would come to have much respect for B and his abilities. Minato even stated that B acted as a true shinobi killer, thus giving him the title of "Killer". Some time since then, much like Naruto, B has become beloved in Kumo as the village's hero, or, as Motoi called him, the "Hero of Heroes".

When A became the Raikage, he forbade B from fully transforming into the Eight-Tails and restricted him from leaving the village, saying instead that he would become the guardian of the village and attack from within its walls, to protect him from meeting the same fate as his adoptive father. Sometime later, when B learned from pestering Darui that Konoha and Suna were hosting together an impromptu Chūnin Exams, B saw this as an opportunity to give show for the attenders. A however anticipated his young brother's actions and had Darui and C stop him.

## DARK NARUTO

Naruto was born on the night of October 10th to Minato Namikaze (the Fourth Hokage) and Kushina Uzumaki (the second jinchūriki of the Nine-Tails). He was named after Naruto Musasabi, the protagonist of Jiraiya's first book, which made the Sannin his godfather. The Third Hokage made special arrangements for Minato to preserve Kushina's seal containing the Nine-Tails while she gave birth to Naruto in a remote location, escorted by midwives and Anbu. A masked man, Tobi, tracked down their location, however, killed the midwives and Anbu, and captured Naruto, forcing Minato to quickly rescue him and teleport him to a safe house.

With Minato gone, Tobi captured Kushina and released the Nine-Tails from her, using it to devastate Konoha. Minato saved Kushina and left Naruto in her care before he went to protect the village, eventually defeating Tobi and freeing the Nine-Tails from Tobi's control. Returning to Naruto and Kushina's location, Minato realised the only way to stop the Nine-Tails was to seal it within Naruto, believing that his son would someday need the fox's power to defeat Tobi when he returned. Since the Nine-Tails' chakra was too immense to seal into an infant, Minato sacrificed his soul to split the fox's chakra in half, sealing the Yin half within himself and the Yang half within Naruto. After telling Naruto how much they loved him, Minato and Kushina succumbed to their wounds from protecting their son from the Nine-Tails and passed away.

Orphaned, not having parents or anyone else to provide for him, Naruto received monthly income from the village in order to afford daily necessities. Naruto grew up not knowing who his parents were, receiving only his mother's surname, as Hiruzen wanted to protect Naruto from his father's enemies. Minato's dying wish that Naruto be regarded as a hero was honoured by the very few who could put aside their pain and losses caused by the disaster, while the majority of Konoha, however having no knowledge of the circumstances surrounding his birth, openly ostracised and resented Naruto for containing the beast that devastated the village and took many lives; some even viewed Naruto as the Nine-Tails itself. Soon, the Third Hokage forbade anyone from mentioning the Nine-Tails, hoping that the younger generation would not blindly hate Naruto as their parents did. However, Naruto's peers emulated their parents' hatred of him, despite not knowing why. This social isolation caused Naruto to crave acknowledgement, which he would gain by pulling pranks.

On the day of his enrolment in the Ninja Academy - Naruto first met Hinata Hyūga, who was being picked on by three bullies. Despite not knowing her, Naruto immediately came to her defence, but he was outnumbered and knocked unconscious, and the bullies damaged his red scarf. When Naruto awoke, Hinata thanked him for helping her and returned his scarf to him, but he let her keep it. He was unaware that the girl's growing affections for him began from that moment onwards.

In the Academy, Naruto became a student of Iruka Umino, who acted as a surrogate older brother to keep him in line and help him work harder. Naruto also met his class-mate Sasuke Uchiha and tried to befriend him, since he was alone as well. Jealous of Sasuke's skills and popularity, however, he developed a one-sided rivalry in his pursuit to prove himself just as good as, if not better than, Sasuke, wishing that someday, Sasuke would accept him as an equal. Naruto also grew close with the owner of Ramen Ichiraku, Teuchi and his daughter Ayame, being welcomed as their favourite customer.

---

Naruto: Oh my god! It's our evil selves!

Fu: What the hell!?

Yugito: How is that possible!?

Qin: Who are they?

Me: They are the evil versions of the 9 Jinchuriki. They were made from the anger, hatred, resentment and loneliness they've felt all throughout their lives. The kid with the red hair and gourd on his back and the scar shaped like the kanji for love on his forehead is Gaara, the Jinchuriki of the 1-Tail Raccoon Dog of the Sand - Shukaku.

Qin: I met him before. He and his siblings are nice people.

Nico: They sure are.

Me: The girl with the blond hair and the purple clothes is Yugito Nii, the Jinchuriki of the 2-Tailed Wraith Cat of Ghosts - Matatabi.

Yugito: That's right. She was like me long before I became a hero of the Hidden Cloud.

Qin: Geez!

Me: The man with the scar going down his face with the pink eyes and the battle cane is Yagura Karatachi, the former 4th Mizukage and Jinchuriki of the 3-Tailed Turtle of Water - Isobu.

Nico: So this is what he was like during the Bloodline Holocaust, which turned it into the Bloody Mist.

Me: Yep. The one with the red hair and beard is Roshi of the Lava Style, the Jinchuriki of the 4-Tailed Volcanic Gorilla - Son Goku.

Goku: He's not like Master Roshi and me is he?

Me: No way Master Goku. This Roshi is not like that pervert teacher of your and Son Goku is not like you.

Goku: Oh. That's a relief.

Me: Yeah. The big guy dressed in red with the hat is Han of the Steam. He's the Jinchuriki of the 5-Tailed Dolphin Horse of Steam -

Kokuo.

Lincoln: Wow!

Qin: He sure looks tough.

Me: He is. The one in Aqua Blue with the flute is the rogue ninja Utakata. He is the Jinchuriki of the 6-Tailed Alkaline Slug - Saiken.

Naruto: I remember that we helped him and the Tsuchigumo clan.

Me: I'll never forget that bro.

Nico: Wow.

Fu: You all know her. (Points to her dark self)

Me: Yep. The girl with the mint green hair is Fu from the Hidden Waterfall. She is the Jinchuriki of the 7-Tailed Horned Beetle of the Scales - Chomei.

Laney: I remember that. That is amazing that Fu can do all kinds of stuff.

Me: Yeah. The big guy with the 8 swords is the 4th Raikage's brother Killer B. He is the Jinchuriki of the 8-Tailed Ox of Lightning - Gyuki.

Naruto: And he is also an amazing training partner. He is the one who helped me and Natsumi become great partners and more.

Me: I remember that bro. And finally we have Naruto Uzumaki. You all know him. But he's the Jinchuriki of Kurama the 9-Tailed Inferno Fox.

Qin: I thought her name was Natsumi.

Natsumi: Kurama is also my birth name. But I like going by Natsumi.

Qin: Wow.

Dark Gaara: Now we will kill you so that I may prove my existence!

Dark Yugito: I will enjoy destroying you.

Me: Not if I have anything to say about it you cat bitch.

Nico: Let me help you J.D. It's 9 against 2.

Me: Okay.

Lincoln: I'll help you too J.D.

Lisa: Same here.

Lana: Me too.

Lola: Count me in as well.

Lucy: I'll help as well.

Lynn: Me too.

Luan: I'll help too.

Luna: Me too.

Me: Awesome.

Max Thompson: I'll help you guys take down Mirror Maniac.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Lets get them.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the volcano planet Klyuchevskoy VIII.

---

Planey Klyuchevskoy VIII is a volcano planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after Klyuchevskoy volcano in the Kamchatka Peninsula of Russia and it is one of the most active volcano planets. It has a sea of lava in the shape of the Kamchatka Peninsula.

Me: I chose this planet for our battle. Lets dance.

We went at them.

Battle 1: Lola Loud VS Dark Gaara

(APOCALYPSE TOMORROW plays)

Lola was facing Dark Gaara.

Dark Gaara: So you will be the first to die so that I can prove that I exist.

Lola: You are nothing more than a bloodthirsty Jinchuriki that deserves to be put down like a mad dog.

Dark Gaara: We'll see.

Lola then flared up her fire aura with incredible power!

She then was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and then she transformed. She was now in her Super Angel 20,000 Inferno Flame Princess form.

Lola: (Older Voice) I will never forgive you for your crimes.

Lola then kicked Dark Gaara in the stomach and kicked him high into the air and she flew at him and he fired powerful sand blasts at her. Lola teleported and kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into the ground and she fired powerful blast of fire at him. Dark Gaara saw them and defended himself with a powerful sand shield and the blasts of fire hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

When the smoke cleared, Gaara's shield was turned to glass and he broke out and fired a powerful blast of sand at her and Lola teleported and kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him crashing into the ground and when he got up he saw that he was badly burned and bleeding profusely.

He saw this and he was infuriated.

Lola: I will never forgive you for your crimes Dark Gaara.

Dark Gaara: We are so alike Lola. I don't have friends as you have, but they are not what makes you strong. It's your purpose that does it. In that way we're alike. (Growls Ferociously) YOU! But mine is the stronger purpose. For only by destroying you and all that you represent can I even prove that I exist! Only by killing you can I know what life is.

Lola: Then you will go to Hell.

Dark Gaara: YOU! YOU ARE MINE!

Then he screamed in pain and he clutched his head in pain and he went into the first stage of his transformation!

Dark GAARA: (INSANE SCREAMING!) YOU ARE MY PREY! MY PREY! MY PREY! (ROARS)

Lola: All right then.

Lola flared up her fire aura to full power.

Dark Gaara: Now. LET ME FEEL IT!

Lola: Come on!

Dark Gaara went at her with incredible speed and Lola teleported and fired a powerful blast of fire from behind him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The fire burned all his sand and crystalized it and it shattered and Lola kicked him in the face with devastating force.

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HOUSE OF FIERY DESPAIR!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and turned it into a house of pure fire around Dark Gaara and it had images show him how worthless and disgraceful he is and that he will never be good at anything and that he will just be a worthless waste of a life. The house then then exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the explosion cleared Dark Gaara was knocked down and defeated.

---

Battle 2: Lucy Loud VS Dark Yugito

---

(IT'S THE FEAR BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

Lucy Loud was facing Dark Yugito Nii.

Lucy Loud: I will never forgive you for your crimes Dark Yugito.

Dark Yugito: Then come get me.

Lucy Loud then flared up her power and she became a Super Angel 20,000 Darkness Vampire Raven. Her sword Nizogamourne ready to strike.

Lucy Loud: Lets do it.

Lucy went at her and punched her in the face and fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit her and electrocuted her. Dark

Yugito used MOUSE HAIRBALL.

The user transforms their spit into a flaming ball of hair that assumes the shape of a mouse engulfed in flames, which then continually splits into individual and similarly ablaze balls of hair. These flaming projectiles pursue the intended targets before exploding, once they come into contact with an object.

Lucy used her dark powers to send the fireballs back at Dark Yugito and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosions knocked her down.

Dark Yugito then grew one of Matatabi's 2 fire tails.

Lucy Loud: Lets dance.

Dark Yugito turned her fingernails into claws and they clashed sword to claws and it was a powerful clash that set some of the land of fire and Lucy kicked her in the face and she swung her sword and sent powerful blades of pure black fire at her and they hit Dark Yugito all over and cut her all over and knocked her down. But she wasn't finished yet.

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DEVIL FIREBLADE MEGA BARRAGE!

Lucy spun around and sent a massive shower of black blades of pure fire from her sword and the blades hit Dark Yugito and cut her all over and knocked her out.

---

Battle 3: Lynn Loud VS Dark Yagura

---

(PROMISES PROMISES BY NAKED EYES PLAYS)

Lynn was facing Dark Yagura.

Lynn: You will pay for your crimes against the Mist. You slaughtered countless people all for your own selfishness.

Dark Yagura: All bloodline users are scum!

Lynn: Like you!

Lynn flew at him and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and fired a powerful blast of lava at him. It hit him and burned him and Lynn kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into the ground and Lynn fired massive globs of lava that hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lynn: Lets see how you like this. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UPHEAVING PILLAR SMASH!

Lynn slammed her hand into the ground and a pillar of rock sent him flying into the air and more rock pillars smashed him all over the place with devastating force! The final pillar smashed into him and sent him crashing into the ground.

Dark Yagura was defeated.

---

Battle 4: Luna Loud VS Dark Roshi

---

(ROCK YOU LIKE A HURRICANE BY THE SCORPIONS PLAYS)

Luna was facing Dark Roshi.

Luna: You will pay for your crimes you bad volcanic dude!

Dark Roshi: We'll see about that.

Luna flared up her full power and went at him and punched him in the face. In the air he was enveloped in a powerful armor of pure magma and Luna fired a massive wave of water and it slammed into him and it hurt him all over the place as a massive cloud of steam came off of him and Luna fired many blasts of water at him and knocked him down as steam came off him with powerful hisses and he was knocked down.

Luna: How's that for water power dude?

---

Battle 5: Lana Loud VS Dark Han

---

(IT'S MY LIFE BY BON JOVI PLAYS)

Lana was facing Dark Han.

Lana: Okay big guy! Lets see what you are made of.

Dark Han: With pleasure.

Lana flared up her power and went at him and kicked him in the face with a deadly knee to the face and she fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and it hit him and froze him in a block of ice.

Lana: That will freeze you for a while.

---

Battle 6: Lisa Loud VS Dark Utakata

---

(WILD THING BY TONE LOC PLAYS)

Lisa was facing Dark Utakata.

Lisa: You are a total mockery of all ninjas and shinobi in general my 6-tailed Friend.

Dark Utakata: We will see about that.

Lisa flew at him and kneed him in the face and threw a chemical concoction in his face. It was Nitric acid and it destroyed his eyes on contact. He was in excruciating pain and Lisa kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the back and knocked him down.

Lisa: You will never be able to see again thanks the chemicals I threw into your ocular organs.

---

Battle 7: Luan Loud VS Dark Fu

---

(FLY BY HILARY DUFF PLAYS)

Luan was facing Dark Fu.

Luan: You will never Fly again. (Laughs) Get it?

Dark Fu: I don't.

Luan: Lets see you face the speed of light.

Luan flew at Dark Fu and kicked her in the face and Dark Fu formed 2 of Chomei's tails to use as wings and she was incredibly nimble and Luan was as nimble as the speed of light. She punched her in the face and kicked her in the face and fired a powerful blast of light at her and it hit her in the face and blinded her and she kicked her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and fired powerful light beasts at her and they hit her and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMM!

Dark Fu was knocked down.

Luan: That's one way to Clip Your Wings. (Laughs) Get it?

---

Battle 8: Lincoln Loud VS Dark Killer B

---

(BLUE (DA BA DEE) BY EIFFEL 65 PLAYS)

Lincoln was facing Dark Killer B.

Dark Killer B: Time for some whining fool. Ya Fool!

Lincoln: We'll see about that.

Lincoln went at him faster than a bolt of lightning and kicked him in the face with incredible force.

Lincoln: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW FIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln formed a powerful Black Fire rasenshuriken and threw it at Dark Killer B and it slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark Killer B got up and he fired powerful blasts of lightning at Lincoln and Lincoln did the same and massive explosions went off all over the place.

KRABBBOOOOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The whole landscape was being set on fire and massive blasts of lightning was hitting everything.

Lincoln then hit Killer B in the face with devastating force and knocked him down. But he got back up.

Lincoln: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW LIGHTNING BARRAGE!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Dark Killer B all over and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABBOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The Lightning knocked down Dark Killer B and defeated him.

Battle 9: Me and Nico VS Dark Naruto

(DOWN WITH THE SICKNESS BY DISTURBED PLAYS)

Me and Nico were facing Dark Naruto.

Me: You give my brother a really bad name Dark Naruto.

Dark Naruto: Then it's good that he's a worthless dirtbag.

Me: Like you.

Nico: Dark Naruto you have failed this Universe.

Me: Yep. Lets get him Nico.

I went Super Angel 30,000 Phoenix Firestorm and Nico went Super Saiyan 4.

OOOH AAHHH AAHHH AAHHHH AAHHH!

We went at Dark Naruto and I punched him in the stomach and Nico kicked him in the face and I fired a powerful energy blast at Dark Naruto and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him flying and he crashed into a rock.

But then he got up and all the 9 Dark Jinchuriki were standing in front of us.

Me: It's over you freaks.

Luna: You've lost.

Dark Naruto: Not yet. We will now use our trump card.

Me: Oh shit.

---

BATTLE 10: ME VS THE 9 TAILED BEASTS!

---

(THE GAME BY DISTURBED PLAYS)

The 9 Dark Jinchuriki then released the full extent of their Tailed Beast's power and the skies darkened with powerful storm clouds and lightning struck everywhere as we saw them exploded in massive vortexes of powerful red chakra and then we saw them transform into their tailed beasts themselves!

Nico: Oh shit!

Me: Now it's getting serious. Let me handle this guys. I have a special secret that I've been harboring from all of you.

Lincoln: What is it?

Me: Watch.

I then flared up my full power and then I went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix. But then everyone saw me sprout 10 white tails with purple marks on them and I had white wolf ears on top of my head and my fingers and toes had powerful claws and the level of power I had was 100 quadrillion times more powerful than Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix. My aura also turned dark blue and it had had planets, stars, moons and galaxies spiraling around it.

Everyone gasped!

Nico: WHOA!

Lincoln: What happened to J.D.!?

Lana: His power is incredible!

Nico: It's unreal! J.D. is a Jinchuriki!

Me: (Divine Voice) **That's right Nico. I am the Jinchuriki of Yomi - the 10-Tailed Wolf of the Moon. When I was walking in the world of shinobi 150,000 years from now, I found one of the Tailed Beasts that was long forgotten. His name was Yomi and he was the 10-Tailed Wolf. He is the most powerful of all of the Tailed Beasts and his power is 100 quadrillion times more powerful than that of all the power of all of the most powerful shinobi over the course of history**

Nico: Wow! That's amazing!

Lana: Looks like Obito missed one.

Me: **He did. But he just assumed that there were only 9 Tailed Beasts.**

Nico: That's incredible. But there's more than just chakra coming off of you J.D. It's filled with incredible life energy. It's far more powerful than anything I've ever sensed.

Me: **It is. He was the guardian of life and I agreed to become his Jinchuriki. We are true partners.**

Luan: Wow! That is so awesome!

Nico: How come you never used Yomi's power until now?

Me: **Because his power is so strong that he can destroy entire planets like nothing. That's why I only use his power when absolutely needed.**

Nico: Wow!

Lucy Loud: That is amazing.

Lisa: Indeed it is.

Me: **Yep. In this form when me and Yomi power up we are called a Super Angel-Ebonwu Elemental Moonlight Phoenix. Now here's our power in action.**

The 9 Tailed Beasts roared ferociously and I went at them faster then a laser and I kicked Shukaku in the face with devastating force and one of my tails grabbed Kokuo and threw him into Isobu and I punched Gyuki in the face and grabbed him in the arm and threw him onto Kurama and slammed him onto him with incredible force and then I grabbed Chomei and threw him into Matatabi and kicked Son Goku with devastating force.

Me: **Lets see how they like this.**

I fired a powerful blast of moonlight fire and it hit Shukaku and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kurama fired a powerful blast of fire at me and I fired a powerful blast of moonlight fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I jumped back and the Tailed Beasts got up and then they formed an incredibly massive Tailed Beast Bomb. It was as big as a small moon and it carried enough destructive power to completely obliterate the entire planet.

Nico: Whoa! If that massive ball of chakra hits J.D. this whole planet is done for!

Me: **Lets see how they like this.** (Cups Hands to the side) **WOLF MOON KAMEHAME…**

The Tailed Beasts fired a massive ball of powerful chakra right at me.

Me: **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA**

I fired a massive blast of dark blue energy right at the ball of chakra and the blast hit the ball of chakra and pushed the ball back and it slammed into all 9 of the tailed beasts at once and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion from the blast was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook the entire planet to the core and shook much of the universe to the brink. The explosion even shook the very fabric of creation. The explosion even breached the planet's atmosphere and it went all the way out into space and it was so powerful that it reached over 900 million miles out into space. When the smoke cleared, there was nothing but a massive smoldering crater and inside it was the bodies of the 9 Dark Jinchuriki. The Tailed Beasts were dead and they laid on the ground buried partially in dust.

Nico and everyone else saw the damage from the blast.

Nico: Whoa! That was powerful!

Lincoln: What power!

Lana: I don't think anyone could survive a blast like that!

Lola: Hard to imagine! I didn't know Jinchuriki possess such enormous power!

Lincoln: They are just that powerful.

I landed by everyone.

Me: **Jinchuriki possess incredible power that can shake the very planet to the very core. Their power is so strong that it dwarfs all normal shinobi. That's why the Akatsuki wanted to use their power to destroy the planet.**

Lincoln: Wow. No wonder they wanted them so badly. But are they still alive?

Me: No. These nine are dead.

Lola: Good riddance.

Me: But lets help and deal with Mirror Maniac.

We went over and faced Mirror Maniac.

---

Battle 11: Mirror Maniac.

---

We were then facing Mirror Maniac.

I punched him in the face and smashed his mirror with a powerful punch and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lincoln: SAGE ART: SHADOW STYLE THUNDER BLAST!

By using Yin Release and combining it with natural energy, Lincoln releases myriads of purple tangible lightning bolts from the palms of each of his hands to capture the target.

The lightning hit the Mirror Maniac and electrocuted him all over.

Nico: Try this on!

Nico fired Frieza's Flaming Cannon at Mirror Maniac and sent him flying and he crashed into the rocks.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: **Lets see how he likes this. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON TWIN RASENSHURIKEN!**

I formed two purple Rasenshuriken with yellow cores and threw them at Mirror Maniac and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: And this. SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: DARK DRAGON SWORD!

Lincoln formed a powerful sword of pure dark energy and fire and he slashed Mirror Maniac all over and burned him.

Lincoln: How about this one? LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SCYTHE OF PROMISES!

Lincoln formed a powerful scythe of light energy and he slashed Mirror Maniac.

Verbina: This is awesome!

Aster: It sure is.

They fired powerful blasts of ion energy and they hit Mirror Maniac and exploded all over him.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMM! KRAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE STINKFLY! He was now standing on 2 legs instead of 4 and he had a stronger muscular physique, stronger wings and he had a tail covered with spines and he had a fly shape head with 4 eyes and he had spines on the sides and antennae on the head and his wings were stronger and his powers were enhanced.

Ben: ULTIMATE STINKFLY!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Lepidopterran.**

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen something like this. But this is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Riley: Wow! I think this one is cool!

Ultimate Stinkfly: Watch this.

He demonstrated his powers and he used honey and poison and even goo and they were enhanced and all that. They hit Mirror Maniac and hurt him.

Me: **Wow! That was awesome!**

Lincoln: No kidding.

Me: **Time for some Teamwork!**

Rippersnapper: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Cyclone Gun 100-fold.

Cheetah: The Need for Speed! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her speed and powers 100-fold.

Rippersnapper and Cheetah: SPEEDING CYCLONE SLASHSTORM!

Rippersnapper fired his cyclone gun and Cheetah slashed Mirror Maniac all over and the wind blasts hit Mirror Maniac and blew him all over.

Freeway: Time for some awesome power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his homing grenades 100-fold.

Rex Salazar: Time for some action! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his E.V.O. Powers 100-fold.

Freeway and Rex Salazar: GRENADE FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

Rex Salazar formed his cannon and Freeway loaded his grenades into it and Rex fired it and the grenades hit Mirror Maniac all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mirror Maniac: I'm not beaten yet!

He summoned the evil sides of Erin, Lefty, April and Max.

Me: **Time for some Final Smash power!**

Nico: Right! Lets get them! MIRROR RAINBOW RAY REFLECTION!

Nico formed a mirror and it fired a powerful rainbow light blast and it hit Mirror Max and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Max Thompson: You will never terrorize our world again! DARK FIRE MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Max Thompson fired a powerful blast of Black Fire and it slammed into Mirror Erin and incinerated her.

Lucy Loud: Fear the lightning of darkness! DARK LIGHTNING EVISCERATION!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of dark lightning and it slammed into Mirror Lefty and Mirror April and killed them in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: You will never terrorize the world again Mirror Maniac! LIGHTNING DRAGON DEATH BLAST!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it turned into a powerful dragon and it slammed into Mirror Maniac and exploded and then he fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mirror Maniac was dead. Back on Earth, the mirror in Max's house was shattered and it disintegrated and vanished into oblivion.

Me: Go to Hell.

Nico: Yeah!

Max Thompson: That was so awesome!

Lefty came back and he was okay.

Nico: You ok, Lefty?

Lefty: Yeah.

We went back to Earth and it was an awesome battle done.

Lincoln: (To the viewers) Looking in the mirror is fun. But never look in a mirror that is evil and magical. Especially one that can bring your evil self to life.

Laney: Well said big bro.

Max, Erin, April and Lefty were now members of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and playing card games. But then I felt a cold spell.

Me: Brrr! Geez that was cold!

Lana: That wasn't me.

?: It came from me.

A light appeared and it was the Spirit of Tom Riddle Sr., Lord Voldemort's father.

---

Tom Riddle, Snr (1905 - 1943) was an English affluent Muggle who lived in the village of Little Hangleton located in Yorkshire. He was the son of wealthy Muggles Thomas and Mary Riddle, who raised him to be snobbish and rude.

Tom was coerced into marrying Merope Gaunt by means of a love potion. He left her once she stopped giving him the potion, sometime before the birth of their son, Tom Marvolo Riddle, who would grow to become the Dark Wizard Lord Voldemort. Tom Riddle, Snr was very handsome and this was what attracted Merope Gaunt.

The latter's sixteen-year-old son, Tom Marvolo Riddle, later murdered him and his grandparents in cold blood. This was in retaliation for what Tom, Jr saw as his father's abandonment of his family. While neither his death nor that of his parents was notable among Muggles, as few Little Hangleton residents grieved, it would be pivotal in Wizarding history. His murder was used to make his father-in-law's ring into a Horcrux. In 1995, his last remaining bone helped his son return to full power.

Born to Thomas and Mary Riddle in 1905, Tom Riddle Snr lived in a luxurious manor house not far from a run-down cottage that was home to the Gaunts, a wizarding family descended from Salazar Slytherin and Cadmus Peverell, outside the Muggle village of Little Hangleton. Merope Gaunt, who led a miserable life of poverty and abuse at the hands of her father and brother, became infatuated with Tom, watching him ride by on his horse, sometimes in the company of a woman named Cecilia. Tom, on the other hand, looked on with disdain on her brother for his mental instability and her father for his reputation of being arrogant and violently antisocial towards the Little Hangleton people. However, Tom himself was rather snobbish and rude due to his upbringing, and along with his parents, the Riddle family was most disliked by the townspeople.

When her brother Morfin noticed her interest, he hexed Tom with hives. The Ministry of Magic discovered this, among other incidents, and also arrested Morfin and Marvolo Gaunt for attacking Ministry officials. Both wizards were sentenced to Azkaban. While they were gone, Merope and Tom got married.

It was speculated by Albus Dumbledore and Harry Potter that Merope used the Imperius Curse on Tom, but they decided that it was more likely she used a Love Potion to attract him. A Love Potion would have been much more romantic in her eyes than the Imperius Curse. In any case, the two married, despite public disapproval over "the squire's son running off with the tramp's daughter." At some point in their relationship, Merope became pregnant with a boy.

It was believed that Merope eventually stopped whatever enchantment she had used on Tom in the hopes that he had truly fallen in love with her since, or would at least remain with her for the sake of their unborn child. She was wrong on both accounts, as he had reacted quite badly when the enchantment was lifted and discovered the truth as well.

Once Merope's enchantment was removed, Riddle came to his senses and no longer wanted anything to do with her, and thus fled back to his parents' house in Little Hangleton, and never bothered to find out even about his unborn child, let alone Merope. He claimed to have been "taken in" by Merope, which may have been an allusion to her being a witch. He did not state specifically that she used magic to seduce him, for the fear of being thought insane. Rumours in the town claimed that Merope had lied about being pregnant in order to induce Riddle to marry her. Riddle's son himself came to believe that his father abandoned Merope solely because he discovered she was a witch.

After Riddle left, Merope was left impoverished, despondent, and alone in London. Soon after, she gave birth to a son she named Tom Marvolo Riddle, after the baby's father and Merope's own father, Marvolo Gaunt. Merope died shortly after giving birth rather than live for the baby and the child was left in the care of a Muggle orphanage.

## Death

In 1943 sixteen-year-old Tom Marvolo Riddle, who would later take on the alias Lord Voldemort, ventured to Little Hangleton to investigate his heritage. He learned the details of his parents' union from his uncle Morfin Gaunt and sought revenge on whom he saw as the man who abandoned him before his birth. Tom Marvolo Riddle murdered his father and paternal grandparents with the Killing Curse and framed Morfin for the crime. His corpse was described as having a "look of terror upon his face."

Tom Riddle Snr was buried in a Little Hangleton graveyard along with his parents, and their deaths were not at all mourned by the townspeople due to being very unpopular. Tom's murder was used by his son to transform Marvolo Gaunt's Ring into his second Horcrux. Voldemort seemed to see this murder as retribution for the miserable existence his father had condemned him to in his abandonment, as well as his own triumph over his "filthy Muggle" heritage. Voldemort made use of his father's murder again in 1995 when Peter Pettigrew used a bone from Tom Riddle Snr's grave to make the potion that resurrected him. Although hating his father, Voldemort did tell his servant Barty Crouch Junior about this hated heritage; Barty, who also had a disappointing father that he was named after, saw this as a common that binds him and the Dark Lord together, fueling his loyalty.

Although unpopular and not mourned, the townspeople of Little Hangleton were more concerned about how Tom died, fearing the possibility such a murder could happen again. They were particularly concerned that Riddle and his parents seemingly dropped dead for no reason, a highly improbable scenario. Frank Bryce, the Riddle family's gardener, was arrested because he was suspected for being the only one to have a key to the house but was released due to lack of evidence on the Riddles' otherwise healthy corpses. To this day, the Muggle authority have no idea how Tom and his parents died.

Tom's death would ultimately be avenged when Harry Potter defeated Voldemort during the Battle of Hogwarts. However, Voldemort sired a daughter, Delphini, with his subordinate, Bellatrix Lestrange, prior to both their deaths at the aforementioned battle, thus posthumously giving Tom Riddle Senior a granddaughter.

---

Me: You're Tom Riddle Sr. Father of Tom Marvalo Riddle.

Tom Riddle Sr.: (British Accent) That's right J.D. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: I heard that your son killed you in cold blood.

Tom Riddle Sr.: Yes he did and I will never forgive that monster for killing me.

Me: He also became Lord Voldemort and is gonna wipe out much of the entire human race in the name of Salazar Slytherin and his fucking racially motivated beliefs. Because of him 7.8 billion innocent lives are now at risk.

Tom Riddle Sr.: I know. That's why I came. To warn you. Voldemort is coming and he will be after you and Harry Potter.

Me: Let him come. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will destroy him.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: And he will pay for his crimes.

Tom Riddle Sr.: Thank you. I will go with you when the war comes.

Me: Thank you Tom.

He vanished.

Nico: This is gonna be intense.

Me: Yep.

The Doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

We went to the door and to our surprise it was the Vypra and Waffle Woman.

Lincoln: What do you and Waffle Woman want now, Vypra?

Waffle Woman: Take him back.

Nico: Say what?

Vypra: (angrily) GODDAMN, KNUDSON! TAKE YOUR STUPID SQUID BACK! (throws Squidward at me)

He was thrown into my face.

Lily: What gives? I thought you wanted Squidward in the Masters of Evil!

Waffle Woman: For the last week, he has been annoying us with his whining!

Vypra: You're the ones he has a grudge on. So, he's your problem now! (she and Waffle Woman teleport out)

Me: Well that was weird.

I teleported him back to the nuthouse in Bikini Bottom.

Me: My plan worked.

Nico: What plan?

Me: It was to have Vypra and the Masters take Squidward so that he would drive them crazy and we would mope about it.

Nico: (Laughs) You sly little devil.

Carol: Very clever.

We were glad that Squidward was back in the nuthouse.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Goosebumps boom done.

Lets get invisible was an awesome and really strange one. I would never look into a mirror like that. It was freaky. The Dark Jinchuriki came out of the blue for me and it was a good idea. Next up is the ruthless Doto who wanted to rule the Land of Snow with an iron fist. He was from the 1st Naruto movie. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first chapter for the awesome new Nickelodeon show The Mysticons! Get ready as the worlds of Earth and Gemina and two of the most powerful forces of the universe take on the evils that plague Gemina and bring them down.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Mystical World of Powerful Creatures

Deep in the 9th Circle of Hell - Treachery, I was there to pay a visit to the most evil wizard that ever terrorized the wizarding world. It was the wizard that killed thousands of innocent people and was responsible for the murders of Harry Potter's parents. It was Tom Marvalo Riddle A.K.A. LORD VOLDEMORT!

---

Thomas Marvolo "Tom" Riddle III (December 31, 1926 - May 2, 1998), later better known as Lord Voldemort or simply as Voldemort, is the main antagonist of the Harry Potter book and film franchise.

He is the heir of Salazar Slytherin who was destined to open the Chamber of Secrets and purge Hogwarts from all Muggle-born students. Initially, Riddle's goals were only to fulfill his role as Slytherin's heir, but over time, he had expanded his ambitions into taking over the entire wizard world and shape it under his and Slytherin's supremacist views, becoming the most powerful and feared Dark Wizard of all time, as well as the lord of the Death Eaters in the process. He also serves as Harry Potter's archenemy.

Tom Marvolo Riddle was born on New Year's Eve, 1926 in an orphanage in London. He was born to Merope Gaunt, a direct descendant of Salazar Slytherin, and Tom Riddle Sr., a wealthy and extremely snobbish Muggle. Merope magically tricked Tom Sr. into marrying her and kept him under control until she finally let him go, hoping he would have fallen in love with her on his own after, but he abandoned her without second thoughts, desperate and miserable, she died shortly after choosing a name for her newborn son. J.K. Rowling stated that due to the fact that he was born because of a love potion, it made him unable to feel love and made him the monster he was, though it would have been different if Merope survived and loved him.

Tom Riddle grew up in a dingy orphanage, completely unaware of his Wizarding heritage, though he did have a lot of grasp on his abilities beyond that of normal magical children, which he used to harm people he did not like. He was never caught for any of his acts, but was suspected nonetheless. He used fear and manipulation to control his fellow orphans and regularly stole from them, who feared him so much that they refused to share a room with him. Although he was far more intelligent than his peers, he already demonstrated disturbing sociopathic and megalomaniac tendencies.

When Tom was 11 years old, Dumbledore visited the orphanage and invited Tom to attend Hogwarts. Not much else is known of his childhood.

## Hogwarts Years

Tom Riddle was educated at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry from 1938 to 1945, and was placed in Slytherin. During summer breaks, he would return to the Muggle orphanage, which he despised and dreaded more than any other place on Earth.

Tom described himself as "poor, but brilliant, parentless, but so brave, a school prefect, a model student." This opinion was shared by the Professors, including Horace Slughorn whom Tom tricked into telling him about Horcruxes. The sole exception to this was Albus Dumbledore, the Transfiguration professor at the time, who still admits that Tom was the most brilliant student Hogwarts has ever seen.

Tom eventually became obsessed with his parentage and began researching it with an insatiable hunger. During his research, he realized his shared heritage with Salazar Slytherin. During this time, Tom relinquished the Muggle name he loathed and began going by the name " Lord Voldemort": an anagram of his given name: "Tom Marvolo Riddle" rearranged giving: "I am Lord Voldemort"

In his 5th year, Tom located the secret entrance to the Chamber of Secrets, and was able to control the Basilisk (the snake-like monster inside) because he was a Parselmouth. Tom turned the beast loose on the school, injuring many. The last victim was a student named Myrtle, who was killed in the girls' bathroom and whose soul later became a lingering ghost in the same restroom by the name of "Moaning". Hogwarts was to be closed, but Tom didn't want to return home. To keep the school from shutting down, he framed fellow student Rubeus Hagrid, who secretly raised Aragog, a baby Acromantula (Giant Spider).

Dumbledore, distrusting Riddle, kept a close watch on him after that. Because it was no longer safe to open the Chamber of Secrets, Tom created a diary to preserve a part of his soul, hoping it would one day lead someone to finish Salazar Slytherin's "noble" work. This diary was one of his seven Horcruxes. At Tom's last year at Hogwarts, he was prefect, Head Boy, and he had received a medal for magical merit.

## Little Hangleton

During the summer of 1943, Tom Riddle went to the small hut where his mother once lived. There he gained information about his mother and father, and then stunned his uncle Morfin Gaunt (the last remaining inhabitant) and implanted a false memory of him killing the Riddle family inside his head. Later that morning, all 3 Riddles were found dead in the drawing room of their home. Investigating wizards learned Morfin's wand was used to commit the murders and he confessed the murders. As for people in Little Hangleton, they grew to blame the Riddles' gardener Frank Bryce.

## After Hogwarts

Shortly before graduating, Tom used his charisma to charm the spirit of Helena Ravenclaw (more commonly known as the Grey Lady, the ghost of Ravenclaw Tower) into revealing the location of Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem. Then when he finished his education, he asked Armando Dippet for a chance to teach Defence Against the Dark Arts at Hogwarts, but was deemed too young. After leaving Hogwarts, he presumably traveled to the far-flung forest in Albania about which Helena had told him and retrieved the Diadem. He murdered an Albanian and turned the Diadem into a Horcrux. Upon his return to Britain, he was offered several positions in the Ministry of Magic, but ended up working at Borgin and Burkes for Caractacus Burke, which disappointed and surprised many. His job was to "persuade" people to part with their valuable magical items - a job at which he was very good.

During his time with Borgin and Burkes, Tom charmed a wealthy, elderly lady named Hepzibah Smith. After several visits showed him her 2 most valuable treasures: Salazar Slytherin's Locket and Helga Hufflepuff's Cup. Tom killed her and stole the objects, vanishing without a trace. He covered his tracks well by implanting another false memory into an innocent person, Hokey, Hepzibah's house elf, who admitted to accidentally putting poison into Hepzibah's cocoa. Meanwhile, Tom ran away with the cup and locket and turned them into two more Horcruxes.

## Transformation

Tom disappeared for many years, slipping deeper into the Dark Arts. The more he made Horcruxes, the less human he became and eventually lost all trace of humanity. Tom appealed once more to Albus Dumbledore, now Headmaster of Hogwarts, for the position of Defence Against the Dark Arts professor, in an attempt to learn Hogwarts' secrets and recruit followers. Dumbledore denied him, knowing of his plan. The position has since been jinxed; teachers only held the position for a year until Riddle's death ended the spell. Riddle's visit to request the position was not fruitless, however; he hid Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem in the Room of Requirement, where he believed it would never be found.

## The Rise of the Dark Lord

In the 1970s, Lord Voldemort had gathered a following of witches and wizards, who named themselves the Death Eaters. He then began taking advantage of the Wizarding World's greatest weakness: the beings and creatures that they had outcast. He recruited Giants, Werewolves, Dementors and many others; and used his army to wage war against the Ministry of Magic. At the height of Voldemort's reign of terror (and for many years after), people were so afraid of him that they didn't even dare speaking his name, referring to him as "You-Know-Who" or "He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named."

One of the Wizarding World's few remaining safe places was Hogwarts, which was under the staunch protection of Albus Dumbledore, the only person Lord Voldemort feared. Dumbledore created the Order of the Phoenix to fight against Voldemort, but they were outnumbered and suffered many casualties. In 1979, word came from an informant, Severus Snape, of a Prophecy that predicted Voldemort's downfall:

" The one with the power to vanquish the Dark Lord approaches… Born to those who have thrice defied him, born as the seventh month dies… And the Dark Lord will mark him as his equal, but he will have power the Dark Lord knows not… And either must die at the hand of the other for neither can live while the other survives… „

This Prophecy was made by Sybill Trelawney, during a job interview with Albus Dumbledore for the position of Divination. According to Dumbledore, Snape only heard the part about Voldemort's downfall and to whom it may relate, before being thrown out by the barman, (Aberforth Dumbledore). Frightened, the Dark Lord sprang into action, unknowingly launching a chain of events that would eventually accomplish the fate he sought to avoid.

Lord Voldemort realized he must kill the 2 babies to whom it could refer - Harry Potter, a Half-Blood, and Neville Longbottom, a Pure-Blood - For reasons known only to Voldemort himself, he chose to kill Harry instead of Neville (Dumbledore suspected this was because Harry shared his Half-Blood heritage with Voldemort). Due to the involvement of Peter Pettigrew, James Potter's friend-turned-Death-Eater, Lord Voldemort learned the Potter family's secret location. Voldemort murdered James and Lily Potter, but when he used the Killing Curse on Harry, it rebounded upon himself, ripping his soul from his body and destroying his powers. Lord Voldemort had been defeated by the one-year-old boy because Lily's love for her son created an invisible and powerful defense in Harry's skin when she died for him.

The Death Eaters were lost. Many claimed they had been under the Imperius Curse, while others stayed true to their master and continued his work, most notably the Lestranges; Bellatrix and her husband, Rodolphus. Eventually, they were all captured and locked away in Azkaban.

## Missing Years

Lord Voldemort wasn't dead, however. His Horcruxes kept him alive, although formless and powerless. He retreated to the same Albanian forest he had traveled to find Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem, expecting one of his faithful Death Eaters to find him and help him. But those still faithful to him were either dead or in Azkaban. He gained a form by inhabiting snakes, which never lived long.

During the incidents with the Cursed Vaults, Jacob's sibling encountred several Boggarts in his/her third year, taking the shape of his/her greatest fear; Lord Voldemort. In the Vault of Fear, he/she had to save his/her friends from three Boggarts taking the shape of Voldemort, turning them into clowns. Then another Boggart appered, saying the words of the real Voldemort; "There is nothing worse than death", before being forced to fight it. After defeating the Boggarts, Jacob's sibling and his/her friends escapes and discovers the treasures of the Vault.

## Second Defeat

Fortunately for Lord Voldemort, Professor Quirrell was wandering into the forest while on a vacation and he was able to make him into his follower. In 1991 - 1992, Voldemort ordered Quirrell to steal Nicolas Flamel's Philosopher's Stone from a vault in Gringotts Bank, so he could make the Elixir of Life. However, it had been removed by Hagrid right before Quirrell could steal it. Lord Voldemort then possessed Quirrel and took form on the back of his head, which was concealed by a turban. Quirrell often drank Unicorn blood to sustain his master.

Quirrell tricked Hagrid into telling him about Fluffy, the three headed Hound that was the first guard of the Philosopher's stone at Hogwarts. Now all they needed was a way to get into the Forbidden Corridor. Severus Snape was suspicious, however, and when Quirrell let loose a Troll in the dungeons as a distraction, Snape blocked him off.

Voldemort had Quirrell send a fake letter to Dumbledore, asking him to go to the Ministry of Magic, then moved on with their plan. They beat their way through the security enchantments and reached the Mirror of Erised. There, Quirrell saw himself presenting the stone to his master, but could not get it. It was only when Harry arrived that they could retrieve the stone, as only someone who wanted to find the stone, but not use it, could get it from the mirror. Voldemort figured this out, and Quirrell attacked Harry, but when he touched Harry, his hands blistered. Harry placed his hands on Quirrell's face, severely injuring him. Lord Voldemort's soul fled when Dumbledore barged in, once more without a body.

Second Exile and the DiaryIn 1992, Lucius Malfoy placed a diary containing the soul fragments of Voldemort embedded in it into Ginny Weasley's cauldron who brought it to Hogwarts. She came in contact with the 16-year-old-Riddle Horcrux, who feigned to comfort her to manipulate her. Riddle's memory learned all he could about his future self defeat and Harry Potter. He slowly drained the life away from Ginny Weasley, and put her under his control. He made her open the Chamber of Secrets and release the Basilisk, kill Hagrid's roosters, and write threatening messages on the wall outside Moaning Myrtle's bathroom. Gradually, Ginny became suspicious, so she threw the diary away in Moaning Myrtle's Bathroom. Harry and Ron accidentally stumbled upon it, and Harry began communicating with Tom.

Tom misled Harry about who opened the Chamber of Secrets, convincing him it was Hagrid. When Ginny saw that Harry had the Diary, she stole it back for she did not want Harry to find out all the things she had done while under its influence. When Tom was ready to take his physical form from Ginny's life, he lured her into the Chamber of Secrets. The switch was almost complete when Harry found them. Tom summoned the Basilisk to kill Harry, but Dumbledore's phoenix, Fawkes arrived and blinded the monster. Fawkes also brought the Sorting Hat, from which Harry withdrew Godric Gryffindor's sword. He killed the Basilisk, then used the Basilisk's fang to stab the Diary, unknowingly destroying one of Lord Voldemort's Horcruxes.

Rebirth and Second Rise to Power

In 1994, Peter Pettigrew, who had been hiding in his Animagus form of Scabbers, Ron's rat, ever since his Master's defeat, was unmasked and fled, eventually returning to his Master. He milked venom from Nagini the snake to built a rudimentary body that Voldemort could travel and perform magic with. Pettigrew had also captured Bertha Jorkins, a Ministry Official. Peter overheard her talking about a Triwizard Tournament at Hogwarts, and Voldemort used a Memory charm to retrieve the information from her, overpowering the previous Memory Charm cast upon her. He then found out about the whereabouts of a loyal Death Eater, Bartemius Crouch Jr, who Crouch Sr. was forcefully hiding in his home, after freeing him from Azkaban.

Voldemort had Pettigrew carry him to the old Riddle manor house, where they killed the groundskeeper Frank Bryce for overhearing their plan; and then to the Crouch home where they placed Crouch Sr. under the Imperius Curse, freeing Crouch Jr. They returned to the Riddle home, where Voldemort instructed Wormtail and Crouch Jr. to capture Alastor Moody, the new Defence Against the Dark Arts Professor at Hogwarts. Crouch Jr. drank Polyjuice potion with a few hairs of Alastor Moody, and went to Hogwarts to make Harry participate in the Triwizard Tournament. The fake Moody helped Harry through all the challenges, and when Cedric and Harry grabbed the Triwizard Cup (which, unbeknownst to them, was a Portkey), they were transported to outside the Riddle mansion, where Peter and Voldemort were waiting. Pettigrew killed Cedric, and used Harry's blood in a ritual for his master's rebirth. Voldemort regained his body, and called his Death Eaters. Those who were perhaps most loyal to him, save for those who willingly went to Azkaban in his name, appeared.

He then tried to kill Harry, but since their wands were made from the same Phoenix's feathers, the core wands connected, and those who were killed by Voldemort's wand came out as spectral beings, including Harry's parents. Harry pulled away, and the beings gave him enough time to grab Cedric's body and the Triwizard Cup to return to the Hogwarts grounds.

Barty Crouch Jr. had been discovered, and was given the Dementors' kiss before he could stand trial, leaving the only knowledge of Voldemort's return as Harry's word, which wasn't taken seriously by most. Due to this, Voldemort was able to operate in secret.

## Prophecy Search

Lord Voldemort kept quiet about his return, and only few believed he was back. Yet Dumbledore started the Order of the Phoenix again, this time with a head start.

In 1995, Voldemort was now after the Prophecy in the Department of Mysteries, to hear the whole of it. Voldemort used the Imperius curse on an Unspeakable: Broderick Bode, and sent him in to get it. However, Bode was seriously injured, and put into a permanent ward at St. Mungo's, where he was eventually murdered by a Devil's Snare plant delivered to his bedside. Voldemort then learned that only the people the Prophecy is about are able to touch it, although understandably he couldn't risk going into the Ministry for fear of exposure. During this period of time, many of Voldemort's most loyal followers, such as Bellatrix Lestrange, escaped from Azkaban and returned to his side.

Eventually he became aware of Harry seeing through his eyes, so he set up a false vision, of Sirius being tortured at the Ministry. Harry, Hermione, Ron, Luna Lovegood, Ginny and Neville went to rescue him, as Voldemort predicted. Now that Harry had gotten the Prophecy, all they needed was to get it from him, but they put up a fight during which the prophecy was smashed.

In the end, Voldemort appeared and tried to kill Harry, but ended up duelling Dumbledore. After a destructive battle with Dumbledore, Voldemort possessed Harry, telling Dumbledore to kill him now, but he fled when Cornelius Fudge and other Ministry officials arrived, now convinced of his return. Many of Voldemort's Death Eaters, including Lucius Malfoy, were incarcerated and sent to Azkaban, though by this time the Dementors had left to side with the Dark Lord.

## Second Wizarding War

Now that Voldemort no longer needed to keep his actions silent, he waged a second war against the Ministry of Magic. Mass Muggle killings and destruction, were rampant.

In 1996, he made Draco Malfoy a Death Eater, requiring a loyal follower within the school. He instructed Draco to kill Dumbledore, for he wished to punish Lucius Malfoy by giving his son a task he could not do. If he failed, he would meet terrible consequences. In the end, Malfoy was able to sneak a group of Death Eaters into the Castle through a pair of Vanishing Cabinets (the second of which was located in Borgin and Burke's), and a Battle at Hogwarts ensued. Voldemort's plans were carried out, as Severus Snape killed Dumbledore (Albus was dying and asked Snape to kill him and also to save Malfoy, for he had made an Unbreakable Vow with Draco's mother, Narcissa).

Voldemort made Malfoy Manor his headquarters. During the summer of 1997, he captures the Muggle Studies teacher at Hogwarts, Charity Burbage, and kills her before he feeds her to Nagini. He also questioned the kidnapped wandmaker, Ollivander, about why his wand reacted so with Harry Potter's wand. Ollivander told him that Voldemort needed another's wand and so he takes Lucius Malfoy's wand.

When Harry is removed for the last time from his Muggle home; Voldemort flies to the scene where his Death Eaters are fighting with Order of the Phoenix airborne. He kills Mad-Eye Moody and then heads straight toward Harry. There Voldemort attempts to duel with Harry, but Harry's wand released a spurt of golden fire at him and destroyed Lucius' wand (Harry's wand absorbed a fraction of Voldemort's magic during their duel at the graveyard). Harry managed to reach the protection of Nymphadora Tonks' parents home and Voldemort was forced to retreat.

Angrily, he returned to Malfoy Manor and demanded from Ollivander to answer why Harry's wand yet again reacted towards him, even with a completely different wand. Ollivander told him truthfully that never in Wandlore has he ever heard of such thing happening. Infuriated, Voldemort resolved that he needed the most powerful wand known to man to defeat Harry Potter: the Elder Wand, the Deathstick, The Wand of Destiny. He set out to assume mastery of the Elder Wand, not knowing that it was one of the 3 legendary Deathly Hallows.

During the wedding of Bill Weasley and Fleur Delacour, Kingsley Shacklebolt announced through his Patronus that the Minister for Magic was dead and that the Ministry of Magic had fallen to Voldemort, giving him control over the entire Wizarding England. He establishes a totalitarian police state in its place and has all Muggle-Borns persecuted and imprisoned in Azkaban.

Voldemort traveled to Germany, in search of the wandmaker, Gregorovich. Eventually, Voldemort finally finds Gregorovich, who informs Voldemort that the Wand was stolen from him. Voldemort then performs Legilimency on him and sees a blond young man who steals the wand and disappears in the darkness. Since Gregorovich didn't know who the thief was, Voldemort killed him.

When Harry Potter and Hermione Granger go to Godric's Hollow, they fall into a trap devised by the Dark Lord, who knew that they would go there. Nagini, whom Voldemort had disguised as the historian Bathilda Bagshot, manages to capture Harry, and calls Voldemort. Harry escapes shortly before Voldemort arrives however, and Voldemort finds not Harry, but a picture of the thief at the scene.

Voldemort realizes that the thief is none other than the Dark Wizard Gellert Grindelwald, whom Albus Dumbledore defeated. He breaks into the prison where Grindelwald was being held, where Grindelwald proceeds to tell him that it wouldn't bring about what Voldemort sought, and that there was so much Voldemort didn't understand. Voldemort killed Grindelwald and stole the Elder Wand from the tomb of Albus Dumbledore.

## The Battle of Hogwarts

Following this, Voldemort became aware that Harry Potter and his friends are seeking his Horcruxes, and realizes that three of them have been stolen, with another destroyed.

Voldemort returns to Hogwarts following these revelations, to quell a revolution sparked by the arrival of Harry Potter. He rounds up his entire army of Death Eaters, giants, Dementors and Acromantulas and, after not receiving Potter, commands them to fight the Aurors, teachers, and students who were of age. Voldemort himself isn't present at the Battle; he is investigating why the Elder Wand doesn't work any differently than his old one. He comes to the conclusion that Severus Snape is the true master of the Elder Wand and orders Nagini to murder him.

Voldemort then calls a one-hour armistice, requesting Harry Potter in exchange for peace and no further deaths. Unbeknownst to Voldemort, Harry carried within him a seventh Horcrux, formed when Voldemort failed to kill him. When Harry meets Voldemort, Voldemort hits him with a Killing Curse almost immediately, but only destroys the Horcrux within, for when Voldemort used Harry's blood in the potion, it kept his mother's protection alive. Harry was knocked to the ground and feigns death.

Voldemort then marched to Hogwarts, proclaiming the death of Harry Potter and his victory. Neville Longbottom, instead of surrendering, charged at Voldemort, and the Battle recommenced.

Neville pulled the sword of Gryffindor from the Sorting Hat and decapitated Nagini with it, destroying the last of Voldemort's Horcruxes. Enraged, Voldemort attempted to kill Neville, but Harry interfered and cast a shield charm between them before the former could raise a wand. Voldemort entered the battle and forced his way into Hogwarts with his army, before getting locked in battle against Minerva McGonagall, Horace Slughorn, and Kingsley Shacklebolt all at once. When he saw Bellatrix Lestrange killed at the hands of Molly Weasley, he turned his wand on her, intending to kill her, but Harry revealed himself then to be alive, forcing the battle to stop, and the pair faced each other in the Great Hall.

When the two men are facing one another, Harry proceeds to tell Voldemort that he has magic that Voldemort knows not and a weapon more powerful than his, in addition to giving Voldemort warning of the fate that lay in store for him if he was unwilling to feel remorse for his actions. Goading him by using his real name, Harry tells him that Snape's loyalty was with Dumbledore all along, that Dumbledore's death was planned and that Snape wasn't the master of the Elder Wand; Draco Malfoy was.

## Death

Originally horrified, Voldemort proceeded to tell Harry that it makes no difference, and that after he has killed Harry, Draco could be disposed of. Harry then states that if the Elder Wand is aware that Harry overpowered Draco in Malfoy Manor, then Harry himself is the true master. Refusing to believe this, Voldemort cast the Killing

Curse at Harry, but Harry was indeed the master: The Elder Wand refused to kill its master and the spell rebounds, killing Tom Marvolo Riddle once and for all.

After his death, the jinx Voldemort put on the Defense Against the Dark Arts position was broken and the Dark Mark signs Voldemort gave to his minions faded from their arm, reduced into nothing but scars. The Ministry of Magic was reformed by Kingsley Shacklebolt, who was named the Minister of Magic. In addition, once the wizarding world as whole became aware of Voldemort's final death, they no longer feared to pronounce his name.

Since the Horcruxes damaged Voldemort's soul to the point that he couldn't even become a ghost, he is stunted to exist in the skinless baby-like form that Harry saw when he was in limbo, unable to cross over into the afterlife for all of eternity. Lord Voldemort, who was extremely afraid of death, received in the end, a fate far worse than that.

---

Deep in the center of Lake Cocytus all chained up was Lord Voldemort. With me was the spirit of Tom Riddle Sr.

I walked up to him and he saw me.

Lord Voldemort: So the famous J.D. Knudson is here to visit.

Me: That's right and I'm here with a message.

Lord Voldemort: And what is your message soon to be dead one?

Me: My message is this: You and your followers will die by my hands and in my opinion Hell is too good for you. You should've never been born at all.

Voldemort looked at me with incredible hatred and ultimate evil and I had eyes full of blazing hatred and righteous justice.

Me: You aren't the first person to try to rule the universe with a sword of injustice. They all failed and died and so will you and your fucked up followers. I've already killed some of them and you are

next.

I flared up my aura and it was golden yellow and Voldemort's aura was pitch black and overflowing with ultimate evil. Thunder and lightning crashed in the skies of the 9th circle as the damned souls screamed in pain as it was too much for them.

Me: I've spent months and years preparing for the day when I face you with everything you've got. I've come a long way Voldemort.

Lord Voldemort: Then you will die when my magic kills you.

Me: Don't be so sure.

It was a powerful battle that was gonna happen later on.

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes Voldemort. So be ready to come at us with everything you've got.

Voldemort smirked in amusement.

Me: You will pay for your crimes.

Tom Riddle Sr.: That's right my son. Your reign of terror on the world of wizards and muggles will soon end and you will never be welcome in Heaven or Hell.

We left and went back to Earth.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was travelling through the infinitly vast reaches of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2795.2: We are travelling to the mystical world of Gemina, a mystical and magical world loaded with magical and mystical creatures and it is said to be a place full of amazing magic. It is also said to be home to the legendary heroes called The Mysticons. Our mission is to meet the Mysticons and help them out. Also we're going to help bring two amazing worlds together that are 14 million light-years apart.

Lisa: This is gonna be so amazing!

Emma Gale: I've heard legends about Gemina. My people on Honou Prime had books about it that were given to me when I arrived on Earth.

Me: That's amazing Emma.

Nico: I also remember seeing the show The Mysticons on TV. It was really awesome.

Maria: That's so cool Nico.

Laney: It sure is. I can't wait till we get there.

Lisa: Wait no more. We have appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The viewscreen turned on and it showed that Gemina was a beautiful purple planet the size of Earth and it had a beautiful huge white moon. It was an amazing planet.

Me: Wow! What a planet. The best landing point is over the ocean near Drake City. Lets land.

We landed.

We were walking in Drake City.

Me: Wow! It's so awesome here.

Laney: It sure is. It's just amazing that there is so much to see here.

Nico: Yeah.

But then a troll came out!

Troll: It's my lucky day! I get to fight Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Bring it fatass.

Suddenly, a wolf growl was heard.

Proto Man: Omegawolf?

Maria: I doubt it.

Troll: (recognizes the growl) You're a long way from home, little girl.

Another wolf growl was heard.

Troll: You should get back to your mother and sister before something bad happens!

Suddenly, the troll was struck with an arrow, knocking him to the ground. Zarya then landed on the ground.

Zarya: Don't bother getting up, troll! I'm taking you to the queen to answer for your crimes.

Troll: (gets up) Not without a fight!

Zarya punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Me: Wow! That was awesome.

Zarya: Thanks. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet all of you. My name is Zarya Moonwolf, Mysticon Wolf Archer. It's a true honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Zarya.

Lola: It's a true honor to meet you.

Lana: Same here.

Lila Loud: Yeah.

Me: We are from Earth and we heard so much about you.

Zarya: I can tell. You should meet the king and queen.

Me: Okay.

We followed her.

We arrived at the castle and it was beautiful. There we were introduced to the Mysticons.

Arkayna: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to Gemina and Drake City. My name is Princess Arkayna Goodfey, Mysticon Dragon Mage.

I knelt before her.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you your highness.

Arkayna: You don't have to be so formal J.D. Just call me Arkayna.

Me: Sorry.

Emerald: I'm Emerald Zirconia Goldenbraid, Mysticon Unicorn Knight. It's such an honor.

Piper: And I'm Piper Willowbrook, Mysticon Phoenix Striker.

Iron Man: It's really nice to meet you girls.

Me: Same here. It's truly an honor to meet you all. We are from the planet Earth.

Arkayna: It's truly a pleasure to have you all here.

Me: We came all the way from the planet Earth to see if you all needed any help in dealing with some of your enemies. We have a huge number of enemies ourselves and we thought we could offer our assistance.

Zarya: We greatly appreciate that.

Qin: I'm glad we could help you all.

Arkayna: It's truly a pleasure to have you all here.

Eddy: Quick question. Why was Zarya out by herself when she saw us?

Arkayna: She always has a tendency to do that.

Me: Oh.

Malvaron then came.

Malvaron: We do have one enemy you can help us get rid of. Sorry I'm Malvaron Grimm. It's truly an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours Malvaron.

Malvaron: Same here. The one you can help us find and destroy is my sister Tazma Grimm.

Me: And what is her story?

Malvaron: She used to be my sister. But she's an evil Shadow Mage.

Malvaron went over her history.

---

Tazma Grimm is an ambitious top-level Astromancer with tremendous magical gifts. She is the polar opposite of Malvaron, who just so happens to be her younger brother. Where Malvaron has devoted himself to supporting the Mysticons, Tazma aspires only to the highest level of power and success she can attain- even if it means aligning herself with the Spectral Hand itself.

Tazma is a recurring character in Mysticons as a secondary antagonist. She first appears in "Sisters in Arms" in her cloaked form and later officially appears in "How to Train a Mysticon".

In the series finale, she continues to be at large in the realm, being last seen as a cameo before teleporting away to parts unknown.

---

We gasped in horror.

Blackfire: That is exactly like what happened with me and Starfire.

Starfire: Indeed it is.

Me: So your sister is a monster out to destroy you.

Malvaron: Yes. That monster is not my sister anymore.

Me: We'll happily destroy her for you.

Lori: Arkanya, have you, Zarya, Piper, and Emerald ever wonder what's it's like to do things most girls do?

Arkanya: Not really. We've actually been used to the lifestyle on Gemina.

Lola: Ok. I really admire you being a Princess. But you girls need to get out more.

Lynn: Lola's right! After we take down Tazma, we'll help introduce you to stuff Earth girls do, like go to the mall and put on makeup.

Piper: Sounds like fun!

Emerald: Weren't you three called the Trinity of Violence?

Zarya: Yeah! Since when did you girls get wise off all of a sudden?

Scrapper: They're only violent when it comes to bad guys.

Me: That's right. How did you know that?

Arkayna: You all are known for a lot of things. That's why everyone all over the universe knows you all.

Me: That's true.

Piper: I have an idea! When we find Tazma, we'll give her an apple containing a bomb. And when she eats it, her head will explode! What do you guys think?

Rollbar: I think you need a better idea on how to finish her.

Me: Although that is a good idea, we'll need a much more powerful method if we want to kill her.

Nico: We'll make that bitch Tazma pay.

Laney: Yeah.

I then sensed a disturbance.

Me: Looks like Tazma is on the move. (Points to the west) That way.

We went out to face her. The Mysticons went to face her. We then saw TAZMA GRIMM!

Tazma: Still mad about my betrayal, Arkanya? Honestly, some people just don't know when to drop a grudge.

Arkayna: You will pay for your crimes Tazma. You ruined so many lives while helping Necrafa!

Tazma: And what are you gonna do about it?

Zarya: It's not just us. But them.

A massive fiery explosion erupted out of the ground and a Phoenix Cry was heard and then we rose up and we were ready to face her.

Me: Tazma, your reign of terror is over.

Tazma: (to the Loud Kids) Go home and play with your toys, kids. The battlefield is no place for children. (to you) You can stay though. For an enemy, you're rather handsome.

Me: Flattery gets you nowhere Tazma. You will pay for your crimes.

Dark Spicer: Not if we help her first!

We then saw Dark Spicer, Zs'Skayr, Number 7 and Vanitas.

Me: Oh great. Can't you guys bother someone else instead of following us and fighting us?

Zs'Skayr: Not really.

Number 7 (to the Mysticons): So you are the famous Mysticons.

Zarya: Who the Hell are you dorks?

Vanitas: We're the bad guys everyone's talking about!

Dark Spicer: (to the Mysticons) Here's your warning: Your asses are about to be kicked!

Arkayna: We don't even know anything about you.

Dark Spicer: I figure that since the Mysticons have 4 members, they get to fight 4 members of the Masters of Evil, including me!

Lincoln: Sounds like a waste of time if you ask me.

Nico: Yeah.

Dark Spicer: I have new forms to show you.

First Dark Spicer turned into a mutated Sphoeroid with red skin and it had many horns all over.

(It used to be a Spheroid but they changed it for some reason.)

Spitshot: I call this form… Spitshot!

Shanan: A Mutant Sphoeroid. What an ugly creature.

Zarya: Is that a pufferfish?

Spitshot: (chuckles) Not exactly! (spits slime at Dive Man)

I sent the slime back at them and it drenched Zs'Skayr.

Me: You're disgusting.

Dark Spicer: Time that you see one of the strongest forms in the Antitrix. I didn't expect to reveal it so soon. But you've forced my hand!

Dark Spicer then turned into a mutant version of Way Big! This was the biggest alien in his arsenal and he was over 100 feet tall and he had purple and red markings and powerful horns.

Mega Large: Say hello to Mega Large! (grabs me with his hand)

Me: Let me go! Or you're gonna get hurt real bad!

Mega Large: Big talk from a little guy!

I scratch Mega Large's hand, making him cry out in pain.

Mega Large: That's it! You're outta here!

Mega Large then threw me off into the distance, far away from the battlefield.

Mega Large: Now for the rest of you! (crosses his arms in an "X" and fires a large green ray at Demolishor)

Nico punched the blast and sent it back at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I teleported back to the battlefield.

Me: Nice try Dark Spicer.

Ben: So much for your most strongest form.

Dark Spicer: Joke now, Tennyson. Because next time, I'll be using my own versions of the aliens from the Recalibrated Omnitrix!

Dark Spicer, Number 7, Zs'Skayr, and Vanitas then teleport out.

Me: That was a waste. But we'll be ready.

?: Lets see how you like me.

Then a figure came out and it was GASSER from episode 5 of Lost Galaxy!

---

Gasser was a stag beetle-themed monster dispatched by Furio to put the colony, Terra Venture, into a deep slumber with his distinct gasses. His actions suceeded and allowed Furio to gain entrance into the colony without hinderance until an intervention from a young boy named Matthew trapped him inside the elevator to the command headquarters. Elsewhere, Gasser battled the Galaxy Rangers while the Galactabeasts sucked his noxious gasses from the air, an action which turned them into stone. While he proceeded to try and destroy the sentient Zords in their petrified state, their respective Rangers were able to revive them with the power of their Transdaggers, which transformed their beasts into Galactazords.

Gasser was destroyed by the Galaxy Megazord and was later revived by Hexuba in The Lost Galaxy. The sorceress who sought to take her vengeance on the Rangers for foiling her plans in a previous episode, but Gasser was destroyed with a single blast from Leo's fire power.

---

Leo Corbett: Gasser!

Miya: What are you doing here!?

Gasser: Here to help out against you guys!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to poison the whole colony and get the Quasar Sabers and Transdaggers.

Gasser: That's right.

Kendrix Morgan: Doesn't matter! You won't get them!

Gasser: Time to put your most violent members to sleep. (shoots gas at Lori, Lynn, and Lola) Don't worry. This won't kill them. That honor will go to the others.

Lori: I don't think so.

Gasser: What!?

When the gas cleared he saw that we weren't even in the slightest bit affected by it.

Me: We are immune to poisons and all gas.

William: Anybody know what time it is?

Arkanya: It's magic hour!

Troy Burrows: It's morphing time!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Troy: Arkanya, I think you'll love this Ranger Mode.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitz Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Blitzkrieg Squadron Changeman from 1986.

?: That's not the only threat you have to face.

Me: I thought I was rid of you for good after 150,000 years Doto Kazahana.

A figure came out and it was the former ruler of the Land of Snow/Spring DOTO KAZAHANA!

* * *

In the past, Doto betrayed his family members by hiring snow ninjas to start a coup. During the coup, his men burned down the house where his brother and relatives lived killing them. He tried to obtain the crystal from Koyuki so he could get a vast fortune of the Kazahara's clan to build an army strong enough to overthrow the Five Great Nations but she was saved by the Leaf ninjas. From that moment on, Doto became the daimyo of the Land of Snow where the area remained in winter season. He also sent out his spies and henchmen to try and retrieve Koyuki so that he can get the crystal but all of those attempts failed.

Years later when Koyuki returned to the Land of Snow to film for her filming project, Doto sent his men to capture Koyuki again. When Koyuki felt despair and tried to run away from doing the film, Naruto found her and tried to send her back to Sandayu; however, Doto appeared on a train track that appeared. After Naruto's escape from the train, Doto re-introduced himself to Koyuki. Sandayu's men attempted to fight Doto but he commanded his men to kill them all instead with a large projection of kunai knives. When the leaf ninja attacked his train, he retreated. Doto returned moments later in a blimp to capture Koyuki. Doto tried to talk Koyuki into giving him the crystal. However, Naruto appeared. His men attacked Naruto and Doto allowed Nadare and his men to place a torture device on Naruto to drain him of his chakra causing him to lose his consciousness. Koyuki gave Doto the crystal since she felt that it was hopeless to fight Doto. Doto got angry at her for giving him a fake crystal. Doto had Koyuki and Naruto sent to prison.

When Kakashi gave the newly released Koyuki the right crystal, Koyuki gave it to Doto to trick them. However, she tried to kill Doto which caused him to choke her in response. With the crystal, Doto flew off with Koyuki to a place where he can gain the fortune. While he made it there, he inserted the crystal into the place and was disappointed and angry that it did not give him the fortune he wanted but instead acted as a heat generator to transform the country into the Land of Spring. It is revealed that the entire fortune of the Kazahana's clan had been spent to build the generators. Sasuke tried to defeat him but only managed to crack a part of his armor. Naruto returned after getting defeated by Doto to fight him and used the rainbow rasengan to destroy Doto's chakra armor and sent him crashing into one of the tall stones in the background killing him in the process and bringing spring back to the country.

---

Doto: I'm impressed that you remember me after all these years J.D. Knudson of the Knights of The New Fire.

Me: Then you didn't know that I am also the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm as well.

Doto: So I see. But I will kill you for ruining my rule.

Me: You brought all that on yourself Doto. You are just nothing but a waste of fucked up life.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Doto Kazahana. He was the lord of the Land of Snow until we killed him to give his niece Koyuki Kazahana her rightful place as the Daimyo of the Land of Spring.

Naruto: I remember that. That was intense.

Sasuke: It sure was.

Doto: You've grown the last time we saw each other you little brats.

Fu: So we have seen.

Me: Also for the record, I'm not the same person who fought you before Doto.

Doto: Oh really?

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I then activated my 10-Tailed Wolf Transformation and I sprouted all of Yomi's 10 tails, his ears grew on top of my head, my eyes turned dark blue with slits and star sclera and I had claws on my hands and toes. But that's not all. My clothes turned dark blue and I had the kanji for the number 10 on my arm 十 and I also had the kanji for James Dean Knudson, Emissary of The Wolf of The Moon on my right pant leg. 月の狼の使者、ジェームス・ディーン・ナドソン

Me: Feel the power of the 10-Tailed Jinchuriki of the Wolf of the Moon.

Zarya: Wow! J.D. This is so cool!

Me: It is.

Doto: Your chakra just increased unbelievably!

Me: More than that you waste of life. Lets dance.

Zarya: I'll help you out J.D.

Me: Thanks Zarya.

I sensed that there was a powerful bond of romance happening with us.

Muscle Man: Hey Tazma, you know who else loves kicking your butt? My mom!

We laughed.

We went at them.

It was gonna be a battle of Gemina.

## Battle 1: Doto Kazahana

Me and Zarya was facing Doto Kazahana.

Doto: I will have my revenge on you for killing me J.D.!

Me: You deserved it Doto. I will never forgive you for everything you did.

Zarya: He must've been really dangerous.

Me: He was.

Doto: Then I will freeze you and kill you! ICE STYLE: BLACK DRAGON BLIZZARD!

An Ice Release technique formed from already existing ice. After forming the needed hand seal Dotō will thrust his arm to send out a black ether-like dragon to strike his opponent. As it flies through the air it will begin to turn. When it hits the target it will use its motion to launch the opponent high into the air.

I fired a powerful blast of moonlight fire and it hit the dragon and

exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: My turn.

I went at Doto with incredible speed and punched him in the face with incredible force and sent him skiding and I teleported and swatted him into the air with one of my tails and fired a powerful blast of moonlight fire at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Doto came at me and fired powerful ice bombs at me and I flew into the air and fired powerful small tailed beast bombs at him. He dodged them and they hit the ground and exploded with amazing power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOMM!
KRRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Zarya could not believe what she was seeing. She was seeing the incredible magnitude of my power as I was facing Doto. She saw me facing Doto with incredible power and indiscriminate fury as the landscape was being turned into a massive war zone. I swatted Doto with incredible force with one of my tails and sent him crashing into a mountain with incredible power.

CRAAASSSSSSSHHHHH!

Zarya fired arrows of moonlight at Doto and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Doto was knocked through the mountain.

Me: Zarya, lets show this fucked up tyrant what the power of the wolf can do.

Zarya: With pleasure. Time for some wolf power! TIME TO HOWL! (HOWLS)

Me: WOLF FIRE KAMEHAMEHA!

I fired a powerful blast of dark blue energy and Zarya fired a powerful blast of wolf energy.

Me and Zarya: WOLF FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

The blasts combined and turned the blast into an energy fire blast with a wolf head and it howled and it slammed into Doto and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Doto in an instant and there was nothing left of him. When the smoke cleared there was nothing but a massive crater. Doto's spirit appeared.

Me: You will never be welcome in this world or the next.

I held my hand up to him.

Me: Sorry Doto but your luck has run out.

Doto: What!? What are you doing!?

Me: HAKAI!

He glowed purple and he screamed in pain as he was being obliterated in an instant. He was erased from existance for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Zarya: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: Thanks Zarya. You were amazing yourself. Lets go help everyone else.

Zarya: Right!

We went to help the others.

Battle 2: Gasser

Nico and the Lost Galaxy Rangers were facing Gasser. Nico punched him in the face and Leo Corbett slashed him with a powerful blade of fire and Kendrix fired a powerful blast of Earth and flowers and they cut him all over and she fired a powerful blast of energy from her Beta Bow.

Nico: Gasser, you have failed this world!

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Gasser and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Gasser fell to the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gasser was dead.

Battle 3: Tazma

---

Next we were facing Tazma. We were gonna make this bitch pay for her crimes.

Me: It's over Tazma.

Malvaron: You have been nothing but a disgrace to my our family Tazma!

Lincoln: We're gonna enjoy destroying you.

Tazma: (to Lincoln) What are you going to do? Shove your stuffed rabbit into my mouth?

Lincoln: You leave Bun Bun out of this!

Me: Lets get her!

We went at her and I punched her in the face and sent her flying and she fired powerful blasts of shadow magic at me and I deflected the blasts back at her and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Lets see how your Shadow magic compares to this!

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: (Echoing) BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り

I fired a powerful blast of black lightning at Tazma and it hit her and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It sent her flying and she crashed into a mountain.

CRAAAAASSSSSHHHHH!

Arkayna: Wow! That was powerful!

Me: Not nearly as powerful as one of my most powerful techniques.

Tazma got up.

Tazma: You have impressive fight big boy. But try this one.

Tazma fired a powerful blast of darkness.

Me: (Echoing) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive vortex of powerful fire and light and it slammed into Tazma and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Most of the area was completely engulfed in raging fire!

Emerald: Whoa! That was powerful!

Zarya: Unbelievable!

Tazma was on the ground and she got up and she was weakened.

Lily: Try this one on! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SALVE REGINA!

Lily flew into the air and light shined down on her as the song Salve Regina by the Gregorian Chant from 1,000 years ago played and it fired beams of light and they slammed into Tazma and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Hunter: (German Accent) Wow! That was amazing!

Me: Boy it sure was Hunter. Salve Regina is a very famous song created back in the 12th century.

Jessie K.: One of my favorite songs from history.

Hunter: Let me see if I know any. GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: ERIKA!

Hunter flew into the air and the flag of Germany waved in the background as the German folk song Erika by Herms Niel played and her fired blasts of black, red and yellow light at Tazma and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: That was the famous German folk song Erika. It was their military anthem back in the 1930s.

Laney: Wow! I didn't know that.

Lori: That is literally so cool!

Lily: It sure is. Let me do one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACHT!

Lily flew into the air as the famous song Walpurgisnacht by Faun played in the background.

In den Abendhimmel steigen

Heute Nacht die Zauberweisen

Wildes Volk und Liliths Art

Lauernd Winde heimlich fahrt

Lasst uns zu den Feuern streifen

Raunend nach den Sternen greifen

Gutes und auch böses Wort

Tragen wir heut' fort und fort

In den Weiden werden unsere Träume klingen

Und die Winde werden unsre Lieder singen

Lasst uns mit den Funken übers Feuer springen

In der Walpurgisnacht!

Hört die Geigen, hört die Geigen

(Hey yo)

Die Feuer sind entfacht!

(Hey yo)

Folgt dem Reigen, folgt dem Reigen

In der Walpurgisnacht

Ungestüm im Spiel der Geigen

Dreht sich unser nächtlich' Reigen

Und wir treten wild und frei

Diesem alten Zauber bei

Einmal nur im großen Kreise

Tanzen wir auf jene Weise

Bis das erste Morgenlicht

Unser Traumgewebe bricht

In den Weiden werden unsere Träume klingen

Und die Winde werden unsre Lieder singen

Lasst uns mit den Funken übers Feuer springen

In der Walpurgisnacht!

Hört die Geigen, hört die Geigen

(Hey yo)

Die Feuer sind entfacht!

(Hey yo)

Folgt dem Reigen, folgt dem Reigen

In der Walpurgisnacht

Hört die Geigen, hört die Geigen

(Hey yo)

Die Feuer sind entfacht!

(Hey yo)

Folgt dem Reigen, folgt dem Reigen

In der Walpurgisnacht

The spirits of the angels came down and they hit Tazma and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was amazing!

Hunter: Ja! Awesome song choice!

Lily: Thanks Hunter.

Jessie K.: That was an awesome song Lily and Faun is one of my favorite German bands.

Lily: Wow!

Me: Walpurgisnacht is a holiday celebrated in Germany on Earth that is equal to our own version of Halloween.

Zarya: That is so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Lily: I know another good one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FEDERKLEID!

Lily flew into the air as the song Federkleid by Faun played in the background.

Über die Heide, im ersten morgendlichen Schein

Ziehen die Vögel, wo mögen sie wohl morgen sein

Ich folge dem Rauschen der Schwingen in das stille Moor

Uralte Lieder dringen aus den Nebeln vor

Komm und fliege mit uns fort

Lass den Wind dich tragen

Weit fort von diesem Ort

Komm und flieg so hoch du kannst

Lass uns die Himmel jagen

Im Tanz

Nebel wie Seide streifen meine Haut so kühl

Weiter und weiter, wo find ich meiner Sehnsucht Ziel

Ich schließe die Augen und mir sprießt ein Federkleid

Schon spür ich den Wind und mache meine Flügel weit

Komm und fliege mit uns fort

Lass den Wind dich tragen

Weit fort von diesem Ort

Komm und flieg so hoch du kannst

Lass uns die Himmel jagen

Im Tanz

Die Himmel in dir, wie kann ich sie wissen, kann sie sehen

Wir tanzen im Fluge wie Sterne, die ihrer Wege ziehen

Komm und fliege mit uns fort

Lass den Wind dich tragen

Weit fort von diesem Ort

Komm und flieg so hoch du kannst

Lass uns die Himmel jagen

Im Tanz

Lily fired symbols of ancient German history at Tazma and they hit her and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Whoa!

Hunter: Wow! That was well done!

Lily: Danke Hunter.

Me: Wow! Lily sure knows those songs well.

Lincoln: My little sister is amazing. She sure has been listening to Jessie and the band Faun.

Jessie K.: She sure has. I let her listen to Faun whenever she wants peace and quiet.

Arkayna: That is so cool!

Riley: It sure is.

Lisa: It is very amazing and very fascinating learning about the German history and culture.

Me: Yep.

Ben: Lets see how Tazma likes this.

Ben then turned into a new ultimate alien. It was ULTIMATE RIPJAWS! He had a much bigger physique and he had 4 sets of jaws on his head. The first set of jaws looked like a Dunkleosteus from 430 million years ago and the other 3 were those of sharks and he also had a huge amount of electricity surging through him like an electric eel.

Ben: ULTIMATE RIPJAWS!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Piscciss Volann.

Shanan: Wow! That is amazing! I never expected this!

Nico: Wow! That is so cool!

Maria: He's gonna need water. I got this.

Maria formed a powerful dome of water and put him in it.

Ultimate Ripjaws: Thanks Maria. Watch this.

He went at Tazma with incredible speed and punched her with incredible force and he released a massive blast of electricity that packed incredible voltage power!

Lincoln: Wow! That was measured at 900 Terawatts!

Me: Wow! That was powerful! That's 900 trillion volts of electricity!

Lisa: Incredible!

Linka: Wow!

Ultimate Ripjaws got out of the dome and reverted back. The dome of water vanished.

Me: Time for some teamwork. Are you girls ready for some awesome combos?

Arkayna: We sure are.

Me: Lets do it! (ECHOING) FLARE UP NOW! 双炎斬

I swung my sword and unleashed a massive blade wall of powerful fire!

Arkayna fired a powerful blast of green fire from her staff.

Me and Arkayna: WILDFIRE DRAGON FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they turned into a deadly and powerful fiery dragon made of pure fire and it slammed into Tazma and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tazma was enveloped in a massive wall of fire! It was incredibly powerful and she was badly burned.

Me: Try this one on. (ECHOING) IRON ROCK CRUSHER! 岩鉄砕

I slammed my sword into the ground and it sent a massive wave of rock and energy and Emerald threw her energy shield.

Me and Emerald: EARTH UNICORN STAMPEDE CRUSH!

The earth merged with the shield and turned it into a rock unicorn and it slammed into Tazma and exploded with the power of a magnitude 17.0 Earthquake!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tazma was sent crashing through the mountain and it collapsed right on top of her and buried her!

Nico: Wow! That was powerful!

Me: She's not finished yet.

Tazma came out of the rubble with her shadow magic bleeding profusely.

Me: Lets see how she likes this. (ECHOING) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

I swung my sword and fired a powerful blast of lightning and energy and Piper fired her rings at Tazma.

Me and Piper: LIGHTNING PHOENIX FLIGHT!

The lightning turned the ring into a powerful phoenix made of pure lightning and it slammed into Tazma and exploded into a massive blast of lightning.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! That was powerful!

Me: Yep but she is not done yet.

Tazma was badly electrocuted.

Me: Try this one. (ECHOING) ARROW SHOCKWAVE! 真空波

I swung my sword and fired a powerful arrow of wind energy and Zarya fired a powerful energy arrow.

Me and Zarya: WOLF STRATO ARROWSTORM!

The arrows combined and turned into a Wolf made of pure wind and it slammed into Tazma and a massive explosion of wind energy blew her high into the air.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: WHOA! That was powerful!

Laney: Wow! That was really powerful!

Lori: Literally amazing!

Rollbar: Lets see how she likes this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his speed and agility 100-fold.

Iron Man: Lets get her! AVENGERS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Avengers Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Rollbar and Iron Man: SPINNING AVENGER MEGA PUNCH STRIKE!

Rollbar and Iron Man went at her with incredible agility and punched her all over with incredible speed and ferocity. It was so incredibly fast that even I can't keep up.

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

Zarya: Wow that was fast!

Me: No kidding.

Proto Man: Lets see how she likes this! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Proto Blaster 100-fold.

Scrapper: Time for this bitch to go to the scrapyard! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength and laser pistol 100-fold.

Proto Man and Scrapper: ATOMIC LASER PULSE BURST!

Proto Man fired a powerful blast from his Proto Blaster and Scrapper fired his laser blaster and the blasts hit Tazma and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! Time to finish this bitch once and for all!

Lori: With pleasure! I will literally turn her into a Human Pretzel! HURRICANE WING BEATSHRED!

Lori fired a powerful blast of wind from her wings and it spun Tazma in a powerful tornado and it cut her all over the place.

Lynn: Time for this bitch to be Number 0! VOLCANIC LAVA WAVE BURN!

Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava and it turned into a massive wave of lava and it slammed into Tazma and burned her all over.

Lola: How's this for the Trinity of Violence! FIRESTORM DRAGON BLADEDANCE!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a shower of fire blades and they hit Tazma and burned her all over.

Arkayna: Time for you to feel the light of the Dragon! UNLEASH THE DRAGON! DRAGON FIRESTORM SUPERSTRIKE!

Arkayna fired a powerful blast of green fire from her Lance and Staff and it turned into a powerful dragon of pure fire and it slammed into Tazma and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emerald: Feel the power of the earth of the Unicorn! BATTLE UNICORN CHARGE! UNICORN EARTH STRIKE!

Emerald fired a powerful blast of Earth energy and it turned into a powerful unicorn and it slammed into Tazma and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Piper: Lets do it with the power of the Phoenix! FLY PHOENIX FLY! PHOENIX FIRESTORM MEGASTRIKE!

Piper fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a deadly phoenix of pure fire and it slammed into Tazma and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zarya: Feel the light of the wolf! TIME TO HOWL! (HOWLS) MOONLIGHT WOLFPACK FIRESTORM!

Zarya fired a powerful blast of moonlight and it turned into a deadly pack of wolves and it slammed into Tazma and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tazma was defeated.

We went up to her and Lucy stripped her of her shadow magic powers and made them her own.

Me: Consider this our first and only "Date" babe.

Spicer: (to the defeated Tazma) Now that your buddies left you, time for your appointment with Dr. Spicer!

Jack Spicer cut off Tazma's head and killed her.

Spicer: You girls can keep Tazma's head. (throws Tazma's head to Piper)

Piper: (catches the head) Yay!

Me: You are really sadistic man. Great job. And great job guys. Well done.

Nico: Thanks man.

Lola burned Tazma's body and Nicole sent Tazma's spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Good riddance.

Arkayna: It was so awesome helping you J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Arkayna. After everything that happened here on Gemina, our worlds have been brought together with friendship and powerful bonds of love and peace.

Zarya: That's right J.D. And I have something to tell you. Ever since I saw you transform, I knew that you would be the perfect boy for me. I love you. It was so cool how you destroyed that man.

Me: I appreciate that Zarya. I love you too.

We then kissed.

Everyone: Aww.

Everyone cheered for me.

Varie: Looks like we have a new sister wife girls.

Rachel S.D.: We sure do.

Celica: I'm so excited!

Arkayna: (To the viewers) Not even the dark forces we faced are gonna be a match for Team Loud Phoenix Storm and us working together.

Laney: You said it Arkayna.

We beamed the world of Gemina to the Solar System and Drake City now lives on Earth. It was so awesome helping the Mysticons. But this was just the beginning of a powerful friendship with two worlds.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome show added to the mix.

The Mysticons was an awesome Show that aired on Nickelodeon from 2017 to 2018 and it was an awesome adventure of magic and awesome creatures! Necrafa may be dead, but the world of Gemina will always need our help. Doto was from the 1st Naruto movie and he was ruthless. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man and thanks for getting me into an awesome show! Let me know what you all think. Next up is a full fledge chapter for the movie The Rescuers. Get ready as we all journey into the Louisiana Bayou to face the ruthless Madam Medusa and rescue Penny from them.

See you all tomorrow.

# Louisiana Bayou Rescue

In Slaughter Swamp over in New Jersey, we were there to see the abandoned base of the Legion Of Doom. After the Battle with Thanos, the headquarters of the Legion Of Doom was left there to rot like a rotting wound.

We went into the Legion Of Doom headquarters and it was all dark. I turned on the lights and it was one creepy place.

Me: Wow. Lex Luthor really did a good job building this place before we sent him into space.

Laney: He sure did.

Zarya: So who were the Legion Of Doom?

Me: They were a major group of Supervillains that we would always face on a daily basis.

Volcana: That's right. Some of us were once members of the Legion Of Doom and we were turned good because of J.D. and his team. They helped us realize what fools we were and helped us come into the light.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That's right lass.

Star Sapphire: It was not a good feeling.

Cheetah: Yeah.

Me: It's a long history. But I'll explain it as best as I can.

I went over the history of the Legion Of Doom and it's members.

---

Legion Of Doom.

The Legion of Doom is a recurring villainous organization in DC

Comics and its related media. It is an assembly of supervillains that is typically lead by Lex Luthor, gathered for the purpose of defeating the Justice League and eventually taking over the world. After its original conception for the Challenge of the Superfriends TV series, it has been recognized as one of the most popular and recognizable evil organizations in all of fiction, and has since gone on to appear in several other television series', cartoons, parodies, and eventually the mainstream DC universe itself.

Lex Luthor

Lex Luthor is one of the two main antagonists of the DC Animated Universe (alongside Darkseid). He is the main antagonist of Superman: The Animated Series and Justice League Unlimited and one of the two main antagonists (alongside The Joker) of Justice League. He was a billionaire and a criminal mastermind. He also was one of the most brilliant minds of the Earth and one of the archenemies of Superman

Lex Luthor is the founder and CEO of LexCorp. He grew to resent Superman when he stole his spotlight as Metropolis' savior, and usually invested heavily in some of the Man of Steel's greatest foes, such as Metallo and Livewire. He sought to kill Superman for shutting down his major operations and costing him a lot of money. Although Superman already put away many of Luthor's co-conspirators, he could never convict Luthor himself due to lack of evidence. He was also known for his betrayals on many associates, causing many to leave LexCorp; the only one left was Mercy Graves. Lex also is shown to hate Batman as well, as he is an intellectual rival who teamed up with Superman to fight him when he and Joker teamed up, preventing Superman from being killed by Joker's kryptonite in the process. In Legacy, he was thrilled, the whole world turned against Superman when Darkseid brainwashed him and let him loose to take over and invade Earth. But Superman snapped out of it and earned the world's trust back and dismissed the charges against him.

Luthor later fought the Justice League, but was subsequently defeated, exposed as a crook, and sentenced to prison. He also learned that he had a terminal form of radiation poisoning as a result of carrying around a chunk of Kryptonite for years, leaving him with only a few more months to live. He then joined up with Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Shade, Copperhead (who would be in jail and replaced by theJoker), Solomon Grundy and Ultra-Humanite, forming the Injustice Gang, in an attempt take down the Justice League, but failed. Luthor later "redeemed" himself by aiding the Justice League in defeating the Justice Lords and was given a full pardon.

After being freed from prison and cleared of all charges, Luthor reestablished his company and later entered politics and ran in the U.S. Presidential Elections. However, still bent on destroying Superman, he created Project Cadmus and succeeded in ruining the Justice League's reputation twice: once by causing Superman and Captain Marvel to fight each other, causing great destruction in the city, and again by taking control of the Watchtower's orbital cannon and causing it to fire on a Cadmus-related building in New Mexico.

Luthor's malevolent plans were later exposed by Batman and the Justice League, only for Brainiac to reveal that he had been dormant inside Lex ever since the episode Ghost in the Shell. Luthor later convinced Brainiac to fuse with him because they both could reach their ultimate goals. He then battled the Justice League, proving to be one of the group's most difficult foes. However, the Flash was able to separate the two after tapping into the Speed Force.

Luthor went back to jail with a damaged psyche. After Luthor escaped prison again thanks to The Key, Gorilla Grodd offered him membership in the newly formed Legion of Doom. Joining only to revive and refuse with Brainiac, Luthor eventually overthrew Grodd and took over the Legion (who did not oppose him after they learned Grodd's ultimate plan was to turn humanity into apes). Eventually, Lex's quest to revive Braniac lead the Legion into space, where he found a version of Brainiac that had been destroyed years earlier. However, Tala freed Grodd and he and a faction of the Legion fought Luthor and his supporters (which included the likes of Giganta, Bizarro, Toyman, Sinestro, Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Evil Star, etc.) After killing Grodd and trapping and absorbing Tala's magic to resurrect Brainiac, Lex discovers that he had accidentally resurrected Darkseid instead.

Luthor and the rest of the surviving Legion members barely escaped from Darkseid and made their way to Earth, where Luthor warned the Justice League, and he and his allies reluctantly team-up with them to fight against Darkseid and his army. Before the battle against Darkseid, Luthor points out to the Justice League that he doesn't want to help them save the world, but get revenge on Darkseid for destroying Brainiac and ruining his plans, before he and the Justice League go back in being enemies again as usual. He later left the battle with Metron and discovered the Anti-Life Equation. Returning to Earth with the Equation, he offered to share the knowledge with Darkseid, and they both disappeared in a spark of light. While they are presumed dead by the public, members of the Justice League have theorized they will eventually return yet again. However, both Luthor and Darkseid are now part of the Source Wall, that is the fate that occurs to all creature that solved the Anti-Life Equation, where they will remain likely for all eternity.

## Gorilla Grodd

Gorilla Grodd is a major antagonist of the DC Animated Universe. He was a hyper-intelligent ape native to Gorilla City. Grodd is the leader and founder of the Secret Society (later Legion of Doom). He is the secondary antagonist of Justice League and Justice League Unlimited.

Grodd was a scientist in Gorilla City. He developed a helmet that allowed him to control the minds of others. The Gorilla City security force stopped him from using it in the city, but he escaped capture and eventually wound up in Central City, where he obtained aid from Dr. Sarah Corwin via E-mail and Internet communications before meeting her in person. At some point in time, the two grew close and formed a romantic relationship.

Sometime later, Grodd ran afoul of the Flash and Green Lantern during an attempt to take over the minds of every human in Central City. He succeeds at this, and then, with every person under his control, he and Dr. Corwin invade a military base and commandeer missiles that they launch in the hopes of obliterating Gorilla City. Green Lantern destroyed two of the four missiles launched, while Martian Manhunter, Wonder Woman, and Hawkgirl destroy the other two, foiling his plans. He was then seemingly rendered harmless after Flash "crossed a few wires" in his mind control helmet and tricked him into using it. This fried his brain, and everyone assumed that he was brain-dead. This freed every person under his control but Dr. Corwin, whom Flash had assumed was also a slave to him, but then found out, to his surprise, that she had been a willing follower to him and was in love with him. Her fate beyond that point is still unknown, even now, although it can be assumed that she was arrested and sent to prison for her complicity in Grodd's crimes.

Grodd not only recovered from the frying of his brain, but he no longer needed the helmet to control minds. At some point, according to a story he would later tell Clayface, Grodd met a female gorilla named Giganta, whom he transformed into a human, who could grow to many times her normal size. It is unknown if she always had this ability or if it was as a result of Grodd's work, or even if the story was true or not. Grodd and Giganta would later recruit Killer Frost, Sinestro, Parasite, Shade, and Clayface into the Secret Society, a group to oppose the Justice League. Grodd started playing mind games with the league, which left their integrity as a team fragile and the individual members vulnerable to capture. With the Justice League incapacitated, Grodd brought his Society to a stadium in Gotham to announce to the world about a new order. When the League escaped captivity and rebuilt its bonds, both sides faced off, but the Secret Society was defeated in the end.

Grodd would later revive the Secret Society, but on a much grander scale; nearly every supervillain on Earth was inducted into one group, creating the Legion of Doom. To this end, Grodd helped Lex Luthor escape from prison, and secured Luthor's services in Grodd's employ by promising Luthor the last piece of Brainiac, a cube which contained Brainiac's entire computer code, from which Luthor could reconstitute his "partner". Grodd also installed psychic feguards in each of his allies' minds; if they were ever in a situation where his plans could be revealed, their brains would automatically "short circuit" and shut down, wiping their memories and leaving them comatose. Grodd also freed Tala from the mirror Felix Faust tricked her into, winning her loyalty and affection in the process. Their relationship turns romantic, and in a later episode, it is even hinted that their relationship is sexual, marking the second human woman with whom Grodd had had such a relationship.

After the Legion recovered various artifacts and devices (including the Heart of Nanda Parbat), Grodd had his Society invade Gorilla City. Taking control of its advanced shield generator, Grodd finally revealed his grand scheme: With the Heart boosting its power and a DNA sequencer installed in its circuitry, the generator would broadcast a signal to turn all of humanity into apes. Grodd succeeded in his plan, but his smug assurance of victory would be his undoing. Moments after Tala teleported Grodd, Luthor, and herself away, the Justice League arrived and destroyed the device, reverting everyone on Earth back to normal.

Back at Grodd's headquarters, Luthor was so disgusted with Grodd's plan that he incapacitated Grodd by shooting him with a non-lethal weapon and took over the Legion (which Luthor was planning to do eventually, but the sheer ridiculousness of Grodd's plan prompted him to bump up his schedule). To add insult to injury, Grodd was thrown into his own prison and left to watch Tala transfer her fickle affections towards Luthor within moments of his takeover.

Luthor kept Grodd alive for information on the Brainiac piece, even attempting to use his own mental technology to tear the information from the ape's head. However, due to the League's attempts to track Grodd and the Legion down (and some bad timing), Grodd became a circuit that caused Luthor and the Flash to switch minds. Grodd was immediately aware of the switch, but chose to keep quiet for his own amusement, having decided to see how long the Flash could keep up the ruse before being discovered and torn apart by the Legion.

After many fruitless attempts to get Luthor's attention away from Brainiac and possibly seduce him, Tala decided to go back to Grodd, who, although initially skeptical to help her due to her treachery, ended up deciding to help her when he realized that she really intended to turn on Luthor. She freed him from his cell, and the two led a mutiny against Luthor. The Society was effectively split into two factions: Grodd's loyalists and Luthor's loyalists. While the two sides fought a full-blown civil war, Grodd and Lex had a one-on-one fight that Grodd clearly dominated. Unfortunately, the gorilla's arrogance worked against him.

Despite having Luthor at his mercy, the latter's taunts goaded Grodd into using his mental powers, hoping to dominate Luthor's mind. The moment Grodd activated his telepathy, Luthor used a failsafe device to turn Grodd's own powers back against him. Under Luthor's control, Grodd bowed before his rival and walked forward into an airlock. For the final insult, Luthor released his reflected control on Grodd. Outraged at being outsmarted (least of all, by a human), the gorilla expressed his regret of recruiting Luthor. Luthor gave his farewells to Grodd just before opening the airlock. Glaring impotently at the treacherous human, Grodd swore revenge before being sucked out into space, never to be seen again. It's completely unknown what happened to him after this, as the series ended soon after, but it's likely that he died, as, like humans, gorillas cannot breathe in space.

## Angelo Bend A.K.A. Angle Man

Angle Man (real name: Angelo Bend) is a supervillain in DC comics and an enemy of Wonder Woman.

Angle Man first appears in Justice League Unlimited as part of the Legion of Doom. His only lines are in the episode "The Great Brain Robbery". In the series final he is shown siding with Gorilla Grodd during the mutiny and was later shown strangling Heat Wave during the fight. When the mutiny failed he along with most of the other traitors were killed.

He also appeared in Batman: The Brave and the Bold episode "Joker the Vile and the Villainous" in a bar where all the villains hang out.

## Atomic Skull

Atomic Skull is the name of two different DC Comics supervillains, with the first being Dr. Albert Michaels, and the second being college student Joseph Martin. The were enemies of Superman and later the Justice League, and have radioactive powers.

Atomic Skull and Albert Michaels was created by Gerry Conway and Curt Swan, as Joseph Martin was created by Roger Stern and Bob McLeod.

In Justice League Unlimited, the Joseph Martin version of the Atomic Skull was Wildcat's main opponent at Roulette's Meta-Brawl until Green Arrow and Black Canary interrupted the match. Atomic Skull later returns as a member of Gorilla Grodd's Secret Society, and sides with Luthor during the mutiny during the two-part series finale; he survives Darkseid's attack.

He and Luthor insisted that the surviving villains help the heroes during the defense of Earth against the forces of Apokolips, fights alongside Hawkgirl and Steel II, and is last seen taking advantage of the 'five-minute head start' the Justice League grants the surviving villains at the end of the final episode.

He is voiced by Lex Lang, who also voiced Captain Cold and Heat Wave in Justice League Unlimited, Doctor Doom in The Avengers: Earth's Mightiest Heroes and Marvel Heroes, and voices Dr. Neo Cortex in the Crash Bandicoot series and Goku Black.

He later appeared in Young Justice, helping the Injustice League power their giant mutant plant created by Poison Ivy. When the team and the gang fought outside he stayed inside their base helping the Joker control the plant. When the plant was destroyed he helped the rest of the villains fight the team but was later captured by the Justice League.

In Superman vs. The Elite, he was voiced by Dee Bradley Baker, who also voiced Gravemind in Halo 2 and Halo 3, General RAAM in Gears of War, Letz Shake in No More Heroes, and Ra's al Ghul in Batman: Arkham City.

In Justice League vs. Teen Titans, he was voiced by Rick Wasserman, who also voiced Weather Wizard and Solomon Grundy in the film, Absorbing Man, Surtur, Ymir in Avengers: Earth's Mightiest Heroes.

## Bizarro

Bizarro is a character in DC Comics. He is a dimwitted and imperfect clone of Superman who desires to become a hero like his counterpart, although, due to the fact that he perceives everything as the opposite of what it really is, his "heroic" actions usually end up doing more harm than good. Likewise, Bizarro has been portrayed as a tragic villain, an anti-hero, or even a protagonist in many different adaptations and iterations over the years.

Bizarro appeared in Superman the Animated Series as a prototype for an army of Superman clones being manufactured by Lex Luthor. He attempted to be a hero, but was far to destructive to be of any real help. Superman usually showed up to fix Bizarro's "heroic actions". Bizarro then attacked the laboratory in frustration causing it to self destruct. Bizarro, unknown to Superman, survived the explosion and wandered aimlessly ending up at the Fortress of Solitude. While there he destroyed the place and was convinced by the Brainiac orb to be the real Superman. Deciding he needed to rebuild Krypton, he returned to Metropolis and began destroying and rearranging it to look more like "his home planet". Superman intervened once again.

Superman, feeling bad for Bizarro's miserable life, took him to a new planet that could sustain life, but nothing lived there except one creature. Bizarro made this creature his pet, dubbing it Krypto, and was happy there until Mister Mxyzptlk arrived. He convinced Bizarro that Superman put him there out of jealousy. Bizarro returned to earth and battled Superman again. Superman convinced Bizarro Mxyzptlk had tricked him, and Bizarro was returned to his homeworld. At some point, for reasons never explained, Bizarro returned to earth and teamed up with Giganta to break Gorilla Grodd out of prison. Wonder Woman and Longshadow stopped them. He would later be a member of Grodd's Legion of Doom.

Mark Desmond A.K.A. Blockbuster

Blockbuster is a strong supervillain in DC Comics. He is an enemy of the Justice League.

Mark Desmond was a chemist who desired to become stronger and began experimenting on himself to try and increase his strength. he eventually created a serum that gave him body he wanted, but also transformed him into a mindless brute; incapable of speech. Mark was cared for by his brother Roland Desmond, who used him to commit crimes until they were stopped by Batman and Robin. Since then, Mark found himself opposing the Caped Crusader on various occasions and became a member of the Secret Society of Super Villains during a battle with the Justice League.

Robert DuBois A.K.A. Bloodsport

Bloodsport is the name of three DC Comics supervillains, all of them are enemies of Superman. Bloodsport was created by John Byrne and first appeared in Superman Vol #4 (1987).

Robert DuBois was born and raised in Metropolis, and albeit not much is known about his family, he grew up with his brother, Michael "Mickey" DuBois, and the two of them were very close. As a young man, DuBois was drafted, as many others, into the US Army to go to Vietnam. Robert didn't have any particular moral objection to the war, but he was afraid of dying nevertheless: rather than joining his peers on the battlefield, he preferred to flee to Canada. What he couldn't imagine was that Mickey, wanting to save his brother's honor, reported for induction in his place, pretending to be Robert. Mickey went to war in his brother's place, but in Vietnam he was terribly wounded, and lost both arms and legs. As soon as he knew what had happened, Robert went mad with guilt: he blamed himself for what had happened to his brother, and quickly went insane. He became obsessed with Vietnam, and subjected himself to an intensive training as if he was actually going to war. He was locked in several psychiatric hospitals in Canada, but no doctor could help him with his fixation. Then, one man came with a "solution": Kimberley, so he introduced himself, played with his obsessions, convincing DuBois that a new war had to be fought, one even more important than Vietnam, a war for humanity. The enemy was but one: Superman, the alien that was humiliating humanity with every single breath he took. Kimberley equipped Robert with an arsenal of futuristic weapons, weapons he could access to thanks to a teleportation device, and sent him to Metropolis to fight the war he never attended to.

As it's easy to guess, the entire operation was orchestrated by Lex Luthor, but the mastermind failed in underestimating DuBois' madness. Finally with guns in hand, Robert renamed himself Bloodsport, and became convinced that he was a war veteran. Shouting that he had been wounded along with his brother in Vietnam, Bloodsport started shooting on civilians guilty of "wasting" the freedom he and his brother had been fighting so hard for. Before Superman arrived, he had already killed 25 innocent bystanders. The Man of Steel, however, was caught off-guard the moment Bloodsport shot him with a gun equipped with Green Kryptonite ammo. Badly wounded, the hero was saved only by the photographer Jimmy Olsen, who held Bloodsport at gunpoint long enough for Superman to escape and look for medical attention. In the meanwhile, even Lex Luthor had become horrified by the useless carnage, and he had his men rescue Olsen and help him track down the one man who could put a stop to Bloodsport's mayhem: his brother Mickey. As soon as his adversaries vanished, however, Bloodsport resumed his man-hunt, until Superman came back once again, after having received some medical treatment. Realizing the psycho was using a teleporting device to summon his weapons, the Man of Steel used his heat vision to ionize the air around Bloodsport's gloves, thus preventing him from teleporting any other weapon, but the madman then threatened to detonate his backpack, in a blast that would have destroyed half of the city. Luckily, Jimmy Olsen arrived right in that moment, along with Mickey on a wheelchair. The veteran begged his brother to stop and Bloodsport, upon seeing him, surrendered, once again guilt-ridden. Arrested, Robert DuBois was sent to Stryker's Island Penitentiary, but this wasn't the last time people trembled at the name of Bloodsport.

## Leonard Snart A.K.A. Captain Cold

Leonard Snart, better known as Captain Cold, is a major antagonist of the Flash comics and media. He served as one of the Flash's archenemies alongside Gorilla Grodd and Professor Zoom as one of the main antagonists of the Flash franchise mostly involving story arcs with him as the leader of his group the Rogues as the antagonists.

He appears in the show Justice League Unlimited in the episode "Flash and Substance" where he conspires with his fellow rouges about killing the Flash. They all do bad until he decides that they should all attack him at a museum. Later they all attack Batman, Flash, and Orion. During the fight he and Captain Boomerang severely hurt and nearly kill Orion but he escapes. Eventually one of his beams ricochets onto him, freezing him and is later taken to jail. In this show he is voiced by Lex Lang.

Priscilla Rich A.K.A. Cheetah

The Cheetah is the name of four villains in the DC Universe, although the current Cheetah, Barbara Ann Minerva, is the best-known version of the character. She is the archenemy of Wonder Woman.

The Golden Age Cheetah was socialite Priscilla Rich. Jealous of Wonder Woman (the Golden Age version, later retconned to be Wonder Woman's mother, Hippolyta)'s fame, Priscilla was driven to villainy by her second personality, the Cheetah. Donning a cheetah costume, Priscilla became Wonder Woman's archnemesis, until her retirement, and eventual death.

Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead

Copperhead is a supervillain in the DC comics and an enemy of Batman.

Nathan Prince was a mentally unstable child who tried to drown his brother out of jealousy and even attempted to kill his parents. He eventually ran away and became a male prostitute, killing the people after he performed his services for them. Somehow, and it is unknown how, he came to possess the Copperhead costume and thus acquired Copperhead's powers. He would join the Terror Titans, a supervillain team led by Temple Fugate, a.k.a. Clock King. Copperhead was among the fighters in Clock King's Dark Side Club and was tasked with watching the injured TNTeena. He fell in love with her, and a disgusted Clock King forces him to kill her. The Terror Titans were sent with an army of metahumans from the Dark Side Club to destroy Los Angeles. They were defeated and imprisoned by the Teen Titans, except Copperhead, who would break them out of prison. The Terror Titans then swore revenge on Clock King for leaving them in prison.

Devil Ray

Devil Ray is a supervillain from Justice League Unlimited. He is also an alternate version of Black Manta (due to copyright issues at the time). He was a sadistic pirate recruited by Grodd to do various missions, but they would end up in failure due the Justice League's interventions.

Devil Ray was voiced by Michael Beach, who portrayed Black Manta's father Jesse Kane, in the DC extended universe film Aquaman.

Devil Ray was a infamous pirate, and either created or stole a powersuit to use to go deeper underwater, or fight off the authorities. He was known to be a sadistic thief, as he states that he has killed many people, either to survive or for his own benefit.

He was recruited by Grodd to join the Legion of Doom, and was tasked to do various missions with the other members. In his first known mission for the Legion, Devil Ray, along with Giganta and Killer Frost, were sent to retrieve the newly-discovered corpse of Prince Jon, a Viking Prince supposedly rendered invulnerable by the Norse God Odin, for the purpose of reverse-engineering that invulnerability for the Legion's own members.

The group were sent to collect the prince from a melting glacier, but were intercepted by Wonder Woman and the team. Devil Ray fought Wonder Woman underwater, and was easily defeated despite being in his "natural environment". The mission was a failure and his whole team was taken into custody through the collective efforts of the Justice League, Special Agent King Faraday's team, and the U.S. Navy.

Within weeks, Devil Ray escaped prison and was back with the Legion, and had his suit and abilities augmented by Lex Luthor. His next mission was to spearhead an attack on the Temple of Nanda Parbat, where he seemingly killed the master, and stole the Heart of Nanda Parbat.

Devil Ray earned himself the ire of Deadman for killing his mentor, and the latter was set out on taking back the Heart, and avenge the deaths of all the monks at the shrine. During the siege on Gorilla City, Devil Ray found himself up against Wonder Woman, whom Deadman possessed to exact his revenge. Deadman beat him within an inch of his life, but spared him, deciding vengeance would only go against his master's beliefs.

Devil Ray was confused on his near death, and believed that Wonder Woman attempted to murder him, and decided to target her despite the Legion being thwarted. When ready to kill Wonder Woman, Deadman possessed Batman and used a nearby gun to shoot him. The blast knocked Devil Ray backward and into an electrical conduit, where the energy that was released killed him. His accidental death (Deadman only intended to stop him, not kill him) unbalanced Deadman's karmic scale, and the spirit was forced to remain on this plane until he had atoned despite having restore the monks' souls.

John Dee A.K.A. Doctor Destiny

Doctor Destiny is a supervillain in the DC comics and a rogue enemy of the Justice League. There have been other characters with the same name, but John Dee is most well known incarnation.

Doctor Destiny appears as a villain in Justice League. His origins are altered somewhat for the TV series. In the Justice League episode "Only a Dream", John Dee is a small-time criminal. Formerly a low-level employee of LexCorp, Dee was arrested after the Justice League caught him guarding smuggled weapons. Sentenced to a lengthy prison term, Dee blamed the Justice League for ruining his life and fantasized about destroying them, and being welcomed by the other super villains as the greatest of them all.

In prison, Dee offered himself as a test subject for the Materioptikon, in this series a device that would affect a person's mental power. On learning that his wife was leaving him, Dee's obsession with destroying the League increased. During a mass breakout, while the League and the police were busy with the other prisoners, Dee hooked himself up the Materioptikon and turned it to full power. Escaping the prison, he discovered he now had the power to enter human minds while they slept and manipulate their dreams. The police and the JL were unconcerned with his escape, believing him to be an unimportant criminal. Dee decided to live out his fantasies for real, and gave himself the name Dr. Destiny, and created an illusory skull-faced appearance.

Dee's first act was to take revenge on his former wife Penny. Invading her dreams, he trapped her in her sleep, and, it is strongly implied, tortured her so severely that she died in her sleep. He then entered the minds of the Justice League members, trapping each of them in their own nightmare where they would either die or go mad.

The Flash dreamed that he was unable to slow down, to the point that the entire world is frozen around him forever. Green Lantern dreamed that he had become an outsider, and all of his friends and neighbors now saw him as a stranger and were unable to understand him. Superman became trapped in a nightmare that his powers grew beyond his control and began taking the lives of everyone he cared for. And Hawkgirl dreamed that her wings were locked together and that she was buried alive in a coffin. Only J'onn J'onzz and Batman stayed awake to trace the crisis to Dee.

While J'onn entered the sleeping Leaguer's minds to guide them out, Batman fought off exhaustion to trace Dee to his hideout in an abandoned warehouse. Using a commercial jingle to block Dr. Destiny from his mind, Batman was able to confront him and beat him in hand to hand combat.

Dr. Destiny later joins forces with the Legion of Doom in Justice League Unlimited.

Neal Emerson A.K.A. Doctor Polaris

Doctor Polaris (also known as Neal Emerson) is a villain in DC Comics. He was raised by an abusive father but later revealed to be his aunt which drove him to become evil. He had a childhood interest in magnets which also drove him to create his suit which has magnetic powers. He was later killed but was resurrected as a Black Lantern.

He first appears in the episode "I am Legion" where he helps Lex Luthor and The Key break into a top secret abandoned military facility. Although some Justice League members such as The Flash and Fire show up and try to stop them they all get away and go back to the Legion of Doom. He later appears in "The Great Brain Robbery" having serious doubts about Luthor's leadership to the point of wanting to overthrow him. Regardless he aids the Legion in their plot but gets foiled but the League. At their headquarters they capture Luthor because it was Flash who switched bodies with him. When they switched back Polaris tried to threaten Luthor but he overode his powers whether he is killed or not is unclear.

## Lester Buschinsky A.K.A. Electrocutioner

He appears in the show Justice League Unlimited in the episode "Grudge Match" as part of Roulette's Meta - Brawl. He later makes a few cameos as part of the Legion of Doom. In the series finale "Alive" he is shown siding against Luthor during the mutany and is blown up by Darkseid in the end.

## Evil Star

Evil Star is a supervillain in the DC Comics universe. He is an enemy of the following heroes and other fictional characters: Green Lantern (Hal Jordan), the Green Lantern Corps, the Guardians of the Universe, the Darkstars, Ferrin Colos, Guy Gardner, Sister Sercy, the Justice Society of America and the Justice League.

Resolving to conquer death itself, a scientist of the planet Aoran developed the "Star Band", a device that would lengthen the lifespan of the wearer and possibly to that of the very stars themselves. However, the scientist had not considered the possibility of any side effects. Unfortunately, the device caused anyone who came into contact with it to commit only evil acts. Years later, the being who now called himself Evil Star laughed as his wife and son grew old, while he remained young. Occasionally, he would remove the star band and shun its evil ways, but he feared death more than his own self-hatred. In the end, he always put the band on again.

Eventually the people of Aoran could stand his evil no longer. They warred against Evil Star but failed to defeat him and he killed them all for getting in his way. Seeking new worlds to conquer, Evil Star realized he would soon have to eliminate the Guardians of the Universe who would naturally oppose him. Though his star band was a weapon of almost limitless potential, Evil Star also produced five Starlings - artificial, miniature, virtually mindless clones who were almost as strong as Evil Star himself and utterly invulnerable, as well.

Thus armed, Evil Star attacked the Guardians but was ultimately defeated by Hal Jordan, the Green Lantern of Space Sector 2814 and imprisoned. Evil Star has escaped on several occasions, but each time he has battled the Emerald Gladiator, he has lost and been returned to his Sciencell. When the Green Lantern Central Power Battery imploded after the "death" of the renegade Sinestro, Evil Star was one of the many interstellar criminals who escaped imprisonment on Oa. While Hal Jordan was occupied on Oa, Evil Star fled to Earth and joined forces with Goldface. The two rogues were able to briefly separate the Lantern from his power battery but even together they could not defeat their mutual enemy. While Goldface escaped, Evil Star was re-captured and placed in a rehabilitation community overseen by the Guardians.

Sometime later, Evil Star would be transferred to a low-level security facility for further rehabiliation. He had been making great strides in his progress in renouncing his evil ways and his want for immortality and power was giving way to feelings of guilt and remorse. Unfortunately, during an experimental treatment procedure, his dormant subconscious urges resurfaced and the previously directionless Starlings were given a new purpose to focus on - freeing their master. Upon his escape, Darkstars and Green Lanterns alike were called in to apprehend the villain After fighting off the Starlings and the villain himself, the heroes were able to apprehend Evil Star and take him into custody. During the Underworld Unleashed series, Evil Star was freed by Neron and given enhanced Starlings in exchange for giving Neron his soul. Still, Evil Star was defeated once more by Ferrin Colos and Guy Gardner and returned to confinement. With his most recent escape, Evil Star has been revealed as the secret manipulator behind Black Hand's transformation through experiments performed by Kroloteans. He has also been mentioned as oppressing the home world of Blue Lantern Sister Sercy.

Garfield Lynns A.K.A. Firefly

Garfield Lynns, also known as Firefly, is an antagonist from DC Comics, most often going against Batman, Robin, and Green Arrow. He is a pyromaniac, but during one of his fires he got caught in the flames. He has several severe burns across his body, and now wears a flame-retardant suit to keep this from happening again.

As a child, Garfield Lynns grew up at St. Evangelina Home for Orphans. He was never adopted because of his tendency to be a troublemaker. Although he always had the support of sister Amanda, whom was fond of him. Year later, Garfield became a pyrotechnics expert working on motion pictures at Gotham City, until he became a victim of poverty and turned to crime. Lynns originally took up arson as a hobby, but began seeing visions in the fires he caused and eventually became obsessed with it. Garfield decided to embrace his pyromania, constructing a flamethrower, jetpack and fire-resistant jumpsuit before attempting his first robbery as Firefly.

Firefly's history was altered for the New 52. In this continuity, the original Firefly is a pyromaniac named Ted Carson who wore a robotic suit to achieve flight and spread fires. At some point Ted was seemingly killed, allowing someone else to take up the mantle of Firefly. Nightwing found reasoned to believe that this new Firefly had to be former pyrotechnician Garfield Lynns, who may have been motivated by revenge after being fired from his job by his ex-girlfriend and film actress Cindy Cooke. However, he soon discovers that Ted Carson had faked his death and Garfield was a victim of his crimes.

Firefly's history was further altered as a result of DC Rebirth. In the revised timeline, Garfield Lynns served as Firefly during a past gang war between the Joker and Riddler. However, Ted Carson would still eventually take up the mantle himself. Much later, it is revealed that Ted was grooming a protégé named Bridget Pike, who also goes by the name Lady Firefly.

This version of Garfield Lynns was a pyrotechnition obsessed with popstar Cassidy, whom he briefly dated. After intentionally rigging a pyrotechnics display to run wild during one of her concerts, he went into hiding to develop a special fireproof flight suit. Calling himself Firefly, he stalked Cassidy, burning down a music club she helped finance and ultimately kidnapping her. His ultimate plan was to flood the Gotham sewers with highly flammable gel and dissappear with her during the ensuing firestorm.

Along with seven other assassins, Lynns was offered a $50,000,000 reward if he were to kill the Batman on a Christmas Eve night by Gotham's most feared mobster, Black Mask.

He planted a quadruplet of bombs around a Gotham bridge in order to lure the Bat out of the shadows. It was successful, forcing Batman to visit the bridge, but the bombs were quickly disabled and Firefly himself was defeated, having his scarred, burnt face revealed via a visor cracking family of punches that knocked the pyromaniac unconscious and ready to be arrested by the GCPD.

The Firefly does not appear in the game Batman: Arkham Asylum. One of the Riddler's riddles revolves around him. He has an entry in the Character Bios. His profile states: A pyromaniac, Garfield Lynns began as a petty criminal but soon graduated to major crimes centering around arson, torching huge parts of Gotham in the process. But his fires soon raged out of control, leaving him horribly scarred by one of his own blazes. His body is almost fully covered with burns, and he now wears a full-body flame-retardant suit when he is out pursuing his criminal interests between bouts of incarceration in Blackgate.

Years later, Lynns returned to Gotham and join Scarecrow's militia of villains. His job was to incinerate firestations in Gotham. As Batman encounters him at the first firestation, Firefly is seen flying outside of the building, telling Batman he defeated once a long time ago before flying away on his jetpack. Batman pursues Firefly in his Batmobile. As soon as he got close enough to him, he ejects and beats Firefly on the ground. Firefly manages to escape on his jetpack after that. After Firefly burns down a third firestation, Batman pursues him one more time and manages to put him behind at Gotham City Police Station.

James Craddock A.K.A. Gentleman Ghost

James Craddock, better known as Gentleman Ghost, is a supervillain from DC comics who varies between being a criminal who pretends to be a ghost or an actual spirit - in both forms he is a criminal and can perform a number of spectral abilities that make him tricky to combat (such as his ability to phase through solid matter): as well as being in the comics he has appeared in the DC animated universe as a minor villain in Justice League.

James Craddock was born in the late 1800s to a rich father who soon abandoned both Craddock and his mother leaving them to make it on their own, as Craddock grew he wanted to make his mother proud and promised to give her all the money and jewels she could possibly want. Trying to make enough for both them originally Craddock became a pickpocket but his mother grew ill and died while still young. Left with no parents or anyone close Craddock continued to be pickpocket and eventually become a highwayman though he is told by a person known as the Gypsy Queen that he would die by hanging but unable to pass on to the afterlife, the Gypsy Queen also told him he would fight a group of his greatest enemies centuries later which should he win the duel he'd be returned to life.

Hearing this Craddock believed her crazy but travelled to the United States of America not long after. There he continued as a highwayman until he as captured by a pair of gunslingers known as Nighthawk and Cinnamon, due to Nighthawk mistaking Craddock as a attempted rapist he had Craddock hung. Due to the strange circumstances and the fact he was executed under false circumstances Craddock returned as a ghost, he is informed he was cursed to be unable to pass on the afterlife until his executioners pass on but also informed they themselves are forced to reincarnate upon death. Realizing he is doomed to never pass on Craddock takes the alias Gentleman Ghost and starts to continue to be a thief to keep himself entertained.

Over the centuries he has come across many heroes who he fought due to the thrill awaiting the day he could be reborn. Eventually that day arrives and he gains help from his deceased mother in the form of her giving him the ability to summon spirits of the fallen enemies of his own adversaries. He continues to fight the Justice League but soon finds himself being vulnerable to Stargirl who as a virgin he can't attack without a material object yet get attacked himself and Wildcat who as a descendent of royalty can attack him as well. At the end of the fight Wildcat seems to be able to banish Gentleman Ghost to the afterlife though unlikely it would be permanent due to Gentleman Ghost's curse.

Doris Zeul A.K.A. Giganta

Giganta, real name Doris Zuel, is a size-shifting supervillain from DC Comics who is a frequent enemy of Wonder Woman as well as the Justice League.

Originally little more than an ape she was artificially evolved by Gorilla Grodd into a human female (both in appearance and mannerism): she in turn became very devoted to him and also gained the ability to grow to gigantic heights at will.

This served to make Giganta a formidable opponent to any hero in the DC universe and although she began her career as somewhat of a savage complete with leopard-skin clothing she would evolve into a much more refined woman, albeit still a dangerous criminal, as the series and comics went on.

It is worth noting that their are many variations of Giganta depending on the era or writer and her origin varied greatly as do her powers depending on who writes her - though modern writers tend to stick with the size-shifting hyper-evolved ape (this is also the version that was made popular in the cartoon series Justice League).

Another popular version of Giganta was in Superfriends, where she was shown as the rival to Apache Chief, and was present as his super heroic debut. She had been an ordinary woman horseback riding when she saw the effect of the magic powder, and desired to use it to become famous.

She stole the bag of powder from Apache Chief when he was busy. Although warned by Apache Chief's sachem to leave it alone as the effects multiply emotions, she ignored the warning. True to form, her selfishness was multiplied along with her size, and she became an evil giantess.

Keith Kenyon A.K.A. Goldface

Keith Kenyon was a political sciences student who was exposed to a chest of gold that had been affected by toxic waste. As a result of exposure, he gained superhuman strength and invulnerability. The gold also gave him a golden glow, apparently as a side effect of the serum. Of course, being close enough to yellow meant that Green Lantern's power ring could not affect him directly, making him particularly formidable against the super-hero. Deciding to rebel against the wishes of his father, a prominent labor union organizer, he began stealing gold around Coast City, which led to his defeat by Green Lantern. He began to refine his criminal ways by wearing gold-plated armor and using a "gold-gun" which sprays liquid gold. After many clashes with Green Lantern, Kenyon decided to change his motif and ruthlessly began taking over criminal empires.

He eventually moved to Central City and became a foe of the Flash, Barry Allen. In recent years he apparently let go of his villanous ways. After serving his time, he moved to Keystone City and, following in his father's footsteps, became an honest Commissioner of Union 242. Overtime, his elixir has slowly turned his skin into an organic golden flesh.

In Justice League Unlimited, Goldface (voiced by an uncredited Lex Lang) appears as a recent member of Gorilla Grodd's Secret Society when he is seen during the raid on Gorilla City turning the gorillas into gold. When the Secret Society holds a meeting with Luthor to discuss their plans, Luthor makes an example out of Goldface and uses a device on his belt to hurt Goldface's face. He survived, for he was then seen during the mutiny within the Secret Society, when he sided against Gorilla Grodd and was subsequently frozen by Killer Frost, along with the other mutineers.

Mick Rory A.K.A. Heatwave

Mick Rory, better known as Heat Wave, is a supervillain from The Flash comics and media. He first appeared in The Flash #140. (November, 1963) and was created by John Broome and Carmine Infantino.

Even at a young age, Mick Rory was a thorough pyromaniac. He set his house on fire and burned his family alive. He attempted to get a job at the circus as a fire eater, but eventually, he wound up setting the circus on fire. He, later, set out on a life of crime and taking the name of Heat Wave.

Roderick Rose A.K.A. Hellgrammite

An unnamed Hellgrammite (originally known as Roderick Rose in the comics) is a villain in the DC comics and the first season of the TV show Supergirl. As every member of it's species, it has the ability to shapeshift.

Roderick Rose was an entymologist who injected himself with several mutagens transforming himself into a grasshopper like monster. He gained super strength, leaping ability and could create cocoons. His initial scheme was to create an army of less powerful Hellgrammites to serve him, but he was stopped by Batman and Creeper. He was later hired to kill Lex Luthor, but was defeated again by Superman. After this he sold his soul to the demon Neron for enhanced powers. He has since joined Intergang as an assassin for hire, clashing repeatedly with Superman. He appeared in the animated series Justice League Unlimited as a fighter in Roulette's Metabrawl, and later a member of the Legion of Doom. He also appeared in the show Batman the Brave and the Bold where he was almost managed to defeat Batman but was ultimately foiled by The Creeper.

The Hellgrammite is described as an insect capable of taking any shape it wants. As it's body is not carbon based but depending on chlorine, it is forced to break into chemical facilities to find DDT, the material closest to its food source.

The Hellgrammite was arrested by Krypton's military guild, brought before Alura Zor-El, and sentenced to Fort Rozz. After Fort Rozz's crash to Earth, the Hellgrammite escaped along with the rest of its fellow convicts.

On earth, the Hellgrammite is at first seen at Plastino Chemicals, tampering with a vat of chemicals. It is found by a security guard who calls backup after the Hellgrammite can't show any ID. When the guard draws his gun, the Hellgrammite dislodges its jaw and screams at the guard, causing the terrified man to run away. The Hellgrammite swiftly catches up to the guard, jumps onto him and kills him, leaving the body behind.

It is later confronted by two of General Astra's men and Astra herself. Astra reveals that the Hellgrammite will make perfect bait for Kara and orders the Hellgrammite to kill her. After finding out about the DDT, the DEO sets a trap for the Hellgrammite by driving a truck full of DDT about the highway. Indeed the Hellgrammite soon smells the DDT and jumps onto the truck. When the DEO agents start shooting at the Hellgrammite out of their car, the Hellgrammite lunges stingers drawn from its own body at the agents, jumps onto their car and grabs Alex, a DEO agent and Kara's foster sister. It delivers Alex to Astra, hoping that this would mean that Astra would leave it alone.

While Astra fought against Supergirl, the Hellgrammite tried to kill Alex with one of its stingers but Alex dodged the blow and stabbed the Hellgrammite into the heart with its own stinger, killing it.

Jack Napier A.K.A. The Joker

The novelization of Batman: Mask of the Phantasm indicates that the man who went to become the Joker was born around 1948, being 35 around the time of the flashback events of the movie, whose present time is 1993. He became a criminal at some point to make a living, a profession which would last for the rest of his life. It's unknown what the Joker's real name was, and while it's suggested to have been Jack Napier, it's possible that this may have been another alias, as he took several during his career. The reason is possibly to avoid getting detected by the police.

By 1983, the Joker was an unnamed assassin and chauffeur working for Salvatore Valestra, Buzz Bronski and Chuckie Sol, the high-ranking members of the Valestra mob. When Carl Beaumont, a businessman who had embezzled from the Valestra mob, was unable to pay them back, he accompanied his boss and associates to pay a visit to Beaumont, who asked Valestra one more day. Valestra reluctantly agreed, but unknown to him, Carl and his daughter Andrea fled the country that same night.

Over the years, Carl reunited the necessary money and paid Salvatore back, but he anyway ordered his hitman to take out Beaumont to make him pay with blood for his delay. Although they didn't know where exactly Carl and Andrea were hiding in Europe, they got the help of Carl's former employee Arthur Reeves, who gave them their location in exchange of funding for his councilman campaign. The man did it and after killing Beaumont, he left the house just when Andrea arrived after buying groceries, which she dropped upon seeing him. He took an apple and ate it as Andrea entered into the house and cried for her father.

Eventually, he left the Valestras and formed his own gang. One night, they robbed the Ace Chemical plant but Batman arrived, and in the ensuing scuffle, the thug fell into a vat of chemicals. The chemicals inside the vat beached his skin white, turned his hair green, made his lips bright red and completely warped and destroyed his sanity, transforming him into the Joker. After taking up his new identity, Joker would establish himself as one of the main criminal powers in Gotham and became a recurring enemy of Batman. During one instance, while placed in Arkham Asylum, the Joker manipulated his psychologist Doctor Harleen Quinzel into falling in love with him, driving her to join his gang as Harley Quinn, his chief flunky.

As the Joker, he pulled numerous schemes for both his own amusement and for personal profit, such as a Christmas-themed kidnapping of Commissioner Gordon, Summer Gleeson and Harvey Bullock ("Christmas with The Joker"), filling Gotham City with his laughing gas using a garbage boat ("The Last Laugh"), planting dynamite at the birthday party of Mayor Hill's son ("Be A Clown"), poisoning all of Gotham's fish with his toxins and trying to copyright them ("The Laughing Fish") and escaping Arkham to blow up a casino that was using his name sake ("The Joker's Wild"), but Batman and Robin always managed to defeat him and send him back to Arkham.

In "Joker's Favor", Joker tried to blackmail a man named Charlie Collins after he encountered him on the highway, and threatened to kill his family if he didn't help him in his scheme to kill Commissioner Gordon during an award ceremony. Collins ended up getting the better of the cowardly psychopath, using one of his own fake explosives to trick him into giving up everything he knew about his family to Batman.

In "Almost Got 'Im", Joker, Penguin, Two-Face, Killer Croc, and Poison Ivy get together and play poker, remarking on the times in which they had nearly killed Batman. Joker, believing his story was the best, saved it for last, mocking the stories of his fellow criminals. When it was his turn, Joker pulls out a portable television set and played a recording of his failed attempt. In the tape, Joker and Harley Quinn had taken over Late Night Gotham Live, captured Batman and tried to electrocute him on live TV with an electric chair powered by the forced laughter of the kidnapped studio audience, but this attempt was foiled by Catwoman. Due to only being foiled by the appearance of Catwoman, all the other villains agree that Joker had the best story, while he simultaneously wins the poker game (by cheating). Joker then reveals that he had kidnapped Catwoman and was planning to kill her by turning her into cat food as revenge for her ruining his plan, although, he is then immediately knocked out by Batman (who was disguised as Croc the entire time) .

In the movie Batman: Mask of the Phantasm, a vigilante called The Phantasm came to Gotham and, one by one, killed the mob leaders Joker had once worked for. Batman was accused of these crimes, but the Joker doubted this and set up a trap to kill the Phantasm before he himself was targeted. Joker eventually managed to find out that the killer wasn't Batman at all and that Andrea Beaumont, daughter of the embezzler he once killed on mob orders, had taken up the identity of the Phantasm. He fought the Phantasm, but she vanished to escape in an explosion, taking the laughing Joker with her. It remained unknown what happened to him after this. But he survived off-screen and went back to do what he does best - fighting Batman and terrorizing Gotham City with his deadly jokes.

In Trial, along with other inmates in Arkham Asylum, Joker ran a sham trial for Batman with the inmates as judge and jury.

The Joker later gotten a hold of an atomic bomb, taken the mayor hostage (although this was one of the very few times that he showed affection towards Harley when he realized that she had enough 'guts' to kill him), and even tried to succeed as a stand-up comedian while ruining three comedians' acts for revenge on their judgment of him as unfunny - something he could never forgive. After this, he tried to destroy all Gotham City with his henchmen, but Batman, Robin and Harley Quinn destroyed his plane and defeated him.

Becoming broke and desperate, Joker and Harley Quinn stole a statue of a Chinese Dragon that turned out to be forged from Kryptonite. Using this, Joker traveled to Metropolis and put himself for hire for one billion dollars to kill Superman. Lex Luthor agreed to

Joker's deal. Batman eventually fought The Joker along with the Man of Steel. Then, Joker began to annoy Luthor when he demanded to be paid more to kill both superheroes. While attempting to betray Luthor (who needless to say, had also tried to betray him) The Joker ended up fighting the World's Finest in an aircraft, the explosion of which seemed to killing him, though his body was never recovered. But he survived that fall and went back to terrorize Gotham again off screen.

He turned up alive, was captured, but was shocked when he inherited millions of dollars from a mob kingpin named Barlowe, who had always despised him. Through deception was incredibly and playing the Joker's ego and greed, Barlowe set up a trap. Joker almost literally bought his way to a clean criminal record and then lived the high life on what he believed to be hundreds of millions. It was eventually revealed that only the first ten million dollars were real, which the Joker not only blew through, but was now, as Barlowe's heir, in the sights of the IRS. Joker could not reveal and possesses him, he's been tricked without looking like the clown he was. Joker decided to pull off a heist to restart his enterprises (without using any of his calling cards or signature styles that would link him to the crime), but was foiled, like always, by Batman. As he is taken back to Arkham Asylum, Harley Quinn (disguised as a police officer) beats Joker up with a baton for abandoning her to be arrested by Batman and Batgirl in the beginning of the episode and replacing her with a Fake Harley, rather than bailing her out.

On the seventh year anniversary of the Joker's "birth", the Joker's actions turned reporter Jack Ryder into the Creeper. The Creeper, while heroic, mercilessly harassed Harley and Joker, to the point even Joker considered Creeper to be a lunatic, actually begging Batman to arrest him. Creeper captured Harley and defeated the Joker in a dump park, who was later taken in custody by Batman.

After this, Harley Quinn captured Batman and tried to kill him for obtain Joker's admiration, but he hit her and threw her through the window of the building in, believing that no one had the right to kill Batman but himself. Batman eventually frees himself and fights Joker on top of a monorail, and punched the Joker into the chimney of Ace Chemicals, apparently killing him. But for unknown reasons, he survived the mortal fall and sent some flowers and a note to Quinn.

The Joker later planned on forming a metahuman gang from the local mutants known as "Bang Babies". Villains such as Hotstreak and Talon eagerly joined his gang. However Batman, Robin, and Dakota's own resident hero Static teamed up and escaped the Joker's death trap, arresting the Clown Prince of Crime in the process. Joker tried to shock Batman with a joy-buzzer after his defeat, only for Static to not only ignore and absorb the buzzer's power, but shock the Joker right back, only worse. Joker and his gang was arrested after that.

Not wanting anything to do with Joker after their first encounter, Lex Luthor tried to keep him out of his Injustice Gang, but he is ultimately persuaded to relent by him after Copperhead is arrested and Joker provides knowledge on Batman. Using a tracking device Batman had planted on him, Joker lured Batman to the Injustice Gang's hideout and knocks him out. With Batman now captured, Joker urges Lex to let him kill Batman, but is frustrated when he is not allowed to and then proceeds to annoy Lex as he searches through Batman's utility belt. Joker then forces Batman to watch the expected destruction of the JLA's Watchtower, knowing that Luthor would give him permission to kill Batman if his plan succeeded, but it fails and Joker is not allowed to finish Batman yet again. Knowing Batman was swaying her to his way of thinking, Joker betrays and electrocutes Cheetah into unconsciousness. During the Gang's final confrontation with the JLA, Joker uses a trick exploding doll and several marbles to attack Flash and Wonder Woman, but quickly runs away when he realizes that he's outmatched. After the rest of the Gang is defeated, Joker rushes to the basement of their warehouse base to kill Batman, only to be knocked out by Batman, who states that he could have escaped their prison at any time he wanted, but chose to stay and watch on them instead.

He discovered and entered a secret government compound dubbed Section 12. At the time, it was under the supervision of the Cadmus Project, a federal initiative to procure defenses against the Justice League in case they ever went rogue. Joker arrived at the facility and killed the staff using his Joker Venom. He then freed their captives and fashioned them as a card deck hand, dubbing them his 'Royal Flush Gang'. During his time at the facility, the Joker also came across some of Project Cadmus' secret technology, and discovered a microchip that allowed it's user to copy their DNA.

Rather than use the technology early, the Joker decided to save the technology for another time. The Joker with his new team then left the facility before purchasing air time on several networks under the moniker of "Gwynplaine Entertainment" and broadcast a live feed of Las Vegas. The Joker secretly planted several dozen extremely powerful time-bombs all throughout the city, and threatened to blow up the entire city early if anyone but the Justice League tried to stop him. Though the Justice League manage to disarm the bombs and defeat the Royal Flush Gang, the bomb stunt was merely to attract viewers throughout the world. The real plan was to use the powers of the Gang's fifth member, Ace, who could drive people insane just by looking at them in person or on TV. The Joker then transmitted Ace's thought waves across the air to render everyone under a mass psychosis. Batman confronted the Joker alone, and despite almost being driven insane by Ace's powers and receiving vicious beatings from Joker, managed to reveal to Ace that the Joker held on to a special headband used to nullify Ace's powers by Project Cadmus. Ace, in anger, used her power on the Joker and temporarily incapacitated him, rendering him temporarily catatonic.

Years later, he planned one final joke on Batman after realizing the "game" was getting old. The Joker and Harley Quinn kidnapped Tim Drake (the current Robin and Dick Grayson's successor) after Tim saved an unknown woman from a criminal, unaware that it is a trap and subjected him to three weeks of torture and brainwashed him into becoming a small version of the Joker called Joker Junior, much to Batman and Batgirl's horror, also finding out all of Batman's secrets (including Batman's true identity) in the process. On top of that, he documented the whole interrogation with an old video projector and possibly slides (since he claimed he had them). Batman came to the abandoned Arkham Asylum and saw what had happened to Tim. In retaliation, Batman engaged in a bloody fight with the Joker (willing to break the Joker in two for his actions), only for the Joker to stab Batman in the knee and gloat over his success (in the edited version, he punches Batman off the edge and the blood was removed).

He gave a Bang-Flag gun to Tim to finish off the Dark Knight, but instead Tim focused his rage on the one who had broken him, and fatally shot the Joker, (in the edited version, he pushed Joker into liquids (possibly water), who slipped and grabbed the lever and pulled it down as he was slipping, electrocuting himself) and says to himself, "That's not funny! That's not…" before he dies. Tim then enters into a mental breakdown, crying whatever sanity he has left of himself as Barbara Gordon (the current Batgirl) comforts him.

The remains of the Joker were buried under Arkham, and Tim was given therapy to cope with his trauma. Commissioner Gordon learned of what happened and promised to keep it a secret, while it seemed Harley had fell into the bottomless pit and perished during the battle as well. The other people who also knew the incident were the Dark Knight's butler, Alfred Pennyworth and Bruce's first partner and the former Robin, Dick Grayson who has left for Bludhaven. One year later, Tim was finally recovered from his trauma, but Bruce forbade Tim from being Robin again and swore that he will never endanger another young partner again. Tim soon left after this, choosing to make the right decision for himself. Barbara soon retired from her career as Batgirl and went on to follow her father's footsteps as the new police commissioner of Gotham City following her father's retirement. Despite his death, Joker's legacy as a criminal mastermind and homicidal maniac would live on for years. Whilst the people of Gotham were relieved at the Joker's final and ultimate defeat, they still feared his destructive legacy. Years later several groups of criminals called the Jokerz started appearing around the globe, honoring the Clown Prince of Crime's legacy. One of the gang's members, Ghoul (who coincidentally would be the member of the Jokerz gang that would serve the newly revived Joker.) stated that there are 9,453 active Jokerz that are divided into approximately 200 separate groups. Bruce continued the rest of his crime fighting career as Batman for years after the incident a few years before his retirement in the prologue of Batman Beyond.

It seemed not even death itself could restrain the Joker. It turns out that before Joker died, he had implanted the microchip he stole from Cadmus encoded with his DNA, memories and personality on Tim's neck. The chip soon began to activate itself automatically, transforming Drake into the Joker. According to the Joker, any lingering memories were chalked up as bad dreams by Drake. Over time, the Joker's subconscious awakened and began to assume control of Drake's body.

Over the course of forty years, the Joker plotted his return using Drake's body. With Drake's knowledge of communications and his martial skills as Robin, Joker staged a series of corporate thefts utilizing a sub-group of the Jokerz which had formed in his absence, proving how influential he had become. With the technology, Joker created a satellite jammer and hijacked control of a Hyperion class defense satellite orbiting the planet. If any of Tim Drake's family were worried in any way, Joker would simply call on the phone with Tim's voice saying he'll be working late.

Joker then revealed himself to Bruce Wayne at a party during his return to Gotham. The new Batman managed to stop Joker from killing Bruce, but Joker escaped. After a time, Terry deduced Drake had some connection and decided to confront The Joker.

However before he could reach Joker's hideout, Joker tested the new Batman by chasing after him using his satellite to send a powerful laser at the Batmobile whilst incinerating a small part of Gotham. After stopping the beam, the new Batman tracked Joker down to his hideout (an abandoned Candy Factory called the Jolly Jack) and confronted Tim. Tim started to remember how he killed the original Joker and started to act strange; when Tim accidentally mentioned the new Batman's real name he transformed into the Joker, revealing he had deduced Batman's identity. After explaining how he survived, Joker and Batman fought.

In the skirmish, the electric joy buzzer that Joker was using gets knocked out of his hand and falls into the wiring of the jamming system, redirecting the satellite's laser straight to Joker's hideout. Batman stranded Joker within the compound and fought him one on one. In the finale, Batman taunted the Joker, saying he had only returned because he could never make the original Batman laugh. This greatly enraged Joker and he managed to trap Terry under a wooden table and started strangling him.

Joker then ordered Terry to laugh before he dies and when Joker got closer in order to hear Terry better, Terry taunts by saying "Ha ha!" and uses Joker's own toy buzzer to electrocute him on the neck. The surge destroyed the microchip, restoring Tim back to normal and destroying the Joker once and for all. After so many years of waging a one-on-one war, Batman had finally won after a long struggle, destroying the Joker forever.

## The Key

The Key is a villain in the DC universe and an enemy towards The Justice League.

The Key used to be a chemist in Intergang. A chemical turns him into a psychopath and activates ten senses. He creates master criminal plans and gets an obsession with keys. He uses a key gun and his henchmen are called Keymen. He becomes a recurring a enemy of the Justice League. The chemicals later get to him which send him into a coma. After he got out he put the league in a big illusion trap but failed. When he is defeated he is usually sent to Arkham Asylum.

## Anatoli Knyazev A.K.A. KGBeast

Anatoli Knyazev, also known as KGBeast, is a DC comic book villain and an enemy of Batman.

Anatoli Knyazev AKA the KGBeast, was an extraordinary assassin who was in the employ of the KGB, which is a Soviet Union's secret police and intelligence agency. Knyazev then became a rogue agent. He went on an unauthorized mission to kill ten key people involved with the United States' Strategic Defense Initiative, which was nicknamed the "Star Wars" program. The Soviets decided to warn the American government about Knyazev's plan. Regardless, Knyazev was able to succeed in his mission. He managed this by killing seven of the designated targets. In pursuing his mission, Knyazev came to Gotham City and came into contact with the costumed crime fighter, the Batman.

## Louise Lincoln A.K.A. Killer Frost

Killer Frost is the identity of a criminally insane supervillainess from DC Comics, who (as her name implies) has control over the cold - she is a mass murderer and very dangerous (even by supervillain standards): as well as appearing in comic books she has been involved in the DC animated universe and video-games such as Justice League Heroes.

Crystal Frost was the first, Louise Lincoln (voiced throughout the DC animated universe and other projects by Jennifer Hale) was the second, and Caitlin Snow was the third.

Crystal Frost first appeared in Firestorm #3 (June 1978). While Crystal Frost was studying to be a scientist in Hudson University, she fell in love with her teacher, Martin Stein. While working on a project in the Arctic, Frost was upset to learn that Stein did not reciprocate her feelings. Frost accidentally locked herself in a thermafrost chamber, but somehow survived. She was transformed in a way that she was able to absorb heat from a living being and project cold and ice. Calling herself Killer Frost, she began her murderous crusade against men and clashed with Firestorm on many occasions. Frost eventually died after she absorbed too much energy from Firestorm.

Crystal has been identified as one of the deceased entombed below the Hall of Justice. Her body was reanimated as a Black Lantern.

Dr. Louise Lincoln first appeared in Firestorm (Volume 2) # 21 (1984). She was a colleague and friend to Crystal Frost. After her friend died, she decided to repeat the experiment as a last respect to her former mentor, and became the new Killer Frost. She became just as ruthless as her predecessor and began her own personal vendetta against Firestorm, who she blamed for Frost's death. She briefly served as a member of the Suicide Squad and sold her soul to Neron for more power.

During the Underworld Unleashed event, Killer Frost attacked Hawaii, freezing part of the islands before being stopped by Superboy and Knockout.

Killer Frost was later freed by Effigy and the two had a brief flirtatious partnership before she was apprehended by Green

Lantern.

Killer Frost was one of many mega-villains seeking to earn a $1 billion reward offered by President Lex Luthor to sanction Superman and Batman, whom he considered treasonous. She teamed with Mister Freeze, Icicle, and Captain Cold in an attempt to ambush the two heroes, but all four were defeated. It was later discover that this ice-themed team of villains was being mind controlled by Gorilla Grodd.

Doctor Light (Arthur Light) hired Killer Frost and Mirror Master to attack Green Arrow and Black Lightning at a hospital in Chicago, Illinois where Kimiyo Hoshi was being held. Green Arrow stopped Killer Frost by firing an arrow filled with Greek fire into her thigh. Unable to absorb the heat from the arrow, she was soundly defeated by Green Arrow.

Killer Frost was later seen in the Justice League of America Wedding Special, battling the new Firestorm, until Lex Luthor, Joker and Cheetah arrived, subdued Firestorm, and invited her to join the new Injustice League.

Stacy Macklin A.K.A. Lady Lunar

Lady Lunar aka Stacy Macklin was an astronaut who trained with Wonder Woman. She was later exposed to lunar energies that gave her powers. Using these powers she became a criminal and fought Batman and Superman. After she was defeated she lost her powers and returned to normal. However she later returned with her powers back and joined the Secret Society of Super Villains.

Leslie Willis A.K.A. Livewire

Livewire (real name: Leslie Willis) is an electrokinetic supervillain and she is an enemy of Superman.

Leslie Willis was a popular WLXL shock jock who ridiculing and insulting people around Metropolis, mostly Superman. People all over Metropolis listened to Leslie, even Superman, who is completed annoyed by her venomous words. Lex Luthor, in particular, enjoyed her radio show.

Leslie was interviewed by Lois Lane and Clark Kent about her views on Superman. Leslie explains 3 main reasons why she hates Superman: the first one is that Superman is never around when anyone needs him, the second one is that everyone is so easy for him to interfere, and the third one is that he cares about himself. These claims were disproven, when Kent secretly left the interview after hearing of a large crane falling from the top of a building, endangering a worker as well as a woman and her child; and despite his difficulty to stop the crane from falling, he manages to save the worker, the woman, and her child from being crushed. Following the end of the interview, Leslie announces the upcoming party in Centennial Park to celebrate the third anniversary of her show.

During the party, there was a thunderstorm, and Leslie's producer tried to convince her to close the party because of the arriving police's concerns for the risks of the concert during a thunderstorm and the crowd's safety. Leslie refuses to take note of her producer's warning and went so far as to incite the crowd against the police. The chaos continued until Superman arrived. But Superman couldn't convince her to stop the party. In fact, she took Superman's appearance as an opportunity to ridicule him in public. Then, suddenly, while verbally attacking Superman, a bolt of lightning simultaneously struck the stage, forcing everyone to evade from the bolts. Leslie, on the other hand, sees this amusing, forcing Superman to push her out of the way before being shocked by the electrical currents. Upon witnessing this, Leslie tries to escape, but she steps on a wire and gets shocked as well before falling unconscious.

Upon regaining his strength, Superman takes Leslie to Metropolis Hospital, where she recovered and quickly learned that not only had her hair and skin changed color. She blamed Superman for her transformation, refusing to take the fact that she should've shut down the concert that caused it in the first place. She later finds out that she has the power to generate and manipulate electricity. Delighted, Leslie escapes from the hospital via electrical current, and the former radio personality renamed herself "Livewire" and started her life as a criminal.

Sometime later, when she was being transported through Gotham City, Livewire escaped again and escaped into the Gotham underworld. There, she met Harley Quinn and Poison Ivy.

## Ma'alefa'ak

Ma'alefa'ak is the evil twin brother of Martian Manhunter and an enemy of the Justice League and an archenemy of his brother in the DC franchise.

When Ma'alefa'ak mind-raped J'onn J'onzz's wife, M'yri'ah, Ma'alefa'ak was stripped of his telepathic powers and his weakness to fire and his memories of this where erased, Ma'alefa'ak thought that he was the only Martian born without telepathy or a weakness to fire. Because of this, he felt ostracized. Because of this, he created a plague called "H'ronmeer's Curse". Everytime a Martian used their telepathic powers, they would succumb to the plague and burn to death. When this happened, J'onn J'onzz was teleported away against his will to survive. Ma'alefa'ak learned only years later that his brother went to Earth, so he followed him. He's been plotting to defeat his brother and the Justice League since. Ma'alefa'ak encountered his brother more than once.

But, in one of the times Ma'alefa'ak faced off Martian Manhuter, The Manhunter was able to finally silence Ma'alefa'ak by undoing the telepathic block that stripped Ma'alefa'ak of his telepathy. Unfortunately, this also restored his weakness to fire. Because of him not knowing how to activate telepathic barriers to protect him from fire. Ma'alefa'ak was consumed by the sun when Martian Manhunter threw him into a vessel too close to the sun.

Ma'alefa'ak was brought back when the DC Universe was rebooted with the New 52. In the rebooted universe, Ma'alefa'ak and other Earth-born Martian survivors that survived the near extinction of their race, built a giant weapon so they and infiltrate and enslave the Earth.

## Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster

Major Disaster is a former supervillain from DC Comics, who ended up becoming a reluctant anti-hero. He debuted in Green Lantern (volume 2) #43.

Paul Booker was Green Lantern's former friend and confidant. Accidentally activating a hidden control panel, he discovered Kalmaku's casebook on Green Lantern. Using this, he found the secret identities of both Green Lantern and the Flash.

Armed with his new powers, he set out to kill the crime fighters, but was defeated and was thought to have died in the ensuing explosion. However, the Injustice League were given a chance by Maxwell Lord, the then-chief of the JLI. They somehow managed to stop a terrorist attack and were subsequently sent to the South Pole to form the Justice League Antarctica, along with other nuisances G'nort and the Scarlet Skier. The team was short lived as Disaster destroyed their embassy whilst defeating a waddle of killer penguins. The team, though lacking an embassy, stayed together, acting as bodyguards for Maxwell Lord when he was in a gunshot-induced coma. They also joined the American and European Leagues, the team called the Conglomerate, and the intergalactic bounty hunter Lobo in pitched battle against Despero. Major Disaster, in an effort to stop Despero, turned

The team then received an offer from the government to work on their Suicide Squad. Major Disaster agreed, even "volunteering" Multi-Man against his will. They were sent to a small island off the coast of Iceland, to deal with a terrorist situation and an out-of-control genetic experiment. Lifeless, explosive genetic constructs who looked like kids killed Big Sir. The rest of the 'children' were shrunk by Multi-Man, who had that power in his current incarnation. Multi-Man was shot through the head soon after, but in the past he has come back from worse. Unfortunately, Clock King, who had no such powers, was shot repeatedly. In the resulting chaos, Major Disaster perceived that Cluemaster saved his life at least twice, before also being shot dead. Cluemaster survived his injuries, but with multiple scars.

Disaster stayed with the Squad until Superman gave him a chance to prove his heroic worth in defeating a number of Superman's foes.

Booker answered a general call for superheroes by Oracle. Dozens gathered, all to stop the Secret Society of Super Villains from attacking Metropolis. The confrontation, known as the Battle of Metropolis, led to many fatalities on both sides. A character that resembles Major Disaster perished; in an interview DC editor-in-chief Dan DiDio named the character killed as Boss Moxie. Booker, however, has not subsequently appeared since Infinite Crisis #7. However, an artist's rendering of a Black Lantern Major Disaster appeared in the Blackest Night: Director's Cut one-shot.

Arthur King A.K.A. Merlyn the Archer

Malcolm Merlyn, also known as Arthur King, the Dark Archer and simply as Merlyn, is a professional assassin that's an enemy of the DC superheroes, the Green Arrow, and Booster Gold. He was a former member of the 1000, but currently a member of the League of Assassins. He is the archenemy of Green Arrow.

Arthur King was a professional Archer. Oliver Queen was inspired to take up archery all because of the skilled archer, Merlyn "the Magician." Once Green Arrow was famous, Merlyn challenged the Green Arrow to a public archery contest. Merlyn manage to defeat the Green Arrow, and disappeared with the victory under his belt. Merlyn later reappeared and became a member of the League of Assassins, and a former member of the 1000.

John Corben A.K.A. Metallo

John Corben (also known as Metallo) is a recurring antagonist in the DC Animated Universe, appearing as a major antagonist in Superman: The Animated Series and a minor antagonist in both Justice League and Justice League Unlimited. He was a an infamous mercenary and hit man who would later become the cyborg Metallo after he was unknowingly infected with a rare disease by Lex Luthor's scientists.

John Corben was originally a top-tier mercenary. At one time, he led a team of mercenaries to steal the Lexo-Skel Suit 5000 from LexCorp, a theft staged by Lex Luthor for the benefit of the Regent of Kaznia. When Lois Lane tracked the thieves to their ship in Metropolis Harbor, Corben caught her and prepared to kill her, but Superman intervened. To give himself a fighting chance, Corben mounted the Lexo-Skel himself and engaged Superman in a fight that raged across Metropolis, ending when Superman tore the suit apart. Although Luthor represented to the Regent's lawyer that he had fulfilled his part of the bargain by letting "the Regent's men" take possession of the suit, Luthor subsequently acted as though Corben had been working for him.

Corben was sent to Stryker's Island Prison, where he refused to give details on his employers. For this reason, his cell featured ample creature comforts and gourmet meals, supplied by an apparently-grateful Luthor. A few months after his imprisonment, he was shocked to be told that he was suffering from a rare and terminal viral disease found only in a small island in the South Seas. While looking at his prison record, Clark Kent was perplexed at how John Corben could have contracted this disease, not being native to the tiny island where the only cases are known. Lois Lane chalked it up to the fact that Corben was an international mercenary with outstanding warrants in several nations, thus it made better sense that with such globe-trotting Corben would be more at risk for exposure to rare diseases.

Luthor helped Corben escape, and in exchange for his discretion, offered him a way to avoid death: LexCorp scientists would transfer his mind into an indestructible android body made of metallo, possessing strength equal to Superman's and powered by a Kryptonite heart. Feeling he had nothing to lose, Corben agreed. Upon the completion, Corben's android body was covered with a layer of artificial skin, which, aside from a rectangular seam which could expose his Kryptonite heart, allowed him to pass himself off as his original body. At first, Corben was thrilled with his new abilities, which allowed him to fight Superman nearly to the death. However, when he realized that he could no longer smell, eat or feel, he became disenchanted and abandoned the fight. Corben sought out LexCorp scientists, demanding that they make the "adjustments" they talked about when he awoke in his new body. However, the scientists confessed that they really meant Corben himself had to adjust to his transformation, which was irreversible. Upon hearing this news, Corben went insane, ripping away part of his artificial skin and officially adopting the identity "Metallo". Metallo angrily confronted Luthor on his yacht, who tried to reassure him that his condition could be fixed, given time. He went on saying that even if

Metallo kills him, it would not satisfy him given his "practically immortal" nature, making him reconsider killing Luthor. Luthor then drives his yacht to a lab to repair Metallo's skin. On the way, Luthor tells him that while he'll repair Metallo's skin, he still needs to kill Superman to which the cyborg advises his boss to be patient as they both need to be given time. Just then, Superman arrived and revealed that Luthor had deliberately arranged for Corben to be infected with the disease, just so Luthor could use him as a guinea pig for the Metallo experiment. Metallo turned on Luthor, but Superman intervened. Luthor's yacht was destroyed in the battle, leaving Metallo stranded beneath the sea, but still alive.

Metallo resurfaced from the ocean on a volcanic island, having suffered amnesia after the explosion. His clothes and artificial skin had been completely disintegrated following the last battle, leaving him as nothing but a skeletal featureless android. He was found by two children, Sarita and Bobby Felix, who decided he was a "hero" because of his resemblance to their action figures. This idea of him as a hero was reinforced when Metallo did indeed perform a heroic act by shielding the two children from dangerous pyroclastics when the volcano unexpectedly burst. However, everything came back to him eventually, faster after Bobby shared his Superman toy with him. When Superman appeared on the island, helping with the evacuation from a volcanic eruption, Metallo attacked and nearly killed him. When the kids protested the action of their hero, however, Metallo was distracted enough to allow Superman to throw his Kryptonite heart into the flowing lava. Metallo desperately went after it, but wound up encased in the cooled lava unable to move or even see. Instead, he focused his mind on his identity, determined not to lose it again.

Metallo was eventually extricated by Intergang, who repaired and even improved his android body, in exchange for which he assisted in a series of bank robberies. When Superman tried to stop him, he severely weakened the Man of Steel with Kryptonite lasers. John Henry Irons, a former employee of LexCorp, donned a suit of armor and helped Superman defeat Metallo. This was the beginning of Irons' own superhero career as Steel.

Metallo later enlisted Tina, an intern at The Daily Planet, to kidnap

Lois Lane in order to help him lure Superman into a trap. Fortunately, Jimmy Olsen learned of this and went to the Metropolis Junkyard to rescue him. Metallo and Superman battled again in a demolition machine, resulting in Metallo apparently being crushed by falling debris.

Sam Scudder A.K.A. Mirror Master

Mirror Master is a villain from The Flash comics and media.

Sam Scudder was already a criminal before he gained his powers. While serving time in prison for a burglary-homicide, he was working in a prison workshop, when he accidentally created a mirror that could hold an image for a certain amount of time. After this, he escaped from prison and created numerous mirror gadgets to help with his crime sprees. Calling himself the Mirror Master, Scudder terrorized Central City for years, either on his own, or as a member of the Rogues, only to be foiled by the Flash (who's civilian identity, Barry Allen, was ironically responsible his incarceration in the first place). Scudder was killed during the Crisis on Infinite Earths.

Nathaniel Tryon A.K.A. Neutron

Neutron is a supervillain with radioactive powers in the DC comics and an enemy of Superman.

His name was initially Nathaniel Tryon, who was a security guard at a nuclear power plant. He and two other thugs formed the TNT Trio and broke into the power plant. They were caught in a nuclear meltdown were Nathaniel would have to wear a containment suit for the rest of his life. He had managed to obtain superstrength and the ability to fire radioactive blasts. He used these powers to try and kill those he thought were responsible but was stopped by Superman. Abraxas Industries would later have him released as part of a work-release program, though it was actually a plot by Vandal Savage to kill Superman. Savage's scheme would be revealed, however, and Neutron would be returned to prison. He was later held at S.T.A.R. labs with the villainess Jinx. He and Jinx were freed by the Fearsome Five and joined the team, though Neutron quickly left the team. He eventually came to work for the villain Conduit and was sent with Warp and Plasmus to kill Jonathan and Martha Kent.

Superman managed to defeat the team, however. Neutron later joined the Secret Society of Supervillains. He was apparently killed when Lex Luthor used him as a power source for a teleporter and the device self-destructed.

Neutron appeared in Justice League Unlimited as a member of Grodd's Legion of Doom. He was killed during the mutiny along with the other villains that sided with Grodd. He also appeared in Smallville along with Parasite, Livewire, and Plastique. This team was searching for Doomsday and Neutron would be killed after letting him get away the first time.

Rudy Jones A.K.A. Parasite

The Rudy Jones version of Parasite appears in Justice League Action, voiced by Max Mittelman. This version sprouts tentacles from his torso in order to absorb the powers of anyone. He first appears in "Power Outage" when Superman is summoned to Stryker's Island where the unnamed prison warden tells Superman about Parasite building his energy up by absorbing the energy from the cockroaches. Superman was able to defeat Parasite with Wonder Woman's help. Afterwards, Parasite gets possessed by the Brothers Djinn member Calythos and plans to reduce Earth back to its pre-human state. Superman and Wonder Woman had a hard time fighting Calythos due to him using Parasite's ability. As Calythos starts to form a volcano off the coast of Metropolis, Superman and Wonder Woman trick him into absorbing Martian Manhunter's powers with the side effects having Calythos acquiring Martian Manhunter's fear of fire. Upon bailing from Parasite's body, Calythos is defeated and both villains are detained.

The character made his animated debut in Superman: The Animated Series, voiced by Brion James. In the episode "Feeding Time", Rudy Jones is a janitor at S.T.A.R. Labs who helps fence Martin Lebeau steal barrels of purple chemicals from the facility. The barrels ultimately spill their contents all over Rudy and transform him into the Parasite, who nearly kills Lebeau with his new energy-draining abilities until Superman intervenes. Parasite then drains a substantial amount of energy from Superman and discovers his secret identity. With the Man of Steel's powers, Parasite goes on a citywide rampage and traps Superman inside a boiler room at

S.T.A.R. Labs as a 'daily recharge' for his crime sprees. Superman manages to free himself and dons a titanium-lead alloy armor to engage Parasite, forcing the latter to grab a piece of Kryptonite (Superman's greatest weakness) and rendering him temporarily amnesiac. In "Two's a Crowd", Superman is forced to ask for Parasite's help in learning the location of an atomic bomb by absorbing the memories of former S.T.A.R. Labs scientist Earl Garver (voiced by Brian Cox), to which Parasite agrees in exchange for a television in his cell. However, Garver's mind unintentionally takes over Parasite during the absorption process and while Rudy fights to regain control of his body, Superman manages to destroy the bomb. As Garver is being incarcerated, Parasite is seen watching TV in his cell. In "Double Dose", Livewire breaks Parasite out of prison and forms an uneasy alliance with him to kill Superman. After defeating Superman, Parasite betrays Livewire and absorbs her powers as well. Superman then triggers the emergency sprinkler system which, reacting with Livewire's vulnerability to water, temporarily strips Parasite of his memories once more. Parasite is then arrested and returned to prison.

## Edward Nygma A.K.A. The Riddler

The Riddler (Real Name Edward Nygma) is a recurring villain in the DC Animated Universe cartoons, most prominently in Batman: The Animated Series (the cartoon he debuted in). Like other iterations of the character, he is an egotistical supervillain obsessed with outsmarting his opponents and with leaving riddles at the scenes of his crimes to confound his victims.

Edward Nygma was originally a simple software engineer with a love of puzzles, games, and riddles. He worked initially for Competitron, and created the game "Riddle of the Minotaur". Although the game was hugely successful, and many of Competitron's people became wealthy as a result, the Corporate Chair Daniel Mockridge responded with ingratitude, firing Nygma and casually dismissing his efforts as "insignificant", instead arguing that the company's success was owing to its skill with business negotiations and obtaining favorable contracts (i.e., to himself). To rub salt in the wound, he also revealed that Nygma's contract stated that he was not entitled to any royalties or copyrights of the game.

In "If You're So Smart, Why Aren't You Rich?", outraged by his unfair treatment, Edward Nygma returns to Gotham City after two years as "The Riddler". He kidnaps Mockridge and planned to kill him, but also offers Batman the chance to save Mockridge provided he solved all of the challenges Riddler had laid out for him. The final challenge would be a run through the maze at the Riddle of the Minotaur amusement park, which was an actual simulation of the game Riddler had designed. Confident in his genius and assured of his victory, the Riddler was surprised when Batman successfully solved all of his riddles and outsmarted him. However, Riddler managed to escape Gotham City, also achieving his revenge on Mockridge in a manner more subtle than he had originally intended: Mockridge was traumatized by the whole near-death experience, seemingly scared of the Riddler's return for the rest of his life, yet it seems that the Riddler never returned to make him pay for his actions.

In "What Is Reality?", with Batman having figured out his identity, the Riddler takes extreme measures to protect himself; he goes on a campaign to eliminate all traces of his former self by breaking into banks and government buildings to destroy records bearing his name. He also sends a computer to the Gotham City Police Department with a virtual reality simulation that ends up trapping Commissioner Gordon. Batman enters the virtual reality world to rescue Gordon, and Riddler ends up destroying his dream world by focusing too hard on trying to kill Batman. Not only that, but the electronic backlash leaves his brain suspended, with Batman, Robin and Gordon finding his inert body at his hideout later in the abandoned Gotham's World Fair, helplessly leaving the Riddler behind with no way to know if he would ever recover.

In "Trial", having somehow recovered from his previous condition offscreen, the Riddler partakes in the trial of Batman held by various members of his Rogues Gallery, led by the Joker. He was not present for all of it though, meaning he might have taken the opportunity to escape in the chaos. In any case, he was most likely jailed again like all the other rogues after Batman and Janet Van Dorn manage to defeat the Joker and escape.

In "Riddler's Reform", the Riddler is revealed to have been released on the grounds that he'd been "reformed". Joining with Charles Baxter, one of Gotham's well-known toymakers, the Riddler invents several puzzles that quickly become popular with children, with Baxter having hired him in the first place because he wanted to use Nygma's Riddler persona to boost the company's profile. However, the Riddler secretly continues to commit daring robberies, leaving clues through his company advertisements. For his part, Batman is confident that Riddler will never be able to stay reformed and that he will inevitably return to crime. With this in mind, he confronts Riddler, and Riddler decides afterwards that, in order to truly have a fresh start, he needs to kill Batman. So to this end, he lures him into a booby-trapped warehouse and rigs the place to blow. However, Batman survives by simply concealing himself in a nearby safe, unknown to the Riddler, who was then arrested by the police after his crimes were exposed and returned to Arkham, ending his partnership with Baxter. With Batman refusing to tell Riddler how he survived, Riddler snaps completely and goes mad trying to fathom how Batman could have possibly outwitted him yet again, leaving his mental state worse than before.

Jonathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow

Dr. Jonathan Crane, or better known as The Scarecrow, is a supervillain from the Batman series. He has invented a panic-inducing chemical gas known as Fear Gas that makes people see their greatest fears. He does not commit any crimes for fun or for revenge, but as an experiment to further develop his Fear Gas.

He is a mentioned character in 1997 film Batman & Robin, he was planned to be appeared which the main antagonist in the 1999 cancelled film Batman Triumphant, he is the secondary antagonist of the reboot 2005 film Batman Begins, a minor antagonist in the 2008 film The Dark Knight, and a cameo character in 2012 film The Dark Knight Rises. Scarecrow also serves as a major antagonist in the Batman: Arkham games, serving as the main antagonist of Batman: Arkham Knight.

In his youth, Jonathan Crane grew up with his abusive grandmother, a religious fanatic who tortured Jonathan so badly that he developed a crippling fear of her. His life at school didn't fare much better either, because of bullies who constantly teased him for his lean appearance. Jonathan eventually had enough of his tormentors and used elements from Kung Fu to developed his own fighting style called "Violent Dancing" which takes advantage of his thin frame. He also managed to create a fear-inducing chemical compound which his grandmother used to frighten crows. One night, Jonathan dressed up as a scarecrow and frightened some of the bullies from his school. However, his new fear tactics worked too well and resulted in those people's deaths. Crane became intrigued by the power of fear and dedicated himself to learn more about it. He then returned home to murder his grandmother using the Fear Toxin he had previously made.

Years later, Jonathan Crane became a university professor who used unethical methods to teach his students. Crane was soon fired because of this and searched for work elsewhere after killing those responsible for costing him his teaching job. He then became the head psychiatrist at Arkham Asylum and began using the alias Scarecrow while experimenting on his patients. Although Batman eventually discovered Jonathan's crimes and had him incarcerated, he would continue to pose a threat to the Dark Knight as one of his most psychologically dangerous adversaries.

Richard Swift A.K.A. Shade

The Shade was a common thief who could manipulate the shadows with his cane. He fought both incarnations of the Flash, Jay Garrick and Barry Allen.

The Shade was later a member of an incarnation of the Wizard's Injustice Society, Injustice Unlimited. They overcame the security at the International Trade Conference in Calgary, Canada - namely Infinity, Inc. and a contingent of the Global Guardians - and forced the heroes to help in some mayhem. The Shade took Fury to Athens and, with her help, stole a piece of the Altar of Erebus from within the Hill of Ares (the Areopagus). After a brief brush with the Olympian the Shade and Fury returned to Calgary, the Shade to share in the stolen wealth being gathered by the Wizard. But the plan went haywire when Hourman revived and freed himself, as well as when Solomon Grundy was brought in from the Arctic Circle. It was the Green Flame who incapacitated the Shade, and after the confusion he was taken into custody by Canadian law enforcement.

Later the Shade literally kidnapped the city of Keystone City (including the Flash (Jay Garrick) and the city's entire population) into a parallel dimension where he kept his prisoners in suspended animation for nearly thirty years, before Garrick's successor Barry Allen rescued his namesake and the city from the Shade's clutches.

After the events of Zero Hour, the universe was substantially altered as a result of Hal Jordan's plan to recreate the universe. The Shade was one of the individuals most affected by Zero Hour, as the time and space warping nature of Jordan's scheme changed the Shade's personal timeline and indeed his very being. No longer a generic villain with a magical cane, The Shade was now the morally ambiguous English gentleman turned immortal named "Richard Swift". Shade's powers were retconned as being internal and not based from his cane. Able to tap into a horrific alternate dimension of shadows, which he could manipulate and shape into whatever form he wanted similar to. A man of wealth, Shade traveled within the literary circles of the Victorian Era England, befriending author Charles Dickens and Oscar Wilde.

As time passed, Swift began using aliases for himself such as "Mr. Black", and went by "Shade" to those he was on good terms with. He also developed enemies, such as the mysterious dwarf Simon Culp, who like Shade was immortal and had the same darkness energy powers as Shade. Other enemies included the murderously corrupt Ludlow family, who Shade had all but wiped out when the family manipulated Shade in order to murder him for sport, with the surviving generations of the family vowing revenge on the Shade.

The Shade kept a lengthy journal and eventually fell in love with United States east-coast city of Opal City. Setting up residence in Opal City, Shade befriended Opal City's sheriff, Brian Savage (the Scalphunter) and slowly amassed a small personal fortune, while also moonlighting as a hired killer.

The Shade fled back to England during the early days of World War II, to aide the Allies in fighting the Nazis. While on patrol with the British hero Captain X, Shade was ambushed by Culp when a bomb fell from a German fighter plane onto the two men. To survive, Culp was forced to seek shelter by literally merging with an unknowing Shade.

When the age of costumed heroes began and unknowingly influenced by the malevolent Culp, Swift decided to give himself the name "The Shade" (added a 'the' to his nickname) in 1942. Downplaying his formidable shadow powers, Shade committed crimes in various cities, most notably Keystone City, where he found himself a nemesis in the form of the Flash, Jay Garrick. The Shade would privately refer to his battles as "the joust", which he engaged in for the simple thrill of combat with another super-powered combatant.

Despite his turn to super-villainy though, Opal City remained untouched by Shade as the villain considered the city he lived in off-limits. Indeed, The Shade has been known to be protective of Opal City, to the point of using his powers to kill any criminals who attempt to commit crimes in the city. The Shade even would engage in the occasional super-hero battle, saving Howard Hughes from the villainous Johnny Sorrow. However, Culp slowly began to fight Shade to gain dominance of Shade's body, culminating in the Shade believing that Culp was alive and plotting against him and ultimately to him and Dr. Fate teaming up to find Culp, never knowing that the villain he was seeking was inside his stomach. Shade would later team up with the Mist to murder the retired super-hero Invisible Hood, though it is unknown if Culp was responsible for this act of murder.

Jack Knight became the new Starman after the death of his brother David and united with Shade to save Opal City from the Mist and his family's reign of terror that threatened to destroy the city Shade had made into his home. Having returned to the United States and effectively retired since the Injustice Unlimited fiasco, Shade took an interest in Jack Knight and offered to mentor the man who helped save Opal City from the Mist. Jack would be privy to the Shade's diaries, learning much of his life and new backstory as well as his opinions on the various men who used the Starman moniker. Though many in Opal were distrustful of the Shade, he slowly won the trust of many in the city though Culp, furious at how the Shade had rejected evil, finally assumed full control over Shade's body. Gathering an army of villains who Jack Knight had battled over the course of his heroic career, Culp (in Shade's body) cast a spell that allowed him to trap everyone inside Opal City using the shadow powers he possessed and began to destroy the entire city before Starman and the Shade (who ultimately expelled Culp from his body) opposed him. Ironically it would be the Shade's former ally the Mist who would kill Culp, as Mist sold his soul to Neron to restore his mind (nearly gone due to Alzheimer's Disease) in exchange for his killing the Shade. However, Ted Knight would sacrifice his life to save Shade and Opal City from Mist's final rampage.

The Shade learned about Prometheus' conspiracy in ordering a series of attacks on various superheros and informing this news to his old rival Jay Garrick. He then accompanies Garrick to the Justice League Watchtower to warn the other heroes, but arrived too late to find Prometheus already there. After Garrick was incapacitated by Prometheus, Shade was able to hold off the villain (as he is technically not a "hero", meaning Prometheus has no file on how to stop him), and ultimately ends up stopping Donna Troy from killing the supervillain after he has been beaten into submission. However, Shade later creates a portal that gives Green Arrow access to Prometheus' otherdimensional lair, where the archer kills Prometheus in revenge for Star City, the dismemberment of his former protege Red Arrow, and the death of Red Arrow's daughter.

During the Blackest Night, Shade was in a relationship with Hope O'Dare, and claims that he is in love with her.. After a night of sex, Shade and Hope are confronted by David Knight, reanimated as a Black Lantern. David rips out Shade's heart, but, due to his powers, he survives, unable to be killed and resisting the call of a black ring that seeks to turn him into another undead. After David threatened to kill Hope and later his brother Jack, an enraged Shade used his powers to trap the Black Lantern within the Shadowlands after decrying the Lantern as a mockery and a fake, saying he has "no light of his own", and uses his own heart as a channel to bind and banish him. Afterwards, Hope admits that she loves Shade as well, and the two lovers depart from the scene of the battle. Possible futures In one possible future, The Shade's became the protector of a utopian planet several thousand years into the future; in which he still enjoys telling tales of his past.

Siobhan McDougal A.K.A. Silver Banshee

Silver Banshee is a fictional comic book supervillainess appearing in books published by DC Comics, primarily as an opponent of both Superman and Supergirl.

Siobhan McDougal was the first-born child of Garrett McDougal, the patriarch of an old Gaelic clan that has occupied an island midway between Scotland and Ireland for a thousand generations. On that island is Castle Broen, where first-born McDougals undergo a ritual to prove themselves worthy to lead the clan. When Siobhan was young, she traveled the world, only returning to Castle Broen when she heard of her father's death. Her uncle Seamus determined that no woman would lead the clan and intended her brother Bevan to become the new patriarch. She went ahead with the family ritual by herself, which involved calling on supernatural forces for power. She was interrupted by Bevan, and the distraction proved disastrous as she was dragged away into an infernal netherworld. An entity called "the Crone" granted her powers and the ability to return to Earth as the Silver Banshee, but demanded payment in the form of an occult book that belonged to her father. She found that her father's book collection had been shipped off for sale in the United States. Her quest brought her to Metropolis. Killing anyone that stood in the way of her search attracted the attention of Superman, who was able to defeat her when he realised that she could only kill a person once as she turned away from someone who resembled a previous victim; by faking his death, Superman was able to enlist the Martian Manhunter to attack Banshee by posing as Superman's ghost. Unable to defeat Superman, she chose to retreat and continue her mission at a later date.

Silver Banshee returned to Metropolis twice more, but was halted both times by Superman. It was Batman who finally found the book among some stolen goods in Gotham City. Superman brought the book to Castle Broen where he was confronted by Silver Banshee. The Crone appeared at the castle, and after an enigmatic warning to Superman, she dragged the Banshee, Bevan, and Seamus off to her Netherworld.

In Leesburg, Supergirl rescued Silver Banshee from Satanus' Netherworld when the chaos flow brought the river Styx to the town. Silver Banshee was left in a confused state, eventually going back to her psychotic persona and using Supergirl's friend Mattie as a host while rampaging on the streets. Mattie and Silver Banshee thus proceeded to nearby Schnaffenburg where Mattie tried to get revenge on Gerald McFee, who killed her brother during Final Night while in thrall to Gorilla Grodd. Supergirl calmed Silver Banshee, separating Mattie from her, which led to Silver Banshee temporarily vanishing.

Silver Banshee was one of the final four villains- along with Bizarro, Mongul, and the Master Jailer- sent against Superman by Manchester Black, Black using his powers to make Banshee and Bizarro sane enough to tactically outthink Superman, also granting Banshee awareness of his Kryptonian name so that she could use her magic against him more effectively. Despite this, Superman was able to defeat the four, forcing Mongul to expend his energy before dropping a nuclear-powered superhuman onto the deserted island that they were currently inhabiting.

Silver Banshee attempted to collect the billion dollar bounty President Luthor placed on Superman's head in Superman/Batman #3, but failed, with Batman using an ultrasonic generator to keep her nullified.

Silver Banshee later joined the Secret Society headed by Alexander Luthor. She was one of the members who turned on Black Adam when Luthor needed him for his machine. She also took part in the Battle of Metropolis.

Silver Banshee battles Supergirl in Supergirl #34, and is expected to be a recurring nemesis for Supergirl, as well as Superman, as part of an attempt to tie Supergirl's book in with Superman's titles.

In Superman #682, Supergirl was used as a diversion as some members of Kandor captured Silver Banshee, placing her in the Phantom Zone. Later, Superman freed Silver Banshee to be taken to Belle Reve.

Inspector Henderson with other police officers break into an apartment, but it explodes and then they find a corpse covered in runes. Kara meets with Inspector Henderson, who's following a case his old mentor was never able to close, and thinks it has to do with items Silver Banshee needs to lift her curse. Inspector Henderson finds his mentor had the item, but it imbeds itself in Inspector Henderson's hand, allowing Silver Banshee to track him. Silver Banshee shows up and fights Supergirl, but Supergirl opens a package from Henderson and becomes possessed by a Banshee hybrid. Banshee-Supergirl and the Silver Banshee battle each other as events are recapped. Supergirl tells Silver Banshee they hid the artifacts in people, in order to keep them hidden from her. Apparently all the items were hidden not as a curse, but as a test for prospective clan leaders. Henderson punches Banshee-Supergirl, which is effective because of the artifact in his hand. Supergirl tries to exorcise the spirits possessing her but fails. Henderson realizes the spirits are tied to the artifacts and can be used against them. He then stabs his hand and breaking Supergirl free from her spirits. Silver Banshee then uses her wails to disperse the spirits. She finally uses magic to remove the artifacts from Henderson's hand and lets him know she is indebted to him.

## Thaal Sinestro A.K.A. Sinestro

Thaal Sinestro, or simply Sinestro, is a minor antagonist in the DC Animated Universe. Much like his comic counterpart, he is a former Green Lantern Corps who is bent on destroying them and the Justice League.

In the episode Brightest Day, after Superman discovers Abin Sir, who tells him to protect the Green Lantern before succumbing to his injuries, Sinestro pops onto the scene. After using his ring to search the the pod for traces of the Green ring, Sinestro assumes Superman took it and begins attacking and overpowering him. However, Sinestro soon realizes that Superman truly doesn't have the ring and crushes him with a giant hammer before flying off, unknown to him, Superman survives the attack and ends up finding Abin Sur's Lantern and teleports himself to Oa.

Meanwhile Sinestro finally locates Kyle Rayner, the new owner of Abin Sur's ring, and starts attacking him, demanding him to hand over the ring. However, Kyle states that he and the ring "have become attached" and then confuses him by entrapping him inside a construct of bubblegum like matter. Sinestro and Kyle continue fighting through Metropolis until Sinestro manages to grab Kyle using a giant hand construct and begins to crush him. Kyle then creates a boot construct and kicks Sinestro in the face before getting hit back and discovering that he can use the ring to pass through walls before continuing to battle him.

On Oa, the Guardian of the Universe explain to Superman that Sinestro was once one of the Green Lanterns until he stopped using his ring responsibly and they deemed him unfit to wield it. Sinestro would then discover a new kind of Ring and started killing other Green Lanterns, gaining more power from every ring he destroyed. Back on Earth, Sinestro prepares to kill Kyle Rayner after his ring runs out of power, however, Superman returns just in time and saves Rayner from Sinestro's attack.

Later on, Sinestro manages to catch up to Superman and Kyle Rayner and Superman goes off and fights Sinestro so Kyle can charge his Ring, however, he ends up trapped in a large drill construct and ends up burrowing into the ground. Kyle, after fully charging the Ring, then throws a mountaintop at Sinestro, crushing him, although he survives and continues to fight Rayner. Sinestro then throws Kyle into a plane in a Ferris Aircrafts field and finally surrenders his ring to Sinestro, however, just as he puts it on, the ring explodes, revealing that the ring had just been a construct. As he is off his footing, Kyle begins to beat down on Sinestro, finally defeating him by throwing him into a giant Lantern construct, electrocuting him unconscious. With Sinestro defeated, Superman manages to break free from his construct and crushes his Ring. Sinestro is then presumably arrested by the Corps for his crimes against the Universe.

Years later, Sinestro somehow escaped from the Green Lantern Corps' custody and created a new Yellow Ring. Sometime before the episode, Sinestro was contacted by Gorilla Grodd and his henchwoman Giganta and joined his Secret Society in hopes of killing the Justice League's resident Green Lantern: John Stewart.

In Secret Society, starting off the first phase of Grodd's plan, Sinestro and the rest of the Society attack Morgan Edge's mansion, kill him and free Clayface from his imprisonment there and Grodd getting him to join his side by tempting him with the possibility of becoming human again. Later, Sinestro and the Society accompany Clayface to a chemical factory to help him fight off Batman, knowing he would try to apprehend him, with Sinestro blasting and destroying the electrified Batarang Batman used against Clayface. However, Batman had also brought the Justice League with him and the two teams begin to fight each other, with Sinestro taking on John Stewart. Unfortunately, due to the League's growing teamwork issues amplified by Grodd's psychic suggestions, they are easily beaten by the Society, although Grodd chooses to retreat instead of finishing them off and the League ends up disbanding.

In Part 2, after Flash heads to the North Hill Subway Station in hopes of finding Shade, he ends up in a trap laid by the Society and ends up fighting Sinestro, however, Flash ends up defeating Sinestro due to the fact that, while Sinestro's constructs can move at light-speed, he can't think that fast. Later, after Flash had been defeated by the other Society members and impersonated by Clayface, Sinestro tries to defeat Batman after he easily recognizes Clayface's disguise, but is instead taken out by a Batarang before he could attack.

Later, after the Society had captured all of the ex Justice League members and hijacked a football game to announce their victory to the world, Sinestro and the other Society members were shocked after realizing that Martian Manhunter had actually disguised himself as Clayface and that the real Clayface had been accidentally frozen by Killer Frost. After Martian Manhunter freed the Justice League, the Society and League began to fight each other again, with Sinestro yet again taking on John Stewart. However, the League, being far more organized that before, managed to defeat the villains and imprison them.

Prior to appearing in the series, Sinestro, after stealing his Lantern, changed his appearance to that of John Stewart in an effort to ruin his reputation. Sinestro, as Stewart, then went on a crime spree across the world, putting both the Justice League and the Green Lantern Core against the real Stewart and forcing him to go into hiding while Sinestro continued to ruin his life.

In the episode Fallen Hero, Sinestro, as Stewart, barrels through the security force of a bank and steals millions of dollars in gold bars. The next day, Virgil Hawkins (Static's civilian identity) reads about Green Lantern's attack on the vault in the paper and immediately dismisses it as false, but he is soon proved wrong when he and his friend/partner Gear later encounter Green Lantern robbing a truck full of microchips. Static tries to talk his hero out of committing crimes, but Stewart tells Static that he became tired with having power and nothing to show for it and starts attacking him with the microchips by giving them a charge opposite to his. Gear tries to help Static, but is overpowered by a blast from Green Lantern and Static retaliates by blasting at Stewart with electrical energy, but his blast fails to penetrate Green Lantern's shield and he is soundly defeated.

As Green Lantern flies off and gloats about his victory, the real John Stewart hits him and knocks him down into a junkyard. The two begin to fight and Green Lantern taunts Stewart by telling him that he doesn't want to use up the energy his Ring has and invites an attempt to blast him with energy. Stewart misses the shot and Green Lantern begins to laugh at him, only for the energy to come back around and strike him in the back. Stewart then pins Green Lantern down and he reverts back into Sinestro, however, before John can defeat him, his ring runs out of power and Sinestro pins him under a steel gate. Sinestro then explains that he doesn't want to kill Stewart but instead wants him to be arrested by the Core for all the crimes that "he" committed before re-disguising himself as Stewart and flying off.

Green Lantern then encounters Static and Gear again and tries to destroy them, however, using their teamwork, they manage to keep him at bay. John Stewart, having managed to free himself, looks to join the fight to prove his innocence, and harnesses all the power left in his Ring and dons his costume. Upon seeing him, Sinestro slams Gear and Static into a building and makes Stewart follow him into an alley and then disappears, tricking Static and Gear into fighting Stewart. After his Ring runs out of power, Static electrocutes Stewart and he is arrested while Sinestro gleefully watches.

During John Stewart's prison transport, Sinestro arrives to taunt him and collect his Power Ring, however, he quickly realizes that he doesn't have it and instead opts to look for it himself. When asked by Stewart why he wants the ring, Sinestro states that the ring will make a nice keepsake, revealing a necklace of Power Rings he had stole from other Lanterns, presumably after killing them.

After discovering Stewart's Ring in his coat pocket, Static goes to Stewart's cell and learns the truth; A few days ago, Stewart, with all the other Justice League members occupied, investigated a distress call sent to him by the pilot of a rocket that crashed on an asteroid. Recognizing the pilot as the only survivor of the crash and the distance from the asteroid to Earth, he took out his Lantern to charge his Ring, but it turned out that Sinestro actually disguised himself as the pilot and the whole crash was just a set-up so Sinestro could steal his Lantern. It is also established by Stewart that he had helped defeat Sinestro when he became power-hungry, which is why he hates him so much.

Static then tries to tell Gear the truth about Green Lantern, but when he arrives at his house, he discovers that he has been captured by Sinestro. Sinestro tells Static to give him the Ring, however, Static dupes him by giving him a plastic ring and the two begin to fight, although Sinestro easily wins. However, John Stewart arrives, due to Static having cleared his name, and he begins to fight Sinestro, revealing that Static had given his ring a new type of charge. After a short fight, John Stewart manages to beat Sinestro after his ring starts to lose power and Static uses his powers to charge John's Ring even more, allowing him to expose Sinestro to the public and reclaim his Lantern. Jon Stewart then takes off with Sinestro and presumably takes him to be arrested on Oa for his crimes.

Yet again, Sinestro manages to escape custody and is contacted by Gorilla Grodd and joins his new expanded Secret Society.

In the episode The Great Brain Robbery, Sinestro assists Tala, Doctor Polaris and Lex Luthor in robbing a train and, along with the others, turns on Lex when they realize that he had accidentally switched minds with The Flash.

In the season finale, when Grodd escaped his imprisonment and tried to take his position as leader back from Luthor, Sinestro, along with Giganta, Bizarro, Volcana, Star Sapphire, Toyman, Atomic Skull, Heat Wave, Cheetah, Killer Frost, Evil Star and Doctor Destiny took Luthor's side and fought Grodd and his faction. After Luthor killed Grodd and Killer Frost switched sides and froze her teammates, Sinestro and the rest of the survivors watched as Luthor used Tala as a conduit in hopes of reviving Brainiac, but he and the others were shocked to see Luthor accidentally revive Darkseid instead. As Darkseid destroyed the Hall of Doom, Star Sapphire and Sinestro cast a force-field around their teammates (save Doctor Destiny, Major Disaster and KGBeast who didn't make it in time) to protect their teammates from his blast and, after Evil Star stole the New God Lightray's Mother Box, they Boomtubed themselves to Earth and call a temporary truce with the Justice League in order to stop Darkseid's Invasion. Sinestro then heads to Tokyo and fights off hoards of Parademons. Sinestro is last seen participating in the five minute head-start the League gives them in exchange for helping them save the planet.

Carol Ferris A.K.A. Star Sapphire

Star Sapphire is an enemy turned ally of Green Lantern and an enemy turned ally of the Justice League. She also has powers similar to the Green Lantern. A woman was chosen to be Star Sapphire. The alias has been used by several women over the years, but is most often associated with Hal Jordan's own boss (and girlfriend) Carol Ferris, who is currently a heroic bearer of the title. Unlike Green Lanterns who are Lanterns of willpower she is one of the Lanterns of love. She served as a villain and enemy of Green Lantern until the Blackest Night and became a hero after the New 52 Reboot.

Tala

Tala is a villain from DC Comics. She is the archnemesis of the Stranger. She is a demoness and a mistress of Hell, and her motives reflect such origins, as she is known for either trying to doom mortals' souls to ruin or aiming to unleash apocalyptic evils upon the world. She has claimed to find the Stranger attractive and is thus interested in him, but the comics have never followed through on these hints, nor are these claims known to be true.

Tala was one of the key members of Project Cadmus. Her role in the government black ops group is never specifically detailed, although it would be best determined that she is responsible for mystical and magical projects such as attempting to reverse engineer the

Annihilator, Hephaestus' living suit of armor made for Ares. While she is portrayed as a project leader, sitting at the conference table, she gets trapped in a mirror by the trickery of Felix Faust.

Tala reappears as a member of Grodd's Legion of Doom. She has taken over Giganta's position as Grodd's female companion and also serves as the legion's master of magic and mysticism.

As Lex Luthor took control of the Legion from Grodd, Tala quickly changed positions, swearing allegiance to Luthor and becoming his new groupie.

Tala gets fed up with Luthor, as he is consumed with the task of restoring Brainiac, so she goes to the imprisoned Grodd and helps him mount an insurrection on Luthor. Lex, however, defeats Grodd and, thanks to a very expensive magic amulet he purchased in case she attacked him with her magic, takes Tala prisoner. She tries to woo her way back into Luthor's good graces, but he reveals that he has other plans for her. Hooking her up to a machine, Lex uses Tala as a power conduit to restore Brainiac, but as a final mocking, Tala resurrects Darkseid instead.

Winslow Schott A.K.A. Toyman

Winslow Percival Schott, alias Toyman was born in Britain. The child genius invented his first toy at a young age, a toy airplane painted red and blue. Another boy, out of jealousy of Winslow's fantastic home-made toys, stole his airplane. This act had a profound affect on Schott. When he grew up, Winslow created some of the most amazing toys ever conceived, which earned him world acclaim. However, LexCorp's acquisition of Schotts toy company left him jobless, and he was embittered by the company's use of his toys for military purposes. He became the supervillain Toyman, seeking revenge on Lex Luthor. After several attempts to assassinate Luthor and fights with Superman, he was arrested. Toyman was later sprung from prison and used by Intergang to help them build some deadly traps at their lair.

Claire Selton A.K.A. Volcana

Claire Selton, mostly known as Volcana is a recurring supervillainess in the DC franchise. She was voiced by Peri Gilpin in the DCAU continuity.

Claire Selton developed pyrokinetic abilities at young age. She was sent to the Center of Paranormal Studies by her parents to control her power. Government agents planned to use Claire as a living weapon. She escaped custody and survived by stealing, capturing Superman's attention. Superman relocated Volcana to a deserted island to change her ways.

Volcana later left the island and returned to Metropolis where she briefly fought Supergirl.

Volcana teamed up with Firefly to break out of Stryker's prison but they were defeated by Batman and Green Lantern. She was recruited by Gorilla Grodd to join the Legion of Doom.

Mark Mardon A.K.A. Weather Wizard

The Weather Wizard was already a violent criminal before he gained his powers. He had escaped prison and made it to his brother's house, where he discovered that his brother had created a bizarre wand that could control the weather. He wanted this wand so badly, he killed his brother to obtain it.

Weather Wizard first appears in the show Superman the Animated Series in the episode "Speed Demons" where it is revealed that he used to be an extortionist in Keystone City. While Superman and Flash help a race against each other he plotted to create a storm big enough to destroy the city along with the heroes. However with the help of his brother Ben, Flash and Superman are able to find and beat him.

He returns in the show Justice League in the episode "Hereafter" as a member of the Superman Revenge Squad. He helped them by creating storms for cover. Although they were able to teleport Superman away they all were beat and captured.

Later in the show Justice League Unlimited a wax statue of him appears in a Flash museum in the episode "Flash and Substance". Also in the episode he is shown in a bar where Flash villains hang out. He later joined the Legion of Doom and during the mutiny he sided against Lex Luthor and is killed when he is frozen by Killer Frost. In all three of these shows he is voiced by Corey Burton.

In the show Batman the Brave and the Bold in the episode "Night of Huntress" he receives a tip from Calculator that Flash will be out if town and that he can commit crimes freely. In the episode "Requiem of the Scarlet Speedster" he appears helping his fellow Flash rouges. In the episode "Powerless" Captain Atom uses him as an example of villains that can easily beat Batman. He later returns in the episode "Triumvirate of Terror" as a member of the Legion of Doom. In this show he is voiced by Atkin Downes.

In the The Flash TV show of 2014, his brother Clyde Mardon is first seen in the pilot. He is first seen at a barn, shooting at policemen. He then boards a plane, which explodes due to the particle explosion. He is then seen robbing a bank with his new found power to create and control clouds. He is then seen driving a car, which Barry Allen catches up to with his superspeed. The car crashes and Clyde escapes by creating a giant cloud. He is finally seen cornered by Joe West and Eddie Thawne in the barn. He blasts then away, then creates a tornado headed for Central City. The Flash stops the tornado and Joe West shoots Clyde, killing him.

Mark Mardon finally appears in Out of Time. He attacks someone by shooting them with giant balls of hail. The person tells Mark that Joe West killed his brother. He is later seen when Barry is driving with Joe. Mark tries to kill them, but ends up only destroying the car. He is later seen at the police station trying to kill Joe, but The Flash runs in and grabs an item called the Wizard's Wand, which disables his power. Mark escapes. He is seen for the last time in Out of Time capturing Joe and destroying the city with a tsunami. However, this doesn't happen because The Flash messes with the timeline and imprisons Mark.

Later versions of him imply that he has some degree of schizophrenia. Another voice is constantly in his head urging him on in his schemes which he refers to as his 'Mother'.

Me: And there you have it.

Piper: Wow! That's a lot of villains you all faced.

Zarya: No kidding.

Qin: I was shocked myself when I found out about them.

Lincoln: But it was interesting facing them.

Volcana: It sure was Lincoln. But thank goodness we don't have to face our former teammates anymore.

Star Sapphire: Yeah.

Sinestro: Even though the Legion of Doom is disbanded, we will still be able to fight them from time to time.

Me: That's true.

Emerald: Who was the worst member of the Legion Of Doom that you all faced?

Me: That is an easy one.

Everyone: The Joker.

Zarya: He sounded really bad from the looks of it.

Me: Really Bad is an understatement Zarya. The Joker was beyond a shadow of a doubt of the most evil villain that Batman has ever faced. So many people have suffered and died all because of him. And that's just in Gotham.

Nico: Yep. I have always hated the Joker and he was the ultimate personification of pure evil and maniacal insanity all rolled together.

May: Yeah.

Cody: And I'm glad we killed the Joker. I delivered the fatal shot that killed him.

Lincoln: He sure did.

Me: And now we never have to see his ugly fucked up clown face again. No offense Luan.

Luan: None taken J.D.

Nico: It's funny. When we first found out about this base, I was excited to kick Grodd's ass before planning to destroy it.

G1 Searchlight: What about now?

Nico: Now, I feel that destroying this base just isn't worth it anymore.

Me: I know. But the Battle with Thanos changed that.

Lincoln: But the Masters of Evil rose up and took their place.

Me: They sure did.

Triggerhappy: So, Arkanya. How are you and the rest of the Mysticons adjusting to life on Earth?

Arkayna: It's really amazing. It's so cool learning so much about Earth and everything that goes on here.

Me: Earth is an amazing planet. Loads of neat places and so much to see and do.

We gathered papers and records from the base and went back home.

Back at the estate some of us were watching TV. We saw the girls heading out.

Varie: We're heading on a girls night out to show the Mysticons around the city.

Me: Okay. Have fun girls.

Zarya: We will J.D.

Lola: We'll be back shortly.

The girls all left.

Nico: You know J.D. that if you break Zarya's heart, Arkayna is gonna kick your ass.

Me: I know man. But I'm a man of my word.

Nico: Good.

---

In the City of Gotham Royal York, the girls were having a lot of fun. They went to the mall, the park, and all kinds of awesome places.

Later at an awesome restaurant, the girls were having a nice lunch.

Arkayna: Boy this all looks delicious.

Varie: The food here is great.

Zarya: So, what's the deal with that Jack Spicer lookalike? The one who said he was gonna kick our asses.

Donna Diego: We'll gladly tell you about him.

Scream: In fact, we'll tell you about him, Zs'Skayr, Waffle Woman, Vanitas, Number 7, and Vypra.

Lana: Don't forget Professor Calamitous and Lord Drakkon.

Scream: Right they just joined the Masters of Evil.

Piper: Who are the Masters of Evil?

Varie: They are our new archnemesises after the Legion Of Doom was disbanded. After the devastating battle with Thanos the Mad Titan, the Legion of Doom disbanded and the Masters of Evil filled in for them. They are now our newest enemies that we face on a daily basis.

Laney: Dark Spicer is really the dark side of Jack Spicer.

Kimiko: He was one of our most dangerous enemies when we were fighting him for the Shen Gong Wu.

Kimiko went over his history.

---

Jack Spicer is a self-proclaimed "Evil Boy Genius" and one of the main antagonists in Xiaolin Showdown.

Jack is constantly building different types of robots, the most common of which is the Jack-Bot. His first appearance was in "The Journey of a Thousand Miles" where he met the Heylin witch Wuya and learned of the mystical Shen Gong Wu. He says that he has wanted to rule the world since second grade. As mentioned above, Jack is an experienced robotic engineer, and he is not above sobbing in public or screaming in terror. Jack also gets minor nose bleeds when exposed to great heights rapidly.

Jack lives in his parents' basement, which he uses as his secret lab. His parents are never seen, nor were they mentioned that much in the series. However, it has been shown that his parents (or his father at least) appear to be involved in some high position or profession, as they appear to be relatively wealthy. He also has a blond cousin Megan, who is much younger than he and is aligned with the Xiaolin.

Starting with the second season, Jack becomes more of a scared, whiny fanboy than he was in the first season where he acts more as a psychotic villain beginner and was much calmer.

Examples of Jack's "evil heroes" are Chase Young and Hannibal Roy Bean. He looks up to those evil heroes and tries to form partnerships with them, usually ending up with him getting hurt.

At times, he has gone into the Ying-Yang World, losing his evil side and coming out as a "good Jack," who is quirky, spunky, dramatic, and what can only be described as the ultimate good. After this happened in "Saving Omi," Good Jack went back into the Ying-Yang World. He then used the Ring of the Nine Dragons to duplicate himself, and only one of these clones left. Because this clone only used the Yang Yo-Yo to leave, he regained his evil chi, essentially going back to normal Jack. Good Jack appeared again in the episode "The Life and Times of Hannibal Roy Bean" when regular

Jack found the prison that held Hannibal Roy Bean. Hannibal tricked not Jack, but the monks, into letting him out by using the Moby Morpher to turn into Jack. Hannibal (still in disguise) wasn't found out until the monks ran into regular Jack as well as Good Jack. In order to identify the fake, they used the Ring of the Nine Dragons to reunite the two correct Jacks.

Later in the episode "Hannibal's Revenge" Kimiko disguises herself into looking like Jack in order to win a showdown. In the last episode Jack is left with his favorite Shen Gong Wu, the Monkey Staff.

---

Zarya: Wow! I had no idea that he was that dangerous before he separated.

Lana: I know.

Teen Titans Bumblebee: You know the funny part? When J.D. was about to go to jail for a crime that he didn't commit, it was Dark Spicer who proved his innocence.

Zarya: It's good he did. I would've kicked this Morton and Rotwood's sorry butts into Hell!

They laughed.

Varie: We all would.

Celica: Yeah.

Riley: He also has this evil version of the Omnitrix on him called the Antitrix. What that does is it makes him into mutant versions of the aliens we use.

Emerald: Man!

Zarya: That is weird.

Kelsey Winslow: Next is Vypra. She was one of our most dangerous enemies.

Dana Mitchell: We faced her on a daily basis as the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers.

Dana Mitchell went over her history.

---

Vypra is the villainous vixen played the role of mother figure to young Impus with Queen Bansheera missing and is a supporting antagonist in Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue. The second of the demons released from the tomb. Vypra battles the Rangers in her high speed dune buggy, the Vyprari. Vypra was killed by Queen Bansheera, who absorbed her energy to gain a bodily form.

She was later mysteriously resurrected, and plotted to rise a super-demon which would destroy the Rangers. Her mission took her to Silver Hills, where she faced the Time Force Power Rangers, as well as the reunited Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, who joined forces to destroy her.

Vypra was one of demon servants of Queen Bansheera, during her reign over the humans. After Queen Bansheera was destroyed and left Diabolico in charge, Vypra took of the role raising Queen Bansheera's son Prince Impus, whom she adored, until his mother returned. Vypra and the other were then eventually sealed away by a warlock, until they were freed by nomads wandering in the desert. After Vypra and the demons returned to their liar, the Skull Cavern, Loki explained to her and Diabolico that humans had built a city, Mariner Bay, on the grounds where their palace used to be. Determined to destroy Mariner Bay and rebuild Queen Bansheera's palace, Vypra along with Diabolico and Loki, sent demon monsters to destroy Mariner Bay, but the monsters were destroyed by the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

---

Emerald: Whoa! That is insane!

Qin: Yeah. Vypra is that dangerous.

Luan: But she is a formable swordmistress.

Gwen Tennyson: Next is Zs'Skayr. He was originally one of Ben's aliens that was in the Omnitrix. He was an Ectonurite called Ghostfreak until he went rogue.

Gwen Tennyson went over Zs'Skayr's history.

---

Zs'Skayr (pronounced Zuh-Scare), also known as Ghostfreak, is the Ectonurite High Ecto-Lord of Anur Phaetos and Anur Transyl, and a major antagonist in the Ben 10 franchise. He serves as the main antagonist of the season 2 episode, Ghostfreaked Out and all of season 3. He also served as the main antagonist of season 5 of Ben 10: Omniverse.

He was originally stuck in the form of Ghostfreak, but after time managed to gain control over it and escape the Omnitrix, becoming one of Ben Tennyson's most cruel and dangerous enemies.

Originally, Zs'Skayr was High Ecto-Lord of the Ectonurites of Anur Phaetos and learned of the Omnitrix from the data of a probe belonging to Vilgax that crashed on his planet. Soon afterwards, Zs'Skayr met Myaxx as she was seeking DNA samples and helped her to get some from the nearby planet, Flors Verdance. But unbeknownst to her, the Ectonurite took over the Flourana being sampled, thus she took an Ectonurite sample as well. Since Ectonurite's personality and DNA were tied together, Zs'Skayr's personality then formed in the Codon Stream even after the real one died. A clone of the Ectonurite was then born inside Ghostfreak.

After Ben Tennyson gained the Omnitrix, Zs'Skayr's personality became present whenever he turned into Ghostfreak. After some time, Zs'Skayr finally freed himself of the Omnitrix and confronted Ben, tearing away his outer layer of skin to reveal his intimidating, true form.

Wanting to become whole again, Zs'Skayr attempted to possess Ben, but failed to after the sun drove him back. He sought out the Circus Freak Trio and got them to aid him by threatening them when he took over Thumbskull and tossed him around the room. Zs'Skayr went with the trio to confront Ben and tried to possess him, but since

Ben had been changed into Four Arms at the time, he couldn't do so.

The Ectonurite took over the Circus Freak Trio to fight Ben, but they were defeated one after another. However Zs'Skayr took over Gwen and used her to fight Four Arms, who eventually regressed back to Ben. The Ectonurite then threatened to make Gwen jump off of the wall they were fighting on if Ben didn't give up. Ben agreed and Zs'Skayr sent the Circus Freak Trio after Gwen and Grandpa Max, before trying to possess the boy.

However Ben was able to transform into Grey Matter just in time and Zs'Skayr continued to pursue him. Eventually Ben changed back to normal and the Ectonurite prepared to again try and possess the boy. However he noticed that it was daytime outside and opened the curtains on the building they were in, destroying Zs'Skayr.

## Be Afraid of the Dark

However Zs'Skayr was not finished yet and a Transylian scientist from the Anur System named Dr. Viktor began working to revive him. He stole material from the clock tower where Zs'Skayr had been destroyed and gained the help of a Thep Khufan and a Loboan from the Anur System. As well as bring back Ghostfreak, Vicktor prepared to plunge the Earth into complete darkness for his master to rule. Onboard a NASA Space Shuttle, Vicktor revived his Ectonurite master to face Ben Tennyson again. Then with Corrodium that the Thep Khufan had retrieved, Zs'Skayr and his minions then used a Corrodium beam, blocking out all light from the Sun. With the Earth consumed in eternal darkness, the Ectonurite was fully empowered, but this didn't last long.

Vicktor was tricked into destroying the Corrodium beam and Max opened the space shuttle's roof, exposing him directly to Earth's sun and destroying him again. At the same time, Ben managed to regain Ghostfreak on the Omnitrix, but ended up never using him.

## Alien Force

Zs'Skayr was eventually removed from the Codon Steam and imprisoned using sunlight by the Galvans. However Vilgax freed him in exchange for the secrets of the Omnitrix and the knowledge that would let him finally beat Ben. Zs'Skayr told him about Primus, the location of the Codon Stream, but as soon as Vilgax freed him, the Ectonurite betrayed him.

Zs'Skayr took over Vilgaxia, Vilgax's home planet, by possessing the citizens, transforming them into Ectonurite creatures. Vilgax tried to fight them, but was forced to retreat and went to Earth to ask for help from Ben, Gwen, and Kevin. They went to Vilgaxia and infiltrated Vilgax's palace where they found Zs'Skayr, who revealed that Vilgaxia was just the beginning and his minions were already building ships to spread their master's influence to other planets.

The Ectonurite possessed Ben, which was actually part of his plan since it trapped Zs'Skayr back in the Codon Stream. Ben transformed into Ghostfreak, but the Ectonurite quickly took control and began fighting Gwen, Kevin, and Vilgax. Eventually Gwen and Kevin were knocked out and Zs'Skayr managed to knock Vilgax's sword away. He made his minions restrain the conqueror so the Ectonurite could possess him as well. But Vilgax freed himself and used light from his sword to weaken Zs'Skayr, letting Ben regain control and change back, trapping the Ectonurite back in the Omnitrix.

Omniverse

Zs'Skayr makes his return in "Mystery, Incorporeal", being seen crawling out of the portal to Ledgerdomain. According to himself, Ben left him trapped there, and Darkstar opening the portal allowed him to escape. Derrick J. Wyatt states that after Ben destroyed/dispersed him in their last battle, Zs'Skayr used the magic of Ledgerdomain to reform himself there.

In "Rad Monster Party", he along with Dr. Viktor, Kuphulu and Crüjo attempted to defeat Ben and his team, only to be defeated by NRG. His main objective was to regain his title as High Ecto-Lord.

In "Charmed, I'm Sure", he has drained a large portion of energy from the Alpha Rune. Though he thinks it is completely powerless and is now useless, that is not the case.

In "The Vampire Strikes Back", Zs'Skayr used the power he had drained from the Alpha Rune in order to ressurect Lord Transyl, and create a powerful servant in order to regain his title as High Ecto-Lord. This was against the objections of Dr. Viktor, who remembers how Lord Transyl's race had enslaved his people. Ultimately, Zs'Skayr's plan comes to naught as Viktor betrays him and he is once again burned to ashes, this time by Ben as Atomix. While he is seemingly killed, Ben states that he will return some day, so he leaves a light fusion orb called "Fusion Cuisine" in Zs'Castle Zs'Skayr so Zs'Skayr could not get in.

---

Arkayna: Whoa! That is awful that he went rogue and is out to plunge the world into darkness!

Qin: Yeah and he is one of Ben's most dangerous enemies.

Riley: He is really dangerous.

Aqua: Next is Vanitas. He was originally the dark side of Ventus. He was also the student of Master Xehanort before we killed him.

Aqua went over Vanitas' history.

---

Vanitas, also known as The Masked Boy, is one of the secondary antagonists of the Kingdom Hearts series. Vanitas is a Keyblade wielder, Master Xehanort's apprentice, Ventus' dark embodiment, and is the cause of infestations of The Unversed in various worlds. He is also a member of the Real Organization XIII.

He is voiced by Miyu Irino in Japanese and Haley Joel Osment in English, both of whom also voice Sora. As Ventus-Vanitas, his voice is blended with those of Kouki Uchiyama in Japanese and Jesse McCartney in English, both of whom also voice Ventus and Roxas.

In the novels, Vanitas' life between his creation and the events of Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep is expanded upon. At first, Vanitas was a faceless being much like a Heartless but with red eyes, that felt sad for his separation from Ventus. However, that sadness soon turned to hate and contempt for what he considered his weakness. In a way, Vanitas hated himself for being so weak.

Vanitas was well aware of his existence, and soon started questioning why he was born, and every time he felt something, an Unversed would come to be. This caused him to be irritated by the fact that such a monster was born from him, so he destroyed the Unversed with his Keyblade without any hesitation; but every time he destroyed an Unversed, he himself would feel strong physical pain running through his body, and after the Unversed was destroyed, the pain and negative feeling would return to Vanitas' mind, which added more to the irritation he was feeling and in turn another Unversed of "irritation" would be born from him.

When a newborn's heart came in contact with Ventus' fractured heart, he also directly contacted Vanitas' heart. After feeling a sharp pain in his chest, Vanitas' body fell to the ground of the wasteland near the Keyblade Graveyard and almost lost his consciousness, feeling being engulfed by absolute Darkness. That was when Vanitas heard Sora's voice and then he saw Light.

The Light eventually surrounded his whole body. He then heard a voice saying "Let's open the door".

Vanitas then opened his eyes and found out that now he had a normal boy's face. He also realized that someone, probably also a newborn heart like himself, had saved Ventus' heart from completely fading away.

Because Vanitas told Master Xehanort that if he kept both him and Ventus, he could not guarantee that he could keep Ventus alive, since he found it was hard to suppress his impulse to hurt Ventus, Xehanort had to take Ventus to the Land of Departure, asking Eraqus to take care of the boy. But after Ventus left, Vanitas started to miss him, and he kept wondering why they got separated from each other. This caused him to feel miserable and immense pain.

At the same time, he also felt very lost and anxious about his future; without Ventus, what would become of him? What was he supposed to do? What was the meaning of his existence? Why did he feel so suffocated in his chest? The more he thought about these questions, the more anxious, irritated, and lonely he felt. And the more he felt that, the more Unversed were created. Looking at the Unversed was like looking at his own weakness that he did not want to admit, so he started to kill them in a cycle of suffering that he could not escape.

At the same time, Master Xehanort could only coldly watch Vanitas harming himself from far away. Vanitas desperately wanted to escape from this vicious cycle of pain and suffering. But as young as he was at that time, he simply did not know any other ways other than killing the Unversed. Until the point the pain was too much to endure, he finally collapsed onto the ground of Keyblade Graveyard, and cried. Tears started running down his face silently as he lay on the ground, alone. Master Xehanort came to him, telling him the only way for him to achieve salvation was to become the χ-blade.

Becoming the χ-blade was the only way for him to truly unite with Ventus again, and the χ-blade would bring salvation not only to him, but also to the whole world. Vanitas desperately wanted to free himself from this unbearable fate, thus to become the χ-blade had now become his goal, his whole life purpose, and his only light of hope to lead him out of this Darkness.

## Birth By Sleep

As Ventus-Vanitas, Vanitas was found by Xehanort and became his apprentice, and Xehanort decided to use him to create the χ-blade and also as a vessel. He found that Ventus could not be a vessel but could still make the χ-blade. Xehanort gets Ventus to fight against a horde of Neoshadows but Ventus is defeated so Xehanort splits him into two beings, Ventus - heart of pure light and Vanitas - heart of pure darkness.

After Ven's training, Vanitas arrives and taunts him about being weak before leaving and telling him that if he does not chase Terra, he will never see him again. Vanitas later met Ven at the Badlands and attempted to kill him, thinking he was too weak but Mickey saved him and Vanitas left.

Vanitas later encountered Aqua at the Radiant Garden and they fought, but Vanitas left, revealing that it was just a test. Vanitas met Aqua again in Never Land and fought her because he no longer needed her. After the battle she faints and he leaves, it is unknown why he did not finish her off.

Vanitas confronts Ventus and forces him to go to the Keyblade Graveyard after revealing their past.

Vanitas then fights against Aqua and Ventus at the Keyblade Graveyard and then he faces Terra with Xehanort's help, though he lives midway through the fight so he can forge the χ-blade. Vanitas knocks Aqua out and is about to finish her but Ventus recovers and fights Vanitas.

In the end, while confronting Ven, Vanitas unmasks himself, revealing his face to resemble Sora's, albeit with black hair and golden eyes. He reveals the Unversed came from him, and then would return to him once they're defeated.

During the final confrontation, Vanitas forces Ventus to fuse with him to become Ventus-Vanitas. Ventus fights Vanitas inside his mind while Aqua and Mickey face off against Vanitas controlling Ventus. After a long fight, Aqua and Mickey defeat Ventus-Vanitas and Ventus defeats Vanitas in their mental battle.

During Aqua's search for Terra, she senses a strong presence in the Keyblade Graveyard. Arriving there, she is confronted by Vanitas' Lingering Spirit, who attacks her. She knows he has all of his old powers plus the Unversed's powers and the χ-blade. After a long battle, Aqua defeats him and continues her search for Terra.

Dream Drop Distance

When Young Xehanort appears before Sora within the cathedral at La Cité des Cloches, Ventus' heart reacts within Sora and allows him to see an image of Vanitas. In unison, the youth and Vanitas claim that Sora has made his heart into a prison, then vanish.

The real Vanitas joins the rest of the real Organization XIII during Master Xehanort's resurrection and attempt to make Sora the thirteenth vessel. However, Lea, Donald, and Goofy's intervention forces the Organization, including Vanitas, to retreat to their own times.

Kingdom Hearts III

In Monstropolis, Vanitas was revealed to have freed Randall Boggs so he would aid him in gathering negative emotions from children. After Randall was banished for good, Vanitas tried to seize Ventus from within Sora. Goofy recalled that Ven was never able to defeat Vanitas, because they both struck each other down. In the nick of time, Sulley grabbed him and threw him into four doors with the last one being put in the shredder.

Later, he invaded the Land of Departure to take Ven while his heart was sleeping. Aqua formed a barrier to fight him one-on-one, though he had the upper-hand. With Sora's plea, Ven's heart returned and pierced the barrier to save Aqua. Vanitas retreated after saying that three Guardians was more than he cared to face.

He and Terra-Xehanort were fighting Sora, Ventus, and Aqua in the Keyblade Graveyard. After being defeated, part of his mask shattered to reveal his face again. Ven assured that anyone has the right to choose what they want to be. Vanitas told him that he was darkness and then his body vanished.

---

Zarya: Geez! That's terrible.

Aqua: It is. He tried to help Xehanort destroy the entire universe and it was good that we stopped her.

Lynn: Thank goodness.

Lisa: Then there is Number 7. She was originally a robot made by Dr. Roland Poindexter.

Luna: She is far more advanced than any of her other robot partners that we destroyed.

Luna went over the history of the Legion Ex Machina.

---

The Legion ex Machina are a recurring villainous faction in the animated series Big Guy & Rusty the Boy Robot. The group consisted of 7 members (most of whom were identical). Despite having the same bodies, each member had a different cybernetic modification.

The Legion ex Machina was invented by Dr. Roland Poindexter. His goal was to create what he perceived as the perfect artificially intelligent robots. Poindexter was successful, but that was also his downfall, and his creations soon turned against him. The Legion placed Poindexter in stasis where they had complete access to his mind. The Legion then built a secret base and began their goal to eradicate mankind.

## ARG0-12

ARGO-12 was the first robot that was created by the Legion. Its purpose was to recruit any other robots to join the Legion. It terminated any of them if they refused the offer. It was powered by packs of nuclear energy that Number 6 stole from where he worked. ARGO-12 engaged in a fight with the Big Guy and was almost successful. It ran low on fuel and was given a defective nuclear pack from Rusty, which then resulted in a massive overload. ARGO-12 was then scrapped afterward.

## Rebellion

Number 6 (also known as Dr. Gilder) was placed inside Quark Industries as a mole in order to gather information. He harbored bitter feelings toward the CEO, Quark Donovan, for destroying his inventions. Gilder eventually lost his patience and shifted his focus towards killing Donovan. His first attempt was to hack a robot but it was stopped by the Big Guy. He then hacked into Rusty and controlled the boy as an assassin. Dr. Gilder was then stopped when one of Quark's scientists, Dr. Erika Slate, discovered what he was doing. Dr. Gilder chased her to a grinder, lost his skin in the process, and revealed that he was a robot. then fell into the grinder after Big Guy shot him. The Legion took no pity in the demise of Number 6.

## ARGO-12000

ARGO-12000 was the Legion's second robot creation. It was a 400ft version of ARGO-12. ARGO-12000 was sent to steal a Micro-Fusion generator that could be used to build more robots like it. The body parts of ARGO-12000 were transported through an underground rail station. The remaining piece, the left hand, was salvaged before construction was complete, but that didn't stop the robot from stealing the micro-fusion generator which was successful. ARGO-12000 headed towards the nearest ocean, but was shot by a beam from its missing hand. It collapsed and went permanently offline. The generator was then recovered.

## Stealing Rusty's Brain

The Legion built a machine to steal Rusty's mind. It damaged a dam to draw attention. While it was attacked by the Big Guy, a mechanical orb was released from the backside. The sphere attached to Rusty's head and absorbed his brain waves, which then caused his entire body to go offline. The Legion used the acquired data to access his Rusty's thoughts. Rusty managed to escape their computer network and entered the Internet. Number 4 then chased Rusty throughout the Internet. The pursuit ended at Quark's Digital Archives. Big Guy appeared and intervened: he shot Number 4 into a stream of data. The Legion then spent time and repaired Number 4.

## Project NOVA

In order to finish their latest creation, the Legion needed specialized fuel. Their only source was a power plant that manufactured neutrinos. They sent a machine to steal a new kind of neutrinos: anti-tronic neutrinos. As it began to drain the entire supply, it was interrupted by the Big Guy. Rusty then attempted to download data from the machine's archives. Number 4 attempted to use his own strength to counteract Rusty. Both sides then engaged in a mental tug-of-war. The connection ended after Rusty and Number 4 were overwhelmed. Later, it was revealed that their personalities were swapped. Rusty started to build Project NOVA and released it. Rusty went after NOVA and so did Number 4. When they reached the scene, Rusty and Number 4 engaged in another mental tug-of-war. That time, there was a swap between their identities. Rusty took full control of Number 4's body. He then short-circuited NOVA and deactivated his original body. The brain of Number 4 was then acquired by Quark.

## Confronting Big Guy

Sometime later, the Legion sent Number 5 to acquire a robot from the Chopshoppers. Number 5 was greeted by the Big Guy upon his arrival. A fight took place where Number 5 had his cybernetic modification as an advantage. His skin was destroyed after he revealed himself as a robot, but he still had the upper hand in the battle. Big Guy used his own body to smash Number 5 into the ground. Number 5 malfunctioned from the impact and was then shot into a tank of cryogenic ice. His existence came to an end when Rusty shattered his frozen body.

## Missing Colleague

Quark still had the brain of Number 4, and Donovan's nephew, Pierre, stole it for his science project. He then placed the brain inside a toy robot. Once activated, the toy robot escaped. Unaware of the Legion, Pierre had no idea about the possible consequences. Meanwhile, the Legion made plans to eliminate Number 4 because he became incompetent. As revenge for their betrayal, Number 4 attempted to destroy the entire city. He failed when his auto-safety mechanism was activated by the Big Guy and destroyed his head.

## Sabotaged Rusties

The remaining three members of the Legion acquired a household version of Rusty from Quark industries. Using their advanced technology, they redesigned the circuitry. Then they connected the robot into a machine and used it to control every other household version. Their first part of their mission was to replace their own batteries with nuclear packs. The next phase was to shoot green beams at New Tronic City, that would annihilate the inhabitants and allow the Legion the opportunity to build a utopia for robots. They were almost successful, but a bomb destroyed all of the Rusties.

## Fake Big Guy

Frustrated by their constant defeats, the Legion built an exact duplicate of the Big Guy. They dubbed it the BGY-11X. The Legion trapped the real Big Guy in a remote desert. During the BGY-11X's time at Quark Industries, the Legion learned the truth: the Big Guy was piloted by a human: Lt. Dwayne Hunter. Despite the efforts of the BGY-11X to act like its counterpart, Rusty became suspicious and found out. The real Big Guy returned after his body and pilot were found. Both the original and the clone then engaged in a brutal fight. The Big Guy won by shooting his arm into the cannon of his opponent.

## Abduction

The victory was short lived, however. The Legion then dispatched a clone of the pilot, Lt. Dwayne Hunter. It shot Hunter and sent him directly to the Legion's Headquarters.

## Revelation

Upon Hunter's arrival, the Legion introduced themselves. The Legion revealed their creator who was also their prisoner. Poindexter's mind was a source of data. According the Legion, they felt no human emotions and therefore overthrew their creator. Their lack of human emotions led the Legion to believe that mankind was inferior. They felt that Hunter was less inferior, but was more problematic. Then Hunter was placed into stasis.

## Downfall

The Legion's Headquarters were soon discovered when Quark found some old schematics. Rusty then promptly flew to the location, saved Hunter, and his presence alerted the Legion. The Legion then engaged in a climatic battle with their enemies. Number 1 equipped himself with blasters; Number 2 utilized his exoskeleton; and Number 3 took control of a giant robot. Poindexter was freed from his prison when the battle started. Poindexter and Rusty were intervened by Number 2. Number 2 then tried to kill Poindexter, but was pulled into a nearby fan which shredded his entire body. Meanwhile, Big Guy and Number 3 were in a fierce fight and were evenly matched. However, Big Guy found a way to defeat his opponent: he pushed Number 3 into a pool of blue acid that melted him. Afterward, Poindexter took cover while Big Guy and Rusty fought Number 1. Number 1 trapped Big Guy and Rusty in a force field and Big Guy lost his left arm in the process. Poindexter then used it to hit a machine which catapulted Number 1 directly into the force field. After Number 1's destruction, the field deactivated. A video message then suddenly appeared and the complex started to self destruct. Big Guy. Rusty, and Poindexter then escaped. During a later conversation, the members of Quark Industries attempt to reassure Poindexter by saying that they had destroyed all six members of the Legion, but Poindexter was struck with a sudden fear as he told them that he had created seven members.

## Members

### Number 1

The first member who was created and was the last one destroyed. As the leader, Number 1 was in charge of production and tactics. The other members fully respected him. Despite the loyalty, Number 1 took no pity in the death of his own colleagues. Occasionally, he displayed an ironic sense of humor.

### Number 2

Number 2's exoskeleton was entirely different from his colleagues. He was first who was destroyed in the Legion's downfall.

### Number 3

Number 3 was emotionless and spoke in a flat tone of voice. His eyes were never revealed. He and Number 2 usually agreed about the same matter. Despite his personality, Number 3 was capable of expressing anger. Number 3 was destroyed before Number 1 in the Legion's downfall.

### Number 4

Number 4 was the only one who swapped personalities with someone else. He was captured by Big Guy and Rusty.

### Number 5

Number 5 was equipped with a visor that shot red lasers. Number 5 was the first member who fought the Big Guy. Despite his smaller size, Number 5 was a formidable combatant. Despite his abilities, Number 5 was the most successful member who severely damaged Big Guy.

Number 6

Number 6 was also known as Dr. Gilder. He was only one with human emotions. Also, he was the only one without cybernetic parts. Number 6's outer appearance was different from his colleagues. He built robots for Quark Industries, but was actually a mole. He was the Legion's first member who was destroyed.

Number 7

The status and location of Number 7 is unknown.

---

Emerald: Whoa! These robots sounded really dangerous.

Leni: They totes were.

Lori: Literally a nightmare from hell.

Linka: Yeah. They wanted to destroy Neutronic City and rule the world in the name of robots.

Nicole: Yeah but thank goodness we destroyed them.

Lisa: But Number 7 is a deadly challenge.

Leni: Yeah and he is a challenge for Ed.

Liberty: Yeah.

Arkayna: And who is Waffle Woman?

Tara: She used to be successful Breakfast Maker Vicky Velcro and she made a good breakfast called Liquid Waffles.

Tara went over her history.

---

Vicky Velcro was the founder of "Liquid Waffles", which was a very popular breakfast product. When Powdered Toast stole her fame, she swore to take revenge, and became Waffle Woman when Powdered Toastman retired. She captured Little Johnny in an effort to lure Powdered Toastman, but she failed in battle, resulting in the destruction of Earth.

---

Zarya: Boy talk about a heated rivalry!

Tara: I know and I like waffles.

Linka: Me too.

Everyone agreed.

They had a great lunch and it was a great girls night out.

---

Later, back at the estate we were watching one of my favorite movies from my past and Lincoln and Linka's all time favorite movie: The Rescuers.

---

The film begins in an abandoned river boat in Devil's Bayou in Louisiana, where an orphan girl, Penny, drops a message in a bottle containing a plea for help into the river. The bottle is carried out to sea and washes up in New York City and arrives at the pier where the mice discover it.

That following morning, at the United Nations Headquarters, the message is delivered to the Rescue Aid Society. The Hungarian representative, Miss Bianca, volunteers to accept the case and chooses the janitor, Bernard, as her co-agent. That night, it starts to rain as Bernard and Miss Bianca get off the bus and walk on the sidewalk to hide in the post box. After locating where they need to go that was written on Penny's message, they attempt a shortcut through the zoo, only for Bernard to be scared off by the lions and suggests taking the long way as he originally intended. The two visit Morningside Orphanage, where Penny lived, and meet an old cat named Rufus. He tells them about a wicked woman named Madame Medusa who once tried to lure Penny into her car and may have abducted Penny this time.

The mice travel to Medusa's pawn shop, where they discover that she and her partner Mr. Snoops are on a quest to find the world's largest diamond, the Devil's Eye. After failing to ride with Medusa as she headed for the airport to catch the next flight to Devil's Bayou, Bernard and Bianca head to the Pan Am Tower, with the intent being to fly Albatross Air Service to Devil's Bayou. With the help of an albatross named Orville, and a dragonfly named Evinrude, the mice follow Medusa and Mr. Snoops to the bayou. There, they learn that Penny was captured and made to enter a hole that leads down into the pirates' cave where the Devil's Eye is located.

Thanks to Miss Bianca's perfume, the mice attract the attention of Medusa's pet crocodiles, Brutus and Nero. Bernard and Miss Bianca escape and find Penny. The following morning, Medusa and Mr. Snoops send Penny down into the cave to find the gem, unaware that Miss Bianca and Bernard are hiding in her skirt pocket. The three soon find the stone within a pirate skull; as Penny pries the mouth open with a sword, the mice push it out from within, but soon the oceanic tide rises and floods the cave. Miss Bianca, Penny, and Bernard barely manage to retrieve the diamond and escape.

The greedy Medusa steals the diamond for herself and hides it in Penny's teddy bear. When she trips over a cable set by Bernard and Bianca while she's holding Penny and Snoops at gunpoint, Medusa loses the bear to Penny, who runs away with it. Medusa retaliates with gunfire, causing the mice to flee until they are met by Brutus and Nero, her crocodiles. Bernard and Miss Bianca trick them into entering a cage-like elevator, trapping them.

Two of the swamp critters that Bernard and Bianca befriended set off Snoops' fireworks, making the boat sink and freeing Brutus and Nero. Penny and the gang commandeer Medusa's "swamp mobile". Medusa pursues them on Brutus and Nero, viciously whipping the two crocodiles as she does so, but crashes and is left clinging to the boat's smoke stacks with the angered Brutus and Nero attacking below.

Back in New York, the Rescue Aid Society watch TV to hear that the Devil's Eye is given to the Smithsonian Institution and Penny is adopted by a new father and mother while it is implied that Medusa and Snoops have been arrested and imprisoned for kidnapping Penny. Bernard and Miss Bianca remain partners in the Rescue Aid Society's missions and soon after departing on Orville, accompanied by Evinrude, to a new rescue mission.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is!

Laney: One of my favorite movies and it's what lead us to adopt Penny.

Penny L.: Yeah. I love my family.

Me: Aww.

Zarya: How did Penny's biological parents die?

Me: Well that is a sad part. I found out that her biological parents died in a car wreck when she was only 6 months old.

Lori: Oh no.

Lana: I'm so sorry Penny.

Penny L.: It's all right Lana.

Lincoln: But that was one of our most heroic adventures.

Linka: Yeah. We also brought the worlds largest diamond into the Smithsonian Institution in Washington D.C.

Me: Yeah. It was a huge diamond. Priceless. It turns out it was worth more than $582,000,000,000,000.00. It's priceless.

Laney: Yeah.

Natsu: We've already helped Cody beat Mcleach when you guys met me and the rest of Fairy Tail. How bad can Medusa be?

Me: She's pure evil.

I pulled up her history.

---

Madame Medusa (also simply known as Medusa) is the main antagonist of Disney's 23rd full-length animated feature film The Rescuers. She is the opprobrious and manipulative proprietor of a pawn shop in New York City, which she uses as a cover for her criminal endeavors. She also has the two alligators named Brutus and Nero as her pets, and Mr. Snoops as her human henchman.

She was voiced by the late Geraldine Page.

Madame Medusa is aided in her misdeeds by the two fearsome "pet" crocodiles named Brutus and Nero, that while being tame are also brutes who enjoy causing trouble - she also had aid from the blundering Mr. Snoops, who is extremely happy to go along with Madame Medusa because of his own greed: the two would often bicker though, and their partnership is a very weak one.

Medusa is first mentioned in the movie by Penny's old brown cat named Rufus, who explains to two mice Bernard and Bianca (the heroes of the film) that a weird lady was always trying to give her a ride, but was always turned down. He then says that the lady and her partner run a sleazy pawnshop down the street.

Bernard and Bianca head over to the pawnshop and after being scared from a ringing phone, they hide to avoid being caught. Medusa then reveals herself, irritated at the phone ringing so late at night. She picks it up and is elated upon hearing the voice talking to her, which turns out to be her partner, Snoops, believing that he has found a diamond that she has been searching for. But instead, Snoops tells her to give him time to which Medusa revokes due to the fact that he had been looking for three months. Snoops then says something about "bottles" and Medusa concludes that he is talking about Penny sending message in bottles. She then launches a tirade on Snoops for his inability to "control a little girl" and says that she will be taking the next flight to Devil's Bayou before hanging up on him by way of slamming the phone.

She then grabs a suitcase, before heading to her room and comes back with a pile of clothes that she stuffs inside while huffing about Snoops's incompetence, then grabs a purple fur coat. As Bernard and Bianca try to get inside the suitcase, Medusa tries to shut it, but due to her careless packing, it does not. She furiously tries to shut it before jumping up and shutting it with her bottom, which hurts her a bit. In her car, Medusa has trouble starting it due to Bianca being underneath the accelerator, but eventually gets going and drives in a Cruella-esque fashion (spinning around, jetting past a truck, and falling into a ditch). Her reckless driving causes Bernard and Bianca in the suitcase to fall out while she drives off.

At Devil's Bayou (presumably, a swamp in Louisiana), Penny tries another of many attempts to escape and Medusa realizes it when she calls her multiple times and she does not answer. She order Brutus and Nero to find the girl and bring her back. Meanwhile, Medusa plans to search for Penny in her swamp mobile. She tries to get it started, but cannot (mostly due to a lack of gas) and it ends up flying in the air before landing back into the water. Medusa looks back at the engine and grows furious at the fact that the vehicle will not start, shouting at the recently arriving Snoops as to what is wrong with swamp mobile. Snoops responds that he's not sure as the vehicle worked fine when he used it yesterday. After finally starting the vehicle, Medusa tells Snoops to shut up before ordering him to launch his fireworks to light up the bayou so she will be able to find Penny and gets going in her swamp mobile.

Later, during her search, Medusa unknowingly gets Orville sucked into her swamp mobile, not noticing him as she continues her search. She uses one of the lights from her mobile to look for Penny and almost catches her hiding in the swamplands. Nero and Bruts manage to bring Penny back to Medusa's houseboat and Medusa learns about this after Snoops fires off some fireworks in the sky that read "Got Girl". She returns back to the boathouse, flying over

Bernard and Bianca before making a three-point landing, sliding into the boathouse, and making a skidding stop.

Returning back with a puff of black smoke behind her, she demands to know where Penny is and Snoops says he sent Penny to her room. Medusa asks Snoops in irritation why he let Penny escape and what alibi he has for her this time. Snoops blames Nero and Brutus before handing her one of her gallashes, which she throws back at him. She then compliments her pets for capturing Penny whom she calls an ungrateful little brat. Snoops complains to Medusa about using Penny for her caper and thinks she should leave it up to him, but she quickly cuts him off, telling him that he's not thinking. Snoops responds by saying he knows that Penny is the only one small enough to squeeze down the black hole.

Frustrated at Penny's inability to find the diamond, Medusa smacks her cane against Snoops's hands after he presents her with a handful of gems that Penny acquired during her trips to the cave. She then blames Snoops for not leaving Penny in said cave long enough. Snoops respond by saying that Penny will not take orders to which she responds by saying that he is just too soft on her. Snoops retaliates by saying that he had to take Penny out of the cave because the tide was coming and besides that, all Penny was doing was fussing about her teddy bear getting wet. Medusa then says that Snoops does not have a way with children; one has to gain a child's trust and make said child like them. Snoops asks how and Medusa angrily responds, saying that one forces a child to like them before calling him an idiot and almost hitting him with her cane. She concludes that when the next low tide comes in, she will put Penny in the cave herself and keep her there until she finds the diamond before walking off with her two alligators.

In her room, Medusa is looking over a map of the bayou when she hears the sound of organ music playing (Nero or Brutus playing it to get to Bernard and Bianca). Annoyed by this, she storms out and confronts Nero and Brutus, telling them to stop the racket before hitting on of them with her cane. This causes one of them to spit out Bernard whom they had just eaten and Medusa screams in terror upon seeing him, rushing to a chair, grabbing her dress, and telling Snoops to kill him.

As Snoops tries to kill Bernard with a broom, he accidentally hits the chair Medusa is standing on, breaking it and causing her to fall. She freaks out even more after seeing Bianca. Wanting the two mice dead, she grabs a shotgun and shoots at them, hitting Snoops and Brutus or Nero in the process. After wildly shooting around, Medusa's gun fails to shoot anymore bullets. She grows furious as she tries to shoot something out of it and asks Snoops what's wrong with the gun as she beats on it. As Snoops says that he does not know what's wrong, her gun shoots off some bullets which hit Bernard and Bianca as they are escaping.

Later in the night, Medusa calls Penny from her room, saying that she wants to talk to her. She is then seen putting on her nightgown and taking off her earrings, angrily saying to herself that high tide or not, Penny will find her the Devil's eye tomorrow or else.

The next morning, Medusa and Snoops bring Penny back to the cave, where Medusa steals her teddy bear and threatens to destroy it if Penny does not go down and find the diamond. After Penny finds the Devil's Eye (which was located inside a skull) and returns back up, Medusa take the diamond for herself, delighted that it is finally now in her possession. However, she refuses to return Penny's teddy bear and instead sows the diamond inside it. The greedy Medusa also betrays Snoops, despite his objections that he get half of the fortune for locating the diamond. Back in the houseboat, Medusa holds both Snoops and Penny in gunpoint, preparing to leave them behind. However, Medusa falls over a trip wire (planted by Bernard and Bianca) making her lose hold of the teddy bear.

As Snoops and Medusa engage into a fight to get the diamond, Penny grabs the teddy bear and (with the help from Bernard, Bianca, and several swamp folk animals) starts up Medusa's swamp mobile to escape. Medusa, Brutus, and Nero manage to catch up to them by grabbing hold of the rope, but Medusa starts whipping both alligators for no reason, much to their anger. It was not until Penny made a turn, causing the rope to snap and Medusa to crash on a smokestack as her houseboat has sunken thanks to the swamp animals firing up all of Snoops's firework supply.

As Snoops escapes on a board laughing at her misery while Penny and the animals head away from the scene on the swamp mobile, Medusa is now at a dead end by the wrath of both Brutus and Nero, who have finally had enough of her abusive, crotchety and vituperative behavior and attempt to devour her. Medusa is last seen holding her grip on the smokestack, weeping at the lost of the Devil's Eye which now is donated in the Smithsonian Institute as she tries to avoid being attacked by Brutus and Nero, who intend and attempt to eat her alive afterwards. Her fate beyond this point is currently unknown, but it can be assumed that she either found a slim chance to escape her formerly loyal pets and she and Snoops were both arrested, or was eventually eaten by them. Others jokingly assume that the message for help that Bianca chooses, on both her and Bernard's behalf, to answer at the end of the film is from her, and that she was rescued by them off-screen.

* * *

Qin: Boy I had no idea she was that bad!

Nico: No kidding. But I'm glad she was put in prison.

Me: Yep. Lincoln and Linka did that. She and Snoops got over 1,600 years in federal prison for their crimes.

Penny L.: I remember.

Qin: But at least we'll never see that witch again.

Me: I know. And since we put Medusa and Snoops in prison, we'll kill them in this one. Lets head to the Simulator and get them.

Everyone cheered.

Lucy Heartfilia: I can watch Penny here while you guys are in the simulator.

Me: Thanks Lucy. We appreciate that.

We went to the simulator.

* * *

In the simulator we got ready and we were preparing for an awesome adventure to journey into the treacherous Louisiana Bayou to rescue Penny from the evil Madame Medusa.

Me: Here we go.

We entered the Simulator as it activated and we were in New York City.

Me: Here we are guys. New York City.

Lincoln: Just like I remember it.

Me: Yep.

I heard something coming from a store. It was a pawn shop run by Madam Medusa.

Me: Shh. Listen.

We listened to what she was saying.

Madam Medusa: Madam Medusa's Pawn Shop Boutique? Snoops! [excited] Don't tell me Snoops! Let me guess. You found it! [Laughs] You've found the Diamond?

Snoops: (Phone Garble)

Medusa: Give you time? You bungler! You have been down there for 3 months. [Snoops talking indistinctly] Bottles? What bottles? [Angry] You caught Penny sending messages in bottles!? You blundering fool! Can't you control a little girl!? Shut up! [Slams her fist on her desk] I am taking the next flight down to Devil's Bayou!

She slams the phone on the receiver.

Medusa packed a suitcase and left.

We all then went in and looked around and in Medusa's study they saw a bunch of maps and books on Louisiana, a picture of an Old Abandoned Dixie Paddle Riverboat.

Me: Wow. Look at all these maps.

Laney: They're all maps of Louisiana.

Lincoln looks at the Riverboat Picture.

Lincoln: Look at this. This must be where she's holding Penny.

Bernard: But what is she after and what does she want with her?

Linka: [Gasp] I remember! She's after the largest diamond in the world: The Devil's Eye. It's as big as a human head and it's priceless.

Lincoln: That diamond is huge and it would make anyone rich beyond their wildest dreams.

Me: It is a huge diamond. And a diamond that big belongs in a museum.

Lana: Now I see why they couldn't find Penny.

Ms. Bianca: They couldn't find Penny because she's not in New York. She's in Louisiana.

Me: Half way across the country.

Nico: Wow.

Linka: That's over 1,300 miles away.

Lincoln: Let's go.

We were off to Devil's Bayou in Louisiana.

---

DEVIL'S BAYOU, LOUISIANA

---

We arrived in Devil's Bayou in Louisiana and it was a creepy, dangerous and foreboding place. It was a treacherous swamp filled with danger at every corner.

Nico: Whoa. So this is Devil's Bayou.

Me: Yeah. Dangerous as hell this place is.

Laney: This place gives me the creeps.

Lola: Look there.

We saw an abandoned Dixie Riverboat. It looked like it was there for years.

Lincoln: That's the Riverboat all right.

Linka: Sure looks old.

Me: It's an old Mississippi River Paddleboat.

Bernard: It looks like it's been here for years.

Qin: Yeah.

Ms. Bianca: It sure has. Penny must be in there.

Janeen: I have that felling too.

Me: This boat would make a great hideout for any kind of criminal.

Linka: How are we gonna get her out?

Lincoln: We'll think of something.

Nico: Someone is coming out of the boat.

Me: Quick hide.

We hid in the grass. We saw Madam Medusa driving a swamp-mobile to the riverboat. We met 2 local mice named Ellie Mae and Luke, a Dragonfly named Evinrude, a rabbit named Deadeye, a turtle named Gramps, a mole named Digger, and an Owl named Deacon Owl.

Me: Looks like Medusa has arrived.

Varie: That evil witch.

Ellie Mae: I'd like to give her a few whacks with my Rolling Pin!

Luke: We swamp folks are gonna run her clean out of our bayou.

Me: We're actually here to kill her.

Lincoln: If it's a fight she wants then it's a fight she's gonna get.

Linka: We are also here to rescue Penny.

Deadeye: That little girl Medusa has with her?

Lincoln: Yes.

Me: We won't let Medusa hurt her

Linka: How is Penny part of Medusa's plan to get the Devil's Eye Diamond?

Gramps: Penny is small enough to squeeze down a small hole that goes into a pirates cave on the coast. But it's hard to get to because the tide comes in fast and floods the cave quickly.

Linka: I remember that

Lincoln: Medusa really wants that diamond. Bad.

Nico: As long as we're here, she can't have it.

Laney: Why does she want that diamond?

Linka: Probably either for herself or for selling it on the Black Market.

Bernard: We got to get Penny out of here and quick.

Me: I know. But how?

Lincoln: Guys, someone is coming out of the boat.

We looked and Lincoln pulled out his binoculars and we saw Penny trying to make a run for it.

Lincoln: That must be Penny.

Linka: Let me see. [Lincoln hands her the binoculars] Oh. She's so young.

Me: That's Penny all right.

Ms. Bianca: It's Penny. Oh how terrible.

The lights in the Riverboat came on.

Me: Uh oh.

Medusa: Penny? Penny? Penny answer me. Penny!?

Lincoln: Medusa's calling out for her.

Me: We got to get Penny and hide till we come up with a plan.

Linka: Ellie Mae. Do you know if there's a place where we all can hide?

Ellie Mae: There's a cave over there.

Ellie Mae pointed to a cave on a cliff above the coastline.

Me: That's perfect.

Lincoln: Perfect. Lets go.

Ellie Mae: Evinrude. Go with them.

Evinrude the dragonfly buzzed in agreement.

Ellie Mae: Send Evinrude back as soon as you need help.

Lincoln: Right. Lets go.

Me: Lets do it.

We all went to Penny.

We saw Penny hiding behind a tree.

Lincoln: Penny! Over here!

Penny saw us.

Linka: Penny we mean you no harm. Come on over here, quickly.

Penny did so.

Penny: Where'd you all come from?

Lincoln: We'll explain later. Lets get over to that cave and hide.

Lincoln points to the cave and we all went for it.

Suddenly, fireworks went off.

Linka: On no. They're using fireworks to illuminate the swamp to find us.

Me: It's like the 4th of July!

Lincoln: Hurry!

We went to the cave and ran fast.

We got to the cave and Laney formed a plant curtain to keep the cave hidden.

Laney: That will make sure she doesn't find us.

Lincoln lit a lantern and it lit up the room.

Penny: Thank you for saving me.

Me: We should introduce ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced ourselves.

Penny: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Bernard: We found the bottle with your message and we've come to rescue you.

Penny: Did you hear that Teddy? Our bottle worked!

Lincoln: Yes it did.

Me: Yep.

Penny: Didn't you bring someone big with you like the Police?

Me: Well technically we ARE the police. You see, we are superheroes.

Penny: Wow!

Linka: I promise you Penny that we will try and get you out of here. We got to work together.

Me: Yep. We're going to take that ruthless witch Medusa down for good.

Penny: I will help you.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Okay.

They felt rumbling.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: What's that?

Nico: Feels like an earthquake.

Luna: Wait dudes I hear something.

They heard water sloshing coming from behind a cave wall further down.

Linka: It's coming from behind this wall here.

Lincoln pressed his ear against it and heard the water splashing and sloshing.

Lincoln: There's water behind here.

Me: I can hear it.

Bernard: There's water dripping from that rock sticking out.

Qin: He's right.

Lincoln: Stand back.

Lincoln kicked the wall and it shattered and water splashed into the cave room and a human skull tumbled in.

Lincoln: That rock was a skull.

Me: Whoa!

Lucy Loud: I wonder who that skull once belonged to.

Me: Who knows? He looks like he has been dead for centuries.

Linka: Wait a minute. I see something in it.

Me: I see something too.

Lincoln picked it up and looked in it and shined a light in it. Rainbow lights flickered all over the cave room.

Bernard: Wow!

Lori: Whoa! This is literally pretty.

Me: It's like prism lights.

Nico: Dazzling and beautiful.

Zarya: Amazing.

Piper: Yeah.

Lincoln: Look at this!

We looked in the skull and we saw a huge diamond. It was THE WORLD'S LARGEST DIAMOND - THE DEVIL'S EYE!

---

The Devil's Eye is the world's biggest diamond, and the main reason of Madame Medusa's ambition. She would do whatever it takes to get her hands on it. It used to belong to pirates that buried their treasure in a cavern in Devil's Bayou. As the world's largest diamond, it surely would have made Medusa millions but given the degree of her obsession, its strongly suggested Medusa planned to simply keep the diamond for herself.

Bianca and Bernard help Penny retrieve it from a skull before the cavern gets flooded. Madame Medusa then hides it inside Penny's Teddy Bear with the intention of smuggling it out of the bayou. However, Penny, Bernard, Bianca, and the Swamp Folk, take the diamond away from Medusa and escape with it. At the end of the film, it is donated to the Smithsonian Institute.

---

Bernard: Holy mackerel! That… That's it!

Ms. Bianca: The Devil's Eye.

Me: (Whistles) Wow! It's bigger than what we first saw.

Lori: No kidding!

Lola: Wow! That is an incredible diamond!

Lisa: Amazing piece of cut carbon.

Me: And it's priceless.

Nico smashed the skull and got the diamond out.

Lincoln: This diamond is huge.

Laney: Wow.

Nico: Geez that diamond is massive.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it's the biggest in ze world.

Linka: We better hide this thing.

Lincoln put it in his backpack and the water receded.

Lincoln: Look.

We saw the Pirate Cave that Penny was going into.

Linka: Is this the Pirate Cave you were going into Penny?

Penny: Yeah.

Me: Wow. Looks ancient.

Lincoln: We just found a back way into the cave. Lets check it out.

We walked into the cave and we saw a big hole in the floor.

Linka: What's this hole?

Penny: That's where the water comes in. I'm afraid to go near it.

Me: Looks like it leads to the ocean.

Linka: So this is how the cave gets flooded. High tide comes in and the water from the ocean splashes into the cave.

Lana: Causing it to flood.

Bernard: It sounds very dangerous.

Ms. Bianca: You can drown in here.

Me: No kidding.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Laney formed vines that covered the hole and we crawled over the hole and Penny was on Linka's back and we saw lots of chests full of treasure.

Linka: Boy there's enough treasure here to make anybody rich.

Nicole: No kidding. But for centuries, pirates had buried their loot in caves like this all over the Gulf of Mexico and in the Caribbean.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Bernard: Did Medusa have any need for these smaller diamonds?

Penny: No. She doesn't want those little ones.

Vince: It's still enough treasure to make anyone rich.

Linka: Penny how did you know this was a pirate's cave?

Penny: Him.

Penny pointed to the skeleton of a dead pirate thats been in the cave for a long time.

Ms. Bianca: [Gasps in Horror] Oh dear!

Lincoln: Whoa! He looks like he's been here for a long time.

Linka: Centuries no doubt.

Me: That's Benjamin Hornigold no doubt. He disappeared back in 1719.

Nico: Over 300 years ago.

Vince: Wow.

Jessie K.: He was a pirate back then.

Me: Yep. Lets take the treasure with us.

Nico: Good idea.

We loaded all the treasure into a scroll.

Lincoln looked up through a hole leading to the surface and he saw the Sun rising.

Lincoln: It's already dawn.

Me: We've been down here for a while.

Linka: Have you thought of a plan of attack on Medusa yet?

Lincoln: Yes I have. Here's what we do. But first lets get out of here.

We all went back to the cave we were hiding in as water splashed into the cave. The vines broke and we got out just in time.

Lincoln: High tide just came back in.

Linka: Yeah. Close one. Okay bro. What do you got?

Lincoln whispered the plan to us and it was a good one.

We were going to launch a frontal attack with Ellie Mae, Luke, Deadeye, Gramps, Deacon Owl, Bernard and Ms. Bianca. Most of us are gonna launch an aerial attack.

Me: That's a brilliant plan Lincoln.

At Ellie Mae's house Lincoln explained the plan.

Linka gave Penny a laser gun.

Lincoln: All right does everyone know what to do?

Me: Roger that.

Ellie Mae: We sure do.

Lincoln: Ready?

All: [In Unison] Ready.

Me: Lets get her.

Lincoln: Evinrude, sound the charge.

Evinrude: (Buzzing) Da-Da-Da-Da-Da-Daaa!

All: [In unison] CHARGE!

We went at the Riverboat and I fired a blast of lightning and it hit the boat and set it on fire.

Medusa came out and she was armed with a 12-Gauge Shotgun. She fired at us and missed.

Nicole fired a Winchester Rifle and a bullet hit Medusa in the arm.

She dropped her gun into the water.

Nero and Brutus her pet crocodiles came out and they saw all of us.

Penny: (to Brutus and Nero) Be smart. Do you two really want to go against all of us?

Me: Not a wise choice.

They ran away into the bayou.

?: Very impressive.

A figure came out and it was MATACORE from episode 5 of Super Megaforce.

---

Matacore tags along with Argus, Prince Vekar, and a number of XBorgs, so Vekar can declare his mastery on the planet.

Despite having the upper hand, he retreats along with Argus, due to have Prince Vekar being hurt in battle, and is teleported due to the interference of Levira and Damaras.

He returns to Earth, soon afterwards, to battle the Mega Rangers again, this time only with the aid of XBorgs. He is defeated by the Super Mega Rangers using their new Samurai powers, with Noah landing the final and destroyed by the Super Mega Sabers Final

Strike.

Matacore is enlarged and overpowered the Legendary Wild Force Megazord, but he was finally destroyed by the new Legendary Samurai Megazord and it's 'Legendary Fire Smasher 'attack.

---

Troy Burrows: Matacore!

Matacore: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You wanted to conquer Earth and you easily overwhelmed the rangers.

Matacore: That's right. (to Jayden Shiba): I remember you as well, Samurai Red Ranger. Do you think it's funny giving the Megaforce Rangers that Samurai Double Disk so they could defeat me easily?!

Me: Do us all a favor and shut the hell up!

Matacore: Make me. I've beaten your Legendary Mode before. I can do it again!

Noah: That was then. This is now!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Scientific Squadron Dynaman from 1984.

Jake Halling: For some reason, I feel like this mode should've been included when we first fought Matacore.

Me: I agree.

Penny was then enveloped in a powerful light and she was now a beautiful teenage girl at around 13 years old and she had a beautiful blue and white dress and she had black stockings and black shoes.

Nico: Whoa! What happened to Penny?

Lily: She changed like me.

Lori: Wow! She has become a beautiful young woman.

Penny L.: Now it's personal. I will never forgive this monster for ruining my life. I found out something from the spirit of my mom.

Medusa came out.

Medusa: Penny!?

Penny L.: I will never forgive you Medusa.

Medusa: What do you mean?

Penny L.: I was visited by the spirit of my mother. I know everything now. I found out that you killed my mom and dad!

We gasped in sheer horror!

Nico: Medusa murdered your biological parents!?

Penny L.: Yes they did. They didn't die in a car crash like I was told. They died because of Medusa. She killed them in cold blood and then set my house on fire!

We were shocked and horrified!

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: Medusa you monster!

Lori: How heartless can you literally be!?

Carol: Absolutely no regard for human life!

Me: Now it's good we came here to kill her. Matacore you aren't worth our time.

I fired an energy blast at Matacore and destroyed him in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: We've got bigger fish to fry.

Nico: That's right. Madam Medusa and Snoops, you have failed this world!

Donkey Kong: (to Medusa) Any last words before I go ape on you?

Penny L.: No Donkey Kong, leave Medusa for me. After I have had my fun you all can finish her.

Donkey Kong: Okay.

We went at her and Snoops and I punched Snoops in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Laney wrapped him in vines and slammed him into the ground.

Luna: What you did makes you nothing more than worthless scum! THALLIUM STYLE: POISON SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Luna threw a bunch of shuriken made of Thallium, a poisonous metal and they hit Mr. Snoops and poisoned him. His hair was falling out.

Luna: Try this one! PLUTONIUM STYLE NINJA ART: RADIATION SLICING SWORD!

Luna formed a powerful glowing blue sword made entirely out of plutonium and she slashed Mr. Snoops all over and poisoned him with incredible levels of Gamma Radiation.

Luna: Try this one! URANIUM STYLE NINJA ART: RADIOACTIVE LASHING WHIP!

Luna formed a whip made of pure glowing uranium and she lashed him all over and poisoned him with more radiation.

Luna: And try this dude! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: KONIGGRATZER MARCH!

Luna flew into the air as the famous march of the Battle of Koniggratz played and she sent a wall of metal and it turned into the

German Soldiers of the battle and they went at Mr. Snoops and knocked him down.

Mr. Snoops was down and he was dying quickly.

I looked him over and what I saw was frightening. I analyzed him and saw that he was poisoned with 75,000 m5v's of Gamma Radiation. Which is the equivalent of being near a nuclear explosion from 11 miles away.

I looked him over with my Geiger Counter and it was clicking like mad showed that he was poisoned with extreme levels of Gamma Radiation.

Me: Boy he was poisoned to enough radiation to kill 100,000 people.

Nico: Hardcore.

Me: Well he'll be dead in about a couple of hours.

Lana: Good riddance.

Hunter: Ja. But Luna that was really awesome!

Luna: Thanks Hunter. Lily got me into learning all about German music. It's awesome dude.

Hunter: Danke.

Jessie K.: That was the famous march of the Battle of Koniggratz. It was a famous battle in Germany that happened back in 1866 during the Austrio-Prussian War. That battle was a decisive factor during that war back 154 years ago.

Me: Wow. I never knew that war happened.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Me: Lets help Penny when the time comes.

Nico: Right.

Penny went at Medusa engaged her in a ferocious fight. Penny punched and kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and she punched her in the face two and she ducked under a punch from Medusa and kicked her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and punched her in the back of the head and kicked her in the back and kicked her in the face again knocked out one of Medusa's teeth and she punched her in the nose and broke it. Penny then slammed Medusa's head into the ground and grabbed her and threw her into the gangplank of the Riverboat. Medusa got up and she was really enraged! They went at each other and it was an extremely ferocious fight! Penny and Medusa went at each other roaring in incredible fury! Penny kicked Medusa in the face and she kicked her in the stomach with incredible force. They grabbed each other and Penny punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and she punched Penny in the face and she kicked her in the face and she kicked her in the stomach and she punched her in the stomach and Penny punched her in the face twice and she dodged Medusa's third strike and punched her in the face and Medusa kicked at her and Penny dodged her strike and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Medusa came at her and punched her all over with indiscriminate fury as a massive flurry of fisticuffs were pulverizing her and Penny punched her in the face and kicked her in the chest and punched her in the face again! Medusa got up and went at Penny and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach with devastating force and she crashed into a rock and belched up a huge amount of blood. Medusa grabbed her and threw Penny down and pile drove her and she belched up even more blood and it got on Medusa's face and he was screaming in pain as it burned her and Penny got up and punched Medusa in the face and kicked her and punched her in the face and Medusa punched Penny in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of her teeth and she was thrown to the ground and Medusa jumped and just as he was about to smash her head in, Penny grabbed her foot and threw him into a rock and she kicked her with devastating force and she grabbed Medusa's arm and broke it. Medusa then got up and viciously punched Penny in the stomach and she belched out a huge amount of blood and Penny punched her away. They were mercilessly thrashing each other and they weren't gonna give up until one of them dies! Penny then punched her in the face with devastating force and she belched up a huge amount of blood and she kicked Medusa in the stomach and punched her in the face!

Medusa punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face with devastating force and she belched up a huge amount of blood and Penny then dealt her a deadly uppercut and kicked her in the face. She growled growled ferociously and punched her in the stomach and dealt her a deadly uppercut!

Me: I've seen enough! Lets go!

We went and helped and I punched Medusa in the face and Sora healed Penny.

Nico punched Medusa in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Zarya punched her in the face and fired energy arrows at her and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Ben: Lets see how she likes the Mummy!

Ben then turned into a new ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE SNARE-OH! He now had a Pharaoh mask that looked more like King Tut's and he had 2 more arms made of bandages and he had more amazing armor.

Ben: ULTIMATE SNARE-OH!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Thep Khufan!

Shanan: Wow! This is an amazing alien. I've never seen an evolved Thep Khufan before.

Cody: This makes trips to Egypt even more amazing.

Riley: It sure does.

Ultimate Snare-Oh: Time for this bitch to go under wraps.

He tied up Madame Medusa in his bandages.

Me: Lets finish this bitch with teamwork! I'll start us off. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Zarya: Wow! That is a cool transformation.

Me: Thanks Zarya. It's my Wolf Miraculous form. I turn into the hero Wolf Moon when my partner Kibal goes into my bracelet.

Zarya: Wow! That is so awesome!

Me: Thanks. Want to join me for a combo?

Zarya: Count me in.

I fired a powerful blast of Wolf Fire at Madame Medusa and Zarya fired a powerful barrage of arrows.

Me and Zarya: WOLF MOON ARROW STORM STRIKE!

The fire merged into the arrows and it turned them into a powerful pack of blue fire wolves. They hit Madame Medusa and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Searchlight: Time for the power of the Earth. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his X-Ray Emitter 100-fold.

Bumblebee (Teen Titans): Time for the sting! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Bumblebee's right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Searchlight and Teen Titans Bumblebee: STINGING X-RAY LASER STRIKE!

Searchlight fired an X-Ray blast and Bumblebee fired her bee blasters and they hit Madame Medusa and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Triggerhappy: Time for some firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his air blaster 100-fold.

Scream: We are ready for anything. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Symbiote Powers 100-fold.

Triggerhappy and Scream: HURRICANE SYMBIOTE SPEAR STORM!

Scream fired spears from her hair and Triggerhappy fired a powerful blast of air and the blasts of air merged with the spears and they hit Medusa and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to finish this bitch for good.

Donkey Kong: I'll start. HERE COMES DONKEY KONG! COCONUT SHOOTER BASHSTORM!

Donkey Kong fired a powerful barrage of coconuts and they hit Madame Medusa all over with powerful force.

Patrick: (Offscreen) (Laughs) THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH A COCONUT!

Diddy Kong: Time for some Peanut power! PEANUT MEGA BARRAGE!

Diddy Kong fired a powerful barrage of peanuts and they hit Madame Medusa and exploded.

Dixie Kong: This monster is a disgrace to people! ORANGE GRENADE EXPLOSION!

Dixie Kong threw a bunch of Orange Grenades and they hit Madame Medusa and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bernard: Lets do it Bianca!

Bianca (Rescuers): Right!

Bernard and Bianca: RESCUE AID SOCIETY MEGA BURST!

Bernard and Bianca fired a powerful blast of energy and it slammed into Medusa and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Penny L.: This is for my mom and dad! DIAMOND SHRED AVENGER STRIKE!

Penny fired a powerful shower of razor sharp diamonds and they hit Madame Medusa all over and cut her to pieces. Killing her instantly. Medusa's spirit appeared.

Nicole: Hell is too good for you.

Nicole sent Medusa's evil spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Penny L.: (Looks at the sky) I did it for you mom and dad.

She then had tears stream down her face and she then started crying and she hugged me and cried hard. She was crying and wailing in so much grief and she knew that her nightmare was over. I was comforting her.

Me: It's all right Penny. Just let it all out. Let it all out.

She was crying so hard and so much that it made our hearts hurt.

Nico: Poor girl.

Arkayna: Yeah.

Will Vandom: She did not deserve this. Her life was ruined because of Medusa.

Irma: I know.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Penny was crying hard for 30 minutes. We went back to the estate and rested Penny on the couch. She was still crying.

Me: It's all right Penny. It's all right.

Laney: Poor Penny. I don't think I've ever seen her cry this much.

Lori: She's literally in so much pain after what happened.

I was comforting her.

Later she was better.

Penny L.: Thank you J.D.

Me: Anytime Penny.

Penny L.: (To the viewers) If you go after a diamond worth a fortune, don't use little girls for it.

Me: Noted.

We then rested.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction done.

The Rescuers has been one of my favorite movies since I was little. It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is where we go back to the Underground City to stop the evil Y'Lantians from destroying the planet and erase the city that caused so much harm to Sydney and her friends.

See you all tomorrow.

# Back to The Underground City

At the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games. We were watching our favorite show Operation: Dessert Storm.

Me: I hope that Naomi wins with her Baked Alaska.

Nico: Me too. That Savage Ken looks like a monster.

Laney: No kidding.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. But his Black Forest Gateau cake looks Köstlich.

Me: Boy it sure does Hunter. I wouldn't mind having that for dessert.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Lana: It sure looks good.

Zarya: It all looks really good.

Arkayna: It sure does.

Piper: Everything on Earth is so amazing.

Emerald: It sure is! Earth is so incredible.

Me: I'm glad you girls are loving Earth.

Paige: It's an amazing planet that we call home.

Kairi and Sora came down and they had old clothes on. Sora had a red shirt and red shorts on and so did Kairi but with Pink.

Me: Hey you two. What's with the clothes change?

Kairi: We don't want our clothes to get damaged, do we?

Sora: Nope. We put on these generic clothes just to rip out of them when we transform.

Laney: Transform?

Me: Kairi and Sora want to see what it would be like to be the legendary Pokemon Latias and Latios.

Nico: That is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lily: Yeah.

May: I can't wait to see what you two look like as Latias and Latios. They are amazing Pokemon.

Riley: They sure are.

Me: Just so you know you two, this is gonna hurt real bad. But it will only be temporary.

Sora: Okay.

Kairi: Got it.

I snapped my fingers and Sora and Kairi were in excruciating pain.

Elec Man: (sees Sora and Kairi in pain) Are you two ok?

Sora: Not really!

Kairi: It feels like… we're about to burst!

Then they changed and it happened really fast and they became the legendary Eon Pokemon Latias and Latios! Sora was the Latios and Kairi was the Latias

Nico: WHOA!

Skunk (Skunk Fu): Kairi? Are you and Sora still in there?

Sora: Yeah we're okay Skunk.

Kairi: But this is awesome! Sora you look awesome as a Latios.

Sora: And you look amazing as a Latias.

Misfire: Sora, how do you and Kairi feel being Pokemon, even if it's not permanent?

Sora: It's amazing! It's so awesome being a Pokemon.

Kairi: It feels like we can do all kinds of things.

Nico: How long will they stay like this?

Me: Hmm. (Looks at watch) About 2 more minutes.

Lily: So it only lasts for 5 minutes.

Nico: Looks like it.

Laney: Yep. But they will be naked when they change back.

Me: Yep. In about 15 seconds. Cover your eyes boys.

We did so.

Then Sora and Kairi reverted back and it happened really fast and they were naked. They got back up and they wobbled while trying to balance themselves.

Wideload: This is probably the first time we've seen you two naked after a transformation.

Kairi: (sees Nico looking away and laughs) C'mon, Nico! You've been around me and Sora for a long time now. We don't mind you taking a peek.

Nico: I'm not looking Kairi! I do not want to have Nicole smash my face in!

Nicole: You better watch it Nico or I will pulverize your face in like how Lady Tsunade did to Jiraiya!

Me: Please get some clothes on before Nicole goes apeshit on Nico.

They went up to their rooms.

We uncovered our eyes and Sora and Kairi came back with their clothes on.

Me: Thank you.

Lincoln then got a ghost sense and he saw Lucy and the entire Young Morticians club.

Lucy: Hey Lincoln. I brought the entire Young Morticians club over so they can help us on our next adventure.

Lincoln: Okay Lucy.

Me: Great to have you all here.

Persephone: Thanks J.D.

Boris: Yeah.

Bertrand: It's always a pleasure to be here J.D.

Haiku: It's really amazing.

Dante: I find it to be interesting.

Morpheus: We want to help out whenever possible.

Silas: Indeed. Sigh. The forces of darkness will be willing to help you all.

Maggie: Yeah.

Me: It's gonna be really amazing having the forces of darkness be with us.

Nico: Yep.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw the planets going into a really rare planetary alignment. It was a really rare planetary alignment called a Syzygy. An extremely rare planetary alignment where all the planets in the system are lined up in a perfect straight line. This happens only once every 10,000 to 1,000,000 years.

Me: Whoa! Look at that!

Ben: The planets are all in a perfect alignment.

Nicole: This is an event called a Syzygy.

Me: I've never seen something like this happen before.

Nicole: It's extremely rare dad. It only happens once every 10,000 to 1,000,000 years.

Me: This is a very rare event for us.

Lana: And that's not all that's happening! Look outside!

We saw a huge raging thunderstorm going on outside.

Me: Man what is happening out there.

Then we saw a blue light coming from Donatello's room.

Me: The crystal from the Underground City is reacting to something.

Donatello: But that's impossible. This crystal was completely burnt out.

Nico: But the energy coming off of it is incredible. It's like it's supercharged.

Laney: Yeah I feel it too.

Nicole: It might have something to do with the planetary alignment.

Donatello: Or it might have something to do with the Crystal Moon in the Underground City.

Me: Either way we better check it out and quick.

Qin: Right.

Maria: Looks like it's back to the Underground City.

Tara: This time, I'll go with you guys.

Me: Okay. Lets roll!

We then went back to the Underground City.

## UNDERGROUND CITY

We arrived back in the Underground City.

Sydney: I never thought I'd be here again.

Me: None of us did. I thought we were done here. But look.

We saw that the whole city was filled with people and was being prosperous.

Me: Wow.

Shanan: Amazing.

Lincoln: This is incredible.

Shanan: I know these people. They are the Y'Lyntians. A race of people long thought to have been forgotten over the millennia.

Lynn: Wow.

We then heard chanting.

Me: Listen.

We heard the chanting and we saw where it was coming from. It was coming from a few people standing in front of a crystal.

Me: What do you think that is?

May: No idea.

Qin then came out with a Green Jumpsuit.

May: That's a nice jumpsuit, Qin.

Qin: Thanks.

Me: We got to find out what's going on and how it involves the planetary alignment that's happening now. Stay with me and be quiet.

We went into the city and we then met an Y'Lyntian girl named Versallia and she lead us into the Chamber of Chronicles.

Versellia: So you see, we have a different reason for what the Alignment is doing. Here in the Chamber of Chronicles will you see the truth of the past.

Michelangelo: I don't know. Last time we were in here all that we saw was a pack of lies.

Me: Lets listen and find out.

Versallia: Yes.

The crystal in the chamber showed us what happened.

Versallia: We were of a different age a time long ago when Y'Lyntians held unassailable dominion over the Earth. We were the first. The chosen. The heavens bestowed upon us power beyond imagining in the form of mighty crystals from the stars. The largest of these, The Sun Crystal, came to rest high upon Mount Timaeus. Overlooking the entire continent. As a final gift from the heavens, the planets aligned and empowered our Sun Crystal. Charging it with unbelievable energy. Crystal energy which we harnessed to build the largest and most splendid civilization on Earth. But we Y'Lyntians had advanced so far so fast, we began to believe ourselves superior to all others. We enslaved many innocent humans and when they could not perform the jobs we imposed upon them, the limitless power of our Crystal Sun was used to mutate them. Into creatures better suited to serve our selfish needs. Water breathers to bring us the bounty of the sea. Monstrous beasts of burden to raise our monuments and dig our canals. And Avians to patrol the skies. Preventing certain Y'Lyntians from escaping. Y'Lyntians who like me detested the dark of our own people. And then an uprising. The human cultures banded together and launched an attack on our home. The Y'Lyntians were taken by surprise. The High Council gathered in the Star Chamber to take retaliatory action. And the slaves were ordered to turn the power of the Crystal Sun into the most devastating of weapons. But many slaves were allied with the human forces. Determined to put an end to their cruel Y'Lyntian taskmasters. The power of our Crystal Sun was turned back upon itself with catastrophic consequences. And the fabled island of Y'Lyntius sank beneath the waves.

We were shocked and horrified.

Me: Unbelievable.

Vince: That's awful.

Nico: That is terrible.

Michelangelo: Wait a minute. The fabled island of Y'Lyntius? You mean Y'Lyntius is really?

Donatello: Atlantis! Of course! Why didn't I think about it before? You guys are from the lost city of Atlantis. Unbelievable.

Lynn: But that's impossible! Atlantis disappeared over 10,000 years ago.

Versallia: Yes. We may be all that remains of the once great civilization.

Varie: I know the lost city of Atlantis. We actually have been there many times once before.

Qin: Wow. I didn't know that.

Sydney: It's a really amazing place.

Versallia: But a few of us have managed to escape destruction and took a fragment of the Sun Crystal. Though it's power was hugely diminished, it was enough to give life to a vast underground refuge. Now named the Crystal Moon, this smaller power source began to weaken and without slaves, the Y'Lyntians found they were unequipped to survive on their own. So they chose to go into Crystal Suspension until the next planetary alignment could recharge the Moon Crystal. Only one remained awake: The High Mage. It was his task to watch over the city until the Crystal Moon could be recharged. And now all has been fulfilled as it was foreseen by the high council. The alignment has come to pass. The Crystal Moon is recharged and the high council are using it to raise our ancient city from the sea.

Donatello: And with the sudden geologic change on such a massive scale continents will shift and sink. Most of the Human Race will be wiped out! It'll be the end of the world as we know it.

Me: It'll be just like what we encountered on the Apocalyptic Earth where we destroyed Diablo and the Evil Gods.

Nico: No kidding.

Hunter: Ja.

Nick F.: This a nightmare.

Me: We have to stop them.

Nicole: I think I have a solution. We can use what we learned from the history we were told on the Y'Lyntians and use that just like in what happened.

Donatello: That's a good idea.

Superman: (to Versellia) Here's your chance to do what's right. I would take it.

Versallia: Trust me. I've already made my decision. And that is to make sure that my people never come back.

Me: Now the entire world is in grave danger. We have to stop the

High Mage.

?: Very fascinating.

Me: Wonder who said that.

We went to another room and we saw that it was YUFFO from episode 2 of Megaforce!

---

An alien scientist who attempts to capture humans to conduct experiments on. He is a Coccinellidae-like creature who's design is reminiscent of a UFO. His abilities include being able to trap people in a cocoon-like substance and being able to split himself into five small UFOs to evade enemies as well as to fire strong energy rays from his eyes. He is sent to study the humans and learn their weaknesses before the insect invasion proceeds any further. Nevertheless, he is able to hold his own in a battle and proves somewhat stronger than Scaraba. He is first beaten by the Megaforce Blaster's Dynamic Victory Charge. Vrak sends the Zombats to make him grow and he is destroyed by the Gosei Great Megazord's Victory Charge.

---

Troy Burrows: Yuffo!

Yuffo: Ah the Megaforce Rangers. I didn't expect you all here.

Me: I remember you! You wanted to bring in humans for study.

Yuffo: That's right. Watched me on TV didn't you?

Me: We sure did. You were the first monster to be destroyed by the Megaforce Rangers Gosei Megazord.

Yuffo: Impressive that you know that.

Nico: That was an awesome battle.

Me: I take it you came here to learn about the crystals.

Yuffo: That's right. I've actually been studying these crystals for a while now.

Donatello: How long?

Yuffo: (to Donatello): A couple days at the most. I can see why you were fascinated by them. Maybe once you're all dead, I'll take some with me.

Troy Burrows: Not gonna happen!

Troy fired a powerful blast of red energy from his hand and it hit Yuffo and exploded and sent him crashing into the wall.

Yuffo: You Rangers haven't lost your touch. But why don't you come follow me if you think you're brave enough?

With that, Yuffo turned into his UFO mode and flew away.

Jake Holling: And we're letting him fly away because…?

Leonardo: Because he can lead us right to the Entity.

Me: Lets get him!

We went after Yuffo.

We flew out and we saw THE HIGH MAGE!

---

The Mage was a member of the Y'Lyntian, an advanced civilization that lived underground. When they discovered life on the surface of the Earth, they built an outpost to study it from, which later became the Turtle Lair. However, they discovered that their race was dying. Eventually, he was the only one left.

When the Turtles and the Foot Clan mutant experiments enter his abandoned city, he captured them to turn them human again. However, in return, he demanded that everyone he cured had to stay as well as the Turtles. When the Turtles declined his invitation, he tried to keep them there forcibly. The Turtles were forced to use a light orb on him and encase him in crystal. When the Turtles returned to the city to cure the mutants, they discovered an entire chamber of crystallized beings, indicating that he was lying.

When the planets aligned, the cosmic energy recharged the Crystal Moon, he and his people were revived and ready to retake the world they once ruled. He sensed the Turtles' return and created four lava monsters to stop them from interfering and then trapped them. He informed them that they will be the first slaves in the new order. But they managed to escape with the help of a rebel Y'Lyntian and disrupt her people's attempt to raise Atlantis. He presumably died when the city was destroyed.

---

High Mage: So you Turtles have returned and you have friends with you.

Leonardo: That's right.

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we won't let you ruin the planet.

High Mage: I only wish to make the planet even better than it already is.

Sydney: By destroying it and wiping out billions of innocent people!? I don't think so!

Me: We won't let you do this!

Troy: Your bond with the Earth might be strong. But we have something greater!

Entity: And what's that?

Orion: Our will to never give up!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Electronic Squadron Denziman from 1980.

Me: It's over High Mage. Your reign of terror will end before it even begins.

Vypra: (Offscreen) We'll help him.

Me: Oh great.

We saw Vypra, Waffle Woman, Professor Calamitous and Lord Drakkon come out.

Me: The world is in danger right now Vypra. We don't have time to fight you.

Vypra: Then make time.

Lord Drakkon: Then lets see if you have enough time.

Me: If that's what you want then we'll face you.

Nico: I'll face the High Mage for you until it's time.

Me: Okay. Thanks Nico.

Vypra (to the Mysticons): This time, you girls are going to have a real fight against the Masters of Evil!

Lord Drakkon: Even though there are only four of us.

Arkayna: Bring it on.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Luan, William, Shego and Arkayna VS Vypra

---

Luan, William, Shego and Arkayna were facing Vypra.

Vypra: So it's a 4 on 1 match. Not very fair if you ask me.

William: Villains never play fair.

Shego: So neither will the Heroes.

Arkayna: We learned that when we were on Gemina.

Luan: Now you will Fair the truth. (Laughs) Get it?

William: Love the jokes but now is not the time.

Luan formed a sword of light and they went at Vypra and they clashed. Luan clashed with Vypra and kicked her in the face and William fired a powerful blast of lightning from his blaster and it hit Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shego fired a powerful blast of Green fire and it hit Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Arkayna fired a powerful blast of green fire from her staff and it hit Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it turned into a dragon and it slammed into Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Arcayna: Try this on! UNLEASH THE DRAGON!

Arcayna fired a powerful spirit dragon and it slammed into Vypra and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vypra was down.

---

Battle 2: Lisa Loud, Stewie, Bowser Jr. and Emerald VS Calamitous

---

Lisa Loud, Stewie, Bowser Jr. and Emerald were facing Professor Calamitous.

Professor Calamitous: Now you will face my new and improved suit.

Lisa: Lets see just how new that abomination you call a suit is.

Emerald: Yeah!

Professor Calamitous put his suit on.

Lisa: Time for you to see our power.

Lisa fired a powerful ray blast from her hand and it slammed into the suit and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bowser Jr. fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Calamitous and exploded all over and Stewie fired ray blasts at him and they exploded. Professor Calamitous fired missiles from his suit and they went at Lisa and Emerald formed a shield and deflected them back at him and they hit him and exploded.

Stewie: How do you like that you bastard!?

Bowser Jr. went into his shell and spin rapidly and Lisa kicked him and he slammed into Calamitous with incredible force.

Bowser Jr.: Yeah! That's something papa would do!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Emerald: Try this on! BATTLE UNICORN CHARGE!

Emerald sent a spirit Unicorn at him and it slammed into Professor

Calamitous and exploded. Resulting in his battle suit being completely destroyed!

Professor Calamitous was on the ground.

Lisa: How is that for wanting to see their power?

Calamitous was knocked down.

---

Battle 3: Me, Zarya, and Tara VS Waffle Woman

---

Me, Zarya, and Tara were facing Waffle Woman.

Me: I'm gonna eat you for breakfast Waffle Woman.

Waffle Woman: We'll see about that.

Tara: I love waffles and pancakes but you give a horrible meaning to the phrase time for breakfast.

Zarya: That's right.

We went at Waffle Woman and Tara fired stones and beams of energy at her and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

I fired blasts of fire and energy at Waffle Woman and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Zarya fired powerful energy arrows at Waffle Woman and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired blasts of wind and fire and burned her and blew her around.

Zarya: Try this one! TIME TO HOWL! (HOWLS)

Zarya fired a powerful spirit energy wolf at Waffle Woman and it hit her and knocked her down in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked her down.

Me: I'm gonna go help Tommy take down Lord Drakkon.

Zarya: Okay.

I went over to help out Tommy.

---

Battle 4: Me, Tommy Oliver, Jason Lee Scott and Piper VS Lord Drakkon

---

(APOCALYPSE TOMORROW BY CHARLES EVANS PLAYS)

Me, Tommy Oliver, Jason Lee Scott and Piper were facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: You are a ruthless scumsucker Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: I don't know what you see in defending that goodie-goodie two shoes version of me. You should be working for me.

Me: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP!

Lord Drakkon gasped.

Me: I would never serve someone like you.

Tommy Oliver: I can't believe that I would become this monster that killed my friends in cold blood.

Jason Lee Scott: And send Kim on a path of vengeance.

Piper: You are a monster!

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes Drakkon. So many have suffered all because of you. If you live to fight another day, I will be your arch nemesis.

We went at Lord Drakkon and I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the head and Tommy slashed him all over with his Brachio Staff and Jason Lee Scott slashed him all over with his Tyrannosaurus Sword and Gold Zeo staff and kicked him in the head and Piper bashed him all over with her rings and fired powerful blasts of fire at him and burned him. I punched him all over the place and kicked him in the face with a powerful kick.

Me: Now you burn! (ECHOING) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive vortex of fire and light at Lord Drakkon and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon was sent flying and he crashed into a wall and knocked down some of the High Council and killed them in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon was really tough and we engaged in a powerful sword fight.

We clashed violently and sparks were flying everywhere and setting much of the temple on fire.

Lord Drakkon: This is the end of James Dean Knudson!

I legswept him and threw him into the ground and kicked him into the air.

Piper: Feel the fire! FLY PHOENIX FLY!

Piper fired a powerful spirit phoenix and it slammed into Lord Drakkon and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon was knocked down.

Yuffo came flying and crashed through the ground. Darcy is the one that sent him crashing.

Yuffo (to Darcy): Impressive. You'd give Metal Alice a run for her money!

I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit him and exploded. He fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vypra and the masters regrouped.

Maria: Vypra, before you and your team teleport out, we need to discuss a few things.

Vypra: It's about Voldemort, right?

William: Exactly. As long as his threat's still out there, he's a danger to both our groups.

Me: He's not just a danger to us, he's a danger to the entire world. He and his followers are going to kill 7.8 billion innocent people. All because of his racist views on wizards and muggles.

Waffle Woman: So you're saying we should form a temporary truce against him when the time comes?

Nico: Exactly.

Calamitous: We accept.

Drakkon: We've already killed a few of those Death Eaters like all of you have anyway.

Me: We appreciate that. It'll make our battle against him easier. And Drakkon, you get to live to fight another day. But from now on we are archenemies.

Drakkon: I'll accept that.

They teleport out.

Me: We're not done here yet.

We then set our sights on the High Mage.

---

## Battle 5: HIGH MAGE

---

We were facing the High Mage.

Me: We won't let you destroy the planet.

High Mage: You will not stop me. I have powers that no mere mortal can understand.

Me: What a coincidence. So do we.

We powered up and transformed.

The Entity threw some orbs at Raph but just when they were about to touch him, he sliced them apart with his sais.

Raph: Not this time, asshole! (to Red Hood) Yo, Jason. Let's do a combo and show this guy how much me and my brothers have changed!

Red Hood: With pleasure.

Red Hood and Raphael fired a powerful blast of red energy.

Red Hood and Raphael: RED JUSTICE TURTLEBLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a red turtle and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! Awesome!

Raph: Yeah!

We went at him and I punched the High Mage in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him high into the air.

Paige went up to him and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Paige: Try this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE WIND!

Paige fired a powerful blast of wind from her wings and it ignited and it was on fire and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln: Whoa!

Me: Awesome! How about this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KAWAH IJEN BLUE LAVA FIRESTORM!

I fired a powerful wave of neon blue lava and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded and burned him all over.

Paige: Nice one! Try this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: TIANCHI PHOENIX ERUPTION!

Paige fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a phoenix and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded with the power of the Tianchi Eruption from 946 A.D.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nicole: No kidding! That was the power of the Tianchi volcanic eruption from 946 A.D.

Vince: Wow! That was over 1,000 years ago. I remember learning about that when we were over in Japan.

Aylene C.: That was cool!

Me: It sure was. Lets see how it compares to this! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: RINJANI ICE AGE PANIC!

I fired a massive wave of lava and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded with the massive power of Mount Rinjani when it erupted back in 1257 A.D.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Paige: Whoa! That was powerful!

Me: It sure was. That was the power of the Mount Rinjani eruption from 1257 A.D.

Nicole: I remember that one. That was over in Mount Samalas in Indonesia and it plunged the world into a Little Ice Age.

Nico: Wow.

Qin: That is powerful!

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lily: Lets see how he likes this! ORACLE STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED HUSSARS

Lily flew into the air and a powerful curtain of the aurora borealis formed behind her and the song Winged Hussars by Sabaton played.

When the winged hussars arrived

A cry for help in time of need, await relief from holy league

60 days of siege, outnumbered and weak

Sent a message to the sky, wounded soldiers left to die

Will they hold the wall or will the city fall

Dedication

Dedication

They're outnumbered 15 to one

And the battle's begun

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down the mountainside

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down they turned the tide

As the days are passing by and as the dead are piling high

No escape and no salvation

Trenches to explosive halls are buried deep beneath the walls

Plant the charges there and watch the city fear

Desperation

Desperation

It's a desperate race against the mine

And a race against time

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down the mountainside

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down they turned the tide

Cannonballs are coming down from the sky

Janissaries are you ready to die?

We will seek our vengeance eye for an eye

You'll be stopped upon the steps of our gate

On this field you're only facing our hate

But back home the sultan's sealing your fate

We remember

In September

That's the night Vienna was freed

We made the enemy bleed!

Storm clouds, fire and steel

Death from above make their enemy kneel

The aurora fired powerful ribbons of light and they turned into the army from the Battle of Vienna in 1683 and it slammed into the High Mage and skewered, slashed and blasted him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army from the Battle of Vienna in 1683. One of the most intense battles in all of Austria's history.

Hunter: Ja. One of the most decisive battles in all of Austria's history.

Me: Very intense back 337 years ago.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: That was awesome though. Lets get him!

We all went at the High Mage and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Qin then ripped out of her jumpsuit and turned into Scalebreath and fired a powerful blast of fire from her mouth! It hit the high mage and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Time for the fire to burn! Ready Piper?

Piper: You bet Lola.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and Piper sent her rings out.

Lola and Piper: PHOENIX HALO RINGSTORM!

Lola's fire merged with the rings and turned them into miniature phoenixes and they hit the High Mage and exploded all over.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE DITTO! Ultimate Ditto is larger then the regular then the normal Ditto. The form of his head is still the same. He haves a green skin and wears a black jumpsuit. He have three spots on his stomach and one on his both hands. His arms are also very long.

Ben: ULTIMATE DITTO!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Splixson!

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen something like this before. This is amazing!

Riley: So cool!

Ultimate Ditto: Watch this.

He split into 5,000 copies of himself and pulverized the High Mage all over the place.

Me: Whoa! Limitless duplication!

Riley: Awesome!

Me: Lets make this monster pay!

Misfire: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his ion particle blaster 100-fold.

Elec Man: Time for you to feel the shock. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Thunder Ray 100-fold.

Misfire and Elec Man: LIGHTNING PARTICLE DESTROYER!

Misfire and Elec Man fired their blasts and they hit the High Mage and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wideload: Time for some power up! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Skunk (Skunk Fu): Feel the stink! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his stink power 100-fold.

Wideload and Skunk (Skunk Fu): STINKY BOULDER SURPRISE!

Wideload threw a huge boulder and Skunk farted a nasty fart of skunk gas and it covered the boulder and the boulder hit the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for us to finish this monster!

Sydney: With pleasure! QUARRY ACID SPITFIRE!

Sydney jumped and ripped out of her jumpsuit as she turned into Quarry and she spit acid at the High Mage and burned him all over.

Nanette: This guy shocks me bad! THUNDERLEGS LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Nanette jumped and ripped out of her jumpsuit and she turned into Thunderlegs and fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit the high mage and electrocuted him.

Sheila: Feel the shred! SHREDLEGS MERCILESS SHRED!

Sheila jumped and ripped out of her jumpsuit as she turned into Shredlegs and slashed the High Mage all over the place.

George Montgomery: Feel the strength! STONEBITER ROCK MEGASMASH!

George Montgomery jumped and ripped out of his jumpsuit as he turned into Stonebiter and smashed the High Mage all over.

Roy: This is gonna hurt! RAZORFIST SLASHING PUNCH!

Roy jumped and ripped out of his jumpsuit as he turned into Razorfist and he slashed the High Mage all over.

Max Stennson: Try this one on. KING NAIL SCORPION POISON BEAM!

Max Stennson turned into King Nail as he ripped out of his jumpsuit and fired a deadly beam of poison from his scorpion tail and it hit the High Mage and poisoned him.

Ken Armstrong: This is for my friends! ARMORSIGHT ROCK FIST PUNCH!

Ken Armstrong jumped into the air as he ripped out of his jumpsuit and he turned into Armorsight and smashed his fists into the High Mage.

Scalebreath: This breath will burn! FIRESTORM SCALEBREATH BLAST!

Scalebreath fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded with incredible power!

Versallia: You are not welcome here on this planet ever again! Y'LYNTIAN ORACLE BLAST!

Versallia fired a powerful blast of light and it hit the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Leonardo: Lets get him guys!

Donatello: Yeah!

Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles: RADIOACTIVE TURTLE MEGABLAST FORMATION!

The turtles got into an X formation and they fired a powerful blast of radioactive energy and it hit the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Me: It's over High Mage.

Leo: Your crazy ritual is reeking havoc across the globe! It stops now!

Leo slammed a crystal into the Star Crystal and shattered it and the energy being released was destroying the city!

Me: Lets get out of here!

We got out of the city and got to the entrance of the city cave and we saw the city, all of the Y'Lyntians, the Crystal Moon and all of it sink into the lava.

Me: It's all gone.

Versallia: Yes the world has been saved. But I have lost everything I have ever known.

Versallia then broke down crying.

I comforted her.

Me: You haven't lost everything Versallia. You still have us as your friends and you helped us in saving the world.

We later went back home. We had to seal the cave that lead into the underground city and close it off forever. Qin and the others reverted back and got new clothes.

Versallia now calls the estate home. She is more than willing to help us and show us many things we were never shown.

Sydney: (To the viewers) We may have seen the last of the evil Y'Lyntians and their ways but we still have other evils out there.

Me: We sure do Sydney. And the greatest battle is on the horizon.

I looked and saw the sun and a Spirit image of Lord Voldemort appeared and I looked at him with eyes glowing red with blazing hatred and righteous justice and Lord Voldemort laughed at me.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Voldemort.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and an awesome episode of 2003's TMNT done.

The Entity Below was an awesome episode from 2003's TMNT and it was awesome! We only have 2 more chapters left until chapter 1,000 and this is gonna be one awesome chapter coming up! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. The Calm Before the Storm is on as I face Draco Malfoy in a duel before the epic battle with Lord Voldemort and his followers.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Calm Before the Magic Storm

In the Hyperbolic Time Chamber, I was training the entirety of the entire Miraculous Celestial Union, the Mysticons and the wizards of Hogwarts vigorously.

Me: Good guys!

We were training extremely hard for the upcoming war with Lord Voldemort and his followers. It was gonna be a rough battle. We also had spirit weights on and they acted like real weights and they weighed over 500 kilos. It was an incredible and intense battle as the gravity and thick air was making us stronger by the second and the temperature from the flames and raging hot heat was making us stronger than ever as we absorbed all of the fire in the area and it was so intensely powerful and it was so hot and so strong that it was unbelievable. It was like we were absorbing the very flames of the Sun and Hell itself. But the fire was really the intense and extreme burning hatred that we reflected towards all of our enemies that we've all encountered from over the course of 4 years as we have shown an intense desire to kill all of them and rid the world of their reign of terror. We pushed our bodies to the absolute limit and it was because of our drive to protect all of our love ones that we got through the Time Chamber. One thing was for sure: We were determined to make sure that Voldemort paid the ultimate price for every single one of his crimes against the Earth.

Nico and everyone else were waiting outside.

May: How much time is left?

Nico looked at his watch.

Nico: 15 minutes. We're gonna need all the heavy firepower we can get when we take down Voldemort.

Rin Nohara: I know. It's gonna be one tough battle as we face him and all of his followers.

Lynn: This is gonna be a really tough battle. But when we face them, we need to hit them hard with everything we got.

Lisa: Affirmative. But with us being impervious to all magic, it's going to be one tough challenge for them when they face us in a fight to the death.

Luna: That's right. But we have to be ready for them.

Then they all felt our energy signals and they were far more powerful than ever before.

Hunter: (German Accent) They must be finished.

Naruto: Yeah.

Sakura: Their level of power has gotten far more powerful than ever.

We came to them and our clothes were shredded and our power was stronger than ever before with our muscles stronger than ever as well.

Nico: Wow. You've all changed incredibly.

Me: I know. But it was a grueling training experience. But we are ready.

Lori: We literally are ready.

Laney: We have to be ready for anything Voldemort and his followers throw at us.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That's right.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) Yeah.

We all agreed.

---

We later were in the courtyard of Drake City Castle. It was a beautiful place and an amazing castle.

Me: Wow. So this is Drake City Castle.

Ben: I really hope Queen Goodfey accepts you dating Zarya. Otherwise, Dark Spicer might have to bail you out again.

We laughed at Ben's Joke.

Me: That was funny Ben.

Zarya: I know. But mom will accept you dating me J.D.

Me: Okay.

We went into the throne room and we were in the presence of Queen Goodfey.

Queen Goodfey: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to the castle of Drake City.

Me: (Bows) Thank you your majesty.

Captain America: (bows) It's an honor to meet you, Queen Goodfey.

Queen Goodfey: You too Steve Rogers. We are forever grateful to you all for destroying that traitor Tazma.

Me: It was our pleasure your majesty. We also heard that you got turned into a stone statue by Dreadbane.

Queen Goodfey: Yes and it was a terrible experience.

Danny: Your Highness, what was it like being a statue?

Queen Goodfey: It was like being trapped in a void of darkness.

Optimus Prime: Your Majesty, I don't want you to get mad. But J.D. decided to have Zarya in his harem the day we met the Mysticons.

Me: Yes your majesty. Me and Zarya fell in love with each other when we first met and she and I have done amazing techniques when we took down Tazma. We all have done amazing techniques.

Lola: It's true. J.D. and Zarya were a powerful force in some of our combos and final smashes. They pack a serious punch in their teamwork.

Queen Goodfey: I can see that. But take good care of her J.D.

Me: You have my word of honor your majesty.

Robin: You're not mad about Zarya dating J.D.?

Queen Goodfey: Not at all. News about all of your adventures has spread all over the universe and how you all have saved the entire universe more times than anyone else. Anyone that is brave enough to face the ultimate evils of the universe is a friend to all and is welcome in our family.

Me: Thank you your majesty.

Superman: Is there any chance that you can give us some sort of aid against Voldemort?

Me: Have you ever heard of him?

Queen Goodfey: I have heard legends about Lord Voldemort. He was a ruthless and powerful wizard.

Me: Yes. His real name was Tom Marvalo Riddle and he trying to kill 7.8 billion innocent people all to satisfy the racially motivated beliefs of Salazar Slytherin. We thought we had seen the last of him with him burning down in Hell, but now he's coming back and is going to kill us all if we don't stop him. The entire human race is now in grave danger and the 3rd Wizarding War is now looming over the horizon. That's why failure is not an option. If we don't stop him in the next 24 hours when he surfaces, we have no future.

Queen Goodfey: I see. I can't believe Voldemort is that dangerous. He is a monster.

Me: Worse than that your majesty. He's the ultimate form of pure evil that's beyond pure evil.

Lisa: Eh. Close enough.

Me: Yeah. Billions of lives are now in danger. He killed thousands of innocent people when the 2nd Wizarding War broke out. Now he's coming back to finish the job and wipe out everyone.

Queen Goodfey: You have the aid of us when the time comes J.D.

Me: Thank you your majesty. And just so you know, we're completely impervious to magic. Our power makes us completely impervious to all magic.

Arkayna: Wow. That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Lincoln: Voldemort and his followers are going down.

Me: Yep.

We were gonna be ready for the biggest fight that will shake the entire universe to the brink.

Then an owl came and it had a letter. He dropped it to me.

Me: Oh it's for me. Lets see here.

I opened the letter and read it.

Me: "Dear Knudson, This is Draco Malfoy and I challenge you to a duel that will decide who stays in Hogwarts. Winner stays and the loser leaves forever. Draco Malfoy." So that little arrogant shit wants to fight huh?

Nico: I can't believe that Malfoy would sink so low.

Me: I always knew he was arrogant and a racist, but now he just signed his death warrant just like his miserable father.

Lincoln: Lets get him.

We went to Hogwarts and in the dueling club room was Draco Malfoy.

Me: Hello Malfoy.

Draco Malfoy: (British Accent) Knudson. I see you got my letter.

Me: I did. Now what's this all about?

Draco Malfoy: You know what it's about J.D.! I want you gone! I want you to leave Hogwarts and never come back! You ruining my life and ruined everything for me!

Me: You are exactly like your miserable father was when I killed him.

Draco Malfoy: I'm what!?

Me: The apple doesn't fall far from the tree. And if you even touch any of my friends, I will kill you just like how I killed your father.

Draco Malfoy: You mud blood scum!

Me: Takes one to know one you fuckhead shitsucker.

Draco Malfoy: Do you really think you could threaten me and not expect any retaliation?!

Nico: He has a point.

Crabbe: (British Accent) Do you really think you can beat all three of us?

Goyle: We have you outnumbered.

May: (to Nico) Sorry we're late, babe.

Maria: (to Crabbe and Goyle) Can we play too?

Me: You and May can face Crabbe and Goyle. But leave Malfoy for me.

Nico: Right.

Draco Malfoy: You scared Knudson?

Me: In your fucking dreams.

I fired a laser at the ground by his feet and it exploded and sent him crashing into the wall. But he got up.

Me: We need to save our energy and power for the war. PHOENIX RIDDIKULUS!

I fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a phoenix and it slammed into Draco Malfoy and not only burned him but also turned his clothes into a stupid dress and dumb accessories. It was humiliating.

Harry Potter: You have threatened my friends lives for far too long Malfoy. PHOENIX FLIPPENDO!

Harry Potter fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a phoenix and it slammed into Draco Malfoy and exploded. Sending him flipping and crashing into the wall.

Nico punched Crabbe in the face and Maria fired a powerful blast of water at him and drenched him.

Nico and Maria: OCEANUS MAELSTROM DIZZYSPIN!

Nico and Maria fired powerful blasts of water and spun Crabbe in the air in a massive cyclone of water and it made him so dizzy that it was unbelievable.

May: Time for this monster to freeze!

Qin: And burn.

May and Qin: FIRE AND WATER SUPER BURN!

May fired a powerful ice blast from her ice ray and froze Goyle in a block of ice and Qin fired a powerful blast of fire that melted him and burned him.

We then took their wands and snapped them in half.

Nico: (to Maria and May) Guys, I think that the three of us are similar to Sora, Riku, and Kairi. I'm similar to Sora. Maria's similar to Riku. And May's similar to Kairi.

May: That's a great comparison.

Maria: I like it.

Nico: We all do act like it.

Maria: I know. I act like Riku because even though he went through dark times, I have always been there for my friends.

May: I act like Kairi because I have a strong love for my friends and family.

Nico: And I act like Sora because he's brave, courageous and pure.

Me: Good comparisons.

Qin: What should we do with Malfoy and his goons?

Nico: We'll have them shipped off to the top men.

Qin: What?

Nico: Top men, Qin. Top. Men.

Brian: It's what happened when me and Peter did that to James Woods.

Me: Nice. Indiana Jones reference. That was from Raiders of The Lost Ark. I love that scene.

Laney: Good movie too.

We put them in a crate and locked it and sent them to a massive storage facility full of crates.

Me: (To the viewers) Never underestimate the power of friendship and good.

Laney: Yep.

We never had to see Draco Malfoy, Vincent Crabbe and Gregory Goyle Again. But the war is about to begin.

TO BE CONTINUED

---

Another Fanfiction complete and my 999th chapter done!

This is the coming before the storm and we are gonna be ready to face Lord Voldemort and all his followers with everything we got and it's gonna shake the very foundation of the entire universe to the brink. We're going to face them on Thanos's world and use that as our battleground and blow the planet up with them. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Get ready for the mother of all battles in chapter 1,000 as we destroy Voldemort and all of his followers in an epic clash that will decide the fate of the Earth.

See you all tomorrow and get ready for a fight like no other.

# WAR OF WIZARDS

MY 1,000TH CHAPTER! HORRAY! GET READY FOR AN AWESOME AND DEVASTATING BATTLE!

---

Thunder and lightning was raging in the skies as storm clouds covered the area and the darkness of war was looming on the horizon.

We were standing in the middle of our backyard and we were watching the skies and waiting. It was gonna be a rough battle ahead of us as the war with Voldemort and his followers was coming.

Me: This is it guys. War is upon us.

Nico: Yep. And we're gonna make sure that Voldemort pays dearly for his crimes.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) He will pay for killing us and my parents.

Lincoln: He sure will.

Lily: Voldemort is gonna rue the day he messed with us.

Maria: William, no matter what happens, I'm glad I got to meet you in the Estate's pool the day after I got cured.

William: Thanks Maria.

We were ready for anything.

The Masters of Evil were with us. It was gonna be a fight like no other and the fate of the people of the Earth were now hanging in the balance.

THUNDERCLAP!

Eddy: (to the rest of us) You guys know what's at stake, right?

Dark Spicer: (to his teammates) No fighting!

Luan: Are you kidding me?!

Vypra: You're joking, right?

Me: The fate of the population of the world is now hanging in the balance.

THUNDERCLAP!

Laney: Look!

We then saw a massive flash of light and we saw an evil green skull appear in the storm clouds and a snake appeared from under it and then numerous streams of black smoke came out of the snake mouth.

Me: Here they come! Prepare for war!

We then powered up and we were gonna incur the wrath of God on Voldemort.

They stood before us! We saw LORD VOLDEMORT AND HIS DEATH EATERS!

---

Thomas Marvolo "Tom" Riddle III (December 31, 1926 - May 2, 1998), later better known as Lord Voldemort or simply as Voldemort, is the main antagonist of the Harry Potter book and film franchise.

He is the heir of Salazar Slytherin who was destined to open the Chamber of Secrets and purge Hogwarts from all Muggle-born students. Initially, Riddle's goals were only to fulfill his role as Slytherin's heir, but over time, he had expanded his ambitions into taking over the entire wizard world and shape it under his and Slytherin's supremacist views, becoming the most powerful and feared Dark Wizard of all time, as well as the lord of the Death Eaters in the process. He also serves as Harry Potter's archenemy.

Tom Marvolo Riddle was born on New Year's Eve, 1926 in an orphanage in London. He was born to Merope Gaunt, a direct descendant of Salazar Slytherin, and Tom Riddle Sr., a wealthy and extremely snobbish Muggle. Merope magically tricked Tom Sr. into marrying her and kept him under control until she finally let him go, hoping he would have fallen in love with her on his own after, but he abandoned her without second thoughts, desperate and miserable, she died shortly after choosing a name for her newborn son. J.K. Rowling stated that due to the fact that he was born because of a love potion, it made him unable to feel love and made him the monster he was, though it would have been different if Merope survived and loved him.

Tom Riddle grew up in a dingy orphanage, completely unaware of his Wizarding heritage, though he did have a lot of grasp on his abilities beyond that of normal magical children, which he used to harm people he did not like. He was never caught for any of his acts, but was suspected nonetheless. He used fear and manipulation to control his fellow orphans and regularly stole from them, who feared him so much that they refused to share a room with him. Although he was far more intelligent than his peers, he already demonstrated disturbing sociopathic and megalomaniac tendencies.

When Tom was 11 years old, Dumbledore visited the orphanage and invited Tom to attend Hogwarts. Not much else is known of his childhood.

## Hogwarts Years

Tom Riddle was educated at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry from 1938 to 1945, and was placed in Slytherin. During summer breaks, he would return to the Muggle orphanage, which he despised and dreaded more than any other place on Earth.

Tom described himself as "poor, but brilliant, parentless, but so brave, a school prefect, a model student." This opinion was shared by the Professors, including Horace Slughorn whom Tom tricked into telling him about Horcruxes. The sole exception to this was Albus Dumbledore, the Transfiguration professor at the time, who still admits that Tom was the most brilliant student Hogwarts has ever seen.

Tom eventually became obsessed with his parentage and began researching it with an insatiable hunger. During his research, he realized his shared heritage with Salazar Slytherin. During this time, Tom relinquished the Muggle name he loathed and began going by the name " Lord Voldemort": an anagram of his given name: "Tom Marvolo Riddle" rearranged giving: "I am Lord Voldemort"

In his 5th year, Tom located the secret entrance to the Chamber of Secrets, and was able to control the Basilisk (the snake-like monster inside) because he was a Parselmouth. Tom turned the beast loose on the school, injuring many. The last victim was a student named Myrtle, who was killed in the girls' bathroom and whose soul later became a lingering ghost in the same restroom by the name of "Moaning". Hogwarts was to be closed, but Tom didn't want to return home. To keep the school from shutting down, he framed fellow student Rubeus Hagrid, who secretly raised Aragog, a baby Acromantula (Giant Spider).

Dumbledore, distrusting Riddle, kept a close watch on him after that. Because it was no longer safe to open the Chamber of Secrets, Tom created a diary to preserve a part of his soul, hoping it would one day lead someone to finish Salazar Slytherin's "noble" work. This diary was one of his seven Horcruxes. At Tom's last year at Hogwarts, he was prefect, Head Boy, and he had received a medal for magical merit.

## Little Hangleton

During the summer of 1943, Tom Riddle went to the small hut where his mother once lived. There he gained information about his mother and father, and then stunned his uncle Morfin Gaunt (the last remaining inhabitant) and implanted a false memory of him killing the Riddle family inside his head. Later that morning, all 3 Riddles were found dead in the drawing room of their home. Investigating wizards learned Morfin's wand was used to commit the murders and he confessed the murders. As for people in Little Hangleton, they grew to blame the Riddles' gardener Frank Bryce.

## After Hogwarts

Shortly before graduating, Tom used his charisma to charm the spirit of Helena Ravenclaw (more commonly known as the Grey Lady, the ghost of Ravenclaw Tower) into revealing the location of Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem. Then when he finished his education, he asked Armando Dippet for a chance to teach Defence Against the Dark Arts at Hogwarts, but was deemed too young. After leaving Hogwarts, he presumably traveled to the far-flung forest in Albania about which Helena had told him and retrieved the Diadem. He murdered an Albanian and turned the Diadem into a Horcrux. Upon his return to Britain, he was offered several positions in the Ministry of Magic, but ended up working at Borgin and Burkes for Caractacus Burke, which disappointed and surprised many. His job was to "persuade" people to part with their valuable magical items - a job at which he was very good.

During his time with Borgin and Burkes, Tom charmed a wealthy, elderly lady named Hepzibah Smith. After several visits showed him her 2 most valuable treasures: Salazar Slytherin's Locket and Helga Hufflepuff's Cup. Tom killed her and stole the objects, vanishing without a trace. He covered his tracks well by implanting another false memory into an innocent person, Hokey, Hepzibah's house elf, who admitted to accidentally putting poison into Hepzibah's cocoa. Meanwhile, Tom ran away with the cup and locket and turned them into two more Horcruxes.

## Transformation

Tom disappeared for many years, slipping deeper into the Dark Arts. The more he made Horcruxes, the less human he became and eventually lost all trace of humanity. Tom appealed once more to Albus Dumbledore, now Headmaster of Hogwarts, for the position of Defence Against the Dark Arts professor, in an attempt to learn Hogwarts' secrets and recruit followers. Dumbledore denied him, knowing of his plan. The position has since been jinxed; teachers only held the position for a year until Riddle's death ended the spell. Riddle's visit to request the position was not fruitless, however; he hid Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem in the Room of Requirement, where he believed it would never be found.

## The Rise of the Dark Lord

In the 1970s, Lord Voldemort had gathered a following of witches and wizards, who named themselves the Death Eaters. He then began taking advantage of the Wizarding World's greatest weakness: the beings and creatures that they had outcast. He recruited Giants, Werewolves, Dementors and many others; and used his army to wage war against the Ministry of Magic. At the height of Voldemort's reign of terror (and for many years after), people were so afraid of him that they didn't even dare speaking his name, referring to him as "You-Know-Who" or "He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named."

One of the Wizarding World's few remaining safe places was Hogwarts, which was under the staunch protection of Albus Dumbledore, the only person Lord Voldemort feared. Dumbledore created the Order of the Phoenix to fight against Voldemort, but they were outnumbered and suffered many casualties. In 1979, word came from an informant, Severus Snape, of a Prophecy that predicted Voldemort's downfall:

" The one with the power to vanquish the Dark Lord approaches… Born to those who have thrice defied him, born as the seventh month dies… And the Dark Lord will mark him as his equal, but he will have power the Dark Lord knows not… And either must die at the hand of the other for neither can live while the other survives… „

This Prophecy was made by Sybill Trelawney, during a job interview with Albus Dumbledore for the position of Divination. According to Dumbledore, Snape only heard the part about Voldemort's downfall and to whom it may relate, before being thrown out by the barman, (Aberforth Dumbledore). Frightened, the Dark Lord sprang into action, unknowingly launching a chain of events that would eventually accomplish the fate he sought to avoid.

Lord Voldemort realized he must kill the 2 babies to whom it could refer - Harry Potter, a Half-Blood, and Neville Longbottom, a Pure-Blood - For reasons known only to Voldemort himself, he chose to kill Harry instead of Neville (Dumbledore suspected this was because Harry shared his Half-Blood heritage with Voldemort). Due to the involvement of Peter Pettigrew, James Potter's friend-turned-Death-Eater, Lord Voldemort learned the Potter family's secret location. Voldemort murdered James and Lily Potter, but when he used the Killing Curse on Harry, it rebounded upon himself, ripping his soul from his body and destroying his powers. Lord Voldemort had been defeated by the one-year-old boy because Lily's love for her son created an invisible and powerful defense in Harry's skin when she died for him.

The Death Eaters were lost. Many claimed they had been under the Imperius Curse, while others stayed true to their master and continued his work, most notably the Lestranges; Bellatrix and her husband, Rodolphus. Eventually, they were all captured and locked away in Azkaban.

## Missing Years

Lord Voldemort wasn't dead, however. His Horcruxes kept him alive, although formless and powerless. He retreated to the same Albanian forest he had traveled to find Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem, expecting one of his faithful Death Eaters to find him and help him. But those still faithful to him were either dead or in Azkaban. He gained a form by inhabiting snakes, which never lived long.

During the incidents with the Cursed Vaults, Jacob's sibling encountred several Boggarts in his/her third year, taking the shape of his/her greatest fear; Lord Voldemort. In the Vault of Fear, he/she had to save his/her friends from three Boggarts taking the shape of Voldemort, turning them into clowns. Then another Boggart appered, saying the words of the real Voldemort; "There is nothing worse than death", before being forced to fight it. After defeating the Boggarts, Jacob's sibling and his/her friends escapes and discovers the treasures of the Vault.

## Second Defeat

Fortunately for Lord Voldemort, Professor Quirrell was wandering into the forest while on a vacation and he was able to make him into his follower. In 1991 - 1992, Voldemort ordered Quirrell to steal Nicolas Flamel's Philosopher's Stone from a vault in Gringotts Bank, so he could make the Elixir of Life. However, it had been removed by Hagrid right before Quirrell could steal it. Lord Voldemort then possessed Quirrel and took form on the back of his head, which was concealed by a turban. Quirrell often drank Unicorn blood to sustain his master.

Quirrell tricked Hagrid into telling him about Fluffy, the three headed Hound that was the first guard of the Philosopher's stone at Hogwarts. Now all they needed was a way to get into the Forbidden Corridor. Severus Snape was suspicious, however, and when Quirrell let loose a Troll in the dungeons as a distraction, Snape blocked him off.

Voldemort had Quirrell send a fake letter to Dumbledore, asking him to go to the Ministry of Magic, then moved on with their plan. They beat their way through the security enchantments and reached the Mirror of Erised. There, Quirrell saw himself presenting the stone to his master, but could not get it. It was only when Harry arrived that they could retrieve the stone, as only someone who wanted to find the stone, but not use it, could get it from the mirror. Voldemort figured this out, and Quirrell attacked Harry, but when he touched Harry, his hands blistered. Harry placed his hands on Quirrell's face, severely injuring him. Lord Voldemort's soul fled when Dumbledore barged in, once more without a body.

## Second Exile and the Diary

In 1992, Lucius Malfoy placed a diary containing the soul fragments of Voldemort embedded in it into Ginny Weasley's cauldron who brought it to Hogwarts. She came in contact with the 16-year-old-Riddle Horcrux, who feigned to comfort her to manipulate her. Riddle's memory learned all he could about his future self defeat and Harry Potter. He slowly drained the life away from Ginny Weasley, and put her under his control. He made her open the Chamber of Secrets and release the Basilisk, kill Hagrid's roosters, and write threatening messages on the wall outside Moaning Myrtle's bathroom. Gradually, Ginny became suspicious, so she threw the diary away in Moaning Myrtle's Bathroom. Harry and Ron accidentally stumbled upon it, and Harry began communicating with Tom.

Tom misled Harry about who opened the Chamber of Secrets, convincing him it was Hagrid. When Ginny saw that Harry had the Diary, she stole it back for she did not want Harry to find out all the things she had done while under its influence. When Tom was ready to take his physical form from Ginny's life, he lured her into the Chamber of Secrets. The switch was almost complete when Harry found them. Tom summoned the Basilisk to kill Harry, but Dumbledore's phoenix, Fawkes arrived and blinded the monster. Fawkes also brought the Sorting Hat, from which Harry withdrew Godric Gryffindor's sword. He killed the Basilisk, then used the Basilisk's fang to stab the Diary, unknowingly destroying one of Lord Voldemort's Horcruxes.

## Rebirth and Second Rise to Power

In 1994, Peter Pettigrew, who had been hiding in his Animagus form of Scabbers, Ron's rat, ever since his Master's defeat, was unmasked and fled, eventually returning to his Master. He milked venom from Nagini the snake to built a rudimentary body that Voldemort could travel and perform magic with. Pettigrew had also captured Bertha Jorkins, a Ministry Official. Peter overheard her talking about a Triwizard Tournament at Hogwarts, and Voldemort used a Memory charm to retrieve the information from her, overpowering the previous Memory Charm cast upon her. He then found out about the whereabouts of a loyal Death Eater, Bartemius Crouch Jr, who Crouch Sr. was forcefully hiding in his home, after freeing him from Azkaban.

Voldemort had Pettigrew carry him to the old Riddle manor house, where they killed the groundskeeper Frank Bryce for overhearing their plan; and then to the Crouch home where they placed Crouch Sr. under the Imperius Curse, freeing Crouch Jr. They returned to the Riddle home, where Voldemort instructed Wormtail and Crouch Jr. to capture Alastor Moody, the new Defence Against the Dark Arts Professor at Hogwarts. Crouch Jr. drank Polyjuice potion with a few hairs of Alastor Moody, and went to Hogwarts to make Harry participate in the Triwizard Tournament. The fake Moody helped Harry through all the challenges, and when Cedric and Harry grabbed the Triwizard Cup (which, unbeknownst to them, was a Portkey), they were transported to outside the Riddle mansion, where Peter and Voldemort were waiting. Pettigrew killed Cedric, and used Harry's blood in a ritual for his master's rebirth. Voldemort regained his body, and called his Death Eaters. Those who were perhaps most loyal to him, save for those who willingly went to

Azkaban in his name, appeared.

He then tried to kill Harry, but since their wands were made from the same Phoenix's feathers, the core wands connected, and those who were killed by Voldemort's wand came out as spectral beings, including Harry's parents. Harry pulled away, and the beings gave him enough time to grab Cedric's body and the Triwizard Cup to return to the Hogwarts grounds.

Barty Crouch Jr. had been discovered, and was given the Dementors' kiss before he could stand trial, leaving the only knowledge of Voldemort's return as Harry's word, which wasn't taken seriously by most. Due to this, Voldemort was able to operate in secret.

## Prophecy Search

Lord Voldemort kept quiet about his return, and only few believed he was back. Yet Dumbledore started the Order of the Phoenix again, this time with a head start.

In 1995, Voldemort was now after the Prophecy in the Department of Mysteries, to hear the whole of it. Voldemort used the Imperius curse on an Unspeakable: Broderick Bode, and sent him in to get it. However, Bode was seriously injured, and put into a permanent ward at St. Mungo's, where he was eventually murdered by a Devil's Snare plant delivered to his bedside. Voldemort then learned that only the people the Prophecy is about are able to touch it, although understandably he couldn't risk going into the Ministry for fear of exposure. During this period of time, many of Voldemort's most loyal followers, such as Bellatrix Lestrange, escaped from Azkaban and returned to his side.

Eventually he became aware of Harry seeing through his eyes, so he set up a false vision, of Sirius being tortured at the Ministry. Harry, Hermione, Ron, Luna Lovegood, Ginny and Neville went to rescue him, as Voldemort predicted. Now that Harry had gotten the Prophecy, all they needed was to get it from him, but they put up a fight during which the prophecy was smashed.

In the end, Voldemort appeared and tried to kill Harry, but ended up duelling Dumbledore. After a destructive battle with Dumbledore, Voldemort possessed Harry, telling Dumbledore to kill him now, but he fled when Cornelius Fudge and other Ministry officials arrived, now convinced of his return. Many of Voldemort's Death Eaters, including Lucius Malfoy, were incarcerated and sent to Azkaban, though by this time the Dementors had left to side with the Dark Lord.

## Second Wizarding War

Now that Voldemort no longer needed to keep his actions silent, he waged a second war against the Ministry of Magic. Mass Muggle killings and destruction, were rampant.

In 1996, he made Draco Malfoy a Death Eater, requiring a loyal follower within the school. He instructed Draco to kill Dumbledore, for he wished to punish Lucius Malfoy by giving his son a task he could not do. If he failed, he would meet terrible consequences. In the end, Malfoy was able to sneak a group of Death Eaters into the Castle through a pair of Vanishing Cabinets (the second of which was located in Borgin and Burke's), and a Battle at Hogwarts ensued. Voldemort's plans were carried out, as Severus Snape killed Dumbledore (Albus was dying and asked Snape to kill him and also to save Malfoy, for he had made an Unbreakable Vow with Draco's mother, Narcissa).

Voldemort made Malfoy Manor his headquarters. During the summer of 1997, he captures the Muggle Studies teacher at Hogwarts, Charity Burbage, and kills her before he feeds her to Nagini. He also questioned the kidnapped wandmaker, Ollivander, about why his wand reacted so with Harry Potter's wand. Ollivander told him that Voldemort needed another's wand and so he takes Lucius Malfoy's wand.

When Harry is removed for the last time from his Muggle home; Voldemort flies to the scene where his Death Eaters are fighting with Order of the Phoenix airborne. He kills Mad-Eye Moody and then heads straight toward Harry. There Voldemort attempts to duel with Harry, but Harry's wand released a spurt of golden fire at him and destroyed Lucius' wand (Harry's wand absorbed a fraction of Voldemort's magic during their duel at the graveyard). Harry managed to reach the protection of Nymphadora Tonks' parents home and Voldemort was forced to retreat.

Angrily, he returned to Malfoy Manor and demanded from Ollivander to answer why Harry's wand yet again reacted towards him, even with a completely different wand. Ollivander told him truthfully that never in Wandlore has he ever heard of such thing happening. Infuriated, Voldemort resolved that he needed the most powerful wand known to man to defeat Harry Potter: the Elder Wand, the Deathstick, The Wand of Destiny. He set out to assume mastery of the Elder Wand, not knowing that it was one of the 3 legendary Deathly Hallows.

During the wedding of Bill Weasley and Fleur Delacour, Kingsley Shacklebolt announced through his Patronus that the Minister for Magic was dead and that the Ministry of Magic had fallen to Voldemort, giving him control over the entire Wizarding England. He establishes a totalitarian police state in its place and has all Muggle-Borns persecuted and imprisoned in Azkaban.

Voldemort traveled to Germany, in search of the wandmaker, Gregorovich. Eventually, Voldemort finally finds Gregorovich, who informs Voldemort that the Wand was stolen from him. Voldemort then performs Legilimency on him and sees a blond young man who steals the wand and disappears in the darkness. Since Gregorovich didn't know who the thief was, Voldemort killed him.

When Harry Potter and Hermione Granger go to Godric's Hollow, they fall into a trap devised by the Dark Lord, who knew that they would go there. Nagini, whom Voldemort had disguised as the historian Bathilda Bagshot, manages to capture Harry, and calls Voldemort. Harry escapes shortly before Voldemort arrives however, and Voldemort finds not Harry, but a picture of the thief at the scene.

Voldemort realizes that the thief is none other than the Dark Wizard Gellert Grindelwald, whom Albus Dumbledore defeated. He breaks into the prison where Grindelwald was being held, where Grindelwald proceeds to tell him that it wouldn't bring about what Voldemort sought, and that there was so much Voldemort didn't understand. Voldemort killed Grindelwald and stole the Elder Wand from the tomb of Albus Dumbledore.

# The Battle of Hogwarts

Following this, Voldemort became aware that Harry Potter and his friends are seeking his Horcruxes, and realizes that three of them have been stolen, with another destroyed. Voldemort returns to Hogwarts following these revelations, to quell a revolution sparked by the arrival of Harry Potter. He rounds up his entire army of Death Eaters, giants, Dementors and Acromantulas and, after not receiving Potter, commands them to fight the Aurors, teachers, and students who were of age. Voldemort himself isn't present at the Battle; he is investigating why the Elder Wand doesn't work any differently than his old one. He comes to the conclusion that Severus Snape is the true master of the Elder Wand and orders Nagini to murder him.

Voldemort then calls a one-hour armistice, requesting Harry Potter in exchange for peace and no further deaths. Unbeknownst to Voldemort, Harry carried within him a seventh Horcrux, formed when Voldemort failed to kill him. When Harry meets Voldemort, Voldemort hits him with a Killing Curse almost immediately, but only destroys the Horcrux within, for when Voldemort used Harry's blood in the potion, it kept his mother's protection alive. Harry was knocked to the ground and feigns death.

Voldemort then marched to Hogwarts, proclaiming the death of Harry Potter and his victory. Neville Longbottom, instead of surrendering, charged at Voldemort, and the Battle recommenced.

Neville pulled the sword of Gryffindor from the Sorting Hat and decapitated Nagini with it, destroying the last of Voldemort's Horcruxes. Enraged, Voldemort attempted to kill Neville, but Harry interfered and cast a shield charm between them before the former could raise a wand. Voldemort entered the battle and forced his way into Hogwarts with his army, before getting locked in battle against Minerva McGonagall, Horace Slughorn, and Kingsley Shacklebolt all at once. When he saw Bellatrix Lestrange killed at the hands of Molly Weasley, he turned his wand on her, intending to kill her, but Harry revealed himself then to be alive, forcing the battle to stop, and the pair faced each other in the Great Hall.

When the two men are facing one another, Harry proceeds to tell Voldemort that he has magic that Voldemort knows not and a weapon more powerful than his, in addition to giving Voldemort warning of the fate that lay in store for him if he was unwilling to feel remorse for his actions. Goading him by using his real name, Harry tells him that Snape's loyalty was with Dumbledore all along, that Dumbledore's death was planned and that Snape wasn't the master of the Elder Wand; Draco Malfoy was.

Death

Originally horrified, Voldemort proceeded to tell Harry that it makes no difference, and that after he has killed Harry, Draco could be disposed of. Harry then states that if the Elder Wand is aware that Harry overpowered Draco in Malfoy Manor, then Harry himself is the true master. Refusing to believe this, Voldemort cast the Killing Curse at Harry, but Harry was indeed the master: The Elder Wand refused to kill its master and the spell rebounds, killing Tom Marvolo Riddle once and for all.

After his death, the jinx Voldemort put on the Defense Against the Dark Arts position was broken and the Dark Mark signs Voldemort gave to his minions faded from their arm, reduced into nothing but scars. The Ministry of Magic was reformed by Kingsley Shacklebolt, who was named the Minister of Magic. In addition, once the wizarding world as whole became aware of Voldemort's final death, they no longer feared to pronounce his name.

Since the Horcruxes damaged Voldemort's soul to the point that he couldn't even become a ghost, he is stunted to exist in the skinless baby-like form that Harry saw when he was in limbo, unable to cross over into the afterlife for all of eternity. Lord Voldemort, who was extremely afraid of death, received in the end, a fate far worse than that.

---

Me: So you have returned Voldemort. Now you will pay for your Pure-Blood Supremacist Crimes. I vowed that I would kill you and destroy you once and for all.

THUNDERCLAP!

Lord Voldemort: By the time we fight, we will be gone and you will be dead.

Me: You can't kill me that easily Fuckermort.

Dark Spicer: (to Voldemort) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Troy: Let's get our game faces on!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury rangers.

Eddy: (gets blaster out) Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Dark Spicer: (readies Antitrix) And the Masters of Evil.

Eddy and Dark Spicer: Will not give into you Death Eaters!

Me: You and your pure-blood supremacist ways will end now! ATTACK!

We went at them and I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet of Thanos, Titan. We were 1,827 light years away from Earth and we were on the very planet that Thanos was from!

* * *

Home to Titans, Titan was once a rich, lush world. It was plagued by overpopulation, however, which caused a drain on its resources and sent the Titan race hurtling towards a societal cataclysm. Thanos proposed randomly killing half the planet's population as a way to preserve their finite resources, but his plan was rejected as too extreme, and he was cast out as a madman. The predicted catastrophe then hit Titan, causing the mass extinction of most of the planet's lifeforms, with Thanos being the sole survivor.

The once green and blue world turned burnt orange and brown as the upper atmosphere was ravaged by electrical storms with the broken remains of Titan society littering its surface. Even its moon was not spared, taking on a similar appearance. On a planetary scale, Titan was left eight degrees off its axis with its gravitational pull being "all over the place". Convinced that his plan could have saved his homeworld, Thanos became dedicated to wiping out half of all life in the universe so as to spare other planets from suffering the fate of his own people.

## Waiting for Thanos

Following his retrieval of the Space Stone, Thanos sent the Black Order to Earth with orders to bring the Time and Mind Stones to Titan. In Ebony Maw's attempt to pry the former from Doctor Strange, he was slain by Iron Man and Spider-Man. The group then seized control of Maw's Q-Ship which crash-landed on Titan. After meeting half the Guardians of the Galaxy, the six agreed to work together to defeat Thanos.

## Battle of Titan

Once Thanos arrived, he briefly explained his world's history to Doctor Strange before the Avengers and Guardians of the Galaxy engaged him. After managing to effectively stand their ground against Thanos, the arrival of Nebula distracted Thanos enough that the Avengers, Guardians, and Strange just barely managed to immobilize Thanos long enough for Mantis to subdue him with her powers before they attempted to pry off the Infinity Gauntlet. When Mantis felt that Thanos was in mourning, however, Nebula deduced that he had killed Gamora and Star-Lord attacked Thanos in a rage breaking Mantis' concentration. Having become freed from his trance, Thanos attacked the Avengers and the Guardians, knocking them down with a powerful shockwave from the Gauntlet.

Using the Power and Space Stones, Thanos ripped apart Titan's moon and sent it hurtling at his foes, effectively separating his enemies. Being the only ones to dodge the debris, Strange and Iron Man engaged Thanos individually, but Strange was briefly knocked out and Iron Man was mortally wounded, forcing Strange to barter the Time Stone in order to save Stark's life. His prize secured, Thanos departed to Wakanda to collect the Mind Stone.

As the Avengers and Guardians regrouped after the battle, Thanos completed the Infinity Gauntlet and used its powers to fulfill his goal.

He snapped his fingers, to wipe out half the life in the universe. Of those on Titan, only Nebula and Iron Man were spared, leaving them stranded on the dead planet while the others disintegrated into nothingness.

Battle of Earth

Five years after the Snap, Doctor Strange conjured a portal from Titan to the now destroyed New Avengers Facility to help assist the Avengers in fighting Thanos alongside their allies and previously killed members. Coming through the portal was Star-Lord, Spider-Man, Drax the Destroyer, Mantis, and Strange.

---

We were running at them and they were running at us and then we clashed in a massive and fiery explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE POPULATION OF EARTH HAS BEGUN!

---

Battle 1: Alecto Carrow

---

(APOCALYPSE TOMORROW BY CHARLES EVANS PLAYS)

The first battle was with Alecto Carrow!

---

Professor Alecto Carrow was a Dark witch, Death Eater and the sister of Amycus Carrow. Alecto fought in the First Wizarding War along with her brother. They did not search for Lord Voldemort after his first downfall, but were forgiven after Voldemort's return in 1995, and joined the Death Eater ranks once more in the Second Wizarding War.

After the fall of the Ministry of Magic in 1997, Alecto was made Professor of Muggle Studies; she taught the thinking that Muggles are lesser than Wizardkind, and likely taught the pureblood-philosophy as well. When Severus Snape became Headmaster of Hogwarts, she was appointed as Deputy Headmistress, alongside her brother (who was appointed as Deputy Headmaster). She loved to punish and torture the students who opposed them.

On the eve of 1 May, 1998, shortly before the Battle of Hogwarts, she was stunned by Luna Lovegood when she summoned Lord Voldemort's Death Eaters. She was then magically tied up in Ravenclaw Tower by Professor McGonagall. After the battle, she was likely sent to Azkaban along with her brother for their crimes.

Alecto Carrow was born sometime before 1981 into the pure-blood Carrow family somewhere in the British Isles. She likely acquired her wand at either Ollivander's Wand Shop in Diagon Alley or Wands by Gregorovitch at the Carkitt Market.

It is highly likely that she attended Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry in her youth.

## First Wizarding War

Alecto and her brother, Amycus, supported Lord Voldemort and became Death Eaters during the First Wizarding War. After Voldemort's downfall in 1981, they did not search for their master, believing that Voldemort was gone forever, and thus avoided imprisonment in Azkaban.

Despite this, Alecto and Amycus were among those who, after Voldemort's return, resumed their Death Eater activities. The two siblings were fairly active during the Second Wizarding War

## Rebirth of the Dark Lord

Alecto and her brother were, most likely, among the Death Eaters that were summoned by Lord Voldemort to the churchyard at Little Hangleton on 24 June, 1995, as their absence wasn't noted by Voldemort himself.

## Battle of the Astronomy Tower

On the evening of 30 June, 1997, Alecto and her brother participated in the assault on Hogwarts Castle, orchestrated by Draco Malfoy, that resulted in the death of Albus Dumbledore. When the Death Eaters arrived at the top of the Astronomy Tower, where Dumbledore was trapped, Alecto gave "wheezing giggles", as her brother made fun of the Headmaster. When Severus Snape arrived on the scene, he cast the curse that ended the Headmaster's life.

On Snape's orders, she and her brother swiftly left the Tower, panting excitedly. In the corridors below, Alecto and Amycus retreated after Snape with their arms over their heads, under attack from blasts by Minerva McGonagall. As the brother and sister descended the Marble Staircase, Harry took a shortcut and arrived on the grounds before them. As the two Death Eaters closed in after him, one of them cast a spell that sent Harry to the ground. Harry hit one of them, who stumbled and fell, tripping up the other, with another Impediment Jinx. The two siblings then ran to the gates, and Disapparated beyond the school boundaries.

That summer the Carrows attended a Death Eater meeting at Malfoy Manor. This meeting concerned plans to capture or kill Harry Potter and take over the Ministry of Magic. During this meeting it was revealed that the Death Eaters had successfully infiltrated the Ministry and that they were aware of the date in which Harry would be removed from Privet Drive. This meeting took place during the height of the Second Wizarding War.

## Appointment at Hogwarts

On 1 August, 1997, the Death Eaters managed to stage a coup within the Ministry of Magic, thus gaining influence over all of wizarding Britain. One month later, as of 1 September, Alecto was appointed as Muggle Studies teacher as well as Deputy Headmistress under the new Headmaster Severus Snape.

Muggle Studies was made a compulsory core class. The curriculum was changed to include the Ministry of Magic's anti-Muggle propaganda exclusively (instead of teaching aspects of Muggle culture and science).

As one of the Deputy Heads, Alecto was in charge of all disciplinary action (along with her brother). All Hogwarts staff were obliged to report any rule-breaking student to her or her brother (although the staff did not turn students in if they could avoid it). Alecto's disciplinary measures included torture by way of the Cruciatus Curse, as well as binding students with chains, and corporal punishment in the form of beatings.

Dumbledore's Army, led by Neville Longbottom, spearheaded the resistance against the Carrows. Alecto made a slash on his face after he asked her how much Muggle blood she and her brother had. The group, which was banned after the reenactment of Educational Decree Number Twenty-Four, would sneak into the corridors at night and write on the walls with messages like "Dumbledore's Army, Still Recruiting". Michael Corner was caught releasing a first year that Alecto and/or Amycus had chained up, and he was thus brutally tortured.

When Alecto and Amycus understood they had no hold over Neville, they planned to kill him or send him to Azkaban. As they chased him, Neville vanished into the Room of Requirement, and the rest of Dumbledore's Army soon followed in his footsteps, moving into the room as both Alecto and Amycus tried to hunt them all down.

## Overthrow

By the evening of 1 May, 1998, news of Harry Potter, Ronald Weasley and Hermione Granger's break-in of Gringotts Wizarding Bank reached the student body; Terry Boot was beaten up by Alecto and Amycus for yelling about it in the Great Hall over dinner.

That same day, as Lord Voldemort became aware that Harry Potter, Ronald Weasley and Hermione Granger were hunting down and destroying his Horcruxes, he told Alecto and Amycus that Harry might try to get into Ravenclaw Tower. At her urgent request Professor Flitwick, Head of Ravenclaw House, let Alecto into the common room, where she stood guard until Harry Potter and Luna Lovegood came.

Alecto was keeping watch when Harry arrived with Luna Lovegood. She immediately touched her Dark Mark, letting Voldemort and all the Death Eaters know that they had got him. Alecto was immediately stunned by Luna, and Amycus demanded that Minerva McGonagall let him into the Tower. Once inside, he saw his unconscious sister but no sign of Harry, as both Harry and Luna were hidden beneath Harry's Invisibility Cloak. Aware that they were going to feel Voldemort's wrath if they did not hand him Harry, Amycus planned to pass it off on the students, and when Professor McGonagall objected calling Amycus and Alecto cowards in the process, he spat in her face. This caused Harry to use the Cruciatus Curse on him, which knocked him out. Minerva McGonagall used a spell to conjure a net, and the two siblings were tied up and hoisted into the air, where they were left dangling beneath the ceiling.

Post-war

Neither Alecto nor her brother fought in the Battle of Hogwarts as both of them were kept tied-up at Ravenclaw Tower. It is likely that after the battle and the end of the Second Wizarding War they both were imprisoned in Azkaban for their crimes under Kingsley Shacklebolt's de-corrupted Ministry of Magic.

---

Carol went at her and punched Alecto in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Lincoln and Vince fired powerful blasts of lightning at her and electrocuted her all over.

Alecto fired blasts of magic at Carol. But Carol dodged them and fired a powerful blast of atomic energy with Burning Godzilla's Spiral Ray and it hit Alecto and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMBO

Lincoln and Linka fired blasts of lightning and energy at Alecto and they hit her all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Alecto then flew into the air and Carol formed a sword of atomic energy and Alecto formed a sword of dark energy and they clashed in a massive explosion of of lightning and darkness. They clashed extremely ferociously and much of the land was set on fire and it turned into a raging inferno of epic proportions. Carol knocked her back and slashed her face with her sword and fired a powerful blast of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and the blasts hit Alecto all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Yuko Tani then appeared and slashed Alect's back and fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her bad.

Carol: You give all wizards everywhere a really bad name!

Alecto: (British Accent) I don't care! As long as Lord Voldemort will rid the world of Muggles and Mudbloods!

Yuko: You are just as fucked up as everyone we killed!

Lincoln head butt Alecto and kicked her in the face and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over.

Lincoln: You will pay for your crimes Alecto! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: EUROPA!

A Powerful curtain of light appeared behind him as Lincoln was singing Europa by Globus.

From Agincourt to Waterloo

Poitiers and then Anjou

The Roses War, the Hundred Years

Through battlefields of blood and tears

From Bosworth Field to Pointe Du Hoc

Stalingrad and the siege of York

The bloody turf of Gallipoli

Had no effect on the killing spree

Bannockburn to Austerlitz

The fall of France and the German Blitz

The cruelest of atrocities

Europa's blood is borne of these

Heaven help in all our battles

Heaven see love

Heaven help us

Bolsheviks and feudal lords

Chivalry to civil wars

Fascist rule and genocide

Now we face the rising tide

Of new crusades, religious wars

Insurgents imported to our shores

The western world, gripped in fear

The mother of all battles here

Heaven help in all our battles

Heaven see love

Heaven help us

Avant hier, avons être

Déja demain, (nous) sommes éclairée!

All glory, all honor

Victory is upon us

Our saviour, fight evil

Send armies to defend us

Empires built, and nations burned

Mass graves remain unturned

Descendants of the dispossessed

Return with bombs strapped to their chests

There's hate for life, and death in hate

Emerging from the new caliphate

The victors of this war on fear

Will rule for the next thousand years

All glory, all honor

Victory is upon us

Our saviour, fight evil

Send armies to defend us

Europa, Europa

Find better days before us

In kindness, in spirit

Lead us to a greater calling!

Leningrad, Berlin wall

March on Rome, Byzantium's fall

Lightning war, Dresden nights

Drop the bomb, end this fight!

Never again!

Powerful beams of blue light fired at Alecto and they hit her and exploded all over.

KRAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Alecto was on fire and she was screaming in excruciating pain and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over and Carol fired a powerful blast of Mecha Godzilla's rainbow laser eyes and they hit her and Alecto exploded and splattered her blood and burning guts all over the place.

Carol: Consider your life forfeited bitch!

Alecto's evil spirit then appeared.

Yuko: You will never terrorize the planet ever again Alecto!

She held out her hand to her.

Yuko: HAKAI!

Alecto glowed purple and she screamed in agony as she was being completely obliterated. She was completely erased from existence for all eternity as if she was never born at all.

Yuko: Never again.

Carol: That takes care of that bitch.

---

Battle 2: Amycus Carrow

---

The next battle was against Alecto's brother Amycus Carrow.

---

Professor Amycus Carrow was a Dark wizard, brother of Alecto Carrow and a Death Eater. Amycus fought in the First Wizarding War along with his sister. They did not search for Lord Voldemort after his first downfall but were forgiven after Voldemort's return in 1995 and joined the Death Eater ranks in the Second Wizarding War.

After the fall of the Ministry of Magic in 1997, Amycus was made Defence Against the Dark Arts professor. This class, which for all intents and purposes simply became "Dark Arts". His sister was stationed at Hogwarts as well. Alecto was the new Muggle Studies professor. He and his sister were also made Deputy Headmasters, serving under Headmaster Severus Snape. Amycus liked to cruelly punish and torture the students who opposed the new regime.

In the evening of 1 May 1998, shortly before the Battle of Hogwarts, he was tortured by Harry Potter when he spat in Professor McGonagall's face. He was then Imperiused and tied up in Ravenclaw Tower by McGonagall herself. After the battle he was sent to Azkaban along with his sister, where presumably they carried out life-long sentences for their crimes.

Amycus Carrow was born sometime before 1981 into the Pure-blood or Half-blood Carrow family, somewhere in the British Isles. At some point before his instruction in the magical arts, he acquired a wand.

Given that he seemed to have been acquainted with Albus Dumbledore, it is possible he attended Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry in his youth.

## First Wizarding War

Amycus and his sister supported Lord Voldemort, and became Death Eaters during the First Wizarding War. After Voldemort's downfall in 1981, they did not search for their master, believing that Voldemort was gone forever, and managed to avoid imprisonment in Azkaban.

Despite all this, the Carrows were among those who, after Voldemort's return, resumed their Death Eater activities. The two siblings were fairly active during the Second Wizarding War.

## Rebirth of the Dark Lord

Amycus and his sister were, most likely, among the Death Eaters that were summoned by Lord Voldemort to the churchyard at Little Hangleton on 24 June, 1995, as their absence wasn't noted by Voldemort himself.

## Battle of the Astronomy Tower

In the evening of 30 June, 1997, Amycus and his sister participated in the assault on Hogwarts Castle, orchestrated by Draco Malfoy, that resulted in the death of Albus Dumbledore. When the Death

Eaters arrived at the top of the Astronomy Tower, where Dumbledore was trapped, Amycus tried to make fun of the Headmaster and turned suddenly violent when Dumbledore hypothesised that he, Amycus, might not reach his old age. When Severus Snape arrived at the scene, Amycus hurriedly said that Draco was not able to kill Dumbledore, and Snape cast the curse that ended the Headmaster's life.

On Snape's orders, he and his sister quickly left the Tower panting excitedly. On the corridors below, Amycus duelled Ginny Weasley, sending multiple Cruciatus Curses at her. Harry Potter shot an Impediment Jinx that made him slam into the opposite wall. Amycus and Alecto retreated after Snape with their arms over her head, under blasts by Minerva McGonagall. As brother and sister descended the Marble Staircase, Harry took a shortcut and arrived at the grounds before them.

As the two Death Eaters closed in after him, one of them cast a spell that sent Harry to the ground. Harry hit one of them, who stumbled and fell, tripping up the other, with another Impediment Jinx. The two siblings then ran to the gates and Disapparated beyond the school boundaries.

That summer, the Carrows attended a Death Eater meeting at Malfoy Manor concerning plans to capture or kill Harry Potter and take over the Ministry of Magic.

It's possible that he was one of the Death Eaters who stood watch outside 12 Grimmauld Place, as one of them is described as a "pallid, podgy man", a description that fits Amycus.

## Appointment at Hogwarts

On 1 August, 1997, the Death Eaters managed to stage a coup over the Ministry of Magic, thus gaining influence over all wizarding Britain. A month later, on 1 September, Amycus and Alecto were made Defence Against the Dark Arts and Muggle Studies, respectively, as well as Deputy Headmasters under newly appointed Headmaster Severus Snape.

The Defence Against the Dark Arts curriculum was changed so that it was now simply "Dark Arts". Amycus had his seventh-years practise the Cruciatus Curse on people who have had won detentions. His syllabus also apparently covered the usage of the Killing Curse and Fiendfyre.

As Deputy Headmasters, the Carrows were put in charge of all punishment. The members of faculty were obliged to report any rule-breaking student to them, although they did not if they could avoid it. Punishments given out by the Carrows included torture, via the Cruciatus Curse, as well as chaining students and corporal punishment in the form of beatings and slashes with knives.

Dumbledore's Army, led by Neville Longbottom, led the resistance against the Carrows. Amycus made a particularly deep gash in his cheek after he refused to use the Cruciatus Curse on students in detention. The group, now made illicit after the reenactment of the Educational Decree Number Twenty-Four, used to sneak into the corridors at night and put up graffiti on the walls with messages like "Dumbledore's Army, Still Recruiting". Michael Corner was caught releasing a first-year the Carrows had chained up and was violently tortured.

Once the Carrows realised they had no hold over Neville, particularly after the Death Eaters' failed attempt to abduct his grandmother, they planned to kill him or send him to Azkaban. As the Carrows chased him, Neville chose the Room of Requirement as a hideout and the rest of Dumbledore's Army soon followed his footsteps and moved into the room as the Carrows tried to hunt them down.

## Overthrow

By the evening of 1 May, 1998, news of Harry Potter, Ronald Weasley and Hermione Granger's break-in of Gringotts Wizarding Bank reached the student body; Terry Boot was beaten up by the Carrows for yelling about it in the Great Hall over dinner.

That same day, as Lord Voldemort became aware that Harry Potter, Ronald Weasley and Hermione Granger were hunting down and destroying his Horcruxes, he instructed Amycus and Alecto that Harry might try to get into the Castle and Ravenclaw Tower. At the

Carrows' urgent request Professor Flitwick, Head of Ravenclaw House, let Alecto into the common room, where she stood guard.

His sister was keeping watch when Harry arrived with Luna Lovegood. Alecto immediately touched her Dark Mark, letting Voldemort and all the Death Eaters know that they had got him. Alecto was immediately Stunned by Luna, but Amycus demanded Minerva McGonagall to let him into the Tower. Once inside, he saw his unconscious sister but no sign of Harry, as both he and Luna were hidden beneath his Invisibility Cloak. Aware that they were going to feel Voldemort's wrath if they did not hand him Harry, Amycus planned to pass it off on the students, and when Professor McGonagall objected calling Amycus a coward in the process, he spat in her face. This show of disrespect for both sentient life and McGonagall enraged Harry to the point of disregarding stealth and revealing himself by throwing a Cruciatus Curse at Amycus with such force that he slammed into the wall. Minerva McGonagall then bewitched him with the Imperius Curse to carry his unconscious sister, then used a spell to conjure a net, and the siblings were tied up and hoisted into the air, where they were left dangling beneath the ceiling.

Post-war

Neither Amycus nor his sister fought in the Battle of Hogwarts as both of them were kept tied-up at Ravenclaw Tower and after the battle and the end of the Second Wizarding War. Amycus was most likely imprisoned in Azkaban, for his crimes committed as a Death Eater under Kingsley Shacklebolt's de-corrupted Ministry of Magic, along with his sister.

---

Luna punched him in the face and smashed his head in with her axe and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and ducked under a punch and kicked him in the crotch and punched him in the mouth!

Naruto punched him in the face and kicked him in the back.

Luna: You are one sick dude! I will never forgive you for your racist

crimes!

Amycus: (British Accent) You will die a horrible death you bitch!

Luna: Try this one on! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE PRICE OF THE MILE!

Luna floated off the ground and the song The Price of a Mile by Sabaton played in the background.

Hear the sound of a machine gun

Hear it echo in the night

Mortals firing rains the scene

Scars the fields

That once were green

It's a stalemate at the front line

Where the soldiers rest in mud

Roads and houses

All is gone

There is no glory to be won

know that many men will suffer

Know that many men will die

Half a million lives at stake

Ask the fields of Passchendaele

And as the night falls the general calls

And the battle carries on and on

How long?

What is the purpose of it all
What's the price of a mile?
Thousands of feet march to the beat
It's an army on the march
Long way from home
Paying the price in young men's lives
Thousands of feet march to the beat
It's an army in despair
Knee-deep in mud
Stuck in the trench with no way out
Thousands of machineguns
Kept on firing through the night
Mortars blazed and wrecked the scene
Guns in the fields that once were green
Still a deadlock at the front line
Where the soldiers die in mud
Roads and houses since long gone
Still no glory has been won
Know that many men has suffered
Know that many men has died
Six miles of ground has been won
Half a million men are gone

And as the men crawled the general called

And the killing carried on and on

How long?

What's the purpose of it all?

What's the price of a mile?

Thousands of feet march to the beat

It's an army on the march

Long way from home

Paying the price in young men's lives

Thousands of feet march to the beat

It's an army in despair

Knee-deep in mud

Stuck in the trench with no way out

Young men are dying

They pay the price

Oh how they suffer

So tell me what's the price of a mile

That's the price of a mile.

Thousands of feet march to the beat

It's an army on the march

Long way from home

Paying the price in young men's lives

Thousands of feet march to the beat

It's an army in despair

Knee-deep in mud

Stuck in the trench with no way out

The song was about the Battle of Passchendaele in World War I and Luna sent a massive wave of metal that turned into the German Army and they slammed into Amycus and blasted and slashed and smashed him all over.

Amycus formed a spear of dark energy and Luna formed a sword of water and they clashed and it was a massive clash as sparks and water landed all over the place.

Fu: I will never forgive you for your crimes Amycus! SEVEN TAILS SPEAR OF HEAVEN!

Fu sprouted the Seven-Tails tails and fired powerful focused chakra beams from them and they are powerful enough to cut through solid rock.

The lasers hit Amycus and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Fu then flew at him and punched him in the face.

Fu: Try this! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MEDUSA PETRIFICATION GLARE!

Fu's eyes glowed yellow and he was being turned to stone! He was now a solid stone statue.

Fu then punched him with devastating force and shattered him into a million pieces. Killing him instantly.

Amycus's spirit then appeared.

Luna: You will never terrorize our world again.

Luna held up her hand to his face.

Luna: HAKAI!

Amycus glowed purple and he screamed in pain as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Fu: Never again.

---

Battle 3: Antonin Dolohov

---

Next was Antonin Dolohov.

---

Antonin Dolohov was a Dark Wizard and one of the original Death Eaters of Lord Voldemort. Dolohov was a powerful wizard, and among all the Death Eaters, only Bellatrix Lestrange and Severus Snape could equal him in magical ability. He fought in the First Wizarding War, during which he tortured many Muggles, and wizards and witches who were not supporters of the Dark Lord. Along with four other Death Eaters, he participated in the murders of Fabian and Gideon Prewett. Dolohov was caught, convicted of these crimes, and sentenced to life imprisonment in Azkaban.

He escaped from prison after Voldemort's return during the mass break-out of 1996, and participated in the Battle of the Department of Mysteries, where he was re-captured and incarcerated. By the summer of 1997, Dolohov was at large again. He and Thorfinn Rowle attacked Harry Potter, Hermione Granger, and Ron Weasley at Tottenham Court Road, but they were defeated and his memory was wiped. In 1998, Dolohov fought in the Battle of Hogwarts, during which he murdered Remus Lupin and possibly some others. At the climax of the battle, he engaged Filius Flitwick in a duel and was defeated.

Antonin Dolohov was born at some point prior to 1950. He became one of the earliest known followers of Tom Riddle, serving him while he was abroad seeking followers. He was among the Death Eaters who travelled to Hogsmeade, along with Nott, Rosier, and Mulciber, when Voldemort attempted to take the position of Defence Against the Dark Arts Professor at Hogwarts, ostensibly to "wish him luck".

In 1970, Dolohov's master began open hostilities against the rest of the wizarding world, beginning the First Wizarding War.

According to Igor Karkaroff, Dolohov was among the most important Death Eaters and tortured many Muggles and non-supporters of Lord Voldemort during the First Wizarding War. He murdered Fabian and Gideon Prewett, the brothers of Molly Weasley. He was not the only participant in the act, though, since "Mad-Eye" Moody informed Harry Potter years later that it took five Death Eaters to kill the two wizards, whose murders were described as "brutal." Karkaroff also stated that Dolohov was among Voldemort's most important followers.

## Imprisonment

In the year before the fall of Voldemort in 1981, Dolohov was captured and sent to Azkaban prison for his crimes. His name was the first one that Igor Karkaroff revealed to the Council of Magical Law in an attempt to get himself freed from Azkaban, only to be informed that Dolohov had been captured around the same time as him.[6] Dolohov then spent the next 14 years in his maximum security cell surrounded by Dementors. His cell was close to that of Bellatrix Lestrange's.

Early in 1996, Dolohov, along with the Lestranges and several other Death Eater convicts, escaped Azkaban and rejoined Voldemort. It was speculated in the Daily Prophet that the escape was aided by Sirius Black, but that was refuted in the aftermath of the Battle of the

Department of Mysteries.

## Battle of the Department of Mysteries

On 18 June 1996 Lord Voldemort lured Harry Potter to the Ministry of Magic precipitating the Battle of the Department of Mysteries. During the battle, Dolohov was paired with Jugson as the Death Eaters searched for the five students who had come to the Ministry with Harry Potter. They tracked Harry Potter, Hermione Granger, and Neville Longbottom to a room off the Time Room, hitting the three of them with Impediment Jinxes. When Dolohov began to alert the other Death Eaters as to their location, Hermione used Silencing Charm on him to prevent it. He retaliated with an unnamed curse which, despite being weaker than normal, because it was cast non-verbally, severely injured Hermione. With a kick, Dolohov broke Neville's wand and nose and then cornered Harry, wordlessly threatening him. However, he was momentarily distracted, giving Harry the chance to Body-Bind him.

Before several Order of the Phoenix members arrived, Dolohov recovered, and he was able to defeat Alastor Moody in a duel. He placed Neville Longbottom under Dancing Feet Spell and attacked Harry with the same spell he used on Hermione, but most of the harm was blocked by Harry's Shield Charm. Then he tried used Summoning Charm on the prophecy in Harry's hand, but he was pushed by Sirius Black. He duelled Black where he seemed to get the upper hand but was again incapacitated by Harry with Body-Bind before he could hit Sirius with his signature spell.

Presumably, Dolohov was captured in the aftermath of the battle by Aurors and returned to Azkaban.

## Death Eater plans

In July of 1997, Dolohov was again at large following another Azkaban break-out. He attended the Death Eater meeting at Malfoy Manor that summer and was seated between Corban Yaxley and Severus Snape. He was also impressed when Yaxley announced that he had placed Pius Thicknesse, the head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement, under the Imperius Curse. He along with other Death Eaters, laughed when Voldemort insulted Bellatrix

Lestrange and the Malfoy family, regarding Nymphadora Tonks marrying werewolf Remus Lupin.

## Luchino Caffe Duel

Shortly after the Death Eaters took over the Ministry of Magic and placed the Taboo curse on Voldemort's name, Dolohov and Thorfinn Rowle tracked the trio to a café on Tottenham Court Road. Harry noticed their presence right away, including them reaching for their wands and mirrored the movement. The duel that followed was short but fierce. During the skirmish that ensued, Dolohov nonverbally bound Ron Weasley with conjured ropes and slammed an invisible Harry Potter into a wall with Expulso, but just before Harry dropped his wand, Hermione Granger hit Dolohov with a Full Body-Bind Curse. Dolohov's and Rowle's memories were then modified by Hermione shortly after.

This spell seemed to work well enough at the time, but it actually had not been very effective, as the three friends found out later when Harry had a vision of Voldemort forcing Draco Malfoy to torture Rowle; it is implied that Dolohov was subjected to the same punishment for their failure (and possibly also for summoning Voldemort unnecessarily when he was occupied with his search for the Elder Wand) by being subjected to the Cruciatus Curse. Dolohov may have been among the Death Eaters assigned to keep an eye out for 12 Grimmauld Place, former headquarters of the Order of the Phoenix and temporary hide-out for Harry, Ron and Hermione, as one of the Death Eaters mentioned watching the gap between houses 11 and 13 on the first of September was "the man with the twisted face", a characteristic often used to identify Dolohov. The Death Eaters were able to find out Harry, Ron and Hermione's location because Lord Voldemort's name was Tabooed.

## Battle of Hogwarts

During the Battle of Hogwarts on 2 May 1998, Dolohov was seen fighting against Dean Thomas and Parvati Patil; Parvati shot a Full Body-Bind Curse at him in defence of Dean. Dolohov also murdered Remus Lupin in a duel. The nature of Remus's death was not revealed, but his body was peaceful-looking, suggesting that Dolohov used the Killing Curse or his own curse, as neither left visible marks. After Voldemort called a retreat and gave Harry Potter one hour to turn himself over, Dolohov and Yaxley stood guard in the Forbidden Forest. Harry followed them to the Death Eater camp to confront Voldemort. When the battle later resumed, Dolohov was defeated by Filius Flitwick, a former duelling champion.

His fate following the battle is unknown, though it is possible that he was killed by Flitwick. It is also likely that he was sent back to Azkaban.

---

Paige and Lily were facing him.

Paige: Time for you to pay Dolohov!

Paige went at him and kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of fire at him and it hit him in the face exploded.

KRAAAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily kicked him in the back and kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of energy at him and it hit him in the chest and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Paige: Lets see how he likes this! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: SONG OF THE PIED PIPER!

Paige fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into the music notes of the songs of the Pied Piper from German Folklore and it hit Antonin and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion burned him all over.

Lily: Lets see how he likes this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ANGELS CALLING!

Lily rose into the air and a powerful curtain of light appeared behind her as the song Angels Calling by Sabaton played.

Sent to kill, to watch no man's land

Snipers are moving unseen

Fight for land, to lose it again

Shrapnel is filling the air

Hell on earth, the trenches mean death, better keep your head down low

Charge their lines, the ultimate test it's a synchronized sacrifice

Get the wounded after dark

Left alone in no man's land

Maddening chaos at the front

Dream of heaven

Angels are calling your name

Shells and guns, a rifle and scope

Bullets are wearing your name

Losing track of time and of space

Midnight at sanity's edge

Losing friends to artillery shells, at the break of dawn

Break their will, as yours has been broken, they're here alone, dream of home

Charge at dawn to gain a yard

Scout at night to guard their lines

Leave your life in fortunes hand

When the bullet hits it's mark

Know your time in hell has been served

You won't return to home

The song was about what happened when World War I broke out. Powerful red beams of light fired from behind her and they hit Antonin and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Sakura Haruno: Take this! HUNDRED STRENGTHS JUTSU!

Sakura slammed her fist into his stomach and sent him flying into the air and she flew into the air and delivered a massively devastating punch with the devastating power of 1,000 Lady Tsunade's into his back and sent him crashing into the ground with explosive force!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The force from the impact was so strong that it shook the entire area and when the dust and smoke cleared, Antonin was literally bisected right in in half! He was screaming in excruciating pain as his blood was pouring out of his body and his organs were hanging out of him.

Paige: Geez! That was powerful!

Lily: No kidding! Wow!

Sakura Haruno: Thanks.

Paige: Never again you monster!

Paige fired a blast of fire and incinerated him into nothing but a pile of ash.

Antonin's spirit appeared.

Paige: You have tormented so many innocent people.

Paige held up her hand to his face.

Paige: HAKAI!

Antonin glowed purple and he screamed in pain as he was being obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Lily: Enjoy oblivion.

Sakura Haruno: Yep.

---

Battle 4: Igor Karkaroff

---

Next was Igor Karkaroff.

---

Professor Igor Karkaroff (d. 24 June - 31 July, 1996) was a wizard and Headmaster of Durmstrang Institute. During the First Wizarding War, he was a Death Eater who served Lord Voldemort. After being captured and briefly imprisoned in Azkaban following his master's defeat, Karkaroff turned in several of his fellow Death Eaters to the Wizengamot in exchange for his crimes being pardoned.

Karkaroff later went on to become Durmstrang's headmaster, leading the school's delegation to Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry for the 1994 Triwizard Tournament. There, Karkaroff did everything he could to get his school's champion (Viktor Krum) in the lead, and flew into a panic when his Dark Mark began to burn.

When Voldemort returned, he fled. For his treachery, Karkaroff was hunted down and murdered by his former comrades in the summer of 1996.

Virtually nothing is known about Igor's early life. He did, however, refer Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry as "Dear old Hogwarts", suggesting he at least visited it in the past, or even was educated there during his time as a student.

## First Wizarding War

In his younger days, Karkaroff was a Death Eater and acquaintance of Severus Snape. It was reported that Karkaroff helped Antonin Dolohov torture Muggles and non-supporters of Lord Voldemort during the First Wizarding War. He was eventually captured by Auror Alastor Moody and spent a short period of time in Azkaban.

Shortly after Voldemort's first downfall, Karkaroff appeared before the Council of Magical Law, offering information in exchange for leniency. He claimed to have felt great remorse for his crimes as a Death Eater, however Moody was sceptical. Among the names he gave were Dolohov, Evan Rosier, Travers, Mulciber, and Snape. He became increasingly desperate as it was revealed that these names were worthless; the Death Eaters he mentioned had already been captured, killed, or, in Snape's case, had switched sides.

However, Karkaroff was able to satisfy the Council when he submitted the name Augustus Rookwood, an Unspeakable who was spying on the Ministry of Magic for Voldemort. This information was new to the Ministry, and he was sent back to Azkaban for a review of his case. From Sirius Black's comment that Karkaroff "put a load of other people into Azkaban in his place", it can be assumed that he named other Death Eaters in addition to Rookwood after his initial hearing or that the discovery of Rookwood helped the Ministry weed out other Death Eaters and other Voldemort supporters.

## Headmaster of Durmstrang

At some point after his release from Azkaban, Karkaroff became Headmaster of Durmstrang Institute. During his time as head of the school, Professor Karkaroff was seen by both students and parents alike as unprincipled and egotistical, leading many parents to withdraw their children from Durmstrang during his administration since he encouraged a environment dominated by fear and intimidation from his students. The school also became notorious for its detailed teaching of the Dark Arts as an academic class; however, it is possible that this reputation existed to some extent even before his headmaster-ship.

In the 1994-1995 school year, the Triwizard Tournament was held for the first time in many years at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. Karkaroff ventured to Hogwarts to supervise his students and to prepare Durmstrang's champion for the Tournament, as well as to serve as one of the five judges. From the moment of his arrival at Hogwarts, it was obvious that Karkaroff was heavily biassed towards the champion from his own school, Viktor Krum.

During Karkaroff's first evening at Hogwarts, he encountered former Auror "Mad-Eye Moody" (who was actually Barty Crouch Jr in disguise), who was Hogwarts' new Defence Against the Dark Arts professor. It was apparent that Karkaroff and "Moody" not only knew each other, but had an unpleasant history. Karkaroff unsuccessfully tried to avoid "Moody" after that first evening. It is possible that Barty Crouch Jr despised Karkaroff himself because of his betrayal of Lord Voldemort.

Like Madame Maxime, the Headmistress of the Beauxbatons Academy of Magic, Karkaroff was outraged when Harry Potter's name was chosen from the Goblet of Fire, giving Hogwarts two champions instead of one. While he had to accept Harry's presence in the competition, he consistently gave Harry lower scores on the tasks and blatantly favoured Krum over the other champions. He also sneaked around to gather information on the tasks in hopes of giving Krum an advantage. He also ruthlessly insulted Dumbledore when Crouch attacked Krum in the shadows and accused him of foul-play, going as far as spitting on the ground at Dumbledore's feet. However, this nearly earned him significant physical injury at the hands of Rubeus Hagrid; Hagrid, fervently loyal to Dumbledore, lifted Karkaroff by the throat, smashed him against a tree and yelled at him to apologise for this disgusting display. Dumbledore, however, ordered Hagrid to let him go, to which he complied reluctantly.

About halfway through the school year, Karkaroff's actions became increasingly suspicious. At the Yule Ball, which he attended with Professor Aurora Sinistra, and again after a Potions lesson, he confronted Professor Snape about a secret matter. His agitated and increasingly apprehensive state aroused the suspicions of Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, and Hermione Granger. Sirius Black, Harry's godfather, told him to be wary of Karkaroff because he was a former Death Eater.

## Return of the Dark Lord and death

Karkaroff fled for his life on 24 June, 1995, the night of the Third Task of the Tournament, and the night of Lord Voldemort's restoration to his body and power. Snape admitted that Karkaroff had come to him, concerned about the Dark Mark on his left forearm, a mark Snape also bore as a former Death Eater. The Mark had been growing darker throughout the school year, signalling Voldemort's growing strength. Karkaroff feared Voldemort's return because he had betrayed too many of the Dark Lord's servants to be allowed back into the fold. Barty Crouch Jr doubted he would get far, as the Dark Lord had "ways of tracking his enemies" and no one who had ever betrayed the Dark Lord ever got far.

Contrary to Crouch's belief, Karkaroff was able to stay alive for a whole year, fleeing to parts unknown, though a possible contribution is that Voldemort was trying to keep a low profile due to the Ministry's denial at the time. Inevitably, however, Karkaroff was finally tracked down to a shack in the north and killed by Death Eaters, the Dark Mark cast into the sky, shortly after Voldemort's revival was finally accepted by the Ministry, which further enforced that his year-long survival was due to the Death Eaters keeping under the radar at the time. This was revealed to the assembled guests of Harry Potter's sixteenth birthday party by Remus Lupin, who, among others, were surprised Karkaroff had survived for so long.

---

Laney: You will pay for your crimes Karkaroff!

Laney went at him and kicked him in the face and she punched him many times in the stomach. She then kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock and he exploded out as a stream of black smoke and flew into the air and Laney flew into the air and fired a powerful blast of fire at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naruto then flew up to him and slammed a massive Lava Style Rasenshuriken into Karkaroff's back and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney kicked Karkaroff in the face as he was sent flying by the explosion and Lola fired powerful blasts of fire at him and they hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lola fired a more powerful blast of fire and Laney fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts both hit him at the same time and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely incinerated him into ashes in an instant. Then his evil spirit appeared.

Laney: You will never terrorize the worlds of Wizards again.

Laney held her hand to his face.

Laney: HAKAI!

Karkaroff glowed purple and he screamed in agony as he was being obliterated into nothing. He was completely erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Laney: Enjoy oblivion.

Naruto: Yep.

---

Battle 5: Bellatrix Lestrange

---

Next was the insane and really fucked up Bellatrix Lestrange.

---

Bellatrix Lestrange (née Black) (1951 - 2 May, 1998) was an English pure-blood Dark witch, the eldest daughter of Cygnus and Druella Rosier, and the elder sister of Andromeda Tonks and Narcissa Malfoy. She was a member of the House of Black, an old wizarding family and one of the Sacred Twenty-Eight. Bellatrix started her education at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry in the early sixties (either 1962 or 1963), and was Sorted into Slytherin House.

After graduating from Hogwarts, Bellatrix became a Death Eater. She was fanatically loyal to Lord Voldemort and was among the most dangerous and sadistic of his followers. All the Black sisters married pure-blood wizards, except for Andromeda who married Muggle-born Ted Tonks and was disowned by the family. After Voldemort's fall from power, Bellatrix, her husband Rodolphus Lestrange, her brother-in-law Rabastan Lestrange, and Barty Crouch Jr captured and tortured the Aurors Frank and Alice Longbottom, seeking information about Voldemort's whereabouts which eventually drove the two Aurors insane. The four Death Eaters were caught and sentenced to life imprisonment in Azkaban .

Voldemort eventually returned to full strength in 1995 and Bellatrix, Rodolphus, and Rabastan escaped from Azkaban in the 1996 mass break-out, along with seven other Death Eaters.

Bellatrix participated in several battles of the Second Wizarding War, making it a particular goal to murder any relatives who were members of the Order of the Phoenix. She successfully murdered two, her cousin Sirius Black and niece Nymphadora Tonks. She also murdered the Malfoy family's former house-elf, Dobby, who had become a firm ally of Harry Potter. During the final battle, Bellatrix was the last Death Eater standing. She was eventually killed in a duel by Molly Weasley after her attempted murder of Ginny Weasley.

Before her death, Bellatrix secretly gave birth to an illegitimate daughter named Delphini, whom she conceived with her beloved master, Lord Voldemort. Delphini was conceived sometime after the Battle of the Department of Mysteries in 1996 and before Bellatrix's death at the Battle of Hogwarts in 1998.

Bellatrix was born in 1951 to Cygnus Black III and Druella Rosier, who gave her a rich lifestyle and raised her to be proud of her pure-blood heritage. She was the elder sister of Andromeda and Narcissa Black. Bellatrix attended Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry and was Sorted into Slytherin House, a patron followed by her sisters.

Along with the rest of her family who held pureblood supremacy beliefs, Bellatrix cut off contact with Andromeda when she married Muggle-born wizard Ted Tonks, causing her to be disowned from the House of Black. Neither she or Narcissa had "set eyes on Andromeda since she married the Mudblood Tonks". She also held her cousin Sirius Black in contempt for being a "blood traitor" due his different opinions on Muggles and Muggle-borns.

Bellatrix eventually married Rodolphus Lestrange, a fellow wealthy pure-blood and Slytherin, marrying out of obligation of fulfilling her family's pro pure-blood mentality and tradition, Unlike her sisters, she never displayed any affection for her husband whatsoever, never even mentioning him in conversations nor bearing him any children.

When Lord Voldemort first rose to power, Bellatrix and Rodolphus joined the Death Eaters. At some point, she received training in the Dark Arts from Voldemort himself. He was the one to whom she spoke in a romantic manner. However, he never returned her feelings as he was incapable of understanding love and disliked the idea of being emotionally attached to anyone.

## First Wizarding War (1970-1981)

When the First Wizarding War broke out, Bellatrix and her husband Rodolphus along with her brother-in law Rabastan became Death Eaters and fought for Voldemort. The pair remained loyal to the Dark Lord throughout the war, even after he was "defeated" by the infant Harry Potter.

After the Dark Lord's fall on 31 October, 1981, Bellatrix and a group of Voldemort's followers, including Rodolphus, her brother-in-law Rabastan, and Barty Crouch Jr, managed to avoid capture or execution by Aurors. Seeking to find and revive their master, the group kidnapped Aurors and Order of the Phoenix members Alice and Frank Longbottom, just new parents to Neville Longbottom. She and her partners used the Cruciatus Curse to torture the couple for information on Voldemort's whereabouts, until the two captives were driven into insanity when they refused to divulge anything. As a result of the torture, Alice and Frank spent the rest of their lives at St Mungo's Hospital for Magical Maladies and Injuries and were unaware that they had a son together.

## Between the wars (1981-1995)

This crime caused a wave of fury upon the wizard community of such ferocity that the Ministry of Magic were critically pressured to find the culprits. When the four were captured, they were tried before the Council of Magical Law and sentenced to life imprisonment in Azkaban. Unlike many other Death Eaters, Bellatrix didn't lie about her loyalty - she proudly claimed that she was loyal to Voldemort and that she would wait for his return.

Bellatrix was sentenced to life in Azkaban with no chance of release. For her actions, she later described herself as the Dark Lord's most loyal follower and even Lord Voldemort, whom she admired the most, gained a considerable amount of respect for her. Her fifteen years in a maximum security cell took a toll on her already unstable mentality, as well as hollowing out her appearance until only the faintest traces of her familial beauty remained.

Harry Potter later witnessed Bellatrix's trial in 1995 in a memory of Professor Dumbledore's.

## Second Wizarding War (1995-1998)

When Voldemort returned to power in June 1995, he said that Bellatrix, Rodolphus, and Rabastan Lestrange were faithful members of his inner circle and should be rewarded, as they didn't denounce him after they were captured and tried.

In January 1996, a mass breakout from Azkaban set ten long-imprisoned Death Eaters loose. Bellatrix was one of the ten who escaped in the mass breakout and rejoined Voldemort, as well as the Dementors whom Albus Dumbledore correctly predicted would side with Voldemort.

The Daily Prophet (probably with encouragement from the Ministry of Magic) reported that the escaped criminal Sirius Black must be responsible for the incident. These ten were considered to be some of the most dangerous and highly guarded convicts due to their crimes being brutal and legendary. As a result, Bellatrix and her allies became wanted witches and wizards, living in hiding to avoid being captured by the Ministry.

### Battle of the Department of Mysteries

Later that very same year, Bellatrix, Rodolphus, and Rabastan were all members of a Death Eater task force led by Lucius Malfoy. They participated in the Battle of the Department of Mysteries, a plot to steal a prophecy regarding Harry Potter and the Dark Lord. She was enraged when Harry spoke Voldemort's given name and mentioned his true status as a half-blood. This enraged her so much that she actually tried to stun him before Lucius deflected her spell with a Shield Charm, not wanting to inadvertently harm the prophecy they were sent to retrieve. She was very condescending when dealing with the six D.A. members. Bellatrix tried unsuccessfully to retrieve the prophecy from Harry Potter via a Summoning Charm, as her efforts were stopped by Harry's quick use of his own shield charm. However, she was willing to do whatever it took to get the prophecy from Harry, including gleefully and sadistically threatening to torture fourteen year old Ginny Weasley with the Cruciatus Curse while he was forced to watch.

When the Order of the Phoenix members arrived, Bellatrix duelled and defeated her niece, Nymphadora Tonks. She then began fighting her cousin Sirius Black who proceeded to taunt her during the course of their duel but she then struck him with a curse that sent him through the veil guarding the Death Chamber, killing him. After Sirius's death, Bellatrix defeated Kingsley Shacklebolt before deciding to flee. She was the sole Death Eater to escape being captured by the recently arrived Albus Dumbledore by effectively blocking the spell that he had attempted to cast upon her.

Driven into a rage at the loss of his only living relative, Harry pursued her all the way to the Atrium in an attempt to avenge his godfather. After hideously mocking his relationship with Sirius, Harry attempted to use the Cruciatus Curse on her but only knocked her over causing her a few seconds of pain. Dropping her jeering manner, Bellatrix disdainfully lectured him on his failure to execute the curse effectively (inadvertently teaching him how to do it properly in the future) before resolving to torture him herself with it in order to demonstrate the full potency of the curse. After unsuccessfully attempting to attack Harry, she discovered to her horror that the prophecy had been destroyed and proceeded to panic, repeatedly attempting to summon it in vain from Harry who laughed at her efforts and dismissed her pleadings for leniency from her master due to being unaware that the latter had just arrived at the Ministry.

Once Harry realised that Voldemort was indeed present, Bellatrix pleaded with her master not to be punished and tried to warn him that Dumbledore was nearby, but he ignored her and concentrated on attempting to kill Harry. As the Killing Curse blasted from the end of his wand towards Harry, Dumbledore arrived and enchanted the statues of the Fountain of Magical Brethren to protect Harry, act as reinforcements, and to ensure that Bellatrix couldn't intervene as she was then pinned to the ground by the newly sentient witch statue.

Before duelling Voldemort, Dumbledore summoned Cornelius Fudge and several Aurors to the Ministry using the statues as messengers via the fireplaces along the Atrium wall. After a failed attempt at possessing Harry, Voldemort grabbed Bellatrix before Apparating away but not before being seen by Fudge and the Aurors. With the rest of the Death Eaters immobilized and caught by the Ministry only moments later, Bellatrix was the only Death Eater not to be apprehended due to Voldemort intervening on her behalf, a testament to his acknowledgement of her loyalty to him.

## Plot against Albus Dumbledore

In July of 1996, Bellatrix reluctantly accompanied her younger sister, Narcissa Malfoy, to the house of Severus Snape at Spinner's End. Once there, Bellatrix interrogated Snape and voiced her distrust of him. Snape's calm, reasonable, and logical answers to her aggressive questioning rendered her dissatisfied, but temporarily without retort. However, Narcissa proceeded to beg Snape to look after her son Draco's welfare while he attended Hogwarts and tried to fulfil Voldemort's orders to kill Dumbledore. Snape shocked Bellatrix by asking her to bind him and Narcissa with an Unbreakable Vow to assist Draco.

Furthermore, Bellatrix assisted her nephew in his task by teaching him Occlumency, a tool he used against Snape in order to conceal the details of his mission. She showed her obsessive loyalty to her master's cause in telling her sister that she should be proud, instead of worried, that her son was not "shrinking away from his duty."

## Battle of the Seven Potters

By the next year, Bellatrix was living with Narcissa at Malfoy Manor. She was the only resident of the manor who was actually pleased that Voldemort was staying there, telling him that there was "no higher pleasure". Despite her unwavering loyalty, her master humiliated her and the Malfoys by mentioning the marriage of Nymphadora Tonks, the daughter of their sister, to the werewolf Remus Lupin. However, Bellatrix insisted that she and Narcissa didn't consider Nymphadora to be their niece, as they had disowned her mother for marrying a Muggle-born. Voldemort eventually stopped the teasing and advised Bellatrix to continue to "prune" her "family tree", which she eagerly agreed to do as soon as possible. Despite her proclaimed loyalty towards her master, even Bellatrix hesitated when Voldemort said that he would need to borrow a wand from them in order to circumvent the problem of his own wand refusing to kill Harry, looking like her colleagues "as though he had asked to borrow one of their arms".

When the Death Eaters subsequently attacked the Order of the Phoenix while they were moving Harry Potter from 4 Privet Drive, Bellatrix and her husband pursued a disguised Ronald Weasley and Tonks, whom Bellatrix tried very hard to kill. However, Rodolphus was injured in the pursuit and Tonks escaped. Soon afterwards, a copy of Godric Gryffindor's Sword was secured in Bellatrix's family vault at Gringotts Wizarding Bank with Bellatrix and the Death Eaters unaware that it was merely a copy. The goblins who ran the bank noticed at once that it was not the genuine article, but neglected to mention it to Bellatrix owing to their disdain at the new wizard control of their bank.

## Skirmish at Malfoy Manor

In March 1998, when Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, and Hermione Granger were captured by a group of Snatchers and brought to the manor, Bellatrix was at first eager to make sure that Voldemort was informed right away and she and Lucius briefly argued over who would summon him. When she spotted Godric Gryffindor's Sword amongst the trio's captured possessions, however, she at once flew into a panic because the sword (as far as she knew) was hidden in her vault. This led Harry to deduce that there could be something of great importance in her vault which ended up being one of Voldemort's Horcruxes, Helga Hufflepuff's Cup. Bellatrix, coming out of her panicked state, ordered the Snatcher holding the sword to hand it over and stunned the man when he refused. The other Snatchers turned on her at once, but even four on one they were no match for her and she quickly stunned three of them and forced Greyback to his knees, demanding to know where he had found the sword. He then informed her that the sword had been found in the Trio's tent. She then took charge of the situation by resorting to torturing Hermione into revealing how the sword was in the Trio's possession and demanded that the rest of the prisoners be taken into the cellar temporarily, while ordering the Stunned Snatchers to be placed in the courtyard to be disposed of by her personally at a later time.

Bellatrix proceeded to brutally torture Hermione with the Cruciatus Curse, asking her again and again about the Sword and if they had taken anything else from their vault. Even in extreme pain, Hermione managed to lie, claiming the real sword was only a copy. However, Bellatrix doubted this claim, which led to Lucius suggesting that Draco retrieve the goblin prisoner Griphook from the cellar to tell her if the sword was a fake or not. Griphook also managed to lie, obeying Harry's request to not tell Bellatrix the truth, keeping the trio's secret safe. After Peter Pettigrew (who had been sent to check on the prisoners after hearing a suspicious noise) was strangled to death in the cellar with his own silver hand after showing mercy to Harry, Harry and Ron escaped the cellar and proceeded up the stairs to aid Hermione.

Bellatrix threatened Hermione with her knife, after Harry stunned Greyback and Lucius and Ron disarmed her. While holding the knife to an unconscious Hermione's throat, Bellatrix demanded that the prisoners drop their wands, and then pressed her Dark Mark, calling Voldemort. However, Dobby (who had been sent by Aberforth Dumbledore to rescue Harry and his friends) created a diversion by causing the chandelier to fall from above Bellatrix's head, making her release Hermione and jump out of the way. She lashed out at the house-elf in complete disbelief of his rebellious action to his "former masters". Dobby claimed he was a "free elf" and Disapparated. As the house-elf Disapparated with Harry, Bellatrix threw a silver knife at them in a desperate attempt to prevent their escape, and the Apparition sucked up the knife with it, wounding Dobby in his chest, who died. She also lost her wand in the skirmish.

Bellatrix and her relatives were severely punished by Voldemort for allowing Harry to escape. After the incident at Malfoy Manor, Hermione used a hair of Bellatrix that had fallen on her while she was torturing her to change herself into Bellatrix using Polyjuice Potion, therefore letting her sneak into Gringotts, as Diagon Alley was infested with Death Eaters.

## Duel with Molly Weasley and death

During the Battle of Hogwarts in 1998, Bellatrix finally succeeded in murdering Nymphadora Tonks, her estranged sister's daughter. When Voldemort called a temporary retreat, waiting for Harry Potter to turn himself in, she waited by his side and offered him help when he was dazed after using the Killing Curse on Harry, but this offer was coldly rebuffed. Bellatrix eagerly asked Voldemort if she could check Harry for signs of life, but was refused again and instead he sent her younger sister to confirm his death. When Narcissa had lied and told Voldemort that Harry was dead, Bellatrix and the other Death Eaters followed Voldemort to Hogwarts to announce Harry's "death", gloating at the despair of the survivors.

When the battle resumed, Bellatrix fought Hermione Granger, Ginny Weasley, and Luna Lovegood all at once, having become the last Death Eater standing aside from Voldemort, who was also fighting three opponents. It was said that despite all three young witches being skilled and working in tandem, together they did not outclass her. She cast a Killing Curse at Ginny, which narrowly missed its mark by an inch; the act was witnessed by both an invisible Harry, who was infuriated enough to actually target Bellatrix over Voldemort, and Molly Weasley. The Weasley matriarch, having already lost one child that night and distraught at the prospect of losing her only daughter, promptly threw off her cloak and shouted a vocal challenge to the Death Eater as she charged forward, causing Bellatrix to cackle with laughter at her. However, Bellatrix's reckless, arrogant laughter quickly turned to rage as Molly began to attack, making her realise her opponent was more formidable then she had expected. The two began to duel with the intensity of their powers being stated as causing the ground beneath them to become hot and cracked due to their intent to finish the other off once and for all.

Despite this, Bellatrix continued to laugh and mock her opponent with sadistic glee even as Molly's powerful curses missed her by inches, eventually providing an opening for Molly to strike her in the chest with a curse which proved fatal. As her body toppled to the ground, an outraged Voldemort turned on Molly, which prompted Harry (who had watched the battle unfold beneath his Invisibility

Cloak) to reveal himself. The final showdown between him and Voldemort ensued, but Bellatrix didn't live to find out that her mistrust of Snape had been valid or see her master's final defeat moments later.

Legacy (1998-)

Although it is unknown what happened to her body following the Battle of Hogwarts, it is possible that if Bellatrix was not cremated or buried in Great Britain, she might have been sent to France to be buried and laid to rest alongside the countless other members of the Lestrange family in the family's mausoleum at the Père Lachaise Cemetery in Paris.

During the Calamity which occurred in 2010s across the Wizarding world, a Portrait of Bellatrix escaped Malfoy Manor as one of the many Foundables, for unknown and mysterious reasons.

---

Nikiya: I will enjoy seeing you suffer Lestrange!

Bellatrix laughed insanely and then Nikiya punched her in the face and sent her crashing into a rock. Bellatrix exploded out of the rocks and went for Ginny Weasley. But Nikiya was too fast for her and she kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and fired numerous energy blasts at her. They hit her all over and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Bellatrix got up and her clothes were on fire and she went at Nikiya. Nikiya punched her in the stomach and Molly Weasley came.

Molly Weasley: (to Bellatrix) Not my daughter, you bitch!

Bellatrix laughed malevolently.

Clayface: You tell her, Molly!

Nikiya: You just fucked around with the wrong parent!

Slinkman: Let's help her out!

Clayface: Right!

Clayface slammed his mace club arm into Bellatrix and smashed her stomach in with devastating force and Slinkman fired some acid slime at her and burned her all over. Molly fired a powerful blast of magic at her and it hit her and petrified her

Nikiya then fired a massive energy blast at her and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Her evil spirit then appeared and she was still laughing malevolently.

Nikiya: Your luck has just run out Lestrange.

Nikiya held her hand out and Bellatrix laughed maniacally.

Nikiya: HAKAI!

Bellatrix glowed purple and she screamed in agony as she was being completely obliterated. She was erased from existence for all eternity as if she was never born at all.

Nikiya: Enjoy the darkness of oblivion.

Clayface: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Lucius Malfoy

---

Nico was facing Lucius Malfoy.

---

Lucius Malfoy (b. 1953/1954) was a British pure-blood wizard, and son of Abraxas Malfoy, husband of Narcissa Black, the father of Draco Malfoy and the grandfather of Scorpius Malfoy. Lucius was educated at Hogwarts, where he was made a prefect in Slytherin House. As an adult, Lucius was an aristocratic wizard and patriarch of the Malfoy family, believing strongly in notions of blood purity and the superiority of pure-blood wizards. He joined the Death Eaters, who shared his views on blood purity, and participated in the First Wizarding War.

After Lord Voldemort's first defeat, Lucius managed to avoid imprisonment by claiming that he had been acting under the Imperius Curse. He and his family remained members of the social elite, though Lucius continued to demonstrate his prejudice. He attempted to sabotage Arthur Weasley's career by slipping Arthur's daughter an old school diary of Tom Riddle's, opening the Chamber of Secrets in 1992, and in 1994, he participated in the humiliation of a Muggle family after the Quidditch World Cup.

When Voldemort returned, Lucius once again served him as a Death Eater, leading the efforts to obtain the prophecy Voldemort sought. In the battle that ensued, the prophecy was destroyed, and Lucius and his comrades were imprisoned in Azkaban in 1996. Although Voldemort broke them out of prison in 1997, he was displeased with Lucius for his failures and treated the Malfoys with much disdain and abuse. Lucius and his family finally rebelled against Voldemort's tyranny and defected before the end of the Battle of Hogwarts, with them all surviving the Second Wizarding War.

Because he and his family defected from the Death Eaters they were pardoned for their crimes after Voldemort's final defeat and did not serve a stint in Azkaban. He and Narcissa later had a grandson, Scorpius Malfoy, after Draco married Astoria Greengrass.

Lucius Malfoy was born to Abraxas Malfoy and into a very old, wealthy and gentry wizarding family, and raised in the lap of luxury at the family estate, a magnificent mansion in Wiltshire which had been in his family's possession for many centuries.

Around 1965, at the age of eleven, he began attending Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry and was sorted into Slytherin House, where numerous like-minded young idealists are also often found. During his school career his skills in potions even earned him the recognition of the school's Potions Master, Professor Horace Slughorn, the Head of Slytherin House who had him join his Slug Club of promising students.

At some point in his third year at the school, Lucius's father became suspected of having had a hand in the premature retirement of Nobby Leach, the first Muggle-born Minister for Magic to ever hold office due to a sudden and mysterious illness which had befallen him. In his fifth year, Lucius was made a prefect, which showed the hard work he put into appearing a model student in the eyes of his teachers. In 1971. he warmly welcomed Severus Snape into the fold after the latter's sorting, and they would later become close friends.

Lucius graduated Hogwarts around 1972, but being independently wealthy, had no need to seek employment. At some point, he married Narcissa Black; their son, and only child, Draco was born in 1980.

Lucius became one of Lord Voldemort's Death Eaters and helped wage the First Wizarding War in an attempt to bring down the

Ministry of Magic. Some of his activities may have included taking the lead in the torturing of Muggles.

It may have been around this time that Lucius was entrusted the Dark Lord's old school diary, which he was told that it was bewitched so that whenever smuggled into Hogwarts Castle, it would reopen the legendary Chamber of Secrets and send the Basilisk living inside to finish Salazar Slytherin's "noble work" of cleansing the school (which Slytherin himself had a hand in founding) of all Muggle-born students, thus proving that Voldemort was Slytherin's true heir.

When Lord Voldemort marked the Potters for death, his intended Killing Curse rebounded back at himself and obliterated his body, leaving his army shocked and distraught. Subsequently, the Order of the Phoenix and the Ministry of Magic rounded up many of his followers. Eventually, Lucius himself was caught and put on trial before a full Wizengamot for his involvement in Death Eater activities and support of Lord Voldemort's reign of terror. Lucius pleaded his innocence and claimed he had been acting under the influence of the Imperius Curse. While he was able to avoid the fate of many of his former peers, most of which was sentenced to a lifelong confinement in the wizarding prison of Azkaban, some people like Arthur Weasley, the Head of the Misuse of Muggle Artifacts Office, never believed his version of events, and felt Lucius was in Voldemort's inner-circle.

Between the wars (1981-1995)

Lucius lived a rather good life with his family. Independently wealthy and therefore without any need to work, he was more than content with a settled life, preoccupying himself with upholding his influence in the Ministry of Magic and maintaining a collection of dark artefacts harking back to family history. Lucius eventually went on to raise his son in an atmosphere of regret that the Dark Lord had not succeeded in taking command of the wizarding community. Lucius did not search for Voldemort after his sudden disappearance, believing him to have died that night in Godric's Hollow.

Despite his high standing in the ranks of the Dark Forces, his loyalty were primarily towards the cause rather than to the man representing it, as shown by how he still associated with those of his former comrades who, like him, avoided Azkaban, many of which became close friends of the family. Indeed, he even remained in touch with Igor Karkaroff, who had won his freedom after capture by cowardly putting numerous of Lucius's old comrades into Azkaban in his place.[citation needed] The most prominent evidence for his initial disinterest in revisiting his past and lack of faithfulness to the Dark Lord himself was how Lucius disregarded rumours of Lord Voldemort's survival as wishful thinking, and instead took interest in potentially allying himself with the very person who had brought about their former Master's downfall. Many different theories regarding how The-Boy-Who-Lived had survived the Dark Lord's attack were made over the years, the most persistent of them being that the boy himself was a great Dark Wizard. This assumption was one Lucius prescribed to most eagerly, even taking comfort in the thought that he one day might get a second chance of world domination if Harry Potter grew up to become another, and greater, pure-blood champion.

As the time of Draco's magical education grew ever closer, Lucius informed his wife that it was his wish for their son to attend Durmstrang Institute, where Karkaroff now was Headmaster. The school did not allow Muggle-borns to attend, and it was also argued that Durmstrang took a 'far more sensible line' about the Dark Arts than Hogwarts, which was still headed by Albus Dumbledore, whom Lucius held in no higher regard after the war than he had during it for the man's advocacy for Muggle rights and other values that went against their own. His wife, on the other hand, did not like the idea of Draco going to school so far away, thus they decided that he would go to Hogwarts after all.

### Joining the Board of Governors

It was presumably with the hopes of influencing the day-to-day running of Hogwarts as much as possible and undermine Dumbledore's authority and influence which led him to join the Hogwarts Board of Governors As a governor, Lucius submitted a demand to the Headmaster to have The Fountain of Fair Fortune banned from the Hogwarts library, as it depicted a love between a witch and a Muggle. Malfoy claimed that he did not want his son, Draco, to be influenced into sullying his pure-blood by reading a story that promoted marriage between wizards and Muggles.

Dumbledore's refusal to allow the book to be removed was backed by a majority of the other Governors, and Dumbledore wrote back to Malfoy saying that pure-blood families maintained their so-called purity by disowning, banishing, or lying about Muggles and Muggle-borns in their family trees, and then ask for works that dealt with these truths to be banned. Dumbledore considered it illogical and immoral to remove works dealing with the mixture of wizard blood and Muggle blood for the knowledge of the students. Dumbledore's response prompted several further letters from Lucius, consisting of "opprobrious remarks" on Dumbledore's sanity, parentage, and hygiene. This also marked the beginning of Malfoy's long campaign to have him removed from the post of Headmaster of Hogwarts.

## Opening of the Chamber of Secrets

In 1992, during his son's return home from his first year at Hogwarts, Lucius was informed of Harry Potter's refusal of Draco's offer for friendship in favour of his allegiance to the Weasleys through their youngest Ron. Despite his disappointment that the wild hopes of the ex-Death Eaters - that Harry was another, and better, Voldemort - were completely unfounded. He nevertheless discouraged Draco from seeming "less than thrilled" about the Potter boy, since open hostility towards him could prove potentially disadvantageous to their social standing.[citation needed] As Draco spent a lot of his time away from Hogwarts talking badly of Harry and his broomstick.

Over the summer, Arthur Weasley began conducting raids on several wizarding households to confiscate Dark or illegally enchanted objects under his recently proposed Muggle Protection Act. Before his home could be raided, Lucius sold several of his more incriminating possessions at Borgin and Burkes and set in motion the old task that Voldemort assigned him which involved reopening the Chamber of Secrets. Although his master fell before the plan came to fruition, Lucius still had Tom Riddle's Diary in his possession. Therefore, he could still make excellent use of it by not only purging Hogwarts of Muggle-borns but also by sabotaging Weasley's reputation, eliminating an incriminating Dark artefact all at once and hopefully even exploiting the forthcoming chaos to have

Dumbledore removed from his position at the school. Lucius slipped the diary into Ginny's schoolbooks after meeting the Weasleys at Flourish and Blotts just before the start of the school term.

Only the Malfoys' house-elf Dobby was aware of the diary's true nature, but Lucius did not believe his servant would interfere since house-elves were unable to disobey the commands of their masters. Unbeknownst to him, Dobby took this to his advantage by attempting to warn Harry Potter against returning to Hogwarts.

Early this school year, Lucius bought the whole Slytherin Quidditch team Nimbus 2001 broomsticks, as Draco was made the team's Seeker. He was present at the match where Harry was being chased by a rogue Bludger.

Students, animals, and ghosts were systematically petrified by the basilisk that a possessed Ginny released as the diary's grip on her became gradually stronger. Lucius used the ensuing terror (as well as threats of cursing their families if they failed to cooperate) to influence the school's Board of Governors to discredit and vote to dismiss Albus Dumbledore as Headmaster for his poor governance of the school. Harry followed to save Ginny and killed the basilisk with Godric Gryffindor's sword. He then destroyed the diary with a basilisk fang, which (though he did not know it was a Horcrux at the time) also destroyed the piece of Voldemort's soul inside.

Harry proved Ginny's innocence and pointed an accusing finger at the true culprit - Lucius. Lucius challenged the boy to prove his claims, but Dumbledore who had returned to Hogwarts at the request of the governors, stated that would be impossible with the diary beyond repair. However, he warned Lucius not to sell any more of Voldemort's school things, as Arthur Weasley would likely trace them back to him. Subsequently (and adding insult to injury) Harry in gratitude to Dobby managed to trick Lucius into setting Dobby free. He accomplished this by wrapping the diary in his own sock before handing it back to Lucius. Dobby then caught the sock after Lucius carelessly tossed it aside, thus, he was no longer forced into servitude of the Malfoy family.

In a fit of rage upon both losing his servant and being tricked by a much younger adversary, Lucius lost his normally controlled and calculating demeanour and tried to attack Harry. However, he was stopped by Dobby, who blasted him down a flight of steps. Lucius had no choice at that moment but to leave. While his role in the opening of the Chamber of Secrets could not be successfully proven, Lucius was ultimately stripped of his title as a Hogwarts school governor for threats against his eleven other colleagues. Despite his sacking, he still maintained strong ties with the Ministry of Magic.

## The Buckbeak case

During the 1993-1994 school year, Lucius's son Draco was attacked by the hippogriff named Buckbeak after he provoked it during a Care of Magical Creatures class. Lucius took the case to the Ministry of Magic's Committee for the Disposal of Dangerous Creatures and insisted that the hippogriff be put to death. Buckbeak's owner, gamekeeper Rubeus Hagrid, desperately tried to defend him, with the assistance of Hermione Granger, arguing that Buckbeak had been provoked by Draco and had attacked in self-defence. Despite his actions, Malfoy still won the case and Buckbeak was sentenced to death. However, before Ministry executioner Walden Macnair could carry out the execution, Buckbeak was saved by Harry and Hermione (with the help of Hermione's Time-Turner), and subsequently came to be owned by Sirius Black.

In 1994, Lucius attended the Quidditch World Cup with his family, sitting in the luxury box of Minister for Magic Cornelius Fudge. Though he was disgusted that Arthur Weasley was there in the Top Box with his children along with Harry and Hermione, Lucius and Arthur restrained themselves due to being in Fudge's presence. In the aftermath of the cup, Malfoy and some other former Death Eaters were involved in the torture and humiliation of the Muggle site manager of the stadium and his family, though was not known at that time to the public and officials. He fled when the Dark Mark was launched into the sky.

## Return of the Dark Lord

When Lord Voldemort rose again in the summer of 1995, Malfoy returned to him on his summons, claiming that he had done everything he could all along to find Voldemort and help him rise again. Voldemort believed that Malfoy had not truly renounced his old ways, but mildly doubted his loyalty because Malfoy had fled the Dark Mark at the World Cup.

Even though Harry witnessed Malfoy's declaration of loyalty to Voldemort, almost nobody in the Ministry believed him and Malfoy continued maintaining strong ties to very high places in the Ministry, most prominently in the form of financial support, as has been in the past.

## Continued connection with the Ministry

In 1995, after the trial of Harry Potter, Malfoy, and Fudge encountered Harry, and it was implied that Malfoy was giving money to the Ministry. Malfoy appeared doing shady dealings with Cornelius Fudge in the Department of Mysteries just prior to Harry's trial.

Malfoy's frequent excursions to meet with Fudge were also used as excuses to place the Imperius Curse on Ministry officials such as Broderick Bode and Order of the Phoenix member Sturgis Podmore on Voldemort's orders. These curses were placed in a bid to obtain Sybill Trelawney's first prophecy. However, these attempts were short-lived, as Bode failed to obtain the prophecy, therefore causing Voldemort to murder Bode, and Podmore was arrested for attempting to break into the Hall of Prophecies.

Lucius also gave his support of the formation of Educational Decree Number Twenty-Three, which is to create the post of Hogwarts High Inquisitor for Dolores Umbridge to inspect the teachers' performance. During an interview about this post, he used this to discredit Dumbledore, under the pretence of caring for the future of the school and feared Dumbledore's "eccentric decisions".

## Battle of the Department of Mysteries

After the failure of his previous attempts to obtain the prophecy, Voldemort successfully attempted to lure Harry to the Hall of Prophecies by planting a vision of his godfather being tortured in his mind. Malfoy - along with Bellatrix, her husband Rodolphus and her brother-in-law Rabastan Lestrange, and fellow Death Eaters

Augustus Rookwood, Antonin Dolohov, Nott, Mulciber, Jugson, Crabbe, Walden Macnair, and Avery - was involved in the Battle of the Department of Mysteries, when they were sent to pry the prophecy from Harry's hands. However, Harry and the five friends who accompanied him, all D.A. members, managed to hold off the Death Eaters until several members of the Order of the Phoenix arrived.

## Imprisonment and fall from grace

Lucius' mission to retrieve the prophecy ultimately failed when Neville Longbottom, under the influence of a Step-Dance Curse from Antonin Dolohov, accidentally broke the prophecy. Lucius was seen by a myriad of Ministry officials called by Albus Dumbledore to the scene; now with irrefutable evidence pointing to his identity as a Death Eater, Lucius was promptly sent to Azkaban prison, as was the rest of the Death Eater squad, the sole exception being Bellatrix Lestrange, who escaped with Voldemort. After the events in the Department of Mysteries, Voldemort mainly blamed Lucius for the failure, as Lucius was the commander of Voldemort's small task force.

Lucius Malfoy's failure at the Department of Mysteries combined with accidentally destroying part of Voldemort's soul with the diary of Tom Riddle resulted in his loss of any standing with the Dark Lord. Some believed that he was safer in Azkaban than being free. Lucius was sentenced to life imprisonment in Azkaban.

## Escape from Azkaban

In the summer of 1997, nearly a year after being imprisoned, Lucius and all the other incarcerated Death Eaters escaped Azkaban prison with the help of Voldemort, who never bothered to get him out after all that time. It was mentioned that Lucius might have been secretly glad to have been incarcerated in Azkaban, as he was away from Voldemort and his terrible wrath. Voldemort was convinced to do so by Draco Malfoy's success in the plot to assassinate Albus Dumbledore. In actuality this was a further attempt to punish Lucius, as Voldemort really didn't think that Draco would succeed in this mission and would thereby dispose of Draco and possibly the other Malfoys as well.

However because Draco didn't kill Dumbledore himself, the Malfoys were no longer held in high regard by the Dark Lord, who commandeered their home as his base of operations, and his favour fell on Bellatrix Lestrange, Lucius' sister-in-law, and Severus Snape, Lucius's former protégé, since he killed Dumbledore. Voldemort openly mocked the family at a Death Eater meeting in the summer of 1997, taking Lucius' wand and deriding their relation to werewolf Remus Lupin through Narcissa's niece Nymphadora Tonks. In short, Lucius had become reduced to nothing more than a servant.

## Skirmish at Malfoy Manor

The Malfoys were desperate for a chance to be forgiven, and thus were excited when a group of Snatchers led by Fenrir Greyback brought Harry Potter and his friends to the Manor in the spring of 1998. Lucius pressed his reluctant and fearful son to identify Harry, and identified Ron Weasley as one of Arthur Weasley's sons. However, Draco denied knowing who Harry was.

He then argued with his sister-in-law about who would be the one to call Voldemort with their Dark Marks, but they held off when Bellatrix noticed Gryffindor's Sword, which she had believed to be in her Gringotts vault, among their possessions. Subsequently, Bellatrix tortured Hermione Granger for information about the sword with the Cruciatus Curse while the others were taken to the cellar downstairs.

After Hermione lied about the sword being a copy and Griphook went along with her story, Bellatrix signalled Voldemort, but Dobby, the Malfoys' former house-elf, came to the rescue of the prisoners. Harry and Ron ran back upstairs, and the former stunned Lucius and Greyback. After their escape, the Malfoys and Bellatrix were severely punished by Voldemort and were confined to the manor.

## Battle of Hogwarts

By the time of the Battle of Hogwarts, Lucius showed that he was more concerned with his son's safety than Voldemort's cause, begging to be permitted to find him when the fighting began. Narcissa lied directly to Voldemort for Harry's sake when he informed her that Draco was still alive, and she and Lucius ran through the crowd, "not even attempting to fight, screaming for their son."

Lucius was present in for Harry Potter's final defeat of Lord Voldemort. Following Voldemort's defeat, Lucius, Narcissa, and Draco sat in the Great Hall during the celebrations, looking unsure that they belonged there.

## Later life (Post 1998)

Lucius and Draco's crimes were forgiven due to their abandonment of Voldemort and his cause, and Narcissa's lie to the Dark Lord that saved Harry Potter's life in the Forbidden Forest in the Battle of Hogwarts.

None of them served time in Azkaban due to the evidence he provided against fellow Death Eaters and his help to ensure the capture of many of Voldemort's followers who had fled into hiding. Lucius would eventually gain a grandson, Scorpius Malfoy, after Draco married Astoria Greengrass. Because of Astoria's change of view regarding blood purity after the war, Lucius and Narcissa found her to be a somewhat disappointing daughter-in-law despite her pure-blood heritage. According to Draco, Lucius was frequently telling Astoria that he wanted grandchildren to continue on the family line, despite Draco telling her otherwise.

Lucius still enjoyed collecting Dark artefacts, particulary ones that no one else had. Theodore Nott worked for him and they created a prototype for a new Time-Turner, having decided the ones created by the Ministry were unsuitable and, having been destroyed, unavailable. The prototype was hindered by the five minute rule, but they then found a way to create another Time-Turner which would enable Lucius to travel back in time years, as he had hoped. However, he never used it which led Draco to believe that he actually preferred a world without Voldemort. The Time-Turner he created was kept by Draco, and used to save Scorpius and his friend who were trapped in the past.

---

Lucius Malfoy: (British Accent) So Young Nico Chan.

Nico: You are a prime example of a father gone bad Malfoy. Your son is no better.

Lucius: How dare you talk that way to my son!?

Nico: I can talk about him however the hell I want! Now you will die!

Nico teleported and kicked him in the back and punched him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and sent him crashing into some rocks.

Lucius got up and he summoned a massive army of Death Eaters!

Bruticus: Nico, we'll help take them down!

Defensor: That's right boss.

Nico: Go get them!

Bruticus, Defensor, G1 Menasor, Superion, G1 Predaking, Sky Lynx, Abominus, Computron, Omega Supreme, and Devastator went at the massive Death Eater Army and started blasting and smashing them all over the place with massive and indiscriminate fury! Massive fiery explosions and powerful thunderous stomps were rattling the area.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Slugslinger: (guns some Death Eaters down) I've killed 10 so far.

Sureshot: (stomps on a few Death Eaters) I've killed 20.

The body count and death toll was rising fast as they were killing the army.

Nico punched Lucius in the face and went Super Saiyan 4 and kicked him in the stomach with incredibly devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood.

Nico then grabbed him in a hold.

Nico: NUOVA SPHERE!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and he entombed himself and Lucius in a sphere of pure fire and it went up into the sky. It spun around and it was a spinning sphere of fire.

Lucius: (Echoing) Let me guess, your plan is to hug me to death right?

Nico: (Echoing) Nope. If you think you can walk right out of here, then be my guest.

He let him go and flame chains wrapped around Lucius.

Nico: You may come from a proud wizarding family Lucius Malfoy, but you are just as ruthless as your son is. That's why I plan to end the lineage of the Malfoy's for good by destroying the very person that Draco knows the best: you.

Lucius: You wouldn't!

Nico: Oh I would. Goodbye.

Nico fired a blast of energy and the entire sphere exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it rained down massive blasts of fire and incinerated the entire army of Death Eaters in numerous enormous fiery explosions of incredible power!

---

When the smoke cleared, the entire area was set on fire and there was nothing left of Lucius Malfoy and Nico landed safely. He was unharmed as he was enveloped in a ball of fire. The embers from the explosion obliterated 829,395,937 Death Eaters.

Lucius Malfoy's evil spirit appeared.

Nico: You will never be welcome on Earth ever again Malfoy. You and your friends have failed our planet.

Nico held his hand out in front of his face.

Nico: HAKAI!

Lucius Malfoy then glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Nico: What a waste of a life.

---

Battle 7: Peter Pettigrew

---

Vince was facing Peter Pettigrew.

---

Peter Pettigrew, O.M. (First Class)[10], (c. 1959/1960 - March, 1998), usually referred to as Wormtail or Scabbers was a wizard and the son of Mr and Mrs Pettigrew. He began attending Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry in 1971 and was sorted into Gryffindor House after the Sorting Hat pondered over which house he belonged in for over five minutes, a true Hatstall. During his years at Hogwarts, he became one of the Marauders; he was best friends with Sirius Black, James Potter, and Remus Lupin, and together they created the Marauder's Map.

During the First Wizarding War, Peter was a member of the Order of the Phoenix, but became a spy when he was coerced into joining Lord Voldemort. He was made Secret-Keeper for the Potters when they went into hiding with the use of the Fidelius Charm, and betrayed James, his wife Lily, and their son Harry to Lord Voldemort.

After Voldemort's fall, he faked his own death and framed Sirius for betraying James and Lily, as well as for his own murder and those of the twelve Muggles he killed during his escape.

Peter spent twelve years living in his Animagus form as the Weasley family's pet rat, Scabbers. However, his identity was exposed by Sirius and Remus in 1994, and Pettigrew, with nowhere else to go, sought protection in returning to the service of Lord Voldemort, whom he found in the forests of Albania.

Pettigrew played a key role in Voldemort's rebirth and continued to serve him during the Second Wizarding War. In the spring of 1998, during the Skirmish at Malfoy Manor, in a moment of rare mercy, he hesitated to strangle Harry. The silver hand Lord Voldemort had given Pettigrew interpreted his hesitation as weakness and/or disloyalty, and strangled him to death, saving Harry and finally finding redemption for his treason.

Pettigrew began attending Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry in 1971. During his Sorting ceremony, the Sorting Hat wavered between placing him in Slytherin or Gryffindor. After a deliberation of more than five minutes (making Pettigrew a Hatstall), the Hat decided to sort him into Gryffindor.

He soon became friends with Sirius Black, James Potter, and Remus Lupin, fellow Gryffindors he idolised for their popularity and talent. Pettigrew took part in James and Sirius' bullying of Severus Snape, a Slytherin boy in the same year as the Marauders, though it is unlikely he would have dared to bully Snape without his friends protecting him.

He, James, and Sirius soon discovered Remus Lupin to be a werewolf, but they did not abandon him as many other wizards would have. Instead, they spent years learning how to become Animagi so that they could accompany Remus during his transformations. Pettigrew's Animagus form was a rat, from which his nickname "Wormtail" was derived.

The four friends called themselves the Marauders and designed a map to navigate Hogwarts. Pettigrew's rat form helped him slip through the Whomping Willow's branches and immobilise the tree in order to let himself and the Marauders enter the Shrieking Shack. Professor Minerva McGonagall described Pettigrew as a "stupid and foolish boy" who hero-worshipped Sirius and James. She also stated that Pettigrew was a less than average student and was not capable of fighting with Sirius. She was somewhat harsh with him during their years of student-teacher relationship.

## Order of the Phoenix membership and betrayal

After graduating from Hogwarts in 1978, Pettigrew and his friends joined the Order of the Phoenix and fought against Lord Voldemort and the Death Eaters during the First Wizarding War. However, by October 1980, Pettigrew began working as a spy for Voldemort, having come to believe that nothing could be gained from opposing him.[13] Despite being considered a low-ranking soldier for his cowardice and general lack of usefulness, Pettigrew was given the Dark Mark and accepted into the ranks of the Death Eaters. During his time as a Death Eater nobody, not even Albus Dumbledore, seemed to suspect him of working for Voldemort. It did become apparent eventually to the Order that there was a spy among their ranks.

After a prophecy was made regarding Harry Potter and the Dark Lord, James and Lily Potter took their son and went into hiding. In an attempt at misdirection, they were convinced to select Pettigrew as their Secret-Keeper by Sirius Black. On Hallowe'en night 1981, Pettigrew betrayed his friends, and Voldemort murdered James and Lily, but was unable to do the same to their son when his Killing Curse rebounded, destroying his physical form. Upon arriving at the wreckage of the Potters' house, Pettigrew deduced what had happened, took Voldemort's wand, which was left among the rubble, fearing the Ministry would discover his treason through inspecting it, and hid it in an undisclosed location.

Apart from James and Lily, Sirius Black was the only person who knew that Pettigrew had been their Secret-Keeper. When he realised what Pettigrew had done, as his hiding place was empty with no signs of a struggle, he tracked him down hoping to avenge his friends. When he closed in on him, Pettigrew screamed that Sirius had betrayed the Potters for everyone to hear, and before Black could draw his wand, Pettigrew swiftly pulled out his from his back and then killed twelve Muggles by blowing up the street with a Blasting Curse, which created a crater large enough that the sewer pipes were showing. He then faked his own death by cutting off a finger and leaving it behind as he transformed into a rat and fled.

Sirius was arrested for being a Death Eater, killing Pettigrew and the Muggles, and betraying the Potters, and was imprisoned in Azkaban without a trial. The surviving Muggles who witnessed the event had their memories erased and were given an excuse by the Muggle-Worthy Excuse Committee that a gas-leak occurred. Pettigrew was unjustly awarded the Order of Merlin, First Class for his confrontation with Sirius, which, along with the finger that they recovered, were "posthumously" given to his mother. Even the other remaining Marauder, Remus, believed that Sirius betrayed them and killed Pettigrew. As the time passed, due to misconceptions, many believed that Black drew his wand and killed Pettigrew before the other had a chance of even drawing.

Pettigrew joined Jacob and Patricia Rakepick in entering the fourth Cursed Vault, the Portrait Vault. He escaped in fear, leaving Jacob and Rakepick behind. He went into hiding after this event.

Between the wars (1981-1994)

Pettigrew went into hiding as a rat, hoping to avoid Lord Voldemort's other supporters. As Voldemort had met his downfall on Peter's information, the Death Eaters suspected him of being a traitor; he feared that if they learned of his continued existence, the ones who escaped incarceration (such as Lucius Malfoy and Corban Yaxley) would kill him for leaving their organisation in such a chaotic state. Looking for a wizarding family to take him in, he came into the possession of Percy Weasley and, later, Percy's youngest brother Ron. He was taken good care of while living with the Weasleys and was named "Scabbers".

As Scabbers, Pettigrew returned to Hogwarts with Percy Weasley when he began his education in the 1987-1988 school year. Jacob's sibling met him and Percy immediately after the Start-of-Term Feast the following year while helping William Weasley study for his Nastily Exhausting Wizarding Tests. During this time, Percy seemed to be the only one to think positively of the rat.

Later in the 1988-1989 school year, he escaped from Percy and gained possession of the Marauder's Map. He was found in his rat form along with the map in the Icy Corridor by Jacob's sibling. He escaped again, and later encountered Jacob's sibling while in his human form. He obliviated the student to make them forget about their encounter, and escaped yet again. He eventually ended up back with Percy, and his disappearance during the year did not make the Weasleys suspect that there was anything suspicious about him.

It was clear Scabbers was an extraordinary rat; he was unusually old for a rat of his species, which had a life expectancy of three years, yet the Weasley family owned him for twelve. The reason he chose to be adopted by a wizard family was that he could keep track of the news in the wizarding world and could rejoin his master should he return to power. Positioned as he was, he could also bring Harry Potter as a welcome-back gift, so no Death Eater would dare claim him a traitor, but he never took action during his time as Ron's pet, because Voldemort was not strong enough to protect him. Despite once biting Gregory Goyle on the knuckle when he attempted to steal Harry and Ron's food, Ron generally thought that Scabbers was useless, since all Scabbers did was 'eat and sleep.' However, Ron did show his affections for Scabbers as he became quite upset when he thought Scabbers had been eaten by Hermione Granger's cat, Crookshanks.

## Exposure

In 1993, Sirius Black escaped from Azkaban after seeing a picture of Pettigrew's rat form in a Daily Prophet article about the Weasley family's trip to Egypt. Soon, Scabbers began to thin and bald. Ron thought at first this was due to the stress of the trip, and then fear of Hermione Granger's new cat Crookshanks, while Harry thought that Scabbers was finally reaching the end of his lifespan. In fact, he had been agitated by the news of Sirius Black's escape from Azkaban, afraid that he would find him and finally avenge the Potters. Eventually, Pettigrew faked his death yet again, by biting himself and leaving blood, allowing Ron to believe that Crookshanks had eaten the rat. This incident almost ruined Ron and Hermione's friendship until they reconciled over helping Rubeus Hagrid appeal his defence of Buckbeak the hippogriff. Hermione later discovered Pettigrew hiding in a milk jug in Hagrid's cabin.

That same year, Remus Lupin, who had been unaware of Pettigrew's duplicity and believed him to be dead, began teaching Defence Against the Dark Arts at Hogwarts. He began to suspect the truth when he saw Peter's name appear on the Marauder's Map, a charmed parchment created by him and his friends that came into Harry's possession through Fred and George Weasley. On 6 June 1994, Scabbers was found hiding in Hagrid's hut. When Ron attempted to bring him back to the castle, Scabbers tried to escape, but was caught by Ron in the shadow of the Whomping Willow.

There, Ron and Pettigrew were dragged to the Shrieking Shack by Sirius, followed immediately by Ron's friends Harry Potter and Hermione Granger. After heated discussion and the arrival of Professors Lupin and Snape, Pettigrew was unmasked by Sirius and Remus. He initially attempted to redirect the blame to Sirius, but when the truth came out and all the evidence was against him, he appealed for mercy to each person in the Shack (other than Snape, who had been unconscious since before Pettigrew's exposure). Each of them was disgusted by his cowardice, and the fact that he would dare ask them for mercy after deceiving them in so many ways infuriated them even more.

Remus and Sirius planned to kill their old friend, but Harry intervened after Pettigrew claimed that Harry's father would have never killed him. This, along with Harry's own belief that his father would not want his best friends to become killers, led him to be merciful. Although Harry had intended to hand Pettigrew over to the Dementors and use him to clear Sirius' name, at last, this created a life debt between Harry and Pettigrew.

The plan was upset, though, when the full moon rose, and, as Remus had forgotten to take his Wolfsbane Potion after discovering Pettigrew's name on the Marauder's Map, he transformed into an uncontrollable werewolf. Sirius was forced to take on his Animagus form, that of a dog, to protect Harry, Ron, and Hermione, and Peter took advantage of the chaos, cursing Ron with Remus' wand, transforming into his rat form, and fleeing.

## Second Wizarding War (1994-1998)

After his escape from capture at Hogwarts, Pettigrew had no choice but to rejoin his master, lest Sirius and Remus kill him. He went to retrieve Voldemort's wand, then travelled to Albania where he learned from the rats there of a place in the forest where the creatures feared to travel. They said a dark shadow (Voldemort) took over the animals and killed them.

On his way to his master, Peter ran into Bertha Jorkins, a Ministry witch who was on holiday in Albania, while he had stopped at an inn for food. Although she recognised him, Pettigrew was able to lure her into the forest and overpower her, before handing her over to the Dark Lord. Under torture, Jorkins gave them information that helped Voldemort make plans for an attack on Harry Potter, including information on the Triwizard Tournament and the location of a faithful Death Eater, and she later was hit by a Memory Charm - meant to hide the existence of said Death Eater - so hard that she suffered permanent brain damage. When Voldemort killed the irreparable Bertha, Peter thought that was a mistake, believing they should have modified her memory and that her disappearance would not go unnoticed.

Pettigrew milked venom from Voldemort's snake, Nagini, to strengthen him and provide him with a rudimentary body. He carried Voldemort's weak, small body on the long journey back to Britain, where they took up temporary residence in the Riddle House outside of Little Hangleton. Voldemort called Peter by his Marauder name, "Wormtail." Voldemort did not possess Wormtail as he had been deemed dead by the wizarding community, and would have attracted too much attention.

Over time, Pettigrew tried unsuccessfully to convince Voldemort to use a wizard other than Harry Potter to rebuild his body, whom Pettigrew offered to capture if Voldemort would permit him to leave his side for a few days, but Voldemort saw this as an attempt at desertion and claimed that Pettigrew was regretting ever returning to him in the first place. Voldemort noted how Pettigrew always flinched when he set eyes upon him and shuddered when touching him, which further enforced his belief that Pettigrew would have escaped if given the opportunity. Knowing that if Pettigrew is not there to milk Nagini's venom and feed him, Voldemort would lose his strength, which further enforced that he cannot let his servant leave. When Voldemort ordered Wormtail to turn his chair around so he could face Frank Bryce, Wormtail whimpered before doing so.

Pettigrew took Voldemort to the Crouch family's house to free Barty Crouch Jr, the faithful Death Eater Jorkins had mentioned, and in turn subjugate Barty Crouch Snr. For his next assignment, Pettigrew was sent with Barty Jr to capture former Auror, Alastor Moody, who was set to teach Defence Against the Dark Arts at Hogwarts. While Crouch became Moody's double and set off in his place to Hogwarts, Pettigrew was assigned to watch over the Imperiused Barty Snr. Pettigrew neglected his duty, with the result that Crouch escaped and nearly sabotaged the plan. However, he was intercepted by Crouch Jr and Pettigrew was punished using the Cruciatus Curse.

## Rebirth of Lord Voldemort

Pettigrew played an important role in the rebirth of Lord Voldemort. When Harry Potter was delivered to the Little Hangleton graveyard per Voldemort's plot, Pettigrew murdered Cedric Diggory on his orders and performed the ritual on Harry. He sliced open Harry's arm with a large knife to restore Voldemort to a physical body, even reluctantly sacrificing his own hand. He robed his master when he emerged reborn from the cauldron. As a reward for his assistance, Voldemort replaced the hand with a silver one. He then witnessed the duel that broke out. It can be assumed that this event, along with Sirius Black's later death at the hands of his own Death Eater cousin Bellatrix Lestrange, made it apparent to the public that Pettigrew was alive and an active Death Eater.

## Working for the Death Eaters

After Pettigrew helped Voldemort return to full power and attain a fully regenerated body, Pettigrew was sent to Severus Snape's house at Spinner's End to "assist" his childhood nemesis. However, Snape treated Pettigrew as a mere servant, though it is heavily implied that Pettigrew was too afraid to request reassignment. Pettigrew was at the house when Narcissa Malfoy made the Unbreakable Vow with Snape, with Bellatrix Lestrange serving as

Bonder. He did not, however, hear its contents as he had been ordered out of the room by Snape after he was caught eavesdropping at the door, something that he's often been doing according to Snape.

In the summer of 1997, Pettigrew was staying at Malfoy Manor, the headquarters of the Death Eaters, and acted as gaoler for those imprisoned in the cellar there. During the Meeting at Malfoy Manor, he was ordered by Voldemort to check on their prisoner, Ollivander, the wandmaker, in the cellar and keep him quiet. Ollivander had also been forced to make a new wand for Pettigrew. He also kept an eye on Charity Burbage, the Muggle Studies professor at Hogwarts at the time. He, along with all the other Death Eaters present, watched as Voldemort murdered her with the Killing Curse and fed her body to Nagini.

## Skirmish at Malfoy Manor and death

Around Easter of 1998, at the height of the Second Wizarding War, Harry, Ron, Hermione, Dean, and Griphook were brought to the Manor by a group of Snatchers led by Fenrir Greyback. Bellatrix Lestrange isolated Hermione for interrogation and torture as to how the trio obtained Godric Gryffindor's Sword, which she thought secure in her Gringotts vault. When they heard a noise from the cellar below, Pettigrew was sent to investigate.

The noise they had heard was the house-elf Dobby apparating away with some of the prisoners in the cellar. When he opened the door, he was tackled by Ron and Harry, who had freed themselves of their restraints. Ron managed to wrestle Pettigrew's wand from him. He began to strangle Harry, but Harry reminded him that he owed him a life debt. When Pettigrew hesitated, his brief moment of mercy caused his silver hand to turn on him, strangling and killing him, despite Harry and Ron's best efforts to restrain it. It is unknown what happened to his corpse afterwards, but considering the fact that Pettigrew was hated by most of the wizarding world, it can be assumed that it was buried or otherwise disposed of.

## Physical appearance

Pettigrew was an extremely short man (no taller than Harry when he was thirteen or Hermione when she was fourteen years old) with grubby skin, small watery eyes, and a pointed nose, all of which were lingering attributes of his animagus rat form; he even spoke in a squeaky voice that is another lingering attribute of his rat form. In his youth, his hair was mousy brown, but by his mid-thirties, it had thinned, lost a lot of its colour, and acquired a large bald patch.

The stress he endured also apparently caused him to appear middle-aged by his mid-thirties. He was also described as "fat" in his youth, but when forced to return to his human form in the Shrieking Shack, he looked as though he lost plenty of weight in a short time, mostly due to his stress of fearing Sirius' wrath. In 1981, he cut off his right index finger as part of a ploy to fake his own death, which is reflected in his "Scabbers" form, and, fourteen years later, he cut off his entire right hand at the request of Lord Voldemort. Voldemort used magic to give Pettigrew a shining silver, glove-like replacement. As a Death Eater, he bore the Dark Mark on his left inner forearm.

---

Vince: Peter Pettigrew. This is gonna be good as I turn you into cat food.

Peter Pettigrew: (British Accent) Oh I think not.

Vince then kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach numerous times and he kneed him in the face and fired a powerful crystal and it skewered him through his chest. Then the crystal exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely incinerated him into ashes and there was nothing left of him.

His spirit appeared.

Vince: You've tormented the people of Earth for far too long. Now it will end.

Vince held up his hand to Peter's face.

Vince: HAKAI!

Peter Pettgrew glowed purple and he screamed in agony as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Vince: Enjoy the fire of oblivion.

---

Battle 8: Corban Yaxley

---

Next up was Corban Yaxley.

---

Corban Yaxley was a Dark wizard and a Death Eater who fought during the First Wizarding War. Yaxley did not search for Voldemort after his first downfall, but this was forgiven after Voldemort's return in 1995.

Yaxley also fought at several battles of the Second Wizarding War, such as the Battle of the Astronomy Tower. When Voldemort was in control of the Ministry of Magic, Yaxley became the Head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement. He went on to fight in the Battle of Hogwarts, where he was subdued by George Weasley and Lee Jordan. His fate after Lord Voldemort's final defeat, however, is uncertain.

Corban Yaxley was one of the many Death Eaters who fought in the First Wizarding War. After Lord Voldemort's first downfall, Yaxley managed to avoid imprisonment in Azkaban. Like many others, Yaxley believed Voldemort had been finished and, thus, did not attempt to find him.

Second Wizarding War

Yaxley returned to Voldemort after his rebirth. Yaxley immediately became, once more, an active Death Eater during the Second Wizarding War.

On 27 June, 1995, three nights following Voldemort's return, Yaxley arrived at Slughorn's house under cover of dark, intending to recruit him or take him by force to Voldemort. Transfiguring himself into an armchair, Slughorn successfully evaded the Death Eater's detection. A few days later, Slughorn locked up his house and went on the run, often squatting in Muggle dwellings while the owners were away, where he felt undetectable.

## Battle of the Astronomy Tower

In June of 1997, Yaxley was among the group of Death Eaters who led an assault at Hogwarts Castle. Along with Alecto Carrow, Amycus Carrow, and Fenrir Greyback, they managed to overpower the Aurors who were assigned to guard the castle, reaching the Astronomy Tower where he pressured Draco Malfoy to do the deed Voldemort ordered him to perform: murder Albus Dumbledore. Yaxley was determined to follow the orders, attacking Greyback when he moved forward to attack Dumbledore. Before Draco could bring himself to kill him, Severus Snape arrived and, seeing Draco unable to do it, murdered the Headmaster himself, blasting the body from the tower. The Death Eaters had stood aside due to a fear/ respect for Snape's presence, as Yaxley did not try to argue.

The Death Eaters proceeded to flee from the castle, before any of the Order of the Phoenix summoned Ministry of Magic reinforcements. While getting down from the Astronomy Tower, Yaxley was hit with a Full Body-Bind Curse by Harry Potter.

Later, when Ministry of Magic officials searched the Tower, they found Yaxley and he was likely arrested and taken to Azkaban.

## Ministry take-over

A few weeks later, Yaxley had already broken out of Azkaban, and instigated his master's plan to subjugate Ministry officials to begin the silent coup. Yaxley attended the Death Eater meeting at Malfoy Manor in July of 1997. During that meeting, he reported that he had placed Pius Thicknesse, then head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement, under the Imperius Curse as part of Lord Voldemort's plan to take over the Ministry of Magic.

Many of his fellow Death Eaters were impressed, though Voldemort believed Snape's estimate of when Harry Potter would be removed from his relatives' home over Yaxley's. Yaxley fell for the trap set by Alastor Moody on that count, whereas Snape knew the true date, setting the stage for the Battle of the Seven Potters.

## As Head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement

Four of the most consequential figures of the new regime (left to right): Albert Runcorn, Ministry Official; Dolores Umbridge, Senior Undersecretary to the Minister and Head of the Muggle-Born Registration Commission; Pius Thicknesse, Minister for Magic; and Corban Yaxley, Head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement

On 1 August, 1997, Voldemort's plan and Yaxley's efforts succeeded when Minister Rufus Scrimgeour was murdered and Pius Thicknesse became the puppet Minister for Magic. The Ministry fell under Voldemort's control and Yaxley, as an inner-circle Death Eater, was made the Head of the Department of Magical Law Enforcement.

In this role, he participated in at least some of the interrogations and harassment of Muggle-borns, along with Dolores Umbridge, Head of the new Muggle-Born Registration Commission, while using his cruelty and new authority to intimidate lower ranking employees such as Reginald Cattermole. The Ministry also designated Harry Potter as "Undesirable No. 1", under the excuse of him being wanted for questioning of Dumbledore's death. Snatcher groups were then dispatched to capture any Muggle-borns who refuse to register, along with Order of the Phoenix members and Harry himself.

The Death Eater led Ministry also took over Hogwarts. Severus Snape was made Headmaster, and Amycus and Alecto Carrow were appointed Professors.

## Infiltration of the Ministry of Magic

Yaxley played a major role in this infiltration alongside Dolores Umbridge. During Umbridge's interrogations of Mary Cattermole, as part of the Muggle-Born Registration Commission, Yaxley sat next to her observing the case. He refused to pity her children, while mocking her questionnaire answers, and having intimidated the man who disguised as her husband earlier to get his office dried in time. When Harry and Hermione reached the courtroom, they saw Umbridge, whom had the locket around her neck. Harry (under the Invisibility Cloak) stunned Yaxley and Umbridge. When Harry Potter, Hermione Granger, and Ronald Weasley freed the Muggle-born prisoners, Yaxley woke up and pursued angrily.

Yaxley madly began to chase the trio as he ordered all Floo Network transportation to be sealed. At the last moments he grabbed Hermione's arm as the trio Disapparated. Hermione managed to evade him by using a Revulsion Jinx, but not before revealing the location of 12 Grimmauld Place. Thus, the house was no longer a safe hideout for the trio while leaving Ron splinched. After this the trio had to go to their tent in the forest. Harry speculated that Yaxley was bringing fellow Death Eaters into the house via Apparition.

## Battle of Hogwarts

On 2 May, 1998, Yaxley participated in the Battle of Hogwarts. During the first wave of the battle he can be seen duelling against Filius Flitwick a short distance away from Kingsley Shacklebolt and a masked Death Eater. It's unknown what the outcome of the duel was, but both Yaxley and Flitwick were seen unscathed shortly after.

He and Antonin Dolohov stood guard in the Forbidden Forest during the brief interlude that followed Voldemort's ultimatum to Harry Potter. They were followed back to the Death Eater camp by Harry under his Invisibility Cloak. During the final moments of the battle, Yaxley was defeated by Lee Jordan and George Weasley. His ultimate fate is unknown, though if he survived, he was most likely captured and sent to Azkaban along with the rest of the surviving Death Eaters.

---

Varie was facing Corban Yaxley.

Varie: You will pay for your crimes Yaxley.

Corban: (British Accent) We will soon see.

Varie fired a powerful energy blast at him and it hit him and completely obliterated him in an instant in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared there was nothing left of him.

His evil spirit appeared.

Varie: You don't even deserve to go to Heaven or Hell.

Varie held up her hand to his face.

Varie: HAKAI!

Cordan Yaxley glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating agony as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born.

Varie: Enjoy Oblivion.

---

Battle 9: Lord Voldemort

---

(DAWN OF WAR - INQUISITION DAEMONHUNTERS THEME PLAYS)

I was facing Lord Voldemort and it was gonna be a powerful fight.

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes Voldemort. So many have suffered all because of you and I will avenge all those you have killed in cold blood. All 86,237 people!

Lord Voldemort: So you have kept track of how many I killed.

Me: That was before I brought them all back with the power of the Cosmic Cube. I resurrected everyone you killed. Now you will pay for each one of them.

I then unleashed the full extent of my power and I became a Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix!

Me: (Divine Voice) **I will make you suffer the wrath of God.**

Lord Voldemort: We'll see. But I'm immort…

POW!

I punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him into the air and I went at him and fired a powerful barrage of purple fire energy blasts at him and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

I teleported and punched him in the back with devastating force and sent him crashing into a rock with incredible force.

CCCCRRRAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSHHHH!

Voldemort exploded out of the rubble and he fired powerful blasts of magic at me. They hit me and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Voldemort: (Laughs malevolently) You are dead.

Me: **Not even close Fuckdemort.**

Voldemort: What!?

The smoke cleared and he saw that I was standing completely unscathed.

Me: **I'm now completely impervious to magic. All forms of magic are completely useless.**

I went at him and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and sent him flying and I teleported and punched him in the back of the head and he went at me and punched and kicked at me with indiscriminate fury and I dodged and blocked all his attacks and I kicked him in the face and flew back and I fired a massive purple energy blast and Voldemort fired a massive black magic energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so massive and so devastating that it shook the entire planet to the brink. I teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and sent him crashing into a massive mountain and it exploded into a massive cloud of dust!

CCCCCCCCCCCRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Voldemort exploded out of the rubble and came at me with incredible speed and I did the same. We then slammed into each other and it erupted into an incredible and savage fist fight that shook the very fabric of the universe to the core! It was so strong that every planet all over the entire universe could feel its intense power! Even the Kais could feel it all the way over in the Otherworld.

King Kai: WHOA! WOW! What a fight! This is unbelievable!

Pikkon: What is it King Kai?

King Kai: J.D. Knudson and Voldemort are fighting with incredible power!

Pikkon: Incredible! I've never sensed or felt anything like it.

Elsewhere down in Hell where all of Goku's enemies are, they were watching the fight and it was a massive and destructive show that was shaking their bodies to the brink.

Cell: My word! What in the world is happening there!?

Frieza: Some human is facing a powerful foe of incredible strength! But he is just a worthless monkey! (RASPBERRIES)

Nappa: Unbelievable! This has to be the most powerful fight I've ever seen!

Raditz: No kidding!

Cooler: It's unbelievable!

Cell: Wait a second. I know that kid that's fighting that monster. That's J.D. Knudson! He sure has gotten far more powerful than ever since the last time we fought.

Captain Ginyu: No kidding! How did he get so strong!?

Jeice: (Australian Accent) It's inconceivable mates!

Back in the fight I punched Voldemort in the stomach and kicked him in the face and fired a massive energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

We backed away and went at each other and we punched our fists and it resulted in a massive explosion that turned much of the ground into a massive exploding wall of lava! Voldemort backed away and fired massive blasts of fire and magic at me and I ran at him with powerful fire energy blasts and I jumped over his fire and landed behind him and fired 2 powerful fire blasts. They hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then I fired a massive barrage of moonlight fire energy blasts at him and they all hit him and exploded with incredible power as he was being smashed all over in incredible pain as the explosions were burning and blasting him all over the place.

Me: **Try this one! STARDUST DIVINER!**

I fired a rainbow energy ball at him and it slammed into Lord Voldemort and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so strong and so powerful and so devastating that it set much of the planet on fire!

Voldemort got up and he was on his last legs. We all regrouped and went at him!

Rollburn: See how you like this!

Rollburn bounces upwards and lands as a damaging fiery comet at Voldemort. He crashed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol fired Godzilla's Spiral Atomic Ray and it slammed into Voldemort and exploded all over in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and blew him around in a massive tornado and she slashed him all over with Xaldin's spears and cut him all over and Riley slashed him with Ascalon and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: **LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HALOS OF JUSTICE!**

I threw many rings made of pure light and they hit Voldemort and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Riley fired a stream of razor leaves at Voldemort and cut him up all over.

Ben: Lets see how he likes speed!

Ben then turned into a new ultimate Alien! It was ULTIMATE FASTTRACK! He was red and black instead of blue and he had lots of spines on his legs, arms shoulders and his head.

Ben: ULTIMATE FASTTRACK!

Shanan: Whoa! An Evolved Citrakayah!

Lola: Wow! That is a cool one!

Riley: It sure is!

Ultimate Fasttrack: Lets speed up!

He ran really fast at 1,500 miles per hour and slashed Voldemort all over with his spines and his speed was so fast that it made him invisible!

Dark Spicer then turned into Ultimate Menace Arms and he smashed Voldemort all over the place with indiscriminate fury. Next he turned into Ultimate Ripgnat and he sprayed Voldemort with acid and deadly chemicals and burned him all over.

Me: **Lets show this fuckwad some teamwork!**

Nico: Yeah!

Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and Arkayna fired a blast of green fire from her staff.

Lori and Arkayna: WIND DRAGON FLAME STRIKE!

The green fire and wind merged and turned into a powerful dragon and it slammed into Lord Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: **Time for action!**

Zarya: Lets get him!

I fired a powerful blast of moonlight fire and Zarya fired a massive barrage of energy arrows.

Me and Zarya: MOONLIGHT WOLF FIRESTORM STRIKE!

The arrows merged with the Moonlight fire and turned it into a wolf of pure fire and it slammed into Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lets get him!

May: Right!

Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning with Electro's powers and May fired a massive blast of ice fire.

Nico and May: LIGHTNING ICE STORM SUPER BURST!

The blasts hit Voldemort at the same time and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Time for some Ultimate power!

Ben then turned into ALIEN X!

Ben: (With 2 more voices) **ALIEN X!**

Riley: Lets get him! Riley went Ultimate Riley and activated Ultimate Way Big's powers. They both fired a powerful blast of cosmic

energy.

Ben and Riley: COSMIC CELESTIAL MEGABLAST!

The blasts of powerful cosmic energy slammed into Voldemort and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: Lets get him Earth!

Earth: With pleasure Linky!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Earth fired a massive wave of lava.

Lincoln and Earth: VOLCANIC SUPERLIGHTNING MEGABURST!

The blasts combined and turned into deadly orange lightning and it slammed into Voldemort and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emma Gale: Lets see how he likes fire!

Paige: Yeah!

Paige and Emma Gale fired a massive blast of fire!

Emma Gale and Paige: PHOENIX FIRESTORM INCINERATION!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a deadly phoenix of incredible power and it slammed into Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hunter: (German Accent) Time to show this miserable dorftrottel what we do!

Stacy Bolton: With pleasure Hunter!

Hunter fired a massive blast of lightning and Stacy Bolton did the same.

Hunter and Stacy Bolton: SUPERLIGHTNING PLANE FORCE ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts of lightning combined and turned into the plane of Baron Von Rikktoven - The Red Baron and it slammed into Voldemort and electrocuted him with 900 Teravolts of electricity.

Carol: I've had it with this freak!

Vince: Me too!

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's 2018's Massive Atomic Ray and Vince fired a powerful blast of energy.

Carol and Vince: ATOMIC ENERGY MEGABURST BLAST!

The blasts hit Voldemort all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara: The earth will smash him!

Waffle Woman: And waffles will tear him apart.

Tara fired a massive blast of Earth Energy and Waffle Woman fired a massive stream of syrup.

Tara and Waffle Woman: EARTH WAFFLE SYRUP SUPERBLAST!

The blasts hit Voldemort and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan: This freak is a disgrace to magic everywhere!

Vypra: I'm glad we agree on something Luan.

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and Vypra fired a massive blast of darkness.

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT PURGATORY SUPERBLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into an eclipse blast and it slammed into Voldemort and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Spiderman: This freak is a miserable dirtbag!

Vanitas: I agree.

Spiderman fired web blasts and Vanitas fired massive blasts of dark fire.

Spiderman and Vanitas: STICKY DARKFIRE MEGABOMBS!

The web merged with the blasts of fire and they stuck to Lord Voldemort and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: **This monster will feel the power of darkness and green.**

Lord Drakkon: Indeed he will.

Me and Lord Drakkon had our swords ready and they were enveloped in green fire and moonlight fire.

Me and Lord Drakkon: GREEN MOONLIGHT FIRE SUPERSLASH!

We slashed Lord Voldemort all over with incredible speed and power and burned him all over.

Lisa Loud: This monster will feel the power of technology!

Professor Calamitous: Lets fire at him!

Lisa and Professor Calamitous fired missiles and laser blasts.

Lisa and Professor Calamitous: TECHNOLOGY SUPER BARRAGE!

The lasers and missiles hit Lord Voldemort and exploded all over him.

Ed: Time for some serious smashing!

Number 7: Agreed!

Ed turned into Edzilla and Number 7 had a massive megahammer ready.

Ed and Number 7: SUPER HAMMERSTRIKE PUNCH!

They both slammed into Voldemort with devastating power and knocked him down.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Dark Spicer fired his blaster.

Lincoln and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS LIGHTNING BLAST!

The blasts hit Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Dana then was enveloped in a vortex of ice and she turned into ICE DANA!

Ice Dana: Time for this monster to freeze!

Lana: Yeah!

They fired powerful blasts of ice and ice lightning.

Dana as Ice and Lana: SUBZERO LIGHTNING SUPER FREEZE!

The blasts hit Voldemort and froze him in a block of ice.

Lola: This monster will burn!

Aqua: He sure will!

Lola and Aqua fired a massive blast of fire.

Lola and Aqua: FIRESTORM INCINERATION BLAST!

The blasts of fire hit Voldemort and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kairi: This monster has no heart at all.

Sora: Lets show him the power of one heart.

Sora and Kairi went into the air and spread their wings and put their Keyblades in an X formation.

Kairi and Sora: ONE HEART SUPERSLASH!

They flew at Lord Voldemort and slashed him all over with the incredible power of light and all hearts connected as one!

Will Vandom: Feel the power of Lightning!

Laney: And plants!

Will Vandom fired a powerful blast of lightning and Laney fired a massive barrage of poison barbs.

Will Vandom and Laney: LIGHTNING BARB SUPER STRIKE!

The barbs stuck into Voldemort and the lightning hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Irma Lair: Water is cleansing!

Lily Loud: Just like all of life!

Lily and Irma fired a massive blast of water.

Irma Lair and Lily Loud: WATER MAELSTROM CLEANSE!

The water blasts hit Voldemort and he screamed in pain as the cleansing water hit him.

Taranee: Feel the burn!

Sam S.L.: Yeah dude!

Taranee and Sam fired a massive blast of fire.

Taranee and Sam S.L.: FIRESTORM VOLCANIC INCINERATION!

The blasts of fire hit Voldemort and burned him all over.

Cornelia: The Earth will flatten you!

Megan: And the stars will destroy you!

Cornelia threw massive rocks and Megan fired a massive blast of cosmic energy.

Cornelia and Megan: EARTH STAR SUPER BLAST!

The blasts hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hay Lin: The air will blow you away!

Lori: Literally!

Lori and Hay Lin fired a massive blast of wind.

Hay Lin and Lori: TORNADO SUPER VORTEX BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly tornado and it slammed into Voldemort and spun him around.

Iron Boy fired a massive blast of repulsor energy and Zs'Skayr fired a powerful blast of darkness energy.

Iron Boy and Zs'Skayr: DARKNESS REPULSOR SUPERBLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Slugslinger: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his machine gun and ammo 100-fold.

Clayface: Lets show him no mercy! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Slugslinger and Clayface: CLAY AMMO BARRAGE!

Clayface fired blasts of clay and Slugslinger fired a massive hail of bullets and they hit Voldemort all over and really hurt him.

Sureshot: I never miss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser cannons 100-fold.

Slinkman: Lumpus never saw me do this! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his acid slime arm cannons 100-fold.

Sureshot and Slinkman: ACID SLIME LASERSTORM!

Slinkman fired massive globs of acid slime and Sureshot fired laser blasts and the blasts combined and hit Voldemort and burned him all over.

Me: **Now to finish this monster for good and end his evil ways! WOLF FIRE MEGABLAST!**

I fired a massive blast of dark blue fire and it slammed into Voldemort and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Harry Potter: I agree! GRYFFINDOR MAGIC BLADESLASH!

Harry fired red blades of energy from his wand and they hit

Voldemort and cut him badly.

Ron Weasley: You killed my brothers you fiend! FIREWORKS SUPER WAND BLAST!

Ron Weasley fired a massive blast of energy from his wand that turned into fireworks and they hit Voldemort all over and exploded.

Hermione Granger: You've survived for far too long! LIGHTNING KILL BLAST!

Hermione fired a massive blast of lightning from her wand and it hit Voldemort and electrocuted him.

Ginny: This is for forcing me to do all kinds of terrible things! GRYFFINDOR DUST GRENADE STRIKE!

Ginny fired a massive blast of dust and it hit Voldemort and exploded all over him.

Luna Lovegood: (British Accent) This is for killing me! MOONLIGHT MEGA BURST!

Luna Lovegood fired a massive blast of moonlight and it hit Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Daphne Greengrass: (British Accent) Time for you to pay! SLYTHERIN BLAZE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS!

Daphne Greengrass fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a snake and it slammed into Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Susan Bones: (British Accent) This is for ruining so many lives! HUFFLEPUFF NATURE FIRESTORM!

Susan Bones fired a massive blast of leaves and fruit and they hit Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Neville Longbottom: (British Accent) Time for you to pay! GRYFFINDOR SUPER BLADE BLAST!

Neville fired blades of red energy and they hit Voldemort and cut him all over.

Lincoln: You are not welcome here Voldemort! LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST FIRESTORM!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Voldemort and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily Loud: Never again will you terrorize our planet! MAELSTROM WATER DELUGE!

Lily fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into Voldemort and drenched him.

Carol: You've lived for far too long! Now die! GODZILLA FIRESTORM BLAST!

Carol fired a massive blast of Atomic Energy and it slammed into Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Lucy Loud: You will never torment our planet again! DARKNESS LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning and it slammed into Voldemort and electrocuted him.

Vypra: You make me sick Voldepuke! DARKNESS WING MEGASLASH!

Vypra fired numerous energy bats from her wings and they slashed him all over the place.

Number 7: Your ways of living are disgusting! EX MACHINA MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Number 7 fired all of her missiles all at once and they hit Voldemort and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lord Drakkon: You are just as pathetic as the others! GREEN TYRANT MEGA BLAST!

Lord Drakkon fired a powerful blast of green energy at Voldemort and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Professor Calamitous: You will never be welcome in this universe again! NEUTRONIC LASER MEGABEAM!

Professor Calamitous fired a powerful neutron laser cannon blast from his suit and it slammed into Voldemort and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vanitas: You are a disgrace to wizards everywhere! DARK FIRAGA MEGA BARRAGE!

Vanitas fired a massive barrage of fire bombs at him and they all hit Voldemort and exploded all over.

Waffle Woman: Breakfast is not your most important meal! RADIOACTIVE POLYTHERMAL SYRUP DELUGE!

Waffle Woman fired a stream of syrup and it drenched Voldemort and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zs'Skayr: You are a menace to all things great and small! DARK ECTONURITE ATOMIC BLAST!

Zs'Skayr fired a massive blast of dark energy and it hit Voldemort and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark Spicer: And now you will pay for your crimes! DARK BLAST MEGAFIRE!

Dark Spicer fired a massive barrage of blasts from his blaster and the blasts hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: **I've had it with you Voldemort!**

I flared up my power to the max!

Voldemort got up and he was building up his power to incredible levels and he was incredibly enraged.

Voldemort: I WILL KILL YOU ALL IF IT'S THE LAST THING I EVER DO!

Me: **You will pay for everything you've done Voldemort!** (Cups hands to Side) **X1,000 SOLAR KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE!**

Voldemort: NOW YOU ALL DIE!

Voldemort fired a massive blast of pitch black magic energy and I fired a massive Purple Solar Kamehameha blast of incredible power.

Me: **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a massive purple Kamehameha Wave of incredible power.

Krillin sensed the incredible amount of power coming from the blasts.

Krillin: That's way too big! Lets go!

Everyone flew away from the blast area. The blasts collided and a massive power struggle began. Once everyone got to a safe distance they saw the struggle that was taking place.

Krillin: They're gonna destroy the entire planet with that much power!

Piccolo: Voldemort!

Varie: What power! Come on guys! Lets help J.D. out!

Nico: Right!

Goku: Lets do it!

Everyone went to distract Voldemort so I can finish him off once and for all.

(DBZ Calling The Dragon theme plays)

They landed on different sides of Voldemort.

Piccolo: SPECIAL BEAM CANNON!

He fired his Special Beam Cannon and it hit Voldemort in the back.

Tien: TRI-BEAM!

He fired a yellow energy blast and the rest of the Z Fighters fired energy blasts.

Sailor Soldiers: PLANET ETERNAL POWER!

The Sailor Soldiers combined their power and fired a massive white energy blast.

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire energy and it hit Voldemort. The blasts hit Voldemort and it provided some form of distraction.

Me: **I've got to reach deeper!** (Intensifies blast) **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

Voldemort was being pushed back and she intensified his blast.

Me: **I'VE HAD ENOUGH OF YOU VOLDEMORT!**

Voldemort: You're all so anxious to die aren't you? Well all you had to do was ask!

He fired a blast of energy wind and blew them all away.

Me: **I HATE YOU VOLDEMORT** (INTENSIFIES BLAST) **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

Voldemort intensified his blast. Lightning struck all over the area from the blast.

Everyone fired back at Voldemort!

Voldemort: WHY CAN'T YOU PEOPLE JUST STAY DOWN!?

He fired more energy wind and blew them away again.

Varie and Lily fired powerful energy blasts and more!

But they kept getting up and fired more blasts at him.

Voldemort: They just keep lining up to die!

They fired more blasts at him.

Voldemort fired more wind.

Voldemort: NO CHANCE! YOU HAVE NO CHANCE!

He intensified the energy wind even more and blew them away.

Will: We have to combine all our Guardian Powers on Voldemort. Vegeta we have to help J.D.!

Vegeta: You know it Will!

They flew above Voldemort and Vegeta charged up his blast.

King Kai felt the enormous power of our blasts and something was gonna happen!

King Kai: OH NO! THE PLANET TITAN IS GONNA BLOW!

The power of our blasts was so strong and powerful that it was gonna destroy the entire planet into nothing!

The ground was shaking apart and earthquakes were going on all over the place! Lightning was striking all over the place and torrents of lava exploded high into the sky as the blast was ripping the entire planet into space dust.

Lincoln: The Planet is gonna explode!

Goku: (To me telepathically) Release it J.D.! Release everything! Remember all the pain he has caused, the people he has hurt, now make that your power!

Me: **I will Master Goku!**

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

Vegeta fired his energy blast and the Guardians fired their blasts.

Vegeta and the Guardians: ELEMENTAL FINAL DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and hit Voldemort. It exploded and it provided a distraction. Voldemort saw them and it was the moment I was waiting for.

Goku: NOW'S YOUR CHANCE!

Me: **DIE VOLDEMORT! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I intensified the blast to an incredible level of power and it overtook Voldemort's blast and destroyed it. The blast was so powerful and so devastating that it was more than enough.

(Death of Frieza, Cell and Buu theme plays)

Voldemort was being destroyed because of it.

Voldemort: I HAVE FAILED YOU SALAZAR SLYTHERIN!

Voldemort was completely obliterated by the sheer power of the blast in an instant and there was nothing left of him. The blast went out into space and it dissipated harmlessly.

I powered down and I wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: Oh man! We got to get outta here! This whole planet is gonna blow!

We all teleported back to Earth.

We got out of there just in time as the entire planet of Titan exploded.

***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The entire planet of Titan was completely obliterated in an instant.

Back on Earth we made it home.

Harry Potter: It's finally over!

Me: Not quite.

Voldemort's evil spirit then appeared.

Me: Like I said before. Hell is too good for you. There is a much better place for fuckweeds like you. Being erased from existence forever.

I held up my hand to his face.

Me: HAKAI!

Voldemort glowed purple and screamed in excruciating pain as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence forever and he was gone forever as if he was never born at all.

We all cheered wildly. The terror of Voldemort, the most evil wizard ever to terrorize the world has been silenced and erased forever.

Neville: (to the Masters of Evil) Thanks so much for your help today.

Dark Spicer: (smiles) No problem, Neville.

Lord Drakkon: I can't believe I'm saying this. But I'm actually starting to respect you heroes now.

Tommy Oliver: Glad to hear it.

Vypra: But like I said before, this won't be the last time we'll team up with each other against a common enemy.

Me: We appreciate your help though. But unless it's absolutely necessary we'll call on you again.

Vypra: Thanks J.D.

They teleported away.

Me: It's over guys!

We cheered wildly!

Harry Potter: (To the viewers) Never become a wizard like Tom Riddle. He was the worst monster ever to terrorize the world of wizards and muggles.

Me: He sure was. But we've avenged all those he killed and we never have to see his followers or him again.

Lily: Yep.

We went back home for a much needed rest.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete and my 1,000th Chapter done!

WHOO-HOO! THIS WAS AWESOME AND EPIC! This is a major milestone for me! I would like to thank my friends NicoChan11, VinJedi1995, Darkhai, ArchangelOfJustice12, Nflemingful, Dallas Hatfield, Kinghammer Publishing and everyone who helped me make it all the way here. Thanks guys. You all are the best! This was an awesome and epic battle for me. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up after my break on Monday is The Pastmaster and we're going to help the Swat Kats destroy that 900 year old monster.

See you all on Tuesday

# Offer of the Pastmaster

In Lisa's laboratory, Nicole, me, Lisa, Nico and Laney were working on an awesome new prostetic arm utilizing the hardware analysis from Long John Silver. It was a really awesome Swiss Army arm for one of our friends over at school. This kind of technology would be over 20,000 years more advanced than anything we know. The arm will have 10,000 tools and functions and it was gonna be an awesome multi-purpose tool. We were welding and putting it together. We worked hard and when it was done it was ready.

Me: It's all finished.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is.

Nico: Our friend Jenni is gonna love it.

Me: Yep.

---

At school the next day, our friend Jennifer "Jenni" Lambing was showing off her brand new arm. Jennifer was born without a right arm because of Amniotic Band Syndrome, a disease that causes limbs to fail to develop while in the womb. It came with a manual on how to use it. It was gonna take some time to get used to it. But she can adapt.

Nico: So what do you think?

Jenni: It's so cool!

Me: It sure is. We worked on it for you. This is a Montressor Swiss Army arm as we call it. We utilized technologies and designs from the 365th century to design it.

Nico: That's right. This is technology that's over 34,000 years more advanced than anything we have.

Jenni: Wow. That's incredible!

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is. It comes with over 10,000 functions. So be sure to read up on the manual to help you get used to it.

Me: Yeah. It's gonna take some time to adjust and get used to but you can do it.

Jenni: Okay. Might as well get reading.

She got to reading the manual and it was a long process. It was gonna be the awesome road to having another arm.

---

Later at the beach in Hawaii we were having fun and we were also surfing, relaxing and building Sandcastles.

Me: Ahh. This is the life.

Nico: Boy you said it J.D.

Lincoln: I love going to the beach.

Earth: Me too.

Namine was drawing while sitting in the sand.

Namine: It's so beautiful here.

Me: Boy it sure is.

Namine: J.D. since I am close to Kairi, does that make me Sora's sister as well next to Aqua?

Me: It sure does. You are after all Kairi's nobody. You and Kairi both know each other much better than anyone else.

Namine: I'm glad you think so J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Hunter: (German Accent) J.D., I'm so happy that Lily is learning all kinds of techniques from all the famous songs we have.

Me: I'm glad too Hunter. And it is so cool that Jessie is teaching her all about world history to get new ideas.

Hunter: Ja. Und it's great she knows all kinds of stuff.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: I never even knew all that stuff from history happened. It is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Aurore: It sure is amazing that there are so many things that have happened over the centuries.

Laney: I know. It's just really amazing.

?: Hey!

We turned and we saw two big, buff and ripped surfer dudes.

Me: Wow! You guys are ripped.

Charlie (Surfer): Thanks dude. Name's Charlie and this is Isaac.

Me: Pleasure.

Isaac: This is our beach now. Locals only!

Me: Oh I don't think so. This beach is for everyone.

Nico: Yeah what is your problem man!?

Isaac: You non-locals are not welcome here.

Charlie (Surfer): Stop it Isaac.

Lincoln: I would listen to him if I were you.

Charlie (Surfer): Whoa! L-Dog Kahuna! Welcome back little dude!

They high-five.

Lincoln: Thanks.

Isaac: Big deal! Locals only! Only now get off our beach!

Lincoln punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a garbage can.

Me: He gives Surfer Dudes everywhere a bad name.

Charlie (Surfer): Yeah my brother has always been like that. He thinks he's so much better than everyone else that he can get away with anything because of it.

Me: Seen that many times dude. Usually it doesn't end well for them man.

Charlie (Surfer): Tell me about it. Want to surf dude?

Me: You bet I do!

Lincoln: Count me in.

We went out onto the water with our surfboards and we surfed awesome 30 to 50 foot waves and did all kinds of awesome surfing moves. We were awesome! When it was done we went back to the land and everyone was cheering for us.

Later after a radical surf session we were watching Coop compete in a Hot Dog eating contest. It was so awesome! Coop was facing a world champion eating competitor from Japan named Kobayashi and he was the champion 6 times in a row.

Coop: I call this one the Heartbreaker.

Coop put all his hot dog in a bowl full of mustard and drank it all down and then he belched.

BELCH!

Jamie: Go, Coop! You can do it!

Ultra Humanite: This is the most disgusting thing I've ever seen.

Me: It may be disgusting but Coop has this in the bag.

Varie: Yeah we've seen how he eats and to him this is just a light snack.

Baymax: When most humans eat food of this amount, they are required to go on a diet. But for Coop, this is not the case.

Nico: No it's not Baymax.

Aqua: Boy this is amazing that he can eat so much.

Lincoln: It sure is Aqua.

Aqua: Indeed. J.D. it was really nice that Namine thinks of Sora and me as siblings.

Me: Only because it's true Aqua.

Aqua: I can tell.

We watched Coop eat and eat and eat and eat and eat and eat. All the other contestants couldn't keep up with him until it was just him and Kobayashi.

Apeface: If Coop keep this up, he'll be too sick to go on the next mission that pops up.

Jamie: Don't sweat it. Coop doesn't get sick. He just gets less hungry.

Me: Coop is an eating machine.

Kobayashi then fainted and Coop won!

Announcer: And the winner and still champion for the 20th time in a row in the great world of hot dog eating: COOP!

He was given the champion eating belt and a crown and a cape.

Me: Way to go Coop!

Coop was finishing up the rest.

Pointblank: Coop? You can stop now.

Me: Ah just let him eat. No sense letting good hot dogs go to waste.

Coop: You guys want some?

Me: Why not.

We made hot dogs and clinked them.

Me: A hot dog toast it another awesome eating victory to Coop. To Coop!

Everyone: To Coop!

We ate the hot dogs.

Me: Congratulations Coop.

Coop: Thanks guys. But you should've seen me when I won the pizza eating contest.

Nico: Boy that was cool!

Naruto: I bet.

Me: Knowing Coop, he'll eat anything and win bro.

Coop: You bet I will.

Kiva: I believe it.

We later walked around the island. We walked around the city of Honolulu on the island of Oahu and we saw the beauty of the capital city of Hawaii. It was really beautiiful.

Me: Wow. Just as beautiful and amazing as the last time we were here.

Laney: No kidding.

But then we saw a woman on top of the roof of a building.

Nico: Look up there! What is she doing!?

Me: From the looks of things, she is about to jump off and kill herself!

The woman jumped off.

Me: OH SHIT! COME ON!

We ran fast and got to the building as she was falling and I caught her just in time!

Me: Are you ok?

Woman: I'm fine. (smirks) But you won't be! (punches you to the ground)

The woman then transformed and it was really HYDRAX from episode 6 of S.P.D.!

* * *

Hydrax is a Fernovian intergalactic bank robber from the planet Fernovia. She is the main antagonist in the Episode A-Bridged.

While on Earth, she disguises herself as a human named Diane and pays off Broodwing to frame T-Top who was a bounty hunter on her tail., However, the Green Ranger foils her plans and she is brought down by the Canine Cannon and contained by Bridge using the Judgement scanner. Hydrax is later cloned by Slate and Morgana, but is destroyed by the S.P.D. Battlizer.

* * *

Sydney Drew: Hydrax!

Hydrax: Its been a while S.P.D. Rangers.

Shanan: Whoa! A Fernovian from the planet Fernovia!

Hydrax: That's right Shanan.

Laney: Wow! You are really pretty.

Hydrax: Why thank you Laney.

Lincoln: What is the planet Fernovia?

Shanan: It's a jungle planet located 17,235 light-years away from Earth. It is home to the Fernovians, a plant humanoid race that are really known as the peaceful nature admirers of the galaxy.

Lana: That is cool!

Me: I remember you! You tried to frame T-Top!

Hydrax: That's right. I'm impressed you know that.

Bridge Carson: It was awful that you did all that!

Me: We know a lot of things that have happened during the franchise over the course of 26+ years.

Laney: That's right.

Jack Landors: But we won't let you do what you did back then!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Power Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

Hydrax: At least I know that you're still willing to save people from things like falling from a building. Instead of just teleporting to plannts like you do most of the time.

Me: That's true. Shall we dance milady?

Hydrax: Lets.

We went at her and we clashed with her and I punched her in the stomach and Jack Landers punched her in the face and slashed her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Sky Tate punched her and blasted her all over and Bridge Carson punched and blasted her all over. Z Delgado and Sydney Drew punched and blasted her and I summoned my purple V-Lancer and fired blasts at her and they hit her all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

She was knocked down.

Hydrax: Ok. You all beat me in battle. So, I'll let you contain me in a card. But before you do so, I have to do one last thing.

Me: What's that?

Hydrax then shocked me by kissing me on the lips.

We broke and it felt good but my mouth tasted like chlorophyll.

Jack Landors put her in a containment card.

Me: That was a good kiss. But it tastes like chlorophyll.

Riley: But maybe me, Ben and Bella can use her alien DNA for our own.

Me: Good idea. Lets all do it.

We scanned her with our Omnitrix's and got her DNA to transform into.

Me: There.

We later went around and I kept the containment card with Hydrax in it. I was gonna put it on my desk for having someone to talk to.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games. But then we got an alert from the computer.

Computer: Alert. Temporal Anomaly in progress.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and what we saw was really strange. It was a vortex that went through the Space-Time Continuum.

Me: It's a time vortex!

T-Bone: This is the Pastmaster's handiwork.

Razor: Yeah he gave us a lot of problems in the past.

Aylene C.: The Pastmaster is a 900 year old sorcerer from the dark ages.

Aylene told us about his history.

---

The Pastmaster was a villain that appeared in the cartoon series "SWAT Kats". He was an undead sorcerer from the Dark Ages who tried to conquer his home city, travelling through time using a mystic pocket-watch, and the Tome of Time, he was able to summon extinct or mythical creatures such as dinosaurs and dragons.

Although the tome was destroyed in his first appearance, he sought to transport Megakat City back to the Middle Ages where his towering castle used to be located outside the city, and he would become its ruler. But he would not rule it alone; every king needs a queen, and so he fell in love with Callista, Megalith City's ruler.

---

We gasped in horror!

Me: This guy sounds really dangerous!

Kira (Swat Kats): He is. He is said to be a master of the past and he did so many terrible things both in the past and present.

Clyde McBride: Not only that but messing around in the past is really dangerous.

Me: Yep. It's like playing with fire. If you mess around in the past it can have devastating consequences.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Lets get him!

Dana: Right!

We went out to destroy the Pastmaster!

---

In the middle of the park we arrived and we saw THE PASTMASTER!

Me: So you are the Pastmaster.

Pastmaster: That's right. And it's a pleasure to meet all of you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Wow. How old are you?

Aylene C.: He's over 900 years old.

Me: Whoa! That's amazing! I've lived for 150,000 years and you living for 900 years is nothing compared to what I went through.

Pastmaster: Indeed. You are a true immortal being J.D. No doubt about that.

Lincoln: So we have heard.

Pastmaster: I know you all want to kill me. And that's fine. But I have an offer that will make us all happy. (to Qin) Or at lt east, one of you.

Qin: What are you talking about?

Me: Yeah.

Pastmaster: What I'm talking about, Ms. Chen, is me giving you a chance to go back in time and stop the Russian Mafia from klling your family. Don't you want that chance?

We gasped.

Me: Wait. Give us a sec. Huddle.

We huddled together.

Lynn: You know this could be a trick. The Pastmaster could be trying to bluff his way out of us killing him.

T Bone: No, he isn't. Me and the other Swat Kats know what his powers are capable of.

Aylene C.: Yes I know what he is capable of as well.

Double D: Even then, it's still risky.

Maria: Why's that?

Double D: Imagine 15 years of compounded experiences. One different decision, no matter how big or small, impacts everything that follows. Moments upon moments, choices upon choices. No relationships, nothing would be as it is today, and Qin would never know the difference because We would never remember any of it.

Me: That is a good point Double D. But maybe we can at least help Qin by giving her more closure.

Nico: Good idea. Qin, I think you should go for it.

Qin: I should? But that means I'll never get to meet you guys.

May: But at least you'll be able to grow up with both of your parents.

Maria: Besides, Nico was already thinking of you before you met us for the first time. So, even if you do change the past, you'll still find your way to us.

Me: That is a good point. But lets give it a shot.

We broke.

Qin: Okay Pastmaster. I'll do it.

Pastmaster: Excellent. You will go back in time to the day your parents were shot and left for dead.

Qin: Okay.

Pastmaster opened a time portal and it lead to 10 years ago.

Qin: I'm ready.

Qin went into the portal.

Commander Feral: Back off, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Swat Kats! The Enforcers are here!

Nico: Commander Feral, don't attack Pastmaster.

Commadner Feral: Why? You all want to kill him yourself?

Nico: No. Not yet. My friend Qin Chen is on the other side of that portal. If you attack Pastmaster before she comes back out, she'll never find her way back.

Me: That's right Feral. Just wait a few minutes.

2010 - Missouri

Qin arrived at her old mansion in 2010. It was just as beautiful as she remembered it.

Qin looked away as the Russian Mafia badly wounded her family again like before. As soon as they were gone, she ran up to the dying forms of her parents.

Nathan Chen: (weakly) Qin? Is that you?

Qin: (smiles with tears in her eyes) Yes, Dad. It's me.

Sakuya Chen: I'm glad those monsters didn't get a chance to harm you.

Qin: Mom. Dad. This is going to sound crazy. But I'm from the future. I got a second chance to come back here and… tell you that I'm okay. And that I love both of you.

Nathan: Oh, Qin. We love you too.

Sakuya: Goodbye, our sweet little daughter.

With that, Qin's parents died as she held their lifeless bodies and cried.

Very tragic.

---

Present

---

Pastmaster: I guess this is where I take my leave.

Lori: The next time we see you, you're dead.

Pastmaster: There's not going to be a next time. (to Lori, Lynn, and Lola) You three were right not to trust me. This was all part of my plan. I simply had one of you go back in time and change the past. Not enough to erase you all from existence. But enough to bring back to life some of your deceased enemies. I hope the Joker is one of them.

Lola: Why's that?

Pastmaster: So I can watch as he guns you all down.

Qin: Don't count on it!

Qin came back out and the portal closed.

Pastmaster: You didn't save them. Why? (gets angry) WHY?! YOU COULD'VE HAD THE LIFE YOU WANTED! YOU COULD'VE HAD EVERYTHING YOU EVER WANTED!

Qin: I already do. And that is being with my friends! They are now my family! My mom and dad are already with me and always will be! They are in my heart!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: You tell him Qin!

Troy: Qin might not be able to change her past. But we can help make a better future for her!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Supernova Flashman rangers from 1987.

We went at the Pastmaster and I punched him in the face and Nico kicked his watch out of his hands and Clyde grabbed it. Lily punched him in the face and she then grabbed his book of spells.

Lily: I got his book!

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Pastmaster, you have failed all of the entire Space Time Continuum!

Nico punched him in the face. The Enforcers fired lasers and missiles at the Pastmaster and the blasts all hit him all at once and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben then turned into a new alien we haven't seen before. It was SANDBOX! He was a box shaped alien and out popped a creature made entirely of pure sand!

Ben: SANDBOX!

Me: Whoa! I've never seen an alien like this one.

Shanan: Wow! That's a Dustressfone from the planet Cleanissomess!

Nico: Wow! This is a new one. Never saw anything like him.

Shanan: Cleanissomess is a desert planet located 50,000 light years from here and it has no rain or water and the only inhabitants that live there are Dustressfone's. They possess the power to control the sands.

Sandman: That is very much like me.

Penny Marko: That is so cool daddy!

Me: It sure is.

Sandbox: Watch what he can do.

Sandbox fired powerful waves of sand and they slammed into the Pastmaster and hurt him all over.

Me: Wow! That is what I call testing The Sands of Time! (Laughs) Get it guys?

Everyone laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Nico: It sure was.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes testing the Sands of Time? MY MOM!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Me: Those jokes never get old Muscle Man.

Dana: Here's an interesting technique I learned. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLEAN'S PRAYER!

Dana flew into the air and a massive raging snowstorm formed behind her as the song Carolean's Prayer by Sabaton played.

Far beyond their nations' borders

There's an army on the march
For religion king and glory
In the name of Christ their enemies chastise
Taking orders from the heavens
Through hostile fire they will march
Unaffected by the volleys
Facing death their faith will keep their fear at bay
Into battle facing the fire Lord thy will be done
Into battle walk in a line
See the white in their eyes Caroleans are marching on
Put their lives in God's hand for their kingdom and fatherland
See the white in their eyes Caroleans are marching on
Morale and discipline unites them
A common faith to keep them strong
Always on their way to heaven
In the name of Christ their enemies chastise
Into battle facing the fire Lord thy will be done
Into battle walk in a line
See the white in their eyes Caroleans are marching on
Put their lives in God's hand for their kingdom and fatherland
See the white in their eyes Caroleans are marching on
Fader vår som som är i himmelen helgat varde ditt namn

Tillkomme ditt rike ske din vilja

Såsom i himmelen så ock uppå jorden ge oss bröd ock idag

Och förlåt oss våran skuld

Ahead facing the lead

And army of Swedes performing God's deeds

Showing no fear their judgement is near

Making their sacrifice

When then king and his men

Their enemies sight prepare for the fight

Banners held high ready to die

Hear how they praise the Lord

Into battle facing the fire Lord thy will be done

Into battle walk in a line

See the white in their eyes Caroleans are marching on

Put their lives in God's hand for their kingdom and fatherland

See the white in their eyes Caroleans are marching on

Fader vår som som är i himmelen helgat varde ditt namn

Tillkomme ditt rike ske din vilja

Såsom i himmelen så ock uppå jorden ge oss bröd ock idag

Och förlåt oss våran skuld [X4]

A wave of ice fired at the Pastmaster and it turned into the Brandenburgian Army from 1677 and it slashed and blasted the Pastmaster all over the place with incredible fury. Freezing him in a block of ice.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Hunter: Ja. That was the Brandenburgian Army from the Scanian War.

Jessie K.: That war happened back in the 1670's. It was a terrible war. Germany wanted to take over Sweden because of the financial crisis it was going through back then. But Sweden wouldn't let that happen. So the Scanian War happened as a result from 1675 to 1679.

Lincoln: Jeez! That's awful!

Hunter: Ja it was a terrible war back then.

Me: I had no idea that happened back then.

Laney: Me neither.

Nico: That is amazing. There are many events we haven't heard about yet.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Really fascinating subject to learn about.

Carol: Lets see how he likes this! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: A LIFETIME OF WAR!

Carol rose into the air and atomic particles appeared behind her and the song A Lifetime of War by Sabaton played.

Two ways to view the world

So similar at times

Two ways to rule the world

To justify their crimes

By kings and queens young men are sent to die in war

Their propaganda speaks those words been heard before

Two ways to view the world brought Europe down in flames
Two ways to rule
Has man gone insane
A few will remain
Who'll find a way
To live one more day
Through decades of war
It spreads like disease
There's no sign of peace
Religion and greed cause millions to bleed
Three decades of war
From dawn to dawn they're fighting die where they stand
The fog of war lies thick when armies scorch the land
When all of Europe is burning what can be done
They've been to war a decade two more to come
Long way from home
(Döpas och dö i strid)
Lifetime at war
Has man gone insane
A few will remain
Who'll find a way
To live one more day

Through decades of war

It spreads like disease

There's no sign of peace

Religion and greed cause millions to bleed

Three decades of war

When they face death they're all alike

No right or wrong

Rich or poor

No matter who they served before

Good or bad

They're all the same

Rest side by side now

Has man gone insane

A few will remain

Who'll find a way

To live one more day

Through decades of war

It spreads like disease

There's no sign of peace

Religion and greed cause millions to bleed

Three decades of war

Has man gone insane

A few will remain

Who'll find a way

To live one more day

Through decades of war

It spreads like disease

There's no sign of peace

Religion and greed cause millions to bleed

Three decades of war

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy and it turned into the soldiers from the Thirty Years War in Germany back in 1618 to 1648. They slashed and burned the Pastmaster all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was wicked awesome!

Hunter: Wow! That was the army from the Thirty Years War!

Jessie K.: That was another event in History. The Thirty Years War is called that because it lasted for 30 years. From 1618 to 1648 it was nothing but fighting. The war began with the Bohemian Revolt back in 1618.

Nico: Wow. That was terrible.

Me: I know. Back then war was always constant. Nothing good ever comes out of war.

Vince: No it doesn't.

Ben: Lets see how the Pastmaster likes this one.

Ben turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE CRASHHOPPER! He turned black and he had red wings and spines all over him.

Ben: ULTIMATE CRASHHOPPER!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Orthopterran!

Shanan: Wow! That is so cool! I've never seen this one before.

Riley: Really awesome!

Bella (Ben 10): Wow! That is awesome!

Ultimate Crashhopper: Lets see what he can do.

He flew at the Pastmaster and sent a bunch of Hoppers at him and punched and kicked him all over and it was a brutal fight.

Me: Whoa! Awesome!

Razor: Do you have any last words before we gut you?

Pastmaster: I will not be defeated!

Me: Then you will die a horrible death. Lets show him some teamwork!

Pointblank: Roger that boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Stereophonic Sound Gun 100-fold.

Baymax: I'm looking foreward to this. SAN FRANSOKYO CYBER KEY POWER!

The San Fransokyo Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his rocket arm 100-fold.

Pointblank and Baymax: SUPERSONIC ROCKET SOUND PUNCH!

Baymax fired his rocket fist and Pointblank fired his sound blast and the blast merged with it and punched the Pastmaster into pulp!

Ultra Humanite: Time for some brain power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his psychic powers 100-fold.

Apeface: How about this too! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Sonic Boomer 100-fold.

Ultra Humanite and Apeface: PSYCHIC SONIC BOOM BURST!

Ultra Humanite fired a massive psychic energy blast and Apeface fired a powerful Sonic Boom blast and the blasts hit the Pastmaster and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Lea: Lets do it Snake Man.

Snake Man: With pleas-s-s-s-ure.

Lea fired a powerful blast of fire and Snake Man fired his Search Snake.

Lea and Snake Man: INFERNO SNAKE STRIKE!

The fire merged with the Snake and turned it into a snake of pure fire and it slammed into the Pastmaster and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn: Time for some sports to pound you!

Emerald: Yeah!

Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava and Emerald fired a blast of energy from her sword.

Lynn and Emerald: VOLCANIC UNICORN SWORD SLASH!

The lava turned the energy into a unicorn of pure lava and it slammed into the Pastmaster and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Now to finish you!

Clyde: You got it! You and your time destroying days are over! SUPER TIME DESTROYER BLAST!

Clyde fired a powerful blast of time energy and it slammed into The Pastmaster and he was getting older.

Syd Chang: Lets see how he likes this! WOLF PACK MAULSTORM!

Syd Chang did a wolf call and a massive pack of wolves came and they attacked the Pastmaster all over with extreme ferociousness.

Alexis Rhodes: Feel the ice fire of pain. SUBZERO FIRESTORM FREEZE!

Alexis Rhodes fired a blast of ice fire and it slammed into the Pastmaster and froze him into a big block of ice.

T-Bone: Lets see how you like this Pastmaster! MATCHHEAD MISSILE FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

T-Bone fired a powerful barrage of Matchhead Missiles and they lit on fire and slammed into the Pastmaster and exploded into a massive pillar of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Razor: Try this one on! SLICER MISSILE SLICE AND DICE!

Razor fired a powerful barrage of Slicer Missiles and they opened and had blades extend. They slashed him into pieces.

Kira (Swat Kats): This will finish you! MEGAVOLT MISSILE ELECTROCUTION BARRAGE!

Kira fired a massive barrage of Megavolt Missiles and they electrocuted the Pastmaster with 100 trillion volts of electricity and reduced him to ash in an instant.

Me: Yeah!

The Pastmaster's spirit appeared.

Nicole: It's into the Book of Vile Darkness for you Pastmaster! (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

The book sucked him in and the Pastmaster was gone!

Me: Wow! That was intense.

Alexis Rhodes: I'm sorry, Qin. I know how much your parents meant to you.

Qin: It's okay Alexis. I know now that I'm happy with my parents being with me in my heart. I will always have them with me in my heart.

Nico: I'm happy for you Qin.

Razor: (To the viewers) Learning from the past can be very beneficial and it can show you what happened so that we may never do the dark things in the past.

Me: Indeed.

Alexis Rhodes: (To the viewers) Never mess with the past and the space time continuum.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and rested.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter done and another Swat Kats villain dead.

The Pastmaster from Swat Kats was a strange and cool villain. It was a really scary villain and more. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the awesome cartoon Huntik! Get ready to see us destroy the evil Organization that is gonna use the power of Spirits and Titans to destroy the planet and enslave humanity. We won't let that happen and DeFoe has an old score to settle with me after I killed his friends and minions.

See you all tomorrow.

# Huntik VS The Organization

In the middle of the city, we were walking to an awesome jewelry store. The reason: For Sora to get a ring so he can propose to Kairi. He was really nervous about this and with him were me, Aqua, Amorpho, Crosshairs, Snapdragon, Blizzard Man, Ventus, Namine, Nico and Lea and Lincoln.

Me: Sora I know you're nervous about this. But you still have us with you for support.

Sora: I know. But I've never been so nervous before.

Lea: It's all right little dude. You can do it. We're with you for support.

Sora: You're right. I'm gonna do it, guys. I'm gonna get a ring, propose to Kairi, and take the next step to our relationship!

Blizzard Man: Alright, Sora! It's about time!

Amorpho: Snapdragon, you and Crosshairs go with Sora to get a ring for Kairi.

Snapdragon: Right.

Crosshairs: Will do.

They went with him and they arrived at the biggest jewelry store in Gotham Royal York: Keyora's Exquisite Jewelry.

Snapdragon: Here we are, Sora. The store where you can find the good wedding rings in Gotham Royal York.

It was a huge jewelry store.

Sora: Wow! It's huge!

Me: Oh yeah. This is biggest Jewelry store in the city and very extravagant.

Nico: It's amazing.

We went in and it was a beautiful and magnificent jewelry store.

Sora: Wow. So much jewelry.

Me: I know.

Clerk: (Austrian Accent) Ah Guten Tag und welcome to Keyora's.

Me: Danke my good man. We're here to get a really beautiful wedding ring for Sora here. He is going to propose to Kairi.

Clerk: I see. I think I have ze perfect ring for you.

We followed him and he showed us a really beautiful and very amazing ring. It was an 18 karat yellow gold ring with a pink diamond 5 pointed flower and it had multiple color diamonds in it that were in all seven colors of the rainbow. There were also gems on the band that looked like the symbols for each of the worlds that Sora and all his friends went to:

100 Acre Wood

Agrabah

Arendelle

Atlantica

Beast's Castle

Castle Oblivion/Land of Departure

Castle of Dreams

Country Of The Musketeers

Daybreak Town

Deep Jungle

Deep Space

Destiny Islands

Disney Castle/Disney Town

Dwarf Woodlands

Enchanted Dominion

End of the World

Halloween Town

Keyblade Graveyard

Kingdom of Corona

La Cité des Cloches

Mirage Arena

Monstro/Prankster's Paradise

Monstropolis

Mysterious Tower/Symphony of Sorcery

Neverland

Olympus Coliseum/Olympus

Port Royal/The Caribbean

Pride Lands

Radiant Garden/Hollow Bastion

San Fransokyo

Space Paranoids/The Grid

The Land of Dragons

The World That Never Was

Timeless River

Toy Box

Traverse Town

Twilight Town

Wonderland

Me: (Whistles) Wow that is very artistic.

Sora: Just what I was gonna say. It reminds me of all the worlds we went to.

Clerk: Ja it is a work of art I call The Kingdom of Hearts All Connected.

Sora: That's perfect.

Me: Wow. And it's a perfect reminder of all of the adventures you went on Sora. How much is it?

Clerk: It's $1,232,384.00

Me: Whoa. That is a really amazing ring.

Sora: I'll take it.

Me: And it'll be on me.

Clerk: Excellent!

We rang it up.

I paid with my card. Sora got the most amazing ring he has ever seen.

We came out.

Crosshairs: Did you find a ring yet, Sora?

Sora: We sure did.

He showed them.

Nico: Wow! That is beautiful.

Aqua: That has to be the most beautiful ring I've ever seen bro.

Namine: No kidding. It's very beautiful.

Crosshair: It sure is.

Me: It's a work of art he calls The Kingdom of Hearts All Connected.

Sora: It reminds me of all of the adventures we went on and the worlds we visited.

Nico: That's amazing. And there are still more worlds than all that.

Blizzard Man: Indeed.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: That is a really beautiful ring though.

Sora: Thanks Lincoln.

We went back to the estate. Kairi was watching one of my favorite Disney movies: The Little Mermaid.

We came in.

Me: We're home.

Kairi: Hey guys.

Sora: Hey can everyone gather round? I want everyone to see this.

Me: Sure. Everyone lets see what Sora has to say.

We all gathered around.

Sora: Kairi, I have something I want to say.

Kairi: What is it?

Sora: Ever since our whole adventure began I feel like I have become more than just a boyfriend to you. And that is why I want to say this.

Sora then got down on one leg and presented the ring to her and Kairi gasped in pure shock and total surprise. Tears were coming down her face.

Sora: Kairi, I want to take the next step of our relationship further. Kairi, will you marry me?

Kairi: Oh yes Sora! I will marry you!

Sora got up and they hugged and kissed as Sora put the ring on her finger and we cheered wildly for the future husband and wife!

Me: Way to go Sora!

Hunter: (German Accent) Congratulations!

Lincoln: I'm so happy for them!

Nico: Me too Lincoln!

Vince: Awesome!

Carol: Yeah!

Laney: Congratulations you guys!

Sora: Thanks guys. Thank you all for helping me.

Me: Anytime buddy.

Aqua: I'm so happy for you both bro.

Namine: Me too. Guess it's now official. That makes me your sister in law.

Sora: It does.

Danny Phantom: (to Sam) You think I can propose to you the same way?

Sam Manson: We'll see.

Sora and Kairi then went up to Sora's room.

---

VENICE, ITALY

---

We were over in Venice, Italy. The Honeymoon capital of Italy.

Me: Ah Venice, Italy. Boy we were here a while back to see Italy's volcanoes.

Syd Chang: I remember seeing that. That was awesome that you guys saw Italy's volcanoes.

Clyde: It was really unforgettable to see them.

Me: It sure was Clyde.

Nico: So what are we here for?

Me: I got a call from a good friend of mine here. His name is Dante Vale. He's a member of a very powerful organization called the Huntik.

Lincoln: The Huntik? Who are they?

Lucy Loud: Gasp. I know who they are. The Huntik Foundation are an organization of people that use the spirits of creatures of legend and they have amazing powers to help them out.

Lucy Loud went over their history.

---

The Huntik Foundation was created early in the 20th century by a group of like minded Seekers who wanted to learn the secrets of the Titans. The Huntik Foundation is led by a council based at the Huntik Foundation Council Base in Manhattan, New York, and maintains additional operational bases throughout the world. Dante

Vale is counted among the top Seekers in the Huntik Foundation. He and his team adventure across the world, unearthing long-lost artifacts and pursuing Titans thought to have disappeared long ago.

The foundation has many safe houses located around the world. The most notable seen in the series to date are Dante's house and the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Paris.

---

Lori: Wow. That is literally amazing!

Laney: I never even knew an organization like this even existed.

Me: It's really amazing and they are in every way like us. And they are defending the world from Evil Seekers and a ruthless and evil organization calling themselves The Organization.

Nico: That's pretty simple.

Me: It is. Their goal is to use a massive army of the Spirits to dominate the world.

I went over their history.

---

The Organization, which was formed in the year 1959, is one of the primary adversaries of the Huntik Foundation. The Organization's goal is to dominate the world through subterfuge, strong-arm tactics, and raw, brutal power.

History

Simon Judeau, under the mysterious alias of "the Professor," left the Huntik Foundation and founded the Organization practically overnight in 1959 through the use of Araknos' mind control abilities. S1E24 The Organization was led from his headquarters, Organization Central, in Prague, Czech Republic, and was used as a front to further his evil ends of seeking out the Legendary Titan of Immortality, Overlos. source?

After the fall of the Professor, the Organization was taken over and led by Wilder, who always used dirty tricks and hated to get his hands dirty. S2E27

Grier later took over the Organization by taking Wilder as a hostage on Sutos Island. Grier believed in order more then dominance and was a very honorable man, so the current goals of the Organization may have changed. S2E46

Members

DeFoe, Grier, and Rassimov were once among the Organization's top operatives under the Professor, attacking wherever and whenever the Professor wished. The Organization scientist, Klaus, created the Teknonomicon. After the Professor's defeat, two top Organization members, Stack and Hoffman, served Wilder.

A typical Organization operative is underhanded, ruthless, and cruel. He or she follows orders as long as it's advantageous but will quickly betray any leader who shows weakness. Organization teams are often held together by a sense of profit and opportunity.

Abilities

Most operatives tend to rely on two major Titans, Redcap and Mindrone, though Jokoul, Enforcer, Bonelasher, and Strix are often used by higher-up Suits. The basic spell many Organization operatives rely on most is Augerfrost.

---

We all gasped in pure shock and horror.

Nico: My god.

Naruto: I can't believe they are that dangerous!

Me: Dangerous is an understatement bro. They are in every way like the Akatsuki.

Sakura Haruno: My god. We got to stop them at all costs.

Me: I know Sakura. That's why we're here. We're going to recruit my friend Dante Vale and his team so we can finish the Organization once and for all. But also they will be hunting me as well.

Vince: Why is that?

Me: Because I killed their leader the Professor.

Nico: Whoa!

Lola: Who is the Professor?

Me: His real name is Simon Judeau.

I went over his history.

---

Simon Judeau, otherwise known as the Professor, was the cruel and devious founder of the Organization. The Professor was motivated by the desire to heal himself of a curse in conjunction to his past with Metz, Dante Vale, and father of Lok Lambert, the famous and legendary Seeker, Eathon Lambert. The Professor's signature Titan was Araknos, the Legendary Titan of the Mind. He was also one of the most powerful enemies that the Huntik team had faced.

He serves as the main antagonist of the first season of the 2009 animated TV series Huntik: Secrets & Seekers.

He was voiced by the famous actor Mike Pollock who was famous for voicing Dr. Eggman from Sonic X and Sonic Boom and Garbageman from TMNT 2003.

In the 1950's, when Simon Judeau was a teenager, he was a member of the Huntik Foundation and the mentor of a young Eathon Lambert. The young Judeau worked along with Metz and Eathon to fulfill many missions and to discover several Titans; within the group, Judeau served as the brains, Metz as the muscle, and Eathon as the intuition.

Upon discovering the location of the Legendary Titan of Mind, Araknos after a year's search, Simon entered the temple and put on the Ring against his team's advice and against the warning inscription. Instantly, Simon was cursed and had to be hospitalized for several years because the effects of the curse were beyond the abilities of Huntik Foundation magic and medicine. During this time in 1958, Eathon remained a loyal friend and was by his side everyday. When Simon was well enough to walk again, he escaped and left his Titan, Dendras, behind so that Eathon could bond with it. Eventually Simon made a deal with Araknos that would allow him to live on for sometime until he found a cure for his ailment, without informing anyone Simon vanished.

Simon eventually started the Organization in 1959 using the mind control abilities of Araknos. Judeau also falsified the history of the Organization, so as to make it seem as if the Organization had existed for years when in reality it was a relatively new company. While beginning the Organization, Simon attempted to gain the help of Eathon but he rejected his offer. With the creation of the Organization, Judeau donned the alias of the Professor.

After discovering that Eathon had found the resting place of the Amulet of Will, Simon hunted him down with five of his best operatives. Eathon managed to escape by faking his death, jumping off of a waterfall in Peruand using the power of the Nexus beneath the waterfall to escape to Huntik, the Spirit World.

After Eathon's disappearance, the Professor sought after Eathon's journal, which held clues which would lead to the Amulet of Will and the other two Legendary two Huntik Foundation members,Dante Vale and Lok Lambert, managed to uncover and bond to Behemoth and Tao, respectively, the Professor used his wiles to claim them as his own.

The Professor was then confronted by the Huntik team in his castle. Though the Professor managed to invoke the Legendary Titan of Immortality, Overlos, Dante used the power of Archwarder to disrupt the Professor's control of Overlos so that Lok could use Dendras' power to control Overlos and to command him to open a portal and take the Legendary Titans back to the Spirit World of Huntik. Defeated, the Professor found himself caught by the webbing of Araknos and was also taken into Huntik by Araknos' web after a failed attempt to save him by Lok Lambert and Dante Vale. Like

Eathon, the Professor currently resides in Huntik.

---

Everyone gasped.

Laney: Whoa! That monster!

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Yes but thank goodness I killed him. But not only that DeFoe is after me as well.

Nico: Who is DeFoe?

Me: One of my arch enemies and one fucked up monster that hates me with a merciless vengeance.

I went over his history as well.

---

DeFoe was a scheming, self-proclaimed mastermind. He lead a small force for the Organization alongside his right-hand man, Grier, under orders to track down a journal in Lok's possession and to halt the actions of the Huntik Foundation against them. He would stop at nothing to see that his missions were completed, although sometimes this meant putting his own men in peril to do so.

Little is known about DeFoe's background, but his rocket-like rise through the Organization hierarchy is legendary amongst Suits. Within a matter of months, DeFoe was promoted through Suit rankings to be a prominent leader of his own squad.

Under the Professor, one of DeFoe's earlier missions was to retrieve Eathon Lambert's journal, although the mission ended with the journal being all but destroyed.

DeFoe then ordered Grier to find the biggest Venice Huntik Library because he knew that the Huntik team needed to research Eathon's journal. DeFoe later attacked the library, breaking through by pouring acid on the door's knob. Though he failed to retrieve the journal he manages to learn the Huntik team's next move.

After DeFoe learned that the Huntik team is going to Prague, Czech Republic, to get the Titan Metagolem he ambushed the Huntik team when they were going to retrieve the Jodis Lore's Key, He successfully obtained the key and went to the Golem's Attic, Where he tried to bond with the Titan Metagolem but failed due to Dante's interference so DeFoe retreated because Dante had bonded with Metagolem.

Afterwards, DeFoe's team was sent to retrieve the Amulets of the re-awakening Titans. In the Cave of the Gargoyle on the outskirts of Rouen, France, DeFoe managed to retrieve and bond with Gar-Ghoul.

DeFoe then was ordered by the Professor to retrieve the Ring of Arc. He then had a rematch between Dante's Caliban and DeFoe's "new friend," his Gar-Ghoul, but Dante fled with the other's to the catacombs.

DeFoe was later placed in charge of obtaining the Ring of Arc, but failed thanks to Dante's team. Because of this failure, he was removed from his duties, by Rassimov as the Professor was too furious to lay eyes on him. DeFoe swears that he will bring Dante's end with or without the Organization.

His removal was temporary, as he was later reinstated by Rassimov after nearly destroying the Organization's training machine while training. DeFoe was then given a mission to retrieve the Amulet of King Basilisk, but he again failed due to the intervention of Dante's team.

DeFoe was then ordered simply to deliver the Sword of Saint George to Prague, Czech Republic. The Sword contained the Titan Lindorm, but The Organization considered DeFoe to be unworthy to bond with the Titan. Unsatisfied at simply being a "delivery boy," he went to Greece after receiving word from his spies that Dante Vale was sighted there in order to kill Dante. DeFoe, however, failed, resulting in Lok bonding with Lindorm and DeFoe's Amulets being taken by the Huntik Foundation.

While starting to plan his next attack on Dante Vale, Defoe was tragically murdered by his own right-hand man, Grier, by order of the Professor, who thought Defoe to be incapable of carrying out his orders.

---

Hunter: Oh mein Gott.

Megan: I can't believe he is that dangerous!

Vince: But why does he want to kill you so badly?

Me: Because I killed all of his friends and comrades when we were on a mission.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Me: It was 3 years ago. Before we all became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

FLASHBACK - 2017

Me and Dante Vale were running through the halls of the headquarters of the Organization in Prague, Czech Republic and we were killing members of the Organization left and right. With me were Lok Lambert, Zhalia Moon and Sophie Casterwill.

Me: (Narrating) **We were on a mission there to take down The Professor and reclaim all of the Spirits that they have stolen.**

Organization member 1: Kill them! AUGERFROST!

Past Me: Die!

I fired powerful fireballs at them and obliterated them in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

I killed 5 of them.

Me: My powers were getting stronger back then and they were continuing to evolve with each passing day of training.

Sophie: (British Accent) I can't believe they want to kill us.

Past Me: They will stop at nothing till they rule the world.

Lok: But how can we get rid of them for good?

Past Me: We won't get rid of all of them until I form my own team.

Dante Vale: I understand.

Me: **It was a ruthless and savage battle until we saw DeFoe.**

DeFoe: I will kill you if it's the last thing I do Dante Vale!

Dante Vale: Try me DeFoe.

Past Me: Not if I kill you first DeFoe! You fucked up son of a bitch!

DeFoe: (ROARS!)

I punched him in the face and I fired a powerful wave of fire energy that incinerated all of DeFoe's friends and teammates and he watched in sheer horror as I killed all of his friends in what seemed like cold blood to him. But the fire from my blast hit DeFoe as well and he was on the floor holding his face in excruciating pain.

I then used my powers to strip him of all of his spirits. I even took the spirits of his friends as well.

Sophie: Awesome J.D.!

Zhalia: That was really cool!

Lok: No kidding!

Past Me: Thanks.

We continued on and DeFoe had a nasty burn wound on his face that covered 34% of his face. Essentially I have left my mark on him. From then on he developed a massive and incredible hatred towards me and vowed from then on that he would stop at nothing to kill me.

DeFoe: (In Sheer Hatred) YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS J.D.! I WILL KILL YOU! I WILL KILL YOU!

But then a massive explosion happened!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Outside it showed a massive flash of blue light coming from the very top of the building and a massive explosion blew the building apart!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire headquarters of The Organization was completely destroyed and blown apart in a huge fiery explosion.

Me: **I fired a Kamehameha Wave right at the Professor and the explosion that followed blew the entire building in half and wiped out 75% of the entire Organization. It was a devastating and crippling blow to them. I had us protected in a force field thankfully as we escaped the explosion.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: After we brought down the Organization, I told everyone around the world what they were gonna do and the F.B.I. and Interpol decided to work together to bring them all to justice. Because of that, the rest of the Organization all went into hiding and are now operating in secret.

Nico: Wow. That's incredible.

Vince: Unbelievable. That's amazing that you all brought down a dangerous group like them.

Me: It is. The world now calls the Organization a dangerous terrorist group out to enslave all of humanity. They rose to the top of Interpol and the F.B.I.'s most wanted lists. Just recently I found out that DeFoe and the Organization have resurfaced and they are back to kill me and get revenge.

Laney: Geez!

Hunter: So that's why we are here in Europe. To kill ze Organization und rid ze world of their terror.

Me: Bingo.

Zarya: Wow. That sounds like a dangerous job.

Emerald: No kidding.

Arkayna: And without a doubt, the Masters of Evil will be helping them.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

Lincoln: But we're ready for anything.

Me: Awesome.

Lucy Loud: I saw that you have the rings of Quetzalcoatl and the Phoenix on your fingers as well as the amulets of Jirwolf and Enfluxion on you.

Me: Yep. Sophie and Lok gave them to me. They have been with me ever since.

I went over what they were.

---

Jirwolf

Jirwolf was used alongside Dendras by Eathon Lambert during the battle in which the Professor's five best operatives and personal guard cornered Eathon at the gates of Atlantis. He was shown as a capable Titan being able to stunning two Bonelasher Titans at once with out any help, leaving them to be defeated by Dendras. Jirwolf has not been seen since the disappearance of his Seeker.

## Phoenix - Legendary Titan of Rebirth

Phoenix is the Legendary Titan of Rebirth. Her Ring was hidden on a volcanic Indonesian island in the lava of Phoenix Volcano, protected by the anti-magic field of the Lodestone.

## Enfluxion

Enfluxion is a Titan whose body is made up entirely of water. Unlike Undine, Enfluxion has a much more unearthly visage and possesses tendrils of water for arms. Her Amulet is in the possession of Sophie Casterwill after being given to her as a gift from Teien Casterwill.

Throughout the world, the Enfluxion and Undine Titans have inspired the many myths and legends about water-spirits which appear in the mythologies of cultures throughout the world.

Enfluxion was given to Sophie Casterwill by Teien Casterwill to help fight against Kiel and his fire-based Titans and spells. Sophie first invoked her outside the Temple of Sun in Mexico where she fought against Volcana but was defeated.

Sophie invoked Enfluxion in Cortés' Vault to defend Kaioh the Tracker from Shadow Agent and hold him in a state of flux. She was defeated after attempting to defeat the mighty Conquistador left to guard the vault.

During the battle between the Casterwill family, Blood Spiral and Huntik Foundation at the Blood Spiral Base, Sophie invoked Enfluxion to defend her and Lok Lambert from the entourage of Silent Soldiers. She was defeated however by the Betrayer's Titan,Demigorgan who had been posing as Eathon Lambert's Holotome.

## Quetzalcoatl - Legendary Titan of Summons

Quetzalcoatl is the Legendary Titan of Summons. His power was sealed away in the Temple of Sun in Mexico. His first purpose was to become the Blue Star as a signal to summon the members of the

Casterwill family scattered in the world. His second purpose was to be summoned from the Blue Star to battle the Betrayer.

Quetzalcoatl was the Titan of the elder daughter of Casterwill. Originally, the Amulet of this Titan was stored inside the Willblade. Pendragon's Amulet later took the place of that of Quetzalcoatl inside the Willblade, and Quetzalcoatl's Ring was sealed by itself in the Temple of Sun in Teotihuacan, Mexico.

In the Temple of Sun, Lok Lambert managed to awaken Quetzalcoatl when Den ignited the blue powder stored within the temple. The Titan then became the Blue Star to summon together the members of the Casterwill family against the Blood Spiral.

In Tír na nÓg, Lok's father Eathon told him that Pendragon might not be enough the defeat the Spiral and that Lok would require more. The Blue Star of Quetzalcoatl then briefly appeared. After heeding his father's words, Lok later managed to summon back Quetzalcoatl from the Blue Star form to use in battle against the Betrayer. After placing his Ring back in the Willblade, Lok was able to defeat Demigorgan, the Titan of Betrayal and destroy his Amulet for good.

---

Lincoln: Whoa! That is so cool!

Nico: Wow. No kidding. I think it's so cool that you are a Seeker as well.

Me: It is. Thanks guys.

We went to the awesome and beautiful mansion of Dante Vale and I knocked on the door.

Dante Vale answered.

Dante: J.D. Knudson.

Me: Hello Dante. It's great to see you again.

We shook hands.

Dante: Same to you J.D.

William: It's such an honor to meet you, Dante.

Dante: Same to all of you. It's an honor to meet the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here.

We went into his mansion and it was really beautiful.

Lola: Wow. Your house is amazing Dante.

Dante: Thanks Lola.

At a table we saw Sophie, Lok and Zhalia.

Lok: Hey J.D.!

Me: Lok!

Sophie: J.D.!

Sophie hugged me.

Me: It's good to see you too Sophie.

Zhalia: Glad you're back J.D.

Me: Same here Zhalia.

Lok: Wow. It's an honor to meet all of you.

Sophie: Same here. We've heard so much about all of your adventures.

Lori: It's literally a pleasure to meet all of you too.

Nico: Yeah. We've done so much over the years.

Me: I take it you guys have heard about The Organization Resurfacing.

Dante: We sure have J.D.

Sophie: We can't let them do as they please anymore.

Me: And they won't. I promised that I would be back once I got my own team. Now it's time for all of us to take down the Organization once and for all.

Nico: That's right.

Lok: I will gladly help you J.D.

Sophie: Same here.

Zhalia: Count me in.

Dante: I'll gladly help too.

Me: Awesome. The gang is all back together.

Nico: Yep.

I looked up where the Organization was hiding out and it was now in Warsaw, Poland in a building that was abandoned for years. We were off to Warsaw, Poland.

## WARSAW, POLAND

We arrived in Warsaw, Poland.

Me: Here we are guys. Warsaw, Poland.

Lincoln: I don't think we've ever been here before.

Nico: It's the first time ever in Poland.

Me: Yep.

We went to the abandoned building.

Nico: Is this it?

Me: Yep. The coordinates are right. Lets head in.

Olga: I know this building. This is the old Stella Hosiery Industry Factory - ŻYRARDÓW.

Me: Wow. This building was shut down in 1991.

Jessie K.: It sure was.

We went in and it was a completely deserted building. No one went into it for over 29 years.

Me: Boy no one has been in here for years.

Nico: No kidding. But we got to find an entrance to the Organizations hiding place.

Zhalia: I know where it is.

Zhalia went over to a bunch of boxes and kicked them away and it showed a lever. She pulled it and it opened a secret door.

Me: Very clever.

Sophie: Indeed. Good work Zhalia.

We went down the hall of the tunnel and it lead to some stairs. We went down them and we saw a door.

Me: This must be it. Lets door our entrance like always.

Nico: Right.

In the Organization main room, the agents were thinking up ways to kill me. But then suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the door and the wall and a phoenix cry was heard.

DeFoe: What the!?

We came out and we were ready to fight.

Me: Hello freaks of nature. Remember me?

Organization member 1: It's J.D. Knudson!

Organization member 2: And all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

DeFoe: Kill them all!

I fired an energy blast at the members of the Organization and killed a bunch of them in a massive explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

We chased a bunch of them.

Stewie: They're like one of those parkour, free-running guys from when me and Brian had to save Meg. We'll never catch them!

Maria: How did you and Brian take one of them down before?

Brian: We chased him until he got run over.

Dead End: I think I can arrange something like that.

Dead End turned into a car and sped at them and ran down and killed a bunch of them.

Vanitas: (Offscreen) Very impressive.

We saw Dark Spicer, Zs'Skayr, Vanitas and Number 7.

Me: Oh shit. Don't you guys have better things to do than come and kill us?

Vanitas: Nope.

Dark Spicer: (to Dante) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Not if I kick your ass first. But I still owe you one for clearing my name Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: Think nothing of it. But I have new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer then turned into a Mutant Methanosian. He looked like a purple Swampfire but with spikes all over his body and he had flaming shoulders.

Burnswamp: Say hello to Burnswamp!

Shanan: A Mutant Methanosian.

Nico: Ew! What's that smell?

Burnswamp: That would be me. How about smelling me from up close?

Burnswamp grabbed me and shoved my face into his armpit. After several seconds, he threw me into Lana before throwing a fireball at Clayface.

Lana fired an ice blast at the fireball and froze it.

Me: You are disgusting. But that is fitting for you.

Burnswamp: But check this one.

He then turned into a Mutant Sonarosian. He was a purple version of Echo Echo and he had speakers all over him.

Deafblast: (Techno Voice) This form is called Deafblast.

Shanan: A Mutant Sonarosian.

Maria: How could you make something cute so evil?!

Deafblast: Just because I look cute doesn't mean I can't kick ass!

Deafblast multiplied into 6 of him and unleashed a sonic scream at Soundwave.

Soundwave blocked the sound blast and reflected it back at him.

Me: Okay now it's personal!

?: Don't forget about me.

A figure came out and it was WOLFBANE from episode 27 of Zeo!

---

Wolfbane is a cyborg goblin/wolf monster and is the primary antagonist of the episode "The Power of Gold".

Wolfbane was sent by Prince Sprocket to ambush the Yellow, Blue and Pink Rangers during a divide and conquer tactic. The three Rangers try to take on the monster, but Wolfbane was too strong and took out the Rangers with ease, even the Rangers' weapons had no effect on him, When it looked like he had the Rangers beaten, he and the Cogs were teleported away in order for King Mondo to figure out what was heading for Earth. Later, as the Rangers had split up again to track down the UFO, the Yellow, Blue and Pink Rangers were attacked again by Wolfbane and the Cogs, after Wolfbane had taking the Yellow and Pink Rangers hostage, the Red and Green Rangers came in, but it was a trap for the Cogs to blast the Red, Green and Blue Rangers with the eye lasers, While the four Rangers took on the Cogs, the Red Ranger try to take on Wolfbane alone, but he was quickly out match, Wolfbane had the Rangers at his mercy and was about to finish them off, suddenly, Gold Ranger appeared for the very first time and took out the Cogs and Wolfbane. the Gold Ranger took on all of the Cogs and defeated them with ease with the Gold Rush, Wolfbane wasn't finish yet and he took on the five Zeo Rangers, the Rangers had the upper hand, but the Quadrafighters came in and blasted the Rangers, the Gold Ranger came in and took on this werewolf-like monster, as much as he tries, Wolfbane was no match for the Gold Ranger and was taking out by the Gold Ranger's Golden Power Staff, Wolfbane became big and fought the Zeo Megazord, he had the upper hand, even when the Zeo Megazord equipped the Zeo Saber, the Red Ranger then called the Red Battlezord to ad the Zeo Megazord in battle. Despite being blasted by the Red Battlezord, Wolfbane was still too powerful and had more than enough power to knock the Rangers out of their zords. The Gold Ranger then exterminated Wolfbane once and for all with Pyramidas.

---

Tanya Sloan: Wolfbane!

Wolfbane: Long time no see Yellow Ranger.

Me: I remember this guy! He was sent to ambush you all with a Divide and Conquer tactic.

Wolfbane: That's right. You've been watching me on TV huh?

Me: We sure have.

Wolfbane: (to the Zeo Rangers) Too bad you didn't bring Trey of Triforia with you. I have a score to settle with him as well.

Tommy Oliver: Well, these days, Trey's on Triforia protecting it from invaders. You're welcome to take a shot at him.

Rocky DeSantos: Of course, you'll have to go past us first!

Me: Yeah! And us!

Troy: Dante, it's time you saw some magic of our own.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers.

Me: You all face the Masters and Wolfbane. I'll face DeFoe.

Nico: Right.

We went at them.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ZEO RANGER I! PINK!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Rocky DeSantos: ZEO RANGER III! BLUE!

Adam Park: ZEO RANGER IV! GREEN!

Tommy Oliver: ZEO RANGER V! RED!

Me: The rest of you can take down the rest of the Organization. Lets get them!

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Naruto, Nico, The Zeo and Megaforce Rangers VS Wolfbane.

---

Naruto, Nico, the Zeo and Megaforce Rangers were facing Wolfbane!

Nico: Wolfbane you have failed this world!

They went at him and Nico punched him in the face and Tommy kicked and blasted him all over and Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over the place. Troy Burrows fired a powerful blast of fire magic at Wolfbane and burned him and Gia Moran fired a powerful lightning blast and electrocuted him all over and Emma Goodall formed powerful fairy butterfly wings and blew powerful wind gusts at him. Naruto slammed a Rasengan into him and more.

Nico: Lets see how he likes the Zeo Cannon.

Tommy Oliver: You read my mind Nico.

They summoned the Zeo Cannon!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! ZEO V POWER CELL! POWER UP!

He inserted the Star Cell.

Adam Park: ZEO IV POWER CELL POWER UP!

Adam inserted the Rectangle Cell.

Rocky DeSantis: ZEO III POWER CELL! POWER UP!

Rocky inserted the Triangle Cell.

Tanya Sloan: ZEO II POWER CELL! POWER UP!

Tanya inserted the 2 Line Cell.

Kat Hillard: ZEO I POWER CELL! POWER UP!

Kat inserted the Oval Cell.

The cells were in and the cannon was fully charged.

Nico: Awesome!

Naruto: Lets make it a combo move.

Nico: Go for it Naruto!

Tommy Oliver: Care to do the honors Nico?

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico pulled the trigger and the Zeo Cannon fired and Naruto threw a Wind Style: Rasenshuriken!

Nico and Naruto: WIND STYLE: ZEO WINDFORCE RASENSHURIKEN!

The blast from the cannon merged with Naruto's Rasenshuriken and turned it into a rainbow Rasenshuriken and it slammed into Wolfbane and exploded with incredible power! Obliterating him in an instant.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared there was nothing left of him.

Nico: Awesome!

Naruto: That is how you do it! Believe it!

Tommy Oliver: Great job guys!

Nico: Yeah!

---

## Battle 2: Eddy, Zarya, Soundwave, Clayface, Danny Phantom, Crosshairs, Lincoln, Steven Universe and Cuprosklodowskite VS Dark Spicer

---

Eddy, Zarya, Soundwave, Clayface, Lincoln, Steven Universe and Cuprosklodowskite were facing Dark Spicer

Dark Spicer: 7 against 1? Those aren't good odds. For you guys! (fires blaster at them)

The blast hit the ground and Dark Spicer turned into Deafblast and he split into 7 clones and they turned into versions of some of his aliens.

Eddy: Hot Burn, BooDunce, Feralhound, Ripgnat, and Menace Arms?

Zarya: Not good odds.

Eddy: Yep.

Lincoln: But we've faced dangerous odds before. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it electrocuted the BooDunce clone and destroyed it and Clayface smashed the Menace Arms clone into pulp and Soundwave and Zarya fired energy arrows and blew the rest of the clones apart.

Cuprosklodowskite fired her radioactive bear traps and snapped onto Dark Spicer and burned him.

Danny Phantom: Time for some GHOST ZONE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Ghost Zone Powers 100-fold.

Crosshairs: I got you caught in my sights! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his

Grenade Launcher 100-fold.

Danny Phantom and Crosshairs: ECTOPLASMIC GRENADE DESTROYER!

Danny Phantom and Crosshairs fired energy bursts and grenades and they hit Dark Spicer and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

---

Battle 3: Spiderman, Emerald, Snapdragon, Blizzard Man, Venom, Garnet, Laney and Rachel S.D. VS Vanitas

---

Spiderman, Emerald, Snapdragon, Blizzard Man, Venom, Garnet, Laney and Rachel San Diego were facing Vanitas.

Spiderman: Time for some good fighting Vanny.

Vanitas: Whatever.

They went at him and Spiderman punched him in the face and wrapped him in webbing and Blizzard Man fired an ice blast and froze his keyblade and Venom punched him all over and sent him crashing into the wall and Emerald slashed him all over with her sword. Garnet punched him all over and Rachel fired powerful sonic blasts at him and Laney fired poison barbs and they hit him and it really hurt him.

Snapdragon: Lets show teamwork! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Gyro Gun 100-fold.

Blizzard Man: You are about to freeze! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Blizzard Attack 100-fold.

Snapdragon and Blizzard Man: GYRO FREEZING STORM!

Snapdragon fired his Gyro Gun and Blizzard Man fired snowflake shuriken and they hit Vanitas and froze him in a block of ice.

Venom: Frozen Bad Guy. We love it.

Garnet: Indeed.

Battle 4: Edzilla, Arkayna, Aeleus, Turbo Man, Naruto, Lori, Sophie and Peridot will face Number 7.

Next was Number 7.

Number 7L (turns hand into ion blaster) Has Zarya told you if J.D. is impressive below the waist?

Arkayna: That's her business, not mine! And not yours!

Number 7: How else are she and J.D. going to create mini versions of her. (fires ion blaster at her)

Lori deflected the blast back and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Arkayna fired a blast of green fire and it hit her and Edzilla smashed Number 7 and Lori fired a blast of wind and blew her around.

Sophie: Try this on! BOLTFLARE!

Sophie fired a powerful blast of lightning and it slammed into Number 7 and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Aeleus: Lets see how she likes teamwork!

Aeleus fired a powerful earth wave and Turbo Man fired a massive wheel of fire with his Scorch Wheel.

Aeleus and Turbo Man: SCORCHING EARTH WHEEL!

The blasts combined and turned into a while of lava and it slammed into Number 7 and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked her down.

---

Battle 5: Iron Boy, Piper, Connie (Steven Universe), Lapis Lazuli and Versallia VS Zs'Skayr

---

Next was Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: Get ready for a big fight.

Iron Boy: Bring it.

Iron Boy fired a repulsor blast and Piper fired a powerful blast of fire blasts and they hit him and exploded and burned him and Lapis drenched him with water and Connie slashed him all over with her sword and Versallia fired a powerful blast of blue energy and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion knocked him down.

Piper: That will teach you.

---

Battle 6: Me VS DeFoe

---

I was facing DeFoe.

Me: It's over for you DeFoe. I will never forgive you for your crimes.

DeFoe: You ruined my life and you destroyed my friends! I will kill you and get my revenge!

Me: All this just for some petty revenge. Nice to know that I left my mark on you.

I went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and kicked him in the chest.

Me: So many have suffered because of you. I killed your friends and most of the entire Organization because they brought all that on themselves.

DeFoe: I will kill you for saying that! AUGERFROST!

He fired a blast of blue energy at me and I deflected it back at him.

Me: My turn.

I fired a powerful fireball at him and he dodged it and it exploded behind him with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him flying and I slammed my fist into his face and kicked him and sent him crashing into the wall.

DeFoe got up.

DeFoe: You've gotten stronger! But how?

Me: None of your fucking business.

Lok and everyone else came.

Lok: It's over, DeFoe!

Laney: You are finished DeFoe!

Lincoln: We'll give you this one chance to surrender and stop this madness.

DeFoe: I'll never stop! Not until J.D. is dead!

Me: Then you brought all this on yourself.

Hunter: Try this one on! LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: PANZERKAMPF!

The Jungle appeared behind Hunter and the song Panzerkampf by Sabaton played.

Into the motherland

The German army march

In the Soviet Union summer 1943

Tanks line up in thousands as far the eye can see

Ready for the onslaught

Ready for the fight

Waiting for the axis to march into a trap

Mines are placed in darkness

In the cover of the night

Waiting to be triggered

When the time is right

Imminent invasion, imminent attack

Once the battle started

There's no turning back

The end of the third Reich draws near

It's time has come to an end
The end of an era is here
It's time to attack!
Into the motherland the German army march
Comrades stand side by side to stop the Nazi charge
Panzers on Russian soil a thunder in the east
One million men at war
Soviet wrath unleashed!
Fields of Prokhorovka
Where the heat of battle burned
Suffered heavy losses
And the tide of war was turned
Driving back the Germans
Fighting on four fronts
Hunt them out of Russia
Out of Soviet land
Reinforce the front line
Force the axis to retreat
Send in all the reserves
Securing their defeat
Soldiers of the Union
Broke the citadel

Ruins of an army

Axis rest in hell

The end of the third Reich draws near

Its time has come to an end

The end of an era is here

Its time to attack

Into the motherland the German army march

Comrades stand side by side to stop the Nazi charge

Panzers on Russian soil a thunder in the east

One million men at war

Soviet wrath unleashed!

Onward comrads! Onwards for the Soviet Union! Charge!

Ow mother Russia!

Union of lands

Will of the people

Strong in command

Ow mother Russia!

Union of lands

Once more victorious the red army stands!

The end of the third Reich is here

Its time has come to an end

The end of an era is here

Its time to attack!

Into the motherland the German army march

Comrades stand side by side to stop the Nazi charge

Panzers on Russian soil a thunder in the east

One million men at war

Soviet wrath unleashed!

Leaves flew at DeFoe and formed into the Russian soldiers of the Battle of Kursk back in 1943 and they slashed and blasted DeFoe all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the Russian army of the Battle of Kursk back in 1943 during World War II.

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Lana: This guy needs to feel just how cold he is!

Zarya: Agreed Lana.

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and Zarya fired a powerful spirit wolf.

Lana and Zarya: ICE WOLF FREEZESTORM!

The lightning merged with the wolf and turned it into a wolf of pure ice and it slammed into DeFoe and froze him in ice.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this.

Ben turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE UPGRADE! He looks about the same as normal Upgrade, but with a Goop shaped head, arms, and feet. His line pattern is rearranged. In Ben 10: Ultimate Heroes there is no Omnitrix symbol.

Ben: ULTIMATE UPGRADE!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Galvanic Mechamorph!

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen this before.

Riley: So awesome!

Ultimate Upgrade: Watch this.

He merged with a laser ray and turned it into a powerful 5 laser blaster and blasted DeFoe everywhere.

Me: Now to finish you and the Organization once and for all! KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon.

Me: WOLF FIRE FIREBLADE SLASH!

I swung my scythe and fired a blade of wolf fire and it slammed into DeFoe and slashed him.

Lily Loud: Time for some Owl Power! OWLA! SPREAD MY WINGS!

Lily turned into Night Owl!

Lily Loud: OWL STAR FEATHER STORM!

Lily fired feathers made of cosmic energy and they slammed into DeFoe and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Zarya: Feel the power of the Wolf! LETS HOWL! (HOWLS) WOLF SPIRIT SUPERFLAME!

Zarya fired a powerful spirit wolf and it turned into a wolf of fire and slammed into DeFoe and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sophie: This is for trying to destroy us! CASTERWILL FIRESTORM

BURST!

Sophie fired a massive blast of fire at DeFoe and it hit him and burned him all over.

Lok: This is for trying to kill Dante! WATER SWORD SLASHBLADE!

Lok fired a powerful sword of water and slashed DeFoe all over.

Dante: You are a monster to all humans DeFoe! CRYSTAL SLASH BLADE!

Dante formed a sword of crystal and slashed him all over.

Zhalia: I don't know what I was thinking in joining the Organization. But now you will die a horrible death. MOONLIGHT SHURIKEN SHOWER!

Zhalia fired shuriken made of moonlight and they hit DeFoe all over.

Cherit: You are not welcome here! SPIRIT BAT STRIKE!

Cherit fired powerful blasts of energy that turned into bats and they slammed into DeFoe and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Now you die DeFoe. Join your friend in Hell!

I fired a massive energy blast at him and it slammed into DeFoe and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated him in an instant and there was nothing left of him. The explosion also destroyed the entire headquarters and blew the whole abandoned factory into nothing.

After the battle, the police of Poland arrested the surviving members of the Organization. We had officially destroyed the entire group.

Nico: You Organization scum have failed this world.

Me: They sure have.

Dante: What was that about you guys kicking my ass?

Arkayna: Well, you guys got to fight me, Emerald, Piper, and Zarya after all. I hope you're satisfied.

Dark Spicer: Actually, yes. (to Sora) And congratulations on proposing to Kairi.

Sora: Thanks. I appreciate it.

Vanitas: Too bad we won't be invited to the wedding. I would've loved to drink plenty of booze.

Me: We'll have you guys come over. I can tell that you all have a soft spot for weddings.

Dark Spicer: Thank you.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleport out.

Dante: That's the end of the Organization.

Me: It sure is. But it was awesome facing them.

Sophie: It sure was J.D. But we still have many more enemies to face.

Me: We sure do Sophie. But we can face them all together and destroy them all.

Lok: You said it J.D.

Dante: (To the viewers) You mess with the Huntik and us and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are coming for you.

Me: You said it Dante.

We went back home and we formed a powerful alliance with the Huntik Foundation and we called them the Seekers of Huntik Coalition.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction Complete and another show covered.

Huntik was an awesome show that NicoChan got me into recently and it was so awesome how they can use all those really cool spirits and have them help them all out and use awesome spells like that! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the awesome Pokemon Movie Arceus and the Jewel of Life and we're going to help Arceus the almighty God Pokemon take down the ruthless Marcus!

See you all tomorrow.

# Fury of The God Pokemon

At the estate, we were watching TV and reading Books.

Teresa: Jake, are you sure that you killed Morton and Rotwood?

Jake Long: (nervously) Of course. Why?

Teresa: Then it's kind of peculiar that I found this! (shows us photo of Rotwood and Morton taken two days ago)

The photo showed that Morton and Rotwood were being run out of a town in Florida and the mob was armed with pitchforks and torches and they were out to mount their heads on pikes.

Me: Wow. Looks like everyone is out for them.

Nico: No kidding.

We explained the lie. It was all part of Jake Long's plan. Our plan was to have them become the most wanted fugitives in the world and biggest outcasts in all of humanity. So big that they'll be run out of every town and left to die. Payback for framing me for their crimes.

Lynn: Nice! I like it.

Nico: Those two have failed this universe.

Me: Yep.

Sophie: (British Accent) I'm glad those two are outcasts now.

Me: Me too. It's a price that they have to pay for being fucked up douchebags.

Nico: Yep.

Lok: I'm glad they're gone.

Me: Me too.

---

Later over in Northern Russia on the island of Novaya Zemlya we were over at the headquarters of the Anti-Pokemon Villain Team Counterfront.

Vixen: So this is the agency you girls work at?

Amy: Yep. It's our base of operations.

Erica: Yep. It's a great place.

Nico: Wow.

We went into the building and took off our fur parkas and it was an amazing headquarters and it was full of powerful cutting edge technology and all kinds of Pokemon across the board and they were coming up with methods on how to destroy all the Pokemon Villain teams that use Pokemon for evil.

Nico: Wow! This building is amazing.

Lincoln: Boy it sure is. I think this is the coolest headquarters ever.

Me: Yep.

On a board we saw the villain team logos for Teams Rocket, Flare, Galactic, Magma and Aqua and they had the word Destroyed over them and the other teams that didn't have them were still active.

Me: Looks like word got out about the teams we faced being destroyed.

Sophie: This is amazing.

Zhalia: It sure is.

Zarya: This is amazing.

Me: Yep.

We went into the room of the boss. Carolyn Hope, Olivia Pensgammon and Lanalda Ramirez saw their boss Kiara Zemanovsky. A Russian soldier woman that is widely known.

Kiara: (Russian Accent) Amy? Erica? Elrena? Is that really you?

Elrena: It is ma'am. We're alive and well.

Kiara: We were really worried about you three. We thought you were dead.

Amy: Sorry we worried you ma'am. We were with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kiara: I see. Girls, I would like you to tell me information about each of the Loud Kids in case of an event where they go rogue. We already know that J.D. will always stay good.

Amy: Yes ma'am.

They gave her a status report and it was very thorough.

Kiara: I see.

Amy: (sighs) Look, what we're trying to say is… hold on a sec. (calls me) J.D., can you and the others come to our position, please?

A few minutes later, we teleported into the office.

Sixshot: Hey, Amy. We were just trying to find out if Team Plasma was hiding anywhere. But we didn't find them. Is anything wrong?

Kiara: You must be J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Kiara: My name is Kiara Zemanovsky. It's an honor to meet all of you.

Me: Pleasure is ours ma'am.

Kiara: I am just a little concerned because I was worried you all might go rogue.

Lori: I can assure you that we are not gonna do that.

We told her everything about us and everything we did and how we restored Amy, Erica and Elrena's humanity and more.

Kiara: Girls, I think it's safe to say that Team Loud Phoenix Storm did restore your humanity and that they're on our side.

Hardhead: Just doing our job, ma'am!

Me: Thank you ma'am.

We were shown around and we saw all kinds of amazing things and stuff.

---

Later we were over in the forests of Saskatchewan, Canada and we were on our horses and Rapidash as we were looking at the forests and enjoying the scenery.

Me: Wow.

Laney: It's so beautiful up here.

Lana: It sure is.

But then massive explosions were going off and we saw Arceus destroying a whole village!

---

Arceus, also known as the Alpha Pokémon and the Creator God of the Pokémon World, is a major antagonist in the Pokémon video game and anime franchise, serving as the titular secondary antagonist-turned-anti-hero in the twelfth animated Pokémon film Arceus and the Jewel of Life.

Arceus created the Creation trio (Dialga, Palkia, and Giratina) and the Lake guardians (Uxie, Mesprit, and Azelf). Arceus is the

Pokémon who created the universe and is the most powerful Pokémon in all of existence.

Arceus exhausted most of its powers to stop a meteor that would have destroyed the world, but a man named Damos helped it to recover. In gratitude, Arceus used five of its magical plates to create the Jewel of Life, which would turn the barren region of Michina into a fertile and prosperous land, but was to be returned some years later. When Arceus returned to retrieve the Jewel, it was then "betrayed" by Damos, who refused to give back the Jewel of Life and attempted to kill Arceus (it was later revealed that Damos had been brainwashed by Marcus's Bronzong, the movie's real villain).

A millennia later, Arceus awakens to have its vengeance by destroying Michina, and got locked in a fight against the Creation Trio who tried to protect the city and sent Ash Ketchum and his friends in the past to investigate. After Ash and company save Arceus in the past and bring it the Jewel of Life, the Alpha Pokémon ceases its attack as its altered timeline catches up and he recalls Damos kindness and Ash's intervention. Arceus then thanks them for saving it and stopping it before it was too late, and Arceus proceeds to undo the damage it had done. Arceus then bids farewell to Ash and his friends before returning to its dimension.

HeartGold & SoulSilver chapter

The Manga chapter opens up with Gold facing the Pokémon Arceus with his entire team. Despite his best efforts, none of his attacks seem to affect the Alpha Pokémon, which responds by attacking his Pokémon with a powerful roar. He tells his Pokémon to hold on and wait for Silver to arrive and help.

A few weeks earlier, Gold is at Ecruteak City where he attempts to catch up with Silver, only for Arceus to appear and blow away the Ecruteak Gym with its powers. Silver and Morty are knocked unconscious, leaving Gold the only one awake to combat Arceus. Gold attempts to face Arceus, but none of his team's attack are able to damage it. Arceus quickly leaves, angering Gold into following it while taking an unconscious Bugsy along for the ride. They follow Arceus to the Ruins of Alph, where they find an injured Lance.

Lance reveals that he was ambushed by someone, which is why he didn't appear at the Pokéathlon. Lance praises Gold's skill at beating the Pokéathlon, but believes that he will be unable to calm Arceus down due to Gold not connecting with Togebo enough. Angered by Lance's words, Gold goes back to face Arceus when it finally lands. Gold faces Arceus in battle again, only to have the same result as earlier. Arceus uses its powers to create a powerful barrier around them, locking Gold and his Pokémon inside. Arceus continues attacking, forcing Gold to dodge all of its attacks.

Gold reveals that he doesn't intend to give up and wishes to learn more about Arceus. Outside the barrier, Silver and Crystal arrive to help. Reacting to the Plates in Silver's pockets, Arceus opens the barrier to let them in, along with Archer, Ariana, Petrel, and Proton, who sneak inside. Arceus uses its powers to transport all seven of them to a snow-filled area. Upon entering the ruins, they find Arceus being dragged onto a stage by the Four Generals. There, Archer reveals that they landed at the Sinjoh Ruins, a mysterious area where the cultures of Johto and Sinnoh meet.

Petrel forces Silver to hand over the Plates to Archer, who proceeds to force Arceus to use its powers. Gold, Silver, and Crystal attempt to stop him, but are blocked by Ariana, Petrel, and Proton. Archer uses the Plates to force Arceus to activate its Ability, Multitype, so that it can use its various types to attack Gold, Silver, and Crystal. Archer praises the trio for helping them use Arceus for their goals when they were just trying to help Arceus.

Archer has Arceus use its power to create the three legendary Pokémon Dialga, Palkia, and Giratina. Silver attempts to distract the Four Generals by feigning suicide, allowing Gold and Crystal to attack while their guard is down. With the assistance of Silver's Feraligatr, Gold and Crystal destroy the legendary Pokémon before they fully form with the Ultimate Attacks. With the three Pokémon destroyed, Arceus retaliates against the Four Generals by blowing them away and absorbs the Plates into its body.

Although they believed themselves to have won the battle, the Pokémon Arceus created quickly reform themselves. Archer reveals that once the creation process begins, it cannot be stopped, and was only halted temporarily so that Arceus could complete itself.

Although the situation seemed hopeless, Lance arrives with two allies, the former enemy Pryce, along with the leader of Team Rocket, Giovanni. The three Trainers begin combating the Pokémon, and manage to hold them off for a little while. When Gold questions how Pryce returned, the man reveals that the one who saved him from the crack in time was Celebi, who could see the destruction that Arceus would bring with the legendary Pokémon it created.

After everyone else leaves to take their battle outside, Gold remains in the Sinjoh Ruins to calm Arceus down. Gold sends out his entire team to try and face Arceus, but they are quickly swatted away and defeated again. The only one left standing is Togebo, who Gold refuses to let fight as he does not fully trust in his power. Despite this, Togebo refuses to listen to Gold's commands and continues to hopelessly attack Arceus.

Seeing how determined Togebo is causing Gold to remember how they are both treated as last resorts, which puts them in similar situations. Gold decides to trust in Togebo, and sends him to attack Arceus. Togebo evolves twice into Togetic and Togekiss, respectively, and delivers a Double-Edge attack, which doesn't hurt Arceus, but calms it down enough to end its rage. With the battle over, Arceus flies to parts unknown, but Gold decides to follow it to give Arceus a proper send-off.

## In Games

Arceus resides in the Hall of Origin, an area of Sinnoh in the Pokémon Diamond, Pearl, and Platinum games. This area was supposed to be accessible with an event-exclusive item - the Azure Flute, but it has never been released, and the area wherein the deity can be battled and caught is inaccessible without the use of cheats. However, Arceus itself has been distributed to players as part of several Nintendo events.

Arceus has the highest base stats of any Pokémon (excluding both version of Mega Mewtwo, Mega Rayquaza, Primal Groudon and Kyogre, and Ultra Necrozma), totaling 720. Its base stats are balanced, with 120 in each category. Arceus can learn almost every TM and HM move and can be tutored many others still, allowing it to fill virtually any role in a party. It has a signature move known as Judgment, which has 100 base power and changes type depending on the plate Arceus holds.

Arceus' signature Ability is Multitype, which changes its type depending on the Plate item it holds. Arceus is Normal-type by default.

Super Smash Bros.

Arceus appears in the 2014 game Super Smash Bros. for Wii U and 3DS and the 2018 game Super Smash Bros. Ultimate as one of the Pokémon that will emerge from a Poké Ball. But unlike the previous games; Arceus, along with other rare and legendary Pokémon, will emerge from a Master Ball. When Arceus emerges from the Master Ball, it uses the move Gravity to warp the gravity around it, sending all characters in the air smashing back to the ground. Those offstage are promptly Meteor Smashed into the blast line.

In Ultimate, Arceus appears as a neutral-type primary spirit. Its battle is against Corrin who summons Arceus from a Poké Ball. Heavy wind is in effect during the fight and the playable fighter is rendered easier to launch, making it very difficult to avoid Arceus' Gravity move.

---

Me: It's Arceus!

Nico: Whoa! The God Pokemon! But what is he doing destroying that village?

Ash Ketchum: I think I know and I dealt with this problem before.

Me: How so Ash?

Ash told us how he, Dawn and Brock encountered Arceus and dealt with a problem like this once before in the past. It was during the events of the 12th Pokemon Movie: Arceus and the Jewel of Life.

---

Ash Ketchum, Dawn, Brock and their Pokémon arrive in Michina Town. As the group relaxes in a nearby river, some watermelons suddenly float towards them. While enjoying the watermelons with their Pokémon, a boy named Kato and his sister Kiko appear who justify that the watermelons were theirs and were kept to cool in the flow of the river. Kato and Kiko then challenge Ash for a tag battle in return of the watermelons. Ash and Dawn thus plan for a tag Pokémon battle against them using Ash's Pikachu and Dawn's Piplup against Kako's Heracross and Kiko's Beautifly. Ash and Dawn win the battle with good teamwork and also request Kato and Kiko to join for eating watermelons. After that, Kato and Kiko suggest Ash and the gang visit the local temple ruins. Whilst visiting a lake, a typhoon suddenly strikes up, but two mysterious individuals named Sheena and Kevin summon Dialga who ends the typhoon. Giratina arrives, but Sheena uses her ability to communicate with a Pokémon's heart to quell their conflicts with each other with Ash helping to calm down Giratina, who remembers him from their previous encounter, sending Giratina back to its dimension. Palkia then arrives to save Dialga from another typhoon, and Sheena, once again, uses her ability to sync with the two to thank them. Taking the kids to the temple, Sheena and Kevin explain that they investigate disruptions in time and space, and worry that Arceus, the creator of the dimensions, is to awaken, and that he is responsible for the encounters between Dialga, Palkia, and Giratina.

Sheena explains that centuries ago, Arceus saved Earth from a meteor storm and nearly died with the loss of his sixteen Life Plates, but a man named Damos saved him. In gratitude, Arceus fused five of his plates into the Jewel of Life, which turned the town of Michina into a paradise. Arceus asked Damos to return the Jewel to him, but Damos proceeded to betray Arceus and attacked him. Arceus was forced to go into a long slumber, but he vowed to awaken and judge humanity. Sheena reveals that Damos is her ancestor, and that she possesses the actual Jewel of Life, planning to give it back to Arceus to pass judgement. Arceus arrives, and Sheena offers him the jewel, only to discover that it is a fake. Arceus would have destroyed humanity, but Dialga, Palkia, and Giratina arrive to stop their creator. Upon Sheena's request, Dialga sends Ash, Dawn, Brock, and Sheena back in time to the day (a solar eclipse) when Damos betrayed Arceus, but Dialga sends them further back, only for the heroes to be apprehended by Damos' lieutenant, Marcus, and his Heatran.

The kids, Pikachu, and Piplup are imprisoned, but the latter two are released by a notch-eared Pichu. The kids meet Damos, who was imprisoned by Marcus, who is actually the true culprit behind the betrayal, using his Bronzong's Hypnosis to manipulate Damos into becoming his pawn, believing that if the Jewel of Life is return to Arceus, Michina would become a wasteland again. Unaware of Marcus' true role, Sheena tells him everything about the future. Pikachu, Piplup, and Pichu free the kids and Damos. Arceus arrives to collect the Jewel of Life, hidden in Marcus' scepter, but the fooled Sheena ends up being the one who betrays him. Arceus is forced into a pit and is wounded by silver water and electrical attacks. Marcus' intention is to kill Arceus himself to save the future. Sheena and Damos use their abilities to free the Pokémon under Marcus' control, including Heatran and Bronzong. Ash and Dawn (with the help of Chikorita, Cyndaquil, and Totodile) confront Marcus, and Ash obtains the real Jewel of Life.

However, Arceus is initially unable to absorb the Jewel of Life, due to its own rage and the gradual erasure of Ash, Dawn, Brock, their Pokémon, and Sheena from existence, due to the time paradox that would be created by Arceus's death. Damos, displaying mastery of his ability, syncs with Arceus despite Arceus's rage, and calms Arceus down enough for it to sense the Jewel of Life.

Arceus absorbs the Jewel of Life, restoring his own life force, and reversing the time paradox that nearly killed Ash, Dawn, Brock, and Sheena, and killed the Pokémon that travelled back in time with them, restoring their bodies and resurrecting the Pokémon. Arceus rescues his saviors from the collapse of the temple. Ash, Dawn, Brock, and Sheena are transported to the future, only to discover that Arceus is still furious and has defeated Dialga, Palkia, and Giratina. Arceus spots Ash and recognizes him due to history's alterations, and reverses the destruction he caused and heals his former adversaries. Ash and the others discover Damos has put them on a mural, thanking them for their help in saving the world and see that even without the Jewel of Life, Michina is still beautiful due to Damos leading his people in supporting the land. Arceus and the other Legendaries depart for their respective domains, with Arceus realizing that he is truly a part of the world that he created.

In the credits, it is shown that Marcus works for Damos after his defeat, Newton visits Zero in prison while the Shaymin discover a new location, and Baron Alberto is still hitting on Alice as Darkrai looks on.

---

We all gasped.

Me: Whoa!

Qin: That is unbelievable! It's hard to imagine that this Marcus would do something that really despicable!

Ash: I know. Because of Marcus, he put the entire human race and the whole world in terrible danger!

Me: Lets see what is says about this Marcus.

I looked up his info.

---

Marcus had come to resent Arceus because he feared that Arceus would turn Michina into a wasteland if the Jewel of Life was returned to it. Marcus was the real reason that Damos betrayed Arceus. He used his Bronzong's Hypnosis on Damos so that he would be under his control.

After he met Sheena, who had been sent to the past to stop Damos's betrayal to Arceus, he learned what the future would turn out to be as well as his own death. He later changed plans and decided to use silver water to kill Arceus. This proved to be very effective in wounding Arceus and causing it to be immobilized. Sheena and Damos communicated to his Heatran and Bronzong and made them turn against their master. Ash was able to make Marcus give up the Jewel of Life by wrestling with him until he dropped it. While Ash caught the jewel, Dawn, her Piplup and a group of Pokemon cornered Marcus so that he will not follow Ash.

Marcus was not defeated yet. Even though he was cornered, the other humans and Pokemon were disappearing because Arceus was close to death. Marcus explained to Dawn what was going on.

Just as all seemed lost, Damos managed to reach Arceus' heart and allow it to reabsorb the Jewel of Life and recover, thwarting Marcus' plans. Marcus' scream was heard and his crown was shown on the place where he stood, showing that he had fallen.

It does not kill him, since during the end credits, he is seen as a worker of Damos in cultivating the land.

Marcus has no powers, but he is shown to use his Pokemon for evil purposes. He also will stop at nothing to destroy Arceus.

---

We gasped in horror!

Me: So we have another Traitorous Vizier to kill.

Nico: That monster!

Me: I know.

Qin: We have to help Arceus kill him.

Me: From the looks of things Marcus is doing what he did before in the past to get revenge.

Serena: That's what I am thinking as well.

Me: Lets go!

?: Wait!

We turned and we saw Damos.

Ash: Damos!

Damos: It's good to see you again Ash. And you are all right. Marcus betrayed Arceus. He stole the Jewel of Life from him again to get revenge. I have it right here.

He showed us a beautiful green jewel and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. So that is the Jewel of Life. It's beautiful.

Damos: It is. Let me help you all against Marcus. I came here to have you guys help me and Arceus take him down once and for all.

Me: We'll gladly help you.

We went up to Arceus and Damos was with us.

Me: ARCEUS!

He saw us.

Arceus: J.D. Knudson, it is good to see you again.

Me: You too Arceus. But we have news.

Arceus: I see. But what is Damos doing here!?

Me: That's what we want to tell you. Damos did not betray you. It was Marcus. He is doing what he did to you the first time again.

Damos revealed the Jewel of Life.

Arceus: (to Damos) So, you didn't betray me after all.

Damos: Of course not. Marcus is the real culprit!

Me: And we promise you that he will pay!

I gave the Jewel back to him and Arceus had his full power back.

Arceus: We're going back in time to 1,000 years to destroy Marcus.

Me: Okay. Lets get him!

Arceus then opened up a portal and we went back in time to the year 1000 A.D.

MICHINA - 1,000 A.D.

---

We arrived in the city of Michina in the year 1,000 A.D. and it was an amazing place.

We landed in the castle.

Me: Wow. So this is Michina in the past.

Nico: Incredible.

Lana: It's amazing.

Lola: Wow.

Me: It's hard to imagine that this is what it looked like back then.

Laney: It's amazing.

?: It is a pretty sight huh?

We then saw a figure come out. It was SLICKAGON from episode 9 of Jungle Fury!

---

Slickagon is an old friend of Camille. Camille called Slickagon to terrorize the city and keep Jungle Fury Rangers busy while Dai Shi returns with Carnisoar. A prankster who holds the spirit of the Eel, Slickagon is able to generate energy-based slime all over his body that can let him slip past any attack. Camille sent him to wipe out the city with his slime. In the first encounter Slickagon easily defeated the Rangers because their weapons were not able to do any damage to him, and he washed them away with his slime. In the second battle, Casey cleaned him up by rubbing off all his slime with a kite, allowing the Rangers to defeat him with the Claw Cannon. Slickagon grew but was destroyed by Jungle Pride Megazord with Elephant Power.

---

Jungle Fury Camille: Slickagon!

Slickagon: Been a while Camille my friend.

Jungle Fury Camille: And here I thought we were friends.

Slickagon: I thought we were more than friends.

Jungle Fury Camille: Not anymore!

Me: I remember this slimy freak! He was used as a distraction while Dai Shi gets Carnisoar.

Slickagon: That's right. Like my new friend?

Lord Drakkon then appeared.

Me: Oh great. Lord Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: That's right. I came here to kick your ass J.D.

Me: And I thought Dark Spicer is the only one that says that.

I fired energy blasts at Slickagon and because of his energy based slime, the blasts slipped off of him.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Even energy blasts are slipping off him!

Nico: There's only one thing to do. (grimaces) One of us has to sacrifice his diginity and… lick the slime off him!

Me: EW!

Courage: Oh boy. That is gonna leave a really bad taste in your mouth.

Lana: Count me in. I'll do it too.

Me: I'll face Drakkon.

Nico: (Gulps) I know I'm not gonna like this.

Courage: And I'm usually the only one that says that.

Nico and Lana then started licking Slickagon and they were really licking him! YUCK!

I engaged Drakkon in a powerful sword fight and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face again and clashed with his sword. Sparks were flying everywhere and setting the whole castle on fire.

Nico and Lana licked him dry.

Slickagon: UGH! You two are disgusting!

Nico: (cries hysterically) I'm just as happy as you are about this! (continues licking)

Lord Drakkon: (laughs) Well, that's one way to get rid of one of our minions!

Tommy Oliver: Nice to see that you've retained my sense of humor!

Me: I agree.

I punched Drakkon in the face and leg swept him and kicked him into the air.

Nico and Lana then finished licking him and Lincoln fired a massive energy blast at Slickagon and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Slickagon fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Slickagon was dead.

Nico was crying hysterically and May was comforting him.

Me: That was really weird and disgusting, but it worked.

Lord Drakkon: (chuckles) Well, now that you've humiliated yourself, I think my work here is done. (teleports out)

Then a spirit ring appeared on Lori's finger. It had an aqua blue gem with an eel in it.

Lori: Wow. The Eel spirit is mine.

Isabelle: The Eel Spirit Totem is perfect for you Lori. It shows that you have the ability to survive anything that comes your way.

Lori: Wow. Thanks Isabelle.

Then a blue light was seen and it landed in Lori's hand and it was the Electric Eel Wild Zord. It was a blue snake-like zord that emits over 500 trillion volts of electricity.

Lori: Wow! It's the Electric Eel Zord!

Taylor Earhart: I've never see this kind of Zord before.

Cole Evans: Me neither. This is a totally new one.

Kira Ford: That is amazing.

Me: Next time we go all out against Drakkon.

?: If you live long enough to see him.

Me: I thought you were dead after 150,000 years Suzumebachi Kamizuru.

A figure came out and it was DARK SUZUMEBACHI KAMIZURU!

---

Suzumebachi (in Japanese: スズメバチ, Suzumebachi) is an anime-exclusive villain in Naruto, serving as the main antagonist of the Bikōchū Search Mission arc.

She was voiced by Rica Matsumoto in the Japanese dubbed version, and by Cindy Robinson in the English dubbed version.

Years ago, Suzumebachi's grandfather, the First Tsuchikage hid away the Kamizuru's clan's secrets after they were humiliated by their defeat at the hands of the Hidden Leaf's Aburame clan.

As the new head of the Kamizuru clan, Suzumebachi led her brothers, Jibachi and Kurobachi in search of the bikōchū beetle, hoping to restore her clan's name. She has her clan kidnap Hinata Hyuga and demand the beetle in exchange for her safety.

When Naruto and his teammates try to save Hinata, Suzumebachi has her swept away down a river, stuck in a cocoon. As the team is cocooned by Suzumebachi's skullduggery, Hinata escapes and uses Byakugan and Protecting Eight Trigrams Sixty-Four Palms to defeat the insects.

With her brothers defeated, Suzumebachi angrily tries one last attack using a Giant Bee, but was blown away by Naruto's Rasengan. Whether she survived or not remains ambiguous.

---

Dark Suzumebachi: So you know me even after all this time.

Me: It's weird seeing you here in this time after all these years.

Qin: Who is she?

Me: That's Suzumebachi Kamizuru. She was once a member of the Hidden Rock's Kamizuru Clan. Like the Hidden Leaf's Aburame Clan, they were known as some of the great insect handlers in all of the Land of Earth and the Kamizuru and Aburame clans were considered equals for decades. But all that changed when they fell from grace after Suzumebachi's grandfather, the 1st Tsuchikage hid their clans prized secrets after being dealt a humiliating defeat decades ago by the Aburame. In the time I was in 150,000 years from our time in 2020, We were trying to find the Bikochu Beetle, an insect with an incredible sense of smell, so that we could use it to hunt down Kabuto Yakushi and bring him to justice. But Suzumebachi and her brothers wanted to use the Bikochu to restore the Kamizuru Clan's name. It was a brutal fight and in the end The Knights of the New Fire won. Suzumebachi and her brothers were declared dead as a result and the Kamizuru Clan was made extinct.

We succeeded in getting the Bikochu and we got it to the tracking squad of the ANBU. Kabuto was arrested and brought to justice.

Qin: Wow! That bug must have an amazing nose.

Me: It does. This is what it looks like.

I showed her a holographic image of the Bikochu Beetle. It looked like a black beetle with an elephants truck for a nose.

Qin: Wow. Interesting bug.

Lana: I've never seen a bug like that before.

Lisa Loud: Very fascinating specimen.

Dark Suzumebachi: And it was because of you J.D. that you ruined my clans name!

Me: They brought all that on themselves because of their own fucked up petty little competition. But as far as I can see, you aren't even worth our time.

I fired an energy blast at Dark Suzumebachi and it slammed into her and exploded. Killing her instantly.

Nicole: Nice shot dad. The Suzumebachi we know would never become this evil.

Me: No she wouldn't.

Nicole: I'm glad we helped save her from herself. But her brothers weren't so lucky.

Naruto: You said it sis.

Dark Suzumebachi's evil spirit appeared.

Me: And you don't even deserve to have a clan or anything.

I held my hand to her face.

Me: HAKAI!

Dark Suzumebachi glowed purple and she screamed in pain as she was completely obliterated. She was erased from existence for all eternity as if she was never born at all.

Me: Good riddance.

Clapping was heard and then out came MARCUS!

Marcus: Good work. Now I can destroy you all and kill Arceus.

Me: So you are Marcus.

Marcus: Yes. That's right.

Me: You will pay for your crimes against Arceus. Because you have just incurred the wrath of the Pokemon God.

Arceus: That's right. Prepare to face Judgement!

Troy: Damos, it's time you learned all about the Power Rangers.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Marcus and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Marcus. Laney fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over.

Me: Try this fire on! RISE! PHOENIX - LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH!

A massive explosion of fire appeared behind me and out of the fire came a massive firebird! It was THE PHOENIX!

Nico: WHOA! So that's the Phoenix!

Lincoln: Wow. It's power is incredible!

Me: It sure is.

Marcus: GUARDS! KILL THEM ALL!

The guards came.

Me: Phoenix, incinerate them!

Phoenix fired a massive wave of fire and it hit a bunch of guards and incinerated them!

Dana: I've had enough of these clods! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUINA IMPERII!

Dana went into the air as a raging snowstorm appeared behind her and the song Ruina Imperii by Sabaton played.

Budet kom på en kall vinternatt

Carolus finns ej mer

Hemåt fränder

Över fjäll, genom bitande köld går marschen

De går med sänkta huvuden

Återvänder

Död, vänter Armfeldt och män

Död, kungens män, vänder hemåt igen

Fränder, bröder, vår stormaktstid är över

Vårt rike blöder, fanan står i brand

Aldrig, aldrig, aldrig återvända

Svea stormaktstid till ända

Ambition och en strikt religion

Drev svensken uti krig

Hårda tider

För sitt land, tog han vapen i hand

Ett liv för rikets väl

Karoliner

Krig, givit allt vi förmår

Krig, dödens år, satt sitt spår, vi består

De togs förgivet

Bragda om livet

Vem lät det hända

Stormaktstid til ända

The snowstorm fired a massive wave of ice and it turned into the soldiers of the Great Northern War and they slashed, blasted and froze the guards in blocks of ice.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! Those were the soldiers from the Great Northern War.

Qin: Wow! When did that happen?

Jessie K.: It lasted from 1700 to 1721 and it was a battle that would decide if the Tsarhood would rise to power. And it did so at the end of the war.

Nico: Wow. I didn't know that war happened back then.

Lincoln: Lets see if they like this one! TWILIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE ART OF WAR!

A curtain of light and darkness appeared behind him as the song The Art of War by Sabaton played.

I stand alone

And gaze upon the battlefield

Wasteland

Is all that's left after the fight

And I'm searching a new way to defeat my enemy

Bloodshed

I've seen enough of death and pain

I will run - they will hunt me in vain

I will hide - they'll be searching

I'll regroup - feign retreat they'll pursue

Coup de grâce I will win but never fight [mercy killing]

That's the Art of War!

Breaking the will to fight among the enemy

Force them to hunt me

They will play my game

And play by my rules

I will be close but still untouchable

No more will I see suffering and pain

They will find me no more

I'll be gone

I will have them surrounded

They will yield without fight overrun

Overrun

Coup de grâce

I will win but never fight

That's the Art of War

Broken and lost

Tired of war

They'll surrender to me

Caught in my trap

There's no way out

Fail never again

I will run - they will hunt me in vain

I will hide - they'll be searching

I'll regroup - feign retreat they'll pursue

Coup de grâce I will win but never fight [mercy killing]

That's the Art of War!

Blasts of light and darkness fired and they turned into the soldiers of many wars from all over history and they went at the guards and blasted, slashed them and skewered them all over and killed them all.

Me: Whoa! Those were soldiers from wars that were fought in from all over history.

Jessie K.: They sure were. I've known all about those kinds of soldiers.

Laney: And I know the famous book The Art of War done by famous Chinese Military philosopher Sun Tzu. He said this: "If you know the enemy and know yourself, you need not fear the result of a hundred battles. If you know yourself but not the enemy, for every victory gained you will also suffer a defeat. If you know neither the enemy nor yourself, you will succumb in every battle."

Me: I know that saying all too well. "Know Your Enemy." That is a very prominent and very powerful quote from Sun Tzu back then.

Jessie K.: That's right dad. That saying has been very helpful in all of our battles and very influential over the centuries.

Ben: Lets see how it likes this.

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE EATLE! He was taller and he had 4 arms and he had much bigger beetle horns and he had bigger claws and a powerful and thick blue armor shell and he had powerful cannons in his arms.

Ben: ULTIMATE EATLE!

Me: WHOA! An Evolved Oryctini!

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen this one. This is amazing!

Riley: Wow! This is awesome!

Ultimate Eatle: Watch this.

He sucked in a bunch of rocks and he fired powerful laser blasts from his hands and they hit some of the guards and the blasts hit them and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! Awesome!

Ultimate Eatle: Watch this one.

Ben then turned into another alien we haven't seen before. It was a turtle alien.

Ben: SHELLHEAD!

Me: Whoa! I've never seen this one.

Shanan: Wow! That's a Morrocon from the planet Aldabra!

Lincoln: One of Terraspin's planet?

Shanan: Yep. They have amazing durability and can survive anything. Even extreme cold, underwater, heat and even the endless vacuum of space as long as they are inside their shells.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing!

Shanan: And their jaw strength is powerful enough to destroy any kind of metal.

Me: WHOA! That is cool!

Shellhead: It is. Watch this. Kick me will you Nico?

Nico: Got it.

Shellhead went into his shell and Nico kicked him and he slammed into a bunch of guards and smashed them into a million bloody pieces. Shellhead then bounced off the wall of the castle and slammed into more guards and killed them.

Me: Whoa! That is awesome!

Lily: That's what I call a 100 Point Slice and Dice! (Rimshot)

We laughed at Lily's joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Lily.

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one Lilster!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: That was funny.

Me: Lets show this monster some teamwork!

Hardhead: Righto boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Shatterblasters 100-fold.

Vixen: Lets see how he likes the power of the Animal Kingdom! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold. She activated the strength of 10 elephants.

Hardhead and Vixen: MEGA STRENGTH SUPER SHATTERPUNCH!

Hardhead fired his shatterblasters and Vixen had a deadly punch ready! The blasts from the shatterblasters merged with her punch and she punched Marcus with devastating force and he was sent flying and he crashed into the wall of the castle.

Sixshot: Time for some real pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Jet Propelled Laser Pistol 100-fold.

Teresa: Lets see how he likes this! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her sonic blasters 100-fold.

Sixshot and Teresa: SUPERSONIC LASER BLAST RAY!

The fired their blasts and they slammed into Marcus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emerald: Lets get this monster Leni!

Leni: I am like, totes with you Emerald!

Leni fired a powerful blast of gravity lightning and Emerald fired a powerful blast of energy from her sword.

Leni and Emerald: GRAVITY UNICORN STAMPEDE!

The blasts combined and turned into a unicorn made of gravity lightning and it slammed into Marcus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some real firepower!

Sophie: I agree! FIGHT WITH US! SABRIEL!

Sabriel came out and she was ready to fight!

Me: Ready Phoenix, lets team up and get him!

I fired a powerful fireball blast and Phoenix fired a massive wave of fire and Sophie fired a massive blast of lightning and Sabriel fired powerful blades of energy from her sword.

Me with Phoenix and Sophie with Sabriel: FIRESTORM LIGHTNING BLADEDANCE!

The blasts combined and turned the blades of energy into a powerful shower of blades that packed a deadly wallop. They hit Marcus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico: Whoa! That was powerful!

Carol: No kidding.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. That was awesome!

Breach: Lets see how you light this!

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Indeed.

Breach fired her portals and Karai had her sword ready.

Breach and Karai: DIMENSION SWORD TELEPORT SLASH!

The portals merged with Karai's sword and turned it into a 4th Dimensional Portal Blade and she slashed off Marcus's arms and the sword sent them into the sun. Marcus screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Ash: Lets do it! LIGHTNING SUPERBOLT FIRESTORM!

Ash fired a massive blast of lightning and it slammed into Marcus and electrocuted him all over with 726 Quadrillion volts of electricity.

Dawn (Pokemon): This is for trying to kill us the first time! COSMIC STAR STORM BARRAGE!

Dawn fired a massive barrage of stars and they hit Marcus all over and exploded.

Nico: Lets see how he likes this! Dialga lets do it!

Nico called forth his Dialga.

Arceus: I'm amazed that you have a Dialga as one of your Pokemon, Nico.

Serena: Lets see how he likes this! FLOWER FIRESTORM BURN!

Serena fired a massive blast of pink fire and it turned into a massive wave of flowers and they slammed into Marcus and burned him all over.

Nico: Thanks Arceus. ROAR OF TIME MEGABLAST!

Nico and Arceus fired a powerful Time Ray and it slammed into Marcus and aged him. He looked like he was now 115 years old.

Carolyn Hope: Try this one! ROAR OF TIME CHRONO BLAST!

Carolyn fired a massive blue energy blast an it hit Marcus and aged him more. He looked like he was over 259 years old.

Me: Whoa! He's really old now.

Olivia Pensgammon: Feel the power of Space! SPATIAL RIFT STARSTORM!

Olivia fired a blast of pink energy into the air and it rained down a massive barrage of stars and they hit Marcus all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lanalda: How about these Dimensions? 12TH DIMENSION RAY BURST!

Lanalda fired a powerful blast of purple energy and it slammed into Marcus and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for you to burn! Lets hit him Phoenix! PHOENIX FIREBALL INFERNO!

I fired a fireball blast and Phoenix fired a massive wave of fire and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yveltal: Time for some Destruction Power! OBLIVION WING PETRIFIER!

Yveltal fired a powerful red energy ray and it slammed into Marcus and turned him into a Stone statue!

Ash: It's tempting to kill you right now! But, we'll let Arceus decide your fate. And we mean that literally.

Me: That's right.

Arceus: And I'm more than happy to oblige. Marcus, you have been found guilty of abuse of my power and treachery. Your punishment is death and eternal imprisonment in the Book of Vile Darkness. JUDGEMENT BLAST PUNISHMENT!

Arceus fired a massive blast of yellow energy and it slammed into Marcus and completely obliterated him in an instant and sent his spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Marcus you have failed this timeline.

We later went back to our time in 2020.

Arceus: Thank you all so much for helping me.

Me: Anytime Arceus. You helped us beat Team Galactic.

Arceus: So now we are even.

Me: Indeed.

Arceus: Shall we ever face Team Plasma, I will gladly help you all out when needed.

Me: Thank you.

Arceus left.

Ash: (To the viewers) It was awesome helping out Arceus. Just don't betray the power of the powerful God Pokemon.

Me: Amen to that.

We later went back to the estate and we rested.

THE END

---

Another awesome Pokemon Movie done and another Pokemon Villain destroyed.

Arceus and the Jewel of Life was an awesome movie and it was the 12th movie of Pokemon that aired in November of 2009 and it was wicked awesome! Facing a Pokemon like Arceus would be absolute suicide. If all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm faced him, it would be a total stalemate that would destroy the entire universe. They don't call Arceus the God Pokemon for nothing. He is the strongest and most powerful Pokemon of all! Wicked and deadly! But what Marcus did was completely unforgivable. Suzumebachi was the main bad guy in the Bikochu Beetle Arc in Naruto and she was mean and bad. Next up is Orochimaru's right hand man Kabuto Yakushi! And I'm going to make sure that he enjoys Oblivion with Orochimaru. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is the first villain for The Legend of Korra. Get ready because we're going to face the ruthless Bloodbender of the Equalists - Amon! He's gonna pay for his crimes!

See you all tomorrow.

# A Future Avatar of The Elements

In the Saturn Insane Asylum, we were there to have Qin visit and kick the living crap out of Lila Rossi. Things haven't gotten any better for Lila. Her whole time in the Saturn Insane Asylum has made her worse than ever and it was a nightmare from hell. After Marinette and Adrien's win in the Pluto Race, Lila became really unhinged and extremely unstable and she started showing more of her true colors and the level of insanity she had. After that, she had her mental health get worse as she was stabbing 2 voodoo dolls that looked like Marinette and Adrien. She had a full mental breakdown and lost all trust in the Saturn Insane Asylum Staff as well as all of the doctors there to help her. But she was really paranoid and she was afraid that they would turn on her just like Hawk Moth did. But then she had lost it completely when she was starting to have schizophrenic episodes in seeing her mother in the mirror and she told Lila that all her life she had used lies, fear, hatred and good looks to control people to get what she wanted. Her own mother thought of her as a monster and that Lila wanted nothing more than to see the entire planet burn. Lila told her that friendship and love is for ignorant fools and that fear is the only reliable way to get what she wanted and that Marinette, Adrien and Team Loud Phoenix Storm ruined everything for her and costed her everything. Then she had a major episode where she saw us, Marinette and Adrien and we tormented her with verbal lines saying that she was a disgusting human being and a pathetic waste of life. And then Lila went FULL PSYCHO! Lila destroyed her whole room and everything in it and she killed some of the staff that tried to restrain her and her screams were turning into desperate and pathetic cries. She had lost everything in her life. Her friends, her family, her home, her lifestyle, her freedom, and now her mind. After she was restrained, Lila had to be placed in Solitary Confinement for the rest of her life and watched 24/7 to make she she doesn't escape or do anything bad. As she was now locked in a padded cell, she continued to have schizophrenic episodes envisioning her mother, Marinette, Adrien, Hawk Moth and us and she then came to the crazy conclusion that all of France was to blame as well as the whole world. She thought that everyone on Earth played a massive part in everything that lead to Lila's downfall. She was declared a massively extreme danger to everyone around her and even to herself and she had to be kept in a straitjacket at all times with chains wrapped around her.

We were walking to Lila's cell. With us was Neuropsychologist Dr. Nicholas Zemarova.

Me: So Lila is much worse than Margaret White doctor?

Dr. Zemarova: (Estonian Accent) She is the most dangerous and most violent patient we have ever seen J.D. Lila is one of the most dangerous human beings I have ever encountered. She wants nothing more than to burn the whole planet and kill everyone.

Me: Boy Lila is worse than before.

Laney: I can't believe she became like this.

Marinette: I know. Lila is in every way a monster.

Adrien: Worse than that.

Sophie: (British Accent) I can't believe that Lila Rossi is so dangerous. I heard that she tried to assassinate the mayor of France.

Chloe Bourgeois: I know. That's my dad. She is a monster.

Zhalia: Boy news about that spread all over Europe. I'm glad that Lila was brought to justice.

Then a lunatic ran up to me. It was Lunatic Gary from Quahog and he ran up to me and shouted in my face!

Lunatic Gary: YOUR MOTHER'S A WHORE!

POW!

I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a wall.

Me: No one talks about my mother that way you fuckpot!

Joe Swanson: Ah he's always like that J.D. He said the exact same thing to me.

Me: Really Joe?

Cleveland: Oh yeah. I remember that. That was Lunatic Gary. He is so fuckin' screwed up that it is unbelievable.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. I can tell.

Me: What a fucked up lunatic.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Next time he says that I'm going to fucking kill him

We walked up to Lila's cell and it was a heavily guarded cell. 2 guards were guarding it. They saw us.

Guard 1: J.D. Knudson. Welcome sir. What brings you here?

Me: Just here to have a word with Lie-la.

We laughed at her name.

Guard 2: That's a good one.

Qin: I want to beat the crap out of her.

Guard 1: All righty.

They opened the door and Qin went in.

Qin: Hello Lie-la. How nice to see you again.

Lila: You make me sick Qin!

Qin: You should be sick of me because I hate your fucking guts.

Lila: You know, you only have yourselves to blame for Marinette's stupid mom and that idiot mayor getting shot! If you hadn't exposed me recklessly, I wouldn't have been forced to shoot the two of them, everyone else wouldn't have saw it, and they wouldn't have been Akumatized. So, by that logic, I was the one who nearly destroyed

Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

POW!

Qin punched Lila in the face with incredible force and it broke her nose.

Qin: You are a fucking liar Lila! You are the one that brought all this on herself! Because of your own selfishness and hatred and your own pathological lies, you ruined your life!

Nico: Wait Qin. It's true. I was in charge of that whole mission and we did expose her. But recklessly. But it worked and did it.

Qin: But being reckless always gets it done.

Me: That's right! I don't give a flying fuck what Morton and Rotwood say. If they think that we're reckless then that's their fucking problem. As long as we get the job done.

Everyone agreed.

Nico: (Sighs) You're right.

Qin: Yeah! And I don't listen to pathological liars like you Lie-la.

Qin then had a ball of fire ready and she threw it into her face and it hit her and burned her. Lila screamed in pain as she was burned and we left.

---

Back at the estate on Earth we were watching one of my favorite shows: The Legend of Korra. It was the sequel to Avatar: The Last Airbender. We were following the adventures of the next Avatar: Korra - a Waterbender that was chosen to be the next Avatar after Aang.

---

Korra is the current incarnation of the Avatar and immediate successor of Avatar Aang. Born and raised in the Southern Water

Tribe, where she mastered waterbending, earthbending, and firebending, she later relocated to Republic City to attain a similar proficiency with airbending under the tutelage and guidance of Tenzin as well as overcome her aversion to the spiritual aspects of the bending arts. With the assistance of Aang's spirit, Korra gained the ability to energybend, and after connecting with her past lives, she gained the capacity to enter the Avatar State at will, marking her transition into a fully realized Avatar. However, due to her temporary separation from Raava during the Harmonic Convergence of 171 AG, she no longer has a connection to her past lives. After defeating Kuvira and bringing an end to the Earth Empire, Korra started a romantic relationship with her best friend, Asami Sato.

Korra was born to Tonraq and Senna in the Southern Water Tribe following the death of Avatar Aang in 153 AG. At the age of four, she proudly introduced herself to the Order of the White Lotus as the new Avatar by performing water-, earth-, and firebending before them. She honed her waterbending under the tutelage of Katara, though her instinctive aggressive style was nothing like the calm, slow movements the elderly master tried to pass on.

After Chief Unalaq learned that his niece was the Avatar, he constantly sought Tonraq's permission to train Korra in the spiritual ways of the Water Tribe, but his estranged brother shot him down. Since he secretly desired to indoctrinate Korra in the ways of the Red Lotus and coerce her to reopen the long-dormant spirit portals to release Vaatu, Unalaq commissioned Zaheer, Ghazan, Ming-Hua, and P'Li to kidnap her in 158 AG. However, due to the efforts of Tonraq, Chief Sokka, Fire Lord Zuko, and Councilman Tenzin, the attempt was thwarted and the criminals were apprehended, although Unalaq's involvement remained unknown. After the incident, Tonraq and Tenzin decided to seclude the Avatar in the Southern Water Tribe compound, away from the public eye as she pursued the bending arts.

## Meeting Naga

As a young girl, during one of her waterbending training sessions with Katara, Korra accidentally knocked the elderly woman to the ground by bending a pile of snow on her and quickly apologized. However, their session got cut short by Tonraq, who noticed a snowstorm was heading their way. When the winds carried the howls of a pack of polar bear dogs across the frozen tundra, Korra desired to go play with them but was forced to return home with her parents for safety.

During the night, however, she sneaked out and braved the storm, intending to track down the pack and play with them. Stumbling upon a sole pup, which got separated from the pack in the storm, she gained the animal's trust by offering it some fish jerky and started to hop around on all fours around her, desiring to play together.

When the young Avatar realized after a while that she too had gotten herself lost in the raging storm, Korra urged the animal not to fear as she was the Avatar and proceeded to build a rudimentary igloo with her waterbending. Sheltered from the wind, she attempted to bend a small flame for heat but subsequently lost control of it, startling herself and the polar bear pup. She quickly apologized to the animal, noting that she was not a good firebender yet due to Katara discouraging her to bend the other elements until she mastered waterbending. Musing that being the Avatar was not as fun as she thought it would be due to the abundance of rules, she found herself cheered up by the pup as it started licking her hand. Huddled together, the two youngsters eventually fell asleep.

The next morning, Korra and the pup awoke from their slumber when Tonraq found and cracked open their shelter. She promptly introduced the polar bear dog to them as Naga and asked if she could keep her, as she had lost her pack and needed a new family. Korra happily played with Naga in the snow while Tonraq and Senna discussed Naga's fate with Katara. Much to their mutual enthusiasm, Korra was allowed to keep her, and they all returned home where the youngsters continued to play together.

Inseparable during the following years growing up, Naga became Korra's best friend, animal guide, and main means of transport, while Korra demonstrated a prodigious talent in the arts of waterbending, earthbending, and firebending during her training sessions at the Southern Water Tribe compound.

### 170 AG

By 170 AG, at the age of seventeen, Korra had mastered all the elements save for airbending, which she was set to be taught by Tenzin as soon as he moved to the Southern Water Tribe. However, after Tenzin's move to her home fell through, Korra took matters into her own hands and stowed away on a ship, traveling to Republic City. Roaming though the city in search of Air Temple Island, she discovered that the bustling metropolis was not all that she was told to be; she learned that there was a great deal of imbalance among its citizens with triads and Equalists running around. After defeating some members of the Triple Threat Triad, she found herself in trouble with Lin Beifong and her Metalbending Police Force. She was cleared of all charges due to Tenzin's intervention and eventually allowed to stay with him at the air temple to commence her airbending training there. However, progress was slow and the Avatar grew frustrated. To unwind, she joined the Fire Ferrets pro-bending team and befriended her teammates, the brothers Mako and Bolin.

When Bolin got kidnapped by the Equalists, Korra helped his brother find him. They tracked him down to an abandoned warehouse where they witnessed firsthand Amon's ability to strip a bender of their bending abilities. Although they managed to save Bolin, Amon left a deep impression on Korra, who grew fearsome of the Equalist leader. Regardless, she joined Councilman Tarrlok's task force.

While she worked to rid the city of the Equalists, she also kept training with the bending brothers to win the Pro-bending Championship. Although they had some hard matches due to internal romantic struggles, they managed to reach the finale. However, after their match against the White Falls Wolfbats ended with their defeat due to cheating of the other team, Amon and his Equalists attacked the Pro-bending Arena, effectively destroying the building.

Soon after, Korra discovered that Hiroshi Sato had ties with the Equalists, and as such, she invited both Asami Sato and the bending brothers to come live with her at the island. There, feeling insecure about herself as the Avatar, she and her friends formed a team with the purpose of patrolling the city and apprehending Equalists. As such, she angered Tarrlok, and the Councilman broke up their team by arresting all of Korra's friends. When she confronted Tarrlok about his actions later on, the discussion erupted into a duel. As the Avatar was about to overpower the councilman, Tarrlok revealed himself to be a bloodbender and subdued her with the ability. Korra was locked up in a secluded cabin in the mountains surrounding the city. In isolation, unable to escape, she meditated and connected with Aang, discovering the truth about Tarrlok's heritage. However, when Amon and his Equalists ambushed the cabin, she managed to escape.

In the aftermath of her escape, Amon launched his grand attack on the city. Korra and her friends fought back for a while, but the sheer number and power of the Equalists forced them on the run. Korra retreated into the tunnel system of the city, where she would await the arrival of reinforcements in the form of General Iroh and his United Forces. However, he too proved to be no match for the Equalists machines, and Korra pulled the injured general out of the water. After this incident, she vowed to take the battle to Amon, and together with Mako, she set out to confront him. After having learned that he truly was a waterbender from the Northern Water Tribe, they eventually found him at the Pro-bending Arena, where he was holding a victory speech. The Avatar freed Tenzin and his children, though when she faced Amon, the Equalist leader managed to take away her bending. However, as she witnessed Amon on the verge of taking Mako's bending as well, she unlocked her airbending and managed to overpower Amon.

After the Equalists' defeat, Korra traveled to the Southern Water Tribe, hoping that Katara could undo Amon's action. The old healer was unable to, however, and a heartbroken Korra ran off to grieve on her own. There, she finally managed to connect with her spiritual side, and as such, Aang and the other previous Avatars helped to restore her bending, as well as bestow upon her the ability to restore other people's bending. Having regained her bending and mastered the Avatar State, Korra and Mako became a couple.

171 AG

After the Anti-bending Revolution, Korra extensively used energybending to restore the bending of the innocent benders Amon victimized with his bloodbending and trained with Tenzin to perfect her skill in airbending, achieving the status as a Fully Realized Avatar.

Although Tenzin wanted her to accompany him on a journey to visit all the air temples, Korra was adamant about first attending the Glacier Spirits Festival. However, after she learned there from her uncle, Unalaq, that it had been Tenzin and Tonraq's decision to keep her secluded in the compound, she broke with her airbending master and accepted Unalaq's offer to become her spiritual guide. As a first step in her training, Korra journeyed to the South Pole and opened the Southern spirit portal, causing the spirit lights to return to the South. When they made their way back to the Southern Tribe, Korra discovered that in the meantime the Northern Navy had arrived and occupied the harbor. Although Unalaq claimed it was an attempt to reconnect both tribes, the Southerners were not pleased with the Northern presence and Korra was forced to mediate between her own people, causing her to be seen as a traitor by some.

When Korra learned of Varrick's plan to kidnap Unalaq, she feared that her father was involved. She thwarted the attempt and discovered Tonraq had nothing to do with the Southern Water Tribe rebels. However, her parents were arrested and tried for treason nonetheless, a trial during which only her mother was acquitted. In an attempt to free her father, Korra confronted Judge Hotah and learned that the entire tribe and Tonraq's initial banishment of from the North had all been orchestrated by Unalaq. Enraged, Korra and her friends, with the help of Varrick, freed Tonraq and the other rebels from Northern custody, effectively commencing a Water Tribe Civil War.

Korra and Team Avatar journeyed back to Republic City in an attempt to persuade President Raiko to deploy the United Forces fleet to aid the South. With tensions rising between the two tribes and the pressure to do something on Korra increased, she also began to have relationship troubles with Mako and, after he had informed Raiko of her plan to go to General Iroh behind his plan, they broke up. In a last attempt to gather support for her tribe, Korra left for the Fire Nation to ask the Fire Lord for help. However, she never reached her destination as she was first attacked by her cousins, Desna and Eska, and later ambushed and swallowed by a dark spirit.

Korra washed ashore on an island inhabited by the Bhanti Tribe, though the attack of the spirit had infected her Avatar Spirit, leaving her without her memory. She was lowered by the tribe into a pool of spirit water, where she reconnected with her Avatar Spirit by learning how Wan became the first Avatar by fusing with Raava during Harmonic Convergence in 9,829 BG and how they defeated Vaatu. With the warning of the shaman that Harmonic Convergence was nearly upon them again, Korra tracked down Tenzin and his family at the Eastern Air Temple and asked for his help to enter the Spirit World in order for her to close the Southern spirit portal and prevent Vaatu's escape. It was with Jinora's help, however, that she managed to cross over, though soon after they arrived, the girls got separated. Korra found herself in a dark forest, where she reverted to her four-year-old self, though with the guidance of Iroh, she was able to revert the change. Making her way over to the spirit portals, she discovered that Jinora had been captured by Unalaq, who threatened to destroy the girl's soul if Korra did not open the Northern spirit portal as well. Korra complied, though as opposed to earning Jinora's freedom, she was attacked by Unalaq and dark spirits. Korra managed to escape with the help of a dragon bird spirit and returned to the physical world.

Having gathered reinforcements in the form of Team Avatar and Varrick's battleship, Korra made her way to the South to enter the Spirit World through the portal there and close the portals from the inside before Harmonic Convergence started. Although their initial attempt to breach through the Northern defenses at the portal ended up with their capture, the Team managed to escape due to Bumi's intervention. While Tenzin, Kya, and Bumi would look for Jinora, Mako and Bolin would hold Unalaq back while Korra closed the portals. She did not manage to close them in time, however, and Vaatu managed to escape at the start of the celestial event. Although she tried to re-imprison the spirit of darkness, she could not prevent him from fusing with Unalaq and becoming the Dark Avatar.

With the fate of the world at stake, Korra engaged Unalaq in battle, though knew her defeat when Vaatu extracted Raava out of her and destroyed the Light Spirit, effectively severing Korra's connection to all her past lives. Upon Tenzin's instance, Korra meditated within the Tree of Time to connect with the cosmic energy and astral project an enormous apparition of her own spirit. Traveling via the spirit lights toward Republic City, Korra engaged Unalaq, who had taken on enormous proportions as well and was laying siege to the city. During the fight, Korra searched the Dark Avatar for a sign of Raava, as she knew that dark could not live without light and upon the destruction of one spirit, it would always live on in the other. However, she could not find a trace of Raava and the Dark Avatar took advantage of her unguarded moment to trap Korra's soul within a spiritbending move. Right before Korra's spirit was on the verge of being corrupted, Jinora's spiritual projection appeared and revealed Raava within Unavaatu. Korra pulled the Light Spirit out, before employing spiritbending to purify Unalaq, destroying him. With Harmonic Convergence nearing its end, Korra, Raava, and Jinora returned to the Spirit World, where she and Raava fused back together as the convergence ended.

Upon her return to the physical world, she declared the Water Tribe Civil War over and the South as an independent nation with Tonraq as its chief. She also announced that she had left both portals open, ushering in a new era in which humans and spirits coexisted.

## Red Lotus insurrection

Shortly after the Unalaq Crisis, Korra temporarily lost her bending due to being attacked by chi blocking darts. On a quest to regain her abilities, she fought off the Triple Threat Triad and the residual Equalists, who had all been enlisted by Hundun, as well as hordes of dark spirits. She eventually tracked Hundun down to the Spirit World, where she learned that he was out for vengeance due to the actions of one of her past lives. Despite facing fierce mental and physical challenges, she eventually managed to regain her ability to enter the Avatar State and overpowered Hundun, using her spiritbending to dissipate him and his brother.

In the following week, Korra continued to struggle with the changes that Harmonic Convergence brought. The spirit vines created by the Dark Avatar had taken over parts of Republic City, leaving countless citizens homeless, and her failure to remove them caused for tension between her and President Raiko. Additionally, the shift in the world's energy gave several people across the Earth Kingdom the ability to airbend. After her clash with Raiko reached its zenith and he banished her from the city, Korra and her allies set out to scour the Earth Kingdom in search of these new benders to offer them training and guidance.

Despite initial failures to persuade the new airbenders to abandon their lifestyle in order to rebuild the Air Nation, they eventually managed to persuade Kai to young them. They journeyed to Ba Sing Se, where they eventually discovered that Earth Queen Hou-Ting had been conscripting the airbenders into her army, holding them captive underneath the Earth Queen's Temple. Before they could formulate a plan to free them, Lin joined them and informed them of the escape of four dangerous criminals who were after Korra. She dismissed the threat, however, and decided to stay focused on freeing the airbenders. Successfully fighting off the Dai Li and escaping the city, the airbenders and Tenzin traveled to the Northern Air Temple, while Korra, her friends, and Lin continued the search for more benders.

Their search led them to Zaofu, where they met up with Suyin Beifong, Lin's half-sister, whose daughter Opal had become an airbender. Although the plan had been to send Opal to the Northern Air Temple, the team stayed at Zaofu for a while on Suyin's suggestion. While training Opal in the basics, Korra was taught metalbending by Suyin, becoming the first metalbending Avatar. The threat Lin warned her about eventually caught up with her, and Korra was kidnapped by Zaheer and his three companions, Ghazan, P'Li, and Ming-Hua. Before they could escape, however, she was saved by her friends, and after discovering that Aiwei had led the criminals inside the city, Team Avatar left the Metal Clan in order to track him down and find out why Korra was being targeted.

Following him to the Misty Palms Oasis, the team discovered that Aiwei was meeting Zaheer at Xai Bau's Grove. In an attempt to follow them, they staked out Aiwei's room at the Misty Palms Inn, though eventually discovered that the grove was located in the Spirit World. Korra entered the Spirit World via mediation herself and found Aiwei being confronted by Zaheer. Zaheer promptly disposed of Aiwei by throwing him into the Fog of Lost Souls, leaving the two of them to talk. Being allowed to ask questions, Korra discovered that Zaheer and his associates were part of the Red Lotus, who desired to radically change the world by doing away with the separation of the four nations. Meanwhile, Korra's meditating form was taken by Asami on Naga, as Ghazan and Ming-Hua attempted to kidnap her. Although they managed to escape the Red Lotus, however, they were captured by Earth Kingdom soldiers, since the Earth Queen had declared them enemies of the kingdom.

Korra and Asami eventually managed to free themselves and prevent being taken back to Ba Sing Se. Their escape left them and the airship crew stranded in the Si Wong Desert, forcing them all to work together to reach the safety of the Misty Palms Oasis, where they once again met up with Mako, Bolin, Lin, Tonraq, and Zuko and learned that Zaheer had killed the Earth Queen and threatened to do the same with the airbenders at the Northern Air Temple lest Korra surrendered herself to them.

Their forces strengthened by Suyin and her security force, the team set course for the Northern Air Temple. On the way, Korra decided that she would give herself up, as it was the only way to save the airbenders. As such, she met Zaheer atop Laghima's Peak, while Asami, Mako, and Bolin would check on the airbenders at the temple, and Tonraq and the metalbenders would scale the mountain to be her back up. Zaheer double-crossed them, however, and despite P'Li's demise in the ensuing battle, he managed to escape with an unconscious Korra.

When she woke up, Korra found herself suspended in chains in an underground prison hold and was administered a poison through her skin. She was told the poison would force her body into the Avatar State, enabling the Red Lotus to end the Avatar Cycle if they killed her in the Avatar State. She tried to fight it off, though she eventually succumbed to the poison's influence, and the Avatar State was triggered. The moment she remained in the state, she was attacked by Ghazan and Ming-Hua. Using her enhanced strength and bending abilities, she managed to free herself from her chains and confronted Zaheer in a duel, while Bolin and Mako took care of the

others.

With the Avatar State, Korra was able to hold her own against Zaheer, even force him on the defense, though she could not keep up battling both him and the poison, eventually succumbing to its effect. Rendered defenseless, Zaheer took the opportunity to suffocate her, though before he could finish his attack, they were both trapped in a tornado created by Jinora and the novice airbenders. Freed from Zaheer's hold, Korra managed to ensnare Zaheer and pull him down with her, enabling Lin and Suyin to trap him in an earthen prison. Despite her victory, Korra was left on the verge of death due to the poison within her. When Jinora recognized the poison to be a metallic solution, Suyin tried to bend it out of her, saving her life. However, the poison had taken a great toll on her, confining her to a wheelchair in a physically and emotionally weakened state.

171 - 173 AG

After Jinora's ceremony, Korra changed into her normal attire and was set to board the steamship heading toward the Southern Water Tribe, together with her parents, Naga, and Kya. Before boarding, she was given a letter by Bolin, who expressed his delight over becoming pen pals with her. Although Asami inquired if she would be fine on her own as the business woman would be happy to accompany her, Korra declined the offer, stating that some weeks by herself to heal would do her good. Tenzin reassured her that he, Jinora, and the Air Nation would try their best to take care of things in her absence so she could focus all her energy on healing.

Three weeks later, while staying at the Southern Water Tribe Royal Palace, Korra had a nightmare about Zaheer asphyxiating her. She woke up, severely distressed and breathing heavily. Korra went out on the balcony for some fresh air and to look at the spirit lights, where she was found by her mother. Senna approached her, worried about her well-being, and urged her to seek help from Katara. She agreed and received a hug from her mother, who expressed her love for Korra.

While being healed by Katara, Korra was told that the mercury poison had caused considerable internal damage. Inquiring if the elder could fix it, Korra was told that her recovery was dependent on her own efforts, though Katara would help guide her through the process. Korra expressed her desire to recover and was urged to visualize her big toe moving, a feat she managed to accomplish, much to her delight. Korra subsequently moved to the parallel bars in order to try walking. Leaning heavily on the bars, she managed to keep herself standing, though before she could take a step, she was overwhelmed by the memory of herself being poisoned by the Red Lotus, causing her to lose her balance and fall down. Although Katara comforted her, emphasizing that she was safe there and urging her to use her mind to overcome her pain, Korra refused to try again, declaring herself done for that day. Throughout her stay in the South, Korra received and read the letters sent to her by Asami, Mako, and Bolin.

Korra kept up her intensive physiotherapy training, though nearly six months later, she lost patience due to a lack of significant progress. Lamenting about her inability to take more than a few steps without collapsing, she snapped at Katara in her frustration over being dependent on others for everything, while her friends were helping the world and the elderly woman could not heal her. Immediately realizing that she should not have addressed Katara that way, she apologized and was told to let go of her anger and frustration. Upon admitting that she was tired of her situation and the senselessness of it all, Katara tried to comfort her by sharing the sense of loss Aang felt over losing his entire culture and telling her he had tried to find meaning in the suffering and eventually even succeeded to find peace. When Korra asked what she would find, she was offered the response that whatever it was, it would be interesting to find out. Korra subsequently tried to walk again with the aid of the parallel bars and managed to walk the short distance toward Naga, falling happily against the polar bear dog's chest.

Korra continued to improve and by the time Tenzin arrived at the Southern Water Tribe compound, Korra had improved to the point where she could once again run around and fight. As the airbending master climbed off Oogi, she warmly embraced him, exclaiming how much she had missed him. Upon receiving the compliment that she looked great, she dragged Tenzin off toward the training grounds, eager to show him how much she had improved. She sparred against three firebenders and although she started strong, she was knocked down after she was once again overcome with a vision of Zaheer flying down upon her. Helped back to her feet by Tenzin who declared the sparring match to be over, she angrily stated that she believed she had been ready. As Tenzin tried to put her at ease by pointing out that there was no shame in taking the time needed to make a full recovery as her duties as the Avatar could wait, Korra asked about the Earth Kingdom, since she knew it was still in chaos. Hearing that the situation had been stabilized by Kuvira, she grew sad, stating that the metalbender was doing her job. Before Tenzin could tell her that she merely needed to be patient, Korra glared at him, threatening that if he would voice the thought, she would "water-smack" him in the mouth. Frustrated about the situation, she left the sparring ring.

For two years, Korra continued her training and recovery at the Southern Water Tribe. At one point, she wrote a letter back to Asami, in which she apologized for not having written before. She revealed that the past couple of years had been the hardest of her life and even though she had recovered physically, she still could not enter the Avatar State and was often plagued by memories of Zaheer and the Red Lotus attack. She admitted that she worried that she might never fully recover, despite her best efforts. Korra implored Asami to not inform Mako and Bolin about the letter, as she did not want to hurt their feelings and felt like they would not understand her as opposed to Asami.

While having a meal with her parents, an absent-minded Korra was playing with her food until her mother's inquiry about her well-being snapped her out of her thought. She expressed her desire to return to Republic City, hoping that it could speed up her recovery due to it being the place of action and where her friends were. Korra declined Tonraq's offer to get the White Lotus to prepare for her departure, insisting on going alone as it would give her the chance to clear her head.

En route, Korra briefly stopped at a beachside village to purchase supplies. Upon requesting the local fishmonger for two lobster crabs, she was recognized as the Avatar and asked to pose for a picture, just like Avatar Aang had done decades before. The man's ramblings about Avatars were cut short when another vendor shouted about a robbery in progress and the fishmonger pushed Korra to intervene. Although she intercepted the thieves, the two men easily defeated her, leaving Korra lying on the beach in shame. Korra eventually made it to Republic City, though as she neared Air Temple Island, she saw herself in the Avatar State standing atop one of the rocks near the island, glaring menacingly at her. Realizing she was not ready to return, she turned her boat and left Yue Bay, docking somewhere in a deserted area, where she obtained Earth Kingdom clothes, shed all her Water Tribe identifiers, and cut her hair.

Korra traveled to the Spirit World through the northern spirit portal and made her way to the Tree of Time. Her meditation in the hollow of the tree was interrupted by chattering spirits, who were debating among themselves whether or not she was the Avatar. When Korra verified her identity as such, she revealed to them that she had been away for a while due to sustaining severe injuries in her last big battle, which had left her unable to contact Raava. She admitted to meditating in the Tree of Time since the last time she had done so, it had shown her a myriad of images and she had hoped it would be the case again, figuring it could help her to reconnect with Raava and access the Avatar State. When it proved to be unsuccessful, she declined the spirits' help, deciding that she needed to figure it all out on her own since the help of others had not borne any fruit so far.

In order to keep people from worrying about her, Korra wrote letters to her parents, telling them she was pleased to have returned to Air Temple Island and see her friends again. In reality, however, Korra was roaming the physical world by herself, crossing icy seas, hiking up volcanoes, and traversing the desert, all the while seeing an apparition of herself in the Avatar State. While she was wandering the desert, Korra saw Raava atop a nearby dune, though by the time she had scampered to the top, the Light Spirit was gone, having been only a mirage.

174 AG

Six months after having left the South Pole, Korra made her way to a small Earth Kingdom town at night, where she was once again haunted by her Avatar apparition. Determined to end the haunting, Korra confronted the apparition, though lost. When she encountered a puppy in the middle of the road, she decided to follow the dog after it had chased away her apparition and ended up at the Foggy Swamp. Losing track of the animal who turned out to be the light spirit whom she had met at the Tree of Time, she was once again attacked by her apparition, who dragged her down in a hallucinatory pool of mercury. She eventually woke up in the home of Toph Beifong, who had found her unconscious in the mud.

Desiring to get back into Avatar fighting shape, Korra asked Toph for help and eventually learned that she was still carrying around traces of mercury. When she was plagued by another vision of Zaheer trying to asphyxiate her in the Avatar State as Toph tried to remove the mercury, Korra was told that she would have to bend the metal out herself, since she was subconsciously fighting Toph's attempts to remove it out of fear of getting injured again. When Korra made her way through the swamp two days later, she was haunted by visions of her old enemies once again, though with Toph's help, she figured out that she needed to face her fears and stop fighting her old enemies if she ever wished to be able to deal with future threats. In order to speed up her recovery, Toph took her to the banyan-grove tree, where she reconnected with herself and the world. After being found by Jinora, Ikki, and Meelo, they all returned to Toph's dwelling in the swamp, where Korra eventually managed to bend out all of the residual poison out of her system.

In order to let Kuvira and the rest of the world know that the Avatar was back, Korra and the three airbenders traded the swamp for Zaofu, though they discovered that the military of the Earth Empire was already camped at its gates. Believing that conflict had only made things worse in the past, Korra set out to negotiate with Kuvira though was urged to convince Suyin to give the city up. Upon her return to the city, Korra learned that Suyin had left with Wei and Wing to sneak into Kuvira's camp and deal with the threat themselves. When Kuvira announced over the city's communication system that Suyin and the twins had been captured, Korra tried to reason with the army commander though ended up being challenged for a one-on-one duel for the fate of Zaofu. Kuvira had the upper hand until Korra entered the Avatar State. On the verge of ending Kuvira, however, she was plagued by another hallucination of herself in the Avatar State, allowing the army commander to recover and defeat her. As Kuvira moved to kill her, she was saved by Jinora and Opal and escaped from Zaofu with them, Ikki, and Meelo.

Returning to Republic City, Korra met up with Asami and Mako, though there reunion soon became tense due to their three-year separation. When Prince Wu was kidnapped, the trio gave chase, tracking the royal down to a train departing from Central City Station. Despite the team's continuous bickering, they found Wu and freed him, though were soon after forced on the defense by several Earth Empire agents. Working together, however, they managed to hold them off and escape. The three friends made amends before Mako retreated to the Sato estate with Wu, and Korra and Asami returned to Air Temple Island. As Korra mulled over her past experiences, she became doubtful over her abilities as the Avatar, though with the support of Asami and Tenzin, she became once again determined to restore balance in the world.

When Jinora asked for her and Opal's help to search for Ryu, who had gone missing with his tour group in the Spirit Wilds, Korra discovered via the plants that Kuvira was harvesting roots from the Foggy Swamp. Splitting for Jinora, she left to warn the world leaders about the impending danger, though she was soon contacted by Jinora again, who called for help as she was being attacked by the vines. With Mako's help, Korra discovered that Jinora, Ryu, and the other tourists' souls had been trapped in the Spirit World, though after failing to meditate in, being blocked again by Zaheer's memory, she concluded that she needed to face the Red Lotus leader. When Zaheer noted that her spiritual block was a conscious choice, Korra snapped at him for having created the "worst dictator the Earth Kingdom [had] ever seen", which lead Zaheer to offer to guide her into the Spirit World. Although Korra initially refused his help, she let him guide her through her traumatic experience, and she managed to make it into the Spirit World, where Raava's spirit lit up within her. Together, they found and rescued the trapped souls.

Baatar Jr. and Korra

Korra managed to force Baatar Jr. to try to talk Kuvira out of conquering the United Republic of Nations by threatening to keep them apart forever, which was something he could not live with.

To help the United Republic prepare for battle, Korra asked the spirits to help defend their new home, though they refused to take part in human wars. When she later learned that Kuvira's attack was imminent, Korra and Team Avatar set out to destroy the train tracks with which they presumed Kuvira would transport her spirit energy cannon to Republic City. Much to her shock, however, she discovered that Kuvira was already nearing the city and had mounted the weapon on an enormous mecha suit instead. While the Earth Empire military forced the United Forces to surrender, Korra formed an airbender stealth team and kidnapped Baatar Jr. in order to force him to try and talk Kuvira out of conquering the United Republic of Nations. The plan failed, however, and then were nearly all killed when she blew up the Future Industries factory in which they were hiding.

While it was decided that Asami and Varrick, with the help of Hiroshi and Zhu Li, would adjust the prototypes of the hummingbird mecha suits in order to cut through platinum, Korra and the other benders faced Kuvira's enormous mecha suit in an attempt to slow it down. After Asami and Hiroshi managed to cut a hole in the suit, which cost Hiroshi his life, Korra, Mako, Bolin, Lin, and Suyin infiltrated the mecha suit. While Lin and Suyin took down the cannon, which ended up being discarded in the Spirit Wilds, Korra faced Kuvira, though their battle was interrupted when Mako and Bolin caused the engine to explode. The two women continued their fight inside the Spirit Wilds, where Kuvira fired the spirit energy cannon at Korra. Although she dove out of the way of the beam, the cannon charged itself with the surrounding spirit vines and overloaded. When the beam threatened to kill Kuvira, Korra jumped in front of her and, entering the Avatar State, held the beam at bay, though the enormous surge of energy expanded around them and exploded, creating a new spirit portal.

Korra and Kuvira were thrown into the Spirit World. Seeing her opportunity, Korra explained that she saw a lot of herself in Kuvira, stating that they were both fierce and determined to succeed, sometimes even without thinking things through. When the metalbender snapped that she had been merely trying to help her people in the absence of the Avatar, Korra understood that Kuvira had only been trying to create a place where she and her people would never have to feel vulnerable again and sympathized with the hardships that come from a life as an orphan. She managed to convince Kuvira to surrender, and when they both exited the Spirit World via the portal, Kuvira gave herself up to Lin and Suyin, acknowledging that the Avatar had saved her life and possessed a power beyond what she could ever hope to achieve.

Later, Korra attended Varrick and Zhu Li's wedding at Air Temple Island, during which she learned that Wu planned to abolish the earth monarchy and establish independent states with democratically elected governments akin to the United Republic of Nations instead, a cause for which she pledged her support. When Korra later distanced herself from the party and gazed over the skyline of Republic City, she was joined by Tenzin. Talking about how much she had already changed the world and how much more she desired to do, they were eventually interrupted by Asami, and Tenzin left the two women to themselves. Korra apologized to Asami for having been absent for three years and tried to comfort her for the loss of her father. When Asami stated that she did not feel like returning to the party and could use a vacation, Korra offered to go with her anywhere she wanted. The two decided to journey to the Spirit World and, upon stepping into the spirit portal, they turned to each other and held both hands while gazing lovingly into each other's eyes, starting their romantic relationship together.

## Vacation in the Spirit World

Korra and Asami proceeded to enjoy a series of adventures in the Spirit World, which was cut short when the mountain they began climbing revealed itself to be a spirit. This spirit was displeased with Korra's accidental creation of the Republic City portal, resulting in the couple being thrown into the air. Korra quickly used her airbending to soften their landing and apologized to Asami for letting their getaway result in them almost getting killed. Asami reminded her that they had been through worse on previous occasions, and she insisted they not let one disgruntled spirit ruin all the fun they had had until that moment. Noting that all their supplies were ruined, they were forced to cut their vacation short. Before leaving, however, Korra leaned in and kissed, both stating that it had been a wonderful few days.

While walking through a forest, Korra and Asami discussed when they realized their feelings for each other. Korra told Asami that when the two had gone race car driving together she felt like somebody was able to understand her wild, excited nature. Asami told Korra that the years Korra was gone had been the longest of her life; and Korra told her that after her injury she had realized her feelings for Asami but had not included it in any letters. When questioned, Korra told Asami that she had been so confused she had not known if what she was feeling was real. As they finished speaking, the same dragon bird spirit who had helped Korra three years prior appeared to give them a lift. Rather than go back to Republic City, Korra asked the spirit to take them to the Southern portal, but wanted to keep it a surprise to Asami. As they arrived, Korra told Asami of her intentions to tell her parents about their relationship; while Asami was initially hesitant, Korra urged her forward. Later on, while having dinner with Tonraq and Senna, Korra and Asami came out about their relationship, and Korra's parents both expressed their happiness for the couple. However, Tonraq subsequently suggested they keep their relationship private when they return to Republic City, which upset Korra. Although Senna reasoned that not everyone would be so accepting, Korra derided her parents as narrow-minded and agreed with Asami's suggestion to leave.

On their way back, Korra apologized to Asami for her parents' behavior, but to Korra's surprise Asami sympathized with them. She explained to Korra that they were most likely worried about her safety, and this was something she understood because part of her wanted to keep Korra to herself. Korra apologized, realizing she had accidentally ignored Asami's feelings on talking to her parents. Asami said it was okay, she was just worried that people would not see their relationship as something special and rare like she did. Korra promised Asami that no matter what people said, she was going to protect Asami, and Asami agreed.[58]

### Return to Republic City

Upon exiting the spirit portal to Republic City, Korra and Asami walked directly into Jinora and the airbenders arguing with Wonyong Keum, whom Asami identified as a former business associate of her father's. Jinora told the two that Keum intended to build an amusement park around the portal, but Keum insisted that he was simply trying to give every common person a chance to visit the Spirit World. While Korra initially hesitated making a decision, Asami told Keum that the Spirit World was sacred, and people like him should not be allowed to enter it. At the same time, the dragon eel spirit, who previously refused Korra's request to fight Kuvira, asked the Avatar to close the portal to keep the likes of Keum from exploiting it. Korra refused, stating her belief that keeping the portal open would ensure harmony between humans and spirits; the spirit said he could not force her to close the portal, but that he would hold her responsible for the portal's safety. When the spirit left, Keum tried to order everyone off his property, but Korra went into the Avatar State and demanding he leave, effectively scaring Keum away from the site. She was subsequently assured by Opal that she would not be alone in defending the portal, as the new Air Nation would be assisting her in that task.

Korra and Asami later arrived to the temporary evacuee camp, interrupting Zhu Li's speech to the airbenders and Kya. Warmly welcomed back by everyone, Korra asked Tenzin how things were in the city. Tenzin answered that, thanks to Zhu Li's efforts, they could regulate the relief efforts for the evacuees while President Raiko was being completely preoccupied with his presidential reelection campaign, at the expense of the evacuees. Korra noted that he had never been the most compassionate person toward, and was not surprised at Raiko's lack of action. When Kya interrupted, suggesting that Korra talk to the evacuees to boost their morale, Korra immediately agreed with her. She asked Asami if she wanted to accompany her while giving the speech to the evacuees; however, Asami said she preferred to stay at the tent helping Zhu Li with practical things. Taking offense at this, Korra retorted, but Asami told her that she felt people would want to see the Avatar, not her. Tenzin urged Korra on to meet the crowd and offered to join her.

As Korra and Tenzin walked through the camp, soon a huge crowd of evacuees quickly surrounded Korra as she apologized for their living conditions, offering them her service. Several evacuees made requests, making her nervous under the pressure. Tenzin joined her side and suggested they head back; however, Korra was not ready to go back without being able to help. She earthbent a podium, and begun holding a speech, using Tenzin's words about change's capability to be both good and bad toward the evacuees, and that she hoped that the changes brought by Kuvira's invasion would give them a chance to start anew, and promised she would work to get the evacuees new homes. Korra's speech was met with loud cheers from the crowd, and Tenzin and Korra returned to the tent where Asami had started to work on plans for new housing developments. Curious about what she had in mind, Korra joined her and suggested showing the plans to Raiko in order to get money from the city to realize the housing plans; Zhu Li agreed, saying she would set up a meeting for the trio and him.

Korra, Asami and Zhu Li met with Raiko at his campaign headquarters to ask him for funding, but Raiko turned the trio down, and told them that the city was broke. Zhu Li and Asami offered money from Varrick Industries and Future Industries respectively to start the project, upon which Raiko's campaign manager, Wenyan, interfered and attempted to convince Raiko to help, explaining to him that this would help his poor reelection ratings, resulting in Raiko's agreement to the plans. As they left, Korra paused to address the spirit portal, and suggested the government buy the land from Wonyong Keum, so they could turn it into a spirit sanctuary. Raiko rejected this idea, repeating that the city was broke and ordered them to leave, making Korra angry, but Asami lead her out of the room, and said that they would find another way to solve the issue.

Korra and Asami later arrived to Air Temple Island, and stood enjoying the sunset from the gazebo. Kya arrived and complimented the two, noting that they made a good couple, surprising Korra and Asami, as they had not told her about their relationship. She explained to couple that she had had her suspicions ever since Tenzin had told her the two of them had left for their vacation together, as it reminded her of the first romantic getaway she enjoyed with her first girlfriend. Korra told her that she had not known about Kya's romantic preferences, and Kya answered that she preferred to keep it private, and that only her friends and family knew. She asked the two if they had told anyone yet, and Asami answered that Korra's parents knew, although Korra promptly stated that they had seemed worried about the reaction of the rest of the world. Kya told them that it was Water Tribe tradition to keep family matters private, all though most families would not judge their children for coming out. Intrigued, Korra asked how Aang reacted when she came out to him and Kya fondly recalled that her father had been very supportive, she described to the new couple that the Air Nomads were very accepting, and that each nation had their own customs when it came to same-sex couples, and that their story was their own to made public when and if they desired to do so. Upon hearing that many nations were poorly receptive toward same sex-couples, Korra told the two that she felt worried she would never be able to enact change, but Asami told her that times were changing, and that people in Republic City were very accepting. The couple's conversation with Kya was interrupted when Bolin and Mako appeared. Kya left the four friends to themselves, though not before letting the young women know that she would be always there for them if they needed advice. Reunited, the four friends caught each other up their lives within the past few weeks, and the Korra and Asami debated whether to share the news of their relationship, before ultimately deciding to do so. However, the moment was cut short when Jinora's spiritual projection appeared, and she informed Team Avatar that the Triple Threats were attacking the airbenders at the spirit portal.

Team Avatar boarded on a flying bison, and flew to the spirit portal as fast as they could to the spirit portal. Mako told Korra and Asami that the Triple Threat Triads had a new leader, Tokuga, who he had been trying to unsuccessfully catch. As they approached the portal, Korra was ready to attack the triad members; but to her horror, spirits begun emerging from it, angered and ready to attack humans. Korra attempted to reason with the angry dragon eel spirit, and told the spirit that attacking humans would only make things worse. Her attempts to reason with the spirits were unsuccessful, and she flew alongside them on her glider attempting to stop them from attacking somebody. However, as she flew overhead, she saw that Asami had been knocked unconscious by some of the triad members, and immediately dropped and ran toward her girlfriend's defense. She fought off all of the attacking triad members, and held Asami in her arms. As she looked up, she saw the dragon eel spirit attacking Tokuga by flying through his body, to her dismay. As Asami awoke, Korra embraced her with a kiss, viewed by all of her allies in the fight. As the two stood up, they explained what they had been trying to tell Mako and Bolin was that they were a couple. Bolin was excited, and said he looked forward to double dates between him, Opal, and the new couple, and Jinora told the couple she thought the news was wonderful. Mako was shocked and froze, taking time to process the events. Letting his brother take the news in, Bolin wondered why the Triple Threat Triad had been near the portal in the first place. Korra, thinking back on the conflict with Wonyong, replied that she had a feeling who had sent them there.

The morning after the battle at the spirit portal, Korra and some of the airbenders flew to the Spirit World in an attempt to reassure the spirits that she was still on their side. Upon entering the Spirit World, however, the group was shocked to find the area surrounding the portal completely destroyed and empty of spirits. Korra was visibly upset by the destruction of the area she had shared with Asami, and Tenzin approached her informing that he knew the area was special to her, and congratulated her on her new relationship with Asami, saying that he was happy for them.

Looking at the destroyed land around the spirit portal, Jinora remarked that only the spirits were powerful enough to cause such destruction in their realm. When Kai asked why they would do so, Korra suggested that they had done so to warn humans to stay out of the Spirit World. Ikki reached forward touching one of the dead plants, and Korra attempted to stop, but was too late. Ikki's touch caused thorned vines to sprout from the ground and attack the airbenders. Korra held off the plants with her firebending, before the group managed to flee through the portal on Oogi. Upon their reappearance in Republic City, Korra and the others noticed General Iroh arriving with a detachment of the United Armed Forces to fortify the portal. Fearing that such a thing would anger the spirits further, Korra urged Iroh to withdraw his troops, but the general explained that President Raiko wanted the spirit portal locked down following last night's battle between the airbenders and the Triple

Threats, and that it was not his goal to upset the spirits. Upon hearing this, Tenzin requested that Iroh allow the Air Nation to keep watch over the portal, but Iroh replied that he had his orders, and suggested that if he and Korra wanted the United Forces to leave, they should take the matter up with Raiko.

Korra and Tenzin left to meet Raiko at the housing construction project being overseen by Asami and Zhu Li, where the president and Wenyan were attempting to curry favor with the evacuees. Upon seeing Korra arrive, Wenyan tried to tell her that Raiko was busy and that she should book an appointment if she wanted to speak to him, but Korra responded by bending a scrap of earth over his mouth and walking past him. She and Tenzin urged Raiko to pull back the United Forces from the spirit portal, but Raiko refused. When Korra tried to argue that his actions would cause another spirit crisis, and that this would drastically reduce his election chances, Raiko retorted that the situation had only happened because of Korra's creation of the spirit portal. Korra tried to defend herself on the basis that she had only done so accidentally, while trying to save the city from Kuvira's out of control spirit weapon, but Raiko pointed out that her actions had nevertheless left many people homeless. He then turned to the refugees, informing them of the vacation she had taken while they were trying to recover from what had happened, despite claiming to have their best interests at heart. Raiko continued that he was once again having to deal with the consequences of her recklessness and selfishness; these remarks bought swift condemnation from Tenzin and Asami, who pointed out that it was Korra's leadership and actions that had stopped Kuvira from taking over the United Republic. However, Korra sadly told them not to worry, and that they should leave.

As Korra, Asami, Tenzin and Zhu Li walked toward Asami's office on the construction site, they discussed the possibility of having Zhu Li run for president in the upcoming elections, Korra remarked that it would be good to have a president she could get along with. Tenzin and Zhu Li left to return to the refugee camp, while Korra followed Asami into her office. Inside, Korra told Asami about what had happened to the land around the spirit portal, and lamented about the current situation, feeling that nothing had changed since the couple got together. Asami responded by moving close to her and telling her that one thing had changed; while there would always be problems to deal with, the couple could overcome anything as long as they stuck together. Korra blushed and started trying to tell Asami something, but she grew too nervous and she left the office, saying that she knew Asami had a lot of work to get back to.

Korra paid another visit to Asami's office the next morning, noticing a number of security guards around who had not been there yesterday. When Korra asked about this, Asami revealed that last night she had been visited by Jargala Omo and the Creeping Crystal Triad, who had attempted to extort her. Furious, Korra offered to go and intimidate Jargala into leaving Asami alone, but Asami urged her to let her handle the situation herself. When Korra insisted that she wanted to help Asami, her girlfriend replied that she did not need it, prompting Korra to turn away with a cold look. Recognizing her girlfriend's anger at her perceived ingratitude, Asami clarified that she simply did not want Korra to have to act as the Avatar every time she had a problem; Korra replied that she was not protective because she was the Avatar, but because she cared about Asami more than anyone and could not bear the thought of anything happening to her. Asami assured her that nothing would happen, and the couple embraced each other.

After the emotional moment, Asami offered to take Korra on a date that evening, suggesting that they could dine at Fan's Dumplings and perhaps enjoy a ride in a turtle-duck boat afterward, with Korra happily accepting the offer. Asami failed to show up for the date, and after Korra was unable to contact her by phone, she suspected that something had happened to her date. Calling Mako and Bolin, the trio went to Asami's office, discovering that it had been attacked and that Asami was nowhere to be seen. Suspecting that the Creeping Crystals had kidnapped her, Korra led the two brothers in attacking the Creeping Crystals' hideout and confronting Jargala. The triad leader denied kidnapping Asami, and allowed the trio to search the hideout if they needed proof. After they failed to find Asami, Jargala ordered them to leave before she and her triad forced them to, with Korra leaving while replying that she would like to see them try.

The team got into Mako's Satomobile, and Mako revealed that Wonyong had also gone missing and hypothesized that he had been kidnapped by the Triple Threats due to Korra's hunch about business between the two. Korra guessed that the same thing had happened to Asami, but before they could investigate, Lin called them with the news that Tokuga and the Triple Threats were attacking a police depot containing the tanks, airships and mecha suits that had been taken after the Earth Empire's attempted invasion of Republic City. Traveling to the depot with the other two to stop the attack, Korra discovered that Tokuga had been mutated by the dragon eel spirit, disfiguring his face and turning his right arm into a tentacle and that the triad leader blamed her for what had happened to him. Korra explained that she had been trying to stop the spirit from attacking him, but Tokuga replied that she should have tried harder, and warned her that her actions would have consequences. He then revealed that he had kidnapped Wonyong, and forced the developer to work for him.

The members of Team Avatar tried to convince Tokuga to surrender, but Tokuga responded by noting they were missing a forth member, hinting that he had taken Asami. Enraged, Korra attacked him with a powerful airbending blast, demanding he reveal her location, but was briefly overpowered by the mutated triad leader, while Mako and Bolin were subdued by a pair of stolen mecha-suits soon afterward. After Tokuga demanded that they and the police stand down and allow him and the Triple Threats to leave, Korra stood up and entered the Avatar State, preparing to fight Tokuga and the Triple Threats. Tokuga replied that if she refused to comply with his demands, Asami would die, indicating a captured airship with a chained Asami being held at the point of a fire dagger by one of Tokuga's men. Unwilling to risk Asami's life, Korra exited the Avatar State and allowed the Triple Threats to leave, sadly whispering to herself that this was all her fault.

## Tracking down Asami Sato

After discovering her girlfriend had been kidnapped by Tokuga, Korra joined the police force in tracking down the Triple Threat Triad. Korra stood on a rooftop with Bolin, Mako, and Lin Beifong and remarked frustratedly that the police had the Triple Threat Triad surrounded, and they should strike now. Lin told her they could not, as Tokuga was holding the civilians in nearby apartment buildings hostages, threatening their lives should the police make a move. Despondent, Korra asked if she should do nothing to help, and Lin came over to talk to Korra saying she had heard about the two, and that they would work to get Asami out of harms way. Korra said that the two had been through many rough situations together, but this time it felt different.

Shortly after, some police had news for Lin and she moved away from the group, leaving the three remaining members of Team Avatar standing on a rooftop, and Mako approached Korra. Korra asked if his arm was feeling any better, but he told her that he had been seeing Kya for treatments but was still unable to bend with it. Mako asked Korra how she was doing, and Korra responded that she was not holding up much better either. She continued that Tokuga's words about her actions having consequences had been on her mind, and she could not help but feel as though maybe if she had continued to protect Tokuga instead of rushing to save Asami the entire situation could have been avoided. Mako dismissed Korra's worries, saying that Tokuga had simply been trying to get into her head; he also said that he knew what Korra was going through, as he had felt a similar way when Korra had been kidnapped by Tarrlok three years prior, and added that he thought he knew a way to find Asami as long as he waited for Lin Beifong to leave.

Korra hugged Mako, and thanked him for being understanding. After exiting Korra's embrace, Mako said that he had been acting a little weird, because he had never had two of his exes date each other before, and it was taking a little time to adjust to. However, he said that he thought the two of them were perfect for each other and that he felt he was the most qualified person to say that.

Shortly after, the remainders of Team Avatar left in Mako and Bolin's cop car to an abandoned building Mako claimed the police had gotten reports of Creeping Crystal activity inside. Korra urged the group to go inside, as Mako clarified to Bolin that they were not here to take the triad down, but to ask them for help. Some of Jargala's men let Korra in, and Korra told Jargala she had realized who had truly taken Asami. Mako furthered that they wished to make a deal, and Korra asked Jargala if she knew of any secret passages throughout Republic City, and in exchange, she promised Jargala she would lead her to where Tokuga's hideout was. Jargala agreed to these terms, and led the trio through some of the old passages in Republic City.

Team Avatar and the Triple Threats immediately sprung into combat, as Korra used a large air gust to knock over several of the mecha suits watching over Asami and Wonyong Keum. Korra continued to fight off several of the Triple Threats in mecha suits but noticed that Tokuga, Asami, and Wonyong were escaping in an airship. Korra ran after them with Bolin and Mako, and called for Jargala to follow her, but the triad leader elected to stay behind instead. Bolin called for Korra to hop onto his motorcycle, but Korra said she had her own ride and created an air scooter she used to chase down Tokuga. She said she had a hunch he was going back to where all of this started and led the two brothers toward the spirit portal.

Korra rushed through the barricades that had been set up, and checked up on the airbenders who had been protesting the United Republic's military occupation. Korra told Tenzin she needed to borrow Oogi, and as Tenzin called after her to be careful, dismissed him saying that Tenzin had known she was never careful. Korra flew up on the bison heading toward Tokuga's airship. She landed on the ship and jumped inside, to see that the pilot's room had been filled with poisonous gas. Korra airbent a sphere of air around herself to help keep the gas away, and seeing Asami in danger, bent one around her as well. Korra offered to drive the airship, but Asami dismissed the suggestion due to her poor driving ability, and said she would fly as long as Korra distracted Tokuga. Korra agreed with Asami's analysis, saying that was probably for the best, only to be interrupted by Tokuga arriving and shattering the glass, allowing the poison gas to leak out of the ship.

Korra shouted to Asami, and Asami decided to land the ship in the Spirit World since the gas was not affecting Tokuga due to the fact he was half spirit, and assumed the poison gas would not affect spirits. Korra and Tokuga continued to fight, as Tokuga swatted at her with his tentacle arm and Korra kicked a gust of air at him; Korra moved from her attack and told him he was done terrorizing

Republic City. However, Tokuga smirked and declared he had only just begun, as he chi blocked Korra, and left her without her bending. Just as he was about to land a fatal strike on Korra, Asami turned the airship, knocking both combatants off their feet, as she demanded that Tokuga keep his "slimy scales off her girlfriend". Tokuga was about to fall out of the shattered windows of the air ship, before he wrapped his tentacle around the window bars, saying that it would take more to get rid of him. Just then, Wonyong Keum appeared holding a hatchet, and cut Tokuga's tentacle arm leaving him to fall, and keeping Korra safe from his attack.

As soon as the ship hit the ground, Bolin, who had followed the ship into the spirit portal, ran over to make sure Korra was okay. She responded that she was, but that some of the Triple Threats were in pretty poor shape. Asami told Korra the landing was rougher than she would have liked, causing Korra to remark that the landing was better than anything she would have done, to which Asami jokingly agreed. Korra also told Asami that she was right, and that together the two could do anything, causing each other to embrace. As soon as the two women released their embrace, the dragon eel spirit came toward the two and accused them of bringing more trouble to the spirits' realm. The spirit claimed that as long as the portal was open, men like Keum would always attempt to exploit it. Korra started to agree, questioning her decisions in keeping the portal open, until Wonyong agreed to cease construction at the portal, saying that he owed his life to Korra and Asami and was willing to do whatever he could to help keep the peace. The dragon eel spirit and others returned to their normal forms, and told Korra they could accept this proposal, but that from now on the spirits would be keeping an eye on her and the rest of humanity. Bolin approached Korra and said that he could not find Tokuga, and that he had not been spotted leaving the portal or in the area surrounding the crash or his drop. Korra proposed that he would lie low for a while, but that he would be back eventually.

Three weeks later, Korra attended an event for Zhu Li's political campaign on the night of the announcements of the results. While there, she saw her parents and her father asked how Asami was doing. She remarked that she had thought he did not want to know, but that she understood because of the historic Water Tribe culture.

He remarked that he did care, and knew that their culture could be somewhat stifling, but that she and Asami had his support no matter what. Korra thanked her dad, and approached Asami, asking to talk. Asami asked if it could wait one minute, because they were about to announce the election results. Shiro Shinobi announced that Zhu Li had won in a landslide victory, and invited her to the stage to make an acceptance speech. As Zhu Li begun speaking, Korra and Asami stood next to each other. As Zhu Li neared the end of her speech and begun to quote Avatar Aang, Korra invited Asami to follow her out onto the balcony, where the two held hands and embraced, and Korra told Asami that she loved her, and Asami responded in turn that she loved Korra too.

## Gaoling crisis

Three months after her defeat of Kuvira, Korra attended a speech of Wu's alongside Zhu Li, Varrick and the other members of Team Avatar, in which Wu, now the king of the Earth Kingdom announced the impending democratic elections taking place in Gaoling. She later watched as Kuvira was bought before a tribunal to answer for her crimes as ruler of the Earth Empire, and witnessed the argument between Kuvira and Suyin after the tribunal session was over.

After Kuvira's trial, Korra and the rest of Team Avatar met with Zhu Li and Wu in Zhu Li's office, where she learned that Commander Guan, the leader of a small army of Earth Empire holdouts, was supposedly planning to disrupt the elections in Gaoling. She agreed to Zhu Li's suggestion that she go with Wu as a symbol of balance and peace, with the rest of Team Avatar joining her. As she and Asami left Zhu Li's office, Korra suggested that the two of them talk to Kuvira and ask her about Guan, but after learning that Asami did not want to be in the same room as the woman who killed her father, Korra agreed to meet with Kuvira on her own.

Travelling to Kuvira's prison, Korra informed her former enemy about Guan, and asked the other woman how she would handle him if she were in Korra's position. Kuvira offered to come and talk Guan into surrendering, but Korra refused and left the prison, claiming that she could handle Guan without Kuvira's help, despite Kuvira warning otherwise.

Korra later learned from Wu and Zhu Li that Guan's army was on the move while meeting up with them and the rest of Team Avatar in a sauna (Wu not wanting to delay informing the others or miss his morning steam bath). As the others discussed what to do, Korra informed them of her meeting with Kuvira and suggested they take her offer, much to the shock of Asami and the skepticism of the others, all of whom had their own grievances with Kuvira. Accepting that Kuvira had wronged them all, Korra nevertheless reminded the others that she had once been the captain of Zaofu's security force and an ally against the Red Lotus, and admitted feeling indebted toward her after she saved Tonraq's life. When Asami argued that they could not be certain of Kuvira's trustworthiness, Korra replied that being blasted into the Spirit World had served as a wake-up call for her. She further added that, having visited Kuvira in her prison, she got the impression that Kuvira was a broken woman who genuinely wanted to redeem herself, and that she (Korra) wanted to give her a chance to do so. Asami asked if Korra truly thought that bringing Kuvira along would work, and after Korra replied that she did, Asami and the others agreed to follow her plan.

After Zhu Li signed papers for Kuvira's temporary release, Korra traveled to the prison and took Kuvira into her custody, before leading her onto the Future Industries airship where Wu and the rest of Team Avatar waited. When the other woman tried to convince her to be less formal now that the two of them were partners, Korra replied that although they were working together, they had no such bond, and that she would not hesitate to take Kuvira down if she attacked her friends or stepped out of line. Korra later convinced Asami to not lock Kuvira inside a platinum cell for the journey to Gaoling, assuring her girlfriend that she would do so herself if Kuvira made a wrong move, though Asami insisted that she would not take her eyes off Kuvira.

Once at Gaoling, Korra backed Kuvira up when the latter suggested she be allowed to go unshackled and change into some smarter clothes, fearing that Guan would refuse to meet with them if Kuvira looked like a prisoner. Leaving Kuvira to get changed, Korra left with Wu and Naga to meet with Mayor Rhee at the Gaoling City Hall, where the voting for the elections would take place. To her dismay, she learned that the only two candidates in the election were a pair of elderly chief magistrates, Ling and Bak. Though Rhee assured her that either of the two would make a fine governor, an unimpressed Korra remarked that she did not know how the voters would be able to decide between them, and left with Wu.

Talking with Wu afterward, Korra correctly guessed that he had not been anticipating candidates like Ling and Bak when he planned to have the states elect their leaders, with the king admitting that he had hoped the process would bring in new political leadership, rather than keep the Earth Kingdom's outdated bureaucracy alive. Korra tried to assure him that the first election would not be perfect, and that it had taken the United Republic a long time to sort itself out politically, but Wu replied that there would be no point to the elections if all of the candidates were like Ling and Bak, as things would not change no matter who won.

At that moment, their conversation would be interrupted by the arrival of Guan and his army at the city hall. Korra radioed her friends about this and told them to bring Kuvira over, before walking down to confront Guan, informing him that the Earth Empire had disbanded and that she was there to ensure the surrender of him and his troops. Guan replied that he had other plans, to which Korra, having anticipated such a response, revealed that she had bought over Kuvira, much to the commander's shock. Korra watched as Kuvira tried to convince Guan to abandon his plans, before the negotiations failed and Kuvira attacked her former commander with her bending. As a battle with Guan's troops threatened to break out, Korra demanded that Kuvira stand down, only for Kuvira to suddenly be electrocuted into unconsciousness with a remotely triggered electrode belt Asami had given her, in anticipation of such an incident. After thanking Asami and having Kuvira taken back to the airship, Korra warned Guan that she would not let him interfere with the election in Gaoling, with Guan revealing that he planned to participate in the election and have Earth Empire supporters elected in other states, thereby legally restoring the Earth Empire to power. He and his army then left, Korra watching them go with a look of surprise.

Korra, and the rest of her group then returned to the airship where, true to her word, Korra had Kuvira locked up in the platinum cell to prevent any more ill-advised actions on her part. When Kuvira woke up, Korra revealed Guan's plan to restore the Earth Empire through politics to her, and listened as the others discussed what to do. After Asami asked if they should hope for the victory of a candidate other than Guan, Korra replied that such a prospect was unlikely, having seen the uninspiring Ling and Bak for herself. When Kuvira suggested that they field a candidate more popular than Guan, an optimistic Korra proposed that they go with Toph, claiming that she was the perfect person due to her reputation and her dislike of the Earth Empire, along with Gaoling being her hometown and the "unique" governing style she would bring. Bolin warned that Toph was not keen to get involved in world affairs the last time he met her, but Korra refused to lose hope, claiming they would just have to convince her otherwise.

Leaving the others to take Kuvira to Zaofu, where she would be imprisoned until the election was over, Korra and Wu left for the Foggy Swamp on Naga to recruit Toph, Korra sharing a kiss with Asami before her departure. The trio headed into the swamp, whereupon Korra used energybending to get a reading on Toph's location through the vines of the Banyan Grove tree. Once she had done so, she discovered Wu cowering in fear, later learning that he had had a vision of Hou-Ting criticizing him for his decision to implement democracy in his kingdom, the deceased queen claiming that people preferred safety and stability as opposed to change and progress.

Arriving at Toph's cave, Korra initially had to find her, the old earthbender having hidden herself in the cave walls with her bending. Once Korra had done so, she tried to convince Toph to stand for election, only for Toph to initially refuse despite her disdain for Guan, due to her dislike of politics and misanthropic nature, as well as the fact that she had not enjoyed growing up in Gaoling. Hearing her refusal, Wu stood up to leave, believing that Hou-Ting might have been right. Hearing this gave Korra an idea, and she whispered into Wu's ear that he should ignore the vision he had experienced. Toph became agitated upon learning of this, believing that ignoring the wisdom offered by the swamp was terrible advice, and had Wu tell her of his vision. Korra recalled how Toph had once told her that the swamp would teach one what they needed to learn, if they were willing to listen, convincing Toph to run, albeit reluctantly.

The four of them returned to Gaoling City Hall the next day, where they discovered that Guan had somehow acquired a large number of supporters from among the public, meaning that Toph's victory in the election was no longer guaranteed. After registering Toph as a candidate, Korra and the others set off to return to the airship.

While riding Naga back to the airship, Korra found a disguised Kuvira driving toward them in a jeep. Seeing her free and dressed in an Earth Empire uniform, Korra threatened her with firebending and did not believe her when Kuvira told her that Mako, Asami and Bolin had been brainwashed, until Toph stepped in and verified that Kuvira was telling the truth. Korra was worried about the safety of her friends, and expressed uncertainty when Wu proposed calling off the election to stop Guan from being elected. When Kuvira told the group not to head back to city hall, as Guan would stop them, the group spotted a Metal Clan airship in the distance, Kuvira explaining that she radioed Suyin.

As the others greeted Suyin, Opal, Wei and Wing, Korra told her party that she would not leave without the rest of Team Avatar as Guan's forces encroached on the airship. With Asami, Mako, and Bolin on the front lines, Korra tried to reason with her girlfriend, but she kept advancing. She tried to capture her brainwashed friends by working with Opal to stun them with airbending and having Suyin, Wei and Wing snag them with metal cables, but Guan snapped them and Asami tried to attack Korra with her electric glove. Korra apologized to Asami as she encased her in earth cuffs, and tried to recover Mako and Bolin before seeing them try and destroy the earth wall that Toph, Su and Kuvira had bent. Korra ordered Kuvira to bring Asami to the ship, and they quickly left with a brainwashed Asami, but having lost Wu to Guan's soldiers and Mako and Bolin still in his army.

Upon the group's arrival in Zaofu, Korra escorted Asami inside the Beifong estate and released her from her platinum pod, her brainwashed girlfriend temporarily confined to Suyin's residence. After Baatar Jr. angrily confronted Kuvira and left for his room, Korra knocked on his door, telling him she understood why he did not want to help Kuvira, but hoping she would help her, adding that the future of the Earth Kingdom depended on it. Baatar Jr. opened his door and invited her in.

Korra joined Suyin's family for a meal, informing Kuvira that Baatar Jr. had agreed to temporarily put aside his anger toward her for the greater good, and that he still felt guilty for everything he did when he was part of the Earth Empire. Kuvira was delighted about his offer to help, but Korra clarified that Baatar Jr. never wanted to see his ex-fiancée again after they recreated the brainwashing device. As Korra watched Kuvira and the Beifongs discuss the political situation in Gaoling, Baatar Jr. entered the room, asking Kuvira to get started on the project.

In the evening, Korra visited Asami in her quarters, telling her that Baatar Jr. and Kuvira had been working all day, and that the nightmare would be over soon. As she reached out to comfort her girlfriend, the other woman angrily swatted her hand away, demanding not to be touched. At that moment, Suyin knocked on the door, informing Korra that Baatar Jr. was ready to begin the process.

Korra was present throughout Baatar Jr. and Kuvira's attempts to undo the brainwashing, but despite Kuvira reading statements to Asami under many different settings, Asami still affirmed her loyalty to Guan. Eventually, Baatar Jr. and Kuvira considered testing the process on a subject who had not been brainwashed. Korra immediately volunteered to be the subject so she could help Asami, but Baatar Jr. cautioned her, noting that the process could cause memory loss and that he would not be responsible for the Avatar's mind getting scrambled. Kuvira then volunteered to be the test subject, noting that it was her responsibility to clean up the messes of the Earth Empire and Guan.

Baatar Jr. confirmed that he had the results he needed from Kuvira, and the next time they attempted the process, Asami's brainwashing was undone. Korra comforted her, with Asami stating that she remembered nothing about when she was brainwashed. The Avatar embraced her girlfriend, but then, Opal, Wei and Wing entered, telling the group to turn on the radio, as Guan had just won the election.

Korra proceeded to call Zhu Li and inform her about the situation. The president confirmed that she had just heard about the election, asking what happened, and why Wu moved up the date of the election. Korra told her that Guan developed new brainwashing technology and used it on Wu, along with many others. Zhu Li was shocked, but Korra told her that Baatar Jr. had successfully found out how to counteract the brainwashing, and asked the president for backup to face Guan. Zhu Li denied Korra, telling her that there might be even more chaos if word should get out that the Earth King had been compromised. She told Korra that she would speak with Su and other world leaders about their options, and ordered for Kuvira to be brought back to Republic City, having proven herself as more of a hindrance than a help.

Korra changed into her pyjamas in a bedroom shared with Asami, and the Avatar asked if her girlfriend was coming to bed as the other woman contemplated by a window. Asami confessed that she could not get over what happened, with it being so strange to not remember entire days of her life. She asked if she said or did anything she may have regretted, but Korra told her that it did not matter, as it had not been her talking. Though Asami was still uncertain, Korra embraced her and told her to put it all behind them. Asami accepted, and the couple headed to bed, but were interrupted by a knock at the door, Suyin entering. Korra asked how her meeting with President Moon went, but Su immediately alerted her that Kuvira had escaped.

When Korra, Asami and Su walked outside the estate, the nonbender raised that Kuvira must have just been waiting for the right moment to escape. Korra disagreed, telling Asami that it was thanks to Kuvira she was free, having warned Korra about Guan's brainwashing in Gaoling and volunteering to be tested on, much to Asami's surprise. Su asked Korra if she had any idea where Kuvira may be heading, and she speculated that she was returning to Gaoling.

Korra headed to Gaoling on Juicy alongside Asami, Suyin, Toph and Opal. When Su spotted Kuvira being attacked by Mako and Bolin at the reeducation camp, Korra stunned the brothers with airbending. At the end of the fight, Kuvira managed to force Guan into surrender, with the entire Earth Empire finally standing down.

Korra read aloud commands to reverse-engineer Mako, Bolin and Wu's brainwashing, she and Asami happily looking on as their friends were freed. She later joined Rhee, Wu, and Kuvira in Gaoling City Hall, where the mayor congratulated her on freeing the state's citizens from Guan's control. Korra told the mayor that he ought to thank Kuvira for taking matters into her own hands, but told her that she was not off the hook, and that she had her orders to take her back to Republic City, which the metalbender accepted. Korra later gathered outside Gaoling City Hall when Wu gave his speech proclaiming that the Earth Empire would need more time to move to democracy, with each state setting its own timetable according to its citizens' wishes.

After Team Avatar returned to Republic City, Korra attended the end of Kuvira's trial, and saw the metalbender take responsibility for her actions by pleading guilty. As White Lotus sentries escorted Kuvira out, Korra told her that she respected her for everything she said in the courtroom, and believed that Kuvira had redeemed herself.

Legacy

By 174 AG, Republic City Park had been renamed Avatar Korra Park in commemoration of Korra's acts of heroism and a statue of her was erected there as well.

---

We watched all 52 episodes and they were so awesome!

When it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so cool!

Katara: It sure is. I'm glad that Korra is the next Avatar.

Lincoln: What year is The Legend of Korra set in.

Me: It said it was set 70 years after the Great War ended.

Zuko: So it takes place in the future.

Nico: It sure does. I think this is so cool that Korra is capable of doing all that.

Laney: It sure is. I like the part where Korra and Asami went into the Spirit Realm together.

Luna: Me too Lanes.

Sam S.L.: And I strongly support her and Korra's relationship.

Me: I do too Sam.

Simon: I support it too.

Azula: It is a really admirable adventure that Korra was on.

Eion: It sure was.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it would be so cool to meet Korra and her friends.

Me: Team Avatar of the 100 Year War and Team Avatar of the Korra Alliance. But it is good that the Airbenders are fully back.

Aang: It sure is.

Katara: Yeah.

Lincoln: I'm guessing we're going to face one of Korra's enemies.

Me: Yep. His name is Amon.

I pulled up Amon's information and history.

---

**Amon**

Amon, born as Noatak, was the main antagonist in the first season of The Legend Of Korra. He is the charismatic and mysterious leader of the anti-bending terrorist organization known as the Equalists, whose ultimate goal is allegedly to create equality by ridding the world of bending and is Korra's first archenemy. A nimble and stealthy fighter, Amon was fearless in facing his opponents, regardless of their bending skills. In reality, Amon was a Bloodbender the son of the notorious crime lord Yakone who was hellbent on destroying the Avatar and conquering Republic City, unkowingly following his father's legacy.

Amon was born as Noatak to the former notorious crime boss, Yakone, along with his younger brother, Tarrlok. The two brothers remained happy during their younger years unaware of their father's true identity, until they both realized their waterbending abilities, prompting Yakone to display a harsher personality towards the two, particularly Tarrlok. Noatak would regularly defend his brother against his father whenever he lashed out on Tarrlok. Eventually, they were both taught to bloodbend, when Yakone revealed his criminal life to them, declaring that they would avenge him and become bloodbenders of the highest order.

Noatak used his profound abilities to perform extraordinary feats, such as manipulating an entire pack of wolves. Unfortunately, he carried the burdens of his father's expectations and eventually became cold and detached. Tarrlok, however, was more often opposed to the idea of bloodbending and found it to be cruel and sinister in nature. Yakone later forced the two to bloodbend each other, and while Noatak showed little restraint in doing so, despite his brother's agonizing screams, he defended Tarrlok when Yakone lashed out on him for refusing to do the same. Noatak then bloodbent his father, and declared that bloodbending was not the most powerful weapon, but that the Avatar was and reminded his father that the Avatar had removed his bending through energybending. He then ran away, despite Tarrlok's pleas, and lead a life of his own, blaming bending for all the events that had caused his life such trauma. Yakone and Tarrlok believed that Noatak died in the harsh tundra of the North Pole.

At one point, Noatak discovered that Bloodbending could be used to permanently block a person's chi-paths which leaves them unable to use Bending, effectively replicating the Avatar's use of Energy Bending to remove a Bender's power. Using this technique, he claimed the alias of Amon and began an anti-bending revolution within Republic City through the organization known as the

Equalists. Amon fabricated a fake backstory for himself and dyed a fake scar over his face as a means to justify his use of a mask. Over time the Equalist movement grew in power as most non-Benders in Republic City lived in poverty and were frequently extorted by criminal gangs ran by Benders, which Amon took advantage of to gain more supporters.

Republic City

When Korra announced her official relocation to Republic City during a press conference at the City Hall, Amon heard her responding to questions through the radio. When his second-in-command inquired him about how he was going to handle Korra's arrival, Amon replied that since the Avatar had arrived early, they would have to "accelerate" their plans.

During an event he held known as "The Revelation", Amon claimed he was born on a small farm to a family of non-benders. The family was then apparently harassed by a firebender. When Amon's father confronted the supposed assailant, the firebender ruthlessly murdered his family and severely deformed Amon's face, prompting him to wear a mask to conceal his facial scars. Amon then claimed that the spirits determined the Avatar to be a failure and blamed every war in history on Bending thus they granted him the power to remove people's Bending in order to bring a new balance to the world. He set forth a demonstration to remove Lightning Bolt Zolt's bending, though allowed him to fight for it. Amon was successful, and removed his bending in the presence of his followers, along with Korra and Mako, who had infiltrated the event.

He later defeated more benders, including Shady Shin. However, before he could remove Bolin's bending, Korra let out a steam screen into the room, allowing Bolin to escape with his brother, Mako. As the brothers and Korra later escaped, Amon elected to leave them be, so he could allow word of his power to spread. Amon had made a severe impression on Korra, as she was plagued by nightmares of him taking away her bending.

Once he heard that the United Republic Council had proclaimed him public enemy number one, he spread a message over the radio to his fellow Equalists, using the actions of the council as proof of the oppressing nature of benders. However, he declared that their goals would not be stopped from this problem. After Councilman Tarrlok and Avatar Korra successfully executed a raid on an Equalist training facility in the Dragon Flats district, he was publicly challenged by Korra to a midnight duel on Aang Memorial Island with the condition that the island would be exempt of the task force and chi blockers. Amon didn't show up on time, nor did he come alone. As Korra was on her way to leave the island, many Equalists reeled in Korra inside the island's museum. There, Amon emerged from the shadows and revealed to her that he got her message. Amon told Korra that their showdown is inevitable but is premature at that moment, declaring that rather than taking her bending, he told would "save [her] for last", but would nonetheless "destroy [her]". He then knocked out her and let her retain her bending.

On the eve of the Pro-bending championship match, Amon demanded that the council shut down the Pro-bending Arena and put an end to the tournament, threatening that there would be "severe consequences" if they did not. The council voted to keep the arena open, which Amon revealed to be in line with his plans for the situation. He invaded the arena after the Wolfbats won by cheating and called out Republic City and stripped Tahno of his bending. After making a speech to the audience and partially destroying the arena, Amon airlifted out of the arena, narrowly escaping Korra's attacks.

Several days later, Amon, accomponied by several Equalists, appeared to Tarrlok in his hideout deep within the surrounding woodland of Republic City. Despite Tarrlok's unique bloodbending skills, Amon was minimally affected by the bending, taking a momentary pause to regain control, and was eventually able to counteract his bending completely. Tarrlok, confused that his bloodbending had been deflected, was then swiftly subdued by Amon and had his bending removed, paralyzing him for a period of time. At that moment, Tarrlok noticed that Amon's Bending removal process felt identical to that of Noatak's Bloodbending, making him realize that Amon was actually his long lost brother in disguise. Aware that Tarrlok figured out his identity, Amon held his brother in a solitary prison.

After the United Forces battle fleet arrived during the battle for Republic City, Amon's forces engaged them with a surprise attack, with an aerial assault led by Hiroshi Sato destroying the fleet after it ran into a minefield. Later on, when Korra and Mako infiltrated Air Temple Island to locate Amon, they instead found Tarrlok's private prison. Tarrlok proceeded to tell the two about Noatak's backstory and how he was actually using Bloodbending to remove a person's bending. With that knowledge, Korra and Mako vowed to expose Amon as a fraud during the victory rally.

When Korra challenged Amon's story of his past at the rally in the pro-bending arena and claimed that he's a waterbender, Amon revealed his face to the crowd, showing what appeared to be a firebending scar stretching across his face, thus making Korra look like she was lying. As Amon turned his attention to Tenzin and his children to "wipe out Airbending," Mako shot lightning at the stage, allowing Korra time to free Tenzin and his family. Amon, his Lieutenant, and several other chi blockers attempted to fight back but were all blown off the stage by Mako and Tenzin.

Amon pursued and eventually found Korra, subduing her with bloodbending. When Mako arrived to help, he too was stopped by Amon's bloodbending. With the Avatar and her friend helpless, Amon took away Korra's bending. This action was witnessed by the Lieutenant, who, after seeing Amon use bloodbending, denounced him as a traitor and attempted to attack, although Amon was able to stop him easily with his bloodbending power and hurled him through the air.

The distraction, however, allowed Mako to struggle into position and blast Amon with lightning, buying time for him and Korra to escape. Amon caught up with them and again used his bloodbending to stop them. He prepared to take away Mako's bending, musing over the fact that no one else had been able to resist him so, and that it was almost a shame to take bending away from one so talented. Korra, however, seeing Mako in danger suddenly unlocked her airbending and used it to to knock Amon away from Mako. As she unleashed a barrage of air attacks upon him, Amon attempted to fight back with bloodbending, but the narrow corridor allowed Korra to keep on attacking and blast him out a window into the harbor below.

### Defeat and death

A crowd of Amon's followers witnessed him fall into the ocean and soon after saw his mask rise from the water, they denounced Korra as a tyrant believing she had just killed Amon. Amon, about to drown, arose from the sea on a giant column of water out of instinct, unaware that his followers witnessed him Waterbending and that this fake scar was washed away by the ocean thus confirming the Avatar's accusations of him being a fraud. Realizing that he had lost everything, Amon dodged Mako's blasts of fire and fled, deciding to reconcile with Tarrlok and start over. They escaped out to sea on an Equalist speedboat. Amon, now going by his true name, happily spoke of how there was nothing they could not do together, and shed a tear. Tarrlok, however, used an Equalist glove to ignite the fuel tank, causing the boat to explode, killing them both and putting an end to Yakone's vengeance plans for good. Over the course of the next 6 months Korra used Energybending to cure all of Amon's victims.

### Legacy

Amon returned in Book 3 as one of Korra's hallucinations when the Red Lotus administered mercury poison into her body. During this visage, Zaheer 's face slowly crumbled, revealing Amon's mask, telling her the world didn't need her anymore.

### Toph's Opinion

Amon was mentioned by Toph, when she explained to Korra that even through Amon fought for the wrong side, his intentions of wanting equality for all was a reasonable motive. After the Anti-Bending Revolution, Republic City abolished its un-elected United Republic Council, because of it's unfairness among non-benders. Instead Republic City had a democratically elected president that gave non-benders a voice above benders and finally equalizing non-benders and benders.

## The Equalists

The Equalists are a revolutionary and terrorist organization in the animated series The Legend of Korra serving as the main antagonistic force of Season 1/Book 1: Air and Video game with same name. They are directed against the art of bending and as a direct result, against benders themselves. They serve as one of the main conflicts in the series.

The Equalists utilize chi blocking as a means to counteract bending and its advantages. They also utilize long-range weapons, which they use to tie together and hold down the arms and legs of their enemies, similar to a meteor hammer. Other tools and equipment that the Equalists use include smoke grenades, motorcycles, electrified gauntlets, and mechanical suits.

They were lead by the masked revolutionary, Amon, whose main goal was to ultimately rid the world of bending. Through difficult training, the chi-blocking Equalists were skilled enough to defeat both Korra and Mako in combat, avoiding their bending strikes and successfully subduing both expert benders. They also share the same belief and intentions as that of their leader.

However, after Amon was exposed as a waterbender and a bloodbender, the Equalist lost their belief in "equality". It's implied that Amon's true goal wasn't equality for non-benders, but rather conquering Republic City.

In order to fulfill their goal, the leader, Amon, decided to accelerate the plans after the early arrival of the Avatar to the city, a reason why an Equalist assembly called "The Revelation" was scheduled to be carried out. For this purpose, they kidnapped some Triple Threat Triad members and Bolin. Mako and Korra witnessed the Equalist ride away in a truck with their hostages. The duo gave chase on Naga, and the Equalists were forced to evade some firebending and earthbending attacking. Eventually, two Equalists on motorcycles, stayed behind to face their pursuers. With a well-aimed throw, one Equalist fighter tripped the polar bear dog by tying her legs together with a rope. As the animal's riders were thrown free, the two Equalists prepared for a hand-to-hand combat with the two benders. With their superior agility, the two Equalist fighters were able to immobilize Korra and Mako with chi blocking, but they retreated when Naga untangled herself and came to the rescue of her friends.

Later, at the rally, Amon gave a speech, telling the audience about his life story and his motivation to lead the revolution. He blamed the benders of the world to be the cause of every war that has ever been and showcased his plans for all the benders in the world on the prisoners by demonstrating an ability the spirits had granted him, the ability to take away a person's bending permanently. Unknown to the attendees at the time, however, Korra and Mako had infiltrated the rally, and just before Amon could remove Bolin's bending, Korra released vast amounts of steam from the water boilers, creating enough of a distraction and cover for Mako to overpower an Equalist fighter, grab Bolin and get out before anyone could react.

Amon's second-in-command, the Lieutenant, defeated the two brothers rather easily with his electrified kali sticks while they were trying to escape, however, Korra arrived and earthbent him into a wall before he could do more damage. As the trio escaped on Naga, the Equalists wanted to give chase, but Amon gave the order to let them go, stating that the Avatar was the best person to spread the word of his power.

The Equalists and their leader has made a profound impression on the Avatar, as Korra had nightmares about being attacked by them after witnessing their skill at the rally. When Korra later aided a special task force led by Councilmen Tarrlok to raid a secret underground training facility in the Dragon Flats district, an Equalist ambushed her when she was in pursuit of two trainees. However, Korra managed to evade his attack and immobilize him by bending a rock straight into his stomach. A second Equalist member was frozen to the wall when Tarrlok came to Korra's rescue. The raid resulted in the defeat and capture of four Equalist members.

At the ensuing press conference, Korra challenged Amon to a duel on Aang Memorial Island at midnight, without the presence of the task force or the chi blockers. However, Amon didn't hold up on his end of the deal, and as Korra was heading home, believing he didn't turn up, several Equalists engaged in a fight with the Avatar and quickly overpowered and immobilized her. It was only then that Amon emerged from the shadows and explained part of his plan to eradicate all benders. Knocking Korra out cold, but without doing further damage, the Equalists left her in the island's museum.

Amon later demanded a shutdown of the pro-bending arena via radio, prompting the Council to abide and cancel the championship tournament in order to avoid conflict. However, Chief Lin Beifong arrived, offering the arena extra security during the match, which the Council agreed to. The Equalists somehow managed to enter the arena, regardless, disguised as arena spectators. After the match, they sprang into action, having hidden electrified gauntlets in their various belongings, and began using them on numerous spectators, including the police sent to secure the arena. Amon and several Equalists quickly evaded and subdued the White Falls Wolfbats (who were still present on the playing field), while the Fire Ferrets (Korra, Mako, and Bolin) were seized by the Lieutenant and tied together. The Wolfbats were then flung into the surrounding water after having their bending removed. Amon then gave a speech to the arena's audience, declaring war on all benders, while several Equalists used the gauntlets to keep the spectators in place.

## Advocates

Advocates of the Equalist revolt have seized Republic City in the thousands. This is particularly noticeable when Korra first enters Republic City and later when she and Mako infiltrate The Revelation lead by Amon, where thousands of anti-benders are seen gathering to hear Amon's speech, much to the surprise of Mako.

The first sign of anti-bending propaganda appears with a man who was attempting to persuade passersby in a park in Republic City to join Amon in his Equalist revolt, when Avatar Korra and her polar bear dog, Naga, passed by as well. She challenged his bold remarks about bending being "tyrannical" and that those who practiced it forced the non-benders of the city to become "lower-class citizens, because of which the protester focused his attention on her. Quickly singling her out to be a bender herself, he used Korra's hotheaded attitude to his advantage, and gained the support of the passersby when he alleged that benders like her "only use their power to oppress [non-benders]". Unable to come up with a better response to refute these accusations, Korra claimed that he was "oppressing [himself]", a statement that didn't make sense according to the man, and rode away under loud protest of the crowd.

He later encountered Korra a second time, this time with Mako by her side. When he announced an event regarding a revelation, Korra forced him to reveal when and where it was.

## Rising threat of Equalist revolution

When Amon got his chance to rise to power, he, together with his rank-and-file of Equalists, orchestrated a revolt against all benders alike. They fought benders with chi blocking to counter-act bending and held resentment towards the current Avatar, Korra. The Equalists' main revolt was in Republic City, a large metropolis populated with people from all four nations.

Eventually, when the news of Amon's ability to remove bending surfaced in the city, Councilman Tarrlok set up a task force in order to combat the Equalist threat. After recruiting Avatar Korra to the team, the force raided a chi blocking training school, defeating and capturing all the Equalists there and sent them to jail.

## Fall of Republic City

The next day after Tarrlok was captured by the Equalists, an emergency meeting was to be held and was orchestrated by councilman Tenzin. On the eve of the meeting, however, the Equalists sent in their operatives who infiltrated Republic City and eventually found and captured almost all members of the United Republic Council except for Tenzin, leaving him as the sole leader of both Republic City and the United Republic as a whole. Short afterward, the Equalists launched their attack and began their assault in Republic City, bombing various buildings and sending in ground troops supported by Mecha-Tanks. As a result of the bombardments from their airships and their army, the Metalbending police was unable to protect the city and was eventually overrun and defeated.

During the invasion, an airship was sent to Air Temple Island and began assaulting the island and the air temple where Tenzin and his family resided their as well as Avatar Korra. Since Tenzin and his family were the last known air benders still alive at the time, the island held great significance and was invaded. Despite the best efforts of Lyn Beifong and the White Lotus Sentries, Air Temple

Island had fallen and was used by Amon as his own personal base of operations. Tarrlok was imprisoned there and Republic City had fallen to the Equalists. Prior to the fall of the city, however, Tenzin managed to contact the United Forces, the armed forces of the United Republic of Nations, and they sent in a naval division lead by General Iroh to retake the city. The division, however, was attacked and bombed to ruins by Equalist biplanes lead by Hiroshi Sato and they wiped out the fleet, killing many of the crew members, and capturing General Iroh, leaving Republic City in Equalist hands once again.

## Equalist Victory Rally

Following their victory over the United Republic and by extensions benders, the Equalists had begun to celebrate their victory as they've conquered the capital of the United Republic and were preparing for the next counter-attack. To celebrate, Amon and the Equalists held a victory rally at the Pro-Bending Arena and all known members of the movement and their supporters had gathered inside the arena to celebrate. The rally was protected by Mecha-Tanks and other Equalist troops while the arena was decorated with Equalist banners both inside and out. On the eve of the rally, Korra and Mako managed to steal Equalist uniforms and sneak onto Air Temple Island where they found out about the rally as well as where Tarrlok was imprisoned at and that Amon himself is actually his brother, Noatak, and is actually a bloodbender. Korra and Mako went to the arena and infiltrated the rally where they saw Amon take center stage and give a speech about his life and the victory he and his fellow Equalists had over the oppressive benders of the world. Korra however, revealed herself and interrupted Amon's speech where she revealed the information about Amon being a bloodbender as revealed by Tarrlok in an attempt to discredit him.

Amon however, took off his mask and revealed a large scar on his face as evidence that he's correct. Korra was taken by surprise but was later interrupted when she saw Tenzin and his family captured and ready to have their bending taken away as part of the revolution. Korra and Mako intervened however and saved the remaining airbenders. Amon and Korra fought across the stadium and when they were left alone, Amon used his bloodbending revealing that Tarrlok was right all along. Mako and Korra fought Amon where the latter took away the former's bending and supposedly eliminate the Avatar for good, but she had mastered airbending and threw Amon out the window. His followers saw his mask and thought that he was dead, but he used waterbending to fly up to the surface and his scar wore off as it was really makeup. With the truth out, Noatak fled and freed his brother where the two of them fled to start a new life, but Tarrlok ended up electrocuting the engine of the speedboat they were in, killing both of them in the process.

## Hundun's arrival and revenge

After Amon's true identity was exposed, most members ended up returning to their former lives while some more radical members refused to and continued the equalist plan of bringing equality to the world through the elimination of bending despite the revelation of Amon's true identity. All remaining equalists now occupied abandoned quarters. After a year of Equalist Revolution and few weeks after Unalaq Crisis a mysterious man named Hundun bribes remaining Equalists to get revenge on Korra for bringing "Inequality" to the world since Unalaq Crisis.

For most of the rest of game have Korra and Naga fight with this group again with Triple Raid Triad that Hundun. Until end that they back out as Hundun was purified from Korra's Waterbending. This is seemly the very last time we see this group afterward.

## Aftermath and Legacy

The Equalists never appear again after their second defeat at the hands of Avatar Korra, but it's implied that they're still alive and remaining members remain active throughout Republic City. After the Spirit wilds had re-emerged, the remnants of the Equalists fled into the forests and used it as their new base where they remain in hiding attempting to rebuild and continue their quest for equality despite Amon's revelations. While damage had been done to Republic City, the Equalists were not completely forgotten as their goals of equality were actually achieved, but in a different way. The United Republic Council had been dissolved in the aftermath of the Anti-Bending Revolution and was instead replaced by the office of the President who was democratically elected by the people. Raiko became the first president of the United Republic and since he was a non-bender, he became a symbol for equality between both benders and non-benders, effectively achieving the ideas of equality espoused by the Equalists, but to a less extreme route instead. 3 years later, Toph Beifong mentioned the Equalist revolution when lecturing Avatar Korra about how Amon, Unalaq, and Zaheer all had the intention of improving the world despite their radical measures and despicable actions.

## Organization

The Equalists originally followed the teachings of Amon, who originally received them allegedly from a spirit in a vision which stated that the Avatar had failed humanity and that bending was a curse that needed to be eradicated. According to the teachings of Amon, bending is the main cause of imbalance in the world and was the sole source of all conflicts and wars in the world as well as bending only being used as a means of oppressing non-benders due to their genetic differences. In order to fully achieve equality, bending must be eradicated with all bending abilities taken away from benders, who he believed was used to oppress the non-bending majority, and for the "bending elite" to be overthrown in a large-scale social, political, and military revolution. By eliminating bending, the divide between the two groups would be eliminated and equality would finally be restored with no one having an inherent advantage over another person and a free society would be created.

As noted by Tarrlok, a large amount of the Equalist ideology was a facade made by Amon in order to obtain supporters, as Noatak's true goal was to destroy the Avatar and conquer Republic City where his father had previously failed. Nonetheless Amon did geniunely believe that bending was the cause of every major conflict in history and the world would be more peaceful if bending were to become extinct. Likewise Amon's followers genuinely believed in the goal of ending oppression towards non-benders, a goal that would ultimately be acheived albeit not through force as Amon intended.

---

We gasped in sheer shock and horror!

Me: What a heartless monster! The senseless slaughter of innocents just to end Bending. What a fucked up, blind and delusional man.

Lincoln: Indeed.

Lucy Loud: He deserves nothing but death.

Me: Yes he does. At our hands.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That he does lads.

Me: Lets head to the Simulator for this.

Everyone cheered.

We went to the simulator.

---

We got ready and we were in for an amazing fight in Republic City. We went into the Simulator and it activated and we found ourselves in Republic City.

---

Republic City is the capital city of the United Republic of Nations as well as one of the largest and most modern cities in the world, with a population of millions. Located on the shores of Yue Bay, it is built upon what was once the territory of a Fire Nation colony and was founded by Fire Lord Zuko and Avatar Aang after the conclusion of the Hundred Year War as a haven for immigrants from all across the four nations. Being a modern urban center, Republic City boasts significant high-rise development as well as the widespread use of automobiles, motorcycles, and airships.

Republic City is home to a variety of iconic landmarks. These include a monumental statue of Avatar Aang in Yue Bay, a spacious city park, many suspension bridges, and skyscrapers. The Metalbending Police Force utilizes metalbending for civil law enforcement. Pro-bending is the city's most popular sport.

Republic City faced high levels of crime and civil unrest and during the time of Avatar Korra, several major events which occurred in the city, such as the Anti-bending Revolution led by the Equalists, the assault of the Dark Avatar, which created an enclave of Spirit Wilds within the city, and the invasion by the Earth Empire, which devastated the area of the Spirit Wilds and the surrounding cityscape, though also resulted in the creation of a spirit portal within the ruined remains of the downtown district.

---

Silver Banshee: So this is Republic City?

Me: Wow. It's amazing.

Nico: It sure is an amazing city.

Hunter: Ja. It's so amazing.

Stella (Loud House): It's hard to imagine that it's that advanced.

Lincoln: Look over there!

We saw a statue of all of us on an island and it showed that we had our wings spread and we were watching over the island

Nicole: Wow! That's a Statue of us.

Aang: So they erected a statue in our honor.

Me: Because we are the ones that overthrew Fire Lord Ozai.

Zuko: That's right.

We walked around the city and we saw a lot of amazing buildings and so much more. We got to the park and we saw an amazing statue of Avatar Korra. It was a beautiful statue.

Me: Wow. It's a statue of Avatar Korra.

Zuko: Amazing.

Katara: Wow. She did an amazing job as the Avatar.

Aang: Just like me.

Nico: She sure did.

Qin: What did Korra do that was so powerful that got her this statue?

Me: She defeated an evil terrorist group called the Red Lotus.

I went over their history.

---

The Red Lotus, also known as the Order of the Red Lotus, is an antagonistic faction founded by Xai Bau after the Hundred Year War, who broke off from the White Lotus after they came out of secrecy and openly served the Avatar as bodyguards and trainers. They believe in true freedom and the destruction of governments (like anarchists), and desire to undo the actions of Avatar Wan and have humans and spirits coexist once more. They are the true (albeit unseen) antagonists of Book 2 of Legend of Korra, and also the main antagonists of Book 3.

When news that Korra was the new Avatar spread, Unalaq planned to kidnap her to release Vaatu, presumably to create chaos. He sent Zaheer and his band out to abduct her, but they were stopped and imprisoned by Sokka, Zuko, Tenzin and others. Unalaq covered his involvement with the abduction and helped to imprison them, going on to follow his own ambitions by merging with Vaatu and become the Dark Avatar, which was never part of the original plan.

13 years later, after Harmonic Convergence, Zaheer discovers that he is an airbender, and his hope in achieving his goals is restored. He escapes prison and frees his friends, and planned to kidnap Korra once again. They also planned to kill the world's leaders. Once they succeeded in capturing Korra, they planned to poison her, which would trigger the Avatar State, which is when they would subsequently kill her, thus ending the Avatar cycle forever. They fail in their mission, however, and everyone except for Zaheer dies in the ensuing battle. Zaheer is instead incarcerated, no longer a feasible threat on his own. Even after the main members of the group are taken down, Zuko still thinks that there are other Red

Lotus members out there. After the incarceration of Zaheer, President Raiko declared the Red Lotus a terrorist organization in the eyes of the United Republic of Nations.

---

Everyone gasped.

Qin: That is horrible!

Me: It is. They were out to kill the Avatar and all benders.

Nico: Pure evil.

Then a yellow beam of light appeared and out came Avatar Korra and Asami!

Me: Avatar Korra!

Korra: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an awesome honor to meet all of you.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Korra. We were told so much about you.

Korra: I know.

Stink Bomb (Skylanders): It's so awesome to meet you, Korra!

Weirdwolf: Did you and Asami enjoy your time at the Spirit World?

Asami: We sure did. Thank you.

Korra: Yeah.

Chromedome: We're okay with you and Asami being in a relationship. Some of us just happen to be lesbians as well.

Korra: We appreciate that.

Asami: It's really amazing.

Me: I'm happy for both of you.

Sam S.L.: Me too. Luna and I are in a relationship as well.

Luna: That's right.

Me: And I fully support them. And if anybody has a problem with that, then they can go fuck themselves.

Korra: Thank you J.D.

Lincoln: Well said.

Korra was reunited with all her friends: Jinora, Mako and Bolin.

I then sensed someone hiding in the bushes. Someone evil.

Me: You can't hide from us that easily.

I fired an energy blast at some bushes and it hit the base of the bushes and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Out of the explosion came AMON THE BLOODBENDER TERROR!

Amon: I'm impressed you were able to flush me out J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I sensed your evil from a mile away.

Korra: I can't believe that you're still alive Amon. I thought I was rid of you for good after you nearly killed me.

Azula: (to Amon) You go around robbing benders of the one thing that makes them who they are? And people called me a monster back then.

Amon: (Gasps) Princess Azula!? But that's impossible! You were lost forever in the Forgetful Valley.

Me: No she wasn't.

Azula: But I am very much alive.

Me: But this time we will not let you get away.

Amon: (restrains me) Oh, don't be a baby. You don't need your bending abilities. You have other powers. (places two fingers on my forehead with his other hand on the back of my neck)

Me: I don't think so.

I flared up my power and sent him flying and he crashed into a wall.

Me: You are a monster Amon.

Amon: How did you stop me!?

Me: None of your fucking business.

Korra: Things have changed since we last fought, Amon!

Dark Spicer and Vanitas came out.

Me: Oh great. Dark Spicer and Vanitas.

Lok: Why can't you guys leave us alone!?

Vanitas: Because we vowed that we wouldn't stop until we killed all of you.

Me: Good luck with that.

Dark Spicer: (to Korra) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Not if Korra kicks your ass first.

?: Then I'll help him out.

I recognized that voice.

Me: I didn't think you would survive after all these years. Kabuto Yakushi.

Out came KABUTO YAKUSHI and he was in his Sage Mode!

Kabuto Yakushi (in Japanese: 薬師カブト, Yakushi Kabuto) is the secondary antagonist of Part I of the Naruto series and a major antagonist in Part II, Naruto Shippuden. He is a rogue ninja who originally worked with Orochimaru before striking out on his own and becoming a more dangerous threat to the protagonists in his own right, until he found his true self and became a valuable ally, along with Obito Uchiha against Madara and Black Zetsu.

During the course of the series, Kabuto acted as a supporting antagonist in the Chunin Exams Arc and in the Konoha Crush arc, the secondary antagonist in the Search for Tsunade Arc and in the Tenchi Bridge Reconnaissance Mission Arc, the main antagonist in the Three Tails' Appearance Arc, the secondary antagonist in the Fourth Shinobi World War: Countdown Arc and in the Fourth Shinobi World War: Confrontation, the main antagonist in the Power Arc and a supporting antagonist in the Fourth Shinobi World War: Climax Arc.

In the Japanese dubbed version, he was voiced by Nobutoshi Canna as an adult, and Mariko Mizuno as a child. In the English dubbed version, he was voiced by Henry Dittman (who also voices Craniamon) as an adult, and Tara Sands as a child.

When Kabuto was a child, he was found outside a destroyed village with a head injury and no memories.

He was brought to an orphanage where a nun named Nonō Yakushi treated him and due to his shyness, said nothing to anyone, not even thanking Nonō for her kindness.

Thus one of the other orphans, Urushi, asked if Kabuto had any manners, before putting a helmet on his head to protect his head wound. Urushi said his lack of a name was annoying and Nonō, taking inspiration from the helmet, decided to call him "Kabuto". That night, Kabuto, feeling guilty because he didn't thank Nonō, got out of bed to look for her. However the other wards caught him and he got in trouble for being up past curfew.

They brought Kabuto to a clock to teach him the time of curfew and at first, it seemed like he was too young to know how to tell time.

However Nonō saw he was squinting and gave the boy her glasses, letting him figure out the curfew time. Since the orphanage couldn't afford to get glasses for Kabuto, Nonō allowed him to keep hers. The boy started crying in gratitude, thanking her over and over as she consoled him.

As he grew up, Kabuto learned medical skills from Nonō, helping her heal shinobi and raise money for the orphanage. This led to his first meeting with Orochimaru, who suggested that he become a shinobi, but Kabuto wasn't interested. But later, the boy overheard Nonō talking with Danzō Shimura, who wanted an orphan in exchange for his funding the orphanage.

Kabuto took him up on the offer and would be assigned to missions, infiltrating hidden villages. On one of these missions in Iwagakure, Kabuto's cover was blown and he had to retreat, accidentally attacking Nonō as he did so. She was unable to recognize him, even as he was healing her injuries, and Kabuto started to reflect on and question his purpose in life.

Kabuto was again approached by Orochimaru, who told him that his fight with Nonō had been orchestrated by Danzō as Kabuto has become to mush of a liability due to his skills. Furthermore, having been show photos of what she was made to think was Kabuto, Nonō was tricked into killing him on the promise that Root would release him from his position. Orochimaru went on reveal his position to kill the survivor and enraged Kabuto by pointing out that Root's missions have made him devoid of an identity to truly called his own.

However, admitting he sees a bit of himself in the the youth, Orochimaru offered him a new identity and a position as his right-hand man in the Hidden Sound village. Orochimaru did indeed give Kabuto his new identity, that he'd been found at the Battle of Kikyo Pass and he'd been raised by a captain in the Konoha Medic Corps.

Kabuto was later sent to spy on Sasori for Orochimaru, however the Akatsuki member used a technique to make him his own sleeper agent. But Orochimaru was able to break Sasori's control over Kabuto, who would continue to pretend to be the Akatsuki member's servant so as to find out about the Akatsuki's plans.

During Kabuto's time in Konoha, he attained the rank of genin and took part in the Chunin Exams, so as to gain information on the other participants for Orochimaru. Also Kabuto helped Orochimaru with his human experiments, gaining more knowledge on the human body over the next few years.

## Invasion of Konoha

Before the Chunin Exams, Kabuto befriended the Rookie Nine by giving them information on the other competitors. In the second phase, Kabuto teamed up with Team 7, so he could get through it with as little effort as possible.

They eventually faced off against Team Oboro and Kabuto saved Naruto from an attack, which caused his glasses to get knocked off. He briefly lost his composure and his Killing intent appeared, paralyzing Team Oboro, as well as Sasuke and Sakura.

However Kabuto allowed Naruto to defeat Team Oboro and afterwards, he met back up with his team, Yoroi Akado and Misumi Tsurugi, before giving his report on Sasuke to Orochimaru. After his master went to observe Sasuke himself, Kabuto forfeited from the Chunin Exams. He made the excuse to Naruto that he was tired, weakened, and afraid to risk his life anymore, but in reality, he feared that he might show his real abilities and expose himself.

Eventually, Orochimaru had learned all he wanted about Sasuke and commanded Kabuto to capture him. The defector genin was able to defeat the eight ANBU guarding Sasuke, but was forced to retreat by Kakshi Hatake.

After this, Kabuto talked with Baki about the imminent Sunagakure and Otogakure invasion of Konoha. However they realized that Hayate Gekko was eavesdropping and Kabuto offered to deal with him, but Baki did it instead.

During the finals of the Chunin Exam, Kabuto killed an ANBU member and disguised himself with his garb, hiding in the audience. After Sasuke wounded Gaara, Kabuto used a technique to make the audience fall asleep to start off the invasion of Konoha.

He sent an Otogakure ninja after Naruto, while he pursued Sasuke, thinking that he could be a problem if he wasn't dealt with quickly. However, Kabuto seemed to expect the Oto ninja to fail, since he only wanted to test Naruto's abilities. After the invasion was stopped, Kabuto retreated from the village.

## Search for Tsunade

Due to Orochimaru being badly wounded from the invasion, he and Kabuto searched for Tsunade, hoping she could heal him. They managed to find her and apparently convinced her to help them, but as she was healing Orochimaru, Kabuto realized her healing techniques had killing intent in them and stopped her. After Tsunade revealed her intent, Kabuto resolved to beat her into complying. Though outmatched even after a Military Rations Pill to strengthen himself, Kabuto used Tsunade's hemophobia against her before Shizune arrived, easily beating her.

When faced by Naruto, surprised that he was working for Orochimaru, Kabuto overwhelmed the youth and insulted his dream as he managed to land a mortal blow on his heart. However Naruto hit Kabuto with a Rasengan, gravely wounding him and leaving him unable to fully heal as he helped Orochimaru summon Manda before retreating from the fight. Later when Orochimaru was waiting for Sasuke to come to their base, Kabuto advised him to take Geny'maru as his new host while talking Kimimaro into risking his life to bring Sasuke to them.

## Further Missions with Orochimaru

Almost three years later, Kabuto encountered the reformed Team Kakashi under Yamato when arrived at a meeting with Sasori's spy and found that agent was Kabuto. However, ordered to kill Sasori, Kabuto destroyed the Hiruko puppet before Orochimaru revealed to him that their opponent was not Sasori.

While Orochimaru fought Naruto, forced to be at the sidelines, Kabuto healed Sakura after she was accidentally attacked by Naruto in his four-tailed form and told her that they had a mutual enemy in the Akatsuki. After the fight, Kabuto, along with Orochimaru and Team Kakashi's new member, Sai, went back to their base. He was also commanded to leave a corpse in Sai's likeness so no one would follow them.

After Sai's capture, Kabuto came to help him, but he found himself captured by Sai instead. With no means of escape, Kabuto was willing to divulge information, but he told Naruto not to try and get Sasuke back. As Team 7 searched Orochimaru's base, Kabuto was left on his own and managed to escape, joining up with his master and Sasuke.

Soon after this, Orochimaru realized he would need to change bodies soon and sent Kabuto to get Guren. He found her, but she attacked him, to test if he was worthy of attending to Orochimaru, and he succeeded in proving himself. Kabuto then brought Guren to Orochimaru's base, where he assigned her to testing prisoners so as to form a team.

After Guren and her team failed to kill a group of Konoha ninjas, Kabuto made them help him in summoning Isobu the Three-Tailed Beast. He had Guren try to restrain it with her Crystal Release technique, but this failed and Kabuto decided he needed to think of a different method, withdrawing for the time being. After this, as he was working on his final attempt to capture Isobu, he had a secret meeting with Rinji, a spy working under him.

Kabuto found out that Konoha had been trying to seal Isobu and went to get back Guren and Yūkimaru to stop their attempts. He succeeded, but the Konoha ninjas managed to get Yūkimaru back and Kabuto became very distressed. He made Kigiri, Kihō, and Nurari believe they were dying from the wounds they'd received in their fight with the Konoha ninja. Thus Kabuto was able to make them undergo an operation, where they had Orochimaru's cursed seals placed on them to grant them additional power.

Kabuto then disguised himself as Rinji and tricked Yūkimaru into using his powers to unleash Isobu's full powers, despite how weakened he was at the time. Kabuto tried to make Yūkimaru send the Three-Tailed Beast go on a rampage, but when this didn't work, he revealed to Yūkimaru that Guren had killed his mother. However much to Kabuto's shock, he forgave her and Kabuto attacked the two with scalpels, but Naruto intervened. He managed to reveal the defector's deception and fought Kabuto.

Naruto, having improved his skills, was able to gain the upper hand over his opponent at first and when Guren tried to escape with Yūkimaru, Kabuto summoned Rinji to stop her. However Guren sacrificed herself to kill Rinji, causing Yūkimaru to let Isobu go on a rampage and Kabuto withdrew, satisfied.

## Kabuto's Evolution

After Orochimaru was defeated by Sasuke, Kabuto used his genjutsu to find out what happened. Kabuto took his master's remains and proceeded to infuse them into his body, but found the foreign cells attempting to take over his body as he tried to assert dominance over them. Kabuto eventually encountered Naruto and explained why he'd done such a dangerous thing to himself; so he could become strong enough that he'd no longer have to be anyone's minion.

Kabuto thanked Naruto for inspiring him to do so and gave him a book that held all of Orochimaru's information on the Akatsuki. He also told Naruto that he'd settle things with him after he killed Sasuke as revenge for his former master.

While still in the middle of his metamorphosis, Kabuto attempted to use the Reanimation Jutsu that he was still mastering at the time to use Deidara and other deceased ninja to conquer Tonika Village so he could use its unique waters to enhance his cellular snakes' ability to reconstruct a living ninja's body to suit his needs. However, while he successfully gained control over a recreated Hidan, Kabuto found it more difficult to control a clone of Naruto in his Four Tails state. Sometime after that and later, Kabuto discovered Ryuchi Cave where he dabbled in Snake Senjutsu. Ultimately, Kabuto obtained a true Sage Mode and exceeded his master by perfecting the Reanimation Jutsu in a revolutionary fashion.

Later, after mastering his full power and killing Takigakure ninja, Kabuto set out for the Mountains' Graveyard, killing people along the way so that Anko and her Infiltration and Reconnaissance Party would follow him. When Kabuto arrived at the graveyard, he found Tobi, who was pretending to be Madara Uchiha. Tobi, remembering that Kabuto had once been a spy of Akatsuki, tried to kill him for being a traitor.

However, Kabuto used the Renimation Jutsu to revive five of the Akatsuki's deceased members with the promise of an army of reanimated ninja for the upcoming Fourth Great Ninja War with Sasuke as payment. Though Tobi refused, Kabuto convinced him to accept the proposal when he summoned a sixth coffin, containing the real Madara Uchiha. Accepting on the grounds that he turn Sasuke over once the war ended, Tobi allowed Kabuto into his inner circle. Accompanied by Deidara, though more interested in Yamato, Kabuto headed out to capture the final two Tailed Beasts beyond Tobi's grasp, Gyuki and Kurama.

Though they used Deidara's clay clones to distract the Third Tsuchikage as they drew close to the Island Turtle, they find Onoki tricked them with a rock clone as he and his allies confronted them. But Kabuto used Manda II to slow the Island Turtle and had Deidara hit it with an explosive clay squid, finally stopping it. While Deidara dealt with Onoki, Kabuto went ashore with Kurotsuchi hot on his heels. Yamato showed up and tried to help Aoba Yamashiro get close enough to Kabuto that he could read his mind. However he shed his body, taking on a snake form, and captured Yamato, before he withdrew into Manda II's nose and returned to Tobi, returning Deidara to his coffin. Tobi asked if he'd failed, but Kabuto said that by studying Yamato, he could increase the power of their White Zetsu Army. Tobi accepted this and was talked out of using his Human Path ability to get information from Yamato, before allowing Kabuto to make the modifications.

## Great Ninja War

After getting their army ready and modified, Kabuto sent out his revived ninjas to the battlefield, except his surprise attack and diversion unit. He gave the unit specific instructions, before engaging Anko and defeating her. Though ordered to kill her, Kabuto explained he needed her alive to increase his power over the reanimated ninja by absorbing her Curse Mark's chakra. Realizing that Kabuto arranged Anko's appearance and compromised their location, Tobi demanded that he show him the function of the Reanimation Jutsu.

Kabuto proceeded to demonstrate the jutsu in a step-by-step method, with Fū sacrificed to revive Torune, and a few means of stopping it. Kabuto then left an apparently satisfied Tobi, still having a few other tricks up his sleeve and on the verge of learning the Sage of the Six Path's secrets. With his power boosted, seeing some of his revived ninjas' emotions getting the best of them, Kabuto began rendering those remaining into mindless beings save those whose individual emotions could prove useful. He only took part in the fighting if needed, eventually having Gari and Pakura summon the previous Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist to help the Akatsuki retain the upper hand. But, much to Kabuto's shock, Zabuza Momochi was defeated, even with his Hiding in Mist technique. Kabuto then had the Second Tsuchikage, Mu, summon the Fourth Kazekage, Second Mizukage, and Third Raikage as more of his forces battled the First Division.

After Tobi took extra effort to obtain the items containing sealed Gold and Silver Brothers, Kabuto suspected he was trying to get the chakra from Kurama, which was inside them. However he realized that Tobi had only one of the tails from Gyuki, so he couldn't figure out what he really was after. In the war's second day, Kabuto was surprised when Naruto used his Nine-Tails Chakra to instantly beat Toroi. However he was excited by the chance to track down Naruto and Killer Bee before Tobi could find them. Kabuto sent Itachi Uchiha and Nagato after them, hoping to use them as leverage against Tobi. But much to Kabuto's shock, Itachi summoned the crow he'd planted in Naruto to break Kabuto's control over him and attacked Nagato, who ended up sealed.

Deciding to take the fight up a notch, Kabuto played his trump card and unleash Madara Uchiha, erasing the Third Raikage's personality so he could distract the Fourth Divison to make preparations while attempting to capture Naruto as well. Once he revived Madara, using Mu as a medium, Kabuto updated the reanimated ninja on the events and how he knew he survived his fight with Hashirama before sending him to fight the Fourth Division.

However, as Madara engaged the Kage, Kabuto was found by Itachi and congratulated him for doing so, despite the barrier he'd put in place. He reminded the former ANBU captain that he couldn't die if

Itachi wanted to stop the Reanimated Jutsu. Kabuto then sensed Sasuke and began laughing crazily, saying that his luck had changed. He then then tried to get Sasuke to join his side, trying to play on his hatred, but he chose to fight with Itachi.

Kabuto closed his hood, saying he was unsettled by so many people staring at him, before attacking the two brothers with snakes. Though they fought the snakes off, Kabuto hid in one of his snakes and assumes Sage Mode to battle the brothers. During the fight, while trying to turn Sasuke on Itachi, Kabuto revealed he augmented his body with the cells of Jugo so he maintain Sage Mode indefinite, Suigetsu Hōzuki's ability to liquidify his body, and Karin's abilities.

After the brothers' attempt to pin him down resulted in him losing one of his horns, Kabuto admitted the brothers worked together well. After trying to play on Sasuke's desire to destroy the Hidden Leaf Village, using his background story to show how alike they were, Kabuto summoned his chakra scalpel while using the cave itself against Itachi and Sasuke.

He managed to incapacitate Itachi and prepared to get rid of his personality, but Sasuke stopped him with a ring of Amaterasu. Though Kabuto gloated that he was the closest to the Sage of the Six Paths in power, Itachi told him he would fail as he no idea who he truly was. As he thought about his past, Kabuto explained that everything he had done was to create an identity and assimilating Sasuke into him would make him the ultimate being. As the fight continued, Kabuto revealed that he assimilated the DNA of Kimimaro and the Sound Four, using a manifestation of Sakon through his kekkei genkai to access his team mates' ability.

Kabuto then created a manifestation of Orochimaru's true form to finally capture Itachi Uchiha and Sasuke, confident he was going to win. However he began to weep when the brothers fought off the snake and finally, emerged from Orochimaru's mouth to suddenly slash Itachi in half. Kabuto said that a genius in everything wouldn't understand his goal of finding who he was and no one would stop him. He quickly tried to erase Itachi's personality and was attacked by Sasuke, but caught the sword he threw at him and escaped to the cave roof to evade another attack. Kabuto then used a water technique to counter Sasuke's fireball, knocking him away as well.

However a regenerated Itachi attacked him, cutting off his horn, and Kabuto scolded him for using the same tactic he used before. However he eventually realized that he was under the effect of Itachi's Izanami, trapping him in his mind in a time loop. With his plan falling apart, Kabuto cursed Itachi as Itachi used another genjutsu to make him reveal the seal needed to deactivate the Reanimation Jutsu.

As a result, the army Kabuto had created faded back to the afterlife, except for Madara, who had severed his contact with the Reanimation technique. Sasuke then brought back Orochimaru using Anko's Cursed Seal of Heaven, who absorbed all of his chakra from Kabuto, changing him back to normal though still trapped in his personal hell.

After some time had passed, Kabuto was able to break out of Izanami by finally accepting who he is. He realized that deep down he was actually a good person, and had a home at the orphanage in Konoha, where he was initially raised.

Later, Kabuto went to the battlefield where he tended to a badly injured Sasuke. Kabuto has since inherited Itachi's will to protect Sasuke and was able to successfully heal Sasuke. After Sasuke returned to his battle against Madara and some time passes, Kabuto along with everyone else (with the exception of the original Team 7 and the revived Hokage) was caught in Madara's Infinite Tsukyomi. After some time passed, Kabuto and everyone was released by the genjutsu with the help of Naruto and Sasuke.

Years after the war, it is shown that Kabuto has followed in his adoptive mother Nonō's footsteps and is now running the orphanage he grew up in. After Naruto, Sasuke and Sakura defeat Shin Uchiha, he agrees to adopt Shin's clones as his own sons, intending to name every single one of them.

---

Kabuto Yakushi: I'm impressed that you remember me after so long J.D.

Me: Times have changed, memories don't.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That is Kabuto Yakushi, he is Orochimaru's right hand man and most trusted subordinate. During my time in the world of Shinobi when we were the Knights of The New Fire, we met Kabuto during the Chunin Exams and at first we were suspicious. But I dove into Kabuto's mind and saw a troubled past. I found out that Kabuto is a survivor from a terrible battle called the Battle of Kikyo Pass and he had a really bad head injury and he also had amnesia. He couldn't remember anything. He was adopted by the caretaker of the Hidden Leaf Orphanage, Nono Yakushi. She raised him like he was her own son and gave him his glasses. But then came a dark day for him. Nono Yakushi was sent on an ANBU Mission to attack him and Kabuto accidentally killed Nono in self defense and she had a genjutsu placed on her that made her not remember him. As we were on our way over to the Forest of Death for the second part of the Chunin Exams, I told Kabuto that Nono Yakushi was really his biological mother and that Orochimaru and Danzo Shimura were the ones responsible for her death.

Qin gasped.

Qin: Why would they do that to him!?

Nico: That is pure evil!

Me: It was. It was so that Orochimaru would use Kabuto's grief and recruit him as his subordinate. But I was able to snap him out of being with Orochimaru and I promised to resurrect Nono.

Naruto: That's right. I remember that.

Me: Yep. I kept my promise. But the darkness in Kabuto's heart separated from him and turned into this ugly monstrosity that you see before you. He is a mixture of some of Orochimaru's followers. He has all of the abilities of Tayuya, Kidomaru, Sakon & Ukon, Jirobo, Kimimaro, Karin, Suigetsu, Jugo, and even Orochimaru himself.

We gasped in sheer shock!

Nico: He's a freak!

Lori: He is literally a disgusting abomination!

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Lily: How did he become like this?

Me: Orochimaru had a blood sample that was mixed together with the blood of all of his followers that I said.

Vince: That is completely inhumane!

Me: Orochimaru was known as the king of fucks. He loved fucking around with little boys. I'm glad I erased him from existence forever.

?: That is sick even for me.

A figure came out and it was JESTER THE PESTER from episode 14 of Mystic Force!

---

Jester the Pester is a gremlin/jester-like monster and is one of the many monsters of the Underworld. He is the first monster to be summoned by Imperious. He serves as one of two main antagonists (alongside Imperious himself) of the episode "Long Ago".

Jester was called forth by Imperious to use Dark Magic and attack the city. He was also given a Dark Pen to use in the city. With his first attack on the city, he terrorized the citizens of Briarwood, all the while drawing fake mustaches on people's faces, until the Mystic Force Rangers showed up. The Rangers fought as best they could, but the monster was too fast for them, and after the Madison saves two people, he managed to get away. However, before he did so, he placed a strange marking on the ground with the pen he had been given which caught the Ranger's attention. When he returned, he was about to place another symbol on the Earth. But before he could, the Mystic Rangers came by and the Blue Ranger used her Water Power to blast Jester away and washed the marking off, she realized that he was planning on creating a giant Dark Seal on the city that will destroy the people of Briarwood. Jester explained the rest of his plans and attacks the Rangers, now highly annoyed, the Blue Ranger tried to battle the monster alone, but she was outmatched and after being hit hard, she demorphed.

Right before Jester could finish off Madison with his Right Arm Three Bladed Claw, a frog jumped on him, and (Jester hates frogs) distracted him. This allowed the other Rangers time to get into the fight, but Jester was still too powerful. While the other Rangers fought Jester, Madison kissed the frog that had saved her. That kiss broke the spell on the frog, and returned him to Daggeron. Once freed, Daggeron set out to take on Jester and the Hidiacs that had been summoned. The hero morphed into the Solaris Knight and took on the Undead Warriors with the Laser Lamp. The Hidiacs were defeated easily, Jester tried to escape through a wormhole in the ground, but the Solaris Knight used his Laser Lamp to force him out of the ground, Jester was finale destroyed by Jenji's Shinning Attack fired from the Laser Lamp by Daggeron.

---

Nick Russell: Jester the Pester!

Daggeron: (British Accent) Not this guy again.

Jester: That's right. Didn't expect to see me again.

Me: I remember this guy! He was the first monster ever destroyed by you Daggeron.

Daggeron: That's right.

Jester: You were watching us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Jester: (to Daggeron) I didn't like that frog scare that you pulled on me.

Daggeron: How was I supposed to know that you hate frogs?

Me: That was an unexpected shock.

Dark Spicer: I have more aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer then turned into a Vaxasaurian Mutant. He was a purple Vaxasaurian with an Ankylosaurus tail and he had deadly spikes all over him and his muscles were huge.

Stompasaurus Rex: Meet Stompasaurus Rex!

Shanan: A Mutant Vaxasaurian. Ugly.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD HUMUNGOUSAUR! (charges at him)

Stompasaurus Rex: (grabs Edzilla by the throat) I told you. It's Stompasaurus Rex! (throws Edzilla at Pharaoh Man)

Pharaoh Man caught him and helped him.

Me: Very impressive.

Stompasaurus Rex: Try this one.

Dark Spicer then turned into an Aerophibian Mutant. He looked like Jetray except he was purple and he had eyes all over his body which gave him 360˚ Vision and he had fur all over him.

Killjet: I call this form Killjet! (flies through the air)

Shanan: A Mutant Aerophibian. Jeez.

Me: And he has eyes all over his body. Weird.

Lincoln: How about I call it Toast?! (flies towards him but he zaps him with a Neuroshock Blast)

Killjet: Surprised?! I can fly just as fast as all of you now! (fires Neuroshock Blast at Xion)

Xion deflected the blast back and it hit him and knocked him down.

Me: Nice! You guys face Amon and the others. I'll face Kabuto.

Nico: Right.

Jake Holling: We may not have bending. But we can still kick ass!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Goggle V Rangers from 1983.

Me: Lets get them.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Kabuto Yakushi

---

I was facing Kabuto and I snapped my fingers and we were on the volcano planet Ngauruhoe.

---

Planet Ngauruhoe is a volcano planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after Mount Ngauruhoe in New Zealand and is one of the most volcanically active planets in the universe.

---

Kabuto: So you decided to face me on this world.

Me: Figured it would fit you perfectly for all the pain and suffering you've caused in 150,000 years. Also for the record, I'm not the same as I was when I faced you last. I am far more powerful than ever before and I have some new tricks and powers that are stronger than anything you've ever seen before.

Kabuto: Then lets see how powerful you are.

Me: All right. But just so you know, you've had this coming for 150,000 years.

I then flared up my rainbow aura and flared up my maximum power and the 10-Tails sprouted and I grew wolf ears and I flared up my maximum power and more and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Well? What do you think?**

Kabuto was shaking. He never felt anything like my power before and he never saw a creature with 10 tails before.

Kabuto: What are you?

Me: **Your worst nightmare.**

I went at Kabuto and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me. I went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and grabbed him with one of my tails and slammed him into the ground and I fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Kabuto and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kabuto was laying in the ground.

Me: **I know your bluffing Kabuto. I sense that you are behind me.**

I fired a powerful blast of moonlight fire and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I teleported and sucked all of the jutsu Kabuto had and made them my own and Kabuto was on his last legs and I fired a massive blast of fire right at him at point blank range and it made him explode into nothing but a massive pillar of fire and incinerated him completely. Kabuto's spirit then appeared.

Me: **You and Orochimaru have tormented the lives of so many innocent people for far too long Kabuto. It's time for you to pay for your crimes.**

I held my hand up to his face.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Kabuto then glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was erased from existence forever. Like he was never born at all.

Me: **Never again. Now to help everyone else.**

I went back to everyone else.

---

Battle 2: Eddy, Xion, Pharaoh Man, Luan and Mako VS Dark Spicer

---

Dark Spicer was ready for a fight.

Eddy: Try this on fat boy!

Eddy fired a powerful blast of light and it slammed into him and exploded. Xion fired 14 elemental blasts and they hit Dark Spicer and Luan and Pharaoh Man fired powerful blasts of light and fire and they hit Dark Spicer and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Mako fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Dark Spicer and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Dark Spicer was knocked down.

---

Battle 3: Jester the Pester

---

Nico and the Rangers were facing Jester the Pester.

Nico: You are a failure to this universe Jester.

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy and the Megaforce and Mystic Force Power Rangers blasted him all over and he fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Vanitas

---

Spiderman, Keito and Leni were facing Vanitas.

Spiderman: We got to stop meeting like this Vanny.

Vanitas: We won't keep meeting till you are dead Spidey.

Keito: I think not.

Leni: Totes!

Leni smashed Vanitas all over with a powerful hammer and Keito and Spiderman wrapped him up in spiderwebs.

---

Battle 5: Amon.

---

We were now facing Amon. I appeared.

Me: **It's over Amon. You are through.**

Korra: Now you will pay for your crimes Amon.

Nico: That's right. Amon you have failed this world.

Lincoln: And you will pay.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and wrapped one of my tails around him and slammed him into the ground and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over. Laney fired poison barbs at him and he was poisoned with Strychnine Ω. Korra and Zuko blasted him with fire and air and Lori blasted him with wind and Carol fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and it hit him and exploded all over in powerful explosions of fire.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben then turned into a new alien. It was a predator called SLUGFEST! It looked like a giant slug.

Ben: SLUGFEST!

Me: **Wow! I've never seen this one.**

Shanan: Wow! That is a predator called a Nudicambralia Promenadian! They are the natural predators of the Ickthyperambuloid's, Walkatrout's species from the planet Gilli-Perambulous Promenade.

Nico: Wow! This is a first. I've never seen Ben turn into a predator creature before.

Laney: That is amazing. I've never seen a predator like this before.

Lana: It looks like a really big slug.

Riley: It sure does. But how did Ben get this ability to turn into Alien Creature predators?

Gwen Tennyson: One of our enemies had a dog that had an Omnitrix-like device that enabled him to turn into the predators of Ben's aliens.

Kevin Levin: Yeah it was called the Nemetrix. Ben now has the ability to turn into the Predators of his aliens.

Me: **That is incredible!**

Nico: That is amazing.

Slugfest: And watch this.

Slugfest fired a wave of slime and it hit Amon and stuck him to the ground like a powerful super glue.

Laney: Yuck.

I touched it and it was a really sticky slime.

Me: **Yuck!** (Grunts) **This slime is really sticky and strong stuff.**

I pulled my hand out and I went flying and I crashed into Nico!

CRASH!

Nico: Ouch.

Me: **Sorry Nico. That slime is really strong. It's like powerful super glue.**

Slugfest: It sure is J.D. Are you both okay?

Me: **Yeah I'm fine.**

Nico: Same here.

Slugfest: Lets see how he likes this.

Ben then turned into a new alien we haven't seen before. It was a purple sparkling gas cloud alien.

Ben: DREAMCATCHER!

Me: **Whoa! I've never seen this one before.**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Hypnonebulas from the Morpheus Nebula!

Nico: Wow! This is a completely different one.

Riley: Wow! What can this one do?

Shanan: They have the power to make people fall asleep and can even alter dreams.

Laney: Wow! That is a powerful ability to have for this one.

Natilee: And it sounds really dangerous.

Me: **And very deadly from the looks of things.**

Shanan: It sure is. But they also have the power to form illusions.

Dreamcatcher: Yep. Watch.

Dreamcatcher formed an illusion over Amon and he saw that he was in the very fires of hell and he saw all the people that he had stripped of their bending and killed and they said all kinds of terrible things to him and they were so horrifying that it defied all forms of logic.

Lola: Whoa! That is terrifying!

Lana: No kidding!

Riley: That was so awesome!

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE CLOCKWORK! He looked really awesome. He had an anti-gravity orb body with a hoverlegs body and he had a pendulum in his chest and he had a green body and his head had a giant wind-up key on it.

Ben: (Swedish Accent) ULTIMATE CLOCKWORK!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Chronosapien!**

Shanan: Wow! This is amazing! I've never seen something like this before.

Clyde: That has to be the coolest version of Clockwork ever.

Syd Chang: It sure is.

Ultimate Clockwork: Lets see vhat he can do.

He fired a time ray at Amon and it hit his arms and reduced them to dust in an instant.

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Lincoln: It sure was.

But then a roar was heard and a powerful blast of energy hit Amon. What we saw was incredible it was a scary and huge Skeleton Dragon Pokemon! It was the legendary Gigantic Pokemon ETERNATUS!

Me: **Whoa! What is that!?**

I looked it up on my device.

Pokedex: Eternatus: the Gigantic Pokemon. This is the largest species of Pokemon ever known. It came crashing to the world on a meteor over one thousand of years ago. It's deadly ability the Eternabeam is powerful enough to destroy an entire moon in an instant.

Me: **Whoa! That is unbelievable!**

Lincoln: Wow! I've never seen a Pokemon like this one before! It's amazing!

Nico: Incredible! It's power is enormous.

May: Unreal! I've never seen a Pokemon like that one before.

Serena: It's incredible!

Me: **I think I'll catch it and tame it.**

I went up to it and tamed it and I caught it with a Master Ball.

Me: **Yeah!**

Nico: Way to go J.D.!

Me: **Thanks guys. Lets finish this monster. Boy we haven't caught any new Pokemon in a long time.**

Nico: No kidding. That must have been one of the new Pokemon.

Me: I guess so. Time to finish this monster.

Stella (Loud House): Let me start. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: MIDWAY!

The Dry Sahara Desert appeared behind Stella and it was on fire as the song Midway by Sabaton played.

Send them over the waves our sentinels

They report in the news

Position of our foes

This battlefield's been chosen tactically in advance

Time to alert our fighters

We're soon in range

Midway

We'll meet at midway, Naval war

Calling all men to deck, got to be airborne

Head out into the sun

Descending on our foes

This is a crucial moment in the heat of the war

To fly and hit our targets

Down in the waves

Midway (Display their mind, ordering carriers, admirals at war)

We'll meet at midway (To win the fight, tactics are crucial) Naval war

Far from shore, a Pacific war

Bombs are falling from the skies

It's a bomb-run day, it's the naval way

A blood-red sun is on the rise

Far from shore, a Pacific war

Bombs are falling from the skies

It's a bomb-run day, it's the naval way

A blood-red sun is on the rise

Midway (Display their mind, ordering carriers, admirals at war)

We'll meet at midway (To win the fight, tactics are crucial) Naval war

Midway (Display their mind, ordering carriers, admirals at war)

We'll meet at midway (To win the fight, tactics are crucial) Naval war

Midway

The fire send a massive wave of scorching vapor and it turned into the army from the Battle of Midway in World War II and it blasted and smashed Amon all over as it dried him up.

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome Stella!**

Jessie K.: That was so cool! The Battle of Midway was a big naval battle that happened during World War II in 1942.

Me: **I remember that one. That was a very big and decisive battle in the Pacific Ocean back 78 years ago.**

Hunter: Ja. Und it was a huge victory for the American's.

Me: **Yep.**

Chromedome: Lets see how he likes this. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his

speed and strength 100-fold.

Stink Bomb: Time for some Stink Power! (Ninja Call) CLEAR THE AIR! SKYLANDS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Skylands Life Element Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Chromedome and Stink Bomb: STINKY SMOKESCREEN CAR SURPRISE!

Stink Bomb fired a massive stink blast at Amon and covered him in a think stink cloud and Chromedome rammed Amon with devastating force and sent him crashing into a wall.

Nico: That must've hurt.

Weirdwolf: Not as much as this will. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Thermal Sword 100-fold.

Silver Banshee: Eat this lad! JUSTICE LEAGUE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Justice League Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her sonic powers 100-fold.

Weirdwolf and Silver Banshee: THERMAL SUPERSONIC SLASH!

Silver Banshee formed a sword of Sound and they both slashed Amon all over.

Maria: Try this one!

Teresa: Yeah!

Maria fired a blast of water and Teresa fired a sonic blast.

Maria and Teresa: SUPERSONIC DELUGE BURST!

The blasts hit Amon and exploded.

KRAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lily Loud: Lets do it! OWLA! SPREAD MY WINGS!

Lily Loud turned into Night Owl!

Lily: This is gonna be good.

Piper: It sure is. FLY PHOENIX FLY!

Piper fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a Phoenix and Lily fired a powerful blast of star energy.

Lily and Piper: STAR FIRE PHOENIX BLAST!

The star energy merged with the Phoenix and it slammed into Amon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Time for some awesome power! MANIFEST! UMBRA - LEGENDARY TITAN OF DIMENSIONS!

A massive blast of shadow and darkness erupted out of the ground and out came UMBRA - LEGENDARY TITAN OF DIMENSIONS!

---

Umbra was one of the Titans of Casterwill's first son. This Titan was found by Hernán Cortés. His Amulet remained in Cortés' tomb, guarded by another Titan, Conquistador, and a magic barrier. S2E41 The Pied Piper of Hamelin's magic flute was used to control the guardian Titan, which then deactivated the barrier. Later, Umbra bonded with Dante Vale. Umbra's power was then used to escape from being crushed by Conquistador.

His teleportation power was only able to be used a few times, so Dante used Copykind to be able to use Umbra's power again to reach the castle of Vlad Dracul without weakening the Titan.

Umbra later transported Lok, Sophie, Dante, and Den to the Spiral Mark to stop the Nullifiers. Umbra then played a small, but crucial, role in preventing the return of the Nullifiers by transporting Dante and Phoenix up to the Red Comet. After stopping the Red Comet, Umbra then transported Dante's ashes, endowed with the ability of Phoenix, back to the Spiral Mark.

---

Lok: And I'll help you too. AWAKEN! QUETZALCOATL - LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS!

A powerful blue star came out and it called forth QUETZALCOATL - LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS!

---

Quetzalcoatl was the Titan of the elder daughter of Casterwill. Originally, the Amulet of this Titan was stored inside the Willblade. Pendragon's Amulet later took the place of that of Quetzalcoatl inside the Willblade, and Quetzalcoatl's Ring was sealed by itself in the Temple of Sun in Teotihuacan, Mexico.

In the Temple of Sun, Lok Lambert managed to awaken Quetzalcoatl when Den ignited the blue powder stored within the temple. The Titan then became the Blue Star to summon together the members of the Casterwill family against the Blood Spiral.

In Tír na nÓg, Lok's father Eathon told him that Pendragon might not be enough the defeat the Spiral and that Lok would require more. The Blue Star of Quetzalcoatl then briefly appeared. After heeding his father's words, Lok later managed to summon back Quetzalcoatl from the Blue Star form to use in battle against the Betrayer. After placing his Ring back in the Willblade, Lok was able to defeat Demigorgan, the Titan of Betrayal and destroy his Amulet for good.

---

Nico with Umbra and Lok with Quetzalcoatl: BLUE SHADOW STAR BLAST!

Nico fired a powerful blast of darkness and Umbra fired a blast of purple fire and Lok fired a powerful blast of blue fire and Quetzalcoatl fired a massive blast of blue energy and the blasts combined and they slammed into Amon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Breach: Lets do it Sophie!

Sophie: Right! YOUR SPEED AND MIGHT ARE MINE TO COMMAND, VALIANT WARRIOR! COME FORTH, CAVALIER!

A flame blast came out of the ground and out came CAVALIER!

---

Cavalier was a Titan who was the strongest in Camelot. It would only bond with noble, worthy, loyal men. Cavalier's Amulet was used in England, and he bonded with Sir Lancelot.

Both the Huntik Foundation and the Organization became aware of Cavalier's Amulet and went to the Mausoleum of Sir Lancelot recover it. After overcoming many traps and obstacles, Lok Lambert and Dante Vale reached the room where Cavalier's Amulet kept along with numerous ancient Casterwill tomes. However they were ambushed by Rassimov who went and reached the Amulet. When this worthy Titan refused to bond with Rassimov, Cavalier was destroyed by Rassimov's Darkvoid spell along with the room of books, with Rassimov declaring that if he could not have the power then no one would. Sophie later studied Cavalier on the Cypherdex and deduced that it was no surprise that Cavalier would not bond with an evil man like Rassimov, while Dante hauntingly confirmed to Guggenheim that, without a doubt, Cavalier had been destroyed by Rassimov's devastating power.

---

Breach and Sophie with Cavalier: DIMENSIONAL FIRESTORM SLASH!

Sophie formed a Sword from her portals and Sophie had a sword of fire ready and Cavalier had his swords ready and they slashed Amon all over the place.

Me: **Time to finish you for good Amon!**

Bomb Man: You died in an explosion before. But this time, I'm adding my own twist!

Me: **We all are.**

Korra: I've had it with this monster. ELEMENTAL AVATAR SPEAR!

Korra fired a massive blast of the four elements and they hit Amon and bisected him and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Azula: This monster is a menace to all benders everywhere. FIRESTORM FURY BLAZE!

Azula fired a massive wave of blue fire and it hit Amon and burned him all over.

Aang: You are a monster and a disgrace!

Jinora: You said it Aang!

Aang and Jinora: WHIRLWIND DRAGON CYCLONE!

Aang and Jinora fired a massive tornado of wind and it turned into a powerful dragon of wind and it slammed into Amon and blew him all over the place.

Zuko: You have no honor and no soul!

Mako: That's right!

Zuko and Mako: INFERNO FIRESTORM BLAZE!

Zuko and Mako fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Amon and burned him some more.

Toph: You give all benders everywhere a really bad name!

Bolin: You said it Toph!

Toph and Bolin: EARTHWAVE SUPER SMASH!

They both stomped and sent a powerful wave of rock and earth and it slammed into Amon and crushed him all over!

Katara: Lets get him Lily.

Lily: With pleasure.

Katara and Lily: MAELSTROM DRAGON DELUGE!

They fired massive blasts of water and they turned into a deadly dragon of water and it hit him and drenched him all over.

Me: **Now you will pay.**

Katara: For all of your crimes Amon!

Me & Katara: HYPER WATERBENDER MAELSTROM!

Me and Katara did some stances and we fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into Amon with the massive force of a powerful megatsunami and sent him crashing through a wall and Bomb Man threw bombs at him and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Amon was on the ground completely burned and butchered. But he was still alive. I went over to him.

Me: **You will never be welcome in this world again.**

I held out my hand to his face.

Me: **HAKAI!**

He glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being completely obliterated from existence. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

I powered down and we all regrouped and everyone cheered wildly for all of us.

Me: You're welcome people of Republic City.

Nico: Just doing our job.

Korra: That's right.

Dark Spicer and Vanitas came.

Dark Spicer: Before today's battle, there was a nice restaurant that me and Vanitas ate at. You should go there before returning to Gotham Royal York.

Maria: We'll do that. Thank you.

Vanitas: And Nico? Next time, don't lick one of our minions!

Nico: I'll keep that in mind.

Me: Yeah don't ever make him do that again.

Dark Spicer: We'll try not to.

With that, Dark Spicer and Vanitas teleport out.

Me: Whew.

?: HA!

?: HA!

?: HA!

Me: Huh?

We turned and we saw BOOGEDY BONES!

---

Boogedy Bones is a three-headed zombie. The left head is light green, has has red eyes, black hair and no nose with big teeth; the middle one is white, has red eyes with black pupils, no nose and sharp teeth; and the right head is green, has black hair, a crooked nose, two sharp bottom teeth and small red eyes.

* * *

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's Boogedy Bones!

Me: Whoa man! I remember this ugly Three-Headed Zombie!

Qin: What is his story?

Me: He was really Molly the Moll, notorious accomplice of notorious bank robber and burglar Manny the Mauler. He was a dangerous criminal that broke out of the county prison. He and Molly stole a massive amount of loot and buried it in a house in Coolsville. It was worth over $50,000,000.00 in gold and cash.

Lincoln: Wow! That's a lot of money.

Me: It was. Molly heard that Manny escaped and he tried to steal all the money for herself before he could get there.

Nico: Boy talk about the ultimate double-cross.

Me: No kidding. After we recovered all their stolen money, Manny the Mauler was returned to prison and he now is in Solitary Confinement for life. Molly the Moll got 75 years in prison for her crimes without parole.

Nico: Wow. They deserved it.

Qin: Were they involved in the conspiracy?

Me: Nope.

Qin: Good.

Lucy Loud: I got this.

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and obliterated Boogedy Bones into nothing.

Me: Good riddance.

Korra: Yep.

We moved all of Republic City to our Earth and it now lives on Lake Huron. Korra and her friends are gonna love living on Earth.

Korra: (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of Bending or else you'll answer to me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Korra.

We had an awesome time in Korra's world.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome series done.

The Legend of Korra was an awesome series and sequel to the Avatar series and it was so awesome! It won all kinds of awards and more. Kabuto was really bad throughout the whole Naruto Series. But not in Boruto. No Naruto villain next. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Get ready for an ultimate and awesome adventure as we take down the evil cult of Kali in Darkhai's Requested chapter for Indiana Jones and The Temple of Doom. It's gonna be an awesome adventure as we send that evil cult to Hell!

See you all tomorrow.

# Sacrifices to Kali Ma

At the Gotham Royal York Mall, it was being overtaken by the evil KOBRA Cult!

---

Kobra, also known as the Followers of Kali-Yuga, Kobra Organization, the Kobras and the Cult of the Kobra God, is a cult originating in Kobra Vol.1 1, enemies of the Justice League, Outsiders, Wonder Woman and Chekmate.

Originally a cult in India, Kobra had a prophecy that one day someone would lead them to greatness. Finding this someone as one of a set of twins, they selected one at random and took him to be raised by them. This baby, named Jeffrey Burr by his parents, grew to be a formidable warrior and a criminal mastermind. As he took control of the organisation, he was awarded the title "Naga Naga".

Under Burr, Kobra began using cutting-edge science and terrorist tactics to fulfil it's ultimate goal of bringing about the Kali Yuga - the Age of Chaos, in which the imperfect world will be swept away by a divinely-inspired, better version.

Kobra's members are religious fanatics that will fight to the death, and will commit suicide rather than be captured. As a result the organisation has been able to maintain a veil of secrecy for decades - possibly centuries.

Jeffrey Franklin Burr

Kobra is an international terrorist and mad scientist who has crossed paths with the majority of Earth's costumed heroes during his attempts to usher in the Kali Yuga (an age of chaos). His real name is Jeffrey Franklin Burr, and he was born part of a set of siamese twins, but was stolen at birth by the Cult of the Kobra god, since a prophecy claimed he would lead them to rule the world. Under their teaching, he became a dangerous warrior and a sadistic criminal mastermind. He led the cult into using advanced technology to menace the world. Followers of Kobra would frequently address their master as "Naja-Naja", "naja naja" being the binomial name for the Indian Cobra. This later became "Nāga-Naga", a meaningless title which translates from the Sanskrit as "snake-snake". Whether this change was intentional or an error is not known. However, unknown to the cult, he had a psychic link to his twin brother, Jason, who knew nothing of Kobra. As a result, one felt what the other felt, including pain. Because of this, his brother was recruited by an international agency to help them combat Kobra. At first, Kobra was unable to even hurt or kill his brother; eventually, however, he used a device that "shut off" the psychic link, and gave him the chance to kill Jason. However, Kobra was subsequently haunted by visions of his brother. Whether it really was his ghost or just Kobra's imagination was never revealed. In subsequent years, Kobra would clash with assorted superheroes, including Batman, whom he first met over a Lazarus Pit of his own creation. Kobra had learned to build modified Lazarus Pits, which allowed him to control the minds of those he killed and resurrected. Kobra is the only person in the DC universe ever to decipher the formula for the Lazarus Pits. Kobra had special concerns about Wonder Woman and sought to ensure her death, first by hiring a cartel of international assassins led secretly by corrupted UN Crisis Bureau chief Morgan Tracy (also Diana Prince's boss), then by kidnapping and irretrievably damaging environmental activist Deborah Domaine, forcibly transforming her into a new Cheetah, and ultimately, facing her in combat in Egypt, faking his own demise after being defeated by the Amazon Princess. A short while later his various Strike Force Kobra teams would fight two different incarnations of Batman's Outsiders. Kobra also fought the third Flash, the Suicide Squad led by Amanda Waller, the original incarnation of Checkmate, Captain Atom, a Superman whose personality had been swapped with Ambush Bug's by exposure to red kryptonite, and others. Kobra is one of a very small number of individuals that has the capability of defeating Batman in hand-to-hand combat, and actually did so on one occasion. The only organization ever to rival Kobra in the old DC Universe (Pre-Crisis I) was SKULL. There were frequent recorded clashes between the two groups, the last occurring in Outsiders Annual #1 story "The Skull… The Serpent… and The Outsiders". After the betrayal of his lover Eve during the Strike Force Kobra fiasco, she split Kobra in two and established her own splinter group. In the Power Company: Sapphire #1 the Justice League rushes to San Diego to prevent disaster as two rival factions of the Kobra Cult prepared to go to war. One faction was led by Eve; the other was led by Kobra himself. He kidnaps the former hero Air Wave and uses him to seize control of the world's media and satellite resources, intending to destroy a number of major world cities. However, in a demonstration of his power, he incidentally kills Terri Rothstein, Atom Smasher's mother, ensuring the Justice Society of America's involvement. (Mrs Rothstein's life would later be saved through time travel; Atom Smasher replacing her with the villain Extant). He appeared again in JSA #45, which featured his trial. He shrugs off claims of terrorism, claiming to be an enlightened soul (a bodhisattva) trying to free souls from their karmic debt by random acts of violence. Following this, his followers threatened to kill the media outside the courthouse with bioengineered suicide bomb implants. Holding everyone hostage with this tactic, he was allowed by the JSA to escape, leading to an outraged Black Adam and Atom Smasher, who both subsequently choose to leave the team. In JSA #51, Atom Smasher, Black Adam, Northwind, and Brainwave track Kobra down to his headquarters in the Himalaya Mountains. After killing his guards, Black Adam rips his heart out and he is dead instantly.

## Jason Burr

Jeffrey's twin brother Jason is re-animated by the Kobra Cult in Faces of Evil: Kobra #1 (March 2009), possibly through the use of Kobra's Lazarus Pits. This involves the death of an entire facility of Checkmate agents, including several of Burr's old friends. Within the one-shot Jason reveals that he is re-structuring the organization and killing off all the old members. Before revealing himself as the new Kobra, Jason spent some time undercover as a Checkmate agent learning their secrets.

## Batman Beyond

A future version of Kobra (or, at least, his organization) appeared in four episodes of Batman Beyond. Its members appeared not to be warriors but scientists who have an obsession with reptiles. They also made virus tests on people who were kidnapped. They in turn became reptilian creatures that obey Kobra's every command. Little is known about the origins of Kobra, but they had long admired the power of the dinosaurs. They envisioned them as the only life form capable of ruling the world once again. So, for years Kobra sought a way to splice human genes with dinosaurs' DNA. Until they could achieve their main goal, Kobra used cutting edge technology for robberies, extortion and terrorism, which led them to clash with Batman (Terry McGinnis) on a few occasions. Kobra was ruthless and unforgiving. Every member of Kobra was expected to have complete allegiance and devotion to the organization, and any protocol breach was punished with a gruesome death in a pit of vipers. Among their interrogation techniques, Kobra used a sensor that turned one's thoughts into pictures. This way they could weed out traitors among their ranks (however, this instrument was proved to be fallible, as a young kid deceived it by sheer force of will as seen in "Unmasked"). There were several Kobra branches around the world, and each cell seemed to have its own Main Operator. The hierarchy of Kobra was depicted by color and garments. The ones on the bottom were foot soldiers, identified by their green spandex uniforms. They responded to members who donned an orange variation of the same spandex uniform, with golden bracelets on their forearms and forelegs, and a green exomis or hooded cloak. There were also scientists, technicians, or assistants who wore these garments. However, Main Operators usually had a chin beard. Within the infantry there were assassins that ranked above the rest. They were trained in specific fighting techniques, or armed with special weaponry, such as electrical flail or edge weapons. Altogether, these combatants were more dangerous and deadlier than the average foot soldier. Kobra's first appearance was in "Plague", where it continued executing fiendish schemes to gain an edge and thrive. In the episode, they had developed a deadly super virus capable of complete biological devastation. They hired a criminal named False-Face to smuggle the virus from Saint Denis to Gotham City, and then broke into Gotham Plastics, where they planned to coat millions of cred-cards with the virus, thus transmitting it by hand-to-hand contact. In case that plan failed or the government resisted their demands, Kobra secretly turned Falseface into a virus carrier. Kobra planned to demand a ransom of 10 billion credits. Their actions were eventually intercepted by the NSA that had enlisted Stalker to track down and retrieve the virus. Kobra's plans were foiled by an unlikely alliance between Stalker and Batman. In the "Curse of the Kobra," it's revealed that despite having a resolute goal, Kobra lacked cohesive leadership. Therefore, they decided to genetically engineer the perfect Kobra leader. In the long run, they created Zander (voiced by Alexis Denisof).

They carefully monitored and controlled his gestation, striving to create a healthy and resilient makeup. Right from early infancy, Kobra started to groom Zander to become the perfect leader. They brainwashed and trained him in military strategies and tactics. When Zander finally reached adolescence and was ready to assume his leadership, Kobra could finally move on with their plan. They stole a vial from Dr. Padu Banjahri, a paleontologist who had been recovering dinosaur DNA, and used its contents to help splice their lackeys into dinosaur hybrids. However, there was still the problem of adaptability: Dinosaurs were cold-blooded, so they could only survive in a tropical environment. In order to raise the planet's temperature, Kobra had stolen the R12 thermal bomb from the Nova Research Center. They planned to plunge it into a dormant volcano standing on a rift that went down to the Earth's core. This would start a chain reaction that would raise the temperature of the whole planet. However, thanks to the combined efforts of Batman, Max and Kairi Tanaga (Zander's martial arts teacher and a former fellow student of Bruce Wayne's own sensei), Kobra's supreme goal was brought to naught, and in the process they lost their perfect leader.

## Batman: the Brave and the Bold

The Kobra organization appears in the Batman: The Brave and the Bold episode "Requiem for a Scarlet Speedster" with the Kobra Leader voiced by Robin Atkin Downes. They are shown as a cult where they planned to sacrifice a woman in order to prepare for their world domination only to run afoul of Batman and the Outsiders (consisting of Black Lightning, Katana, Metamorpho, Geo-Force, and Halo). Though they managed to defeat Kobra and save the woman, Batman learned that the Outsiders forgot to blow up the bridge that was to prevent other Kobra soldiers from arriving.

## Young Justice

The Jeffrey Burr version of Kobra (alongside his cult) appears in the

Young Justice episode "Drop Zone" voiced by Arnold Vosloo. The cult is in conflict with Bane over the production of the drug Venom and ultimately revealed to be combining it with the Blockbuster Formula to create a more powerful and permanent transformation for the Light. With the inclusion of some unnamed members, Kobra is served by Mammoth (who was created from the Venom/Blockbuster formula) and Shimmer. He and his cult ended up fighting Bane and Young Justice at the time when the Light's operative Sportsmaster came to pick up the formulas. He does fight Robin in the climax of the episode but manages to get away.

---

It was a brutal fight as we were killing and blasting members of Kobra all over the place and killing them and saving hostages. But I charged in and blasted a member of Kobra and a hostage got hurt. I was healing her.

Sheila: You guys ok?

Nico: Yeah. But one of the hostages got shot in the shoulder just as J.D. was charging at the terrorists. Fortunately, J.D. healed said hostage. But now, I'm worried about him.

Tom Lair: Don't be. Knowing J.D., he'll move on from this.

Commander Mars: I don't know. He and the Loud Kids look pretty shaken up.

Mars' Bronzong: (worried) Bronzong.

---

Back at the estate, with the Kobra Cult immobilized for the time being, things were not looking good.

Lincoln: This is all our fault.

Cornelia: Lincoln, that's not true.

Nico: Yeah it's not our fault.

Lincoln: YES, IT IS! If we hadn't charged in recklesssly, maybe that hostage wouldn't have gotten wounded. Normally, when we charge in like that, it gets the job done. But not this time!

Elena: What are you saying?

Lincoln: I'm saying that all this time, whenever we were reckless when dealing with criminals, there was a good chance that someone could've gotten hurt. And today just opened our eyes. Well, you know what? No more. ME AND MY SISTERS QUIT!

Me: (Sighs)

Mindwipe: You're quitting as well, J.D.?

Me: Sorry, Mindwipe. But Foop, Rotwood, and Morton are right. I am a reckless brute. Not to mention that most of the people getting Akumatized in Paris all at once were because we recklessly exposed Lila when there was another way to do it. Even if she did deserve it. If I can't think of a plan before I make an action, then I shouldn't be out there at all.

Nico was shocked. He didn't expect me to do this even after that pep talk he gave us in Paris.

Nico: I'll be leader just in case they don't come back.

G1 Brainstorm: How about we watch some Indiana Jones movies to cheer you guys up?

Nico: Good idea.

In the kitchen I was talking to Lincoln.

Me: Now guys we can't quit. I only said that stuff as part of my plan.

Lincoln: Me too J.D.

Lori: So what is your plan?

Me: My plan is to prove everyone wrong by having them wait for their next mission and then we'll watch them from the shadows and step in when the time comes to prove my point. It's takes recklessness to win the battle even when the odds are against you.

Laney: That's a brilliant plan.

Lola: I like it.

Lily: Yeah.

Me: Okay. We'll wait.

---

Back in the living room, everyone else was watching the Indiana Jones Movies. First from 1981 was Raiders of The Lost Ark. That one was about how they found the legendary Ark of the Covenant.

---

In 1936, American archaeologist Indiana Jones braves an ancient booby-trapped temple in Peru to retrieve a golden idol. He is confronted by rival archaeologist René Belloq and the indigenous Hovito people. Surrounded and outnumbered, Jones is forced to surrender the idol to Belloq and escapes aboard a waiting water plane.

Two Army Intelligence agents later interview Jones at Marshall College, where he holds a teaching position, and inform him that the Nazis are searching for his old mentor, Abner Ravenwood, whom Jones studied under at the University of Chicago. The Nazis know that Ravenwood is the leading expert on the ancient city of Tanis in Egypt, and that he possesses the headpiece of an ancient Egyptian artifact known as "the Staff of Ra". Jones deduces that the Nazis are searching for the Ark of the Covenant, believing it will grant their armies invincibility. The agents authorize Jones to recover the Ark.

He travels to Nepal to discover that Ravenwood has died and the headpiece is in the possession of Ravenwood's daughter Marion. Jones visits Marion at her tavern before a group of thugs arrive with their Nazi commander Arnold Toht, seeking the headpiece. A gunfight erupts, the bar is set ablaze and the headpiece lands in the flames. Toht severely burns his hand trying to retrieve it and flees the bar in agony. Jones and Marion escape with the headpiece, and Marion decides to accompany Jones in his search.

The pair travels to Cairo, Egypt, where they meet up with Jones' friend and skilled digger Sallah. He informs them that Belloq and the Nazis are digging for "the Well of Souls", believed to lead to the Ark's location, with a replica of the headpiece created from the scar on Toht's hand. They realize the Nazi headpiece is incomplete and that the Nazis are digging in the wrong place. After a confrontation with Belloq in a local bar, Jones and Sallah infiltrate the Nazi dig site; Jones finds Marion bound and gagged in a tent but does not set her free in fear of alerting the Nazis, and promises to come back for her later. Jones and Sallah use their staff to locate the Ark in the snake-infested Well of Souls. Belloq, Toht, and Nazi officer Colonel Dietrich arrive and seize the Ark from Jones, before imprisoning him and Marion in the crypt. The two escape to a local airstrip, where Indy gets into a fistfight with a mechanic and destroys the flying wing that was to transport the Ark to Berlin, Germany. The panicked Nazis load the Ark onto a truck, but Indy manages to catch up on horseback, hijack the truck, and make arrangements to transport the Ark to London aboard tramp steamer Bantu Wind. In the cargo hold, an unseen force burns the Nazi symbols painted on the wooden crate containing the Ark.

The next day a Nazi U-boat intercepts the ship. Belloq, Toht, and Dietrich seize the Ark and Marion but cannot locate Jones, who stows away aboard the U-boat and travels with them to an island in the Aegean Sea. Once there, Belloq plans to test the power of the Ark before presenting it to Hitler. Jones reveals himself and threatens to destroy the Ark with an anti-tank rocket, but Belloq calls his bluff and Jones surrenders.

The Nazis take Jones and Marion to an area where the Ark will be opened and tie them to a post to observe. Dressed as an Israelite kohen gadol, Belloq performs a ceremonial opening of the Ark by invoking a standard Sabbath prayer, and finds it full of sand, possibly all that is left of the Ten Commandments. As Jones warns Marion to keep her eyes shut, spirits emerge from the Ark, eventually revealing themselves to be angels of death. Flames then form above the opened Ark and bolts of energy shoot through the gathered Nazi soldiers, killing them all. In the extreme heat, Dietrich's head shrivels up; all the flesh on Toht's face melts off his skull; and Belloq's head explodes. Flames then engulf and vaporize the remains of the doomed assembly, save for Jones and Marion, in a whirlwind of fire before the Ark seals itself shut. Jones and Marion open their eyes and find the area wiped clean along with their ropes burned off, and embrace.

Back in Washington, D.C., the Army Intelligence agents inform Jones and Marcus Brody that the Ark is someplace safe and will be studied and monitored by "top men". It is then shown being sealed in a wooden crate and stored in a giant government warehouse among countless other crates.

---

Next from 1984 was Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom.

---

In 1935, Indiana Jones narrowly escapes the clutches of Lao Che, a crime boss in Shanghai, China. With his eleven-year-old Chinese sidekick Short Round and the nightclub singer Willie Scott in tow, Indy flees Shanghai on an airplane that, unbeknownst to them, is owned by Lao Che. While the three of them are asleep on the plane, the pilots dump the fuel and parachute out, leaving the plane to crash over the Himalayas. Indy, Shorty, and Willie discover the sabotage and narrowly manage to escape by jumping out of the plane on an inflatable raft just before it crashes into the mountainside. They ride down the mountain slopes and fall into a raging river, eventually arriving at the village of Mayapore in northern India. The impoverished villagers believe the three to have been sent by Shiva to retrieve the sacred lingam stone stolen from their shrine, as well as the community's missing children, from evil forces in the nearby Pankot Palace. During the journey to Pankot, Indy hypothesizes that the stone may be one of the five fabled Sankara stones that promise fortune and glory.

The trio receive a warm welcome from the Prime Minister of Pankot Palace, Chattar Lal. The visitors are allowed to stay for the night as guests, during which they attend a lavish but grotesque banquet given by the young Maharaja, Zalim Singh. Lal rebuffs Indy's questions about the villagers' claims and his theory that the ancient Thuggee cult is responsible for their troubles. Later that night, Indy is attacked by an assassin, leading Indy, Willie, and Shorty to believe that something is wrong. After Indy kills the assassin, they discover a series of tunnels hidden behind a statue in Willie's room and set out to explore them, overcoming a number of booby-traps along the way.

The trio eventually reach an underground temple where the Thuggees worship Kali with human sacrifice. They watch as the Thuggees chain one of their victims in a cage, and the high priest Mola Ram uses his evil magic to rip out the victim's still beating heart. While the victim is still alive, he is slowly lowered into a lava pit, burning him alive, with his heart held in Mola Ram's hand burning as well. They discover that Mola Ram, who has plans for world domination, and the Thuggees are in possession of three of the five Sankara stones, which were hidden in the catacombs by a priest when the British invaded, and have enslaved the children to mine for the last two, as well as to mine jewels to fund their operations. As Indy tries to retrieve the stones, he, Willie, and Shorty are captured and separated. Indy is whipped and forced to drink a potion called the Blood of Kali, causing him to enter a trance-like state and mindlessly serve the Thuggees. Willie is prepared for sacrifice, while Shorty is whipped and put to work in the mines alongside the children. Shorty breaks free and escapes back into the temple, where he burns Indy with a torch to bring him back to his senses. After fighting off the guards and defeating Lal, Indy stops Willie's cage and cranks it out of the pit just in time to save her from the fire, while Mola Ram escapes via a trapdoor under the Sankara stones' altar. Indy retrieves the stones, and the three return to the mines to free the children. As Indy fights a hulking overseer, Singh-also under Mola Ram's control-tries to cripple him with a voodoo doll. Shorty knocks the doll away and burns him to break the trance, and a restored Indy escapes and leaves the overseer to die in a steamroller (His attempts to save him however were futile). Singh then tells Shorty how to get out of the mine.

The trio escape from the temple in a mine cart, pursued by Thuggees, while Mola Ram orders a huge water cistern dumped in an attempt to flood them out. After barely escaping the deluge, they are again ambushed by Mola Ram and his henchmen on a rope bridge high above a crocodile-infested river. Indy cuts the bridge in half with a sword, leaving everyone to hang on for their lives. As he and Mola Ram struggle over the stones, he invokes the name of Shiva by proclaiming him to be a traitor, causing them to glow white-hot. Mola Ram burns his hand on the stones, causing him to lose his grip and fall to be devoured alive by the crocodiles down below; Indy catches the last one safely as the other two fall into the river and climbs up as a company of British Indian Army riflemen, summoned by Singh, arrive and open fire on the Thuggee archers trying to shoot him. Indy, Willie, and Shorty return to Mayapore with the children and give the missing stone back to the villagers.

---

Next from 1989 was Indiana Jones and the Last Crusade. That was where they try to find the legendary Holy Grail.

---

In 1912, thirteen-year-old Henry "Indiana" Jones, Jr is horseback riding with his Boy Scout troop at Arches National Park in Utah. While scouting caves, Indy discovers a group of grave robbers who have found a golden crucifix belonging to Coronado and steals it from them, hoping to donate it to a museum. The men give chase through a passing circus train, leaving Indy with a bloody cut across his chin from a bullwhip and a new phobia of snakes. Indy escapes, but the local sheriff makes him return the cross to the robbers, who immediately turn it over to a mysterious benefactor wearing a Panama Hat. Impressed with Indy's bravery, the leader of the robbers gives Indy his fedora to encourage him to not give up.

In 1938, Indy battles "Panama Hat" and his henchmen on a ship off the storm-blasted coast of Portugal, and escaping overboard just before the ship explodes, he recovers the cross and donates it to Marcus Brody's museum. Later, Indy is introduced to Walter Donovan, who informs him that his father, Henry Jones, Sr., has vanished while searching for the Holy Grail, using an incomplete inscription from a stone tablet as his guide. Indy receives Henry's Grail diary via mail from Venice, Italy, and heads there with Marcus, where they meet Henry's Austrian colleague Dr. Elsa Schneider. Beneath the library where Henry was last seen, Indy and Elsa discover a set of half-flooded catacombs that house the tomb of a First Crusade knight, which contains a complete version of the inscription that Henry had used, revealing the location of the Grail. They flee when the petroleum-saturated waters of the catacombs are set aflame by the Brotherhood of the Cruciform Sword, a secret society that protects the Grail from evildoers. Indy and Elsa capture one of the Brotherhood, Kazim, who tells Indy where Henry is being held after Indy explains that his only goal is to find Henry, not the Grail. Marcus reveals a map drawn by Henry of the route to the Grail, which begins in Alexandretta. Indy removes the map from the diary, gives it to Marcus for safekeeping, and sends him to İskenderun, the city built on the ruins of Alexandretta, to rendezvous with their old friend Sallah.

Indy and Elsa head to a Nazi-controlled castle in Austria where Henry is being held. Indy finds Henry, but learns that both Elsa and Donovan are actually working with the Nazis and are using the Joneses to find the Grail for them. Marcus is captured in Hatay while meeting with Sallah. After escaping from the castle, Henry tells Indy that the Grail is guarded by three booby traps and his diary contains the clues needed to pass them safely. Indy recovers the diary from Elsa at a book burning rally in Berlin, briefly coming face-to-face with Hitler. They board a Zeppelin to leave Germany, but the Nazis discover the Joneses are aboard. The Joneses escape in a parasite biplane, and crash while engaging in a dogfight with Luftwaffe fighters.

The two meet up with Sallah in Hatay, where they learn of Marcus' abduction. The Nazis have been equipped by the Sultan of Hatay and are already moving toward the Grail's location, using the map possessed by Marcus. Indy, Henry, and Sallah find the Nazi expedition, which is ambushed by the Brotherhood. During the battle, Henry is captured by SS Colonel Ernst Vogel while attempting to rescue Marcus from a tank; Kazim and his comrades are killed. Indy pursues the tank on horseback and, with the aid of Sallah, saves Henry and Marcus. He is caught up in a fight with Vogel, and barely escapes before the tank goes over a cliff, sending Vogel to his death.

Indy, Henry, Marcus, and Sallah catch up with the surviving Nazis, led by Donovan and Elsa, who have found the temple where the Holy Grail is kept but are unable to get past the three protective traps. Donovan shoots and mortally wounds Henry in order to force Indy to risk his life in the traps to find the Grail and use its healing power to save his father. Using the information in the diary and followed by Donovan and Elsa, Indy safely overcomes the traps and reaches the Grail's chamber, which is guarded by a knight. He has been kept alive for 700 years by the power of the Grail, which is hidden among dozens of false grails; only the true Grail grants eternal life, while a false one will kill the drinker. Elsa selects a golden chalice studded with emeralds for Donovan, who rapidly ages into dust after drinking from it, proving it to be false. Indy picks a simple wooden cup, and the knight tells him that he has "chosen wisely," proving it to be the right one but warns that the Holy Grail cannot be taken beyond the temple's entrance, in accordance with the Law of God.

Indy fills the Grail with holy water and gives it to Henry, healing him instantly. Elsa disregards the knight's warning and tries to take the Grail with her, causing the temple to collapse around them. When the Grail falls into a chasm in the floor, Elsa plummets to her death trying to recover it, due to her being unable to let go of her obsession with it. Indy nearly suffers the same fate before Henry urges him to leave it. The Joneses, Marcus, and Sallah escape the temple and ride off into the sunset.

---

And lastly from 2008 was Indiana Jones and the Kingdom of the Crystal Skull. Where they find the legendary Crystal Skull of Pre-Colombian Legend.

---

In 1957, Indiana Jones and his partner George "Mac" McHale are kidnapped from Mexico where they were digging for trinkets by Soviet agents under Colonel Dr. Irina Spalko, who infiltrate a secret Nevada warehouse labeled "Hangar 51" and force Jones to locate a mummified corpse (implied to come from the Roswell UFO incident,10 years earlier, on which he was forced to work). Upon its discovery, Mac reveals he has become a double agent working for the Soviets. After an unsuccessful attempt to retrieve the body and a fight with Spalko's henchman Dovchenko, Jones escapes to a model town at the Nevada Test Site, minutes before an atomic bomb test. He takes shelter in a lead-lined refrigerator and is rescued, decontaminated, and interrogated by FBI agents, who suspect him of working for the Soviets. Though freed by the recommendation of General Ross, he ends up put on indefinite leave of absence from Marshall College. His leaving also causes the dean's resignation to keep Indiana's job at the college.

Jones is approached by greaser Mutt Williams, who tells him Harold Oxley found a crystal skull in Peru and was later kidnapped. Jones tells Mutt about the legend of crystal skulls found in Akator, and Mutt gives Jones a letter from his mother, containing a riddle written by Oxley in an ancient language. KGB agents attempt to capture them, but Jones and Mutt escape and, finding and following the riddle's meaning, reach Peru. At the local psychiatric hospital, Oxley's scribbles on the walls and floor of his cell lead them to the grave of Francisco de Orellana, a Conquistador who searched for Akator. They find the skull at the grave, with Jones reasoning Oxley had returned it there.

Jones and Mutt are captured by Mac and the Soviets and taken to their camp in the Amazon jungle, where they find Oxley and Mutt's mother, Marion Ravenwood, who reveals that Mutt is Jones' son, Henry Jones III. Spalko believes the crystal skull belongs to an alien life form and holds great psychic power, and finding more skulls in Akator will grant the Soviets the advantage of psychic warfare. Spalko uses the skull on Jones to enable him to understand Oxley and identify a route to Akator. Jones and his allies try to escape, but Marion and Jones get caught in a dry sandpit, and are recaptured by the Soviets. While on their way to Akator, Mac tells Jones he is a CIA double-agent to regain Jones' trust. Jones and his team fight their way out of the Soviets' clutches, while Dovchenko is devoured by siafu ants. After surviving three waterfalls in an amphibious vehicle, Jones and Oxley identify a skull-like rock formation that leads them to Akator, unaware that Mac lied about being a CIA agent and has been dropping transceivers to allow the surviving Soviets to track them.

Jones' team evade the city's guardians, gain access to the temple, and find it filled with artifacts from many ancient civilizations, identifying the aliens as extra-dimensional "archaeologists" studying the different cultures of Earth. They find and enter a chamber containing thirteen crystal skeletons, one missing its skull. Spalko arrives and presents the skull to its skeleton, whereupon the aliens reanimate and telepathically offer a reward in ancient Mayan through Oxley. Spalko immediately demands to know everything and the aliens transfer their knowledge into her mind. A portal to their dimension becomes activated, and the other remaining Soviets are drawn into it. As Jones, Marion, Mutt, and Oxley (who has regained his sanity) escape, the thirteen beings fuse into one, and in the process of receiving the overwhelming knowledge, Spalko is disintegrated and sucked into the portal. Mac is sucked in too after he willingly lets go of Jones' whip. Jones' team escape and watch as the city crumbles, revealing a flying saucer rising from under the ground and vanishing into the "space between spaces", while the hollow in the valley floor left by its departure is flooded by the waters of the Amazon.

The following year, Jones is reinstated at Marshall College and made an associate dean, and he and Marion are married.

---

We found out that there is another movie for Indiana Jones coming out in 2021. When they were done, everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: Whoa! That is so awesome!

Maria: I know! I love Indiana Jones.

James Maxfield: I know. It's so awesome.

Seia: Yeah!

Nico: I know. But it was so cool that Indiana Jones faces the forces of Anti-God in these movies. It's hard to imagine that he goes through so much danger and so much peril to show the world awesome artifacts.

Naruto: I know. It's just amazing that he is that daring.

Sophie: (British Accent) It sure is amazing. I've always been very fascinated with all stuff in archaeology as well.

Sakura Avalon: My dad is an archaeologist and he is an amazing professor as well. But he's not as daring as Indiana Jones is.

Hunter: (German Accent) That's still a great job though. Und I think it's really amazing.

Nico: It is an amazing job. But what that cult was doing was beyond all words horrible. They need to be stopped.

Lok: I agree. They need to pay for their crimes.

Nico: Lets see what it says about them.

Nico pulled up the history of the Thuggee cult.

---

The Thuggee are an evil cult that served as the primary antagonistic faction of the film Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom.

History

A twisted and evil group the Thugee worshipped the goddess Kali with human sacrifice and terrorist acts. Soldiers of the British Empire wiped out the Thuggee in the 19th century.

The British Empire were assumed to have wiped out the Thuggee cult. However the Thugee survived the British attacks and continued in secret, based out of caves underneath Pankot Palace. In the 1930s they were led by Mola Ram, and the group had come to possess two of the five Sankara Stones. The group stole a third stone from a nearby village and kidnapped the village children to mine for the remaining two stones so that with the five stones they could summon Kali and take over the world.

The group was defeated due to the timely intervention of Indiana Jones, who set the children free and destroyed the mine.

Summoning the power of Shiva, Jones defeated Mola Ram when the stones burned his hand. Two of the stones fell into the river below them, while Jones caught the third stone. Mola Ram fell into the river, devoured by hungry crocodiles.

The remaining Thuggee tried to kill Dr. Jones, however a detachment of British soldiers arrived to assist Dr. Jones. Many of the Thugee were killed and the remaining cult members were arrested by the British.

---

They gasped in horror.

Kira Ford: That is pure evil.

Sasuke: No kidding.

Ed: Yeah.

Nico: Lets head to the simulator and stop them.

Everyone: YEAH!

They went to the Simulator.

Me and the Loud's would follow later.

---

In the Simulator they got ready and then the Simulator activated and they found themselves in the world of Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom. They were over in Northern India and it was a dense jungle. They were over near Pankot Palace.

Nico: Wow. So this is Pankot Palace.

Elena: It sure looks beautiful.

Dante: It sure is.

Venom: But this place is filled with evil.

Sakura Haruno: Yeah. I can sense it.

Nico: A perfect place for those fuckers of Kali.

Eion: Yeah. And it's a perfect place for them to burn.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure is.

Then a man came swinging on a vine and they saw that it was Indiana Jones!

Nico: Whoa! Indiana Jones!

Lok: Wow! There he is!

Carly Beth Caldwell: So awesome!

Indiana Jones: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a true honor to meet all of you.

Nico: Same here. It's an honor to meet you too. We love all of your adventures and we think it's so awesome how you risk everything to show the world awesome artifacts.

Indiana Jones: I know.

Nico: I'll never forget how you found the legendary Emerald Idol of Quetzalcoatl.

Ronnie Anne: That was so awesome.

Indiana Jones: That was a piece of cake compared to what we're going to do now.

Nico: We came to help you all kill those Kali fuckers.

Syd Chang: Yeah and make them pay for their crimes.

Mark Rowe: J.D. had his heart ripped out by a monster man that used the same thing they did.

Nico: Yeah but his heart exploded in his face and killed him.

Indiana Jones: Speaking of which, where's J.D. and the Loud Kids?

Maria: They're… preoccupied right now.

Nico: We're obviously here for the same thing you are. To kill the Thuggees.

Indiana Jones: That's right.

They were off to the palace and in a sacrificial room they saw the Thuggees and they were sacrificing to the evil goddess Kali Ma.

Nico: That is completely barbaric.

Nicole: You know, if Dad were here, we'd be charging at those cult members with a Phoenix Cry.

Nico: Well, J.D.'s not here, is he?

Sophie: I wish he was.

Indiana Jones: Ok. I want the truth. Why aren't J.D. and the Loud Kids with you here?

Venom: There was a hostage situation this morning. But the minute J.D. charged in recklessly, one of the hostages got shot.

Lea: Because J.D. and the Loud Kids felt that it was their fault, they decided to throw in the towel and appoint Nico as the new boss of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Well, maybe this can be a lesson for them to not act recklessly and actually think of a plan before they act.

Indiana Jones: Look, I agree that you need a plan most of the time. I know I need a plan whenever I go on one of my treasure hunts. But you know what I do whenever there's no time to think of a plan?

Nico: What's that?

Indiana Jones: I actually do act recklessly and hope for the best. There's a time to be reckless and a time to think of a plan. You need to balance those two out or else you're definitely screwed.

Nico: Huh. Didn't think of it that way.

Indiana Jones: That's right.

Nico: Lets see how many we got here.

Nico looked them all over and saw that there was a lot of them and more.

Nico: We're really outnumbered. I think J.D. and the Loud's splitting up with us was a bad idea.

Maria: I agree. But lets take them down anyway.

Naruto: Right.

They fired energy blasts at the cult members and blew most of them apart. They landed and were ready to fight.

Mola Ram: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! And Indiana Jones!

Nico: Mola Ram, you have failed this world!

Maria: Now you will die!

Zs'Skayr and Number 7 came out.

Ed: Oh no.

Number 7: Hey where are J.D. and the Loud's?

Maria: Not here.

Zs'Skayr: So where's J.D. and the Louds?

Sandman: They're not coming. They've given up. And I think it's for good.

Number 7: That can't be right. Usually, they go on a mission, we usually show up to stop them, we usually fight, they usually win, we usually retreat, and the whole thing begins again. (looks down) But now that you've told us this, that can't happen anymore.

Mola Ram: (smirks) So, should I kll them now or-

Zs'Skayr: Fall back to the temple.

Mola Ram: But we have them right where we want them and-

Number 7: We said. Fall. Back.

Mola Ram: (nervously) Right away.

Zs'Skayr: (the cult members fall back) Without J.D. and the Louds to stop us, our lives have truly become empty.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) You two still have Double D and Ed.

Number 7: But it's just not the same anymore.

Nico: Guys, if you can hear me, I'm sorry. All I wanted was for you to not act recklessly all the time. I didn't mean for you to quit. And now, I don't know what to do without you guys. So, if you all are still willing to help us out, we've got some Cult Members to take out. Are you guys with me?

Laney: Guys, Nico's right. We can't just sit here moping while the others need our help!

Lincoln: What's the point? The only way of fighting that we know is acting without a plan and charging in recklessly.

Laney: (determined) Then I think it's time that we didn't act recklessly and actually think of a solid plan for once. So, are you guys with me? Or do I have to do this by myself?

Me: We're with you Laney.

We went to help them.

Nico: Oh man.

But then a massive fiery explosion blasted a bunch of guards apart and a phoenix cry was heard.

We arrived and punched and blasted a lot of cult members.

Me: Sorry we're late to join the party.

Nico: Perfect timing!

Me: We would never leave you.

Lincoln: Speak for yourself.

Lori smacked him on the back of the head.

Lincoln: Ow!

Lori: You need to literally get over it bro.

Luna: Yeah dude.

Indiana Jones: Nice to finally meet you, J.D. I knew you wouldn't let us down.

Me: Same to you Indiana Jones. I love all your treasure hunts and adventures. Especially the one where you went after the Ruby Amulet of Sobek.

Indiana Jones: You all have been watching my adventures.

Nicole: And reading your books.

Lincoln: Really awesome.

Troy: Now that the team's back together, there's only one thing left to do.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them and we blasted them with elemental energy blasts and all that and we were blowing many members of the cult apart in a massive bloodbath. Lincoln slashed a mans head off and slashed another man's stomach open and disemboweled him and then he blasted him with lightning and electrocuted him until he exploded. Lori blew a man all over in a massive tornado of wind and shredded him apart into nothing. Leni fired blasts of gravity lightning and blew many cultists apart in explosions of blood and gore. Luna fired blasts of water and sent many cultists into the sacrificial pit and they were incinerated. Luan fired a powerful blast of light and incinerated some cultists and burned them. Lynn fired globs of molten lava and burned them and Linka fired lightning and electrocuted many of them and Liberty fired blasts of magic and destroyed many cultists. Lyra and Lee and James Maxfield and Seia smashed and bashed and blasted a bunch of cultists and blew them apart into massive piles of blood, guts and carnage and splattered their guts all over the place. Lucy fired massive blasts of black lightning and electrocuted many of them and Laney fired poison barbs and poisoned them with Strychnine Ω and killed them. Lana froze many cultists in blocks of ice and Lola incinerated them and Lisa blasted them with a nuclear disintegration ray and Lily blasted them with water and sent them flying. The Megaforce Rangers and the Power Rangers blasted them with all kinds of weapons and destroyed many of them and the body count was skyrocketing.

Carol: Try this one! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: NUCLEAR ATTACK!

Atomic particles appeared behind Carol and they spun all around her as Nuclear Attack by Sabaton played.

Dropped from Enola, a city erased, threat of the future displayed

A power unheard of a power unseen

Flash out of nowhere, the sky is burning

At 8:16 AM Tokyo control realized something was wrong

Reports of explosions, destruction and pain

Air raid from hell city gone in a blaze

August in black, B-29's coming back

Prepare for nuclear attack

Warned but did not heed

Prepare for nuclear attack

Extermination

Strike back

Chose not to believe

Another nuclear attack

From the southeast came the second attack, threat of tomorrow unveiled

11:02 on the 9th of August

Over the valley, like ball lightning

The bomb detonates and the land turns to waste, barren for decades to come

The factories burning, the steelworks destroyed

Surrender your war else you'll perish in flames

Second attack, B-29's turning back.

Carol fired two powerful balls of atomic energy and they turned into the Atomic Bombs that destroyed Nagasaki and Hiroshima back in 1945 and they hit the cultists and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were obliterated in an instant.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Vince: Wow! Carol that was amazing babe!

Carol: Thanks Vincey.

Jessie K.: And that was cool. Those bombs that the blasts turned into were from Hiroshima and Nagasaki back in 1945.

Laney: Almost 75 years ago.

Me: That's right.

Jessie K: Yeah.

Me: And we learned all about that when we were in Japan.

Nico: Try this!

Nico grabbed a cultist's neck and snapped it and he grabbed another man and ripped his head off.

Homer: Lets see how he likes this! SIMPSONS STYLE NINJA ART: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Homer fired a blast of energy and it caused the cultists to choke in strangleholds and then their heads were ripped off and blood splattered everywhere.

Nico: That was awesome!

Bart: Better them than me. Lets see how they like this. SIMPSONS STYLE: AYE CARAMBA!

Bart fired a blast of fire and it turned into demonic fireballs and they hit the cultists and burned them into ash.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben then turned into a wicked scary worm alien! It was SLAMWORM!

Ben: SLAMWORM!

Me: Whoa! That's a wicked one.

Shanan: Whoa! That's a Terraexcavan Burrowworm from the planet Terraexcava!

Laney: Wow! That is a scary one.

Shanan: They feed on Talpaedon's, Armodrillo's species and they have deadly acid that can destroy even the strongest of metals.

Nico: Wow! That is lethal!

Aylene C.: It sure is.

Slamworm: And watch.

Slamworm fired a wave of acid and it covered a bunch of cultists and they screamed in pain as they were being dissolved to death.

Ben then turned into a new alien we never saw. He looked like Thor but with an axe hammer.

Ben: (GODLY VOICE) THUNDERSTRUCK!

Me: Whoa! Ben turned into an Asgardian!

Nico: Whoa! He looks awesome as an Asgardian.

Riley: (Entranced) Wow! He's really sexy and hot. (Purrs)

Thunderstruck: And watch this.

He swung his axe hammer and fired a massive blast of lightning at the cultists and electrocuted many of them into dust.

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

Linka: It sure was bro!

Ben: But watch this.

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. He turned into ULTIMATE EYE GUY! He had bigger muscle mass and blades on his arms and he had more eyes and a big eye in the middle of his chest and he had 6 eyes floating around him.

Ben: ULTIMATE EYE GUY!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Opticoid!

Shanan: Wow! This one is really unique. I've never seen this one before.

Luan: Now Eye see you all over the place. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one! That was funny!

Ed: (Laughs) That was a good eye joke!

Ultimate Eye Guy: Watch this!

He fired lasers from his eyes and they hit a bunch of Cultists all over and killed them.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Mindwipe: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his viper pistol 100-fold.

Commander Mars: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Bronzong's powers 100-fold.

Commander Mars: Use Confuse Ray!

Mindwipe and Commander Mars: PSYCHIC BURST BLAST!

They fired powerful rays of energy and they slammed into the Cultists and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

G1 Brainstorm: Time for some energy! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Photon Pulse guns 100-fold.

Cornelia: Time for some Earth Power! CANDRAKAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Candrakar Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Earth Powers 100-fold.

G1 Brainstorm and Cornelia: LIGHTNING EARTH STORM SHOWER!

They fired blasts of lightning and earth and they hit the cultists and exploded all over.

Venom: Lets do it!

Venom fired a massive barrage of Symbiote matter and Elena Validus formed a lightning ray and fired a lightning blast.

Venom and Elena Validus: LIGHTNING SYMBIOTE ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts combined and they slammed into the cultists and burned and electrocuted them.

Zhalia: Try this one. OPEN THE DOOR BETWEEN DIMENSIONS - JANUSEEA THE GATEKEEPER!

Zhalia summoned Januseea the Gatekeeper!

---

Zhalia obtained the Amulet of Januseea the Gatekeeper sometime after the defeat of the Professor and prior to the discovery of the Nexus in Peru. On the mission Fate of the Father, Dante Vale stated that Titans sensitive to Seeker energy like Januseea would be most appropriate. Zhalia used Januseea to create a link to the Spirit World via the Nexus in the waterfall cave to form a projection of Eathon Lambert. After the Nexus exploded, she teleported to Dante's side and protected him against Hoffman.

Januseea was used by Zhalia again in Klaus' bookshop to fight Wilder's Gigadrone. She reflected Gigadrone's blasts and pushed it into some bookshelves but it managed to recover and defeat her.

Abilities

Highly sensitive to Seeker energy, Januseea the Gatekeeper possesses the ability to track one's energy, absorb an attack and release at the caster, and create an energy link between a human and their possession to create astral projection of that person, as with Eathon Lambert and his Holotome. She is also able to teleport short distances.

---

Marinette: Time for some power! TIKKI! SPOTS ON! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug! She formed her Lucky Charm into a Scythe.

Zhalia with Januseea the Gatekeeper and Marinette: DIMENSIONAL SCYTHE FIRESTORM!

They fired blades of fire and red energy and they hit a bunch of cultists and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Arkayna: Try this one!

Laney: Yeah!

Laney and Arkayna fired powerful blasts of fire.

Arkayna and Laney: FIRESTORM DRAGON BURSTFLAME!

The blasts of fire hit man cultists and incinerated them into ash.

Ben then turned into Slamworm again!

Riley: Lets do it!

Ben as Slamworm and Riley: ACID DRENCHING DELUGE!

Slamworm fired a blast of acid and Riley fired a wave of sulfuric acid and it melted a bunch of cultists and dissolved them.

Gwen Tennyson: Lets do it!

Gwen and Blackfire fired energy blasts at them.

Gwen Tennyson and Blackfire: ANODITE TAMARANEAN FIRESTORM!

Their blasts hit a bunch of the cultists and destroyed them all. All that was left was Mola Ram.

Me: Time to finish this monster off for good!

Korra: Lets do it! FIREBENDER PHOENIX BURN!

Korra fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a powerful phoenix and it slammed into Mola Ram and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chloe Bourgeois: This guy will feel the sting! POLLIN! BUZZ ON!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Chloe Bourgeois: BEE STING FIRESTORM!

Chloe fired a massive blast of purple fire and it slammed into Mola Ram and burned him and he swelled up.

Nicole: You make me sick Mola Ram! STAR STORM DRAGON WRATH!

Nicole fired a massive blast of star energy and it turned into a dragon and slammed into Mola Ram and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Indiana Jones: You are a bad leader Mola Ram! TREASURE HUNT WHIPLASH!

Indiana Jones lashed him all over with a massive barrage of lashes from his whip.

Me: Feel the burn! RISE, LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH - PHOENIX!

In a massive wall of fire around PHOENIX - LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH!

Me: Mola Ram, prepare to meet Kali, in Hell! (ECHOING) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive vortex of fire and light and Phoenix fired a massive firestorm blast.

Me: PHOENIX INFERNO MEGA FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Mola Ram and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Mola Ram, you have failed this world, you dumbass.

Mola Ram's evil spirit then appeared.

Me: You are not welcome in our universe.

I had my hand in front of his face.

Me: HAKAI!

He glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Me: Good riddance.

May: Nico, now that Mola Ram's dead, it's time that you and J.D. have that heart to heart.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Okay.

Me and Nico went to the side for a bit.

Me: Nico, you did really well leading the team. I'm very proud of you. I made the right choice naming you as one of my second in command.

Nico: Thank you, I appreciate that J.D. And I was wrong.

Me: What do you mean?

Nico: Indiana Jones talked to me and he said that many fights don't always require a brilliant plan. Sometimes they require reckless action whenever the situation calls for it. But we should always balance good brains and really brute force.

Me: Yes I see what you mean. And I understand.

Nico: Good. I'm glad.

Chloe Bourgeois: (smiles) It's good to know that you two appreciate each other's fighting styles now.

Nico: You said it. (to Indiana Jones) You were right. Sometimes, being reckless is necessary.

Indiana Jones: Good. You have to balance both to come out on top. But only be reckless whenever the situation calls for it.

Me: All right.

Number 7: Now that you all have defeated the two of us and the cult, we should be going.

Zs'Skayr: And J.D.?

Me: Yeah?

Zs'Skayr (genuinely smiles): It's good to have you back. (he and Number 7 teleport out)

Me: Thanks Zs'Skayr.

Lincoln: J.D.?

Me: Yes Lincoln?

Lincoln: I'm sorry.

Me: Aw it's all right buddy.

Indiana Jones: (To the viewers) Never be reckless in battle unless the situation calls for it.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and Indiana Jones is now part of the local University.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and awesome adventure done.

Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom from 1984 was a really awesome movie and Harrison Ford did a great job in all those movies! Awesome! Darkhai requested that I would do this chapter for him and I hope you like it man. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Wrestlemania Scooby-Doo and we're going to help our favorite wrestling stars take down THE GHOST BEAR! We haven't seen them since we faced Jackie The Jackal and we're going to kick some butt together!

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrestling Mystery Mayhem

In the Saturn Insane Asylum, Me, Laney, Natilee, Lincoln and Qin were there to see the Loud Kids from the Cult Lincoln's universe.

Qin: So these are the Loud Kids from another universe?

Natilee: That's right Qin. These are the Loud Kids from another universe where because of Lynn's dumb superstition, Lincoln ran away while everyone else was out and he joined an evil cult that we destroyed in our universe called the Project At Eden's Gate.

Me: It's really a Christian terroristic extremist doomsday cult that was out to destroy the entire planet. Their leader was a Christian Extremist named Joseph Seed.

I went over his history.

---

Joseph Seed (also known as "The Father") is the main antagonist of Far Cry 5 and the leader of the Project at Eden's Gate - a militaristic doomsday cult that has overtaken rural Hope County in Montana. Believing the end of days is upon the world, Seed believes that he has been chosen by God to save the souls of Hope County (whether they like it or not) and uses torture, kidnapping, intimidation, drugs and violence to achieve his goals.

Joseph Seed once again appears as an anti-hero in the sequel Far Cry: New Dawn as the leader of a successor group called New Eden, who unlike their predecessors, choose to live in peace and live off the beauty of post-war Hope County. Despite their neutrality, Joseph's New Eden remains locked in a war with the Highwaymen.

He was portrayed by Greg Bryk.

Joseph was the second-oldest brother of the Seed family with Jacob being the oldest and John the youngest. According to him, their family was broken apart by reasons unknown which led his parents to abuse John and Jacob to defend the two of them.

At some point in his life, Joseph was married to an unnamed woman who was pregnant with his daughter. After a car accident that ended with her death, Joseph was handed a pink bundle of tubes that was his daughter, presumably supplying oxygen based on his description of her reaction. Claiming this was his test from God, Joseph removed the tubes and killed his own daughter.

Increasing in power and followers through his own religious organization - the Project at Eden's Gate ( the members pejoratively referred to as "Peggies" by locals), Seed claimed dominance of a rural Montana town called Hope County which is run by him and his Heralds - his siblings. Seed's iron-fisted rule sparked the attention of the authorities, none of whom could do anything to stop him as he had informants in the law enforcement and National Guard which made it impossible to arrest him or help the locals. Nevertheless, Hope County sparked a Resistance with the goal of eliminating the Peggies.

Any new members of the cult are broken by John whom forces them to confess and atone their sins through torture, then are trained and brainwashed further by Jacob. Resistance is further destroyed by Faith who supplies the inhabitants with "Bliss", a euphoric drug that keeps the user zombie-like and obedient.

Events of Far Cry 5

The Junior Deputy, Hudson, Pratt, Sheriff Whitehorse and Marshal Burke all enter Hope County with a warrant for Joseph Seed's arrest. Upon landing they are met with hundreds of well-armed cultists.

They enter a church where a shirtless Seed is in the middle of a passionate sermon where he forewarns his followers of the oncoming "Collapse". He stops, however, when he realises the police with the intent to arrest him. Despite the hostility of his followers who also realise this, Seed calmly sends them outside with the exception of his siblings and awaits his arrest, confident that God will not allow his "savior" to be taken. When he is handcuffed and marched to the helicopter, the Peggies become much more aggressive - one desperately clings onto the leg of the chopper and even allowed himself to be sucked into the spinning blades to stop the Father being arrested. In this chaos, Seed remains calm and continues his hymn.

The Deputy awakens upside-down whilst still strapped into the helicopter, in front of him is a serene Seed who calmly repeats what he told them in the church - that God wouldn't let them take him. He contacts dispatch, who is a follower and she tells the authorities the situation is under control, making it clear to the deputies that no-one will come to save them. Exiting the helicopter, Seed is greeted with his followers and uses the attempt to arrest him as a sign of the Collapse is coming true and "begins the reaping". As the helicopter burns, Seed claims it's their punishment from God, though Burke and the Deputy escape.

As the Deputy and Whitehorse escape and join the Resistance, Hudson is kidnapped and tortured by John, Pratt is mentally enslaved by Jacob and Burke is held hostage by Faith using an overdose of Bliss.

During the Deputy's atonement, Joseph reprimanded his younger brother for using the ceremony to sadistically torture his enemy further, calmly and subtly threatening him about being locked out of Eden's Gate. Joseph looks at the Deputy and believes they are not above salvation, leaving them at the mercy of John.

Joseph appears to the Deputy in a Bliss-induced hallucination in the middle of a sermon with his cultists, one of which is Marshal Burke. Despite the individuals actions, Joseph greets them with the same serenity and kindness. He attempts to explain the goals of himself and his followers, claiming that he was chosen by God for this mission and did not ask for it. Elaborating further, Joseph shows the Deputy his vision of the Collapse by a massive explosion and the entire world bathed in fire - he ends this vision by explaining his goals of wanting to return to the pure ways in his new Eden with as many saved souls as possible.

After having Jacob kidnap the Deputy, Joseph explains his backstory about when he was poor and how he and his wife were expecting their first child. After an accident that killed his wife, Joseph rushed to the hospital and was handled a pink bundle of tubes that was his daughter. Realising that God was giving him a test to show his faith, Joseph "sacrificed" his own daughter by holding the tubes to her mouth until she stopped kicking and realised his calling in life. He uses this story to explain that the Deputy must now sacrifice and leaves them in Jacob's hands.

With Holland Valley, Whitetail Mountain and Henbane Valley all liberated and John, Jacob and Faith all dead, Joseph is deeply outraged at the deaths of his family and calls the Deputy for a final showdown to where it all began - the church the marshals where they first tried to arrest him. Waiting for the Deputy, The Father has many Bliss containers ready and their brainwashed allies have kidnapped Hudson, Pratt and Whitehorse at gunpoint. When the Deputy arrives, Joseph offers the Deputy a final chance to walk away with his friends unharmed if they leave him and Eden's Gate alone.

## Alternate Endings

### Resist Ending

If the Deputy chooses to decline Joseph's offer, he furiously declares their sin, to not be "Wrath" as John believed but "Pride". As Joseph repeats a bible quote, the wind becomes much more violent and he turns over the Bliss containers causing the Deputy to hallucinate. In the vision they are trapped outside the church in the middle of a severe thunder and lightning storm and have to fight their Bliss-brainwashed Marshals, Gun For Hires and allies throughout Hope County before the combined manpower and effort are all able to defeat Seed. A neutralised Joseph continues his bible quote as an air raid siren can be heard and the birds begin fleeing - a massive nuclear bomb goes off in the distance, The Collapse that The Father predicted has come to pass and Joseph begins sing a hymn as the end of the world he foretold has come true. The Deputy, Whitehorse, Pratt and Hudson all attempt to escape the blast via truck with the captured Joseph and take shelter in Dutch's bunker as the sky becomes blood red, the birds all die and the trees catch fire. The car eventually crashes in front of a tree, which kills Whitehorse, Pratt and Hudson, but a freed Joseph and the unconscious Deputy both survive. When the Deputy awakens

Joseph has commandeered Dutch's bunker, murdered Dutch and handcuffed them to the bed. Joseph is satisfied with the end of his world as he was correct though he does express a desire to kill the Deputy for murdering his family but instead chooses to make them a part of his "family" so they can reclaim and rebuild the world anew once The Collapse is over. It is possible that by considering him his "family," he intends to indoctrinate the Deputy.

## Walk Away Ending

If the Deputy decides to walk away, Joseph thanks the player for their decision, and they leave with Sheriff Whitehorse and Hudson and Pratt whilst Joseph Seed stays in Hope County with their brainwashed friends. Whilst Hudson is angered by this directions and nearly refuses to leave, Pratt is happy to go and vows to never return to Hope County. Whitehorse accepts the Deputy's decision as he vows to return with the National Guard, save the civilians and destroy the cult and Joseph Seed. While in the car Sheriff Whitehorse turns on the radio which happens to be tuned to a station playing "Only You" performed by The Platters. As the screen turns red this proves that Jacob Seeds brainwashing of the Junior Deputy using Classical Conditioning was successful. The song, serving as the stimulus, leads to the reflexive response of the Junior Deputy assumedly killing all of his police comrades.

## Secret Ending

In the prologue if the Deputy does not arrest The Father immediately and spends around 5 minutes waiting, Whitehorse, who was against apprehending Joseph head on knowing that they would be ambushed and possibly killed, lowers Joseph's hands and orders the group to leave. Despite Burke's objections to this and claiming that he will have the Sheriff and Deputy arrested, Whitehorse asserts that it is "better to leave well enough alone" and the group leaves the church (he also states this during the walk away ending).

## Far Cry: New Dawn

Joseph has been confirmed to appear in the new Far Cry game New Dawn. The "Resist" ending and the nuclear holocaust have been confirmed as canon, with the game taking place in Hope County seventeen years after the nuclear war. Joseph appears in the trailer, expressing disappointment in the new world that has emerged after the Collapse.

New Eden's alliance with Hope County's Scavengers has turned the tide of the war against the Highwaymen. Joseph believes the Security Captain is the one destined to lead the new world back to prosperity and will shepherd Eden when he is gone. Joseph is also aware that his son Ethan covets power and acclaim, and most likely desires thepower of their sacred fruit. However, he knows that Ethan's soul is not pure and has tried his best to keep Ethan from partaking of the fruit. Joseph, driven by the will of the Voice, believes it is his destiny to aid the Security Captain and help them unlock the mystical powers hidden inside them; serving as a guide during their time together. Ethan betrays New Eden however and has enticed the Twins Mickey and Lou to eradicate New Eden. After the Captain defeats the Twins at the ruins of New Eden, Joseph and the Captain found Ethan at the sacred apple tree. Ethan expressed his resentment at being replaced by an outsider and in an act of defiance, Ethan ate an apple and was corrupted by it; forcing the Captain to put him down. Joseph mourns the death of his son, and stated that his only fault was that he was his. Joseph then burns down the mystical apple tree and finally acknowledged that he was not the messiah God had promised, but rather the true "shepherd" was the Captain. Joseph states his soul has become a cancer and knowing he doesn't deserve to live for the monstrous crimes he's committed, asks the Security Captain to kill him. If the Security Captain fails and refuses to kill him near the end, he completely loses what's left of his sanity and screams out to God to release him out of his misery.

---

Qin: (Gasp) That's insane!

Lincoln: I know. I was horrified that I would join a malevolent cult like that.

Laney: I know. It's just terrible that cults like that even exist.

Me: I know. For centuries cults have been around both good and bad. The worst one that I remember reading about the most was the Manson Family.

Qin: Whoa! I've read about them too. They were terrible! I'm glad that we don't have to see them again.

Me: Good news for us and the world.

Laney: Yep.

Qin: I heard that Stacy's ex-boyfriend is related to Manson.

Me: Yep. But I found out that he is not like his father. His father was called The Devil Incarnate. And he was denied parole more times than any inmate that we know.

Qin: That's what I heard. 12 Times I think.

Me: Yep. And in the end, he met his date with death on November 19th, 2017.

Qin: Good. I'm glad he's dead and burning in hell.

Lincoln: We all are.

Me: Yep. After we destroyed the Anti-Christ we decided to show everyone what happened to the Cult Lincoln's sisters minus Lily. We put them in here in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

We arrived at their cells.

Me: These are them.

We looked into the Cult Lori's cell. Inside she was really broken. She was still crying and her hair was a mess and she was dripping her makeup.

Qin: Man what happened to Lori?

Me: Well (Chuckles) She got beaten up by Arpeggio and Teresa. After they threw the Lori in that dimension in here, Bobby broke up with her and never wanted to see her again and all of her friends at school now hate her guts to the core. They called her a murderer, a monster bitch, and a brother killer.

Qin: Boy that is harsh!

Me: Yeah. But blame the Cult Lincoln's version of Lynn for all this. She was the cause of all this.

We then saw the Cult Leni and she was making awesome clothes for everyone in the prison.

Qin: Wow. The Leni in here hasn't lost her touch.

Me: Nope. She hasn't. She's now a model prisoner.

Natilee: At least she's improving.

We saw the Cult Luna and she was singing blues music.

Qin: The Luna in here is singing blues music.

Me: Yep.

We saw the others minus Lynn and it was awful. The Cult Lola took a bad beating with Acid being dumped in her face.

Qin: But what happened to the parents?

Me: Lynn Sr. and Rita of that dimension were stripped of their custody of their kids. The whole city of Royal Woods made them all outcasts from humanity.

Qin: Geez. That is taking things way too far.

Lincoln: I agree.

Me: Just wait till you see the Lynn from there.

We arrived at a Solitary Confinement cell that had chains on it and it had a bunch of symbols of hatred and evil slogans drawn on it.

Qin: Whoa! It's covered in hate speech!

Me: Yep. After the whole incident, the Cult Lynn was made an outcast from humanity. Because of Lynn's mental state and egomaniacal and delusional nature, we had to place her in this cell that has a 20 inch thick adamantium metal door and we had to electrify it with 20,000 volts of electricity. The Lynn from the Alternate Lincoln's dimension is the most dangerous inmate here at the Saturn Insane Asylum Prison next to Lila Rossi. We placed her in this cell because of how wild she is and we also had to chain her to the wall with shackles and trust me, she is very dangerous.

Qin: Whoa.

Me: It's worse on the inside.

We went over and I turned the electricity off. Qin looked in and she saw Cult Lynn shackled to the wall and in the cell on the walls there were pictures of Cult Lincoln being killed in numerous ways and the words Bad Luck, Jinx, Stinkoln Dies, and more all over the cell. The Cult Lynn had a cast on her leg covered in blood.

Qin: Geez!

Natilee: I know. We were horrified that the Cult Lynn could turn into this monster.

Qin: What happened to her leg?

Me: Well. (Chuckles) Venom ripped her Achilles Tendon out and crippled her for life.

Lincoln: They said it was extreme but she deserved it.

Qin: No kidding. Ouch!

Laney: I know.

I turned the electricity back on and we went back to Earth.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV.

Animorphs Rachel: (As Poromon) Hey, Poromon! Can I go flying with you?

Poromon: You bet Rachel.

They went on a great flight.

Nico: Have fun guys. Just be careful.

Poromon: Will do.

In the Boxing Ring in the gym, Lynn and Drederick Tatum were sparring in the ring and Lightning was watching!

Lynn: (Punches at him) (GRUNTS)

Drederick Tatum: You are really good Lynn!

Lynn: (Grunts) Thanks Drederick.

They were really going at it.

Lightning: Whoo! That's my girlfriend!

Lynn and Drederick were going at it and really sweating up a storm. It was a big workout.

Lightning: WHOO! Yeah!

Back in the living room, we were watching Itchy & Scratchy. We were watching the episode The Battle of Slaughter-loo, which is a parody of the Battle of Waterloo in 1815 during the Napoleonic Wars.

It was about Itchy and Scratchy who are leading two armies against each other. As they run towards each other on the battlefield, they pull out bigger and better weapons. Like spears and mace clubs, chainsaws, shotguns, and tanks and biplanes. It was a massive and brutal fight full of blood and guts and gore spilling and we were laughing our heads off. It was awesome!

Me: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Bart: (Laughs) It sure was.

Lisa Loud: (Laughs) That is a delightfully entertaining form of animation.

Me: Yep. Here's another episode.

We then watched Burning Down the Mouse.

Bart: Ooh! This is the episode we didn't see when we were in Springfield!

Me: I've read about this one! This is where Scratchy finally gets Itchy.

Lisa Simpson: Yeah but we missed part of it because of nerds living in our house at Springfield.

Me: Well it looks like you're gonna get your second wind.

We watched the episode.

Itchy was tied to a pole while Scratchy places large amounts of explosives on and around him:

Sticks of dynamite jammed into Itchy's eyes and ears (Scratchy then lights the fuses),

A hat and beard molded from plastic explosive and stuck onto Itchy,

Two hand grenades hung from Itchy's ears like earrings,

Two nuclear bombs aimed directly at Itchy's eyes,

Crates of TNT and nitroglycerin, bundles of dynamite sticks, and other assorted explosives stacked around and under the two bombs,

Scratchy lights the fuse on a bundle of dynamite sticks, hails a cab, gets in, and drives away. Itchy frantically struggles to escape while the fuses on the dynamite burn shorter and shorter.

Bart: My purpose in life is to witness this moment.

Me: Here we go.

We saw the explosives go off!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosives killed Itchy in an instant as THE END formed in the mushroom cloud.

We cheered wildly.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lincoln: That was really funny though.

Bart: You said it Lincoln. That was the most awesome episode ever!

Lisa Simpson: You said it Bart.

Nico: Also from what I remember Bart, Krusty said that they weren't going to show that one ever again.

Bart: I know.

Me: But now that Springfield is gone, all the Itchy and Scratchy cartoons belong to someone else in good hands.

Laney: Yep. I'm glad. Springfield doesn't deserve to have anything.

Me: You got that right Laney. They didn't call Springfield, Oregon "The Meanest Town In America" for nothing. In my opinion Springfield was full of nothing but brainless idiots and douchebags. Like Quahog. No offense Homer.

Homer: None taken J.D. But yes I know what you mean. In all honesty I don't know what I was thinking living there. My boss Mr. Burns was a jerk and I didn't get paid anything at all.

Me: I'm sorry Homer. But Mr. Burns brought all that on himself. The War in Springfield was mostly caused by him and Mayor Quimby and in the end, they paid the ultimate price.

Keith Parkinson: You said it J.D. And we can't thank you all enough for destroying Springfield.

Me: No problem Keith.

Lynn and Lightning came to the TV dripping sweat.

Me: Wow. Did you guys have a great workout?

Lynn: Yep. Awesome!

Ramon Hernandez: Glad you all had fun.

Lasher: Yep.

Poromon and Animorphs Rachel came back and she turned back.

Lasher: How was your flight, Poromon?

Poromon: Yep. We had a lot of fun.

Irma: Poromon, how did you and Nico first meet?

Me: That's what I was wondering as well.

All of us nodded.

Nico: Well it is a great story.

---

FLASHBACK 1

---

Young Nico was walking through the Digital World. He had just acquired his Digivice and he was looking at the sheer beauty and majesty of a world of Digimon.

Nico: (Narrating) **I was only 7 years old when I came to the Digital World. I was there to get my first Digimon and it was gonna be awesome. I was on the very place where Tai and the others began their adventure to save the world: File Island. And it was there that I went to the very place where all the Digimon**

**are born: The Primary Village.**

Young Nico was walking through an amazing village and there he saw hundreds and hundreds of Digimon eggs. All Digimon start out as eggs. The eggs looked so much like Easter Eggs and came in many different patterns and colors, except they weren't filled with candy. In them were Fresh Level Digimon.

Young Nico: Wow. This is so cool! I can't believe that all Digimon start out like this.

His Digivice then glowed neon red and it pointed to an egg. He went over to it and picked it up and rubbed it and out came Pururumon!

Pururumon: Hello Nico. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Young Nico: Wow. Who are you?

Pururumon: My name is Pururumon. It's a pleasure to meet you at long last.

Young Nico: You are an awesome Digimon.

Nico: Ever since that day, me and Poromon have been very close. We did all kinds of awesome adventures.

---

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

Nico: And that's how we met.

Poromon: Yep. For 8 years we've been together.

Lincoln: Wow! That is awesome!

Me: That is so cool.

Varie: It sure is.

Hook: So, when did you first Digivolve to help Nico in battle?

Poromon: Oh man. That is a tough one. It was during one of the battles against Ken.

Nico: Yep. It was during when we we first met Davis, Yolei, Cody, T.K. and Kari. It was during the time when T.K. and Kari got the Digi-Eggs of Light and Hope. I was learning more about my Saiyan heritage back then. I found out that I am really a Saiyan from watching the episodes of the Dragonball Series and reading the mangas. That's how I mastered my Saiyan heritage and training so quickly.

---

FLASHBACK 2

---

When Nico turned 10 years old, he and Poromon were flying through the Digital World.

Nico: (Narrating) **When I was 10 years old, I had fully mastered my Saiyan powers through intense training and it was time to put some of what I learned to the test.**

As they flew through the Digital World, they saw Davis, Yolei, Cody, Kari and T.K. fighting a pack of Tyrannomon and controlling them was Ken Ichijouji as the Digimon Emperor!

Young Nico: Looks like we arrived just in time! Lets get him Poromon!

Poromon: Right!

They flew at him and Nico slammed a powerful kick into Ken's face and Poromon then pecked a Tyrannomon and destroyed a dark ring. Then Poromon started Glowing!

Young Nico: Whoa!

Poromon: POROMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Hawkmon for the first time!

Hawkmon: (Echoing) HAWKMON!

Nico: **But back then, my Hawkmon was really special.**

Hawkmon: Time for some bigger power!

Hawkmon digivolved again!

Hawkmon: HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into AQUILAMON!

Aquilamon: (Echoing) AQUILAMON!

Nico: **It turns out, Poromon is immune to Ken's Black Digivice and his Control Spires.**

Nico's Aquilamon went at all the Tyrannomon.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) BLAST RINGS!

He fired a stream of energy rings and destroyed all the dark rings around the Tyrannomon.

Nico then leg swept Ken and fired a wind blast that sent him into the air. An Airdramon caught him.

Ken: You may have one this round, But I will kill you for this defeat if it's the last thing I ever do!

He flew away.

Young Nico: That will be the day.

Nico: **That's how we met Davis and the others. We've been very close friends ever since then.**

---

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

---

Me: Wow! That is awesome.

Highbrow: Well, I'm glad that Nico hatched you from that Digi egg.

We agreed.

Qin: That is so cool how you met Poromon. But I just can't believe that because of Myotismon that Ken was only a pawn in a diabolical plot to destroy the planet.

Me: I know. It's so awful.

Nico: I know.

But we had to remain vigilant.

---

Later in Los Angeles, we were called by Mystery Inc. to help in the mystery of THE GHOST BEAR!

---

It was an enormous bear, with red glowing fur and yellow eyes. He had a skeletal face, sharpened teeth, and visible rib bones around his chest.

---

Mr. Krabs: You're kidding me! You want to recruit SpongeBob and Patrick to help take down this wrestling criminal? After how you guys scolded me for that wrestling mess I got them into in the first place?

Maria: This time, it's for a good cause.

Me: That's right Mr. Krabs. We need their help and Patrick is said to know a good move that put the Bikini Bottom Crushers down.

Lily: That's right J.D.

SpongeBob: That's right.

Patrick: We're ready for this!

Me: Lets do it.

We went into the WWE Wrestling Stadium and we saw Mystery Inc.

Me: Hey guys.

Fred: Hey J.D.!

Velma: Glad you're all here.

Daphne Blake: Same here guys.

Shaggy: Like, yeah.

Scooby Doo: Ruh huh.

Crystal: Like, groovy.

Amber: Yeah.

Scrappy Doo: We're going to splat this bear!

Nico: Wouldn't miss this for anything.

Kim Possible: So what's the Sitch?

Fred revealed everything.

Me: I see. Then we got to help stop this Ghost Bear.

Then we saw all our favorite wrestling stars: John Cena, Hulk Hogan, Triple H, A.J. Lee, Kane, Sin Cara, Naomi, Santina Marella, Sergeant Slaughter, and all our favorite wrestlers.

John Cena: Hey guys!

Me: John, guys!

Nico: Awesome! Good to see you all again.

Hulk Hogan: We wouldn't miss helping you all for anything.

A.J. Lee: Yeah. You guys are true wrestling stars in our hearts and that is true spirit.

Naomi: That's right.

Me: Thank you all.

Ruben: John and everyone told me everything about what happened and I would be honored to help you guys.

Me: Thanks Ruben.

John Cena: Last time we helped you guys was during the fight with Jackie the Jackal.

Me: That was unforgettable.

William: Alright, guys. You know the drill. Let's find some clues that will help us find out this guy's true identity. Then, we take him down!

Me: Lets do it William. Like Fred always says…

Me and Fred: Well gang, looks like we have another mystery on our hands.

We laughed.

We got to work and it was like what happened during the 2014 Scooby Doo movie WrestleMania Mystery.

---

Scooby-Doo and Shaggy win an all-expenses-paid stay at WWE City to watch WrestleMania after beating the hardest level of the organization's latest video game. At the insistence of the duo, Fred, Daphne, and Velma agree to join them on the trip to WWE City. Upon their arrival, the Mystery Machine crashes on a ditch after Fred narrowly avoids a crossing raccoon. The gang meets John Cena, his trainer Cookie, and Cookie's nephew Ruben before Cena lifts the Mystery Machine back on the road. They also encounter Bayard, a hunter who despises WWE for building their city in his forest. Cena gives the gang VIP tickets to the next event to make up for their altercation with Bayard.

At the show, Mr. McMahon unveils the WWE Championship belt, which has been held vacant since Kane's last match was overturned. The title is up for grabs over the weekend at WrestleMania. The gang is then offered a tour of WWE's training camp before arriving at their cabins. Later that night, Daphne and Velma overhear Ruben arguing with Cookie over not becoming a WWE wrestler because of Cookie's leg injury. Meanwhile, Scooby has a dream about wrestling giant food monsters when Shaggy wakes him up and they both encounter a monster called the Ghost Bear before running for their lives. The WWE wrestlers intervene during the chase, but Triple H and Brodus Clay are overpowered by the monster, which disappears after throwing Sin Cara's hot rod toward a water tower. The next morning, the gang is briefed by WWE executive Ms. Richards that the city has been terrorized by bear attacks over the past few weeks. Mr. McMahon asks the gang to solve the Ghost Bear mystery to ensure the security of the WWE belt. Cena and Sin Cara explain to the gang that the legend of the Ghost Bear started over 100 years ago with a wrestling bear named Vicious, who was defeated by Sin Cara's great-great-great grandfather Sin Cara Grande at the grounds that would be WWE City. Furious over its loss, Vicious vented its frustration on the town until Sin Cara Grande warded it off to a cave at the cost of a career-ending leg injury. It is believed by Sin Cara that the spirit of the bear has been stirred by WrestleMania.

Next morning, the gang is notified by Ms. Richards that the WWE belt has been stolen, and Scooby is arrested after being caught with it around his waist, with security footage showing him caught in the act. Velma, however, proves Scooby's innocence by showing that he was in a deep state of hypnosis when he stole the belt. Ruben then deduces that the WWE video game contains light flashes that implanted post-hypnotic suggestions to Scooby's brain. Mr. McMahon offers Scooby and Shaggy a chance at freedom if they defeat Kane at WrestleMania. The duo receive a crash course training from Cookie and AJ Lee. That night, the gang and Cena wander along the forest until they reach the bear cave. Inside, they discover a room with books on hypnotism, schematics of an EMP device, and a calendar indicating that the culprit plans to target WrestleMania. Suddenly, the Ghost Bear appears and chases the gang through a storm drain. They escape after Cena slams the

Ghost Bear away from them before realizing that the storm drain is directly underneath WWE City. After the gang gives Ms. Richards details on their encounter with the Ghost Bear, Cookie advises that WrestleMania should be cancelled, much to Ms. Richards' disapproval. Fred suggests that the gang uses WrestleMania to nab the Ghost Bear.

During the main event, Velma deduces that the WWE belt is the EMP device. After the gang discovers that the belt is a fake and the EMP device is set to go off in 30 seconds, Cena tries to get rid of it, but it activates and shuts off the underground power generator. When the Ghost Bear appears and wreaks havoc all over the arena, the WWE wrestlers ignite green pyrotechnics to light up the stage while Scooby uses his dance moves to throw Kane off guard. The Ghost Bear arrives at ringside, but is confronted by Ruben in his wrestling attire before both combatants are launched into the ring by a floor catapult. The ring is then enclosed inside a steel cage before Cena, Sin Cara, Kane, and Ruben pin down the monster for Scooby to land a belly bomb off the top rope, leveling the ring in the process.

---

It took some doing but we caught the ghost bear and John Cena and Sin Cara were holding him.

Me: Now lets see who this Ghost Bear really is.

Fred: I was gonna say that.

Me: Sorry.

We revealed the culprit and it was Ruben's uncle COOKIE! Everyone gasped in shock!

John Cena: Cookie!?

Vince McMahon: Cookie!?

Everyone: Cookie!?

Me: I'm just as shocked as anybody.

Ruben: Uncle Cookie? Why? WWE is your life.

Velma: W.W.E. was his life. But sadly your uncle never got the glory.

Daphne Blake: And his injury put him out of the spotlight.

Fred: Permanently.

Me: This was all a plot for vengeance.

Daphne Blake: He started to truly resent the W.W.E. because he knew he could never be the champion he always dreamed of being.

Velma: That resentment grew into hatred over the years as he trained others to be what he could not.

Fred: That's when he developed his plan for revenge.

Daphne Blake: But that wouldn't be enough. He needed a pawn to steal the Championship Belt.

Me: The W.W.E. Championship Belt is worth millions of dollars and he was gonna steal it and keep it all for himself.

Velma: That's when he devised the idea of hacking into a video game and placing post-hypnotic suggestions into it.

Daphne Blake: That game would become part of a contest, which Cookie set up with fake emails he sent throughout W.W.E.

Velma: That's why he used the bear to attack your video game studio. To cover his tracks.

Fred: The contest assured that only the most skilled pawn would arrive at W.W.E. City to aid in the theft. Cookie then used flashing lights to activate Scooby's Post-Hypnotic Programming. When Cookie identified the belt in Scooby's bed as the Championship Belt, he was lying. He had already switched them.

Velma: With Scooby taking the blame, Cookie was free to carry out his ultimate plan.

Me: His plan was to use an Electromagnetic Pulse device to disable the stadiums power.

Fred: And with the help of the Ghost Bear, create so much panic and injury that Wrestlemania would be completely ruined and W.W.E. would never recover.

John Cena: But thanks to Fred, J.D. and everyone else here, we got the lights back on pretty quick.

Me: We sure did John.

Vince McMahon: And the real Championship Belt, where is it now?

Me: I think I know.

Velma: Yep. Cookie is wearing it.

I went over and opened Cookie's suit and found him wearing it. I took it off him.

Me: You don't deserve to wear this.

John Cena: Sorry Cookie, but the Championship Belt isn't for cheaters, it's for champions.

I handed the belt to John Cena.

John Cena: Thanks J.D. You all have saved all of wrestling.

Me: And people who have honor. True heroes like us. Also Cookie, for your crimes: Assault and Battery, Computer Hacking, Fraud, Theft, Destruction of Public Property and 1st Degree Attempted Murder, you're looking at spending Life in Federal Prison without possibility of parole.

Everyone booed at Cookie as he was being taken away.

Cookie: AND I WOULD'VE GOTTEN AWAY WITH IT TOO IF IT WEREN'T FOR YOU MEDDLING KIDS AND YOUR GAME CRAZY DOG!

Me: TELL IT TO THE JUDGE COOKIE!

Nico: Cookie, you have failed all of the sport of wrestling!

Lynn: Yeah!

Me: I have a feeling that our job is not done yet.

?: You got that right!

We then saw a figure come out and it was the TIRE ORG from episode 5 of Wild Force!

---

Tire Org was one of the ancient Orgs that served Master Org and tried to take over the Earth 3,000 years ago. He took the form of a tire. He first appears giving chase to a bunch of people on motorcycles and bounce around on cars, he was stop by Jindrax and Toxica, for he didn't realize that they were Duke Orgs. The Taylor, Danny and Max, the Wild Force Rangers confronted the Org, but the Org was too powerful, he was about to make a beat down on them until he was stop by Jindrax and was order to kidnapped Princess Shayla. he confronts her along with Cole and Alyssa, the White Ranger try to fight the Org, but the Org was able to over power her and throws her off to the side, allowing him to take Princess Shayla hostage, Cole and Alyssa morphed and give chase with the Org (along with the Taylor, Danny and Max), but he was too fast and manages to out run the Rangers, but it didn't last too long as the Rangers had gain a new vehicle called the Savage Cycles. Tire Org try to slow them down by jumping on rocks to hinder them, but it was not enough, the White Ranger was able to get on top of the Org and slowed him down, they destroyed him with the Savage Cycles' Savage Strike attack, freeing the Princess, Toixica enlarge Tire Org and the Rangers summon the Wildzords to form the Wild Force Megazord, they try to use the Shark Surge and Tiger Furry Attack, but it had no effect on the Org, the Org made a beat down on the Megazord. But then a new Wildzord called the Elephant Wildzord came to the rescue and head butted the Org, the Elephant Wildzord combined with the Wild Force Megazord and formed one of the first Megazord combinations, the Wild Force Megazord:

Sword and Shield Mode, Tire Org wasn't finish yet and tried to fight back, but he was no match for the Megazord and is completely beat down by the Megazord's new found power. Tire Org was destroyed once and for all by the Wild Force Megazord: Sword and Shield Mode's Pachyderm Crusher Attack.

---

Alyssa Enrilé: Tire Org!

Tire Org: Its been a long time rangers.

Taylor Earhart: I haven't forgotten you.

Me: I remember this guy! He overpowered you Alyssa, and thanks to the Savage Cycles, you beat him.

Alyssa Enrilé: That's right.

Tire Org: Good memory on you. You've been watching us fight on TV huh?

Me: We sure have.

Tire Org: Last time, you Rangers destroyed me with your bikes. But this time, you're fighting me up close and personal!

?: Save some fun for me.

A figure came out and it was MYOTISMON!

---

Myotismon (also known as Vamdemon in the Japanese version) is the third main antagonist for most of the half in the Digimon Adventure, and the final antagonist in Digimon Adventure 02. He is the Digidestined's arch-nemesis, as well as Kari and Gatomon's archenemy. He also reappeared in the videogame Digimon World Data Squad and in the anime Digimon Fusion (season 3). In Digimon Fusion, NeoMyotismon is one of the major antagonists in Season 2 of Digimon Fusion and one of the Dark Generals.

After Etemon was defeated, Myotismon emerged as the third main villain of Season 1. There, he sent his pathetic servant, DemiDevimon, to try and defeat the Digidestined, but each of his plans failed. He tried to find the eighth Digidestined and take over both the Digital World and the real world. He and his servants departed from his Castle in the Digital World and entered the real world, but one Digimon, Wizardmon, who was only pretending to be following Myotismon, attempts to get the tag and crest for the eighth digidestined and double-crossing him along with Gatomon. Myotismon had his bats throw him into the ocean. Gatomon, initially one of Myotismon's servants, remembers that he enslaved her while she was searching for the eighth Digidestined as Salamon.

Often Myotismon would bite people and suck their blood, as vampires do. Also he would only come out at night, as he is weaker during the put up a fog barrier and captured all the inhabitants of the city. The Digidestined fought against him and his many minions. It soon became revealed to the Digidestined that Tai's sister Kari was the eighth Digidestined all along. TK and Joe find Wizardmon and soon a battle begins between the Digidestined and Myotismon. Myotismon appears to be more powerful than the others, with only Angemon able to damage him. Myotismon shoots an energy wave at Kari and Gatomon, but Wizardmon jumps in front of them and is killed by the blast.

Upon his death, Kari gets her Digivice back from DemiDevimon, allowing Gatomon to Digivolve into her Ultimate form, Angewomon and hit Myotismon with a Celestial Arrow, defeating him.

Upon his defeat, the DigiDestined thought it would be over. However, everyone didn't believe that Myotismon's spirit lives on and his fog was still around. Gennai suddenly appears and told the prophecy about the king of the undead. Bats would blanket the sky in darkness, the fallen would chant the king's name and at the stroke of the hour of the beast, the king's true form would appear. DemiDevimon used Myotismon's bats to resurrect his master by collecting the data of his defeated henchmen.

Everything that Gennai mentioned started to happen and soon, Myotismon was reborn as VenomMyotismon. He had an insatiable hunger, at one point devouring his own servant, DemiDevimon.

MetalGreymon and WereGarurumon both attacked VenomMyotismon, but the giant monster easily wiped them out. Angemon and Angewomon distract VenomMyotismon while Izzy plans a miracle. He is the first Mega Digimon to be introduced in the series and it's because of his appearance that the DigiDestined learn about the Mega level.

Though he is much more powerful than his previous form, he is also much less intelligent. He is quick to anger and is solely motivated by his desire to devour life. The only thing he retains from Myotismon being a strong hatred of the Digidestined. When WarGreymon tunneled though VenomMyotismon's abdomen, his true form, "The Beast Within" reveals himself. He is defeated when the Digidestined seize the giant beast with their Digivices, WarGreymon clogs his true body with a water tower and WarGreymon and MetalGarurumon finish him off with their combined attacks, obliterating him.

Digimon Adventure 02

He returns in season 2 as the main antagonist.

It's revealed that Myotismon's spirit once again continues to live on and discovers that Oikawa requests to go to the Digital World. He possessed Oikawa and took control of his body in order to grant his wish.

While confronting Oikawa, BlackWarGreymon takes the fatal attack by Myotismon's powers used by Oikawa. Much to BlackWarGreymon's horror, it was revealed that Oikawa was actually being controlled like a puppet by Myotismon, then leaves. BlackWarGreymon sacrifices his life to seal the gate to Highton New Terrence in order to prevent Myotismon from entering the Digital World.

After Oikawa and the Dark Spore children grieve about not going to the Digital World and instead enter the World Of Dreams (thanks to BlackWarGreymon sealing the gate), the mouth of Myotismon appears, speaking with Oikawa, telling him that he'll never see the Digital World again. Gatomon suddenly recognizes his voice, revealing to the Digidestined it was her old arch nemesis, Myotismon all along. After Oikawa realizes that the evil Digimon took control of his body all this time three years ago, Myotismon exits Oikawa's body and takes the form of an Oikawa duplicate himself, thus leaving Oikawa weakened, then feeds on the Dark Flowers from the Dark Spore children while his henchmen, Arukenimon and Mummymon distract the Digidestined.

After Myotismon completes his hunger, he transforms into his reincarnation, MaloMyotismon. He first tests out his newfound strength by grabbing Arukenimon and torturing her twice just before killing her with one of his shoulders. Mummymon, infuriated by this, attacks MaloMyotismon to avenge Arukenimon's death, but was killed too by his Crimson Mist attack, disintegrating him. Horrified by this, the Digidestined were scared to fight him, but Davis, refusing to stand down, encourages his friends to stand up for themselves and fight for courage.

ExVeemon attacks MaloMyotismon, but then all of a sudden was interrupted when MaloMyotismon banishes the Digidestined into several illusion dimensions, causing them and their Digimon partners to be separated. Luckily, Davis and their Digimon partners were able to reunite them, noting the illusions weren't real. When Davis, Ken and the others returned from the illusions, they summond all of their Digimon's forms then launched an assault on MaloMyotismon, which opened a hole to the Digital World, presumably destroying MaloMyotismon. Unfortunately, MaloMyotismon survived the assault and thanked the Digidestined for bringing him to the Digital World, and attacks Imperialdramon, Silphymon, and Shakkoumon, knocking them down easily.

MaloMyotismon unleashes his power of darkness to open up the gate to the Real World. Suddenly, several Digimon gathered around to call help to their human partners from all around the world, while MaloMyotismon tries to drive them away with his Screaming Darkness attack. Suddenly the Digidestined from all over the world were summoned to the Digital World, witnessing the battle against MaloMyotismon, being blinded by the light. MaloMyotismon attempts to undo the damage by feeding the Dark Spore children's doubts and despair to get stronger, but Davis and the other chosen Digidestined encourage the children to overcome their negative emotions and embrace their dreams, destroying MaloMyotismon's physical form. With his body destroyed, Myotismon's spirit rises into the sky in an attempt to spread the darkness everywhere, and Imperialdramon calls to the Digidestined to use their Digivices to create his Ultimate Weapon, the Giga Crusher, and obliterates Myotismon for good.

After Myotismon was defeated, a badly weakened Oikawa finally sees the Digital World, and apologizes to the Digidestined fof his previous actions, then sacrifices himself to restore the damaged Digital World.

**Attacks**

As Myotismon

Crimson Lightning (Bloody Stream in Japanese): Uses one or more lightning-like streams of blood like a whip.

Grisly Wing (Night Raid in Japanese): Manipulates a countless swarm of Familiar Bats and begins a surprise attack.

Nightmare Claw (Dead Scream in Japanese): Sends out a black, ghost-like winged entity that turns the victim black and paralyzes them.

Nightmare Wave: Fires eletricity which amplifies the target's doubts and mistrust.

Cloud Minion: Throws a spiral of dark mist.

Blood Punch: Attacks with continuous strikes using both hands.

As VenomMyotismon

Venom Infusion (Venom Infuse in Japanese):

Tyrant Savage: Attacks and slashes with its long arms.

Inferno: Breathes flames from its mouth.

Chaos Flame: Breathes dark flames from its true form that lurks within its abdomen.

As MaloMyotismon

Crimson Mist (Melting Blood in Japanese)

Screaming Darkness (Pandemonium Flame in Japanese): Fires an extremely high-temperature beam of darkness from Sodom and Gomorrah on its shoulders.

Mental Illusion (Mind Illusion in Japanese): Using its evil mental magic to locks his prey into a dream of their perfect world.

Chaos Crusher (also known as Howling Blood in Japanese and erroneously referred to as Screaming Darkness in English): Produces two spheres of black energy in his hands and thrusts upwards with them, or fires large black energy spheres from Sodom and Gomorrah on its shoulders.

Soul Shield: Uses a magical shield of darkness to absorb energy from projectiles.

Pandemonium: Emits a thick fog of darkness in the environment which confuses the opponent.

Black Rain: Leaps into the sky and spins around, releasing a spinning column of small dark orbs from his cape.

Familiar Bats (in Japanese: 使い魔のコウモリ, Tsukaima no Koumori), also sometimes referred to as Night Raiders (in Japanese: ナイトライダー, Naitoraidā) are a very dangerous species of digital organism that resemble small pitch-black or dark-brown colored bats, usually with each red letter of the Roman alphabet on each of their foreheads and they also almost or completely resembled the infamous Mark of Evil, the recurring evil symbol in the Digimon universe which is also seen engraved on Myotismon's faux-Victorian coach carriage and on the frontal lid of his iconic coffin.

They are tamed by the cruel Myotismon and they loyally served as his pets. They tormented the bat-like Digimon DemiDevimon for failing his lord Myotismon numerous times. They can be used in attacks (such as Myotismon's Grisly Wing technique and even possibly LadyDevimon's Darkness Wave attack move) and they often linger around dark Digimon.

Some can also possess venom to cause temporary blindness upon their prey as they did to Zeromaru, the Digimon partner of Yagami Taichi (Taichi "Tai" Kamiya's V-Tamer counterpart) in Digimon Adventure V-Tamer 01.

The Familiar Bats are possibly all extinct after they sacrificed themselves and the defeated bodies of Myotismon's other Digimon minions in order to transfer all that mass life energy onto the late Myotismon's bewitched bad-shaped eye mask along with his shadowy spirit connected to and to ultimately unleash VenomMyotismon due to themselves being part of an odd primitive prophecy from the Digital World concerning Myotismon's return from the dead. They never seen again after; except flashbacks with their master.

**Minions**

DemiDevimon (deceased)

Wizardmon (formerly; join the DigiDestined; deceased)

Devidramon (deceased)

Phantomon (deceased)

Gizamon (deceased)

Bakemon (deceased)

Dokugumon (deceased)

Flymon (deceased)

KoDokugumon (deceased)

SkullMeramon (deceased)

Mammothmon (deceased)

Gesomon (deceased)

Raremon (deceased)

Gotsumon (deceased)

Pumpkinmon (deceased)

DarkTyrannomon (deceased)

MegaSeadramon (only surviving, deserted after Myotismon's death)

Tuskmon (deceased)

Snimon (deceased)

Arukenimon (season 2) (deceased)

Mummymon (season 2) (deceased)

**Allies**

These Digimon were allied with Myotismon (voluntary or not) but not included in his army.

Vademon (deceased)

Digitamamon (redeemed)

Vegiemon (in the episode "WereGarurumon's dinner")

---

Kari Kamiya: Myotismon!

Nico: Myotismon!

Myotismon: Its been a long time Nico. I see you still haven't forgotten me.

Me: So you are Myotismon. Nico told us so much about you and all the pain and suffering you caused.

Myotismon: That's right. I'm honored that you know all about me J.D. Knudson.

Nico: Hey, Myotismon. How's Digital Hell been treating you?

Myotismon: It was horrible! Because of you I was in Digital Hell for all eternity.

Nico: You brought all that on yourself Myotismon!

?: I want to dance to.

I recognized that voice.

Me: Oh shit on me, fuck me sideways and send my fucking corpse into the sun. I haven't heard that pure evil voice in over 150,000 years. Its been a long time Madara Uchiha.

A figure came out and it was one of the founding fathers of the Hidden Leaf: MADARA UCHIHA!

---

Madara Uchiha is one of the main antagonists in the manga and anime series Naruto. He is the co-founder of the village of Konohagakure (the Village Hidden in the Leaves) and its first Rogue Ninja. Though thought to have died, Madara survived and planned to rule the Ninja World as a god, making Obito Uchiha into his apprentice.

He is eventually resurrected as an indestructible undead ninja and takes part in the Fourth Great Ninja War, during which he succeeds in his plan. He was thought to be the main antagonist in the series, due to manipulating Obito as a pawn and causing the Fourth Great Ninja War, but was later just another pawn when the true main villain is revealed.

In the Japanese dubbed version, he was voiced by Naoya Uchida, and Gō Inoue as a child. In the English dubbed version, he was voiced by Neil Kaplan, who also voices Hawkmon in the English dubbed version of the Digimon anime and Emperor Zarkon in Voltron: Legendary Defender. As a child, he was voiced by Xander

Mobus.

## Childhood

Madara Uchiha was born around a century before the start of the story. In these times, ninja were organized as clans of mercenaries hired by the lords of warring nations. The most powerful clans in existence were the Uchiha and the Senju, both descendants of Hagoromo Ōtsutsuki: the legendary Sage of the Six Paths. While the Senju descended from the younger son, who inherited his father's strength and ideals, the Uchiha descended from the elder brother, who inherited the Sage's eyes and power. Through the brothers' conflict for succession after their father's death, the Senju and the Uchiha were bound by conflict throughout history as mortal enemies. (It was later revealed that their feud was manipulated by Black Zetsu from behind the scenes.)

This was an era of permanent war, in which ninja were forbidden to tell their last names to strangers and were forced to fight and risk their lives at a very young age, many of them never going past childhood with many children also dying in the process. As a child, Madara befriended Hashirama Senju, both unaware that the other was their family's mortal enemy at the time. Like Hashirama, Madara hated the senseless slaughter of children forced to fight in the battlefield. Unfortunately, upon learning of the other's identity, they were forced by their fathers to stage an ambush, while managing to warn the other. Seeing that the conflict was inevitable, Madara immediately relinquished his friendship with Hashirama and declared him his enemy, as he valued his family and his last living brother more.

## Madara in his Prime

Madara Uchiha and his brother Izuna eventually awoke their clan's greatest ability, the Mangekyo Sharingan, and became their leaders. As the leader of the Uchiha, Madara had to fight countless times against Hashirama, who had become leader of the Senju. Hashirama repeatedly offered a truce but Madara refused it, as he came to regard their past friendship as a mistake. (Tobi has said however that many Uchiha shared Hashirama's feelings and tried to push Madara to accept.)

During a battle with the Senju clan, Madara fought evenly against Hashirama, but Izuna was fatally wounded by Hashirama's younger brother Tobirama. Madara refused Hashirama's offered truce at Izuna's request and fled with his brother. Later, as the Mangekyo Sharingan was making him blind, he accepted Izuna's dying request and transplanted his eyes, awakening the Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan. After Madara was once again defeated in spite of his newfound power, he finally accepted peace upon seeing that Hashirama was willing to kill himself to prove his resolve. This led to the creation of Konohagakure, the Village Hidden the Leaves (a name Madara chose), the first of the Five Shinobi Nations.

Though considered to become the First Hokage (Lord of Konoha) by Hashirama, Madara was robbed of the title when Tobirama stated that it should be decided via popular vote, a vote that elected Hashirama (as many were wary of Madara's thirst for power). Taking great offense to the act, Madara attempted to rally his kin to stand against the Senjus, but his clan regarded his mistrust as lust for violence and turned their backs on him, incensing him even more. Madara knew that Hashirama would be unable to name him his successor and that Tobirama would become Second Hokage. He rejected Hashirama's suggestion of proving himself worthy of the title to the village and promptly left Konoha, while telling Hashirama that he intends to make his dream a reality.

## Madara's Madness

Having studied the Sage of the Six Path's legend, Madara devised the "Eye of the Moon Plan" to create his ideal "utopia" (a world where he would control everyone and everything). This involved gathering the nine demonic Tailed Beasts to revive the nightmarish Ten-Tailed Beast from which they were born, to become its jinchuriki (host). He would then be able to cast a spell called the Infinite Tsukuyomi spell that allow him to alter reality and unite every mind under his control, in order to become a god in every sense of the word.

Madara took control of Kurama, the mightiest Tailed Beast, to destroy Konoha out of revenge. This ultimately led to the final battle between him and Hashirama, which terraformed the area the Valley of the End. Despite Hashirama's pleas, Madara refused to back

down.

In the end, Kurama was sealed within Hashirama's wife Mito and Madara was presumed to have died in battle. Since then, the people of Konoha carved two immense statues of Hashirama and Madara in the cliff wall, permanently facing one another at both sides of a waterfall, as a symbol of their never-ending rivalry. However, having obtained a sample of Hashirama's DNA during the battle, Madara could use the Sharingan's special power Izanagi to cheat death and flee, leaving a clone instead of his corpse and went into hiding.

## Madara's Final Years

By the time Madara gained Hashirama's Mokuton power over wood from the DNA he stole, which in turn evolved his Sharingan into the Sage of the Six Path's Rinnegan, he had become too old and withered to use it. Madara brought down the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path on the world, being forced to continuously infusing himself with the Statue's chakra to survive. He also used the Statue to harvest Hashirama's DNA and create plant-like humanoids from it, one of which became Zetsu. (It would later be revealed that the Zetsus were in fact humans merged with the God Tree, source of all creation, and that Madara only thought he created them.) Later, Madara secretly transplanted his Rinnegan to Nagato as part of a scheme to revive himself, knowing that he needed someone to carry out his work.

During the Third Great Ninja War, Madara saved the life of Obito Uchiha and eventually manipulated events so that the boy would fall into despair and become his apprentice. Unbeknownst to Obito, Madara had planted several mind-control devices inside him to make sure that he would not rebel. Madara trained Obito and passed on his vast knowledge relating to the Sage of the Six Path's legend, eventually turning him into the villain known as Tobi.

Shortly before his death, Madara infused Zetsu with a part of his will that would become Black Zetsu. (In fact Black Zetsu is a manifestation of Kaguya Ōtsutsuki's will, who was manipulating the Ninja World for centuries and faked his "birth" to further his goal.), and instructed Tobi to resurrect him with Nagato's power when the Eye of the Moon plan would come into fruition. Using his mentor's name as his own, Tobi altered Akatsuki from its intended purpose into tools to fulfill the Eye of the Moon Plan; (Although he had no intention of resurrecting Madara, whom he despises).

## Cryptical Mentions

Madara Uchiha is not mentioned in the first part of the series, as Orochimaru serves as the primary antagonist while the Akatsuki only serves as an upcoming threat, but he is cryptically mentioned several times: In Sasuke Uchiha's flashbacks about the Uchiha Clan Massacre; when Itachi Uchiha tells Sasuke about the Mangekyo Sharingan, he says that should Sasuke awake it there would be three to share this "blessing", mentioning a yet unknown wielder. (Although he believes said wielder to be Madara, he in facts refers to Tobi.) Later, when Sasuke defects from Konoha, he and his former best friend Naruto Uzumaki (the series' eponymous primary protagonist) do battle at the Valley of the End, near the two giant statues of the founders of Konoha. If the yet unnamed First Hokage can be recognized, nothing is told about the second. In the second part of the story, when Sasuke and Naruto meet again, Sasuke manages to see Kurama sealed inside Naruto and Kurama states that Sasuke reminds him of Madara Uchiha, mentioning his name for the first time.

Madara's story would later be explained by Itachi and Tobi through flashbacks. Finally, after Nagato sacrifices himself to revive his victims, Tobi lament that this resurrection spell was meant for "him", referring to Madara who he is impersonating. (Tobi used his mentor's name to inspire fear to the Shinobi Nations, in order to further his goals.)

## The Fourth Great Ninja War

Shortly after his war declaration to the five Kage, the leaders of the five Shinobi Nations, Tobi is approached by Orochimaru's former apprentice Kabuto Yakushi, who offers him an alliance. As Tobi attacks him, Kabuto reveals that he perfected Orochimaru's Reanimation technique and used it to revive many powerful ninja as indestructible undead, which he offers to add to Tobi's army. Kabuto then forces Tobi to accept by displaying another one of the ninjas he resurrected, who is eventually revealed to be none other than

Madara Uchiha.

Later, as the Ninja Coalition is gaining the upper-hand, Kabuto decides to release Madara on the battlefield. Madara quickly realizes that he was not brought back by Nagato as expected, and Kabuto explains the situation to him through another undead. Madara proceeds to utterly annihilate most of the coalition's Fourth Division, but Naruto (acting through one of his Shadow Clones) engages him with back up from Ōnoki, the Tsuchikage (lord of Iwagakure, the Village Hidden in the Rocks) who met Madara ages ago. Madara blocks their attack with Susanoo, but Gaara the Kazekage (lord of Sunagakure, the Village Hidden in the Sand) manages to drag him away from it. Madara then uses the Rinnegan to nullify Naruto's attack, before conjuring a monumental meteor. As Ōnoki attempts to lessen the impact, Madara conjures a second one, wiping out almost everyone in the Fourth Division.

Madara attempts to summon Kurama, only to learn that he was sealed within Naruto as the Nine Tails help his Jinchuriki out of loathing for Madara. Shortly after, A the Raikage (lord of Kumogakure, the Village Hidden in the Clouds), Mei Terumi the Mizukage (lady of Kirigakure, the Village Hidden in the Mist), and Tsunade, the Hokage and granddaughter of Hashirama Senju, are teleported on the battlefield. The five Kage resolve to defeat Madara and they order Naruto to find and get rid of Tobi.

The Kage seem at first to hold their own against Madara through teamwork, but he conjures a forest of flowers with sleep-inducing pollen, and a tremendous fire attack, which they barely escape. He recognizes Tsunade as a Senju and resolves to kill her first, seeing her as a stain on her name, but she attacks him with renewed resolve and they manage to seal him… or so they thought. In fact, Madara used a substitution technique to change place with a wooden clone and attacks her from below. Tsunade then manages to shatter Susanoo's blade and strike Madara with it while Ōnoki's blasts him from behind, but he effortlessly cancels their attacks.

Madara reveals that he was toying with them and creates an army of wooden clones, five for each Kage, to overwhelm them. Against all odds, the Kage manage to defeat Madara's clones and combine their elemental powers to trap him, but he releases the complete form of Susanoo and breaks free from their grasp. Just as he is about to obliterate them, Itachi Uchiha defeats Kabuto and forces him to cancel the Reanimation technique, sending every undead back to the afterlife. Unfortunately, Madara performs the technique hand seals and releases himself from Kabuto's control, managing to remain resurrected.

Now bored, Madara swiftly crushes the Kage to near death and joins the fight opposing Tobi (whose identity was just revealed) to Naruto and his allies, who are trying to prevent the resurrection of the Ten-Tailed Beast. Unfortunately, Naruto's team's efforts end in failure.

## Battle Against The Ten-Tails

As Tobi takes control of the Ten-Tails and uses it to brush off all the protagonist's attacks, the remaining troops of the Ninja Coalition barge in and launch a wave of collective attacks to trap the demon into a pit, before attacking the rogue Uchiha… in vain. The Ten-Tails matures into its second form, escapes the pit, and launches several Spheres of Destruction that obliterates random locations across the world, before destroying the Coalition's Headquarters and every ninja of the Intelligence Squad within.

Madara suggests ending it once and for all but Tobi silences him, reminding him that he needs his cooperation to accomplish his plan (while voicing his disgust at having to die to revive his mentor). Since Madara is forced to let Tobi handle the fight, he oversees his apprentice decimate most of the alliance and commends the breaking lecture he delivers on a grieving Naruto.

However, Naruto is put back on track and he infuses all his allies with Kurama's power, launching a collective assault that injures the Ten-Tails and separates it from Tobi and Madara. Although angry over having lost control over the Ten Tails, Madara continues to fight along with Tobi and launches attacks that would have killed the alliance several times over had it not been for Naruto's chakra. As the coalition struggles to contain the Ten-Tails who has begun to run amok, Madara expresses an insane delight when sensing the chakra of Hashirama, whom a recently resurrected Orochimaru revived as an undead along with the three following Hokage, to give Sasuke the answers he needed. Shortly after, a redeemed Sasuke barges in with his team and the four Hokage to take part in the battle. Hashirama rebuffs his old rival and the four Hokage manage to seal the Ten-Tails in a force-field. He then creates several clones to direct an attack against it, including one to settle his score with Madara once and for all, but the villain is not satisfied with a mere clone and decides to wait until he can engage him at full strength.

After easily defeating the clone, Madara notices that Tobi has been fatally injured. Deciding that Tobi is no longer useful, Madara seizes control of his body using his chakra receiver rods to force him to sacrifice himself and resurrect him. However, Tobi saw him coming and hijacks the process to become the Ten-Tailed Beast's jinchuriki. Although frustrated by this setback, Madara still has a trump card left but in case it fails, fights the now free Hashirama to gain Senjutsu Chakra to be used against Tobi after lamenting that he could have enjoyed watching Tobi humiliate the reanimated Hokage. While he fights his former rival, Madara refuses to allow Hashirama to stop fighting him whenever Tobi has the alliance in ropes, likely as it would weaken the alliance for him to have an easier win. As his Susanoo matches Hashirama's Wood Golem, Tobi finally begins the Infinite Tsukuyomi, which deprives Madara and Hashirama of their ability to use powerful techniques and renders them only capable of fighting in melee. Madara finally reveals at this moment the reasons behind his defection from Konoha: having known how Shinobi came to be, Madara had became disillusioned entirely from Hashirama's ideals, earning him Hashirama's disgust. Madara is eventually defeated and restrained at the same time as his apprentice gets the Tailed Beasts pulled out of him.

## Madara's Revival

With Tobi defeated and left weakened, Madara calls Black Zetsu who fuses with Tobi and forces him to once again use the resurrection technique, this time successfully. Given that Hashirama got pierced and incapacitated by Madara's chakra spears; he cannot prevent his old rival from siphoning his ability to use Senjutsu and his healing techniques.

Gaara confronts the villain alongside the seven Tailed Beasts, who pummel him to near death, but a White Zetsu arrives on the battlefield and gives Madara the right Rinnegan, which Tobi had hidden away. Madara is able to summon the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path from within Tobi and seal all nine Beasts, putting Naruto to the verge of death. Tobirama Senju the Second Hokage confronts Madara, but gets incapacitated as well. Sasuke then attacks Madara from behind, only to get fatally wounded. With all his foes disabled, Madara is manages to become the new jinchuriki of the Ten-Tails with surprising ease. (It is later revealed that Kaguya Ōtsutsuki let him absorb it to better resurrect through him.)

Madara makes his way to the place where Black Zetsu is using Tobi to fight Naruto's teacher Kakashi Hatake and Minato Namikaze, the fourth Hokage Naruto's father, spitting back the relics that Tobi used as a substitute to Kurama to resurrect the Ten-Tails. Since Tobi, who starts calling himself Obito Uchiha again, is still able to keep Black Zetsu from taking his Rinnegan, Madara attempts to talk him back into serving him, but he only feigns to accept and manages to steal a part of the nine Tailed Beasts' chakra from him.

Obito then seals the half of Kurama that Black Zetsu stole from Minato Namikaze into Naruto in order to save him. Meanwhile, Kabuto who had a change of heart saves Sasuke's life and Madara is confronted by Kakashi's comrade Might Guy, who manages to heavily hurt him by pushing his body to its utmost limit, putting himself on the brink of death. As Madara is about to finish Guy off, Naruto (who got in contact with the Sage of the Six Paths' spirit and gained half of his power) simultaneously sends him flying and damages the God Tree. Sasuke (who gained the other half of the Sage's power) then joins the fray and they submit Madara to a throughout and well-deserved beatdown.

Madara then hear a voice from the God Tree (in fact Kaguya's) advising him to absorb it. Madara steals Kakashi's Sharingan to enter the Kamui Dimension and steal the last Rinnegan from Obito, before casting the Infinite Tsukoyomi, despite the protagonists' best efforts. After Madara successfully catches everyone in the world into an everlasting illusion, save for Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura and Kakashi who were protected by Sasuke's Susanoo, and the four undead Hokage who cannot be affected; the roots of the God Tree (under Kaguya's control) start encasing all victims of the spell in a cocoon.

As Madara prepares to deal the finishing blow, he gets stabbed in the back by Black Zetsu, who reveals that he only let Madara succeed in his plans in order to use him to resurrect Kaguya Ōtsutsuki, the Sage of the Six Paths' mother and the tyrant of the ancient world. With that, Madara is painfully assimilated by Zetsu the same way Obito was, and serves as the evil princess' new vessel.

Madara is released after Kaguya's defeat, only to die from having the Ten-Tails extracted. Madara tells Hashirama in his dying breath that in the end, his dream has died while Hashirama's continues to live on, grudgingly admitting having been wrong all along. Hashirama uses this as an example of the merits of unity, before telling Madara that despite all that happened, he still considers him a comrade. Madara concedes -far too late- that it is not so bad, but dies before he can finish his sentence.

---

Madara: I'm impressed that you remember me even after all these years J.D. Knudson.

Me: Not a day has gone by since we fought and I killed you.

Qin: So he is Madara Uchiha.

Me: That's him Qin. Madara Uchiha is one of the Founding Fathers of the entire Hidden Leaf Village and he is the most evil and most dangerous traitor in the entirety of the 5 Great Nations to ever terrorize the world. He is the ultimate personification of pure evil and is also one of the masterminds responsible for trying to destroy the entire planet. He was going to use the power of the Infinite Tsukuyomi to destroy the entire planet and annihilate all Shinobi on the planet. He is beyond pure evil and he makes even the devil himself cringe in fear.

Qin gasped.

Me: I know. When we fought during the 4th Great War, it was a battle that shook the entire fabric of the Universe to the brink. It was a battle that would've destroyed the entire planet.

Nico: Whoa!

?: He's not the only one.

Our geiger counters were clicking like mad and then a green glow was seen and out came DEREK POWERS A.K.A. BLIGHT!

---

Derek Powers, later known as Blight, is the main antagonist in the first season of Batman Beyond and in the DC comics version as a recurring villain. He was a corrupt businessman, chairman of the board of directors of Wayne-Powers, who later transformed into an extremely dangerous and toxic supervillain after a fated encounter with the neo Batman, Terry McGinnis, who's father Powers had murdered in order to hide one of his black market deals. He is based on the DC character Doctor Phosphorus.

Powers started out as the CEO of a small business called Powers Technology which later gained power and influence after he acquired Wayne Industries in 2019. Although Bruce Wayne prevented the corporate takeover on several occasions Wayne was forced to accept the merger on account of his failing health. After accepting Power's offer the company was renamed Wayne-Powers which and placed under Power's unscrupulous care and supervision. Some 20 years later Powers began taking over more of the business, now a powerful conglomerate corporation. Powers became known in the financial world as a "financier czar" and a "corporate kingpin" for the numerous downsizes, layoffs and hostile takeovers of several other industrial firms. Among other things Powers fired Lucious Fox Jr., the son of Lucious Fox, from his position of president of the company. The Foxes were one of Bruce Wayne's closest friends during his glory days, thus Powers gained further distrust from Wayne. Powers would interact only indirectly with Wayne, such as delivering to Wayne baskets with oranges for Christmas and very briefly ever talking with him. Aside from his questionable ethics Powers was cruel to his son, Paxton Powers, whom he often neglected and eventually had him exiled to South America to run the local Wayne-Powers division, a job which Paxton regarded as "grunt-work". However, Derek's methods of running a business rubbed-off on his son, which lead Paxton into becoming just as corrupt and ruthless as his father was.

## Rebirth, Part I

In the year 2039, Powers had developed a dangerous, viral nerve gas that slowly eats away at the victim's flesh. To test the compound, he infected an employee, Harry Tully, with it (Powers calimmed that Tully's infection was do to an accident). Tully passed the information along to his co-worker, Warren McGinnis. Tully later died from exposure to the nerve gas, but not before Powers could document the effects to show to potential buyers. Desperate to retrieve the information, Powers sent his assistant, Mr. Fixx, to kill McGinnis and make it appear the latter was the victim of The Jokerz gang. However, Fixx did not obtain the disc of information, which had been earlier found by Warren's son Terry. Terry gave the disc to Bruce Wayne, whom Terry discovered was once Batman.

## Rebirth, Part II

Derek Powers planned to ship the nerve gas to Kaznia, a Balkan country, and promoted it to Kaznian ambassador and minister of commerce Vilmos Egans, showing him gruesome pictures of Harry Tully's gradual death at the hands of the gas. Egans accepted the offer so Powers began its shipping schedule immediately. Terry McGinnis would break into Wayne Manor and steal the newest version of the Batsuit and take up the guise of Batman to avenge his father's death. The shipment of nerve gas was stopped by Batman who caused the carrier to sink in Gotham Harbour, with Mr. Fixx still inside, causing Fixx to drown. During a brief scuffle with Powers, Batman threw a container of the gas at Powers. Powers shot at the canister which caused the nerve gas to spread all over his body, thus infecting him. In order to save himself from the gas's effects Powers had to undergo radiation-therapy in secret. And although the radiation had destroyed the virus, the gas was revealed to have mutagen properties which had combined with radiation used to treat him, thus transforming Powers into a radioactive metahuman with his skeleton showing.

## Black Out

Despite reveling in his newly acquired powers, Powers wore artificial skin on a daily basis to hide his condition and hired doctors to find a possible cure for his condition. When the government decided to build a new lunar station, the two possible contractors for the job were Wayne-Powers and Foxteca. Powers hired saboteur Inque to hinder Foxteca. Batman interfered with Inque's missions, so Powers contracted Inque to kill Batman and any of his associates, but she failed and was sent to a holding facility.

## Meltdown

As Powers's anger began intensifying so did his metahuman abilities, his radiation grew stronger and his fake skin would thusly fall apart, barely able to last a day. The recently added member of Power's medical team Dr. Stephanie Lake made the bold suggestion of using his baseline DNA to clone a new body and transfer his neural patterns (id est his mind) into it. Before proceeding with the plan Dr. Lake decided to test the procedure first on another individual who also had mutated DNA. To that end she tested the procedure on Mr. Freeze, whose cryogenic head was kept in Wayne-Powers laboratories. After the procedure proved to be a success, Powers presented Freeze on the Net (television of their era) as a hoax campaign towards a new form of medical treatment. But when Freeze began reverting to his cryogenetic state, Powers and Dr. Lake decided to perform a biopsy on him. However, Freeze escaped and came back for revenge inside a larger freeze suit. He exacted his revenge by freezing both Powers and Dr. Lake and then planned to have the laboratories blown-up, killing himself in the process as well. Powers freed himself from the ice by means of his radiation, though at the expense of his skin. In his glowing skeletal form Powers introduced himself as Blight and brutally crippled Mr. Freeze. After a heated battle with Batman, Freeze used the last of his energy to save Batman from Blight and sent Blight flying out of the laboratories and into a frozen lake. The laboratories were only partly destroyed with Freeze still inside, left to die. Blight was able to pull himself out of the frozen lake and was picked-up by his medical team, but not before mocking them for their stupidity.

## Shriek

At this point Powers had bought Shreev Industries, small-time business that was developing various sound-based technologies, including a suit that used low-frequency sounds to shatter solid matter, its initial purpose being for mining operations. Powers claimed that Shreev's business was failing do to poor management and instead appropriated its technologies for criminal activities, convincing its owner and namesake, Walter Shreev, to use his sound suit for assassinations. Powers wanted to bulldoze Gotham's historical district for profit, but Bruce Wayne opposed the movement. In order to overrule Wayne, Powers hired Walter Shreev to assassinate Wayne. Batman intervened and Shreev failed to assassinate Wayne, but Wayne was wounded enough that he had been rushed to a hospital for recuperation. As a backup plan Shreev implanted a sound device inside one of Wayne's bandages in order to fool him into thinking he had gone mad and force him into committing suicide. Batman was able to locate Shreev and expose him as a criminal to the police and later removed the sound device from Bruce's bandage. When Shreev sought revenge, Powers convinced him to become the supervillain Shriek, telling him that fear was a better method of gaining respect and casually ordered him to murder both Bruce Wayne and Batman. Shriek failed and lost his hearing after Batman destroyed one of his sound amplifiers. With Shriek in prison and Wayne still alive, Powers was overruled by the company shareholders and the historical district was saved.

## Ascension

When it looked like he couldn't control transforming into Blight, Powers handed over the operations to his son, Paxton, but only as a puppet since Paxton would be acting chairman of the board while receiving orders from his father. During a meeting of the company shareholders (which Bruce Wayne was also attending) where Derek was announcing his temporary leave of absence a group of citizens of the South American nation of Verdeza broke in to protest against Paxton. They had managed to enrage Powers to such an extent that his radiation took its effect and pealed away his skin. In a violent rage Powers began attacking the men. Bruce Wayne tried to stop him, but this only angered Powers even more and tried to murder Wayne on the spot, something Powers had always dreamed off. After a brief fight with Batman and after having his "Blight" side exposed, Powers went into hiding. Only his assistant, Miss Winston, knew of his whereabouts - Powers hid in an old nuclear submarine that would conceal his radiation trail. After following her to the location, Batman confronted Blight. Blight demanded to know who

Batman was and Batman replied "You killed my father". But Blight, having killed countless people, found this information useless.

Paxton also showed up, along with the Verdeza citizens from the meeting, and revealed his plan to kill Blight with a pinch cell, a device which would drain him completely of his radioactive energy. Paxton also explains that he had orchestrated his father's breakdown at the meeting in order to incriminate him simply out of spite and in order to establish himself as Wayne-Power's sole chairman of the board. Before they could finish Blight off, Paxton also ordered his men to kill Batman in order to cover his tracks. But Blight's rage and radiation went out of control and the submarine had a reactor breach, causing the submarine to sink into the harbor. Blight's body was never found and Paxton became the new chairman of the board, with Batman threatening to eventually have him exposed, and of the possibility Blight might come back for revenge.

## Seasons Two and Three

Blight made no more appearances after his apparent death, although the memory of his actions continued to be told. His son, Paxton, was reminded twice of his father and his abilities, once by reporter Ian Peek, who referred to Derek as Paxton's "blighted father", and another time by Commissioner Barbara Gordon as Paxton's "father who glows in the dark". More noticeably, Blight had also gained respect from half of the children of Gotham as an idol do to his attitude of not letting anyone stop him and for getting what he wanted.

## Comics

Derek Power would later appear in the mainstream DC comics as a recurring villain.

## Powers and Abilities

Derek Powers was a highly intelligent man in the fields of economics, business and black-market racketeering. He was able to acquire power in the financial world after buying out other companies and imposing high demands from them. To that end he would fire anyone who apposed him, but under clever pretenses of either disobedience or incompetence. A notable example was buying out Walter Shreev's sound based technology firm, claiming that Shreev lacked the practicality to properly run a business. Another example of cooperate takeover was when he fired Lucious Fox Jr. do to the man's ties to Wayne, whom Powers had already severed ties from their mutual company. On one instance of an attempted takeover of yet another firm, Powers kept a late-night meeting in order to harangue the owners into selling him their company. Under Wayne-Power's legitimate earnings Derek Powers also dabbled into illegal waste disposal, for instance dropping radioactive materials into a Gotham harbor and out at open sea.

Derek Powers would often hire thugs, crooks and even terrorists for his more radical actions. He enlisted the muscle Mr. Fixx to murder Warren McGinnis after realizing that McGinnis was withholding the data regarding his nerve gas. He also hired industrial saboteur Inque to destroy his competitors's factories. Powers was also charismatic and resourceful enough in order to convince Walter Shreev into using his sound-based technology for assassinations.

As Blight, Derek Powers was a walking radiation emitter, able to produce balls of radioactive fire from his hands, or cascading waves of radiation from his entire body. These blasts were able to melt heavy metal constructs and even damage Batman's high-tech suit despite its incredible durability. Powers was able to use these blasts of energy with pin-point accuracy. The heat created by the radiation was able to protect him from intense levels of cold which would normally be lethal to humans. He even broke out of Mr. Freeze's ice prison without sustaining any damage. As a drawback of his condition, Powers could not hold back the radiation on his own, as such he was forced to wear a suit of artificial skin in order to maintain a resemblance of normality. Worse still, the radiation intensified with anger, thus pealing away at his artificial skin more and more until it could hardy last a day.

---

Me: Derek Powers! What the hell are you doing here!?

Riley: Whoa!

Nico: My god! What happened to him!?

Blight: Not a day has gone by since you put my flesh self in prison!

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Derek Powers and he often goes by Blight when he turns into this. He was the former co-founder and co-president of Wayne-Powers Industries. He was a partner of Bruce Wayne and he became like this when he was exposed to an experimental nerve gas he made. The only way to cure him was to expose him to tremendously high levels of gamma radiation. There was an unexpected side effect however and this happened to him. It made him translucent and his skeleton showed. But he is now tremendously radioactive. He's like a living Nuclear Fuel Rod.

Qin: Whoa!

Nico: Geez! This guy is too hot to handle!

Lincoln: He is.

Blight: That's right. Now I'm back to get revenge on all of you! For ruining me!

Me: Vypra must've brought you back to help her.

Blight: That's correct.

?: And I will help you.

We then saw a DARK SIDESHOW BOB! He looked like Sideshow Bob but with Red Eyes!

---

Robert Underdunk Terwilliger Jr., or better known as Sideshow Bob, is one of the main antagonists of the adult animated TV series The Simpsons.

He is a former television personality on The Krusty the Clown Show turned criminal mastermind. He is the archenemy of Bart Simpson, and Krusty the Clown and desires to kill them both, the former for foiling his schemes and the latter for constantly abusing him in the show. He doesn't want to just go after Bart, he wants to go after the rest of the Simpson family and kill them.

He has constantly come up with multiple evil plans, such as framing Krusty for robbery, hunting down Bart and attempting to become mayor and continues to serve as a murderer and a criminal.

He is voiced by Kelsey Grammer, who later played Stinky Pete in Toy Story 2, Rothbart in Barbie of Swan Lake, Harold Attinger in Transformers: Age of Extinction, and Hunter in Storks.

Sideshow Bob started out as the mute sidekick of children's show host Krusty the Clown. Bob abusively went through an act that involved being shot out of a cannon by Krusty himself, all the while being deemed hilarious to the child audience.

Finally having enough, Sideshow Bob disguised himself as Krusty and robbed the Kwik-E-Mart and framed him, resultng in the clown being arrested and Bob being made the new host of his show. The only main character who witnesses the act in the Kwik-E-Mart was Homer Simpson.

However, Bob's victory was to be short lived. Not long after the robbery, Bob began shooting an interview on Krusty's condition with Bart Simpson, Homer's son. As Bob began a speech on Krusty's 'behalf', it was then that the pieces of the puzzle finally connected in Bart's brain, slowly figuring out that Sideshow Bob was behind the robbery all the time and that he framed Krusty for it. The young Simpson then exposed Bob to the authorities and had him arrested.

This was not the end, however, as Sideshow Bob swore revenge on Bart as he was taken away, becoming the boy's nemesis.

Here is Bob's rivalry with Bart Simpson on some of his episodes.

Krusty Gets Busted

The rivalry between Bart and Sideshow Bob began in the season 1 episode "Krusty Gets Busted", when Bob framed his partner Krusty for robbing the Kwik-E-Mart with a gun. A man named Homer Simpson was there when Bob committed the robbery, and reported Krusty to the police, and got him thrown in jail. After Krusty's arrest, Bob gained control of the Krusty the Clown Show, renaming it Sideshow Bob's Cavalcade of Whimsy. Fortunately for Krusty, Homer's son Bart foiled the scheme after realizing that Krusty could not be responsible for the crime and he exposed Bob to the audience by revealing that, like the Kwik E Mart robber, he had abnormally large feet, and Krusty was released while Bob was thrown in prison. This began Bob's rivalry with Bart as he swore revenge on Bart for this.

## Black Widower

In the season 3 episode "Black Widower", For his next evil plan, he was released from jail and married Bart's aunt Selma. Later, he tried to blow her up to gain her inheritance from the stock market, but Bart caught on to his plan and Selma was rescued and Bob was arrested again.

## Cape Feare

Later In the season 5 episode "Cape Feare", Sideshow Bob began sending death threats written in his own blood to Bart in the mail. Bob was later released and drove around an ice cream truck reading a list of the people he would spare (Bart was not on the list). In response, Bart and his family moved from Springfield to another town and changed their surname to Thompson. However, Bob latched himself onto the Simpson's car and resumed his pursuit after Bart, but was hit by rakes, which allowed Bart to flee and alert his parents. Later that night, Bob located the family in a boat used as a home and upon boarding, he cut the rope holding the boat to the dock and tied up Bart's parents and sister. Bob eventually cornered Bart on the port, but Bart stalled for time by distracting Bob by convincing him to sing the entire score from the Gilbert and Sullivan play The H.M.S. Pinafore, long enough for the boat to reach Springfield. Bart's plan to defeat Bob again was successful, and the police freed Bart's family after the boat arrived in Springfield and arrested Bob yet again.

## Sideshow Bob Roberts

In the season 6 episode "Sideshow Bob Roberts", Bob was released again and ran against Mayor Quimby for mayor of Springfield (with the help from Mr. Burns and the Springfield Republican Party). Bart and his sister Lisa ran for Quimby, but despite that, Bob rigged the election against Mayor Quimby by putting in dead people and pets as people who voted for him and won the election. After becoming mayor, Bob put the Simpson's house in front of his expressway to demolish it and demoted Bart to kindergarten. Bart and Lisa desperately tried to find evidence that Bob rigged the election, to no avail. However, Bart discovered one of the names of the people who voted for Bob on a tombstone with help from Waylon Smithers. Bart and Lisa placed charges against Bob and put him on trial, where they tricked him into confessing his crime and Bob was arrested. His evil plans had failed again.

## Sideshow Bob's Last Gleaming

Later In the season 7 episode "Sideshow Bob's Last Gleaming", Bob was placed on duty in a local Air Force Base, but escaped and stole an A-bomb to threaten Springfield to rid itself of television, and the Air Base was evacuated, but Bart and Lisa were separated from their parents and decided to stop Bob. The National Guard soldiers searched for Bob, but were unable to locate him. Bob was broadcasting from an airship and was able to evade capture easily. However, Bob discovered that Krusty began televising himself from a fallout shelter in the desert. This outraged Bob, but not before Bart and Lisa tracked him in the cockpit. Angry, Bob attempted to detonate the A-bomb, but it turned out to be a dud and did not explode. Lisa quickly used the airship's electronic ticker to send a message to the police. When the police tried to capture Bob, Bob kidnapped Bart and deflated the airship. Bob then stole the Wright Brother's plane to escape and crash into Krusty's shelter. However, Bart freed himself and Bob crashed the plane near the shelter where the police arrested him.

## Brother from Another Series

In the season 8 episode "Brother from Another Series", Bob was the anti-hero. He was released into the care of his younger brother Cecil, who began constructing a dam. Bart and Lisa snuck in to investigate, but Bob caught them and returned them to their parents.

However, Bob, Bart and Lisa learned that Cecil is planning to flood Springfield by blowing the dam and frame Bob for it to cover his embezzlement (mostly out of spite against Bob for being chosen as Krusty's sidekick), Having no choice, Bob, Bart and Lisa were forced to work together to stop Cecil from flooding Springfield. However, as the police arrest Cecil for his crimes, they believe that Bob is involved in the plot and arrest him as well, even though the plan was entirely Cecil's doing. Cecil then tricks Bob into swearing revenge on Bart and Lisa, thereby incriminating himself once again, much to his horror. As such, Bob gets angry at Cecil for making him become Bart's nemesis again.

## Day of the Jackanapes

In the season 12 episode "Day of the Jackanapes", Bob escaped prison and tracked down Bart to Springfield Elementary School and lured him into a shed where he hypnotized him. Bob planned to use Bart to kill Krusty. Eventually, Bob strapped explosives to Bart to kill Krusty and kill Bart himself so Bob could finally have his revenge. However, Bob develops a change of heart when Krusty makes a public apology for the horrible treatment that he gave to Bob that turned him into a life of crime in the first place. Also, Krusty's monkey detached the explosives and destroyed the TV executives' chamber, which also forced Bart out of his hypnotic state. Though Bob makes amends with Krusty and apologized for the attempted murder, he was arrested.

## The Great Louse Detective

In the season 14 episode "The Great Louse Detective", Bob served as the secondary antagonist/anti-hero. He was released to help the Simpsons find out who was trying to killing Homer, despite Bart's concerns. In order to prevent him from killing Bart, The police chief Clancy Wiggum attached an electric collar to Bob's leg and gave the Simpsons it's remote so they could shock him with it. Wiggum taped it to Bob's hairy leg so Bob would not take it off because it "really hurts". Eventually, Bob discovered the assassin was Frank Grimes, Jr., the son of Frank Grimes, Homer's co-worker in the season 8 episode Homer's Enemy. Grimes Sr. hated Homer and accidentally electrocuted himself to death while mimicking Homer's habits. His son wanted revenge on Homer for killing his father. But Bob and

Homer caught Frank and he was arrested. After Frank's imprisonment, Bob returned to his goal to kill Bart, and attempted to murder him in his own room, but didn't because he had "grew accustomed to his face". After singing a song, He let Bart go and went out his window ready to escape in the shadows, but the bird activated the shock remote that Bob threw out earlier, and electrocuted Bob.

## The Italian Bob

It is revealed in the season 17 episode "The Italian Bob" that Bob fled to Italy and married a Italian woman named Francesca, and they had a son named Gino. Eventually, Bob became mayor of a Italian village after they realized how effective his large feet were at making wine. In the episode, The Simpsons soon arrived there to buy a new car for Homer's boss, Mr. Burns, and once again ran into Bob, who begged them not to expose him. However, Lisa became intoxicated with wine and exposed Bob's criminal past of the village, which infuriated Bob, and he swore vendetta on the Simpsons. Bob pursued the Simpsons on a Ducati, but failed to catch them. Later, Bob cornered the Simpsons in the Colosseum with his family, but the Simpsons were rescued by Krusty and they returned to the U.S., leaving Bob stranded in Italy.

## Funeral for A Fiend

Eventually in the season 19 episode "Funeral for A Fiend", Bob snuck into the U.S. where he lured the Simpson family to a fake restaurant called "Wes Doobner's World Famous Family Style Rib Huts" and dressed up like it's cowboy owner, Wes Doobner. After Bob trapped the Simpsons in the restaurant, revealed his true identity and tied the family to chairs, Sideshow Bob reveals he will kill the family with a large pile of TNT, which he'll set off using a laptop with a defective battery, which will overheat and explode. While gloating, Bob incorrectly quotes a phrase from Macbeth and Lisa corrects him and says the correct quote. Bob sets up the bomb and leaves the room but Lisa urges him to come back in and look up the Macbeth quote on the laptop. He returns and tries to use the laptop to find the correct phrase on Wikipedia, but the laptop explodes in Bob's hands. He is then arrested and taken to court. However, Bart was put on trial as well by Bob. Bob's father, Dr.

Robert Terwilliger Sr., is brought to testify. He explains Bob has a rare heart condition, and also suggests that Sideshow Bob is insane because of his long-standing feud with Bart. However Bart calls Bob out on his lies and demands he be returned to jail. Bob then pulled up what appeared to be an explosive, but Bart threw it out the window. Bob then collapses on the floor. Bob's mother - Shakespearean actress Dame Judith Underdunk says that what Bob was holding was medicine for his heart medication and Dr. Hibbert walks over, examines Bob and says that Bob is dead. At Bob's funeral, his brother Cecil insists Bart pays his respects to Bob before he is cremated. Bart visits Bob at his coffin however to his surprise, Bob pops out of the coffin alive and well and throws Bart into the coffin. Meanwhile at the Simpson house, Lisa discovered that Bob faked his death and his family planned the whole thing out. Bob is getting ready to cremate Bart, but the Simpsons arrive with the police and rescue Bart and arrest Bob. When Bob asks Lisa how she figured out he faked his own death, she explains that she was suspicious that Bob's coffin had extra room for his large feet, which the family would not have bothered to pay to have put in "for the comfort of a dead man". Bob and his family are later locked with Snake Jailbird.

### Sex, Pies and Idiot Scrapes

In the episode Bob briefly appearedin the episode escaping from Springfield Penitentiary, where Homer is sent to for a day after skipping bail for his role in a St. Patrick's Day brawl.

### Wedding for Disaster

Bob appeared in "Wedding for Disaster", where Homer was kidnapped from attending his second wedding ceremony with Marge (as their marriage was declared invalid due to a lapsed ministerial certification held by Rev. Lovejoy). At first, Bart and Lisa initially suspected Sideshow Bob as he escaped from prison and that they found a keychain with the initials "S.B.", so they confront him for kidnapping their father. However, it turns out that Bob is innocent, as Krusty gave an alibi that he was with Bob the whole time when Homer got kidnapped. Eventually, Bob soon deduced that the keychain actually belonged to his ex-wife Selma, the very same person he tried to kill for her money. It was then Bart and Lisa realized that Patty and Selma kidnapped Homer and planned to keep him cooped up until Marge forgets about him. At that point, Bart and Lisa confront their aunts and threaten to tell their mother about what really happened, forcing both Patty and Selma to concede defeat and pay for the remarriage ceremony. Despite Bob's innocence being proven, he was last seen sent back to prison for unknown reasons.

## The Bob Next Door

Later in the season 19 episode "The Bob Next Door", Bob's cell mate, Walt Warren, was scheduled for release, so Bob drugged him unconscious. Bob used plastic surgery to switch his face with Warren's face. Using Warren's identity, Bob escaped prison while Warren stayed in prison, as the police mistook him for Bob. Bob then bought the house next to the Simpson's house, but Bart immediately discovered who he really was. Bart made several attempts to blow Bob's cover, but with little success. Later, his mother Marge took Bart to see Bob, who was really Warren, still in jail, which appeared to satisfy his concerns. That night, Warren escaped from jail to alert the Simpsons of the danger. Later, Bob bought an extra ticket to the baseball game. Bart agreed to go and went to get his cap. Bart then left with Bob in his car, where Bob revealed he was indeed who he was and proceeded to take Bart to Five Corners to kill Bart. Once he arrived at Five Corners, Bob revealed his plan: Bob would stand in one state, fire his gun in the second state, where the bullet would travel through the third state, hitting Bart in the fourth state, and Bart falls dead in the fifth state, so his murder cannot be prosecuted and even quotes greater than when "Snape killed Dumbledore." However, Warren, attacks Bob and stopped him. The police then arrived to capture Bob, and Chief Wiggum revealed that Bart was never truly convinced that Bob was Warren, and before his capture, Bart reported to the police about Bob and told them to track the car. However, Bob jumped to the others state, but more police appeared there as well. Eventually, Bart was freed and Bob was arrested and Warren with them to return their faces to normal, and Bob was seemingly placed in high security shortly after.

## At Long Last Leave

In the Season 23 episode "At Long Last Leave", the show's 500th episode, he later speaks briefly during the town meeting to banish the Simpson family from Springfield.

## Moonshine River

In the season 24 premiere "Moonshine River", he attempts to kill Bart while in New York City, only to be hit by a train.

## Dark Knight Court

In the other season 24 episode "Dark Knight Court", Bob was later seen during Bart Simpson's trial, assuming the mantle of one of the "Unfriendly Witnesses".

## The Man Who Grew Too Much

In the season 25 episode "The Man Who Grew Too Much", While still serving out his sentence at Springfield Penitentiary, Sideshow Bob was recruited as a human test subject by Monsarno Corporation. His original purpose was to ensure that the experiments wouldn't be too painful for the test monkeys. After publishing the results of the tests he was subjected to, he eventually rose up the ranks to become Chief Scientist at the Monsarno Research Campus, where he created over 5000 patents. One day, the Simpson family visits the lab to learn more about genetically modified organisms and are shocked to find Sideshow Bob working there. Bob swears that he has changed and that he truly is working to make a better world. During their visit, Lisa learns that she and Bob share a common passion for Walt Whitman, poetry, and art. Believing that a mind that thinks so much like hers could not possibly be completely evil, she begins visiting Bob at the campus on a regular basis. Eventually, Monsarno Corporation allows Bob an hour of freedom to spend with Lisa at the Springfield Metropolitan Museum. While there, a Calder Mobile almost falls on Lisa, but Bob saves her by catching the mobile and throwing it aside. When Lisa demands to know how Bob got the strength to lift the massively heavy sculpture, Bob confesses that he had been altering his DNA to give himself various superhuman abilities. Further, he admits that he had only come to the museum to collect DNA from the personal effects of famous historical persons (such as George Washington, Albert Einstein, and Florence Nightingale) and splicing them with his own so that he might become a superhuman dictator. Eventually, Bart shows up at the museum and Bob is provoked to attack the Simpson children, due to DNA from Zombie Ant Fungus. During the chase scene that follows, Bob demonstrates the abilities of grasshopper-like leaping, sonar, and cranial kinesis. He eventually corners the children at the Springfield Dam and intends to throw them off of it. However, when Lisa recites a quote by Whitman, Bob finally realizes what kind of person he has become and attempts suicide by leaping from the dam himself. He survives on account of having given himself gills.

## Clown in the Dumps

In the season 26 premiere "Clown in the Dumps", When Krusty's father dies, Bob makes a brief appearance at the funeral reception to offer his condolences to Krusty. He is then confronted by a drunken Sideshow Mel, who reveals that Krusty is always telling him that he will never live up to Bob's comedic genius. Mel goes on to say that all of Krusty's sidekicks have thought about killing him.

## Blazed and Confused

Later, In the other season 26 episode "Blazed and Confused", Bob meets Jack Lassen, a sociopath who took a job as a prison guard at Springfield Penitentiary after Bart gets him fired from his job as the new fourth grade teacher at Springfield Elementary. Realizing that they both share a deep hatred of Bart Simpson, Lassen offers to break Bob out of prison so they can team up and take their revenge on the boy together. Bob ultimately rejects the deal as he does not want to have to take turns gutting Bart.

## Treehouse of Horror XXVI

In the first segemt of the season 27 episode "Treehouse of Horror XXVI", he seems to trapped Bart with a text on Milhouse cellphone, he tell Bart he will finally kill him with a gun, Bart tell he could not kill him same with a X on his head, but Sideshow Bob shot him in the heart and successfully killing him, but after Lisa and her family found Bart body and revived him, Sideshow Bob shows up with a gun and gets beheaded by Homer, Bart revived him, but on the body of a frog.

Treehouse of Horror XXVII

In the opening scene of season 28 episode "Treehouse of Horror XXVII", the show's 600th episode, he teams up with other Simpsons villains to crush the family. The villains he enlists are Kang, the ghost of Frank Grimes Sr. and Lepurcon. However Maggie kills them all. One of the villains who was with him in the promo was Russ Cargill from The Simpsons Movie.

Gone Boy

In the season 29 episode "Gone Boy", After Bart goes missing, the entire town goes searching for him. Bob learns that Bart is missing and plans to find and kill him. When Bart is presumed deceased, Sideshow Bob sets out to find Bart alive and kill him. Bob confronts Bart's best friend Milhouse, who confesses that Bart is alive. Bob then demands Milhouse lead him to Bart. Milhouse refuses at first but gives in after Bob starts singing light opera. Milhouse takes Bob to where Bart is, in a hole in the ground. Bob kicks Milhouse down the hole and follows him. Bob finds Bart and ties him and Milhouse to a giant missle, planning to kill them both. When Bart questions Bob's motives, he ponders what his life in he could be good. Bob calls his therapist and asks him if he should kill the boys. The therapist calls he already knows the answer. Bob then has a vision, and unties Bart and Milhouse before the missle blasts off. When Bart asks Bob why he saved them, Bob confesses he doesn't want to kill Bart anymore. And the two of them hug.

In the post credits scene. Bob (now an elder due to the scene taking years later in the future) lives in a lighthouse and is shown to write "Die Bart Die" in the sand every time the tide goes out, meaning that he hasn't completely gotten over his desire to kill Bart.

---

Bart and Lisa: (SCREAMS!) DARK SIDESHOW BOB!

Me: It's the dark evil inside Sideshow Bob! The very person responsible for everything!

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) My god! I can't believe that I was like this!

Dark Sideshow Bob: Yes I am what you should've been!

Me: You brought all that on yourself and thank goodness we helped get rid of you. For over 32 years you've caused so much pain to Bart and his family.

?: Indeed he has.

Homer: Oh crap.

Out came MR. BURNS!

---

Charles Montgomery Plantagenet Schicklgruber Burns, or better known as Charles Montgomery Burns, Mr. Burns, Monty, or simply known by his surname Burns, is one of the main antagonists of the famous long-running adult animated comedy television series The Simpsons.

He serves as a minor antagonist in the 2007 theatrical film The Simpsons Movie and as the main antagonist and final boss of the popular beat-em up video game The Simpsons Arcade Game.

He is an extremely greedy, cheap, tyrannical and egotistical businessman, and is the richest and most powerful citizen of Springfield. He is the oppressive founder and chairman of the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant, a member of the inner circle of the Springfield Republican Party, the boss of Homer Simpson, Lenny, Carl and Waylon Smithers and, finally, the archenemy and former friend of Abe Simpson and Homer Simpson.

He was voiced by the late Christopher Collins (who also played Starscream and Cobra Commander) in his first appearance, and then by Harry Shearer for the rest of the series.

Charles Montgomery Burns was born on September 15, 1886 to Clifford and Dephane Burns. Unlike his current personality, Young Charles was so happy he was nicknamed "Happy", until his grandfather, Colonel Wainwright Montgomery Burns, lured him away from his parents and raised him as his own son. Although he was seemingly born poor, he was raised in luxury by his grandfather (he later reveals to Bart that he grew up in a wealthy family), who molded him into the heartless man that he is today. When growing up, Burns attended Yale University and studied nuclear physics and business. He graduated in 1914 and went on to pursue business interests including Confederated Slaveholdings.

In the mid 1930s, Burns fell in love with a woman named Lyla, and, after proposing to her, gave up on her promise that he dedicate five minutes a day to others.

In 1939, he met Lily Bancroft at his 25th Yale reunion. They would procreate and Lily would give birth to Larry Burns, who would enter Mr. Burns' life years later.

Later that year, Burns enlisted in the Schutzstaffel when Germany invaded Poland. However, when Germany and America declared war, Burns, who came from America, defected against the Nazis, and enlisted in the United States Army in 1941. By 1943, he had been forced to serve in the Flying Hellfish, under Abraham Simpson, when he was caught in a romantic scandal involving blocking a probe from J. Edgar Hoover. He entered a tontine where the last surviving member of the Flying Hellfish would gain a group of priceless German paintings, which he would break when he was discharged from the group after trying to murder Abraham Simpson. In 1945, Burns (likely because of his service and wealth) was hired by President Harry S. Truman yo transport a trillion dollar bill to Europe. Burns absconded with the bill, and kept it in his possession for many years until it was lost to Fidel Castro. Burns subsequently lied about the bill's transportation to the government, which kept it believing Europe had received the bill and was rebuilt until 1998.

By 1950, Burns, who was still serving in the Army, began to serve in the Korean War with the original Flying Hellfish. He was released from military service in 1956. In 1960, Mr. Burns purchased a germ warfare lab, effectively becoming its chairman. Subsequently, his fortune grew. By 1965, he worked as a biochemist and started developing diseases to use against the people of Springfield. His germs were killed when a group of hippies set off and antibiotic bomb in the lab. When they trampled over him, one of the hippies, Mona Simpson (Homer's mother and Abraham's wife), went to help him up, he saw her and angrily threatened her with a long prison sentence. In 1966, he hosted a fundraiser to help finance the construction of his nuclear power plant. At his fundraiser, he got into a fight with Homer Simpson, who wanted to give his stuffed Isotope to his dog Bongo. Burns tried to get Bongo euthanized after he bit him, but gave up and employed Abe Simpson to make sure he wouldn't come back after them. Eventually, his nuclear plant finished construction 2 years later.

In 1968, when Homer (12 years old), Lenny, Carl, and Moe camped out near the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant, it suffered a near meltdown and almost exploded. However, the meltdown had been averted through unknown means. It was later revealed that during that time, Waylon Smithers Sr., Burns' best friend and assistant, sacrifice himself to save the plant, and his infant son, Waylon Junior.

In 1974, the plant began handing out employee pamphlets to Springfield High School, one of which Homer took (his counselor stated that the plant was opening soon, implying that Mr. Burns was renovating and re-opening it).

In 1980, Burns hired Homer Simpson at the plant as a technician after the latter dramatically stormed into his room and demanded a job, promising to be a perfect employee. Burns asked Smithers who he was, and Smithers replied "Homer Simpson". It was also at this time that Burns' catchphrase "Simpson, eh?" originated. He promised to remember that name, although due to his role in the series, he has broken his promise.

In 1989, Homer (who had found a new job as a pinmonkey at Barney's Bowlarama) quit working at the plant, and practiced his newfound freedom by abusing Mr. Burns. However, when Maggie was born, Homer was forced to crawl back to Burns for his nuclear-safety job. Burns and Smithers took pleasure in this, and gave him a wall plaque that read "Don't Forget, You're Here Forever".

Burns currently owns and manages the power plant, although he had lost control over it many times, including when he sold it to a German conglomerate, when it was taken over by hip-hop mogul

Jay G, and when he lost his fortune to the Rich Texan.

He had a very difficult childhood and has a large desire of various goals. He is the boss of Homer Simpson, the main protagonist of The Simpsons.

At some points, Mr. Burns has done non-evil plans. He rewarded Homer for saving his life from a water fountain just to retrieve a penny, he paid for Homer's emergency liposuction in "King Sized Homer" as a reward for saving the city from a nuclear meltdown, and achieved his goal of winning a snowboard competition, which he always wanted to do as a child.

Mr. Burns is rarely shown to have a 'human' sense of feeling however he has been shown to miss things such as his teddy bear Bobo who he lost during his childhood. However, the way he must get Bobo back alternates back to his usual self when he tries to steal the teddy bear back from Maggie Simpson who has grown attached to him. In the end when all hope seems lost Maggie gives Bobo back to Mr. Burns and is later shown being tucked into bed with Bobo by Mr. Smithers. Here, Mr Burns. says he will never let Bobo out of his sight again and drifts off to sleep and a scene begins set sometime in the distant future when humans are replaced by robots and Mr. Burns and Mr. Smithers are both robots themselves. It shows the robot Mr. Burns telling Bobo once more that he will never let him out of his sight again.

Homer sometimes accidentally called Mr. Burns on the telephone and Burns didn't know it was Homer, such as Lisa's Date with Density and Bart Star. He is voiced by Harry Shearer (originally Christopher Collins AKA Chris Latta AKA G1 Starscream and Cobra Commander).

In many episodes of the Simpsons, Mr. Burns is shown to be a villain particularly in the Treehouse of Horror episodes. In one particular episode "Treehouse of Horror IV", Mr. Burns was a vampire and no one but Lisa knew the truth. However Lisa and Bart find Mr. Burns' secret lair however when Bart is enticed by the 'fun slide' he gets turned into a vampire and when the family find out they are worried he will get worse, and decide that they must killed the head vampire, Mr. Burns. Homer takes a stake and after many fails kills him (while getting fired by Burns), however it is revealed at the end when all seems again that the h4ead vampire is Marge Simpson.

Ironically, Mr. Burns became a superhero in one episode called "Dark Knight Court" and helps clear Bart's name by capturing the real culprit, Groundskeeper Willie.

## Health

Due to his unnaturally long lifespan, Mr. Burns is shown to have numerous physical ailments that has passed up to him throughout most of the series, such as being infertile with a green glow due to many years of running his plant. Because of this, he is shown to be physically weak in nature as he is unable to perform any normal physical tasks, such as wrestling a teddy bear from an infant, taking a picture of several school students, or even crushing a tiny ant with his foot. However, his physical strength depends on the episode.

Despite his poor health, Mr. Burns has utilized his wealth to provide himself the best health care in Springfield that anyone can receive; he even had to provide himself painful medical treatments that involves chiropractics and painkillers which leave him disoriented in order to cheat death every single week. In the episode "The Fool Monty" after having amnesia, a recovering Burns is surprised to learn that the feeling of spite is what keeping him alive due to his enjoyment of making people's lives miserable and earning their hate.

## Villainous Acts

These are the Villainous Acts Mr. Burns has committed.

The underlined episodes are where Mr. Burns serves as the main antagonist of that episode.

### Season 1

In the very first episode of the series Simpsons Roasting on an Open Fire, Burns cancelled all of his workers' Christmas bonuses, which left a disappointed Homer to work as a mall Santa after learning that Marge blew all of the family's Christmas money to remove a tattoo from Bart's arm.

Season 2

In Two Cars in Every Garage and Three Eyes on Every Fish, Burns ran for Governor against incumbent governor Mary Bailey in hopes preventing his plant from being shut down after it was proven to be the cause of a three-eyed fish. This is the first episode where he was the main antagonist.

In Bart Gets Hit by a Car, Burns accidentally hits Bart with his car. Burns wanted to give Bart a nickel and leave, showing no remorse over accidentally hitting a kid. To avoid a lawsuit, Burns offers to pay $100 to Homer, but Homer refuses as it barely covers Bart's medical bills and that he wants to sue Burns (with the help from the quacky lawyer Lionel Hutz) to get a $1 million settlement. To that end, Homer and Hutz get Bart to exaggerate his minor injuries on trial in order to win the jury's favor, much to Burns' dismay. Summoning Homer and Marge to his residence, Burns attempts to rectify his actions by offering a sum of $500,000. However, he soon withdraws it after overhearing Homer's refusal and Marge's 'shifty lawyers and phony doctors' statement, realizing their true plan to win the jury's favor by lying in court. To that end, Burns gets his lawyer to put Marge on the stand and make her confess of the perjury that Homer and Hutz committed, resulting Burns to win the trial and leave the Simpsons with nothing.

Season 3

In "Stark Raving Dad", Burns deemed Homer insane due to wearing a pink shirt to work (due to Bart putting his red hat in the white laundry) and has him committed to an insane asylum, though Homer would later be released by Marge.

In "Bart the Murderer", Burns learns of an event that Bart, along with Fat Tony and the Springfield Mafia, are being arrested for the disappearance and supposed murder of Principal Skinner. Burns relishes on the fact that Bart is going to be tried as an adult and convicted, though Skinner turns out to be alive and clears both Bart and the Mafia's names by confessing that he was actually trapped in a huge pile of newspaper over a week.

In "Dog of Death", Burns adopted the Simpsons family dog Santa's Little Helper (who ran away after being unappreciated by the Simpsons due to the losses over a hospital operation they had to pay to fix his twisted stomach). Burns puts Santa's Little Helper through torture to become a bloodthirsty killer dog to attack any intruders on Burns' property. However, Bart comes by to rescue Santa's Little Helper by reminding the latter of the good times they had, prompting Santa's Little Helper to snap out of his trance and return back to the Simpsons in peace.

Season 4

In "Marge Gets A Job", Marge gets a job at the nuclear plant, and Burns attempts to woo her for himself until he learns that she is married to Homer, and fires her on the spot.

In "Marge vs. the Monorail", Burns was caught dumping nuclear waste into the park by the EPA and was forced to pay a fine of $3 million, much to his dismay. He later attempts to trick the town into giving the money back to him under the guise of "Mr. Snrub", but fails and escapes with Smithers.

In Last Exit to Springfield, he opposes the union and takes away their dental plan, resulting in Lisa having horrific braces. When the union goes on strike, he shut off the power to the entire city.

In So It's Come to This: A Simpsons Clip Show, Homer is in a coma (due to a April Fools joke engineered by Bart), and Burns attempts to pull the plug on Homer's life support system to avoid paying for Homer's health insurance (to no avail).

Season 5

In "Burns' Heir", he picks Bart as his new heir to the fortune, and attempts to separate him from his family to ensure of it. However, Bart refuses to leave his family behind and instead drops Burns through a trapdoor before reuniting with his family.

In "$pringfield (Or, How I Learned to Stop Worrying and Love

Legalized Gambling)", he recalls a memory of the time he crippled an Irishman with a bumper cart. This causes him to spend hours laughing.

In "Lady Bouvier's Lover", Burns falls in love with Marge's mother Jacqueline and wants to marry her, much to Marge's disapproval. However, Jackie decides to forget about it due to Burns' boorish behavior.

Season 6

In "Sideshow Bob Roberts", Burns and the Springfield Republican Party took in Sideshow Bob (Bart's archenemy) as their new candidate for the mayoral election, to which Bob managed to win. However, unknown to Burns and the rest of the party, Bob secretly rigged the election by putting in deceased people as active voters. Eventually, Smithers found out about the electoral fraud and secretly informed Bart and Lisa, who then tricked Bob into confessing his crime at court, resulting Bob's arrest.

In " Two Dozen and One Greyhounds", he takes the 25 greyhound puppies and plots to kill them for their fur except one who can stand on its hind legs, though he decides to change his mind after seeing how lovely they are, and instead decides to raise them as racing dogs.

In "Who Shot Mr. Burns Part One", he commits many villainous acts that causes trouble for his fellow Springfield citizens. He steals an oil well buried beneath Springfield Elementary, which caused so many budget layoffs, shuts down Moe's tavern, makes a sinkhole that destroys the local retirement home, and injures the Simpson family dog. He also creates a sun-blocking device to raise prices for the electricity he's supply for the town, much to everyone's horror. When Smithers protests against him, Burns angrily fires him. Eventually, in the end of the episode, Burns gets shot in the chest by an unknown assailant.

Season 7

In "Who Shot Mr. Burns Part Two", Burns is in a coma as the authorities attempt to find out who shot him while the citizens manage to destroy his sun-blocking device for good. Much of the evidence points out to Homer (due to his anger towards Burns for his inability to remember his name, and Homer's fingerprints found on the gun that fired the shot), but Burns wakes up from his coma and reveals that Homer's youngest daughter Maggie was the one who shot him. As it turns out, Burns spotted Maggie inside the Simpsons' car holding a lollipop and attempts to steal it, but his gun accidentally fell into Maggie's hands after he snatched the lollipop, causing the gun to misfire. Both the gun and the lollipop fell into the bottom seat, where Homer would unknowingly leave his fingerprints. Burns demands that Maggie be arrested, but Chief Wiggum states that it's unlawful to arrest a baby for a crime. Marge also adds that it was an accident as Maggie doesn't know how to handle a gun at her age (though it may be told otherwise due to Maggie's shifting eyes and sucking noises sounding like gunshots).

In "Mother Simpson", it was revealed that he was responsible for turning Homer's mother Mona into a wanted criminal, due to her involvement of shutting down his germ warfare factory by releasing antibiotics. To that rate, he gets the FBI to track down Mona while riding a tank, though she escapes (thanks to Homer and Chief Wiggum).

In "Raging Abe Simpson and His Grumbling Grandson in Curse of the Flying Hellfish", he crosses the Moral Event Horizon as he attempts to murder Grampa Simpson to get a collection of stolen German paintings, even attempting to drown Bart. However, Grampa saves Bart and defeats Burns while the stolen paintings are returned to the German government, leaving Burns empty-handed.

Season 8

In "The Old Man and the Lisa", Burns temporarily loses his fortune due to bad investments and turns to Lisa for help. She taught him how to recycle, which allowed Burns to open up a recycling plant to get his fortune back, but is revealed he's using his new plant to catch tons of sea creatures to make a new multi-purpose edible compound, much to Lisa's horror. When he sells the plant, he even offers to pay Lisa 10% of the profits as thanks, but Lisa declines it.

Season 9

In "The Trouble With Trillions", Burns stole a trillion dollar bill from the U.S. Government during World War 2, and kept it under his possession until he was ratted out to the FBI. Burns, Smithers and Homer were forced to evacuate to Cuba, where they lost the bill to Fidel Castro, who then banishes them back to the States, much to their dismay.

Season 10

In "Monty Can't Buy Me Love", Burns attempts to capture the Loch Ness Monster in order to win the heart of Springfield's population. Though he manages to capture the monster (who turns out to be friendly), the veiling of the monster turns out to be a disaster due to a fire caused by camera flashes, leaving Burns unloved. However, Homer cheers him up by saying that being loved means you have to be nice to people everyday but being hated means you do not have to do anything.

Season 11

In "Grift of the Magi", Springfield Elementary School was closed down after suffering a series of budget cuts. Much of the townspeople put out their pleas to Burns to provide a donation to reopen the school, but he flatly refuses and evicts them via trap door (and they suddenly fall from the ceiling). Eventually, a toy company called Kid First Industries bought the school, as they intend to use it take down the competition of other toy companies. However, Burns has a change of heart after having an epiphany and donated enough money to restore Springfield Elementary to normal before having Christmas dinner with the Simpsons and Gary Coleman.

Season 12

In Homer vs. Dignity, the Simpson family is facing money woes, so Homer asks Burns for a raise. Taking advantage of this, Burns hires Homer as his prank monkey to perform embarrassing tasks in exchange for money. One of which, ends with Homer being raped by a panda. However, Lisa learns of this and convinces Homer to stop, saying that dignity is more important than money. Mr Burns then takes Homer's place as Santa Claus in a Christmas parade and starts throwing fish guts at the crowds before they get attacked by seagulls.

In "The Computer Wore Menace Shoes", Homer learns that Mr. Burns is providing uranium rods to terrorists for profit. Out of disgust, Homer (taking on the name Mr. X) uses his website to expose the uranium scandal to the public, and Mr. Burns ends up being taken by the FBI to answer for his crimes, much to his dismay.

Season 13

In "She of Little Faith", Homer accidentally damaged the local church with his flying rocket, and Burns offers to pay for the damages by turning the church into commercial business, complete with advertising signs, a Lard Lad statue, and a Jumbotron. This motivated a disgusted Lisa to leave the church and find a new path in Buddhism.

Season 14

In "C.E. D'oh", Homer formulates several solutions to improve safety in the nuclear plant, but Mr. Burns rejects them all without even reading them. This angers Homer in plotting to overthrow Burns, and finds an opportunity that Burns owns a canary that acts as the legal owner of the plant because this protects Mr. Burns from responsibility for any wrongdoing by the power plant. To that end, Homer releases the canary and tricks Burns into handing over the ownership under the ruse of an incoming inspection, resulting a victorious Homer to fire Burns on the spot. As such, Burns plans to kill Homer by burying him alive, but fails as he is too weak and old to finish the wall before Homer wakes up. He decides to forget about it when Homer gives the plant back, as he finds himself more miserable being the nuclear plant's owner.

Season 15

In "My Mother the Carjacker", Burns learns that Mona has been arrested and plans to have her convicted on court for her crimes. However, due to Mona's record of community service acts and Homer's heartfelt testimony, Mona became rightfully acquitted, much to Burns' anger. Not wanting to give up, Burns transforms his germ lab into a museum, which is nothing more than a ruse to successfully trick Mona into confessing her crime of signing false names while visiting state and national parks. With this evidence, Burns gets the FBI to arrest Mona and have her locked up in prison, but she escapes again (thanks to Homer's help), much to Burns' dismay.

In "Simple Simpson", Homer served as Springfield's local hero known as the "Pie Man" who is giving wrong-doers their 'just desserts' by throwing pies in their faces as punishment for their crimes. He eventually threw a pie at Mr. Burns for bullying him and his co-workers, but Burns soon learns about his identity and makes him his 'personal hitman', threatening to expose his identity to the public if otherwise. As Burns give Homer his next mission to throw a pie at the visiting Dalai Lama, Homer decides that he has had enough and reveals himself to the public, though none of the citizens believe that Homer could be the Pie Man. This left Burns upset, realizing that Homer is no longer under his control anymore.

In "Fraudcast News", after surviving a rock slide, Burns learns that everyone in Springfield hates him, so he decides to buy every media outlet in Springfield to improve his image. As Lisa produces her own newspaper to combat against Burns' media ownership, Burns manages to learn about Milhouse's crush on Lisa and exposes this to the public, prompting a depressed Lisa to concede defeat. However, Lisa gets cheered up when Homer creates his own newspaper, inspiring other citizens to create their own newspapers to combat against Burns' media. Realizing now that he can't control the entire media for himself, Burns decides to put that behind by going on a shopping spree with Smithers for relief.

Season 16

In "Midnight Rx", Burns cancels the plant's prescription drug program out of pure greed, prompting other drug companies to follow his lead. This caused an outraged Homer and Grampa to smuggle drugs from Canada, and Burns eventually realized his mistake after learning that Smithers is suffering from a goiter. To that end, Burns helps Homer and Grampa smuggle a large case of a drugs to Springfield in order to save Smithers. During which, he leaves Homer and his dad to die, but they survive. After saving Smithers, Burns reinstates the prescription program, much to everyone's delight. However, he makes it so only full time employees get prescription drugs and he makes Homer and other employees part-timers to save money.

In "The Seven-Beer Snitch", Burns bought an abandoned concert hall built by Frank Gehry (due to the town's hatred of classical music) and turns it into a maximum-security prison to lock up more convicts based on old laws. After Homer was sent there after committing an 'illegal transportation of litter' by kicking a can five times down the street, Burns made him the local prison snitch after Homer unwittingly foiled Snake Jailbird's escape attempt. As reward for his snitching, Homer receives special treatment from the guards (led by Officer Krackney), but the other inmates soon catch on to Homer's intents and planned to kill him during a prison riot. Having realized his mistake in ruining the inmates' lives in the prison, Homer decides to take action by confessing to the Governor Bailey about the prison's deplorable conditions, resulting Governor Bailey to close down the prison and send the inmates into a garbage barge to fight, much to the inmates' delight.

Season 17

In "The Last of the Red Hat Mamas", Burns promised to donate $1 million to the Cheery Red Tomatoes for a children's hospital, but it turns out to be a joke for his own pleasure before releasing the hounds on them. As such, the Red Tomatoes plan to steal Burns' Faberge Eggs as revenge, and Marge (who became a member herself) manages to do the job herself, much to their delight.

Season 19

In "Mona Leaves-a", following Mona's death, Homer was told to bring her ashes to the highest point at Springfield Monument Park and scatter them at exactly 3:00. However, Homer gets caught over Burns' next plot to send a nuclear missile (filled with the city's nuclear waste) into the Amazon rain-forest, and Burns contains Mona's ashes in a vacuum bag to taunt Homer. As Burns and his men are about to initiate the launch, the rest of the Simpson family came to rescue Homer, who managed to stop the launch by inadvertently setting the launch base to self-destruct before escaping with his family and dispersing his mother's ashes for good, leaving a dismayed Burns in utter defeat.

## Season 24

In "To Cur, With Love", the Simpson family confronted Homer for neglecting Santa's Little Helper by locking him in the pantry. Grampa revealed that Homer once had a dog named Bongo, whom he wad very close to during his childhood. As Mr. Burns was hosting a kid's fundraiser in the flashback, he insulted Homer, resulting an angry Bongo to attack Burns in retaliation. Unfortunately, this incited an angry Burns to have Bongo euthanized by all means necessary. Knowing that this would break Homer's heart if he let this happen, Grampa gave Bongo away to an old neighbor named Ms. Viola for safety before doing extra work for Mr. Burns to make amends for the incident. Unfortunately, this only strains Grampa's relationship with Homer as a result, as he feels that Bongo will never remember him, which may explain his neglectful behavior towards Santa's Little Helper. Eventually, Grampa gave Homer an old photo of Bongo sleeping on an old sweatshirt that he once wore, realizing that Bongo still remembered him and that Grampa did a favor to protect him from Burns. After reconciling with each other, Homer and Grampa shared a nap together with Santa's Little Helper.

## The Simpsons Movie

Burns serves as a minor character in The Simpsons Movie. He is first seen getting his toothbrush filled with toothpaste from help by Smithers during the movie intro. The paste apparently added more weight that the already fragile Burns could not handle, as he falls down with his toothbrush.

Burns was later seen with the angry mob along with Smithers, as they want to kill Homer for polluting the Springfield Lake and forcing Russ Cargill and the Environmental Protection Agency to imprison the city in a strong unbreakable dome.

His most notable appearance in the movie was when Apu, Police Chief Wiggum, and Dr. Hibbert asked him for electricity and Burns asked for reasons why he should share it with them, warning that behind his desk, he has two buttons. One that will give the town electricity and the other that will release the hounds. Dr. Hibbert said he needed the electricity to perform an operation. Wiggum said he needed it to power up the electric chair so they could execute a convict; Burns seemed he was about to cooperate with that one. However, Apu ticked him off by trying to appeal to Burns' conscience and Burns pushed the button that released the hounds and they chased the visitors out the door, with Burns telling them to take the "first door on the right".

Mr. Burns was last seen relieved that the explosive bomb left the dome area of the city. During the credits following Cargill's defeat, it is shown that his mansion has been ransacked, and sits on the staircase with Smithers and says, "Smithers, I don't believe in suicide, but if you try it, it might cheer me up to watch."

---

Me: Mr. Burns!

Qin: So that old fucking codger is Mr. Burns.

Me: That's him. He was the owner of the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant. He's also one of the sources of corruption that lead to the destruction of Springfield.

Mr. Burns: That's right! I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH!

Our auras flared up with incredible power! His hatred was just as powerful as when I absorbed all the hatred out of the Kisenian Blossom. Our auras looked like fire.

Me: WHOA! His hatred is incredibly strong.

John Cena: Whoa! That was powerful.

A.J. Lee: Is that what happens when someone hates you?

Me: Yep. We get more powerful from hatred and negative energy.

Homer: You never cared about me at all Mr. Burns! All you did was make people all around you so miserable and did nothing but make people suffer!

Bart: That's right you old fucker!

Nico: You tell him Bart.

Me: Yeah! But Mr. Burns, you don't give a flying fuck about anyone but yourself! You would rather make enemies than have friends.

Vypra: And now he has us.

We saw Vypra, Lord Drakkon and Professor Calamitous.

Me: I figured you all would come. I guess Zs'Skayr and Number 7 told you about what went down with what happened yesterday.

Professor Calamitous: They did.

Me: Well that was a minor disagreement.

?: Soon it will be your last.

We then saw a bunch of figures come out and it was THE BLACK DAFFODIL GANG!

Me: The Black Daffodil Gang!

Qin: So they are the Black Daffodil Gang.

Me: Yep. They are the villains that we defeated over in Michigan that made us recognized as National Heroes. But this was before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lynn: They appeared on the day I got my powers after Betsy Davis broke my leg.

Qin: Whoa!

Sophie: (British Accent) I've heard so much about that. That's amazing.

Zarya: It sure is.

Tone: I know. But Gaz why aren't you with us anymore!?

Shannon: Because revenge is pointless and a one way ticket to death! My parents are now in prison and I am happy that I am a member of the Loud Family. And I am not Gaz anymore. My name is Shannon DeLuth Sanderson Loud now.

?: Then you will die.

We saw two more figures come out and they were enemies from Lori and Luna's pasts. They were Tyler Corso and Nate Krensikov.

Lori: Tyler Corso!?

Luna: Nate Krensikov!?

Tyler: Long time no see Firebabe.

Me: You two know these guys?

Lori: Oh that's right. You didn't know about this, but that guy is Tyler Corso. He was the worst bully I've ever known in High School. It was 1 year before you moved to Michigan, J.D. Tyler Corso was the worst bully in school. He tormented all of us and literally made us all look like a bunch of idiots. He loved picking on me.

Bobby Santiago: But one time when he was picking on Lori, I stepped in and punched him in the face.

Lori: Bobby got him expelled and sent to prison. But we also found out that he had a criminal history a mile long.

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up his rap sheet and what I saw was awful! He was part of a ruthless gang in Detroit called the Blue Killfish and they were a terrible gang that terrorized all of Detroit before the FBI got them. Tyler Corso was thrown in jail for numerous crimes including murder, arson, vandalism and more.

Me: Jeez! That is terrible!

Lori: It is.

Luna: And then there's Nate. He's from Russia and he's is also part of a gang.

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up Nate's rap sheet and he is part of a ruthless street gang called The Red Bloodmaces. They kill people for sheer pleasure and they a nasty White Supremacist group that absolutely despises same sex couples with a merciless vengeance.

Me: Whoa! This is terrible!

Sam S.L.: Yes and Nate is my ex-boyfriend.

Me: Oh shit.

Nate Krensikov: (Russian Accent) Indeed Sam. But I wasn't happy when I found out that you were dating that bitch Luna.

Sam S.L.: Because of your hatred!

Me: If there's one thing I despise above all others it's a fucked up White Supremacist.

?: And don't forget me.

We then saw another figure come out. It was BELLE MULDOON!

Me: Belle Muldoon!

Leni: Why are you here?!

Belle Muldoon: To get revenge on you Leni!

Qin: Who is she?

Me: That's Belle Muldoon. In high school, she used to be one of Leni's best friends. But then Jackie and Mandee came and Belle became a jealous monster. She was jealous of Leni's looks and they fought and Leni cut that X shaped scar into Belle's face. Leni got Belle expelled from school and ever since then, Belle has hated Leni with a merciless vengeance. She hates her so much that she painted the words Kill Leni all over her room.

Belle Muldoon: That's right! And now I will get my revenge!

Me: Even after all this time you just will never learn. All right lets split them up and take them down! John, guys, would you like to help us?

John Cena: We would be honored J.D.

Hulk Hogan: Yeah!

Me: Lets get them!

Jake Holling: Let's get ready to rumble!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the gas giant planet QUEZTELEXANTIA.

---

Planet Queztelexantia is a super gas giant planet in the unknown zone. It is 25 trillion kilometers or 15,534,279,803,933 miles in diameter and is one of the largest planets in the universe. It is also one of the most electrically charged and coldest and windiest planets in the universe. It emits 13 billion lightning bolts ever 1/2 a second, the temperature deeper in the planet is -428˚Fahrenheit and the winds blow at 200 million miles per hour, making it the most electrically charged, windiest and coldest planet in the universe. It also has 9 planets orbiting around it along with 18,000 moons.

---

Nico: Whoa! Look at this planet.

Laney: Wow! I've never seen a planet like this.

Me: We're going on different planets than just this one. Lets get them!

We went at them and it was a big Interstellar Battle!

---

Battle 1: Me, John Cena, Zarya and Naruto VS Madara Uchiha.

---

Me, John Cena, Zarya and Naruto were facing Madara Uchiha on the dark planet FIENDRONOMICA.

---

Planet Fiendronomica is a Dark Planet located in the galaxy GN-z11 13.4 billion light-years away from Earth. It is known as the ultimate planet from Hell and it's like something out of your worst nightmares that would scare you forever.

---

We looked at the surface of the planet and we saw that it was a nightmare planet of unimaginable horror.

Me: Wow. Look at this planet.

Zarya: It's really horrifying.

Naruto: My god. This planet is really scary.

John Cena: I know. I would not want to be here ever.

Me: Me neither. And it's amazing that it's so far away from home.

Zarya: No kidding.

Madara: But it will be your tomb when I kill you all.

Me: Don't be so sure Madara. I am now far more powerful than I ever was when we fought the last time.

Madara: How so?

I then flared up my rainbow aura and unleashed the full extent of my power and sprouted my 10 tails and I then became a Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix! My power was so incredible that it was unbelievable!

Me: (Divine Voice) **You always have proclaimed yourself to be a god Madara. But you don't know what the true power of a god is capable of until you face me.**

Madara was shaking in fear. He had never felt the full extent of my power until now.

Madara: Wha… What the hell are you!?

Me: **Your worst fucking nightmare!**

Madara was shocked and then without warning he got a devastating punch to his stomach courtesy of me and it knocked the wind out of him and then I kneed him in the face and kicked him in the chest and sent him crashing into a rock. I then fired a massive blast of fire and it hit him in the face and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Madara got out of the rubble and I flew at him and he used FIRE STYLE: GREAT FIRE ANNIHILATION!

The pinnacle of Uchiha Fire Release techniques, chakra kneaded inside the body is converted into fire, and then expelled from the mouth and shaped into a literal sea of flames, which covers a wide range as well. This makes the technique extremely difficult to either avoid or contain, with it requiring the combined efforts of several Water Release users in order to extinguish the flames.

I fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then teleported and punched Madara in the face and sent him crashing into the ground and I fired a massive barrage of energy blasts at him and they hit him all over the place and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM!

Madara then got up and flew at me and I went at him and kicked him in the face and stomach and punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth and then I kicked him to John Cena and he punched him in the face with incredible force and Zarya fired massive energy arrows at him and they hit Madara and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naruto then slammed a Wind Style: Rasenshuriken into Madara's back and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Madara was down on the ground.

Me: **There's another thing you didn't count on Madara.**

Madara: What is it?

Me: **My powers have evolved far beyond anything ever imagined ever since the last time we fought. And thanks to my immortality and invincibility, I can open all 8 Chakra Gates without any fatal repercussions.**

Madara: You wouldn't dare! You'll destroy your ninja career!

Me: **Don't be so sure. First Gate Open!**

I felt my power increase and so did my speed and I went at Madara and kicked him in the face with devastating force and punched him high into the air and I grabbed him and used the Primary Lotus and smashed him into the ground.

KRASMASSSHHH!

I opened the 2nd gate: Gate of Rest and my energy and strength was enhanced.

Me: **Now things are about to get serious! 3RD GATE: GATE OF LIFE, OPEN!**

My power flared up 1,000-fold and my aura exploded out!

Me: **4TH GATE! GATE OF PAIN, OPEN!**

My speed and strength were increased 10,000-fold!

I went at Madara with massive speed and punched him all over with incredible and relentless fury! The punches had massive fiery blasts explode out of them with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosions were so massive and so devastating that they were shaking the entire planet and the universe!

Me: **Try this! 5TH GATE! GATE OF CLOSING, OPEN!**

My speed increased 100,000,000-fold!

I went at Madara with incredible speed and power! My punches were so fast and massive that they were making Madara helpless.

Me: **6TH GATE! GATE OF JOY, OPEN!**

All my powers were increased dramatically!

Me: **Taste this! ASAKUJAKU!**

The Morning Peacock is a certain-kill taijutsu born from the philosophy of Might Guy. The principle of this taijutsu is to rapidly increase the body's abilities by opening up to and including the sixth of the Eight Gates, and then to strike the enemy down with countless punches.

I struck Madara all over with incredible speed and strength and fire exploded out all over from each punch!

Me: **Now for this one! 7TH GATE! GATE OF SHOCK, OPEN!**

My power increased more.

Me: **HIRUDORA!**

After opening the seventh of the Eight Gates, the user places a palm facing forward in front of their face with one hand and then taps it with his other hand, formed into a fist, which creates a massive amount of air pressure. Next, the user forms a unique hand seal resembling a tiger. This launches the air pressure at the opponent in the shape of one by leaving a gigantic tiger-shaped impression into the initially built-up air pressure with the hand seal. The air pressure will condense as it's moving and be focused into a single point. The technique then explodes on command, releasing the built up air pressure in an instant. A massive explosion - one that dwarfs Island Turtle - is created which can be felt a significant distance away.

It slammed into Madara and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now for the grand finale. 8TH GATE! GATE OF DEATH, OPEN!**

My power and strength and skills were increased 500 Quintillion-fold and my power was far beyond anything ever known.

Me: **Now you die Madara.**

I went at Madara with unbelievable speed and shook the ground as I went and punched Madara all over with incredible power!

Me: **EVENING ELEPHANT!**

This technique is a continuous assault of five punches, with each "foot" - as they are referred to - being performed faster than the one before. It creates a cannon of pressurised air which bears the appearance of an elephant's leg, causing devastating damage to the opponent. The first punch alone was capable of creating a massive and deep tunnel in the ground. The final punch is strong enough to break through Madara Uchiha's chakra shell. The strength of several of these punches was enough to temporarily immobilize Madara Uchiha as the Ten-Tails' jinchūriki.

I landed 50 powerful and massively devastating blows to Madara that looked like Elephant feet.

Me: **Now for this! Amass!**

I was then enveloped in a massive red aura and it looked a lot like a powerful dragon of incredible ferocity and unbelievably incredible power!

Me: **M IDNIGHT DRAGON!**

When the user initiates the technique by saying "amass" (積, seki), they emit an enormous amount of red steam, the so-called "Steam of Blood" (血の蒸気, Chi no Jōki), and their chakra manifests into a red burning dragon around their body. Shouting "flow" (流, ryū), they then dashes forward at such an extreme speed that the space within the immediate vicinity of the technique is distorted, making it impossible for the target to defend against it. The user then deals an immensely powerful kick which carries such incredible force that it is capable of obliterating the target's body, as well as creating a devastating shockwave linear to the kick.

The recoil was such that it completely shattered the bones in Guy's striking leg when he used it. As a result of opening the Eight Gates, the fatal repercussions of doing so soon left Guy on the brink of death; slowly turning into ash, crumbling from the immense discharge of his chakra.

I went at Madara with such massively unbelievable speed that it distorted everything around the area and I slammed a massive punch into Madara with incredibly devastating force that it completely obliterated him in an instant!

Zarya: WHOA! That was unbelievable!

John Cena: No kidding! That was incredible!

Naruto: Wow!

His evil spirit appeared and I closed the 8 gates and went up to him.

Me: **Your crimes are unforgivable Madara. For years you've let your hatred over the entire planet ruin so many lives all**

**because of your own fucked up delusional ways and you've destroyed countless lives. For that, you don't deserve to live or be remembered.**

I held my hand up to his face.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Madara glowed purple and he screamed in agony as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Naruto: Good riddance.

Me: **You said it bro. Now lets go help the others out.**

John Cena: Okay.

We teleported.

---

Battle 2: Nico, Hulk Hogan and Sasuke VS Myotismon

---

Nico, Hulk Hogan and Sasuke were facing Myotismon on the dark planet MALEFRA!

---

Planet Malefra is a dark planet located in the Black Eye Galaxy, 24 million light-years away from Earth. Malefra is known as the Ghostfire Planet and is a banishment planet for some of the worst criminals in the universe. The planet has blue lava that glows with blue fire and the souls of the damned orbit the planet like mindless wanderers.

---

The planet was flowing with many souls of the damned and it was really scary.

Nico: Whoa! This planet is really creepy.

Sasuke: No kidding. I would not want to be on this planet.

Hulk Hogan: It sure is a scary place.

Myotismon: So this is where you chose for your final resting place.

Nico: You haven't changed at all my old nemesis. But I have changed a lot.

Nico then went Super Saiyan 4!

Myotismon gasped.

Nico and Hulk Hogan: LET US TELL YOU SOMETHING MYOTISMON! YOU WILL PAY FOR YOUR CRIMES AGAINST THE WORLD OF HUMANS AND DIGIMON!

Sasuke: You said it!

Nico: Myotismon, you have failed our worlds!

Nico teleported and kicked him in the face and sent him flying.

Myotismon: (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Myotismon fired a stream of blood red lightning and sent it at Nico.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

Nico fired a massive fireball at him and it slammed into him and exploded into a massive pillar of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Myotismon exploded out of the blast and Nico kicked him in the face.

Hulk Hogan punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Sasuke used a Chidori blast and electrocuted him all over.

Myotismon was knocked down.

Nico: You know what the funny thing is Myotismon?

Myotismon: What is it?

Nico: I unlocked my Super Saiyan Transformation when you were MaloMyotismon and I helped the Digidestined destroy you once and for all. So in a way I should thank you for making me more powerful than ever before. Even as a Super Ultimate Digimon, you were still powerless against me as you are now. You will just be nothing more than a waste of data.

Sasuke: And even after all this time, you still won't take a hint.

Myotismon: I will have my revenge on you Nico! (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

Myotismon sent a massive wave of his bat familiars and Sasuke fired a massive blast of the black flames of Amaterasu and Nico fired a powerful energy blast and it slammed into Myotismon and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Myotismon was down.

Myotismon: You may have won this round Nico, but I will be back.

He teleported out as a flock of bats.

Nico: And we'll be ready for you.

Sasuke: That's right.

Hulk Hogan: Yeah!

Me: **Great job guys!**

Nico: Thanks man. Is Madara dead?

Me: **Hakaied forever.**

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: **Lets go.**

We teleported.

Battle 3: Lori Loud and A.J. Lee VS an Tyler Corso

Lori Loud and A.J. Lee were facing Tyler Corso on the mountain planet KILIMONCAGUA

Planet Kilimoncagua is a mountain planet located in the galaxy NGC 5548 approximately 245 million light-years away from Earth. The mountains cover the planet and are 40,000 to 50,000 feet high and the temperatures can drop to -100˚ Fahrenheit. The winds can reach 110 miles per hour and there are lots of birds and animals.

Lori: Whoa!

A.J. Lee: Wow! I've never seen a planet like this.

Lori: It's literally amazing.

Tyler: But I don't understand why we're here.

Lori: Because it's payback time! I'm going to literally turn you into a human pretzel for all the pain you caused me!

A.J. Lee: And I'm going to help her.

They went at her and Lori kicked Tyler in the face and A.J. punched him in the stomach and lifted him up and broke his back on her knee and he screamed in excruciating pain. Lori then kicked him into the air and kicked him in the stomach with a devastating spinning axe kick and sent him crashing into the ground. Tyler was down and permanently paralyzed for life.

Lori: To quote Nico Chan, Tyler Corso, you have failed this world!

Nico: You tell him Lori.

Me: **You both did really well. I think it's a nice long one way trip in our space prisons for him.**

I snapped my fingers and Tyler Corso was placed into the Uranus Prison.

Me: **That takes care of him. Now lets help Leni.**

Lori: Right.

We teleported.

---

Battle 4: Leni Loud and Triple H VS Belle Muldoon

---

Leni and Triple H were facing Belle Muldoon on the storm planet SPRIELEC!

---

The planet Sprielec is a storm planet that lives in the Pinwheel Galaxy approximately 21 million light-years away from Earth. The planet sits in the middle of an extremely powerful Radioactive Energy Belt that constantly bombards the planet with incredible levels of Cosmic Radiation, causing the planet to be blanketed in an extremely powerful and violent electrical storm.

---

Lightning and thunder crashed all over the skies of the planet as Belle Muldoon looked at Leni with incredible fury and hatred. The storm was acting like it was an outward manifestation of the storm of hatred that was inside Belle's heart.

Belle Muldoon: I will never forgive you Leni! You ruined my life and I will make sure that you suffer for it!

Leni: I never wanted to steal your thunder Belle! I may have good looks but you were jealous!

Belle Muldoon: Because you are prettier than me! I hate you Leni!

Her aura flared up and Leni punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Triple H grabbed Belle and threw her into the sky. Then Lightning struck Belle and electrocuted her all over as she screamed in excruciating pain. Belle fell to the ground and she was burned all over.

Leni: Oooh! Ouch.

Triple H: No kidding. That must've really hurt.

Me: **Sheesh no kidding.**

Nico: Ouch. Belle Muldoon, you have failed this this world again.

Me: **Yep.**

I snapped my fingers and beamed her to the Uranus Prison.

We teleported to help Luna.

---

Battle 5: Luna Loud and Santino Marella VS Nate Krensikov

---

Luna and Santino were facing Nate Krensikov on the volcano planet NGORONGORO!

---

Planet Ngorongoro is a volcano planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after the Ngorongoro Caldera in Tanzania. Its most notable feature is a giant lake of lava in the middle of a volcano range and the planet is covered in constantly erupting volcanoes and storm clouds and lava cascades and rivers flow into the lake.

---

Santino: Wow. This planet is terrifying.

Luna: No kidding dude. But this is amazing.

Nate Krensikov: So this is the planet you chose to die at bitch.

Luna: I'm not gonna die you fucker! YOU ARE!

Luna punched him in the face and Santino kicked him and grabbed him and spun him around like a top and it was a massive spin that made Nate so dizzy that it was unbelievable. Santino then threw him into the ground and pile drove him and knocked him out.

Luna then kicked him in the crotch with a devastating kick.

Santino: (Winces) Ouch.

Me: **Yikes. But you did it guys.**

Luna: Thanks dude.

Santino: This monster is not welcome in our society.

Me: **Yep.**

I snapped my fingers and beamed Nate Krensikov to the Uranus Prison.

We then teleported.

---

Battle 6: Luan Loud, Stella and Kane VS Vypra

---

Luan, Stella and Kane were facing Vypra on the flower planet LILLY!

---

Planet Lilly is a flower forest planet located in a planetary system around a Dark Gas Giant Planet in the galaxy IDCS 1426, 10 billion light years away from Earth. It has lots of fairies, butterflies, and the most prominent creatures: Lillymon, Digimon of Flowers. They are very friendly and nature reveals its amazing beauty on this world. The most beautiful marvel of this world is the Aurora that graces the sky with the colors of pink, light blue and light green.

---

Luan: Wow! This planet is amazing!

Stella (Loud House): It sure is breathtaking. I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation.

Kane: It's amazing.

Vypra: It sure is a a pretty world though. But too bad we have to fight here.

Stella (Loud House): Yeah. But like Nico, I too have a Digimon Partner!

Stella then took off a wristband and she had a beautiful flower tattoo on her left wrist.

Stella (Loud House): THE NATURE OF SINCERITY EXPRESSES AMAZING BEAUTY! (ECHOING) LILLYMON BLOOM!

A massive vortex of flower petals formed around Stella and the smell was incredible and then out of the Crest of Sincerity, a beautiful flower arose and it bloomed and out of it came Lillymon!

Stella's Lillymon: Hey there Stella.

Stella (Loud House): Hey Lillymon. We're helping Luan and Kane the wrestler face Vypra.

Stella's Lillymon: I see. Lets get her.

Luan: Lets!

Kane: Yeah!

They went at her and Luan formed a sword of light and she clashed with Vypra and Kane picked her up and threw her into the air.

Stella's Lillymon: (ECHOING) FLOWER CANNON!

She formed a flower and fired an energy blast at Vypra and it hit Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Stella fired a blast of fire at Vypra and burned her.

Luan fired a blast of light and burned her.

Vypra was down.

We arrived.

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome! Wow! Stella, I didn't know you have Lillymon as your partner.**

Stella (Loud House): Yep. We have been partners ever since I was 5 years old.

Me: **Wow! That is so awesome!**

Nico: No kidding. That is awesome and J.D. has a Lillymon as his partner too.

Lori: That's right.

Me: **Yep. Wow. This planet is amazing. It looks likes something I saw in a dream I had.**

I looked at the landscape and it was very familiar.

Me: **Wow! It IS a planet I saw in a dream.**

Lori: This planet is literally beautiful.

Nico: It's magnificent. I think this would be an awesome vacation spot.

Luan: I said the exact same thing.

Stella's Lillymon: It would make a great spot for vacation.

Stella (Loud House): I agree.

Me: **You'll have to tell us how you and Lillymon met later on. Lets get to Lynn.**

We teleported.

---

Battle 7: Lynn Loud and Drederick Tatum VS Tire Org

---

Lynn and Drederick were facing the Tire Org on the planet VIOLENCE!

---

The planet Violence is part of a really strange system of 9 planets that are named after the 9 Circles of Hell in the Divine Comedy. Violence is a terrifying planet that is divided into 3 parts. The 1st part is Violence Against Others and the damned there are forever scalded in a river of boiling hot blood. The 2nd part is the Wood of Suicides and the damned are turned into nasty gnarled up trees and they are really scary. The 3rd part is the Abominable Sands and it is home to the Blasphemers where they did Violence Against God. They are constantly bombarded with fire from the skies.

---

They were in the Abominable Sands and it was scary.

Lynn: Whoa! This planet is really scary!

Drederick: No kidding. This place is horrifying.

Lynn saw the river of blood.

Lynn: What is this?

Lynn stuck her hand into the river of blood and it burned her.

Lynn: OW! Wow! That is hot!

Lynn looked at it and rubbed it and smelled it.

Lynn: It's blood! This is a river of scalding hot blood!

Tire Org: Scary place though.

Lynn: Perfect for you to die.

Tire Org: (to Drederick Tatum) This has been fun. But I'm getting really tire of messing around with you. (laughs) Get it? Tire?

Lynn: Dude, you need to use more than tire puns.

Tire Org turned into a tire and charged at the two of them.

Lynn and Drederick punched the Tire Org and sent him flying and Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava and melted him and he exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lynn: Yeah!

Me: **Nice job guys!**

Nico: Yeah.

Me: **Whoa! This planet is really terrifying. Reminds me of the project me, Lincoln and Linka did for school.**

Nico: I remember you told me about that. That was terrifying and scary.

Luan: This place is really terrifying.

Luna: No kidding dude.

Me: **Yeah. Lets go.**

We teleported.

## Battle 8: Lincoln Loud, Paige and Vince McMahon VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lincoln, Paige and Vince McMahon were facing Lord Drakkon on the planet JURASSICIA!

---

Planet Jurassicia is a prehistoric planet located in the Sunflower Galaxy approximately 29 million light-years away from Earth. It's a planet home to everything that existed in the Jurassic Period from 202 to 145 million years ago. It is a very prominent example of what Earth looked like back then on land, in the sea and in the air.

---

Lincoln: Wow! Look at this planet!

Paige: It's breathtaking! Aylene would love this planet.

Lincoln: She sure would. She loves everything about dinosaurs.

Vince McMahon: I can tell.

Lord Drakkon: This planet is an amazing world.

Lincoln: Lets dance Drakkon.

They went at him and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Drakkon and Paige fired a blast of fire and burned him and Vince McMahon lifted Drakkon and slammed him into the ground and he was knocked down.

Me: **Nice job guys.**

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Nico: Wow. Look at this world. It looks so much like the Land Before Time.

Me: **It sure does.**

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: **Lets go guys.**

We teleported and Lord Drakkon went with us.

---

Battle 9: Lucy Loud, Shannon, and Sgt. Slaughter VS The Black Daffodils

---

Lucy, Shannon and Sgt. Slaughter were facing the Black Daffodils on the gas giant planet XITHORXIA!

---

Planet Xithorxia is a gas giant planet located in the Antennae Galaxies approximately 65 million light-years away from Earth and it is the size of the planet Uranus and it has violent storms that produce winds that blow at 90,000 miles per hour and it has flames that blow up from the liquid surface.

---

Lucy Loud: Whoa! This is a wicked planet.

Shannon: No kidding. I don't think I've ever seen a gas giant planet like this.

Sgt. Slaughter: It's so amazing though.

Tone: Lets dance.

Lucy Loud: I got this guys. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST DIVISION!

A wall of darkness formed behind Lucy and the song Ghost Division by Sabaton played.

Fast as the wind, the invasion has begun

Shaking the ground with the force of thousand guns

First in the line of fire, first into hostile land

Tanks leading the way, leading the way

Charging the lines with the force of a furious storm

Fast as the lighting phantoms swarm

200 miles at nightfall, taken within a day

Thus earning their name, earning the fame

They are the panzer elite, born to compete, never retreat (ghost division)

Leaving or dead, always ahead, fed by your dread

Always ahead, as the blitzkrieg rages on

Breaking morale the with the sound of blazing guns

First in the line of fire, first into hostile land

Tanks leading the way, leading the way

Leaving a trail of destruction to a foreign land

(Waging war with conviction)

Massive assault made to serve the Nazi plan

(Wehrmacht's pride, ghost division)

Communication's broken, phantom's are far away

Thus earning their name, earning the fame

They are the panzer elite, born to compete, never retreat (ghost division)

Leaving or dead, always ahead, fed by your dread

Pushing the frontline forth with a tremendous force

(Far ahead, breaks resistance)

Reaching the way for panzer corps

(Shows no fear, self-subsistent)

First in the line of fire, first into hostile land

Thus earning the name, claiming the fame

They are the panzer elite, born to compete, never retreat (ghost division)

Leaving or dead, always ahead, fed by your dread

Panzer elite, born to compete, never retreat (ghost division)

Leaving or dead, always ahead, fed by your dread

The darkness fired a powerful blast of dark energy and it turned into the 7th Panzer Division from 1940 in World War II and it slammed into the Black Daffodils and blasted and slashed them and knocked them out.

Shannon: Whoa! That was awesome!

Me: It sure was. Awesome job!

Lucy Loud: Thanks J.D.

Me: **Wow. Great planet.**

Luna: It sure is dudes.

Me: **Lets get to Laney.**

We teleported.

---

Battle 10: Laney Loud and Jerry Lawler VS Derek Powers A.K.A

Blight

---

Laney and Jerry Lawler were facing Blight on the flower planet ORCHIDARA!

---

Planet Orchidara is a flower planet located in the galaxy cluster Stephan's Quintet, Approximately 340 million light-years away from Earth. It's a planet completely covered in orchid flowers of many different shapes, colors, sizes and have numerous fragrances.

---

Laney: Wow! Look at all the orchids.

Jerry Lawler: Beautiful planet.

Blight: And it will be your tomb.

Laney: I think not you radioactive freak.

Laney fired an energy blast at him and it slammed into him and carried him out into space and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blight was dead.

Laney: Good riddance.

Jerry Lawler: Yep.

Me: **Good job guys!**

Laney: Thanks J.D.

We then teleported.

---

## Battle 11: Qin, Lana & Lola and Naomi VS Mr. Burns

---

Qin, Lana & Lola and Naomi were facing Mr. Burns on the jungle planet MEDUSA VII.

---

Planet Medusa VII is a planet located in the Sombrero Galaxy. It is a jungle planet that has oceans filled with algae and forests cover the land and the air is saturated with humidity and it is teaming with life.

---

Qin: Whoa! Look at this planet.

Lola: Amazing!

Lana: Really cool!

Naomi: It's beautiful.

Mr. Burns: And it will be your tomb.

Mr. Burns came up to Qin and slapped her. It didn't affect her. But because of his advanced age and his feeble body he got his hands broken.

Mr. Burns: Ow! You are really tough! Release the hounds!

Nothing happened.

Lana: You are pathetic.

Lola: I can't believe that you are that senile!

Qin: You are just really pathetic and not worth our time.

Me: **I agree.**

I appeared.

Me: **In all honesty, I don't know what Vypra was thinking bringing you back Mr. Burns. You've cheated death far too many times.**

Qin flicked him on the head and knocked him out.

Me: **Well we can always keep him around for comic relief.**

Qin: Yep.

Naomi: Good idea.

We teleported to Lisa.

---

Battle 12: Lisa Loud and Big Show VS Professor Calamitous

---

Lisa Loud and Big Show were facing Professor Calamitous on the machine planet C-12

---

Planet C-12 is a machine planet located in the Pinwheel Galaxy. It has a continent-wide city and it's a place where humans and robots work together and it's an advanced civilization planet that's 500 million years ahead of Earth.

---

Lisa Loud: (Gasp) Sweet mother of amazing science!

Big Show: Wow! What a planet!

Professor Calamitous: It is a beautiful place for your doom.

Lisa Loud: I think not.

Lisa formed energy chains and they wrapped around Calamitous.

Me: **Nice job. Whoa! This planet is amazing.**

Lincoln: It sure is. Wow! I've never seen a planet like this.

Nico: It's breathtaking and so advanced.

Linka: Yeah.

Me: **Lets go after Dark Sideshow Bob.**

We did so.

---

Battle 13: Lily Loud, Piper and Sin Cara VS Dark Sideshow Bob

---

Lily, Piper and Sin Cara were facing Dark Sideshow Bob on the planet BRION!

---

Planet Brion is a canyon planet located in the galaxy M87. It is loaded with deep canyons, tall mountains and rushing rivers. Lots of rocks, rock pillars, formations and numerous geological wonders are on this planet.

---

Lily: Wow. What a planet!

Piper: No kidding.

Me: **Lets get him!**

We all went at him and I punched Dark Sideshow Bob in the face and Bart kicked him in the crotch and punched him in the stomach and Nico kicked him in the head and Lola blasted him with a blast of fire and burned him and Lily blasted him with water and drenched him. Lisa blasted him all over with energy and Lucy and Lincoln electrocuted him all over. The wrestlers were smashing him all over the place.

Ben: Lets see how he likes some predator power!

Ben then turned into a new predator. It was called HYPNOTICK! Hypnotick is a large insectoid creature resembling a bee or moth. It is purplish-grey in color, has sharp fangs, four legs, two sharp teeth, a dual-stinger on her tail, two antennae on her head, and four wings.

Ben: HYPNOTICK!

Me: **Whoa! I've never seen this one.**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Psycholeopterran! That's the natural predator of Necrofriggians from the planet Kylmyys.

Chione: Whoa! I would not like that one.

The Necrofriggian Babies agreed.

Lana: Me neither.

Hypnotick: Lets see how he likes this.

Hypnotick hypnotized Dark Sideshow Bob and grabbed him with his long tongue and smashed him all over the place.

Me: **Whoa! That is awesome!**

Ben: How about this one.

Ben then turned into a new alien. It was THRILLER WHALE! He looked like an anthropomorphic whale.

Ben: THRILLER WHALE!

Me: **Whoa! I've never seen this one before.**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Cetacustician from the planet Pierra!

Luna: Wow! This is a really cool one!

Riley: It sure is Luna.

Thriller Whale: Watch this.

He fired a massive and powerful blast of water from his blowhole and it hit Dark Sideshow Bob and it really hurt.

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien! It was ULTIMATE SPITTER! He looked the same except he had a bigger mouth and more spikes on his back.

Ben: ULTIMATE SPITTER!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Sphoeroid!**

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen this one. It's really awesome.

Ultimate Sphoeroid: But watch this.

He fired a massive blast of water from his mouth and drenched Dark Sideshow Bob all over.

Patrick: Lets see how he likes this! IRON BUTT!

Patrick jumped and hit butt turned into a metal iron hard butt and Patrick slammed into Dark Sideshow Bob butt first and smashed into his face.

SMASH!

Shaggy: The Iron Butt? Like, never saw that wrestling move before!

Me: **That was awesome! Time to finish him with teamwork!**

Hook: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser blaster 100-fold.

Lasher: Lets get him! SYMBIOTE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Symbiote Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Hook and Lasher: LASER SYMBIOTE BOMB STORM!

They fired symbiote matter and laser blasts and they hit Dark Sideshow Bob all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Irma: Feel the water! CANDRAKAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Candrakar Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

Highbrow: Try this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his acid 100-fold.

Irma and Highbrow: CORROSIVE ACID DELUGE!

Irma and Highbrow fired blasts of water and Acid and burned him all over.

Roxas: Lets get him!

Rubberband Man: YEAH!

Roxas fired a light blast and Rubberband Man formed a long fist.

Roxas and Rubberband Man: LIGHT FIST SMASH!

The light blast merged with the fist and it smashed him all over.

Dante Vale: Lets do it! INCINERATE! IGNATIUS!

A massive wall of lava formed and out came the lava titan Ignatius!

---

Ignatius Titans are incredibly common in Chile, as they commonly appear around the volcanoes, but are rare to see outside of Chile. Apparently, when a weak Seeker tried to summon an Ignatius, the Seeker lost control, and the Ignatius rampaged. It took three water-based Titans to extinguish the flames and defeat the Ignatius.

Dante's Ignatius

Ignatius was brought specially on a mission to Iceland by Dante, where it was used to melt Ymir's Ice Creature army. Dante later used it together with Lok's Kipperin to make a ring of fire in the air in order to help form the Rainbow Bridge to Thor's temple.

While infiltrating Klaus' bookshop, Dante called upon Ignatius again. This time, Ignatius was used to burn away a swarm of Mutant Flying Spiders created by Klaus, while Dante and his team were protected by the spell Chillskin.

Ignatius was summoned yet again for a fight against the Professor due to being immune to Araknos' mind control. However, the Professor summoned his Titan, Nordrake, who proceeded to defeat and send Ignatius back to his Amulet.

Whilst exploring Cortés' Vault with Metagolem, Dante invoked Ignatius to defend him from Hernán Cortés' traps.

Upon arriving at the Castle of Vlad Dracul, Dante summoned Ignatius to stop Tantras from gaining the power of the Heart of Vlad Dracul. By using Copykind, Dante used Ignatius' burn ability to distract Tantras and defeat Powerbonded Antedeluvian.

## Kiel's Ignatius

Another Ignatius Titan was used by Kiel when attempting to steal the secrets of the Casterwill family from Focauld Casterwill. It fought against LeBlanche's Albion before being sent by his Amulet by an energy wave from the Huntik jet's power amplifier.

## Abilities

Ignatius are capable of creating and controlling fire, and are always ablaze. This grants them immunity, or a certain protection from some attacks. He also has a certain physical strength. He can breathe fire, which is capable of destroying hoards of small insects. Being made of fire, he is also immune to Araknos´ mind controlling webs.

---

Lola: Lets get him!

Dante and Ignatius and Lola fired massive blasts of lava and fire.

Dante Vale with Ignatius and Lola: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM BURN!

The blasts combined and they hit Dark Sideshow Bob and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lisa: Lets bring this maniac down!

Emerald: Yeah!

Lisa fired a blast of energy and Emerald fired a pink energy blast from her sword.

Lisa Loud with Emerald: UNICORN LASER FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into an energy unicorn and it slammed into Dark Sideshow Bob and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Stella (Loud House): Lets get him Lillymon!

Stella's Lillymon: Right!

They both fired powerful energy blasts.

Stella and Lillymon: FLOWER ENERGY BURST!

The blasts hit Dark Sideshow Bob and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets get him Sophie!**

Sophie: With you all the way.

Me and Sophie fired powerful fire blasts.

Me and Sophie: FIRESTORM SPIRIT BLAST!

The blasts hit Dark Sideshow Bob and exploded and burned him all over.

Me: **Time for the final blow!**

Shaggy: Like, yeah! HAMBURGER BOMBSTORM!

Shaggy threw of bunch of hamburgers and they hit Dark Sideshow Bob and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Scooby Doo: And feel this too! PIZZA SLICE AND DICE!

Scooby Doo threw a pizza and it slashed Dark Sideshow Bob all over.

John Cena: Time for a grand finale!

A.J. Lee: Yeah!

Hulk Hogan: Lets get him!

W.W.E. WRESTLERS: WRESTLER SUPER PILE DRIVE!

The W.W.E. Wrestlers went at Dark Sideshow Bob and smashed him with a devastating pile drive and squished him and killed him!

I powered down and we went back to Earth.

Back on Earth we were in the stadium. Shaggy and Scooby were given the belt for beating Cookie.

Hulk Hogan: Haven't had a good fight like that since Jackie the Jackal.

Nico: You said it Hulk. It was awesome!

Me: It sure was. This was so awesome having you guys help us again.

A.J. Lee: You said it J.D. I have a feeling that we'll be helping you all more often.

Me: That would be awesome A.J.

Laney: It sure would.

Shaggy: (To the viewers) Wrestling is like, awesome. But don't do it in ways that might hurt people. It's all for fun.

Me: It sure is.

Vypra: I'm glad you guys aren't quitting anytime soon. If you did, me and my team would be out of a job.

Nico: You know what? I'm glad to hear that.

Lord Drakkon: (to Lincoln) Sorry that we didn't get any archenemies for you and the rest of your sisters. But don't worry. That'll change when Dark Spicer shows you all his Celestialsapian form.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleport out.

Cookie was sentenced to life without parole and Tyler, Nate and the Black Daffodils got life in the Uranus Prison without parole. The planet Lilly was now beamed to Earth Orbit and it was awesome. Qin and Nico now have Archnemesises.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another Scooby Doo movie done.

Scooby Doo WrestleMania Mystery was an awesome movie! I watched it before and it was awesome! The Planet Lilly is a planet I saw in a dream in real life and it was a beautiful planet! It was awesome! It was a beautiful world where humans and Lillymon could live together in harmony and have fun everywhere. Madara Uchiha was beyond a shadow of a doubt the worst ever Naruto villain of all time. He deserved to die. No Naruto Villain next. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up is Banjo Kazooie and we're going after the evil witch Gruntilda and make her pay for her crimes.

See you all then.

# Bear, Bird and Phoenixes VS Witch

At the estate we were watching TV and playing card games and board games. I was on the computer holo-phone with Chris McLean. Total Drama Galaxy - the grand series finale of the entire series was going to start on March 18th and it is gonna be an awesome adventure through the stars.

Chris McLean: (to me) Of course the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm can be in Total Drama Galaxy! I want this last season to be extra exciting.

Me: We all sure can Chris. It will be so cool having us all be there and kicking some bad guy butt. Especially those of the losers.

Chris McLean: Awesome! Looking forward to it.

Me: You know we'll be there.

Circe (Generator Rex): So you two are going to work for S.H.I.E.L.D. after this last season?

Chef Hatchet: Yep. Fury was impressed by how we managed the previous seasons that he offered us jobs.

Me: I'm happy for you guys. Can't wait for the show to start. Later dude.

The call ended.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Qin: Boy it sure is. I can't wait till we get onto Total Drama Galaxy and kick some butt.

Lincoln: Me too. We're going to kick Billy McLean's butt into next week. And in the Aftermath Special, we're going to have everyone see the true monster he really is.

Me: Yep and under Canadian Law, he will be declared a Dangerous

Offender.

Qin: What is a Dangerous Offender?

Me: Under Canadian law, if someone is declared a Dangerous Offender, that means that they are a total danger and menace to society and they will remain in prison for life without possibility of parole.

Qin: Geez.

Me: Yep. It's the only punishment fitting for him. He has had this coming ever since Total Drama began. If Canada had the Death Penalty, they would gladly give it to him.

Laney: I agree J.D. Canada needs to have tougher laws like us and different parts of the world.

Me: Yep.

Aqua came down and she had an old blue shirt and blue shorts.

Aqua: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Aqua. What's with the new clothes?

Aqua: Oh these are old clothes I found and I want to see what it's like to be the legendary Pokemon, Kyogre.

Me: Ah. Okay then. But lets head to the lake.

We went to the shores of Lake Huron.

On the beach of Lake Huron we were ready. Aqua was standing in the water.

Me: Okay Aqua, you ready?

Aqua: Ready.

Me: This is gonna hurt really bad. But you'll only be a Kyogre for 15 minutes.

Aqua: That's plenty of time.

Nico: Good.

Me: Okay. Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and Aqua was groaning in excruciating pain.

Aqua was on the floor in pain as she was about to transform.

Aang: Aqua! Are you ok?

Aqua: Not… really! (starts to grow)

Ventus and Sora were comforting her.

Her skin turned blue and her eyes turned yellow with black sclera. Her hands turned into fins.

Aqua: My hands are fins!

Her hair fell out.

Aqua: There goes my hair!

Her clothes ripped and her legs turned into a fin and she had two fins grow from her back. She had red lines form on her skin.

Her body turned into that of KYOGRE!

Bonecrusher: How do you feel, Aqua?

Aqua: I feel amazing! I feel like I can do anything as a Kyogre.

Me: It sure is neat though. You look really awesome as a Kyogre.

Aqua: I sure do.

Sora: Yeah I agree Aqua. You look incredible.

Aqua: Thanks bro. Lets see what I can do as a Kyogre.

Aqua then went swimming and she did some awesome whale jumping tricks and more and they all landed with huge splashes.

Me: Whoa! That is awesome!

Nico: No kidding!

Laney: Yeah!

Lincoln: Wow! How much time do we have?

I looked at my watch.

Me: 3 more minutes.

Sora: Okay.

We watched Aqua.

Me: 15 seconds.

We watched some more.

Me: Cover your eyes boys. 3… 2… 1…

We covered our eyes as time was up and Aqua was in excruciating pain and then she was reverting back. But when it was done, she was naked.

Aqua: That was awesome!

G1 Cerebros: Is this your first time being naked after a transformation?

Aqua: Yeah.

Maria: I came prepared.

Maria pulled out a blue towel and Aqua wrapped it around her.

Aqua: Thanks Maria.

Nico: Glad you had fun Aqua.

May: That was so cool for you being a Kyogre.

Nico: It sure was.

We later went back home.

---

Later we were in Lana's Jungle Greenhouse relaxing and enjoying some awesome beauty of the scenery of Lana's plants and more.

Me: Ahh. Nothing like relaxing and enjoying the sounds of nature.

Nico: You said it.

Aqua: Yep. I love it.

Me: It sure is beautiful.

Stella (Loud House): Yeah.

Lola: Hey Stella, how did you and Lillymon meet?

Stella (Loud House): That is an amazing story. We met when I was five years old.

---

In San Francisco at the Napa Valley Wine Country, Stella was with her mom and dad and she was looking at all the awesome grapes used to make wine.

Stella (Loud House): (Narrating) I was looking at all the grapes over in the wine country of Napa Valley. They were awesome grapes.

Young Stella then saw a light.

Stella (Loud House): That's when I saw a light coming from a cave underground. It was located in a dry patch of grapes.

Young Stella climbed into the cave and went into an incredible cave. She kept exploring and came across a beautiful room filled with flowers.

Stella (Loud House): That's when I saw Lillymon.

She walked up to a big pink flower and touched it and it bloomed open and out of it came Lillymon. She was amazing and she saw Stella. Ever since then they bonded and became awesome partners. Stella had a flower tattoo on her wrist.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Stella (Loud House): That's how we met.

Me: Amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Lily: I think that is so cool that you and Lillymon became awesome friends.

Stella (Loud House): Yeah.

---

Later in Homer's room, me and Bart and Laney were talking to Homer.

Me: So Homer, what was the hardest challenge you've ever done?

Homer: That was an easy one. I faced the tallest mountain in Springfield. It was called the Murderhorn.

Me: Whoa! I would not want to meet a mountain like that.

Laney: The Murderhorn. (Gasp) I've heard about that mountain. It's the most perfect straight up mountain in all of Oregon and the U.S.A.

Laney told us all about it.

---

The Murderhorn is the highest mountain in Springfield that Homer climbed to promote the Powersauce bar.

According to Bart, the Murderhorn is over 20,000 feet (6144m) high.

There are two smaller Mountains next to it meaning that there is (or was) possibly underground volcanic activity pushing the mountains up. Both smaller mountains, which remain unnamed, look minuscule compared to the mountain that is larger than it. If the Murderhorn is 20,000 feet high, then the mountain that precedes it would be around 11,000 feet.

* * *

We gasped.

Me: Whoa! That's intense.

Bart: No kidding. I was amazed myself.

Nico: That sounds like a terrifying mountain.

Homer: It was. But I represented the Powersauce Bar and made it all the way to the top.

Grandpa Simpson: Ah shut your traps!

Me: You shut up Abraham Simpson!

Homer: Yeah dad!

Grandpa Simpson: You will always be a stupid and ugly disappointment Homer!

Me: You're a bigger disappointment Abe! No wonder you left McAllister on the Murderhorn to die after you ate his arm.

Laney and Nico gasped.

Me: What a crazy old codger.

Nico: Yep.

We laughed.

* * *

Back in the Living Room, me and Lincoln were playing one of my favorite video game series from my past: We were playing Banjo-Kazooie. Banjo-Kazooie is about a bear named Banjo and his bird friend Kazooie. Kazooie lives in his backpack and they go on adventures together. First I was playing Banjo-Kazooie from 1998.

---

Banjo-Kazooie is the first game in the Banjo-Kazooie series. It was developed by Rareware and released in 1998 for the Nintendo 64. In 2008, Banjo-Kazooie celebrated its 10th Anniversary. In this game, Banjo and his friend Kazooie must save Banjo's sister Tooty from the evil witch Gruntilda before she steals Tooty's beauty. The game was followed by a sequel called Banjo-Tooie in 2000.

The evil witch of Spiral Mountain, Gruntilda Winkybunion, is inside her lair, asking her cauldron Dingpot questions about who is the 'nicest and fairest of them all', to which Dingpot reluctantly answers, "You are, mistress". She gloats over her "beauty", until Dingpot finally breaks his 'silence' and tells the witch that Tooty, another inhabitant of Spiral Mountain, is actually the prettiest and the fairest of them all. Grunty reacts angrily and decides to kidnap Tooty in order to steal her beauty. She grabs her broom and sets off immediately.

Meanwhile, Tooty is running around Spiral Mountain, when she is greeted by Bottles in front of Banjo's House. She eagerly tells Bottles that she is going on an adventure with her brother, Banjo. Inside the house, Banjo is sleeping soundly, with his breegull friend, Kazooie, sleeping in his backpack, which is hanging on a nearby coat rack. Tooty and Bottles are still talking, until Bottles spots Grunty in the distance, but confuses her for Banjo (due to his short-sightedness). Grunty immediately goes for Tooty, and a struggle ensues. Kazooie, eager for action and adventure, overhears the clamor outside as well as Bottles' cries for help and tries to wake Banjo up. Banjo and Kazooie leave their house, only to discover that Grunty has gone off and kidnapped Tooty! Bottles tells the bear and bird that they must venture to Gruntilda's Lair to rescue Tooty. Bottles offers to prepare the duo to fight Gruntilda by teaching them some basic moves and repairing the bridge leading to the lair's entrance. Banjo and Kazooie set off on an adventure into the lair to save Tooty.

Once inside the lair, Banjo and Kazooie find a Jiggy, which is used to open and unlock levels around the lair by completing Jigsaw Puzzle pictures. They soon find a painting that fits their first Jiggy, opening the first level of the lair, Mumbo's Mountain. Banjo and Kazooie enter the first world and find that their quest is not as easy as they had anticipated. They discover that they need to rescue Jinjos imprisoned by Grunty throughout each of the worlds as well as collect Musical Notes, which are needed to open up Note Doors, to progress through the deeper areas of Gruntilda's Lair. They also meet Mumbo Jumbo, a skull-faced shaman who offers his services to the bear and bird by transforming the adventurers into different animals with new abilities. The two continue progressing through the lair, gathering musical notes, Jiggies, and other collectibles along the way, as well as rescuing the Jinjos of each world. They also encounter Mumbo Jumbo and Bottles several times, who continue to help the heroes by transforming them and teaching them new moves, respectively. Banjo and Kazooie also get help from Gruntilda's nicer sister, Brentilda, who gossips interesting facts about her ugly sister.

After successfully surviving through all nine worlds in her lair, Banjo and Kazooie eventually reach Gruntilda but are forced to play her quiz show, Grunty's Furnace Fun. Thanks to the information provided by Brentilda's gossips, Banjo and Kazooie win Grunty's game and save Tooty. With Tooty rescued, they return home and celebrate with a barbecue. However, Tooty reminds our heroes that Grunty had escaped shortly after the game show and was still at large, plotting her wicked schemes.

Banjo and Kazooie make their way back up the lair until they finally reach the roof with a little help from Dingpot. On the roof, Gruntilda challenges them to a more direct confrontation and an epic battle ensues. But, with the help of the Jinjos they rescued in the various worlds of Gruntilda's Lair, Banjo and Kazooie defeat Gruntilda and ultimately knock her off her tower. She crashes into the ground, creating a crater of her shape, which is then covered by a large boulder that falls from the tower and traps her beneath it. Banjo and Kazooie finally take a well-deserved break at the beach, where the bear and bird and their friends anticipate a sequel, Banjo-Tooie. Meanwhile, Gruntilda, whose loyal minion Klungo is trying to rescue her, swears her revenge.

---

Gruntilda looked so much like the evil Wicked Witch of the West from The Wizard of Oz from 81 years ago and it looked so frightening. Next from the year 2000 was Banjo-Tooie.

---

On a dark and stormy night, two years after Gruntilda's defeat, Klungo continues his ongoing two-year effort to free the witch from beneath the boulder that crushed her following the final battle with Banjo & Kazooie in the previous game. Meanwhile, Banjo, Kazooie, Bottles, and Mumbo Jumbo are playing poker together at Banjo's house, with Kazooie constantly cheating, such as claiming Grunty's return so that she could steal some poker chips.

Suddenly, Spiral Mountain experiences tremors like that of an earthquake, which disrupts Banjo and friends' game. The tremors were caused by a massive digging machine called the Hag 1, piloted by Grunty's sisters, Mingella and Blobbelda, who have come to rescue their sister. After the quake, Banjo says someone should go investigate. Kazooie claims to be too scared, so Mumbo bravely decides to go. Kazooie then reveals she was faking so she can steal some of his chips.

When the witches arrive, Klungo expresses his grief of failing to save his mistress, but her sisters assure they got it covered. They use a spell to destroy the boulder trapping Grunty, but as she climbs out, they realize she has withered away to nothing but an animate skeleton with robes. Grunty is not pleased about being a walking corpse, but Mingella and Blobbelda reassures their sister that they have a plan to restore her body, and she must come with them back to their castle. Having witnessed Grunty's escape from the boulder, Mumbo bolts back to the house, but is seen by the witches.

The skeletal Grunty runs after him, firing spells rapidly. Upon reaching the house, Mumbo rushes inside to warn Banjo, Kazooie and Bottles. Grunty then starts charging a powerful spell to destroy them all. Banjo & Kazooie see Gruntilda, and leave at once with

Mumbo, but Bottles, believing it to be another trick, stays put and ends up getting obliterated along with the house. The witch sisters then leave Spiral Mountain in the Hag 1, heading for their castle, leaving behind some minions to destroy the area as well as Klungo.

The next morning, Banjo, Kazooie and Mumbo observe the damaged state of Spiral Mountain and their house. They witness Bottles crawling out of the ruins, dying and becoming a ghost. Mumbo is outraged by this turn of events and swears revenge. He tells Banjo and Kazooie to go after the witch before leaving behind the duo. Kazooie is excited to have another chance to beat Grunty again, but Banjo worries that this new adventure will not be as easy as the last one.

## Adventure

The duo follow the Hag 1's tracks into a cave, encountering Klungo, who attempts to impede them. After defeating the dim servant, who leaves to be violently punished by Grunty, they contitnute following the Hag 1's trails, leading them through various areas of the Isle O' Hags, the island on which Spiral Mountain & Grunty's lair is located, and the game's hub world. They arrive in Jinjo Village, where the Hag 1 has also caused trouble, flattening the house of the grey Jinjo family (one of the ten families residing in the village), and killing them. Banjo and Kazooie continue on, to the Royal Jinjo Palace, where King Jingaling, resides. The ravaging of Hag 1 scared the jinjos off, and King Jingaling requests the duo's help in gathering them back in the village. He informs them of Master Jiggywiggy and the ancient order of the Crystal Jiggy, which is crucial to their quest. He then gives them a Jiggy to help them get started, and opens a secret passage to the Isle O' Hags.

While Banjo & Kazooie stop to discuss the encounter, Gruntilda and her sisters have arrived at Cauldron Keep, their lair. Mingella and Blobbelda introduces the B.O.B., Big O' Blaster, which can suck the life force out of any living thing. They intend to store large amounts of life force in a tank, and have Grunty shower in it, restoring her old body. Grunty decides to steal King Jingaling's life-force, as he just helped Banjo and Kazooie, and decides to deal with the rest of the Isle later. A beam is fired, making Jingaling's golden palace dead as a rock, and turning Jingaling into a zombie. Grunty reassures her sisters that with Bottles dead and Jingaling zombified, Banjo has no hope of reaching Cauldron Keep in time. Banjo and Kazooie, still outside the palace, narrowly miss the beam, and realize that the situation is much more desperate then previously anticipated.

They continue to Bottle's house, where his family are waiting for him. Kazooie has no problem telling the family about Bottle's death, but Banjo convinces her not to. Using the passageway King Jingaling opened, they make their way to the Isle O' Hags.

The two soon find the (closed) entrance to the first level, Mayahem Temple, and Master Jiggywiggy's sacred shrine. They learn that Jiggywiggy is a powerful sorcerer (with a Jiggy-shaped head), who will help them on their adventure by opening worlds, but they need to gather jiggies to prove themselves worthy. With the first Jiggy at hand, they can start, and Mayahem Temple is opened.

On their journey they collect a total of 90 Jiggies, and receive help from old and new friends. They often stumble upon Mumbo's hut, where he agrees to go out and use his magic to solve puzzles and open passages for them. They also encounter Drill Sergeant Jamjars, Bottles' military brother, who agrees to teach the duo new attacks (if, of course, they can present the proper number of musical notes). They also meet Humba Wumba, a female shaman and Mumbo's arch-rival, who requests magical Glowbos in exchange for transforming Banjo and Kazooie into something else (thus taking on the role Mumbo had in Banjo-Kazooie). They travel to various locations, such as Glitter Gulch Mine, Witchyworld, Jolly Roger's Lagoon, Terrydactyland, Grunty Industries, Hailfire Peaks and Cloud Cuckooland.

## Final Showdown

Finally, the pair reaches Cauldron Keep. After facing her henchman Klungo for the last time, Grunty traps the duo in her "Tower of Tragedy" quiz, where where she asks a series of questions based on the Banjo's current adventure (much like in Grunty's Furnace Fun), but only ends up mercilessly killing off her sisters for losing. After surviving the lethal game show, they hurry upstairs to reverse the effects of B.O.B., thus reviving Bottles and Jingaling.

They then rush to the top of the tower and face off against Grunty with both her magic and Hag 1 machine, as well as answer a few more questions. After the duo eventually disable the Hag 1, Grunty resorts to using her most powerful spell (likely the same one she used to destroy Banjo's house and kill Bottles (and maybe even the same one she tried to use as she fell from her lair in the first game)), but they shoot one last egg at her, causing the witch to drop her spell in the Hag-1. The explosion destroys the machine along with most of her weak, skeletal body, leaving her nothing more than a talking head.

Banjo and Kazooie return to the Isle o' Hags to celebrate with their friends, including the now reformed Klungo, but they arrive too late as the party was already over. Kazooie then suggests a new fun idea: kicking around Grunty's head atop Cauldron Keep, much to their joy and her disgust. She vows to have her revenge in the game's sequel, "Banjo-Threeie"

---

Gruntilda was a witch that didn't know how to quit. Lastly from 2008 was Banjo-Kazooie in Nuts and Bolts.

---

Set eight years after the events of Banjo-Tooie, and due to Banjo and Kazooie's lack of adventures over the past few years, the duo have gained many pounds, and are now overweight and very unhealthy. When Banjo and Kazooie reunite with the decapitated head of Gruntilda, Banjo and Gruntilda compete to determine who is the true owner of Spiral Mountain. Banjo wishes to preserve his home while Gruntilda hatches an urban development scheme to replace the vegetated area with towers and malls. A new character named Lord of Games (also known as L.O.G.) attempts to settle the conflict between the two by devising a series of worlds and challenges. LOG transports the other characters to Showdown Town, his headquarters, and starts the contest. The winner would be set to own Spiral Mountain; the loser must endure eternal hardship working at L.O.G.'s game factory. While Banjo and Kazooie seek to win by completing the challenges, Grunty uses a slew of vehicles she presumably has built, as well as an army of mechanical

Gruntbots to stop the duo from succeeding.

After entering different game worlds created by L.O.G., Banjo and Kazooie collect the amount of Jiggies needed to return home. There, they will face Gruntilda to terminate this crazy adventure, but the witch will not be willing to lose.

However, as usual, Grunty fails miserably and is forced to work in L.O.G.'s factory until the end of her days, as agreed at the beginning of the game. Gruntilda promises that she will launch her own game, since she has all the necessary tools.

* * *

When it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That is always so awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is. I didn't know Banjo Kazooie was real.

Me: It sure is. He was also added to the Super Smash Bros. Ultimate roster.

I showed him and Lincoln was amazed!

Lincoln: That… is… AWESOME!

Me: It sure is. I just don't think it's fair that Banjo and Kazooie are not part of the Nintendo Switch Universe. It just doesn't seem complete without them.

Lincoln: Yeah and Nintendo did make them.

Me: They sure did. But that Gruntilda is really a bad witch.

Lincoln: Yes she is. I hate witches like her. No offense to Lucy.

Lincoln had a ghost sense.

Lincoln: Hey Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Hey Lincoln. And none taken by the way.

Me: She sure is. Lets see what it says.

I went over to the computer and pulled up Gruntilda's info.

---

Gruntilda Winkybunion, also more commonly known as Grunty for short or better known by her first name Gruntilda, is an evil witch and the main antagonist of the Banjo-Kazooie series. She has appeared in every game in the series yet, causing trouble for her archenemies, Banjo and Kazooie. She is one of four sisters; her other sisters are Brentilda, Mingella and Blobbelda.

In the first game, Gruntilda played the the role of the stereotypical "evil witch". She spoke only in rhymes and was known for being extremely vain, which is odd considering how ugly she appears. She had a bad habit of picking her nose, as seen in the Banjo-Kazooie intro cutscene. Like most witches, she used a broomstick for transportation. When her cauldron Dingpot revealed that Tooty, Banjo's sister, was the "prettiest and fairest in the land", Gruntilda became infuriated and kidnapped Tooty. She selfishly plotted to use a "Beauty Transfer Machine" to drain Tooty's youth and beauty and transfer it to her own ugly self, resulting in Gruntilda turning into a pretty and thin which and Tooty turning into an ugly and fat green bear. Banjo and his pal Kazooie chased the witch through her massive lair, where she had created several worlds filled with her minions and various challenges to stop the duo. Throughout the game, Gruntilda spent most of her time saying annoying rhyming taunts and various insults in an attempt to keep the pair away. However, with the help from various sources, including her nicer sister Brentilda who told Banjo and Kazooie interesting secrets regarding Gruntilda, the bear and bird duo were able to complete the worlds and reach Grunty's last challenge before rescuing Tooty: a twisted game show called Grunty's Furnace Fun. After the duo won the game show, Gruntilda ran away and Banjo and Kazooie rescued Tooty. Later, the bear and bird journeyed to the roof of Gruntilda's Lair and faced off in a battle with Grunty.

Despite her comical nature, Gruntilda proved herself to be Banjo and Kazooie's strongest enemy when they first battled each other, with her boss fight being long and tough. She spends most of the fight riding her broomstick. During the first phase, she flies down fast and tries to impale Banjo and Kazooie with the teeth on her broom. However, her broom starts to slow down after a few passes, leaving her vulnerable to the Rat-a-Tat Rap. After every successful attack from the player, Gruntilda will attack with an easily dodged fireball.

After taking enough damage, she starts to hover in place and throw fireballs. In a rare moment, she displays some intelligence when doing this, because if the player tries to run away from the fireballs before she fires, Gruntilda will throw them into the player's path. After throwing four fireballs, she will take a short pause, leaving her vulnerable to Eggs.

After repeating this process four times, Gruntilda flies high into the air to avoid being shot at, but fortunately Bottles comes to the duo's aid and creates a Flight Pad for them to use. Banjo and Kazooie can hit Gruntilda at any time with the Beak Bomb, but it's best to attack her when she's not moving. Try not to attack her from above, otherwise the player risks falling off the tower to their doom.

After taking another four hits, Gruntilda will create a force field around herself that Banjo and Kazooie cannot break through. At this point the Jinjos realize the two of them need their help and intervene by creating four statues around the area. After a number of eggs are shot into the statues, a Jinjo will fly into the air like a missile and break through Gruntilda's barrier. The witch, however, does not remain idle during this time and will continue to attack the pair with fireballs. Unfortunately, Banjo and Kazooie cannot take cover behind the Jinjo statues as Gruntilda's attacks fly through them.

After all four Jinjo ram into the witch, Gruntilda's broomstick will break and she will fall to the edge of the tower. She is still standing, however, and her force field still renders her immune to any of Banjo and Kazooie's attacks. At this point a larger statue containing The Mighty Jinjonator appears. This statue has four holes that the player must shoot eggs into. Like the smaller Jinjo statues, the statue provides no cover and Gruntilda's attacks will still pass through it. She is quite possibly at her most dangerous in this phase, partly because she will attack with several consecutive fireballs followed by a homing shot. After each homing shot, she will take a short breather, allowing Banjo and Kazooie to shoot eggs into the holes.

Once the Mighty Jinjonator is activated, he will attack Gruntilda and knock her off the tower.

Gruntilda falls off the tower and crashes into the ground below. Seconds later, a large falling rock lands in the same spot where she crashed, trapping her beneath the surface. Banjo, Kazooie, and Tooty take a vacation to celebrate Grunty's defeat, during which Gruntilda's minion Klungo attempts to move the enormous boulder and save Gruntilda. Before the game ends, Grunty vowed to get her revenge on the pair one day.

## Banjo-Kazooie: Grunty's Revenge

Two months after Gruntilda was crushed under a rock, Klungo created a mechanical suit called "Mecha-Grunty" which allowed the witch's spirit to possess it via a spell and live free once more. Desiring revenge, Gruntilda flies to Banjo's House and kidnaps Kazooie before traveling back in time to rewrite history. Banjo followed Mecha-Grunty back in time and managed to rescue Kazooie after defeating the witch at Breegull Beach. The duo continued to encounter Mecha-Grunty many times throughout the game before having a showdown atop her newly constructed lair. During the final battle, the Mecha-Grunty suit is completely destroyed, leaving only Gruntilda's ghost to fight before the spell used to eject it from her original body wore off. Grunty's ghost was forced back into her body in the present (which was still lying underneath the rock), where she laments her defeat and tells Klungo to send a message to her sisters, thus setting up the events of Banjo-Tooie.

## Banjo-Tooie

After two years had passed since her defeat in Banjo-Kazooie, Gruntilda was suddenly freed from her underground prison by the sudden arrival of her sisters, Mingella and Blobbelda. The combined power of their evil spells levitated the rock that trapped Grunty and destroyed it, finally freeing her. However, they discovered that two years of decay had degenerated Grunty's body into a skeleton. Furious at her new bony body, Gruntilda asked her sisters for help in restoring her. "Mingy" and "Blobby" had already planned for such an event, and the three prepared to leave Spiral Mountain. Before they did, when Mumbo had wandered out of the Banjo's house to find the source of the ruckus caused when Mingella and Bloddelda entered with Hag 1, Grunty chased him and tried to kill him. Seeing him enter Banjo's house, she prepared a bigger spell to destroy it, and while Banjo, Kazooie, and Mumbo escaped, Bottles stayed behind assuming Mumbo was lying and trying to win at their poker game, resulting in him being killed by the blast, which also ruined Banjo's house.

The trio of witches then used the Hag 1 digging machine to reach Cauldron Keep on Isle o' Hags, where Gruntilda's sisters forced her to stop rhyming if she wanted to learn more of their plan, as they found it "annoying". Mingella and Blobbelda revealed to her their B.O.B. machine, which was designed to suck the life out of anything captured in its beam; Gruntilda practiced this on King Jingaling, reducing him to a zombie. Pleased with the result, Gruntilda desired to use B.O.B. on the whole island, but is informed it will take time before that can happen, as the machine needs to charge up enough power first. For the rest of the game, Grunty will usually talk to Banjo and Kazooie whenever they enter a mini-game, are performing a side-quest, or exploring areas under her control.

The heroes eventually meet her again in person after reaching Cauldron Keep, where she makes an attempt to destroy the duo with another game show called "Tower of Tragedy". This time Grunty has Banjo and Kazooie compete against her two sisters, and the loser would have a 1-ton weight dropped on top them. But her plan failed, as she ended up killing both her sisters for losing the first two rounds and declares Banjo and Kazooie's victories "invalid due to the faulty scoring equipment" after she loses the final round. Not sure of what to do next, Gruntilda takes Kazooie's advice to "escape in a cowardly fashion like in Banjo-Kazooie", and tells the duo she'll be waiting for them at the top of Cauldron Keep. Banjo and Kazooie eventually confront Gruntilda, who is controlling the monstrous Hag 1 digging machine. But despite having the digger's destructive power on her side, Gruntilda failed to defeat the heroes yet again, and is reduced to nothing more than a talking skull after accidentally dropping one of her most powerful spells. Grunty is last seen being kicked around like a ball by Banjo, Kazooie, and their allies while she swore that she would get her revenge in "Banjo-Threeie".

Gruntilda is also a playable character in the multiplayer games "Targitzan's Temple Shootout", "Ordnance Storage Shootout", and "Clinker's Cavern Shootout". In these games, Gruntilda is the tank character, with her health at sixteen honeycombs. This enables her to endure four Grenade Eggs, but at the cost of being the largest target and moving the slowest.

Banjo-Kazooie Nuts & Bolts

Grunty continues her role as an antagonist in this game as well, and has gone back to talking in rhymes. She makes her way back to Spiral Mountain, but because she is still a skull it takes her eight years to do so. She finds both Banjo and Kazooie are now overweight and challenges them to another showdown. However, before they are able to duel, a powerful figure called the Lord of Games pauses the battle as it was about to begin, and explains that he wants to end the rivalry between them one and for all. He states they shall fight in true Banjo-Kazooie style, by collecting "random useless objects", but soon grows impatient with them running around and decides to try something different.

He restores Banjo and Kazooie to fighting fit shape and gives them a Magical Wrench, while giving Grunty a robotic replica of her original body (with a jar attached for her head) and a cat named Piddles. The three characters go to Showdown Town, where Gruntilda tries to stop Banjo and Kazooie from earning Jiggies and returning to Spiral Mountain. After that fails, she fights the duo in a final showdown, but is defeated yet again. Banjo and Kazooie try to finish her off, but they're stopped by the Lord Of Games who instead sends Grunty and Piddles to his video game factory, where they will work at as punishment. Grunty is last seen working in the factory with Piddles, where she talks to the player claiming that they have made a great mistake by sending her to work there and that she plots to make her own "devious" game, followed by an evil laugh.

---

Me: Whoa! What a monster.

Lincoln: Gruntilda is worse than anything.

Me: Yep. Now it's time to get rid of her for good. We have our next mission.

We went to the Training Simulator.

---

In the Simulator we were getting ready. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves at the Isle O Hags. It was the home of Banjo, Kazooie and their friends.

Me: Wow! So this is the Isle O Hags. It's amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Arkayna: I wouldn't mind coming here more often.

Emerald: Same here.

Nico: It sure looks awesome.

We walked around the entire island and it was amazing.

Me: Wow. What an island.

Nico: It sure is amazing.

Lana: Yeah. I think this is awesome.

Lola: Me too.

?: Then here comes more fun.

We then saw Banjo and Kazooie!

Me: Whoa! Banjo!

Lincoln: And Kazooie!

Laney: Wow!

Banjo: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's really nice to meet you guys.

Kazooie: Yeah we heard so much about you all.

Me: We get that all the time.

Kazooie: What do you guys think of our home so far?

Me: Amazing. It is a beautiful place.

Sophie: (British Accent) It sure is.

Lok: Yeah.

Lynn: It is an amazing place. I would mind coming here to help battle your enemies.

Luan: Yeah. They are Battling it out. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone sighed.

Me: (laughs) Good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Sophie: That was a good one.

Me: Yep. We also came here to help deal with Gruntilda.

Banjo: We thank you for that J.D. Yes she has been a major nuisance.

Me: But she will pay for her crimes.

Kazooie: She will pay for her crimes all right! Lets get her!

Me: I know where she's at.

Mumbo Jumbo: Let Mumbo help too.

We saw Mumbo Jumbo.

Me: Mumbo Jumbo!

Lucy Loud: It's a pleasure to meet you Mumbo.

Mumbo: Same you Lucy. Mumbo help you all.

Me: Awesome. Lets go!

We flew up to the top of the highest mountain on the island and we arrived at the castle of Gruntilda.

We were on top of the castle tower and we saw GRUNTILDA!

Me: Gruntilda Winkybunion!

Grunty: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come. I see you have the bear and bird with you.

Me: That's unusual. Usually you talk in rhyming.

Grunty: I had some changes.

Stewie: You were gonna run out of things to say right?

Grunty: Indeed.

Vypra: That would be because of us.

We saw Vypra, Mr. Burns and Waffle Woman.

Vypra: In case you're wondering, I've adjusted Gruntilda's speech pattern so she talks normally.

Stewie: Why do that?

Waffle Woman: (to Stewie) You said it yourself. People run out of things to rhyme with eventually.

Tara: That's true. Also there are a bunch of words that nothing rhymes with.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and we saw that it was DATASCAMMER from episode 32 of In Space!

---

Datascammer was a robotic data-gathering lizard monster used by Astronema. Datascammer could emit blasts from his mouth and scanned information from the Power Rangers. He gave the information to Astronema. He was destroyed by the Mega Voyager. He served as the primary antagonist of the episode "Carlos on Call".

---

Carlos Vallerte: Datascammer!

Datascammer: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He gave the information on all of you to Astronema!

Datascammer: That's right. I have an amazing computer brain.

He fired a scanning laser at us. Datascammer just scanned Lincoln and the Loud Sisters except Luan.

Lincoln: What did you just do?!

Datascammer: Relax. I just scanned your data and sent it to the hideout's computer for a secret project of Vypra's.

Me: I see.

Emma Goodall: Let's bring down this wicked witch!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Field J Rangers from 1979.

Me: Lets dance!

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Vypra

---

Luan and Vypra were clashing with their swords and it was a brutal clash.

Luan: You sure are a good swordswoman Vypra.

Vypra: I appreciate that Luan. But try this one!

Vypra fired powerful blasts of darkness and Luan deflected them all over and they hit the Castle and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Luan fired blasts of light and Vypra deflected them all over and the castle exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosions blew Vypra into the wall and knocked her down.

Luan: Looks like I Knocked Your Lights out! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

(LAUGHTRACK)

---

Battle 2: Mr. Burns

---

Qin was facing Mr. Burns. The 140-year-old stick of an old man has always been a problem to everyone.

Qin: You are a despicable old man Burns. You don't care about anyone but yourself and money. No wonder everyone hated your fucking guts and you made everyone miserable!

Mr. Burns: SHUT YOUR MOUTH!

Qin: Make me!

Mr. Burns went at her and punched her. But when his fist made contact with her face, the impact of the punch broke all his bones in his hands and they were sticking through his hand! He screamed in pain and Qin giggled.

Qin: (Laughs) That tickles!

Mr. Burns: YOU BROKE MY ARM!

Qin: You are a monster Burns.

Qin then flicked his head and knocked him down.

Qin: Jerk.

## Battle 3: Waffle Woman

Tara threw a bunch of rocks at Waffle Woman and they smashed into her.

Waffle Woman: You sure like waffles Tara.

Tara: My favorite breakfast. Now here's a new breakfast.

Waffle Woman: What's that?

Tara: PANWAFFLES!

Tara formed a waffle-pancake rock and it slammed into Waffle Woman and it hurt.

## Battle 4: Datascammer

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Datascammer.

Nico: Datascammer you have failed this world.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him and blew him apart in a huge fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Gruntilda.

---

Lastly we were facing Gruntilda.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Gruntilda Pukeybottom.

Kazooie: Nice one.

Grunty: It's WINKYBUNION!

We all went at her and I punched her in the face.

POW!

Grunty: OW! Didn't anyone ever teach you to respect your elders!?

Me: Not if they are bad guys out to ruin everything. And you are not my grandmother.

I punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and Nico punched her in the face and Lincoln and Linka fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted her all over.

Ben: Lets show some predator power!

Ben then turned into a bird creature! It was OMNIVORACIOUS! Omnivoracious is a tall alien that looks like a cross between a

Dromaeosaur and multiple large birds. Her body is mostly covered in ruffled, Byzantium purple feathers with her head sporting the most ruffled feathers. The areas that are bald, being the long neck and the are of the legs under the femur, are a pale shade of wisteria purple and have visible horizontal fissures. Her torso represents that of an emu and has a tuff of feathers under the neck.

Her legs are structurally similar to that of an emu but with a longer pair of tarsi and Dromaeosaur-like feet with hook-like 'big toes'. Her feet have three toes along with an inner toe just below each ankle. Each toe ends in black talons. Her arms represent the wings of a hawk. Each arm is equipped with a bat-like hooked finger that shares the same color with the feathers. Her actual tail is quite long compared to a bird's and also terminates in four strips of even longer, streamer-like tail feathers.

Her head and neck highly resemble that of a stork. It has a long, crooked greyish blue beak along with a long, pale teal tongue. The beak also act like gums and holds tiny, almost randomly-placed sharp teeth that are the same color as the beak. The beak itself is textured with small bumps and has four shark fin-like horns with the very front and the second to back being longer than the other two. The beak also has an extension that sports the nostrils and runs up to the back of the scalp. The head has two black indents made from the eye orbits in the skull. Each eye orbit holds two red (naturally green for her species), cat-like eyes with black pupils. The back of the head also holds feathers that are longer than the rest found on the head.

Ben: OMNIVORACIOUS!

Me: Whoa! I've never seen this predator.

Shanan: Wow! That's an Omnivoracious! It's the predator of the Galvin from the planet Galvin Prime.

Laney: Whoa! That is a terrifying predator bird.

Nico: It's a really terrifying bird.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Grunty: Lets see what this bird can do against this!

Grunty called out her drill machine.

Omnivoracious: Lets do it!

Omnivoracious then bit the drill and lifted it and then he chomped it and smashed it into shrapnel!

Nico: Whoa! What powerful jaw strength!

Linka: Powerful!

Ben reverted back.

Ben: How about this one?

Ben then turned into a new alien. It was a purple alien with two big blade arms and eyes all around its head and he eyes on its chest and legs.

Ben: ULTRAVIOLENT!

Me: Whoa! This is a new one.

Shanan: Wow! That's a Laceritter from the planet Spetropica!

Luna: Wow! This one is really cool dude!

Riley: Amazing!

Ultraviolent: Watch this!

He fired a massive blast of purple light and it slammed into Grunty and burned her all over.

Ben: And how about this?

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien! It was ULTIMATE THE WORST! He was now more human-like and he was taller.

Ben: ULTIMATE THE WORST!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Atrocian!

Shanan: Wow! This one looks amazing! He is more human like.

Nico: He sure is.

Riley: Awesome!

Ultimate The Worst: Lets see what it can do.

He went at Gruntilda and smashed his punches into her all over the place and more and smashed her all over.

Me: Wow!

Luna: Try this one you ugly dude! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PANZER BATTALION!

Luna floated in the air and a steel mill appeared behind her as the song Panzer Battalion by Sabaton played.

Under this sun no shadows will fall

Piercing our eyes as we charge

An armored battalion on course to the east

Closing the end of it's march

This time we're here to finish a job

Started a decade ago

Driving the animals out of their holes

To bury them 6 feet below

Armored tanks of mass destruction

Killers in the east

Rats who dares to stand before us

Feel our guns go live

Death in the shape of a panzer battalion

Insect of terror don't run face your fate like a

Man cannot outrun our panzer battalion

Thousands of tons of armor and guns

Making it's way through the sand

Our panzer battalion is back for revenge

Artillery sweeping the land

First strike is ours no mercy is shown

There's rivers of blood in our track

Breaking their waves of defense with our tanks

Infantry watching our back

Blow their SAM sites clear for air strike

Ready for the storm

Minefields swept there's no surrender

Feel our napalm burn

Death in the shape of a panzer battalion

Insect of terror don't run face your fate like a

Man cannot outrun our panzer battalion

Death in the shape of a panzer battalion

Insect of terror don't run face your fate like a

Man cannot outrun our panzer battalion

Under this sun no shadows will fall

Piercing our eyes as we charge

An armored battalion on course to the east

Has reached the end of it's march

Armored tanks of mass destruction

Killers in the east

Rats who dares to stand before us

Feel our guns go live

Panzer battalion

Insect of terror don't run face your fate like a man

Panzer battalion

Waves of molten steel went at Grunty and they turned into the Panzer Battalion in the Gulf War and they blasted and burned Grunty all over.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome Luna!

Jessie K.: No kidding. That was the famous Panzer Battalion from the Gulf War and they were part of a big battle in the Battle of Medina Ridge back in 1991.

Laney: Wow! That was something.

Lily: It sure is.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. I've heard about that battle. It was wicked.

Me: Lets see how she likes some team power!

G1 Cerebros: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Laser Rifle 100-fold.

Aang: Lets do it! AIR NOMAD CYBER KEY POWER!

The Air Nomads Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Airbending 100-fold.

G1 Cerebros and Aang: TORNADO LASER FIRESTORM!

Aang fired a powerful blast of air and Cerebros fired a blast of lasers and the blasts hit Grunty and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Bonecrusher: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser pistol 100-fold.

Circe: This is gonna be good! PROVIDENCE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Providence Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her E.V.O. Powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher and Circe (Generator Rex): LASER SONIC BOOM BLAST!

Bonecrusher fired a massive laser blast and Circe grew her sonic mouth and fired a massive blast of sound and the blasts hit Grunty and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

William: Try this one!

Sandman: And this!

William and Sandman fired blasts of fire and sand.

William and Sandman: GLASS FIRESTORM SHOWER!

The fire turned the sand into glass and the shards hit Grunty all over the place and cut her.

Zarya: Feel the wolf!

Lily: And water!

Zarya fired a massive barrage of energy arrows and Lily fired a blast of water.

Zarya and Lily: WATER WOLF BLITZ!

The blasts combined and turned into a wolf of water and Grunty dodged it.

Lok: Try this! CHARGE! IRONSQUIRE!

Lok summoned Ironsquire!

---

Ironsquire is an amber and steel-blue robotic Titan that is closely related to Freelancer. Bearing a large shield, Ironsquire specializes in defense. This Titan is used by members of the Huntik Foundation, notably Lok Lambert and Clements.

Clements' Ironsquire was possessed and controlled by Arc, along with his other Titans, Freelancer and Hoplite. After initially defeating Lok's Freelancer, Ironsquire fought against Powerbonded Baselaird who chipped his shield. Lok then used the Willblade on the chip to destroy Ironsquire's shield rendering him defenseless to be defeated by Sophie Casterwill's Sorcerel.

Lok's Ironsquire

Lok Lambert invoked his Ironsquire on the roof of the Cloisters, USA, to fight against a pair of Casterwill Hunters where he was attacked by Midnight Rook. Ironsquire then fought against Dark Pharaoh, with the two Titans eventually defeating each other after colliding at full speed.

Lok summoned Ironsquire in the vault of the Fortress of Iron Will to fight alongside Sophie's Sorcerel against the fear monsters generated by the Trial of Courage. After fending off a number of the creatures, Ironsquire was defeated.

Lok later used Ironsquire during the war against the Blood Spiral at the foot of Iron Will where he saved Dante Vale from a group of Silent Soldiers. S2E40

Lok invoked Ironsquire on the longest night of the year to fight against Psikofen in the wreckage of the Huntik team's plane. After being disarmed of his shield, Ironsquire was entrapped along with Sophie's Kelpie in Psikofen's chains before Cherit defeated the Blood Spiral Titan.

Abilities

Ironsquire is a mighty knight, specializing in the defense of his Seekers. He is especially useful for defending against multiple opponents. His giant shield is used to block high even power attacks such as Overslam and Kindlestrike.

---

Lok with Ironsquire: BOLTFLARE SUPER SLASH!

Lok and Ironsquire slashed and burned Grunty all over.

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Banjo: You got it!

Kazooie: Lets do it!

Banjo and Kazooie: JINJONATOR!

Banjo and Kazooie summoned the Jinjonator and it slammed into Grunty and smashed her all over the place with incredible force!

Mumbo Jumbo: Mumbo ready to smash! MUMBO VOODOO SHOCKER!

Mumbo fired a powerful blast of lightning from his staff and electrocuted Grunty all over.

Jinjo King: This is for all of your crimes! JINJO FIRESTORM SMASH!

The Jinjo King sent a massive barrage of Jinjo's of all the colors and they slammed into Grunty all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Grunty got up.

Maria: Hey Grunty Pimplepopper!

Grunty saw her.

Maria: Think fast!

Maria blasted her with water and drenched her all over!

Grunty: (Screams) YOU CURSED BRAT! LOOK WHAT YOU'VE DONE! I'M MELTING! MELTING! OH! WHAT A WORLD!

Maria: Oh, c'mon! Take your death like a mature person, will you?!

Nico: Gruntilda Winkybunion, you have failed this universe.

Me: And more.

Grunty melted into pulp and she was dead. Her spirit appeared.

Maria: You have caused so much pain that you don't deserve anything.

Maria held her hand to her.

Maria: HAKAI!

Grunty glowed purple and she screamed in pain as she was being obliterated. GRunty was erased from existence forever as if she was never born at all.

Maria: Good riddance.

Banjo: Yep.

Vypra: Well, I hope you all had fun fighting us today. Because we'll be taking a break until Total Drama Galaxy.

Nico: Really?

Waffle Woman: Of course. We have to save our strength for that upcoming event. And we have to review the data Datascammer sent us. (she and Vyrpa teleport out)

Me: Well that was interesting. But this was awesome!

Banjo: You said it J.D. (To the viewers) These guys are just that good. Not even witches can stop them.

Me: Yep.

We beamed the Isle O Hags to Lake Huron and it was perfect there.

THE END

Another Awesome Video Game covered.

Banjo-Kazooie has been one of my favorite video games for a long time ever since I was in my teens. It was so funny and awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Next up for Saint Patrick's Day is a land version of the SpongeBob Episode It Came From Goo Lagoon and we're going to make sure that Ophelia Shroud doesn't destroy the city with deadly super ooze.

See you all tomorrow.

# It Came From Lake Huron

HAPPY SAINT PATRICK'S DAY 2020 EVERYONE!

---

At the estate, it was Irish fun.

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea: HAPPY ST. PATRICK'S DAY, EVERYBODY!

Nico: Happy St. Patrick's Day to you all too.

Everyone was dressed in green and all things Irish.

Lori: This is literally a fun day.

Natilee: (Irish Accent) Tis a beautiful day lads. Love Ireland and the Luck of the Irish.

Lincoln: It's beautiful.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: (Slurred speech) Hey guys!

In came me and I was drunk as a loon! I had a bottle of Guinness Beer in my hands.

Me: (Drunk) Hey buddies.

I went over to the couch and sat down and I was crazy drunk.

Nico: Oh, fuck me. J.D.'s drunk!

Laney: How much has he drank!?

Lana: I think this much.

Lana came in with a bunch of cans and bottles of Guinness Beer.

Me: (Drunk) So I says "Yeah? If you want that money, come and find it. Cause I don't know where it is ya Baloney! You make me want to Wretch!" (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH)

Barney Gumble: Man I can't believe that I sound like that when I'm drunk.

Homer: No kidding.

Me: (To Lincoln) YOU STINK! (Hiccup) YOU AND YOUR WHOLE LOUSY OPERATION STINKS! (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH) I've been wanting to tell you all for years. I QUIT!

Nico: Okay J.D. I think you need a nap.

Me: You shut up!

Nico: Lets go big guy.

Me: Shut up! It's my car and I say we're going to the lost city of gold!

Nico grabbed me and took me to my room.

Nico put me into my bed and I went to sleep. He came back.

Nico: Well, guys. It looks like I'm the temporary leader of the team now. Again.

Lincoln: Okay.

---

French Narrator: ["The Lake Huron" sign is shown at Lake Huron] Ah, Lake Huron. A relaxing retreat for the citizens of Gotham Royal York. [The scene starts to pan through a wide shot of Lake Huron] A place for fun and frolic, but soon fun shall turn to fear, [The panning stops at the lake itself] for deadly danger creeps their way [creepy-looking words appear that read "IT CAME FROM LAKE HURON!"] and IT CAME FROM LAKE HURON! [A female scream is heard]

[The scene changes to show the bottom half of Dale exiting the lagoon. The scene pans up to reveal that he is licking a pink ice cream cone. The scene widens to show that he is passing Tommy with a red shovel and orange pale digging up sand and putting it in the pale, Scooter and Bill sunbathing, Nat rubbing sunscreen on Abigail-Marge's back, and Dennis playing volleyball with Nazz-Mimi. He stops just in time to see Lincoln wearing his red swim suit and Leni wearing her light green swim suit and green swim cap pass by him. The scene follows Leni and Lincoln until they stop. They give each other excited faces and start laughing with excitement. They Run away from an oncoming tide. They chase the receding tide. They go back and forth two times. The scene zooms into show just their faces. They continue to laugh. The giant shadow of a giant wave emerges]

Leni and Lincoln: Uh-oh.

[The scene pans out to show the giant wave. The two get submerged in the wave. The scene changes to the open lagoon. Lincoln and Leni's bottom halves float into the scene. Lincoln gets up and gasps. He turns Leni right-side-up]

Leni: Hey, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yes, Leni?

Leni: Do you know how to swim?

Lincoln: Yes.

Leni: I don't.

Lincoln: Hmm, I wonder why you're not sinking to the bottom of the lake. [A big round purple object lifts Leni into the air. Leni screams] Lincoln, you're floating! And usually that's with your powers!

Leni: Oh. [another one lifts Lincoln in the air] Hey, you're floating too! What happened?

Lincoln: [He looks down at his object] These weird bubbles saved us.

Leni: These are totes weird bubbles. [She pokes on his bubble] It's all purple and sticky.

Lincoln: [He sticks his hand on the bubble and stretches it a little] And it's really stretchy. It's some kind of ooze bubble.

Leni: [She smells the goo bubble] Well, the smell makes my nose tickle. [She sneezes which causes the bubble to bounce on the lake's surface. She giggles.] Hey, it bounces!

Lincoln: That is a strong bubble.

[Lincoln and Leni smile at each other signifying that they are thinking of doing the same thing. Lincoln and Leni bounce on the Lake's surface like they're playing on hopping balls while laughing. Lincoln bounces above Nat, who is in a doughnut-shaped pool floaty that has red and white stripes on it. Nat sighs. Leni bounces on him causing him to go under the lake's surface. He emerges through the floaty and gasps for "air"]

Leni: Sorry!

[The scene changes to show on a surfer, who is normally the lifeguard, wearing Leni like pants surfing on a wave. Lincoln goes through the top of the wave and hits him on the head. This causes him to lose his balance and wipe out. The surfer reaches the surface and gasps for "air". Leni also bounces on him, causing him to go back under the surface of the lake. The scene changes to show a group of water ski acrobats and Thaddeus is driving the boat. The group consists of: on the bottom, Blue Fred, Sadie, and an orange fish; in the middle, Sandals and Nazz-Mimi; on the top, Dale, who is holding two red flags. Leni comes and bounces on the group, knocking them over. The scene changes to show Ophelia Shroud, Lisa Loud's arch nemesis, selling chum food in a cart on the beach, while wearing a farmer's hat and a red bandanna]

Ophelia Shroud: Chum! Get your red, hot chum here! What's the deal? According to my algorithm, [She takes out a calculator with the number "102682" on it.] beach-goers should be famished [She throws the calculator behind her] and looking for a treat. A treat like chum! Hello? It's perfectly edible, people! [A volleyball destroys Shroud's chum cart and causes her outfit to fly away] Oh, come on, man! This is my livelihood!

[The scene widens to show Mr. Grouse, wearing a blue swim suit, behind an orange beach chair putting up an orange and yellow umbrella.]

Mr. Grouse: [opens his umbrella] Ah, a beautiful day beachside. I couldn't think of a thing that could ruin this. [lays down on his chair]

Shroud: I could think of a few.

Mr. Grouse: [puts tanning lotion on his nose and lays down to tan with his tanning mirror. A big shadow appears above Mr. Grouse] Hey, you're blocking my light. [Lincoln appears from the sky, laughing, and crashes into Lincoln with his ooze bubble. This causes Mr. Grouse to go under the sand and to destroy both the umbrella and the chair. Mr. Grouse pops out of the sand] Loud? [Another shadow appear and Leni's laughter is heard. Leni appears and also crashes onto Mr. Grouse, who screams, with his ooze bubble. Again, Mr. Grouse goes under the sand. Mr. Grouse pops out of the sand with his tanning mirrors stuck to his head like a flower's petals. Shroud walks up to Mr. Grouse.]

Shroud: Ah, sweet karma. It can come from the most boneheaded of places. [She notices Lincoln and Leni bouncing on their ooze bubbles while laughing] Wait a second. What are those bouncing blobs of ooze?

Mr. Grouse: Boy I don't know. I've never seen something like them before. But I'm gonna find out. [Lincoln and Leni continue to bounce and laugh on their ooze bubbles until Mr. Grouse steps in front of them] Hold it! [Lincoln and Leni stop bouncing and their bubbles drop to the ground]

Lincoln: Oh hey Mr. Grouse. Long time no see.

Mr. Grouse: Same to you Lincoln. You too Leni. What I want to know is why you two have those?

Lincoln: Oh, sorry, Mr. Grouse. We're riding on these cool [He steps off the bubble and lifts it] ooze bubbles. They're floating out of Lake Huron.

[A strange robot comes out of the water and everyone screams and runs away in horror, except for Lincoln, Leni and Mr. Grouse who are too shocked to move. The robot opens itself revealing that it was just a suit controlled by Lisa Loud, Lincoln's little sister.]

Lisa Loud: Stop! [She exits the suit] Those bubbles are dangerous!

Lincoln: Dangerous?

Shroud: Dangerous?

Lincoln: [The scene changes to show Mr. Grouse, and Leni and Lincoln are holding their bubble separately] Fascinating. Tell us more.

Leni: Yeah, but with visual aids.

Lisa Loud: O-kay… [pushes a button on the front of her watch that opens up a projection screen while a robot arm from her backpack holds a projector. The projection says "DANGER" (in red letters) "BENEATH THE LAKE FLOOR" (in gold letters). The visual is of a normal lake background] My scientific investigation has [the camera cuts to the projection screen] revealed that deep beneath the lake floor is a volcanic pocket of super ooze. [The visual changes to show 5 layers: the top is the lake, the second is an light orange straight section that is probably the floor of the lagoon, the third is a red straight section that might be lava, the fourth section is straight and light brown and slightly smaller than the second layer, the fifth layer is a blackish straight layer that is about double the size of the third layer. The fifth layer also contains a purple section in the middle that has the words "SUPER OOZE" in gold letters. The visual aid then shows a zig-zag section that goes from the super ooze section all the way to the top of the second layer/bottom of the lake] A crack has formed releasing bubbles of the ooze to the surface which are toxic and very unstable. [The visual aid changes to show the crack at the bottom of the lake floor releasing super ooze that forms a bubble. The bubble starts to morph and then it pops all over the visual aid.] At any moment, it could lose its integrity and boom! It'll explode!

Lincoln: WHOA!

Leni: Like, that is dangerous!

Mr. Grouse: Geez!

[The scene changes to show Shroud next to a red phone booth with a button panel on it.]

Shroud: Loud is right. A giant goo bubble could really level the playing field. If someone were able to control its power, they'd control all of Gotham Royal York. And I'm going to be that someone. [lifts the panel's cover and pushes a red button on the Phone Booth and door opens. The exterior is barely shown, but of what is shown, it looks similar to the Pasta Bowl's lab interior. She goes inside and the door closes. The Phone Booth sinks into the sand and a purple and light purple clam-shaped sub flies out and dives into the lake.]

Lincoln: We got to be careful with these bubbles Leni.

Leni: Okay Linky.

Mr. Grouse: I agree.

[The bubble transition appears and the scene changes to show Shroud's clam-shaped sub in the depth of the lake surrounded by ooze bubbles. The scene changes to Shroud on the interior. She is sitting on a reddish brown seat and holding a yoke with a red button and a green button on it]

Shroud: [continues her search for the crack formed from the super ooze under the lake. She lets go of the yoke] I can't find this thing anywhere. [pulls out her binoculars and looks to the left of the vehicle] Come on, now. Think, Shroud. [she looks up] If you were a giant bubble of dangerous ooze, where would you be? [she goes back to the left]

Fiona Shroud: [pops up] Ophelia, this ship wasn't designed to reach these depths.

Shroud: That's great, sweetheart.

Fiona: If you continue this search much longer, your power supply will deplete and you'll sink.

Shroud: All right, Fiona. I'll make sure I write that down in my book, titled, Insignificant Things My Computer Told Me.

Fiona: Whatever. Go get stuck at the bottom of Lake Huron. It's your funeral.

Shroud: What did you say?

Fiona: I said, "Go get stuck at the bottom of Goo Lagoon."

Shroud: That's it, Fiona! The ooze bubble must be stuck at the bottom. We just have to get down there. Fiona, cut the power to the entire ship. [Fiona cuts the power and the ship starts sinking] Yes! [laughs evilly as her ship continues to sink until it finds the crack where the ooze bubbles are coming from] Look, there it is! Fiona, fire up the engine power. [Fiona restarts the ship] With my mechanical clam digger, I'll crack open this ooze-cano easy as a egg! Which is what it was built for, so… You know, that makes sense. [the ship lands into the crack as Shroud laughs evilly. Shroud pushes the button and the ship widens the crack] Yes! Yes! Bubble forth, my gooey wrath! [the lake floor begins to shake] And now to get the ding-dang out of here! [Shroud makes her getaway in her escape pod while the remains of her ship get swallowed up by the massive purple ooze rising from the crack]

Lincoln: Look! [a giant purple ooze bubble forms out of the water] Giant ooze bubble! [Lisa pops out from the sand under Lincoln]

Lisa: See, I told ya! [breaths crazily] Run for your lives!

Lincoln: Lisa calm down!

Leni: Lisa's really getting out of hand. [cuts to black screen]

Katherine Mulligan: This is Katherine Mulligan reporting live from Lake Huron where I'm standing in front of what appears to be some sort of gigantic purple gooey bubble rising out of the water. With me is Lisa Loud.

At the estate Nico was watching!

Nico: Hey guys! Look at this!

Everyone else came over.

Double D: Is that a giant bubble?

Lana: Whoa! Look at the size of that bubble!

Lola: It's massive!

Lily: It's huge!

Laney: I've never seen a giant bubble like that.

Nico: This sounds like it requires some investigation.

Aqua: Turn the three of us into Pokemon again. I can be a Kyogre again.

Sora: I want to be a Groudon.

Kairi: And I'll be a Rayquaza.

Maria: Are you sure you, Sora, and Kairi want to become Legendary Pokemon again, Aqua? You just became a Kyogre a few days ago.

Aqua: I know. But I want to help stop this bubble if it causes trouble.

Kairi: Me too.

Sora: Yeah.

Nico: Okay.

They were by the lake.

Kairi: Nico can you hold my ring for me until I'm human again?

Nico: Sure.

Kairi gave Nico her ring and he put it in his pocket.

Nico: Here we go.

Nico snapped his fingers and Aqua, Kairi, and Sora were on the ground, writhing in pain.

William: Are you guys ok?

Aqua: I'm gonna be fine.

Sora: Same here!

Kairi: Yeah!

Aqua bloated up.

Aqua: I feel gassy.

Kairi's legs turned into a long tail.

Kairi: Now I don't have to get those shoes.

Sora then sprouted Groudon's tail.

Sora: Yike! That is hot!

They turned into the Legendary Dinosaur Pokemon: Groudon, Kyogre and Rayquaza!

May: This time, Kairi's a Rayquaza. And Sora's a Groudon!

Laney: Wow! You guys look awesome as the Legendary Dinosaur Pokemon.

Lola: Just what I was thinking.

Nico: Yeah.

Optimus Prime: You sure you three will be okay like this for a while?

Aqua: We'll be fine.

Kairi: I can watch from the air like this.

Sora: I'll watch from the ground.

Aqua: And for me I'll watch from the air.

Sophie (OC): Sora you look awesome as a Groudon.

Leia (OC): And you look awesome as a Kyogre.

Mina (OC): I agree. And you look amazing as a Rayquaza, Kairi.

Kairi: Thanks.

Lori: I'll go with Kairi.

Lynn: I can go with Sora.

Maria: And I'll go with Aqua. They're gonna need towels after all this.

Nico: Good idea girls. [Pulls out blue, red and pink towels.] Here's some towels for you guys.

Maria: Thanks Nico.

Lynn: We'll hold on to them.

Lori: Okay.

Katherine Mulligan: Miss Loud, as Gotham Royal York's resident scientist of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we look to you for answers. Who, what, how, why, when?

Lisa Loud: Well, Katherine, I won't really know anything until I run some tests, but I can tell you it's pretty serious. Now, if you'll excuse me, I need to get going. [reveals that Katherine is sitting in the boat with her along with Leni and Lincoln]

Katherine Mulligan: Oh, yes. Of course. [Katherine jumps into the water and pops up while her microphone is short circuiting] This is Katherine Mulligan and I'm soaking wet. Back to you.

Lincoln: Wow, it's so big!

Leni: It's huge!

Lisa: That is one massive size bubble. [picks up one of the oars] First, we'll check its ductility strength. [taps on the bubble a few times] Tight as a drum.

Lincoln: Really tough.

Leni: [takes the oar from Lisa] Oh, I want to play the drum! [attempts to hit it until Lisa grabs the oar]

Lisa: No, Leni, don't! That thing's volatile! There's no telling what kind of damage it'll cause if it pops!

Leni: Oh, fine. Here. I don't need that old stick anyways. [jumps onto the bubble, but bounces back causing her to crash into Lincoln and fall in the water. Water splashes onto Lisa]

Leni: Sorry.

Lisa: [pulls them out and back into the boat] Come on, elder siblings. We still have more tests to perform. I need a sample. Be a darling and hand me that bucket Lincoln.

Lincoln: Sure.

[Lincoln gets up and has a bucket stuck on his bottom. Leni giggles at that as Lisa takes the bucket and grabs a bit of ooze from the bubble] Ok, Lincoln, put a little bit of that ooze into this analyzer.

Lincoln: Okay.

[Lincoln pours the ooze in the mouth of Lisa's analyzer. The analyzer scans the ooze but goes haywire as a paper spits out]

Lisa: This is worse than I thought.

Lincoln: Look, Lisa. [makes a painting of Lisa out of ooze with Leni and giggles with him]

Lisa: How many times do I have to tell you that stuff's dangerous? Now, how are we gonna clean that gunk off?

Lincoln: [both Lincoln and Leni's hands are covered with ooze] Oh, yeah. Gross.

Lily and everyone else appeared.

Lily: I think I can help. [blows bubbles on Patrick's hands and the bubbles clean the ooze off]

Leni: Oh, they shine!

Lisa: Well, it seems to have stabilized. As long as it doesn't get any bigger, there's not too much to worry about. [ground rumbles]

Nico: Uh oh!

Lisa: That ain't good. [the force of the rumble causes a tidal wave which sends everyone flying while screaming and crashing onto the beach and onto Aqua.]

Katherine Mulligan: So, Miss Cheeks, what's the prognosis?

Lisa: Well, Katherine, it's my considered opinion that now would be a good time to- [ground rumbles] -run like hell! [everyone runs and screams]

Katherine Mulligan: [on tv] Well, there you have it. This is Katherine Mulligan about to be swallowed by a giant wave. [the wave crashes onto Katherine and the TV goes into color bars screen. Everyone at Lake Huron is running for their lives and screaming as the giant ooze bubble rolls on the beach.]

Leni: [runs to an outhouse] I'll catch up! I've gotta use the can! [close the door until the giant ooze bubble rolls onto it]

Lincoln: [trips over a rock] Whoa! [lands on his head in the sand and Lisa pulls him out. The giant ooze bubble almost rolls over Lincoln and Lisa and begins to float in the air above them]

Kairi: It's floating!

Lisa: Phew, that was a close one.

Leni: Help, help! Help! [punches through the door] I'm out of toilet paper in here! [the outhouse begins to slide off]

Lincoln: Look out! [Lincoln and Lisa run as the outhouse crashes onto the ground. Leni hangs on for her life but she begins to slip while some of the ooze sticks on her. She screams. Lincoln is flying and reaching out for Leni] Hang on, sis! Just a little bit more! [grabs Leni by her foot] Gotcha! [tries to pull her down but loses his grip] I don't gotcha! Whoa! [Lincoln and Lisa fall over as Leni, who is still stuck on the ooze, stretches up as the ooze detaches causing her to fall right on top of the ooze bubble]

Leni: Help! [sobs as the ooze bubble drifts away]

Lincoln: Now what do we do?

Lisa: We need to fly after it and fast! [Mr. Grouse is seen riding on his recumbent bicycle until Lisa grabs him be the arms] Mr. Grouse, I apologize but it's an emergency! We're gonna need your help! [They flew into the air] Follow Me!

They were back at the estate.

Mr. Grouse: Sheesh, you'd think the sky was falling. [Ooze then splatters on top of Mr. Grouse] Yuck! I am need going to learn to keep my big mouth shut. [the ooze bubble floats by the estate as Leni continues to scream until she begins to play with the ooze. She then make an ooze sculpture of Ed.]

Leni: Hey Ed! I'm so glad you could stick around. [giggles] Glad. [Lincoln and Lisa arrive in a ship]

Lisa: [through her communicator] Hold on, Leni! We're here to rescue you!

Leni: Oh, go rescue somebody else. Can't you see I'm playing with my friend, EdBlob? [Lincoln and Lisa look at each other in confusion. Everyone else shrugs. They fly above Leni and release a grappling hook] Don't worry. I'll never leave you. [the hook grabs Leni's swimsuit] Huh? [the hook pulls Leni off the ooze] No… ! Good-bye, EdBlob! [Leni gets pulled safely into the ship as the hook left a dent on her waist] Hi guys. [the Ooze bubble flies towards Gotham Royal York]

Lincoln: So what do we do now, Lisa? That thing is headed straight for downtown Gotham Royal York.

Lisa: If that thing pops, we can kiss our beautiful city goodbye! [the townspeople takes Lisa's words too literally and starts to kiss the streets and the buildings and say goodbye to them. The ooze bubble continues to fly above the city and rains ooze on the townspeople and buildings. Everyone starts screaming. The bubble bends two skyscrapers. Cuts to the Gotham Royal York City Hall where a bride and a groom are getting married at the steps and the front door while everyone is cheering. A pile of ooze splatters on top of the groom]

Groom: Help me, my beloved.

Bride: Don't touch me, you disgusting freak! [a drop of goo stains her wedding dress and she cries] My dress is ruined! [Lisa's ship flies underneath the bubble as it splatters ooze on Nancy Suzy after she gasps]

Nancy's baby: [giggles] Mommy goopy! [ooze splatters on Nancy's baby. Nancy runs away screaming with her baby while Nat takes cover in a nearby trashcan. Once its safe, he sighs and climbs out covered in filth. The bubble continues to fly but this time towards the statue of us]

Lincoln: Oh, no! It's headed right for J.D.'s Sword!

Lisa: I was afraid it might come to this. In order to save the city, we must destroy public property. [activates missiles at the bottom of her sub]

Lincoln: Uh, Lisa, why do you have missiles in your ship?

Lisa: You know, in case I get stuck in traffic. Here goes! [pushes button and launches the missiles. The missiles make a direct hit on the statue, but they instead make it into a skeleton form] Dang it! [the ooze bubble approaches and they all scream. However, the bubble flies above the statue] Huh? What the-?

Lincoln: That's weird. It's like that bubble has a mind of its own.

Lisa: Or the mind of someone else. Look! [it is revealed that Ophelia Shroud has been moving the bubble by pushing it from behind while she is inside the escape pod. He sighs] Ophelia Shroud! I knew it!

Shroud: Yeah, it's me.

Lisa: What are you up to this time Shroud!?

Shroud: Well, that's for me to know and for you to shut the fuck up!

Lincoln: [gasps] Rude!

Nico: You won't win Shroud!

Shroud: Let's just say I've got big plans for this little bubble. [laughs evilly as they all stare at her in disgust] Now, if you'll excuse me I have to go. [proceeds in pushing the ooze bubble. They all pursue her until she activates a continuous track on her escape pod. They continue to chase her around the bubble until Shroud laughs and speeds up]

Lisa: Dang it! We'll never catch her at this rate!

Shroud: Ha! They'll never catch me at this rate! [yelps as she sees everyone coming towards her at the front]

Lisa: [comes out of her sub] Oh, no, you don't! [throws a laser lasso on Shroud's pod and ties the rope on the hook] Come here, you little monster! You stay right there! Yippee! We got him now! [They all jump out and run towards her]

Shroud: That's right, come to Papa.

Lisa: When we get you out of there, you've got some explaining to do!

Kairi: It's all a trap guys!

Shroud: That's right you fools! (Laughs Evilly and presses a red button)

Lisa: Retreat! Retreat!

Shroud: Aw, don't go so soon. [pushes a yellow button. The pod activates a giant plug] I hope you brought your dancing shoes! [the plug stabs onto the bubble cornering them all] 'Cause it's time to do the electric goo-boogaloo! [pushes a green button and the plug electrocutes them except for Lincoln, which causes the townspeople below to scream in fear as Shroud laughs evilly. Everyone but Lincoln and Linka are fried and Shroud pushes them off with the wind from his pod's rudder. But Lincoln stays on.]

Lincoln: Nice try Shroud! Lightning makes me and Linka stronger!

Shroud punched Lincoln off the bubble.

As everyone else falls, Shroud continues to push the bubble. Everyone falls and scream until they crashed to the ground. But they were unscathed]

Lisa: Shroud, you fucking monster! Give me back my ship! [Plankton throws Lisa's ship at them as it crashes to the ground. Lisa gasps] My ship!

Lincoln: There, there Lisa.

Leni: Shroud, you're- you're a big meanie-weenie! You won't be such a tough girl without that big old bubble!

Lily: Tough guy? Bubble? Leni! Eureka! Inspiration!

Leni: Really? [smells herself] Do I need deodorant?

Lily: No, but you're close. What we need is [pulls out his bubble bottle from her pocket] liquid soap. It's time to fight bubble with bubble!

Leni: [scoffs] Bubbles. That's your answer for everything.

[cuts to Lynn's Table]

Lynn Sr.: Thank you, come again! [Ooze splatters onto Lynn Sr.'s eyes] Hey, who turned out the lights? [wipes off the ooze and looks up to see the giant ooze bubble in front of his restaurant]

Shroud: Hello, down there, Mr. Loud! Look, I brought you a pretty balloon! And in return, you can give me the All of your Recipes!

Lynn Sr.: Why in the world would I want to do that?

Shroud: Cause if you don't, [her pod pulls out a needle] I'm gonna pop this disgusting thing and destroy all of Gotham Royal York and kill you all! [then her pod holds out her computer with the picture of Lynn's Table and Gotham Royal York on it] As you can see, I projected the blast radius of this ooze-bomic balloon and it's gonna cover pretty much everything in the whole city.

Lynn Sr.: Oh, yeah? Well, I can't see nothing from down here!

Shroud: Oh, yeah? Well, look again, you dingus! [throws his computer down at Lynn Sr.]

Lynn Sr.: I won't be blackmailed! There's no way I'm giving you all of my recipes! You can take them OVER MY DEAD BODY!

Shroud: You heard him, Gotham Royal York! It's time to kiss this clean city goodbye! [prepares to pop the goo bubble as she laughs evilly, but is stopped by Lily's voice]

Lily: [standing on the sign of Lynn's Table] Hey, you! Yeah, you! Hold it right there, little miss!

Shroud: Eh, not again.

Lincoln: Prepare to meet your match, you big, bubble bully freak! [Lisa is standing on the bubble bottle and stirs the liquid soap with a giant bubble wand]

Shroud: [her pod puts its needle away on its head] Well, this is interesting. Let's see where it goes.

Lisa: Thank goodness for the Supermarket buck discount! [gives Lily the giant bubble wand]

Lily: Here goes. [jumps off the sign] Geroni-blow! [the bubble wand creates a big bubble which takes the form of a bubble giant] Pretty slick, huh? Get her! [the bubble giant runs towards Shroud]

Shroud: [gasps] Uh-oh.

Leni: [slides down the pole] Whoo! [laughs] Oh, boy! Get him, you big bubble bruiser! [runs up in the middle of the confrontation] Whoo! [laughs] You're the man! Yay! [the bubble giant steps on Leni with a sewing needle in her hand and begins to deflate and fly around]

Shroud: Okay, where were we? Oh, yeah! [grabs the needle and proceeds but the deflating bubble giant flies under and lifts the goo bubble higher and higher]

Lincoln: There goes a real hero. She gave her life so we could stay clean. [the bubble giant lifts the ooze bubble so high that it flies out of the sky and into outer space. The bubble giant begins to evaporate as Shroud's face gets distorted a little while she grunts until she reaches space. The ooze bubble bounces on the moon and hurdles back to Earth and into the city] Oh, no, she's coming back!

Lisa: And she's headin' right for us!

Nico: That monster won't quit!

[Shroud parachutes the bubble safely and slowly to the ground. The city people flee as everyone screams until the bubble stops on top of them]

Shroud: Whew! That's it, no more messing around! Give me that recipes or I'll destroy this stinkin' town all kill you all! [hold out the needle]

Lynn Sr.: Make me!

Nat Peterson: You'd better do what she says or we'll tear your restaurant apart and give it to her ourselves!

Bill: Yeah!

Martha Smith: I just washed my car!

Bill: Yeah!

Nico: You all will do no such thing!

Laney: You all will have to go through all of us!

Lori: You even touch dad's restaurant and I will literally turn all of you into a human pretzel!

Lincoln then flipped the bird at Shroud!

Shroud: THEN DIE! [everyone gasps and Shroud ruthlessly pops the bubble and the town is covered in purple ooze as she laughs evilly. Everyone is all covered in ooze]

The whole town was covered.

Nico: You ruthless little fucking brat!

Kairi: You haven't won yet Shroud!

Shroud saw Kairi, Aqua and Sora as a Groudon, Kyogre and Rayquaza!

Shroud: Oh no!

Aqua, Kairi and Sora fired a powerful Hyper Beam Blast and it went at Shroud's pod.

Shroud: CURSE YOU TO FUCKING HELL, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! [the blast hit the pod and explodes. Destroying the pod and it crash lands on the roof of the Pasta Bowl] Ow. [Lynn Sr. laughs at Shroud's failure with joy]

Lisa: [annoyed] Well, I don't see what you're all so happy about! This is a catastrophe!

Nico: Don't worry. I got this.

Superman: Considering what we've gone up against, this shouldn't be a problem.

Nico snapped his fingers and the town was fixed and cleaned up. Everyone was clean.

Aqua, Kairi and Sora reverted back and Lori, Lynn and Maria gave them their towels.

Shroud was in the hospital wrapped in a full body cast.

---

Back at the estate later that day, I woke up in my bed.

Me: (Groans) What happened?

I had a splitting headache from a nasty hangover.

Me: (Groans) My aching head! What the hell happened to me!?

I grabbed an ice bag and put it on my head and went down to everyone.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey J.D. Feel better?

Me: Yeah but I have the worst ever headache. What happened?

Laney: Well you were drunk as a loon.

Lincoln: Yeah.

I saw the pile of cans and bottles.

Me: I drank all of that!? (Groans) I'm never touching another bottle or can again.

Barney Gumble: That's okay J.D. But you did have fun on Saint Patrick's Day. (Belch)

Me: Easy for you to say Barney.

Nico: But a lot of things happened today.

Nico told me everything.

Me: Holy shit. But I'm proud of you all.

Qin: Thanks J.D. Sorry you missed it.

Me: It's okay. But Shroud got what she deserved like when I blew up Rigel 7.

Nico: I hope that's not the alcohol talking.

Me: No it's not. But give me a breathalyzer test just in case.

Sheila handed him a Breath Tester.

Sheila Castille: Here Nico.

Nico: Thanks Sheila.

Nico had me do the test and read it.

Nico: .73 Blood Alcohol level. Really drunk. If you were driving you would be arrested for D.W.I. But thank goodness you weren't.

Me: No kidding. But I blew up Rigel 7. It's true. Bart told me all about Rigel 7 3 days ago and I fired the Superlaser and blew up the whole planet and completely destroyed it and killed them all.

Bart: It's true guys.

Laney: Good riddance.

Homer: At least we don't have to see those ugly freaks.

Nico: Good riddance. I heard a lot about the Rigellians and they were ugly and don't deserve to live.

We laughed.

Me: (To the viewers) Don't do what I did and please drink responsibly.

Nico: Good point.

We rested.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and Another Awesome SpongeBob episode done.

It Came From Goo Lagoon was a really funny episode that aired on February 17th, 2014 and it was really awesome! And funny. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Let me know what you all think. Now for the moment you've all have been waiting for! Next up is part 1 of the 9 part saga for Total Drama Galaxy! Get ready as we journey across the stars in an awesome Out Of This World adventure dealing with the evil twin brother of Chris McLean and expose his crimes. The first part is gonna take place on the planet Pandora from 2009's Avatar!

See you all tomorrow and Happy Saint Patrick's Day.

# TDG 1 - Battle of Pandora

At the estate, we were getting the ship ready for the start of the last season of the greatest show in all of Canada: Total Drama. But this is no ordinary season of Total Drama. This is the first ever season done in the blackness of space. We're gonna have challenges all done on distant planets and it's gonna be an awesome and great adventure across the stars. This is also gonna be the big season where we expose all of the crimes of Billy McLean, Chris McLean's evil twin brother.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: You said it buddy. I can't wait to kick some butt. Especially those fucking sore losers like Heather, Jo and Max.

Harold: And I want to bring my sister back.

Me: I already have that planned out Harold.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool! I can't wait to see what Chris has planned for us on Total Drama Galaxy.

Me: Me too. But this is also the final season and we're going to make Billy fuck his pants.

Vince: I like it.

Nico: We're going to make him pay for his crimes.

Me: I know.

We got on board the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were ready for takeoff.

Me: We're all set. Lets let Chris do the introduction.

Laney: Okay.

Chris McLean then appeared.

Chris McLean: Yo everyone! This is Chris McLean coming to you live inside the ship of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix! This is gonna the most awesome season of Total Drama ever! Last season J.D. Knudson and everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm joined us in one of the most action packed World Tour seasons of all time. We travelled all over the world and faced the losers out for revenge as well as some of the most dangerous villains in history. In the end, J.D. and everyone on the team dominated the whole competition and won. Now get ready for the biggest and most awesome season ever! We're going into the depths of space as we go to distant planets across the galaxy and who knows what will happen when we see all kinds of things that live in the Great Unknown. Great ready for action and adventure because this is TOTAL… DRAMA… GALAXY!

---

(TOTAL DRAMA THEME SONG PLAYS)

Dear Mom and Dad I'm doin' fine,

You guys are on my mind.

You asked me what I wanted to be

And now I think the answer is plain to see,

I wanna be famous.

I wanna live close to the sun,

Go pack your bags, 'cause I've already won,

Everything to prove, nothing in my way

I'll get there one day.

Cause, I wanna be famous!

Na na na na na na na na na na na na na na na!

I wanna be, I wanna be, I wanna be famous

I wanna be, I wanna be, I wanna be famous

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2797.4: It's day 1 of Total Drama Galaxy and we are heading to the 1st planet of the competition where we will have our first challenge. We don't know what's in store for us during this whole competition, but it's going to be awesome and dangerous.

Chris came to the bridge and all the contestants were with him.

Chris McLean: Welcome to Total. Drama. Galaxy!

Me: It's so awesome to be here again Chris.

Gwen (Total Drama): I'm so excited to win.

Me: Me too Gwen. I hope we get to destroy some bad guys like always.

Chris McLean: You sure will J.D. It's gonna be awesome like always.

Heather: (to us) Great! I'm finally free from that prison and I run into you losers!

Me: Oh shut your fuckhole loser Heather.

Nico: Boy that bitch just never learns.

Leshawna: No she doesn't.

Lincoln: Karma always gets her in the end.

May: It sure does.

Blackfire: So, what's our first challenge?

Chris McLean: I'll get to that in a few minutes when we get there.

Numbuh 2: Can we hang out with everyone here before the challenge starts?

Chris McLean: Sure.

Numbuh 2: Awesome!

Me: Yeah.

?: Psst.

Me: Hmm.

I turned and saw a figure at the door to the bridge and it called me over.

Me: Be right back.

I followed it to its quarters. Surprisingly it was Deep Drama.

Me: You called for me? Wait a second. Deep Drama?

Deep Drama: That's right. And I said that I would reveal myself.

She revealed herself and she was really a female version of Chris McLean. She had long black hair, blue eyes, a teal blue shirt and brown pants black shoes.

Crystal McLean: My name is Crystal McLean and Chris McLean is my uncle.

Me: So you were the one that gave me all that incriminating evidence on Billy.

Crystal McLean: That's right. Billy McLean is my father. I watched everything he did on Total Drama over the years and after seeing all the torture and abuse he caused to all those people, I came to the conclusion that he is not my father anymore, but a monster out to kill people.

Me: So you want to help us show the world the kind of monster he is.

Crystal McLean: That's right. I hate my father and want to send him to prison.

Me: You called the right people Crystal and we will gladly help you.

Crystal McLean: Thank you so much J.D. And for the record, I am not like my evil father.

Me: That's good. We appreciate you giving us that evidence.

Crystal McLean: You're welcome.

We later went back to the bridge.

Lisa: We arrived at our first destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at the planet Pandora in the Alpha Centauri System.

Me: We're at Pandora.

Nico: Wow. So that is Pandora. It's beautiful.

Laney: It sure is. But the atmosphere is poisonous to human life.

Me: But we found out that because of our powers we can breathe in worlds with inhospitable environments.

Lincoln: It's true.

Lori: Yeah.

Lily: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: And it's also home to a race of humanoids called the Na'Vi. They have a culture and style that is very similar to the Native American Indians.

Lincoln: That's right. I remember seeing that.

Laney: It's really cool.

Luna: That is so awesome dudes!

Energon Scorponok: We Cybertronians have interacted with the Na'Vi before.

Me: Wow. That is awesome.

Chris McLean: It's challenge time!

Me: Here we go!

Chris McLean: First lets go over the teams for this season. J.D. You and everyone minus the loser villains will be known as the Interstellar Retribution!

Our team logo was a purple disk with a warrior angel with a sword going through the stars and she had a look of justice on her face.

Me: I like it Chris. Good name.

Chris McLean: I know. And my niece Crystal McLean will be joining you guys.

Lori: Wow.

Crystal went up to us.

Crystal McLean: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: It sure is Crystal.

Chris McLean: And Heather and her team will be known as The Interstellar Vengeful!

Their team logo was a red disk with a demon out for vengeance as it slashes stars in half.

Heather: We will have our revenge on all of you!

Me: Not if we kill you first you bitch.

Fortress Maximus: Fortress Maximus is ready!

Chris McLean: Now for your first challenge. We're here at Pandora because we're going to help the Na'Vi take down the Mining Colony and kill Colonel Miles Quaritch.

Me: Oh boy. This is gonna be awesome!

I pulled up his history.

---

Colonel Miles Rick Quaritch, simply known as Miles Quaritch, is the main antagonist of the 2009 science-fiction blockbuster film Avatar, and possibly its 2021 sequel Avatar 2. He is the villainous head of the RDA (Resources Development Administration) corporation's security detail, a fierce colonel that follows almost obsessively his military code.

He was portrayed by Stephen Lang, who also played Increase Mather in the TV series Salem, Norman Nordstrom in Don't Breathe, Percy "King" Dimplewade in The Nut Job, The Party Crasher in The Hard Way, Khalar Zym in Conan the Barbarian, and Shrike in Mortal Engines.

Miles Quaritch was the headstrong leader of the RDA security force. The government has gone through even more searches of valuable resources in the year 2154. He sent Marines and soldiers to the planet Pandora. In the universe of the movie, humans have advanced technology allowing them to even travel farther into space, even outside the solar system. They find Unobtainium, a valuable resource costing $20 million per kilogram, which is found only on Pandora, the home planet of blue-skinned humanoid aliens called the Na'vi who are taller than the humans.

2 years ago, Quaritch revealed the company's actual hostility toward Na'vi by tries to wipe out Na'vi children whom responsible for setting one of their bulldozer ablaze and destroyed Grace's school for Na'vis. Though Grace managed to save most of the children, Sylwanin and few children were killed during the gunfire and thus, Quaritch had the school closed for good.

One of the marines whom coming for Pandora was Jake Sully, whose legs were paralyzed. His organization created scientific technology that allowed troops go into new bodies mixed with human DNA and Na'vi DNA called Avatars (which is what the movie is named after). He ordered Jake Sully, female scientist Grace Augustine, and xenoanthropologist Norm Spellman into the Avatar operation, where Quaritch planned the three to trick the Na'vi to move out of the area where Unobtainium is found.

However, Jake, Grace, and Norm believed that stealing the land of the Na'vi was wrong, and tried to persuade the RDA to close the operation, but RDA's president Parker Selfridge had no feelings for the Na'vi, ordering almost all of his troops using large helicopter-like vehicles to destroy the Hometree of where the Na'vi clan, the Omayatica, lived. Quaritch later imprisoned Sully, Augustine, and Spellman into a cell chamber after releasing them from the Avatar system chambers. Later, two other humans named Trudy and Dr. Max Patel also decided to help the Na'vi by releasing the three in the cell chamber and escaped in one of the flying helicopter-like vehicles. Miles Quaritch noticed this and used a gun trying to shoot them, but was only successful at shooting Grace Augustine.

Grace slowly died, which left Jake, Norm and Trudy left, while Max stayed at the home base where the humans had landed their vehicles on Pandora. Jake later formed an alliance with the other Na'vi, along with the leader's daughter, Ney'tiri. The next day, Quaritch and all the soldiers came up ready for the war.

A conflict/war started between the RDA human squad and the Na'vi clans. The RDA squad had AMP suits that soldiers control with a large gun, giant flying vehicles that shoot missiles, several soldiers were on the ground with guns, and a few giant flying battleship vehicles. The Na'vi clans rode on bird-like animals called Banshees, including a giant bird-like animal named Toruk Macto, horse-like animals named Direhorses, and were prepared with bows and arrows. While Quaritch and his soldiers manage to kill off Trudy and Tsu'Tey, one of the Na'vi, all the soldiers were killed off except for Quaritch. He was on a giant flying battleship, which Jake destroyed by destructing the ship's flying generator, despite Quaritch's best efforts to stop him. Quaritch then quickly went onto an AMP suit and jumped out of the battleship before it crashed, saving himself. Now alone, he advanced to the Tree of Souls to destroy it himself once and for all.

Neytiri attacked and fought Quaritch by dispatching a giant panther-like animal called the Thanator. Quaritch lost his missile gun, but found a knife and quickly killed the Thanator by stabbing it with the knife. Before he could do the same to Neytiri, Jake came in his avatar body, declaring it all to be over.

Quaritch did not agree with the answer ("Nothing's over while I'm breathing!"), and attacks Jake with his knife while Jake used a broken part of the missile gun to shield himself from the knife. An intense fight to the death erupts between the two, in which they appear evenly matched. Quaritch also lost the blade of the knife, the only weapon he had. He then tries to destroy the avatar body system chambers to disable Jake in his avatar body, but does not get the chance to when Jake almost stabs him with a knife at his right shoulder. Soon, Quaritch held Jake on his hair and was about to kill him in his Avatar body with the new knife.

However, Neytiri managed to aim two arrows at Quaritch, which killed him and caused his AMP suit to fall to the ground. Jake and Neytiri united, with the Na'vi winning the war after Quaritch died. The RDA surrendered and returned to Earth, while Norm and Max also stayed on Pandora with Jake Sully.

Quaritch will return in the sequel, meaning that he possibly survived his fate.

---

Me: Geez!

Qin: I've watched the movie Avatar and it's awful that Quaritch wants to kill the Na'Vi for his own selfishness.

Me: Yep.

Chris McLean: That's right. And it was terrible. Your challenge will be to kill Quaritch.

Me: Right. And what will happen to the loser that doesn't?

Chris McLean: They will be sent to the brig for the rest of the season.

Me: As long as it's not into the endless vacuum of space. That would be something your brother would do.

Chris McLean: Yep. Lets do it!

Me: Yeah! Lets land.

We landed on Pandora.

Me: Chris, you'll need this.

I handed him a 22nd Century Exopack.

Me: Pandora's atmosphere is poisonous. So you'll need to breathe in this.

Chris McLean: Oh thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

I went over to everyone.

Me: Guys you might need these. The atmosphere of Pandora is poisonous. We can't take any chances.

Owen: Oh thanks J.D.

Sammy: Thank you.

The Total Drama Contestants took the Exopacks and put them on.

Chris put it on and the door opened and we went outside. It was a beautiful world and loaded with incredible beauty and danger.

We breathed in the air and it was weird and different.

Me: Wow.

Lori: Literally amazing.

Nico: Wow. So this is the planet Pandora. It's amazing.

Lily: It's breathtaking.

Laney: Wow. Just as beautiful as I remember.

Lynn: It sure looks incredible.

Varie: It sure is.

Hunter: (German Accent) It sure is amazing here.

Me: Yeah. Last time we were here we saw a massive mining operation.

Lana: Hey what's that over there!?

We saw smoke and it looked like something was there before.

Nico: Looks like the mining colony destroyed whatever was there.

Me: No kidding.

We heard helicopter rotors and we saw an Aerospatiale SA-2 Samson helicopter and it had a mobile home unit of some sort.

Me: Wow. That's an Aerospatiale SA-2 Samson helicopter.

Vince: Amazing.

Lola: Where is it going?

Me: It's heading (Points to the North) that way. But there's also a huge energy signal cluster 50 klicks northwest. Lets head to the Mobile unit first.

Nico: Okay.

We trekked into the jungle and it was immensely think and full of vegetation. It was beautiful and amazing. It was full of life and more.

Me: Wow. The jungles on Pandora are more amazing than what we first thought.

Laney: It's amazing.

Sam Manson: It's much more lush and denser than Earth's jungles.

Carol: Wow. This is all incredible. It's like home but more amazing.

Vince: It sure is breathtaking.

Aylene C.: I know.

Jasmine (Total Drama): (Australian Accent) It sure is amazing mates.

Lynn: The rock formations are amazing.

Luan: Wow. It sure is. How big is Pandora compared to Earth?

Me: It's about the same size as the planet Venus.

I went over everything about Pandora.

---

Pandora is the fifth moon of the gas giant Polyphemus (both names reference figures in Greek mythology), which orbits Alpha Centauri A in the Alpha Centauri System, the closest star system to our own sun.

Discovered by space telescopes at some point between 2050 and 2077, Pandora has been the single most interesting thing to happen to the human race in hundreds of years. The news services love to run clips of the wild scenery on Pandora and its bizarre flora and fauna.

To the cultures of Earth, Pandora is mysterious, primal and terrifying. Even from orbit, the scope of florae present on the surface indicates a moon brimming with life. One of the creatures on Pandora is the direhorse, a gray-skinned, hexapodal horse-like animal with bioluminescent qualities that the Na'vi ride when hunting. The Na'vi also ride the mountain banshee to hunt from the air, but the hunter can become prey in the presence of the great leonopteryx. In the canopy below, other deadly yet exotic animals roam: vicious packs of viperwolves, thick skinned hammerhead titanotheres and the most fearsome creature of all, the thanator. Other than the richness of varying colors, the trees resemble those of Earth. They have the familiar trunks, branches and leaves, though due to the difference in gravity, many of the shapes appear strange to humans and the proportions are greater because of the lower gravity. The trees and plant life of Pandora have formed electrochemical connections between their roots and effectively act as neurons, creating a moon-wide "brain" that has achieved sentience, which is known to the Na'vi as Eywa.

Pandora, despite being almost as large as Earth, is only a moon of the gas giant Polyphemus, which has thirteen other moons. However, due to the smaller size, its gravity is 20% less than Earth's. Due to Pandora's lower gravity, most creatures on Pandora are hexapods (six-legged), although the Na'vi resemble humans and have only two legs. Creatures roam the air and forest canopy below, similar to Earth's animals, but on a scale several times larger. Pandora's wildlife also have bioluminescent qualities. Depending on the position of the various moons, Pandora can have two or even three moons in its sky at once. Pandora and the other moons cast large black shadows on Polyphemus.

Pandora looks like a lush paradise by Earth standards during the day, but at night, virtually all life on the moon exhibits bioluminescent qualities in various shades of blue, purple and green. This possibly explains the Na'vi's blue skin color, which most likely provides them better camouflage at night on Pandora.

Pandora's atmosphere is a mixture of nitrogen, oxygen, carbon dioxide (18%), xenon (5.5%), methane, and hydrogen sulfide (1%) and is about 20% denser than the atmosphere on Earth primarily due to the high percentage of Xenon; a heavy, colourless, odourless, and generally unreactive noble gas. The high concentration of carbon dioxide in the Pandoran atmosphere makes it extremely poisonous to humans, rendering them unconscious in about 20 seconds and causing death in about 4 minutes when they venture out unprotected by specialized breathing masks. The hydrogen sulfide present is also quite poisonous; concentrations over 1000 ppm (0.1 %) can cause immediate collapse with subsequent loss of breathing, even after inhalation of a single breath.

The increased air resistance within this denser atmosphere has a number of effects:

Lower terminal velocity. Combined with Pandora's twenty-percent lower gravity, a freely falling object's maximum speed is significantly less than on earth. A Na'vi who happens to fall from a flying mountain banshee has a good chance of surviving uninjured if they are over a forested area. Even over water, falling spread-eagled can reduce their speed sufficiently to allow an impact with the surface that will not knock them unconscious.

The increased mass of the denser air means that more force is required to accelerate it as it is moved out of the path of a moving object. Humans on Pandora experience this when they try to run - it feels like there is a wind blowing against them, even though the air is still. They are further hampered by the fact that the reduced gravity causes their boots to slip more readily on paved or smooth surfaces, giving them less traction to force their bodies forward. The Na'vi compensate for this loss of frictional force by curling their large toes into the soft ground, and Pandoran six-legged animals use their many feet to gain a purchase on protruding rocks or small crevices.

Flying animals can take advantage of both the lower gravity, which reduces the weight of their body, and the increased air density, which requires more force to displace with the downward/rearward stroke of their wings, and thus gives the animals body more impetus with each flap. The downside is that the denser air is harder to move through, and requires highly-efficient streamlining to achieve high flight speeds.

Plants are subject to greater wind force, as the greater air density means that the moving air carries more kinetic energy and more momentum, and the plants, leaves, stems, branches, and trunks must all have a greater strength and/or flexibility to resist it.

Day-Night Cycle

Pandora receives significant light from Alpha Centauri B (ACB). As a result, Pandoran nights are never dark during half of the Polyphemian year, but instead are more like Earthly dusk. At the closest point in its orbit, ACB is about 2,300 times as bright as Earth's full moon; at its furthest point, it is still one hundred and seventy times as bright. During the other half of the year when ACB is in the daytime sky, many Pandoran nights are illuminated by both Polyphemus's huge disk and the reflected light from other nearby moons. Truly dark nights are uncommon. Polyphemus occasionally eclipses ACB at night for about one hundred minutes, but the light reflected by the planet still keeps the night from being dark.

When ACB shares the daytime sky with ACA, at its closest it adds about half a percent to the total illumination. When the 2 stars are close together in the sky, the effect of ACB's more orange light is unnoticeable. But, as they separate over the years, an orange tint may be seen in areas shadowed from ACA's direct illumination. At its most distant, ACB is about 2,700 times dimmer than ACA and does not produce noticeable lighting effects. However, it still appears as a blindingly-bright tiny orange disk in the sky.

Because of its high axial tilt (29°), Pandora exhibits considerable annual variation in the day-to-night ratio. In addition, its elliptical orbit produces seasonal temperature variations and a range in daytime illumination of about ten percent.

## Geography

The terrain on Pandora differs somewhat from place to place, as do the Na'vi clans that inhabit them. The humans have settled in the jungle region which is home to the Omaticaya clan. There are different ecosystems within each region, and many species such as the mountain banshee are present over a much wider range of biomes than their name would suggest. It also appears that floating land masses are not only isolated to the jungle region, but are widespread as suggested in Avatar: The Game. The Pandoran surface features jungles, mountains, volcanoes, plains (savanna), and oceans. A desert also exists in Anurai mythology.

Like on Earth, the forests of Pandora contain a wide diversity of flora and fauna. These are all part of the giant neural network that covers Pandora. The forests are full of bioluminescent life that glows in shades of blue, green, indigo and violet during the night.

Natural Resources

Pandora is a treasure trove of both living and nonliving natural resources. It is the first celestial body to host intelligent sentient lifeforms away from Earth and is also home to a plethora of diverse and spectacular species unlike anything ever speculated by humanity. In terms of nonliving resources, several large areas of the moon's surface contain the extremely rare superconducting mineral unobtanium. This mineral is worth twenty million standard dollars per unrefined kilogram and twice that in its refined state. The mineral's superconductivity makes it a baffling scientific discovery.

---

Qin: Whoa.

Carol: That is amazing.

Nico: And those miners came here for Unobtanium. Hard to imagine that they let their greed go that far to destroy them.

Naruto: No kidding.

Naruto: How much is Unobtanium worth?

Me: Worth more than its weight in gold and diamonds bro. It's worth over $20,000,000.00 per kilo.

Lola: Whoa!

Sakura Haruno: $20,000,000.00 per kilo!? That's amazing!

Nico: No kidding.

Me: I know.

Qin: Wow. What year did the movie Avatar take place in?

Me: It takes place in the year 2154. 134 years into the future.

Liberty: That's a long time from now.

Me: I know. But not nearly as long as all the other times we went into.

Lily: I think we're here.

We saw the Mobile unit and the Samson helicopter.

Me: Lets go.

We went up to it and I knocked on the window.

Jake Sully answered it.

Me: Whoa. Are you Jake Sully?

Jake Sully: That's right. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you.

Norm Spellman: J.D. it's good to see you. You have to take a look at Grace. She was shot by Quaritch.

Me: Oh man! Sakura, better help her.

Sakura Haruno: Right.

Sakura went into the mobile unit and found Grace. She was shot in the liver. Sakura got to healing her with her medical jutsu.

Sakura Haruno: You're gonna be okay Grace. I'm a doctor and healer.

Grace: Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Grace. You'll be fine. Jake, what has been happening since the last time we were here?

Jake Sully: I'm afraid it's not good.

Jake Sully told us that the situation with the humans and the Na'Vi has escalated from bad to worse.

Jake Sully was born in August 24, 2126 and raised on Earth and grew up hearing about Pandora, a small moon orbiting the gas giant Polyphemus in the Alpha Centauri System. Though nothing is known of his childhood, he joined the Marines as an adult for the hardship involved and a cause to fight for. He suffered a spinal injury in an unnamed war while fighting in Venezuela. The injury was severe, leaving him paralyzed from the waist down.

Since his veteran benefits are not enough to pay for the surgery to repair his spine, he has no choice but to live out his life in a wheelchair. After a night of drinking, Jake starts a bar fight with a man who strikes a woman. After breaking up the fight, the bouncers throw him out into the street where he is approached by two RDA agents. They confirm his identity and inform him that his identical twin brother, Tom, had been killed in a mugging. His brother was one of the selected few scientists chosen to participate in the Avatar Program and one of even fewer avatar "drivers." Tom had trained on Earth for three years in preparation for a tour on Pandora. He represented a significant investment on the part of the Resources Development Administration due to the inherent link between the pilot and the avatar he controls, as well as the enormous cost of creating an avatar. Since Jake is genetically identical to his brother, he can link with the avatar, saving the company the cost of creating a new one. After being offered significant compensation, he apprehensively agrees to take over his brother's contract and is put in cryosleep for the trip to Pandora.

Arrival on Pandora

After five years, nine months and 22 days of travel, Jake awakens from cryosleep aboard the ISV Venture Star as it orbits above Pandora. Jake, along with the other new arrivals, disembarks from a Valkyrie shuttle at Hell's Gate, where he has his first contact with Pandora's hostile climate. Upon landing, Jake and the other passengers are briefed on the use of exopacks: personal rebreather units that filter the toxic Pandoran atmosphere. Exopacks are required for survival outside of internally pressurized RDA facilities.

When he enters the RDA facility, Jake meets Colonel Miles Quaritch, a seasoned ex-military officer who is in charge of

Pandora's entire paramilitary defense force. In a security briefing for the new comers, he explains to them all the dangers of Pandora, stressing that the biggest threat is an indigenous population of humanoids called the Na'vi. He makes it clear that he is not willing to tolerate any resistance from the Na'vi and has very little patience for the scientists working on the avatar project.

## The Avatar Program

Jake meets Norm Spellman, a biologist who arrived on the same rotation as he did and was also a friend of his brother. Jake is later introduced to Dr. Grace Augustine, a botanist as well as the leader of the Avatar Program. The avatars are genetically engineered human/Na'vi hybrids which are controlled remotely by avatar "drivers". Using the avatars, Grace and her team have made considerable progress in teaching some Na'vi the English language as well as learning the Na'vi language and culture. However, Grace is not pleased with RDA administrator Parker Selfridge's decision to use Jake to replace his brother's avatar position, as she will have to spend time training him in Na'vi culture and language as well as teaching him how to control his avatar. Quaritch, however, sees this as a valuable opportunity and decides to take advantage of Jake's military training, giving him the task of finding out all he can about the Na'vi, pretending to be in league with the avatar team, and reporting his findings to the RDA. In return, Quaritch tells Jake that if he succeeds, he will see to it that Jake gets the surgery needed to regain the use of his legs.

Returning to the link room with Norm, Jake is prepped by Grace to link with his avatar for the first time. When Jake first enters his avatar, he begins to move about, trying to get a feel for his avatar. Realizing that he finally has the use of his legs for the first time in years, he immediately gets up and starts trying to walk, much to the dismay and annoyance of the lab team. He is told to sit back down or he will be sedated, but he refuses and heads for the exit. He runs from the lab, enjoying his first chance to do so since being paralyzed. He ends up at the Avatar Compound, where he meets Dr. Grace Augustine's avatar. Grace is impressed by his motor reflexes, which were far above the standards expected of a first time avatar driver.

## First Contact With Pandora

Grace brings Norm and Jake (as security) on an expedition to retrieve samples of Pandoran flora. Trudy Chacon is their assigned pilot for the expedition along with Lyle Wainfleet serving as additional non-avatar security. Jake, Grace and Norm visit Grace's closed school. Upon seeing bullet holes in a wall, Jake asks Grace what happened, but she changes the subject and the three continue on with the expedition. While Grace and Norm study the wildlife, Jake wanders away and, while playing around with the nearby flora, stumbles across a group of hammerhead titanotheres, a rhinoceros-like animal species. However, the titanotheres flee from a thanator, a terrifying land predator. Jake runs for his life from the thanator, losing his equipment and weapon in the process. He narrowly escapes death from the predator by leaping from the top of a cliff into a river below. After failing to locate Jake, the avatar team is forced to abandon the search for him as night operations were deemed too dangerous by Quaritch.

As Jake travels through the forest of Pandora alone, Neytiri, the princess of the Omaticaya clan, discovers his presence and prepares to kill him with her bow. However, just before she releases her arrow, a woodsprite, a pure spirit from the Tree of Souls, lands on the tip of her arrow. Taking this as a sign from Eywa, the godlike spirit of the forest and deity of the Na'vi, she eases her bow back and lets Jake live. She continues to follow him until darkness falls. Jake creates a torch using a makeshift spear, his coat, and sap from the trees. When he lights his torch, he discovers he is surrounded by a pack of viperwolves. Jake fights until he is pinned by a viperwolf, at which point Neytiri saves him, having to kill several viperwolves in Jake's defense. Jake tries to communicate with Neytiri as she speaks over the dead viperwolf, but she seems to ignore him and walks away. Jake pursues Neytiri and tries to thank her for killing the viperwolves, which angers Neytiri. She tells him that the unnecessary killing of the creatures is not something to be grateful for. Jake asks Neytiri why she saved him. Her response is that Jake has a strong heart and no fear. Jake follows Neytiri, but she rejects him, as he is one of the Sky People (the Na'vi term for humans) and cannot go with her. Suddenly, dozens of woodsprites appear and land on Jake's body. Neytiri, amazed, recognizes the woodsprites' actions as a sign and decides to take Jake to her village to allow Mo'at, the Omaticaya clan's Tsahìk (spiritual leader), to interpret the will of Eywa and decide what should be done with Jake.

## Becoming one of "The People"

When Jake and Neytiri arrive at Hometree, the massive tree that the Omaticaya clan lives in, Jake meets with Eytukan and Mo'at, the leaders of the clan and parents of Neytiri. Jake also meets with the finest warrior and leader of the Omaticaya clan's hunters, Tsu'tey, who is betrothed to Neytiri and chosen to one day become the future clan leader. Jake presents himself as a warrior with the intention to learn from them. Tsu'tey insists on killing Jake but Eytukan wishes to find out more about the warriors of the Sky People. Mo'at, as the spiritual leader, orders Neytiri to teach Jake how to be one of The People. Reluctantly, Neytiri submits to her mother's command and teaches Jake about the Na'vi culture and language.

Back at Hell's Gate, Jake reports to Selfridge and Quaritch on information about the natives. Quaritch seems impressed and claims that he wished that he "had ten more like you (Jake)". Grace becomes aware of their interest in Jake's information and arranges for the avatar team to be transferred to a remote camp in the floating Hallelujah Mountains in order to continue their program without military involvement. Jake knows that Grace disapproves of Quaritch and Selfridge's interference and that is why she moved the team. Jake continues to check in remotely with Quaritch over the next three months, though check in become less and less frequent. It is during this time that Jake receives instruction. He is taught the Na'vi language. While learning how to ride Pale, a direhorse, he fails tremendously with Tsu'tey and another hunter watching. He is taught how to walk and hunt silently. During this time, Jake's relationship with Grace also improves. Grace and Jake become friends, and Grace comes to the point of even putting Jake into his bunk after a late night video-log contribution and forces Jake to eat, even if he does not want to. Grace tells Jake about the slaughter at her school where many young Na'vi were killed by RDA soldiers, including Neytiri's sister, Sylwanin, and the pain that it brought her. Norm also tutors Jake in the Na'vi language. Jake and Neytiri's relationship grows and an attraction between the two develops.

Following a successful hunt in which Jake makes his first clean kill after stalking a hexapede and performing a ritual, Neytiri, greatly impressed, tells Jake that he is ready to choose his own banshee (Ikran ). Led by Tsu'tey, he and two other Na'vi hunters undertake the ritual of Iknimaya and climb the path to the banshee's nest. There, Jake learns how to bond with (tsaheylu) and control his banshee, much to the annoyance of Tsu'tey. Once Jake masters his banshee, he joins Tsu'tey and the other young hunters, along with Neytiri, on several flights. He participates in a hunt for sturmbeest and elegantly kills one of them with his bow, proving himself as a "stone cold aerial hunter". Later, he and Neytiri fly together and, on a hunt, are attacked by a great leonopteryx, known to the Na'vi as toruk ("last shadow"), and narrowly escape. That evening, Neytiri explains the significance of the toruk and tells him of her great-great-grandfather, the mighty Toruk Makto (Rider of Last Shadow). She talks about how he was the last of only five Toruk Makto in the history of their tribe, how he delivered The People from the time of Great Sorrow, and how much she admired him.

At the end of the three months, Jake reports back to Quaritch as ordered. The Colonel informs Jake that his assignment is over and he is to be transferred immediately back to Earth to receive his promised surgery to restore the use of his legs. However, Jake is now more concerned with the welfare of the Omaticaya and especially the welfare of Neytiri, whom he has fallen in love with, than his desire to walk again. He is now reluctant and wary of his fellow humans trying to exploit the moon's resources. He convinces Quaritch to give him more time in order to convince the tribe to relocate peacefully. He tells the Colonel that once he completes that night's ceremony, he will be made part of The People (an honor never granted to an avatar before) and that they will trust him. That night, Jake undergoes the ceremony where Eytukan makes him one of their own and forever a part of The People, with Grace and Neytiri looking on. Neytiri takes Jake to one of the clan's most sacred places, the Tree of Voices, a holy place where he can connect to the trees and hear the voices of all the spirits of deceased Na'vi. Neytiri tells Jake that now that he is one of the Omaticaya people, he can carve his bow from the wood of Hometree and he can choose a mate, and suggests a few different Na'vi women. Jake tells her that he has chosen her but Neytiri must also choose him. She informs him that she already has and becomes his mate. Once they are mated to each other, they are mated for life. After Jake returns to his human body, he realizes the predicament he put himself in.

## The Destruction of The Hometree

After spending the night with Jake, Neytiri is awakened by a huge bulldozer. She watches it destroy the Trees of Voices. Neytiri tries to wake Jake, but he is in his human body preparing to enter his avatar. Neytiri drags Jake's avatar body slowly while pleading with him to wake up. When Jake finally awakens, he tries to stop the bulldozer by standing in front of it. It stops momentarily but starts up again when Parker Selfridge orders the driver to keep going. When it starts again, Jake grabs a rock, climbs to the top of the bulldozer and smashes the array of cameras, disabling the vehicle and narrowly avoiding the gunfire from the patrols. Jake and Neytiri return to Hometree, where Eytukan and Tsu'tey are preparing a war party to avenge the loss of the sacred trees. Jake is confronted by Tsu'tey when he realizes that Jake and Neytiri have mated. Tsu'tey attacks Jake in a fit of rage, attempting to kill him. Jake is able to subdue him and is about to explain his original mission to the Omaticaya, but before he can, Jake and Grace's avatars collapse when they are suddenly sent back to their human bodies by Quaritch, who learned from the Hell Truck's video log that it was Jake who destroyed the cameras. Tsu'tey angrily reminds the clan that Jake is one of the Sky People, but Neytiri stops him from killing Jake's avatar.

When they are brought back to Hell's Gate, Grace tells an unbelieving Parker that the trees and plant life make up a huge network like the synapses of a human brain, and that the Na'vi can access all the information within this network, and so the trees must not be destroyed. After some extensive persuasion, Jake and Grace are allowed by Parker to return to their avatars for one hour to try and get the Na'vi to evacuate. Jake and Grace beg the clan to leave because the Sky People are coming to destroy Hometree, but when Jake reveals his mission, and that he knew that the RDA would attack, the clan is outraged. Neytiri, heartbroken at Jake's revelation, furiously rejects him. Eytukan orders them to be bound and prepares the Omaticaya warriors for the defense of the Hometree. A large strike force led by Quaritch drives the Na'vi from their home with gas and incendiary rounds, consuming Hometree in flames. A desperate Mo'at releases Jake and Grace from their bindings and pleads with them to save her tribe. As the Na'vi begin to flee, Quaritch orders his strike team to switch to high-explosive missiles and to open fire on the roots of Hometree, causing it to collapse onto many of the fleeing Na'vi. Eytukan, who was evacuating the Na'vi that were still inside the burning Hometree, is impaled by a piece of wood sent flying by the rocket explosions. Neytiri finds him, and Eytukan gives her his bow, telling her to defend the clan before succumbing to his wound. Jake finds them and tries to comfort Neytiri, but she rejects him again and leaves with the surviving Omaticaya.

While leaving the ruins of Hometree, Jake and Grace are forcefully returned to their real bodies and placed under arrest for treason along with Norm, who assaulted one of the marines who was trying to disable the link units. Trudy and Dr. Max Patel rescue the avatar team from prison. Before they get outside, Jake asks Dr. Patel to stay behind and be his man on the inside. Trudy hijacks her Samson and flies them to safety, but not before being fired upon by Quaritch. He fails in stopping the avatar team from escaping, but shoots Grace in the stomach. The team flies the camp container holding the avatar link units from Site 26 into hiding near the Tree of Souls, where the remaining Omaticaya have fled to safety.

Jake returns to his avatar form at the ruins of Hometree. His banshee finds him amidst the ashes and Jake decides that the only way to regain the trust of the Na'vi and save Grace is to "take it to a whole new level". They fly at high altitude until they find the great leonopteryx, at which point Jake leaps from his ikran onto the back of the leonopteryx and bonds with it, becoming the sixth Toruk Makto. After bonding with the creature, he persuades it to form a temporary partnership with him to save Pandora. They confront an RDA soldier in a Scorpion Gunship before heading out to find the Omaticaya clan. To the initial panic and astonishment of the Na'vi, he lands at the Tree of Souls, where the amazed Omaticaya people, including Tsu'tey, recognize him as Toruk Makto. When Neytiri sees him, she knows who Jake has sided with, and is grateful to see him return. Jake reaffirms his love for her and says "I See you", a Na'vi greeting. After earning the respect of Tsu'tey, now the clan leader, who agrees to help him stop the Sky People, Jake then makes a plea to Mo'at to save Grace from dying.

---

We gasped in shock and horror.

Me: The Omaticaya Clan hometree was destroyed!?

Lana: That explains the smoke we saw earlier.

Nico: Quaritch. He will pay for this.

Kira Ford: He sure will.

Linka: He won't get away with this.

Me: We should've come earlier. But time was not on our side.

Vince: It's not your fault J.D.

Me: Feels like it. But I will not let myself get down. We were supposed to also kill the ghost of Heather.

Norm Spellman: That was actually a Na'Vi from a rival clan of the Omaticaya. She was using an illusion to make herself look like Heather. I took care of her for you J.D.

Me: Oh. Thanks Norm. We owe you one. Okay Jake, here's what we do. We're gonna need you to go into your Avatar Body.

Jake Sully: Okay.

Jake got into the Subconscious transfer machine.

Me: Also we're gonna need all the help we can get from every clan of the Na'Vi. I'll meet you over to where your avatar body is.

Jake Sully: Okay.

Norm closed it.

Norm: Launching.

I flew over to where Jake's Avatar body was and it was located in the burned remains of the Omaticaya Clan hometree. I landed and it was all charred and burned.

Me: Whoa! Looks like this whole tree was bombed with Napalm.

I saw Jake as a Na'Vi-Human hybrid.

Me: Wow. Jake you look awesome as a Na'Vi.

Jake Sully: Thanks J.D. But how are you able to breathe in a poisonous atmosphere like this?

Me: Our powers enable us to live in any kind of atmosphere no matter how inhospitable the environment. I found that out when we were here almost a year ago.

Jake Sully: Wow. That's amazing.

I looked at what was left of the hometree of the Omaticaya Clan. It was all torched and burned.

Me: My god. I can't believe that Quaritch did this. He ruined the Omaticaya Clan's home.

Jake Sully: Yeah he did and we won't let him get away with it.

Me: And we'll gladly help you Jake. Team Loud Phoenix Storm never abandons anybody in need.

Jake Sully: I'm glad. Lets do it.

Jake's Banshee came and it recognized him and I was flying with him. We found a famous creature called the Great Leonopteryx. It was a famous creature that the Na'Vi called Toruk - the Last Shadow. It was a breathtaking creature.

Me: Whoa!

Jake Sully: And here I go.

He jumped onto the creature and bonded with it and got the title of

Toruk Makto - The Rider of Last Shadow, which is said to be a mythical hero in Na'Vi lore who will lead the Na'Vi to victory in a time of great sorrow.

Me: He did it!

I flew by Jake.

Me: Wow! That was awesome Jake!

Jake Sully: Thanks J.D. We have to help the clan.

Me: Right.

I contacted everyone else and made Trudy Chacon an Avatar Body and she was part of it now. Grace and Norm got into their bodies and they went with us.

At the Tree of Souls, the Omaticaya Clan was in sorrow over the loss of their home and then suddenly they saw the Great Leonopteryx and it landed by them and they saw Jake and us with them!

We landed.

Me: I see you.

That was the greeting of the Na'Vi.

Jake and Neyteri were reunited.

Jake Sully: I see you.

Neytiri: I see you.

Me: Neytiri, I'm sorry about what happened. We should've come sooner but time wasn't on our side.

Neytiri: I know. But you've come back just like you promised.

We talked to the Omaticaya Clan and rallied them together.

Jake Sully: The sky people have sent us a message, and they can take whatever they want and no one can stop them. Well we will send them a message. You ride out as fast as the wind can carry you, you tell the other clans to come. You tell them Toruk Makto calls to them! And you fly now with me!

Me: And us!

Jake Sully: My brothers, sisters! And we will show the sky people that they cannot take whatever they want! And that this, THIS IS OUR LAND!

Me: AND THEY ARE NOT WELCOME HERE!

Tsu'Tey was translating for us.

The clan people cheered in having hope.

We then set out to gather as many of the clans as we can. We were gonna need all the help we can get. Throughout the night into the morning we gathered all the clans and more and we had a massive number.

---

Back at Hell's Gate, Colonel Quaritch was gathering his forces. But what he didn't know was that we were on Pandora helping Jake.

Colonel Quaritch: Everyone on this base, every one of you, is fighting for survival. That's a fact! There's an aboriginal horde out there massing for an attack.

An infrared map screen came on and it showed how many of the Na'Vi there are at the Tree of Souls.

Colonel Quaritch: Now, these orbital images tell me that the hostiles' numbers have gone from a few hundred to well over 4,000 in one day. And more are pouring in.

The numbers of us and the Na'Vi have have grown exponentially.

Colonel Quaritch: In a week's time, there could be 20,000 of them. At that point they will overrun our perimeter. Well, that's not gonna happen! Our only security lies in pre-emptive attack. We will fight terror with terror.

The next image showed the arch rock formation of the Tree of Souls.

Colonel Quaritch: Now the hostiles believe that this mountain stronghold of theirs is protected by their… (Scornfully) Their deity.

The soldiers snickered.

Colonel Quaritch: And when we destroy it, we will blast a crater in their racial memory so deep, that they won't come within 1,000 klicks of this place ever again. And that, too, is a fact.

The soldiers cheered.

The soldiers loaded over 1,000 tons of napalm and C4.

Max Patel was talking to us.

Max Patel: Jake, guys, it's crazy here. It's full mobilization. They're rigging the shuttle as a bomber. They've got these huge pallets of mine explosives. It's for some kind of shock-and-awe campaign.

Trudy Chacon: Fricking daisy cutters!

Me: These guys are really fucking around with us.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Max Patel: Quaritch has taken over. He's rolling, and there's no stopping him.

Jake Sully: When?

Max Patel: 0600 tomorrow. I got to go.

Me: Oh shit.

Norm: We're screwed!

Me: No shit.

Trudy laughs.

Trudy Chacon: And I was hoping for some sort of tactical plan that didn't involve martyrdom. We're going up against gunships with bows and arrows.

Jake Sully: I have 15 clans out there. That's over 2,000 warriors. Now, we know these mountains. We fly them. You all fly them. They don't. Their instruments won't work up here. Missile tracking won't work. They'll have to fire line of sight. If they bring the fight to us, then we have the home-field advantage.

Me: We can use energy blasts and elemental blasts to bring them down. It's gonna be one fiery battle.

Trudy Chacon: Good thinking. You know he's gonna commit that bomber straight to the Tree of Souls.

Jake Sully: Yeah, I know.

Norm: They get to the Tree of Souls, it's over. That's their direct line to Eywa, their ancestors. It'll destroy them.

Me: Not if we destroy them first. Team Loud Phoenix Storm has a tendency to rush in recklessly. But in these circumstances, because we have a massive army, we're gonna be ready for them.

Nico: Yep.

Me: We'll have to attack from the Ground and the Air. We can take them both on. Nico, you will handle the ground units. Lincoln, you and me will handle the air.

Lincoln: Okay.

Me: Okay.

We got ready and we had a powerful force field generator ready for protecting the Tree of Souls mountain. The Force Field will be completely invisible and when something hits it, it will glow blue. We were ready for battle.

At the crack of dawn, we were flying to the fleet that was coming. The Force Field was ready.

Me: This is it guys. No turning back.

Lincoln: Here we go.

Lily: This is gonna be good.

Laney: Yep.

Qin: Quaritch picked the wrong people to fuck around with.

Lana: He sure has.

We were flying and we found the fleet moving towards the Tree of Souls Mountain.

Me: Targets sighted. ATTACK!

I fired a blast of fire and lightning and blew many helicopters apart into fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRTABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!K
RABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol fired gravity lightning at the soldiers in the suits and on the ground and blew them apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

We were blowing many ships and helicopters apart and sending them crashing to the ground in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Zuko fired a massive blast of fire and blew apart 5 copters in one blast.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The Na'Vi and Laney fired arrows covered in poison and killed some of the pilots and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and blew many copters and crafts apart.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

I set my sights on the bomber.

Me: Lets see how you like this one Quaritch! SPECIAL BEAM CANNON!

I fired a Special Beam Cannon blast at the bomber and blew it completely apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Bullseye!

Quaritch saw this and he was enraged.

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze some of the soldiers on the ground in blocks of ice and Lola and Liberty blasted them with fire and magic and blew them apart in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KKRAAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lynn fired globs of lava and burned many soldiers and incinerated them all.

Luan and Eddy fired blasts of light and blinded the soldiers piloting the suits and they shot the other soldiers and Leni and Lucy blasted them with Gravity and Black Lightning and blew them all apart and Maggie incinerated them all with blasts of black fire.

Lori: Try this one on! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SCREAMING EAGLES!

Lori floated into the clouds and a powerful storm of tornadoes formed behind her as the song Screaming Eagles by Sabaton played.

Crack of the lightning splitting the ground

Thunder is sounding, artillery pounding

Wrath of the Nazi's cast on Bastogne

Facing their forces alone

Alone, alone

Sent from the skies jumped into the unknown

The march to Berlin has begun

Spearhead the charge surrounded by foes

Eagles are leading the way

France is still under enemy rule

Push, axis retreat

Thrown towards Arnhem a bitter defeat

They're stretched out just one bridge too far
Turn of the tide, it's breaking away
Losing momentum, retreat
Go to Bastogne, the crossroads must hold
Stand, alone in the cold
Crack of the lightning splitting the ground
Thunder is sounding, artillery pounding
Wrath of the Nazi's cast on Bastogne
Facing their forces alone
Alone, alone
Dig your own foxholes or dig your own grave
The storm is about to begin
The siege has begun, there's nowhere to run
Panzerkampfwagen emerge
Tanks and mortars are shaking the ground
Prey of man and machine
Crack of the lightning splitting the ground
Thunder is sounding, artillery pounding
Wrath of the Nazi's cast on Bastogne
Facing their forces alone
Chill of the winter bite to the bone and Christmas is drawing near
Soldiers are freezing, the death toll increasing

They're dying in their holes

There's no surrender, there's no retreat, the Wehrmacht is drawing near

There's no reinforcements, they're fighting all alone

Sent from the skies ended up in Bastogne

As easy, as hard as they get

Nazi command request and demand

Offer surrender, declined

Nuts! The generals word echo clear

Nuts! The Nazi's shall hear

Crack of the lightning splitting the ground

Thunder is sounding, artillery pounding

Wrath of the Nazi's cast on Bastogne

Facing their forces alone

Crack of the lightning splitting the ground

Thunder is sounding, artillery pounding

Wrath of the Nazi's cast on Bastogne

Facing their forces alone

The tornadoes formed into a massive armada of planes that were of the 101st Air Division in the Battle of Bastogne in 1944 and they blasted and blew many choppers away.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the 101st Air Division from the Battle of Bastogne in 1944 during World War II!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja, I know that battle all too well. Really

amazing.

I then set my sights on Quaritch's ship.

Me: You're history Quaritch! Cyber Key time guys!

Energon Scorponok: Right boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser firepower 100-fold. And in his space fighter form it enabled him to get more laser blasters and napalm blasters.

Blackfire: Time for some Tamaranean power! TAMARAN CYBER KEY POWER!

The Tamaran Cyber Planet Key went into Blackfire's right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Scorponok and Blackfire: SCORPION STING BARRAGE!

Scorponok and Blackfire fired laser and energy blasts at Quaritch's ship and blew the engines apart.

Fortress Maximus: Time for this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his gun turrets and laser blasters and he got more guns and lasers.

Numbuh 2: Time for me to kick some 22nd Century Butt! KIDS NEXT DOOR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Kids Next Door Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Fortress Maximus and Numbuh 2: SUPER LASER FIRESTORM STRIKE!

They both fired massive laser blasts and blew a massive hole into Quaritch's ship in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion caused Pandora's poisonous atmosphere to pour in.

Quaritch grabbed an exopack and went into the jungle.

Me: He's mine.

I flew down and faced him.

Colonel Quaritch: J.D. Knudson!?

Me: That's right. Didn't expect me to show up, did you?

Colonel Quaritch: You have a lot of nerve helping Sully and everyone here.

Me: Because what you're doing is wrong on so many levels. All for your own greed and self-gratification.

Colonel Quaritch: I'm doing what I can to save our home!

Me: By ruining a population of people that is as peaceful as the Native American Indians!? I think not!

I went at Quaritch and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the face and knocked his exopack off!

Me: Hope you can hold your breath for a long time.

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the neck and broke his Adam's Apple!

Lola: Time for you to burn!

Zhalia: I agree! PUT THEM IN THEIR PLACE! KING BASILISK!

Zhalia summoned King Basilisk!

---

King Basilisk inspired myths of the basilisks throughout Greece, Rome, Europe, Africa, and South America. According to the ancient Romans, it was a lizard-like creature that could kill at a distance.

King Basilisk's Amulet came to rest at Basilisk House, within a network of ancient catacombs in present-day Vienna, Austria, hidden behind a basilisk statue which was protected by a petrification trap. After being awoken by the new age of Seekers, his Amulet was acquired by Zhalia Moon once the trap was deactivated by Lok Lambert and Sophie Casterwill during a confrontation between the Huntik Foundation and the Organization, though bonding proved difficult. Afterwards, the Titan was used to help defeat DeFoe and his men, though the attack took longer than usual to charge.

While on a mission on Sutos Island, King Basilisk was used in the recovery of Jason's logbook and Hoplite Titans. Later upon entering Austria, King Basilisk was used to take out an Organization helicopter. As Zhalia's loyalties to the team and to Dante Vale were put to the test, King Basilisk was invoked to use his Stonegaze to turn Klaus to stone.

After Zhalia returned to the Huntik team after a leave of absence, King Basilisk was used to petrify several of Rassimov's Suits in Atlantis to deal a major blow to his forces within the Organization. While in the Central Desert of Ethiopia after the Ring of Tao, King Basilisk was used to defend against the Colossi guarding King Solomon's mines.

While under attack from Shauna and Wind following a confrontation with the Professor, King Basilisk was used to defend but was unable to prevent the Amulet of Will and Eathon Lambert's journal from being taken. Upon going to the Professor's castle, King Basilisk was invoked during a quarrel between Zhalia and Sophie over Dante's decision to hand his Legendary Titans over to the Professor. When under attack by the Professor's Undergolems, King Basilisk again was invoked to permit Sophie and Lok to enter the invocation chamber, though King Basilisk was defeated in the process.

After the defeat of the Professor and during the search for the Willblade, King Basilisk's Stonegaze was used in an attempt to stop Wilder's men, but Divine Mirror Kagami was used by Wilder to reflect the attack and to petrify both King Basilisk and Dante. With King Basilisk then sent back to his Amulet by Hoffman's Redcap, LeBlanche allowed King Basilisk to be reinvoked, through Newlife, to bring back Dante.

Under attack from Lucas Casterwill and his team while investigating the Casterwill Library in Paris, France, King Basilisk was hidden by Zhalia's Thoughtspecter, along with Gar-Ghoul and Kilthane, in order to halt the offensive without risking damages. As both teams formed an alliance to recover the Amulet of Void from the Organization, King Basilisk was called upon by Zhalia in order to reanimate Klaus to gain intel. With the new threat of the Blood Spiral and their recent acolytes, King Basilisk was summoned to battle Jericho and to protect the Amulet of Vigilante.

With Zhalia being sent to infiltrate the Blood Spiral, she kept King Basilisk's Amulet but did not summon him against the Huntik Foundation. During the battle against the Betrayer, Zhalia's need to remain incognito was overshadowed, and she invoked King Basilisk to protect the rest of Dante's team from Demigorgan, the Betrayer's Legendary Titan. However, King Basilisk was quickly defeated.

---

Lola and Zhalia with King Basilisk: FIERY PETRIFICATION BURST!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned Quaritch all over and King Basilisk fired a laser and it instantly turned Quaritch into stone.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah! Colonel Miles Quaritch, you have failed this planet.

Me: Make that both of our planets.

Jake Sully: He gave all of us a bad name.

Me: Agreed.

?: And here's a worse name.

We saw Vypra and Dark Spicer.

Me: Vypra and Dark Spicer!? What are you 2 doing here?

Dark Spicer: Here to fight. (to Jake Sully) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Jake Sully: Are these two part of the Masters of Evil?

Me: Yep. The woman with the dragon wings is Vypra. She's the enemy of the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers and the leader of the Masters of Evil. The one with the red hair and the red eyes is Dark Spicer. He's Vypra's second in command. But I show respect for him because he helped us on some occasions. All the Masters of Evil did.

Jake Sully: I see.

Me: How can you two breathe here on Pandora? This planet has a poisonous atmosphere.

Vypra: I used my magic to make us breathe here without exopacks.

Me: Very clever. I take it you want to join in on the competition as well?

Vypra: That's right. Billy McLean is paying us to fight you.

Nico: So we have seen just now.

?: I'm amazed you all can breathe here.

We then saw a figure came out and it was STRIKEOUT from episode 39 of Turbo!

---

Strikeout made his first major appearance with Porto when he accompanied the main villain to the Spacebase's bridge. He confronted the Rangers at the Park and convinced Justin to stand up to him with the Turbo Blade, He easily wiped out the Ranger with his curve ball and mocked the others. None of the Rangers were able to hit the curve ball, especially T.J . who was dealing with other curve ball issues stemming from a rival pictcher named Heath. Bored of winning, he batted against TJ with a lesser attack but had it deflected into his face where he went down hard in the playground. When TJ launched his curve ball, the monster happily obliged which wiped out the cocky Ranger. He then pitched against the rest of them as well, all going down, but he retreated because he ran out of "ball ammo." When Heath nearly plummets off the edge of a mountain while trying to outrun T.J. on his bike, T.J. saves him, and Heath pays T.J. back by helping him hit his curve ball. Carlos got a call in the meantime that the monster had returned and went to fight. He lead the others in TJ's absense but they were easily thrashed by his unbeatable curve ball. Eventually T.J. did hit it, and then he left to take on Strikeout once again. Strikeout, who was attacking the other Rangers while waiting on T.J., launched another lethal curve ball at T.J., but now T.J. was ready. He struck the ball out of the Earth's atmosphere where it was obliterated, leaving Strikeout in tears. Strikeout was made giant and he launched his "knockout pitch", sending multiple balls flying at the Turbo Megazord at rapid speed. The Rangers deflected back the energy balls with their Spinout and Strikeout was destroyed for good by the finishing slash.

---

T.J. Johnson: Strikeout!

Strikeout: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He told Justin to stand up to Porto with the Turbo Blade! And he easily overpowered you all.

T.J. Johnson: That's right.

Strikeout: You've been watching us on TV huh?

Me: Yep. Never missed an episode.

Strikeout: (to Lynn) I hear you like sports. Well, let's see how you handle me!

Lynn: Oh it is on!

Troy: Here's a blast from the past, Vypra!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

Vypra: (chuckles) Oh, big mistake, Megaforce Rangers. I know this Ranger Team's moves like the back of my head.

Dark Spicer: And I have new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer then turned into a Necrofriggian Mutant. He looked a lot like Big Chill except he was green and he had 4 sets of wings with skulls on them and he had 2 sets of arms.

Owen: It's an evil version of Big Chill!

Cold Death: Big Chill? I prefer… Cold Death! (uses freezing breath on the Loud Kids except Lana, freezing them in blocks of ice) Why don't you girls chill out?

Shanan: That's a mutant Necrofriggian.

Cold Death then uses his freezing breath on Ember McLain.

But Ember fired a blast of fire and blew at the ice breath and sent it back at Cold Death and burned him.

The Loud Kids broke out of the ice.

Dark Spicer: But check this out.

He then turned into another new mutant. It was a mutant Crystalsapien. He looked a lot like Chromastone except he was blue and black and he had eyes all over his body and he had crystals all over him and he was radiating with a dark aura.

Prionrock: I call this form… Prionrock!

Shanan: A Mutant Crystalsapien. Ugly.

I fire an energy blast at Prionrock but he easily absorbs it.

Prionrock: (chuckles) Those energy blasts only tickle me now! (fires energy beam at Shockwave)

Shockwave deflected it back and it hit him.

Prionrock: You know, Eddy. We might be on opposite sides, but you're the closest thing I have to a friend on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Even in impossible odds, you keep on fighting and never give up. Too bad it's the end for you!

Eddy: Glad you think that about me Dark Spicer.

Luan: Shall we fight Vypra?

Vypra: Gladly Luan.

We went at them and it was a brutal fight.

---

Battle 1: Vypra.

---

Luan and Vypra were clashing all over and sparks and light blasts were flying everywhere and setting some of the forests on fire. It was a powerful fight and it was brutal.

Zarya: Let us help Luan!

Laney: Lets!

Zarya fired a powerful barrage of energy arrows and Laney fired a powerful blast of fire.

Zarya and Laney: WOLF FIRE ARROWSTORM!

Their blasts hit Vypra and knocked her down in a massive and powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

Battle 2: Dark Spicer.

---

Eddy was facing Dark Spicer and he kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face again and fired a blast of light at him and burned him.

Jinx: Time for some Bad Juju.

Circe (Generator Rex): Yeah!

Jinx and Circe (Generator Rex): BAD LUCK SONIC BURST!

Jinx fired a massive purple blast of energy and Circe fired a massive sonic blast and the blasts hit Dark Spicer and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

---

Battle 3: Strikeout

---

Lynn punched Strikeout in the face and kicked him in the chest and threw a powerful glob of lava at him and burned him all over.

Ben: How about he tries this one!

Ben then turned into a new alien. It was a polar bear with 4 eyes and it looked like it had solar cells for shoulder pads, knee pads and a chest pad.

Ben: SOLAR BEAR!

Me: Whoa! I've never seen this one.

Shanan: Wow! That's an Ursidian from the planet Polorpus!

Me: Whoa! I've never heard of them.

Shanan: They use solar energy to make themselves stronger and use it to power them to fight or use for flight.

Me: Whoa!

Riley: That is so cool!

Solar Bear: It sure is.

The solar cells glowed green from the Alpha Centauri sun and charged him and he viciously pounded Strikeout all over the place.

Ben then turned into a new predator! It was VICETOPUS! Vicetopus is a large, dark red octopus-like creature with a long body and many long tentacles along its stomach. It has a beaked mouth, two large red eyes and brown spots covering its back.

Ben: VICETOPUS!

Me: Whoa! That one is freaky!

Shanan: Whoa! That's a Vicetopus from the planet Encephalonus IV! They are Brainstorm's natural predator.

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing!

Laney: Really wicked!

Me: Deadly too. From the looks of things, those tentacles and jaws can crack open a Cerebrocrustacean like an egg.

Shanan: That's right dad. Their strength is so strong that they can do just that.

Me: Whoa!

Vicetopus grabbed Strikeout and slammed him into the ground and crushed him badly.

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE TERRASPIN! He had a dark green shell with spikes on it and his body was white and he had flippers had spikes as well and he had a tail with a spike ball club on it.

Ben: ULTIMATE TERRASPIN!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Geochelone Aerio!

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen this one before.

Riley: That is so awesome! This is a cool one.

Ultimate Terraspin: And watch what he can do.

He blew a massive blast of wind at Strikeout and sent him into the air and he flew up to him really fast and slammed his tail into him and sent him crashing into the ground.

Me: Lets finish him with our Final Smashes!

Gwen (TD): Time for some Dark Power! DARKNESS OF FEAR!

Gwen fired a powerful blast of darkness and it slammed into Strikeout and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Courtney: Feel the burn! FIRESTORM BLADEDANCE!

Courtney fired a massive barrage of fire blades and they slammed into Strikeout and cut and burned him.

Lincoln: This will shock you! LIGHTNING DRAGON THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into a dragon of pure lightning and slammed into Strikeout and electrocuted him.

Jake Sully: Taste this! NA'VI ARROW FIRESTORM!

Jake Sully fired a massive barrage of arrows and they skewered Strikeout all over.

Neytiri: You are not welcome here! ARROW ENERGY BURN!

Neytiri fired a blue arrow and it turned into an energy arrow and it slammed into Strikeout and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Norm: You won't hurt anyone else again! AVATAR OF BLUE FIRE!

Norm fired a massive blast of blue fire and it formed into a massive group of banshees of blue fire and they hit Strikeout and burned him in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Trudy Chacon: Feel this you bastard! LIGHTNING PANDORA RAYBURST!

Trudy Chacon fired a powerful lightning blast and it slammed into Strikeout and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Grace Augustine: Never torment our friends here! XENOBURST FIRESTORM!

Grace Augustine fired a massive blast of blue fire and it hit Strikeout and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Megaforce Rangers blasted Strikeout all over and he exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Yeah!

Chris McLean: Way to go guys! The Interstellar Retribution wins!

We cheered wildly!

Heather: NO! I won't lose again!

Me: You just did Heather.

Vypra: Well, you've won this challenge. But there are still plenty to come! (she and Dark Spicer teleport out)

Me: We have that to look forward to.

Courtney: You know what? Why don't we just leave Heather here? She's in unfamiliar territory anyway.

Me: No Courtney. Heather wouldn't last more than 10 minutes out here.

Courtney: You're right.

We then drove all the people of the mining colony back to Earth and told them to never come back. Max Patel and a couple others were chosen to stay. We decided to form an alliance and special educational program to help the Na'Vi and more. We stayed to watch as Jake Sully was made a permanent member of the Na'Vi. He had his soul transferred into his Na'Vi body. It was a very amazing Ritual to watch. Jake was now a full fledge Na'Vi. Same with Norm Spellman, Trudy Chacon and Grace Augustine and the others who are part of the Avatar program. We put the technology from the 22nd century onto the ship for our own use.

Jake Sully: Thanks for the help, guys.

Me: It was our pleasure Jake. I'm sorry that Quaritch hurt you all like that.

Jake Sully: It's all right J.D. But thank you all for helping us. And good luck to all of you on Total Drama Galaxy.

Me: Not that we'll need it but thanks Jake. Just be careful here.

Jake Sully: Will do.

We left in the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Jake Sully: (To the viewers) It was an honor helping J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We'll be starting a new life here on Pandora. It's gonna be great.

Neytiri: It will be amazing.

On the ship, Heather was confined to the brig for the rest of the season.

End of Part 1

---

Part 1 done.

Avatar from 2009 was the most awesome movie I've ever seen and it was awesome of all time! It was awesome! James Cameron made an awesome masterpiece that brought in more than 2.79 billion dollars and it is now the 2nd highest grossing movie of all time! Awesome! Sam Worthington, Zoe Saldana, Sigourney Weaver, Michelle Rodriguez and many big stars all did a great job in that movie. A sequel for it is coming out in 2021 and it's going to take place in the year 2166, 12 years after the first movie. Awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next up for part 2 is the Battle of Klendathu where we help the Terran Federation destroy all of the Arachnids in the Klendathu System.

See you all tomorrow.

# TDG 2 - Klendathu Extermination

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was heading to the 2nd location of Challenge 2 of Total Drama Galaxy.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2798.6: It's day 2 of Total Drama Galaxy and we are heading to the 2nd location of the competition. We have a feeling that it's going to be good and we can't wait. Heather the sore loser bitch is down so that brings us to Amy next. We don't know how we're going to put up with her.

We saw Brickhouse and Thing going at it in an arm wrestling contest.

Sunny Tennyson: Looks like it's an arm wrestling contest of our two brick skinned members.

Me: Oh yeah!

Nico: Awesome!

Luan: Looks like they are Arm-ed and ready! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Gale: C'mon, Brickhouse!

Murray: You can do it, Thing!

Human Torch: F.Y.I., Ben, I'm rooting against you.

Thing: (Sarcastically) Thanks a lot, matchstick!

Brickhouse: HA!

She pinned down Thing's arm.

Brickhouse: I win!

Thing: OW!

Me: Way to go Brickhouse!

Brickhouse: You know, Thing. You and I have a lot in common.

Thing: Yeah. I noticed that. But I hope you realize that I have a girlfriend.

Brickhouse: I know. My love interest is probably gonna be either Fade or Tech.

Me: Cool!

Nico: That was awesome though.

Me: It sure was.

Bart Simpson: I wish I had a girlfriend though.

Me: Didn't you already have a bunch of girlfriends Bart?

Bart Simpson: Yeah but I could never find one that is the right one for me.

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up the history of Bart Simpson and his love interests. What I found out was shocking! He had a lot of girlfriends and they all didn't work out at all!

Me: Whoa! Bart you have to be the most unluckiest boy in the world.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Lets see here.

I looked up the backgrounds of all of Bart's girlfriends.

## Laura Powers.

Laura Powers is a tomboyish teenage girl that lived next door to the Simpsons and the only child of single-parent divorcée Ruth Powers who is understood to be the first crush of Bart Simpson.

Laura and Ruth Powers (Laura's mother) moved into the house next door when the Winfields moved out. Marge Simpson and Ruth became fast friends; so did Laura and Bart Simpson. After Laura made Bart faint, Bart developed a crush on her, but he later had his heart broken when he found out that she and Jimbo Jones were in a relationship. After Bart prank called Moe's Tavern, Laura chose that Jimbo was no good for her and said that she would date Bart if he were a little older: "If you had a bad teenage mustache, I'd go out with you in a second." She then kissed Bart. Ever since the events of "New Kid on the Block", Bart and Laura have not been in contact again.

Laura appears to be no longer living with her mother, but she is still in Springfield. According to "The Strong Arms of the Ma", Marge exclaims her surprise when she sees Ruth again at Springfield's muscle beach, calling Ruth an old neighbor, which implies they had moved out sometime after "New Kid on the Block". Near the end of the Trappuccino incident, she throws rocks at Homer Simpson when he returns to Springfield and raggedly appears in the crowd alongside her mother upon the climax of the dome's destruction.

## Jessica Lovejoy

Jessica Lovejoy is the rebellious daughter of Reverend Lovejoy and Helen Lovejoy. She is Bart's biggest crush after Laura Powers and first girlfriend as well. Nelson Muntz thinks she's innocent. She was featured as both Bart Simpson's love interest and the main antagonist of Bart's Girlfriend.

While appearing sweet and calm on the outside, Jessica actually has a penchant for mischief and chaos, and can cross the line farther than Bart himself, despite her being raised by very religious parents. Among boys smitten by her, she falls right into the role of femme fatale, and isn't afraid to use it. She has been portrayed as having the ability to draw young men under her spell; one, a library assistant, rode on a bicycle to pick her up as she hoodwinked Bart into cleaning the church steps in her stead. She uses her beauty to manipulate boys and uses timidity to manipulate adults and girls.

Jessica went to a boarding school, but was allegedly expelled for destroying school property including toilets, supposedly with a pipe bomb, and stealing from the school collection plate. After her expulsion, she briefly dated Bart Simpson. According to Bart's experiences with her, Jessica encouraged his negative behavior and eventually pushed him down an extremely steep hill littered with truck accidents on his skateboard. Later, Jessica went as far as to activate the fire alarm at Springfield Elementary during the school day as a prank, causing a mass panic at the school. It is stated (by Bart) that she has an IQ of 108, and that "she's like a Milk Dud; sweet on the outside, poison on the inside." She inevitably went too far, however, by stealing the collection money from the First Church of Springfield (where her father is minister) and blaming it on Bart. Lisa, however, brought her to justice. After showing the evidence that Jessica is bad, her father actively ignores the fact that his daughter is a criminal, and continues to blame the theft on Bart until Jessica finally admits to her crime. Later, Bart is once again taken in by her charms as he works to scrub clean the church steps (a punishment meant for Jessica) while she rides off on a date with another boy, one unidentified (yet allegedly well read) library volunteer, but comes to do a sub-par job on the steps to punish her further.

Despite the fact that she's a wicked, misbehaving, antisocial girl, she does try to get attention from her father, who is shown to ignore and deny her behavioral problems. She also explains that her behavior, in part, is because of her desire for attention from her father.

Jessica has since made cameos throughout the series. She and her father were participants in Robot Rumble. Their creation, a centipede-like machine by the name of Kill-a-Puss, was defeated by "Chief Knock-A-Homer", Homer and Bart's entry. Jessica makes a cameo appearance as a player in a soccer game where she gets the ball past Sherri and Terri. However she is unfairly accused of committing a foul when Lisa unsuccessfully attempts to get the ball from her and trips. She was also taken to Weasel Island by her father on Mother's Day. When Springface was introduced to Springfield, she became one of Lewis' online friends. She then appeared in a photo that Bart kept alongside the photos of his other past girlfriends. It can be assumed that Bart actually didn't visit Jessica, unlike the rest of his ex-girlfriends, because of what happened between them during their relationship. She also appears in The Simpsons Movie sitting the front row at church when Reverend Lovejoy says, "Lord hear our prayer."

Jessica also appears in the new opening sequence, playing the flute in the school's music class.

## Mary WrestleMania Spuckler

Mary WrestleMania Spuckler is one of Cletus' many children. She is forced to marry Bart in order to save Lou. Bart and Mary end up not getting married, but develop a genuine attraction which leads to an on-and-off romance. Their relationship has been explored in three episodes, making her the most prominent of Bart's love interests and Bart's first serious relationship.

She seems to be the most intelligent of Cletus' children, speaking in correct English (in contrast to the rest of her family) and showing a strong talent for music and performing.

Mary is first seen at the 4-H, sorting out chickens, when she sees Bart having difficulty in feeding and taking care of Lou. After she introduces herself, she points out that Bart's calf, "Lulubelle" (Bart's original name for his calf), is actually a boy, Mary suggests that Bart should call him "Lou" (which Bart says rhymes with "moo"). After Bart and his sister, Lisa, save Lou from being killed in a slaughterhouse, Lisa suggests taking Lou to Mary's family's farm, which Bart agrees to. Upon arriving at Mary's home, Bart and Lisa discover that Cletus Spuckler is Mary's dad-after Bart asks Mary if Lou can live with Mary and her family, Cletus and Brandine (Mary's mom) get really excited by this. When Lisa asks what the big deal is, Cletus and Brandine explain to her and Bart that "according to the 'Law of the Hill-folk'," by giving Mary a cow, Bart's made a formal proposal of marriage-Bart's obviously reluctant to do this, but some convincing from Lisa gets Bart go through with it to prevent Lou from being slaughtered. However, just before Bart and Mary are legally married, Bart and Lisa's mom, Marge, stops the wedding and points out that Bart and Mary are just children and are way too young to get married-Mary's parents call off the wedding, and as a result, Lou's taken back to the slaughterhouse. However, this was actually part of Lisa's plan: the "Lou" in the truck was actually Homer in a costume while the real Lou was put on a plane and sent to India, where cows are considered sacred.

She reappeared in the Season 24 episode Moonshine River as a major character. In the episode, she is deemed as Bart's last hope in his quest to find true love (in the form of one of his many former dates). When Bart arrives at the Spuckler house, Cletus informs him that she ran away after he scheduled her for marriage again. Dubya Spuckler tells Bart that Mary ran away to New York City and gives him her address. Bart and the rest of his family arrive at New York, and he eventually finds her at her address, finding that she has changed, becoming slightly taller and slimmer. Bart and Mary realize that they truly like each other and are about to kiss when Cletus arrives, having somehow discovered Mary's new location, and orders her to return to Springfield with him. While Cletus is occupied, she and Bart sneak away to another train and share their first kiss before Mary departs on the train. When Cletus finds out, he demands Bart to tell her where Mary is going, but Bart, not wanting to ruin this chance of love, refuses. Cletus then accepts the fact that he must let his daughter go.

Mary reappears for the second time in the season, in the episode Love Is a Many-Splintered Thing, again as a major character. In it, Bart, not knowing it is her, puts a bug down her dress, but recognizes her when she angrily calls out for the person who pranked her. She reveals that she was allowed back into the Spuckler household after her career as a model took a downturn, only allowing her thumb to appear in advertisements. Mary then allows him to push her into a pool of mud in order to satisfy Jimbo, Kearney, and Dolph. The two start dating, but Bart spends all of it by playing video games. Despite Lisa's warnings, Bart continues to ignore Mary when she sings a song she wrote for him, and the two break up, much to Bart's dismay. He attempts to win her back, but she turns him down again, saying that she has already started dating a Brazilian boy. By the end of the episode, it is revealed in an assumed future that she has married someone, apparently the same Brazilian, but when Bart sees that her relationship status has become 'Single' seconds later, he sends her a message reading, "I miss you." She responds to Bart's message (in the process revealing that she was widowed) but the exact nature of her reply is unknown. It is not revealed what became of the two afterwards.

### Gina Vendetti

Gina Vendetti is a young girl and a former girlfriend of Bart who is in a juvenile prison for girls. She and Bart escape from juvie after going to a dance. She has anger issues, a seemingly permanent stern look on her face and some of her locks have purple hair dye and highlights.

Gina was sent to the Springfield Juvenile Correctional Facility for pushing Snow White off the parapet at Disneyland. Bart Simpson was sent to a boys' juvenile prison right next to the juvenile prison Gina is in, and is immediately attacked by Gina while hanging out near the fence on the girls' side. They later get partnered (and handcuffed) together for ballroom dancing, but Gina spotted a way to escape, and dragged Bart with her and he tried to called the guards to stop her. Bart and Gina at first hated each other but started to gain each other's trust and eventually kissed. Once freed from their handcuffs, Gina and Bart go separate ways, but Gina, having nowhere to go starts crying and reveals to Bart when he spots that she doesn't have a family to go to (whereas she previously told Bart she did have one) before attacking him in anger. The two started fighting and are captured by the police. Gina, not wanting Bart's life to be ruined because of her escape, confessed that the entire thing was her idea and Bart is released from prison although he still had time to do. Later, the Simpson family visited Gina in prison and they eat together and Gina asked Bart who is the nerd who's sitting next to her. She seems to still be in juvie hall, as shown in her cameo in Moonshine River, and is also shown to be angry at Bart maybe because he didn't visit her for a while.

### Sherri and Terri

Sherri and Terri Mackleberry are a pair of identical twin students of Springfield Elementary School. Terri is younger than Sherri by two seconds. They are in the same class as Bart, by Edna Krabbapel. They are a little bit strange and sometimes they speak in their own language. They will also not hesitate to berate Bart as seen in various episodes. No one knows whether one twin is Terri or Sherri. However, it has been hinted that they may actually be triplets and the third one is out for revenge, but this has yet to be confirmed on the show, and should be considered non-canon at present. Sherri and Terri have long, purple hair and always wear the same clothes.

### Greta Wolfcastle

She is first seen getting bullied by Jackington and two other bullies, who play keep-away with her backpack. She is saved by Bart and they started to go out. After Bart thought she was becoming too needy, he broke up with her, which led to Greta dating Milhouse to get back at him. Bart, now jealous, planned to do everything he could to win her back and followed her to Canada where he and Milhouse got into a fight during a curling game. In the end, Greta broke up with both Bart and Milhouse and agreed to stop dating for several years so that she could co-produce her father's movies. She was later seen standing in line with her dad for ice cream in the episode "Ice Cream of Margie (With the Light Blue Hair)". She also made a cameo in the episode "Special Edna".

### Jenny

Bart first met her after seeing her volunteer at the Springfield Retirement Castle. She was a Christian and prayed to God at school. At first, she thought Bart was a nice guy, but then she dumped him when he admitted his bad side to her when Milhouse began to jeopardize their relationship without her knowledge. Jenny is about 11 years old, as she is in the fifth grade. She reappeared in a cameo in Moonshine River, where Bart visits her at her house to ask for another chance. She is obviously still angry at him for lying to her; and reverting back to his mischievous behaviour. She says "Eat my shorts!" upon seeing him before slamming the door.

### Nikki McKenna

When Mrs. Krabappel takes a leave of absence, Bart's class has to share a room with the school's other fourth-grade class. Bart ends up having to sit in the back of the class with Nikki, and he gently flirts with her. At first glance, Nikki seems to be bothered by Bart until he asks to draw on her shoulder. Bart asks Grandpa for advice, and his recommendation was to plant a kiss on Nikki. The next day, Nikki and Bart go freestyle on their skateboards, and they end up on top of a slide, where Bart steals a kiss. However, Nikki freaks out and yells in disgust. Nikki's parents later have a meeting with Homer and Marge, and Principal Skinner decides to make a policy of no-physical-contact in Springfield Elementary, or "Hands-Off".

After a disastrous school meeting, Nikki surprises Bart at his locker and they smooch. The couple later see First Lady Michelle Obama at the school roof while on the roof. Bart reveals his feelings for Nikki, but she rejects his feelings again. As a result, Bart stumbles off the roof, causing her to worry until he starts breathing. She performed CPR emergency mouth-to-mouth to save Bart, despite the Hands-Off policy. In the last moments of their relationship, Bart asks why she kept changing her mind about him, to which she states there are things Bart has yet to learn about women, and that is why she will never tell him. Bart then says he will smell her later and she kisses his cheek; as she walks off, he says he loves her.

She is later seen with her father at Springfield General Hospital, trying to get a vaccine for the "Housecat Virus", only to make way for Mr. Burns when he addressed the crowd. She is seen with her parents as background characters in the school (after he sees his parents in school auction). She reappears in a cameo in "Moonshine River", where Bart's visit her house to ask for another chance, but once again, she continues to flip-flop between loving and hating him. Finally, Bart gets frustrated and simply leaves.

Annika Van Houten

Annika Van Houten is a character who debuted in the Season 26 episode, "Let's Go Fly a Coot".

She is one of Milhouse's cousins from the Netherlands. In her debut episode, she smokes e-cigarettes and sparked a "romantic" interest in Bart.

Me: Wow. All good backgrounds. We'll have to talk to them all later on.

Lisa Loud: We appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We were over at the Klendathu System at 85,000 light-years away from Earth.

Me: We're in the Klendathu System.

Laney: Wow. The system from Starship Troopers.

Me: Look there.

We saw the planet Klendathu, the homeworld of the Arachnids.

Me: It's the planet Klendathu.

Carol: Me and Vince visited this planet before.

Me: I remember that.

Vince: That was an epic battle.

Chris McLean then appears.

Chris McLean: All right everyone. It's time for our next challenge. It's something I call Klendathu Extermination.

Me: I had a feeling that's why we're here. To destroy the bugs of Klendathu.

Chris McLean: Bingo.

Courtney: Awesome!

Sammy (Total Drama): Yeah!

Me: Lets do it!

Omega Supreme: Omega Supreme is ready.

Motormaster: Stunticons, merge into Menasor!

The Stunticons merged into G1 Menasor.

G1 Menasor: Menasor is ready.

Me: Hey look!

We saw a bunch of Terran Federation ships and they were above the planet and getting ready to drop the crew for the big battle.

Me: Whoa! It's the big Klendathu drop.

Carol: I remember this while watching Starship Troopers with Vince. The Battle of Klendathu was a total failure because they underestimated the threat of the bugs. They were smarter than us.

Me: This is bad guys. This is gonna be really bloody. Nathaniel, when the ships are under attack teleport all of the crews of the ships hit on board.

Nathaniel: Copy grandpa.

Me: We're going down to Klendathu and squish some fucking bugs.

Lana: Yeah!

Me: Lets move!

We stationed the ship above the planet and we saw plasma being shot at the ships.

Me: Shields up.

We went down to the planet.

Me: This is it.

We arrived and flew above the battle and saw the Terran Soldiers firing at the bugs and there were millions of them.

Me: Holy shit!

Nico: These guys have no idea what they are messing with.

---

The Arachnids (more commonly known as "Bugs", and "Archies" as well as called "Pseudo- Arachnids" in novel) are an alien race that has evolved and conquered several planets outside Federation space in the Starship Troopers franchise. They are believed to be mindless hive creatures controlled or instructed by a Brain caste.

In novel, Arachnids are more portrayed as alien invaders that similar with other advanced races like Martians or Harvesters as, while living in social structure similar with ants or bees, possesses advanced technology such as spacecraft, beam and missile weapons that their non-novel incarnations mostly lacks of. Their kind of technology is unexplained whether was organic or purely mechanical.

Much like in non-novel medias, Arachnids society is based on a caste system in which they can coexist prosperously. It is theorized they don't have emotions - at least of the human sort - and they never retreat unless they know they can't win. The individuals of the lower castes, such as Warriors, are telepathically connected to the Brain Bugs. The Bugs won't hesitate to kill their own kind of any caste should the situation demand it; they are ready to expend thousands of Workers in a diversionary action, or to wipe out their ruling castes to prevent their capture.

Thanks to sheer numbers and ability to breed in faster rate, Arachnids views death with little to no meaning. Combined with the large numbers of Warriors and enhanced parthenogenesis ability, they favor large swarm tactics, and human-wave attacks (or "Bug-wave" attacks) to overwhelm their enemies. At one point in the book, a Mobile Infantry trooper notes that "they expend Warriors like we expend ammunition". This, combined with their advanced technology, making them a deadly invasive race.

They are described as looking like "a madman's conception of a giant, intelligent spider." Also, the Bugs can see into the infrared spectrum: though pitch dark to human eyes, the underground corridors of a Bug colony are well-lit when viewed through the infrared "snoopers" of the Mobile Infantry's Marauder Suits.

---

We saw them firing bullets at the bugs.

Me: It's gonna take more than a few bullets to kill them.

Carol: Not if we blow them apart all at once.

Me: Right. Lets get them!

Nico: COME ON YOU APES! YOU WANNA LIVE FOREVER!?

We fired energy blasts and elemental blasts at the bugs and blew many of them all apart in massive fiery explosions and blew them to pieces. We were blowing apart bugs all over the place as flaming bug bodies were piling up. Above the planet Nathaniel had the teleporter going as ships were being blasted apart by the plasma and he was teleporting many crew members of the ships onto the Valorous Phoenix and they were being saved by the thousands. Energy blasts and lasers from the ship were blasting plasma bolts and the shields were working well. We blasted millions and millions and millions of bugs at a massive level and tearing them all apart and reducing them all to flaming carnage. We fired energy blasts, fire blasts, jutsu, chakra blasts, elemental energy blasts, lightning blasts, wind blasts, Atomic Ray blasts and more as we were turning the whole planet into a raging and massive inferno of epic proportions as the ground was being littered with the flaming carcasses of bugs. We were also blowing tankers, flyers and warriors and so many kinds of castes of bugs of many kinds and more and it was a brutal fight. We practically unleashed the entirety of the 9 Circles of Hell onto the bugs and killing them all at an accelerated rate. Ben, Riley, me and Bella got new DNA samples from the bugs and we now have the ability to turn into the bugs.

Me: We're gonna need some Teamwork!

Omega Supreme: You got it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Murray: The Murray is ready to smash some skulls! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his strength and powers 100-fold.

Omega Supreme and Murray: FLAMING FIST LASER BURST!

Omega Supreme fired his laser blasts and Murray lit his fists on fire and punched some bugs all over the place and incinerated them.

Menasor: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Cyclone Gun 100-fold.

Sunny Tennyson: Feel the power of mana! ANODYNE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Anodyne Cyber Planet Key went into Sunny's right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

G1 Menasor and Sunny Tennyson: MANA WIND CYCLONE SHREDDER!

They fired their blasts and blew a bunch of bugs apart in a massive tornado of energy.

Tundra Man: The show must go on!

Dive Man: Yeah!

Tundra Man fired a massive blast of ice wind and Dive Man fired his Dive Torpedoes.

Tundra Man and Dive Man: SUBZERO TORPEDO BLIZZARD!

The blasts hit the bugs all over and froze them in blocks of ice and the bugs exploded when the torpedoes hit them.

Dust Man: Feel the crush!

Dust Man fired his Dust Crusher and Tundra Man fired a blast of ice.

Dust Man and Tundra Man: SUBZERO DUST CRUSH!

The blasts hit the bugs all over and destroyed many of them.

Emerald: Ready to smash some bugs!

Lana: Yeah!

Emerald fired a massive pink energy blast and Lana fired an Ice Lightning blast.

Emerald and Lana: SUBZERO UNICORN MEGABURST!

The blasts combined and turned into an Ice Unicorn and it rammed a bunch of bugs and destroyed them.

Qin: Feel the burn of the dragon!

Sophie: (British Accent) This is gonna be a bad ending for the bugs! ROAR! LEGENDARY TITAN OF VALOR! MYTHRAS!

In a blast of fire came Mythras, Legendary Titan of Valor!

---

Mythras is the Legendary Titan of Valor. He resembles a blue, lion-like centauroid with hair of blue-hot flames. He rides into battle with golden, plate-mail armor adorned with red gems. Mythras will only bond with someone with a courageous heart, and, as such, his Ring was the prize of the Casterwill family's Trial of Courage.

Mythras was the Titan of the younger son of Casterwill. Bonding with Mythras was the goal for any Casterwill noble attempting the Trial of Courage at the Fortress of Iron Will, a test to determine if they are worthy of leading the elders.

In order to make claim for leadership of the elders, Sophie Casterwill embarked on the test accompanied by Lok Lambert and Cherit. After battling fear monsters and overcoming her feelings of self-doubt, Sophie was successful in bonding with Mythras.

Upon returning from the test, the elders were still hesitant to support

Sophie's wishes. During the Blood Spiral attack on Iron Will, Sophie failed to invoke Mythras as she lacked confidence in her heart. However, after the sacrifice of Nimue Casterwill, Sophie again tried and was able to invoke Mythras against Kiel. Mythras defeated Balenpyre but was beaten by Efreet King, Kiel's strongest Titan. Following the battle, Sophie gave the Ring of Mythras to Vivian Casterwill to reveal Vivian's own latent courage in the wake of her grandmother's death.

Vivian later used Mythras to protect herself against Shauna and save White and Mallory in the battle against the Betrayer at the Spiral Mark.

---

Sophie Casterwill with Mythras and Qin: FIRESTORM VALOROUS MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated many bugs in an instant.

Lok: Lets do it! RAISE ME UP! KIPPERIN!

Lok summoned Kipperin!

---

Kipperin is a helpful moth-like Gaia-Titan and the primary Titan of Lok Lambert. He's not quite as fast as Icarus, but he is strong enough to carry people or even large Titans. Lok has the same Kipperin that his father had, when he found Eathon's Kipperin Amulet alongside Eathon Lambert's journal. Kipperin is friendly, and is often eager to help out Seekers that have bonded with him, whether that is by flying the bonded seeker or the seeker's allies.

According to the Huntik Foundation records, there were once hundreds of Kipperin Titans used by Seekers; however, most of their Amulets became either lost or hidden.

A Kipperin previously belonged to the father of Lok Lambert, Eathon Lambert, who at some point hid Kipperin's Amulet, along with his journal, inside of an old vase. The Amulet was uncovered by Lok when the vase accidentally was knocked down by Lok, attempting to stop Sophie Casterwill from taking the vase down. Kipperin's power later saved his life by guiding him safely through the air as he ran from the Suits of the the Organization.

Kipperin first was invoked by Lok in the Golem's Attic on the Road of Alchemists when Dante Vale's team was nearly defeated by DeFoe. Lok flew in on Kipperin's wings to take out an Organization operative and help the team to recover Metagolem's Amulet.

Lok invoked Kipperin during the battle in the Cavern of the Gargoyle to help dodge the high-powered water blasts from the magical Gargoyle trap. After getting hit, Kipperin returned to his Amulet. Kipperin later saved Lok's life after he fell into a trap accidentally set of by Peter while venturing into a hidden chamber. Kipperin was used in the French catacombs to help Lok escape a group of Suits.

Kipperin was used in Iceland to lift Ignatius to make a rainbow, forming the Rainbow Bridge to the Temple of Thor. Lok later used him to dodge Ymir's attacks in the Temple of Thor while buying Dante and Montehue time to utilize Mjolnir.

Kipperin was invoked by Lok to save Dante from falling into a blazing fire whilst battling Rassimov at the Professor's castle. He was however defeated by Rassimov's Drybite power. Lok used Kipperin to return to the final battle against the Professor but was hauled down by the Mastermind power of Araknos. After Cherit broke Araknos' control, Kipperin lifted Lok to speak to face to face with Overlos, now under the control of Dendras's string, and banish him to the Spirit World with three other Legendary Titans.

Following the defeat of the Professor, Kipperin became Powerbonded with Lok during the Huntik team's mission to Peru to find out Eathon Lambert's fate. Although at first surprised at Kipperin's sudden transformation, Lok was quickly able to tap into their newly strengthened mental link and immediately went about defeating a group of Suits under Wilder's command.

---

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Lok had Kipperin latch onto him and he formed into wings.

Me: The wolf and the flying moonlight!

Lok with Kipperin and me as Wolf Moon: MOONLIGHT MOTH SWARMSTORM!

I fired a massive blast of wolf fire and Lok fired a powerful blast of energy and the blasts turned into a massive swarm of fire moths and they hit the bugs all over and incinerated them all over.

When the battle was down to a slow fight, we were slowly killing bugs as some stragglers were coming at us.

I fired an energy blast at a bug and blew it apart in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Me: Yeah!

Carol: Try this on! ATOMIC RAY EXPLOSION!

Carol fired a massive blast of Godzilla's Atomic Ray and blew the bugs apart in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Vince: Feel the Crystal Power! CRYSTAL POWER PRISM MEGABLAST!

Vince formed a powerful cluster of crystals and they fired a powerful rainbow blast of light and killed many bugs.

Lori: Try this wind blast! HURRICANE WINDSTORM BURST!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and blew the bugs all over the place.

Johnny Rico: Lets see how you bugs like this! This is for my home in

Buenos Aires! FEDERATION SOLDIER FIRESTORM!

Johnny Rico fired a massive blast of energy and bullets and they hit all the bugs all over and killed them all over.

Johnny Rico: Nice job! We owe you guys for helping us.

Me: Anytime Rico.

Shanan: Be careful guys. The Bugs of Klendathu don't give up.

Dizzy Flores: I can see that.

Ben: Time to fight bugs with bugs.

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called a TERRORANCHULA! Terroranchula is a giant four-legged spider with a body of a silverfish with four pincers with one claw on each and a silver colored exoskeleton, the lower half of her legs and back of her head is covered with light brown hair. Her eyes are red, reptile-like head with an open mouth smile.

Ben: TERRORANCHULA!

Me: Whoa! That is a scary predator!

Shanan: Wow! That's a Terroranchula! They are Ball Weevil's natural predator.

Nico: Wow! That is a scary one.

Riley: No kidding. It sure is terrifying.

Laney: Yeah.

Terroranchula was slashing and cutting apart many bugs all over with his claws and using force field webs to block tanker blasts and he slashed them apart at an incredible level.

Vince: Wow! He's really powerful as this.

Nico: Yeah.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

Ben: And check out this one!

Ben then turned into a new alien. It was VENTRILOSQUID! He looked like a squid but with a visible brain and a holographic face.

Ben: VENTRILOSQUID!

Me: Never saw this one.

Shanan: Wow! That's a Craniosquid from the planet Encephalonus IV!

Me: Another creature from Brainstorm's planet. Wow.

Shanan: Yep.

Rin Nohara: That is amazing!

Riley: It sure is.

Ventrilosquid: Watch this.

He fired a massive blast of lightning from his brain and it hit many bugs and electrocuted them and killed them.

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE KICKIN HAWK! He was a bigger version of Kickin Hawk but with a bigger muscle mass and he had a huge tail feather and spiked bracelets and he had shoulder feathers and a bigger crest of feathers.

Ben: ULTIMATE KICKIN HAWK!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Akatorian!

Nico: Wow! That is a really cool one!

Shanan: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

Ultimate Kickin Hawk: Time for some fighting.

He mercilessly thrashed a bunch of bugs all over and killed them.

Lincoln: Lets see how the bugs like this. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLUS REX!

Lincoln floated off the ground and a curtain of light shined behind him as the song Carolus Rex by Sabaton played.

All embrace me

It's my time to rule at last

Fifteen years have I been waiting

To sit upon my throne

No allegiance

I will swear no oath

Crowned by god not by the church

As my power is divine

They thought I was too young to rule the land

Just as they failed to understand

Born to rule

My time has come

I was chosen by heaven

Say my name when you pray

To the skies

See Carolus rise

With the lord my protector

Make them bow to my will
To the skies
See Carolus rise
To the skies
See Carolus rise
Proved in battle
Led my men to victory
No man alive or dead commands me
I answer to the lord
Hear my orders
Question me and die
What I say was said in heaven
And so it shall be done
I know I was destined to rule alone
All for myself I have claimed the throne
Born to rule
My time is now
I was chosen by heaven
Say my name when you pray
To the skies
See Carolus rise
With the lord my protector

Make them bow to my will

To the skies

See Carolus rise

To the skies

See Carolus rise

Framåt Karoliner

Fiendens dom är här

Låt oss krossa dom

Kasta in dom genom helvetets portar

All that's thine

Shall be mine

There's no stopping me

All over Europe my rule shall be questioned by none

All I see

Give to me

That is my decree

My will be done

They thought I was too young to rule the land

Just as they failed to understand

Born to rule

My time is now

I was chosen by heaven

Say my name when you pray

To the skies

See Carolus rise

To the skies

With the lord my protector

Make them bow to my will

To the skies

See Carolus rise

To the skies

See Carolus rise

The light fired at the bugs and turned into the army of King Charles XII of Sweden from the late 17th and early 18th centuries. It was the army of the Great Northern War. They slashed and blasted many bugs and blew them apart.

Me: Whoa! That was the army of Sweden from the Great Northern War!

Jessie K: Wow! That was a terrible war that established the Tsarhood in Russia.

Nico: Wow!

Hunter: Ja. Und it also lead to the fall of the Swedish Empire and the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth.

Me: Wow! That was terrible!

Jessie K.: It lasted from 1700 to 1721 and it was awful.

Hunter: Ja.

?: Then you also will deal with us.

We turned and we saw three of Bart Simpson's enemies: Jimbo Jones, Dolph Starbeam and Kearney Zzyzwicz!

---

Jimbo Jones

Corky James "Jimbo" Jones, is one of the minor antagonists in the TV animated series The Simpsons. He is one of the bullies at Springfield Elementary, with Dolph Starbeam, Kearney Zzyzwicz and Nelson Muntz.

Jimbo is the unquestionable leader of the bullies, although he seems to be on par with Nelson, who has no interest for hierarchic systems. Jimbo is the tallest bully, and before it turned out that Kearney is actually 23, Jimbo was also considered to be the oldest of the gang. He was once beaten and bullied by Lisa Simpson. He is also the on & off boyfriend of Shauna Chalmers.

A real low-life, Jimbo is acknowledged as the leader of the bully gang in the absence of Nelson. Jimbo is often seen hanging out with fellow bullies Dolph, Kearney, and sometimes Nelson and his girlfriend Lisa Simpson. He is quite popular with girls his age, despite the fact that he attends an elementary school, and they seem to consider him more of an outlaw than the scum-bag he usually behaves as. Despite his reputation as a bully, Jimbo is Christian, and sometimes shows strong moral standards. At one point, when he reveals to Martin that the "paint" vendor he got the unicorn tattoo from was actually a tattoo parlor at the Skewed Over event, he notably showed hesitance at beating up Martin at that point as he "had it rough already", even stating to the other bullies that it might not be a good idea to beat him up. However, he ultimately chooses to beat Martin up with the other bullies. He has been kicked out of all four Space Mutant movies.

Jimbo's parents are Mr. Jones and Carol Jones. It is often implied that his mother is sexually promiscuous, possibly working as a prostitute. It is also stated that Jimbo's mother and Kearney have been sexually involved sometime in the past. She sometimes walks around topless, which impresses Kearney and Dolph. Jimbo has a sister; he, Nelson, Kearney, and Dolph use the case from her retainer as an ingredient in a pumpkin pie for Bart at Thanksgiving.

Jimbo used to have a skateboard, just like Bart. He smokes cigarettes and drinks alcohol with Dolph and Kearney. Jimbo also sometimes uses marijuana and other narcotics. It is also implied that Jimbo has a job as a police informant . When Lisa saves Bart from the bullies one time, Jimbo says to Bart, "It's a lucky coincidence you happen to be your sister's brother.". Another time, Jimbo laughs at Bart's pajamas, and mockingly asks if "his mommy bought them for him". When Bart replies with "Of course, she did. Who else would have?", Jimbo looks blank for a while before declaring that Bart has won ("this time").

Jimbo enjoys intimidating his classmates and shoplifting. His best friends are Dolph and Kearney, and he often hangs out with Nelson too. Jimbo sometimes shows a decent friendship with younger, yet more popular fellow troublemaker Bart, although Bart is more of a rebel than a bully, and Jimbo is just as likely to bully him as any other smaller, weaker person. It is hinted that his family is moderately well-off when, during the time a teacher's strike closed the school, he and his mother watch soap operas and sip tea together in a very nice living room. Given that Jimbo's father, Mr. Jones, seemed to be a beer-drinking lowlife when seen in another episode, it may be that Jimbo is an illegitimate child. His mother may be involved with "bad boys". He was kidnapped by Stewie Griffin in "The Simpsons Guy".

## Dolph Starbeam

Dolph Starbeam is a bully and student at Springfield Elementary School.

He is voiced by Tress MacNeille.

Dolph is recognized by his asymmetrical haircut which covers one eye and wears cutoff shorts and basketball shoes. He is left-handed and does not talk as much as the other bullies. He usually comes across as very intelligent and speaks a variety of languages including Esperanto, Swahili, and Klingon. It turns out Dolph is Jewish and attends Hebrew school. Despite the fact that he appears to be wholly Caucasian, in the episode "Little Big Girl" he shows up to multicultural day with a disliked lower lip, suggesting some African or South American descent. He lied to his friends about not having a Bar Mitzvah, later claiming it had been "just family". He has also mentioned the fact that he has two fathers.

Kearney Zzyzwicz

Kearney Zzyzwicz is a minor antagonist of the TV animated series The Simpsons. he is one of Springfield Elementary's many bullies.

He was voiced by Nancy Cartwright.

It is often drawn to the viewer's attention that Kearney is much older than any of the other children at Springfield Elementary, and moreover he doesn't seem to be ashamed of it. One of his random Level-Up lines in Tapped Out suggests that Kearney remains in school simply because he can't be bothered to pass as he says school is an easy place to procrastinate. He's been seen shaving in the school bathrooms, smokes, has a driving licence, and owns an old-style Hyundai - Principal Skinner once attempted to pry off Kearney's hood ornament to replace the 'H' stolen from Superintendent Chalmers' Honda. He's also on the Church Council (along with Marge Simpson, Ned Flanders, Agnes Skinner, Helen Lovejoy and Jasper) and considers it an important part of the community, and is a member of the NRA, attending their meetings and practising on their range, so presumably he legally owns a gun.

Despite being 19 years old, Kearney still requires a fake ID to buy liquor and smokes, meaning his official ID may be invalid, presumably due to buying liquor and smokes for minors (like Jimbo and Dolph). He was in the third grade with Otto Mann[1] and while Jimbo and Dolph finally managed to pass from the fifth grade into the sixth (just as Bart passed from the third into the fourth), Kearney has remained in the fifth grade and seems to have given up on ever passing.

Another thing frequently drawn to attention is that Kearney has married, divorced, and had two sons, one of whom attends Springfield Elementary with him. Interestingly, before Kearney's status as a father was revealed, in Bart Gets an "F" it was Bart's nightmare that he would still be going to school with his sons.

Kearney, however, seems to be okay with it. Regarding divorces, he also was shown to sympathize with those who were the victim in any way with a divorce, such as when expressing his condolences to Milhouse when he learned that his parents had divorced.

In The Simpsons: Tapped Out, Kearney mentions he has a son called Jason, and 'Kearney Jr' has not yet been named in the show.

He has another possible son mentioned in the episode Eeny Teeny Maya, Moe.

---

Bart Simpson: Jimbo, Dolph, Kearney!? What are you doing here?!

Jimbo: What else? To kill you Bart.

Sam S.L.: I killed all three of you shortly before the war began.

Kearney: That's right you bitch!

Dolph: You will pay for that you dumb freak!

Sam S.L.: Sticks and stones you freaks.

Bart's girlfriends came and defended him.

Jessica Lovejoy: You want to get to Bart, then you'll have to go through us!

Laura Powers: Yeah!

Nelson: You picked the wrong person to fight!

Jimbo: Had I known you were gonna side with Bart, Nelson, I would've just snapped your neck the day I first met you!

Sam S.L.: You have a lot of problems! Lets dance!

Sam spread her wings of fire and she was ready to fight.

Johnny Rico: How many enemies do you all have J.D.?

Me: Numerous. We have a massive reputation on Earth and all over the universe.

Dizzy Flores: Wow.

Nico: But those three are really bad bullies.

We then saw an elephant shaped figure in the shadows.

Ben: Trumbipulor?

?: Sorry. I'm not him.

The figure stepped out to reveal himself and It was ELESTOMP from Episode 6 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

Elestomp is an strong elephant themed monster, that was created by Loki to destroy Mariner Bay and the Lightspeed Rangers. Elestomp attacked the city. He sent shock waves through the ground to destroy the city. When the Rangers came they tried to battled Elestomp, but they were out matched. He charged through the rangers with full force. Elestomp was finally destroyed with a single shot of the Rescuebird.

---

Elestomp: But me and Trumbipulor do look alike.

Carter Grayson: Elestomp!

Kelsey Winslow: You have a lot of nerve coming here.

Me: I remember this guy! He was gonna destroy the city by stomping all over.

Elestomp: Anyone who makes a joke about me eating peanuts gets their head ripped off!

Me: That was proven to be just a myth.

Jake Holling: Ok. We may not have peanuts. But we do have this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese version of the Turbo Rangers.

Me: Try this.

Me and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over and Elestomp fell to the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Sam punched Jimbo in the face and Bart kicked him in the crotch and kicked him in the face and Jessica and Laura kicked and punched Dolph and kicked him in the face and crotch and Bart and Jenny punched and kicked Kearney in the crotch and stomach and more.

They smashed them all over and knocked them down.

Amy then appeared.

Amy: You ruined everything for me Samey and you will pay for this!

Nico: You should know, Amy, that because of you impersonating Sammy, Technus ended up getting freed by you. So, anyone he seriously hurts in the future is your fault!

Amy: It's not my fault Lucy Loud didn't have a better security system.

Nico: She does have a point.

Me: What a bitch. We'll get Technus later.

Waffle Woman: And you have us to deal with.

We saw Number 7 and Waffle Woman.

Sammy: Great. We have to fight two girls of the Masters of Evil.

Number 7: We would've included Vypra. But she already had her shot yesterday.

Me: That's true. Lets dance!

We went at them and Tara and Edzilla smashed Waffle Woman and Number 7 and knocked them down and then Sammy set our sights of Amy.

Sammy: I will never forgive you for everything you've done to me Amy!

Amy: You are a worthless loser Samey!

Sammy: It's Sammy you loser!

Sammy fired a powerful blast of aura energy and it slammed into Amy and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Amy was knocked down.

Chris McLean: The Interstellar Retribution wins!

We cheered wildly!

Amy: NOOOOOOO!

Waffle Woman: You may have won this challenge. But you still have 6 more to go!

With that, Waffle Woman's group teleport out.

Me: Always ready.

Vince: It was great being on this planet again.

Me: It sure was.

Johnny Rico: You guys ever need my help, just call me.

Me: Will do Johnny.

We shook hands and went back to the ship and we were with the fleet on Fleet Battlestation Ticonderoga.

Johnny Rico: (To the viewers) Do you have what it takes to join the Federation? Come join the Federation and win.

We later blew up the entire Klendathu System with the Superlaser and destroyed all the planets that were infected by the bugs and more and went to the next planet for the next challenge. Sam Sharp Loud and Bart and his girlfriends now have Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney as their arch nemesis's in the Masters of Evil.

---

Part 2 of the Total Drama Galaxy Saga is done.

Starship Troopers was an awesome story and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up for part 3 is where we face General Grievous from Star Wars on the planet Geonosis and we're going to make sure that he never escapes and dies.

See you all tomorrow.

# TDG 3 - Space General Chaos

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2800.3: It's day 3 of Total Drama Galaxy and we are all on our way to Challenge 3 of the most amazing competition ever. It'll be a dangerous competition, but we are ready for anything.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

We saw Roy and Stacy making out.

Me: Aww.

Arkayna: How did Roy and Stacy become a couple?

Beast Wars Scorponok: Would you believe it was during a storm?

Me: Yeah it was awesome. We were evacuated during a powerful storm and some of us were making out. It was before we met you guys.

Brock: The storm was the first time the Masters of Evil worked together with any of us.

Brock's Croagunk: Croagunk!

Me: Yep. That was awesome how they helped Lincoln, Clyde, Laney and Lily out. They got our respect then.

Nico: Yep.

Metroplex: (to Stacy) (Scottish Accent) It's like we told you, lass. You would find someone to love eventually. And you did.

Stacy Bolton: Thanks Metroplex.

Me: It was adorable though.

---

It was during the events of Last Loud On Earth and everyone was at the mall with everyone scared.

Stacy Bolton: This is a bad storm.

Roy Fitzgerald: I know Stacy. But look on the bright side, at least we still have each other.

Stacy: You're right Roy.

They got to kissing and making out.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Bart: It sure was. Hey J.D., I heard that Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney are now Sam's arch enemies in the Masters of Evil.

Me: You heard right Bart. From what I remember, they really loved making everyone's lives in Springfield miserable. Kid wise.

Bart: That's right.

Me: Boy those 3 bullies are a couple of grade "A+++" douchebags.

Lincoln: Yeah I've heard about Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney. They are monsters and true menaces of society.

Laney: Good way to describe them Lincoln.

Carol: I know. If I had an Arch Nemesis. I would have the entire Springfield Mafia.

Me: Oh yeah. Fat Tony, Legs and Louie. I've always liked those three. Fat Tony would be the next James Gandolfini on The Sopranos. He is the leader of the Springfield Mafia.

I went over their history.

---

## Springfield Mafia

The premier family among the Springfield Mafia is the D'Amico Crime Family. Springfield Mafia members include Don Vittorio DiMaggio, Marion Anthony "Fat Tony" D'Amico, Michael D'Amico, Legs, Louie, Johnny Tightlips, Frankie the Squealer, Jimmy the Snitch, Joey, Nicky Bluepants Altosaxophony, and on specific occasions Bart Simpson and Homer Simpson. Like the real Mafia, they control various corrupt businesses, discreetly perform unsavory tasks for individuals in exchange for heavy payments that they are very aggressive in later collecting, and battle and frequently kill their enemies, who are mostly law enforcement and other criminals. The Springfield Mafia often non-lethally punish people for minor, petty things. For instance, when Homer ended up borrowing money from Fat Tony and losing it in a football game, Fat Tony hammered down a payment plan by having Louie hammer Homer's hand (using two hammers if he mentioned Professor Pigskin). Notable episodes featuring the Mafia include "Bart the Murderer", where Bart inadvertently stumbles upon the mob's hideout and is forced to become their bartender, and later is thought to have caused Principal Skinner to be killed by the mob (which turned out to be a misunderstanding), "The Twisted World of Marge Simpson", where Homer hires them to help with Marge's pretzel business and destroy her competitor's business, and when they return to collect their payment, they get into a fight with the Yakuza which the said rivals of Marge had also hired, and "The Mook, the Chef, the Wife and Her Homer", where Lisa makes friends with Fat Tony's son Michael, leading to the Simpsons again becoming involved with the Mafia. When Fat Tony is injured in an attack by a rival family, the Calabreses, and Homer briefly becomes the acting leader. Later, the Calabreses come to the Simpsons' house for dinner, and are poisoned and killed by Michael. In the recent episode "Donnie Fatso", Fat Tony dies of a heart attack and is replaced as leader of the mob by his cousin "Fit Tony", who as his name implies is much leaner and handsomer than Fat Tony. However, due to the new pressure of running the mob Fit Tony soon gains a lot of weight, and becomes identical to the original Fat Tony, making it as if nothing had happened.

### Fat Tony

Marion Anthony "Fat Tony" D'Amico is a recurring antagonist in The Simpsons. He is the resident mafia crime lord. Although a comical take on the typical Italian-American stereotype he can be a genuine threat to other residents of Springfield and has varied from being used for comedy to being a fairly serious character, depending on the story.

He is voiced by Joe Mantegna, who also played Joey Zasa in The Godfather, Part III, and Grem in Cars 2.

Fat Tony's life seems to revolve around crime, in a similar fashion to Snake, however unlike the anarchic Snake - who commits crime at random and is often imprisoned - Fat Tony is a more subtle but no less dangerous criminal who commits his crimes (largely) in secret.

Fat Tony and his minions have had a few run-ins with Homer Simpson and his family, sometimes coming very close to killing the icon but always having their schemes foiled in some way or other.

In the season 22 episode "Donnie Fatso", Fat Tony dies of a heart attack. However, he is somewhat "revived" when his cousin Fit Tony takes over his job, gains weight, and is soon given Fat Tony's name.

Louie

Louis "Louie" Walters is a member of the Springfield mafia. He accompanies Fat Tony and Legs. He has curly black hair. Louie, Legs and Johnny Tightlips are the muscle. Fat Tony is his boss and he always listens to him, doing whatever told. He isn't afraid to kill or wound anyone who gets in his way.

Legs

Max Legman, better known as Legs is a member of the Springfield mafia. He accompanies Fat Tony and Louie.

Legs is the muscle, as are Louie and Johnny Tightlips. Fat Tony is his boss and he always listens to him, doing whatever told - including eating people or shooting at them.

Legs is an experienced mob doctor as he sews Homer's thumb back on after Marge cut it off by accident [1]. Legs mentions that he has a sister, and says that Barney takes pictures of her, and it is implied that he hates Barney for that.

---

Qin: Geez! Those guys are pure evil.

Me: The Mafia usually is pure evil. But they are formidable foes.

Nico: Indeed.

Lisa Loud: J.D., we have appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On Screen.

The screen turned on and we were at the planet Geonosis.

---

Geonosis, referred to as Geonosia by some natives, was the desert home planet of the Geonosians. It was the Confederacy of Independent Systems' first capital and hosted its major battle droid foundries. It was the site of the Battle of Geonosis, the opening conflict of the Clone Wars, as well as the subsequent invasion by the Galactic Republic. Following the cessation of the Clone Wars, the Death Star would be constructed above the planet and placed under the command of Grand Moff Tarkin. Five years after the conflict's conclusion and transformation of the Galactic Republic, the Galactic Empire would garrison the planet heavily and attempt to mine the planet's asteroids for minerals. At least five years after the Clone Wars, the Empire moved the Death Star to another construction site and the planet was sterilized by the Empire as a security measure, an act which resulted in the virtual elimination of the planet's native population.

At some point in the ancient history of Geonosis, a comet crashed in one of the planet's many moons. The collision debris not only formed the famous rings of Geonosis, but also formed a field of small asteroids which would sometimes rain down on the planet's surface.

## Under the Republic

Galactic colonizers were attracted to Geonosis when the Tatoo system was discovered due to its close proximity to Tatooine. When the Galactic Republic made first contact with the Geonosians, it was successful and beneficial to both groups. Due to this, the Geonosians became interested with Republic technology and became skilled in adapting and improving advanced technology. As such, Geonosians exported droids and other technology to the rest of the galaxy, although this didn't last long. Once Tatooine was almost abandoned by the first wave of colonizers, Geonosis suffered from its distance from the Core Worlds as visitors to the planet grew smaller and smaller until visitors stopped traveling to Geonosis altogether. Geonosian exports were more easily met by other manufacturers closer to the Core.

Geonosians became split over the idea of working with offworlders, and with the planet's economy in ruins, wars erupted throughout the planet for millennia, while the rest of the galaxy largely forgot the planet and left it to its endless wars. A few hundred years prior to the Separatist Crisis, the world was rediscovered by the Galactic Republic and manufacturing deals were made to sell and distribute their advanced technology and droids.

## Meeting of the Separatists

In the later years of the Galactic Republic, Geonosis became a major base of operations for the Confederacy of Independent Systems, an alliance of separatists that spread across the galaxy. The enormous Geonosian droid factories began manufacture of tens of thousands of different types of battle droids, thus maintaining their own Geonosian droid army. During that time, Geonosis built droid armies for large corporations such as the Trade Federation. Ten years after the election of Sheev Palpatine as Supreme Chancellor of the Republic, the Archduke of Geonosis, Poggle the Lesser, hosted a summit of the heads of the Confederacy. During that meeting, the trade barons pledged their military forces to Count Dooku, a defrocked Jedi Master and head of the Confederacy. While the Separatists were ready to wage war, their plans were overheard by Obi-Wan Kenobi, a Jedi Master.

The Geonosians took Kenobi captive, but he managed to dispatch a distress call to his superiors on Coruscant, the Jedi High Council. The Council then dispatched an assault team of Jedi to Geonosis. Meanwhile, the Geonosians sentenced Master Kenobi to death in the Petranaki arena along with his apprentice Anakin Skywalker, and the Republic senator Padmé Amidala. Eventually, the Jedi reinforcements arrived, and quickly dealt with the Geonosian warriors. However, the immense droid army of the Confederacy was laying in wait, and many Jedi fell under enemy fire. When all seemed lost, even more reinforcements arrived, in the form of the newly created Grand Army of the Republic, which made use of the clone troopers. Upon the arrival of the clone army, the Republic and the Confederacy engaged in the first battle of what was soon known as the Clone Wars.

## Second invasion by the Republic

After Geonosis was again under the control of the Separatists, and following the Battle near Dorin, the Republic sent Jedi Generals Ki-Adi-Mundi, Obi-Wan Kenobi, Luminara Unduli, and Anakin Skywalker to take Geonosis with a massive invasion. As they made their descent, Kenobi's and his Clone Commander's, Cody, force boarded their gunships and flew to secure the rendezvous point. However their gunships came under heavy fire from the Geonosians and their defenses. Mundi and Commander Jet's forces followed him but they were forced to land their AT-TEs away from the rendezvous due to the heavy fire. Skywalker's, Jedi Commander Ahsoka Tano's, and Clone Captain Rex gunships were shot down and all their AT-TEs were destroyed. Despite that, they continued towards to the rendezvous point and were met with heavy resistance from the Geonosians. Mundi's gunship was shot down and he was wounded. Cody was able to land his AT-TEs, but the landing area came under fire from the Geonosians and their AATs. Kenobi's gunship was then hit and crash landed away from the landing zone. Only Kenobi and Trapper survived the crash and were then rescued by clone troopers Waxer and Boil. Kenobi, Cody and their troopers then held the rendezvous awaiting Skywalker's and Mundi's forces.

As Mundi's forces made their way through the Caltrop field to the rendezvous point, Jet contacted Republic Admiral Wullf Yularen for air support. The Admiral however, could not divert any air support with risks to other units. Jet then left a squad with the AT-TE walkers and with Mundi and his clone flametroopers continued to the rendezvous. Skywalker and his force then came to a fortress that blocked their path. Skywalker and Tano then scaled the wall. They were able to destroy the battle droids, but they were then confronted by Droidekas who they were able to defeat with Rex's help. They then placed their explosives inside the wall and their way was cleared. Skywalker's forces were then able to meet up with Mundi's forces. Skywalker then contacted Yularen for air support and Yularen was able to provide a squadron of BTL-B Y-wing fighter-bombers.

As Kenobi's forces were being overrun, the bombers then took out the Geonosians' forces surrounding the rendezvous. Skywalker's and Mundi's forces then joined Kenobi's to plan the last part of their attack. Skywalker would attack the defenses of the Deflector shield generator while AT-TEs were brought in and Mundi brought in the remaining troops and the gunships. Skywalker, Tano and a squad were able to penetrate the shield. They then threw droid poppers at the defending proton cannons, which disabled the cannons. Kenobi then brought the AT-TEs in range of the shield generator and destroyed. After the shield went down, Mundi brought in the gunships and captured Geonosians still at this location. Kenobi and Mundi, along with the rest of their wounded, left to recuperate, leaving Skywalker, Tano his Padawan, and their force to destroy the factory.

## Destroying the factory

To help Skywalker, Tano and their forces in destroying the factory, Unduli, along with her apprentice Barriss Offee and Commander Gree's 41st Elite Corps came to assist in the attack. They devised a plan to destroy the primary droid factory. Unduli and Skywalker then marched their troops across the bridge, without cover to get Poggle's forces' attention. During his time their, Poggle and his tactical droid, TX-21 were running the factory at 50% capacity and had ten garrisons of droids ready to be deployed. The super tanks were not finished yet but would be ready. The droids were then deployed, marching across the bridge to fight the clones. As the two forces fought, TX-21 then sent in geonosians to attack from above. Despite this, Skywalker's and Unduli's forces were able to defeat the droids. However, Poggle, at the urging of TX-21, deployed the super tanks. As they moved in on the clones, Skywalker ordered their cannons to fire at it, to no affect. The super tanks rolled over the clones as they made their way across the bridge.

As battle raged above, Offee and Tano were able to make their way through the catacombs to the main reactor. Unfortunately, Offee inadvertently woke one of the Geonosians, who informed Poggle and TX-21 of this. After planting the bombs, Offee and Tano were then confronted by Poggle, TX-21, their Geonoisans and a super tank. Tano then destroyed TX-21, but failed to even dent the super tank. Offee and Tano then fought the Geonosian to get their bombs back, but failed. When Tano was knocked out, Offee took the droid drivers and took control of the super tank. Both of them decided to use the tank to destroy the factory.

As the super tanks moved across the bridge, Unduli and Skywalker planted explosives to make the tanks fall into the ravine. They were succesful in destroying the tanks. However, they were then confronted by more battle droids. Skywalker then contacted Tano, telling her to set the bombs off. However, they then used the tank, knowing it might kill them. They fired the tank at the reactor, and the factory collapsed, burying them inside the wreckage. Despite that, Skywalker and Unduli were able find their apprentices alive.

## Searching for Poggle

Following the successful invasion, Jedi Master Luminara Unduli went in search of Poggle the Lesser, who had retreated into the catacombs of an ancient temple. While she and a trooper searched the temple, a sandstorm prohibited reinforcements from reaching their positions. While communicating with Masters Kenobi and Mundi via hologram, Unduli's clone trooper was killed by the undead hordes of the mysterious Hive Queen Karina the Great. Having been knocked unconscious and captured, the Jedi Master was taken before Karina. Jedi Kenobi and Skywalker came to her rescue; they were not far off when Luminara regained consciousness and wrestled her way out of the zombies' reach. Realizing what they were up against, she contacted Kenobi to warn him not to come after her, but was cut off as the zombies overwhelmed her. The Jedi disregarded her warnings and continued their search until they came upon Karina's abode, where they found Luminara in an energy trap for her to be infested with brain worms. With Kenobi and Cody delaying the zombies and the Queen, Skywalker freed Unduli and the two captured Poggle. Cody and his troops shot down the cave support, burying the Queen and taking Poggle prisoner.

## Sabotage

Circa 18 BBY, Sith Lord Darth Vader arrived on Geonosis under command of Governor Wilhuff Tarkin. While Vader was on the planet, he and Director Orson Krennic nearly fell victim to a series of acts of sabotage. As a result, Vader began to investigate the situation, and discovered that a Geonosian egg had been shipped to Galen Erso. Vader then executed a Geonosian queen, who was responsible for breeding the group of Geonosians at fault for the sabotage.

## Sterilization

At the end of the Clone Wars, the Galactic Republic was replaced by the First Galactic Empire, a tyrannical, autocratic regime led by the Dark Lord of the Sith Darth Sidious. Subsequently, the Death Star's construction was commenced above Geonosis. The Empire utilized numerous construction modules operated by slaves of various species to construct the battlestation.

In 14 BBY, the Imperials attempted to mine the asteroids of Geonosis for minerals, but the project proved unfeasible. Geonosis was the site of the Death Star's construction site and was supplied by a chain of marshaling stations including Rampart Station, Desolation Station, and Sentinel Base. Following the suppression of Berch Teller's rebel cell, the newly appointed Grand Moff Wilhuff Tarkin enacted procedures limiting contact between workers (including contractors, employees, and slaves) and the wider galaxy, cancelling leaves and strictly monitoring communications. After Tarkin returned from a tour of his homeworld Eriadu, the Grand Moff ordered for the station's sublight engines to be activated, taking the Death Star into deep space.

After the rebel Partisan Saw Gerrera came close enough to discovering the station, the Empire was prompted to move it from Geonosis to Scarif in 10 BBY. All that remained were a series of Imperial construction modules orbiting the planet Geonosis. The Empire also used poison canisters to sterilize the planet as a security measure, killing all but one of the Geonosians.

In 3 BBY, the Lothal rebel cell along with retired Clone trooper Rex were sent on a mission to one of the construction modules after rebel intelligence discovered the Empire had been building something above the planet, which unknown to them was the Death Star. Upon arriving above Geonosis, the rebels conducted a planetary scan and discovered there was no life on the planet, much to their confusion. Once they arrived at the construction module, they were ambushed by ISB Agent Kallus and several stormtroopers. After a brief skirmish aboard the station, the rebels escaped, however Kallus and the rebel Zeb were still locked in combat. Zeb boarded an escape pod and Kallus followed him in. The pod soon experienced an engine malfunction, causing it to crash on the icy moon of Bahryn. Striking the beginning of an unlikely friendship, the Imperial agent and the rebel managed to overcome the cold and fend off two bonzami to survive. After a few hours, the rest of the rebels managed to locate them by tracking their transponder, however Kallus decide to stay behind and wait for the Empire. After saying their farewells Zeb left for the ship.

## Rescue of Saw Gerrera

In 2 BBY, Gerrera and his Partisans undertook a mission on behalf of Rebel Command to investigate the disappearance of the Geonosian species. During the course of their mission, they were attacked by the Geonosian Klik-Klak, who mistook them for hostiles. Most of Saw's team were killed, leaving Saw as the sole survivor. After losing contact with Saw, Senator Bail Organa dispatched the Spectres rebel cell and Captain Rex to complete Saw's mission. Upon arriving, they discovered that Imperial construction modules and debris they had seen the last time had been cleared away.

While Hera stayed aboard the Ghost, Rex, Ezra Bridger, Kanan Jarrus, and Chopper searched the catacombs for Saw while Sabine Wren and Garazeb Orrelios investigated a deflector shield generator, which turned out to be the power source that Saw's team had reported before losing contact. After finding Saw, the Spectres and Rex agreed to help him capture Klik-Klak in order to find out what happened to the Geonosians. Following a prolonged pursuit, the rebels managed to capture Klik-Klak while Sabine and Zeb managed to recover the generator's deflector core.

While Saw was hostile to Klik-Klak, Ezra managed to win the trust of the Geonosian. The rebels subsequently learned that Klik-Klak was the custodian of the last Geonosian queen egg. After some discussion, Kanan convinced Saw to return Klik-Klak to Geonosis after they had finished questioning him. The rebels' presence on Geonosis attracted the attention of an Arquitens-class command cruiser led by Captain Brunson. After escaping two TIE bombers, Hera, Zeb, and Sabine flew the Ghost into an air shaft and rendezvoused with the other rebels and Klik-Klak.

A fierce disagreement soon broke out between the Spectres, Rex, and Saw. The Spectres and Rex disagreed with Saw's plan to take Klik-Klak offworld for interrogation and harsh methods which included electrocuting him with a shocker. Following a struggle, Saw threatened to shoot the Geonosian queen's egg in order to obtain information from Klik-Klak. Before the argument could escalate, the rebels and Saw were forced to join forces to repel an Imperial boarding party consisting of Jumptroopers. To flee the Imperials, Hera took the Ghost into the depths of Geonosis.

Upon reaching the bottom, the rebels and Saw discovered that the Imperial weapons division had perpetrated genocide against the Geonosians using poison canisters. Saw, experiencing a change of heart, freed Klik-Klak and allowed him to retreat underground with the Geonosian queen egg. The rebels then loaded some canisters as evidence for the Imperial Senate. The Ghost then managed to escape the shaft by firing proton torpedoes at Bronson's light cruiser. Despite fleeing into space, they lost the canisters in the process.

Following their mission, the rebels were debriefed by Senator Organa and Commander Jun Sato. Despite losing the canisters, Organa reassured them that the images they took of the poison canisters could sway more systems to the rebellion. Sato also congratulated them for rescuing Saw and obtaining a deflector core. While Saw was disappointed that they had not discovered what the Empire was building on Geonosis, Kanan reassured them that they soon would.

Capturing the droid factory

Following the Battle of Yavin, Skywalker, now the Sith Lord Darth Vader, returned to Geonosis. Having been one of only a few individuals to survive the destruction of the Death Star, Vader had been sanctioned by the Emperor, both as punishment and as part of a test for Vader. Finding himself in need of guaranteeable personal assets free from Imperial oversight; troops, credits and the like, Vader recruited the rogue archaeologist Doctor Aphra and the assassin droids BT-1 and 0-0-0 to assist him in building an army of unquestionably loyal battle droids. Vader soon arrived on the planet and his team infiltrated the lair of Karina, who had hatched from the egg protected by Klik-Klak. An injury that she had suffered before hatching had rendered her sterile, but her instinct to reproduce had influenced her to create a droid factory to produce modified B1 battle droids as her "children". While BT-1 fired on the queen's droid workers, Vader and Aphra severed the queen from her factory, and Aphra used her starship, the Ark Angel, to blow a large hole in the roof of the lair so that Vader's own starship could then extract both the factory and Vader's team with a large crane. The captured droid factory began producing BX-series droid commandos for Vader, which he used to assault the research base of a rival Imperial operative named Cylo.

---

Me: The planet Geonosis!

Laney: Wow! From Star Wars.

Nico: Cool!

Chris McLean then appeared.

Chris McLean: That's right everyone. The next challenge is on the planet Geonosis! Here you all are going to be fighting the ruthless

General Grievous!

We gasp in shock!

Me: General Grievous!? I remember him.

Anakin: But that's impossible! You killed him didn't you Obi-Wan?

Obi-Wan: Yes I did. Blasted a hole through his heart.

Me: Wow. Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up his history.

---

General Grievous is the cyborg supreme commander of the CIS Droid Army, and a major antagonist in the Star Wars universe.

He appeared as the secondary antagonist of both Star Wars: Episode III - Revenge of the Sith and the 2008 TV series Star Wars: The Clone Wars, and as a posthumous antagonist in the 2019 video game Star Wars Jedi: Fallen Order. He also served as a minor antagonist in Season 2 of the Legends 2003 miniseries Star Wars: Clone Wars, as well as the main antagonist of Season 3.

Grievous has an extremely ruthless and undemonstrative personality. He often loses his temper and becomes argumentative and impatient with battle droids that serve him when they do not fulfill his desires to the point into destroying one of them. It is not uncommon for him to destroy one of his droids in his anger. Although General Grievous is strong, he underestimates the power of the Republic and the Jedi which leads to his loss in some of the battles.

He was voiced by Matthew Wood throughout most of his appearances in Star Wars related media while also being voiced by John DiMaggio in Season 2 of Star Wars: Clone Wars and Richard McGongale in Season 3 of the same series.

Grievous was known as a fearsome warrior that has killed a countless number of people throughout the galaxy. Originally a

Kaleesh warlord that hailed from the Kalee, the man who would come to be known as General Grievous quickly became a feared force on the battlefield.

As a commander, Grievous lead his people to victory over those who had invaded their home. However, during the battle, he was involved in a violent crash when his speeder was destroyed, injuring and even mutilating his body. Despite this, Grievous' tactical prowess had attracted attention from the Sith Lords Darth Sidious and Count Dooku, who, with the help of the InterGalactic Banking Clan and the willing approval from Grievous himself, rebuilt Grievous as a cyborg to become more powerful. The cyborg body included versatile mechanized extremities, leaving only a select few internal organs as well as his eyes, brain, heart, and lungs organic.

Dooku trained Grievous in the ways of the Sith and Jedi (despite Grievous being neither), especially in the art of lightsaber combat. Grievous excelled in his mastery of the weapon, leading it to become one of his primary weapons aside from his blaster sidearm.

## Star Wars: The Clone Wars

During the war, Grievous was put in charge of the Separatist warship called the Malevolence, a Subjugator-class heavy cruiser that possessed two powerful mega-ion cannons capable of obliterating entire Republic fleets on both the starboard side and port side of the ship. Grievous destroyed several fleets while in command of the Malevolence, even Jedi General Plo Koon eventually took a fleet to deal with Grievous, but his fleet was no match for the Malevolence's ion cannon.

Koon and a few of his troops survived but were faced with ships sent by Grievous to destroy the Republic escape pods. Koon and his men were eventually rescued by Jedi Knight Anakin Skywalker who then delivered news of the weapons to the Republic.

Count Dooku later gave Grievous permission to attack a Republic medical station in the Kaliida Nebula. However, upon arrival, Anakin and a fleet of Republic ships emerged from hyperspace to defend the medical station and destroy the Malevolence. Grievous had no choice but to engage Anakin's fleet in battle, then aimed the ion cannon at the medical station and ordered his droids to open fire. Before they could fire, however, the Republic fleet attacked and disabled the ion cannon and caused it to explode, even damaging the hyperdrive, angering Grievous. Grievous demanded his battle droids to repair both the ion cannon and hyperdrive immediately, which they complied to do.

Eventually, Obi-Wan Kenobi, a Jedi that Grievous faced countless times throughout the war, attacked the Malevolence with a fleet of three Star Destroyers, including the Resolute, Anakin's flagship. The general ordered that they jump to hyperspace so they would be safe in Separatist controlled space, however, a battle droid told Grievous that the hyperdrive took some damage during the attack. Contacted by Dooku, the Sith Lord was informed by the cyborg that the Malevolence had taken heavy damage from the destruction of the weapon, which led to Dooku informing Grievous that the Naboo Senator, Senator Padmé Amidala was onroute to the battle that she was unknowingly heading to, where the general would capture her and cause the Republic to stop firing on the warship, though Amidala suggested that they continue their attack and destroy it once and for all.

However, Padmé Amidala overloaded her ship's engines to self-destruct to destroy the cyborg general. The ship blew up, taking two battle droids with it, however, Grievous survived and began searching for the senator, eventually being informed that the damage that was dealt to the hyperdrive was not as bad as once thought and that they would be able to repair it and get underway shortly.

Anakin and Obi-Wan eventually arrived on board the Malevolence to rescue the Senator and C-3PO so the Republic ships could continue firing upon the monstrous warship. The Jedi both split separate ways and they learned from Padmé that the battle droids were almost finished repairing the hyperdrive, which prompted Obi-Wan to go to the hyperdrive control room and sabotage it to delay their escape and buy the Republic more time for another nearby Republic fleet led by Jedi Master Luminara Unduli to reinforce them after she finished fighting Separatist forces in a battle nearby the Kaliida Nebula. However, Kenobi was ambushed by a small squad of battle droids and his nemesis and was forced to escape from the room without sabotaging the hyperdrive and Grievous told his droids to guard the hyperdrive before he pursued the Jedi.

After the Malevolence was destroyed, Grievous secretly planned a surprise attack on the cloning facilities of Kamino with Asajj Ventress, where they would end the production of clone troopers to be victorious in the war, so Grievous sent a squad of new Separatist battle droids, BX-series droid commandos, to the Republic listening post on the Rishi Moon and keep the all-clear signal active to succeed in the attack on Kamino without the Republic knowing until it was too late. However, Hevy, Echo, Fives, Cutup, Droidbait, Sergeant O'Niner, Nub and the other clones that maintained the base, fought back against the droids with the help of Commander Cody and Captain Rex, though some of the clones were killed at the beginning of the attack, including O'Niner, Droidbait and Nub.

Grievous' next target was the planet Bothawui, which housed a Republic intelligence center. The Jedi Council dispatched Anakin Skywalker and his Padawan learner, Ahsoka Tano, with a newly-christened fleet of Venator-class Star Destroyers to stop the cyborg. Grievous cut the Jedi out of their hyperlanes and engaged the Jedi three times in open space before Skywalker and his fleet escaped and took a direct course to Bothawui.

Grievous fled from his ship in Soulless One, a Belbullab-22 starfighter and was pursued by Skywalker but Grievous was able to jump to hyperspace and retreat away from the battle due to Skywalker's fighter crashing into debris, destroying his fighter.

Grievous confronted Tano and her clone squad on listening post after ordering his IG-100 MagnaGuards to guard R2-D2. The general killed all the clones but Rex and Denal. Ahsoka defended herself against Grievous's blows and retreated to a room filled with spare droid parts to hide, only for a traitorous astromech droid to give her away. Grievous destroyed her comlink, and she managed to escape through a vent.

Upon his arrival at his fortress on the third moon of Vassek, Grievous was confronted by Jedi Master Kit Fisto and Jedi Knight Nahdar Vebb along with their squad of clones, who were led there by a homing device that was attached to a Consular-class cruiser that was stolen by Asajj Ventress to escape with the Viceroy Nute Gunray, however, they were misled to the moon by the homing beacon and the Viceroy was safe elsewhere. Suddenly, Count Dooku appeared on a hologram and indirectly mentioned that Nute Gunray was indeed somewhere else in the galaxy and also indirectly proclaimed that the Separatists' second-in-command, General Grievous, was an alternative for the Viceroy of the Trade Federation. Soon thereafter, a door was activated by a button that was remotely pressed by the Sith Lord, revealing a room that contained statues of Grievous' transformation into a cyborg and at least 15 Jedi Padawan braids, showing the Jedi how many members from the Jedi Order were murdered by Grievous.

After entering his fortress, Grievous called out for Gor, a Roggwart which he considered his pet, and was confronted by the Jedi and Clone troopers. He quickly engaged his intruders but lost his legs to Fisto, however, he still managed to kill a few clones with his legs cut off and proceeded to escape to the fortress' control room, where he was repaired by EV-A4-D, his droid doctor. Grievous then asked the droid what happened to his bodyguards and was told that for recharge, they were remotely deactived, leading the droid to assume that his master was the one who deactivated them and Grievous immediately reactivated them and ordered them to secure the perimeter of his fortress. Fisto asked the two clones that were guarding the ships, Niner and Bel, to send a transmission to the Republic to bring reinforcements to Vassek 3, although they were killed inside the Nu-class attack shuttle after one of Grievous' MagnaGuards destroyed the shuttle with a rocket launcher.

Grievous left the intruders at the mercy of his pet Roggwart, Gor, before being contacted by Dooku, who confirmed to Grievous that this was a test for him since his defeats had shaken Dooku's faith in the general. Grievous decided to play along and Fisto and Vebb soon found the entrance to Grievous' control room. But as they tried to sneak in, Vebb chose to confront Grievous instead, despite Fisto trying to convince him otherwise. In the midst of their argument, EV-A4-D locks Fisto away from Vebb and the Jedi defeated all five of Grievous' guards.

Vebb proceeds to attack Grievous, but the general killed the young Jedi by pulling a blaster on him as they fought. Grievous engaged Fist in combat, but he started to gain the upper hand until some of Grievous' MagnaGuards arrived, turning the odds against him. As R6-H5 arrives with his starfighter, Fisto escaped and returns to the Jedi Temple on Coruscant.

Grievous eventually captured Jedi Master, Eeth Koth, and then contacted the Jedi Temple. In his message, he declared his victory over the Jedi to show one of the MagnaGuards torturing Koth promising that the Jedi Master's death would be slow, much to the horror of the Jedi watching.

However, Plo Koon and Commander Wolffe noticed a coded message made by hand gestures of Koth, which was decoded by Obi-Wan, telling them that Grievous was in the Saleucami system.

Obi-Wan Kenobi, Anakin Skywalker and Adi Gallia thus departed to rescue Eeth Koth and capture Grievous. Kenobi entered the Separatist ship and fought the MagnaGuards and eventually Grievous.

Count Dooku secretly instructed General Grievous to order a group of explosive droids disguised as sanitary units on Coruscant to conduct sabotage on Coruscant power generator. Grievous contacted the droids and ordered them to proceed. Grievous's units were successful in making the Republic deregulate the banks.

After the destruction of the moon post on Rishi, General Grievous and Asajj Ventress planned an attack on the cloning facilities on Kamino Grievous attacks the barracks to kill all the clones he can find there, while Ventress heads for the main DNA storage to grab the prime DNA sample of the clones' template. Grievous ordered his droids to throw the other clones out of there but was confronted by Obi-Wan Kenobi, and the two engaged in a lightsaber duel. Grievous escaped with Ventress when a Trident-class assault craft unit broke the platform they were fighting on.

Soon afterward, Grievous suffered a humiliating defeat when he attempted to invade Naboo. Jar Jar Binks (posing as Gungan Boss Lyonie) distracted Grievous in a series of negotiations long enough for the Gungan Army to shut down Grievous's invasion force. As Grievous pursued Jar Jar, he slaughtered many Gungan Grand Army soldiers. At that moment, General Tarpals intervened and engaged Grievous in a duel. Although he was mortally wounded by the cyborg, Tarpals impaled Grievous through his chest which allows the Gungan Army to bombard the wounded general with energized projectiles and capture him. However, Grievous was freed in a prisoner exchange with Skywalker between Dooku and Padmé Amidala.

After Savage's trumpery, Grievous was ordered by Count Dooku to wipe out Asajj Ventress, Mother Talzin, and her fellow Nightsisters on Dathomir. Grievous took a Separatist Fleet to Dathomir and landed his forces. The Separatist forces successfully defeated the Nightsisters, with Grievous himself killing Old Daka while Mother Talzin escaped through the use of her magic. The Separatists were unable to capture or kill Asajj Ventress, who also escaped.

After forcing Kenobi to a retreat on Floruum, Grievous and his forces took Ohnaka's base as retribution for previously holding Dooku to ransom. Grievous prepares to board the Jedi's speeder tank, which forces R2 to execute some risky maneuvers in an attempt to shake him off. However, this move leaves the tank crashed instead. The stunned Jedi recover just as Grievous moves in for the kill when Ohnaka's escape ship, the rebuilt Slave I, arrives on the scene to pick him up. Ahsoka sends her youngling charges to the craft and engages Grievous in combat to cover their escape. She then barely escapes onto the ship on her own, and before Hondo has a chance to properly repay Grievous for his cordiality, though two Armored Assault Tanks soon forced them to withdraw from the planet and force Hondo into heading for Coruscant, where he would return Ahsoka and the younglings to the Jedi Temple, their home.

Grievous appears as a major character in the four-part comic series, Son of Dathomir, an unproduced story arc intended for The Clone Wars season six. The cyborg general is sent by Dooku to hunt down the rogue Sith Lord Darth Maul, who has become a significant threat to Sidious's plans. Grievous is ordered to only wound Maul's forces, but not kill him; this is in order to draw out Mother Talzin, who is later revealed to be Maul's blood mother. Though he thinks it foolish to keep Maul alive, Grievous does as he is told. He takes a huge army of droids to Zanbar and attacks Maul's army of Death Watch warriors. Despite heavy casualties, Grievous' droids ultimately win the battle. During the battle, Grievous briefly fights Maul and wins, forcing him to flee. Later, Grievous and Dooku are lured into a trap by Maul and his minions and are taken prisoner in order to draw out Sidious. However, Grievous soon escapes and rejoins Sidious, who orders Grievous to attack Dathomir again, where Maul and Talzin are planning using Dooku as a sacrifice to restore Talzin to full strength. Sidious fights Talzin while Grievous duels Maul again. Maul eventually overpowers Grievous and Force-pushes him through a wall. Grievous quickly reappears, however, and after Sidious and Dooku have subdued Talzin (who has thrown Maul out of the battle to save his life), Grievous stabs her through the chest with his lightsabers, killing her.

Star Wars: Episode III - Revenge of the Sith

Near the end of the war, General Grievous led a daring mission in the kidnapping of Chancellor Palpatine in the Battle of Coruscant under the orders of Count Dooku. Keeping his prisoner in the custody of Dooku aboard his flagship, Grievous was unsurprised when Jedi Obi-Wan Kenobi and Anakin Skywalker arrived to stage a rescue.

The Jedi proved victorious, with Anakin killing Dooku and freeing the Chancellor, but were soon apprehended by Grievous' droids. Brought before him, Grievous took their lightsabers, boasting that they would make a fine addition to his collection.

Thanks to some of R2-D2's clever trickery, however, the Jedi regained their weapons and cornered the droid army leader. In a last-second move, Grievous shattered the bridge viewport and escaped into space.

Grievous headed for a major Separatist base on Utapau. Speaking with Darth Sidious, he was assured that the war was coming to an end, and the Separatists would be victorious. Still, it would prove to be short-lived comfort for the walking terror. Obi-Wan soon arrived with a battalion of clones, and the Battle of Utapau began.

## General-Grievous Lightsabers

The General and Obi-Wan duelled, and despite wielding four lightsabers at once, Grievous was dismembered and once again tried to flee. Obi-Wan gave chase, and the two eventually fought in a knock-down drag-out fist fight.

The Jedi had lost his lightsaber and found himself dangling from a cliff, and Grievous appeared to have the upper hand. As the General menacingly lurched forward, prepared to deliver the final blow, Obi-Wan used the Force to draw Grievous' blaster into his hand. He shot Grievous in the chest, five times, igniting what remained of his organic matter, and the menace was no more.

## Legacy

Years after Grievous' death, a Mon Calamari named Karbin was modified with cybernetic enhancements by an Imperial researcher named Cylo, who intended to create people such as Karbin to replace Darth Vader as the Emperor's new apprentice but will be killed by Vader himself. In Karbin's case, he was modified after the late Grievous.

After the Battle of Endor, it was implied that when building Mister Bones, Temmin Wexley had use some of Grievous' programming to create him.

## Overall role in the plan of the Sith

Palpatine, who was actually in control of Grievous, intentionally had the General perform horrible war-crimes throughout the war, such as brutal bombing's of civilian world's and the use of chemical warfare, that would strike fear into the hearts of the public. This would help the civilians accept the new role of Galactic Empire, that would protect them from future threats like him.

Grievous, like most of the key most Separatist-leaders, was also a non-human, which helped the Empire's humans-first policy, as so many of the war-criminals were non-humans.

Grievous was continually used in Imperial propaganda as a reminder for the horror's of the war, and many rebellions were often compared to the late general's achievements in the news.

---

Qin: Whoa! That is awful! But I thought that Obi-Wan killed him.

Me: Yeah.

My dark orb detector beeped. It showed a Dark Orb on Geonosis.

Me: He must've been brought back with a Dark Orb.

Nico: Oh yeah! Now we can kill him.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Eva: Not if I kill him first.

Me: Oh great. Eva. You haven't changed at all you bitch.

Eva: I hope you brought a towel.

Maria: Why?

Eva: To clean up your blood when I'm done killing all of you!

Me: You're insane Eva.

Chris McLean: Now we know who is going next.

Trypticon: Trypticon is ready.

Me: Lets do it!

We landed on Geonosis and got out and we saw that it was a huge desert planet.

Me: Wow.

Qin: So this is Geonosis. It's amazing.

Nico: It sure is. It's a desert planet.

Me: I sure is beautiful though. Lets head for Petrinaki Arena.

We walked around and we saw much of the landscape and it was a scary world. It was amazing though.

Me: Wow. Lincoln, from what I remember you were here when you fought Count Dooku.

Lincoln: That's right. And it was a powerful fight.

Nico: Wow.

We arrived at Petrinaki Arena.

Me: Wow. So this is Petrinaki Arena. It's just as amazing as what we saw on Earth.

Lana: It sure is.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nico: It's hard to imagine that this is also the spot where Anakin, Padme and Obi-Wan were about to be executed.

Ahsoka: No kidding. But it's good that they escaped.

Padme: Thanks to me.

Nico: I remember that. It was awesome.

We were in the middle of the arena.

Me: Wow. This looks like the coliseum from Rome. But on another planet.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it does.

Then we heard a gun cock was we saw FAT TONY, LEGS AND LOUIE! Fat Tony had a gun pointed at Carol's head!

Fat Tony: (presses gun at Carol's head) (Italian Accent) One shot to the head is all I need.

Me: Well well well. If it isn't Fat Tony and his two mobster cohorts.

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the labonza.

Me: Get in my way Legs and I'll kick you in the fucking balls.

Legs: What did you say to me!?

Me: You heard me you fucking ballbusting fuckpot!

Carol then punched Legs in the face and kicked Louie in the chin and she grabbed Fat Tony and flipped him onto the ground and she grabbed his gun and shot Legs and Louie in their crotches.

BANG! BANG!

We winced as they screamed in pain.

Me: OOOHHH! That's gonna hurt!

Vince: No shit. But that was awesome Carol!

Louie got up.

Louie: You got a beef with me?

Me: Yeah I got a beef with you Louie.

I put on Brace Knuckles with Spikes.

Me: And it's really gonna hurt.

?: (Cyborg Voice) Then you will be hurt even more.

We turned and then we saw GENERAL GRIEVOUS!

Me: General Grievous!

Anakin: I thought you were dead!

General Grievous: Skywalker. How long has it been since our last battle?

Anakin: Too long. I was turned to the dark side of the Force because of people like you. Palpatine turned me into a monster.

Me: And he's dead now.

General Grievous: So you killed Emperor Palpatine.

Me: And he deserved to die. Just like you will.

?: And you will die with him.

We saw a figure come out and it was NEEDLENOSE from the Wild West Rangers special!

---

Needlenose was a cactus monster created by Lord Zedd from a rare species of cactus (classified as cactal vocifera spinoctera) that Tommy gave to Kimberly as a gift. Needlenose used paralyzing needles to weaken his opponents. Zedd wanted Goldar & Needlenose to act quickly, traveling back in time to 1880 through a time hole, where they encountered Kimberly (who had previously fallen through said timehole) and the ancestors of the modern-day Power Rangers. After being almost defeated, Needlenose and Goldar traveled back to the present. After being made huge by Zedd, Needlenose began throwing his sharp cactus-like projectiles at the Mega Tigerzord, although they were soon bounced back by a shield barrier created by the zord. Needlenose is destroyed by the Mega Tigerzord's Firebird attack. When Needlenose was destroyed, the cactus he was created from was returned to normal.

---

Kimberly Ann Hart: Needlenose!

Needlenose: Long time no see Pink Ranger. Things have changed since the old west.

Me: I remember this guy! You met him after accidentally traveling back in time to the old west and you met your Wild West Ancestors.

Nico: Boy I remember watching that! That was so cool that you got to meet the Rangers Great-Great-Great Grandparents.

Tommy Oliver: I remember that! That was amazing!

Billy Cranston: It sure was.

Trini Kwan: Yeah.

Laney: That was amazing! I remember seeing that as well.

Kimberly Ann Hart: Yeah it was cool.

Needlenose: It was a touching moment. You watched us on tv huh?

Me: Yep. Never missed an episode.

William (to Needlenose): So, what were the Wild West Rangers like?

Needlenose: They're annoying like all Power Rangers. But I prefer to fight the Rangers of modern times.

Me: Welcome to the 21st Century.

Vanitas: I'm glad you caught up.

We saw Vanitas and Zs'Skayr appear.

Duncan: Great. It's the creepy duo.

Total Drama Gwen: Oh, c'mon! I kinda think they're cool.

Vanitas: Thanks for the compliment. But I'm not interested in dating girls on opposite sides.

Nico: That would be nice if you had a girlfriend.

Me: Yeah.

Vanitas: I'll find one eventually.

Eva: (to the bad guys) You want those losers? You can have them! Little Miss Backstabbing Traitor Bitch is mine! I have a score to settle with her!

Me: You mean Bridgette?

Nico: Why can't you just leave her alone?

Lincoln: Yeah you heartless psychopathic freak!

Me: Lets dance!

I ignited my lightsaber and the Jedi did the same and so did Nicole and Riley.

Troy Burrows: We may not have Wild West Ranger Keys. But we have Ranger Keys just as good.

Megaforce Rangers (except Orion): Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 5-Star Squadron Great Rangers from 1994!

Orion: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin White!

Orion turned into the White Tiger Ranger.

Needlenose: (sees the Starforce Pentasquad suits) I have to admit. Those suits look impressive. (to Rocky) Why couldn't your suits look like that when you Rangers faced me the first time?

Rocky DeSantis: Because we don't have that kind of power like the Megaforce Rangers do.

Me: It's complicated.

Anakin: (to Obi Wan) You killed Grievous before. Any ideas?

Obi-Wan: We have to destroy his heart under his chest plate. It's his only weakness.

Me: Easier said than done.

General Grievous: If you can get to it.

He had his arms split into four arms and he ignited 4 red bladed lightsabers.

Me: Now it's good.

We went at them.

Battle 1: Vanitas

Spiderman, Leni, Lynn, Kira Ford, Trypticon and Beast Wars Scorponok were facing Vanitas.

Spiderman: Come on Vanny, can't we all be friends?

Vanitas: You know the rule Parker. I'm bad and proud of it.

Lynn: Good try though.

Vanitas: Indeed.

They went at him and Lynn punched him in the face and Spiderman kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and Kira fired a sonic scream at him he was in pain as it hurt his ears and she punched him in the face and Leni kicked him in the face and fired a blast of Gravity Lightning at him and it exploded when it hit his armor.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lynn: Try this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CLIFFS OF GALLIPOLI!

Lynn floated into the air and a massive canyon formed and the song Cliffs of Gallipoli by Sabaton played.

Hear them whisper,

Voices from the other side

Hear them calling

Former foes now friends are resting side by side
They will never leave our hearts or fade away
Live forever
They were far to you to die in such a way
how many wasted lives
How many dreams did fade away
Broken promises
They won't be coming home
Oh mothers wipe your tears
Your sons will rest a million years
Found their peace at last
As foe turned to friend
And forgive
And they knew they'd die
Gallipoli
Left their letters in the sand
Such waste of life
Gallipoli
Dreams of freedom turned to dust
Hell is waiting where the ocean meets the sand
Cliffs of burden
Where the soldiers rushed into a certain death

At the shoreline

Blood of heroes stains the land

Light a candle

One for each of them who fought and died in vain

There is no enemy

There is no victory

Only boys who lost their lives in the sand

Young men were sacrificed

Their names are carved in stone and kept alive

And forever we will honour the memory of them

And they knew they would die

Gallipoli

Left their letters in the sand

Such waste of life

Gallipoli

Dreams of freedom turned to dust

how many wasted lives

How many dreams did fade away

Broken promises

They won't be coming home

Oh mothers wipe your tears

Your sons will rest a million years

Found their peace at last

As foe turned to friend

And forgive

And they knew they would die

Gallipoli

Left their letters in the sand

Such waste of life

Gallipoli

Dreams of freedom turned to dust

The canyon threw rocks and they turned into the soldiers of the Battle of Gallipoli in World War I from 1915 and they blasted and slashed Vanitas all over with powerful earth fury.

Kira Ford: Wow! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army of the Battle of Gallipoli from 1915. One of the battles that lead to the fall of the Ottoman Empire in Constantinople.

Lynn: Yep. Really intense.

Kira Ford: It sure was.

Beast Wars Scorponok: Lets see how he likes the Scorpions Sting! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Scorponok fired missiles at Vanitas and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOMMM!

Lynn: Try this one on! LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: MIT DEM WIND!

Lynn rose into the air and a jungle appeared as the German song Mit dem Wind by Faun played.

Der Winter hielt uns lange hier,

die Welt war uns verschneit.

Das Land war still,

die Nächte lang,

der Weg zu dir so weit.

Doch endlich kehrt das Leben

zurück in unser Land.

Du trafst mich heut im ersten Grün und nahmst mich bei der Hand.

Lass uns ziehn mit dem Wind,

denn wohin er uns bringt,

werden Zweifelzu Rauch,

weil du hier bist.

Lass uns gehn und wir sind,

endlich frei wie der Wind,

wie die Vögel ziehn wir,

weit übers Meer.

Im Winter noch da fragte ich

wer mich im Fallen fängt.

Im Sommerwind nun fliegen
wir bis an den Rand der Welt.
Und wer denn auf den Wegen
mit uns gemeinsam zieht,
den halten keine Fesseln,
wenn der Wind im Sommer weht.
Lass uns ziehn mit dem Wind,
denn wohin er uns bringt,
werden Zweifelzu Rauch,
weil du hier bist.
Lass uns gehn und wir sind
endlich frei wie der Wind
wie die Vögel ziehn wir
weit übers Meer.
Einmal folg ich ihrem Flug,
in das Land das in der Ferne ruft.
Lieder habens' mir erzählt.
Einmal hält mich nichts zurück,
folge mir, begleite mich ein Stück.
Komm mit mir in jene Welt
Lass uns ziehn mit dem Wind,
denn wohin er uns bringt,

werden Zweifelzu Rauch,

weil du hier bist.

Lass uns gehn und wir sind

endlich frei wie der Wind

wie die Vögel ziehn wir

weit übers Meer.

Lynn fired waves of leaves and they hit Vanitas and cut him all over the place.

Beast Wars Scorponok: Wow! That was awesome Lynn!

Lynn: Thanks Scorponok.

Trypticon: Well done Lynn.

Kira Ford: That was German for With The Wind. One of my favorite songs from Germany.

Lynn: Hunter got me into learning all about songs from Germany. It's really something. But watch this one. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: WILDE ROSE!

Lynn rose into the air and a field of beautiful roses appeared behind her and the German Version of Siuil A Ruin by Faun played.

Weh, weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab für immer meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Weh, weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab im Frühling meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Mein Liebster zog in die Schlacht dahin

Und rief „Solang ich siegreich bin,

Wird diese wilde Rose blühen"

Ich gab der Blume seinen Nam'

Sie blühte stolz und unbeugsam

Bis eines Nachts dann der Winter kam

Weh, weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab im Frühling meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Werd' ich sehen ihn bald, mir bangt so sehr

Es kam ein Brief in dem es stand

Er starb als Held im fernen Land

Eine Rose fest in seiner Hand

Weh, Weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab für immer meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Weh, Weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab für immer meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Mir ist, oh, so kalt, er kommt nie mehr

A wind of flower petals blew and it formed into the soldiers of the

Glorious Revolution from 1688 and they slashed Vanitas all over in a massive blizzard of roses.

Leni: Wow! That was totes beautiful!

Kira Ford: It sure was. That was the German version of the Irish Ballad Siúil a Rún.

Spiderman: Amazing!

Scorponok: It sure was beautiful. Lets use Teamwork!

Trypticon: Lets do it!

Beast Wars Scorponok: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his missile launchers 100-fold and more missile launchers were added.

Trypticon: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his weapons and all of them popped out and he had a massive full scale assault ready to fire!

Trypticon and Beast Wars Scorponok: MISSILE AND LASER FIRESTORM ASSAULT!

They both fired their weapons and hit Vanitas and the surrounding area all over in a massive assault of missiles, lasers and more. They were setting the entire arena on fire and blowing much of it apart and they knocked Vanitas down.

---

Battle 2: Eva

---

Bridgette was facing Eva and she was gonna make sure that Eva pays for her crimes. Eva was boiling mad and she was so pissed off that it was beyond all words.

Eva: When I'm done with you, they'll have to put you in a garbage can!

Bridgette: Did you really think you could sell us out?!

Eva: It was all so I can kill you!

Bridgette: I will never forgive you Eva! You turned my life into a living hell! Ever since I voted you off on Total Drama Island, all you have ever done was made my life a living nightmare! Now you will pay for it! It's payback time!

Eva: I will kill you if its the last thing I ever do!

Bridgette: Not if I kill you first you bitch!

Eva and Bridgette roared and the two engaged in a mercilessly ferocious fistfight! It was a ferocious fight! Bridgette punched Eva in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face again! Bridgette punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Eva punched Bridgette in the face and Bridgette kicked Eva in the face and she kicked her in the stomach and Bridgette punched her in the stomach and Eva punched her in the face twice and Bridgette dodged her third strike and punched her in the face and Eva kicked at her and Bridgette dodged her strike and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Eva came at me with a ferocious flurry of deadly fisticuffs and she punched and kicked Bridgette in the face and kicked her in the chest and punched her in the face again! Bridgette got up and went at Eva and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach with devastating force and Eva rebounded with the same moves and Eva belched up a huge amount of blood and Eva punched Bridgette and kneed her in the stomach and she belched up a huge amount of blood and she crashed into a rock and belched up a huge amount of blood. She grabbed Bridgette and threw her down and pile drove her and she belched up even more blood and it got on her face and she was screaming in pain as it blinded her and Bridgette punched her in the face and kicked her and punched her in the face and she punched Bridgette in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of her teeth and she was thrown to the ground by Eva and she jumped and just as she was about to smash her head in, Bridgette grabbed her foot and threw her into a rock and Bridgette kicked her with devastating force and she grabbed her arm and broke it. But she got up and punched her in the stomach and she belched out a huge amount of blood and Bridgette punched her away.

Bridgette: YOU CAN'T WIN EVA!

Eva: I WILL KILL YOU IF IT'S THE LAST THING I DO YOU FUCKING TRAITOR!

Bridgette: DREAM ON YOU BITCH!

They went back to fighting and they were mercilessly thrashing each other and they weren't gonna give up until one of them dies! Bridgette punched her in the face with devastating force and she belched up a huge amount of blood and Bridgette kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face! Eva punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face with devastating force and Bridgette belched up a huge amount of blood and Bridgette dealt her a deadly uppercut and kicked her in the face. She growled ferociously and punched Bridgette in the stomach and dealt her a deadly uppercut!

Edzilla: ED SMASH EVA!

Edzilla punched Eva in the face with incredible force and sent her crashing into the wall. Knocking her out.

Eva was badly mangled up.

Nico appeared and tied up Eva.

Nico then went over to Bridgette and Geoff was with him.

Geoff: Bridge, you're gonna be all right.

Nico: Eva really did a number on her!

Geoff: No kidding. Eva is a monster!

Nico: Worse than that.

Geoff picked Bridgette up.

Geoff: Bridgette will be healed up on the ship.

Nico: Okay.

## Battle 3: Zs'Skayr

The battle with Zs'Skayr was on.

Iron Boy: You won't possess us Zs'Skayr!

Zs'Skayr: We'll see about that.

Iron Boy fired powerful blasts of energy at Zs'Skayr and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM!

Metroplex: Time to show some teamwork lad!

Brock: With pleasure!

Metroplex: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into Metroplex's club and the sawblade turned into a deadly axe.

Brock: Time for some action! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Croagunk's powers 100-fold.

Brock: Use Poison Sting!

Metroplex and Brock: POISON AXE SUPER CHOP!

Croagunk fired poison needles and they merged with Metroplex's axe and made it glow purple and Metroplex slammed the axe onto Zs'Skayr and sent him plowing into the ground with devastating force.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zs'Skayr was defeated!

Metroplex: You give ghosts everywhere a bad name lad.

Iron Boy: You said it Metroplex.

---

Battle 4: Springfield Mafia

---

Carol was facing the Springfield Mafia and she punched Louie in the face and sent him crashing into the ground. Louie got up and fired his gun at her and she grabbed all the bullets out of the air and his gun was empty.

She dropped the slugs onto the ground.

Carol: I believe these are yours.

She then put a bullet slug into her thumb and flicked it and fired it and it hit him in the shoulder and broke his arm. Legs went at her and Carol kicked him in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl! Louie got up and put on brass knuckles and he punched at Carol and she dodged it and broke his arm and flipped him onto the ground and punched him in the face and pile drove him and knocked him out. She then went at Fat Tony and kicked him in the stomach with incredible force and knocked him out.

Carol: How is that for girl power?

---

## Battle 5: Needlenose

---

Next was Needlenose and Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing him.

The Megaforce Rangers fired energy lasers and Nico fired a blast of fire energy and the blasts hit Needlenose and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Needlenose fell to the the ground and exploded.

KKKRRRRRAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Needlenose was dead.

Nico: Needlenose, you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: In both times

Emma Goodall: Yeah!

---

## Battle 6: General Grievous

---

We were now facing General Grievous.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Grievous.

General Grievous: We'll see about that you fool. The only one paying is you.

Obi-Wan: We'll see about that.

General Grievous spun his lightsabers around like deadly sawblades and they were burning the ground as sparks were flying all over the place and I fired a blast of deadly Force Fire at him and it blew him back and sent him crashing into the wall. Grievous got up and Obi-

Wan and Anakin slashed him all over and I slashed his chest plate and Nico fired energy blasts at him and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lincoln fired a Force Lightning blast and electrocuted Grievous all over.

Nico: General Grievous, you have failed this universe!

Obi-Wan fired a Force Blast and blew Grievous back and Laney grabbed him with plants and threw him into the ground and Courtney fired a blast of fire and burned him all over.

Demolisher: Try this one!

Demolisher and Dive Man fired laser blasts and torpedoes.

Demolisher and Dive Man: LASER TORPEDO FIRESTORM!

The blasts and torpedoes hit Grievous and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Grievous was knocked down. But he was far from finished.

General Grievous and me looked at each other with eyes blazing with powerful hatred. My eyes were glowing red.

General Grievous: Army or not, you must realize you are doomed.

Me: Oh I don't think so. Because you don't have any idea who you are fucking around with.

I fire a blast of Force Fire and burned him all over in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben turned into a new predator! It was CRABDOZER! Crabdozer is a huge, rock-based life form with a crab-like body and a rhino-like face. Crabdozer walks on six crab-like legs and has spikes on its legs. It has a long horn and small ears. Crabdozer has a dark purple/grey color scheme with sunken red eyes.

Ben: CRABDOZER!

Me: Whoa! That is a wicked predator!

Shanan: Wow! That is a Crabdozer from the planet Pyros! They are Heatblast's natural predator. That shell makes them invulnerable to the extreme heat of Pyros.

Alan Albright: Whoa! I would not want to have one of those go after me. And I'm half Pyronite.

Nanette Allbright: No kidding. Alan I just noticed something.

Alan Albright: What's that Nanette?

Nanette: We almost have exactly the same last name.

Alan Albright: We sure do. Except my last name has one L in it. Yours has 2 L's.

Nanette: That's true.

Crabdozer: Watch this.

Crabdozer smashed into General Grievous with incredible force and sent him crashing into the arena wall.

Ben then used a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE NANOMECH! He had another set of arms and he had a darker body and he had what looked like butterfly wings and he had glowing arms and chest parts.

Ben: (Tiny Voice) ULTIMATE NANOMECH!

Me: Whoa! He's now an Evolved Nanochip/Human Hybrid!

Nico: Wow! This is a cool one!

Riley: Really awesome!

Ultimate Nanomech: Watch this.

He flew into General Grievous and blew part of his circuitry apart with enhanced lasers and speed and it was powerful enough to make General Grievous a head and chest.

Me: Whoa! That was cool! Lets finish him with Combos and Final Smashes!

Piper: Lets do it!

Luna: Yeah dude!

Piper fired a powerful blast of energy and it turned into a phoenix and Luna fired a massive blast of water.

Piper and Luna: WATER PHOENIX MAELSTROM!

The water turned the phoenix into a water phoenix and it slammed into General Grievous and drenched him in a massive water explosion. He was short circuiting.

Dante Vale: Lets get him!

Lincoln: With pleasure!

Dante Vale and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of lightning!

Dante Vale and Lincoln: BOLTFLARE LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts of lightning electrocuted General Grievous all over and he was overloading.

Me: Time to show him the power of the wolf! KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: Lets do it Anakin!

Anakin: Right!

I fired a massive blast of Wolf Fire and Anakin fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning.

Me and Anakin: WOLF FORCE FIRESTORM!

The blasts hit General Grievous and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lets get him Master Obi-Wan.

Obi-Wan: With pleasure Nico.

Nico fired a powerful blast of Fire and Obi-Wan fired a powerful Force Energy Blast.

Nico and Obi-Wan: FIRESTORM FORCE BURST!

The blasts hit General Grievous and Exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: This is gonna be awesome Ahsoka.

Ahsoka: You said it Laney!

Laney fired a powerful cloud of leaves and Ahsoka fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning.

Laney and Ahsoka Tano: LEAFSTORM LIGHTNING FORCE WIND!

The blast of Force Lightning merged with the Leaves and the leaves cut General Grievous all over.

Lana: Grievous may have been taught by Count Dooku. But he is a terrible Jedi.

Yoda: Agreed Lana. Grievous may have been taught by Dooku. But love and good he has not.

Lana fired a massive blast of Ice Lightning and Yoda fired a blast of

Force Lightning.

Lana and Yoda: SUBZERO LIGHTNING FORCE FREEZE!

The blasts combined and froze General Grievous in a block of ice.

Rose Lavillant: Lets see how he likes this! NOOROO! LIGHT WINGS RISE!

Rose Lavillant turned into Undermoth!

Lily: OWLA! SPREAD MY WINGS!

Lily turned into Night Owl!

Lily: Lets do it! OWL STAR BLADEDANCE!

Lily fired a powerful barrage of star blades from her sword and they cut up General Grievous good.

Rose Lavillant: Time for the power of the Flower to dominate! OWL MOTH WHIPLASHER!

Rose lashed General Grievous all over with her whip and it really hurt.

Anakin: Time for some Jedi Power. TATOOINE LIGHTSABER SLASHSTORM!

Anakin threw his Lightsaber and it slashed General Grievous all over.

Obi-Wan: This time he will stay dead. STEWJON FORCE LIGHTBEAMS!

Obi-Wan fired laser Force blasts and they hit the Dark Orb inside General Grievous's chest and destroyed it and we got a massive negative energy power boost.

Me: Whoa!

Then General Grievous exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

General Grievous was dead and history!

Me: Yeah!

Chris McLean: Team Interstellar Retribution wins!

We cheered wildly!

Rose: Let's take Grevious' lightsabers. They could come in handy.

Me: Good idea Rose. I know just who to give them all too.

I picked up all his lightsabers he took and gave them to all the members of the Miraculous Celestial Union.

Marinette: Thanks J.D.

Adrien: This is awesome!

Chloe Bourgeois: Yeah!

Alya: This is amazing.

Me: Glad you like them.

Eva was really badly beaten and tied up.

Vanitas: (to the defeated Eva) You stupid brute. At least J.D. and his friends use their brains sometimes.

Me: Word.

Vanitas saw Geoff carrying a badly hurt Bridgette.

Vanitas: I hope Bridgette is okay. Eva really did a number on her.

Geoffs: Not as much as Bridgette did on Eva. But thanks for your concern Vanitas.

Vanitas: Well don't get used to it. But you're welcome.

Zs'Skayr: You may have won this round. But you all still have 5 challenges left! (he and Vanitas teleport out)

Me: We know that Zs'Skayr.

We went back to the ship and took off for the 4th challenge.

In the infirmary on the ship Bridgette woke up and she was in a bed wrapped in bandages and casts.

Me: Hey Bridgette.

Geoff: You feeling all right?

Bridgette: I think so. Eva really hurt me bad.

Me: Yeah she sure did. But the good news is we won the 3rd challenge.

Bridgette: That's awesome.

Little Bridgette: But I'm glad you are all right big sis.

Bridgette: Thanks little sis. I'll be fine now.

Me: Good. You get some rest Bridgette. But you'll be out for the rest of the competition.

Bridgette: I know. But it was worth it.

Qin: But get well soon all right?

Me: We'll heal you when we get back. Sora left his potions at the estate and we'll heal you when we get back.

Bridgette: Okay.

We went back to the bridge.

Me: Well that's 3 down and 5 to go.

Chris McLean: Yep.

Anakin: (To the viewers) Never underestimate the love and strength of the friendship and bonds of the Jedi.

Me: Indeed Master Anakin.

We went on to the next challenge.

---

Part 3 done.

General Grievous was a dangerous villain on Star Wars III: Revenge of The Sith and he was a tough one! But he was cool! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up for part 4 is the ultimate battle with the evil Star Trek villains called THE BORG COLLECTIVE! We're going to make those evil cybernetic monsters pay for their crimes and make sure that they never conquer the universe and destroy all life in it.

See you all tomorrow.

# TDG 4 - Destroying a Cyborg Race

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the depths of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2801.5: It's day 4 of Total Drama Galaxy and we are on our way to Challenge 4 of the most amazing competition ever. Chris said that we're in for one dangerous challenge and we're in for a wild ride.

Qin: Star Lord, how did you first meet your teammates?

James: I've been wondering that myself.

James' Carnivine: Carnivine!

Star Lord: Well it's a really interesting story.

Star Lord went through everything that happened when he formed the Guardians of The Galaxy. He met Gamera, Rocket and Groot on planet Xandar and he met Drax in an intergalactic prison called the Kyln. It was a grand union that brought them together. Also they busted out of prison as a result of working together.

Maria: So you guys broke out of prison? (chuckles) I've done that before back when I was still a Bang Baby.

Nico: Wow.

Molly Malloy: It was really nice of Yondu to make you part of the Ravagers instead of taking you to his boss, Peter.

Star Lord: Thanks Molly.

Thunderblast: How did the rest of you get thrown in that prison?

Gamera: We all went there.

Drax the Destroyer: I wound up in there for killing people affiliated with Ronan the Accuser.

Gamera: I used to work for Thanos.

Star Lord: I took the orb that contained the Power Infinity Stone.

Rocket Raccoon: We were gonna capture Peter but we got caught as well.

Groot: I am Groot.

Rocket Raccoon: He says that's right.

Me: Wow.

Qin: That's intense.

Me: No kidding.

Optimus Prime: Was anyone seriously injured during that prison break?

Star Lord: Nope.

Drax: We all made it out safely.

Me: That's a relief.

Lisa: J.D., sensors are showing an unknown ship heading right at us.

Me: On screen.

The screen turned on and we saw 3 strange cube shaped ships and they were weird and strange.

Me: Oh shit on me and fuck me sideways!

Nico: What kind of ships are those?

Me: Those are the ships of the BORG COLLECTIVE!

We gasped in horror!

---

The Borg were a pseudo-race of cybernetic beings, or cyborgs, from the Delta Quadrant. No truly single individual existed within the Borg Collective (with the possible sole exception of the Borg Queen), as they were linked into a hive mind. Their ultimate goal was perfection through the forcible assimilation of diverse sentient species, technologies, and knowledge. As a result, they were among the most dangerous and feared races in the galaxy.

The precise origins of the Borg are unclear - with several possible origins mentioned over time. While not identified with certainty, they were possibly responsible for an attack on the Whale Probe and it's creators over 250,000 years ago.

The Collective made decisions as a single entity. However, the Borg Queen played an as yet not totally understood role in ordering the chaos of the Collective and the information flowing in from its trillions of drones.

The voice of the collective had a multi-track resonant quality, the sound of the trillions of drones that comprised it speaking as one.

The collective form of organization allowed for tremendous efficiency in action and deliberation. With each drone functioning separately according to its instructions, it could at any time be processing information, performing physical actions, or focusing its energy toward other collective goals. The vast resources thus presented to the collective organization allowed for simultaneous execution of a nearly infinite number of tasks as well as nearly limitless calculations. This in turn allowed the Borg to consider multiple courses of action before committing to any one course. The best example of this was the Borg ability to "adapt" nearly instantaneously to any type of attack or threat. By focusing its resources on the threat at hand all possible outcomes and responses could be explored within an extremely short period of time. The result was that the Borg were able to bring a tremendous amount of force, or computational power, to bear on any single problem and overwhelm any opposition by sheer volume of numbers. The collective state of organization also greatly decreased the chance of error that exists with the decision making of individuals or the conflicts of opinion that are a factor in hierarchical organizations.

One consequence of the collective state, noted by Jean-Luc Picard who had more dealings with the Borg than anyone in the Federation except Kathryn Janeway, was that the Borg were utterly without mercy or compassion. In this totalitarian existence, only the needs of the collective as a whole are considered, and in this utilitarian calculation the needs of the unrivaled number of Borg would nearly always override any other considerations.

## Borg Queen

The Borg Queen is the main antagonist of the film Star Trek: First Contact, and a recurring antagonist in Voyager. She is also the main antagonist of the Voyager series finale, "Endgame". She was the female ruler of the pseudo-race of biomechanical entities known as The Borg, resulting in her transformation into one of the main antagonists of the entire Star Trek series due to the fact that almost all atrocities committed by The Borg throughout the course of the series could be contributed to her influence.

She was portrayed by Alice Krige in Star Trek: First Contact and the series finale episode "Endgame", and Susanna Thompson in Voyager.

It is unknown when a Borg Queen first appeared within the Collective, but it is known that she was assimilated around the age of 7-8 and was already present in 2354.

A Borg Queen defined herself as, "I am the beginning… the end. The one who is many. I am the Borg." Although this might suggest she would be an individual within the Collective (while addressing them, she referred to drones as "my drones"), she was not. The purpose of a Borg Queen was to bring order to chaos.

Her appearance was that of a humanoid female of Species 125. In accordance with the Borg pursuit of perfection, a blending of the organic and synthetic, very little of her original humanoid form remained. Her face and upper torso were organic while the rest of her body, including her skull and spinal cord, were synthetic. Because of her disembodiment she saw herself as the epitome of perfection. The Queen had her own chambers within the Borg Unicomplex from which she could oversee and control the Borg via command interface. Whether she had her own ship or not is unknown, but she used different Borg vessels to travel, such as a Borg cube, sphere, or diamond. When her physical presence was not necessary her organic part resided above this chamber while her synthetic parts were stored below it, under the floor. If she desired to do so both could be brought together and in doing so create a humanoid form for herself.

In Human terms, a Borg Queen could be characterized as ruthless. She would do anything to protect the Borg Collective. Where drones showed no emotions, the Queen herself did. When necessary she would employ psychological tactics, like extortion or plain intimidation to get what she wanted. The Queen even displayed self-preservation when she was held at gunpoint by Captain Janeway, who threatened to kill her. On a personal level she considered Seven of Nine her favorite drone, because the Queen considered her to be unique. This had to do with Seven's experiences as an individual when she served aboard USS Voyager. The Queen's goal was to re-assimilate Seven into the Collective to enhance the Borg's, and so her own, perfection. She launched her vessel and followed the Delta Flyer into a transwarp conduit. The attempt failed, but she survived.

The death of a Borg Queen did not seem to affect the Collective or its hive mind. When a Borg drone died, its memories would still be within the hive mind. There was no evidence that a Borg Queen would be more than a drone. Borg drones were capable of functioning without a queen for any length of time by forming a hive mind of their own.

It was thought by Federation exobiologist Erin Hansen that the Borg Queen functioned like the queen of an insect hive, to coordinate the drones. Evidence of this was later seen when the Queen countermanded the Collective's judgment about assimilating Voyager. While the Collective felt that assimilation was warranted, the Borg Queen countermanded them justifying the decision due to the fact that Voyager didn't compromise their security. The Queen, while providing coordination for the drones she commanded, also provided other functions such as regulation of the Borg's transwarp hubs and interspatial manifolds. She effectively brought "order to chaos" for all things.

The Borg Queen that was present in 2377 was assimilated when she was a child, together with her parents. Years later she could still hear them.

The existence of a Borg Queen was first established sometime prior to 2365 by the exobiologists Erin and Magnus Hansen. However, because the Hansens were assimilated, their discovery never reached the Federation. It was not until 2373 that the Federation became aware of her when the Federation starship USS Enterprise-E prevented the assimilation of Earth. This was the second attempt by the Borg, also known as the Battle of Sector 001. They traveled back to Earth's past to During this conflict, while Captain Jean-Luc Picard was trying to destroy the Borg, the Queen claimed to have been present during the Battle of Wolf 359, and even admitted that Locutus of Borg - the assimilated Picard - was intended to be a singular intelligence - her counterpart, intended to ease the burden of loneliness. However, when Picard continued to resist, even when he could not control Locutus' body, she was regretfully forced to turn him into the form in which Starfleet encountered him, a glorified drone. Whether or not she physically took part in the Battle of Wolf 359 is unknown.

Picard killed the Borg Queen after she tried to persuade Lieutenant Commander Data to give her the encryption code by which he had locked the Enterprise's computer. Data then sides with Picard, stating the Borg credo, "resistance is futile," this time deciding to keep his robot persona, and that the Borg army was too dangerous to be kept alive. After a climactic fight with both Picard and Data, the Borg Queen is brought down by Data. Nerve gas from the warp core plasma coolant released by Data destroyed her organic parts, after which Picard broke her cybernetic spinal cord, ensuring she could no longer function.

The second encounter with a newly revived Borg Queen was in 2375 in the Delta Quadrant. Here the lost Federation starship USS Voyager tried to rescue the former Borg drone Seven of Nine, who was then part of Voyager's crew, when the plan to steal a transwarp coil from a Borg sphere did not work out as planned. The Queen also revealed that the drone Seven of Nine was not really freed by

Voyager from the Collective, but allowed to leave by the Borg. During this encounter the Borg Queen hoped to assimilate Seven of Nine again, who experienced life as an individual for two years, and so add to her own perfection. However, Seven rejected the Queen and fled with a rescue mission sent by the Voyager in the Delta Flyer. A Borg vessel was sent by the Queen to intercept the shuttle, but it was destroyed in the attempt.

The Borg Queen was one of several real people adapted into a character in Kelis' play, based on descriptions from B'Elanna Torres.

In 2377, a Borg Queen was again encountered by Voyager. This time the Queen wanted to destroy Unimatrix Zero, a virtual world populated by regenerating Borg with a genetic mutation. This world was discovered by Seven of Nine and posed a threat to the Borg. During Voyager's efforts to rescue this virtual world the Borg Queen demonstrated her powers by destroying a Borg sphere because she could no longer "hear" only one drone. When a nanovirus was released to prevent the detection of Unimatrix Zero, the Queen destroyed several Borg vessels, killing 75,000 Borg drones in the process, in the hope of persuading the captured Captain Janeway to give her the antidote.

The last encounter between a Federation starship and a Borg Queen was in 2378, and again Voyager played a part in it. Voyager accidentally discovered a Borg transwarp hub within a nebula and were helped by Admiral Kathryn Janeway, who came from an alternate timeline around twenty-three years in the future, to use the Borg transwarp network to get back to the Alpha Quadrant. Because the Borg guarded their transwarp hub closely, Admiral Janeway devised a plan by which she would infect the Borg Queen with a neurolytic pathogen and in doing so making her lose control over the force fields which protected the interspatial manifolds. When the admiral was captured by the Borg, near the unicomplex, she was assimilated by the Borg Queen herself. Soon after the Queen began to lose control over drones. The pathogen even made her lose control over her own synthetic parts, as her body literally fell apart. Her death caused the destruction of the unicomplex and despite her efforts Voyager reached Earth safely. The Borg sphere sent after them by the Queen was destroyed by Voyager's transphasic torpedoes, given to them by the admiral from the future. After the Queen's death and the destruction of the Borg sphere, Voyager has finally returned to the Alpha Quadrant after spending seven years of being stranded in the Delta Quadrant.

---

Borg: WE ARE THE BORG! LOWER YOUR SHIELDS AND SURRENDER YOUR SHIPS! WE WILL ADD YOUR BIOLOGICAL AND TECHNOLOGICAL DISTINCTIVENESS TO OUR OWN! YOUR CULTURE WILL ADAPT TO SERVICE US! RESISTANCE IS FUTILE!

Me: Here's what I say to that: GO FUCK YOURSELVES!

I had the ship fire energy particle rays at the Borg Cubes and blew them apart into a million pieces and killed them in fiery explosions.

Me: So the Borg from Star Trek are our next challenge.

Nico: Boy this is gonna be rough.

Chris McLean: That's right J.D. You catch on really quickly. Your challenge is to kill the entire Borg Collective.

Me: I've watched Star Trek for years. This is gonna be awesome.

Lincoln: So what are the Borg?

Shanan: They are an evil race of Biomechanical Machines that want to enslave all life in the universe. Anybody that tries to resist them will be killed on sight.

Nico: Monsters!

Shanan: They are all connected to a single queen. She is the supreme intelligence that controls the entire Borg Collective.

Laney: So it's like the social insects. We kill the queen and the entire colony dies.

Shanan: Bingo.

Me: What the Borg Collective is doing is nothing short of ultimate evil. They want to take away all of our free will and destroy everything in the universe. A life without free will is the ultimate fate worse than death.

Gwen (Total Drama): That's right. I watched the Borg on Star Trek and what they do is absolutely pure evil.

Me: They put even the Masters of Evil to shame.

Nico: Just what I was gonna say.

Lisa: J.D., we have another ship that just dropped out of warp.

Me: On screen.

We saw that it was a Federation Starship. The Voyager.

Me: It's the Voyager from Star Trek Voyager.

Nico: I know Star Trek Voyager. Great show.

Lana: We're being hailed J.D.

Me: On screen. This is the starship U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix, captain James Dean Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm commanding.

Captain Kathryn Janeway appeared on the screen.

Captain Janeway: This is Voyager. I am Captain Kathryn Janeway. It's an honor to meet you J.D. We've heard so much about you in the Federation.

Me: I'm sure. We have had an encounter with the Borg just a couple minutes ago.

Captain Janeway: We can see that. The pieces of Borg Ships are all over the place.

Me: We're going to kill all the Borg and make sure they don't destroy the galaxy.

Captain Janeway: We can gladly help you all J.D.

Me: We greatly appreciate it. We'll have you all brought aboard so we can work together.

Captain Janeway: Okay.

The screen clicked off and we had Captain Janeway and her crew brought on board. We also met Chakotey of the Maquis, Tuvok of the Vulcan, Tom Paris the Helmsman, B'Elanna Torres the Klignon-Human Hybrid, Harry Kim the operations officer, The Doctor, Neelix the Talaxian Chef, Kes of Ocampa- Neelix's partner, Seven of Nine - Former Borg drone.

Tuvok: It is a pleasure to meet all of you.

Me: Same to you Tuvok.

Neelix: We've heard so many wonderful things about all of you.

Nico: Comes with the job description Neelix.

Lana: Wow. Seven you are amazing.

Seven of Nine: Thank you Lana.

Lana: What happened here to your eye?

Seven of Nine: That's what happened when the leftovers of the Borg inside me.

Me: Hmm.

I looked at it.

Me: That is biomechanical matter. From what I remember Seven, you were really Annika Hansen.

Seven of Nine: That's right.

Me: That must've been awful what you went through when you were under the influence of the Borg.

Seven of Nine: It was. But I have all of my humanity back.

Me: We won't let the Borg get away with everything they have done to the universe.

Nico: That's right. Now it's personal.

Lisa: J.D. We have another ship coming.

Me: On screen.

We saw that it was a scouting ship and on board it was Locutus of Borg.

Locutus: (British Accent) I am Locutus of Borg.

Me: It can't be. Captain Jean Luc Picard? Is that you?

Locutus: I was Jean Luc Picard. Now I'm Locutus of Borg. Resistance is futile. Your life as it has been is over. From this time forward, you will service us.

Me: Not gonna happen.

I snapped my fingers and teleported Locutus on board and Laney used her plant powers to restrain him.

Me: You are still human regardless Jean Luc. I will not let you give in to the evil ways of the Borg.

I placed my hand on his head.

Me: This'll only hurt for a second. CHAOS FREEDOM!

Captain Picard screamed and he was enveloped in a blinding flash of light and the Borg technology fell from his body and he was returned to human as the Borg was removed from him. He had his humanity back and he was free.

Lincoln and Linka fired lightning and blew the Borg Components apart and destroyed them.

Me: There.

Lola: Take this Borg ship.

Lola fired a laser blast and blew the Borg Scout ship apart and killed the Borg on it.

Me: Get him to sick bay quickly!

Aqua: Right.

Lily and Aqua did so.

Me: Now it's personal. Set course for the planet Borg Prime.

Nico: Aye sir.

We activated the hyperdrive and we were off to the planet Borg Prime.

We arrived in less than 4 minutes.

Me: Here we are. Lets blow this planet to smithereens.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Lola: How many of them are there on that planet?

Me: Scans show 50,000,000,000,000 Borg. Charge Superlaser to full power.

Fu: Roger that. Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu pressed a couple of buttons and pulled some levers and the Superlaser was charged up.

Me: Fire!

We fired the Superlaser and it hit the planet Borg Prime and destroyed the entire planet in a massively powerful explosion.

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared, there was nothing left of the entire planet as it was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: BULLSEYE!

Nico: That did it!

Captain Janeway: Wow! What power! It's hard to imagine that you have a ship capable of destroying an entire planet.

Nico: J.D. and everyone on the team designed it.

Me: But that was just the beginning. We still have the Borg in the Unicomplex as well as the Queen to take down.

Lana: Is that the Unicomplex right there?

We saw that there was a huge multi-structure ship.

Me: That's it all right.

Lily: Captain Picard is better again.

Captain Picard: Thank you so much for freeing me J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Captain Picard.

Captain Janeway: Glad to have you back Jean Luc.

Captain Picard: Thank you Kathryn.

Me: We're gonna be going up against the entire Borg Collective. Once we kill the Queen, we kill the entire collective.

Laney: We're ready.

Scott: After we kill the Borgs, you and Mike are next, Duncan!

Francis: You want him? You'll have to deal with the rest of us from the Antipode Club first!

Me: That's right. You want them, you got to go through us first Scott.

Edd: Maybe we can use some EMP grenades against the Borgs.

Me: That's a good idea Double D.

Linka: I like it.

WarKevin: You know what? We never decided a leader for the Antipode Club.

Me: Good idea Kevin.

Francis: I'll be the leader.

Me: Francis is the leader of the Antipode Club.

James Maxfield: Let us help too.

Seia: Yeah.

Me: Okay.

Noah: Let's send these guys to the scrapheap!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Power Rangers.

Me: This is it guys. Lets go get them! Nathaniel, you have the con.

Nathaniel: Right Grandpa.

Captain Janeway gave us a bunch of phaser rifles and all kinds of laser weapons.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and we teleported onto the Borg Unicomplex. We were inside and ready to fight. The intruder alarm sounded.

We ran fast down a tunnel.

Me: They're coming. I can sense them.

Nico: Me too.

Vince: We're ready.

We saw them up ahead.

Matt Daniels: Come and get some, Robo Jerks!

Me: Blast them!

We fired blasts of lasers, energy blasts and elemental energy blasts and the blasts were blowing many Borg apart in massive fiery explosions that blew them into dust and fiery scrap metal. We also threw electromagnetic pulse bombs and blew them apart and short circuited them and we slashed them apart with our swords and cut them up really good. We blasted them with everything we got. I fired energy blasts and lasers and blew a bunch of Borg apart in massive fiery explosions and killed many of them.

Me: Lets see how they like this one! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: TERROR OF THE GLOW ALIEN!

I fired a ray of light and it turned into a glowing green alien. (Simpsons Season 8 Episode 10) It was a strange creature as it walked by the Borg and melted many of them with a green glow that was really poisonous to all of the Borg.

Naruto: Whoa! That was awesome!

Me: Thanks bro.

Homer: That was like what happened to Mr. Burns. He looked like a weird glowing green alien from another planet.

Captain Janeway: That's interesting.

Luan: Lets see how they like this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE ANGELS!

Luan fired a beam of light into the air and it formed into a beautiful group of angels and they flew at the Borg and slashed and blasted them all over and blew them all apart in fiery explosions. (Legacy of Discord - Furious Wings)

Me: Whoa! That was awesome Luan! Really Angelic. (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

May: How about they try this one? ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE MYSTIC'S DREAM!

May floated off the ground an a raging snowstorm appeared and she sang The Mystic's Dream by Loreena McKennitt.

A clouded dream on an earthly night

Hangs upon the crescent moon

A voiceless song in an ageless light

Sings at the coming dawn

Birds in flight are calling there

Where the heart moves the stones

There that my heart is longing for

All for, for the love of you

A painting hangs on an ivy wall

Nestled in the emerald moss

The eyes declare a truce of trust

Then it draws me far away

Deep in the desert twilight

Sand melts in pools of the sky

Darkness lays her crimson cloak

Lamps will call, call me home

And so it's there my homage's due

Clutched by the still of the night

Now I feel, feel you move

And every breath, breath is full

So it's there my homage's due

Clutched by the still of the night

Even the distance feels so near

All for, for the love of you

A clouded dream on an earthly night

Hangs upon the crescent moon

A voiceless song in an ageless light

Sings at the coming dawn

Birds in flight are calling there

Where the heart moves the stones

There that my heart is longing for

All for, for the love of you

The snowstorm fired waves of snow and ice and they formed into the vikings of Norway and they hit a bunch of Borg and froze them solid in blocks of ice.

Laney: Lets see how they like this one. LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: IT'S A BEAUTIFUL DAY!

Laney floated in the air and a jungle appeared in the background and she sang the song It's A Beautiful Day by Sarah Brightman.

Un bel giorno…

Un bel giorno per morire.

Un bel di, vedremo

Levarsi un fil di fumo

Dall'estremo confin del mare.

E poi la nave appare.

With every new day

Your promises fade away

It's a fine day to see

Though the last day for me

It's a beautiful day

It's the last day for me

It's a beautiful day

It's the last day for me

It's a beautiful day

Leaves fired at the Borg and slashed them all apart and blew them into pieces.

Nico: Whoa! That was beautiful!

Lucy Loud: How about this one? BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF WAR!

Lucy floated into the air and a dark castle appeared behind her as the song Birds of War by Sabaton played.

The priesthood is trembling

The five knights of light has betrayed mankind

Now known as the dark ones

We strike down on earth with powers from hell

We ride on the wind we ride through the sky

Like unholy birds of war we fly

We bring agony and insanity

Once blessed by the light now serving the night

And soon cursed by every man on earth

We follow our lust, in no god we trust

Come join us

Leave this world behind and you will find satisfaction

Fight on our side you cannot hide from us forever more

Once greeted as heroes

Now treated as foes wherever we go

Recruiting more warriors

The hordes of undead march on our command

Now mankind will pay from this very day

Every man on earth will curse his birth

We spread fear and pain resistance in vain

We march in the dark your kind is our mark

Avoid the daylight in dark we fight

We'll control your souls you'll end up like ghouls

Waves of blood fired at the Borg and they turned into the Air Armies of the Germany Military and they blasted and destroyed many Borg in one fell swoop.

Me: Whoa! Those were all the German Air Armies from over the decades.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Very impressive.

Nico: Awesome!

Lincoln: How about they last against this. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: 1 6 4 8!

Lincoln floated in the air and a massive raging thunderstorm raged behind him as the song 1648 by Sabaton played.

While Europe speak of peace, all other battles cease

There's a man who aims for more than he can reach

(Blood) All over

(Prague) On fire

(Burn) All of Bohemia set ablaze

Stand on their own

The road to the city has been blocked

Denied to enter the gates

Though they tried

When Prague was called to arms

They fought them on the bridge

Their freedom was at stake

Stand and fight, the city is burning

Königsmarck lost, stopped him at Karluv Most

Stained by blood, their brothers die side by side

Did what they could

Died where they stood

Their city has been besieged, all hell on Prague unleashed

As the cannons crush the walls, the city shakes

Fear is spreading

Hate increasing

Death and pain is all that Sweden brought

Rise and strike back

The walls of the city's been breached, reclaimed

On that very night, unsustained

They did it on their own

They fought them on the bridge

Their freedom was at stake

Stand and fight, the city is burning

Königsmarck lost, stopped him at Karluv Most

Stained by blood, their brothers die side by side

Did what they could

Died where they stood

Unconquered city on Vltavas shore

Start of the conflict and end of the war

Unconquered city on Vltavas shore

Is protected by its people

And thirty years ago the war begun

It has returned to where it started

The road to the city has been blocked

Denied to enter the gates

Though they tried

When Prague was called to arms

They fought them on the bridge

Their freedom was at stake

Stand and fight, the city is burning

Königsmarck lost, stopped him at Karluv Most

Stained by blood, their brothers die side by side

Did what they could

Died where they stood

Stand and fight, the city is burning

Königsmarck lost, stopped him at Karluv Most

Stained by blood, their brothers die side by side

Did what they could

Died where they stood

Waves of lightning fired at the Borg and they turned into the army from the Battle of Prague in 1648 and they slashed and blasted many Borg all over the place as well as electrocuted many of them.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the Army from the Battle of Prague in

1648 during the Thirty Years War. That was a terrible battle that lead to the Czech people winning that battle. That was also the decisive battle that lead to the end of the Thirty Years War.

Me: Whoa! That is something.

Nico: I never even knew about that.

Hunter: Ja. That was a big battle that ended the war. Und it was a big victory.

Me: Yep.

We continued on and we were obliterating Borg at a rapid level and blowing them apart at an accelerated rate.

Stella (Loud House): Lets see how they like this. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: THE HIGHWAYMAN!

Stella floated off the ground and the vast desert of the Sahara Desert on fire formed in the background as the song The Highwayman by Loreena McKennitt played.

The wind was a torrent of darkness

Among the gusty trees

The moon was a ghostly galleon

Tossed upon the cloudy seas

The road was a ribbon of moonlight

Over the purple moor

When the highwayman came riding

Riding, riding,

The highwayman came riding

Up to the old inn door

He'd a french cocked hat at his forehead

A bunch of lace at his chin

A coat of claret velvet

And breeches of brown doe-skin

They fitted with nary a wrinkle

His boots were up to the thigh

And he rode with a jeweled twinkle

His pistol butts a-twinkle

His rapier hilt a-twinkle

Under the jeweled sky

And over cobbles he clattered

And clashed in the dark inn-yard

And he tapped with his whip on the shutters

But all was locked and barred

He whistled a tune to the window

And who should be waiting there

But the landlord's black-eyed daughter

Bess, the landlord's daughter

Plaiting a dark red love knot

Into her long black hair

"One kiss my bonny sweetheart

I'm after a prize tonight

But I should be back with the yellow gold
Before the morning light
Yet if they press me sharply
And harry me through the day
Then look for me by the moonlight
Watch for me by the moonlight
I'll come to thee by the moonlight
Though hell should bar the way."
He rose up right in the stirrups
He scarce could reach her hand
But she loosened her hair in the casement
His face burned like a brand
As a black cascade of perfume
Came tumbling over his breast
And he kissed its waves in the moonlight
Oh, sweet waves in the moonlight
He tugged at his rein in the moonlight
And galloped away to the west
He did not come at the dawning
He did not come at noon
And out of the tawny sunset
Before the rise of the moon

When the road was a gypsy's ribbon

Looping the purple moor

A redcoat troop came marching

Marching, marching

King George's men came marching

Up to the old inn door

They said no word to the landlord

They drank his ale instead

But they gagged his daughter and bound her

To the foot of her narrow bed

Two of them knelt at the casement

With muskets at their side

There was death at every window

Hell at one dark window

For Bess could see through the casement

The road that he would ride

They had tied her up to attention

With many a sniggering jest

They had bound a musket beside her

With the barrel beneath her breast

"Now keep good watch" and they kissed her

She heard the dead man say

"Look for me by the moonlight
Watch for me by the moonlight
I'll come to thee by the moonlight
Though hell should bar the way."
She twisted her hands behind her
But all the knots held good!
But she writhed her hands 'til her fingers
Were wet with sweat or blood
They stretched and strained in the darkness
And the hours crawled by like years
Till now on the stroke of midnight
Cold on the stroke of midnight
The tip of her finger touched it
The trigger at least was hers
Tot-a-lot, tot-a-lot had they heard it?
The horse's hooves rang clear
Tot-a-lot, tot-a-lot in the distance
Were they deaf they did not hear?
Down the ribbon of moonlight
Over the brow of the hill
The highwayman came riding
Riding, riding

The redcoats looked to their priming

She stood up straight and still

Tot-a-lot in the frosty silence

Tot-a-lot in the echoing night

Nearer he came and nearer

Her face was like a light

Her eyes grew wide for a moment

She drew a last deep breath

Then her finger moved in the moonlight

Her musket shattered the moonlight

Shattered her breast in the moonlight

And warned him with her death

He turned, he spurred to the west

He did not know she stood

Bowed with her head o'er musket

Drenched with her own red blood

Not till the dawn he heard it

His face grew grey to hear

How Bess the landlord's daughter

The landlord's black-eyed daughter

Had watched for her love in the moonlight

And died in the darkness there

And back he spurred like a madman

Shrieking a curse to the sky!

With the white road smoking behind him

And his rapier brandished high!

Blood-red were the spurs in the golden noon

Wine-red was his velvet coat

When they shot him down in the highway

Down like a dog on the highway

And he lay in his blood in the highway

With a bunch of lace at his throat

Still on a winter's night they say

When the wind is in the trees

When the moon is a ghostly galleon

Tossed upon the cloudy seas

When the road is a ribbon of moonlight

Over the purple moor

A highwayman comes riding

Riding, riding,

A highwayman comes riding

Up to the old inn door

A wave of flaming vapor fired at the Borg and turned into an 18th Century Highwayman and it rode on his horse and went at many Borg and dried them all up into mummified husks.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Pakura: Very well done.

Jessie K.: That was really amazing. Well done Stella.

Stella (Loud House): Thanks guys.

Linka: How about this one too? LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: BENEATH A PHRYGIAN SKY!

Linka floated into the air and a raging thunderstorm appeared as the song Beneath A Phrygian Sky by Loreena McKennitt played.

The moonlight it was dancing

On the waves, out on the sea

The stars of heaven hovered

In a shimmering galaxy

A voice from down the ages

So in haunting in its song

These ancient stones will tell us

Our love must make us strong

The breeze it wrapped around me

As I stood there on the shore

And listened to this voice

Like I never heard before

Our battles they may find us

No choice may ours to be

But hold the banner proudly

The truth will set us free

My mind was called across the years

Of rages and of strife

Of all the human misery

And all the waste of life

We wondered where our God was

In the face of so much pain

I looked up to the stars above

To find you once again

We travelled the wide oceans

Heard many call your name

With sword and gun and hatred

It all seemed much the same

Some used your name for glory

Some used it for their gain

Yet when liberty lay wanting

No lives were lost in vain

Is it not our place to wonder

As the sky does weep with tears

And all the living creatures

Look on with mortal fear

It is ours to hold the banner

Is ours to hold it long

It is ours to carry forward

Our love must make us strong

And as the warm wind carried

Its song into the night

I closed my eyes and tarried

Until the morning light

As the last star it shimmered

And the new sun's day gave birth

It was in this magic moment

Came this prayer for mother earth

The moonlight it was dancing

On the waves, out on the sea

The stars of heaven hovered

In a shimmering galaxy

A voice from down the ages

So in haunting in its song

The ancient stones will tell us

Our love will make us strong

Linka fired a wave of lightning and it turned into the haunting sounds of all of nature and it slammed into the Borg and electrocuted them all over and destroyed them.

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome!

Me: Very intense and divine.

Hunter: I know some good songs. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: DIESE KALTE NACHT!

Hunter floated into the air as the light of the full moon appeared behind him and the song Diese kalte Nacht by Faun played.

Diese Nacht ist kalt

Und der Wind, der bläst

Durch unser Land

Und wer jetzt noch geht

Ist ein armer Tor

Oder auf dem Weg zu der Liebsten

Die jede Reise lohnt

Oh, öffne mir, lass mich hinein

Dein Liebster steht im Mondenschein

Diese Nacht ist so kalt, so öffne mir

Denn morgen wird es zu spät sein

Mein Vater wacht über Haus und Hof

Meine Tür versperrt ein Eisenschloss

Und ich habe keinen Schlüssel dafür

Es führt heut Nacht kein Weg zu mir

Oh, öffne mir, lass mich hinein

Dein Liebster steht im Mondenschein

Diese Nacht ist so kalt, so öffne mir

Denn morgen wird es zu spät sein

Doch die Nacht ist so kalt

Endlich öffnet sie ihm

Und sie küsst ihres Liebsten kalte Stirn

Diese Nacht ist so kalt

Doch sie öffnet die Tür und er küsst sie

Sieben Mal dafür

Oh, öffne mir, lass mich hinein

Dein Liebster steht im Mondenschein

Diese Nacht ist so kalt, so öffne mir

Denn morgen wird es zu spät sein

Der Morgen graut

Und der Wind, der geht durch unser Land

Doch das Mädchen liegt in ihres Liebsten Arm

Und danket sehr der kalten Nacht

Und dem Wind dafür

The moonlight fired at the Borg and it turned into a beautiful herd of Elk and slammed into the Borg and smashed them apart.

Me: Whoa! Hunter that was awesome!

Hunter: Danke.

Lincoln: That was a beautiful song too.

Ben: Lets see the Borg get this.

Ben then turned into a new predator. It was PANUNCIAN! Khyber's Panuncian looks like a huge Smilodon with sharp claws, a tail with a sharp hook at the end of it, razor sharp sabres, mane like a dire wolf, and a small horn on the top of its nose. It also has a lion-like roar. It wears a red spiked collar that holds the Nemetrix.

Ben: PANUNCIAN!

Me: Whoa! This is a new one.

Shanan: Wow! That's a Panuncian! They are the natural predators of the Splixson's. Ditto's species.

Riley: Whoa! It sure is a scary predator.

Panuncian: Watch this.

He split into 8 copies and viciously slashed and bit a bunch of Borg all over the place and destroyed many of them.

Me: Whoa! That is vicious!

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE ATOMIX! He now had a bigger mechanical body and his legs were replaced with a floating engine and his head was broader, rounder and wider and he had shoulder cannons on his shoulders.

Ben: ULTIMATE ATOMIX!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Uranonian!

Nico: Whoa! That is a cool one!

Shanan: Wow! This is the coolest one.

Riley: It sure is.

Ultimate Atomix: Lets see what he can do.

He fired powerful atomic lasers and blew many Borg apart in an instant and melted them all into nothing and he blew them away with powerful barriers and blasted them all over.

Me: Whoa! That is powerful!

Gwen Tennyson: It sure is.

Julie Yamamoto: No kidding.

Me: Lets blast them all apart with some teamwork!

Thunderblast: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Thunderblast's rocket cannon and turned it into a bigger rocket launcher.

Maria: Lets add this one for good measure! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Maria's right arm device and she got Thundercracker's Thunder Cannon.

Thunderblast and Maria: THUNDER CANNON MEGABLAST!

They both fired their cannons and the blasts hit many Borg and blew them all apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Optimus Prime: You all won't win! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Optimus Prime's left cannon and turned it into a bigger more powerful cannon.

James (Pokemon): This is gonna hurt bad. POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Carnivine's powers 100-fold.

James (Pokemon): Use Leaf Tornado!

Optimus Prime and James: MEGA LASER LEAF TORNADO!

Optimus Prime fired a powerful laser blast and Carnivine fired a tornado of leaves and the blasts shredded and destroyed many Borg.

Matt Daniels: Lets get them! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Matt Daniels' right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Matt Daniels and Optimus Prime: MAELSTROM SUPER BLAST WAVE!

They both fired blasts of water and energy and the blasts combined and slammed into many Borg and destroyed them.

Molly Malloy: Lets add this for good measure! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Molly Malloy and Optimus Prime: MEGA FIRESTORM PLANT TRUCK SLAM!

Molly and Optimus fired a powerful energy blast and plant wave and it formed into a deadly truck and slammed into a bunch of Borg and exploded.

KRAAABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Clayface: Time for some pain!

Soundwave: Lets do it!

Soundwave turned into his Cybertron Soundwave form.

Clayface and Soundwave: SOUNDSTORM MACE SMASH!

Soundwave fired an energy blast and Clayface formed his hand into a mace ball and the blast destroyed many Borg and Clayface smashed them all over.

Zarya: Time for the wolf to howl!

Lisa Loud: Indeed. It's time to destroy these biomechanical monstrosities!

Zarya fired a massive barrage of energy arrows and Lisa Loud fired a powerful energy blast.

Zarya and Lisa Loud: WOLF TECHNOLOGY FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a matrix energy wolf and it slammed into the Borg and blew them apart all over.

Laney: Lets see how Nature deals with them!

Cyborg: Yeah!

Laney fired blasts of fire and poison barbs and Cyborg fired energy blasts.

Laney and Cyborg: NATURE CYBORG BURST!

The blasts hit the Borg all over and destroyed many of them!

Sora: Try this!

Piper: Yeah!

Sora and Piper fired powerful blasts of fire.

Sora and Piper: PHOENIX KEY FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive phoenix that burned many Borg all over into ash.

Arkayna: This will show them light.

Kairi: Just what I was gonna say.

Kairi and Arkayna fired blasts of fire and light.

Kairi and Arkayna: DRAGON KEYSTORM FIREBALL!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful fireball shaped like a dragon and it slammed into the Borg and incinerated them.

Starfire: You will never assimilate the people of Tamaran on our watch!

Emerald: Yeah!

Starfire fired powerful blasts of star energy and Emerald fired a blast of pink energy.

Starfire and Emerald: STARBURST UNICORN BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly unicorn and it slammed into the Borg and blew them apart.

Bart: Lets get them!

Cricket: With pleasure!

Bart and Cricket went at them at incredible speed!

Bart and Cricket: SUPERSONIC SPEED KICKSTORM!

They both smashed into the Borg with devastating kicks and destroyed many of them.

Beast Wars Inferno: For the power of the phoenix! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Beast Wars Inferno transformed.

Natsu: Lets do it!

Natsu fired a massive blast of fire and Inferno fired his flamethrower.

Natsu and Beast Wars Inferno: FIRESTORM DRAGON INFERNO BLAST!

The blasts of fire hit many Borg and incinerated them.

Lucy Heartfilia: Time for the stars to destroy these monsters.

Terrorsaur: Lets do it! Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed.

Lucy Heartfilia fired a powerful star blast and Terrorsaur fired a massive barrage of his weapons.

Lucy Heartfilia and Beast Wars Terrorsaur: PLANETARY LASER FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts all hit the Borg all over and blew many of them apart.

Juvia: It's time for some water power!

Manterror: Lets do it! Manterror, TERRORIZE!

Manterror transformed!

Juvia fired a massive blast of water and Manterror fired deadly saw blades.

Juvia Lockser and Beast Wars Manterror: AQUA SAWBLADE SLICE AND DICE!

The water merged with his sawblades and turned them into deadly water disks and they slashed many Borg apart.

Erza Scarlett: This is gonna really hurt.

Cybertron Snarl: It sure will.

Erza Scarlett and Cybertron Snarl: PRIMAL FIRESTORM SLASH!

Erza and Cybertron Snarl slashed many Borg apart with incredible force and burning swords.

Lucy (Pokemon): This is gonna be deadly for you.

Cybertron Scattershot: Yeah!

Lucy fired a powerful wave of darkness and Cybertron Scattershot fired many missiles and lasers.

Lucy (Pokemon) and Cybertron Scattershot: DARKNESS FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

The blasts all hit many Borg all over and destroyed them all over.

Me: Yeah!

Captain Picard: Your teamwork is absolutely magnificent.

Me: Thanks Captain Picard. We have to have powerful teamwork in order to win.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Lets go!

We continued blasting apart the Borg all over the place. Then we faced THE BORG QUEEN!

Me: So we meet at last Borg Queen.

Borg Queen: So we do J.D. Knudson. You are a very formidable adversary. You all were able to take down most of us with ease.

Me: They didn't last more than 10 seconds.

Nico: We won't let you take over the universe.

Vince: Your reign of terror across the universe is at its end.

Borg Queen: Everything in the universe will be all for us and us only.

Me: By robbing people of their free will and ruining the lives and societies of countless innocent people? I think not.

Carol: You will pay for your crimes Borg Queen.

Me: Now you die.

I then flared up my full power and went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix.

Me: (Divine Voice) **People like you are never gonna be welcome**

**in our universe. ATTACK!**

We went at her and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy and blew her arm off in a fiery explosion. Nico kicked her in the face and punched her in the back and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted her and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her all over. Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze her legs. Laney fired a massive barrage of poison barbs and they poisoned her with Strychnine Ω and Lily and Luna fired powerful blasts of water and drenched her and Leni and Lori fired powerful blasts of gravity lightning and wind and blew her around and blew part of her apart and Lynn and Luan blasted her with light and lava and burned her all over. Nico fired powerful blasts of fire and energy and blew some of her apart and May fired blasts of ice fire and froze her and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and blew a hole into the Borg Queen and Linka fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted her all over and Naruto, Fu, Sasuke and Sakura slammed powerful Rasengan and Chidori into the Borg Queen and she was blown all over the place in powerful explosions and Bart and Cricket smashed their powerful kicks into her and the Total Drama Contestants minus Scott blasted her all over with incredible force and power. Vince smashed his fist into the queens face and kicked her in the stomach and Aylene fired fire arrows and they burned her all over. Lisa fired energy lasers at the queen and burned her all over and Varie and Maria drenched the queen all over. Tara and Lynn smashed her all over with earth and rock and lava and burned and smashed her all around. Natilee and Jessie K. fired blasts of green fire and leaves and cut and burned her all over. James Maxfield and Seia used their deadly martial arts skills and punched, kicked and thrashed the Borg Queen all over the place with incredible ferocity and power and really thrashed her.

Me: **Time to finish you forever!**

Stella (Loud House): This is for all the pain you caused. DROUGHT FIRESTORM BURST!

Stella fired a massive wave of Flaming Heat and the blast hit the Borg Queen and dried up the Borg Queen.

Lisa Loud: You are never going to terrorize our universe again! QUANTUM EQUATION FIRESTORM!

Lisa fired a powerful energy blast in the form of the 5th Dimension Unified String Equation and it slammed into the Borg Queen and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Captain Picard: You will never assimilate anyone ever again! FEDERATION LASER FIRESTORM!

Captain Picard fired a powerful laser shower at the Borg Queen and the blasts hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: Borg Queen, you have failed this universe! SAIYAN MIGHT FIRE BURST!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and it slammed into the Borg Queen and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: **We protect this universe from people like you Borg Queen! MOONLIGHT WOLF FIRESTORM!**

I fired a massive wave of moonlight fire and it turned into a wolf and it slammed into her and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I walked up to her as she was burning.

Me: **As long as we exist, people like you will never be welcome here.**

I held up my hand to her face.

Me: **HAKAI!**

The Borg Queen glowed purple and she screamed in pain as she was being obliterated. She was completely erased from existence for all eternity as if she was never born at all.

Me: **Good riddance.**

Scott: I will kill all of you despite winning the challenge.

Stella (Loud House): (to Scott) It's tempting to leave you here for dead right now. But fortunately for you, we're not that kind of people.

Then the ship alarm went off and the Unicomplex started blowing apart.

Me: **Lets get out of here!**

We teleported back to our ship and we watched on as the whole Borg Collective was dying.

Me: **Activate the Hyperdrive. The whole Unicomplex is gonna blow.**

Laney: Aye sir!

We activated the hyperdrive and got out of there fast! The whole Unicomplex exploded in a massive fiery explosion in an instant and the whole Borg Collective was dead in a massive ball of fire!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got out of there just in time.

Me: **That was a close one.**

Scott was put into the brig.

Captain Picard was on the Voyager as Captain Janeway's 2nd in command.

Captain Janeway: Thanks for letting us help you J.D.

Me: It was an honor to have you help us Captain Janeway. And Captain Picard, thank goodness you are all right.

Captain Picard: Thanks to you J.D. I am forever indebted to you.

Me: It's what we do.

Captain Picard: If you ever need help from me at anytime, I'll be there.

Me: Will do Captain.

We shook hands.

Stella (Loud House): (To the viewers) Not even an evil Cyborg Race like the Borg can stop us. We are far too powerful for them.

Me: Yep.

We then saw the Voyager take off.

Captain Picard: (To the viewers) People like the entirety of the Borg Collective will never be welcome in our universe. Not if Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the United Federation of Planets has anything to say about it.

Captain Janeway: That's true.

The Voyager went out into the stars.

Me: Wow.

We proceeded on ourselves. We avenged all the races that the Borg senselessly slaughtered and enslaved.

---

Part 4 complete

The Borg Collective from Star Trek were by far the worst villains that Gene Roddenberry and the entire Star Trek Crew ever made. But they were awesome and terrifying. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Part 5 is gonna be for the episode of

Stargate SG-1 called Birthright and we're going to the alien planet Hak'tyl and this is gonna be interesting.

See you all tomorrow.

# TDG 5 - Portal To An Amazon World

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the void of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2803.9: It's day 5 of Total Drama Galaxy and we are heading to our next location for the next challenge. Everyone really looking forward to this one. It's gonna be an interesting one.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Michael Morningstar: Qin, how did you meet Poliwag and Poromon?

Qin: That is a really cute story. It was about a month before Nico moved.

---

Nico was back at his house over in New Jersey.

Qin: (Narrating) **I was over at Nico's house and we were playing video games. He had an awesome collection of video games and it was awesome.**

Young Qin: Yeah! You have awesome Video Games Nico.

Young Nico: Thanks Qin

Qin: That's when Poromon and Poliwag came.

Poromon and Poliwag came and landed on Qin.

Poromon: Whoa!

Poliwag: That was awesome.

Young Qin: (Gasp) (Squeals) (Hugs them) You two are so cute!

Young Nico: I see you met Poromon and Poliwag.

Young Qin: They are so cute Nico! So these two are Poromon and Poliwag.

Young Nico: Yep. Poromon is the bird ball. He's a Digimon and Poliwag is the Tadpool Pokemon. We have been together for a long time.

Young Qin: They are so amazing and adorable.

Young Nico: Yep.

Qin: **That's how I met Poromon and Poliwag. They are just as close to me as they are to Nico.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Qin: It was so cool to meet them.

Nico: Yep.

Skips: It's nice that you found Poromon and Poliwag cute the first time.

Nico: It sure is.

Mixmaster: Poromon, if you have kids with Manaphy, does that mean they'll be part Digimon and part Pokemon?

Poromon: It's highly possible.

G1 Jazz: Hey, Horsea? Would you and Poliwag's kids be part Horsea and part Poliwag?

Horsea: I don't think it works like that. Usually all Pokemon are born as eggs.

G1 Jazz: I see.

Me: I think it's really cool though. Lillie over in the Alola Region got to hatch an Alolan Vulpix and it was awesome.

Laney: I saw that and her Alolan Vulpix is so adorable.

Lana: She sure is.

Jo then came.

Jo: It's amazing how you all keep letting those Masters of Evil guys go. I thought you morons were acting like corrupt heroes before. But now, I think you've all gone soft!

Nico: If we've gone soft, how come most of the Power Rangers monsters that we've fought so far met their end?

Me: Yeah answer that. Also Lily wasn't kidding. You did get an artificial foot. Lola and Lana really bit your foot off.

Jo: Yeah and I will make you pay for ruining me!

Lana: You brought all that on yourself you bitch!

Lola: Yeah you fucking freak!

Chris McLean appeared.

Chris McLean: Attention everyone, it's Challenge Time!

Maria: What planet are we heading to this time?

Lisa Loud: We have already arrived.

Me: On screen.

We saw on the screen a jungle planet.

Me: It's a forest planet.

Nico: It looks familiar to me.

Me: Wait a second. That's the planet Hak'Tyl from Stargate SG-1.

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein Gott! I know that planet. It's an amazing planet.

Lori: Wow! A planet where only female people live? How is that possible?

Lisa Loud: That's just what I was thinking firstborn elder sibling.

Me: Wow. This sounds like a kind of planet Master Jiraiya would love.

Naruto: Knowing Pervy Sage, he would.

Me: I've heard of Amazon Villages but never Amazon Planets. They must be really rare in certain parts of the galaxy and universe.

Lily Loud: That could be.

Vince: Yeah. But this is really cool though.

Naruto: It's like what we saw in the Nadeshiko Village.

Lori: Nadeshiko Village?

Me: That was an Amazon Village in the Land of Water. It's an amazon vilage where only Kunoichi live. Me and Naruto met them on our training trip. There we met the leader of the village Princess Shizuka and she was in a lot of trouble.

I went over what the Nadeshiko Village was and how it went as well as the history of Princess Shizuka.

---

Nadeshiko Village

The Nadeshiko Village (撫子の里, Nadeshiko no Sato) is located near the Land of Water. The families of this village are organised through matrilineality. Women from this village must venture outside to find men strong enough to defeat them, resulting in them being taken to the village to marry the kunoichi they defeated.

The village itself is positioned upon the lightly forested top of three massive and steep hills standing in a line, with two bridges spanning the gorges between them. The hills are situated within a lush forested valley in a mountainous region. In terms of construction the village seems to be similar to a stronghold or palace, with numerous walls, towers and brickwork being dominant features.

Princess Shizuka

While still training under her mentor, Shizuka developed a relationship with a merchant named Sagiri, despite the law of her village. While they hoped to one day change that law, Sagiri was one day killed, prompting Shizuka to live solely for her training and duties to the village, resigned to never love again. In the end, she said that she was going to become stronger one day.

Before her début, she had become the target of Kokuyō, who wanted to defeat her for her hand in marriage in order to rule Nadeshiko Village, and came after her numerous times despite a seemingly crushing defeat at every encounter. Prior to encountering with Naruto, Shizuka had defeated Kokuyō ninety-eight times, each time easily destroying his puppet and sending him flying.

---

Qin: Whoa!

Wonder Woman: I didn't know that the ninja world had villages like that J.D.

Me: It's a really big mystery.

Chris McLean: That is very interesting.

Me: It sure is.

Naruto: But like Shikamaru said: "We always are helping people."

Me: Yep. Anyway lets head down to the planet.

We landed onto the planet.

We got out and it was a breathtakingly beautiful jungle planet.

Me: Wow. This planet is beautiful. It's just as beautiful as Pandora. But without the poisonous atmosphere.

Nico: It sure is.

Laney: It sure is pretty.

Lana: Yeah.

?: Our world is beautiful.

We turned and then we saw a beautiful woman with blonde hair and she had a tattoo emblazoned on her forehead.

Me: Wow.

Ishta: My name is Ishta and I'm the leader of the Jaffa Rebels.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ishta. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Ishta: It's an honor to meet all of you. And we're glad you all came. You are here to kill the false god Moloc.

Me: Moloc? I remember him.

Nico: Who is Moloc?

Me: A very dangerous monster.

I went over his history.

---

Moloc (also called Molech, Molekh, Molok, Molek, Melech, Milcom, Molcom, and most commonly, Moloch) was a Goa'uld System Lord. While on Earth, he was worshiped by the Canaanites and Phoenicians. During his reign, he became known for his demand of child sacrifice, a trait which he took with him after leaving Earth. He continued to be a high-ranking Goa'uld up until his death in 2004.

He decreed that all female Jaffa born in his domain would be sacrificed in the Ceremony of Fire, as only male Jaffa could bring him victory in the wars against the rest of the Goa'uld. The High Priestess Ishta formed the Hak'tyl Resistance to spirit away newborn girls.

Eventually Moloc learned of the presence of the Hak'tyl ll, and came to stop a meeting of rebel Jaffa among his ranks. His forces killed all but Ishta, Teal'c, and Aron. Ishta was soon captured, and tortured by Moloc. While there, a Rebel Jaffa force Ishta had organized began its revolt against Moloc, who prepared to leave to end it. Moloc was killed when Stargate Command fired missiles through the Stargate which were sent directly at him, due to Aron pointing the laser designator at him, with Ba'al later absorbing Moloc's forces.

---

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: That is crazy!

Laney: He's pure evil.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Nico: We sure did.

Me: Ishta, we will gladly help you out. No one takes over a planet in the name of evil and lives to tell about it.

Nico: Just what I was about to say.

Vince: Yeah!

Hunter: Ja!

Ishta: Follow me.

We went with Ishta and we went underground and we saw a huge rebel camp that was amazing.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: It's a huge Rebel Camp.

Me: Yeah.

Ishta: This is the Hak'Tyl Resistance. We formed our group to take back our village.

Ishta went over the history of the Resistance.

---

The Hak'tyl Resistance was a group of female Jaffa who once belonged to the Goa'uld Moloc.

When Moloc decreed that only male Jaffa would survive, having begun to believe that the female Jaffa were weaklings, Ishta, one of Moloc's high priestesses organized an underground movement to spirit infant girls to Hak'tyl.

After learning of SG-1, they approached the Tau'ri, seeking an alliance. Major Samantha Carter, the only female member of SG-1 later approached them and offered them Tretonin as a way of being free of the Goa'uld symbiotes so that the group itself would not have to resort to raids in order to steal symbiotes for their younger female followers. Though it was difficult at first, the Hak'tyl were convinced to take the tretonin.

During the conquests of Ba'al, the Hak'tyl organized a group of at least 2,000 Jaffa, both male and female, to rebel against Moloc. Teal'c and Bra'tac urged caution, saying that killing Moloc would ultimately do nothing in the long run as another System Lord would likely take his domain.

However, a rebel meeting was interrupted by Moloc's forces on the new Hak'tyl homeworld, leading to Moloc himself coming to torture Ishta. Teal'c rescued Ishta from Moloc's First Prime Cha'ra (who later joined the Jaffa Rebellion) while rebel Jaffa Aron directed a missile strike from the SGC onto Moloc, killing him and destroying his forces on the planet. Unfortunately, in spite of the victory and as Teal'c and Bra'tac had predicted, with Moloc dead, Ba'al absorbed his domain and became more powerful than ever before.

With the collapse of the Goa'uld Empire and the emergence of the

Free Jaffa Nation, the Hak'tyl have emerged as a force in the politics of the Jaffa High Council and were accorded a seat in the council, taken by Ka'lel, due to their military strength. They usually ally with the progressives such Teal'c and Bra'tac in the support of establishing a democracy (despite the fact it could weaken their political powers) against the Traditionalists lead by Gerak, and have also opposed the Ori.

Me: Geez.

Hunter: That is awful. We'll make sure that Moloc pays for this.

Me: That's right.

Courtney: No one rules over people with fear on our watch.

Sammy: That's right!

Me: Lets do it!

We went over to the village of the Jaffa and the resistance went with us. On a throne we saw MOLOC!

Me: There he is. Lets get him.

I fired energy blasts at his followers and blew them all apart in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosions incinerated them and we stood in front of Moloc.

Me: It's over Moloc!

Moloc: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Me: And we've come to kill you. Your reign of terror ends now!

Moloc: I don't think so. My ruin is supreme.

Me: Like hell it will be.

?: And you all will die before you kill him.

A figure came out and it was JADE GLADIATOR from episode 13 of Dino Thunder!

---

When Anton Mercer becomes Mesogog in Mercer's lab, he uses he also were to cause an experimental plant to transform into the Jade Gladiator. Jade Gladiator uses his botanic power to bring back Deadwood, the Tree of Life, and brings to life a new monster: Skortch. After all five Dino Rangers join together and defeat his creations, the Valkasaurus Megazord is formed and destroys the Jade Gladiator.

---

Connor McKnight: Jade Gladiator!

Jade Gladiator: Strange seeing you all here rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He was sent to bring back Deadwood and form into Skortch!

Nico: I remember seeing that.

Laney: Yeah.

Jade Gladiator: (to the Dino Thunder Rangers) I don't get you Rangers. Your White Friend hid Mesogog's secret identity from you. And he tried to kill you in the past. And yet, you still made him part of your team. Why?

Me: Because he was brainwashed you fucking sack of chlorophyll!

Nico: Yeah!

Lori: You are a disgusting plant freak!

Me: And now you will die.

Emma: Time to show Hak'Tyl the existence of Terra Venture!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Me: Attack!

We went at Moloc and I punched him in the face and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Jade Gladiator blasted and blew him apart and more. Jade Gladiator fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched Moloc in the stomach and kicked him in the face and fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Carol fired a powerful blast of Atomic Energy and it hit Moloc and exploded all over in powerful fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Laney fired powerful blasts of fire and burned him all over and Lola and Lana fired blasts of fire and ice and froze him and burned him all over.

May: I know a good technique. Lets see how he likes this one. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: LY-O-LAY ALE LOYA

May floated into the air and the beautiful of a wolf howling at the full moon was seen as she sang the song Native American Indian song Ly-O-Lay Ale Loya by Sacred Spirits.

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

Ly O Ley O Lay - LaLe Loy Lao

Le O Le O Lo - La Loy La

Ly O Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

Ly O Ley O Lay - LaLe Loy Lao

Le O Le O Lo - La Loy La

Ly O Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

Ly O Ley O Lay - LaLe Loy Lao

Le O Le O Lo - La Loy La

Ly O Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

Ly O Ley O Lay - LaLe Loy Lao

Le O Le O Lo - La Loy La

Ly O Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

Ly O Ley O Lay - LaLe Loy Lao

Le O Le O Lo - La Loy La

Ly O Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

Ly O Ley O Lay - LaLe Loy Lao

Le O Le O Lo - La Loy La

Ly O Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

Ly O Ley O Lay - LaLe Loy Lao

Le O Le O Lo - La Loy La

Ly O Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

Ly O Ley O Lay - LaLe Loy Lao

Le O Le O Lo - La Loy La

Ly O Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

Ly O Ley O Lay - LaLe Loy Lao

Le O Le O Lo - La Loy La

Ly O Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy

Ley O Lay - Lay Le Loy Lao

May fired blasts of blue fire at Moloc and the blasts turned into wolves and they slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nico: Way to go May!

May: Thanks guys.

Lori: Here's one I learned while we were on Pandora. NA'VI STYLE NINJA ART: ADIEMUS!

Lori floated into the air and blue markings of the tribal art of the Na'Vi appeared on her face and arms and the beautiful surface of the planet Pandora appeared and Lori sang the song Adiemus by Karl Jenkins.

heeheeheeheeheeheeheehee…

adie adie mus ta de adie adie a mus ta

adie na ta mus ta me adua

adie adie tu e ma de adie adie tu e ma adie adie tu e made…

adie adie mus ta de adie adie a mus ta

adie na ta mus ta me adua

adie adie tu e ma de adie adie tu e ma adie adie tu e made…

ademade tu e made ha

ade made tu e ma

hade made tu e ma cora,

hade made tu e ma cora ( haye, waye…)

hade made tu e ma cora ( haye, waye…)

ha une wa en, ha un wa hee e (2x)

musical break

CHORUS

adie adie a mus ta de

adie adie a mus ta

adie a nade a mus ta adua

adie adie tu e ma, adie adie tu e ma,

adie adie tu e made nade…

yakama yamaya kayame ( ha do way hee hee…) ( 6x)

yaa, kaa haa maa mee ( hadua)

yaa, kaa haa maa mee hadua ( haye,waye…)

Arrows fired at Moloc and they hit him all over and poisoned him with a lethal dose of their poison.

Roxanne Santiago: Way to go mom!

Me: That was awesome Lori!

Lori: Thanks guys.

Lucy Loud: This is gonna send him into the darkness of despair. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: TOURNIQUET!

Lucy floated into the air and the darkness of a dark forest appeared as she sang the song Tourniquet by Evanescence.

I tried to kill the pain

But only brought more

(So much more)

I lay dying

And I'm pouring, crimson regret, and betrayal

I'm dying

Praying

Bleeding

Screaming

Am I too lost to be saved?

Am I too lost?

My God! My tourniquet

Return to me salvation

My God! My tourniquet

Return to me salvation

Do you remember me?

Lost for so long

Will you be on the other side?

Will you forget me?

I'm dying

Praying

Bleeding

Screaming

Am I too lost to be saved?

Am I too lost?

My God! My tourniquet

Return to me salvation

My God! My tourniquet

Return to me salvation

My God! My tourniquet

Return to me salvation

My God! My tourniquet

Return to me salvation

My wounds cry for the grave

My soul cries, for deliverance

Will I be denied?

Christ! Tourniquet! My suicide

Waves of darkness were fired at Moloc and they slammed into him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: Whoa! That was awesome Lucy.

Brittney: It sure was. Well done.

Lucy Loud: Thanks guys.

Carol: This is gonna be an interesting song. Lets see how he likes this. AURORA STYLE NINJA ART: Bláþráður!

Carol floated into the air and the majestic beauty of the Aurora Borealis appeared and she sang the song Bláþráður by Sigur Ros.

Ósýnileg hún læðist aftan að

Óvarin er og ó undir búin

Ósýnileg hún skríður aftan að

Óvarin er á fjallinu gengur

Húúúú

Ósýnileg hún stígur til jarðar

Ósýnileg hún rífur innan frá

Ef hann sá Skrefum frá

á nefunum blám

Hann getur ekki talað

Eða þorstanum svalað

Núna missum við hakan

Og núna kljúfum við klakan

Og núna finnum við

Og

Og núna missum við takið

Og núna dettum á bakið

á snærisendanum höngum við á

Bláþræði

Ósýnileg þau svífa ofaná

Ósýnileg þau ylja við há

Ósýnileg í snjóskafi-num

Ósýnileg með lokuð augun

Ég vil sjá

Skrifuð fá

Nefið blá

Ég get ekki talað

Eða þorstanum svalað

Núna hlustum við á þau

Núna fljúum við á þau

Núna

Og núna missum við takið

Og núna dettum af baki

á snærisendanum höngum við á bláþræði

Bláþræði úúúúú

Bláþræði úúúúú

Bláþræði úúúúú

Bláþræði

The Aurora fired streams of the rainbow curtains of light and they turned hit Molac and lashed him all over the place with incredible force and ferocity and they exploded as well.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Vince: Awesome job Carol!

Carla: Way to go mommy!

Carol: Thanks guys.

Laney: I know a good song. Here's one I learned from Irish Lore. LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: SLEEPY MAGGIE!

Laney rose into the air and the beauty of the plants of nature formed behind her and she sang Sleepy Maggie by Ashley MacIsaac.

Ciamar a ni mi dannsa direach

Ciamar a ni mi ruidhle bhoidheach

Ciamar a ni mi dannsa direach

Dh'Fhalbh am prionn aig bonn mo chota

Tha nid na circe-fraoiche

'S a' mhuilinn dubh, 's a' mhuilinn dubh

Tha nid na circe-fraoiche

'S a' mhuilinn dubh o shamhraidh

Tha 'm muilinn dubh air thuraman

Tha 'm muilinn dubh air thuraman

Tha 'm muilinn dubh air thuraman

'S e togairt dol a dhannsa

'S iomadh rud saoil sibh

'S a' mhuilinn dubh, 's a' mhuilinn dubh

'S iomadh rud saoil sibh

'S a' mhuilinn dubh o shamhraidh

Laney fired waves of shamrocks and clovers and they hit Moloc all over and cut him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was amazing!

Natilee: That sure was. (Irish Accent) Well done lass!

Laney: Thanks guys.

Luna: Rockin' Lanes.

Laney: Thanks guys. It was pretty cool.

Lincoln: This is gonna be good. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GOTT MIT UNS!

Lincoln floated into the air and a massive raging thunderstorm formed and he sang the song Gott Mit Uns my Sabaton.

Spent the night in formation

To the battle we march in the dawn

We were ready to die for our king

On the fields of Breitenfeld

Fire at will

Aim for their cannons

Counter attack

Thunder of guns

Gott mit uns

As we all stand united

All together Gott mit uns

From the old world's demise

See an empire rise

From the north reaching far

Here we are

On September the seventh

We filled their hearts with fear

Seven times they attacked on that day

Seven times they retreated

Cavarly charge

Follow the banner

After the king
Freedom we bring
Gott mit uns
As we all stand united
All together Gott mit uns
From the old world's demise
See an empire rise
From the north reaching far
Here we are
Breaking their lines
Thousands of soldiers
Run for their lives
Legend arise
Gott mit uns
As we all stand united
All together Gott mit
Gott mit uns
As we all stand united
All together Gott mit uns
From the old world's demise
See an empire rise
From the north reaching far

Here we are

Here we are

A wave of lightning went at Moloc and it turned into the army of the Battle of Breitenfeld back in 1631 and it slammed into him and blasted and slashed him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army from the Battle of Breitenfeld during the Thirty Year's War in the early 17th Century. That was a major battle back then.

Hunter: Ja. It was a very important battle back then.

Nico: I never even knew about that.

Laney: Me neither. But that was amazing!

Ishta: It sure is amazing. I've never even heard about that.

Stella (Loud House): How about this one? SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: SHIROYAMA!

Stella floated into the air and the scorching sands of the Sahara Desert appeared behind her and the sand was on fire as she sand the song Shiroyama by Sabaton.

It's the nature of time

That the old ways must give in

It's the nature of time

That the new ways comes in sin

When the new meets the old

It always end the ancient ways

And as history told

The old ways go out in a blaze
Encircled by a vulture
The end of ancient culture
The dawn of destiny draws near
Imperial force defied, facing 500 samurai
Surrounded and outnumbered
60 to 1, the sword face the gun
Bushido dignified
It's the last stand of the samurai
Surrounded and outnumbered
As a new age begins
The way of the warrior comes to an end
As a new age begins
The ways of the old must apprehend
It's the nature of time
That the old ways must give in
It's the nature of time
That the new ways comes in sin
An offer of surrender
Saigo ignore contender
The dawn of destiny is here
Imperial force defied, facing 500 samurai

Surrounded and outnumbered

60 to 1, the sword face the gun

Bushido dignified

It's the last stand of the samurai

Surrounded and outnumbered

Until the dawn they hold on

Only 40 are left at the end

None alive, none survive

Shiroyama

Imperial force defied, facing 500 samurai

Surrounded and outnumbered

60 to 1 the sword face the gun

Bushido dignified

It's the last stand of the samurai

Surrounded and outnumbered

60 to 1, facing the gun

60 to 1, culture undone

A wave of fire formed and turned into the army from the Battle of Shiroyama in 1877 and they went at Moloc and slashed and blasted him all over the place.

Me: Whoa! Stella that was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army from the Battle of Shiroyama in 1877.

Mizore: Wow. I've read about that. It was a battle that lead to the disbandment of the Samurai in Japan

Vince: I remember reading about that. That was an intense battle.

Me: Really amazing.

Lily: Yeah! Lets see how they like this. ORACLE STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED HUSSARS!

Lily floated into the air and a powerful wave of light shined down onto her and she sang the song Winged Hussars by Sabaton.

When the winged hussars arrived

A cry for help in time of need, await relief from holy league

60 days of siege, outnumbered and weak

Sent a message to the sky, wounded soldiers left to die

Will they hold the wall or will the city fall

Dedication

Dedication

They're outnumbered 15 to one

And the battle's begun

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down the mountainside

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down they turned the tide

As the days are passing by and as the dead are piling high

No escape and no salvation

Trenches to explosive halls are buried deep beneath the walls

Plant the charges there and watch the city fear

Desperation

Desperation

It's a desperate race against the mine

And a race against time

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down the mountainside

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down they turned the tide

Cannonballs are coming down from the sky

Janissaries are you ready to die?

We will seek our vengeance eye for an eye

You'll be stopped upon the steps of our gate

On this field you're only facing our hate

But back home the sultan's sealing your fate

We remember

In September

That's the night Vienna was freed

We made the enemy bleed!

Storm clouds, fire and steel

Death from above make their enemy kneel

Lily fired waves of light and formed into the army from the Battle of Vienna in 1683 and they blasted and slashed Moloc all over.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army from the 1683 Battle of Vienna. That was one of the biggest battles that lead to the start of the Polish-Ottoman War.

Nico: Whoa! I didn't know about that.

Me: Me neither.

Lincoln: That is amazing!

Luna: Lets see how he likes this one! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: NO BULLETS FLY!

Luna floated into the air as a steel mill appeared behind her and she sang No Bullets Fly by Sabaton.

From down below one enemy's spotted

So hurry up, rearm and refuel

But through the bomber's damaged air frame

See wounded men scattered and burned

Look to the right and then look again

And see the enemy in the eye

No bullets fly, spared by his mercy

Escorted out, out of harm's way

Fly, fighting fair

It's the code of the air

Brothers, heroes, foes

Killing machine, thunder in the sky

B-17, flying home

Killing machine

Said goodbye to the cross he deserved

He risked his life two times that day

To save an unknown enemy

Escort to safety, out of the killzone

A short salute, then departed

Fly, fighting fair

It's the code of the air

Brothers, heroes, foes

Killing machine, thunder in the sky

B-17, flying home

Killing machine

Said goodbye to the cross he deserved

Fly, fighting fair

It's the code of the air

Brothers, heroes, foes

Killing machine, thunder in the sky

B-17, flying home

Killing machine

Said goodbye to the cross he deserved

A wave of molten metal went at Moloc and formed into the plane of German Fighter Pilot Franz Stigler from World War II and it blasted Moloc all over and really hurt him.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the plane of Franz Stigler from World War II.

Me: I remember reading about him. In 1943 he was famous for badly damaging a B-17 Flying Fortress flown by Charles L. Brown. Brown and Stigler have been dangerous enemies back then. But until 2008 they were really good friends.

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing.

Lana: That is amazing! I didn't know about that.

Lola: Me neither. That is amazing.

Hunter: Ja. It's all true.

Dana (Loud House): How about he tries this one? ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH PEGANS!

Dana floated into the air and a raging blizzard formed and she sang Swedish Pagans by Sabaton.

The wise women said

Once your heart is in battle

There is no coming back

(Fight for Thor)

And before the attack

Feel your blood starts to boiling

In your veins as you charge

(Hundreds fallen)

As the fire inside

Is ignited by bloodshed

In berserkers from north

Could it be as was said

When the serpent be woken

Fenrir howls

Swedish Pagans, marching ashore

Forged in Valhalla by the hammer of Thor

Out from Asgaard, a viking ship sails

Never to turn back again

When our brothers have fought

Is where we will be proven

On ground stained by blood

(Standing tall)

And we know, if we fall

Our comrades awaits in Valhall

(Odin's calling)

As the fire inside

Is ignited by bloodshed

In berserkers from north

Could it be as was said

When the serpent be woken

Fenrir howls

Swedish Pagans, marching ashore

Forged in Valhalla by the hammer of Thor

Out from Asgaard, a viking ship sails

Never to turn back again

First to the battle

First to the feast

Destiny waiting

No retreat

Retreat!

Swedish Pagans, marching ashore

Forged in Valhalla by the hammer of Thor

Out from Asgaard, a viking ship sails

Never to turn back again

She fired a huge wave of ice and it turned into the Sweden Vikings and they slashed Moloc and froze him all over.

Me: Whoa! Those were the Vikings of 8th Century A.D.! Awesome!

Nico: And you are descended from the famous Leif Ericsson, J.D.

Me: I sure am. These techniques you taught us Hunter have some amazing historical information behind them.

Hunter: Danke. They are a work of art from my country.

Me: It's amazing.

Ishta: They are really amazing though.

Naruto: They sure are.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben then turned into a new predator. But when we saw him change, he vanished!

Me: Huh!? Where did he go!?

We looked around and I saw something floating in the air. I used my microscopic vision and I saw that Ben was a new predator that was no bigger than that of a virus! He was only 70 nanometers in size and he looked like a Bacteriophage Virus.

Ben: (TINY VOICE) PARASITOA!

Me: Whoa! This has to be the smallest alien species I've ever seen Ben turn into.

Riley: Where is he? I can't see him.

Ben was on my finger and Riley looked through a microscopic lens telescope.

Riley: Whoa! That is a really small one!

Shanan: I know that species! That is an Elefantokyo. They are only 70 nanometers tall and they are also the natural predators of To'Kustar's. Way Big Species.

Me: Whoa. That is really small and he looks very much like a Bacteriophage Virus.

Lisa Loud: Let me see.

Riley handed Lisa the Microscopic lens Telescope and she saw Ben.

Lisa Loud: Very fascinating species of predator.

Me: Very interesting. But how does a small virus-size alien predator like this infect a huge giant alien like a To'Kustar? They are 100 feet tall.

Shanan: They can grow up to any size and they infect their bodies and take over their brains and control them like a puppet while infecting them over time.

Me: Geez. Like some kind of virus in real life.

Shanan: Exactly.

Parasitoa: And watch this.

He grew to as big as my hand.

Me: Whoa! That is what I call a huge virus. But awesome.

Parasitoa went at Moloc and latched onto his head and drilled into him and took control of him and made him punch himself all over.

Me: That is awesome!

Nico: And really funny too.

Hunter: Ja.

Vince: Indeed.

Moloc was badly beaten up.

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE GUTROT! He was bigger and fatter and he had powerful armor all over him as well as mine like shoulders and he a bigger gas capacity.

Ben: ULTIMATE GUTROT!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Stomachoan!

Shanan: Wow! This is a cool one!

Riley: Really awesome!

Ultimate Gutrot: Lets see what he can do.

He then fired liquid gas and it hit Moloc and burned him all over.

Me: Time for some Combo power!

G1 Jazz: Righto boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his flamethrower 100-fold.

Skips: This is gonna be awesome! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his strength and powers 100-fold.

G1 Jazz and Skips: FLAMING YETI FIRESTORM!

They fired blasts of fire and it turned into a powerful yeti made of pure fire and it slammed into Moloc and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Muscle Man: You know who else loves kicking peoples butts like yours? My Mom!

Mixmaster: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his chemicals 100-fold.

Michael Morningstar: Time for this energy alien to blast some monsters! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Mixmaster and Michael Morningstar: NITROGLYCERIN STARBURST BLAST!

Mixmaster fired blasts of nitroglycerin and Michael Morningstar fired powerful star blasts and the blasts hit Moloc and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pharaoh Man: Time for some sun power!

Xion: And light power!

Pharaoh Man fired blasts of fire and Xion fired blasts of light.

Pharaoh Man and Xion: SUN STORM LIGHTBURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Moloc and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Arkayna: Time for some Dragon Power!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Arkayna fired a blast of fire that turned into a Dragon and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Arkayna and Lincoln: LIGHTNING DRAGON MEGABLAST!

The lightning merged with the Dragon and turned it into a dragon of pure lightning and it slammed into Moloc and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lok: Time for some spirit power!

Nico: Lets do it Lok! DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and Lok fired a powerful blast of energy.

Lok and Nico: DRAGON LIGHTNING AUGERBLAST!

The blasts combined and slammed into Moloc and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Wonder Woman: Lets do it! THEMISCYRA SWORD BLADEDANCE!

Wonder Woman slashed Moloc all over the place with powerful blades of energy from her sword.

Alexis Rhodes: Chill out, Moloc! CRYO FLAME MEGAFREEZE!~

Alexis Rhodes fired a massive blast of blue ice fire and it hit Moloc and froze him in a block of ice.

Lily Loud: And this is for your crimes! MAELSTROM SUPER SHREDCURRENT!

Lily fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into Moloc and shredded him apart. Killing him instantly.

Then we heard a gunshot and a bullet grazed my face.

Me: What the?

We then saw the RICH TEXAN!

---

Richard "Rich" Texan, also known as "The Rich Texan" and Senator Shady Bird Johnson is a stereotypical rich, selfish, callous, but gregarious, business owner from Springfield. He wears a tan suit with a bolo tie and a white cowboy hat (which he wore on the day Kennedy was shot) and is in his 70s. He holds two guns at once.

Mr. Burns once called him "Shady Bird Johnson".

He has a fortune of 290 million dollars, although at one time he was worth more than a billion (he was once accepted into Billionaire Camp). He once owned a basketball called the Austin Celtics (a parody of the Boston Celtics).

He is an active member of the Springfield Republican Party and speaks with a heavy Texas drawl. In Season 5's "$pringfield (Or, How I Learned to Stop Worrying and Love Legalized Gambling)" (the Rich Texan's debut), Homer addresses the Rich Texan as

"Senator", although this was never mentioned again. He once owned a logging company and once attempted to cut down Springfield's tallest Redwood tree, until his company was destroyed by the gigantic tree after it slid down a hill. He also once owned, all of Mr. Burns's possessions, when he won them in a bet. One of Richard's fondest dreams is to build the world's first drive-through humidor.

Richard always carried two revolvers, and he had a common habit of pulling them out and firing them into the air while yelling, "Yee-haw!" whenever he is happy or excited. He has been to jail at least once when one of his stray bullets hit a Texas Ranger and the police made him switch to blanks, but he noted that "They just don't feel the same". He once held Homer and Moe at gunpoint, while forcing them to walk along with him after being tricked by the two. He once went over the top and lost his mind after doing something generous for Ned.

Richard revealed that he suffers from pogonophobia (the fear of beards and mustaches), the excuse he gives Homer for parking in a handicap spot; he then promptly shoots at least one man dressed as Santa Claus. He is also obsessive-compulsive and counts by stepping with his left leg 1-2-3-4 before firing his pistols.

Richard stated that he enjoys moonlight walks on the beach.

Richard's license plate reads "NO SHAME"

He also drills for oil, although he claims that he doesn't do it for profit, but instead uses it for his private use for dancing (which involves him yelling "yee-haw" under an oil tower spraying oil and dancing a jig), which he demonstrates to Bart and Lisa when they accuse him of fracking.

## Family

Richard Texan has a gay grandson and a daughter named Paris Texan (who looks and acts like Paris Hilton, and whose name is a play on Paris, Texas)

His grandfather served in the Confederate military, as he reacts to

Bart mooning the flag "That's the flag my grandpappy rebelled against!"

---

Me: The Rich Texan!

Becky: Oh great. Not this jerk.

Rich Texan: Well if it isn't the loser and dumb idiot force.

Me: You're the dumbest jerk ever.

Nico: (to Rich Texan) You did teach us one thing.

Rich Texan: What's that?

Nico: Left in Texas means down for us.

Me: Yeah.

Becky then punched the Rich Texan in the face and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and face and knocked him down.

Becky: Normally I'm supposed to respect my elders, but you are worst than an elder.

Jo: And I'll gladly kill this guy.

Me: I don't think so Jo.

Chris McLean: The Interstellar Retribution wins!

We cheered wildly.

Wonder Woman: (grabs Jo by the arm) Don't worry, Jo. We'll make sure you're fed in the brig!

Me: Yeah.

Ishta thanked us for freeing them and we then got back on the ship and we went to the next world for the next challenge.

Alexis Rhodes: (To the viewers) Never listen to an evil tyrant out to kill everyone.

Me: Yep.

We were off.

---

Part 5 is done.

Stargate SG-1 was a great show. I never watched it but me and ArchangelOfJustice12 were using elements from it for our RP's on Deviantart and I figured it would be perfect for this. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up for part 6 is Planet of The Apes and we're gonna go after the evil ape overlord Koba and make him pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# TDG 6 - Planet of Apes and Monkeys

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless reaches of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2804.7: It's day 6 of Total Drama Galaxy and the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the next challenge location. We're gonna be in for an amazing challenge when we arrive. Chris says that we're in for one helluva battle.

Laney: I can't wait to see what Chris is gonna have us do next.

Me: Me too Laney.

Carl Carlson: It's gonna be awesome.

Cut Man: Carl, is it true that you're from Iceland?

Carl Carlson: It sure is Cut Man. Iceland is my home country.

Me: I love Iceland. It's one of my countries of origin in ancestral origin.

Carl Carlson: That's cool J.D.! One time me, Homer, Lenny and Moe won the Lottery.

Static: You guys actually won the lottery?! You know how hard that is?

Me: Really hard. The odds of winning the lottery are staggering.

Carl Carlson: I know. We won $200,000.00 and I took that money for myself. But there was a reason for it. I did it because I wanted to clear my family's name.

Laney: Why what happened?

Carl Carlson: My family was hated for over 1,000 years because of my ancestors. There was a saga that told everyone about it.

Me: Wait a second. I remember seeing that. Carl's ancestors were the watchmen of the Icelandic coast to keep eyes out for barbarian hordes. The safety of Iceland hung in the balance. But the Carlson's failed in their duties and the barbarians invaded and destroyed much of Iceland and caused so much death and destruction in their wake.

Nico: Geez.

Carl Carlson: But that saga also had a page torn out.

Me: I remember seeing that. There was a missing page.

Carl Carlson: Yep and I have that missing right here.

Carl handed me the missing page and it was in ancient Icelandic.

Me: It's all in Ancient Icelandic. Lets see what it says. "When the barbarian invaders came, the Carlson's met them with their weapons ready. Weapons which they immediately threw down and surrendered. The Carlson's then let the barbarians in the back gate and joined in the sacking, the looting and the murder of the village elders by throwing them into the volcanoes. The Carlson's then wrote down this saga so no one would ever forget their treachery and cowardice."

Everyone gasped in shock.

Lana: Whoa man!

Lola: That is terrible!

Lori: I can't believe that Carl's ancestors were literally that dangerous.

Lily: No kidding.

Carl Carlson: Yeah. In the end I screwed my friends all for nothing. It would've made things worse. I thought that Homer, Lenny and Moe were not my friends because all we did was talk about stuff and drink beer and all that.

Shrapnel: Just because your family was cowardly and treacherous like Starscream was doesn't mean you that are, Carl.

Me: That's right. But Moe, Lenny and Homer helped clear your family's name and that shows that they are true friends.

G1 Bumblebee: That incident proved that you, Homer, Moe, and Lenny aren't just guys who sit next to each other at a bar, drink beer and talk about guy stuff. The 4 of you are close as brothers.

Carl Carlson: Thanks. Is that why you guys spared us?

Sideshow Bob: Moe spared you. Good thing he didn't shoot you in the head.

Lenny: So you all don't hate me for killing Marge?

Me: No way Lenny. Marge brought all that on herself for being a terrible mother and a nasty overprotective monster.

Nico: But still I can't believe that all of Iceland carried a grudge against Carl's family for that long.

Lincoln: No kidding. Even I can't hold a grudge for 1 whole day.

Me: Well look at me. I've carried a grudge against the Kisenian Blossom for 6 years for her crimes against the entire universe. Sasuke carried a grudge against his brother for 5 years.

Sasuke: Don't remind me.

Lori: And I've carried a grudge against Carol for 10 years because of our rivalry.

Nico: Whoa. Some of us have had grudges.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: But one thing still puzzles me J.D. How did you learn how to read Ancient Icelandic?

Me: That is an interesting story. It was back when I was six.

In a local library in Colorado, I was reading a lot of language books.

Me: (Narrating) **I read a lot of language books back then. My powers were developing very quickly and I wanted to learn all of the worlds languages and it was a really big process. The toughest languages I've ever learned were Russian, Vietnamese, Indian, Korean and Chinese. But in the end, I succeeded.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's how I know so many languages. Even languages from the fictitious worlds. Those I've learned from all over the internet.

Nico: Wow.

Scarlett: That is a really interesting bit of history though.

Me: It sure is Scarlet. We're sorry we banished you. But you should know that your brother convinced us.

Scarlett: I know. I see you're all still hanging around Rockell and the so-called Redemption Squad.

Nico: Oh, c'mon! I think they've pretty much proven their loyalty to us.

Scarlett: Well, you said it yourself before. Some people never change. Sooner or later, Rockell, Dunbar, and their crew are bound to stab you in the back. You'll see!

May: If they wanted to stab us in the back, they would've done so already!

Me: That's right.

Girl Jordan: That's right! Maria is one of our friends and she is also the sister of Carol.

Vince: Yeah.

Chris McLean then appeared.

Chris McLean: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Chris.

Chris McLean: I'm glad you all think Carl is awesome. But now it's time for today's challenge and we should be there for it.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we had arrived at another exact duplicate of the planet Earth located at 84,231 light-years away from our Earth.

Me: It's another planet Earth.

Lori: How many duplicates of Earth are there?

Me: Good question. But this is gonna be interesting. Lets see what this one is about.

I did a scan of the planet and saw that it was the Planet Earth from PLANET OF THE APES!

Me: It's the planet Earth from Planet of The Apes!

Nico: Whoa! I love that movie series!

Lana: I watched Planet Of The Apes before and it was amazing!

Naruto: I remember that movie and it was awesome.

Sakura Haruno: It sure was. But it was awful that the apes rose up and took the world from us.

Fu: No kidding.

Me: So we're here to kill Koba.

Chris McLean: That's right.

Qin: Who is Koba?

Nico: He's the main bad guy of the series and he is the ruthless leader of the Apes that have taken over the world.

Me: Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up Koba's history.

---

Koba is a major antagonist in the Planet of the Apes reboot franchise, starting off as a major protagonist in Rise of the Planet of the Apes, the main antagonist of Dawn of the Planet of the Apes, and a posthumous antagonist in War for the Planet of the Apes. He is an aggressive, dangerous, vengeful and violent Bonobo ape who is considered to be an evil counterpart to the main protagonist Caesar, whom he initially respected.

He was formerly the friend, right-hand adviser, and brother-in-arms-turned-arch-nemesis of Caesar, as he betrayed his former friend upon harboring a vendetta against humanity for torturing him in the past for the advancement of science and ultimately plots to wipe them all out with or without the support of his fellow apes; thus going as far enough to endanger the ape colony altogether.

In Rise of the Planet of the Apes, he was voiced and portrayed by Christopher Gordon in motion capture. In Dawn of the Planet of the Apes and War for the Planet of the Apes, he was voiced/portrayed by Toby Kebbell in motion capture, who also played Doctor Doom in Fantastic 4 and Drake Stone in The Sorcerer's Apprentice.

Much of Koba's background is shrouded in mystery. However, it is known that he was born in a primate research facility and once fully-grown, he was forcibly removed from his home after funding for the program was cut. Over the years, he was transferred to various laboratories as a lab rat, and as a result was subjected to torture for many years. He was eventually sent to Gen-Sys as a test subject during the development of the ALZ-113 drug. As a result of all of the abuse he received, Koba developed a strong hatred towards humans, mainly towards Steven Jacobs, the greedy head of Gen-Sys.

## Rise of the Planet of the Apes

After exposure to the ALZ-113 drug, his intelligence was surprisingly increased to the point where he was able to write Jacobs' name, but Jacobs was too overjoyed with the apparent success of the virus to notice Koba's vicious intentions towards him. During one of these tests, he attacked Franklin, knocking off his mask and exposing him to the ALZ-113. It was soon proven in the days to come that while the virus improved the intelligence of the apes, it was deadly to humans. The virus was accidentally released into the human population, killing off most of the world's population as the pandemic reached global proportions.

## Battle at the Golden Gate Bridge

Koba was soon freed by Caesar and joined the rebellion to find haven in Muir Woods Park and was ordered by Caesar to climb the Golden Gate Bridge's high wire supports. During the battle, Buck, a comrade and friend of Caesar's, was killed by Jacobs, who was now dangling from the wreckage of a helicopter on the edge of the bridge. Not willing to kill him but also not caring for him, Caesar left Jacobs in the hands of Koba. He begged for mercy, but Koba pushed Jacobs off the bridge without hesitation, sending a screaming Jacobs and the damaged helicopter falling into the water below.

Koba and the other apes escaped in Muir Woods Park, where Will had come to find Caesar. Koba attacked him but was stopped by Caesar. Koba then ran off. However, he rejoins the apes in acknowledging Caesar's leadership.

## Dawn of the Planet of the Apes

Ten years after the outbreak of the ALZ-113 virus (also known as the Simian Flu), Koba is now living with Caesar in the ape colony, where he acts as an adviser to his fellow ape Caesar and a mentor to his young son, Blue Eyes. Caesar seems to have forgiven Koba for his attempted attack on Will and the two act as friends. During a deer hunt, Koba saves Caesar and Blue Eyes from a grizzly bear for which Caesar expresses his gratitude to Koba.

When a group of humans stumble upon the ape colony, one of them, Carver, shoots and wounds a young ape named Ash, Blue Eye's best friend. Caesar, Koba, and the other apes rush to their aid and force the humans out. The following night, the ape council decides on how they should deal with the humans. Koba strongly suggests they attack the humans before they can attack themselves, to which many of the apes, including Blue Eyes, agree. However, Caesar disagrees, feeling war will do more harm than good, so he conducts a diplomatic plan to deal with the human threat. The following morning, an entire ape army appears and forces the humans to stay in their land, while the apes stay in theirs.

This does not last, for a group of humans led by Malcolm return to talk the following day. Malcolm says that the hydroelectric dam, which is located in the ape territory, is the only chance the humans have at regaining power. Caesar allows them in, which angers Koba greatly. This causes an argument, to which Koba reminds Caesar of the mistreatment he suffered at the hands of humanity. Seeing that he offended his leader, Koba asks Caesar for forgiveness, which he accepts. Nonetheless, Koba is still not convinced of the humans' real plans, and begins to doubt his leader's loyalty.

## Battle for Peace

He and his two followers sneak into the human city and discover a vast array of weaponry, which he believes will be used for an attack. Though Koba is caught, he is able to escape with his life by pretending to act like a circus monkey to two guards. Returning to the ape colony to warn Caesar, Koba is dismayed when he learns that the humans are still there. Koba in turn attacks Malcolm's teenage son, Alexander, but is stopped by Malcolm and Maurice. Outraged, Koba accuses Caesar of loving humans more than the apes and his sons, which angers Caesar and leads to a violent brawl between him and Koba, which ends with Koba on the floor with a bloodied face. Caesar stops and reminds himself the one most important rule in the colony, Ape not kill ape. Koba again asks for forgiveness and again Caesar accepts. Though now, Koba puts his plans into motion.

After talking with Blue Eyes on his father's feelings towards humans, Koba returns to the armory. He performs the circus act again, Koba plays with them and the humans find him funny and laugh along with him, but then Koba starts drinking aggressively, and the Humans starts being cautious about what Koba will do, Koba walks up to one of the humans and grabs the rifle, and shoots them. With his new weapon in hand, Koba sneaks back into the ape colony. Before doing so, he ambushes and kills Carver, taking his hat and lighter. As the apes celebrate, Koba secretly orders his two henchapes, Grey and Stone, to set the ape village on fire using Carver's lighter. Koba then sneaks up to Caesar and the two briefly stare at each other before Koba shoots Caesar in the shoulder, badly wounding him and causing him to fall off a ledge to his apparent death. Koba uses this to gain leadership of the colony and, having successfully manipulated the other apes into believing that the humans killed Caesar, convinces the ape clan to turn against the humans and rallies as they prepare to attack the city.

The attack begins by the apes storming the armory and taking as many guns as they can and move onto the city. As many apes are getting killed in the ensuing battle, Koba charges in and shoots several of the human guards on top of the tower and takes over a man-driven tank, the last chance of action against the apes. Koba then uses the tank to break through the gate allowing the apes to successfully take control of the human city, though the human leader, Dreyfus, escapes. Koba soon proves to be a cynically unhinged, ruthless, and tyrannical leader to humans and apes alike. This is shown when he demands Ash to kill an unarmed man, but Ash refused as it wouldn't have been what Caesar wanted. Koba appears to comfort the guilt-ridden Ash at first, but then angrily drags him up to the highest level of the building's foyer and then tosses him down to the ground below, killing him in front of everyone including Blue-Eyes. Shortly after killing Ash, Koba declares himself to be the new leader of the ape colony upon lamenting that Ceaser is gone. He soon furthers his cruelty by forcing all the captured humans into cages and imprisoned other apes, including Caesar's other advisers and his former friends Maurice and Rocket, due to them being loyal to Caesar.

Yet unbeknownst to Koba, Caesar is still alive, and is found by Malcolm and his family and healed back to health. When Malcolm goes to their former home to find medicine, he is discovered by Blue

Eyes, who is brought to his father before turning on Koba when Caesar reveals that Koba is the sole reason that led to Caesar's assumed death and the last battle between apes and humans. The father and son recoil and realize they must put an end to Koba's tyranny. Blue Eyes frees the humans and apes taken prisoner by Koba and learns that Koba has sent for the women and children, including Caesar's wife and infant son. Fearing his entire family may be at risk, Caesar knows he must act.

## Showdown and Defeat

Caesar, his loyal followers (including Maurice), and Malcolm head to the city towards the tower where Koba and his followers have made their base. Malcolm leads the apes into the tower and is rejoined with Dreyfus and few other surviving humans. Malcolm learns that Dreyfus has rigged the tower with C-4 explosives. Malcolm holds the men at gunpoint as Caesar confronts Koba at the tower. The two begin to exchange words with Koba telling Caesar he does not belong the the ape clan and reminds him that he has been replaced. Caesar warns Koba of the danger he is forcing their species into when going to war against humanity, but Koba shouts out his determination that Apes will win, copying Caesar's last quote "Apes, together strong". Koba begins to to insult Caesar's leadership by calling him weak, but Caesar remains unhinged, quietly retorting "Koba weaker". Koba points a gun at Caesar, but instead drops it and attacks his former friend; the two apes then engage in a brutal fight. At first, Koba appears to have the upper hand, but Caesar uses Koba's hatred of humans and their torture of him against him and is able to wound the bonobo in his side. Just as the two primates continue to fight, Dreyfus detonates the C-4, killing himself and his two accomplices, but Malcolm survives by ducking under the platform they were on. The tower partially collapses and many of the apes are left in the rubble.

While Caesar and Blue Eyes help the wounded apes, Koba finds a gun, leaving behind an ape under the rubble to get it no less, and shoots at Caesar and the other apes, killing one and injuring Maurice. Enraged, Caesar dives at Koba and tackles him, leaving him dangling on a ledge over the 250 foot deep, fiery shaft in the center of the tower. Koba, clinging for dear life is approached by

Caesar. Pleading for his life, Koba reminds Caesar of the colony law: "Ape not kill ape". Caesar grabs Koba's hand and initially considers saving him. But just as he nearly pulls Koba up to safety, Caesar takes a good look at all the apes Koba had traumatized. Unable to forgive or forget Koba's actions, Caesar turns to look at Koba one last time and coldly claims that, due to Koba's betrayal and crimes, Koba is no longer a true ape. Having disowned him, Caesar lets go of the surprised Koba's hand, sending the screaming treacherous bonobo falling onto a damaged crane after hitting a connecting wire, which then collapses into the deep, fiery shaft with Koba still on it - thus granting Koba his comeuppance upon falling to his death. This finally ends Koba's tyranny and avenges all the apes and humans Koba had killed. Caesar would later mourn for Koba's death because of the former friendship they had with each other before it was destroyed.

Despite Koba's downfall and demise, his actions made it impossible for the apes to make peace with the humans, resulting the impending war with the humans to come. Therefore, even though Koba didn't live to see it, he got exactly what he wanted in death: war with the humans.

## War of the Planet of the Apes

Koba plays a small role in the third movie as a posthumous antagonist who appeared in a few flashbacks.

He first appeared when Maurice says to Caesar that he is starting to become like Koba did, a warlord, Caesar feels angry and sad, and gets a flashback about Koba, the second time Koba appears is when Red pours ice cold water on Caesar, he gets a creepy flashback with Koba intimidating him with a bloody face and tells him that he cannot save his people.

The third and last time he appears, is at the end of the movie when Caesar is losing hope, he says that "they are the only ones left" and that "they" need to win. Caesar finally accepts the fact that he may be starting to become similar to Koba and stays behind the finish off the Colonel while the rest of the apes flee into safety. In the end however, Caesar maintained his compassion and sympathy towards humans as he opted to leave the Colonel, the man who destroyed his family and harmed his colony, deciding his own fate upon seeing him succumbed to Simian Flu which threaten to devolve him.

In an almost ironic way, the actions of Koba eventually caused the death of Caesar, who ended up being shot by human soldier named Preacher following the death of Colonel McCullough.

The Apes did succeed in murdering the humans even though this act occurred.

Koba himself had gone down as a monster and a traitor to the ape colony for his betrayal against Caesar and nearly causing the destruction of the Ape colony. Despite his actions however, Koba was viewed as a martyr by many of the apes who were loyal to him. After his death, they questioned Caesar's leadership and they ended up defecting to the human military instead as they were only loyal to Koba. Many of the apes, such as Red, later became "Donkeys" for the human military arm known as Alpha-Omega and collaborated with them during the Human-Ape war.

## Powers and Abilities

Koba was an exceptionally skilled and powerful fighter; this is shown during the battle on the Golden Gate Bridge, in which the scarred bonobo overpowered several police officers with ease, even throwing one clean off his feet with just one hand. He possessed immense brute strength, capable of using heavy objects as melee weapons. He was also quite cunning, deceptive and intelligent, even before being exposed to the ALZ-113, silently plotting to kill Jacobs by acting docile with his handlers.

In the second film, set about a decade later, Koba seems to have become even more formidable despite his advanced age. He beats ape hater Carver to death and takes over a man-driven tank, both times with just his bare hands and without any difficulty. He could also ride a horse with incredible ease, even while he was carrying a spear or dual-wielding machine-guns.

Koba was also able to hold his own against the much younger Caesar on two separate occasions. Despite being overpowered relatively easily in their brief brawl on the dam, he initially dominated their duel on the ruined human tower in San Francisco, putting up an extremely fierce fight against his former friend. Koba mainly relied on his own fury and brute strength to win him the fight, meaning he did not use strategy or cunning the way Caesar did; this being his downfall at the climax of their fight. In combat, Koba was extremely lethal but not flawless, especially since he could let his rage overwhelm him and an opponent with analytical or tactical skills could eventually beat him. As a result, he was ultimately defeated and thrown to his doom by Caesar.

Koba was highly proficient with spears and guns, and was also a skilled manipulator, being able to manipulate Blue Eyes, frame the humans for Caesar's death and take over the ape tribe all in a matter of minutes only.

Animal Strength: Koba was very powerful and strong; this was displayed when he beat ape-hater Carver to death in the dead of night, and when he took over a man-driven infantry fighting vehicle, both times with just his bare hands and without any difficulty. However, Koba's strength was ultimately inferior to Caesar's but it was more a question of biology.

High-Level Intellect: Even before he was exposed to the ALZ-113, Koba had some level of intelligence, as he silently planned to kill Jacobs by acting docile with his handlers. After he was exposed to the ALZ-113 at Gen-Sys Laboratories by Will - and his team - who tested it on him, he became much more intelligent than before, though it was unknown how much his advanced intelligence and IQ had increased.

Expert Hand-To-Hand Combatant: Despite his advanced age, Koba was an exceptionally skilled hand-to-hand combatant; near the climax of the Battle on the Golden Gate Bridge, the scarred bonobo proved himself to be a capable close-range fighter, being able to grab and throw a police officer with great ease. He was also capable of holding his own against the much younger Caesar. While in their first brief, but brutal, brawl, Caesar defeated him easily, the second fight was a long, ferocious duel, which Koba initially dominated, putting up an extremely savage offensive against Caesar (who was still recovering from his wounds). However, despite being a highly skilled hand-to-hand combatant in his own right, Koba's combat skills were ultimately inferior to Caesar's; the bonobo was forced to resort to using an iron bar as a weapon against his former friend when he found that hand-to-hand combat was not enough to overpower him. Even then, he ultimately was outmatched, Caesar wounding him with a cut on his abdomen that he exploited to force Koba onto the defensive

Skilled Marksmanship: Despite having never used a gun before, Koba was surprisingly proficient in the use of firearms. During the assault on the human settlement in San Francisco, he used both an M4A1 with an ACOG scope and an M249-SAW.

Expert Horse Rider: Koba was able to ride a horse with incredible ease, even when carrying a spear or dual-wielding machine guns

Sign Language: Like Caesar, Koba knew American Sign Language and used it as a means of communication. Koba was taught sign language by his human caregiver Mary, though it is unknown how skilled he was before being exposed to the ALZ-113. What is known is that he exceeded his handlers expectations, being recognized as one of the leading apes in the facility

Speech: After being exposed to the ALZ-113, Koba had gained the ability to speak, shown when he yelled at the humans in the woods and verbally berated Caesar for his tolerance of humans. His speech (like Caesar's) was near complete, as he was able to tell the humans that he had captured they would be exposed to the torment he had faced and also spoke out against Caesar on numerous occasions.

Expert Leader: Like Caesar, Koba was a natural leader, as he was able to take control over the scared ape population in a matter of seconds and successfully lead them to victory; despite the many deaths of his army. He also rallied enough support that Apes (like Red) still followed his methods after his death.

Expert Tactician: Like Caesar, Koba was a brilliant tactician; he was a brilliant orator and could rally whole hordes of delusional and angry apes in a crisis that he (ironically) started. Combining oratory skills, brutality, and propaganda, Koba was a deadly enemy on the battlefield. He used such to temporarily become the alpha of the San

Francisco Ape Colony, though he ultimately lost such when Caesar challenged him.

---

Qin: Whoa! That is awful!

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: We're in for a big battle.

Me: Yep. Big battle. It's gonna be a battle as old as the Great Ice Age: Humans VS Apes. Lets get them!

We landed on the planet and we went to find Koba.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: My god. Look at what they did to the planet. It's horrible.

Me: No kidding.

We walked along the beach and we saw the ruins of the Statue of Liberty.

Me: It's the ruins of the Statue of Liberty.

Maria: My god. (Collapses on the beach) YOU FUCKING MANIACS! YOU BLEW IT ALL UP! (CRYING)

Carol: Maria!

Maria: (Stops crying) Sorry.

Me: Good way to depict that scene though. But what the apes have done to our planet makes me mad.

Nico: No kidding.

Lana: What year is this Planet Earth from?

Me: Lets see.

I did a scan and it showed that the Earth we were on was set in the year 3978.

Me: 3978!? Whoa!

Laney: That's over 1,900 years into the future!

Me: 1,958 years to be precise.

Lisa Loud: Amazing. It's just absolutely incredible that there are many Earths set in different times.

Me: One thing is for sure, we're not letting these apes rule our planet anymore.

Lola: How did this happen to this world?

Me: Nuclear holocaust.

Everyone gasped.

Me: Now it's personal. Lets go.

We left for the Ape City. We arrived and while hiding in the trees on a cliff, we saw the apes in the city. They were humanoid apes.

Me: They're humanoid apes.

Maria: It's gonna be a massive assault.

Me: Yep. They got a man hostage. Lets do it.

We went at the village.

In the village, the apes were torturing a man and a woman. It was George Taylor and Nova.

Suddenly a massive fiery explosion formed in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard.

We landed on the ground in front of them.

Me: Take your fucking hands off of them you damn dirty apes!

Koba: Who all of you?

Me: Your worst nightmare.

Maria: Time to die, you damn dirty ape!

Lana and Lola freed Taylor and Nova.

George Taylor: Thanks. We owe you one.

Nova: Yeah.

Me: No problem.

An ape named Caesar came.

Caesar: It's over Koba. Your reign of terror is over.

Koba: You traitor!

Caesar: You will never terrorize the world again Koba. You've terrorized our friends, the humans, for far too long.

Nico: That's right!

?: And we're glad they did.

?: That's right brother.

We saw two figures come out and it was THE SHARK BROTHERS from episode 14 of Lost Galaxy.

---

The two were fiercely loyal to the general, taking issue with any slights made against Treacheron's character or honor. After he was arrested by Scorpius' Stingwingers, the Shark Brothers informed Treacheron that Trakeena set him up and returned to him his sword. When Trakeena came to visit the former general, Green Shark held Red Shark back when she taunted Treacheron behind bars.

The brothers prepared to kill Trakeena after Treacheron sent her on a wild goose chase after a goblet, but their attempts were hindered by the appearance of the Galaxy Rangers and the Magna Defender, the latter of which prepared to kill Trakeena to anger Scorpius. He was later stopped by a pain in his chest, which allowed Trakeena to return to the Scorpion Stinger and he later fled, leaving Zika's dagger behind.

The brothers were an integeral part of Treacheron's plan to destroy the Rangers, however, the untimely arrival of Leo Corbett (who'd been injured in battle with Treacheron), foiled their general's plan, leading to his death in a one-on-one battle with the Red Galaxy Ranger. The Shark Brothers swore revenge against Leo, but they were destroyed by the Galaxy Megazord using the Lights of Orion.

In "Protect the Quasar Saber", the Shark Brothers were seen on Onyx during the auction for The Pink Quasar Saber.

---

Leo Corbett: The Shark Brothers!

Green Shark: Been a while rangers.

Red Shark: That it has.

Kai Chen: What are you all doing here?

Green Shark: Here to destroy you.

Me: I remember you two. You were sent to kill Trakeena for trying to kill Treacheron. But in the end, you two received a defeat from the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Red Shark: That's right.

Green Shark: You've been watching us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Green Shark: Surprised, Rangers? Now, you all don't get to fight one monster.

Red Shark: You get to fight both of us at the same time! Pretty cool,

huh?

William: Oh, fuck me.

Me: Doesn't matter, you're still outnumbered.

Gia Moran: I bet these monkeys can't fly!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers from 1991.

Scarlett then screamed and we saw her clutching her head in pain.

Me: What's wrong Scarlett!?

Scarlett: Something is coming out!

Me: (Gasp) Her dark side is coming out!

We saw an aura of darkness surround her and then a blob of pitch black darkness separated from her and formed into an evil Scarlett! She looked like how Scarlet looked when she tried to blow up Pahkitew Island and kill everyone and she had vicious glowing red eyes overflowing with pure evil!

---

Scarlett is a contestant and one of the main antagonists (alongside Sugar) in Total Drama Pahkitew Island. She is the hidden main antagonist until the fourth-to-last episode of the series.

She was voiced by Kristi Friday.

When she first appears in "So, Uh This is My Team?", she displays her high intelligence by explaining to Sugar that Topher would hit the ground at a much faster rate than she assumed. When the zeppelin's engine is destroyed by Chris, Scarlett is one of the seven contestants with actual parachutes, therefore becoming a member of Pimapotew Kinosewak along with Amy, Samey, Max, Topher, Rodney, and Jasmine. When teams have to find materials for their shelters during the first part of the challenge, Scarlett suggests that they take a wheelbarrow, to which her team agrees. She is later seen teaming up with Max to run for supplies, carrying him in a cart behind her along with some wood. Scarlett is then seen helping her team build their treehouse. She is safe from elimination, due to team Kinosewak winning the challenge after successfully building a stable shelter.

In "I Love You, Grease Pig!", Scarlett is seen walking with her fellow teammates towards the challenge meeting area, eating berries brought back by Samey and Jasmine. When the challenge is explained by Chris, Scarlett points out that there are six obstacles and that they have seven teammates, which leads to Chris saying that two on the team will need to partner up. She is told by Jasmine to compete in the fourth part of obstacle course. Afterwards, Max asks her about what she thinks about his "Helmet of Evil" and tries to demonstrate how it works on a bunny, though, it does not make bunny evil. Scarlett sarcastically replies that she has goosebumps. She then helps the pig (as well as Amy and Samey) to find its way out of the labyrinth, using pecans. Scarlett then uses this to surpass Ella, while completing her own obstacle. She is then asked by Max to hold the helmet, when she notices that he forgot to plug it in. When she does, the helmet buzzes to life, giving the greased pig evil intentions when she sets it on it's head. When she hears the news that she is once again safe due to team Kinosewak winning the challenge, she tries to cheer up Max by telling him that they won.

In "Twinning Isn't Everything", Scarlett is seen enjoying breakfast with her team, until Samey starts arguing with her sister. Amy acts as if she's offended, and hugs Scarlett, who comforts her in another attempt to hide her true nature. Scarlett, just like Rodney, Topher and Max, glares at Samey. During the challenge Scarlett walks over to Max to see what he's doing but accidentally startles him, causing him to jump into a bush. When she asks what he is doing, he tells her that he wants to make a device to shoot balloons from safe distance. Scarlett, however, thinks it would be better to use sharp objects in order to pop the other teams' balloons onto them, which Max steals as his own idea. Max and Scarlett team up for the rest of the challenge, taking out Sky. Max then tells her to "take notes of his genius", to which Scarlett rolls her eyes. They are then both seen walking through the forest, with Max saying that Scarlett will be fine if she sticks with him, but both are quickly taken out by Dave. Despite her team losing, Scarlett receives a marshmallow and is declared safe.

In "I Love You, I Love You Knots", Scarlett stops Rodney while walking with him, due to raccoon manure being on the ground, consequently causing him to fall in love with her. Scarlett is confused with these actions, and asks about his current well being, due to his vacant staring at her. Later in the challenge, Scarlett is randomly selected to to the "scare" part of the challenge, and easily applies makeup to a bear, earning her team the point. She receives the final marshmallow of the night, and Chris comments about there being no reason for her to be eliminated.

When both teams head to the beach for the challenge in "A Blast from the Past", Scarlett walks near Max, while he pens a list of evil nicknames for himself. Scarlett tells him that all of them are good, and he will have hard time deciding, to which he calls her silly, and replies that an evil name chooses you, not the other way around. After team Kinosewak's first X is complete, Scarlett tells Max to go next, as she has a plan. While Max puts the wire on his stick, Scarlett throws an electric eel at it, helping him zap Ella and win. Scarlett then competes against an angered Sky, and wins due to Sky's missing blow and the athlete falling in the water. When Amy returns to the island and attacks Samey, she is the only one (besides Jasmine) who wasn't surprised, revealing that she knew Samey was pretending to be her sister the whole time and thought that everyone knew that. After the challenge, Max tells her that he finds her to be "not useless" and that she can be his sidekick from now on. Scarlett is however not happy at all, screaming angrily in the confessional. She's afterwards declared safe, as she receives a marshmallow.

In "Mo Monkey Mo Problems", Scarlett admits in the confessional that Max is beginning to annoy her after he deliberately wakes her up and demands that she find him food. During the "snack attack" challenge, Scarlett continues to work on Max, convincing him that true evil does not "discriminate" and that the reason Jasmine isn't afraid of him is because he hasn't embraced his truly evil side. Later, Scarlett assists with Max in building a trap for Team Maskwak. After

Topher, Jasmine, Scarlett, and Max manage to track down their team monkey, Scarlett comes up with the brilliant idea to play "Simon Says" with the other monkeys, so they can get one of them to give up its coin. When they successfully retrieve it, they accidentally get caught in Max's trap, much to Scarlett's annoyance. In the confessional, she reveals that she had intended for Max to be the only one not caught in it so the team would vote him off. Team Kinosewak ends up losing the challenge and is sent to elimination, but Ella is sent home instead due to her singing.

In "Three Zones and A Baby", Scarlett disturbs Sky when she awakens and finds her taking notes about her sleep. During the challenge, Scarlett and Jasmine frequently work together to scare off animals, by having Scarlett hop on her shoulders to appear more menacing to the animals.

In "Hurl and Go Seek", she finds out that the island is fake and that some, if not all of it, is an elaborate mechanical set. She attempts to hack into the main server, but Max pukes on the exposed circuitry before she can do anything. Later on the island seems to malfunction with the terrain changing at random.

In "Scarlett Fever", her true nature is revealed and she takes over the island. She tries to kill all the other contestants by locking them in a room with killer Chris McLean robots and sends a bear robot after Max to get rid of him. She threatens to blow up the island and escape in an escape pod while everyone else dies if Chris doesn't give up the million dollars. She was tricked into opening the door and tied up by Sugar. Sky then saved the island. Because of her and Max's evil deeds they were both automatically kicked off the show. Scarlett is last heard begging to not be kicked off with Max before they're blasted off.

---

Me: It's an evil Scarlett!

Jasmine (Total Drama): (Australian Accent) This is really bad!

Sammy: No kidding.

Ella: We have a lot of problems.

Me: It's Scarlett's true self. The one that nearly destroyed Pahkitew Island!

Dark Scarlett: That's right you fool and I'm going to enjoy killing all of you!

Me: You are the one that's going to die. Because of you we had to banish Scarlett for forcing Blaineley to nearly kill Bridgette!

Nico: That's right! We had no idea that Scarlett was Harold's sister until he told us. Also this is the monster that badmouthed the entire Redemption Squad!

Vince: We made a terrible mistake because of you!

Carol: You've tormented so many others all for your own selfishness!

Maria: And now you will pay for your crimes!

Laney wrapped Koba up in strong bramble vines.

Laney: We'll deal with you later Koba. Right now we have more evil fish to fry.

Me: (Cracks Knuckles) You are dead you monster.

Nico went Super Saiyan 4.

Nico: Dark Scarlett, you have failed this universe.

Me: And more.

Troy Burrows: We'll face the Shark Brothers. You all face Dark Scarlett and Koba.

Me: Okay.

We went at them.

Battle 1: Dark Scarlett.

---

We went at Dark Scarlett and Lori punched her in the face and knocked her down!

Lori: You literally disgust me! You have no right to do what you did on Pahkitew Island!

Me: And you also had no right to try and kill Bridgette!

Dark Scarlett: I don't care! You all can go fuck yourselves!

Me: No wonder Max liked you and treated you like a sidekick.

Dark Scarlett growled ferociously and her eyes glowed brighter red and she was enraged.

Me: Bring it!

She charged at us and Laney kicked her in the face and Lucy kicked her in the face. Leni kicked her in the face and Luna smashed her face in with her axe and Luan kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face and Lana and Lola punched her face and bit her arms.

Lisa threw a chemical beaker at Dark Scarlett and it hit her and shattered and splashed her with sulfuric acid. Dark Scarlett screamed in excruciating pain.

Lucy Loud: May death bring you nothing but pain and suffering.

Rocky Spokes: That's right!

Rocky bashed Dark Scarlett all over with his staff and it really hurt. Lucy fired black lightning at her and electrocuted her all over.

Lily: You are not welcome here Dark Scarlett! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BISMARCK!

Lily floated in the air and the ocean formed behind her and she sang the song Bismarck by Sabaton.

From the mist, a shape, a ship, is taking form

And the silence of the sea is about to drift into a storm

Sign of power, show of force

Raise the anchor, battleship's plotting its course

Pride of a nation, a beast made of steel

Bismarck in motion, king of the ocean

He was made to rule the waves across the seven seas

To lead the war machine

To rule the waves and lead the Kriegsmarine

The terror of the seas

The Bismarck and the Kriegsmarine

Two thousand men, and fifty thousand tons of steel

Set the course for the Atlantic with the Allies on their heel

Firepower, firefight

Battle Stations, keep the targets steady in sight

Into formation, the hunt has begun

Death and damnation, the fleet is coming

He was made to rule the waves across the seven seas

To lead the war machine

To rule the waves and lead the Kriegsmarine

The terror of the seas

The Bismarck and the Kriegsmarine

At the bottom of the ocean, the depths of the abyss

They are bound by iron and blood

The flagship of the navy, the terror on the seas

His guns have gone silent at last

Pride of a nation, a beast made of steel

Bismarck in motion, king of the ocean

He was made to rule the waves across the seven seas

To lead the war machine

To rule the waves and lead the Kriegsmarine

The terror of the seas

The Bismarck and the Kriegsmarine

To lead the war machine

Rule the waves and lead the Kriegsmarine

The terror of the seas

Bismarck and the Kriegsmarine

To lead the war machine

Rule the waves and lead the Kriegsmarine

The terror of the seas

Bismarck and the Kriegsmarine

Water fired at Dark Scarlett and took the shape of the Bismarck Battleship and it slammed into Dark Scarlett with the tremendous force of a powerful megatsunami and it knocked her down.

Me: Whoa! That was the Bismarck Battleship!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Amazing Battleship from our history.

Nico: Really amazing ship. It was the strongest battleship during World War II.

Jessie K.: That's right. Until it was sunk by the British Royal Navy.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: Wow.

Ben: Lets see her like this!

Ben turned into a new Predator! It was TYRANNOPEDE! Tyrannopede has a large, segmented purple and gray body and a red head resembling that of a Carnotaurus or a Tyrannosaurus with a horn on her forehead. Tyrannopede has four legs and six small arms with two clawed fingers on them.

Ben: TYRANNOPEDE!

Me: Whoa! That one is scary!

Shanan: Whoa! That's a Arachnotyrannus! Those are the Vaxasaurian's natural predator!

Me: Huge and scary! Like the dinosaurs millions of years ago, even the Vaxasaurians on Terradino had predators.

Tyrannopede: Yep.

Tyrannopede fired a spiderweb and entangled Dark Scarlett in it.

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE SLAPBACK! He was bigger and had a huge physique and he had four arms and was stronger.

Ben: ULTIMATE SLAPBACK!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Ekoplektoid!

Shanan: Wow! Really awesome!

Ultimate Slapback: Watch this.

He slapped his back and turned into 100 copies and smashed Dark Scarlett all over.

Clyde: I will finish this evil witch! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: 10 PLAGUES OF EGYPT!

Clyde unleashed the wrath of God by firing energy blasts that were those of the 10 Plagues of Egypt from the Biblical Times as the song The 10 Plagues from The Prince of Egypt played.

Thus saith the Lord:

Since you refuse to free my people

All through the land of Egypt…

I send a pestilence and plague

Into your house, into your bed

Into your streams, into your streets

Into your drink, into your bread

Upon your cattle, on your sheep

Upon your oxen in your field

Into your dreams, into your sleep

Until you break, until you yield

I send the swarm, I send the horde

Thus saith the Lord

Once I called you brother

Once I thought the chance

To make you laugh
Was all I ever wanted…
I send the thunder from the sky
I send the fire raining down
And even now I wish that God
Had chose another
Serving as your foe on his behalf
Is the last thing that I wanted…
I send a hail of burning ice
On ev'ry field, on ev'ry town
This was my home
All this pain and devastation
How it tortures me inside
All the innocent who suffer
From your stubbornness and pride…
I send the locusts on a wind
Such as the world has never seen
On ev'ry leaf, on ev'ry stalk
Until there's nothing left of green
I send my scourge, I send my sword
Thus saith the Lord!
You who I called brother

Why must you call down another blow?

I send my scourge, I send my sword

Let my people go

Thus saith the Lord

Thus saith the Lord

You who I called brother

How could you have come to hate me so?

Is this what you wanted?

I send the swarm, I send the horde…

Then let my heart be hardened

And never mind how high the cost may grow

This will still be so:

I will never let your people go…

Thus saith the Lord:

Thus saith the Lord:

I will not…

Let your (my) people go!

The fury of the 10 Plagues of the Book of Exodus really destroyed Dark Scarlett and killed her in seconds as she was mangled up.

Nico: Dark Scarlett was destroyed and killed by the fury of Clyde McBride.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome! Well done Clyde.

Lincoln: Way to go!

Clyde: Thanks guys.

Syd Chang: That's my Clyde.

Me: We're not done yet.

---

## Battle 2: The Shark Brothers

---

The Megaforce Rangers and the Lost Galaxy Rangers were facing the Shark Brothers. It was a deadly fight and the Megaforce and Lost Galaxy Rangers were blasting them all over the place with powerful lasers and energy beams and blasts.

Leo Corbett: News flash for you two. Trakeena is dead.

Red Shark: WHAT!?

Green Shark: Trakeena is dead!?

Me: That's right!

We met up with the rangers.

Me: I killed her. Trakeena paid the ultimate price for her crimes against the entire universe.

Nico: And now she is burning forever in oblivion.

Vince: Just like you two will.

Suddenly a Swabby appeared and went at Maria. Scarlett went at him and kicked him in the face.

Maria: You saved me?

Scarlett: Yeah.

Nico and Vince fired powerful energy blasts at the Shark Brothers and they hit them and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

They fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

Nico: That did it. Shark Brothers, you have failed this world.

Me: Yep.

We then set our sights on Koba.

---

Battle 3: Koba

---

We were ready to face him.

Me: It's over Koba. Your reign of terror ends now.

Koba: You humans won't beat me.

Me: Wrong answer!

We went at him and I kicked him in the face and Carol punched him in the stomach and face and kicked him in the back and head. Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted Koba all over.

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze his arms.

Lola fired blasts of fire and burned him all over.

Nico: Koba, you have failed this world!

Me: Lets show him some teamwork!

G1 Bumblebee: With pleasure boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his laser weapons 100-fold.

Static: Feel the lightning. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Static's right arm device and enhanced his lightning powers 100-fold.

G1 Bumblebee and Static: LIGHTNING LASERSTORM BARRAGE!

They fired laser blasts and lightning blasts and they hit Koba and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM

Shrapnel: Lets see how he likes the lightning! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his lightning abilities 100-fold.

Cut Man: I'll cut you down to size! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Rolling Cutter 100-fold.

Shrapnel and Cut Man: LIGHTNING SCISSOR SNIPPER!

Cut Man fired a huge Scissor Blade and Shrapnel fired a massive blast of lightning and it merged with the scissor blade and the blade cut Koba all over and electrocuted him all over.

G1 Shockwave: Time for some action!

Ember McLain: Lets do it!

G1 Shockwave fired a powerful electromagnetic energy blast and Ember fired a powerful blast of fire.

G1 Shockwave and Ember McLain: ELECTROMAGNETIC FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts hit Koba and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zarya: You are never going to terrorize this planet again!

Naruto: Believe it! WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a powerful Wind Style: Rasenshuriken and threw it at Koba and Zarya fired energy arrows.

Zarya and Naruto: WOLF FIRESTORM STYLE: WOLF RASENSHURIKEN!

The energy arrows merged with it and turned it into a blue fire Rasenshuriken and it slammed into Koba and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: Nice job bro!

Naruto: Thanks J.D.

Me: Same to you Zarya.

Zarya: Thanks love.

Piper: Lets do it!

Sakura Haruno: Yeah!

Piper fired a powerful blast of fire that turned into a phoenix and Sakura threw a huge rock.

Piper and Sakura Haruno: PHOENIX FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX METEOR STRIKE!

The fire merged with the rock and turned it into a meteor with a phoenix body and it slammed into Koba and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Arkayna: This is gonna be awesome!

Fu: It sure is.

Fu fired blades of energy and Arkayna fired blasts of green fire.

Arkayna and Fu: DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGONFLY FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a swarm of dragonflies and they hit Koba all over and exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emerald: How about this?

Hinata: Yeah!

Hinata fired a blast of water and Emerald fired a blast of pink energy.

Emerald and Hinata: UNICORN STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM STAMPEDE!

The blasts combined and turned into a water unicorn stampede and they trampled all over Koba.

Lok: Time for some action!

Sasuke: Lets do it! CHIDORI MISSILE!

Sasuke fired a powerful blast of lightning and Lok fired his Boltflare blast.

Lok and Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: CHIDORI BOLTFLARE!

The blasts combined and they hit Koba and exploded with incredible

power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I will never forgive this monkey for his crimes. ATTACK! SABRIEL!

Sophie summoned Sabriel!

Shikamaru: This is gonna be interesting. SHADOW POSSESSION JUTSU!

Sophie fired a blast of energy with Augerfrost!

Sophie Casterwill with Sabriel and Shikamaru: DARKNESS SWORD SHADOWSTRIKE!

Sophie and Shikamaru's attacks merged with Sabriel's sword and she slashed Koba and cut him all over with darkness energy.

Zhalia: Lets do it!

Kiba: With pleasure! FANG OVER FANG!

Kiba and Akamaru turned into deadly spinning drills and Zhalia fired her Boltflare.

Zhalia Moon and Kiba & Akamaru: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: BOLT FANG FLARE!

The blasts merged with Kiba and Akamaru and turned them into lightning drills and they hit Koba and electrocuted him all over and skewered him all over.

Dante Vale: Time for some action!

Choji: Yeah! SUPER EXPANSION JUTSU!

Choji grew to huge size!

Dante Vale fired his Poisonfang.

Dante Vale and Choji: POISON SUPER FIST PUNCH!

The Poisonfang blast merged with Choji's fist and Choji punched Koba with devastating force and really hurt him.

Me: Time to finish him for good and end his reign of evil!

Caesar: With pleasure! APE MEGA BLAST BURST!

Caesar fired a powerful blast of energy and it slammed into Koba and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Carol: This guy really pisses me off! DESTOROYAH MICRO OXYGEN DEATH BOMB!

Carol fired a ball of pink energy at Koba and it slammed right into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vince: Nice shot Carol! My turn! CRYSTAL SHRAPNEL FIRESTORM!

Vince fired a massive shower of crystal shards and they all hit Koba and cut him all over.

Laney: Feel the poison. STRYCHNINE Ω POISON BARBSTORM!

Laney fired a huge shower of poison barbs covered in Strychnine Ω and they hit Koba all over and poisoned him.

Lincoln: Feel the lightning! THUNDER DRAGON ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a huge blast of lightning and it turned into a deadly dragon and it slammed into him and electrocuted him.

May: Feel the cold of ice. ICESTORM MEGA BLAST!

May fired a huge blast of ice and it slammed into Koba and froze him in a block of ice.

Nico: You are through Koba! Watch this guys.

Nico then used Frieza's psychic powers and lifted up a huge chunk of land as big as an island.

Me: Whoa! I remember Frieza doing something like this.

Nico: This is just to start. Watch.

Nico threw the huge rock and Koba ran out of the way and Nico appeared.

Nico: IMPRISONMENT BALL!

Nico encased Koba in a ball of energy.

Nico: Let me help you.

Nico kicked him into the air and kicked him around like a kickball in the air. Nico then caught him.

Nico: You are lucky I'm so fast Koba. This ball will explode if it touches anything but me.

Koba: What!?

Nico kicked him around some more with incredible speed and strength. Then he caught him again.

Nico: Now for the final swat. This game is over when you hear the bang.

Koba: You monster!

Nico: Flattery will get you nowhere.

Nico fired an energy blast at the ball and blew it at the ground with incredible speed. When the ball hit the ground, it exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion from the blast was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it not only obliterated Koba, but it also completely obliterated the entirety of Ape City in an instant! When the smoke cleared, I had everyone protected in a force field and all the ape women and children protected as well. We saw that all of Ape City was reduced to nothing but a huge crater and it was filling up with water from the ocean.

Me: Whoa! What power!

May: Unbelievable!

Vince: That was amazing!

Courtney: Wow! That was intense!

Duncan: No kidding!

Lana: But what happened to Koba?

Nico: He's dead. He's gone for good.

Me: Wow! Way to go Nico! Master Goku told me that Frieza did the same technique to him on Namek and it was a powerful battle.

Nico: That's true.

Lily: But at least it's over.

Me: Yep.

Chris McLean: The Interstellar Retribution wins!

We cheered wildly!

?: You sure did win dude.

We then saw another familiar face. It was SNAKE JAILBIRD!

---

Snake Jailbird is a recurring antagonist in the animated TV series The Simpsons. He is often seen stealing thing or using a gun.

In a documentary by Declan Desmond showing the pasts of several Springfield citizens, a 13-year-old Snake is called "Detention Bird" by a 16-year-old Clancy Wiggum.

Snake referred to himself as "Professor Jailbird"; it was also revealed that he was formerly an idealistic Indiana Jones-type archaeologist until Moe stole the Mayan gold coins that Snake had discovered and was going to donate to the museum, so he decided to take his revenge out on society (convenience stores). Snake also has a son named Jeremy. It is stated that Snake had previously spent time in a juvenile facility, suggesting he was a criminal before being an archaeologist.

It is implied by Otto that Snake was the one responsible for ruining Spinal Tap's concert.

He has stolen cars from Moe, Chief Wiggum, his ex-wife Gloria, Sarah Wiggum, Dr. Nick, Bumblebee Man, Professor Frink, Agnes Skinner, and other characters.

---

Sam S.L.: Snake Jailbird!

Snake: That's right.

Me: But you died when Springfield was destroyed!

Snake: I know dude. But it's a good thing that Vypra brought me back.

Nico: Look, Snake. I have nothing against you personally. But you were part of Springfield's corruption. And you've broken out of jail so many times. My hands are tied. You understand, right?

Snake: Of course I do, dude. But someone's got to keep one of your lives interesting.

Nico: True.

Paige: I'll be your arch nemesis. I want to use your jailbreaks as part of my training.

Paige then kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

Me: Nice one Paige.

Caesar: I can't thank you all enough for what you've done today.

Me: It was our pleasure Caesar. We were just doing what we do best and that's helping people in need. Maybe Taylor and Nova here can help you all get humanity back to normal. It will take time, but you all can do it.

George Taylor: Thank you J.D. We'll try.

Nova: That's right.

We smiled and went back to the ship.

---

Later we were flying through space.

Scarlett was sitting in her room thinking about what happened today when she haerd someone come in.

Maria: If I walk in here, you won't try to kill me, will you?

Scarlett looked behind her and snorted when she saw Maria raise an eyebrow.

Scarlett: (raises her hands) I'll even empty out my pockets so you know I don't have any weapons.

Maria: (snorts) I figured you wouldn't have taken one out anyway.

Scarlett: (raises eyebrow) You're that certain? What makes you say that?

Maria: Because you didn't let that Swabby get the jump on me. Bit surprising, given that you were trying to punch me not even ten minutes earlier.

Scarlett: (awkwardly) Not my finest moment.

Maria: (shakes her head) Not mine, either. Though I would certainly punch back if you tried to put something I did, or William's actions or

Stewie's, on J.D.

Scarlett: Next time, don't throw my former partner in my face.

Maria: Next time, don't imply I would betray J.D.'s trust after all I've done to try and earn it. I understand your hesitancy to trust us after all we've done, William and myself in particular, but do you truly think we would have made it this far if we wanted to turn on J.D. and the others?

Scarlett: (sighs) Probably not.

Maria: (smirks) Nico would kill us if we tried.

Scarlett: (chuckles) He probably would.

Maria: There's no probably, he just would.

Scarlett: It feels like I can think clearly for the first time in a while. First with me trying to blow up Pakitew Island, me mind-controlling Blaineley, me attempting to kill Bridgette, and Billy Mclean turning out to be the one that we're supposed to focus on this season… guess it took my Dark Side coming out to accept you guys as friends.

Maria: And I'm guessing me watching JD's back last season hasn't helped, either.

Scarlett: No offense, but definitely not.

Maria: None taken. I only met J.D. the day when he cured all the Bang Babies in Dakota. And, in your words, I'm a former villain. And part of the reason it may be hard to trust us… is you never really trained with us. I think I can count on less than ten fingers the amount of times we've actually worked together in the field.

Scarlett: (blinks in surprise) You're right.

Maria: That might be another trust issue.

Scarlett: After all I've said, you really think this could be worked out?

Maria: After all I've done to hurt Virgil and Richie, and after all William's done, J.D. gave us another chance. Some of our sins are unforgivable in my eyes and William's, but here we stand anyway. What you've said is hardly a crime.

Scarlett: Man, I really have a lot to think about now.

Maria: I think we all do after today. A word of advice?

Scarlett: This'll be good.

Maria: (smirks) You said it yourself. We found out recently that Billy Mclean is the one we need to focus on this season, and God knows what he might have planned for us. He's already tried his hand in killing most of our other Total Drama friends. And yeah, J.D.'s strong, we both know that, but there's always strength in numbers. So, please keep in mind that the more support J.D. has, no matter what form it takes, the stronger he'll be.

Scarlett: (smiles and nods) Yeah, I can do that.

Back on the bridge, we were watching everything when we got a visit from Vypra.

Me: Vypra. Usually you would show up during a fight we're having.

Vypra: True but I would like to say congratulations on making it passed challenge 6.

Nico: Thanks.

Vypra: And you were indeed correct about the Borg. They would put us to shame for their crimes. Also I have a surprise for you.

Me: What is it?

Vypra: You should consider yourself lucky, J.D. You get to see firsthand how I revive villains!

Me: Awesome.

We saw Vypra resurrect someone that we killed before. It was

# MAYOR JOE QUIMBY!

Joseph Fitzgerald O'Malley Fitzpatrick O'Donnell The Edge "Diamond Joe" Quimby Jr., better known as Mayor Quimby is the Mayor of Springfield, Springfield's State. He appears as a slick, opportunistic politician whose chief priorities seem to be keeping himself in office, womanizing, and various other forms of corruption, including embezzling tax money, taking bribes from Fat Tony, the local Mafia Don, and giving monthly kickbacks to the equally corrupt Chief Wiggum. The seal on the wall of his office reads "Corruptus in Extremis," which is Latin for "corrupt in the extreme." He speaks with a peculiar stutter.

Despite being mayor for such a long time (having at least six terms under his belt according to Birch Barlow), Quimby does not know or care much about his city, often privately (or even publicly) showing his outright contempt for Springfield's citizens. He frequently takes overseas vacations, which take him out of town for extended periods of time, leading to the headline "Mayor Visits City" in the Springfield Shopper. He once referred to Springfield as Sprungfeld at a public meeting. However, he makes frequent, albeit short, public appearances for local festivities, events, business openings, etc.

Among other corrupt behaviors he displayed while in office was his frequently accepting bribes from the mafia and other groups. His constantly accepting and securing bribes from unsavory people while in office was notorious enough that when he declared while shutting down Fat Tony's rat-milking operation that "the Mayor's office is not for sale", the reporters proceeded to laugh at him, apparently the irony of his statement not being lost on them, causing him to request and fail to have the laughter edited out. Aside from bribery, Barlow when describing him also inferred that he was also a tax cheat.

If bending the law will suit Quimby's purposes, he will likely do so. He once arranged Marge Simpson's release after she was arrested for blocking traffic on a bridge after suffering a nervous breakdown, claiming that if she went to jail, Quimby could kiss the "chick vote" goodbye meaning all the women in Springfield would hate him and no longer vote for him since Marge's reason for blocking the traffic was understandable. He also resorted to bribing witnesses when assault charges were brought against his nephew, leading Bart Simpson to observe that "the system works: just ask Claus von Bülow". He was once implied to have stolen picnic baskets.[2] He is also willing to do corrupt things when he is confident that he would not get caught. A notable instance of this is when he funneled funds and cement mixing intended for road work to be used to create his swimming pool (which is shown as a lavish, almost Roman-esque design) and maintained this secret despite rumors to it existing until Mr. X leaked the rumor onto his website and the press confirmed the rumor upon questioning Quimby after noticing him subtly telling a guard to close the ajar door to the pool.

He also smoked marijuana, with Birch Barlow apparently being familiar enough with his marijuana addiction to describe him as, among other things, a pot smoker, with Quimby also tending a cannabis plant during that time. According to Birch Barlow, he apparently was also illiterate, although Quimby claimed that he no longer was that.

Despite his vices and general self-serving use of the law, he has at times attempted to utilize the law for the greater good of Springfield, such as enacting "Code Black" to clean up Lake Springfield, as well as the (albeit largely ignored) establishing of a 75 cent toll booth in order to gain enough tax money to "de-python the town fountain." In another time, during a St. Patrick's Day, knowing how alcohol makes people violent in the city, he PROHIBITS alcoholic drinks that day in order not to be held responsible for any incident (unfortunately, the plan backfired due the participation of actual Irish Catholics and Protestants caused havoc in Springfield anyway because, without the alcohol, they were unable to forget their differences). He also at one point sacrificed television to save Springfield after Sideshow Bob threatened to detonate a nuclear bomb if they didn't end television.

His catchphrase is "Vote Quimby", which he always finds an opportunity to say, even in situations where it would be disadvantageous to identify himself, like inadvertently being caught by Homer in a motel room with his mistress.

When he was young, he was at fat camp named "Camp Flab-Away" along with Jeffery Albertson, Homer and other characters.

Quimby is also extremely unfaithful to his wife, often womanizing and having extra-marital affairs with women who aren't his wife (especially Miss Springfield). Ironically, he actually did attempt to spend quality time with his wife when his life was threatened by Fat Tony after he (albeit forced to by Homer, his bodyguard) shut down his rat milking operation when Homer tried to invite him out to avoid concerns about the mob. It is implied that he does womanizing because he wasn't happy that he married Martha Quimby, as when doing the above of insisting he wants to spend time with her, he pauses and gives a disappointed sigh before saying "wife."

## Elections

Quimby was elected Mayor of Springfield in 1986. He has been re-elected several times since, despite rather open admissions of fraud and wrongdoing. He once admitted to using taxpayer dollars to fund the murder of his enemies, but thanks to a clever use of a popular catch phrase ("I'm a bad wittle boy"), he was re-elected in a landslide, despite the implication that he still is doing so. Further evidence of his apparent political ideology, Quimby has earned himself the hatred of Springfield's small but vocal Republican elite, themselves portrayed (according to the show's writers and series creator Matt Groening) as mostly dark, ghoulish figures who meet in a castle.

When the party nominated Sideshow Bob as its mayoral candidate, Bob rigged the election, briefly deposing Quimby. He was re-instated when Bob was found guilty of fraud and imprisoned. He also survived a recall election in 2005, with no candidate in the race against him (candidates included Rainier Wolfcastle (another Schwarzenegger reference), Kent Brockman and even Homer Simpson) garnering the 5% necessary to force a recall since Homer who had the majority of votes was kicked from the election.

He was replaced by Snowball II for a brief period, until she fell asleep during the British Invasion of Springfield.

In "White Christmas Blues", Quimby called the Springfieldians idiots, which leads to Lenny and Carl saying "Why did we re-elect this mayor?", which occurred because the other candidate had a very long last name.

Understanding the need to adapt to modern times, Quimby implemented a series of "go green" projects. One of them, the reburbishing of the city's famous monorail track, was disastrous, leading to him losing re-election in "The Old Blue Mayor She Ain't What She Used to Be" to Marge Simpson. After this exit from the Mayorship once again, however, Quimby became a private citizen in order to spend an unprecedented amount of time with his wife and children. Four years later, Quimby successfully ran for an open seat on city council, the same year Marge Simpson won re-election. Quimby was then appointed President of the City Council. A series of complicated scandals and gaffes then led to Marge being impeached; with Quimby next in the line of succession, he returned to the mayoral office.

### Future

In "Lisa's Wedding", he is later seen as a taxi driver. It's implied in the episode that he was thrown out of office, and he has to try to deflect the embarrassment and shame of the event by falsifying his driver's license by claiming that his name is Mohammad Jafar.

### The Simpsons Game

Joe Quimby appears mostly in the cut scenes of the level Mob Rules as he shares a hot-tub and some interns with the EA Games executive in order to receive his bribe to have Grand Theft Scratchy be sold to minors. When the EA Games executive sees a senator among the mob created by Marge protesting the sale of the game outside City Hall, he takes back the bribe, forcing Quimby to ban the sale of the game.

---

Me: Mayor Joe Quimby!

Mayor Quimby: Yes it's me. Vote Quimby.

Me: Just the man we wanted to talk to. Because I found out some very interesting information regarding you and Bart Simpson.

Mayor Quimby: And uh, what kind of information is that?

Me: It regards to a bottle of champagne you used on a battleship that made Bart into the awesome prankster we know and love. And as a source of pain for others. No offense Bart.

Bart: None taken but yes I know what you mean.

Me: Good.

I revealed what happened. Before Bart was born, he was still inside Marge's womb and Mayor Quimby christened a new battleship called the U.S.S. Float & Shoot and when he smashed a bottle of champagne on it, one drop inadvertently flew off the boat and into Marge's mouth and went down her throat and it hit Bart as a fetus and gave him his spiky head and made him into the mischievous prankster that we all know and love and it was an awful nightmare for everyone in Springfield for 32+ years.

We gasped and we were shocked!

Nico: So Quimby is responsible for Bart becoming who he is!

Lana: I always thought it was fate.

Me: I don't believe in fate or destiny.

Mayor Quimby: So I made Bart Simpson the way he is?

Me: Pretty Ironic huh?

Homer: (ENRAGED) WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Homer went at Mayor Quimby and strangled him and choked him big time!

Nico: Whoa!

Laney: Nice.

Me: Okay Homer that's enough.

Homer let go of him.

Vypra: (jokingly) So, does this mean Quimby is Homer's archenemy now?

Homer: Well I think it would be perfect.

Me: I think she's joking but it was a good idea.

Vypra: I'm glad you agree. And Sora, congratulations on you and Kairi getting engaged.

Sora: Thank you.

Me: We have 2 more challenges left. This is gonna be good.

Vypra: Indeed. Good luck.

Me: Not that we'll need it but thanks.

Vypra teleported out and we put Quimby in the brig.

May: (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of evolution and all that. Or you will mess with us.

Me: Yep.

We continued on.

---

Part 6 complete

Planet of the Apes was an awesome movie series from back in 1968 and the future. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up for part seven is a journey through the 9 Planets of Hell! I made these planets in a book I wrote at home and it's gonna be awesome and terrifying! It will be Dante's Inferno in space.

See you all tomorrow.

# TDG 7 - 9 Planets of Hell

The U.S.S. Valor is flying the endless reaches of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2806.2: It's day 7 of Total Drama Galaxy and we're en route to the sight of our next challenge. Chris said that he has an awesome surprise ready for us when we get there. With us is Hunter's long time friend and comrade from Sweden, Axel Adell. He is a master of all things from Sweden and knows good techniques. He may prove to be a really beneficial member of the team. We're in for quite an amazing adventure in this one.

Axel Adell has dark brunette Faux Hawk hair, Wears a black shirt with a dark blue jacket with yellow stripes, Dark blue jeans, with a black belt, Wears Timberland Men's 6-Inch Premium Waterproof Boots, A yellow scarf, German Military Surplus Leather Gloves, Heart shape head, and is the same age as Dana at 17 years old, Average size 5.8 ft tall, 220lbs, Has a Swedish flag Armband in his right arm, Crystalline blue eyes, angular eyebrows, and a Roman Nose.

Me: Always a pleasure to welcome you aboard Axel.

Axel: (Swedish Accent) It's a true honor to meet you J.D. Hunter has told me so much about you.

Me: I can tell.

Lea: You know Axel, I once shared your name when I was working for Organization XIII.

Axel: Wow. That is amazing Lea.

Lea: I know.

Venom: Owen, can you really burp the ABCs?

Owen: I sure can. You guys want to see?

Me: Boy do we ever?

Lana: This is gonna be awesome!

Rhinox: How much soda do you need for the entire alphabet?

Me: For a big guy like Owen, a lot.

Bludgeon: Should we cover our ears? Or in my case, audio receptors?

Me: No we'll be fine.

Owen drank the soda and we saw him do it.

Owen: (BELCHING) A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, V, W, X, Y, Z!

We had our jaws drop and then we cheered wildly.

Ironhide: No way. You actually did it!

Me: Way to go Owen!

Nico: That was awesome!

Hunter: (German Accent) Vunderbar!

Vince: That was funny and awesome!

Carol: It sure was.

Owen: Thank you guys. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome buddy.

Coop: That was really well done Owen.

Owen: Thanks Coop.

Alejandro then appeared.

Alejandro: Well well. If it isn't the worthless losers.

Me: Oh great. It's Loser-jandro.

Alejandro: Ironic, isn't it, J.D.? When he was alive, the Joker killed so much people and destroyed many families. You guys, who killed the Joker, nearly destroyed Agreste's family. I guess you guys and the clown have so much in common then you previously thought.

Me: You have a point there Alejandro, but there is a major difference between us and someone that's really as fucked up as the Joker. We don't kill people for pleasure and we don't kill people left and right to satisfy our own twisted ambitions. The Joker was a fucked up homicidal maniac that deserved nothing short of death. We kill villains because it's for justice and we help people in need.

Gabriel: (glares at Alejandro) Do you think it's funny talking about my family like that? And comparing them to the Joker of all people?!

Alejandro: You're defending the same people who almost destroyed your family?

Gabriel grabbed Alejandro by his shirt and braced him against the wall.

Gabriel: J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm kept their wills in line to prevent themselves from killing me and they brought my family back together! And you have the gall to condemn them for everything they did to protect us!? You are just as fucked up as that bitch Heather!

Me: Whoo! You tell him Gabriel!

Nico: We're proud of you Gabriel.

Me: Yep.

Axel Adell: You tell that bastard Gabriel.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Alejandro will always fail this universe.

Me: Yep.

Chris McLean then appeared.

Chris McLean: Are you all ready for today's challenge?

Me: Always ready Chris.

Lisa Loud: We have appeared to have arrived at our destination. Or rather Destinations.

Me: On screen.

The view screen showed that we have arrived at a really strange planetary system. It had 9 planets and the shocking part was that they were all in the same orbital path and they each had different landscapes.

Me: Whoa. I've never seen a system like this.

Nico: I've got a really bad feeling about this. This system is overflowing with pure evil.

Me: Yeah, I sense it too. Something is weird about this system. It looks familiar.

J.D. 2: Oh man! I know this planet system. This is the system of the Planets of Hell.

We all gasped.

Me: The Planets of Hell!?

Lincoln: That sounds like it's a nightmare system.

Me: Then these planets must correspond to each of the 9 Circles of Hell.

J.D. 2: That's right. And this is gonna be a powerful adventure for you all.

Me: Whoa. But we are ready for anything.

Chris McLean: The challenge is that you will journey through each planet to rescue a fallen angel named Nemo.

Me: Wow. Like in the Nightwish song Nemo.

Chris McLean: Exactly.

Laney: I also want to make a history report for this challenge.

Me: Okay.

Varie: Lets do it.

We went to the 1st planet.

## LIMBO - 1ST PLANET OF THE INFERNO

We were on the 1st planet of the Inferno, Limbo.

Me: Wow. So this is Limbo.

Lincoln: It sure is a scary place.

Laney: No kidding.

Linka: I remember doing a history report for this. It was scary and really cool.

Me: I remember that. It was scary but awesome.

Lana: What happens here in Limbo?

Me: It's the land where Virtuous Pegans and Unbaptized Babies reside. It's really scary.

We went into the Citadel of Limbo and in there we recognized a lot of very famous historical figures from thousands of years ago.

Jessie K.: Hey I know all these figures. They are the great rulers and philosophers of the golden age.

Me: That's right.

We met Hector, Chief of the Army.

---

Hector of Troy

In Greek mythology and Roman mythology, Hector (/ˈhɛktər/; Ἕκτωρ, Hektōr, pronounced [héktɔːr]) was a Trojan prince and the greatest fighter for Troy in the Trojan War. He acted as leader of the Trojans and their allies in the defence of Troy, "killing 31,000 Greek fighters." He was ultimately killed by Achilles.

As the first-born son of King Priam and Queen Hecuba, who was a descendant of Dardanus and Tros, the founder of Troy. In some accounts, his father was the god Apollo. He was a prince of the royal house and the heir apparent to his father's throne. He was married to Andromache, with whom he had an infant son, Scamandrius (whom the people of Troy called Astyanax).

During the European Middle Ages, Hector figures as one of the Nine Worthies noted by Jacques de Longuyon, known not only for his courage but also for his noble and courtly nature. Indeed, Homer places Hector as peace-loving, thoughtful as well as bold, a good son, husband and father, and without darker motives. James Redfield describes Hector as a "martyr to loyalties, a witness to the things of this world, a hero ready to die for the precious imperfections of ordinary life."

---

Next we met Electra, Julius Caesar, King Latinus, Orpheus and Pontius Pilate.

---

Electra

Electra is one of the most popular mythological characters in tragedies. She is the main character in two Greek tragedies, Electra by Sophocles and Electra by Euripides. She is also the central figure in plays by Aeschylus, Alfieri, Voltaire, Hofmannsthal, and Eugene O'Neill. Her characteristic can be stated as a vengeful soul in the libation bearers, because she plans out an attack with her brother to kill the evil Clytemnestra.

In psychology, the Electra complex is named after her.

## Julius Caesar

Gaius Julius Caesar (/ˈsiːzər/ SEE-zər, Latin: [ˈɡaːɪ.ʊs ˈjuːlɪ.ʊs ˈkae̯sar]; 12 July 100 BC - 15 March 44 BC), better known by his nomen gentilicium and cognomen Julius Caesar, was a Roman statesman and military general who played a critical role in the events that led to the demise of the Roman Republic and the rise of the Roman Empire. He was also a historian and author of Latin prose.

In 60 BC, Caesar, Crassus and Pompey formed the First Triumvirate, a political alliance that dominated Roman politics for several years. Their attempts to amass power as Populares were opposed by the Optimates within the Roman Senate, among them Cato the Younger with the frequent support of Cicero. Caesar rose to become one of the most powerful politicians in the Roman Republic through a number of his accomplishments, notably his victories in the Gallic Wars, completed by 51 BC. During this time, Caesar became the first Roman general to cross both the English Channel and the Rhine River, when he built a bridge across the Rhine and crossed the Channel to invade Britain. Caesar's wars extended Rome's territory to Britain and past Gaul. These achievements granted him unmatched military power and threatened to eclipse the standing of Pompey, who had realigned himself with the Senate after the death of Crassus in 53 BC. With the Gallic Wars concluded, the Senate ordered Caesar to step down from his military command and return to Rome. Leaving his command in Gaul meant losing his immunity from being charged as a criminal for waging unsanctioned wars. As a result, Caesar found himself with no other options but to cross the Rubicon with the 13th Legion in 49 BC, leaving his province and illegally entering Roman Italy under arms. This began Caesar's civil war, and his victory in the war by 45 BC put him in an unrivaled position of power and influence.

After assuming control of government, Caesar began a program of social and governmental reforms, including the creation of the Julian calendar. He gave citizenship to many residents of far regions of the Roman Republic. He initiated land reform and support for veterans. He centralized the bureaucracy of the Republic and was eventually proclaimed "dictator for life" (Latin: "dictator perpetuo"), giving him additional authority. His populist and authoritarian reforms angered the elites, who began to conspire against him. On the Ides of March (15 March), 44 BC, Caesar was assassinated by a group of rebellious senators led by Gaius Cassius Longinus, Marcus Junius Brutus and Decimus Junius Brutus, who stabbed him to death. A new series of civil wars broke out and the constitutional government of the Republic was never fully restored. Caesar's adopted heir Octavian, later known as Augustus, rose to sole power after defeating his opponents in the civil war. Octavian set about solidifying his power, and the era of the Roman Empire began.

Much of Caesar's life is known from his own accounts of his military campaigns and from other contemporary sources, mainly the letters and speeches of Cicero and the historical writings of Sallust. The later biographies of Caesar by Suetonius and Plutarch are also major sources. Caesar is considered by many historians to be one of the greatest military commanders in history. His cognomen was subsequently adopted as a synonym for "Emperor"; the title "Caesar" was used throughout the Roman Empire, giving rise to modern cognates such as Kaiser and Tsar. He has frequently appeared in literary and artistic works, and his political philosophy, known as Caesarism, inspired politicians into the modern era.

## Latinus of Greece

Latinus (Latin: Latinus; Ancient Greek: Λατῖνος) was a figure in both Greek and Roman mythology. He is often associated with the heroes of the Trojan War, namely Odysseus and Aeneas. Although his appearance in the Aeneid is irreconcilable with his appearance in Greek mythology, the two pictures are not so different that he cannot be seen as one character.

In Hesiod's Theogony, Latinus was the son of Odysseus and Circe who ruled the Tyrsenoi, presumably the Etruscans, with his brothers Ardeas and Telegonus. Latinus is also referred to, by much later authors, as the son of Pandora II and brother of Graecus, although according to Hesiod, Graecus had three brothers, Hellen, Magnetas, and Macedon, with the first being the father of Doros, Xuthos, and Aeolus.

## Orpheus

Orpheus (/ˈɔːrfiːəs, ˈɔːrfjuːs/; Ancient Greek: Ὀρφεύς, classical pronunciation: [or.pʰeú̯s]) is a legendary musician, poet, and prophet in ancient Greek religion. Some ancient Greek sources note Orpheus' Thracian origins. The major stories about him are centered on his ability to charm all living things and even stones with his music (the usual scene in Orpheus mosaics), his attempt to retrieve his wife Eurydice from the underworld, and his death at the hands of the maenads of Dionysus who tired of his mourning for his late wife Eurydice. As an archetype of the inspired singer, Orpheus is one of the most significant figures in the reception of classical mythology in Western culture, portrayed or alluded to in countless forms of art and popular culture including poetry, film, opera, music, and painting.

For the Greeks, Orpheus was a founder and prophet of the so-called "Orphic" mysteries. He was credited with the composition of the Orphic Hymns and the Orphic Argonautica. Shrines containing purported relics of Orpheus were regarded as oracles.

## Pontius Pilate

Pontius Pilate was the fifth governor of the Roman province of Judaea, serving under Emperor Tiberius from 26/27 to 36/37 CE. He is best known today for being the official who presided over the trial of Jesus and ordered his crucifixion. Pilate's importance in modern Christianity is underscored by his prominent place in both the Apostles and Nicene Creeds. Due to the Gospels' portrayal of Pilate as reluctant to execute Jesus, the Coptic and Ethiopian Churches believe that Pilate became a Christian and venerate him as a martyr and saint.

Although Pilate is the best-attested governor of Judaea, few sources on his rule have survived. He appears to have belonged to the well-attested Pontii family, but nothing is known for certain about his life before he became governor of Judaea, nor of the circumstances that led to his appointment to the governorship. A single inscription from Pilate's governorship has survived, the so-called Pilate stone, as have coins that he minted. The Jewish historian Josephus and philosopher Philo of Alexandria both mention incidents of tension and violence between the Jewish population and Pilate's administration. Many of these involve Pilate acting in ways that offended the religious sensibilities of the Jews. The Christian Gospels record that Pilate ordered the crucifixion of Jesus at some point during his time in office; Josephus and the Roman historian Tacitus also appear to have recorded this information. According to Josephus, Pilate's removal from office occurred because he violently suppressed an armed Samaritan movement at Mount Gerizim. He was sent back to Rome by the legate of Syria to answer for this before Tiberius, who, however, had died before he arrived. Nothing is known for certain about what happened to him after this. On the basis of a mention in the second-century pagan philosopher Celsus and Christian apologist Origen, most modern historians believe that Pilate simply retired after his dismissal. Modern historians have differing assessments of Pilate as an effective ruler; while some believe he was a particularly brutal and ineffective governor, others argue that his long time in office means he must have been reasonably competent. According to one prominent post-war theory, Pilate was motivated by antisemitism in his treatment of the Jews, but this theory has been mostly abandoned.

In Late Antiquity and the Early Middle Ages, Pilate became the focus of a large group of New Testament apocrypha expanding on his role in the Gospels. In many of these, particularly the earlier texts from the Eastern Roman Empire, Pilate was portrayed as a positive figure. In some, he became a Christian martyr. In later, particularly Western Christian texts, he was instead portrayed as a negative figure and villain, with traditions surrounding his death by suicide featuring prominently. Pilate was also the focus of numerous medieval legends, which invented a complete biography for him and portrayed him as villainous and cowardly. Many of these legends connected Pilate's place of birth or death to particular locations around Western Europe.

Pilate has frequently been a subject of artistic representation. Medieval art frequently portrayed scenes of Pilate and Jesus, often in the scene where he washes his hands of guilt for Jesus's death. In the art of the Late Middle Ages and the Renaissance, Pilate is often depicted as a Jew. The nineteenth century saw a renewed interest in depicting Pilate, with numerous images made. He plays an important role in medieval passion plays, where he is often a more prominent character than Jesus. His characterization in these plays varies greatly, from weak-willed and coerced into crucifying Jesus to being an evil person who demands Jesus's crucifixion. Modern authors who feature Pilate prominently in their works include Anatole France, Mikhail Bulgakov, and Chingiz Aitmatov, with a majority of modern treatments of Pilate dating to after the Second World War. Pilate has also frequently been portrayed in film.

---

And we also met the famous Greek Philosophers Plato, Socrates and Aristotle.

---

## Plato

Plato (/ˈpleɪtoʊ/; PLAY-toe Greek: Πλάτων Plátōn, pronounced [plá.tɔːn] in Classical Attic; 428/427 or 424/423 - 348/347 BC) was an Athenian philosopher during the Classical period in Ancient Greece, founder of the Platonist school of thought, and the Academy, the first institution of higher learning in the Western world.

He is widely considered the pivotal figure in the history of Ancient Greek and Western philosophy, along with his teacher, Socrates, and his most famous student, Aristotle. Plato has also often been cited as one of the founders of Western religion and spirituality.[4] The so-called Neoplatonism of philosophers like Plotinus and Porphyry influenced Saint Augustine and thus Christianity. Alfred North Whitehead once noted: "the safest general characterization of the European philosophical tradition is that it consists of a series of footnotes to Plato."

Plato was the innovator of the written dialogue and dialectic forms in philosophy. Plato is also considered the founder of Western political philosophy. His most famous contribution is the theory of Forms known by pure reason, in which Plato presents a solution to the problem of universals known as Platonism (also ambiguously called either Platonic realism or Platonic idealism). He is also the namesake of Platonic love and the Platonic solids.

His own most decisive philosophical influences are usually thought to have been along with Socrates, the pre-Socratics Pythagoras, Heraclitus and Parmenides, although few of his predecessors' works remain extant and much of what we know about these figures today derives from Plato himself. Unlike the work of nearly all of his contemporaries, Plato's entire body of work is believed to have survived intact for over 2,400 years. Although their popularity has fluctuated over the years, the works of Plato have never been without readers since the time they were written.

## Socrates

Socrates (/ˈsɒkrətiːz/; Ancient Greek: Σωκρᾰ́της, romanized: Sōkrátēs, [sɔːkrátɛːs]; c. 470 - 399 BC) was a classical Greek (Athenian) philosopher credited as one of the founders of Western philosophy, and as being the first moral philosopher of the Western ethical tradition of thought. An enigmatic figure, he made no writings, and is known chiefly through the accounts of classical writers writing after his lifetime, particularly his students Plato and Xenophon. Other sources include the contemporaneous Antisthenes, Aristippus, and Aeschines of Sphettos. Aristophanes, a playwright, is the main contemporary author to have written plays mentioning Socrates during Socrates' lifetime, though a fragment of Ion of Chios' Travel Journal provides important information about Socrates' youth.

Plato's dialogues are among the most comprehensive accounts of Socrates to survive from antiquity, from which Socrates has become renowned for his contributions to the fields of ethics and epistemology. It is this Platonic Socrates who lends his name to the concepts of Socratic irony and the Socratic method, or elenchus. However, questions remain regarding the distinction between the real-life Socrates and Plato's portrayal of Socrates in his dialogues.

Socrates exerted a strong influence on philosophers in later antiquity and in the modern era. Depictions of Socrates in art, literature and popular culture have made him one of the most widely known figures in the Western philosophical tradition.

Aristotle

Aristotle (/ˈærɪstɒtəl/; Greek: Ἀριστοτέλης Aristotélēs, pronounced [aristotélɛːs]; 384 - 322 BC) was a Greek philosopher and polymath during the Classical period in Ancient Greece. He was the founder of the Lyceum and the Peripatetic school of philosophy and Aristotelian tradition. Along with his teacher Plato, he has been called the "Father of Western Philosophy".[citation needed] His writings cover many subjects - including physics, biology, zoology, metaphysics, logic, ethics, esthetics, poetry, theatre, music, rhetoric, psychology, linguistics, economics, politics and government. Aristotle provided a complex synthesis of the various philosophies existing prior to him, and it was above all from his teachings that the West inherited its intellectual lexicon, as well as problems and methods of inquiry. As a result, his philosophy has exerted a unique influence on almost every form of knowledge in the West and it continues to be a subject of contemporary philosophical discussion.

Little is known about his life. Aristotle was born in the city of Stagira in Northern Greece. His father, Nicomachus, died when Aristotle was a child, and he was brought up by a guardian. At seventeen or eighteen years of age, he joined Plato's Academy in Athens and remained there until the age of thirty-seven (c. 347 BC). Shortly after Plato died, Aristotle left Athens and, at the request of Philip II of Macedon, tutored Alexander the Great beginning in 343 BC. He established a library in the Lyceum which helped him to produce many of his hundreds of books on papyrus scrolls. Though Aristotle wrote many elegant treatises and dialogues for publication, only around a third of his original output has survived, none of it intended for publication.

Aristotle's views on physical science profoundly shaped medieval scholarship. Their influence extended from Late Antiquity and the Early Middle Ages into the Renaissance, and were not replaced systematically until the Enlightenment and theories such as classical mechanics. Some of Aristotle's zoological observations found in his biology, such as on the hectocotyl (reproductive) arm of the octopus, were disbelieved until the 19th century. His works contain the earliest known formal study of logic, studied by medieval scholars such as Peter Abelard and John Buridan. Aristotle's influence on logic also continued well into the 19th century.

He influenced Islamic thought during the Middle Ages, as well as Christian theology, especially the Neoplatonism of the Early Church and the scholastic tradition of the Catholic Church. Aristotle was revered among medieval Muslim scholars as "The First Teacher" and among medieval Christians like Thomas Aquinas as simply "The Philosopher". His ethics, though always influential, gained renewed interest with the modern advent of virtue ethics, such as in the thinking of Alasdair MacIntyre and Philippa Foot.

---

Me: Wow. The famous Greek Philosophers.

Plato: That's right J.D.

Me: I've always been fascinated in all of the famous quotes of the great Greek Philosophers.

Laney: Same here. My favorite quote from you Aristotle is this: "Anybody can become angry - that is easy, but to be angry with the right person and to the right degree and at the right time and for the right purpose, and in the right way - that is not within everybody's power and is not easy."

Aristotle: That's right Laney. That means that you must become angry only at the person you feel is causing you wrong and you must learn to channel that anger only when necessary.

Laney: Wow.

Me: I never knew about that. That is interesting.

Nico: But really wise.

Axel Adell: It sure is.

Lori: Literally amazing.

We then continued on and we saw another soul. It was the famous sultan of Syria and Egypt - Saladin.

Me: I know him. This is Saladin, noble sultan of Syria and Egypt. Lived back in the 12th Century.

Jessie K.: That's right.

---

## Saladin

An-Nasir Salah ad-Din Yusuf ibn Ayyub (Arabic: صلاح الدين يوسف بن أيوب / ALA-LC: Ṣalāḥ ad-Dīn Yūsuf ibn Ayyūb; Kurdish: سەلاحەدینی ئەییووبی / ALA-LC: Selahedînê Eyûbî), known as Salah ad-Din or Saladin (/ˈsælədɪn/; 1137 - 4 March 1193), was the first sultan of Egypt and Syria and the founder of the Ayyubid dynasty. A Sunni Muslim of Kurdish ethnicity, Saladin led the Muslim military campaign against the Crusader states in the Levant. At the height of his power, his sultanate included Egypt, Syria, Upper Mesopotamia, the Hejaz, Yemen and other parts of North Africa.

He was originally sent to Fatimid Egypt in 1164 alongside his uncle Shirkuh, a general of the Zengid army, on the orders of their lord Nur ad-Din to help restore Shawar as vizier of the teenage Fatimid caliph al-Adid. A power struggle ensued between Shirkuh and Shawar after the latter was reinstated. Saladin, meanwhile, climbed the ranks of the Fatimid government by virtue of his military successes against Crusader assaults against its territory and his personal closeness to al-Adid. After Shawar was assassinated and Shirkuh died in 1169, al-Adid appointed Saladin vizier, a rare nomination of a Sunni Muslim to such an important position in the Isma'ili Shia caliphate. During his tenure as vizier, Saladin began to undermine the Fatimid establishment and, following al-Adid's death in 1171, he abolished the Fatimid Caliphate and realigned the country's allegiance with the Sunni, Baghdad-based Abbasid Caliphate.

In the following years, he led forays against the Crusaders in Palestine, commissioned the successful conquest of Yemen, and staved off pro-Fatimid rebellions in Upper Egypt. Not long after Nur ad-Din's death in 1174, Saladin launched his conquest of Syria, peacefully entering Damascus at the request of its governor. By mid-1175, Saladin had conquered Hama and Homs, inviting the animosity of other Zengid lords, the official rulers of Syria's various regions. Soon after, he defeated the Zengid army at the Battle of the Horns of Hama and was thereafter proclaimed the "Sultan of Egypt and Syria" by the Abbasid caliph al-Mustadi. Saladin made further conquests in northern Syria and Jazira, escaping two attempts on his life by Assassins, before returning to Egypt in 1177 to address issues there. By 1182, Saladin had completed the conquest of Muslim Syria after capturing Aleppo, but ultimately failed to take over the Zengid stronghold of Mosul.

Under Saladin's command, the Ayyubid army defeated the Crusaders at the decisive Battle of Hattin in 1187, and thereafter wrested control of Palestine-including the city of Jerusalem-from the Crusaders, who had conquered the area 88 years earlier. Although the Crusader Kingdom of Jerusalem continued to exist until the late 13th century, its defeat at Hattin marked a turning point in its conflict with the Muslim powers of the region. Saladin died in Damascus in 1193, having given away much of his personal wealth to his subjects. He is buried in a mausoleum adjacent to the Umayyad Mosque. Saladin has become a prominent figure in Muslim, Arab, Turkish and Kurdish culture, and he has often been described as being the most famous Kurd in history.

---

Nico: I've read a lot about Saladin. Very famous.

Hunter: Ja.

Axel Adell: Widely known all throughout the world.

Laney: He sure is.

Suddenly we saw a bright flash of light and we saw a figure come out. It was SAINT LUCIA OF SYRACUSE!

---

Lucia of Syracuse (283-304), also called Saint Lucia (Latin: Sancta

Lucia) or Saint Lucy, was a Christian martyr who died during the Diocletianic Persecution. She is venerated as a saint in the Roman Catholic, Anglican, Lutheran, and Eastern Orthodox churches. She is one of eight women (including Saint Mary) explicitly commemorated by Roman Catholics in the Canon of the Mass. Her traditional feast day, known in Europe as Saint Lucia's Day, is observed by Western Christians on 13 December. Lucia of Syracuse was honored in the Middle Ages and remained a well-known saint in early modern England.

All the details of her life are the conventional ones associated with female martyrs of the early 4th century. John Henry Blunt views her story as a Christian romance similar to the Acts of other virgin martyrs.

According to the traditional story, Lucy was born of rich and noble parents about the year 283. Her father was of Roman origin, but died when she was five years old, leaving Lucy and her mother without a protective guardian. Her mother's name Eutychia seems to indicate that she came from a Greek background.

Like many of the early martyrs, Lucy had consecrated her virginity to God, and she hoped to distribute her dowry to the poor. However, Eutychia, not knowing of Lucy's promise, and suffering from a bleeding disorder, feared for Lucy's future. She arranged Lucy's marriage to a young man of a wealthy pagan family.

Saint Agatha had been martyred 52 years before during the Decian persecution. Her shrine at Catania, less than 50 miles from Syracuse attracted a number of pilgrims; many miracles were reported to have happened through her intercession. Eutychia was persuaded to make a pilgrimage to Catania, in hopes of a cure. While there, St. Agatha came to Lucy in a dream and told her that because of her faith her mother would be cured and that Lucy would be the glory of Syracuse, as she was of Catania. With her mother cured, Lucy took the opportunity to persuade her mother to allow her to distribute a great part of her riches among the poor.

Eutychia suggested that the sums would make a good bequest, but Lucy countered, "… whatever you give away at death for the Lord's sake you give because you cannot take it with you. Give now to the true Savior, while you are healthy, whatever you intended to give away at your death."

News that the patrimony and jewels were being distributed came to Lucy's betrothed, who denounced her to Paschasius, the Governor of Syracuse. Paschasius ordered her to burn a sacrifice to the emperor's image. When she refused Paschasius sentenced her to be defiled in a brothel.

The Christian tradition states that when the guards came to take her away, they could not move her even when they hitched her to a team of oxen. Bundles of wood were then heaped about her and set on fire, but would not burn. Finally, she met her death by the sword thrust into her throat.

Absent in the early narratives and traditions, at least until the 15th century, is the story of Lucia tortured by eye-gouging. According to later accounts, before she died she foretold the punishment of Paschasius and the speedy end of the persecution, adding that Diocletian would reign no more, and Maximian would meet his end. This so angered Paschasius that he ordered the guards to remove her eyes. Another version has Lucy taking her own eyes out in order to discourage a persistent suitor who admired them. This is one of the reasons that Lucy is the patron saint of eye illnesses. When her body was prepared for burial in the family mausoleum it was discovered that her eyes had been miraculously restored.

---

Me: Saint Lucia of Syracuse.

Lana: Wow!

Saint Lucia: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you all J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's an honor to meet you.

Lola: Wow. You are really pretty. But what happened to your eyes?

Jessie K.: Saint Lucia had her eyes gouged out when she distributed the wealth of the Governor of Syracuse. King Paschasius ordered for her to be executed by having her eyes gouged out and throat stabbed.

Laney: Geez!

Nico: Boy that is brutal!

Vince: No kidding.

Me: It was back over 1,700 years ago.

Axel Adell: Wow.

Saint Lucia: Indeed. I am here to help guide you to rescue Nemo. She was falsely sent here to these planets.

Me: We greatly appreciate it milady.

We went forward into the Citadel of King Minos.

---

King Minos of Crete

n Greek mythology, Minos (/ˈmaɪnɒs, -nəs/; Greek: Μίνως, Minōs) was the first King of Crete, son of Zeus and Europa. Every nine years, he made King Aegeus pick seven young boys and seven young girls to be sent to Daedalus's creation, the labyrinth, to be eaten by the Minotaur. After his death, Minos became a judge of the dead in the underworld.

The Minoan civilization of Crete has been named after him by the archaeologist Sir Arthur Evans.

---

Lola: Whoa! Who is he?

Saint Lucia: That is King Minos. He was once a king of Crete, before Daedalus boiled him in his own bath. Now he forever judges the damned. Sending them to one of the 8 planets.

Me: Whoa.

King Minos: Liar!

Lana: How does he do that?

Saint Lucia: He uses his tail to find out.

King Minos: Traitor!

Laney: So he knows which sin they have done and sends them to that planet.

King Minos: Hoarder!

Saint Lucia: Correct.

King Minos: Glutton!

Me: Sounds like we've got a big challenge here.

King Minos: Suicide!

Me: Geez.

King Minos: Who comes into my house of pain?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We are looking for a fallen angel named Nemo.

King Minos: I see. Your deeds are widely known. You have done so many good deeds across the universe.

Me: We don't like to brag.

Then we saw demons from Hell appear!

Me: Looks like we got a fight on our hands. Lets get them!

We went at the demons and I slashed one and kicked another one and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over and destroyed them and Saint Lucia slashed the demons all over the place. We also saw Unbaptized Babies come at us.

Me: It's not right that these babies got sent here! They are God's children and they don't deserve this fate!

Lana: I agree with you J.D.! I will save these babies. HOLY STYLE: RIGHTEOUS MARTYRDOM!

Lana glowed in a powerful white light and grew white angel wings and she released a huge wave of white light that freed the unbaptized babies and demons and it sent their souls off to Heaven.

Me: Whoa! That was amazing!

Nico: Wow! The power of that technique was incredible!

Naruto: I've never heard of Holy Style before. That is amazing and powerful!

Sasuke: It sure was. Wow.

Axel Adell: I've heard that you all know some amazing techniques and that was amazing. Lets see if I can do one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WRATH OF SWEDEN!

Axel fired a huge wave of ice that formed into the Vikings of Sweden and they slashed and froze many demons all over into blocks of ice.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the armies of Vikings from over 1,000 years ago. Amazing!

Axel Adell: Tack. It's part of my Swedish heritage.

Me: Wow.

Lucy Loud: Time for these monsters to see what darkness can do. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: TOURNIQUET!

Lucy floated into the air as a dark castle appeared in the background behind her and she sang the song Tourniquet by Evanescence. The castle fired a wave of darkness and it slammed into many demons and destroyed them.

Me: Whoa! That was amazing!

Lincoln: Try this one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GOTT MIT UNS!

Lincoln floated into the air as a raging thunderstorm appeared behind him and he sang the song Gott Mit Uns by Sabaton. The storm fired lightning that turned into the soldiers from the Battle of Breitenfield in 1631 and the soldiers slashed and blasted the demons all over and destroyed them all over.

Me: Whoa!

Jessie K.: That is still so cool!

Me: Try this you demons! (Echoing) FLARE UP NOW! 双炎斬

I slashed a bunch of demons with a deadly blade of fire and burned them all over in an instant.

The Demons were destroyed.

King Minos: Very impressive. Proceed on.

Me: Thank you your majesty.

We went to the next planet.

## LUST - 2ND PLANET OF THE INFERNO

We were over on the 2nd planet of Hell - Lust. It was a terrifying and stormy planet where the lustful are forever blown around by relentless winds. Storms blew around relentlessly and lightning struck all over the place. It was horrifying.

Nico: Whoa! This planet looks terrifying!

Me: No kidding!

Saint Lucia: This is the 2nd planet of Hell, the planet of Lust. To this planet are condemned the Carnal Damned. They are the great lustful of the world.

We saw many souls. Semiramis, Remus, Marc Anthony, Cleopatra, Helen of Troy, Paris and many more. It was terrifying.

Nico: I don't like this place!

We saw a huge tower ahead.

Me: Lets head for that tower!

We went into the tower and it was terrifying.

Me: Wow. The Carnal Tower. Really scary.

Lori: This place is literally scary.

May: No kidding.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) It sure is a place I would not want to visit.

Me: Yeah.

Dana: But this place is really scary.

Varie: I know.

Maria: It sure gives me the creeps.

Hunter: Ja. But the deeper we go, the worse it gets.

Me: Yep.

?: New visitors have arrived sisters.

Me: Who said that?

We saw women come out and they were Temptress Demons!

Me: Oh shit.

Temptress: You will be perfect toys for us!

Me: Sorry but I'm already spoken for! (Echoing) IRON ROCK CRUSHER! 岩鉄砕

I slammed my sword onto the tower floor and caused a massive blast of earth and rock to blow away some of the Temptress Demons with devastating force!

Lori: You monsters literally give us women a really bad name! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SCREAMING EAGLES!

Lori floated in the air and the sky formed behind her and she sang Screaming Eagles by Sabaton. She fired a huge blast of wind and it turned into the 101st Air Division from the Battle of Bastogne in World War II and they blasted the Temptress Demons all over.

Dana: You are bad women! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLEAN'S PRAYER!

Dana floated into the air and a raging blizzard formed behind her as she sang Carolean's Prayer by Sabaton. A massive wave of ice fired and turned into the armies of King Charles XI during the Scanian War and it slashed and blasted a bunch of Temptresses all over and froze them in blocks of ice.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: That was awesome Dana!

Axel Adell: Well done Dana!

Dana blushed.

Dana: Thanks Axel.

Me: I sense love coming.

Lori: I feel it too.

Jessie K.: But I know that army. That was the Army of King Charles XI from the Scanian War from 1674 to 1679. Very interesting battle

back then.

Me: Wow. I didn't even know that happened back then.

Hunter: Ja. Und it was an amazing battle.

Courtney: That was cool though.

Duncan: It sure was babe.

Sammy: It sure was.

Mike (Total Drama): I thought so too.

Zoey: Yeah!

Me: Oh that's right. After this is all over you two are going to officially tie the knot.

Zoey: That's right J.D. and I can't wait.

Me: We all can't.

Nico: Hey look!

We saw a figure go through the tower.

Me: Is that Nemo?

Saint Lucia: That is her.

Me: Lets go!

We went after her.

---

## GLUTTONY - 3RD PLANET OF HELL

---

We were on the 3rd planet of Hell - Gluttony. This was a really disgusting planet. It looked like we were walking right through someones intestines and it was so disgusting and horrible!

Me: Oh yuck! This place smells horrible!

Lana: I like it.

Lola: EW! What is that smell!?

Saint Lucia: I find this planet most unpleasant. This is the 3rd Planet of Hell - Gluttony.

Nico: Oh yuck.

Lucy Loud: This is wicked.

Laney: This is so disgusting!

Axel Adell: I agree. This planet is really gross and disgusting.

We walked around and we saw the damned being inundated with mud and filth and they are eating and eating like there was no tomorrow. It was so revolting.

Me: This is so disgusting! I can't believe that people are just that fucked up over food.

Nico: No kidding.

Ciacco: And I should know J.D. Because I was here before you freed me.

Me: I remember that. That was horrible.

Saint Lucia: What these shades could not satisfy in life, in death they will be denied for eternity.

Me: It's just so wrong. All because they couldn't control themselves.

Lincoln: I agree. It's so wrong on so many levels.

Lana: No kidding.

Lola: But it's still a revolting fate!

Lisa Loud: My thoughts exactly Lola.

Lily: This is terrible.

Me: Yeah.

We continued on and we saw the damned soul Clodia.

---

Clodia, born Claudia Pulchra ("Claudia the Beautiful"), was the wife of Quintus Caecilius Metellus Celer and sister of Publius Clodius Pulcher, a wealthy politician and first husband of Fulvia. Although born a patrician, she and her brother took on the plebeian equivalent of their names in honor of the lower social classes that Clodius championed, and her name was changed from Claudia to Clodia.

Clodia was married to her cousin Metellus, with whom she had a daughter. However, she had multiple affairs with other men, from her husband's best friend to their own slaves. She was later suspected of poisoning Metellus due to her hatred of him.

When she had another affair with a friend of the poet Catullus, it created a public scandal. In retaliation, Clodia levied a charge of attempted murder against her lover. During the trial, the rhetorician Cicero, an enemy of Clodia's family, condemned her as a whore, a gambler and a drunk, even accusing her of seducing her own brother. Due to his scathing words, Clodia's lover was acquitted. Nothing was known about her later life or death, but she was immortalized in Catullus's poem, Lesbia.

---

Lana absolved her because she believed that she was unjustly punished. Clodia went up to Heaven.

Luna: Nice job Lans.

Sam S.L.: Way to go little dudette.

Lana: Thanks guys.

Me: Not bad for your first Absolving.

Lana: Yeah.

Then more demons appeared!

Me: Here we go! (Echoing) ARROW SHOCKWAVE! 真空波

I fired a powerful arrow of energy from my sword and it hit a bunch of demons and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew many demons away with incredible power!

Lana: Lets see how they like this! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUINA IMPERI!

Lana floated into the air and a massive ice storm formed and she sang the song Ruina Imperi by Sabaton.

Budet kom på en kall vinternatt

Carolus finns ej mer

Hemåt fränder

Över fjäll, genom bitande köld går marschen

De går med sänkta huvuden

Återvänder

Död, vänter Armfeldt och män

Död, kungens män, vänder hemåt igen

Fränder, bröder, vår stormaktstid är över

Vårt rike blöder, fanan står i brand

Aldrig, aldrig, aldrig återvända

Svea stormaktstid till ända

Ambition och en strikt religion

Drev svensken uti krig

Hårda tider

För sitt land, tog han vapen i hand

Ett liv för rikets väl

Karoliner

Krig, givit allt vi förmår

Krig, dödens år, satt sitt spår, vi består

De togs förgivet

Bragda om livet

Vem lät det hända

Stormaktstid til ända

She fired a huge wave of ice and it turned into the army of soldiers from the Great Northern War in 1700 to 1721 and they slashed and blasted many demons and monsters apart and froze them all over as well. Turning them into blocks of ice.

Axel Adell: Whoa! Well done Lana!

Lana: Thanks Axel.

Lola: Lets see how they like this. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: INTO THE FIRE!

Lola floated into the air and a wall of fire formed behind her as she sang the song Into the Fire by Sabaton.

Sent from home overseas

And into the unknown

Barely landed in the jungle

Sent on first patrol

Sundown darkness falls

Dig in for the night

Ambushed in the dawn they came

The jungle's alive

I feel my fire starts to burn

The heat controlling my mind

Berserk a savage running wild

Within me the beast starts to roar

Now I'm ready to strike

A creature of the night

Into the fire

A flame of napalm strike

Sarge's down I'm in charge

Vc's everywhere

Overrun yet order air-strike

Condemned us all to burn,

Napalm from above

Burning friend and foe

Chaos on the battlefield

The jungle's on fire

This place it's driving me insane

Napalm it's burning us all

This fight no man will live to tell

Within me my blood starts to boil

From above the air-strike came

And it burned the world below

Napalm falling from the sky

And it leaves no man alive

I feel my fire starts to burn

The heat controlling my mind

Napalm it's burning us alive

Within me the beasts final roar

Lola fired waves of fire and they turned into the armies of the 2nd Indochina War and they blasted many demons apart all over the place and incinerated them.

Me: Whoa! That was the armies of the Vietnam War, the Cambodian Civil War and the Laotian Civil War.

Jessie K.: Those were terrible wars from the 1950's to the 1970's.

Laney: No kidding. They were horrible wars.

Nico: No kidding. But that was awesome!

Hunter: Ja. It sure was.

Axel Adell: It sure was. Well done.

Lola: Thanks.

Me: Lets keep searching. I have a feeling that Nemo is leading us to the 9th Planet.

We then saw a face that Sam faced before. It was COMIC BOOK GUY!

---

Jeffrey "Jeff" Albertson, better known as Comic Book Guy, is the morbidly obese, geeky proprietor of Springfield's local comic book store, The Android's Dungeon and Baseball Card Shop. Though thought to be an antagonist, he is sarcastic, surly, and insulting at certain points.

Comic Book Guy is an obese and socially incompetent man who is perhaps best known for his sarcastic quips. He holds a master's degree in folklore and mythology (he translated The Lord of the Rings into Klingon as part of his thesis). He exhibits geeky behavior to an extraordinary and deliberately unrealistic degree, and often also makes references to obscure subjects or internet culture. His catchphrase is the declaration, "Worst… (episode)… ever". He states that he is a 45 year-old virgin who lives with his parents. Comic Book Guy is extremely overweight, to the point where his clothes barely fit over his huge stomach. He also at one point suffered from lumbago.

Appropriate to his nickname, Comic Book Guy is obsessed with comic books, pop culture and science fiction. Comic Book Guy has a bumper sticker that reads "My Other Car Is The Millennium Falcon," given to him by a Harrison Ford lookalike. The license plate on his AMC Gremlin is NCC-1701, the registry number of Star Trek's USS Enterprise. The contents of his display case include, among other oddities, a photo of Sean Connery signed by Roger Moore and a very rare Mary Worth in which she advised a friend to commit suicide. He also owns a T-shirt that says "C:/DOS C:/DOS/RUN RUN/DOS/RUN" (Notice the incorrect usage of the forward slash. DOS directories are listed with a backslash, so it would be "C:\DOS C:\DOS\RUN RUN\DOS\RUN"). He is a member of the Springfield branch of Mensa, along with Principal Skinner, Dr. Hibbert, Lisa

Simpson, Professor Frink, and Lindsey Naegle. In the episode "Beware My Cheating Bart", he says he is a cyber bully.

In the episode Large Marge, Comic Book Guy had liposuction performed on him, so he would fit in a Superman costume.

---

Sam S.L.: Comic Book Guy!?

Me: I had a very strong feeling that Sam sent you here for being such a big fat repulsive jerk.

Comic Book Guy: So you continue to laugh at me even though I am dead. I find you lacking courage and are a freak.

Me: Sticks and stones fat boy. Sticks and stones. But this is what you get for being one of the biggest jerks ever.

Whitney: I agree with you J.D.

We saw Whitney with us.

Me: Whitney? What are you doing here?

Lori: Yeah Whitney. That's what I was wondering.

Whitney: Well that is why I'm with you.

We saw Whitney spread beautiful Flower angel wings and she formed a beautiful sword of rose petals.

Me: Whoa! That is amazing Whitney.

Whitney: Thanks J.D. I got my powers from the Flower of Creiddylad.

Natilee: That's the Irish Goddess of Flowers from Celtic Myth.

Whitney: That's right. I have always hated Comic Book Guy for a long time ever since I watched The Simpsons on TV.

Bart: It's good we have some fans.

Me: It sure is. I didn't know this happened to you Whitney.

Whitney: I've had these powers 1 year before you moved to Michigan, J.D.

Me: Wow! So some of us have had powers in Michigan even before I moved there.

Whitney: Yep. Watch what I can do.

Whitney lifted Comic Book Guy up and slashed him all over with her sword and poured out his intestines. Literally disemboweling him and then she kicked him in the walls and sent him crashing into them.

Comic Book Guy: Worst… Pain… Ever.

He fell into the sludge.

I snapped my fingers and resurrected him and sent him to the brig of the ship.

Me: Wow! That was awesome Whitney!

Laney: You really let him have it!

Lincoln: Way to go Whitney.

Lori: That was literally amazing.

Carol: I'll say.

Whitney: Thanks guy.

Me: We found you an Arch Nemesis and that is Comic Book Guy.

We continued on.

---

## GREED - 4TH PLANET OF HELL

---

We arrived at the 4th Planet of Hell, Greed. It was really a huge factory and it was full of gold and so much more. We saw Damned Souls being melted alive in molten gold and buried in huge piles of gold coins.

Me: Whoa! Look at all this gold!

Laney: Unbelievable.

Lola: So much of it. What would one man do with all of it?

Saint Lucia: This is the 4th planet, Greed.

Me: One of the big time cardinal sins.

Nico: Horrible.

Saint Lucia: What a mockery is made in the brief battle for possessions that make so short a life.

Me: No kidding.

Axel Adell: That is absolutely disgusting.

Nico: Yeah.

We walked up to a gold coin pile and I picked up some coins. The damned were being buried in different types of gold coins from all over the world from over the centuries.

Me: They are being buried in different types of gold coins from all over the centuries. Most of these coins we don't use anymore but they are still valuable.

Then a hand reached out and grabbed my arm. It was the hand of Gessius Florus!

---

Gessius Florus was the Roman procurator of Judea from 64 until 66. Born in Clazomenae, Florus was appointed to replace Lucceius Albinus as procurator by the Emperor Nero due to his wife

Cleopatra's friendship with Nero's wife Poppaea. He was noted for his tensions against the Judean and Jewish population, and is credited by Josephus as being the primary cause of the Great Jewish Revolt.

Upon taking office in Caesarea, Florus began favoring local Greek population of the city over the Jewish population. The local Greek population noticed Florus' policies and took advantage of the circumstances. One notable instance of provocation occurred while the Jews were worshiping at their local synagogue and a Hellenist sacrificed several birds on top of an earthenware container at the entrance of the synagogue, an act that rendered the building ritually unclean. In response to this action, the Jews sent a group of men to petition Florus for redress. Despite accepting a payment of eight talents to hear the case, Florus refused to listen to the complaints and instead had the petitioners imprisoned.

Florus further angered the Jewish population of his province by having seventeen talents removed from the treasury of the Temple in Jerusalem, claiming the money was for the Emperor. In response to this action, the city fell into unrest and some of the Jewish population began to openly mock Florus by passing a basket around to collect money as if Florus were poor. Florus reacted to the unrest by sending soldiers into Jerusalem the next day to raid the city and arrest a number of the city leaders. The arrested individuals were whipped and crucified despite many of them being Roman citizens.

After the outbreak of the Great Jewish Revolt, Florus was replaced as procurator by Marcus Antonius Julianus.

---

Gessius: That is MY Gold!

Me: Gessius Florus!

Jessie K.: I've read about you! You were a procurator that was known for starting the Great Jewish Revolt back in the 1st Century!

Lincoln: I remember that! That was terrible!

Whitney: No kidding.

Laney: It's hard to imagine that a war can start because of ones own greed.

Me: But anybody that loses themselves to gold has no right to live or keep it because their minds have been fucked around by it.

Axel Adell: That's right.

I punched Gessius in the face and he let go of my hand.

Me: I have always hated him.

Lily: I don't blame you.

Stella (Loud House): Yeah. He was a jerk.

We heard someone laugh.

?: There is no room to pity the damned here Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I had a feeling you were here Alighiero.

We looked up and we saw Alighiero Alighieri.

---

Alighiero Alighieri is the major antagonist in the videogame Dante's Inferno. He serves as the boss of the Circle of Greed, as well as the father of Dante.

Throughout Dante's childhood, Alighiero proved to be a sinful, lecherous and cruel glutton that often stole money from the poor to fund wild parties with his friends. He frequently had sex with women, excluding his wife Bella, and constantly badmouthed his son and his wife. Alighiero was also extremely abusive towards Bella, even driving her to commit suicide, though he told Dante she died of a fever.

While his son was away at the Crusades, his fiancé, Beatrice, stayed with Alighiero while she waited for him to return. Soon before he died, Alighiero attempted to seduce Beatrice, stating that he was sure Dante was dead, but seconds later, an assassin burst into his house. Alighiero engaged him in a sword fight and was close to overpowering him, but as he pushed the assassin to the ground, Alighieri was stabbed in the eye with the golden cross he always wore, killing him.

Alighiero was sent to Hell upon his death, where he was condemned to the Fourth Circle, Greed, and transformed into a grotesque and obese Demon. After Dante arrived in the fourth circle during his descent into the Inferno, Alighiero taunted him about his failures and how he had made nothing of himself. He said that Dante was nothing like him and asked if the crusader was afraid that he wasn't a man like his father. However Dante said that he was afraid he was too much like his father and they finally battled, with the crusader emerging the victor. Alighiero then told Dante to go ahead and blame him for how he turned out, but the crusader only said that he pitied his father for being so full of greed and hate. Dante said that he refused to be damned like Alighiero and absolved him. Later his Soul aided the crusader, along with all the other souls he absolved on his journey, in imprisoning Lucifer once more, redeeming himself similar to his son.

---

Alighiero: You think that you are a better man than me? That you are above reproach for your sins?

Me: Our sins are those for justice.

Alighiero: And you would like to believe that. No one is free of sin. But some damned can be rewarded in hell.

Alighiero jumped and landed in front of us.

Me: You are big and ugly. And this is a great look for you.

Alighiero: Lucifer offered me 1,000 years free of torture and endless gold if I would kill you all.

Me: Sorry to disappoint you, but Lucifer is gone forever. He's in the River of Fire and burning in oblivion. Now you will join him for abusing Bella Abati and ruining Dante's life.

I went at him and kicked him in the face.

Me: (Echoing) SUPER WAVE SMASHER! 超流破

I fired a wave of water from my sword and it slammed into him and skewered him all over.

Me: So many have suffered because of your greed.

Lynn: And you will pay for it. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CLIFFS OF GALLIPOLI!

Lynn rose into the air as a canyon formed behind her and she sang the song Cliffs of Gallipoli by Sabaton. The canyon fired a shower of rocks that turned into the soldiers from the 1915 battle of Gallipoli in World War I and they blasted and slashed Alighiero all over with incredible fury.

Lisa Loud: And this will ensure it! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: ISLA NUBLAR VOLCANO ERUPTION!

Lisa formed a powerful volcano and it exploded right from underneath Alighiero with the massive power of Mount Tambora when it erupted back in 1815.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nicole formed a portal that lead into the River of Fire and it sucked Alighiero into it as he was blasted into it.

It closed and he was gone forever.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: Wow! That was intense!

Axel Adell: It sure was.

Me: Lets continue on.

We did so.

---

## ANGER - 5TH PLANET OF THE INFERNO

---

We were in the murky swamps of the 5th Planet of Hell, Anger. It was the home of the wrathful and the sullen. The negative energy from the planet was unbelievable.

Me: Whoa.

Saint Lucia: This is the 5th planet of Hell, Anger. The very air is flooded with fury and rage.

Me: It sure is terrifying.

Whitney: This planet is terrifying and awful.

Laney: No kidding.

Axel Adell: It's so terrifying.

We encountered a massive number of souls that were full of anger and they were in the river Styx. We saw Filippo Argente, Hecuba, Boudica and many more.

Me: It's hard to imagine that rage is such a deadly sin and emotion.

Bleez: No kidding.

Eion: It's so sick.

Hunter: Ja. It's awful.

We saw more demons coming.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at the demons. I slashed many of them and cut them up.

Me: (Echoing) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

I fired a massive wave of lightning and energy and it slammed into many demons and electrocuted them and destroyed them.

Leni: These demons are totes ugly and bad for fashion! SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC HURRICANE TWISTER RASENSHURIKEN!

Leni formed a powerful sonic Rasenshuriken and it had the incredible power of a mach 10 Sonic Boom and she threw it and it slammed into many Demons and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated the demons all over.

Axel Adell: Try this one on! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH PEGANS!

Axel Adell floated into the air and a raging snowstorm formed and he sang the song Swedish Pegans by Sabaton.

The wise women said

Once your heart is in battle

There is no coming back

(Fight for Thor)

And before the attack

Feel your blood starts to boiling

In your veins as you charge

(Hundreds fallen)

As the fire inside

Is ignited by bloodshed

In berserkers from north

Could it be as was said

When the serpent be woken

Fenrir howls

Swedish Pagans, marching ashore

Forged in Valhalla by the hammer of Thor

Out from Asgaard, a viking ship sails

Never to turn back again

When our brothers have fought

Is where we will be proven

On ground stained by blood

(Standing tall)

And we know, if we fall

Our comrades awaits in Valhall

(Odin's calling)

As the fire inside

Is ignited by bloodshed

In berserkers from north

Could it be as was said

When the serpent be woken

Fenrir howls

Swedish Pagans, marching ashore

Forged in Valhalla by the hammer of Thor

Out from Asgaard, a viking ship sails

Never to turn back again

First to the battle

First to the feast

Destiny waiting

No retreat

Retreat!

Swedish Pagans, marching ashore

Forged in Valhalla by the hammer of Thor

Out from Asgaard, a viking ship sails

Never to turn back again

Waves of ice fired and turned into the Viking Clans of the 8th Century and they slashed and mercilessly butchered the demons all over and destroyed them all over.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Hunter: Ja! Vunderbar!

Nico: Awesome!

Carol: That was so cool!

Dana: It sure was. Awesome Axel.

Axel Adell: Tack Dana.

Me: That means Thanks in Swedish.

Dana: Oh.

We continued on.

---

## HERESY - 6TH PLANET OF HELL

---

We were in the fiery planet of Heresy, the 6th Planet of Hell. We saw numerous heretics burning in eternal fire in the continent of Dis. It was a terrifying city continent of immense fire and horror.

Me: Whoa! So this is the continent of Dis. It's really horrifying.

Nico: No kidding. It's scary.

Whitney: Yeah.

Hunter: Mein Gott, this is really scary.

Me: Yeah. This is the planet for those that are believers of something else. Like cult leaders and all that.

Saint Lucia: That's right. It's a nightmare.

Me: And we should know. Because we've killed a lot of cult leaders.

?: That's right. And I am one of them.

We then saw a figure we killed in the past. It was JOSEPH SEED - LEADER OF THE PROJECT AT EDEN'S GATE CULT!

Me: Joseph Seed. I didn't expect you to be here. But then again you were a nasty heretic.

Joseph Seed: You did kill me! I was saving the world!

Me: You brainwashed Lincoln after he ran away and you turned him into a monster because of it!

Qin: So he is Joseph Seed.

Me: That's him Qin.

Lincoln: This monster ruined my whole family in an alternate universe.

Lily: Except for me and Laney.

Me: That's true.

Luna: You've ruined so many lives Seed!

Me: And for each one of them you will pay!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Me: (Echoing) QUAKE WITH FEAR! 紅雷閃

I fired a massive blast of red lightning from my sword and it branched off and turned into a massive bunch of lines of chains and they wrapped around Joseph Seed.

Luna: This is for being a sick dude! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE PRICE OF A MILE!

Luna floated into the air and a steel mill formed behind her and she sang the song The Price of A Mile by Sabaton. Waves of molten steel fired at Joseph Seed and they formed into the soldiers from the Battle of Passchendaele during World War I in 1917 and they slashed and blasted Seed all over and burned him as well.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the army from the Battle of Passchendaele in World War I.

Hunter: Ja. Really well done.

Lana: That was awesome!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Laney: Lets see how he likes this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: BATTLE FOR CAMELOT!

Laney floated into the air and the plains of Ireland formed and she fired a wave of Celtic symbols and they cut up Joseph Seed really good and Hunter kicked him and sent him into the River of Fire. The portal closed and Joseph Seed was gone for good.

Nicole: Joseph Seed was a monster that deserved to die.

Me: Yep.

Natilee: Laney that was really well done.

Naruto: Yeah I never heard of Celtic Style jutsu.

Laney: Thanks guys.

Natilee: (Irish Accent) You did really well lass.

Suddenly we felt a massive earthquake.

Lola: Whoa! What's happening!?

Saint Lucia: The Harrowing of Hell! Christ's death forever quake's this world! We must hurry!

We ran fast.

## VIOLENCE - 7TH PLANET OF HELL

We were over on the 7th Planet of Hell, Violence. It was a planet that had 3 parts to it.

Saint Lucia: This planet is reserved for the violent.

Me: Whoa. We've killed thousands of people that are violent. Some of history's most evil figures were all violent people.

Laney: I remember that.

Axel Adell: Yep. Some of them were really bad.

We arrived at a huge blood river.

Saint Lucia: Those who have done violence against others forever boil in the blood they have shed.

Me: People like murderers and all that.

?: That is a terrible thing huh? (Laughs)

A figure came out and we saw that it was FACE STEALER from episode 126 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

Face Stealer is a monster who was imprisoned in an urn long ago. He was freed by Rita Repulsa and stole the faces of many people, including two of the rangers. However, the remaining four rangers found masks used by his original imprisoners that repelled/harmed him and prevented their faces from being stolen. This allowed them to deliver a severe beating to Face Stealer and free the captured faces. Face Stealer was subsequently enlarged into a giant to finish the job Rita freed him for, only to be defeated by the Ninja Ultrazord and re-imprisoned in the urn.

A monster resembling Face Stealer (whose wings were over its face at the time) is among the monsters in the Machine Empire's army.

---

Tommy Oliver: Face Stealer!

Face Stealer: (Laughs) Yes it's me.

Me: I remember this ugly guy! He stole a lot of faces and stole many faces and 2 of the rangers!

Face Stealer just stole Lori's face.

Face Stealer: (laughs) Got your nose! And your face too!

Me: You are disgusting!

Emma Goodall: Don't worry, Lori! We'll get your face back!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Aquitar Rangers!

Face Stealer: I have to admit. Those Aquitar suits look nice. (to the Alien Rangers) Why couldn't it have been you Rangers that faced me instead of the ones I fought the first time?

Me: Because you are a freak of nature!

I fired a powerful blast of energy and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Face Stealer all over and then he fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Lori's face came back.

Lori: Whew! Thanks guys.

Me: Anytime Lori.

Lincoln: Glad you have your face back big sis.

Lori: Thanks Linky.

Me: Lets continue on.

We flew over the Phlegethon, the River of Boiling Blood. It was a terrifying river. It had numerous violent souls being scalded in boiling blood. We saw Attila the Hun, Dionysius I of Syracuse, Alexander the Great, and so many others from over the centuries.

Me: Whoa! Looks at all the damned. It's just hard to imagine that there are so many damned souls that killed so many people. And some of these people are all criminals and monsters we killed in the past.

Nico: Wow. It's amazing how many bad guys we've killed.

Laney: No kidding.

Axel Adell: Yeah.

Hunter: But they all deserved it.

Me: Some of them were all killed by us and most of them were killed Centuries ago.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: It's a fitting punishment for them though.

Nico: Yep.

We then saw flying demons coming at us.

Lily: Flying demons coming! I got this. ORACLE STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED HUSSARS!

Lily fired a wave of light and it turned into a bunch of soldiers during the Battle of Vienna in 1683 and they slashed and blasted the demons and killed them all.

Me: Whoa! Nice one Lily.

Lincoln: Way to go.

Lily: Thanks guys.

We got to the other side of the Phlegethon and we arrived in the 2nd part of the planet.

Laney: What kind of forest is this?

Saint Lucia: There are those that did violence to themselves. This is the Wood of Suicides.

Me: Oh boy. Suicide is the cowards way out. It's absolutely pathetic.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Linka: Suicide is the worst thing anyone can do.

Lana: Yeah.

We went into the forest and it was terrifying. The trees were so terrifyingly gnarled and twisted and we saw souls as trees.

Laney: This is terrifying.

Whitney: No kidding.

Nico: Yeah. Anyone that takes the cowards way out has failed in all of life.

Axel Adell: Well said Nico.

Hunter: Ja, I agree with you.

Lily: But it is awful.

Bella Abati: I know. And I should know because I killed myself.

Luna: That is awful.

Saint Lucia: Yes. When a soul takes its own life, Minos judges it to this planet. Here is sprouts. Shoots up like a sapling. No body. Only pain.

Me: That is sad.

Varie: Yeah.

Vince: It's just absolutely sick that people can forfeit their lives like that.

Me: No kidding.

We got to a clearing and more demons came.

Luan: I got this! Prepare to be enlightened! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, this will show you the light. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC SPEED OF LIGHT!

Luan went faster than the speed of light and she smashed a bunch of demons all over and destroyed them with powerful light speed.

Me: Nice job Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Me: That was funny.

Axel Adell: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Me: Luan is always a kick in the butt.

We continued on and we arrived in the 3rd part of the planet. It was a vast desert and it was a terrifying place.

Lori: Are we still on the 7th Planet?

Saint Lucia: Yes. This is the Abominable Sands. It is here that the damned did violence against God.

Me: This is home to the Blasphemers.

Lana: Terrifying place.

Nico: No kidding.

Naruto: This is bad.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Hunter: This is a scary place.

But then we felt the ground rumble and then out of the sands came the Crusaders!

Me: It's the Crusaders!

Jessie K.: So the Crusaders have been sent here.

Laney: It's hard to imagine that they did all their deeds in the name of God back during the Crusades.

Lana: Awful.

Lily: But wasn't it all done in the name God?

Me: That's what they said.

But then another soul came out and it was Francesco Portinari.

Francesco: The bishop lied. Did he not J.D. Knudson?

Jessie K.: Francesco Portinari. But why you?

Francesco: God never condones violence of any kind. There was no Holy War. Don't you understand? The priests lied!

Me: I've known that for years. But why are you here?

Francesco: IT WAS YOU! YOU DID THIS TO ME J.D.!

Me: Hey I wasn't there! I wasn't even born back 830 years ago!

Francesco: You don't deserve the life given to you. You don't deserve anything! And now you will join us here forever, where you BELONG!

He unsheathed his sword and went at me and I went at him and we clashed and it was a brutal clash! It was so powerful and so devastating that it was shaking the foundation of the planet!

Me: How can you be so blind Francesco!? Didn't my ancestors treat you like a brother?

Francesco: I AM NOT YOUR BROTHER! YOU'RE AN ANIMAL J.D.! A MONSTER! (ROARS!) I WILL NEVER LET YOU LIVE ANY LONGER!

I kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach.

Me: (Echoing) SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣・六節大蛇

I swung my sword and fired a blade whip of energy swords and they slashed him with deadly poison.

Ben: Lets see how they like this!

Ben turned into a new ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE OVERFLOW! He was a bigger and bulkier version of Overflow and he had more water tanks on his back and shoulders.

Ben: ULTIMATE OVERFLOW!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Caskan!

Nico: Wow! This one is neat!

Shanan: It sure is.

Ultimate Overflow: Watch this.

He fired a huge wave of water and blasted many Crusaders all over the place with incredible force.

Ben then turned into a new predator. It was MUCILATOR! Mucilator appears to be a fat, grey, rock-skinned alien. It has purplish-pink spheres, which are similar in appearance to those of Ultimate Swampfire.

Ben: MUCILATOR!

Me: Whoa! This is an ugly predator!

Shanan: That's an Orthopterran Frogyanan! It's Crashhopper's natural predator.

Nico: Whoa! That is an ugly predator.

Riley: No kidding. But it sure is a wicked predator.

Qin: It sure is.

Mucilator: Watch.

He punched many crusaders and stuck them to his purple patches and slammed them onto the ground.

Carol: Lets see how they like this! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: A LIFETIME OF WAR!

Carol floated into the air and atomic particles formed and she sang the song A Lifetime of War by Sabaton. Atomic particles fired and turned into the soldiers of the Thirty Years War and they blasted and slashed the crusaders and Francesco and killed them. Sending them back into the sands.

Saint Lucia: They can rest for a while. But they are forever bound here like a shadow of time. Unforgotten.

Me: Francesco is a good man. He doesn't deserve this.

I prayed to God and asked for him to absolve Francesco and have him join Heaven.

Then we saw Nemo and she was running.

Me: Lets go!

We went on.

## FRAUD - 8TH PLANET OF HELL

We arrived on the planet of Fraud, home of the liars. We saw that it had 10 moons that represented each of the 10 Malebolge and it was terrifying. We traveled over each Bolgia.

### Panderers & Seducers

Description:

The first ditch of the Malebolge contained the panderers and seducers. Those punished here influenced others to commit sin for their own gain, and include those who prostituted themselves and others with evil intention. Their punishment was to march around the edge of the circle, being whipped by horned demons to keep them moving, similar to how they drove others in life with their seductive ways. The panderers and pimps are driven to the right, the seducers are driven to the left.

Famous Damned Souls:

Among the shades here is the Greek hero Jason, who seduced both

Queen Hypsipyle of Lemnos and Princess Medea of Colchis. Both Medea and Hypsipyle were manipulated into saving Jason's life, betraying loved ones when Jason was in danger. After he had children by both women, he abandoned them, despite making a sacred vow each time to remain loyal to the woman he was with at the time. This duplicitous behavior disgusted the gods, who cursed Jason for the rest of his life.

Also found here is Venedico Caccianemico, the leader of the Guelphs of Bologna. He is said to have sold his own sister, Ghisolabella Caccianemico, to Obizzo II d'Este, the Marquess of Ferrara. Caccianemico also reveals to Dante that he is not the only Bolognese panderer present, stating there are so many they outnumber children learning to speak, but he is soon silenced by a demon wielding a whip.

## Flatterers

Description:

The second ditch contained the flatterers. Those punished here are those who, like the panderers and seducers, convinced others to sin for their own gain, this time by using words. They are immersed forever in a river of human excrement, which represented the words that they produced.

Famous Damned Souls:

Among those found here was Thais the Harlot, who teased and seduced hundreds of men with her beauty. She married the general Ptolemy I Soter, later Pharaoh of Egypt, but was never made his queen and died in obscurity.

Also found here is Alessio Interminelli of Lucca, one of the White Guelph faction, though his particular sin of flattery is not elaborated upon. He laments when Dante stares at him longer than the other sinners, though Dante explains the reason is due to him recognizing Interminelli and having known him when he was alive.

## Simony

Description:

The third level of the Malebolge contained the Simonists (sinners guilty of selling positions within the church hierarchy and religious property for personal gain). They are punished by being forced upside down into baptismal fonts and having their feet set aflame, which was a corruption of baptism itself as the Simonists themselves corrupted the church. The heat of the flames burned according to the guilt of the sinner. When another soul was sent to this level of the Malebolge, it took the place of one of the others. The one that it replaced disappeared forever, shoved further down into the font to suffocate.

Famous Damned Souls:

This group of sinners was named after Simon Magus, a sorcerer who attempted to first "buy" the Holy Spirit from St. Peter, then tried to challenge the saint with his magic, which ultimately led to Simon Magus's death. Found here are several corrupt popes and cardinals, including Pope Nicholas III, who mistook Dante for Pope Boniface VIII in the poem (hinting that Boniface is destined for Hell upon his own death). Nicholas is present here for his acts of nepotism, while Boniface will be damned for not only being the cause of Dante's exile, but for multiple acts of betrayal and warfare as pope. Pope Clement V is also prophesied to join Nicholas and Boniface for moving the Holy See to Avignon in France, and thus pandering to the whims of the French monarchy.

### Diviners

Description:

The fourth ditch was devoted to the diviners and fortune-tellers. Astrologists, seers, sorcerers and others who attempted to pervert God's laws to divine the future are punished here. Their heads are twisted around to face backwards and they are forced to walk backwards around the circumference of their circle for all time. As punishment for attempting to see the future, they now could only look behind them. The point is further expounded by the fact that tears continually stream from their eyes, blurring their vision. While this mainly was poetic justice for trying to see into the future, it also represented the twisted nature of magic in general.

Famous Damned Souls:

The blind prophet Tiresias resided in this ditch for his sins, along with his daughter, Manto. According to the game, Tiresias was not only guilty of trying to foresee the future, but also for using magic to change his gender from male to female, and back again. Also found here are Aruns (an Etruscan seer who foresaw the war between Caesar and Pompey), Michael Scot (famous Scottish mathematician and magician who was highly honored among royalty), Asdente (a Parma cobbler who made prophesies against Frederick II) and Guido Bonatti (an astrologer of Forli who claimed to have brought about the victory at Montaparti for the Senese).

### Politicians

Description:

The fifth level of the Malebolge was the home of the Politicians (extortionists, blackmailers, grafters and unscrupulous businessmen). These were sinners who used their positions in life to gain personal wealth or other advantages for themselves, robbing the rights of others. They are punished by being thrown into a river of boiling pitch and tar, which represented the sticky fingers and dark secrets of their business. In addition, should any of the politicians try to escape the pitch, a horde of demons (the "Malebranche", meaning "evil claws") armed with grappling hooks and barbs stood guard over them, ready to tear them to pieces and push them back into the tar.

### Hypocrites

Description:

The sixth level was the punishment for the hypocrites. They are forced to wear heavy lead robes as they are marched around the circumference of their circle. The robes are golden and resembled a monk's cowl, but are lined with heavy lead, symbolically representing hypocrisy: As they degraded others for sin but glorified themselves, they committed the sins that crippled them in the afterlife with their heaviness.

Famous Damned Souls:

Among those found here are Catalano dei Malavolti (a Guelph, and governor of Bologna and Florence) and Loderingo degli Andalo (a prominent Ghibelline and co-govenor of Florence with Catalano). Despite being political enemies, the two together founded the Knights of St. Mary, also called the Jovial Friars, which was sanctioned by Pope Clement IV. The order was meant to promote peace between the warring factions, but in truth it degenerated into a self-serving organization.

Caiaphas, the Pharisee who insisted on the execution of Jesus, was crucified in this circle, staked to the ground so the ranks of the lead-weighted hypocrites marched across him, as he is deemed the greatest hypocrite of all. His father-in-law, Annas, shares Caiaphas's fate.

### Thieves

Description:

The seventh ditch was the home of the thieves. This ditch is guarded by the centaur Cacus, who wields a fire-breathing dragon on one shoulder (in Greek Mythology, Cacus was originally a fire-breathing monster that was slain by Hercules after stealing the hero's cattle). The bolgia was filled with serpents, dragons and other vengeful reptiles that tortured the thieves endlessly. The bites of some of the snakes caused the thieves to spontaneously combust, only to regenerate their bodies for further torment in a few moments. Other thieves had their very essence traded with snakes and lizards that bit them, transforming their bodies into twisted snake-like versions of themselves, trading their identity with every bite. As thieves stole other people's possessions in life, their very identity became subjected to theft in the Malebolge.

Famous Damned Souls:

Some notable thieves are included in the passage, with their fates being the most explicit and harshest of all the thieves. They are as follows:

Vanni Fucci, a Black Guelph who was so brutal in his pillaging of enemy homes he was called la Bestia ("The Beast"). He was also responsible for stealing a reliquary from the Cathedral of Pistoia, resulting in an innocent man nearly being executed for the crime. Fucci is turned to ashes and resurrected multiple times. When he attempts to curse God for this, one of the serpents of the ditch coils itself around his throat to silence him before he is deprived of his human form once again.

Agnello Brunelleschi, another Black Guelph and a famous thief who committed his crimes in disguise. He is blended with the six-legged reptile that is Cianfa.

Cianfa Donati, a political advisor, although his crime of theft is not elaborated on. He attacks and is blended with Agnello into a six-legged reptile.

Buoso Donati (or Buoso degli Abati), another of the Black Guelphs. His circumstances of thievery are not elaborated on. He exchanges shapes with the four-legged Francesco (no relation to the brother of Beatrice in the game).

Francesco de Cavalcanti, also called Guercio ("one-eyed"). Although his circumstances for theft are not disclosed, he was reportedly killed in the village of Gaville, and this murder resulted in a massive, violent fight between the villagers and his family, which brought about the death of many people. He exchanges shapes with Buoso.

**Evil Advisors**

Description:

The eighth level was the home of the evil counselors. In this trench, the souls of deceivers who gave false or corrupted advice to others for personal benefit are punished. They are constantly ablaze, appearing as nothing so much as living, speaking tongues of flame.

Famous Damned Souls:

Seen in this ditch was the Greek hero, King Odysseus (Ulysses), suffering here for his deception with the Trojan Horse, and the massacre of the Trojans by this trickery. Odysseus tells Dante of his final voyage, during which he had spotted Mount Purgatory before his ship was overturned, drowning the former king of Ithaca. Along with Odysseus is his fellow Greek hero and fighting companion, Diomedes.

Also found here is Guido da Montefeltro, who advised Pope Boniface VIII to make a truce with the noble Colonna family, and then subsequently break it, resulting in the destruction of the clan. Boniface offered complete absolution to Guido for any sins his advice might incur, though Guido's presence here shows Dante clearly felt this did nothing to save him from damnation in Hell.

### Sowers of Discord

Description:

The ninth level was the home of "sowers of discord". Sinners who in life promoted scandals, schism and discord are punished here, particularly those who caused discord within the Church or within politics. They are forced to walk around the circumference of the circle bearing horrible, disfiguring wounds inflicted on them by a great demon with a sword. Being already dead, these sinners could not die from their mutilations, which in fact healed as they continued walking around the circle. By the time they reached the demon again, they would be fully whole once more, only for the demon to hack them apart all over again and the cycle to eternally repeat.

The nature of the wound mirrored the sins of the particular soul. While some only had gashes or fingers and toes cut off, others are decapitated, cut in half (as Schismatics) or are completely disemboweled.

Famous Damned Souls:

Among those who are tormented here was Bertrand de Born, who carried around his severed head like a lantern, as punishment for the discord that he caused between Henry II of England and his son, Henry the Young King, who died rebelling against his father. The prophet Muhammad is also damned here; according to Brunetto Latini, Dante's mentor, Muhammad was a former cardinal before establishing the religion of Islam, which further split the Catholic Church. His son-in-law, Ali, is also present, going before Muhammad and weeping. He is damned for the division of Islam into the Sunni and Shi'ite denominations.

Prophesied to come to this bolgia in the future is Fra Dolcino, a member of the Order of Apostolic Brothers, who renounced all worldly goods. However, his order was deemed heretical; he and his fellows were hunted down, and Dolcino was burned at the stake. Muhammad gives Dante the warning for Dolcino to give up his ways before this fate comes to pass.

### Falsifiers

Description:

The tenth and final area of the circle was the home for the falsifiers who attempted to alter things through lies, deceit or alchemy. Those who tried to pass off false things as real things, such as counterfeiters of coins, are punished here. This ditch had four subdivisions where specific classes of falsifiers (alchemists, impostors, counterfeiters and liars) endured different degrees of punishment in the form of horrible, consumptive diseases, such as rashes, dropsy, leprosy and consumption.

Famous Damned Souls:

Here, Dante encountered the shade of Myrrha, a princess afflicted with madness for disguising herself in order to seduce her own father. Others found here include Zuleikha, the wife of Pontifar, who had lusted after Joseph, son of the Biblical patriarch Jacob. When he refused her advances, Zuleikha used his robe to falsely accuse him of rape. Also found here is Sinon, a mythological figure from Virgil's Aeneid. Sinon was stated to be a Greek spy who helped trick the Trojans into taking the Trojan Horse into their city. Due to his advice not only being evil but a complete falsification of the truth, Sinon is damned to this ditch rather than the one for Evil Counselors.

Me: Geez! That is so terrible!

Nico: No kidding.

Qin: It's just terrible at how many kinds of liars there are.

Saint Lucia: Indeed.

We saw more demons arrive.

Me: These guys just won't quit.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: (Echoing) WEB OF DECEPTION! 投蜘網

I swung my sword and fired blades of energy that entangled the demons all over in spiderwebs.

Jackie: I got these guys. EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: TO HELL AND BACK!

Jackie floated into the air and she had an energy aura around her as she sang To Hell and Back by Sabaton.

A short man from Texas

A man of the wild

Thrown into combat

Where bodies lie piled

Hides his emotions

His blood's running cold

Just like his victories

His story unfolds

Bright

A white light

If there'd be

Any glory in war

Let it rest

On men like him

Who went to hell and came back

Crosses grow on Anzio

Where no soldiers sleep

And where hell is six feet deep

That death does wait

There's no debate

So charge and attack

Going to hell and back

A man of the 15th

A man of can do

Friends fall around him

And yet he came through

Let them fall face down

If they must die

Making it easier

To say goodbye

Bright

A white light

If there'd be

Any glory in war

Let it rest

On men like him

Who went to hell and came back

Crosses grow on Anzio

Where no soldiers sleep

And where hell is six feet deep

That death does wait

There's no debate

So charge and attack

Going to hell and back

Oh gather round me

And listen while I speak

Of a war

Where hell is six feet deep

And all along the shore

Where cannons still roar

They're haunting my dreams

They're still there when I sleep

Crosses grow on Anzio

Where no soldiers sleep

And where hell is six feet deep

That death does wait

There's no debate

So charge and attack

Going to hell and back

She fired massive energy blasts at the demons and they slammed into the demons and exploded with incredible power all over them.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: I know that song. It's about the career of Audie Murphy.

Me: He was a great actor and he was also the most decorated veteran of the United States Military. Dad told me a lot about his movies and everything he did.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing.

Hunter: Ja it sure is.

Whitney: So awesome!

Me: Yeah.

We saw Nemo and she was heading into the 9th Planet.

Me: Lets go!

We put on our fur coats and we went to the 9th Planet.

# TREACHERY - 9TH PLANET OF HELL

We were in the bitter cold and darkness of the 9th Planet of Hell - Treachery. It was a dark and extremely cold planet that was the home of the traitors.

Me: Whoa! The 9th Planet of Hell, Treachery.

Saint Lucia: That's right. This is the farthest place in all of creation from the divine light of God.

Nico: Whoa. It's cold and really terrifying.

Axel Adell: No kidding.

Vince: Really scary.

Girl Jordan: It's so terrifying here.

Me: Lets go.

We pressed on and we saw Treachery as 4 places.

There are four concentric zones (or "rounds") in the 9th Circle of Hell. Each are named after a notable traitor in history or mythology.

Round 1: Caina. Named after the Biblical Cain, who killed his younger brother Abel in a jealous rage, then attempted to conceal his crime from God. Here are imprisoned those who betrayed their families. Those that are condemned here are frozen up to their necks in ice. Mordred is among the damned here.

Round 2: Antenora. Named after the Trojan general Antenor. When captured by the Greek army, although the Trojans were very willing to ransom him, Antenor betrayed Troy to the Greeks. Here are imprisoned those who betrayed their countries. The ice here reaches the base of the traitors' skulls. Dante encounters Count Ugolino here, gnawing on the skull of the man who had condemned him to die of starvation.

Round 3: Ptolemaea. Named after Ptolemy, son of Abubus. Despite being married to a daughter of the Biblical Simon Maccabaeus, Ptolemy invited his father-in-law and two of his brothers-in-law to a banquet, and then murdered them. Here are imprisoned those who betrayed their guests, people who came to their home for shelter. In many cultures, such an action was considered an abomination and subject to divine retribution. Those that are condemned here lie supine in the ice, which covers everything except for their faces.

Round 4: Judecca. Named after Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Jesus Christ, and as such is considered the greatest traitor of all. According to the Gospel of St. Matthew, once Judas realized what he had done, he hung himself (the Acts of the Apostles states that he died when his abdomen burst open while plowing a field). Here are imprisoned those who betrayed lords, masters and benefactors. All of the sinners punished within are completely encased in ice, distorted in all conceivable positions. Due to having no one to talk to here, Dante and Virgil moved on to the center of the ninth Circle of Hell.

At the center of the ninth Circle of Hell, Satan is depicted as a giant, terrifying beast with six wings and three faces (one red, one black, and one a pale yellow), an inversion of the Holy Trinity. Satan is frozen waist-deep in ice. His right and left heads gnaw on Cassius and Brutus (the Roman senators who betrayed and murdered Julius Caesar), feet first in those mouths. In the central, most vicious mouth is Judas Iscariot. Judas is being administered the most horrifying torture of the three traitors: his head gnawed by Satan's mouth and his back is forever being skinned by Satan's claws.

We arrived in the center of the 9th Circle and it was where the Devil lived and it was awful.

Me: Whoa. The center of Lake Cocytus. It's so terrifying.

Nico: Whoa.

We saw Nemo standing in the center of the lake and she was crying.

Me: Nemo?

Nemo: What do you want?

Me: We came to rescue you.

Nemo: I don't need rescuing. I was banished here for my crimes.

Saint Lucia: There was a miscarriage of justice Nemo. You were unjustly sent here.

Hunter then found the girl of his dreams.

Hunter: Nemo, you are not meant for Hell. You are meant for heaven and mein heart. You are loved by everyone.

Nemo: Really?

Hunter: Ja. You are a good angel and a beautiful one at that.

Nemo then had tears come down her eyes and she went over to Hunter and cried hard in his chest.

Hunter was comforting her.

Then massive hordes of demons came!

Me: Here they come! Lets get them!

We went at the demons and powered up to full power!

I fired energy blasts and blew many of them apart in massive fiery explosions of incredible power!

Me: Take this! (Echoing) BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り

I fired a powerful barrage of black lightning energy bolts from my sword and blew many demons apart in an instant.

Rhinox: Rhinox, MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox transformed. He fired his machine guns at them all over.

Lincoln: Take this! DARKNESS COMES TO LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: AUDIOMACHINE - NAMELESS HEROES

Lincoln fired a massive wave of darkness that turned into powerful blasts of light and they hit many demons all over and blasted them all over the place with incredible power!

Naruto: Wow! That was awesome!

Axel Adell: It sure was. Wow!

Me: Lets do some teamwork!

Ironhide: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his liquid blaster 100-fold.

Rhinox: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his weapons 100-fold.

Ironhide and Rhinox: LIQUID BULLET MEGABARRAGE!

They fired blasts of bullets and nitrogen and they hit many demons and destroyed them in an instant.

Bludgeon: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Electric Cannon 100-fold.

Venom: We won't let you win! SYMBIOTE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Symbiote Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Symbiote powers 100-fold.

Bludgeon and Venom: LIGHTNING SYMBIOTE DESTROYER!

Bludgeon fired blasts of lightning and Venom fired Symbiote Matter globs and the lightning merged with the blasts and electrocuted many demons all over and killed them.

Kitten: Lets get them Stewie!

Stewie: With pleasure! Bring it on you bitches! Time for me to finish what I started anyway!

Kitten and Stewie fired moths and blasts of energy and lasers.

Kitten and Stewie: MOTHSTORM LASER BARRAGE!

The blasts and moths all hit the demons and destroyed many of them.

Girl Jordan: Feel the water!

Zarya: And the power of the Wolf! Lets Howl! (HOWLS)

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and Zarya fired an energy wolf.

Girl Jordan and Zarya: MAELSTROM WOLF DELUGE!

The water merged with the wolf and it turned into a wolf of pure water and slammed into the demons and destroyed many of them.

Me: Time for some serious fire power! RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH - PHOENIX!

A massive explosion of fire exploded out of the ground and turned into the powerful Phoenix - Legendary Titan of Rebirth!

Jean Grey: I AM PHOENIX!

She was enveloped in the Phoenix Force!

Me: Lets get them!

Me with Phoenix and Jean Grey with the Phoenix Force: FIRESTORM PHOENIX BLAST!

We both fired massive waves of fire and incinerated many demons in an instant and blew them apart and more.

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Girl Jordan: Right! SOLAR STORM MEGABOMB!

Girl Jordan formed a powerful ball of solar plasma and it looked like she was holding the sun in her hands. She threw it at the demons and blew them apart in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: Nice! Try this! NATURE WAVE BLASTSTORM!

Laney fired a massive barrage of energy waves and they hit many demons and exploded all over with incredible power!

Lily: Feel the water of purity! WATER DRAGON MAELSTROM STRIKE!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it turned into a powerful dragon of water and it slammed into the demons and killed them.

Saint Lucia: You will never torment the universe again! LIGHT WING SUPER SCYTHESTRIKE!

Saint Lucia fired a massive blade of energy and it slashed all of the demons apart and killed them! We had won!

We went back to our ship.

Me: That was awesome!

Chris McLean: Team Interstellar Retribution wins again!

We cheered wildly.

Gwen (Total Drama): This was so awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Laney: And I got enough information for my project.

Nico: Glad we could help out Laney.

Axel Adell: It was awesome helping you all.

Me: It sure was Axel. You did a really great job. Welcome to the team.

Axel Adell: Thank you so much J.D.

Girl Jordan: (to Alejandro) Don't worry. You and Heather will have a lot of quality time in the brig!

Me: Oh and this is from me.

POW!

I punched Alejandro in the face and gave him a nasty black eye and we locked him in the brig.

Girl Jordan: (To the viewers) Never mess with the power of the good of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Or you will pay for it.

Me: Yep.

We then went on to the next challenge world.

* * *

Part 7 done.

I made this chapter based on the planets of some of the books I wrote at home. The planets are based on the 9 Circles of Hell from Dante's Inferno. It was awesome! I also added Nemo from the Nightwish Song based on her. ArchangelOfJustice12 wanted me to add his OC he made Axel Adell to the series. It was awesome. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up for part 8 is a battle on the planet Zebes in Super Metroid. We're going to face the evil Mother Brain and destroy her and save the Baby Metroid. We're going to follow the path on Super Metroid from 1993.

See you all tomorrow.

# TDG 8 - Challenges of Planet Zebes

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2808.4: It's day 8 of Total Drama Galaxy and we're en route to the sight of our next challenge. Chris said that it's going to be the biggest challenge to test our skills at when we get there. We can't wait.

Poison Ivy: Mike, the final challenge is upon us. So, we might want to be planning you and Zoey's wedding now.

Me: Good idea.

We decided to work on Mike and Zoey's wedding. We agreed to put streamers of red and blue and have it be a tie-dye wedding and it was gonna be amazing. We'll have a great wedding cake and more.

Me: This is gonna be an awesome wedding.

Laney: It sure is.

Lisa Simpson then came up to me.

Lisa Simpson: J.D., I have something to show you.

Me: What is it Lisa?

She handed me a piece of old paper. I unrolled it and on it was a message.

Me: "The Secret Confessions of Jebediah Springfield.

Know ye who read this there is more to my life than history records. Firstly, I did not tame the legendary buffalo, it was already tame, I merely shot it. Secondly, I have not always been known as Jebediah Springfield. Until 1796, I was Hans Sprungfeld, murderous pirate. And the half wits of this town will never learn the truth, ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha. I write this confession so that my infamy will live on long after my body has succumbed to my infectious diphtheria."

We all gasped!

Me: Holy fucking god! Springfield's founder was a total fraud and a fake!

Lisa Simpson: That's right J.D.

Lisa Simpson told me everything about Hans Sprungfeld.

---

Hans Sprungfeld (generally known as Jebediah Springfield) is a character in the animated series The Simpsons. He is the founder of the city of Springfield, and although widely regarded as a hero by its citizens, he was actually a vicious pirate, as revealed in the episode "Lisa the Iconoclast".

He is voiced by Harry Shearer who also voices other characters in the series, such as Mr. Burns, God, Kang and Springfield Mafia member Legs.

History

When the kids are assigned to do essays on Jebediah Springfield for the city's 200th anniversary, Lisa goes to the historical society to learn more about him. While checking out his possessions, Lisa tries to play his fife, accidentally discovering Springfield's secret confession, which exposes his true colors. It reads as follows:

" Know ye who read this there is more to my life than history records. Firstly, I did not tame the legendary buffalo, it was already tame, I merely shot it. Secondly, I have not always been known as Jebediah Springfield. Until 1796, I was Hans Sprungfeld, murderous pirate. And the half wits of this town will never learn the truth, ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha. I write this confession so that my infamy will live on long after my body has succumbed to my infectious diphtheria. „

He also tried to kill George Washington but was defeated. Lisa comments these facts with her parents, but only Homer believes her while Marge refuses to accept this. Next she explains that Sprungfeld got his tongue bit off in a fight with a turk and replaced it with a silver one. Lisa and Homer go on a mission to tell the citizens the truth, but instead of believing, the Springfieldians get upset at them. Both Simpsons are then taken to the local authorities and manage to convince them to dig up Sprungfeld's grave to find out, but once there they don't come upon any silver tongue.

Lisa seems to give up, but thanks to a dream she goes back to the historical society and finds the tongue, which Hollis Hurlbut (historian and head of the foundation) confesses having hid after opening the coffin. She also shows him that Sprungfeld's confession was actually written in a strip from the portrait of Washington that is kept at the society, which got stuck in Hans' boot as he was leaving after their fight. Hurlbut finally agrees to reveal the truth, so he goes and interrupts the parade so Lisa can speak to everyone, but she realizes that the myth of Jebediah Springfield has value since it brings out the best in the townspeople, and that they would lose hope and morale if the truth is to be revealed to the public. As such, she limits herself to saying that he was a great man, to which the crowd applauds, and the parade continues.

---

We were shocked.

Me: So Springfield was founded by a ruthless pirate.

Nico: Now I'm really glad that Springfield was completely destroyed.

Lincoln: Me too Nico. That town really WAS doomed from the start.

Naruto: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa Simpson: That's right and he even was responsible for trying to kill George Washington. He was the most evilest man in the 1780's.

Me: And that makes him a traitor to our country.

Lisa Simpson: It does. He had his tongue bitten off by a Turk in a grog-house fight.

Me: Yikes!

Nico: That must've really hurt.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) But without a tongue, you can't eat, talk, laugh or anything like that.

Me: Yeah and you would bleed to death.

Lisa Simpson: He had a prosthetic tongue made for him made out of silver.

Me: A pure silver tongue. Very interesting.

Nico: That is weird.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

Me: I think I know someone who needs to know the truth. He may not believe me. But every child and everyone we recruited from Springfield will listen.

We went down to the brig to talk to Mayor Quimby.

Me: Hello Mayor Quimby.

Mayor Quimby: Are you here to bust me out?

Me: No. We came here to tell you something. It's about the truth of Springfield, Oregon's founder Jebediah Springfield.

Mayor Quimby: Not this again.

I held a gun to his head.

Me: You will listen or I will put a bullet in your fucking head and send you back to hell. Lisa Simpson told us some very interesting info about Jebediah. He was a total fraud.

Everyone gasped.

Me: That's right everyone. Jebediah Springfield was really a vicious pirate named Hans Sprungfeld. He was the most evil man of the 1780's and he tried to kill George Washington. He was a monster and he was also the reason why Springfield was called the Meanest

Town In America. You were following the lies and ways of a monster.

Lisa Simpson: That's right. Hans Sprungfeld was known for having a silver tongue and this is it.

Lisa pulled out the tongue made of pure silver and handed it to me.

Me: (Whistles) Pure silver. Nice. This is it.

Everyone gasped. Lisa and I had sheer proof of Jebediah Springfield's deception and fraud and that everyone in Springfield was lied too!

Edna Krabappel: We all were lied to!

Milhouse: Our home was a sham!

Nelson: How evil can someone be!?

Me: Pure evil Nelson and Mayor Diamond Joe Quimby here has been using all those lies to his advantage to ruin everyone. Mr. Burns, Skinner, Superintendent Chalmers, Fat Tony and the Springfield Mafia, Cletus and his family minus his kids, the Rich Texan, they were embezzling and ruining so many lives to keep all of Springfield's corruption a secret from the world. Principal Skinner and Superintendent Chalmers were making the children as dumb as doorknobs because of providing poor education and robbing them of their favorite classes and Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney were there to make sure that no one ever talks about it by beating the living shit out of anyone who does and Chief fatfuck Wiggum was ruining the town with unconstitutional laws and dumb rules. Also Reverend Lovejoy was not giving religion to the town. He was making things up and poisoning everyones minds with lies and the town was turning into a cult. A Cult that worships Satan. Mr. Burns kept most of Springfield's money all for himself and made everyones lives in Springfield a living nightmare. He didn't give a flying fuck about anyone but himself and it's one of the reasons we killed him. Mr. Smithers is now redeemed and now is helping us. Springfield was a town full of corrupted officials and mega douchebags.

Everyone from Springfield was shocked. The town that they lived in was nothing but a hellhole!

Bart: Ay Caramba!

Greta Wolfcastle: What a monster!

Jessica Lovejoy: Awful!

Lois Griffin: Oh my god!

Stewie: My god. No wonder Springfield was doomed from the start.

Joe Swanson: Oh my god! That town was a cesspool of evil.

Brian: A dunghole.

Mayor Quimby: That's all lies!

Me: Then how do you explain this Mayor Quimby? The tongue once used by Hans Sprungfeld. He has had this tongue for over 239 years. He has worn it ever since he tried to kill the Founder of Our Country.

Bart: Whoa!

Keith Parkinson: That's right! Springfield was a town that should've never been established to begin with. It was all a town that was doomed from the very beginning.

Olivia Parkinson: Yeah!

Raven Parkinson: That's right.

Me: Yep. Springfield deserved to be completely destroyed and I'm glad it was.

Gina Vendetti: Yeah!

Edna Krabappel: And we are forever grateful that Springfield was wiped out.

Everyone agreed.

Brian: I'm glad Springfield was completely destroyed. It really was a failure of a town.

Me: Yep.

Snake Jailbird: Dude, that is awful. I can't believe that I was stealing from a bunch of corrupted people!

Nico: We all are shocked Snake.

Snake Jailbird: Maybe I'll get comfort in breaking out of jail from Gotham Royal York.

Nico: We have just the perfect nemesis for you too.

Me: There you have it guys. The awful truth. But after we get back to Earth, I'm going to reveal everything about Springfield when I call a press conference in Washington D.C.

Nico: Everyone is not gonna like it.

Me: Yep.

We went back to the bridge.

Mayor Quimby, Mr. Burns and the Springfield Mafia, Comic Book Guy were soon gonna be made outcasts from humanity.

* * *

Back at the bridge, we were talking about more for the wedding.

Then Max, Feral Ezekiel, Anne Maria, Jacque and Josee came.

Me: Well, well if it isn't the rest of the sore losers.

Max: How dare you take Scarlett from me?!

Mako: Hey, Scarlett's not your property! She's free to make her own decisions!

Me: That's right you purple-hair freak.

Hook: (to Feral Ezekiel) I can't wait to have you thrown in the brig.

Feral Ezekiel roared in fury!

Anne Maria: Do you all mind? I'm trying to look at myself in the mirror here!

Ratchet: Yeah, enjoy looking at your beautiful self while you can.

May: Because I'll pound that pretty little face of yours into pulp.

Anne Maria: WHAT DID YOU SAY TO ME!?

May: You heard me! And I am far more prettier than you bitch!

Anne Maria: I will kill you bitch!

Nico: You stay away from her!

Maria: (to Josee) Hey, Josee. How's your stabbed shoulder?

Jacques: You're going to pay for doing that to her!

Maria: Not if I kill you first Jacques!

Me: Save your energy for the challenge.

Chris McLean then appeared.

Chris McLean: Hey guys! Gather round. It's the last challenge of the series! Your challenge is on the planet coming up.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived.

Me: On screen.

The view screen activated and it showed a storm planet that Samus Aran knows all too well. It was her home planet Zebes.

---

Zebes was a planet in orbit around the star FS-176 and habitat of the devious Zebesian Space Pirates and Mother Brain. Zebes was the locational setting of the original Metroid, its enhanced remake, Metroid: Zero Mission, and Super Metroid. According to Metroid Prime, Zebes had a mass of 4.8 trillion teratons and was in the FS-176 system. Samus Aran, the famed Bounty Hunter was raised on Zebes by the Chozo after her home on the Earth colony K-2L was destroyed by the Space Pirates.

Zebes had a vast network of underground caverns and labyrinths that led deep into the planet. A deep cavernous area in the planet known as Brinstar seemed to be the home of more than 60% of the planet's wildlife. Brinstar was home to a dense forest, yet the vegetation did not seem to have anything to photosynthesize. It can be said that the plants only needed water, or that the majority were carnivorous as indicated by the foliage in Kraid's Lair. It is also possible that Brinstar plants use chemosynthesis.

Another oddity lies in the existence of huge deposits of water just below the surface. Labeled Maridia, the water from this realm spiraled in all directions, eating away at the land and creating huge and sometimes dangerously vast mazes of water. The ground "liquified" in some areas and formed deadly quicksand traps leading deeper into the planet.

Crateria was the crust of Zebes. It was a bleak and rocky area that was constantly drenched by acid rain. This rain would affect bioforms not able to adapt to the harsh atmosphere (Samus Aran being an exception). There was also a Wrecked Ship that had landed in a pool on Crateria long ago, arriving with the first Chozo civilization on the planet.

While they lived on the planet, the Chozo had constructed a Planetary Protection Shield to defend themselves from attack. However, it was later disabled by the Space Pirates with a micro black hole.

Moons

Samus uses the phrase "Great Moons of Zebes!" in the early Captain N: The Game Master comics. It is shown in the Metroid Manga that Zebes had two moons, one very large in appearance from the surface and another that is smaller. Both moons also appear in Metroid Prime as holograms in the Observatory. The larger moon had a normal revolution, while the smaller moon had a retrograde orbit.

The fates of the moons after the planet's destruction are unknown. Assuming they were not also destroyed by the explosion of Zebes, it is likely that they continued to orbit their sun within the former planet's debris field.

Areas

Crateria - The surface area of Zebes that Samus' Gunship first landed on in Metroid: Zero Mission and later in Super Metroid. It is sometimes deluged by heavy acid rains. In Super Metroid, the ruins of the original Tourian are included as a part of this area.

Wrecked Ship - An ancient, flooded ship that crashed into Crateria long ago, now infested with ghosts. Segments of it are found in Chozodia in Zero Mission. The area is home to Phantoon, one of the Space Pirate leaders in Super Metroid.

Chozo Ruins - An area of desolate temple ruins built by the Chozo long ago, now containing some of their artifacts left behind. These ruins overlap Crateria and Chozodia, with segments included in both areas. Seen exclusively in Zero Mission.

Brinstar - Includes two main sections: a lush underground jungle and a network of caverns primarily composed of dry rock. Home to the Zero Mission and Super Metroid minibosses Charge Beam Beast and Spore Spawn, respectively.

Kraid's Lair - A moist subsection of Brinstar that teemed with flora and small animal life. It contains a unique zip line system in Zero Mission. As the name implies, this is the hideout of Kraid, a veteran Space Pirate leader and one of their main Enforcers.

Norfair - The fiery underground caves of Zebes. The Fire-Sea of Norfair boasts incredibly high temperatures, requiring Samus to obtain the Varia Suit before exploring portions of it. Home to the Super Metroid miniboss Crocomire and the Zero Mission miniboss Kiru Giru.

Ridley's Lair - An area of Zebes that is even deeper than Norfair. Ridley's Lair is completely artificial as it includes Chozo Ruins and possibly Space Pirate technology. This area serves as the base for Ridley, the most infamous of the Space Pirate leaders and one of the two main Enforcers. The Gold Torizo miniboss also resides in Ridley's Lair. In Super Metroid, Samus needs the Gravity Suit to explore the area safely.

Maridia - The flooded caves of Zebes, seen exclusively in Super Metroid. This area is composed of underground oceans teeming with aquatic bioforms and some Space Pirate structures and laboratories. It is in these sunken labs that Samus finds the results of failed attempts at cloning Metroids by Space Pirates. One of the Space Pirate leaders, Draygon, also lurks in this area in Super Metroid. Maridia also features Botwoon, a serpent-like miniboss.

Chozodia - A series of ancient Chozo ruins situated near Crateria, seen exclusively in Zero Mission. Though Space Pirates secured portions of these ruins due to their proximity to the Space Pirate Mother Ship, there are still parts of Chozodia that remained largely unexplored until Samus stumbles across them while fleeing from the pirates. The walls of the silent corridors are covered with Chozo hieroglyphs, and the newly installed Pirate Alarm Systems stand ready to detect any intruders. It is in this area of Zebes that Samus passes the Ruins Test, earning herself the "legendary" Power Suit as a result. Certain segments of the Wrecked Ship and Chozo Ruins are located here.

Space Pirate Mother Ship - The Space Pirates' mobile base during the events of Zero Mission. Presided over by Mecha Ridley in the absence of Ridley himself, this ship is equipped with state-of-the-art security systems and swarmed with Space Pirates, making it a dangerous place for Samus. It becomes all the more dangerous when Samus is forced to infiltrate the ship without the aid of her famous Power Suit. The ship is completely destroyed at the end of Zero Mission.

Tourian - The main Space Pirate headquarters on Zebes. Entirely mechanical, Tourian is the location of the Metroid labs and the place from which Mother Brain, the leader of the Space Pirates on Zebes, commands her forces. Samus has twice destroyed this area. The first Tourian was built unusually close to the surface; when it was destroyed, another Tourian was rebuilt much further into the depths of the planet. The original's ruins are integrated as a part of Crateria in Super Metroid.

## History

Originally a Chozo colony, Zebes (or the Chozo research/tech scattered across it) had been desired by the Space Pirates for some time. The Space Pirates tried to invade it on the founding of the Galactic Federation, but were unsuccessful. It was after this that the Chozo inhabitants took the orphaned Samus Aran under their wing; also, breakthroughs in the design of the Metroids were made by Gray Voice and the organic computer Mother Brain at this time. After Samus became a Federation Police Force officer, the Space Pirates returned with the Space Pirate Flagship, Mother Brain betrayed the Chozo, and the Chozo colony was entirely evacuated and/or wiped out. For the next few years the Space Pirates secretly used Zebes as their primary base of action, and, under the guidance of Mother Brain, became a more effective and deadly force, conducting unthinkable experiments to weaponize the Chozo-made parasitic life-form: Metroid.

The Galactic Federation sent Samus back to Zebes to destroy the threat of Metroids and Mother Brain. Samus succeeded in neutralizing both the Metroids and Mother Brain, and she destroyed the Space Pirate Mother Ship, seemingly ending the Space Pirate presence on Zebes. For the next few years the planet's only inhabitants were the roughly 200 archaeologists and researchers sent there to study the many Chozo ruins on the planet's surface and in the subterranean tunnels. Eventually the Space Pirates returned to Zebes, regained their previous strength, and rebuilt Mother Brain.

## Destruction

After Samus defeated Mother Brain for the second time on Zebes in Super Metroid, yet another self-destruct sequence was activated. However, unlike the first, which destroyed the first Tourian, the second engulfed the entire planet: As Samus escaped in her ship, the planet ignited with a blinding flash and a tremendous explosion.

Zebes, the former home of the Chozo and Samus herself, was lost forever.

The flourish that plays during the planet's destruction is titled "Planet Zebes Explodes" on the Super Metroid: Sound in Action CD.

---

Samus: Zebes. My old home.

Nico: Wow.

Chris McLean: But the first part of the challenge is gonna take place on a space colony. It's gonna take place on the Ceres Colony.

Me: I have a feeling I know how this is gonna turn out. Okay then.

Chris McLean: The entire challenge is going to be to take out the Mother Brain.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Janeen Aran: Yeah!

Me: Lets do it.

We went to an asteroid belt and we found the Ceres Space Colony.

---

Ceres Space Colony (スペースコロニー Supēsu Koronī), also known as Ceres Station, is the first area in Super Metroid, and the site of the Metroid Theft Incident. After taking the baby aboard her gunship, Samus Aran brings it to the Space Science Academy Lab on Ceres for research. Shortly after she leaves, Ceres' distress signal activates and she returns to the colony to find it dark and all of the colony members dead. She progresses through the colony and meets Ridley, holding the baby in his talons. Samus and Ridley battle, but the Pirate flees and activates a Self-Destruct System. Samus escapes and Ceres explodes shortly afterwards. She then follows Ridley to Zebes, which she tears apart in search of the Baby.

---

We went into the colony and we saw that it was deserted.

Me: It's quiet.

Varie: Yeah. Too quiet.

Laney: Where is everyone?

Lincoln: No idea. It's like they abandoned the place.

Lily: Yeah.

We went deep into the colony and in a research part of the colony we found a laboratory we saw the scientists dead and the containment tank was broken.

Me: These scientists have been butchered.

Sasuke: Yeah. These wounds are not like anything we've ever seen.

Me: Yeah. Lets see what the logs say about it.

We went onto the computers and we scrolled through the data and it was amazing what we found out about the Baby Metroid. It was an amazing amount of data and the findings on it were amazing.

---

The baby, also known as the last Metroid, Metroid Hatchling, Metroid larva, Hatchling, Baby Metroid, or infant Metroid, was the last surviving member of its species in their natural habitat of SR388. It is best remembered in its infant stage seen in Metroid II: Return of Samus/Metroid: Samus Returns and the beginning of Super Metroid, although it did not keep that form for long in the latter game.

During the SR-388 incident, Samus Aran is ordered by the Galactic Federation to exterminate the remaining Metroids on SR388, so they could no longer be used as weapons by the Space Pirates. She encounters several stages of the creatures on her mission, eventually defeating the Queen Metroid in Area 8. In the chamber behind the Queen, Samus comes across a single Metroid Egg, the last remaining of the species. It hatches as she approaches, and as she was the first thing that it saw, the Metroid imprints on Samus as its unwitting adoptive mother. Taken by surprise at its docile nature, Samus finds herself unable to destroy the hatchling. Disobeying her orders, she spares its life, taking it with her back to her Gunship. Along the way, the infant helps Samus by carving out otherwise indestructible crystals as it orbits around its adopted parent.

In the remake Samus Returns, Samus cautiously charges her Ice Beam as soon as the baby hatches, but to her surprise, the newborn Metroid does not attack her. The camera briefly shifts to Samus's point of view where she sees the baby through her Combat Visor. Seeing that the baby is docile and now an orphan, not unlike Samus herself, she deactivates the Ice Beam's charge and holds out her hand to the baby, which accepts Samus as its mother. Samus decides to spare the baby and take it with her despite it being against protocol. The baby has a slightly larger role in the remake, where it can travel with Samus throughout SR388 to eat the various crystals that she previously could not get through, to obtain expansions and go through other previously inaccessible routes, most importantly the one leading from Area 8 to the Surface. When Samus stands still, the baby makes its iconic screeching sounds.

As it is about to depart from SR388 with Samus, it ends up being threatened by Proteus Ridley, sporting cybernetics from earlier events. Having apparently come to the planet to stop Samus from exterminating the entire Metroid population, Ridley arrives too late to prevent the destruction of the Queen and the rest of the Metroid population, though by sparing the last Metroid, it becomes a prime target for Proteus Ridley who aims to claim the infant for the Space Pirates and their restored leader Mother Brain in order to clone it and continue their use of Metroids as bioweapons. Ridley attempts to abduct the baby before Samus attacks him. The Pirate then manages to grab the baby with his mechanical claw, prompting Samus to fight him. After suffering enough damage, Ridley decides to flee with the baby instead of fighting Samus further, but Samus blasts into him with her thrusters and attacks his vulnerable chest, which causes him to release the baby. The baby flies off and floats near the Gunship in the second phase of the battle. Eventually, after Ridley pins Samus down, the baby defends its adoptive mother by proceeding to sap energy from Ridley to distract him and get him off of her, which allows Samus to avoid getting killed. Additionally, the baby also gifts the energy it saps from Ridley to Samus, bolstering her stamina enough to keep fighting. The baby continues to aid Samus in this manner for the rest of the fight allowing the pair to defeat Ridley and leaves SR388 on Samus' Gunship.

Unfortunately, Ridley survives the encounter, discards his cybernetic arm and escapes SR388 before it is overrun by the resurgent X Parasites.

Super Metroid

Samus drops the larva off at Ceres Space Colony, where it is to be examined by Federation scientists. They discover that the Metroid's powers could be harnessed for the good of mankind: as Samus discovered in the battle with Proteus Ridley, a Metroid can not only siphon energy, but transfer it into other organisms. Shortly after she departs, the colony falls victim to a Space Pirate raid, led by Ridley. Samus receives its distress signal, and arrives in time to see Ridley depart, holding the baby in its capsule. Though she tries to kill him, she fails and Ridley flees the station after programming it to explode. Both Samus and Ridley escape in time to avoid the destruction of the station.

Samus pursues her enemy to the rebuilt base on Zebes, where she destroys everything in her path in search of the hatchling. Some time after, she finds Ridley and kills him, however, the capsule that had encased the infant is found broken, with the baby nowhere to be found. During her struggles on Zebes, the Pirates in Tourian use beta-radiation to make it multiply, much like their original operations in Metroid. They also use an unknown technology that creates unsuccessful clones from it, known as Mochtroids, which are placed in Maridia.

In Tourian, Samus finds dried husks of a Torizo and some Zoomers, Rippers, and Skrees in two of the later rooms. She then watches as a Blue Sidehopper meets the same fate at the hands of a Big Metroid. It then turns on Samus, siphoning her health to within an inch of her life before finally recognizing its victim as its "mother" when her suit's low-energy alarm sounded. After a few shrieks reminiscent of its squeaks while it was still an infant, the baby flees the room in shame, leaving Samus behind, who realizes that it was the baby. Samus continues on through the base for the final battle with Mother Brain. After apparently being defeated, Mother Brain transforms into an enormous cyborg monster, weakening Samus with the Laser Brain Attack until she can no longer stand. As the biomechanical menace prepares the final blast, the baby darts in and latches onto Samus's attacker, siphoning her energy to the point where Mother Brain is a brittle husk. Leaving her behind, the enormous Metroid heals Samus, transferring the energy it stole from Mother Brain into her.

However, Mother Brain was still alive. Somehow recovering quickly, she rises in a vengeful fury, firing upon the baby as it gives its life-energy to save Samus. After fully healing Samus, the baby turns its attention back to Mother Brain; however, it had been badly injured by the pounding it had taken earlier, noticeable in the decrease in the vibrancy of its colouring. The baby rushes at Mother Brain to attack once again, only for Mother Brain to shoot it down, finishing it off. As Samus stands to re-enter the battle, she witnesses the baby, the last natural Metroid from SR388, let out one final shriek and explode into many particles over her, falling over her like snow. As she mourns the baby, she discovers it had left her with one final gift - Mother Brain's ultimate weapon, the Hyper Beam. Enraged, and holding nothing back, Samus unleashes the Hyper Beam on Mother Brain, laying waste to the Space Pirate operations once and for all and avenging her fallen "child". She then escapes from Planet Zebes after Mother Brain's final destruction triggers a planet-wide self-destruct sequence. Samus escapes, falling into depression over the baby's demise.

Its role in the Super Metroid comic was more or less the same, though Mother Brain was shown to have tried and failed to convince it that she was its true mother, not Samus. Also, instead of depicting the ingame death, Chief Hardy shot the baby, mistaking it for another Metroid clone, although an oblivious Samus still blames

Mother Brain for the baby's death. Armstrong Houston theorizes in the final issue that that the reason for the Metroid's size was due to it being "exposed to massive levels of beta rays" by the Mother Brain.

## Metroid: Other M

A 3-D version of the baby was featured in the Metroid: Other M intro. It is seen giving energy to Samus before it was destroyed by the Laser Beam Attack fired by Mother Brain, recreating its final moments in Super Metroid. Throughout the scene, it is shown carrying Samus in the air while restoring her energy as if it were carrying a corpse. It can be heard screaming as it dies. When it dies, it destabilizes into many particles over Samus, that rain over her like snow and somehow gift her with the Hyper Beam. How it does so is unknown, as Samus does not flash as she did in Super Metroid when she gets the Hyper Beam. It is possible that the Hyper Beam's energy was gifted to Samus when she caught one of the particles in her palm, or was given to her while the baby was restoring her energy. Her visor flashes bright green, turning opaque, before she lets loose the Hyper Beam on Mother Brain. During cutscenes at the beginning of the game, Samus remembers the baby and makes references to it, feeling guilt over how she did not protect it as it protected her.

During the training given in the beginning, Samus feels that the baby did not just give her the Hyper Beam after death, but perhaps enhanced her abilities.

The Baby's Cry distress signal that Samus picks up from the BOTTLE SHIP reminds her of the baby and causes her to believe that it was crying for her.

When the 07th Platoon and Samus reach the Exam Center, she reflects on Adam and his strong hatred toward bioweapons, and states that bringing the baby back was something that she knew would have gone against Adam's convictions, and "though [she] might have been left alone, it was a clear and blatant violation of protocol." This is the only time in the game where she refers to it as the "Infant Metroid".

Later in the game, MB reveals to Samus that fragments of the baby were taken off of Samus and used to create a Queen Metroid that she later fights and kills, and the Metroids hatched by it were genetically engineered into unfreezable Metroids and stored in Sector Zero, a recreation of Tourian. She enters the sector and sees another infant Metroid. This gives her a flashback of the baby's hatching, though she realizes she must kill this Metroid due to her earlier thoughts about Adam. Just before she can, Adam shoots her to weaken her (and thus keep her from entering Sector Zero), but he then kills the Metroid before it can drain Samus' energy.

Near the end of the game, The Colonel asks Samus to restrict herself because of her "predilection for transporting illegal cargo, like infant Metroids", referring to Samus' beliefs that bringing the baby back would be considered a use of bioweapons. She can be seen looking at him with an angry expression, indicating either shame or anger towards him.

The game's commercial recreates the baby's birth and death, which Samus looks at as she is walking through moments of her past.

## Metroid Fusion

Some time afterwards, Samus is asked to escort Biologic's research team on SR388. They planned to study the changes in the ecosystem since the Metroid extinction. During this expedition, Samus is attacked by an X Parasite that had been mimicking a Hornoad. The creature causes her to lose consciousness, and she crashes her Gunship into the nearby asteroid belt. The ship jettisoned the infected hunter in an Emergency Evacuation Pod moments before the crash and she was found by the team aboard Biologic Space Laboratories research station and brought there to be treated.

Her Varia Suit could not be removed normally while she was unconscious due to its integration with her nervous system, so parts of it had to be surgically removed. Her chances of survival were very low, until one scientist proposed creating the Metroid vaccine, from surviving DNA of the baby. The vaccine was a success, removing all traces of the X from her system. It also helped to create the Fusion Suit, which made Samus more Metroid-like, now weak to cold temperatures and attacks but able to absorb the previously deadly X Parasites to restore energy and ammunition. The Federation eventually came to realize that the Metroids were the main predators of the X and their eradication and Baby's removal from the planet had led to the X becoming the dominant life form on SR388, infecting various animals. Samus remarked that this was not the first time the baby had saved her life; the deceased baby now being within her forever.

The baby's DNA was also used again in another secret breeding program by the Galactic Federation, cloning new Metroids and producing the later stages of the natural life cycle up to the Omega Metroid level; this was achieved by reproducing said planet's environment in Sector 1 (SRX). Samus had this section of the ship detached, destroying the cloned Metroids and the SA-X that had followed Samus into the lab. Samus later killed the remaining Omega Metroid that bred outside of it before she rammed the entire complex into the Metroid and X Parasite homeworld. A new "ultimate warrior", Samus carries the last of the Metroid DNA from the baby, acting as a single fusion of the two greatest products of the Chozo civilization. However is unclear if the destruction of the Restricted Lab and Omega Metroid was truly the end of the Federation's Metroid breeding program or if others exist, thus more clones of Baby may exist.

---

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow! The Baby Metroid's biological makeup and scientific information has been put to really good use.

Me: It sure has. It has been proven to be very beneficial. This could be used in the way we cure disease. But what they are doing with the other uses is really playing with fire.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Zarya: But we have to be careful.

Me: Yep.

I downloaded the data to the ship for storage.

We then heard something coming from another room.

Me: Lets go.

We arrived in the core room of the colony and we saw the Baby Metroid.

Zarya: There's the Baby Metroid.

Lincoln: This is easy.

Me: Wait Lincoln. Too easy.

Glowing yellow eyes appeared and we saw that the Baby Metroid was in the claws of the ruthless Space Pirate leader and Samus Aran's ultimate arch nemesis, RIDLEY!

---

Ridley (リドリー Ridorī?) is a high-ranking Space Pirate, the archenemy of Samus Aran, and one of the most common recurring characters in the Metroid series, appearing in most of the games. Sadistic and bloodthirsty, Ridley delights in death and destruction, and was responsible for the massacre of the colony K-2L. Since then, he and Samus have clashed several times, with Samus usually emerging the victor. But Ridley's brutality is matched only by his resilience, and he regularly returns from apparent death to do battle with Samus once more. As such, the Space Pirate leader is fittingly referred to as the Cunning God of Death (狡猾の死神?) in his Zero Mission official art on the Japanese website.

Resembling a skeletal dragon with glowing eyes, the true name of Ridley's species is unknown. Despite his bestial appearance, Ridley is known to be highly intelligent and even shown to be capable of speech in the Magazine Z manga. He was also apparently capable of building a robot in his own likeness. Though Ridley often appears in different forms, it is clarified through scans found in the Metroid Prime series, as well as events portrayed in Metroid: Other M, that every one of his incarnations chronologically seen prior to Other M and Metroid Fusion are indeed the same individual (the exception being the Ridley Robot), despite his numerous defeats. Strangely, some of his prior battles ended with his body seemingly exploding, but in-game lore states he survived these violent defeats until Super Metroid. In most games he appears in, he has been the penultimate or ante-penultimate boss.

The manga also revealed that Ridley is extremely adept at survival. Ridley was apparently capable of healing his wounds by eating human flesh, as illustrated in the manga in a part where he claimed that he survived the destruction of his flagship by consuming the bodies and cells of the dead humans in K-2L.

Next to nothing is known of Ridley's pre-military background (if in fact he even had any), but it is safe to say that he made his way up the ranks until finally he was designated military leader of the Space Pirates (or took the role by force). He also appears to have been held in considerable favor among members of High Command.

Gray Voice said that he corrected Ridley's "genetic flaws" with Chozo technology, though the extent of this modification is unknown. Ridley is also outfitted with at least one cybernetic implant prior to becoming Meta Ridley, as he has a transmitter located at the base of his skull that allows his minions to communicate with him.[1]

## Meeting Samus Aran

Ridley's introduction took place on the Star Colony K-2L, on which he conducted a massive raid with the main goal being to steal the planet's Afloraltite, but he also allowed his soldiers to destroy whatever they wanted.

During the raid, he met a three-year old girl holding her pet Rabbilis Pyonchi. This little girl was named Samus Aran, and she and Ridley would have a long history together. Amid all the destruction, little naive Samus went up to and asked to befriend Ridley.

Initially feeling pity towards her, Ridley promptly decided to kill her, despite thinking that she was "so cute". Before he could strike, however, Samus' mother pushed her out of the way at the cost of her own life. Ridley was largely unphased by this action, however, as he simply intended to torch everything due to no longer needing to hold back upon gaining access to the Afloraltite. Meanwhile, Samus's father destroyed the supplies the pirates were after, but was himself killed in the blast. Ridley noticed the ship bursting into flame and pondered why it was on fire before the wreckage started heading towards him, to his disbelief.

Ridley also appeared to be injured by the wreckage, but he survived, later claiming to have survived by consuming the flesh of the deceased humans and regrowing his own cells. Little did Ridley know that by orphaning the young Samus, he unknowingly created his own worst enemy (and the enemy of all the Space Pirates) - a mistake that would eventually cost him his life.

## Reunion at Zebes

Years later, Ridley arrived at Zebes to establish a Central Command Center beneath the planet's surface. The Pirates would designate Mother Brain as the supreme leader after Ridley's forces annihilated most of the native Chozo civilization established on its surface. Ridley once again met Samus, who suffered from posttraumatic stress disorder upon the sight of him. Ridley traumatized her even further by making sadistic remarks about how he survived the destruction of K-2L by devouring the corpses of dead humans and implying that he may have eaten her mother, stating "At least pay your respects!" However, she escaped and recuperated with the help of her comrades and foiled the Pirates, who were creating genetically engineered troops. Ridley killed Gray Voice when the latter tried to shut down Mother Brain, the rogue Chozo computer (he pretended to join the Space Pirates until he could get close enough to Mother Brain to bring her down, having realized her treachery), first by mortally wounding Gray Voice via impaling him with his tail, then by using his plasma breath on him after the latter interfered with the Space Pirates' attempts to prevent Samus and the others from leaving Zebes.

Later in the manga, Ridley confronted Samus during her Zero Mission, although she was able to triumph over her PTSD and defeat Ridley, even growing bold enough to mock him.

## Zero Mission

Up until this time, the Galactic Federation had disregarded Zebes as a low priority, class XIII Wanderer Planet. The Space Research Vessel Marina had begun returning from SR388 to Galactic Federation Headquarters with a newly discovered specimen, dubbed the Metroid. The Pirates swiftly attacked the vessel, destroying it and seizing the specimen, bringing it to Zebes. The Pirates discovered the Metroid's dangerous ability to drain life energy from organisms, its invulnerability to conventional weapons as well as being able to multiply within 24 hours by exposure to beta rays.

Ridley's personal flagship, the Space Pirate Mother Ship fought the fleet under the command of Adam Malkovich, but he later returned to Zebes after receiving a distress signal following the defeat of his comrade Kraid. He reached his lair just in time to come face to face with the brave challenger who would dare invade Zebes, and was surprised to find the challenger was Samus Aran, now a young woman, a Bounty Hunter employed by the Federation to destroy the Metroids and Mother Brain.

Samus was also surprised and enraged to find Ridley, but was able to fight and defeat her nemesis, allowing her to leave with the Unknown Item she had just obtained.

At the end of Samus' Zero Mission, after crash-landing near the Mother Ship, she encountered an incomplete cybernetic construct built by Ridley himself, Robot Ridley. Built in his image, it was designed to be used as a powerful weapon. She managed to destroy it, but in doing so she triggered a self-destruct sequence that was set to obliterate the ship in five minutes. Samus escaped via a hijacked Escape Ship.

## Cybernetic Enhancements and Revival

Ridley, though wounded beyond fighting capability, was still alive, even after Samus had supposedly killed him. After the destruction of Tourian, several Pirate ships that were in Zebes' orbit had managed to escape to regroup their strength elsewhere; the crippled Ridley was brought onto one of them, the Frigate Orpheon.

The Space Pirates, by order of High Command, reconstructed his body and infused it with machinery, turning him into "Meta Ridley". His transformation would reach its final stages when the Orpheon arrived on planet Tallon IV's orbit. The crew intended for him to become a mainstay of the Tallon IV group's security force, with their guessing that it would be a job the draconian leader would "certainly relish." When the Parasite Queens broke out on the Frigate Orpheon, Ridley's mechanization wasn't quite fully complete. He re-encountered Samus while she was escaping the exploding frigate, then decided to escape himself. While she stood in shock witnessing her reborn nemesis, Meta Ridley broke free of his restraints and escaped the frigate, flying down to Tallon IV. Samus raced back to the Exterior Docking Hangar and tracked him to the planet below.

As she pursued Ridley, she lost tracking of him, and was required to search for him via ground-based recon. She saw him flying over the Phendrana Shorelines when she arrived at the Phendrana Drifts, and watched him fly away, presumably to the Glacier One facility or even the Phazon Mines to alert the Pirates occupying these bases that the Hunter was here. After Samus destroyed both laboratory operations, she had collected the twelve Chozo Artifacts needed to access the Impact Crater. While preparing to open the Artifact Temple, Meta Ridley flew in and destroyed the Chozo Totems, preventing Samus from accessing the crater. In retaliation, she battled him once again, ultimately doing enough damage to him that the Space Pirate enforcer's plasma wings shorted out and forced him to continue the battle on the ground. At the battle's conclusion, the temple's Chozo Statues, implied to be out of retribution to Meta Ridley destroying the Chozo Totems, blasted Meta Ridley and sent him hurtling into the Impact Crater, where an explosion was seen.

## Phazon Crisis

Despite his fall, Meta Ridley somehow survived and returned to the Space Pirates yet again. Sometime before the events of Metroid Prime 3: Corruption, Dark Samus used the power of Phazon to make not only the Pirate ship Colossus's crew, but also all the inhabitants of Urtraghus (a Pirate homeworld) bow to her will, with Meta Ridley included. Now loyal to her, he played a role in the Norion invasion, where Samus fought him once again.

He was first seen by Samus from afar when he easily decimated a squad of Federation Marines. He later tried to attack Samus while she was crossing through a Morph Ball tunnel (where she was quite vulnerable), but she managed to use her Bombs to escape his grip. He then ambushed her in Generator C after she had begun activating it, with the intention of crushing Samus, but instead broke through the glass floor, sending both of them hurtling down the Generator Shaft. Samus had no time to react to his sudden appearance and was forced to battle him again. Ridley was not fully healed from his fight on Tallon IV and still quite weak, allowing Samus to easily defeat him. At the battle's conclusion, she delivered several shots directly into his throat, leaving him to fall the rest of the way down the Generator Shaft as she was rescued by Rundas.

Despite this long fall, Ridley still managed to survive the duel: however, he was so badly wounded this time that he needed pure Phazon to recover. Travelling to the Pirate Homeworld, he eventually became the Pirate Seed's guardian; the massive quantities of raw Phazon given to him directly by the Phazon Core healed his injuries and turned him into "Omega Ridley". Whether or not he willingly approached the Leviathan for healing or was forced (by Dark Samus, his fellow Space Pirates, or even the Leviathan itself) is unknown. Nevertheless, Samus encountered him in the Leviathan and defeated him. However, Ridley's disintegration (unlike other Leviathan guardians) was never actually seen. He may have potentially fled the seed before Samus could notice, due to the massive corruption she herself was receiving.

Metroid Purge

As suspected, Ridley had indeed fled the Leviathan, having survived his crushing defeat as Omega Ridley. He had presumably also managed to regenerate to the extent of shedding roughly half of his cybernetic implants, now taking the name of "Proteus Ridley". With Phazon now lost to them, the Space Pirates turned their attention to the Metroid species once again.

Ridley himself traveled to SR388, presumably to retrieve any Metroids, but by the time he arrived, Samus had already killed all but one of the Metroids on the planet. As Samus was attempting to leave the planet with the infant Metroid in tow, Ridley revealed himself and attempted to abduct the specimen. Although Samus immediately noticed him and attempted to intercept the hatchling, Ridley managed to grab the Metroid and proceeded to do battle with his hated nemesis. After taking some damage, he attempted to escape with his prize, but Samus gave chase, managing after a brief scuffle to grab onto his chest and fire repeatedly at point-blank range until Ridley was forced to let go of the Metroid. Samus promptly grabbed the hatchling, broke away from Ridley, and spun mid-air to fire a blast at his wing before he could close the distance, causing him to slam into the nearby cliffside and pinning him beneath the resulting rubble.

Just when the battle seemed won, however, Ridley broke free of the rocks and immediately redoubled his offensive. Samus held him off, but using his mechanical arm to block her blasts, he managed to buy himself enough of an opening that he was able to fling her against the wall and pin her down before she could recover. As Ridley prepared a direct blast to finish off Samus once and for all, he failed to take notice of the Baby, who latched onto his head and began draining him of energy. Ridley was able to break free of the creature, but at the cost of releasing his grip on Samus and giving the Baby the opportunity it needed to rejuvenate Samus with his energy. In this fashion, Samus and the last surviving Metroid proceeded to fight off Ridley together until he could finally take no more, and he collapsed.

However, shortly after Samus and the Baby's departure, a post-credits scene reveals that Ridley discarded some or all of his mechanical parts afterwards, implying that he had at last fully regenerated the organic components of his body. His discarded robotic claw was nearly eaten by a Hornoad before it was suddenly consumed by a mysterious shapeshifting entity.

## Final Battle and Death

After escaping SR388 completely unnoticed and shedding all of his remaining cybernetics, the now fully organic Ridley presumably followed Samus to the Ceres Space Colony, where she had delivered the Baby to the station's scientific staff. Samus had already departed the station when Ridley arrived there, and mercilessly killed the scientists.

Fortunately, a distress call sent out by the scientists was intercepted by Samus, who quickly returned to the station. Ridley remained hidden in the shadows until Samus came upon the baby's containment capsule, ambushing her just before she was able to take the capsule. Samus returned fire, eventually forcing Ridley to activate Ceres' self-destruction sequence and flee with the Metroid hatchling. Samus escaped and pursued Ridley.

He led her back to Zebes, where, as she discovered, some Pirates had stayed behind to rebuild the fortress and return to their old method of raising Metroids. Samus began a rampage through Zebes, killing the reborn Kraid and the newly recruited Phantoon and Draygon before she descended for Ridley's Lair. She dropped down into a chamber and Ridley appeared, preparing to fight her. With the loss of the armor plating from his previous form, he was now much more vulnerable to attack, and Samus was able to defeat him once more. Unfortunately, she found in the connecting chamber the baby's broken capsule, with the baby itself nowhere to be found.

Samus then figured that the Metroid must be in Tourian, and because she defeated all four Pirate leaders, she now had access to the rebuilt Tourian. She proved correct, encountering the baby, now a Big Metroid, and killed Mother Brain for the final time, but not before she witnessed the baby's brutal murder. Samus escaped the self-destruction protocol, destined to obliterate all of Zebes, and it exploded, eradicating from the galaxy Mother Brain, the Space Pirates, the Metroids, and Ridley. This event marks the first true death of Samus' nemesis; currently, all of his future chronological appearances are either clones or imitations of the original individual.

It is unknown how or why Ridley went from his Omega form from Metroid Prime 3 to his purely organic body seen in Super Metroid. It is known, however, that Phazon contains healing properties and also worth noting is that Samus was fully cleansed of all traces of Phazon in her body following the destruction of both Dark Samus and Phaaze; these two factors may have significance on Ridley's curious return. However as shown in Samus Returns, Ridley had apparently slowly begun regenerating his organic body discarding some of his the mechanical parts of his Meta and Omega Ridley forms. By the time he faced Samus on SR388, Proteus Ridley retained only some of his cybernetics. Following his battle with Samus and the Baby, Ridley managed to completely restore his organic body, completely discarding his cybernetic components. This explains why he appears completely organic by the time he confronts Samus on the Ceres Space Colony which occurs shortly after their fight on SR388.

In the Super Metroid comic, Ridley stole the baby and programmed the Main Computer to self-destruct, as in the game. Later, when Mother Brain failed to convince the baby that she was its mother, Ridley captured Chief Hardy and Chairman Keaton, then planned to use them as bait on Samus so she could be destroyed in front of the baby. However, when Samus triumphed Tourian, Ridley decided to leave as "tactical retreat". Keaton then insulted him by calling him a coward for fleeing.

## Rebirth

At the beginning of Metroid: Other M, Samus recounted the events of Super Metroid, stating that Zebes' destruction took Mother Brain, the Space Pirates, the baby, and Ridley. However, this is later proved to be only a half-truth.

Unbeknownst to Samus, she had come back with remnants of the Metroids and Ridley stuck to her Power Suit. These were extracted from her and brought to a supposedly derelict facility called the BOTTLE SHIP. Here, a group, dubbed "the ringleaders", used the particles to clone Metroids after abandoning a special-forces unit project using captured bioforms. Ridley was unintentionally cloned by the Lab Workers of the ship.

Initially, he appeared as a small creature the researchers did not recognize. Seeing no potential for use as a bioweapon, the creature was instead raised as a pet nicknamed "Little Birdie." They were oblivious to the fact that this small animal was actually Ridley's juvenile form. At some point, "little birdie" pretended to be dead to lure an unfortunate Lab Worker into its cage; when the worker opened the cage, the creature killed him and escaped.

Samus, after following a distress call to the BOTTLE SHIP, found the remains of the scientist in the Breeding Room. As she examined the scientist, she stated that she felt a chill in the air, the presence of a "dark intelligence", since the carcass was violently ripped apart.

Shortly after this, Samus meets "little birdie" as the creature tries and fails to climb atop a piece of fruit. Samus did not see the creature as a threat, so she left it alone and continued on into the Biosphere. However, little birdie stalked her to the Exam Center unseen, and provoked many wildlife into battling her through its piercing screeches (sending nearby creatures in a panic), including Zeros. After destroying the King Kihunter and its hive, she saw little birdie eating the Kihunter colony's honey, and it roared at her. Samus found the creature to be a "disgusting beast" because it used her to destroy the Kihunter nest so it could feed on its nectar, and by how greedily it ate the nectar.

At the Exam Center, Samus saw the 07th Platoon being confronted by a Mystery Creature. The creature also noticed Samus, and roared at her. Rushing to their aid, she saw the troops firing above the door she came from, and turned around just in time to see the lizard jump from the wall above and pin her down. The creature, at this point, seemed uninterested in the troopers, and focused its attack efforts on Samus. While holding her down, the lizard called forth various bioforms to attack the troops. Samus fended off the creature's attacks, and before it was able to kill her, Anthony Higgs managed to fend off the beast with his Plasma Gun. The creature convulsed after being shot and fled, barely escaping another shot and crashing into a wall hidden by holographic scenery.

After investigating the scene and discovering the mutilated body of Lyle Smithsonian, Samus followed a trail of green blood to find the empty shell of "little birdie" with its back ripped open, implying the small creature was a juvenile form of the lizard. Adam ordered her to follow the creature to the Pyrosphere, but shortly afterward, told Samus to head to the Cryosphere instead to search for survivors. After finding one and losing her, Adam noticed that the wavelength frequencies of the lizard were growing more aggressive, and told Samus to go back to the Pyrosphere yet again, with the order to activate her Plasma Beam if she encountered it. Samus eventually found the lizard-creature's husk bound to a wall, again with its back torn open from within.

Samus carried on until she reached the Geothermal Power Plant, after hearing from Adam that the creature appeared to be moving towards there. She was suddenly targeted by a red-laser sight, and believing it to be an attacker, pointed her Arm Cannon at the person. It turned out to be Anthony, who was already in the room to restore power while targeting an unseen monster in the room when Samus got in the way.

Rushing behind the wall with Anthony, both tried to hide from the creature, who was taking cover in the shadows and launching fire attacks at them. The creature destroyed the bridge to the exit, preventing Samus and Anthony from leaving. Samus told Anthony she would deal with the monster, and used a Super Missile to complete his mission and destroy the magma-eruption port, raising the lava level and flooding the chamber with light. Samus then turned to see a dark, winged figure rising over the platform. Samus was incredibly shocked to find that the monster she had been tracking was her nemesis, somehow reborn even after his death on Zebes: Ridley.

Samus reacted to Ridley's appearance with a mental lapse for the first time since before becoming a bounty hunter. She was too overcome with shock and horror to concentrate properly, allowing Ridley to grab her, her Power Suit deteriorating from lack of concentration. This forced Anthony to use his Plasma Gun to save her again. He then goaded the beast into attacking him in hopes of giving Samus time to recover, though Ridley knocked him off the platform, apparently into the lava, and then prevented Samus from rescuing him. Seeing what appeared to be the death of her close friend, Samus was able to compose herself, equip the Plasma Beam, and do battle with Ridley once again.

After Ridley's body was sufficiently ravaged by Samus in her rage, he fell to the platform, seemingly dead yet again. Samus, after looking over the edge to see if Anthony indeed survived, was suddenly attacked again by a revived Ridley. The two fought again until Ridley escaped by breathing fire to create a hole in the wall and rammed through it.

Later on, immediately before Adam detaches Sector Zero, he gives Samus several final orders, one of which is for her to destroy Ridley, because he is as "much of a threat as the Metroids".

A weakened, heavily wounded Ridley was later seen at the mercy of a large creature (which turned out to be a Queen Metroid). Though Ridley made a vain attempt to escape, he is quickly killed. Samus arrived shortly to find his body as a gray and lifeless husk, making her wonder what could have happened. After the post-credits, Ridley's corpse is no longer there. It is assumed that the Galactic Federation took the body of Ridley's clone and transferred it to the Biologic Space Laboratories research station, where it was frozen to be preserved and seen in Metroid Fusion.

It is currently impossible to determine whether or not Ridley's clone retained the memories of his original form's past life. It is interesting to note that the clone's adolescent form focused its attacks on Samus; this suggests that either he remembered his past encounters with her, or this was a result based on instinct in which he simply perceived her as the greater threat. However, the second theory would not explain why the clone's adult form toyed solely with Samus in a sadistic manner during their reunion in the Pyrosphere and not with his other victim (Anthony).

## X infection

The Ridley clone's corpse was collected from the BOTTLE SHIP and stored at the Biologic Space Laboratories research station, in a Sub-Zero Containment. Samus eventually stumbled inside the containment chamber during her mission on the BSL. She approached the frozen corpse and witnessed not only its eyes glow, but also an X Parasite leaving the body, resulting in its collapse. This X Parasite traveled to another location and, using the DNA it took from the clone, perfectly imitated the immobile, dried husk seen near the end of Other M. When Samus encounters the imitation, the parasite proceeded to heavily mutate it, resulting in a far more menacing creature called Neo Ridley. This duplicate had a much smaller wingspan and a more green tint to its skin, and it even possessed the frozen pose of the clone's corpse. Like always, Samus was able to best this Ridley, his body fading away completely into the X Parasite. Samus absorbs this parasite, obtaining the Screw Attack ability, Ridley presumed to have died for the final time.

---

Me: Ridley!

Samus: My old nemesis!

Janeen Aran: Our nemesis!

Gandrayda: Oh man!

Me: And he's got the Metroid Baby!

Laney: I'll face him!

Laney fired blasts of fire and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning at him and they burned and electrocuted him all over and he dropped the Metroid Baby and Lana grabbed it. Ridley then flew away. Then the alarm sounded!

Me: Uh oh!

Computer: SELF DESTRUCT SEQUENCE HAS BEEN ACTIVATED. EVACUATE COLONY IMMEDIATELY.

Me: Lets get out of here!

We got out of there fast and we got on board the ship and flew out of there as the Colony exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were following Ridley to the planet Zebes and we landed on the rain soaked mountains of the Crateria area.

---

Crateria (クレテリア Kureteria?) is the surface area of planet Zebes. Samus Aran lands her Gunship in this area in Metroid: Zero Mission and Super Metroid. It connects multiple areas, such as Maridia, the Wrecked Ship, Brinstar, Norfair, Chozodia and Tourian.

Crateria is mountainous and rocky and contained many caves for Samus Aran to explore. It has little vegetation, except for grass and other small plants. Starting after Tourian's destruction in Metroid: Zero Mission, the landing site is constantly drenched by Acid Rain; the Metroid manga suggests that Acid Rain has always been a part of Zebes. This rain cannot harm Samus due to the physical adaptations she had gone through while on Zebes. The surface temperature of Crateria is noted to be very cold, but Samus is protected by the insulation provided in the basic Power Suit.

Directly west of the landing site is a rocky cave. Further down is the site of the original Tourian from Metroid and Zero Mission; its remains can be found on the way to Brinstar's rocky zone in Super Metroid. The rocky cave also connects to tunnels with large mushrooms, leading to Brinstar's underground jungle area. There is also a room with Golden Statues that serves as the gateway to the new rebuilt Tourian.

In Zero Mission, Chozo Ruins can be found east of the landing site on the way to Chozodia, as well as items left behind for Samus by the Chozo including the Power Grip upgrade and Unknown Item 1. In the flooded cavern, there are large pools of water on the way to Maridia, housing the Wrecked Ship.

Several pools of scalding-hot lava can be found in upper Crateria, as well as lots of water; this intense lava is identical to that seen in Ridley's Hideout, presumably having reached the planet's surface through a volcano created by diverging or converging of tectonic plates. Crateria is the area with the most water on Zebes besides Maridia. This superheated lava rises and falls with Lava Tides.

Along with Brinstar, Crateria is the only place on Zebes where humans can survive naturally unaided by technology or biological augmentation, indicating that its environment is habitable and has a breathable atmosphere. In the manga, Mother Brain states that the young Samus would only be able to survive in Brinstar and Crateria. As a result, the Chozo decide to infuse Samus's body with Chozo DNA provided by Gray Voice, which allows her to survive in other areas of Zebes outside of Brinstar and Crateria.

---

We got out.

Me: Wow. So this is the planet Zebes.

Laney: It's sure gloomy and mountainous.

Lucy Loud: I could get used to a planet like this.

Nico: It sure is creepy as well.

William: Samus, since you know this planet, you take the lead.

Samus: Okay.

We followed Samus and we saw that Zebes was a strange world. It was a creepy world.

Me: Wow. This is a really creepy world.

Sora: And it's crawling with all kinds of alien creatures.

Kairi: Yeah.

We entered the caves of Crateria and we saw that it was a strange place. It was dark and foreboding.

Nico: It sure is gloomy.

Me: Yeah.

We explored and discovered all kinds of things.

Samus: Let me show you something.

Samus took us into a room and we saw a mysterious golden statue. It looked like it was 4 creatures stuck together and their eyes were glowing in 4 colors. They were the Golden Statues.

---

The Golden Statues appear in Super Metroid and are the successors to the Stone Statues encountered in Metroid and Metroid: Zero Mission. They have the same role of guarding the entrance to Tourian, the Space Pirate headquarters on Zebes. An ominous theme plays whenever Samus is inside the room holding the statues.

Each statue represents the four major bosses in the game before Mother Brain. These bosses include Kraid, Phantoon, Draygon, and Ridley. Ridley rests atop the head of Phantoon, while Kraid and Draygon are to Phantoon's sides. Each statue's eyes are made up of glowing orbs and are colored differently for each boss: green (Kraid), yellow (Phantoon), blue (Draygon) and red (Ridley). Because of the importance connected to them, the statues imply that Draygon and Phantoon are affiliated with the Space Pirates, as the other two are already known to be high-ranking members of the marauding organization.

Function

As Samus defeats the bosses depicted, their corresponding statues' eyes will glow intensely before shattering and will each one-by-one release a ghost-like entity out of their hollowed eyes and lose their golden glow, turn into a shade of gray, and seemingly "die". Strangely, all the eyes except Ridley's statue will flash brightly in their respective color; Ridley's will flash purple, despite the eye being initially red.

Once all four are defeated, the entire structure will sink to the bottom of the chamber, caving in the floor and revealing the underwater entrance to Tourian. Some points of the statue will also be covered in a moss-like substance once submerged in water.

---

Me: Wow. This statue is strange.

Samus: Yes. It's the statues of the 4 guardians we have to defeat before we go to Tourian to defeat Mother Brain.

Me: I see.

Nico: Looks like we have our work cut out for us.

Me: Yep.

Samus: I'll lead you all to the first guardian.

Me: Okay.

Samus lead us to the jungle area of the planet, Brinstar. It was a beautiful and immensely beautiful area full of life and plants and creatures.

---

Brinstar (ブリンスタ Burinsuta?) is an underground complex of caverns and jungles on Zebes. Home to many creatures, Brinstar is used as a Space Pirate base, and is relatively easy to navigate. The area appears in Metroid, Zero Mission, and Super Metroid. It is well-known as the area containing the Starting Point, the very first room of the entire Metroid game series.

The original Brinstar was the first area Samus Aran explored during her first mission on Zebes. Its many tunnels and caverns were chiefly comprised of blue, orange and occasionally green rock, with pools of acid here and there. It was relatively easy to navigate, but was teeming with life. In the original Metroid manual, the horizontal corridors are named Corridor No. 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5.

After Mother Brain's first defeat, this area fell into ruin, and it was almost completely desolate by the time Samus returned here years later. However, "Eye" security systems had since been set up here, and as Samus searched Old Brinstar they alerted the Space Pirates to her presence. By this point, all that remained of Old Brinstar were three of the blue-rock areas: The Starting Point where Samus acquired the Morph Ball (curiously, it is present there once more); the room leading down to the elevator to Kraid's Lair (the door to the elevator has been blocked off, though a new door leading to Missiles is on the opposite side); and a corridor containing a large block with a small crevice that the Morph Ball can fit through (the door previously present behind the block is gone as well; a Missile Tank is in its place). The Energy Tank hidden within one of the ceiling's rocks in the first Metroid is there once again. Aside from these three areas, nothing remained of the original Brinstar after Tourian's destruction, making it one of the smallest areas in Super Metroid. However, the Brinstar region also expanded into two additional, larger areas.

Upper Brinstar

Unlike the lifeless original Brinstar, the underground jungle of Upper Brinstar was teeming with life: Overgrown with vegetation, it was home to many species of flora and fauna. There were many flowers in the background that may be related to the Cyrlic Tree. This area is also the most maze-like. Spore Spawn inhabited this area, before it was defeated by Samus. Notable locations in this area are the "n00b bridge" and "Hell".

Lower Brinstar

The "Red Soil Swampy Area" is more straightforward. As its moniker suggests, the soil in this sub-area is red. The main shaft of this area faintly pulsates a violet color; the source of this light is unknown, but presumably mechanical in nature. There are also numerous pools of water here, as well as many Samus Eaters. This area also became the new site of Kraid's Lair, and the new residence of Kraid himself (while Kraid's Lair lacks any of the red soil, the music from the area still plays up until a corridor two rooms before Kraid).

* * *

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Wow! Look at all the plants and life.

Nico: It's breathtaking.

Lana: It sure is.

We went into the jungles of Brinstar and we saw all kinds of creatures and more. We saw all sorts of amazing plants and animals. We got to one room and we saw the SPORE SPAWN!

* * *

Spore Spawn (スポア・スポーン supoa supōn) is a miniboss in Super Metroid. Reached from the top of the large pink room in upper Brinstar, it guards the game's first set of Super Missiles.

Spore Spawn is a gigantic plant that was genetically engineered by the Space Pirates. When Samus enters the room, spores released by indestructible, flower-like bioforms located on the ceiling begin to fill the air and the creature's main body descends from the ceiling to swing back and forth in perpetual figure eights. Its shell is impenetrable to all of Samus' weapons: Spore Spawn can only be damaged when it stops to open its mouth to reveal its glowing core. This opportunity initially appears once every three cycles. When dealt some damage, Spore Spawn turns darker, moves twice as fast, and reveals its core once every six cycles.

It takes five Charge Beam shots to reach Spore Spawn's second stage, and an additional three to kill it. With Missiles, the respective numbers are six and four. Neither the Charge Beam nor a large supply of Missiles is needed, as Missiles can be refilled by shooting the falling spores. The spores themselves do little damage individually, and compared to later enemies, even contact with the Spore Spawn itself doesn't do much damage. However, at this point, Samus will usually have very few energy tanks, so even that small amount of damage can be trouble. Damage to Samus from direct contact can be avoided by staying in a corner in Morph Ball mode, though the floating spores can still be troublesome. However, when Samus stays in Morph Ball mode on top of the the left ledge and stays in the corner, Spore Spawn won't hit her, and the falling spores won't come in contact with her, because that part of the room is not in their flight pattern. This strategy, however, can backfire. Should Spore Spawn reveals his core around the corner Samus is in it will inflict massive damage and possibly prevent Samus from attacking it this cycle.

When the Spore Spawn is defeated, the ceiling will collapse, simultaneously killing the four flower-like bioforms on it. The entire room (along with the background) and the Spore Spawn will dry up, leaving behind a dried husk. The dead Spore Spawn head is one of the few objects in the game that will shake when Wall Jumped onto.

---

Me: Whoa! The Spore Spawn!

Samus: That's right.

Janeen: I got this.

Janeen fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted it all over.

Ratchet: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Arc-Welder 100-fold.

Mako: Time for some action! AVATAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Avatar Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Firebending 100-fold.

Ratchet and Mako: FIRE SWORD SUPER BURNSLASH!

Mako formed a powerful sword of fire and Ratchet formed his Arc-Welder into a sword and they slashed the Spore Spawn and burned it. Reducing it to a dead dry husk.

Stella (Loud House): Awesome!

Hunter: (German Accent) Vunderbar.

Nemo: That was really well done.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Me: Yep.

We later encountered the two creatures that Samus knew. It was an ostrich-like creature called a Dachora and we ran into monkey-like creatures called Etecoons.

---

Dachora

The Dachora (Dachola in Super Metroid Nintendo Player's Guide) are a species of ostrich-like animals found on planet Zebes.

An adult Dachora appears in Super Metroid, in which it teaches Samus Aran how to perform a Shinespark, a technique used with the Speed Booster. The Dachora continuously runs back and forth through a long corridor, building up speed before crouching and jumping extremely high; by imitating its motions, Samus can execute the Shinespark. A nest with an egg can be seen in the background.

Later, in the escape sequence in the end of the game, the Dachora and Etecoons are trapped in the Torizo's room in Crateria, which is being flooded with scalding-hot lava. Samus can rescue the trapped animals before the planet explodes; if she does so, a tiny white spaceship will be visible leaving the planet along with Samus's Gunship during the ending sequence. Although their rescue is optional in Super Metroid, the action is considered canon due to the fact that the same Dachora and Etecoons make a reappearance in Metroid Fusion.

The appearance in Fusion shows that the egg from Super Metroid had hatched, with a small Dachora chick as the result. The Dachoras and Etecoons are seen as the sole survivors of the X Parasite infestation aboard the Biologic Space Laboratories research station. They are found on the Habitation Deck, confined in a sealed, tropical themed area with hanging tires for the Etecoons to play on. It is unknown why these creatures were on board, or why the X did not target them as potential hosts, though Adam suggests the creatures had no useful capabilities for the X. After Samus releases them, the Dachoras and Etecoons go to Samus' Gunship, and they later save Samus from the space station's explosion after the defeat of the Omega Metroid by piloting her gunship into the Docking Bays to rescue her.

Etecoons

Etecoons (Etekon in the Metroid Fusion debug data) are blue, monkey-like creatures that inhabited the planet Zebes, and one of the few non-violent species Samus encountered there.

In Super Metroid, these rather intelligent mammals taught Samus how to Wall Jump to reach greater heights. When Samus enters their room, they sing the Item Acquisition Fanfare, before teaching Samus the Wall Jump.

Later in the game, they are trapped along with the Dachora in the room where Samus fought the Torizo, which is now being flooded with scalding-hot lava. Samus is able to save them by shooting out the wall so they can escape, and they flee Zebes using a spacecraft.

The Etecoons and Dachoras appear again in Metroid Fusion, on board the Biologic Space Laboratories research station as the sole survivors of the X Parasite infestation. They are found on the Habitation Deck, confined in a sealed, tropical themed area with hanging tires for the Etecoons to play on. It is unknown why these creatures were on board, or why the X did not target them as potential hosts, though Adam suggests the creatures had no useful capabilities for the X. After Samus releases them, the Etecoons and Dachoras went to Samus's Gunship, and they later save Samus from the space station's explosion after the defeat of the Omega Metroid by piloting her gunship into the room to rescue her.

---

Me: Wow. So these are the Dachora and Etecoons.

Samus: That's right. They are my friends. I've encountered them on my adventures. they know me.

Lola: (Squeals) They are so adorable!

Maria: They sure are.

Laney: Wow!

Me: It's really amazing that they know you Samus.

Janeen: I thought so too.

We beamed them onto the ship and we went further into Brinstar and we found the entrance into the domain of the first guardian. We entered it and we felt the ground shake and out of the ground arose KRAID!

---

Kraid (クレイド Kureido?) is a corpulent, three-eyed green reptilian extraterrestrial from the Metroid series. He is one of the largest enemies Samus ever encounters in her missions, taking up multiple screens at a time. He is featured in Metroid, its remake Metroid: Zero Mission and Super Metroid.

Kraid is a Space Pirate, and though his rank within the marauding race has never been officially stated, he is likely a high-ranked member and may even be a leader, as he is a prominent boss in his canon appearances. Notably, he is part of the original game's boss duo, the other being his comrade Ridley.

Additionally, Kraid is described in the Metroid Prime manual alongside Ridley as the Space Pirate armies' "mainstays"; one could easily imagine this colossus as the muscle and backbone behind Pirate attacks and raids. As is the case with the Pirates stationed on Zebes, Kraid is not a native of the planet and his origins, along with his homeworld, remain unknown. Both of Samus Aran's missions on Zebes require Kraid to be killed, among others, as a means to infiltrate the Pirate HQ, Tourian.

A press kit profile for Super Metroid has Samus refer to Kraid as the "brutal ruler of Brinstar". In official Zero Mission art on the Japanese website, Kraid is titled the Awakened Behemoth (目覚めた巨獣生物).

---

Lana: Whoa!

Me: Kraid!

Samus: That's right.

Sophie Casterwill: (British accent) Me and Juleka will handle this.

Juleka: Lets do it! SWANNO! Spread my wings!

Juleka became Maestra.

Juleka fired a blast of white energy and Sophie fired a powerful Boltflare Blast.

Sophie Casterwill and Juleka as Maestra: SWAN LIGHTNING BURSTFIRE!

The blasts combined and turned into a swan and it slammed into Kraid and blew him apart in a massive explosion.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Samus: Yeah. Well done guys.

We then headed back to Crateria and we went to the next area. We went into the Wrecked Ship.

---

The Wrecked Ship was a spacecraft that crashed long ago on planet Zebes, specifically in the area where Chozodia would be established. In Super Metroid, it is where one of the main bosses, Phantoon, resides. This area was also glimpsed briefly in Metroid: Zero Mission.

In Super Metroid, the vessel is found partially sunk in a large lake in Crateria. The ship can be accessed by Samus in a variety of ways, but all initial explorations inside reveal it to be haunted by ghost-like entities called Covern who, along with Phantoon, were initially believed to be the spirits of the deceased crew and the crashed vessel itself, respectively. When Samus Aran first enters the area, the Save Stations and Map Station are without power and most of the ship's interior is blocked off by Metal Doors. Sbugs can be seen throughout the unlit sections of the vessel along with non-functioning Work Robots and encased Atomics.

After the boss is defeated, all supernatural activity ceases as the energy that was being absorbed by Phantoon returns to the ship, activating mechanisms such as conveyors and allowing Samus to completely explore the area. However, this triggers the appearance of living creatures on board (presumably entering from the outside through the now-active Doors) and creates hazards in the form of short-circuiting machinery and Kzans. Additionally, the Atomics and Work Robots begin roaming the interior and are both aggressive. Finally, several rooms become flooded with water after the ship gets re-energized, likely a result from doors near Crateria's lakes being re-activated.

---

Me: Whoa. This place gives me the creeps.

Laney: What is this place.

Samus: It's a ship that crashed here long ago. It's said to be that of a Space Pirate ship that was destroyed ages ago.

Me: Wow.

Lily: It sure is scary.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Lets see what's here.

Courtney: Okay.

We went into the ship and in a room we encountered the ghost boss PHANTOON!

---

Phantoon (ファントゥーン Fantūn) is a spectral entity that is mostly intangible and thus invulnerable to any form of attack, except for its single eye. It is this eye that, when open, serves as its connection to the mortal world and can be damaged. Ranging in size from four meters tall to ten times as large as Samus' ship, Phantoon resembles a giant cephalopod with a single eye inside a large mouthlike eyelid.

It feeds off raw energy without directly interfacing with wires or equipment and has only been seen drawn to sources of energy from abandoned ships, such as the Wrecked Ship and BOTTLE SHIP. The specter also taps into Mother Brain's "vicious brainwaves," meaning that Mother Brain may have some control over it, or that Phantoon simply feeds off of her energy. Nevertheless, based on its portrayal among the bosses in the Golden Statues, Phantoon appears to be allied with the Space Pirates in some capacity.

Background

Phantoon's origin has received alterations from several sources over the years. The English and Japanese manuals for Super Metroid both gave a different background of Phantoon, describing it as either being the ghost of the Wrecked Ship itself that taps into Mother Brain's thought-waves or as being the physical manifestation of Mother Brain's malevolent consciousness, respectively.

Another version of Phantoon's background is given in its concept art for Other M, which describes it as an entity who was hidden within a vessel used by the Chozo long ago - it apparently traveled with the ancient race through space for an unknown amount of time until they reached planet Zebes, where the vessel would eventually become the Wrecked Ship. The same concept art further describes Phantoon as a multidimensional creature whose entire body cannot exist in a single dimension, thus giving it its ghost-like characteristics. This signifies that the body that Samus sees as Phantoon in both games is but a portion of its overall structure, in which its full size, mass and appearance remain unknown.

Interesting to note is Super Metroid's manual describing the Wrecked Ship as having crashed on Zebes. Given Phantoon's malevolent nature and its tendency to absorb the energy of starships, it may very well have been responsible for the Chozo ship's arrival on the planet.

---

Me: Phantoon!

Lola: He is ugly!

Laney: Lets get him Lok!

Lok: Right!

Laney: WOOLL! WARM UP!

Laney turned into Celtic Sheep!

Lok fired an Augerfrost blast and Laney fired a Celtic Triquetra blast.

Lok and Laney as Celtic Sheep: CELTIC LIGHTNING BURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Phantoon and blew him apart into nothing.

Me: Nice work!

Samus: Well done.

Nico: Yeah!

We then proceeded to the next area and we arrived in the murky swampy area Maridia.

---

Maridia (マリーディア Marīdia) is an aquatic area of Zebes. It was once a part of Brinstar (namely, Corridor No. 3 and Corridor No. 4), but it appears that some incident submerged this area completely in water. It is teeming with marine life, and is a thriving underwater ecosystem. It is very difficult for Samus to fully explore this area without acquisition of the Gravity Suit upgrade. It only appears in Super Metroid and is home to Botwoon and Draygon.

Base Maridia

The base subsection of Maridia is connected directly to the most remote sections of Brinstar by a transparent glass tunnel, which can be shattered with a Power Bomb. There is a similar tube in Metroid: Zero Mission which requires the exact same method to destroy, required to get all items. This subsection is composed of the green-tinted stone characteristic of Brinstar, and various species of aquatic flora and fauna which also inhabit the surface of Crateria, near the entrance to the Wrecked Ship. The main atmospheric quality of this subsection is that the environment is very dark and very quiet. A small number of Space Pirates wearing special aquatic gear can be found here. Only a small amount of technology has been integrated into this environment, Space Pirate or otherwise, mainly consisting of a number of Powered Doors and a moderately high number of Grapple Points. This subsection connects directly to both of the other subsections of Maridia, and contains no major boss.

## Sandy Maridia

This subsection of Maridia has been heavily integrated with Space Pirate technology and artificial structures. It is a noticeable departure from the quiet and placid Base Maridia, and contains several species of highly dangerous organisms, some of which are artificial. The entire subsection is riddled with pits of quicksand, possibly created by an erosive effect brought on by the addition of a great deal of unnatural installation. Evidently, by the extensive integration of technology, the Space Pirates use this area as a base, most likely with Draygon as commander of the sector. The majority of the landscape is characterized by sand pits, artificial stonework, and rusting metal structures. Environmental hazards presented in this subsection of Maridia make the area highly difficult to navigate safely. Along with Draygon, Botwoon is also a boss present in this area. The Space Jump and Spring Ball are acquired in this subsection.

## Upper Maridia

The environmental features of Upper Maridia are characterized by a landscape composed mainly of a Sandstone-like material, which is completely overgrown with hanging green foliage. This subsection of Maridia is distinguished by the fact that a great deal of it is located over water. Local wildlife inhabiting this area is also highly similar to that of the surface of Crateria, which evidently links directly to this area, (through a passage only accessible by traveling through the Wrecked Ship). Two sub-areas of this section are divided between "Base Maridia" and "Sandy Maridia", but this is only distinguishable by change in music. The sub-area connected to Base Maridia has several hidden expansions and pickups, but does not contain any major bosses or upgrades. The sub-area connected to Sandy Maridia also contains several expansions and pickups, along with the Plasma Beam upgrade and a small number of Space Pirates, but also no major bosses. This subsection of Maridia is the smallest of the three areas.

---

Me: Whoa. Look at this place.

Samus: This is the aquatic section of the planet. It's called Maridia.

Janeen: It sure is creepy and swampy.

Nico: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah.

Laney: I would not like this part of the planet. It sure looks treacherous.

Lisa Loud: My thoughts exactly.

Lucy Loud: As long as there's darkness I wouldn't mind.

Brittney: It would be perfect though.

Me: Lets go.

Samus: Right.

Samus lead us around and we encountered the serpentine creature BOTWOON!

---

Botwoon (ボツーン Botsūn) is an aquatic serpent that resides in Maridia. It is fought as a Mini-Boss encountered in Super Metroid.

When Samus Aran encounters it, it will swim around the room, entering and exiting four holes in the wall. It will sometimes poke its head out of a hole and spit green spores in a buckshot-like spray; these spores can be destroyed for pickups. Apart from this, its only means of attack is colliding with Samus as it passes between holes.

To defeat Botwoon, Samus must fire Missiles, Super Missiles, or Charge Beam shots at its head; the rest of its body is invulnerable. As it incurs damage, its red color scheme will become more intense, and it will speed up, making it harder to hit and avoid. Once Botwoon has been defeated, it will stop slithering around, and chunks of its body will rapidly fall to the floor and explode. Botwoon's death opens up the right wall so that Samus can continue exploring

Maridia.

---

Laney: Whoa!

Me: Botwoon!

Samus: Very dangerous creature.

Leni: We totes got this.

Emerald: Lets do it!

Emerald fired a blast of pink energy and Leni fired a blast of gravity lightning.

Emerald and Leni: UNICORN GRAVITY BURST!

The blasts combined and they turned into a deadly unicorn and they slammed into Botwoon and blew it apart.

Me: Nice job girls!

Ed: Way to go!

Luan: You sure brought the Law of Gravity to it. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Nico: (Laughs) That was a good one.

We continued on and we went into a chamber and we encountered DRAYGON!

---

The Draygon (ドレイゴン Doreigon) is a major boss from Super Metroid. It is a sort of waterborn crustacean, with a hard outer shell and soft underbelly. It seems to be a fully developed Evir and even has a few hatchlings, which are present in the chamber that it dwells in. It is found in its own chamber, one of the last accessible rooms of Maridia.

Its defeat allows access to the room which holds the Space Jump ability, and is one of the four bosses necessary to defeat in order to enter Tourian as it is depicted on the Golden Statues. This heavily implies that the Draygon and Phantoon are high-ranking Space Pirates in the same way Kraid and Ridley are, indicating that the former two are not mindless creatures, but intelligent beings despite their monstrous appearances.

---

Me: Draygon!

Laney: He's ugly!

Zarya: Me and Becky will handle him.

Becky: This is gonna be awesome!

Zarya fired a barrage of energy arrows and Becky fired a tornado of leaves.

Zarya and Becky: WOLF LEAF STORM CUT!

The blasts combined and cut Draygon all over the place and killed him.

Me: Yeah! Way to go girls!

Zarya: Thanks J.D.

Me: We have one more guardian to take down and that's Ridley.

Samus: And the only place he's located in is Norfair.

Me: Here we go.

We exited Maridia and we entered the Volcanic land of Norfair.

Norfair (ノルフェア Norufea) is an underground volcanic area on planet Zebes.

Also known as the fire zone, Norfair is comprised of lava-filled caverns and tunnels, and the large amount of molten rock throughout the region is collectively known as the fire-sea. Its extreme heat is so intense in many areas that Samus Aran is unable to access most of Norfair's key points without protection from the Varia Suit upgrade. Even then, the pools of magma scattered throughout this region can still harm her until she acquires the Gravity Suit. This region is home to many heat-thriving creatures naturally adapted to survive in these high temperatures.

Much of Norfair's natural environment consists of volcanic caverns. Some of these caves are comprised of glass bubbles and blue/ purple or green bubble-bricks among the natural green rock, giving the area an alien and organic aesthetic; some of these bubbles are even melting and dripping from the ceiling, similar to stalactites. The environment permeates even the rooms containing silver metallic architecture and Chozo artifacts, which are often filled with pools of lava beneath.

In Metroid and Zero Mission, the blue-bubble shaft on the far right side of Norfair scales the entire height of the area, connecting to all major points of interest.

Located directly beneath Brinstar, Norfair is the deepest area of the Space Pirate fortress on Zebes. Besides Tourian, the lower part of Norfair is probably the most dangerous place on Zebes, as it is home to the lair of the Space Pirate commander Ridley.

---

Me: Wow. So this is Norfair.

Lola: Man it's really hot down here.

Laney: It's like we've entered the interior of the planet.

Lana: No kidding.

Samus: That's right. It's the Fire Zone of Zebes. Stay close.

Me: Okay.

We walked around the fiery rooms of Norfair and it was a terrifying and amazing place as we saw all kinds of strange things. The heat from the area was incredible and it was making us stronger and more powerful. We then arrived in a strange room full of glass bubbles.

Me: Wow. This is amazing!

Laney: I've never seen a room full of glass bubbles.

Nico: This is really amazing. It's like we've stepped into a huge glass workshop in the planet.

Samus: That is really cool huh?

Lana: It sure is something.

Me: This is really something.

Lana and Lola decided to pick up some samples and take them with them.

We later arrived in another room and we encountered CROCOMIRE!

---

The Crocomire (クロコマイヤー Kurokomaiyā) is a miniboss in Super Metroid. It is found in Croc's pit in Norfair on the way to finding the Grapple Beam.

Unlike nearly all other enemies in Super Metroid, the Crocomire cannot be killed by conventional means. Samus Aran's weapons (such as Missiles, Super Missiles, and the Charge Beam) shot into the mouth only succeed in making the beast take several steps backward, depending on the power of the weapon. No matter what attack is used, the first hit against Crocomire will only push him back a very small distance.

Crocomire does not attack Samus until she attacks it first. When not being attacked, it sluggishly lumbers forward. Curiously, if a Power Bomb is used against it, the Crocomire will become enraged and charge forward much further compared to when it is not under attack.

Behind the Crocomire lies a thin bridge covering a pool of scalding-hot lava. Behind Samus lies a wall of spikes. Thus, the battle is sort of a shoving match between Samus and the Crocomire: the former's goal is to push the large creature onto the bridge while the latter attempts to push Samus onto the wall of Spikes with its body. The beast periodically shoots plasma balls from its mouth and will try to rake her with its claws; its projectiles can be destroyed for health and missiles. If Samus is repeatedly unsuccessful at preventing the creature from advancing, it will eventually and suddenly sprint to tackle Samus against the hazardous wall with its body, causing considerable damage. It will then take a few steps back before sprinting again.

When Samus manages to push the Crocomire onto the thin bridge, it will collapse under its weight, thus making the beast fall into the superheated lava. The creature will rise and sink in the substance erratically, roaring in pain as its flesh melts off its bones. Eventually, it sinks out of sight, giving a false sense that the battle is over - yet the room's doors remain locked and Samus can observe a trail of bubbles from the lava below traveling away to the other side of the chamber.

When she reaches the wall of spikes, the screen rumbles for a brief moment, and the Crocomire's skeleton rips through the wall. However, due to the fact that it is now only a pile of bones, it quickly falls apart in front of Samus. Its skull will remain on the floor for the rest of her mission on Zebes until the planet is destroyed.

---

Me: Crocomire!

Nico: Whoa! He's ugly!

Lola: And too hot to handle!

Whitney: Me and Piper got this!

Piper: Yeah!

Piper fired a huge blast of fire and Whitney fired a massive blast of flowers.

Piper and Whitney: PHOENIX FLOWER MEGABURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a Phoenix made of pure flowers and it slammed into Crocomire and sent him into the lava! He was being burned alive! What a horrible and painful death. He got to a wall on the other side and we saw him as a skeleton smashing through the wall and he fell to the ground and fell apart. All that was left of him was his skeleton.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: That was wicked.

Lucy Loud: It sure was. He'll make a perfect trophy for me and my collection.

Vince: Go for it.

Lucy sealed the skull of Crocomire into a scroll.

We then continued on and we were down in the ruins of Chozo Ancestors. We saw that it was a huge temple and it was immense and huge.

Me: Wow. So this is where Ridley likes to hide out.

Samus: Yep.

Lana: It sure looks old.

Laney: What are these bird statues.

Nico: I think these are the statues of the Chozo.

Samus: That's right. The Chozo are the people that raised me and taught me their skills and moves.

Me: Wow.

We arrived in the lair of Ridley and we saw glowing eyes and it was RIDLEY!

Me: Time for round 2!

Acid Man: We got this.

Reflector: Lets do it!

Acid Man fired globs of acid and Reflector fired his shutter gun.

Acid Man and Reflector: ACIDIC SHUTTER BURST!

The blasts hit Ridley and he exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Ridley exploded and he was destroyed.

Me: Yeah! That did it!

Samus: Way to go guys!

Me: Now we can go after Mother Brain.

We went back to the room of the Golden Statues and we saw the statues eyes fade and they turned grey which indicated that the creatures are dead. Then we saw the statue sink and go underwater and we went down to the machine part of the planet. We were in Tourian.

---

Tourian (ツーリアン Tsūrian) was the main headquarters and research facility of the Space Pirate fortress on planet Zebes, and was home to the Zebesian Command Center, which housed the heart of the Pirates' Zebes operations and boss in all three Zebes-based Metroid games: Mother Brain. Tourian was composed almost entirely of metal materials and hardware, with corridors formed through alloy pipework. Pools of lava filled certain rooms of the area.

Artificial lifeforms and constructs, such as Rinkas, Zebetites, along with Cannons, provided defense and security for both Mother Brain and presumably her Pirate forces. Hordes of Metroids were also present; it is here where they are researched, grown and multiplied through exposure to beta radiation.

The first Tourian was originally built by the Chozo, with modifications and additions being made to it by the Space Pirates after the former abandoned Zebes and/or were exterminated by the latter. Surprisingly, while this was indeed the main HQ of the Pirates, there were none of the marauding race to be seen in the original Metroid. This is later explained by Metroid: Zero Mission; when Samus first enters Tourian, a cutscene shows a Metroid outbreak has occurred, killing all Pirate personnel; in-game, many corpses of Zebesians can be seen throughout Tourian.

After the defeat of Mother Brain, a Time Bomb incinerates the facility and reduces it to ruins, causing an acid waste to leak afterwards, which can be witnessed in Zero Mission if Samus returns after obtaining the Fully Powered Suit. It is unknown what the substance is or how it appeared, but it is harmful even with the protection of the Gravity Suit. It is most likely some sort of waste from the now inactive power systems in the destroyed area. This same substance is present onboard Sector 1 (SRX) of the BSL station, in the Tourian-like area before fighting Neo-Ridley. The green liquid is nowhere to be seen in Super Metroid. However, the rebuilt Tourian has two magma-like substances that also ignore the Gravity Suit's protection.

Most of the facility is curiously in perfect condition: only the room just before the Zebesian Command Center, the chamber itself, and the escape shaft are damaged. This is odd considering that the explosion of the base was large enough to be witnessed from space. The Craterian rocky cave right outside of Tourian, despite emitting smoke during the countdown, hardly shows any sign of damage by the explosion. Even the elevator connecting Crateria and Tourian seems to be fully operational, despite being at the epicenter of the explosion.

## Second Tourian

Early on during her second mission to Zebes in Super Metroid, Samus travelled through the ruins of the original Tourian from her Zero Mission, which became integrated into the Crateria region. However only the Zebesian Command Center and the escape shaft are present; all other rooms are missing, possibly due to Pirate reconstruction. The mission ultimately leads to a second, newly constructed Tourian found in a different location. Unlike the original, this headquarters was completely built by Space Pirates and Kihunters during the events of the Prime series. In the rebuilt base, Metroids are once again the main threat leading up the path to the resurrected Mother Brain, but whether they broke loose again or were intentionally released this time is unknown. Space Pirates populate the sections found behind Mother Brain's command post.

The reconstructed Tourian has several rooms filled with two different substances resembling lava/magma. The first substance, located in the rooms prior to Mother Brain, is concentrated and thick while the liquid found in the pirate leader's chamber is clear and fluid; the latter seems to be the same scalding-hot lava found in Ridley's Hideout. Both of these substances are functionally identical, and they are more harmful than the basic lava that used to fill the original Tourian, since they harm Samus even while wearing the Gravity Suit. The clear, fluid lava is seen flooding the Pirate HQ during the escape sequence.

While the first Tourian was devoid of any natural soil, plant-life or native animals, the second Tourian featured a nature zone (seemingly a simulation) where several wildlife of Zebes resided, along with the baby that Samus spared during her mission on SR388; however, more than half of these natives were devoured by the baby, leaving nothing but their dried husks. These rooms are also encrusted with a barnacle-like material, blocking Samus's path. Exposed scaffolding and circuit boards are prominent features in this location, indicating that construction is an ongoing process. With the defeat of the reborn Mother Brain, a self-destruct sequence is initiated again, only this time it is not solely for the main headquarters, but for the entirety of Zebes as well. Near the final moments of Super Metroid, Samus ascends the old Tourian's escape shaft once again. Ultimately, the rebuilt Tourian was eradicated, along with the entire planet by the end of the game.

Access

Tourian was the final area in both of Samus's missions to Zebes. Since it contained Mother Brain and served as the heart of the Pirate operations, it could never be accessed on a whim. The entrance to the two Tourians, located in Brinstar (in Metroid and Zero Mission) and Crateria (Super Metroid), were guarded by statuary connected to the life signs of the Space Pirate commanders Kraid and Ridley. In her second mission, Phantoon and Draygon were included with Kraid and Ridley in a set of Golden Statues that turned dull in color and sank into the ground after Samus killed each commander. In Metroid, Tourian could be accessed early through Sequence Breaking, by luring a Reo into the room from Corridor No. 2 and freezing it, then jumping off of it over the acid. In Super Metroid, a variation of the Door Jump can also allow her to enter Tourian without killing any Pirate commanders.

---

Me: Whoa. So this is Tourian.

Samus: This is it. It's the headquarters of Mother Brain.

Lincoln: Then we're going to destroy her.

Me: Yep.

We proceeded down and we arrived arrived in the room where Mother Brain is. We got passed her security and we saw MOTHER BRAIN!

---

Mother Brain (マザーブレイン Mazā Burein) (Referred to simply as Mother in the opening of Metroid: Other M) is a recurring antagonist and boss in the Metroid series. She is a cold and ill-tempered AI created by the Chozo, but turned against them when the Space Pirates invaded Zebes. After showing her intellectual might, Mother Brain became leader of the Pirates and greatly increased the efficiency of their attacks against the Galactic Federation over the years.

She was seen as the main antagonist in Metroid, Super Metroid, and Metroid: Zero Mission. She is also seen in a flashback during Metroid: Other M, and a copy of her consciousness was responsible for the events of that game as well.

Mother Brain's first body shares features of an exposed human brain but is red in color, gargantuan in size and with various mechanical components implanted onto her. These implants consist of metal barbs and conical spikes that protrude outward from the surface of the pulsing cerebrum, thick tubes or pipes situated near the cerebellum and on her underside is a mass of machinery with cables and wires, some of which connect directly into the structure below Mother Brain's body. It can be assumed that part of this wiring is connected to a form of life-support system, as it has been stated that the Pirate leader requires constant supply of Zebetites to remain alive.

Mother Brain's most distinguishing trait is the single large eye found below the cerebral hemispheres, though it is usually hidden beneath folds of flesh. Her eye's pupil can change to a round or vertical shape at will, similar to that of a Cat's. She is found within a sealed glass tank known as a Control Capsule that protects her from external attacks and other outside elements; this, coupled with the machinery underneath her, leaves her completely immobile.

This body is seen in Metroid: Zero Mission and is the one most often shown in recent media both within and outside the Metroid series.

Reconstructed body

Her body in Super Metroid remains mostly the same as her depiction in Zero Mission, with the first notable difference being the presence of an organic mouth beneath her single eye, complete with sharp teeth, tongue and spittle. Some changes are subtle: a slight reduction in body mass, the presence of an eyelid allowing her to blink and a new wrinkly, almost elderly orangeish-tan pigmentation. Furthermore, there are now wires that extend from the cerebrum to the topside of her capsule.

However, the most drastic addition is the giant body designed for mobile combat which connects to Mother Brain from underneath after a forced separation from her life-support system. It is broadly humanoid in shape, featuring a pair of arms and legs, as well as a sagging pot-belly and a skintight exoskeleton on her upper torso; when connected, Mother Brain's former body is found at the top of the new body's spiked neck where it behaves as the "head" and gains control of the metallic limbs. When standing in a bipedal posture, she becomes the second tallest creature on Zebes, surpassed only by Kraid. Overall, the combat form appears to be comprised of both machine and organic tissue, with vague similarities to a Torizo. When in use, Mother Brain begins to emit purple smoke from her jaws and/or from the circuitry underneath her.

Metroid: Other M features a flashback cutscene showing Mother Brain atop her mobile form. The combat body is slightly altered, with a slimmer, skeletal design and longer arms while Mother Brain herself appears smaller in comparison to it.

Mother Brain's very first appearance in the NES/Famicom Metroid game featured a "face" instead of the single eyeball that would be established in later games and its remake. Her visage had a pair of eyes, a nose-like protuberance and underneath were two tusks with a metal cable in-between that extended to the base below her, giving her a vague resemblance to an elephant. This version of Mother Brain became non-canon as early as Super Metroid in which the intro sequence featured a flashback of the final battle from the NES/Famicom game, with the tusks clearly absent.

## Background and personality

Very little was known of Mother Brain, although it was believed that her origins were deeply connected with the Space Pirates: in-game texts, instruction manuals and players' guides described her as their leader, being the perpetrator of their malicious plans and controlling all operations on Zebes. In particular, she is stated to have come up with the idea of using the highly dangerous Metroids as bioweapons against galactic society. Her location in Tourian and the surrounding security emphasized her role of not only being the top ranking member of the marauding race but also as a vital piece of equipment due to her defeats triggering the destruction of the Pirate HQ.

Her personality was an even greater mystery, with only her immobile and mostly expressionless form giving, intentionally or not, the impression of a very cold disposition. Her behavior in Super Metroid indicated she was highly cunning; anticipating a repeat of her previous encounter with Samus, she lured her into a false sense of victory before emerging with the new mobile body, cornering and overwhelming her foe with massive firepower. Despite these calculated moves however, there was evidence of Mother Brain losing control during spontaneous bursts of emotions when, in a fit of rage, she foiled her own plans by destroying the last living Metroid after the creature saved Samus's life, as well as panic when Samus attacks her in retaliation by trying to use every attack in her disposal in an erratic manner.

In the Metroid manga

It was not until the release of the prequel manga that she would be revealed as a highly advanced, artificial intelligence created long ago by the benevolent Chozo, the same race that eventually raised the orphaned Samus Aran as their own. In fact, Samus spent most of her childhood under the watchful eye of Mother Brain when the latter was still an ally of her creators. Their relationship was filled with tension however: when the A.I met Samus, she used a flying monitor to observe her with such scrutiny that it frightened the young child and the former quickly disregarded her as a weak creature that would die from the harsh environment of Zebes. In Samus's adolescent years, Mother Brain occasionally provided assistance and advice during her physical training, albeit condescendingly and with arrogance. A particular event showed Mother Brain deliberately provoking Samus when the super-computer used Work Robots to incinerate several Iono Feria tamed by the orphan under the pretense that they were still dangerous. The A.I displayed concern as she watched Samus grow both in confidence and power, a sign that the former had an unknown agenda planned ahead.

Years after Samus left Zebes, Mother Brain betrayed the Chozo when the Space Pirates invaded the planet and helped them conquer it. Demonstrating her superiority complex, she spoke of her frustrations with her creators and claimed she had long surpassed them. She also calculated that taking control over the Pirates would allow her to bring order to the universe through violence and war, thus she designated herself as master and subsequently gave the role of Space Pirate commanders to Gray Voice, the only Chozo who shared her vision, and Ridley. Mother Brain tried to persuade Samus into becoming a commander through psychological manipulation, stating to have created her Power Suit and that the Chozo's true intention for raising the orphan was to turn her into a bioweapon. She went as far as claiming to be a "parent" to Samus.

was eventually attacked by Gray Voice when he revealed he was only cooperating to win her trust. During the battle, he called her a "defective" product and speculated that she developed fear, hatred and jealousy of other sentient life, in particular of Samus due to the orphan showing far more promise at successfully protecting the cosmos than the rogue A.I ever would. These statements left Mother Brain shaken to the point of affecting her otherwise calm demeanor; she had trouble making proper sentences and she desperately pleaded for Ridley's help when he arrived to rescue her. As Ridley gained the upper hand and mortally wounded Gray Voice however, Mother Brain was quick to sadistically mock her attacker and quipped that he was "just a bird who can't even fly". Samus escaped Mother Brain's clutches during these events and they would not confront each other again until the former's "Zero Mission" years later.

Mother Brain claims that she was following her directive per what the Chozo intended, it is heavily implied that she truly desired to have full control of the universe for its own sake. Furthermore, it comes to light that Mother Brain is in fact using the Space Pirates to further her own goals, referring to them and all other beings in existence as simple beasts. She intends on having her forces fight the Galactic Federation until both organizations become sufficiently crippled, at which point she will "cradle" the survivors to "sleep" and, after resetting the universe to zero, help them reach an intellectual level that she deems worthy of life. Thus, achieving her goal of bringing true order. She also plans on using an "evolved" form of the Metroid species to secure her dominion over all life.

## Abilities

As a sapient, organic super-computer built by the advanced Chozo, Mother Brain is capable of performing an extremely wide range of complex operations and algorithms of unimaginable magnitude. Connected directly to Tourian, she oversees the planet's many technological functions and security systems, along with archiving vast amounts of information and historical data, making her an invaluable intellectual support to whomever she allies herself with. Due to her inability to move under normal circumstances, she resorts to using a small, floating spherical monitor in the manga to observe, accompany and converse with individuals outside of her physical body's location. This monitor is not her only means to observe the outside world however, and she likely can see through any type of surveillance tech connected to the vast system on Zebes. This amount of control, coupled with her self-awareness and high intelligence, is potentially what led to Mother Brain going rogue.

Several sources in past media imply that Mother Brain can influence/control her Pirate forces and wildlife with telepathy. This would explain why a large portion of the native flora and fauna on Zebes are highly aggressive toward Samus in the games, as the Pirate leader is directing them against her. Indeed, the manga has Samus directly accuse the A.I of this act. A cutscene in Zero Mission shows Mother Brain observing Samus in a moving elevator seemingly with no surveillance camera inside, potentially hinting at the former using her telepathy to see across vast distances.

The Metroid species are seemingly one of the few organisms that are immune to Mother Brain's telepathy. Events in Zero Mission and Super Metroid show the titular creatures attacking Space Pirates, including Mother Brain herself. The Metroid Prime series provide further proof with logbook entries stating that the Pirates have yet to develop any method of making their Metroid specimens obey orders. Curiously, Samus claims in Other M that the Pirate leader is the only thing that can control them; despite her statement, the same game shows all Metroids within the BOTTLE SHIP are still being kept in containment (with the exception of a single infant) despite a copy of Mother Brain being present onboard, which implies they are still an uncontrollable threat.

The first mention of Mother Brain's psionic abilities in media appeared in the non-canon Nintendo Comic System story: The

Coming of a Hero, in which she is shown to display mental control over the Metroids. In the Super Metroid comic, the last Metroid rejected Mother Brain as it believed Samus was its mother, an act that shows her inability to control the deadly species.

Aside from her telepathy and the skills relating to her status as a super-computer, she can control weapon systems linked to her network (wired or wirelessly) such as the Cannons and the manga's Work Robots equipped with flamethrowers. Mother Brain gains additional weapons once she connects to her mobile body via the machinery on her underside: massive physical strength, blue ringed beams and bombs which are both expelled through her mouth, as well as an explosive barrage unleashed from her hands. Finally, the Pirate leader displays the ability to shoot a variety of beam projectiles out of her single eye, the most notable being the Brain blast and the devastating Laser Brain Attack, though only the former seems to be an innate weapon due to all others being exclusively used after the appearance of her mobile body.

## Leadership

Mother Brain's role has been mostly vague in the Metroid series. There is debate as to whether she or Ridley is the supreme leader of the Space Pirates, with this question growing more confusing with the addition of High Command from the Metroid Prime games.

According to Super Metroid's manual, Metroid: Zero Mission's manual, and the official manga, Ridley is the general of the Space Pirates while Mother Brain is the biological computer which controls Zebes' defenses. However, Metroid's manual, Metroid Fusion's manual, Metroid: Zero Mission's game box, the Super Metroid Nintendo Power comic, and Super Metroid's in-game introduction refer to Mother Brain as the leader of the Space Pirates, with Metroid's manual saying that Ridley is controlled by Mother Brain. The manga later retcons this to rectify any confusion by stating that Mother Brain took over as one of the pirates' leaders, while keeping Ridley in his former position. Additionally, her referring to Ridley and the other Space Pirates as "simple beasts" might help explain the previous statement of Mother Brain controlling Ridley.

The Space Pirate Data in Metroid Prime refers to a High Command that commands the Space Pirates, which included ordering Ridley to be reconstructed. Whether or not Ridley is part of High Command is unclear; he may be the Pirate general, answering to High Command and/or Mother Brain. The group's presence has only been mentioned during the time of Mother Brain's inactivity and as such, High Command itself may or may not be subservient to her.

Media outside of the Metroid series often describe Ridley as the highest ranking member of the Space Pirates. Some of the latest Metroid games, such as Metroid: Other M (its instruction manual, official website and in-game) along with the prologue cutscene in Metroid: Samus Returns, state that Mother Brain is the true leader.

---

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That ugly brain is Mother Brain!?

Me: It's really ugly.

?: And that is just the beginning!

We saw a figure come out and it was TANGLEWEB from episode 5 of Ninja Steel!

---

Tangleweb was first seen about to "throw up" on Cosmo Royale, but he spits out a Kudabot tangled up in web, after being sent to earth, he goes to the high school to look for the Rangers, but to no avail, so he transform into a spider and goes inside the school, he gets encounterd by Monty and Victor Vincent, with Victor presiding to crush him on his foot, but even small Tangleweb was able to push back Victor's foot with ease, he grow in normal size, and Victor presseds to "fight" the monster by doing a laughable montage of Karate moves, but Tangleweb simply used his Webbing Breath to tie up both Victor and Monty, causing them to move aside to find the Rangers, in the park he find the Red, Blue, Pink and White Rangers, with a Buzzcam watching on, the four Rangers morph and were about to take on Tangleweb, but the spider monster then used his

Vortex Mode to suck up the Rangers, he successfully manage to suck up the Blue, Pink and White Rangers into his mouth, he comes down and the Red Ranger was left to take on this monster alone, he had the upper hand at first and manage to land clean hits on the monster, but Tangleweb transform into his Vortex Mode again and is far stronger for the Red Ranger to hold on, meanwhile the Yellow Ranger (who was out changeling his cloths after the Rideing accident) comes in to witness the Red Ranger getting sucked into Tangleweb's mouth, before the Yellow Ranger can help out Tangleweb escapes to take a little "Cat Nap", he latter returns and encounters the Yellow Ranger, the Yellow Ranger went head first before Tanglewep transform into his Vortex Mode, he successfully manage to suck him up too, but the Yellow Ranger manages to overcome his fear of diving by using his new Mega Morph Cycle to drive out of Tangleweb's stomach backpack, and also manages to cause the monster to burp out the Red, Blue, Pink and White Rangers as well, this cause Tangleweb to get angry, but the Pink Ranger used the Ninja Water Attack to cause a fog to appear around the spider monster, the Red Ranger tryed to use the Arrow Blast, but that missed and causes Tangleweb to relized the Rangers' position, but it was actually a trick for the Yellow Ranger to do a sneak attack on the monster's back, when he turns around, he gets hit in the back again by the Blue and White Rangers' Blade Slash, with Tangleweb weakened, the Rangers transform their weapons for Hyper Mode and combined the Pink and White Rangers' Hyper Arrow Blast, the Yellow and Blue Rangers' Hyper Blade Slash and the Red Ranger's Hyper Claw Shred to form the Final Attack and destroy Tangleweb, he was later Gigantify and the Rangers summon the Ninja Steel Zords to take on Tangleweb, they had the upper hand at first, but things were heating up when Tangleweb used his Supporting Legs to push back Robo Red Zord and used his Webbing Breath on all of the Rangers' Zords, however, Mick gave the Red Ranger a new Zord, the Green Rumble Tusk Zord, with the new Zord, the Red Ranger was able to break free and ride on the Ruble Tusk Zord, Tangleweb attempted to use his Webbing Breath on the Zord, but the Ruble Tusk Zord easily sucked it up into it's trunk using Sucktion Mode (much to Tanglewebs shock) and blows it back at the monster, and allowing the Red Ranger to also free the other Rangers and their zord, but Tangleweb wasn't finish yet, so the Red Ranger transformed the Ruble Tusk

Zord into it's Ninja Zord Mode, the Rumble Tusk Ninja Zord ModeZord had the upper hand thanks to it;s Ninja Cannon Blast and blasted Tangleweb's back legs, and then it combined with the Ninja Steel Megazord to form a new Megazord combination, the Rumble Tusk Ninja Steel Megazord, this Megazord makes a beat down on this Spider Monster and with the Rumble Tusk Ninja Steel Megazord Double Axe Final Attack, Tangleweb is destroyed for good.

---

Calvin Maxwell: Tangleweb!

Tangleweb: Long time no see rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were tangling everyone up in webbing.

Tangleweb: You watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Leni: (Freaks out!) SPIDER!

Leni went at Tangleweb and he fired webbing at her and tangled her up.

Leni: (tied up in Tangleweb's webbing) SPIDER!

Tangleweb: (webs her mouth shut) Oh, c'mon! I'm not that scary!

We also saw the Masters of Evil come out as well!

Me: I figured you all would be here Vypra.

Dark Spicer: (to Samus) Here's your warning: your ass is about to be kicked!

Samus: Not if I kick your fucking ass first.

Vypra: I figured that for this last challenge, we'd give you all an epic fight.

Me: Nice of you to help out.

Dark Spicer: I also have new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer then turned into a new alien mutant. It was a Cerebrocrustacean mutant. It looked a lot like Ultimate Brainstorm. He was purple and he had a huge brain and a huge abnormally large right arm claw and he had spikes all over.

Geniusclaw: Allow me to introduce… Geniusclaw!

Shanan: A Mutant Cerebrocrustacean. Really impressive.

Stewie: And I thought Brainstorm's brain was big.

Geniusclaw: Tremble before my electrolocutive power, you inferior ignoramuses! (fires an energy bolt from his brain at Stewie)

Lincoln sent the blast back at him and it knocked him down.

Me: Nice one.

Dark Spicer: There's more.

Leni broke out of the webbing and Dark Spicer then turned into a Mutant Arachnichimp. He was a purple and blue creature and he had 8 arms and he had spines on his tail.

Widowchimp: Meet Widowchimp! (webs my mouth shut)

Shanan: A mutant Arachnichimp!

Leni: You monster! Spidermonkey was so cute!

Widowchimp: Well, this form isn't Spidermonkey, is it? (fires web at Kitten)

Kitten formed a shield and sent the web back. I pulled the web off of my mouth.

Me: You are gross. Now it's time to make you pay. By the way Dark Spicer, you got a call from Anita Bath.

Dark Spicer: Anita bath?

We laughed at what he said.

Bart: (Laughs)

Me: Better go take one then!

Nico: (Laughs) Good one!

Laney: And Vanitas, you have a friend calling. It's Mya Buttreeks.

Vanitas: Mya Buttreeks?

We laughed some more!

Lana: Better wash yourself off then!

Troy: Time to make this final challenge the epic one yet!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers.

We went at them.

The Megaforce Rangers went at Tangleweb and blasted him all over with powerful blasts and their weapons and Tangleweb fell over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tangleweb was dead.

Luan fired light blasts at Vypra and they hit her all over and burned her in fiery explosions and Spiderman tied up Vanitas and Edzilla punched Number 7 all over the place and Iron Boy blasted Zs'Skayr all over the place with Repulsor blasts and Eddy blasted Dark Spicer all over with his blaster and Tara sent earth blasts at Waffle Woman and smashed her all over. We knocked them all over the place. We then set our sights on Mother Brain!

Me: Time to pull your plug Mother Brain!

Hook: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his rocket launcher 100-fold.

Poison Ivy: Time for some flower power! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Hook and Poison Ivy: LEAF MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Poison Ivy and Hook fired missiles and Leaves and they smashed the glass case of Mother Brain and destroyed its machines. Leaving it on the ground.

But then Mother Brain rose up in a whole new body and it was terrifying!

Me: Whoa! How scary!

Samus: Really scary!

Me: Lets get her!

I punched Mother Brain in the face and kicked her in the mouth and knocked out some of her ugly teeth and Nico fired energy blasts and they hit her all over and exploded with incredible power. Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and the blasts hit her all over and exploded with incredible power!

Arkayna: Feel the Dragon!

Dana: And the ice!

Arkayna fired a powerful energy blast and Dana fired a massive ice blast.

Arkayna and Dana: SUBZERO DRAGON FREEZE!

The blasts combined and turned into an ice dragon and it slammed into Mother Brain and froze its legs.

Luna: Feel this song you ugly dude! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FIELDS OF VERDUN!

Luna floated into the air and a steel mill formed behind her and she sang the song Fields of Verdun by Sabaton.

As the drum roll started on that day

Heard a hundred miles away

A million shells were fired

And the green fields turned to grey

The bombardment lasted all day long

Yet the forts were standing strong

Heavily defended

Now the trap's been sprung and the battle has begun

Descend into darkness

303 days below the sun

Fields of Verdun, and the battle has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one under the gun

Thy will be done (thy will be done), and the judgement has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one, fields of Verdun

Though a million shells have scarred the land

No one has the upper hand

From the ground above to trenches

Where the soldiers make their stand

As the trenches slowly turn to mud

And then quickly start to flood

Death awaits in every corner

As they die in the mud, fill the trenches with blood

Descend into darkness

303 days below the sun

Fields of Verdun, and the battle has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one under the gun

Thy will be done (thy will be done), and the judgement has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one, fields of Verdun

Fields of execution turned to wasteland from the grass

Thou shalt go no further it was said, "They shall not pass!"

The spirit of resistance and the madness of the war

So go ahead, face the lead, join the dead

Though you die where you lie, never asking why

Descend into darkness

303 days below the sun

Fields of Verdun, and the battle has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one under the gun

Thy will be done (thy will be done), and the judgement has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one, fields of Verdun

Waves of molten steel fired and they turned into the army of the Battle of Verdun from World War I in 1916 and the soldiers blasted, slashed and burned Mother Brain all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army from the Battle of Verdun in 1916 during World War I.

Lincoln: Wow! Really awesome!

Nico: I didn't know that happened.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Really amazing battle in our history. Very dangerous too.

Nemo: That is so cool!

Axel Adell: It sure is.

Clyde: Lets see how she likes this one! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Clyde rose into the air and a graveyard appeared behind him as he sang Attack of The Dead Men by Sabaton.

Turmoil at the front

Wilhelms forces on the hunt

There's a thunder in the east

It's an attack of the deceased

They've been facing poison gas
7,000 charge en masse
Turn the tide of the attack
And force the enemy to turn back
And that's when the dead men are marching again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again
Die again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again
Die again
Two combatants spar
Hindenburg against the Tsar
Move in 12 battalions large
Into a Russian counter-charge
They'll be fighting for their lives

As their enemy revives
Russians won't surrender, no
Striking fear into their foe
And that's when the dead men are marching again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again
Die again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again
Die again
And that's when the dead men are marching again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

That's when the dead men are marching again and again

That's when the dead march again

Waves of energy fired and they turned into the soldiers from the Battle of The Osowiec Fortress in 1915 during World War I. They slashed, blasted and destroyed Mother Brain's legs.

Me: Whoa! Way to go Clyde!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army from the Battle of The Osowiec Fortress in 1915.

Hunter: Ja. Very big battle back then.

Laney: I didn't know that happened back then.

Lana: Really cool!

Axel Adell: Really amazing parts of history.

Ben: Lets see how Mother Brain likes this predator!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was BUGLIZARD! Buglizards have a white, black, and red color scheme. They have a black head, which dons a white patch on each side. Located on these, they have four red eyes, two on each side. They have sharp teeth and the gums protrude in their lower jaw and they have a row of red spikes running down their back, which also has a black stripe. They have four legs and black feet, each ending in 3 red claws and a red marked tail tip.

Ben: BUGLIZARD!

Me: Whoa! That is a scary one.

Shanan: Whoa! That is a Lepidopterran Arthromodo Dragon! They are Stinkfly's natural predator.

Nico: Whoa! That is a scary predator.

Riley: But really cool!

Buglizard: Check this out.

He created a huge cloud of fog and smashed Mother Brain's head in with his tail.

Edzilla: ED SMASH UGLY BRAIN!

Ed punched Mother Brain with devastating force and it knocked her down.

Ben then turned into a new Ultimate Alien and it was ULTIMATE SHOCK ROCK! Ultimate Shock Rock is taller and much spikier than his non-evolved counterpart. His head and crest are more ornate now, and there are more, bigger, spikes across his body. His energy is now bright pink and his rock is brown, with the green moss-like pattern now being a rust orange. The Ultimatrix symbol is in the middle of his chest. His arms have grid-like patterns in the rock with symbols engraved into them, which are explained further below.

Ben: ULTIMATE SHOCK ROCK!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Fulmini!

Shanan: Whoa! This is amazing! I've never seen this alien before. Really awesome!

Nico: Awesome!

Ultimate Shock Rock: Watch this.

He fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Mother Brain all over with incredible power and it was so strong and powerful!

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Samus: You got it! Mother Brain, Time for you to go. ZERO LASER!

Samus fired a massive blue laser blast from her arm cannon and it slammed into Mother Brain and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lincoln: Just like in the game! Awesome!

Lily: Yeah!

Qin: So awesome!

Me: Yeah!

Janeen: I have 5 Final Smashes.

Me: Wow! This is gonna be awesome!

Janeen: Yep. Here's the first one. Starting with Mom's Power Beam. POWER MISSILE POWERBLAST!

Janeen glowed yellow and fired a powerful blast of energy and it slammed into Mother Brain and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Wow!

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Janeen: That was number 1. Here's Final Smash number 2. ICESPREADER MISSILE MEGA FREEZE!

Janeen glowed aqua blue and she fired a powerful barrage of ice blast and they slammed into Mother Brain and Froze her solid.

Luan: That is what I call Getting Cold Feet! (Laughs) Get it?

We all laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: Good one Luan!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Janeen: Here's number 3. PLASMA FIRESTORM FLAMETHROWER!

Janeen glowed red and fired a powerful blast of fire plasma and fire and it slammed into Mother Brain and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was hot!

Nico: Wow! What power!

Lola: Really awesome!

Janeen: Here's final smash number 4. LIGHTNING WAVE ELECTROCUTIONER!

Janeen fired a massive purple lightning blast and it slammed into Mother Brain and electrocuted her all over!

Me: Wow! What power!

Lincoln: That was incredible Janeen!

Earth: I'll say.

Janeen: Now for the grand finale. When I destroyed Dark Samus, I acquired her Final Smash and made it my own.

Samus: This is gonna be interesting.

Janeen: Yeah. My greatest enemies powers are now part of my own. This is the end of Mother Brain. PHAZON LASER!

Janeen fired a massive dark blue energy laser of incredible power and it slammed into Mother Brain and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the explosion cleared, all that was left of Mother Brain was its head and it disintegrated into ashes.

Me: We did it!

But then suddenly we felt an earthquake and the alarms went off!

Me: Uh oh!

Samus: Guys, we need to get off this planet before it blows!

Me: The whole planet's going to explode!?

Nico: We have to get out of here!

Vypra: You're not leaving us here!

Me: No way are we forgetting you guys.

We ran fast and got back to the ship and left the planet and we watched as the entire planet of Zebes explode!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

We got out of there just in time. We saw that there was nothing left of the planet Zebes but a massive cloud of space dust.

Me: Whoa! That was a close one.

Lily: That was a REAL close one.

Samus: It sure was.

Chris McLean: Team Interstellar Retribution wins the money!

We cheered wildly!

Crystal McLean: Way to go guys!

Nico: We won!

Lincoln: This was so awesome!

We then saw a figure come out and it was Principal Skinner!

Me: Principal Skinner!

Skinner: I'm just as shocked as…

Bart pulled down his pants and pantsed him!

We laughed at him!

Edna Krabappel punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Me: Nice shot Edna.

Edna Krabappel: Thanks J.D. He deserved it. Ha!

Josee: No! IT'S NOT FAIR! WE DESERVE THAT MONEY!

Jacque: WE WERE SUPPOSE TO WIN IT!

Me: Shut your traps!

William punched Jacques in the face and Maria punched Josee in the face. Zoey punched Anne Maria in the face, Mike punched Freak Ezekiel and Sammy punched Max and they knocked them out.

We put them in the brig.

Janeen: Vypra, how about you and your group stay with us until we take Billy McLean down?

Vypra: (smiles) I like that idea. (to her group) What about you guys?

They all agreed.

Me: This is gonna be awesome! Now the series is almost done. But we have one more loose end to tie up: Bringing Justice to Billy McLean. Get ready Billy, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you.

My eyes glowed red with righteous justice.

Me: Set course for home.

We went back to Earth.

We arrived back on Earth and the Aftermath Special wasn't until next week. I called a press conference in Washington D.C. and revealed everything about what happened in Springfield and the fact that Jebediah Springfield was a fraud and a sham and more. I also revealed the full extent of Springfield's corruption to the entire country and everyone was absolutely horrified! Within minutes, the town of Springfield, Oregon was called the most hated town ever and everyone was glad that it was destroyed. Mayor Quimby, Snake Jailbird, Mr. Burns, The Springfield Mafia, Jimbo, Dolph, Kearney, Rich Texan, Seymour Skinner and Comic Book Guy were now the countries most wanted fugitives and a massive bounty was put on their heads. Fiona got Snake Jailbird as her arch nemesis and Dana now has Principal Skinner as her Arch Nemesis.

Samus: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure into the Great Unknown. Get ready to see us put the kibosh on Billy McLean.

It was gonna be an awesome finale.

---

Part 8 complete.

Super Metroid and the entire Metroid series of Nintendo has always been one of my favorite game series ever since I was a little kid. I wouldn't stop playing them and never will. It's so awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the grand finale of the Total Drama Galaxy Saga. We're going to expose Billy McLean's evil crimes to the entire world and make him pay for every one of his crimes. Get ready for justice to be brought to Billy

McLean.

See you all tomorrow.

# TDG Finale - Justice to Billy McLean

(The Aftermath theme plays as the letters T, D, and G fly onscreen followed by the word "Aftermath". The letter D flies towards the camera and cuts to a scene with Beardo from Episode 1 of Pahkitew Island.)

Beardo: (Emergency Siren sound. Hides behind a rock as the moose pass.)

(Every time it cuts to someone else, the D will pop in and out of the title)

(Cuts to a scene with Leonard from Episode 2)

Leonard: "Pigas Levitatas this Intas!" (Nothing happens) "Piggy piggy float over the wall, win this challenge for us and, um, all!"

(Cuts to a scene with Amy and Sammy from Episode 5)

Amy: How dare you treat your own sister this way!?

Sammy: Look who's talking; you do this to me all the time!

Amy: That's because you're nothing. I'm better than you at everything.

Sammy: Well at least I still don't suck my thumb!

Both: You are the worst sister ever!

(Cuts to a scene with Rodney from Episode 4)

Rodney: (Ashamed) Because of me, my team lost. And now I'm going home for this. Jasmine, Amy, and Scarlett will never forgive me for this.

(Cuts to a scene with Ella singing from Episode 5)

Ella: "Me and my friend, bear,

BFFs beyond compare.

Dancing and swimming without a care."

(Cuts to a scene with Topher from Episode 8)

Topher: (Delighted) Alright, (places his baby onto of his head) it's time to show the people at home what I've got. (He looks back into the camera) Hello out there world, get a look at all this. (He does a number of poses) Pose, pose, pose, pose.

(Cuts to a scene with Dave from Episode 7)

Dave: I am so close to making it official between me and Sky. The only thing that's missing is our first kiss. Once she kisses me everything will be perfect.

(Cuts to a scene with Scarlett and Evil Scarlett from Episode 10)

Evil Scarlett: That's it! Time to finish you once and for all!

Scarlett: BRING IT!

(Cuts to a scene with Jasmine from Episode 10)

Jasmine: There comes a time in a girl's life when she must face facts, (happy) whether Shawn gets over this zombie obsession of his or not, he's PERFECT!

(Cuts to a scene with Sugar from Episode 2)

Sugar: NOBODY BUT ME IS WINNIN THIS HERE PAGEANT!

(Transitions to her talent from episode 12)

Sugar: "Sugar Silo!

I'm wicked sweet,

I tap it when I rap it with a tasty beat!

I don't like milk from a Jersey cow!

I'm the queen of Craptry,

you all should bow!

Sugar Hollaaa!"

(Billy, Zoey, and Scuba Bear 2.0 cringe)

(Cuts to a scene with Shawn and Sky from Episode 12)

Sky: (Excited) We did it! We're in the finals. Sugar is going home.

Shawn: Yeah; even Billy wouldn't love that performance. It really was a load of crap.

It showed in many episodes that we were dominating the competition in T.D.G episodes and seasons 7 and 8.

(They both high five)

(Opening Credits; stock footage from the season is playing throughout)

"Dear Mom and Dad I'm doing fine,

You guys are on my mind.

You asked me what I wanted to be

and now I think the answer is plain to see,

I wanna be famous!"

"I wanna live close to the sun,

Go pack your bags cause I've already won.

Everything to prove nothing in my way

I'll get there one day,

Cause I wanna be famous!"

(Cuts to a limo pulling up outside the Aftermath studio. All 14 contestants run inside to get ready for the show.)

"Na na na na na na na na na na na na na na!"

(Cuts to everyone getting ready for the show. Dave cleans himself with a lint roller. Topher does a number of poses in the mirror. Scarlett pushes a crate backstage on a trolley. Ella sings while Sammy looks through a clothes rack. Sugar can't primp her hair due to being covered in bandages. Leonard waves his wand around while Beardo sings along to the theme. Rodney peaks outside to see if there are any girls out there that he might like. Sky, Shawn, and Jasmine stretch their arms and legs before heading out. And Max works on another evil invention but it blows up in Amy's face.)

"I wanna be, I wanna be, I wanna be famous!"

(Cuts to everyone running onto the stage and taking their places in the bleachers next to the Revenge of the Island Cast. Bridgette and Trent are given the Ready to Go sign.)

"I wanna be, I wanna be, I wanna be famous!"

(The camera pans out showing off every contestant, except Ezekiel, with the title flashing behind Bridgette and Trent.)

("Whistling in Tune")

(The Aftermath theme plays as the letters T, D, and G fly onscreen followed by the word "Aftermath". The letter D flies towards the camera and cuts to everyone on stage as the audience applaud. Bridgette and Trent are sitting on the host couch, the original cast, except Ezekiel, Harold, and Geoff, is sitting in the bleaches to the right side of the screen, and the Revenge of the Island cast is sitting in the bleachers to the left side of the screen.)

Bridgette: Welcome to our Total Drama Galaxy Aftermath Special! I'm your host; Bridgette!

Trent: And I'm Trent; your co-host for today. Geoff will be calling in to join us later on.

Bridgette: We are so excited to have all of our new friends here for this special occasion.

Trent: Not only that, but this is also the very last episode slash special of Total Drama, EVER! That's right, after today; there will be no more Total Drama.

(The audience cheers)

Bridgette: Sounds like everyone is happy to hear that. No more pain and humiliation for anyone on this show. Before we bring out our new friends, let's reintroduce you to our old friends; (cuts to the original cast from bottom to top) Gwen, Courtney, LeShawna, Sierra, Duncan, Katie, Sadie, Justin, Beth, Tyler, Lindsay, Izzy, Owen, Eva, Noah, Cody, Alejandro, Heather, and D.J.

Trent: Harold is backstage with Scarlett and we'll talk to them in just a minute. And here are our Revenge of the Island friends; (cuts to the Revenge of the Island cast from bottom to top) Mike, Zoey, Staci (with all of her hair back), Cameron, Anne Maria, Brick, Dawn, B, Sam, Dakota (still a mutated monster), Lightning, Jo, and Scott.

Bridgette: And here from our current season is our very own heroes that we all know and love. Give it up for Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We all came out and everyone cheered wildly.

Me: Thank you! Thank you all!

Nico: It's a pleasure to be here!

Vince: Hello everyone!

Carol: Hello everyone.

We waved as we all came out.

Bridgette: So how's it going for everyone here?

Beth: Great! I'm so glad that this is the last show.

Me: Me too Beth. This is gonna be awesome!

Lindsay: Oh I'm so glad too! I never have to go through anymore hard challenges to get what I want.

Nico: None of us will ever again.

Carol: Yeah.

Gwen: (Annoyed) You two were lucky because I had to be dragged in for another season just to be tortured for no reason.

Brick: I agree! I'm actually glad that I didn't return for the All Star season. One season is good enough for all of us.

Lincoln: I agree with you there Brick.

LeShawna: Yeah, me and everyone else should have high tailed it after the season one finale.

Laney: I know.

Scott: Not to mention that we all had to endure such humiliation. For example; I got mauled by a shark.

Me: You've had it coming for a while you shark-faced son of a bitch.

Lana: Yeah!

Me: That is something I can accept.

Lola: Same with me.

Alejandro: I got burned by a volcano and lived in a robotic suit for two years.

Vince: I remember that. You deserved it.

D.J.: Wait, didn't you say you were in there for ONE year?

Alejandro: (Annoyed) I was confused about the time line.

Nico: Oh.

Gwen: Actually I think it was the writers fault for saying that.

Seasons 3 and 5 were divided by a two year time frame.

Me: Hmm. That could be the case.

Courtney: Three years if you count Revenge Of The Island being held back for another year due to a tsunami in Japan.

Owen: (Holding his head in pain) OK, now I'M confused!

Varie: Oh yeah. I remember the Japan Tsunami of 2011. That was terrible.

Me: Boy it sure was.

Heather: (Annoyed) Alright enough with the fourth wall breaking. Besides, I too was humiliated when I lost all my hair.

Lily: You had that coming you bitch.

Me: You looked really good bald.

Staci: Same here! Did you know my great, great, great, great, Granduncle invented the first hair care product?

Jo: (Throwing a boxing glove at her) Not another word! No one wants to hear any more of your lies.

Me: Yes he did. And just for the record folks, everything that Staci said is all true. She comes from a long line of famous Canadian inventors.

Jo: Really? Wow.

Me: Yep. She's really famous.

Scott: Yeah; famous for telling lies! (He laughs. Staci just glares.)

Aylene C.: Shut your fucking trap Scott!

Scott: Make me. Also if your family is famous, why are you even here in the first place?

Nico: That's what I wanted to know.

Staci: My parents wanted me out of the house because they were tired of my lies. They were tired of seeing me making our family famous when in fact we are just as common as the average ancestry. (She looks down in shame) I'll just shut up for the rest of the show.

Me: No Staci, you have an amazing family history. And if anybody tells you otherwise they can go fuck themselves.

Staci: Thanks J.D.

Gwen: Anyways, back to what we were discussing. Me and Courtney could never catch a break with Billy trying to make us look like one of the worst contestants of all time.

Courtney: He eliminated us with a giant toilet. (She holds her arms and shivers. Gwen comforts her.)

Me: I remember that. (Growls) If Billy is watching this. Oh that reminds me. Bridgette if I may?

Bridgette: Sure.

Me: We have some special guests with us. Joining us today are the Masters of Evil, our Frenemies in a sense.

Vypra: Pleasure to be here.

Zs'Skayr: Hello.

Dark Spicer: Good to be here.

Waffle Woman: Hello everyone.

Number 7: Greetings to you all.

Vanitas: Hello.

Professor Calamitous: Hello cretins.

Lord Drakkon: Hello.

Nico: Ok. Can we trust all of you not to try and Kill the Masters of

Evil while they're here with us?

Me: We won't. They agreed.

Nico: So, Vypra. Why did you resurrect some of our bad guys from Springfield and not more powerful villains.

Vypra: Hey, I'm still trying to think of archenemies for Lincoln and the other Loud Sisters. Your Springfield enemies were basically the perfect rivals for your other friends while my secret project is underway.

Me: That does make sense. Lets continue. Sorry about that.

Bridgette: No worries.

Cody: He tried to get me eaten by a bear this season.

Celica: Oh my!

Brick: He tried to kill us in a toxic mine just to cover his sorry butt from the feds.

Laney: I remember that.

Duncan: He called the cops on me and sent me to jail. (Shivers) I never thought that being in jail could make a delinquent like me feel so miserable. I rather be back in Juvie instead of that horrible place.

Me: I remember seeing that Duncan. You blew up his whole mansion. But in all accounts he had that coming. Fucking asshole.

Cameron: Wow, that must have been hard on you.

Duncan: Yeah, it's that bad!

Nico: Geez.

Sierra: Well Billy got rid of us whenever we accidentally destroyed one of his most prized possessions.

Laney: Vain asshole.

Gwen: (Annoyed) Didn't I say about fifteen minutes ago not to remind me?

Sierra: Sorry Gwen.

Dakota: But the worst one of all was when he turned me into a monster.

Sam: Aw you're no monster Dakota! You're beautiful!

Dakota: (Giggles and blushes) Thanks Sam, though I do miss being my old self.

Bridgette: We do too! But we have to disagree with you on what happened to you being the worst thing ever. If anything, what Brick said about Billy trying to kill us is the worst.

Me: I agree.

Lana: What a fucking asshole.

Rita: Lana, watch your language.

Lana: Sorry mom but it's true.

Trent: Really? I always thought that him messing around and ruining our friendships and relationships were the worst.

Vince: How can I forget that.

Courtney: (Outraged) Oh that is SO the worst thing that Billy has ever done. He tried to ruin everything for me and Gwen in World Tour and All Stars. Yes, I did mess up again in the final 5, but I did try to fix everything.

Me: Yeah what a fucking lunatic. It's like he has no respect for everything at all.

Trent: Yeah, how did you managed to fix things up with Gwen?

Courtney: It all happened after I was eliminated.

(Cuts to a flashback of her crying after the sharks vomited on her)

Courtney: (Voice over) After I got puked on by some sharks due to my disgusting sundae, I swam onto a nearby beach. It suddenly began to rain heavily and I needed a place to hide where no one could see me. As I was running towards a nearby equipment shed, the rain water washed away all the barf on me. As soon as I got there, I threw away the bone that was in my hair, fell to the ground, and continued to ball my eyes out until I fell asleep; but I didn't sleep well due to a nightmare about all the bad things that I have done over the past few years.

(Cuts back to the stage)

Mike: Ooh, that is sad! Did Gwen find you there?

Gwen: (Annoyed) Actually me and Scott almost died when we went over Niagara Falls.

We gasped.

(Cuts back to Courtney's Flashback)

Courtney: (Voice over) The next thing I knew when I opened my eyes, I was in this huge balloon being filled with Owen's butt gas.

Owen: (Voice over) Sorry!

Courtney: (Voice over) I was so desperate to get out, but I didn't until me and the others were at about 30,000 feet and that's when the balloons finally popped. I just kept falling until I hit the water. But when I swam to the surface, there was no one there to help me. It was there that I decided that no one wanted me anymore. So I went home that stormy night, and I saw a carving knife on the counter, and I thought whether I should end my life there or not.

(Flashback Ends. Everyone gasps.)

We all gasped.

Cameron: (Shocked) You were going to commit suicide!?

Me: Courtney that's insane!

Nico: Yeah!

Gwen: (Terrified) And she almost done so if it wasn't for me. (Pulls out her phone) When I got home I got this text from Courtney saying "I'm sorry for everything that I have done. You don't have to care about me anymore because by the time you read this text, I will be gone forever". I was so scared when I saw this that I ran to her house. But when I got there, she wasn't there and the knife was still there untouched. It finally hit me that she didn't want anyone to find her body so she ran away to the only cliff by the shore and tried to jump. Luckily I got there and stopped her before she did.

Courtney: When I looked at her when she stopped me, she looked like she was about to ball her eyes out. Then I was about to until we both hugged and cried our eyes out. We had finally forgiven each other that night and vowed to not only to look after each other forever, but to also never return to Total Drama again, EVER!

LeShawna: (Amazed) Wow, that was the saddest and scariest story I have ever heard.

Me: That is really dark.

Nico: No kidding.

Vypra: Oh man. Poor girl.

Zoey: (Wiping away a tear) I wish I could have been there to take care of you as well. Just like Gwen, I consider you as a sister too.

Me: Aww.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Courtney: (Touched) Thanks Zoey, and I'm sorry I tried to get you eliminated so many times.

Zoey: (Surprised) What?

Me: Huh?

Courtney: You are so much better at sports than I am. I thought I wouldn't stand a chance of winning if you were still around.

Zoey: (Walking over to comfort her) It's OK! I forgive you. I would have gone to the finale with you and we could have split the million with our friends. Maybe we could start over and just be non-competitive friends.

Courtney: I like that very much. Sky could also be part of our circle of athletic friends.

Lynn: Zoey does have that athletic streak in her like me and my boy self. It's amazing.

Bridgette: And speaking of Sky, here comes our new friends; (all the new contestants, except Scarlett, walk onto the stage) Sky, Dave, Shawn, Leonard, Jasmine, Sammy, Topher (with his left arm in a cast), Beardo, Max (with his left leg in a cast while using a crutch), Rodney, Sugar (all bandaged up), Amy (helping Sugar walk on stage while wearing a blue cheerleader outfit), and Ella.

Me: Hey guys!

Sky: Hey J.D.

Leonard: Hey J.D.

(Ella begins to sing)

Ella: "This is how we will end the show,

And now it is time for us to go.

So now what am I going to do,

Is say goodbye to all of you!"

(Everyone claps and cheers for her singing)

Me: Bravo Ella!

Varie: Encore

Nico: Good show!

Lola: So beautiful!

Vypra: She has a beautiful voice.

Dark Spicer: She sure does.

Lindsay: Bravo, encore!

Ella: Thanks Lindsay! Thanks everyone.

(Everyone takes their seat next to the Revenge of the Island cast)

Sky: (To Courtney) Hey Courtney, I heard your story backstage and I feel very sorry for you too. To make you feel better, I will accept your friend request.

Courtney: Aww, thanks Sky!

Me: We all will be your friends Courtney. Always will be.

Trent: Welcome everyone to our Total Drama Galaxy Aftermath Special! We are all happy to have you here today.

Shawn: Thanks Trent! I'm so glad that we no longer have to deal with Billy anymore.

Me: Oh Shawn, your Zombie Apocalypse survival skills really paid off for Lincoln, Clyde, Laney and Lily.

Laney: That's right Shawn. It all came in handy for when that storm came.

Shawn: That's what I heard. I'm proud of you guys.

Lincoln: Thanks Shawn.

(Cuts to Billy relaxing on a beach outside the Ridgemount Resort)

Billy: (Sighs) Now this is the life; being far away from the kids with a new tooth, a glass of lemonade in one hand, and the warm sun shining on my face. (Pauses for a second) Okay I'm bored! Time to head back and prepare for another season filled with torture. (He walks by the hotel and sees the Total Drama Galaxy Aftermath being played on the big screen. He is shocked.) WHAT!?

Dave: I am also happy that this is the very last show ever. That brainless host has ruined our lives long enough. (Pumps his fist into the air) Here's to the end of Total Drama.

Me: TO THE END OF TOTAL DRAMA!

Everyone: To the end of Total Drama!

Masters of Evil: Here here!

Billy: (Shocked) Total Drama is ending? Oh no, not on my watch. (He takes out his phone and calls Chef) Chef, you've got to come down here and get me.

Chef: Sorry, but I'm busy at the moment. Call back later. (He hangs up)

Billy: (Annoyed) Fine, I'll get there myself. Taxi!

(Cuts back to the stage)

Bridgette: How is everyone doing?

Topher: We're doing OK. Max, Sugar, and I just got out of the hospital after our encounter with Scuba Bear. Max and I only suffered a broken limb but as for Sugar, that's a different story.

Me: Good thing you're okay man.

Sugar: (Muffles) I'll make it too.

Trent: Sorry, we couldn't hear you because you've got something across your mouth.

Me: She said that she'll make it too.

Duncan: Good.

Rodney: Also Amy, why are you wearing a blue outfit instead of your red one?

Amy: (Annoyed) Because I don't want to dress up like my ex-twin.

Sammy: That's right, it's official; I belong to Jasmine now.

Me: Hey way to go Sammy!

Jasmine: (Australian Accent) And I'm happy to be your new sister. (They hug while everyone goes "Aww")

Nico: I'm happy for you Sammy.

William: So, guys. How do you feel now that Total Drama is finally ending?

We all cheered wildly.

Me: I guess that's a big thumbs up.

Bridgette: As you can see not everyone is here. Scarlett is backstage with Harold working on some kind of invention. So let's check in with them and see what they're up to. (The monitor behind her turns on revealing Scarlett and Harold) Hey guys, how's it going with your invention?

Scarlett: We've just got started on the base of our latest creation. With any luck, we could have it done before the end of the show.

Harold: Hey sis, (holds up a huge red battery) is this the power source we need? There were so many batteries at the parts store.

Scarlett: Yeah, the red one is to power this thing. The other ones we saw won't work on this machine.

Me: Glad you have your sister back Harold.

Harold: Thanks J.D.

Mike: Um, what kind of a machine is this?

Scarlett: I can't say because I want to surprise you all.

Lindsay: Oh I love surprises!

Me: Me too.

Max: Hey, I've just thought of something. Your name is Scarlett but you invent things. That name so does not fit you.

Scarlett: (Annoyed) What do you mean by that?

Max: Well, doesn't Scarlett mean someone who sells cloth.

Scarlett: That is true but I got that name because of my scarlet red hair.

Me: Scarlet is also a color you dingus.

Max: Hmm, I still think you're wasting your talent on something that you can't do right; like making a clone that turned evil for example.

Me: Shut up Max!

Scarlett: (Angry) I am a great inventor! That was the only one that didn't turn out the way I hoped. At least she hates you as much as I do. You will never be cut out for this evil thing.

Max: (Outraged, gasps) Those are fighting words there! You are so going to… (Jasmine picks him up and ties a rope around his "good leg" and hoists him up into the air) Hey, you bring me down right now.

Jasmine: Okay, whatever you say. (She lets go of the rope and he falls to the floor screaming)

CRASH!

Scarlett: (Giggles) Thanks Jasmine! I needed a good laugh. Well, I better get back to work.

Me: If he tries anything Scarlett, he will regret it.

Trent: OK, we'll check back later. (The monitor turns off) And after seeing Max get humiliated just now, it's time for a segment we like to call "Max's Greatest Blunders!"

(A series of stock footage of Max from this season glide across the screen)

(Cuts to him repairing his Evil Helmet and places it on a duck. The duck then shows off its sharp teeth and chases Max around. Cuts to him trying out his idea after Scarlett told him to pop the others balloons; tying his balloons to a long stick and hit everyone from a safe distance. He tries it out on a tree and manages to pop all of his balloons, break the stick, and getting some eggs all over his shirt but quickly wipes it off so no one could see that he was out. Cuts to him trying to invent something from the remains of the robo croc in the pit, but it just explodes and the head flies into the air and bites him in the butt again. Before he screams in pain, the clip cuts to him banging around inside the pipes to the underground control room. He goes up and down and even does a full loop before landing face first on the ground outside the control room.)

Sky: (Outraged) Wait a minute! Max got me out after he got himself out secretly? That's Cheating! I should have still been in the game when that happened and you should have gone home that day. You are so going to pay for that.

Bridgette: Actually Sky, he already did this morning. Check out what happened when you were getting ready for the show.

(The monitor shows Sky with a bath towel wrapped around her; putting her dress on the bathroom counter. She then walks away and takes a shower. While she does that, Max peaks from outside the window and pulls out another one of his inventions.)

Max: (Laughs quietly) Once I've used my shred-inator on your dress, you will have nothing to wear for the show. This is payback for you and Shawn for taking my million away from me.

(He prepares to fire his invention until he hears the water stop running. He ducks down just as Sky arrives to take her dress away. Before she does, she walks over to the window, leans over, closes her eyes, and squeezes as much water out of her hair as she can. She then picks up her dress and walks away just before Max's invention blows up in his face. He gets up and leans over the window seal covered in ashes and smoke.)

Max: (Dazed) Back to the old drawing board. (He faints just before the monitor turns off)

Sky: Ha, I got you and I didn't even notice nor did I even try.

Max: (Moans)

Scott: Ha, not so evil now huh?

Max: (Angry) Oh I can be so evil and I can prove it by making someone here cry. (Looks at Gwen) Hey you, why did you go Goth? Did you get picked on by some bullies back at your school like Sky did?

Gwen: (Defensive) You don't need to know why.

Max: Maybe you didn't care about what was going around you anymore and didn't care about anyone at some point?

Gwen: (Offended) I'll have you know I care about my surroundings and my friends very much; including my Mother and Brother.

Max: Your Mother and Brother huh. What about your Father? Is he the reason why you went Goth? (Gwen begins to look upset) Oh yes, that's it isn't it! Something happened to your father that made you become this way. In fact, does this also have something to do with your fear of being buried alive? (Gwen's eyes begin to water. Courtney's face turns mean and nasty looking.) Yes, now this is REAL Evil! I know why you when Goth. It's because of your father's death.

(He does an evil laugh as Gwen begins to sob. Courtney is about to attack Max until someone throws one of their shoes at him. The shoe belongs to Zoey.)

And I punch Max in the back of the head.

Me: Shut your fucking trap Max.

Hunter kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja! You are an ignorant Kartoffelgesicht!

Zoey: (Picking up her shoe and putting it back on her foot) How dare you make my sister-like friend cry!? (She walks over to comfort Gwen with Courtney) Gwen, are you OK?

Courtney: Go ahead, tell us what happened.

Gwen: (Wiping her eyes) It was when I was 8 years old; just like Sammy. Me and my family were on vacation when we went exploring through this cave. It suddenly began to shake and some rocks fell to the ground; trapping me underground. I was so scared that I thought that it was the end for me. My Dad managed to move some of the rocks out of the way so I could escape. But the cave became more unstable and both me and my dad couldn't make I out together. So, so he pushed me out of the cave just as the rocks crashed on top of him. We tried to rescue him, but he died the second the rocks fell on him. That was the saddest, scariest, and worst day of my life. I was so scared my Mom had to comfort me every night for the next two years. During that time the others at school would tease me for being scared and sad. And one day, I just snapped and I just turned dark and sour; but not to my family. And thus, the Goth girl you know today was born and the old me was gone.

We gasped!

Me: Whoa man. Gwen I am so sorry that happened to you.

Nico: Your father was a hero. He saved your life.

Vince: I'm so sorry Gwen.

Carol: Yeah.

Sammy: (Walks over to her) I'm so sorry that happened to you. I know how it feels to lose a Father who sacrificed himself to help others in need. Both of our Dads were very brave, and I'm sure that they would be proud of what we have done for our friends. I believe the old you is still in there somewhere.

Nico: That's right.

Gwen: (Smiles) Thanks Sammy! I'm glad to have met someone who understands my pain. You're a great new friend. (The two of them share a hug before Zoey and Courtney join in)

Audience: Aww!

Me: So cute.

Max: (Wakes up) OK, now that I brought up Gwen's Father, it's time to bring up Sammy's.

Me: (Points a gun at his face) You shut up Max, or I will kill you!

LeShawna: (Gets up and rolls up her short sleeves) Oh the only one who is about to cry next is you. LeSHAWNA CHOP!

(She karate chops Max backwards; sending him stumbling towards the trap door. Topher pulls onto the rope and opens the trap door.)

Max: Oh no no no no no no! (He falls through the trap door) SHEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEP! (He crashes) AW! What the heck is down here? (He hears something turn on) Wait, isn't that a… (He begins to scream in pain)

Noah: What the heck is down there?

Scarlett: (Reappearing on the monitor) I found one of Billy's robo-crocs and brought it here in case Max got so annoying that we could just throw him into the trap door with the croc.

Noah: (Impressed) Nice!

Me: Very clever. (Puts gun away)

Max: AH! SOMEONE GET ME OUT OF HERE!

Trent: OK Max, we'll get you out, (looks into the camera) right after this commercial break. Come back for some more of our Total Drama Galaxy special right after this.

Max: Seriously?

(The D pops in and out of the title)

(Commercial Break)

(The title pops up and the D pops in and out of the title)

Bridgette: Welcome back everyone! During the break we were able to get Max out of the trap door. Hope he doesn't pull another stunt like what he just did or he could end up back in that pit with the robo croc. (Max moans)

Me: Fuck you Max.

Trent: You Okay now Gwen?

Gwen: Yeah, I'm much better now that I got that off my chest. I'm very grateful to have Courtney, Zoey, LeShawna, and now Sammy as friends. And all of you guys as well.

Sammy: Awe thanks Gwen!

Me: And all of us too.

Gwen (Total Drama): Right. Thanks J.D.

Bridgette: Hey Sammy, we know what happened to your Father, but we would like to know what is on that DVD of yours.

Sammy: Huh, can we please wait on that for a while? I haven't looked at it yet but I would rather talk about a happy moment about him since we just heard a very sad story a few moments ago.

Me: Take all the time you need Sammy.

Bridgette: Okay Sammy, what was your happiest moment with you Dad?

Sammy: It was when he took me to this carnival by the pier. We spent the whole day together away from Amy and our Mom. We played a lot of games; including mini golf, ring toss, arcade games, and even that game where you shoot water into the clown's mouth. But the one game that we had to play was this super hard game where you had to knock down this small spaceship. My Dad was able to win it and he gave me (pulls out her bear) this beautiful Blue

Teddy Bear as a gift. It's been my most prized possession ever since. And for the next 24 hours, I was happy.

Trent: And what happened after the 24 hours was up? (He sees her holding her bear tightly looking very sad) OH, I'm so sorry! That was when he…

Sammy: My worst day ever happened after my best day ever. Who would have thought that in just 24 hour after spending time with my Dad that I would lose him forever. (Sighs) At least I now have a new home and a family that cares about me; including a sister that loves me back.

Jasmine: I'm happy to hear you say that Sammy. (They both share a hug)

Amy: (Annoyed) Why is everyone calling her Sa… Sam… S… You know what I mean. Her real name is Samey.

Me: Shut up Amy, you fucking bitch! Her name is not Samey!

Sammy: That's right! Not anymore! When we signed to adoption papers, I asked the guy there if I could have the name on my birth certificate changed. He had to talk things out with the government, but we were able to change it after that. Now my name is now officially Sammy; just the way it was meant to be.

Amy: Hmph, I could have changed your birth certificate without asking the government's permission.

Brick: Uh, you do realize that you could go to jail for that.

Me: That's right. That's fraud.

Sammy: Oh, now I'm really glad that she's no longer my sister because I do not want to be related to a criminal. No offense Duncan!

Duncan: None taken.

Sammy: No offense to the Redemption Squad too.

Volcana: None taken Sammy.

Bridgette: OK, now then, I think it's time for the big even. In honor our final episode of Total Drama, we are hosting one final challenge for you to compete in.

Pahkitew Cast: WHAT!

Dave: (Panicking) No, please, no more challenges! We have all suffered enough. Some of our friendships and relationships were almost destroyed due to them. And I don't want to endure anymore pain.

Bridgette: Relax Dave, none of these challenges are life threatening. In fact, these challenges are like the ones from season one; simple and somewhat safe.

Trent: And this challenge will be worth it. (Chef walks onstage with something big and covered on a trolley) Underneath this tarp is a statue of a certain someone that was sculpted by our very own Gwen.

Gwen: And I almost gagged when I finished.

Trent: (Pulls the tarp off the statue) Behold, a statue of Billy McLean! (Chef comes back with a wheel with a picture of everyone from generations 1, 2 and 3) On this wheel here are pictures of every competitor from the first five seasons.

Cameron: The writers considered Pahkitew Island as the second half of season 5.

Me: Oh. That makes sense.

Topher: (Annoyed) Well that was just a stupid attempt to give us a 26 episode season. If they wanted to do that, then they should have just given us a 26 episode All Star season or just called Pahkitew Island season 6.

Me: I agree.

Cameron: Yeah, that does sound stupid.

Trent: Anyways, when I spin the wheel, whoever it lands on, you guys will have to partake in that persons challenge.

Tyler: So this is like the semi-finals from season 1?

Trent: Yeah, only it's not gross and dangerous. Now just to let you know, not all of you will partake in every challenge. Example, my challenge requires you to put parts of a motorcycle back together and the ones who would be competing would be all of the guys.

Shawn: Ah, OK; though I don't know how to put a motorcycle together. So how am I going to win an award if I can't win at it?

Sky: Don't worry about the prize Shawn, just have fun doing it.

Shawn: Wow, great advice Sky!

Sky: I learned it from you, remember?

Shawn: You're Right!

Ella: Excuse me but what is that question mark for?

Bridgette: Oh, if the wheel stops there, then one of you guys can give the rest of us a challenge. It's first come first serve.

Me: So it acts like a wild card.

Trent: Exactly. And the reward for each challenge is the same; the winner gets to do something humiliating to the statue to show our hatred towards Billy.

(Everyone Cheers. Pans out to Billy watching from the taxi.)

Billy: (Shocked, angry) Destroy a statue of me!? Now those kids have gone too far this time. Step on it driver.

Driver: We'll get there when we get there. I hope you have enough money to pay for this.

Billy: Of course I do, but remind me about the fee again.

(Cuts to outside the cab at a stop light)

Billy: Uh, take a check? (The driver kicks him out) WHY THAT'S HIGHWAY ROBBERY! Where am I going to get that kind of dough at a high class resort like this? (He then notices another taxi with an affordable fee and gets in) Airport please! (The taxi takes off)

(Cuts back to the stage)

Bridgette: OK Trent, time to spin the wheel. (He spins the wheel as the game show tune from "No Pain No Game" plays in the background. The wheel lands on DJ.) D.J.'s challenge is first.

D.J.: Sweet, OK, I need everyone for this one. Your challenge is to rescue a bunny from getting attacked by a hungry bear. (Everyone gasps) Oh don't worry, the bunny is a stuffed toy and the bear is a cardboard cutout.

Me: That's easy.

D.J.: Those that succeed will get to do something to the statue. We will go in alphabetical order so line up and get ready. (Everyone, except Scarlett, lines up as a stuffed bunny pops up onstage) Ready Amy, and GO!

Amy: (Runs up to the bunny) OK you disgusting beast, come to me. (She deviously huddles over the bunny when the cardboard bear pops out and starts beating Amy over the head over and over again. Sammy, Jasmine, and Sky try hard not to laugh.)

Me: Like Nelson would say: HAW HAW!

Nelson Muntz: You said it J.D.

Topher: I thought you said these challenges weren't painful.

Trent: No, I said they were not life threatening.

Topher: Oh!

DJ: And Amy has failed the challenge. Beardo, you're next.

Beardo: (Makes car vrooming sounds)

Dave: (Sighs) But I still have to listen to Beardo's sound effects. Just great!

D.J.: GO!

(Beardo runs in slow motion and the bear just beats up the bunny before he is even a quarter of the way there)

D.J.: And Beardo has also failed the test.

Beardo: (Makes the sound when Mario dies in "Super Mario Bros.")

Dave: OK, the video game sound effects are tolerable.

D.J.: Dave, you up buddy. And GO!

(Dave runs as fast as he could to the bunny. With no other way out, he just picks up the bunny and tosses it away just as the bear beats him over the head.)

D.J.: Dave got beaten by the bear but he did save the bunny so he gets a chance to mess up the statue.

Sky: (Runs to Dave) Dave, are you alright?

Dave: Yeah, I'm fine!

(Sky hugs him and he hugs back)

DJ: OK, how about a montage to speed things along so we can get to the next challenge quickly?

(Montage)

(Cuts to Ella singing as the bear stops in place. She picks up the bunny and hugs it. Everyone is stunned the even an animatronic animal can fall under her singing spell. Cuts to Jasmine who just takes one jump, grabs the bunny, and jumps back with 5 seconds to spare. Cuts to Leonard who tries waving his wand at the bunny to see if he can levitate it, but it doesn't move and gets beaten up. Cuts to Max who struggles to run due to his bad leg. He then realizes what he is doing and just stops to let the bunny get beaten up as he laughs at its misery. DJ glares at him. Cuts to Rodney who grabs the cardboard bear and throws it away. The interns replace the bear with a new one. Cuts to Sammy who runs and grabs the bunny before the bear pops out. She cradles the bunny in her arms and cares for it like it's a real bunny.)

D.J.: Awe you are so great with animals.

Sammy: Well with Jasmine and I opening a flower and pet shop when we return to Australia, I need to practice caring for them.

D.J.: You would have been able to open it either way?

Sammy: If Shawn won, Jasmine would've used her quarter for our business. If Sky won, Dave would've given up his quarter for us. (To Jasmine) And yes, even I didn't think your original idea was a good one.

Jasmine: It's Okay! You're the only one that I wouldn't get mad over if you said that. That's what sisters do; respect the others opinions. (Amy rolls her eyes) By the way, what is your favorite animal?

Sammy: A gingered cat; especially when it has just been born.

Jasmine: Well, when we get home, I will get you one.

Sammy: Really, oh thank you Jasmine. (They hug)

I ran fast and rescued the bunny and won.

(Cuts to Shawn who runs like a maniac and punches the cardboard cutout like it's a zombie and grabs the bunny. The interns replace the bear with a new one. Cuts to Sky who hand springs towards to bunny, picks it up, and backflips out of the way.)

(Montage Ends)

D.J.: Wow, I'm impressed by many of you. Though Shawn and Rodney, you didn't need to beat up the bear just to save the bunny.

Shawn: Sorry, my zombie fighting instincts were calling to me.

Me: Yeah he can't help it.

Rodney: And I had to do this to some wild animals back on the farm who would try to eat any of our livestock.

Nico: Wow.

D.J.: Well it is wrong to attack an animal but if it was for self-defense or to protect your own animals then I can understand that a little bit. OK Sugar, you're up. GO!

(But Sugar couldn't run as she was completely bandaged up. Ella sings again and the bear stops again. She dances over to the bunny and saves it.)

D.J.: Ella saves another bunny. Man this girl I amazing!

Ella: Here you go Sugar. Aren't you proud of me? (She walks away. Sugar smiles.)

D.J.: Topher, you're the last one up. And GO!

Topher: (Narrates) And Topher runs, grabs his bunny, and runs back just in time. (He gets his bunny out of there just before the bear attacks)

D.J.: And Topher joins the others who have won this challenge; Dave, Ella, Jasmine, J.D. Rodney, Sammy, Shawn, and Sky. Now you all can decide on what you want to do to the Billy statue.

Shawn: Well based on this challenge I think we all know what to do to the statue.

(Transitions to the statue with rabbit ears, nose, and tail)

Dave: Hey look, it's Billy McCotton Tail! Isn't he cute? (Makes barfing sounds) NOT!

(Everyone cracks up. Cuts to Billy in the taxi.)

Billy: (Annoyed) No one turns me into a cute bunny. I don't even like "The Bunny Hop."

(Cuts back to the stage)

Me: Here's what I would do.

I pulled out a carton full of eggs.

Gwen (Total Drama): Eggs?

Me: Rotten eggs. Plug your noses.

I put on a nose plug and threw the eggs at the Billy statue and they slammed into it and shattered it and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

FOGHORN!

(Cuts to Billy in the taxi)

Billy: OH HE DID NOT JUST DO THAT! I WILL KILL HIM!

Trent: OK, now that Chris has been turned into a rabbit and rotten egged, it's time for the second challenge. (He spins the wheel. It stops on Brick.) It's Brick's turn to give you guys a challenge.

Brick: (Excited) Alright! OK, I want all the men to follow me outside. If there are any girls that want to compete as well, just call out.

Sammy: I'll take part in this.

Sky: Me too!

Brick: OK, let's go!

(Cuts to outside the studio where Brick has set up an obstacle course surrounded by mud)

Brick: Your challenge is to get to the other end of this military based obstacle course. (Pans over to a wall) First, you must climb the wall, (pans over to a field of tires) then you must run across the field of tires, (pans over to a low hanging wired fence) then crawl under the wired fence, (pans over to a rope swing) then swing over the pit, (pans over to some logs) and jump over some hurdle logs to cross the finish line. First one there will win.

Dave: (Gulps) That's a lot of mud!

Me: Cool! Just like the kind of obstacle courses my grandfather went through.

Sky: You'll be OK?

Dave: As long as I can have a shower after this, I'll be OK. But it's you that I'm worried about. You'll get your new dress all dirty.

Scarlett: (Over loudspeaker) Oh, not only is it damage resistant, it's also stained resistant.

Dave: Bridgette was right, that is some dress!

Nico: Wow. Impressive.

Sky: Yeah, and don't forget that I got it dirty during the second challenge of the finale and it wasn't ruined after that.

Dave: That's true.

Max: (Annoyed) OK enough talk about that stupid dress, time to start focusing on winning.

Sky: (Stern) You know; I've been focusing all season long. Since I've already accomplished what I needed to do, I'm just going to have fun with these challenges.

Brick: (Salutes) There you go! (Sky salutes back) Alright, on your marks, get set, GO!

(Everyone starts to climb the wall, except Leonard)

We went over the obstacle course and more.

Brick: What are you doing?

Leonard: Quiet, I'm trying to concentrate on flying over this course.

(Brick rolls his eyes. Everyone but Topher manages to climb over the wall.)

Topher: Ah this is so hard with just one good arm.

Sky: (Holding her hand out) Let me help you over.

Topher: (Takes her hand) Thanks! (They climb over the wall and splash in the mud) Eek, so muddy!

Sky: It's OK; we can get cleaned up when we're done.

Topher: (Confident) OK, let's keep going.

(They run towards the next obstacle)

Sky: By the way, sorry for leaving you behind.

Topher: Hey, you needed to save your sister. I understand that. It's Billy that I blame for that.

Me: Me too. Fucking asshole.

Nico: Yeah!

Vince: Motherfucker twit.

(Cuts to the tires)

Me: (Runs through the tires) HUT HUT HUT HUT HUT HUT HUT HUT HUT HUT!

Dave: (Walking on the tires edges very carefully) Easy does it! Easy does it! (Max splashes him) AH MUD! IT'S ALL OVER ME! GET IT OFF!

Sammy: Come on Dave, you can still do it.

Dave: (Stern) You're right!

(He continues on. Cuts to the fence. Rodney is stuck under it.)

Rodney: Curse me for not only having sausage fingers but for also being too big.

Max: Ha, see you later big guy. (Laughs evilly)

Shawn: (Pulling the wires away) Don't worry, I've got you.

Rodney: Thanks Shawn!

Shawn: Just like in a zombie apocalypse, you never leave anyone behind.

Brick: (Off-screen) Well said Shawn; well said.

(Cuts to the swing)

Beardo: (The sound from "Pit Fall" where the character swings over the pit)

(He lets go too early and falls into the pit)

Beardo: (The sound from "Pit Fall" when the character falls into the pit or dies)

(Sammy swings over the pit and lands too hard on the other side; getting her feet stuck in the mud)

Sammy: Oh come on. Why do I have to get stuck near the end?

Max: (Lands and splashes Sammy) See you at the finish line Samey!

Me: Shut your fucking trap Max!

(Sammy scowls at him as she slips her feet out of her boots and continues running. Cuts to the logs.)

Max: Evil will win this day. (He laughs evilly as he jumps over the first long and notices Sammy.) What, you're running through a muddy obstacle course in your bare feet?

Sammy: It was the only way I could get unstuck. (Jumps over a log) But I don't mind, I actually like the feeling of the mud under my feet. (Jumps over another log) I never got the chance to go outside and get dirty when I was a kid.

Me: I don't blame you.

Max: What you just said was just gross. But it doesn't matter, (jumps over another log) because I'm going to win.

Me: Evil always loses.

Sammy: Wait a minute, how can you be running well if your leg is broken?

Max: (Realizing what she just said) Oh shoot!

(He suddenly trips over the last log with his bad leg and falls face first into the mud. I then kick him in the face and Sammy crosses the finish line and wins.)

Brick: (Off-screen) And Sammy and J.D. win the challenge, (Dave, Sky, Topher, Shawn, and Rodney cross too) followed by Dave, Sky, Topher, Shawn, and Rodney. And Max and Beardo never finished the course while Leonard still hasn't even started yet.

Sammy: Yes, I won!

Nico: Way to go J.D.!

Topher: Here, (hands Sammy her boots) Sky and I dug your boots out when we made the pit. I must say you were very brave going on without these. You really are better than Amy.

Sammy: Aw, thanks Topher! (The two of them blush as they look at each other)

Me: Aww. I agree with Topher.

Sky: OK I can see you two need some time together so I'll leave you two be while I go and get cleaned up. (She leaves as Sammy and Topher continue to stare at each other)

Dave: (Running after Sky) Wait for me!

(Cuts back to the stage. Everyone is cleaned up.)

Bridgette: So Sammy, since you and J.D. won, what do you two plan to do to the statue?

Sammy: (Holding up a bucket of mud) I have an idea. (Looks deviously at the statue as she smashes mud into the statues eyes) Here's mud in your eye McLean.

Noah: Good Choice! I would've done the same to the real Billy with all that grease I had to lay down in Episode 2.

Me: Me too. Here's what I would do.

I held up a dodgeball and threw it at the statue and it smashed into the nose of the statue and shattered it.

Nico: Nice one!

Me: Thanks man.

(Trent spins the wheel and it lands on the question mark)

Trent: Oh would you look at that; looks like one of our new friends gets to give us a challenge. So, who's up for it?

Jasmine: (Raises her hand) I've got one and everyone but Sammy, Sky, Scarlett, and Gwen has to attend.

Duncan: Gwen doesn't have to compete in this?

Jasmine: Nope, cause she already did three years ago.

Gwen: Oh I know what your challenge is.

Gwen/Jasmine: Vegemite!

(Everyone gasps)

Me: Uh oh!

Jo: What the heck is that?

Jasmine: It's a kind of sauce that can only be found in Australia. You put it on your sandwiches or any other kind of meal.

Me: I remember having that. Years ago.

Gwen: And let me tell you all; that stuff is strong! After Jasmine rescued me,… Actually do we have a clip of that? (Someone nods yes off-screen) Great, play it!

(The clip plays at the moment when Gwen lands in Australia after she was eliminated in World Tour. She is then kick in the face, which was puffy due to her allergic reaction to Eucalyptus, by a Kangaroo before Jasmine jumps in and hog ties it. She then pulls out an epee pen and cures Gwen of her allergic reaction.)

Gwen: (Gasps as her face goes back to normal) Thanks for that.

Jasmine: Don't mention it. Let me take you home with me and I'll get you something to eat before I send you back home.

Gwen: Great! I'm Gwen by the way.

Jasmine: (Shake her hand) Jasmine.

(The clip ends)

Me: Wow! So that's how you two met and became friends.

LeShawna: Wow, you two knew each other before the other seasons.

Jasmine: Yeah, we became good friends after I saved her.

Vince: Cool!

Me: That's anazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Gwen: And now you owe me twice for saving me in the pit. (Thinks for a second) Actually just once since you destroyed that other statue of Billy.

Jasmine: I'll see what I can do about that.

Jo: And how come Samey, Sky, and Scarlett don't have to do this?

Sky: Well I was able to have my sleep over with Scarlett, and we invited Sammy and Jasmine. It was Scarlett's birthday yesterday and we had a great time. (Looks at Ella) Sorry we didn't invite you.

Ella: That's alright; I wasn't there when you girls came up with the idea.

Sammy: Well Jasmine had some vegemite with her and we wanted to try some. Big Mistake! We almost gagged when we tasted it. Luckily we were able to wash the taste away. I'm never having that stuff again.

Me: Whoo. No kidding.

Jasmine: It's fine; you don't have to, but everyone else has to. Oh yeah, and Harold doesn't have to, he tried some as well since we had the sleepover at his house.

(Jasmine gives everyone a packet of vegemite and a slice of bread. They don't look happy as they spread it on the piece of bread.)

Jasmine: OK, the one who doesn't complain as much will win. Go!

Trent: (Takes a bite) OH MAN! You were right Gwen; this stuff is strong.

Bridgette: (Takes a bite) OH, I'm so going to need a drink of water when we are done.

Mike: (Moans) Manitoba Smith would have loved this but not me.

Me: He sure would. But he is apart of you now.

Mike: That's true.

Zoey: (Spits after her bite) I thought you said you still had a part of all of your personalities still inside you after you reset your mind.

Mike: Only their abilities, not their taste.

Cameron: Resetting your mind won't fix your disorder; (sticks his tongue out after taking a bite) only blending them together can do that. But it would take years to do that.

Me: That's true.

Sam: Well this is a cartoon so (takes a bite and spits) common logic doesn't have to exist.

Me: Save the 4th Wall breaking for us Sam.

Sam: Sorry.

Cameron: (Annoyed) But that's beside the point, and please don't break to fourth wall.

Dave: Yeah, leave that to someone else; (takes a bite and gags) like a pink pony.

Me: Or Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Brick: (Groans) I've eaten some disgusting stuff back at boot camp but this, this is the worst.

Me: Trust me. You aren't the only one. My grandfather had to survive on eating inedible gruel back then during the war.

Brick: Wow.

Scott: (Spits) If I had some dirt this probably wouldn't taste that bad.

Me: That can be arranged.

Duncan: Yuck; even the food in Jail didn't taste this bad.

Me: I thought they serve chili in prison Duncan?

Duncan: They do but only on certain days.

Courtney: (Cringes) Even the food from Wawanakwa tasted better than this.

Me: Well now I know what my grandfather ate during the war.

Amy: I don't see what's so wrong with this. You guys are a bunch of babies.

Nico: Shut up Amy.

Max: Evil never complains about eating.

Laney: I think it's tasty.

Lana: It's really good Jasmine.

Jasmine: Thanks mate.

Nico: That's Lana for you.

Leonard: This could be good wizard food.

(Amy, Max, and Leonard take a bite of the vegemite. Their faces become stunned and green as they drop the bread, grab a paper bag, and bury their mouths in them as they vomit.)

Sammy: (To Jasmine) Huh, guess you were able to make Amy puke. Looks like I owe you five bucks. (Jasmine & Sammy giggle)

We laughed.

Owen: (Takes a bite and licks his lips) Wahoo; this is delicious! Is there anymore?

Me: (Chuckles) Owen will eat practically anything.

Coop: I think it's really good.

Lisa Simpson: It's really good. And I am a vegetarian.

Alejandro: (Annoyed) Of course the ones who would eat anything would like this.

Me: Said the one who got his face punched in by yours truly.

Lucy Loud: Yep.

Jasmine: OK, everyone can stop eating. Since Owen, J.D., Lisa Simpson, Lana and Laney never complained, they win.

Heather: Good, cause I wasn't going to take another bite out of this crap.

Varie punched her in the face.

Duncan: Maybe that's what this stuff is made out of.

Heather: (Covers her mouth as her cheeks bulges out) Does anyone have another one of those paper bags lying around here?

Nico: Over there.

Nico pointed to a bag on a pile of chum. Heather threw up in Max's face!

Max: OH THANKS A LOT YOU BITCH!

Jasmine: So, Owen, what do you want to do to the statue?

Max: Oh I think I have an idea if Owen will let me.

Owen: Sure Max, go right ahead because I've got nothing.

(Max takes the rest of the vegemite and shoves it into the statues mouth)

Max: Let's see you try this Billy!

(Cuts to Billy in the taxi just outside the airport)

Billy: (Outraged) No one force feeds me like that; even if it's just a statue. (Gets out of the taxi) I'm coming for you all.

Taxi Driver: (Angry) Hey, what about the toll?

(Cuts back to the stage)

Bridgette: OK, now's a good time to take a little break and talk to our new friends even more.

Max: I really want to hear more about Samey's father.

Me: Shut up Max!

Trent: Actually we want talk to Sky.

Max: (Annoyed) Fine!

Bridgette: So Sky, how's it been for you after Pahkitew Island and Galaxy and what's the progress on your sister's condition?

Sky: Well as you can see I'm having a lot of fun today. Life is better without this show. But as you all know I only came just so I could save Misty. And I was lucky to get the money but even more lucky to get to the hospital on time. The doctors said that if I was an hour later I might have lost her forever.

Me: Oh man.

Lindsay: (Wipes away a tear) Aw, that really is sad.

Sky: Don't be sad Lindsay. She's doing great now. She still has to stay there for a while but she will make a full recovery soon.

Me: That's a relief.

Trent: Speaking of you sister, you said she was the one who named you Sky. How's that?

Sky: Well I was born at home in the backyard and Misty helped our late mom deliver me. When Misty held me in her arms for the first time, she just smiled at me. She then noticed me smiling not only at her, but to the sky as I pointed my arm upward. She agreed with me that the sky was beautiful; and that's why I was caused Sky.

Courtney: Wow, that's amazing!

Me: That is adorable!

Sky: Yeah, she was always there for me; like I was to her. (Looks at Dave) And I kept my promise about introducing Dave to her.

Lori: Aww. Literally adorable.

Dave: Yeah, she was very nice. But she wasn't the only one that we met that day.

Sky: Oh yeah, on the way to my sleepover, we stopped at the jail where Keith was.

Me: Who was Keith?

Sky: He was my ex-boyfriend. I finally broke up with him while we were there and he wasn't happy. We got a copy of the jail's security video from the warden for you all to see. Play the clip!

(The monitor plays the clip that Sky brought)

Keith: (Angry) Fine, break up with me for all I care. I never loved you anyways. I was just using you just so I could get close to your sister and use her athletic moves against her. I'm the real greatest Olympian in the world.

We gasped!

Sky: (Annoyed) You will never be a great athlete. And you will never be a great boyfriend. (Calms down as she holds Dave) Dave is the real one for me. He's kind, funny, and truly does care for me. (She lets go and leaves) come on Dave, let's get out of here.

Dave: Coming Sky! (He looks angrily at Keith) You will pay for almost killing her sister and for almost ruining her life forever.

Keith: And what do you plan to do about it; you germiphobic weakling?

Dave: This!

POW!

(He punches Keith in the face and knocks him out)

Dave: I did it to Billy and now you know how he feels. (He walks off camera before screaming in pain)

(The clip ends)

Me: Nice one Dave.

Scott: Wow, you not only knocked out Billy but you also knocked out Keith; I'm impressed.

Me: For once I agree.

Lucy Loud: I agree too.

Lynn: Nice shot though Dave.

Dave: Well he did deserve it, and I didn't get into trouble for that because the warden was sick and tired of him shouting 24/7. That was the quietest day he ever had since Keith arrived.

Me: I would be sick of that as well.

Sierra: (Excited) Your fans are so going to flip when they hear about this.

Nico: No kidding.

Trent: And speaking of fans, we have some who want to call in and talk to you Sky.

Sky: (A bit worried) I hope it's not more negative stuff.

Trent: Don't worry, everyone here has something nice to say about you.

(The monitor turns on behind him and a fan named Peter appears)

Peter: Hi Sky, it's Peter! I originally thought that you were nothing special but I guess you proved me wrong. I'm very proud of you and glad to see that you are happy. And you do look very pretty. Dave is lucky to have someone like you.

Sky: Awe, thanks Peter.

(Cuts to a fan named Erin)

Erin: I'll be honest, I thought Sky was going to be bland, but after seeing her struggles, her great sportsman skills and her reason to why she needed the money, I'll say she's a great person. Great job Sky!

(Sky gives him a thumbs up. Cuts to a fan named Rebekah.)

Rebekah: (Wipes her eyes) That was beautiful… I'm sorry I ever doubted you, Sky! (Starts crying)

Sky: It's OK, I forgive you!

Rebekah: (Sniffs) Thanks! (Blows her nose)

(Cuts to a fan named Kyle)

Kyle: I'll admit Sky, I had my doubts about you a little bit at first, but then you've turned yourself around and proved to me that you are a truly good person indeed.

(Sky places her hand over her heart. Cuts to a fan named Cluny.)

Cluny: Although Sky might had some bad moments in Total Drama, she still showed that she was and can be a great friend. She was loyal to Ella and kept her word not to tell Chris that Ella sang. She also tried to find a way to help Sammy. She even tried to make it up to Dave for before. She is what we call a loyal and great friend, unlike Sugar.

Sugar: (Muffles, Outraged) Hey!

Cluny: Since I found out her reason of being in Total Drama and trying to win the million, I'd say that Sky is a hero and I'm sorry if I almost thought of her as a female Lightning. Here is to contrast them, Lightning is a selfish idiot while Sky is a caring and brilliant hero.

Lightning: (Offended) Hey!

Cluny: I'm glad Sky got to save her sister on time, regain her friendships, and her relationship with Dave. She deserves it and has gained more of my respect.

Sky: Thanks!

(Cuts to a fan named Daniel)

Daniel: When I first saw Sky; I thought of her no more than an a bland/athletic version of Zoey whose leadership skills were lacking. However as time went on she proved to be an excellent contestant that is easily relatable. I'm glad she made it this far in Total Drama.

Sky: (Amazed) I can't believe how many people like me now. (To Zoey) Sorry if people are still calling you bland.

Zoey: Haters gonna hate!

(Cuts to a fan named Noy)

Noy: So… She is playing fair, she's good; sometimes too good, but when it's needed, she knows how to stand for what hers. She's sweet, kind, and seems to care for her family. She's good looking, a good leader, and puts others before herself.

(Sky is starting to feel emotional about all these positive feedbacks. Cuts to a fan named Linda.)

Linda: Sky is and will always be my favorite TDPI character. I loved her in this season and how she was determined to win for saving her sister Misty. I'm also a huge Skave fan! I really, really liked her friendship with Scarlett, Shawn, Sammy and other characters. She is a very nice and sweet person and she deserves the best.

(Dave places his hand over Sky's and they smile before sharing a hug)

(Cuts to two older athletes who look like they are in college; both wearing pink T-shirts and purple shorts. One is a guy who is big and muscular and the other is his girlfriend who is tall and thin.)

Ryan: Hey there Sky, it's Ryan.

Stephanie: And Stephanie.

Ryan: We are glad that you made it to the finale.

Stephanie: We knew that you would do well.

Sky: Thanks you guys. (Looks closely at them) Hey, you almost look like the guys in my dream back in Episode 8.

Ryan: Really, WOW!

Stephanie: Well maybe we'll see you at the Olympics in the future. Can't wait to compete alongside you.

Sky: Sure thing!

Ryan: Oh you are so kind Stephanie.

Stephanie: So are you Ryan.

(The two of them start making out as the monitor turns off)

Me: I remember this.

Bridgette: (Sighs) I remember when Geoff and I used to make out all the time. I really wish he was here for this special occasion.

(Trent's phone rings and he answers it)

Trent: Hello!

Geoff: Hey dude!

Me: Hey Geoff.

Geoff: What's up J.D. my man?

Me: Just getting ready to kick Billy McLean's fucking butt when he gets here.

Trent: Hey Geoff, nice of you to call in.

Geoff: Is Bridgette still there?

Trent: Yeah she is. I'll let you talk to her. (He hands the phone to her)

Bridgette: (Excited) Hi Geoff, I miss you.

Geoff: I miss you too Babe. Hey, I've got a surprise for you.

Bridgette: What is it?

Geoff: Look to your right.

(Bridgette turns to her right and is extremely happy to see Geoff standing right next to the Pahkitew cast. She hangs up, hands Trent his phone, and runs to Geoff as they both share a hug.)

Bridgette: Geoff, I'm so happy that you've come back. Is it just for this special?

Geoff: Nope, my parents weren't happy with their new job over in Europe so they decided to move back here. Now we can still be together in person.

Me: I'm sorry man.

Cody: That's exactly how I felt about Gwen being with Trent. I trusted him and they were both happy together. I meant every word I said about them back in season one.

Trent: Thanks man! And Geoff, before you take your seat next to Bridgette, we like you to introduce your favorite segment.

Geoff: Awesome! It's time for another segment of "That's Gonna Leave a Mark!"

Me: I love this part.

(Stock footage from the seasons best slapsticks slide across the screen)

(Cuts to Topher after Chef tosses him off the cliff that he and Billy were on. As soon as he hits the ground, Chef starts firing numerous tennis balls at him; burying him in a pile of tennis balls. Cuts to Shawn trying to climb out of the ravine with his grease pig, but he ends up falling down it again after it bites him again. Cuts to Rodney getting pecked on by Clucky viciously after his team loses. Cuts to

Evil Scarlett as she is about to sit back down into her chair; but she misses the mark and falls out of the chair. Cuts to Sugar tossing Sky's shoes to her, but she ends up knocking her out; causing her to fall out of bed. Cuts to Billy being punched by Dave. Scuba Bear 3.0 shows up, grabs Billy by the neck, and starts punching him over and over again.)

(Cuts to Billy at the airport terminal. He is extremely mad when he sees and hears everyone laughing at his misfortune.)

Billy: (Angry) Those kids are going down!

Airport Attendant: Here's your ticket.

Billy: (Calm) Oh thanks! (He winks at her before storming off towards his flight)

(Cuts back to the Stage)

Topher: Seeing me getting attacked wasn't funny, but watching Billy getting pummeled by a bear is very therapeutic.

Me: Boy it sure is.

Nico: What a fucking failure.

Sky: I know right! What did you think Rodney?

(She sees him shivering in fear)

Rodney: The chicken; it haunts me.

Me: That chicken was a lunatic.

Sky: Well Chef turned her into chicken meal. So she can't hurt you anymore.

(The monitor turns on; revealing Scarlett)

Scarlett: I've got bad news.

D.J.: You won't be able to finish your invention before the end of the show.

Scarlett: No, it's Clucky! She broke in and stole my "Chicken Thought Translator." She told me that she wanted to get revenge on Rodney and stormed off.

Me: Oh shit!

(The monitor turns off)

Rodney: (Panicking) CLUCKY! (He huddles in fear)

Me: That chicken is gonna be a chicken dinner by the time I'm through with her!

Shawn: I thought that Chef cooked her up for our dinner.

Chef: (Off-screen) Actually she got away from me so I ordered another chicken instead.

Shawn: Uh oh! Better hide Rodney. She's got it in for him for insulting her on the island.

Sam: Wait, I've got an idea! I saw this in a point and click game once. Does anyone have any shaving cream? (Everyone shake no) Well does anyone have any whipped cream?

Owen: Yep, (pulls out a can of whipped cream) eat up.

Sam: Oh it's not for eating.

(He sprays it on top of Rodney's head and gives him a mustache and goatee. Clucky storms in.)

Clucky: Alright, where is that Rodney? I know he's around here somewhere. He's going to pay for making me a laughing stock around the hen house.

Tyler: Nope, haven't seen him.

Me: Nope.

Mike: You've got the wrong place.

Sammy: Never seen him before in my life.

Clucky: Liars! I know he's around he… (Notices a giant old country man) Who is this?

Sam: Don't you remember; he's one of your old friends.

Clucky: And that would be…

(Rodney realizes who he is pretending to be)

Rodney: (Old man country voice) The one and only Colonel Sanders.

Clucky: What, I don't know anyone named… (She gasps and freezes in terror) Colonel Sanders, as in the founder of…

Me: Yep. K.F.C.

(Rodney holds a bucket of chicken legs. Clucky "Bwaks" in fear and removes the translator just before running out of the studio. Rodney removes the disguise.)

Me: Heh!

Rodney: Ha, that will teach that big chicken not to mess with me. (He licks his cream covered fingers) Thanks Sam, thanks Owen.

Sam: It was no trouble; I just want to know why Scarlett invented a "Chicken Thought Translator."

Max: So she could talk to chickens, of course. She's crazy that way. (He suddenly gets electrified)

Dawn: Wow, who did that?

(Scarlett appears on the monitor)

Scarlett: I put a shock collar around his left wrist in case he tried to insult me.

Me: Good idea Scarlett.

Max: (Annoyed) You will pay for thi… (He gets electrified again and faints)

Scarlett: (Sighs) If Max is a villain; then I'm a hero. (The Monitor turns off)

Me: And if he tries anything else, I will kill him.

Trent: (A little weird out) Okay after all that I think it's time for another break.

Bridgette: Good idea. We'll be right back after these messages.

Max: (Dazed) Does anyone smell fried chicken?

Me: Just you.

(The D pops in and out of the title)

Bridgette: And we are back. After a little distraction from a crazy chicken, let's get back to our interview with Sky.

Sky: Well I've pretty much said everything that I wanted to say. But I do want to show you all something. (She pulls out a DVD) This is the DVD that Chris exposed during the Torture Challenge.

Duncan: (Smirks) You mean the one with you playing with your stuffed animals?

Sky: Yes, but there is more to it. I want to play it again; but this time, the whole way through.

(She hands the DVD over to Bridgette who slips it into the monitor. The clip starts at the begin again with Sky sitting on her bedroom floor in a dress barefoot having a tea party with her stuffed animals.)

Sky Clip: (Talking to her stuffed bear) Would you like to have some more tea Mr. Cuddles?

(Duncan, Heather, Alejandro, Scott, Lightning, Jo, Max, Amy, and Sugar begin to crack up)

Sky Clip: (Shows her giggling at her stuffed rabbit) Oh Mr. Cotton Tail you are funny!

Jo: (Cracking up) Real 16 year old Olympians don't play with their toys.

Me: Shut up Jo.

Mike: Well I think it's cute.

Zoey: Me too.

Lori: Same here.

Sky Clip: (Talking to her stuffed cat) More sugar Ms. Fluffy?

Heather: (Laughs) What would your sister think about you doing this?

Sky: Funny you should ask because…

(Misty, who is recording Sky, giggles in the background)

Sky Clip: (Embarrassed) Misty!

Misty Clip: (Off-screen) No no, keep going. Just pretend I'm not here.

Sky Clip: How about you join us instead.

Misty Clip: OK.

(Transitions to Misty joining Sky's tea party. She is wearing a purple hoodie, black leggings that stop at her calves, and is also barefoot.)

Geoff: Hey look, a burnet Bridgette, cool. (Bridgette giggles)

Sky Clip: Want some more?

Misty Clip: Yes please. (Sky pours her cup) Thanks! Let me fill up your cup.

(She picks up the tea pot and is about to fill up Sky's cup. As she pours, she accidentally drops the pot and splashes some tea on Sky's dress. Misty looks upset until both of them start laughing. The clip ends.)

(Everyone, even Sky, laughs)

Katie: That was so cute to watch.

Sadie: Guess you and your sister have a lot of fun together.

Sky: We sure do!

Me: That was so adorable.

Heather: I still find it funny that a 16 year old like you would still play with stuffed animals while having tea parties. What, do you have autism or something? (Laughs)

Celica punched Heather in the stomach!

Mike: (Outraged) Hey, it's not nice to make fun of people who have autism.

Sky: Thanks for defending them Mike but no, I don't have autism. It's just something I love to do. Everyone has a kid inside them right?

Me: That's true. I may be 16 myself by I will stay like this forever because of my immortality.

Geoff: That's cool. Well-spoken Sky.

Sky: Thanks! Well, I think I'm done interviewing, unless my sister would like to say a few words if she is watching.

Bridgette: Well you're in luck because she is and we have her on the air right now. (Misty shows up on the monitor still in her hospital bed, but feels much better at this point) Hello Misty.

Misty: Hey everyone, nice to meet all of you.

Trent: It's nice to meet you too. I can see you look stronger now than when we saw you in the finale.

Misty: Oh yeah. After the operation I could feel myself feeling stronger every day. I also finally got a good night's sleep after that.

Me: I'm glad you're doing all right Misty. The new heart I gave you with some of my blood really helped.

Sky: You gave Misty your heart J.D.?

Me: I sure did. The accident left her heart damaged. So I decided to volunteer and gave her my heart. I couldn't just let her die. So I had to help her out. And because of my immortality and invincibility my organs regenerate.

Sky then came up to me and hugged me and started crying.

Sky: (Crying) Thank you so much J.D.! You are a true angel! A selfless true angel!

Me: It was what I had to do Sky.

Dave: That was a really selfless deed J.D.

Nico: No kidding. Penny Marko had her heart transplanted as well with J.D.'s heart as well.

Zoey: Whoa! That is a really selfless deed.

Mike: So how much longer do you have to stay there?

Misty: The doctor says I should stay for another three days. The only real injuries I have left are a few cuts and bruises. But as soon as I get out, I'm going to spend the whole day with Sky. Maybe we could spend a day at the beach, go shopping, or even see a movie together.

Sky: I would love that. By the way, how much of the show did you see?

Misty: I saw every minute of it; including the moment when you performed Rhythm Gymnastics for the first time. You did an amazing job and I am very proud of you.

Sky: (Touched) Thanks Sis!

Misty: And when you mentioned doing it, I asked the doctor if I could record your performance and he said yes. So I recorded it, mailed the DVD to the Olympic Officials, and they checked it over.

Sky: (Surprised) You mailed my performance to the officials?

Misty: Yep, and they loved your performance too; so much that they want you to perform next year at the Olympics against other performers.

Sky: (Excited) I get to compete in the Olympics! Oh thank you Misty! Are you coming with me?

Misty: Of course I will. Maybe I'll compete alongside you. And you can invite two friends as well.

Sky: I know which two I'm going to bring.

Me: We all can go with you Sky. We wouldn't miss it for the world. I'm going to participate in the Olympics as well.

Lynn: Same here.

Lori: Me too for Golf.

Sky: Awesome!

Dave: Way to go Sky! I didn't see any episodes after I was eliminated but I did catch up yesterday and I was also impressed by your act.

Nico: We all were.

Sky: Thanks Dave! (The two of them share a kiss) So why did you tell me this now Misty?

Misty: Hmm, oh sorry but the doctor says I have to end the call here so I can get some more rest. But to answer your question, I thought it would be the perfect way to say this; Happy Birthday Sis!

Sky: (Surprised) That's right, I was so busy with what's been going on that I forgot that my birthday was coming up, and it's today. Thanks for the present Sis.

Misty: You're welcome! See you when I get home. (She hangs up)

Trent: Congratulations Sky! Sorry we didn't get you anything or planned a party for you.

Sky: That's OK, meeting you all is good enough for a present and this special is good enough for a party. These challenges are like my party games.

Me: I'm glad Sky.

Bridgette: Well we'll get back to the challenges in a minute but first I like Geoff to announce his second favorite segment.

Geoff: (Excited) Oh yeah, it's time for a little something called (looks at a note) "Truth or Flyswatter!"

(A blindfolded statue shows up on screen. It is then swatted out of frame as a flyswatter knocks it off its base.)

Trent: OK, we will ask some of you guys a few questions and then we will get on with the next challenge. Since we are talking to Sky, she will go first. (Sky looks nervous) Don't worry, just tell the truth and you will be fine. Your question is "Did you ever think that you would be able to save your sister in time?"

Sky: Well I knew I had to win the money to save her but honestly, I didn't think I would make it. Also, it might look like that I was brave throughout the whole season, but the truth is that I was very scared.

(Everyone waited but nothing happened)

Gwen: Wow, you were scared this whole time.

Sky: From the second I left my home. Not only could I lose the only family I have left, I could have been spending my life on the streets since I didn't have a job due to all my school work and my time working out at the local gym.

Dave: Well Misty did say that if she didn't make it, Scarlett would take you in.

Sky: You're right, what Harold said was true; she and I were so close that we were like sisters. That's why I sometimes focus on her more than the challenges.

Scarlett: (Over loudspeaker) And I would have happily take you in.

Sammy: And if Scarlett didn't return, Jasmine and I could have adopted you too. There was enough for the both of us to be adopted. You could have also worked with us.

Sky: Thanks Sammy! I would've liked that very much. (They share a hug)

Me: Aww.

Lori: So adorable.

Carol: Yeah.

Maria: So cute.

Bridgette: Awe, good for you Sky. Now it's Dave's turn. Dave, after you quit due to a broken heart, "Did you ever think that leaving Sky was a mistake?"

Dave: Actually, my anger for her never left until I saw her second audition tape. I never cared about her since I quit.

(Nothing happens)

Noah: And I'm guessing that all that anger went towards Billy after he exposed her ultimate secret.

Dave: Yep, and Gwen, you forgot the black eye and missing tooth on the statue.

Gwen: Well I wanted to keep it damage free for this event, but you can add that in when you win one of these challenges.

Dave: Oh I plan to.

Me: What a dirtbag.

Trent: Sammy, Did you ever try to reform your mother and sister?

Sammy: I tried to even when my dad was still alive but I just gave up. They will never change at all.

(Nothing happens)

Amy: And you are right; we'll never give runts like you any love.

Lincoln: Shut your trap Amy!

Cody: (Angry) Hey, stop calling Sammy a runt or a pig. If anyone in your family is a pig; it's you.

Amy: (Outraged) WHAT! WHY YOU!

POW!

Lincoln punched her in the face!

Lincoln: You have no love for anyone but yourself Amy!

Earth: You tell her Linky!

Jo: You tell her dweebs!

Cody: I'll take that as a compliment.

Lincoln: Me too.

Bridgette: Well Amy, if that's how you really feel about Sammy, than how about this? "Are you really nothing without her?"

Amy: Are you kidding me? I don't need her. Everyone says I'm the best.

SLAP! SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP!

(The flyswatter comes down and starts beating Amy over and over again)

Topher: (Laughs) So Sammy IS better than you. You just scare everyone into saying that you are better. I didn't know what I was thinking this season. She is amazing!

Sammy: Awe! (She gives Topher a hug)

Me: Fuck you Amy.

Sierra: Ooh, looks like we could have another couple before the show is over.

Me: We sure do Sierra.

Trent: OK, one more question and we're done.

Dave: Oh, can I ask one?

Trent: I guess so.

Dave: Sky, sorry that you have to see me do this. (Turns to Leonard) Leonard, "Are you a real Wizard?"

Leonard: (Annoyed) Again! I already told you that I AM a real Wizard.

Sugar: (Muffles) He's right!

(One flyswatter smashes Leonard before a second one smashes Sugar)

Me: I did help him improve his magic.

Dave: I know I turned into Billy for a sec there, but it was worth it to see the FAKE Wizard get swatted, and I didn't expect Sugar to get swatted too.

Me: Me neither.

Brick: Guess even Leonard thinks he's not a real Wizard.

Leonard: But I am! (The flyswatter hits him again)

Geoff: And that is why I will never act like Billy again during a talk show. I won't, I won't do it.

Me: Good for you Geoff.

Bridgette: I know. OK, time for the next challenge. (Trent spins the wheel. It lands on Courtney.) Courtney, you're up my friend.

Courtney: Sweet! OK, (pulls out a script) I have here the script for the ORIGINAL challenge that takes place on the night of the merge. So I want Sky, Dave, Max, Shawn, Jasmine, Sugar, and Scarlett; if she wants to.

Scarlett: (On the monitor) If it involves food then yes. I need a lunch break. Harold can manage without me for a few minutes.

Courtney: Great! Instead of a torture challenge, Billy originally wanted you guys to drink a milkshake made out of warm mayonnaise and rotten meat that expired in 1976.

Me: YUCK!

Lana: Cool!

Courtney: He called them "Juggy Chugs". (Everyone gasps) Then he wanted you guys to play hide and go seek while having food poisoning. (Everyone looks nervous) But for my challenge, there will be no hide and seek and you have to drink REAL milkshakes. (Everyone cheers)

Me: Awesome!

(The stage is set to look like a fancy restaurant. The contestants take their seats as Chef delivers their shakes.)

Courtney: OK, the first one to finish their shake wins. If you get brain freeze, you are out.

Me: Boy this is a piece of cake.

Scott: So you chose a challenge based on your demise from All Stars.

Courtney: (Annoyed) Shut it!

Celica punched Scott in the nose.

Scarlett: Can I get a spoon or a straw? I just want to eat this at my own pace. Food challenges aren't my thing.

Courtney: (Gives her a straw) No problem. Everyone else, start chugging.

I drank my whole shake and it was tasty!

Me: Yummy! Chocolate banana flavor.

(Max is the first to chug down, then Jasmine, then Shawn, and then Dave. Scarlett just drinks hers at her own pace. Sky holds her nose so that none of her milkshake goes up it. She starts chugging as ice cream slushes all over her dress.)

Max: (Holds his head) AH, BRAIN FREEZE, I GIVE! (Sugar laughs) At least I'm not going to finish last. You can't even get the thing in your mouth. (Sugar looks annoyed)

Jasmine: OOH, my brain hurts.

Shawn: Mine too. At least it's from the ice cream and not from any invading zombies.

Jasmine: Maybe we could use this to stop the zombies; give them brain freeze and watch their heads explode I mean.

Shawn: Unless they're mindless, that could work.

Courtney: Now it is just down to Dave and Sky. Who will win?

(Dave looks at the statue and forces the rest of his shake down his throat. He shakes his empty glass upside down.)

Dave: Done!

Sky: (Finishing hers) Done!

Max: Ooh Dave beat Sky. I bet she's going to get angry over her loss.

Sky: Nope, I'm proud of him. Congratulations Dave!

Me: Way to go Dave.

Dave: Thanks Sky. Thanks J.D. Now that I am done; (He holds his head and screams) AH!

Courtney: He got brain freeze but he did finish before that so he does win.

Me: Way to go!

Dave: (Weakly) Yes! (He looks at Sky and giggles) Guess you are a messy eater.

Sky: (Looks at her ice cream covered dress) What can I say? I love ice cream! I just wish I had some blueberries to go with it.

Me: That's okay.

(They start laughing until Sky lets out a huge burp. She covers her mouth before everyone, including her, begins to crack up.)

Me: Nice one!

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Owen: Way to go Sky! (He stands up and salutes) I salute to you for being an excellent belcher. (He then accidentally lets out a huge long fart. He looks stupefied.)

Lana: Nice one Owen!

Lynn: Cool!

Me: (Laughs) Good one buddy!

Trent: (Annoyed) You're kidding me right; with everyone around you? Chef, please take him away until there is no more gas in him.

(Chef grabs Owen and begins to take him away)

Owen: Sorry, it was the beans I ate before the show.

Me: Welcome to my world buddy.

(The stage is reset to its original state. Owen is brought back and Sky is all cleaned up. Scarlett is backstage again.)

Bridgette: So Dave, we already know what you plan to do to the statue.

Dave: That's right! (He paints a black eye over the statues right eye and a missing tooth) Perfect!

Me: Awesome job man!

(Pans out to Billy who just looks annoyed. Cuts back to the stage.)

Trent: Alright, whose challenge is next? (He spins the wheel and it lands on Zoey) Zoey!

Zoey: OK, I want everyone to come outside.

(Cuts to outside the studio)

Zoey: Remember the Doom Balloon challenge? (Everyone looks annoyed)

Me: How can I forget that one.

Zoey: Well you will be doing it again, only this time all of the balloons will be filled with paint.

Topher: Phew, that's not that bad.

Zoey: No it's not. (Holds up a coin) However, only the guys or the girls will be using balloons. The others will be using paintball guns instead. (Everyone looks excited) When I flip this coin, whoever calls it will use the paintball guns. (She flips the coin)

Total Drama Guys: Heads!

Total Drama Girls: Tails!

(The coin lands)

Zoey: Heads, guys get the guns!

Me: (Cocks blaster) Lets get them!

(The guys cheer as Chef gives them the guns. The girls moan as he gives them each 3 balloons.)

Zoey: Okay, it's everyone for themselves now. You all get one minute to hide around the back lot. Whoever is left standing wins the challenge. Ready? GO!

(Everyone starts running. Cuts to Leonard and Sugar.)

Leonard: With my magic wizard powers we cannot lose.

Dave: (Off-screen) Hey you!

Leonard: (Surprised) What? (He is shot with paintball bullets while Sugar is pelted with balloons)

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Sky: Yes, we got them. (She and Dave high five until Sky gets hit in the back and the back of her head with a balloon. They turn around and find Amy with one balloon left.)

Amy: Sky down, Samey to go!

Dave: (Angry) That's two times that you will pay for insulting Sky. Anyone close by that can help me take Amy down?

Me: Count me in!

(Beardo and Topher show up)

Dave: Shoot Her! (They start shooting at her but she manages to dodge every shot) SHOOT HER! (She keeps dodging and manages to escapes) Dang it! Beardo, follow me. Topher, even though Sky is out, keep her safe in case Amy does something even worse.

Topher: Got it!

(Just as Dave and Beardo leave, Topher hears Amy behind him. He turns around and takes his shot; only to find out that he accidentally shot Sammy.)

Topher: (Worried) Sammy, I'm so sorry! I thought you were Amy.

Sammy: It's OK!

Me: She has blue hair to tell them apart.

Topher: Oh right. But no it's not. I don't want to hurt the girl that I…

(He covers his mouth before he can finish his sentence. Sammy smiles at him romantically before he smiles back. They lean in closer and they share a kiss.)

Me: Aww. So romantic!

Lori: Literally adorable!

Sky: (Wipes away a tear) I'm so proud of you both.

(Cuts to Ella dancing around the back lot while humming until Max shoots her with paint)

Max: Ha, should've been quieter. No one can defeat me! (He laughs evilly until he is pelted with a balloon) Who do this, WHO?

(Shawn and Jasmine high five from behind a cardboard car.)

Me: Nice shot you two.

Rodney shows up.

Rodney: Are you OK Ella?

Ella: Yes I am. (She places her hand on his arm)

(Rodney's eyes glitter as Ella appears in his love frame. Ella's eyes glitter as Rodney appears in her love frame dressed like a prince. They stare at each other so much that Rodney doesn't notice that Shawn shoots him with paint.)

(Cuts to Dave and Beardo)

Dave: Amy is around here somewhere. (He then spots her about to pelt Sammy)

Amy: I don't care if you are already out, you are going down. (She throws her last balloon at her but Topher jumps in front of her and takes the shot)

Me: Whoa!

Sammy: (Shocked) Topher, are you OK?

Topher: Yeah, just returning the favor.

Me: The True Hero shot-taking trick. Way to go Topher!

(They smile at each other before they hug. Amy growls.)

Dave: Gotcha! (Looks at Beardo) Hey, how about a little video game hunting music?

Beardo: (The music to Duck Hunt from the start menu)

Dave: Perfect!

(Dave and Beardo begin to shoot at Amy while Beardo plays the opening music to Duck Hunt. Amy gets shot in multiple places.)

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Amy: Aw, eh, ouch, YEOW!

Nico: Amy, you have failed this world!

Nico fired a blast of ink and paint and drenched Amy.

Beardo: (The music when the dog holds up a duck)

Dave: Thanks for the help. Here is your reward for helping me. (He shoots a paintball at Beardo)

Beardo: (Faints, the sound when a duck gets shot and falls from the sky)

Dave: Like I said, game over.

Me: Nice one guys. Take that Amy, you bitch.

Shawn: (Annoyed) Oh that was nice; betraying someone that was helping you out.

Me: It was clever though.

Dave: I still don't like him but I needed the help in order to get revenge on Amy. And now that I have, I don't care what happens next. If I must pay, you can go ahead and shoot me. Don't worry; I'm not afraid to get dirty anymore. (Shawn shoots him) Thanks!

(Jasmine arrives)

Jasmine: Well Shawn, it's just you and me now.

Shawn: But I don't want to shoot you. I don't want another episode like the one we had back on the island.

Jasmine: Hmm, maybe Zoey can give us a tie.

Zoey: (Over loudspeaker) If that's what you want then that's OK. Shawn and Jasmine win!

We cheered for them.

(Shawn and Jasmine cheer. Cuts back to the stage. Everyone is cleaned up.)

Zoey: What do you plan to do to the statue?

Shawn/Jasmine: (Holding up their paintball guns and balloons) This! (They shoot and pelt the Billy statue)

(Cuts to Billy looking both angry and shocked)

Billy: Are these kids trying to kill me? (All the passengers look at him funny) Well they are.

(Cuts back to the stage)

Me: I have something to add.

I went up to the statue and wrote on his shirt "Billy is a fucked up fuckmouth lunatic." And I put on his forehead "Billy's mother is a whore." Top that you fucking lunatic.

Nico: Nice one!

Cut's to Billy looked at the state and he was boiling pissed!

Billy: NO ONE TALKS THAT WAY TO ME! I WILL KILL THEM ALL!

Cuts back to the stage.

Trent: So, who's up next? (He spins the wheel and it lands on Gwen) Gwen!

Gwen: Yes! Well as you all know from the World Tour song "Before I Die", I've always wanted to become a prom destroyer. (Annoyed) Sadly I never got the chance to. So to fill the void, all of our new friends will get the chance to destroy a prom setup that was made by our own Katie and Sadie.

Me: Ooh!

Katie: And we're still a little upset that all our hard work is going to be destroyed soon.

Sadie: That's why I took a photo of our work so that we can remember how to build it again.

Katie: Oh my gosh Sadie, thank you so much. (They both squeal)

Me: Good thinking you two.

Duncan: (Annoyed squeal) Whatever!

Me: Duncan!

(The stage is set up to look like a school prom)

Me: Wow! You two did a great job.

Sadie: Thanks J.D.

Katie: It's a work of art.

Gwen: OK, whoever causes the most damage wins. Oh, and remember, have fun.

Me: You know how good we are at blowing stuff apart.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Gwen: GO!

(Everyone but Amy and Sugar runs onto the set. We were smashing and destroying stuff left and right. Rodney starts breaking some tables while Max starts beating a stereo with his crutch.)m

Rodney: I'M GONNA WRECK IT!

Amy: (Annoyed) What are you all doing?

(Jasmine starts throwing chairs while Shawn starts ripping down banners)

Amy: (Angry) Stop what you are doing!

I fired energy blasts and blew parts of the tables apart in fiery explosions.

Lincoln fired lightning blasts and blew the plates apart.

(Sky starts popping balloons while Dave throws food at the walls)

Amy: (Outraged) This is almost the worst prom I've ever attended!

Me: Tell it to your mama Amy!

Sammy: This is? (She looks devious) I think I know how this could be the worst.

Amy: How?

Sammy: Everyone starts noticing me and forgetting that you exist.

Amy: Argh!

Sammy: Me becoming the prom queen.

Amy: (Angry) No!

Sammy: Oh yeah, and your date dumps you for me.

(Amy growls and begins to lose it. She smashes the rest of the tables and stereos. She throws the rest of the chairs and rips down the rest of the banners. She pops the rest of the balloons in her grasp and throws the rest of the food everywhere.)

(Cuts to Billy)

Billy: (Laughs) Okay, this is fun to watch.

(Cuts back to Amy who picks up the food table and throws it into the wall, she cuts down the disco ball, and she picks up one of the busted stereos and slams it over the statues head.)

(Cuts to Billy)

Billy: (Annoyed) And now it's not fun!

(Cuts back to Amy who breathes heavily before Chef knocks her out with a tranquilizer dart)

POINK!

Chef: Night night crazy girl. (He seats her back in the bleachers)

Me: Nice shot Chef.

Chef Hatchet: Thanks.

Bridgette: Wow, Amy destroyed part of the statue before she was declared the winner. Now I'm really glad that Sammy isn't living with her.

Me: Me too.

Nico: Same here.

Hunter: Ja.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Same with me.

Gwen: I'm actually a little jealous that she was able to cause more damage than I could in my dreams.

Heather: More like ever at all.

Gwen: (Annoyed) What do you mean by that?

Heather: Samey said that the old girly you is still in you. Well she's right, because I have here (holds up a DVD) a video that I recorded of her before we left for All Stars. Turns out she has a secret too.

Me: Oh she wouldn't!

Gwen: You wouldn't dare!

Lori: If you show that tape I will literally turn you into a human pretzel!

Heather: Oh I will and don't stop me!

(She throws the DVD into the player and it starts playing. It shows Gwen opening up her closet. She looks around carefully before kneeling down in front of a big box. She opens it and pulls out a giant plush unicorn and gives it a hug as it squeaks. Everyone begins to crack up while Gwen looks embarrassed.)

Courtney: Is that the same unicorn that you were riding in your dream back in All Stars?

Me: I remember seeing that.

Gwen: It was a gift from my dad before he died.

Me: Aww.

Sammy: (Surprised) You and I are the same. I'm so sorry.

Gwen: It's alright! Before I auditioned I was considering throwing it away but I couldn't because of my dad, and now…

Trent: And now?

Gwen: because of you.

Trent: (Surprised) Me?

Gwen: You helped me show off the fun side of me that I have forgotten years ago. As time went on, I remembered how happy I was to be girly. Don't get me wrong, I still like dark and scary stuff, but sometimes I just want to think about the lighter side of things.

Trent: (Amazed) Wow, it was me that restored the old you.

Gwen: In a way, yes.

(Trent and Gwen stare at each other before they move closer to one another and kiss)

Courtney: Awe, that's so sweet.

Me: It sure is.

Gwen: Also I have news. A new season of the Ridonculous Race is coming on soon.

Cody: What the heck is that?

Bridgette: I think I've got your answer right here.

(A man named Don appears on the monitor)

Don: It is a race around the world where 18 teams of two compete for a shot at one million dollars. Think of it as World Tour; but done right. (He then notices Topher) Hey son!

Topher: Hey Dad!

Jasmine: Well, now we know where you get your talent from.

Don: Don't worry about him or me. We are not like Billy. We care for our competitors and would never get in the way of their own lives.

Dave: That's good to hear.

Me: Hey Don. Good to see you again.

Don: Same to you J.D. Looking good.

Me: Thanks.

Don: I'm here to ask if some of you guys want to compete. We have 6 spots left. This isn't a continuation of Total Drama. This is a spin-off series.

Gwen: I'm not taking any chances.

Courtney: Same here.

Me: You know I will compete. Nico would you like to compete?

Nico: Sorry I think I've had enough of these shows.

Zarya: I will compete with you J.D.

Me: Awesome! Thanks Zarya.

Owen: (Excited) Oh, I want to compete (holds Noah tightly) and so does my little buddy.

Noah: (Weakly) I will, if you promise to let me go.

Owen: (Releases him) Sorry!

Don: Okay, 2 teams team down, four to go! Anyone else?

Lynn: Lightning, how about you and I participate?

Lightning: Oh you know Lightning will be there Lynn! She-bam!

Lynn: Yeah! Me and Lightning can come.

Naruto: How about me and Sakura too?

Sakura Haruno: I would love it Naruto!

Naruto: Yeah!

Me: Awesome bro!

Don: That's four spots filled.

Geoff: Bridgette, want to give it a shot with me for old time sake?

Bridgette: Sorry Geoff, but I'm going to surf the waves of Australia soon. (Looks at Jasmine and Sammy) Maybe I could teach you guys while I'm there.

Jasmine: Sounds good.

Sammy: Me too.

Me: Awesome!

Geoff: That's OK; I'll get my buddy Brody to come along. He always wanted to compete with me.

Don: Great, only one spot left. Sky, do you want to compete with your sister?

Sky: Sorry, but I want to take some time off and spend it with Misty, Scarlett, and Dave.

Leonard: Oh, I want to compete, and I'll ask my friend Tammy if she wants to. She's a Viking; and a beautiful one too.

Don: Alright, now there are no more spots. I'll see you all in one month. Don out! Bye son!

Topher: Bye Dad!

Don: Looking forward to having you race again J.D.

Me: You know I can't pass up a good challenge.

Don: Yep. See you then. (The monitor turns off) Hey Bridgette, mind if I take us to another commercial?

Bridgette: Go right ahead.

Topher: What other challenges are in store for us? What more will we learned about Sammy's dad? And what are Scarlett and Harold working on? Find out when the Total Drama Pahkitew Island Aftermath special returns.

Sammy: You are so much better at hosting than Billy.

Topher: I know!

Me: I agree man.

(The D pops in and out of the title)

(Commercial Break)

(The title pops up and the D pops in and out of the title. Cameron is nowhere in sight.)

Trent: And we are back. During the break we got to know a little bit more about The Ridonculous Race.

Lindsay: (Holding a laptop) Oh my gosh Beth, look at all the amazing places that they'll be going. For example; New York, France, Dubai, (gasps) even Las Vegas.

Beth: They are so going to have a good time traveling the world.

Me: We know the planet like the backs of our hands. This'll be a cinch.

Mike: (Holding a laptop) And look at all the people that are competing. For example, Emma and Kitty; The Sisters, Tom and Jen; The Fashion Bloggers, even Ryan and Stephanie; The Daters.

Me: Wow! This is gonna be awesome!

Sky: (Holding a laptop) That is so cool! I'm watching an Olympic ice skating performance by two of the competitors; Jacques and Josee. (Cringes) Ooh, he just dropped her and took silver. Jacques doesn't look too happy about what happened.

Me: Looks like Jacque and Josee are in there as well. Oh shit.

Nico: Yep.

Courtney: (Holding a laptop, a bit annoyed) I don't believe it! There's this girl named Ellody who looks and sounds like me; only she's a science genius. And she is with a female-like Harold named Mary.

Harold: (Over loudspeaker) Watch it; she's my cousin. As well as a vegan named Miles who is competing with her friend Laurie.

Me: Wow! I know them.

Duncan: (Holding a laptop, annoyed) That's nothing! I'm looking at Gwen's new friends; Crimson and Ennui, and I do not look like him. But the girl does look like Amy.

Amy: (Waking up after her shot) Hey!

We laughed!

Topher: (Holding a laptop, laughing) Remember what I said about Billy being old? Well there's this retired tennis player named Pete that looks like him 30 years from now. Here's competing with his friend and rival Gerry.

We laughed.

Nico: Nice burn Topher.

Brick: (Holding a laptop, amazed) Man, there are so many contestants; Dwayne and Junior - Father and Son, Kelly and Taylor - Mother and Daughter, Rock and Spud - Rockers, Jay and Mickey - Adversity Twins, Chet and Lorenzo - Step Brothers, there are even two police cadets named Sanders and McArthur. I hope they don't break a few laws in order to win.

Me: I know all these players. Looks like you guys are gonna see us in action when we race around the world.

Lori: Yep. That's right. You beat Josee and Jacques in the Ridonculous Race years ago.

Me: Yep.

Jo: Yeah, but I don't get why this Junior kid looks like Justin Bieber.

Geoff: And this Mother and Daughter team looks like the exact opposite of Bridgette and her mother. Taylor is spoiled-rotten and her mother just wants to look young and cool. Bridgette and her mother are both kind and are both family and best friends.

Me: That's right.

Bridgette: Aw thanks Geoff! So far my favorite team is The Best Friends - Devin and Carrie. She sounds like me and she has a secret crush on Devin. That is so sweet!

Me: Yep.

Trent: Well we might not be interviewing them, but we will watch and root for our favorite teams. I know I'm gonna be rooting for you and Zarya, J.D.

Me: Thanks Trent.

Bridgette: Right you are Trent. Now, Cameron went backstage to help Scarlett and Harold out because they are now unsure if they can finish their machine in time by themselves. Hopefully we'll see it soon.

Trent: Well in the meantime, how about another challenge? (He spins the wheel and it lands on Harold) OK, since Harold is too busy with the machine, I will host this challenge. (Holds up a note card) This is for everyone. Your challenge is to make something really cool out of LEGO bricks.

Me: Ooh! I love Legos!

Sky: (Shocked) WHAT, but I told you all; I'm NO GOOD AT BUILDING THINGS!

Dave: Don't worry Sky; I know you're a great builder deep down. You just don't know it yet.

Sky: Thanks Dave! (Places her hand on Dave's)

(A huge row of tables are set side by side with a pile of LEGO bricks in front of each contestant)

Trent: Your job is to build whatever you want within 30 minutes. When time is up, I will contact Harold and he will judge each of your creations. The one he likes the most wins. Ready, start building!

Leonard: (Waving his wand) "BUILDACUS SOMETHING AWESOMECUS"! (Nothing happens. He just slumps sadly.)

(Ella hums to herself while building something with nothing but pink and red bricks. Topher digs around for some yellow and brown bricks. Jasmine and Shawn work busily on their creations while Sugar just sat there and moaned.)

I built a huge replica of the U.S.S. Iowa Battleship.

Amy: I'm not building with these things. This is nothing but a kid's toy.

Sammy: Actually LEGO is a building toy for all ages. I've seen some adults make some amazing MOCs with these bricks.

Me: Yeah!

Dave: She's right! Those guys got some amazing building talent.

(Sky scratches her head while she thinks about what she wants to build. She looks around and discovers what she wants to build.)

Beardo: (LEGO building sound effects from all those LEGO games)

Rodney: (Upset) Uh, I don't know what I want to build out of all these pieces.

Max: (Face palms over and over) I… can't… do… it. This… is… too… hard. (He swats his pile everywhere and drops his face onto the table)

(Cuts to the "Time's Up" mark)

Trent: Times up! Time to see which one of you guys won. (He turns the monitor on to contact Harold) Harold, we're ready!

Harold: I'll be right there. (The monitor turns off and he walks onstage) Let's see what we got here. (He sees that Leonard hasn't built anything at all) Next time, build with your hands.

Leonard: (Annoyed) Wizards never use their hands for building.

Harold: Whatever! (He walks over to Ella)

Ella: I made a giant pink heart with tiny red hearts in the inside.

Harold: Nice! (He walks over to Topher)

Topher: I give you (holds up his creation) "The Gilded Topher"; made out of LEGO's that is. This one's for you.

Harold: (Takes the model) Thanks! You do know that the directors of "The LEGO Movie" made their own Oscar when the movie wasn't nominated.

Topher: (Annoyed) Yes, and it should have.

Harold: Lets see what you made J.D.

Me: I made a 1/16th scale replica of the U.S.S. Iowa.

The camera showed a big battleship made entirely of legos.

Harold: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Me: It's my dads favorite battleship in the United States Navy.

Harold: That is so cool!

(Harold walks over to Jasmine)

Jasmine: I did my best to recreate the Sydney Opera House.

Harold: (Amazed) Impressive, very impressive indeed! (He walks over to Shawn)

Shawn: I made a little something I like to call (holds up a massive LEGO-made gun) "The Zombie Buster 5000".

Harold: WOW, very well detailed.

Shawn: Thanks!

(Harold walks over to Sugar and Amy; but passes them since they didn't build anything. He then walks over to Sammy.)

Sammy: I made a LEGO version of my Blue Teddy Bear.

Harold: Cute! It almost looks exactly like it. (He walks over to Dave)

Dave: I built a block art version of Billy.

(Cuts to Billy; who flight is about to land)

Billy: Not bad, but I've seen better. J.D. has some neat talent though. Really creative. Besides, (annoyed) I know what he's going to do with it.

(Cuts back to Harold and Dave)

Harold: Why would you want to build a model of someone that we all hate?

Dave: So you can all see me do this. (He punches the model to pieces)

(Cuts back to Billy)

Billy: Yep, knew it!

(Cuts back to Harold and Dave)

Harold: (Chuckles) Okay, that was so worth it.

Me: Try topping this.

I pulled out a remote control and the Lego battleship fired cannons at the model arms of Billy and blew them to dust.

BANG! KABOOM!

Nico: WHOA!

Cuts back to Billy.

Billy: Okay that was cool! But he's getting it too!

Cuts back to the stage.

Harold: That was awesome!

Dave: And so well worth the loss in this challenge.

(Harold walks over to Sky; who looks a little nervous with her model covered up)

Harold: What do you got there underneath that sheet?

Sky: Oh, nothing special. (She removes the sheet. Everyone is amazed.) I just made a miniature replica of this studio with the host couch, the bleachers, and a little bit of everyone made of 1 by 1 bricks matching the colors of our shirts and a 1 by 1 tile piece for each of our hair.

Me: Very creative.

Amy: That has got to be the worst model I have ever…

Sammy: Oh, look at Harold. (Giggles)

Amy: What!

Harold: (Touched) This is one of the best models I have ever seen. Are you sure you've never built with LEGO's before?

Sky: Nope!

Me: Not bad for a first time.

Harold: Well, for you first time, this is beautiful! You need to keep this on a shelf as a reminder that you CAN build things.

Sky: Thanks! (They fist bump)

(Harold walks over to Beardo)

Harold: Headphones huh.

(Beardo places them over his ears, but it ends up falling apart)

Harold: What a shame. It was a nice model too. OK, Rodney…

Max: Don't bother, he and I didn't build anything either.

Harold: Well I think I know who the winners are. (He walks over to Sky and me and raises our arm) Sky and J.D.! (Everyone cheers for both of us. Sky smiles with tears of joy.) So, what do plan to build next?

Sky: I know! (She builds a replica of the Shock Collars from Episode 4 around the statues neck) If we had some electricity we could make him, eh it, feel our pain. I know it's not that humiliating.

Courtney: Are you kidding me, I can see him now getting 200 volts coursing through that thick skull of his.

Lincoln: I can see him screaming with over 5 billion volts of electricity.

Sky: That's so mean, (devious) but somehow it feels so right.

Me: Oh yeah.

(Everyone laughs. Cuts to Billy exiting the airport terminal.)

Billy: (Angry) Not long now, soon you will all pay; (gets into a taxi) PAY!

Taxi Driver: Pay me when we get there.

Billy: Not you!

(Cuts back to the stage)

Bridgette: OK, how about the next challenge?

Max: (Annoyed) Oh no! I want to know more about Samey's father right now. (He snatches the DVD out of Sammy's hands and slips it into the monitor)

Sammy: (Shocked) Hey!

Me: You give that back Max!

(The monitor turns on; revealing her father (Hank Jones) lying on his hospital bed)

Hank: (Weakly) Sammy, I'm sorry that I have to leave you with your horrid sister and mother. If only I had stayed out of the way, I would've been home with you right now.

(Everyone, including Sammy, gets emotional over this)

Hank: I wanted to get home as quickly as possible so I could tell you that I was going to divorce your mother and take you with me. We could be happy together and we would never have to be with such awful people again.

(Sammy chokes up at what he just said)

Hank: Sammy sweetie, I'm sorry I failed you. I just hope that you will still have a bright future ahead of you; and find someone that can care and love you as much as I do. Goodbye! (He starts humming a familiar tune that he and Sammy use to sing together before he passes away on-screen. The monitor turns off.)

Me: Whoa! He was dying from cancer.

Vypra: Poor guy.

Bridgette: (Worried) Sammy, how did you're mother become so cruel to you?

Me: That's what I want to know.

Sammy: She wasn't always like that. There was a time when she did love me. But the stress of raising twins got the better of her after we turned 3. She got so stressed out that she started drinking and that's when she started to act so mean to me. She didn't do it to Amy because she's the older twin; which is why she enjoys causing me misery anyway. And at that moment, the only one that ever showed me any real love 24/7 was my dad.

(Sammy looks down sadly until Jasmine holds her chin up and wipes away her tears. Sammy smiles at her and they share another hug.)

Dawn: (Heart-broken) Wow, I've never seen anyone die right before my eyes. And I have never heard anything so heart-breaking before. My own aura is crying over what I just saw and heard.

Me: Very heart-wrenching.

Brick: (Comforting her) There there Dawn, At least Sammy has a better life now; the one her father always wanted.

Dawn: You're right Brick, thanks! (They stare at each other and also share a hug)

Zoey: (To Mike) Looks like another couple is born.

Me: Yep.

Mike: Yeah, this special really is bringing almost everyone closer together. It's the perfect way to end the series.

Trent: Right you are Mike! So, how about the next challenge? (He spins the wheel and it lands on a question mark) OK, which one of our new friends wants to challenge us next?

Ella: (Gasps excitedly) Me me, I want to host a singing competition. I will also be one of the 3 judges. Who wants to judge with me?

Justin: I will!

Anne Maria: I will!

Ella: OK, who wants to sing?

Bridgette/Trent: We will.

Amy: I will because I'm the best singer in this family.

Sammy: I do know one song. My dad was humming it just before he passed away.

Lightning: Lightning will give it a shot.

Ella: OK, everyone get ready for the show. You don't have to get dressed up just practice the song you want to sing. You also don't have to sing the whole song; just the first part is good enough.

(The stage is set to look like the one from Episode 12. Ella, Anne Maria, and Justin are in the judges' seat.)

Justin: Hopefully we will be moved by their songs.

Me: We will.

Anne Maria: Hope so, because I have yet to find a singer that can bring me to tears.

Ella: Oh, Trent and Bridgette are up first.

(Trent (with his guitar), Geoff and Bridgette walk onto the stage)

Geoff: We will be singing the song that brought us together over 2 years ago.

Bridgette: We hope that you will all enjoy it; again.

Trent: I'll play my guitar for them.

(They begin to sing while Trent plays his gutar)

Geoff: "Your hair is as bright as the sun,

Your clothes are as blue as the sea and sky,

Watching you surf is a lot of fun,

Especially when I see you fly."

Bridgette: "You've got a special gift for music, I see it when you play your guitar,

Your songs get better with every lyric,

Your special talent will always raise the bar."

Both: "When I look into your green eyes,

I reach out for your hands to hold,

We'll be together for the rest of our lives,

With a pair of hearts as pure as gold."

(Everyone stands up and cheers. Gwen and Geoff get emotional.)

Me: Awesome job guys!

Gwen: That was so beautiful! I wish I was there when they first sang this instead of being on Wawanakwa.

Geoff: It is even better the second time.

Ella: Amazing, you two have set the bar really high; just like the song said.

Justin: This song was truly meant for you two.

Anne Maria: Although I didn't get emotional over this, I still think it was great.

Ella: OK judges, what's the score?

(Ella and Justin give them a 9 and Anne Maria gives them an 8. Geoff and Bridgette cheer, hug, and kiss.)

Ella: Awe, the prince and his princess sharing a kiss. So beautiful! OK, who's next?

Lightning: (Running onto the stage) Lightning's next! Sha-Whaaaa! (He runs too fast, trips, and falls off the stage. He hits the ground so hard that he is knocked unconscious. He is then taken away by Chef.)

Anne Maria: (Shrugs) He wasn't made for singing anyway.

Justin: (A little wired out) OK, guess we'll move on to our next contestant.

(Amy walks out on stage, clears her throat, and sings)

Amy: (Annoying high-pitched tone) " I'm number one,

(points to Sammy) she's number two.

I am the best,

She is the worst.

I can do anything,

She can't do nothing.

Who needs that thing,

When you've got me."

(Ella, Justin, and Anne Maria (as well as the others) cover their ears. Justin pushes the trap door button and Amy fall into the stage and screams just as the door closes on her.)

Me: BOO!

Amy: Oh no, not the croc. (The croc roars as she screams)

Justin: That was horrible!

Me: I give it a -20.

Ella: Sadly, you are right.

Anne Maria: (Annoyed) Let's just hope that Sammy can sing better.

Me: Yeah.

(Sammy walks out onstage just as Amy returns running out of breath. Sammy begins to sing.)

Sammy: "Picture a land where the sky is so blue,

A story book land of wonder.

A magical island just waiting for you,

Island of Sodor will make you dreams come true."

Amy: (Annoyed) Seriously, you're singing a Thomas song. You are such a big baby.

Ella: (Sniffs) Why did you make her stop singing that wonderful song?

Justin: (Sniffs) She has the voice of an angel.

Anne Maria: (Sniffs) She's the first singer to get me emotional. Keep going!

(Sammy continues singing)

Sammy: "Imagine a place where the sun always smiles,

The valleys are green as can be.

The friends that you love are all waiting for you,

Island of Sodor will make your dreams come true."

(Everyone gets teary eyed at her singing)

Sammy: "Children follow the dream,

To the land of make-believe.

The Island of Sodor,

A magical land where dreams come true."

We cheered wildly.

Ella: (Wiping away her tears) That was the most beautiful song I have ever heard.

Me: It sure was! Way to go Sammy!

Anne Maria: (Wiping her tears away) Here here!

Justin: (Wiping away his tears) Are you a fan of the show?

Sammy: That song was the only thing I knew about the show. I discovered it with my dad one day and we instantly fell in love with it.

Justin: Well, fan of the show or not, you still won us over.

Ella: I think we can all safely say that Sammy is the winner of this challenge.

(Everyone cheers for her. Sammy takes a bow. The stage is set back to its original state.)

Bridgette: So, what do you want to do to the statue?

Sammy: Honestly, I can't do anything mean-spirited after singing that song so I'll have to pass.

Trent: OK Sammy, we understand.

Sammy: Thanks, I just wish that my father could've heard me sing that song one more time.

Me: I know. But you did get closure after the battle with Unicron and you saw your father again.

Sammy: That's true.

Sky: It was nice to meet your dad back then. He is just like you; kind and loving.

Nico: He sure is.

Sammy: Thank Sky, I'm so lucky to have a friend like you. (The two of them share a hug) Hey Trent, is it alright if I spin the wheel this time since I won't do anything to the statue?

Trent: Of course you can.

(Sammy spins the wheel and it lands on the question mark again)

Sammy: Wow, I get to come up with a challenge now.

Amy: (Annoyed) Oh please, if anyone is going to come up with a challenge it should be me.

Sky: Actually I have an idea. (To Bridgette) Could you please replay these two clips from Episode 12?

(Bridgette plays the clips)

Billy: For Sky's challenge, "The 100 meter hurdle dash", you must race to the finish line while jumping over a series of hurdles.

(Cuts to Sky's Confessional)

Sky: I'm actually excited for this because I always come in second place at my school's hurdle relay. And the girl that always beats me isn't here.

(End of Clips)

Me: Hey I remember that one!

LeShawna: So who was that girl that always beats you?

Sky: (Points to Amy) Right here!

Everyone: WHAT!

Me: I remember that!

Cody: You mean to tell us that Amy was the girl that always beats you at hurdle jumping?

Noah: Wait, if you knew Amy back then, then why haven't you met Sammy before?

Amy: (Outburst) Because I always have her standing behind all the other students. I didn't want her to associate with a terrible athlete like Sky. And thanks to this show, she has managed to do just that.

Me: You are really Egomaniacal!

Laney: And then some.

Sammy: If she can beat you at any sport then so can I.

Amy: Is that so? Well, how about you, me, and Sky compete in a hurdle race and we'll see who the better athlete is.

Sammy: IT IS ON!

Lynn: Hey! That's what I say!

Sky: I agree to that.

Bridgette: This is exciting; two cheerleaders and an Olympian in an epic hurdle race.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

(Cuts to outside the studio where three rows of hurdles are set up)

Tyler: I will referee the race. You know the rules; the first one to jump over all the hurdles and cross the finish line will win.

Sky: And no cheating!

Me: Here we go.

Amy: (Annoyed) Who cares about that? I'm winning this thing either way. (Looks at Sammy) And why did you take your boots off again?

Sammy: It's not safe to jump over hurdles in high heels.

Me: Got to admire Sammy's tactics.

Amy: Well if Sky can win in a ridiculous dress like that than I can win in high heels.

Me: That kind of arrogance will get her killed.

Tyler: Okay easy there girls. Ready, (Sky and Amy glare at each other) get set, (Amy glares at Sammy; who glares back) GO!

(The three girls run towards their first hurdle. They jump the first one successfully and head towards the next one. Just before they get there, Amy trips Sky and jumps the next one.)

Amy: Ha, see you later "Skylar"!

Sky: (Angry) My name is Sky!

Sammy: Here, let me help you up.

Sky: Thanks! (They continue racing)

(Amy jumps over the next two hurdles and laughs evilly)

Amy: Yes, I'm going to win again. Sugar was right; cheaters always win!

(She was so busy gloating that she jumps too late and catches her high heel on the last hurdle and trips; falling flat on her face. Sky and Sammy successfully jump over the last hurdle and they both cross the finish line together.)

Tyler: Sky and Sammy tie for first place and Amy has crashed out.

Me: Way to go!

Sky: Yes, I finally beat her. No, (places her hand on Sammy's shoulder) WE finally beat her.

Me: Way to go girls!

Nico: Yeah!

Sammy: We're number one, we're number one! (They both high five)

Amy: (Groans in pain) Aw, I think I twisted my ankle. I HATE THIS SHOW, AND I HATE SPORTS, AND I HATE BOTH OF YOU!

Their auras flared up with incredible intensity.

(Sammy and Sky just smile and look up. Cuts back to the stage. Amy has her right leg in a cast.)

Trent: So, how will each of you destroy the statue?

Sky: Oh wait, I now realized what I should have done to the statue instead of the LEGO shock collar. Gwen, can I borrow a paintbrush and some black paint? (Gwen gives her the paint and brush. Sky dips the brush in the paint and writes the word "WORTHLESS" on the statue.) Who's worthless now McLean?

Nico: Nice!

Sammy: Good one Sky! As for me, (thinks for a second) does Amy still have that paper bag filled with her vomit?

Topher: Yeah she does. (He gives it to Sammy)

Sammy: Thanks! (She throws the bag at the statues face; covering it in Amy's barf)

SPLAT!

Me: NICE!

Varie: Take that!

(Everyone cracks up. Cuts to Billy stuck in traffic.)

Billy: (Outraged) THAT'S IT! I CAN'T SIT HERE ANYMORE! (He gets out of the taxi and runs towards the studio)

Taxi Driver: (Angry) Hey, what about the toll?

Billy: (Off-screen) Kiss my fucking ass!

(The Taxi Driver growls. Cuts back to the stage.)

Amy: (Angry) I have never been so humiliated in all my life. To lose to both Samey and Sky is ridiculous. I'm supposed to be better at everything than anyone else. Not no one is better than me; not them, not Jasmine, not Chris, not even (points towards something off-screen) those two police men. (Shocked) TWO POLICE MEN!

UH OH!

(The camera pans over to the two officers; who don't look very happy)

Duncan: (Terrified) I CAN'T GO BACK TO JAIL! (He runs off)

Officer 1: Don't worry Duncan, you've already done your time for destroying Billy's house.

Officer 2: We are actually here for Amy.

Sammy: Why are you two here for her?

Zarya: That's what I was wondering.

Officer 1: (Holding up a DVD) We would like you to see this.

(He slips the DVD into the monitor and it plays a clip of Amy and her mother opening Hank's car hood. They start taking some things out of the cars' engine and run off. Everyone gasps.)

Dave: I can't believe it! Those two are the REAL criminals for her father's death.

Me: So they are responsible for killing Sammy's father!

Sammy: (Shocked) Where did you get this?

Officer 1: We caught your mother driving intoxicated and pulled her over. When we searched her car, we found this DVD that someone recorded and she stole it from them to hide the evidence.

Officer 2: All these years we thought that the robber was responsible for Hank Jones' death, but we were wrong. All he wanted to do was to shake him loose. He would never take a life and to this day, he still feels bad about what he has done. He just hopes that you can forgive him.

Sammy: Although he did do something bad, I DO forgive him for that. (Angry) If Amy and her mom had just stayed out of the way, I could have been living with my dad right now. Did they know about the divorce?

Officer 1: That was the reason why they did it, to make sure that you never left so they could keep on torturing you for life. Your ex-mother is already in jail and now your sister is going there too. (To Officer 2) Cuff her!

(Officer 2 puts the handcuffs on Amy's wrist)

Amy: WHAT!

Me: Looks like it's back to the stony lonesome for you Amy.

Officer 2: Oh, and we are taking away all your trophies and ribbons because criminals like you don't deserve them.

Amy: (Outraged and upset) No, not my trophies and ribbons. (She is then dragged away) This can't be happening to me. I'm too pretty to go to jail. I'll never survive. (Starts sobbing) MY LIFE IS RUINED! (She starts crying as she is dragged offstage)

Officer 1: (To Sammy) We will let the robber know that you have forgiven him for what he really didn't do. And we will make sure that all your belongings, and anything you want from Amy's room, are moved to your new home Gotham Royal York.

Sammy: Thanks officer!

(The officer tips his hat and shakes her hand before walking away)

Bridgette: Well, that was unexpected.

Me: Boy it sure was.

Trent: Yeah it was.

Harold: (Over loudspeaker) We're ready!

Trent: Okay everyone, we have just gotten word that the machine is finished. Let's hear it for Harold, Scarlett, and Cameron.

(The audience cheers as Scarlett, Harold, and Cameron push the machine onstage on a huge trolley)

D.J.: (Amazed) Wow, what kind of machine is that?

Me: Wow!

Harold: This my friend is "The De-Mutator"! It can turn anything or anyone that has been mutated from the "Revenge of the Island" season.

Vince: Wow!

Lisa Loud: Very impressive piece of machinery.

Carol: No kidding.

Scott: Cool! Can it turn Fang back into a normal shark?

Cameron: Yes it can, but we don't have him here. And to be honest I don't think the fans want him to be de-mutated.

Me: I agree.

Scott: (Upset) Oh man!

Scarlett: But we do have another test subject. Chef, please bring him in.

(Chef walks onstage with a cage. Inside the cage is a former Total Drama contestant that everyone fears.)

Courtney: (Terrified) Freak Ezekiel! Where did you find him?

Harold: After Scarlett and I de-cloned that evil clone,…

(Cuts to a Flashback)

Harold: (Voice over) we decided to work on a machine to de-mutate him and Dakota. But before we could build it, we had to find him. Luckily we saw the bonus clip about his whereabouts. Turns out he was made king of the mutants on Boney Island. We captured him and brought him here.

(Flashback Ends)

Harold: And now we can turn him back to normal.

Me: Or we could keep him in prison caged like an animal.

Ezekiel: I would like that.

Scarlett: Huh Harold, he got out.

(Everyone screams when they see the busted up cage. Courtney hears a strange breathing sound and looks up. She sees Ezekiel right above her and he jumps down towards her.)

Duncan: COURTNEY LOOK OUT! (He pushes her out of the way and Zeke just runs off to attack someone else)

I kicked Freak Ezekiel in the face and he got up and looked at me with fury.

Courtney: (Surprised) Duncan, you saved my life.

Duncan: Yes, I did didn't I? (He thinks for a second) What was I thinking; you will always be the perfect girl for me. Please give me another chance.

(Courtney holds Duncan face and kisses him)

Courtney: I guess there still is some good in you.

Duncan: (Stunned) Me, good, (chuckles) yeah, I am. (They share another kiss)

(Freak Ezekiel jumps towards Dawn, but Brick knocks him away)

Brick: Sorry I did that, but I couldn't let him hurt you. (Dawn gets tears of joy before they share a kiss)

(Ezekiel then jumps onto Beardo)

Beardo: (Wilhelm Scream)

Me: I know the Wilhelm Scream all too well.

Max: (Beating him with his crutch) Bad dog, bad dog! (Ezekiel then attacks him) AHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Nico kicked him in the face and Freak Ezekiel then sees Sky and is about to attack her. But Dave jumps in and kicks him back. Dave reaches for Sky's hand and she jumps into his arms. Zeke then spots LeShawna and is about to attack. She is ready to fight back until Harold jumps in.

Harold: (Angry) Get away from her you freak! (He pulls out "The Num-Yo's" and is ready to attack. Zeke however manages to knock him out, but LeShawna grabs him and throws him far away from Harold.)

I punched Zeke in the face and kneed him in the mouth.

Me: You are a fucking freak of nature!

LeShawna: Harold, are you OK?

Harold: (Rubbing his head) Yeah, sorry I got in the way. I just didn't want him to hurt you.

LeShawna: Why?

Harold: Because I still love you.

LeShawna: (Teary eyed, hugs him) I'm sorry that we broke up. I only did what I did back in Season 2 because I was playing "Hard to Get". My crying was fake back then, but now I am for real because of how far you will go just for me.

(Harold wipes her eyes and just smiles. She smiles back and they both share a kiss.)

Harold: Get somewhere safe while I get the machine ready.

LeShawna: Right! (She runs off while he runs back to the machine)

(Zeke then gets up, rubs his head, and spots Izzy who is prepared to attack.)

Izzy: (Pats her knees) Come here Zeke, come and get me.

Owen: That a girl Izzy!

(Ezekiel runs towards her and they start clawing each other. It isn't long until he out-does her. Owen sees this and he jumps in.)

Owen: (Angry) Hey, you 500-year-old possessed freak, leave my Izzy alone!

Me: You tell him Owen!

(Ezekiel starts mauling Owen but he just stays strong. Eva then jumps in and holds him down.)

Eva: Time to finish this monster off once and for all. Nerds, open the door!

Me: Shut up Eva!

(Harold opens the door and Eva throws Zeke into the cage. Owen then turns around to check on Izzy.)

Owen: Izzy, are you OK? Please don't leave me again. (Izzy suddenly wakes up and accidentally kicks him in the groin before giving him a kiss. He chuckles.) I love you too!

Bridgette: OK, now Harold said that the machine was made to de-mutate not only Ezekiel, but to also de-mutate Dakota. What do you say Dakota, ready to turn back into your old self?

Dakota: Well, I…

Sam: NO, PLEASE DON'T TURN BACK! You are awesome just the way you are.

Me: I think she looks cool like this.

Dakota: Awe Sam, that's nice of you to say, but I'm afraid Bridgette is right. It's time for me to turn back into my old self. I don't want to live like this anymore. Besides, being a mutant reminds me too much about Chris and we all want to forget him. And to be honest, I actually like my original human form more than my mutated form. (Sam lowers his head sadly) But don't worry Sam, I still love you.

You're an awesome gamer and a great guy.

Sam: (Happy) Thanks babe!

Me: Also Sam, I can give her the ability to transform at will.

Sam: Really?

Me: Sure Sam. It worked for many of our teammates.

Qin: That's right.

John Bolton: Yep.

Trudy Bolton: Yep.

Stacy Bolton: It's true.

Scarlett: Well she'll have to wait a few minutes because the machine needs to warm up again after each use.

Trent: No problem, we'll just perform one final challenge. (He spins the wheel and it lands on the question mark once again) Three times in a row? Impressive! So, who wants the last challenge?

Topher: Actually Trent I have an idea. So that everyone has a chance, why don't we all just do something to the statue. The show is almost over and everyone deserves their shot.

Trent: Great idea Topher! So, everyone think about what you want to do to the statue and come on up.

(Each contestant gets in line. Dakota is first.)

Dakota: (Paints the Chris statues shirt with horizontal stripes) Don't you know that VERTICAL stripes are in? (She laughs)

(Cody walks up next. He plants a time bomb next to the statue and cuts one of the wires and runs.)

Bomb: 3, 2, 1…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Spaghetti sauce landed on my face.

Cody: Ha, looks like someone got blasted by the spaghetti sauce bomb.

Me: (Slurps) Really good spaghetti sauce. Just as good as moms.

(Scott is next. He takes Fang's tooth that Mike gave to Alejandro in the All Stars finale and holds it in the statues hand.)

Scott: Next time that shark comes for his tooth he'll be coming for you instead of me.

Me: Nice!

(Lightning then punches the statue in the face, but he screams in pain. Duncan then pushes him away.)

Duncan: Let me show you how to destroy this thing. (He pulls out his knife and cuts the statues nose off. Everyone gasps.) Relax it's just a statue. I would never do that to the real thing.

Me: Good.

(Courtney walks up with her sundae from All Stars)

Courtney: I made an exact replica of my disgusting sundae; with real bird vomit on it. Taste this McLean! (She shoves the bad sundae into the statues mouth)

Me: OOHOOHOOHOOOO! Nice!

Gwen: Nice choice Courtney! (They high five)

Me: Great job Courtney.

Nico: Yeah!

(Heather walks up and chops off the statues hair)

Heather: Not so much fun when it is you who has to have his hair shaved off.

Me: Looked better on you though Heather.

(Shawn walks up)

Shawn: Everyone better back off. (Everyone backs off as Shawn puts his finger to the side of his nose) Snot Rocket Part Three! (He blows snot all over the statue)

Dave: (Disgusted) Ew, that was gross, (amazed) but also AWESOME!

Me: Nice one.

(Max takes another version of his Evil Helmet and places it on the statues head. He then pulls out a remote and pushes it.)

Max: TIME TO EVIL! (The statues head blows up)

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Scarlett: (Amazed) OK, I'll admit it, that was evil.

Me: But fitting.

Max: (Rubs his knuckles on his shirt) I know! I'm so glad that this one had a self-destruct option.

(Some noose of rope is then thrown over and wrapped around the statue. Everyone is holding onto the ropes.)

Topher: Ready everyone? (Everyone nods) PULL!

We pulled!

(Everyone pulls the statue forward and it smashes into pieces as it hits the ground.

SMASH!

(We all laugh and cheer until they hear a certain someone offstage.)

?: THAT IS ENOUGH!

UH OH!

(Everyone looks to the right of the stage and see a very ticked off Billy McLean standing right before them)

Me: Look who finally decided to show up.

Billy: (Outraged) I have seen you kids do some stupid things for the past few years, but this is the stupidest. Ever since you've started this special, you have turned me into the world's biggest joke.

Me: More like the worlds biggest fucking monster.

Gwen: (Annoyed) Well duh, you've been doing it to us so now we are returning the favor.

Me: Yeah!

Billy: Zip it Gwendy! You're at the top of contestants that I hate; A.K.A., everyone.

My aura flared up and so did Gwen's.

Courtney: (Angry) Her name is Gwen and she is actually one of the best Total Drama contestants of all time in my eyes.

Me: That's right!

Gwen: (Touched) Thanks Courtney, you're one of the best to me as well. Same to you J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Billy: (Disturbed) Sheesh, enough with your friendship talk. Why don't you two just kiss already?

Me: How about you shut the hell up fuckwad?

Gwen: (Offended) Dude, Courtney and I might like each other but we're not gay.

Courtney: Yeah, (looks into the camera with Gwen) we'll leave that to the fans.

Billy: Oh please, the fans only care about the drama and torture; that's why the show is called Total Drama. Each and every one of you is a pile of trash.

Me: Like you for bringing that torture.

(Everyone is either angry or upset when he starts insulting each and every one of them. He starts with the Original Cast.)

Billy: (To Courtney) You're not a C. I. T. You're a B.I.T.C.H.

Me: And you Billy are a F.U.C.K.K.I.C.K.E.R.

Billy: I don't give a flying fuck what you think. By the way, you are a terrible artist. (To Trent) Your guitar playing is always out of tune you shitstain. (To Bridgette) You're a lousy surfer and a bitch. (To Geoff) You're too annoying. (To Owen) You're a walking time bomb that will bring us all to our ex-stink-tion. (To DJ) You're a big cry baby who loves his mama too much. (To Harold) You're an over-sized walking stick. (To LeShawna) You can't dance because you are too big. (To Duncan) You have no respect for anyone; not even your parents. (To Sierra and Izzy) You two are mental. (To Lindsay) You have a brain the size of an oxygen molecule. (To Cody) You're a little dweeb. (To Noah) You're as boring as the next bookworm. (To Tyler) You suck at every sport. (To Ezekiel) You're the biggest freak of nature on the planet.

He then went to me.

Billy: You J.D. are the biggest motherfucking shitstain ever known on the face of the universe.

Me: I am not intimidated. I've been called much worse.

(Ezekiel backed away slowly offstage. Billy turns to the Pahkitew Cast.)

Billy: (To Sky) You're too tiny to be a real Olympian. (To Dave) You cry whenever something lands on you. (To Shawn) You're all messed up with your stupid Zombie obsession. (To Jasmine) You have no real dreams. (To Sammy) You always say your name wrong. (To Topher) You're the worst host in TV history. (To Ella)

You can't sing like a normal person. (To Scarlett) All your inventions are terrible. (To Rodney) You will never find true love.

(Rodney feels depressed until Ella comforts him. Billy turns to the Revenge Cast.)

Billy: (To Mike and Zoey) You two are bland and stupid. (To Cameron) You're an accident prone string bean. (To Brick) You're too clumsy to serve this country. (To Dawn) You're a witch. (To Scott) You're an idiotic hillbilly. (To B) You have no voice box. (To Staci) You never shut up. (To Anne Maria) Your tan is fake. (To Sam) You're a virtual reality nut job. (To Dakota) And you are the worst mutation I have ever created. You're too big, too loud, too mean, and most of all; too ugly. (Dakota snarls) You're a Hollywood reject who will spend the rest of your life in exile.

Billy then turned to the rest of us and called us names so horrible and so terrible that we can't even say them on here. But we weren't intimidated.

Billy: You all have no future in fame and fortune. You have…

(Dakota suddenly picks up Billy by his ankle and starts slamming him to the ground the same way The Hulk did to Loki in "The Avengers". Billy then lays on the ground motionless; unable to do anything except breathe. His clothes were all torn up, his hair all ruffled up, his tooth missing again, a black right eye again, and covered in cuts and bruises.)

Dakota: You're finished!

(Billy then just moans and whines in pain. Everyone cheers at what Dakota just did to Chris.)

Sam: (Whistles) That's my girl!

Me: Way to go Dakota!

Cameron: AWESOME! (He checks the machine and it's ready to be used again) Well the machine has warmed up again. Ready to be de-mutated Dakota?

(Dakota looks at Sam and then at Chris)

Dakota: Well, if I have to end my time as a mutant, at least I ended it on a high note.

Gwen: I couldn't agree more.

Dakota: (Steps into the machine) Well, here I go.

Mike: Wait, (pulls out a bath towel) you might need this when you come out.

Dakota: (Takes the towel) Thanks Mike!

(Harold closes the door and Scarlett starts the machine up again. It roars and sparks until she turns it off. Harold then opens the door and Dakota steps out in her human form again; wearing nothing but the bath towel.)

Dakota: Did, did it work? Am I me again? I sound like me again. (She looks at her hands and smiles) YES, I got my old body back.

Me: See for yourself.

I formed a mirror and she was shocked!

Sam: (Runs over and hugs her) Dakota, I do agree with you now; you do look better this way. I can't believe I forgot how beautiful you are as a human, even with your beautiful blonde hair.

Dakota: What! (Ella gives Dakota a mirror and squeals excitedly) I got my old hair back too. (She and Sam share a kiss)

Dark Spicer: How about you guys rest for now? Me, Waffle Woman, and Zs'Skayr will take care of Billy.

Me: Will do.

Nico: (To Dark Spicer's group) I can't believe I'm saying this but, no killing Billy. He has to face justice for his crimes. If you kill him, believe me, I'll know.

Dark Spicer: Got it.

(Chris suddenly gets up just as the 3 members of the Masters of Evil came.)

Billy Mclean: Who the Hell are you three?!

Zs'Skayr: We're those villains everyone's talking about!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

They mercilessly thrashed him all over and it really hurt him.

Dark Spicer then turned into Plantmenace.

Plantmenace just restrained Billy McLean in vines.

Plantmeance: There. Now to deliver him to J.D. and the others.

He dropped him in front of us and he saw Vypra.

Vypra: Our deal is off McLean.

Billy: (to Vypra) C'mon, Vypra! I thought I paid you and your group good money!

Vypra: True, but it was all for torture and even we wouldn't go that far.

Chris McLean: And I can say this.

Billy: Chris? What are you doing here!?

Chris McLean: Closing down my show Billy. You are a disgrace to our family.

Two more officers and one of the Producers show up.

Billy: (Sheepish) Hey, what are you doing here?

Producer: We have all had enough of your crap Billy McLean. (The officers pick him up) You've done nothing but torment these innocent kids for the last 9 seasons. And I agree with Chris. It's time to shut this show down and put people like you where you belong, in jail!

Billy: (Annoyed) Fine, go on ahead, it's only a one year sentence just like last time.

Producer: Oh I don't think so. You're going away for a long time, like 15 to 20 years away.

Me: Make it life without parole because you're being declared as a Dangerous Offender.

Billy: (Shocked) WHAT!

Producer: Let's go boys. (The officers drag Billy away as they follow the Producer off the stage)

Me: Officers wait!

The officers turned to me and I handed them a huge file full of evidence on Billy.

Me: You'll need this. It's all the crimes Billy did to us and to everyone here.

Officer: Thanks J.D.

They took it and left with Billy.

Me: In the immortal words of Nico…

Me and Nico: BILLY MCLEAN, YOU HAVE FAILED THIS WORLD AND THIS UNIVERSE!

We cheered.

Bridgette: Phew, I'm glad that it is all over.

Trent: Not yet, we still have one more thing to do. Chef!

(Chef walks onstage with a giant cake that is almost as big as the stage. There is writing on the side of the cake saying "TO THE END OF TOTAL DRAMA… and Happy Birthday Sky!)

Me: Wow! What a cake!

Sky: (Impressed) Wow, this is not only a cake to celebrate the shows final run, it's also to celebrate my special day.

Trent: Well we wanted to give you something special after we found out so we added a birthday message to the cake.

Sky: Thanks!

Ella: Oh Sky, I've got something for you too. (She takes the tiara that Sugar had in Episode 1)

Me: Aww.

Ella: (Placing the tiara on Sky's head) I hereby dub thee; Princess Sky!

(Everyone claps and cheers)

Sky: (Surprised) Me, a princess, but I'm an athlete. Why?

Ella: Because a princess is not only someone who sings, dances, and rules a kingdom. A princess can be someone who has determination, charity, compassion, devotion, integrity, optimism, and leadership. You proved that you have them all.

Lola: That's right Sky. You are an amazing athletic princess.

Sky: Thanks Ella and you too Lola! (They share a hug)

Geoff: Wahoo, let's get this party started.

Me: Yeah!

(Everyone cheers. Cuts to Billy in the police car.)

Billy: (Devious) You might have ended my career, (hold up a remote) but I still have one more prank up my sleeve.

(He presses a button; turning on a detonator that he secretly planted on the cake before he was hauled out. The cake suddenly explodes, covering everyone in cake for the last few minutes of the special.

Everyone pops out of the mess and look upset, but Owen just cheers at such awesomeness.)

Owen: Oh man, that was awesome. WAHOO!

Me: (Slurps) Mmm! Cotton Candy Vanilla! Delicious!

Vypra: Really good cake.

Dark Spicer: Very tasty.

(Everyone else then cheers along. Cuts to Billy who doesn't look happy.)

Billy: DANG IT! How am I supposed to make these kids miserable now? (He throws the remote at the car window, only having it bounce off and hitting him in his black eye) SWEET MEXICAN WALNUTS THAT HURTS! Wait a minute, the kids aren't around. I can swear for real. (Inhales deeply) AH MOTHERFUCKER!

POINK!

(The officers knocked him out with a tranquilizer dart before pulling out of the back lot. Cuts back to the stage.)

Bridgette: Well this wasn't how we wanted to end the show.

Trent: But it sure was cool.

Me: It sure was.

Bridgette: Well, I think it's time to sign off for the last time; unless there was something we all forgot.

Ezekiel: (Returns) Yo Yo Yo, guess what I found hiding in a vault backstage; (holds up three suitcases that look like the million dollar case) 7 One Million Dollar Cases.

Brick: Wow, that's amazing. Are you going to keep it?

Ezekiel: And go back to that feral state, huh, no thanks. I'm going to give these to those who really need it.

Gwen: (Gasps) That's right! Owen, J.D., Naruto, Heather, Alejandro, Mike, and Zoey, we all made it to the finale but never walked away with the prize money.

Me: We walked away with it at the ends of seasons 8 and 9.

D.J.: But didn't Mike and Zoey walk away with it in their bonus clip.

Me: Yeah that's right! Cameron was the only one that walked away with it.

Zoey: (Annoyed) Well it looked like we did when Billy gave us the case off-screen. But when the clip ended, he took our money again and told us that he needed it to build the new island.

Courtney: So he just gave it to you as a joke just to mess with your feelings?

Zoey: Pretty much!

Me: What a fuckpot!

Jasmine: Billy shouldn't have taken the money that you've been working so hard to win.

Mike: Yeah, and I had something special planned with my half since we were going to split it anyways.

Me: But we still do. We won the money at the end of T.D.G.

Ezekiel: Well, you guys won't be disappointed. (He gave Owen and Gwen one of the cases, one to Heather and Alejandro, and the last one to Mike and Zoey)

Zoey: So Mike, what were you planning to use your half for?

Me: We still have your wedding to do.

Owen: Hey guys, after I help pay off my mom for everything that happened since Action, I will use what is left over to throw that yacht party I promised everyone, and you guys can have the wedding there. (Thinks for a second) Oh yeah, and for a new cake to replace this one.

(Everyone cheers)

Mike: (Excited) That's awesome man, thanks!

Zoey: Hey Gwen, what do you plan to use your money for?

Gwen: Well most of it is going to my mother and brother, some will be for me to go to a nice art school, (turns to Sammy) and whatever Sammy needs to get her father's grave to Australia so she can still be with him all the time.

Me: Awesome!

Sammy: Oh thank you Gwen, you really are the best! (They share a hug)

Bridgette: And Heather and Alejandro, how do you guys plan to use your money?

Heather: (Stern) We don't need to tell you anything.

Alejandro: Now that we have our million and each other, we don't need to hang out with you guys anymore. (They walk away with their suitcase and leave the studio)

Laney grabbed them.

Laney: Not so fast. The Sore Losers are still going back to prison.

Laney tied them up and took their money. it was gonna be put in the vault.

Dave: (Chuckles) Well, just like Mike, they'll probably use some of it for their own wedding. (He then looks at Sky as well as the cake mess around her) Oh Sky, sorry that your cake got blown up. Chris has probably made this the worst birthday ever for you.

Sky: (Excited) Are you kidding me? This is the greatest birthday I ever had! I got to spend it with my sister; even if it was just for a few minutes, with Scarlett, with you, and with all my new friends. I had fun playing all these challenges, I got a beautiful tiara, and I got a huge cake; even though I ended up wearing it instead of eating it. I wouldn't want to picture it any other way.

Dave: Well, did you at least picture it kissing me in a pile of cake?

Sky: (Blushes and giggles) I am now! (Sky and Dave have the very last kiss of the show)

Brick: Well, I'd say that everything is perfect.

Shawn: Well since the cake is ruined, I know one more thing that would make this moment perfect.

(Everyone looks at each other happily)

Everyone: CAKE FIGHT!

(Everyone starts throwing cake at each other; just laughing and having a good time. Even the audience can't help but laugh along.)

Geoff/Gwen: (To the audience) What are you laughing at? (They throw some cake at the audience, but they still just laugh)

Bridgette: (Laughs) Well, guess this is how we leave our viewers forever; laughing while throwing cake at each other.

Trent: (Laughs) Well it is better than leaving everyone on a bad note. We hope that you all enjoyed our Aftermath Special.

Bridgette: And even though the show is over, keep supporting it with your amazing fan art and your love for each of us. I'm Bridgette!

Geoff: I'm Geoff!

Trent: And I'm Trent! And this has been…

Everyone: Total! Drama! Galaxy!

Billy McLean was found guilty of numerous counts of Multiple attempted murders, Abuse (physical and psychological), Endangerment, Torture, Corruption, Pollution, Animal cruelty, Negligence, Fraud, Privacy violation, Terrorism, Dendrophilia (implied), Snuff filming, Destruction, Food poisoning, and Innumerable other attacks. He was sentenced to serve 80 consecutive life sentences plus 82,749,126 years in the Neptune Prison supermax section. Because of the severity of his crimes, he was declared a dangerous offender. Meaning he will never get out of prison. If Canada had the death penalty, they would execute Billy in an instant.

Vypra: Guess we're enemies again. But thanks for having us over.

Me: It was cool kicking Billy's butt though. Justice has been served.

Vypra: Before we leave, we want you all to release Snake, Skinner, and Quimby back to us.

Me: It will be done.

Maria: As long as they fight Fiona, Dana, and Homer respectively.

Vypra: Done.

I snapped my fingers and beamed them over to them and they teleported.

Chris: (sighs) So this is really it.

Chef: Yeah, looks like it. At least we can say we had a good run.

Chris: A great run. (to the viewers) Thank you viewers for supporting Total Drama throughout the years. As long as you guys remember the show, Total Drama will never truly die. This has been the greatest way to close out the show. Until we see J.D. Knudson and his friends in the Ridonculous Race, I'm Chris McLean and this has been TOTAL! DRAMA! GALAXY!

THE END

---

Total Drama Galaxy Saga done.

This was the most awesome way to close out Total Drama Galaxy. I would like to thank TDGirlsFanForever for letting me use his 3 part fanfic for this chapter. Thanks man and credit goes to you. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is Sym-Bionic Titan and get ready for an awesome adventure as we help Lance, Ilana, and Octus of Galaluna take down the evil General Modula and help them take back their home planet.

See you all tomorrow.

# War of Galaluna

At City Hall in Gotham Royal York, we were there to sign Bart Simpson up for a harem.

Fire Man: Hi. We'd like to sign Bart up for a harem.

The receptionist showed us where to go and we got Bart Simpson signed up.

Bart: This is really cool being part of a harem. I now can talk to my girlfriends more now. Also girls I'm sorry I lied about all that.

Jenna: It's all right Bart.

Gina Vendetti: Love has a strange way of causing people to do strange things.

Laura Powers: Yeah.

Jessica Lovejoy: That's right Bart.

Greta: Take it from me. I know how you feel Bart.

Annika Van Houten: It's true.

Mary Spuckler: Yeah.

Nikki McKenna: I'm glad we're together again Bart.

Sherri: Same here.

Terri: Yeah.

Bart: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: I'm happy for you Bart.

Lori: Same here.

Marge: I won't let Bart be a relationship with several girls! He needs only one girl!

Wendy Marvell: You know what, Marge? If you don't like Bart's harem, then we can just let you out and give you to Vanitas and Zs'Skayr!

Me: You tell her Wendy. But I think Marge being a portrait is perfect.

Wendy Marvell: True.

Me: Besides now that Marge is a portrait we won't have to have Bart listen to her incessant nagging.

We laughed.

Lana: That is so funny.

Me: Be right back guys.

I went up to Kidah's room and checked on her. She was rocking baby Olivea to sleep.

Me: How are you feeling Kidah?

Kidah: Doing really good J.D. Thank you so much for everything you've done for me.

Me: No problem Kidah.

I saw how adorable Olivea was in Kidah's arms.

Me: Olivea is so adorable.

Kidah: She sure is. I heard you all won on Total Drama.

Me: We sure did. It was also where we brought Billy McLean to justice.

Kidah: I'm so happy for everyone that they don't have to go through his torture ever again.

Me: You and me both. He got what he deserved.

Kidah: He sure did.

Kidah put Olivea in her crib and sung her a lullaby.

Kidah and me left her room quietly and Kidah closed the door.

Me and Kidah came down.

Nico: I'm glad Kidah is doing good.

Me: Ever since we brought her evil parents to justice Kidah has been so free and more.

Nico: Wow.

Laney: I have a song for you all.

Naruto: What is it Laney?

Laney: It's called the Willow Maid.

Natilee: Wow. That is a really good song. It's about the legend of the Tree Sprites of Celtic Myth. Very prominent tale.

Laney: Yep. Luna is letting me borrow her guitar for this.

Me: Awesome. Go for it.

Laney played for us and she was playing the song The Willow Maid by Erutan.

Laney: (Singing Divinely)

A young man walked through the forest

With his quiver and hunting bow

He heard a young girl singing

And followed the sound below

There he found the maiden

Who lives in the willow
He called to her as she listened
From a ring of toadstools red
'Come with me my maiden
Come from thy willow bed'
She looked at him serenely
And only shook her head.
'See me now, a ray of light in the moondance
See me now, I cannot leave this place
Hear me now, a strain of song in the forest
Don't ask me, to follow where you lead'
A young man walked through the forest
With a flower and coat of green
His love had hair like fire
Her eyes an emerald sheen
She wrapped herself in beauty
So young and so serene
He stood there under the willow
And he gave her the yellow bloom
'Girl my heart you've captured
Oh I would be your groom'
She said she'd wed him never

Not near, nor far, nor soon
'See me now, a ray of light in the moondance
See me now, I cannot leave this place
Hear me now, a strain of song in the forest
Don't ask me, to follow where you lead'
A young man walked through the forest
With an axe sharp as a knife
I'll take the green-eyed fairy
And she shall be my wife
With her I'll raise my children
With her I'll live my life
The maiden wept when she heard him
When he said he'd set her free
He took his axe and used it
To bring down her ancient tree
'Now your willow's fallen
Now you belong to me'
'See me now, a ray of light in the moondance
See me now, I cannot leave this place
Hear me now, a strain of song in the forest
Don't ask me, to follow where you lead'
She followed him out the forest, and collapsed upon the earth

Her feet had walked but a distance,

From the green land of her birth

She faded into a flower,

That would bloom for one bright eve

He could not take from the forest,

What was never meant to leave.

We saw the room turn into the beautiful forests of Ireland and it was beautiful. We saw fairies appear and they were beautiful.

When the song was done we cheered for her.

Me: Way to go Laney!

Natilee: (Irish Accent) That was really beautiful lass. Well done.

Laney: Thanks guys. I have another song. It's called Fairy Nightsongs.

Me: Ooh. That is one of my favorites. Go for it.

Laney was playing the song and we saw the night over Celtic Ireland and it was beautiful.

Laney: (Singing)

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

On fairy night wings our songs fill the air

Making a circle of magic and light

Watched silently by the Fey of the night

Our hearts full of love and our arms open wide

We hold the key to the fairies delight

Song in our hearts belong in the air

The words of our wisdom we bring forth to share

The songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts truest sight

Sounds of the forest in sweet harmony

We give the gift of our song to the fairy

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

The fairy night wings our song fill the air

The songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts truest sight

Ahh…

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

On fairy night wings our songs fill the air

Making a circle of magic and light

Watched silently by the Fey of the night

The songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts truest sight

Our hearts full of love and our arms open wide

We hold the key to the fairies delight

Song in our hearts belong in the air

The words of our wisdom we bring forth to share

The songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts truest sight

Sounds of the forest in sweet harmony

We give the gift of our song to the fairy

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

The fairy night wings our song fill the air

We saw beautiful fairies and they were flying all around us and they were beautiful.

When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Lola: That was so beautiful Laney!

Lily: A beautiful masterpiece of music!

Lori: Literally beautiful.

Natilee: Agreed. Well done lass.

Laney: Thanks guys. It is so amazing.

Natilee: It sure is. Fairies have always been a very prominent part of the Irish lands. It's been that way for millennia.

Me: Learning a lot about Ireland is so cool.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. It's amazing that Ireland has that much history behind it.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) It sure is amazing.

Nico: Yeah. Dana, I am so happy for you and Axel.

Dana: Thanks Nico. We just started dating after we got back.

Me: Awesome!

Seia: I'm so happy for you both.

James Maxfield: Me too.

Me: We all are.

Lana: Yeah.

We got back to watching TV.

---

Later, we were over in the city of Sherman, Illinois.

Shockwave: So this is Sherman, Illinois.

Me: Wow. It looks to be as big as Chicago.

Shannon: As long as we aren't there, I'm cool with it.

Nemo: It sure is a neat city. I wouldn't mind going to many more places like this more often.

Laney: Earth is a beautiful place Nemo. You will love seeing more of it.

Nico: Yep.

Naruto: Earth is really pretty. It's hard to imagine that it has so much we can learn from.

Sakura Haruno: That's right.

Fu: Yep.

Then we saw a bank being robbed!

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 2-11 in progress! Lets get them!

We went at the robbers and we punched one in the face and Varie kicked one in the stomach and Nico kicked a third one in he face. Then we saw a boy with black hair and a girl with blonde hair punch and kick the robbers and knocked them out.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lance: Thank you. Whoa! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you uh…

Lance: I'm Lance.

Ilana: Princess Ilana of Galaluna. It's an honor to meet you all.

Octus: And I'm Octus. It's a pleasure to meet your acquaintance J.D. Knudson.

Me: Same to all of you.

Nico: Galaluna. Galaluna. (Gasp) I know the planet Galaluna! That is a wartorn planet that is under the rule of the ruthless General Modula.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa!

Ilana: Yes. My planet is in a lot of turmoil. It was a couple of years ago.

Ilana and Lance went over what was happening and they went over the history of General Modula.

---

General Modula (simply known as Modula) is the main antagonist in Sym-Bionic Titan. He was once the General of the planet Galaluna, and a dear friend to the king. But during a battle at an enemy planet Muttrad, the army and the king barely made it out alive, but unfortunately left Modula alive, then Modula changed and lead the Muttraddi to invade Galaluna to take revenge. Now he was after the princess of Galaluna, Ilana so he can fully rule Galaluna.

He was voiced by Don Leslie.

Modula was once a close friend to the king and his most trusted general. As shown during flashbacks, he was an honorable and respectful man to everyone, even the princess. He was present during an award ceremony for a young Lance, but a fight between Lance and his schooll rival, Baron, ruined the ceremony. Modula personally intervened and the two were punished.

At some point during the war with the Mutraddi, the king and his general arrived at the enemy homeworld and did battle. Modula was caught in an explosion and the king was forced to retreat, unknowingly leaving him for dead.

Modula survived, by unknown means, and desired revenge against his former friend. Having spent several years on Muttrad, enslaving many creatures and apparently showing some of them how to speak, Modula convinced a captain on Galaluna to aid him in an invasion of his former homeworld.

While the said captain was killed, Modula's involvement was kept secret until after the king was captured and Ilana, Lance and Octus escaped.

---

We gasped in horror!

Lincoln: I can't believe that General Modula would take over like that!

Naruto: He's exactly like Danzō Shimura was.

Me: No kidding bro. Looks like we got to head to Galaluna and put an end to him once and for all.

Laney: Yeah.

Lance: Thank you all so much. And we can help you with the Titan.

Me: Titan?

Lance: Lets show them.

Lance, Ilana and Octus turned into the giant robot called the SYM-BIONIC TITAN! It was a huge and awesome robot!

Me: Whoa! So that is the Titan!

Lola: Wow! What an awesome robot!

Wheeljack: Your Sym-Bionic Titan form is almost similar to a Megazord with 3 components.

Me: Just what I was thinking.

Lance: That's right.

Lincoln: It sure is amazing.

Me: Well we aren't gonna sit here and get the job done by doing nothing. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We got into the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were off to Galaluna. Galaluna was located in the Triangulum Galaxy 2.73 million light-years away from Earth. We were traveling there with faster than light travel.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was traveling through the Triangulum Galaxy.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2810.2: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the wartorn planet Galaluna, home to the princess Ilana and her friend Lance. The planet was overthrown in a massive coup de'Tat by the once good friend of the king, General Modula. Our mission is to kill General Modula and help Lance, Ilana and Octus get home.

Nico: Boy we were in space not too long ago. It's awesome that we're in space again.

Me: I know. But when we get to Galaluna, we're gonna be in for one helluva fight.

Vince: I know. It's gonna be a dangerous fight. But we're ready for anything.

Carol: That's right.

May: We're ready for anything.

Me: Yep.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We arrived at the planet Galaluna. It was a beautiful planet and we saw massive fiery explosions blowing much of the capital city of the planet apart.

Me: Man what a war. Lets land. Engage cloaking device and land outside the city.

Lana: Copy that.

We engaged the cloaking device and went invisible and we landed. We got out of the ship and we saw that the city was completely destroyed and ruined.

Me: My god. This is terrible.

Varie: No kidding. It's terrible that General Modula is doing this to this planet.

Ilana: And he won't stop until he kills us.

Lance: Yeah.

Me: Lets go.

We went to the palace.

General Modula was looking out over the world of Galaluna.

General Modula: Soon my rule over the lands of Galaluna will be supreme. All that stands in my way is the Princess and her friend.

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted through the palace ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed in front of GENERAL MODULA!

Me: So we meet at last General Modula.

General Modula: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to make your acquaintance.

Me: Your reign of terror ends now Modula.

General Modula: Where are Lance and his annoying friends?

Maria: (smirks) Oh, they're closer then you think!

The Sym-Bionic Titan was smashing all of his forces. Then Lance, Ilana and Octus appeared.

Lance: It's over Modula!

Ilana: I'm taking back MY Kingdom!

General Modula: This is my kingdom.

Dark Spicer and Vanitas then appeared.

Me: Dark Spicer and Vanitas. I figured you 2 would be here.

Dark Spicer: I had a feeling. (to Lance) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Lance: Not if I kick your ass first.

Spiderman: You are in for a wild ride Vanny.

Me: Yeah!

Dark Spicer: And I have new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer then turned into a new mutant. It was a Polymorph Mutant! He was a purple Polymorph and he had an ugly appearance.

Slimepuss: I call this form… Slimepuss! (fires slime into my mouth)

Zarya: Ew!

Shanan: A Mutant Polymorph. How disgusting.

Slimepuss: I learned that Polymorphs have a different flavor. Tell me what I taste like later. (fires slime at Acid Man)

Acid Man fired acid at the slime and destroyed it.

Me: (Spits) Oh yuck! BRUSSELS SPROUTS! I HATE BRUSSELS SPROUTS!

Ben: Brussels Sprout flavor slime? Yuck!

Dark Spicer: Time for you to meet the second most powerful alien in my arsenal!

Me: Uh oh.

Dark Spicer changed into a Mutant Celestialsapien. He looked like

Alien X but with purple stars and nebulae.

Alien Ξ: Meet Alien Ξ! (snaps his fingers)

Lincoln: What did you just do?!

Alien Ξ: I didn't do anything fatal to you guys. I only completed Vypra's secret project.

Reflector fired his blaster at Alien Ξ but he held his hand out to deflect the blast back at him.

Lincoln used the Force and sent the blast back at Alien Ξ and it slammed into him and knocked him down.

?: That must've hurt.

Tyzonn: I haven't heard that voice in a while.

Out came BULLOX from episodes 11 and 12 of Operation Overdrive!

---

Bullox is (as his name suggest) a Naga/Ox-like monster. He serves Moltor. He also worked with Tyzonn at first. Bullox is one of the main antagonists of the two-part episode "Face to Face".

Bullox is four-eyed bull-like Naga creature. He was summoned by Moltor to aid Tyzonn in retrieving the Parchment from the previous episode from the possession of the Overdrive Rangers. Moltor gave Tyzonn and lava lizards to Bullox to find the second stone of Corona Aurora - Toru Diamond. Bullox arrived to the city and fought the rangers. Bullox fought with four rangers, while Tyzonn fought with Mack. When Bullox revealed that scroll has no one piece, Bullox returned to the city and started to destroy everything to make the rangers appear. After Tyzonn turned against Moltor, Bullox was ordered to destroy Tyzonn, who eventually got away with the help of Mack. Thus, Bullox and Moltor were on their trail. When it came to the ambush at the Toru Diamond's location in Indonesia, he engaged Tyzonn in battle where Bullox was winning until Mack joins the fight and does a combo attack on Bullox. As Mack is riding in the

Sonic Streaker fighting the Lavadactyls, Bullox was taken down by the Defender Vest and Drill Blaster. Moltor shot a dart at Bullox to make him grow and he went head-to-head with the Super DriveMax Megazord and was winning until Mack arrived in the Sonic Streaker. It took the power of the new DriveMax Ultrazord to destroy Bullox.

* * *

Tyzonn: Bullox!

Bullox: Long time no see Tyzonn. Same to you rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He was your commanding officer Tyzonn.

Tyzonn: That's right.

Bullox: I see you have your normal form back, Mercurian.

Tyzonn: I've also been a Power Ranger for several years now.

Bullox: Shame. I liked it better when you were on my side.

Me: As a freak of nature? I don't think so.

Troy: General. Your mission is over!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Electronic Bioman Rangers from 1985.

Then another figure came out and we saw that it was KRUSTY THE CLOWN!

* * *

Krusty has Jewish parents and lived with his father in the Jewish community. As a rabbi, his father heavily criticized his son's career choice as a comedian. Keeping his entertainment lifestyle a secret, Krusty continued his role as a comedian until the day when his father came to one of his shows and a rowdy rabbi sprayed the makeup off his face. After this event his father stopped talking to him, and they didn't make contact until many years later with Bart and Lisa Simpson. Although ethnically Jewish, he generally doesn't want to stress this heritage, to the extent that he prohibits any references to his Jewish background on his show.

Krusty, without his makeup, bears an uncanny physical resemblance to Homer Simpson. However, there are also differences such as his cow-skull birthmark and small feet. Krusty, like Homer, has apparently faced heart problems in the past as he currently has a pacemaker, which has since permanently made his face white.

He also seems to be disturbed at even the mere mention of someone having an affair, as when Homer tells Krusty the Clown that Apu was cheating on Manjula (due to his thinking he would joke about it), he reacted quite differently from how Homer expected by saying in a remorseful tone that it was sad, and feeling sorry for all of their kids. Krusty lives in his mansion in the upscale residential area of Springfield Heights, which is also home to mob don Fat Tony and actor Troy McClure.

---

Bart: Krusty!

Krusty: Long time no see kid.

Laney: Why are you here?

Krusty: Isn't it obvious? I'm here to fight you guys or something.

Me: I never did like your food. It was all poisonous. Laced with carcinogenic chemicals and all that!

Krusty: Hey I never liked being in fame and all that! I hated it! It was a nightmare! I hated all the fame and fortune and it was terrible! I want to be free and do what I want as a villain!

Jackie (Loud House): You are a terrible clown and I hate clowns!

Sophie Krustovsky: I still love you as a father dad.

Krusty: Aww thank you sweetie.

Jackie (LH): Lets dance!

Me: Attack!

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Dark Spicer.

---

Eddy and Zarya went at Dark Spicer and Eddy blasted him all over with his blaster and Zarya blasted him with energy arrows. The blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Zarya: You are a powerful villain Dark Spicer.

Eddy: And you have a great style. It's why you are my nemesis.

---

Battle 2: Vanitas

---

Spiderman and Nico were facing Vanitas.

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the face and Spiderman wrapped him in spiderwebbing.

Nico: Yeah!

Spiderman: I have an amazing arch nemesis.

Nico: You sure do Peter.

They high five.

---

Battle 3: Bullox.

---

The Megaforce Rangers and the Operation Overdrive Rangers were facing Bullox. They were blasting and slashing and bashing Bullox all over the place with lasers and their weapons and more.

They fired a massive energy blast and Bullox fell down and exploded into a massive fiery mess.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: Now that is a Mega Win!

Mack Hartford: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Krusty

---

Jackie was facing Krusty the Clown.

Jackie (Loud House): You are a terrible clown! Luan is a far better clown than you!

Jackie punched him in the face with a powerful punch and kicked him in the stomach and she fired a blast of explosion energy and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

The explosion knocked Krusty down.

Krusty: You made a new enemy today kid.

Jackie (Loud House): So I have.

---

## Battle 5: General Modula

---

We went at General Modula and I powered up to Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and Nico kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of energy and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze him in ice.

Lance: C'mon, General! Just give up already! You had a good run!

General Modula: NEVER!

He fired a laser blast at us and I deflected it back and fired an energy blast and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: (Divine Voice) **You are a monster Modula! You don't deserve to live!**

Nico: Yeah! General Modula, you have failed this world!

Laney fired powerful blasts of fire at him and burned him all over and so did Lola and he was charred all over.

Lincoln: Time for some dark force! SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW NINJAS!

Lincoln fired a wave of darkness and they formed into the Feudal Ninjas of Japan back in the 17th century and they slashed and punched and bashed Modula all over with incredible speed and power.

Me: **Whoa! The Ninjas of Feudal Japan. Awesome.**

Hunter: Ja. Awesome.

Ben: Time to add some predator power!

Ben then turned into a new predator. He was DRAVEK! He was a long sandworm covered in spikes.

Ben: DRAVEK!

Me: **Whoa! What a sandworm!**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Turrewuste Sandworm! They are incredibly dangerous creatures from the planet Turrewuste.

Nico: Deadly creatures.

Riley: No kidding.

Dravek: Lets see what it can do.

He burrowed underground and went at Modula and he grabbed him and sent him flying and he crashed into the wall.

Ben then turned into another new predator! It was MOSSUCK! He looked like a huge mosquito.

Ben: MOSSUCK!

Me: **Whoa! That is a nasty mosquito!**

Shanan: That is a Viscosian Colicidaeus! It's the natural predator of the Polymorphs.

Nico: Whoa! So they are Goop's natural predators.

Riley: And I don't like mosquitoes.

Me: **Me neither.**

Mossuck: Watch.

He skewered Modula and started sucking his blood and Modula was screaming in excruciating pain as half of his blood was sucked out.

Ben: And try this!

He turned into a new ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE TOEPICK! He was now purple with 3 heads and he had the middle cage of his face plate opened and he had a terrifying mouth and he had mouths on his hands and in his stomach. And he had tentacles on his arms.

Ben: ULTIMATE TOEPICK!

Me: **Whoa! An Evolved Mekfootan!**

Shanan: Wow! That is an ugly one!

Riley: Really scary and cool!

Ultimate Toepick: Watch this.

He scared the living shit out of Modula and his remaining forces with powerful nightmare faces.

Me: **Time for some teamwork!**

Shockwave: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electromagnetic wavelength gun 100-fold.

Fire Man: Time to burn! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhance his Fire Storm 100-fold.

Shockwave and Fire Man: INFERNO MICROWAVE MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of fire and microwave energy and the blasts combined and slammed into Modula and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wendy Marvell: You are never gonna be welcome here on Galaluna! FAIRY TAIL CYBER KEY POWER!

The Fairy Tail Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Sky Dragon Slayer Magic 100-fold.

Wheeljack: Time for some awesome power! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his power 100-fold and turned his gullwing car doors into missile launchers.

Wendy Marvell and Wheeljack: WINDSTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

Wendy fired a massive blast of wind and Wheeljack fired many missiles and they slammed into Modula and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Magnet Man: This is gonna hurt bad!

Magnet Man fired a magnet at him and Amorpho fired an energy blast.

Magnet Man and Amorpho: GHOST MAGNET FIRESTORM!

The ecto-energy merged with the magnet and it slammed into Modula and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Piper: You won't win Modula!

Lori: Yeah!

Lori fired a powerful wind blast and Piper fired a blast of fire from her rings.

Piper and Lori: PHOENIX WIND FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly wind phoenix and it slammed into Modula and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tarantulus: This spider is gonna take you down! Tarantulus, TERRORIZE!

Tarantulus transformed.

Keito: And some spider power is gonna bring him down!

Tarantulus fired his spider leg blasters and Keito fired an energy blast.

Beast Wars Tarantulus and Keito: SPIDER BLAST FIRESTORM!

The blasts hit Modula and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) This drill will hurt you!

Maria: You said it!

Menasor fired a powerful drill blast and Maria fired a huge blast of water.

Cybertron Menasor and Maria: AQUA DRILL MEGASTRIKE!

The water merged with Cybertron Menasor's drill and he it slammed it into Modula and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: You're finished Modula. Your reign of terror ends now!

Yuko Tani: That's right! FIRE SERPENT MEGABLAST!

Yuko fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a snake of pure fire and it slammed into him and burned him all over.

Carol: I will never forgive you Modula! GODZILLA ATOMIC FIRESTORM!

Carol fired a massive blast of Godzilla's atomic ray and it slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lance: This is for my friends! GALALUNA ARMY FIRESTORM!

Lance fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Modula and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ilana: This is for my kingdom! GALALUNA PRINCESS FIRE BURST!

Ilana fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Modula and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Keith (Voltron): This is gonna really hurt.

Voltron Force: VOLTRON FORCE FIRESTORM BURST!

The Voltron Force blasted Modula all over with a powerful elemental blast and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Modula was completely obliterated him in an instant and Nicole sent his evil spirit into the River of Fire!

The forces of Modula were killed and destroyed.

I powered down.

Me: That's the end of him.

Alien Ξ: I think all of us won today.

Laney: Who exactly were the villains you restored?

Vanitas: You guys are smart. We'll let you figure it out.

Alien Ξ then teleports him and Vanitas out of there.

Ilana: C'mon, guys! You helped us take down Modula. And that's pretty much a win in my book. Let's enjoy the moment.

Me: Okay.

We had an awesome victory party as a way of saying thanks for killing Modula and ending his reign of terror. We were given medals for our heroism and Lance, Ilana and Octum we allowed to return home. I built an awesome portal that enabled them to come to Earth whenever they wanted. Earth was also their home as well. We went back to Earth.

Lance: (To the viewers) You mess with Galaluna, you mess with us and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Ilana: Who are you talking to?

Lance: No one. No one.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter done.

Sym-Bionic Titan was an awesome show! I just can't believe that it got cancelled after 20 episodes! What a rip! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next up is Night At The Museum. We're going to save the world from the terror of an evil pharaoh out to kill us!

See you all tomorrow.

# Trouble at The Smithsonian

In the yard of the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate, we were having the wedding of Mike and Zoey. It was gonna be a beautiful and magnificent wedding. We had all our friends from Total Drama with us except for the Sore Losers and Billy McLean. And we also had the parents of the contestants with us. We were dressed up in awesome Tie-Dye clothes on and we were having an awesome tie-dye wedding. Mike was dressed in a beautiful aqua blue tie-dye shirt and he had 5 bracelets on that represented his personality friends he had: Manitoba Smith, Chester, Svetlana, Vito and himself.

Me: This is gonna be an awesome wedding Mike.

Mike: I know. But I'm really nervous.

Me: Don't be man. You and Zoey have known each other since Total Drama Revenge Of The Island and you two have been really close ever since then.

Vince: That's right Mike. You and Zoey were made for each other.

Naruto: Yeah.

The wedding march played and out came Zoey in a beautiful red and orange wedding dress.

Me: Wow.

Mike: Zoey looks so beautiful in that dress.

Me: She sure does man.

Zoey's mom and dad were entranced by it.

Lady Tsunade was the minister for the wedding.

Lady Tsunade: Good afternoon everyone. Dearly Beloved, we are gathered here today to bring into union of Holy Matrimony of Mike and Zoey. If there are any objections as to why these two should not be wed, speak now or forever hold your peace.

No one objected.

Lady Tsunade: Mike, do you take Zoey to be your lawfully wedded wife and will you love her, honor her and care for her in sickness and in health?

Mike: I do.

Lady Tsunade: And Zoey, do you take Mike to be your lawfully wedded husband and will you love her, honor her and care for her in sickness and in health?

Zoey: I do.

Lady Tsunade: Will Carol bring forth the rings?

Carol did so.

They got the rings put on.

Lady Tsunade: It is by the love and the virtue of the love of everyone and the love of the grace of God and the love of everyone on Earth that I hereby pronounce you as husband and wife. Mike, you may kiss the bride.

He did so and it was a joyous time.

We cheered wildly for them.

Later at the reception, we were having a great party.

Me: Congratulations you two.

Zoey: Thank you so much J.D.

Mike: I'm so happy. You have no idea how happy me and Zoey are.

Me: Ah think nothing of it buddy. But it was actually Chris and Billy that brought a lot of people together.

Chris McLean: That's true.

Me: But at least we never have to go through all that torture and humiliation again.

Naruto: That's right bro.

Mike: Hey where's Nico and May?

Me: Oh he and May are up in their rooms. They want to see what it's like to be a Nidoking and a Nidoqueen. So they're getting old clothes on.

Laney: That's cool.

Nico: Hey guys.

We saw that Nico had an old purple shirt on and it had holes in it and he had blue sweatpants on.

May had an old red shirt with hot dogs on it and she had an old blue skirt.

Me: Nice clothes.

Nico: Oh these are really old. They are clothes I once wore before I became part of you guys.

Me: I can see that.

Nico: But congratulations to you and Zoey, Mike.

Mike: Thanks man.

Jessie: You two ready to transform?

Jessie's Yanmega: Yanmega?

Nico: We're ready.

May: This is gonna be awesome!

Aqua: Being a Pokemon was really cool.

Sora: It sure was.

Kairi: Yes it was.

Me: Okay guys. Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and Nico and May were in a lot of pain and then their muscles grew and Nico's skin turned purple and he ripped out of his clothes as his teeth turned in to fangs and his monkey tail turned into that of a Nidoking and his feet turned into hoof claws and his hands turned into claws and his ears turned into those of big mouse ears in a war and he grew spikes on his head and back. He was a full fledge Nidoking. May's skin turned blue and her muscles grew and she grew spikes down her back and on her nose and her hands turned into claws and her feet turned into hoof claws and they were clawed and she ripped out of her clothes and turned into a full fledge Nidoqueen!

Me: Whoa!

Kirby: How do you two feel?

Nico: I feel amazing! Being a Nidoking is so cool!

May: Same with me as a Nidoqueen!

Me: But you two look awesome as a Nidoking and Nidoqueen.

Laney: Boy I'll say.

Ash: I agree.

Nico: It sure is cool though.

May: I'll say!

Max (Pokemon): But you look really awesome as a Nidoqueen sis!

May: Thanks bro.

Alex (OC): You do look awesome.

Dani (OC): Yeah.

Nico: Thanks.

Nico and May tested their powers as Pokemon. It was awesome. Their powers as Pokemon were just as strong as in battle.

Me: 2 more minutes.

Lana: It would be so awesome being a Pokemon. I want to be a Muk.

Lily: That would be funny.

Me: 15 seconds.

Nico: It was cool being a Pokemon.

May: It sure was.

Me: 3… 2… 1…

Nico and May then were reverting back and Maria and Leni got towels for them and Maria covered May first and then Nico.

Teresa pulled out spare clothes for them.

Nico: (Groans) Thanks girls.

Leni: You're totes welcome Nico.

Maria: As long as no one sees you naked.

We laughed.

Zoey: But J.D., thank you all for making this the best wedding ever.

Me: You're welcome Zoey. It was so awesome.

Varie: Yeah.

This was the beginning of Mike and Zoey's lives together and if they needed help, we'll gladly help out in any way we can.

---

Later that night, we were over at the famous Smithsonian Institution

Museum over in Washington D.C.

Me: Wow. The Smithsonian Institution.

Nick F.: One of my favorite places to visit.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it's a rich source of history.

Me: Yep. It's one of the most famous museums in the world. Loaded with history that spans over the centuries.

Brawl: Something about this museum seems off.

Nico: What do you mean Brawl?

Brawl: I don't know, it feels like we're being watched.

Me: Yeah I have that exact same feeling as well.

Lori: It's literally not a pleasant feeling.

Nico: I know.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) It's usually not a good sign.

Me: But stay alert guys.

We stayed alert and then suddenly I bumped into someone.

BONK! CRASH!

Me: Ow. Oh god sorry about that!

Larry Daley: Oh it's all right. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all. Sorry I'm Larry Daley. Night Security for the Smithsonian.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Larry Daley: There is a reason why you all were being watched. The exhibits come to life only at night.

Me: Whoa!

Prowl: So, this museum's exhibits come to life at night?

Larry Daley: That's right and I'm glad you all came. Pharaoh Kahmunrah is trying to destroy us.

We gasped.

Cody (OC): Pharaoh Kahmunrah? The evil brother of Pharaoh Ahkmenrah?

Larry Daley: That's him.

Me: Lets see here.

I looked up his history.

---

Kahmunrah is the main antagonist of the 2009 comedy film Night at the Museum: Battle of the Smithsonian. He is Ahkmenrah's older brother, who comes back to life and tries to use Ahkmenrah's magic Golden Tablet to take over the world, only to get thwarted by the hero Larry Daley.

He was portrayed by Hank Azaria, who also played Gargamel in Smurfs and Smurfs 2, and Carlos in Hop.

The story begins when Larry, now a wealthy inventor, learns that most of the exhibits of the American Museum of Natural History whom he befriended in the first film are being sent to the Smithsonian Institution to be replaced by holograms. He goes there to say goodbye to them and learns from Ahkmenrah that the Golden Tablet which makes the exhibits come to life is to stay with him in the Museum.

Alas, Dexter the monkey stole the tablet and brought it with him at Washington, causing all the exhibits there to come to life, including Kahmunrah's wax statue, who spends the night trying to take the Tablet from its crate not to avail. The tiny cowboy figure Jedediah manages to phone Larry to warn him, and Larry rushes there to get back the Tablet, guided on the phone by his son Nick.

Larry sneaks into the Smithsonian and tricks the night guard into calling sick, taking his keys and flashlight. He gets the Tablet from Dexter, but stumbles upon Kahmunrah, who has him surrounded by statues of his soldiers, demanding the Golden Tablet. Having seen too much during his time as a night guard, Larry is much less impressed as Kahmunrah would like to and talks back. Larry hands over the Tablet and tricks Kahmunrah into opening a crate containing a giant Cephalopod, stating that it contains a magic cube that obliterates anything standing in one's way. As Kahmunrah and his soldiers are being beat up, Larry takes back the Tablet and flees, pursued by his foe's guards.

During the ensuing chase, Larry befriends the wax statues of General Custer and Amelia Earhart, who help him get rid of Kahmunrah's soldiers. Meanwhile, the evil pharaoh ransacks all the treasures of the museum, which he intends to turn into his new palace, before recruiting the wax statues of Al Capone and his gangsters, Ivan the Terrible and his soldiers, and Napoleon Bonaparte and his imperial guard. Oscar the Grouch and Darth Vader himself offer their services as well, but the evil pharaoh (wearing a bathing robe) dismisses the former for not being evil, and the latter for not having force powers, making his hand gestures sillier than threatening.

After an epic chase through the entire museum and inside the paintings of the nearby National Gallery of Art, Larry and Amelia are captured and brought before Kahmunrah. The evil pharaoh uses the Tablet as a keypad to open the Gates of the Underworld, but luckily the combination was changed. Kahmunrah captures Jedediah, who tried to sneak on him, and locks him into a filling hourglass, ordering Larry to find the new combination for him before sunrise, lest Jedediah dies smothered in sand.

Later, Kahmunrah sees Larry run of with the Tablet to get help from a window, and sends his men after him. Larry, who got the combination from Einstein bobbleheads, eventually returns and starts arguing with Kahmunrah about who will give what the other wants first, with Kahmunrah comically flipping out whenever Larry reaches out for the hourglass. Unfortunately, Al Capone barges in with an Einstein bobblehead captive, revealing the combination he extorted from it.

Kahmunrah then summons a battalion of Horus Warriors from the Underworld, but the animated giant statue of Abraham Lincoln's memorial (whom Larry befriended earlier) appears, guided by the tiny centurion figure Octavius. Lincoln pummels the Horus Soldiers and frightens them back into the Underworld. Then, Amelia leads every exhibit in battle against Kahmunrah and his armies, who get overwhelmed. Larry tricks Kahmunrah's allies (who plan on betraying him now that he is no longer in position to lead them) into fighting for the leader position.

Enraged by his failure, Kahmunrah attacks Larry with a khopesh (an Egyptian sickle-shaped sword), but Larry holds his own wielding his flashlight and manages to best his foe. Kahmunrah asks Larry "What are you?" to which he answers "I'm the night guard"; before pushing him into the Gates of the Underworld, which Amelia re-opened during the battle, never to be seen again.

Larry later donates a huge sum of money to the American Museum of Natural History to restore it and return the exhibits there, and uses the Tablet's power to have the living exhibits interact with the visitors, under the pretense of holographic animations.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: What a fucking tyrant!

Nico: No kidding.

Vince: We have to kill an evil pharaoh.

Me: Yep. One that's over 3500 years overdue for death. Larry can you show us where he is?

Larry: Follow me.

We went over to the tomb and we saw PHARAOH KAHMUNRAH and with him were AL CAPONE, ATTILA THE HUN, NAPOLEON and IVAN THE TERRIBLE!

---

Attila the Hun

Attila (/ˈætɪlə, əˈtɪlə/; fl. c. 406-453), frequently called Attila the Hun, was the ruler of the Huns from 434 until his death in March 453. He was also the leader of a tribal empire consisting of Huns, Ostrogoths, and Alans among others, in Central and Eastern Europe.

During his reign, he was one of the most feared enemies of the Western and Eastern Roman Empires. He crossed the Danube twice and plundered the Balkans, but was unable to take Constantinople. His unsuccessful campaign in Persia was followed in 441 by an invasion of the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire, the success of which emboldened Attila to invade the West. He also attempted to conquer Roman Gaul (modern France), crossing the Rhine in 451 and marching as far as Aurelianum (Orléans) before being stopped in the Battle of the Catalaunian Plains.

He subsequently invaded Italy, devastating the northern provinces, but was unable to take Rome. He planned for further campaigns against the Romans, but died in 453. After Attila's death, his close adviser, Ardaric of the Gepids, led a Germanic revolt against Hunnic rule, after which the Hunnic Empire quickly collapsed.

The Huns were a group of Eurasian nomads, appearing from east of the Volga, who migrated further into Western Europe c. 370 and built up an enormous empire there. Their main military techniques were mounted archery and javelin throwing. They were in the process of developing settlements before their arrival in Western Europe, yet the Huns were a society of pastoral warriors:259 whose primary form of nourishment was meat and milk, products of their herds.

The origin and language of the Huns has been the subject of debate for centuries. According to some theories, their leaders at least may have spoken a Turkic language, perhaps closest to the modern Chuvash language.:444 One scholar suggests a relationship to Yeniseian. According to the Encyclopedia of European Peoples, "the Huns, especially those who migrated to the west, may have been a combination of central Asian Turkic, Mongolic, and Ugric stocks".

Attila's father Mundzuk was the brother of kings Octar and Ruga, who reigned jointly over the Hunnic empire in the early fifth century. This form of diarchy was recurrent with the Huns, but historians are unsure whether it was institutionalized, merely customary, or an occasional occurrence.:80 His family was from a noble lineage, but it is uncertain whether they constituted a royal dynasty. Attila's birthdate is debated; journalist Éric Deschodt and writer Herman Schreiber have proposed a date of 395. However, historian Iaroslav Lebedynsky and archaeologist Katalin Escher prefer an estimate between the 390s and the first decade of the fifth century.:40 Several historians have proposed 406 as the date.:92:202

Attila grew up in a rapidly changing world. His people were nomads who had only recently arrived in Europe. They crossed the Volga river during the 370s and annexed the territory of the Alans, then attacked the Gothic kingdom between the Carpathian mountains and the Danube. They were a very mobile people, whose mounted archers had acquired a reputation for invincibility, and the Germanic tribes seemed unable to withstand them.:133-151 Vast populations fleeing the Huns moved from Germania into the Roman Empire in the west and south, and along the banks of the Rhine and Danube. In 376, the Goths crossed the Danube, initially submitting to the Romans but soon rebelling against Emperor Valens, whom they killed in the Battle of Adrianople in 378.:100 Large numbers of Vandals, Alans, Suebi, and Burgundians crossed the Rhine and invaded Roman Gaul on December 31, 406 to escape the Huns.:233 The Roman Empire had been split in half since 395 and was ruled by two distinct governments, one based in Ravenna in the West, and the other in Constantinople in the East. The Roman Emperors, both East and West, were generally from the Theodosian family in Attila's lifetime (despite several power struggles).:13

The Huns dominated a vast territory with nebulous borders determined by the will of a constellation of ethnically varied peoples. Some were assimilated to Hunnic nationality, whereas many retained their own identities and rulers but acknowledged the suzerainty of the king of the Huns.:11 The Huns were also the indirect source of many of the Romans' problems, driving various

Germanic tribes into Roman territory, yet relations between the two empires were cordial: the Romans used the Huns as mercenaries against the Germans and even in their civil wars. Thus, the usurper Joannes was able to recruit thousands of Huns for his army against Valentinian III in 424. It was Aëtius, later Patrician of the West, who managed this operation. They exchanged ambassadors and hostages, the alliance lasting from 401 to 450 and permitting the Romans numerous military victories.:111 The Huns considered the Romans to be paying them tribute, whereas the Romans preferred to view this as payment for services rendered. The Huns had become a great power by the time that Attila came of age during the reign of his uncle Ruga, to the point that Nestorius, the Patriarch of Constantinople, deplored the situation with these words: "They have become both masters and slaves of the Romans".:128

## Campaigns against the Eastern Roman Empire

The death of Rugila (also known as Rua or Ruga) in 434 left the sons of his brother Mundzuk, Attila and Bleda, in control of the united Hun tribes. At the time of the two brothers' accession, the Hun tribes were bargaining with Eastern Roman Emperor Theodosius II's envoys for the return of several renegades who had taken refuge within the Eastern Roman Empire, possibly Hunnic nobles who disagreed with the brothers' assumption of leadership.

The following year, Attila and Bleda met with the imperial legation at Margus (Požarevac), all seated on horseback in the Hunnic manner, and negotiated an advantageous treaty. The Romans agreed to return the fugitives, to double their previous tribute of 350 Roman pounds (c. 115 kg) of gold, to open their markets to Hunnish traders, and to pay a ransom of eight solidi for each Roman taken prisoner by the Huns. The Huns, satisfied with the treaty, decamped from the Roman Empire and returned to their home in the Great Hungarian Plain, perhaps to consolidate and strengthen their empire. Theodosius used this opportunity to strengthen the walls of Constantinople, building the city's first sea wall, and to build up his border defenses along the Danube.

The Huns remained out of Roman sight for the next few years while they invaded the Sassanid Empire. They were defeated in Armenia by the Sassanids, abandoned their invasion, and turned their attentions back to Europe. In 440, they reappeared in force on the borders of the Roman Empire, attacking the merchants at the market on the north bank of the Danube that had been established by the treaty of 435.

Crossing the Danube, they laid waste to the cities of Illyricum and forts on the river, including (according to Priscus) Viminacium, a city of Moesia. Their advance began at Margus, where they demanded that the Romans turn over a bishop who had retained property that Attila regarded as his. While the Romans discussed the bishop's fate, he slipped away secretly to the Huns and betrayed the city to them.

While the Huns attacked city-states along the Danube, the Vandals (led by Geiseric) captured the Western Roman province of Africa and its capital of Carthage. Carthage was the richest province of the Western Empire and a main source of food for Rome. The Sassanid Shah Yazdegerd II invaded Armenia in 441.

The Romans stripped the Balkan area of forces, sending them to Sicily in order to mount an expedition against the Vandals in Africa. This left Attila and Bleda a clear path through Illyricum into the Balkans, which they invaded in 441. The Hunnish army sacked Margus and Viminacium, and then took Singidunum (Belgrade) and Sirmium. During 442, Theodosius recalled his troops from Sicily and ordered a large issue of new coins to finance operations against the Huns. He believed that he could defeat the Huns and refused the Hunnish kings' demands.

Attila responded with a campaign in 443. For the first time (as far as the Romans knew) his forces were equipped with battering rams and rolling siege towers, with which they successfully assaulted the military centers of Ratiara and Naissus (Niš) and massacred the inhabitants. Priscus said "When we arrived at Naissus we found the city deserted, as though it had been sacked; only a few sick persons lay in the churches. We halted at a short distance from the river, in an open space, for all the ground adjacent to the bank was full of the bones of men slain in war."

Advancing along the Nišava River, the Huns next took Serdica (Sofia), Philippopolis (Plovdiv), and Arcadiopolis (Lüleburgaz). They encountered and destroyed a Roman army outside Constantinople but were stopped by the double walls of the Eastern capital. They defeated a second army near Callipolis (Gelibolu).

Theodosius, unable to make effective armed resistance, admitted defeat, sending the Magister militum per Orientem Anatolius to negotiate peace terms. The terms were harsher than the previous treaty: the Emperor agreed to hand over 6,000 Roman pounds (c. 2000 kg) of gold as punishment for having disobeyed the terms of the treaty during the invasion; the yearly tribute was tripled, rising to 2,100 Roman pounds (c. 700 kg) in gold; and the ransom for each Roman prisoner rose to 12 solidi.

Their demands were met for a time, and the Hun kings withdrew into the interior of their empire. Bleda died following the Huns' withdrawal from Byzantium (probably around 445). Attila then took the throne for himself, becoming the sole ruler of the Huns.

## Solitary kingship

In 447, Attila again rode south into the Eastern Roman Empire through Moesia. The Roman army, under Gothic magister militum Arnegisclus, met him in the Battle of the Utus and was defeated, though not without inflicting heavy losses. The Huns were left unopposed and rampaged through the Balkans as far as Thermopylae.

Constantinople itself was saved by the Isaurian troops of magister militum per Orientem Zeno and protected by the intervention of prefect Constantinus, who organized the reconstruction of the walls that had been previously damaged by earthquakes and, in some places, to construct a new line of fortification in front of the old. Callinicus, in his Life of Saint Hypatius, wrote:

The barbarian nation of the Huns, which was in Thrace, became so great that more than a hundred cities were captured and Constantinople almost came into danger and most men fled from it. … And there were so many murders and blood-lettings that the dead could not be numbered. Ay, for they took captive the churches and monasteries and slew the monks and maidens in great numbers.

## In the west

In 450, Attila proclaimed his intent to attack the Visigoth kingdom of Toulouse by making an alliance with Emperor Valentinian III. He had previously been on good terms with the Western Roman Empire and its influential general Flavius Aëtius. Aëtius had spent a brief exile among the Huns in 433, and the troops that Attila provided against the Goths and Bagaudae had helped earn him the largely honorary title of magister militum in the west. The gifts and diplomatic efforts of Geiseric, who opposed and feared the Visigoths, may also have influenced Attila's plans.

However, Valentinian's sister was Honoria, who had sent the Hunnish king a plea for help-and her engagement ring-in order to escape her forced betrothal to a Roman senator in the spring of 450. Honoria may not have intended a proposal of marriage, but Attila chose to interpret her message as such. He accepted, asking for half of the western Empire as dowry.

When Valentinian discovered the plan, only the influence of his mother Galla Placidia convinced him to exile Honoria, rather than killing her. He also wrote to Attila, strenuously denying the legitimacy of the supposed marriage proposal. Attila sent an emissary to Ravenna to proclaim that Honoria was innocent, that the proposal had been legitimate, and that he would come to claim what was rightfully his.

Attila interfered in a succession struggle after the death of a Frankish ruler. Attila supported the elder son, while Aëtius supported the younger. (The location and identity of these kings is not known and subject to conjecture.) Attila gathered his vassals-Gepids, Ostrogoths, Rugians, Scirians, Heruls, Thuringians, Alans, Burgundians, among others-and began his march west. In 451, he arrived in Belgica with an army exaggerated by Jordanes to half a million strong.

On April 7, he captured Metz. Other cities attacked can be determined by the hagiographic vitae written to commemorate their bishops: Nicasius was slaughtered before the altar of his church in Rheims; Servatus is alleged to have saved Tongeren with his prayers, as Saint Genevieve is said to have saved Paris. Lupus, bishop of Troyes, is also credited with saving his city by meeting Attila in person.

Aëtius moved to oppose Attila, gathering troops from among the Franks, the Burgundians, and the Celts. A mission by Avitus and Attila's continued westward advance convinced the Visigoth king Theodoric I (Theodorid) to ally with the Romans. The combined armies reached Orléans ahead of Attila, thus checking and turning back the Hunnish advance. Aëtius gave chase and caught the Huns at a place usually assumed to be near Catalaunum (modern Châlons-en-Champagne). Attila decided to fight the Romans on plains where he could use his cavalry.

The two armies clashed in the Battle of the Catalaunian Plains, the outcome of which is commonly considered to be a strategic victory for the Visigothic-Roman alliance. Theodoric was killed in the fighting, and Aëtius failed to press his advantage, according to Edward Gibbon and Edward Creasy, because he feared the consequences of an overwhelming Visigothic triumph as much as he did a defeat. From Aëtius' point of view, the best outcome was what occurred: Theodoric died, Attila was in retreat and disarray, and the Romans had the benefit of appearing victorious.

## Invasion of Italy and death

Attila returned in 452 to renew his marriage claim with Honoria, invading and ravaging Italy along the way. Communities became established in what would later become Venice as a result of these attacks when the residents fled to small islands in the Venetian Lagoon. His army sacked numerous cities and razed Aquileia so completely that it was afterwards hard to recognize its original site.:159 Aëtius lacked the strength to offer battle, but managed to harass and slow Attila's advance with only a shadow force. Attila finally halted at the River Po. By this point, disease and starvation may have taken hold in Attila's camp, thus hindering his war efforts and potentially contributing to the cessation of invasion.

Emperor Valentinian III sent three envoys, the high civilian officers Gennadius Avienus and Trigetius, as well as the Bishop of Rome Leo I, who met Attila at Mincio in the vicinity of Mantua and obtained from him the promise that he would withdraw from Italy and negotiate peace with the Emperor. Prosper of Aquitaine gives a short description of the historic meeting, but gives all the credit to Leo for the successful negotiation. Priscus reports that superstitious fear of the fate of Alaric gave him pause-as Alaric died shortly after sacking Rome in 410.

Italy had suffered from a terrible famine in 451 and her crops were faring little better in 452. Attila's devastating invasion of the plains of northern Italy this year did not improve the harvest.:161 To advance on Rome would have required supplies which were not available in Italy, and taking the city would not have improved Attila's supply situation. Therefore, it was more profitable for Attila to conclude peace and retreat to his homeland.:160-161

Furthermore, an East Roman force had crossed the Danube under the command of another officer also named Aetius-who had participated in the Council of Chalcedon the previous year-and proceeded to defeat the Huns who had been left behind by Attila to safeguard their home territories. Attila, hence, faced heavy human and natural pressures to retire "from Italy without ever setting foot south of the Po".:163 As Hydatius writes in his Chronica Minora:

The Huns, who had been plundering Italy and who had also stormed a number of cities, were victims of divine punishment, being visited with heaven-sent disasters: famine and some kind of disease. In addition, they were slaughtered by auxiliaries sent by the Emperor Marcian and led by Aetius, and at the same time, they were crushed in their [home] settlements… Thus crushed, they made peace with the Romans and all returned to their homes.

## Death

Marcian was the successor of Theodosius, and he had ceased paying tribute to the Huns in late 450 while Attila was occupied in the west. Multiple invasions by the Huns and others had left the Balkans with little to plunder.[citation needed] After Attila left Italy and returned to his palace across the Danube, he planned to strike at Constantinople again and reclaim the tribute which Marcian had stopped. However, he died in the early months of 453.

The conventional account from Priscus says that Attila was at a feast celebrating his latest marriage, this time to the beautiful young Ildico (the name suggests Gothic or Ostrogoth origins).:164 In the midst of the revels, however, he suffered a severe nosebleed and choked to death in a stupor. An alternative theory is that he succumbed to internal bleeding after heavy drinking, possibly a condition called esophageal varices, where dilated veins in the lower part of the esophagus rupture leading to death by hemorrhage.

Another account of his death was first recorded 80 years after the events by Roman chronicler Marcellinus Comes. It reports that "Attila, King of the Huns and ravager of the provinces of Europe, was pierced by the hand and blade of his wife". Most scholars reject these accounts as no more than hearsay, preferring instead the account given by Attila's contemporary Priscus. Priscus' version, however, has recently come under renewed scrutiny by Michael A. Babcock. Based on detailed philological analysis, Babcock concludes that the account of natural death given by Priscus was an ecclesiastical "cover story", and that Emperor Marcian (who ruled the Eastern Roman Empire from 450 to 457) was the political force behind Attila's death. Jordanes recounts:

On the following day, when a great part of the morning was spent, the royal attendants suspected some ill and, after a great uproar, broke in the doors. There they found the death of Attila accomplished by an effusion of blood, without any wound, and the girl with downcast face weeping beneath her veil. Then, as is the custom of that race, they plucked out the hair of their heads and made their faces hideous with deep wounds, that the renowned warrior might be mourned, not by effeminate wailings and tears, but by the blood of men. Moreover a wondrous thing took place in connection with Attila's death. For in a dream some god stood at the side of Marcian, Emperor of the East, while he was disquieted about his fierce foe, and showed him the bow of Attila broken in that same night, as if to intimate that the race of Huns owed much to that weapon. This account the historian Priscus says he accepts upon truthful evidence. For so terrible was Attila thought to be to great empires that the gods announced his death to rulers as a special boon.

His body was placed in the midst of a plain and lay in state in a silken tent as a sight for men's admiration. The best horsemen of the entire tribe of the Huns rode around in circles, after the manner of circus games, in the place to which he had been brought and told of his deeds in a funeral dirge in the following manner: "The chief of the Huns, King Attila, born of his sire Mundiuch, lord of bravest tribes, sole possessor of the Scythian and German realms-powers unknown before-captured cities and terrified both empires of the Roman world and, appeased by their prayers, took annual tribute to save the rest from plunder. And when he had accomplished all this by the favor of fortune, he fell, not by wound of the foe, nor by treachery of friends, but in the midst of his nation at peace, happy in his joy and without sense of pain. Who can rate this as death, when none believes it calls for vengeance?"

When they had mourned him with such lamentations, a strava, as they call it, was celebrated over his tomb with great revelling. They gave way in turn to the extremes of feeling and displayed funereal grief alternating with joy. Then in the secrecy of night they buried his body in the earth. They bound his coffins, the first with gold, the second with silver and the third with the strength of iron, showing by such means that these three things suited the mightiest of kings; iron because he subdued the nations, gold and silver because he received the honors of both empires. They also added the arms of foemen won in the fight, trappings of rare worth, sparkling with various gems, and ornaments of all sorts whereby princely state is maintained. And that so great riches might be kept from human curiosity, they slew those appointed to the work-a dreadful pay for their labor; and thus sudden death was the lot of those who buried him as well as of him who was buried.:254-259

Attila's sons Ellac, Dengizich and Ernak, "in their rash eagerness to rule they all alike destroyed his empire".:259 They "were clamoring that the nations should be divided among them equally and that warlike kings with their peoples should be apportioned to them by lot like a family estate".:259 Against the treatment as "slaves of the basest condition" a Germanic alliance led by the Gepid ruler Ardaric (who was noted for great loyalty to Attila:199) revolted and fought with the Huns in Pannonia in the Battle of Nedao 454 AD.:260-262 Attila's eldest son Ellac was killed in that battle.:262 Attila's sons "regarding the Goths as deserters from their rule, came against them as though they were seeking fugitive slaves", attacked Ostrogothic co-ruler Valamir (who also fought alongside Ardaric and Attila at the Catalaunian Plains:199), but were repelled, and some group of Huns moved to Scythia (probably those of Ernak). His brother Dengizich attempted a renewed invasion across the Danube in 468 AD, but was defeated at the Battle of Bassianae by the Ostrogoths. Dengizich was killed by Roman-Gothic general Anagast the following year, after which the Hunnic dominion ended.

Attila's many children and relatives are known by name and some even by deeds, but soon valid genealogical sources all but dried up, and there seems to be no verifiable way to trace Attila's descendants. This has not stopped many genealogists from attempting to reconstruct a valid line of descent for various medieval rulers. One of the most credible claims has been that of the Nominalia of the Bulgarian khans for mythological Avitohol and Irnik from the Dulo clan of the Bulgars.

## Ivan The Terrible

Ivan IV Vasilyevich (/ˈaɪvən/; Russian: Ива́н Васи́льевич, tr. Ivan Vasilyevich; 25 August 1530 - 28 March [O.S. 18 March] 1584), commonly known as Ivan the Terrible (Russian: Ива́н Гро́зный, Ivan Grozny; "Ivan the Formidable" or "Ivan the Fearsome", Latin: Ioannes Severus), was the Grand Prince of Moscow from 1533 to 1547 and the first Tsar of Russia from 1547 to 1584.

Ivan was the son of Vasili III, the Rurikid ruler of the Grand Duchy of Moscow, and was appointed Grand Prince at three years old after his father's death. A group of reformers, united around the young Ivan and known as the "Chosen Council", declared him Tsar (Emperor) of All Rus' in 1547 at the age of sixteen, establishing the Tsardom of Russia with Moscow as the predominant state. Ivan's reign was characterized by Russia's transformation from a medieval state into an empire under the Tsar, though at immense cost to its people and its broader, long-term economy. In the young years of Ivan, there was a conquest of the Khanates of Kazan and Astrakhan. After consolidating his power, Ivan got rid of the advisers from the "Chosen Council" and triggered the Livonian War, which ravaged Russia and resulted in the loss of Livonia and Ingria, but allowed him to establish greater autocratic control over Russia's nobility, whom he violently purged in the Oprichnina. The later years of Ivan's reign were also marked by the Massacre of Novgorod and the burning of Moscow by Tatars. Ivan was a patron of trade (he gave monopoly to Muscovy Company), and the founder of Russia's first publishing house, the Moscow Print Yard.

Historic sources present disparate accounts of Ivan's complex personality: he was described as intelligent and devout, but also prone to paranoia, rages, and episodic outbreaks of mental instability that increased with age. Ivan is popularly believed to have killed his eldest son and heir Ivan Ivanovich and the latter's unborn son during his outbursts, which left the politically ineffectual Feodor Ivanovich to inherit the throne, a man whose rule directly led to the end of the Rurikid dynasty and the beginning of the Time of Troubles.

Ivan was the first son of Vasili III and his second wife, Elena Glinskaya. Elena's mother was a Serbian princess and her father's family, the Glinski clan (nobles based in the Grand Duchy of Lithuania), claimed descent both from Orthodox Hungarian nobles and the Mongol ruler Mamai (1335-1380.) When Ivan was three years old, his father died from an abscess and inflammation on his leg that developed into blood poisoning. Ivan was proclaimed the Grand Prince of Moscow at the request of his father. His mother Elena Glinskaya initially acted as regent, but she died of what many believe to be assassination by poison, in 1538 when Ivan was only eight years old. The regency then alternated between several feuding boyar families fighting for control. According to his own letters, Ivan, along with his younger brother Yuri, often felt neglected and offended by the mighty boyars from the Shuisky and Belsky families. In a letter to Prince Kurbski Ivan remembers, "My brother Iurii, of blessed memory, and me they brought up like vagrants and children of the poorest. What have I suffered for want of garments and food!" This account has been challenged by historian Edward L Keenan, who doubts the authenticity of the source in which these quotes are found.

On 16 January 1547, at age sixteen, Ivan was crowned with Monomakh's Cap at the Cathedral of the Dormition. He was the first to be crowned as "Tsar of All the Russias", imitating in part his grandfather, Ivan III the Great, who had title Grand Prince of all Rus'. Prior to that, rulers of Muscovy were crowned as Grand Princes, although Ivan III the Great, styled himself "tsar" in his correspondence. Two weeks after his coronation, Ivan married his first wife Anastasia Romanovna, a member of the Romanov family, who became the first Russian tsaritsa.

By being crowned Tsar, Ivan was sending a message to the world and to Russia: he was now the only supreme ruler of the country, and his will was not to be questioned. "The new title symbolized an assumption of powers equivalent and parallel to those held by former Byzantine Emperor and the Tatar Khan, both known in Russian sources as Tsar. The political effect was to elevate Ivan's position." The new title not only secured the throne, but it also granted Ivan a new dimension of power, one intimately tied to religion. He was now a "divine" leader appointed to enact God's will, as "church texts described Old Testament kings as 'Tsars' and Christ as the Heavenly Tsar." The newly appointed title was then passed on from generation to generation: "succeeding Muscovite rulers… benefited from the divine nature of the power of the Russian monarch… crystallized during Ivan's reign."

## Napoleon Bonaparte

Napoleon Bonaparte (/nəˈpoʊliən ˈboʊnəpɑːrt/, French: Napoléon [napɔleɔ̃ bɔnapaʁt]; 15 August 1769 - 5 May 1821) was a French statesman and military leader who rose to prominence during the French Revolution and led several successful campaigns during the French Revolutionary Wars. He was Emperor of the French as Napoleon I from 1804 until 1814 and again briefly in 1815 during the Hundred Days. Napoleon dominated European and global affairs for more than a decade while leading France against a series of coalitions in the Napoleonic Wars. He won most of these wars and the vast majority of his battles, building a large empire that ruled over much of continental Europe before its final collapse in 1815. He is considered one of the greatest commanders in history, and his wars and campaigns are studied at military schools worldwide. Napoleon's political and cultural legacy has endured as one of the most celebrated and controversial leaders in human history.

He was born Napoleone Buonaparte (Italian: [napoleˈoːne ˌbwɔna

ˈparte]) in Corsica to a relatively modest Italian family from minor nobility. He was serving as an artillery officer in the French army when the French Revolution erupted in 1789. He rapidly rose through the ranks of the military, seizing the new opportunities presented by the Revolution and becoming a general at age 24. The French Directory eventually gave him command of the Army of Italy after he suppressed the 13 Vendémiaire revolt against the government from royalist insurgents. At age 26, he began his first military campaign against the Austrians and the Italian monarchs aligned with the Habsburgs-winning virtually every battle, conquering the Italian Peninsula in a year while establishing "sister republics" with local support, and becoming a war hero in France. In 1798, he led a military expedition to Egypt that served as a springboard to political power. He orchestrated a coup in November 1799 and became First Consul of the Republic. After the Peace of Amiens in 1802, Napoleon turned his attention to France's colonies. He sold the Louisiana Territory to the United States, and he attempted to restore slavery to the French Caribbean colonies. However, while he was successful in restoring slavery in the eastern Caribbean, Napoleon failed in his attempts to subdue Saint-Domingue, and the colony that France once proudly boasted of as the "Pearl of the Antilles" became independent as Haiti in 1804. Napoleon's ambition and public approval inspired him to go further, and he became the first Emperor of the French in 1804. Intractable differences with the British meant that the French were facing a Third Coalition by 1805. Napoleon shattered this coalition with decisive victories in the Ulm Campaign and a historic triumph over the Russian Empire and Austrian Empire at the Battle of Austerlitz which led to the dissolution of the Holy Roman Empire. In 1806, the Fourth Coalition took up arms against him because Prussia became worried about growing French influence on the continent. Napoleon quickly defeated Prussia at the battles of Jena and Auerstedt, then marched his Grande Armée deep into Eastern Europe and annihilated the Russians in June 1807 at the Battle of Friedland. France then forced the defeated nations of the Fourth Coalition to sign the Treaties of Tilsit in July 1807, bringing an uneasy peace to the continent. Tilsit signified the high-water mark of the French Empire. In 1809, the Austrians and the British challenged the French again during the War of the Fifth Coalition, but Napoleon solidified his grip over Europe after triumphing at the Battle of Wagram in July.

Napoleon then occupied the Iberian Peninsula, hoping to extend the Continental System and choke off British trade with the European mainland, and declared his brother Joseph Bonaparte the King of Spain in 1808. The Spanish and the Portuguese revolted with British support. The Peninsular War lasted six years, featured extensive guerrilla warfare, and ended in victory for the Allies against Napoleon. The Continental System caused recurring diplomatic conflicts between France and its client states, especially Russia. The Russians were unwilling to bear the economic consequences of reduced trade and routinely violated the Continental System, enticing Napoleon into another war. The French launched a major invasion of Russia in the summer of 1812. The campaign destroyed Russian cities, but did not yield the decisive victory Napoleon wanted. It resulted in the collapse of the Grande Armée and inspired a renewed push against Napoleon by his enemies. In 1813, Prussia and Austria joined Russian forces in the War of the Sixth Coalition against France. A lengthy military campaign culminated in a large Allied army defeating Napoleon at the Battle of Leipzig in October 1813, but his tactical victory at the minor Battle of Hanau allowed retreat onto French soil. The Allies then invaded France and captured Paris in the spring of 1814, forcing Napoleon to abdicate in April. He was exiled to the island of Elba off the coast of Tuscany, and the Bourbon dynasty was restored to power. Napoleon escaped from Elba in February 1815 and took control of France once again. The Allies responded by forming a Seventh Coalition which defeated him at the Battle of Waterloo in June. The British exiled him to the remote island of Saint Helena in the South Atlantic, where he died six years later at the age of 51.

Napoleon's influence on the modern world brought liberal reforms to the numerous territories that he conquered and controlled, such as the Low Countries, Switzerland, and large parts of modern Italy and Germany. He implemented fundamental liberal policies in France and throughout Western Europe. His Napoleonic Code has influenced the legal systems of more than 70 nations around the world. British historian Andrew Roberts states: "The ideas that underpin our modern world-meritocracy, equality before the law, property rights, religious toleration, modern secular education, sound finances, and so on-were championed, consolidated, codified and geographically extended by Napoleon. To them he added a rational and efficient local administration, an end to rural banditry, the encouragement of science and the arts, the abolition of feudalism and the greatest codification of laws since the fall of the Roman Empire".

Al Capone

Alphonse Gabriel Capone (/ˈkəˈpoʊn/, Italian: [kaˈpoːne]; January 17, 1899 - January 25, 1947) was an American gangster and businessman who attained notoriety during the Prohibition era as the co-founder and boss of the Chicago Outfit. His seven-year reign as crime boss ended when he went to prison at age 33.

Capone was born in New York City in 1899 to Italian immigrant parents. He joined the Five Points Gang as a teenager, and became a bouncer in organized crime premises such as brothels. In his early twenties, he moved to Chicago and became a bodyguard and trusted factotum for Johnny Torrio, head of a criminal syndicate that illegally supplied alcohol-the forerunner of the Outfit-and was politically protected through the Unione Siciliana. A conflict with the North Side Gang was instrumental in Capone's rise and fall. Torrio went into retirement after North Side gunmen almost killed him, handing control to Capone. Capone expanded the bootlegging business through increasingly violent means-earning himself the nickname "Scarface"- but his mutually profitable relationships with mayor William Hale Thompson and the city's police meant he seemed safe from law enforcement.

Capone apparently reveled in attention, such as the cheers from spectators when he appeared at ball games. He made donations to various charities and was viewed by many as "modern-day Robin Hood". However, the Saint Valentine's Day Massacre, in which seven gang rivals were murdered in broad daylight, damaged Chicago's and Capone's image, leading influential citizens to demand government action and newspapers to dub Capone "Public Enemy No. 1".

The federal authorities became intent on jailing Capone and prosecuted him in 1931 for tax evasion. During a highly publicized case, the judge admitted as evidence Capone's admissions of his income and unpaid taxes during prior (and ultimately abortive) negotiations to pay the government taxes he owed. He was convicted and sentenced to 11 years in federal prison. After conviction, he replaced his defense team with experts in tax law, and his grounds for appeal were strengthened by a Supreme Court ruling, but his appeal ultimately failed. Capone showed signs of neurosyphilis early in his sentence and became increasingly debilitated before being released after almost eight years of incarceration. On January 25, 1947, Capone died of cardiac arrest after suffering a stroke.

---

Kahmunrah: Mr. Dally. Welcome to your death.

Nico: So we meet at last Kahmunrah.

Me: And not just him. Attila the Hun, Ivan the Terrible, Napoleon Bonaparte and Al Capone. 4 of our history's most evil figures.

Napoleon: (French Accent) That's right you little fuckhead.

Al Capone: I got a bone to pick with you.

Me: You don't have any idea who you are fucking around with Capone.

Ivan the Terrible: I will enjoy killing all of you!

Attila The Hun: And I will drink your blood.

Larry Daley: What do you want Kahmunrah?

Kahmunrah: You may or may not know the combination, but I am going to give you exactly one hour to figure it out. If you do not, I shall kill your friends. And please don't think about escaping, for I shall be watching you.

Me: Not gonna happen you fuckhead.

Lincoln: (about to attack) I've got a better idea!

Kahmunrah grabbed Jebediah and he was about to use him as a shield.

Larry Daley: (stops him) Alright. I'll find a way to decipher this thing. Just don't hurt them, alright?

Kahmunrah: (we leave with Larry) Tick-tock, Mr. Daley. Your hour has begun.

Al Capone: (to Lori, Lynn, and Lola) Bye bye, Ugly Girls! (laughs)

Lori, Lynn and Lola: UGLY!

I smirked.

Me: You should not have said that you gangster fuckup.

Al Capone then got punched in the face and sent crashing into Kahmunrah and he knocked him down.

?: You will not touch our friends!

Out came famous airplane pilot AMELIA EARHART!

---

Amelia Mary Earhart (/ˈɛərhɑːrt/, born July 24, 1897; disappeared July 2, 1937) was an American aviation pioneer and author. Earhart was the first female aviator to fly solo across the Atlantic Ocean. She set many other records, wrote best-selling books about her flying experiences, and was instrumental in the formation of The Ninety-Nines, an organization for female pilots.

Born in Atchison, Kansas, Earhart developed a passion for adventure at a young age, steadily gaining flying experience from her twenties. In 1928, Earhart became the first female passenger to cross the Atlantic by airplane (accompanying pilot Wilmer Stultz), for which she achieved celebrity status. In 1932, piloting a Lockheed Vega 5B, Earhart made a nonstop solo transatlantic flight, becoming the first woman to achieve such a feat. She received the United States Distinguished Flying Cross for this accomplishment. In 1935, Earhart became a visiting faculty member at Purdue University as an advisor to aeronautical engineering and a career counselor to women students. She was also a member of the National Woman's Party and an early supporter of the Equal Rights Amendment.

During an attempt to make a circumnavigational flight of the globe in 1937 in a Purdue-funded Lockheed Model 10-E Electra, Earhart and navigator Fred Noonan disappeared over the central Pacific Ocean near Howland Island.

Earhart was the daughter of Samuel "Edwin" Stanton Earhart (1867-1930) and Amelia "Amy" (née Otis; 1869-1962). She was born in Atchison, Kansas, in the home of her maternal grandfather, Alfred Gideon Otis (1827-1912), who was a former federal judge, the president of the Atchison Savings Bank and a leading citizen in the town. Amelia was the second child of the marriage, after an infant was stillborn in August 1896. She was of part German descent. Alfred Otis had not initially favored the marriage and was not satisfied with Edwin's progress as a lawyer.

According to family custom, Earhart was named after her two grandmothers, Amelia Josephine Harres and Mary Wells Patton. From an early age, Amelia was the ringleader while her sister Grace Muriel Earhart (1899-1998), two years her junior, acted as the dutiful follower. Amelia was nicknamed "Meeley" (sometimes "Millie") and Grace was nicknamed "Pidge"; both girls continued to answer to their childhood nicknames well into adulthood. Their upbringing was unconventional, as Amy Earhart did not believe in raising her children to be "nice little girls". But their maternal grandmother disapproved of the "bloomers" they wore, and although Earhart liked the freedom of movement they provided, she was sensitive to the fact that the neighborhood's girls wore dresses.

## Early influence

A spirit of adventure seemed to abide in the Earhart children, with the pair setting off daily to explore their neighborhood.[Note 4] As a child, Earhart spent long hours playing with sister Pidge, climbing trees, hunting rats with a rifle and "belly-slamming" her sled downhill. Although the love of the outdoors and "rough-and-tumble" play was common to many youngsters, some biographers have characterized the young Earhart as a tomboy. The girls kept "worms, moths, katydids and a tree toad" in a growing collection gathered in their outings. In 1904, with the help of her uncle, Amelia cobbled together a home-made ramp, fashioned after a roller coaster she had seen on a trip to St. Louis, and secured the ramp to the roof of the family toolshed. Earhart's well-documented first flight ended dramatically. She emerged from the broken wooden box that had served as a sled with a bruised lip, torn dress and a "sensation of exhilaration". She exclaimed, "Oh, Pidge, it's just like flying!"

Although there had been some missteps in Edwin Earhart's career up to that point, in 1907 his job as a claims officer for the Rock Island Railroad led to a transfer to Des Moines, Iowa. The next year, at the age of 10, Earhart saw her first aircraft at the Iowa State Fair in Des Moines. Her father tried to interest his daughters in taking a flight. One look at the rickety "flivver" was enough for Earhart, who promptly asked if they could go back to the merry-go-round. She later described the biplane as "a thing of rusty wire and wood and not at all interesting".

## Education

Sisters Amelia and Muriel (who went by her middle name from her teens on) remained with their grandparents in Atchison while their parents moved into new, smaller quarters in Des Moines. During this period, the Earhart girls received home-schooling from their mother and governess. Amelia later recounted that she was "exceedingly fond of reading" and spent countless hours in the large family library. In 1909, when the family was finally reunited in Des Moines, the Earhart children were enrolled in public school for the first time and Amelia, 12, entered seventh grade.

## Family fortunes

While the family's finances seemingly improved with the acquisition of a new house and even the hiring of two servants, it soon became apparent that Edwin was an alcoholic. Five years later in 1914, he was forced to retire and although he attempted to rehabilitate himself through treatment, he was never reinstated at the Rock Island Railroad. At about this time, Earhart's grandmother Amelia Otis died suddenly, leaving a substantial estate that placed her daughter's share in a trust, fearing that Edwin's drinking would drain the funds. The Otis house was auctioned along with all of its contents; Earhart was heartbroken and later described it as the end of her childhood.

In 1915, after a long search, Earhart's father found work as a clerk at the Great Northern Railway in St. Paul, Minnesota, where Earhart entered Central High School as a junior. Edwin applied for a transfer to Springfield, Missouri, in 1915, but the current claims officer reconsidered his retirement and demanded his job back, leaving the elder Earhart with nowhere to go. Facing another calamitous move, Amy Earhart took her children to Chicago, where they lived with friends. Earhart made an unusual condition in the choice of her next schooling; she canvassed nearby high schools in Chicago to find the best science program. She rejected the high school nearest her home when she complained that the chemistry lab was "just like a kitchen sink". She eventually enrolled in Hyde Park High School but spent a miserable semester where a yearbook caption captured the essence of her unhappiness, "A.E. - the girl in brown who walks alone".

Earhart graduated from Chicago's Hyde Park High School in 1916. Throughout her troubled childhood, she had continued to aspire to a future career; she kept a scrapbook of newspaper clippings about successful women in predominantly male-oriented fields, including film direction and production, law, advertising, management and mechanical engineering. She began junior college at Ogontz School in Rydal, Pennsylvania, but did not complete her program.

During Christmas vacation in 1917, Earhart visited her sister in Toronto. World War I had been raging and Earhart saw the returning wounded soldiers. After receiving training as a nurse's aide from the Red Cross, she began work with the Voluntary Aid Detachment at Spadina Military Hospital. Her duties included preparing food in the kitchen for patients with special diets and handing out prescribed medication in the hospital's dispensary.

## Spanish flu pandemic of 1918

When the 1918 Spanish flu pandemic reached Toronto, Earhart was engaged in arduous nursing duties that included night shifts at the Spadina Military Hospital. She became a patient herself, suffering from pneumonia and maxillary sinusitis. She was hospitalized in early November 1918, owing to pneumonia, and discharged in December 1918, about two months after the illness had started. Her sinus-related symptoms were pain and pressure around one eye and copious mucus drainage via the nostrils and throat. While staying in the hospital during the pre-antibiotic era, she had painful minor operations to wash out the affected maxillary sinus, but these procedures were not successful and Earhart subsequently suffered from worsening headaches. Her convalescence lasted nearly a year, which she spent at her sister's home in Northampton, Massachusetts. She passed the time by reading poetry, learning to play the banjo and studying mechanics. Chronic sinusitis significantly affected Earhart's flying and activities in later life, and sometimes even on the airfield she was forced to wear a bandage on her cheek to cover a small drainage tube.

## Early flying experiences

At about that time, Earhart and a young woman friend visited an air fair held in conjunction with the Canadian National Exhibition in Toronto. One of the highlights of the day was a flying exhibition put on by a World War I ace. The pilot overhead spotted Earhart and her friend, who were watching from an isolated clearing, and dived at them. "I am sure he said to himself, 'Watch me make them scamper,'" she said. Earhart stood her ground as the aircraft came close. "I did not understand it at the time," she said, "but I believe that little red airplane said something to me as it swished by."

By 1919, Earhart prepared to enter Smith College but changed her mind and enrolled at Columbia University, in a course in medical studies among other programs. She quit a year later to be with her parents, who had reunited in California.

In Long Beach, on December 28, 1920, Earhart and her father visited an airfield where Frank Hawks (who later gained fame as an air racer) gave her a ride that would forever change Earhart's life. "By the time I had got two or three hundred feet [60-90 m] off the ground," she said, "I knew I had to fly." After that 10-minute flight (which cost her father $10), she immediately determined to learn to fly. Working at a variety of jobs including photographer, truck driver, and stenographer at the local telephone company, she managed to save $1,000 for flying lessons. Earhart had her first lesson on

January 3, 1921, at Kinner Field near Long Beach. Her teacher was Anita "Neta" Snook, a pioneer female aviator who used a surplus Curtiss JN-4 "Canuck" for training. Earhart arrived with her father and a singular request: "I want to fly. Will you teach me?" In order to reach the airfield, Earhart had to take a bus to the end of the line, then walk four miles (6 km). Earhart's mother also provided part of the $1,000 "stake" against her "better judgement".

Earhart's commitment to flying required her to accept the frequent hard work and rudimentary conditions that accompanied early aviation training. She chose a leather jacket, but aware that other aviators would be judging her, she slept in it for three nights to give the jacket a "worn" look. To complete her image transformation, she also cropped her hair short in the style of other female flyers. Six months later in the summer of 1921, Earhart purchased a secondhand bright yellow Kinner Airster biplane she nicknamed "The Canary".

On October 22, 1922, Earhart flew the Airster to an altitude of 14,000 feet (4,300 m), setting a world record for female pilots. On May 15, 1923, Earhart became the 16th woman in the United States to be issued a pilot's license (#6017) by the Fédération Aéronautique Internationale (FAI).

## Financial crisis

Throughout the early 1920s, following a disastrous investment in a failed gypsum mine, Earhart's inheritance from her grandmother, which was now administered by her mother, steadily diminished until it was exhausted. Consequently, with no immediate prospects for recouping her investment in flying, Earhart sold the "Canary" as well as a second Kinner and bought a yellow Kissel "Speedster" two-passenger automobile, which she named the "Yellow Peril". Simultaneously, Earhart experienced an exacerbation of her old sinus problem as her pain worsened and in early 1924 she was hospitalized for another sinus operation, which was again unsuccessful. After trying her hand at a number of unusual ventures that included setting up a photography company, Earhart set out in a new direction.

Following her parents' divorce in 1924, she drove her mother in the

"Yellow Peril" on a transcontinental trip from California with stops throughout the West and even a jaunt up to Banff, Alberta. The meandering tour eventually brought the pair to Boston, Massachusetts, where Earhart underwent another sinus operation which was more successful. After recuperation, she returned to Columbia University for several months but was forced to abandon her studies and any further plans for enrolling at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, because her mother could no longer afford the tuition fees and associated costs. Soon after, she found employment first as a teacher, then as a social worker in 1925 at Denison House, a Boston settlement house. At this time, she lived in Medford, Massachusetts.

When Earhart lived in Medford, she maintained her interest in aviation, becoming a member of the American Aeronautical Society's Boston chapter and was eventually elected its vice president. She flew out of Dennison Airport (later the Naval Air Station Squantum) in Quincy, Massachusetts, and helped finance its operation by investing a small sum of money. Earhart also flew the first official flight out of Dennison Airport in 1927. Along with acting as a sales representative for Kinner aircraft in the Boston area, Earhart wrote local newspaper columns promoting flying and as her local celebrity grew, she laid out the plans for an organization devoted to female flyers.

## Transatlantic flight in 1928

After Charles Lindbergh's solo flight across the Atlantic in 1927, Amy Guest (1873-1959) expressed interest in being the first woman to fly (or be flown) across the Atlantic Ocean. After deciding that the trip was too perilous for her to undertake, she offered to sponsor the project, suggesting that they find "another girl with the right image". While at work one afternoon in April 1928, Earhart got a phone call from Capt. Hilton H. Railey, who asked her, "Would you like to fly the Atlantic?"

The project coordinators (including book publisher and publicist George P. Putnam) interviewed Earhart and asked her to accompany pilot Wilmer Stultz and copilot/mechanic Louis Gordon on the flight, nominally as a passenger, but with the added duty of keeping the flight log. The team departed from Trepassey Harbor, Newfoundland, in a Fokker /3m named "Friendship" on June 17, 1928, landing at Pwll near Burry Port, South Wales, exactly 20 hours and 40 minutes later. There is a commemorative blue plaque at the site. Since most of the flight was on instruments and Earhart had no training for this type of flying, she did not pilot the aircraft. When interviewed after landing, she said, "Stultz did all the flying-had to. I was just baggage, like a sack of potatoes." She added, "… maybe someday I'll try it alone."

Earhart reportedly received a rousing welcome on June 19, 1928, when she landed at Woolston in Southampton, England. She flew the Avro Avian 594 Avian III, SN: R3/AV/101 owned by Lady Mary Heath and later purchased the aircraft and had it shipped back to the United States (where it was assigned "unlicensed aircraft identification mark" 7083).

When the Stultz, Gordon and Earhart flight crew returned to the United States, they were greeted with a ticker-tape parade along the Canyon of Heroes in Manhattan, followed by a reception with President Calvin Coolidge at the White House.

## Celebrity image

Trading on her physical resemblance to Lindbergh, whom the press had dubbed "Lucky Lindy", some newspapers and magazines began referring to Earhart as "Lady Lindy". The United Press was more grandiloquent; to them, Earhart was the reigning "Queen of the Air". Immediately after her return to the United States, she undertook an exhausting lecture tour in 1928 and 1929. Meanwhile, Putnam had undertaken to heavily promote her in a campaign that included publishing a book she authored, a series of new lecture tours and using pictures of her in mass market endorsements for products including luggage, Lucky Strike cigarettes (this caused image problems for her, with McCall's magazine retracting an offer) and women's clothing and sportswear. The money that she made with "Lucky Strike" had been earmarked for a $1,500 donation to Commander Richard Byrd's imminent South Pole expedition.

The marketing campaign by both Earhart and Putnam was successful in establishing the Earhart mystique in the public psyche. Rather than simply endorsing the products, Earhart actively became involved in the promotions, especially in women's fashions. For a number of years she had sewn her own clothes, but the "active living" lines that were sold in 50 stores such as Macy's in metropolitan areas were an expression of a new Earhart image. Her concept of simple, natural lines matched with wrinkle-proof, washable materials was the embodiment of a sleek, purposeful but feminine "A.E." (the familiar name she went by with family and friends). The luggage line that she promoted (marketed as Modernaire Earhart Luggage) also bore her unmistakable stamp.

## Promoting aviation

Celebrity endorsements helped Earhart finance her flying. Accepting a position as associate editor at Cosmopolitan magazine, she turned this forum into an opportunity to campaign for greater public acceptance of aviation, especially focusing on the role of women entering the field. In 1929, Earhart was among the first aviators to promote commercial air travel through the development of a passenger airline service; along with Charles Lindbergh, she represented Transcontinental Air Transport (TAT, later TWA) and invested time and money in setting up the first regional shuttle service between New York and Washington, D.C., the Ludington Airline. She was a Vice President of National Airways, which conducted the flying operations of the Boston-Maine Airways and several other airlines in the northeast. By 1940, it had become Northeast Airlines.

## Competitive flying

Although Earhart had gained fame for her transatlantic flight, she endeavored to set an "untarnished" record of her own. Shortly after her return, piloting Avian 7083, she set off on her first long solo flight that occurred just as her name was coming into the national spotlight. By making the trip in August 1928, Earhart became the first woman to fly solo across the North American continent and back. Her piloting skills and professionalism gradually grew, as acknowledged by experienced professional pilots who flew with her. General Leigh Wade flew with Earhart in 1929: "She was a born flier, with a delicate touch on the stick."

Earhart subsequently made her first attempt at competitive air racing in 1929 during the first Santa Monica-to-Cleveland Women's Air Derby (nicknamed the "Powder Puff Derby" by Will Rogers), which left Santa Monica on August 18 and arrived at Cleveland on August 26. During the race, she settled into fourth place in the "heavy planes" division. At the second to last stop at Columbus, her friend Ruth Nichols, who was coming in third, had an accident while on a test flight before the race recommenced. Nichols' aircraft hit a tractor at the start of the runway and flipped over, forcing her out of the race. At Cleveland, Earhart was placed third in the heavy division.

In 1930, Earhart became an official of the National Aeronautic Association, where she actively promoted the establishment of separate women's records and was instrumental in the Fédération Aéronautique Internationale (FAI) accepting a similar international standard. In 1931, she set a world altitude record of 18,415 feet (5,613 m), flying a Pitcairn PCA-2 autogyro borrowed from Beech-Nut Chewing Gum. While to a reader today it might seem that Earhart was engaged in flying "stunts", her activities, along with those of other female flyers, were crucial in making the American public "air minded" and convincing them that "aviation was no longer just for daredevils and supermen."

During this period, Earhart became involved with The Ninety-Nines, an organization of female pilots providing moral support and advancing the cause of women in aviation. She had called a meeting of female pilots in 1929 following the Women's Air Derby. She suggested the name based on the number of the charter members; she later became the organization's first president in 1930. Earhart was a vigorous advocate for female pilots and when the 1934 Bendix Trophy Race banned women, she openly refused to fly screen actress Mary Pickford to Cleveland to open the races.

Earhart was engaged to Samuel Chapman, a chemical engineer from Boston; she broke off the engagement on November 23, 1928. During the same period, Earhart and publisher George P. Putnam had spent a great deal of time together. Putnam, who was known as GP, was divorced in 1929 and sought out Earhart, proposing to her six times before she finally agreed to marry him. After substantial hesitation on her part, they married on February 7, 1931, in Putnam's mother's house in Noank, Connecticut. Earhart referred to her marriage as a "partnership" with "dual control". In a letter written to Putnam and hand delivered to him on the day of the wedding, she wrote, "I want you to understand I shall not hold you to any midaevil code of faithfulness to me nor shall I consider myself bound to you similarly." She continued, "I may have to keep some place where I can go to be by myself, now and then, for I cannot guarantee to endure at all times the confinement of even an attractive cage."

Earhart's ideas on marriage were liberal for the time, as she believed in equal responsibilities for both breadwinners and pointedly kept her own name rather than being referred to as "Mrs. Putnam". When The New York Times, per the rules of its stylebook, insisted on referring to her as Mrs. Putnam, she laughed it off. Putnam also learned that he would be called "Mr. Earhart". There was no honeymoon for the newlyweds, as Earhart was involved in a nine-day cross-country tour promoting autogyros and the tour sponsor, Beech-Nut chewing gum. Although Earhart and Putnam never had children, he had two sons by his previous marriage to Dorothy Binney (1888-1982),[87] a chemical heiress whose father's company, Binney & Smith, invented Crayola crayons: the explorer and writer David Binney Putnam (1913-1992) and George Palmer Putnam, Jr. (1921-2013). Earhart was especially fond of David, who frequently visited his father at their family home, which was on the grounds of The Apawamis Club in Rye, New York. George had contracted polio shortly after his parents' separation and was unable to visit as often.

On the morning of May 20, 1932, 34-year-old Earhart set off from Harbour Grace, Newfoundland, with a copy of the Telegraph-Journal, given to her by journalist Stuart Trueman[90] to confirm the date of the flight. She intended to fly to Paris in her single engine Lockheed Vega 5B to emulate Charles Lindbergh's solo flight five years earlier. Her technical advisor for the flight was famed Norwegian American aviator Bernt Balchen, who helped prepare her aircraft. He also played the role of "decoy" for the press as he was ostensibly preparing Earhart's Vega for his own Arctic flight. After a flight lasting 14 hours, 56 minutes, during which she contended with strong northerly winds, icy conditions and mechanical problems, Earhart landed in a pasture at Culmore, north of Derry, Northern Ireland. The landing was witnessed by Cecil King and T. Sawyer.

When a farm hand asked, "Have you flown far?" Earhart replied, "From America".

As the first woman to fly solo nonstop across the Atlantic, Earhart received the Distinguished Flying Cross from Congress, the Cross of Knight of the Legion of Honor from the French Government and the Gold Medal of the National Geographic Society from President Herbert Hoover. As her fame grew, she developed friendships with many people in high offices, most notably First Lady Eleanor Roosevelt. Roosevelt shared many of Earhart's interests and passions, especially women's causes. After flying with Earhart, Roosevelt obtained a student permit but did not further pursue her plans to learn to fly. The two friends communicated frequently throughout their lives. Another flyer, Jacqueline Cochran, who was said to be Earhart's rival, also became her confidante during this period.

## Additional solo flights

On January 11, 1935, Earhart became the first aviator to fly solo from Honolulu, Hawaii, to Oakland, California. Although this transoceanic flight had been attempted by many others, notably by the unfortunate participants in the 1927 Dole Air Race that had reversed the route, her trailblazing flight had been mainly routine, with no mechanical breakdowns. In her final hours, she even relaxed and listened to "the broadcast of the Metropolitan Opera from New York".

That year, once more flying her Lockheed Vega airliner that Earhart had tagged "old Bessie, the fire horse", she flew solo from Los Angeles to Mexico City on April 19. The next record attempt was a nonstop flight from Mexico City to New York. Setting off on May 8, her flight was uneventful, although the large crowds that greeted her at Newark, New Jersey, were a concern, because she had to be careful not to taxi into the throng.

Earhart again participated in long-distance air racing, placing fifth in the 1935 Bendix Trophy Race, the best result she could manage, because her stock Lockheed Vega, which topped out at 195 mph (314 km/h), was outclassed by purpose-built air racers that reached more than 300 mph (480 km/h). The race had been a particularly difficult one, as a competitor, Cecil Allen, died in a fiery takeoff mishap, and rival Jacqueline Cochran was forced to pull out due to mechanical problems. In addition, "blinding fog" and violent thunderstorms plagued the race.

Between 1930 and 1935, Earhart had set seven women's speed and distance aviation records in a variety of aircraft, including the Kinner Airster, Lockheed Vega, and Pitcairn Autogiro. By 1935, recognizing the limitations of her "lovely red Vega" in long, transoceanic flights, Earhart contemplated, in her own words, a new "prize… one flight which I most wanted to attempt - a circumnavigation of the globe as near its waistline as could be". For the new venture, she would need a new aircraft.

While Earhart was away on a speaking tour in late November 1934, a fire broke out at the Putnam residence in Rye, destroying many family treasures and Earhart's personal mementos. Putnam had already sold his interest in the New York based publishing company to his cousin, Palmer Putnam. Following the fire, the couple decided to move to the West Coast, where Putnam took up his new position as head of the editorial board of Paramount Pictures in North Hollywood. While speaking in California in late 1934, Earhart had contacted Hollywood "stunt" pilot Paul Mantz in order to improve her flying, focusing especially on long-distance flying in her Vega, and wanted to move closer to him.

At Earhart's urging, Putnam purchased a small house in June 1935 adjacent to the clubhouse of the Lakeside Golf Club in Toluca Lake, a San Fernando Valley celebrity enclave community nestled between the Warner Brothers and Universal Pictures studio complexes, where they had earlier rented a temporary residence. Earhart and Putnam would not move in immediately, however; they decided to do considerable remodeling and enlarge the existing small structure to meet their needs. This delayed the occupation of their new home for several months.

In September 1935, Earhart and Mantz formally established a business partnership that they had been considering since late 1934, by creating the short-lived Earhart-Mantz Flying School, which Mantz controlled and operated through his aviation company, United Air Services. The company was located at the Burbank Airport, about five miles (8 km) from Earhart's Toluca Lake home. Putnam handled publicity for the school that primarily taught instrument flying using Link Trainers.

## World flight in 1937

Amelia Earhart's Lockheed Electra 10E. During its modification, the aircraft had most of the cabin windows blanked out and had specially fitted fuselage fuel tanks. The round RDF loop antenna can be seen above the cockpit. This image was taken at Luke Field on March 20, 1937; the plane would crash later that morning.

### Planning

In 1935, Earhart joined Purdue University as a visiting faculty member to counsel women on careers and as a technical advisor to its Department of Aeronautics. Early in 1936, Earhart started planning a round-the-world flight. Although others had flown around the world, her flight would be the longest at 29,000 miles (47,000 km) because it followed a roughly equatorial route. With financing from Purdue, in July 1936, a Lockheed Electra 10E was built at Lockheed Aircraft Company to her specifications, which included extensive modifications to the fuselage to incorporate many additional fuel tanks. Earhart dubbed the twin engine monoplane her "flying laboratory". The plane was built at Lockheed's Burbank, California, plant, and after delivery it was hangared at Mantz's United Air Services, which was just across the airfield from the Lockheed plant.

Although the Electra was publicized as a "flying laboratory", little useful science was planned and the flight was arranged around Earhart's intention to circumnavigate the globe along with gathering raw material and public attention for her next book. Earhart chose Captain Harry Manning as her navigator; he had been the captain of the President Roosevelt, the ship that had brought Earhart back from Europe in 1928. Manning was not only a navigator, but he was also a pilot and a skilled radio operator who knew Morse code.

The original plan was a two-person crew. Earhart would fly and Manning would navigate. During a flight across the country that included Earhart, Manning, and Putnam, Earhart flew using landmarks. She and Putnan knew where they were. Manning did a navigation fix, but that fix alarmed Putnam, because Manning's position put them in the wrong state. They were flying close to the state line, so the navigation error was minor, but Putnam was still concerned. Sometime later, Putnam and Mantz arranged a night flight to test Manning's navigational skill. Under poor navigational conditions, Manning's position was off by 20 miles. Long & Long (1999, p. 65) consider Manning's performance reasonable because it was within an acceptable error of 30 miles, but Mantz and Putnam wanted a better navigator.

Through contacts in the Los Angeles aviation community, Fred Noonan was subsequently chosen as a second navigator because there were significant additional factors that had to be dealt with while using celestial navigation for aircraft. Noonan was experienced in both marine (he was a licensed ship's captain) and flight navigation. Noonan had recently left Pan Am, where he established most of the company's China Clipper seaplane routes across the Pacific. Noonan had also been responsible for training Pan American's navigators for the route between San Francisco and Manila. The original plans were for Noonan to navigate from Hawaii to Howland Island, a particularly difficult portion of the flight; then Manning would continue with Earhart to Australia and she would proceed on her own for the remainder of the project.

## First attempt

On March 17, 1937, Earhart and her crew flew the first leg from Oakland, California, to Honolulu, Hawaii. In addition to Earhart and Noonan, Harry Manning and Mantz (who was acting as Earhart's technical advisor) were on board. Due to lubrication and galling problems with the propeller hubs' variable pitch mechanisms, the aircraft needed servicing in Hawaii. Ultimately, the Electra ended up at the United States Navy's Luke Field on Ford Island in Pearl Harbor. The flight resumed three days later from Luke Field with Earhart, Noonan and Manning on board. The next destination was Howland Island, a small island in the Pacific. Manning, the only skilled radio operator, had made arrangements to use radio direction finding to home in to the island. The flight never left Luke Field. During the takeoff run, there was an uncontrolled ground-loop, the forward landing gear collapsed, both propellers hit the ground, the plane skidded on its belly, and a portion of the runway was damaged. The cause of the ground-loop is controversial. Some witnesses at Luke Field, including the Associated Press journalist, said they saw a tire blow. Earhart thought either the Electra's right tire had blown and/or the right landing gear had collapsed. Some sources, including Mantz, cited pilot error.

With the aircraft severely damaged, the flight was called off and the aircraft was shipped by sea to the Lockheed Burbank facility for repairs.

Manning had had enough. He had taken a leave of absence to do the flight, but there had been too many problems and delays. That left Earhart with Noonan, and neither of them were skilled radio operators.

## Second attempt

While the Electra was being repaired, Earhart and Putnam secured additional funds and prepared for a second attempt. This time flying west to east, the second attempt began with an unpublicized flight from Oakland to Miami, Florida, and after arriving there Earhart publicly announced her plans to circumnavigate the globe. The flight's opposite direction was partly the result of changes in global wind and weather patterns along the planned route since the earlier attempt. On this second flight, Fred Noonan was Earhart's only crew member. The pair departed Miami on June 1 and after numerous stops in South America, Africa, the Indian subcontinent and Southeast Asia, arrived at Lae, New Guinea, on June 29, 1937. At this stage, about 22,000 miles (35,000 km) of the journey had been completed. The remaining 7,000 miles (11,000 km) would be over the Pacific.

---

Me: Whoa! Amelia Earhart!

Jessie K.: Wow! You're the famous Aviator that traveled across the Atlantic and Pacific oceans.

Amelia Earhart: That's right. I've heard so many awesome things about you all. It's an honor.

Taylor Earhart: And she's also my great-great grandmother.

Amelia Earhart: And you must be Taylor. It's a pleasure to meet some family.

Taylor Earhart: Mom would tell me story after story about all of your adventures and flights and it's what lead to me wanting to become a pilot.

Amelia Earhart: I'm so honored Taylor.

?: And she also has me to help as well.

We then saw America's 26th President THEODORE ROOSEVELT!

---

Theodore Roosevelt Jr. (/ˈroʊzəvɛlt/ ROH-zə-velt; October 27, 1858 - January 6, 1919) was an American statesman, politician, conservationist, naturalist, and writer who served as the 26th president of the United States from 1901 to 1909. He served as the 25th vice president from March to September 1901 and as the 33rd governor of New York from 1899 to 1900. Roosevelt emerged as a leader of the Republican Party and became a driving force for the anti-trust policy while supporting Progressive Era policies in the United States in the early 20th century. His face is depicted on Mount Rushmore alongside George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and Abraham Lincoln. He is generally ranked in polls of historians and political scientists as one of the five best presidents.

Roosevelt was a sickly child with debilitating asthma, but he overcame his health problems by embracing a strenuous lifestyle, as well as growing out of his asthma naturally in his young adult years. He integrated his exuberant personality, a vast range of interests, and world-famous achievements into a "cowboy" persona defined by robust masculinity. He was home-schooled, and he began a lifelong naturalist avocation before attending Harvard College. His book The Naval War of 1812 (1882) established his reputation as a learned historian and as a popular writer. Upon entering politics, he became the leader of the reform faction of Republicans in New York's state legislature. His wife and his mother both died in rapid succession, and he escaped to a cattle ranch in the Dakotas. He served as Assistant Secretary of the Navy under President William McKinley, but he resigned from that post to lead the Rough Riders during the Spanish-American War, returning a war hero. He was elected governor of New York in 1898. After Vice President Garret Hobart died in 1899, the New York state party leadership convinced McKinley to accept Roosevelt as his running mate in the 1900 election. Roosevelt campaigned vigorously, and the McKinley-Roosevelt ticket won a landslide victory based on a platform of peace, prosperity, and conservation.

Roosevelt took office as vice president in March 1901 and assumed the presidency at age 42 after McKinley was assassinated the following September. He remains the youngest person to become President of the United States. Roosevelt was a leader of the progressive movement, and he championed his "Square Deal" domestic policies, promising the average citizen fairness, breaking of trusts, regulation of railroads, and pure food and drugs. He made conservation a top priority and established many new national parks, forests, and monuments intended to preserve the nation's natural resources. In foreign policy, he focused on Central America where he began construction of the Panama Canal. He expanded the Navy and sent the Great White Fleet on a world tour to project the United States' naval power around the globe. His successful efforts to broker the end of the Russo-Japanese War won him the 1906 Nobel Peace Prize. He avoided controversial tariff and money issues. Roosevelt was elected to a full term in 1904 and continued to promote progressive policies, many of which were passed in Congress. He groomed his close friend William Howard Taft, and Taft won the 1908 presidential election to succeed him.

Roosevelt grew frustrated with Taft's conservatism and belatedly tried to win the 1912 Republican nomination for president. He failed, walked out, and founded the so-called "Bull Moose" Party which called for wide-ranging progressive reforms. He ran in the 1912 election and the split allowed the Democratic nominee Woodrow Wilson to win the election. Following the defeat, Roosevelt led a two-year expedition to the Amazon basin where he nearly died of tropical disease. During World War I, he criticized Wilson for keeping the country out of the war with Germany, and his offer to lead volunteers to France was rejected. He considered running for president again in 1920, but his health continued to deteriorate and he died in 1919.

Me: Whoa! Theodore Roosevelt, America's 26th President.

Theodore Roosevelt: That's right. It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here sir. It's an honor to meet the famous leader of the Roughriders of San Juan Hill.

Jessie K.: You're one of my favorite presidents in our countries history next to Abraham Lincoln and George Washington.

Theodore Roosevelt: I'm honored Jessie.

Lincoln: Wow! You became president after William McKinley was assassinated.

Jessie K.: That was back in 1901.

Bart Simpson: Wow! I know so much about you President Roosevelt. You were one of my favorite presidents. It's so cool how you helped the Roughriders in the Cuban War.

Theodore Roosevelt: Thank you so much Bart. That was a walk in the park compared to everything I did in my presidency.

Me: You were a great leader though.

?: I'll help you all as well.

We then saw famous Shoshone Tribe hero of the Louisiana Purchase SACAJAWEA!

Sacagawea (/səˌkɑːɡəˈwiːə/; also Sakakawea or Sacajawea; May 1788 - December 20, 1812 or April 9, 1884) was a Lemhi Shoshone woman who, at age 16, met and helped the Lewis and Clark Expedition in achieving their chartered mission objectives by exploring the Louisiana Territory.

Sacagawea traveled with the expedition thousands of miles from North Dakota to the Pacific Ocean. She helped establish cultural contacts with Native American populations in addition to her contributions to natural history.

She was inducted into the National Women's Hall of Fame in 2003. In 1959, she was inducted into the Hall of Great Westerners of the National Cowboy & Western Heritage Museum.

Reliable historical information about Sacagawea is very limited. She was born into the Agaidika (Salmon Eater) or Lemhi Shoshone tribe between Kenney Creek and Agency Creek near Salmon, Idaho, in Lemhi County. In 1800, when she was about twelve years old, she and several other girls were kidnapped by a group of Hidatsa in a battle that resulted in the deaths of several Shoshone: four men, four women, and several boys. She was held captive at a Hidatsa village near present-day Washburn, North Dakota.

At about age thirteen, Sacagawea was sold into a nonconsensual marriage to Toussaint Charbonneau, a Quebecois trapper living in the village. He had also bought another young Shoshone, known as Otter Woman, as his wife. Charbonneau was variously reported to have purchased both girls to be his wives from the Hidatsa or to have won Sacagawea while gambling.

## The Lewis and Clark expedition

Sacagawea was pregnant with her first child when the Corps of Discovery arrived near the Hidatsa villages to spend the winter of 1804-05. Captains Meriwether Lewis and William Clark built Fort Mandan. They interviewed several trappers who might be able to interpret or guide the expedition up the Missouri River in the springtime. They agreed to hire Charbonneau as an interpreter because they discovered his wife spoke Shoshone, and they knew they would need the help of Shoshone tribes at the headwaters of the Missouri.

Clark recorded in his journal[a] on November 4, 1804:

a french man by Name Chabonah, who Speaks the Big Belley language visit us, he wished to hire & informed us his 2 Squars (squaws) were Snake Indians, we engau (engaged) him to go on with us and take one of his wives to interpret the Snake language…

Charbonneau and Sacagawea moved into the expedition's fort a week later. Clark nicknamed her "Janey." Lewis recorded the birth of Jean Baptiste Charbonneau on February 11, 1805, noting that another of the party's interpreters administered crushed rattlesnake rattles in water to speed the delivery. Clark and other European Americans nicknamed the boy "Little Pomp" or "Pompy."

In April, the expedition left Fort Mandan and headed up the Missouri River in pirogues. They had to be poled against the current and sometimes pulled from the riverbanks. On May 14, 1805, Sacagawea rescued items that had fallen out of a capsized boat, including the journals and records of Lewis and Clark. The corps commanders, who praised her quick action, named the Sacagawea River in her honor on May 20, 1805. By August 1805, the corps had located a Shoshone tribe and was attempting to trade for horses to cross the Rocky Mountains. They used Sacagawea to interpret and discovered that the tribe's chief, Cameahwait, was her brother.

Lewis recorded their reunion in his journal:

Shortly after Capt. Clark arrived with the Interpreter Charbono, and the Indian woman, who proved to be a sister of the Chief Cameahwait. The meeting of those people was really affecting, particularly between Sah cah-gar-we-ah and an Indian woman, who had been taken prisoner at the same time with her, and who had afterwards escaped from the Minnetares and rejoined her nation.

And Clark in his:

… The Intertrepeter & Squar who were before me at Some distance danced for the joyful Sight, and She made signs to me that they were her nation…

The Shoshone agreed to barter horses to the group, and to provide guides to lead them over the cold and barren Rocky Mountains. The trip was so hard that they were reduced to eating tallow candles to survive. When they descended into the more temperate regions on the other side, Sacagawea helped to find and cook camas roots to help them regain their strength.

As the expedition approached the mouth of the Columbia River on the Pacific Coast, Sacagawea gave up her beaded belt to enable the captains to trade for a fur robe they wished to give to President Thomas Jefferson.

Clark's journal entry for November 20, 1805, reads:

one of the Indians had on a roab made of 2 Sea Otter Skins the fur of them were more butifull than any fur I had ever Seen both Capt. Lewis & my Self endeavored to purchase the roab with different articles at length we precured it for a belt of blue beeds which the Squar-wife of our interpreter Shabono wore around her waste.

When the corps reached the Pacific Ocean, all members of the expedition-including Sacagawea and Clark's black manservant York-voted on November 24 on the location for building their winter fort. In January, when a whale's carcass washed up onto the beach south of Fort Clatsop, Sacagawea insisted on her right to go see this "monstrous fish."

On the return trip, they approached the Rocky Mountains in July 1806. On July 6, Clark recorded "The Indian woman informed me that she had been in this plain frequently and knew it well… She said we would discover a gap in the mountains in our direction…" (which is now Gibbons Pass). A week later, on July 13, Sacagawea advised Clark to cross into the Yellowstone River basin at what is now known as Bozeman Pass. Later, this was chosen as the optimal route for the Northern Pacific Railway to cross the continental divide.

While Sacagawea has been depicted as a guide for the expedition, she is recorded as providing direction in only a few instances. Her work as an interpreter certainly helped the party to negotiate with the Shoshone; however, her greatest value to the mission may have been simply her presence during the arduous journey, which demonstrated the peaceful intent of the expedition. While traveling through what is now Franklin County, Washington, Clark noted, "The Indian woman confirmed those people of our friendly intentions, as no woman ever accompanies a war party of Indians in this quarter," and, "the wife of Shabono our interpeter we find reconsiles all the Indians, as to our friendly intentions a woman with a party of men is a token of peace."

As he traveled downriver from Fort Mandan at the end of the journey, Clark wrote to Charbonneau:

You have been a long time with me and conducted your Self in Such a manner as to gain my friendship, your woman who accompanied you that long dangerous and fatigueing rout to the Pacific Ocian and back diserved a greater reward for her attention and services on that rout than we had in our power to give her at the Mandans. As to your little Son (my boy Pomp) you well know my fondness of him and my anxiety to take him and raise him as my own child… If you are desposed to accept either of my offers to you and will bring down you Son your famn [femme, woman] Janey had best come along with you to take care of the boy untill I get him… Wishing you and your family great success & with anxious expectations of seeing my little danceing boy Baptiest I shall remain your Friend, William Clark.

## Later life and death

After the expedition, Charbonneau and Sacagawea spent three years among the Hidatsa before accepting William Clark's invitation to settle in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1809. They entrusted Jean-Baptiste's education to Clark, who enrolled the young man in the Saint Louis Academy boarding school. Sacagawea gave birth to a daughter, Lizette, sometime after 1810.

According to Bonnie "Spirit Wind-Walker" Butterfield, historical documents suggest Sacagawea died in 1812 of an unknown sickness:

Sakakawea obelisk at the believed site of her death, Mobridge, South Dakota, 2003

An 1811 journal entry made by Henry Brackenridge, a fur dealer at Fort Manuel Lisa Trading Post on the Missouri River, stated that, both, Sacagawea and Charbonneau were living at the fort. He recorded that Sacagawea "… had become sickly and longed to revisit her native country." The following year, John Luttig, a clerk at Fort Manuel Lisa, recorded in his journal on December 20, 1812, that: "… the wife of Charbonneau, a Snake Squaw [the common term used to denote Shoshone Indians], died of putrid fever." He went on to say that she was "aged about 25 years. She left a fine infant girl". Documents held by Clark show that her son Baptiste already had been entrusted by Charbonneau into Clark's care for a boarding school education, at Clark's insistence (Jackson, 1962).

A few months later, 15 men were killed in a Native attack on Fort Lisa, then located at the mouth of the Bighorn River. John Luttig and Sacagawea's young daughter were among the survivors. Toussaint Charbonneau was mistakenly thought to have been killed at this time, but he apparently lived to at least age 76. He had signed over formal custody of his son to William Clark in 1813.

As further proof that Sacagawea died in 1812, Butterfield writes:

An adoption document made in the Orphans Court Records in St. Louis, Missouri, states, 'On August 11, 1813, William Clark became the guardian of 'Tousant Charbonneau, a boy about ten years, and Lizette Charbonneau, a girl about one year old.' For a Missouri State Court at the time, to designate a child as orphaned and to allow an adoption, both parents had to be confirmed dead in court papers.

The last recorded document citing Sacagawea's existence appears in William Clark's original notes written between 1825 and 1826. He lists the names of each of the expedition members and their last known whereabouts. For Sacagawea he writes: "Se car ja we au- Dead." (Jackson, 1962).

Some Native American oral traditions relate that rather than dying in 1812, Sacagawea left her husband Charbonneau, crossed the Great Plains, and married into a Comanche tribe.[citation needed] She was said to have returned to the Shoshone in 1860 in Wyoming, where she died in 1884.

---

Me: Whoa! Sacajawea!

Laney: Wow! You're one of my favorite Native American heroes.

Sacajawea: I'm honored.

Me: You were very widely known during the time of the Louisiana Purchase back at the turn of the 19th Century.

Sacajawea: That's right. It was a great honor to help out Lewis and Clark explore all of America.

Nico: That was one of my favorite subjects to learn about in history.

Sacajawea: Thank you Nico.

Then a blast of fire blew at us and Lola absorbed it and we saw that it was GARFIELD LYNNS A.K.A. FIREFLY!

---

As a child, Garfield Lynns grew up at St. Evangelina Home for Orphans. He was never adopted because of his tendency to be a troublemaker. Although he always had the support of sister Amanda, whom was fond of him. Year later, Garfield became a pyrotechnics expert working on motion pictures at Gotham City, until he became a victim of poverty and turned to crime. Lynns originally took up arson as a hobby, but began seeing visions in the fires he caused and eventually became obsessed with it. Garfield decided to embrace his pyromania, constructing a flamethrower, jetpack and fire-resistant jumpsuit before attempting his first robbery as Firefly.

New 52

Firefly's history was altered for the New 52. In this continuity, the original Firefly is a pyromaniac named Ted Carson who wore a robotic suit to achieve flight and spread fires. At some point Ted was seemingly killed, allowing someone else to take up the mantle of Firefly. Nightwing found reasoned to believe that this new Firefly had to be former pyrotechnician Garfield Lynns, who may have been motivated by revenge after being fired from his job by his ex-girlfriend and film actress Cindy Cooke. However, he soon discovers that Ted Carson had faked his death and Garfield was a victim of his crimes.

## DC Rebirth

Firefly's history was further altered as a result of DC Rebirth. In the revised timeline, Garfield Lynns served as Firefly during a past gang war between the Joker and Riddler. However, Ted Carson would still eventually take up the mantle himself. Much later, it is revealed that Ted was grooming a protégé named Bridget Pike, who also goes by the name Lady Firefly.

## Batman: The Animated Series

This version of Garfield Lynns was a pyrotechnition obsessed with popstar Cassidy, whom he briefly dated. After intentionally rigging a pyrotechnics display to run wild during one of her concerts, he went into hiding to develop a special fireproof flight suit. Calling himself Firefly, he stalked Cassidy, burning down a music club she helped finance and ultimately kidnapping her. His ultimate plan was to flood the Gotham sewers with highly flammable gel and dissappear with her during the ensuing firestorm.

## Batman Arkham Origins

Along with seven other assassins, Lynns was offered a $50,000,000 reward if he were to kill the Batman on a Christmas Eve night by Gotham's most feared mobster, Black Mask.

He planted a quadruplet of bombs around a Gotham bridge in order to lure the Bat out of the shadows. It was successful, forcing Batman to visit the bridge, but the bombs were quickly disabled and Firefly himself was defeated, having his scarred, burnt face revealed via a visor cracking family of punches that knocked the pyromaniac unconscious and ready to be arrested by the GCPD.

## Batman: Arkham Asylum

The Firefly does not appear in the game Batman: Arkham Asylum. One of the Riddler's riddles revolves around him. He has an entry in the Character Bios. His profile states: A pyromaniac, Garfield Lynns began as a petty criminal but soon graduated to major crimes centering around arson, torching huge parts of Gotham in the process. But his fires soon raged out of control, leaving him horribly scarred by one of his own blazes. His body is almost fully covered with burns, and he now wears a full-body flame-retardant suit when he is out pursuing his criminal interests between bouts of incarceration in Blackgate.

## Batman Arkham Knight

Years later, Lynns returned to Gotham and join Scarecrow's militia of villains. His job was to incinerate firestations in Gotham. As Batman encounters him at the first firestation, Firefly is seen flying outside of the building, telling Batman he defeated once a long time ago before flying away on his jetpack. Batman pursues Firefly in his Batmobile. As soon as he got close enough to him, he ejects and beats Firefly on the ground. Firefly manages to escape on his jetpack after that. After Firefly burns down a third firestation, Batman pursues him one more time and manages to put him behind at Gotham City Police Station.

## Lego Batman 3

Firefly is a supporting antagonist and the only unplayable villain in the story version of the Lego video game Lego Batman 3. Firefly teams up with Killer Croc, Cheetah, Joker, and Killer Croc, whom approaches them in the sewers with a map leading to the Hall of Justice. After Cheetah complains about something in the sewer that stinks, Solomon Grundy tells her he does not stink. Firefly tells Grundy that Cheetah was talking about the sewers.

Later, at the Hall of Justice, Lex Luthor, disguised as Hawkman, reveals a secret passageway leading to the sewers from underneath a statue where Firefly and the rest of the villains appear from. However, before the villains could move on, Solomon Grundy becomes stuck in the manhole. Firefly is then seen pulling Grundy out of the manhole along with the other villains. As the villains stood face to face with a portal leading to the Justice League's watchtower, Firefly asked Grundy if he has ever been to outer space. Grundy tells him of course, but then asks him what outer space is.

Once they arrive at the Justice League watchtower, Firefly and the villains encounter Martian Manhunter. Joker introduces Martian Manhunter to Firefly as he tells Martian Manhunter that he loves a good fire, only for Martian Manhunter to point that fire is his one weakness. Firefly shoots his fire pistols among Martian Manhunter, weakening him. As the Justice League came, Lex Luthor orders Firefly to heat them up as he and the other villains escape while Firefly and Cheetah stays behind to deal with Flash and Wonder Woman. Flash takes out Firefly's flames, reviving Martian Manhunter who knocks out Firefly.

Firefly later helps the Justice League fight off Brainiac who plans to shrink their world. He and Killer Croc stayed behind on the watchtower with Martian Manhunter while the Justice League and the other villains go to Brainiac's ship.

As the heroes come up with a way to make their world big again, Firefly and the villains (excluding Grundy) go with Superman to the Hall of Justice. There, Superman imprisons them inside a wall of ice. After the heroes restored Earth to its proper size, Firefly and the villains easily escape their prison as it grew to enourmous size. Firefly then helps Lex Luthor becomes president as he is seen with him in the oval office. However, he is then arrested after the Justice League appear at the White House as he is seen being escorted by Arkham Security, along with Cheetah, Killer Croc, and Grundy.

Batman the Brave and the Bold

Firefly appeared in the teaser of the episode Emperor Joker. This version of Firefly has powers that are based off on colors of his utility belt. As Firefly robs the gold depository, he comes face to face with Robin and Batman in a red costume. Firefly shoots a beam at Batman, but Batman's red costume deflects it. Firefly, on the other hand, uses all of his colorful rays on his belt to create a colorful monster known as the Rainbow Creature that shoots colorful rays out of his mouth, each color with its own power. Batman changes the color on his costume into a rainbow pattern that is immune to the Rainbow Creature's beams. As Firefly was about to reach something in his pocket, Batman punches him in the face, telling him what is in his pocket stays there.

Arrow

Garfield Lynns makes an appearance in episode 10 of Arrow. He was shown as a firefighter who was believed to be dead after a huge fire several years ago. He survived but with severe burns covering his body. He crashes a gala (thrown by Oliver for the fire department as a trap for Lynns) and attempts to kill the Fire Chief for not sending backup to save him on the night of the fire. He is confronted by the hood and commits suicide by walking into fire and burning himself.

Gotham

A female version of Firefly named Bridgit Pike debuted in the fifth episode of the second season of Gotham "Scarification" and continues to appear in a recurring role in the following two seasons.

This version of Firefly was later carried over into the main DC continuity.

She is portrayed by both Michelle Veintimilla and by Camilla Perez.

Attributes

Thorough knowledge of flammable agents

Extensive arsenal of fire-creating weapons

Scarred over 90% of his body

Sociopath with intense pyromania

---

Me: Garfield Lynns A.K.A. Firefly! What the fuck!?

Firefly: Hey, Lola. Did you miss me?

Lola: Not at all you fucking freak!

Nico: So you are one of the villains that Vypra brought back!

Firefly: That's right. And I'm going to burn you all!

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That is Garfield Lynns. But he now goes by Firefly. He used to be a pyrotechnics master for famous popstar singer Cassidy. But he became Firefly and planned to burn down the entire city of Gotham on a grand scale. It would've been a disaster of epic proportions that would've made the Great Chicago Fire look like a small campfire in comparison.

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: That's insane!

Me: Yeah. He's a frustrated pyrotechnics master turned into a homicidal pyromegalomaniac.

Firefly: And now I will kill all of you.

?: Same some for me.

We then saw another figure. It was VEXEN!

---

Vexen, the Chilly Academic (いてつく学究, Itetsuku Gakkyū?, lit. Freezing Scholar), is a major antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts video game franchise..

Vexen is the fourth member of Organization XIII and wields a shield and ice powers. Originally planning on using Riku's power of darkness to eliminate the traitorous Marluxia, he later attempts to confront Sora with a replica of Riku before engaging Sora himself.

Vexen was originally Even, one of Ansem the Wise's apprentices along with Braig, Dilan, Ienzo, and Aeleus.

When Ventus arrives at Hollow Bastion, he is accosted by Dilan and Aeleus, but the Trinity Armor's arrival forces Ven to leave. As Dilan and Aeleus attempt to follow the young Keyblade wielder, Even arrives and muses on what would become of the castle. Aeleus realizes that Even is right, but as they return to the castle, Even notes that Ven's heart is devoid of darkness.

Sometime later, Even, who is looking for Ienzo, encounters Ven, who had rescued Ienzo from a swarm of Unversed. Grateful of Ienzo's rescue, Even explains Ienzo's story to Ven and directs the Keyblade wielder to the Outer Gardens to find Terra.

## Between Birth by Sleep and Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days

Sometime after Aqua's defeat of Terra-Xehanort, Xehanort is inducted into Ansem's ranks and becomes Ansem's favorite pupil. However, Xehanort wanted to delve deeper into the mysteries of the heart and darkness and convinced Even and the others to aid him. Their research eventually caused them to banish Ansem to the Realm of Darkness. At some point, Even's heart was consumed by darkness, giving birth to Vexen.

Years later, after Marluxia's induction, Vexen confronted Zexion and demanded to know where Xemnas was. Zexion simply informed Vexen that Xemnas was at the Chamber of Repose, causing Vexen to storm away while pondering why Xemnas was always hiding.

## Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days

Vexen plays a relatively minor role in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, but it should be noted that this role plays a major contribution to the game's central plot. Advisor and leader of the Castle Oblivion-based Replica Program that created Xion, he was present when the Sora replica joined Organization XIII. Vexen then was assigned on Day 12 to teach Roxas the art of reconnaissance in Twilight Town, and was later getting sent away to Castle Oblivion, where he used his Replica Program to create the Riku Replica in order to challenge Sora.

The Chilly Academic was later exterminated by Axel at the Castle, for the purpose of raising Saïx through the ranks. All Vexen had left behind after his demise was knowledge, Axel later discovering a document he had composed about Naminé in the Castle That Never Was's library. This Nobody's only other mention in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days was when Xemnas revealed the truth about Xion before the surviving members of Organization XIII in Where Nothing Gathers.

## Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories

In Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories, Vexen appeared as an antagonist in both Sora's and Riku's storylines. He assists Lexaeus and Zexion in their efforts to stop Marluxia (whom Vexen loathed) and Larxene (whom he's not too fond of either) from overthrowing the Organization (Axel, the other Organization member residing in the castle, is deemed too unpredictable to be anything other than a liability). To do this, Vexen and his cohorts intend to use Riku's darkness to counteract Sora's light.

Vexen engages Riku in a cautious battle and uses the data he obtained from the fight to create a copy of Riku. The replica is completely aware of his status as a fake, but unlike Riku, is not afraid to use the darkness. However, even with darkness on his side, the replica fails to defeat Riku.

Even with the failure, Vexen has other plans for the replica, and goes to Marluxia and Larxene. He offers the replica to test Sora, though first he would have to have his memories changed around. They then have Naminé manipulate the replica's memories until he thinks he is the real Riku. He also believes that he made a promise to Naminé like Sora had, and because of this conflict, the replica confronts Sora multiple times, saying that Naminé no longer needs Sora.

However, the replica soon spirals out of control, and Marluxia deems Vexen's experiment a failure. Vexen is insulted, saying that a neophyte like Marluxia has no right to speak to an elder like Vexen. However, Marluxia makes the threat of reporting Vexen's failure to "the Superior", and Vexen's fear of the Superior's power overrides his previous elitist attitude. Now with Vexen under his grip, Marluxia orders Vexen to eliminate Sora, much to his surprise.

Vexen then confronts Sora, saying that Sora is in debt to him for reuniting him with Riku. Sora is angered, and the two battle. However, as they fight, Vexen delves deep into Sora's heart, and creates a world card forged from the memories on the other side of his heart. Vexen tells Sora that if he wants to truly defeat him, then he must enter that world.

Meanwhile, Marluxia, Larxene, and Axel note that Vexen is jeopardizing their plans, for if Sora discovers the other side of his heart, then he will no longer be of any use to them. They then decide to have Axel eliminate Vexen before permanent damage can be done.

Sora discovers that the new world is Twilight Town, which is strange because Sora has only visited places in his memories, and he has no memories of Twilight Town. Even so, Sora feels a sense of familiarity from this place. He explores the town until he arrives at the gates of a mansion. Vexen makes his appearance there, asking Sora if the familiarity of this place or his memories of Naminé is true. Sora doesn't understand what he means, and Vexen sees that he is but a slave of his memories, just like "his Riku". Sora is again angered, and battles Vexen one more time.

Vexen loses again, and seeing that Sora is too dangerous, plans to tell him of Marluxia's plot and, by extension, Roxas's existence. Before he can fully explain, however, he is struck by Axel, who embeds a Chakram into Vexen's body. Vexen begs to be spared, but Axel tells him he can be "nothing instead of just being a Nobody" and snaps his fingers, detonating the Chakram and incinerating Vexen, making him the first member of Organization XIII to die.

### Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix

Vexen's spirit returns as an Absent Silhouette in Agrabah after Sora examines the Peddler's revived shop. If Sora investigates the Silhouette, Vexen challenges the Keyblade wielder to a rematch, but is eventually slain. Sora can also challenge a data replica of Vexen in the Garden of Assemblage.

### Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance

Even is resurrected following the destruction of his Heartless and Vexen. Though conscious again, Even is unstable, so Aeleus has him rest.

Kingdom Hearts III

Even goes missing and the other former Organization members suspect he has rejoined Xehanort. Vexen is then seen talking to Saïx, saying that he never forgave Lea for turning on him in Castle Oblivion. He is also seen helping Luxord in the Carribean, where he says that Ansem never appreciated his scientific talent, but Xehanort has.

However, Vexen later saves Ansem the Wise from Xehanort's Heartless and reveals that he actually is an undercover as a spy in the Organization. Later, he has Demyx (who has also defected) deliver a replica body and escort Ansem the Wise to Ienzo in Hollow Bastion, giving them a vessel to place Roxas's heart in.

Following Master Xehanort's defeat, Even regains his humanity and assists Ansem the Wise and Ienzo in restoring Naminé, with Sora and Kairi providing Naminé's heart.

---

Me: Vexen!

Vexen: It's been a while J.D. and Lana, I see you're doing well.

Lana: You gave me a lot of practice.

Vexen: Before we fight, I'd like to give you something. (throws something to the ground)

We saw that it was Even, Vexen's Somebody.

Aeleus: Even?

Vexen: I may be back in action, but there's no reason for my Somebody to get harmed any further.

Me: Maria, Varie, heal him.

They went over to Even and he was unconscious.

Me: You know Vexen, Vypra should also bring back the other members of Organization XIII so that each of the Loud's can have a member to face as well and have her spare their somebodies as well. Larxene and Axel would be perfect as well.

Vexen: I'll make a note for that.

Nicole checked the Book of Vile Darkness and she saw that Vexen was not in the Book anymore but all his information was still there.

Nicole: He's not in the Book of Vile Darkness anymore.

?: Don't forget about me. I got a score to settle with the Blue Rangers.

A figure came out and we saw that it was SKATANA from episode 3 of Super Megaforce!

---

Sent to Earth to cut the Super Mega Rangers down to size, along with destroying buildings, Skatana decides to start with Noah, planning ahead by having Levira upgrade his Infinity Blade attack and tricking Noah so that he could have Bruisers pin him down. After being defeated by Noah using the Blue Ranger Legendary Ranger Keys, a maximized Skatana is destroyed by the Legendary Mystic Force Megazord.

---

Noah Carver: Skatana!

Skatana: Its been a while blue ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were a deadly and formidable adversary to Noah. You were a deadly foe.

Skatana: That's right. (to Kai, Tori, Madison, and Kevin) So you are the Blue Rangers that the Blue Ranger used to defeat me. After I kill him, I'll go after all of you next one at a time.

Tori: Why not all at once?

Skatana: I prefer one on one fights. I'm sorry but that's just how I roll.

Me: Not if Noah kills you like he did before.

Gia: If there isn't an exhibit for Power Rangers after this, I'm gonna be disappointed.

Me: We'll have to talk to the museum staff about that.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers minus Noah turned into the R.P.M. Rangers.

Noah: Guys, let me face Skatana. I'm the one he wants.

Nico: Noah, remember what I always say. Never fight alone!

Noah: I won't be alone. I'll have all the powers of the Blue Rangers backing me up.

Me: Good thinking. Blue Rangers, go get him.

Billy Cranston: With pleasure.

?: (Raspy Voice) Then we will kill Homer as well.

We saw Marge's twin sisters Patty and Selma Bouvier!

Bart: Aunt Selma, Aunt Patty!? What are you doing here?

Selma: Isn't it obvious Bart?

Patty: We're here to kill Homer and make him pay for ruining our family.

Homer: What!? What did I do?

Selma: You have ruined our family for far too long Homer. It's time to end it!

Patty: Yeah!

Mandee: I will face you two! You want to get to Homer, then you have to go through me!

Myotismon and Mr. Burns appeared. But Mr. Burns had an awesome Robot Suit on.

Nico: I see you have come Myotismon. Up for a rematch?

Myotismon: Yes and you will die for killing me Nico.

Mr. Burns: And I will relish in killing you all as well.

Qin: Not if I have my way with you Burns.

Maggie Simpson: Save seconds for me.

We saw Maggie Simpson and she was a beautiful teenage girl with a blue dress and her blue bow was in her hair and she had white shoes.

Me: Whoa! Maggie you look awesome!

Homer: (Gasp) My little girl is a beautiful young lady.

Maggie Simpson: I sure am dad. I now have a score to settle with Burns.

Me: I remember you that did shoot him Maggie.

Maggie Simpson: That's right. I remember that he stole my lollipop and I will make him pay for that. No one steals candy from me.

Me: Show no mercy. Lets take this fight to other planets so we don't damage the museum.

Larry Daley: Good idea. But don't kill Attila. He's my friend.

Me: Really?

Larry Daley: Yes. I know him and he knows me.

Me: Okay. I know just the planet too.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the desert planet THUNDAHARA!

---

Thundahara is a desert planet located in the galaxy M87. It is a violent desert planet shrouded in extremely violent thunderstorms and the mountains stick out in various spots and sandstorms, tornadoes, flame storms and lava waves decimate the surface making it one of the most inhospitable planets in the universe.

---

Lincoln: Wow! Look at this planet!

Lana: So cool!

Me: This is the planet Thundahara in the galaxy M87.

Lisa Loud: Very fascinating.

Me: Lets do it guys.

Attila: I would've joined up with Kahrumrah but I view Larry as a friend.

Larry: And I view all of the exhibits as my friends.

We went at the bad guys.

---

Battle 1: Ivan the Terrible!

---

Anastasia Nikolaevna was facing Ivan the Terrible and she was gonna make him pay for all the pain and suffering that he caused back in the 17th Century.

Anastasia: I will never forgive you for your crimes Ivan!

Ivan the Terrible: (Russian Accent) You are gonna die by my hands!

Anastasia: (Speaking Russian) Ты заплатишь за свои преступления Иван Грозный! России уже нет ты дома! Ты просто монстр без совести, сердца и души! ты бесполезная куча мрази! (You will pay for your crimes Ivan the Terrible! Russia is no longer you're home! You are just a monster with no conscience, heart and soul! you are a worthless pile of scum!)

Ivan the Terrible: (Speaking Russian) (ENRAGED) НИКТО НЕ ГОВОРИТ, ЧТО СПОСОБ ИВАНА УЖАСНЫМ, ЧЕРТ, БРАТ! (NO ONE TALKS THAT WAY TO IVAN THE TERRIBLE YOU FUCKING BRAT!)

Ivan charged and Anastasia kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach many times and she fired a powerful blast of blue fire and it slammed into Ivan and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Anastasia: As the Grand Duchess of Tsar Nicholas II, I hereby sentence you to death for crimes against Russia! RUSSIA STYLE NINJA ART: UNDER A WILLOW!

Anastasia floated in the air and the flag of the Russian Federation by a willow tree formed and she sang the Russian Folk Song Under A Willow.

Под ракитою зелёной

Казак раненый лежал

еее ой да под зелёной

Казак раненый лежал

Прилетела птица-ворон

Начал каркать над кустом

Ай над ним вился чёрный ворон

Чуя лакомый кусок.

Ты не каркай чёрный ворон

Над моею головой

еее ой да чёрный ворон.

Я казак ещё живой!

Ты слетай-ка чёрный ворон,

К отцу, к матери домой

И передай платок кровавый

Моей жиньке молодой.

Ты скажи-ка, чёрный ворон

Что женился на другой,

Что нашёл себе невесту

В чистом поле за рекой!

Была свадьба тиха, смирна,

Под ракитовым кустом

еее ой да тиха, смирна… ааа

Под ракитовым кустом.

Была сваха-сабля востра,

Штык булатный был дружком.

еее ой да сабля востра

Штык булатный был дружком.

Поженила пуля быстро,

Обвенчала мать-замля.

еее ой да пуля быстро

Обвенчала мать-замля!

Waves of Red, Blue and White fire fired from the background and it formed into the Cossack Army of the 19th Century Anti-Jewish Pogroms and they blasted and slashed Ivan the Terrible all over and he was blown to pieces all over the place.

Anastasia: In the immortal words of Nico in my country's language: Иван Грозный, Ты подвел всю Россию! (Ivan the Terrible, You have failed all of Russia!)

Jessie K.: Wow! That was really well done Anastasia.

Anastasia: Thanks Jessie.

Jessie K.: That was the Cossack Army of the 19th Century Anti-Jewish Pogroms. Very dark time in Russia's history.

Anastasia: Yeah but it was perfect for my technique.

Jessie K.: It sure was. Lets get these pieces together.

Anastasia: Good idea.

They picked up the pieces of Ivan the Terrible and put him in a bag for fixing.

## Battle 2: Al Capone!

Bai Tza was facing the ruthless gangster Al Capone and she was gonna make sure that he paid for his crimes back in the 1920's.

Bai Tza: They should've killed you instead of sending you to Alcatraz for Tax Evasion.

Al Capone: You will die a horrible death for saying that to me.

Bai Tza: I can talk about you however I want. I've lived for over 900 years and I won't let you terrorize the world again.

Bai Tza went at Al Capone and kicked him in the face and he then fired his Tommygun at her and she grabbed the bullets out of midair until he was empty.

Bai Tza dropped the slugs.

Bai Tza: I believe these are yours. Keep the change you fucking filthy animal.

Bai Tza fired blasts of water at him and they hit him in the stomach and sent him crashing into a rock.

Bai Tza: Here's a technique that gave my the moniker Queen of Atlantis. ATLANTIS STYLE NINJA ART: THE CRYSTAL CHAMBER!

Bai Tza rose into the air as the scene from Atlantis: The Lost Empire where Kida bonds with the Crystal formed behind her and the power coming off of it was unbelievable. It fired a powerful wave of energy and it slammed into Al Capone and he exploded all over the place in a pile of pieces!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

The pieces of Al Capone were all over the place.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was unbelievable!

Anastasia: No kidding!

Bai Tza: Thanks guys. I really was the queen of Atlantis before the great civilization was destroyed by that event.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That is amazing.

Anastasia: It sure is.

Jessie K.: Lets pick up the pieces of Al Capone.

Bai Tza: Okay. We should also make sure that the bad figures of history never come back after this.

Jessie K.: Good idea.

They got to picking up Al Capone's pieces.

## Battle 3: Napoleon

Marinette was facing Napoleon Bonaparte.

Marinette: You are a very famous figure of French history Napoleon. You were a ruthless tyrant that started the Napoleon Wars back in the 19th Century.

Napoleon: That is correct child. You have caught up on your history.

Marinette: You were also banished to the island of Saint Helena off the coast of Africa in 1821 where you died a horrible death from Stomach Cancer. By all accounts you deserved it shorty!

Napoleon: YOU BRAT!

He unsheathed his sword and Marinette went at him.

Marinette: TIKKI! SPOTS ON! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug and unsheathed her sword and they clashed in a powerful sword fight and it was enough to set part of the desert on fire. Marinette slashed him in the arm and it fell off.

Marinette: Here's another figure that I idolize in all of French history: Joan of Arc. I will carry the torch of her ways of justice in Team Loud Phoenix Storm as I fight for justice. LADYBUG STYLE NINJA ART: JOAN!

Marinette rose into the air and the epic battles of the Hundred Years War from 1337 to 1453 were shown and it also had Joan of Arc the mortal angel sent by God to punish the wicked fight in the war as Marinette sang Joan by Heather Dale.

I am as God made me, I have no desire,

For a mouth at my breast or a pot on the fire,

I heed the higher voices; I go where I'm sent,

To mow down the men who refuse to repent,

I'm a scythe, in a field full of briars.

And they won't call me Mother, or Sister, or Wife,

They will know me or not by the strength of my life,

I will burn with a light of my own.

They'll know me as Joan.

They'll know me as Joan.

The courage of Catherine, the flames of the forge,

Sword of Saint Michael, the blood of Saint George,

I take what I'm given, I follow my truth,

I gladly abandon the bloom of my youth,

I'm the lashing, that falls from the scourge.

And they won't call me Mother, or Sister, or Wife,

They will know me or not by the strength of my life,

I will burn with a light of my own.

They'll know me as Joan.

They'll know me as Joan.

I fight where God tells me, I never ask why,
I've bloodied the Devil, with steel from on high,
I kill without consequence, heed no Man's law.
I sift out the righteous like grain from the straw.
I am Judgment, and Heaven is nigh.
And they won't call me Mother, or Sister, or Wife,
They will know me or not by the strength of my life,
I will burn with a light of my own.
They'll know me as Joan.
They won't call me Mother, or Sister, or Wife,
They will know me or not by the strength of my life,
I will burn with a light of my own.
They'll know me as Joan.
No they won't call me Mother, or Sister, or Wife,
They will know me or not by the strength of my life,
I will burn with a light of my own.
They'll know me as Joan.
No they won't call me Mother, or Sister, or Wife,
They will know me or not by the strength of my life,
I will burn with a light of my own.
They'll know me as Joan.
They won't call me Mother, or Sister, or Wife,

They will know me or not by the strength of my life,

I will burn with a light of my own.

They'll know me as Joan.

They'll know me as Joan.

Waves of light and fire fired from Marinette's wings and they turned into the mighty French army being lead by Joan of Arc from 1433 and they slashed and cut up Napoleon all over the place.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was incredible!

Anastasia: You have an incredible voice Marinette.

Marinette: Thanks Anastasia.

Bai Tza: Joan of Arc is a very amazing figure from French history.

Jessie K.: Boy she sure was. She was an amazing warrior as well as a Saint. She was sent by God in the 15th Century to punish the wicked. A mortal angel among man during the Hundred Years War. And she was only 19 when they killed her. Burned her at the stake for heresy and Pope Callixtus III in 1453 declared her execution as completely unjust. They found her innocent and she was canonized as a saint in 1920.

Marinette: That's right.

Bai Tza: Wow.

Anastasia: It's just absolutely terrible what they did to her back then.

Jessie K.: It sure was. Lets pick up the pieces of Napoleon.

Marinette: Okay.

They picked up the pieces.

---

Battle 4: Selma and Patty

Mandee was facing Marge's evil sisters Selma and Patty Bouvier.

Mandee: You give all sisters everywhere a really bad name!

Selma: You will not stop us from killing Homer!

Patty: That's right you bitch!

Mandee: Oh I will stop you.

Mandee went at them and kicked both of them in their faces and she leg swept Selma and punched Patty in the face and she grabbed Selma and slammed her into Patty with a powerful thud.

Mandee: I will never let you touch Homer. As long as I fight to protect my friends, I will never let you hurt anyone that I care about and I will never let you ruin the lives of those I love! You will never touch Homer or his family as long as I live! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAY IT BE!

Mandee rose into the air and the rise of the morning sun showed in the background as she sang the beautiful song May it Be by Enya.

May it be an evening star

Shines down upon you

May it be when darkness falls

Your heart will be true

You walk a lonely road

Oh, how far you are from home

Mornië utúlië ((darkness has come))

Believe and you will find your way

Mornië alantië ((darkness has fallen))

A promise lives within you now

May it be the shadows call

Will fly away

May it be your journey on

To light the day

When the night is overcome

You may rise to find the sun

Morniё utúliё ((darkness has come))

Believe and you will find your way

Morniё alantiё ((darkness has fallen))

A promise lives within you now

A promise lives within you now

Beams of sunlight fired at Selma and Patty and they hit them and burned them all over the place and knocked them down.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was awesome Mandee!

Mandee: Thanks Jessie. I didn't know I had that kind of power.

Jessie K.: Not bad for your first try though. And it looks like you have a couple of arch enemies now.

Mandee: I sure do.

## Battle 5: Firefly

Lola, Francis and Lea were facing Firefly.

Lola: I thought we were rid of you forever Firefly! We threw you into jail at the Moon Prison.

Firefly: Yes you did and I nearly died because of it! Now I will burn you all over and kill you!

Lola: Come and try it!

Francis: Yeah!

Lea: Lets dance!

Lola was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and then she transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Inferno Firestorm Princess form!

Lola: (Older Voice) I've changed a lot since our last fight Firefly. Now lets dance.

Firefly: With pleasure.

Lola went at Firefly and kicked him in the face and Lola fired a massive barrage of fireballs at him and they exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!

Firefly flew into the air and fired a massive barrage of fireballs at Lola and Lola fired massive numbers of fireballs at the fireballs and they hit and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lola: Try this one! FIRE STYLE: FLAMING JAVELIN!

Lola formed a spear of pure fire and threw it at Firefly and it skewered his left leg and exploded. Blowing his whole leg apart in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Firefly landed on the ground screaming in excruciating pain as his whole leg was burned off. Lea and Francis fired powerful blasts of fire and burned him all over.

Lola: That was just the start. Try this one! FIRE STYLE: THE FIREBIRD SUITE!

Lola floated into the air as a massive wall of fire appeared and the song The Firebird Suite by Igor Stravinsky played. It fired a massive wave of fire that turned into a deadly firebird and it slammed into Firefly and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast sent him crashing into a rock and his helmet was knocked off. He got up and he was standing on one foot.

Firefly: (Laughs) I'm impressed. You've gotten stronger since our fight from last time Lola.

Lola: Thanks for the compliment.

Firefly showed his face and it showed that he had burns over 95% of his face. It was horribly scarred and disfigured like he was burned in an oil fire!

Lola: Whoa! What happened to your face!?

Firefly: You left your mark on me when I nearly died in the Moon Prison. I was burned by the guards and tortured all over because of them. They splattered lava all over my face and badly burned my face beyond all recognition.

Lola: Geez no kidding. But it shows the kind of monster you are for trying to burn down Gotham.

Firefly: Maybe so. But you are now my number 1 enemy Lola Loud.

Lola: Bring it on fireboy.

---

## Battle 6: Vexen

---

Lana, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy were facing Vexen.

Vexen: You look like you've been doing well Lana.

Lana: Same to you Vexen. But I'm not the same girl you knew from before. I've gotten stronger since then.

Lana was then enveloped in a powerful vortex of ice and snow and she transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Subzero Ice Owl Form.

Lana: (Older Voice) This is gonna be you getting the cold shoulder.

Vexen: Lets see what you got.

Killer Frost: Yeah!

Poison Ivy: Lets dance.

Lana went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the chest and kicked him in the stomach and Lana fired a powerful blast of ice lightning and froze his hands so he can't summon his Ice Shield.

Vexen: Very impressive. You have indeed gotten stronger since the last time we fought Lana. Now it's my turn.

Lana summoned her ice shield and Vexen fired blasts of ice pillars at her and she blocked them and Killer Frost fired blasts of ice and Poison Ivy fired waves of leaves and they froze and cut him and Lana fired blasts of ice lightning at him and the blasts turned into ice kunai and shuriken and they hit him all over and froze him solid in a block of ice.

Vexen: You have indeed gotten stronger since we last fought Lana.

Lana: Tell me something I don't already know. But thanks for the compliment. I figured that since you and Firefly got back, we would give you a good warmup.

Vexen: I appreciate that.

## Battle 7: Myotismon

Nico was facing Myotismon.

Nico: You know this is just like how the Digidestined fought you at the Tokyo Radio Station all those years ago.

Myotismon: Indeed it is Nico. I know you've gotten stronger since we fought the last time.

Nico: Last time you were a Super Ultimate Level Digimon and you didn't know about me getting my Super Saiyan power. Now lets see how you fair against me the same way.

Nico then went Super Saiyan.

Nico: Lets dance!

(FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

Myotismon: (Evil Laughter) With pleasure. (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

Myotismon sent a massive swarm of his bat familiars at Nico.

Nico: (Echoing) METAL FIREBALL!

Nico fired a massive blast of blue fire from his hands using SkullMeramon's powers and it slammed into the Bat Familiars and burned them all and he went at Myotismon and kicked him in the face. Myotismon rebounded.

Myotismon: (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Myotismon fired a powerful stream of blood red lightning at Nico.

Nico: (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Nico did the same thing Myotismon did and the blasts of blood red energy slammed into each other and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: I know all your moves Myotismon. And I know all the moves of every Digimon out there.

Myotismon: So you do Nico. You have indeed gotten stronger since the last time we fought.

Nico: Like I haven't heard that one before.

Myotismon: Indeed. But I took have some new moves as well. Lets go!

They went at each other and Nico punched him in the face and Myotismon punched at Nico and he dodged his attack and Nico kicked him in the back and Nico kicked him in the face.

Myotismon: Try this on! (Echoing) SCREAMING DARKNESS!

Myotismon fired a powerful wave of darkness at Nico and he teleported.

Nico: (Echoing) TERRA DESTROYER!

Nico formed a massive ball of negative energy using BlackWarGreymon's powers and it slammed into Myotismon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent Myotismon flying and he crashed into a boulder and was knocked down.

Nico: That was just a sample of the powers I learned Myotismon. I told you I wasn't the same as I was before.

Myotismon: I can see that.

Nico: And you also have the powers and abilities of VenomMyotismon and MaloMyotismon.

Myotismon: That's right. I too have gotten stronger ever since I was in Digital Hell. As I was imprisoned there I added to my powers. I'm beyond the Myotismon you all knew from before.

Nico: So I see. I'm impressed. You were a worthy opponent back then and you are a worthy opponent now.

Myotismon: Thank you for the compliment.

Nico: Shall we continue?

Myotismon: Lets. (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Myotismon fired a massive blast of lightning from his hands with MegaSeadramon's Powers.

Nico: (Echoing) RIVER OF POWER!

Nico fired a massive wave of energy with MetalSeadramon's powers and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico went at him.

Nico: (Echoing) WOLF CLAW!

Nico slashed at Myotismon with WereGarurumon's powers and slashed him with a blade of energy and cut him bad.

Nico: Try this one! (Echoing) PARADISE LOST PUNCH!

Nico went up to Myotismon and punched him with a massive number of punches with Lucemon's powers and they were moving so fast that it was unbelievable!

Nico then kicked Myotismon with devastating force in the face and sent him crashing into a mountain. Myotismon exploded out of the rubble and he was knocked down.

Nico: Have you had enough?

Myotismon: Yes I have. You have won this one Nico. But the fight is going to get interesting next time.

Myotismon teleported out.

Nico: I have that to look forward to.

---

## Battle 8: Mr. Burns

---

Maggie Simpson and Qin were facing Mr. Burns.

Qin: I will never forgive you for your crimes against the world Mr. Burns.

Maggie Simpson: I'm glad I shot you Burns. If I could I would finish what I started.

Mr. Burns: You will pay for shooting me you fucking brat!

Maggie Simpson: You had it coming! No one steals candy from me and lives to tell about it.

Qin: And your crimes that you did were one of the reasons why Springfield deserved to be destroyed in the first place you greedy fuckkicking fuckpot!

Mr. Burns screamed in rage and went at them and Qin punched him in the face and Maggie Simpson kicked him in the stomach and she grabbed him in the chest and spun him around with incredible speed and threw him into a rock.

Mr. Burns crashed into it and he got up and grabbed it and threw it at them and Qin punched the rock with devastating force and sent the pebbles at him and they pelted him all over and Qin and Maggie fired a massive blast of fire and turned the rocks into red hot pebbles and they hit him and burned him all over the place. Qin kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Qin: That was for ruining everyone in Springfield!

Mr. Burns was knocked down and knocked out cold.

Maggie Simpson: I'm only facing Mr. Burns until I get my own Arch Nemesis.

Qin: I understand Maggie.

---

Battle 9: Skatana.

---

Noah Carver and the Blue Rangers were facing Skatana.

Noah: You will pay for your crimes Skatana.

Skatana: We'll see about that blue rangers!

(APOCALYPSE TOMORROW BY CHARLES EVANS PLAYS)

The Blue Rangers all went at Skatana and cut and slashed him all over and it was a brutal and deadly fight. Tori Hanson slashed him all over and so did Kevin of the Samurai Rangers with powerful blades of water and Billy Cranston slashed him with a powerful mace bash, Rocky DeSantis blasted him with his Zeo Weapon and Max Cooper slashed him all over and blasted him with his Shark Powers and it was a massive and powerful fight.

Noah Carver: You will pay for your crimes Skatana.

Billy Cranston: You brought all this on yourself.

Max Cooper: That's right.

Noah Carver: Lets hit him all at once with a combo Blue Ranger Attack.

Billy Cranston: Lets do it!

Noah Carver charged up a powerful energy blast and the Blue Rangers had energy ready to fire!

Blue Rangers: BLUE RANGER KAMEHAMEHA!

Noah fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and the Blue Rangers fired a powerful barrage of blue energy and the blasts combined and slammed into Skatana and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Skatana was completely obliterated. There was nothing left of him but his sword.

Billy Cranston: That was awesome Noah!

Max Cooper: Yeah you should have Skatana's sword as a trophy.

Sky Tate: To the victors go the spoils of war.

Noah Carver: Thanks guys.

Noah kept Skatana's sword.

---

Battle 10: Pharaoh Kahmunrah

---

I was facing Kahmunrah.

Me: Your reign of terror ends now Kahmunrah.

Kahmunrah: Not if I kill you first.

I punched him in the face and we then engaged in a deadly sword fight and sparks were flying all over the place with each clash of our blades.

Nico punched him in the face and everyone regrouped and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Laney fired blasts of fire and burned him and Laney fired poison barbs and they hit Kahmunrah and poisoned him. Luna and Lily fired blasts of water and drenched him and Luan blasted him with light and burned him all over.

Laney: Try this one! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARHON'S PASSAGE!

Laney floated into the air and the beauty of Ireland appeared behind her and she sang Starhon's Passage by The Barleyshakes. She fired a powerful blast of Celtic energy and the blast turned into the Celtic Triquetra and it slammed into Kahmunrah and it exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Natilee: Wow! That was awesome! (Celtic Accent) Well done lass.

Laney: Thanks Natilee.

Lily: Lets see how you like this! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: THE ARABIAN DANCE OF FANTASIA!

Lily floated into the air and the ocean appeared and the Arabian Dance by Tchaikovsky played and she fired a wave of water and it turned into the beautiful fish of Fantasia and they slammed into Kahmunrah and knocked him all over.

Hunter: Lets see you survive this! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: IRON HARVEST!

Hunter fired a massive wave of metal and it formed into a bunch of robots and they blasted him Kahmunrah all over.

Me: Wow! Awesome robots!

Nico: No kidding.

Homer: Try this one you tyrant! SIMPSONS STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE KRUSTY DOLL!

Homer fired a powerful energy blast and it turned into the Krusty Doll from Treehouse of Horror III and the doll slashed Kahmunrah all over.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) You won't like this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE ICE AGE!

Axel fired a huge wave of ice and it turned into the creatures and people of the Ice Age from thousands of years ago and they smashed and bashed Kahmunrah all over and froze him in a block of ice.

Rexy the Tyrannosaurus Skeleton grabbed Kahmunrah and shook him all over like a chew toy.

Aylene C.: A Tyrannosaurus Skeleton dog? Now I've seen everything.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this predator!

Ben then turned into a new predator. It was TURTLENDENSER! He looked like a huge sea turtle with electrified spines on his shell.

Ben: TURTLENDENSER!

Me: Whoa! That is an amazing Predator.

Shanan: Wow! That's an Dermochea from the Planet Tesslos! They are the Amperi's natural predator.

Riley: Wow! That is a really cool one!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yeah.

Turtlendenser: Watch this.

He fired a huge blast of lightning at Kahmunrah and it hit him and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Prowl: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Incendiary Missiles 100-fold.

Kirby: This is gonna hurt you. POP STAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pop Star Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Prowl and Kirby: FIRESTORM FLAMETHROWER BURST!

Prowl and Kirby fired blasts of fire and they hit Kahrumrah and burned him all over.

Brawl: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his electron gun 100-fold.

Jessie (Pokemon): This is gonna be awesome! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Jessie's right arm device and enhanced her Yanmega's powers 100-fold.

Jessie (Pokemon): Use Sonic Boom!

Brawl and Jessie: LIGHTNING SONIC BLAST!

They fired blasts of lightning and a blade of energy and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Drill Man: This is gonna be good.

Bai Tza: Yeah.

Drill Man fired a bunch of Drill Missiles and Bai Tza fired blasts of water.

Drill Man and Bai Tza: WATER EARTH DRILLSTORM!

The blasts hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Zhalia Moon: This is for making Egypt a nightmare!

Zhalia fired a powerful Boltflare blast and Nico fired a blast of fire.

Zhalia Moon and Nico: LIGHTNING FLARE STORM!

The blasts hit Kahmunrah and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: You make me sick Kahmunrah!

I fired a massive blast of lightning and Emerald fired a blast of pink energy.

Me and Emerald: UNICORN LIGHTNING MEGABURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a unicorn of energy and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Me: Lets finish this freak!

Theodore Roosevelt: Lets dance. ROUGHRIDERS MEGA BLAST!

Theodore Roosevelt fired a powerful blast of energy and it turned into the Roughriders and they slammed into Kahrundah and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Larry Daley: This is for everything you did. SECURITY BEAM BURST!

Larry fired a powerful blast of energy and it slammed into Kahmunrah and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Amelia Earhart: Feel the fury of the plane. FLIGHT OF THE WORLD!

Amelia fired a powerful blast of energy and it turned into Amelia Earhart's plane and it slammed into Kahmunrah and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Taylor Earhart: This is the power of the Soaring Eagle! EAGLE BLADEDANCE FIRESTORM!

Taylor fired yellow blasts of energy and they turned into blades of energy and slashed him all over.

Lily Loud: Now it's time for some Owl Power! OWLA! SPREAD MY WINGS!

Lily turned into Night Owl!

Lily: This will hurt. STAR BURST FIRESTORM!

Lily fired a massive blast of star energy and they hit Kahmunrah and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Maggie Simpson: This is gonna hurt! BOWFIRE BLUEBURST!

Maggie threw her bow and it lit on fire and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Homer: Feel the donut! DONUT MEGABURST STORM!

Homer fired a blast of energy and they turned into a bunch of donuts and they hit Kahmunrah and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Anastasia: Feel the wrath of Russia. TSAR BURSTSTORM!

Anastasia fired a massive blast of fire in the colors of the Russia Flag and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Volcana: This guy will burn! FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Volcana fired a powerful blast of fire and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Marinette: Time for some pain. LADYBUG SLASH BURST!

Ladybug slashed him all over with her sword and more.

Gabe Sabry: It's gonna be a painful curse for you. EGYPT FIRESTORM BLAST!

Gabe fired a massive blast of energy and it turned into a powerful barrage of Egypt symbols and they slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Cody (OC): You give all Pharaohs a really bad name. ANUBIS FIRESTORM STRIKE!

Cody fired a powerful blast of black fire and it slammed into Kahmunrah and burned him all over.

We then went back to Earth and me and Larry had Kahmunrah by his hands and we opened the door to the Underworld.

Kahmunrah: [defeated by Larry] What are you?

Larry Daley: I'm the nightguard, bitch!

Me: And we're your worst fucking nightmare.

We threw him in and he was banished forever.

Me: Enjoy hell.

Firefly: You guys thought we were a challenge today? Wait until you see the other villains that got restored with us.

Laney: And those would be?

Vexen: Sorry. You're just going to have to find out for yourselves.

Vexen and Firefly then leave through a Corridor of Darkness and so did Selma and Patty and Mr. Burns.

Taylor Earhart: Guys, we just defeated Kahmunrah and helped the exhibits stay at the Museum of Natural History. I think this calls for a celebration.

Me: Good idea.

We had an awesome party.

Larry Daley: (To the viewers) What can I say, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is just that awesome. And they have an awesome amount of enemies and more.

Me: You said it Larry.

Tiki Head: This party is gonna get funky baby!

We enjoyed the rest of the Smithsonian. We fixed the figures of Ivan the Terrible, Napoleon and Al Capone good as new and they weren't allowed to come back. We were also talking to the Tiki Head and he was really funny. He told us some really funny jokes and stuff that made us laugh.

THE END

---

Another awesome movie and fanfic complete.

Night At The Museum was an awesome movie! It was awesome and Ben Stiller did a great job! Lot of big stars in that movie. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the awesome show Storm Hawks and we're going into battle into the evil Repton and we're gonna make that evil lizard pay.

See you all tomorrow.

# Flying with The Storm Hawks

At Dr. Lopez's office, we were there for yet another Therapy Session. It was to try and keep our anger under control.

Lincoln: Dr. Lopez, I don't know why Nico would send us here again. There's nothing wrong with us.

Circe (Generator Rex): Well, me and the others aren't the ones who nearly got Jebediah killed the other day.

Me: Guys that's enough. I think I know why we're here. He wants us to get our anger under control before someone gets seriously hurt. But try telling that to Benson and Eva. Eva couldn't get her anger under control at all and she tried to kill us in more ways than anyone else can count. And Mordecai and Rigby have angered Benson so many times at the Park that it was too many to count.

Laney: That is a good comparison.

Lisa Loud: I usually never show inane emotions like anger that often.

Dr. Lopez: I know a really good therapy to help you all get your anger under control and it may prove to be very beneficial for you.

Lori: What is it?

Dr. Lopez: You are gonna head to the Gotham Royal York Buddhist Temple for a good session of enlightenment meditation.

Me: But we're not Buddhist.

Dr. Lopez: Trust me. It's gonna be really good for you.

Me: Okay.

We went to the Gotham Royal York Buddhist Temple. It looked like a really cool Buddhist Temple.

Me: Wow. Nice place.

We went in and we saw Lenny Leonard and Carl Carlson there as well.

Me: Lenny, Carl, I didn't know you two were Buddhist.

Lenny: It's a really enlightening thing to learn about Buddhism and it brings out the inner peace within us.

Me: Wow.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Lisa Simpson came out and she was dressed in Buddhist clothes.

Me: Lisa. So you are our Buddhist Teacher.

Lisa Simpson: That's right J.D.

Me: I remember watching on TV that you became a Buddhist. That is really awesome.

Lisa Simpson: Thanks J.D. I'm glad you think so. My mom was against me becoming Buddhist and she wanted me to be a full fledge Christian. But it wasn't the right religion for me.

Lori: That is literally amazing.

Lynn: Yeah screw what your mom says.

Lola: Well said Lynn.

Lisa Simpson: Thanks guys. Lets get to work.

We got to work and we got into Meditation Positions and we were meditating and we were really purifying ourselves. We were also showing Kirlian Auras and it our auras were those of different colors. They were full of lightning and electrical power overflowing with life energy.

Me: OOOOOOOOMMMM…

Lori: Ooooooommmmmm…

Leni: Oooooooommmmmmm…

Luna: Oooooooommmmmmmm…

Luan: Oooooooooommmmmmmmmm…

Lynn: Oooooooooooommmmmmmm…

Lincoln: Ooooooooooommmmmmm…

Lucy: Oooooooooooommmmm…

Laney: Oooooooooooommmmm…

Lana: Ooooooooooooommmmmm…

Lola: Oooooooooooooommmmmm…

Lisa: Oooooooooooooommmmmm…

Lily: Ooooooooooooooommmmmm…

We were meditating and more. Suddenly we found the peak of Nirvana as a beam of light hit the middle of our foreheads and we had 3rd eyes appear and we had spiritually achieved inner piece and Nirvana as we were spiritually sitting on the spouts of beautiful whales stacked on top of one another.

Lisa Simpson: Congratulations. You all have achieved inner peace.

---

Later at the estate we came back.

Nico: (nervously) Hey, guys. How was therapy?

Iceman (Marvel): Guys, Nico was just concerned about you. You try to attack him and you're getting turned into popsicles.

Me: He's right and we found Inner Peace. We were recommended to go to the Gotham Royal York Buddhist Temple and it was a really peaceful place and it was very therapeutic.

Nico: Cool.

Laney: It was really therapeutic.

Lana: And Lisa Simpson was our Buddhist Teacher.

Lola: We have 200 more sessions and it is gonna be really interesting.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Being a Buddhist can be really interesting.

Me: Yep.

Circe (Generator Rex): It sure will be fun.

---

Later the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless reaches of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2811.3: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to a mysterious mountain planet located in the Sombrero Galaxy 31 million light-years away from Earth and we are heading there to see what it has and what is going on.

Lana: What do you think is gonna happen when we get to this planet?

Varie: It's gonna be a different place.

Nico: It sure is. All planets are different.

Lincoln: I feel totally calm and at peace now.

Lola: Me too Linky.

Earth: I'm proud of you all for doing this.

Lincoln: Thanks Earth.

Girl Jordan: I am actually a Buddhist myself and it's a beautiful religion and all that.

Nico: That's cool.

Lisa Loud: We have appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen showed that we were at the beautiful mountain planet Atmos.

Me: Wow. What a planet.

Vince: It sure is pretty.

Carol: I can't wait to see what's there.

Me: Lets head down.

We headed down to the planet and we saw that it was a beautiful place. We saw that the kingdoms were on really super tall mountains and the clouds went on for miles and miles and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. So this is the planet Atmos. Beautiful place.

Nico: Where have I seen all this before?

Lincoln: It sure is pretty.

Laney: Yeah.

Aylene C.: J.D. we have a ship coming up to us.

Me: I see it.

We saw that it was a cool ship called The Condor.

Me: Whoa! Wait a second. I remember seeing that ship on TV. This is the world of The Storm Hawks.

Lincoln: The Storm Hawks? Oh wow! I love that show!

Lana: It sure was awesome.

Nico: I remember that show. It was awesome.

Me: Lets wave a symbol of peace and show that we mean no harm.

Nico: Okay.

We waved the symbol of peace and that was our phoenix flame. The Condor landed on our ship and we went over to it.

Aerrow: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an awesome honor to meet all of you.

Me: Same to you Aerrow. We have heard so many awesome things about all of you.

Junko: It's a pleasure to meet all of you. I'm Junko, the Strongman.

Finn: I'm Finn, the marksman. It's a pleasure.

Piper (Storm Hawks): I'm Piper, the Specialist.

Stork: And I'm Stork, the helmsman of the Condor.

Aerrow: And this is my copilot Raddar.

Me: It's an honor to meet all of you.

Nico: We came all the way from Earth to help you guys if you want.

Piper (Storm Hawks): I'm glad you all came.

Stork: I'll show you all around our ship.

We went on board the Condor. It was an amazing ship.

Stork: Welcome to the Condor. Feel free to look around. But don't damage anything!

Cybertron Ransack: Relax, Stork. We won't damage anything too serious.

Me: Yeah. But wow. Your ship is amazing guys.

Aerrow: Thanks J.D. The Condor is our moving base of operations.

Me: It's amazing.

Aerrow: Thanks. But lets tell you how we came to being. I am the last descendent of the Original Storm Hawks.

Aerrow went over the history of the Storm Hawks.

---

The Storm Hawks are an unofficial squadron of Atmos, lead by the sky knight Aerrow. Although not yet recognized by the Sky Knight council as an official squadron, the Storm Hawks still stick to their mission of saving the world of Atmos from Master Cyclonis.

Members

Current Members

Aerrow - The daring leader and Sky Knight of the squadron, Aerrow is a mature, good-natured 14-year-old with a tousled mop of bright red hair and green eyes. Despite his youth, he's one of the most talented Sky Knights in the Atmos. Because of his age, most of the adult Sky Knights look down on him as being incompetent of being able to lead a team himself (Starling being the main exception); in reality the Storm Hawks has earned more battle victories against the Cyclonians than any squadron in the Atmos because of Aerrow. Despite his daredevil attitude and flippant outlook on life, Aerrow looks out for the safety of his team and when injustice arrives, he's usually the one out first to counteract it.

Age: 14

Hair : Red

Eyes: Green

Position: Sky Knight and Leader

Personality: Adventurous, Daring, Confident, Protective, Caring, Honour, Courage,Lucky

Weapon: Twin Energy Blades

Species: Human

Radarr - Aerrow's close friend and co-pilot, Radarr is a vaguely rabbit/lemur-like creature of indeterminate origin who hates being called a "pet." He serves as the mascot for the new Storm Hawks and is very loyal to Aerrow, but often has to be there to bail him out of potentially dangerous situations. Due to not being able to speak English, Radarr speaks in a variety of animal noises, manily chirps and growls. Radarr has scruffy blue fur and yellow eyes.

Age: Unknown

Hair: Blue

Eyes: Yellow

Position: Co-pilot and Mission Specialist

Personality: Loyal, perceptive, angry (when called a pet)

Weapon: Any objects he is able to throw

Species: Sky monkey

Finn - A wiry, wise-cracking doofus, Finn would have been regarded as the best sharpshooter the Storm Hawks have got under their wings, if he wasn't such a trouble magnet and a self-centered jerk most of the time. He and his friend Junko are always getting into trouble together, becoming the comic relief pair of the show. With spiky blond hair and blue eyes, Finn tends to think highly of himself and though he always tries to act cool, deep down he is a typical teenager with many insecurities to hide. His personality takes from both a stereotypical surfer and skater.

Age: 14

Hair: Blond

Eyes: Blue

Position: Wing Man, Marksman and Sharpshooter

Personality: Egotistic, rude, hyperactive, mischevous, flirtatious, sarcastic, impulsive

Weapon: Energy Crossbow

Species: Human

Junko - A tough, burly character, Junko is easily identifiable as the muscle of the group. He was put in charge of "flight engineering and heavy ballistics" by Aerrow at the time of the formation of the new Storm Hawks. Although his powerful strength and large size is intimidating at first glance, Junko has a big, soft heart on the inside and socially open, and wants to prove that he isn't what people think he is. He is of a race of warriors called Wallops. He has a horn on his nose a slope of dark gray hair and gray eyes.

Age: 14

Hair: Teal

Eyes: Light Brown

Position: Flight Engineer, Heavy Ballistics and Strong Man

Terra: Terra Wallop

Personality: Gentle, child-like, loyal, friendly, sensitive, self-doubting (sometimes)

Weapon: Knuckle Busters, Turkey Burps (crystal bombs)

Species: Wallop

Piper - In charge of tactics, navigation, and crystals, Piper also has excellent combat abilities, and knows nearly everything about Atmos, other Sky Knights, and the inhabitants of Atmos. She often thinks up elaborate plans for her teammates to follow; unfortunately, due to the boys' constant improvisations, only half of her plans were followed precisely. As expected from a Sky Knight who happens to be the only female in her group, Piper often speaks her mind and gets frustrated with the boys' behavior but consistenly puts up with it because of their friendships with her. She has spiky midnight blue hair and orange eyes.

Age: 14

Hair: Blue

Eyes: Orange

Position: Navigator, Tactics Specialist and Crystal Expert

Personality: Easily irritated, very outspoken, motherly, intelligent

Weapon: Energy staff

Species: Human

Stork - The carrier pilot and gadget specialist with crippling (though often warranted) paranoia and severe pessimism, Stork is a slim-looking, green-skinned member of a species called "Merbs." Though he appears menacing at first, usually at the first sight of danger he is quickly revealed to be easily frightened and meek. But in the end he comes through and consistently performs his expected duties. He has stated in the pilot episode that he is only a member of the Storm Hawks until "something better comes along," but is loyal regardless. He has jet black hair and yellow eyes with dots for pupils.

Age: 18

Hair: Black

Eyes: Yellow & Black

Position: Helmsman

Terra: Terra Merb

Personality: Paranoid, meek, pessimistic, cynical, eccentric, brave (at times), cunning

Weapon: Condor and Traps

Species: Merb

Honorary Members

Leugey (Temporary)

Starling (offered a position on the crew)

Original Members

The Original Storm Hawks were renowned as the greatest Sky Knights in existence.

Lightning Strike - The presumed father of Aerrow and founder and leader of the Storm Hawks, he led the combined forces of the Free Atmos against Cyclonia, but was betrayed and killed by his own copilot, who later became the Dark Ace.

Age: unknown

Hair: Red

Eyes: Green

Position: Sky Knight and Leader

Personality: Brave, Friendly, Confident, Loyal

Weapon: Two-handed Energy Blade, Storm Hawks Shield

Species: Human

Dark Ace - Copilot for Lightning Strike, his very name remains unknown; instead, he is remembered only as the Dark Ace for his betrayal of his leader.

---

Me: Whoa!

Qin: That is so cool! The Storm Hawks are really amazing.

Nico: They sure are.

Aerrow: Yep. Our mission is to bring down the evil forces of darkness. We hunt down beasts, rogues and worst of all Cyclonians.

Laney: What are the Cyclonians?

Aerrow: A ruthless empire that is known for terrorizing all of Atmos. Their leader is Master Cyclonis. We fought all of her forces on a daily basis.

Aerrow went over Master Cyclonis's history.

* * *

Master Cyclonis is the diabolical sovereign of the Cyclonian Empire. She is descended from a long line of evil emperors and became monarch at an early age due to a tragic incident involving her father. Once leadership of Cyclonia was passed to the young Cyclonis, she decided that the best way to expand her empire was by force. She controls a number of Terras within her Empire's borders which she has conquered, and has given over control of these to some of her high-ranking underlings, namely Ravess and Snipe.

Cyclonis (for the most part) remains a figurehead of the Cyclonians during the series, usually dispatching her Talons to do her work for her. During the beginning of the series, Cyclonis sends the Dark Ace to steal the Aurora Stone in order to power her doomsday device, the Storm Engine. With it, Master Cyclonis planned to wipe out every terrain in Atmos simultaneously, but she was ultimately stopped by the Storm Hawks.

In the finale of Season Two, Cyclonis uses a door leading to the Farside of Atmos to bring Farside crystal technology far beyond that of the Sky Knights. Using it, she is able to outfit her Nightcrawlers with virtually unstoppable weapons and Cyclonia itself with levitation pods, turning the entire terra into a massive flying fortress with which she takes over all of Atmos. In Aerrow and Piper's battle against Cyclonis and the Dark Ace with the Binding, Cyclonis draws too much energy from the Farside crystals to empower the Dark Ace, that apparently killed him in the process and ultimately destroyed the crystal. As Cyclonia falls with its shields demolished, she however manages to escape through the door leading to the Farside of

Atmos, but the Storm Hawks then followed in after Cyclonis and they prepare a plan to stop her once and for all. However though, Master Cyclonis' eventual outcome is unfortunately never seen when it was later confirmed that Season three of Storm Hawks had been cancelled. Therefore due to this, Cyclonis' subsequent fate remains unknown.

Master Cyclonis' weapon of choice is her crystal staff, which, like Piper's staff, can have any number of effects based on the crystal powering it. The staff can reform itself if broken. In addition, Cyclonis herself can control and generate crystal energy without an intervening device, and can transform her weapons crystals during battle. She spends most of her time when not in the field at a console in her control room that has many mechanical arms, using it to create new crystals for use with her staff. She has many abilities with her crystals, such as deflection, teleportation, levitation, and shielding. She can also empower the Dark Ace with these abilities via the Binding.

---

We gasped in shear horror.

Me: Cyclonis is a monster!

Nico: No kidding.

Junko: Most of Cyclonis' forces are in hiding after she got defeated.

Aerrow: But Repton was spotted a few days ago.

Me: I know Repton. What he plans to do is awful. But I have a very strong feeling that Cyclonis is still out there somewhere. And we need to send her a threatening message. If she is still out there, we'll make her pay for her crimes.

Nico: Yep.

Fu: I'll charge up the Superlaser so that we can turn Cyclonia into a crater.

Nico: (sternly) Guys, remember what you learned at therapy.

Me: Stand down Fu. That's not needed. I have a much better idea and Nico, I made the right choice picking you as one of my 2nd in Command. That's why I'm also making you as my Chief Enforcer. If we start to get out of line with our anger, (Pulls out a club) Hit us on the head with this club.

Nico: (Takes the club) Thanks man. I'm honored.

Me: Okay now here's what we do.

I went over what I was gonna say and Brittney used her magic to create a projection of me to Cyclonis and it was gonna be a threatening message.

---

Master Cyclonis was hiding deep underground in a cave on the outlands of the planet. She was enraged that the Storm Hawks had ruined all of her plans.

Master Cyclonis: Those wretched Storm Hawks! THEY RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME!

Me: Your end will be soon.

Master Cyclonis saw me as a projection.

Master Cyclonis: The famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you to pay me a visit.

Me: Don't even bother attacking me Cyclonis. I'm not really here. I'm a projection.

Master Cyclonis: So why are you here?

Me: I have a message for you. In the future, me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Storm Hawks are going to come for you and rid all of Atmos of your evil forever.

Master Cyclonis looked at me with a sinister smirk.

Me: You aren't the first person to try to rule the universe with a

Sword of Injustice. They all failed and so will you.

Master Cyclonis: We shall see about that.

Me: Yes we will. You won't get away with everything you've done to Atmos. When we face each other in the future, you had better be ready to face me with everything you've got.

Master Cyclonis: (Smirks in amusement) Oh I will.

Me: I give you this one chance to disband your armies and stop this pointless crusade to rule Atmos with an iron fist.

Master Cyclonis: I will never stop until all of Atmos is mine.

Me: Then you brought all this on yourself. I will help the Storm Hawks destroy you and all of your empire will crumble as we rain down so much death and destruction to all of you and Cyclonia.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:55)

Master Cyclonis: We shall see about that.

Me: You will pay for your crimes. Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Storm Hawks are coming for you and you had better be ready for the ultimate fight that will destroy you. The Winds of Vengeance are Coming for you and the fire of justice will silence you and send you to Hell.

I vanished.

Master Cyclonis: Well J.D., you made the fight for my conquest of Atmos really interesting.

---

I came back.

Nico: So what did she say?

Me: She is gonna be ready for us when we face her in the future.

Aerrow: That's good. She will have to be ready for us when we hit her head on.

Varie: That little bitch is going down when we get her.

Me: Yep.

Laney: If only there was a peaceful way to bring her down.

Me: But that usually never works. We have to fight her with everything we have. Lets head for Repton's place and bring him down.

Aerrow: We'll lead you to him.

Me: Okay.

Jetfire: Good thing I'm able to fly.

Me: Yep. Lets go.

We were off to Terra Bogaton. We arrived 20 minutes later and we were at the castle of REPTON!

---

Repton is the cunning leader of his three bumbling brothers (whom he can't believe were born in the same nest as him), and his only reason for tolerating them being a promise to his mother not to use them as target practice. A ruthless warrior, Repton's hobby is collecting the shields of defeated Sky Knight squadrons. Considered nasty and bitter even amongst his own kind, he is a seasoned hunter; cunning, patient and driven. However, in his pursuit of his prey, Repton will quite often ignore obvious danger until it is inevitably too late to avoid it. He is also somewhat gullible in regards to information about his target or prey, in one instance believing Finn's lie that the "rozen yoga" (an item that he perceived to be valuable) was located nearby with a group of Phoenixes. He and his group are responsible for defeating the Interceptors. This was revealed during his battle with Starling. Repton is also one of Cyclonis's most competent lackeys next to Dark Ace, considering he rules his own terra, has his own henchmen, and is loyal through self-interest (and the fact Cyclonis threatened to destroy his terra otherwise). Repton has shown that he is not afraid of Master Cyclonis as evident when he was threatened by Cyclonis of an invasion that she was welcome to try and when he thought that she sent an agent he was going to fight it himself (though he did send his forces first), although it is unclear as to whether this bravery is through courage or ignorance of how powerful Cyclonis's forces are.

Repton uses a crystal-powered energy boomerang in battle, which becomes a fiery energy ring when thrown. Repton is responsible for the destruction of more then a dozen Sky Knight squadrons, including the legendary "Interceptors" who were led by Starling, he hangs their shields on the walls in the top room of his tower on Terra Bogaton.

---

We went into the castle and we saw REPTON!

Repton: Storm Hawks!? How dare you all come here!?

Aerrow punched him in the face and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Your reign ends now Repton.

Repton: Since when do you Storm Hawks attack us without making a bad joke?!

Hoerk: (to Finn) Not even you're making a wisecrack right now.

Me: Because you would be much better as a leather purse than a ruler lizard lips.

Nico was eating something.

Repton: Wait. What are you eating?

Nico: (smirks) Frozen yogurt. Want some?

Repton: (remembers something and snarls) Do you all have to remind me of that one time?!

Aerrow: (smirks) You were saying something about us attacking without making any jokes at you?

Piper (Storm Hawks): We would never attack people like you without any wisecracks, Repton. That's why we have Finn on the team.

?: (Spanish Accent) Soon I will break all of you.

We saw a huge figure come out and it was BANE!

---

Bane is a supervillain in the DC comics and a major antagonist of the Batman series.

He is a recurring nemesis of the superhero Batman, known for being augmented by a drug called Venom. He is most known as the supervillain who "broke that bat", as Bane once managed to break Batman's spine. Bane continues to be one of Batman's most physically and psychologically formidable foes, to the point that he essentially becomes the caped crusaders' archenemy and primary antagonist during the DC Rebirth line of comics.

Bane was born to serve the life sentence of his father, so his childhood and early adult life are spent behind the walls of Peña Duro, an infamous prison in Santa Prisca. Although he is imprisoned, his natural abilities allow him to develop extraordinary skills within the prison's walls.

He reads as many books as he can get, he trains his body in the prison gym, and he learns to fight in the merciless school of prison life. Despite his circumstances, he appears to have found various teachers during his prison time, ranging from hardened convicts to an elderly Jesuit priest. Bane committed his first murder at the age of eight, when he stabbed a criminal who wanted to use him to gain information about the prison.

During his years in prison, Bane always carried a teddy bear with him, which he called Osito (Spanish for "Little Bear"). He considers this teddy bear as his only friend. It is later revealed that Osito has a hole in his back to hold a knife that Bane uses against anyone who bullies him.

Bane ultimately establishes himself as the "King" of the Peña Duro prison. The prison's controllers notice this, and force him to become a test subject for a mysterious drug called Venom, which had already killed all the other test subjects. At first the drug nearly kills him, but he survives and finds it enhances his physical strength, although he needs to take it every 12 hours or he would suffer from debilitation side-effects. The drug gets pumped directly into Bane's brain. Although, he is still a powerful giant of a man without the Venom.

## Breaking the Bat

Years later, Bane escapes Peña Duro, along with several accomplices. His ambition turns to destroying Batman, whom he had heard tales of while serving his sentence. He is fascinated with Gotham City because it is a city where fear ruled, just like the prison he escaped from. Bane is convinced that the demonic bat that haunted his dreams since childhood is a representation of the Batman.

He is aware that a direct assault on the Batman would be foolish, so Bane destroys the walls of Arkham Asylum, allowing its deranged inmates (including Joker, Scarecrow, Poison Ivy, Mad Hatter, The Ventriloquist, Firefly, Black Mask and Victor Zsasz) to escape into Gotham City, where Batman spends three months rounding them up. Running himself to exhaustion, Batman returns to Wayne Manor, where Bane awaits him. Bane and Batman fight in the Batcave, and Bane wins the fight. He delivers the final blow: he breaks Batman's back and leaves him paraplegic, thereby being the only man to ever "Break the Bat".

## Bane's Downfall

While Bane establishes himself as ruler of Gotham City's criminal underworld, Bruce Wayne passes the mantle of Batman to Jean-Paul Valley, also known as Azrael. Being the new Batman, Jean-Paul grows increasingly violent, allowing the villain Abattoir to fall to his death. Utilizing a advanced combat suit instead of the traditional Batman uniform, he fights and defeats Bane at the end of the

"Knightfall" arc, severing the tubes that pump the Venom into Bane's bloodstream, causing a severe withdrawal. Jean-Paul then gives the weakened Bane a vicious beating, leaving him broken, but alive.

## Bane's Legacy

Bane recovers from his wounds and is sent to prison. While serving time, he recovers from his Venom addiction. He eventually escapes from prison and returns to Gotham, where he fights alongside Batman to take out a criminal ring that is distributing a Venom derivative to street-level thugs. After their victory, Bane claims to be innocent of his past crimes and peacefully leaves Gotham City, in search of his father.

Bane's search for his father brings him back to the Peña Duro prison. He speaks to the Jesuit priest who had taught him while he was in prison. The priest tells Bane that there are four men who could be his father: a Santa Priscan revolutionary, an American doctor, an English mercenary and a Swiss banker. While searching for the Swiss in Rome, Bane encounters Ra's al Ghul's daughter Talia al Ghul. Talia introduces Bane to her father, and Bane impresses Ra's so much that he chooses Bane as his heir.

Ra's al Ghul and Bane then launch a plague attack on Gotham City. Bruce Wayne, again costumed as Batman, gets his rematch with Bane and finally defeats him in single combat. Since then, whenever Batman and Bane fight each other, their fights usually end in a draw.

## Veritas Liberat

The Jesuit priest that Bane spoke with told him there was a possibility that his biological father was an American Doctor. In researching this issue, Bane comes to the conclusion that he and Batman share Dr. Thomas Wayne as their biological father. Bane alerts Batman to this possibility, and during the time that the DNA tests are being performed, stays at the Wayne Manor and fights alongside Batman on the streets of Gotham. Ultimately, it is revealed that Dr. Wayne is not Bane's father, and Bane leaves Gotham City peacefully to pursue leads in the snowy mountains of Kanchenjunga.

Bane eventually finds his father, the unscrupulous king snake, in the "Veritas Liberat" storyline. Bane and Batman foil King Snake's plans to unleash a powerful weapon upon the world. Bane saves Batman from being shot by King Snake, but is mortally wounded in the process. Batman then saves Bane and leaves him with a clean slate and a new opportunity at life.

## DC Rebirth

During the "Batman and the Monster Men" storyline, Batman realizes that Bane had been supplying Hugo Strange with Venom, which he used to help create his Monster Men. It is later revealed that Bane supplied Strange with the Venom in order to receive services from Psycho-Pirate, who used his power of manipulating emotions to help Bane overcome his addiction to the substance.

Later, during the "I Am Suicide" storyline, Batman, wanting to reverse the crippling fear Psycho-Pirate infected Gotham Girl with, hires The Ventriloquist, Bronze Tiger, Catwoman and Punch & Judy to help him infiltrate Santa Prisca and retrieve him from Bane. Later, after arriving in Santa Prisca, Batman is easily overwhelmed and captured by Bane's followers and brought to Bane himself, who beats Batman and greatly injures his back (not being strong enough to snap his spine without Venom) before tossing him in a cell slowly filling with water. After escaping and letting the others inside the prison, Catwoman betrays the entire team to Bane, seemingly killing Punch and Judy, and because of this, Bane is able to beat Batman again. However, Catwoman's betrayal was actually part of Batman's plan, and, after everyone is in their positions, she turns on Bane and breaks his back, allowing Batman and his team to escape with Psycho Pirate. With Psycho Pirate gone, Bane screams out, demanding Venom.

Following that, in "I Am Bane", Bane returns seeking vengeance against Batman. As a first act of vengeance, Bane attempts to have one of his men assassinate Batman while he is visiting Gotham Girl in Arkham, although he was stopped by Bronze Tiger. Knowing Bane is returning, Batman attempts to keep all of his allies far away from the conflict, however, Bane still manages to beat and (non-fatally) hang Damian Wayne, Dick Grayson and Jason Todd in the Batcave and later kidnaps Bronze Tiger, Catwoman, James Gordon and Duke.

Only a short time later, Bane attempts to ransom Batman's allies in exchange for Psycho-Pirate, however, Batman refuses, resulting in Bane savagely beating him to near death whilst comparing himself to Batman's other enemies. After knocking Batman out, Bane orders for the hostages to be killed, only to realize that Catwoman escaped, freed the others and defeated his men. As a result of this, Bane furiously heads to Arkham Asylum where Alfred is forcing Psycho-Pirate to heal Gotham Girl. Upon breaking into the Asylum, Batman has all of it's inmates freed and offers to improve their stay there if they defeat Bane, however, Bane mercilessly beats his way through every single one of them except Calendar Man, who simply pretends to be knocked out after calmly telling him that, despite what he believes, he will never be done with Batman and vice-versa. After finally reaching Batman, Bane beats down on Batman yet again, who begins hearing the voice of his mother as he grows closer to death. As Bane is about to kill Batman, Batman manages to knock him out cold with a powerful headbutt.

In the "Breaking the Bat" storyline, he is revealed to have masterminded several events during DC Rebirth, from the plane crash that cause Batman to meet Gotham and Gotham Girl, to his wedding to Catwoman and the Joker sabotaging it, all to break Batman further. Eventually Bane confronts an infuriated Batman at Wayne Manor and manages to defeat the Dark Knight in combat before his acquaintance Thomas Wayne, who was pulled from the Flashpoint timeline, takes the fallen vigilante out of Gotham City.

Believing to have finally broken the Bat completely, Bane takes control of Gotham City using various supervillains he commanded with the help of Psycho Pirates powers and plans to achieve the one thing Batman has tried to do for years: make Gotham a safer place. With the help of Thomas Wayne and Gotham Girl, Bane maintained an iron-fisted rule over Gotham. He made a deal with Lex Luthor to keep away government interference and had threaten to murder Alfred Pennyworth if the Bat Family try to infiltrate the city. Damien Wayne tried to save Alfred despite the warnings, but was caught by Thomas who imprisoned him in the Batcave while Bane snapped Alfred's neck, seemingly killing him.

However, despite appearing to have finally achieved victory, What Bane did not realize was that his success was all part of Batman's own convoluted plot. He had Damien sneak into Gotham in other to let the rest of the Bat Family enter while Batman rekindled his relationship with Catwoman and they worked together to take back the city. Bane and Batman eventually fought each other once again, but this time Batman proved himself the mightier of the two by using tainted Batarangs to induce Bane with a Venom overdose his body could not handle. However, before Bane could be defeated, Thomas Wayne barges into the room and shoots both him and Batman before shooting Bane again in the head, apparently killing him for his inability to stop Wayne's son. It is later revealed Bane survived the gunshot but now laid in a coma at Arkham Asylum. Bane later regains consciousness after Thomas Wayne's defeat and gets his revenge for Thomas' betrayal by seemingly breaking his back.

## Batman: Mystery of the Batwoman

Bane, as he appears in Batman: Mystery of the Batwoman.

In the animated movie Batman: Mystery of the Batwoman, Bane is the central antagonist. He, Penguin, Rupert Thorne and Carlton Duquesne plot to dispose of Batman and track down the three Batwomen.

## Batman and Robin

" Ladies and gentlemen of the Un-United Nations, and our mysterious bidder, may I present to you Antonio Diego. Serial murderer, serving life in prison. „

In the critically despised live-action 1997 film Batman & Robin, Bane appeared as the secondary antagonist and as the main henchman/ right-hand man of Poison Ivy.

## The Dark Knight Rises

Bane is the main antagonist in the 2012 live action film, The Dark Knight Rises. He was portrayed by Tom Hardy.

## Superman/Batman: Public Enemies

Bane appears in the animated film Superman/Batman: Public Enemies. In the film, he is one of the dozens of villains after the 1 billion dollar bounty on Superman's head placed by President Lex Luthor. He gets knocked out by Batman after he cuts Bane's Venom delivery system.

## Justice League: Doom

Bane is the first member of the Legion of Doom to be introduced, trekking through Slaughter Swamp to the Hall of Doom before being attacked by a giant alligator. He is dragged underwater, but manages to free himself and break the beast's neck.

He meets Metallo, Star Sapphire, Ma'alefa'ak, and Cheetah on the way to the Hall of Doom before they are invited in. Bane is chosen by Vandal Savage to kill Batman. Bane digs up the Wayne's graves and lures Batman over to the graveyard before he reveals himself and brutally beats Batman. He then buries him along with his parents. Bane stays with Vandal Savage after he revealed his true plans, and faces off against Batman when the Justice League storms the Hall of Doom. Despite overpowering Batman early on he manages to defeat Bane by cutting his Venom tube.

## Batman: Assault on Arkham

Bane appears in the 2014 animated film along with many of Batman's notorious villains including the Joker, Harley Quinn, Deadshot. Bane was not one of the main characters who played in this film as a member of the Suicide Squad, but was introduced during a breakout at Arkham Asylum, along with many other villains. He was hooked up with venom tubes and was strong enough to flip over police cars, but was eventually defeated by Batman.

## Lego Justice League: Gotham City Breakout

In the Lego DC movie Lego Gotham City Breakout, Bane teams up with Deathstroke and attacks a peaceful race known as Trogowogs, who Bane now rules over them as their leader.

After Deathstroke and the Trogowogs capture Batman, Nightwing, and Batgirl, they bring them before Bane, who they discover him as the ruler of the Trogowogs.

Bane is about to unveil his plan to them until the heroes interrupt him, as they predict Bane's plan is to rule the world with the Trogowogs, which they then assume he used the Psyche Stone on Batman's old master, Madame Mantis, who is friends with the Trogowogs, to learn a technique called "the forbidden move" to teach to his Trogowog army, but failed and planned to use it on Batman instead. Bane mutters to the heroes that they take the fun out of being a villain as detectives, but then remarks that they do it sometimes.

Bane and Deathstroke interrogates Batman with the Psyche Stone as it fires a beam upon his head that shows a projection of Madame Mantis teaching Batman the forbidden move. As the secret to it was about to be revealed, however, Batman moves his head away from the beam, ending the memory projection. Deathstroke demands they re-position Batman's head underneath the beam again, but Bane warns him not to, as he explains that Batman barely survived from the beam's deadly effects, which if Batman dies, the secret to the forbidden move will be lost to them forever.

Bane orders the Trogowogs to take Batman to the dungeons, where Nightwing and Batgirl are with Madame Mantis and the Trogowog prince, Grungel, who is paranoid, especially by Bane. Once they discovered Batman already tortured by Bane and Deathstroke, Batgirl runs over to his side, but is pushed by the Trogowog guard. Prince Grungel tells the Trogowogs to leave her alone, only to be scared by their growl. The two Trogowogs laugh at Prince Grungel before they left. Prince Grungel tells the heroes it was his fault they are in this mess, as he explains the Trogowogs were once peaceful creatures who used the Psyche Stone to spread friendship until Bane discovered them and used the Psyche Stone to turn them evil after he killed the Trogowog king while Grungel stood by and watched. Batgirl tells Grungel it is okay to be afraid, as she says that bravery is fighting for what is right.

Once Batman and the heroes escaped, after Batman used a brick separator to free themselves from their cell, Bane appears before them as a projection from the Psyche Stone, telling Batman to surrender, although it is actually a trap to scare Grungel and separate him from the heroes to lure him to Deathstroke. Bane then reappears as a projection again, telling Batman he has someone who likes to see him as he presents Grungel in his hand, who he calls him not as a talker, but instead of a "whimperer". He then tells Batman that he will see him soon, as he knows that Batman would come to save Grungel.

Batman surrenders himself to Bane, as Bane is seen pinning him down while the Psyche Stone fires a beam at his head again. Bane orders Deathstroke to increase the Psyche Stone's power, bringing up the projection again. After Bane finally learns the secret of the forbidden move, he gathers all of the Trogowogs and have them stand under the Psyche Stone, giving them the information of the technique. He then sends them to the surface until Batman appears before them with Deathstroke, who now reforms himself, and fights the Trogowogs. Bane goes over to Prince Grungel and berates him for his peaceful ways and nearly destroys him until Nightwing and Batgirl fight him. Bane manages to beat them, as he is seen pinning them under a pillar. Just then, Prince Grungel becomes brave and fights Bane. Bane tries to hit Grungel, but Grungel dodges his every attack with ease. Bane threatens Grungel that will destroy him like he did with his father. Grungel, on the other hand, stands up to Bane and tells him that he will die as a king. While Nightwing and Batgirl watches the fight, Madame Mantis advises them to use the Psyche Stone to show a projection of Bane and Grungel fighting. Madame Mantis gives a Grungel a stick to fight Bane, which Bane comments the stick as small while he brags about himself as a big man. Grungel uses the stick to cut the chords leading to Bane's venom, rendering Bane weak. Bane, refusing to give up, attempts to strike at Grungel, but then falls down a long flight of stairs and lands in front of the Trogowogs, who all laugh at Bane in his defeat.

## Batman Vs Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles

Bane is one of the antagonists. He was locked up in Arkham Asylum along with Scarecrow, Harley Quinn, Poison Ivy, Mr. Freeze, Two-Face and Joker. With the alliance of both Ra's and Shredder arrived to Arkham Asylum to secure Joker, Bane is eagerly to help them for his rematch against Batman. He was freed and turned into a jaguar when exposed to Shredder's Ooze. He fought both Batgirl and

Donatello but was defeated by them.

## Batman: Hush

Bane is one of the secondary antagonists (along with Poison Ivy and Joker). He is working for "Hush". He kidnapped a boy for his demand for money. However, Bane was defeated by Batman and freed the boy who the latter calls Bane an "Asshole". Bane was sentenced to Arkham to work for Amanda Waller for her Suicide Squad but he became furious and killing the guards. When Bane attempted to kill Catwoman, Amanda used a drone to capture him and used the nerve toxins to knock Bane unconscious. Unbeknownst to Bane that Hush is actually the Riddler.

## Television

Bane is a recurring villain in the DC Animated Universe. He made his debut in Batman: The Animated Series. This incarnation was an inmate of a Cuban prison meant to contain the most dangerous convicts ever captured. While in the prison, Bane gained genius level intellect by reading as many books as he could, eventually learning of Gotham's vigilante Batman. In the episode "Bane", he is hired by Rupert Thorne to kill Batman, though he schemes with Thorne's secretary Candace to take Thorne's place after Batman is gone. Batman manages to defeat Bane in combat by turning up the device that supplies his venom, causing his body to swell beyond his control until he collapses from exhaustion. After his defeat, Bane makes it a personal mission to destroy Batman as revenge for his humiliation.

In the Batman episode "Over the Edge", Bane is released from prison by a revenge-crazed Commissioner Gordon who blames Batman for the death of his daughter Barbara. Gordon hires Bane to find and defeat Batman so that Gordon can arrest him and commit him to Arkham Asylum. Ultimately, however, Bane betrays Gordon, unwilling to give up his dream of killing Batman, and throws both of them over a building before the episode's events are revealed to merely be Barbara's nightmare.

Bane later appears in the Superman: The Animated Series episode "Knight Time", where he returns to Gotham with a new, enhanced form of Venom. During Batman's mysterious disappearance (due to being brainwashed by the supervillain Brainiac), Bane conspired with the Riddler and the Mad Hatter to take over Gotham during the Dark Knight's absence. But when the villains met to discuss their scheme, they are interrupted by Superman (posing as Batman) and Robin (Tim Drake). At first, Bane managed to subdue "Batman" by burying him in a pile of rubble, though the hero surprises Bane by emerging and demonstrating superhuman strength. And although Bane was stronger than ever, the Man of Steel was ultimately able to pummel the villain into submission.

Bane makes his final appearance in Batman Beyond. Bane's Venom formula is delivered in patch form as an influx called 'slappers' and distributed on the streets of the future version of Gotham and even to given teenagers. Bane is initially suspected to be the supplier. But after tracking him down, Batman learns that a lifetime of Venom usage has taken its toll on the once formidable villain and that he's now a frail old man using a wheelchair and reliant on an oxygen tank and the support of a nurse due to years of substance abuse

## Batman: The Brave and the Bold

Bane appears in Batman: The Brave and the Bold episode "Menace of the Conquering Caveman" having escaped prison only to be caught by Batman and Wildcat. In "Night of the Batmen" Bane is seen with Blockbuster, Solomon Grundy, and Killer Croc trying to steal Lady Liberty but are eventually beaten by Captain Marvel dressed like Batman. Unlike his comic book counterpart Bane is shown to be weak and skinny before taking venom.

## Young Justice

Bane appears in the Young Justice episode "Drop Zone", where he is the head of a drug operation on Santa Prisca, dealing the enhanced steroid Venom. Beaten by Mammoth, who is enhanced by a mixture of Venom project Blockbuster, he does battle with the Cult of the Cobra and later tricks the team to help him before attempting to kill them in a way that would make the Justice League come after the Cultists in a way that would allow him to take control of his drug factory, but fails and see's his factory destroyed. He later joins Lex Luthor as an associate of the Light.

Gotham

Bane appears as one of the main antagonists in the fifth and final season of the FOX television series, Gotham. In this adaption, his real name is Eduardo Dorrance and he is a former army buddy of Jim Gordon who initially arrives in Gotham City to liberate it from its "No Man's Land" state. However, in reality, he arrives to actually enforce rogue government agent, Theresa Walker's plan for the city.

He is portrayed by Shane West.

Harley Quinn (TV series)

Bane appear in DC Universe's adult animation series Harley Quinn.

Batman: Rise of Sin Tzu

Batman attempts to disarm a weapon of mass destruction but is suddenly attacked by Bane. Nevertheless, Batman defeats Bane and then successfully disarms the weapon.

DC Universe Online

Heroes side Batman wants to stop Bane from supplying a new type of Venom throughout Gotham while using Cape Carmine Lighthouse as his hideout. Batman enlists the help of the new Justice League recruits to defeat and interrogate Bane's dealers and then assist Nightwing in taking Bane down. In duo mode of the level, the players have to fight Killer Croc and Deathstroke before they can get to Bane.

Villains side Bane attracts the ire of the Joker when he moves into the Falcone family turf. The Joker wants this to cease and he commissions new recruits supported by the Secret Society of Super Villains to thwart Bane's plans and then join Falcone muscle Killer Croc in taking out Bane himself.

---

Me: Bane!?

Bane: I honestly missed fighting you, Batman. Being in the Marina

Trench Prison meant I wouldn't be able to feel your spine crumble in my hands.

Batman: You always were a very formidable foe Bane.

Qin: Whoa! So he is Bane.

Me: Yep that's him. His real name is Jose Dorrance. He's an escaped inmate from Pena Doro Prison in Cuba. It's for Lifer's only. Bane was originally part of a special Top Secret chemical project called Project Gilgamesh.

Qin: Who was Gilgamesh?

Me: The Ultimate Warrior in Mesopotamian Mythology. Project Gilgamesh was a chemical plan to create super-soldiers out of hardened prisoners. But it was abandoned when they got more than they bargained for. Bane is the result of that.

Qin: Geez!

Me: Bane is a very dangerous foe too. After he escaped, he went into business for himself as a freelance assassin. Price per job: $5,000,000.00.

Qin: Whoa! That is a hefty price tag!

Me: It sure is. Rupert Thorne put out a contract on Batman and that was when we faced him and sent him and Rupert to prison.

Qin: Wow!

Nico: He is a very formidable foe. So the Masters of Evil released you to be one of the Loud kids Arch Enemies.

Bane: That's right.

Laney: So, what's with the new outfit?

Bane: It's so my skin isn't exposed. That was one of the reasons why you all defeated me the first time.

Me: It looks amazing on you.

?: And she released me.

We then saw another figure and it was ELECTRO!

---

Maxwell "Max" Dillon, better known as Electro, is an antagonist from Marvel Comics, frequently appearing as a dangerous enemy towards Spider-Man. He is a supervillain who is able to absorb and project massive amounts of electricity.

Electro was created by the late Stan Lee and the late Steve Ditko.

Originally, Maxwell Dillon was an electrical engineer and lineman, who (while repairing a power line) was struck by lightning. Instead of dying, Dillion found that he had been turned into a living electrical capacitor, and began stealing equipment from Stark Industries to further his electrical powers (which were initially weak). During this time, he was approached by Magneto and offered membership into the Brotherhood of Evil Mutants, Magneto claiming Dillion's powers rivaled even his own, but he refused. Later, Dillon killed a thug who he had been borrowing money from after the latter pulled a gun on him, committing murder for the first time.

After this incident, Dillon took up the name "Electro" and decided to become a professional criminal, robbing the Daily Bugle by stealing J. Jonah Jameson's safe right in front of him. Because of this, Jameson proclaimed that Electro was merely an alternate identity of Spider-Man's, prompting the latter to prove him wrong, although he nearly died from touching Electro's body in their first confrontation. After this, Spider-Man defeated Electro with a fire hose, while wearing rubber gloves to protect himself.

Other Appearances

Electro has appeared in several Spider-Man TV shows and video games.

Spider-Man 2: Enter Electro

Electro wants to get his hands on a powerful invention called the Bio-Nexus device which can amplify one's bio-energy to power a city block, but in his hands it would make him invincible.

He is helped out by many other villains to obtain the pieces of the device: Shocker, Sandman, Hammerhead and the Beetle.

Electro is able to assemble all the pieces, but is still unable to make it work so he takes the inventor of the device Dr. Watts hostage to give him more information about the device.

He then sees a picture in a newspaper passed onto him by one of his henchmen that shows the missing componant, a large fist sized gem called the Zeus' Tear which is the main power source and is on display at the museum.

Spider-Man who also knew about the gem follows him to the museum and after a fierce battle, Spidey is able to grab the jewel, but Electro threatens to kill the doctor if the webslinger won't give it to him. So Spidey does but he misses grabbing the gem back with his web when he has Dr. Watts tossed at him.

Electro catches the jewel inserts it into the device and a massive surge of energy flows over him. With the Bio-Nexus device now complete, Electro makes his escape, but Spidey follows him to a massive enery conductor at a tower where the supervillain charges himself and transforms into a being of pure energy called Hyper Electro.

He proves to be unstoppable against Spider-Man, firing strong bursts of electricity and even flourishing a lightning staff. Unable to directly attack him the webslinger uses the tower's generators to overload and destroy the Bio-Nexus device ending Electro's scheme for good.

Electro is then arrested and imprisoned along with Shocker and Hammerhead. He moans about his defeat and is told to shut up by Hammerhead.

The Spectacular Spider-Man

In The Spectacular Spider-Man TV series, Electro is a supporting antagonist (along with the Vulture, Chameleon, Sandman, Mysterio, Tinkerer and the Enforcers) and was voiced by Crispin Freeman.

## Spider-Man Web of Shadows

When the Symbiote invasion was happening, Electro was one of the characters that was infected with a Symbiote. Spider-Man encounters Max, scared. He tries to ask Max what was wrong with him, but Electro electrocuted Spidey and ran away. Spider-Man then chases and fights a scared Electro to get some answers. After he was defeated, a young girl that appeared to be Electro's sister came up to him and infected Max with the symbiote.

Spider-Man encounters Electro again, but this time, he wears a symbiote suit. He used his electric powers to increase the power of the Symbiotes and take over New York. After Spider-Man defeated Electro, You are given the choice to A). Convince Electro to fight Symbiote, or B). Convince Electro to keep the symbiote on him. After that He becomes an ally to the Black Suit Spider-Man.

## Spider-Man: Shattered Dimensions

Electro is one of the bosses in Spider-Man: Shattered Dimensions. He appears in the Ultimate Universe and is one of the enemies that acquired a shard of the Tablet of Order and Chaos.

## The Amazing Spider-Man 2

Electro appears as one of the two main antagonists in The Amazing Spider-Man 2. He was promoted as the main antagonist of the film, but this position is later shared with the Green Goblin.

## Marvel's Spider-Man

Electro appears as a minor villain in Marvel's Spider-Man. Prior to the events of the game, Electro was defeated by Spider-Man after he murdered police officers through convoluted means and was imprisoned inside the Raft. He was freed by Doctor Octopus and he joined his Sinister Six. Electro was tasked with destroying Oscorp power plants and would be rewarded with an upgrade to his suit that would make his as close to pure energy as possible. He worked with the Inner Demons to hold a police station hostage, but Spider-Man managed to liberate it. After Doc Ock's trap failed, he and Vulture attempted to work together to kill Spider-Man, but both were defeated.

Powers and Abilities

Electrostatic Energy Generation: Electro possesses the ability to bodily generate electrostatic energy which he can release or harness for a number of effects. He is powered by the micro-fine rhythmic muscle contractions that normally regulate body temperature. His body can generate electricity at a rate of about 10,000 volts per minute, up to his maximum storage capacity of 10,000,000 volts. At that point, his body automatically stops producing electricity. As he expends his electrostatic energy, his body automatically begins to recharge the stores. Electro can mentally control the amount of electricity he discharges, anywhere from a single volt to his full 10,000,000 volt charge at once. At ten to thirty feet, his maximum charge is more than enough to kill a man. Electro can also use his body as a transformer, touching an outside power source (such as a generator) and channeling it through his body for use. The amount of electricity he can transform above his body's maximum storage capacity is unknown.

Electro can employ his electrostatic energy in a number of ways:

Lighting Bolt Projection: The simplest manifestation is the emission of a lightning-like electric arc from his fingertips, which can propagate through air or other conducting mediums. This discharge, whose total voltage can be regulated within certain limits, travels at the speed of lightning, about 150,000 feet per second. The course of the electrostatic bolt, like lightning, does not always follow a straight line since it may be influenced by conducting substances like metal or other electrical fields. If his target is not grounded, his electrostatic bolt will have little effect. The maximum effective range of his bolts is about 100 feet.

Electromagnetic Propulsion via Electrical Lines and Bridges: Electro can propel himself along the accompanying magnetic lines of force in objects that have great electrical potential, such as high-tension electrical lines. He generates light, eddying electrical fields around his legs, which develops an intense, opposing magnetic field that can support him above the electric cable's magnetic field. By creating imbalances in his field, he can ride along on magnetic ripples at speeds of up to 140 miles per hour, the maximum speed at which he can still breathe unaided. He can sometimes create electrostatic bridges to traverse upon, although the expenditure of energy is enormous.

Electrical Detection: Electro's electrical powers also grant him certain sensory and manipulative abilities. By "feeling" the course of electricity through the circuitry of any electrically-powered device, Electro can override the system and make the device obey his mental commands. Electro can disconnect alarm systems, control computers in a limited way, or overload any electrically controlled system that is insufficiently shielded.

Electrocution: The electric flux of Electro's skin is such that when his electric charge is at a maximum, a person touching him is in danger of being electrocuted.

Recharging: By using an external electrical power source to recharge his body's energy reserves, he could expend electrical energy indefinitely without diminishing his personal reserves.

Electrical Conversion into Enhanced Physical Attributions: The electricity coursing through his altered body augments his strength, speed, and recuperative powers. When fully charged, Electro is able to lift (press) about 500 pounds.

Metal Ionization: Electro was taught by Doctor Octopus during a stint in prison that he could ionize metals.

Disruption of Wall-Crawling Abilities: Electro's powers also can disrupt Spider-Man's electrostatic ability to cling to walls.

Localized Electromagnetic Storms: Electro once defeated the Invisible Woman when he created a localized Electromagnetic Storm. This allowed him to carbonize the air around her and it imprisoned her in a sheath of rock hard electro carbon atoms. Effectively making a statue out of her.

Electromagnetic Manipulation: An experimental procedure temporarily heightened his powers, allowing Electro to store and absorb a seemingly limitless amount of electricity. He could fly by generating a massive field of electricity which could propel him through the air. He also seemed to gain the power of magnetokinesis to a certain degree, allowing him to manipulate magnetic fields and move objects in a manner similar to that of Magneto, and could overcome his old weakness to water by using the electromagnetic fields around him to vaporize water before it could touch him. He was able to defeat Nate Grey by manipulating the bio-electric currents in the human brain to turn Nate's own psionic powers against him, and do the same to make Spider-Man beg. Presumably, had he further explored the implications of this power, he would have been able to control people's entire bodies this way as well, and might have been able to control machines in a similar way. He was also able to painfully paralyze anyone by overcharging their synapses' bio-electrical transmissions. However, Electro somehow seems to have lost these new abilities after he threw himself into the Hudson River, resulting in an explosion.

Immunity to Electricity: Electro's body is immune to the effects of its electricity and that of other sources as well. Hence, Electro cannot be electrocuted no matter how great the voltage.

Charging: Electro can charge himself up to reach high maximum voltage. Here he can grow in height to an enormous humanoid looking creature made up of nothing but electricity.

---

Me: Max Dillon A.K.A. Electro!

Qin: I thought you were still in the Moon Prison!

Electro: The Masters of Evil recruited me. I honestly did like that rant fest at Icky Vicky.

Nico: I know you did. But she got herself moved to another prison because of her assaulting your fellow prisoners in the cafeteria.

Me: If she wasn't that screwed up in the head, we would've kept her in the Moon prison.

?: I also have come.

We then saw another figure come out and it was the GENERATION 16 HYPER BOT from episodes 25 and 26 of R.P.M.!

---

This dinosaur, gorilla-like Attack Bot was originally intended to be the next body for Venjix. However, after Tenaya 7 managed to sabotage the bot, when General Shifter activated it to show its power, the monster attacked Venjix. The evil master then banished General Shifter. As he left, Shifter took the Hyper Bot with him. In the Wastelands, Shifter vowed revenge on both the Rangers and Venjix. After the Rangers defeated the Heat Bot, Shifter made his Hyper Bot grow and attack the Megazords, but then, he quickly retreat.

The Rangers later learned that his first attack was to sample wavelengths and matrix data of the Bio Field, so that when he returned, he could gain control of any of the Rangers' technologies. The only way to stop him would be to get the Base Codes that were used to program the bot. Tenaya, now knowing that she was Dillon's sister and wanting to help, offered to get the codes. When the Hyper Bot returned, the Red Ranger battled it with the PaleoMax Megazord. However, Shifter quickly upgraded the bot's power with a key of his. The key not only made the Hyper Bot more powerful, but he allowed it to take control of the PaleoMax Megazord, forcing the Red Ranger out. The ValveMax & Mach Megazords soon arrived and tried to stop the now-evil PaleoMax and Hyper Bot, but they weren't strong enough. The Red Ranger rejoined the fight. He along with Blue & Yellow fought with the High Octane Megazord, but were still defeated. Luckily Tenaya came through with the Base Codes, and Dr. K was able to return the PaleoMax to normal. Dr. K then discovered the capabilities of all 12 Zords to combine together to form the RPM Ultrazord. The Rangers brought their Zords together to form the RPM Ultrazord, which towered over the Hyper Bot. During the battle, the bot threw everything it had at the Ultrazord, but it was no use. The Rangers used the Road Attack Zord's Burn Out finishing attack, and then finished the Hyper Bot with the RPM

Ultrazord's own finisher move. With the bot destroyed, the upgrade key from Shifter fell back to the ground. General Shifter then used the key on himself to make himself more powerful.

---

Dillon: The Generation 16 Hyper Bot!

Generation 16 Hyper Bot: Long time no see rangers.

Scott Truman: I thought you were destroyed!

Me: I remember this guy! He was sent to gain control of the Rangers technologies.

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) That's right.

Generation 16 Hyper Bot: (to Dillon) You seem to have gone against your programming, Black Ranger. After your teammates are dead, I'm taking you to Vypra and Venjix to get reeducated.

Me: Venjix is dead. I also blew up the whole factory that he operated in on the planet Earth the R.P.M. rangers came from. There's nothing left of it.

Lana: That's right you tin freak.

Me: But lets dance you freaks.

Emma: Let's ground this lizard!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Solar Squadron Sun Vulcan Rangers from 1982.

Laney: I'll take Bane.

Lincoln: I'll face Electro.

Me: Lets get them.

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Bane

---

Venom, Rhino and Laney were facing Bane.

Bane: So you will face me Laney. I can't wait to break you.

Laney: I'm not the same as I was when we faced you the last time Bane. I have gotten stronger since then.

Bane: Then show me.

Laney: With pleasure.

Laney then was enveloped in a powerful vortex of flower petals and her power increased tremendously at an accelerated rate. When the vortex of petals faded Laney looked like she was 17 years old and she had her brown hair in a braided ponytail and she had a red rose hair bow and she had red cherry blossom earrings on and her eyes showed the pink beauty of 1 million cherry blossoms and she had her scarf wrapped around her waist and she had bracelets that had flower dragons on them and she had a beautiful skirt with flowers and leaves on it and she had black combat boots on and she had her scythe ready. On the back of her shirt was the kanji for The Graceful Assassin of Flowers and Nature. 花と自然の優雅な暗殺者。Laney was now a Super Angel 20,000 Graceful Rose!

Laney: (Older Voice) This is how much I've changed.

Bane: Then lets see how you face me at my maximum.

Bane pressed a button and it had a device on his left arm pump the Venom drug into him and it increased his muscle mass 100-fold.

Laney: Now I will break you.

Venom: We all will.

Laney went at him and teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and she teleported and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and she punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and sent him crashing into a wall and Bane got up and went at her. She punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the side of the face and sent him crashing into the wall again. He got up and Laney slashed him in the back and cut him good with her scythe. Laney formed a powerful whip of rose thorns and she lashed Bane all over. Rhino smashed into Bane and knocked him into a bunch of barrels and Venom formed a lasso and threw him into the wall. Laney grabbed him and threw him into another wall.

Bane: Very impressive señorita Laney. You have indeed gotten stronger since our last encounter.

Laney: Training can do that for you.

Venom: It sure can.

Laney kicked him in the face with incredible force and knocked him out.

Laney: You are still a very formidable adversary Bane. You could've gone into business as a bounty hunter. More profitable that way.

---

## Battle 2: Electro

---

Lincoln, Shocker and Elena were facing Electro.

Lincoln: I like your new suit Matt. It really brings out the living lightning bolt in you.

Electro: I appreciate the compliment Lincoln.

Shocker fired a blast of lightning from his gauntlets and it hit Electro and made him flinch.

Electro: Never thought I would be fighting you as well, Herman. And how come your gauntlets shoot electricity?

Shocker: I made some upgrades to my gauntlets before the Sinister Six's last mission back in Australia.

Lincoln: And I too have gotten stronger myself. Watch.

Lincoln was enveloped in a massive vortex of lightning and then when it faded Lincoln turned into his Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird form!

Lincoln: (Older Voice) How's this?

Electro: (to Lincoln) Very impressive. You got a new form. And I've got a new suit. Looks like we're both upgraded!

Lincoln: Lets see whose Lightning is Stronger.

THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln took off faster than a bolt of lightning and punched him in the face with incredible force and fired a massive blast of lightning that measured at 900 Yottawatts and it electrocuted Electro all over with incredible power and Shocker and Elena fired a massive barrage of lightning blasts at Electro and electrocuted him all over and Lincoln kicked him in the face and punched him all over and then he knocked him out.

---

## Battle 3: Generation 16 Hyper Bot

---

The Megaforce Rangers were facing the Hyper Bot and they fired energy blasts and lasers and blew him all over the place.

Troy Burrows: You will never win Hyper Bot!

Noah Carver: That's right!

They continued blasting him.

They then fired a massive energy blast and it slammed into him and

exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The Hyper Bot fell to the ground and exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: That did it.

---

Battle 4: Repton

---

We were now facing Repton.

Beast Wars Dinobot: I find it absolutely appalling that you sound like me!

Repton: And you do sound like me huh? But that little brat is as ugly as you.

Lola: WHAT!?

Me: Uh oh?

Lola: What did you call me!?

Repton: (to Lola) I called you ugly and you're still not getting pissed off at me?

Lola: (counts to 10) I'm trying to keep my anger in check right now.

Repton: (smirks) That's too bad. For you! (punches her in the stomach)

Finn: (winces) That's gotta hurt!

Me: Not as much as this will.

I punched Repton in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Nico punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and Nico punched him in the back of the head.

Nico: Repton, you have failed this world.

Me: And he has failed the entire universe.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja! Lets see how he likes this. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: VORWÄRTS MARSCH!

Hunter fired a wave of metal as he sang Vorwärts Marsch.

Guten Morgen!

太陽が昇る

変わりのない朝だ (am Morgen)

スケジュールは頭の中

やるべきことは分かっている (ausführen)

いかなる場合も時間厳守

マニュアル通りの毎日を

誇りを持って過ごすため

今日も俺は姿勢を正し

進もう目的地へ (Marsch! Marsch!)

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

規則正しく

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

歩幅揃えて

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

険しい道も

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

胸張って行くぞ

迷わず進め!時間通り

未だ見ぬ目的地へ

(Rechts, Links, Vorwärts Marsch!

Rechts, Links, Vorwärts Marsch!)

Früher Nachmittag

心地良い空気

清々しい天気だ (Gute Laune)

全て順調な流れだ

このまま進もう (Vorgehen)

遅れるものへは厳しく一喝

計画通りの毎日を

無駄のなきよう過ごすため

今日も俺は規律を守り

進もう目的地へ (Marsch! Marsch!)

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

声高らかに

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

一歩を踏み出せ

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

困難な道も

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

乗り越えて行くぞ

迷わず進め!自分の信じた

未だ見ぬ未来の道を

(Rechts, Links, Vorwärts Marsch!

Rechts, Links… Vorwärts Marsch!)

Sehr gut!

そう何もかも全て

完璧と呼ぶまでに

上手く進んで行くんだ

道は開く!信念を忘れるな (können! können!)

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

向上心を

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

持ち続けろ

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

胸には常に

Vorwärts Marsch!

Vorwärts Marsch!

ゲルマンの精神

Gleichschritt Marsch!

Gleichschritt Marsch!

規則正しく

Gleichschritt Marsch!

Gleichschritt Marsch!

歩幅揃えて

Gleichschritt Marsch!

Gleichschritt Marsch!

仲間と共に

Gleichschritt Marsch!

Gleichschritt Marsch!

一緒に進め

思いやりも大切だ… 足並み揃え進め

(Rechts, Links, Vorwärts Marsch!

Rechts, Links… Gleichschritt Marsch!)

The metal formed into the army of Germany and it slammed into Repton with incredible force and knocked him down!

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Luna: It sure was. How about this one!? METAL STYLE NINJA ART: KÖNIGGRÄTZER MARSCH!

Luna fired a massive wave of metal as the German Parade March played and it turned into the army of Germany and slammed into Repton and knocked him into the wall.

Naruto: And how about this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WHEN JOHNNY COMES MARCHING HOME!

Naruto floated into the air and the famous battles of the American Civil War formed behind him as he sang the Civil War song When Johnny Comes Marching Home.

When Johnny comes marching home again,

Hurrah! Hurrah!

We'll give him a hearty welcome then

Hurrah! Hurrah!

The men will cheer and the boys will shout

The ladies they will all turn out

And we'll all feel gay when Johnny comes marching home.

The old church bell will peal with joy

Hurrah! Hurrah!

To welcome home our darling boy,

Hurrah! Hurrah!

The village lads and lassies say

With roses they will strew the way,

And we'll all feel gay when Johnny comes marching home.

Get ready for the Jubilee,

Hurrah! Hurrah!

We'll give the hero three times three,

Hurrah! Hurrah!

The laurel wreath is ready now

To place upon his loyal brow

And we'll all feel gay when Johnny comes marching home.

Let love and friendship on that day,

Hurrah, hurrah!

Their choicest pleasures then display,

Hurrah, hurrah!

And let each one perform some part,

To fill with joy the warrior's heart,

And we'll all feel gay when Johnny comes marching home

Naruto fired a massive wave of wind that turned into the Confederate Armies of the American Civil War and they slashed and blasted Repton and his freaks all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome bro!

Jessie K.: That was amazing! That was the Confederate army of the American Civil War. That was a very famous song from back then.

Me: Yeah that song was based on Johnny Reb for the Civil War Confederate Army. Those were very dark times during the American Civil War.

Naruto: They sure were.

Lily: Lets see how he likes this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BLOODYBELLY COMB JELLYFISH!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it turned red like blood and turned into a scary jellyfish called a Bloodybelly Comb Jellyfish and it was a weird jellyfish. It latched onto Repton and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Whoa! That jellyfish was weird!

Heidi: That was a ***Lampocteis cruentiventer;*** also known as the Bloodybelly Comb Jellyfish. It's a new kind of jellyfish that was discovered off the coast of San Diego.

Syd Chang: That is really amazing!

Me: I've never seen a jellyfish like that before.

Luna: Me neither dudes.

Lily: Lets see how he likes dealing with the pearly whites on these fish. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: FANGTOOTH ATTACK!

Lily fired a massive blast of water and it had a huge school of Fangtooth Anglerfish and they bit Repton and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: Whoa! Those were anglerfish.

Heidi: Those were actually ***Anoplogaster cornuta*** ; also known as the Common Fangtooth. They are a type of deep sea fish usually found at depths of 16,400 feet and they are called Fangtooth fish because of their long sharp teeth.

Syd Chang: Those are amazing fish. I've never seen fish like those.

Me: They are really cool though.

Lily: How about this one? OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE VAMPIRE SQUID!

Lily fired a massive blast of water and it turned into a deadly vampire squid and it grabbed a couple of Repton's henchmen and ate them and tore them apart with its powerful beak jaws and splattered their blood all over the place.

Me: YUCK! That was a Vampire Squid!

Heidi: That's right grandpa. It was a ***Vampyroteuthis infernalis*** ; also known as the Vampire Squid. It's an ugly type of squid that lives down at depths of 3,000 feet.

Me: Wow.

Syd Chang: I've never seen a Vampire Squid before. That is really cool!

Me: It's a really freaky kind of squid.

Lily: Lets see how they like this! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: FEAST OF THE GIANT SQUID!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it turned into a huge Giant Squid and it grabbed many of Repton's henchmen and was eating them all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That is a giant squid!

Syd Chang: It's massive! Just as big as the one you killed in Grave's Point.

Me: That one was over 110 feet long. This one was at 50 feet long.

Heidi: That's right. ***Architeuthis dux*** ; the Giant Squid can grow up to 66 feet long and that giant squid that grandpa and everyone faced was almost double that length.

Syd Chang: Whoa! That is amazing!

Ronnie Anne: It's amazing that there are that many amazing creatures in the ocean.

Ben: Time for some Predator Power!

Ben then turned into a new Predator. It was a green 2-headed dragon-like creature that can walk on four legs or two legs.

Ben: HYDPOISON!

Me: Whoa! That is an ugly one!

Shanan: Whoa! That is a Polycarnus! That's the Vulpimancer's natural predator!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That is a scary predator.

Riley: So that's Wildmutt's predator.

Shanan: Yep. They have deadly poisonous breath that is powerful enough to kill humans in a split second.

Nico: Lethal.

Riley: Very lethal.

Hydpoison: Watch.

Hydpoison fired balls of poison at Repton and burned him badly.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Cybertron Ransack: You got it partner! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his seat blaster and turned it into a deadly laser cannon.

Circe (Generator Rex): This is gonna hurt. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack and Generator Rex Circe: HYPERSONIC BOOM CANNON!

Cybertron Ransack fired a powerful laser blast and Circe fired a powerful blast of sonic energy from her megaphone second mouth and the blasts combined and slammed into Repton and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Jetfire: This is gonna be awesome mates! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his rocket engine blaster 100-fold.

Iceman (Marvel): This will freeze you. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his ice powers 100-fold.

Jetfire and Marvel Ice Man: SUBZERO ROCKET FIRESTORM!

They fired blasts of energy and ice and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Air Man: Feel the wind.

Torch Man: And feel the fire of my Flame-Jitsu!

Air Man fired a massive blast of wind and Torch Man fired a huge blast of fire.

Air Man and Torch Man: INFERNO MEGABLAST BURN!

The blasts combined and they hit Repton and exploded with

incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zarya: This is gonna be painful.

Leni: Totes painful to you.

Zarya fired energy arrows and Leni fired blasts of gravity lightning.

Zarya and Leni: GRAVITY WOLF BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a wolf of Gravity and it smashed into Repton and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Piper (Mysticons): This is gonna be awesome!

Luna: You said it dude!

Piper fired a powerful blast of fire and Luna fired a massive blast of water.

Piper (Mysticons) and Luna: WATER PHOENIX MAELSTROM!

The blasts combined and turned into a Phoenix made of pure water and it slammed into Repton and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: This is gonna hurt you bad.

Dante Vail: Agreed.

Nico fired a massive blast of lightning and Dante fired a massive Boltflare blast.

Nico and Dante Vail: LIGHTNING BOLTFLARE BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit Repton and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: This is gonna be heavy fire. RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH - PHOENIX!

A Massive wall of fire and out came the legendary titan of rebirth - Phoenix!

Lok: That's right! AWAKEN! LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS - QUETZELCOATL!

Out of a massive wave of light came Quetzelcoatl!

Me: Lets do it Lok!

I fired a massive blast of fire and Phoenix fired a massive blast of fire and Lok fired a powerful blast of energy lightning and Quetzelcoatl fired a powerful blast of blue fire.

Me with Phoenix and Lok with Quetzalcoatl: PURPLE FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into purple fire and it slammed into Repton and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: This is the end for you Repton. Your reign of terror on the people of Atmos ends now.

Lori: Agreed. HURRICANE WINDSTORM BURST!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and it spun Repton around line a top.

Lincoln: Feel this for a shock! LIGHTNING DRAGON ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into a dragon and it slammed into Repton and electrocuted him all over.

Laney: This is for your crimes. FLOWER SCYTHE BLADESTORM!

Laney fired blades of energy with her scythe and cut Repton all over

the place.

Carol: Try this! GODZILLA ATOMIC BURST!

Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy and it slammed into Repton and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aerrow: This is gonna be awesome!

Finn: Yeah! Lets do it!

Junko: Yeah!

Piper (Storm Hawks): This is gonna be awesome and more!

Stork: Yeah!

Aerrow: Lets do it!

Starling: Yeah!

Storm Hawks: STORM HAWKS UNITY MEGABLAST!

The Storm Hawks fired a massive blast of energy and it turned into the Storm Hawks symbol and it slammed into Repton and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Repton was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: YEAH! We did it!

Nico: Yeah!

Bane and Electro appeared.

Maria: Before you two retreat, did Vexen tell Vypra about J.D.'s request?

Electro: He did. But Vypra's still thinking about it. She doesn't want to piss you guys off any further by reviving the rest of Organization XIII after everything that you did to defeat them and Xehanort.

Me: I'm not surprised. Organization XIII and Xehanort have caused a lot of problems for all of us.

Bane: She will, however, revive the Sombodies of Xaldin, Zexion, and Saix for all of you.

Maria: Well, at least that's still good.

Me: Yeah.

Electro: (to Spiderman) You might have Vanitas as a nemesis now, Web Head. But I'll still find time to fight you now and then.

Bane: (to Batman) Same goes for you and me, Batman!

With that, Electro and Bane teleport out.

Me: But at least we have new enemies for Laney and Lincoln.

Nico: Yep.

Maria: As for you three, (Hoerk, Spitz, and Leugey fear the worse) we're sending you to the Blizzarian's for community service. You still owe them for that Blizzard Crystal incident.

Me: Yep.

Stork: (To the viewers) Never underestimate the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and with them helping us, we can be rid of the Cyclonians once and for all.

We added the planet Atmos to our Solar System and we formed a new branch of the team called the Storm Hawks Coalition.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and awesome chapter done.

Storm Hawks was an awesome show and it is absolutely darn shame that it was cancelled and left in a blasted cliffhanger! What a rip! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for the techniques. Thanks man. Next up is Scooby Doo Frankencreepy and we're going to deal with a monster created by some of the enemies of the Scooby Doo gang and we're going to make sure that they are sent back to prison.

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of Scooby's Enemies

In the estate, in the backyard I was meditating under a peach tree and I was in a huge state of concentration as I was keeping my emotions in check.

Everyone else was having fun in the backyard playing.

Me: Oooooooooommmm…

With us was another one of Hunter's friends from Germany. His name was Matthias Feuchtwanger. He has blonde hair, crystalline blue eyes, roman nose, a small goatee, straight eyebrows, almost the same age as Mandee. Wearing green shirt with grey jacket, brown trench winter coat, dark grey pants, Bavarian boots, Bavarian belt, touchscreen leather gloves, and has a small Federal Republic of Germany flag on his jacket.

Lincoln: It's a true honor to have you here Matthias.

Matthias: (German Accent) Danke Lincoln. Hunter told me so much about you all.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Welcome to the team Matthias.

Matthias: Danke Axel. It's an honor.

Hunter: (German Accent) It's great to have you here.

Lynn: It sure is.

Junko: Hey guys.

Laney: Hey Junko. How are you and the Storm Hawks liking it here on Earth?

Junko: It's really awesome! And the food is amazing.

Kevin Levin: Junko, what the Hell is that?

Junko: This is Tynki, my nephew. My second nephew's third uncle's first cousin was so impressed by how you guys helped us kill Repton that he wanted you guys to watch Tynki for the day.

Lincoln: He's adorable.

Laney: He sure is.

Junko: He's quite a troublemaker though. He can cause a ruckus.

Lana: How bad can he be?

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 20 minutes later.

---

Tynki was causing a lot of problems in the house. He was getting into trouble a lot.

Stork: I'm just glad Tynki's not in the Condor this time.

Meta Knight: Well, now the estate will suffer Tynki's wrath this time.

Lincoln: He has a really big amount of mischief on him.

Swindle: Guys, this is serious. What if Tynki ends up with us on a mission? He'll be in grave danger!

Nico: I know. But he's so cute and we can't stay mad at a little cute guy like him.

Sunstreaker: (to the Loud Kids) Please tell me you guys can get Tynki to sit still!

Lori: We sure can. We literally have experiences in this thing.

Leni: Totes. Lets us handle it.

Lori and the Loud Kids were taking care of Tynki and more and they had a great time.

Nico: Amazing.

Later Tynki was asleep and I came in.

Me: Hey guys. I see you got Tynki to fall asleep.

Laney: We sure did.

Nico: He was a wily little tyke but he is a cute one.

Me: I can see that.

Junko: Thanks for watching him for me guys.

Nico: Anytime Junko.

Matthias: He is a great kid.

Me: I can see.

Shaggy, Crystal, Amber and Scooby then came in frantic.

Me: Shaggy, Scooby, Crystal, Amber what's wrong?

Shaggy: We, like, have a terrible problem guys!

Scooby Doo: Reah! Mystery Inc. broke up!

Me: What!?

Maria: You're kidding me! Mystery Inc. split up?!

Shaggy: Yeah! And we need you guys to help bring them back together so we can save Velma!

William: And you two aren't being cowardly about this?

Me: Tell us what is going on.

Shaggy told us that someone destroyed the Mystery Machine and Velma inherited a castle over in Romania and Shaggy is afraid that something is up.

Crystal: Like yeah. It's awful. I have a feeling it's bad.

Me: We better find them and see what's up. Lets go guys.

We went to Fred's house and we saw that Fred was sitting on the couch in a slump.

Me: Hey Fred. We heard what happened. Are you okay?

Fred: Yeah.

Riku: Hey, Fred. Hope you don't mind visitors right now. Because it's mystery time!

Fred: (sighs) Leave me alone.

Kingdom Hearts Terra: C'mon, you need to hear this. You used to be fearless. You would have given your life to save Daphne whenever she was the damsel in distress. And you led Mystery Inc to victory all the time.

Me: That's right.

Goofy: Yeah, Fred. Don't you know what that meant to us? You gave us all courage. Even Shaggy and Scooby.

Laney: And Crystal and Amber.

Lea: (scoffs as Fred remains silent) Hmph. Well, maybe you should've kept some for yourself. I mean, are you really gonna throw all those good times with the Gang away?

Xion: I get it. The Mystery Machine is precious to you. But you know what else is precious in your heart? Daphne, Shaggy, Scooby, and Velma.

Me: And me, Crystal and Amber as well as Miyumi and everyone else we all helped all over the world.

Kairi: And we have a chance to get Daphne and Velma back. But only if you help us.

Mickey: So don't throw away this chance. Do you really want to throw in the towel over something that can easily be fixed?

Fred realized that we were right.

Fred: You're right! I am the leader of Mystery Inc and a great mystery solver. Lets go help Daphne and Velma!

Miyumi: (Japanese Accent) That's the Fred Jones I know.

Matthias: That's the spirit!

Axel Adell: Yeah!

Me: Lets head to Romania.

We were on our way to Romania.

## TRANSYLVANIA, ROMANIA

We arrived in Transylvania in Romania.

Me: Transylvania.

Brittney: Vampire Capital of The World. It's also the birth place of Vlad III The Impaler who Bram Stoker got the inspiration for Count Dracula.

Lucy Loud: I've always wanted to come here to Transylvania.

Haiku: Me too.

Silas: It's so amazing.

Wednesday Addams: It's a perfect Gothic Paradise.

Me: Boy it sure is a terrifying place. It's hard to imagine that for centuries, Transylvania has been known as one of the great horror capitals of the world.

Juleka: It's so cool being here.

Laney: It sure is a creepy place.

Fred: But where is Daphne and Velma?

Me: We'll find them Fred.

Lincoln: I think we found Daphne.

We saw that Daphne was bloated and really overweight and she was about to drink a bottle of Bleach!

Me: (Gasp) She's trying to take her life!

Lori: Is she literally crazy!?

We went over and May stopped her by taking the bleach!

Nico: Daphne are you crazy!?

May: Daphne, why the Hell did you try to eat a whole bottle of bleach?!

Daphne Blake: I DON'T WANT TO LIVE ANYMORE! I'M FAT AND UGLY AND NO ONE WILL EVER LOVE ME!

Me: Daphne wait.

I poked the dress.

Me: Just as I thought.

I pulled the dress off and we saw that Daphne was swelled because she was allergic to something.

Laney: Daphne is allergic to something. I know these symptoms anywhere.

Daphne Blake: I'm allergic to shellfish.

Laney: Luckily I came prepared.

Laney pulled out an epinephrine pen for Shellfish allergies and injected it into Daphne. She was back to normal.

Daphne Blake: Thanks Laney.

Laney: You're welcome Daphne.

Me: Where's Velma?

Daphne Blake: She's in the castle.

Me: We got to get over there. Come on!

We went over to the old Von Dinkelstein Castle.

We went in and we saw Velma, who was working on something.

Me: Velma?

Velma: (Insane Laughter)

Me: I sense energy imbalances. She has been hypnotized.

I snapped my fingers and broke her free of the hypnosis.

Velma: Huh?

She was back to normal.

Me: Velma, are you all right?

Velma: Yes thanks to you J.D. What happened?

Me: You were hypnotized. You were doing some kind of crazy project.

A monster roar was heard and we saw an ugly and disgusting monstrosity! It had the body of a gorilla, the right arm of an octopus, the left arm of a crab, an unclear beastly head with bolts sticking out like antennae, huge teeth, the right leg of a dragon, the left leg of an elephant and the tail of a sea monster. It was FRANKENCREEP!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! What is that!?

Me: What the fuck is that!? That is an ugly monstrosity!

Hunter: Ja!

Me: Whoever made a monstrosity like that has to have one seriously fucked up and deranged mind with absolutely no respect for anything!

Velma: That was the work of my ancestor Baron Von Dinkelstein. He was an insane mad scientist.

Me: Your ancestor was one seriously fucked up piece of shit Velma. But lets destroy this ugly freak.

Nico: Right!

Laney: Lets get him!

We went at the monster and I punched it in the face and fired a powerful blast of energy and it slammed into it and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico kicked it in the stomach and punched it in the face and fired a huge blast of fire and burned it all over and Lola fired a blast of fire and burned it and Lana fired a blast of ice and froze it.

Lily: Lets see how it likes the power of fish! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: WONDERFISH ANGLER BITE!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it turned into a Wonderfish Anglerfish and it bit the Frankencreep and threw it into the wall and it smashed into it.

Me: Whoa! That was a really cool fish!

Heidi: That was a new species of fish called ***Thaumatichthys pagidostomus*** ; also known as the Lantern-Mouth Anglerfish. It's a type of Anglerfish that has a weird mouthpart that glows to lure its prey into it. They live at depths of 4,567 feet and they look like fish from another planet.

Syd Chang: Whoa! That is so amazing!

Nico: I know. I've never seen a fish like that before.

Me: Me neither. That is amazing.

Lily: Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: STING OF THE SEA WASP!

Lily fired a blast of water and she entombed the Frankencreep in it and the water had Sea Wasp Jellyfish in it and it stung the freak all over with incredible amounts of electricity.

Me: Whoa! Those jellyfish are sea wasps!

Heidi: That's right grandpa. ***Chironex fleckeri*** ; also known as the Sea Wasp are the most deadliest jellyfish in the world. They carry a deadly venom that can kill you in 5 minutes.

Syd Chang: Whoa! That is one incredibly poisonous jellyfish.

Nico: No kidding!

Carol: I'm really glad we didn't see those on our Worldwide Adventure.

Lori: Me too.

Me: I'm glad too. But those are really deadly jellyfish though.

Heidi: They sure are.

Lily: You thought that was deadly. Watch this. AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: BLOODSUCKER CANDIRU!

Lily fired a small cloud of leaves at the Frankencreep and it turned into a small Candiru catfish and it went into the creatures butt and it screamed in excruciating pain and hurt it really badly!

Me: Whoa! That is a deadly fish!

Heidi: Oh man! That was a ***Vandellia cirrhosa.***

Lisa Loud: (Gasp) The Candiru Fish!

Heidi: That's right Lisa. The Candiru fish. It's a small little catfish that is also known as the toothpick fish. It swims up into a creatures urethra and spreads its tiny little spines and drinks on the creatures blood.

Lori: Yikes!

Lola: Ouch!

Lana: That must really hurt!

Heidi: It does.

Me: I saw those in documentaries and they hurt like hell.

Nico: No kidding!

Syd Chang: I would not want to see a fish like that.

Me: Me neither. Where are they usually found?

Heidi: Right around the Amazon and Orinoco rivers.

Me: Whoa! Good thing that we didn't encounter those fish.

Laney: Yeah.

Carol: That was a lucky break.

Vince: It sure was.

Lily: Check out this beauty. THAILAND RIVER STYLE NINJA ART: JEWEL OF THE SIAMESE FIGHTING FISH!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into a beautiful rainbow Siamese Fighting Fish and it smashed into the Frankencreep and knocked it down with incredible force.

Me: Whoa! That was a Siamese Fighting Fish!

Lola: That was a beautiful fish!

Heidi: They are the most beautiful fish in all of Southeast Asia, Lola. **Betta splendens** ; The Siamese Fighting Fish are considered to be the most beautiful fish in all of Thailand, Cambodia and Vietnam.

Nico: I think I saw some of those when I was over in Vietnam. They are very beautiful fish.

Syd Chang: They are really pretty though.

Heidi: Indeed.

Lily: Watch this one. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT OF THE LUNA LIONFISH!

Lily fired a blast of moonlight and it turned into a beautiful white lionfish and it slammed into the Frankencreep and knocked it down.

Me: Whoa! That was a beautiful lionfish.

Heidi: It sure was grandpa. That was a ***Pterois lunulata*** ; The Luna Lionfish. It's also known as the Dragon's Beard Fish.

Lana: That is a really beautiful fish.

Lola: Where are they usually found?

Heidi: They are usually found in the western Pacific Ocean right around the Philippines, Taiwan, Indonesia and the Great Barrier Reef.

Syd Chang: That is so cool! I didn't even know such fish even existed.

Me: Me neither. And lionfish are my dads favorite type of fish because they are really beautiful.

Lily: Watch this one. SpongeBob told me that these are the creatures that drove Squidward to insanity. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MULTIPLICATION OF THE SEA BUNNIES!

Lily fired a wave of water and they turned into a massive swarm of Sea Bunny slugs and they covered the Frankencreep and bit him all

over.

Me: Whoa! Those slugs were cool!

Heidi: Wow! Those are sea slugs called ***Jorunna parva*** ; The Sea Bunny. They are a white sea slug that is usually found off the coast of Papua New Guinea and they are called Sea Bunnies because they have ears like rabbits.

Maria: Wow! I remember seeing those. Before we sent Squidward back to the nuthouse, we saw that he was having problems with a Sea Bunny that was eating his garden. He was a really cute little fella.

Nico: That is amazing!

Varie: They sure were cute though.

Lana: Oh yeah. They were amazing.

Luna: Rockin' cute dudes.

Warren Loud: They were just as cute as us.

Me: I can see that Warren.

Lori: How does Lily literally know so many kinds of fish?

Heidi: Who do you think has been teaching her?

Syd Chang: Heidi is a Marine Biologist.

Lori: Wow! That is literally amazing!

Luna: I didn't know that dude!

Heidi: Yep.

Velma: I think that is so cool that you know so much about fish Heidi.

Heidi: Thanks Velma.

Maria: Good to have you back, Velma.

Velma: Good to be back.

Liberty: Lets see how he likes this. ARABIA STYLE NINJA ART: ARABIAN NIGHTS!

Liberty fired a wave of jewels, sand and light and they turned into the famous stories of the book Arabian Nights and they slammed into the Frankencreep and pummeled him all over and cut and slashed him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was so awesome!

Laney: Wow! The stories of Arabian Nights! I love all those stories!

Lola: They are some of my favorites.

Me: Those were very awesome stories from the Middle East. Very entertaining.

Liberty: More where that came from. ARABIA STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON NIGHT!

Liberty fired a wave of moonlight and it turned into the beautiful night of Arabia and it slammed into the Frankencreep and knocked him down.

Me: Whoa! That was beautiful!

Laney: The moonlit nights of Arabia are beautiful.

Lily: They sure are.

Liberty: Watch this one. EGYPT STYLE NINJA ART: THE NILE RIVER!

Liberty fired a huge wave of sand and it stretched as long as the Nile River and it slammed into Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lynn: That was awesome! The Nile River was so cool when we saw it.

Cody (OC): It sure was. The Nile River is the longest river in the world at 4,130 miles long.

Me: Yep. It starts from Lake Victoria and goes to the Mediterranean.

Laney: Wow!

Lucy Loud: How about this one? DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TRANSYLVANIA!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it turned into a massive swarm of bats and they slammed into the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was awesome Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Thanks J.D.

Brittney: Well done Lucy.

Ronnie Anne: Here's one I know from South America. CONDOR STYLE NINJA ART: PAPEL DE PLATA!

Ronnie Anne fired a blast of wind and it turned into a Condor as she sang the Andes song Papel De Plata.

Papel de plata quisiera

Plumita de oro tuviera

Para escribir una carta

A mi negra más querida

Ay, palomita

Ay, corazoncito

Hasta cuándo estaré

Yo sufriendo

The condor grabbed the Frankencreep and flew into the air and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: I know a good one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: COINLEACH GLAS AN FHÓMHAIR

Laney rose into the air and the land of Ireland formed behind her as she sang Coinleach Glas an Fhómhair by Maria McCool.

Are chonnlaigh ghlais an fhoghmhair

A stóirín gur dhearc mé uaim

Ba deas do chos I mbróig

'sba ró-dheas do leagan siubhail.

Do ghruaidh are dhath na rósaí

'sdo chúirníní bhí fighte dlúith

Monuar gan sinn 'ár bpósadh

Nó'are bórd luinge 'triall 'un siubhail.

Tá buachaillí na h-áite seo

A' gartha 'gus ag éirghe teann

Is lucht na gcochán árd

A' deánamh fáruis do mo chailín donn

Dá ngluaiseadh rí na spáinne

Thar sáile 's a shlóighte cruinn

Bhrúighfinn féar is fásach

's bhéinn are láimh le mo chailín donn.

Ceannacht buaibh are aontaigh'

Dá mbínn agus mo chailín donn

Gluais is tar a chéad-searc

Nó go dtéidh muid thar ghaoth-bearra 'nonn

Go sgartar ó n-a chéile

Bárr na gcraobh 's an eala ón tuinn

Ní sgarfar sin ó chéile

's níl ach baois díbh á chur 'n mur gcionn.

Chuir mé leitir scríobhtha

Annsoir mo sweetheart agus casaoid ghéar

Chuir sí chugam arís í

Go rabh a croidhe istuigh I lár mo chléibh.

Cum na h-eala is míne

Ná'n síoda 's ná cluimh na n-éan

Nach trom an osna ghním-se

Nuair a smaoitighim are a bheith 'sgaradh léi.

'sé chuala m/e dé domhnaigh

Mar chómhrádh 'gabháil eadar mhnáibh

Go rabh sí 'gabháil 'a pósadh

Are óigfhear dá bhfuil san áit.

A stóirín glac mo chomhairle

's a' foghmhar seo fan mar tá

's cha leigim le 'bhfuil beo thú

A stór nó 's tú mo ghrádh.

Laney fired symbols of Celtic lore and they hit the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Natilee: (Celtic Accent) Well done lass! That was amazing!

Laney: Thanks guys.

Natilee: Maria McCool was a really awesome Celtic Singer. That song means Green Autumn Bark.

Laney: Wow!

Axel Adell: Here's a song I know from Sweden. SWEDEN STYLE NINJA ART: DU GAMLA DU FRIA!

Axel floated into the air as the city of Stockholm, Sweden appeared and he sang the song Du Gamla Du Fria.

Du gamla du fria du fjällhöga nord,

Du tysta du glädjerika sköna,

Jag hälsar dig värnaste land uppå jord,

Din sol din himmel dina ängder gröna

Din sol din himmel dina ängder gröna

Du tronar på minnen från fornstora dar,

Då ärat ditt namn flög över jorden,

Jag vet att du är och du blir vad du var, Ja jag vill leva jag vill dö i norden

Ja jag vill leva jag vill dö i norden

Jag städes vill tjäna mitt älskade land,

Dig trohet till döden vill jag svära

Din rätt skall jag värna med håg och med hand,

Din fana högt din bragderika bära

Din fana högt din bragderika bära

Med Gud skall jag kämpa för hem och för härd

För sverige den kära fosterjorden,

Jag byter dig ej mot allt i en värld,

Nej jag vill leva jag vill dö i norden

Nej jag vill leva jag vill dö i norden

He fired a wave of Blue and Yellow light and it slammed into the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was amazing Axel!

Jessie K.: That was so cool! That was the de facto National Anthem of Sweden.

Axel Adell: That's right Jessie. It's a very important song in my country.

Me: Really cool. And I am part Swedish in Ancestral Origin.

Sam S.L.: I know a good one. FINLAND STYLE NINJA ART: SÄKKIJÄRVEN POLKKA!

Sam floated into the air as the beautiful landscape of Finland formed behind her as she sang the Finnish Folk song Säkkijärven Polkka.

On kauniina muistona Karjalan maa,
Mutta vieläkin syömmestä soinnahtaa,
Kun soittajan sormista kuulla saa,
Säkkijärven polkkaa!
Se polkka taas menneitä mieleen tuo
Ja se outoa kaipuuta rintaan luo.
Hei, soittaja, haitarin soida suo
Säkkijärven polkkaa!
Nuoren ja vanhan se tanssiin vie,
Ei sille polkalle vertaa lie!
Sen kanssa on vaikka mierontie
Säkkijärven polkkaa!
Siinä on liplatus laineitten,
Siinд on huojunta honkien.
Karjala soi - kaikki tietää sen -
Säkkijärven polkkaa!
Tule, tule tyttö, nyt kanssani tanssiin,
Kun polkka niin herkästi helkähtää.
Hoi! Hepo surkoon ja hammasta purkoon,
Kun sillä on ihmeesti suurempi pää!
Tule, tule, tyttö, nyt kanssani tanssiin

Kun meillä on riemu ja suvinen sää!
Säkkijärvi se meiltä on pois,
Mutta jäi toki sentään polkka!
Kun rakkaimmat rannat on jääneet taa,
Niin vieraissa kulkija lohdun saa, kun
Kuuntelee soittoa kaihoisaa:
Säkkijärven polkkaa!
Se polkka on vain, mutta sellainen,
Että tielle se johtavi muistojen.
On sointuna Karjalan kaunoisen:
Säkkijärven polkka!
Nuoren ja vanhan se tanssiin vie,
Ei sille polkalle vertaa lie!
Sen kanssa on vaikka mierontie
Säkkijärven polkkaa!
Siinä on liplatus laineitten,
Siinд on huojunta honkien.
Karjala soi - kaikki tietää sen -
Säkkijärven polkkaa!
Tule, tule tyttö, nyt kanssani tanssiin,
Kun polkka niin herkästi helkähtää.
Hoi! Hepo surkoon ja hammasta purkoon,

Kun sillä on ihmeesti suurempi pää!

Tule, tule, tyttö, nyt kanssani tanssiin

Kun meillä on riemu ja suvinen sää!

Säkkijärvi se meiltä on pois,

Mutta jäi toki sentään polkka!

Kun rakkaimmat rannat on jääneet taa,

Niin vieraissa kulkija lohdun saa, kun

Kuuntelee soittoa kaihoisaa:

Säkkijärven polkkaa!

Se polkka on vain, mutta sellainen,

Että tielle se johtavi muistojen.

On sointuna Karjalan kaunoisen:

Säkkijärven polkka!

Sam fired blasts of blue and white light and they slammed into the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was a famous Finnish Folk song.

Jessie K.: That was the famous Karelian-Finnish Polka from World War II. Very popular song back then.

Hunter: Really cool.

Luna: That was rockin' Sammy!

Sam S.L.: Thanks Lunes.

Hunter: Here's one I know from German history. GERMANY STYLE

NINJA ART: PALÄSTINALID!

Hunter floated into the air as the symbol of the 13th Century German Crusaders from the Fifth Crusade formed and he sang the German Medieval Crusader song Palästinalid.

Nu allerst lebe ich mir werde,

SÃ®t mÃ®n sÃ¼ndic ouge siht

Daz reine lant und ouch die erde

Den man sÃ´ vil Ãªren giht.

Mirst geschehen des ich ie bat,

Ich bin komen an die stat

DÃ¢ got mennischlÃ®chen trat.

Schoeniu lant rÃ®ch unde hÃªre,

Swaz ich der noch hÃ¢n gesehen,

SÃ´ bist duz ir aller Ãªre:

Waz ist wunders hie geschehen!

Daz ein magt ein kint gebar

HÃªre Ã¼ber aller engel schar,

Waz daz niht ein wunder gar?

Hie liez er sich reine toufen,

Daz der mensche reine sÃ®.

DÃ´ liez er sich hÃªrre verkoufen,

Daz wir eigen wurden frÃ®.

Anders waeren wir verlorn:

Wol dir, sper, kriuz unde dorn!

WÃª dir, heiden! deist dir zorn.

Hinnen fuor der sun zer helle

Von dem grabe, dÃ¢ er inne lac.

Des was ie der vater geselle

Und der geist, den niemen mac

Sunder scheiden: Ãªst al ein,

Sleht und ebener danne ein zein,

Als er AbrahÃ¢me erschein.

In diz lant hÃ¢t er gesprochen

Einen angeslÃ®chen tac.

DÃ¢ diu witwe wirt gerochen

Und der weise klagen mac

II: und der arme den gewalt,

Der dÃ¢ wirt an ime gestalt.

Wol im dort, der hie vergalt!

A wave of Black, Red and Yellow light fired and formed into the army of the Fifth Crusade from the 13th Century and it slashed and cut the Frankencreep all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was awesome Hunter!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the Fifth Crusade from the 13th Century! That was a big group back then.

Hunter: Ja. Very big part of our history.

Matthias: Ja. Very powerful.

Lincoln: Lets see how he likes this. GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: HOLSTENTOR!

Lincoln fired a wave of Black, Red and Yellow light and it turned into the castle of Holstentor from Germany and it fired a beam of light that slammed into the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was the Holstentor Castle from Lübeck, Germany.

Jessie K.: It sure was dad. It was built back in 1494 as a citadel gate fortification.

Laney: That is so cool!

Matthias: I know a good one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: NEUSCHWANSTEIN!

Matthias fired a wave of metal that turned into the famous Neuschwanstein Castle and it slammed into the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! We've been to that castle before. That was the Neuschwanstein Castle.

Hunter: You went to the Neuschwanstein Castle in Bavaria?

Me: We sure have Hunter. We went there on our Worldwide Adventure.

Clyde: It was a beautiful castle and it was one of the most beautiful castles I've ever seen.

Jessie K.: It sure was beautiful.

Paige: I remember Linky told me about that. It was so cool.

Emma Gale: That is amazing!

Paige: You'll like this one. GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: SAUSAGE FEAST ENTANGLEMENT!

Paige fired a bunch of vines of sausages and entangled the Frankencreep in them.

Lucy Loud: How about this? VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TRANSYLVANIAN LIFE DRAIN!

Lucy fired a beam of energy and it sucked some of the blood out of the Frankencreep and made it weak.

Me: Whoa! Awesome job Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Thanks J.D.

Ben: Lets see how he likes some Predator power!

Ben then turned into a new predator! It was CROWNTHORN! He looked like a giant Crown-Of-Thorns Starfish and it was covered in spikes and had an ugly eyeball in the middle.

Ben: CROWNTHORN!

Me: Whoa! That is an ugly starfish!

Shanan: That is not just any starfish. That's a Kiusanan Acanthasteric. It's the natural predator of the Orishan's. Water Hazard's species.

Laney: That is a really scary creature.

Riley: No kidding. This has to be one of the scariest creatures I've ever seen.

Me: No kidding.

Crownthorn: Watch.

His tongue grabbed the Frankencreep and entrapped him in its thorns and smashed him all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was cool!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Lets use combos on him.

Kevin Levin: You got it! OSMOS V CYBER KEY POWER!

The Osmos V Cyber Planet Key went into Kevin's right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Me: Kevin, use this.

I pulled out a diamond and Kevin touched it and turned into Solid Diamond.

Kevin Levin: Thanks man.

Swindle: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Scatter blaster 100-fold.

Kevin Levin and Swindle: LASER PRISM FIRESTORM!

Swindle fired a laser blast and Kevin split the laser into many blasts and they hit the Frankencreep and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Meta Knight: Lets do it! POP STAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pop Star Cyber Planet Key went into his sword and enhanced his power 100-fold.

Sunstreaker: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Electron Beam blaster 100-fold.

Meta Knight and Sunstreaker: ELECTRON SWORD SLASH!

Sunstreaker fired a beam blast and it merged with Meta Knights sword and he slashed the Frankencreep all over the place.

Fuse Man: This will be electrifying.

Rhino: Lets do it!

Fuse Man fired a blast of lightning and Rhino went at the Frankencreep.

Fuse Man and Rhino: LIGHTNING RAMMING SHOCK!

The lightning merged into Rhino's horn and he rammed into Frankencreep and electrocuted him all over and knocked him down.

Aerrow: This is gonna be awesome!

Lori: Literally is.

Aerrow fired a blast of energy and Lori fired a wind blast.

Aerrow and Lori: SKYSTORM WIND BURST!

The blasts hit the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zarya: This is gonna hurt.

Luan: It will Hurt you more than anything! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it will hurt.

Zarya fired a blast of energy and it turned into a wolf and Luan fired a powerful blast of light.

Zarya and Luan: AURORA WOLF HYPER BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a wolf made of pure aurora energy and it slammed into the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn: Time for some pain!

Sophie: (British Accent) With pleasure Lynn! ATTACK! SABRIEL!

Sophie summoned Sabriel.

Lynn fired a blast of lava and Sophie and Sabriel fired blasts of lightning and energy.

Lynn and Sophie with Sabriel: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they hit the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Velma: And now it's time to destroy what I made!

Sam S.L.: With pleasure!

Velma and Sam fired blasts of fire.

Velma and Sam S.L.: QUANTUM FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into an equation made of pure fire and it slammed into the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Me: Time to finish this monster for good!

Sydney Burlington: With pleasure. STARBLADE SLASHSTORM!

Sydney slashed the Frankencreep all over with a powerful barrage of slashes.

Roy Fitzgerald: No one kills our friends and gets away with it! LIGHTNING CLAWFIST STRIKE!

Roy slashed the Frankencreep all over with Razorfist's claws and it really hurt.

Stacy Bolton: Try this on! LIGHTNING SHARK CHOMP AND SLASH!

Stacy fired a blast of lightning and it turned into a Sawshark made of pure lightning and it chomped and slashed the Frankencreep.

Lincoln: Bring down the lightning! LIGHTNING DRAGON ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning that turned into a powerful dragon and it slammed into the Frankencreep and electrocuted him.

Lana: Freeze will you? SUBZERO ICE PUNCH!

Lana punched the Frankencreep and froze it in a block of ice.

Nico: That looked like it was based on Frigimon's attack.

Lana: It was.

Nico: Really cold.

Warren: Lets see how he likes the power of us. Ready girls?

Brittany: You bet bro.

Betty (Loud House Rabbits): Lets do it!

The Loud Rabbits got into formation.

Loud Rabbits: LOUD RABBITS FOREST LEAFSTORM!

The Loud Rabbits fired a wave of leaves and it slammed into the Frankencreep and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fred: No one hurts us!

Mystery Inc: MYSTERY ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM!

Mystery Inc. fired a massive blast of elemental energy and it hit the Frankencreep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Frankencreep was dead as we saw a huge hole blown into its chest and I pulled on its head and saw that it was real!

Me: It's all real! I think this is the work of the Masters of Evil. But something tells me that this is not over.

Then I smelled a weird odor in the air. But I knew the smell.

Me: (Sniffs) Uh oh. I know. That smell.

Lisa Loud: I too know this odor. It's natural gas!

Me: And this castle is lit by torches! We got to get out of here!

We got out of the castle and we got out of there just in time as the whole castle exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole castle was completely destroyed in a massive fiery explosion. We landed back in the town.

Me: That was a close one.

Velma: It sure was.

Nico: But the Frankencreep is dead.

Lily: Good riddance.

?: That's not the only thing you have to worry about.

We saw a figure come out and it was KING LEONARD MUDBEARD!

---

King Leonard Mudbeard (also simply known as Leonard Mudbeard) is the main antagonist of Sonny Pictures Animation's 15th feature film The Angry Birds Movie, and one of the tritagonists in Sonny Pictures Animation's 24th feature film The Angry Birds Movie 2. He is a greedy tyrant, and the dimwitted king of the Bad Piggies, replacing the King Pig and Red's former arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Bill Hader, who also played Agent Haggard in Paul, Hansel in Hoodwinked Too!: Hood vs. Evil, and Guy Gagné in DreamWorks' Turbo.

Leonard first appears when he and his gang of pigs arrive to Bird Island by boat, crashing onto Red's house by the shore, much to Red's distraught. Leonard then introduces himself to the birds, claiming himself and his gang to be peaceful explorers offering friendship. Red openly suspects of the pigs' motives, but the the other birds don't listen to him due to his anger issues, much to Red's dismay. As such, Leonard starts throwing out celebrations for the pigs and birds, even introducing the latter to a giant slingshot and helium balloons for fun.

## Stealing the Eggs and Preparing the Feast

While Leonard hosts up a disco party for the birds, Red, along with his friends Chuck and Bomb, soon learn that the pigs have implanted explosives around the island and realized that they plan to steal the eggs for food (even the disco party was nothing more than a distraction to keep the birds busy). While Chuck attempts to warn the others, Red and Bomb attempt to retrieve the stolen eggs, but Leonard and the pigs escape in their ship and set their explosives off to destroy the village. Declaring that he has finally got the eggs in his possession, Leonard happily orders his pigs to sail back to their home at Piggy Island. The other birds apologize to Red for not listening to him, but they feel hopeless until Red motivates them to let out their anger on the pigs in order to retrieve their eggs back.

As Red and the birds construct a raft to head over to Piggy Island, Leonard returns back home to his castle and declares a feast as he plans to have the eggs cooked into omelets for his entire kingdom to eat. As the birds finally reach Piggy Island, Red uses the giant slingshot to launch a series of attacks on the castle, deducing that the eggs are stored inside and wanting to get even with Leonard for wrecking his house. Spotting the birds, Leonard orders his fellow pigs to stop them while he prepares his feast for his kingdom. Eventually, Red, Chuck, and Bomb manage to infiltrate the castle and retrieve the eggs from being cooked (with the help from an arriving Mighty Eagle). However, one of the eggs gets loose and Red remains behind while letting Mighty Eagle, Chuck, and Bomb escape with the eggs.

## Final Battle and Defeat

With his patience finally worn out, Leonard angrily tries to take the egg from Red, resulting both of them to fall into the castle's reserve of explosives. Though Leonard manages to catch the egg and is about to fry it with a candle while standing on a pile of dynamite, Red (in a rare moment of calmness) manages to trick Leonard into letting his guard down by complimenting him of his plan of stealing the eggs. As Leonard fell for it by thanking Red for it, Red pulls out a box full of dynamites, causing Leonard to slide down and allowing Red to retrieve the egg while the candle lights up a few dynamite. Red then shields himself and the egg by hiding inside a falling giant pot while Leonard screams as the explosives go off, destroying the castle and the rest of Piggy Island. Red and the birds then make off with the eggs unscathed while Leonard and the pigs seemingly perish in the explosion.

With the pigs finally defeated, the birds head back to Bird Island with their eggs in peace. During the end credits, it turns out that the pigs have survived the destruction of Piggy Island, including Leonard, who is last seen sitting on the remains of his castle fuming over the destruction of his kingdom. As the birds and pigs dance to "I Will Survive", a vengeful Leonard swears to 'hatch up' a new plan for revenge before joining in to dance with the other pigs.

## Truce

The birds and pigs are in constant war against each other after Piggy Island, which was destroyed in a prior battle with the birds, is rebuilt. After an ice ball from a nearby isle called Eagle Island hits the sea near Piggy Island, forcing pigs to have a truce with the birds, Leonard comes to Red's house to negotiate. Red reluctantly agrees to build an alliance with the pigs and they recruit Chuck, Bomb, Silver and Mighty Eagle.

Me: King Leonard!

Shanan: But you were in prison!

Lori: So you escaped!

Leonard: That's right and you Louds don't have the Angry Birds to help you this time!

Shanan: Don't be so sure. HIYOOO HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Shanan summoned the Angry Birds!

Red Bird: What's up Shanan?

Me: Him.

They saw Leonard.

Angry Birds: LEONARD MUDBEARD!?

Stella (Angry Birds): But I thought he was in prison!

Me: He was broken out by the Masters of Evil.

?: He'sss not the only one.

We saw another figure and it was KING HISS!

---

King Hiss is the supreme ruler of the sinister and cruel race known as the Snake Men and arch-nemesis to Zodak, the Cosmic Enforcer. In ancient times, the Snake Men nearly conquered Eternia. King Hiss confronted King Grayskull before the Evil Horde, led by Hordak would attack. During the "Great Wars" Shiela, the brother of Zodak was eaten by King Hiss. The Snake Men were defeated by the Elders and mystic Zodak, but ions later would return from their prison. King Hiss was the original inhabitant of Snake Mountain.

History

Not much is known about King Hiss' past. Once in ancient times he was named Hiss of the Viper House and was a servant to the mysterious evil entity "The Unnamed One". He was the most sinister and ruthless of Snake Men and would become their King. He - just like all other Snake Men - was a humanoid snake but unlike them could transform into a human-like facade. King Hiss would become able to wield dark magic as ancient as that of the Elders. With his armies of vicious Snake Men, he marched to King Grayskull's castle to conquer Eternia.

As the "Great Wars" unfolded, King Grayskull and King Hiss were locked in mortal combat. When they were on the brink of victory, the Evil Horde led by Hordak appeared and defeated the Snake Men. King Grayskull battled Hordak and died in the battle. The mystic Elders were born. The Snake Men returned to Snake Mountain which once was their living God Serpos. In a battle at Snake Mountain, King Hiss and the Snake Men faced off against Tiera and Zodak,the mystic Enforcers. Tiera was brutally killed and consumed by King Hiss' snake form. The Snake Men general,Rattlor, beat Zodak and threw him in a stream. From that day forth, Zodak promised he would avange his brothers deaths and destroy King Hiss. And so he did, and eventually the Snake Men were beaten by the combined strength of the Elders and Zodak. The Elders locked the Snake Men up in a deep dimensonal void deep within the hidden corridors of Snake Mountain. Only the staff of Zodak could re-open the void and free the snakes from their captivity.

Centuries passed. The Council of Elders was no more, the evil Skeletor and his warriors had taken shelter in Snake Mountain, and a new heroic warrior He-Man had risen to protect Eternia. A descendant of the old Snake Men, the viperous Kobra Khan was locked in the Eternian prison. Kobra Khan had all his life planned to somehow free his ancestors so they could rule Eternia once again. Khan escaped from his prison and left to Snake Mountain confronting Skeletor and his warriors.

---

Me: King Hiss!

Leni: What are you doing here?!

King Hiss: I'm here to kill you.

Xion: So, what's the deal with the Frankencreep? Is he a guy in a costume?

King Hiss: Of course not. The old enemies of Mystery Inc. were going to use Frankencreep for their revenge conspiracy before they got life in prison. We couldn't let it go to waste. So, Mistress Vypra made Frankencreep into a real monster!

Me: I knew something was up.

?: Yes indeed.

We saw another figure come out and it was GOLD DIGGER from episode 14 of Dino Charge!

---

Gold Digger is summoned by Sledge in order to destroy the Rangers under the threat he will be molten into jewelry in case he fails or does not comply. He is accompanied by Wrench, Curio and Poisandra. While the former two battle, the latter two become pestered and decides to leave to see Glitz World on TV, leaving the outlaw to battle the Rangers along with Wrench. He nearly squashes the heroes, but the newly-found Armor X proves enough to break through his defenses and defeat him. Once enlarged, he is destroyed by the Dino Charge Megazord's Tri-Stego-Ptera Formation.

Gold Digger is seen when Kendall Morgan infiltrates Sledge's ship and was destroyed offscreen when Sledge's ship crashes on Earth.

---

Tyler Navarro: Gold Digger!

Gold Digger: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the rangers!

Gold Digger: Yes I was. I also remember how you Rangers defeated me when I was fused to Spellbinder!

Teresa: Does that mean Vypra can fuse monsters together into one combination?

Gold Digger: No. That was beause of Wrench's reanimator machine. Vypra thinks fusing monsters together would be too gross.

Me: I don't blame her.

Then out came Jimbo, Kearney and Dolph.

Jimbo: We're gonna kill you morons this time!

Orion: That's not gonna happen!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Light Squadron Maskman rangers from 1988.

Lori: Lets dance Mudbeard and for the record, I'm literally not the same I was before.

Mudbeard: How so?

Lori powered up and she was in a massive vortex of wind and her power was getting stronger at an accelerated rate. When it faded she had transformed into a new form. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 HURRICANE EAGLE!

Leonard: (to Lori) You may have a new form. But let's see how you and your two friends fare against 1000 green pigs!

Lori: I will eat all of you for breakfast.

Teresa: Save some for me.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) And me.

Lori, Teresa and Arpeggio fired blasts of wind and sonic energy and blew all of King Mudbeard's pigs apart in a massive vortex of wind that turned them into ham, bacon and sausage and Lana wrapped them up in plastic.

King Hiss: (to Karai) I think you remember our previous battle in Eternia.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) How can I forget.

Xion: You're going down King Hiss.

Leni, Karai and Xion slashed him all over with their swords and Keyblade and blasted him all over the place and they knocked him down.

Sam and Bart were facing Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

Jimbo: Say your prayers you fucking bitch!

Sam S.L.: You should say your prayers first baldy.

Sam punched Jimbo in the face and kicked Dolph in the chest and Bart kicked Kearney in the crotch and kneed him in the face and grabbed him by his shirt and flipped him and crushed Jimbo and Dolph with his huge girth.

Bart: You fuckwads make me sick!

The Megaforce Rangers blasted Gold Digger all over the place and he fell down in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

King Hiss: You may have defeated us. But we'll be back!

Leonard: And I'd like you all to give Red and those other birds a message.

Arpeggio: And that would be?

Leonard: I'm back and so are the green pigs! (he and King Hiss teleport out)

Me: And we'll be ready.

Nico: I managed to gather all the perps responsible.

Velma: Awesome! This is one mystery that doesn't have a culprit. It has a conspiracy.

Me: A conspiracy?

With Nico was Agent Shimidlap of the United States Department Of Defense.

Agent Shimidlap: That's right. I'm Federal Agent Shimidlap from the United States Department of Defense. It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you sir.

Cars pulled up and they were all federal agents. They grabbed the people Nico caught.

Agent Shimidlap: Three weeks ago, one of our prototype experimental exoskeletons designed to increase the strength of the infantry men of the future was stolen from our research labs. I traced it to this town and went undercover in hopes of ferreting it out.

Nico: And here's the exoskeleton right here.

Vince came with the exoskeleton.

Velma: As I said. This was all a conspiracy.

Agent Shimidlap: Right. That's why they hypnotized you Velma.

Fred: Hypnotized? Who hypnotized you and why?

Shaggy: And why did Scooby and I become brave, not to mention full? Like, that was the weirdest feeling in the world.

Daphne Blake: Wait wait. Most importantly, how on earth did I end up in an inflatable suit? Okay maybe not most importantly. But I would sure like to know.

Velma: First of all I didn't solve this mystery. Fred had it figured out right away.

Me: Wow.

Velma: He did. He said it when the Mystery Machine exploded. This time it's personal. And it was. A personal attack on the Scooby Gang.

Nico pulled off the mustache and hat of a man and it was COTHWORD CRAWLY!?

Daphne Blake: Why would your family lawyer want to destroy us?

Me: He's not Velma's lawyer. He's someone I remember. He's really Cuthbert Crawls, the partner of Cosgood Creeps.

Qin: So he is Cuthbert Crawls, one of the Green Ghosts that haunted the Beauregard Sanders Mansion.

Me: Yep. And in the end it was all for nothing because of the entire fortune being only of Confederate Money. Totally worthless.

Velma: What kind of ghosts would travel hundreds of miles to haunt a lawyers office anyway? He wasn't there to scare us off. He was there to draw us in. Everyone knows we can't resist a mystery.

Me: True to that.

Velma: The so-called Baron's Curse was supposed to take away the things we cared about most. The first victim: The Mystery Machine. The next victim was Daphne, who started puffing up thanks to her shellfish allergy. She had no way of knowing that she was also slipping into its built in inflatable suit. And next up were Scooby and Shaggy, whose suits were also rigged. But with acupuncture needles concealed carefully inside. The pressure points not only suppressed hunger, they also created a false sense of courage. Giving them the confidence to chase after the monster. As for me, I was hypnotized by Mrs. Vanders into believing I could recreate my uncles experiment. Which I did. At least enough to create a diversion. A diversion for one of the conspirators dressed as the Frankencreep to switch places with the lifeless dummy.

Fred: They sure went to a lot of trouble to scare us off. But what was the treasure they were trying to scare us off from?

Me: Like King Hiss said. It was not about treasure this time.

Velma: That's right. This time it wasn't about money.

Me: It was about killing all of you.

Fred and the entire gang minus Velma gasped.

Daphne Blake: But why? Who would do such a thing? We don't even know these people.

Me: I wouldn't be so sure Daphne.

Nico revealed another man and it was one we know.

Mystery Inc.: C.L. MAGNUS!?

Qin: Who was he?

Me: He was a shipping magnate that was about to lose his shipping line unless he came up with a lot of money. He was also the Ghost of Captain Redbeard. He was gonna steal his own cargo from his ships and sell them for a fortune. We busted him and he got 30 to 50 years in prison for fraud and theft.

Nico: And our Gypsy is…

He pulled off her bandana and it was LILA!

Mystery Inc.: LILA!?

Me: Disgraced Pop Star Lila. She was a co-conspirator in the Mumba Wumba scheme. Knowing it would be a success, she and the mastermind Roger planned to cheat the entire band she was with out of their money and trick the lead singer into signing a contract to release them. She got 25 to 50 years for fraud and theft.

Qin: What a heartless bitch!

Nico: And this is no housekeeper.

He pulled off the mask and it was MAMA MIONE!

Mystery Inc.: MAMA MIONE!?

Qin: So she is Mama Mione.

Me: Yep. The champion water-skiier. She was the Ghost of Old Ironface and her costume become real and hurt Lori really badly.

Qin: Whoa!

Nico: And our bartender is…

Nico took off his mask and it was LARRY B. ACME!

Mystery Inc: LARRY B. ACME!

Me: The disgraced owner of Acme Dog Biscuits.

Qin: So he is Larry B. Acme.

Me: Yep.

Lana: Me and Volcana ate your costume.

Fred: Who would've thought there would be a conspiracy of people determined to destroy us.

Mama Mione: Uch! Are you kidding? Everyone you've ever busted wants revenge! We were turning people away in troves.

Lila: We fiended each other on the Scooby Gang Revenge Social Networking page. You wouldn't believe the number of yikes it got on a daily basis.

Me: Until I shut it down you bitch.

C.L. Magnus: It took us months and once we found out about Dinkley's family, we pooled our resources and bought the castle. We escaped from Federal Prison while you all were fighting Voldemort.

Cuthbert Crawls: And we slowly insinuated ourselves into the town with our chosen identities.

C.L. Magnus: Imagine our joy when we discovered the natural gas pockets under the estate. The castle became one enormous death trap!

Cuthbert Crawls: And we would've gotten our revenge on you fucking meddling kids!

Mama Mione: If it weren't for you MEDDLING KIDS!

Larry B. Acme: You kids make me sick!

Me: Meddling can be too much of a fucking good thing.

Roy: You guys are headed back to prison. And this time, your cells will have security installed!

Me: Well this time we'll have you transferred to the space prisons and we're gonna make sure you all never escape.

Nico: You all have failed this world.

They were taken away.

We cheered wildly.

Velma: (To the viewers) It was good to stop our villains again. But never mess with natural gas or else.

Me: Yep.

We left Transylvania and went back home. Mystery Inc was reunited and they promised to never split up again. All the villains that Mystery Inc. and us busted were sentenced to spend eternity in the Uranus Prison.

THE END

---

Another movie of Scooby Doo complete

Frankencreepy was an awesome movie fro 2014 and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man.

ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this as well. Thanks man. Next up is the show Fillmore. A kids version of Law and Order and it's gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# Gotham Royal York's War On Crime

Part 1: The Legendary Willow Maiden

---

In the middle of the forest, me and Xerneas were riding through the forest on my Rapidash. We saw the beautiful serenity of the forest with the trees, birds, animals and plants. It was so beautiful.

We were enjoying the beauty of life. We stopped and saw everything in the forest.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh. It's so beautiful out here.

Xerneas: It sure is J.D. It's so glorious and majestic and full of life.

Me: It sure is. Just like you Xenia.

Xerneas: Thank you.

Then I heard something. It sounded like singing.

Me: Wait. Hear that?

Xerneas: I sure do. It sounds like singing.

Me: Could it be?

We saw a beautiful Willow Tree and it was a magnificent tree. We went up to the Willow Tree and we saw a beautiful girl with red hair and emerald green eyes and she was singing beautifully. We stood in front of a ring of red toadstools.

Me: Wow. Are you the Willow Maiden?

Willow Maiden: I sure am. It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson and you too Lady Xerneas.

Me: Same to you. What is your name?

Willow Maiden: My name is Nerri.

Me: That is a beautiful name. My friend Laney sang a song about you.

Nerri: Wow. I'm honored she would sing about me.

Me: Would you like to come with me to live at the estate and be with us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Nerri: I wish I could come with you but I cannot leave this place. I am forever bound to this tree. I cannot leave this tree.

Me: I see. But maybe there is a possibility that we can move your tree to our backyard.

Nerri: How can you do that?

Me: I have the power to do that without damaging your tree.

Nerri: I would like that.

Xerneas: It just might work.

Me: Okay. Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the whole tree with Nerri and us to the estate backyard. It was perfect for her and it was the perfect place for Nerri to call home.

Me: Here we are.

Nerri: Wow! It's beautiful. It's amazing that you all have a city made of plants and everyone is amazing.

Me: Thank you Nerri.

Xerneas: Our city is a wonderful place to call home as long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm is there to protect it.

Me: I think you will love calling our backyard home.

Nerri: I know I will.

Me: I'm gonna meditate now Xenia.

Xerneas: Okay J.D.

Xerneas went back inside and I sat in front of the tree in a lotus position and meditated. It was a beautiful sight to see me meditate in front of a Willow Tree.

Me: Oooooooommmm…

Nerri: Wow.

I had my aura flare up and it was overflowing with beautiful life energy and getting stronger by the second. All of nature was reacting to it with incredible power.

Me: Oooooooommmm…

## Part 2: A Wedding of Hearts

In our backyard it was time for the awesome wedding of Sora and Kairi. We were all dressed up in really nice clothes and Sora was dressed in an all white version of his KH3 clothes and it was a beautiful sight. We had all of our friends that Sora knows from all of the worlds that we visited and Sora's mom and friends from his island and Twilight Town were with us. We also had the Masters of Evil with us because they were all invited. They had a soft spot for weddings. It was gonna be an awesome wedding. With us was another one of Hunter's friends from the United Arab Emirates, Lateefa al-Dada, she has tan skin, long dark black hair with a red headband, roman nose, straight eyebrows, same age as Leni, wears a red Abaya, wears black Tamashee. Her powers are Fire, Scorch, Wind, and Magnet Release.

Lola: Wow. You are really pretty Lateefa.

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) Thank you Lola. It's an honor to be part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Hunter told me so much about all of

you.

Hunter: (German Accent) It's great to have you here as well.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Same here.

Matthias: (German Accent) Ja.

Me: Sora, I am so happy for both you and Kairi.

Sora: Me too J.D. But I'm really nervous.

Me: Don't be man. You can do it.

Magnet Man: We seem to be on a roll with weddings lately.

Nico: I know.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Sora, I think-a you've pretty much earned this.

Cana: It's so beautiful seeing a person get married.

Varie: It sure is Cana.

Lucy Heartfilia: I love weddings. They are so beautiful.

Juvia Lockser: I am so excited.

Tsuki: Me too. My boy looks so amazing.

Aqua: He sure does and I am so happy for my bro.

The wedding march was on and we saw Kairi come out and she was dressed in a beautiful wedding dress. She had a white tube top with flowers on it and her bridal veil had flowers and she had a beautiful white wedding skirt. She looked like a true angel from heaven.

Sora: Wow.

Me: Kairi is so beautiful in that dress.

Sora: She sure is.

Lady Tsunade came out and she was the priest for this.

Lady Tsunade: Good afternoon everyone. Dearly beloved, we are gathered here today in the sight of God to join this man, and this woman in holy matrimony. Not to be entered into lightly, holy matrimony should be entered into solemnly and with reverence and honor. Into this holy agreement these two persons come together to be joined. If any person here can show cause why these two people should not be joined in holy matrimony, speak now or forever hold your peace. Marriage is a sacred union between husband and wife and shall remain unbroken. It is the basis of a stable and loving relationship and is a joining of two hearts, bodies and souls. The husband and wife are there to support one another and provide love and care in times of joy and times of adversity. We are all here today to witness the joining in wedded bliss of Sora Kiyo Raiga and Kairi Hikari Lincoln. This joyous day celebrates the commitment and love with which Sora and Kairi start their lives together. Through God, you are joined together in the most holy of bonds. Who gives this woman in holy matrimony to this man?

Tsuki and Aqua: We do.

Me: Aqua is representing Sora's dad because he is not here. She is Sora's big sister now.

Lady Tsunade: I understand. Do you, Sora Kiyo Raiga take Kairi Hikari Lincoln to be your lawfully wedded wife and live together forever in the estate of holy matrimony? Do you love, comfort, honor and keep her, in sickness and in health, for richer or for poorer, for better or for worse for as long as you both shall live?

Sora: I do.

Lady Tsunade: Do you, Kairi Hikari Lincoln take Sora Kiyo Raiga to be your lawfully wedded wife and live together forever in the estate of holy matrimony? Do you love, comfort, honor and keep her, in sickness and in health, for richer or for poorer, for better or for worse for as long as you both shall live?

Kairi: I do.

We exchanged the Wedding Rings.

Lady Tsunade: The wedding ring is an unbroken symbol of the everlasting love and commitment between man and wife. (Hands ring to groom.) Repeat after me: With this ring, I thee wed.

Sora: With this ring, I thee wed. (Sora placed the ring on Kairi's finger)

Kairi With this ring, I thee wed. (Kairi placed ring on Sora's finger)

Lady Tsunade: What God has joined together, let no man put asunder. With the power vested in me by the grace of God and the state of Michigan and the city of Gotham Royal York, I now hereby pronounce you man and wife. You may kiss the bride.

Sora and Kairi kissed and we cheered wildly for them.

Offroad: I can't believe this is actually happening!

Later we had the reception.

Me: Congratulations Sora and you too Kairi.

Nico: We're so happy for the both of you.

Kairi: Thanks guys.

Aqua had tears of joy.

Aqua: (Crying) My little bro is now an amazing husband.

Tsuki: (Crying) My little boy is all grown up! (Crying!)

Me: I'm so proud of him. We've been through so much.

Vypra: I'm happy for him though.

Me: We are too Vypra.

Sideswipe: (to Vypra) Don't suppose you'd like to tell us who you're sending to fight us on our next mission.

Vypra: Now, you know I don't want to spoil the surprise.

Me: Even villains like to have surprises in store.

Sideswipe: I see.

Nico: I'm just so happy for Sora and Kairi.

Me: We all are buddy.

Qin: It is so beautiful seeing Kairi and Sora together. They have been through so much on their adventures.

Lincoln: They all have. It's so amazing.

Aerrow: I am so happy for them.

Piper (Storm Hawks): Me too.

Cat: We all are Piper.

Dog: You said it Cat.

We had a wonderful reception and Nerri got to join the fun. She may be bound to the willow tree, but that doesn't mean that she can't join in on some fun.

---

Part 3: Crime is Afoot at Gotham Royal York Middle School.

---

**IN GOTHAM ROYAL YORK MIDDLE SCHOOL'S WAR ON CRIME, THE WORST CRIMINAL OFFENDERS ARE PURSUED BY THE DETECTIVES OF THE MAJOR CASE SQUAD. THESE ARE THEIR STORIES. DUN DUN!**

We were over at Gotham Royal York Middle School and it's also now merged with X Middle School. With us was lead detective of the School Safety Patrol Cornelius Fillmore and his best friend and fellow Goth Girl, Ingrid Third.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Officer Fillmore.

Fillmore: You can just call me Fillmore. But thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Fillmore: Also congratulations to both you and Kairi, Sora.

Sora: Thank you.

Fillmore: While you guys do your job in fighting bad guys, I do mine by keeping X Middle School clean of any criminal activity.

Ingrid: We all do.

Lucy Loud: I think that is really cool.

Brittney: I think so too.

Ingrid: Maybe you guys can help us with this case. Somebody's been shredding important projects.

Me: Looks like we got a case of Serial Shredding. Usually we go after serial killers but this is an unusual form of murder.

Nico: We'd like to help. (to me and the Loud Kids) That means certain individuals have to keep their cool. If they have a problem, I'll pummel them with my club!

Me: Don't worry Nico. We are doing what we can.

Ingrid: What does he mean by that?

Me: We have anger problems. Clyde's therapist recommended us going to a Buddhist temple to help keep our anger in check through meditation.

Hunter: Ja. Und its been really helpful for them.

Lateefa: I heard about that.

Fillmore: I see. I'm glad it's working for you.

Me: Thanks Fillmore. Also Nico is now our Chief Enforcer. Whenever we show signs of anger, he will whack us with his club.

Erza Scarlett: Kind of like how I enforce Fairy Tail.

Me: And you do a great job at it Erza.

Erza Scarlett: Thanks.

Lincoln then saw something coming!

Lincoln: Fillmore! Look out!

He grabbed Fillmore and dodged him out of the way as I was hit by a mess of chocolate.

Me: (Slurps) Mmm. Chocolate.

Maria: You ok?

Fillmore: Aside from nearly getting squished by chocolate, I'm fine. Thanks Lincoln. I owe you one.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

I washed myself off.

Me: What clues do we have so far that can lead us to the Serial Shredder?

Fillmore: Our fellow officer, Profiler Frank Bishop is looking into it.

Frank Bishop: I found something.

Frank came up to us.

William: Frank, do you have any clues that indicate if the shredder is being helped by two of our enemies?

Frank Bishop: As a matter of fact I do. The Shredder is my sister Francine and she is not alone. She has 8 people with her.

Maria: Okay. So we know the culprit. But we still don't know who's helping her!

Frank Bishop: One has a hoodie and has strange light blades for hands.

Me: That's Shiv!

Qin: Who is Shiv?

Maria: He's one of my former comrades in the Meta-Breed.

Maria went over his history.

---

Shiv was a metahuman who could create weapons of energy from his hands. Getting his 'nom-de-crime' from a shiv (a kind of bladed weapon), Shiv is the immature jokester in the Meta-Breed; in fact, when he encountered the Joker, he tells the villain "Big fan, big fan…". He has been described as insane by both fans and creators of the show and comics. Shiv may be one of the many Bang Babies whose mental health was affected by the Big Bang, but this is never confirmed; he may simply just be an eccentric, childish jokester. Shiv's powers enable him to generate "light energy", which he could blast at opponents, and fashion into weapons which he could hold, throw, or fashion around his arms and hands-giving rise to his new alias; 'Shiv'. Shiv is assumed to have either returned to normal, or is now among the re-infected Dakota's Bang-Baby population at the end of the series

---

Qin gesped.

Qin: Whoa! That is crazy!

Me: So Vypra recruited Shiv into her forces. Anyone else?

Frank Bishop: Yeah. I saw that he had this weird Spider freak.

Me: That's Webstor. He was one of Skeletor's minions.

I went over his history.

---

Webstor is reused in the 2002 relaunch of the Masters of the Universe cartoon series by Mike Young Productions. He was also intended for the new toy line, but the line was cancelled before his figure could be released. In 2007 NECA with The Four Horsemen released a "stacion figure", an action figure without movable limbs, of Webstor. The writers of the new show showcased him as more of a freelance villain rather than another member of Skeletor's evil team.

Webstor's design was modified quite considerably from the old, to appear more spider-like, with a thinner frame, six equally-sized eyes (the original Webstor had multiple eyes, but they were smaller than his "normal" eyes), and additional spider-limbs. He receives a subtle introduction in the episode "Snake Pit", in which we see only a close-up of his eyes as he is awakened by Kobra Khan entering the cavern beneath Snake Mountain. A nod to old-school fans, this appearance immediately stirred intense debate among fans over whether the 'spider' was Webstor or just a regular giant spider. He went on to receive a full introduction in the episode "Council of Evil, Part 1", in which he is a hired member of Skeletor's council of evil, composed of independent evildoers from across Eternia. The episode does not show us how exactly he met Skeletor, leaving us to assume that Skeletor just encountered him in the caverns beneath Snake Mountain and adding an aura of mystery to his character. Portrayed as a silent and subtle villain who spends most of his time lurking in the shadows, he is seen to capture Stratos by entrapping him in his web, spun in the hollow of the Eye of Zarcane within the Mystic Mountains. In the second part of the 3-part epic, he uses his webbing to steal the Sword of Power itself from Prince Adam, leaving him with no way to become He-Man and capturing Teela.

In the concluding episode of the 3-parter, "The Last Stand" which begins season 2, Webstor declares that he will remain allied with Skeletor upon the defeat of the Council of Evil, when other members desert Skeletor. He is only seen in one episode thereafter.

In "Web of Evil" he is the main villain, stealing the substance Ambrosia from Buzz-Off's people, the Andreenids, to provide him with extra power and thus allowing him to spawn hundreds of deadly spiders, which he sets upon the Masters. The name of his species is given by Buzz-off in this episode calling him an Arachna, whose physiology is very similar to the Andreenids. After his Ambroisa-enriched eggs are subsequently stolen by the Snake Men, Webstor is brutally beaten by them and collapses dead on the ground, the only member of the regular cast ever to be killed off in a He-Man episode. However, his death is depicted in an ambiguous manner so that fans are led to debate over whether he is dead or unconscious, and it was only when Ian Richter of Mattel answered the fans' questions on the that it was confirmed that Webstor did indeed meet his end. It is possible that his death may have been deliberately shown in this uncertain manner, so that the writers could be left free to bring Webstor back if they chose to include him in future episodes. The series was canceled three episodes later, so Webstor remained dead.

---

Qin: Whoa!

Me: Anyone else?

Frank Bishop: Yeah. He had 5 more people with him. They looked a lot like Mystery Inc. except they had Glowing Red Eyes and they lifted up a whole science fair project like it was a piece of paper.

Me: (Gasp) The Mystery Inc. Evil Clones!

Qin: Who are they?

Me: They were lead by an old friend of ours named J.C. Chasez. He was a friend of ours in school. Until he got jealous.

---

He began a long-term relationship with Rachel, an old girlfriend of Shaggy Rogers, after she had won an online dating competition, Win a Date with J.C. However, after a year of hearing Rachel talk about Shaggy's feats, he planned to discredit him.

He formed the gang's evil impersonators (Chasez dressed up in an "evil" Scooby-Doo mask and costume) and went around Coolsville framing them. Later, after the police and the Mystery Gang went to his cabin to find the missing teenagers, J.C was quickly attacked by the mob of teens who recognized him, with Rachel in vain trying to protect him. One of the teens ripped off a piece of his shirt and hair, much to his discomfort, to which the police got him into a police car for protection.

---

Me: When his ex-girlfriend Rachel started to discredit Shaggy, he was jealous and he swore to get revenge. He and 4 extras from Hollywood dressed up as Mystery Inc. to frame them for crimes they didn't commit so that the real Mystery Inc. would rot in prison. Luckily their plan didn't succeed and we busted them. J.C. wanted to ruin Mystery Inc. forever. They got 20 to 40 years in prison for their crimes.

Qin: Geez! And I'll bet they got life because of the conspiracy and are now in the Uranus Prison.

Me: Bingo. After the conspiracy was thwarted, we had all of Mystery Inc.'s enemies all moved to a prison of higher security. We chose the Uranus prison for it. They will never see the light of day again.

Rachel S.D.: Good riddance.

Aylene C.: Serves them right.

Me: Yep.

Nico: J.C. Chasez, you have failed this world.

Me: Yep.

Frank Bishop: Also there was a man with brown hair and he looked like a Principal.

Me: That's Principal Seymour Skinner.

Bart Simpson: He's the disgraced principal of my former school Springfield Elementary.

Me: And one of the co-conspirators of a major national corruption conspiracy that destroyed Springfield, Oregon.

Fillmore: Whoa! I saw that on the news. You had a press conference for that.

Me: Yep. Springfield, Oregon was now forever labelled as the Most Hated Town in the world. Everyone is grateful that we destroyed it and reduced it to a radioactive crater.

Ingrid: I would not want to live there.

Me: No one ever wants to ever again.

Vallejo: I'm gonna go face them.

We gasped.

Hay Lin: Vallejo, you're going to Frank's house by yourself? Are you crazy?!

Me: That's right. You can't handle this by yourself. We're going with you.

Vallejo: No. I'll handle this.

He left.

Me: We got to go with him.

Fillmore: I agree. He won't handle this by himself.

Me: Lets do it.

We followed Vallejo from the shadows.

---

At Frank Bishop's house we were watching from the shadows.

Frank Bishop had a portable paper shredder in his hands.

Frank Bishop: You're the Shredder aren't you!?

He threw the shredder onto the ground.

Vallejo: Frank? What the?

Frank Bishop: You got your friends to do your dirty work. You had them shred their own stuff. They weren't traumatized. They were acting.

Francine: Frank, I think you've been drinking a little too much fake fruit juice.

Frank Bishop: Bernice was right-handed. So her shreds tilted to the right! And Lorenzo was left-handed. So his shreds tilted to the left.

Francine: So what!? I had nothing to do with it!

Frank Bishop: What about your little distraction at the science fair? You did a great job of botching the stakeout.

Francine: Frank, I really don't…

Frank Bishop: Alphabetically you were next on the list. That's when it hit me. The actors are your friends. You're female, and your motive was revenge. And finding that shredder in your room confirmed everything!

Vallejo: But where does the revenge fit in?

Francine: I hated you for what you did to my brother! He was rotting away!

We were listening in.

Me: That little brat.

Lola: How could she do such a terrible thing?

Me: She's a true psychopath.

Nico: Shh.

Francine: I couldn't just sit back and watch that happen! I created the Shredder to give Frank purpose and to take yours away.

Frank Bishop: Francine, I can't let you just…

She pushed them into a dungeon cell in an ice tower and locked the door.

Francine: You'll thank me later Frank! As for you Vallejo, your hearing starts in 20 minutes. Kiss your 2nd term as junior commissioner goodbye!

Fillmore: Your Phoenix Cry generates heat, right?

Lola: Of course. Why?

Nico: (sighs) I can't believe I'm saying this but charging in with a Phoenix Cry right now could melt the ice prison Frank and Vallejo are in.

Me: Lets do it.

A massive explosion of fire blasted in the sky and melted all the ice as a Phoenix Cry was heard and we landed in front of Francine. I put a force field around the area of Francine's backyard to make sure she doesn't escape.

Fillmore: That's cold baby! Real cold!

Ingrid: Hand over the key Francine.

Francine: NEVER! Kill them!

Me: It's over Francine.

Sheila: Francine Bishop, you're under arrest!

Sheila grabbed her and cuffed her and we saw SHIV, WEBSTOR and the EVIL MYSTERY INC.!

Me: Long time no see Shiv, Webstor and evil Mystery Inc.

Webstor: (to He Man) Who knew that the Mighty He Man is actually a scrawny teenager?

Me: Looks like the secret is out.

Bart: You are looking really well Skinflint.

Skinner: It's Skinner, Bart. And you are going back to school in Springfield where you belong!

Bart: I don't think so!

Shiv: (Points light blade at Vallejo's neck) Uh uh uh. Take one more step and the kid loses his head. You think we're gonna play fair?

Maria: You always did have a knack for being the biggest fuckpot of them all Shiv. That's why I hated your guts.

Ingrid: Guys, you really think it's smart to piss off the meta with light blades and the walking spider in front of us?

Shiv: She really pissed us off!

He let go of Vallejo and Lynn punched Shiv in the face and kicked him in the mouth!

Me: We'll handle this. Sheila, make sure that Francine doesn't get away. She's gonna answer for her crimes by the time we're done here with these clods.

Sheila: Okay.

Webstor just webbed Lucy up.

Webstor: Get yourself out of that, Loud!

Lucy Loud was enveloped in an aura of black lightning and burned her way out.

Lucy Loud: Usually Leni would hit you all over right now.

Webstor: Yeah she would.

Troy: Since you guys aren't the real Mystery Inc, we won't feel bad about hurting you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Samurai Rangers.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Shiv.

---

Lynn, Sandman and Clayface were facing Shiv.

Lynn: I'm gonna pulverize your face in until there is nothing left.

Shiv: Ooh I'm so scared!

Lynn: You should be. Because I have a new transformation.

Lynn then was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and lava and we felt her power increase at an astronomical rate and it was incredible! When the vortex faded, Lynn was forever changed. She looked like she was Lori's age and she had longer hair in a ponytail, volcano earrings, wings made of pure lava and and rock and she had a red jersey with a volcano on it and she had the Number 1 on it and she had red sports pants and black boots. She also had a sword of pure lava and she had the kanji for Lynn Loud, Volcanic Olympic Athlete on her pant leg. リン・ラウド、火山オリンピック選手 She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 VOLCANO FORCE DRAGON!

Lynn: (Older Voice) Now you will see how dangerous I can be not just in sports but in fighting as well.

Shiv: Bring it you bitch.

Lynn: If you were my dark self, you wouldn't last even 10 seconds.

Lynn unsheathed her sword and she charged at him and they clashed and the power of Lynn's sword blew him back with the force of a volcanic eruption sent him crashing into the Force Field and it electrocuted him.

Shiv came at Lynn and she punched him in the face and knocked out one of his teeth and she slashed him and burned his chest open. He screamed in pain from being cut and badly burned. Lynn kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach with deadly force and he belched up a huge amount of blood.

Sandman: Whoa! That was amazing!

Clayface: Lynn has really changed into an amazing fighter.

Sandman: Lets help her.

Clayface: Right!

They did so. Sandman formed his hand into a hammer and smashed it onto Shiv's head and Clayface formed his hand into a mace ball and smashed it into Shiv's stomach and Lynn smashed her fist into his head and knocked him out.

Lynn: Whoa!

Sandman: Lynn you look awesome like this.

Lynn: Thanks Flint. I wonder what Lightning would think?

Lightning: I would say "SHA-BLAM! You look incredible Lynn!"

Lynn: Thanks Lightning.

---

## Battle 2: Webstor

---

Lucy, Demona and Riku were facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: You are not going to wrap us up in web ever again.

Webstor: This time I will kill you.

Lucy was enveloped in a vortex of darkness and her power was increasing dramatically. Lucy then transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Darkness Vampire Raven and this time she had a pitch black sleeveless trench coat on and it had the kanji for Lucy Loud, Dark Vampire Empress of the Netherworld on the back. 冥界のダークヴァンパイアエンプレス、ルーシーラウド

Lucy Loud: (Older Voice) I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time on Eternia.

Webstor: So you have a new form. Won't save you though.

Without warning, Lucy kicked him in the face and slashed his spider legs off and she fired blasts of black lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Demona punched him all over and blasted him with dark energy and Riku slashed him with his keyblade and cut him and burned him all over.

Rocky (Loud House): Whoa! Lucy you look amazing!

Lucy Loud: Thanks Rocky. It brings out the darkness inside me and makes me one with the darkness.

Demona: You do look amazing Lucy. A true warrior of the night.

Riku: Indeed you do.

---

Battle 3: Principal Skinner

---

Bart and Dana were facing Principal Skinner.

Dana (LH): You make me sick Skinner. You have no love for any one of the kids of Springfield at all! It's one of the reasons why Springfield was completely destroyed in the first place!

Skinner: The kids of Springfield had no future to begin with!

Bart: All you ever cared about was money.

Dana (LH): And for that you will pay.

Dana was then enveloped in a massive vortex of ice and snow and we felt her power increase exponentially and then when the vortex faded, Dana was forever changed. She had longer hair in a ponytail and she had snowflake earrings and she had blue, purple and sky blue snowflake bracelets and she had a snowflake t-shirt with lightning on it and she had blue pants and she had a sleeveless trench coat that had ice and a raging blizzard all over it and it had the kanji for Dana - the Subzero Freezing Hurricane on the back. ダナ-氷点下の氷点下のハリケーン Dana also had a sword with a blade made of pure ice. She also had angel wings made of pure ice and snow.

Bart: WHOA! Dana you look incredible!

Dana (LH): (Older Voice) I sure do Bart. Now it's time for this disgraced Vietnam War Veteran to hit the curb.

Dana punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and she punched him in the nose and broke it and she slashed his chest and froze him with her ice sword and he screamed in pain as he was being freezer burned with ice and Bart kicked him in the face and threw a spiked dodgeball into his face and it slammed into him.

SMASH!

It hurt him really bad and more.

He was knocked down.

Dana: That felt really good.

Bart: It was awesome putting Weiner Skinner in his place.

Dana laughed.

Bart: I have an idea.

Bart held up Principal Skinner.

Bart: Carve into his forehead with your sword "I am A Fucking Weiner."

Dana (LH): I like how you think Bart.

Dana carved what Bart said into his forehead with her sword and she also carved a hot dog with Skinner's face on it into it as well.

Bart and Dana laughed at it. That carving will be with Skinner forever.

Axel Adell: Oh that is so funny! Nice job you two!

Dana (LH): Thanks Axel.

## Battle 4: Evil Mystery Inc.

The rest of us were facing the Evil Mystery Inc.

Me: You 5 give my friends a really bad name!

I punched the evil Fred in the face and threw him down and Nico grabbed the evil Shaggy and threw him into a tree and the Megaforce Rangers blasted the evil Daphne and Velma all over the place and blew them into another tree. Naruto slammed a Rasengan into the evil Scooby Doo and sent him crashing into a melted ice sculpture.

Ben: Lets see how they like this predator!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called VERSTARKER! It looked like a zombie crocodile with its skin and bones exposed and it had fur that looked like it was coming off.

Ben: VERSTARKER!

Me: Whoa! That is a terrifying predator!

Shanan: Wow! That is a Dinuchus from the planet Luna Lobo. It's Blitzwolfer's natural predator.

Nico: Wow! It looks like a zombie crocodile!

Shanan: It sure does look like it huh?

Riley: It's a scary one.

Verstarker: Watch this.

He fired a massive sonic blast that was more powerful than that of a Loboan and it slammed into the Evil Mystery Inc and knocked them down.

Me: Whoa! Its sonic blasts are more powerful than Loboans.

Varie: No kidding.

Aylene C.: That was awesome!

Nico: It sure packs a massive wallop.

Jackie: It sure does. Lets see how they like this. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BABYLON!

Jackie floated into the air and the song of Mesopotamian Lore, Babylon played and she fired a massive wave of earth that turned into the ancient wonder of the world: The Hanging Gardens of Babylon and it slammed into the evil Mystery Inc and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was amazing!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the Hanging Gardens of Babylon, one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World. They were built by King Nebuchadnezzar II back in 6th century B.C. and it was a very famous monument that brought fame to Babylon.

Laney: That is amazing!

Lana: Really cool!

Me: That is amazing! I didn't know about that.

Jaime Knudson: Me neither. That is amazing!

Me: Lets show some teamwork!

Offroad: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his SMG Blaster 100-fold.

Magnet Man: This will attract you. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Magnet Launcher 100-fold.

Offroad and Magnet Man: MAGNETIC BULLET FIRESTORM!

They fired bullets and a magnet and they slammed into the Evil Scooby Doo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Sideswipe: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his pile-driver arms 100-fold.

Luigi: This is-a gonna be fun! NINTENDO CYBER KEY POWER!

The Nintendo Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his abilities 100-fold.

Sideswipe and Luigi: FLAMETHROWER PILE-DRIVING BURST!

Luigi fired a blast of fire and it merged with Sideswipe's pile-driving arms and he punched the Evil Scooby and smashed him into dust. Killing him.

Me: One down 4 to go.

Demona: We go this.

Demona fired a blast of darkness and Cheetah ran at incredible speed.

Demona and Cheetah: DARK SPEED STORMSLASH!

The darkness merged with Cheetah's claws and she slashed Evil Shaggy all over the place with incredible speed.

Finn (Storm Hawks): Try this one!

Finn of the Storm Hawks fired an arrow and Finn of Ooo fired a blast of fire from his hands.

Finn (Storm Hawks) and Finn (Adventure Time): FLAMING ARROW FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into the Evil Shaggy and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

The explosion killed him.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Piper (Storm Hawks): With pleasure Lincoln!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Piper fired a powerful blast of fire with a Phoenix Crystal.

Lincoln and Piper (Storm Hawks): LIGHTNING PHOENIX ELECTROSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a Lightning Phoenix and it slammed into the evil Velma and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The evil Velma was dead.

Piper (Mysticons): Lets see how you like this one!

Zhalia: Lets get her!

Piper (Mysticons) fired a massive blast of fire and Zhalia fired a powerful Augerfrost blast.

Piper (Mysticons) and Zhalia Moon: MOONLIGHT PHOENIX BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a Phoenix made of moonlight and it slammed into the evil Daphne and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: This will burn you up. INCINERATE! IGNATIUS!

A wall of lava exploded out and out of the lava came the lava titan Ignatius!

Lok: This is gonna hurt really bad!

Nico and Ignatius fired a massive blast of fire and Lok fired a powerful blast of his Boltflare.

Nico with Ignatius and Lok: VOLCANIC FLARE INCINERATION!

The blasts combined and they slammed into the Evil Daphne and incinerated her in an instant.

Me: Time to finish you for good Evil Fred. Lets hit him all at once with our Final Smashes.

Bart: Lets do it!

Lynn: Yeah!

Lucy Loud: Lets do it!

Cana Alberona: Lets get him! This guy has tormented the good name of Mystery Inc for the last time.

Lucy Heartfilia: Lets do it!

She then summoned Aquarius!

Lucy Heartfilia: Lets get him Aquarius!

Aquarius: (Enraged) YOU ARE DEAD!

I grabbed Aquarius by the arm.

Me: Leave her alone Aquarius!

Aquarius: Let me go J.D.! This little bitch brought me here for this!? I will kill her right now!

Qin: What is her problem?

Me: Aquarius has always had a rotten attitude. Its been a major problem for her and everyone in Fairy Tail. She hates Lucy for some reason and Lucy is really terrified of her.

Qin: Geez! I don't think it's you that needs the Anger Management treatments J.D., it's Aquarius.

Me: (Chuckles) Maybe. But I agree with you Qin.

Aquarius: Well she started it.

Me: It doesn't matter who started it.

Nico bashed Aquarius in the head with his club and she had a nasty lump on her head.

Aquarius: OW!

Me: Nice shot Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

Nico then looked at Aquarius with menacing eyes.

Nico: Lets get one thing straight Aquarius! You have no right to hurt your summoner the way you do! Lucy is your friend and you have always been there ever since she was young! You need to get rid of your hatred and rage and work with Lucy from now on.

Cana Alberona: That's right Aquarius! You need to stop being so resentful towards Lucy and work with her instead of terrifying her. Your rotten attitude is not being very helpful to her and all you are doing is terrifying her and making her look bad.

Nico: That's right.

Aquarius: (Growls) Fine.

Me: Good. Lets do it. WOLF FIRE MOONSTORM!

I fired a blast of blue fire.

Bart Simpson: This is gonna be awesome! AY CARAMBA LIGHTBURST!

Bart fired a massive blast of light.

Lynn: Try this! VOLCANIC LAVA MEGAWAVE!

Lynn fired a wave of lava.

Lucy Loud: This will hurt. BLACK LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning.

Cana Alberona: Lets do it! CARD MAGE FIRESTORM!

Cana fired a massive barrage of fire cards.

Aquarius: AQUARIUS MEGATSUNAMI DELUGE!

Aquarius fired a huge wave of water.

Lucy Heartfilia: CELESTIAL ZODIAC MEGABLAST!

Lucy Heartfilia fired a huge blast of constellation symbols.

Fillmore: CRIME DOESN'T PAY FIRESTORM!

Fillmore fired a wave of light and it turned into a police badge.

Ingrid: This will hurt. DARK CRIMES WILL BE PUNISHED!

Ingrid fired a darkness blast and it turned into a police badge.

Sora & Kairi: LIGHT HEART UNITY STRIKE!

Sora and Kairi fired a blast of light and it formed into a heart of light with wings on it.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into the Evil Fred and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The evil Mystery Inc was destroyed.

Webstor: You all won't get lucky next time!

Bart: Now, how about telling us who else Dark Spicer restored?

Shiv: Sorry. Vypra told the two of us not to tell you guys anything about that. (he and Webstor teleport out)

Skinner: You all have gotten powerful.

Me: Wait Skinner. I have a message for Vypra. Tomorrow is April 1st, April Fools Day and it's gonna be a nasty prankapocalypse. Luan Loud is not gonna be the one that's doing the pranks. It's all gonna be because of Nico's little brother Connor.

Nico: That's right. Connor is in every way like how Luan was when J.D. first moved here in 2016. He does these really deadly and dangerous pranks that are bad enough to land you in the hospital.

Skinner: (Gasp) Oh dear God!

Me: I know. Luan's pranks were really bad enough to get me, Varie, Laney, Lincoln and Clyde seriously hurt. Not fatal hurt but hurt really bad. Last year in 2019, Luan and Connor both fought and Luan was badly hurt even though Connor took the worst of Luan's beating. Connor swore to get even and he's coming for us. And there will be no mercy.

Skinner: Thanks for warning me J.D. I will tell her.

Me: Thank you.

Skinner: Oh Sora, Kairi, congratulations on your wedding.

Sora: Thanks Skinner.

Kairi: It's gonna be so awesome being together.

Skinner: I'm happy for you both.

He teleported back.

Aquarius: (sighs) I'm sorry, Lucy. I completely forgot that J.D. and the others helped me become a better person towards you. But it's just been so long since they had that talk with me!

Lucy Heartfilia: It has been a while. We were just so busy doing stuff all over the universe.

Aquarius: I know. But I'll try to get better. I promise.

Lucy Heartfilia: Thank you.

Me: Well we beat another Scooby Doo monster and Lynn and Lucy have two archenemies.

Lynn: Yep.

Fillmore: Thanks for helping us J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Fillmore.

Ingrid: You all are amazing.

Me: Thanks Ingrid.

Francine was expelled from school and sentenced to spend 12 months in Juvie.

Bart: (To the viewers) Never mess with the rules of the school or there will be big time trouble.

Dana (LH): You said it Bart.

We formed an alliance with the Safety Patrol should they ever need us.

THE END

---

Another awesome show done.

Fillmore was a great Detective show and it was like a kids version of popular crime show Law & Order. It was awesome! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for Pranking Mayhem in 2020 as we team up with the Masters of Evil to take down Nico's brother Connor and stop his pranks for good.

See you all tomorrow.

# April Fools Mayhem 2020

HAPPY APRIL FOOLS DAY 2020 EVERYONE!

---

March 31st, 2020

---

We were over in our briefing room discussing about what is about to happen during April 1st tomorrow. With us was Hunter's friend and teammate Salar Pasdar, he's Persian from Iran. He is the same age as Bobby, has tan skin, broad nose, half of Persian beard in his chin, narrow eyes, wears a green and red Iranic shirt, Old Persian Coat, a Shalvar, leather shoes, black belt, and his hair color is black, and a regular hairstyle. His powers are Earth, Fire, and Firestorm Release.

Me: Now the reason we're here is to talk about what is gonna happen on April 1st tomorrow. As you all know, April Fools day is the most terrifying day for both the Loud House and the Chan family because of everything that happened with Luan and Nico's brother Connor.

Nico: Yep.

Luan: Thank God that I'm not like that anymore.

Me: Yeah.

Salar: (Arabic Accent): That must've been a really bad experience.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. The pranks were terrible.

Qin: I'm confused. What is so bad about April Fools Day for you all?

Me: Oh that's right. You weren't with us when it all happened.

Lincoln: Before you came here, Luan was a deadly pranking psychopath. Every year my sister Luan created a prank apocalypse and no one is spared!

Qin: You mean like whoopie cushions, squirting flowers and stuff like that?

Lincoln: Oh no. It's way worse than that. I present to you Luan Loud's April Fools' Highlight Reel. [He begins showing us a montage of Luan's April Fools' Day pranks on the Loud Family. First, the siblings are looking at their furniture, which is tacked upside down to the ceiling.]

Luan: "I'd say this prank's a little over your head!" [laughs] [Now they open the door to find the room full of chickens]

Luan: "Seems to be your clucky day!" [laughs]

[Now the kids are looking at their house all wrapped up in wrapping paper.]

Luan: [rips through a window] "I guess that's a wrap!" [laughs]

[Now the siblings are trapped in a humongous gelatin.]

Luan: "Aww, look at the Loud Family gettin' jiggly with it!" [laughs]

[The pets' fur and Walt's feathers got shaved off.]

Luan: [holding a buzz shaver] "I shaved the best for last!" [laughs]

[The video ends and Qin is shocked!]

Qin: Luan did all that!?

Me: She sure did.

Nico: But here's my pranking experiences with Connor.

Luan: Connor did worse than me.

Nico: That's right Luan and here's a montage of pranks that he has done to all of us. I present to you Connor Chan's April Fools Highlight Reel.

Nico played on a movie projector a montage of pranks Connor did in the past. The first clip showed Nico having breakfast and then his face turned red and a massive blast of fire exploded out of his mouth.

Connor: I would say this prank Spices you up! (Laughs)

Nico: He poured capsaicin extract hot sauce into my cereal.

Me: Yikes! But that prank wouldn't bother me.

Alicia: Here's me.

Alicia opened the fridge and a spring-loaded boxing glove punched her in the stomach and sent her flying straight into a pile of sludge.

SPLAT!

Connor: Something Stinks around here. (Laughs)

Alicia growled.

Alicia: I smelled horrible for a week.

Mindy: Look what happened here with me.

Mindy was playing video games and suddenly she got hit with rotten eggs and they exploded and made her smell really horrible!

Connor: How Eggceptionally funny! (Laughs)

Mindy: I smelled horrible for a month.

Nico: Here's another thing that happened to me.

Nico walked into his closet and then he screamed as he got sprayed by 12 skunks.

Connor: Skunks to be you! (Laughs)

Nico: I had to take a bath in a pool full of tomato juice.

Alicia: This one hurt bad.

Alicia was walking to her room when she stepped on a roller skate and fell onto a bunch of mousetraps and they snapped on her and she was in a lot of pain.

Connor: That makes you snap! (Laughs)

Alicia growled.

Mindy: This one really hurt me.

Mindy was getting a glass of water and as she was about to leave the kitchen a bowling ball dropped from the ceiling onto her foot.

CRUNCH!

Mindy: OW!

She hops holding her foot in pain and she inadvertently steps on a banana peel that causes her to fall into a snare trap and it flings her into a massive pile of rotten garbage.

SPLAT!

Connor: That's a Strike with lots of Ap-Peal to Refuse! (Laughs)

Mindy: I had a nasty broken foot that took 8 weeks to heal.

Nico: But watch this one.

Nico went to the kitchen and he stepped on a tripwire and a watermelon hit him in the face and exploded all over him and completely covered him with chocolate pudding.

KABOOM! SPLAT!

Connor: This is one Fruit that is Sweet! (Laughs)

The montage ended.

Qin was horrified.

Qin: Connor's pranks are worse than Luan's!

Me: Yep. Luan and Connor duked it out real bad and they got seriously hurt as a result. Luan didn't get nearly as hurt as Connor did. He was wrapped head to toe in a full body cast and after that, he vowed to get revenge and he will show no mercy.

Bart: Whoa! But I did some pranks too.

Homer: Same here. But they weren't nearly as bad as Luan and Connor's pranks. One time I put a piece of duct tape over Bart's eyes and gave him rotten milk.

Bart: I shook up a can of beer and dad opened it and it exploded big time and sent him into the hospital.

Me: Whoa! I remember seeing those on TV.

Meg Griffin: That's nothing compared to the prank Quahog did. They joked that a black hole was gonna destroy the planet in a little over 6 hours and we fell for it.

Me: Awful.

Lori: No kidding.

Lily: SpongeBob does all kinds of silly April Fools pranks. One time he told Gary that they were moving out to become Peasants and eat salted mashed up clam shells.

We laughed.

Me: That's funny.

Luan: (Laughs) That is funny.

Me: Anyway back to the situation at hand. I have a strong feeling that Connor is going to be targeting the Loud Kids and the Masters of Evil.

Nico: He's right. My April Fools Day spy bug that I planted in Connor's room confirmed it.

Carol: Oh boy.

Vince: This is gonna be rough.

Me: We have to prepare for the worst though. If this is gonna be like what happened last year, then Connor is gonna be in majorly huge trouble.

Nico: Yeah. The Masters of Evil would kill my brother.

Me: We won't let that happen Nico. But we have to be prepared for anything. It's good we warned the Masters of Evil about this.

Vince: Yep. They may be our enemies but we are considered Frenemies.

Me: Yep.

We had to get ourselves ready for anything. Laney knows all about Connor's pranks because of her experiences with Luan, she is ready for anything that Connor throws at her.

April 1st, 2020 - April Fools Day.

At 6:00 AM, I woke up.

Me: Here we go!

I went to a wall and pressed a red button that said April Fools Battlestations. The Alarm sounded and everyone woke up. But then I heard crazy sounds and the sounds of crazy cartoon pranks and shenanigans.

Me: (Cringes) Oooh!

But we aren't the only ones that Connor hit.

At the headquarters of the Masters of Evil, Dark Spicer got up and he saw everyone pranked and badly hurt!

Dark Spicer: What happened to you guys!?

Vypra: We got hit hard.

Dark Spicer: You guys got pranked too?

Electro: Yep.

Dark Spicer: (growls) J.D. and the others just crossed a line. (turns into Killjet and flies off)

Vypra: Dark, wait! (to the others) We have to go after him.

Vanitas: Agreed.

They went after him.

I came downstairs and saw everyone broken, battered and really hurt.

Me: Geez! Connor really nailed you all.

Lori: No kidding.

Suddenly Dark Spicer busted in!

Me: Dark Spicer? What are…

Dark Spicer: (slams me against a wall) If I had any doubts that you've gone completely nuts, they're gone now, J.D.!

Me: Dark Spicer, you don't understand!

Dark Spicer: Don't lie to me! Today is April Fool's Day! And I know that Luan and Nico's brother Conner love doing pranks on that day. Me and my team just woke up to be pranked this morning! You must've sent Connor after us just so he can badly hurt us with us pranks! Did you all get a good laugh about it? I hope it was worth throwing your honor away!

Lincoln: Dark Spicer, trust me. We didn't send Connor after you..

Dark Spicer: Give me one reason why I should believe you!

Lori: Because we've literally been pranked by Conner as well.

Dark Spicer: (eyes widen) Say what now?

Me: Yeah look.

He saw that Lori was right.

Dark Spicer gasped.

Dark Spicer: Geez! You guys got hit worst than we did.

Vypra: That's an understatement.

Vanitas: Yeah.

Vypra: See, Dark Spicer? I told you that they didn't send Conner to prank us!

Me: Yeah we didn't send Connor. But it's amazing that Connor got to you guys. I wonder how he got passed all of your security.

Number 7: That is a really good question.

Firefly: Shouldn't you guys have stopped Conner by now?

Nico: We would've Garfield but Connor is only 7 years old and he's a very slippery kid.

Alicia: That's right. My little brother is a really sly weasel.

Laney: But I didn't get hit.

Vypra: How did you survive Laney?

Laney: I have prepared for these kinds of attacks ever since Luan was doing those pranks.

Me: Laney is always one step ahead. But right now we have to stop Connor. But knowing how big the city of Gotham Royal York is, he could be anywhere.

Lana: Yeah.

Dark Spicer: I think the reason you guys haven't stopped Conner by now is because you're afraid of hurting him. He's only 7 years old. But we're not. So me, Shiv, Electro, and Firefly will stop Conner.

Me: Okay. Carol and Varie can heal everyone else.

Varie: Yep.

Lincoln: How do we know you guys won't try and kill Conner?

Dark Spicer: I guess you guys are just gonna have to trust us.

Me: Lets let them go.

Jimbo: (to Vypra) Why are we even helping these losers anyway?

Krusty: I agree with the kid on this one. As a comedian, I've seen what Nico's brother is capable of. Let's just leave Team Loud Phoenix Storm to fall to his pranks.

Vypra: That's not an option. After he's done pranking J.D. and his friends, who do you think he'll go after next?

Jimbo and Krusty gulped.

Vypra: I just want to say that I've already revived Ienzo, Dilan, and Isa and sent them back to Radiant Garden.

Lucy Loud: And the other part of J.D.'s request?

Vypra: Not happening. I don't want to revive the rest of the dead Organization XIII members after everything you did to defeat them and Xehanort. I'm evil, not suicidal.

Me: That's true. Be careful.

Dark Spicer: We will.

Me: I'm gonna go meditate.

Bodhi: May I join you J.D.?

Me: Sure.

Me and Bodhi went to the Willow Tree to Meditate.

Dark Spicer, Shiv, Electro and Firefly went out to search for Connor. Firefly had a special heat signature finder that was gonna filter out everyone else's heat signals and leave only Connor's heat signal. He found him on a rooftop in the middle of the city.

Firefly: There he is!

They flew down.

Connor Chan: (Evil Laughter) Soon I will make this whole town feel the wrath of my pranks and it will be painful!

Dark Spicer: I don't think so!

He saw Dark Spicer, Shiv, Firefly and Electro.

Dark Spicer: (to Connor Chan) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Connor Chan: (Tauntingly) Ooh I'm so scared.

Electro: You should be kid.

They had him cornered and really beat him up. Dark Spicer punched him all over and Shiv and Electro electrocuted him and Firefly burned him. But not badly. They tied him up with rope.

Me and Bodhi were meditating under the Willow Tree.

Me: Oooooooommmm…

Bodhi: Oooooooommmm…

Dark Spicer, Electro, Shiv and Firefly came back and they had him tied up.

Nico: Nice job guys.

Dark Spicer: Thanks Nico. Your brother is one gifted prankster. But he is a really dangerous one.

Nico: I know. But I think we should remove his dark side to make sure that he never hurts anyone ever again with pranks.

Vypra: That's a good idea.

Varie: Let me do it.

Nico: Okay Varie.

Varie placed her hand on Connor's head and she chanted a powerful incantation and a blob of darkness came out and Varie pulled it out and it turned into another Connor. It was a dark Connor! Bobby then sealed the Dark Connor in a huge blue crystal and he sent it to the Pluto Prison.

Nico: Whew.

Varie: That's that.

Vypra: At least we never have to deal with those pranks again.

Nico: Agreed.

Dark Spicer: I've gotta say. This is the first time we've ever spent a Holiday with you guys.

Nico: Glad you had fun Dark Spicer. Next up is Easter if you want to join us.

Dark Spicer: I would like that. I do like ham and Easter Eggs.

Connor was rushed to the infirmary.

Lincoln: (To the viewers) April Fools will now be a very safer place now that we don't have to deal with the deadly pranks of Luan and Connor. It's gonna be really safe from here on out.

Nico: You said it Lincoln. Also if J.D. gets angry, we can have Poromon and Poliwag do a Cute Rush on him.

Laney: That works.

THE END

---

Another Chapter done and an awesome April Fools Day done.

April Fools day is awesome. It's so funny but not if you do deadly pranks. Next up is the episode Dexter VS Santa Claus. Get ready for an action packed battle of the holidays. HAHAHAHAHAHA! APRIL FOOLS! No it's not Christmas and I'm not gonna do that episode. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this too. Thanks guys and Happy April Fools day to you all. Next up is another Are You Afraid of The Dark? Chapter and we're gonna go after the evil clown Zeebo and Luan is gonna hate this clown.

See you all tomorrow.

# More Evil Clowns

Over in the Alps, near the Matterhorn we were over in Castelia City in Switzerland and it was a magnificent city.

Me: So this is where N, the former leader of Team Plasma is supposed to be huh?

Varie: Looks like it.

Nico: I hope we find him. With Team Plasma plotting their move, we'll need someone that knows their ways so we can launch an attack.

Me: Are you sure it's gonna be a wise idea to recruit him Nico?

Nico: I know it's a good idea. Ash and Iris told me all about him. He's an honorable anti-hero.

Me: Wow.

?: Look no further.

We then saw a young man and it was N!

---

Natural Harmonia Gropius, better known as N, is the (former) secondary antagonist in the video games Pokemon Black & White. He is the former King of Team Plasma. He appears in Pokemon Black 2 & White 2 as one of the supporting protagonists. He is voiced by Grant George in Pokémon Genesis.

According to his backstory, His adoptive father, Ghetsis forced N to care of abused Pokemon, which made him believe that humans were lowly creatures who harmed Pokemon. Once N was old enough, Ghetsis crowned N as the king of Team Plasma. Ghetsis then assisted N in spreading the word about Team Plasma and their plans.

## Gameplay

Hilbert/Hilda meets N at Accumula Town, after watching Ghetsis announce Team Plasma's plans. He challenges the Player to a Pokemon battle using his Purrloin. After being defeated, N wanders off, but expresses interest in the Pokemon's bond with Hilbert/Hilda.

Hilbert/Hilda encounters N multiple times, mostly when Team Plasma is around, and he will challenge the player to a battle. When the player spots N at Nimbasa City, N invites Hilbert/Hilda to ride the ferries wheel with him. N then reveals to him/her that he's both the leader and king of Team Plasma, and that he simply invited the player on the Ferris wheel to give Team Plasma members time to escape. He battles Hilbert/Hilda, then after losing, flees.

He is next spotted at Dragonspiral Tower, where he is summoning Reshiram/Zekrom with the White/Black Orb. He flies away from the tower with the legendary Pokemon. Hilbert/Hilda finds the opposite orb needed to summon Zekrom/Reshiram at a museum.

After Hilbert/Hilda defeats the Elite Four, they go into the Champion Room, where they find Alder defeated by N. N says to Alder that he can keep his "pitiful title" as Champion, and raises a colossal castle from the ground. He climbs up a staircase to the castle, and Hilbert/Hilda follows.

After getting through the castle, they enter a throne room where N sits at the very end. He walks up to Hilbert/Hilda, and summons Reshiram/Zekrom. Believing the player cannot win without Zekrom/Reshiram, he prepares to attack, when suddenly, the orb Hilbert/Hilda found turns into Zekrom/Reshiram. They then fight N alongside the legendary Pokemon, and utterly defeat him. After reminiscing over their victory, he comes to the conclusion that people and Pokemon can come together, and that they fight to learn about each other. Just as he is about to give up the attack on Unova, Ghetsis walks into the room, and reveals his manipulation of N. Ghetsis calls N weak and pathetic, and disowns him. He then challenges Hilbert/Hilda to a battle, but loses, and is arrested. N thanks the player, and flies away on Reshiram/Zekrom through the hole that it created when it came into the room. N, as well as the player, disappear from Unova, with no one knowing where they have gone.

N is a very honorable villain after you beat/capture Zekrom/ Reshiram, he heals all of your Pokemon before the battle between you and N begin, and even ask you if you want to hold onto the legendary dragon or place it in the PC.

## Pokemon Black 2 & White 2

N returns in the video game; Pokemon Black 2 and White 2. He's still the leader of the old Team Plasma, and is one of the supporting protagonists in the game. He wants to help the Player help defeat Ghetsis and the New Team Plasma.

## Pokémon Adventures manga

In contrast to his good intentions in the game, N is considerably meaner in Pokemon Adventures. N makes his first appearance standing near an Xtransceiver commercial shooting after Black manages to save it from being attacked by a wild Galvantula. He sheds tears over the fact that Pokémon are being used for purposes such as acting.

He later appears in Accumula Town where he confronts and battles Black. He expresses his disgust with the Pokédex to Black and claims that Trainers lock up his "friends" in Poké Balls just so that it can fill the Pokédex, making them nothing more than a source of information to fill the Pokédex with information. Eventually, Black's Tep manages to defeat his Tympole, and N decides to take his leave after learning that there are Pokémon that enjoy the company of Trainers. After leaving, Black reveals that N isn't really a bad person after his Musha ate his dream and revealed it to him.

Later, at Nimbasa City, N knocks White into one of the Ferris wheel cars and climbs into it. After a brief talk, N forces White's Gigi to fight his Servine. After Gigi wins, N concludes that White had been neglecting Gigi's battle skills. When White tries to escape, she is shocked to see Gigi side with N instead of her and falls hard to ground below. As the two watch from the Rondez-View Ferris wheel, N sends his Servine to White's aid.

Later, N and Gigi arrive at the Dragonspiral Tower. As he stares at the building, N muses over the location where Truth and Ideals meet while Gigi watches him. Later, he successfully awakens Zekrom, but initially has trouble connecting with it and convincing it to join his side. After recruiting Zekrom, he is challenged to a battle by Alder to a two-on-two battle.

Soon after, Black, White, and Iris come to scene after hearing the commotion, where they witness N defeating Alder with Gigi and Zorua. Reacting to N's Zekrom, the Light Stone in Black's possession turns into Reshiram, but quickly reverts, signifying that Black doesn't have full control over it. Having defeated the Pokémon League Champion, N believes that more people will listen Team Plasma's ideal. Before he can leave, N is attacked by a Samurott owned by Cedric Juniper who demands to know where the captured Gym Leaders are.

Together, Black, White, and Cedric defeat Gigi and Zorua. There, it is revealed that N had liberated the set of starter Pokémon that Cedric was going to give to new Trainers a year before, leaving Snivy with N, Tepig in an unknown location, and Oshawott to stay with Cedric. N accuses Professor Juniper as the cause of the suffering of Pokémon with her distributing of starters, but is stopped by Black's Pokémon. Before they can do anything, N manages to use his abilities to get them to back off, confusing Black into needing Musha to clear his head so that he can figure out a plan.

Unfortunately, N reveals that Musha doesn't like the taste of Black's dreams anymore, so he leaves Black, causing him to faint from the shock of losing his partner. N leaves on Zekrom, where he reveals that Zekrom wants to battle Black again, this time with Reshiram fully awakened.

Anime

N first appeared briefly at the end of BW109.

He was formally introduced in BW110, where he investigated the ruins of the P2 Laboratory and discovered data related to Genesect. Later, he met with Ash and his friends when they were leaving their ship. While Ash and the others were having some training, Snivy and Pikachu were at point attacked by Jessie's Frillish's Shadow Ball, but N saved them. He immediately befriended with Pikachu, showing his special ability with the Pokémon.

He claimed not to have met Reshiram, although he was shown meeting it as a child in a flashback. He was surprised when he heard that Ash had seen Zekrom, but was visibly disturbed when Ash said that his goal is to become a Pokémon Master. After that, N helped save Ash's Pikachu and Iris's Axew when Team Rocket tried to steal them. When they parted ways, N told Ash that although the worlds they seek are different, he does not hate him.

N appeared again in BW114 where he was rescuing a Braviary from two Team Plasma Grunts, Nero and Bianco. This act attracted the duo's attention and chased him down, but were unsuccessful as N managed to get away. With the help of Ash and his friends, he takes the Braviary to the Pokémon Center. When Nero and Bianco found him, he fought off the Seviper and Zangoose owned by the duo and with the help of Ash and his friends, N managed to free Braviary safely. Afterwards, he joins Ash and his friends on their journey to the White Ruins.

In BW115 he, along with Ash and the others, met up with Hiroto and his team. He helped Hiroto's Watchog to master its moves and rescue abilities.

In BW116 N attended to the Kanto Fair. Upon Ash's Charizard return, he watched the battle between Charizard and Dragonite, which he later called off.

In BW117 he, along with Ash and the others, fought against Colress and Angie. He was trying to rescue a Haxorus from their control, but ended up injuring himself.

Then he was taken to a spring by Anthea and Concordia, where the psychic power of their Pokémon was able to heal him.

Later in BW118, he again met with some Team Plasma grunts. After arriving at his and his sister's secret refuge, he told Ash and his friends that he used to be a Team Plasma member. He talked about the Seven Sages, Ghetsis and his special relation with some wild

Pokémon when he was a child. He also spoke about meeting Reshiram. At the end of the episode, he departed from the group with Anthea and Concordia.

In BW119, N examined another of Team Plasma's laboratories and realized that it had been destroyed by the Genesect Army.

N encountered the group again at the White Ruins in BW120. He stole the Light Stone from Cedric Juniper in order to prevent Reshiram from being awakened. While being pursued by Ash, they both fell into a lower chamber within the ruins, where they conversed at length about their differing views on the world. However, up above, Team Plasma arrived and began creating chaos at the ruins by attacking Iris, Cilan, Cedric and the archaeologists present.

In BW121, N realized that he could no longer hear the voices of the Pokémon up above (due to Colress's machine) and with the help of Ash's Charizard, he and Ash escaped. They fell right into Team Plasma's trap, however, and N was forced to surrender the Light Stone to them in exchange for Colress freeing Pikachu from his control. N was imprisoned along with the others and forced to watch as Ghetsis arrived and initiated the Ceremony of Awakening to summon Reshiram. The conflict climaxed in BW122, where Ghetsis took control of Reshiram and set it upon all present. With Pikachu again under Colress's control as well as Anthea and Concordia's Gothitelle and Gardevoir, all seemed lost, but Pikachu was able to fight against the machine's influence and destroy it, freeing Reshiram. N successfully appealed to Reshiram's heart, convincing it that not all humans were evil, and it departed peacefully instead of going on a rampage as he had earlier feared. Later, with Ghetsis, Colress and the members of Team Plasma placed under arrest, he thanked Ash for all his help and happily departed with Anthea and Concordia.

---

Killer Frost: Are you N?

N: Of course. Why?

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you N.

N: It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've heard so many wonderful and amazing things about you all.

Me: We get that all the time.

Killer Frost: We need to talk.

N: Okay.

Me: We have some news regarding your former comrades in Team Plasma.

N: So, Team Plasma's back?

Ben: That's right. It's taken us a long time but we're finally getting on track to finding the factors to stopping them.

Nico: The only way we can find out everything we really should know about them is to find you.

N: Yes I was their leader until I was double-crossed. I'll gladly join all of you. But compared to what you all can do, I don't think I'll be much help.

Drag Strip: Not to worry. Once you hang out with us for a while, you'll get some powers.

Me: Welcome to the Team, N.

N: It's an honor.

Me: Ash, Iris and everyone else might not be willing to trust you right away, but I'm sure that they'll open up to you in no time.

N: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Hound: N, do you know anything else we'll need to take Team Plasma down?

N: I sure do. I will gladly give you everything you need to know about how to take down Team Plasma.

We went back home to Michigan.

* * *

At the estate, I was meditating by the Willow Tree and it was serene as Nerri was watching me.

Me: Oooooommmm…

Nico and everyone were watching me and playing in the backyard.

Nico: J.D. is so peaceful when he does that.

May: He sure is.

Laney: He sure has a lot of inner peace every time he does that.

Lisa Simpson: I taught him really well.

Laney: You are a great teacher Lisa. It's awesome learning the arts of Buddha.

Me: Oooooommmm…

I was done 20 minutes later.

Me: Ahh. Very therapeutic.

Nico: Glad it's working out for you J.D.

Me: Thanks man.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that an evil clown named Zeebo is haunting an abandoned circus on the outskirts of town. It was shut down years ago because of Hauntings that have occurred there over the years.

* * *

The character of Zeebo the Clown who appeared in "The Tale of Laughing in the Dark" is referenced in several other stories, for example, in the episode "The Tale of the Whispering Walls", two children mention seeing him at a fun park, in the episode "The Tale of the Crimson Clown" in the boys room a video game called Zeebo's Big House can be seen on the desk with a picture of Zeebo on it as the title character. The video game was also mentioned in the episode "The Tale of Train Magic". Also in the episode "The Tale of the Mystical Mirror", a girl says she will look like Zeebo if she wears too much lipstick, and finally, in the episode "The Tale of the Night Shift", the teenage janitor is called Zeebo by his supervisor a few times at the beginning of the episode.

---

Me: Whoa. This clown looks like he's really bad news.

William: Another evil clown? At least Joker and Zombozo were more talkative.

Nico: Don't forget Pennywise.

William: True.

Luan: This is a really bad clown. It says that he was a thief that died in a fire in 1924.

Me: And that circus there was shut down because of hauntings that have occurred there. Anyway, we better get over there and check it out.

Nico: Right.

Shaggy and Scooby then backed out!

Shaggy: Like, forget it! No way are we going!

Scooby-Doo: Not on your life!

Me: You two are nothing but a couple of chickens.

Nico: Would you 2 do it for a couple of my brand new Cheddar and

Bacon Scooby Snax?

Shaggy: Uh uh!

Scooby Doo: Uh uh! And you can't make us!

Me: Okay then.

I grabbed them and tied them up and we were off.

Me: (Sighs) These two are a couple of cowards that are yellow all over.

Nico: Tell me about it.

Shaggy: But those snacks look good.

They took the Cheddar and Bacon Scooby Snacks.

---

We arrived at the abandoned circus and it was a creepy place. With us was Josh and he was ready to make this ugly clown pay.

Josh: It's gonna be good to put that evil clown in his place.

Me: Yep.

We kept our eyes peeled and looked for a clown. We heard laughter and then we saw ZEEBO!

Me: Zeebo!

Zeebo: That's right! And I will make you laugh while you are dying!

Josh: You're done hurting people, Zeebo!

Me: That's right! We're sending you to the Ghost Zone.

?: We'll kill you first!

Vypra: And take you all with him.

Vypra came out and a wave of water came out and it formed into Morris Bench A.K.A. HYDRO MAN!

---

Morris "Morrie" Bench, also known as Hydro-Man is a supervillain from Marvel Comics. He is a recurring enemy of both Spider-Man and the Fantastic Four.

Cargo ship crewman Morris Bench was accidentally knocked overboard by Spider-Man (who was battling Sub-Mariner) during the testing of a powerful new experimental underwater generator, the energies of which combined with gases from undersea volcanoes to trigger a weird mutation in Bench, who began to transform into living water. Physically and emotionally unstable, Bench dubbed himself Hydro-Man and soon attacked Spider-Man, but he evaporated after Spider-Man scattered his liquid form amidst the hot sunshine of the New York rooftops; however, the particles of Bench's body soon reintegrated, and he embarked on a long criminal career.

When Bench and rival criminal Sandman fought over the affections of barfly Sadie Frickett, the two men accidentally merged into a monstrous "mud-thing" that the police were ultimately forced to dehydrate into seemingly inert rubble. Hydro-Man and Sandman eventually managed to separate back into their original forms, but both were humiliated and traumatized by the experience. Sandman was so shaken that he went straight for years (until the Wizard brainwashed him into returning to crime), while Hydro-Man did most of his criminal work in groups from that point on, perhaps seeking safety in numbers.

Both alone and as a member of teams like the Sinister Syndicate, the Frightful Four and the Assembly of Evil, Bench fought a wide array of foes such as Silver Sable, Sandman, the Fantastic Four, Cloak; Dagger, the Avengers, the New Warriors, Thunderstrike, the Thunderbolts, Gambit and Black Panther, but most often clashed with Spider-Man. Hydro-Man was one of many super-criminals employed by corrupt billionaire Justin Hammer for a time, and later served in the Masters of Evil assembled by Hammer';s daughter Justine, alias the Crimson Cowl; however, after Justine's arrest and the apparent death of Justin, Hammer Industries phased out its criminal enterprises and Bench, along with fellow employee the Shocker, was laid off. The Shocker and Hydro-Man then teamed up for one last crime, seeking enough money to retire, but Hydro-Man's thirst for revenge against Spider-Man led to their defeat. Trying and failing to go straight, Bench was recruited back into the Wizard';s Frightful Four and, more recently, the Sinister Twelve.

## Powers and Abilities

Hydro-Man possesses the ability to bodily transform himself, in whole or in part, into a watery liquid substance of unknown composition. While in this state, his consciousness can control every droplet that comprises his body. Thus he can will himself to turn liquid whenever struck. (Presumably if he were to will just his torso liquid, his still solid head and arms would fall to the ground. It is not known if this would cause injury to his solid parts or not. The Hydro-Man can also propel the liquid particles of his body at great pressure in the same style as water shooting through a fire hose. It is not known how he generates the pressure to create this effect. Also he can harden his fist as if it were ice hard. Apparently Hydro-Man's liquid particles each possess some form of attraction for one another so that his disintegrated consciousness can draw all of the particles back into cohesion after total dispersal. It is not known if there is a limit to the particles' ability to attract one another. Nor is it known if there is a limit to how long Hydro-Man can remain in a completely aqueous state. Although he can merge with ordinary water, or use if to increase his mass, he does not gain mental control over this liquid as he does his own. Apparently, he has no difficulty reforming his solid physical state, even while fully immersed in water. Hydro-Man consciousness either resides in each of the billions of droplets that his body becomes, or exists in an intangible perhaps gas-like state. Since Hydro-Man can convert his entire head into water, and his brain is still capable of rational motivated thought, his brain can no longer be organic. It is probably that even in its solid state when it appears to be made of flesh, tissue, and bone; the Hydro-Man's body is no longer truly organic, it is not known if the Hydro-Man needs to eat, sleep, or eliminate waste products anymore

## Television

Hydro-Man first appears in the 1990s Spider-Man. This version is portrayed as Mary Jane Watson's ex-boyfriend who has returned to reclaim Mary Jane Watson's love. Morris Bench once dated Mary Jane in high school, but she broke up with him after realizing she had made a big mistake. Soon after, Morrie was expelled from school and his parents enlisted him in the navy, thinking it would keep him out of trouble. While in the special research unit working as a crewman he was knocked overboard into the ocean where his body was covered by a strange chemical which changed his cellular structure, allowing him to control any liquid at will, and turn into water. However, as M.J. repeatedly rejects Bench's advances, Hydro-Man becomes even more desperate in his attempts and incensed against Spider-Man as a competitor. After robbing a museum and stashing untold amounts of riches inside a water filtration plant, Hydro-Man kidnaps Mary Jane and keeps her inside the plant. Upon an eventual discovery of the plant, Spider-Man and Hydro-Man fight it out over Mary Jane, which eventually evolves into a battle on a high-rise rooftop away from the water. He attempts to attack Spider-Man physically only to end up evaporated, due to his being separated from the water that feeds him. Hydro-Man again appears in a two-part Season 5 episode, "The Return of Hydro-Man". However, Hydro-Man was really a clone of the original Hydro-Man created by Professor Miles Warren. He kidnaps Mary Jane again, which leads to the final encounter in the underwater base, where Miles works. After Miles explained his story of how he cloned Hydro-Man and Mary Jane to Spider-Man, the clones dissolve into water and evaporate. Hydro-Man was utilized in place of the Sandman, who was unavailable for use in the show due to being considered as one of the villains in James Cameron's attempted Spider-Man film.

Hydro-Man appears in the Fantastic Four. In this appearance, he is a member of the Wizard's Frightful Four. On a related note, this episode aired one week from Hydro-Man's debut appearance in Spider-Man.

Morris Bench appears in The Spectacular Spider-Man. He appears as a demolition expert for Norman Osborn. When the bomb's countdown is activated by the Master Planner, Bench is unable to fix it. However, Spider-Man arrives and saves Bench, along with Osborn and Donald Menken, from the explosion.

Hydro-Man appeared in the Ultimate Spider-Man. When Spider-Man, Kid Arachnid, Iron Spider, and Scarlet Spider answer a distress signal at an abandoned mall in Queens, they find a vacuum-sealed room where Hydro-Man was being held. Hydro-Man claimed that Nick Fury was keeping him in this hideout for his own protection, and they decide to bring him to the Triskelion. However, when Iron Spider looked up Hydro-Man's criminal record and found out that he is villain, Hydro-Man sheds his charade and attacks the group, causing Iron Spider to do an emergency landing in the Queens neighborhood where Aunt May resides. In order combat Hydro-Man, Spider-Man, Kid Arachnid, Iron Spider, and Scarlet Spider had to use freeze webs until they ran out. As a final plan, Spider-Man had his fellow spiders throw their web cartridges into Hydro-Man, which caused the released webbing to absorb Hydro-Man. Back at the Triskelion, Spider-Man receives word that the jet carrying Hydro-Man back to his prison got intercepted. This causes Spider-Man to suspect that Doctor Octopus was behind it and now has a possible candidate for the Sinister Six. This was confirmed in the episode "The New Sinister 6" Pt. 1 where Hydro-Man appears as a member of Doctor Octopus' Sinister Six. He is shown sporting a new outfit (similar to the second outfit from the comics). During the attack on the Triskelion, Cloak uses his abilities to send Hydro-Man to the middle of the Atlantic Ocean. Hydro-Man returns where he causes a tidal wave on the Triskelion and then forms a waterspout around it. In the episode "The New Sinister 6" Pt. 2, Doctor Octopus has Hydro-Man destroy the Triskelion as he heads out to claim the key to Dr. Curt Connors' latest device. This causes Spider-Man to awaken Sandman in order to fight Hydro-Man. After Doctor Octopus' Octopus Island crashes into the sea, Sandman catches the escape pod that Spider-Man and Aunt May are in and then defeats Hydro-Man.

Videogames

Hydro-Man appears in the Spider-Man Questprobe game, as well as in the Spider-Man Animated Series game for Super NES.

Hydro-Man is featured as a boss in the Facebook game Marvel: Avengers Alliance.

Hydro-Man has been featured as a mid-level boss in the mobile game Spider-Man Unlimited

---

Me: Hydro Man!? What the hell are you doing back here Morris!?

Hydro Man: Isn't it obvious? I'm here to kill you all. Starting with Web-Head.

Luna: But we killed you!

Spiderman: And I thought we were rid of you forever!

Hydro Man: (to Spiderman) I'm dead for over a year and I find out that you have Vanitas as a nemesis now?

Spiderman: Don't worry, Hydro Man. You'll always have a special place in my heart.

Me: I think I'm gonna be sick.

Hydro Man: I agree! I am not gay!

Nico: He means that you will be forever a bad guy to us.

Hydro Man: Oh. That's better.

Me: So Hydro Man is now Luna or Lily's archenemy right?

Vypra: Just Luna's. I have another Archenemy in store for Lily.

?: Let me come out too.

A figure came out and it was SKARF from episode 8 of Super Samurai!

---

Skarf is found by Octoroo and Master Xandred eating the ship and is sent by Serrator to cause misery by eating humans' possessions. Kevin finds Skarf feasting on different items in the park and ends up eating Kevin's Samurizer while attempting to eat a cyclist. The other Power Rangers show up and start fighting Skarf who retreats after taking a hit from Jayden's sword attack. Skarf later returns and starts eating the City Center. The Rangers fight Skarf again. Mike uses his Samurizer to find Kevin's Samurizer in his left arm. Just then, Deker arrives to fight Jayden while the other Rangers fight Dayu and Skarf starts eating some nearby objects. Dayu and Deker then attack Skarf and destroy him which unleashes Skarf's true power. As his true power is being unleashed, Jayden saves Kevin's Samurizer by cutting off Skarf's right arm. Skarf then turns into a Mega-Monster where his arms are converted into two halves of a nearly impenetrable tiki-faced wall. The eyes on the Tiki Face shoot lazers. With Kevin getting his Samurizer back, the Rangers summon the Claw Armor Megazord where it's attacks have no effect getting through Skarf's shield. Under Kevin's advice, the Rangers call all the Zords to them in order to combine all the Zords into the Samurai Gigazord which uses the Ultimate Samurai Slash to penetrate Skarf's shield. The Samurai Gigazord then uses it's Mega Strike attack to destroy Skarf.

---

Kevin (Samurai): Skarf!

Skarf: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Serrator to eat peoples possessions.

Skarf: That's right. You watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Skarf just ate Udonna's Snow Staff.

Skarf: (burps) Delicious! Tastes like ice cream. (sees Antonio's Barracuda Blades) The Gold Ranger has fish swords? Why didn't I see that the first time you Rangers fought me?

Levi: Just brand new.

Skarf: (sees Levi's morpher): A cheeseburger morpher? I'll eat that instead!

Levi: How about instead of eating my morpher, we take a selfie together?

Skarf: (suspicious) How do I know you're not trying to distract me so your friends can kill me easily?

Levi: I guess you're just going to have to trust us.

Me: I always loved those selfies you did with them Levi.

Levi: Thanks.

Levi and Skarf did a really cool selfie and it showed them doing silly faces.

Me: Good selfie. We should get into that craze with each villain we defeat like in the show.

Nico: Good idea.

Emma: Are you done with the selfie now?

Skarf: Sure am!

Gia: Good. Now we can fight!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers.

?: Don't forget about me.

?: And me.

Snake: Same with me dude.

We saw two figures come out with Snake Jailbird and they were STANLEY DEGROOT A.K.A. DARK STANLEY and former head of the E.P.A., RUSS CARGILL!

---

Stanley DeGroot.

Years ago, Stanley DeGroot was a chef at Springfield Elementary and he was often ridiculed by the kids because he had failed to graduate from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Stanley bore the tauntings for as long as he could, yet gradually the constant abuse caused him to snap.

In this legend, Stanley went totally psychotic and grabbed a cleaver one day amidst a crowd of his abusers, deciding to add a new item onto the menu: a dish he named "Kids' Head Soup!" Stanley ran round the school butchering and brutally dismembering the children who had mocked him until there were none of them left. While tasting his new soup, Stanley gleefully remarked "Needs more girl!" and threw in a girl's head. Stanley then presented the soup to the staff the next day for lunch, and they were horrified to discover that their lunch contained parts of their students.

## Demise

Stanley was immediately arrested for murder and executed by hanging, yet the day after when the officials went back to check out his grave, the whole cemetery was missing!

## Haunting of Dark Stanley

Stanley DeGroot was now renamed "Dark Stanley" and returned from the grave, so said the legend, and harvested the brains of the living, regardless of whether they were child or adult, and he took them back to the Netherworld for his "Soup of Sorrow."

Eventually, despite no-one ever having seen him, every single child in Springfield Elementary believed and dreaded this ghost, and when Bart Simpson, who was narrating the story, apparently dropped dead with his skull sliced open and his brain spilling out, the kids believed Dark Stanley had appeared, and all ran screaming out of the school.

Bart, who had just been telling this story to get some lunch (Homer had forgotten to give his own kids proper lunches) out of his mates, had actually disguised his "brains" with spaghetti and tomato sauce, and calmly cleaned himself down and helped himself to his classmates' lunches in the empty cafeteria.

## Repercussions

Even though Bart Simpson just invented the story to get some lunch, he had to see a psychiatrist, as Principal Skinner recommended to Homer. Homer went to take Bart to a psychiatrist whom he actually befriended. After many days together, both had grown fond of each other and when Bart had told the psychiatrist all he needed to tell her, he left abruptly, feeling relieved to get all his family problems off his chest. Afterwards, the psychiatrist went to her own psychiatrist, who suggested that she was replacing Bart with her own son, who had been murdered by Dark Stanley, to which she said she wasn't ready to go there yet. Thus, Dark Stanley may have actually existed.

## Russ Cargill

Russell "Russ" Cargill is the main antagonist of the 2007 animated film The Simpsons Movie, which is based on the long-running TV series The Simpsons. He later makes a cameo appearance in one of the comics.

He was the head of the EPA (Environmental Protection Agency) and the commander of the Dome operation. He imprisoned all of Springfield inside a glass dome when the lake reached impossible pollution levels. He also purposely plots to destroy all of Springfield to make money for a new Grand Canyon plan.

He was voiced by Albert Brooks, who also played Bernie Rose in Drive.

Before the events of the film, Russ studied at Harvard, attending its business school. While there he noted that they "don't teach you how to cope with loss, and handle a shotgun". He later joined the EPA, working his way up the ranks to its director.

## The Simpsons Movie

Russ first appears during his visit to the White House where he presented a mutant squirrel to President Schwarzenegger. Cargill explains that the pollution levels at the lake of Springfield are very high (which caused the mutation) and that they need to be contained. Cargill manages to provide five options on how to deal with the contamination, and President Schwarzenegger randomly chooses one of them, which is to encase Springfield in a huge glass dome (referred to as "Trappuccino" by the citizens) to contain the high pollution levels. Appearing on a giant LCD screen in the dome, Cargill explains about the pollution levels and why the EPA is forced to take action by trapping the city, which obviously enrages the Springfield citizens. Eventually, the townspeople except for Ned Flanders and his kids found out that Homer Simpson was responsible for causing the pollution by dumping his pig silo into the lake in the first place, so they attempt to kill him and his family in revenge. This forces the Simpson family to escape through a sinkhole, which eventually destroys the Simpson residence.

With the news behind the cause of the pollution revealed, Cargill becomes mad with power, vowing to capture the Simpsons and confine them back in the dome, which forces the Simpsons to escape to Alaska. His next scene shows him tricking the President into choosing "Operation: Soaring Eagle", which involves killing everyone in Springfield and creating a "New Grand Canyon" (advertised by actor Tom Hanks). After Marge watches the advertisement in the television, she tries to get Homer to come with her and the kids to save Springfield, but he selfishly refuses to help the townspeople who tried to kill him. This force makes Marge to go alone with Bart, Lisa, and Maggie. Later, Homer watches a tearful message that Marge recorded over their marriage tape. Having a change of heart, he goes to help his family save Springfield.

Meanwhile, the C.I.A. tracks Marge's location through a train conductor robot, revealing her location to Cargill, who captures the remaining Simpsons at a train station and traps them inside the dome again. When the family are brought back after Homer's failed attempt to rescue them, Cargill contacts the town once again via the screen and tells them that the EPA is going to destroy Springfield and kill everybody contained in the dome. A helicopter arrives, lifts a plug off the top of the dome, and lowers a nuclear bomb on a rope in front of the now-destroyed City Hall. Russ impatiently oversees the countdown, and Cletus Spuckler distracts him so the townspeople can escape up the rope.

Homer, who has climbed the outside of the dome, jumps through the hole and knocks everyone off of the rope, accidentally knocking the bomb inside in the process (as well as accidentally cutting the bomb's remaining countdown in half), much to the city's anger, prompting an annoyed Cargill to disappear at this point. However, Homer gets a motorcycle and, with the help of Bart, throws the bomb through the dome's "ceiling," which explodes and destroys the dome, saving Springfield while Homer and Bart land safely after jumping over Springfield Gorge.

Though Springfield is safe, a furious Cargill suddenly appears with a shotgun and confronts Homer and Bart. Cargill admits that he will accept his defeat, but only after he kills Homer as revenge for ruining his plans. Just when Cargill is about to fire, Bart distracts him with a prank name, which allows Maggie to throw a boulder on Cargill's head from behind, instantly knocking him unconscious. It's likely that he was fired from his job as the head of the EPA and arrested after the events of the movie (if he survived).

It is unknown where he is now since he was never shown in Springfield Penitentiary after the movie. He appears in "The Walking Ned" (non-canon to the series) as one of the deceased characters from the show, now a zombie, which could possibly prove that he died from the boulder.

## Other Appearances

Russ briefly appears in the opening sequence of the episode of season 19 called "He Loves To Fly And He D'ohs", his only appearance outside the movie so far. He was also seen in The Simpsons Comics on "The Death of Comic Book Guy Part 2", giving President Arnold Schwarzenegger the news that people will not be insulted on the internet anymore. The president then says that he thought that he had fired him and does so after he's finished telling him. Later in the same comic, he is seen working for Mayor Quimby and telling him about the fight between the nerds and geeks. This appearance is non-canon.

Russ also appears as a limited-time character in The Simpsons: Tapped Out. He was only available during the Secret Agents 2017 event.

Bart Simpson: Stanley DeGroot!

Homer: Russ Cargill!

Me: Its been a while Stanley and I remember reading about you Russ. You were the former head of the Environmental Protection Agency.

Russ Cargill: That's right.

Dark Stanley: That's right J.D.

Qin: Who are they?

Me: The man with the chef's hat is Stanley DeGroot. He is also known as Dark Stanley. He's part of an old Springfield, Oregon legend. He used to work at Springfield Elementary School as a chef. He was the victim of constant round the clock teasing from the kids because he never graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He went full psycho and picked up a clever and chopped all the kids heads off and put a new entrée on the menu. It was called Kids Head Soup. He's a fucked up Cannibalistic Serial Killer that killed 117 kids that day. They executed him for Capital Murder and buried him in an unmarked grave. He has been a source for many legends in Springfield Elementary before we destroyed the entire town.

Qin gasped in sheer horror!

Qin: That's insane!

Nico: I know. Years ago, Mr. Grouse was the one that turned him in and got him executed.

Qin: The Loud's next door neighbor?

Me: That's him.

Qin: And who is Russ Cargill?

Russ Cargill: I'm sure you've heard of me. As J.D. said, I am the former head of the United States Environmental Protection Agency. Homer and Bart know this but have you all ever heard of the "Trappuccino Incident"?

Most of us shook our heads.

Me: Trappuccino? (Gasp) You mean that giant glass dome that was put over all of Springfield!?

Russ Cargill: That's right.

Me: I remember reading about that! That was terrible!

Lori: That was literally a travesty! For 93 days, Springfield was completely cut off from the outside world because of it!

Fiona: (to Snake) I thought Cargill trapped Springfield in a dome before. Why are you and the rest of the Springfield Scumbags teaming up with him?

Snake: (scowling) Believe me. I'm just as thrilled as you are about Cargill right now.

Russ Cargill: Let me explain. It was 14 years ago in 2007.

Russ Cargill went over what the Trappuccino Incident was.

---

Trappuccino is the popular term for the crisis where a dome was placed over the city of Springfield by Russ Cargill and the Environmental Protection Agency thanks to Homer Simpson. It was one of the worst moments in the history of Springfield and lasted for 93 days. The crisis was given the name Trappuccino by Channel 6 News.

After cracks started appearing in the dome from the townsfolk's efforts to get out, Cargill launched "Operation Soaring Eagle", the goal of which was to blow up Springfield. However, his plan was thwarted by Homer Simpson, and the dome was destroyed by the same bomb that Cargill had ordered dropped to blow up Springfield. Afterwards, the situation in Springfield slowly returned to normal.

Lake Springfield had become a source of pollution, being the dumping site for everything from empty beer bottles to radioactive waste from the Nuclear Power Plant. It was so polluted that it killed the band Green Day while they were playing a concert on the lake. The barge they were using as a stage dissolved, and the band drowned when they fell into the water.

Lisa Simpson and Colin found out about the extent of the pollution in the lake, and urged the people of Springfield to clean up the lake during a presentation at town hall, named "An Irritating Truth". To convince the audience further, Lisa placed water from the lake into their drinking glasses. The tactic paid off, and Mayor Quimby raised the town's alert level to "Code Black", the town's highest alert level.

The town then proceeded to clean up the lake. Mayor Quimby led the construction of a shoulder-level concrete wall, which was presumably "idiot-proof." Cletus could not dump anything (a rat) in it. The lake was surrounded by "No Dumping" signs and all hazardous waste could only be disposed at a waste disposal plant.

## Turn of Events

Sometime after the cleanup, Lard Lad Donuts was being shut down by health inspectors, and the doughnut shop was giving away free donuts. Unfortunately, this proved to be a distraction for resident Homer Simpson, who was waiting behind a long line of cars at the waste disposal plant to dispose of a large silo of "pig crap," filled with the leavings of his newly adopted pig Plopper after Marge insisted Homer to get rid of the disposal plant properly. Unable to wait any longer for a chance at free donuts, Homer went off to dispose of the silo quickly by dumping the waste into the lake. Ignoring the warning signs, he crashed through the concrete barrier and dumped the silo into the water, which instantly dirtied the entire lake, just days after it had been cleaned up.

Homer and Plopper quickly fled the scene, while at the same time, a squirrel fell into the water and was instantly mutated into a multi-eyed creature. The creature was later captured by the Environmental Protection Agency and went into the possession of Russ Cargill, head of the EPA. He showed President Arnold Schwarzenegger the abomination of nature and expressed how high the pollution in Springfield has become. Russ Cargill presented the President five options on how to deal with the town. He picked Option 3 without even reading it.

## The Dome

Option 3 was to trap the entire town of Springfield under a thick glass dome in order to prevent the pollution from spreading. (Incidentally, Russ Cargill was also the owner of the company that made the dome.) The dome was carried by over a hundred helicopters, attaching ropes with large suction cups to the dome. The inhabitants of the entire town witnessed the dome casting a shadow over Springfield. The dome was soon lowered, covering the entire perimeter of Springfield and cutting the "Springfield" sign in half. At least one person was flattened and killed when the dome was lowered. As Marge realized that Grampa's prophecy came true and Grampa believed that crazy old guy in Church was right all along, the EPA helicopters tightened the dome and left. Homer then yelled "Doooooooooooooooooome!" in a parody of D'oh.

## After the Dome was Lowered

The Springfield Police Department attempted to crack the dome by shooting at it, but instead, the bullets ricocheted back towards them. Professor Frink announced that he had created a drill that could drill through anything, but unfortunately, it was right outside the dome. Soon after, Russ Cargill appeared on a giant screen on the dome, explaining to the Springfieldians that in order to keep pollution from spreading into other areas, the United States government was forced to quarantine the entire town inside a dome. When Lisa Simpson exclaims to him that they just cleaned up the lake, Russ Cargill simply retorted that "someone didn't get the message".

To keep anyone from finding Springfield, Springfield was removed from the official state maps and wiped out from GPS devices.

The town soon faced the beginning of a long range of problems such as the shortage of supplies like botox and gasoline, and there was a grab for supplies. The dome also prevented swallows from returning to Springfield for the springtime (and allowed wild cats to eat them so it predictably never happens).

## The Riot

Sometime later, the Springfield Police Department discovered a large silo with the words "pig crap" written on it,

## Angry Mob

plus the message "Return to Homer Simpson. No reward." The culprit behind the pollution of Lake Springfield was revealed, and Channel 6 news called for vigilante justice against Homer Simpson as Marge berates Homer for ignoring her after she warned him, but Homer believes that nobody has watched that channel. However, a massive angry mob consisting of literally the entire town's population (except for Ned Flanders and his kids) converged on 742 Evergreen Terrace, home of Homer Simpson and family, bent on killing Homer for polluting the Lake and causing the EPA to contain Springfield within the dome. In the chaos, the house was set on fire and the family were nearly killed by a swarm of arrows and by hanging after Ned tried to save the family. The Simpsons ultimately escaped by jumping into a sinkhole in their backyard that brought them outside the dome, but the sinkhole later expanded, destroying the car, treehouse, doghouse, and finally the Simpson house.

## Deteriorating Conditions

As weeks passed, the situation got worse in Springfield. Around Day 37, intermediate power failures plagued the town (the Nuclear Power Plant was presumably shut down due to lack of plutonium and safety concerns) and the residents started looting buildings including Moe's Tavern. Eventually, a power outage blacks out the entire town, with the exception of Burns Manor.

Mr. Burns refused to supply the town with some of his remaining electricity despite the pleas of Dr. Hibbert, Chief Wiggum and Apu Nahasapeemapetilon (Mostly because of Apu foolishly telling Mr. Burns that he should find what's right in his heart, as he was pretty close to allowing them to have some of his power).

By Day 93, the residents of Springfield finally reached the breaking point. After a book thrown by Lindsey Naegle spilled coffee from a coffee machine at an Alcoholics Anonymous meeting, Barney finally cracked, ran out to the dome, and attempted to break it. The rest of the townspeople soon followed after him, trying to crack the dome repeatedly with objects such as Boxing Gloves, Jackhammers, Battering Rams, Bubbles (Ralph Wiggum), Swordfish, Sticks, and Shovels (ironic, since the townspeople could've dug themselves out in the first place). Stampy the elephant struck the dome with his head, and managed to form a small crack on the dome.

Russ Cargill and the president witnessed this from a surveillance camera and realized that the townsfolk will eventually get out. Convincing the president that a breakout from the dome would expose a government conspiracy and start a federal investigation, Russ Cargill once again gave the president five options, but this time, he manipulated the president to pick Option 4: Blow Up Springfield.

## Operation Soaring Eagle

The government passed off the upcoming destruction of Springfield as the creation of a "new Grand Canyon," and released a commercial promoting it, featuring Tom Hanks. The commercial described the new Grand Canyon to be located "East of Shelbyville and South of Capital City," the very location of Springfield. They went to describe it as nowhere near where anything is.

The Simpsons family was soon found and captured by the EPA, thanks to a nationwide surveillance program that involved tapping into people's conversations. Homer Simpson wasn't captured, as he was left by the family. The family was placed back into the Dome.

By now, Springfield was in a state of near ruin. Many of its buildings had collapsed or been destroyed, including the Town Hall and excluding Springfield Elementary and the church. Moe Szyslak had become the self-proclaimed "Emperor of Springfield" (by the time Soaring Eagle came into effect, he had at least one follower, Barney Gumble, largely due to Moe deflecting Gumble's Molotov cocktail back at him when the latter tried to protest his rule.).

Burns Manor was looted and Mr. Burns was stripped of his wealth, with Mr. Burns even hinting that he'd watch Smithers try to commit suicide to focus on something other than his current predicament.

Right after the Simpsons family returned to Springfield, Russ Cargill appeared on the television screen on the dome once again, telling the Springfieldians that the United States government's decision to trap the town inside the Dome was a mistake, and the government had commenced "Operation Soaring Eagle," which involved wiping out the entire town. A bomb hoisted onto a rope from a helicopter was lowered from a hole at the top of the Dome, with a timer set to 15 minutes. After several failed attempts at stopping the bomb (namely, using a bomb disposal robot to cut the wire, only for it to panic, grab an officer's gun, and shoot itself in the head). The townspeople decided to climb the rope and escape through the top of the Dome, while Cletus distracted Russ Cargill. In a sick twist of fate, Homer Simpson came down the rope at the same time after climbing up the Dome, knocking everyone off the rope. His act also made the rope break which caused the bomb to drop, making the timer freeze. Unfortunately, Homer kicked the bomb out of frustration after he discovers that he actually ruined it for everyone, which not only reactivated the timer but also decreased the time to four minutes and eleven seconds.

While moping, he bumps into the tree and is implied to be talking to the Medicine Woman, who points out that he could use the Motorcycle and the stunt he used earlier to get the bomb out of the town. Deciding that he had to save the town, Homer "paid" the Boob Lady for her services (by placing it in the Tree Trunk), took the bomb and attempted to ride a motorcycle up the side of the dome (like in a motorcycle stunt cage). He took his son Bart Simpson, who helped him hold the bomb. At the moment they made it to the top, Bart threw the bomb out of the hole, ten seconds before detonation. After nearly falling back into the hole, the bomb safely flipped its end onto the dome and caused a massive explosion on the side of the Dome with a force that stripped the leaves off the nearby pine forests. The explosion caused the dome to shatter into pieces, mostly tiny and harmless except for a large one that crushed Dr. Nick, one of the few casualties of the Trappuccino incident.

Homer and Bart landed safely near Springfield Gorge, only to be confronted by Russ Cargill, who attempted to kill Homer after refusing to admit defeat. Before he could fire, he was knocked out by a boulder thrown at him by Maggie Simpson. Homer then thanked Maggie, and remarked that she turned out to be "a great little accident."

Aftermath

Homer Simpson was hailed as a hero, being the man who was both the direct cause of the "Dome incident" and responsible for its end. The town of Springfield was repaired and rebuilt, and the status quo returned once again and Russ Cargill was deposed as head of the EPA and arrested.

Burns later had his own construction company, Burns Construction greatly aid in the construction efforts, with it being strongly implied that he managed to regain his fortune through this effort.

---

We gasped in horror!

Me: That dome was placed there because of Mr. Burns! He was the one that dumped all that toxic waste into Lake Springfield and he got Homer blamed for it!

Homer: That's right! That fucking scumbag! FUCK YOU BURNS!

Nico: You tell him Homer! It was because of Mr. Burns and all the corruption in all of the town that all of Springfield was completely destroyed. He, Mayor Quimby, The Springfield Mafia and a number of conspirators were behind a major national conspiracy that ruined the whole town. It's the reason why Springfield was destroyed in the first place.

Me: That's right.

Vypra: That's awful.

Me: It was. But not only that, what Russ Cargill did is treason. After we're done here, we're heading to the White House to let him know what happened with Springfield because of you Cargill!

Russ Cargill: Not if I kill you first to prevent that.

Me: Bring it.

Girl Jordan: I'll face Cargill.

Fiona: I'll face Snake.

Luan: I know the drill with Vypra.

Luna: I'll face Hydro Man.

Levi: We'll face Skarf.

Nico: I'll help you guys.

Liam: (Southern Accent) And me and Carmen will face Dark Stanley.

Me: And the rest of us will face Zeebo. Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Girl Jordan VS Russ Cargill

---

Girl Jordan was facing Russ Cargill.

Girl Jordan: You will pay for your crimes Cargill.

Russ Cargill: You won't stop me from killing all of Springfield.

Girl Jordan was then enveloped in a massive vortex of water and her power skyrocketed. When it faded Girl Jordan had transformed into her Super Angel 30,000 Maelstrom Ocean Dragon! But now she had a blue dragon made of pure water on her shirt.

Girl Jordan: (Older Voice) You will pay for everything you've done. After we're done here, we're going to make wanted posters to have everyone all over the country take you down for an incredible bounty.

Russ Cargill: We'll see about that.

Girl Jordan punched him in the stomach with incredible force and kicked him in the face with incredible power and knocked out some of his teeth.

Girl Jordan: Try this one! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: LISTEN WITH YOUR HEART!

Girl Jordan floated into the air as the bright light of the sun appeared behind her and she sang the famous song Listen To Your Heart from Pocahontas.

Que que na-to-ra

You will understand

Listen with your heart

You will understand

Let it break upon you

Like a wave upon the sand

Listen with your heart

You will understand

The famous deeds of the Powhatan Princess Pocahontas from the early 17th Century showed around the Sun and Girl Jordan fired blasts of flaming plasma and they took the form of spirit animals from Powhatan Lore and they slammed into Russ Cargill and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was intense!

Girl Jordan: Thanks Jessie.

Jessie K.: Those were all the spirit animals of Powhatan Lore. Really well done.

Girl Jordan: Pocahontas is one of my heroes Jessie. She has been a huge inspiration to me.

Jessie K.: It's good that you look up to her G.J. You have a big role model in her.

Girl Jordan: I sure do.

## Battle 2: Fiona VS Snake

Fiona was facing Snake Jailbird.

Fiona: It's pretty cool having my own Archnemesis.

Snake: Glad you think so dudette. Lets see how you fair against me.

Fiona: And that surfer accent you have is awesome on you dude.

Fiona kicked him in the face and she grabbed him by the jacket and threw him to the ground. Suddenly from out of nowhere and without warning, Fiona was struck by two powerful lightning bolts and she was enveloped in a massive vortex of lightning. She underwent a massive change and her energy levels were increasing at an astronomical rate! When the vortex faded, Fiona was forever changed. She had a purple tank top with a yellow skirt and purple leggings and she had angel wings made entirely of pure lightning and the amount of lightning she had surging through her hands was unbelievable!

Fiona: Whoa! That was weird. (Gasp!) I have powers now!

Fiona fired a blast of lightning from her hand and it slammed into Snake and electrocuted him all over with incredible electricity. Knocking him out!

Fiona: (Gasp) I have lightning powers!

Jessie K.: Wow! Fiona that was amazing!

Fiona: I have lightning powers!

Jessie K.: You sure do. Dad has a book on Legends of the World. He can tell you how you got your powers.

Fiona: Thanks Jessie.

Battle 3: Luan, William and Shego VS Vypra.

Luan, William and Shego were facing Vypra.

Luan: It's always fun to fight you Vypra.

Vypra: It sure is Luan. Get ready because I won't be holding back. (Unsheathes her sword.)

Luan: Neither will I. (Unsheathes her sword.)

William: Lets dance.

Shego: Lets do it.

They went at her and they clashed violently and sparks were flying everywhere and setting much of the tent and ground on fire and massive explosions were blowing apart some of the area.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Fire was burning the tent down and setting some of the stands on fire.

William fired blasts of fire with his blaster and they hit Vypra all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Shego fired blasts of green fire at Vypra and the blasts hit the ground all over her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Luan: Lets see how she likes this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CHILDREN OF THE SUN!

Luan floated into the air as the Sun formed behind her and she sang the song Children of The Sun by Thomas Bergersen.

Fighting and burning from turning from

Who we really are

Cannot suppress so let's find the one

We have shaped so far

Flying too close to sun

As if we're invincible

Cannot dictate, dominate the earth

That we're living on

We can't defy the laws

Cut the laws that we consummate

Around the world

We grow weaker as we exterminate

The only thing that gives thing

That brings air and life to us

Wake up one day and find

That what we got is serious

We are the children of the sun

We are the children of the sun

The human creed and our creators

Well that we have to share

Knee deep in tragical

Fabrical issues everywhere

Cannot replace the one

Chase the one that we used to be

It isn't how we were, why we're here

What we're meant to be

Fighting and burning from turning from

Who we really are

Cannot suppress so let's find the one

We have shaped so far

Flying too close to sun

As if we're invincible

Cannot dictate our faith

On this earth that we're living on

We are the children of the sun

The love for everyone

Always on our own

The fire in our eyes

The passion never dies

We're the chosen ones

The children of the sun

We are the children of the sun

The love for everyone

Always on our own

The fire in our eyes

The passion never dies

We're the chosen ones

The children of the sun

We are, we are

We are the children of the sun

We are, we are

We are the children of the sun

We are, we are

We are the children of the sun

Always on our own

Fireballs of solar plasma went at Vypra and they formed into the wings of Icarus and they slammed into her and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

William: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lensay: Yay mommy!

Shego: That was awesome Luan!

Luan: Thanks. It was cool Lighting her Fire! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

William and Shego laughed at her joke.

William: (Laughs) Good one!

Shego: (Laughs) That was a good one!

## Battle 4: Luna, Bai Tza and Maria VS Hydro Man

Luna, Maria and Bai Tza were facing Hydro Man.

Luna: You should not have come back Morris.

Hydro Man: Well lets see about that.

Bai Tza: Lets dance.

Maria: Lets do it.

They went at him.

Luna punched him in the face and fired a massive blast of water at him and slammed him into some fire and he turned it into steam. Maria and Bai Tza fired a wave of water at him and it slammed into him and knocked him down.

Luna: Try this one dude! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: GOTT ERHALTE FRANZ DEN KAISER!

Luna floated into the air as a portrait of Emperor Francis II of Germany formed behind her and she sang the Anthem of Germany,

God Save Emperor Francis.

Gott erhalte Franz, den Kaiser,

Unsern guten Kaiser Franz!

Lange lebe Franz, der Kaiser,

In des Glückes hellstem Glanz!

Ihm erblühen Lorbeerreiser,

Wo er geht, zum Ehrenkranz!

Gott erhalte Franz, den Kaiser,

Unsern guten Kaiser Franz!

Laß von seiner Fahne Spitzen

Strahlen Sieg und Fruchtbarkeit!

Laß in seinem Rate Sitzen

Weisheit, Klugheit, Redlichkeit;

Und mit Seiner Hoheit Blitzen

Schalten nur Gerechtigkeit!

|: Gott erhalte Franz, den Kaiser,

Unsern guten Kaiser Franz! :|

Ströme deiner Gaben Fülle

Über ihn, sein Haus und Reich!

Brich der Bosheit Macht, enthülle

Jeden Schelm- und Bubenstreich!

Dein Gesetz sei stets sein Wille,

Dieser uns Gesetzen gleich.

|: Gott erhalte Franz, den Kaiser,

Unsern guten Kaiser Franz! :|

Froh erleb' er seiner Lande,

Seiner Völker höchsten Flor!

Seh' sie, Eins durch Bruderbande,

Ragen allen andern vor!

Und vernehm' noch an dem Rande

Später Gruft der Enkel Chor.

|: Gott erhalte Franz, den Kaiser,

Unsern guten Kaiser Franz! :|

A wave of metal fired and formed into the charge of emperor Francis from the 18th Century and it slashed and smashed into Hydro Man and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luna: Whoa! That was awesome dudes!

Bai Tza: Wow! That was amazing!

Maria: It sure was.

---

Battle 5: Liam, Carmen, Homer and Bart VS Dark Stanley

---

Liam, Carmen, Homer and Bart were facing Dark Stanley.

Liam: You will pay for your crimes Dark Stanley you rotten sidewinder!

Dark Stanley: We'll see about that.

Homer: Lets see how you like this first! SIMPSONS STYLE NINJA ART: WE ARE THE STONECUTTERS!

Homer floated into the air as the symbol of the Stonecutters from Season 6 Episode 12 appeared and he sang the Song of The Stonecutters.

Who controls the British crown?

Who keeps the metric system down?

We do, we do!

Who leaves Atlantis off the maps?

Who keeps the Martians under wraps?

We do, we do!

Who holds back the electric car?

Who makes Steve Guttenberg a star?

We do, we do!

Who robs cavefish of their sight?

Who rigs every Oscar night?

We do!

We do!

He fired the symbol of the Stonecutters and it slammed into Dark Stanley and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bart: Watch this one. SIMPSONS STYLE NINJA ART: YOU HAVE

MADE THE NACHO MACHINE CRY!

Bart fired a wave of scalding hot nacho cheese from his hands and it slammed into Dark Stanley and burned him all over. It was from Treehouse of Horror XIX. Dark Stanley screamed in excruciating pain.

Bart: Remind me to thank Mr. Burns for this. SIMPSONS STYLE NINJA ART: RELEASE THE HOUNDS!

Bart formed a portal and the bloodthirsty dogs of Mr. Burns went at Dark Stanley and mauled him all over.

Liam fired a wave of ice and lightning and froze Dark Stanley and he was in pain as he was electrocuted as well.

Carmen: And this too!

Carmen fired a wave of fire and incinerated Dark Stanley and destroyed him.

Homer: In the words of Nico: Stanley DeGroot, you have Bailed this world!

Carmen: It's "Failed" this world Homer.

Homer: Oh sorry.

Dark Stanley was dead and sent into the River of Fire.

---

Battle 6: Skarf

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Skarf.

Nico: Skarf, you have failed this world!

Nico fired a powerful wave of energy and it slammed into Skarf and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Nico then flew at him and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and Skarf vomited up Udonna's staff and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him with their blasters and more! Nico fired energy blasts at Skarf and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skarf fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: That did it.

---

Battle 7: Zeebo

---

I punched Zeebo in the face and knocked off his nose and everyone regrouped and Nico punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the stomach and back. Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Lola fired a blast of fire and burned him all over and Luan fired a blast of light and burned him all over.

Laney: Try this one! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: WHEN THE BATTLE IS OVER!

Laney floated into the air as the beautiful scenery of the Scottish Highlands formed behind her and the bagpipe music of When The Battle is Over by The Gordon Highlanders played. She fired waves of Blue and White light that formed into weapons from Scotland and they slammed into Zeebo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Salar: (Arabic Accent) Lets see how this affects him. FIRESTORM

STYLE NINJA ART: THE MACEDONIAN EMPIRE!

Salar fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the armies of Macedonia from 808 to 148 B.C. and it slammed into Zeebo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: That was the army of Macedonia from 9th Century BC.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. That was amazing!

Matthias: (German Accent) How about this one? METAL STYLE NINJA ART: HEIL DIR IM SIEGERKRANZ!

Matthias floated into the air as the flag of Germany waved in the background and he sang the National Anthem of Germany during the time of Kaiser Wilhelm.

Heil dir im Siegerkranz,

Herrscher des Vaterlands!

Heil, Kaiser, dir!

Fühl' in des Thrones Glanz

Die hohe Wonne ganz,

Liebling des Volks zu sein!

Heil Kaiser, dir!

Nicht Roß nicht Reisige

Sichern die steile Höh',

Wo Fürsten steh'n:

Liebe des Vaterlands,

Liebe des freien Manns

Gründen des Herrschers Thron

Wie Fels im Meer.

Heilige Flamme, glüh',

Glüh' und erlösche nie

Fürs Vaterland!

Wir alle stehen dann

Mutig für einen Mann,

Kämpfen und bluten gern

Für Thron und Reich!

Handlung und Wissenschaft

Hebe mit Mut und Kraft

Ihr Haupt empor!

Krieger und Heldenthat

Finde ihr Lorbeerblatt

Treu aufgehoben dort,

An deinem Thron!

Sei, Kaiser Wilhelm, hier

Lang deines Volkes Zier,

Der Menschheit Stolz!

Fühl' in des Thrones Glanz,

Die hohe Wonne ganz,

Liebling des Volks zu sein!

Heil, Kaiser, dir!

Beams of Black, White and Red light fired at Zeebo and they slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was the Anthem of Germany back during World War I.

Hunter: Ja. Really amazing anthem back then.

Jessie K.: We stopped using that anthem back when World War I ended.

Nico: We sure did.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this.

Ben then turned into a new predator. He turned into DAGGERFANG! He was a Thanator from the planet Pandora. The head and the extensible jaw are protected by a natural shell. The teeth are 23 centimeters long. Burnished black skin with purple and scarlet bands on certain parts of the body. Ten external sensory pens Its retracted upper nose allows a greater extension of the fangs.

Ben: DAGGERFANG!

Me: Whoa! That's a Thanator from the planet Pandora!

Shanan: Wow! Ben must've gotten the ability to transform into the creatures of Pandora when we were there. And that must include the Na'Vi.

Riley: That is so cool!

Daggerfang: Watch this.

He went at Zeebo and grabbed him and shook him around and threw him into a wall.

Ben then turned into another new predator. It was called BUBBLELISK! It looked like a huge basilisk lizard.

Ben: BUBBLELISK!

Me: Whoa! That is a new one!

Shanan: Wow! That's a Siliscus from the planet Aeropela! They are Jetray's natural predator.

Riley: Wow! That is a cool one!

Syd Chang: It looks so much like a Basilisk Lizard.

Me: It sure does look like one.

Bubblelisk: Watch what he can do.

He fired a stream of bubbles and trapped Zeebo in a big bubble.

Me: Lets use some teamwork!

Drag Strip: Roger that! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Plasma Energy blaster 100-fold.

Killer Frost: This is gonna be cold on you! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her ice powers 100-fold.

Drag Strip and Killer Frost: FREEZING PLASMA BURST BOMB!

Drag Strip fired a ball of plasma and Killer Frost fired a blast of ice and it merged with the plasma ball and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hound: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his turret gun 100-fold.

Ben: This is gonna be awesome! OMNITRIX CYBER KEY POWER!

The Omnitrix Cyber Planet Key went into his Omnitrix and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Hound and Ben: UNIVERSE ALIEN TURRET BURST!

Ben fired a blast of energy and Hound fired a wave of energy from his Turret blaster and the blasts hit Zeebo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Fuzzy Lumpkins: (Southern Accent) This here is gonna hurt!

Blade Man: You said it!

Fuzzy Lumpkins fired his meat blaster and Blade Man fired his Triple Blade.

Fuzzy Lumpkins and Blade Man: MEAT BLADE SLASHER!

The meat ray turned the Blades into razor sharp bacon strips and they cut up Zeebo really good.

Aerrow: This is gonna be awesome!

Luna: Lets get him dude!

Aerrow fired a massive wave of energy and Luna fired a blast of water energy.

Aerrow and Luna: SKY WATER FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Zeebo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Emerald: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

Nico fired a massive blast of fire and Emerald fired an energy sword blade.

Emerald and Nico: FIRESTORM BLADE DANCE!

The fire merged with the blades and they slashed Zeebo all over the place.

Dante Vail: This is gonna hurt.

Lori: Literally.

Dante fired a blast of Boltflare energy and Lori fired a blast of wind.

Dante Vail and Lori: CYCLONE BOLTFLARE FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Zeebo and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Cybertron Scattershot: Lets get him.

Salar: Lets do it my friends.

Cybertron Scattershot fired a massive barrage of missiles and Salar fired a massive blast of fire.

Cybertron Scattershot and Salar: FIRESTORM MISSILE MEGA BARRAGE!

The fire and missiles hit Zeebo all over the place and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish this creep and send him into the Ghost Zone!

Danny Phantom: With pleasure.

Luan: With pleasure! He gives all clowns everywhere a really bad name! RAINBOW PRISM BURST STREAM!

Luan fired a blast of rainbow light and it slammed into Zeebo and

exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eddy: Yeah! Lets do it! RAINBOW JAWBREAKER BOMB BARRAGE!

Eddy fired Jawbreakers made of Rainbow Light and they slammed into Zeebo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney: You will never make a mockery of Clowns ever again! STRYCHNINE Ω POISON BARB DEATH BARRAGE!

Laney fired barbs coated in Strychnine Ω and they hit Zeebo and poisoned him.

Josh: You are a bad clown! CIRCUS FIRESTORM STRIKE!

Josh fired a ray of light and it turned into the rainbow colors of Cirque Du Soleil and it slammed into Zeebo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Danny Phantom: I'M GOING GHOST!

Danny turned into Danny Phantom and he sucked in Zeebo into the Fenton Thermos and capped it.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Zeebo you have failed this world!

Me: It was fun as always Vypra. Looks like Liam, Girl Jordan and Luna have new nemesis's now.

Vypra: Indeed they do.

Eddy: (to Vypra) Lemme guess. We have to wait and see who's

Lily's archenemy, right?

Vypra: Of course you do.

Hydro Man: And it's not Squidward. For all we care, he can go on the run for the rest of his life! (he and Vypra teleport out)

Me: Thank goodness it won't be Squidward.

Josh: J.D. it was so awesome helping you all!

Me: Glad you had a good time Josh.

Josh: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

---

We later went back to the estate and went to the attic.

Me: It's up here guys.

We went into my attic and we found a box full of old newspapers that I've collected over the years.

Nico: Wow, this is a lot of newspapers.

Vince: No kidding.

Lincoln: What are we looking for in all these?

Me: Evidence for the President to show that Russ Cargill was behind trying to blow up Springfield without the consent of the President. I already have one piece of the puzzle and that's this.

I pulled out a special top secret file. It was for Operation: Soaring Eagle, the plan to blow up the entire town of Springfield.

Vince: Whoa! This is definitely treason in capital letters.

Me: Yep. He dropped this during the fight.

We looked through the papers and I found it.

Me: Bingo.

Lori: Wow. I remember that like it was yesterday.

Leni: This was yesterday?

Me: Lets go guys.

Keith: I have a file from my father at the C.I.A. Building we can use too on Springfield's Corruption.

Me: Thanks Keith.

We went to Washington D.C.

---

## WASHINGTON D.C. - OUR NATIONS CAPITAL

---

At the White House we went to the Oval Office of the President of the United States and we were being escorted in.

General: Mr. President? J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm have some information about the Trappuccino Incident and all of Springfield for you sir.

President: Send them in.

We went into the Oval Office.

Me: Hello Mr. President.

President: Hello J.D., all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We have some information for you regarding the Trappuccino Incident sir.

We presented the information and evidence to him and he was shocked. The President immediately ordered for the entire country to be on the lookout for the Scumbags of Springfield. Russ Cargill, Krusty The Clown, Selma & Patty Bouvier, Mayor Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Snake Jailbird, Superintendent Chalmers, Principal Skinner, Rich Texan, Springfield Mafia - Fat Tony, Legs and Louie, Jimbo Jones, Dolph Starbeam and Kearney Zzyzwics were now America's worst ever traitors next to Benedict Arnold and the F.B.I. placed them as America's Most Wanted Fugitives and they had huge bounties placed on their heads. Double the bounties if they are brought in alive. We found out that Superintendent Chalmers has been brought back because of Vypra and he is out there now. We now call them the Springfield Scumbag 16. We later went back home and rested.

Josh: (To the viewers) Not even killer clowns are a match for Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But Springfield Scumbag 16 watch out, we're coming for you.

THE END

---

Another Are You Afraid of The DarK? Chapter done.

Zeebo the Clown was an ugly one. But he was really freaky. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the Goosebumps book Piano Lessons are Murder. Get ready to hear the haunting symphony of death as we face a ghost that is haunting a piano.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of The Haunted Piano

In the Gotham Royal York High School auditorium was the annual high school talent show. It was for all ages to raise charity. The winner with the best talent receives a trophy for the best talent as well as a check for $900,000,000.00. With us was another one of Hunter's friends Nataša Marečková. A Central European of Czech origin. She has dark brunette hair, roman nose, straight eyebrows, heart sharped face, wears a blue shirt with a grey jacket, blue jeans, brown belt, a purple scarf about he neck, same age as Luna, has love for Rock in Roll musics, is a fan of Sabaton, and her powers are Wind, Water, Metal, and Ice Release.

Me: It's a pleasure to have you with us Nataša.

Nataša: (Czech Accent) Děkuji J.D. Hunter told me so much about all of you.

Me: I can tell. He knows a lot of people over in Europe and Russia.

Nataša: He sure does.

Xion: So, Carmen. What are you and Horsea doing for the talent show?

Carmen: We're going to show our martial arts moves to everyone on a local bully.

Xion: Cool!

Announcer: Next up is our very own Barney Gumble.

Lori: Lets see what he can do.

Barney got up on stages.

Barney Gumble: I'm going to drink 12 cans of beer at the same time.

Me: Wow! Is that even possible.

Homer: For Barney he can do anything with beer.

He opened all 12 cans of 2 six packs of beer and drank them all down in one sitting.

Barney Gumble: (BELCH!)

We cheered wildly and he got an 8 by Lori, a 9 by Homer and a 10 by Varie.

Me: Very good!

Nico: That was awesome!

Sailor Moon: I didn't know that Barney could chug 12 beer cans all at once.

Me: He can do anything with beer.

Announcer: Our next act is Carmen and Horsea.

We cheered.

Maria: Go get them sis! You too Horsea!

Breakdown: Good luck, you two!

Carmen: Thank you all. Me and Horsea are gonna beat up local infamous bully Shawn McVeigh with awesome moves in Martial Arts.

Me: Whoo!

Carmen opened her containment card with Shawn McVeigh in it and he was out.

Me: Here we go guys.

Shawn McVeigh: I'm outside?

Carmen punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch and Horsea fired a Bubblebeam blast and the blasts hit him in the face and exploded all over and Carmen kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face with a powerful uppercut and and sent him crashing to the floor and knocked him down and Horsea squirted Ink.

We cheered wildly.

Me: Way to go Carmen and Horsea!

Nataša: Jak jít!

Mirage: I wonder who's going to be the winner.

Me: We're about to find out.

Announcer: And the winner is… (Opens Envelope) CARMEN ROCKELL AND HORSEA!

We cheered wildly!

Maria: Way to go sis!

Nico: All right Carmen!

Liam: (Southern Accent) All right my fiery dumpling!

Announcer: Congratulations to you both. You've earned it.

Carmen: Thank you all so much.

Horsea: We wouldn't be here today without Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Maria and Liam.

Liam: Aww thanks guys.

Maria: We just wanted to give you all support.

Laney: You're welcome.

Me: No problem girls.

We later went back to home.

Back at the estate, we were watching TV and Nico was looking up the blueprints for the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant. I was outside meditating. Nico discovered that it practically violated every Safety Code in the book. It was a total disaster from the very start.

---

The Springfield Nuclear Power Plant is a two-unit pressurized water reactor nuclear power plant owned by Mr. Burns and is the main source of power in Springfield. This is mainly Homer's work place.

The plant is notorious for being poorly maintained, largely due to owner Charles Montgomery Burns' miserliness and safety director Homer Simpson's incompetence. A surprise inspection found 342 violations with an estimated $56 million required to bring the plant up to code, money which Burns refused to spend. Notable safety violations that have been seen include luminous rats in the bowels of the plant, pipes and drums leaking radioactive waste, the disposal of waste in a children's playground, plutonium used as a paperweight, cracked cooling towers (fixed in one episode using a piece of chewing gum), skeletons in the basement, dangerously high Geiger counter readings around the perimeter of the plant, flashing red alert signs being ignored by the employees, the creation of a mutant subspecies of three-eyed fish and a horrific giant spider. The Emergency Exits are simply painted on.

The Power Plant

The core of the reactor is a Fissionator 1952 Slow-Fission Reactor. The plant has come close to meltdowns multiple times, but has always avoided catastrophe, often due to Homer's blind luck (and in one case, a dog employee briefly waking up to avert the meltdown during a particularly lazy day).

Security is also shown to be lax, as a ten-year-old spy from Albania disguised as a foreign exchange student named Adil took pictures and got information of the plant simply by asking Homer for a tour. Numerous times, the Simpson family has been able to break in easily, on many occasions there have been keys hidden under fake rocks (on one occasion one even being shown inside).

Sector 6-F

This was another sector that was mentioned by Mr. Burns in the episode Take My Life, Please that is a better sector than 7-G with a higher payout. Chip Davis was described as "the life of Sector 6-F" but passed away prior to the episode Four Regrettings and a Funeral.

Sector 7-B

This is a sector that appeared when Homer escaped the plant in the episode "Duffless". It contains a hideously gigantic spider that can only be overcome by quoting the Bible or decking it with a rock.

Sector 7-G

Sector 7-G is the location of Homer Simpson's workplace, used to help prevent a meltdown in the reactor core. Homer works on a T-437 Safety Console, that displays many buttons and features, including a meter that shows the temperature of the core and a button that controls the emergency override circuit (presumably eccs) that must be pressed in the event of a meltdown. It also contains a self-destruct button for the plant that Homer pressed while asleep. Emergency doors lock down Sector 7-G whenever a meltdown is imminent. The doors directly behind the Safety Console lead to the Heavy Water Piping Facility.

Sector 7-G was once referred to by Mr. Burns as a 'testicle-shriveling torture chamber' and the people who work there have at various times been classed as 'drones', 'organ banks', 'schmoles', 'carbon blobs', 'boobs', 'cabbage heads', 'chair moisteners' and 'fork and spoon operators'. The radiation has been shond to sterilize workers, namely Homer. The room also contained extremely high voltage cables that were presumably used to power the room. These cables were infamous for causing the death of former employee Frank Grimes due to his insanity causing him to grab the wires while delusional and mockingly referring to himself as Homer Simpson.

Sector 12

This is a sector that appeared in the episode The Crepes of Wrath where Homer's exchange student son, Adil Hoxha is wanting to see the plant's plutonium isolation model so that he can send photos to the Albanian government. Lenny states that it is located on the third floor, near the candy machines.

## Cooling Towers

The plant has two Cooling Towers. They are the same color with the design of an atom with its nucleus and electrons pictured. Coffee mugs, pencil holders and other cylindrical based shapes can be seen around the plant in the style of the cooling towers. In one incident, Homer and Mindy Simmons took an elevator that carried them to the top of one of the cooling towers and sent homer plummeting down a dangerous drop. The only logical reason there might be an elevator in a cooling tower is some sort of punishment used on the employees.

## Executive Building

The Executive Building, or Sector 22-F, is a building in the back of the power plant. It features a bowling alley, open bar, and maids. Accountants work there.

## Mr. Burns' office

Mr. Burns' office is located at the top floor of the plant. His office contains multiple trap doors that drop unwanted visitors far from the office (at least one of which contains a pool filled with electric eels; another one contains alligators) and suction tubes from the ceiling that can send people to an area in the Middle East, that, according to Smithers, was there even before Burns worked at the plant and that not even Burns realized where it went. When Smithers temporarily taking control of the Nuclear Power plant due to Burns being arrested, accidentally activated the trap door while he was standing on it trying to move his items into the office, only to emerge back in the room shortly afterward. Burns' desk hides several buttons that can trigger the traps in the room, release attack hounds, and also call security. There is a small array of security screens on the wall, and the bookcases conceal an escape pod and a germ-proof vault. Burns' office also contains a stuffed mounted polar bear that conceals a secret access-way, or 'corpse hatch'/'innocence tube' that leads to the sewers. Burns used it to dump the body of Smithers' father after he was killed while preventing a core meltdown many years ago due to wanting to create his own conspiracy theory from their being "all the rage" at the time. There is also a balcony behind the huge window.

## Cafeteria

The Plant cafeteria is where the Nuclear Power Plant staff have their lunches. There is a rotating cake tray which is turned by a man pushing a lever on a giant wheel and axle a few meters underneath the Cafeteria.

## Decontamination Showers

A shower room where the staff members of the Plant wash themselves at the end of each work day. It was once shown that these showers have a tendency to spout fire.

## Auditorium

The Nuclear Power Plant has a large auditorium where awards to staff members are given and company-wide meetings are held.

## Employee Break Room

A break room is where most staff spend their coffee breaks. The room is usually stocked with coffee and donuts. There is a bulletin board on the wall that has a poster showing how to perform the Heimlich Maneuver.

## Plant Operations Center

Homer uses a deformed fish to gain entry to the room (the security machine mistook to the fish for Mr. Burns). Homer attempts to release a mixture of "spoiled milk and utility-grade chicken" into the air-conditioning system. He is stopped by FBI Agent Annie Crawford, but Lisa manages to trigger the machine anyway. It is to no avail even though as revealed that the air-conditioning system is broken.

## History

Apparently, the plant was built and opened in 1968 by Mr. Burns and Waylon Smithers, Sr. Funding for construction of the plant came from a child's fundraiser that Homer attended with his dog Bongo in 1966. Twelve-year-old Homer, a young Moe, Lenny, and Carl camped out near the plant as it suffered a nuclear meltdown and almost burned down. However, Smithers Sr. had sacrificed himself to prevent the destruction of the plant and essentially saved the city, only for Homer later on to find his corpse down the Springfield River, which is the outlet for nuclear waste.

Apparently, in 1974, the plant opened again and advertised employee pamphlets to Springfield High School, one that Homer took. However, he disregarded the idea and threw the pamphlet out. In 1980, six years later, he considered getting a job at the plant after hearing they payed well, to support his new wife Marge. However, he failed the job interview as a young Smithers tested the employee tryouts. Then Homer applied again, only more objectively and dramatically, something that impressed the plant's owner, Mr. Burns. He got the job asa nuclear technician, but ten years later, he was fired and rehired asa safety inspector (a decision that doomed the plant in itself).

In 1991, due to safety inspector Homer Simpson's neglect, the plant almost suffered a meltdown. However, after some guessing, Homer saved the plant using a manual override button. Later that year, Burns briefly lost control of the power plant when he sold it to the representatives of an unnamed German conglomerate. However, he purchased it from the Germans because it was his ownership over the plant that gave him power over ordinary men.

In 1995, the plant once became bankrupt after the shooting of Mr. Burns. However, when Burns revived, he payed the mortgages and taxes on the plant, effectively saving it from becoming government property.

## Ideas to Improve The Plant

When the Plant held a competition for children to come up with ideas for the power plant, Frank Grimes tricked Homer into entering it. Some competitors who entered were Ralph Wiggum, who entered a dream house, and Martin Prince, who entered a futuristic power plant. Homer added flaps to lower wind, and red and green stripes (that he and Mr. Burns felt were pretty "sharp"). He eventually won, leading Frank Grimes to have an outburst over the stupidity of the plant's employees.

**Founder**

Charles Montgomery Burns (1966 - 1968)

**Owner**

Charles Montgomery Burns (1968-present)

Canary Montgomery Burns (Released)

EMPLOYEES

Homer Simpson (formerly)

Lenny Leonard (formerly)

Jay G (formerly)

An unnamed German conglomerate (formerly)

Waylon Smithers, Jr.

Homer Simpson

Lenny Leonard

Carl Carlson

Ms. Finch

Tibor

Bernie

Kathy

Smitty

Joe

Pops Freshenmeyer

Dr. Olberman (scientist)

Al Simmons (executive)

Unnamed dog

Unnamed

Unnamed

Unnamed

Inanimate carbon rod

Unnamed bathroom cleaner

Joey Crusher (hired goon)

Lowblow (hired goon)

Charlie (supervisor)

Eugene Fisk (supervisor)

Unnamed (supervisor of Homer)

Unnamed

Power plant employees

Former employees

Marge Simpson (Fired)

Larry Burns

Jack Marley

Mindy Simmons

Ted

Robert Marlow (accounts man)

Unnamed

Unnamed

Unnamed

Stewart (duck)

Brick (brick)

Karl (Homer's assistant) (Fired)

Zutroy (supervisor)

Frank Grimes †

Waylon Smithers, Sr. †

Unnamed

Chip Davis †

Darryl Strawberry

Don Mattingly

Mike Scioscia

Ozzie Smith

Jose Canseco

Roger Clemens

Steve Sax

Ken Griffey, Jr.

Wade Boggs

## Non Canon

Ssi 5 The contents of this article or section are considered to be non-canon and therefore may not have actually happened/existed.

### Video Games

#### Bart vs. the Space Mutants

The Nuclear Power Plant acted as the final level for the game, with it factoring into the titular aliens' plans of creating their ultimate weapon. They were to steal several carbon rods from the nuclear power plant, with Bart and his family trying to retrieve the carbon rods. Ultimately they succeeded in thwarting the aliens' plans, with the aliens, gaining some respect for Bart's prowess, rewarding him by carving an image of Bart on Mt. Rushmore.

#### The Simpsons Arcade

The Nuclear Power Plant, or more specifically, Mr. Burns' office, was the final level in the game, where the Simpsons Family fought against Smithers and Mr. Burns (the latter via a mech).

#### The Simpsons Bowling

The Nuclear Power Plant, or more specifically, Sector 7G, made a brief appearance where it had alarms blaring warning of a core breach, while Homer's chair was unoccupied save for a sign saying "Gone Bowling".

#### Virtual Bart

The Power Plant appears in the beginning of the level "Post-Apocalypse", where it was the reason why the level appeared as a post-apocalyptic wasteland due to a meltdown.

#### The Simpsons Road Rage

The power plant acted as a stop on the map of the same name, or rather, the entrance and cooling towers did. In addition, one of the missions had Bart drive Homer back to the power plant to sneak him back in without getting caught by Mr. Burns due to Homer skipping out to watch a baseball game, while another mission had Snake Jailbird smash 20 containers of nuclear waste while on parole as part of his "community service."

## The Simpsons Hit and Run

The power plant was first mentioned in the first level with the mission S-M-R-T, where Marge assured Homer he can go to work after he delivers Lisa's school project to her, much to his chagrin, as he didn't even want to leave the house. It was also mentioned at the ending of the aforementioned mission, where Lisa told Homer that Marge called and wanted to talk to him about something important before he heads off to work, with Homer reacting in the usual manner. In the leadup to the mission "Office Spaced" as well as the mission itself, Homer has to destroy Smithers' limo via the Plow King (whom he borrowed from an inebriated Barney) to prevent him from discovering his scorpion farm (as not only was Homer late for work, but the day also happened to be his work evaluation day by Smithers). After blowing up his convertible, Homer then headed over to work, though he was paranoid over the security camera due to thinking sexy girls will watch him while he sleeps, and decided to destroy the power source for the cameras. After doing so, he then tried to take a nap, although Mr. Burns announced that it was time to go home before he could get the chance, much to Homer's chagrin. Homer later passed through the plant to tail a mysterious black van. He later returned to the plant to try and persuade a drunk Carl Carlson to help him spy on and expose Mr. Burns, although he ultimately had to race Smithers due to his possibly overhearing him.

Although no missions occurred at the plant directly in level 4, Marge does pass through the plant a few times in some of the missions.

It also appeared in Level 7, playing a vital role for the final levels: First, Homer went there to meet with Professor Frink after tailing an alien probe car, where he learned of the Rigellians' weakness: Nuclear Waste, with his proceeding to use various nuclear waste and various cars to take out the mothership over Springfield Elementary School. He also briefly visited the plant to ask Mr. Burns for the locations of Nuclear Waste buried around Springfield.

## The Future

It is revealed that the plant is going to eventually upgrade the number of cooling towers (and possibly reactors) from two to at least five, perhaps as a response to the future growth of Springfield or its energy demand.

A Dec in the future, Lenny and Carl have been promoted to the executive board, while Milhouse Van Houten has become a supervisor. The plant is operated mainly by robots, but Homer still retains his familiar position at Sector 7G.

It is also known that it will have many lawsuits, as written in the billboard at the entrance ("Still operating, despite lawsuits").

Treehouse of Horror series

In the final segment of "Treehouse of Horror II", Homer is fired from nuclear plant after sleeping on the job.

Behind the Laughter

The design and folly of Springfield Nuclear Power Plant is often rumored to be based on the real life Trojan Nuclear Power Plant near Matt Groening's home town of Portland, Oregon, or the Hanford Site in southeastern Washington. However, Antonia Coffman, Groening's publicist, has said that the Springfield plant's design is generic and that "the Springfield Nuclear Power plant was not based on the Trojan Plant or any other power plant in the country." Trojan Nuclear Power Plant opened in 1976 and was infamous for its poor construction and maintenance, resulting in steam generator leaks which ultimately caused the plant to close in 1993 (although other plants replaced theirs). The cooling tower of the Trojan nuclear power plant was finally demolished on May 21, 2006.

* * *

Nico: Holy shit! This nuclear power plant they had was an abomination! It violated every safety code in the book.

Lincoln: They use Plutonium rods as paperweights!? That's crazy!

Lana: And they had luminous rats because of the radiation!? That is an abomination! Pipes and drums leaking radioactive waste? That is terrible mechanics.

Laney: The disposal of waste in a children's playground? That is barbaric!

Lisa Loud: Cracked cooling towers fixed with chewing gum? That is an absolute abomination of safety.

Lucy Loud: Skeletons in the basement? That is a waste of good corpses.

Lisa Loud: Dangerously high Geiger counter readings around the perimeter of the plant? That is absolute madness!

Lana: Flashing red alert signs being ignored by the employees? That is a really bad operation.

Lincoln: The creation of a mutant subspecies of three-eyed fish and a horrific giant spider? That is sick!

Nico: No kidding. That plant may have been the center of the Town, but it violated every safety code in the book.

Bart: Ay Caramba!

Greta Wolfcastle: No kidding.

Nataša: It got what it deserved.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

Girl Jordan: Hey guys. I just finished making the wanted posters for the Springfield Scumbag 16.

Nico: Cool!

Girl Jordan showed everyone and it was a Wanted By The FBI Poster with the faces of The Springfield Scumbag 16 on it and there was a huge bounty on it for $200 Vigintillion. That's 200 with 63 zeroes. THAT'S A LOT OF MONEY!

Nico: (Whistles!) That is a massive bounty. It's perfect. Great job G.J.

Earth: Yeah. Good work. Now the people are gonna hunt down each of the Springfield Scumbags and bring them to justice.

Jessie K.: By the way Nataša, me and Lily like the band Sabaton too.

Nataša: Wow! I'm glad you do.

Jessie K.: Yep. It's a really awesome band that does songs all about all of the battles and events of German History.

Lily: Really educational and interesting.

Nico: That's right. It taught us a lot about the history of Germany.

Vince: It's really amazing.

Hunter: Danke und yes. Germany is an amazing place.

Matthias: (German Accent) Ja. It sure is.

Carol: We actually went to Germany on our worldwide adventure and we learned so much there.

Lincoln: We sure did. And we loved eating all the sausage.

Lori: And the clocks made in Bavaria are literally beautiful.

Leni: They are totes amazing.

I came in after getting done with meditating.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey J.D. How was meditation?

Me: Peaceful.

Laney: Awesome.

Qin: Cool. It's really cool learning a lot about the world and how a lot of events in history went down.

Nico: It sure is Qin.

Me: We learned so much from many places.

Naruto: We sure did.

Nico: Hey I think I have an idea on who the next target of the Goosebumps Monster Busters shall be.

Nico went over to his Goosebumps books and pulled out a book. It was Piano Lessons Can Be Murder.

William: Piano Lessons Can Be Murder?

Nico: Well, that's not accurate. Piano lessons can't kill someone. But the piano itself can.

Me: That's true. I've seen a lot of crazy cartoons where they get the piano dropped onto them.

Vince: Like in Roger Rabbit.

Courage: And like with what happened when I was dreaming about the Old West.

Francesca: I remember that.

Me: And in all kinds of cartoons that we know. But a piano can kill someone if it's thrown.

Me: It sure can. Grand pianos weigh 1,200 pounds.

Lori: Wow! That is really heavy!

Luna: No kidding dude!

Sam S.L.: That is really heavy.

Me: No kidding. But that story is a creepy one. It's about a ghost that haunts a piano.

Shaggy: A GHOST!?

Scooby lept into Shaggy's arms and whimpered.

Nico: Yep.

Me: We have our next target. Lets head to New Goshen, Connecticut.

Shaggy: Like, no way! Uh uh! Forget it!

Scooby Doo: Not on your life.

Me: You two are a couple of big fat chickens.

Shaggy: Like, you got that right.

Scooby and Shaggy started clucking like chickens.

Me: What a pair of wusses.

Nico: Would you two go for a couple of my brand new Peanut Butter & Chocolate Scooby Snax?

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

Scooby: Reah!

Nico handed them two Scooby Snax and they loved them and spun around and turned into rockets and flew into the air and exploded into a dazzling display of fireworks and they landed in my hands.

Me: Wow! You two really like Nico's Scooby Snax.

Nico: It's a good paying job.

Shaggy: Like yeah. Lets go.

We were off.

---

NEW GOSHEN, CONNECTICUT

We were over in New Goshen, Connecticut.

Me: New Goshen, Connecticut.

Lana: It sure is cool here.

Me: You should see what it looks like during the Fall Turn. It's beautiful here during that time.

Nico: We got to look for Jerry Hawkins. He's the one that knows about the piano.

Me: Got it.

We went to the Hawkins mansion. It was a nice mansion that was just as nice as Nico's mansion.

Me: Wow. Jerry Hawkins has a nice mansion.

Nico: It's just as nice as my house back home.

Me: Yeah.

Jerry Hawkins came out.

Jerry Hawkins: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Are you Jerry Hawkins?

Jerry Hawkins: I sure am. It's an honor. It's very nice to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Jerry. We came here to help you deal with a ghost.

Jerry Hawkins: It's in my piano. Follow me.

We went into the Hawkins mansion and it was a beautiful house.

Me: Your house is really nice Jerry.

Jerry Hawkins: Thanks J.D. It's not nearly as nice as your house though.

Me: Well we don't like to brag but you're welcome.

We then saw the piano.

Me: Is this it?

Jerry Hawkins: Yep.

Me: Really nice piano.

Nico: Still in really good shape.

Vince: And really authentic.

Carol: It sure is.

Sakura Avalon: (Whimpers) If it's haunted lets go.

Marinette: It's gonna be all right Sakura. I know you're scared of ghosts, but they usually are people like us that need help.

Me: That's right. If this piano is haunted then we have to figure out what the ghost wants and how to help whoever it is.

Lucy Loud: Let me work my magic.

Me: Lets do a seance.

Lucy Loud got some candles and contacted the spirit inside the piano.

Lucy Loud: Spirit of the Piano, come forth so that we may know what is troubling you.

We saw that it was the ghost of a woman and she had a beautiful look but her hands are missing.

Spirit: I have heard your call. The reason I'm haunting this house Jerry is because years ago, I used to live here and the person responsible took my hands when I died.

We gasped.

Me: They took your hands? That's weird.

Jerry Hawkins: Why would they do that?

Spirit: I don't have any idea.

Brittney: And you won't be at rest until the person that did this is brought to justice.

Spirit: Exactly.

Jerry Hawkins: I think I know who would do something like this. Mr. Toggle. He's our school janitor and he had a really unhealthy obsession with hands.

Me: Hmm. Let me see here.

I pulled up his information.

---

Mr. Toggle is first introduced as the janitor of The Shreek School. He is described by Dr. Shreek as a mechanical genius. When Jerry Hawkins first encounters him, Mr. Toggle offers to show him his workshop. Jerry accepts, and is shown the various incredible inventions he's been developing. When Jerry sees him next, Mr,. Toggle rescues him from Dr. Shreek, shutting him down, and revealing him to be another one of his robotic creations.

Mr. Toggle quickly turns on Jerry, and tells him he needs his hands. Toggle reveals he wants to make beautiful music without human error, but hands are too complex to build, so he takes them from living specimens. Before he can get Jerry, Toggle is dragged away by the ghosts of the former Shreek School students.

---

We gasped!

Me: That is just sick! He takes human hands and uses them on robots that he makes for perfect music? This guy is seriously fucked up to the core.

Nico: Really sick in the head.

Naruto: This guy belongs in a nuthouse like Arkham Asylum.

Me: I agree with you there bro. Lets see here.

I looked up his history even more and found out that 38 years ago, he escaped from a maximum security insane asylum in West Virginia that was shut down in 1994. His real name is John Mahoney Keystar and he was known as a notorious cannibalistic serial killer called the Hand-ibal Lector Killer. He kills his victims by strangling them to death and chops their hands off as a calling card. He took the hands for robots he was making to make the perfect music. He was diagnosed with Homicidal Schizophrenia and Schizo-affective personality disorder and he was found guilty of the murders and found to be criminally insane. He was found incompetent to face the death penalty and he was committed to the Trans-Alleghany Lunatic Asylum for life without parole for killing 20 people. But in 1982, he escaped and went into hiding under an assumed identity. No one has seen him ever since. The Lunatic Asylum was shut down in 1994 due to patient abuse and reopened as a tourist attraction.

We gasped in shock!

Nico: Mr. Toggle is an escaped nutcase!

Jerry Hawkins: So Mr. Toggle is an escaped lunatic from a nuthouse!? That explains why he had a nasty obsession with my hands.

Me: So he killed all those people just for their hands for the perfect music. This guy is seriously fucked up to the core.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: We should kill this guy.

Me: Normally we would kill him because he's a danger to himself and to others but he escaped almost 40 years ago. We need to send him to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Jerry Hawkins: He goes to my school as a janitor.

Bart: So he's like Groundskeeper Willie. He was an escaped Mental Patient and he was a janitor.

Homer: Geez.

Me: Yeah. Lets get him guys. You want to help us Jerry?

Jerry Hawkins: I would be honored.

Me: Awesome. Lets get him.

We went out to face him.

---

We went to the school and we saw that it was a nice place.

Me: Your school is nice Jerry.

Jerry Hawkins: Thanks.

We were looking for our target.

?: Jerry?

We saw a beautiful woman come out. It was Angelique.

Jerry Hawkins: Oh Ms. Angelique. I didn't expect to see you here.

Angelique: It's all right. Wow. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too. We're looking for Mr. Toggle. The whole school is in danger. He's an escaped Insane Asylum patient that busted out of the Trans-Allegheny Lunatic Asylum 38 years ago.

Angelique: (Gasp) Oh no!

But then a Green flash of light happened and I saw Ben turn into RATH and he, Sora and Spiderman were fighting!

Rath: (to Spidey and Sora) LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHIN, SORA KIYO RAIGA AND PETER PARKER, OTHERWISE KNOWN AS

SPIDERMAN! YOU TWO AREN'T GETTING CONTEMPTRA AS LONG AS RATH IS HERE!

Spiderman: Bring it on, Kitty Cat!

Sora: We'll fight you any day of the week!

Gwen Tennyson encased Rath in a sphere of mana and Venom restrained Spiderman and Riku and Kairi restrained Sora.

Nico: What's gotten into you guys!?

Me: Contemptra? (Realizes something)

I looked at Angelique and she changed! She was really CONTEMPTRA from episode 22 of Time Force!

---

Like all other mutants, Contemptra was created in the result of a chemical accident. She is a mutant with the unique power of mesmerize men and make them fall in love with her. A flashback showed that Contemptra attended one of Ransik's speeches. Before the events, she was captured by Time Force rangers and frozen in the Cryo-Prison.

In the twenty-minute episode, she was released and hired by Ransik to mesmerize the male rangers, while Ransik destroyed the city. Contemptra disguised herself as a human woman named Angelique. At first, she disguised herself as a damsel in distress, who cannot get her convertible started. Lucas at the time of washing cars, helps Angelique to activate her engine. But when he kisses her hand, she puts him under her love spell, promising to have a date. Then she disguised herself as nerdy techno freak and drives her remote control car into Trip, while he washed windows. She made Trip think she is crazy about technology and then hypnotized him with her bracelet and he agrees to go on a date. Later, she tries to hypnotize Wes, but her magic didn't work on him, because he has romantic feelings for Jen. But she hits him with her beam and puts her spell on him too and he agrees to go on a date. When the date begins, she makes the guys fight for her. Only Jen and Katie are left to protect the city. After the fight, Jen scolded Wes, Lucas and Trip and made them promise not seeing her again. But Wes broke his promise and secretly walked on the beach to date her. Lucas and Trip became furious and then started to fight to death for her. When Jen and Katie arrived, the villainess revealed her true form. Contemptra easily defeated Jen and Katie with her tentacles and energy blasts. Pink and Yellow rangers finally destroyed her bracelet and broke her spell, freeing the guys. Contemptra was defeated by a blast from Vortex blaster. Her chain of DNA was removed and she enlarged. In the giant battle Contemptra used her tentacles against the Megazord, but she was eventually defeated and frozen by Shadow Force Megazord.

---

Contemptra: Surprise!

Jen Scotts: Contemptra!

Contemptra: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You seduced Lucas and Trip and made them fight over you!

Jerry Hawkins: Whoa! That is cool!

Contemptra: Thanks Jerry.

Me: But your magic didn't work on Wes because he was immune to it somehow.

Contemptra: You watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode on TV or Netflix.

Contemptra just kissed me on the lips.

Contemptra: Now, J.D. Are you starting to love me?

Steam came out of my ears.

Me: Hubba hubba. But if you were human I would make you as one of my wives. I could get used to getting kissed by female villains.

Nico: (Snickering)

Me: But I can still make you human again Contemptra.

I fired a blast of energy and made Angelique a human again and separated Contemptra from her.

Angelique was unconscious and Varie went over to her and brought her to us.

Jen Scotts: Lets do it guys!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers and Eric Myers transformed and the Time Force Rangers were ready.

Jerry Hawkins: WHOA! The Time Force Power Rangers!

Me: Yep. They are from the year 3000. Eric Myers is one of the Silver Guardians and he is the Quantum Ranger.

Jerry Hawkins: COOL!

Laney: It sure is awesome.

Me: We have all the ranger teams from over the course of 26+ years with us.

Jerry Hawkins: Whoa! That is awesome! But what about the Beast Morphers?

Me: We haven't met them yet. And the series for Beast Morphers hasn't finished yet.

Jerry Hawkins: Oh.

Me: Watch this.

We formed the Vortex Cannon.

Jerry Hawkins: Cool!

Me: VORTEX CANNON!

Me, Lori, Nico, Laney, Lily and the Time Force Rangers: FIRE!

We fired and the Vortex Cannon and the blast slammed into Contemptra and she exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Contemptra was reduced to an action figure and Notacon removed the growth patch from Contemptra.

Notacon: You have caused enough trouble Contemptra.

Me: Well said Notacon.

I grabbed her and put her in a capsule that Katie got out.

Me: Good riddance to that mutant.

Then we heard clapping and we saw Professor Calamitous.

Me: Professor Calamitous.

Professor Calamitous: Yes it is I. Congratulations are in order for defeating Contemptra.

Me: Thanks.

Jerry Hawkins: Who is he?

Me: That's one of the Masters of Evil. His name is Professor Calamitous. He's the arch nemesis of Lisa Loud and Jimmy Neutron. Before Lisa Loud, he was the number 1 enemy of Jimmy Neutron in Retroville.

Jerry Hawkins: Whoa!

Me: Obviously you aren't here alone right?

Jimmy Neutron: That's right. You couldn't have come here alone, Calamitous, Who else is with you?

Calamitous: (chuckles) Why don't you look at the shadows?

Me: Huh?

We looked at our shadows and they moved and we saw a shape appeared and we saw Ivan Evans A.K.A. EBON!

---

Ebon, real name Ivan Evans, was a juvenile delinquent and gang banger from Dakota. He was affected by the Quantum Vapor, gaining a silhouette appearance and shadow-based powers. Ebon was one of Static's arch-enemies in his years as a young superhero. Desiring control, Ebon continually tried to recruit Bang Babies to join his Metahuman gang, the Meta-Breed.

Ivan Evans spent time in juvenile hall in his teens, and after getting out, he went straight back to his old life. He was a nobody, desperately trying to become big in crime. This led to arguments with his younger brother, Adam, and their father.

As any gang banger in Dakota, Ivan was at the docks at the night of the Big Bang. The gas changed him into a living shadow, and he named himself Ebon to reflect his inner darkness. Now that he had power, he started to build a gang around himself, the Meta-Breed, from which he became the leader. He "collected" those Bang Babies that were so horribly misshapen and deformed by the gas that they could not return to their old lives. His first clash with Static occurred when he tried to recruit track star Derek Barnett into the breed. He tried to get Static to join as well, but was rebuffed, and after Static persuaded Derek (now D-Struct) that being a criminal would only destroy what little chance of a future he had, suffered his first defeat at Static's hands.

Ebon was a bitter opponent of both Static and his brother, who had also been exposed to the gas and was now Rubberband Man. He first tried to frame Rubberband Man, giving him no option but to turn to crime, but was thwarted when Static exposed the scheme. He was also a staunch enemy of all attempts to revert the effects of the Big Bang, and tried to recreate the explosion twice. At first, he used Timezone to travel back to the Dakota riots, a gang bang even larger than the Docks fight, and stole a tanker full of the mutagen to start the Big Bang five years early.

With the cure sprayed into the atmosphere, Ebon lost his powers. Desperate not to be nothing again like he was before the Big Bang and enraged in the abandonment of his oldest ally, Talon, he teamed up with Hotstreak and several other Bang Babies to recreate the Big Bang once more. Unfortunately, the plan backfired, and Hotstreak stole the gas for himself. Ebon pursued him and the two fought, setting off the gas. Ebon and Hotstreak absorbed too much gas, fusing together into an abominable two-headed monster, which possessed both of their powers. They were defeated by Static and Gear, and were later lost at the bottom of the harbor. Their ultimate fate is unknown.

Powers and abilities

Ebon was a self-proclaimed master of shadow and darkness. After being affected by the Big Bang, Ebon became a living shadow, able to flatten against any surface and move silently and speedily wherever he wanted. He could glide along walls, slip under doors and through cracks, create portals to a location of his choosing, and travel from one shadow to another, as well as absorb other people or objects, carrying them with him. He also possessed inter-dimensional powers, allowing him to disappear in one spot and reappear in another, using this power to kidnap his victims. Ebon also had the ability to shape-shift his physical body, capable of shaping himself anyway he wants, much like his brother Rubberband Man, although Adam preferred to use his powers for good unlike Ebon.

Ebon's primary weakness was intense bright light, especially Static's intense electric powers, which could paralyze and temporarily obliterate Ebon's shadow form.

* * *

Me: Ebon!?

Ebon: Long time no see J.D.

Me: You got your shadow powers back. I take it Vypra brought you back as Ebon so you can be Lily's arch nemesis?

Ebon: That's right J.D. You did your homework.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Ivan Evans A.K.A. Ebon. He was one of Static Shock's recurring enemies. He was also the leader of the Meta-Breed.

Rubberband Man: And he is also my brother.

Francis: Me, Teresa and Maria used to work for him.

Teresa: That's right. We were exposed to the same gas that gave us our powers. I was Talon and I had the appearance of a bird and sonic powers.

Francis: I was Hotstreak and I had fire powers.

Maria: And I was Aquamaria and I was made of pure water.

Rubberband Man: And I have super elasticity.

Qin: Wow!

Maria: Look, Ebon. If you're planning to get me, Francis, and Teresa to join you again…

Ebon: Actually, I'm not planning on doing that.

Teresa: You're not.

Ebon: (sighs) Believe it or not, I actually am impressed on how the three of you became stronger without me being there. I may have fought alongside you guys in the beginning. But I can see that you've all outgrown me.

Francis: Well, thanks.

Static: If that's the case, then you are you still in Vypra's gang?

Ebon: (chuckles) Because I really liked the good old days when you and I beat each other up!

Me: That's very mature of you Ivan. Now all the Loud Siblings have an Arch Nemesis in the Masters of Evil. Vypra did say that she was doing a special project where she would get each of the remaining Loud Kids an arch nemesis.

Ebon: Indeed.

Me: But there is one thing still unanswered. How did you get your powers back? We destroyed all of the Quantum Vapor gas by throwing it into the sun.

Ebon: Vypra had a barrel of it left and she used it to get my powers back.

Me: I see. Is she gonna bring back the rest of the Meta-Breed like Puff, Kangor and all the others?

Ebon: She will for some of your friends.

Me: I see. We'll see who is perfect for them later.

Then we heard Insane laughter and out came MR. TOGGLE!

Me: You must be Mr. Toggle. Or should I say John Mahoney Keystar?

Mr. Toggle: So you figured me out. I figured you would. Now I will kill you.

Me: You're under arrest Keystar. Now you come with us quietly or we'll kill you.

Mr. Toggle: NEVER!

Me: You're just a really fucked up lunatic!

Troy: Piano Lessons don't kill you, Toggle. But we will!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Secret Squadron Five Force from 1975.

Me: Lets dance.

Lily: I'll take Ebon.

Me: I'll take Toggle.

Lisa: And I'll take on Calamitous.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Lily VS Ebon.

---

Lily, Inque and Rubberband Man were facing Ebon.

Lily: This is gonna be interesting facing a man of the black shadows.

Ebon: Glad you are amused Lily.

Lily went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Lily fired a blast of water and drenched him all over and Rubberband Man punched him in the face and Inque lashed him all over with a whip of ink.

Lily: Also I learned so many new tricks from our journeys. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: THE ARABIAN DANCE OF FANTASIA!

Lily floated in the air and the beautiful symphony of the Arabian Dance by Tchaikovsky played and a wave of water fired at Ebon and formed into the beautiful fish from Fantasia and they slammed into him and knocked him down.

Rubberband Man: Wow! That was beautiful Lily!

Inque: Very well done.

Lily: Thanks.

## Battle 2: Lisa VS Professor Calamitous

Lisa, Stewie and Bowser Jr. were facing Professor Calamitous.

Lisa: You still have no idea what to expect from challenging a being of superior intelligence such as myself.

Professor Calamitous: We shall see about that Lisa.

Bowser Jr.: Lets see then.

Stewie: Indeed.

Professor Calamitous then donned his Calamibot suit.

Lisa went at him and fired a blast of lightning and Bowser Jr. and Stewie fired blasts of fire and energy lasers and they hit the Calamibot and destroyed it in a powerful explosion.

## Battle 3: Mr. Toggle

I went at Mr. Toggle and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kneed him in the chin and sent him crashing into a locker. Mr. Toggle whistled and out came a robot he made. It was Dr. Shreek!

Jerry Hawkins: Dr. Shreek!

Me: Take another look Jerry.

I fired an energy blast and it slammed into Dr. Shreek and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew him into pieces and he was reduced to flaming metal parts.

Me: He was a robot with real severed hands.

Jerry Hawkins: You're a monster Toggle!

I punched Toggle in the face and we regrouped and Nico kicked him in the face and Naruto slammed a Rasengan into his back and sent him crashing into the lockers.

Lori: This freak literally disgusts me! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SMETANA MOLDAU!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it turned into the Moldau River from the Czech Republic and it slammed into Mr. Toggle and blew him around all over.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome Lori!

Nataša: That was the Moldau river from the Czech Republic.

Me: Whoa! That was amazing!

Hunter: Ja.

Nemo: It sure was cool though.

Me: Yep.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben then turned into a new predator! It was QUARZILLA! He looked like a crystal dinosaur. He was blue and he had crystals for claws and spines and he had crystal shoulders and he had crystal spines on his tail.

Ben: QUARZILLA!

Me: Whoa! That is a new one!

Shanan: Whoa! That is a Antrosapien from the planet Petropia! They are the natural predators of the Petrosapiens. Diamondhead's species.

Nico: Whoa! I didn't know that Petrosapiens had predators.

Laney: Me neither. That is a cool one!

Carol: He looks like a mixture of Space Godzilla and a Tyrannosaurus.

Vince: Now that I think about it, he sure does.

Quarzilla: Watch.

He fired a massively loud sonic squeal and it slammed into Mr. Toggle and blew him back an incredible distance and he crashed into more lockers.

Me: Wow! That was loud!

Nico: No kidding!

Me: Lets get him with some teamwork!

Breakdown: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his concussion cannon 100-fold.

Xion: This is gonna be good! DISNEY CYBER KEY POWER!

The Disney Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Breakdown and Xion: 14 STARS CONCUSSION STRIKE!

Breakdown fired a blast of energy and Xion fired 14 stars that were those of 14 elemental forces and they slammed into Mr. Toggle and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mirage: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Electro Disruptor Gun 100-fold.

Sailor Moon: This is gonna hurt. MOON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Moon Cyber Planet Key went into Sailor Moon's right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Mirage and Sailor Moon: LIGHTNING TIARA MAGICSTRIKE!

Mirage fired a lightning blast and Sailor Moon threw her tiara and the lightning merged with it and it slammed into Mr. Toggle and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Flash Man: This will stop you.

Shocker: Yes it will!

Flash Man used his Time Stopper and Shocker fired a blast of lightning.

Flash Man and Shocker: LIGHTNING TIME STRIKE!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Mr. Toggle and electrocuted him all over.

Sailor Mercury: Lets see how he handles this!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) Lets show no mercy Amy.

Sailor Mercury fired a blast of water and Sophie fired her Poisonfang blast.

Sailor Mercury and Sophie Casterwill: ACID MAELSTROM FANG!

The blasts combined and drenched Toggle all over and burned him.

Sailor Mars: Feel the fire!

Arkayna: This is gonna really hurt!

Sailor Mars and Arkayna fired blasts of fire.

Sailor Mars and Arkayna: FIRESTORM BURNING BURST!

The blasts hit and burned him all over and it really hurt.

Sailor Venus: This is gonna really hurt.

Piper (Storm Hawks): Lets do it!

Piper fired a massive blast of fire and Sailor Venus fired an energy chain.

Sailor Venus and Piper (Storm Hawks): VENUS FIRE CHAINSTRIKE!

The chain and blast slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sailor Jupiter: You are gonna pay for your crimes Toggle!

Ben then turned into Turtlendenser.

Ben: TURTLENDENSER!

Sailor Jupiter and Turtlendenser fired blasts of lightning.

Sailor Jupiter and Ben as Turtlendenser: LIGHTNING DRAGONSTORM ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly dragon of lightning and it slammed into him and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Time to finish this freak for good!

Sailor Saturn: Now, let me show you guys how a piano can kill someone! SATURN GLAIVE BLADESTRIKE!

Sailor Saturn fired a barrage of purple energy blades and they cut Toggle all over.

Sakura Avalon: This is for hurting so many people! CLOW CARD SPIRIT STRIKE!

Sakura Avalon called upon the spirits of the Clow Cards and they slammed into Toggle and smashed and burned him all over the

place.

Lucy Loud: You will know what true fear is like. BLACK LIGHTNING NIGHTMARE SHOCK!

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and it hit Toggle and electrocuted him and destroyed his sanity even further as he was seeing his worst fears come to life.

Hunter: You will never be welcome here. GERMANY FIRESTORM BURN!

Hunter fired blasts of fire and they turned into the colors of the Germany Flag and they burned Toggle all over the place.

Matthias: (German Accent) Und you will be forever tormented! GERMANY FIRESTORM BLAST!

Matthias fired a blast of fire that turned into the flag of Germany and it slammed into Toggle and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jerry Hawkins: This is for killing so many people and tormenting many others! MUSIC SYMPHONIC MEGA STRIKE!

Jerry fired a massive wave of music and it slammed into Toggle and exploded and knocked him out.

Laney then wrapped him in a strait-jacket and brought him to us.

Ebon: (to Static) The Meta Breed's days may be done, Static. But me and Shiv are back in action!

Calamitous: And now that you've all seen the villains Dark Spicer has restored, the true battles are just beginning!

Ebon then makes a portal with his powers. Then, he and Calamitous walked through the portal before it closed.

Me: We have that to look forward to. (To Toggle) You will pay for your crimes Toggle. You are a monster that needs to rot in the darkest cell we have in the Saturn Insane Asylum. And here's something you should know.

I took a deep breath and screamed in his face!

Me: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) ***YOUR MOTHER IS A FUCKING WHORE!***

Poromon and Poliwag: CUTE RUSH!

Poromon and Poliwag jumped onto me and knocked me down and started patting my head.

Poromon: Calm down J.D. Think happy thoughts.

Poliwag: Yeah just go to your happy place.

Me: Right sorry. (Calms down) Ahh. That feels comforting.

Nico: Wow! That works really well. Great job you two.

Jerry Hawkins: It was so awesome helping you all.

Nico: Glad you had a good time Jerry. You did a great job.

Jerry Hawkins: Thanks Nico. (To the viewers) These guys are just that awesome! They are a great help to everyone.

Mr. Toggle was brought to justice and he was sentenced to spend eternity in the Saturn Insane Asylum in the supermax level under constant guard. Jerry Hawkins is now a member of the Goosebumps Monster Busters. The people that Toggle killed were avenged and their spirits went to the Afterlife so they can rest in piece.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and Goosebumps monster done.

Piano Lessons Can Be Murder was a strange one but it was really cool! Next up is The Ghost Next Door and we are turning into Jennifer Love Hewitt from Ghost Whisperer. It's awesome.

NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome movie Sinbad from 2003. Get ready for an adventure on the high seas as we journey to help Sinbad the legendary sailor take down the evil goddess Eris!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Awesome Voyage of Sinbad

In the living room I was looking up some more information on the corrupt mayor of Springfield, Joe Quimby. With us was Suwailim el-Noor, an Egyptian Arab. He has a roman nose, broad eyebrows, hazel brown eyes, black hair, tan skin, white Daffah thobe, black sandals, same age as Lori, and has powers of Magnet, Wind, Fire, and Scorch Release. What the information on the corrupt mayor revealed was shocking. The first part of Mr. Quimby's lies is when he rose to power as Mayor of Springfield. He used lies to get practically anything he wanted. The second part was all the embezzlement and fraud he did in Springfield. He conned the entire country out of billions of dollars in money. And then the third part was where he hits a bottle of champagne at the ship called the U.S.S. Float and Shoot, as a tiny drop of champagne went into Marge's mouth, which hit the fetus of Bart Simpson and made him into the mischievous troublemaker we all know and love. And there was the part where he did so many unspeakable crimes all over the country and had many extramarital affairs. Also another part was that he bribed the Springfield Mafia with money and conned the country out of billions. He also bribed Chief Wiggum to arrest anyone opposing his law and so much more. Then, there was a time when Quimby sabotaged the educational system inside the Springfield Elementary School. Ruining the education of everyone and turning them into brainless idiots. Then, he had hired the Ukrainian Mafia to hunt down a man named Wayne Slater without anyone noticing, since he's the one who showed the Ukrainian Mafia the footage of Wayne Slater at the Nuclear Power Plant, but instead captured Homer Simpson. As Quimby doesn't care that anyone get's killed or kidnapped by the Ukrainian Mafia. So many crimes he has committed. Also, he bribed Chief Wiggums to arrest anyone immigrating or visiting from Royal Woods, Dimmsdale, etc.

Everyone gasped in shock!

But what's even more shocking is that Quimby is a big time hypocrite by inviting both the Turner parents in their vacation in Springfield. Then, Quimby had rockets built for the nuclear waste by sending them to other planets. Then, Quimby had a man visiting from Royal Woods executed in secret from the public, just to get his money and lollipops.

We gasped in total shock and horror of what he did to that innocent man from Royal Woods before it became Gotham Royal York!

It was horrible and he did it without a single shred of remorse or guilt. Yet, Lori knew who that man was. He was named Christian Landry, a well known babysitter from when Lori was 3 years old before he mysteriously disappeared after traveling to Springfield.

And Quimby was also responsible for hiring Glenn Quagmire to take money from Quahog without anyone noticing.

Me: So Quimby made Quagmire a thief!

Joe Swanson: Good thing we put Quagmire in prison. He's not our friend anymore after what we found out.

Me: There's more.

Quimby hired Bobby Briggs to go into Quahog and shoot Joe Swanson's legs in order to cripple him, and unlike Quagmire, Quimby actually honored and payed Bobby Briggs money.

Joe Swanson: HE MADE BOBBY BRIGGS CRIPPLE ME!?

Leni: My god. That's horrible!

Me: So Quimby was the one who crippled you Joe!

Lincoln: That's awful!

It showed another of Quimby's crimes. He had the daughter of Christian Landry made into a weapon, by giving her to Mr. Burns when she was three years old. Unfortunately, Mr. Burns said she died. Then, it shows that Quimby sabotaged Peter Griffin's job at the toy factory, by placing dangerous and unsafe toys there from the Family Guy Season 1 Episode 1, which resulted in Peter getting fired.

Me: Peter Griffin I could care less about because he got what was coming to him.

Then, it shows that Quimby was also responsible for sabotaging Chris Griffin's education in his first day in school. Then it shows that he's also responsible for poisoning Homer's mother with sleeping medicine, which made her die in her sleep.

We gasped in shock!

Homer: Mayor Quimby killed my mother!?

Homer broke down crying!

Next Quimby started sending false news that Amity Park is the worst town of all of America. Then, Quimby started sending hired thugs to attack Dimmsdale 17 years ago. Then, he celebrates the bankruptcy of Quahog.

Lois Griffin: Oh my god! He drained Quahog of its money!

Me: What a heartless monster! And we destroyed Quahog because of its crime rate and corruption because of Meg Griffin's abuse.

Then, Quimby bribed Denzel Crocker to kidnap a person from Royal Woods who happens to be Girl Jordan's dad.

Girl Jordan gasped in shock!

Me: No wonder we didn't meet your dad G.J.!

Girl Jordan: My own father!

Mayor Quimby and Mr. Burns have injected mutant genes into Girl Jordan's father in a attempt to weaponize him. Unfortunately for them, Girl Jordan's father escaped, but not without a price after becoming a mutant. He went in hiding from Quimby's men, yet doesn't return home to Royal Woods.

Girl Jordan started crying, it's been nine years since she last saw her father.

Girl Jordan: (Crying) My dad!

Varie comforted her.

Me: Now it's really good that we blew up Springfield. Quimby is the worst monster ever!

Nico: No kidding.

Keith Parkinson: I had no idea that Mayor Quimby was that evil!

Olivia Parkinson: He is worse than pure evil!

Timmy Turner: So Quimby is the one that sent those thugs on Dimmsdale.

Danny Phantom: And Quimby spread lies about Amity Park being a terrible town!? How evil is this guy!?

Me: He's the devil in human form. Now everyone is gonna want to know about the kind of monster that Joe Quimby really is.

Lana: He's like Lex Luthor.

Lola: No kidding.

Lila Loud: He makes me sick!

Me: No kidding. And I saw how many wives and affairs he had on T.V. and I call him the King of Assholes and Dicks.

Nico: Good term for him.

Homer was crying hard.

Homer: (Crying) That monster! He ruined my life.

Bart: Dad I'm so sorry. Grandma didn't do anything to deserve this.

Me: But if we ever see Mayor Quimby again, you can kill him. But first we need to reunite you with your mother.

Homer: (Sniffles) You can do that?

Me: I sure can Homer.

Breach: Well, Homer. Ready to get your mother back?

Homer: I sure am.

I snapped my fingers and a figure came out from the shadows in the hallway and we saw that it was Mona Simpson - Homer's mom.

Mona Simpson: Hello Homer.

Homer: Mom!

Lisa and Bart: Grandma!

They hugged.

Homer: I've missed you so much mom!

Mona Simpson: I've missed you too Homer. And you too kids.

Bart Simpson: We missed you too.

Hulk: Hulk glad Simpson Lady is ok.

Me: We all are.

Mona Simpson: Where's Marge?

Kickback: You're gonna have to sit down for this one.

Me: It's very complicated but we found out some terrible things about Springfield and they are not pretty.

We revealed everything and Mona was shocked!

Mona Simpson: So Marge was in on the corruption of Springfield and Mayor Quimby was behind it all!?

Me: Yeah. He destroyed so many lives. Not just in Springfield, but all over the country. And we blew up Springfield for its crimes. Marge was only collateral damage to Mayor Quimby's plans.

Mona Simpson: Oh Homer.

Homer: It's all right mom. You're not gonna run away again are you?

Me: No she isn't Homer. We revealed everything about what happened when Mr. Burns was doing Biological Warfare during that time and the President gave Mona Simpson a pardon for her crimes. She did the right thing albeit being extreme. So the President wanted me to give you this Mona.

I handed her the Presidential Medal of Freedom for her deeds.

Me: You are a true hero to the country.

Mona Simpson: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Cliffjumper: We actually have Burns as one of our archenemies.

Me: And we have 15 more people of Springfield as archenemies too. We call them the Springfield Scumbag 16.

I went over what they are.

Mona Simpson: Whoa.

Me: Yeah.

Homer and his mom had so much to catch up on.

---

Later I was meditating and Homer and Mona were in the kitchen making one of Mona's delicious apple pies from one of her recipe cards.

They were making a really good pie.

Homer: I missed this so much and I missed doing this with you mom.

Mona Simpson: Me too son.

Qin: That looks like a really good pie.

Homer: Moms pies are heaven on Earth.

Nico: Boy I can see that.

May: Wow.

Nico: J.D. and Xenia found your recipes, clothes and car all thrown down a cliff and brought them back here for Homer.

Lana: I fixed the car and Leni mended the clothes.

May: Yep.

Mona Simpson: Wow. I'm so happy.

Nico: What Abraham Simpson did makes him a scumbag too.

Mona Simpson: I agree Nico.

Homer: (Laughs) That is true.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) It's awful that Abraham would do that to you and Mona, Homer.

Nico: Yeah. And I'm glad that Homer has his mom back. He now has a family again.

Suwailim: Indeed he does.

Under the Willow Tree, I was meditating.

Me: Oooooooommm…

Nerri: I'm so happy for Homer.

Me: Me too Nerri.

I was focused in meditating. I was really keeping myself in check.

After 1 hour I was done.

Me: All done.

I then smelled the Apple Pie that Mona made.

Me: (Sniffs) Oh boy I smell apple pie.

Nerri: It smells really good.

Me: It sure does.

I went back into the house.

Me: Hey guys. That pie smells awesome.

Nico: It has to cool for a while.

Lynn Sr.: But boy does it smell awesome.

Fiona: I'll say. I haven't had Apple Pie in a long time.

Me: I can tell. How does it feel having the powers of the Twin Lightning Goddesses Astrape and Bronte?

Fiona: It feels amazing. But like you said J.D., "With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility."

Me: That's right Fiona.

* * *

Later we were having movie night. We were watching the 2003 movie Sinbad: Legend of The Seven Seas. One of Nicole's favorite awesome adventure movies.

* * *

Sinbad and his pirate crew attempt to steal the magical "Book of Peace" and hold it for ransom as one last job before retiring to Fiji. Sinbad is surprised to see it is being protected while on board to Syracuse, Sicily by Prince Proteus of Syracuse. Proteus was once Sinbad's best friend as a child and he tells him if it ever meant anything he can prove it. Sinbad tries to steal the book anyway, but is prevented when Cetus attacks the ship. The two work together to fight off Cetus and for a moment reaffirm their bond. Just when it seems the beast is defeated, Sinbad is dragged off the ship. Proteus goes to save Sinbad, but he is stopped by his crew.

Drawn underwater by Cetus, Sinbad is saved by the beautiful Goddess of Discord, Eris, who offers him any boon he desires in exchange for the Book of Peace. Sinbad and his crew go to Syracuse to steal the Book, but leave without doing so. Anticipating this, Eris impersonates Sinbad and steals the Book. Sinbad is sentenced to death, whereupon Proteus sends Sinbad to retrieve the Book instead, placing himself as a hostage, and Proteus' fiancée Lady Marina goes to make sure that Sinbad succeeds. To prevent them from succeeding, Eris sends a group of mythical sirens, who entrance and seduce the men aboard Sinbad's ship with their hypnotic singing voices, but do not affect Marina, who pilots the ship to safety. Eris later sends a Roc which captures Marina. Sinbad tries to rescue her, but hampers Marina's escape. They are able to flee the Roc by change, sliding down the snowy mountain in which they found themselves.

After these and other incidents, Sinbad and Marina talk in a brief moment of peace - Marina reveals that she's always dreamed of a life on the sea, and Sinbad reveals that he distanced himself from Proteus 10 years earlier because he loved Marina. They suddenly then reach and enter Eris' realm where she reveals that her plan was to maneuver Proteus into Sinbad's place, leaving Syracuse without an heir, and agrees to surrender the Book of Peace only if Sinbad truthfully tells whether he will return to Syracuse to accept blame and be executed if he does not get the Book. She gives him her word that she will honour the deal, making it unbreakable even for a god. When he answers that he will return, Eris calls him a liar, and returns him and Marina to the mortal world. Ashamed, Sinbad admits that Eris is right, truly believing deep down that he is a selfish, black-hearted liar. Marina pleads for Sinbad to leave, admitting her feelings for him.

In Syracuse, the time allotted to Sinbad has elapsed. Proteus readies himself to be beheaded, but at the last minute, Sinbad appears and takes his place. An enraged Eris appears suddenly and saves Sinbad by shattering the executioner's sword to pieces.

Sinbad, shocked, realizes that this was still part of her test and that he has beaten her by proving his answer to be true after all. Eris is furious but cannot go back on her word and gives the book to Sinbad. Eris then leaves to cause chaos elsewhere. With the true culprit revealed, Sinbad is pardoned for the crime of stealing the book and is now well-respected.

With the Book restored to Syracuse, Sinbad and his crew prepare to leave on another voyage, leaving Marina in Syracuse. Unbeknownst to him, Proteus sees that Marina has fallen deeply in love with Sinbad and life on the sea and releases her from their engagement, sending her to join Sinbad's ship. Marina surprises Sinbad by revealing her presence on the ship just as it begins to sail, and the two share a kiss. Now together, they and the crew set out on another long voyage as the ship sails into the sunset.

---

We were appalled that Eris, Goddess of Chaos could do such evil to Sinbad and all that. When the movie was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Nicole: It sure was. Sinbad has always been one of my favorite adventure movies. Its so awesome that Sinbad can do all that.

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: It's so amazing that Sinbad got the book back and became a hero for it.

Nico: It sure is. I love how they stopped Eris like that.

Me: I know. And they don't call her the Goddess of Discord and Chaos for nothing. She is the ultimate personification of Malevolence and Deviance in its entirety.

I pulled up Eris's history.

---

Eris is the main antagonist in DreamWorks' 7th full-length animated feature film Sinbad: Legend of the Seven Seas.

She was voiced by Michelle Pfeiffer, who also played Catwoman in Batman Returns, Velma Von Tussle in Hairspray, Lamia in Stardust, and Queen Ingrith in Maleficent: Mistress of Evil.

Eris is the archaic Greek goddess of chaos, and as such, she tries her best to make the world chaotic. She controls a savage army of huge monsters, including Cetus, Scorpio, Musca, Leo, Lacerta, and the Roc. Since she is a goddess, Eris has almost omnipotent-level powers (though by no means without limits).

Eris is first seen watching Prince Proteus sailing towards Syracuse with the Book of Peace aboard his ship, with the thief Sinbad, who has seen her image on the walls of her temples before during his travels, in hot pursuit.

Finding the chase fun for her purpose in glorious chaos, she sends Cetus to attack the ship, so that she can acquire the Book. However, Proteus and Sinbad work together to defeat the beast. However, Cetus drags Sinbad into the depths of the sea where he meets Eris, who quietly breathes a huge underwater bubble to allow him to breathe. Eris promises to give Sinbad anything he wants in exchange for stealing the Book of Peace for her, which he agrees to.

Sinbad and his crew travel to Syracuse to take the Book but he discards the idea after meeting Proteus' fiancée, Marina. However, Eris later disguises herself as Sinbad and knocks out and kill a guard before stealing the book herself. Syracuse is immediately plunges into darkness and Sinbad is arrested. When he states that he does not have the Book, he is sentenced to death until Proteus interferes, having believed Sinbad's earlier claim of Eris framing him. Sinbad is sent to steal the Book back from her and return it to Syracuse in ten days' time, or else Proteus will be executed in Sinbad's place.

Though initially reluctant, Sinbad agrees to confront Eris after Marina sneaks on board his ship and convinces him to save his friend. Meanwhile, Eris watches over him and sends many minions to intercept him, such as sirens and the Roc, but Sinbad manages to evade these threats with Marina's aid. Eventually, Sinbad and

Marina enter Eris' realm of chaos where Eris reveals her plan to them. She had known that Proteus would take Sinbad's place and that Sinbad, being a selfish thief, would sail away to paradise once he was free and leave his friend to die; this would then leave Syracuse without the next rightful king and gradually crumble into chaos. Eris hadn't counted on Marina convincing Sinbad to actually confront her, but she again plays on his supposedly manipulative and selfish nature by asking him a question and promising to give him the Book of Peace if he answers it truthfully. The question is whether Sinbad would actually go back to Syracuse to die instead of Proteus if he did not obtain the Book, to which he says yes. Sensing he is lying, Eris sends Sinbad and Marina out of her realm with an evil laugh, keeping the Book of Peace for herself.

Knowing that he tried his best, Sinbad has a change of heart and decides to sail back to Syracuse to be executed. As the sword is about to fall, it shatters into hundreds of fragments and an enlarged and livid Eris appears before him. Sinbad realizes that he has now told the truth, and thus he has fulfilled his side of the deal with Eris. At first, Eris is about to retaliate in anger, but she eventually hands over the Book of Peace over to him as promised. Despite having been outwitted by a mere human thief, Eris quickly shrugs off her anger and tells Sinbad that she is off to create more chaos elsewhere, bidding farewell before vanishing in a puff of purple smoke.

---

We gasped in shock!

Nico: Whoa! She's like how Loki was before we took away his powers.

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: But Eris is pure evil in its entirety. All reason for us to kill her. Wait. Billy, Mandy, you face Eris a lot on a daily basis right?

Mandy (GAOBAM): Yes we do. But she is a more funnier and comical version of the Eris we're about to face.

Me: Ah. That's a big difference. Well we're gonna make that witch pay for ruining Sinbad's reputation.

Nico: Agreed.

?: Let me come and help you all.

We turned and we saw the famous Captain Falcon of the Video Game Series F-Zero from 1990!

Me: Wow! Captain Falcon!

Nico: Wow!

Nicole: Captain Falcon! Wow!

Captain Falcon: It's a true honor to meet all of you. Master Hand has told me so much about you all.

Samus: It's great to see you again Captain.

Kirby: How have you been?

Captain Falcon: Been doing really well.

Donkey Kong: Glad you came Cap.

Diddy Kong: It's gonna be awesome having you help us.

Inkling: It sure is.

Lincoln: It's an honor to meet you Captain.

Captain Falcon: Same to you Lincoln. We heard so many awesome things about you in the Super Smash Bros. world. You are an amazing force.

Lincoln: That still has me reeling after we found out about it.

Me: We still can't get over the shock that gave us when we found out about it from that trailer for it.

Lori: It was literally a major surprise for us.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: I take it you heard about what happened to Bowser.

Captain Falcon: I sure did. We all were very sad over his loss during the battle with Thanos.

Me: That was a very devastating battle.

Captain Falcon: It's funny. During the Super Smash Bros tournaments that me and Bowser were in together, I always knew him as a villain. And now, I know that with his sacrifice, he's become one of the universe's greatest heroes.

Maria: Ridley's dead as well.

Me: Same with Dark Samus.

Captain Falcon: Really? Well, I'm not crying about their death. Especially after how Ridley tried to destroy my Falcon Flyer during the Subspace Emissary incident.

Me: I remember that. That was awful.

Captain Falcon: Yeah.

Me: But it's an honor to have you help us Captain.

Captain Falcon: Thank you J.D.

Me: Lets head to the simulator and get ready. We're gonna take the T.L.P.S. Phoenix Maelstrom, The Megaforce Rangers Skyship and Sora's ship the Leviathan..

Troy Burrows: Awesome!

Sora: This is gonna be awesome!

We did so.

* * *

We got onto the ships and we were ready. A portal opened up and we went into it and we found ourselves in the Adriatic Sea in the year 802 AD.

Me: Here we are guys. Adriatic Sea, 802 A.D.

Nico: Wow! We're in the past over 1200 years ago.

Me: Yep.

We were sailing and we saw Sinbad's ship the Chimera.

Laney: Captain, Sinbad's ship, the Chimera off the Starboard Bow!

Me: I see it.

We got up alongside it.

Me: Ahoy there!

Sinbad: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet all of you.

Me: Same to you Sinbad. Captain J.D. Knudson. Pleasure to meet you.

Sinbad: Same to you.

Sinbad came aboard and we were introduced to Marina, Kale, Leo, Rat, and Prince Proteus.

Me: It's an honor to meet you all.

Kale: Same to all of you. We're on a quest to get the Book of Peace back.

Sinbad: It was stolen by Eris.

Me: The Goddess of Discord and Chaos.

Sinbad: Yes. It's gonna take a while to reach Eris' lair. So, you guys can rest in the meantime.

Me: Don't worry, we have all the time in the world.

We got to sailing on our journey. We were sailing over the sea and it was beautiful.

Maria: Sinbad, can you tell us what the Book of Peace is?

Sinbad: It's the Book that balances peace and order.

Me: So that's what the Book of Peace is.

Sinbad: Yes.

Nico: We have to bring that book back at all costs.

Vince: And we will.

Verbina: We have to. It's a big part of this worlds history.

Aster: That's right.

Lincoln: And we have to kill Eris.

Sinbad: But you can't kill a god.

Varie: Actually believe it or not, we can kill a god.

Marina: How can you do that?

Me: My blood is the key. It's a powerful superpoison that can kill the mightiest of immortal beings.

Sinbad: Wow!

Laney: It's true. We saw it in action.

Verbina: J.D. and everyone are true heroes. They have saved many people from evil forces all over the universe and it's incredible.

Marina: Amazing! That is a big achievement.

Me: We don't like to brag. But it's all true.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) It sure is.

Nataša: (Czech Accent) It is. It's amazing that they have done so much.

Me: We don't like to brag. But then we saw a purple light appear and we saw the lair of ERIS!

Me: Lair of Eris at 5:00.

We were heading on and we arrived at the lair.

Me: Here we are guys.

Sinbad: This is gonna be fun.

Sly Cooper: Indeed it is.

We went into the lair and it was a dark and really foreboding place. It was like something out of a horror flick.

Me: Scary place.

Varie: Yeah.

Aylene C.: No kidding.

Marina: I'm not scared.

We arrived at the throne room doors.

Me: This is it.

* * *

In the throne room, Eris was watching the world.

Eris: So Sinbad is here.

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted through the doors and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we jumped through and entered and we were standing before ERIS - GODDESS OF DISCORD AND CHAOS.

Me: Eris, Goddess of Chaos and Discord. So we meet at last.

Eris: Ah the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all and Sinbad, I see that you have accompanied them.

Sinbad: It's over Eris.

Nico: Your reign of evil ends now!

Vince: You will pay for your crimes.

Eris: Fine. I admit it. I did turn into Sinbad and frame him for taking the Book of Peace.

William: Well, that was easy. But why are you telling us this?

Zs'Skayr: Because you all aren't going to be leaving here alive to tell anyone!

Me: Oh great.

We saw Zs'Skayr and Lord Drakkon come out.

Me: Lord Drakkon. You're looking good.

Lord Drakkon: So I see. Also I believe you know my friend here.

We saw a figure come out and it was WHIRLIN from episode 4 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

As an idea given to him by Vypra, Diabolico had Jinxer create a tornado-themed monster named Whirlin. Whirlin first attacked Mariner Bay in a form of a tornado, then disappeared to let Diabolico introduce himself to Carter, Chad, Joel, Kelsey and Dana, the Rangers, and later appeared to attack the city again after Diabolico's introduction. Carter managed to scan the tornado and blasted Whirlin with his Rescue Blaster, forcing him to transform back to his original form and summon an army of Batlings. As the other Rangers fought the Batlings, Carter fought Whirling, but was outmatched. The other Rangers came in, but they too got blasted by Whirlin's Mouth Fire Burst Balls. The Rangers used their Rescue Blasters, forcing Whirlin to retreat. He then attacked a space shuttle which Kelsey's friend Nancy was piloting, but was destroyed inside of his tornado by the Lightspeed Rangers' with the Unilaser after they rescued Nancy and the shuttle. Jinxer used his cards to enlarge Whirlin so he can attack Mariner Bay, forcing the Rangers to form the Lightspeed Megazord to take on Whirlin. He attempted to use his Wind Spin ability on the Megazord, but that did very little harm on it. The Megazord then used its Lightspeed Ladder Arms Power Punch to attack the monster before throwing him with great force. Even then Whirlin was not down yet. So the Lightspeed Rangers then used the Lightspeed Megazord's Sabre to destroy Whirlin once and for all.

---

Kelsey Winslow: Whirlin!

Whirlin: Long time no see Rangers.

Dana Mitchell: But we destroyed you!

Whirlin: You did but I'm back.

Me: I remember you and I know you all too well! You created a powerful tornado that damaged the shuttle Kelsey's friend Nancy was piloting and the rangers used the Rescue Zords to save her as she was trying to land.

Whirlin: That's right. You all watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode. But that was a really genius plan that Kelsey came up with.

Kelsey Winslow: Thanks J.D.

Whirlin: It was a genius plan yes.

Lord Drakkon: Whirlin, you know what to do. Blow Team Loud Phoenix Storm away!

Whirlin: Yes, Lord Drakkon!

Me: First you served Queen Bansheera and now Lord Drakkon.

Quite a twist huh?

Whirlin: Indeed.

Troy Burrows: Time to get the Book of Peace back!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

Carter Grayson: Lets back them up guys!

Dana Mitchell: Right!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed.

Me: Shall we dance like always Drakkon?

Lord Drakkon: Lets.

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon.

Me: Time for the wolf to face the dragon.

Edd: Time for the Iron Boy to strike!

Edd turned into Iron Boy.

We went at them.

Battle 1: Me VS Lord Drakkon

I was facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: Before we fight Drakkon, you have to know something about your teammate Mayor Quimby.

Lord Drakkon: What is it?

Me: He's worse than what you first imagined.

I handed him some info on Mayor Quimby and he read it.

Lord Drakkon: Quimby did all this!?

Me: He sure did. No doubt about it.

Lord Drakkon: I appreciate you telling me all this. I will let Vypra know.

Me: Thank you. Lets dance.

We fought and I clashed with him. I fired blades of blue fire and they slammed into him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!

I fired a blast of blue fire and Lord Drakkon fired a blast of green energy from his hand and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Lord Drakkon fired blasts of green energy at me and I dodged them all and the blasts exploded all over with massive fiery fury.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBbOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I fired blasts of blue fire and the blasts hit by him and exploded all over the place and set the ground in the lair on fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

I fired blades of blue fire and they slammed into the ground by Lord Drakkon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosions were setting the entire lair on fire and blowing much of it apart!

Me: Pretty explosive huh?

Lord Drakkon: Yeah! You have gotten stronger.

Me: Meditation can do that for you. And I know some new tricks. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: JANUARY AURORA FIRE!

I fired a wave of Blue Fire and it turned into a curtain of Aurora made of pure blue fire and it slammed into Lord Drakkon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon was knocked down.

Me: You are a worthy opponent Drakkon and always will be. I better help everyone out.

I went to do so.

---

Battle 2: Iron Boy VS Zs'Skayr

---

Edd as Iron Boy was facing Zs'Skayr.

Iron Boy: This is gonna be awesome as always Zs'Skayr.

Iron boy fired repulsor blasts at Zs'Skayr and the blasts hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Iron Boy fired a powerful blast of energy and Zs'Skayr fired a blast of dark energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Iron Boy fired missile blasts and they slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The missiles knocked him down.

Iron Boy: Nice!

---

Battle 3: Whirlin!

---

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Whirlin.

Whirlin: WIND SPIN!

He spun around and turned into a deadly tornado and was blowing a lot of debris all over.

Me: Not so fast Whirlin!

I swooped in and kicked him in the face.

Me: You aren't the only master of wind you windbag. WHIRLWIND SPIN!

I formed a sign and fired a powerful blast of wind energy and it spun Whirlin around in a massive tornado.

Me: Lets do it guys!

Carter Grayson: Right! V-LANCERS!

We summoned our V-Lancers and Ryan Mitchell had his Axe Blaster ready.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it! LEGENDARY POWER CANNON!

The Megaforce Rangers summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up.

Me: Lets do it! SPECTRAL BLAST!

Me and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers fired Rainbow Energy blasts and combined them and the Megaforce Rangers had the cannon ready.

Me: Fire!

We fired powerful blasts of energy and the blasts hit Whirlin and he exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Whirlin was dead!

Me: BINGO! In the immortal words of Nico: "Whirlin, you have failed this city!"

Dana Mitchell: Yeah!

Chad: That was awesome!

Ryan Mitchell: Yeah it was! Great job.

Me: Thanks Ryan. But we're not done yet.

We went after Eris.

Battle 4: Eris

We went to face Eris. I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and then I went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and kicked her in the stomach with incredible force and sent her crashing into the wall.

Me: (Divine Voice) **You are a ruthless goddess with no love for anyone!**

I fired a blast of energy and it slammed into Eris and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico fired a blast of energy and it slammed into Eris and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Lincoln and Linka fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted her and Laney fired blasts of fire and burned her.

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze her and Lily and Luna fired blasts of water and drenched her and Luan fired blasts of light and burned her.

Lori fired blasts of wind at her all over and more.

Ben: Try this one!

Ben turned into a new predator! It was named NEBULYTAN and he looked like a whale made of stars and he had six eyes.

Ben: **NEBULYTAN!**

Me: **Whoa! That is a wicked one!**

Shanan: Oh man! That's a Ruimtever from the planet Zvezda! It's the most powerful predator in the universe. It's Alien X's predator and they are known as the Devourer of Worlds.

Nico: Whoa! That is terrible!

Riley: I didn't know a predator like this even exists.

Me: **No kidding and I didn't even think that Celestialsapiens had predators. They have Omnipotent powers and I always thought that they had no predators like that at all.**

Varie: Yeah.

Nebulytan: Lets do it!

He fired a wave of energy from his mouth and it slammed into Eris and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast blasted a huge hole into Eris's chest revealing her black heart.

Me: **Whoa! What power!**

Nico: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: That was incredible!

Me: **Lets show her some teamwork!**

Breach: Lets do it! PROVIDENCE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Providence Cyber Planet Key went into Breach's right arm device and enhanced her E.V.O. Powers 100-fold.

Kickback: Lets get her! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Sub-Machine Gun 100-fold.

Breach and Kickback: DIMENSIONAL PORTAL MEGAFIRESTORM!

Breach fired portals and Kickback fired many blasts at Eris and the blasts slammed into her and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Hulk: Hulk smash puny goddess! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Cliffjumper: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Glass Gas 100-fold.

Hulk and Cliffjumper: HULKING GLASS SPEAR THROW!

Cliffjumper sprayed a rock pillar and turned it into a spear of glass and Hulk lifted it and threw it at Eris and it skewered her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets do it Lunala!**

Lunala the Moon Pokemon was ready.

Me: **WOLF MOON CYBER KEY POWER!**

The Wolf Moon Cyber Planet Key went into my right arm device and enhanced my powers and Lunala's powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Hot Shot: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into Hot Shot's back and turned his car roof into two powerful missile pillars.

Me: **MOONBLAST!**

Me and Cybertron Hot Shot: WOLF FIRE MOONLIGHT MISSILE FIRESTORM!

I fired blasts of Blue Fire and Lunala fired a massive blast of moonlight energy and Hot Shot fired a massive barrage of missiles and the blasts hit Eris and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down Eris.

Nico: Nice! Lets get her Solgaleo!

Solgaleo the Sun Pokemon was ready!

Nico: Try this one! SHINING SUN CYBER KEY POWER!

The Shining Sun Cyber Planet Key went into Nico's Right Arm Device and enhanced his Fire Powers and his Solgaleo's Powers 100-fold.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Lets do it mate! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and turned his back into a powerful energy cannon.

Nico: SUNSTEEL STRIKE!

Nico with Solgaleo and Cybertron Jetfire: SUNFLARE MEGABLAST BURST!

Solgaleo fired a massive blast of solar fire and Nico fired a powerful blast of Fire Energy and Jetfire fired a massive energy laser and the blasts slammed into Eris and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Inque: Lets get her Stone Man!

Stone Man: With Pleasure!

Inque fired blasts of ink and Stone Man fired waves of stone.

Inque and Stone Man: INKSTONE SMASHER!

The Ink merged with the Stone and they smashed into Eris and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori Jimenez: This is early gonna hurt! Ready Wing Saber?

Wing Saber: Lets do it!

Lori fired a massive blast of fire and Wing Saber fired a massive blast of energy from his nose cone plasma cannon.

Lori Jimenez with Wing Saber: FIRESTORM PLASMA CANNON BLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Eris and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Arkayna: Try this!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) Lets get her!

Arkayna fired a blast of green energy that turned into a dragon and Sophie fired a powerful Boltflare Blast.

Arkayna and Sophie Casterwill: DRAGONFIRE BOLTFLARE BURST!

The blasts hit Eris and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Piper (Mysticons): Time for the power of the Phoenix and Storm Hawks to show her what they can do.

Piper (Storm Hawks) Lets do it!

Piper of the Mysticons and Piper of the Storm Hawks fired blasts of fire and energy.

Piper (Mysticons) and Piper (Storm Hawks): PHOENIX FIRESTORM MAGIC BURST!

The blasts slammed into Eris and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan: Time to Light her up! (Laughs) Get it?

Lok: (Laughs) Good one! Lets do it Luan!

Luan and Lok fired blasts of energy and light.

Luan and Lok: LIGHT AUGERFROST MEGABLAST!

The blasts of energy and light hit Eris and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now to finish her forever! Final Smash time.**

Captain Falcon: With pleasure. I'll start us off. BLUE FALCON!

The Final Smash starts with Captain Falcon calling for his F-Zero machine, the Blue Falcon. It crashed through the lair directly in front of Captain Falcon almost immediately after it was called. Eris got into the Blue Falcon's path and she was knocked onto an F-Zero racetrack. She got up and Captain Falcon raced through the track and rammed Eris a second time, inflicting heavy damage. The screen will then shifted back to the normal stage and Eris got launched with horizontal knockback.

Eris was smashed into with incredible power!

Nico: Eris, you have failed all of the Olympus Pantheon! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired 7 beams of red energy into the sky and it formed into a huge negative energy ball and he condensed it to his size and made it more concentrated. He fired it at Eris and slammed it into her and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely destroyed the entire lair in an instant. When the smoke cleared, Eris was on her last legs.

Marina: Lets see how she likes this! OCEAN STORM MEGA STRIKE!

Marina fired a massive blast of magic and water and the blast hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Sinbad: This is for ruining my name. OCEAN SWORD MEGASLASH!

Sinbad's sword glowed blue and he slashed Eris and cut her good.

Sailor Uranus: You will never be welcome in the Olympus Pantheon! URANUS STAR SABER STRIKE!

Sailor Uranus slashed Eris with her sword and it slashed her all over.

Me: **Lets see how you like this one. WOLF MOON MEGAFIRE INFERNO!**

I fired a massive wave of blue fire and it slammed into Eris and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets combine our strongest attacks to destroy her forever!**

Nico: Right!

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Liberty: Yeah!

Lily: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR DRAGON RASENSHUIKEN!

Lincoln and Linka: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: DAMNED SOUL RASENSHURIKEN!

Ronnie Anne: LUNAR STYLE: STARFIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

Stella (Loud House): WATER STYLE: WATERFALL RASENSHURIKEN!

Hunter: (German/Hungarian Accent) INFERNO STYLE: INFERNO FLAME RASENSHURIKEN!

Lori: MAGNET STYLE: IRON SAND RASENSHURIKEN!

Leni: SCREECH STYLE: VIOLENT SUPERSONIC RASENSHURIKEN!

Luna: METAL STYLE: MOLTEN IRON RASENSHURIKEN!

Sam Sharp: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING RASENSHURIKEN!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN OF LIGHT!

Lynn: CRYSTAL STYLE: JADE CRYSTAL RASENSHURIKEN!

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE: SOLAR INCINERATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Lucy: VOODOO STYLE: VOODOO SPIRIT RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto: WIND STYLE: WIND RASENSHURIKEN!

Hinata: AURORA STYLE: AURORA RASENSHURIKEN!

Sasuke: BLAZE STYLE: BLAZE CHIDORI!

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE RASENSHURIKEN!

Fu: SEVEN-TAILS STYLE NINJA ART: SCALEBURN RASENSHURIKEN!

Yugito Ni: TWO-TAILS STYLE NINJA ART: WRAITHFIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

Aylene C.: JURASSIC STYLE NINJA ART: FERNWAVE RASENSHURIKEN!

Laney: FOREST STYLE: MEGAFOREST RASENSHURIKEN!

Lana: ICE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO RASENSHURIKEN!

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE: MEGA HURRICANE OF FLAMES RASENSHURIKEN!

Lisa: LAVA STYLE: LAVA RASENSHURIKEN!

Liberty: STORM STYLE: LASER RASENSHURIKEN!

Lyra: ARCANE STYLE: ARCANE RASENSHURIKEN!

Syd Chang: WOOD STYLE: TREE RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto: LAVA STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Me: **SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTROMAGNETIC WAVELENGTH RASENSHURIKEN STORM!**

I formed Seven Massive Rasenshuriken of each of the forms of Light on the electromagnetic spectrum: Gamma Rays, X-Rays, Ultraviolet Light, Visible Light for each color of the rainbow, Infrared or heat, Microwaves and Radio Waves. Smaller powerful Rasenshuriken of different Elemental powers orbited around my Rasenshuriken.

Me: **You're finished Eris!**

Me and everyone: UNIVERSE STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERNOVA

RASENSHURIKEN BLAST!

We fired a massive and ultra-powerful Rasenshuriken barrage and the blasts slammed into Eris and exploded with incredible power. Resulting in an incredibly massive explosion of incredible power!

Eris:
DAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGG

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it could be seen all the way from space and it completely obliterated Eris in an instant. When the smoke cleared, Eris was completely destroyed and vaporized in a split second. There was nothing left of her.

Eris was dead! The Goddess of Chaos was gone forever.

We powered down.

Me: We won!

Zs'Skayr and Lord Drakkon appeared.

Zs'Skayr: You can have the Book of Peace. It wasn't any use to us anyway.

Iron Boy: I bet it wasn't.

Lord Drakkon: But don't worry. We'll meet again. (he and Zs'Skayr teleport out)

Me: Lets go home.

We did so.

Sinbad: Listen, Eris had that death coming. So, I'm not gonna tell the authorities, ok? I mean, I'm gonna have to tell the authorities eventually but I won't say that you all did it in cold blood.

Me: I know. This will be between us Sinbad. But you were awesome.

You and Marina were both awesome.

Marina: Thanks J.D.

We later went back home to our world.

Sinbad: (To the viewers) Team Loud Phoenix Storm is just that powerful. We defeated Eris and cleared my name and retrieved the Book of Peace.

Marina: We sure did.

Back home we were having some pie and it was really tasty and delicious!

THE END

Another fanfiction complete and another awesome adventure in the books.

Sinbad: Legend of The Seven Seas from 2003 was one awesome movie! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 2nd Secret Saturdays chapter and we're going to find the Legendary bird of storms - The Thunderbird! And we're going to kill the ugly insane Italian Chef Piecemeal.

See you all tomorrow.

# Storm of The Thunderbird

(THUNDERCLAP!)

At the Masters of Evil headquarters in an unknown Location, things were getting tense. After Vypra was told everything about the treachery of Mayor Quimby, she ordered for him to be handed over to us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Lord Drakkon was knocking on his room door.

Drakkon: (knocks on Quimby's door) Quimby! I know you're in there! Come out quietly and- (opens the door to find the room empty) Well, fuck!

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Mayor Quimby knew that we were onto him and he fled.

Vypra: Quimby's gone?

Drakkon: His room's been cleared out. And I think he took one of the Dark Orbs that we have.

Vypra: (growls) That fucking turncoat! He knew J.D. gave you that info so he ran. (to Shiv, Firefly, and Leonard) Firefly, take Shiv and Leonard and find Quimby.

Firefly: Right!

Vypra: (to the rest of the Springfield Scumbags) As for the rest of you, you better not have any plans of betraying me!

They shook in fear and wet their pants.

Vypra: Good.

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Later with us we were over in the mountains of Croatia and we were looking for the legendary Pokemon Zekrom and Reshiram - the Vast

White and the Deep Black Pokemon. We were told that the two legendary Pokemon were spotted in Croatia.

Sideshow Bob: Are you sure Zekrom and Reshiram were spotted here?

Me: This is where they said they were spotted.

With us was more of Hunter's friends and they were from the awesome Cherokee Indians of Wyoming. They were Leyati and Woya of the Cherokee tribe in Wyoming. They are Native American traditionalists. Both Woya and Leyati looked identical, roman noses, heart shaped faces, each have raven black hair, while Leyati has a long hair, and Woya has a ponytail, they each have Soft, Rounded Arch, and are wearing Wraparound Skirts and Poncho style blouses, Moccasins for their feet, and each have bird feathers in their Native American Headband, while Leyati has a red tip on her feather, and Woya has a blue tip on her feather. While Woya has green eyes and Leyati has blue eyes.

Laney: It's an honor to have you both with us Leyati and you too Woya.

Woya: Thank you Laney. We are honored to be with you all.

Leyati: We heard so many wonderful things about all of you from Hunter.

Laney: It's so amazing learning all about the Native American Indians of our country. They are so fascinating to learn from.

Me: They sure are. When I lived in Colorado, I used to study a lot about the Navajo, Pueblo, Comanche, Apache and the Cherokee Indians.

Lana: That is so cool!

Lola: Indians are so amazing!

Me: They sure are. Ben from what I remember, your friend Kai Green is from the Navajo right?

Ben: That's right. We met when we were facing the Loboan that was attacking her land and stealing satellite equipment.

Stella (Loud House): Wow! That is amazing! I like learning so much about Indians too. I am actually descended from the Chilula Tribe in California.

Me: Wow! They are from Northwestern California near Redwood Creek.

Stella (Loud House): Yep.

Clyde: That's really cool Stella.

Syd Chang: I think Indians are so amazing and they have amazing symbols that look like really awesome animals.

Isabelle: Its been part of their culture for centuries. Animal symbols have very powerful spiritual meanings in their culture and tradition.

Leyati: That's right. Our people are very knowledgeable in knowing about the powers of each animal in the land.

Woya: Its a very strong part of our people.

Me: That is amazing.

Riley: It's just really freaky that he was mistaken for the legendary Yenaldooshi from Navajo Legend.

Nico: No kidding.

Shanan: Loboans do have those kinds of characteristics.

Me: They sure do.

Suddenly we heard a roar and out of a storm cloud we saw the legendary Pokemon RESHIRAM & ZEKROM!

Me: Wow! Zekrom and Reshiram.

Nico: So amazing!

Lincoln: They are incredible.

Zekrom: It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Reshiram: We heard so many wonderful and amazing things about you all.

Swamp Thing: It is an honor to meet you and Reshiram, Zekrom.

Zekrom: Same to you Swamp Thing, Guardian of all Life.

Scrapper: I bet you two know about Team Plasma being back.

Reshiram: We do know about that.

Zekrom: But we will gladly help you all destroy them. No one is gonna separate humans and Pokemon on our watch.

Me: I couldn't agree more. Team Plasma is gonna pay for that.

Bluestreak: N was the one who said you two could help us.

Me: The former leader of Team Plasma is now part of our team and is helping us get ready to take them down.

Nico: Yep. We won't let Team Plasma divide our world.

Vince: That's right!

We had the awesome power of the Light and Dark Pokemon - Zekrom and Reshiram with us now.

---

Later we were with the Secret Saturday's and we were on a mission to find the legendary Thunderbird. The Thunderbird of Algonquin Mythology is one of the most prominent creatures of legend. It is said to be the powerful guardian of the upper underworld and its wings crack out thunder and lightning is the flash in its eyes. We were flying in the special flying fortress of the Secret Saturdays.

Me: This is gonna be awesome! I've heard so many legends and stories about the Thunderbird.

Laney: I know. The Thunderbird is said to be the legendary guardian of the upper underworld in Algonquin Myth and it is said to be the living embodiment of all thunderstorms.

Laney was reading a book on The Thunderbird.

Drew: The Thunderbird is an amazing creature guys. It's one of the most elusive and most difficult Cryptids to find.

Doc Saturday: That's right.

Zak: While we're on our way to the Thunderbird, let me tell you all about my powers.

Me: Okay.

Zak told us that he has amazing powers. He has the awesome ability to control Cryptids and that was really awesome! He also had Above average strength, Speed and reflexes, Increased intelligence, Energy blasts and Longevity.

Me: Wow! That is amazing!

Zak: It sure is. It's how I became friends with Komodo, Fisk and Zon.

Me: That is amazing Zak. You are really gifted.

Zak: Thanks.

We landed in Monument Valley in Utah and we saw a storm coming over us.

Me: Monument Valley, Utah.

Nico: Yep. Beautiful place. Used in a lot of western movies.

Vince: It's beautiful.

We saw a storm.

Me: There's a storm.

Suddenly we heard what sounded like an Eagle screech.

Me: Whoa! Hear that?

Nico: Yep.

We then saw in the storm that was crackling with thunder and lightning, a huge Eagle made of storm clouds. It had thunder crackling out of its wings as it flapped them and lightning was flashing in its eyes. It was THE THUNDERBIRD!

Me: WHOA! There it is!

Maria: That's the Thunderbird?!

Nico: Amazing!

Lana: Unbelievable!

Lily: It's a magnificent bird!

Syd Chang: This is so cool!

Stella (Loud House): What an amazing creature! It's amazing!

Laney took a photo of it.

Lori: What a magnificent sight.

Carol: This has to be the coolest creature in all of cryptozoology.

Zak: It sure is Carol. The Thunderbird is an amazing creature of Native American legend.

Leyati: Indeed it is.

Woya: It sure is.

Me: And there were said to be many sightings of the legendary Thunderbird dating back to 1850.

Nico: Yep.

Number 7: And it is a most interesting creature indeed.

We saw Number 7 and Waffle Woman appear.

Me: Number 7 and Waffle Woman. I take it Vypra got all the info I gave her on Mayor Quimby?

Number 7: She did and she is really pissed off about it.

?: It was thanks to her that I was brought back.

Me, Shanan, Tara and Robin and all of the Teen Titans recognized that voice!

Me: Uh oh. I haven't heard that voice in ages.

Out came SLADE WILSON A.K.A. DEATHSTROKE back from the dead!

---

Slade Joseph Wilson, known simply by his first name Slade, is the overall main antagonist of the 2003 animated action series Teen Titans. He is a ruthless criminal mastermind bent on taking over Jump City and destroying the Teen Titans. He is the series/Earth-Teen Titans' version of Deathstroke the Terminator.

He serves as the main antagonist of Seasons 1 and 2, a posthumous antagonist in Season 3, the secondary antagonist of Season 4 and the final antagonist of Season 5.

He was voiced by Ron Perlman, who also voiced the character in Justice League: The Flashpoint Paradox, Xibalba in The Book of Life, the High Mage in the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoon series, the Lich in Adventure Time, Kago in Disney's Tarzan II, Warhok in Kim Possible, the Stabbington Brothers in Tangled, Fire Lord Sozin in Avatar: The Last Airbender, and Clayface in Batman: The Animated Series.

Teen Titans

For reasons not clearly stated, Slade had a personal interest in destroying the Teen Titans. Throughout season one, Slade sent minions and agents to fight the Titans. He was also interested in their powers, abilities and weaknesses by how he would continuously watch videos of the Titans in action. In season one, Slade wanted Robin to be his apprentice, but promised to spare the other Titans if Robin never made any contact with them and followed all of his orders. However, when the Titans tried to save Robin, he nearly killed them with the nano-bot technology in their bodies. In season two, Slade was completely interested in annihilating the Teen Titans with his new apprentice, Terra. However, when she failed to do so, Slade took his rage out on Terra. In season four, Slade did not show any interest in destroying the Teen Titans, but was concerned with carrying out Trigon's plans.

Robin

Slade considered Robin his rival as the leader of the Teen Titans. Slade was impressed by Robin's abilities, powers, and personality, and wanted him to be his apprentice. Slade admits that he tried to get Robin's attention by leaving clues and messages for him to investigate. From time to time, Slade would tell Robin that they were similar to which Robin would angrily deny. When Slade got Robin to be his apprentice, he liked his progress and thought that if he kept him as an apprentice long enough, he would become stronger. When Slade's plans for Robin as his apprentice failed, Slade brought his attention to Terra. Despite his changes, Slade still kept an eye on Robin. After his revival in season four, Slade took interest in Raven, but when his relationship with Trigon deteriorated, he looked to Robin for his assistance in helping him regain his flesh.

Robin hated Slade and saw him as a major enemy. Robin would take it upon himself to go after Slade, which would often lead him to do dubious things such as acting like his alter-ego, Red X, or lash out at his teammates. As an apprentice to Slade, Robin hated being coerced into being his pawn and would take his opportunities to oppose and fight Slade whenever he can. In season four, Robin wanted to know about Slade's revival and powers, which the latter often withheld from telling. After their brief partnership, Robin told Slade that their momentary allegiance meant nothing and that if they met again, Robin would try to stop him.

In the episode "Haunted", Robin was obsessed with Slade and when an agent laced in dust made Robin perceive Slade, Robin tried to fight him as much as possible. Unbeknownst to Robin, the more he tried to fight Slade, the more violent and hostile Slade acted towards him. Much like how Slade was, the perception of Slade in Robin's mind often taunted Robin and mocked him.

### Raven

In earlier seasons, Slade wanted Raven, along with the rest of the Titans, to be destroyed and used measures at his disposal to try and kill her. However, in season four, Slade was revived by Trigon and given powers that rival those of Raven. Slade took a unique interest in Raven, since he found out from Raven's father, Trigon, that she was the portal for the demon's arrival on Earth. In the episode "Birthmark", Slade took pleasure in trying to tell Raven about her destiny, despite knowing how much she wanted to run away from it due to her fears. In this episode, his persistent attempts at trying to tell Raven Trigon's message resulted in psychologically breaking Raven, which Slade enjoyed. Throughout the season, Slade would try to prey on Raven's weaknesses and fears, by telling her about her destiny of allowing Trigon to appear on Earth to destroy it. He would even take this further by trying to make Raven feel bad for not telling her friends about her destiny and bringing them into her personal problems. Slade cared little about the psychological abuse he put her through and only saw her as a means to finally reclaiming his flesh for completing Trigon's deal.

Raven was afraid of Slade and tried to escape from him. Raven did not want to listen to Slade and tried to ignore him as much as she can. In "Prophecy", Raven confronted Slade and fought him, admitting that she was no longer afraid of him. When Slade told her about the completion of the plan in "The End", Raven called him a fool for making a deal with Trigon. However, as a child who was stripped of her powers and memories by Trigon, she did express concern for Slade when Trigon attacked him. Overall, Raven, like the other Titans, detests Slade.

### Beast Boy

Slade wanted to destroy Beast Boy along with the other Titans for his personal reasons. In Season two, Slade and Beast Boy's relationship becomes personal when Beast Boy found out that Terra (the girl Beast Boy adored) was working for Slade. When Beast Boy wanted to know why she betrayed the Titans, Slade told him that he could not help her have control over her destructive powers. This resulted in a heated fight between the two. In "Things Change", Slade's android and Beast Boy fought in the same mirror room after Slade told him coldly that Terra did not want to remember Beast Boy and the Titans. Like the rest of the Titans, Beast Boy hated Slade for the amount of suffering he caused and despite Slade's attempts at telling Beast Boy the possibility that she doesn't want to remember the Titans, it resulted in a fight.

### Terra

After Robin's apprenticeship failed, Slade took interest in recruiting Terra instead. Spending time watching her, Slade saw an opportunity in helping her control her destructive powers. At first, she resisted his offer, but when Beast Boy told the Titans about her lack of control, she left the team. When she returned to the Titans, she was conflicted about betraying them but went through with it anyways. Unlike Robin, Terra was more obedient to Slade. After fighting and defeating the Titans, Slade was impressed by her and said that they both can rule over the city together. However, when Terra disobeyed Slade's command in fighting off the Titans, he viciously beat her. After the beatings and the abuse, Terra tried to leave, but because the suit Slade gave her was hooked up to her nervous system, Slade instead used her, knowing that she did not have too much self-control.

Slade knew that Terra's lack of control and self-control was a weakness he could prey on. He took advantage of this weakness to try and find a more obedient apprentice. However, when Terra realized Slade did not care about her, she eventually regained control of herself and saved the Titans from him at the cost of her life.

### Trigon

After Slade's death, Trigon allowed him to work for him under the condition that Trigon's deal of making Raven submit to him and become the portal is fulfilled. If this deal is fulfilled, Slade would reclaim his flesh and blood and live again. Throughout season four, Slade acted as Trigon's messenger and would often tell Raven about her destiny. Slade upheld his part of the deal, but when Trigon convinced Raven to submit into becoming the portal, he no longer acknowledges Slade's efforts, telling him that he will not have his life back. Frustrated at Trigon's betrayal, Slade opted to join the Titans in a temporary alliance and decides to get vengeance against Trigon by fighting him.

Cinderblock

Cinderblock is probably Slade's loyal minion. Slade sent Cinderblock to free Plasmus. He later sent him, Plasmus, and Overload to weaken the Teen Titans and to merge them together to form Ternion.

Plasmus

Slade freed him from prison to destroy the Teen Titans after Cyborg left them. He later recruited him with Overload and Cinderblock to weaken the Titans and then merge them together to form Ternion.

Overload

Slade sent Terra to free Overload along with Plasmus and Cinderblock to weaken the Teen Titans. He then merged them together to form Ternion.

Ternion

Slade's creation of Plasmus, Overload, and Cinderblock. He used it to fight the Teen Titans when Terra could not fight them any longer.

Gizmo, Mammoth and Jinx

Slade recruited Gizmo, Mammoth, and Jinx to destroy the Teen Titans. However, in the end, he turned on them after they failed him.

Thunder and Lightning

Slade (disguised as an old man with fire powers) used Thunder and Lightning to cause mayhem in Jump City. He encouraged their chaotic behavior and used them to create a fire creature that can destroy the city. Much like other people Slade has interacted with, he used them (especially to catch Robin's attention).

## Powers and Abilities

Slade has no superhuman powers, but is still extremely dangerous. He is a ruthless martial artist of the highest caliber and knows a wide range of martial art forms; combined with his heightened speed, strength, reflexes and agility, he is even able to put all five Titans united in combat to shame. He seems to possess some knowledge of ceremonial magic (as seen in the episode Forces of Nature) which could possibly imply that he was working with/for Trigon all along, or he merely has extensive knowledge of the occult. He appears to have access to extremely advanced technology and various secret hideouts, nearly unlimited resources, and a vast army of robot minions. However, his most dangerous attribute is his genius-level intelligence; rather than get his own hands dirty, Slade is adept at laying traps, utilizing high level technology, orchestrating numerous schemes and attacks, and even manipulating others to do his bidding. He is a master of manipulation and psychology, allowing him to get his foes to do almost anything he wants through threats, bribes, or simple fear. Like Robin and his mentor Batman, Slade also uses many gadgets during his fights, including explosives. He was said to have a healing factor.

Following his demise and resurrection as Trigon's herald, he commands a wide range of psychokinetic abilities used to rival those of Raven, particularly his pyromancing (i.e., fire-controlling powers). When serving as Trigon's agent, he is empowered with vast pyrokinetic abilities, superhuman strength and durability, flight, regeneration, phasing, electricity generation, teleportation, and other supernatural powers making him far stronger than the Teen Titans (except for Raven). Moreover, as he was only a skeleton without a body at the time, he was able to sustain heavy damage and was near immortal.

## Biography

Slade plays a main role as one of the biggest villains in the animated series. His first appearance is "Divide And Conquer" and/or "Final Exam" where he first appears as a silhouetted figure hidden in shadow. In "Divide And Conquer", Slade sends Cinderblock to free Plasmus from jail, as well as other criminals. After Cinderblock and Plasmus were defeated and sent back to jail, Slade then hired Gizmo, Jinx, and Mammoth to defeat the Teen Titans, who were then defeated.

In "Forces of Nature", Slade disguised himself as an old man and convinced Thunder and Lightning to work for him until the two brothers realized that their "fun" was harmful and wrong (thanks to Beast Boy teaching them a lesson). Robin fought the disguised Slade while the other Titans took out the flame monster. After Robin kicked Slade's face, his real face was revealed. Slade then vanished into thin air.

In the episode "Masks", Robin searches obsessively for Slade's identity, going so far as to create a new villain persona known as "Red X" to propose a partnership with Slade. Slade, however, was aware that Robin was Red X all along and the two do battle, with Slade escaping yet again.

In the episodes "Apprentice: Parts 1 and 2", he tricks and forces Robin into being his apprentice. When Robin refuses to work for him, Slade threatens to destroy Robin's friends with nanobots of his own design hidden within their bodies. Robin defeated Slade by placing the same nanobots into his system, telling Slade that if he killed his friends he would also lose his current apprentice, Robin. Rather than wipe out the Titans in one blow and have nothing left standing in his way, Slade chose to shut down the nanobots and in doing so allowed Robin to attack him and break half his mask off. Slade brought his entire lair down and escaped once again.

Slade returns in Season 2, where he discovered a girl named Terra, blessed and cursed with tremendous power. Despite the Titans' initial warnings to Terra about Slade's evil, Slade helped Terra learn to control her powers and convinced her to be his apprentice. In the end, after helping Slade conquer Jump City and "destroy" the Titans, Slade's abuse allowed her conscience to win out, and Terra betrayed Slade, sending him to his doom in a pool of lava.

Sometime after the final battle with Slade, Robin (still obsessed with Slade) inhaled a hallucinogen drug (in dust form) released from

Slade's cracked mask. After Robin was knocked out by Cinderblock, he notices Slade approaching, but every time Robin attacked him, Slade didn't have a scratch on him (because actually he was a figment of Robin's imagination), and Robin couldn't even touch him. Robin's friends couldn't see Slade, because only Robin could; Slade was a hallucination. Robin gets beaten up by Slade, receiving a lot of bruises. Robin's friends try to explain to Robin that Slade is not there, but Robin (who was still angry) threatened to take down his friends if he got in his way, but Starfire knocks him out. Back at the tower, Slade continues to haunt Robin's mind, and Robin continued to fight a losing battle. Just as all hope is lost, the flickering lights made Slade disappear. Robin believed in his friends that Slade is not real, and switched on the lights, and the Slade hallucination vanished completely.

In the fourth season of the Teen Titans animated series, Slade surprisingly returned, now sporting the S-shaped Mark of Scath on his forehead. Slade had gained new, demonic pyrokinetic powers, flight and invincibility. It is later revealed that, after Terra killed him, he met Trigon the Terrible, Raven's demonic father, in Hell and was resurrected by him.

After Raven sacrificed herself to release Trigon, Robin had no choice but to join forces with Slade to look for Raven. The two traveled to Hell, where it was revealed that Slade was existing only as a reanimated corpse. After Slade delivered Raven to him, Trigon reneged on their deal and refused to give Slade his mortal body back. After parting ways with Robin, Slade then came face-to-face with a demonic guard and stole his weapon after destroying him and regaining his mortal body. Slade then aided the Titans in their final battle against Trigon, only for the demon to blast Slade away. He was never seen again after this, though Robin vowed that if he ever showed up again, they would be ready.

Although he does not make an appearance in the final battle between the Brotherhood of Evil and the Teen Titans (likely due to refusing the offer of being a member of the Brotherhood of Evil), Slade does appear again in the last episode of the series, taunting Beast Boy about how the seemingly revived Terra no longer wants anything to do with him. After an intense battle, this Slade is revealed to be a robot duplicate, though its existence heavily implies that the real Slade is still alive and active.

---

Me: Slade Wilson A.K.A. Deathstroke!?

Shanan: I thought we were rid of you forever!

Slade: I just got back.

Robin: How'd you come back to life, Slade?

Slade: I was resurrected on Vypra's orders.

Number 7: (confused) What are you talking about? Vypra never planned for you to get revived.

Me: Not after all the trouble he caused to us.

Slade: Well, that's not what Quimby said. He stated that Vypra told him to bring me back to life with a Dark Orb.

Waffle Woman: (growls) Quimby's a liar. Even more then us!

Me: Now do you see what we mean?

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Slade Wilson. He's the most dangerous and most formidable enemy of the Teen Titans.

Robin: And my most dangerous arch nemesis.

Me: He has done so many unspeakable crimes against the world and the Teen Titans. So many people have died by his hands and so many people have suffered.

Tara: And he's also the monster that turned me against my friends and in the end I accidentally triggered a volcano and I had no other choice but to sacrifice myself to save my friends, the city and the world.

Shanan: And I will never forgive him for any of his crimes.

Starfire: He's a true coward!

I noticed that he had the Mark of Scath on his forehead again.

Me: I see you have your fire powers that Trigon gave you again.

Slade: I sure do.

?: (Italian Accent) And you all will make a good-a meal for me!

We saw a huge man come out and he had ugly mechanical jaws and he had a mouth that looked so much like a Yautja's! It was PIECEMEAL!

---

Pietro "Piecemeal" Maltese is a criminally insane Italian chef with surgically altered mechanical jaws that are known to rip through anything. He made his first appearance in Guess Who's Going To Be Dinner. He was voiced by Jess Harnell.

Biography

He has shown superhuman toughness and endurance as he was attacked numerous times with apparently no lasting effect. He has an obsession for eating exotic creatures, according to his criminal records, and has a checklist of animals he would like to sample. Pietro infiltrated the Saturdays home to eat Fiskerton while Doc and Drew are away celebrating their anniversary. Zak, Fiskerton, Komodo, and Zon managed to repel him. He later returns with Van Rook in the episode Target: Fiskerton. He nearly eats Fiskerton, but Argost stops him with a neural parasite. He also bears obvious resemblance to the character of Jaws from the movies Moonraker and The Spy Who Loved Me.

In The Secret Saturdays Beasts of the 5th Sun, Pietro "Piecemeal" Maltese appears as one of the main bosses in the level Volcanic Caverns. In Nintendo DS he appears in world 3 as the boss.

---

Drew: Piecemeal!

Me: Whoa! He looks so much like Jaws from James Bond!

Qin: Who is Jaws? I know the shark but not him.

Me: Jaws was a huge tall muscular guy that had ugly metal teeth and his strength was powerful enough to rip through metal with ease.

Nico: I remember him! He was big and ugly.

Me: Yeah.

Drew: That's Pietro Maltese. He likes to go by Piecemeal. He's a criminally insane Italian Chef that was given those jaws to rip through metal with ease.

We gasped.

Me: This guy is really fucked up!

?: He's really screwed up huh?

Out came a figure and it was WEAVEWORM from episode 32 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

Weaveworm is a worm monster created by Finster. Weaveworm was Scorpina's pet and a deadly adversary. He serve as one of two main antagonists of the episode "A Star is Born".

Weaveworm was created by Finster. He could weave a stand of gooey web-like substance. Scorpina arrived with him to Earth and encountered the Rangers. Weaveworm shoot his web from his mouth and trapped Rangers in the cocoon, where they couldn't teleport and contact Zordon. The Putties then threw cocoon into the sea, where heroes could die without air, but they freed themselves with Power Blaster. Then rangers arrived to Angel Grove, where they fought enlarged Goldar, Scorpina and monster Babe Ruthless. After defeating Babe, Goldar left and Scorpina returned to human size and Weaveworm came to battle. Weaveworm was enlarged. The rangers formed Megazord, but monster put Megazord in his cocoon. However, Tommy arrived to help his friends. He summoned Dragonzord and freed the Rangers, by destroying the cocoon with it's tail. Then the Rangers destroyed Weaveworm by the Mega Dragonzord's Z-Sphere in the flash of bright light.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Weaveworm!

Weaveworm: Its been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You trapped the rangers in a cocoon and threw them into the ocean to drown!

Weaveworm: That's right. You watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode. But on TV you couldn't talk. Has Vypra been giving you lessons on how to talk?

Weaveworm: She has.

He fired his webbing at us.

We just avoided Weaveworm's webbing.

Nico: HA! You missed!

Weaveworm: (grins) Wasn't aiming for you.

We then saw that Weaveworm trapped the Thunderbird in his webbing. But the Thunderbird escaped from the web by destroying it with its lightning.

Tara: You guys handle everyone else. I will handle Slade. I have an old score to settle with him.

Me: Show no mercy Tara.

Slade: Since I'm already here, Waffle Woman, you might as well help me fight Terra.

Waffle Woman: (growls) Just don't get in my way, got it?!

Shanan: I'll face Waffle Woman, Tara. We'll call this a temporary switch.

Tara: Got it.

Drew: Unlike Van Rook, Piecemeal is someone I don't mind you guys sending to Hell.

Zak: To make it more poetic, how about you guys kill him by eating him?

Me: No way Zak! We may like killing bad guys but we are not cannibals. Humans we never eat. Cannibalism is one of the grossest and most barbaric things anyone can do. Unless they are made of food.

Nico: I agree.

Jake Holling: You hungry? How about a knuckle sandwich?!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers!

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: TARA VS SLADE - EARTH VS FIRE!

Tara was looking at Slade with so much hatred and burning rage. She was never gonna forgive him for everything he did and for everything he made her do against her will.

Tara: I will never forgive you for everything you did to me Slade!

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Slade: You were my prized apprentice Terra. I gave you everything you could've ever wanted.

Tara: You did teach me how to control my powers. But I was never your apprentice and I will never forgive you for teaching me how to use them for evil! You ruined my life and drove me to commit the ultimate sacrifice! I atoned for my deeds by sacrificing myself to save my friends from your evil!

Suddenly a massive earthquake shook the area and a vortex of yellow fire and light swirled around Tara's feet. Then she was enveloped in a massive vortex of light and the skies cleared up and the sun shined down as crystal clusters and more rock formations grew all over the place with incredible power. We felt Tara's power rising at an exponentially incredible rate! When the vortex faded, Tara was enveloped in a ball of yellow light.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG plays at 1:50)

When the ball of light faded, Tara was forever changed. She had golden yellow angel wings and an Amethyst Jewel imbedded in the middle of her forehead, earrings in the shape of the kanji for Earth 土, her Butterfly Beret now had the Earth in a crystal on it, she had a beautiful yellow skirt on and blue leggings with butterflies on them and she had a sleeveless trench coat on that had the beautiful amber sunset shining on the Grand Canyon and it had the kanji for Tara Markov, Angel of The Shining Earth on the back. 輝く地球の天使、タラ・マルコフ She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 CRYSTAL EARTH ANGEL!

Slade couldn't believe what he is now seeing! He saw Tara transform right in front of his eyes! Er… eye.

Slade: What has happened to you Terra?

Tara: I've changed. You ruthless bastard! I will make sure that you suffer for your crimes Slade. You've pissed off the wrong angel!

Tara then teleported and punched Slade in the stomach and face multiple times with devastating force at incredible speed and she kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock with

incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Slade exploded out of the rock with incredible power and fire and he fired a massive blast of fire at Tara and she fired a massive blast of earth energy at the blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Slade and Tara fired blasts of rock, energy and fire at each other and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The explosions were so massive and so powerful and so devastating that they were setting all of Monument Valley completely on fire! The whole valley was completely engulfed in flames and turned into a massive raging epic conflagration of epic proportions!

Tara kicked Slade in the stomach and face and kicked him in the back and kicked and punched him in the face and back and fired blasts of earth and energy at him all over and the explosions were so powerful that they shook much of the planet to the core! Tara kicked him in the crotch and punched his mask off and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head and she fired blasts of earth at him and the rocks smashed into him all over. Slade fired blasts of fire at Tara and she formed shields of rock and diamond and deflected them back and they hit Slade and exploded and Tara smashed her fist into his head and kicked him in his arm and broke it. She punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the back of the head and he belched up a huge amount of blood! Tara then punched him in the stomach with incredible force and he belched up even more blood and Tara punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock.

Tara: I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU SLADE!

She fired a massive volley of powerful energy blasts all at Slade and they rained down on him with merciless fury! She fired a massive onslaught of energy blasts 75 at a time with incredible fury! They were exploding all over Slade with devastating power! Then Slade was pinned down by a dome of energy ready to explode at any minute and Tara charged up a massive energy blast of incredible power!

Tara: This is for everything you've done to me, my friends and the world Slade! SHINING EARTH VENGEANCE!

She fired the massive blast and it went into the dome and it glowed red with incredible power! Then it exploded with devastating power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook the whole of the planet with incredible force. The explosion was so powerful that it blew Piecebite and Weaveworm into the rocks with incredible power! They smashed into them and were buried under a lot of rubble and Ed and Shanan protected Number 7 and Waffle Woman from the blast. When the smoke cleared, Tara's power had ultimately done the trick and completely obliterated Slade and reduced him to nothing but a disembodied head!

Miles away, Master Roshi and the whole Z-Fighter crew were flying in Bulma's plane when they felt the turbulence from the explosion that Tara made.

Yamcha: Hang on guys!

The plane was shaking wildly! When it stopped 30 seconds later, they got back in their seats.

Yamcha: Sorry guys. I guess I should've had the fasten seatbelts sign turned on.

Master Roshi: That was no mere turbulence. That was the aftershock of an incredible explosion.

Goku: Yeah. I sensed it too.

Oceanus Shenron: It's weird but whoever it belonged to was as strong as J.D. at full power.

Krillin: What do you think caused it?

Gohan: I don't know Krillin. But whoever it was that made it, it was really strong.

Android 21: That was Tara's energy. I could tell it was her.

Lazuli: What!? Tara possessed that kind of power!?

Chiaotzu: How is that possible!?

Tien: She must've transformed and ascended in power.

Piccolo: Tien is right. Tara's power! It's enormous!

Goku: I can feel it. Her power is incredible!

Vegeta: How can she get such power?

Master Roshi: I think I know how. It was Mayor Quimby. He resurrected Slade Wilson behind Vypra's back and it enraged Tara and unleashed her ultimate power.

Bulma: Slade!? But he's dead and in the River of Fire!

Master Roshi: That's what we all thought too Bulma. Mayor Quimby must've somehow gotten a dark orb and used it to resurrect Slade Wilson behind Vypra's back. This time with the powers he had when Trigon was gonna destroy the Earth.

Trunks: That's terrible!

Piccolo: No kidding. But Tara has gotten stronger than ever before.

Chi Chi: She sure has.

Yamcha: We better go help out just in case.

Goku: Good idea.

They flew toward us.

In Utah, Tara saw Slade's disembodied head.

She picked it up and she took all of Slade's powers that he got from Trigon and made them her own.

Slade: You may have won Terra, but I will be back and I won't be alone.

Tara: Don't count on it.

She threw him into the air and fired an energy blast at the head and destroyed it in an instant.

Slade's evil spirit then appeared.

Tara then had tears coming down her face and she had her hand pointed at him.

Tara: You've tormented my life and my friends lives for the last time Slade and I will never allow you to torment anyone else ever again! HAKAI!

Slade's spirit glowed purple and he screamed in pain as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Tara: Goodbye forever Slade.

Shanan walked up to her.

Shanan: Tara you were incredible.

Tara then broke down crying and she hugged Shanan and cried hard. Slade Wilson, the most dangerous arch nemesis of Tara, Shanan and the Teen Titans was destroyed and erased from existence forever. Shanan comforted Tara as she was crying hard.

Shanan: Let it all out Tara. Let it all out. It's okay it's okay.

Waffle Woman: Poor Tara. It's hard to imagine that she went through everything that Slade did like that.

Shanan: I know.

Waffle Woman: I'll call our fight off until next time to give Tara some time to get together.

Shanan: Thank you Waffle Woman.

Waffle Woman: You're welcome Shanan.

Number 7: Same here Shanan. That fight with Slade really was a powerful one. Tara had a lot of pent up rage over her whole ordeal she went through. We'll fight again next time.

Shanan: I appreciate that Number 7.

Nico: But it's just incredible that Tara defeated Trigon-Powered Slade like that. She has gotten so much stronger.

Laney: No kidding.

William: Did Quimby really go rogue?

Waffle Woman: He did. And him reviving Slade is further proof of his treachery. We're sending out patrols to hunt him down.

Maria: If you want, we can help you guys.

Number 7: No. Quimby is our responsibility. But not to worry. We will still be available to fight you on a daily basis.

Nico: Okay. But if you ever do find Quimby, send him to us so that we can have him be brought to trial for all the crimes that he has done against the country.

Number 7: We'll make no promises but okay.(she and Waffle Woman teleport out)

Nico: We're not done yet.

---

Battle 2: Weaveworm

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Weaveworm.

Nico fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place with their weapons.

Nico: Weaveworm, you have failed this universe!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place and he fell down and exploded in a huge fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Nice! Now we have to face Piecemeal.

---

Battle 3: Piecemeal.

---

We were now facing Piecemeal.

Me: You are a terrible chef you monster!

Luigi: (Italian Accent) You're a disgrace to Italians like me!

Mario: (Italian Accent) Si!

We went at him and I punched him in the stomach multiple times and kicked him in the face and Nico punched him in the face and Lola bit him in the leg and fired a massive blast of fire at him and burned him!

Carol: Lets see how you like this! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: ELEPHANT'S FOOT OF CHERNOBYL!

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy and it hit Piecemeal's feet and melted them into the ground and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was fused into the ground!

Me: Whoa! That must've hurt!

Jessie K.: No kidding! But that was the Elephant's Foot of Chernobyl. It's a mass of melted matter that formed during the 1986 Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant disaster. It was formed from the melted corium around the nuclear reactor.

Vince: Wow! That was awful!

Lisa Loud: Very accurately put Vincent.

Vince: Thanks.

Jackie: This is gonna be big. EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: TNT APOCALYPSE!

Jackie sent a massive wave of TNT Crates from Minecraft at Piecemeal on carts and they slammed into him and exploded all with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was intense!

Jackie: Thanks. That was from VanossGaming's Minecraft video called Doom's Day.

Me: I saw that video on YouTube and it was intense!

Lincoln: And very well done.

Mandee: How about this? FUNGUS STYLE NINJA ART: FUNGOID CREATURES OF TETREST'LA!

Mandee fired waves of spores and they turned into creatures that are living mushrooms and they hit Piecemeal and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dana: And how about this? ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE AGE GLACIER EMPIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

Dana formed a subzero cold freezing Rasenshuriken and it had smaller Rasengan orbiting around it that took the shapes of the creatures of the Ice Age and she threw it and it slammed into Piecemeal and it exploded and entrapped him in a massive wall of ice.

Me: Whoa! That was cold!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) But very well done Dana.

Dana: Thanks Axel.

Ben: Time for some Predator power! Maria, I'm gonna need a lot of water.

Maria: Right.

Ben jumped into the air and turned into a new predator! It was called BLOODSQUALO! He looked like a shark that had a Basking Shark mouth lined with Great White Shark teeth and he had a light in his mouth that was very similar to an anglerfish bioluminescent lure.

Ben: BLOODSQUALO!

Maria formed a ball of water for him.

Me: Whoa! That is a scary shark!

Shanan: Wow! That's Cetormus from the planet Pisciss! They are

Ripjaw's natural predator.

Nico: Wow! That is a really scary shark and I thought Jaws was a scary shark.

Qin: Me too. But this is a cool predator.

Riley: It sure is.

Maria: Go get him Ben!

Bloodsqualo: Lets do it!

Maria fired the water at Piecemeal and Bloodsqualo chomped on him and bit his arms off.

Ben then turned into another new predator. It was called ANTLERBACK! It looked a lot like an elk but with razor sharp antlers and it was a scary kind of deer.

Ben: ANTLERBACK!

Me: Whoa! That is a wicked cool deer!

Shanan: Wow! That's a Diabiervo from the planet Flors Verdance. They are one of Wildvine's natural predators.

Riley: That is a really scary looking deer though.

Qin: Deer are really cool creatures. But this is the scariest deer ever.

Shanan: It's name is Spanish for Devil Deer. It looks like a deer from Hell.

Antlerback: Watch.

He fired a ball of plasma at Piecemeal and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: Nice! Lets use some teamwork!

Sideshow Bob: With pleasure! ANTI-SPRINGFIELD CYBER KEY POWER!

The Anti-Springfield Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Scrapper: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Sideshow Bob and Scrapper: LASER BOULDER SUPERSMASH!

Scrapper threw a boulder and Sideshow Bob fired a laser blast and it merged with the Boulder and it slammed into Piecemeal and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Swamp Thing: Lets see him take this! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Bluestreak: This is gonna be good. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his lightning particle beam 100-fold.

Swamp Thing and Bluestreak: LIGHTNING VINE ELECTROCUTION!

Swamp Thing entangled Piecemeal in vines and Bluestreak fired a lightning particle blast and it went through the vines and electrocuted Piecemeal all over.

Me: Lets do it Xenia!

Xerneas: You got it J.D.!

I fired a blast of Lightning and Xerneas fired an arrow of life energy.

Me and Xerneas: LIGHTNING LIFE ARROWSTORM!

The blasts hit Piecemeal all over and skewered and electrocuted him.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Yveltal: You said it Nico.

Nico fired a massive blast of fire and Yveltal fired his Oblivion Wing blast.

Nico and Yveltal: FIRESTORM OBLIVION BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit Piecemeal and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wood Man: This is gonna hurt.

Killer Frost: And you will freeze.

Wood Man fired a storm of leaves and Killer Frost fired a wave of ice.

Wood Man and Killer Frost: ICE LEAF SHREDSTORM!

The ice combined with the leaves and they cut Piecemeal all over.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I've always wanted to try a combo with a Pokemon.

Me: You, Zarya and Aerrow can do one with the Legendary Birds.

I called out Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres!

Sophie Casterwill: Yeah! Lets do it! AUGERFROST!

Articuno: This is gonna be a frozen fight!

Sophie fired a powerful blast of energy and Articuno fired her Ice Beam.

Sophie Casterwill and Articuno: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Piecemeal and froze him in a powerful block of ice.

Zarya: This will burn you!

Moltres: I agree Zarya.

Zarya: LETS HOWL! (HOWLS!)

She fired a blast of energy that turned into an energy wolf and Moltres fired a massive blast of fire.

Zarya and Moltres: WOLF FIRESTORM HYPER BLAZE!

The blasts both hit Piecemeal and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aerrow: Lets get him!

Zapdos: With pleasure Aerrow!

Aerrow fired a massive blast of sky energy and Zapdos fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Aerrow and Zapdos: SKY LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit Piecemeal and it electrocuted him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: You give all our friends in Italy a really bad name! You are just a big fat douchebag!

Poromon and Poliwag: CUTE RUSH!

Poromon and Poliwag knocked me down with a cute rush and pat my head.

Me: Sorry sorry.

Nico: Good works. Lets finish him with a final smash!

Lincoln: With pleasure! LIGHTNING DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it turned into a dragon and it slammed into Piecemeal and electrocuted him all over.

Mario: Lets-a go! MARIO FINALE!

Mario Finale consists of Mario launching a powerful two-streamed blast of fire, which hits many times. It expands vertically as it moves away from Mario. As the blast moves away from him, opponents that come in contact with the vortex are knocked slightly to the side, and are thus forced to travel with it. Opponents that are in the center of the vortex are more easily trapped by it.

Mario burned Piecemeal all over.

Luigi: Lets-a Do it! POLTERGUST G-00!

In Super Smash Bros. Ultimate, it is renamed as it now uses the design of the Poltergust with the same name from Luigi's Mansion 3. It remains functionally identical except that there is a much longer time between the opponents being shot out.

Luigi smashed him into the ground all over the place.

Janeen Aran: This will blow you away! PHAZON LASER!

Janeen fired a powerful dark blue energy blast and it slammed into Piecemeal and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zak: You will never torment us or Cryptids again! KUR CRYPTID THUNDERBIRD FIRESTORM!

Zak used his staff to call the Thunderbird and he fired an energy blast and the Thunderbird fired a blast of lightning and the blasts hit Piecemeal and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Drew: And now you burn. TIBETAN FIRESTORM SLASH!

Drew had her Tibetan Fire Sword ready and ignited and she fired a blast of fire and incinerated Piecemeal into ash in an instant.

Me: See you in Hell Piecemeal.

Nico: Piecemeal, you have failed this universe.

Laney: Yes he has.

Tara was still crying.

Me: Poor Tara.

Beast Boy: But she did destroy Slade for good.

Me: I know but the scars she has because of him will forever be with her.

Nico: Yeah.

Then the plane Master Goku and everyone landed by us.

Master Goku: Whoa! What happened here?

Me: One massive fight that shook the planet.

Nico: Yeah. Tara ascended and killed Slade.

Master Roshi: Looks like my sensing paid off.

Me: Ir sure did Master Roshi.

We later went back home.

* * *

Back at the estate, we were watching TV when we got a call on the phone.

Me: Oh. Phone.

I answered the Holophone.

Me: Hello.

It was Vypra.

Vypra: J.D. It's Vypra.

Me: Surprised to see you calling us Vypra. I take it you want to tell us about what happened?

Vypra: Yes. Quimby escaped and we're hunting him down. But we will bring him to you so he can face trial for his crimes.

Me: Good. But if you want, you can attend the trial of Quimby.

Vypra: We would like that and also give Girl Jordan my condolences on what happened to her father. No kid should ever be without their father. I saw him in the forests of Minnesota in Riley's old Neighborhood.

Me: We appreciate you telling us where to find him Vypra. Thank you.

Vypra: You're welcome.

The call ended.

Zak: (To the viewers) Never mess with the rights of all Cryptids or else me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm will come for you.

Nico: You said it.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and awesome Secret Saturdays chapter done.

The Thunderbird has been one of my favorite legends for a while and it is very symbolic in a lot of cultures. The next Secret Saturday's cryptid we're going to see is The legendary Jersey Devil and we're going to see the mysterious demon of the Pine Barrens forest. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the Terror of MechaGodzilla from 1975 and it's gonna be an explosive battle with the dangerous mechanical version of Godzilla from 1974.

See you all tomorrow.

# Rampage of Mechagodzilla

In the middle of the city, Shiv, Firefly and Leonard were searching for Mayor Quimby. It was a big search.

Shiv: Guys, we've been chasing Quimby for days! Can't we get something to eat?

Firefly: Yeah you're right. I am getting hungry.

Leonard: Good idea. Lets get some grub.

They went to the Burpin Burger and ordered a good lunch. Firefly ordered a Fire In Your Belly Burger, Leonard ordered an egg burger and Shiv ordered a triple belcher deluxe.

They finished eating and they were stuffed.

Shiv: Boy that is good food. Lynn wasn't kidding about the Burpin Burger having good burgers.

Firefly: They are good. I think the Fire in Your Belly Burger with extra dragon sauce is delicious and spicy.

Leonard: I really liked the egg burger. It's better than the Angry Birds eggs.

Then they heard a man talk in a familiar voice. They saw that it was Joe Quimby!

Leonard: There he is!

They jumped on him and tied him up from head to toe in rope.

Firefly: You guys wanna do combo attacks on him or Final Smashes?

Shiv: We were told to bring him in so that Vypra and everyone else can deal with him. Also we're gonna beat him up and hand him over to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Firefly: Okay.

Joe Quimby gulped in fear as they took him away.

---

In the forests of Minnesota, near Riley's old neighborhood that she used to live in we were searching for Girl Jordan's dad. With us was Hunter's friend from Ireland named Edwayl Mauroriane, a Breton Girl same age as Sam and she is from the Brittany Region of France. The Bretons are a Celtic People, she has fair blonde hair, crystalline blue eyes, broad eyebrows, roman nose, wears a brown shirt with a green jacket with a Celtic symbol on the back of her jacket, blue jeans, has Celtic style boots. Her powers are Wood, Forest, Water, and Celtic Release.

Me: Wow. This forest is amazing.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure is lads. I have heard so many wonderful things about you from Hunter.

Natilee: Hunter has really been a great friend and it is amazing that he knows so much about history of Germany and so much more.

Edwayl: That's what I heard. He is quite an inspirational force to the world and to us.

Natilee: He sure is.

Laney: I recognize the symbol on your jacket too Edwayl. It's the Irish Eternal Love knot. It's a very beautiful symbol meaning eternal happiness in love.

Edwayl: That's right lass. That's very impressive that you know so much about the Celtic history and culture.

Me: We went to Ireland on our Worldwide Adventure and during the Celtic Saint Patrick's Day Festival last year and we saw a lot of things from Irish History dating back to over 7,000 years ago.

Laney: It's amazing and Ireland has so many amazing castles.

Me: Yeah. Most of them are hundreds of years old.

Laney: Yep.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Ireland is so pretty.

Nico: It sure is. They don't call it the Emerald Isle for nothing.

Me: Girl Jordan, what's your father's name?

Girl Jordan: Dustin. He is a great father and he wanted me to grow up to be a factory worker.

Me: Wow. But after everything that happened with him because of Mr. Burns and Quimby, he may be paranoid about us looking at him.

Mewtwo: If Girl Jordan's father is suffering from trauma, perhaps my powers can help him.

Me: Good idea Mewtwo.

Bart Simpson: I just can't believe that Mayor Quimby is that evil. He ruined and destroyed so many lives.

Me: I know Bart. It's absolutely despicable that Mayor Quimby is that dangerous.

I then saw on Bart's left hand a strange scar.

Me: Where'd you get that scar Bart?

Bart: I've had this since I was little.

He showed it to me and it looked like a little sword.

Me: Hmm. It looks like one of the little cocktail swords that they serve in fancy drinks.

Bart: That's right. I got burned by a cocktail sword during an accident in a Fourth of July festival in Springfield when I was young.

Me: Ouch.

Nico: That must've hurt.

Bart: It did.

Lisa Simpson: Hey look there.

We saw a beautiful woman walk through the forest. It was Lisa's music teacher Calliope Juniper. Calliope has dark orange hair that has a single purple streak on the right side and a pink streak on the left side and pink lipstick. She wears a a light green tank-top, a dark brown skirt, brown boots, silver hoop earrings and a necklace with a moon on it.

Lisa Simpson: It's my music teacher Ms. Juniper.

Calliope Juniper: Wow. Didn't expect to see you all here.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ms. Juniper.

Calliope Juniper: Same to you J.D. But you can call me Calliope.

Me: That's a beautiful name. The calliope is such a beautiful instrument to play.

Calliope Juniper: Thank you J.D. and yes it is.

Lisa Simpson: It's great to see you again Ms. Juniper. What brings you out to the forest of Minnesota?

Calliope Juniper: I'm helping a man that was mutated by Mr. Burns here.

Me: That man is Girl Jordan's father Dustin. He was mutated because of that old skinflint freak of nature Mr. Burns because of Mayor Quimby.

Calliope Juniper: Why was Mayor Quimby responsible?

Me: It's a terrible story and it's one that affected the entire country.

I went over everything that Mayor Quimby did and Calliope Juniper was shocked and horrified.

Calliope Juniper: That monster!

Me: I know. And we vowed to bring him to justice. Turns out we didn't kill him when we blew up Springfield. Mayor Quimby was out of the state when the war broke out.

Mixmaster: Don't worry about Quimby. Our archenemies are hunting him down.

Me: Yep. And they agreed to turn him over to us so that he can be brought to trial for his crimes against the country.

Calliope Juniper: Good.

Me: We're also going to cure Dustin and help reunite him with Girl Jordan.

Calliope Juniper: Awesome. Follow me.

We followed her and we saw a mutant. It was a man that looked so much like the Creature from The Black Lagoon. It was Dustin Jordan.

Me: Are you Dustin Jordan?

Dustin Jordan: Yes that's me.

Manaphy: Hi, Dustin! I'm Manaphy! Do you want a hug?

May: Manaphy not now.

Me: I can't believe that Mr. Burns would do this to you. And Mayor Quimby ordered Crocker to kidnap you and turn you into this.

Dustin Jordan: I know. They all ruined my life and took away my humanity.

Girl Jordan: Daddy? Is that you?

Dustin Jordan: Girl Jordan? My gosh. You've grown so much since I saw you last. How long has it been?

Girl Jordan: Its been nine years dad. I've missed you so much.

Dustin Jordan: I've missed you too sweetie. But you have become a beautiful young girl.

Me: She's also a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Girl Jordan: I was blessed by the Water Dragon of Ler.

Edwayl: That's the Celtic God of the Sea.

Girl Jordan: That's right. I got water powers as a result. I have been helping Team Loud Phoenix Storm and my friends for a while now.

Dustin Jordan: Wow. I'm so proud of you. My little girl is a force of nature.

Girl Jordan: Thanks daddy.

Me: I can cure you Dustin. I can change you back.

Dustin Jordan: You can J.D.?

Me: I sure can.

Nico: J.D. has cured many people of what happened to them.

Dustin Jordan: Okay.

Me: And don't worry about Quimby. Our archenemies are hunting him down and they promised to bring him to us so that he can be brought to trial for the crimes he has committed against the entire country.

Dustin Jordan: I see. But do you really think that your enemies can be relied on to bring Quimby to justice?

Trailbreaker: I admit that they do try to kill us on a daily basis. But we trust them on certain things. And this is one of them.

Me: They are what we call our Frenemies. Half friends, half enemies.

Calliope Juniper: Good term.

Edwayl: Very good term lad.

Me: Are you ready to turn human again?

Dustin Jordan: I sure am.

Me: Okay.

I snapped my fingers and Dustin Jordan was reverting back. He got his human form back.

He looked at himself and I formed a mirror of water and he saw that he had his humanity back!

Dustin Jordan: I have my humanity back!

Girl Jordan: DADDY!

She went over and hugged him for the first time in 9 years.

Girl Jordan: I've missed you so much.

Dustin Jordan: I've missed you too sweetie. I have so much catching up to do.

Calliope Juniper: And I can come with you all to help teach music at Gotham Royal York Elementary.

Me: Awesome! Lincoln's music teacher is retiring tomorrow and they couldn't find a replacement.

Calliope Juniper: Great!

We all went back to Michigan. Later I went to go talk to the severed disembodied brain of Mr. Denzel Crocker. I told him that we found Girl Jordan's father and cured him and soon we will bring Quimby to justice and kill him for his crimes. Crocker vehemently denied this, but I told him to cut the fucking bullshit and I told him that soon Quimby will pay.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching TV.

Me: Soon you will die Quimby. We're going to seek the gunfire.

Nico: Seek the gunfire?

Me: It's my way of saying have him executed by firing squad in front of the whole country.

Nico: Oh I get it.

Edwayl: Good way to describe it lad.

Me: And we have enough evidence to show how evil he is.

Maria: Yep.

Then the alarm went off.

Computer: Incoming transmission from General Aso of G-Force.

Me: Uh oh. We have a Kaiju attack. Computer, answer call. Voice I.D. James Dean Knudson, United States of America, ID# 413421623513 Alpha.

Computer: Voice Code Acknowledged and accepted.

General Aso called on the hologram phone.

Me: Hello General. Its been a while.

General Aso: That it has J.D. We have an urgent situation. Mechagodzilla is attacking Japan.

Me: That mechanized version of Godzilla that was built by those aliens almost 50 years ago?

General Aso: That's it. We need you all to destroy Mechagodzilla and destroy the cyborgs responsible. Along with the aliens that are controlling him as well as the mad scientist Shinzô Mafune.

Me: Affirmative General. We're on our way.

We got ready.

Qin: Who is Mechagodzilla?

Me: A mechanized version of Godzilla.

I went over what he was.

---

Mechagodzilla, also spelled Mecha Godzilla, Mecha-Godzilla, and MechaGodzilla (in Japanese: メカゴジラ, Mekagojira), is a robotic monster created by the Black Hole Planet 3 Aliens, the secondary antagonist of the Godzilla series behind King Ghidorah, and the main antagonist of the last two Showa Godzilla films, Godzilla vs. Mechagodzilla and Terror of Mechagodzilla.

Mechagodzilla launched an assault on the Earth in a Godzilla disguise of pseudo flesh covering. Anguirus was not fooled by this masquerade and attacked Mechagodzilla. However, the kaiju was defeated and forced to flee after having his lower jaw snapped. But the fight did tip off the humans to Mechagodzilla's farce after Anguirus scraped off part of his disguise and exposed the metal underneath. Eventually Godzilla arrived to challenge his doppelganger and blasted off the rest of Mechagodzilla's disguise with his atomic fire breath. The bionic monster then unleashed his full abilities on Godzilla, easily overwhelming his organic counterpart, but was called back for repairs due to damage the King of the Monsters had inflicted on him. Mechagodzilla was sent back into action after its creators found the location of the guardian kaiju, King Caesar. They hoped to destroy him before he could awaken and stop their plans, but Mechagodzilla failed to do so. The bionic monster engaged King Caesar and initially had trouble fighting him, due to the guardian kaiju's ability to reflect the robot's eye beams, but was eventually beaten senseless by Mechagodzilla. Godzilla joined the fight to try and turn the tide, only for the robotic terror to let loose its whole arsenal on its two opponents. However the King of the Monsters generated a magnetic field around himself (it isn't explained how this was possible, but it may have been due to the lightning bolts that struck him earlier in the movie). Mechagodzilla tried to fly away from Godzilla, but the field was too strong and pulled in the bionic monster. The King of the Monsters managed to take hold of the robotic terror and twisted off his head (which is strange considering the fact that it demonstrated the ability to easily spin its head around earlier). Mechagodzilla exploded, scattering its remains into the ocean.

Terror of Mechagodzilla

While Mechagodzilla was defeated in the previous film, the Simians weren't finished yet. The Simians rebuilt their machine titan and, after seeing the power of teamwork, called in an old debt to team Mechagodzilla with Titanosaurus. The aquatic dinosaur first tried to fight Godzilla alone, but was defeated while Mafune, a mad scientist, began rebuilding Mechagodzilla. He believed that the bionic monster would allow him to bring about his revenge on his own species, man, for all the other biologists thinking he was crazy. Mafune believed that he wouldn't have to obey the aliens since he thought that Titanosaurus would fight Mechagodzilla and emerge victorious due to the dinosaur having an organic brain, thus giving it an advantage over the machine. The aliens promised Mafune that they would build a new home for him and his daughter, Katsura, from the ruins of Tokyo with highly advanced technology. However she was rebuilt as a cyborg in control of the two monsters by the aliens and Mechagodzilla and Titanosaurus engaged Godzilla. The King of the Monsters attempted to tear off the robotic terror's head to defeat it again, but the bionic monster was able to continue to fight. However Katsura let herself die so as to stop Mechagodzilla and with her gone, the robotic terror was unable to move. Godzilla destroyed the bionic monster with his atomic breath and Titanosaurus was soon defeated as well.

* * *

Qin gasped in shock!

Qin: That's awful! We have to stop them!

Nico: We'll need Omega Supreme, Devestator, Bruticus, Defensor, Superion, G1 Menasor, Abominus, Computron, Predaking, and Sky Lynx if we're gonna take down Mechagodzilla.

Me: Right. Lets go!

We were off to Japan.

JAPAN

We arrived in the mountains of Japan and we saw Mechagodzilla destroying everything! He was firing missiles from his fingers as well as rainbow lasers from his eyes and a plasma energy laser from his chest. He was blowing up the entire land and turning it into a sea of fire.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: What power!

Carol: J.D., me and Nico and everyone else will face Mechagodzilla. You, Danny Phantom, Lincoln and Lily will face the aliens and the mad scientist.

Me: Are you sure Carol?

Carol: I'm positive J.D.

Me: Okay.

Vypra and Bane then appeared.

Me: Vypra and Bane.

Vypra: So we arrive on a big battle with a Kaiju.

Me: Yeah and one of Godzilla's most dangerous enemies next to King Ghidorah.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) So we see.

?: And me too.

A figure came out and we saw that it was MOTODRONE from episode 25 of Ninja Storm!

Motodrone was a mutant mechanical entity and was one of the major villains of Power Rangers Ninja Storm, he was once Perry, a kind and friendly motorcycle expert who was conducting an experiment to create a new generation of motorcycle. Unfortunately, he was caught in the accident that changed him into Motodrone.

In battle Motodrone wielded a sword, rode on a motorcycle, and wore a brown cloak when he was revived.

First appearing in the episode "Brothers In Arms", Motordrone was the result of an accident caused by Perry when he accident got into an accident, transforming him into Motordrone. Motodron then kidnapped Hunter and tryed to use his Crimson powers for his motocycle, but his plans were foiled by the Ninja Rangers and the Crimson Ranger destroys Motodrone and freed Perry with his newly acquired Ninja Glider Cycle. His remains were salvage by Zurgane and brought back to Lothor's ship for repairs.

In the two-part episode "Shimazu Returns", Motodrone was later rebuilt and revived by Lothor by transferring the soul of a Kelzak into his reassembled pieces. Motodrone then fought the Power Rangers under the commands of Lothor, of the Rangers, Motodrone has show more interest in destroying Hunter, more so then the other Rangers, leading him and Hunter to be archenemies.

In the episode " A Gem of a Day", Lothor requested him to spy on Vexacus, due to his distrust of him. He was later destroyed by Vexacus when he threatened to disclose Vexacus' treacherous agenda to Lothor.

In the second and final part of the two-part series finale episode "Storm Before the Calm", He came back once more from the Abyss, but was quickly destroyed one final time by Shane in his Tri-Battlized Flight Mode (although like the other generals, it was not revealed if Motodrone was completely destroyed, since he was only seen falling down after being blasted).

Shane Clarke (to Vypra): You even brought back Motodrone?!

Vypra: Why not? Even high ranking generals like him deserve a chance to shine.

Motodrone: I'm not like those other monsters you faced. I won't go down with one hit. And don't try and rip off anything from Dragon Ball Z in this battle. Because I'll know!

Me: I remember you! But you weren't shown to be destroyed at the end of Ninja Storm and Lothor was sent to hell.

Motodrone: That's right. This time you all will die.

Carol: We'll hold them off.

Me: Okay. Lets go!

Me, Danny Phantom, Lincoln and Lily went to face the aliens.

Carol: This is gonna be a big battle.

Carol snapped her fingers and grew to Mechagodzilla's height and she was ready. The Transformers were ready too fight as well.

Orion: This is the first time Power Rangers are fighting a Kaiju!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Liveman rangers.

Luan: Vypra, we'll face you, Motodrone and Bane later. Mechagodzilla is our primary concern.

Nico: So just sit back and watch the fireworks.

Vypra: Ah why not. It will be cool watching you all face a Kaiju.

Everyone went at them.

* * *

## Battle 1: MECHAGODZILLA!

---

The first battle was with Mechagodzilla!

Carol: This is gonna get ugly.

Carol fired a blast of Atomic energy with Godzilla's atomic ray and it hit Mechagodzilla and exploded all over him.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

Carol: That's as far as you go!

Mechagodzilla got up and roared and he was mad. Then as Carol went at him, Mechagodzilla fired a massive and relentless full scale assault at Carol. He was firing rainbow eye lasers, finger missiles and his plasma chest laser at Carol with incredible fury and massive fiery explosions were blasting the area around Carol apart with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Missiles were hitting Carol all over and blasting holes in her clothes and wounding her all over and she was crying out in pain as she was getting hit. Explosions were blowing the area apart around her and an explosion blasted behind her and set her back on fire and a Rainbow Eye laser hit arm and blasted a huge wound in it and blood was pouring out.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRRRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOMMMM!

Carol took a shot in the leg and blood was really pouring out of her and she got up to Mechagodzilla and punched him around like mad and she grabbed him and threw him into the air and she flew into the air and pile drove him into the ground and then she grabbed him and ripped off his head and she saw that he had an artificial computer brain!

Carol: That is ugly!

Mechagodzilla fired a powerful laser blast and it hit her in the stomach and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol was knocked down and she belched up a huge amount of blood! She was injured really badly and was hurt all over.

Carol: (Belches up blood) OW! THAT HURT!

Vince: Hang on Carol!

Maria: You monster!

Nico, The Transformers, King Ghidorah, Naruto, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Yugito Nii, Tara, Starfire and all of the rest of the team were firing energy blasts and elemental blasts at him and they were blowing him apart at a merciless level!

Nico: Lets use teamwork on him!

Mewtwo: Right! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Mixmaster: This is not gonna be pretty! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Infrared Cannon 100-fold.

Mewtwo and Mixmaster: PSYCHIC INFRARED MEGABLAST!

Mewtwo and Mixmaster fired Psychic and Infrared blasts and they hit Mechagodzilla and exploded with incredible power!

Manaphy: No one hurts Carol! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her abilities 100-fold.

Trailbreaker: This will hurt bad! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Electromagnetic Wavelength Force Field Gun 100-fold.

Manaphy and Trailbreaker: GAMMA RAY WHIRLPOOL MEGASTRIKE!

Manaphy fired a Whirlpool blast and Trailbreaker fired a powerful laser blast made of Gamma Rays and the blasts hit Mechagodzilla and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

Bounce Man: Lets get him!

Splash Woman: With pleasure!

Bounce Man fired his Bounce Ball and Splash Woman fired her Laser Trident.

Bounce Man and Splash Woman: BOUNCING LASER FIRESTORM!

The blasts hit Mechagodzilla and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lisa Loud: This is really gonna hurt you a lot.

Electivire: You said it!

Lisa and Electivire fired blasts of lightning.

Lisa and Electavire: TECHNOLOGY LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Mechagodzilla and electrocuted him all over and shorted out some of his parts.

Nico: Mechagodzilla you have failed this universe!

Homer Simpson: Darn tootin he did!

Nico fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and Homer fired a wave of energy.

Nico and Homer Simpson: DONUT FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

The blasts combined and turned into a massive donut and it slammed into Mechagodzilla and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Mechagodzilla in an instant and completely destroyed him!

Nico: That did it! Now to deal with Vypra and the others. I hope J.D.

gets through with the aliens.

At the aliens lair, Dr. Mafune was completely enraged!

Dr. Mafune: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) NOOO! I HATE YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Me, Danny Phantom, Lincoln and Lily appeared.

Me: G-Force! The game is over Mafune!

I fired energy blasts at the Black Hole Aliens and Lincoln fired lightning blasts and blew them apart.

Me: Lets do it Rayquaza!

Rayquaza: With pleasure!

I fired a wave of fire and Rayquaza fired a Hyper Beam Blast.

Me and Rayquaza: FIRESTORM HYPERBLAST!

The blasts hit Dr. Mafune and they completely obliterated him in a massive and fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Lily: You aliens have failed this world.

Me: That's right.

We then saw a girl crying.

Me: What's wrong?

Katsura: You have to help me. Dr. Mafune planted Mechagodzilla's brain inside my stomach!

Me: What!?

I turned on my X-Ray vision and saw that she was right.

Me: She's right.

Danny Phantom: I'll get it out of her!

Danny went intangible and went inside her and unplugged the brain and got the brain out of her.

Me: Good work Danny!

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Danny Phantom: Thanks guys.

Danny threw the brain into the air and I fired an energy blast and destroyed it.

Lincoln: Yeah! Lets blow this place apart.

We blew the whole place apart and blew it all to smithereens.

Me: That did it! Lets head back to everyone else.

Lily: Right!

We had Katsura with us and we were gonna take her to the hospital later.

## Battle 2: Vypra

Luan was facing Vypra.

Luan: Just like always right Vypra?

Vypra: You know it Luan.

They then got into a powerful swordfight and the sparks from each clash were really powerful as they were sending flaming embers all over the place.

Then Luan kicked her in the face and knocked her down.

Luan: That Kicks you into the Future. (Laughs) Get it?

---

Battle 3: Bane

---

Laney was facing Bane.

Bane: See how you like this!

Bane stomps his foot, launching Laney into the air. Bane leaps after her and hits her, headbutts her and slams his knee into her face before grabbing her under his arms and slamming her into the ground.

Bane: Had enough?

But then Laney rotted away. It was really a plant clone!

Bane: A Clone!

Laney: Try this on! LEAF STORM MEGAWIND!

Laney spun Bane around in a furious tornado of leaves and cut him all over the place.

Laney: Blown away.

Laney went to face Motodrone.

---

Battle 4: Motodrone.

---

We regrouped and we were now facing Motodrone! Maria picked up Carol and Carol was badly hurt.

Maria: Geez Carol, you really got hurt.

Carol: No kidding.

Me: It's over for you Motodrone.

Motodrone: Not until I kill all of you!

Laney: You have lived long enough. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MISTS OF AVALON!

Laney fired a wave of mist and completely obscured Motodrone's view.

Laney: Lets see how you like this. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: WALKING WITH THE ANCESTORS!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the bears of Ireland and they hit Motodrone and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Laney: Try this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE ELDER PATH!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it turned into a pack of wolves and they slammed into Motodrone and exploded.

KRABOOOOOOMMMMM!

Laney: Try this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF BLOOD!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it turned into a wave of red blood and the blood turned into wolves and they slammed into Motodrone and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Laney: Try this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ANCIENT STORM!

Laney fired a blast of green lightning and it hit Motodrone and electrocuted him all over.

Laney: And here's this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MORRIGAN!

Laney fired a wave of energy and it turned into the goddess of battle Morrigan and she fired blasts of energy at Motodrone and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Edwayl: Lets see how he likes this lads! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRIT OF THE WILD!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it turned into a stampede of elk and they slammed into Motodrone and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Edwayl: And for good measure. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF BRITTANY!

Edwayl fired a wave of Green energy and it turned into the army of the Kingdom of Brittany from 9th Century Europe and they slashed and cut Motodrone all over.

Me: Whoa! That was all awesome!

Jessie K.: It sure was. That was the army from the Kingdom of Brittany in 9th Century Europe.

Nico: That was awesome!

Ben: Time for predator power!

Ben turned into ANTLERBACK!

Ben: ANTLERBACK!

He fired a plasma energy ball and it slammed into Motodrone and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: Lets finish him!

Carol: Right! ATOMIC MEGA FIREBLAST!

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Spiral Ray and it slammed into Motodrone and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Erika: Feel the power of Biollante. RADIOACTIVE SAP DELUGE!

Erika fired a blast of radioactive sap from her vine mouth tentacles and her hands and it drenched Motodrone and covered him and burned him all over.

The Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place.

Lisa Loud: This will shock you. LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION STRIKE!

Lisa fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Motodrone and then he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Good riddance to that monster.

Shane Clarke: Yep.

Vypra: Just so you know guys, we caught Joe Quimby.

Me: All right!

Lisa Simpson: So you guys caught Quimby?

Vypra: Yep. But we'll deliver him to you on the day of his trial.

Maria: We're fine with that.

Bane: You don't mind if we have some fun with him first, do you?

William: As long as you guys bring him to us alive.

Me: Yep.

Vypra: All righty.

They teleported out.

Me: That was intense.

Carol: (Groans)

Me: Lets get you to the infirmary Carol.

We did so.

Back at the estate, Carol woke up and she was in the infirmary. She was wrapped in bandages and casts.

Me: Morning sleeping beauty.

Carol: (Groans) Man that was intense.

Vince: You took a big beating against Mechagodzilla. But you'll pull through.

Carol: Wow.

Lori: It will take a while for you to heal though Carol. But you'll literally make it.

Carol: Thanks Lori.

Me: Get some rest.

We left.

Carol (To the viewers) We are a powerful force in destroying Kaiju. The next one better be easy to destroy.

Carol was resting.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and another Godzilla monster

destroyed.

Terror of Mechagodzilla from 1975 was an awesome movie and it was really explosive! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a land episode of the SpongeBob episode Fear of A Krabby Patty! Get ready to see Lincoln become afraid of Lynn-sagna.

See you all tomorrow.

# Fear of A Lynn-Sagna

At the Krusty Krab in Bikini Bottom, Lily was working at the grill very hard. She was humming Nautical Songs to herself as she was cooking Krabby Patties.

Lily: (Humming Drunken Sailor)

SpongeBob came in taking the trash out.

Lily: Ahoy SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: Hey Lily. Just taking out the trash.

Lily: Okay.

SpongeBob went outside and took out the trash and he saw Squidward.

Spongebob: Squidward! What are you doing here?

Squidward (smirks): Oh, I was enjoying some time off from the Insane Asylum when I just happened upon this embarassing photo of you from the Christmas party. (shows Spongebob the picture)

It showed that during a Christmas Party from long ago that SpongeBob kissed Gary full on the mouth while in a drunken stupor caused by Egg Nog.

Spongebob: What?! Squidward, you can't-

Squidward: Don't worry. I won't tell anyone. After all, you have been saying that you and I are friends. So, what are friends for, right?

Spongebob: Thanks, Squidward!

Squidward: You know what else friends do for each other? Help each other out whaen they need it. Unless, you'd rather have me show the world this picture.

SpongeBob gulped.

Later Maria and the Neptune Crusaders were eating Krabby Patties.

Varie: Mmm. Love Krabby Patties.

Squidward came in humming the theme from House Fancy.

Maria: Squidward, what the Hell are you doing back here?

Squidward: Well, I may not work here anymore. But I can still eat here as a customer. (to Spongebob) Spongebob, tell Lily that I'd like one Krabby Patty with just cheese on it. No vegetables.

Spongebob: (Squidward's about to reach into his pocket) Right away! (to Lily) Lily, can you please make one Krabby Patty with just cheese and no vegetables for Squidward?

Lily: (suspicious) Sure thing, Spongebob.

Lily got to making it.

Maria and everyone weren't falling for it and they saw through his ruse.

Maria: Alright, Stupid Squidward! The jig's up!

Squidward: (annoyed) Didn't I tell you to get better insults for me?

Nico: How about you shut the fuck up and hand over that mind control picture?

Squidward: (amused) Mind control picture?

Cleo: Yeah! Every time you touch it, Spongebob seems to do whatever you tell him to do.

Spongebob: (nervously) What are you talking about, Cleo? I'm simply helping Squidward out because he's the greatest.

Squidward: What he said.

Bai Tza: What have you done to Spongebob? He would never admit that you're the greatest!

Nico: Yeah you talentless loser!

Lana grabbed the photo!

Lana: Got it!

They saw the photo!

Nico: What the!?

Sandy: (Southern Accent) Is that SpongeBob kissing Gary?

Squidward: (shows photo out in the open) Look, everyone! Spongebob's kissing Gary on the mouth in the Christmas party! (laughs)

Spongebob: (cries) It's true! I did kiss Gary on the mouth! But I couldn't help it! I was drunk on Egg Nog! I'll understand if you guys want to stop being my friends and never talk to me again.

Lily: No SpongeBob. We're not gonna think that.

Maria: SpongeBob, we're not going to stop being your friends.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah, lad! We all have embarassing moments. Remember when I molted when I was supposed to hang out with me Navy Buddies?

Sandy: Or when everyone saw me without my fur coat?

Lily: Really Sandy?

Sandy: Yeah Plankton stole my pelt.

Lily: Stupid microbe.

Nico: But SpongeBob you aren't the only one that did crazy things while being drunk. J.D. drank a lot of beer on Saint Patrick's day and Poromon and Poliwag were drunk and it was crazy.

SpongeBob: Wow.

Ebon, Vexen and Hydro Man came in.

Ebon: (glares at Squidward) What you did was low. Even for you.

Lily: Ebon!?

Lana: Vexen!?

Luna: Hydro man!? What are you three doing here?

Ebon: We heard about what Squidward did. Maria probably already told you about what I don't like in the Meta-Breed right?

Lily: Yeah we heard about that.

Maria: I told them all that.

Ebon: Good.

Squidward: Oh, c'mon! You three have done things just as bad!

Vexen: (disgusted) It's true that we have. But we've never blackmailed anyone!

Harold: LETS RUN STUPID SQUIDWARD OUT OF TOWN!

The people held up torches and pitchforks and Squidward ran for his life as an angry mob chased him.

Hydro Man: Just let Squidward go, guys. Like I said before, he can go on the run for the rest of his life for all I care.

Mr. Krabs: Fair point. Now, how about we forget all this happened have some free Krabby Patties?

Hydro Man: (amused) You're even inviting me, Vexen, and Ebon?

Mr. Krabs: Sure. You guys are frenemies and you are welcome regardless.

Ebon: Thanks Mr. Krabs.

Lily got to cooking.

Maria: By the way, how did Squidward get a picture like this?

Patrick: Oh uh I had it in my Secret Box.

Lana: Secret Box?

Patrick: Yeah. I didn't know Squidward had it. He must've taken it when I wasn't looking.

Nico: That is strange.

SpongeBob: I can't believe I was like that.

Lana: Lots of people drink all the time and it's not pleasant.

Cleo: Yeah.

Nico: Yeah it's not pretty.

Luna: But what Squidward did was low.

Rikki: Yeah.

Lily came out with a big pile of Krabby Patties and they got to eating.

Ebon: (Eats one) Mmm. Lily you are a good chef.

Lily: Thanks Ebon.

Hydro Man: Delicious.

Vexen: They are delicious.

Maria: Lily is a great fry cook like SpongeBob.

They had a good lunch.

Later at Lynn's Table on land in Gotham Royal York, the restaurant was doing really well and Lincoln was doing a good job as always. Lynn Sr. was out on a business trip and he hired a substitute boss for him to take over while he was away. It was Flip's younger brother Flop. He was the total antipode of his brother Flip.

[The customers are eating food, Flop is painting a picture and Lori is manning the cash register.]

Flop: Finished! At last. [Shows the picture to everyone and Lincoln, who is now at the chef's window] What do you guys think of my masterpiece?

Lincoln: [reading the sign] New business hours: 6 a.m. to 11 p.m.

Lori: What?! That is literally totally unfair!

Lincoln: Lori's right. That's totally unfair! Couldn't we get to work earlier than 6:00 a.m.? Like 5:30 a.m.? Or 5:00 a.m.? Or 4:00 a.m.? Or- [Lori zips up the chef's window]

Lori: Zip it! [Flop places the sign on the front window. He stares out of the window and notices something surprising from across the street]

Flop: What the…?! [The Pasta Bowl now displays a sign in front saying that it is "now open 23 hours"] The Pasta Bowl open 23 hours?!

Me: Looks like Ophelia is raising the stakes.

Flop: So, that little piece of rotten meat Ophelia Shroud thinks she can stay open longer than me, does she? [A customer walks up to him, tray in hand]

Fred: Sure. I don't know. Why not?

Flop: Well, she's wrong!

Fred: Oh, okay. Sure.

Flop: As of now, Lynn's Table is open 24 hours! [Lincoln's head bursts through the wall, in the place where the chef's window used to be]

Lincoln: Did you hear that, Lori? We get to keep working and working and working without ever having to go home! I've got to pinch myself, because I must be dreaming. [Lincoln exits the punctured hole in the wall and stands flat on the floor. He starts pinching himself twice, then yells in pain. He pinches himself again and yells again, then does it four more times. After a brief pause, he pinches himself yet again] Well, I'm not dreaming.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

[Switch to a telescope view of the front window of Lynn's Table. Flop walks up to the sign and amends it to read, Open 24 hours!]

Ophelia Shroud was watching.

Ophelia Shroud: [behind the telescope] Open 24 hours, eh? I knew former employee of mine couldn't resist staying open later than me. [She starts walking into the Pasta Bowl] My evil plan is working perfectly. He'll run his employees into the ground, and when Lincoln's mind finally cracks from exhaustion, I'll get him to tell me the all of Lynn Sr.'s recipes and all of Lisa's inventions! [Laughs evilly. She notices after a while that her computer, Selena is not laughing with her] Why aren't you laughing?

Selena: I've heard this joke before. [Scene switches to Lynn's Table. Flop is standing near the cash register with a cowbell and beater in his hands]

Flop: All right, everybody. Lynn's is entering day 3 of non-stop service! Let's give it up for day 3! [The camera shows the customers of Lynn's Table eating their food and not being swayed by Flop's excitement] Yee haw! Day 3!

Lincoln: [inside the kitchen, holding a plate of Lynn-Sagna] Lynn-Sagna, I don't care if we have to stay open until the day after the end of time. As long as I am with you, I am complete. [Fire fills the screen as the episode transitions to the outside of Lynn's Table. It then cuts to the inside, where Flop still is holding the cowbell]

Flop: Day 10 of non-stop service!

Lori: [exhausted] Flop, can I go home yet?

Flop: No one goes home!

Lori: [points to the bags under her eyes] Look at these bags under my eyes; even my bags literally have bags! [The camera shows a closely detailed picture of Lori's drowsy eyes, and a man screams.]

Flop: Quit your bellyaching, Lori; you don't hear Lincoln complaining, do you?

Lincoln: [cooking different foods in the kitchen] L-Y-N-N S-A-G-N-A, says I.

Flop: You could learn a few things from that boy.

Lori: My brother is so adorable when he does that. [Lincoln starts kissing some of the food with love]

Flop: He is a good brother. All right, you can sit down for five minutes. Then it's back to work. [Lori drops over and starts snoring. Shroud, tiny and wearing a tight black suit, descends from a rope on the wall and monitors at Lincoln]

Shroud: Drats! He's not collapsing from exhaustion! But with a little more pressure, the sponge will crack like an egg [clenches fist], and I'll be there to feast on the goo of his shattered psyche. [Slurps and then does an evil laugh. Flop notices Shroud, but since she is tiny, black and suspending from a coil, he believes Shroud is a small insect]

Flop: Eww! A spider bug. [Flop squishes her and the scene changes to the Pasta Bowl a while later. Shroud is on the phone, ordering an item from Lynn's Table]

Shroud: Oh come on! [Flop finally picks up on the other line]

Flop: Lynn's Table! The restaurant that never closes. Would you like to place an order? [We hear a muffled sound from Flop's phone] 10,000 Lynn-Sagna's?! We'll start your order right away, Ms… uh, uh… What was that name again? [Muffles coming from the phone. Flop writes his information on a piece of paper] Uh huh… Selena Hroud. Wait a minute, this isn't some kind of prank, is it?

Shroud: Eh… no.

Flop: Good! We'll call you when it's ready, Ms. Hroud. [Flop bursts through the kitchen door, and starts yelling orders at Lincoln] Kick it into high gear Lincoln! We've got a big order! [Clutches Lincoln, who is staring into space] I'm counting on you, boy! I need you to raise that spatular! [Lincoln does so, enthusiastically] Yeah! And I need you to say, "Team Lynn's Table!"

Lincoln: Team Lynn's Table!

Flop: That's me boy! Now, make me 10,000 Lynn-Sagna's. [Lincoln's eyes swell up as Flop walks away] And no breaks!

Lincoln: [Ecstatic, giggles] Did you hear that, spatula? You, me and 10,000 Lynn-Sagna's. And the best part? No breaks! [Pinches himself] Wow! [Cut to a view of the the city]

Flop: Day 15! Give it up for day 15! [floats by as he hits the bell]

Lincoln: L-Y-N-N-S-A-G-N-A… [floats by, making six Lynn-Sagna's on the table, as the setting transforms into the nighttime. Shroud floats by as the setting transforms into the daytime. Shroud laughs menacingly. Lincoln floats by, putting sauce on one of four unfinished Lynn-Sagna's]

Lincoln: 1,322…

Flop: Day 23! Give it up for day 23! [floats by as the setting transforms into the nighttime. Flop and Lincoln continue floating by as the setting changes from day to night and vice versa]

Lincoln: 6,654…

Flop: Day 30!

Lincoln: 7,121… [Shroud floats by now. She laughs menacingly. Lynn-Sagna items float by]

Flop: Day… 35… ! [floating by as the setting transforms into the nighttime. Flop and Lincoln continue floating by as the setting changes from day to night and vice versa]

Lincoln: 8,659… [floats by]

Old Man Walker: Wait, what's going on? Whoa, whoa! [floats by, confusedly. The scene switches back to Lynn's Table. Flop appears extremely tired]

Flop: Day… [record scratch] anyone know how many days it's been? I've lost track.

Lori: [Breathing heavily next to a pile of Lynn-Sagna's] 43… ! [Gasps, as the top of her head expands and shrinks. Lincoln places a tray of food items on the chef's window and then shoves them off. He does the same again for a smelly boot]

Me: What the?

Flop: What the flimflam?! [Enters the kitchen and notices Lincoln looking like a wreck] What are you doing in here, kiddo? You're wasting all me food.

Me and Flop come in.

Me: Lincoln you don't look very good.

Flop: [Lincoln does not answer him] Boy? [Lincoln starts fighting the air with his spatula. Flip hits him on the back of his head]

Lincoln: [Drowsily] Oh, hey, Flop, hey J.D. When did you get here?

Me: Just a couple of seconds ago. Are you all right?

Lincoln: I think so.

Flop: Boy, I'm worried that… [Flop turns into a giant talking Lynn-Sagna] Got it?

Lincoln: [wiping his eyes] I'm sorry, Flop. Could you run that by me again?

Flop: Sure, I said I'm worried that… [He turns into a Lynn-Sagna again. He turns back into himself after he stops talking]

Lincoln: That's what I thought you said. Now, let me offer this as a rebuttal: [he starts screaming and throwing his hands in the air. He hides in the corner, waving his spatula at Flop] Stay back! I'm warning you!

Me: Lincoln's what's wrong!?

Flop: [Starts walking towards Flop] All right. Now you're just acting silly. I want you to… [Flop turns into Lynn-Sagna again]

Lincoln: No, don't eat me! I'm too chewy! [Screams and runs outside the kitchen, where his eyes bulge as he notices the customers are now Lynn-sagnas!] Holy Shit! They're everywhere! [Runs screaming and knocks into a Lynn-Sagna, falling]

Lynn-Sagna: [looking at him] What?

Lincoln: [Running and screaming. He starts screaming at two Lynn-Sagna's sitting at a table, then one going to the bathroom and then screaming and pointing at Tom.]

Sally: I told you that shirt was hideous. [Lincoln screams again as Flop grabs him and pulls him into the kitchen, while Lincoln is digging his nails into the floor]

Lincoln: No, no! I want to live! [He enters the kitchen, but bursts the door open] I want to live [He's dragged back inside. The camera shows Lori, exhausted. Camera then goes inside the kitchen] Flop, what's going on? Everywhere I look, I see killer Lynn-Sagna's.

Flop: [patting Lincoln's head] There, there. I'm sure it's nothing that getting back to work won't solve. Here's your Spatular. [Hands Lincoln his spatula]

Lincoln: [repeating] Spatular.

Flop: [showing SpongeBob his grill and table] and here's the grill and table.

Lincoln: [repeating] Grill and table.

Flop: [Showing Lincoln some lasagna noodles in his hands] and here are some fresh lasagna… [Lincoln starts screaming again. When Flop pulls the patties away, Lincoln's scream lessens. He pulls the noodles out in front of him and continues pushing and pulling them forward]

Flop: Hmm, there may be a problem after all.

Lincoln: What does this mean?

Flop: It means there's something wrong with your head.

Me: I already have everyone coming.

Lincoln: Okay.

Nico and everyone else came in.

Nico: We got here as fast as we could. What's wrong with Lincoln?

Me: I don't know. He's saying that he sees giant killer Lynn-Sagna's out to kill him.

Laney: Whoa! That's crazy!

Sandman: That sure is crazy.

Electro: What's going on here?

Sandman: Hey, Max. What're you doing here?

Electro: Oh, I was just taking a walk through Gotham Royal York trying to find out what else has changed since I was last here. (frowns) And then I find out Lincoln's scared out his mind because of his dad's lasagna. The fuck is up with that?

Me: We don't really know.

Lisa Loud: This is bad. Lincoln is suffering from Sleep-Deprivation Induced Lasagnaphobia.

Me: What!? Lincoln how long have you gone without sleep!?

Lincoln: 43 days.

Nico: 43 days!? That's insane!

Electro: That's it! Someone has to knock some sense into Lincoln. And that someone's gonna be me! (to us) You guys try and stop me and I'm gonna electrocute all of you!

Lincoln: Go away, Electro! I'm hiding from my dad's lasagna.

Electro: Oh no! I'm not leaving this room until I can manage to snap you out of this lasagna fear!

Me: Max wait! Lincoln just needs some sleep. Let him get some sleep for a while.

Laney: And from the looks of things, Lori needs it too.

Lola: Yeah she looks like she's gonna die from exhaustion!

Me: I can't believe Flop was doing this to them!

Lily: This is exactly what Mr. Krabs did to SpongeBob and Squidward. They went 43 days without sleep because of Plankton's plan to get the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Lisa Loud: So that's it! This is Ophelia Shroud's doing.

Nico: What do you mean Lisa?

Lisa: Ophelia Shroud is using Sleep Deprivation on Lincoln and our firstborn elder sister by having Flop make them work tirelessly without a break so that she can get Lincoln to crack and reveal father's recipes and my inventions.

Me: That little brat!

Nico: But it won't work!

Me: Lets get Lincoln and Lori home so they can get some sleep. Also we've got a trial to get to. Joe Quimby goes on Federal Court.

I picked up Lincoln and Bobby picked up Lori.

Electro: Hey there, Flop. I'd like a word with you!

The next 5 minutes were filled with blasts of electricity and Flop's screams of pain.

Flop was later arrested by the police. Luckily Lynn Sr. got back just as Flop was arrested and he abolished the 24 hour work length. What Flop did violated many forms of labor laws.

Next Electro went to the Pasta Bowl.

Electro: (to Ophelia) Normally, Team Loud Phoenix Storm would be dealing with you right now. But today. I get to be the hero!

Electro zapped her all over the place for 10 minutes.

---

(The Peoples Court Theme plays.)

The trial of Joseph Quimby was on.

Bailiff: Calling the courtroom to attention in case number 72545827823-J People of the United States of America VS Mayor Joseph Quimby. Honorable Judge Katherine A. Rockell presiding.

Judge Katie Rockell came in.

Judge Katie: You may be seated.

We did so.

Katie Rockell: (to Ebon and Shiv) Aren't you my daughter's former teammates?

Shiv: Why, yes we are!

Ebon: Shiv, please don't say anything to push our luck in here.

Me: We invited the Masters of Evil to watch the trial your honor.

Katie Rockell: Ah. I see.

The trial was on and the Prosecution called many witnesses affected by Joe Quimby and his evil activities and the most damning testimony came from Girl Jordan's dad Dustin, Homer Simpson and the children of Springfield, Lori and many more. We've had a total of 20,000,000 witnesses come forward from all over the country and they were all impacted by Quimby's lies and deceit. This was the most witnesses in any trial ever known.

Me: Boy this has to be the most number of witnesses we've ever had in one trial your honor.

Katie Rockell: (Chuckles) I agree with you on that J.D.

Later the case went to the jury. It didn't take them long to reach a verdict.

Mr. Quimby: This is all a misunderstanding. I did not commit those crimes.

Me: Bullshit.

Judge Katie Rockell: Has the jury reached the verdict?

Jury: GUILTY!

Judge Katie Rockell: Very well. Any last words before I sentence you?

Mr. Quimby: I keep telling you I'm innocent I tell you.

Judge Katie Rockell: Like we'll believe that. As punishment for your actions you are hereby sentenced to death and you are hereby ordered to pay a restitution of $198,897,826,783,674,893,588,937,897,365,846,897,483,836,836,872 to the entire country!

Quimby widens his eyes in shock and horror! That was the amount of all the money he stole from the entire country.

Mr. Quimby: You can't do this to me! Think of the children! Think of the children!

Judge Katie Rockell: May God have mercy on your worthless soul.

She bangs her gavel three times.

---

In Washington D.C. we had Mayor Joe Quimby ready to die. Everyone had all kinds of protest signs shouting out various things and for Joe Quimby to die.

Me: Any last words, Joe Quimby?

Joe Quimby: I'm innocent!

Me: I think not.

Nico: Also here's what we think of your campaign.

Nico and Bart had shotguns ready and they were pointed at a car that had all kinds of Explosives and everything that said Vote Quimby on it. The car was full of Mayor Quimby's advertising stuff for electing him and it was be surrounded by tanks full of kerosene, propane, nitroglycerin, C4, napalm and all kinds of explosive stuff except for nukes.

Nico: This is what we think of you and your campaign.

BANG BANG!

Nico and Bart fired and the explosives ignited and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole car and all the explosives exploded in a massive fireball of fire and it blew the whole car apart and incinerated it.

Me: Nice. Got that from Thelma and Louise didn't you?

Nico: Yep. Awesome scene.

Lana: It sure was.

Joe Quimby: Shoot me then!

That's when Dark Spicer got up from his seat.

Dark Spicer: (to Quimby) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to

be kicked!

Nico: (To Quimby) Trust me, I would really like Quimby to be executed by a firing squad. But I think Dark Spicer should be the one to kill him.

Dark Spicer: That's a wise choice.

Dark Spicer then turned into Stompasaurus Rex.

Stompasaurus Rex: (grabs Quimby by the throat) After all, the Masters of Evil take care of their own!

He smashed Quimby and splattered his blood and guts all over the place in a vicious manner and killed him.

Quimby was dead. He was sent to the River of Fire to burn for all eternity in Oblivion.

Me: Enjoy the River of Fire.

Vypra: Very amusing for us J.D. Thank you.

Me: Anytime Vypra.

The Masters of Evil teleported out.

Nico: Joe Quimby, you have failed this universe.

Me: Yep he sure has.

Nico: (To the viewers) Never go back on the country or there will be terrible consequences with us.

Me: Yep.

THE END

---

Another awesome SpongeBob chapter done.

Fear of A Krabby Patty was the first episode of Season 4 that aired on May 6th, 2005 and it was really funny! But what Mr. Krabs did was a bad thing. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a second Storm Hawks chapter and we're going after the Murkraiders in that one.

See you all on Thursday

# Attack of The Murk Raiders

At the estate, Tara was crying in her room. She has been crying in her room for three whole days. She stopped eating and sleeping, her hair was a mess and her eyes were red and puffy from crying really hard.

Me and Beast Boy were really worried about her.

Me: Garfield, I don't know how much longer I can stand to see Tara act like this. Ever since she destroyed Slade, she feels like she is about to come apart.

Beast Boy: I know.

Me: We got to at least talk to her.

Beast Boy: Right.

Poromon: Let us help too.

Poliwag: Yeah.

Me: Okay.

We went into her room.

Me: Tara?

Tara: (Crying) Hey guys.

Me: Good golly look at you Tara. You're a mess.

Tara was still crying.

Me: Tara you got to stop crying. You're only going to feel worse.

We sat down beside her on her bed.

Me: Tara, I know Slade coming back reopened some old wounds but you don't have to worry about him ever again. He's gone forever.

Beast Boy: Yeah and thank goodness he is gone.

Tara: (Crying) But him coming back hurts! He ruined my life and turned me against my friends!

Me: I know Tara. I know. What Slade did makes him worse than the Devil and he ruined so many lives.

Beast Boy: But he's gone forever now. You erased him from existence forever. He will never come back to terrorize the world ever again.

Me: That's right. Slade was a monster and he will never be welcome here.

Poromon: That's right.!

Poliwag: Your friends are worried about you as well Tara. They are here for you.

Me: Just like us.

Tara then smiled and she was better.

Tara: You're right! I have my friends with me no matter what. I shouldn't dwell on the events of the past.

Me: That's the spirit!

Tara's stomach growled.

Tara: I'm starving.

Me: Lets get you some grub.

We went over to Lynn's Table and Tara ordered a huge buffet and she was really hungry. As she was eating, I was thinking about what I said to Master Cyclonis.

Master Cyclonis was hiding deep underground in a cave on the outlands of the planet. She was enraged that the Storm Hawks had ruined all of her plans.

Master Cyclonis: Those wretched Storm Hawks! THEY RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME!

Me: Your end will be soon.

Master Cyclonis saw me as a projection.

Master Cyclonis: The famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you to pay me a visit.

Me: Don't even bother attacking me Cyclonis. I'm not really here. I'm a projection.

Master Cyclonis: So why are you here?

Me: I have a message for you. In the future, me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Storm Hawks are going to come for you and rid all of Atmos of your evil forever.

Master Cyclonis looked at me with a sinister smirk.

Me: You aren't the first person to try to rule the universe with a Sword of Injustice. They all failed and so will you.

Master Cyclonis: We shall see about that.

Me: Yes we will. You won't get away with everything you've done to Atmos. When we face each other in the future, you had better be ready to face me with everything you've got.

Master Cyclonis: (Smirks in amusement) Oh I will.

Me: I give you this one chance to disband your armies and stop this pointless crusade to rule Atmos with an iron fist.

Master Cyclonis: I will never stop until all of Atmos is mine.

Me: Then you brought all this on yourself. I will help the Storm

Hawks destroy you and all of your empire will crumble as we rain down so much death and destruction to all of you and Cyclonia.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:55)

Master Cyclonis: We shall see about that.

Me: You will pay for your crimes. Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Storm Hawks are coming for you and you had better be ready for the ultimate fight that will destroy you. The Winds of Vengeance are Coming for you and the Fire of Justice will silence you and send you to Hell.

I vanished.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: It's hard to imagine that Cyclonis is that evil. She makes even the most evil of bad guys that we've faced look like a joke.

Nico: I know. She's a monster.

Poromon: It's hard to imagine.

Poliwag: Yeah.

Nico: And I was told that she deceived Piper.

Me: That bitch! I will destroy her for her crimes!

Poromon: Calm down J.D. I know she is that evil, but getting angry won't solve anything.

Me: I know but just thinking about it makes my blood boil. So many people have suffered all because of her. So many lives were destroyed. She's as bad as the devil.

Nico: I know J.D. I know. But I promise you that when the time comes, she will pay for her crimes. Cyclonis will pay for everything she has done to Atmos.

Me: I hope so.

Later back at the Estate, we were watching TV and playing card games and having fun. With us was Hunter's friend from Russia, Andropov Zigfrids Yevgenievich. He is a male Russian from Russia, he is almost the same age as Hunter, has a broad nose, shorter Russian style mustache, a small goatee, purple eyes, black hair, wears a red shirt with red Cossack coat with yellow lines and trimmings, black pants, brown Ear Flap Winter Hat, Black Russian boots, and red Russian style socks, a black and brown belt. And has powers of Ice, Russian, Absolute Zero, and Earth Release.

Me: It's so awesome having you with us Andropov.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Thank you comrade J.D. Comrade Hunter has told me so much about you.

Me: I'm sure he did. Also Russia is amazing. We've been there several times and it's a breathtaking country.

Anastasia: It sure is. Russia is very beautiful.

Andropov: Indeed it is. Also you have my sincerest of condolences for what happened to your family. The Romanov family was a very good family back 100 years ago.

Anastasia: Thank you Andropov.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) I've read about what happened to the Tsarhood in Russia lads. It's not a pleasant sight what happened to them.

Me: No it wasn't.

Ben: Hey guys. Me, Leslie and Ashley are heading out to have some sibling bonding time.

Me: Okay. Have fun guys.

Sinestro: (to Ben and Leslie) I hope your sibling morning together is just as fun as Sora and Aqua's.

Leslie: We all will have fun.

Samus: Can we come with you guys?

Leslie: Sure.

We went with them.

We saw Leslie, Ben and Ashley having awesome sibling fun. First they went to the mall and they were shopping at so many different stores and they bought clothes, shoes, jewelry and so much more. It was a great shopping spree for them. Later they went to a really good restaurant. It was one of our favorite restaurants: Mario Bros. Spaghetti Bowl. Nintendo's Mario and Luigi are really good cooks as well as heroes of Nintendo that has smashed up Koopas for over 35 years and counting. He and Luigi make the best spaghetti in the city. They make all kinds of spaghetti dishes.

Me: (Slurps up noodles) Mmm. Good spaghetti.

Nico: I didn't know that Mario and Luigi are good pasta chefs as well as good game heroes.

Laney: They make really good spaghetti though.

Edwayl: It's delicious.

Andropov: Vkusno.

Me: Indeed.

Soundwave: So, are you three enjoying yourselves so far?

Leslie: We sure are.

Ashley: It's awesome.

Ben: We're having a lot of fun. Biologically I was an only child.

Gwen Tennyson: Same with me. But I think it's really cool that Leslie and Ashley are now members of our family.

Me: I agree Gwen.

Blaster: Leslie, do you have any ideas for a love interest?

Leslie: I haven't thought that far yet. But I will find someone.

Bart: It's a shame I can't have a brother.

Me: I know Bart. But you still have Sam.

Sam S.L.: I'll be your big sister Bart. I did save you from Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

Bart: You would be my big sister Sam?

Sam S.L.: I sure would and Simon can be your brother as well.

Simon: Sure Bart.

Bart was so touched.

He hugged them and started crying.

Everyone: Aww.

Me: That is so adorable.

Nico: It sure is. I'm so happy for them.

Luna: Me too.

Naruto: Yeah.

We later went to the arcade and Ben, Leslie and Ashley had a lot of fun on the Dance Dance Revolution game, Skeeball, Shooter games and so much more.

Later we went back to the estate and we had so much fun.

---

Later on the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix we were flying over the lands of Atmos.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2815.2: We are flying over the lands of Atmos to help the Storm Hawks on another adventure. We don't know what we're up against, but it will be big.

Stork: Remember, the deeper we go, the denser they get. Until finally… crunch!

Lily: You don't have to be so paranoid all the time Stork.

Laney: That's right.

Junko then sneezed.

Me: Bless you Junko.

Junko: Uh oh.

Maria: Wait. Junko, aren't you allergic to Murk Raiders?

Junko: I sure am. They are terrible people!

Junko told us about what they are.

The Murk Raiders are an infamous and murderous band of sky pirates who haunt the rocky, fog-filled reaches of Terra Deep. They eke out a living attacking and looting airships unlucky enough to run aground on the treacherous rock formations, and stalking any ships that manage to avoid them. The Murk Raiders answer to no one. The loot they steal is normally the crystals from the ships they capture and they will even steal crews and sell them for slavery which seems to be the main reason they are feared throughout the Atmos.

The Murk Raiders are lead by the infamous Captain Scabulous, patrolling the skies around Terra Deep for the unwitting ships that may stray there. The Raiders themselves use Energy Cutlasses fulled by purple Yarr Crystals. Amongst the crew is Eyeball, Captain Scabulous' first mate.

Unlike Cyclonians and the Raptors which choose one target and will keep pursuing that target until they win or they are forced away. Murk Raiders are oppurtunists who will change targets on a moments notice especially if another target is perceived to be more valuable.

(Para)Military Forces

The Murk Raiders own the sky ship "The Blood Crow", a highly modified craft that boasts a powerful sonic finder for hunting down other ships. The Blood Crow can run almost silently in it's "Stealth mode", simultaneously masking most of its own energy trail, while searching out prey with its sonic finder. Deep in the bowels of the ship are trapdoors for releasing highly explosive floating energy mines. These giant mines studded with explosive crystals are doom from above when discharged from the bowels of the Blood Crow. The large "teeth" at the front of the ship are used for holding trapped prey, when grappling hooks that can be fired from it's front have been attached to the prey.

Terra Deep home of the Murk Raider's

Oddly, but the "Blood Crow", despite being a flagship, isn't a biggest or most powerfull ship in Murk Raider's "navy". Under the leadership (or in alliance with) of the Captain Scabulous there were at least two truly humongous battleships, each dwarfing even the Cyclonian Destroyer. Those two ships had the same fundamental design as the "Blood Crow" (despite being at least twice as large) but lack the "teeth" and "jaws" at the front for the additional firepower.

Murk raiders also posses at least the small number of skimmers, but they use them only for reconnaissance and for attacks on objects that are not worth the engagement by the large ships, not for aerial battles.

---

Me: Whoa! These guys sound like they are really dangerous!

Aerrow: They are. Not nearly as dangerous as Cyclonians.

Varie: J.D. scans show that the Murk Raiders are not alone. I'm picking up over 400,000 more signals on radar.

Me: On screen.

The screen showed the Murk Raiders had a bunch of Cyclonians with them!

Aerrow: Cyclonians!

Piper (Storm Hawks): They must've come out of hiding.

Me: Red alert! Battlestations!

The alarm sounded and we got ready for a huge fight.

Me: Man your ships everyone!

We got into our ships. We had X-Wing Star Fighters, Y-Wings, V-Wings, I-Wings and many kinds of ships. We were off to face them.

Me: All wings report in.

Nico: Red leader standing by.

Varie: Green Leader Standing by.

Lincoln: Orange Leader standing by.

Aerrow: Storm Hawks standing by.

Lily: Blue Leader standing by

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Ready for action mates.

Me: Lock S-Foils in attack positions.

Our ships were ready for action.

Me: May the Force be with us.

Nico: Yep.

Me: This is it boys.

Scabulous: Don't mind us. We're just going to kill you all and take your ship!

Me: Like hell you will!

Troy: Sorry, Captain. But you don't have permission to come aboard!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers.

Cyclonian 1: You Storm Hawk scumbags will pay for ruining us!

Me: Go fuck your nose out!

I fired laser blasts and blew apart a lot of Cyclonian ships apart and Lily fired a bunch of lasers and killed the Cyclonians as they were parachuting.

Laney: You make me sick you Cyclonian scum!

Laney fired lasers all over the place and destroyed many Cyclonians.

Lori: This is Blue 5 I'm going in!

Lori flew and fired many blasts of wind and shredded the Cyclonians apart.

Aerrow: Some of the Cyclonians are kids guys! If you see anyone under the age of 15, capture them.

Me: Roger that. Red leader, this is Gold Leader.

Nico: I copy Gold Leader.

Me: Most of the Cyclonians are kids. If you see anyone under the age of 15, capture them.

Nico: Copy that.

Lincoln saw a bunch of kids at 10 years old flying ships. He fired laser blasts and lightning blasts and destroyed many Cyclonian bikes and captured many kids ranging from 10 to 13 years old.

Cyclonian 2: Scum like you have no right to live!

Nico: Go fuck yourself on a doorknob you asshole!

Nico blasted him and killed him and a bunch of Cyclonians and blew them apart.

Lori: You Cyclonians literally disgust me! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SLAUGHTER OF KLENDATHU!

Lori fired a powerful blast of wind and it turned into the bugs of Klendathu and they slaughtered many Cyclonians and it was a vicious massacre.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Adell) This will freeze your asses off! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ÚLFHLÉDNAR!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it turned into a Wolf Viking and it slashed and ruthlessly slaughtered many Cyclonians and ripped them apart.

Ronnie Anne: You guys make me sick! HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: THE LEGEND OF EL DORADO!

Ronnie Anne formed a wave of fire into the legendary symbol of the Lost City of Gold - El Dorado and it fired a beam of sunlight that incinerated many Cyclonians and destroyed them.

Dana: Try this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTARCTIC GLACIER RASENSHURIKEN!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it turned into a powerful Ice Rasenshuriken and it slammed into a bunch of Cyclonians and froze them all in giant blocks of ice and they fell to the ground and shattered into a million pieces.

Andropov: You are really bad monsters! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUSSIAN EMPIRE!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it turned into the armies of Russia from over the centuries and they slashed, blasted and froze many Cyclonians and froze them and they shattered into a million pieces.

Lincoln: This is gonna hurt. VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW RASENGAN MISSILE BARRAGE!

Lincoln: Lincoln fired many Purple Rasengan's and they slammed into a lot of Cyclonians and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM!

The explosions obliterated many Cyclonians.

Cyclonian 3: You make me sick!

Me: Go fuck yourself into oblivion asshole!

I fired an energy blast and killed him.

Lily: Try this one! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BASKING SHARK SUPERSONIC BLAST!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into a Basking Shark and it fired a massive sonic blast from its mouth and blew many Cyclonians apart in a bloody manner.

Laney: Try this one! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF BRITTANY!

Laney fired a blast of green energy and it turned into the armies of the Kingdom of Brittany from 9th Century Europe and they slashed numerous Cyclonians all over.

Paige: This will burn you! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FLAME CENTURIAN ARMY OF ROME!

Paige fired a powerful wave of fire and it turned into the armies of Rome and they slashed and incinerated a bunch of Cyclonians all over the place.

Woya: Feel the wind of the Cherokee! WIND STYLE NINJA ART:

ANCIENT WINDS!

Woya fired a massive blast of wind and it turned into the symbols of the Cherokee Indians and they slammed into the Cyclonians and blasted them apart!

Leyati: How about this!? WATER STYLE NINJA ART: RIVERS OF ALASKA!

Leyati fired a wave of water and it turned into the waters of the Sagavanirktok River up in north Alaska and it slammed into a bunch of Cyclonians and drowned them.

Me: Lets blast the Murk Raiders with our combos and Final Smashes!

Sinestro: Right! YELLOW LANTERN CYBER KEY POWER!

The Yellow Lantern Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Yellow Lantern Powers 100-fold.

Soundwave: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Planet X Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it readied his energy disk chest launcher.

Sinestro and Soundwave: FEAR DISK BLAST!

Soundwave fired an energy disk and Sinestro fired his ring and the blast merged with it and it slammed into the ship of the Murk Raiders and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Samus: Time for some action! NINTENDO CYBER KEY POWER!

The Nintendo Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her suit powers 100-fold. She donned her suit and was ready for action.

Blaster: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Electro Scrambler gun 100-fold.

Samus and Blaster: WAVEBLAST LIGHTNING BURST!

Samus and Blaster fired blasts of lightning and they combined and they hit the ship and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Star Man: Lets do it!

Impact Man: Right with you Star Man.

Star Man fired his Star Crash and Impact Man fired his Pile Driver.

Star Man and Impact Man: STAR PILE DRIVING SUPER SMASH!

The blasts hit the ship and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Suicune, lets get them!

Suicune: Right with you J.D.

I fired a blast of energy and Suicune fired a blast of her Aurora Beam.

Me and Suicune: AURORA ENERGY BURSTSTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into the ship and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Time for some burning fire Entei.

Entei: With pleasure Nico.

Nico fired a blast of fire and Entei fired a blast of his Sacred Fire.

Nico and Entei: VOLCANIC NUOVA FLAMEBURST!

The blasts combined and they hit the ship and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

May: Time for action Raikou!

Raikou: Right with you May.

May fired a blast of ice lightning and Raikou fired a blast of lightning.

May and Raikou: LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION FREEZEBURST!

The blasts combined and they hit the ship and part of it exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aerrow: Time for some payback!

Lori: Lets do it!

Aerrow and Lori fired blasts of wind and energy.

Aerrow and Lori: WINDSTORM ENERGY HAWKBLAST!

The blasts slammed into the ship and exploded and blew much of it apart.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Junko: Time for action Lynn!

Lynn: With pleasure!

Junko fired a blast of energy from his fists and Lynn fired a blast of lava.

Junko and Lynn: LAVA FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into the ship of the Murk Raiders and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Piper (Storm Hawks) Lets do it!

Lola: Yeah!

Lola and Piper fired blasts of fire.

Piper (Storm Hawks) and Lola: FIRESTORM MEGABURST BOMB!

The blasts combined and turned into a ball of fire and it slammed into the ship and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sophie: (British Accent) This is gonna be good.

Edwayl: You said it lass.

Sophie fired a powerful lightning blast with a Boltflare blast and Edwayl fired a blast of green energy.

Sophie and Edwayl: CELTIC LIGHTNING FLAREBURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a Celtic Triquetra and it slammed into the ship and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emerald: Lets do it Naruto!

Naruto: Right!

Emerald formed a ball of pink energy and Naruto formed a Wind Style: Rasenshuriken.

Emerald and Naruto: UNICORN WIND STYLE: UNICORN RASENSHURIKEN!

They combined their blasts and threw them at the ship and it slammed into it and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: Time to finish you! COVENTINA MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Lily fired a wave of glowing blue water and it slammed into a bunch of Murk Raiders and drowned them.

Laney: This is gonna hurt you. STRYCHNINE Ω POISONSTORM!

Laney fired poison barbs full of Strychnine Ω and killed most of the Murk Raiders in an instant.

Stork: No one boards my ship and lives. CONDOR LASER FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

The Condor fired numerous laser blasts at the Murk Raiders Ship and they slammed into it and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Aerrow: You have tormented all of Atmos for far too long. STORM HAWKS JUSTICE BURST!

Aerrow fired a blast of energy and it slammed into the ship and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Edwayl: Lets see how you like this. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARROW OF CÚ CHULAINN!

Edwayl formed a bow made of green energy and she pulled the string back and formed an arrow of green energy with the Celtic Triquetra on the head and she fired it and it hit its fuel tanks and it caused the whole Murk Raiders ship to explode with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The entire Murk Raider Ship was completely destroyed in a massive fiery explosion and the shockwave from the blast destroyed all of the other Cyclonians in the area.

Me: Go to hell Murk Raiders.

Aerrow: Well, that's one less thing Junko's allergic to now.

Me: Yep.

We landed on the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Me: That's it for the Murk Raiders and those Cyclonians and who knows how many there are left. Now to send a threatening message to Master Cyclonis and tell her that we mean business.

Nico: I'm sorry, J.D. I really don't want to beat you up right now of all times. But you told me to hit you with my club if your anger gets out of hand. And I'm just being a good enforcer!

SMASH!

Nico hits me with club and sends me flying into a wall!

CRASH!

Me: Ouch.

I had chicken wings orbiting around my head and I had a huge lump on my head.

Me: (Stupidly) Hot wings.

Nico: (to the nervous Loud Kids) Does anyone else want to act like a hyperthyroid storm trooper right now?

Everyone shook their heads.

Lori: No no! We know you won't hurt us!

Lynn: No I know when I would get angry but don't hit me!

Lola: I would never do what J.D. would do!

Nico: Good.

Vanitas: Boy something sure went down here huh?

Nico: Vanitas.

Vexen: Don't forget me.

Lana: And Vexen.

Vanitas: (sees me already with some bruises) Geez! What happened to you?

Nico: I had to knock some sense into J.D.

Vanitas: Last time I checked, you guys are supposed to be fighting bad guys like us. Not each other!

Nico: J.D. made me his chief enforcer and I was told to clobber him should his anger get out of hand.

Vexen: I see.

Vanitas: That's understandable.

?: Then his anger is needed for me.

We then saw a new robot appeared. It was FLAME MAMMOTH from Mega Man X!

---

Flame Mammoth, known in Japan as Burnin' Noumander (バーニン・ナウマンダー Bānin Naumandā), is a boss in Mega Man X, a Reploid based on the Palaeoloxodon naumanni. Flame Mammoth was the leader of the Maverick Hunter's 4th Land Unit, and spent years fighting in the deserts of the Middle East. He had an arrogant and cocky attitude, and was extremely proud of his large size and strength. His tendency to look down on those smaller and weaker than him put him on bad terms with his subordinates, as well as highlighting the potential cause for the tension with Chill Penguin, one of the few higher-ranked members of the Maverick Hunters who refused to team up with him due to their tumultuous relationship. When Sigma became a Maverick, Flame Mammoth joined his uprising, seeing it as an opportunity to use his large size and power to go on full scale rampages of destruction. Sigma has him guarding captured factories, which he is planning to convert to produce weaponry.

Leader of the 4th Land Battalion, Flame Mammoth used to be stationed in the Middle East. Hearing of Sigma's rebellion, he dreamt of getting an even tighter grasp on his own potential power and of going on violent rampages, and decided to join the rebellion. He enjoys crushing and humiliating anyone weaker than himself and was hated by the Reploids who served under him. This is why none of his battalion followed him to join in the rebellion. He plans on letting his firepower do the talking, taking over an industrial area, and turning it all into weapons manufacturing.

Fire Wave

With an arm converted into a powerful flamethrower, it deals continuous damage to enemies. The only thing is, it can't be used underwater.

---

Flame Man: You're not like me and my fellow Robot Masters. Who are you? And where did you come from?

Flame Mammoth: I'm from the None of Your Damn Business Land! (shoots a stream of flames from his flamethrower at Flame Man)

Lola and Sam S.L. absorbed all the fire.

Nico: And I thought J.D. was the only one who said that.

Nicole: Flame Mammoth!

Flame Mammoth: That's right. I'm impressed that you know about me Nicole Knudson.

Nicole: Doesn't take a rocket scientist to know about you.

Laney: Lets get them!

They went at them.

Lana: Mind explaining where Flame Mammoth came from, Vexen?

Vexen: Look, I'm not going to spoil things for you. If you're that curious, go look up Flame Mammoth's history.

Lana kicked Vexen in the face and fired blasts of ice lightning at him and froze him solid and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face.

Spiderman kicked and punched Vanitas all over.

Spiderman: You sure have picked some new friends huh Vanny.

Vanitas: I get around.

Spiderman wrapped him in webbing.

Spidey: Seriously, you're not telling us where Flame Mammoth's from?

Vanitas: Why should we? You all can just look it up on your Supercomputer.

Vexen: But you can expect to face more like him in the future.

With that, Vanitas and Vexen walk through a Dark Corridor before it closed.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben turned into a new predator called MUGHANCERO! It looked a lot like a big rhinoceros and he was blue and had 4 eyes.

Ben: MUGHANCERO!

Nico: Whoa! This is an awesome predator!

Shanan: Wow! That's a Ceratokero. They are Upgrade's natural predator.

Bella (Ben 10): Whoa! That is an amazing predator!

Riley: I didn't think that Galvanic Mechamorph's had predators.

Nico: Me neither.

Mughancero: Watch.

He fired a wave of lightning at Flame Mammoth and it immobilized him.

Nicole and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and fire at Flame Mammoth and the blasts hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nicole and all of us and me got Flame Mammoth's Fire Wave in our left arm devices.

Aerrow: That was amazing! (To the viewers) There's no stopping these guys. They are going to make Cyclonia pay for their crimes.

Nico: Not to brag but yes.

---

Back on Earth, I went to the Infirmary and I had an ice bag on my head and I was there to check on Carol.

Carol: Hey J.D.

Me: How are you feeling Carol?

Carol: Really sore. Nurse Maria says I'll be like this for about 3 weeks.

Me: Mechagodzilla really did a number on you. But the good news is you beat him.

Carol: But what happened to you? You have a huge lump on your head.

Me: Nico bashed me in the head with his club because my anger got the better of me. I told him to do that should that happen.

Carol: I see. That's right you made him our chief enforcer.

Me: Yep. But I just wanted to check on you and see how you were doing.

Carol: Doing good. I'll be back in action soon. Vince and my kids are checking on me and taking care of me.

Me: Good. Get some rest.

Carol: Will do.

I left the infirmary.

Carol was watching TV.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic done.

The Murk Raiders from Storm Hawks were really fierce and ruthless and they were awesome! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is one of my favorite movies as we go after the bad celebrity Darla Dimple in the movie Cats Don't Dance. We're going to make that little pageant star pay with hard labor for hurting the animals.

See you all tomorrow.

# Cats in Hollywood

In the neighborhood we were walking Rebecca as a Golden Retriever. She was really cute as a golden retriever. With us was another one of Hunter's friends from Scotland, Fletcher Connor, one year older than Bobby, has blonde hair, a small goatee, green eyes, broad nose, white shirt and blue and red Scottish Skirt or Kilt, blue scarf, black boots, carries a Bagpipe, wears a Scottish hat, grey cotton gloves, and has powers of Celtic, Earth, Water, Wind, and Scotland Release.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Well, Rebecca. We got to walk your daughter in her dog form. Now it's your turn.

Rebecca: Yep.

Me: It's really cool having you with us Fletcher.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is. Hunter told me so much about you lad.

Me: I had a feeling he did.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Always a pleasure to have a fellow Scotsman with us.

Fletcher: Aye. Thanks lass. It's gonna be an honor working with you now.

Avril (Skylanders): (Scottish Accent) Aye. We're gonna be a great team.

Nico: Carol is all better thanks to Sora and his potions.

Vince: She sure is. I'm glad she's back in action.

Laney: Me too.

But then a net grabbed Rebecca and Nico caught the net and let her go. But Nico then recognized the dogcatcher!

Nico: Buster McMuttMauler!

Buster McMuttmauler: Its been a long time Nico. You have been doing well.

Bonecrusher: (to Nico) Boss, do you know this asshole?

Nico: I sure do. He's Buster McMuttmauler. He's the dogcatcher I told you about that nearly got Poromon and Poliwag.

Laney: Whoa!

Me: But I thought you were still in prison!

Buster McMuttmauler: I got out on parole.

Brawn: How about you pick on someone your own size and not someone who's tiny?

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Leave him to me. I got a score to settle with this clod.

Poromon: And me.

Poliwag: Count me in too!

Nico: You have messed with my friends for the last time McMuttmauler.

Fletcher: Show no mercy lad.

Nico: I plan not to.

Nico punched Buster in the face and Poromon pecked him in the crotch with his beak and Buster screamed like a little girl and Poliwag slapped his face with his tail and fired a bubblebeam blast at his stomach and blew him into the van he has.

Lincoln and Laney got the dogs out and they had saw that he had a box full of really expensive dog collars covered in valuable jewels.

Laney: Look at this. He had a lot of expensive dog collars.

Lincoln: So that's it. He took those dogs for their collars covered in jewels.

I came over and saw the collars.

Me: (Whistles) Very expensive collars. So that's it. He wanted to get the dogs just for these collars. He wanted to sell the collars so he could get rich.

Nico punched Buster in the face and kicked him in the crotch.

Laney: That's not all. Look.

We saw a wanted poster of Buster McMuttmauler. He was wanted for escaping from prison and doing the same offenses over and over.

Me: He busted out of prison and did these offenses more than once!? He's a repeat offender and a menace to society.

Laney: No kidding.

We got the dogs out and called the police.

Nico punched Buster in the stomach and Poromon pecked him all over.

Poromon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a blast of lightning from his wing and it hit Buster and electrocuted him all over with 5 billion volts of electricity. Nico punched Buster in the face and knocked him out.

Nico: Buster McMuttmauler, you have failed this city.

Me: Nice job Nico.

Fletcher: Well done lad.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Hay Lin: If a dog catcher is gonna show up whenever we walk a dog, then we shouldn't do it anymore.

Me: Good idea.

The police arrived and they arrested McMuttmauler. But this time they had him transferred to the Space Prisons. Because he was a repeat offender, he was sentenced to life in the Uranus Prison in Solitary Confinement.

---

Back at the estate we were watching one of my all time favorite movies: Cats Don't Dance. It was the last movie made with Gene Kelly.

---

In 1939, Danny, an optimistic young cat, dreams of Hollywood stardom, so he travels from his hometown of Kokomo, Indiana, to Hollywood in hopes of starting a career there. After meeting a new friend Pudge, Danny is selected by agent Farley Wink to feature in a film that is in production at Mammoth Pictures called Li'l Ark Angel, alongside Wink's secretary: A white cat named Sawyer. Upon joining fellow animals; Tilly, Cranston, Frances, and T.W., Danny is dismayed on learning how minor his role is and tries to weasel his way into more time in the spotlight. Danny winds up angering Darla Dimple, a popular, extremely spoiled child actress and star of the film, so she assigns her butler Max to intimidate Danny into no longer trying to enlarge his part.

Danny learns from the studio's mascot Woolly, that human actors are normally given more important roles than animals. He longs for the spotlight and tries to make a plan that will encourage humans to provide animal actors with better scenarios, such as by assembling a massive cluster of animals and putting on a musical performance for the humans.

Later, Danny is given advice by Darla through song on how to interest and satisfy audiences. He takes this information to heart and groups the animals for an audition on the Ark in hopes of attracting the humans' attention. However, Darla, fearing that the animals will jeopardize her spotlight, has Max help her flood the stage, while L.B. Mammoth, the head of Mammoth Pictures, and Flanagan, the film's director, are giving an interview, getting the animals blamed and fired for the collateral damage. The animals are depressed at being barred from acting in Mammoth Pictures (especially Danny, who was convinced by Darla that she was trying to help the animals). Woolly tells Danny to return to Kokomo. Later that night, everyone was at a diner, upset with Danny for ruining everything for them, while Sawyer sings a song about Danny trying to keep their dreams alive. Tilly overhears Sawyer singing and suggests Sawyer to follow Danny. Sawyer arrives to the bus stop, just seconds after Danny left, finding his hat and his to-do list behind.

However, after a comment from the bus driver and seeing Pudge wander the streets, Danny stops the bus and comes up with another plan. He secretly invites Sawyer and the others to the premiere of Lil' Ark Angel. After the screening and a battle with Max that sends him flying away on a Darla Dimple balloon, Danny calls the audience's attention. Upon bringing Sawyer, Woolly, Tilly, Cranston, Pudge, Frances and T.W. backstage to help Danny, the 8 animals put on a musical performance that entertains and impresses the viewers. Meanwhile, Darla tries to sabotage the show by tampering with the set and special effects equipment, but her attempts instead cause her to inadvertently enhance the performance.

Furious and fuming at the animals, Darla berates Danny, accidentally confessing to flooding Mammoth Studios when her voice is amplified over the theater's sound system thanks to a boom mic she had been tangled up with, revealing the truth about the incident to the audience, including L.B. and Flanagan. Darla tries to hide her true colors by smiling, hugging, and kissing Danny, but Pudge pulls a lever, sending Darla down a trapdoor. At last, the animals' demand for larger roles are met and their dreams are fulfilled after so long, Danny and Sawyer admit their feelings for each other.

---

We were watching the movie and it was so awesome! When it was done we saw a final message that said Dedicated to Gene Kelly, August 23, 1912 - February 2, 1996. It was a great movie.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: It's amazing that those animals can do it all in this movie.

Me: No kidding. Gene Kelly made the Choreography for this movie. This was his last project he did before he died in 1996.

Vince: A really great project. It's too bad this movie was a flop though.

Me: I know. But it wasn't because of bad criticism. It was because of poor advertising and marketing. But this movie is what we call a cult classic.

Leni: OM Gosh! Is this movie from Satan!?

Lisa Loud: Leni no. It means that it has a big fan club despite being a box office bomb.

Nico: Right.

Lori: But it's literally amazing that this movie was that good.

Me: I know.

Carol: Gene Kelly was a really good dancer and a great singer.

Me: He sure was. Gene Kelly was widely known for singing the 2nd Greatest song of the 20th century: Singing In The Rain.

Nico: Nice.

Lynn Sr.: Oh! I love that song. Really a good song.

Lily: Very awesome.

Me: That's one of my dad's favorite songs from his past.

Lana: It's a really cool song.

Becca Chang: It sure is. Singing in The Rain was a great song back then.

Me: It was made in 1952.

Nico: Wow. Long ago.

Syd Chang: It sure is cool though.

Me: It sure is.

Aylene C.: But what that Darla Dimple did was absolutely terrible.

Rachel S.D.: No kidding. She is one of my favorite characters. But she is really a disgrace to child movie stars everywhere.

Lola: No kidding. She's a Shirley Temple gone bad.

Me: I know and Shirley Temple was an iconic legend in Child Movie stars back in the 1930's.

Vince: She sure was.

Me: Lets see what it says about her.

I pulled up Darla Dimple's info.

---

Darleen "Darla" Dimple, also publicly known to her fans as Darla Dimple, is the main antagonist of Warner Bros' 1997 animated film Cats Don't Dance. She is a child star who takes delight in animal bashing. She also has a colossal butler named Max, serving as her enforcer. She is Danny's main arch-nemesis.

She was voiced by Ashley Peldon, and her singing voice was provided by Lindsay Ridgeway.

A young orange tomcat by the name of Danny (the protagonist of the film), accidentally offends Darla by attempting to sing onstage during a production Darla is starring in. She becomes jealous and infuriated and throws an ugly temper tantrum in front of the entire film crew without any regret. She then calls in Max, who grabs Danny and intimidates him as a warning for what will happen the next time he crosses Darla's path. Later, Darla has seemingly forgotten her anger and even offers Danny advice on how to succeed in show business; this is meant to get him to drop his guard, as after this Danny is convinced that Darla wants to help all animals.

However, Darla's plan has unforeseen consequences, as her advice only results in him inspiring other animals to try to perform. Darla becomes worried that the animals will be successful, and hatches a plot: she has Max flood Mammoth Studios while the head of Mammoth Studios, L.B. Mammoth, and the film's director Flanagan are giving an interview, then frames the animals for the incident in the hopes of getting them all fired.

The animals get barred from acting at Mammoth Studios again, but end up putting on an impressive production anyway. During this show, Darla goes backstage in an attempt at sabotage, but her meddling only enhances the show and makes it more impressive while injuring herself in different ways; this ends with her pulling a large switch, which causes a fabulous fireworks display to end the show.

Now covered in wires, props, and bruises, she yells at Danny that she should have drowned him and the rest of the animals when she flooded the stage, unaware that a microphone has become attached to her head in the commotion and her confession has been broadcasted to the entire audience, as well as Flanagan and L.B. Mammoth.

Darla tries to save face by hugging Danny as she did earlier in the film, but Danny's friend named Pudge pulls a trapdoor lever and Darla falls through the stage. With her reputation now tarnished, Darla lost her job and is unable to get hired for any more acting roles. She is last seen serving as a janitor putting up posters for films with animals in the starring roles.

---

We gasped.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: I can't believe she is that dangerous! Darla needs a huge attitude adjustment.

Lola: No kidding. Darla is one of my heroes and she gives child movie stars everywhere a really bad name.

Naruto: She sure does.

Syd Chang: What she was doing was incomprehensible.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Me: Lets head to the Simulator!

Everyone cheered.

We headed to the Simulator.

* * *

We got ready and went into the Simulator. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in Hollywood in Los Angeles, California in 1939.

Me: Wow! Hollywood in 1939.

Nico: So this is what Hollywood was like back in the end of the 1930's.

Me: It sure is cool though.

Maria: Are we in a movie theater?

Me: We sure are. We're in the Entertainment Capital of The World and home to the biggest stars in Tinseltown.

Varie: It's amazing.

Lola: It's so cool!

Me: Lets find Danny and help him.

We walked around Hollywood.

We saw the greatest in the world. We also saw the famous Hollywood Sign. In 1923 it was built.

Jessie K.: Wow! There's the Hollywood Sign.

Me: Yep.

Bart: Springfield once had a sign like that. It was the Springfield Sign.

Nico: That's right. Springfield ripped off the Hollywood Sign.

Lynn: What do you think it would be like to be a star?

Me: Well as superheroes we already are stars. The newspapers, tabloids, news stories and people all over the universe talking about us, they are always talking about us.

Luna: But being a star in the movies is rockin'! But once you get the taste of fame, it's not gonna let you go dudes.

Me: That's right. Lots of big stars were affected by the price of fame and fortune. The tolls it puts on your mind is terrible. The news crews, the paparazzi and so much harassing from sponsors and endorsements and all that.

Syd Chang: That is really big.

Nico: That's the price you get when you enter the world of fame and fortune.

Me: Yep.

We went into a stage and we saw Danny Cat.

Me: Are you Danny Cat?

Danny Cat: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Lola: Same to you Danny.

Danny Cat: What do you think of Hollywood so far?

Me: Really amazing place. Home of a lot of really amazing stars.

Lana: It sure is awesome!

Rachel S.D.: Really cool place.

?: HEY!

We then saw DARLA DIMPLE!

Me: Darla Dimple, I presume?

Darla Dimple: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: What is your deal with animals not being in acting? They have rights too you know.

Darla Dimple: They don't deserve to be in acting! Only people deserve to act!

Cat: Hey! We are all stars! Me and Dog come from a world of Anthropomorphic animals and no one complained about us!

Sly Cooper: Same here.

Me: You are a mockery to the world of entertainment.

Then we heard huge footfalls and we saw Darla's big butler Max! We looked up and we saw that he was huge!

Me: Wow! You are a big and tall guy!

Max the Butler: (stares down at us menacingly) You've got a problem with Ms. Dimple?

Nico: (nervously) Umm… maybe?

The next thing we knew, we got thrown back out into the hallway.

Lynn: Ok. We need to fall back and think of a plan. One that doesn't involve us getting thrown back out here.

Me: Agreed.

Danny Cat: Yeah.

Me: Hmm.

I thought for a second.

Me: I have an idea.

I gathered everyone around and told them an awesome plan. First we had to get Max the Butler out of the way and we're going to tie him to lots of balloons and send him flying. Luan gathered all the balloons in the area and it was a lot of balloons. For a big guy like Max we were gonna need a lot of balloons.

Me: Awesome! That's perfect.

Luan: These will make him Float. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it.

Most of us laughed while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

We got the balloons ready and we were going to attach them to a bind launcher.

Me: Lets do it.

We went up to the stage and got Max and Luan fired the balloons and tied them around him and he was floating in the air and he was off into the sky.

Piper: Have fun on the balloons, Max!

Me: Now we can get Darla.

Danny Cat: Yeah!

We went into the stage and I fired a wave of light and it separated the dark side of Darla Dimple and out came DARK DIMPLE!

Me: You are free of your dark side Darla.

Darla: Thank you thank you thank you!

Shiv and Waffle Woman then appeared.

Lynn: Shiv!

Tara: Waffle Woman!

Lynn: Are you eating popcorn right now?

Shiv: (eating popcorn) Got it from the snack bar. You should really check it out.

Me: Hollywood does have a lot of good snack bars.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

Shaggy and Scooby went to the snack bar.

Waffle Woman: Tara, if you're still traumatized about Slade, then instead of powers, you and I can fight each other with our fists.

Tara: I'm much better now. Thanks for your concern though.

Waffle Woman: You're welcome.

?: And don't forget me.

We then saw a figure come out and it was TURTLECON from episode 18 of Time Force!

---

Turtlecon, like all other mutants, was created as a result of chemical accidents at genetic enhancement facilties. Before the events of the season, he was captured by Time Force and frozen in the Cryo-Prison. Turtlecon was later released by Ransik to help him defeat the rangers. An intelligent mutant, he had the ability to teleport things wherever he wants. He teleported Nadira to Hawaii to test his powers and then went to attack the city, taking some people as hostages. When the Rangers arrived, Turtlecon teleported them to his dimension and created evil duplicates of the Rangers. The

Rangers had to fight their evil twins, but the evil rangers were even stronger than them. The Rangers used their Vector Weapons to fight the duplicates, making a hole to their dimension. Turtlecon patched up the hole, but not before Wes and Jen could escape. Trip, Lucas and Katie were left behind and continued to fight the evil rangers. Circuit created a plan to free their friends and defeat Turtlecon. Jen came back to the pocket dimension while Wes remained in the original world. Wes and Jen shoot from their blasters from different sides to one place of the dimension's wall. Trip, Lucas and Katie were freed from the pocket dimension, the evil rangers were destroyed and Turtlecon was brought out of his dimension, prompting him to enlarge himself and the Time Force Megazord Mode Red. He even made a duplicate of the Megazord and made it fight against the Rangers. The Evil Time Force Megazord was eventually destroyed by the Time Force Megazord Mode Blue and Turtlecon was finally defeated and frozen by the Shadow Force Megazord Mode Blue. Trust and Triumph

---

Jen Scotts: Turtlecon!

Turtlecon: Long time no see Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You sent the rangers to your dimension inside you and battled their evil selves inside you.

Turtlecon: That's right. You watched me and everyone on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode. But out of all the mutants that Ransik sent, you were the smartest one of them all.

Turtlecon: I appreciate that vote of confidence.

Me: Don't get used to it.

Turtlecon: Oh, don't worry about teleporting to another planet, J.D. Because you and the Quantum Ranger are going to take a one way trip to my pocket dimension. And my duplicate Rangers will keep you company!

With that, Turtlecon teleported me and Eric Meyers to his pocket

dimension.

Nico: Oh no! We'll get you out of there J.D.! But it is just like on TV.

Taylor Earhart: It sure is.

Nico: Lets get them guys!

Jake Holling: The bigger they are, the harder they fall!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers.

They went at them.

---

Battle 1: TURTLECON!

---

Me and Eric Myers were inside the pocket dimension of Turtlecon. It was a dark and really foreboding place.

Me: Wow! We're inside Turtlecon. Just like on TV.

Eric Myers: So this is what the Time Force Rangers saw inside him.

Me: It's amazing though.

Then we saw the evil counterparts of the Time Force Rangers.

Me: Whoa! The Evil Time Force Rangers.

Eric Myers: Not good.

Me: Lets get them Eric.

I powered up and went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Lets dance!**

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

Eric Myers turned into the Quantum Ranger!

We went at the evil Time Force rangers and I blasted them with moonlight fire and the blasts hit them and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Eric Myers slashed the rangers and I formed a sword of moonlight fire and slashed them all over.

Me: **This is so awesome! It's like I'm living an episode of Time Force.**

Eric Myers: It sure does feel that way huh?

The Evil Time Force Rangers fired laser blasts at us and I deflected all the blasts back with my sword and sent them back at them and they hit them and the ground exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Eric Myers fired laser blasts at them and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Eric, we have to blast all sides of Turtlecon at once. It's the only way to get out of here.**

Eric Myers: Okay.

We blasted all the sides of the dimension and it hit the walls and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Turtlecon got a nasty case of indigestion and he belched us up and we were back on the outside again.

Me: **That was so awesome!**

Eric Myers: It sure was.

Nico: J.D. are you and Eric all right?

Me: **We're fine buddy. But it was like we were living episode 18 of Time Force. It was a really awesome experience.**

Nico: Boy it must've been amazing.

Eric Myers: It was.

Taylor Earhart: Eric!

Eric Myers: I'm all right Taylor.

Me: **Lets finish this creep.**

Taylor Earhart: With pleasure! WILD ACCESS!

She turned into the Yellow Wild Force Ranger!

Me: **Lets do it!**

Eric fired his Quantum Blaster and Taylor fired a blast of energy from her Crystal Saber and I fired a blast of moonlight fire.

Me, Eric Myers and Taylor Earhart: QUANTUM MOONLIGHT EAGLE BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into an eagle of pure moonlight fire and energy and it slammed into Turtlecon and he fell down and

exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was reduced to the size of an action figure and Notacon removed his seal patch that enables him to grow.

Notacon: You're not growing on our watch.

Me: **Great job Notacon. I'll handle this one.**

Notacon: Okay.

I pulled out a capsule and put Turtlecon inside it.

Me: **Plenty of stuff to do where you're going.**

Nico: Turtlecon, you have failed this world.

Taylor Earhart: He sure has.

Eric Myers: But that was a great job guys.

Me: **Thanks Eric. We're not done yet. Lets help the others.**

Nico: Right.

Battle 2: Shiv

Lynn was facing Shiv.

Lynn: You really like the food here in Hollywood huh?

Shiv: I sure do Lynn. It's some of the best.

Lynn: They don't call Hollywood the home of the biggest stars in Tinseltown for nothing. Have you always wanted to be a movie star before the Big Bang happened?

Shiv: Not really. I don't think I would be able to handle the stress of the fame and fortune.

Lynn: I don't blame you. But we know a lot of famous people. Shall we dance?

Shiv: Lets shall. By the way, thank you all for letting us know about Quimby. I just can't believe he was that dangerous.

Lynn: You're welcome.

Lynn went Super Angel 20,000 Volcano Force Dragon and formed a sword made of pure lava and Shiv formed blades of light and they got to clashing and it was a powerful clash. She kicked him and slashed him in the face and kicked him in the chest and stomach and punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Lynn: (Older Voice) You always do know how to put up a good fight though.

## Battle 3: Waffle Woman.

Tara was facing Waffle Woman.

Tara: Sorry I couldn't fight you the last time Waffle Woman.

Waffle Woman: No worries Tara. But still that was absolutely awful that all that happened to you.

Tara: I'm over it now. Slade is gone forever and I never have to see him again.

Waffle Woman: Good.

Tara: Now I owe you a good fight.

Tara then transformed into her new Super Angel 20,000 Crystal Earth Angel form and she was ready to fight.

Tara: Lets dance.

Tara went at Waffle Woman and punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the back and kicked her in the face all over and she kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face and knocked her down.

Tara: That makes up for it.

Waffle Woman: (Groans) Yes it does.

## Battle 4: Dark Darla.

We regrouped and we were facing Dark Darla.

Me: **It's over for you Dark Darla. Your acting career is over!**

Dark Darla: I will never be silenced!

Nico: Then we will show you the hard way.

Vince: Normally we don't hurt kids like you, but we'll make an exception.

Me: **Yeah.**

We went at her and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Nico punched her in the stomach and her back and kicked her in the face and Laney fired blasts of fire and leaves and burned and cut her and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted her all over.

Syd Chang: Watch this one! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ARMIES OF KOREA!

Syd fired a blast of water and it turned into the Armies of Korea from over the centuries and they slashed and blasted and drenched Dark

Darla all over the place.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the armies of Korea.

Me: **It sure was. South Korea is still good friends with us. But everyone in North Korea hates us.**

Nico: I know. It's just not right at all.

Me: **Yeah.**

Syd Chang: How about this? WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SAXON ARMY CONQUER!

Syd fired a blast of wind and it turned into the Saxon Armies of Germany from 1066 A.D. and they slashed Dark Darla all over and blew her around in a powerful tornado.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the Saxon Army of Germany from 1066 A.D.!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Really amazing. It was a dark time of war back then.

Me: **It sure was.**

Syd Chang: Watch this. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CHINESE WATER DRAGON CHARGE!

Syd fired 5 blasts of water and they turned into beautiful Chinese Water Dragons and they slammed into Dark Darla and drenched her and knocked her down.

Ronnie Anne: Wow! Syd that was so awesome!

Syd Chang: Thanks Ronnie Anne.

Lincoln: I have some awesome Techniques. Watch. VOID STYLE NINJA ART: PIERCING SHADOW ARROW!

Lincoln formed a bow of darkness and he formed a shadow arrow and he fired it and it hit Dark Darla and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! What power!**

Nico: That was awesome!

Vince: Nice job Lincoln.

Lincoln: Watch this one. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: THE NIGHT BEGINS TO SHINE!

Lincoln floated into the air as a Total Solar Eclipse formed behind him and he sang The Night Begins To Shine by B.E.R.

I saw

You dance

From the corner

I cought

Your name

In a conversation

Playing hard-to-get

But I can't understand

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Talk 'till dawn

My heart was racing

I took you home

In the driving rain

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we' re dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

The night begins to shine

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shinr

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

(Night begins to shine)

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

(The night begins to shine)

Lincoln fired beams of light and darkness and they took the form of the Teen Titans from The Night Begins To Shine and they slashed and blasted Dark Darla all over with powerful fury and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was intense!**

Nico: Awesome!

Lincoln: Thanks. I made that technique when I heard you sing that song during the 2017 Solar Eclipse.

Earth: Wow! That is amazing!

Paige: I remember hearing about that! That is awesome!

Luna: That was rockin' Bro!

Lori: Literally amazing!

Naruto: And awesome too. I've never heard of Eclipse Style before.

Sakura Haruno: Me neither. Really awesome.

Lincoln: Thanks. Here's another one. VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW DRAGON BLAST!

Lincoln fired a wave of darkness and it turned into a dragon of pure darkness and it slammed into Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Wow! Awesome!**

Nico: Way to go Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks. Watch this. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK SUN TWILIGHT!

Lincoln formed a black sun in his hands and he fired it and it slammed into Dark Darla and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was amazing!**

Smolderdash: That was really well done Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks. Not done yet. VOID STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT MEGA SHADOW DRAGON RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln formed a huge pitch black Rasenshuriken and it had a dragon made of pure darkness orbiting around it and he threw it and it slammed into Dark Darla and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! What power!**

Naruto: Unbelievable!

May: That was incredible!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure was amazing Lads.

Fletcher: Aye. It sure was.

Lincoln: Watch this. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: TWILIGHT SUN FIRESTORM!

Lincoln fired a blast of black fire from his hands and it slammed into Dark Darla and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

**Me: Wow!**

Laney: That was amazing!

Lincoln: Here's my last technique. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX OF TWILIGHT NOON!

Lincoln fired a wave of black fire into the air and it turned into a Phoenix and it went at Dark Darla and it slammed into her and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was incredible!**

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) It sure was. Good show Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Zarya: That was amazing!

Me: Boy it sure was.

Leni: Great job Linky! Lets see what I can do! SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: VIOLENT LOUD SCREAM!

Leni screamed and fired a massive supersonic scream blast and it slammed into Dark Darla and blew her into the wow.

Me: **WOW! That is loud!**

Lori: Literally.

Kira Ford: That's like my sonic scream.

Sakura Haruno: I've never even heard of Screech Style before.

Naruto: No kidding. And don't take this the wrong way Sakura, but the Naruto fanbase calls you a banshee.

Sakura Haruno: I know! I can't believe that a lot of people hate me! It's unhealthy!

Me: **You said it Sakura.**

Nico: I don't think that at all Sakura. You are a very beautiful and smart and intelligent girl with a lot of gifted talent.

Sasuke: That's right Sakura. Who cares what those people say?

Sakura Haruno: Thanks guys.

Leni: Try this! SCREECH STYLE: SUPERSONIC BLAST!

Leni fired a massive supersonic scream blast and it slammed into Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Nico: It sure was.

Leni: Totes! Watch this! SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC HURRICANE TWISTER RASENSHURIKEN!

Leni formed a Rasenshuriken made of sonic energy and she threw it and it slammed into Dark Darla and exploded and enveloped her in a hurricane of supersonic power and it spun her around and blew her all over the place.

Me: **Whoa! What power!**

Lincoln: Leni that was awesome!

Lok: That was amazing!

Leni: Thanks guys.

Fiona: Way to go Leni!

Laney: My turn. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: WALKING WITH THE ANCESTORS!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it turned into a road and it slammed into Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Natilee: Way to go Laney!

Edwayl: Well done lass!

Nico: That was awesome.

Laney: Thanks. Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE ELDER PATH!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it turned into the animals of Celtic Tradition and they slammed into Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: **Way to go Laney!**

Laney: Not finished yet. Here's a good one! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: LORDS OF IRON!

Laney fired waves of energy and they formed into swords and daggers and shields and they hit Dark Darla and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: **Awesome!**

May: It sure was.

Becca Chang: This is gonna really hurt for you. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER DRAGON BULLET!

Becca fired a wave of water and it turned into a water dragon and it slammed into Dark Darla and slammed her into the wall.

Syd Chang: Wow! Way to go mom!

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: **Not bad.**

Becca Chang: Watch this one. WOOD STYLE: TREE RASENSHURIKEN!

Becca formed a green Rasenshuriken and it slammed into the ground by Dark Darla and trees exploded out and launched her into the air.

Becca Chang: And this is for good measure. EARTH STYLE: ROCK BOULDER SMASH!

Becca sent rocks into the air and they smashed into Dark Darla with incredible force.

Lily: Yeah! Way to go Mrs. Chang! Watch this! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: FANGTOOTH ATTACK!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into the Fangtooth Fish and they chomped onto Dark Darla and bit her bad.

Me: **Ouch.**

Heidi: Wow! That was an ***Anoplogaster cornuta*** ; also known as the Fangtooth Fish. They are a deep sea fish that lives down at depths of 16,000 feet.

Nico: Really far down.

Syd Chang: But really awesome!

Lily: Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE VAMPIRE SQUID!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into the Vampire Squid and it latched onto Dark Darla and sucked some of her blood.

Nico: That is a really cool one.

Me: **Yep.**

Lily: Try this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ANGLERFISH HYPNOTIC LURE TRAP!

Lily fired a massive blast of water and it turned into a Triplewart Seadevil Anglerfish and it drew Dark Darla in with its glowing lure into its mouth and chomped on her.

Me: **Whoa! That was a weird fish.**

Heidi: That was a ***Cryptopsaras couesii*** ; The Triplewart Seadevil. They are a type of Anglerfish that live at 13,100 feet down and they are really tough fish.

Syd Chang: That is a cool fish!

Lana: It sure is. These are gonna freeze you! ICE STYLE: THOUSAND NEEDLES OF DEATH!

Lana formed numerous icicles in the air and threw them at Dark Darla and they skewered her all over.

Naruto: Wow! Awesome job Lana. Haku must've taught you that

one.

Lana: She sure did Naruto. Watch this one. ICE STYLE: ADVANCING GLACIERS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into a bunch of glaciers and they engulfed Dark Darla and froze her in ice.

Me: **Whoa!**

Lincoln: Nice job Lana!

Lana: Thanks Lincoln. Watch this. ICE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO RASENSHURIKEN!

Lana formed an Ice Rasenshuriken and she threw it and it slammed into Dark Darla and it exploded and entombed her in a huge cluster of ice.

Me: **That is bone-chilling cold.**

Kate Lloyd: No kidding. Really cold.

Lily: But awesome job Lana.

Lana: Thanks.

Dana: Here's a good one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE ICE AGE!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the creatures and cavemen of the Great Ice Age from thousands of years ago and they slammed into Dark Darla and sent her crashing into the wall.

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome Dana!**

Shanan: It sure was. Those were all the creatures from the Great Ice Age over the course of 50 million years.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) But really well done.

Dana: Thanks. But watch this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NORSE SYMBOLS!

Dana fired a barrage of icicles and they formed into the ancient viking runes and they slammed into Dark Darla and entombed her in ice.

Jessie K.: Wow! Those were the Runes of Viking lore.

Me: **Very awesome! They were very big in parts of our history.**

Nico: They sure were.

Dana: And here are the ships that go with them. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NORSE GALLEYS!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Norse Ships from Viking History and they slammed into Dark Darla and entombed her in ice.

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Those were the awesome ships of Vikings from over 1,000 years ago. They were amazing ships back then.

Carol: Really amazing! But watch this! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: A LIFETIME OF WAR!

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy and it turned into the army from the Thirty-Years War and they slammed into Dark Darla and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Jessie K.: That was the army of the Thirty-Years War! It was from 1618 to 1648 and in the end it resulted in the Peace of Westphalia.

Naruto: I didn't know that even happened.

Laney: It was a really big war back in the early 17th Century.

Hunter: Ja. It was one of the big wars of Germany back then.

Lincoln: Really something.

Carol: Watch this. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: ELEPHANT'S FOOT OF CHERNOBYL!

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and it hit the wall and melted it and entombed Dark Darla in a cage of metal.

Lincoln: That is still so cool!

Me: **It sure was.**

Carol: This is just as cool! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: NUCLEAR ATTACK!

Carol fired a massive barrage of atomic fireballs and they turned into missiles and bombarded Dark Darla all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was the entirety of the worlds Nuclear Arsenal!**

Lana: That was a lot of bombs! How many bombs were there?

Me: **That was over 3,800 bombs in the entire arsenal.**

Edwayl: Here's good one lads. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC LIGHTNING BURST!

Edwayl fired a blast of Green Lightning and it slammed into Dark Darla and electrocuted her all over.

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Laney: It sure was.

Me: **Yeah.**

Edwayl: Lets see how they like this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MISTS OF AVALON!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it turned into a mysterious fog that showed a siren in it and she slashed Dark Darla all over.

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Nico: It sure was. Really cool!

Edwayl: Thanks lads. Watch this. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF BLOOD!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a pack of Irish Wolves and they slammed into Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Fletcher: Lets see how he likes this lads! SCOTLAND STYLE NINJA ART: THE MARCH OF THE CAMERON MEN!

Fletcher fired a wave of blue and white energy and it formed into the army of the Cameron Clan and they slashed and blasted Dark Darla all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Wow! That was really cool!**

Jessie K.: It sure was. That was the Cameron Clan. A Very famous clan over in Scotland.

Fletcher: Aye. Very famous lass. Watch this one now. SCOTLAND STYLE NINJA ART: WILL YE NO COME BACK!

Fletcher floated into the air and the flag of Scotland formed behind him and he sang Will Ye No Come Back by Dougie MacLean.

Bonnie charlie's noo awa

Safely o'er the friendly main

Mony's a heart will break in twa

Should he ne'er come back again
And mony a traitor 'mang the isles
Brak the band o' nature's law
And many a traitor wi' his wiles
Sought to wear his life awa
And will ye no' come back again?
Will ye no' come back again?
Better lo'ed ye canna be
Will ye no' come back again?
The hills he trode were a' his ain
And bed beneath the birken tree
The bush that hid him on the plain
There's none on earth can claim but he
And whene'er i hear the blackbird sing
Unto the e'ening sinking down
Or merl that maks the woods to ring
To me they hae nae ither soun'
And will ye no' come back again?
Will ye no' come back again?
Better lo'ed ye canna be
Will ye no' come back again?
And mony's a gallant sodger fought

And mony's a gallant chief did fa'

And death itself were dearly bought

A' for scotland's king and law

Sweet the lav'rock's note and lang

Lilting wildly up the glen

But aye the o'erword o' the sang

Says will ye no come back again?

And will ye no' come back again?

Will ye no' come back again?

Better lo'ed ye canna be

Will ye no' come back again?

Fletcher fired waves of energy and they turned into the Scottish Armies of the Crusades and they slashed Dark Darla all over the place.

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Jessie K.: It sure was. That was the Army of the Scottish War of Independence.

Fletcher: That's right lass. Really big war back then during the 13th century. And here's a great one. SCOTLAND STYLE NINJA ART: HOW ABOUT SIX FEET OF BLAZING STEEL!

Fletcher unsheathed his sword and roared ferociously at Dark Darla and he went at her and slashed and blasted her all over.

Me: **Whoa! I remember that.**

Laney: That was during the fight when we were the Brave 12.

Lily: How can I ever forget that. That was awesome how the

Scotsman slashed all of those bounty hunters apart all by himself.

Nico: Wow!

Me: **It was awesome how he did it.**

Ben: Time for some Predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was HONDGER! He looked like a giant mongoose and he was scary.

Ben: HONDGER!

Me: **Whoa! That looks like a scary mongoose!**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Mellivonsis from the planet Serpenterra. They are Snakepit's natural predator.

Nico: Wow! And they look a lot like a mongoose, the natural enemy of snakes and like here on Earth, they act like them as well.

Riley: That's really accurately put.

Hondger: Watch this.

He went at Dark Darla and slashed her with his claws and smashed her with his hammer tongue.

Ben then turned into another predator. It was called CRIMSPHINX! He looked like a sphinx.

Ben: CRIMSPHINX!

Me: **Whoa! That one looks like a Sphinx.**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Sandryte from the planet Anur Khufos. They are the natural predators of the Thep Khufans, Snare-Oh's Species.

Laney: Wow! I didn't think that the Thep Khufans had predators.

Me: **Me neither.**

Cody (OC): But this one is so cool! It looks like a Sphinx from

Egyptian Myth.

Me: **It sure does.**

Crimsphinx: Watch this.

He fired a blast of fire from his tail at Dark Darla and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: **Lets show her some teamwork!**

Shadow the Hedgehog: Lets do it! MOBIUS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Mobius Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Chaos Emerald Powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher: Time for action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Concussion Bomb blaster 100-fold.

Shadow the Hedgehog and Bonecrusher: CHAOS BOMB MEGABLAST!

Shadow fired a powerful blast of energy and Bonecrusher fired a Concussion Bomb and the blasts hit Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hay Lin: Feel the Wind! CANDRAKAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Candrakar Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her wind powers 100-fold.

Brawn: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Hay Lin and Brawn: HURRICANE MEGAFIST PUNCH!

Hay Lin fired a blast of wind and it merged with Brawn's fist and he smashed it into Dark Darla and she crashed into the wall.

Plant Man: Lets get him Arpeggio!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) With pleasure!

Plant Man fired a wave of petals and Arpeggio fired a barrage of laser feathers.

Plant Man and Arpeggio: PLANT FEATHER WINDSTORM!

The plant petals and feathers hit Dark Darla and cut her really good.

Marinette: Lets do it Chloe!

Chloe Bourgeois: Right!

Marinette: TIKKI! SPOTS ON! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug!

Chloe Bourgeois: POLLIN! BUZZ ON!

Chloe Bourgeois turned into Queen Bee!

Marinette fired a blast of red energy and Chloe fired a wave of yellow energy.

Marinette as Ladybug and Chloe Bourgeois as Queen Bee: LADYBUG AND BEE SWARM STRIKE!

The blasts turned into a wave of ladybugs and bees and they stung and hurt Dark Darla all over the place.

Zarya: This is gonna be awesome!

Lucy Loud: Lets do it Zarya.

Zarya fired a bunch of energy arrows and Lucy fired a blast of black lightning.

Zarya and Lucy Loud: BLACK LIGHTNING WOLFSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a Wolf made of pure black lightning and it slammed into Dark Darla and exploded and electrocuted her.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Finn (Storm Hawks): Time for some firepower!

Flame Princess: Always ready for action!

Finn fired blasts of energy from his crossbow and Flame Princess fired a blast of fire.

Finn (Storm Hawks) and Flame Princess: FLAMING ARROW MARKBLAST!

The blasts hit Dark Darla and burned her all over in huge explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Sophie Casterwill: This is really gonna hurt you!

Tommy Oliver (Dino Thunder): Lets do it!

Sophie fired a powerful Augerfrost blast and Tommy fired a powerful blast of fire from his Brachio Staff.

Sophie and Tommy Oliver (Dino Thunder): FIRESTORM BRACHIO AUGERFROST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Brachiosaurus head of pure energy and it slammed into Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: **Time for some deadly firepower! RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH - PHOENIX!**

In a massive wall of fire arose PHOENIX - LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH!

And I called out Moltres.

Zuko: Lets do it J.D.!

Me: **Yeah!**

Moltres: With you all the way J.D.!

Me: (Echoing) **RAGE OF INFERNO!** 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive vortex of fire and light and Moltres fired her powerful Hyper Flame attack and Zuko fired massive blast of fire from his hands and Phoenix fired a powerful blast of fire.

Me with Phoenix & Moltres and Zuko: MEGA INFERNO FIRESTORM HYPERBLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Dark Darla and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben then turned into CROWNTHORN!

Ben: CROWNTHORN!

Nico: Dark Darla, you have failed this world!

Ben as Crownthorn and Nico: MAELSTROM SPIKESHRED!

Crownthorn fired waves of spines from his arms and Nico fired a wave of water and the blasts hit Dark Darla and shredded her all over.

Bella (OC): Lets do it Riley!

Riley: With you all the way!

Riley unsheathed Ascalon and Bella activated Ultimate Bella.

Bella (OC): ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Riley and Bella as Ultimate Bella: FREEZE FIRE DIMENSION BLADEDANCE!

Bella fired a blast of Endothermic Fire and Riley fired blades of energy from Ascalon and the fire merged with the blades and they slammed into Dark Darla and froze her solid.

Me: **Lets finish this little witch!**

Danny Cat: With pleasure! CAT DANCING FIRESTORM!

Danny Cat fired a wave of energy and it turned into a bunch of dancing cats and they slammed into Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Cat: You give all pretty girls a bad name!

Dog: You said it Cat!

CatDog: CATDOG BROTHERS FIRESTORM!

CatDog fired blasts of fire and they turned into a stampede of cats and dogs made of pure fire and they slammed into Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: You will never make my twin sister's job a mockery again! ICE LIGHTNING FREEZE STORM!

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and it hit Dark Darla and froze her in a block of ice.

Piper (Mysticons): This will burn you! PHOENIX RING FIRESTORM!

Piper (Mysticons) Had her rings ready and they fired blasts of fire and the blasts slammed into Dark Darla and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: **Time for some wolf power! KIBAL! LETS HOWL!**

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: **WOLF SCYTHE BLADEFIRE!**

I fired blades made of blue fire and they hit Dark Darla and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lily: And you are a disgusting monster! OWLA! SPREAD MY WINGS!

Lily turned into Night Owl!

Lily: STAR OWLSWORD SLASH!

Lily fired a blade of stars from her sword and it slashed her all over the place and she had lots of cuts and scratches all over.

Dark Darla was down.

Me: **Yeah** !

We powered down.

Me: It's over for you Dark Darla.

Dark Darla was locked in a cage.

Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney then appeared.

Sam S.L.: Not you guys again.

Jimbo: Cram it you bitch! Simpson we will kill you!

Dolph: So say your prayers you fucking bag head!

Kearney: Yeah!

Sam S.L.: You want him, you have to go through me!

Simon: And me!

Jenna: And us!

Gina Vendetti: Yeah!

Jessica Lovejoy: Yeah!

---

## Battle 5: Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney!

---

Sam S.L., Simon, Bart and his girlfriends were facing Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

Sam S.L.: You will never touch my little brother!

Simon: Yeah!

They went at them and Sam S.L. punched Jimbo in the face and Simon kicked Dolph in the face and stomach and kicked him in the back of the head and Jenna punched Kearney in the stomach and Jessica Lovejoy punched him in the face and Sherry and Terry punched Jimbo in the face and Laura Powers kicked him in the stomach and Darcy punched Dolph in the mouth and Simon fired a blast of fire at Kearney and it hit him in the butt and he was screaming in pain as he was getting burned. Nikki punched Jimbo in the face and knocked his teeth out.

Bart punched Jimbo in the face and Gina broke Dolph's arm and leg as he screamed in pain.

20 minutes later, the 3 Bully scumbags were badly beaten up.

Sam S.L.: No one hurts Bart on our watch.

Simon: That's right!

Nikki: Yeah!

Jimbo, Kearney and Dolph were groaning in pain.

Waffle Woman and Shiv came.

Waffle Woman: It's good that you're better, Tara.

Tara: Thanks Waffle Woman.

Shiv: And I'm not kidding. You should definitely check out the snack bar. Especially now that Darla's dealt with. (he and Waffle Woman teleport out)

Me: Take these three with you.

Waffle Woman: Oops. Sorry.

They did so.

Piper (Mysticons): (To the viewers) Never mess with the ways of acting or there will be big trouble from us. All people have chances to become stars.

Me: You said it Piper.

We later went back home. Dark Darla was sent to the Kansas Military School and Rachel San Diego spoiled Darla rotten during the whole battle.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Cats Don't Dance was a really awesome and great movie from 1997! It was awesome! Gene Kelly made an awesome movie and he was a great actor and dancer from my dads past. Known for Singing In The Rain. This chapter was made as a tribute to him.

R.I.P. Gene Kelly - August 23, 1912 to February 2, 1996. You will always be missed.

NicoChan11, ArchangelOfJustice12 and Vinjedi1995 game me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Credit goes to you all. Next up is the awesome movie Recess School's Out. We're going to take down the evil No Recess Organization and save the world from a madman's plot to destroy Summer Vacation and plunge the world into Eternal Winter.

See you all tomorrow.

# SCHOOL'S OUT FOREVER!

IN MEMORY OF JASON DAVIS - VOICE ACTOR OF MIKEY BLUMBERG

---

In the Ceres Prison, we were walking through the halls and we were there to visit the Quahog pervert Glenn Quagmire. With us was another one of Hunter's friends. Her name is Atchara Paireerak, a Girl almost older than Dana from Thailand. She has emerald green eyes, roman nose, straight eyebrows, black hair tied in a ponytail, white tank top with a red jacket with yellow stripes, blue jeans with a black belt, wears Thai handmade shoes, and has powers of Fire, Lava, Magma, Water, and Thailand Release and is an excellent expert of Taijutsu, Karate, Kung Fu, and other Martial Arts.

Atchara: (Thai Accent) It's an honor to be with you all J.D.

Me: Same to you Atchara.

Atchara: Hunter has told me so many wonderful things about you all. He is a true friend to you all as well as a great teacher.

Nico: He sure is. Hunter has taught us so much about Germany and all of the world.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) That's right lads.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He has. So what is the reason we're here at the Ceres Prison?

Me: We're here to have Joe and Cleveland confront Quagmire after everything that happened with Joe Quimby.

Qin: I just can't believe that Quagmire is that perverse. He is a disgrace and monster and a mortal enemy to all women everywhere.

Me: That's what we call him Qin. He's the enemy of all women everywhere.

Nico: Yep.

Joe Swanson: I just can't believe that the man we know was once our best friend.

Cleveland: I know. It's really shocking.

Nico: Yeah.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) It's awful that Quagmire is like that. He has no honor when it comes to women.

Laney: No he doesn't.

We arrived at Quagmire's cell.

Karai: Hello, Quagmire. We have some things we would like to discuss with you.

Quagmire: Great! What are you here to yell at me for this time?

Rikki Chadwick: Oh, this one we found out recently.

Joe and Cleveland came up to him.

Joe Swanson: We need to have a talk Quagmire!

They went over everything that happened with him.

---

Glenn Quagmire (born Glenn Quagglechek) is a major character on Family Guy. He is characterized primarily by his extreme sexual deviancy. He is a major character from Season 1 to Season 7, an anti-hero/anti-villain from Season 8 to Season 9, and a major character again from Season 10 onwards.

He is voiced by Seth MacFarlane.

Quagmire has an extremely perverted and provocative nature, is a user of women, a probable rapist, possible pedophile, necrophile, and zoophile. Throughout the series, Quagmire has been shown to be madly in lust with Lois Griffin. However, all of his attempts to get her attention have failed, usually foiled by Peter and/or Brian. Quagmire is also an antagonist in Seasons 8 and 9 and at the same time he is also a supporting character of those seasons. In those said seasons, he has a deep hatred towards Brian. Since Season 10 onwards his hatred towards Brian has lessened and almost every time they interacted together, they remained neutral to each other.

During the series, Quagmire had sex with Cleveland's wife, Loretta Brown. When the truth was eventually revealed, Cleveland wanted revenge on Quagmire. In the end, the two made amends and remained close pals, despite the fact that this led to Cleveland and Loretta's divorce.

In "Blind Ambition", Quagmire was arrested for trying to watch Lois Griffin use the restroom.

In "Jerome is the New Black" Quagmire unintentionally revealed that he had a starving woman tied up in his basement. This is one of the many examples of his horrible character. Strangely, despite all of this, Joe Swanson has done nothing to stop him even though he is a cop.

In "Movin' Out (Brian's Song)", he killed the entire Simpson family after trying to have off-screen sexual intercourse with Marge. This was a deleted scene.

Claims he has "complied with Megan's Law", suggesting he has a record of statutory rape.

Possibly engages in necrophilia. In "I Take Thee Quagmire" he asked Death to leave Joan's body with him "for another 5 minutes", and in a DVD-only scene in "Airport '07", he is shown jumping half-naked out of a coffin.

Although Quagmire normally has a soft side for animals (cats in particular), he harbors a seething hatred of Brian Griffin. Quagmire despises everything about him, but has told Brian that he could forgive him for everything if he wasn't "such a bore."

Quagmire has even physically assaulted Brian for unintentionally sleeping with his sex-changed father. His hatred for Brian is pure hypocrisy, due to the fact that two of the reasons he hates Brian is that he constantly hits on Lois and ignores his son, but the fact is that Quagmire stalks Lois and he has ignored many more children than Brian.

It was eventually revealed that the reason for Quagmire's vicious actions toward women is because of a heartbreak from his one true love - Cheryl Tiegs. Ever since she dumped him, Quagmire has been dating women in an attempt to fill the void she made. Quagmire also noted that famous actor James Woods stole Tiegs from him, causing Quagmire to develop a hatred for Woods. Brian then went on a date with Tiegs in order to spite Quagmire after his education in Quagmire's class caused a woman named Denise to dump him. In retaliation, Quagmire tries to go out on a date with Brian's ex-girlfriend Jillian Wilcox, but this leads to a fight between Quagmire and Brian, prompting both Jillian and Tiegs to dump them, believing that both Quagmire and Brian have no respect for either of them or any other women, later Quagmire nods to Brian to tell him he can get into the car for a passage to home, but after leaving he leaves him alone, but returns to invest him with the car.

Quagmire also has sexual interest in Meg Griffin. The most notable case is in "Meg and Quagmire", where Quagmire attempts to "move in for the kill" now that Meg has reached her 18th birthday. He slowly gains Meg's affection, and then eventually drives her to his cabin in the woods, where he attempted to have sex with her. Peter and Lois managed to stop him in the nick of time.

While on The Bachelorette, Quagmire notably attempted to commit date rape by drugging his date Brooke's drink and attempting to drag her body to another location, only to take off with one of her shoes when he realized their date was being filmed. Later, when Brooke chooses him to progress further during the elimination round, a surprised Glenn makes a confession about the attempted date rape, though he denies it when Brooke asks him to confirm what he said.

In "Hannah Banana", when Chris was trying to prove that the Evil Monkey exists, he set up a camera to see what happened that night.

One of the events he captured was both Peter and Quagmire placing his hand in a bowl of water, causing Chris too piss his pants. Quagmire then proceeded to punch Chris in the eye before they left his room.

In "Valentine's Day in Quahog", he kicks a woman out of his house after a night of sex, and she swears he will get what he deserves. Quagmire is then shocked by the woman's hair straightener (which he called her "electric tampon warmer"), which makes everyone see him as a woman. Then he decides to taken advantage of this to manipulate women who have been hurt by men to take solace in him.

In "Brian's a Bad Father", he shoots Peter in the head (after Peter had shot him) so that they can return being friends again.

And now just recently, he was hired by Joe Quimby to steal all of Quahog's money, rendering the town totally bankrupt.

---

Everyone in the prison was shocked, including us!

Scavenger: You had sex with Loretta Brown's corpse?! What the fuck's wrong with you?!

Quagmire: I was promised 1,000 women!

Me: You are a fucked up pervert!

Bart: Wait a minute! I didn't know he had sex with mom!

Lisa Simpson: He made mom cheat on dad!?

Homer: YOU MONSTER!

He went up to Quagmire!

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

He was strangling Quagmire.

I broke them up.

Me: Homer let us handle this.

Quagmire: I don't know why you're even defending Brian anyway. He had sex with my dad!

Huffer: He didn't know that it was him! Or her! Whatever gender your dad is right now!

Me: Also everything Brian said was completely justified.

Qin: What did Quagmire say to him that would cause him to hate Brian?

Me: Really hurtful things.

Brian: I have it all right here.

Brian played a tape and it had his conversation he had with Quagmire at a restaurant.

Quagmire: (On a tape) "You are the worst person I know. You constantly hit on your best friend's wife, the man pays for your food and rescued you from certain death, and this is how you repay him? And to add insult to injury, you defecate all over his yard. And you're such a sponge. You pay for nothing, you always say "Oh, I'll get you later," but later never comes. And what really bothers me, is you pretend you're this deep guy who loves women for their souls when all you do is date bimbos. Yeah, I date women for their bodies, but at least I'm honest about it. I don't buy them a copy of "Catcher in the Rye" and then lecture them with some seventh grade interpretation of how Holden Caulfield is some profound intellectual. He wasn't! He was a spoiled brat! And that's why you like him so much, he's you! God, you're pretentious! And you delude yourself by thinking you're some great writer even though you're terrible. You know, I should've known Cheryl Tiegs didn't write me that note. She would've known there's no "a" in the word "definite." And I think what I hate most about you is your textbook liberal agenda, how we should "legalize pot, man," how big business is crushing the underclass, how homelessness is the biggest tragedy in America.

Well, what have you done to help? I work down at the soup kitchen, Brian. Never seen you down there! You wanna help? Grab a ladle! And by the way, driving a Prius doesn't make you Jesus Christ! Oh, wait! You don't believe in Jesus Christ or any religion for that matter, because "religion is for idiots!" Well, who the hell are you to talk down to anyone? You failed college twice, which isn't nearly as bad as your failure as a father! How's that son of yours you never see? But you know what? I could forgive all of that, all of it, if you weren't such a bore! That's the worst of it, Brian. You're just a big, sad, alcoholic bore!"

Joe Swanson: He said all that to you Brian!?

Cleveland: Man that is really low.

Me: It sure was.

Atchara: No kidding.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und even I am not like that.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Brian said the exact same thing to him the last time we were here and he put him in his place.

I walked up to Quagmire and glared at him and I had a look of pure hatred directed right at him. My eyes were red like blood and slit and they had fire burn in the sclera.

Me: I don't know how many women you have fucked around with but you are by far the worst human being that has ever walked the face of the planet. You make me sick.

Joe Swanson: As far as I can tell Glenn Quagmire, you are dead to us.

Cleveland: Our friendship is over.

Nico: Kiss my ass, pedophile!

Me: And suck my fucking ass dickchewer.

We left the prison and I flipped the bird at Quagmire.

---

Later we were over in a small suburb near Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Me: Wow! We're in Pittsburgh.

Nico: Amazing place.

Nick F.: You guys will love this place. The food is really good. The Phillie Cheesesteak Sandwiches are so good.

Me: And Pittsburgh has a lot of history that dates back to the 1700s. It's a Revolutionary War city.

Lisa Simpson: I've always wanted to come to one of America's historical cities.

Me: Who wouldn't?

Varie: I have no idea.

Edwayl: Me neither lads.

Fletcher: Aye.

Nico: So what is the reason why we are here?

Me: My scans have shown strange abnormalities in the Moon's orbital position and a huge energy spike has been coming from the school here. So we're here to investigate.

Nico: Okay.

?: Psst.

Me: Huh?

We looked around and we saw a kid with a red cap in a treehouse and he had his friends with him and he signaled for us to come to him.

We went there and went in.

T.J.: Nice to meet you, J.D. But keep your voice down. My parents don't know about what we're doing right now.

Me: Right.

T.J.: Sorry I'm T.J. Detwiler.

Vince LeSalle: I'm Vince LeSalle.

Spinelli: Ashley Spinelli. But you can call me Spinelli.

Gretchen: I'm Gretchen Grundler. It's an honor to make your acquaintance.

Mikey: Mikey Blumberg. It's an honor.

Gus: And I'm Gus Griswald. It's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all. So what is going on?

T.J. told me that something was going on at the school. Their Principal Pete Prickley somehow got dematerialized and they have a huge laser in the school auditorium and the school is also heavily guarded by a lot of guards and people.

Me: Boy it's a good thing we got here. Something really big is going on.

Gretchen: Look, I know you guys like to bust into bad guys recklessly. But just this once, can you please help us sneak into the school without anyone seeing us?

Me: Don't worry. We don't even know what's going on yet. But we'll find out soon. Here's what we do.

We went over the plan and it was to sneak into the school by going in through the air vents on the roof and see what they are planning. If we are caught, T.J. will show us what is going on with a special camera button linked with my arm device and if the guards try and catch us, I will kill them.

T.J.: That's a good plan J.D.

Me: We will find out. But whatever is going on in the school it can't be anything good.

I cocked my gun and we were ready.

Me: Lets do it.

We went to Third Street School and got onto the roof. It was like a mission from Mission Impossible. Nico and everyone else were told to wait until I give further instructions. We crawled through the vents and stayed quiet.

Me: (Whispering) Follow me guys.

We crawled through the vents until we got to the auditorium. In the main room we saw a bunch of high tech computer devices and consoles and screens and we saw the laser.

Me: Wow. Look at all that stuff. Very advanced.

T.J.: (Whispering) What do you think it's all for?

Me: Lets listen.

We saw a man talking and it was former Secretary of Education DR. PHILLIUM BENEDICT!

---

Dr. Phillium Benedict is the main antagonist of the 2001 Disney animated film Recess: School's Out!, and arguably the overall main antagonist of the entire Recess series, despite not appearing in it.

He is the former principal of Third Street Elementary School and former Secretary of Education. He is also the former best friend of current principal Peter Prickly, the ex-boyfriend of current groundskeeper Muriel Finster, and the founder and head of the Anti-Recess Legion.

He was voiced by James Woods, who also played Hades in

Hercules, Falcon in Stuart Little 2, Gloomius Maximus in Rolie Polie Olie: The Great Defender of Fun, Captain Ahab in The Adventures of Moby Dick, and Martin Walker in White House Down, and Ned Trent in The Specialist.

Prickly, Finster, and Benedict went through teacher training when they were young and were close to each other, even Finster entered into a love relationship with Benedict. Starting up in his first year as principal of Third Street Elementary during the spring of 1968, Benedict plotted to abolish recess in order to keep students in their classes to raise test scores and further his career. However, the plan did not seem to work well to anyone in campus (including Prickly and Finster), and all of the students felt miserable after Benedict put his no-recess policy into action.

As a result, many of the parents laid down a protest against the school, demanding that recess be reinstated. Despite the protests, Benedict refused to give up his anti-recess policy, which forced Prickly to report to the Superintendent about the situation. Though the Superintendent assured the parents and teachers that Benedict's policy will never be carried out in the district, Benedict still refused to back down, leading the Superintendent to demote Benedict and promote Prickly as the new principal.

Benedict then assumed that Prickly turned his back against him to get the job as principal, despite Prickly's insistence that he never intended anything of the sort. Benedict refused to listen and broke up his friendship with Prickly, leading a disgusted Finster to finally end her relationship with Benedict for his rude and obnoxious behavior towards Prickly and his hatred of recess.

Upset over this loss, Benedict angrily swore revenge against Prickly and quitted teaching. During the next 30 years, Benedict went into politics, and was eventually appointed U.S. Secretary of Education. 2 years prior to the film's events, Benedict exploited his position in an attempt to abolish recess on a nationwide scale, but this was foiled by the President, who saw through the plan and dismissed Benedict for it.

Having failed at his latest attempt to get rid of recess after being sacked from his job, Benedict founded the Anti-Recess Legion and plans to get rid of the biggest recess of them all: summer vacation.

## Taking Over Third Street Elementary

After stealing a tractor beam from a U.S. military base, Benedict, his chief of security and second-in-command Kojak, his head scientist Professor Fenwick, and his henchmen (composed of agents, ninjas and scientists) took over Third Street Elementary School and used it as their home-base, since it was closed for the summer and was the last place on Earth that the authorities would look for the equipment. He also rigged the lock of the school to shock and teleport anyone carrying the keys into the school in case someone did actually attempt to investigate, and he also ordered Kojak to pose as Prickly just to ensure no one got suspicious after the real Prickly was taken hostage. He also had Fenwick and the scientists conduct frequent tests at the school involving miniature tractor beams in the auditorium, one of which T.J. Detweiler (the protagonist of the film) accidentally witnessed while fuming about how his summer was going (since all his friends were at separate summer camps). He also had the auditorium altered to be the main control room for the tractor beam.

Benedict later claimed Prickly's office as his main office, which was fitting due to being a former principal. As the plan progresses, Benedict eventually had Dr. Rosenthal detained after the latter's attempt at moving the moon shut down unexpectedly due to bugs in the system and promoted his assistant to that position. Shortly afterwards, T.J. and his gang ended up being forced to expose themselves due to Mikey having an unexpected and uncontrollable urge to belch, as well as the vents giving way to their weight. Benedict angrily orders his henchmen to seize the children, and though the gang manage to escape, T.J. was captured and imprisoned along with Prickly in the stock room. There, Benedict introduces himself and explains to both Prickly and T.J. that he was running a "night school", though they're not convinced. He eventually learned that T.J. and Prickly had managed to sneak into his office and found his walkie talkie, although not before T.J. alerted them that Benedict's plan was to get rid of summer vacation after stumbling on a mural (presumably painted by Benedict himself and/or his men) depicting the end of summer vacation.

The next day, Benedict summoned Prickly and T.J. back into his office as their detention, where he explained how he planned to accomplish his goal: on Lunar Perigee (the time when the Moon's closest to the Earth on orbit), he will fire the tractor beam at the Moon to alter its orbit with the intention of causing the entire Earth to freeze over into a new ice age and eliminate summer, thus eliminating summer vacation. Disgusted with what Benedict was planning, T.J. told him that he won't get away with it, but Benedict is confident that he can't be stopped even if anyone else knew about this before having both T.J. and Prickly locked up in a cage to prevent them from interfering. They soon manage to escape since Prickly swiped Benedict's keys while he wasn't looking and he and T.J. start their mission to save summer vacation.

## Fighting Against the Students and Staff

Meanwhile, Vince, Gus, Spinelli, Gretchen and Mikey gathered up all of the students from the various camps to help rescue T.J. and Prickly and reclaim the school. Evidently under pressure of time as well as the kids' resistance, Benedict slowly lost his cool and started barking orders at his remaining henchmen to make the necessary preparations, including getting a back up generator after Gretchen sabotaged the fuse box. Even when Prickly and the students managed to enter the auditorium to stop him, Benedict confidently had more guards arrive. He then explained to the students that his main motivation for this was because the top three highest countries in the world with test scores - Canada, Iceland, and Norway all had cold climate, which meant that they could not play ball, so the only other method in his mind was for the students to stay inside and study (and also implied that he may potentially be elected President of the United States and be hailed as a hero should he succeed) so that they do not have summer vacation (which, in truth, they most certainly do). However, T.J. counters this by stating that the kids can do lots of fun on a cold climate, such as a snowball fight or camping in igloos. Despite this, Benedict still planned to eliminate summer vacation once and for all, much to everyone's horror

However, before he could fully activate the tractor beam, Finster arrived to the rescue, much to both Prickly and the students' delight. Witnessing this, Benedict was pleased to see her and begged

Finster to return to him, but she refused by saying that she rather eat playground dirt instead of letting him destroy summer vacation. Angered by Finster's rejection, Benedict swore to make her eat her words, only to see that Finster brought all of the teachers and staff to help Prickly and the students stop Benedict and his men for good. Being at the end of his wits, Benedict furiously orders his men out to kill the students and teachers. Everyone fights Benedict's henchmen for justice.

As the moon was about to enter Lunar Perigee, in a last-minute attempt, Benedict pushed his second-in-command scientist away as he personally attempted to fire up the tractor beam. Prickly attempts to stop him, but Benedict holds out his taser and teased him to fall asleep and be late for celebrations. Prickly tricks Benedict and say there's a spot on his necktie. Benedict looks down to inspect as a distraction, only for Prickly to punch him in the face. Despite this, Benedict still managed to activate the tractor beam after slumped by Prickly's punch, and Prickly was unable to reverse the process because it stuck. Benedict gloated on the imminent success. Fortunately, T.J. tosses his lucky baseball to Vince and had him aim it at the reactor core, destroying the tractor beam and the machine, much to Benedict's distraught. Gazing of what's left of the destroyed machine, Benedict yells out in agony over the failure of his plans. The students, teachers and staff all cheer in victory for defeating Benedict and saving summer vacation.

## Defeat and Arrest

With his plot exposed and foiled by the students and teachers, Benedict and his henchmen ended up being arrested by the police. As Benedict is being hauled into a police car, he furiously tried to protest that he was a former Secretary of Education, only for the policeman to silence him by sarcastically responding that he was the "former Princess of Morocco". It can be implied that Benedict and his cohorts will be sent to prison and serve a long sentence or a lifetime sentence for their crimes while the students and teachers of Third Street Elementary are declared heroes by the public for saving summer vacation.

---

Me: I know that man. That's former Secretary of Education Dr. Phillium Benedict.

Gretchen: (Whispering) What is he doing here?

Me: Shh. Lets listen.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: We have a thing called the 'window of opportunity'. If we miss the window of opportunity, then the project fails! And if the project fails, then I get very… very… ANGRY!

Fenwick: But they may have a point, sir. It seems the logistical problems are a bit more complicated than Dr. Steinheimer thought!

Dr. Steinheimer: Yes, it would be a lot easier if we could move the laser to a more appropriate location.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: This operation will be executed as planned from RIGHT HERE! Have I made myself clear?!

Dr. Lazenby: But, sir-

Dr. Phillium Benedict: NO BUTS! It started at Third Street, it is going to END at Third Street!

Gus: (Whispering) Wonder what he's gonna do.

Me: Lets find out.

We also saw that Firefly and Hydro Man were with them.

Me: There's Firefly and Hydro Man. Wonder what they are doing here.

Firefly: So, Benedict. How do we know this machine won't end up destroying the planet and us with it?

Dr. Phillium Benedict: I've already discussed that with Dark Spicer. If the machine gets close to causing the Earth's destruction, he'll just have Alien Ξ fix it. Simple.

Hydro Man: (sighs) Well, if you say so.

We saw them activate the laser and it went up and fired at the Moon and we saw them move it somehow.

But then the laser was malfunctioning and it clicked off and stopped.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Dr. Rosenthal, why did the beam suddenly… oh, what's the technical word for it… stop?!

Dr. Rosenthal: Well… as I believe you were told before-

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Told before? Do you think I care what I was told before?

Dr. Rosenthal: Please, sir! I-I-I'll do better next time.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: "Next time"? Isn't that cute? Rosenthal, let me ask you something. Say you were a teacher-or even better say… the principal of a school, and you had to deal with a delinquent student, a naughty child who didn't know his place, who kept telling you over and over that he'd do better next time… but he never did. What would you do?

Dr. Rosenthal: Oh, no… not detention! Not DETENTION!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: TAKE HIM AWAY!

Dr. Rosenthal: No, please! I can fix it! DON'T DO THIS TO ME!

They took him away.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Alright, who's second in command? (all the other scientists take a step back, pointing to Rosenthal's assistant)

Thick Glasses Scientist: Uh, I am, sir.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Well, good, now you're in charge. And if I were you, I'd make sure I had this machine working at full power by tomorrow morning. DO I MAKE MYSELF CLEAR?!

Thick Glasses Scientist: Y-Y-Yes, sir!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Awww dear, I got spittle on my lapel.

Me: Whatever they are gonna do with that ray is not good.

Mikey: Uh oh.

T.J.: What is it?

Mikey: I've got that feeling T.J.

Spinelli: Hold it in big guy! Hold it in!

Mikey: I can't!

I covered his mouth and he belched into my hand.

Me: Close one.

But then the vent buckled and fell and we rolled down.

Me: Ow! Uh oh.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Fenwick, who let children into the school?

Fenwick: Uh not me sir.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: WELL GET THEM!

The alarm sounded!

Me: RUN!

We ran fast and I pulled out my gun and I was shooting guards left and right. Blowing their heads off and killing them.

---

Me: Okay T.J. remember the plan.

T.J.: Right!

---

We saw ninjas with them!

Me: Ninjas! Feudal Japan was over 300 years ago assholes! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDER FUNERAL!

I fired three blasts of lightning and incinerated the ninjas into ash.

We went out through a door and they grabbed T.J. as the door closed.

Gus: T.J.! T.J.!

Me: We'll worry about him later! Lets get out of here!

We ran fast.

* * *

Later in a closet, T.J. was thrown in and he found Principal Prickly tied up and gagged.

T.J.: Principal Prickly! You're alive!

He pulled the tape off his mouth.

Prickly: OW! Will you be careful?!

T.J.: Boy am I glad to see you sir! You won't believe what these guys are doing in the auditorium. They've got this big laser gun and… (Sees that Prickly doesn't have his pants.) Whoa. Who took your pants?

Prickly: Never mind Detwiler. Just untie me.

He tried to untie him.

Later Dr. Phillium Benedict came in.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Hello, Pete. Remember me?

Prickly: Well, well. If it isn't Phillium Benedict. I should've known you'd be the one behind all this!

T.J.: Principal Prickly, you know this guy?

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Pete and I are old pals. Although the last time we saw each other, Pete was the one ruining my life. By the way, Pete, you like this suit? It's Italian. Raw silk. Nice, huh?

Prickly: Yeah, you always were more concerned about appearances than people, Phil.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Oh, Pete, come on. There's no need to be rude. Not after I instructed my men to take such special care of you.

Prickly: Special care? That's what you call gagging me, tying me up and taking away my pants?

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Had to, Pete. Otherwise, you might run off and betray me, like you did the last time. But, hey, look at the bright side. At least you've got company now.

Prickly: Let the boy go, Phil. He can't do anything to you.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Same old noble Pete, always standing up for the rights of children. But, unfortunately, I can't let anybody go right now. You see, this experimental night school that I'm running is kind of a secret. I'm trying to show that my adult students can be trained to be capable and productive members of society.

T.J.: Oh, yeah?! Well, if you're just running a night school, then what's that giant laser gun doing in the auditorium?!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: What a rude and badly dressed little boy you are. You know, you should teach your pupils a little respect for their superiors, Pete. But that would mean that you'd have to know how to teach them anything at all, wouldn't it?!

He left.

T.J.: Geez how do you know that jerk?

Principal Prickly: How do I know him? We went through teacher training together.

T.J.: You mean?

Principal Prickly: That's right Detwiler. That man is a rogue teacher.

We was listening in on my device through the Camera.

Me: So he's a rogue teacher.

FLASHBACK - 1968

The flashback takes us back to the end of the Woodstock 1969 era. It was a groovy time back then.

Principal Prickly: (Narrating) **It was back in the spring of 1968. A different time, a different age. We were all young, idealistic and ready to change the world.**

The 3rd Street School Bus came and it was full of Tie-Dye designs, flowers and peace signs. The kids came off and so did young Muriel Finster.

Young Muriel: Peace Peter!

Young Prickly: Hey Muriel. Had a groovy time at the dead concert last night.

Young Muriel: Say you gonna be in at the teach in Saturday? We're gonna paint my Volkswagen.

Young Prickly: Wouldn't miss it for the world!

Young Muriel: Groovy!

Prickly: **Yes we all thought we were pretty cool. But one guy was the coolest of us all.**

Young Phillium Benedict drove up in a nice motorcycle.

Prickly: **Phillium Benedict was my best friend. He was smart, he was handsome and he had just been named Principal of Third Street School.**

Young Phillium was quite the babe magnet back then.

Young Prickly: So Phillium old pal, how does it feel being the youngest principal in the history of the state?

Young Phillium: Coopasthetic baby. I mean you know what they say "Young is in man and old is out." Way out. By the way do you like the American Flag helmet Pete? I mean it does go with the leather jacket am I right?

Young Prickly: You are one Groovy educator Phil.

Young Phillium: Cool. Follow me my man. I want to show you my new principal's pad.

They went into the principals office and it was decked out with stuff from the 60's.

Young Prickly: Whoa! Psychedelic Pricipalia.

Young Phillium: Pull up a bag bro. I want to rap.

Young Prickly sat in a bean bag.

Young Prickly: Lay it on me man.

Young Phillium: You see Pete, I'm been thinking. We're a new generation of teachers right? It's time we kinda shook things up a little.

Young Prickly: I hear ya brother. In fact, dig this. I was meditating to that new Robbin Sean Carra album last night when I got this righteous motion. What if we hold all our classes outside on the playground? Imagine. School, Recess, no boundaries.

Young Phillium: Hey baby that's a hip idea but Pete, I got a better thought here. As my first official act as principal I've decided to get rid of recess.

Young Prickly was shocked by this!

Young Prickly: What!? No recess!? But Phil for a kid, recess is like a major playin. It's the one time of day they have any freedom.

Young Phillium: Look, Pete, the 60s are over. All that peace and love and freedom stuff… sure, yeah, it was great for picking up chicks, but it's not gonna help my career! To do that, I gotta make test scores go up, and to make test scores go up, I gotta keep kids in class where they belong. That's why, starting tomorrow, I'm tuning out recess… once and for all.

Prickly: **Needless to say Phillium's plan didn't go over all that well.**

The teachers later were on strike because of Phillium's decision to cancel recess.

Young Phillium: Be cool, people. Be cool. You're bumming my mellowness here.

Female protestor: We'll be cool when you give our kids their recess back!

Young Phillium: Hey, baby, I'll do what I want, 'cause I'm the principal of the school, and there's nothing anyone can do about it. Dig?

The teachers were outraged. But little did Phillium know that Prickly went to the district superintendent to try and convince Phillium to reconsider.

The Superintendent came.

Superintendent: People, people! Please calm down. Mr. Prickly here has informed me of this No Recess proposal. Let me assure you that as long as I'm superintendent, this radical plan will never be carried out in this district.

The protestors cheered.

Young Phillium: Hey man you just don't get it!

Superintendent: Of course I do Benedict. That's why I'm replacing you.

Young Phillium: What!?

Benedict was demoted.

Superintendent: Prickly from now on you will be principal.

Young Prickly: Who me!?

Young Phillium: Oh I see what's going down here, you tricked me! Went around my back to the man to get my job!

Young Prickly: No Phil, it's not like that at all!

Young Phillium: Yeah right! Come on Muriel baby, lets blow this scene.

Young Muriel: No Phil! It's over. I can never be with a man who doesn't love recess.

Young Phillium: So you're against me too. Well fine. (ENRAGED) I DON'T NEED YOU! I DON'T NEED ANYONE!

He fell down.

Young Prickly: Phil, you okay man!?

Young Phillium: DON'T TOUCH ME! You took my chick… you took my job! Well enjoy it while you can, Petey boy, 'cause you're gonna pay! Somehow, someway, you're gonna pay!

Phillium had sworn revenge.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Prickly: I never saw Phillium again. He quit teaching and went into politics. Eventually he became Secretary of Education. Until the president fired him for trying to get rid of recess again. Only this time it was nationwide.

Me: Now I remember why that happened.

Later we went and checked a box of documents and stuff T.J.'s friends found earlier.

Me: Lets see what we got here.

Gretchen: Lets see. Weather maps, some stuff in Norwegian, a Farmer's almanac. There must be something in here that'll explain what that Dr. Benedict is doing.

Me: Whatever it is it's not good and it involves that laser and the moon.

Nico: Yeah.

Spinelli: Well I'll tell you one thing he's not doing: He's not have lunch tomorrow at 12:22 with his little girlfriend. (Laughs)

Bart: (Laughs) I like it.

Mikey: Spinelli, that's the man's personal date book!

Spinelli: Well it's mine now. And I guess Ms. Luna Pergum is gonna be waiting at the restaurant all by herself.

Gretchen: Who did you say?

Spinelli: The girl whose name is in here, Luna Pergum. Must be some Italian chick.

Gretchen then realized what was happening!

Gretchen: Lunae Perigeum! Of course!

Me: The Supermoon Paradox?

Vince LeSalle: What are you talking about Gretchen?

Gretchen: Don't you understand? Lunae Perigeum is no lady. It's an event. Look.

She pulled out a device and showed us the orbit of the moon.

Gretchen: Once a month, the Moon reaches the point where it's closest to the Earth, Lunar Perigee. Which in this case happens to be 12:22 tomorrow afternoon.

Me: That's 14 hours from now.

Gus: Hey maybe that's when that doctor guy is gonna shoot his laser beam at the moon and blow it up.

Gretchen: Close Gus. But I have another theory. See when I was up at Space Camp, I observed strange abnormalities in the Moon's position. I couldn't figure out what was causing it. But now it all makes sense. Dr. Benedict's device is not a laser beam at all. It's a tractor beam!

Me: Like the beams you see in Science Fiction Films?

Gretchen: Exactly. You see, theoretically if a powerful tractor beam were shot at the moon exactly at Lunar Perigee, it could move the Moon into another orbit.

Vince LeSalle: Move the Moon? But why would anyone want to do that?

Me: And the ecological ramifications from such a diabolical action will have tremendously devastating effects on the entire planet.

Nico: No kidding. But what are they planning to do with a tractor beam like that?

Me: We'll have to find out later.

Later the next day, Principal Prickly and T.J. got caught and we were listening on him.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: A confiscated walkie-talkie. Why do you do those things to me, Pete? Do you enjoy tormenting me? Do you hate me?

Principal Prickly: I don't hate you, Phil. I just think you're insane!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: (chuckles) Insane. Well, there you go again, Pete. Insulting me, hurting my feelings, just like 50 years ago. Only this time, Petey, I'm ready. You see, all those years, no matter how big I got, no matter how successful… I always thought about you… HOW YOU EMBARRASSED ME! HOW YOU HUMILIATED ME! HOW YOU DESTROYED MY RELATIONSHIP WITH MURIEL FINSTER, THE ONLY WOMAN I EVER LOVED!

T.J.: That part still grosses me out sir.

Principal Prickly shushed him.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: This time, Pete, I'm gonna humiliate you! This time, I'm gonna prove to the world that you were wrong and I was right!

Prickly: About what?

Dr. Phillium Benedict: About RECESS! About freedom, about test scores! I found a way to prove my theory. I'm gonna get rid of the biggest recess of them all: I AM GONNA GET RID… OF SUMMER VACATION!

We gasped!

T.J.: YOU FIEND!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Fiend. Well you try to help people, that's the thanks you get.

Prickly: It will never work Phil.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Well actually Pete, that's where you're wrong. (Benedict presses a button and a holographic globe and moon rise up from the floor) You see, all I have to do is modify the moon's orbit ever so slightly… and tide levels on the Eastern Seaboard rise eight feet! Move the moon over here, and the currents that warm California suddenly become ice cold! Summer, as we know it, will become a thing of the past. And without summer… (The globe diagram grows icicles. T.J., us and Prickly gasp in horror.) no summer vacation.

T.J.: You'll never get away with this, Benedict!

Dr. Philium Benedict: Oh, yeah? Well, who's gonna stop me?

Me: This is bad guys! This is REALLY bad!

Nico: He's going to plunge the world into Eternal Winter!

Vince Pusateri: He's going to destroy the entire planet!

Varie: Millions of innocent people will die!

Laney: We'll all freeze to death!

Me: It will be the end of the world as we know it!

Lisa Loud: And all this just to keep children inside and studying!? We have to stop him at all costs!

Me: We're gonna need a lot of help for this one! (To Vince LeSalle) Vince, you and everyone else go get all of your friends and everyone that attends this school. We're gonna need all the help we can get.

Vince LeSalle: Right! Lets go.

They were off.

We got all of our forces ready and we were ready. We all were on the roof.

Mikey: (stops us from charging in) Wait. What's Firefly doing?

T.J.: It looks like he's doing something to the machine.

Maria: Let's wait a few minutes. We'll bust in after he finishes his work.

Me: Okay.

We saw that he was placing charges on the devices around the Tractor Beam.

Muriel Finster smashed through the window of the roof and landed in front of them.

Muriel Finster: Hey! Teacher! Leave them kids alone!

T.J.: Ms. Finster!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Muriel… it's you… you're still a vision of loveliness.

Finster: Yeah? And you're still a two-bit recess-hating pretty boy!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: That hurt, Muriel, but I'll forgive you if you just come back to me.

Finster: HA! I rather eat playground dirt!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: THAT can be arranged, my dear!

Finster: Not before I take you down.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Take me down?! Yeah, right! You and what army?!

Finster: Me and THIS ARMY!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed in the Auditorium ready to fight!

Me: Someone call?

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Why are you here?

Me: What else? To stop you from destroying the planet. You are not making the world a better place. You are gonna kill millions of innocent people by having them freeze to death!

Nico: That's right! You and your extremist views end here Benedict!

Benedict: Where the Hell are my guards?!

Gretchen: They're taking a nap.

Me: Some of them are dead because we killed them!

Firefly: I knew that was you J.D. I didn't expect to see you here.

Hydro Man: Yeah.

Me: So we have seen.

?: Don't forget me.

A figure came out and it was MAD MACKEREL from episode 20 of Dino Thunder!

---

Marty Mackerel was an actor in the famous children TV show Funky Fisherman show. The show was favorite show of Ethan when he was a kid. Marty had difficult relationships with Funky Fisherman, the quarrelsome host of the show. Marty practiced Happy Fish dance and met Kira and Devin, who were taken as interns to the show. He greeted them and told them not to worry about problems in their work. He was then called by his angry boss, who wanted herb bath. Marty wished luck to young people and left. Marty, Funky Fisherman and other members of the show started TV program and program was watched on TV sets. People sang their song and Marty danced his Happy Fish dance. Elsa, Trent and Zeltrax also watched the program and Elsa decided to capture Marty and turn him into the new monster. Elsa attacked the studio with Tyrannodrones and battled Kira. The Yellow Ranger tried to stop the villains, but she didn't manage to do so. Elsa mistakenly zapped Funky Fisherman into the TV set and kidnapped Marty. Villains brought Marty to the lair of Mesogog. Marty tried to talk with them, saying that he was impressed by their costumes. Tyrannodrones placed him into Geno-Randomizer and transformed him into the new monster Mad Mackerel, who is a bonito/olive/fishing rod monster. Marty's personality extremely changed in the new form. Mad Mackerel was a cunning and sneaky monster. Mad Mackerel then attacked Reefside and used his fishing rod to turn citizens into bait balls and put them into his bag to lure the Power Rangers. Rangers arrived and battled Mackerel. Mad Mackerel could fire projectiles in the form of fishes. He also used his fishing rod in battle, by capturing heroes, but rangers broke it. Then he left. Then Mackerel returned and again started capturing people, by using new fishing rod. Ranfers arrived and again battled Mackerel. Kira tried to talk to Marty, but Mackerel said that he is no longer Marty. Tommy used a special device, created by Hayley to deflect Mackerel's beam at the TV set, freeing Funky Fisherman. Kira then took away Mackerel's bag, freeing his captives. Rangers then used Z-Rex Blaster and defeated the monster, who tried to escape. Elsa used Hydro-Regenerator and enlarged Mackerel. Rangers formed Thundersaurus Megazord and fought Mackerel. Mackerel striked Megazord with his hooks, but rangers used Thundersaurus Megazord's Ankylo Drill and Parasaur Final Cut to finally defeat Mackerel and destroy Geno-Randomizer's configuration. Marty returned to normal and became friends with Funky Fisherman.

---

Kira Ford: Mad Mackerel!

Mad Mackerel: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were originally an actor of famous kids TV Show Funky Fisherman until Mesogog mutated you into this freak!

Mad Mackerel: That's right. Watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Mad Mackerel: Then you know about what I can do.

Mad Mackerel just turned Lana and Luan into bait balls.

Eddy: Luan!

Mad Mackerel: (picks the two of them up) This is almost too easy!

But then the Bait Balls exploded and they reverted back in an explosion and blew Mad Mackerel down.

Hydro Man: Sorry, Maria! But you're not absorbing me again! Vypra made some improvements to my powers so I won't fall victim to the same trick twice.

Maria: I figured that.

Gia: Sorry, buddy! But this time, School's Out!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Field J rangers from 1979 and they blasted Mad Mackerel and he fell down and exploded in a huge fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mad Mackerel was dead.

Me: We have much bigger fish to fry.

(SCHOOL'S OUT BY ALICE COOPER PLAYS)

Me: Lets get them!

We went at Firefly, Hydro Man and Benedict.

---

Battle 1: Firefly

---

Lola was facing Firefly. His helmet appeared like Iron Man's did.

Lola: How'd you get your helmet to appear like that?

Firefly: I made some adjustments after Vypra recruited me. Think of it like how Iron Man makes his helmet appear.

Lola: That's really genius. Lets dance.

They went at each other an Lola fired blasts of fire and Firefly did the same and the blasts exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lola kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 2: Hydro Man

Luna was facing Hydro Man.

Luna: You have some really big issues dude.

Hydro Man: I know. But lets do this.

Luna: With pleasure.

Luna powered up and punched him and fired a blast of water and it slammed into Hydro Man and knocked him down and she kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and punched him in the stomach and knocked him out.

## Battle 3: Dr. Phillium Benedict

Next we were facing Dr. Phillium Benedict.

Me: We won't let you destroy the world Benedict!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: I'm saving our kids by making them become better people!

Me: By freezing the planet and killing millions of innocent people!? That's total genocide!

Nico: That's right! Plunging the planet into an eternal ice age will render Earth completely uninhabitable! You're going to kill the entire human race!

Vince: That's right!

Earth: We won't let you do that!

Dr. Phillium Benedict: I will go through with it and you won't stop me!

Me: Yes we will!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach!

Nico punched him in the back of the head and kicked him in the face and Laney tangled him up in vines and slammed him into some tables. He got up and pulled the lever for the Tractor Beam. But just as it was about to fire, Firefly pulled out a remote detonator.

Firefly: Yippee-Ki-Yay motherfucker.

He pressed a button on it and the consoles all exploded into fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

The consoles were completely destroyed and reduced to burning rubble and the tractor beam collapsed and was destroyed and turned into scrap metal!

Me: It's over for you Benedict!

The guards came at us!

Girl Jordan: This is from me to you! SOLAR STYLE: ANGEL OF SOLARIS!

Girl Jordan formed wings of pure solar plasma and she flew at the guards and incinerated some of them in an instant.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Girl Jordan: Watch this one! SOLAR STYLE: SOLAR FLARE RASENGAN MISSILE BARRAGE!

Girl Jordan fired blasts of solar plasma and they turned into Rasengan blasts and they slammed into more guards and exploded with incredible power and incinerated them in powerful explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Nico: Wow! That was powerful!

Girl Jordan: Watch this. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SUN RAYS OF RA!

Girl Jordan fired beams of concentrated sunlight and they cut a bunch of guards and bisected them in half and killed them.

Me: Whoa! That was lethal!

Lana: Really awesome!

Girl Jordan: Try this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: TURKISH WAR OF INDEPENDENCE!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of solar fire and it turned into the soldiers of the Turkish War of Independence from 1919 to 1922 and they slashed and blasted the guards all over and incinerated them in an instant.

Me: Whoa! That was the army of the Turkish War of Independence!

Jessie K.: That was the war that turned Constantinople into Istanbul. It was a very big war that brought Turkey its freedom.

Hunter: Ja. Big war back then.

Me: Yep.

Girl Jordan: Watch this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF SOLARIS!

Girl Jordan formed a spear made entirely out of Solar Plasma and she threw it and it skewered a bunch of guards and incinerated them in an instant.

Me: Whoa! That is so awesome!

Luan: That really Burns you up! (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That is a good one Luan!

Eddy: (laughs) Good one!

Girl Jordan: Watch this one! SOLAR STYLE: SOLAR ARROW BARRAGE!

Girl Jordan formed a bow of pure fire and she had lots of arrows made of solar fire ready and she fired them all over the place at the guards and skewered many of them and incinerated them all over.

Me: Nice shooting G.J.!

Girl Jordan: Thanks J.D. Here's the biggest one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: MEGA-CANNON OF THE SUN!

Girl Jordan had a ball of energy in her hands made of solar fire and she fired a massive blast of Solar fire and it obliterated many guards in an instant.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: That was intense!

Lily: No kidding! Awesome!

Atchara: Watch what I can do. THAILAND STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF THAILAND!

Atchara formed a blade of energy that turned into the Flag of Thailand and it fired a blast of energy that turned into the beautiful landmarks of Thailand and they slammed into many guards and killed them in powerful explosions.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nico: So cool! I've seen all those places in Thailand. Those are so awesome.

Atchara: Watch this one. THAILAND STYLE NINJA ART: ANGKOR

WAT!

Atchara formed a ball of energy that turned into the famous temple of Cambodia, Angkor Wat and it fired three powerful laser blasts of Red, Blue and White light and they hit many guards and exploded and blew them away.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was the famous temple Angkor Wat.

Jessie K.: That was a beautiful temple in Cambodia. It was built back in the 12th century by the Khmer empire. Very beautiful temple.

Lisa Simpson: That temple is said to be the most beautiful temple in all of Southeast Asia.

Me: Yep.

Atchara: Watch this one. THAILAND WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: SANCTUARY OF TRUTH!

Atchara stompled the ground and it rumbled and then the entire school transformed into the beautiful Thailand Sanctuary of Truth.

Me: Whoa! This is amazing!

Lisa Loud: What amazing architecture and beautiful craftsmanship.

Me: Atchara transformed the whole school into a replica of the Sanctuary of Truth from Thailand. It's a breathtaking work.

Hunter: Ja! Vunderbar.

Edwayl: This is amazing lads.

Laney: This is so breathtaking!

Atchara: Try this one. MAGMA STYLE NINJA ART: BLOBS OF MAGMA KICK!

Atchara had volcanic magma form around her feet and she kicked numerous guards and incinerated them in blasts of fire.

Me: Whoa! That was deadly!

Atchara: Try this one! MAGMA STYLE NINJA ART: MOLTEN SCIMITAR INFERNO BLADE!

Atchara formed a sword made of pure volcanic magma at 25,000˚ Fahrenheit and she slashed many guards and incinerated them in an instant.

Me: Whoa! That was lethal!

Lana: Really cool!

Atchara: Watch this! WATER STYLE: WATER DRAGON BULLET!

Atchara fired a wave of water and it turned into a dragon of pure water and it slammed into many guards and knocked them down.

Several Guards then had weapons ready.

Atchara: WATER STYLE: TURTLE BARRIER!

Atchara formed a turtle shell shape barrier made of pure water and the guards hit it with their weapons and they smashed in half.

Atchara: My turn. TAIJUTSU: THAI KICK DROP CHOP!

Atchara kicked the guards into the air and she dealt a deadly spinning axe kick onto them and it sent them crashing into the ground.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nico: Wow! No kidding!

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben then turned into a new predator. It was called GUTCRACKER! He looked a lot like a crab and he had a nutcracker like body and had 6 eyes and his mouth was a vertical mouth and he was ferocious looking.

Ben: GUTCRACKER!

Me: Whoa! That's a wicked predator!

Shanan: Wow! That's an Arburian Carciweyn. They are from the planet Arburia and they are Cannonbolt's natural predator.

Nico: Whoa! I've never seen a creature like this one.

Laney: Really cool looking.

Riley: Really something!

Gutcracker: Watch what he can do.

He went at several guards and snipped them in half and killed them.

Ben then turned into another awesome predator. It was called SLIVEBOMB! He looked like a pterodactyl and he had blue wings and a skull capped head.

Ben: SLIVEBOMB!

Me: Whoa! That one looks like a pterodactyl.

Shanan: Wow! That's another one of Wildvine's predators. It's called a Skull Crested Ayunghasphern. They rip their prey apart with those talons and have incredible speed.

Riley: Whoa! That is a wicked cool one!

Nico: It sure is a cool one.

Carol: This one is neat.

Slivebomb: Watch this.

He went at several guards with incredible speed and slashed them apart all over the place with incredible ferocity.

Me: Whoa! That was fast!

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Karai: With pleasure! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Karai's right arm device and enhanced her speed, strength and skills 100-fold.

Scavenger: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missile and laser blasters 100-fold.

Karai and Scavenger: LASER SWORD SLASHSTORM!

Scavenger fired laser blasts and they merged with Karai's sword and she slashed numerous guards all over.

Rikki Chadwick: This is gonna be awesome! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Rikki's right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Huffer: This will be good! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Rikki Chadwick and Huffer: FIRESTORM BOULDER SMASH!

Huffer picked up a boulder and Rikki fired a blast of fire and it merged with the boulder and Huffer threw it and it smashed into many guards.

Riku: Time for action!

Trent Fernandez: Lets do it!

Riku fired Dark Firaga blasts and Trent Fernandez fired blasts of white energy.

Riku and Trent Fernandez: DARKFIRE DRAGON FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they turned into a dragon of pure fire and they slammed into more guards and knocked them down and incinerated them.

Dr. Light: Time for some light pain.

Luan: With pleasure!

Dr. Light and Luan fired powerful blasts of light.

Dr. Light (DC Comics) and Luan: LIGHTSTORM RAYBURST!

The blasts hit many guards and blew them apart.

Edwayl: This is gonna be awesome lass!

Laney: Yeah!

Laney and Edwayl fired blasts of green energy.

Edwayl and Laney: CELTIC TRIQUETRA ENERGY SLICER!

The blasts turned into a Celtic Triquetra disk and it slashed some of the guards in half.

Lincoln: This is gonna be a shock to them!

Nico: You said it!

Lincoln and Nico fired powerful blasts of lightning.

Lincoln and Nico: LIGHTNING DRAGONSTORM STRIKE!

The blasts hit many guards all over and electrocuted them all over.

Woya: Lets show these monsters the error of their ways.

Me: I couldn't agree more Woya! Latias and Latios! Lets get them!

I called out Latias and Latios.

Woya fired a blast of wind and I fired a blast of aurora energy and Latias and Latios went at the guards with incredible speed.

Woya and Me with Latias & Latios: AURORA WINDSTORM SPEEDSTRIKE!

The blasts merged with Latias & Latios and they slammed into the guards with incredible speed and knocked them all over and more.

Tara: Lets get them Lynn!

Lynn: With pleasure Tara!

Tara fired a bunch of boulders and Lynn fired waves of lava.

Tara and Lynn: VOLCANIC BOULDER METEOR SHOWER!

The lava turned the boulders into meteors and they slammed into a bunch of Guards all over.

We then set our sights on Phillium Benedict.

Me: It's over Benedict. Final Smash time!

Linka: Lets do it! LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION STORM!

Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Benedict and electrocuted him all over.

Sam Manson: This is really gonna hurt you. POISON IVY ITCHVINES!

Sam entangled Benedict in poison ivy vines and they made him itch all over.

Liberty: This is the reason why I love Harry Potter. WINGARDIUM LEVIOSA!

She fired a spell and it lifted Benedict into the air.

T.J.: No one messes with our school!

Vince LeSalle: Yeah!

T.J.: VOLCANIC SAUCESTORM SURPRISE!

Vince LeSalle: BASEBALL FIREBALL BURST!

Spinelli: WRESTLING FIST FIRESTORM!

Mikey: SONIC BELCH BURN!

Gretchen: QUANTUM PHYSICS BURSTSTORM!

Gus: MILITARY STORM STRIKE!

Their final smashes hit Benedict all at once and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was on the ground and everything he had worked for was gone and up in flames.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: All my plans, my hopes and dreams… ruined… RUINED!

Sam Manson: You're going to the big house for a long time.

Me: For eternity.

Then the FBI bursted in and arrested all of Benedict's men and Scientists and Benedict himself for Attempted Terrorism. The world was saved thanks to us and T.J. and all of his friends.

Dr. Phillium Benedict: Get your hands off the suit, you CLASSLESS FEEB! I am the former SECRETARY OF EDUCATION!

F.B.I. Agent: Yeah, yeah, and I'm the former Princess of Morocco. Get in the car!

William: (to Firefly and Hydro Man) Did you two have something to do with the machine shutting down by itself?

Firefly: (innocently) We don't know what you're talking about.

Maria: (laughs) You sly dogs! You actually did sabotage it, didn't you?

Firefly: (chuckles) Okay. You got us. But despite Benedict saying that he talked to Dark Spicer, we couldn't take the chance.

T.J.: Thanks. We really owe you guys one.

Hydro Man: Don't mention it. (he and Firefly teleport out)

Me: That was really crafty of them. T.J. everyone, I'm very proud of all of you for everything you did.

T.J.: Thanks J.D. It was so awesome helping you.

Vince LeSalle: It was an awesome experience.

Nico: You all did a great job. The entire school did a great job.

Gretchen: Thanks Nico.

Me: How about we all go out and get some Cheesesteaks? My treat.

Everyone cheered.

We went to an awesome Philly Cheesesteak Sandwich restaurant. Everyone in Third Street School now views T.J. and his friends as awesome heroes.

Sam Manson: (To the viewers) Never mess with equipment that rightfully belongs to the government and never be like Benedict.

Phillium Benedict and his men were found Guilty of attempted Terrorism, Theft of Government Property, Kidnapping, Conspiracy, Breaking and Entering and trespassing. They were all sentenced to 9,982 life sentences in the Neptune Prison for Traitors without any hope of release.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete!

I have known the movie Recess School's Out ever since I saw it in the movie theaters in the year 2001 and it was so awesome! It was just absolutely awful at what Phillium Benedict was gonna do to the world. But we stopped him. James Woods did a great job voicing him though. This chapter was made as a tribute to Jason Davis, the Voice actor of Mikey Blumberg who died 2 months ago from a drug overdose. Really sad.

R.I.P. Jason Davis - October 14th, 1984 to February 16th, 2020. You will always be remembered.

NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Awesome ideas. Next up is another awesome sea adventure in the world of Pirates of The Caribbean as we journey to kill the ruthless Blackbeard and stop him from getting immortality in Pirates Of The Caribbean: On Stranger Tides and we're going to take on the dark side of the legend of the mermaid as well as take down the evil Blackbeard - Scourge of The Seven Seas.

See you all tomorrow.

# Easter & Pirates

HAPPY EASTER 2020 EVERYONE

---

At the estate, we were all celebrating Easter. Today was April 12th, 2020 and it was also Easter Sunday.

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea: HAPPY EASTER, EVERYBODY!

Me: And Happy Easter to all of you.

We were getting ready to celebrate Easter. With us was another one of Hunter's awesome friends. His name is Maverick Wiseman, a man of from Canada, almost younger than Lynn Jr. He has brunette hair, sky blue eyes, roman nose, unibrow, wears a red and white shirt with a red maple leaf symbol on it, brown leather jacket, blue jeans with a black belt, red Baxter's state winter coat, brown boots, and has powers of Ice, Water, Wind, Wood, and Plant Release.

Me: It's a pleasure to have you with us Maverick.

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) It's always wonderful eh. Everyone up in Canada can't stop talking about you for bringing that bastard Billy McLean to justice.

Me: Yeah that was a big day for us.

Gwen (Total Drama): It's always a pleasure to have a fellow Canada man with us.

Maverick: Same here Gwen.

Laney: Easter is such an amazing holiday.

Lincoln: It's so amazing Laney. I like Easter because of the food and the Easter Egg hunts.

Lori: Literally so adorable.

The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and answered it and it was all of the Masters of Evil.

Dark Spicer: Hey guys.

We saw all of the Masters of Evil.

Me: Uh oh.

Vypra: We're not here to fight. We're here to celebrate the holidays with you.

Lana: Really?

Vypra: That's right. We have new rules. We're not gonna fight you all on the 8 major holidays.

Me: Ah. Want to join in on the festivities.

Vypra: Yep. Alright. There's going to be a new rule regarding the Holidays. All members of the Masters of Evil are not to commit any crimes on New Years', Valentine's Day, St. Patrick's Day, Easter, Independence Day, Halloween, Thanksgiving, and Christmas.

Dark Spicer: Anyone who does commit a crime on those days will be punished by death.

Me: Wow. Good rules.

Bright Man: (to the Springfield Scumbags) That probably includes you guys as well.

Skinner: Yes it does.

Comic Book Guy: Worst… Rules… Ever.

We saw a new member of the Springfield Scumbags. It was Chief

Wiggum.

Me: Chief Clancy Wiggum?

Chief Wiggum: That's right. I'm now part of the Springfield Scumbags.

Me: But chief, Mayor Quimby fabricated all those laws to make Springfield a dangerous place.

Chief Wiggum: I know.

Danny: The rule that was just made reminds me of the Ghost Zone truce.

Katara: Is that even still applied every Christmas?

Danny: Yes it is.

Vortex: Now that things have been established for every holiday, what Easter activity should we do first?

Me: Lets have breakfast and then an Easter Egg hunt.

Gears: This time, we get to focus on celebrating Easter.

Qin: Boy this is my first ever Easter with you guys.

Nico: It sure is Qin. You never celebrated Easter with us because you weren't with us back then.

Me: That's right. Back then you were uh… You know.

Qin: Yeah I was still Scalebreath and roaming the streets. But it's cool now.

Me: We were doing our Earth Day charity week back then and it was so awesome.

Nico: We sure were. That was a big week for us.

Principal Skinner: That is a very amazing deed. I can see why the Power Plants are all covered in domes and the city is all plants.

Me: Yep. Also I take it you heard about what Quimby was doing to the entire Springfield school system right Principal Skinner?

Principal Skinner: I sure did. It's awful what he was doing. No wonder our school system had such a bad budget and minimal supplies and all that.

Bart: I know. And Seymour I'm sorry for all the pranks I was pulling. The reason I was doing all of that was because I was venting out my anger from all the abuse and overprotection from mom.

Principal Skinner: Aw it's all right Bart. But to tell you the truth, I've missed your pranks. They were really funny.

Bart: Thanks Seymour.

Later we were having a delicious breakfast. We were having Spiral Ham and lamb and eggs. Jared and Lisa Simpson were having salads and fruit.

Me: Delicious spiral ham Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks J.D.

Nico: It's really delicious.

Mr. Burns: Exquisite.

Qin was watching Mr. Burns like a hawk to make sure he doesn't try anything funny. Knowing Mr. Burns he would've tried something.

Maria: Vypra, how were you able to find archenemies for the Loud Kids?

Vypra: Well, when I found out about how you all fought the Revenge Squad in that Scooby Doo computer game, it inspired me to have Dark Spicer restore Ebon, Leonard, Firefly, Vexen, Electro, Bane, Shiv, and Hydro Man.

William: And what inspired you to have Dark Spicer restore Webstor and King Hiss?

Vypra: The fight against Hawk Moth and those Sentimonsters. Meta Knight and Sideshow Bob did say that the Sentimonsters were like a new version of the Revenge Squad. Nico's fight against the Digimon Emperor also helped for inspiration of my secret project.

Me: Wow. So you watched many of our battles long before.

Vypra: Exactly.

Edna Krabappel: Seymour, Bart has been the closest thing to a son and I love him like a great mother.

Seymour: I can see that. I'm happy for you.

Krusty the Clown: So J.D. I heard you made some changes to all my sandwiches and food.

Me: I sure did Krusty. Turns out I found out that they were made with all kinds of dangerous chemicals and stuff. So I made them better by using all natural ingredients.

Krusty the Clown: I'm happy kid.

Sophie Krustovsky: I'm glad I get to enjoy Easter with you daddy.

Krusty the Clown: Aww I'm happy for you sweetie.

Me: Aww. Selma & Patty, why do you hate Homer?

Selma: Because he is a bad influence on Marge.

Patty: That's right.

Lana: How come your voices are so raspy?

Selma: We smoke a lot and it is what causes it.

Bart: Wow.

Lisa Simpson: How is cousin Ling doing, Aunt Selma?

Selma: She's doing good Lisa. She's with Maggie right now.

Maggie had Ling with her.

Maggie Simpson: Oh Ling you are so cute.

Ling cooed.

Me: She is so cute. I remember you adopted her in China.

Laney: China has a lot of Orphans over there.

Homer: But it was really cool seeing China.

Me: China has over 12,000 years worth of history. It's an amazing place.

Qin: It sure is.

Nataša: (Czech Accent) It sure is an amazing place.

Lincoln: Yep. We all went on an awesome Worldwide Adventure and saw every part of the planet.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) That is amazing lad.

Atchara: (Thai Accent) Really amazing.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That is amazing wee laddie.

Lincoln: Thanks.

Later after breakfast we had an awesome Easter Egg Hunt and then we were watching one of the most gut-wrenching movies of all time: The Passion of The Christ.

---

In the late hours of the night at the forested garden of Gethsemane, at the height of his cause, Jesus prays while his disciples Saint Peter, James, son of Zebedee James, and John the Evangelist sleep. While he prays in seclusion, Satan appears to Jesus in an androgynous form, and tempts him, stating that no one can bear the burden that God asks of him: to suffer and die for humanity's sins. Jesus' sweat turns into blood and drips to the ground while a serpent emerges from Satan's guise. Jesus hears his disciples call for him, and rebukes Satan by crushing the snake's head.

Judas Iscariot, another of Jesus' disciples, having received a bribe of 30 pieces of silver, leads a group of temple guards to the forest and betrays Jesus' identity. As the guards arrest Jesus, a fight erupts wherein Peter draws his dagger and slashes the ear of Malchus, one of the guards and a servant of the high priest Caiaphas. Jesus heals Malchus' injury while reprimanding Peter. As the disciples flee, the guards secure Jesus, and beat him during the journey to the Sanhedrin.

John informs Mary, mother of Jesus and Mary Magdalene of the arrest, while Peter follows Jesus and his captors. Magdalene begs a passing Roman patrol to intervene, but a temple guard assures them that she is insane. Caiaphas holds trial over the objection of some of the other priests, who are expelled from the court. False accusations and witnesses are brought against him. When asked by Caiaphas whether he is the Son of God, Jesus answers "I am". Caiaphas tears his robes in outrage and Jesus is condemned to death for blasphemy. Peter is confronted by the surrounding mob for being a follower of Jesus. After cursing at the mob during the third denial, Peter flees when he recalls Jesus's forewarning of his defense. A guilt-ridden Judas attempts to return the money he was paid in order to have Jesus freed, but is refused by the priests. Tormented by ghosts and demons, he flees the city and hangs himself.

Caiaphas brings Jesus before Pontius Pilate to be condemned to death, but at the urging of his wife Claudia, who knows of Jesus' status as a man of God, and after questioning Jesus and finding no fault, Pilate transfers him to the court of Herod Antipas, as Jesus is from Antipas' ruling town of Nazareth. After Jesus is found not guilty and returned, Pilate offers the crowd the choice of chastising Jesus or releasing him. He attempts to have Jesus freed by the peoples' choice between Jesus and violent criminal Barabbas. The crowd demands Barabbas be freed and Jesus crucified. Attempting to appease the crowd, Pilate orders that Jesus be severely flogged. Jesus is then scourged, abused, and mocked by the Roman guards. They take him to a barn where they place a crown of thorns on his head and tease him saying "Hail, king of the Jews". A bleeding Jesus is presented before Pilate, but Caiaphas, with the crowds' encouragement, continues demanding that Jesus be crucified. Pilate washes his hands of the affair, and reluctantly orders Jesus' crucifixion. Satan observes Jesus' suffering with sadistic pleasure.

As Jesus carries a heavy wooden cross along the Via Dolorosa to Calvary, Saint Veronica a woman avoids the escort of soldiers and requests that Jesus wipe his face with her cloth, to which he consents. She offers Jesus a pot of water to drink but the guard hurls it away and dispels her. During the journey to Golgotha, Jesus is beaten by the guards until the unwilling Simon of Cyrene is forced into carrying the cross with him. At the end of their journey, with his mother Mary, Mary Magdalene, and others witnessing, Jesus is crucified.

Hanging from the cross, Jesus prays to God the Father God asking forgiveness for the people who tormented him, and provides salvation to a penitent thief crucified beside him. Jesus surrenders his spirit to the Father and dies. A single droplet of rain falls from the sky to the ground, triggering an earthquake which destroys the temple and rips the veil covering the Holy of Holies in two. Satan screams in defeat from the depths of Hell. Jesus' body is taken down from the cross and entombed. Jesus rises from the dead and exits the tomb resurrected, with wound holes visible on his palms.

---

We were crying while watching the whole thing and it was all awful seeing Jesus Christ suffer throughout the whole ordeal that he went through when they crucified him.

(PIE JESU BY CHARLOTTE CHURCH PLAYS)

What Jesus went through was completely awful.

Me: (Crying) It's awful that he suffered like this!

Varie, Celica and Rachel S.D. were comforting me.

Laney: (Crying) I know!

Joey was comforting her.

Qin: (Crying) Why!? Why did they have to kill him! It's not fair!

Nico was comforting Qin and May as they were crying.

Lincoln was comforting Lilly, Ronnie Anne, Paige, Earth, Ariel's sisters and Sam, Clover & Alex as they were crying.

Bobby was comforting Lori as she was crying.

Clyde was comforting Syd Chang.

Maria was comforting Carmen as she was crying. It was really sad and Vince was comforting Carol as she was crying. Liam was comforting Carmen too.

Lola: (Crying) IT'S NOT FAIR!

Winston was comforting Lola.

Same with Skippy to Lana.

Carlitos was comforting Lily as she was crying and Naruto was comforting Sakura, Fu, Hinata, Ino and Yugito.

Edd was comforting Linka and everyone was comforting everyone.

Some of us had mascara dripping from our faces.

Vypra had tears drip from her face and they were tears of acid. Very surprising.

Samus and Janeen were crying as well.

It was truly a gut-wrenching movie.

Later we were all watching one of my favorite movies: Pirates of The Caribbean 4: On Stranger Tides.

---

A pair of fishermen on their boat of the coast of Spain pull an old man out of the ocean who became entangled in their fishing net. He gasps "Ponce de Leon" and the men quickly sail to shore and bring him to the Spanish monarch. The young monarch learns of the Fountain of Youth, and demands that his men set sail at once to find the ship.

In England, a pair of guards escort a masked prisoner into a loud courtroom which is holding the trail of Captain Jack Sparrow. The prisoner is brought in and mask is removed to reveal that the prisoner is none other than Joshamee Gibbs (Kevin McNally), Sparrow's first mate. He tries to convince the people he's not Jack Sparrow, but the crowd demands blood and calls for a hanging. The court allows the judge to enter the proceedings and Gibbs is surprised to see that it's Jack dressed like the judge. Jack commutes Gibb's sentence to life in prison, bribes the carriage driver and gets into the prisoner carriage with Gibbs.

Jack explains that he returned to London as soon as he heard about Gibbs' capture. Gibbs tells Jack that someone claiming to be Jack Sparrow is looking for people to join his crew and that he was mistakenly captured when he arrived at the bar. Jack is confused and tells Gibbs that he isn't looking for a crew. He shows Gibbs the map to the Fountain and tells him that he hit a bit of a snag trying to locate it. As the two finish talking, the carriage stops and the door opens to reveal several soldiers pointing their guns at the pair; it would seem that Jack has been betrayed.

Jack is escorted to the chambers of King George. The King does not want the Spanish monarchs to have control over the Fountain of Youth and wants Jack to guide a ship to the Fountain. The king's peg-legged privateer captain enters the room and is revealed to be none other than Hector Barbossa. Jack is angry to learn that Barbossa lost the Black Pearl at sea with his leg and angrily insists that Barbossa should join it. The King asks Jack if he has the map and Jack realizes that Gibbs took it while they were in the carriage. He organizes a complex escape from the room and the building. The guards pursue him through London by carriage, until Jack final gives most of them the slip by jumping off of his carriage. He turns around to find a guard pointing a gun at him but the guard is quickly shot by Captain Teague (Keith Richards), Jack's father. Teague takes Jack to the bar, where the imposter Jack is organizing a crew. Teague asks Jack if he knows anything about the ritual of the Fountain and warns Jack of the tests that will lie in his path. He points out the men who have joined the crew and have a ship and disappears, leaving Jack to his own devices.

Jack confronts the men who, in turn, believe the actual Jack to be an imposter. He sees the imposter by an adjacent door and follows him. The two duel for a bit before Jack recognizes the fighting style of the imposter, and going straight for a kiss. He pulls the fake beard off of his opponent's face and asks Angelica (Penelope Cruz), his former love, what she thinks she's doing. Angelica explains that she's after the Fountain and needs a crew to get it. She asks Jack if he still has the map and he tells her that he memorized it. Jack apologizes for ruining her life by preventing her from taking her vows and says that he honestly mistook her convent for a brothel, a mistake "anyone could have made". Before they can go at it again, British soldiers arrive hunting for Jack. Jack and Angelica fight them all and eventually dive down a cellar, which leads out into the Thames. They climb out and get back to shore, but Jack is knocked out by a tainted dart while asking Angelica about the ritual of Fountain.

When Jack comes to, he finds himself aboard the Queen Anne's Revenge, the ship of the feared pirate Edward Teach (popularly referred to by his nickname, Blackbeard). Jack is furious to have been conscripted into helping Blackbeard, a ruthless killer. Angelica explains that Blackbeard believes her to be his daughter and that she is desperate to find the Fountain and that Jack will be their compass. Jack sees a man strapped to the top of the mast and is told by a fellow crewman that the man is part of the clergy, allowed to live only by Blackbeard's grace.

That night, Jack organizes a mutiny against Blackbeard by convincing the crew that, since they haven't seen Blackbeard, he is not really on the ship or even captaining it. The men rise up and Jack frees the missionary, a young man named Phillip, from the mast. The commotion awakens Blackbeard (Ian McShane), who uses his magic sword to bring his ship to life, using the ropes on the sails to capture the mutineers. He makes an example out of a young man by throwing him off the ship in a lifeboat and using the ship's flamethrower to ignite the little boat, a warning to the crew that anyone who stands against him will be killed. Back in England, Gibbs is brought before Barbossa to be hung. Barbossa tells Gibbs to give him the map he stole from Jack. Gibbs takes out the map and throws it into a nearby fire pit, telling Barbossa that the only way Barbossa will find the Fountain of Youth is if Barbossa agrees to keep Gibbs alive and use him as the ship's navigator. Barbossa begrudgingly agrees and welcomes Gibbs back into the Royal Navy.

On Blackbeard's ship, Jack tries to convince him that Angelica is lying about being Blackbeard's daughter but Blackbeard confirms that she actually is his child. Blackbeard tells Jack about a prophecy which foretold Blackbeard's death at the hands of a one-legged man. Jack is tortured for a bit using a voodoo doll, but Blackbeard relents when Angelica intercedes on Jack's behalf. She tells him in private that the ritual to use the Fountain involves a mermaid's tear and two silver chalices from the ship of Ponce de Leon, which contain the key to finding the Fountain. She explains that the Fountain takes life from one drinker and gives it to the one who drinks from the cup with the mermaid tear. Angelica takes him into Blackbeard's treasure room and shows Jack that Blackbeard captures enemy ships and places them in magic bottles. She shows him what became of his beloved ship, the Black Pearl.

The Queen Anne's Revenge pulls into White Cap Bay and the crew is put into lifeboats to begin hunting for mermaids. Blackbeard lands on shore with Jack and Angelica and they ignite a lighthouse in order to attract the mermaids with the light. Phillip is out at sea on the lifeboat when the mermaids start to arrive and enchant the sailors. A mermaid drags one of the sailors under and soon all of the mermaids are attacking the boats. Blackbeard uses the Queen Anne's Revenge to begin driving the mermaids to shore and Phillip uses the distraction to dive into the water and desperately begin swimming to shore.

Meanwhile, the mermaids have begun using their hair to drag people on shore in to the water to kill them. Angelica is grabbed by the leg, but Jack jumps over her and cuts the hair with his sword. Realizing that Blackbeard's plan will get them all killed, he races to the lighthouse and damages the support beams enough to cause it to implode. He dives into the water just as debris falls all around him. Phillip reaches the shore around this time and is about to be crushed by falling debris when he is knocked aside by a mermaid. The mermaid's tail gets crushed, pinning her to the ground. Phillip releases it, but when she tries to escape, he stabs her in the fin in time for Blackbeard to come and capture her.

The mermaid is placed in a glass coffin and the men journey into the heart of the island looking for the lost ship of Ponce de Leon. Phillip sees that the mermaid is suffocating because she can't get any air in the sealed coffin. He resists Blackbeard's orders and pries the coffin open with his sword, wedging his bible in enough to keep the coffin from closing. His concern for her touches the young mermaid, who is unsure of what to make of Phillip.

The group reaches a giant gap in the land, which means that someone has to go on ahead without the others and find the ship. Blackbeard tells Jack that if Jack doesn't go, Blackbeard will kill Angelica. Jack laughs at the idea, but Blackbeard tells his men "to bring 6 pistols, two of which have bullets", but insists "not to say which are loaded". Jack takes one and fires it at Angelica, but its empty. Blackbeard makes Jack choose again and Jack takes one, sure that it isn't loaded and fires it into the sky, blowing off a branch off a tree. Jack is mortified and Angelica is slightly disturbed but Jack agrees to go on alone. He asks Blackbeard's Voodoo servant if he will survive the jump. The Voodoo Priest tosses an effigy of Jack off the cliff and says "Now you will survive." Jack dives in and goes it alone.

Meanwhile, back at White Cap Bay, Barbossa and his men arrive at the shore in lifeboats and see the remnants of the mermaids who were killed on shore. Their main ship is soon overrun by mermaids and Barbossa tells the remaining men that they are going on, ignoring the screams of the men being ripped apart on the ship.

Phillip and Blackbeard's men get into an argument and Blackbeard's men drop the mermaid's coffin. They are surprised to see that upon touching land, the mermaid's tail dissolves and she is left with normal legs. Phillip takes off his shirt and covers her with it, then carries her. He names her Syrena so that the group will have a name for her. Blackbeard takes Syrena to a special pool, where mermaids are tortured and left for dead. He demands that she cry, but she does not shed a tear. Realizing that Syrena probably has feelings for Phillip, Blackbeard has his men stab him in front of her and toss his body in the woods. Phillip comes to hours later and removes a knock out dart from his neck, groggily stumbling back to the pit. He tries to free Syrena, who begins crying tears of joy, but Blackbeard appears and knocks Phillip out, bottling the tear. He has his men drag Phillip away and leaves Syrena to die.

Jack arrives at the ship of Ponce de Leon, which is delicately balanced on the point of a mountain. The slightest shift in weight will send the ship hurtling to the bottom of a crevice and kill whoever is inside. Jack tries to find the silver cups, but is surprised by Barbossa, who was lying in wait. Barbossa explains that the Black Pearl came alive because of Blackbeard's sword and that he was forced to cut his own leg off to escape the ship. Jack is surprised, but agrees to help Barbossa kill Blackbeard. They find the chalice box, but see that it is empty- The Spaniards have beaten them to it. Using the map of Ponce de Leon, they deduce the only area for the Spaniards to make camp and head out.

The duo steals the cups and Jack realizes that Barbossa's sword has a distinct smell to it. Barbossa calmly explains that he has been killing poisonous frogs with his sword and plans to use the toxin to kill Blackbeard. They fail to retrieve the cup and are instead captured and tied to posts. Jack escapes and leads the Spaniards on a chase while Gibbs and Barbossa's men rescue Barbossa and steal the cups. Jack tells Barbossa how to follow them to the Fountain and they part ways, Gibbs joining Jack for the final leg of the journey.

Jack and Gibbs find Blackbeard's group and they look for the location of the Fountain: The cave where water falls up. Jack finds it and leads the men through, knocking the cups together. Blackbeard grows impatient and threatens to shoot Jack, but Jack realizes that the inscription on the cup is the password to the pool. He says the magic words and a pool forms on the ceiling of the cavern. Jack jumps up and climbs through and looks around the Fountain room. Blackbeard and his men follow, but are soon ambushed by Barbossa's men and a full-scale battle erupts. Phillip uses the distraction to cut his bonds and escape, but gets stabbed in the stomach on his way out of the Fountain.

Jack and Angelica fight over the chalices and tear because Jack doesn't want her to give it to Blackbeard. Meanwhile, Blackbeard gets the upper hand on Barbossa and is about to kill him when the Spaniards arrive and begin destroying the Fountain, not wanting a "pagan monument standing the way of God". They throw the chalices into the pool and Barbossa takes the opportunity to stab Blackbeard in the back with the poisoned sword. Angelica freaks out and pulls the blade out, cutting her hand in the process. Barbossa takes Blackbeard's sword as payment for his leg and tells Blackbeard's men that they are now his. Phillip arrives at the pit where Syrena has been chained and he begs God to save her life, even at the cost of his own. He cuts her bonds and she immediately swims away, heading straight for the pool room.

Jack realizes that Angelica only has moments to live. He desperately seeks the chalices in the water, but they are out of reach. Syrena arrives carrying the chalices and tells him not to waste her tear before she leaves. Jack grabs the chalices and puts water from the Fountain into them and places the tear in one of the cups. He goes to Blackbeard and tells him that he needs to save Angelica's life "as a good father would". Blackbeard takes the wrong cup, determined to survive, and drinks. Angelica is both disappointed and happy, but Jack interrupts Blackbeard's celebration by pointing out that he gave Blackbeard the wrong cup. The pool surrounds Blackbeard and rips him apart into dust particles, transferring his life to Angelica's.

Phillip lies dying by the pool and Syrena returns to him. She tells him that she can save him, but Phillip only wants her forgiveness. They kiss and Syrena drags Phillip to the bottom of the sea. Angelica is angry with Jack for killing her father, but Jack is unrepentant. He ties her up and brings her to the same island he was marooned on years before and he tosses her a pistol with a single shot. She fires it at him and misses as Jack prepares to leave her. He suggests that he loves her before rowing away.

Barbossa takes the Queen Anne's Revenge and sails off with his new crew. Gibbs, on the shore of the island, awaits Jack's return.

The two meet and Gibbs hands Jack a big prize: Gibbs went to the Queen Anne's Revenge stole Blackbeard's collection of ships trapped in bottles; thus, Jack is now free to have the Black Pearl and a fleet of pirate ships at his disposal. Later (post-credits), alone on the island, Angelica finds Jack's voodoo doll, as it has washed up ashore.

---

We watched the whole movie and it was so awesome. It was really scary seeing mermaids from the Dark Side of The Legend and it was awful that they were that bloodthirsty.

But it was awful that they would hurt so many of them because of getting a Mermaid's Tear for the fountain of youth. But in the end, Blackbeard paid the ultimate price because of his greed and insane lust for Immortality. When the movie was done, we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Nico: Always an awesome movie!

Dark Spicer: Really great movie.

Lana: It sure is. But it was just really awful that Blackbeard was after Immortality.

Varie: It sure was awful.

Ariel: It sure was. But those mermaids that were on this movie were really scary.

Melody: They sure were mom. I just can't believe that there is a dark side to mermaids.

Andrina: No kidding.

Arista: J.D. from what I remember, you killed numerous mermaids from the dark side right?

Me: We sure did Arista. That was one of our most bloodiest and most gory adventures. We had to fight over 1 billion mermaids from the dark side of the legend in the Mediterranean Sea.

Nico: I remember hearing about that. That was an epic battle.

Me: It was. The entire Mediterranean was red from mermaid blood.

Laney: Yeah and we were covered in it.

Nico: Yuck.

Qin: Wow. Also from what I heard you guys actually went to the world of Pirates of The Caribbean right?

Me: We sure did Qin. But we helped Jack Sparrow kill the ruthless Davy Jones.

I pulled up the history of Davy Jones.

---

Davy Jones is a recurring antagonist in the Pirates of the Caribbean film series. He is a monster pirate who is loosely based on the old seaman's legend of Davy Jones's Locker. He is the main antagonist of the second film Dead Man's Chest, the secondary antagonist of the third film At World's End, and a cameo antagonist in the fifth film Dead Men Tell No Tales.

He is portrayed by the legendary actor Bill Nighy, who also played Viktor in the Underworld film series, Rattlesnake Jake in Rango (which also starred Johnny Depp), Whitey in Flushed Away, General Fallon in Jack the Giant Slayer and The Network from The World's End.

Past

Davy Jones is the captain of the Flying Dutchman (based on the feared ghost ship of the same name featured in nautical lore), and roams the seas in search of souls to serve upon his vessel for a century. He was previously the lover of Calypso, a "heathen goddess" from which a bad relationship turned him antagonistic. Jones is the legend behind the fictitious Dead Man's Chest, a major aspect of the second film.

## The Curse of The Black Pearl

Davy Jones doesn't appear in the first film The Curse of The Black Pearl, but he is mentioned by Will Turner when he says "Or I will pull this trigger and go down to Davy Jones' Locker!" and we can assume from this line that the feared pirate was currently killing and enslaving numerous pirates even at this time. Knowing that Captain Jack Sparrow knew of Davy Jones from his childhood, this is most probable.

## Dead Man's Chest

Davy Jones first appears in the second film Dead Man's Chest, where he attempts to collect on his bargain with Jack Sparrow. Sparrow argues that he was only captain for two years before one of his crew members Hector Barbossa committed mutiny, but Jones rejects this explanation. Sparrow then attempts to escape the deal by providing Will Turner as a substitute for himself (the true plan of Sparrow was tricking Davy Jones for killing him and later free Will). Jack strikes a new "deal" with Jones; Jack will be spared enslavement on the Dutchman if he brings Jones one hundred souls to replace his own within the next three days. Jones accepts, removes the black spot from Jack's hand, and retains Will, keeping him as a "good faith payment" but will free him if Sparrow gives to him one hundred souls.

While on the Dutchman, Will challenges Jones at a game of Liar's Dice. They wager Will's soul for an eternity of service against the key to the Dead Man's Chest. Bootstrap Bill joins the game and purposefully loses to save Will. During the game, Will learns where Jones keeps the key. The next morning, Jones realizes the key is gone and summons the Kraken to destroy the ship carrying Turner, who actually survives. The Dutchman then sails to Isla Cruces to stop Sparrow from getting the Chest.

Arriving, Jones sends his crew to retrieve the Chest; they return to him with it. The Dutchman then chases after the Black Pearl, but is outrun. Jones summons the Kraken, which drags Jack Sparrow and the Pearl to Davy Jones's Locker. He afterwards opens the Chest only to find his heart missing; Despite the fact that Sparrow was supposedly dead, Jones felt a summons from his heart and set sail for the source of the summons, Port Royal. Upon arriving, he found the very man who had inadvertently spawned Sparrow's debt with Jones, Lord Cutler Beckett of the East India Trading Company. Beckett had Jones' heart, presented to him by a former member of Jack Sparrow's crew, James Norrington. Jones took off his hat in respect for his new master.

## At World's End

In the third film, At World's End, Jones became Beckett's servant, since he possessed the heart and could destroy it and kill Jones if he didn't obey his orders. Eventually he and his crew fought alongside the East India Trading Company against Will, Elizabeth, Barbossa, Gibbs, and other pirates in Jack's crew as the Black Pearl and Flying Dutchman faced off at a maelstrom created by Calypso. During which, Jones dueled Jack, who eventually unlocked the Dead Man's Chest and threatened to stab Jones's heart with his broken sword (earlier snapped in two by Jones with his claw). He stabbed Will in the heart with his sword, twisting the blade. After seeing this, Bootstrap, previously driven insane from his imprisonment in the wall of the ship, returned to his senses and tackled Jones for what he had done to his son. However Davy quickly overpowered Bootstrap. Before Jones could stab Bootstrap, Jack helped a dying Will stab the heart and Jones fell to his death into the maelstrom. As he fell, he whispered his final word: "Calypso". After years of sailing the sea spreading terror, Davy Jones was finally defeated and rejoined with Calypso. Bootstrap was able to bring Will back to life so Cutler would later be destroyed along with Jones.

## Dead Man Tell No Tales

In the post-credits scene of the fifth film Dead Man Tell No Tales, Will and Elizabeth are sleeping in their bed together when suddenly there are footsteps outside their bedroom door. The person making the footsteps slowly creaks the door open and walks into the room. His silhouette reveals that it is Jones, still in his cursed form, back from the dead. Will awakens to see Jones raise his claw, ready for an attack. Suddenly Will wakes up then assumes that he was simply dreaming, and goes back to sleep. However the camera then pans to the floor, revealing a puddle of water and barnacles, revealing that Jones has returned from the grave and will appear in the 6th film of the franchise. It is unknown how this happened, but it probably happened when Jack destroyed the Trident of Poseidon in the film in order to defeat an undead ghost captain named Armando Salazar. It's possible that even if Davy Jones is still trapped in his cursed form, he is now able to walk on land and might be more dangerous now than ever.

---

Qin gasped in horror.

Qin: He's a total monster!

Lincoln: Davy Jones was a ruthless fishface.

Nico: He sure was. He was one of the most ruthless pirates we've ever met.

Laney: He sure was.

Vypra: Wow. That is really amazing.

Luan: He sure was a Swashbuckling Octopus. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laughed at Luan's Joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Leni: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Nico: (Laughs) Good one! Really funny!

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one!

Vypra: (Laughs) That was a funny one.

Me: That was a good one though. But we haven't faced Blackbeard yet.

Nicole: Me, Lincoln and Laney faced Blackbeard in Magic Island.

Qin: Wow! What was that one about?

Nicole: It's a really great book. It takes place at the end of the 18th Century in 1796 and we helped a bunch of Buccaneers take down Blackbeard to get the legendary treasure of the evil Sea Sorcerer Carbassas.

Lincoln: That's where I met Lilly the Mermaid and we became very close as future husband and wife.

Me: Boy I remember that. That took place 224 years ago. That was so cool.

Lilly: It sure was. It was an awesome adventure.

Nico: I remember hearing about that. That was so cool!

Qin: Sounds like it.

Me: Lets head to the T.L.P.S. Phoenix Maelstrom and go on an awesome swashbuckling adventure against the ruthless Blackbeard!

We cheered.

We headed to the ship and we got ready.

* * *

We got the ship ready and we also had the Megaforce Rangers Skyship as well as Sora's ship the Leviathan ready.

We set sail and a portal opened and we were back in the world of Pirates of The Caribbean and we were going after the ruthless Captain Edward Teach, A.K.A. BLACKBEARD!

* * *

Captain Edward Teach, or better known as Blackbeard, is the main antagonist of Pirates of the Caribbean: On Stranger Tides. He is an infamous pirate, based on the real-life pirate of the same name, who wishes to claim the Fountain of Youth for himself. He is also a pirate that every pirate in the world is afraid of (presumably and arguably apart from Hector Barbossa and Davy Jones), due to his powers and ruthlessness.

He was portrayed by Ian McShane, who also played Tai Lung in Kung Fu Panda, Leigh Emerson in American Horror Story: Asylum, Judas Iscariot in Jesus of Nazareth, Winston in the John Wick film series, Dr. Brinkman in Agent Cody Banks, and Iofur Raknison in The Golden Compass.

### Between At World's End and On Stranger TidesEdit

Blackbeard attacked the Black Pearl without being provoked, capturing the crew in the ship's own riggings. However, Hector Barbossa escaped by chopping off his foot. Blackbeard shrunk the ship down with his voodoo magic and placed it in a bottle.

### On Stranger Tides

Having received a prophecy that a one-legged man would end his life from the quartermaster, Blackbeard began seeking Jack Sparrow, who was said to have been to the Fountain of Youth, which could save his life. He sent his daughter, Angelica to pose as Jack and recruit more crew-members with the possibility of capturing Jack. His plan was successful; he forced Jack to lead them to the Fountain with the threat of a voodoo doll. He captured a mermaid for her tear as part of the ritual to gain the years of life from another, and badly wounded the missionary she was in love with to get it. Succeeding in getting to the Fountain of Youth, he once more met Barbossa, the one-legged man in the prophecy and fell victim to a poison sword stab. Jack then tricked him into drinking from a chalice without the mermaid's tear in it to save the life of his daughter, who had also been poisoned by the sword. Blackbeard was subsequently stripped of his flesh and reduced to nothing more than a skeleton, which then crumbled to dust.

---

Me: Here we are guys. The Caribbean sea, 18th Century.

Laney: Wow! It's beautiful as it was when we were here the last time.

Aqua: It sure is.

Maverick: It sure is beautiful eh.

Sora: It sure is. I'm the captain of the Leviathan. Did you know that?

Maverick: No I didn't Sora.

Qin: That is so cool Sora!

Edwayl: It sure is lad.

Fletcher: I'm proud of ya wee laddie.

Laney: Captain, Queen Anne's Revenge off the port bow!

Me: I see it. Prepare for battle!

We got ready for the fight.

Me: We're gonna need some help with this.

I pulled out my flute and played a tune and out came LUXORD and the Flying Dutchman!

Luxord: Ahoy J.D.!

Me: Ahoy Luxord!

Nico: Good to see you again.

Luxord: You too Nico. Sora you are looking well.

Sora: Thanks Luxord.

Me: We're going after Blackbeard. He's trying to get immortality.

Luxord: I see. Glad you called me. I see you have Vexen and Vanitas with you in the Masters of Evil.

Vexen: That's right. Vypra brought us back to be archenemies to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Luxord: I see. In case you're wondering, after my Heartless was defeated, I regained my powers. But I still remain the Captain of the Flying Dutchman because of Davy Jones' death.

Vanitas: That's strange.

Me: We'll find a way to break your bindings to the Flying Dutchman so you can help us when we need you Luxord.

Luxord: I would like that.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Luxord. He was once a member of the ruthless Organization XIII. But out of all the members in that entire organization, he is the one that is most honorable.

I went over his history.

---

Luxord, the Gambler of Fate (in Japanese: 運命を賭す者, Unmei o Tosumono?), is the tenth member of Organization XIII and a supporting antagonist in Kingdom Hearts II and Kingdom Hearts III.

A skilled gambler, he possesses the ability to manipulate time, which he uses to force his opponents to play timed games, with unfortunate consequences if they cannot learn the rules and lose. He commands the Gambler Nobodies, who force their opponents to participate in games similar to the one Luxord uses in fights.

He harasses Sora and his friends in Port Royal, playing a game with them involving the cursed Aztec treasure there. He later battles Sora alone in the World That Never Was, and is the third-to-last member of Organization XIII to fall.

He is voiced by Robin Atkin Downes in the English version, and by Joji Nakata in the Japanese version.

Luxord's original self was a Keyblade wielder from the Age of Fairy Tales. At some point, he succumbed to darkness, but his will was so strong his body became a Nobody and was recruited into the Organization.

## Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days

Luxord plays a minor role in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days. He is present when Xion joined the Organization, and would often team up with Roxas in missions in Wonderland. This association with this world is more than likely thanks to the Queen of Hearts's card army. Luxord joins Roxas on other missions and stays in the Grey Area as well. Luxord took all of his missions as a game, and would tend to comment on them as such to Roxas. He was shocked when Xemnas called the meeting to announce the truth about Xion being a Replica, and simply said, "If only the whispers from the top of the ladder carried to the bottom rung," before vanishing from Where Nothing Gathers.

## Kingdom Hearts II

Luxord appears with all of the other Organization members in the confrontation with Sora and stands behind and to the left of Saïx. He makes no contact with Sora. In fact, he isn't even seen again until Port Royal the second time through.

### Port Royal

Upon making second rounds to the worlds in search of the Organization's stronghold, Sora once again allies with Jack Sparrow in Port Royal, where he learns that Will Turner has gone missing while investigating the theft of cursed pirate gold by a man in a black hood. They seek out Will on the Black Pearl and find him on the Interceptor.

Luxord appears on the Black Pearl after they have recovered Will, with the cursed gold beside him, greeting Jack Sparrow. He reveals that he is at Port Royal to assess the value of the cursed gold to the Organization and calls up Grim Reaper, a Heartless. After the Heartless is thrown overboard, Luxord invokes the right of parley before Jack can get off a shot with his pistol. He agrees to hand over the chest, but takes four medallions from it when he does so, sending them off to his Gambler Nobodies, who escape with them. This has the effect of returning the curse on Jack and tying his curse to Grim Reaper, who becomes cursed, as well.

The Grim Reaper then knocks Sora, Donald, Goofy, and Jack onto the Interceptor, and has the cannons of the Black Pearl destroy the ship. Sora and the others survive, and track down the medallions, and defeated the Grim Reaper back at Port Royal, lifting the curse on Jack. Even with Luxord's experiments having failed, he manages to bring the heart that the Grim Reaper was holding to Kingdom Hearts, and promptly flees.

## Where Nothing Gathers

During several additional scenes in Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix, Luxord is featured with a prominent speaking role. Immediately after taunting Sora, the Organization returns to their meeting chamber. In response to talk about making plans, Luxord says that he'll "Pass out some cards.", meaning he intends to dabble around here and there, stirring things up to see what he can do. This inadvertently instigates a small argument between Xigbar and Demyx, and after Xaldin breaks it up, Luxord disappointedly remarks "There goes my entertainment."

He is again seen just before Sora enters The World That Never Was, discussing Axel with the remaining members. He notes that Axel may have gained something by putting his existence on the line to help Sora. When Xigbar reacts that, as Nobodies, they have no existence to put on the line, Luxord replies: "Then, perhaps he bet his NON-existence. Either way, he came out a winner.". He then adds with a smile: "Oh, Axel. A grifter till the end.".

## The World that Never Was

Luxord appears once more in the Organization's fortress in The World that Never Was. When Sora, Kairi, Riku, Donald and Goofy enter the area where Luxord waits, Sora walks ahead of the rest. Materializing between Sora and his friends, Luxord uses his cards to remove Sora's allies from the area, and challenges Sora to a game involving time. Luxord fights against Sora, using a variety of tricks and games of luck with his playing cards, but in the end, Sora is able to wear Luxord's time down and defeat him. As Sora readies a finishing blow, Luxord raises his cards to shield himself, but Sora slices through the cards and finishes Luxord off. Before fading into darkness, Luxord exclaims, "How could you… Roxas?".

## Kingdom Hearts III

Luxord returns in Kingdom Hearts III as a member of the real Organization XIII and noticeably sports golden eyes like the other members. After being briefed by Vexen, Luxord goes about finding the black box in The Caribbean upon learning of a being that can exist without having a heart inside. He challenges the heroes to a race and somehow manages to trick Captain Jack Sparrow (unaware that the real one is elsewhere) into revealing the box as the Dead Man's Chest that contains the heart of Davy Jones. Luxord then goes to find the box on the Flying Dutchman and uses an entire fleet of Heartless to keep the heroes at bay. He then later arrives in the Maelstrom battle and summons the Kraken for the heroes to handle as he pursues the Flying Dutchman. He then confronts Captain Jack Sparrow in an attempt to take the box and use the right of parley. But Jack outsmarts him by interrupting him and uses his bad breath to send Luxord into the ocean just as Vexen confirms that this isn't the box they are after.

At the Keyblade Graveyard, Luxord participates in the clash between darkness and light and joins Marluxia and Larxene in fighting King Mickey. He manages to trap Mickey in a card and has Sora find his real self in a game of sorts before eventually being defeated by him. Upon defeat, Luxord hands Sora a "wild card" that could turn the tables. Sora asks if he would play again when they are both normal human beings to which Luxord accepts before fading away but not before leaving King Mickey's card for the king to be freed from.

## Powers, skills & weapons

Luxord uses his attribute, time, and weapon cards, in unorthodoxly formidable ways that make him not one of the most powerful members of the Organization but the trickiest to defeat. In Kingdom Hearts II, he uses his power of time manipulation to force Sora to play timed games where both of them have time bars but Luxord doesn't have a health bar of his own, giving him an advantage as Sora has to watch both his time bar and HP while Luxord has no such needs. He is able to restore his time bar by winning a game with Sora when at the last of it while greatly reducing Sora's time. He uses his very flexible card weapons, called Fair Game, that vary in size, as his main means of attack, able to turn himself into a giant card and hide among similar cards as well as seamlessly shift between them for quick evasion, turn his enemies into cards or trap them inside one, throw flurries of razor-sharp cards at an enemy or surround himself with them and then spin around, create defensive barriers, and at times by will can warp reality. The Reaction Command "Flip" causes the cards to vanish, but some of them have a booby trap (represented by a symbol on the one side of the card) that "Flip" triggers. He can also use them as sleight of hand cover, or to disorient his enemies.

In Kingdom Hearts III, Luxord displays a fair amount of skill in captaining a ship and the power to summon Heartless ships at will, using these abilities to challenge the Leviathan. When fighting at the Keyblade Graveyard, upon being empowered by Xemnas, Luxord traps Mickey inside a card and surrounds Sora in the center of many cards and could teleport Marluxia and Larxene if attacked.

---

Qin: Wow! That's amazing.

Luxord: Indeed it is.

Clyde: J.D. gave me his cards so that I can use his powers for whenever needed.

Me: Yep. And he's a great card player. They don't call him the Gambler of Fate for nothing.

Troy: Let's make Blackbeard see red!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Red Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Red Rangers. Troy Burrows was the Red Mystic Force Ranger, Noah Carver was the Red S.P.D. Ranger, Gia Moran was the Red Samurai Ranger, Jake Holling was the red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger, Emma Goodall was the red Wild Force Ranger and Orion was the Red Time Force Ranger.

We pulled up to the side of the Queen Anne's Revenge and fired a grappling anchor and it skewered the ship and we flew and jumped on board and slashed some of the crew apart. We also saw Captain Jack Sparrow.

Me: Ahoy Captain Jack.

Jack Sparrow: Hail J.D. and Company.

Qin: Wow! Captain Jack Sparrow!

Nico: It's great to see you again Captain Jack. We have a bunch of new members of the team since the last time we saw each other.

Captain Jack Sparrow: I can see that mate.

We slashed more men of the crew of the ship.

We slashed them all over the place.

Jack Sparrow: [after leading a mutiny on Queen Anne Revenge] The ship is ours!

But then out came CAPTAIN BLACKBEARD!

Me: Captain Blackbeard!

Blackbeard: [enters upon deck] The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've heard so many big things about ye all. Ladies and Gentlemen. [takes a shot from a bottle and throws it in front of Jack] I be placed in a bewilderment. There I were… resting. And upon I sudden I hear an ungodly row on deck. Sailors abandon their posts without orders, without leave. Men before the mast… and taking the ship for themselves. What be that, First Mate?

Angelica: Mutiny, Captain.

Blackbeard: Again?

Angelica: Mutiny!

Blackbeard: Aye… mutiny. And what fate befalls mutineers; now, we know that answer to that, do we not? Mutineers… HANG!

Responding to Blackbeard's sword, the Queen Anne's Revenge comes to life and ties up the crew as well as us.

Jack Sparrow: (hung upside down) Captain, I wish to report a mutiny. I can name fingers and point names.

Dark Spicer: Hydro Man, think you can get us out of this?

Hydro Man: On it!

He sent waves of water and it slammed into Captain Blackbeard and knocked him down and the Sword of Triton was knocked out of his hands and Kairi took it.

A flash of green light happened and out came a huge dragon sea-serpent creature! It was Ben as a huge new predator called DRAGONBANE! He was really a creature called a Scarcharosuchus! Scarcharosuchus is enormous sea-serpent which wanders the depths of Piscciss II. His jaws are possesed with 50 teeth and have enough bite force to break the Rust Bucket Mark III in two pieces. He has one large dorsal fin and he is blue and light blue striped. His back is made out large scales, similar to crocodiles. He moves through the water with his fins.

Ben: DRAGONBANE!

He ate a bunch of members of Blackbeard's crew and chomped them up good and swallowed them.

Me: Whoa! That is a wicked awesome and scary predator!

Shanan: Oh my god! That's one of the Deadliest Predators in the Universe! It's called a Scarcharosuchus and they come from the planet Piscciss II. They are one of the Deadliest Predators in the universe and they eat Piscciss Volanns, Ripjaw's Species. They are said to be known as the very dragon from the God of The Sea, Poseidon.

We gasped.

Nico: Whoa!

Riley: That is incredible!

Laney: Really scary!

Xion: Unbelievable! How can there be such a creature of such incredible terror?

Me: It's really cool though.

Blackbeard: (to Luxord) To think that a promising Organization XIII member like yourself is now reduced to being the captain of of the Flying Dutchman.

Luxord: What can I say? Team Loud Phoenix Storm defeated me fair and square. Commanding the Flying Dutchman was so J.D. didn't have to take Davy Jones' place.

Me: And it was a great act of honor on his part. He saved me from having to endure a fate worse than death.

Nico: He sure did.

Dark Spicer: (to Blackbeard) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Big time. Lets power up and take him down!

We powered up. I was a Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and we went at Blackbeard and all of his crew. I slashed one of his crew and disemboweled him and chopped his head off and killed him and Laney fired poison barbs and poisoned a bunch of crew members with Strychnine Ω and killed them and Laney fired blasts of fire and burned them all over and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over and then we set our sights on Blackbeard!

Edzilla: ED SMASH PIRATE! (punches Blackbeard)

He sent him off the ship and into he ocean and we used our magic to stand on the surface of the water and we used our Chakra for that as well.

Blackbeard got up and he was standing on the water surface as well.

I punched him in the face and he unsheathed a regular sword and we clashed. We were clashing viciously as sparks were flying all over the place and setting some of the water on fire.

Me: (Divine Voice) **You make me sick Blackbeard! So many people have suffered because of you!**

Blackbeard: All I want is immortality so that I can live forever and no one is gonna stop me!

Me: **Not if I kill you first!**

Nico: Blackbeard, You have failed this universe!

I punched Blackbeard in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the back.

Ben then turned into another new predator. It was called THE BLOBBER! He looked like a living blob of purple slime.

Ben: THE BLOBBER!

Me: **Whoa! That's a new one.**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Psychroyeaworth from the planet Peptos XI and they are Upchuck's natural predator.

Lana: It looks a blob of slime!

Laney: It sure does.

Nico: Really cool!

The Blobber: Watch this.

He threw globs of his slime body and they hit Blackbeard and burned him all over. His body was made entirely of acid slime.

Me: **His body is made of acidic slime!**

Nico: Wow! That is lethal!

Dark Spicer: Watch this one!

Dark Spicer then turned into Ultimate Deathbite! He looked like a viperfish-body Piscciss Volans and he was scary.

Dark Spicer: Say Hello to Ultimate Deathbite!

Shanan: Whoa! An Evolved Mutant Piscciss Volanns.

Laney: Really cool!

He went into the water and fired blasts of water at Blackbeard and they slammed into him all over with incredible force and he fired a beam of light from his lure and it hit Blackbeard and burned him all over.

Dark Spicer then turned into a new Ultimate Mutant. It was Ultimate Trojanware! He looked like a pitch black version of Upgrade with spikes and rings around his arms.

Dark Spicer: Say Hello to Ultimate Trojanware!

Me: **Whoa! That one is neat!**

Shanan: An Evolved Mutant Galvanic Mechamorph! Really cool.

Dark Spicer fired waves of energy at Blackbeard and the blasts exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

The Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and fire at Blackbeard and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!

Atchara: Lets see you survive this one! THAILAND STYLE NINJA ART: THREE-HEADED ELEPHANT!

Atchara fired a wave of red, blue and white energy and it turned into the Three-Headed Elephant of Laos and it slammed into Blackbeard and trampled him.

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the Three-Headed Elephant of The Kingdom of Laos. It was the symbol of Laos until the 1975 Laos Revolution that made it an independent country.

Laney: That is so cool!

Atchara: Watch this one. THAILAND STYLE NINJA ART: THAI RASENSHURIKEN!

Atchara formed a Rasenshuriken and it had the colors of the Thailand Flag. She threw it at Blackbeard and it Slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! What power!**

Naruto: That was awesome!

Sakura Haruno: It sure was.

Fu: Yeah!

Atchara: Watch this one. THAILAND STYLE NINJA ART: BURMESE-SIAMESE WAR OF 1547-1549!

Atchara fired a wave of energy and it formed into the armies of the Burmese-Siamese war of 1547 to 1549 and they slashed and cut Blackbeard all over and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: **Whoa! That was amazing!**

Jessie K.: No kidding! That was the armies of the Burmese-Siamese War of 1547-1549. It was a terrible war that lasted for two years between the Toungoo Dynasty of Myanmar and the Ayutthaya Kingdom of Siam.

Atchara: That's right Jessie. And we call that war The War that Led to the Loss of Queen Suriyothai (สงครามคราวเสียสมเด็จพระสุริโยไท).

Me: **That was terrible!**

Nico: No kidding.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it was an awful war from back then.

Jessie K.: That was most notable for the death of Queen Suriyothai during the war in 1548. It was a tragic day for everyone in Thailand back then.

Lori: That is literally horrible.

Atchara: It was.

Some of Blackbeard's crew then came at us!

Atchara: Here's a good one! THAILAND STYLE NINJA ART: TEMPLE OF THE EMERALD BUDDHA!

Atchara formed an arch of energy and it formed into the Temple of The Emerald Buddha and fired beams of energy and they turned all of the pirate crew into emerald statues!

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the famous Wat Phra Kaew Temple. It was a temple that was built after the Burmese-Siamese War in 1547 and it is regarded as Thailand's most sacred Buddhist Temple.

Lola: Wow! That is amazing!

Lori: Literally amazing.

Jessie K.: Yep. It's called The Temple of The Emerald Buddha because of the Emerald Buddha Statue inside it.

Atchara: That's right. Watch this one. THAILAND STYLE NINJA ART: WAT ARUN RATCHAWARARAM!

Atchara formed an arch of sunlight and it formed into the famous Temple of Dawn in Thailand and it fired a beam of sunlight and it slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome and breathtaking!**

Jessie K.: It sure was. That was the famous Wat Arun Ratchawararam Ratchawaramahawihan temple. It's also known as the Temple of Dawn. It's one of Thailand's most famous landmarks.

Nico: I saw that temple before. It's beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

Nataša: Here's a good one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE PRICE OF THE MILE!

Nataša fired a wave of metal and it turned into the armies from the Battle of Passchendaele from World War I and they slashed and blasted and slammed into Blackbeard all over him and knocked him down.

Me: **Wow! That was awesome!**

Laney: We saw that one. That was the Battle of Passchendaele from World War I.

More of Blackbeard's crew appeared.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) Here's a really good one that will hurt. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TANKER BUG ATTACK!

Suwailim fired a blast of wind and it formed into a Klendathu Tanker Bug and it fired a wave of fire plasma and it hit Blackbeard's crew and melted them with deadly flaming flesh-eating acid plasma and we saw them melt right in front of our eyes.

Me: **Geez! That was lethal!**

Nico: No kidding. But that was awesome!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) Here's a wicked one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: THOUSAND FIRE RAINS OF XERXES!

Salar fired a wave of fire into the air and it formed into a massive blizzard of fire arrows and they rained down on Blackbeard and skewered and burned him all over.

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Jessie K.: I saw that on the movie 300. That was really cool how all those arrows rained down like that from the Immortals of Xerxes.

Laney: They sure were awesome though.

Dark Spicer: You know, Blackbeard you really shouldn't have rejected the offer to join the Masters of Evil. Now, you're gonna be put down for your wrong choice.

Me: **That's right. But he was destined to die because of his greed and lust for immortality. Lets show this bastard some teamwork!**

Vortex: With pleasure boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Rotor Blades 100-fold.

Bright Man: Time for some light power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Bright Stopper and blaster 100-fold.

Vortex and Bright Man: LIGHT TORNADO SHREDDER!

Vortex formed a tornado and Bright Man turned it into a tornado of light and it enveloped Blackbeard and spun him around and burned him.

Gears: This is gonna hurt! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Katara: This is gonna be awesome! ELEMENTAL CYBER KEY POWER!

The Waterbender Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Waterbending 100-fold.

Gears and Katara: WATERBOMB HURRICANE BURST!

Gears formed a Concussion blast and Katara encased it in water and they threw it and it slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Toad Man: This will hurt you.

Elena: Yeah!

Toad Man formed a cloud of Acid Rain and Elena fired a blast of lightning.

Toad Man and Elena: ACID RAIN LIGHTNING STORM!

The blasts hit Blackbeard and burned and electrocuted him all over the place.

Homer: Lets do it Bart!

Bart: With pleasure!

Homer and Bart fired waves of energy.

Homer and Bart: SIMPSONS STYLE NINJA ART: GUATEMALAN

INSANITY PEPPER FIRESTORM CRAZINESS!

The blasts turned into a Guatemalan Insanity Pepper on fire and it slammed into Blackbeard and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was lethal and mega powerful!**

Nico: No kidding!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) Lets do it! ATTACK! SABRIEL!

Sophie summoned Sabriel!

Sophie Casterwill: Lets get her Lori!

Lori Jimenez: With pleasure!

Lori Jimenez fired a massive blast of fire and Sophie fired a Boltflare blast and Sabriel fired blades of energy from her sword.

Sophie Casterwill with Sabriel and Lori Jimenez: FIRESTORM FLAREBLADE BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Waspinator: Time for Waspinator to go all out! Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Ino Yamanaka: This is really gonna hurt!

Waspinator fired a bunch of powerful energy blasts from his eyes and his stinger blaster and Ino fired a massive blast of fire.

Beast Wars Waspinator and Ino Yamanaka: FIRESTORM SWARMBLAST SURPRISE!

The blasts combined and turned into a swarm of fire bees and they slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Airazor: Lets do it Lori!

Lori Loud: With pleasure Airazor.

They flew into the air.

Airazor: Airazor, MAXIMIZE!

She transformed!

Airazor fired a barrage of arm missiles and Lori fired a massive blast of wind.

Beast Wars Airazor and Lori Loud: EAGLE WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly eagle of pure wind and it slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lok: Lets get him!

Piper (Storm Hawks): Lets do it!

Lok fired a powerful Augerfrost blast and Piper fired a powerful energy blast from her staff.

Lok and Piper (Storm Hawks): AUGERFROST FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Zarya: Lets get him J.D.!

Me: **With pleasure! RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH - PHOENIX!**

In a massive wall of fire arose Phoenix!

I then called out all 26 Unown!

Me and Phoenix fired massive blasts of fire and all 26 Unown fired powerful Psychic Energy blasts and Zarya fired a barrage of energy arrows.

Zarya and me with Phoenix and all 26 Unown: WOLF FIRESTORM PSYCHIC MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly wolf of blue fire and they slammed into Blackbeard and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lets get him!

Nico called out his Noctowl.

Arkayna: With pleasure.

Nico: Noctowl, AIR SLASH!

Nico fired a blast of fire and Arkayna fired a blast of green energy that turned into a deadly dragon.

Nico with Noctowl and Arkayna: DRAGON AIRSTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Flame Princess: This is gonna be awesome!

Lola: Yeah!

Lola and Flame Princess fired massive blasts of fire.

Flame Princess and Lola: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST DEATH RAY!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly and powerful ray of fire and it slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan: This is gonna Light him up! (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) I sure do.

Luan fired a blast of light and Vypra fired a blast of darkness.

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT ECLIPSE BLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eddy: Lets get him!

Dark Spicer: With pleasure!

They fired blasts from their blasters.

Eddy and Dark Spicer: RAGE BLAST MEGABLAST!

The blasts slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Spiderman: Yeah! Lets do it from your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

Vanitas: And his archnemesis of fire.

Spiderman fired a bunch of web blasts and Vanitas fired a bunch of Dark Fire blasts.

Spiderman and Vanitas: FLAMING WEBFIRE BURST!

The blasts slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Number 7: This is gonna be a most logical fight.

Edzilla: Ed smash!

Number 7 fired a massive barrage of missiles and Edzilla fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth.

Number 7 and Edzilla: CLEANSING FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

The missiles and fire hit Blackbeard all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Tara: Now for some burning power!

The Mark of Scath suddenly appeared right in the middle of her forehead.

Waffle Woman: With pleasure Tara.

Tara fired a massive blast of fire and Waffle Woman fired a massive wave of syrup.

Tara and Waffle Woman: FIRESTORM SYRUP WAFFLEBOMB!

The blasts combined and they turned into a flaming waffle and it slammed into Blackbeard and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Whoa! That was powerful!**

Beast Boy: Tara, you have fire powers now!

Tara: I sure do! How is that possible?

Me: **I think this is how.**

I showed a mirror to Tara and it showed that she had the Mark of Scath emblazoned right in the middle of her forehead!

Tara: (Gasp!) I have the Mark of Scath! I have all of Slade's Fire powers he got from Trigon!

Me: **You sure do. This is amazing!**

Tara: This is incredible! I didn't know I had this kind of power!

Me: **You did kill Slade and I think when you destroyed him for good you made his powers your own.**

Nico: That could be it.

Tara: I had better be careful with these powers then. I have both Fire and Earth powers.

Beast Boy: You sure do. This is awesome!

Gloria: Way to go mommy!

Selena: Yeah!

Edd: This is gonna hurt him.

Zs'Skayr: Agreed.

Iron Boy fired a powerful blast of repulsor energy and Zs'Skayr fired a blast of dark energy.

Edd as Ironboy and Zs'Skayr: DARK MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

The blasts combined and they hit Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: **Time for action!**

Lord Drakkon: Lets get him!

I fired a powerful blast of fire and Lord Drakkon fired a massive blast of Green Energy.

Me and Lord Drakkon: GREEN DRAGON FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly green dragon of fire and it slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lisa Loud: It's time for us to turn this swashbuckling brute into food for the sharks!

Professor Calamitous: I couldn't agree more.

Lisa and Calamitous fired rays of energy and fire and lightning.

Lisa Loud and Professor Calamitous: SCIENCE FIRESTORM BLASTSTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: Lets get him!

Ebon: Yeah!

Lily fired a wave of water and Ebon fired a blast of dark energy.

Lily and Ebon: DARK WATER NECROSIS BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a wave of dark water and it slammed into Blackbeard and started eating him.

Lily: Wow! The dark energy blasts are new.

Ebon: Vypra made some adjustments to my powers.

Luna: Time for some water power dude!

Hydro Man: With pleasure Luna!

Luna and Hydro Man fired a powerful blast of water.

Luna and Hydro Man: SIREN DELUGE MAELSTROM!

The blasts of water slammed into Blackbeard and smashed into him with the force of a massive megatsunami.

Lola: Time for this guy to burn!

Firefly: Now you're speaking my language Lola!

Lola and Firefly fired powerful blasts of fire.

Lola and Firefly: FIRESTORM MEGABURN INCINERATOR!

The blasts slammed into Blackbeard and burned him all over.

Lana: This guy is gonna freeze!

Vexen: You said it!

Lana and Vexen fired a powerful blast of ice.

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO FREEZE ENCAPSULATION!

The blasts hit Blackbeard and froze him in a block of ice.

Lynn: Time for us to slash and burn!

Shiv: Yeah!

Lynn formed a sword of Lava and Shiv formed a blade of light!

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC TWILIGHT BLADESLASH STORM!

They slashed and cut Blackbeard all over.

Lucy Loud: May the darkness of Oblivion show you no mercy.

Webstor: I agree!

Lucy Loud fired a blast of black lightning and Webstor fired a wave of web.

Lucy Loud and Webstor: BLACK LIGHTNING WEBBOMB STORM!

The blasts hit Blackbeard all over and exploded and electrocuted him.

Lori: This freak literally disgusts me!

Leonard: I agree with you Lori.

Lori fired a wave of wind and Leonard fired a blast of energy from a blaster he made.

Lori Loud and Leonard: HURRICANE ENERGY FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Leni: This guy is totes disgusting!

King Hiss: Agreed!

Leni fired a blast of Gravity Lightning and King Hiss fired a blast of energy from his mouths.

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY SNAKEFANG BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a snake of energy and it slammed into Blackbeard and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: Lets show no mercy Bane!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) With pleasure Señora Laney.

Bane pumped himself up with Venom and it gave him the strength of 30,000 men and Laney had her fists covered in razor sharp bramble vines.

Laney and Bane: VENOMOUS MEGA SUPER BRAMBLEPUNCH!

They both punched Blackbeard with incredible devastating force and it sent him crashing into ship and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blackbeard's whole ship was completely reduced to flaming splinters.

Lincoln: Time for some lightning power!

Electro: You said it!

Lincoln and Electro fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Lincoln and Electro: ELECTROCUTION LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE!

The blasts combined and electrocuted Blackbeard al over the place.

Me: **Lets finish this clod off for good.**

Luxord: I can't leave the Flying Dutchman.

Me: **Don't worry Luxord. I'll send him your way.**

I grabbed Blackbeard and threw him on board the Flying Dutchman.

Luxord: Thanks J.D.! TIME CARD BLITZKRIEG!

Luxord fired a bunch of his cards and they turned into a bunch of energy cards and smashed him all over the place!

Angelica: This monster was never my father! FIRESTORM SWORD MEGASLASH!

Angelica had fire envelope her sword and she slashed Blackbeard all over the place.

Girl Jordan: Lets see how he likes the power of the Water Dragon. WATER DRAGONSTORM BLAST!

Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of water and it turned into a dragon made of pure water and it slammed into Blackbeard and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Edwayl: This monster is a disgrace to all people everywhere! CELTIC LIGHTNING MEGAELECTROCUTION!

Edwayl fired a massive blast of Green Lightning and it slammed into Blackbeard and electrocuted him all over the place.

Jack Sparrow: And you are going to the locker mate! PIRATE

SLASHBLADE MEGASTORM!

Jack Sparrow fired blades of energy from his sword and cut Blackbeard all over the place!

Me: **Now for the grand finale. I hope the mermaids of Whitecap Bay are really hungry.**

I floated on top of the surface of the water and I was singing the ending of Loreena McKennitt's The Mystic Dream and in a few minutes the Mermaids of Whitecap Bay arrived.

Me: **Hello ladies. I have a special treat for you. That man right there is the ruthless Blackbeard.**

Mermaid 1: I've heard of him. He's known as the Scourge of the Seven Seas.

Mermaid 2: Wait aren't you the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: **That's me. We also killed Davy Jones.**

Mermaid 3: Wow. You are a legend all over the universe.

Mermaid 4: You called us for the right moment. We'll gladly help you kill Blackbeard.

Me: **Dinner is served ladies.**

The mermaids went over to Blackbeard and they turned into bloodthirsty monsters with red eyes and vicious razor-sharp fangs and they pulled Blackbeard down to the bottom of the sea and a cloud of blood appeared in the crystal blue waters as he was eaten alive.

We powered down and Blackbeard was dead.

Me: Well that's it for him.

Nico: Indeed.

Me: You know what was very ironic? The very people he was trying to get a tear from have ended up becoming the very thing that killed him.

Jack Sparrow: That is ironic mates. But thanks again for helping out J.D.

Me: It's was our pleasure Captain Jack.

Qin: It was such an honor to meet you Captain Jack.

Jack Sparrow: You too Qin. Take good care of Nico as a sister lass.

Qin: I will.

Me: This was an awesome adventure.

The mermaids came up to us.

Me: Have a nice meal out of Blackbeard?

Mermaid 1: We sure did.

Me: He was after immortality. He was going to get a mermaid tear from one of you so that he can become immortal by using the Fountain of Youth.

Nico: That's right.

Mermaid 2: It's good you all stopped him.

Mermaid 3: We are forever grateful to all of you.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm never abandons anyone in need.

Vince: And we're always up for a good fight to save those in need.

Me: Yep. We got to head home now.

Jack Sparrow: Safe travels to you mates.

Me: Thanks Jack. But I have a feeling we'll see each other again soon and for a good cause.

Luxord: That's right. See you soon J.D.

Me: You too Luxord.

He left and went down into the sea.

We left on our ship back to our world.

Jack Sparrow: (To the viewers) The seas are full of many surprises mates. Always look out for those you care about.

Back on Earth we were finishing up Easter.

Vypra: We really had fun celebrating Easter with you guys.

Nico: Glad you did,

Dark Spicer: Too bad we'll be back to fighting each other after today.

Me: I know. But on Independence Day we won't.

Ebon: That's true.

Me: But we'll still be in contact should the need arise.

Vypra: Indeed. Lets head home.

They all teleported out and went through dark corridors. We got to cleaning up.

Me: (To the viewers) I hope you all have an awesome and very happy Easter and may God bless you all on this truly blessed day.

I winked at the camera and an Easter Egg irised in around my face and a banner showed Happy Easter around my face.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete and another awesome movie done.

Happy Easter to you all. I'm sorry you all can't be at church or hang out with your friends and family because of the crazy COVID-19 Pandemic but I hope you all have a lovely Easter and may God bless you all on the resurrection of Jesus Christ our lord and savior. Pirates of The Caribbean 4: On Stranger Tides was an awesome movie from 2011 and it was the most expensive movie ever produced. It was made on a $380,000,000 budget and it was amazing! Johnny Depp, Penelope Cruz, Ian McShane and Geoffrey Rush all did a great job in this movie. It was awesome! The next Pirates of The Caribbean Movie will be the 5th movie from 2018 and that one is gonna be awesome later on in the future. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the debut chapter for Monster Allergy and we're going to help Zeke and Elena Potato and the Keepers take down Hector Sinistro.

See you all tomorrow and Happy Easter 2020 to you all.

# Monster Tamer Protectors

In the middle of the Robot City District, we were taking a tour of Robot City. It was the coolest part of the city and humans and robots were getting along really great. We saw humans and robots working together and it is a breathtaking sight.

Meowth: Welcome to Robot City, girls!

Arkayna: It's amazing!

Piper (Storm Hawks): It's breathtaking!

Nico: Yep. We have so much to learn from robots.

Rodney: It is a great achievement that you guys have done to bring us all together with you guys.

Me: Thanks Rodney. In my opinion, robots are in every way like people too and they have rights like everyone else does.

Rodney: I agree with you J.D.

Vixen: No one seems to be afraid of us this time.

Me: Yep.

Onslaught: Rodney, how did you first invent Wonderbot?

Rodney: It just came to me as my first idea. I wanted to be a great inventor like Bigweld and its always been my dream to be an inventor.

Me: I can see that.

Jack Hammer: I want you to know that I never bought Gasket and Ratchet's lies for a second. Even though that footage of you guys really wasn't tampered with.

Skids: That's nice to hear.

Me: That's awesome!

?: (Techno voice) And you are a true inspiration to the world.

We recognized that voice and we saw world famous quantum theorist and cosmologist Stephen Hawking!

---

Stephen William Hawking CH CBE FRS FRSA (8 January 1942 - 14 March 2018) was an English theoretical physicist, cosmologist, and author who was director of research at the Centre for Theoretical Cosmology at the University of Cambridge at the time of his death. He was the Lucasian Professor of Mathematics at the University of Cambridge between 1979 and 2009.

Hawking's scientific works included a collaboration with Roger Penrose on gravitational singularity theorems in the framework of general relativity and the theoretical prediction that black holes emit radiation, often called Hawking radiation. Hawking was the first to set out a theory of cosmology explained by a union of the general theory of relativity and quantum mechanics. He was a vigorous supporter of the many-worlds interpretation of quantum mechanics.

Hawking achieved commercial success with several works of popular science in which he discusses his theories and cosmology in general. His book A Brief History of Time appeared on the Sunday Times bestseller list for a record-breaking 237 weeks. Hawking was a Fellow of the Royal Society, a lifetime member of the Pontifical Academy of Sciences, and a recipient of the Presidential Medal of Freedom, the highest civilian award in the United States. In 2002, Hawking was ranked number 25 in the BBC's poll of the 100 Greatest Britons.

In 1963, Hawking was diagnosed with an early-onset slow-progressing form of motor neuron disease (also known as amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS) or Lou Gehrig's disease) that gradually paralysed him over the decades. After the loss of his speech, he was able to communicate through a speech-generating device - initially through use of a handheld switch, and eventually by using a single cheek muscle. He died on 14 March 2018 at the age of 76, after living with the disease for more than 50 years.

Hawking was born on 8 January 1942 in Oxford to Frank (1905-1986) and Isobel Eileen Hawking (née Walker; 1915-2013). Hawking's mother was born into a family of doctors in Glasgow, Scotland. His wealthy paternal great-grandfather, from Yorkshire, over-extended himself buying farm land and then went bankrupt in the great agricultural depression during the early 20th century. His paternal great-grandmother saved the family from financial ruin by opening a school in their home. Despite their families' financial constraints, both parents attended the University of Oxford, where Frank read medicine and Isobel read Philosophy, Politics and Economics. Isobel worked as a secretary for a medical research institute, and Frank was a medical researcher. Hawking had two younger sisters, Philippa and Mary, and an adopted brother, Edward Frank David (1955-2003).

In 1950, when Hawking's father became head of the division of parasitology at the National Institute for Medical Research, the family moved to St Albans, Hertfordshire. In St Albans, the family was considered highly intelligent and somewhat eccentric; meals were often spent with each person silently reading a book. They lived a frugal existence in a large, cluttered, and poorly maintained house and travelled in a converted London taxicab. During one of Hawking's father's frequent absences working in Africa, the rest of the family spent four months in Majorca visiting his mother's friend Beryl and her husband, the poet Robert Graves.

## Primary and secondary school years

Hawking began his schooling at the Byron House School in Highgate, London. He later blamed its "progressive methods" for his failure to learn to read while at the school. In St Albans, the eight-year-old Hawking attended St Albans High School for Girls for a few months. At that time, younger boys could attend one of the houses.

Hawking attended two independent (i.e. fee-paying) schools, first Radlett School and from September 1952, St Albans School, after passing the eleven-plus a year early. The family placed a high value on education. Hawking's father wanted his son to attend the well-regarded Westminster School, but the 13-year-old Hawking was ill on the day of the scholarship examination. His family could not afford the school fees without the financial aid of a scholarship, so Hawking remained at St Albans. A positive consequence was that Hawking remained close to a group of friends with whom he enjoyed board games, the manufacture of fireworks, model aeroplanes and boats, and long discussions about Christianity and extrasensory perception. From 1958 on, with the help of the mathematics teacher Dikran Tahta, they built a computer from clock parts, an old telephone switchboard and other recycled components.

Although known at school as "Einstein", Hawking was not initially successful academically. With time, he began to show considerable aptitude for scientific subjects and, inspired by Tahta, decided to read mathematics at university. Hawking's father advised him to study medicine, concerned that there were few jobs for mathematics graduates. He also wanted his son to attend University College, Oxford, his own alma mater. As it was not possible to read mathematics there at the time, Hawking decided to study physics and chemistry. Despite his headmaster's advice to wait until the next year, Hawking was awarded a scholarship after taking the examinations in March 1959.

## Undergraduate years

Hawking began his university education at University College, Oxford, in October 1959 at the age of 17. For the first 18 months, he was bored and lonely - he found the academic work "ridiculously easy". His physics tutor, Robert Berman, later said, "It was only necessary for him to know that something could be done, and he could do it without looking to see how other people did it." A change occurred during his second and third year when, according to Berman, Hawking made more of an effort "to be one of the boys". He developed into a popular, lively and witty college member, interested in classical music and science fiction. Part of the transformation resulted from his decision to join the college boat club, the University College Boat Club, where he coxed a rowing crew. The rowing coach at the time noted that Hawking cultivated a daredevil image, steering his crew on risky courses that led to damaged boats. Hawking estimated that he studied about 1,000 hours during his three years at Oxford. These unimpressive study habits made sitting his finals a challenge, and he decided to answer only theoretical physics questions rather than those requiring factual knowledge. A first-class honours degree was a condition of acceptance for his planned graduate study in cosmology at the University of Cambridge. Anxious, he slept poorly the night before the examinations, and the final result was on the borderline between first- and second-class honours, making a viva (oral examination) with the Oxford examiners necessary.

Hawking was concerned that he was viewed as a lazy and difficult student. So, when asked at the viva to describe his plans, he said, "If you award me a First, I will go to Cambridge. If I receive a Second, I shall stay in Oxford, so I expect you will give me a First." He was held in higher regard than he believed; as Berman commented, the examiners "were intelligent enough to realise they were talking to someone far cleverer than most of themselves". After receiving a first-class BA (Hons.) degree in physics and completing a trip to Iran with a friend, he began his graduate work at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in October 1962.

## Graduate years

Hawking's first year as a doctoral student was difficult. He was initially disappointed to find that he had been assigned Dennis William Sciama, one of the founders of modern cosmology, as a supervisor rather than noted Yorkshire astronomer Fred Hoyle, and he found his training in mathematics inadequate for work in general relativity and cosmology. After being diagnosed with motor neurone disease, Hawking fell into a depression - though his doctors advised that he continue with his studies, he felt there was little point. His disease progressed more slowly than doctors had predicted. Although Hawking had difficulty walking unsupported, and his speech was almost unintelligible, an initial diagnosis that he had only two years to live proved unfounded. With Sciama's encouragement, he returned to his work. Hawking started developing a reputation for brilliance and brashness when he publicly challenged the work of Fred Hoyle and his student Jayant Narlikar at a lecture in June 1964.

When Hawking began his graduate studies, there was much debate in the physics community about the prevailing theories of the creation of the universe: the Big Bang and Steady State theories. Inspired by Roger Penrose's theorem of a spacetime singularity in the centre of black holes, Hawking applied the same thinking to the entire universe; and, during 1965, he wrote his thesis on this topic. Hawking's thesis was approved in 1966. There were other positive developments: Hawking received a research fellowship at Gonville and Caius College at Cambridge; he obtained his PhD degree in applied mathematics and theoretical physics, specialising in general relativity and cosmology, in March 1966; and his essay "Singularities and the Geometry of Space-Time" shared top honours with one by Penrose to win that year's prestigious Adams Prize.

## 1966-1975

In his work, and in collaboration with Penrose, Hawking extended the singularity theorem concepts first explored in his doctoral thesis. This included not only the existence of singularities but also the theory that the universe might have started as a singularity. Their joint essay was the runner-up in the 1968 Gravity Research Foundation competition. In 1970, they published a proof that if the universe obeys the general theory of relativity and fits any of the models of physical cosmology developed by Alexander Friedmann, then it must have begun as a singularity. In 1969, Hawking accepted a specially created Fellowship for Distinction in Science to remain at Caius.

In 1970, Hawking postulated what became known as the second law of black hole dynamics, that the event horizon of a black hole can never get smaller. With James M. Bardeen and Brandon Carter, he proposed the four laws of black hole mechanics, drawing an analogy with thermodynamics. To Hawking's irritation, Jacob Bekenstein, a graduate student of John Wheeler, went further-and ultimately correctly-to apply thermodynamic concepts literally.

In the early 1970s, Hawking's work with Carter, Werner Israel, and David C. Robinson strongly supported Wheeler's no-hair theorem, one that states that no matter what the original material from which a black hole is created, it can be completely described by the properties of mass, electrical charge and rotation. His essay titled "Black Holes" won the Gravity Research Foundation Award in January 1971. Hawking's first book, The Large Scale Structure of

Space-Time, written with George Ellis, was published in 1973.

Beginning in 1973, Hawking moved into the study of quantum gravity and quantum mechanics. His work in this area was spurred by a visit to Moscow and discussions with Yakov Borisovich Zel'dovich and Alexei Starobinsky, whose work showed that according to the uncertainty principle, rotating black holes emit particles. To Hawking's annoyance, his much-checked calculations produced findings that contradicted his second law, which claimed black holes could never get smaller, and supported Bekenstein's reasoning about their entropy.

His results, which Hawking presented from 1974, showed that black holes emit radiation, known today as Hawking radiation, which may continue until they exhaust their energy and evaporate. Initially, Hawking radiation was controversial. By the late 1970s and following the publication of further research, the discovery was widely accepted as a significant breakthrough in theoretical physics. Hawking was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society (FRS) in 1974, a few weeks after the announcement of Hawking radiation. At the time, he was one of the youngest scientists to become a Fellow.

Hawking was appointed to the Sherman Fairchild Distinguished visiting professorship at the California Institute of Technology (Caltech) in 1974. He worked with a friend on the faculty, Kip Thorne, and engaged him in a scientific wager about whether the X-ray source Cygnus X-1 was a black hole. The wager was an "insurance policy" against the proposition that black holes did not exist. Hawking acknowledged that he had lost the bet in 1990, a bet that was the first of several he was to make with Thorne and others. Hawking had maintained ties to Caltech, spending a month there almost every year since this first visit.

## 1975-1990

Hawking returned to Cambridge in 1975 to a more academically senior post, as reader in gravitational physics. The mid to late 1970s were a period of growing public interest in black holes and the physicists who were studying them. Hawking was regularly interviewed for print and television. He also received increasing academic recognition of his work. In 1975, he was awarded both the

Eddington Medal and the Pius XI Gold Medal, and in 1976 the Dannie Heineman Prize, the Maxwell Medal and Prize and the Hughes Medal. He was appointed a professor with a chair in gravitational physics in 1977. The following year he received the Albert Einstein Medal and an honorary doctorate from the University of Oxford.

In 1979, Hawking was elected Lucasian Professor of Mathematics at the University of Cambridge. His inaugural lecture in this role was titled: "Is the End in Sight for Theoretical Physics?" and proposed N=8 Supergravity as the leading theory to solve many of the outstanding problems physicists were studying. His promotion coincided with a health crisis which led to his accepting, albeit reluctantly, some nursing services at home. At the same time, he was also making a transition in his approach to physics, becoming more intuitive and speculative rather than insisting on mathematical proofs. "I would rather be right than rigorous", he told Kip Thorne. In 1981, he proposed that information in a black hole is irretrievably lost when a black hole evaporates. This information paradox violates the fundamental tenet of quantum mechanics, and led to years of debate, including "the Black Hole War" with Leonard Susskind and Gerard 't Hooft.

Cosmological inflation - a theory proposing that following the Big Bang, the universe initially expanded incredibly rapidly before settling down to a slower expansion - was proposed by Alan Guth and also developed by Andrei Linde. Following a conference in Moscow in October 1981, Hawking and Gary Gibbons organized a three-week Nuffield Workshop in the summer of 1982 on "The Very Early Universe" at Cambridge University, a workshop that focused mainly on inflation theory. Hawking also began a new line of quantum theory research into the origin of the universe. In 1981 at a Vatican conference, he presented work suggesting that there might be no boundary - or beginning or ending - to the universe.

Hawking subsequently developed the research in collaboration with Jim Hartle, and in 1983 they published a model, known as the Hartle-Hawking state. It proposed that prior to the Planck epoch, the universe had no boundary in space-time; before the Big Bang, time did not exist and the concept of the beginning of the universe is meaningless. The initial singularity of the classical Big Bang models was replaced with a region akin to the North Pole. One cannot travel north of the North Pole, but there is no boundary there - it is simply the point where all north-running lines meet and end. Initially, the no-boundary proposal predicted a closed universe, which had implications about the existence of God. As Hawking explained, "If the universe has no boundaries but is self-contained… then God would not have had any freedom to choose how the universe began."

Hawking did not rule out the existence of a Creator, asking in A Brief History of Time "Is the unified theory so compelling that it brings about its own existence?" In his early work, Hawking spoke of God in a metaphorical sense. In A Brief History of Time he wrote: "If we discover a complete theory, it would be the ultimate triumph of human reason - for then we should know the mind of God." In the same book he suggested that the existence of God was not necessary to explain the origin of the universe. Later discussions with Neil Turok led to the realisation that the existence of God was also compatible with an open universe.

Further work by Hawking in the area of arrows of time led to the 1985 publication of a paper theorising that if the no-boundary proposition were correct, then when the universe stopped expanding and eventually collapsed, time would run backwards. A paper by Don Page and independent calculations by Raymond Laflamme led Hawking to withdraw this concept. Honours continued to be awarded: in 1981 he was awarded the American Franklin Medal, and in the 1982 New Year Honours appointed a Commander of the Order of the British Empire (CBE). These awards did not significantly change Hawking's financial status, and motivated by the need to finance his children's education and home expenses, he decided in 1982 to write a popular book about the universe that would be accessible to the general public. Instead of publishing with an academic press, he signed a contract with Bantam Books, a mass market publisher, and received a large advance for his book. A first draft of the book, called A Brief History of Time, was completed in 1984.

One of the first messages Hawking produced with his speech-generating device was a request for his assistant to help him finish writing A Brief History of Time. Peter Guzzardi, his editor at Bantam, pushed him to explain his ideas clearly in non-technical language, a process that required many revisions from an increasingly irritated Hawking. The book was published in April 1988 in the US and in June in the UK, and it proved to be an extraordinary success, rising quickly to the top of best-seller lists in both countries and remaining there for months. The book was translated into many languages, and ultimately sold an estimated 9 million copies.

Media attention was intense, and a Newsweek magazine cover and a television special both described him as "Master of the Universe". Success led to significant financial rewards, but also the challenges of celebrity status. Hawking travelled extensively to promote his work, and enjoyed partying and dancing into the small hours. A difficulty refusing the invitations and visitors left him limited time for work and his students. Some colleagues were resentful of the attention Hawking received, feeling it was due to his disability.

He received further academic recognition, including five more honorary degrees, the Gold Medal of the Royal Astronomical Society (1985), the Paul Dirac Medal (1987) and, jointly with Penrose, the prestigious Wolf Prize (1988). In the 1989 Birthday Honours, he was appointed a Companion of Honour (CH). He reportedly declined a knighthood in the late 1990s in objection to the UK's science funding policy.

## 1990-2000

Hawking pursued his work in physics: in 1993 he co-edited a book on Euclidean quantum gravity with Gary Gibbons and published a collected edition of his own articles on black holes and the Big Bang. In 1994, at Cambridge's Newton Institute, Hawking and Penrose delivered a series of six lectures that were published in 1996 as "The Nature of Space and Time". In 1997, he conceded a 1991 public scientific wager made with Kip Thorne and John Preskill of Caltech. Hawking had bet that Penrose's proposal of a "cosmic censorship conjecture" - that there could be no "naked singularities" unclothed within a horizon - was correct.

After discovering his concession might have been premature, a new and more refined wager was made. This one specified that such singularities would occur without extra conditions. The same year, Thorne, Hawking and Preskill made another bet, this time concerning the black hole information paradox. Thorne and Hawking argued that since general relativity made it impossible for black holes to radiate and lose information, the mass-energy and information carried by Hawking radiation must be "new", and not from inside the black hole event horizon. Since this contradicted the quantum mechanics of microcausality, quantum mechanics theory would need to be rewritten. Preskill argued the opposite, that since quantum mechanics suggests that the information emitted by a black hole relates to information that fell in at an earlier time, the concept of black holes given by general relativity must be modified in some way.

Hawking also maintained his public profile, including bringing science to a wider audience. A film version of A Brief History of Time, directed by Errol Morris and produced by Steven Spielberg, premiered in 1992. Hawking had wanted the film to be scientific rather than biographical, but he was persuaded otherwise. The film, while a critical success, was not widely released. A popular-level collection of essays, interviews, and talks titled Black Holes and Baby Universes and Other Essays was published in 1993, and a six-part television series Stephen Hawking's Universe and a companion book appeared in 1997. As Hawking insisted, this time the focus was entirely on science.

Hawking at the Bibliothèque nationale de France to inaugurate the Laboratory of Astronomy and Particles in Paris, and the French release of his work God Created the Integers, 5 May 2006

Hawking continued his writings for a popular audience, publishing The Universe in a Nutshell in 2001, and A Briefer History of Time, which he wrote in 2005 with Leonard Mlodinow to update his earlier works with the aim of making them accessible to a wider audience, and God Created the Integers, which appeared in 2006. Along with Thomas Hertog at CERN and Jim Hartle, from 2006 on Hawking developed a theory of "top-down cosmology", which says that the universe had not one unique initial state but many different ones, and therefore that it is inappropriate to formulate a theory that predicts the universe's current configuration from one particular initial state. Top-down cosmology posits that the present "selects" the past from a superposition of many possible histories. In doing so, the theory suggests a possible resolution of the fine-tuning question.

Hawking continued to travel widely, including trips to Chile, Easter Island, South Africa, Spain (to receive the Fonseca Prize in 2008), Canada, and numerous trips to the United States. For practical reasons related to his disability, Hawking increasingly travelled by private jet, and by 2011 that had become his only mode of international travel.

Hawking with University of Oxford librarian Richard Ovenden (left) and naturalist David Attenborough (right) at the opening of the Weston Library, Oxford, in March 2015. Ovenden awarded the Bodley Medal to Hawking and Attenborough at the ceremony.

By 2003, consensus among physicists was growing that Hawking was wrong about the loss of information in a black hole. In a 2004 lecture in Dublin, he conceded his 1997 bet with Preskill, but described his own, somewhat controversial solution to the information paradox problem, involving the possibility that black holes have more than one topology. In the 2005 paper he published on the subject, he argued that the information paradox was explained by examining all the alternative histories of universes, with the information loss in those with black holes being cancelled out by those without such loss. In January 2014, he called the alleged loss of information in black holes his "biggest blunder".

As part of another longstanding scientific dispute, Hawking had emphatically argued, and bet, that the Higgs boson would never be found. The particle was proposed to exist as part of the Higgs field theory by Peter Higgs in 1964. Hawking and Higgs engaged in a heated and public debate over the matter in 2002 and again in 2008, with Higgs criticizing Hawking's work and complaining that Hawking's "celebrity status gives him instant credibility that others do not have." The particle was discovered in July 2012 at CERN following construction of the Large Hadron Collider. Hawking quickly conceded that he had lost his bet and said that Higgs should win the

Nobel Prize for Physics, which he did in 2013.

In 2007, Hawking and his daughter Lucy published George's Secret Key to the Universe, a children's book designed to explain theoretical physics in an accessible fashion and featuring characters similar to those in the Hawking family. The book was followed by sequels in 2009, 2011, 2014 and 2016.

In 2002, following a UK-wide vote, the BBC included Hawking in their list of the 100 Greatest Britons. He was awarded the Copley Medal from the Royal Society (2006), the Presidential Medal of Freedom, which is America's highest civilian honour (2009), and the Russian Special Fundamental Physics Prize (2013).

Several buildings have been named after him, including the Stephen W. Hawking Science Museum in San Salvador, El Salvador, the Stephen Hawking Building in Cambridge,[209] and the Stephen Hawking Centre at the Perimeter Institute in Canada. Appropriately, given Hawking's association with time, he unveiled the mechanical "Chronophage" (or time-eating) Corpus Clock at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge in September 2008.

During his career, Hawking supervised 39 successful PhD students. One doctoral student did not successfully complete the PhD. As required by Cambridge University regulations, Hawking retired as Lucasian Professor of Mathematics in 2009. Despite suggestions that he might leave the United Kingdom as a protest against public funding cuts to basic scientific research, Hawking worked as director of research at the Cambridge University Department of Applied Mathematics and Theoretical Physics.

On 28 June 2009, as a tongue-in-cheek test of his 1992 conjecture that travel into the past is effectively impossible, Hawking held a party open to all, complete with hors d'oeuvres and iced champagne, but publicized the party only after it was over so that only time-travelers would know to attend; as expected, nobody showed up to the party.

On 20 July 2015, Hawking helped launch Breakthrough Initiatives, an effort to search for extraterrestrial life. Hawking created Stephen Hawking: Expedition New Earth, a documentary on space colonization, as a 2017 episode of Tomorrow's World.

In August 2015, Hawking said that not all information is lost when something enters a black hole and there might be a possibility to retrieve information from a black hole according to his theory. In July 2017, Hawking was awarded an Honorary Doctorate from Imperial College London.

Hawking's final paper - A smooth exit from eternal inflation? - was posthumously published in the Journal of High Energy Physics on 27 April 2018.

## Marriages

Hawking met his future wife, Jane Wilde, at a party in 1962. The following year, Hawking was diagnosed with motor neuron disease. In October 1964, the couple became engaged to marry, aware of the potential challenges that lay ahead due to Hawking's shortened life expectancy and physical limitations. Hawking later said that the engagement gave him "something to live for". The two were married on 14 July 1965 in their shared hometown of St Albans.

The couple resided in Cambridge, within Hawking's walking distance to the Department of Applied Mathematics and Theoretical Physics (DAMTP). During their first years of marriage, Jane lived in London during the week as she completed her degree at Westfield College. They travelled to the United States several times for conferences and physics-related visits. Jane began a PhD programme through Westfield College in medieval Spanish poetry (completed in 1981). The couple had three children: Robert, born May 1967, Lucy, born November 1969, and Timothy, born April 1979.

Hawking rarely discussed his illness and physical challenges, even - in a precedent set during their courtship - with Jane. His disabilities meant that the responsibilities of home and family rested firmly on his wife's increasingly overwhelmed shoulders, leaving him more time to think about physics. Upon his appointment in 1974 to a year-long position at the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena, California, Jane proposed that a graduate or post-doctoral student live with them and help with his care. Hawking accepted, and Bernard Carr travelled with them as the first of many students who fulfilled this role. The family spent a generally happy and stimulating year in Pasadena.

Hawking returned to Cambridge in 1975 to a new home and a new job, as reader. Don Page, with whom Hawking had begun a close friendship at Caltech, arrived to work as the live-in graduate student assistant. With Page's help and that of a secretary, Jane's responsibilities were reduced so she could return to her doctoral thesis and her new interest in singing.

Around December 1977, Jane met organist Jonathan Hellyer Jones when singing in a church choir. Hellyer Jones became close to the Hawking family, and by the mid-1980s, he and Jane had developed romantic feelings for each other. According to Jane, her husband was accepting of the situation, stating "he would not object so long as I continued to love him". Jane and Hellyer Jones determined not to break up the family, and their relationship remained platonic for a long period.

By the 1980s, Hawking's marriage had been strained for many years. Jane felt overwhelmed by the intrusion into their family life of the required nurses and assistants. The impact of his celebrity was challenging for colleagues and family members, while the prospect of living up to a worldwide fairytale image was daunting for the couple. Hawking's views of religion also contrasted with her strong Christian faith and resulted in tension. After a tracheotomy in 1985, Hawking required a nurse 24/7 and nursing care was split across 3 shifts daily. In the late 1980s, Hawking grew close to one of his nurses, Elaine Mason, to the dismay of some colleagues, caregivers, and family members, who were disturbed by her strength of personality and protectiveness. In February 1990, Hawking told Jane that he was leaving her for Mason, and departed the family home. After his divorce from Jane in 1995, Hawking married Mason in September, declaring, "It's wonderful - I have married the woman I love."

In 1999, Jane Hawking published a memoir, Music to Move the Stars, describing her marriage to Hawking and its breakdown. Its revelations caused a sensation in the media but, as was his usual practice regarding his personal life, Hawking made no public comment except to say that he did not read biographies about himself. After his second marriage, Hawking's family felt excluded and marginalized from his life. For a period of about five years in the early 2000s, his family and staff became increasingly worried that he was being physically abused. Police investigations took place, but were closed as Hawking refused to make a complaint.

In 2006, Hawking and Mason quietly divorced, and Hawking resumed closer relationships with Jane, his children, and his grandchildren. Reflecting on this happier period, a revised version of Jane's book, re-titled Traveling to Infinity: My Life with Stephen, appeared in 2007, and was made into a film, The Theory of Everything, in 2014.

## Disability

Hawking had a rare early-onset slow-progressing form of motor neuron disease (MND; also known as amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS), or Lou Gehrig's disease), a fatal neurodegenerative disease that results in the death of motor neurones in the brain and spinal cord, which gradually paralysed him over decades.

Hawking had experienced increasing clumsiness during his final year at Oxford, including a fall on some stairs and difficulties when rowing. The problems worsened, and his speech became slightly slurred and his family noticed the changes when he returned home for Christmas, and medical investigations were begun. The MND diagnosis came when Hawking was 21, in 1963. At the time, doctors gave him a life expectancy of two years.

In the late 1960s, Hawking's physical abilities declined: he began to use crutches and could no longer give lectures regularly. As he slowly lost the ability to write, he developed compensatory visual methods, including seeing equations in terms of geometry. The physicist Werner Israel later compared the achievements to Mozart composing an entire symphony in his head. Hawking was fiercely independent and unwilling to accept help or make concessions for his disabilities. He preferred to be regarded as "a scientist first, popular science writer second, and, in all the ways that matter, a normal human being with the same desires, drives, dreams, and ambitions as the next person." His wife, Jane Hawking, later noted: "Some people would call it determination, some obstinacy. I've called it both at one time or another." He required much persuasion to accept the use of a wheelchair at the end of the 1960s, but ultimately became notorious for the wildness of his wheelchair driving. Hawking was a popular and witty colleague, but his illness, as well as his reputation for brashness, distanced him from some.

When Hawking first began using a wheelchair in the late 1970s he was using standard motorised models. The earliest surviving example of these chairs was made by BEC Mobility and sold by Christie's in November 2018 for £296,750. Hawking continued to use this type of chair until the early 1990s, at which time his ability to use his hands to drive a wheelchair deteriorated. Hawking used a variety of different chairs from that time, including a DragonMobility Dragon elevating powerchair from 2007, as shown in the April 2008 photo of Hawking attending NASA's 50th anniversary; a Permobil C350 from 2014; and then a Permobil F3 from 2016.

Hawking's speech deteriorated, and by the late 1970s he could be understood by only his family and closest friends. To communicate with others, someone who knew him well would interpret his speech into intelligible speech. Spurred by a dispute with the university over who would pay for the ramp needed for him to enter his workplace, Hawking and his wife campaigned for improved access and support for those with disabilities in Cambridge, including adapted student housing at the university. In general, Hawking had ambivalent feelings about his role as a disability rights champion: while wanting to help others, he also sought to detach himself from his illness and its challenges. His lack of engagement in this area led to some criticism.

During a visit to CERN on the border of France and Switzerland in mid-1985, Hawking contracted pneumonia, which in his condition was life-threatening; he was so ill that Jane was asked if life support should be terminated. She refused, but the consequence was a tracheotomy, which required round-the-clock nursing care and the removal of what remained of his speech. The National Health Service was ready to pay for a nursing home, but Jane was determined that he would live at home. The cost of the care was funded by an American foundation. Nurses were hired for the three shifts required to provide the round-the-clock support he required.

One of those employed was Elaine Mason, who was to become Hawking's second wife.

For his communication, Hawking initially raised his eyebrows to choose letters on a spelling card, but in 1986 he received a computer program called the "Equalizer" from Walter Woltosz, CEO of Words Plus, who had developed an earlier version of the software to help his mother-in-law, who also suffered from ALS and had lost her ability to speak and write. In a method he used for the rest of his life, Hawking could now simply press a switch to select phrases, words or letters from a bank of about 2,500-3,000 that were scanned. The program was originally run on a desktop computer. Elaine Mason's husband, David, a computer engineer, adapted a small computer and attached it to his wheelchair.

Released from the need to use somebody to interpret his speech, Hawking commented that "I can communicate better now than before I lost my voice." The voice he used had an American accent and is no longer produced. Despite the later availability of other voices, Hawking retained this original voice, saying that he preferred it and identified with it. Originally, Hawking activated a switch using his hand and could produce up to 15 words a minute. Lectures were prepared in advance and were sent to the speech synthesizer in short sections to be delivered.

Hawking gradually lost the use of his hand, and in 2005 he began to control his communication device with movements of his cheek muscles, with a rate of about one word per minute. With this decline there was a risk of his developing locked-in syndrome, so Hawking collaborated with Intel researchers on systems that could translate his brain patterns or facial expressions into switch activations. After several prototypes that did not perform as planned, they settled on an adaptive word predictor made by the London-based startup SwiftKey, which used a system similar to his original technology. Hawking had an easier time adapting to the new system, which was further developed after inputting large amounts of Hawking's papers and other written materials and uses predictive software similar to other smartphone keyboards.

By 2009, he could no longer drive his wheelchair independently, but the same people who created his new typing mechanics were working on a method to drive his chair using movements made by his chin. This proved difficult, since Hawking could not move his neck, and trials showed that while he could indeed drive the chair, the movement was sporadic and jumpy. Near the end of his life, Hawking experienced increased breathing difficulties, often resulting in his requiring the usage of a ventilator, and being regularly hospitalized.

## Disability outreach

Starting in the 1990s, Hawking accepted the mantle of role model for disabled people, lecturing and participating in fundraising activities. At the turn of the century, he and eleven other luminaries signed the Charter for the Third Millennium on Disability, which called on governments to prevent disability and protect the rights of the disabled. In 1999, Hawking was awarded the Julius Edgar Lilienfeld Prize of the American Physical Society.

In August 2012, Hawking narrated the "Enlightenment" segment of the 2012 Summer Paralympics opening ceremony in London. In 2013, the biographical documentary film Hawking, in which Hawking himself is featured, was released. In September 2013, he expressed support for the legalization of assisted suicide for the terminally ill. In August 2014, Hawking accepted the Ice Bucket Challenge to promote ALS/MND awareness and raise contributions for research. As he had pneumonia in 2013, he was advised not to have ice poured over him, but his children volunteered to accept the challenge on his behalf.

## Plans for a trip to space

In late 2006, Hawking revealed in a BBC interview that one of his greatest unfulfilled desires was to travel to space; on hearing this, Richard Branson offered a free flight into space with Virgin Galactic, which Hawking immediately accepted. Besides personal ambition, he was motivated by the desire to increase public interest in spaceflight and to show the potential of people with disabilities. On 26 April 2007, Hawking flew aboard a specially-modified Boeing 727-200 jet operated by Zero-G Corp off the coast of Florida to experience weightlessness. Fears the maneuvers would cause him undue discomfort proved groundless, and the flight was extended to eight parabolic arcs.[307] It was described as a successful test to see if he could withstand the g-forces involved in space flight. At the time, the date of Hawking's trip to space was projected to be as early as 2009, but commercial flights to space did not commence before his death.

## Death

Hawking died at his home in Cambridge, England, on 14 March 2018, at the age of 76. His family stated that he "died peacefully". He was eulogized by figures in science, entertainment, politics, and other areas. The Gonville and Caius College flag flew at half-mast and a book of condolences was signed by students and visitors. A tribute was made to Hawking in the closing speech by IPC President Andrew Parsons at the closing ceremony of the 2018 Paralympic Winter Games in Pyeongchang, South Korea.

Hawking was born on the 300th anniversary of Galileo's death and died on the 139th anniversary of Einstein's birth. His private funeral took place at 2 pm on the afternoon of 31 March 2018, at Great St Mary's Church, Cambridge. Guests at the funeral included The Theory of Everything actors Eddie Redmayne and Felicity Jones, Queen guitarist and astrophysicist Brian May, and model Lily Cole. In addition, actor Benedict Cumberbatch, who played Hawking in Hawking, astronaut Tim Peake, Astronomer Royal Martin Rees and physicist Kip Thorne provided readings at the service. Although Hawking was an atheist the funeral took place with a traditional Anglican service. Following the cremation, a service of thanksgiving was held at Westminster Abbey on 15 June 2018, after which his ashes were interred in the Abbey's nave, between the graves of Sir Isaac Newton and Charles Darwin.

Inscribed on his memorial stone are the words "Here lies what was mortal of Stephen Hawking 1942-2018" and his most famed equation. He directed, at least fifteen years before his death, that the Bekenstein-Hawking entropy equation be his epitaph. In June 2018, it was announced that Hawking's words, set to music by Greek composer Vangelis, would be beamed into space from a European space agency satellite dish in Spain with the aim of reaching the nearest black hole, 1A 0620-00.

Hawking's final broadcast interview, about the detection of gravitational waves resulting from the collision of two neutron stars, occurred in October 2017. His final words to the world appeared posthumously, in April 2018, in the form of a Smithsonian TV Channel documentary entitled, Leaving Earth: Or How to Colonize a Planet. One of his final research studies, entitled A smooth exit from eternal inflation?, about the origin of the universe, was published in the Journal of High Energy Physics in May 2018. Later, in October 2018, another of his final research studies, entitled Black Hole Entropy and Soft Hair, was published, and dealt with the "mystery of what happens to the information held by objects once they disappear into a black hole". Also in October 2018, Hawking's last book, Brief Answers to the Big Questions, a popular science book presenting his final comments on the most important questions facing humankind, was published.

On 8 November 2018, an auction of 22 personal possessions of Stephen Hawking, including his doctoral thesis ("Properties of Expanding Universes", PhD thesis, Cambridge University, 1965) and wheelchair, took place, and fetched about £1.8 m (more than $2.3 m). Proceeds from the auction sale of the wheelchair went to two charities, the Motor Neurone Disease Association and the Stephen Hawking Foundation; proceeds from Hawking's other items went to his estate.

In March 2019, it was announced that the Royal Mint issued a commemorative 50 pence coin in honor of Hawking. The same month, it was reported that Hawking's nurse, Patricia Dowdy, had been handed an interim suspension in 2016 for "failures over his care and financial misconduct."

## Future of humanity

In 2006, Hawking posed an open question on the Internet: "In a world that is in chaos politically, socially and environmentally, how can the human race sustain another 100 years?", later clarifying: "I don't know the answer. That is why I asked the question, to get people to think about it, and to be aware of the dangers we now face."

Hawking expressed concern that life on Earth is at risk from a sudden nuclear war, a genetically engineered virus, global warming, or other dangers humans have not yet thought of. Hawking stated: "I regard it as almost inevitable that either a nuclear confrontation or environmental catastrophe will cripple the Earth at some point in the next 1,000 years", and considered an "asteroid collision" to be the biggest threat to the planet. Such a planet-wide disaster need not result in human extinction if the human race were to be able to colonize additional planets before the disaster. Hawking viewed spaceflight and the colonization of space as necessary for the future of humanity.

Hawking stated that, given the vastness of the universe, aliens likely exist, but that contact with them should be avoided. He warned that aliens might pillage Earth for resources. In 2010 he said, "If aliens visit us, the outcome would be much as when Columbus landed in America, which didn't turn out well for the Native Americans."

Hawking warned that superintelligent artificial intelligence could be pivotal in steering humanity's fate, stating that "the potential benefits are huge… Success in creating AI would be the biggest event in human history. It might also be the last, unless we learn how to avoid the risks." However, he argued that we should be more frightened of capitalism exacerbating economic inequality than robots.

Hawking was concerned about the future emergence of a race of "superhumans" that would be able to design their own evolution and, as well, argued that computer viruses in today's world should be considered a new form of life, stating that "maybe it says something about human nature, that the only form of life we have created so far is purely destructive. Talk about creating life in our own image."

## Science vs. philosophy

At Google's Zeitgeist Conference in 2011, Hawking said that "philosophy is dead". He believed that philosophers "have not kept up with modern developments in science" and that scientists "have become the bearers of the torch of discovery in our quest for knowledge". He said that philosophical problems can be answered by science, particularly new scientific theories which "lead us to a new and very different picture of the universe and our place in it".

## Religion and atheism

Hawking was an atheist and believed that "the universe is governed by the laws of science". He stated: "There is a fundamental difference between religion, which is based on authority, [and] science, which is based on observation and reason. Science will win because it works." In an interview published in The Guardian, Hawking regarded "the brain as a computer which will stop working when its components fail", and the concept of an afterlife as a "fairy story for people afraid of the dark". In 2011, narrating the first episode of the American television series Curiosity on the Discovery Channel, Hawking declared:

We are each free to believe what we want and it is my view that the simplest explanation is there is no God. No one created the universe and no one directs our fate. This leads me to a profound realisation. There is probably no heaven, and no afterlife either. We have this one life to appreciate the grand design of the universe, and for that, I am extremely grateful.

Hawking's association with atheism and freethinking was in evidence from his university years onwards, when he had been a member of Oxford University's humanist group. He was later scheduled to appear as the keynote speaker at a 2017 Humanists UK conference. In an interview with El Mundo, he said:

Before we understand science, it is natural to believe that God created the universe. But now science offers a more convincing explanation. What I meant by 'we would know the mind of God' is, we would know everything that God would know, if there were a God, which there isn't. I'm an atheist.

In addition, Hawking stated:

If you like, you can call the laws of science 'God,' but it wouldn't be a personal God that you would meet and put questions to.

## Politics

Hawking was a longstanding Labour Party supporter. He recorded a tribute for the 2000 Democratic presidential candidate Al Gore, called the 2003 invasion of Iraq a "war crime", supported the academic boycott of Israel, campaigned for nuclear disarmament, and supported stem cell research, universal health care, and action to prevent climate change. In August 2014, Hawking was one of 200 public figures who were signatories to a letter to The Guardian expressing their hope that Scotland would vote to remain part of the United Kingdom in September's referendum on that issue. Hawking believed a United Kingdom withdrawal from the European Union (Brexit) would damage the UK's contribution to science as modern research needs international collaboration, and that free movement of people in Europe encourages the spread of ideas. Hawking was disappointed by Brexit and warned against envy and isolationism.

Hawking was greatly concerned over health care, and maintained that without the UK National Health Service, he could not have survived into his 70s. He stated, "I have received excellent medical attention in Britain, and I felt it was important to set the record straight. I believe in universal health care. And I am not afraid to say so."

Hawking feared privatisation. He stated, "The more profit is extracted from the system, the more private monopolies grow and the more expensive healthcare becomes. The NHS must be preserved from commercial interests and protected from those who want to privatize it." Hawking alleged ministers damaged the NHS, he blamed the Conservatives for cutting funding, weakening the NHS by privatization, lowering staff morale through holding pay back and reducing social care. Hawking accused Jeremy Hunt of cherry picking evidence which Hawking maintained debased science. Hawking also stated, "There is overwhelming evidence that NHS funding and the numbers of doctors and nurses are inadequate, and it is getting worse."

In June 2017, Hawking endorsed the Labour Party in the 2017 UK general election, citing the Conservatives' proposed cuts to the NHS. But he was also critical of Labour leader Jeremy Corbyn, expressing skepticism over whether the party could win a general election under him.

Hawking feared Donald Trump's policies on global warming could endanger the planet and make global warming irreversible. He said, "Climate change is one of the great dangers we face, and it's one we can prevent if we act now. By denying the evidence for climate change, and pulling out of the Paris Agreement, Donald Trump will cause avoidable environmental damage to our beautiful planet, endangering the natural world, for us and our children." Hawking further stated that this could lead Earth "to become like Venus, with a temperature of two hundred and fifty degrees, and raining sulphuric acid".

---

All: PROFESSOR STEPHEN HAWKING!

Me: Wow! It's such an honor to meet you.

Stephen Hawking: It is an honor to meet the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Your heroic deeds are widely known all over the universe.

Nico: We don't like to brag.

Lisa Loud: Greetings to you Professor. It's an honor to meet you. You are one of my heroes in the worlds of the scientific community of quantum engineering and theory.

Stephen Hawking: Thank you Lisa. You are a huge inspiration to all the fields of science.

Vince: I love learning all about your achievements all on the Science Channel and you are amazing.

Stephen Hawking: Thank you Vince. My achievements in black hole theories have benefited the worlds of science all over the world in the fields of quantum science and subatomic nuclei particle research.

We got to meet one of the most powerful minds in the world and he was also the longest living man with A.L.S. and it was an awesome honor.

---

Later we were over in the city of Oldmill Village over in the northern side of Gotham Royal York and it was an amazing part of the city.

Me: Wow so this is Oldmill Village.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Amazing place lads.

Nico: So why are we all here?

Me: My scans show that there is a major rise in monsters here that are causing trouble.

Lola: Where are the monsters? I don't see any monsters.

Juniper Lee: I see them. They're all over the place and they are all in an amazing floating city. It's in between those 4 buildings.

Me: June is right. I see them.

Ophelia: And that city is incredible.

Nico: Wow.

Me: My sources tell me that we need to find a kid named Ezekiel Zick and his best friend Elena Potato.

Vince: That's gonna be really hard.

Me: Not for me. Follow me.

We went to a suburb of the city and we found his house.

Me: Here we are.

We knocked on his door and answering it was Ezekiel Zick's dad Zob.

Zob: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet all of you.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Mr. Zick. May we come in and talk to Ezekiel?

Zob: Sure.

We went in and we were introduced to Ezekiel Zick and he was a kid that had amazing powers as well as bad allergies and he had a lot of awesome monster friends and with him was his best friend Elena Potato.

Zeke: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Elena Potato: Wow! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to both of you.

Nico: We heard so much about what you do as tamers of monsters.

Lincoln: It's so cool that you all do that.

Juniper Lee: It sure is.

Zeke: I love all your adventures. First before we tell you what has been going on, we should tell you all about ourselves.

Zeke and Elena went over their histories.

---

Zick is a 10-year-old who is a social outcast because of his ability to see monsters. He suffers from rather a particular set of allergies that allows him to sense when said monsters are near.

Zick's father was absent from his life for the majority of his childhood. Despite this, he still holds affection for his father.

Comic Book Series

He is first mentioned by Mattie and Patty when they visited Elena who just had moved in. Then, Elena decides to try meeting him by getting Purcy to 'accidentally' get stuck in his front door.

He loves Timothy, who is his hairless 'cat'. When he was kidnapped in issue 3, Zick was upset because he did not manage to apologize to him. Bombo is also another one of his close friends in the series, despite the fact that Bombo always steals and eats his shoes playfully. In the television series, it is a gag that Bombo will try to steal Zick's shoes, and Zick would chase after him all over the house. He also has an infatuation for the girl Tamer Lay Mamery, who in the television series, likes him only because he has faced many gorkas. In issue 20, Zick's grandparents, Ezeria and Maria made an appearance as Zick's father was in search of them. In issue 24, Sinistro's circus, Zick found his grandfather's Tamer's cellar and Hectro Sinistro's Dombox which is in a pattern of a merry-go-round.

According to Timothy Moth's archive, his astrological sign is Capricorn, his universal sign is Dum-Zazap, his blood type is Z+ superpositive, and his favorite food is red currant jelly sandwich.

Also, in the archive, Timothy notes that 'Boy-individual of great importance, for which he has been assigned a Class-One Tutor… For reasons of secrecy, it is inopportune to provide too much information about him in a file that is not protected by at least four Digestive Plants… What we can say is that, for the time being, the subject is under surveillance and lives a peacful life with his mother, Greta Barrymore…'

Animated Series

He is an alienated boy at school ever since his classmates found out he could see monsters. Naturally, nobody believed him. Until that fateful day the new girl in town, Elena, took an interest in him. Mostly because he was blacklisted by the gossip girls in school, Patty and Matty. Zick helped her find her cat Purrcy, who went missing, and they discovered that many dogs have been missing in the area as well. On their way, Zick met a ghost dog telling him that someone is kidnapping dogs in Old Mill Village. He was able to call the River Monster who carried them to safety and helped save a litter of puppies from drowning. When Elena told him she wanted to see it, he denies it was there.

As a test, Timothy released a Monster Pod underground in Old Mill. While fighting the Monster Pod, he accidentally ended up Big Burg, the major city in the area. He was surprised by the amount of smog, and was all the more surprised to find a Suspended City, Bibbur-si, which was built between the skyscrapers. Timothy, trying to protect Zick, never answered his questions about tamers and monsters.

Purrcy and Timothy were soon kidnapped, and he and Elena traced the source to the Pyramid Inc., a corporation that sells cookware. It was a large, inverted pyramid-shaped building filled with Androgorkas. Zick met a ghost cat who told him about Magnacat, a Gorka and the leader of the Androgorkas. They discovered that many cats were being kidnapped and shaved, as Magnacat was looking for Tutors. Zick defeated Omnised, ones of Magnacat's minions, and escaped saving only Purrcy, Timothy and Lardine, a female Tutor.

During a parent-teacher conference, he saw Mrs. Smirnov, Patty's mother, as an Androgorka, and learned that Magnacat was spying on him. He and Elena were then lured to Oldmill Park to be tested by Magnacat and Omniquad, who shapeshifted as a Water Worm. He and Elena defeated Omniquad, and were able to turn the Andorgorkas to humans again. At last, Timothy began to educate him about the monster world Poddum-si. He received a gift from Elena, a special sunglasses that enabled him to power up his Dom Vision into energy rays, while Timothy gave him the Universal Dombox.

He and Timothy went to Bibbur-Si to enlist the help of Trengingigan, and proceeded to the water reservoir, where Magnacat had plans to convert the entire population of Big Burg to Androgorkas. Zick's family is warned by Trengingigan that learns that the Trengingigan they met was an impostor, Omniquod. Zick managed to capture him, and evaporated the contaminated water using the sunglasses to intensify his powers.

Magnacat offers an alliance with him, telling him about his father. He, along with Timothy and Lardine, proceeded to Dark Bay to meet the Gorka, but decline his offer and fights him and his Androgorkas. When fighting Magnacat, he summons a Dark Phantom named Bristlebeard, who did not obey his orders. Then the ghost turns on them after himself defeating Magnacat, but Zick battled him and won, though this tired him greatly.

He later learns his mother Greta can see ghosts and monsters. His mother's flower shop is threatened to be closed down. Elena had a suggestion to save the flower shop but Zick doesn't want Elena to come since it too dangerous. Elena finally convinced him and they went to the Quicksilver river to find Bristlebeard to get his treasure. Zick defeated him again by letting himself to be eaten by the Dark Phantom, and capture him from inside the phantom's stomach using the Universal Dombox to dissolve Bristlebeard's body. They find rare flower seeds and use it to save to shop.

When Lardine detainees went to Elena's house, he learn that a Exhibitionist monster name Chumba Bagingi escapes, and Greta told him that she was protecting him from all the weirdness of the monsters world. When having a field trip to the Aquarium, he encounter some dark phantoms and defeated it. He learns how to use the Enviro Dom, and captured Chumba as his fourth monster. He meets another Tamer name Teddy Thaur, and went to hunt monsters with him. He ask Timothy about the monster storage cellar, but found out on his own and find the Monsters Tamers Manual. When hunting for a Fouler, they encounter dark phantoms that are living ghost. He and Teddy manage to defeat it and Teddy stole the Fouler. After the hunt, Timothy tells him that about the Tamers, he was also aware of the events of the monster hunt, and gave him the Dom Gloves hoping it will keep him safe. On Halloween, Omnised and Omniquod escapes by hypnotizing Elena to release them. To recapture them, he went to Bibbur-Si to get help with Trengingigan. Unknown to them, Jeremy-Joth was watching ever move that he did, and remove Timothy of his position for many rule violations. When Bombo accidentally mix up Lonzo's face. He and Elena went to find the Ancient Armory to find a cure. They were follow by Greta and meet his father Zob, and learn he was Tamers too, and shrunk after fighting against Magancat. When going back, they fought against a water worm, and again he captured it. When he decides to find a cure for his father, he and Elena went to find Anguanes and meet up with Teddy again. He learns Aunt Emily is the Anguana of Er, and wants him to catch a monster to get information. When Elena and Teddy manage to escape he wants the information, but doesn't want to do his aunts dirty work. They went back to exchange Chumba Bagingi and release to cause damage to the Anguan Fair. He recaptured Chumba when he know now that the breath of the Mugalak will bring back his father, and located at Drink Water Park. At Drink Water Park, He Elena and Teddy found the cave that will lead them to the dragon. They encountered a Big Bonz Eater, and Mugalak. He manage to capture the Big Bonz with his Unvirsal Dom Box and captures the breath of the Mugalak but suddenly Teddy betrays them and stole the breath. After a short fight, teddy was trap, and he decides to help even though he betray tehm. After bring Zob back to normal, they learn that Teddy wants the breath to bring back his father, Terrence Thaur. They went to the Thaur family house and use the breath to bring back Terrence Thaur. When Lardine call them to got to Port Reef to transport Chumba, and getting reacquainted with Thaur Family. They later learned that it was trap by Magnacat, and they were by the real Lardine and Elena. When the gorkas summoned a Squark to attack the lighthouse, he, Elena and Teddy were eaten but able to escape inside Squark the capture it. While doing a class project, he and Elena fought against a were-rabbit that was Puffy and Elena's love brought him back to normal and he knew it was Magnacat behind it. When he learns about David and Annie relationship, he told Elena that their live isn't that complicated, and after agreeing they both look away to each other. When aunt Emily visited them to buy the captured monsters, he immediately decline and learns that the tamers were punish too when century ago that the tamers abuse their powers. He along with the monsters fought off the Anguanes that where in Elena's House and defeated them. He and Elena have been friends now with Annie. After the digesting plant visited the Barrymore house that was suffering form a poison, they learn that Magnacat is poisoning the water by leaking form his capsule. When Zob and Terrence have been gone for a day, he, Elena and Teddy went to Magnacat's secret lair to find them. he manage to capture a Pipluor, and stop the leaking poison. He was earned the Green power gem and the teleskates. After Jeremy confiscated the teleskates, he decides to steal it to go to Bibbur-Si to see Timothy. After coming back, Jeremy later learn about it and having a general inspection on the Barrymore house. He was sadden about giving problems for Jeremy. When the new detainees arrive and causing chaos, he learns that Green gem has the power to disintegrate dark phantoms, and fought against the Big Bonz Eater. After the inspection that damages the house, Timothy visited to help make the repairs. When their teacher stated that something sounds incredible doesn't mean it's impossible, he tells Elena that they experiences it first hand. Later they decides to investigate after hearing about Magnacats plan in the skyscraper and learns about the Sphinx. He manage to capture it with the help of Jeremy Dom energy. When he tries to think of living a normal life, Elena told him that normal isn't fun. When Bombo swallowed the teleskates that teleports him to a house full of dark phantoms. He fought against them and save Bombo with the help of his grandparents. When trying to sell his father's formula, he asks help for Teddy to fight Magnacat. They manage to save Elena and defeat the Skeleton army also destroying the machine that created it. When Omnised tried to get the Tamers' Manual, he and Elena found a secret map from the Ancient Armory. He went to Bibbur-Si to find Timothy, and learns that they're more Tamers and some of the secrets. They went to the Armory, and encountered the flyvans. He and Timothy found out that the ancient guardian is a giant Pipluor, and he uses the Dom Staff and Universal Dom Box to defeat it. He was upset that the Universal Dom Box told him he's a low danger level. When Jeremy told them about the alliance of Magnacat and the dark phantoms, he went to Bibbur-Si to warn them but ended up in Magancat's secret liar. After struggling to get out, the devourer absorb his Dom energy. He was later rescued by Elena, and went to Bibbur-Si but he was annoyed that he can't see monsters now. When he lost his power from the Devourer, he tries to be useful without his powers. He meet a girl tamer name Lay Mamery, he quickly likes her and aware of Elena's jealously with Lay. He and Elena were trick by Magnacat by getting him to the Armory. When his father in danger, he gained his powers back and defeated Magnacat in his Gorka-droid but was able to escape. When the mother Flyvan visited the Barrymore house, he and Elena went with her and found a blimp with gorkas and dark phantoms that are preparing another invasion to the suspended city. He and along with other young tamers where to stay in his house, while the adults repel the invasion. During the second wave, he and Elena along with the monsters of the Barrymore house to stop the invasion. They were join by the other young tamers with some flyvan, he uses his Universal Dom Box to capture Omnised again, and He uses the Dom Staff to destroy the vulture and the remaining dark phantoms. He and Teddy decide to explore the Armory and found the Horn of Kong. Unknown to them, Viziosed stole to horn and give to Magnacat to summon a Monster-Saur. They made a temporary alliance to stop the Monster-Saur, but they quickly betrayed by Magnacat after Teddy told about the pendant inside the horn that he give to Lay. He, Magnacat and Viziosed where eaten by the

Monster-Saur, and Elena came along with them. After few short battle inside the monster, he and Elena escape out the Monster-Saur, and he captured it along with Magnacat and Viziosed. He and the other tamers and monster celebrated when declaring that the exiled has ended.

Season 2

When the first day of class in the ancient armory, he meet with the other tamers and Bobby Clash. At first was a bit jealousy with him when Lay has attention to him. At night when the Anguanes broke into his house, he and Elena found a baby bombo that she named Bombolo. When Bombolo disable the defense in the armory, he taught that Bobby was one the one did it and they fight each other until Bombo told the anguanes has broken in the armory. He encountered the Moog Magister and manage to overpower him that they retreat when the other tamers arrive. After the battle, he and Bobby became friends. When Teddy released Grood to test himself and escaped. He, Elena and letting Bombo helps them to track him down. With the help of Bobby and Synakutz Bu, they manage to capture Grood along with Scabby and his accomplices when they mistake him as Grood. When Patty and Matty were kidnap in Drink water park, he and Elena along with Bombo and Bombolo to rescue them. They found Mugmug being force by two Mugalaks: Ragador and Sulfurious. He manage to captured them, and spared Mugmug since he was the attraction to the park. When Patty and Mattie are planning to tell their secrets, he use the hypno-disk to alter there memories and been convince by Elena to let her but instead he made them fans to her. When hunting the Chameleon, and cause a His parents prohibited him for being a tamer until his grade are back. He secretly took and hide his Universal Dom Box to Elena, but when Charlie and Voilet took it as a toy and ended up in Harvey's Supermarket. When they got to the supermarket and recaptured to the Chameleon and stop Delia for having theft to get Elena's father to get fired. When Elena was depressed when Bombolo was sent away to Kamaludum-Si, he decides to bring Elena and Bombo to visit him. When they arrived at the city of baby Bombos, they learned that the babies are being imprison by Carmela and his assistant Gurgle. They manage to free the babies and captured Gurgle and taken back of what he said about when Bombos are smart monsters after knowing about his Bombo. After the house suffer a small earthquake, they check the cellar and found a hidden sub cellar. When the Barrymore was threaten to be demolish, he investigate the slime that the Sluggos are planing to destroy the house to free other captured monsters. He and Zob manage to stop the Sluggos by combining their Dom energy that solidify the slime that help save the house form demolition. When he was turned into a Bommerbang, he can't communicate due to his mouth breathes fire and the everyone he knows were hostile to him. When he turn to Elena, at first she doesn't believe that the monster has him, but when answered what was the first gift that she gave to him she realized that it was him. He and Elena went to Anguanes fair to create an antidote for him, but they were pursue by Bobby and Teddy. When he was turn back to normal, he captured the Bommerbang that he was before and escape before the Anguanes fair was burn down to due to delaying Bobby and Teddy while fighting them. After returning to the armory with the captured monster and the rest learn what happen to him, he thanks everything to Elena but she was tried and slept that he brought her home. When he and Elena were relaxing in the beach, they saw the pirate ship to Unicorn and runs by an new captain name Baht Belasco. When he return to the armory took them and suggested that Bristlebeard should help them, they all decline since he's a dark phantom. He, and Elena and Bombo went back to the quicksilver river to summon and help them stop the Unicorn. They succeeded to stopping the Unicorn and went to the afterlife, and he help get Elena's cellphone back when it was stolen earlier. When he was in charge looking after the house due the snowy weather, and host a snowball fight in his house. When his body was turn into snow that Elena found and gave the Crystallizator to him to prevent him form melting. When Mr. Uzka came to help him, he was suddenly shrunk down by a shrinking ray and he meets Hector Sinistro that pretended to be Uzka and wanted revenge on his father by tampering his teleskates that turn his body into snow and trapping him inside a snow globe. He manage to outsmarted some monsters and Sinistro, and escapes by taking his teleskates and the shrinking ray. He returns the house, he told Elena what happen to him and the real Mr. Uzka came to help restore his body back to normal. He and Elena are patching up Theo's hot air balloon, and meet up with two Lali Bergingigonz and Paruto Porro. While dealing with Bombo who eat the balloon basket, Lali and Paruto manages to escapes to fled to foggy inland since Lali's Radio-worn is still active. He and Elena along with Bombo who watch to come to them, they found a secret oasis that full of escaped monsters and meeting their leader Riz Brandak. He and Elena captured the Purpidoch along with all the escapees that gonna ended up in the Dom boxes. When getting a pimple after eating Brim-Bombak dessert along with Bobby and Teddy, they fight over a pimple potion that will get rid of thier pimple before Lay's Birthday but Zay look it up. When Elena came to him about Bombolo's condition that cause to produce pimple clones. When they plan to go to central milk factory along with a truck full of cookies, he went back to the armory to get the pimple potion and meet up with Bobby and Teddy to help him. They manage to use the potion to stop the pimples clones, and when Lay's birthday came that they eat the cake and learned that Brim-bombak who bake it, they all screamed. When Elena brought a bobak that told them about monsters are being kidnap in Bibbur-Si, he and Elena agrees to help him to investigate it and he blushes when he learn that he was famous in Bibbur-Si. When they learned that Hector Sinsitro was behind kidnapping the monsters, and making them perform in his circus. They manage to save all of the kidnap monsters and stops Sinistro plans but escapes. The Tamers had a tournament until Teddy was caught cheating with the Densifier. When suddenly all the exits where sealed off, he and Elena went to the control room and find that some attack Jeremy. When tamers decides to get the young tamers out, they went to find the secret exit. When Lay mention about a traitor is one them, Bobby accusing Teddy for it argued, he stop them for bickering each other and told them to focus on getting out. As they about to exit the armory, they were attack by Viziosed and the rest when fall on the abyss except Zick. When everyone was mind-controlled, he learned that Magnacat was behind all of it, and Magnacat tries to capture Zick by using every one to capture him, he manage to take the teleskates and escapes. He when to Bibbur-Si to get help of Trengingigan and told him what happen, they went back to the armory and meet up with Bobby, Elena, Lay, and Teddy after they fall to the abyss. When Magnacat create a dome and forcing the tamers fight for his amusement, He straightly fight against Magnacat but his mind was manipulated and fought against his father think he was the Gorka and under his controlled. They were both release from Magnacat's mind control when Elena use the armory cup to his head. He uses the Densifier to make Magnacat's attack pass through him, and gave it to Elena to weaken him by changing it to making him heavier. After Magnacat was weaken, He activate a special Dom Box that he can't never escape again, and everyone was save and armory was in their control again, he was declared the winner of the tamers tournament. He and Elena were assign by Jeremy to stop the stop the darkness guardians to plans to ruin to the celebrating of Big-Burg by using the firework to attack Bibbur-Si. He captured one of them and he fought the other with that now has a power over electricity during their encounter. He and Elena manage to stop Gimbo by using the firework to remove his powers and captured him. When Bombo decide to go back to Bibbur-Si due to causing trouble to the tamers in the armory, he decides to find him but in two weeks of not heard form him, Elena decides to help him find Bombo. They found out out that he was wrestling in the Skeleton Arena as the Almighty King. They learned that Hector Sinistro was controlling Bombo and act as his manager, they manage stop Sinsitro, and freed Bombo for his control. When visiting the museum, a archaeologist name Charles Carpentry proclaims that he had fond Pandora's Box and plans to open up. When they learns that it was a Dombox contains a Rooge. He suggested to steal it but his father doesn't wanted to do it. When he, Elena and Bombo create a replica vase and plans to replace it with the original. After manage to replace it they met a tamer name Kostos Daniel La Bun and told them that Carpentry actually stole the vase. At the pier, the Rooge was unleashed by accident by Bombo and shock the vital energy of Carpentry and his men. When Elena's vital was shock out by the Rooge, that provoked him to fight it alone and manage to defeat and capture it. When Emily created a fear formula and send it as a present to the Barrymore, he, Elena, Timothy and the monsters were affected by it and he too scared to use his Dom powers. However, Bombo was unaffected due have a cold in his nose that he accompany him and Elena to find an antidote and stop Emily's plan. After seeing Bombo's clumsiness, he and Elena laughs at it and their fear was gone. They manage to stop by sending it away, ended up dumping the formula to the Anguanes. When Elena call him, and help investigating that the shadows are misplaces to each people. when they learn that Hector Sinistro was making a shadows army. When they were captured, Hector took his shadow to remove his memories and use it to find his treasure.

Around the time, he was always tired and confused about what to do. He just his memories back with the help of Elena along with his grandparents and Bombo that they destroy the cane to free the shadows including himself. When they chase after Hector Sinistro, he manage to escape when they enter the warehouse.

## Relationships

Zick is likely to have a crush on his best friend Elena at some point in the series, and does care for her. He often refuses her from accompanying him on his "missions" for her safety, but defends her nevertheless when someone hurts or insults her. He allows Elena jump onto him and swings her around in celebration, sometimes letting her hug him. Some of the characters infer that they have feelings for one another since they are always together.

In "Moog's Revenge", after Elena helps him turn back to normal, Zick writes her a letter in which he confesses his love for her, asking Bombolo to deliver it for him. Unknown to Zick, Bombolo ate this letter before Elena got a chance to read it.

In the comics, when Elena finds out that Zick is a hybrid, half human and tamer/Monster, he was scared that she'd hate him and broke down in tears, when Elena not only accepted him but also encourage'd him he wanted to hug her but was stopped by Elena

After he was in a illusion of a fake future created by the Moog Magister and the Anguanes, he was happy to see Elena again and hopes she doesn't get married to Teddy. When Elena ask what did he mumble about, he told her that it wasn't important.

Zick also likes the female Tamer name Lay Mamery. He is shown blushing whenever he sees or waves at her, and is even aware of Elena's jealously regarding this. When another Tamer Bobby Clash kept getting Lay's attention, he was annoyed at first but ended up befriending him.

## Powers

As a Tamer, Zick has five Dom powers. These includes the Sight Dom, the Voice Dom, Gesture Dom, Enviro Dom, and the Energy

Dom. His ability also is increased by the Dom Glove. At first, his Dom energy was red (the first and weakest level), later achieving second level with yellow Dom energy, until finally obtaining third level with green Dom energy, and earned his Tele-skates. In the second season to the animated series, he became a fourth level Tamer with blue Dom energy.

Many have stated that he's very powerful even at such a young age, and has defeated and captured different kinds of rare and dangerous monsters that no one has been able to capture for so long. This is attributed to his monster allergies, in addition to his inherently strong powers.

## Elena Potato

Elena Potato lives next door to Zick and is his best friend. She recently moved to Old Mill.

Elena is Zick's best friend. She often aids him in their adventures and gets irritated when he goes off on his own. She loves the world of monsters and is the only one to believe Zick when he claims to be able to see monsters. She gains the gift of Sight from Greta Barrymore, Zick's mother, which is rare since she is a regular human and is not the child of Greta. After getting the Sight, she becomes a Keeper.

### Comic book series

She likes to read a comic series called 'Ghosto' as seen in issue 1, where she is sitting on a box reading comics. In the comic series, issue 5, she cried and 'showed sympathy to the ghost and made him disappear with her moving words. Elena was overjoyed that she, a human, did this and started to jump with joy. In the comic book series issue 21, Zick was forced to kiss Elena in the cheek to win a game. In issue 22, Elena had awaken a terrible Black Fire and risked losing her keeper rank. Elena was frighten about this as she would miss monsters too much. But proving herself to be a great keeper in issue 23, the tutors decided to let her stay as a keeper.

### Relationships

At first, her relationship with Zick was always being friends, but she always gets annoyed when some people think that they have a feeling for each other since they are always together, and denying that Zick is her "boyfriend" when Teddy says it. However, in some point in the series she may have a crush on him. In few occasions, she hugs Zick when leaving, jumps happily to him while grabbing her, and quickly hugs him for not seeing him for a long time. Unbeknownst to her that Zick had wrote a letter for her about his feelings for her when she helps bring him back to normal and brought her home while she was sleeping, but unfortunately Bombolo ate the letter as a food, and not knowing about it.

She is always jealous when Zick is looking at Lay Mamery whom Zick likes, and he was aware of her jealously. She also takes a liking of a new tamer, Bobby Clash upon meeting for being so cute.

---

Me: Wow! You two have been through so much on an incredible adventure.

Elena Potato: We sure have.

Zeke: Yeah. It has been a really perilous journey for us. But it's awesome that we helped out so many people.

Juniper Lee: You two have almost the same job as me and Ophelia. I am known as the Te Xuan Ze and our job is to maintain the balance of the physical and spiritual worlds. We see all kinds of monsters and demons and we have to make sure that the balance between both our worlds is maintained through brute force.

Ophelia: It's a big job but someone has to do it.

Lincoln: It's true and we are all no strangers to the worlds of the spiritual and the supernatural.

Nico: Yep. We've seen it all and done it all.

Zeke: Wow! That's what we have heard. Let me show you what happened.

They took us to a room and we saw a bunch of jars that were all opened and empty.

Me: These jars are all empty.

Elena Potato: They were the jars used to trap all the monsters we've caught.

Zeke: Before you guys killed Voldemort, one of his Death Eaters managed to bust out all the monsters we ever captured.

Maria: I see. And the Death Eater?

Elena Potato: Zeke killed him.

Me: Whoa!

Zeke: (sheepishly) You guys can arrest me for murder now.

Me: No Zeke we are not going to arrest you. Voldemort was going to kill the entire human race by annihilating all the people that aren't pureblood wizards. You did us a favor by killing him.

Zeke: But I killed someone.

Me: Yes you did. But it was for a good reason. But how did you kill him if I may ask?

Zeke: I fired an Energy Dom blast through his heart and blew his head off with it.

Lori: Whoa! That is literally impressive.

Varie: Very impressive.

Me: You did us a good favor Zeke. You saved us the trouble of having to do so. Thank you.

Zeke: We're gonna go after Hector Sinistro first.

Sinistro: Hector Sinistro?

Zeke: He's one of my most dangerous enemies.

Me: Can you lead us to him? We're gonna help you out.

Zeke: Sure. This time we're going to kill him.

Elena Potato: And he will pay for his crimes.

Me: Cool. Can you tell us all about him first?

Zeke: Sure.

Zeke went over Hector Sinistro's history.

---

Hector Sinistro is a Dark Tamer, and one of the main antagonists in the second season of the Animated series. He literally has two left hands since his right hand is also a left hand.

Animated Series

He tries to get his revenge from Zob attacking his son by tampering with his teleskates, shrinking him with Mr. Uzka's shrink ray and putting him in a snow globe along with other monsters to attack Zick. He vows to get his revenge when he was outsmarted and defeated by Zick. He appears again by kidnapping some monsters in Bibbur-Si to perform in his circus. Zick, Elena and Bombo manage to track down and stop his plans, but was able to escape them. He appears again by controlling Bombo to make him wrestle as the Almighty King and acted as his manager to make a lot of money, but his plans were ruined by Zick and Elena again. In the past, he was a respected tamer until he was discovered by Zob who saw him selling illegal captured monster to the Anguanes. He was turned in by Zob, and had been marked as a renegade Tamer or Dark Tamer as they call them now. He plans to obtain his treasure by creating a shadow army to attack the armory and stole Zick's shadow to lead him to the crypt to where his captured monsters were. However, his plan was foiled by Elena and Zick's Grandparents, Theo and Tessa. They destroy his cane to free the shadow along with Zick's shadow. He manages to escape the Tamers, and left him since he's no longer a threat without his cane. He appears again with a new cane by having a Megarock burrow his way to attack the Armory.

However, his plan was foiled again by Zick and Elena by saving the baby megarock, and defeated again by Zick by being imprisoned in a cave with fallen stalactite.

Comic Series

In the Comic Book Series, First seen in issue 24, Hector is 783 human years old. This Tamer was imprisoned for life for his crimes against monsters. Hector was labeled as the freak in his childhood because he was born with two left hands but was not left-handed. He is sinister by nature, turning his passion for the circus into a nightmare. Sinistro represents one of the darkest moments of the history of Tamers. He was captured by Ezeria Zick but later escaped through cracks in his Dom Box, which, because of his passion for the circus, was in a pattern of a carnival. After his escape, he kidnapped Bombo and the other monsters to show in his horrible circus. Bombo alone, because of his stomach, was forced to give up his invisibility and fight in a wrestling ring as the Great Chumbo, swallowing his opponents and spitting them out. This was a great hit for Hector as Bombo made him a lot of money. Zick and Elena came to rescue Bombo, breaking the other monsters out of prison. They tried to stop Hector but he had escaped. Hector was seen again in the 29th issue where he forced Zick to give up his Dom in order to save Elena, but the Dom energy that was kept in the Dom box was too much to contain and exploded, killing him along with other Dark Tamers.

---

We gasped in shock.

Nico: That Death Eater must've released him from his prison.

Me: Hector is over 783 years old!? That's amazing! And I'm over 150,000 years old.

Elena Potato: Wow! That's incredible!

Talia Al Ghul: It sure is. My father has lived for over 600 years.

Zeke: Whoa!

Naruto: I was shocked myself.

Sakura Haruno: Same here.

Fu: Yeah.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. It's really something.

Sinistro: I find it strange that someone has my name as their last name. That's amazing though.

Me: It sure is.

Zeke: But we're gonna find him and make him pay.

Me: Your enemies have now become ours as well Zeke. We can help you destroy them once and for all and make them pay for their crimes.

Zeke: I would like that J.D.

Me: Lets do it.

We went after Hector Sinistro. We found him in an abandoned building and we saw HECTOR SINISTRO!

Zeke: Hector!

Hector Sinistro: I'm surprised you decided to go after me, Zeke. I thought you would've gone after one of your escaped monsters first.

Me: You're our first target Hector. We're going to kill you.

Hector Sinistro: And who are all of you?

Me: Your worst nightmare. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we are the Universe's greatest champions of justice. Your executioners.

Nico: Hector Sinistro, you have failed this world!

Vince: Prepare to die.

Dark Spicer and Zs'Skayr then came out.

Me: Dark Spicer and Zs'Skayr.

Dark Spicer: Nice of you all to make it.

Me: We're glad you had fun with us on Easter yesterday.

Dark Spicer: Thanks. (to Zeke) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Not if we kick yours first.

Zeke: Who is he?

Me: This is Jack Spicer's dark side. We call him Dark Spicer and he is 2nd in Command for our enemies, The Masters of Evil. Their goal is to kill us. The ghost creature is Zs'Skayr. He is formerly known as Ghostfreak. He is an Ectonurite from the planet Anur Phaetos and he was once one of Ben Tennyson's heroes until he went rogue.

Ben: That's right.

Zs'Skayr: That's correct.

Zeke: Wow!

Me: Yeah.

?: They aren't the only ones.

We saw a figure come out and we saw that it was the Reploid STORM EAGLE!

Storm Eagle: Allow me to introduce myself. You can call me… Storm Eagle! (aims his arm cannon forward and fires a cyclone of air from it at Air Man)

Lori blew it back and it hit Hector and blew him around in a tornado.

Nicole: Now I remember where I saw these robots before! They are from the video game series Mega Man X!

Me: Mega Man X? Then Sigma is behind the Reploids appearing!

Qin: Who is Sigma?

Nicole: An evil leader of indescribable pure evil.

Nicole went over Sigma's history.

---

Sigma is the supreme commander of the Mavericks and the main antagonist in the Mega Man X video game series, serving as the final boss for most games of the series (except for X8 and Command Mission). He is X's arch-nemesis.

He is voiced by Mugihito in Japanese beginning in Mega Man X4, and has different English dubbed voices per appearance: Jim Byrnes in the Mega Man cartoon, Charlie Fontana in X4, Walter Roberts in X7, Dave Pettitt in X8, Gerald Matthews in Mega Man Maverick Hunter X and Chris Tergliafera in Marvel vs. Capcom: Infinite. The latter also voiced Gundham Tanaka from the Danganronpa series and Rasticore from Star vs. the Forces of Evil.

Created by Dr. Cain, Sigma was considered the finest of the Reploids (having been the first made) and was the first leader of the Maverick Hunters - peace-keeping Reploids who defend humans against their renegade robot counterparts. Although he was once honorable, Sigma unexpectedly goes Maverick in the beginning of Mega Man X and rebelled against humankind (the reason for this was that he was infected by the Maverick Virus, which he received from Zero). He defects to the Mavericks and becomes their leader. Under Sigma's command, the Mavericks grow into a legion dedicated to the extermination of the human race. Sigma instigates many of the destructive Maverick Wars, with the Maverick Hunters existing to crush Sigma and his minions.

Sigma appears as a bulky, bald humanoid in most of his forms; his most pronounced feature is a crystal on his forehead, and two parallel scars running through his eyes. He often produces a second form after his initial defeat in a game, which frequently has the head (or the crystal on it) as a weak point. Although he has been destroyed countless times, Sigma's programming always survives and builds himself a new form, ready to menace the world once again. It is implied that he grows more insidious and vengeful with each transformation, with each successive plan becoming more and more desperate and aggressive.

## Mega Man X

Sigma starts his revolt, with many former Maverick Hunters joining him out of loyalty. X and Zero are then forced to fight the Maverick forces, with X eventually reaching Sigma at his palace. Sigma laments X's decision to side with humanity, deciding to test him by by sending his pet robot Velguarder. After X destroys Velguarder, Sigma is pleased with X's progress and decides to confront him personally.

On the first phase of the fight, Sigma will attempt to slash X with its sword, defend incoming attacks and jump around the walls. In the remake Maverick Hunter X he will also shoot beams from his eyes. This form is weak to the Electric Spark, but you can also one-shot him with the Hadouken if fast enough. Upon exploding his head will float and attach to a giant body called Wolf Sigma. In this form it will attack by shooting fire and lightning. The best strategy is to jump into one of his hands to reach his head, which is his weak spot, and use his weakness, the Rolling Shield.

After the credits roll, Sigma appears on a monitor and promises to come back in a new body to get his revenge.

## Mega Man X2

Sigma returns and orders the X-Hunters to retrieve Zero's parts, which he planned to reprogram to serve him. His plan fails, however, as X is able to retrieve the parts first, which Dr. Cain works on reassembling while X assaults the X-Hunters base. After X defeats the X-Hunters, Sigma confronts him, pitting him against a fake copy of Zero, which the real Zero promptly blasts. Sigma the retreats to a lower floor, where X confronts him.

On his first form, Sigma uses his claws to attack, as well as teleporting around the arena and shooting electric sparks which home onto X. This form is weak to the Sonic Slicer. Upon exploding, Sigma appears in his true virus form, appearing as a transparent wireframe, his attacks involving spitting out minor enemies found throughout the game as well as shooting a beam from his mouth. This form is weak to the Strike Chain.

Again defeated, Sigma promises he will come back, but also tells he does not understand why Zero sided with X, as he points out he is "the last of the doctor's creations".

## Mega Man Xtreme

Sigma uses the hacker Techno to hack into the main computer of the Maverick Hunter base, also sending Zain and Geemel to invade it as X entered it to combat Techno's viruses. Sigma's forms in this game are identical to those of the first game, even the weaknesses.

## Mega Man X3

When the scientist Dr. Doppler develops a vaccine to counter the Sigma Virus, Sigma immediately takes action and brainwashes Doppler, using him to stage a new revolt on his utopic Doppler Town. After X defeats Doppler, he comes to his senses and reveals than not only Sigma brainwashed him, but also that he made a new powerful battle body for Sigma, urging X to go after him. When X finds Sigma, he tell that it was very easy to corrupt Doppler, and his plan would have succeeded had X not interfered, so he once again challenges X to fight.

On his first form, Sigma uses a shield to protect himself while shooting fireballs, after which he will jump to the other side of the screen, stopping midair to shoot more fireballs. When his energy is halved, he will also throw his shield. His weakness is the Spinning Blade. On his second form, Sigma emerges in a giant body called Kaiser Sigma. He will shoot homing missiles and drones, as well as shooting a huge beam of light. This form is very difficult, due to his small head (his weak point) being very hard to hit, as well as his massive size, which makes it hard to dodge his attacks and maneuver around the room.

Upon being destroyed, Sigma once again appears in his viral form, pursuing X in an attempt to possess his body. He manges to corner X, but Dr. Doppler appears and draws Sigma within his own body, which was full of his antivirus, which makes Sigma's code to start to disappear.

## Mega Man Xtreme 2

Sigma will only appear in the Xtreme mode, where he reveals he was behind the Erasure Incident the whole time, though he thanks X for disposing of Berkana, as she went too far. His first form is identical to his first form in X2, but his second form is totally new, appearing in a large body with a lion on his chest. After he is defeated all Reploid souls return to their bodies.

## Mega Man X4

Sometime after his last defeat, a new group of Maverick Hunters called Repliforce is created, in order to assist the Hunters. Sigma, knowing they could pose a significant threat, enacts a plan to pit the Maverick Hunters against the Repliforce. He initially appears attempting to convince the General, leader of Repliforce, to wage war against the Hunters, with the pretense that they would soon turn on the Repliforce, but General quickly dismisses him. Sigma then puts his plan B in action, staging the destruction of the floating city of Sky Lagoon, convincing the Maverick Hunter Magma Dragoon to take down the power core of the city while a mechaniloid under Repliforce's control called Eregion attacks the place. Both the Maverick Hunters and Repliforce arrive at the place, but as the city plummets to the ground the Hunters blame Repliforce for the attack, as the prideful Colonel refuse to drop his weapons. As the entire Repliforce is labeled Maverick, General starts a coup for independence, wishing to avoid conflict. Sigma then merely watches as the two groups destroy each other, but to ensure his plans go smoothly, Sigma also sends Double to spy on X. As General goes paranoid and loses his faith in peace, he orders the construction of a satellite laser, the Final Weapon. After General is defeated by X, the weapon suddenly activates, which shocks General, who finally realizes he has been a pawn the whole time. As X goes after the core of the satellite, he finds Sigma, who tells his plan worked perfectly and proceeds to attack X.

On his initial form, Sigma appears in a cloaked, grim-reaper like appearance, which can only be damaged with Rising Fire/Ryuuenjin. On his second form, he uses his large scythe, tossing it around to electrify either the floor or a wall, then sending boomerangs or shooting a laser beam from his eyes. This form is weak to Lightning Web. In the final phase of the fight, Sigma takes on two distinct forms, each with its own lifebar. One of the forms is a big head which appears on the ground and either shoots wind to push the player into a spiked wall or sucks air then spits lots of scrap metal. This form is weak to the Ground Hunter. On the other form, Sigma appears as a large floating torso carrying a big gun, which he uses to either fire a thick beam that sweeps the entire floor or a bigger beam of light. This form is weak to Soul Body. In between the two forms, various robotic heads will appear to attack the player.

Even though Sigma is destroyed, the Final Weapon is still active, so General appears and sacrifices himself to stop it.

## Mega Man X5

Somehow, Sigma was able to interact with the consciousness of Dr. Wily within the virus, which revealed Zero's true nature to Sigma. Intending to "awaken" Zero, Sigma orders the bounty hunter Dynamo to hack into the systems of the space colony Eurasia, setting it into a crash course towards Earth, while he himself prepares a trap for X and Zero. Sigma emerges in a statue construction site, where he makes all mechaniloids go Maverick, so X and Zero rush to the place and confront Sigma. Sigma is fought as the very first boss, appearing as a giant floating head.

As Sigma is destroyed, the ensuing explosion scatters the Sigma Virus all around the world, which was Sigma's plan all along, as he lost on purpose. Soon after, the Hunters learn that Eurasia will crash into Earth, so they race against the clock to retrieve the parts necessary to power the Enigma laser. However, the laser merely delays the crashing colony, giving them some more time, which they use to retrieve parts to power up a space shuttle, while Zero notices how his energy has been growing due to influence of the virus. Zero decides to pilot the shuttle by himself to crash against the colony, successfully destroying the colony and escaping from the shuttle at the last minute. Even so, the wreckage of the colony still leaves the planet badly damaged. After Zero is rescued, the Hunters pick on Sigma's readings, so X and Zero go to investigate. X attempts to convince Zero to return to base, worried about the energy growing within him, but Zero refuses, and the two fight each other. As the two end exhausted, Sigma finally appears and attempts to attack X, but Zero wakes up and retaliates, forcing Sigma to retreat. X recovers and goes along with Zero to face Sigma, who reveals his plan to merge the Sigma virus with the virus in the colony to force Zero's original programming to emerge.

On his first form, Sigma attacks by shooting lightning balls, energy waves and rushing around the room, sometimes creating small viruses to shield himself. He is weak to Tri Thunder. On his second form, Sigma appears in a gigantic body in the background with the jewel in his forehead being his weak spot. He attacks by using two floating hands, attempting to smash the player or shooting plasma. After a while he will start shooting electric balls and create purple boxes, again to smash the player. This form is weak to the Spike Ball.

After Sigma is destroyed, both X and Zero end severely damaged, with Zero's left to only his upper torso. Sigma uses the remaining of his power to shoot a beam, which pierces both X and Zero. Before dying, Zero is able to shoot a final blast, which destroys Sigma for good.

## Mega Man X6

In Megaman X6, Sigma only appears near the end of the game, after Gate is defeated. Gate reveals he's been attempting to restore Sigma, but Sigma's code was severely damaged due to the stress of the Eurasia Incident, and as such Gate was unable to finish his body. Even so, Sigma, now reduced to a half-conscious, barely functional body, nonchalantly disposes of Gate and challenges X and Zero, only remembering his hatred against them.

On his first form, Sigma shoots various forms of energy, either from his mouth or his hand. His weakness is the Metal Anchor. On his second form, Sigma appears in a giant skeletal body, and can only be harmed when he opens his mouth to attack. He initially sends various green drones to fill the room, which can be destroyed for items. He then shoots a huge beam from his mouth or charges a pillar of energy that covers half of the room, alternating between each of the halves. After losing half oh his health, he will start shooting large purple spheres which are difficult to dodge. This form's weakness is the Ground Dash.

Mega Man X7

Much time after the Nightmare incident, X retired from his Hunter duties, which prompted an increase in Maverick activity, as well as the insurgence of various illegal Maverick Hunter groups, among them the Red Alert Syndicate, led by the charismatic Red. During this time Sigma reappears, and taking the guise of "The Professor" starts manipulating Red and his organization. He intended to use Axl, a mysterious young Reploid from Red Alert capable of copying Reploid DNA, to copy the DNA of X and Zero. However, Axl senses something is strange with the members of Red Alert, so he escapes the group and seeks the help of the Hunters. Seeking to bring Axl back, Sigma turns the members of Red Alert against Red, who is forced to follow Sigma's orders, challenging the Maverick Hunters to attract their attention. After Red is defeated on his palace, Sigma finally shows himself and confronts the Hunters.

On his first form, Sigma uses his two guns to shoot while walking around the room, as well as going to the background to shoot from a distance. His weakness is the Wind Cutter, which can interrupt most of his attacks. On his second form, Sigma appears in a giant body called Colossus Sigma, which floats over a black void with various platforms circling him, which must be used by the player to reach his head. His attacks consist of various energy shots, which can be deflected back at him with the Gaea Shield/Gokumonken.

Though he is defeated, Sigma reemerges in a junk body and punches Axl through a wall, promising X and Zero he will return. Just then Red appears, so Sigma attempts to possess him, but Red reveals to be actually Axl in disguise, who shoots him and makes him fall over a large pit.

Mega Man X8

Due to the advanced technology at the time, the Jakob Project is created to start colonization of the Moon, with the creation of the Jakob Orbital Elevator and the New Generation Reploids, of which Axl was a prototype. Lumine, director of the Jakob Project, reveals that the New Generation Reploids all possessed the DNA of various Reploids, among them that of Sigma, and as such they were immune to all viruses and able to copy even someone as dangerous as Sigma without any ill effects. However, soon a rebellion starts, with Lumine being kidnapped by Vile and various New Generation Reploids becoming Maverick, and soon Sigma himself revealing to be behind everything. When X, Zero and Axl confront Sigma on the Moon, Sigma reveals that he has been manipulating the Jakob Project since its inception, intending to destroy the "old world" and create a new, perfect world in the Moon for him and the New Generation Reploids, which he refers to as his "children", because since they all possessed his DNA they could go Maverick at will and instead of going insane they would think like him, and as such were his equals.

Unlike in the other games, Sigma has only one form. He will teleport around the room and attack with his massive sword, eventually shooting energy rings and a laser beam from his eye. His weakness is the Shining Ray/Tenshouha/Ray Gun.

After Sigma is destroyed, Lumine reveals himself as the true mastermind behind the whole plot, stomping on Sigma's dead body and saying that Sigma has fulfilled his purpose and that he will not be returning anymore.

## Maverick Hunter X

In Maverick Hunter X, a reboot of the original game with an original continuity, Sigma reprises his role as the main villain and his new backstory is told in The Day of Sigma short. In this continuity, Sigma is established as revolting against humans of his own will due to a desire to further reploid evolution, as opposed to being possessed by the Maverick virus as in the original game. Sigma's crimes are far worse then the original and overall he is substantially more villainous then his original incarnation.

Starting out as a heroic Maverick Hunter, dedicated to protecting humans and reploid alike from Mavericks, reploids gone rogue. After a talk with his creator, Dr. Cain, Sigma became obsessed with reploids reaching their true potential and hastening that potential, seeing humans as holding reploids back.

To that end, Sigma arranged to create a disaster by hiring criminals to sabotage robot constructs to go berserk and breaking out the dangerous reploid criminal, Vile from prison, endangering humans and reploids alike. Creating a vast army of rebellious reploids, composed of both robots that believe in his cause such as Flame Mammoth, and enslaved maverick hunters such as Storm Eagle, Sigma strives to destroy the human's main sanctuary, Abel city.

Storming a military base loaded with deadly missiles, Sigma is confronted by his old maverick hunter comrades, X and Zero. Ignoring X and Zero's attempt to reason with him to stop his plans, Sigma ignores their pleas and engages them in combat. While Zero manages to scar Sigma, he is ultimately defeated as a body shield by Sigma, who dares X to shoot him. X puts down his weapons and again begs Sigma not to launch the missiles, pointing out that their creator, Dr. Cain will be killed.

Sigma responds only by coldly saying sacrifices must be made for evolution, launching the missiles at Abel city anyhow. The attack kills thousands of humans and reploids. Sigma laughs over the wreckage and publicly announces his campaign to wipe out humanity.

## Mega Man (Ruby Spears)

Sigma appeared in the episode "Mega X" of the Mega Man cartoon series, although his name is erroneously spelled "Cigma" on Dr. Light's laboratory computer. In this version, Sigma had sent Vile and Spark Mandrill back in time so they could acquire Dr. Light's supply of Lightanium (which is worth billions in the future) so he could finance his war on the human race. However, X travels back in time as well and foils the two Mavericks with help from Mega Man.

## Project X Zone 2

Sigma makes an appearance in his X4 body as a non-playable boss character in the crossover videogame; Project X Zone 2.

Marvel vs. Capcom: Infinite

Sigma (in his original form from Mega Man X) acts as one of the antagonists along with Ultron, both fusing to create a new form called Ultron Sigma which serves as the game's main antagonist. Sigma is available as a DLC character and is voiced by Chris Tergliafera (who also voiced Gundham Tanaka from the Danganronpa series, Muhammad Avdol from JoJo's Bizarre Adventure anime and Rasticore from Star vs. the Forces of Evil).

Sonic and Mega Man: Worlds Unite

Sigma appeared as main antagonist in the Sonic and Mega Man: Worlds Unite comic book crossover. His goal was to install unity engines in alternate realities and unite them together so he can rule them all. His plan was thwarted by Sonic and Mega Man.

Super Smash Bros. Ultimate

Sigma appears as a Primary Attack-type Spirit. His spirit battle is a Stamina battle against Ganondorf on the Midgar stage with boosted power to his melee weapons.

---

We gasped in sheer horror!

Me: So Sigma is sending his robots from the future to help the Masters of Evil!

Nico: I can't believe he's doing this!

Onslaught: That's crazy!

Nicole: I knew I had seen Flame Mammoth from somewhere before. But I couldn't remember where until I saw Storm Eagle.

Laney: That's pure evil! I can't believe that Sigma is out to destroy all humans!

Lana: Why is he helping the Masters of Evil kill us?

Me: Probably because that we killed Dr. Wily and he knows that we can do the same to him and end him too. So he's sending his mavericks to kill us before the Masters of Evil can. But that's my hunch.

Dark Spicer: That is a strong possibility J.D. But I have new aliens to show you all.

Dark Spicer then turned into a new mutant alien. It was a Nanomech Mutant. He had blue metallic skin, butterfly wings, claws on his arms and feet and he also had 9 tentacles on his back.

Tetrabyte: (Tiny voice) I call this form Tetrabyte!

Shanan: A Hive Alien-Mutant. Really strange.

Amorpho: (laughs) You're so tiny that I bet you would only tickle me.

Tetrabyte: I may be small. But I can still deal out some damage! (flies up to Amorpho and fires bioelectrical energy beams at his face)

But Amorpho went intangible and the beams went through him without harming him.

Amorpho: Nice try little one.

He flicked him away.

Dark Spicer then turned into a new mutant. It was a Lodestar-Mutant and he had a glowing face as well as a red body and he had 6 arms and a powerful magnet in his chest and he had orange hover legs.

Negalode: (Techno Voice) Meet Negalode!

Shanan: A Biosovortian Mutant. Really unusual but this is the coolest one I've seen.

Magnet Man: Wait. That form uses magnetism, right?

Negalode: Of course it does! (tosses a car at Magnet Man)

I used the force to send it crashing into the wall and it exploded.

Me: Nice try.

Noah: Time to fight eagle with other animals.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers from 1989.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Dark Spicer

---

Eddy was facing Dark Spicer.

Eddy: My mother hits better than you red boy.

He fired his blaster at Dark Spicer and the blasts hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Eddy then kicked him in the face and knocked him down and sent him crashing into a bunch of crates.

Eddy: Nice try.

---

Battle 2: Zs'Skayr

---

Edd turned into Iron Boy and he was ready to face Zs'Skayr!

Iron Boy: Lets dance.

Zs'Skayr: I couldn't agree more.

Iron Boy fired a bunch of Repulsor laser blasts and they hit Zs'Skayr all over and exploded and sent him crashing into a bunch of crates.

CRASH!

Iron Boy: Never mess with my friends.

---

Battle 3: Storm Eagle

---

Next was Storm Eagle.

Storm Eagle: This is gonna blow you all away.

Troy Burrows: We're gonna make you eat those words.

Nico: That's right.

Nico fired an energy blast and it hit Storm Eagle and exploded and the Megaforce Rangers fired powerful lasers and blew him into a million pieces and we got his Storm Tornado blaster.

Nico: Nice!

---

Battle 4: Hector Sinistro

---

We regrouped and we were now facing Hector Sinistro.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Hector.

Zarya: (to Hector) You make Kymraw look good!

Me: Yeah!

Hector Sinistro: I won't stop until I kill Zeke and Zob!

(BATMAN THE DARK KNIGHT THEME BY HANS ZIMMER PLAYS)

Me: Over my dead body. Kibal! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: The Wolf of Justice is coming for you Hector Sinistro.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he fired powerful energy blasts at me and I fired powerful wolf fire blasts and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast set numerous crates all on fire and blew part of the building into fiery rubble!

I fired a powerful blast of blue fire and it hit Hector's chest and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMM!

The explosions blew him into the wall and he came out madder than hell!

I had my scythe ready for action and he formed an energy scythe.

We fired blades of energy and they were blades made of blue fire and his blades were made of black energy. The blades collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!

Carol then fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and it hit Hector in the chest and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: Time for your worst fear to come to life. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: FEAR OF THE NIGHTMARE SHARK!

I fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a super terrifying Nightmare Shark and it roared ferociously as lightning struck it as it roared and it slammed into Hector Sinistro and enveloped him in a dome of darkness and showed him his worst fears coming to life and they attacked him mercilessly and destroyed his mind all over the place.

Nico: Whoa! That was terrifying!

Laney: No kidding. That had to be the scariest shark I've ever seen.

Lucy Loud: No kidding.

Ben: Lets see how it likes this.

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called SPECTERMINATOR! It looked like a scary zombie with huge bone claws on its hands and its chest was hollow and it's ribcage was like bars and it had a scary skull face with wicked red eyes.

Ben: SPECTERMINATOR!

Nico: Whoa! That's a scary predator!

Shanan: Scary is right Nico. That's an Ectodenian from the planet Anur Phaetos. They are the natural predators of the Ectonurites. Ghostfreak's Species.

Riley: Whoa! That is amazing! I didn't even think that Ectonurites had predators like that.

Julie Yamamoto: Me neither. This is a wicked one.

Chione: Really creepy and scary!

Specterminator: Watch this.

He fired extending chain claws and they grabbed Hector and he slammed him into the ground all over the place with incredible power.

Me: Nice job Ben!

Carol: Lets see how Hector handles this! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC SHARK FIRESTORM!

Carol fired a wave of atomic fire and it turned into the radioactive shark from the movie Atomic Shark and it went at Hector. It had a temperature of 25,000˚ Fahrenheit and it slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it blew the whole building apart in a massive fiery explosion and it reduced the whole building into ash and flaming debris. Hector came out of the fiery rubble and he was badly mangled up and burned all over and some of his clothes were on fire.

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Nico: It sure was and the radiation coming off of that shark was unbelievable.

Carol: I watched the movie Atomic Shark and it was awesome!

Tara: It sure looked like it. But that was amazing Carol. Not bad.

Carol: Thanks.

Me: Lets finish him with some teamwork and our finals smashes.

Meowth: You got it J.D.! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Onslaught: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missiles 100-fold.

Meowth and Onslaught: NIGHT MISSILE BLADESLASH!

Meowth fired blades of darkness with his Night Slash and Onslaught fired his missiles and the blasts both hit Hector and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vixen: Lets do it! JUSTICE LEAGUE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Justice League Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Vixen: SPEED OF THE CHEETAH!

Vixen touched her necklace and got the speed of a cheetah.

Skids: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his speed 100-fold.

Vixen and Skids: SPEEDING BULLET FIRESTORM PUNCH!

Vixen and Skids went at Hector fast and they smashed into him and sent him skidding and he crashed into another abandoned building and it collapsed right on him and buried him in a pile of rubble.

Me: Whoa! That building was scheduled to be demolished tomorrow.

Hector Sinistro got up.

Bright Man: Watch this one.

Galaxy Man: Lets do it!

Bright Man fired a beam of light from his light bulb and Galaxy Man fired his Black Hole Bomb.

Bright Man and Galaxy Man: WHITE HOLE RADIATION BEAM!

The blasts combined and it formed into a powerful White Hole that fired a powerful radiation beam and it skewered Hector all the way through him.

Me: Time for some awesome power!

I called out Groudon, Kyogre and Rayquaza.

Me: Lets do it Groudon!

Groudon: Ready and all powered up!

I fired a blast of blue fire and Groudon fired a blast of lava.

Me and Groudon: VOLCANIC WOLF FIRE LAVA FOUNTAIN!

The blasts combined and it hit Hector and exploded in a massive explosion of blue fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lets do it Kyogre!

Kyogre: With pleasure!

Nico fired a massive blast of water and Kyogre fired a powerful Hyper Beam Blast.

Nico and Kyogre: OCEANIC HYPER MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Hector and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

May: This guy really makes me sick!

Rayquaza: You said it May.

May fired a massive blast of ice wind and Rayquaza fired a powerful Hyper Beam blast.

May and Rayquaza: SUBZERO WINDSTORM HYPER FREEZEBLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Hector and froze him solid in a big block of ice.

Me: Lets finish him!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) With pleasure J.D.! BOLTFLARE SPIRIT MEGABURST!

Sophie fired a massive blast of lightning and it slammed into Hector and electrocuted him all over.

Piper (Storm Hawks): This is really gonna hurt you. FIRESTORM HAWK BLAST!

Piper fired a powerful blast of energy fire and it slammed into Hector and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zarya: This will hurt bad. WOLF FIRE ENERGY MAUL!

Zarya fired a powerful blast of blue energy and it turned into a wolf and it slammed into Hector and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zeke: This is for going after my family! ENERGY DOM MEGABLAST!

Zeke fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Hector and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Elena Potato: No one messes with my friends! ENERGY DOM FIRESTORM!

Elena fired a massive blast of energy and it turned into a deadly firestorm and it slammed into Hector and burned him all over.

Juniper Lee: You will never torment monsters again!

Ophelia: Lets do it!

Juniper and Ophelia: TE XUAN ZE SPIRIT FIRESTORM!

They both fired blasts of fire and it slammed into Hector and completely incinerated him into nothing.

Me: Go to hell Hector.

Nico: Hector Sinistro you have failed this world.

Vince: He sure has.

Hector Sinistro was dead and his evil spirit was sent into the Book of Vile Darkness forever.

Zs'Skayr and Dark Spicer appeared.

Zs'Skayr: Just because Hector Sinistro has been dealt with doesn't mean your troubles are over, Zeke!

Dark Spicer: That's right. You've still got those escaped monsters of yours to deal with. And we're looking forward to seeing them in action! (he and Zs'Skayr teleport out)

Me: And we are looking forward to that too.

Zeke: J.D. this was so awesome!

Me: Glad you liked helping us Zeke. Same to you Elena.

Elena Potato: Thanks J.D.

Nico: Now the enemies of you two are our enemies as well. And we're going to kill all of them.

Me: Yep.

Zeke: (To the viewers) You mess with me and my friends and you mess with everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Including me and Elena.

Me: You said it Zeke.

We later went back home to the estate.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter and show done.

Monster Allergy was a really awesome show and NicoChan11 got me into it. It's based on a comic book series and it is so awesome! Now we have the enemies of the tamers to deal with. Including Sigma and his robots. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is a chapter for the box office bomb The Road To El Dorado and we're going to find the legendary Lost City of Gold, El Dorado.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Legend of El Dorado

At the elementary school, we were doing tests.

Me: So this test is for World War I?

Bart: Boy this is a sense of deja vu. I had to take a test for World War I in Springfield and I couldn't study at all.

Lincoln: Really Bart?

Bart: Yeah but because of Quimby, I couldn't focus at all. Ever.

Me: Wow.

Nico: That's rough. Stupid Quimby ruined all of the kids of Springfield.

Laney: Yeah.

But then suddenly without warning we felt what sounded like an earthquake.

Me: Whoa what's that!?

I went over and I saw Mrs. Johnson hiding under her desk like she was scared.

Mrs. Johnson: It's Tuesday J.D. Cheeseburger Tuesday.

Me: Oh boy!

When it was 12:00 noon, all the kids came rushing out of the classrooms like a stampede of cows and headed to the cafeteria.

Kids: CHEESEBURGER TUESDAY!

Some of the kids came out of the panels in the ceiling!

Kids: CHEESEBURGER TUESDAY!

Some nerds came out of the lockers.

Nerds: CHEESEBURGER TUESDAY!

If that weren't enough, Homer Simpson, Lenny Leonard, Carl Carlson, Shiv, Ebon, Hydro Man and Chief Wiggum snuck into the school through the back door.

Homer, Lenny, Carl, Shiv, Ebon, Hydro Man and Chief Wiggum: (Whispering) Cheeseburger Tuesday, Cheeseburger Tuesday.

We were running to the cafeteria with drooling mouths.

Nico: I can't wait for Cheeseburger Tuesday!

Ultra Humanite: Maybe I should try some burgers as well.

Jayden: Have you guys ever tried burgers on Cheeseburger Tuesday before?

Ultra Humanite: Never.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

In the cafeteria we had lots of plates full of piles of cheeseburgers.

Me: (Eating) Mmm. So delicious.

Nico: (Eating) Delicious.

Shiv: Can we eat with you guys too?

Crumplezone: Just as long as you guys don't try anything.

Ebon: Awesome.

They got to eating with us.

Lincoln: So delicious.

Laney: I love Cheeseburger Tuesday.

Nico: It's my favorite part of the week.

Me: It sure is.

Ebon was eating.

Ebon: (Eating) Mmm. Delicious.

G1 Inferno: (to Ebon) How can you eat burgers without a mouth?

Ebon: Just because you don't see a mouth on my face doesn't mean I can't eat food. It's a similar case with Optimus.

Me: Mmm. He does have a point.

Lincoln: I can see.

Stella (Loud House): I love Cheeseburger Tuesday.

Bart: Me too Stella. In Springfield we used to have Taco Tuesday.

Me: That's also a really good part of the week next to Burrito Thursday and Pizza Wednesday.

Nico: All my favorite parts of the week.

Shiv: So awesome.

Homer: All my favorites.

Lenny: You said it Homer.

Carl: Really good food.

Luann Van Houten, Milhouse's mom came.

Luann: May I sit with you guys?

Me: Sure Mrs. Van Houten.

Luann: You can just call me Luann.

Me: Sorry.

She sat with us.

Nico: So I heard about your husband Kirk. He was a totally pathetic guy from what I heard.

Luann: I know. He was the worst husband ever.

Homer: I know how that feels Luann. Marge was so overprotective and always nagging.

We laughed.

Then we heard crying.

Me: Uh oh.

We saw Gina Vendetti crying.

Bart: What's wrong with Gina?

Me: Lets find out.

We went over and she was really crying.

Me: Gina what's wrong?

Gina Vendetti: (Crying)

Me: Gina you can tell us.

Bart: Yeah Gina.

Gina Vendetti: (Crying) It's not fair! Why did my family have to abandon me!?

We gasped in shock!

Me: Your family abandoned you!?

Nico: Why would they do that!?

Gina Vendetti: Because they hated me! (Crying) That's why I've always been alone!

What she said made our hearts hurt.

Me: Gina.

Bart: You still have me and all of us.

Me: Hmm.

I looked up Gina Vendetti's family history and what it revealed was shocking and heartbreaking. Gina's mom and dad were both abusive to her and they hated her guts and they were also serial killers wanted by the F.B.I. They abandoned Gina at 5 years old, forcing her to live on the streets and her parents were arrested and executed for Capital Murder. She has had no one else to look after her and she had to look after herself ever since. Her whole life has been hell.

Me: Oh shit. I can't believe that all this happened to her.

Nico: No kidding. Poor girl. She went through hell.

Laney: That would leave a major indelible scar on you.

Ebon: Poor girl.

Hydro Man: No one should ever suffer like that.

Shiv: Yeah.

Bart was comforting her.

Bart: Gina, I'm so sorry.

Gina Vendetti: (Crying) What do you know Bart!? You've never had it like me!

Me: Gina listen. You are wrong. There are others that have had it worst than you. My brother Naruto went through hell like you. Same with Sasuke.

I went over the painful stories of Naruto and Sasuke.

Gina gasped.

Gina Vendetti: I… I had no idea.

Me: It's true.

Gina Vendetti: I'm so sorry.

Me: It's all right. But you don't have to be alone anymore. You can be part of our family and have a lot of friends.

Gina Vendetti: Really?

Me: Really.

Gina sniffled and then she hugged me while smiling.

Everyone: Aww.

---

Later at home, we were watching one of my favorite movies from 2000: The Road to El Dorado.

---

In 1519 Spain, two con artists, Miguel and Tulio, win a map to the legendary City of Gold, El Dorado, in a rigged dice gamble (though they ironically win the map fairly). After their con is exposed, the two evade the guards and hide inside barrels, which are then loaded into one of the ships to be led by conquistador Hernán Cortés for the New World. During the voyage, they are caught as stowaways and imprisoned, but break free and take a rowboat with the help of Cortés' horse, Altivo.

Their boat reaches land, where Miguel begins to recognize landmarks from the map, leading them to a totem marker near a waterfall that Tulio believes is a dead end. As they prepare to leave, they encounter a native woman, Chel, being chased by guards. When the guards see Tulio and Miguel riding Altivo as depicted on the totem, they escort them and Chel to a secret entrance behind the falls, into El Dorado. They are brought to the city's elders, kindhearted Chief Tannabok and wicked high priest Tzekel-Kan. The pair are mistaken for gods and are given luxurious quarters, along with the charge of Chel. She discovers that the two are conning the people but promises to remain quiet if they take her with them when they leave the city. The two are showered with gifts of gold from Tannabok but disapprove of Tzekel-Kan attempting to sacrifice a civilian as the gods' ritual.

Tulio and Miguel instruct Tannabok to build them a boat so that they can leave the city with all the gifts they have been given. During the three days this will take, Miguel explores the city, and Chel gets romantically close to Tulio. Miguel comes to appreciate the peaceful life embraced by the citizens; by then, he reconsiders leaving, especially after overhearing Tulio telling Chel that he'd like her to come with them to Spain, before adding he'd like her to come with him and to forget Miguel - straining the relationship between the two.

When Tzekel-Kan sees Miguel playing a ball game with children, he insists the "gods" demonstrate their powers against the city's best players in the same game. Tulio and Miguel are outmatched, but Chel is able to substitute the ball with an armadillo named Bibo, allowing them to win. Miguel spares the ritual of sacrificing the losing team and chastises Tzekel-Kan, much to the crowd's approval. Tzekel-Kan notices Miguel received a small cut and realizes the two are not gods, since gods do not bleed. He soon conjures a giant stone jaguar to chase them throughout the city. Tulio and Miguel manage to outwit the jaguar, causing it and Tzekel-Kan to fall into a giant whirlpool, thought by the natives to be the entrance to Xibalba, the spirit world. Tzekel-Kan then surfaces in the jungle, where he encounters Cortés and his men. Thinking Cortés is a god, he offers to lead them to El Dorado.

With the boat completed, Miguel decides to stay in the city. As Tulio and Chel board the boat, they see smoke on the horizon and realize Cortés is close. Knowing what will happen if Cortés discovers the city, Tulio suggests using the boat to ram rock pillars under the waterfall and block the main entrance to the city. The plan succeeds with the citizens pulling over a statue in the boat's wake to give it enough speed. As the statue starts to fall too quickly, Tulio has difficulty in preparing the boat's sail. Giving up on staying in the city, Miguel and Altivo jump onto the boat to unfurl the sails, assuring the boat clears the statue in time. The group successfully crashes against the pillars, causing a cave-in but losing all their gifts in the process. They hide near the totem just as Cortés' men and Tzekel-

Kan arrive. When they find the entrance blocked, Cortés brands Tzekel-Kan a liar and takes him prisoner as they leave.

Tulio and Miguel, though disappointed they lost the gold (unaware that Altivo still wears the golden horseshoes with which he was outfitted in El Dorado), head in a different direction for a new adventure with Chel.

---

We were watching the movie and it was so awesome! It was such an awful shame that it was a box office bomb because of the mixed reviews from those dumb critics.

When the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Me: That is so awesome!

Carol: Boy it sure is. I have loved this movie ever since I was a little girl.

Lori: It's literally awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is. And it would be so cool to find the legendary El Dorado.

Me: It sure would be awesome. El Dorado - the Legendary Lost City of Gold.

Lola: That is a lot of gold.

Nico: It sure is. It would be one of the biggest discoveries in the history of mankind.

Vince: No kidding.

Brittney: It sure is amazing.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure is lads. For centuries, El Dorado has been an extremely elusive legend.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That it has.

Laney: No one has ever found it.

Me: No one. It's said to be on the shores of Lake Parima in Venezuela. Hidden.

Naruto: Wow.

Lily: But who was that guy with all those men that took Tzekel-Kan?

Me: That was famous conquistador and governor of Spain, Hernán Cortés.

Jessie K.: That's right. He was the man that caused the fall of the Aztec Empire. The Conquest of the Aztec Empire.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it was one of the events that lead to the Genocide of the Mayan's, Incan's and Aztecs.

Nico: That is terrible.

Me: Yeah. It's just absolutely terrible that there aren't any Mayan's, Incan's or Aztecs alive at all.

Lisa Loud: Actually I found out that through a DNA Test that Ronnie Anne and her entire family are indeed descended from the ancient Mayans of Mexico and Guatemala.

We gasped.

Me: Wow! Ronnie Anne that is amazing!

Ronnie Anne: It sure is. I didn't even know I was descended from the Mayans.

Nico: That is so cool!

Laney: It sure is. Ronnie Anne that is amazing.

Varie: No kidding.

Lisa Loud: She is descended from the Mayan's of the ancient city of Tikal.

Me: From Apocalypto. That was a bloody movie.

Nico: No kidding. But it was really interesting. It's hard to imagine that the Mayan civilizations were wiped out by disease and famine and the Spanish Conquistadors.

Me: No kidding.

Qin: But that Tzekel-Kan guy looked pure evil.

Me: He was. Lets see.

I pulled up his information.

---

Tzekel-Kan is the main antagonist of DreamWorks' 3rd full-length animated feature film The Road to El Dorado.

He was voiced by Armand Assante, who also played Rico in Judge Dredd, and Carlo D'Allesandro in Hoffa.

When the Spanish con-men Tulio and Miguel wind-up in the New World with a map that supposedly shows the road to El Dorado, they unknowingly find the hidden entrance to the city: it is hidden behind a large waterfall and marked by a stone tablet with a depiction of the Gods who built El Dorado. They encounter Chel, a native of the city who is trying to escape with a golden pot, only to be apprehended by more natives led by Tzekel-Kan's unnamed servant. The three are brought into the city in boats, amazed that the "Lost City of Gold" really exists. The servant tells Tzekel-Kan - in the middle of a magic ritual - that the "Gods" have arrived, upon which he rushes to announce to El Dorado's people that the "time of judgement is now". He tries to apprehend and punish Chel for running away with the pot, but Tulio and Miguel intervene. Tzekel-Kan is surprised that the gods have denied her being sacrificed.

The pair also meet the kindly and compassionate Chief Tannabok, who is at odds with the High Priest. Tzekel-Kan insist that the God's arrival marks The Year of the Jaguar, when the city will be purged of all wicked and malevolent people. The people are convinced of Tulio and Miguel's "divinity" when Tzekel-Kan asks them to vent their wrath on the city - just as a nearby volcano is erupting. Tulio shouts at Miguel as they argue what to do and it suddenly stops: to celebrate this miracle, both Tzekel-Kan and Tannabok offer celebrations, to which Tulio and Miguel accept both. They are then taken to their temple the chief showers them in golden gifts.

Convinced of Tulio and Miguel being Gods, Tzekel-Kan tries to win their favor, much to Tannabok's resentment. After a wild and rambunctious party on the night of their arrival, Tzekel-Kan offers to please the "Gods" with a sacrifice to Xibalba - a whirlpool which is believed to be the entrance to the spirit world. However, Chel has seen through their ruse and insists that she have a share of their golden riches given to them by Tannabok in return for her silence. She also asks that they take her with them when they depart the city, as she has wanted to leave before due to Tzekel-Kan's tyranny. The pair accept: they also accept the offer of Tannabok and Tzekel-Kan giving them a "tribute". They soon find out however that Tzekel-Kan's "tribute" is to throw a man into the whirlpool, upon which they insist that the alignment of the stars is not right for sacrifice - they were unaware until then that this counted as a "tribute". The High Priest is baffled, but admits he may have made a mistake. Tannbok then offers a new tribute: throwing golden ornaments into Xibalba. A shocked Tulio and Miguel ask to "bask" in their tribute instead, to which Tannabok complies, much to the annoyance of Tzekel-Kan.

Later, Tzekel-Kan witnesses Miguel interacting with the people of the city and is shocked that a God would mix with mortals. He consults Tulio, who is infatuated with Chel, and tries to convince him that all humans are like spiders and must be eradicated. Tulio is disturbed by this and denies his offers of purifying the city through sacrifice. After this, he witnesses Miguel playing a ball game with some children and demands that the "Gods" must face a competitive team of the city's best players in a match of Ollamalitzli. The two are outmatched, but manage to cheat with Chel's assistance, using an armadillo named Bibo as a ball. Tzekel-Kan is vindicated at their victory and demands that the losing side be sacrificed, thus achieving his goal to purify El Dorado. Miguel refuses and "fires" Tzekel-Kan, declaring that the city will no longer have any sacrifice. The High Priest is about to leave when he glimpses a cut on Miguel's forehead: he realizes that they are not Gods as Gods cannot bleed. He bows "as the Gods demand", much to the enthusiastic jubilation of Tannobok and the people.

Tzekel-Kan returns to his temple, where he conducts a ritual that will bring a massive stone jaguar to life - thus fulfilling the prophecy of "The Age of the Jaguar". He sacrifices his acolyte to complete the ritual and gains control of the statue, which comes to life and bursts out of the temple. Tzekel-Kan attempts to crush Tulio and Miguel, but they flee on their horse Altivo, taking Chel with them. The stone jaguar rampages through the city, proving to be immune to the natives' arrows, almost killing Chel when she falls off Altivo's back. But Altivo kicks the jaguar's right eye, which shatters it and allows them to escape. Tulio and Miguel run off on foot to distract the dangerous jaguar while Altivo takes Chel to safety. The pair eventually find themselves in a lava pit and manage to trick the jaguar, which causes it to sink into the lava. Tulio and Miguel believe they are victorious until Tzekel-Kan makes the jaguar burst back out of the lava and pursue them all the way to the plinth that looks over Xibalba. With the pair cornered, Tzekel-Kan deactivates his magic and confronts them himself, stating he knows they are not Gods.

The two con men attempt to fool the High Priest by claiming the other was lying, much to his satisfaction as he sees the argumentative friends. This is actually a ruse, as they get close enough to punch Tzekel-Kan in the face, causing to fall backwards onto the edge overlooking the whirlpool. As they charge and make to tie him up with vines, Tzekel-Kan reactivates his magic and the jaguar attacks them again. Tulio and Miguel manage to jump out of the way, swinging over the edge of the plinth on vines, causing the jaguar to land above Tzekel-Kan. Its weight proves too much for the stone plinth, and Tzekel-Kan tumbles - along with the stone jaguar - into the whirlpool below. His magic spell breaks as he is sucked through an underwater cenote and washes up in a river outside the city. The people celebrate at Tzekel-Kan's defeat and cheer for Tulio and Miguel. Miguel decides to stay in the city, but Tulio decides to leave with Chel and the gold, putting the friends at odds.

As the people prepare a boat to allow Tulio to leave El Dorado with the gold, Tzekel-Kan encounters Hernán Cortés, who followed Tulio and Miguel's trail into the jungle. Looking for gold, Cortés demands to know where Tzekel-Kan obtained his golden ear spools, to which the High Priest offers to lead the conquistadors to the hidden city. He thinks that Cortés is the true God, and that by doing this he will finally bring about "The Age of the Jaguar". However, Tulio spots smoke from the conquistadors' approach on the horizon and warns Tannabok, who realizes that Tzekel-Kan has survived and is leading Cortés to the city. He is ordering his men to prepare to fight, but Tulio says he cannot fight them, as they have muskets and over-advanced weaponry. He devises a plan to drop a massive stone idol over the entrance behind the waterfall, thus blocking access to the city. Miguel looks on as Tulio leaves with Chel and Altivo. However, the boat is unable to sail out of the city and escape being crushed by the falling idol. Tannabok single-handedly manages to hold back the statue with ropes, allowing Miguel to forgo his chance to stay in the city and open the boat's sail, allowing them to escape as the city's entrance is blocked. Tulio and Miguel reconcile as the boat hurtles out of the city.

Meanwhile, Tzekel-Kan has led Cortés and his men to the waterfall, but finds the entrance blocked by an avalanche: Tulio and Miguel crashed the boat against the pillars holding up the entrance tunnel - choosing to sacrifice their gold in the process - in order to ensure the entrance to El Dorado remains sealed. Tzekel-Kan is aghast and tries to explain to Cortés, but the angered and cantankerous conquistador declares that the High Priest is "a lying heathen" and that "there is no El Dorado here". He then arrests Tzekel-Kan, presumably selling him as a slave afterwards. As they are leaving, Tzekel-Kan spots Tulio, Miguel, Chel, and Altivo hiding behind some rocks and tries to gain Cortés' attention. However, they ignore the horrified priest and take him to meet his fate.

---

We gasped in shock and horror.

Me: I can't believe that Tzekel-Kan is that evil!

Ronnie Anne: No kidding. He's pure evil!

Varie: He was gonna whipe out the whole city and destroy everything!

Me: Maybe we can kill him before he does so. He will pay for his crimes. Lets head to the simulator.

We cheered.

We went to the simulator.

---

In the simulator we got ready and we were going to find the legendary Lost City of Gold - El Dorado. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of The Road to El Dorado. We were in the year 1519 and we were on a ship.

Me: Wow! We're in the year 1519.

Nico: It's amazing.

Varie: Wow.

We saw Tulio, Miguel and the horse Altivo.

Tulio: Did any of the supplies make it?

Miguel: Well, um, yes and no.

Altivo is shown eating the few supplies that made it into the boat.

Tulio: [sarcastically] Ohh, great!

Miguel: Tulio, look on the positive side. At least things can't get-

Thunder claps and rain falls.

Tulio: Excuse me, were-were you about to say "worse"?

Miguel: No.

Tulio: No?

Miguel: No.

Tulio: You sure?

Miguel: Absolutely not. I've revised that whole thing.

Tulio: Yeah. We're at least in a rowboat.

Miguel: We're in a rowboat. Exactly. You miss nothing.

Unnoticed by Miguel and Tulio, Altivo nervously watches the sharks following the boat.

Maria: Guys, you know there are sharks following us, right?

Me: I see them.

I fired blasts of energy and scared them away.

Tulio: Who are all of you?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Tulio: Same to you.

Miguel: It's an honor. Are you all here to help us find El Dorado?

Me: We sure are.

Tulio: Great!

Me: You all lead the way.

We followed Tulio and Miguel and we were trekking through the jungles of South America and it was beautiful and dense and it was a really thick jungle. We trekked over cliffs, and braved many obstacles. Until we got to a curtain cover and we pulled it back and what we saw was unbelievable! We saw a beautiful city made entirely out of pure 24K Gold! It was the Legendary Lost City of Gold - EL DORADO!

Everyone: EL DORADO!

We had found the Legendary Lost City of Gold!

Me: Unbelievable!

Varie: So this is El Dorado!

Aylene C.: This is incredible!

Jessie K.: Amazing! For centuries El Dorado has been hidden and now we have found it.

Laney: It's beautiful!

Lana: This is amazing!

Lola: Wow!

Lisa Loud: Sweet mother of discovery!

Nico: Wow!

Me: If this were found in the 21st Century, it would be the biggest discovery in the history of mankind.

Vince: Boy it sure would. This is incredible!

Naruto: This is unbelievable!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) It sure is amazing!

Jessie Bannon: This is absolutely incredible. I just can't believe that it exists.

Lincoln: We just didn't know where to look.

Linka: No we didn't.

Me: Lets look around.

We went into the city and we were looking around and it was a beautiful and absolutely breathtaking city. We saw beautiful statues, pyramids, trees and plants and the natives were really the Aztec people. With us was a native woman named Chel

Ronnie Anne: This is amazing. It's amazing that I'm descended from these people.

Me: It sure is amazing though.

Elyon: It think this is so cool.

Tara: It sure is.

Varie: You all should've seen what happened when we saw the Lost City of Atlantis. That was just as big as this one.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Lucy Loud: I think it's the most amazing place I've ever seen.

Rita: We've seen so many awesome places huh?

Me: We sure did Ms. Rita. We've seen so many things that have baffled us for years.

Nico: I know. It's amazing. And we have only begun to scratch the surface of how many discoveries there are.

Laney: Yep.

Lynn: It's so awesome and so amazing.

Luan: It sure is a Discovery of Fun. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Tulio: (Laughs) That was funny!

Miguel: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Chel: That was a good one.

Me: It sure was.

Chel: I think your world is so interesting. I want to see more of it.

Tulio: You will Chel.

But then we saw the ruthless Tzekel-Kan and he was about to sacrifice another person!

Me: Not on our watch. Lets go!

We went to the altar and we swooped in and I punched Tzekel-Kan in the face and sent him crashing into a wall.

He got up and saw us ready to fight.

Me: You are finished Kan.

Emma Goodall: You're not sacrificing another person again!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Zeo Rangers.

Lord Drakkon and Electro then came out.

Me: Lord Drakkon and Electro. Can't say that we're surprised to see you here as well.

Lord Drakkon: Yes. And now we fight.

Electro: (to Tulio and Miguel) Hand over the gold and we won't hurt you two. (smirks) Much.

Tulio: Over our dead bodies!

Miguel: Yeah!

Then a figure came out and it was CHILL PENGUIN!

Chill Penguin: Let me introduce myself. My name is… Chill Penguin! (shoots three chunks of ice from his mouth at Chill Man)

Lola fired blasts of fire and melted the ice.

Me: Lets dance.

I went to face Lord Drakkon and Lincoln went to face Electro.

Lola went to face Chill Penguin.

Everyone else went to face Tzekel-Kan.

## BATTLE 1: LORD DRAKKON

I was facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: Just like last time right?

Lord Drakkon: You got it J.D.

I went at Drakkon and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and stomach and back and fired energy blasts and they hit the ground by him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosions knocked him down.

## Battle 2: Electro.

Lincoln was facing Electro.

Lincoln: Lets dance.

Electro: Lets.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Electro did the same and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blasts sent Electro flying and he crashed into a wall.

---

Battle 3: Chill Penguin.

---

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and they hit Chill Penguin and melted him.

We all got his Shotgun Ice and Ice Breath and Ice Statues abilities.

Lola: That one will burn you.

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Tzekel-Kan

---

We regrouped and we were facing Tzekel-Kan.

Me: You are through Kan.

I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a wall. He summoned the Stone Beast and I fired a wave of energy and blasted it into smithereens and Nico fired a blast of energy and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: Lets see how he likes this! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: MR. BURNS NUCLEAR POWER PLANT!

Carol formed a blade of atomic energy and it turned into the Springfield Nuclear Power Planet and it fired a beam of energy and it hit Tzekel-Kan and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! That was intense!

Carol: Watch this one. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: FUKUSHIMA DAIICHI NUCLEAR DISASTER!

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and it hit Tzekel-Kan and exploded. Sending him into the air.

Me: That was intense!

Carol: This will hurt him. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: CHERNOBYL ELEPHANT'S FOOT RASENSHURIKEN!

Carol formed a Rasenshuriken made of atomic energy and she threw it and it slammed into Tzekel-Kan and exploded. The ground heated up to incredible levels and he sunk into it as he screamed in excruciating pain and he was stuck halfway into the ground with his body melted up to his chest.

Carol: And try this! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: WINDSCALE FIRE!

Carol fired a wave of atomic wind and fire and it slammed into Kan and burned him all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was intense!

Jessie K.: No kidding! That was the Windscale Fire nuclear power plant accident from 1957. It was the worst ever nuclear power plant accident in England's history.

Lori: That is literally amazing!

Nico: Terrifying!

Laney: It sure was.

Jessie K.: It was terrifying. It was a level 5 accident where as Chernobyl and Fukushima were ranked at level 7.

Lana: Level 7 is the worst kind of radioactivity.

Me: Yep.

Hunter: Ja. That was amazing though.

Vince: It sure was. Way to go Carol!

Carol: Thanks Vince.

Ben: Lets show this fiend some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called BEELZEAPORK. It looked like a 6 legged rhinoceros pig.

Ben: BEELZEAPORK!

Me: Whoa! I have never seen this one.

Shanan: Whoa! That is a Rinochoerosus from the planet Khoros. They are the natural predators of the Tetramands. Fourarm's Species.

Nico: Wow! That is a wicked one.

Riley: Really something. I didn't think that Tetramand's had predators.

Chione: Me neither.

Beelzeapork: Watch what he can do.

He charged at Kan and rammed him with incredible force.

Me: Time for some Combo and Final Smash power!

Cybertron Crumplezone: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it turned his jet boosters into powerful shoulder cannons.

Ultra Humanite: Yeah! Lets! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his psychic powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone and Ultra Humanite: PSYCHIC CRUMPLE BLAST SURPRISE!

They fired blasts of energy and psychic energy and the blasts combined and they hit Kan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jayden Shiba: Time for some action! SAMURAI CYBER KEY POWER!

The Samurai Cyber Planet Key went into his Samurai Katana and enhanced his fire powers and symbol magic 100-fold.

G1 Inferno: Lets get him! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Jayden Shiba and G1 Inferno: FIRESTORM MEGABOULDER SMASH!

Inferno threw a boulder and Jayden Shiba fired a massive blast of fire from his Katana and the fire merged with the boulder and smashed into Kan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Lets do it Jewel Man.

Jewel Man: Right with you Shade Man.

Shade Man fired a powerful sonic blast and Jewel Man fired a ring of jewels.

Shade Man and Jewel Man: SONIC JEWEL HYPERFORCE!

The blasts combined and orbited around Kan and the jewels hit him with powerful prismatic sonic blasts and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Any last words, Kan?

Kan: I will sacrifice to our gods if it's the last thing I ever do!

Lola: Then you will burn! FIRESTORM DRAGON INCINERATION!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a deadly dragon of fire and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Miguel: Lets do it!

Tulio: With pleasure.

Chel: This monster will pay.

Miguel, Tulio and Chel had swords ready.

Miguel, Tulio and Chel: GOLDBLADE SWORDSLASH BEHEADMENT!

Their swords glowed golden yellow and they slashed Kan's head clean off and it caused him to explode. Splattering his blood and guts all over the place. Kan was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Tzekel-Kan, you have failed this city.

Lana: He sure has.

Lord Drakkon and Electro appeared.

Drakkon: If you think we're telling you where Sigma is, you guys are just going to have to find him yourself.

Me: That's all right. We know where Sigma is.

Electro: (to Tulio and Miguel) And you know your horse still has some gold, right?

With that, Electro and Drakkon teleport out.

Lola: (To the viewers) It was cool finding the Lost City of Gold, but it was cooler fighting Kan better.

Me: It sure was Lola.

Tulio, Miguel and Chel were given a lot of gold and they went back to Spain and we're made heroes.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter complete.

The Road to El Dorado was an awesome movie from the year 2000. It's an absolute shame that it was a flop because of those dumb critics. But it was still a great movie! The opening scene in this chapter is based on the funny Taco Tuesday stampede scene from Season 25 episode 13 of The Simpsons. That was so funny. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter for Scooby Doo Moon Monster Madness. Get ready for an awesome mystery that is out of this world!

See you all tomorrow.

# Moon Monster Madness

In the middle of the city, we were over at an awesome and completely brand new Space Museum that just opened up 3 days ago. It's called the Gotham Royal York Space and Aeronautics Museum. With us was Hunter's friend from India, Khalyaka, she's from India and is of Sanskrit nationality. She has beautiful lone brunette hair with many flowers, a red Sari Dress, wears Khussa shoes, and green shorts. Has two Indian style earrings, two Indian gold bracelets, and has powers of Earth, Mountain, Water, Leaf, and Wood Release.

Laney: This is gonna be so cool!

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is. The Gotham Royal York Space and Aeronautics Museum is said to be an amazing and very educational facility of education about space and astronomy.

Maria: How long has this Space Museum been open?

Me: It just opened up 3 days ago.

Lisa Simpson: It's gonna be really educational experience.

Lana: I do love space.

Lily: Me too.

Me: Khalyaka it is so awesome having you with us.

Khalyaka: (India Accent) Indeed it is J.D. Hunter has told me so many amazing things about you all and it's amazing that he helps you all out.

Nico: Hunter is an amazing friend and he teaches us so many awesome things.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja it's true. I know so much about the history of Germany and so many other things about world history.

Khalyaka: That's right.

We went into the museum and we saw all kinds of awesome exhibits. We got on board the Atlantis Space Shuttle, saw the inside of a replica of the Apollo XI Landing Capsule and we saw moon rocks and outside we saw the asteroid that slammed into Dallas.

Nico: Whoa! That is a mondo asteroid!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Wow! That is an incredibly big asteroid lads!

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Big one laddies.

Me: Believe it or not guys, that is the asteroid that slammed into Dallas, Texas and destroyed it.

Qin: (Gasp) I remember seeing that all over the news!

Laney: That was a terrifying sight.

Lana: It sure was.

Me: Yep. It weighs over 240 million pounds and it was made of solid iron.

Qin: Boy that is awful. 25,000 people dead right?

Me: Yep. Trillions of dollars in damage done to Dallas. But the shockwave from the impact rattled the country.

Lincoln: I remember that.

?: I'll never forget seeing that.

We turned and we saw famous astronaut and last member of the Apollo XI mission Edwin Buzz Aldrin!

Me: Wow! Apollo XI astronaut Edwin Buzz Aldrin!

Lincoln: Awesome! You are one of my heroes!

Me: And one of the first men to ever land on the Moon.

Buzz Aldrin: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You are just as famous as me, Michael Collins and Neil Armstrong.

Me: We don't like to brag.

Melody (Pokemon): It's an honor to meet you, Edwin.

Buzz Aldrin: Just call me Buzz. But it's an honor to meet you all as well.

Me: I did a school project on Apollo XI when I was in 5th Grade and it was a difficult one. But it was awesome.

Buzz Aldrin: That's great!

Nico: It sure is. But over 50 years ago, you became one of the 1st men to land on the Moon.

Buzz Aldrin: Feels like forever ago.

Cutthroat: We actually have been to space before. Heck, me and my fellow Cybertronians are from the planet Cybertron.

Buzz Aldrin: That's amazing!

Me: We've been in space many times.

Tracks: Did you know that we have a prison on the Moon?

Buzz Aldrin: I sure did know that. It's great that you have a prison there.

Me: Thanks Buzz. How did it feel for you to become one of the first ever people to land on the Moon?

Buzz Aldrin: It was an incredible experience. We saw many things on the Moon and it was one of the most incredible events we've ever done.

Me: Wow. Space is an amazing place.

Buzz Aldrin: It sure is.

We got to explore around the museum and it was awesome to see everything that was there. We saw the history of Konstantin Tsiolkovsky who invented the Tsiolkovsky Rocket Equation, William Herschel's Observatory, Johannes Kepler's laws of planetary motion, Galileo Galilei's Telescope, Nicolaus Copernicus's Heliograph, Albert Einstein's Theory of Relativity, we even saw pictures of Clyde Tombaugh - who discovered Pluto in 1930, John Bevis who discovered the Crab Nebula in 1731, and we also got to meet the famous Valentina Tereshkova - the first ever woman in space on the Vostok 6 program. We went to the gift shop and we bought many famous space movies like Forbidden Planet, Aliens, Apollo XIII, The Angry Red Planet, 2001 a Space Odyssey, E.T. the Extra Terrestrial, The Thing (1951, 1982 & 2011), The Day the Earth Stood Still from 1951 & 2008, This Island Earth, The Mysterians, The Astounding She-Monster, When World's Collide, 20 Million Miles to Earth, The Blob from 1955 and 1988, Predator, War of The Worlds, Close Encounters of The Third Kind, The Andromeda Strain, Mission to Mars, The Martian, and many more movies. It was an unforgettable trip and an awesome experience.

---

We were on an awesome new lunar colony in the Dark Side of the Moon with all of Mystery Inc. We found out that an alien monster was terrorizing the colony and we found out that Daphne and Velma are not speaking to each other.

Fred: Ever since Daphne scored high on the astronaut training test scores, she and Velma have been at each others' throats. And I was hoping that you guys could help straighten them out before their arguing gets in the way of a mystery.

Me: Sure Fred. We would be more than happy to.

Gia Moran and Emma Goodall went to Velma and Daphne and they grabbed them and put them in chairs.

Me: Okay you two, this has got to stop now.

Gia Moran: You two have been friends for a long time. Are you really going to throw all of that away over some test scores?

Velma: No you're right Gia.

Daphne: Yeah it's not right.

Me: Lets find that monster and solve this mystery. Oh and Shaggy way to go on getting your drivers license.

Shaggy: Like thanks J.D. I had to take my test again and I got it the 2nd time.

Lily: Well thank goodness you didn't fail it like how SpongeBob did. He failed his test over 1,258,056 times.

Lori: Leni literally failed her test over 1.6 million times.

Shaggy: That's like what I heard. but yes you are right.

Scooby Doo: I'm so happy for Shaggy.

Scrappy Doo: Me too Uncle Scooby.

Crystal: Like yeah.

Amber: It's awesome that he can drive now.

Me: It sure is.

We got to searching and we saw that the whole resort was amazing. We searched for the Alien and gathered some clues and found out some things.

We then caught the alien and it was revealed to be Shannan!

Everyone: SHANNAN!?

Shannan states that she wanted to convince people on Earth that space travel isn't safe for amateurs and should be left to professionals. She used her alien costume to make that happen and most of the other characters Scooby and all of us had met during the course of the mystery to unknowingly go along in her plan. She then realized that with Scooby and his friends all abroad, they would prove the alien hoax and foil her scheme and had to make it hard for them to work together. So she reveals that she lied about Daphne getting the highest score, knowing it would put a strain on her and Velma's friendship, and reveals that it was actually Shaggy who got the highest score (much to everyone's-including Velma and Shaggy's-surprise).

Me: So it was all because of you! You nearly destroyed Velma and Daphne's friendship!

Nico: Shannan, you have failed this world!

Vince: You monster!

Isaribi: I can't believe that you would do something this despicable!

Naruto: Yeah!

Me: We should just kill you right here and right now. But we'll let the Criminal Justice System take care of you.

?: Not if I have anything to say about it ya landlubbers.

A figure came out and it was ADMIRAL ABOMINATOR from episode 26 of Zeo!

* * *

Admiral Abominator was a robot admiral monster that was to be the leader of the new armada that King Mondo was building in the forest under the protection of an invisibility shield. When Bulk and Skull stumbled upon one of the medallions that generated the shield, Abominator took them prisoner until the Rangers came to free them. At the same time, Billy and Alpha used the Power Chamber's Disruptive Ray to destroy the source of the medallions' power on the moon, annihilating the invisibility grid and armada. Enraged, Abominator attacked the Rangers with a group of Cogs. The admiral wielded a sword and also had a bed of spikes built in underneath his coat. He tried to impale Katherine with it, but Tommy saved her, and Katherine knocked him out with a combined attack of her shield blast and Tommy's sword blast. Orbus made him grow. After the Admiral started attacking the zords, the Red Battlezord delivered a flurry of punches to the admiral, and then the Zeo Megazord, armed with Zeo 1 Power Helmet, blasted the admiral. When the Rangers saw that both attacks did not weaken him, but only angered him, they knew that he would not go down easily. The Rangers then destroyed him with the Zeo Mega Battlezord.

---

Katherine Hillard: (Australian Accent) Admiral Abominator!

Admiral Abominator: It has been many moons lass since we saw each other the last time.

Me: I remember you! You were the leader of a new armada that was being built in the forest!

Admiral Abominator: That be right lad. You have watched us on the moonbox didn't ye?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Admiral Abominator: Time for you landlubbers to walk the plank!

Several Cogs dressed as pirates then appear.

Number 7 and Leonard the Pig King then appeared and they were dressed as pirates too!

Number 7: What she did was really despicable.

Leonard: That's right.

William: (to Leonard and Number 7) You two are dressed up as pirates as well.

Leonard: Well, me and my pigs have been pirates before in that mobile game starring us.

Me: That's Angry Birds. It's one of the most popular iPad games.

I pulled out my iPad and showed him.

Leonard: Wow! I didn't know there was a game for me and the birds.

Me: Really popular and fun.

Fat Tony and the Springfield Mafia then appeared.

Carol: Fat Tony and the Springfield Mafia.

Fat Tony: After we deal with Knudson, you are next Carol.

Louie: Yeah and we're gonna tear your head off.

Fat Tony: Death by 30 shots, Knudson. You'll be dead on the ground on number 10.

Me: I don't die that easily Tony. I'm immortal and invincible. It'll take more than just guns to kill us.

Legs: Boss, after Knudson's dead, should we dump his body into space.

Me: How about I kick you in the fucking balls Legs?

Legs: That's it!?

He pulled out a pair of brass knuckles.

Me: Brass knuckles. How pathetic.

Ed became Edzilla and he was ready to face Number 7.

Carol: I'll face the Springfield Mafia.

Lori: I'll face Leonard.

Orion: It's time for YOU to walk the plank, Admiral!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman rangers from 1980.

Lincoln: Me and Girl Jordan can help Carol.

Me: Okay. Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Number 7

---

Edzilla was ready to face Number 7.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT!

Edzilla punched Number 7 and sent her crashing into a wall.

Edzilla roared.

---

Battle 2: Leonard Mudbeard.

---

Lori was facing King Leonard.

Lori: You are literally the worst porkchop ever.

Leonard: That is insulting!

Lori kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

---

Battle 3: Admiral Abominator

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Admiral Abominator.

Nico: Come get some you fuckpots.

Nico fired a bunch of energy blasts and blew apart many Cogs into fiery rubble.

Troy Burrows: You are a bunch of worthless machines.

They blasted Admiral Abominator all over the place with powerful energy blasts and powerful explosions. Admiral Abominator fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Admiral Abominator, you have failed this world.

---

## Battle 4: Springfield Mafia

---

Carol, Lincoln and Girl Jordan were facing the Springfield Mafia.

Carol: You fuckheads don't have any idea who you are fucking with.

Fat Tony: Oh we don't huh?

Louie: You're gonna wish you were never born you bitch.

Girl Jordan: Bring it you fuckpot!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Legs: I'm gonna kick you in the lebanza!

Carol: I'm gonna kick you in the fucking balls!

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy with Godzilla's Atomic Ray and it hit by Fat Tony's feet and sent him crashing into Legs and Louie.

Girl Jordan fired a blast of water and drenched Legs and Louie.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Fat Tony all over.

Girl Jordan: Time for you to fry. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: CONDOR OF VIRACOCHA!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of sunlight and it formed into a powerful condor of pure sunlight and it slammed into Louie and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: Try this! ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: TWILIGHT MOON OF IXCHEL!

Lincoln formed a Total Solar Eclipse in his hands and it fired a black blade of moonlight and it slashed Legs all over and cut him up real good.

Girl Jordan: Try this one! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: CARRINGTON FLARE SUPERSTORM!

Girl Jordan fired a massively powerful and explosive Solar Flare blast from her hands and it slammed into Fat Tony with incredible force and burned him all over the place.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was intense! That was the 1859 Carrington Solar Storm.

Girl Jordan: That's right. I've read all about that in science class.

Lincoln: Cool! Watch this. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: TWILIGHT BEAM OF 1999!

Lincoln formed a Total Solar Eclipse and it fired a black beam of light and it slammed into Legs and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Girl Jordan: This one will burn! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE OF 2001!

Girl Jordan fired a powerful blast of solar fire in an X shape and it slammed into Louie and burned him all over.

Lincoln: Nice one! Now this one is gonna hurt! ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: RADIATION EYE BURN!

Lincoln formed an image of the Sun in a Total Eclipse and Tony looked at it as the Moon moved and he screamed in pain as his eyes were burned from the radiation from the Sun.

Fat Tony: MY EYES!

Louie: What's wrong boss!?

Fat Tony showed his eyes to Louie and they were red and blank! He was totally permanently blind!

Fat Tony: I'm Blind!

Girl Jordan: Nice one Lincoln! Watch this! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: KNOWING SUPERFLARE!

Girl Jordan fired a massive explosion of fire out of her hands and it slammed into Legs and Louie with the incredible force of a massive Superflare from the Sun and it burned them all over.

Carol: Wow! I saw that movie Knowing when I was a little girl and it was scary and epic!

Lincoln: That was terrible when we saw the Earth get destroyed by that Superflare.

Girl Jordan: It sure was.

Lincoln: Watch this. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: RING OF FIRE!

Lincoln formed a beautiful Ring of Fire Solar Eclipse in his hands and it fired a blast of fire that entombed the Springfield Mafia in a ring of fire.

Girl Jordan: And try this! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: AURORA SCRAMBLE!

Girl Jordan fired a blast of solar wind and it turned into the beautiful and dazzling Aurora Borealis and it slammed into the Springfield Mafia and they were down on the ground convulsing from seizures.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was awesome!

Carol: It sure was.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Girl Jordan: It was cool helping to take down the Springfield Mafia.

Carol: It sure was. Lets help take down Shannan and expose her crimes.

Lincoln: Right.

---

Battle 5: Shannan

---

We regrouped and we were facing Shannan.

Me: It's over Shannan. You will pay for your crimes.

Daphne: I might not have scored higher on that test. But I can still kick ass!

Velma: Same here!

We went at Shannan and I punched her in the face and Nicole kicked her in the face and stomach and punched her in the stomach and back and kicked her in the back of the head.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over and Laney fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her and Lana and Lola fired a powerful blast of ice and fire and the blasts froze and burned her all over. Lisa fired blasts of gears and they slammed into Shannan and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Khalyaka: Try this one! INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: HARMANDIR SAHIB!

Khalyaka fired beams of Orange, White and Green light and they formed into the Golden Temple and it fired beams of light and they hit by Shannan's feet and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the Harmandir Sahib Temple. It's a beautiful temple.

Lola: I remember seeing that temple in India when we were there on our Worldwide Adventure. That was awesome!

Nico: Wow!

Khalyaka: Watch this one. LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: STATUES OF MEENAKSHI TEMPLE!

Khalyaka fired numerous waves of leaves and they formed into the statues of the famous Meenakshi Temple in India and they slammed into Shannan with incredible force and smashed her all over the place with incredible force.

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: It sure was. Those were the Statues of the Meenakshi Temple. That is one of the coolest buildings in all of India. It was built in 1190 to 1216 A.D.

Laney: That was a beautiful building and it was amazing how it is made up of all those statues like that.

Khalyaka: Watch this one. You might know this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SRI RANGANTHASWAMY TEMPLE!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it turned into the amazing Sri Ranganthaswamy Temple in Srirangam, India and it smashed Shannan all over the place and sent her crashing into the walls.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: No kidding. That was the Sri Ranganthaswamy Temple. It's a beautiful Hindu temple that was built in 1336 to 1565 and it was a huge project.

Nico: Whoa! It took 229 years to build that whole temple!?

Me: That's incredible!

Laney: No kidding.

Ben: Lets see how she likes this predator.

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called PUFF-PUFF! It was a mushroom alien. It looked like a slug with a mushroom head and a mushroom on its back.

Ben: PUFF-PUFF!

Me: Whoa! That is a new one.

Shanan: Wow! That's a Glomtilia from the planet Atronsectos II. They are the natural predators of the Atrocians. The Worst's species.

Riley: Wow! It's a…

May: (Squeals) (Hugs him) He's so cute!

Shanan: Don't do that May!

But it was too late. May got sprayed with a spore cloud by accident and she fell asleep.

Puff-Puff: Whoops. Sorry.

Shanan: Glomtilia's spray their prey with a powerful spore cloud that can put their prey to sleep and it's powerful enough to paralyze it. It's powerful enough to make humans fall asleep for 48 hours.

Riley: Wow! That is potent.

Nico: Oops.

Nico saw May asleep and she was out like a light.

Nico: Aww. She looks so cute when she's asleep.

Nico picked her up and carried her on his back.

Puff-Puff: Sorry about that.

Me: No worries Ben.

Shanan: But she'll wake up by dinner.

Puff-Puff: Lets see how Shannan likes it.

He sprayed her with a powerful spore cloud that stunned her.

Me: Lets show her some teamwork!

Cutthroat: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his flamethrower 100-fold.

Maria: Time for action! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and she was enveloped in a field of water and it turned into Cybertron Snarl's sword.

Cutthroat and Maria: INFERNO WOLF SWORD FIRESTORM!

Cutthroat fired a powerful blast of fire and it merged with Maria's sword and it enveloped it in fire and she slashed Shannan and burned her all over.

Tracks: This is gonna be awesome! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missiles 100-fold.

Melody (Pokemon): Lets do it! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Pokemon powers 100-fold.

Tracks and Melody (Pokemon): LATIAS DRAGON MISSILE STORM!

Melody fired a massive Dragon Rage blast and Tracks fired a powerful Incendiary Missile barrage and the blasts hit Shannan and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Spark Man: Time for some lightning!

Astro Man: Lets do it!

Spark Man fired a powerful blast of lightning and Astro Man fired a blast of energy.

Spark Man and Astro Man: LIGHTNING STARDUST POWERBLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Shannan and electrocuted her all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: I haven't done this in a while. Ready Leobreaker, Wingsaber?

Leobreaker: You bet!

Wingsaber: Lets do it!

Leobreaker transformed into a big power gauntlet and Wingsaber turned into a powerful wing backpack and I linked up with them.

Me: J.D. KNUDSON SONIC SAVAGE WING-CLAW MODE!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: And lets add this as well. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Leobreaker and had his claws come out.

Me: And this too. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into my Left Arm Device and I had Mudflap's sword appear.

Me: And this one. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into my Left Arm Device and I had Cybertron Scourge's 2 Extra heads pop out of my back and they roared.

Me: Time for some well deserved powerful pain! Lets do it Lori.

Lori Jimenez: With pleasure!

Lori Jimenez fired a massive blast of fire and I fired powerful laser blasts and blade blasts.

Me with Wingsaber & Leobreaker and Lori Jimenez: AUTOBOT MEGA FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

The blasts hit Shannan and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Scattershot: That was awesome!

Optimus Prime: That was really well done J.D.!

Me: Thanks guys.

Nico: Awesome!

Aerrow: Lets do it!

Edwayl: Right with you lad!

Aerrow fired a powerful blast of energy and Edwayl fired a massive Green Lightning Blast.

Aerrow and Edwayl: CELTIC LIGHTNING HAWKSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Hawk of Green Lightning and it slammed into Shannan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Finn (Storm Hawks): This is gonna hurt!

Princess Bubblegum: It sure will.

Finn fired a blast of light from his crossbow and Princess Bubblegum fired a blast of jellybeans.

Finn (Storm Hawks) and Princess Bubblegum: ARROW OF JELLYBEANS!

The Jellybeans merged with his arrow and the blasts slammed into Shannan and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lok: Time for some action!

Carol: With pleasure!

Lok fired a powerful Boltflare blast and Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy with Godzilla's Orange Spiral Ray.

Lok and Carol: LIGHTNING ATOMIC FLARESTORM!

The blasts combined and slammed into Shannan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vince: You are not welcome on our planet Shannan.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) That's right!

Vince fired a powerful barrage of Crystal shards and Sophie fired a blast of Augerfrost energy.

Vince Pusateri and Sophie Casterwill: CRYSTAL AUGERFROST ENERGYSTORM!

The blasts combined and slammed into Shannan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: You don't care about anything but yourself Shannan!

Zhalia Moon: That's right!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Zhalia fired a powerful Boltflare blast.

Lincoln and Zhalia Moon: LIGHTNING FLARESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Shannan and electrocuted her all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: You won't win Shannan!

Dante Vale: Yeah!

Laney and Dante fired powerful blasts of fire.

Laney and Dante Vale: INFERNO FIREFANG BURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Shannan and burned her in a powerful explosion.

Me: RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH - PHOENIX!

A massive wall of fire exploded out and out came Phoenix - the Legendary Titan of Rebirth!

Me: Lets get him guys!

Aerrow: With pleasure!

Junko: Always ready!

Piper (Storm Hawks): Lets do it!

Finn (Storm Hawks): Yeah!

Stork: We're doomed.

Me and Phoenix fired massive blasts of fire and the Storm Hawks fired powerful fire and energy blasts.

Me with Phoenix and The Storm Hawks: INFERNO FIRESTORM HAWKBURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful and massive Hawk of fire and it slammed into Shannan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lets do it!

Nico called out his Muk!

Lana: Awesome! Time for some stinkiness!

Lana and Muk fired fart gas and poison gas and Nico fired a massive blast of fire.

Nico with Muk and Lana: INCINERATING FART FIRESTORM!

The fire ignited the gas and it exploded in Shannan's face and burned her all over.

Nicole: This is what you get for your own greed!

Isaribi: You said it.

Isaribi unsheathed her new sword and we saw that she had the symbol of Neptune in the middle of a Sun emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. Brittney recognized the sword.

Brittney: Whoa! That's the sword Neptunescaliber! It's said to be the sword from Neptune and carries all of the power of the God of The Sea.

Nicole: That's right. Isaribi is part of my new team I'm forming next to Team Cosmic Dragon. We are becoming a new branch called the Universal Musketeers.

Me: Wow! That's an amazing name for a team.

Nico: Really cool name!

Nicole: Thanks guys. Watch this.

Nicole fired a powerful blast of star energy and Isaribi swung the sword and fired a massive wave of water.

Nicole Knudson and Isaribi: OCEAN STARBURST DRAGONBLAST!

The blasts combined and formed into a dragon of stellar water and they slammed into Shannan and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lana: It sure was.

Me: Lets use some Final Smash power!

Nicole: With pleasure! STARDUST DRAGONBURST!

Nicole fired a blast of star energy and it turned into a powerful dragon and slammed into Shannan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Girl Jordan: This will burn you! SOLAR FIRESTORM BURST!

Girl Jordan fired a blast of solar fire and it slammed into Shannan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Daphne Blake: Thanks for complimenting my hair. But yours is really ugly! PURPLE FIRESTORM PUNCHSTORM!

Daphne had her fists covered in purple fire and she punched Shannan all over and burned her.

Velma: This Quantum Equation will stupefy you. 9TH DIMENSIONAL UNIFIED STRING THEORY BRAINSTUMP!

Velma fired a wave of energy and it turned into the 9th Dimension Unified String Equation and it hit Shannan and her brain was sparking.

Galaxy Man: You will never hurt anyone again! BLACK HOLE CHAIN IMMOBILIZER!

Galaxy Man fired a black hole bomb and it turned into a bunch of chains and tied her up.

Me: That's that.

Number 7 and Leonard came and they had the Springfield Mafia with them.

Galaxy Man: (to Number 7) Out of curiosity, did you really think Shaggy was going to score higher on that test?

Number 7: There was actually a 96% chance of him getting a high score.

Me: I'm not good at figuring out statistics but that is a good chance.

Lisa Loud: I can agree with you on that.

Leonard: (to me) I think that's something to consider the next time you try to force him and Scooby to do something. (he and Number 7 teleport out)

Me: I'll make a note about that. But we got to get out of here. I sense that Shannan has rigged this whole place to blow.

Fred: Right!

Nico grabbed Shannan and we teleported out of there as the whole resort exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got out of there just in time and we arrived back on Earth and we revealed the crimes of Shannan and we had her arrested. She was sentenced to 20 life terms in Federal Prison for fraud, attempted murder, destruction of government property and corruption. We had her sent to the Neptune Prison.

Daphne Blake: (To the viewers) This was one awesome and amazing adventure in space. Hope you all had fun watching us as much as we lived it.

Me: We did have fun Daphne.

We went back home and we enjoyed the rest of our day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction and awesome Scooby Doo movie done.

Scooby Doo Moon Monster Madness was an awesome out of this world movie! Awesome! The next one is Scooby-Doo! and Kiss: Rock and Roll Mystery. Get ready for an awesome rock and roll movie with that one. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this and I made the ideas for the Universal Musketeers in my books I wrote at home. Thanks guys. Next up is a divine adventure with Pit in the world of Nintendo's Kid Icarus! We're going to save Lady Palutena and kill the evil goddess Pandora.

See you all tomorrow

# Nintendo's Awesome Angel Kid

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion broke out at a local military base and we got word about it. We found out that it was being destroyed by Peace Terrorist Elmo Goniff, Leader of a Terrorist Group called the Goniff Peace Coalition. His goal is to destroy all of the entire military so that peace can be instated. He has killed 520 men at the base and we lost half of the military stationed in the district. We are there to stop him.

Teresa: Goniff doesn't know we're right behind him. That gives us the element of surprise. Let's use that to launch stealth attacks on him and his goons while they don't notice us.

Lola: Or we can charge at him with a Phoenix Cry like we normally do.

Nico: (narrows eyes) I'm sorry. What was that? (takes out club)

Lola: (nervously) Nevermind. What you guys suggested works.

Nico: (smiles) Much better. Thank you.

Me: Good job Nico.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: I made a really good choice making you chief enforcer.

Laney: Allow me to do this.

Laney tied up all of Goniff's men in plants and vines and we had only Goniff left. Luckily for us, he was in a wheelchair and crippled for life.

Marty: (Madagascar) Only Goniff's left now. And he still doesn't see us!

Me: He's in a wheelchair because he's crippled. Lets go.

We came out and we saw Elmo Goniff giving a speech.

Elmo Goniff: You have been under the lies and protection of the military for far too long! It's time for the fucking military to fuck themselves and disband and let peace come in!

Me: I think not!

He saw us!

Elmo Goniff: How long were you all standing there?!

Divebomb: Just long enough to hear you deliver your terrorist speech and take out your goons at the same time.

Grapple: (to the audience) Hello, folks. Please forget everything Goniff said and enjoy this Itchy and Scratchy cartoon!

Moo Goo Gai Pain played.

Later we had Elmo Gonif and all his followers executed. The people of the country called Elmo Goniff the reincarnation of the Klendathu Bugs and he and all his friends were sentenced to death. He had a total of 700 followers and it was an all time record for executions in a single day. As he was being taken up to be executed, he made a speech.

Elmo Goniff: They may silence us, but they can't silence you! Fuck the military, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and fuck all of you! You will not take away our voice! You will not take away our power! You will not take us! Fuck you all! Fuck you! Fuck you all! Fuck the Military, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and fuck you all!

Me: Let me say something to him.

Johnny Rico: All right.

I went up to him and glared at him and he was seething and fuming and growling.

Me: Let me make something clear to you Goniff. As long as evil exists in this universe, there will never be such a thing as true peace. And here's what I say to you: FUCK YOURSELF!

I spit in his face and they hung him and sent his fucking ass off to hell. We had him and his friends all buried in unmarked graves.

* * *

Elsewhere in an awesome realm called Skyworld floating high above the Earth, trouble was going down. It was under attack. The champion of Lady Palutena - Goddess of Light was it's only hope.

Pit: Hang on Lady Palutena. I know who can help us. I'll be back!

Pit jumped and flew down and with him was Dark Pit, Pit's frenemy and anti-hero self in black.

Pit: Pit 2!

Dark Pit: You don't have to keep calling me that every time. But I heard about what's happening and I'll do everything I can to help.

Pit: I appreciate that. We're going to have Team Loud Phoenix Storm help us save Lady Palutena.

Dark Pit: I understand.

They flew down to Earth and went to Michigan.

At the estate I was heading outside to get the mail.

Me: Hmm, lets see.

Then I heard something.

Me: Huh?

I saw two figures coming toward us.

Me: Hmm. Wonder what they are.

They got closer and I saw that they were Pit and Dark Pit.

Me: Oh wow! It's Pit and Dark Pit of Kid Icarus! Wait, if they are here then that must mean there's trouble going on over in Skyworld.

Pit and Dark Pit landed in front of me.

Pit: J.D. Knudson. It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here Pit. We love playing the Kid Icarus games as well as you on Super Smash Bros.

Lincoln then came out.

Lincoln: What's going on?

Lincoln saw Pit and Dark Pit.

Lincoln: Whoa! Pit and Dark Pit!

Pit: So you are the Lincoln Loud we were told so much about.

Dark Pit: It's an honor to meet you.

Lincoln: Same here.

Me: When Lincoln was put into the world of Super Smash Bros. we were absolutely floored and that still has us reeling even after a little over a year has passed.

Dark Pit: That would be a huge shock. We did not expect Lincoln and his sisters being added to the Super Smash Bros. world.

Me: Neither did all of us. I take it you heard about what happened to Bowser.

Dark Pit: We sure did.

Pit: Sorry to hear about Bowser, guys. I know that he was a villain when me, Mario, Link, Kirby, and Yoshi were chasing him during the Subspace Emissary incident. But I'm glad he sacrificed his life to stop Thanos.

Me: He's a true hero Pit. Also Ridley and Dark Samus are dead.

Dark Pit: That's what we heard.

Me: So what's going on over in Skyworld?

Pit: Pandora has taken over and is possessing Lady Palutena.

Me: Pandora, Goddess of Calamity in Greek Myth?

Dark Pit: That's her.

Me: And she's also the girl that opened Pandora's Box.

I went over her history.

---

Pandora (in Japanese: パンドーラ Pandôra), also known as Amazon Pandora (in Japanese: 女戦士パンド - ラ Onna Senshi Pandôra), is the Goddess of Calamity and a villainess in Kid Icarus. For reasons unknown, Pandora lost her physical form and was reduced to a ghostly face made of a fiery vapor. She can create illusions in her palace and also hovers throughout the battlefield, spitting fireballs at Pit during their battle.

She was voiced by Nika Futterman.

Kid Icarus

In the original Kid Icarus game, Pandora was the Gatekeeper to Skyworld's Fortress, assigned to guard a part of the Three Sacred Treasures that Pit uses in his adventures to save Lady Palutena from Medusa. She appears as a bubble-like spirit that barely any appearance of a face to her body, with no irises in her eyes.

Kid Icarus: Uprising

Pandora appears once again as one of Medusa's commanders, though was truly one of Hades' pawns in his plot to take over the world. She now appears as a ghastly being with no evidence of a body, whatsoever.

Now entrusted with the Mirror of Truth, Pandora hid her and her domain with the Mirror as well, in plain sight, thanks to the aid of the Great Reaper, who kept the Labyrinth of Deceit, Pandora's domain, out of both Pit's and Lady Palutena's sight and grasp. After Pit defeated the Great Reaper, as instructed by Palutena, the Labyrinth is now accessible to the angel and he is now able to confront Pandora once again after many years. Upon entering Pandora's domain, Pit becomes confused with all of the illusions and psych-outs that appear in his way of defeating Pandora and destroying the Mirror of Truth. During Chapter 5, Pit and Palutena converse as they usually do, but Pandora also converses with the two and will be insulted once by Pit, who wonders how Pandora even built the Labyrinth without any hands, remarking that it took a lot of hard work and determination to do. In a part of the chapter, Pandora becomes annoyed by Pit's many questions, saying that it wasn't the "Ask Auntie Pandora hour".

Pandora, despite being defeated, lives on within Dark Pit's wings. When Pit and Dark Pit fought near the Spring of Revival, a fountain that reverses time, Pandora separates from Dark Pit and jumps in to retain her ghost form, although now colored red. After being defeated, she bathes in the Spring of Revival again, this time resurrected as her human form named Amazon Pandora. She became very beautiful, sparking jealousy in both Palutena and Viridi. She was defeated again by Dark Pit, who is then able to save Pit.

Super Smash Bros. Ultimate

Pandora appears in the game as a primary grab type spirit. Her Spirit Battle is against Wendy O. Koopa with resistance to explosions, while the player has Dark Pit as an ally. At level 99, Pandora can be enhanced to Amazon Pandora, whose ability increases the invincibility period of the player's dodges and distance of air dodges.

---

Lincoln: Whoa!

Pit: Yeah.

Everyone came out and they gasped when they saw Pit and Dark

Pit with us.

Lori: Wow! Pit and Dark Pit!

Qin: It's so cool to meet you both.

Lana: We love playing as you on Super Smash Bros.

Laney: It's awesome.

Samus: Pit and Dark Pit it's great to see you.

Kirby: Yeah!

Pit: Samus, Inkling, Donkey Kong, Mario, Banjo, Peach, Luigi, and Kirby it's great to see you all.

Inkling: Same here.

Donkey Kong: Yeah man.

Banjo: It's great to see you too.

Me: We've known a lot of great characters in Super Smash Bros.

Maria: (to Dark Pit) You're helping us?

Dark Pit: Why not? Even if I did join up with Pandora, she'd blast me out of the sky the first chance she got. Oh, and she's rude!

Me: I know how that feels. But we'll gladly help you out.

Pit: Awesome! But I can't fly as long as you can.

Me: I know. 5 minutes is not very long. But I can fix that for you.

I snapped my fingers and now Pit and Dark Pit can stay in the air forever.

Pit: Awesome! Now we can fly forever.

Me: You sure can. You lead the way Pit.

Pit: Right. Lets go!

Pit and Dark Pit flew.

Me: Lets fly!

We were off to Skyworld.

We were flying through the sky and we were following Pit.

Me: So Skyworld is floating right above the planet.

Pit: That's right.

Nico: That is so cool!

Laney: So Pit what is your relationship with Lady Palutena?

Pit: Lady Palutena has always been like a mother to me. She loves me like I am her son.

Me: That is a very powerful bond. And from what I remember she is a mother to all creatures great and small.

Pit: That's right.

We arrived at Skyworld and we saw that it was under siege.

Me: Whoa! Looks like a war is going on.

Pit: Yeah. Pandora has possessed Palutena and is forcing her to destroy everything against her will.

Me: Not on our watch.

We flew and landed in the temple and we saw Lady Palutena and she was under the control of Pandora.

Pit: It's over Pandora!

Me: Let Lady Palutena go!

Pandora: (Through Palutena) Oh I don't think I will be doing that J.D.

Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You see, I love this body and I have been in vapor form for far too long.

Nico: I remember you were reduced to a vapor form somehow.

Me: I don't know how that happened but somehow it did.

Vince: No kidding.

Lincoln: I saw what you looked like in your body Pandora, and you are beautiful.

Pandora: Thank you young Lincoln. My body was smoking hot before it was destroyed.

Pandora (GAOBAM): You sound an awful lot like me!

Luna: And me too dudes.

Pandora: Our voices do sound alike don't they?

Pandora (GAOBAM): You know the funny thing? I too am Pandora.

Pandora: How can that be?

Mandy: It's a really funny story.

Pandora (GAOBAM): Unlike you, I was cursed with this box here.

She pulled out her box.

Pandora: That's my box.

Pandora (GAOBAM): I know. I was cursed with it.

Pandora went over her history.

---

Pan-dora (sometimes spelled "Pan-Dora") or Dora is a strange girl with a mysterious lunchbox that holds countless supernatural contents of nightmarish proportions and she is one of the villains from the Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy.

## History

Dora originally known as Pandora, was originally a normal girl during the times of ancient Greece, until one day Zeus, Poseidon and Hades decided to send down a 'mysterious box' down to Pandora. Upon seeing the box, Pandora's curiosity was piqued and she opened it, unwittingly unleashing the previously-imprisoned forces of the plight that had been contained within the box. Turned upon by her fellow humans and driven away, Pandora, now cursed to wander the Earth with no place to call home, had to now keep with her the box of legend.

## Pan-dora's Revenge

Pandora sought revenge against both the gods that cursed her, and the people who spurned her, and to do this, she needed to open the box and unleash the contents upon them, but her 'curse' prohibits her from being able to open the very object from which her curse stems from with her own hands and can grant her the revenge she craves. Forced to wander the earth, unable to open her 'lunchbox', Pandora, under the alias of "Dora", sought someone she can trick into opening the box for her.

Her chance finally came when she met Mandy and Billy at Endsville Elementary School. She later met Grim who recognizably suspects her as he seen her before. When both Mandy and Dora were out on the football field, Mandy wanted to destroy Mindy, her arch-nemesis. So she opens the lunchbox, unleashing an evil that happened to be demons shaped like food and all sorts of cataclysmic storms and nightmares. It turns out that Dora is actually Pandora, and she tricked Mandy into unleashing all of the demonic horrors. Mandy, angry that Dora tricked her, stops the end of the world by sucking the demons and Dora into the lunchbox (simply by closing the box and opening it again).

* * *

Pandora: Wow.

Qin: My god. Pandora, I didn't know that all happened to you.

Pandora (GAOBAM): Yeah it was awful.

Me: That was a dark past though.

Pandora: Very dark.

I held out my hand.

Pandora: Careful, Knudson. You try and hurt me and you'll end up harming Palutena instead!

Me: I wasn't trying to hurt Palutena. (Chants an incantation)

Pandora then came out of Palutena's body as black and blue fire.

Pandora was a cloud of black and blue fire.

Me: Hang on Palutena.

I went over to Palutena and got her over to us and she woke up.

Me: Lady Palutena, are you all right?

Lady Palutena: (Groans) J.D. Knudson?

Me: That's right.

Lady Palutena: What happened?

Me: It's a really strange story. But Pandora possessed you.

Lady Palutena: (Gasp) I remember now. We have to stop Pandora!

Me: We all will.

Pit: Lady Palutena.

Lady Palutena: Pit!

They hugged.

Pit: Me and Pit 2 went and got J.D. to help us stop Pandora.

Me: That's right.

Nicole: Look.

We saw Pandora form into a ball of fire with a scary face on it.

Laney: That is scary now like it was in the game.

Nicole: It sure is.

Then we saw Ebon and Webstor come out.

Me: Ebon and Webstor.

Ebon: That's right.

We saw a robot monkey with them.

Pit: Are you one of Mega Man's enemies?

Spark Mandrill: In a way. The name's Spark Mandrill!

Spark Mandrill slams a sparking fist on the ground, sending out two electrical spheres at Spark Man.

Lincoln fired lightning at the spheres and destroyed them.

Spark Mandrill: Very impressive.

Mr. Burns then came out.

Qin: Oh great. Mr. Burns.

Lady Palutena: I thought he was dead!

Me: He was and I got him killed.

Ebon: Before we fight, you should know that Dark Spicer used Alien Ξ to restore Fat Tony's eyesight.

Carol: Really?

Webstor: C'mon! Fat Tony's part of our group. You didn't really expect us to leave him permanently blind, did you?

Carol: Good point.

Me: (In my head) I sense a spark of good inside Pandora. Maybe there's still hope. (Out Loud) We will stop you Pandora!

Pandora: You cannot defeat me! I'm a God!

Troy: We eat gods for breakfast!

Megaforce Rangers (except Orion): Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 5-Star Squadron Great Rangers from 1994!

Orion: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin White!

Orion turned into the White Mighty Morphin Ranger!

Lily: I'll face Ebon. I have a new surprise for him.

Qin: I'll face Mr. Burns.

Lucy Loud: I'll take Webstor.

Lincoln: I'll face Spark Mandrill.

Me: And the rest of us will face Pandora.

Pit: (to Mario) Just like old times, huh?

Mario: (Italian Accent) Indeed.

Nico: Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Ebon

Lily was facing Ebon.

Ebon: So what is the surprise you have Lily?

Lily: I have a new form. Watch.

A vortex of glowing water enveloped Lily and it shot high into the sky and we heard the divine singing of angels grace the sky and the water formed into a powerful mermaid. Her energy levels were skyrocketing at an astronomical rate. When the vortex faded, Lily was forever changed. Lily looked like she was 17 years old and she had an ample chest, a purple shirt with a flower on it, a headband with flowers on it, water earrings, a blue skirt, purple socks, black Mary Jane Shoes, blue bracelets, and a sleeveless trench coat with glowing ocean water and the kanji for Lily Loud - Maelstrom of the Glow of Coventina on the back. リリーラウド-コヴェンティーナの輝きの渦 She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 GLOWING OCEAN MAELSTROM!

Ebon was shocked!

Ebon: Whoa! Went from little girl to teenage goddess!

Lily: (Older Voice) (Giggles) Thank you tall, dark and scary. Shall we dance big boy?

Ebon: Lets shall.

Lily went at Ebon and kicked him in the face and she slashed him in the stomach with a sword made of pure glowing water and she punched him in the face and sent him flying. Lily fired a powerful blast of glowing water and it slammed into his face and smashed him into a wall and knocked him down. Ebon got up and Lily kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into a wall and he was knocked down and rocks came down on him.

Lily: Now I am a strong girl.

Battle 2: Webstor

Lucy Loud was facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: What Skeletor ever saw in you Webstor I'll never know.

Webstor: You wouldn't know what he was like.

Lucy Loud: Try me.

Lucy fired powerful blast of black lightning and electrocuted him all over and knocked him down.

Lucy Loud: Ha ha.

Battle 3: Spark Mandrill

Lincoln was facing Spark Mandrill.

Spark Mandrill: Why is your hair white kid?

Lincoln: I was born with white hair you talking monkey. Try this out.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Spark Mandrill and it was electrocuting him all over. Lincoln continued electrocuting him until he exploded and was reduced to fiery metal.

We got his Electric Spark attack.

Lincoln: Lightning is a weapon for good.

Battle 4: Mr. Burns.

Qin was facing Mr. Burns.

Qin: You are gonna never terrorize Homer or anyone from Springfield as long as I'm present Burns.

Mr. Burns: We'll see about that! Now, my robot suit has jet boots!

Qin: Big deal. I have a new transformation.

Qin was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and her energy levels were skyrocketing at an incredible level. When the vortex faded, Qin was forever changed. She had a green bow in her hair, green dragon earrings, a green shirt with a dragon on it, green plaid skirt with blue leggings, blue sneakers and a sleeveless trench coat with green fire and leaves on it and the Kanji for Qin Chen - Firestorm of The Dragon of Justice on the back. 秦陳-正義のドラゴンの火の嵐 She also had green fire angel wings spread. She had become a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 KOMODO FIRESTORM!

Qin: Lets dance.

Qin floated and took off like a laser and kicked Mr. Burns in the face and sent him crashing into a wall and he got up and went at Qin and she dodged him and kicked him in the back and fired massive blasts of fire at him and burned him all over and then she punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Qin: You have terrorized the people of the world for far too long Burns. I will make sure that you never get the chance to do so again.

Mr. Burns: I will not stop! I will never stop until this whole world is mine!

Qin: As long as I live, I will never let that happen!

Qin teleported and punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into a wall and knocked him out!

Qin: What a waste of a life.

---

Battle 5: Pandora

---

We regrouped and we were facing Pandora!

Me: It's over for you Pandora. You will pay for your crimes.

Pit: I agree!

Nico: Lets dance!

I flared up my power and went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix!

Me: (Divine Voice) **The divine wrath of the gods is coming for you Pandora.**

We went at Pandora and I punched her in the fiery face and sent her flying and I fired a powerful blast of fire and light and it slammed into her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Nico fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and they all hit Pandora all over the place and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Luan and Eddy fired powerful beams of light and they hit Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Hunter and Edwayl fired blasts of light and Green Lightning and they hit Pandora and electrocuted her all over.

Lincoln, Laney and Lola fired massive blasts of lightning and fire and the blasts hit Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy and it hit Pandora and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

She also fired Mechagodzilla's eye lasers, plasma beam and missiles at Pandora and they hit her all over and exploded all over.

---

Explosions were blasting her all over the place and blowing her around like a rag doll and setting much of the Skyworld all on fire!

Lori: You literally disgust me! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GUNFIRE OF THE RED BARON!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and it turned into the plane of the Red Baron and it blasted Pandora all over the place.

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SMETANA MOLDAU!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Vltava River of the Czech Republic and blew Pandora all over the place.

Lori: Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: MARKIPLIER TURNS INTO AN ANGRY BIRD!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it turned into a barrage of Angry Birds and they smashed into Pandora all over and blew her around.

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE SEAGULLS!

Lori fired a massive wave of wind and it turned into a flock of seagulls and they slammed into Pandora and blew her around like a ragdoll even more.

Lori: And these warriors hurt! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: MONGOL HORDE!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it turned into a horde of Mongol Warriors from 13th Century Mongolia and they slashed Pandora all over and blew her all over.

Lincoln: Way to go Lori!

Sam S.L. This is gonna hurt her bad. PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: HEAVY CONCENTRATED PLASMA BARRAGE!

Sam fired a massive barrage of plasma blasts and they slammed into Pandora and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Sam S.L.: Try this! PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: MULTI PLASMA BLAST BARRAGE!

Sam fired massive volleys of plasma and they all slammed into Pandora and exploded all over her and set much of Skyworld on fire.

Sam S.L.: This will hurt. PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: CORONA FLARE RASENSHURIKEN!

Sam formed a powerful Rasenshuriken of Solar Plasma and she threw it and it slammed into Pandora and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sam S.L.: Here's a deadly one. PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: CORONA FLARE KAMEHAMEHA!

She fired a massive Kamehameha Wave made entirely out of Solar Fire and it slammed into Pandora and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew much of Skyworld apart in a massive fiery explosion!

Sam S.L.: Try this one! PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DREJ MOTHERSHIP!

Sam fired a powerful blast of plasma energy that carried enough destructive power that can obliterate an entire planet and it slammed into Pandora and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was unbelievable!

Nico: What power!

Qin: Incredible!

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator and it was called FEIRCERAFFE! It looked a lot like a giraffe but it had a deadly horn on its head and it had spikes on its back and legs and it was a tough one.

Ben: FEIRCERAFFE!

Me: **Whoa! That's a different one.**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Nekrogiraffa from the planet Ekoplekton. They are the natural predators of the Ekoplektoids, Slapback's Species.

Nico: Wow! It looks so much like a giraffe.

Riley: It sure does.

Laney: That is amazing.

Feirceraffe: Watch this.

He formed an energy sword from his horn and slashed Pandora all over the place with incredible speed.

Me: **Lets show her some teamwork!**

Teresa: With pleasure! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her sonic powers 100-fold.

Divebomb: Lets get her! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Particle Beam Rifle 100-fold.

Teresa and G1 Divebomb: SONIC PARTICLE MEGABLAST!

Teresa fired a powerful Sonic Blast and Divebomb fired a powerful Particle Beam Blast and it slammed into Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Grapple: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his rockets 100-fold.

Marty (Madagascar): Lets get her! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his neck collar and gave him dragon breath and enhanced it 100-fold.

Grapple and Marty (Madagascar): DRAGON FIRE ROCKETSTORM!

Grapple and Marty fired rockets and fire breath and they hit Pandora and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Francis: Time for some pain!

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye! Lets get him lad!

Francis and Silver Banshee fired powerful fire and sonic blasts.

Francis and Silver Banshee: FIRESTORM SONIC BURST!

The blasts hit Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Piper (Mysticons): Lets do it!

Nico: Yeah!

Nico sent out Moltres.

Nico and Moltres fired powerful blasts of fire and Piper fired blasts of fire as well.

Piper (Mysticons) and Nico with Moltres: PHOENIX FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a phoenix of fire and it slammed into Pandora and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **This is for all the pain you've caused!**

I called Lugia out.

Finn (Adventure Time): Lets do it!

I fired a powerful energy blast and Lugia did the same and Finn fired a blast of fire from his hands.

Me with Lugia and Finn (Adventure Time): AEROINFERNO FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: Lets do it!

Articuno: Yeah!

Lana and Articuno fired blasts of Ice Lightning!

Lana and Articuno: SUBZERO FREEZE THUNDERCLAP!

The blasts hit Pandora and froze her in a block of ice.

May: Time for some pain!

Zapdos: Yeah!

May fired a wave of ice and Zapdos fired a blast of lightning.

May and Zapdos: SUBZERO LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Pandora and froze her and electrocuted her.

Lola: Lets do it!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and Entei fired a massive blast of fire as well.

Lola and Entei: INFERNO WOLF INCINERATION!

The blasts combined and turned into a wolf of pure fire and they slammed into Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Luna: This will hurt you!

Suicune: It sure will.

Luna fired a massive blast of water and Suicune fired a massive blast of aurora energy.

Luna and Suicune: NORTHERN LIGHTS MAELSTROM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Raikou: With pleasure.

Lincoln and Raikou fired powerful blasts of lightning.

Lincoln and Raikou: THUNDERSTORM WOLF ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts combined and turned into a wolf of lightning and it slammed into Pandora and electrocuted her.

Clyde: Lets get her!

Dialga: Lets!

Clyde and Dialga fired a massive Time Ray blast.

Clyde and Dialga: TIME RAY FIRESTORM!

The blasts hit Pandora and it really hurt her.

Dawn (Pokemon): This is gonna hurt!

Palkia: Right!

Dawn fired a massive blast of stars and Palkia fired a wave of space energy.

Dawn (Pokemon) and Palkia: STARSTORM SPACEBEAM BURST!

The blasts combined and slammed into Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Moon: I will punish you in the name of the moon!

Giratina: Lets do it together!

Sailor Moon fired a wave of moonlight energy and Giratina fired a wave of energy.

Sailor Moon and Giratina: DIMENSIONAL MOONLIGHT FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ben: This is gonna be awesome!

Ben turned into Alien X!

Ben: (With 2 more voices) ALIEN X!

Arceus: Lets do it Ben!

Ben fired a powerful starblast and Arceus fired a massive blast of energy.

Ben as Alien X and Arceus: CELESTIAL FIRESTORM JUDGEMENT!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time for some Final Smash power!**

Pit: Right! LIGHTNING CHARIOT!

Pit calls out "Lightning Chariot!" (光の戦車！, Chariot of Light!) and jumps aboard the Lightning Chariot and flies off-screen. A player-controlled crosshair appears, with Pit saying, "Phos! Lux! Let's go!" (行くぞ！フラッシュ！シルバー！, Let's go! Flash! Silver!); Pit will then swoop in atop the chariot to strike opponents when prompted, similar to the function of the Dragoon item.

The Lightning Chariot slammed into Pandora and knocked her down with a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark Pit: My turn! DARK PIT STAFF!

Dark Pit takes out his staff and fires a powerful horizontal shot, quipping "Goodbye!" or "It's time!" (in Japanese, either "貫け!", Penetrate!/Pierce through! or "一撃で決める…", I'll decide with one blow…) as he does so. Getting caught in the beam deals 1% damage, and the main attack deals heavy knockback along with an amount of extra damage which depends on how many opponents were already hit: 39% for the one closest to Dark Pit, 29% and 21% for the further ones.

The blast from his staff hit Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lady Palutena: You are not worthy of being a Goddess! BLACK HOLE LASER!

In this Final Smash, Palutena uses two powers from Kid Icarus: Uprising: Black Hole and Mega Laser. First, the Black Hole draws in opponents to trap them, then the Mega Laser is fired, inflicting damage. The Mega Laser can hit foes even if the Black Hole does not trap them. The move in total deals 40% damage.

Against one opponent, this Final Smash is overall rather weak in terms of knockback. However, its large range makes it extremely proficient at hitting multiple foes at once, and is therefore ideal for free-for-alls and 8-Player Smashes.

The blast of Palutena slammed into Pandora and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **This is for everything you've done. ELEMENTAL PHOENIX MEGABLAST!**

I fired a massive phoenix of different elemental forces and it slammed into Pandora and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pandora was knocked down and beaten.

Me: **This is to save you from yourself Pandora!**

I fired a wave of light and it hit her and separated her from her evil and gave her body back and she was hot and beautiful and I sent the evil of Pandora into the River of Fire.

Lincoln: Yeah!

We powered down and Pandora was free from her evil.

Lincoln brought Pandora over and she was unconscious.

Ebon, Webstor and Mr. Burns came.

Ebon: (to Dark Pit) Shame you didn't want to join us. We would've had a lot of fun together.

Dark Pit: Yeah, well, I prefer to be on the winning team.

Webstor: Can't argue with that logic. (he and Ebon teleport out)

And Mr. Burns left as well.

Pandora: (Groans) What happened?

Lincoln: It's a long story Pandora. But J.D. saved you from the monster you became.

Pandora: What? Tell me everything.

We did so and Pandora was shocked and she broke down crying.

Lincoln comforted her.

Lady Palutena: J.D. I can't thank you enough for saving me.

Me: It was what we had to do Lady Palutena.

Then I got a surprise when Lady Palutena kissed me on the lips. It was a beautiful experience.

Everyone: Aww!

Pit: (To the viewers) Not even the evil gods can stop Team Loud Phoenix Storm. They will help us whenever needed.

Lana: Yep.

We later went back home and Lady Palutena and Pandora were now members of the team. Same with Pit and Dark Pit.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic done.

Kid Icarus is one of my favorite games and it is really popular in the worlds of Nintendo. I got the idea for the opening scene from the propaganda in Starship Troopers 3. That was a mean guy. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the long awaited battle with Team Plasma and we're going to kill them and make sure that they never divide us and Pokemon.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Sky Destroys Team Plasma

In the estate, Qin was in the Simulator doing an exercise where she unleashes the full extent of her new transformations power on an Evil Sasuke. The Simulator activated and she found herself at the Final Valley.

Qin: Wow. So this is the world of Shinobi that J.D. and Naruto went to.

Qin looked at the Final Valley and she saw Naruto and Evil Sasuke really going at each other and mercilessly thrashing each other.

Qin: Wow! Look at them go.

Naruto punched the Evil Sasuke in the stomach with incredible force and mercilessly punched him multiple times and she saw the fight unfold.

Qin: Wow. They are really tearing each other apart.

Then she saw Evil Sasuke get the drop on Naruto and he had a Chidori ready to end Naruto for good!

Qin: Oh no you don't!

Qin flared up a forest green aura and flew at Evil Sasuke at incredible speed!

Evil Sasuke: This is as far as you go you fucking loser. NOW DIE AND GO TO HELL YOU FUCKING DEMON!

Qin: (Offscreen) YOU FIRST YOU FUCKING ASSHOLE!

Qin swooped in and kicked him in the face with incredible force and sent him crashing into the cliff.

Naruto fell into the water and he was unconscious.

Evil Sasuke got up and he saw Qin ready to fight.

Evil Sasuke: You wretched girl! This wasn't your fight!

Qin: It is now you fucking asshole!

Qin then was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and her energy level increased dramatically! She transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Komodo Firestorm form.

Evil Sasuke saw this and he felt the unbelievable level of power and energy coming from her.

Miles away in the Hidden Leaf, everyone in the village felt the tremendous increase in energy and even Sakura felt the awesome power!

Same with Orochimaru in the Hidden Sound!

Fu in the Hidden Waterfall felt it as well.

Qin: Sasuke Uchiha, your time has come!

Qin then teleported and kicked him in the stomach with incredible force and punched him in the face with incredible speed and strength and she kicked him in the face with a deadly roundhouse kick and sent him crashing into a cliff. He got up and belched up a huge amount of blood.

Evil Sasuke: YOU WRETCHED BITCH! You can never match an Elite like me!

Qin: If you are an Elite then show me what you got.

Evil Sasuke: My pleasure!

Evil Sasuke went at her and punched and kicked at her with incredible speed and strength and she dodged all of his attacks like they were nothing. She then punched him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock.

He got up.

Qin: If this is all that you are made of, then clearly you are no elite.

Evil Sasuke: Shut up!

Qin: Your clan got what they deserved. The Uchiha are nothing but a bunch of evil thieves, traitors and cold-blooded murderers with no love for anyone other than themselves. A bunch of selfish, evil sons of bitches and fuckpots. By all accounts I'm glad your brother killed them all.

Evil Sasuke then snapped!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) YOU WRETCH! I WILL KILL YOU! ***I WILL KILL YYOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUU!***

Evil Sasuke then unleashed the full extent of his Curse Mark Level 2 form and he was completely out of his mind with extreme rage and insane fury! He came at Qin with completely out of control fury and massively relentless and insane rage! He was punching at Qin and kicking at her and more. She was dodging all of his attacks like they were nothing. Evil Sasuke was really out of his mind with madness to the 100th power. The arteries and veins in his eyes were showing and this was a sheer sign that he was completely out of his mind. Evil Sasuke kept punching and kicking at Qin. But all he was doing was amusing her. He backed away and went through hand signs.

Evil Sasuke: FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL JUTSU!

He fired a massive fireball blast at Qin.

Qin: Pathetic.

Qin fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She then flew into the air and Evil Sasuke fired numerous massive blasts of fire and they exploded as Qin dodged every one of them.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Qin then teleported and grabbed his wings and then she ripped them right off of his back! Evil Sasuke screamed in excruciating pain as they were ripped right off his back!

Qin then punched Evil Sasuke in the back of the head and sent him crashing into the cliff.

Evil Sasuke got up.

Qin: You are hopelessly outclassed in every way Sasuke. My power far surpasses yours in every way and you will never match me.

Evil Sasuke fumed in rage.

Evil Sasuke: How did you get this kind of power!?

Qin: From a place called none of your fucking business. And you call yourself an elite. You're just a low grade amateur.

Evil Sasuke: YOU BITCH! I AM SASUKE UCHIHA! AN ELITE! I AM THE STRONGEST THERE IS!

Qin: You are nothing. And another thing, I'm just warming up.

Evil Sasuke gasped and growled ferociously and Qin then punched him in the stomach with incredibly devastating power and the punch was so strong that it went all the way through him and out through his back!

SQUELCH!

Blood exploded out of his back and Qin pulled out her arm. Evil Sasuke belched up a tremendous amount of blood. In the trees, Kakashi saw the whole fight with Qin and Evil Sasuke and he knew that Evil Sasuke was gonna lose one way or another.

Qin: It's over Sasuke. You've lost.

Evil Sasuke: NO! I WILL NEVER LOSE TO YOU!

He charged up a Chidori to full power and it turned black!

Qin: So that's it. (Cups hands to side) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: KOMODO VENOMFIRE KAMEHAMEHA!

Qin fired a massive purple Kamehameha Blast made entirely out of pure purple fire right at Evil Sasuke and he jabbed the blast with his Chidori and it exploded right in his face with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion from the blast was so strong and powerful and so devastating that it completely destroyed the entire Final Valley in a massive and incredible explosion. When the smoke cleared, the entire valley was set on fire, crumbled apart and the sky had a storm in it with lightning flowing around it. Evil Sasuke was completely obliterated in the explosion and there was nothing left of him but his charred headband from the Leaf. Evil Sasuke Uchiha was dead.

Qin: Enjoy the darkness and fire of Hell.

Qin picked up his headband and kept it as a trophy. She then picked up Naruto and went to the Leaf. Once she got there, Qin revealed everything about everything that was going on and more. The entire village was in an uproar. Once news got out about Sasuke's death, a massive riot ensued. They thought Naruto was to blame for it and Qin straightened Sakura out by telling her everything about Sasuke and how evil he was and how Naruto is the son of the 4th Hokage and more. Sakura broke down crying and she hugged Naruto and was guilt-ridden for everything she did to him and how she had abused him and didn't know anything. Qin had the entirety of the Leaf 11 come to our dimension and they were now the little siblings of the older Leaf 11 and Sasuke was glad his evil self was gone for good. The exercise was done and Qin powered down and came out of the Simulator and we cheered wildly for her.

Me: That was awesome Qin!

Nico: Well done!

Sasuke: You sure showed that evil version of me what true power is.

Qin: Thanks guys.

Laney: That was awesome.

Lola: It sure was.

We went to the kitchen to get some snacks.

Later we were watching TV and playing card games.

Poison Ivy: Arkayna, what were you, Zarya, Piper, and Emerald's lives like before you became Mysticons?

Arkayna: That's a really amazing story. As you all know I am the princess of Drake City.

Arkayna went over her history.

---

Princess Arkayna Goodfey is the main protagonist in Mysticons. She first appears in Sisters in Arms. She is voiced by Alyson Court.

She lived in the Drake City Tower with her mother Queen Goodfey, her stepfather King Darius (never getting to know her real father, as he had died years ago), and her arrogant lazy and slacker stepbrother Gawayne the Great. Arkayna was chosen to become the new leader of the second generation of the Mysticons after Dreadbane turned her parents into solid bone.

She wields the mystical Dragon Mage Staff that emits powerful light green fireballs, and symbolizes her status as leader.

For fifteen years, she was believed to be the only child of Queen Goodfey and her late first husband and king of the realm, who would one day be future queen of the realm of Gemina. Loving her life as crown princess in the royal palace, she was always taught to be level-headed and train harder until the next generation of heroes were chosen.

As her birth father had tragically perished while she was growing up, she came to know Darius, second husband and king consort consort to her mother, as the only father she ever knew. However, she never got along with his arrogant and self-centered son Gawayne, as he never had to train as hard as she. On occasion, her mother had taken a rest from her queenly duties to read Arkayna fairy tales, and make elfin-berry pancakes, just like any mother would her children.

Eventually she befriended a female teenage dwarf, who had came to work as the royal griffin wrangler: Emerald Goldenbraid, who helped look after her faithful childhood griffin mount Izzie.

---

Me: Wow! That's amazing.

Arkayna: It sure is. Being a princess is a huge responsibility and it's a huge job.

Daniel Korrigan: (to Arkayna) No offense. But your stepbrother sounds immature.

Arkayna: None taken but yes he is REALLY immature.

Emerald: My history is pretty much the same.

Emerald went over her history.

---

Emerald Zirconia Goldenbraid (called "Em" or "Poo-Tinkle" by her parents and starmate) is one of the four main characters of the Mysticons television series, comics and chapter books. She is a teenage female dwarf, as her predecessor was a male dwarf.

She is the second Mysticon Knight and a female teenage dwarf from the mining town of Rudick's Hollow who served as the Royal Griffin Wrangler and a good friend of Princess Arkayna, the "only child" to

Queen Goodfey herself, even prior to becoming a Mysticon.

---

Lana: Wow! That is cool!

Lola: It sure is.

Zarya: My story is amazing too.

Zarya went over her history and it was amazing.

---

Zarya Moonwolf (nicknamed "Z-Star" by her best childhood friend-then-girlfriend Kitty) is a main character of Mysticons. Taken from her home and parents at a young age, Zarya lives in the bustling, boisterous streets of the Undercity. A street-smart scoundrel with charm, Zarya lives by her instincts.

Even though Zarya is tough, she has a strong sense of loyalty to her friends. While the elite might look down on where she lives, Zarya loves the Undercity. Zarya never goes anywhere without Choko, her pet Foz, a cute little fur ball with a long tail and huge white-pink, floppy ears. When Zarya transforms, she becomes the second arrow-blasting Mysticon Ranger.

Before being chosen as "Mysticon Ranger" by the Dragon Disc Zarya was an orphan at "Mrs. Sparklebottom's Sanctuary" before being adopted by her parents. At a young age, Zarya was taken from her adopted parents by Captain Kaos (as shown in "Mutiny Most Fowl") and forced to become a Sky Pirate.

After taking over Captain Kaos' ship she leaves her pirating life and becomes the "Robin Hood" of the Undercity, helping young kids like Neeko.

---

Lori: Wow!

Wildrider: (to Zarya) So you were like the Robin Hood of Drake City?

Zarya: Yes I was.

Piper (Mysticons): My story is the same.

Piper went over her history.

---

Piper Willowbrook (birth name Pyperia Ashryn Elvanestri) is a main character of Mysticons. She first appears in the series premiere, "Sisters in Arms", chosen as the second elven Mysticon Striker. Like her female predecessor, she is an elf.

---

Me: Wow.

Nico: That is so cool!

G1 Smokescreen: You know, you girls are very similar to W.I.T.C.H and the Winx Club.

Will Vandom: That is very similar.

Tecna: (British Accent) It sure is.

Bloom: Yeah.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that Team Plasma is on the move.

---

Team Plasma (in Japanese: プラズマ団 Plasma-dan, literally Plasma Gang) is the villainous team from Pokémon Black/White. Their goal is to release all Pokémon from their trainers, as they believe Pokémon are just being used by humans, making all Pokémon to suffer, also believing that Pokémon will only reach their full potential by being separated from humans.

In reality, however, the organization's real goal is to make Ghetsis the only Pokémon owner in the Unova region so that he can conquer the region unopposed. The ideal of releasing Pokémon from human abuse is but a fraudulent propaganda used by Ghetsis so that every other trainer will release their Pokémon. Most members of the organization follow the propaganda spread by Ghetsis unaware that they're being manipulated by him.

To fulfill their goal, they are trying to recreate the myth of the creation of the Unova region by summoning one of the legendary dragons, Reshiram and Zekrom, and making their lord N to be recognized by them as the legendary hero. Their grunts wear knight-like uniforms and use Dark-type Pokémon such as Purrloin and Sandile.

Differing from previous villainous teams such as Team Aqua/Team Magma or Team Galactic, they avoid attracting unwanted attention and actually try to convince people of their ideals instead of forcing people to agree with them by force.

In Pokémon Black 2 and White 2, Team Plasma is broken into two different forces, each with different purposes. One force vows to make the world a better place for both humans and Pokemon to atone for their crimes. The other one, with Ghetsis as the leader of the newer force, intends to take over Unova. Colress serves as the acting leader but is also subservient to Ghetsis.

N: Appointed King of Team Plasma, N grew with only Pokémon by his side, all of which were being overworked by their trainers and thus were suffering. He learned to communicate with Pokémon and made his goal the liberation of Pokémon.

Colress: The acting boss of the new Team Plasma and a Pokemon researching who is researching the strength of Pokemon.

The Seven Sages: The Seven Sages are like-minded people who were all gathered by Ghetsis from all over Unova, becoming the highest ranked members of the team;

Ghetsis: The creator of the team and one of the Seven Sages, his true goal is actually to rule the world by being the only one allowed to use Pokémon. He's also the real leader of the organization, as N is merely a pawn unknowingly being manipulated by Ghetsis.

Zinzolin: currently the only member of the Seven Sages that remain loyal to Ghetsis

Ryoku: One of the Seven Sages

Rood: One of the Seven Sages that is loyal to N

Gorm: one of the Seven Sages

Giallo: One of the Seven Sages

Bronius: One of the Seven Sages

Anthea and Concordia: N's foster's sisters and Ghetsis' foster daughters. They, along with N, turn on the good side and against Ghetsis.

Shadow Triad: A trio of mysterious guys who work as the personal henchmen of Ghetsis, acting as spies.

Dudley: A scientist that was reseaching Genesect for Team Plasma.

Plasma Grunts Team Plasma's workmen and soldiers under the command of their commanders and their boss.

Former Members

Whitley: A young girl who was once a member of Team Plasma, along with her mother, but after the team's defeat in the Black & White chapter, she was forced to move away and quit Team Plasma so that any traces of her past would be left behind. Whitley redeemed in the process, and she and her mother came to hide in Aspertia City. Despite this, she yearns for the return of Team Plasma's king, N.

Whitley's mother: A woman who was once a member of Team Plasma, and the mother of Whitley. She was forced to move away and quit Team Plasma. She redeemed herself in the process, and she and her daughter came to hide in Aspertia City. It is later revealed that she worked in a Pokémon Center, and she decided to join Team Plasma after taking care of many injured Pokémon.

---

Me: Team Plasma is on the move. Their headquarters is in Belarus.

Nico: All the way over in Eastern Europe.

Vince: Then that's where we need to go.

Me: Lets roll!

We were off to the mountains of Belarus.

---

BELARUS MOUNTAINS

---

In the mountains of Belarus we were right in front of the fortress of Team Plasma. It was heavily guarded and there were guards at every post.

Me: This place is heavily guarded.

Katniss: Just like on the Capitol we are gonna need a plan.

Me: Yep.

Jessie (Pokemon): I have an idea. We're gonna put on disguises and pose as Plasma Grunts and go in.

Me: That's brilliant.

May: Maybe we should just charge in with a Phoenix Cry alongside J.D. and the others. What if someone sees through these disguises?

Meowth: Relax. If our disguises can fool you and your friends for so many years, they can fool Team Plasma.

Me: That's right. Lets give it a shot.

James (Pokemon): Great.

Nico: Me, Maria and May can help too.

Manaphy: Same with me, Poromon, Poliwag, and Horsea.

Maria: Awesome.

Me: Go for it.

They put on disguises and they went in.

Me: They're in. Now we wait.

With Nico, May, Maria, Jessie, James, Meowth and their Digimon and Pokemon they were looking around the fortress.

Jessie: Alright. First, we free the captive Pokemon. And then, we'll deactivate the security.

Nico: Okay.

They got to work and looked for the captive Pokemon and they found them in a room and there were thousands of them. They got to freeing them. There were so many of them.

Later they disabled all of the security and the cameras and security was down.

Me: Security is down! CHARGE!

We went at the fortress and starting blasting and blowing members of Team Plasma apart and we were blowing them to pieces.

Nico: Showtime!

They took off their disguises and revealed themselves!

Jessie: Listen, is that a voice I hear?

James: It's speaking to me loud and clear.

Jessie: On the wind!

James: Past the stars!

Meowth: In your ear!

May: Bringing justice at a breakneck pace.

Maria: Dashing evil, putting villains in their place.

Nico: A rose by any other name is just as sweet.

James: When everything's worse, our work is complete.

Jessie: Jessie!

James: James!

Nico: Nico!

May: May!

Maria: Maria!

Meowth: And Meowth, now that's a name!

Jessie: Putting the evil Villains in their place…

James:… we're Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Nico, May, Maria, Jessie, James, and Meowth:… in your face!

Wobbuffet: Wobbuffet!

Manaphy, Poromon, Poliwag and Horsea: That's right!

Lynn: You know what? There's no need to charge in with a Phoenix Cry now that Nico's group did that motto.

We busted in and we also had some members of Team Plasma tied up and we were gonna deliver them to the cops.

Me: Team Plasma, the Delta Sky will Blow You into The Stratosphere!

The symbol of Team Delta appeared on our trench coats and we were ready and we blasted them all over the place and either tied them up or killed them.

We then went up to the office of Ghetsis - the True Leader of Team Plasma.

---

Ghetsis Harmonia Gropius, or simply known as Ghetsis, is the main antagonist in Pokemon Black and White and the direct sequels, as well as the adoptive father of N, Concordia, and Athea. He is one of the Seven Sages of Team Plasma. All along the story, he pretended to serve N and to fully support Team Plasma's utopy, though he often lets slip that he serves his own interests. In fact, his true goal is to be the only person in Unova to have Pokemon, so that he would be able to take over the entire land. In order to do so, he manipulated his adopted son as a puppet-king of the Team to make him capture Reshiram or Zekrom, so that he would be able to use them.

Ghetsis is one of the Seven Sages of Team Plasma, an organization allegedly devoted to freeing Pokemon from human slavery. Unknown to most of the organization, Ghetsis' real goal is to make everyone abandon their Pokemon while he remains as the only one with Pokemon, allowing him to easily conquer the Unova region unopposed.

Ghetsis learned about the legend of Unova in which two brothers controlled the Legendary Pokemon Reshiram and Zekrom and faced each other in a battle where the winner was declared the king of Unova. Ghetsis aimed to recreate the legend through his adoptive son N, who would be chosen as a hero by either Reshiram or Zekrom, then defeat the Unova champion Alder with the Legendary Pokemon, after which N would be labeled as the king of Unova and declare that all Pokemon must be freed. Ghetsis would then proceed take over the region while N remained as the "king" and Ghetsis' unknowing puppet.

Ghetsis' first on-screen appearance was in Accumula Town, where he is seen talking to the locals that they shouldn't enslave Pokemon by capturing and using them in battles, and to release them. You encounter him several times after that, telling everyone to send their Pokemon to Team Plasma so that they can be released back into the wild.

N would eventually succeed at bonding with Reshiram/Zekrom and defeat the champion, Team Plasma then lifted their castle to enshroud the Elite Four as a symbol of their dominance, however at that point a young trainer had also befriended the other Legendary pokemon of Unova, meaning that N is not the chosen hero yet until he defeats the player, however N is defeated in a final battle between Reshiram and Zekrom. Ghetsis will come up and say that N was a disappointment losing, and it was revealed that Ghetsis was using N for his own evil deeds, calling him a good-for-nothing boy, warped, and defective. After that, he will battle the player in a rage intending to declare himself the king of Unova by force. When defeated, he will be taken away by Cheren and Alder. After the game is completed, it is revealed that he escaped thanks to the help of The Shadow Triad, his most faithful and loyal servants.

## Pokémon Black 2 & White 2

In Pokémon Black 2 and White 2, Ghetsis is the leader of a new Team Plasma. This version of Unova's villainous team is more straightforward with their plans to rule Unova by freezing the region rather than freeing Pokemon. He has recruited Colress and Zinzolin to help him.

He first appears at the Giant Chasm where he announces that he will awaken and use Kyurem to freeze the land. Upon being encountered again, he orders Kyurem to freeze the player solid, but N destoys the attack. Ghetsis fuses N's dragon with Kyurem, making it even more powerful and forces the player to battle it. Kyurem escapes, and the player must battle Ghetsis. Upon losing, he suffers a mental breakdown and is escorted away by a member of the Shadow Triad saying he has "lost control".

After the game is completed the Shadow Triad are found Icirrus City. They state that Ghetsis is no longer mentally capable of any further criminal deeds, finally ending his threat to Unova.

## Pokémon Ultra Sun & Ultra Moon

An alternate version of Ghetsis from a different dimension appears in Pokémon Ultra Sun and Ultra Moon, as a member of Team Rainbow Rocket, using his Pokémon Black & White design. This Ghetsis, like the other members of Team Rainbow Rocket, was brought from a world where his plans succeeded (successfully separating Pokémon from humans). After arriving in the game's world, he wonders why he was summoned, and concludes that his purpose was to travel between worlds and liberate all Pokémon from people, consolidating power in himself so that he may rule over all of existence. Becuase of this, he intends to use Giovanni as a pawn, reasoning that an evil human will be easier to manipulate than "a freak without a human heart", referring to N. Refusing to allow the player to reach Giovanni and interfere with his plans, Ghetsis challenges the player.

After being beaten, he refuses to accept his loss and attacks Lillie, trying to use her as a hostage to make the player throw down their Poké Balls. Regardless of the player's answer, Colress appears and rescues Lillie, recognizing this isn't the Ghetsis he knows. Ghetsis does recognize him as the Colress of the game's world, but doesn't understand why he is opposing his plans, prompting Colress to declare that he just simply hates Ghetsis regardless of dimensions. Colress then utilizes a newly-developed device to warp Ghetsis back to his original world.

## Anime

Ghetsis made his debut in BW112, where he was seen briefly contacting Colress via a hologram communicator. He is the leader of Team Plasma. He is set to make another appearance during the climax of Episode N.

He appeared again, this time in person, in BW117. He was seen contacting Colress for an update on his Pokémon control experiment. Later, he spoke to several Team Plasma Grunts, who were spying on the excavations made at the White Ruins as well as looking for N and conducting the mysterious "Project G" and "Project F."

Ghetsis appeared in BW118 discussing his plans with Colress and Angie. He also was seen in flashbacks to N's past, in which he raised N alongside Anthea and Concordia and wild Pokémon. In a later flashback, a ceremony he led in N's Castle involving N and the Seven Sages was interrupted by Reshiram, infuriating him.

He also had a brief appearance in BW119, meeting with Colress, Angie and Brad via hologram and revealing the existence of the Light Stone to them.

He appeared briefly via a communicator BW120 before arriving at the White Ruins in BW121. With his followers having subdued Team Plasma's enemies, Ghetsis took the Light Stone and placed it on a pedestal in the ruins, then used his staff to initiate the ritual leading to Reshiram's awakening.

Ghetsis appeared in BW122, where, with the help of Colress's machine, he took control of Reshiram. Despite turning it on his enemies, however, he lost control of Reshiram when Colress's machine was destroyed. Ultimately, he was arrested by Looker along with the rest of his followers.

Pokémon Generations

Ghetsis appears in the the episode The King Returns, where he appears in the Giant Chasm, trying to freeze all of Unova. Despite N's efforts, he fuses Kyurem and Reshiram, forcing Hilbert to fight him.

Pokémon Adventures

Ghetsis makes his first appearance in Accumula Town, where he introduces Team Plasma and their campaign to the townspeople. He gives a speech asking the townspeople to free their Pokémon so that they can be truly equal to them. Although some were not swayed by his words, Ghetsis did manage to convince some of the townspeople to release their Pokémon into the wild.

During the attack on Nacrene City for the Dark Stone, Ghetsis had a Plasma Grunt trick Black into revealing where it was kept hidden. After reaching the room, Ghetsis attacked Black and paralyzed him with his Eelektross. With the Dark Stone now in his possession, Ghetsis delivers the stone to N so that he can awaken the legendary Pokémon Zekrom.

When Team Plasma attacks the Pokémon League, Ghetsis uses Hawes as hostage to prevent Brycen from freeing the kidnapped Gym Leaders. He puts Brycen and the other Gym Leaders on crucifixes to taunt Black and others. Black attempts to retaliate, but his entire team is easily defeated by Ghetsis's Hydreigon. When no one is able to stop Team Plasma, several Trainers that Black met on his journey offer to help combat Ghetsis and the other Sages so that Black can move on.

Black, furious from what he learned from Ghetsis, manages to have his Pokémon switch opponents so that he can free Musha from Cofagrigus's grasp. With Musha's help, Black finds out that Ghetsis has a sixth Pokémon assisting him. His Volcarona was found in the Relic Castle, where it was later captured and eventually is the mother of the Shadow Triad's Larvesta. Having uncovered Ghetsis's secret weapon, Black has his entire team defeat Ghetsis's team by exploiting their weaknesses. Afterward, Black traps Ghetsis in a cage of Stone Edge pillars, finally defeating him and ending Team Plasma's goals.

In the Black 2 & White 2 chapter, Colress reveals that Ghetsis is still an active part of Team Plasma, although he has given up his leadership to the scientist. Later, Ghetsis meets with Colress on the Plasma Frigate after Colress finished testing the Colress Machine. After checking the new Grunt uniforms, Colress tells Ghetsis that they should call Zinzolin and get him to rejoin them.

Later, Ghetsis sends Colress to Driftveil CIty to fetch Zinzolin as well as the Kyruem he caught in secret. Colress succeeds with both tasks, but ends up in a battle with Blake, who is a member of the International Police. The battle is interrupted by Ghetsis, who arrives on the Plasma Frigate and has Colress put Kyurem in a special room on the ship. Blake attempts to stop the duo, but the Shadow Triad attacks him. Ghetsis and Colress then flee on the Frigate.

In PS542, Ghetsis sees that N has returned to Unova due to Zekrom being attracted towards where Kyurem is. Ghetsis takes control of

Kyurem to battle his foster son, Though Colress warns Ghetsis not to let his paternal feelings get the best of him, Ghetsis assures Colress that he never felt any attachment to N to really begin with.

---

Ghetsis: Are you just going to stand out there or are you going to come in?

We walk into Ghetsis' office.

Nico: (annoyed) We were going to bust in with a Phoenix Cry. But now, you can forget it!

Me: So you are the true leader of Team Plasma.

Ghetsis: That's right. My name is Ghetsis. It's a privilege to have the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm here.

Me: We didn't come for pleasantries Ghetsis. We came here to kill you. We're not gonna let you separate all humans and Pokemon.

Ghetsis: You just don't understand. People are the real monsters to Pokemon and they abuse them like they are slaves!

Me: That's total bullshit!

Nico: What kind of fucked up world do you live in!?

Vince: You are a menace to all Pokemon and humans everywhere.

Ghetsis: That was just a convenient lie that I needed to create Team Plasma. Use your head. What's to be gained from letting go of useful things like Pokémon? Certainly, manipulating Pokémon helps people expand their possibilities. That much I can agree with. So it naturally follows that only I should be able to use Pokémon!

Me: Not on our watch you won't. Pokemon are meant for everyone!

Ghetsis: Then I will kill you to prove that I'm right.

N: I know this has been a very long time coming, Ghetsis. But you're finally getting what's coming to you!

Nico: I really hope you spent your free time from us wisely before today.

Calamitous and King Hiss came out.

Me: Calamitous and King Hiss.

King Hiss: That's right.

William: What exactly did you promise Ghetsis if he kills us?

Calamitous: Complete control of Unova while we rule the rest of the world.

Me: Not gonna happen pipsqueak.

?: Then you can face me too.

A figure came out and it was PHOTOMARE from episodes 99 and 100 of Mighty Morphin!

* * *

Photomare was able to trap the Rangers (who had been transformed into kids) inside a photograph. Photomare and Goldar had cornered Bulk and Skull (who had also been transformed into kids) to retrieve the photograph of the six kids. Alpha 5 was able to temporarily freeze Goldar and Photomare in their tracks. When the Rangers returned to their correct ages, Photomare grew giant, at which point Rocky summoned the Red Dragon Thunderzord. Photomare quickly created a copy of the zord, called Copyzord . After the Thunderzords combined to form the Thunder Megazord, they were able to easily destroy both Photomare and her Copyzord in one quick swipe of the Thunder Saber.

* * *

Trini Kwan: Photomare!

Photomare: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You trapped the rangers inside a photograph and Bulk and Skull helped save you.

Photomare: That's right. Good way of keeping track. You've been watching us on TV haven't you?

Me: Never missed an episode. Awesome shows and it was awesome how you managed to copy the Red Dragon Thunderzord.

Photomare: A walk in the park for me.

Billy Cranston: Don't even try to trap us in a photograph again!

Photomare: No. If I want to take you Rangers down, I'll have to step my game up. (to Tommy) It's a good thing you have your Green Ranger powers right now!

Photomare created copies of the Green Ranger from when Tommy Oliver got brainwashed by Rita in episodes 17 thru 21, Ryan Mitchell when he was working for Queen Bansheera, Daggeron, Zhane, Eric Myers when he was an arrogant jerk and Trent Fernandez when he was brainwashed by Mesogog.

Me: Whoa! This is awesome!

Comic Book Guy then appeared.

Whitney: Comic Book Guy.

Comic Book Guy: That's right and now I am here to make sure that you all suffer.

Whitney: We'll see about that.

Troy: Let's take these fakes down! Then we go after Ghetsis and his Pokemon.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitz Force!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Changeman Rangers from 1986.

Me: Lets split them up and take them down.

We went at them and took them on.

## Battle 1: Copy Green Ranger Tommy Oliver.

Me, Sandman, Clayface and Jake Holling were facing the evil Green Ranger Tommy Oliver.

Me: This is gonna get really ugly.

Jake Holling: No kidding.

Evil Green Ranger Tommy: You all are going to die.

Me: The one who's going to die is you.

I powered up and went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix.

Me: (Divine Voice) **This is the Divine Judgement that befalls all villains.**

Me and Jake went at the Evil Green Ranger copy and we clashed violently.

I kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into the wall and he pulled out his dark sword and we clashed and sparks flew everywhere and set much of the building on fire. Then he backed away fired blasts of green energy and I deflected them and they hit the floor and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Sandman and Clayface smashed him all over with their fists and mace ball arms.

Me: **My turn. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: OUR SOLEMN HOUR!**

I floated off the ground and the moon shined behind me as I was singing Our Solemn Hour by Within Temptation.

Sanctus Espiritus redeem us from our solemn hour

Sanctus Espiritus insanity is all around us

Sanctus Espiritus! Sanctus Espiritus! Sanctus Espiritus!

In my darkest hours I could not foresee

That the tide could turn so fast to this degree

Can't believe my eyes

How can you be so blind?

Is the heart of stone, no empathy inside?

Time keeps on slipping away and we haven't learned

So in the end now what have we gained?

Sanctus Espiritus, redeem us from our solemn hour

Sanctus Espiritus, insanity is all around us

Sanctus Espiritus, is this what we deserve

Can we break free from chains of never-ending agony?

Are they themselves to blame, the misery, the pain?

Didn't we let go, allowed it, let it grow?

If we can't restrain the beast which dwells inside

It will find it's way somehow, somewhere in time

Will we remember all of the suffering

'Cause if we fail it will be in vain

Sanctus Espiritus, redeem us from our solemn hour

Sanctus Espiritus, insanity is all around us

Sanctus Espiritus, is this what we deserve

Can we break free from chains of never-ending agony

Sanctus Espiritus, redeem us from our solemn hour

Sanctus Espiritus, insanity is all around us

Sanctus Espiritus, is this what we deserve

Can we break free from chains of never-ending agony

Sanctus Espiritus, redeem us from our solemn hour (Solem hour)

Sanctus Espiritus, insanity is all around us (All around us)

Sanctus Espiritus, is this what we deserve

Can we break free from chains of never-ending agony

I fired blasts of moonlight and they turned into the planes from the Blitzkrieg in 1940 and they bombed and hit the Green Ranger Copy all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Jake Holling: Wow! J.D. that was awesome!

Me: **Thanks Jake.**

Jessie K.: It sure was awesome. That song was based on the famous first speech of England's Prime Minister Winston Churchill.

He gave that speech during World War II.

Me: **He sure did. That was his biggest speech during that time.**

Jessie K.: It sure was.

Jake Holling: Let me see if I can do it too. AMERICA STYLE NINJA ART: GETTYSBURG ADDRESS!

Jake formed an image in the air and it was the famous speech of Abraham Lincoln when he gave the Gettysburg Address back on November 19th, 1863.

Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth on this continent, a new nation, conceived in Liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal.

Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation, or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battle-field of that war. We have come to dedicate a portion of that field, as a final resting place for those who here gave their lives that that nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this.

But, in a larger sense, we can not dedicate-we can not consecrate-we can not hallow-this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it, far above our poor power to add or detract. The world will little note, nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us the living, rather, to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have thus far so nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us-that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion-that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain-that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom-and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth.

Jake Holling fired a wave of Red, White and Blue light and it turned into the army that left a devastating blow to the town of Gettysburg in Texas during the American Civil War and it blasted the Evil Green Ranger Copy all over and he fell down and exploded in a powerful explosion of green fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Give my regards to Rita Repulsa asshole.**

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the Gettysburg Address. That was Abraham Lincoln's Most Powerful Speech that he did during the American Civil War.

Jake Holling: It sure was. Thats always been one of my favorite subjects in History.

---

Battle 2: Evil Ryan Mitchell Copy.

---

Lola, Venom, Orion and Rhino were facing the evil Ryan Mitchell clone.

Lola: You will never hurt anyone ever again!

Venom: If it were the real Ryan Mitchell, Captain Mitchell would have our hides.

Rhino: No kidding.

Lola: Lets get him!

Lola then transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Inferno Flame Princess form and she had an awesome new sleeveless trench coat on with fire on it and it had the kanji for Lola Loud, Flaming Princess of the Firestorm Inferno on the back. ローラ・ラウド、ファイアストーム・インフェルノの炎のプリンセス

Lola: (Older Voice) You have just fucked off the wrong angel.

Evil Ryan Mitchell: Well this angel is gonna have her wings clipped.

Venom: We'll see about that!

Rhino: Yeah!

Lola flew at him faster than a fireball and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and he pulled out his Titanium Axe Blaster and fired laser blasts and Lola fired blasts of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lola: Try this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT CHICAGO FIRE!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and it set everything around the Ryan Mitchell Clone all on fire!

Venom: Whoa! That is hot!

Orion: No kidding! That was awesome! Let me see if I can do it. SWITZERLAND STYLE NINJA ART: CLIMB OF THE MATTERHORN!

Orion fired a blast of red light and it formed into the Matterhorn in Switzerland and it fired a powerful beam of red light and it hit the evil Ryan Mitchell clone and exploded.

Venom fired Symbiote Webbing and Rhino smashed into the Ryan Mitchell Clone and knocked him down.

Lola then fired a massive barrage of fireballs and they hit him all over and exploded and then he fell and exploded in a massive explosion of silver fire.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Titanium Ranger is melted.

Orion: You said it Lola.

---

Battle 3: Evil Eric Myers.

---

Luna, Sam, Demona, Riku and Troy were facing the evil Eric Myers Copy.

Luna: I can't believe that Eric Myers was like this dudes.

Troy Burrows: No kidding. He was such a jerk long ago.

Sam S.L.: He sure was awful.

Evil Eric Myers Clone: Well I'll give you all a ruthless fight.

Luna: Bring it you bastard!

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into the Evil Eric clone and she kicked him in the stomach and Sam S.L. fired a powerful blast of fire and it slammed into him and burned him and Sam punched him in the face and Troy fired a blast of red energy and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Demona and Riku blasted him all over with dark energy blasts and dark firaga blasts and burned him.

Luna: Lets show this guy some awesome Teamwork!

Sam S.L.: You got it Lunes!

Luna and Sam: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: ME!

Luna and Sam did awesome dance moves as a rainbow formed in the background and they sang the awesome song Me by Taylor Swift.

I promise that you'll never find another like me

I know that I'm a handful, baby, uh

I know I never think before I jump

And you're the kind of guy the ladies want

(And there's a lot of cool chicks out there)

I know that I went psycho on the phone

I never leave well enough alone

And trouble's gonna follow where I go

(And there's a lot of cool chicks out there)

But one of these things is not like the others

Like a rainbow with all of the colors

Baby doll, when it comes to a lover

I promise that you'll never find another like

Me-e-e, ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh

I'm the only one of me

Baby, that's the fun of me

Eeh-eeh-eeh, ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh

You're the only one of you

Baby, that's the fun of you

And I promise that nobody's gonna love you like me-e-e

I know I tend to make it about me

I know you never get just what you see

But I will never bore you, baby

(And there's a lot of lame guys out there)

And when we had that fight out in the rain

You ran after me and called my name

I never wanna see you walk away

(And there's a lot of lame guys out there)

'Cause one of these things is not like the others

Livin' in winter, I am your summer

Baby doll, when it comes to a lover

I promise that you'll never find another like

Me-e-e, ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh

I'm the only one of me

Let me keep you company

Eeh-eeh-eeh, ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh

You're the only one of you

Baby, that's the fun of you

And I promise that nobody's gonna love you like me-e-e

Hey, kids!

Spelling is fun!

Girl, there ain't no I in "team"

But you know there is a "me"

Strike the band up, one, two, three

I promise that you'll never find another like me

Girl, there ain't no I in "team"

But you know there is a "me"

And you can't spell "awesome" without "me"

I promise that you'll never find another like

Me-e-e (yeah), ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh (and I won't stop, baby)

I'm the only one of me (I'm the only one of me)

Baby, that's the fun of me (baby, that's the fun of me)

Eeh-eeh-eeh, ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh (oh)

You're the only one of you (oh)

Baby, that's the fun of you

And I promise that nobody's gonna love you like me-e-e

Girl, there ain't no I in "team" (ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh)

But you know there is a "me"

I'm the only one of me (oh-oh)

Baby, that's the fun of me

(Eeh-eeh-eeh, ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh)

Strike the band up, one, two, three

You can't spell "awesome" without "me"

You're the only one of you

Baby, that's the fun of you

And I promise that nobody's gonna love you like me-e-e

They fired beams of rainbow light and rainbow paint and it hit the

Evil Eric Myers Clone all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Troy, Me, Jessie K. and Jake Holling and even Photomare cheered for them.

Me: **That was awesome girls!**

Photomare: I agree. They sure have amazing talent.

Troy Burrows: That was a great job girls.

Me: **That's was a great performance. Me by Taylor Swift is a great and popular song.**

Luna: It's rockin dudes.

Sam S.L.: It sure is.

Sam S.L.: Watch this one! PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: TURBOLASER TURRET!

Sam formed a bunch of globs of plasma and they formed into the Death Star Turbolaser Turret cannons and they fired lasers at the Evil Eric Myers clone and they hit him all over and exploded.

Sam S.L.: Watch this one. PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DREJ STINGERS!

Sam fired waves of plasma and they formed into the Drej Stinger ships and they blasted the Evil Eric Myers Clone all over the place.

Me: **Whoa! that was awesome!**

Troy Burrows: It sure was. Lets see if I can do it too. WATER STYLE

NINJA ART: 1421 ST. ELIZABETH'S FLOOD!

Troy fired a huge wave of water and it formed into a huge flood that drenched the evil Eric Myers Clone and he then melted into red ink.

Me: **Whoa! That was awesome!**

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the infamous 1421 St. Elizabeth's Flood in the Netherlands. It was the 20th Worst Flood in History resulting in the deaths of 2,000 to 10,000 people.

Me: **Whoa! That was terrible! I didn't even know about that and I didn't know that even happened.**

Jake Holling: Me neither.

---

Battle 4: Evil Zhane Copy

---

Carol, Jinx, Kitten and Gia Moran were facing the Evil Zhane Copy.

Carol: This is gonna be awesome!

Gia Moran: You said it Carol.

Carol fired a blast of Godzilla's Orange Spiral Ray and it hit the Evil Zhane copy and exploded all over in fiery explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Gia fired blasts of yellow energy and blasts of Mermaid energy and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and they slammed into the evil Zhane copy and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Jinx fired blasts of energy and bombarded him and Kitten smashed him all over with a hammer.

Carol: Yeah! Watch this one. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: NUCLEAR MUSHROOM CLOUD!

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy and it hit by the Evil Zhane and exploded with the power of a Nuclear Explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gia Moran: Whoa! That was intense Carol!

Carol: Watch this one. I saw this one on TV with Vince at one time. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: TERROR OF THE GLOW ALIEN!

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into a strange glowing alien from another planet. It was one of those aliens from Close Encounters of The Third Kind and it had an eerie green glow around it and the Theme from the X-Files played. (Simpsons Season 8 Episode 10) It walked up to the Evil Zhane Copy and hugged him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gia Moran: Whoa! That was awesome Carol!

Carol: Thanks.

Homer: Wow! That was awesome! I remember that too. That alien was really Mr. Burns when he was cheating death again.

Carol: That's exactly what I based that technique off of Homer.

Homer: Wow!

Gia Moran: Watch this one. MERMAID STYLE NINJA ART: ARIA

OF SILENT DEMISE!

Gia fired a wave and it formed into a mermaid sitting on a rock and she was singing a divine hypnotic song and it drew the Evil Zhane Copy to her and she hugged her and ripped his head off and he turned into white ink.

Carol: Awesome job Gia!

Gia Moran: Thanks Carol.

---

Battle 5: Evil Daggeron Copy

---

Edwayl, Lily and Noah Carver were facing the Evil Daggeron Clone.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Lets show this evil monster that we mean business!

Lily: With pleasure!

Noah Carver: Lets!

Edwayl fired blasts of green lightning and electrocuted the Daggeron Clone all over and Lily fired blasts of water and splashed him and Noah fired powerful energy blasts and they hit the Daggeron clone and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Karai and Xion slashed him all over the place.

Edwayl: This will hurt him lads! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE GAULS!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it turned into a bunch of Gauls Warriors from the 5th Century AD and they smashed the evil Daggeron Clone with powerful hammers and slashed him all over.

Lily: Whoa! That was awesome!

Noah Carver: It sure was.

Edwayl: Watch this lads. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE ELDER PATH!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a mage walking a path and he blasted the evil Daggeron Clone all over the place.

Lily: Awesome!

Noah Carver: So awesome!

Lily: Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE COMB JELLIES!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into numerous species of Comb Jellyfish from over the course of 540 million years and they slammed into the evil Daggeron and electrocuted him all over the place.

Edwayl: Wow! Well done lass!

Heidi: Those were the species of Ctenophora or Comb Jellyfish. They are Jellyfish that have been on the planet ever since Earth was in its infancy. For over 540 million years.

Noah Carver: Wow! That is amazing! I didn't know that they were on the planet for that long.

Lily: Me neither. Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: STINGING PORTUGUESE MAN O' WAR!

Lily formed a wave of water and it turned into a deadly stinging Portuguese Man O' War Jellyfish and it stung the evil Daggeron clone all over the place.

Edwayl: Wow! That sure packed a wallop lass.

Heidi: It sure did. That was the ***Physalia physalis*** ; Also known as the Portuguese Man O' War. One of the most beautiful Jellyfish in the ocean.

Lily: It's also one of my favorite jellyfish. Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE ORCAS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into a huge pod of Orca Whales and they slammed into the Daggeron Clone and knocked him down.

Edwayl: Awesome job lass!

Heidi: Those are one of my favorite whales. The ***Orcinus orca*** ; Also known as the Orca Whale and the Killer Whale. Very popular show whale and awesome friends to all.

Lily: Yep.

Noah Carver: Lets see how he likes this one. KLENDATHU STYLE NINJA ART: PLASMA FIRESTORM BURST!

Noah Carver fired a blast of Bug Plasma and it slammed into the Daggeron Clone and exploded and incinerated him into nothing.

Lily: Whoa! That was intense!

Edwayl: It sure was. Well done lad.

Noah Carver: Thanks Edwayl.

## Battle 6: Evil Trent Fernandez Clone

Dana and Emma Goodall were facing the evil Trent Fernandez clone.

Dana: This is gonna be awesome!

Emma Goodall: You said it. Lets dance!

Dana fired blasts of ice at the clone and they hit the ground and froze his feet and Dana kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach all over the place and Emma Goodall punched him in the face and kicked him all over and kicked him in the stomach and knocked him down.

Stewie and Bowser Jr. blasted him with their blasters and fire breath.

Dana: Try this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ULFHEDNAR!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it turned into a Wolf Warrior Berserker Viking from over 1,000 years ago and it ruthlessly slashed and cut the Trent clone all over.

Emma Goodall: That was awesome!

Dana: Watch this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE ICE STYLE!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it turned into the creatures of the Ice Age from over the course of thousands and millions of years and they smashed into the Trent Copy and smashed him all over and froze him into a block of ice.

Emma Goodall: Amazing! Axel has been teaching you really well Dana.

Dana: Thanks Emma. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE LION FROM THE NORTH!

Dana floated in the air and a massive blizzard formed behind her as she sang the song The Lion From The North by Sabaton.

A time of religion and war,

Legends tell the tale of a lion

This beast in the shape of a man,

With a dream to rule sea and land

And all those who stand in his way,

Will die, by God and victorious arms

With the righteous that follows him south,

Once more, set ashore, to war

Legends have taught, battles fought,

This lion has no fear at heart

Lion come forth, come from the north,

Come from the no-o-o-o-orth

Gustavus! Adolphus!

(Gustavus Adolphus go forth, libera, impera)

Libera et impera!

Acerbus et ingens!

(Acerbus et ingens leo, libera, impera)

Augusta per augusta

A storm over Europe unleashed,

Dawn of war, a trail of destruction

The power of Rome won't prevail,

See the catholics shiver and shake

The future of warfare unveiled,

Showed the way, that we still walk today

Der Löwe aus Mitternacht comes,

Once more, he is here, for war

Stories of old, truth unfold,

Control over Europe he holds

Freedom he'll bring,

Lion and king, lion and king

Mighty eagle rule alone

Liberator claim the throne

Lion from the northern land

Take the scepter from its hand

Oh, oh, oh you lion from the north,

Ooooooooh you lion from the north

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the army of King Gustav II Adolf of Sweden back in 1611 and it slashed and blasted and froze the Trent Fernandez clone in ice.

Emma Goodall: Wow! That was awesome!

Dana: It sure was.

Jessie K.: That was the army of King Gustav II Adolf of Sweden from 1611. He was one of Sweden's benevolent kings back then.

Emma Goodall: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Dana: That is amazing!

Emma Goodall: It sure is. Lets see if I can do it. FIREBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHER FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

Emma fired waves of fire and they turned into a bunch of fire feathers and they slammed into the Trent clone and incinerated him.

Dana: Awesome job!

Emma Goodall: Not bad huh?

---

Battle 7: Photomare

---

Nico, Turbo Man, Pharaoh Man, Suwailim and the Mighty Morphin Rangers were facing Photomare.

Nico: Just like on TV.

Kimberly Ann Hart: Lets get him!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) Lets do it!

Nico: One toasted Picture coming right up.

Suwailim: Lets get him friends. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF ANCIENT EGYPT!

Suwailim fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the course of Egypt's ancient history.

Pharaoh Man fired a Pharaoh Shot blast and Turbo Man fired a Scorching Wheel blast.

Nico and the Mighty Morphin Rangers fired blasts of energy and they and the fire army of Egypt smashed into Photomare and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion obliterated Photomare in an instant.

Nico: YEAH! Photomare, you have failed this world.

---

Battle 8: Comic Book Guy.

Whitney was facing Comic Book Guy.

Whitney: You are in for the worst beating of your life you fucking jerk.

Comic Book Guy: Worst… Insult… Ever.

Whitney was then enveloped in a vortex of flowers and flower petals and her power was increasing at an incredible level. When the vortex faded, Whitney was forever changed. She had a flower in her hair and she had beautiful flower earrings and she had a beautiful flower summer dress with roses, tiger lilies, daffodils and pansies on it, blue sandals and a beautiful flower sleeveless trench coat with yellow roses and purple violets on it and it had the kanji for Whitney Merlington, The Flower Angel of The Scent of Justice on the back. 正義の香りのフラワーエンジェルホイットニー・マーリントン And she had a sword of pure flower petals. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 HEAVENLY FLOWER ANGEL!

Whitney: This is gonna be a big fight for you.

Whitney then teleported and kicked him in the stomach with incredible force and she punched him in the face with incredible force and knocked out some of his teeth. She then slashed him in the face with her sword and cut him bad.

Whitney: I hope you aren't allergic to these flowers. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: DANDELION FIELD!

Whitney touched the flower and almost instantaneously a field of dandelions appeared and it made Comic Book Guy sneeze all over the place.

Whitney: That's just the start. Watch this one. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: WILDE ROSE!

Whitney floated in the air and she was enveloped in a storm of flowers as she sang Wilde Rose by Faun.

Weh, weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab für immer meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Weh, weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab im Frühling meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Mein Liebster zog in die Schlacht dahin

Und rief „Solang ich siegreich bin,

Wird diese wilde Rose blühen"

Ich gab der Blume seinen Nam'

Sie blühte stolz und unbeugsam

Bis eines Nachts dann der Winter kam

Weh, weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab im Frühling meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Werd' ich sehen ihn bald, mir bangt so sehr

Es kam ein Brief in dem es stand

Er starb als Held im fernen Land

Eine Rose fest in seiner Hand

Weh, Weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab für immer meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Weh, Weh, mein Herz ist schwer

Gab für immer meinen Liebsten her

Seine wilde Rose blüht nicht mehr

Mir ist, oh, so kalt, er kommt nie mehr

She fired a wave of flower petals and they turned into the soldiers of the Glorius Revolution from 1688 and they slashed and blasted Comic Book Guy all over and knocked him down.

Whitney: That was a good one. Try this. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SPRINGTIME!

Whitney fired a wave of flowers and it enveloped Comic Book Guy in a bunch of flowers and knocked him down.

Comic Book Guy: (Weakly) Worst… defeat… ever.

Whitney: You are a worthless disgrace to all comics everywhere.

## Battle 9: Ghetsis

We regrouped and set our sights on Ghetsis.

Me: **You are through Ghetsis.**

Ghetsis: I think not.

He called out his Pokemon. He had a Toxicroak, Seismatoad, Eelektross, Hydreigon, Cofagrigus, Drapion and he called them out.

Me: **So that's it.**

Roxas: Let us handle them.

Aeleus: Yeah!

Me: **Okay. Lets show no mercy.**

We went at them.

Roxas and Aeleus blasted and smashed Toxicroak with blasts of light and powerful rocks of earth and smashed him all over and Roxas caught him with a pokeball. Stone Man and Guts Man smashed Seismatoad all over the place with their powerful strength and Dawn caught the Seismatoad. Francis and Lea burned the Eelektross all over and Francis caught him. William and Shego faced Hydreigon and burned him and William caught him. Rubberband Man and Inque faced Cofagrigus and smashed him all over the place and Rubberband Man caught him. Teresa and Arpeggio faced Drapion and blasted him all over with sonic energy and wind and Teresa caught him. Lisa, Ace and Breach faced Professor Calamitous and blasted him all over with gears and dimensional and psychic energy and blew him around the place. Leni, Silver Banshee and Livewire blasted King Hiss with gravity, sonic blasts and lightning and knocked him down all over the place.

Me: **You will pay for your crimes Ghetsis.**

Ghetsis: I will not die without a fight.

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico and the Power Rangers smashed and blasted him all over the place.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this predator. Maria, I'll need some water.

Maria: Right!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called MECHASELACH! It looked a lot like a mechanical hammerhead shark.

Ben: MECHASELACH!

Maria had him in a ball of water.

Me: **Whoa! That's a new one.**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Techsphyrni! They are the natural predators of the Stomachoans, Gutrot's species.

Nico: Wow! That is a wicked cool one!

Riley: It sure is. They look so much like sharks.

Julie Yamamoto: They sure do.

Mechaselach: Watch this.

He fired blasts of psychic fire energy and they hit Ghetsis and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: **We're not gonna let you divide the world!**

Ghetsis: I'm saving it! My actions are justified! You saw abusive trainers right like that Paul kid and that kid Damien right?

Me: **Yeah how can I forget? Paul got what was coming to him.**

Ash: Same with Damien for hurting Charizard when he was a Charmander.

Ghetsis: I'm saving Pokemon by separating them!

Me: **A world without free will is the ultimate fate worse than death. Lets show this bastard some teamwork!**

Wildrider: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his scattershot gun 100-fold.

Poison Ivy: This will hurt you. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Wildrider and Poison ivy: LEAFSTORM SCATTERSHOT BURST!

They fired missiles and leaves and the blasts hit Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

G1 Smokescreen: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Shard Missile blaster 100-fold.

Daniel Korrigan: This is gonna be awesome! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Lugia Powers 100-fold.

G1 Smokescreen and Daniel Korrigan: AEROBLAST SHARDSTORM!

Daniel fired a massive blast of energy and Smokescreen fired his shard cannon and the blasts combined and they hit Ghetsis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ace: Lets get him!

Shego: Yeah!

Ace fired a blast of psychic energy and Shego fired a blast of green fire.

Ace and Shego: PSYCHIC PLASMA FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Bloom: Lets do it!

Will Vandom: With pleasure.

The Winx Club fired blasts of magic and the Guardians fired blasts of the elements.

Winx Club and W.I.T.C.H: MAGIC ELEMENT FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they hit Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: Time for justice Mysticons style!

Arkayna: Yeah!

Nico fired an energy blast and the Mysticons fired blasts of energy.

Mysticons and Nico: GALITEA SAIYAN MEGABURST!

The blasts combined and they hit Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: **Lets do it girls!**

Will Vandom: With pleasure!

I fired a powerful blast of lightning and W.I.T.C.H. fired blasts of elemental energy.

Me and W.I.T.C.H.: ELEMENTAL ANGEL BURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: This is literally gonna be awesome!

Sophie: (British Accent) Right with you Lori!

Lok: Lets do it!

Zhalia Moon: Yeah!

Dante Vale: Lets do it.

Lori fired a blast of wind and the Huntik kids fired a blast of Boltflare energy.

Lori and the Huntik: THUNDERSTORM HUNTIK FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: Lets do it Aerrow!

Aerrow: Right!

Laney fired a powerful blast of fire and the Storm Hawks fired a massive blast of energy.

Laney and the Storm Hawks: STORM HAWKS FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: Tommy lets blast this creep!

Tommy Oliver: With pleasure!

Nico had a Nuova Star blast ready and the Mighty Morphin Rangers had the Power Cannon ready.

Nico and the Mighty Morphin Rangers: NUOVA CANNON FIREBURST!

They fired and the blasts hit Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Girl Jordan: Lets do it!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) With pleasure Girl Jordan!

Girl Jordan and the Aquitar Rangers fired a dragon of pure water and a powerful blast of energy.

Girl Jordan and the Aquitar Rangers: AQUITAR MAELSTROM DRAGONFIRE!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lucy Loud: Lets get this clod.

Tommy Oliver: Right!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers and they had the Zeo Cannon ready and charged up.

Lucy Loud and the Zeo Rangers: NETHERWORLD ZEO FIRESTORM!

Lucy and the Zeo Rangers fired black lightning and the Zeo Cannon and the blasts combined and slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lori: Lets get him!

T.J. Johnson: Lets do it!

Lori fired a blast of wind and the Turbo Rangers fired the Turbo Ram in Cannon mode.

Lori and the Turbo Rangers: TURBO WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Leni: Lets totes do it!

Andros: With pleasure Leni!

Leni fired a powerful blast of gravity and the In Space Rangers fired a blast of energy from their weapons

Leni and the In Space Rangers: STELLAR GRAVITY SPACE

BURST!

The blasts combined and they hit Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luna: Time for action dudes!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it Luna!

Luna fired a massive blast of water and the Lost Galaxy Rangers fired their Quasar Launchers.

Luna and the Lost Galaxy Rangers: MAELSTROM QUASAR SUPERBLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Ghetsis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Luan: Lets put this monster's lights out! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously let do it!

Carter Grayson: lets do it!

Luan fired a blast of light and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers fired their V-Lancers Spectral Blast.

Luan and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RAINBOW SPECTRAL MEGABLAST!

The blasts of light hit Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Lynn: Lets get this fucker!

Wes Collins: Right Lynn!

Lynn fired a wave of lave and the Time Force Rangers fired a blast from the Vortex Cannon.

Lynn and the Time Force Rangers: VOLCANIC TIMESTORM BLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly time blast and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln: Time for the lightning and animal kingdom to destroy you!

Cole Evans: Yeah! Lets do it!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and the Wild Force Rangers fired a blast of energy from the Jungle Blaster.

Lincoln and the Wild Force Rangers: ISIS LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Linka: Lets do it!

Shane Clarke: Yeah!

Linka fired a blast of lightning and the Ninja Storm Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy.

Linka and the Ninja Storm Rangers: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTORM NINJA BURST!

The blasts hit Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Liberty: Lets do it guys!

Connor McKnight: Yeah!

Liberty fired a powerful blast of magic and the Dino Thunder Rangers fired a massive blast of energy from the Z-Rex Cannon.

Liberty and the Dino Thunder Rangers: MAGICAL DINOSAUR BLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lyra: Lets do it!

Scott Landors: Yeah!

Lyra fired a blast of energy and the S.P.D. Rangers fired a blast of energy from their Delta Enforcers.

Lyra and the S.P.D. Rangers: JUSTICE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

The blasts combined and they slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **You are through Ghetsis!**

Nick Russell: Lets get him!

I fired a powerful Starburst blast and the Mystic Force Rangers fired a massive blast of elemental magic blast!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: STELLAR MAGIC ELEMENTBLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: Hope he likes getting the Cold Shoulder!

Mack Hartford: I have a feeling he won't.

Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning and the Operation Overdrive Rangers fired a blast of energy with the Drill Cannon.

Lana and the Operation Overdrive Rangers: SUBZERO DRILLFORCE BLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney: Lets do it!

Casey Rhodes: With pleasure!

Laney fired a massive blast of fire and the Jungle Fury rangers fired their weapons.

Laney and the Jungle Fury Rangers: FIRESTORM ANIMAL SPIRIT BURSTBLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: I've had it with you Ghetsis!

Scott Truman: Lets do it!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and the R.P.M. Rangers fired their weapons.

Lola and the R.P.M. Rangers: APOCALYPTIC FIRESTORM DEATHRAY!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lisa Loud: Time for us to mangle up this menace to both our worlds.

Jayden Shiba: Couldn't have said it better Lisa.

Lisa fired a powerful Gearblast and the Samurai Rangers fired blasts of elemental symbol energy.

Lisa and the Samurai Power Rangers: TECHNO SAMURAI MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Lily: Time for an awesome Megablast!

Troy Burrows: Lets get him Lily.

Lily fired a massive blast of water and the Megaforce Rangers fired a massive blast of energy from the Megaforce Cannon.

Lily and the Megaforce Rangers: MAELSTROM LEGACY MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a ranger megastorm blast with the symbols of the rangers from over the course of 26+ years and it hit Ghetsis and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Ghetsis you will die!

Tyler Navarro: Lets do it!

Nico fired a powerful Kamehameha blast and the Dino Charge Rangers fired a powerful Dinosaur energy blast.

Nico and the Dino Charge Rangers: PREHISTORIC FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bobby: This is gonna be awesome!

Brody: With you all the way.

Bobby fired a wave of crystals and the Ninja Steel Rangers fired a bunch of blades of energy.

Bobby and the Ninja Steel Rangers: CRYSTAL STEELBLADE BARRAGE!

The blades and crystals cut Ghetsis all over.

Me: **Time for the grand finale! Lets show him how strong humans and Pokemon are when they work together!**

Ash Ketchum: Right! Lets do it together!

Misty: Yeah!

Ash and the Pokemon and his friends fired a massive blast of energy.

Ash, Pikachu, Misty, Gyarados, Brock, Steelix, May, Blaziken, Max, Nidoking, Lucy (Pokemon), Seviper, Dawn (Pokemon), Mamoswine, Serena, Delphox, N, Bonnie, Dedenne, Clemont, Xerneas, Yveltal, Reshiram, Zekrom, Kyurem, Iris, Cilan, Lillie, Mellow, Lana (Pokemon), Kiawe, Sophocles, Gary Oak, Meloetta, Nurse Joy and Officer Jenny: POKEMON UNITYFORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ghetsis and exploded and completely obliterated him in a massive and incredible explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion not only completely obliterated Ghetsis and all over Team Plasma, but it also completely destroyed the entire fortress!

When the smoke cleared, there was nothing left of Team Plasma. We powered down.

Me: Team Plasma you have failed this world!

Nico: Yeah!

Cilan: Now that all of the major Pokemon Criminal organization have been dealt with, the Pokemon world is at peace.

Me: It sure is.

Calamitous and King His came.

Calamitous: Team Plasma may be finished. But me and Hiss did get something out of all this.

Xion: What's that?

King Hiss: We got Pokemon of our own. You'll have to wait and see what they are. (he and Calamitous teleport out)

Me: Looking forward to that.

N: (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of all pokemon and humans or you will face us.

Me: Yeah! The Delta Sky blew Team Plasma into the Stratosphere. Our next target is Team Skull but I highly doubt they will be that much of a threat.

Mallow: Yeah but we have better watch them just in case.

Nico: True.

The surviving members of Team Plasma were put in the Sun Prison for all eternity. We went back home.

THE END

---

Another fanfic complete and Team Plasma has been silenced forever.

Team Plasma from Pokemon Black and White was fierce and what they were doing is pure evil. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the battle with Zeman the Ape King in Yu-Gi-Oh 5D's. We're going to help the Signers face him and destroy him and it will be our first time ever in the world of the Yu-Gi-Oh Monsters Spirit world.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into the Duel Monsters World

In the estate in the backyard, I was meditating in front of the Willow Tree with Lisa Simpson and Bohdi.

Me: Oooooooooommmm…

Lisa Simpson: Oooooooooommmm…

Bodhi: Oooooooooommmm…

Nico was reading a book on Percy Jackson.

Manaphy came out and she had May's Ice Ray gun!? What the!?

She fired the Ice Ray at some training dummies in the yard.

Drill Man: (sees Manaphy using ice gun in the backyard) Oh boy. May's not gonna like this.

Manaphy: Ah what's the worst that can happen?

Manaphy fired the ray at the dummies and froze them in ice.

In her room, May was sleeping and she had an awesome dream about Nico and her getting married. It was a beautiful dream.

May woke up later on and she yawned.

She went outside.

Bloom: (smiles nervously) Hi, May! How was your nap?

May: Good. Is something going on right now?

Me, Bohdi and Lisa finished meditating when suddenly…

May: MANAPHY, WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

G1 Ravage: (Sarcastically) Told you guys she'd take it well.

Me: What the?!

We saw the training dummies turned into Ice Sculptures and Manaphy was holding May's ice ray gun.

Me: Whoa! Manaphy has been having a cold time. (Rimshot)

Nerri: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Me: Thanks.

We went over and May was mad at Manaphy.

Manaphy: (crying) I'm sorry, Mama! I just wanted to try your ice gun!

Windcharger: C'mon, May! She was just being curious.

Wanda: But curiosity killed the cat.

Cliff: (Meows at Wanda)

He was looking at her with a scowl that said "Hey I resent that!"

Wanda: Er no offense Cliff.

Cliff: (Meows)

Laney: He says None Taken..

May: Oh Manaphy you know I can't stay mad at you. But next time ask before you use my ice ray okay?

Manaphy: (Sniffles) Okay.

Nico: She did a good job on the training dummies though.

Laney: She sure did. But it's good no one got hurt.

May: True.

Lincoln: Or frozen in this case.

Me: Lets head back inside.

Nico: Okay.

We went back inside the estate.

---

NEO DOMINO CITY

---

We were walking through the streets of an awesome city called Neo Domino City. It was an advanced and highly upgraded version of Domino City. It was located in the Florida Keys.

---

New Domino City, known as Neo Domino City (ネオ童実野シティ Neo Domino Shiti) or City in the Japanese version, is an intended utopia. It is built near the old Domino City, which has now become the rundown Satellite plant. Residents of New Domino live in luxury and feed off the labor of people living in Satellite. In the English dub of Yu-Gi-Oh! ARC-V, the City in the Synchro Dimension is also known as New Domino City. In this version of New Domino, characters such as Jack Atlas, Crow Hogan and Lazar appear as different universe counterparts to their 5D's versions.

New Domino is connected to Satellite by a single pipeline. According to Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's, Yusei Fudo and Jack Atlas are the only people to ever travel through the garbage pipe to New Domino City.

However according to Rex Goodwin, the connection with Satellite being the pipeline is due to the events concerning the Dark Signers. Yusei tried to convince Goodwin to evacuate the citizens of Satellite, but Goodwin states he can't or the current situation would worsen due to the Dark Signers seeking the residents of New Domino city if he did what Yusei asked, which angers Yusei. However, it partially fails when Misty Tredwell and Carly Carmine become Dark Signers in New Domino, although they go to Satellite after their Duels conclude.

However, before the final battle between them and the Signers can finally commence. Yusei requests to Goodwin that once they are defeated, he will then finally connect the city and Satellite with the help of Satellite's legendary Daedalus Bridge. Goodwin accepts.

After Goodwin dies when he is defeated by Yusei in a final Duel as one of the Dark Signers, a new and enormous bridge is constructed which finally connects the city with Satellite.

Because of this bridge, it is said that the city has changed significantly, as a highway has been able to be constructed which connects the city with other parts. Also because of this same highway, Turbo Duels can now occur freely.

All the highway lanes have been built so that they can elevate when a Turbo Duel is initiated, thus allowing mainstream traffic to pass by without disrupting the Duel. Of course, a Turbo Duel on the highway must first be granted authorization by Sector Security.

A monument has been built in the center of all the bridges connecting Satellite to New Domino City. It symbolises the unification of Satellite and the city and its design makes out an infinity symbol when looking at its reflection in the water. This monument is most likely designed this way by its designers.

According to Lazar, such changes are the ones being celebrated on the upcoming and prestigious tournament, known as the "World Racing Grand Prix".

During the WRGP tournament, the city is severely damaged by the Diablo fiasco, thus halting the tournament for a while for repairs.

During the Duel against Aporia, the city is further damaged and many civilians are harmed as the attacks from "Meklord Astro Mekanikle" are real. Also during Yusei's fight with Z-one, part of the Divine Temple falls on the city, and causes some damage.

The gigantic fortress known as the Divine Temple is revealed to be made out of crumbled buildings and structures that compose the city in the future.

---

Me: Wow! So this is Neo Domino City. It looks like a city from the year 3000.

Nico: Boy no kidding. It's just amazing that it got this advanced.

Lincoln: It sure is amazing.

Lana: Yeah the buildings look incredible.

Alexis Rhodes: I remember reading all about this all over the news over the course of the last 3 years. They were under attack by the evil Dark Signers.

Me: The Dark Signers?

Laney: Who are they?

Alexis Rhodes: I forgot exactly. But I do know some people that do.

Alexis took us to a special building.

We got to a special and very fancy headquarters. It was the base of the Signers. It had a circle with the symbol of the Crimson Dragon on it.

Me: Wow! This is cool.

Alexis Rhodes: Follow me guys.

In a briefing room sat the legendary Signers. They are the defenders of peace and the world that work for the legendary Crimson Dragon, a powerful entity of pure good from ancient Aztec Lore.

---

The Crimson Dragon (赤き竜, Akakiryu) is an almighty cosmic entity made of pure sacred fire. It is the physical embodiment and cosmic manifestation of the mighty Dragon Star in the Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's anime.

Ten thousand years before the present day events, the mighty Crimson Dragon along with Ancient Fairy Dragon, Black Rose Dragon, Black-Winged Dragon, Red Dragon Archfiend and Stardust

Dragon fought the Crimson Devil, Red Nova.

During the battle, the Legendary Signer came forward from the ashes of a volcano and absorbed the Crimson Dragon's vast and limitless power through Blazing Soul, and used it to defeat and seal the Crimson Devil.

5,000 years before present day events, the People of the Stars, called upon the Dragon Star for aid to save their lands from the Earthbound Immortals that threatened the peace of their civilization. The Dragon Star answered their call and came down from the heavens in the form of the Crimson Dragon.

The Crimson Dragon had fought the Earthbound Immortals, with the help of its Five Servants. However, instead of Black-Winged Dragon, Life Stream Dragon was present. The dragons managed to seal the Earthbound Immortals within the Nazca Lines, but Ancient Fairy Dragon was lost during the battle, as Earthbound Immortal Uru dragged the dragon with it when it was sealed.

## Fortune Cup

The Crimson Dragon reappeared during Yusei Fudo and Jack Atlas's Duel when "Stardust Dragon" and "Red Dragon Archfiend" battled.

In their later rematch, the Crimson Dragon appeared again. However, everyone was there to witness it and with the four Signers present at the Fortune Cup, its appearance was more defined than the last time. Each birthmark was clearly represented and the dragon's head also changed. During the Duel, the legendary Dragon God transported Yusei, Jack, Luna and Akiza into an alternate dimension and showed a disturbing vision in which Satellite was being destroyed by an unknown force and in its place, a Dark Mark which resembled the Spider appeared.

## Dark Signers

The Red Dragon God showed itself once again to the four Signers at Rex Goodwin's home. Goodwin then revealed to them a secret that concerned the Red Dragon. It was able to influence fate itself, which is what led to the events that brought the Signers together.

After the King of the Netherworld was finally revived and headed toward New Domino City, where the Condor Geoglyph was, the Dragon God appeared in the sky, and took the Signers, along with their companions, to where the ultimate fight would be held.

After Yusei defeated Goodwin in the Shadow Turbo Duel, the Crimson Dragon arrived, and used "Majestic Star Dragon" to gain physical form, and destroyed the King of the Netherworld by flying through it. It disappeared after that.

### Pre-World Racing Grand Prix

The Dragon appeared toward the conclusion of the Duel between Leo and Luna against Lester. As Lester's "Meklord Emperor Skiel" attacked Leo and caused him to be blown off the riding lane, the Dragon shot a sphere from its claw that engulfed Leo, saving him from the wall. After this, it disappeared. The Three Pure Nobles were surprised at the Crimson Dragon saving Leo since they knew Leo wasn't a Signer.

### World Racing Grand Prix

Towards the end of the Ritual Duel between the Familiar of Red Nova and Jack Atlas, Red Nova appeared, summoned by his servant wanting to take Jack. However, the Crimson Dragon appeared and protected Jack. Greiger and Max identified the dragon as the shrine's protector Quetzalcoatl. Jack used the ability Blazing Soul to capture Red Nova and transfer its power into a card, and created "Red Nova Dragon". After Jack defeated the Familiar, the temple came crumbling down around Jack, Yusei, Greiger and Max. However, the Crimson Dragon protected the four of them and flew away afterward.

In his Duel with Halldor, when Yusei Summoned "Majestic Star Dragon", Halldor looked at it through his Rune Eye and briefly saw the Crimson Dragon. Halldor realized that the "Majestic Star Dragon" was the incarnation of the Crimson Dragon itself.

After Yusei won the Duel, Halldor used his Rune Eye once again and when he looked at Yusei, he saw "Shooting Star Dragon" and the Crimson Dragon. Halldor realized that the "Aesirs" saw the Crimson Dragon and Team 5D's as allies rather than enemies.

## Ark Cradle

In the 3-on-1 Duel against Aporia, the Crimson Dragon appeared again and gave Leo his own Mark of the Dragon and released Life Stream Dragon from Power Tool Dragon.

The Crimson Dragon also made an appearance while Yusei was Limit Over Accel Synchro Summoning "Shooting Quasar Dragon".

When Z-one was defeated in his Duel against Yusei, the Divine Temple shut down and began to collapse. As Team 5D's (minus Yusei) and Sherry head to their Duel Runners, the floor broke apart beneath them and everyone started to fall. The Crimson Dragon appeared and saved everyone, and transported them to a nearby highway.

## Team 5D's future

The Crimson Dragon made one final appearance at the end of Yusei and Jack's last Duel. With the Signers' mission complete, the Crimson Dragon reabsorbed all of its Marks since the Signers no longer required them.

## Yu-Gi-Oh! 3D Bonds Beyond Time

The Crimson Dragon appeared during the film Yu-Gi-Oh! 3D Bonds Beyond Time, to transport Yusei through time to chase after Paradox who was in Europe, where Jaden Yuki was. At that moment, Jaden was being assaulted by Paradox with "Stardust Dragon", however the Crimson Dragon appeared just in time to protect Jaden from the attack, and brought Yusei along with it.

Later, it transported Yusei and Jaden to the past, to Yugi Muto's time, at the moment when Maximillion Pegasus and people, including Solomon Muto, were attacked and killed by Paradox with "Stardust Dragon", "Cyber End Dragon", and "Rainbow Dragon". The Crimson Dragon than grabbed Yugi and took all three of them back thirty minutes prior to the moment when Paradox arrived where they teamed up in order to Duel Paradox.

Yu-Gi-Oh! ARC-V

An alternate version of the Crimson Dragon briefly appears when Jack Atlas Synchro Summons "Tyrant Red Dragon Archfiend" using "Scarlight Red Dragon Archfiend" as Synchro Material, and Jack invokes the Crimson Dragon during the Summon chant.

---

The Signers of The Crimson Dragon were Yusei Fudo the Leader and technogenius and analytical master with the Head Mark of the Crimson Dragon. With him were his friends: Jack Atlas - Yusei's best friend and 2nd in Command and Hand to Hand Combat master with the Wings Mark of the Crimson Dragon, Akiza Izinski - Yusei's love and Psychic Duelist with the ability to bring monsters to life with the Foot Mark of the Crimson Dragon, Luna and her twin brother Leo - the Twins and the Communicators of the Duel Monster Spirit World and they have the Hand and Heart Marks of the Crimson Dragon, and lastly Crow Hogan - Another one of Yusei's Best Friends and the enforcer of the team with the Tail Mark of the Crimson Dragon.

Yusei: Okay so we know that the Dark Signers have made their return somehow.

Akiza: And we have to stop them at all costs.

Crow Hogan: But the question is how?

There was a knock on their door.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Come in.

The door opened and we all came in.

Alexis Rhodes: Its been a long time guys.

Yusei: Alexis!

Akiza: Its been a while.

We came in.

Crow Hogan: Whoa! No way!

Yusei: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Luna (YGO 5D's): It's an honor to meet you all.

Leo: We've heard so many awesome things about you all.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Jack Atlas: Same to you J.D. We have heard a lot about all of your adventures.

Akiza: We love how you have done so many good things all over the world and the universe.

Nico: Well we don't like to brag.

Me: We were told so much about all your adventures too and how you all have changed the world for the better.

Luna (YGO 5D's): It's true.

We sat down with them and we told them about some of our awesome adventures.

Yusei: Wow. You all have been through so much.

Me: I know. And it's really stressful at times.

Nico: It sure is. But like Crow, J.D. made me his chief enforcer for the team whenever we get out of line.

Yusei: That's good.

Akiza: Are these all your cards J.D.?

Me: Yep. I've been collecting them for a long time. I don't duel, I just like collecting the cards. But we have been using the cards to help us fight in our battles.

Leo: That is so cool!

Qin: It sure is.

Crow: William, I was wondering something?

William: What's that?

Crow: If you and the founding Redemption Squad members were to use the simulator to fight the Suicide Squad, who would win between your two groups?

William: Boy that's a really good question.

Maria: Probably too tough to answer.

Joey Wheeler: Dat is a good one though.

I then noticed a bunch of sadness in Akiza's eyes.

Me: Akiza are you alright? You have a lot of pain in your eyes.

Akiza: How did you know that?

Me: They say the eyes are the window into the soul. I can see it in your eyes. I'm not making you uncomfortable or anything I'm just concerned.

Akiza: Oh right. It's something that has haunted me ever since I was a child and it had something to do with my powers and things like that.

She showed us her Mark of The Dragon.

Me: Wow. The Mark of the Crimson Dragon.

Ronnie Anne: That is amazing.

Akiza: It is. I was born with incredible power and it made me an outcast as a result.

Akiza told us about her history.

---

Akiza Izinski, known as Aki Izayoi in the Japanese version, is a main character in Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's, and was one of the Signers. She is also called the Black Rose, or Black Rose Witch in the Japanese version.

Akiza possesses an extremely strong special ability which sets her apart from the rest of humanity, and even the rest of the Signers. This psychic ability enables her to materialize and bring to life monsters and the effects of Duel Monsters cards, allowing her to freely control them similar to Yami Bakura and Jaden Yuki.

Akiza was raised in New Domino City. Her father, Hideo was unable to spend as much time with her as he would have liked, due to his work as senator.

One day, Akiza fell asleep waiting for her father to come home for her birthday. When he got home, Hideo carried her off to bed and left a present next to her. The next day, Akiza opened the Lord of the Storm present and thanked her father. She wanted to Duel Hideo but was unable to as promised, due to the fact he had to leave for work and wouldn't return for a month. This caused Akiza to storm off crying that she hated him (in the dub, she told him to never come back).

Hideo eventually managed to make time for a Duel. After being interrupted by his cellphone, Hideo had to cancel the Duel and leave. Akiza got upset and continued the Duel in a fury, causing her powers and mark to manifest and appear for the first time. Hideo was injured in the process. Confused and scared, Akiza approaches her father asking for help, but is called a monster and told to stay back, causing her to cry. He tries to apologize, but Akiza is already stung by these words.

Akiza became distanced from other children, due to her abilities. She once Summoned a "Gigaplant" using her powers and set it on a group of other children. Hideo slapped her as punishment. Akiza believed to have deserved this, because she is a "monster" (the slap is cut from the dub).

Akiza gained entrance to a Duel Academy. Her parents hoped someone there could teach her to control her powers. On May 15, Akiza harmed one of the boys at the Academy during a Duel, as she attacked him with "Violet Witch". (In the dub, he was Koda.) More incidents followed, causing Akiza to become feared in the Academy and not have any friends.

She ran back home one day, only to find her parents living happily without her. As a response, Akiza used her psychic abilities to destroy her family's home and decided to continue living without them, believing that they never needed her or loved her as their only daughter. Akiza gained entrance in the Dueling underground and quickly made a name for herself. Her powers kept growing unchecked and hurt many on the battlefield. She eventually decided she could not handle the guilt anymore and created the "Black Rose" persona to deal with the rejection and terrorize the Duelists.

Akiza was eventually found by Sayer, the leader of the Arcadia Movement, an organization of Psychic Duelists that claims to have psychic abilities similar to Akiza's. He takes her in, proclaiming her to be the "future" of all psychic Duelists. Sayer hoped to use her to destroy Rex Goodwin and create an army of Psychic Duelists.

Akiza meets another Psychic Duelist, Toby Tredwell at Duel Academy. Toby idolized Akiza and asked what he should do to be like her. She told him that he should listen to Sayer. Sayer, however, kills Toby while testing him and left his body at the Daimon Area( in the dub he was sent to an unknown location). Unbeknownst to Akiza, people came to believe he had been killed by damage caused by the Black Rose's powers, while watching her Dueling.

## Fortune Cup

At the Daimon Area one day, Akiza was challenged by Leo and Dexter. During this encounter Akiza sees Yusei Fudo and his own Mark of the Dragon for the first time. She expresses surprise to the fact that another individual also possesses such a mark, and after a brief confrontation, Akiza uses her mighty telepathic and telekinetic abilities to disappear in a powerful explosion and telling Yusei to leave her alone.

Akiza is invited to participate in the Fortune Cup. Iliaster arrange for her opponent, Gill Randsborg to expose her as a Signer and tell him that she is the Black Rose. Akiza proved her psychic powers as she cuts Randsborg on the cheek while Dueling. Akiza is exposed as the Black Rose, after Summoning "Black Rose Dragon", prompting the crowd to cheer for Randsborg. However Akiza defeats Randsborg with her dragon, inflicting serious injury. Iliaster was unable to confirm her to be a Signer, as Zigzix's D-Sensor got no reading.

Prior to Akiza's next Duel, she confesses to Sayer that she is reluctant to Duel, as she knows someone is going get hurt. Sayer assures her that any damage she inflicts is necessary for the Arcadia Movement's success; consequently, he also takes the mask Akiza had been using to Duel as the "Black Rose", claiming that she no longer needs to hide her beautiful face from the world.

Akiza's next opponent in the Fortune Cup is the Duel Profiler, Commander Koda, a mysterious man who attempts to confuse and manipulate Akiza with tragic insights from her dark past. After being pushed to her psychological limits, Akiza loses control and becomes even more unstable than usual. The pin-like object she uses to hold her hair and psionic/physic powers in place falls off, leaving Akiza's long bangs trailing over her face, and an intense pink aura forms around her. Her birthmark activates as well, and Zigzix's D-Sensor finally gets a powerful reading. Ultimately, she claims victory and moves on to the tournament finals against Yusei.

Before the Duel, the audience screams angrily at Akiza and demands that Yusei defeat her, despite their original dislike of him. Several of the spectators closest to the Duel flee after Akiza's ferocious attack on Yusei becomes a reality. After her first crippling attack against Yusei, he angrily exclaims that Akiza enjoys inflicting pain on others. With a mildly insane smile, Akiza gasps for breath and realizes that this was the hidden emotion that had been lying dormant within her; she replies that she is the "Black Rose", a fearful lady who delights in inflicting pain. However, she seems to accept this as her fate after the audience insults her again, screaming for her slaughter. However, Yusei isn't perturbed, and knows that the hidden emotion that he is looking for still remains locked deep inside of Akiza.

As the Duel between the two proceeds, Akiza Summons "Black Rose Dragon" and Yusei Summons "Stardust Dragon". With the two Dragons pitted against each other, both Akiza and Yusei's dragon marks glow, along with those of Luna and Jack Atlas. After being pressured by Yusei, Akiza reveals that she created an entirely new personality - one that loved destruction - that of the "Black Rose". She continues to add that she no longer needs to think, and that Sayer will do all her thinking for her - all she needs to do is live and feel. Akiza's hair pin gets flung off (which is said to hold her psychic powers in check), dawns her mask and resumes attacking Yusei with newfound intensity. Ultimately, Yusei claims victory. Akiza's mask breaks in half and she begins to cry begging for his help. Before Yusei can say anything, Sayer intervenes and gently guides Akiza out of the arena, leaving the enraged spectators screaming their obscenities to Akiza (in the dub, she is heard saying "thank you, Yusei").

She's then taken back to the Arcadia Headquarters mobile and placed in a tank to help her recover from the Duel. When Jack and Yusei battle it out her mark glows and she is transported to a different dimension where she witnesses Satellite be destroyed by a spider geoglyph.

Dark Signers

Akiza's empathic, telepathic and telekinetic abilities began to weaken.

Akiza's mark starts to throb as Yusei Duels Kalin, although she is not present at the Duel. She realizes that this is related to the vision they witnessed during the Fortune Cup. After Yusei nearly loses, her mark stops glowing, causing her to worry for him.

After a practice Duel, Sayer speaks with Akiza, telling her that only he can help her and Yusei will not come and save her. While Sayer tests Leo to see if he possesses Psychic Dueling powers, after abducting him and his companions, Akiza explains to Luna that Sayer wants to determine if Leo possesses any sort of ability like her. After the Duel ends with Sayer's victory, Akiza assures Luna that her brother isn't in danger as the Duel was just a test. She tells Luna that the Arcadia Movement will be her new home, as Akiza doesn't wish for Luna to become feared and abandoned by others because of her powers.

While Akiza is searching for Sayer, Misty Tredwell, the sister of Toby, engages in a Shadow Duel with her. During the Duel, Misty accuses Akiza of being responsible for the death of her brother and reveals she is there seeking revenge and that she is a Dark Signer. Misty manages to Summon her "Earthbound Immortal", who she says sent her to destroy the servant of "Black Rose Dragon". Meanwhile Carly finishes her Duel with Sayer, sending him falling the entire length of the Arcadia Movement building with Akiza looking in horror. Misty postpones the Duel as the building collapses. A piece of debris hits Akiza, knocking her out.

Jack Atlas saves Akiza while looking for Carly and takes her to Domino Hospital. Akiza is left in a coma. Her parents visit her and feel guilty for how they treated her. Jack tells them that Yusei may be able to save their daughter. Yusei is able to wake her up, but with Sayer gone Akiza convinces herself that she doesn't have a "place". She refuses Yusei's help and plans to rid everyone of their "place". Yusei Duels her, believing it to be the only way to reach out to her. As the Duel progresses, Akiza's powers go beyond her control. As Akiza's father stands in front of Yusei to protect him, Akiza manages to gain control of her powers and protect her father from getting hit. Akiza comes to forgive her parents and tells Yusei to end the Duel.

After the Duel, she becomes friends with Yusei and decides to help the Signers. She is shown by Mina Simington the Arcadia Movement acts involving kidnapped children and experimenting upon them. It's then that she suspects that the organization itself might have actually be involved with the death of Misty´s little brother. Finally, Mina reveals to her Sayer´s true motives involving the choosing of some selected psychic individuals with heightened abilities and the planned use of them as soldiers, one of them being Akiza.

Akiza and the other Signers are invited by Rex Goodwin to his house to learn more about the Signers and Dark Signers. Goodwin tells them that the Crimson Dragon influenced the events in the Signers lives so that they would all meet one day and if it weren't for her powers, she would have never met Yusei and the other Signers. He tells the Signers that they are people chosen by the Crimson Dragon and are the reincarnations of the original Signers.

The Signers along with Leo and Mina take a helicopter piloted by Trudge to Satellite to face the Dark Signers. In Satellite they meet up with Martha. Seeing Akiza there, Martha notices that Yusei was able to open her closed heart. Roman interrupts them during dinner, imposing a Duel. Akiza accompanies Yusei as he Duels Roman. She notices some boys at the scene of the Duel and worries that they will be sacrificed to Summon an "Earthbound Immortal". She warns Martha and Trudge about this, prompting them to help save the boys.

After Yusei and Roman's Shadow Duel, Akiza and the Signers are confronted by the Dark Signers. The four Signers split up, each going to one of the four control units of the Original Ener-D Reactor. Knowing that Misty is the one she must defeat, Akiza travels to the Lizard tower by car accompanied by Mina. Akiza and Mina arrive where the Tower is situated, in an old and abandoned carnival. As the two of them split up and go inside to look for the Dark Signer. Misty guides her into a House of Mirrors, where they commence their rematch.

Akiza is unable to see Misty directly and faces her reflection as they Duel. Through the Duel, Misty, who believes Akiza was responsible for her brother Toby's death, tells Akiza what she believes to be the story of how her brother died and how the news of the event, caused Misty to be hospitalized, leading her to be reborn as a Dark Signer.

Tormented by the truth, Akiza loses the will to continue the Duel. However, Sayer appears to save her from landing on a shard of shattered glass. He proceeds to deviously manipulate her into awakening her powers as the Black Rose once again. Now more confident and destructive, Akiza doesn't even flinch, as she takes damage from Misty's attacks. The Black Rose Summons "Black Rose Dragon", who shatters every mirror in the vicinity. With all of the mirrors gone, the two of them now confront each other face-to-face.

Akiza continues to Duel under the influence of Sayer, until Yusei tricks Sayer into telling the truth of what happened to Toby. This causes Misty to have "Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua" devour Sayer, avenging her brother's death and relinquishing Sayer's influence from Akiza. Before Misty could surrender, the Earthbound Immortal possesses her. While this occurs, Akiza who still appears to be in some kind of trance, finally snaps out of it, as she hears Yusei calling out for her. In the end, Akiza emerges victorious, causing Misty to vanish, knowing she's at peace. The captive souls of the "Ccarayhua" are set free and Misty's locket is left behind. Akiza picks it up and feels sorry for Misty.

Akiza is unable to activate the last control unit before the sun sets, allowing the King of the Netherworld to be revived. As Akiza observes the Condor geoglyph appear in the sky, the King of the Netherworld emerges and makes its way to the condor. The Crimson Dragon appears and takes Akiza and her companions to Rex Goodwin's mansion. Her,e Goodwin reveals himself to be the final Dark Signer and attaches the arm of the fifth Signer to himself. He declares that a Shadow Turbo Duel will be held within Condor geoglyph as a ritual to welcome the King of the Netherworld.

As Yusei, Jack, and Crow Hogan accept the Duel in order to stop the resurrection of the King of the Netherworld, Akiza, Mina, Trudge, Leo, and Luna can at first only watch the Duel while supporting them. However, when "Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca" is Summoned, it tries to cheat by Summoning a flock of demonic black birds to attack Yusei, Jack, and Crow. Akiza and Luna are able to provide aid by Summoning "Black Rose Dragon" and "Ancient Fairy Dragon" to fight the horde

After Yusei's victory, she sits at a cafe with Leo, Luna and Mina, they are apparently waiting for Yusei, Jack, and Crow. Here Akiza discusses Misty's last photo shoot in Paris, simultaneously laughing in amusement as Carly is flustered over her forgotten role in the prior events, as well as rejoicing in the number of lives saved.

## Pre-World Racing Grand Prix

Akiza returns to Duel Academy and enrolls into the high school division and becomes the best student in her division overall. Hearing that Leo and Luna's class is going to get removed from the school and the students will be expelled, she enters their class and tries to stop the expulsion, arguing in her statement that having low Level monsters doesn't mean that you are weak and foolish, and she would absolutely never forgive any adult for taking advantage of children at all. After Yusei interrupts, she watches and cheers for him in his Duel against Rudolph Heitmann.

Later, Yusei gets kidnapped by a corporation seeking to coerce him into competing in the World Racing Grand Prix for them. Akiza was intent on rescuing him. After receiving a tip off from Elsworth on Yusei's location, she and Mina find him trapped in the back of a remote controlled truck. Using her powers, Akiza Summons "Rose Tentacles" and has it break open the truck and proceeds to leap on herself. Although reluctant at first, she gets on the back of Yusei's Duel Runner and the two of them jump off to escape. A female Turbo Duelist named Sherry LeBlanc appears and forces Yusei into a Turbo Duel with Akiza still on the back of his Runner. Boss and his goons attempt to kill the Duelists by dropping a truck on top of them, but Akiza plays Yusei's "Stardust Dragon" causing it to appear as a real monster and hold up the truck.

Intrigued by Sherry's words about the uniqueness of Turbo Dueling, Akiza became interested in becoming a Turbo Duelist. Her friends construct her a Duel Runner, the Bloody Kiss. As she trains, she is mocked by the male students. Yusei helps her train, including taking her skating to work on her balance. Leo and Luna debate on whether that was a date or not as they watch.

After passing the initial tests, her final test is a Duel against Trudge. In addition to being new to "Speed Spells", Trudge is harsh on the course and easily stops her "Black Rose Dragon" on the first turn. The male students from earlier detonate a trap, causing a frame holding back large pipes to collapse and spill in her direction. Using what she learned from Yusei she dodges the pipes and defeats Trudge. Sherry watched the whole thing and was impressed. Yusei and friends welcome her to the world of Turbo Dueling.

After her exam, she continues practicing with Yusei on her Turbo Dueling. During Luna and Leo's Duel with Lester, her mark begins to glow. Realizing that Luna was Dueling and that something wasn't right, she, Yusei, Crow, and Jack decide to look for her. Once they find her, they all notice that she's Dueling with Leo against someone using a creature similar to the one Yusei Dueled against.

## World Racing Grand Prix

Akiza later joins Team 5D's as a substitute, and decides to support her friends throughout the World Racing Grand Prix. When Crow is injured while training for the WRGP and must sit the first round out, Akiza takes his place on the team. Crow is a little upset at first, but eventually warms up to it, to the point that she receives a call from him so that she can practice. On the day of the first round, after Jack had lost against Andre, Akiza becomes nervous before her Duel begins. In response to that, Yusei points out that her parents have come to see her Turbo Duel and that she is not alone like before. Yusei gives her his "Stardust Dragon", and believes that she can use it well. Akiza commences her Duel, but Andre is able to drastically reduce her Life Points. Despite being pushed into a corner, Akiza is able to Summon not only her "Black Rose Dragon", but also Yusei's "Stardust Dragon". Ultimately, Andre succeeded in countering her moves, but before he could claim victory, Akiza used the remainder of her Life Points to bring back "Stardust Dragon" for Yusei to use.

While training for the next round against Team Catastrophe, she found herself in the same situation that Crow, Jean and Andre were before they crashed. Reacting quickly, she tried to use "Rose Tentacles", augmented by her powers, to try to escape the situation, but to her shock, she discovered that she couldn't use her powers at all. Inevitably, as a result, her Duel Runner is damaged and she loses consciousness.

Sometime later, while Yusei is fighting against Primo, Akiza finally awakes due to the severe thunderstorm caused by Primo. She then remembers what happened and concludes that her powers have mysteriously vanished. While there in the hospital, because of her mark, she becomes aware of Yusei fighting, while she helps Haluna, who is afraid of the thunder hitting the city. Later, when the storm is amplified due to a tornado caused by Primo, the intense wind causes the hospital's windows to break and Haluna gets caught up in it. Thinking that she could save her easily if she could use her powers, she eventually reminds herself of her former view of them and decides to help Haluna on her own. After successfully rescuing her, she finally understands that her powers are not necessary to help people. Akiza in the end concludes that she doesn't need that "cursed power" anymore.

After Yusei wins his Duel against Primo, she is with the other members of Team 5D's, discussing the matter of the Three Pure Nobles. She later assists in luring out Lazar to gain information on them. When Lazar shows them a Turbo Duel Puzzle to access a database Akiza completes the first puzzle after Lazar had failed. She is seen as part of the pit crew once Crow has his arm healed, supporting her teammates through their victories against Team Taiyo and Team Ragnarok and appears with Yusei, Jack, and Crow to confront and compliment the teams. Akiza and the twins help Carly in her report about Team 5D's recalling the events that brought them together only to have it ruined when Stephanie accidentally spilt coffee all over Carly's computer.

During Yusei's Duel with Aporia, Akiza, along with the rest of Team 5D's, is transported to the Nobles' visions of the future. She watches as the power of Synchro Summoning and Ener-D become too powerful over years of abuse, creating a second Zero Reverse event that resulting in the Meklord Emperor Genocide. After returning to the present, she is conflicted as to whether what she just saw was the truth or not, but continues to believe in Yusei and the future she and her friends are trying to create.

## Ark Cradle

Akiza and the rest of Team 5D's accompany Yusei on his assault on the Divine Temple. When the gang gets split into three groups due to Z-one's trap, she travels with Crow to the center of the structure. When Sherry appears before them, the two of them Duel her. Sherry plays her "Ecole de Zone" Field Spell, separating them. After struggling for a few turns, Akiza sees through Sherry's trick and with Crow's help successfully Summons her "Black Rose Dragon", using its effect to destroy the Field Spell. She is reunited with Crow, but Sherry fights back by using "Z-ONE" to activate "Soul-Binding Gate".

Because of the effect of the new Field Spell all three of them receive damage, with Akiza on the verge of being defeated. Crow saves her from defeat, and Akiza returns the favor by saving him from a direct attack from Sherry's "Sorciere de Fleur" and helping win the Duel. During the Duel, Sherry reveals to them that she wishes to create a world where everyone gets to be with their family, herself included. Crow was hesitant to continue fighting when he saw a few orphans from the Satellite in the vision, but Akiza quickly reminds him that millions of people will die if they let Sherry and Z-one destroy New Domino City. She also tells him that as long as he believes in the future, anything can be done. With his conviction returned, they continue the Duel. Sherry is defeated, however because the cards in the Duel are real her "Soul-Binding Gate" crumbles and is about to fall on her. Both Akiza and Crow try to save her, but Akiza's "Black Rose Dragon" who is still materialized saves them. Akiza had wished to save Crow and Sherry, which "Black Rose Dragon" responded to. "Black Rose Dragon" also heals them before disappearing, leading Crow to speculate that true psychic power heals. Akiza and Crow then convince Sherry to join their cause.

When Yusei begins to Duel Antinomy, Akiza's mark glows and she senses that something is wrong. After Yusei defeats him the door to the Support Gear opens, allowing Akiza, Crow, and Sherry to pass. They reunite with Yusei and the others, and Akiza notices that Vizor was not there with them. When she asks Yusei where he is, Yusei tells them his true identity was Bruno, a friend of Z-one who died to save Yusei. They move to the main support gear, where they find Z-one, and Aporia, who appears a few moments later. When Aporia tries to reason with Z-one, he reveals that Z-one also had hope for the future and hope for Team 5D's, which surprises Akiza greatly.

Later, upon Aporia's loss and realizing the power of Z-one's Deck, she gives Yusei her "Black Rose Dragon" in order to help him in the Duel. Like everyone else, Akiza becomes shocked to see Z-one's true face when it is unveiled by Yusei's attack. After Yusei defeats Z-one and the Divine Temple disappears, Akiza begins to cry over his apparent death, but later rejoices when he reappears over the horizon.

Team 5D's future

Over the few months after Z-one's defeat, Team 5D's began to see less of each other. Akiza visited Haluna in the hospital coming up to her discharge date to congratulate Haluna on her recovery. Haluna thanked her, but Akiza insisted that the doctor deserved more thanks. Coming up to her graduation, Akiza was the number one student at Duel Academy, so her friends thought that she might join a pro league. However, Akiza considered studying medicine abroad but was uncertain if she should do that or stay in New Domino with her friends.

Akiza attended a dinner party for Team 5D's, hosted by Yusei. At the party, she got mad at Crow for assuming that she wanted to join a pro league. Everyone fell into silence when they learned that all of them were considering leaving the city. Jack then arrived at the party and announced that he wanted to become King again, even if it meant breaking Team 5D's bonds. In order to gain insight into what to do in their futures, Yusei challenged Jack to a Duel while everyone else watched.

During the Duel, Akiza reflected on how Yusei had always protected her. Seeing him finally fighting to himself after always fighting for other people, Akiza aspired to become more independent. When the Duel concluded,

Akiza told Yusei that she had made up her mind and was going to study abroad. Everyone on the team except Yusei also decided to leave the city.

As Akiza packed to leave for medical school, her parents suggested that she say goodbye properly to Yusei after all the support he had given her. After confirming that nobody else was around, began thanking Yusei, She about to say that she loves him but she stopped herself and instead say that she was glad to have met him. She then admitted to thinking Yusei was a scary person when they first met. Yusei laughed and said he felt the same about her and had worried about what would happen if he had lost to her in the Fortune Cup. Akiza was slightly taken aback, but Yusei reminded her to smile. They held hands and Yusei complimented her smile, which Akiza credited him for putting on her face. The two parted shortly afterwards.

The next day, Akiza met up with the rest of Team 5D's on the highway for a final ride together. Akiza, while looking at Yusei, chooses not to say good-bye and instead promises herself to return someday. As they did so, the Crimson Dragon appeared and relinquished their Marks of the Dragon, as their duties as Signers had been completed. At the end of the run, everyone high-fived Yusei and went down separate paths.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: That's terrible!

Me: We're gonna have to have a very serious talk with Akiza's parents later on.

Maria: Akiza, do you need a hug?

Akiza: Of course not.

Maria: Really?

Akiza: (starts to cry) Ok, I admit it! I need a hug!

Akiza hugged her as she cried and she felt hands on her shoulders and they were those of Naruto, Sasuke, Fu and Yugito.

Naruto: Akiza, I completely understand how you feel.

Sasuke: As do I.

Fu: Same here.

Yugito: Yeah.

Naruto: Like you, I too was made an outcast for something I had no control over.

Akiza: (Sniffle) Really?

Naruto: Yes. It's an ugly story.

Naruto went over his history.

---

Naruto Uzumaki (うずまきナルト, Uzumaki Naruto) is a shinobi of Konohagakure's Uzumaki clan. He became the jinchūriki of the Nine-Tails on the day of his birth - a fate that caused him to be shunned by most of Konoha throughout his childhood. After joining Team Kakashi, Naruto worked hard to gain the village's acknowledgement all the while chasing his dream to become Hokage. In the following years, through many hardships and ordeals, he became a capable ninja regarded as a hero both by the villagers, and soon after, the rest of the world, becoming known as the Hero of the Hidden Leaf (木ノ葉隠れの英雄, Konohagakure no Eiyū, Literally meaning: Hero of the Hidden Tree Leaves). He soon proved to be one of the main factors in winning the Fourth Shinobi World War, leading him to achieve his dream and become the village's Seventh Hokage (七代目火影, Nanadaime Hokage, Literally meaning: Seventh Fire Shadow).

Naruto was born on the night of October 10th to Minato Namikaze (the Fourth Hokage) and Kushina Uzumaki (the second jinchūriki of the Nine-Tails). He was named after Naruto Musasabi, the protagonist of Jiraiya's first book, which made the Sannin his godfather. The Third Hokage made special arrangements for Minato to preserve Kushina's seal containing the Nine-Tails while she gave birth to Naruto in a remote location, escorted by midwives and Anbu. A masked man, Tobi, tracked down their location, however, killed the midwives and Anbu, and captured Naruto, forcing Minato to quickly rescue him and teleport him to a safe house.

With Minato gone, Tobi captured Kushina and released the Nine-Tails from her, using it to devastate Konoha. Minato saved Kushina and left Naruto in her care before he went to protect the village, eventually defeating Tobi and freeing the Nine-Tails from Tobi's control. Returning to Naruto and Kushina's location, Minato realised the only way to stop the Nine-Tails was to seal it within Naruto, believing that his son would someday need the fox's power to defeat Tobi when he returned. Since the Nine-Tails' chakra was too immense to seal into an infant, Minato sacrificed his soul to split the fox's chakra in half, sealing the Yin half within himself and the Yang half within Naruto. After telling Naruto how much they loved him, Minato and Kushina succumbed to their wounds from protecting their son from the Nine-Tails and passed away.

Orphaned, not having parents or anyone else to provide for him, Naruto received monthly income from the village in order to afford daily necessities. Naruto grew up not knowing who his parents were, receiving only his mother's surname, as Hiruzen wanted to protect Naruto from his father's enemies. Minato's dying wish that Naruto be regarded as a hero was honored by the very few who could put aside their pain and losses caused by the disaster, while the majority of Konoha, however having no knowledge of the circumstances surrounding his birth, openly ostracised and resented Naruto for containing the beast that devastated the village and took many lives; some even viewed Naruto as the Nine-Tails itself. Soon, the Third Hokage forbade anyone from mentioning the Nine-Tails, hoping that the younger generation would not blindly hate Naruto as their parents did. However, Naruto's peers emulated their parents' hatred of him, despite not knowing why. This social isolation caused Naruto to crave acknowledgement, which he would gain by pulling pranks.

On the day of his enrollment in the Ninja Academy - Naruto first met Hinata Hyūga, who was being picked on by three bullies. Despite not knowing her, Naruto immediately came to her defence, but he was outnumbered and knocked unconscious, and the bullies damaged his red scarf. When Naruto awoke, Hinata thanked him for helping her and returned his scarf to him, but he let her keep it. He was unaware that the girl's growing affections for him began from that moment onwards.

In the Academy, Naruto became a student of Iruka Umino, who acted as a surrogate older brother to keep him in line and help him work harder. Naruto also met his class-mate Sasuke Uchiha and tried to befriend him, since he was alone as well. Jealous of Sasuke's skills and popularity, however, he developed a one-sided rivalry in his pursuit to prove himself just as good as, if not better than, Sasuke, wishing that someday, Sasuke would accept him as an equal. Naruto also grew close with the owner of Ramen Ichiraku, Teuchi and his daughter Ayame, being welcomed as their favourite customer.

---

Yusei and the Signers were horrified!

Yusei: My god.

Jack Atlas: I can't believe that your village did all that to you Naruto!

Luna (5D's): That's awful.

Leo: No kidding.

Me: But things got better with him when I adopted him as my little brother.

Naruto: That's right. J.D. is the best brother I've ever had.

Sasuke: Just like me. But my story is one full of hatred and evil because of the Village's corruption.

Sasuke went over his history.

---

Sasuke Uchiha (うちはサスケ, Uchiha Sasuke) is one of the last surviving members of Konohagakure's Uchiha clan. After his older brother, Itachi, slaughtered their clan, Sasuke made it his mission in life to avenge them by killing Itachi. He is added to Team 7 upon becoming a ninja and, through competition with his rival and best friend, Naruto Uzumaki, Sasuke starts developing his skills. Dissatisfied with his progress, he defects from Konoha so that he can acquire the strength needed to exact his revenge. His years of seeking vengeance and his actions that followed become increasingly demanding, irrational and isolates him from others, leading him to be branded as an international criminal. After learning the truth of his brother's sacrifice, later proving instrumental in ending the Fourth Shinobi World War, and being happily redeemed by Naruto, Sasuke decides to return to Konoha and dedicate his life to help protect the village and its inhabitants, becoming referred to as the "Supporting Kage" (支う影, Sasaukage, Literally meaning:

Supporting Shadow).

Sasuke is the second and youngest son of Mikoto and Fugaku Uchiha; they named him after Sasuke Sarutobi in the hopes that he would someday be just as strong of a shinobi. Sasuke grew up in the shadow of his older brother, Itachi, a natural prodigy who many in the Uchiha clan and the village would constantly compare Sasuke and any of his accomplishments to. Sasuke himself adored Itachi, never passing up an opportunity to spend time with him. Although Itachi welcomed his company, letting Sasuke watch him train and taking him on adventures into the forests, Itachi in return rarely helped Sasuke himself become a better shinobi; when asked, he would often instead poke Sasuke's forehead and promise to do so some other time. Sasuke found this annoying, but didn't allow it to blemish his high opinion of his brother.

On entering the Konoha Ninja Academy, Sasuke proved to be the standout of his class, consistently getting top grades. However, he could never meet the same milestones Itachi had set, resulting in their father paying Sasuke little attention. Aware of this neglect, Itachi, despite being increasingly busy, tried to stand in for their father by giving Sasuke the recognition he craved, at times even blackmailing Fugaku to spend time with Sasuke. As time went on, Itachi started becoming distant with and cold towards their family, culminating in a falling out with much of the Uchiha clan on their suspicion that he'd killed his best friend, Shisui Uchiha. Sasuke did not understand the reason for this, but he didn't mind the side-effect: his father began taking an interest in his development. Fugaku taught Sasuke how to perform the Great Fireball Technique, which he mastered in a week. Fugaku stated his pride in Sasuke for this accomplishment, but at the same time encouraged him not to follow in Itachi's footsteps.

After a long day of training, Sasuke returned home one night to find the streets littered with the bodies of the Uchiha. He rushed home to notify his family of this Uchiha Clan Massacre, only to find Itachi standing over the bodies of their parents. Sasuke tried to solicit help and comfort from Itachi, who responded by using Tsukuyomi on him to torment him with visions of him murdering their family. Horrified by what Itachi had done, Sasuke pleaded for an explanation, to which

Itachi replied that it was to test his own power. Fearful that he would be next, Sasuke tried to run. Itachi cornered him and explained that Sasuke, as he then was, would not be worth killing. Only by becoming stronger, such as by acquiring his own Mangekyō Sharingan, could he prove a worthwhile challenge to Itachi's abilities. Before leaving, Itachi encouraged Sasuke to hate him, to desire revenge, and to gain power from that. Sasuke immediately followed through, pursuing Itachi and using his newly-awakened Sharingan to attack him. The attack failed and Sasuke passed out, but not before glimpsing Itachi crying; Sasuke would forget this had happened for many years.

Sasuke, now one of the last surviving Uchiha, was alone. He spent the first few days after the massacre wandering his family's compound, reflecting on the people who were now gone, killed by Itachi. Sasuke decided to do what Itachi had instructed and dedicated his life to vengeance, having no other interest than bringing about Itachi's death. He threw himself into his studies at the Academy, making no efforts to form friendships and ignoring all of the girls' attempts to gain his affection. One of his classmates, Naruto, disliked Sasuke's cool personality and the attention he received, and developed a one-sided rivalry in his pursuit to prove himself just as good as, if not better than, Sasuke. For his part, Sasuke thought little of Naruto and was usually annoyed by his outbursts, but would, at times, secretly smile at how hard Naruto worked because of him. Ironically, for all the attention he received, Naruto was the only person among his peers who understood Sasuke due to the painful experiences he had.

---

The Signers were shocked.

Akiza: Your brother was forced to kill your entire clan Sasuke?

Sasuke: Yes. The Leaf Village forced Itachi to wipe out my entire clan.

Me: The Hidden Leaf Village was filled with Corruption from the Elders and the Hidden Leaf Council and most of it was centered around Naruto and Sasuke.

Sasuke: That's right.

Fu: My former village was no better ever since I became the 7-Tails Jinchuriki.

Fu went over her history.

---

At some point, Fū became the jinchūriki of the Seven-Tails, Chōmei. In the anime, growing up in Takigakure as the village's jinchūriki, the village leader Shibuki took great care in keeping Fū protected. He also taught Fū the importance of friendship and loyalty. Fū, wanting to make friends and tired of living a secluded lifestyle, signed up for the joint Chūnin Exams being held in Konohagakure and Sunagakure.

When Shibuki was informed she had signed up, he was against the idea and feared people could learn about Fū's jinchūriki status. He ultimately gave in, hoping to use this event as an opportunity to help restore Takigakure's former glory. While Fū was delighted at this, Shibuki assigned Kegon and Yōrō to protect Fū by posing as her genin teammates. Upon entering the Chūnin Exams, Fū and her teammates are randomly put into different rooms, with Fū being placed in room two. After settling in, Shikamaru Nara, explained that everyone only answer a question each, but their team's combined score must equal exactly 100 points to pass. During this time, Fū uses a technique to communicate with her teammates, allowing them to tell each other which question they were going to pick. After time is up, Shikamaru revealed a bonus question that asked if a situation called for it, what team member you would leave to be a decoy, noting that while the answer had to unanimous, the person picked would be disqualified. She, like her teammates, did not answer, and ultimately her team passed the first round. However, a preliminary round was issued which involved a race to Sunagakure, where only the first 30 teams to arrive at the destination to qualify for second phase to lessen the participants.

Her team was the first to dash off into the race, ultimately arriving at the destination first. Later that night, Fū's bodyguards locked her in her room in fear of her reckless actions drawing too much attention.

Despite this, Fū broke out and met the other fellow genin who were in a brawl. Displaying her hyperactive personality, it settled everyone down, leading them to dismiss to their rooms as dinner was ruined, much to her dismay. Later, when she found out that Team Asuma were being attacked by a giant scorpion outside, Fū quickly ran to see it for herself. While wanting to have fun with it, Fū quickly took down the beast, to save the captured genin. The following day, the second exam began, where each team would be given one of two scrolls. The objective of the exam was to survive in the Demon Desert for three days and take the opposite scroll from an enemy team, and then the team had to make it to the desert area's main building. Some time into the second phase, Fū wanders off, quickly discovering Gaara's Third Eye, but thought nothing of it once it disappeared. Her teammates soon found her, calling her back.

Later, despite gaining both needed scrolls, Fū was determined to not end this exam before making some friends. She was convinced however to complete the exam when reminded she was taking the exams for Shibuki's sake. Soon afterwards, a massive sandstorm rampaged the area. Hearing people shouting for help, Fū quickly rushed out to find them. After saving a Suna-nin genin team, Fū was approached by Gaara himself. When asked why she saved an enemy team, Fū simply said she was doing as she was taught to make friends with people. After the genin team awoke, Fū offered them her scroll, saying she didn't need it anymore. They respectfully however declined, saying that Gaara, who stayed out of sight, taught them to persevere through their struggles. Accepting this, Fū left.

Later, while initially regrouping with her teammates/bodyguards, Fū sensed the distress of Gaara, realising that he was a jinchūriki as well and his tailed beast was being extracted. She quickly rushed off again to help him. Once arriving, Gaara told her to retreat, but Fū insisted that she understand his pain and wanted to help. She attempted to remove the fūinjutsu chain, only to be repelled by it. The caster, Hōichi, decided to test his fūinjutsu on two jinchūriki at once and began extracting Chōmei from Fū.

Desperate to stop the extraction, Fū used her Cocoon to slow down the process. While Gaara found this pointless as many people like Hōichi would prefer for Gaara to die, Fū insisted that he can keep making friends. Ultimately, Team Guy and Fū's teammates arrived. Together, they were able to distract Hōichi while Neji Hyūga got close to the jinchūriki. Using his Gentle Fist, he was able to block the chakra points in their body from where the extraction was taking place. This forced the chakra chains to be removed, which became Hōichi's undoing as they turned on the Suna-nin and bound him. With the crisis averted, Fū quickly approached Neji and asked him to be her friend, to which a flustered Neji agreed if she would let go of him.

Ultimately, the Chūnin Exams were ended early before starting the finals due to controversy happening in the second exam. Sometime later, Akatsuki members Kakuzu and Hidan tracked the team down to capture Fū. Fū was excited to befriend a fellow Taki shinobi, despite knowing the rogue shinobi's history. However, the rogue Kakuzu states their motives aren't to become friends with her. Fū was subsequently captured, and had her tailed beast extracted from her body and sealed within the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, resulting in her death. Sometime after her death, Kabuto Yakushi acquired some of her DNA, which he used to reincarnate her.

---

Fu: My entire village hated my guts. Except for the village leader Shibuki. He loved me like I was his sister.

Akiza: Wow.

Lincoln: I remember that.

Me: Me too. But it was horrible that they killed her mother just to turn her into a weapon.

Yusei: No kidding.

Yugito: My story is different however.

Yugito went over her history.

---

Yugito was made the Two-Tails' jinchūriki at the age of two and, at the end of a detestable training that was imposed on her, she was able to control her transformation into her tailed beast at will. At some point in the anime, Yugito agreed to give Nekobaa a paw print of the Two-Tails for the Paw Encyclopedia.

---

Crow Hogan: Whoa that is rough.

Nicole: It was.

Sakura Haruno: Yeah. Some of us come from really dark pasts and lifestyles. It's not pretty.

Sam S.L.: Yeah. It's not pretty. Me and Simon went through a dark lifestyle.

Simon: Yeah.

Me: But we don't have to worry about the terrors of corruption anymore. All of our enemies in the world of Shinobi have been destroyed and erased from existence forever.

Nico: That's good.

Me: Yep. But Akiza you don't have to be alone anymore. We all can be your friends and help you use your powers for a good cause.

Akiza: I would like that.

Me: Awesome. So Yusei, we were told that you guys faced an enemy called the Dark Signers. Who are they?

Yusei: They are our enemies.

Jack Atlas: They are out to kill us.

Jack Atlas went over their history.

---

The Dark Signers were a group of Duelists resurrected and in the service of the Earthbound Immortals, who served as the evil counterparts to the Signers and were the primary antagonists for the second arc of Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's.

When a person died, he or she was given a chance to live by becoming a Dark Signer at the time of their death. If they displayed a great will to live or a reason for revenge, an Earthbound Immortal may spare them (provided they agree willingly, whether or not they remember doing so after being brought back), turning them into the Dark Signers in the process. As the Dark Signers, those individuals were given a great power and a great lust for revenge. All of the Dark Signers, with the exception of Roman and Rex, held some form of grudge against (or connection to, in the case of Devack and Carly) a Signer, which would provide another answer to why the Earthbound Immortals chose them. Due to this phenomenon which derived from the Netherworld itself, there was no way to revert the transformation or revert to their former selves, and were said to be no longer of the living world. If they turned over a new leaf in a Duel, the Earthbound Immortal would take over them and continue the match (however Akiza noted, their control can potentially be broken if the Earthbound Immortal is destroyed without getting rid of the person's Life Points).

Thus because of this distinctive group of individuals already had died once, it is seen that once they have been defeated in their own Shadow Duel or Shadow Turbo Duel for that matter, their departure from this world would be completely different. As instead of simply dying like a normal human being, they instead would wither until they became dust when they were sent into the Netherworld.

They were capable of using a distinctive type of monsters known as Dark Synchro Monsters which were black lined. Their signature card are the "Earthbound Immortals", along with the use of Field Spell cards in order to maintain the effects of these powerful beasts in a Duel. There were only five Dark Signers at any given time, each one possessed by a different geoglyph. In the anime present altered time-line, a total of seven awakened, due to the fall of others. Devack was 'succeeded' by Greiger and Rex was revived after his Duel with Roman.

Dark Signers are shown to have a red Criminal mark-esque patterns on their face and black sclerae. The only exception is Kalin, whose original Criminal mark became his dark mark; even after his revival, the Criminal mark did not vanish.

The Earthbound Immortals were evil entities that were sealed in the Nazca Lines by the Crimson Dragon and the Five Dragons. Each one bore a dark mark on to five individuals who are known as the Dark Signers.

The Dark Signers possessed an inborn drive to defeat the Signers, whom each had a marking of the Crimson Dragon, over the course of 5,000 years.

The Dark Signers served as gatekeepers to the door to the Netherworld. This door resided within the first Ener-D Reactor, located in Satellite. The Dark Signers plotted to open this gate to release the Earthbound Immortals. Knowing this, Rex Goodwin built the utopia New Domino City away from Satellite and restricted the access between the two cities so that only those left in the Satellite would be harmed when this time came.

Rex's older brother, Roman Goodwin, was placed in charge of the first Ener-D Reactor, developed by Doctor Fudo prior to the Zero Reverse Incident. The same incident which released the sealed Immortals from their 5,000 year imprisonment. Presumably killed by the accident, Roman was reawakened as a Dark Signer.

Kalin became a Dark Signer after starving to death in prison but came back, fueled with revenge against his former best friend Yusei Fudo.

At a certain point, Misty Tredwell was transformed while suffering in the hospital after her car accident. After being spared, she was told by Ccarayhua to kill the servant of the Crimson Dragon, "Black Rose Dragon". Her hatred for the Black Rose Duelist for allegedly killing her brother, easily put Misty on this task.

After the Crimson Dragon appeared during the Fortune Cup, the Dark Signers began preaching in Satellite that the Crimson Dragon was evil and encouraged the people to stand with them for the sake of the Satellite.

Using brainwashed victims, they began targeting the Signers, including Yusei Fudo and Jack Atlas, who were made to Duel Dick Pitt and Trudge respectively. Jack, however, Dueled with Carly's assistance. In both cases, the Signers emerged victorious.

Kalin targeted Yusei in Satellite and faced him in a Shadow Turbo Duel. He Summoned his Earthbound Immortal, "Ccapac Apu", which absorbed the souls of many residents. Yusei was unable to finish the Duel due to an injury caused by his Duel Runner failing.

Carly was thrown off the Arcadia Movement building by Sayer, but was spared from death by Earthbound Immortal Aslla piscu. Misty sensed this and proceeded to the Arcadia Movement in order to face the Black Rose, Akiza Izinski. Carly faced Sayer in a rematch. Both Dark Signers Summoned their Earthbound Immortals, absorbing the souls of bystanders. Meanwhile, Devack was able to free Greiger from a police wagon due to the guards' souls having been absorbed. Carly defeated Sayer with "Aslla piscu", which caused the building to fall apart and Sayer fell, past the inside balconies. Misty and Akiza's Duel was interrupted and postponed due to the collapsing building.

The Signers learned from Rex about the nature of the Dark Signers Dueling powers. Yusei, determined to save Kalin, questioned Rex about returning them to normal. Rex reluctantly tells them that the change cannot be reverted as they were no longer of this world.

After a dark ritual performed by the Dark Signers in the B.A.D. area, a mysterious black fog covered all of Satellite, and absorbed all residents near this zone, seemingly including Crow.

After Roman's Shadow Duel against Yusei concluded, the rest of the Dark Signers showed themselves to their rivals, the Signers, as their final battle was about to begin. Each Signer was to travel to one of the four control units for the Original Enerdy Reactor, where their corresponding rival was awaiting. However, as Luna and Leo were taken by Trudge to the controller where Devack was, she was instead transported back to the Minus World in order to free Ancient Fairy Dragon. This caused Leo to Duel Devack in her place, trying to fulfill his promise of protecting her. After Devack summoned his Cusillu, Luna returned from the Spirit World and took Leo's place. Once Devack sacrificed Ancient Fairy Dragon, in order to activate

Cusillu's effect, Luna used Respect Synchron to summon Ancient Fairy Dragon to her side of the field thus releasing her and using her and Power Tool Dragon to destroy Cusillu and defeat Devack.

Despite Devack's defeat and the apparent destruction of Cusillu, the Dark Signers had a contingency plan. Greiger soon became his replacement, using a sixth Earthbound Immortal, Chacu Challhua. Later Greiger Dueled against Crow, whom had managed to escape the fog. Later during the Duel, as the new Dark Signer summons his correspondent God, he ultimately finds out the truth about his village: the ones responsible for the destruction of it are actually the same individuals he now works for. Discovering this Greiger lost his will to continue the Duel, but suddenly a dark and evil voice known only as an "Envoy of the Underworld" intervened. The entity possessed him in order to force the Duel to continue. In the end, the possessed Greiger was defeated by Crow in the Shadow Turbo Duel, during which Chacu Challhua was destroyed as well.

With his detours settled, Yusei finally reached the Giant's control unit, and Kalin. Their Duel was intense as Yusei tried to save him while Kalin just wanted revenge. As more of the Enforcers' past was revealed, including Kalin's final moments before becoming a Dark Signer, he Summoned Ccapac Apu and tried to destroy Yusei with it. However, as he manages to fend off from the Earthbound Immortal's assault, the Nazca God itself begins to trash the ground where the Duel is taking place. As Kalin started experiencing difficulties with this, Yusei tried to save him by summoning "Majestic Star Dragon" and took down Ccapac Apu. Kalin made peace with him before he withered into dust.

After the battle, Roman spoke to Yusei through Trudge as he challenged him. Therefore he, along with Crow, Luna, Leo and Trudge went to the Original Ener-D Reactor. As they met with Roman inside, he detonated the Enerdy Reactor, thus releasing the negative energy inside. As it filled the room, the two of them, who are above it, finally began their rematch. During the Duel he revealed to him some unfortunate events which occurred between the Dark Signer and Professor Fudo. Roman also revealed his identity as the Fifth Signer. After Yusei finally managed to defeat Uru, and thereby Roman, Roman detonated his left arm as he disappeared, and blew up the bridge and sent Yusei falling into the depths of the Ener-D Reactor. But Yusei was able to escape the netherworld by his father Dr. Fudo and return to his friends.

Meanwhile Jack, who has finally reached the Hummingbird tower, was surprised by Carly, who appeared riding her own Duel Runner before engaging in a Shadow Turbo Duel. Carly depleted most of his Life Points, and through the card Enlightenment, showed Jack a vision of the future where he lost the Duel and became a Dark Signer, reigning as King over a dead world. Jack, who was at first caught up in the vision, dropped Carly's glasses and realized that they were still in the present. He was able to turn Carly back briefly into herself, before the "Envoy of the Underworld" possessed her and forced the Duel to continue. Carly summoned Aslla piscu, however Jack turned the Duel around by summoning "Majestic Red Dragon". However, as he attempted to end the Duel in a tie and theoretically destroy them both, Carly informed Jack that he had another destiny as King and broke free of the control of the Envoy of the Netherworld, destroyed Aslla piscu and took damage herself because of it. She lost the Duel and vanished in Jack's arms.

Finally, Misty who was guarding the last Control Tower was waiting for Akiza while mourning for her dead brother, Toby. Eventually Akiza and Mina arrived where the Lizard Tower was situated, in an old and abandoned carnival. Thus Akiza found Misty, and was guided by her into a House of Mirrors where they finally commenced their rematch. As it began, Misty recounted the events that lead up to Toby's death that undoubtedly involved Akiza, through the use of her Sad Story Spells and Bad End Trap. Because of this Akiza who was tormented by the truth, lost the will to continue the Duel. However, Sayer appeared to save her from landing on a large shard of broken glass, but then deviously awakened her powers as the Black Rose once again and controlling her.

However, while Misty in the end summoned her powerful "Dragon Queen of Tragic Endings", Akiza on the other hand not only unleashed her Black Rose Dragon, but also ultimately shattered every mirror in the vicinity and finally confronted her opponent face to face. Akiza and Misty's Duel continued while Misty managed to gain the upper hand by summoning Ccarayhua. While she does that, Yusei tricked Sayer in revealing the truth behind her brother's death. Upon hearing this she commanded her monster to devour him and avenged her brother's death and at the same time freed akiza from Sayer's control. Before she could surrender, the Envoy of the Underworld took control and was about to finish Akiza off with a direct attack. But Akiza pulled through by blocking the attack and summoning Black Rose Dragon again to destroy everything on the field. Misty tried to counter by inflicting damage through a card effect. But Akiza countered the damage and dealt it back to her ending the Duel with Misty feeling at peace. She vanished leaving her music box, containing Toby's and her picture on it.

Later, right after Akiza's Duel against Misty concludes, before the Signers were able to seal the last Tower, the King of the Netherworld appeared from the Original Ener-D Reactor, and was moving toward New Domino City. At that time Rex who had acquired the powers of a Signer with Roman's arm, revealed to be the last of the Dark Signers. As the dark mark of the Condor appeared on his back, it revealed his Dark Signer nature and gave him supernatural powers, he declared that a Shadow Turbo Duel would be held within the Condor geoglyph as a ritual to welcome the King of the Netherworld.

Therefore, Rex faced off against Yusei, Jack, and Crow in one final Shadow Turbo Duel. The Duel raged fiercely upon them and Rex. Though both Jack and Crow were unable to continue due to Wiraqocha Rasca's deadly effect, Yusei managed to win with their help.

After the King of the Netherworld was finally destroyed by the combined power of Yusei, Majestic Star Dragon, and the Crimson Dragon, all of the other Dark Signers were returned to life, leaving only the Goodwin brothers to pass on to the afterlife.

As for the former Dark Signers, it's unknown if the others do or don't have recollection of ever being one, judging by Carly's statement and Kalin's current state. (Although it appears that Kalin and Greiger are the only ones with any recollection of their crimes as Dark Signers).

Order of reappearance:

Misty Tredwell: It is shown that she and Akiza become close friends, and are now pen pals. She reappeared in many advertisements in Season 2, but had yet to make a physical appearance.

Carly Carmine: She appeared by throwing off her old man disguise a short while after Akiza mentions Misty. She continued to be friends with everyone, normally helping Jack out of any tight spots. It is unknown if Carly was still friends with Misty.

Kalin Kessler: He went on a trip and ended up in Crash Town. His "new life" didn't seem to be as successful as the others; he wore a ragged black cape, is physically exhausted, and has lost all emotion, joining a large group of Duelists that Dueled against "Malcolm´s" group, with lifelong slavery as the loser's penalty (Even then, he is still admired by the kids of the town.). He Dueled Yusei one more time, so that he can leave the world of Dueling behind him (It is revealed, that he kept his Dark Signer memories, and wanted to die for those actions). However, after a series of events, Kalin's will to live changed, making sure that the town and its inhabitants live peacefully from now on.

Greiger: He returned to his hometown, where he reunited with Annie and Max. Since then, his family moved to Nazca where they build a shrine to pacify the Earthbound Immortals and spent the rest of the series tending to it. He also kept his memories as a Dark Signer, and wanted to repent for that crime.

In an information file that Z-one reads in Episode 149, in the "original" timeline before he and Iliaster caused the Zero Reverse to split the cities, there were only five Earthbound Immortals that fought the Signers - Uru, Ccapac Apu, Cusillu, Aslla Piscu, and Ccarayhua. This would seem to suggest that Rex and Greiger did not originally become Dark Signers, and that it was Z-one's interference with the timeline that caused them to become such.

## Abilities

### Brainwashing

Roman had the ability to brainwash other people, by having a black spider latch onto a victim. The victim believed themselves to be a

Dark Signer, gained the spider dark mark and did the bidding of the real Dark Signers. While brainwashed, the victim's Duels became Shadow Duels and their Deck was changed to one more fitting to a Dark Signer. In the English version the brainwashed person was known as a Shadow Drone, while in the Japanese they refered to themselves as actual Dark Signers.

The spell was lifted when the victim lost a Duel. At this point the spider was ejected from their body and erupted into a powder. The victim's Deck was then restored to normal and they had no memory of what happened while they were brainwashed.

People who became real Dark Signers were believed to be brainwashed. Their motives were fueled by revenge. While some accepted it to be their own free will, it appeared that when their hatred motives are no longer pursued, then the Dark Signer will become possessed by their corresponding Earthbound Immortal. This happened in Greiger, Carly and Misty's Duels, forcing them to continue against their will.

## Shadow Duels

When a Dark Signer engaged in a Duel, the arena was surrounded by a force field of dark fire, taking the shape of the Dark Signer's respected geoglyph and became a Shadow Duel (However it has been proven that they can choose whether or not to make the geoglyph appear. This is evidenced by Misty in episode 60, whom Duels Akiza, but the flames do not appear until she makes it). When a brainwashed Dark Signer servant engaged in a Duel, the arena was instead surrounded by a purple glow.

During a Shadow Duel, players suffered real damage when attacked by monsters. The blasts from the attacks are fatal and often caused damage to the surroundings. Also, according to Sayer during his Duel with Carly Carmine in episode 39, the effects from a Shadow Duel are more powerful and deadlier than that of Psychic Dueling.

## Dark Synchro Summoning

The Dark Synchro and Dark Tuner monsters were exclusive to the Dark Signers and Shadow Drones. Dark Synchro Monsters were

Synchro Summoned by sending to the Graveyard 1 Dark Tuner monster and 1 non-Dark Tuner monster. The non-Dark Tuner monster's Level minus the Dark Tuner monster's Level must be equal to the Dark Synchro Monster's Level, which is negative. Most of the Dark Signers used the following chant: "When dark overlaps with dark, the doors of the underworld will open. To a world without light!" In the dub, the chant is: "When the shadows are devoured by even Darker shadows, the curtain pulls back and reveals, a world without light!"

---

We gasped in shock and horror.

Me: So the Dark Signers are friends turned enemies!?

Nico: And they have marks like yours on their arms too?

Jack Atlas: Their marks are shaped like the legendary Nazca Lines.

Me: The Nazca Lines in Peru? Those have been a baffling mystery for centuries. We saw them in Peru on our Worldwide Adventure and they were really something.

Lincoln: We don't know how they got there or what they even are.

Jack Atlas: They are the marks that imprison the Earthbound Immortals.

Jack went over the history of the Nazca Lines.

---

The Nazca Lines are a series of geoglyphs located in the Nazca Desert in southern Peru. In the Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's anime, they were formed after the Earthbound Immortals got sealed in the Earth.

The seven lines associated with the Earthbound Immortals also appear on the right arms of the Dark Signers as dark marks, with the exception of Rex Goodwin, who had the condor mark on his back.

The people of the Incan civilization of the Stairway to the Dragon

Star were threatened by wicked disturbances in the earth. In response, the Star Dragon King prayed to the Dragon Star for help. The Dragon Star answered their prayers by sending the Crimson Dragon, who, along with five dragons, battled the evil incarnate Earthbound Immortals.

The Dragons were able to seal the evil beings in the earth, but in the process, "Uru", the spider god managed to capture one of the Crimson Dragon's servants, Ancient Fairy Dragon. After the battle, the evil gods were finally sealed within the earth, forming the Nazca Lines, with each line taking the shape of the Earthbound Immortal sealed within.

Five thousand years later, as the Dark Signers continued their battle with the Signers, the lines began disappearing as the corresponding Earthbound Immortals were summoned. Any time a Dark Signer engages in a Shadow Duel, the corresponding geoglyph materializes around the field.

Whenever the geoglyphs appear, tragedy is sure to follow. For example, when a Dark Signer summons an Earthbound Immortal, casualties have occured not only within Satellite, but within New Domino City as well. This is because the Nazca Gods' summoning requires human sacrifices and those who have been sacrificed have ended up inside the geoglyphs. Because of this, hundreds of residents have disappeared from the city.

After the battle against the Dark Signers ended in their defeat, the Immortals were re-sealed here and with this, the lines themselves once more reappeared.

When Jack fought the Familiar of Red Nova, the Red Nova geoglyph appeared. It then disappeared after the Duel.

---

Me: Whoa!

Varie: That's awful! So we were looking at the very prisons of the Earthbound Immortals.

Akiza: Yes.

Laney: That's terrible!

Me: No kidding. But we can't destroy the Nazca Desert. It's part of Earth.

Lana: Yeah.

Elena: Do you guys have other enemies to take down other than the Dark Signers?

Luna (5D's): As a matter of fact yes. We have to face Zeman the Ape King in the Duel Monster Spirit World.

Me: Whoa.

Luna went over his history.

---

At a time, unknown to the Spirits, Zeman came to the Spirit World. He and his monkey minions used Cursed Needles to cast the Minus Curse throughout the land.

While his true intentions were unclear to the Spirits, Zeman used the Minus Curse to take prisoners, who became trapped in stone tablets, resembling Duel Monsters cards, but with their Levels "minused". He managed to take Ancient Fairy Dragon, but was unable to completely minus her. He tried taking more prisoners in the hopes that this would allow him to minus her.

Luna, Torunka and Regulus infiltrated Zeman's castle under the disguise of a mage and her servant, who have captured Regulus. They make Zeman believe that the only way to minus Ancient Fairy completely is to release it first and then place the Curse on both her and Regulus. Zeman falls for the trick and frees Ancient Fairy Dragon.

After he realizes he has been tricked, Zeman orders his minions to capture Luna, Torunka and Regulus. During the chase, Regulus manages to attack and defeat Zeman, but not before he passes the control of the Minus Curse on to his true master: the Dark Signer Devack.

---

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: That's terrible!

Nico: Yeah.

Me: I think we found our first target while helping you all out.

Laney: Yeah.

Yusei: We appreciate that.

Me: Lets head to the Duel Monster Spirit World.

Lucy Loud: I can get us there.

Lucy unsheathed Nizogamourne and she cut open a portal that lead into the world of Duel Monsters and we went through it and what we saw was incredible. It was a breathtaking and beautiful world.

Me: WOW! So this is the Duel Monster Spirit World.

Nico: It's amazing!

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: This is so cool!

Me: Time to put our Duel Disk's on.

I put on an Orichalcos Duel Disk.

Chazz Princeton: Isn't that an Orichalcos Duel Disk?

Me: Yep. Kept it as a trophy and made it for this whenever needed.

Nico: Clever.

Me: Lets get our game on!

Troy: It's time to Duel!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode! In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers.

Me: Lets do it! I summon Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon, Black Luster Soldier - Envoy of the Beginning, Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Darkfire Dragon and Judgment Dragon!

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra and Airocra!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Nico: I summon The Supremacy Sun, The Supression Pluto, The Despair Uranus, The Grand Jupiter, The Tyrant Neptune and The Big Saturn!

Qin: I summon Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Fortune Lady Light, Fortune Lady Fire and Fortune Lady Wind!

May: I summon Ice Queen, Elemental HERO Absolute Zero, and St. Joan!

Cody (OC): I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows, Metal Armored Bug and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Terra M.: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Liberty: I summon The Sorcerer of Dark Magic, Dark Magician of Chaos, Dark Magician Girl, Night Wing Sorceress, Divine Grace Northwemko, Hand of Nephthys and Elemental HERO Lady Heat!

Jasmine (GX): I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Jaden: I summon Elemental Hero Avian, Elemental Hero Sparkman, Elemental Hero Burstinatrix, Elemental Hero Clayman, Elemental Hero Bubbleman, Elemental Hero Necroshade, Elemental Hero Wildheart, Elemental Hero Flare Neos, Elemental Hero Chaos Neos, King of the Swamp, and Morphing Jar!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy (GX): I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-

Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr.

Volcano!

Yugi: I summon Dark Magician, Summoned Skull and Kuriboh!

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yusei: I summon Stardust Dragon, Sonic Chick, and Stardust Xiaolong!

Jack Atlas: I summon Red Dragon Archfiend, Strong Wind Dragon and Sinister Sprocket!

Akiza: I summon Black Rose Dragon, Rose Fairy, Queen Angel of Roses and Rose Tentacles!

Luna (5D's): I summon Ancient Fairy Dragon, Spirit of The Breeze, and Sunlight Unicorn!

Leo: I summon Life Stream Dragon, Morphotronic Radion and Power Tool Dragon!

Crow Hogan: I summon Black-Winged Dragon, Blackwing - Blizzard the Far North, Blackwing - Shura the Blue Flame, Blackwing - Elphin the Raven and Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The mighty Legendary Dragons were summoned!

Me: What an army!

Nico: Awesome!

Me: Lets roll!

We were off to the castle of Zeman the Ape King.

We arrived and busted in and we had a massive army of Duel Monsters ready and we saw on his throne ZEMAN THE APE KING!

Me: Zeman the Ape King.

Zeman: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I didn't expect you all to be here.

Me: It's our first time in the Duel Monsters Spirit World.

Zeman: (to Yusei) I suppose this is the part where you challenge me to a Duel, correct?

Yusei: Not this time. We are here to destroy you and end your reign of terror.

Akiza: That's right!

Electro and Hydro Man came out and Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney were with them.

Me: Electro, Hydro Man and you have the three bully douchebag trio with you.

Jimbo: Bite my ass J.D.

Elena (to Electro): Did you seriously give Dolph, Jimbo, and Kearny their own Duel Monster cards and Duel Disks?

Electro: Well, those three need some way to fight then their usual weapons.

Jimbo: Now, we'll just sit back and relax as our Duel Monsters tear Bart to shreds!

Sam S.L.: Not if we have anything saw about it!

Jenna: Yeah you jerks!

Gina Vendetti: Eat fist you fuckers!

Then we saw a figure appear out of invisibility and it looked like a robot chameleon.

Me: Whoa! That's a robot Chameleon.

Sting Chameleon: Sting Chameleon at your service!

Sting Chameleon swings his tail, firing a green beam that splits into three smaller ones, the first moving in a straight line, another diagonally upwards, and the last diagonally downwards. The three beams move towards Snake Man.

Nico fired blasts of energy and destroyed the beams.

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Electro

---

Lincoln, Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus were facing Electro.

Lincoln: Lets dance Electro.

Electro: With pleasure Lincoln. And here's my Pokemon.

He called out his Electabuzz!

Lincoln: Electabuzz!

Electro: Yep. After the battle with Team Plasma, we decided to get our own Pokemon.

Lincoln: Cool!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit Electro and Electric Snake and Raging Flame Sprite fired blasts of lightning and fire and they hit Electro and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Aqua Spirit and Shinato fired blasts of energy and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and Guardian Angel Joan fired blasts of light and Maiden of The Moonlight fired blasts of light and the blasts hit Electro and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Electro was down and he got up.

Maiden of the Moonlight: I got to admit though, he's really tough.

Aqua Spirit: Electro sure is powerful though.

Shinato: He sure is tough though.

Lincoln: Yes he is but he makes an awesome and worthy foe.

Guardian Angel Joan: Indeed.

Electro: You have an amazing selection of Duel Monsters Lincoln. I commend you.

Lincoln: Thanks.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Venus fired blasts of light from her spheres and they hit Electro and exploded and sent him flying and Lincoln and Warrior Lady of the Wasteland went at him and slashed him with their swords and cut him good. Lincoln fired a blasts of lightning at Electabuzz and knocked him down from electricity overload.

They knocked him down.

Warrior Lady of the Wasteland: Well he had a good run against us.

Lincoln: He sure did.

## Battle 2: Hydro Man

Luna Loud was facing Hydro Man.

Luna: Lets dance dude. I summon Water Dragon, Waterdragon Fairy, Water Magician, Water Element, Ice Water and Ill Witch!

Luna summoned said monsters.

Hydro Man: Awesome selection.

Luna: Thanks dude.

Waterdragon Fairy: Lets dance man.

Water Magician: Lets get him.

Ice Water: Yeah!

Ill Witch: Lets make him sick.

Hydro Man: Lets see how you like this.

Hydro Man called out his Pokemon. He had a Gyarados!

Luna: Whoa! You have a Gyarados!

Hydro Man: Yep. He's perfect for me.

They went at Hydro Man and Luna punched him in the face and fired a blast of water and Water Dragon fired a massive wave of water and the blasts hit him and knocked him down and Waterdragon Fairy, Water Magician, Water Elementa, Ice Water and Ill Witch fired powerful blasts of water and they slammed into Hydro Man and knocked him down. Luna and Waterdragon Fairy fired blasts of water and knocked it down.

Luna: How's that for action dude?

## Battle 3: Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney

---

Sam S.L., Bart and his girlfriends were facing Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

Sam S.L.: You want to get to Bart, you'll have to go through us.

Jimbo: With pleasure.

Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney: We summon ZURE, KNIGHT OF DARK WORLD!

They summoned said monsters.

Sam S.L.: Try these monsters. I summon Aria the Melodious Diva, Bloom Diva the Melodious Choir, Opera the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Sophina the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Soprano the Melodious Songstress!

Bart: I summon Dizzy Tiger, Dizzy Angel, and 4 Hot Sauce Bottles.

Dizzy Angel and Dizzy Tiger were walking stupidly and dizzily.

Jenna: Okay now that is funny.

Sam S.L.: Lets dance dude!

Bloom Diva: With pleasure!

Dizzy Angel: (Slurred Speech) Lets get these fucking sons of (Hiccup) Bitches.

Dizzy Tiger: (Slurred Speech) With pleasure you (Hiccup) fuckpot.

They went at them and Sam kicked Kearney in the face and the Divas and Maestras blasted the Zure's and blew them apart and Bart bit Jimbo in the crotch and Jenna and Nikki kicked Dolph in the face and bit him in the crotch and Dizzy Angel and Dizzy Tiger smashed their wine bottles on Jimbo's head and Bart threw three of the Hot Sauce Bottles and they smashed into Jimbo, Dolph and

Kearney's eyes and burned them and blinded them and Bart shoved the 4th bottle down Dolph's mouth and then he screamed in excruciating pain as fire exploded out of his mouth and he showed his tongue and it was a charred nub. OUCH!

Bart: Whoa! That is a deadly hot sauce!

Sam S.L.: No kidding Bart.

Schuberta: I would not want to try that stuff.

Elegy: Me neither.

Sam S.L.: I bet Lynn would and she loves hot sauce.

Bart: She would. But lets see how Jimbo likes this. SIMPSONS STYLE NINJA ART: GUATEMALAN INSANITY PEPPERS!

Bart formed 2 balls of energy and threw them and they formed into the Guatemalan Insanity Peppers and they went into Jimbo's mouth and he screamed in excruciating pain as his tongue was literally set on fire and he ran around in so much pain that it was unbelievable.

Jimbo: ***YYAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA***

He was running around and screaming in excruciating pain.

They were laughing their heads off.

---

Battle 4: Sting Chameleon

---

Sting Chameleon was up and he was an awesome robot.

Sting Chameleon: This is gonna be awesome if you can hit me.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Lets test that theory. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT NORTHERN WAR!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it turned into the army of the Great Northern War in 1700 and they blasted and slashed Sting Chameleon and froze him in ice.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Nice one laddie. Watch this now. SCOTLAND STYLE NINJA ART: SHETLAND ISLANDS!

Fletcher fired a wave of blue and white energy and they formed into a beautiful wave of grass from the Shetland Islands and it slammed into Sting Chameleon and smashed him.

Laney: Here's a good one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: SECRET OF THE ELVES!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a massive barrage of arrows fired by the thousands and they hit Sting Chameleon all over and skewered him./

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Well done lass!

Lisa Loud: Indeed. That was most impressive. But watch this one. ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: ATOM PARTICLE RASENSHURIKEN!

Lisa Loud formed a Rasenshuriken of atomic energy and she threw it and it slammed into Sting Chameleon and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Edwayl: Nice one Lisa! Watch this one lads. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRIT OF FREEDOM!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it turned into a pack of wolves made of leaves and they slammed into Sting Chameleon and cut him good.

Luan: Nice one! This will get him Lit up. (Laughs) Get it? CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC SPEED OF LIGHT!

Luan ran fast at over 660 million miles per hour and she ripped Sting Chameleon apart.

Lincoln: Whoa! That was awesome Luan!

Luan: Thanks Link.

Lincoln: Watch this one. VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW PHOENIX RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln formed a sphere of darkness and it turned into a pitch black rasenshuriken and it had a shadow phoenix around it he threw it and it slammed into Sting Chameleon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Awesome! How about this predator to finish him?

Ben turned into a new predator called BYTERHORN! He looked like a scarab with octopus tentacles.

Ben: BYTERHORN!

Luan: Wow! That is a weird Predator!

Shanan: Wow! That's a Scarabetopi from the planet Coleop Terra. They are the natural predators of the Oryctini, Eatle's species.

Lincoln: Whoa! This one is really scary!

Riley: Boy it sure is.

Byterhorn: Watch this.

He ate some rocks and fired energy blasts at Sting Chameleon and blew him apart.

We got Sting Chameleon's abilities as a result.

---

Battle 5: Zeman the Ape King

---

Next we were facing Zeman the Ape King. I punched him in the face and Five-Headed Dragon blasted him all over with blasts of fire, water, earth, wind and darkness and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We attacked Zeman all over the place with incredible ferocity.

Me: Here's a new dragon for awesomeness.

Yusei: Watch closely, guys. You're about to see a Synchro summon from up close!

Me: I use Debris Dragon and Genesis Dragon to Synchro Summon TRIDENT DRAGON!

In a vortex of energy and fire came out TRIDENT DRAGON!

Nico: Whoa! That is awesome!

Me and Trident Dragon fired powerful blasts of fire and it hit Zeman and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

But then suddenly I had a really nasty and excruciatingly throbbing pain in my right hand. It felt like someone smashed it with a sledgehammer and lit it on fire!

Me: (SCREAMS IN PAIN!)

Nico: J.D. what's wrong!?

Me: My hand!

Then it glowed red and I saw a red mark appear on the very back of my right hand. It looked a lot like a red phoenix!

Me: (Gasps) A Mark of the Signers!?

Nico: I don't believe it! But that mark is completely different from the others!

Me: It looks like a phoenix!

Nico: Yeah.

Then I had a card appear in my hands. It was a new Signer Dragon. It was called Phoenix Rebirth Dragon! It was a level 9 Dragon of Fire with 4500 ATK and 3800 DEF and it was beautiful and it had an amazing and powerful effect. It had the power to resurrect all the monsters you lost in the duel once per turn and you don't lose life points in the duel if the monsters that were resurrected are destroyed.

Me: Whoa! Phoenix Rebirth Dragon! This is amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Lets see what it can do. I summon PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON!

I held the card up and out of a massive vortex of fire arose Phoenix Rebirth Dragon! She was a beautiful and incredibly amazing dragon.

Me: WHOA! Incredible!

Lori: Wow! That is literally amazing!

Leni: Totes powerful!

Zeman: DESTROY THEM!

Me: Lets get them! ATTACK! INCINERATION BLAZE BURST!

Phoenix Rebirth Dragon fired a powerful blast of fire from her mouth and it obliterated all of Zeman's minions in one fell swoop in a massive vortex of fire!

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: That was incredible!

Yusei: J.D. that was amazing!

Me: Thanks Yusei. (Shows mark) I still have so much to learn about all this.

Yusei: I understand.

Me: Lets finish him with some teamwork!

G1 Ravage: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Proton Bombs 100-fold.

Drill Man: Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Drill Missiles 100-fold.

G1 Ravage and Drill Man: PROTON DRILL MISSILESTORM!

They fired missiles and they slammed into Zeman and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bloom: Lets do it! DOMINO CYBER KEY POWER!

The Domino Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Dragon Flame powers 100-fold.

Windcharger: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Magnetic Abilities 100-fold.

Bloom and Windcharger: MAGNETIC DRAGON STORM BURST!

Bloom and Windcharger fired blasts of fire and magnetic energy and they combined and slammed into Zeman and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Poison Ivy: Lets get him!

Bowser Jr.: Yeah!

Poison Ivy fired waves of leaves and Bowser Jr. fired blasts of fire.

Poison Ivy and Bowser Jr.: FLAMING LEAFSTORM SLASH!

The blasts combined and burned Zeman and cut him all over!

Yusei: Lets do it!

Nicole: With pleasure!

Yusei and Stardust Dragon fired blasts of star energy and Nicole fired a powerful blast of cosmic energy.

Yusei with Stardust Dragon and Nicole Knudson: STARBURST DRAGON BLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Zeman and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jack Atlas: Lets do it Lucy!

Lucy Loud: With pleasure.

Jack Atlas and Red Dragon Archfiend fired a powerful blast of red fire and Lucy fired a powerful blast of Black Lightning.

Jack Atlas with Red Dragon Archfiend and Lucy Loud: CRIMSON ARCHFIEND FIENDBLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Zeman and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Crow Hogan: Lets do it!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Crow and Black-Winged Dragon fired blasts of wind and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning.

Crow with Black-Winged Dragon and Lincoln: BLACK-WINGED

SIROCCO THUNDERSTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Zeman and electrocuted him and blasted him all over.

Akiza: Lets get him Laney.

Laney: With pleasure.

Akiza and Black Rose Dragon fired blasts of Rose Fire and Laney fired poison barbs covered in Strychnine Ω.

Akiza with Black Rose Dragon and Laney: BLACK ROSE FIRE POISONSTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Zeman and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Luna (5D's) Lets show no mercy Luna.

Luna: With pleasure dude!

Luna and Ancient Fairy Dragon fired blasts of light and flower petals and Luna Loud fired a powerful blast of water.

Luna with Ancient Fairy Dragon and Luna Loud: NATURE FAIRY DELUGE!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Zeman and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Leo: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Yeah Leo!

Leo and Life Stream Dragon fired a powerful blast of energy and Nico fired a powerful Special Beam Cannon blast.

Leo with Life Stream Dragon and Nico: LIFE STREAM CANNON BURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Zeman and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: This will really burn!

Lola: Lets burn him!

Me and Phoenix Rebirth Dragon fired a massive blast of fire and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire.

Me with Phoenix Rebirth Dragon and Lola: PHOENIX FIRESTORM DRAGONBURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Zeman and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish him with Final Smashes! I'll start us off. KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: WOLF MOON FIRESTORM BURST!

I fired a blast of blue fire and it slammed into Zeman and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Marinette: This is gonna be awesome! TIKKI! SPOTS ON! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug!

Marinette: LADYBUG WINGSTORM SLASH!

Marinette flapped her red wings and they fired blades of red fire and slashed Zeman all over.

Chloe Bourgeois: Lets get him! POLLIN! BUZZ ON!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Chloe Bourgeois: QUEEN BEE VENOMFIRE BLAST!

Chloe fired a massive blast of purple fire and it slammed into Zeman and burned him all over.

Alya: Time for some fox power! TRIXX! LETS POUNCE!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Alya: FOXFIRE STAFFBURN!

Alya smashed Zeman all over with her staff that she made of pure blue fire.

Aurore: Time for you to Feel the Wrath of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Aurore: LIGHTNING STORM ELECTROCUTION FIRESTORM!

Aurore fired a massive wave of lightning and it slammed into Zeman and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Lets show him the power of the Signers.

Yusei: With pleasure J.D.!

Me, Yusei, Jack, Akiza, Luna, Leo and Crow: SIGNERS DRAGON RAINBOW STORM!

We fired blasts of rainbow light and it turned into our dragons and they slammed into Zeman and exploded and completely obliterated him in an instant. There was nothing left of him and then his whole castle completely exploded into nothing.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, there was nothing left of the castle but a huge crater.

Me: That did it!

Yusei: Yeah!

Electro and Hydro Man came.

Hydro Man: Did you all like battling me and Electro's Pokemon?

Aurore: Of course we did. Do your buddies have Pokemon as well?

Electro: Yep. But you'll have to wait to battle them. (he and Hydro Man teleport out)

Me: We have that to look forward to.

We headed home and we formed a huge alliance with the Signers and they were now part of the team.

Yusei: (To the Viewers) It's gonna be really awesome being part of the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're going to help them on all of their adventures and it's gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is Yusei.

We rested.

At the headquarters of the Masters of Evil, Vypra and everyone had 7 new members joining them. They were the DARK SIGNERS!

Vypra: We welcome 7 new members to the Masters of Evil. Welcome the Dark Signers.

Roman Goodwin: It's a pleasure to be here.

Carly Carmine: We will kill Team Loud Phoenix Storm and make them suffer.

Devack: Yeah it's gonna be awesome.

Misty Tredwell: I will enjoy killing them.

Kalin: And drink their blood.

Greiger: Me too.

Rex Goodwin: And we will send their fucking asses off to hell.

WHOA MAN!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Yugioh 5D's was an awesome series in Yugioh and it was so awesome! Now we have the Dark Signers as our Archenemies now. Get ready because the battles with the Dark Signers and the Masters of Evil is about to heat up. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is All Dogs Go To Heaven and we're going to deal with the evil dog Red and help the orphan girl Anne Marie and get Charlie into Heaven.

See you all tomorrow.

# Dogs Can Be Angels

In Oklahoma City, Oklahoma we were at the sight of the memorial for the Oklahoma City Bombing. 25 years ago today on April 19th, 1995 at 9:02 AM Timothy McVeigh had a moving truck loaded with fertilizer and ammonium nitrate and detonated it in front of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building and blew apart half of the entire building and killed 168 people. It was a dark time back then for us and President Clinton called it the worst act of Domestic Terrorism ever and the worst act of cowardice. We were at the memorial of the Oklahoma City Bombing to pay our respects to those that were lost to this horrible tragedy.

Me: It's hard to imagine that this happened back then.

Vince: I know. It's absolutely horrible.

Nico: I just can't believe that Timothy McVeigh would kill all those people because of his hatred towards the entire United States Government.

Yusei: It's horrible that he did all that all those years ago.

Lincoln: It's really sick.

Me: And he was executed on June 11th, 2001 for his crimes against the country.

Carmen was holding the containment card of Shawn McVeigh.

Shawn: I can't believe that my father would cause all this destruction back then.

Carmen: Because he hated America.

Shawn McVeigh: Yeah. He's not my father after everything that happened back then.

Maria: He was really screwed up in the head and he wanted to kill us all.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Laney: I'm glad they killed Timothy McVeigh.

Bart Simpson: He deserved to die for all of his crimes.

Lisa Simpson: You said it Bart.

We paid our respects to those lost.

---

Later on the outskirts of Neo Domino City we were there to pay a little visit to Akiza's mom and dad. Akiza's dad is senator Hideo and her mom is Setsuko.

Me: Akiza are you sure you want to do this?

Akiza: I'm positive. I want to show my parents that they were wrong.

Me: Okay.

We knocked on the door and Setsuko answered.

Concrete Man: Hi. Do you know who we are?

Setsuko: Are you visitors?

Venom: Yes. We are.

Hideo: Are you the people who don't know that the World Racing Grand Prix tournament was years ago?

Elena: Oh, we know about the World Racing Grand Prix tournament. Yusei and his friends told us.

Stewie: Now, it's your turn. Are you the parents of Akiza Izinski?

Riku: Because we've heard that you treated her badly.

Setsuko: Are you… really Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Maria: C'mon. That's not what you want to ask. Go ahead and spit it out.

Hideo: Are you all going to kill us?

William: That's more like it.

Me: Stand down guys. Hello Senator Hideo and Mrs. Izinski. We just want to talk to you about some things.

Shiv: Maybe we can help too.

We saw Shiv and Snake Jailbird.

Slippy Toad: Shiv? What are you and Snake doing here?

Shiv: We just came here to support you guys.

Yusei: (skeptically) Really?

Snake Jailbird: Believe it or not, we're frenemies to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yeah it's cool.

Akiza: Wow.

Shiv: You two are gonna listen to what your daughter has to say.

Snake: Or this will happen! (throws chair at wall) You guys wanna get in on this?

Rippersnapper: That's actually very tempting.

Akiza talked to her family and told them that she got her powers for a reason and it was for to save the world from the forces of evil. The Dark Signers have returned and they will not stop until they kill us. Akiza was given a major responsibility.

Hideo: My god. Akiza, I didn't know! (Crying)

Setsuko: Akiza we didn't know you were given a big responsibility.

Akiza: It's all right mom. I know you were just looking out for me. I appreciate that. I used to despise my powers but I'm okay with them now.

Naruto: Because Akiza is not the only one that has them.

Fu: That's right. She ostracized herself because of them and we understand her.

Me: Yeah. But we all became her friends when we met her.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

Later we left and Hideo and Setsuko knew that Akiza was in good hands.

Me: That went well.

Then I saw my mark glow.

Me: Uh oh. That can't be a good sign.

The Signers Marks were all glowing.

?: So here you all are.

Out of the bushes came CARLY CARMINE - THE DARK SIGNER OF THE HUMMINGBIRD!

---

Carly Carmine, known as Carly Nagisa in the Japanese version, was an unsuccessful, clumsy reporter, who tended to get pushed around by others (In the dub, Carly was not even a real reporter, but was actually an unpaid intern for a newspaper who posted stories about Street Duels on a blog). She also claimed that she was the number #1 Jack Atlas fan.

Carly later became the Dark Signer with the hummingbird Dark Mark, but was returned to normal after the end of the season.

As a young girl, Carly took photos of other children playing Duel

Monsters. Another girl asked her if she wanted to be a journalist when she grew up. Carly was unsure, but claimed to love watching other people succeed. It made her happy and inspired her to do the same.

Carly later became a reporter and sparked tension with Angela Raines (In the dub, she and Angela met in high school, and went to a school dance together where nobody would dance with her), and was always competing to see who was best out of the two. (In the dub, Carly became a blogger, and mainly wrote about Street Duels and was always failing to get her "scoop", which Angela belittled in comparison to being an actual reporter, which usually made Carly mad).

## Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's

Dark Signers

Carly wasn't seen at the Fortune Cup, but according to her, she watched the whole tournament. After the Fortune Cup, Carly attempted to interview the new King, Yusei Fudo. After he disappeared, she, along with the other reporters, crowded up to interview Rex Goodwin. Carly made her way to the front of the crowd and asked Goodwin about Yusei's arm glowing during his Duel with Jack Atlas. Goodwin was put off by the question, but claimed to have not noticed.

Shortly afterward, Carly was contacted by her chief, Mr. Pitts, who was unhappy that she failed to interview Yusei. He threatened to fire her if she couldn't get the information on this scoop. Carly assured him that she'll get a scoop, while she went in search of answers that regarded Yusei's arm glowing.

Using a Duel Disk radar in her car, Carly was able to locate Yusei Fudo and a Shadow Drone, when they Dueled. Here, she noticed both players' arms were glowing and deduced that Goodwin was playing dumb. She managed to catch the second half of the Shadow Duel on her camera. After the Duel, she recognized Yusei's opponent as Grady. Grady had no recollection of what just happened. She tried to interview both Yusei and Grady, but Sector Security arrived to assess damage caused by the Shadow Duel.

Yusei fled before Sector Security found him, and Carly tried to follow, but she was pulled back by Grady, who didn't want to be left alone to face Sector Security. The Securities took Carly's camera and asked her and Grady if they were both responsible for the damage to the parking garage that had been dealt during the Shadow Duel. The two were held for questioning after the incident. This prevented Carly's scoop from getting printed.

When attending the premiere of the movie Atlas Rising, Carly encountered Misty, and through Angela she found out that Jack Atlas was also from Satellite. Having heard that, Carly went to the hospital to question him. Misty removed Carly's glasses and recognized her from a vision, where she saw Carly's death.

Carly snuck into the hospital in disguise as a nurse. Trudge, who had become a Shadow Drone, challenged Jack to a Duel. With Jack's arm still injured, Carly helped him Duel by drawing his cards as he told her which ones to play. She also saw his Mark of the Dragon. They defeated Trudge, and Carly snuck Jack out of the hospital and into her home.

While in her house, Carly got all excited that he was staying there, and planned to write a story about him, but kept putting it on hold. The next day, Carly was visited by Trudge and Mina Simington, who wanted to take Jack back. Jack dismissed them saying that he was no longer King and he'll be staying here for a while, much to Carly's joy.

Pressured to get a story for her newspaper, Carly considered writing an article about Jack, but could not bring herself to question him. After Jack went on a date with her to repay her for what she had done for him, he left her and disappeared off to a tower that showed the view of the ocean. Carly found him there and Jack told her how he was a fool and was being used while he was "King". Jack said that he wanted to look across the ocean and see Satellite and confessed that he shouldn't have abandoned his friends there. Carly suggested that it was the old Jack who was defeated by Yusei, and now it was time for the real Jack to rise. Jack took her advice and refused to be led astray anymore. He told her she was free to write whatever she liked about him. Carly turned over a new leaf too, as she vowed to never write anything that would hurt a Duelist.

Mina phoned Carly during the night to take Jack and Carly to Satellite via helicopter. During the helicopter ride, she learned the true story concerning the Zero Reverse incident and Yusei's past. Jack told her that she could write about it because Sector Security would have her thrown in jail for the rest of her life, as people of power in the city (such as Goodwin) were trying hard to prevent the truth of the incident from getting out.

As the helicopter approached the Shadow Turbo Duel between Yusei and Kalin, they also spotted Crow, who was watching the Duel as well. While watching this, she heard about The Enforcers, and Jack told her about the other things from his life in the Satellite.

The helicopter returned to New Domino City after witnessing the Duel between Yusei and Kalin end abruptly. Carly was forced to give up a hidden audio clip of her conversation with Jack and was left once again without a scoop. He told her it was too dangerous to stay with him while the Dark Signers were at bay, but promised to tell her everything when it was all over.

She later cried in despair back at her house. She imagined him in her mind but willed them to go away. Afterward, she declared that she must be strong and became determined to find out the truth about the Signers. Not willing to let go of Jack from her life, Carly decided to find out more information regarding the other Signers starting with Akiza Izinski and the Arcadia Movement. While researching, she came across a connection between the movement and Misty.

During an interview, Misty warned Carly to not investigate the Movement, and showed shock as Misty revealed that they were responsible for the death of her younger brother, Toby. Nevertheless, Carly went to the Arcadia Movement and found information that regarded Rex Goodwin, although she didn't get a chance to read it all as she was spotted by Sayer, who challenged her to a Duel. During the Duel, Sayer told Carly that Rex Goodwin was once a resident of Satellite. She lost after her first turn and was blasted out through the high story window by Sayer's monsters, which lead to her death (In the dub, Carly fell into a purple fog; however, the crater created upon her landing was still evident).

After her fall, the hummingbird Mark started to glow on her arm, and revived her as one of the Dark Signers. After her transformation, her personality changed, and soaked her with vengeance. She challenged Sayer to a Shadow Duel for revenge. During this Duel, she knocked him through the wall leading to the stairwell using her "Earthbound Immortal" and made him fall the entire length of the building.

After the Duel, she returned to her normal personality, and did not fully remember what had just happened. She was horrified after she remembered what she did to Sayer. She cried out for Jack to come back and rescue her as she did not want to be a Dark Signer. Misty, revealing herself as a fellow Dark Signer, approached her, and told her that she was saved by her god after he heard her pleas at the moment of her death. They were then picked up via helicopter by Devack. Jack found Carly's glasses inside the building and believed her to have been one of the victims that was used to Summon the two "Earthbound Immortals".

At the residence of the Dark Signers, while Carly was alone, she asked why she became a Dark Signer. She then heard a voice that told her to read her fortune (In the 4Kids English Dub, it was Roman's voice). She drew "Enlightenment" from her Deck. As the Signers ventured into Satellite, Carly stared into the thunderstorm, and awaited Jack's arrival.

After Roman and Yusei's Duel, the Dark Signers appeared before the Signers. With Carly's hood hanging over her face, neither Jack nor Yusei could recognize her. However, Jack chased after her and managed to remove the hood and revealed her face. As Jack asked why she became a Dark Signer, she responded "If you want to hear the answer then come find me, my precious Jack". (In the dub, she responded "If it's answers you want, you'll have to come find me, tomorrow. 'Til then Jack").

Carly waited for Jack at the Hummingbird Control Tower. Upon his arrival, she surprised him by appearing on her own Duel Runner. During the Duel, Carly attacked mercilessly, and after she had degraded most of his Life Points, she explained why she had believed why had become a Dark Signer, through the Trap Card "Enlightenment". Using the card, she trapped Jack's consciousness in her prediction.

In his trance, Jack believed himself to have lost the Duel, after which Carly embraced him as he died. Her kiss transformed him into a Dark Signer. Together, they defeated the Signers and turned the world into a hell, which they ruled as Dark King and Queen. As they were being carried by an army of mummies, Jack saw Carly's glasses on the ground and snapped out of the vision.

Jack disagreed with what Carly believed that they both wanted and told her to write her own destiny, as he played "Changing Destiny". He reminded Carly of how he was once selfish and how she had changed that. Carly returned to her righteous self. Since she got to choose the effect of "Changing Destiny", she chose the option that allowed Jack to live, rather than win the Duel.

As she tried to hand the Duel over to Jack, "Earthbound Immortal Aslla piscu" took control of her body and continued the Duel. She Summoned "Aslla piscu", but as Jack swore to protect Carly, who he realized he truly romantically loved, he gained the ability to Summon "Majestic Red Dragon". Later, the real Carly had a tragic conversation with Jack, and told him to end the match if he truly cared about her.

Before Jack could end the Duel in a tie, Carly's normal self regained control and forced herself to lose the Duel. Just before the Duel ended, she sent Jack and her real self on a tower that showed the view of the ocean, where she said that Jack had another destiny waiting in store, of him becoming king. She then pulled out a card depicting Jack as King, as her Deck then flew out of her hand, and all of the cards were the same, with the ATK and DEF that were blurred out. Jack embraced Carly before she disappeared. After she says she couldn't see, Jack returned her glasses. Carly told Jack that she loved him as well, as she disappeared.

During the battle against Rex Goodwin, Jack briefly mentioned Carly, and said that through her love, she had showed him the light, and that everyone had a second chance in life.

When Goodwin was defeated in the final battle, and the King of the Netherworld was destroyed, Carly was returned to life. However, she had no memories of being a Dark Signer nor of any of the events that lead up to becoming one and resumed her life as a reporter, but her genuine and strong romantic love for Jack still endured. Though the others have made her aware of this interesting past-time, she could only agonize over the details that she couldn't recall. Her flustered and befuddled attitude toward these horrifying occurrences amused Akiza.

Pre-World Racing Grand Prix

Carly met with Jack again, as she was following the news about an evil money trader named Don Piero. After Carly learned that he made people sign false documents to rip them off, Jack challenged him to a Duel for those people's contracts. Jack won and Carly was happy that all the people who got ripped off would get their money back.

She was present during the Premiere event party for the World Racing Grand Prix, and took photos of the competitors for the newspaper. Carly was also seen hanging out with Yusei and the gang.

Carly was also the one who informed Jack about crimes that were being committed all around New Domino City. She told him that crimes had increased ever since the announcement of the WRGP, and that those crimes involved Duel Runners. After Jack went missing when trying to find the Duel Runner thieves' base, Carly informed Yusei and Crow. When they arrived at the docks, the ship that was there was gone. Later, Carly, Yusei, Crow and Trudge arrived on the runaway ship and only found that Jack was already victorious against the thieves' leader, Syd Barlow, after which he single-handely fought and captured the entire gang.

When Jack suddenly got arrested for the crimes done by the impostor Jack Atlas, Carly attempted to stop the press from writing articles about it, but Mr. Pitts refused. Still believing in Jack, she investigated deeper into the matter and discovered that there were two Jacks and that another person was posing as him. Carly found this information out with the help of two hippies who recorded the two Jacks Turbo Dueling. She informed Yusei and Crow, before searching for Jack. She caught up to him and witnessed him defeat the impostor in a Turbo Duel. Afterwards, she took photos to prove Jack's innocence.

World Racing Grand Prix

With the start of the preliminary rounds, Carly, along with Mina and Stephanie, were seen cheering for Jack. Once he lost the Duel against Andre and managed to get back to the pits, Jack was transported to a nearby clinic due to his injuries from his crash. The three snuck into his room to stay by his side and hoped that he would wake up. After Jack woke up, Carly and the others helped Jack get to the pits to encourage Yusei to win.

Before Team 5D's' match with Team Catastrophe, Carly and the gang reviewed their previous matches and tried to figure out how they managed to make their opponents crash. Carly then remembered that she had recorded the match and the gang got angry since she didn't show them the video earlier. With the help from Carly's videotape of the match, the team learned that every time Team Catastrophe's opponents crashed, the same monster was always on the field: "Hook the Hidden Knight". They deduced that every time "Hook the Hidden Knight" activated its effect, the back wheel of the opponent's Duel Runner would lock up.

After finding the connection, they learned that Akiza was in an accident similar to Crow's and Team Unicorn's. The next day, Carly and the gang watched as Team Catastrophe's first Duelist Dueled against Crow, who was out for revenge against them for his arm and for putting Akiza in a coma. They watched the Duel closely as "Hook the Hidden Knight" activated its effect and they noticed that a shadow hook appeared from Crow's Runner's shadow, and realized that was how Team Catastrophe was able to crash their opponents.

During Team 5D's' other matches in the World Racing Grand Prix, Carly was always seen in the crowd cheering on Jack and the others. During the Diablo incident while Yusei was Dueling Primo, she was seen taking photos when both her car and camera exploded. In her head, she said to herself "What is happening to New Domino City?"

Later, after a while, Primo created a tornado which started to destroy

New Domino City and everyone was told to evacuate which a stubborn Carly didn't listen as she wanted to get a story for her newspaper. She was almost blown away, but luckily she hung onto a street lamp pole for dear life. When the winds died down, a frustrated Carly was left wondering what had just happened.

When Team 5D's faced Team Ragnarok, Mina said that when she was young, her parents had told her a story about a Synchro Monster. She then asked if "Thor, Lord of the Aesir" was the same one from the story. After Jack lost, she was quick to run to his aid for medical attention.

Just before Team 5D's' match with Team New World, she called Luna, Leo, and Akiza and later Mina, and asked them for help to write her special feature article on the team, but as usual, she and Mina constantly argued about Jack, so they decided to write the article themselves.

While performing the interview, Akiza and company accidentally reconfirmed their bonds. In addition, when Carly talked to Akiza, they discussed the relation of their new opponents, Team New World, to the organization of Iliaster and the trio's schemes, about their "Synchro Killing" monsters, which caused Carly to gain unthinkable information. When Carly was finished typing out all of the information, Stephanie came in with a teapot full of hot coffee. She tripped on a wire and the coffee spilled all over the computer, and erased all of the files and ruined Carly's report.

After Jack lost, she was disappointed, but quickly got over it and knew that he would be fine. Later, she was seen cheering for them as they beat Team New World though she was seen rushing to his aid when Jack was critically injured during his Duel against Jakob.

## Ark Cradle

After the Grand Prix, Carly was then seen being evacuated from New Domino City as the events in Divine Temple took place, only to be knocked over by the female hippie, who had tried squeezing in with the crowd. She was also one of the only people to notice Team 5D's going up to the Divine Temple itself. She hoped that Jack would come out on top, and was later seen cheering on Yusei during his Duel against Z-one and said that everyone would be behind him in his efforts to save the city.

After the defeat of Z-one, Carly was seen among the crowds of people, that were standing alongside Mina and old rival Angela Raines and watched the fall of Sector Security and the rise of New Domino City Hall with Lazar who became its first mayor, though Carly was blocked by the female hippie's afro.

Carly was then seen trying to sneak on board a carriage that was carrying Jack's possessions by disguising herself as a package though her head remained sticking out. This caused her to be noticed by Stephanie and, despite her protests, Mina eventually got her out. Carly was devastated by the fact that Jack, who she had long called her boyfriend, would be leaving without her, though Mina's strong words allowed her to accept this and she wished Jack well on his journey as the World King.

---

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Carly!

Carly Carmine: Its been a while Jack.

Me: You know her Jack?

Jack Atlas: I do. She's a reporter for Neo Domino City.

Armada Hoist (to Carly): Are you the first Dark Signer we'll fight?

Carly Carmine: Yep. But I'll fight you guys later. As you can see, I'm not in battle mode right now.

Me: Love the outfit. It really looks stylish on you.

Carly Carmine: Thanks. It's part of what happened to me.

Maria: (to Shiv and Snake) What about you two?

Shiv: We're actually not gonna fight you guys later.

Snake: It's not our turn today.

Nico: Oh.

I saw a purple glowing mark on her right arm and I recognized the symbol.

Me: That's the Mark of the Hummingbird Nazca Line.

Carly Carmine: That's right. I have the mark of Aslla Piscu.

Me: That name means Fishermans Hummingbird.

Carly Carmine: Never knew about that.

Me: How did you die if I may ask?

Carly Carmine: I was pushed off the edge of a building.

We gasped in shock.

Me: How can someone be that cold to you!?

Nico: Yeah it's not right!

Carly Carmine: I know. I appreciate your concern.

Me: If it's all right with you Carly, I can find the man that did this to you and bring him to justice.

Carly Carmine: I would like that J.D. But we will fight soon. Be ready.

Me: I have that to look forward to.

Carly vanished in a flash of purple light.

Me: So Carly is one of the Dark Signers.

Jack Atlas: Yep and she has a major crush and love on me.

Me: I can see that Jack. She does have a big support for you.

Jack Atlas: Indeed she does.

Lana: Got to admire her spirit though.

Lola: Yeah.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. She does have a strong sense of competitive support.

Lily: Yeah.

Later we went back home.

---

Back at the estate we were watching one of my favorite childhood movies from my past: All Dogs Go To Heaven. It was a movie from 1989 and it was an adorable movie about a dog named Charlie and a bond he has with an Orphan girl named Anne-Marie.

---

In 1939 New Orleans, Charlie B. Barkin and his best friend Itchy Itchiford escape from the dog pound and return to their casino riverboat on the bayou, formerly run by Charlie himself and his business partner, Carface Caruthers. Refusing to share the profits with Charlie, Carface had been responsible for Charlie and Itchy getting committed to the pound and persuades Charlie to leave town with half of the casino's earnings. Charlie agrees, but is later intoxicated and killed by a car pushed downhill by Carface and his assistant, Killer. Charlie is sent to Heaven by default despite not having done any good deeds in his life; a whippet angel explains to him that because dogs are inherently good and loyal, all dogs go to Heaven and are entitled to paradise. Charlie cheats death by stealing a gold pocket watch representing his life and winding it back. As Charlie descends back to Earth, the whippet angel tells him that he can never return to Heaven; when the watch stops again, he will be sent to Hell instead. However, as long as the watch continues to run, Charlie will be immortal.

After Charlie reunites with Itchy and plots revenge in the form of a rivaling business, they discover that Carface has kidnapped a young orphaned girl named Anne-Marie for her ability to talk to animals, which proves advantageous when betting on races. Charlie rescues her and promises to feed the poor and help her find a family. The next day at the race track, Charlie steals a wallet from a couple as they talk to Anne-Marie and become alarmed by her ragged appearance. Charlie and Itchy use their winnings to build a successful casino in the junkyard where they live. Anne-Marie, upon realizing that she has been used, threatens to leave. To persuade her to stay, Charlie brings pizza to a family of poor puppies and their mother, Flo, at the old abandoned church. While there, Anne-Marie becomes angry at Charlie for stealing the wallet. As Charlie has a nightmare in which he is condemned to Hell, Anne-Marie returns the wallet to the couple, Kate and Harold. While they privately discuss adopting her, Charlie arrives and tricks her into leaving with him. Charlie and Anne-Marie narrowly escape an ambush by Carface and Killer and hide in an abandoned building, but the ground breaks and they fall into the lair of King Gator, a giant effeminate alligator. He and Charlie bond over a love of music and he lets them go, but Anne-Marie contracts pneumonia.

Carface and his thugs destroy Charlie's casino and attack Itchy. An injured Itchy limps back to the church and confronts Charlie about his relationship with Anne-Marie, who Itchy thinks matters more than him. In his exasperation, Charlie loudly proclaims that he is using her and will eventually "dump her in an orphanage". Anne-Marie overhears the conversation and tearfully runs away before she is kidnapped by Carface. Charlie follows them to Carface's casino, where he is ambushed by Carface and his thugs. They fight with Charlie, inadvertently setting an oil fire that soon engulfs the whole structure. Charlie's pained howls from their bites summon King Gator, who chases down and devours Carface. In the chaos, both Anne-Marie and the watch fall into the water. Unable to rescue both at the same time, Charlie rescues Anne-Marie and places her onto some driftwood and pushes her toward safety; however, the watch stops before he can reach it, ending his life. Sometime later, Kate and Harold adopt Anne-Marie, who has also adopted Itchy. Charlie, having sacrificed himself to save Anne-Marie, has earned back his place in Heaven, and is allowed to return in ghost form to reconcile with Anne-Marie. Leaving Itchy in her care, Charlie returns to Heaven, where Carface finally arrives and takes his own clock, vowing revenge against King Gator. As the whippet angel chases him and warns against using it, Charlie assures the audience that "he'll be back" before winking and retrieving his halo.

---

We watched the movie and it was so adorable and cute. Next we watched the sequel to the movie: All Dogs Go To Heaven 2. It was funny.

---

Decades after the events of the first movie, Charlie B. Barkin (Charlie Sheen) welcomes his friend, Itchy (Dom DeLuise), to Heaven, but states he is disillusioned by the afterlife. Their old nemesis, Carface Caruthers (Ernest Borgnine), steals Gabriel's Horn, but loses it somewhere over San Francisco in his attempt to escape with it. When the head angel Annabelle (Bebe Neuwirth) announces the horn's theft, Charlie submits his candidacy to retrieve it, reminding Annabelle of his familiarity with street life. Annabelle sends Charlie and Itchy to Earth to retrieve it, and gives them one miracle to use. Upon arrival in San Francisco, Charlie and Itchy attempt to indulge in their old habits, but they discover that they are ghosts, and therefore unable to interact with the physical world. At a tavern where Charlie is enchanted by a beautiful and charming Irish Setter named Sasha La Fleur (Sheena Easton), Carface appears in a corporeal form granted by a red dog collar created by Red (George Hearn), an elderly dog fortune teller who gives Charlie and Itchy equivalent collars effective for a single day. Unbeknownst to the duo, Red is actually a large demonic cat who intends to take the horn for himself with Carface's help.

Charlie and Itchy meet Sasha and an 8-year-old human boy she is looking after named David (Adam Wylie), who ran away from home to become a street magician. Charlie uses his miracle to grant Sasha the ability to converse with David, who comes to believe that Charlie is his guardian angel. Charlie sees the horn being taken into a police station and recovers it, but in his reluctance to return to Heaven, he hides it in a lobster trap. After David's street performance ends in failure, he finally reveals that he believes that his father and stepmother, who are expecting a new baby, will care less for him once it is born. Charlie persuades him otherwise and promises to return him home, but privately expresses to Sasha his doubts on being able to fulfill his promise. Charlie and Itchy's collars vanish, and they once more become ghosts.

Carface kidnaps David and orders Charlie to bring Gabriel's horn to Alcatraz Island and give it to Red in exchange for David's life. Determined to keep his word, Charlie satisfies Red's demand, and Red uses the horn to capture and imprison Heaven's canine angels in Alcatraz while opening a portal to permanently connect the human world to Hell. After a struggle against Red, Charlie regains the horn and plays to free the angels and send Red and Carface - the latter having sold his soul for his collar - back to Hell. Charlie and Itchy are spirited away to Heaven, and Charlie gives the horn back to Anabelle in exchange for a new life. Charlie bids farewell to Itchy, who decides to remain in Heaven, and happily reunites with Sasha and David. David returns home and reconciles with his relieved father and stepmother. Charlie and Sasha, who have become mates, are adopted by David's family as pets.

---

When both movies were done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was so awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Lincoln: That Charlie is a funny dog.

Nico: He sure is. I love how he saves Heaven.

Me: Yep.

Yugito: But that demon Red is a monster.

Matatabi: You're telling me Yugito. I just can't believe he is that dangerous and out to destroy all of humanity.

Me: And that cat Carface Carruthers is just as bad.

Nico: No kidding. What did it say about him?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up his information.

Carface Carruthers is a recurring antagonist of the All Dogs Go to Heaven franchise. He is the main antagonist of the first film, the secondary antagonist of the second film, an anti-hero of the TV series, and the protagonist of the third and final film An All Dogs Christmas Carol. He is a former dangerous psychopath who was Charlie's former business partner.

In All Dogs Go to Heaven, he was voiced by the late Vic Tayback. In the rest of the franchise, starting with All Dogs Go to Heaven 2, he was voiced by the late Ernest Borgnine.

Very little is known about Carface's past apart from the fact that he and Charlie were once old friends as he tells Killer that his way to kill Charlie is "no way to treat an old friend".

He was once friends with Charlie, but his greed as well as personal gain led to him going away from Charlie and wanting to kill him.

In All Dogs Go to Heaven

In the beginning of the film, Carface helps Charlie open up a casino and plans to kill Charlie because he finds him annoying and wants the casino to himself. So one night, they hold a celebration and he gets Charlie drunk, and gives him a golden watch. His henchman, Killer, blindfolds him and tells him to wait for "a big surprise" while Charlie sits at the dock near the sea. Then Carface starts up a car and putting it in drive, causing it to hit Charlie, killing him and knocking his body into the sea along with the car.

Charlie's soul goes to Heaven where he learns Carface murdered him, and he vows revenge. He finds a way to escape from Heaven, but his guardian angel warns him that since he stole the watch he can never return. Charlie reunites with his partner Itchy (who was mourning Charlie and having watched the event) and they decide to first upstage Carface with their own casino. Along the way, they stop at Carface's hideout and rescue a little girl named Anne Marie who can talk to animals. They decide to use her gift to make money and tells her that they will use her until they can find her a family. Meanwhile, Carface finds out that Charlie is alive and he took Anne Marie from him, so he plots revenge.

At one point, he tries to kill Charlie with a machine gun and Charlie survives because as long as he has the watch, nothing can kill him. Later, he attacks Itchy with his thugs and burns down Charlie's casino, but Itchy escapes. Then he captures Anne Marie and Charlie comes to rescue her, fighting his way through the thugs. They eventually beat him up and begin to torture him. His howls of pain attract the attention of the flamboyant giant alligator, whom he and Anne Marie met earlier, who makes Carface's lair collapse. Carface falls into the water where he is eaten by the alligator.

At the end, Carface is seen in Heaven with Charlie, who had sacrificed himself to save Anne Marie and thus, was granted into heaven and Carface tries to escape vowing revenge on King Gator with Annabelle chasing him threatening him to chase him out of heaven.

In All Dogs Go to Heaven 2

In the sequel, Carface is more comic relief. He is now noticeably less evil, less intelligent and very cowardly which is very different than he was in the first one. He escapes from heaven with Gabriel's horn and encounters Red who makes him his partner. He tricks and deceives Charlie and the gang many times. When Charlie asks Carface what he traded to Red for his collar, Carface assumes Red wanted the soles of his shoes, but he goes barefoot. It was then that Red reminds him it was his soul that he wanted, and he is eventually dragged to Hell by Red when he's defeated.

In All Dogs Go to Heaven: The Series

In the TV series, Carface somewhat returns from Hell, but is now a cowardly bumbling fool and he was portrayed more as a thief and antihero than anything. He runs a curio shop in the same building where he and Red ran their shady business in All Dogs Go to Heaven 2. His sidekick Killer also returns in the series.

---

We gasped.

Me: Whoa! He's bad.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Laney: What does it say about Red?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up the information on Red.

---

Red is the main antagonist of the 1996 animated film All Dogs Go to Heaven 2. He is a demonic feline from hell who desires to gain Gabriel's horn to transport all dogs from Heaven into Hell.

He was voiced by George Hearn, who also played Captain Ahab in 20th Century Fox's The Pagemaster.

Red is a powerful feline demon from hell who recruited Carface Carruthers in his plan to use the magical Horn Of Gabriel to pull all the dogs from Heaven into Hell. To this end, he tricked Carface's old nemesis, Charlie, into aiding him via creating magical collars and forcing him into a deal, under the disguise of an aged dog.

This climaxed in the demon managing to actually get the horn and he began to imprison the inhabitants of Heaven (including Annabelle) inside the Alcatraz prison while growing into a dangerous monster of seemingly apocalyptic proportions, causing the sea itself to start to rise around the island in a massive whirlpool.

However, Charlie and his friends decide to fight back, resulting in a battle that ended with Charlie blowing the horn, reversing the evil spell. Red (who had already been weakened by the battle by being splashed with water and then falling from a great height) was ultimately sucked back into hell for his failure. Before vanishing, however, Red drags Carface down, as this was part of their deal.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: That cat is a monster!

Matatabi: No kidding. He makes us Tailed Beasts look like a joke.

Yomi the 10-Tailed Wolf: No kidding.

Nico: (Gasp!) Who said that?

Me: Oh that was Yomi the 10-Tailed Wolf. She talks through this seal right here on my arm.

I showed them a seal I have on my arm.

Nicole: Wow! I remember seeing that earlier.

Me: Yep. Naruto made it for me.

Yomi the 10-Tailed Wolf: He sure did. Naruto is an amazing seal master just like his father.

Varie: He sure is.

Me: But lets see if we can go to New Orleans and take down Red and Carface.

Nico: Lets head to the Simulator!

Everyone cheered and we went to the Simulator.

---

We got in the simulator and got ready and we were gonna have an awesome battle with one of the most dangerous demons from Hell. The Simulator activate and we found ourselves in New Orleans in 1939 and it was a beautiful place.

Me: Here we are guys. New Orleans, Louisiana in 1939.

Lincoln: So this is what the city was like in the end of the 1930s.

Laney: It's amazing.

Me: Lets find Anne-Marie.

We looked around and we heard a girl singing.

Me: Hey listen.

We heard Anne-Marie singing and it was coming from an abandoned clock tower in the middle of the city. We saw Anne-Marie singing.

We went up to it.

Anne-Marie: Oh hello there.

Me: You have a great voice.

Anne-Marie: Thank you.

Maria: Do you know that song from your heart?

Anne-Marie: I sure do. It's from my mom and dad. My real mom and dad.

She showed us a picture of them and they were a beautiful couple.

Me: Oh man. What happened to them? Do you remember?

Anne-Marie: No I don't.

Me: I'm sorry. How long have you been out on the streets like this?

Anne-Marie: Since I was 5. I'm 8 now.

Me: Oh man. I'm sorry.

Anne-Marie: It's all right. But thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Chloe Bourgeois: Oh you poor girl. (Gets an idea) Hey I'm going to adopt you Anne-Marie.

Anne-Marie: (Gasp) You would do that?

Chloe Bourgeois: I sure would. No one should ever be without family.

Anne-Marie then hugged Chloe and she was so excited. It was the best feeling she ever had.

Me: Aww.

We later met Charlie and introduced ourselves.

Charlie: Wow! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Charlie.

May: (to Charlie) Since we're here, how about showing us around?

Charlie: Sure.

Charlie and Itchy showed us around and it was cool seeing his home.

Me: This is amazing Charlie.

Charlie: Thanks.

Itchy: It's a really nice pad.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Well I suppose we should tell you why we're here Charlie. We're here to kill a demon cat named Red.

Charlie: I know hime. He's a really bad cat.

Me; The worst kind. I know where to find him. He's over in an old abandoned tuna factory.

Varie: Figures.

Akiza: That's simple.

Kin Tsuchi: Yep.

Me: Lets roll.

We went to the old tuna factory and we looked in the window and we saw RED and with him was CARFACE CARRUTHERS!

Me: There they are.

Varie: Shall we do our Phoenix Cry?

Nico: Lets.

Me: Here we go.

We got ready.

Red: I will not tolerate your incompetence any longer Carface!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole into the side of the factory and a phoenix cry was heard.

When the smoke cleared we appeared.

Me: Your days of causing terror are finished forever Red!

Red: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? How did you find me!?

Me: None of your business!

Red: Well Charlie is going to Hell!

Troy: (to Red) Charlie's going to Heaven. You're going to Hell!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers from 1985!

Firefly and Dark Spicer then came out.

Me: Dark Spicer and Firefly. I figured you two would be ready.

Dark Spicer: Yep. (to Charlie) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: He's a dog Dark Spicer and you wouldn't kick a dog would you?

Dark Spicer: Hmm yeah you're right. Instead I'll kick your ass J.D.

Dark Spicer then turned into a new alien. It was an Appoplexian Mutant. He looked like a white version of Rath with red stripes and spikes all over his back and he had really vicious claws.

Furi: Time for you all to meet Furi!

Shanan: An Appoplexian Mutant.

Drill Man: This just get more difficult.

Furi: LEMME TELL YA SOMETHIN', DRILL MAN! YOU WANNA PIECE OF FURI?! YOU GOT A PIECE! BUT YOU JUST BIT OFF AN EYE BIGGER THAN YOUR STOMACH CAN CHEW!

Drill Man: That made no sense!

Furi: (Angry)… I know! (lets out a ferocious roar that knocks Drill Man back)

Me: Whoa!

Furi: (picks me up and holds you upside down) Polaris Piledriver! (jumps into the air and crashes down with my head hitting the ground first) Antarian Arm Bar! (grabs my arms and bends them behind my back and runs towards a bunch of crates and slams me into them) Ophiuchus Face-Plant! (grabs me and throws me into the air and jumps after me) Sirius Butt-Kicking!

Furi then kicked me hard and I went flying and I crashed into the wall before I bounced off and crashed into the ground.

SMMAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Nico: Whoa! HOLY SHIT!

Zarya: J.D.!

When the dust cleared, I was in a crater.

Me: So was that Sirius like the star or serious like important?

Furi: Both, actually!

Me: Just wondering. (passes out)

Lincoln: Holy mackerel! He matched J.D.!

Dark Spicer then turned into another new alien. It was an Orishan Mutant. He looked like Water Hazard but he was blue and he had 8 arms and he had tubes in his back and he had red eyes.

Death Drench: This form is called Death Drench!

Shanan: A Mutant Orishan!

Bai Tza: That's gonna be a tough one considering that in this form, you're invulnerable to physical attacks.

Death Drench: That's not the only thing you need to worry about! (fires a stream of water from his hands at Bai Tza)

Bai Tza held her hands up and fired a massive more powerful stream of water and the blasts collided and Bai Tza overwhelmed Death Drench and sent him crashing into a bunch of crates.

I got up 2 minutes later and I was brutally mangled up and I had blood dripping from my arm and mouth.

Me: OW! I feel like I got run over by a truck.

Nico: J.D. are you all right?

Me: I think so.

I used Majin Buu's regeneration and my wounds were gone and I was healed.

Me: There.

Carly Carmine then appeared.

Carly Carmine: Dark Spicer really did a number on you huh?

Me: He sure did Carly. But I'll be sure to return the favor for that later.

?: Don't forget us helping them.

2 figures came out and they were MAMAMITE and TERMITUS from episode 13 of In Space!

---

Mamamite was a termite monster and Termitus' Mother. Ecliptor was sent by Astronema to bring Mamamite to Earth. She buried a million of her eggs beneath Angel Grove and Mamamite took her small drill hand to speed things up and woke up the eggs. The combined blasts of the Quadro Blaster and Spiral Saber Booster Mode destroyed Mamamite.

Termitus was a soldier termite monster and Mamamite's son. He was formed when clouds of Mamamite's termites combined, he was struck down by Ashley's grandmother in a stolen police car. Termitus was destroyed by the Astro Delta Megazord.

---

Ashley Hammond: Mamamite and Termitus!

Mamamite: I'm flattered that you remember me Yellow Ranger.

Me: I remember you two! You were the first mother and son monster team. You were sent by Astronema to hatch 1 million of your eggs buried under Angel Grove.

Termitus: That's right J.D. You were watching us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Mamamite: It's good we all have some fans.

She Hulk: (to Mamamite) I'm surprised Termitus has a mother like you.

Mamamite: Are you surprised?

Carmen: Most monsters in Power Rangers don't have parents.

Termitus: I'm probably the only one that does.

Me: Not entirely. Prince Olympius had Queen Bansheera as his mother.

Mamatite: Oh that's right. I remember now.

Chief Wiggum then appeared.

Me: Chief Wiggum. Don't you have a couple of bad guys to arrest?

Chief Wiggum: Well I would but you know that I am that stupid.

?: You are worst than stupid!

We looked and we saw a figure and it was Homer Simpson as PIE MAN from Season 15 Episode 19 of The Simpsons!

Me: Wow! It's Pie Man!

Pie Man: That's right citizen!

He jumped down and he had a pie bomb in his hands.

Pie Man: Chief Wiggum, you shot me and this Pie is for you!

He threw the pie and it splatted in Chief Wiggum's face and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent Chief Wiggum crashing into a bunch of crates full of rotten fish and he then got mauled by numerous angry cats.

We laughed at him.

Carly Carmine: (Laughs) Okay now that was really funny!

Me: That was really funny! Homer that was awesome!

Homer: Thanks J.D. How did you know it was me?

Me: We watched you on TV for a long time Homer and you were awesome as Pie Man.

Homer: Thanks J.D.

Me: Hey this reminds me of something. Bart, Lisa, remember when you got those superpowers and you became Stretch Dude and Clobber Girl in the Treehouse of Horror X?

Bart: Oh that was awesome!

Me: I think you two can still do that. Once you have superpowers they stay with you forever.

Bart: Lets find out.

Lisa Simpson: Yeah!

(Sailor Moon DiC Transformation music plays).

Lisa Simpson was enveloped in a ball of light and we saw her muscles grow and she had on an aviator pilot suit and she was now CLOBBER GIRL!

Bart was enveloped in a ball of light and he had a red body suit on and he had super elasticity. He was now STRETCH DUDE!

Stretch Dude: Yeah we're still the heroes of Treehouse of Horror!

Laney: Bart that is so awesome!

Nico: Whoa! That is so awesome!

Me: Just like on TV.

Clobber Girl: Lets do it!

Firefly: I remember seeing that on TV. That was funny and awesome.

Me: It sure was.

Eddy: I'll take Dark Spicer.

Lola: I'll take Firefly.

Nico: Me and the Megaforce Rangers will face Mamamite and Termitus.

Jack Atlas: I will face Carly.

Stella (Loud House): And I'll help you Jack.

Me: I'll help you two as well. And the rest of us will face Red and Carface after that. Make sure that Dark Spicer is knocked out. I have a repayment gift for him.

Eddy: Right.

Me: Lets get them! I summon Warrior Lady of The Wasteland!

I summoned the beautiful Warrior Lady of The Wasteland!

Me: I equip her and myself Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

We both got the awesome sword of fire, the Phoenix Blade!

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Dark Spicer

Eddy was facing Dark Spicer and he was really enraged!

Eddy: No one beats up J.D. and gets away with it!

Dark Spicer: At least I matched him. Also I have a new Pokemon.

Out came a Houndoom.

Eddy fired his blaster at him at a madman level and the ground around Dark Spicer exploded all over him. He pulled out another blaster and fired blasts all at Dark Spicer and he was screaming like a raging madman!

KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMM!

The explosions from Eddy's blasters were pulverizing Dark Spicer all over the place like a ragdoll and setting much of the factory all on fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

Eddy was mercilessly blasting him with incredible fury and rage and he was gonna make sure that Dark Spicer pays for hurting me!

Luan then came and hugged him.

Luan: Eddy stop! He's had enough!

Eddy: But Luan he hurt J.D.

Luan: I know Eddy but he has had enough.

Dark Spicer was on the ground really beaten up bad. He was badly burned and wounded.

Houndoom fired Flamethrower blasts at Luan and she fired beams of light and the blasts hit the fire and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan fired a blast of light and it hit Houndoom and knocked it out.

---

Battle 2: Firefly

---

Lola was facing Firefly.

Lola: Time to burn.

Firefly: I also have a new Pokemon.

He called out his Typhlosion!

Lola: Wow! A Typhlosion!

Firefly: Yep.

Lola: Lets go.

Lola powered up and went Super Angel 20,000 Inferno Flame Princess and she fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Firefly and burned him and Typhlosion fired a really massive blast of fire and Lola absorbed it all and she got stronger and stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate. When Typhlosion was done Lola had a massive aura of fire that was overflowing with power and intense heat.

Lola: (Older Voice) Fire only makes me more powerful.

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned Typhlosion all over and knocked him out.

Lola: Fire with fire. Awesome.

---

Battle 3: Mamamite and Termitus

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Mamamite and Termitus.

Nico: Lets dance.

Mamamite: With pleasure.

Termitus: Yeah!

Nico fired an energy blast and the Megaforce Rangers blasted them all over the place with incredible power and blew Mamamite and Termitus all over the place with incredible fury and powerful explosions. Then Nico fired a powerful wave of energy and it hit them and they fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Nico: Mamamite and Termitus, you have Failed this city.

---

Battle 4: Carly Carmine

---

Me, Stella and Jack Atlas was facing Carly Carmine.

Jack Atlas: Carly, I'm so sorry we have to fight and that I have to do this to stop you. But I have to.

Carly Carmine: I understand.

Jack Atlas: I summon RED DRAGON ARCHFIEND!

Red Dragon Archfiend came forth!

Me: I summon PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON!

In a vortex of fire came Phoenix Rebirth Dragon!

Stella (Loud House): I summon (Echoing) RAINBOW DRAGON!

In a massive burst of the seven colors of Rainbow Light came RAINBOW DRAGON!

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Carly Carmine: It sure is. I summon forth from the depths of the earth, EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU!

Carly summoned forth EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU!

I saw the Earthbound Immortal right before me and Jack! It was the Hummingbird Earthbound Immortal Assla Piscu!

Me: WHOA! So that's Assla Piscu! He's terrifying!

Stella (Loud House): Whoa!

Jack Atlas: He sure is a scary one though.

Warrior Lady of the Wasteland: No kidding.

Me: This is gonna be one for the history books. Lets get them!

We went at them. I slashed the Earthbound Immortal and cut it good with the fury of the Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade and Warrior Lady of the Wasteland slashed Carly with her sword as well and Red Dragon Archfiend fired a massive blast of red fire and it hit Carly and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Stella fired a massive blast of fire and Rainbow Dragon fired a powerful Rainbow Light blast and they hit Carly and the Earthbound Immortal and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed it and Phoenix Rebirth Dragon and Jack Atlas fired blasts of fire at Carly Carmine and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosions from the blast destroyed the entire factory and it was reduced to flaming rubble!

Carly got up and she was okay.

Carly Carmine: That was so much fun. I can tell this is gonna be an awesome experience fighting you Jack. See ya around.

Carly vanished in a hummingbird sign.

Me: That was awesome. We'll see her again though.

Jack Atlas: Yes we will.

Me: Now lets go after Red.

## Battle 5: Red and Carface

We regrouped and we were facing Red and Carface!

Charlie: Time to go to Hell, Red!

Yugito Nii: (to Red) I liked your elderly appearance more!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Red and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico dealt him a deadly uppercut and punched him in the face and then we unleashed a massively ferocious flurry of deadly fisticuffs on Red and Carface and really unleashed hell on them. (Think of how Buttercup mercilessly beat that mechanical monster in Cover Up)

Dana: This is gonna chill you out! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WALKING WITH BEASTS!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it turned into a massive stampede of the prehistoric creatures and they slammed into Red and Carface and froze them solid.

Me: Nice one!

Ben: Lets see how he likes this predator!

Ben turned into a new predator and it looked like a creature of trees with smoke chimneys on its shoulders. It was called WEEDBLAZE!

Ben: WEEDBLAZE!

Me: Whoa! That's a cool one.

Shanan: Wow! That's Carnimethanoran from the planet Methanos. They are the natural predators of the Methanosians, Swampfire's species.

Riley: Wow! That is amazing!

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is. Really something.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure is lads.

Weedblaze: Watch this.

He fired a massive blast of Green fire and incinerated Carface in one blast.

Me: Whoa! What power! Lets show him some teamwork!

Rippersnapper: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his enhanced his Cyclone Gun 100-fold.

Concrete Man: Lets do it! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Concrete Shot 100-fold.

Rippersnapper and Concrete Man: CYCLONIC CONCRETE SHREDSTORM!

Rippersnapper fired their blasts and they turned into a tornado of concrete shrapnel and it slammed into Red and cut him up really good.

Armada Hoist: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his shovel strength 100-fold and many cannons popped out.

Slippy Toad: Lets do it! CORNERIA CYBER KEY POWER!

The Corneria Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his blaster 100-fold.

Armada Hoist and Slippy Toad: STAR FOX CANNON FIRESTORM!

They fired powerful energy blasts and they hit Red and exploded all over.

Gravity Man: Lets go it!

Gravity Man fired a blast of gravity energy and Guts Man had his fists ready.

Gravity Man and Guts Man: GRAVITY FIST PUNCH!

The Gravity Energy merged with his fists and Guts Man punched him and smashed him into the ground with incredible force!

Me: Lets hit him with a powerful Combo all at once!

Akiza: I like it.

Kin: Yeah lets do it!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) This is gonna be awesome!

Me: First. KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon.

Sophie: ATTACK! SABRIEL!

Sabriel was summoned.

Akiza and Kin Tsuchi: ROSE FIRE BELLWAVE!

Akiza and Kin fired waves of red fire and bell blasts.

Sophie Casterwill with Sabriel and Me as Wolf Moon: WOLF FIRE FLAREBOLT BLADESTORM!

Sophie fired a Boltflare blast and Sabriel and me fired blades of blue fire and energy.

Junko and Lynn: LAVA PUNCHSTORM BURST!

Lynn fired a powerful blast of lava and Junko fired a punch fist of energy.

Zarya and Lana: SUBZERO WOLF ARROWSTORM!

Zarya fired a massive barrage of energy arrows and Lana fired a powerful wave of ice lightning.

Flora and Laney: SUNLIGHT POISON BARB STORM!

Flora fired a wave of sunlight and Laney fired a barrage of barbs.

Elyon and Clyde: TIMEFIRE MEGABLAST!

Elyon and Clyde fired blasts of time energy.

Irma Lair and Luna: MAELSTROM MEGADELUGE!

Irma and Luna fired a massive wave of water.

Zeek and Lincoln: LIGHTNING ENERGY DOMSTORM!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Zeek fired a powerful blast of Energy Dom.

The combos all hit Red all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish this freak for good!

Chloe Bourgeois: With pleasure. Anne-Marie watch this. POLLIN! BUZZ ON!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Anne-Marie: WHOA! That is amazing!

Chloe Bourgeois: Watch this. VENOMFIRE FIRESTORM BURST!

Chloe fired a massive blast of purple fire and it hit Red and burned him all over and poisoned him.

Anne-Marie: Lets see if I can do it. FIRESTORM ANIMAL SPIRIT STRIKE!

Anne-Marie fired a massive wave of water and it turned into her animal friends and they slammed into Red and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Chloe Bourgeois: Well done little sis!

Charlie: Watch this. HEAVEN'S THUNDERSTORM!

Charlie fired massive blast of lightning from above and it hit Red and electrocuted him all over.

Yugito Nii: This is really gonna hurt you! CAT FIRE BOWL!

Yugito elbows her opponent and begins spinning, turning into Matatabi. Clawing forward, she sends out several fireballs, which converge on her opponent, resulting in an explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah!

Red: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING!

A portal that lead into the River of Fire opened up and Red and Carface were sucked into it and they were gone for good!

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Lincoln: That's right.

Dark Spicer and Firefly came.

Me: Dark Spicer?

Dark Spicer: Yes.

POW!

I punched him in the face and gave him a nasty black eye.

Me: That was for pulverizing me into pulp!

Dark Spicer: (to me) Ok. I had that punch in the face coming. But it was worth it. One of my aliens finally beat you!

Maria: I guess that's fair.

Me: Next time I won't make the same mistake when you turn into Furi.

Firefly: And we're not telling you about the next Dark Signer you'll fight. You're gonna have to figure it out. (he and Dark Spicer teleport out)

Me: We have that to look forward to.

Charlie: (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of Heaven and Hell or there will be big time trouble from Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Charlie.

We later went back home and Anne-Maria had an awesome big sister and an awesome new life ahead of her and Charlie, Itchy and her puppy friends were with her. One day we would have to show Chloe's mother Audrey what happened.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

All Dogs Go To Heaven has been one of my favorite childhood movies ever since I was a little boy and it was awesome! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this.

Thanks guys. Next up is the first chapter for the Nickelodeon Show The Wild Thornberry's and it's gonna be so awesome meeting the famous nature documentary stars and we're going to meet them in the jungles of the Amazon. It's gonna be awesome seeing the animals of the Amazon Rainforest and we're gonna bring the ruthless poachers Kip O'Donnell and Neil Biederman to justice.

See you all tomorrow

# The Explorations of The Thornberry's

In the middle of the forests of Michigan, I was riding my Rapidash and we were heading to a big beautiful house in the middle of the forest. We arrived.

Me: Wow! What a house. It's beautiful.

Xerneas: It sure is.

Nico: But how come it's out here?

Me: Lets find out.

We went in and we saw that the Mansion is a theater.

Me: Wow. Nice theater.

Ben: It's hero time!

Me: Ben what did you say that for?

Ben: It wasn't me! It came from him!

We turned and we saw ANOTHER BEN!

Me: (Rubs eyes) What the!? Two Ben's!? What the fuck!? Am I starting to lose my marbles!?

Nico: Wow!

Ash: Hey I know this house. This is the House of Imitay. It's Duplica's house. That girl is Duplica.

Duplica: (as Ben) Face it, dude. I'm Ben Tennyson! You're just a copycat!

Ben: (raises eyebrow) Sorry. But I'm the REAL Ben Tennyson. And I've got more experience then you.

Ice Man (Mega Man): I know one way to tell you two apart.

Ben: And that is?

Ice Man: Both of you try to go alien.

Ben: Good idea.

Ben turned into Swampfire!

Ben: SWAMPFIRE!

She took off her disguise and she was a girl with aqua green hair in pigtails and she had a yellow shirt with a star on it and blue sweatpants and sneakers.

Duplica: Hey wow! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. You must be Duplica. Ash told us so much about you.

Duplica: I'm sure he did. It's great to see you again Ash.

Ash: Same here.

Pikachu: Pika!

We turned and we saw another Pikachu!

Me: Whoa! Another Pikachu.

Duplica: (Chuckles) Look again.

We saw it change into a Ditto!

Me: Wow! You have a Ditto as well.

Nico: So does me and J.D.

Ash: And now me.

We called out our Ditto.

Duplica: Hey wow! We all have Ditto.

Me: We sure do. But that was a great imitation of Ben like that.

Duplica: Thanks J.D.

Martian Manhunter: It was very risky for you to dress up like Ben. Especially since Zs'Skayr is in the Masters of Evil.

Me: That's right.

Duplica: I saw that. I know it's risky but I wanted to put on a good show for you.

Me: That's all right. But me and Lincoln can do voice impressions as well. Watch. (Imitating Foghorn Leghorn) Now what's the, I say what's the big idea bashing me in the bazooka thataway boy?

Lincoln: (Imitating Nico) You had better stay calm or I will smash your head in with my club!

Nico: (Laughs) Hey that was really good Lincoln!

Duplica: That was really good.

Me: Lincoln got zapped by one of his sister Lisa's inventions and it gave him the awesome ability to imitate voices really perfectly. We now call him the man of 10,000 voices.

Lincoln: And it gave me this ability as a side effect.

Lincoln blew out a blast of fire and it turned into the Celtic Triquetra.

Nico: Whoa! That's awesome!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) That was amazing lad! I didn't know you had that kind of power now.

Lincoln: You never asked.

Me: Lincoln tried it out by imitating the late Jerry Lewis.

Luan: He's one of my favorite comedians.

Me: And he was really funny.

Laney: It's a really good talent.

Duplica: It sure is.

Runamuck: Duplica, how did you know about Ben's usual attire?

Duplica: I watched all your adventures and added more costumes to my entertainment repertoire.

Me: I see.

Duplica: I see you all have Jessie and James and Meowth with you.

Me: They aren't part of Team Rocket anymore. They got canned from Team Rocket before we killed all of Team Rocket.

Jessie (Pokemon): That's right.

James (Pokemon): We are glad we're good guys now.

Me: Yep.

Duplica: That's awesome!

Then the doors Bursted open and in came JESSEBELLE, JAMES'S CRAZY FIANCÉ!

Jessebelle: I found you at last James!

James (Pokemon): (In fright) JESSEBELLE!

Jessie (Pokemon): Your crazy fiancé!?

Qin: Who is she?

Me: That's James's crazy fiancé Jessebelle. You see Qin, James came from a very wealthy family and they arranged for him to be married to this girl here, Jessebelle.

Qin: That's crazy! Wait a second. Am I starting to go crazy or does Jessebelle look so much like Jessie!?

Me: That was our first reaction too when we saw her. We thought Jessie had a twin sister when we saw her.

Nico: Yeah.

Qin: That's funny.

Me: But James's Parents arranged for him to marry her and she will not rest until she and James have tied the knot. But because James is under our protection and in the Redemption Squad, we warned her that she would have to go through all of us and that's like taking on the entire universe.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Not only that but we haven't faced Jessebelle in a while.

Cybertron Red Alert: Seriously, Jessebelle? I thought you would've given up your obesssion with James by now.

Jessebelle: I will never give up until James is my husband!

Me: And like we said Jessebelle, you want to get to him, you'll have to go through us!

I called out the 3 legendary birds Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres and Me, Nico, Ash and Duplica had our Ditto turn into Gyarados. We fired blasts of lightning, ice, fire and Hyper Beam energy at Jessebelle and it hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jessebelle was sent flying.

Lynn: And she is OUTTA HERE!

Me: YEAH!

Duplica: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was. But using Pokemon was just a sample of what we do.

Varie: That's right.

Duplica decided to come with us as a helper of our adventures.

---

Later back at home we were watching one of my favorite childhood shows: The Wild Thornberrys. It was an amazing show about a young girl named Eliza Thornberry and she was with her family - Famous Nature documentary host Nigel Thornberry, his wife Marianne films it, and Eliza's big sister Debbie is along for the ride. With them is Darwin a chimpanzee and a feral boy they found in Borneo named Donnie. But Eliza is not just any ordinary girl. She has the awesome power to talk to Animals. It was given to her by a Shaman she rescued in Africa.

Me: This is so amazing! I think it's so cool that Eliza has that kind of power.

Lana: It's so awesome! My favorite power is also talking to animals.

Laney: Mine too.

Crysta: It's amazing.

Lola: How did Eliza get that awesome power?

Me: She rescued a Shaman masquerading as a trapped warthog and he gave her the power to talk to animals.

Nico: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is. Nigel is an amazing nature show host. He shows us all kinds of neat animals from all over the world that we have never seen before.

Shanan: That is amazing.

Heidi: And Lily showed us awesome fish in those techniques she showed us.

Lily: That's right.

Me: That's true and we've seen all kinds of animals all over the world when we were on our adventures.

Nico: Yep and they are so cool.

Anne-Marie: It sure is amazing.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure is.

Me: And it would be so cool to meet Eliza and her family.

Varie: It sure would. Are we heading out to meet them?

Me: You read my mind Varie. They are over in the Amazon Rainforest.

Vince: In South America.

Me: Yep. Lets head out!

We were off to the Amazon!

## AMAZON RAINFOREST, BRAZIL

We arrived in the Amazon Rainforest and it was just as beautiful as it was when we were there on our worldwide adventure.

Me: Wow! The Amazon Rainforest.

Shanan: It's breathtaking. And it makes up for more than 20% of the worlds Oxygen supply.

Laney: What animal are they gonna be filming here in the Amazon?

Me: It says that they are trying to find the Saki Monkey.

Shanan: That's one of the most elusive monkeys in all of the Amazon. It has not been seen in 80 years.

Me: Wow! That is gonna be amazing.

Varie: It sure is.

We heard hooting and we saw the Saki Monkey.

Me: Hey there it is!

Syd Chang, Lisa Loud, Lana and me went up and we saw it.

Me: Wow. What a beautiful monkey.

Lisa Loud: Very amazing creature.

Syd Chang: So amazing! I've never seen a beautiful monkey like this.

We got in close and then a camera lens got in my face.

Me: Ow. Huh?

I then saw Marianne Thornberry.

Marianne: Wow! J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nigel: Oh smashing! It's such an amazing honor to meet all of you.

Me: Same to you Nigel. We love watching you guys all on TV and it's so cool seeing you going to amazing places all over the world.

Marianne: It's nice that we have some fans.

Nigel: Indeed poppet. We have heard so many amazing things about all of your adventures and you have done so much all over the world.

Me: We don't like to brag. But we have seen so many animals that hardly anyone else has ever seen.

Syd Chang: Some of them are in the sea.

Nigel: Indeed. But some of them are smashing.

Me: They sure are.

We later went to the camp of the Thornberry's. They had a travelling R.V. and it was their home. There we met Eliza, Debbie and Darwin and Donnie.

Me: Your Comvee is amazing.

Eliza: Thanks J.D.

Me: We love how you travel all over the planet. Just as adventurous as all of us.

Debbie: So we have heard J.D.

Lori: We literally love going all over the planet. It's a really educational experience.

Debbie: I would rather be hanging out with my friends. But it's cool.

Eliza: You guys should visit Tommy Pickles and the Rugrats. But fair warning. They're not babies anymore. They're All Grown Up.

Me: So we have seen. Also can we talk to you for a sec in private Eliza?

Eliza: Sure.

We went into the forest and talked.

Eliza: So what is this about?

Me: We know about your gift and power to talk to animals.

Eliza: But it's my big secret!

Me: I know Eliza and I think it's a really amazing power you have.

Eliza: But Shaman Mnyambo will take my powers away!

Maria: I think your gift to talk to animals should stay.

Me: I agree.

Eliza: Well, it's not my choice on whether it stay or not.

Eddy: There's always a choice. (snaps his fingers) Did that do anything?

Me: Hmm.

I looked and spoted an Ocelot.

Me: Try talking to that Ocelot.

Eliza did and she still has her powers.

Ocelot: Another meal and another awesome time here in the jungle.

Eliza: I still have my powers.

Me: Yep. Eddy your powers are evolving.

Eddy: They sure are

Me: Also Eliza, your gift to talk to animals is very special to you and I made sure that it doesn't get taken away from you.

Eliza: Really?

Me: Yep. Just like my powers make me what I am.

Eliza: Wow.

Isabel: I talked to Shaman Mnyambo telepathically and I told him to not take away your powers. Because you can tell anyone who you feel is trustworthy.

Eliza: Thanks guys.

Then we heard a rumbling sound.

Laney: What's that noise?

Lana: No idea.

Me: Look!

We saw some of the forest being torn down.

Me: Something is destroying the forest. We got to find out what it is.

We went over and we saw a giant tree shredder!

Me: It's a tree shredder!

Laney: It's like FernGully all over again!

Me: Wonder why it's doing this.

Nico: Lets find out.

We saw in the pilot room on top the Thornberry's enemies KIP O'DONNELL AND NEIL BEDIERMAN!

---

Kip is often shown to be Nigel's enemy (then more of Eliza's foe). Kip is almost always shown with Neil Bedierman whose stupidity often frustrates him and is shown to be a very tall man in "Matadi or Bust" because he dwarfs Nigel, who, in Happy Campers is revealed to be 6'2. Kip is at least 6'8. Kip is almost always seen dressed in camouflage grab, a matching sun hat, one wooden peg leg, one boot,and round frame sunglasses. He is bald, but has a British style mustache. Kip speaks in a deep, rasping voice with almost an Australian accent. In "Koality and Kuantity", Kip said he grew up in Sydney, Australia. Kip is assumed to be the same age as Nigel, because, in "Matadi or Bust" it is revealed they used to know each other. Beiderman is almost always shown with Kip O' Donnell. Physically, Beiderman is a heavyset, somewhat short man. He bears a slight resemblance to comedian Patton Oswalt. Beiderman appears to be slightly younger than his friend, Kip. Beiderman has styled brown hair, and almost always wears a green military outfit, black boots, and rectangle-framed sunglasses. He speaks in a high-pitched, silly sounding voice. In Vacant Lot, he says he has a cousin in Fresno. Beiderman is shown to be much clumsier and less intelligent than his friend, Kip. He is also not as dastardly as Kip. Kip and Beiderman can be seen as a stereotypical dumb crook-smart crook duo.

Eliza: Kip O'Donnell and Neil Bedierman!

Me: You know them Eliza?

Eliza: Poachers.

Me: If there's one thing I hate more than anything it's poachers.

Nico: I hate them too.

Me: I got this.

I went under the machine.

Kip O'Donnell: Now our production and animal capture will increase 10-fold.

Then they felt a rumble and they saw the machine lift up.

Me: Going up!

I threw the machine into the sky and it fell with Kip and Bedierman screaming and then it crashed into the ground with a huge smash!

CRAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

The whole machine was completely smashed to pieces and rubble and there were animals that were in it and they ran away.

Kip and Bedierman came out and they were shredded.

Me: (Cracks Knuckles) You two are through!

Webstor and Number 7 came out.

Me: Webstor and Number 7.

Eliza: Who are they?

Me: Two of our enemies in the Masters of Evil.

William: (to Webstor) What exactly are you two getting out of helping

Bedierman and O'Donnell?

Webstor: Well, if this operation's successful, they'll give us some of the animals in their cages. We could use some pets other than Pokemon.

Number 7: (to Eliza) It's a good thing you're keeping your ability to talk to animals. That makes you who you are. Just like J.D.'s powers make him who he is.

Me: I don't use my powers for everything. I am only human you know.

Webstor: That's true.

Nigel: Oh my! A new type of animal.

We saw a new robot come out and we saw that it was BOOMER KUWANGER!

Boomer Kuwanger: Oh, I'm no animal. I'm Boomer Kuwanger!

Kuwanger fires three boomerangs that fly at Cut Man.

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and destroyed the boomerangs.

Emma Goodall: You're not poaching these animals on our watch!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman rangers from 1984.

Me: Lets dance!

Then I saw my Signer Mark glow.

Me: Uh oh. We got Dark Signer company.

But then we saw a woman appear and it was MISTY TREDWELL - THE DARK SIGNER OF THE LIZARD!

Misty Tredwell, known as Misty Lola in the Japanese version, was a character from Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's. She is a fashion model, who could read someone based on their facial appearance. She was a member of the Dark Signers with the Lizard dark mark, but was returned to life following Goodwin's defeat.

On her birthday, Misty received a red-and-gold circular locket from her brother Toby with a picture of both of them inside.

Having learned of Akiza Izinski's psychic powers just like his, Toby told Misty how he would like to visit the Arcadia Movement. She was then uncertain as he talked to her about wanting to benefit others with his powers (In the dub, having heard bad things about that organization, Misty initially disapproved, which caused an argument).

Unfortunately, Toby was killed during one of Sayer's tests. His body was later found at the Daimon Area, and caused Misty to believe he had been killed by the Black Rose (In the dub, Toby was sent to an unknown facility when he failed to meet Sayer's standards. Also, Misty believed that Akiza was the reason why her brother went missing and disappeared). Upon seeing her brother's body, Misty became so shocked from that incident she lost focus while driving her car and drove it into the ocean. (The English version cut out the latter scene. Here, her car seems to have crashed most likely while it was still on the ground due to her shock).

She was taken to the hospital, where she lingered in a catatonic state. As she was about to die (The English version does not say this, instead it stated that she was unconscious in addition to being in a catatonic state) the Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua appeared to her to save her from death (in the dub Ccarayuhua offered to help her get revenge on the person who caused her brother's disappearance). This was the beginning of her transformation into a Dark Signer. At the time, Misty did not understand what had happened, but the creature that saved her instructed her to kill the servant of the Crimson Dragon, the Black Rose Dragon.

Misty sought revenge against the Arcadia Movement for Toby's death. Although a police investigation was carried out on the Arcadia

Movement, it only consisted of a mere police interview. Misty believed little was done because the Arcadia Movement had information that Sector Security wanted to be kept private and from the public.

At some point after her death and rebirth as a Dark Signer, she met Roman and the other Dark Signers, and joined them. She returned to New Domino under the guise of a regular person.

## Dark Signers

Misty was a world famous model who lived in New Domino City. She attended the Atlas Rising premiere, where she was seen walking through the celebrity red carpet. Misty spotted and took interest in Carly Carmine's face. She even talked to her when she was rushing down to the hospital to question Jack Atlas. Her mysterious words only served to creep Carly out, as she predicted the shadow of death upon her in the near future, but when it happened, they would have a deeper understanding of each other.

Carly arrived at the hotel where Misty was residing. Misty encountered her and invited her in. Carly found out about Misty while researching the Arcadia Movement that her younger brother had been killed by the same organization (In the dub, Toby had disappeared). Misty confirmed this and vowed that she would definitely make the Black Rose, Akiza Izinski, pay for what she did to her younger brother, similar to how Alister did the same thing to Seto Kaiba.

Misty's prediction of Carly's death came true, but Carly was spared, as she transformed into a Dark Signer. The ground then shook violently as the transformation took effect, and alerted Misty, who then proceeded to the Arcadia Movement building to face Akiza.

While Akiza was searching for Sayer, she was confronted by Misty. Misty was honored that Akiza knew who she was and told her that she too was familiar with her, the Black Rose. Although Misty told her that she was seeking revenge, Akiza didn't know what she meant. Misty believed her to be in denial. After Akiza asked "Who are you?", Misty identified herself as a Dark Signer and said they were destined to fight.

Misty transformed into her Dark Signer regalia and began the Shadow Duel, and caused the Lizard geoglyph to form around the building. Akiza Summoned "Black Rose Dragon", and proved to Misty that she was a Signer. Shortly after Misty said that she was avenging her brother, who was killed by Akiza, Misty Summoned "Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua", and sacrificed hundreds of residents inside the geoglyph to do so. The Duel was canceled as the building began to fall apart and Sayer was thrown down the center of the building, due to his and Carly's Shadow Duel in his office on the top floor.

Misty found Carly crying as she prepared to leave the building. Misty told her that she had been chosen by the Earthbound Immortal, and said that her death and subsequent revival as a Dark Signer had already occurred, which proceeded to upset Carly even more to which she said that all of this was hard to take in all at once. Devack then arrived by helicopter to pick up the two Dark Signers.

After Roman's Shadow Duel against Yusei concluded, Misty arrived along with the rest of her comrades, as the final battle between them and the Signers was about to unfold.

Misty waited for Akiza at the Original Enerdy Reactor's Lizard control unit, which was located in an abandoned theme park. She was the last Dark Signer standing, when Akiza arrived. She guided Akiza into a hall of mirrors, where their Duel took place.

During the Duel, Misty's geoglyph did not appear, and Akiza's birthmark didn't react. Misty faced Akiza through the mirrors in the hall. Throughout the Duel, she explained what she believed to be the story of Toby's death, and subsequently her death as a resurrection, and used her "Sad Story" cards to symbolize the events.

Akiza became tormented with the guilt and lost the will to continue the Duel. However, Sayer appeared and saved Akiza from landing into a shard of shattered glass. He manipulated Akiza's mind and reawoke her Black Rose persona. Misty continued to inflict more damage to Akiza, who didn't even flinch. The Black Rose Summoned "Black Rose Dragon", and shattered every mirror in the vicinity. With the mirrors gone, Misty confronted her opponent face-to-face.

Misty continued the Duel against the Black Rose and Summoned "Ccarayhua". Yusei arrived and managed to trick Sayer into confessing that he was the one who was responsible for Toby's death. After Sayer told her that Toby was weak and useless, Misty's heart was filled with anger, which fueled Ccarayhua to approach Sayer, grab him with its tongue and devour him (in the dub, Sayer was absorbed by Ccarayhua after it snatched him with its tongue). With Sayer dead for good, Misty stated that she had finally avenged her little brother (this also marked the only time that a Dark Signer had succeeded in their goal).

Misty apologized to Akiza and tried to surrender the Duel. However Ccarayhua disallowed it and took control of her. Possessed, Misty proceeded to Duel Akiza, who defended herself. Misty's spirit encouraged Akiza to end the Duel and to protect the world as a Signer. Akiza proceeded to win the Duel, and caused Misty to vanish. As she disappeared, Misty left her locket, which contained a picture of herself and Toby, and her final words were "Now, Akiza… protect this world, as a Signer! Please… remember us" (In the dub, Misty told Akiza to tell Toby that his Elder sister loved him if she ever found him).

When Goodwin was defeated in the final battle, and the King of the Netherworld was destroyed, Misty was restored to life, along with the other Dark Signers except for Roman and Goodwin himself as they were the only Dark Signers who had willingly transformed into Dark Signers rather than becoming easy prey for the Earthbound Immortals to prey on to entice into wanting to get revenge on the Signers.

After returning to life, Misty returned to her career as a fashion model and sent a photo postcard from Paris to Akiza, which pleased Akiza as their bitter rivalry had ended and that they had become great friends in the process.

## World Racing Grand Prix

Misty's success in the fashion world was evident throughout the series as many billboards and posters of her could be seen throughout New Domino City such as in the New Domino City Mall when Yusei Fudo and his friends were chasing Lazar in order to obtain information about Iliaster.

Ark Cradle

During Yusei Fudo's Duel with Z-one when he is about to perform a Limit Over Accel Synchro in space, she could be seen in the image groups of people that were cheering Yusei on.

---

Eliza (to Misty Tredwell): Miss, you might want to get out of here. This battle's gonna be dangerous!

Anne Maria: Eliza, that's not a civilian!

Misty Tredwell: That's right. My name is Misty Tredwell.

Me: Wow! You're the famous aspiring supermodel!

Misty Tredwell: That's right.

Me: You're a Dark Signer as well?

Misty Tredwell: That's right.

She showed us her mark and it was the Mark of The Lizard.

Me: That's the Lizard Nazca Line.

Misty Tredwell: That's right. I didn't know you were a Signer now J.D.

Me: That's right. Just became one a couple of days ago. But what happened to you? How did you become a Dark Signer?

Misty Tredwell: I was killed in a car crash and died at the hospital. I got revived by the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua.

Me: His name means Lizard in the Quechua language.

Misty Tredwell: That's right.

Me: Misty, I heard that you wanted to kill Akiza because you thought that she was the one that killed your brother Toby right?

Misty Tredwell: That's right. Sayer killed my brother.

We gasped.

Me: That heartless monster!

Nico: I can't believe he would do that to your brother!

Lincoln: Why would he kill your brother like that!?

Misty Tredwell: Experimentation on his Psychic Powers.

Me: That is sick!

Misty Tredwell: Indeed.

Me: We'll have to pay a visit to Sayer and kill him.

Yusei: That won't be necessary J.D. Sayer is now in prison forever for his crimes. He was given life in the Facility.

Me: Good. He can rot there for all I care. What Sayer did is completely unforgiveable and that makes him no better than Orochimaru.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) I agree with you on that J.D.

Me: Yep. Anyway lets split them up and take them on.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Webstor

---

Lucy was facing Webstor!

Lucy Loud: So lets see what you got.

Webstor: Happy to. And I have new pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon. They were a Spinarak and an Ariados!

Lucy Loud: A Spinarak and an Ariados.

Leni: SPIDER!

Leni smashed Webstor and his pokemon with a huge hammer.

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Webstor: OW! OW! OW! OW! OW! LENI! STOP IT! OW OW!

Leni sprayed them with bug spray.

Number 7 came over after she was done and she electrocuted them with her Magnimite and Magniton and pinned her down with her Metagross. Lucy saw Misty shaking in fear over the sight of Spinarak and Ariados. Nico, Ed, Ash and Serena came over and Ash had Misty with him.

Nico: Leni stop!

Number 7: What's gotten into Leni and Misty?

Nico: Leni has a really nasty fear of spiders. She hates spiders. Whenever she sees a spider she really freaks out.

Ash: And Misty hates all Bug Pokemon.

Webstor: (to Misty) Ariados, I get. But I don't know why you and Leni are afraid of Spinarak.

Number 7: Webstor's Spinarak is not that dangerous.

Misty: Bugs just scare me, ok?!

Leni: And I'm afraid of spiders!

Lucy Loud: We can do our battle next time Webstor.

Ed: Same with me Number 7.

Number 7: Okay.

Webstor: (sighs) Look, sooner or later, you two are gonna have to overcome those fears of yours.

Number 7: Just think about it, ok? (she and Webstor teleport out)

Nico: Well that was weird. Leni one of these days we're gonna have to help you get over your fear of spiders.

Leni: Okay.

Battle 2: Boomer Kuwanger

Lynn was facing Boomer Kuwanger.

Lynn: Lets dance!

Boomer Kuwanger: Lets!

Lynn went at Boomer Kuwanger and kicked him and fired a powerful wave of lava at him and burned him all over. And it even melted him into nothing.

We all got his Boomerang Cutter weapon.

Battle 3: Misty Tredwell

Jessie Knudson, Akiza Izinski and Lily Loud were facing Misty Tredwell.

Jessie K.: It's really awesome facing you Misty.

Misty Tredwell: Indeed. You know a lot about history right Jessie?

Jessie K.: That's right. They call me the history master of the team.

Misty Tredwell: I can tell. Then you know all about the cultures of Pre-Colombian lore right?

Jessie K.: I sure do. Pre-Colombian History has always been very fascinating to me. Especially with the origins of the Nazca Lines.

Akiza: But the Nazca Lines are the prisons of the Earthbound Immortals.

Jessie K.: That's right. But I found out that they were actually made in real life in Peru back between 200 BC and 700 AD.

Misty Tredwell: That's interesting.

Lily: Really interesting.

Jessie K.: Lets show you some other unique aspects of Pre-Colombian history. I summon CHRONOMALY GOLDEN JET, NUMBER 36: CHRONOMALY CHATEAU HUYUK, NUMBER 33: CHRONOMALY MACHU MECH, CHRONOMALY SOL MONOLITH, and CHRONOMALY NEBRA DISK!

Jessie summoned said monsters.

Lily: Whoa! Those are cool ones!

Jessie K.: There's a lot of history that these monsters are based off of. Golden Jet here is based on the Golden Jet artifacts found in Colombia.

The Golden Jets were said to have been carved by the Quimbaya culture between 1000 and 1500 AD. Some archaeologists believe that they are simply stylized insects, while some ancient astronaut theorists believe this is a clear depiction of a space craft from extraterrestrial visitors.

Misty Tredwell: Very interesting. I never kew about that.

Jessie K.: Chateau Huyuk is based on the Çatalhöyük archaeology sight in Turkey. That is a very famous dig sight that has a historical record dating back to 7100 to 5700 B.C.

Lily: Whoa! That's over 9000 years ago!

Akiza: Really amazing!

Misty Tredwell: Really amazing indeed.

Jessie K.: Yep. Machu Mech is based on the Incan city Machu Picchu.

Akiza: I remember reading about Machu Picchu. It's an amazing city.

Jessie K.: Yep. History dating to 1450 A.D.

Lily: I remember seeing Machu Picchu on our worldwide trip.

Jessie K.: It was really cool. Grandma Patti's dream is to go to Machu Picchu.

Misty Tredwell: Wow.

Jessie K.: Sol Monolith is based on the Mayan Calendar.

Misty Tredwell: I've read about the Mayan Calendar. It was used to tell the future by the Mayans centuries ago.

Jessie K.: That's right. It was also used as the tool to find out when the world will end. It was supposed to end on December 21st, 2012. But they found out that one of the runes on the calendar had been mistranslated. It is said to be ending in the year 3000.

Lily: (Gasp) The apocalyptic future that J.D. came from when that asteroid smashed into the Earth!

Jessie K.: Yep. And Nebra Disk is based on the Nebra Sky Disk. It's an ancient disk that predicts the orbits of the Sun, The Moon, The Stars and the times of the Seasons.

Akiza: Wow! That's incredible!

Lily: It sure is.

Misty Tredwell: Never knew about that.

Lily: Me neither. Really amazing.

Jessie K.: Yep. I chose cards that are based on artifacts or events in history for me because of my love for history.

Misty Tredwell: That explains your reason for choosing the monsters in the deck.

Jessie K.: Yep.

Akiza: Lets get down to business. I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON!

She summoned her Black Rose Dragon.

Lily: Watch this one. I summon CURE MERMAID, ENCHANTED MERMAID, ICE WATER, AMAZON OF THE SEA, MERMAID ARCHER, RED ARCHERY GIRL, AQUA SPIRIT and WINGWEAVER!

Misty Tredwell: Very awesome selection. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA and DRAGON QUEEN OF TRAGIC ENDINGS!

Misty summoned said monsters and they were terrifying. Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua was a scary green lizard and Dragon Queen of Tragic Endings looked like a dragon of plants.

Jessie K.: WHOA! So that's Ccarayhua!

Lily: Really terrifying!

Akiza: I know.

Jessie K.: Lets do it!

They fired energy blasts and fire blasts and more and they slammed into Ccarayhua and the Dragon Queen and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew them apart and Misty lost.

Jessie K.: Misty, you will always be a great fashion designer in the eyes of many. You have incredible looks like that many people love and you are still a good person deep down.

Misty Tredwell: I appreciate that Jessie.

Jessie K.: It's never too late for you to join the side of good and use the powers you were given as a Dark Signer to do the right thing. Do it for your brother Toby.

Misty Tredwell: I will consider it Jessie. Thank you.

Misty vanished in a green flash of light.

Akiza: You have a good heart on you Jessie and you have an amazing knowledge of the worlds history.

Jessie K.: Thanks Akiza.

Suddenly Akiza felt an incredibly excruciating pain in her back.

Lily: Akiza!

Akiza: (Groaning) My back!

Jessie K.: What's wrong!?

Suddenly Akiza's clothes transformed into a beautiful red China kimono and she had beautiful black shoes and black gloves and then suddenly red rose flower wings exploded out of her back and they gave off an incredibly beautiful scent of roses. Akiza had gotten her own angel powers!

Jessie K.: Whoa! Akiza you look incredible!

Akiza: (Panting) What happened?

Lily: You transformed. You got amazing Rose Angel Wings.

Jessie K.: Yeah look.

Jessie formed a mirror and Akiza saw that she was right!

Akiza: Whoa! How did this happen!?

Jessie K.: I don't know for certain. But I think it might have something to do with our duel. But again I don't know.

Lily: But you look amazing Akiza.

Akiza: Thanks Lily.

Lily: (Sniffs) And your wings smell incredible.

Akiza: (Sniffs) They sure do.

Jessie K.: It's very fragrant.

## Battle 5: Kip and Bedierman

We all regrouped and we were facing Kip and Beiderman. I punched Kip in the face and kicked him in the crotch.

Me: Maybe you should lose an arm to go with that pegleg of yours.

Kip: You wretch!

Me: Don't try to flatter me!

Edwayl: This will hurt you! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: WALKING WITH THE ANCESTORS!

Edwayl fired a blast of green energy and it turned into a bunch of Celtic monks and they fired blasts of energy and they hit Kip and Bedierman and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Laney: Nice one! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MORRIGAN!

Laney fired a powerful blast of green energy and it turned into the famous wizard Morgan Le Fay and it slammed into Kip and Bedierman and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Liberty: Wow! Nice one! I know a new style as well. Watch. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ARROWTONGUE!

Liberty fired a powerful blast of energy and it turned into the Hypothetical Alien called an Arrowtongue!

Me: Whoa! That's a new one!

Shanan: That's an Alien called an Arrowtongue! It's from the planet Darwin IV.

Me: Darwin IV? You mean like the one from that documentary Alien Planet?

Varie: I thought that planet and those Aliens were Hypothetical.

Me: Same here. But it looks like they are real.

Nico: Yep.

The Arrowtongue fired its tongue and skewered Bedierman's leg and he screamed in pain as he was smashed all over the place.

Me: Nice!

Eliza: Really clever.

Ben: Lets see how they like this predator!

Ben turned into a new predator and it was called WALLBREAKER! It looked like mammoth with spikes on its back and it was an orange mammoth.

Ben: WALLBREAKER!

Me: Whoa! That's a new one.

Shanan: Whoa! That's a Elepanblok from the planet Polyominus. They are the natural predators of the Segmentasapiens, Bloxx's species.

Nico: Wow! It looks like an elephant.

Laney: It's a big elephant.

Riley: I didn't even think that Segmentasapiens had predators.

Julie Yamamoto: Me neither.

Wallbreaker: Watch!

He ran and smashed into Kip and Bedierman!

Me: Wow! Strong. Lets smash them with teamwork!

Ice Man (Mega Man): Lets do it! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Ice Blizzard 100-fold.

Runamuck: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his friction gun 100-fold.

Ice Man (Mega Man) and Runamuck: SUBZERO FRICTION BURN!

Ice Man fired a blast of ice and froze Kip in a block of ice and Runamuck's friction gun set Bedierman's pants on fire.

Martian Manhunter: Lets do it. MARS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Mars Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Red Alert: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his missile and turned it into a massively powerful ultra-plasma cannon.

Martian Manhunter and Cybertron Red Alert: LASER PLASMA MEGABLAST FIRESTORM!

They fired laser blasts and a plasma blast and they slammed into Kip and Bedierman and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets hit them with our combos at once!

Yusei: Right!

Taranee: Yeah!

Marinette: Lets do it! TIKKI! SPOTS ON! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug!

Alya: Lets do it! TRIXX! LETS POUNCE!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge.

Yusei with Stardust Dragon and Lincoln: STARDUST LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

Yusei, Stardust Dragon and Lincoln fired lightning and stardust blasts and they combined.

Tecna and Lisa: TECHNOLOGICAL GEARBURST BLAST!

Tecna and Lisa fired waves of gears and energy gears.

Taranee and Lola: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Taranee and Lola fired waves of fire.

Finn (Adventure Time) and Princess Bubblegum: CANDYSWORD SLASH!

Princess Bubblegum fired a blast of candy and it merged with Finn's

Sword.

Piper (Storm Hawks) and Linka: GEMSTORM LIGHTNING BLAST!

Piper fired blasts of crystal energy and Linka fired blasts of lightning.

Emerald and Chloe Bourgeois: UNICORN VENOMFIRE!

Emerald fired a blast of energy in the shape of a unicorn and Chloe fired a blast of purple fire.

Marinette as Ladybug and Alya as Rena Rouge: LADYBUG FOXFIRE MEGABLAST!

Marinette and Alya fired blasts of red and blue fire.

Ring Man and Blizzard Man: BLIZZARD BOOMERANG RINGSTORM!

Ring Man fired a Ring Boomerang and Blizzard Man fired snowflake shuriken.

The blasts all hit Kip and Bedierman at once and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to finish them!

Anne-Marie: Lets do it! ANIMAL SPIRIT FIRESTORM!

Anne-Marie fired a wave of fire and it turned into a bunch of animals and they slammed into Kip and Bedierman and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Eliza: Watch this! AURA ANIMAL SPIRIT MEGABLAST!

Eliza fired a blast of aura energy and it turned into the animals of the animal kingdom and they slammed into Kip and Bedierman and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Debbie: This is for ruining the forest! LEAF ANIMAL SPIRIT SHREDBLAST!

Debbie fired a storm of leaves and they turned into the spirits of animals and they slammed into Kip and Bedierman and cut them up.

Darwin: (Hooting) Lets get them! CHIMPANZEE LIGHTNING SPIRIT SHOCK!

Darwin fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Kip and Bedierman!

Me: Nice!

Nico: Kip O'Donnell and Neil Bedierman, you two have failed this forest.

Laney used her plant powers to regrow the forest that was destroyed and we arrested Kip and Bedierman. We had them sentenced to 6 life sentences in the Uranus Prison.

Me: Good riddance.

Eliza: (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of animals or there will be big trouble.

Me: Yep.

The Thornberry's went back to their journey around the world and we went back to Estate. We had awesome friends in the Thornberry's. We would one day meet them again.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfic complete.

The Wild Thornberry's were an awesome show that I remembered growing up in my youth. Really awesome and it showed me awesome places and animals I had never even knew about. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this.

Thanks guys. Get ready for a battle with the most infamous gangster of all time as we take on the ruthless Scarface from 1983! We're going to take down the evil Scarface and send him off to Hell.

See you all tomorrow.

# Colombia's Most Evil Scarfaced Gangster

WARNING: This chapter contains a lot of explicit language and a lot of blood and carnage. Read at your own risk.

---

In the heart of the city I was walking down the street while humming to myself.

Me: (Humming Rawhide by the Blues Brothers)

But a bunch of figures were following me. It was the remnants of Team Rocket. As I was walking down the street, I sensed the men from Team Rocket.

Me: Huh?

I fired blasts of energy and sent them flying in fiery explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Team Rocket Remnants: WE'RE BLASTING OFF AGAIN! (TING)

They were sent flying until they became a star in the sky.

Me: Those fuckpots just will never learn.

---

Later I was shopping at the mall and the Team Rocket Remnants were back.

I fired more energy blasts and sent them flying again in fiery explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Team Rocket Remnants: TEAM ROCKET'S BLASTING OFF AGAIN! (TING!)

They were sent flying out of the mall roof.

Me: (Sighs) Idiots.

Everyone cheered for me.

---

Later at the grocery store, I was picking up some food for Lynn Sr. and the Estate. I had 5 carts with me.

Me: Lets see here Eggs…

I Picked up 8 cartons of 18 eggs.

A Team Rocket man was in the freezer and I punched him in the face.

POW!

I sent him crashing into the wall.

I moved the carts.

Me: Milk…

I picked up 10 jugs of milk that were fat free and put them in the carts.

I moved the carts and went to the cereal.

Me: Everyone's favorite cereals…

I picked 75 different cereals.

I later went to the produce section and picked a bunch of fruit and vegetables.

Me: Oranges, cherries, berries…

I picked a bunch of cartons and bags of said fruit.

I sensed more men from Team Rocket behind me.

Me: You Team Rocket Fucksuckers have no idea who you are dealing with. MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: THREE SISTERS!

I stomped the ground and the remnants of Team Rocket were launched into the air by huge mounds of earth that sent them through the roof.

Team Rocket Remnants: NOT AGAIN! (TING)

I fixed the store and paid for the food.

I arrived back home and dropped the groceries off.

Me: I'm back.

Nico: How'd the shopping go?

Me: Good man. Team Rocket's Remnants have been following me like a bunch of ravenous fangirls.

Lynn Sr.: (Offscreen) Thanks for the groceries J.D.!

Me: No problem Mr. Lynn.

Lincoln: Those guys just will never learn.

Me: Evil never does.

Laney: Yep. We're getting ready to have Aqua, Kairi, Xion and Namine turn into Street Sharks temporarily.

Me: Cool!

Aqua: We're ready.

Aqua, Kairi, Xion and Namine came down. They were dressed in old shirts and shorts and skirts.

Me: Nice outfits girls.

Aqua: Thanks. Wanted to find something for us to rip out of.

Me: All right. Lets head to the lake.

We headed to the lake.

We did so and we were ready.

Jessie (Pokemon): Are you 4 ready to become Street Sharks temporarily?

Jessie's Seviper: Seviper!

Aqua: We're ready.

Xion: Yep.

Me: Just so you know, this is gonna hurt really bad. The Bolton Siblings went through this and it hurt really bad.

Stacy: It sure did.

John Bolton: Yep.

Namine: We can handle it.

Me: Okay. But it will only last for 15 minutes.

Xion: Okay.

Kairi: Can you hold my ring for me Sora?

Sora: Sure.

Kairi took off her ring and handed it to him.

Me: Ready girls? Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and they were groaning in excruciating pain! Aqua's skin turned dark blue, her muscles grew and her teeth and hair fell out.

Cornelia: (Xion holds her head in pain) You okay, Xion?

Xion: Not really. It feels like my eyes are pushing out of my head!

Xion's skin turned brown and her eyes grew on stalks.

Kairi's skin turned Aqua Blue with purple stripes. They grew shark fins and their heads turned into sharks heads. Aqua was now half Great White Shark, Kairi was half Tiger Shark, Xion was half Hammerhead and Namine was half Whale Shark!

Motormaster: So, how do you girls feel?

Aqua: Amazing!

Kairi: This is so cool!

Me: Take a look.

I formed a mirror and they saw themselves and they looked awesome!

Namine: Whoa! This is amazing!

John Bolton: It's cool seeing what we look like as sharks on the outside.

Clint Bolton: No kidding. I forgot how cool we looked.

Bobby Bolton: Yeah.

Stacy: This is awesome dudes.

Rodimus Prime: At least you 4 still have your shorts and skirts.

Aqua: That's true.

Me: (Senses something) Want to see what you all can do as Street Sharks? We got Remnants of Team Rocket coming in at 5:00.

Leni: 5:00? It's 2:00 now.

Laney: No Leni, it means they are coming from the South Southeast.

That way. (Points to said direction)

Aqua: Lets get them!

Kairi: Yeah!

Girls: SHARK ATTACK!

They went at the Team Rocket Remnants and Aqua punched a mans head off and he splattered blood all over the place and Kairi bit a mans leg off and he screamed in really bad pain.

Me: EWWW!

Nico: Brutal!

Namine: (Echoing) SEISMIC SLAM! 9.5!

Namine punched the ground and we felt a massive tremor and it knocked a bunch of men down and Xion smashed them in half with her head and literally disemboweled them all!

Me: Gruesome and action packed!

Lola fired blasts of fire and incinerated the men.

Me: Awesome job girls!

Bolton Siblings: JAWSOME!

Aqua: Thanks guys. If I was like this forever, I would be called Aquabite.

Kairi: Lightstreak.

Xion: Lightjab.

Namine: Lightslam.

Bolton Siblings: Righteous!

Stacy: Great names!

Me: Those names rock! And perfect timing too. 10 seconds left. Boys cover your eyes.

We did so.

Aqua: It was really fun.

Kairi: Yep.

Xion: It sure was.

Namine: Yeah!

Me: 3… 2… 1…

I covered my eyes and the girls were in excruciating pain as they started reverting back to human. They regained their hair, teeth and skin and shrunk down and they got back to human. Maria, Teresa and Leni gave them towels to cover themselves.

Aqua: Thanks guys.

They put the towels on.

We uncovered our eyes.

Me: So what did you girls think?

Aqua: It was awesome being half shark.

Xion: It sure was.

Kairi: Yep.

Namine: It was cool though.

John Bolton: Glad you girls had so much fun.

Lynn then came out.

Lynn: Guys we got trouble!

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we found out that Tony Montana A.K.A. Scarface is causing a lot of problems and rival mob boss Alejandro Sosa has ordered his men to kill Tony Montana. It was all happening over in Bogota, Colombia.

---

Antonio "Tony" Raimundo Montana is the titular protagonist villian of the 1983 epic crime drama film Scarface, which is a loose remake of the 1932 film of the same name. Tony Montana was a former Cuban soldier, who was imprisoned in Cuba along with his friends Angel and Manny. However, he later fled and departed to Miami as a Cuban refugee in the Mariel Boatlift in 1980.

He was portrayed by Al Pacino, who also played Michael Corleone in The Godfather trilogy, Big Boy in Dick Tracy, John Milton in The Devil's Advocate, Willy Bank in Ocean's Thirteen, David Fisk in Righteous Kill, and Roy Cohn in Angels in America. In the upcoming remake, he will be portrayed by Diego Luna, who also played Jonah Pincerna in Blood Father.

Antonio "Tony" Raimundo Montana was a Cuban refugee that escaped from Cuba and arrived at Miami to build a criminal career. At first he worked for drug lord Frank Lopez and fell in love with the latter's girlfriend Elvira Hancock. He then forged a relationship with cocaine kingpin Alejandro Sosa in Bolivia. When Frank discovered that Tony was getting out of hand in the business, their business relationship ends. Frank later sent hitmen to murder him but failed, after which Tony killed him in retaliation.

Next, Tony got all of Frank's illegal powers and started his own drug empire, married Elvira and started getting into business with Sosa. While on a mission in New York, Tony was commissioned to kill a senator with a bomb under his car; upon knowing that the senator was accompanied by his wife and children, Tony aborted the mission, thus double-crossing Sosa (much to the latter's fury). Back in Miami, Tony went to the house of his best friend Manny and found him with his sister Gina Montana, not knowing that the two were married. Tony then crossed the Moral Event Horizon after shooting and then killing his faithful friend Manny because of the love he had for his sister, though he quickly regretted this action.

Later, Sosa sent a group of his own men to raid Tony's mansion and kill him; all of Tony's men were taken out, including his sister. After a furious gun battle with Sosa's men, Tony was heavily injured due to his high on cocaine in which he never bothered to take cover. He is ultimately shot in the back by Sosa's chief assassin, The Skull, with a double-barreled shotgun. Tony's corpse then fell into the fountain below, while the camera is in front of a statue reading "The World is Yours".

## Scarface: The World Is Yours

The game begins in the film's final scene, with Tony's mansion being raided by Sosa's assassins. In a point of divergence from the film, Tony detects and kills the Skull. With the assistance of some of his surviving employees, Tony manages to escape.

Sosa is then informed that Tony's mansion has been seized and his massive drug empire has been reduced to nothing. Hiding in a safe house located outside of Miami, Tony regrets the decisions he has made, chastises himself for Manny and Gina's death, and never listens to the advice of others because of being a bullhead and makes a vow to stop using cocaine which led to his downfall, he then swears revenge on Sosa and promises to kill anyone who's in league with his nemesis.

Three months after the mansion shootout, Tony returns to Miami. Since everyone assumes he is dead, all of his assets have been seized and the districts of Miami that he used to dominate have been divided between other drug cartels. Tony's first action is to ask George Sheffield to become his lawyer again. Sheffield reluctantly agrees to this, but at a higher cost than before - Tony's influence throughout the city is gone and he has no choice but to accept it.

Starting off again by selling cocaine to personal dealers, Tony manages to pay off the police to get his mansion back and travels to confront Gaspar Gomez at his penthouse. Despite Gomez not being there, Tony kills his head of security and many of his men, steals a satellite phone for his personal use and hijacks an armored van carrying $50,000, enabling him to open a new bank account. He reconnects with his original banker Jerry, who has since been promoted and although he feels unsafe, he has faith in Tony and agrees to work with him again. Tony then proceeds to take over Little Havana, claiming all of its businesses and turfs, severely weakening the Diaz Cartel. While taking a break at the Babylon Club, Tony is attacked by assassins sent by the Diaz Brothers. One assassin informs Tony that his mother has been slain. Tony murders the Diaz Brothers in retaliation and takes their territory.

One of Sheffield's associates, Pablo (Wilmer Valderrama), lures Tony to Freedom Town with the promise of information on his missing ex-wife Elvira. However, this meeting turns out to be an ambush, but Tony survives. After killing Pablo during a speedboat chase, he adds Sheffield to his hit-list. Tony takes Downtown from the Contreras cartel. He allies with the Sandman, a coke producer in a set of Caribbean islands south of Miami. He finds Nacho Contreras there as well, controlling a floating casino. After a chase through said boat, a wounded Nacho is killed by a shark. After this, Tony slaughters what is left of the Contreras Cartel, seizing control of another tanker belonging to Nacho, which he used to smuggle drugs into Miami. Tony uses the new ship and various ex-Nacho workers to establish a supply line.

Tony slowly takes North Beach and South Beach for his own, fulfilling the various business missions and conquering the storehouses. He now controls Miami, however his supply lines are weak. The Sandman says he is going to war with the Colombians. Tony assists and drives the enemy's influence from the Islands. However, before he can celebrate, the Colombians take over Tranqilandia, a small island that is owned by the Sandman, and a crucial drugs base for the Montana Cartel. Tony takes it back, killing the Colombians, rescuing the Sandman's workers, and preventing the Colombians from seizing the cocaine there. Finally, everything is clear on the Islands. The Montana Cartel's power rises and Tony Montana becomes even wealthier and more powerful than ever before. Finally, he has gathered the strength to destroy Sosa, and heads to Bolivia.

Meanwhile, Sosa is hosting a sit-down in his exotic mansion. Sheffield and Gomez are with, discussing the problem of Montana. The man himself crashes the meeting. Tony moves through the grounds, killing Sosa's security detail before going to proceed in executing both Sheffield and Gomez. Tony then confronts Sosa in his living room and they discuss the situation from the movie where Tony refused to kill children. Shortly afterwards, Tony kills Sosa, fulfilling his revenge. On his way out, Tony finds one of Sosa's men still alive. The survivor begs for his life on the basis of his family and Tony offers him a job.

The game ends with that surviving henchman now serving as Tony's butler, Venus as his new wife and Tony's empire restored to full power and wealth. Tony finally has the "world" that he felt was coming to him, and with all competition eliminated, the Montana Cartel is the most powerful drug cartel in 1980's Miami.

---

Me: Tony Montana!?

Laney: From the 1983 movie Scarface!?

Lincoln: Whoa! I've heard about Tony Montana. He's really bad news!

Clyde: Really bad news. This guy is said to be wanted all over by Interpol.

Me: Yep. He has done it all. Drug trafficking, murder, money laundering, treason, the works. And not only that but he has been messing with some big time badass sons of bitches in the South American Mafia.

Lincoln: Which ones?

Me: He's messing around with infamous drug cartels and mob bosses from Colombia, Brazil, Uruguay and Bolivia.

Varie: Who is he messing with?

Me: This guy.

I pulled up the information for Bolivian Mob Boss Alejandro Sosa.

---

Alejandro Sosa is the main antagonist of the 1983 epic crime drama film Scarface, and the 2006 videogame Scarface: The World is Yours. He is a powerful international drug lord at Bolivia and Tony Montana's former friend up until the latter betrayed him.

In the film, he was portrayed by the late Paul Shenar, who also played Jenner in Don Bluth's The Secret of NIMH. In the video game, he was voiced by Robert Davi, who also played Franz Sanchez in Licence to Kill.

## Biography

Not much is known about Sosa's past except that he was educated in England.

Sosa is first seen in Bolivia giving Tony Montana and Omar Suarez a tour of his drug factory. It turns out he could have talked to Frank Lopez in person, but with his trial going on, he sends Tony and Omar to go to Sosa. While having lunch in his mansion, Tony makes a dangerous risk to Sosa, something neither Frank nor Omar would want. The latter and Tony argue about this as Sosa gets a phone call. Afterwards, he offers Omar a ride back to Miami by helicopter. Then, Sosa reveals to Tony that Omar is a police informant responsible for sending gang members to jail. Therefore, a helicopter ride from Sosa is a trap to get him killed. As Omar is hanged by being threw from the helicopter, Sosa reveals his disdain towards Frank and wants Tony to work with him. However, he has one condition: do not betray him.

Later, when Tony (who now has built a multi-million-dollar empire) is sent to jail for tax evasion, Sosa invites him again to Bolivia to help him. He introduces him to more of his friends. It turns out they have a problem and working together will be the solution. Sosa shows Tony a video of a journalist revealing Sosa's shady dealings to the entire world. He needed him to be killed to prevent this action from happening. Tony reluctantly agrees to do the job along Alberto the Shadow, Sosa's bomber who is slated to blow up the car while Tony drives the vehicle. If Tony does the task, Sosa will use his government connections to give him immunity from going to jail.

However, the selected day, when the journalist departed from a hotel in which he had a conference, Tony and his allies discovered that the activist was going to be accompanied by his wife and his children. Neverthless, Alberto was still determinant to kill the journalist anyway. Tony, not wanting to kill the journalist's wife and children, calls off the mission and executes Alberto with a headshot, double-crossing Sosa in the process. Sosa later called Tony after this to inform him that the bomb was discovered under the journalist's car and now he was being protected much more. Furious, Sosa decides to send his henchmen after Tony but not before reminding Tony of the warning he previously gave to him about not betraying him.

Eventually, Sosa send his henchmen in order to get revenge for the sabotage. Although they managed to execute Montana's security and Montana's sister Gina, Tony was able to kill many of them. However, The Skull, one of Sosa's assassins, ultimately and fatally shot Tony in the back, killing him and avenging his betrayal. It's completely unknown what happened to Sosa after this, but it could be possible that the corrupt Bolivian government officials and flag officers ultimately revealed the story which had the possibility to have Sosa executed in the electric chair. If that did not happen, however, Sosa most likely resumed his operations at Bolivia from that point onwards.

---

Me: Alejandro Sosa. One of the richest and most well known Crime Lords in all of Bolivia. He is wanted by Interpol. Same with Tony Montana.

Nico: These guys are really bad news.

Me: Big time.

Batman: Is the Scarface I know inspired from the human version?

Me: Yep. He is. Lets get him guys. But first I got to have someone come with.

Nico: Okay.

I went to my dad's study.

I knocked on the door.

Sumner: Come in.

I came in.

Me: Hey dad.

Sumner: What's up?

Me: Me and everyone are going after Tony Montana. You might know him as Scarface.

Sumner: Scarface is back!?

Me: He is.

Sumner got a look of determination on his face.

Sumner: Let me come with you.

Me: I was just about to ask for if you wanted to come with us. But awesome.

Sumner: Let me get ready.

Sumner get ready by putting on a camouflage army uniform and he was armed with a 12-Gauge Automatic Rifle, a Tavor Machine Gun with a grenade launcher and he had an elephant gun rifle and many cartridges in belts. He also had a knife and many grenades as well as an M-31 Minigun. Dad came out and he was ready. He also had a bullet-proof vest on. He looked like he was ready to go into war.

Me: Whoa! Dad you look awesome!

Sumner: Thanks J.D.

Me: You ready to kill that fucked up son of a fucking bitch?

Sumner: I sure am. Lets send that fucker off to hell.

Me: With pleasure.

We were ready.

Me and dad came.

Nico: Wow! Mr. Knudson you look awesome!

Sumner: Thanks Nico.

Lincoln: So you are coming with us Mr. Knudson?

Sumner: Lets just say that I have an old score to settle with Tony Montana.

Vince: Wicked.

Hunter: (German Accent) Lets make that Lebensverschwendung versaut pay with his life.

Lana: What did he say?

Me: That means Fucked Up Waste of Life in German.

Nico: I like it.

Me: Lets roll!

We were off to Bogota, Colombia. One of the most Lawless Cities in the world.

---

BOGOTA, COLOMBIA

---

At the house of Tony Montana it was erupting into a massacre! It was a massive war with Tony Montana and the men of Alejandro Sosa.

Tony Montana: You think I'm a deadbeat!? You'll need a fucking army if you want to play with me! Come on! I'll take you all to fucking hell! Come on! Come on.

He fired his gun at some men.

Tony Montana: Who do you think you're fucking with man? I'm Tony Montana! You fuck with me, you're fucking with the best!

Sosa's men fired and hit him all over. But he was so wired on Cocaine that he was being kept alive.

All of Sosa's men were hitting him all over. But then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion erupted out from underneath Sosa's men and sent them flying all over the place and a phoenix cry was heard. A blast of lightning hit a man behind Tony Montana and killed him.

We came out of the explosion and we were ready to fight.

Me: Tony Montana, we have come for you.

Tony Montana: You have no idea who you are fucking with!

Me: We know exactly who we are fucking with and it's you!

Sumner: You and I have an old score to settle Montana.

Tony Montana: Sumner Knudson! You motherfucking asshole! I will kill you for giving me this scar!

Me: No one talks that way to my dad!

Tony Montana: So you are Sumner's son!

Me: And we are gonna kill you! You all face Tony Montana and Sosa's men. Me and dad will face this fucking shitkicker.

Nico: With pleasure.

Sumner: Lets get him!

Me and dad went up to him and all of Tony Montana's men came and Sosa's men got up.

Ben turned into Diamondhead.

Ben: DIAMONDHEAD!

Sosa's men fired bullets at him.

Diamondhead: (bullets bounce off him) Does the word "diamond" ring a bell at all to you guys?

Nico: Obviously not. Lets get them!

Orion: Let's see how these gangsters deal with this Legendary Mode!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Sixth Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Sixth Rangers. Troy turned into the Magna Defender from Lost Galaxy, Noah turned into the Titanium Ranger from Lightspeed Rescue, Jake turned into the Quantum Ranger from Time Force, Gia turned into the Lunar Wolf Ranger from Wild Force, Emma turned into the White Mystic Force Ranger from Mystic Force, and Orion turned into the Gold Samurai Ranger from Samurai.

They went at them and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of them with 500 billion volts of electricity! He unsheathed the Sword of Tengu and slashed numerous men and cut their heads off as blood splattered everywhere all over the place. Laney fired numerous poison barbs and they hit one man and poisoned him with Strychnine Ω and he died in an instant and dissolved into a pile of green slop that dissolved through the floor of the compound. Lori formed a sword of wind and viciously disemboweled a man and splattered his intestines and entrails all over the place and she slashed his chest open and ripped his beating heart out of his chest and shoved it down another man's throat and Lana stabbed a man in his crotch with a sword and she formed a gun of ice and blew his whole head clean off. Eion fired blasts of fire and incinerated them and reduced them to ash.

Liberty: Try this! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: HYSTERIA SWARM!

Liberty touched the ground and a weird orange mass went out of her fingers. It was a swarm of tiny creatures from the planet Aurelia called The Hysteria.

---

The Hysterias are microscopic predators living in big swarms. They look like tadpoles with big teeth, but as a group they appear as a yellow current.

Living in the waters of the big Stingerfan-forests of Aurelia they communicate chemically and act perfectly together. A Hysteria-Swarm is able to kill and eat everything, from a Mudpod to a Stingerfan, even a Gulphog, because the swarm acts like one organism. They kill their prey by injecting them with neurotoxins and consuming the corpse.

In the cases of larger prey such as Gulphogs, they swarm up to land and bite into the prey's foot. After consuming the prey's body and innards, the Hysteria-Swarm builds itself into a mushroom that bursts into eggs that hatch into more Hysterias.

---

The swarm crawled and it touched numerous men and they screamed in excruciating pain and they died in an instant. Then they started to be consumed from the inside out and then they were reduced to nothing more than skeletons in seconds.

Liberty smiled.

Liberty: The Hysteria are satisfied.

Lily formed a sword of water and slashed a leg off of a man!

Nico: Try this on. KLENDATHU STYLE NINJA ART: TANKER BUG FLESH-EATING ACID!

Nico formed a ball of electricity in his fingers and fired a wave of flamable fire acid and it hit a bunch of Sosa's men and they screamed in excruciating pain as they were melted in fiery acid.

Nico: You douchebags have no idea who you all are fucking with!

Lola: No they don't!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and burned many men. Carol fired blasts of Gravity Lightning and blew the men apart in a gruesome and bloody fashion. Splattering their blood and guts all over the place.

Liberty: Try handling these ugly flyers! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING FEAST OF THE SKEWERS!

Liberty fired a wave of energy into the air and they formed into the fierce aerial predators of Darwin IV: The Skewers!

---

Skewers are monstrous flying animals, possessing a wingspan of approximately 15 meters (49 feet) and when combined with their sleek body structure and wide range of habitat, prove them to have no rivals more potent than they. They are the largest aerial predators on all of Darwin IV, and are both prey and predator to the planet's near-sapient species, the Eosapiens. Even Arrowtongues are not beyond vulnerability to their swooping attacks. Their species generally travel in mated pairs, but can be found less frequently in small, flying pods, using the planet's strong air currents to help migrate them from pole to pole.

Skewers are reminiscently jet-like in shape, and like presumably all other predators on their world, hunt by sonar. They hunt in small packs, and use a huge, curved hollow nasal-lance protruding from their heads, which they use to impale and disembowel their prey. Once prey has been impaled, they go into a steep climb to offset the shift in their center of gravity caused by the impaled prey. They then proceed to inject their sometimes still-living prey with digestive enzymes as any other liquivore would do, and soon begin sucking the corpse's fluids out of its now-lifeless body. Each Skewer will alternate between feeding, and dropping their prey, letting other members of their pod to feed as well. This performance appears to be almost playful, and does not stop until the prey is finally completely drained of all its fluids. Skewers have been known to kill for sport, and even for fun. The shriveled husks of such victims can be found virtually everywhere upon Darwin IV's surface.

Their species maneuver through the air by propelling themselves through the use of internally created methane gas, which is then combusted within the four jet-pods located on its wings, in a way again reminiscent of modern-day jet propelled aircraft of Earth. This is coupled with the movements of their wings. They do not flap but squeeze (similar to accordions), shifting their shape in order to shift flight patterns. With these two adaptations, they are capable of traveling at speeds of up to 322 kilometers per hour (200 miles per hour), making them likely the fastest species on Darwin IV as well as the largest aerial predator.

---

The two Skewers impaled 3 men with their lances and they killed them in really gruesome manners. They were drained of their fluids in a sporting fashion.

Lucy fired blasts of lightning at some of Sosa's men and they were electrocuted and Luan fired blasts of light into some of Tony Montana's eyes and permanently blinded them and Lensay blasted them with red light blasts and bisected them in half. Leni fired blasts of gravity and smashed the gangsters into pulpy bloody pancakes and Lincoln and Fiona fired blasts of lightning and blew them apart, splattering blood and guts all over the place. Venom ate numerous gangsters and they were really tasty. Agony lashed them all over the place and fed on their blood and organs. Shanan slashed a bunch of Sosa's men into bloody messes and Jessie K. and Akiza slashed and blasted a bunch of gangsters into gore by disemboweling them and incinerating them.

Bart Simpson: Try this one! SIMPSONS STYLE: DON'T THANK ME, THANK THE KNIFE!

Bart fired a blast of energy and it formed into a bunch of knives and they slashed open a bunch of gangsters stomachs and it caused them to explode all over. (Season 5 Episode 8)

Homer: Nice one son! Watch this! SIMPSONS STYLE NINJA ART:

AND MAN DO I GET HURT!

Homer fired a wave of energy and it hit a bunch of gangsters and they all got hurt in the myriad of ways that Homer got hurt over the course of 32+ years on The Simpsons:

Amongst other mishaps, he has blown out his knee;

had his thumb cut off;

has suffered numerous heart attacks (four of which were simultaneous);

undergone coronary artery bypass surgery (performed by Dr. Nick Riviera);

had laser eye surgery;

stabbed himself in the eye with a switchblade;

had his face caught in a suction hose and nearly lost an eye;

had stiches in his eyeballs as a result of a crow attack;

put an electric drill through his eye while attempting to make eye-holes through a metal bucket that was glued to his head;

had a cigarette put out in his eye;

broken his back on the top of a fire hydrant during a fight;

been in a coma because a candy machine fell on him;

donated a kidney;

had a crayon wedged into, surgically removed from, and wedged back into his brain;

been rendered infertile from radiation exposure;

suffered repeated back trauma;

been run-over by a bicycle;

been crushed several times under a tractor;

been institutionalized (twice);

nearly destroyed his stomach with beer and cannonballs;

been forced by his cruel boss Mr. Burns to consume radioactive waste with a spoon;

suffered four simultaneous heart attacks;

been attacked by a swarm of bees;

had his abdominal area torn open by a potentially rabid badger;

suffered alcohol poisoning (twice);

been pummeled while inside a robot;

been crushed by boulders and wrecking balls;

been bitten by venomous snakes;

electrocuted himself (by both tasers and power lines);

set himself on fire numerous times;

suffered multiple gunshot wounds;

nearly suffocated after a garage door fell on him;

had a parasitic butterfly burrow into his skin and enter his skull;

fallen off of Springfield gorge (twice within one day);

had a drawbridge close on his head;

tried to sign an insurance paper while it was going through a shredder;

had a window closed on his head;

fallen off cliffs, down stairs, and off the roof of the house frequently;

been struck in the face, head, and gut in innumerable brawls and fistfights started because of his poor attitude or incompetence;

had his heart ripped out;

forcibly torn out a behavioral modification chip, causing brain damage;

ate Guatamalan insanity peppers; claimed to suffer from hemophilia;

temporarily went blind;

been shot in the by a nail gun (one in each ear and two in the hand);

been hit by a car driven by Marge Simpson;

been beaten up by paramedics the first time he got alcohol poisoning;

had the back of his head missing from sharp blades after a self-cleaning house attacked him (Simpsons Treehouse of Horror);

had both his arms stuck in vending machines;

has been hit in the head with a hammer by his daughter, Maggie;

been struck by lightning in the mouth;

had air injected into his bloodstream via an empty syringe;

had his jaw wired shut after running face first into a metal statue of a boxer with an extended arm;

had his entire body covered in porcupine quills in a Chinese hospital;

been strangled on several occasions;

inhaled a tranquilizer dart;

been shot four times in the forehead with a nail gun;

went through the gears of an old watermill;

fallen off of a cliff into a lake in his car;

eaten various items that would normally kill or severely sicken a human (a moldy, mushroom bearing sub sandwich and spoonfulls of baking soda, consumed radioactive waste, to name a few);

been dragged by a hook in his nostril;

cut his face excessively after shaving with a straight razor causing very severe bleeding;

been jabbed in the testicles by a viking hat mounted on a bicycle being ridden by Bart;

has had at least two pennies go into his bloodstream;

eaten improperly cut poisonous pufferfish in a restaurant;

had several hits to the groin during ski accident;

had a large pipe fall on his head (causing 20 percent brain damage);

claimed to have suffered three strokes (the third one resulting in memory deficits);

was once infected with chicken pox and many more.

They were hurt and killed in all of those ways.

The Megaforce Rangers blasted and slashed many gangsters all over the place.

Woya: Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CHEROKEE TRIBE!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it turned into the warriors of the Cherokee Indians and they slashed and scalped many gangsters.

Lincoln: This will hurt you! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE LAST STAND!

Lincoln fired a blast of light and it turned into the German Landsknechts and it had Spanish and Italian Mercanaries as well and it was the army from the 1527 Sack of Rome. They slashed and cut up a bunch of Gangsters and burned them all over.

Lola: This will burn! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ACHAEMENID EMPIRE!

Lola fired a huge wave of fire and it turned into the army of the Achaemenid Empire from 522 BC to 330 BC. They slashed and incinerated a bunch of Gangsters all over the place.

Lori: Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE GOBI DESERT!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it turned into the sands of the Gobi Desert in Asia and they blew a bunch of Gangsters in a tornado of sand.

Liberty: Try this! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: PACK OF PRONGHEADS!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it turned into a pack of Prongheads from Darwin IV.

* * *

Prongheads are a Darwinian species of agile, well-muscled pack hunters filling a similar niche as the Wolf from Earth. They are named for the three hollow prongs which protrude from their face, acting as tubes to siphon liquids from their prey. Digestive fluids are pumped into their victims through a pair of tubes on the sides of their foot spurs. A larger central tube is used to ingest this, now liqueous, food. They exhibit highly developed social behavior, working as a team, stalking their prey from all directions in an attempt to surround it.

* * *

They skewered a bunch of gangsters and sucked out their fluids and killed them.

Clyde: Take this! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Clyde fired a wave of time energy and it turned into the armies of the

Battle of the Osowiec Fortress and they threw chlorine gas bombs and poisoned a bunch of gangsters and killed them and decayed them into nothing.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Lets see how you like this! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: MAMMOTH RIDING NORSEMEN!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it turned into numerous Norsemen riding whooly mammoths and they slammed into the gangsters and froze them and smashed them into a million pieces.

Dana: Try this! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: JUSTICE SWORDS OF ANASTASIA!

Dana formed two deadly swords of ice and she slashed a bunch of gangsters all over and splattered their blood and guts all over the place!

Salar: (Persian Accent) Try this one on! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: TIGRIS RIVER!

Salar fired a wave of fire and it turned into the Tigris River in Iran and it slammed into the gangsters all over and incinerated them.

Khalyaka: (India Accent) This is gonna really hurt! INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: HINDU STAR RASENSHURIKEN!

Khalyaka formed an Orange, White and Green Rasenshuriken and it had the bells of India around it and she threw it and it slammed into a bunch of Gangsters and exploded with incredible!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Try this predator on!

Ben turned into a new Predator called BLACK SPINOVOLT! It looked like a Spinosaurus with spines on its back and it had spines on his back and he had 4 arms on it and it was scary! He was what's called a Nosedeen Electrospino, the natural predators of the Megawhatts from the Nosedeen Quasar.

Ben: BLACK SPINOVOLT!

He fired webs of pure lightning and electrocuted a bunch of gangsters into ash.

Nico: I've had it with these fuckers! Lets show some teamwork!

Jessie (Pokemon): With pleasure! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Seviper's powers 100-fold.

Motormaster: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Jessie (Pokemon): Use POISON TAIL!

Jessie (Pokemon) and Motormaster: POISON BOULDER METEOR!

Motormaster picked up a boulder and Seviper used his poison tail to turn the boulder into a deadly acid boulder. Motormaster threw it and it slammed into a bunch of gangsters and exploded and melted them into piles of poison slop.

Cornelia: Lets get them! CANDRAKAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Candrakar Cyber Planet Key went into Cornelia's Right Arm Device and enhanced her Earth Powers 100-fold.

Rodimus Prime: This is really gonna hurt. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his photon eliminator 100-fold.

Cornelia and Rodimus Prime: PHOTON LEAFSTORM ELIMINATOR!

Cornelia fired a wave of leaves and Rodimus Prime fired a bunch of photon blasts and they hit a bunch of gangsters and slashed and vaporized them.

Concrete Man and Leanbow: CONCRETE WOLF FIRESTORM!

Concrete Man fired his Concrete Shot and Leanbow fired his Wolf Fire spell.

Lincoln and Crow Hogan with Black-Winged Dragon: BLACK-WING LIGHTNING STORMBURST!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and Crow and Black-Winged Dragon fired a powerful blast of wind and black fire.

Lana and Zhalia Moon: SUBZERO BOLTFLARE BURST!

Lana and Zhalia fired powerful blasts of Ice Lightning and Boltflare blasts.

Laney and Junko: POISONBARB SUPER PUNCH!

Laney and Junko had their fists wrapped in poison bramble.

Lily and Arkayna: DRAGONSTORM WATER DELUGE!

Lily fired a powerful blast of Glowing Water and Arkayna fired a powerful blast of green energy that turned into a dragon.

Lucy Loud and Julie Yamamoto: NETHERWORLD TECHNO ENERGY FIRESTORM!

Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning and Julie fired a powerful blast of green energy from a wrist blaster.

Lori and Winx Club Stella: SUNLIGHT WINDSTORM BURST!

Lori and Stella fired blasts of wind and light and they formed into light wind.

Luan and Cornelia: LIGHTSTORM EARTHWAVE!

Luan and Cornelia fired blasts of Light and Earth.

The combo attacks hit many gangsters and obliterated all of them and destroyed them all! Now it was just us and Tony Montana.

Me: You don't have any idea who you are fucking around with Tony!

Tony Montana: You are dead! I will kill your fucking ass!

Sumner: Not if I kill your fucking ass first!

Nico: You know, Scarface? At least the puppet version of you is weaker!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and my dad kicked him in the crotch and fired a pistol blast into his leg and Nico punched him in the stomach and dad fired a bunch of bullets from his Tavor Machine Gun and really pumped his fucking guts full of lead.

Tony Montana: YOU ARE DEAD!

Me: You should be dead! That was enough bullets to kill 100 people. But this is for fucking around with us! DODON RAY ARMBLAST!

I fired a Dodon Ray blast and blew off his right arm and he screamed in pain!

Nico: This will hurt just as bad. Tony Montana A.K.A. Scarface, you have failed this country. NUOVA SUN GUN ATTACK!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's Bracelet glowed and he fired numerous fireballs at Tony Montana and burned him all over.

Batman: You will never torment anyone again. BATMAN SWORDSLASH!

Batman unsheathed his Batsword and slashed Tony all over.

Sumner: This is for messing around with the good of the world. TAVOR PARALIZER FIRESTORM!

Dad fired numerous bullets into his Tony's and blew them off.

He took out his Elephant Gun and pointed it at his head.

Sumner: See you in hell you fuckshit.

BANG!

Dad blew Tony Montana's whole head off and completely decapitated him. Killing him instantly. He fell into his pool below and turned it red with blood.

Me: Give my regards to Al Capone you fucking asshole.

Nico: Good riddance. Now we have to go arrest Sosa.

Me: That won't be needed Nico. Inspector Fox and all of Interpol are closing in on him.

Nico: Good.

My Signer Mark glowed red.

Me: Huh? Uh oh. We have company.

?: You have more worries.

We turned and we saw another Dark Signer! It was KALIN KESSLER - THE DARK SIGNER OF THE GIANT!

---

Kalin Kessler, known as Kyosuke Kiryu in the Japanese version, was a former member of the Dark Signers and was a resident of Satisfaction Town. He is the best friend of Yusei Fudo and the closest friends with Jack Atlas and Crow Hogan.

During his time as a Dark Signer, Kalin wore the black robe of the Dark Signers that was accented with blue stripes. His dark mark was the Giant. He had extreme hatred toward Yusei Fudo and his previous team (The Enforcers), but later forgave them after he found out the truth from his loss to Yusei. He was brought back to life after Goodwin's defeat. He was last seen in Crash Town, where Kalin attempted suicide by Dueling in order to atone for his wrongdoing, only to be forgiven for them by his former teammates, Yusei Fudo, Jack Atlas and Crow Hogan. He later stayed behind to help rebuild the town along with West and Nico, which was later renamed Satisfaction Town to cherish his team's honor.

Kalin was once the leader of The Enforcers (Team Satisfaction in the original version), which consisted of himself, Yusei Fudo, Crow Hogan and Jack Atlas. He met with the trio for the first time when he approached them with the idea for the Team. He fought for his own ideals and unique sense of unity and gave his team a true glimpse of hope under the despairing circumstances of the Satellite.

The team managed to conquer all the team areas in the Satellite by beating the other Duel Gangs. During the face-off with the final gang, one of them almost killed Yusei by pushing him off the roof, but Kalin saved him.

After conquering all the zones in Satellite, Kalin got into a fight with a kid from Team Insect, something that prompted Crow and Jack to go against Kalin and leave the team. Later, when Sector Security began arresting Duelists in Satellite, Kalin decided to take action into his own hands and blew up a part of the Security base, and he seemed happy that he did it. At this point, Yusei left as well. The abandonment felt at the Enforcers' dissolution caused Kalin to become obsessed with ruling Satellite forever and reuniting his group for their last Duel against Security. He was eventually pursued by Security until his former teammates came to his rescue. However, neither Crow, Jack or Yusei believed they could defeat Security, so Kalin confronted a Security guard on a Duel Runner and ended up driving through a bunch of crates, which severely injured the guard. Before he could finish him off, Yusei interfered and isolated him in a room. Yusei then decided to call himself the leader of the Enforcers in the hopes that they wouldn't arrest Kalin. But security found Kalin and arrested him for injuring a guard. One of the Security members had already figured out that Kalin was the leader and Yusei tried to convince that he was the Enforcer's leader; Kalin saw Yusei trying to convince Security to let him go, and he mistakenly believed that Yusei had him purposely arrested. Kalin attempted to fight him, but was held back by Security and was arrested.

In the Facility, Kalin was painfully imprinted with a criminal mark, and the prison guards constantly beat him up and intentionally withheld his food rations. Although he claimed that he could survive the abuse, his resistance was weakened when Security took his

Deck, which was his most prized possession. After that, Kalin was seen in a cell, near death from starvation, when a voice spoke to him, calling itself a Messenger from beyond the Twilight (the "Envoy of the Underworld" in the Japanese version) who came with a proposition: If Kalin had some sort of unfinished business, he could come back to complete it as a Dark Signer. Because of his grudge against Yusei and his wish to fight the last battle with Team Satisfaction, Kalin accepted, died of starvation and was reborn as a Dark Signer (In the English Dub, it was Roman speaking to him telepathically). At some point after that, he escaped prison and eventually joined up with the other 3 Dark Signers: Roman, Devack, and Misty. They were all under Roman's leadership.

## Dark Signers

Kalin was waiting for Yusei who had been accompanied by Crow, and as they both entered the B.A.D. area, Yusei and Crow were both shocked to see him. He jumped on his Duel Runner and created a shadow barrier in the process, which suddenly formed, and separated Crow and Yusei. The barrier began to take the shape of his mark, the Giant. Kalin then exclaimed that he would take down Yusei, as their Shadow Turbo Duel was about to begin.

Before the Duel started, Jack appeared in a helicopter, Kalin exclaimed that the Enforcers were together again. The Duel began with Kalin gaining total control and him telling Yusei to suffer. Throughout the whole Duel, Kalin laughed hysterically when referencing their past together. Yusei pleaded with Kalin to stop, and reminded him how he had saved Yusei's life years ago. Yusei still didn't understand why Kalin hated him. Then after Kalin's direct attack, he remembered. Yusei had stopped Kalin from escaping arrest after he almost killed one of the Sector Security's squad members. Yusei Summoned "Stardust Dragon", but Kalin countered by Summoning his "Earthbound Immortal" "Ccapac Apu", which nearly ended the Duel. However, before he could claim victory, Yusei's Duel Runner malfunctioned, and critically injured Yusei. Upon seeing this, Kalin laughed and ended the Duel without a victory, and told Yusei to suffer the same pain that he had endured.

When he returned to the headquarters of the Dark Signers, Roman asked him why he did not kill Yusei. Kalin replied that he would do so if all Dark Signers were present. He also said that he would let Yusei live in fear after he witnessed the power of his Earthbound Immortal.

He was present along with the rest of the Dark Signers when they all confronted the Signers right after Yusei's and Roman's first Duel concluded. He tried to degrade Yusei by calling him weak, however Yusei's opposite reaction to that comment surprised him.

After Yusei finally arrived at the Giant tower, he and Kalin began their rematch and told him that this would be the Enforcers' last Duel. He continued to use his Handless Combo strategy. He eventually Summoned his Dark Synchro Monster "One Hundred-Eyed Dragon" once again and assaulted Yusei with its effect. After Yusei destroyed it, Kalin revealed to him the horrible incidents that occurred to him while being a prisoner before he became a Dark Signer.

As Kalin said to Yusei that by accepting his fate, he could return to show Yusei the fear that he had felt at the time. Intending to do this through his "Earthbound Immortal" card, he then Summoned "Ccapac Apu" once again, and tried to finally defeat Yusei with it. However, as Yusei managed to fend off the Immortal's assault, the Immortal itself began to trash the ground where the Duel was taking place. As Kalin began to have some difficulties with this, Yusei extended his hand to offer his help, which symbolized the occasion where Kalin risked his life to save Yusei. However, Kalin rejected it, and stated that it was too late and that it was completely pointless. After this, Yusei Summoned "Majestic Star Dragon", and it ultimately took down "Ccapac Apu".

By this, Kalin lost, and in the end, not only did he make peace with Yusei, but also reveals to him that he had another purpose besides revenge when he transformed into a Dark Signer; Kalin also wanted to carry out the Enforcers' Last Duel. Following that, Kalin finally turned to dust.

Kalin was the third Dark Signer to be defeated.

When Rex Goodwin was defeated in the final battle, and the King of the Netherworld was destroyed, Kalin was restored to life, along with the other Dark Signers except for Roman and Goodwin himself.

After these events, he was gone on a trip, according to Luna.

Crash Town

Following the events of the Dark Signers, Kalin resided in a town that was ruled by Dueling. His appearance had gradually changed over the course of time; his hair was much longer than before and he wore a trench coat. He also carried around a harmonica around his neck (which he often played) and his personality showed no emotion; when he did show any emotion, it was of sadness, concern, or pity. He followed the gang leader Radley, and a bunch of Duelists that dominated part of Crash Town. Barbara told Yusei that Kalin had come to this town to die. Kalin said that he had forgotten the meaning of words such as satisfaction. He Dueled one of the members of another gang led by Malcolm and ultimately won against his opponent. After the Duel, Yusei tried to talk to him, but he gave no reply as he rode off with Radley's gang.

After the Duel Kalin was in the gang bar, but left so he could be alone. Kalin still had memories of the time when he was a Dark Signer (how this occurred was unknown; it was possible that he remembered because he became a Dark Signer willingly, like Rex and Roman Goodwin, and that unwilling transformations like Carly's resulted in memory loss). Being left with the guilt from what he had done to hurt his friends, he struggled to end his life through the only thing that once mattered to him: Dueling. The next day Kalin challenged Yusei and revealed his intentions, and pleaded with him to defeat him so that he could die in the mountain. Kalin fought hard, and refused to simply throw the Duel, and even resorted to Summon his "Infernity Doom Dragon". Ultimately, however, he was defeated by "Stardust Dragon" again.

After the Duel, Yusei and Kalin were double-crossed by Barbara, who was secretly a member of Malcolm's gang. They were apprehended by the undertakers and taken to the mountain along with Radley after losing to Lawton, Malcolm's brother. Kalin went to work with no second thought; even Yusei couldn't convince him to escape otherwise. Yusei then punched him in the stomach and left him unconscious. He took Kalin and escaped, and as they did, they ran into Nico and West. Soon after, Lawton and Malcolm's gang members found them, Yusei went and Turbo Dueled Lawton, while Kalin was running away with Nico and West in a miner cart from Malcolm's gang members. Kalin managed to steal a Duel Runner from one of the members of Malcolm's gang, and used it to get to the Duel between Lawton and Yusei. In an attempt to get rid of them, Lawton threw dynamite at them, which caused the mine to collapse and left Kalin and Yusei in a crevice, while West and Nico were taken as hostages by Lawton. After visiting the graves of those who went to the mountain, Kalin vowed to fight for those either still working in the mountain or had lost their lives because of it and to save West and Nico, and called himself a "Death God".

Returning to Crash Town, to the shock of Lawton and the others, he and Yusei engaged in a 2 vs 1 Duel with Lawton, to free the town from his horrid rule. Though their Duel was coming to an end, Lawton's men interrupted and proceeded to stop Yusei and Kalin. But the members had a change of heart and decided to hold back. Lawton and Barbara attempted to make a final getaway but were stopped by Crow and Jack. In one last attempt, Lawton detonated the explosives in the city, which created a diversion. Kalin gave chase on Yusei's Duel Runner and caught him in order to finish his last turn. Lawton, knowing his top card was a spell card that would render Kalin's "Infernity Doom Slinger" useless, agreed to finish the Duel. But Kalin used the effect of "Infernity Climber" to draw this card instead of his spell card, using the effect of "Infernity Doom Slinger", and finished off Lawton (In the dub, Kalin, after catching up to Lawton, restrains him until Sector Security arrived as Kalin believed he didn't deserve to end the Duel properly for being a coward). After that, Kalin stayed in town to watch over its reconstruction, and to watch over the kids, West and Nico. In honor of his team, he renamed Crash Town, Satisfaction Town.

## Ark Cradle

In episode 150, he was cheering on Yusei. Two episodes later, Kalin reappeared and was seen being defeated by Jack in Satisfaction Town as Jack was self-training himself to once again regain his crown as the King of Turbo Duels. Kalin told Jack that he had become a lot stronger since the days of the Enforcers but he was still not satisfied, with Jack agreeing.

* * *

Yusei: Kalin!

Kalin: Long time no see Yusei.

Me: You know him Yusei?

Yusei: I sure do. He was one of my friends when we were known as a group called The Enforcers. Kalin was our leader and me, Crow and Jack were part of his team. But we disbanded because of Kalin's questionable tactics.

Me: What was The Enforcers?

Yusei: Think of them as a law and order group.

Yusei went over the history of the Enforcers.

* * *

The Enforcers, known as Team Satisfaction (チームサティスファクション, Chīmu Satisufakushon) in the Japanese version and The Protectors (Die Beschützer) in the German version, was a group which existed in Satellite. It was formed by Kalin Kessler, who was the leader and also consisted of Yusei Fudo, Crow Hogan and Jack Atlas. They all wore brown vests with their outfits that they wear in the present day events of the storyline (except for Jack).

Their Duel Disks are similar to the ones used during Battle City. And currently all of the enforcers except Jack have a criminal mark.

The gang was formed under Kalin's sense of unity which also helped their fellow companions live through Satellite's desperate situations and surroundings. Believing there is no way to get out of Satellite, the only thing they could do was set some sort of satisfaction to their living situation, that being pulling off something big within the city.

Satellite was divided into various zones ruled by dueling starved gangs. Eventually, the group was able to conquer those zones until all of the city was claimed by them. During the face-off with the final gang, one of them almost kills Yusei by pushing him off the roof, but Kalin saves him.

However after that the team quickly disbanded due to Kalin's questionable acts, as his personality soon began to change.

This is seen on that incident where Kalin forces a kid from a remaining duel gang to a duel. After he wins, Kalin inexplainably assaults him, but is stopped by Crow as he disagrees with this act and then Kalin punched him. Yusei and Jack broke them up, but Jack along with Crow left the team, leaving Yusei who chose back then to stay with Kalin. Thus Yusei was the only one left remaining for the time being, as sometime later Sector Security began to show up on Satellite and began arresting duelists.

Because of this Kalin starts talking about causing an explosion in the Security building, to which Yusei not only disagrees completely with but because of this he then finally leaves. Still Kalin went with his schemely plan and blows up a part of the Security base, being happy about it no less.

Consequently to this event, he ends up being pursued by Security, but his former teammates no less came to his rescue. However in what was supposed to be The Enforcers' last duel, Kalin confronts a Security guard on a Duel Runner and ends up driving through a bunch of crates, severely injuring the guard. Before he could finish him off Yusei interfered and isolated him in a room. Yusei then decided to call himself the leader of The Enforcers in hopes they wouldn't arrest Kalin. But security found Kalin and arrest him for murdering a Security. One of the Securities "congratulates" Yusei on "helping" them arrest Kalin; Kalin then sees him trying to convince the Security to let Kalin go, and he mistakenly believes that Yusei had him arrested.

Kalin was presumed dead by Yusei, Jack and Crow until his reappearance as a Dark Signer. He attempts to take revenge against Yusei, but was defeated and later revived after Goodwin's defeat. He was last seen in Crash Town, where the team reunites to liberate it from Lawton's reign. Kalin remains behind to rebuild the town and care for Nico and West while the rest of the team returns to New Domino City.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: So he's a cold blooded murderer!

Yusei: Yes.

William: You're the only Masters of Evil member that came today?

Kalin: Vypra, Dark Spicer, and the others are back at the hideout training their Pokemon.

Me: We were facing numerous gangsters and Tony Montana here.

Kalin: I can see that. You all have been busy.

I saw the mark on Kalin's arm. It looked like the Giant Nazca Line.

Me: That mark you have is the Giant Nazca Line.

Kalin: That's right. It represents Ccapac Apu.

Me: That's the Giant Earthbound Immortal no doubt and his name means Warlord Apu. Apu is the Incan god of the Mountains in Incan Myth.

Kalin: That's right.

Yusei: But why are you here Kalin?

Kalin: Isn't it obvious Yusei? I'm here to kill you all starting with J.D.

Me: So you want to fight. All right then.

Kalin: I hope you still know how to use your Duel Runner, Yusei.

Yusei: (smirks) Actually, I do!

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Kalin: I have just the thing for us to duke it out on J.D.

Kalin summoned a new Duel Runner and it looked like a Tournament Arena floor attached to a Duel Runner.

Me: Cool!

The Giant Nazca Line appeared in the sky.

Me: I see how we're gonna do it. We're gonna fight while going along the lines of the Giant Nazca Line.

Kalin: You catch on quick.

Yusei got on his Duel Runner and we went onto the Nazca Line and most of us were flying above it.

Nico: Whoa! This is amazing!

Varie: I didn't know the Dark Signers could do this.

Vince: Me neither.

Me: Lets dance shall we. I summon my strongest monster! NINE-HEADED DRAGON!

I summoned NINE-HEADED DRAGON! It roared ferociously!

Yusei: 10,000 ATK in that card by itself!? That's amazing!

Me: It sure is. And it's a level 13 monster.

Akiza: Incredible!

Me: Yep. Before we fight Kalin, how did you die if I might ask?

Kalin: I died from starvation.

Me: That's one of the most agonizing and excruciatingly painful forms of death.

Kalin: Indeed it is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the terrifying Earthbound Immortal of the Giant Nazca Line, Ccapac Apu!

Nico: Whoa! That is a cool one!

Lori: Scary!

May: No kidding.

Me: Lets dance Kalin.

I powered up and went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix.

Me: (Divine Voice) **This is gonna really hurt you.**

Kalin: (Insane laughter) Oh I am not gonna just hurt you! I'm going to kill you! And then I will kill your friends and use Ccapac Apu to kill everyone you know and love!

Me: **You're insane! What kind of fucked up world do you live in!?**

Kalin: A world that's better than this!

We went at each other screaming in incredible fury and a ferocious fight broke out! I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he threw punches at me and I dodged them and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and we were really tearing each other apart. But I was dodging all his attacks and blows. Massive thunderous shockwaves were shaking apart all over Bogota and rattling the whole place to an incredible degree!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!

I teleported and kicked him in the back and punched him in the crotch. We then mercilessly punched each other some more and I matched all his moves. I punched Kalin in the back and kicked him in the face and we jumped back and I fired a massive energy blast and Kalin fired a massive blast of darkness and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and devastating that it created a massive mushroom cloud of fire that rained down fire and embers all over the city and fiery explosions were blowing apart buildings that belonged to several drug cartel members and setting all kinds of drug factories on fire!

When the smoke cleared we went at each other again and I had a massive punch ready and so did Kalin and then we punched each others fists and a massive explosion of lightning and darkness exploded out and it was so strong and powerful that it blew some of the air of the planet away! Lightning of light and darkness was being emitted from our fists as they were still connected. Nine-Headed Dragon fired blasts of 9 Elemental Energies and they hit Ccapac Apu and exploded. Destroying him.

Nico: Whoa! Look at them go!

Laney: Unreal! J.D. and Kalin are perfectly evenly matched!

Akiza: How can J.D. have that much power?

Nico: He trained his entire life to get to where he's at.

Sumner: That's my son for you.

Kalin was laughing insanely and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and then I punched him in the stomach with incredible force and the face and I sent Kalin flying and he fell off the arena and crashed into the ground of the city.

CRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Aylene C.: Geez! That must've hurt!

Akiza: No kidding.

Nico: He really lost that one.

I powered down.

We landed and had the Duel Runner Arena square beamed to the Estate for future use. Sosa was arrested and sent to the electric chair for his crimes and his reign of terror was over.

Nico: (To the viewers) Not even drug cartels are a match for the awesome power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it. Dad it was awesome having you help us.

Sumner: Thanks J.D.

Me: You really socked it to him.

Sumner: I made him blow his colon out!

We laughed hysterically.

THE END

---

Another Fanfic complete and another Gangster done.

Scarface from 1983 was a great and really violent movie. Al Pacino did a great job in that movie and that was his greatest movie he did that gave him his rise to fame. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for Earth Day is a FernGully chapter. I did a FernGully Chapter earlier. But that was just for Laney. Now here comes another FernGully chapter where we all face Hexxus and stop him from destroying the forest and make sure he doesn't succeed.

See you all tomorrow.

# Saving FernGully for Earth Day

HAPPY EARTH DAY 2020 EVERYBODY!

---

In Neo Domino City, we were walking over to a huge prison called The Facility. It was a huge prison of Supermaximum Security Level.

---

The Facility, known as the Detention Center (収容所 Shūyōsho) in the Japanese version, is a prison in New Domino City.

The center is governed by the Sector Security. The Director has full control over the staff.

Mr. Armstrong was the chief. He was known for being cruel to the inmates and prejudiced towards Satellite residents. After his Duel with Yusei Fudo, Goodwin told him that he had been watching the match, then said that he was the one who would be leaving. (In the dub, Goodwin said he can't see peace when there exists no trust between the guards and inmates, then says for Armstrong to pack up his things and that he's fired.)

Non-canon

In Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's World Championship 2009: Stardust Accelerator, Dio and Fudagawa also work at the Facility.

In Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's World Championship 2011: Over the Nexus, in order to access the Facility, Story Mode must be cleared at least once and the Guard Robot in front of the Facility must be defeated in a Duel. This will allow the player to re-duel any of the six criminals encountered previously in the Story Mode.

Inmates

Alex was held in the Facility for longer than his expected sentence.

After giving up waiting to be released, he began working on an escape tunnel. He was later shown to have been released as he was shown cheering Yusei on from the city during his Duel with Z-one.

Bolt Tanner took part in criminal activity after being ridiculed in the Pro League. He was quickly arrested and sent here. Tanner was highly respected among the inmates and determined how new inmates should be treated by testing their Dueling skills. He was later released before the events of the Fortune Cup and the Dark Signer vs Signer war.

Usui was one of Tanner's followers.

Sakamaki was one of Tanner's followers.

Yusei Fudo was transported here after being caught trespassing in New Domino. He was later released via the orders of Rex Goodwin after defeating Mr. Armstrong who was fired after these events.

Tenzen Yanagi was caught trespassing around the same time as Yusei. In the English dub, Yanagi was frequently detained here. He was later released before the events of the Fortune Cup and the Dark Signer vs Signer war.

Lawton was sent here after he was defeated by Kalin Kessler for his crimes against the civilians of Satisfaction Town who he made work in the Dyne Mine until they die.

Radley was sent here for beginning and partaking in the war between the Malcolm Family and the Ramon Group forcing civilians to work in the Dyne Mine until they died.

Malcolm was sent here for beginning and partaking in the war between the Malcolm Family and the Ramon Group forcing civilians to work in the Dyne Mine until they died. He was captured and taken to The Facility after Kalin Kessler and Yusei Fudo along with the rest of Team Satisfaction revealed the crimes that they were assisting in to Sector Security.

Barbara was sent here due to her assisting both Lawton and

Malcolm in sending innocent Duelists to the Dyne Mine after Team Satisfaction revealed their crimes.

Numerous other members of the Malcolm family were sent here after Crow and Jack revealed their crimes to Security.

A purse snatcher was sent here for trying to rob an old lady.

Kalin Kessler was sent here for going against security, killing one and injuring one while attempting to kill him too and cause an explosion and at a station. He escaped when he became a dark signer.

Syd and his henchman have been sent here for stealing Duel Runners, taking them apart and selling the parts.

Bolton was sent here when he turned himself in for killing Robert Pearson.

According to the Yu-Gi-Oh! 10th Anniversary Animation Book, Sayer was sent to The Facility for his crimes after the defeat of the Dark Signers, when everyone absorbed by the Earthbound Immortals was revived.

Non-canon

The player in Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's World Championship 2009: Stardust Accelerator is sent here after trespassing.

Geruzet is an inmate in Stardust Accelerator. Geruzet has his Deck mocked by Tanner, after which the player uses the same Deck to beat Tanner, similar to how Yusei uses Yanagi's Deck in the anime.

History

Yusei Fudo was sent to the Facility for trespassing in New Domino City. On the way, he met Tenzen Yanagi in the paddy wagon.

Yusei was challenged to a Duel by Bolt Tanner. However, Yusei had his Deck confiscated, so Yanagi who managed to sneak cards in, Dueled Tanner instead. Yanagi quickly lost and had his cards ridiculed by Tanner, who stomped on them and refused to move his foot, despite their value to Yanagi. Yusei tossed Tanner aside and challenged him to a Duel using Yanagi's cards. Yusei won, earning respect for himself and Yanagi.

Rex Goodwin suspected Yusei was a Signer and had Mr. Armstrong perform tests on him. Armstrong develops a dislike for Yusei and sends him to a different part of the center.

In his new cell, Yusei meets Alex who has been planning an escape and invites Yusei. Yusei accepts provided that they can bring Tanner and Yanagi too.

Armstrong planted a knife in Tanner's cell (In the English version, he accused him of smuggling magazines inside). Armstrong beats Tanner badly, extends his and other inmates sentences and forbids them from leaving their cells. Yusei objected to Armstrong calling the inmates worthless. This results in Armstrong challenging Yusei to a Duel. Should Yusei win, Armstrong would forget Tanner's crime and not lengthen Yusei's sentence. Should Armstrong win, Yusei would be at Armstrong's mercy. Yusei agreed despite the time of the Duel, interfering with his escape plans. Yanagi was then brought up to Armstrong where he is beaten and has his cards confiscated in front of the other inmates.

Yusei refused to escape with Alex as Tanner and Yanagi were in no condition to come with them. The other inmates supplied Yusei with cards to use against Armstrong.

Yusei faced Armstrong in an arena, where both players were chained in one place and received electric shocks as their Life Points lowered. However, Armstrong rigged the arena, so that he couldn't get shocks. Armstrong also used security cameras to see the cards in Yusei's hand. Alex abandoned his escape plan and broke into the control room, where he switched on Armstrong's shocks and broke the computers, so the settings couldn't be altered. Yusei managed to win the Duel. Rex Goodwin appeared at the end of the Duel. He granted Yusei freedom.

Tanner and Yanagi were released shortly after Yusei.

---

Me: Wow! So this is the Facility.

Yusei: Yep. This whole place is a prison reserved for all of Neo Domino City's most dangerous criminals.

Sakura Haruno: It sure looks like a dangerous prison.

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: It looks a whole lot like Alcatraz on Steroids.

Qin: No kidding.

Dark Spicer: It sure does look like it.

Dark Spicer arrived and with him was Carly and Misty.

Plant Man: What are you guys doing here?

Dark Spicer: We're here to pay Sayer a visit as well. No one messes with my crew and gets away with it.

Carly Carmine: That's right. Sayer is the one that killed us. He dueled me and I got sent flying out a window to my death. I fell out of a 500 foot window.

Laney: Whoa! That is a nasty fall!

Lola: No kidding!

Misty Tredwell: Yeah and Sayer killed my brother.

Me: I know.

We went into the Facility and we saw that it was a huge maximum security prison.

Me: Whoa! So this is the Facility on the inside.

Nico: Wow! It sure looks like a dangerous prison.

Carly Carmine: I did a lot of interviews in here a while back. It was a good job.

Me: I heard about that.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Carly is a great reporter and she is one of my strongest supporters.

Me: I can see that Jack and I sense a huge romance budding between you two. I'm sorry to bring this up but I have a habit of picking up on these things.

Jack Atlas: I can tell and yes you are right. I do have a love for Carly. And Carly does have a love for me.

Everyone: Aww.

Carly Carmine: Oh Jack!

They hugged and kissed.

Laney: That is so adorable!

Lana: You said it!

Lola: Yeah.

Me: I'm happy for you both.

Nico: Even though we are on opposite sides, love always finds a way.

Superman: That's definitely true Nico.

We arrived at Sayer's cell. It was a Solitary Confinement cell.

Me: He's locked up in a solitary confinement cell!

Jack Atlas: Yes. He's the Facility's most dangerous inmate. We have to keep him locked up in here 24/7 because of his violent history and dangerous attitude.

Me: I see. He did kill Carly and Misty's little brother Toby.

Nico: He really is a monster. So many have suffered because of him.

We went up to the guards.

Guard 1: Jack Atlas. What brings you here sir?

Jack Atlas: Just here to talk to Sayer.

Guard 2: Of course. Oh Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We didn't know you were with Jack as well.

Me: We teamed up with the Signers a few days ago.

Guard 1: I see. Wait a minute, (Points to Dark Spicer, Carly and Misty) Aren't they your enemies?

Me: They are with us because they are what we call our Frenemies. Half friends, half enemies.

Guard 1: Ah. I see.

They opened the door and we saw SAYER!

---

Sayer, known as Divine in the Japanese version, is a villain from the Yu-Gi-Oh! franchise. He is a man with psychic abilities similar to Akiza and the true leader and creator of an organization called the Arcadia Movement.

He was voiced by Marc Thompson.

When he finds Akiza for the first time, he welcomes her into the Arcadia Movement, a group of people with powers similar to hers. Sayer is the leader of this group of duelists training to control and harness their psychic abilities. He has plans for her to be a member and a representative figure of the organization.

Sayer finds Toby Tredwell, who also has Psychic Dueling powers and takes him to the Arcadia Movement to test his abilities. Toby was unable to withstand the procedure. Believing him to be weak and useless, Sayer ordered the intensity of the electric shocks to be amplified, which caused the young boy's death (In English version, Toby was taken into a another location under Sayer's orders).

## Fortune Cup

Sayer, as he appeared during the Fortune Cup arcSayer watches over Akiza's Duels in the Fortune Cup and encourages her to be proud of her powers. He also does his best to keep Akiza secluded from anyone outside the Arcadia Movement, including Lazar and Yusei - possibly because he does not yet trust In the dub, before her duel with Yusei, however, he reveals his motive. He claims that "He Who Rules The Sky" - possibly ZONE - has given the Arcadia Movement the mission of stopping Yliaster from resurrecting the Crimson Dragon, and stopping it from "bringing the world to its knees".

When she loses to Yusei, he leads her out of the arena to recover from her defeat before Yusei has a chance to speak to her. However, Sayer returns to watch the final match to see if the Crimson Dragon will appear. During this duel, his earlier belief of his God-given mission seems to be forgotten; he merely comments that it will be interesting to watch.

## Testing Leo

Later he received a message from Bolt Tanner, who requests that Sayer help the Signers against the Dark Signers. Luna, Leo, Yanagi and Tanner go to the Arcadia Movement to attempt to unite all of the Signers against the Dark Signers, however, even after explaining the current situation to Sayer it appears he already has other plans. As he and other members sedate them with a gas, Sayer wants to make Luna a member of the organization because of her power, having been planning it for some time prior to the meeting.

When the gas wears off, Sayer has chained Leo in his Duel arena to personally test him for any Psychic power while Luna and Akiza watch from the observation room. Before the Duel begins, Sayer explains that the Arcadia Movement has no interest in dealing with the Dark Signers and that he wants to use Luna, along with other psychic duelists, as soldiers to start a war against the world. Since Leo is Luna's twin, he might have special abilities of his own.

To add to the pressure to unlock any potential psychic power in Leo, he threatens Leo's life because he revealed his true intentions before the Duel begins. As the Duel commences, Sayer inflicts some damage on him. Leo fights back by Synchro Summoning "Power Tool Dragon", inflicting major damage to Sayer. However, Sayer emerges victorious as he used an impressive card combo that ended with "Battle Teleportation", allowing him to attack Leo directly with "Thought Ruler Archfiend".

The attack threw Leo hard against the floor and knocks him out. Sayer, accepting that Leo has no special powers, considers him a worthless drag. However after the Duel Sayer assures Akiza that he won't put him through any more harm. Instead he says he plans to use him as a tool to get to Luna.

After his Duel with Leo, he speaks to Akiza about the organization plans of gathering more members from around the world. Also that she will come to represent the Arcadia Movement itself not only as a symbol, but also as a modern "Joan of Arc".

## Supposed death

Meanwhile, Carly Carmine sneaks into the Arcadia Movement building and finds Sayer's secret room, which triggers Sayer's psychic sense. He returns to his office and challenges Carly to a Duel with her life on the line. Carly Summons 3 of her "Fortune Fairies" and raises their ATK to 3000. However, Sayer swarms Carly with Psychic monsters and destroys her key card with "Psychokinesis" and pins her to a window with his attacks.

Carly warns Sayer that the Public Security Bureau will investigate her death, but he informs her that her death will be considered an accident by Sector Security. He explains to Carly that he knows Goodwin's weakness, that he was born from Satellite rather than in New Domino City, and because of that he is safe from the Public Safety Bureau. His last attack defeats her, shattering the window she was pinned against and leading her to her apparent death (This was made less obvious in the English version,in which she falls into a purple fog).

Carly revives as a Dark Signer and appears again to Sayer in order to challenge him to a Shadow Duel for revenge. He starts the Duel confident that he'll win again, but Carly is able to destroy his first monster and more than half his Life Points with ease on her first turn. Following this, Sayer attempts to make a comeback on his next turn and thinks of a strategy which would allow him to bring out "Thought Ruler Archfiend", but this is futile as Carly, on her next turn, Summons her Earthbound Immortal, Aslla piscu and uses it to defeat Sayer.

Sayer's "death". The explosion caused by the attack throws Sayer down the building's stairwell. Akiza sees Sayer falling and cries out for him in shock (in the English dub, Sayer fell in the same purple fog that Carly fell in). Afterwards, the Arcadia Movement building begins to collapse after "Aslla piscu's" attack.

## Return and "actual" death

Sayer disguised as a security agent. Sayer somehow survived his fall with a scar on the right side of his face hidden by his hair, which also changed to a more rough style. He poses as a security agent from Goodwin and tricks Mina into a water pit, and attacks Yusei, eventually ending up with Mina.

After saving Akiza from landing into a shard of shattered glass, he tells to continue the Duel with Misty. But as Akiza tells him that she can't, Sayer reveals to her that psychic powers were strong even when they were dormant while she was young. He had somehow sealed them without her knowing this.

Sayer releases the seal, unlocking her true powers with the phrase "The entrance to the Underworld is on the witch's island" Akiza's powers awaken and becomes the Black Rose once again. Sayer claims that this power surpasses that of the Dark Signers. While watching the Duel from someplace safe, he states that he and Akiza will resurrect the Arcadia Movement.

Yusei confronts Sayer and asks what he is really here for. Sayer reveals his scar, stating it to be a result of the Dark Signers attack on the Arcadia Movement headquarters. Claiming to have control over Akiza's mind, he says that she only will obey him. Yusei commands him to release Akiza, stating that she has changed. Sayer refuses and attacks Yusei with "Hinotama".

Sayer states that anybody who falls prey to him, will simply follow his orders and nothing more, as he takes full advantage of that individual's weakness, just like he did with Akiza. Although at that time, he acknowledged her incredible psychic powers along with her loneliness.

He explains that Misty became a Dark Signer, because of what happened to Toby. This leads Yusei to figure out that Sayer was involved in Toby's death.

Sayer reveals the truth of Toby's death, prompting Yusei to attack him, but Sayer avoids him and attacks again with "Hinotama". Yusei is left hanging from a balcony, but laughs as he reveals that he had activated his Duel Disk's voice intercom, thus allowing Misty to hear the real story of her brother's death.

Sayer gets eaten by Misty Tredwell's "Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua". Hearing this, Misty believes Sayer is the real culprit for her brother's death. Sayer unwisely tells her that Toby was too weak and that he had no use for him anyway. Fueled by Misty's anger and intent on revenge, Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua then steps in, snatches Sayer with its tongue and proceeds to devour him, fulfilling Misty's vengeance for Toby. (In the English version, he simply disappears after Ccarayhua takes him.) At first it was supposed, that he, unlike everyone else, wasn't resurrected after the fall of the Earthbound Immortals. But the in the 'Yu-Gi-Oh! 10th Anniversary Animation Book' it was revealed, that Sayer was actually revived, like everyone else and he seems to be arrested in The Facility.

---

Me: So you are Sayer.

Sayer: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I saw that he had a nasty scar covering 20% of the right side of his face.

Me: Whoa. What happened to your face there?

Sayer: I got burned in an explosion in a building during my duel with

Carly.

Me: Looks like Carly sure left her mark on you.

Carly Carmine: I sure did.

Sayer: You're still alive Carly!? I thought you were dead!

Carly Carmine: I was dead thanks to you.

Misty Tredwell: And you killed my brother Toby.

Me: That's right.

Sayer: (to Dark Spicer) Are you here to get me out?

Arixam: You're kidding yourself if you think Dark Spicer's getting you out!

Dark Spicer: Arixam's right. Me and my friends only came here to rub in your face the fact that you're never getting out of here!

Me: Well said.

Dark Spicer: Also, Furi would like to have a word with you.

Me: Just as long as he doesn't beat me up like he did the last time.

Dark Spicer: Not this time J.D. It's not my turn. Next time I have two new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer then turned into Furi.

Furi: LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHING, SAYER!

Sayer: (pales) Please don't.

Dead End: This is going to be fun.

POW!

Furi punched him in the face.

KROW!

Kicked him in the face with incredible force!

BLAM!

He screamed in pain as Furi kicked him in the crotch!

Irma: (winces) Furi's really letting him have it!

SMASH!

Me: OOH! No kidding!

KATOW!

He punched Sayer in the face and knocked out some of his teeth!

Nico: Brutal!

For 10 minutes Furi brutally pulverized Sayer to within an inch of his life!

Furi: IF WE EVER SEE YOU OUT OF THIS PRISON I'LL RIP YOUR FUCKING HEAD OFF!

He punched him in the face 5 more times!

Furi: NOW LAY THERE AND DIE YOU FUCKING PIECE OF SHIT!

Me: Brutal!

Brian: Now I know how Quagmire felt when he pulverized me for having sex with his dad. (Shudders)

Joe Swanson: Wait a minute you had sex with Quagmire's dad!?

Brian: I didn't know it was him until Stewie told me.

Stewie: I'm so sorry Brian.

Brian: No worries Stewie.

Kup: You know what? We were planning on moving you to one of our space prisons. But now that we've seen how effective the Facility is, we've decided to leave you in this cell to rot.

Me: Yeah!

We left Sayer there for dead.

Carly Carmine: That was really satisfying.

Misty Tredwell: Yep is sure was. But I'm really happy for you and Jack, Carly.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Misty.

Me: We got to head back. Today is Earth Day and it is a great day for us.

Dark Spicer: That's right. Happy Earth Day guys.

Me: Thanks man.

Carly Carmine: See you around Jack.

Jack Atlas: Will do my love.

We went back to the estate and Carly and Misty vanished in Hummingbird and Lizard lights. Dark Spicer left as well.

---

Later we were in our beautiful garden picking all kinds of awesome fruits and vegetables and growing plants.

Manaphy, Poliwag, Poromon and Horsea: HAPPY EARTH DAY EVERYONE!

Edd: And a good Happy Earth Day to you 4 as well.

I was meditating in front of the willow tree with Neeri watching us.

Me: Oooooooommmm…

Varie was planting all kinds of beautiful flowers and Laney and Crysta were using their beautiful powers to grow all kinds of plants and flowers. Laney and Crysta were showing Joey and Lisa Simpson how to use the Magical Powers of Nature to help nature and everything grow.

Neeri: Wow! Those are beautiful.

Lana: They sure are.

Syd Chang: Thanks Neeri. Planting flowers is one of my favorite things to do.

Razor was watering the plants.

Razor: Trust me guys, no one likes having the smell of sour milk all over the place.

Nico: Yuck. That smell is horrible.

Razor: Yep plants are good for the environment and good for the air.

Cornelia: That's right.

Cornelia grew all kinds of amazing fruit trees with her powers.

Syd Chang grew all kinds of bushes that grew berries and watermelons.

Sam Manson grew many kinds of beautiful flowers with her powers.

We turned our garden into a beautiful garden worthy of 1,000,000 Eden's.

Laney and Crysta successfully taught Joey and Lisa Simpson the powers of nature.

Laney: Way to go Joey!

Joey: (British Accent) Thanks Laney. It was so cool learning how to use the power of nature to help the earth.

When I was done meditating I saw the garden really in beautiful full bloom.

Me: Whoa! So beauitful.

Nerri: It sure is.

We later got done and we went inside and we were watching one of my favorite movies from my past. It was FernGully: The Last Rainforest.

* * *

Crysta is a fairy of curious nature who lives in FernGully, a pristine rainforest free from human interference. The fairies of FernGully once lived in harmony with humans, but believe them to have gone extinct after having been driven away by a dark spirit named Hexxus. Crysta is the apprentice of Magi, a motherly-figure fairy who imprisoned Hexxus in a tree. One day Crysta explores a new part of the forest and meets Batty, a bat who claims to have been experimented on by humans, giving him a cocky and unstable personality. However, fairies refuse to believe him, except for Crysta, who volunteers to investigate the situation. She sees Zak, a young lumberjack whom Crysta accidentally shrinks when she tries to save him from being crushed by a falling tree, though does not know how to restore him to normal size.

The tree that Hexxus is imprisoned in is cut down by Tony and Ralph, Zak's superiors. Hexxus quickly begins to regain his powers by feeding on pollution. He manipulates humans to drive to FernGully. In FernGully, Zak meets Pips, a fairy envious of Zak's relationship with Crysta. Zak begins to fall in love with Crysta, but hides the true reason that the humans had returned. When the signs of Hexxus's resurrection begin to manifest themselves in poisoned trees and rivers, he finally admits that humans are destroying the forest. The fairies mount an attempt to defend their homes, but knowing their fight is hopeless, Zak convinces Batty to aid him in stopping the machine before it destroys them. When Zak makes his presence known to Tony and Ralph, Hexxus takes over the machine and begins to wildly destroy the forest.

Magi sacrifices herself to give the fairies a chance, and she tells

Crysta to remember everything she's learned. Zak manages to stop the machine, depriving Hexxus the source of his power, but he manifests himself within the oil in the machine and begins to ignite the forest ablaze. Crysta seemingly sacrifices herself by allowing herself to be devoured by Hexxus and all seems lost until he begins to sprout limbs and leaves like a tree. Pips and the rest of the fairies rally to the powers they have been given, which causes the seed that Crysta fed him to start growing wildly. Hexxus and the machine are both simultaneously imprisoned by the newly grown tree at the very border of FernGully which bursts into bloom. Crysta appears after the fight, having survived her ordeal and successfully succeeded Magi as a magical fairy. She gives Zak a seed, begging him to remember everything that has transpired and she sadly restores him to his human size. Remembering the seed in his hand, Zak promises to remember his adventure, and buries the seed in the soil before telling Tony and Ralph that things need to change as they leave the forest behind. The seed sprouts new growth for FernGully, as Crysta follows Pips with Batty behind her.

---

When it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Laney: It sure is! I love FernGully. It's so beautiful that everything returns back to normal in the end.

Me: But it's pure evil that Hexxus wants to destroy all life in FernGully and destroy everything.

Laney: And I should know because I'm the one that destroyed Hexxus and imprisoned him for all time.

Crysta: That's right. I remember that.

Me: And Laney did that all by herself. Really amazing how she was able to destroy Hexxus for good.

Kwame: And lets not forget that she did the same thing with Captain Pollution.

Me: Yeah and he's now in that tree in our backyard for all eternity.

Qin: Wow! But who is Hexxus?

Me: He's the embodiment of all things that destroy. He's pure evil. Pure unrestrained evil.

I pulled up his history.

---

Hexxus is the main antagonist in 20th Century Fox's 1992 animated feature film FernGully: The Last Rainforest. He is the dark and evil spirit of destruction and pollution with the sole desire to destroy FernGully and spread absolute destruction across the world, and kill anyone and anything that gets in his way.

He was voiced by Tim Curry, who also played Frank-N-Furter in The Rocky Horror Picture Show, Pennywise in IT, Ben Ravencroft in Scooby-Doo and the Witch's Ghost, Maestro Forte in Beauty and the Beast: The Enchanted Christmas, Billy Flynn in Criminal Minds, Lord of Darkness in Legend, Big Bayou in Courage the Cowardly Dog, Cardinal Richelieu in The Three Musketeers, Kilokahn in Super Human Samurai Syber-Squad, Drake in The Pebble and the Penguin, Big Brother in Johnny Bravo, Long John Silver in Muppet Treasure Island, Dr. Slicer in Recess, Belial in The Legend of Atlantis, Farley Claymore in The Shadow, Thaddeus E. Klang in TaleSpin, General Von Talon in Valiant, Professor Calamitous in The Adventures of Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius, Taurus Bulba in Darkwing Duck, Wadsworth in Clue, Darth Sidious in Star Wars: The Clone Wars, Mouse King in Barbie in the Nutcracker, Slagar the Cruel in Redwall, Anatoly Cherdenko in Command & Conquer: Red Alert 3, and El Malefico in Mucha Lucha!: The Return of El Malefico.

Hexxus is the evil spirit of destruction who embodies everything that is toxic to nature. As such, his only goal in existence is to cause destruction, decay and death in any way he can. It can be inferred that Hexxus' ultimate goal is to inevitably kill off all of the Earth's living creatures by transforming the world into an uninhabitable toxic wasteland after he has taken complete power and control over it as the primordial embodiment of destruction and pollution. He will also stop at nothing to exact his revenge on the fairies of FernGully for his imprisonment by means of manipulating humans to help him in his evil plan.

## Origin

Hexxus first appeared on Earth in ancient times when the balance of nature shifted. He caused a nearby mountain known as Mt. Warning to erupt like a volcano, and from there, rose out of the Earth and rained down his poison, destroying much in his wake and killing countless living creatures everywhere in FernGully, including humans, who fled in fear, never to return. He was finally defeated by the elderly and wise fairy priestess named Magi Lune, and was imprisoned inside an enchanted baobab tree, which he remained trapped in for hundreds, if not thousands or possibly even millions of years.

## FernGully: The Last Rainforest

While painting red "X" marks on trees, marking them for cutting, the movie's male protagonist named Zak comes across the tree that Hexxus was imprisoned in, he finds it creepy, much like the entity it contains. While he is looking at the tree, Zak is bugged by a fly, and he ends up marking the tree while he was trying to hit it with his aerosol can. That evening, the mobile lumbermill known as "The Leveler", driven by Zak's two superiors named Tony and Ralph, cuts down the tree.

As the cutting begins, the Leveler shakes violently, likely due to Hexxus' supernatural presence, but the lumberjacks ignore the signs and cut it down anyway. The tree is processed and reduced to sheets of wood by the Leveler, releasing Hexxus in a slimy form. Chuckling maliciously, he almost immediately begins absorbing energy from the Leveler. And by the next day, he has regained enough strength to quickly move around and coherently speak. While wondering how he escaped, Hexxus quickly realizes that it is the work of humans. Determined to get revenge upon the fairies of FernGully for imprisoning him and seeing the most useful potential of the human machine, Hexxus initially decides to take control of it and use it to exact his sinister plan.

Under the outspoken and vocal guise of their boss, Hexxus occasionally manipulates the lumberjacks into tearing down the rainforest in the direction of FernGully by the next morning, thereby destroying the very fabric of their world. He then assumes his ghostly main form, singing the song "Toxic Love", before going to the Leveler's roof to oversee progress as he laughs maniacally. Sometime later, upon reaching FernGully after having successfully destroyed much of the rainforest, Hexxus reveals himself.

With Magi Lune gone (having sacrificed herself to give her power to all of the other fairies), it is up to Crysta and the other fairies to defeat him once and for all. He and the Leveler then chase the fairies and drive them into their home tree, despite Crysta's efforts to stop his advance. Zak (knowing the fairies cannot stop the Leveler) has Batty take him to the machine's cab, from which he can stop it. However, Batty gets carried away and flies right up to Hexxus, who laughs and violently swipes at them, sending debris raining down onto Batty, who drops Zak onto the windshield as a result.

As Zak frantically tries to get the lumberjacks' attention, Hexxus immediately scares them off and takes control of the machine himself. As he proceeds to the fairies' home tree, he closes off the Leveler's cab to keep out intruders, but Zak still manages to get inside with Pips' help. Just as Hexxus is about to kill off all of the fairies, Zak turns off the Leveler, causing Hexxus to lose the energy that he was gaining from it and disappear. However, he once again emerges moments later, this time in the form of a giant, demonic, fire-breathing skeletal beast made of oil.

Crysta remembers a bit of advice that Magi gave her before her death, so she takes a seed and flies up to Hexxus. Unfortunately, he devours her as he laughs evilly, to everyone's horror. However, as he prepares to destroy FernGully for good, he begins sprouting branches like a tree. Annoyed, he rips off the sprouts, but the emerging new tree continues to grow. Pips (realizing what is happening) leads the fairies into helping the new tree grow, within moments, Hexxus and the Leveler itself are overrun. Hexxus can only watch in terror as he is sealed within the closing roots, imprisoning him presumably once and for all, so that he may never harm FernGully again.

In the end after his defeat, Crysta and Batty are now revealed to be alive, while Zak (knowing human development can still threaten FernGully) returns home with Tony and Ralph with a new environmentalist mindset.

---

We all gasped in sheer horror.

Qin: Hexxus is ultimate evil!

Me: He represents everything that we do that destroys nature.

Crysta: That's right.

Me: Yeah. But we have a new respect for all things in nature.

Laney: Maybe I shouldn't have helped imprisoned Hexxus in that tree.

Me: I agree. He should be in the River of Fire. But we can still correct that. Lets head to the Simulator.

We cheered.

We went to the simulator.

---

In the Simulator we got ready. We were gonna go to the famous FernGully and save it from destruction.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in a beautiful Tropical Rainforest.

Laney: Here we are guys. Welcome to FernGully.

It was a beautiful and extremely magnificent forest located in the middle of Australia. It was a beautiful and magical forest loaded with life.

Maria: So, this is FernGully?

Me: It sure is. Wow. It's so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. It's magnificent.

May: Extremely beautiful.

Syd Chang: It sure is.

We walked around the forest and we saw a bunch of green lights coming and we saw that they were fairies. One landed on my hand and it was Crysta's friend Pipps.

Pipps: Hey there.

Crysta: Pipps!

Pipps: Crysta, welcome back!

Crysta: Thanks Pipps. I've missed all of you.

Me: It's nice to finally meet you Pipps. I am J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Crysta: It's true Pipps. J.D. is the leader of the team I am now part of.

Pipps: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: It's a big responsibility Pipps. But we'll gladly protect you all.

Pipps: Thanks J.D.

Crysta: I've learned so much from J.D. and all of his team. It's amazing at what they can do.

Crysta's father: I can tell. You all have been through so much.

Nico: We defend all things great and small across the stars and the cosmos.

Crysta's Father: That's amazing.

Me: Laney since you know this world better than we do, you lead.

Laney: Okay.

We went flew above the Canopy of the rainforest and saw a magnificent marvel. The forest went on for miles and we all saw smoke near a mountain.

Laney: I know that mountain. That's Mount Warning. FernGully is located in Australia.

Crysta: That's what I remember.

Laney: Yep. But that smoke is not supposed to be there.

Crysta: I know.

Me: I wonder what could be causing it.

Pipps: Whatever it is it can't be good.

Me: I know.

Riley: But that smoke is not a good sign.

Laney: Yeah. We might as well check out where that smoke is coming from.

Crysta: Yeah.

Me: Good idea.

Pipps: Yeah.

We all then flew to the outskirts of the forest and into a grassland. We saw the smoke up ahead and it was a scary sight. We went into a grove of trees and they had red X's on them.

Me: These trees are dead.

Lana: Why are there red X's on them.

Laney swiped one of them with her finger.

Laney: It's red paint.

Pipps: What's paint?

Laney: It's what we use to make good pictures.

We all saw red X's on most of the trees and knew what was going on.

Laney: Oh no.

Pipps: What is it?

Laney: This is a clear cutting zone.

Me: Clear cutting. Bad news.

Pipps: What's clear cutting?

Laney: It's where we cut down an entire area of trees.

Pipps: That's terrible.

Laney: Yeah. It's one of the biggest ecological disasters on the planet.

Lola: Really bad.

Nico: This isn't Looten Plunder's work. He's dead.

Crysta: What can we do?

Laney: These trees have been here for a while.

Me: These trees look like they've been like this for years.

Laney and Joey puts their hand on a tree and they glowed neon red.

Joey: Wow. They are hurting.

Laney: They're all in a lot of pain. Not just from pollution but from the dust of time.

Me: Laney can grow new trees in their place now.

Lola: That's right. We saw her and Riley do that many times before.

?: Hey what are you all doing here?

Laney saw a tall man with blond hair, blue shirt and blue jeans.

Crysta hid in Laney's scarf and Pipps hid in my vest pocket and Crysta's father hid in Nico's shirt pocket.

Laney: Oh I'm sorry. We saw smoke coming from here and we thought there was a fire burning.

Zak: No there's no fire here. My name is Zak by the way. Whoa! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Zak. What are you guys cutting down all these trees for?

Zak: It's just for a logging company. But I protested against it all. Thanks to everything I learned from Crysta and the fairies of FernGully, I've become an environmental conservationist.

Me: That's a big job.

Crysta: I'm so happy for you Zak.

Zak: Crysta. It's great to see you again.

Crysta: Same to you Zak.

Zak: Pipp's you're looking good.

Pipps: Thanks man.

We walked around the forest area that was about to be clear cutted and we saw that almost every tree was dead and they had red X's on them.

Me: Boy all these trees are dead. Weren't they just fine a while back?

Zak: Yeah but we don't know what's causing it.

Lola: I think some kind of evil force is causing this.

Zak: You don't think it's Hexxus do you think?

Me: Well that's the reason why we're here. We're here to kill Hexxus.

Zak: But Hexxus was imprisoned wasn't he?

Lola: In that tree right there.

We saw the tree that Hexxus was imprisoned in.

Me: Whoa! That tree looks scary.

Lana: Looks like it. But there's a red X on it.

Me: That's the tree holding Hexxus all right. And it looks like the Leveler is gonna come for it. We had better get back to FernGully and devise a plan.

Nico: Right.

Laney: Lets go.

Laney then saw a tree about to fall on top of Zak.

Laney: Zak, look out!

Me: Whoa! Heads up!

Crysta had to act fast and she shrank Zak to her size and we all jumped out of the way and Laney grabbed Zak and Crysta and we flew back to FernGully.

Laney: Crysta, are you alright?

Crysta: Yes.

Me: That was a close one.

Nico: No kidding.

They arrive back in FernGully and Zak wakes up.

Zak: What happened?

Laney: Zak, Crysta here unintentionally shrank you.

Zak: Shrank? I'm little again.

He looked at Laney and saw that she was right.

Me: Yeah you are. But Crysta did it to save you again.

Laney: This was totally unintentional. But a tree was about to crush you and she had to think fast.

Zak: I see. Thank you both for saving me again.

Laney: You're welcome.

Crysta: Yes. But Magi Lune will fix you.

Laney: Good idea.

Me: Lets find her.

We all went to find Magi. But she was away from her tree and we had to wait. What we didn't know however is that the machine that cut down the tree, The Leveler, cut down the tree that imprisoned Hexxus, the Spirit of Pollution and Destruction and released him. Just like we had planned, Hexxus took control of the Leveler and is now on his way to FernGully.

The next day, Laney felt a major disturbance.

Laney: Crysta, Zak, I sense an evil force heading our way.

Crysta: What is it?

Laney: I don't know.

Me: It's Hexxus. He's coming.

Zak saw a tree losing leaves and the water was turning brown.

Laney saw this too.

Laney: Oil. The Leveler is coming.

Zak: Oh no.

Laney: I can feel it. We got to warn everyone and prepare for battle.

We all went to the center of FernGully and told everyone what's happening.

Magi then appeared.

Magi: The humans have released Hexxus.

Laney: Oh no. Magi, Let us all help you all out.

Magi: Of course. Gather everyone in the circle.

We all went to Magi's tree and the Fairies all followed.

Magi: Everyone, sit in the center of the tree and meditate.

Laney: Okay.

Me: Right.

We all did so and Magi made a speech.

Magi: Since the beginning of time, we have been the guardians and the healers of the forest. We have too long forgotten the Magic Powers of Nature. The time has come to call on them again.

Magi picks up a seed from a fig pod.

Magi: Remember: All the magic of creation exists within a single tiny seed.

The seed glowed and a choir singing and the rumble of thunder was heard. All the trees started glowing and green energy from all of the forest was pouring into the tree and flowing into Magi and the tree twisted around and closed.

We all were in a state of total concentration as we meditated and all of Natures Life Energy flowed into Magi.

Crysta flew to Magi.

Magi: Look for the hero inside yourself Crysta. Look to the good and loving heart in you and all others. For just as every seed holds the power and magic of creation, so to do you and every other creature in this world. Laney, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Protect Crysta and all my family with your lives.

Crysta: Magi don't leave me.

Magi: I love you. [Echoing] I'll always be with you.

Magi turned into blue energy sparkles.

Magi: We all have a power and it grows when it is shared. Remember what you've learned Crysta.

Magi dispersed and all her power touched everyone. A Blue Sparkle landed on all of our foreheads and a green leaf appeared in the middle. We were all given all of Magi's powers and we were stronger and more one with nature.

Laney: I… I understand Magi and I will protect everyone.

Me: As will all of us Magi.

This was how Zak realized that life is far too precious to everything plant, animal or human and he was on the path to stop destroying the environment and help protect, conserve and make it grow and last forever.

The tree unwound.

Crysta: Oh Magi.

We all got up.

Me: How do you all feel?

Nico: Amazing.

Lincoln: Yeah. It's amazing that we have all of Magi's powers.

Lana: Yeah.

Machinery Whirring was heard.

Laney: It's here!

Me: Lets prepare for battle!

Crysta: We won't let Magi's sacrifice be in vain!

Me: That's right!

We all saw on top of the Leveler a ghostly smoke creature. It was HEXXUS!

Hexxus: [Evil Laugh] I'm back!

Crysta: Hexxus!

Pipps: Hexxus!

Me: Oh crud!

We all stood in front of the Leveler.

Man 1: Hey Tone. What are those guys all doing?

Man 2: I don't know.

We all put our hands on the ground and a huge tree lifted the Leveler off the ground and made it immobile.

Me: We all have plant powers now and we have stronger power.

The two men didn't know that they weren't moving.

Hexxus talked to them through the windshield and they got out of the Leveler and vines formed and got them down to the ground safely.

Air Man just shot an air blast at Hexxus, knocking him down.

Air Man: This is almost too easy!

Hexxus: (smugly) Oh, trust me. It isn't!

Me: It's gonna take more than just a blast of air to get rid of him.

Laney flew up to the Leveler door and opened it and went for the ignition key.

Laney: Sorry Hexxus. But your spree of destruction is over.

Laney turns off the Leveler and leaves.

Hexxus was getting weaker and weaker by the second.

Hexxus: What happened to the energy?

Me: We cut you off!

Hexxus disintegrated as Laney got back onto the ground.

Then there was an earthquake and the Leveler roof was on fire and out of the roof arose Hexxus in his true form. He was a giant demonic fire-breathing skeleton creature made of sludge and oil and burning with fire. Pollution was making him stronger.

Me: Whoa! So this is his true form!

Qin: Scary!

Laney: Hexxus just doesn't know how to quit.

Me: No he doesn't. Lets power up and get him!

We powered up to full power and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Your spree of destruction is over Hexxus!**

Troy: Time to clear the air!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: R.P.M.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the R.P.M. Rangers!

Vypra and Vexen then appeared.

Luan: Vypra!

Lana: Vexen!

Vypra: That's right. We came to face you guys on this Earth Day adventure.

Luan: (to Vypra) You're not bothered by the weather right now?

Vypra: Luan, when the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers first started out, I lived in the Skull Cavern as a base. I'm used to inhospitable conditions.

Luan: So I see.

Then I saw my mark glow.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer.

?: (South American Accent) That would be me.

A figure came out of an Indigo Whale mark and it was GREIGER - DARK SIGNER OF THE KILLER WHALE!

---

Greiger, known as Bommer in the Japanese version, was initially one of Goodwin's 5 Dueling Assassins that was placed in the Fortune Cup with the intent of exposing the Signers, as well as a member of Iliaster. Later, he became a member of the Dark Signers, bearing the dark mark of the killer whale and having his "Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua" (however, in Z-one's time-line he was not a Dark Signer). An honorable Duelist, Greiger was prideful, yet stoic. Likely of South American origin, he came from a destitute village and Dueled to provide financial aid to it. Once he was transformed into one of the Dark Signers, Greiger obtained the Killer Whale Dark Mark when Roman killed him by hanging him over the Negative Ener-D. He was then brought back to life after Goodwin's defeat. However, after he became one of the Dark Signers, Greiger came to learn the truth. The Dark Signers were responsible for the destruction of his village. When his "Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua" was Summoned, it held the souls of his siblings and other children from his village.

## History

Greiger grew up in a poor village near the Nazca Lines.

It was thought that Iliaster had used Greiger's village as the site of an "experiment" to summon the Crimson Dragon, which completely destroyed the village and killed his entire family. With such information that Iliaster didn't want anyone to know, Greiger then became involved in some sort of compromise with Rex Goodwin, and agreed that KaibaCorp would provide aid for the reconstruction of the village in exchange for exposing the Signers during the Fortune Cup.

### Fortune Cup

His first match was against Luna, but as her brother was substituting for her, he ended up Dueling a disguised Leo instead. Though Leo put up a valiant fight, Greiger won easily, and was never even intimidated. During the break between his match and the next match between Akiza Izinski and Gill Randsborg, Greiger was stopped in the hall by Lazar, and after he said that Greiger did well in his Duel, Greiger pointed out that no matter how they looked at it, the person he just fought was clearly a boy, to which Lazar showed him a paper which showed that Leo and Luna were in fact twins.

As Akiza faced off against Gill Randsborg and was left with only 50 Life Points, Greiger thought that the match would be over, but Yusei thought otherwise. When it was the real Luna's turn to Duel, Greiger told Yusei that the imposter had showed him some fine Dueling and then wondered how the genuine article would fare.

Greiger's opponent in the semifinals was Yusei. It was revealed during the match, that Grieger had learned of his sibling's deaths (In the dub, death was still strongly implied during the match). Greiger gained an advantage over Yusei by summoning his trump card, "Flying Fortress SKY FIRE", within the second turn of the Duel. Yusei was able to destroy it, but not before being left with only 300

Life Points after taking massive damage from both its massive attack power and destructive burn effect. Despite losing his key card, Greiger, however kept Yusei at bay with his "Chariot Pile" trap until he Summoned "Dark Strike Fighter", but Yusei was able to defeat Greiger before he could use its burn effect to end the match. Having lost the match and enraged at no longer being able to help his younger brother and sister, Greiger not only revealed the truth about his village to the audience, he then decided to take revenge on Goodwin for his village's destruction. Greiger used his Duel Runner to rocket towards the box room, and intended to kill Goodwin. Yusei attempted to stop him, but one of the spikes on Greiger's Duel Runner broke and flew off and crashed into Goodwin's control room. Goodwin caught it with his prosthetic hand. When both riders crash landed, an enraged Greiger grabbed Yusei and asked him why he stopped him. Yusei told him that if he went through with it, then he would have been no better than Goodwin.

Greiger was arrested by Sector Security after his assault on Goodwin. He left a message to Yusei and told him to carry out his own mission.

Dark Signers

Greiger was being transported in a Security vehicle at the time the abilities of the Dark Signers Misty Tredwell and Carly Carmine awoke. The city was shaken as the Lizard and Hummingbird Nazca lines appeared in New Domino City. The vehicle transporting Greiger was within the borders of the flaming lines. When Misty Summoned "Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua" the guards transporting Greiger as well as everyone else within the Nazca border were absorbed by it to fulfill its summoning requirements. Greiger was then freed from their custody by Devack, who seemed to know him somehow. Devack invited Greiger by saying that if the flames of vengeance still burned within him to join them.

After Devack's defeat and the destruction of "Cusillu", Roman Goodwin proved to have a contingency plan. After he brought Greiger to the doors of the Underworld, Roman said that he was going to gain newfound power as a Dark Signer. Greiger agreed to stop Yusei in order to get vengeance on Goodwin. Greiger was then transformed into a Dark Signer after Roman killed him by hanging him (In the dub, he was dropped into the Netherworld via a trapdoor, and the thread hanging was removed) and obtained an Earthbound Immortal; known as "Chacu Challhua". Greiger attempted to catch up with Yusei only to be cut off by Crow Hogan who challenged him to a Shadow Turbo Duel.

During the Duel, it was revealed like Crow, he too had looked after a group of orphaned children along with his younger siblings, Annie and Max. It was also revealed that it was the Earthbound Immortals, mainly Greiger's, that had caused their disappearance as evident by their souls trapped within "Chacu Challhua". Upon this revelation, Greiger attempted to back down, however at that time, the Earthbound God telepathically requested him to not only to continue, but to also to kill every Signer (In the English Dub it was Roman). As Greiger refused, in the end, he was taken over and attacked Crow unwillingly.

The Duel ended with Crow as the victor, and the souls of everyone the Immortal had absorbed were released, including everyone from Greiger's village. Greiger, having to pay the price as a Dark Signer, crumbled to dust, but not before apologizing to both Crow and Yusei. He died happy knowing what finally happened to his village and that they were all free. A shooting star was seen over his village later. His brother and sister wondered if Greiger was also watching it.

When Rex was defeated in the final battle, and the King of the Netherworld was destroyed, Greiger was restored to life, along with the other Dark Signers except for Roman and Goodwin himself.

World Racing Grand Prix

Greiger returned home to his family and decided to travel to Nazca where they enshrined the Nazca Gods. After the Diablo attack on New Domino City, and Yusei obtained his Accel Synchro Monster, Greiger had a dream. The dream was about Jack Atlas being destroyed by his own Signer Dragon, "Red Dragon Archfiend". He then sent a letter to Jack and stating that "Jack Atlas would destroy himself with his own power if he didn't find a new way of fighting." Jack and Yusei end up going to Nazca to see what exactly was meant by the letter. Later the same day, Greiger had Jack Duel his younger sibling Max to see Jack's power. After Max's Duel, Jack left Greiger and Yusei on his Duel Runner.

Eventually, Greiger figured out that his dream was just a set up in order to get Jack to come to Nazca due to the will of the Crimson Devil. Having learned that Jack had made his way into the shrine, Greiger and Yusei, along with Max, witnessed Jack make a contract to a spirit that served the Crimson Devil, The Familiar of Red Nova. The deal was that if Jack won, he would be granted power. However, if Jack lost, then the Crimson Devil would take his body and use it for his own agenda. Greiger also revealed the battle between the Crimson Devil and Crimson Dragon, and how the Crimson Dragon fought it to exhaustion (Greiger stated that even the Dark Signers could not control the Crimson Devil). He explained how the "Legendary Signer" defeated the Crimson Devil with Burning Soul.

Ark Cradle

During Yusei's Duel against Z-ONE Greiger was seen cheering on Yusei.

Greiger later appeared in episode 152 where he was seen briefly being defeated in a duel by Jack, who was self-training himself to once again regain his crown as the King of Riding Duels. He commented on how Jack's skills had improved once more.

---

Jack Atlas: Greiger!

Greiger: Its been a while Jack.

Me: **You know him?**

Jack Atlas: I sure do. He was one of the Duel Assassins sent to find the Signers. But he became a Dark Signer after he dueled Rex Goodwin's brother Roman and he was hung over the power Reactor.

We gasped in shock.

Me: **Whoa! Wait a minute. I remember seeing you when we were down in Peru on our worldwide adventure. We saw you in a small village in the Nazca Desert.**

Greiger: That's right. I have seen you there J.D. It was interesting having you all in South America.

Me: **And we just destroyed Tony Montana and Alejandro Sosa yesterday.**

Greiger: It's good you did. They were really dangerous men.

Me: **Yep. That mark you have is the Killer Whale Nazca Line.**

Greiger: That's right. I am the Dark Signer of the Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua.

Me: **That name is Quechua for anchoveta. It's a type of Peruvian Fish.**

Greiger: That's right. I'm impressed that you know so much about the worlds history and how the cards of Duel Monsters are based off of.

Me: **Got to have the knowledge of different events and all things on Earth if you want to learn stuff.**

Greiger: True.

?: Lets see if you know me.

A figure came out and it was LAUNCH OCTOPUS!

Nico: Whoa! Who are you?

Launch Octopus: You can call me… Launch Octopus! ( shoots two homing fish-shaped missiles at Dive Man from his tentacles)

Dive Man fired his torpedoes and they hit the Homing Fish and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: **All right lets go at them. Who wants who?**

Luan: I'll take Vypra as usual.

Lana: I'll take Vexen.

Lily: Me and Nico will face Launch Octopus.

Jack Atlas: I'll face Greiger.

Lola: And me, Shanan and Liberty will help you Jack.

Jack Atlas: Thanks girls.

Me: **And the rest of us will face Hexxus. Lets get them!**

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Luan VS Vypra

---

Luan was facing Vypra.

Luan: You have doing really well Vypra. Sorry Leni smashed Webstor and his Pokemon.

Vypra: It's all right but Leni needs to get over her fear of Spiders.

Luan: Knowing Leni that probably will never happen. We tried several times and they all failed. She has a Phobia with 8-Legs. (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) I do. Good one. I have new pokemon.

She called out her pokemon and they were Gliscor and a Murkrow.

Luan: Cool! You have a Gliscor and a Murkrow.

Vypra: Yep.

Luan: Lets dance shall we?

Vypra unsheathed her sword and so did Luan.

Vypra: Lets.

They went at each other and clashed their swords and sparks and lightning flew all over the place.

They clashed violently and Luan fired blasts of rainbow light at Vypra and she dodged the blasts and they hit the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Vypra fired blasts of darkness and Luan deflected the blasts back and they hit the ground behind Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosions sent Vypra flying and knocked her down.

Vypra's Gliscor and Murkrow fired blasts of fire and dark energy and Luan fired blasts of light and they hit both Pokemon and knocked them down.

Luan: That certainly Lights you up. (Laughs)

---

Battle 2: Lana VS Vexen

---

Lana was facing Vexen.

Vexen: You look like you're doing really well Lana.

Lana: Same to you Vexen.

Vexen: I also have new Pokemon for you to see.

Out came a Cryogonal and a Beartic!

Lana: Cool! You have a Cryogonal and a Beartic.

Vexen: That's right. Nico and Ash and his friends taught you all about Pokemon haven't they?

Lana: With over 807+ Species of Pokemon out there, we have to get as many of them as we can and we have to make sure that villain teams use them for evil.

Vexen: Very good and just cause.

Lana: Thanks. J.D. caught a new pokemon called an Eternitus. Really unusual and really cool Pokemon.

Vexen: That's one of the legendary Galar Region Pokemon.

Lana: Galar?

Vexen: That's the new region they are from. There's over 200 new Pokemon in that area.

Lana: Wow! Do you know where it's at?

Vexen: I certainly do. It's located in England, Ireland, Wales, Scotland, and Northern Ireland.

Lana: Whoa! That's amazing! Thank you.

Vexen: You're welcome Lana. Shall we fight?

Lana: Lets shall.

Lana and Vexen went at each other and Lana punched him in the chest and fired a blast of ice lightning and it hit Vexen and froze him solid and she fired Ice Lightning blasts and froze Cryogonal and

Beartic in blocks of ice.

## Battle 3: Launch Octopus

Lily and Nico were facing Launch Octopus and the Megaforce Rangers were helping him.

Nico: Lets dance you 8-Armed tin can.

Lily: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

They went at Launch Octopus and blasted him with energy blasts and lasers and they blasted him all over until he was scrap metal. We all also got Launch Octopus Weapons as a result.

Nico: Launch Octopus, you have failed this world.

## Battle 4: Greiger

It was Greiger's turn.

Shanan: You know your teammate Kalin was bent on killing J.D.

Greiger: I can see that. He and J.D. put up one amazing fight.

Lola: He sure did.

Liberty: Yeah it was also really cool seeing them fight on the Giant Nazca Line in the sky.

Jack Atlas: A really good show.

Greiger: Indeed. Lets get this fight on the road. I summon

EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the terrifying Orca Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua! It looked like a scary whale with Indigo markings and it was terrifying.

Shanan: Whoa! So that's Chacu Challhua. Really cool!

Lola: Amazing!

Liberty: Wow!

Jack Atlas: It sure is. I summon RED NOVA DRAGON!

Jack summoned an upgraded version of Red Dragon Archfiend and it was his strongest and most powerful dragon. It was RED NOVA DRAGON! He was a Level 12 Dragon Monster with 3500 ATK and 3000 DEF.

Shanan: Whoa! That dragon is cool!

Lola: It sure is. It looks like an upgraded version of your Red Dragon Archfiend.

Jack Atlas: Yes. It's the Avatar of the Earthbound Immortals.

Jack told them that he achieved this new power for Red Dragon Archfiend when he defeated the Lord of The Earthbound Immortals of the Snake Nazca Line, RED NOVA - THE ULTIMATE ENEMY OF THE CRIMSON DRAGON!

Jack went over Red Nova's history.

---

Red Nova, known as Scar-Red Nova (sometimes translated as Scarlet Nova) in the Japanese version, is the Crimson Devil and the strongest of the Earthbound Immortals. It is known to be a mercilessly brutal demon, to the extent that even the Dark Signers did not dare attempt to harness its power.

In its true form, it single-handedly fought against the Crimson

Dragon 5,000 years before the other Earthbound Immortals and lost.

The Crimson Devil has a fire demon servant, the Familiar of Red Nova, who planned to offer the body of Jack Atlas as a vessel, to awaken the Crimson Devil from its 10,000-year slumber. It is said to be associated with the serpent Nazca Line.

10,000 years ago, Red Nova drove the Crimson Dragon to its limits and was only stopped by a legendary Signer who possessed a Blazing Soul.

Towards the end of the ritual Duel between the Demon's servant and Jack Atlas, Red Nova was summoned by his servant to take Jack. However, the Crimson Dragon appeared, helping Jack acquire the necessary power through Blazing Soul to capture Red Nova and seal it into "Red Dragon Archfiend", giving it the ability to evolve into "Red Nova Dragon".

---

They gasped and even Greiger was shocked!

Shanan: Unbelievable!

Lola: That's incredible! You defeated the strongest ever of the Earthbound Immortals!

Liberty: That's amazing! You did what many over the eons could not!

Greiger: Incredible! You achieved what the Dark Signers could not. That is incredibly amazing.

Jack Atlas: Indeed.

Shanan: Lets dance shall we?

Greiger: Lets.

They went at Greiger and Shanan kicked him in the chest and Lola punched him in the face and Liberty fired a blast of wind and blew him around.

Liberty: Try this one. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: MARCH OF THE GROVEBACKS!

Liberty fired a blast of energy and it turned into a heard of huge creatures called Grovebacks! They were big creatures from Darwin IV!

---

Grovebacks are one of the largest indigenous species native to Darwin IV. They spend the greater portion of their lives dormant, buried under the loamy soil and often only appearing as strangely regular hummocks surmounted by small strands of shallow-rooted Darwinian trees. They rise only sparingly to wander ponderously from one breeding ground to the next. Once mobile, they balance upon two thick legs and a single rudder-like limb used to balance them that is dragged along behind them, leaving a deep groove in their wake.

Biology

Grovebacks possess a 13 meter wide semi-circular head and two enormous nostrils, with several more nostril-like openings covering the tops of their heads. While it is very likely that they have amazingly thick skin due to their enormous girth, they are still susceptible to attacks by fields of Beach Quills, which can bring them crashing down to their deaths. While surfaced, they, like many of the huge "animals" on the planet, depend upon the protein-rich and abundant food stock that is the tiny aerophytes - microflyers that sometimes darken the skies with their uncountable numbers. These aerophytes infrequently will perform periodic expansions of their swarms, which the Groveback's rare emergences coincide with, as it is only during these times that they can easily support such beasts. When the microflyers dissipate, the Grovebacks will rebury themselves for another period of dormancy. Recent studies have suggested that they may in fact switch dietary habits during this time, transforming into lithovores who feed upon the nutrients in the soil through the skin of their underbody, and potentially through the many nostril-like orifices adorning their dorsal sides. Young Grovebacks have three legs, which, like other Darwinian creatures, will be replaced by the rear skid.

Fully matured members of this species are large enough to support entire stands of Darwinian trees, which grow along their backs during their long periods of burial. These saplings form a commensal symbiotic relationship with the Grovebacks, injecting them with sugars while the Grovebacks trade them water in return. This symbiosis is so perfect that advanced scouting drones have been unable to detect the Groveback beneath the ground. The groveback might be a distant cousin to the Keeled Slider since both species of creature walks on two front limbs and balances using a single rutter-like limb.

---

The Grovebacks stomped on Chacu Challhua and even stomped on Greiger.

Shanan: Whoa! Those were Grovebacks from the planet Darwin IV!

Jack Atlas: Incredible! I've never seen creatures like that before.

Lola: Me neither. Those were awesome!

Liberty: Watch this one. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: GYROSPRINTER STAMPEDE!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it turned into a massive stampede of the bipedal sprinters of Darwin IV - The Gyrosprinter!

---

Gyrosprinters are the fastest ground-dwelling organisms on Darwin IV, and can easily outrun many of their predators, such as the Arrowtongues and Pronghead. Evolved from quadrupedal fauna, their legs have become fused at the forelimbs over the course of millions of years, leaving them with literally "one foot in front of the other". To counteract this, they have developed a set of hyper-developed halteres in order to keep in balance, which allows them to continue careening across their home biomes despite what would otherwise be considered an unfortunate deformity.

Gyrosprinters are also extremely flexible and maneuverable, and can turn on a dime to elude most predators with ease. The have a relatively small, bony, almost skull-like cephalon (or "head") at the end of their strong neck, which serves two functions: it not only houses the primary sensory organs of the beast, but also provides a sheath-like tip for its 2 meter long tongue, which, like the Arrowtongue, is used for eating. To aid in a lifestyle of such energetic activity, they have two hearts and nostrils which have been relocated to their shoulders in order to provide a more steady stream of oxygen. Bioluminescent patches dot their back.

---

The Gyrosprinters rammed Greiger down and trampled him.

Shanan: Whoa! Those were Darwin IV Gyrosprinters!

Lola: They sure were fast.

Jack Atlas: Indeed.

Liberty: But now we need to weaken Chacu Challhua. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: POISON BOMBARDMENT OF BEACH QUILLS!

Liberty fired a massive wave of energy and it turned into hundreds of Darwin IV Beach Quills.

---

Beach Quills are spike-like, ambush predators with a short ranged attack, indigenous to the planet Darwin IV. They are also some of the smallest creatures to be found on the planet. They live in huge colonies within the littoral zone which can be up to a million strong, where they lie in wait for an organism to step near.

Once one inevitably does, they will launch themselves into the hide of their prey by the hundreds, propelling themselves with enormous velocity over short distances by means of a folded, muscular 'foot' which snaps the animal through the concealing undergrowth their colonies camouflage themselves in. At this point, they will inject their prey with neurotoxins, stunning the victim so that the Quills may burrow into its flesh, only to later emerge and rebury itself. Their colonies are so potent that despite being so small in comparison to other species on the world, they can bring down even the greatest beings, such as the Groveback, often causing them to suffer a slow and painful death.

They hit Chacu Challhua by the hundreds and they were poisoning him and he was screaming and roaring in excruciating pain.

Shanan: Whoa! Those were Darwin IV Beach Quills!

Lola: That is intense! Are they poisoning him?

Shanan: That's right. Each of them carry a lethal Neurotoxin Poison that is strong enough to kill 100 people.

They gasped.

Jack Atlas: That is lethal!

Shanan: I would call that overkill.

Lola: Just what I was thinking.

Jack Atlas and Red Nova Dragon fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Chacu Challhua and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chacu Challhua was destroyed.

Shanan: Yeah!

Battle 5: Hexxus!

We regrouped and we were facing Hexxus!

Me: **You are going down Hexxus!**

We went at him and I fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Hexxus and his oil was ignited and he was on fire.

Lola and Lana fired a massive blasts of ice and fire and they hit Hexxus and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Laney fired waves of fire and Riley fired leaves and they hit Hexxus and burned him all over.

Liberty: Try this! ALIEN ATYLE NINJA ART: WAVE OF THE AMOEBIC SEA!

Liberty fired a wave of gel and it was that of the Darwin IV Amoebic Sea!

---

The Amoebic Sea is a vast, gelatinous superorganism blanketing about 5% of the surface of planet Darwin IV. With an overall profundity of ten meters, the Amoebic Sea is the largest single colony organism known.

Located mainly on the northern hemisphere, the "sea" is composed of billions of single-celled organisms. Although the sea matrix is eaten by many kinds of faunal organisms (living both on the sea and the coast), the Amoebic Sea is also a predator itself, being able to extend long tentacles out of its surface and capture small flying organisms to eat. It is also assumed that when a creature dies in the sea, it soon becomes food to the superorganism.

The planet of Darwin IV once had grand oceans, but its water slowly evaporated over the eons, leading to the evolution of the Amoebic Sea, which is able to retain water within itself. All the water absorbed by the "sea" is sealed within the gelatinous matrix in order to prevent evaporation. Nowadays, Darwin IV has no large body of water, and most of the planet's water is found in the atmosphere, in the polar caps, underground aquifers (please take note that's how forests can only exist in small pockets), or in the bodies of living creatures.

The "sea" is also home to a variety of organisms, the most famous of which is the gargantuan biped known as the Emperor Sea Strider.

This 180 meter tall creature has two mouths, one on each foot. As the Sea Strider walks slowly on the surface of the Amoebic Sea; at the same time it feeds upon the gel. It is thanks to the shock absorbing, weight distributing, jelly-like substance, that the beast is able to grow to such a huge size. Among the other, much smaller inhabitants of the "sea" are flying creatures like the Diskflyers, the Stripewings, and the Sea Strider's nymphs. There is also a large number of poorly known, symbiotic organisms living beneath the surface, within the gel.

---

The Amoebic Sea wave hit Hexxus and he was being eaten all over.

Me: **Whoa! That's wicked!**

Shanan: That was the Amoebic Sea! It is a sea of Amoeba Cells that covers 5% of the surface of Darwin IV. It is what's left of the water that used to cover Darwin IV when all of its oceans evaporated.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Lola: I didn't know that. How big is the Amoebic Sea?

Shanan: It covers an area about the size of Texas.

Lisa Loud: That's 268,597 mi$^2$.

Shanan: Exactly.

Lola: Wow!

Lori: That's literally amazing!

Shanan: It sure is.

Liberty: Lets see how Hexxus likes this. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: STOMP OF THE EMPEROR SEA STRIDER!

Liberty formed a wave of energy and it turned into a huge Emperor Sea Strider from Darwin IV!

---

Emperor Sea Striders are the best known and the largest organisms living on Darwin IV. They spend their lives within the confines of the Amoebic Sea, as it is the only source of energy on the planet to support such massive creatures. The species goes through an amazing metamorphosis at some point in its life: when they are born, they are known as nymphs and somewhat resemble more compacted versions of the adults, but differ in that they are capable of powered flight, however, this ability is lost as they mature and develop a bipedal gait, and begin feeding off of the amoebic sea. Their name comes from their ability to walk across the surface of the organic sea's yielding surface, which, despite their large stature, is accomplished quite easily through the utilization of a framework which places their center of mass around their mouths/feet and lower leg portions, with the lightest part being the top of the body. This allows them to maintain a mass light enough to not rupture the membrane of the amoebic sea, and yet retain enough mass to not topple over in the storms that are commonplace in the regions to which they are indigenous.

An enigmatic function of their physiology is their highly unusual feeding system. They possess two mouths, with each being located on their feet, effectively allowing them to eat anything they step on. With these, they shave off great chunks of the sea-matrix for consumption. Identifying traits of the species are the mouthless crested head, flanked on each side by huge orange-glowing bioluminescent cavities, smaller blue-glowing bioluminescent lights accenting their crest and multiple tentacles on their front (likely for communication), and two "tails" - one which is an actual tail and the smaller is a phallus.

The orange cavities in the sides of their head also attract the young Strider nymphs, which orbit around the adult Striders, likely for protection. Interestingly Strider nymphs are in fact prey to the Amoebic Sea itself, which extend in tentacle-like columns to catch them in mid-air.

---

The massive creature sent Strider Flyers and they hit Hexxus all over and pulverized him.

Me: **Whoa!**

Shanan: That's the largest creature on Darwin IV, the Emperor Sea Strider. It's over 670 feet tall and it feeds on the Amoebic Sea.

Nico: Whoa! That is wicked.

Lori: This is gonna be a good one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE ETHIOPIAN EMPIRE!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and it turned into the armies of Ethiopian Empire from 1270 to 1974 and they slashed and blasted Hexxus all over and fanned his flames and burned him all over.

Me: **Whoa! That was the Ethiopian Army.**

Jessie K.: Yep that was the Ethiopian Empire Army from over the course of 704 years from 1270 to 1974. They were disbanded in 1974 when a pro-Soviet Marxist-Leninist military junta, the "Derg", led by Mengistu Haile Mariam, deposed Haile Selassie and established a socialist republic. Haile Selassie was imprisoned and died in unclear circumstances, a rumor being that he was suffocated with an ether-soaked pillow.

Lana: Wow! That's big.

Laney: Lets see how Hexxus likes this. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRIES OF IRELAND!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a bunch of Fairies from Celtic Myth and they blasted Hexxus all over with magic and energy.

Me: **Whoa!**

Lola: Fairies from Celtic myth.

Me: **Yep.**

Lincoln: Watch this. VOID STYLE NINJA ART: LONG DUAL SHADOW LIGHTWHIPS!

Lincoln formed two whips made of pure dark energy and he slashed Hexxus all over the place with incredible power.

Laney: Whoa! That was awesome!

Girl Jordan: Watch this one! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: LONG DUAL SUNLIGHT FLAREWHIPS!

Girl Jordan formed two whips made of solar plasma and she slashed Hexxus all over.

Lincoln: Try this one. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: LONG DUAL SUN & MOON TWILIGHTWHIPS!

Lincoln formed whips made of Sunlight and Moonlight and he slashed Hexxus all over the place and burned him all over.

Luna: Nice one bro!

Ronnie Anne: Top this one Lame-o. LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: LONG DUAL MOONLIGHT LIGHTWHIPS!

Ronnie Anne formed whips of moonlight and she lashed Hexxus all over.

Me: **Nice one!**

Ben: Lets see how Hexxus likes this predator!

Ben turned into a new Predator. It was called RAGEIATION! It looked a lot like a giant red dragon.

Ben: RAGEIATION!

Me: **Whoa! That looks like a really scary dragon!**

Shanan: Whoa! That's a Nucleonian Dragon! They are the natural predators of the Uranonians, Atomix's Species.

Laney: Whoa!

Riley: I didn't think that the species of Atomix had predators like that because they are radioactive.

Julie Yamamoto: Yeah.

Nico: Really cool!

Rageiation: Watch this.

He fired a blast of Nuclear Fire from his mouth and it slammed into Hexxus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets destroy him with Teamwork!

Kup: With pleasure boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Acid Musket Laser 100-fold.

Irma: This will purify you! CANDRAKAR CYBER KEY POWER!

The Candrakar Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

Kup and Irma: ACIDIC WATER MAELSTROM!

They fired water and acid and it hit Hexxus and engulfed him in a vortex of acid and burned him all over.

Dead End: This will hurt you. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Punch Strength 100-fold.

Plant Man: These plants will hurt. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his plant powers 100-fold.

Dead End and Plant Man: MEGABRAMBLE MEGAFIST SPIKE PUNCH!

Plant Man wrapped bramble vines around Dead End's fist and Dead End punched Hexxus with devastating force and sent him crashing into the ground.

Concrete Man: Lets do it!

Shego: Yeah!

Concrete Man fired blasts of Concrete and Shego fired blasts of green fire.

Concrete Man and Shego: PLASMA CONCRETE FIRESTORM SHOWER!

The blasts all hit Hexxus all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Akiza: I summon Black Rose Dragon!

Akiza summoned her Black Rose Dragon!

Laney: I summon DREAMSPRITE, LONEFIRE BLOSSOM, GARDEN ROSE MAIDEN, BIRD OF ROSES, ROSE FAIRY, LORD POISON, GREEN PHANTOM KING and ANTI-AIRCRAFT FLOWER!

Laney summoned said monsters.

Akiza: Amazing selection of Monsters.

Laney: Thanks Akiza. Lets get him.

They fired blasts of fire, energy and plants.

Akiza with Black Rose Dragon and Laney with her own Plant Duel Monsters: NATURE DRAGON STORMFIRE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly plant dragon made of pure fire and it slammed into Hexxus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sam Manson: Time for some plant power!

Ben: Right!

Ben turned into Wildvine!

Ben: WILDVINE!

Sam Manson and Ben as Wildvine: PLANTBOMB MEGA BARRAGE!

Sam fired waves of leaves and Wildvine fired a barrage of plant bombs and they all hit Hexxus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cornelia: Lets get them!

Riley: Yeah!

Cornelia and Riley fired waves of leaves.

Cornelia and Riley: LEAF STORM SHREDDER!

The leaves all cut Hexxus all over the place.

Flora: Lets do it Syd!

Syd Chang: Yeah!

Flora and Syd fired waves of leaves.

Flora and Syd Chang: LEAF STORM BLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Hexxus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Zarya: Lets do it!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) Right with you mate. MAGICAL SOURCE MYSTIC FORCE!

Xander Bly transformed.

Xander Bly: (Echoing) STRONG AS A TREE! MYSTIC FORCE GREEN RANGER!

Zarya and Xander fired energy arrows and leaves.

Zarya and Xander Bly: WOLF LEAF EARTH SHOWER!

The blasts combined and they turned into a wolf made of leaves and it slammed into Hexxus and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Botanica: (Russian Accent) Lets show this monster of evil who he is messing with.

Botanica transformed.

Piper (Storm Hawks) Lets do it!

Botanica fired a wave of energy and Piper fired a blast of energy from her spear.

Beast Machines Botanica and Piper (Storm Hawks): NATURE FIRESTORM SPEARSHOT!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Hexxus and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Stella (Loud House): Lets show no mercy Lillymon!

Lillymon: Lets do it! (Echoing) FLOWER CANNON!

Lillymon fired a powerful energy blast from a cannon she made out of a flower and Stella fired a powerful blast of leaves from her hands.

Stella (Loud House) and Lillymon: FLOWER LEAFSTORM MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Hexxus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Becky: This is really gonna hurt!

Crysta: You said it Becky.

Becky fired a wave of leaves and Crysta fired waves of energy magic.

Becky and Crysta: NATURE MAGIC SPEARSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a bunch of spears of energy and they slammed into Hexxus and skewered him all over.

Kwame: Lets show this monster how strong the earth is.

Optimus Primal: With pleasure Kwame. Optimus Primal, MAXIMIZE!

Optimus Primal transformed.

Kwame and Optimus Primal fired blasts of earth and missiles.

Kwame and Optimus Primal: EARTH MISSILE FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Hexxus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Lets finish him forever! Lets combine the Final Smashes into one.

Laney: With pleasure!

Crysta: Lets do it!

Wheeler: Yeah!

Linka: (Russian Accent) Lets get him!

Gi: Yeah!

Ma'Te: With you all the way!

Crysta: Lets get him!

They fired energy and elemental blasts.

Laney, Crysta, Planeteers and the Fairies of Ferngully: NATURE ENDURES MEGADRAGON BLAST!

The blasts all combined and they formed into a massive dragon of leaves and energy and it slammed into Hexxus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent Hexxus flying and he went into the portal that lead into the River of Fire and it closed and he was gone forever!

Me: **YEAH!**

We powered down and we had won.

Vypra, Vexen and Greiger came.

Vypra: Well, now that Hexxus is gone, it's time for us to leave.

Greiger: Yep. It was good to see you again Jack.

Jack Atlas: Same to you Greiger.

Vexen: Oh, and Happy Earth Day. (he, Greiger and Vypra teleport out)

Me: This was awesome.

Laney: It was good to fight Hexxus again.

Me: It sure was. But it was great that we beat the Spirit of Destruction and put an end to his terror forever.

Laney: Yep. (To the viewers) Never mess with the power of nature or you will face us and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yep. Nature is just too precious and we must respect it.

Nico: That's right.

We later had Zak returned to normal size and we regrew all the plants and trees that were lost in the logging operation.

We later went home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete and an awesome Earth Day chapter done.

Earth Day is so fun and awesome and FernGully was an awesome movie from my youth. Earth Day was perfect for this. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up after my break till Friday is the Pokemon movie Destiny Deoxys. Get ready to see a futuristic city as we encounter the legendary Pokemon from space Deoxys.

See you all on Friday

# An Alien Pokemon

At the estate we were watching some videos about the humiliations we did to Peter Griffin and Bad Lois.

We were laughing our heads off.

Me: (Laughs) Oh man this was so funny!

Nico: I forgot how much fun we had.

Lincoln: I know.

We were laughing a lot at the pranks we did and they were so funny!

Qin: Oh that is so funny how you all made Peter a drunk fool!

Lois Griffin: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Meg Griffin: He deserved it for being a really bad father!

Brian Griffin: I agree.

Stewie: The fat man had it coming.

We saw Peter and bad Lois getting humiliated to such a degree and more and we were laughing really hard.

Lea: What do you mean you don't want a Miraculous?!

Gabriel: I'm sorry. But I'm just not ready for one.

Maria: Gabriel, you've more than proven yourself worthy. I mean, why wouldn't you be?

Gabriel: (sarcastically) Well, let's see. The last time I had a Miraculous, I became a supervillain who would do anything to get my wife back. Several time, I used my Akumas to turn people into villains against their own will. Then I used them to create havoc so many times. And I also employed a lying Italian girl, who made

Marinette's life a living hell and who also injured Sabine Cheng and Mayor Bourgeois. Have I left anything out?!

Stork: Well, you did unintentionally inspirate Vypra and Dark Spicer to restore King Hiss and Webstor into the Masters of Evil.

Gabriel: (sarcastically) Thank you! Thank you very much.

Me: Boy Deja vu. Milo Thatch said something just like that.

Beast Boy: (to Gabriel) Look, if you won't want a Miraculous, that's fine. We won't force you. But you know where to find us if you change your mind.

Gabriel: Where are you all going?

Me: We're heading to a really cool futuristic city located near Galveston, Texas. It's called LaRousse City. It's said to be a really amazing futuristic city said to be from the year 4,000.

Ash: I remember that city. It's really something!

May: That's where we encountered Deoxys and Rayquaza fighting.

Nico: Whoa! That sounds really cool.

Ash: It is. It's really something and our friend Tory lives there.

Me: Well lets head over there.

We were off to LaRousse City.

---

LAROUSSE CITY, TEXAS

---

We arrived in LaRousse City.

---

LaRousse City (Japanese: ラルース LaRousse) is an anime-exclusive location in the Hoenn region. It is the setting of Destiny Deoxys. According to promotional maps, LaRousse City is located near Lilycove City.

It is a technologically advanced city with moving walkways and an enormous presence of Block Bots. All LaRousse residents and visitors receive a special passport, which acts as ID and enables them to shop. The city's main power source seems to be its wind turbines. The most famous attraction is the Battle Tower.

The city is located at the confluence of two rivers in northern Hoenn. The city mainly lies on an island, including the huge park, the Battle Tower, and most of the business districts. On the shores of the river, presumably mainland Hoenn, lies more areas of the city, and presumably other cities such as South City. Access to the island is via monorail, which wraps around the island, and a bridge over the northern part of the island.

In Destiny Deoxys, a Deoxys awakened after four years and made its way to LaRousse to rescue its friend, who had been taken by Professor Lund for research.

Deoxys unleashed a powerful electromagnetic force field over LaRousse City to stop its search from being disrupted. The electromagnetic power also affected the city's Block Bots and electricity system, leaving many unable to leave. While Officer Jenny and Professor Lund coordinated a rescue mission, Deoxys was seemingly kidnapping everyone in sight with its army of clones. Among the trapped, Ash, his friends, Rafe, Rebecca, Sid, Audrey and Kathryn, Tory and Yuko realized Deoxys's intentions and worked together to restore the green Deoxys core.

However the situation became complicated with the arrival of Rayquaza, who was determined to fight the Deoxys to protect its territory. The Deoxys later befriended Rayquaza after rescuing it from the rogue Block Bots, and they soon left LaRousse City to return to their respective homes.

LaRousse City made a cameo in Lucario and the Mystery of Mew.

## Places of Interest

### Battle Tower

The Battle Tower is LaRousse City's most famous attractions. Ash and his friends traveled to LaRousse just so Ash could compete against some tough opponents. He met his match against Sid and Rafe, though the loss was somewhat his impromptu battle partner Tory's hesitance to battle that cost Ash the match.

### Monorail

The monorail is the main entry into LaRousse City. The train station is a large building which also includes a shopping mall.

### Parkland

LaRousse City has a large array of parks and public facilities on offer. Tory particularly likes hanging out in the city's greenhouse, which houses some rare plants and where he originally met a Deoxys who only appeared to him as a sprite.

### Pokémon Center

Main article: Pokémon Center

Ash, his friends, Rafe, Rebecca, Sid, Audrey and Kathryn all stayed at the local Pokémon Center while in LaRousse City.

### Professor Lund's laboratory

Professor Lund and his research assistant Yuko operate a laboratory, where they studied a green core Deoxys over four years. They experimented with different frequencies and lasers in an attempt to regenerate Deoxys. In Destiny Deoxys, Yuko succeeded and the revitalized Deoxys reunited with its friend.

---

Me: WHOA! So this is LaRousse City. It's incredible!

Nico: It sure is. I can't believe that it's this advanced!

May: It's just as beautiful as I remember.

Serena: It sure is.

Mellow: Wow! It's incredible!

Kiawe: Beautiful.

Sophecles: Breathtaking and beautiful.

Varie: It sure is. It says that it's all powered by wind and water and the sun.

Me: It's a totally green city.

Leni: Green? It's all grey and silver.

Lisa Loud: No Leni. That means that it's safe for the environment.

Leni: Oh right.

Demolishor: I can't believe Gabriel doesn't want to use a Miraculous.

William: Can you blame him? He's afraid that he might misuse its' power like he did before. And there's also the possibility that he's afraid of what Lynn, Lori, and Lola might do to him.

Me: That is true.

Stewie: Now who are we going to give this Miraculous to?

Blur: There's always Ivan Bruel. He doesn't have one yet. But let's save it for later in the week.

Me: Okay.

We went into the city and we saw that the floor was all conveyor belts. It was so advanced.

Hay Lin: Wow! Look at this city!

Me: I know. It's like something out of the year 4,000.

Wes Collins: It feels like we're back home in the year 3,000.

Jen Scotts: It sure does feel like it.

Marinette: This is so amazing. It's like we went forward in time to the future.

Me: It sure does feel that way.

Laney: I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation one of these days.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Linka: This is so amazing.

Lily: It sure is.

?: Hey guys!

We saw a boy with light blue hair and on his shoulders were a Plusle and a Minum. It was Tory Lund.

Ash: Tory!

Tory: Ash it's great to see you again.

Ash: Same to you Tory.

Pikachu: Pika!

Plusle: Plusle!

Minum: Minum!

Tory: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Tory.

Tory: It's an honor to meet you all as well. I've heard so many awesome good things about you.

Me: Well we don't like to brag.

?: Hey guys!

We saw Tory's friends as well. We saw a girl with lavender purple hair and glasses named Rebecca, and the twin trainers Audrey and Kathryn. Audrey had Gold color clothes and Kathryn had Pink clothes.

Ash: Rebecca, Audrey, Kathryn!

Audrey & Kathryn: (In Unison) It's great to see you again.

Rebecca: Same here Ash. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is with you as well.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Rebecca: Same here. We heard so much about all your adventures.

Me: Not to brag but they were awesome.

Lily: Wow! Rebecca I love your hair.

Rebecca: Thanks Lily.

Lana: Wow! You two are twins like me and Lola.

Lola: Love your outfits.

Audrey & Kathryn: Thank you both.

Tory: Let me show you guys something really cool.

We went into an awesome building and we saw a really cool lab. There we met Professor Lund and his assistant Yuko.

Professor Lund: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to have you here.

Me: It's a pleasure to be here Professor Lund. Tory told us that you all met the legendary extraterrestrial Pokemon called Deoxys - the DNA Pokemon.

Yuko: That's right. We first encountered it up in the Arctic. It's a pokemon from Outer Space.

Nico: How is that possible? I thought all Pokemon came from Earth.

Vince: That's what really stumps me.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und I always thought that all Pokemon were from Earth too.

Me: Yeah.

Professor Lund: It's a big mystery. We don't know where Deoxys came from. But he is now in a terrible fight with Rayquaza.

Me: The Legendary Sky High Pokemon.

Professor Lund: That's right. But we found out from Tory that all Deoxys wanted was to find his friend that crash landed here too.

Me: And did he succeed?

Professor Lund: Yes he did.

Yuko: But the two Deoxys are still fighting Rayquaza even as we speak.

Me: We had better do something to calm them down and show that Deoxys is not a threat.

Tory: That's right.

?: Let us help out too.

We saw a boy dressed in blue with brown hair named Rafe and with him was a chubby boy in black with black hair and with a red headband. It was Sid.

Ash: Rafe, Sid!

Rafe: Ash it's great to see you again.

Sid: Same here Ash. Welcome back.

Ash: Thanks guys.

Rafe: And wow you are all now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? That's incredible.

Sid: It sure is. Way to go Ash.

Ash: Thanks guys.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Rafe: Same to you J.D. We have heard so many awesome things about you all.

Sid: We love all of your adventures.

Me: We don't like to brag but we have to do what is needed to keep everyone safe.

Nico: That's right.

Then we sensed a huge energy spike and saw a stream of purple and green aurora appear from out of nowhere.

Me: Whoa!

Tory: It's Deoxys! They're both here.

And sure enough we saw both of them flying over the city.

Me: Whoa! There they are!

Nico: Wow! The legendary DNA Pokemon.

Suddenly we heard a roar and we saw the 2 Deoxys fighting Rayquaza!

Spicer: Great! We have fun for 6 hours and things go to shit!

Me: Lets go guys!

We went out and flew up to them and on Rayquaza's back we saw Vanitas and Lord Drakkon!

Me: Vanitas and Lord Drakkon!

Tori Hansen: Did you two have anything to do with this?

Vanitas: Nope. We're just here to fight you guys. But you're gonna have to find out which of these Pokemon is the bad guy here.

Me: We already know who it is. It's Rayquaza because he thinks that the Deoxys pose a threat to the world.

Lord Drakkon: Indeed.

The 2 Deoxys formed clones and they were ready.

Then I saw my Signer mark glow.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer presence.

?: From me.

On Rayquaza's back was another member of the Dark Signers. It was DEVACK - DARK SIGNER OF THE MONKEY!

---

Devack, known as Demak in the Japanese version, is Roman Goodwin's right-hand man and a member of the Dark Signers. He freed Greiger from his prison transport, and offered him the chance to fulfill his desire for vengeance. He was also responsible for the Minus Curse that infected the Spirit World with the help of his subordinate, Zeman The Ape King.

It is unknown how Devack became a Dark Signer. At some point upon his rebirth, he met Roman and the other Dark Signers, and pledged his loyalty to Roman. At some point, he was given Ancient Fairy Dragon by Roman to set up his eventual confrontation with Luna. He appeared out of the original Ener-D Reactor by arriving by helicopter in order to free Greiger from custody with an "Axe of Despair" card, as his transport guard's souls had been absorbed by the "Earthbound Immortal Ccaryahua". Devack then invited him to join them and get revenge on Rex Goodwin for the destruction of his hometown. They later picked up Misty Tredwell and Carly Carmine from the destroyed Arcadia Movement building and returned to the Ener-D reactor.

He finally showed himself to his rivals, the Signers, after Roman's Shadow Duel against Yusei concluded. Before their departure, he showed Luna that he possessed the "Ancient Fairy Dragon" card, and so in order to get it back, she must fight him. Later on, as each one of the Signers was set on defeating their respective opponent, they split up to each of the four control units of the Original Ener-D reactor. As Luna and Leo were taken by Trudge to where Devack was, she instead went into the Duel Monsters Spirit World in order to free Ancient Fairy Dragon from her imprisonment with the the help of her servant, Regulus. However, when Leo found the control unit, Devack approached him while the Monkey geoglyph materialized. Leo then bravely challenged him, and stating that if he defeated the Dark Signer then Luna wouldn't have to Duel him.

Despite Devack's warning that Leo wouldn't be able to save himself and his sister, as he was not a Signer, the Duel was still on. Devack was quickly able to inflict damage to his opponent at the start, but Leo counterattacked with "Power Tool Dragon", his ace card. Devack then Summoned the Dark Synchro Monster, "Zeman the Ape King". Eventually, Leo was able to destroy his Dark Synchro Monster, at the exact same time that Regulus destroyed Zeman in the Spirit World, by utilizing his "Power Tool Dragon". However Devack Summoned his true ace card, "Earthbound Immortal Cusillu". He attacked directly, but Leo prevented himself from being defeated. Then, Luna arrived, and took Leo's Duel Disk and the twins Dueled together.

However, Devack Summoned "Ancient Fairy Dragon", and later sacrificed her to prevent the destruction of "Cusillu". This ultimately backfired for him, as Luna used Leo's "Respect Synchron" to Summon "Ancient Fairy" to her side and used its effect to destroy "Closed Forest" thus negating all the effects of "Cusillu" and rendering it useless. Then Luna assaulted it with "Power Tool Dragon", weakening it and then destroyed it with "Ancient Fairy Dragon". The Duel ended with Devack's defeat.

Regretting his defeat, Devack turned into dust while asking Roman for forgiveness for failing the Dark Signers (In the dub, he tried to drag Leo and Luna with him to the Netherworld, but failed when Yusei came in and saved them).

When Rex was defeated in the final battle and the King of the Netherworld was destroyed, Devack was restored to life, along with the other Dark Signers except for Roman and Rex himself. It is unknown if he kept the memories of his time as a Dark Signer.

---

Luna (5D's): Devack!

Devack: Its been a while Luna.

Me: You know him Luna?

Luna (5D's): I sure do. He is the one that took Ancient Fairy Dragon from me.

Me: Whoa!

I saw the Monkey Nazca Line on his arm.

Me: That's the Monkey Nazca Line on your arm.

Devack: That's right. You know all about the Earthbound Immortals and the Nazca Lines, I take it.

Me: We sure do. We saw the Nazca Lines over in Peru and it was a huge mystery that has baffled us for centuries.

Devack: It sure has. I am the Dark Signer of the Earthbound Immortal Cusillu.

Me: That is Quechua for Monkey. But how did you die if I may ask?

Devack: I was shot and killed by Luna & Leo's father and I wanted to get revenge on him.

Me: But I don't think their father is alive anymore.

Yusei: No he's not J.D.

Me: Oh no.

Devack: Then I will take my revenge on Luna still.

Nico: Not if I can help it!

?: Let me help out too.

A figure came out and it was MANHOLE BOT from episode 20 of R.P.M.!

---

When the City Hall area came under attack, this monster managed to corner Colonel Truman, a little Girl, and two city Defense Soldiers in an ally way. They were blocked in by the Bot and a team of Grinders. Just as the Bot was about to fire, the Gold Ranger jumped in and deflected the blasts with his Cloud Hatchet.

While the Red Ranger battled the Grinders, the Gold Ranger fought off this Attack Bot. With his Cloud Hatchet, the Gold Ranger was successful in destroying the Attack Bot.

---

Gem: Manhole Bot!

Manhole Bot: Its been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember this guy! He attacked the City Hall area and you destroyed him.

Gem: That's right.

Manhole Bot: You saw us on TV haven't you?

Me: We never missed an episode.

The Manhole Bot shot manholes at us but we avoided them.

Ziggy: Ha! You missed!

Manhole Bot: Actually, you weren't my target.

We saw that the manholes cut apart several of the Deoxys clones only for the parts to regenerate into more clones.

Me: Nice. Lets power up and take them down! KIBAL! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: TIKKI! SPOTS ON! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug!

Adrien: PLAGG! CLAWS OUT!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Me: I'll face Lord Drakkon like always.

Nico: I'll face Devack.

Spiderman: I'll face Vanitas.

Gem: Me, The Megaforce Rangers and the R.P.M. rangers will face Manhole Bot.

Qin: I'll help out as well.

Troy: Guys, we need to make sure the Manhole Bot doesn't end up creating more Deoxys clones!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman rangers.

Scott Truman: Lets do it guys!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Russ Cargill then appeared.

Russ Cargill: I have a score to settle with you Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan: Bring it on Cargill!

Me: Lets get them.

Nico: Shall we do this on our Duel Runner arena Devack?

Devack: Lets.

Nico summoned the Duel Runner Arena and Devack formed the track from the Monkey Nazca Line and they were on it.

We went at them.

Emile and Gabriel watched from the Estate as we took down several Deoxys clones.

Gabriel: Adrien's really grown into a fine hero, hasn't he, Emile?

Emile: Of course. But he and the others really coudl use your help.

Gabriel: Emile, you know I can't use a Mriaculous again. If I do, I'll end up becoming misusing its power. Just like when I was Hawk Moth!

Emile: No, you won't. And even if you do, J.D. and the others will make sure that you stay on the right path.

Gabriel: (sighs) I guess you have a point. But I still won't catch up to them in time.

Emile: You will if you take one of the Stunticons with you.

Motormaster: I can drive you to the others, Gabriel. Just say the word.

Gabriel: Take me to them.

Gabriel was off inside Motormaster.

---

Battle 1: Me VS Lord Drakkon

---

I was facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: You look like you're doing well Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: Same to you J.D. I heard that Carly and Jack are together.

Me: They sure are. Despite us being on opposite sides, love does have an interesting way of showing itself.

Lord Drakkon: That's true. Lets dance.

Me: With pleasure.

Lord Drakkon: I have some new Pokemon for you to see.

Out came Flygon, Salamence and Charizard.

Me: A Flygon, Salamence and Charizard. Good Pokemon for you.

Lord Drakkon: Thanks. Lets dance.

I went at him and we clashed violently. I punched him in the face and slashed him with my scythe. He had a nasty tear in his suit in the dragon symbol. Charizard, Flygon and Salamence fired blasts of fire at me and I absorbed the blasts and fired blades of blue fire at them and knocked them down. I then fired blasts of blue fire at Lord Drakkon in the chest and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosion knocked him down.

Me: Always love a good fight Drakkon.

## Battle 2: Spiderman VS Vanitas

Spiderman was facing Vanitas.

Spiderman: Come on Vanny. Can't we all be friends and join forces?

Vanitas: Sorry Peter but we can't.

Spiderman: All right.

Vanitas: I have a new Pokemon you might like.

Out came an Incineroar!

Spiderman: Whoa! An Incineroar! Nice one.

Vanitas: Thanks. Lets dance.

Vanitas fired blasts of fire at Spiderman and he dodged them and then he fired webbing at Vanitas and tied him up. Incineroar came at Spiderman and punched at him and Spiderman kicked him in the face and tied him up with webbing.

Battle 3: Qin, the R.P.M. Rangers and the Megaforce Rangers VS Manhole Bot

Qin, the R.P.M. Rangers and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Manhole Bot.

Qin: Too bad Venjix is not coming for you. Venjix was destroyed when we blew up the factory with the superlaser.

Manhole Bot: Then you will join him!

Dillian: Not on your life!

Qin and the rangers fired blasts of energy and lasers and fire and they hit Manhole Bot and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The Manhole Bot fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Qin: As Nico would say "Manhole Bot, you have failed this world!"

Scott Truman: Yep.

---

Battle 4: Girl Jordan VS Russ Cargill

---

Girl Jordan was facing Russ Cargill.

Girl Jordan: You will never torment the people of the country again as long as I'm here.

Russ Cargill: Bring it on.

Girl Jordan then transformed and went Super Angel 20,000 Maelstrom Ocean Dragon!

Girl Jordan: (Older Voice) Lets dance.

Girl Jordan teleported and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the face.

Girl Jordan: Top this off! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ANKH RAYS OF RA!

Girl Jordan fired Solar Fire ray blasts and they turned into the Ankh Crosses and they slammed into Russ Cargill and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Girl Jordan: And this! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR ARROW OF APOLLO!

Girl Jordan formed a bow of fire and she fired an arrow of fire and light and it hit Cargill and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Girl Jordan: And to top it off, SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR FLARE SPEAR OF MACHU PICCHU!

Girl Jordan formed a spear of fire and solar plasma and she threw it and it hit Cargill and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast sent Cargill flying over the horizon.

Girl Jordan: Yeah!

Battle 5: Nico VS Devack

Nico was facing Devack.

Nico: You want to get to Luna, you will have to go through me!

Devack: With pleasure. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

In a vortex of darkness around the Earthbound Immortal Cusillu. He looked like a monkey with yellow lines all over him.

Nico: Impressive. So that's Cusillu. All right then. I summon the MALEFIC DRAGONS: MALEFIC BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON, MALEFIC RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON, MALEFIC CYBER END DRAGON, MALEFIC RAINBOW DRAGON, MALEFIC STARDUST DRAGON, MALEFIC PARADOX DRAGON and MALEFIC TRUTH DRAGON!

Nico summoned said monsters and they were the powerful dragons of the entire series corrupted with scary looking wings.

Devack: Impressive. Lets dance shall we?

Nico powered up and went Super Saiyan 4.

Nico: Lets dance.

They went at each other and Nico punched Devack in the face with incredible force and the Malefic Dragons blasted Cusillu all over the place and massive explosions blasted him apart and rained down fiery embers and they hit a bunch of Deoxys clones and they exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico punched Devack in the stomach and kicked him in the face and they really went at each other and they were really punching and kicking each other at an immensely explosive and brutal level. Massive thunderous shockwaves were being felt all over the place with incredible power and they were so powerful that they were setting some of the ground in the city on fire with incredible lightning and fireball showers. Nico punched Devack in the face with incredible force and kicked him in the back.

Nico: Come on monkey boy.

Devack: You wretch!

Nico: I know you are but what am I?

Devack then snapped and screamed in incredible rage and went at Nico with incredible fury and then Nico punched Devack in the stomach with incredible force and kicked him in the face and sent him flying! Nico teleported and kicked him in the back and kicked him in the face and punched him in the chest and unleashed a massive flurry of fisticuffs on Devack's face and really pulverized him into pulp all over and then Nico fired an energy ball and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent Devack flying all the way across the horizon.

Nico: Nice try Devack.

---

## Battle 6: Deoxys and Rayquaza

We regrouped and we were facing Deoxys and Rayquaza.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at them and I punched the Deoxys in the face and he fired an energy ball at me and I deflected it back at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Liberty: Try this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: UNTH HERD STAMPEDE!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it turned into a herd of Unth's from Darwin IV.

Unths are tundra creatures with long, asymmetrical tusks, the right being longer than the left. They are named for the sound they make when they take a step. These animals are social creatures, travelling across the vast tundra in large herds. Although they only have one gender, Unths still fight each other for the right to mate. After the duel, both creatures release pheromones that initiate the reproductive process. It is assumed they communicate via echolocation like most creatures on Darwin IV.

Although never confirmed, in Alien Planet it is speculated that these creatures might have two genders.

They smashed into the Rayquaza with incredible force and it really hurt.

Shanan: Whoa! Those were Unth's from Darwin IV!

Laney: What are they called?

Shanan: They are called Unths. They are called that because of the sound they make when they snort. It's how they got their name.

Laney: Oh I get it. That's really cool!

Liberty: How about this one. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: BLADDERHORN RAMMING SPEED!

Liberty fired a blast of energy and it formed into Darwin IV Bladderhorns.

---

Bladderhorns are life forms that live high on Darwin IV's mountain ranges. Solitary and aggressive creatures, they wander the mountain passes and high plains, where they feed upon the sub-surface bulbs of alpine flora. They are highly territorial, and if one encounters another, they will perform an elaborate, ritualistic duel, which involves ramming heads and showing off their bioluminescent patches. These duels are sometimes considered somewhat comical.

During mating season, the chilly air is rent with the sounds of their bellowing - an eerie, almost haunting bellowing call which is created by the inflation and subsequent deflation of their antler-bladders' air sacs, for which they are named. Their species is oddly a bright blue color, giving them a rather comical appearance. Their antler-bladders are often inflated to make themselves appear to be larger than they actually are, which can be used to frighten away predators or rival Bladderhorns.

They have very compact bodies, with a large hump on their back. Their antlers are connected to the sides of their head, while their mouths are asymmetric. On the right side is a tentacle-like appendage, presumably lifting food to the long, thin mouth on the left side. Bladderhorns to not have tails, merely a short spike jutting out in the place where their tail would be. A short, thin phallus hangs below their tail-spike.

---

The Bladderhorn rammed into Rayquaza with devastating force and knocked him around like a ram.

Shanan: Whoa! That was a Bladderhorn from Darwin IV!

Lana: Why is it called a Bladderhorn?

Shanan: It has pouches on the sides of its head that inflate and it's a form of communication.

Lana: Wow! That's cool!

Lola: Really strange. But now my curiosity in learning about Darwin IV is peaked.

Liberty: Watch this one. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: SPEARS OF THE EOSAPIENS!

Liberty fired 5 waves of energy and they formed into squid-like creatures called Eosapiens and they looked very much human like.

---

Eosapiens are the most advanced life form on Darwin IV with the intelligence of early Humans such as Homo habilis.

They float in mid-air by using two bags filled with methane gas. Eosapiens have fingers that they use to manipulate objects such as spears and create formations on the ground. They live in small tribes and hunt the other creatures on the planet.

They hunt, and are hunted by, Skewers.

Appearences

In Expedition, Barlowe encounters a killing pen with an Arrowtongue head near the Flipsticks, then he sees them in the Amoebic Sea harvesting floating balls of gel during the storm where he encounters the Sea Striders. In the book, they hunt by dropping their huge flechettes from the sky to cage a prey item. Then they twist its limbs off and proceed to devour it. In the documentary, they kill their prey with spears.

## Alien Planet

A group of Eosapiens begin to spy on probes Leo and Ike from the very moment their shuttles land on Darwin IV. They follow both probes while at the same time hiding from them whenever they turn their backs.

Along the way, the various fauna of Darwin IV encountered by the probes are spooked by the hiding Eosapiens. The Unths and Bladderhorns Leo observes flee in terror when the Eosapien's call is heard, and even the Emperor Sea Striders turn, stop, and look around before moving away. They kill a Skewer who is mid-hunt and that tries to attack Ike later, before dragging the carcass over the hill and out of sight. The Eosapiens destroyed Leo when he launched a camera disk, which they considered a threat. When he did this again to find his location, the Eosapiens shut him down completely. On Ike's mission to find Leo, the Eosapiens were watching him constantly too.

When Ike found them and showed them the Earth communication hologram they responded correctly and the Eosapiens looked at Earth. Ike launched a camera disk to record the moment, but the Eosapiens destroyed both the disk and Ike. The main difference between Alien Planet and the book is the size of the Eosapiens and the fact that they can apparently see in Alien Planet. In the book they are 20 meters (66 feet) in height and are blind, like all of the life forms on the planet. In Alien Planet they are roughly 9 meters (30 feet) in height and have weak eyes. Also, in Alien Planet the other animals are much more terrified of the Eosapiens.

## Intelligence

Their intelligence is quite simple, and they rely on crudely made weapons similar to ancient Humans. Though they speak with short gasps of air and clickings from the appendages on the sides of their heads. This is pretty advanced for such a species.

Possibly in the next 200,000 years they can form civilizations close to that of 21st century Humans. Curiously they lack any form of fire, probably because temperature is relatively constant on Darwin IV, eliminating the need for heat, most species on the planet use sound to perceive the world around them, eliminating the need for light, and finally the atmosphere is very dense with oxygen, thus making the possibility of fire on Darwin IV impossible anyway, and, should the oxygen not be the problem, the lack of resources would be. As Darwin IV contains pocket forests, which, not only are small and rare, but would be quite a distance from wherever a group of Eosapiens may be living at the time.

---

The creatures threw spears at a bunch of Deoxys clones and skewered them and destroyed them.

Shanan: Whoa! Those are Eosapiens from Darwin IV.

Laney: They look so much human like.

Lana: No kidding. They look like prehistoric cavemen.

Lola: Yeah. They also act in ways very much like like us.

Shanan: They sure do. They could very well be a creature very identical to us.

Laney: That's really something.

Akiza: I never knew creatures like those even existed.

Shanan: There are countless species of creatures all over the universe that no human has ever seen.

Carol: But watch this one. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: A LIFETIME OF WAR!

Carol fired a ray of atomic energy and it turned into the soldiers from the 30 Years War that lasted from 1618 to 1648. They slashed and blasted many clones of Deoxys.

Carol: How about this for them? ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: NUCLEAR ATTACK!

Carol fired many blasts of atomic energy and they formed into a massive barrage of bombs and they hit the Deoxys Clones and exploded all over and destroyed them.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Lily: Yeah!

Carol: Here's one I made. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: 1962 MEXICO CITY RADIATION INCIDENT!

Carol fired a blast of blue atomic energy and it slammed into a bunch of Deoxys clones and obliterated them in a powerful explosion of blue energy and poisoned some more of the clones and destroyed them as well.

Lily: Whoa! That was intense!

Jessie K.: It sure was. That was the 1962 Mexico City Radiation Incident. In 1962 in Mexico City, a 10-year-old kid brought home an unprotected artificial radioactive isotope called Cobalt-60. It killed the boys entire family over the course of 5 months except for the boys father. 10 people died as a result of exposure.

They gasped.

Lana: That's really dangerous!

Lola: No kidding!

Lily: Yeah!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) He was a kid and didn't have any idea what he was doing.

Shanan: But this happened 58 years ago.

Axel Adell: I know. But what this technique. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CATS AND VIKINGS!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into a bunch of Vikings riding

Smilodon cats and they slashed and froze many clones of Deoxys in blocks of ice and they fell to the ground and shattered.

Shanan: Whoa! Vikings on Smilodon Cats.

Lily: Cool!

Axel Adell: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Axel fired a block of ice and it turned into a Short-Faced Bear that is now extinct and it slashed a bunch of Deoxys Clones and froze them.

Shanan: Whoa! That was a Short-Faced Bear. They went extinct back 10,900 years ago.

Axel Adell: That's right. Watch this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ULFHEDNAR!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it turned into a viking berserker and mercilessly slashed and froze many Deoxys Clones and they shattered into a million pieces.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Nice work Axel. Try this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRY FOREST!

Edwayl fired a wave of Celtic Energy and it turned into a bunch of beautiful fairies and they hit a bunch of Deoxys clones and turned them into beautiful butterflies.

Laney: Ooh! So pretty.

Shanan: Very dazzling. Beautiful technique Edwayl.

Edwayl: Thanks lass. Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FABLE!

Edwayl fired a wave of Celtic Energy and it turned into a beautiful Centaur and it smashed into Rayquaza and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Shanan: Wow! That was awesome!

Natilee: (Celtic Accent) Beautiful lass!

Edwayl: Thanks Natilee. Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FOREST DRYADS!

Edwayl fired a wave of Celtic Energy at the ground and massive trees grew out of the ground and entangled a bunch of Deoxys clones in them and imprisoned them in trees that were over 2,000 feet high.

Laney: Wow! That was amazing!

Natilee: Well done lass.

Edwayl: Thank you.

Dana: How about this one? ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH PEGANS!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it turned into the vikings of Swedish Lore and they slashed and ruthlessly cut up and froze many Deoxys clones and they shattered.

Lana: Cool!

Dana: Watch this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACK OF ALASKAN TROODON!

Dana fired a wave of ice and they turned into Troodon from the North Pole and they ate and mutilated many clones and froze them in blocks of ice.

Shanan: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nicole: Wow! Those were Troodon that can live in extreme cold! Really awesome!

Lana: I thought that dinosaurs were all cold-blooded reptiles.

Nicole: They usually all weren't cold-blooded.

Dana: That's right. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WARRIORS OF ASGARD!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it turned into the vikings that all went to Asgard and they slashed and mercilessly froze a bunch of clones and shattered them all over.

Jessie K.: Whoa! Those were the vikings of Norse lore.

Lana: Awesome!

Becky: Lets see how they like this. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: EMPEROR OF THE SUN!

Becky fired a blast of fire and it turned into the army of Alexander the Great and it slashed and incinerated many Deoxys clones.

Becky: Watch this one. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: THE SENATE!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it turned into the armies of Cicero from 1st Century B.C. and they slashed and incinerated the clones all over.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army of the Roman Senate lead by Marcus Tullius Cicero from 1st Century B.C.

Laney: That is amazing!

Lola: Wow! That was amazing!

Becky: Watch this. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CENTURIONS!

Becky fired a huge wave of fire and it turned into the Centurion army and they slashed and incinerated many clones.

Jessie K.: Whoa! Those were the Centurions of the Roman Empire.

Lana: Cool!

Paige: How about this one? PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: ROMAN CITY!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it turned into the city of Rome back 2,000 years ago and it fired blasts of fire and incinerated many clones.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was Rome back over 2,000 years ago.

Lily: So awesome!

Paige: How about this? PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: JULIUS CAESAR!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it turned into Julius Caesar, the greatest Emperor of Rome back in 1st Century B.C. and he slashed and burned many clones of Deoxys.

Jessie K.: Wow! Julius Caesar!

Lola: I know all about him.

Laney: He was awesome!

Paige: Watch this. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: THE ROMAN EMPIRE!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it turned into the army of the Roman Empire over the course of its rise and fall and it slashed and incinerated many Deoxys Clones.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the army of the Roman Empire from over the course of its history.

Akiza: Really cool!

Laney: Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRIES OF FERNGULLY!

Laney fired a wave of Celtic Energy and it turned into the Fairies of FernGully and they grew and entangled Rayquaza in vines and trees.

Laney: Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FERNGULLY TREE OF LIFE!

Laney fired a blast of Celtic Energy and it turned into the Celtic Tree of Life Knot and it had the Fairies of FernGully around it and it slammed into more Deoxys Clones and destroyed them.

Edwayl: Whoa! Well done lass.

Natilee: Very well done lass.

Laney: Watch this. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MISTS OF AVALON!

Laney fired a green Mist that was so really thick that Deoxys's view was obscured.

Salar: (Arabic Accent) Nicely done Laney. Watch this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FALL OF BABYLON!

Salar fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the army that brought down all of Babylon and they incinerated many clones all over.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the army that brought down Babylon in the 6th Century.

Lana: Really wicked.

Salar: Watch this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: SASANIAN EMPIRE!

Salar fired a huge wave of fire and it turned into the army of the Sasanian Empire from 224 to 651 A.D. and they slashed and incinerated many of the Deoxys Clones.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the Sasanian Empire army! They lived from 224 to 651 A.D.

Lana: Whoa! That is cool!

Dana: Amazing.

Salar: Watch this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DARIUS I!

Salar fired a powerful wave of fire and it formed into the army of Darius the Great from 5th Century B.C. and they blasted and slashed many clones.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the army of Darius the Great from 5th Century B.C.

Lily: Wow! Really awesome! Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF THE HUMBOLDT SQUID!

Lily fired a huge wave of water and it turned into a massive swarm of millions of Humboldt Squid and they slammed into Rayquaza and attacked him all over the place.

Heidi: Whoa! Well done Lily. That was a swarm of ***Dosidicus gigas*** ; more commonly known as the Humboldt Squid. They are usually found in the coasts from Tierra del Fuego to the California coast. They have numbers that range in the millions.

Syd Chang: That is so cool!

Lily: It sure is. Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE BASILOSAURUS!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it turned into the Basilosaurus, one of the first ever whales from the Eocene Epoch and it slammed into many clones and ate them.

Nicole: Whoa! That was a Basilosaurus! They lived around 41 million years ago.

Syd Chang: Whoa! that is amazing!

Nicole: Yep. They were one of the first ever whales.

Lily: Yep and watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF KILLER SEA SCORPIONS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into a bunch of Eurypterids from the Ordovician Period and they grabbed many clones and stung them and poisoned them.

Nicole: Wow! Those were Eurypterids from the Ordovician Period. They lived 467 million years ago. They are really wicked creatures.

Lily: Yep.

Sailor Moon: Lets show them our techniques!

Sailor Mars: With pleasure!

Sailor Pluto: I'll start us off. PLUTO STYLE NINJA ART: TOMBAUGH TIME BLAST!

Sailor Pluto fired a powerful blast of energy from her staff and it turned into a heart and it slammed into a couple of Deoxys Clones and reduced them into dust in an instant.

Sailor Pluto: How about this one? PLUTO STYLE NINJA ART: UNDERWORLD WEALTH SHOWER!

Sailor Pluto fired a barrage of energy blasts and they turned into a shower of deadly coins and they hit a bunch of Deoxys Clones all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Sailor Neptune: Lets see how these clones like this. NEPTUNE STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM TRIDENT BURST!

Sailor Neptune fired a blast of water and it turned into a trident of pure water and it slammed into a bunch of clones and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Sailor Neptune: Try this one. NEPTUNE STYLE NINJA ART: POSEIDON OCEAN MEGABLAST!

Sailor Neptune fired a massive ball of water and energy and it hit a bunch of Deoxys Clones all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Uranus: That was great! How about this one? URANUS STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHQUAKE EXPLOSION STORM!

Sailor Uranus fired a massive swirling vortex of Earth and it slammed into a bunch of clones and exploded with the power of a million sticks of dynamite!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Uranus: Nice. How about this one? URANUS STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHQUAKE SWORD SLASH!

Sailor Uranus formed a sword of earth and she slashed many clones in half.

Sailor Saturn: How about they try this one? SATURN STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS RING SLASH!

Sailor Saturn formed a ring of darkness and she threw it and slashed a bunch of clones in half and they exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

Sailor Saturn: How about this? SATURN STYLE NINJA ART: CASSINI ENTRY METEOR!

Sailor Saturn formed a ball of energy and she threw it and it turned into a deadly meteor and it slammed into a Deoxys Clone and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Jupiter: How about this one? JUPITER STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERBOLT OF ZEUS!

Sailor Jupiter formed a powerful bolt of lightning and she threw it at Rayquaza and it electrocuted him all over.

Sailor Jupiter: Try this one! JUPITER STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING DRAGON THUNDERSTORM!

Sailor Jupiter fired a massive wave of lightning and it turned into a deadly dragon of lightning and it slammed into a bunch of clones and electrocuted them into ash.

Sailor Mars: Nice one! How about this? MARS STYLE NINJA ART: WARHAMMER OF ARES!

Sailor Mars formed a hammer made of pure fire and she smashed a bunch of clones with it and incinerated them.

Sailor Mars: Try this. MARS STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE OF WAR!

Sailor Mars fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into a bunch of clones and incinerated them.

Sailor Earth: Try this. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GAIA HALBERD SLASH!

Sailor Earth formed a halberd of pure rock and she slashed a bunch of clones all over and destroyed them.

Sailor Earth: How about this one? EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR ASTEROID SHOWER!

Sailor Earth fired a bunch of fireballs and they turned into a shower of meteors and slammed into many clones and they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Venus: Try this one. VENUS STYLE NINJA ART: APHRODITE CHAIN OF LOVE!

Sailor Venus formed a chain of glowing yellow hearts and lashed Rayquaza all over with it.

Sailor Venus: How about this one? VENUS STYLE NINJA ART: LOVE AND BEAUTY BARRAGE!

Sailor Venus fired a massive barrage of glowing hearts and they hit a bunch of clones and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMM!

Sailor Mercury: How about this? MERCURY STYLE NINJA ART: OCEAN SPEED WINGS!

Sailor Mercury made wings of water on her feet and flew at a bunch of clones and smashed them all over the place.

Sailor Mercury: Try this on. MERCURY STYLE NINJA ART: HERMES SWORD STRIKE!

Sailor Mercury formed a sword of water and she slashed a bunch of clones all over.

Sailor Sun: Try this one. SUN STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE STAFF MEGASTRIKE!

Sailor Sun formed a staff of pure solar fire and she smashed a bunch of clones and incinerated them.

Sailor Sun: And how about this? SUN STYLE NINJA ART: APOLLO FLARE BLAZE!

Sailor Sun fired a wave of fire and incinerated many clones.

Sailor Moon: How about this one. MOON STYLE NINJA ART: DIANA ARROW LIGHTBURST!

Sailor Moon fired an arrow of light and it skewered a bunch of clones and they exploded.

Sailor Moon: How about this one? MOON STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT MOON FIRESTORM!

Sailor Moon formed a bunch of crescent moons and threw them and slashed many clones all over.

Tara: How about this one? INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SCATH

FIRESTORM BURST!

The Mark of Scath glowed red and Tara fired a massive blast of fire and it had the Mark of Scath in it and it slammed into a bunch of clones and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara: Yeah!

Beast Boy: Watch this one. ANIMAL KINGDOM STYLE NINJA ART: BEAR CLAW SLASH!

Beast Boy fired a wave of energy and it formed into a bear and it slashed Rayquaza all over the place.

Starfire: Try this one. TAMARAN STYLE NINJA ART: WARSWORD OF CENTAURI!

Starfire formed a sword of energy and she slashed numerous clones all over.

Nico: How about this? VEGETA STYLE NINJA ART: PRIDESTORM BLAST WAVE!

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy and it turned into the symbol of Vegeta and it slammed into a bunch of Rayquaza clones and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: And how about this? WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LUPUS SCYTHE BLADESTORM!

I swung my scythe and fired numerous blades of blue fire and they slashed the remaining clones all over the place.

Me: That's it for the clones.

Motormaster and Gabriel arrived.

Gabriel: (gets out of Motormaster) Sorry if I'm late. I know that entrance wasn't a Phoenix Cry. But I hope you like it anyway.

Me: You made it just in time Gabriel.

Ben: Time for some Predator Power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called Armoropteria and it looked like a bat made of solid crystal.

Ben: ARMOROPTERIA!

Me: Whoa! That's a new one.

Shanan: Wow! That's another one of the natural predators of the Petrosapiens. That's a Petroterodius.

Lucy Loud: Wicked. It looks so much like a crystal bat.

Shanan: That's exactly right. They have incredibly powerful sonic screams that can shatter Petrosapiens like glass.

Nico: Very lethal!

Riley: No kidding. But that is something.

Armoropteria: Watch this.

He fired a massive sonic scream blast and it slammed into Rayquaza and hurt him all over.

We were covering our ears from the extremely powerful sonic blast.

Me: Man that is loud!

Nico: No kidding!

Ben then turned into another new predator. It was called NINTEWOLX! It looked like a wolf alien.

Ben: NINTEWOLX!

Me: Wow! It looks like a wolf.

Shanan: That's a Werelupitus from the planet Anur Transyl. They are the predators of the Vladit's, Whampire's species.

Riley: Whoa! It looks like a wolf but it feeds on vampires.

Laney: Really cool!

Akiza: Amazing!

Nintewolx: Watch this.

He fired a massive blast of sunlight at Rayquaza and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Demolisher: Right boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his lasers 100-fold.

Lea: This is gonna burn! DISNEY CYBER KEY POWER!

The Disney Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his fire powers 100-fold.

Demolishor and Lea: LASER FIRESTORM MEGA BARRAGE!

The fired lasers and fire blasts and they slammed into Rayquaza and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Blur: Try this one. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his missiles 100-fold.

Beast Boy: Lets do it! ANIMAL KINGDOM CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animal Kingdom Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Blur and Beast Boy: STEGOSAURUS BLUR STORM!

Beast Boy turned into a stegosaurus and Blur fired missiles and they smashed into Rayquaza.

Ace: Time for action.

Leanbow: Lets do it! MAGICAL SOURCE MYSTIC FORCE!

Leanbow turned into the Red Wolf Warrior!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR!

Ace fired blasts of psychic energy and Leanbow fired blasts of red fire.

Ace and Leanbow: PSYCHIC WOLF FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they turned into wolves of fire and energy and they slammed into Rayquaza and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Leo: Lets do it! I summon LIFE STREAM DRAGON!

Leo summoned Life Stream Dragon!

Leo: HEART OF LIFE LOVE!

Leo and Life Stream Dragon fired blasts of energy at Rayquaza and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Leo with Life Stream Dragon

Zarya: Time for some action!

Akiza: Lets do it. I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON!

Akiza summoned Black Rose Dragon!

Zarya fired a blast of energy that turned into a wolf and Akiza and Black Rose Dragon fired blasts of rose fire.

Zarya and Akiza with Black Rose Dragon: WOLF ROSE FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they turned into a wolf made of red fire and it slammed into Rayquaza and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Me: Lets finish this. Gabriel you have earned this.

I pulled out a box and it had a blue ring in the shape of shark. It was for the Shark Miraculous. Out of it came the Miraculous of the Shark - CHAROS.

Charos: Hello there. I'm Charos.

Gabriel: It's a pleasure to meet you Charos. I'm Gabriel Agreste.

Charos: It's gonna be great working with you Gabriel.

Gabriel: Lets see what we can do together. CHAROS! LETS CHOMP!

He turned into a new hero. He had a blue shirt with a shark on it and he had blue pants and blue flipper shoes and he had a shark tail. He had a sleeveless blue trench coat with the ocean on it and it had the kanji for Gabriel Agreste, Shark of the Ocean of Redemption on the back. 贖いの海のサメ、ガブリエル・アグレステ He also had a whip of water. He now calls himself in this form UNDERTOW!

Me: Whoa! Gabriel you look awesome!

Gabriel: I sure do. The Shark fits me much better than the moth. Now I have the power of good in me.

Me: You sure do. Welcome to the team and the Redemption Squad.

Gabriel: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets do some final smash power!

Nico: With pleasure. NUOVA DEATH RAY FIRESTORM!

The 4 Star Dragonball on Nico's Bracelet glowed and he formed a lot of lenses and fired deadly sun lasers and they hit Rayquaza and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Lincoln: Lets do it! LIGHTNING DRAGON ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a massive wave of lightning and it formed into a Dragon of pure lightning and it slammed into Rayquaza and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Gabriel: Lets see what we can do. Ready Emile?

Emile: Always ready.

Gabriel: Want to help us J.D.?

Me: It would be an honor.

Adrien: Lets do it dad.

Marinette: Yeah!

Chloe Bourgeois: Lets do it.

Anne-Marie: Same here!

Gabriel fired a shark blast, Emile fired a Peacock blast, Adrien fired a Cataclysm blast, Marinette fired a Ladybug Red Fire blast, Chloe fired a purple venomfire blast and Anne-Marie fired a dog fire blast.

Gabriel, Emile, Adrien, me, Chloe, Marinette, and Anne-Marie: MIRACULOUS FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

We fired blasts of energy and elemental power and the blasts combined and they formed into our Miraculous and they slammed into Rayquaza and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down Rayquaza.

Chloe Bourgeois: (to Deoxys and Rayquaza) Are you two calm now?

They nodded and they agreed to be friends.

Lord Drakkon: I'm actually glad you decided to finally use a Miraculous, Gabriel. I think it was long overdue.

Gabriel: I agree.

Vanitas: And expect one of the Goodwin brothers to show up next. (he and Drakkon teleport out)

Me: We have that to look forward to.

Everyone cheered wildly for us.

Chloe Bourgeois: (To the viewers) This was awesome and now Deoxys is no longer a threat to the city or to anyone.

Me: Yep.

We enjoyed the city some more and went back home.

THE END

---

Another Fanfic and Pokemon movie done.

Destiny Deoxys was a great movie. I saw it and it was awesome! The next movie of Pokemon is for Darkrai and that is gonna be a wicked movie. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome out of this world movie from 2005, Zathura. Get ready as we embark on an awesome interstellar rescue mission to save Walter, Danny and Lisa

Budwing from a journey of terrifying interstellar proportions.

See you all tomorrow

# An Interstellar Board Game

In Paris, France we were there to find Marinette's friend Ivan Bruel. He was formerly the rock Akuma, Stoneheart. He was a tough one and it was cool.

Me: I wonder how Ivan has been doing ever since our battle.

Nico: We'll find out when we see him.

Marinette: I know.

Marinette looked at the church of Notre Dame, the song Joan by Heather Dale played in the background. She had a photo necklace of Joan of Arc around her neck and she looked at it. She took a deep breath and ever since she battled against a wax dummy of Napoleon, Bonaparte, one of France's most evil figures in history during the Napoleonic Wars, she had a massively stronger sense of courage and a massive determination to protect everyone she cares about.

Marinette: I am Judgement and Heaven is Nigh.

Adrien put his hand on her shoulder and she looked at him and smiled. Chloe and all of the Miraculous Celestial Union did the same.

Marinette was stronger than ever before and she was a true hero in the eyes of everyone in Paris.

We continued on and we found Ivan at the gym.

Ivan: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Ivan.

Ivan: I heard you guys have all been very busy.

Me: Very busy.

James: Hello, Ivan. Hope you haven't been lonely in Paris all by yourself.

James' Cacnea: Cacnea!

Ivan: Nah. I have been doing all kinds of good things and getting stronger at the gym. How has your mom been doing Marinette?

Marinette: Good Ivan. Thank you.

Ivan: You're welcome. And what about your dad Chloe?

Chloe Bourgeois: He's doing great and I have a new surprise.

Anne-Marie: Hello Ivan.

Chloe Bourgeois: This is my little sister Anne-Marie. I adopted her.

Ivan: Aww. I'm so happy for you both.

Me: On one of our adventures Chloe adopted her.

Ivan: Cool!

Kevin Levin: Hey, Ivan. You interested in wielding a Miraculous?

Ivan: Really? You all want me to join the Miraculous team?

Marinette: If you would like.

Ivan: I would be honored. It will give me a chance to help you all out.

Nightbird: Ivan, you can pick what Miraculous you want from this box.

I pulled out the box and it was the box of the Miraculous. He picked the belt buckle of the Gorilla Miraculous. The Gorilla Miraculous came out and it was Banas.

Banas: Greetings. I'm Banas. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Ivan: Same to you. I'm Ivan Bruel.

Banas: Great name.

Me: Would you like to see how we do it Ivan?

Ivan: Sure.

Me: Watch this. Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey.

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion.

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Emile: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Emile turned into Mayura!

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Rose: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Lana: Muddi! Lets get Dirty!

Lana turned into Filthmuck!

Lori: Fawna! Lets Frolic!

Lori turned into Wind Deer.

Lincoln: Eini! Lets Speed Away!

Lincoln turned into Thunder Hare!

Laney: Wooll! Warm Up!

Laney turned into Celtic Sheep!

Mylene: Canin! Slobber On!

Mylene turned into Flamewolf!

Nathanial: Strype! Stripes on!

Nathanial turned into White Tiger!

William: Erida! Surf the Stream!

William turned into Surf Master!

Maria: Ursus! Claws Extend!

Maria turned into Bear Claw!

Nathalie: CONDA! Spread my wings!

Nathalie became Pride Bird!

Gabriel: CHAROS! Lets Chomp!

Gabriel became Undertow!

Ivan: Whoa! That is awesome!

Me: Yep. I became Wolf Moon. The wolf is my spirit animal and I figured it would be amazing for me.

Nico: Yep.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Wow! That is amazing that you all are users of the Miraculous.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Really amazing laddies.

Me: After the battle with Hawk Moth, I formed the Miraculous Celestial Union as a result.

Marinette: That's right.

Ivan: Okay. Lets see if I can figure this out. BANAS! LETS GO PRIMAL!

The belt turned green and Ivan had a green shirt with a gorilla on it and he had pants with bananas and fruit on it and then he got a really awesome jungle sleeveless trench coat with leaves and the animals of Africa on it and it had the kanji for Ivan Bruel, Fury of the Gorillas of Righteousness on the back. イワン・ブリュエル、正義のゴリラの怒り He also had amazing Green Angel Wings and in his hands was a very deadly war club. In this form he was called PRIMAL APE!

Ivan: Wow! This is incredible! I look awesome!

Me: You sure do man. You look great.

Marinette: You sure do. Welcome to the Miraculous Celestial Union.

Ivan: I will not let you all down.

Arcee: The Gorilla Miraculous suits you, Ivan.

Adrien: He reminds me of Gorizilla.

Ivan: Thanks guys.

Me: As long as we're here in Paris we might as well go talk to Mayor Bourgeois.

Chloe Bourgeois: Good idea. I want to see daddy anyway.

Anne-Marie: I'm nervous sis.

Chloe Bourgeois: It's all right. My dad is a nice man.

Anne-Marie: Okay.

We went to the Paris City Hall and we in.

Mayor Bourgeois was working on the cities problems.

A knock on the door came.

Mayor Bourgeois: Come in.

We came in.

Chloe Bourgeois: Hey daddy.

Mayor Bourgeois: Oh sweetie!

They hugged.

Mayor Bourgeois: I didn't expect you to come in. This is a wonderful surprise.

Chloe Bourgeois: I've been so busy.

Me: Hello Mr. Mayor.

Mayor Bourgeois: Well J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's great to see you all again.

Me: Same to you Mr. Mayor. How are you feeling?

Mayor Bourgeois: Doing great J.D. I am now fully healed and all better.

Me: That's great news.

Chloe Bourgeois: Daddy, I have someone I would like you to meet. This is Anne-Marie. She's my new sister. I adopted her.

Me: On one of our adventures Chloe adopted her. Anne-Marie is a really special girl.

We went over her background.

Mayor Bourgeois: Oh no. Anne-Marie, I'm so sorry.

Anne-Marie: It's all right. But my real mom and dad would want this for me.

Mayor Bourgeois: I'm glad and Chloe, I am so proud of you. You have already become a magnificent woman.

Chloe Bourgeois: Thank you daddy.

We got to talking about what went down during everything that happened. It was a great conversation.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching one of my favorite movies from my childhood: 2005's Zathura. It was a movie that was a space version of the movie Jumanji. It was based on the 2002 children's book by Chris Van Allsburg.

---

Walter and his younger brother Danny do not get along with each other or with their cantankerous older sister, Lisa. While their divorced father is away at work and Lisa, whom he left in charge, is napping, Danny discovers an old space-themed board game called Zathura in the basement. He convinces Walter to play the game with him, the goal of which is to become the first player to reach the final space on the board. Each turn, a player turns a key and presses a button, causing the board to move the player's piece a random number of spaces and spit out an event card. When Danny's first turn causes a meteor shower inside the living room, Walter and Danny realize playing the game has altered reality.

The boys discover their father's house is floating in space. Lisa, unaware of the situation, wakes up and begins preparing for her date that evening, but is frozen stiff when another card turns the bathroom into a cryonic chamber. Walter concludes the only way to end the game and return everything to normal is to win the game. As they continue to play, Walter and Danny must overcome the dangers presented by the game cards, including the appearance of a defective robot, passing too close to Tsouris-3 and an attack on the house by a race of reptilian aliens called Zorgons. Another of Danny's turns produces an astronaut, who methodically eliminates the house's heat sources. He tells Walter to blow out the pilot light on the furnace, but Walter does not blow it out, out of fear of getting attacked by the robot. The astronaut lures the Zorgons' ship away by ejecting the boys' father's couch after setting it on fire.

Walter asks the astronaut to leave, but Danny chooses to let him stay. Growing increasingly agitated, Walter accuses Danny of cheating by supposedly moving his piece prematurely; when Walter tries to move the piece back and takes his next turn, the game reacts as if Walter was cheating and ejects him from the house into the vacuum of space, but the astronaut retrieves him. On Walter's next turn, he receives a card that allows him to make a wish resulting in another falling out between the boys. The astronaut warns Walter not to make a wish out of anger. Fearing the worst, he is relieved to discover that Walter wished merely for an autographed football. He explains that he and his brother had played the game fifteen years before, and he wished his brother had never existed, causing him to be stuck in the game without a second player.

Lisa awakens from her stasis, and still oblivious to the situation, turns up the heat. This causes the Zorgons to return and anchor their ships to the house. Lisa finally discovers their predicament, and the four hide upstairs, but realize they left the game behind. The astronaut uses the house's dumbwaiter to lower Danny to retrieve the game. Danny finds the game aboard one of the Zorgon ships, but is seen by the Zorgons. Walter uses a "Reprogram" card he drew earlier to fix the malfunctioning robot, who attacks the Zorgons instead, and the aliens retreat.

Walter receives another wish card; he uses it to bring back the astronaut's brother in gratitude of his help and support, causing a doppelgänger of Danny to appear. The astronaut reveals he is actually Walter, and commends his younger self for making a better choice than he did fifteen years ago of his timeline, and the astronaut and the alternate Danny merge with their counterparts as the future changes.

The Zorgons return to the house with a large fleet, intent on destroying it. Danny makes a final move, landing on Zathura, and wins, creating a black hole that sucks up the Zorgon fleet and the house. The siblings awaken in the house as it was before the brothers started the game, just as their father arrives home. Their bond renewed, they promise to each other to not tell anyone about the game and their adventure. After they leave with their mother, Danny's bicycle, which had been orbiting their house, falls from the sky.

It was awesome and when it was done, we cheered wildly.

Lola: That was so awesome!

Me: It sure was. I loved how they were floating in space and that must've been really scary for them.

Nico: No kidding. And we have been into space many times before.

Akiza: That is really something.

Me: It sure is. Space is the ultimate exploration area. We went to numerous places and many worlds.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Qin: It is so amazing that Space is that big and vast.

Laney: It sure is. One of the biggest mysteries of all.

Homer: It sure is.

Bart: Almost as big as mom's ugly head of hair.

Marge: I heard that!

We laughed.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that the space scanners have found a house from the neighborhood floating in the endless void of space in the system of the star Tsouris-3!

Me: The star Tsouris-3 is real!?

Laney: Whoa! Someone is playing Zathura.

Lincoln: Just what I was thinking!

Lana: looks like we got another mission.

Me: Yep. Yusei, Jack, Signers, you all get to see what it's like when we go into space. We're going on a space rescue mission. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We deployed the ship and we were on our way to the Tsouris-3 System.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix ship is flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2819.3: We are on our way to the Tsouris-3 System located 66,230 light-years away from Earth. Our space scanners found out that a neighborhood house was teleported into the endless void of space in that system thanks to a magical board game called Zathura. Our mission is to help Walter and his family get back home.

Yusei: This is amazing! I've never even knew that space was this big.

Akiza: Me neither.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) It's really amazing. I didn't know space went on this far.

Me: It's an infinite area. Space goes on for countless miles.

Lana: It sure is amazing huh?

Lisa: J.D. we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at the Tsouris-3 System and we arrived in front of a huge Saturn-like planet.

Crow Hogan: Wow! We're in front of another planet.

Luna (5D's): Amazing!

Laney: It sure is amazing. We've been to several planets that are just like this.

Me: And we have only begun to scratch the surface of the fabric of the cosmos.

Laney: J.D., sensors show a small object in orbit around the planet at 28 mark 12˚.

Me: On screen and magnify.

The screen showed it and it was a house that was on a rock orbiting the planet.

Me: That's the house. Lets get along side it and get on board.

Laney: Okay.

We got alongside the house and formed a docking tube and it encased the house in a bubble.

Me: Lets go.

We went through the tube and went into the house.

Me: Wow. Nice place.

Toph: Are we really in a floating house out in space?

Me: We sure are.

?: There's someone here.

Me: It's all right. We mean you all no harm. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we came to help you all get back to Earth.

2 kids came and they were Walter and his little brother Danny Budwing.

Walter: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Danny (Zathura): It's so awesome to meet you all!

Me: Pleasure to meet you all too.

Nico: How did you guys get all the way out here in the Tsouris-3 System?

Laney: Yeah it's over 66,000 light-years away from home.

Danny (Zathura): Whoa! Is that how far away we are?

Me: It's on the opposite side of the galaxy.

Walter: Danny found this game called Zathura and the only way to get back home is to finish the game.

Me: It's just like the movie.

Lori: Where's your sister Lisa?

Walter: She's up in her room. But what you'll see will be shocking.

We went up to Lisa Budwing's room and we saw that she was frozen solid in ice!

We gasped.

Lola: Whoa! What happened?

Danny (Zathura): I froze her by accident with the game.

Me: Lets see if I can thaw her out. Stand back everyone.

They did so.

I fired a blast of fire and heated up the room and the ice melted and thawed Lisa Bullwing out.

Lisa Bullwing: (Shivering) What? W-w-w-what happened?

Me: You were frozen in ice all over.

Lisa Bullwing: T-t-team Loud Phoenix S-s-torm? Wow!

Lori put a blanket on her.

Walter: By the way J.D. how did you guys find us?

Me: Our computers found you guys. We have to finish the game. It's the only way to get you guys back home.

Walter: And the Zorgons are gonna be coming after us.

Varie: We know. The Zorgons are ugly creatures.

Shanan: They come from the destroyed planet Zorgos and it was destroyed when a massive meteor hit it.

Shanan went over the history of the Zorgons.

---

The Zorgons are the main antagonists in the book and 2005 film Zathura: A Space Adventure. They are an alien race of reptilian creatures that originated from the mysterious board game "Zathura".

They were all portrayed by Derek Mears, Douglas Tait, Joe Bucaro, and Jeff Wolfe. Whereas their vocal sound effects were provided by Frank Welker.

History

They were summoned by the game by Walter and Danny while continuing the game. The first Zorgon spaceship first found the boys before the others and using energy cannons to attack the house while tracking them with a heat source, but the stranded astronaut, whom summoned later, removed and replaced the source and left them off course.

However, much later, Lisa turns back the water heater, returning them back to the house just a few moments before the boys and the astronaut attempted to lure the aliens with their own schemes (by burning flammable objects they can find), which also panics her in the process. As a result, instead of one ship, three Zorgon ships approach the house and invade it. The protagonists then schemed the way to deal the threat, but realizing that the game board have been thrown into the basement out of the boys' bickering, forcing Danny to sneak into that place.

As Danny retrieved the game, the Zorgons noticed him and give chase. He was saved by Walter at the last moments, only for confronting the defected robot they knocked earlier and have repaired itself. Using the reprogram card, Walter fixed the robot's programming, turned it to their side and attacked the Zorgons back to their ships, crashing them onto space in the process. They later returned to destroy the house with a large fleet, but Danny rolled onto Zathura and the fleet and the house were sucked into a black hole returning the house to earth.

Personality

Although once having a home planet of their own, they are now entirely nomadic race. Their ships are surprisingly small (about the size of a typical house). They are bent on finding materials to burn in order to fuel their ships, an action which led to the destruction of their home planet. Their names, if they have any, are never revealed. Usually stooping over, it is very difficult to determine their true heights. They also possess very ravenous hunger and are on the constant hunt for meats.

---

We gasped.

Me: The Zorgons are pure evil.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Me: It's gonna be dangerous but if it's a fight they want, we'll give them one.

Walter: Look, J.D. I know you guys being reckless works most of the time. But in this situation, we'll need you be smart and play this game with us if we're ever going to stand a chance against the Zorgons.

Danny (Zathura): Please? We even have an extra piece for you.

Me: I'll do it. Since this is a life or death situation, and we're in your house floating in the endless void of space, we'll be careful.

Walter: Awesome.

Nico: I'll make sure Shoe is near you guys while you play. With his horns up, you'll be able to get good cards. And he'll make sure you don't act recklessly like throw the game out in space out of frustration.

Me: Don't worry I'm not gonna do that. Leni and Lynn might do that like they did that one time when we had game night but not me.

Lynn: He's right.

Leni: Yeah.

Me: But don't worry, we'll help you all get through this.

Shoe came.

Lisa Bullwing: (Squeals) (Hugs Shoe) You are so cute!

Shoe cooed with happiness and his horns went up and good luck happened.

5 $1000.00 bills appeared and slapped Lisa Bullwing in the face.

Lisa Bullwing: Hey. Wow! $5,000.00! Now I can buy awesome new shoes in the mall.

Me: We can do that later. Right now getting you guys home is our top priority. Lets get playing.

I sat on the floor and got to playing the board game.

Walter: (to Harley) It's amazing how much you, Ivy, and Clayface have changed, Harley.

Harley: Thanks!

Danny (Zathura): Any chance you could have King Shark, Dr. Psycho, and Sy Borgman join the Redemption Squad as well?

Poison Ivy: (in disbelief) You're kidding, right?

Me: Nanaue the King Shark, Edgar Cizko A.K.A. Dr. Psycho and Sy Borgman A.K.A. Syborg? We haven't encountered them yet.

Harley Quinn: That's true.

Danny (Zathura): Ivy, I think you and Kite Man could make a great couple.

Poison Ivy: Okay, first, you suggested that King Shark, Dr. Psycho, and Sy Borgman join the Redemption Squad. Then, you suggest that Kite Man should be my boyfriend?!

Clayface: Where are you two even getting these ideas anyway?

Walter: Um… that Harley Quinn cartoon that's airing right now?

Me: The 2019 Harley Quinn? You watch that?

Lisa Bullwing: It was my idea. Harley you are one of my favorite villains and one of my favorite characters.

Harley: Oh I'm honored that I have a fan.

Me: And Charles Brown A.K.A. Kite Man? He's another one we haven't encountered yet.

Laney: That's right.

Suddenly a huge explosion blasted a hole through the kitchen and in came THE ZORGON'S!

Me: The Zorgons!

We saw that they looked a lot like dinosaur aliens.

Nico: So those are the Zorgons.

Shanan: That's them.

Me: I'll keep playing, you guys hold them off.

Nico: Okay.

Bane and Zs'Skayr then appeared.

Laney: Bane and Zs'Skayr?

Bane: (Spanish Accent) That's right.

Danny (Zathura): Wow! It's Bane! You're one of my favorite super villains.

Bane: I'm glad I have some fans.

Danny (Zathura): (Pulls out a notepad) Can I have your autograph?

Bane: (Laughs) Anything for a fan.

He wrote his name in the notepad.

Bane: (sees me) A board game? Really?

Lincoln: Look, it might sound ridculous. But J.D. playing the game is needed.

Me: That's right. It's the only way to help the Bullwing siblings get back home.

?: Let me help out Bane.

We saw a figure come out and it looked like a robotic armadillo!

Armored Armadillo: You guys can call me… Armored Armadillo! (curls into a ball and rolls at Stone Man)

Stone Man grabbed him and rolled him into the Zorgon's and crashed into them.

BOWLING PIN CRASH!

Nico: Nice one.

My Signer mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer trouble.

?: From me.

We turned and we saw the leader of the Dark Signers, ROMAN GOODWIN - DARK SIGNER OF THE SPIDER!

---

Roman Goodwin, known as Rudger Goodwin in the Japanese version, and sometimes romanized as Rudger Godwin, was the primary antagonist of the Dark Signers arc (until his death after losing his second duel with Yusei Fudo). He was the elder brother of Rex Goodwin. He was the leader of the Dark Signers as well as the Signer who originally possessed the Dragon Head birthmark. Roman was the man who was responsible for betraying Yusei's father, Professor Fudo, the sabotaging of the original Ener-D Reactor, and Zero Reverse, which separated the Satellite Sector from New Domino City.

Roman Goodwin was the older brother of Rex Goodwin. Just like his brother, Roman served as an assistant to Professor Fudo, while working in R.R.D..

Dr. Fudo was bent on canceling the Ener-D project due to the natural disasters occurring in Domino City as a result of using the system. But wanting to continue the research, Roman researched occurrences similar to what was happening in Domino City. He then came across the Nazca Lines. Once at the site of the Nazca Lines, a mysterious man who belonged to the Iliaster group spoke to him. The man told Roman that he was destined to activate the Ener-D Reactor and told him to look into the light of the Ener-D Reactor. After returning to the facility, Roman looked into the light of the Ener-D Reactor. He saw the battle between the Crimson Dragon and the Earthbound Immortals. The Spider's dark mark appeared on Roman's arm, where it struggled with the Dragon Head birthmark for control of his body.

Under the influence of the Spider Mark, Roman ousted Dr. Fudo as head of the Ener-D project, having claimed "Stardust Dragon", "Red Dragon Archfiend", "Black Rose Dragon" and the "Ancient Fairy Dragon" cards, which were the keys to activate the Ener-D Reactor's control units. Dr. Fudo managed to take three of the cards and fled, and left behind "Ancient Fairy Dragon" when he was wounded by Roman's henchmen.

When he nearly succumbed to the power of the Dark Signers, Roman decided to leave his Mark of the Dragon to destiny by tearing his left arm off and placed it in a preservation canister (which was removed from the dub, and Roman still had his hand without being ripped off completely). He gave Rex the canister and told him to gather the Signers and someday defeat him. After that, he activated and overloaded the Ener-D Reactor which ultimately lead to the Zero Reverse, and killed himself and subsequently allowed the first Earthbound Immortal released, Uru, to revive him as a Dark Signer. Sometime after his revival, he set up a base in the old Reactor and eventually met and teamed up with 3 other Dark Signers, who served him as his subordinates. One of them, Misty was still in the city disguised as a human while Roman and the others were in Satellite, it was likely that Roman had sent her there to find the 5th Dark Signer.

## Dark Signers

After the Fortune Cup ended, Roman possessed Grady and Trudge, in order to test the Signers, Yusei Fudo and Jack Atlas. When the Signers along with Mina, Leo and Trudge venture to Satellite and are meet-up with Martha, Roman appeared and imposed a Duel. Jack wanted to, but was stopped by Yusei, who told him that it was too dangerous to Duel here, especially if a geoglyph appeared. Jack was instructed to take Martha and the kids somewhere safe, while Yusei, accompanied by Akiza, faced Roman in a Shadow Duel in another location.

However, three of the children decided to watch the Duel. As the Duel unfolded, Yusei and Akiza noticed two kids near the flames that were caused by the geoglyph and wondered how they got in when they were not Signers. As Roman prepared to Summon his "Earthbound Immortal", "Uru", Yusei and Akiza feared that once it was Summoned, it could have used the kids' souls as sacrifices.

Luckily, Jack appeared and uses his birthmark to stop the kids from being sacrificed. Yusei eventually managed to gain the upper hand in the Duel. As a final insult to Yusei, Roman used evil magic to flee and forced Rally to take his place. Rally managed to destroy "Uru", but doing so apparently cost him his life.

Roman, along with the other Dark Signers, later appeared before their rivals, the Signers, to begin their final battle. Each of Roman's comrades were waiting at each of the control units of the original Ener-D Reactor with the purpose of Dueling against their correspondent Signer rival. As for Roman, he awaited within the place where the system itself resided. After Devack's defeat at the hands of Luna and Leo, he killed Greiger in order to remake him into a Dark Signer by hanging him over the Original Ener-D Reactor.

After Kalin's defeat, Roman's mark seemed to cause him anguish as it escalated up his arm. But then he was confronted by Rex Goodwin, who Dueled him. Rex lost on purpose in order to be reborn as a Dark Signer like his brother.

Yusei and his friends entered the crater in the B.A.D., where they confronted Roman. Although Yusei won, Roman proceeded to tell Yusei that things were not finished yet, as the King of the Netherworld would soon be born. Before Roman dissolved, he detonated a bomb in his left arm, and blew up the bridge and sent Yusei falling into the depths of the Ener-D Reactor (In the dub he didn't do this, he just warned Yusei about the King of the Netherworld's arrival while Uru's destruction caused the bridge to blow up).

When Rex was finally defeated and the King of the Netherworld was destroyed, Roman and Rex were the only Dark Signers to not return to life.

---

Yusei: Roman Goodwin!

Roman: It's good to see you again Yusei.

Me: So you are one of the Goodwin Brothers. I've heard so much about you. You helped Yusei's Father years ago.

Roman: That's right. I was trying to help Neo Domino City by proving that Ener-D is the safest path to clean dependable energy. But Dr. Fudo wanted to stop me from ruining the city.

Me: Maybe it was for a good reason. Because of the dangerous repercussions it had on the city.

I saw that he had the Spider Nazca Line on his right arm.

Me: That's the Spider Nazca Line on your arm.

Roman: That's right. And I am the Dark Signer of the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru.

Leni: (Freaks out) SPIDER!

Ed grabbed Leni.

Leni: Keep him away from me!

Ed: Leni calm down!

Me: Uru. That is Quechua for Spider. We saw the Spider Nazca Line when we were flying over them in Peru. Leni freaked out when she saw it.

Roman: That's right. I heard from Carly and everyone else that you are quite amazing at knowing all about the history of the ancient Mayan, Incan and Aztec civilizations.

Me: It's Jessie that knows all about all that. She's the history master of the team.

Jessie K.: That's right.

Roman: I can see that. You all have amazing talent.

Jessie K.: I appreciate all that.

Lana: This is amazing though.

Me: Lets get to work.

Nico: We'll hold them off.

Me: Okay.

Danny (Zathura): I'll help you J.D.

Me: Thanks Danny.

Walter: (to Roman) You know we just have to play a card on the game in order to seriously damage you, right?

Roman: I know.

Brittney: Me and the Goths of Darkness will face him.

Troy: Don't let them attack the board game!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers from 1987.

Everyone else went at their targets.

---

Battle 1: Laney VS Bane

---

Laney was facing Bane.

Laney: We're in a house floating in the endless void of space so we have to be careful.

Bane: I know that. I also have 3 Pokemon for you that you might know.

Out came a Primeape, Machamp and a Hitmonchan.

Laney: A Machamp, Primeape and a Hitmonchan.

Bane: That's right. It's gonna be a really good fight.

Laney: Lets dance.

Bane pressed his device and pumped the Venom drug in him and he buffed up.

Laney: Lets dance.

Laney went at them and punched Machamp all over and kicked Hitmonchan and punched Primeape all over and then she punched Bane in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into many Zorgon's.

Laney: Good fight.

---

Battle 2: Iron Boy VS Zs'Skayr

---

Iron Boy was facing Zs'Skayr.

Edd: It's really cool that you all have Pokemon now.

Zs'Skayr: Indeed. Here are my Pokemon.

Out came a Chandelure, a Litwick and a Mismagius!

Edd: A Chandelure, a Litwick and a Mismagius. Intriguing selection.

Zs'Skayr: Thank you. Shall we fight?

Edd: Lets.

Iron Boy fired repulsor blasts and knocked down the Pokemon and Zs'Skayr in one fell swoop.

---

Battle 3: Armored Armadillo

The Megaforce Rangers were facing Armored Armadillo.

Troy Burrows: Lets get him!

They fired energy blasts and they all hit the Armored Armadillo and blew holes in him all over the place. Then Armored Armadillo exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

We got all of Armored Armadillo's weapons and abilities.

Noah Carver: In the words of Nico Chan "Armored Armadillo, you have failed this world."

Battle 4: Roman Goodwin.

Brittney Knudson and the Goths of Darkness were facing Roman Goodwin. They were facing him in the Duel Runner arena on the Spider Nazca Line in the void of space.

Brittney: I may be a goth but even spiders are a good part of life.

Roman: Indeed. I find it interesting fighting in the endless void of space.

Haiku: Same here.

Persephone: Indeed.

Roman: Yes. Shall we fight?

Brittney: Lets shall. I have a demons from Hell deck. I summon GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Alicia Chan: My deck is an Elemental Charmer Deck. I summon

AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Lucy Loud: I have a vampire deck. I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Haiku: Mine's a Zombie Deck. I summon SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, PLAGUE WOLF, CORRODING SHARK, THE 13TH GRAVE, and ARCHFIEND ZOMBIE-SKULL!

Maggie (Loud House): Mine is a mummy deck. I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

They summoned said monsters and Brittney got on Nightmare Horse.

Roman: Very impressive selection.

Brittney: Thank you.

Roman: Here's my monster. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned Earthbound Immortal Uru! He was a terrifying spider with red lines on him!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! So that's Uru.

Maggie (Loud House): Wow! He's wicked awesome.

Brittney: He's amazing and terrifying. If Leni saw this she would have a heart attack.

Roman: I bet she would.

Brittney: Lets dance!

They went at Roman and Uru and fired energy and elemental energy blasts and they hit them all over and exploded all over and they destroyed Uru and hurt Roman all over.

Brittney: All we have left to face is Rex Goodwin and we'll officially cover all seven Dark Signers.

Lucy Loud: Yeah.

## Battle 5: The Zorgon's

The Zorgon's were getting pulverized all over the place.

I turned the key on the board game.

Me: Here we go.

I pressed the button and the rocket on the game moved forward 6 spaces and a card came out. I read it.

Me: "You are promoted to Fleet Admiral"

It moved ahead 4 spaces.

Danny (Zathura): Awesome!

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: POLAR BEAR VIKINGS!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into a bunch of vikings on Polar Bears and they slashed and cut up many Zorgon's and froze them solid.

Ben: Try this new predator.

Ben turned into a new predator called DASHSLICER! He was black predator with deadly claws and red eyes.

Ben: DASHSLICER!

Nico: Wicked and deadly.

Shanan: That's a Cheeteleran. They are the natural predators of the Kinecelerans, XLR8's species.

Riley: Boy that is a deadly one.

Laney: It sure is.

Dashslicer: Watch this.

He went at 1,000 miles per hour and slashed apart the Zorgon's all over.

Danny (Zathura): My turn.

Danny turned the key and pressed the button and his rocket moved 4 spaces and a card came out.

Danny (Zathura): Can you read this for me J.D.?

Me: Sure.

I read the card.

Me: "Rescue Stranded Astronaut."

Then in came an astronaut.

Me: Whoa! Who are you?

He took off his helmet and we saw that it was WALTER BULLWING from 20 years into the future!

Me: (Gasp) Whoa!

Older Walter: I'm glad I got here. Thank you all for saving me.

Me: Thank Danny.

Older Walter: Wow! You're J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's me.

Older Walter: This may be a shock to you J.D.

Me: Don't tell me. You are Walter Bullwing from the future.

Older Walter: That's right.

Younger Walter gasped.

Walter: You're me from the future?

Older Walter: That's right. I'm you from 20 years into the future.

Me: That's the year 2040.

Older Walter: That's right.

Me: Trust me we are no strangers to time travel. I take it you came to help us.

Older Walter: I sure did.

Me: Awesome. We're only 4 more spaces away.

Danny (Zathura): You can do it J.D.!

Me: Go help everyone else Danny. I can finish it.

Danny (Zathura): Okay.

He went to help the rest.

Nico: Lets do some combos.

Arcee: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his speed 100-fold.

Toph: This is gonna hurt. EARTHBENDER CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earthbender Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Earthbending 100-fold.

Arcee and Toph: SPEEDING ROCKET BOULDERSLAM!

Arcee went at incredible speed and Toph fired a huge rock and they slammed into many Zorgon's and knocked them down and smashed them.

Nightbird: Try this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his speed 100-fold.

James (Pokemon): Lets do it Cacnea! POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Cacnea's abilities 100-fold.

James: Cacnea use Pin Missile!

Nightbird and James' Cacnea: PIN MISSILE SHURIKEN STORM!

Nightbird and Cacnea fired shuriken and pin needles and they slammed into a bunch of Zorgon's and killed them.

Bowser Jr.: This is gonna hurt.

Guts Man: Yeah!

Bowser Jr. And Guts Man: FIRESTORM SMASH FIST PUNCH!

Bowser Jr. fired a blast of fire and it merged into Gut Man's fists and he punched a bunch of Zorgon's and destroyed them.

Luna (5D's): Lets do it.

Ancient Fairy Dragon: I'm ready Luna.

Lincoln: Lets do it.

Luna and Ancient Fairy Dragon fired a blast of light and energy and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning.

Luna with Ancient Fairy Dragon and Lincoln: LIGHTNING FAIRY

KALEIDOSCOPE!

The blasts combined and turned into a lightning fairy group and it slammed into a bunch of Zorgon's and electrocuted them all over.

But then everyone saw Bane and Zs'Skayr turn on the Zorgons by punching and slashing and blasting them.

Zs'Skayr (to the Zorgons): Did you really think me and Bane were on your side?

Laney: That was unexpected.

I turned the key and pressed the button and the rocket was moving.

Me: Almost there.

Nico: Final smash time! Lets have you all hit them all at once!

Laney: Right!

Lisa Bullwing: Lets do it.

Walter: Right with you!

Danny (Zathura): Yeah!

Nicole: Lets do it.

2 spaces were left.

Me: Come on come on!

Nicole, Ivan, Laney, Walter, Dan, Lisa Bullwing, and Older Walter: INTERSTELLAR STAR SHOWER BARRAGE!

They all fired a bunch of blasts of star showers and they slammed into a bunch of Zorgon's and destroyed them all.

Maria: So you two were only pretending to help the Zorgons?

Zs'Skayr: Of course. On Anur Phaetos, I've seen how dangerous the Zorgons really are.

Bane: Anyway, best of luck trying to get off of this house. (he and Zs'Skayr teleport out)

Lynn: Not that we'll need it but thanks.

My rocket got to the end and it caused an orb to open and spin and sparks came out and a card came out.

Me: "Game Over. Thank you for playing."

Suddenly we all were back home on Earth and the house was fixed as if nothing ever happened.

Me: Yes!

Nico: Way to go J.D.!

Vince: Awesome job Partner!

Me: Thanks guys.

Me: Boy that was really clever. But great job guys.

Nico: Thanks to you J.D. You are a great board game player.

Me: Had a lot of experiences.

Walter: J.D. thank you for helping us get back home.

Me: Anytime Walter.

Lincoln: It was really cool playing Zathura.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: Yeah.

Walter: (To the viewers) Board Games are really fun but be careful what you play. Especially if the game is magical and takes you to space.

Me: That's right.

We went back home and got the ship back in the garage. Older Walter decided to live with his past self and help him out.

THE END

---

Another Awesome movie fanfic complete!

Zathura from 2005 was awesome! I loved how it was like the Jumanji of space. Too bad it was a box office bomb. The reason for that is because it couldn't compete with the 4th Harry Potter movie: The Goblet of Fire. Darn shame. But it was still a great movie. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter for the SpongeBob Squarepants episode The Nitwitting and we're gonna go into war with the dumbest club in all of Bikini Bottom: The Empty Head Society and we're going to make those brainless numbskulls wish they were never born.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Nitwitting

Natilee was in the Simulator doing an exercise. She was doing an exercise where she faces Nehelenia at her most vulnerable.

She was flying over the Pacific Ocean and she saw the Sun totally blocked out and the entire city of Tokyo was shrouded in darkness.

Natilee: Nehelenia you will pay for this. I've already killed you once and this time I will make sure you are gone for good.

She then saw a massive rock rise out of the ground.

Natilee: Whoa! This is gonna be big.

She saw that it was rising towards the Dark Moon.

At about 75,000 feet she saw a figure fall from the rock. It was Sailor Mini-Moon!

Natilee: Oh no!

She flared up her aura and flew at her and caught her.

On the rock Nehelenia was laughing.

Nehelenia: (Laughing) How does it feel losing someone you love? Losing your happy future. Now you know the despair I've felt.

(Goku's Spirit Bomb theme at 2:04 plays)

A massive glow of rainbow and green light shines in front of the rock and green lightning flashed and flickered all over the place as Natilee appeared and she had her wings spread and her eyes were glowing red and burning with fire from righteous fury. She had Sailor Mini-Moon in her hands.

Nehelenia: YOU!

Natilee: Yes me.

Natilee landed onto the rock.

Natilee: Nehelenia you have absolutely no love for anyone but yourself. This time you die.

Nehelenia: (Gasp) NO! You can't kill me!

Natilee: I'm not just gonna kill you. I'm going to erase you from existence forever.

Natilee gave Mini-Moon back to Sailor Moon and then she walked up to Nehelenia. Nehelenia went and attacked Natilee. But she was too weak and she grabbed her arm.

Natilee: You and your followers have tormented the world of dreams and Earth for the last time.

Natilee held up her hand to Nehelenia's face.

Natilee: HAKAI!

Nehelenia glowed purple and she screamed in excruciating agony as she was being completely obliterated. She was erased from existence for all eternity as if she was never born at all. Then the Dark Moon started to crack apart and it suddenly exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion caused the sun to be free to shine again!

The tents of the Dark Moon all were obliterated as well as if they too never existed and all the dreams were returned back their original hosts.

Natilee grabbed Sailor Moon and Mini-Moon and they landed on the ground.

Natilee: That was a close one.

Sailor Moon: Thank you so much for saving us.

Natilee: Anytime Serenity. Just doing what I do best and that is saving the world.

Natilee left the simulator and we cheered wildly.

Me: Way to go Natilee!

Nico: That witch has failed this universe.

Vince: She sure has.

The doorbell then rang.

William: I'll get that.

William went to get the door and he answered it and to our surprise it was Vypra.

William: Vypra? What are you doing here?

Vypra: Dark Spicer has been missing for several hours. Know something about it?

Nico: Of course not. We've been here all morning watching Natilee's simulator fight.

Me: What's going on here?

Vypra: Dark Spicer has been missing for several hours and we don't know where he went.

Number 7: Yeah he just somehow vanished.

Laney: That's unusual.

In an underground bunker, Dark Spicer was tied to a table and his captor was none other than MASTER FROWN!

Dark Spicer: What the Hell do you want from me, Frown?

Frown: Well, I've heard that your Celestialsapian form can do anything, right?

Dark Spicer: Of course. I've used said form to restore several villains for Vypra's secret project.

Frown: If it can do that, it can also kill J.D. Knudson. So, I'm gonna tear that Antitrix off you so I can gain access to that form.

Dark Spicer: You're not getting away with this!

Frown: (laughs) I already have!

We also saw that Vypra has revived Rico the Robot from episode 16 of Megaforce!

---

R1C0 was Alice's second robotic creation, the first being Rotox. He is manufactured after Vrak demands results, being hard-pressed by the limited time he has to take over Warstar before Admiral Malkor re-emerges from his cocoon, which he entered as Metal Alice was completed and perfected.

After the Power Rangers scuffle with Metal Alice and her army of Loogies, Alice introduces her new robot to the Rangers and orders him to attack but he remains motionless.

The Megaforce Blaster is fired towards Alice but she uses her creation to shield herself from the attack and retreats, marking her fallen robot as a complete failure.

Emma eventually sees the potential of good R1C0 has to offer and stops her comrades from damaging it any further. They take the custody of the robot, now renamed Rico, and teach him the value of friendship, camaraderie and fun.

However, the other Rangers as well as Robo Knight remain skeptical in Emma's beliefs of converting a machine into a friend, despite having done so with Robo Knight himself before (and the fact that Ranger teams have a robotic assistant whom they treat more as a friend, such as Alpha 5 and Alpha 6 as well as their own comrades Tensou and Gosei).

And their suspicions are confirmed when a tracking device is found on Rico's chest in the form of a gem, one that allows Alice to control him at will, and they quickly consider it a setup. Overhearing the conversation, Rico leaves the Command Center.

Emma follows suit and convinces him to give the Rangers a chance to free him. However, as they are about to do so, Alice shows up and reveals her plan before activating her override system and forcefully converts Rico into a more aggressive and warrior-like version of his former self, forcing the Mega Rangers to battle him.

They eventually manage to hold him still long enough for Emma to destroy the controlling device and free him. Infuriated by this, Metal Alice calls upon the Zombolts and enlarges him and the Rangers call out the Gosei Great Megazord to destroy him.

This time, however, Rico resists and Metal Alice attempts to destroy him through self-destruction, only to be stopped by Robo Knight.

Taking the opportunity, Emma calls upon the Command Ship and takes Rico away from Earth. They say their goodbyes and part on good terms, prompting Alice to bid a hasty retreat. What happens to him thereafter is unknown though it's possible he found a life of freedom.

### Personality

Rico's persona is very similar to that of a child as he learns quickly and takes to the side whom treats him more in accord to his liking. It is the bond of friendship of the Mega Rangers, especially that extended by Emma, that allows him to override the control Alice has upon him and allow himself to become truly free.

---

Emma: You restored Rico as well?

Vypra: Of course I did. I figured he'd be useful here.

Me: I remember Rico. He was a really cool robot.

Vypra: He sure is. We have his Houndoom and he can help us.

Ash: Awesome.

Me: Can you help us find Dark Spicer, Houndoom.

Houndoom agreed and he sniffed around for the sent and he barked and went off to find him.

Ash: Follow that Houndoom!

We followed the Houndoom and he lead us to an abandoned warehouse in the middle of the city. It was an abandoned Fertilizer and Manure storage warehouse that was shut down ages ago.

Me: The old Fertilizer warehouse. It was shut down ages ago.

We went in and saw that it was empty.

Me: Wow. This place hasn't been really used in a long time.

Houndoom sniffed around and he found Dark Spicer's scene coming from a hidden trap door underneath a bunch of boxes.

Me: He's in there.

Vypra: A trap door.

Me: Shh. Listen.

Master Frown: (From under the trap door) After I cut your arm off, I will get the Antitrix off of you and kill J.D. with your Celestialsapien powers and then I will destroy the entire universe and remake it in my own image! (LAUGHS MALEVOLENTLY)

Me: (Gasp) Lets go!

In the lair Master Frown had a saw ready to cut off Dark Spicer's arm! Then a massive explosion blasted in and a phoenix cry was heard and we came in.

Me: NOT SO FAST MASTER FROWN!

I punched him in the face and knocked him down!

Eddy and me got Dark Spicer free.

Dark Spicer: Thanks for getting me free!

Eddy: No problem. Now, you should probably use Omegawolf to help Rico and your Houndoom send Frown packing.

Dark Spicer: With pleasure!

Dark Spicer turned into Omegawolf!

He, Rico the Robot and Houndoom pulverized the living crap out of Master Frown.

Later we had Master Frown on the outside of town.

Vypra: No one kidnaps one of our members and gets away with it and for that you must face the consequences.

Vypra fired a blast of energy and it hit Master Frown in the back and formed into a cobra on his back.

Master Frown: A tattoo?

Me: That's not just an ordinary tattoo. I know that mark all too well.

Ryan Mitchell: Yeah so do I.

Me and Ryan: It's the CURSE OF THE COBRA!

Vypra: That's right. (To Master Frown) In 2 years from this point on, every 2 months, the Cobra will move up your body closer and closer until it reaches your neck and kills you.

Me: You have 730 days to live.

I pressed the timer on my device and typed in the time.

Me: Starting now.

I pressed a button and it started counting down from 730 days today and in 2022 on April 26th, Master Frown will die. And it also showed me the Cobra and what it will be at every two months.

Master Frown: You will pay for this!

Master Frown went on the run.

Dark Spicer: Since I just got out of getting my hand cut off, can I give you guys the day off for today?

Eddy: Sure.

Vypra: And Emma? You can have Rico. I know how much he means to you.

Emma: Thanks Vypra.

Me: Also since we saved you and you helped clear my name. Lets call ourselves even.

Dark Spicer: Thanks J.D.

Me: We are still frenemies.

Dark Spicer: Yep.

The Masters of Evil teleported out.

---

Over in Bikini Bottom, things have gotten better ever since Squidward was run out of town. But for SpongeBob and Patrick, they have gotten fun.

Over at the Barg'N Mart, Customers are minding their business doing their shopping.

Barg'N Mart P.A.: Attention, shoppers: We've got a SpongeBob on Aisle 6.

[SpongeBob comes out of Aisle 6 with Patrick on his head while riding his unicycle and scaring the customers. But SpongeBob couldn't see where he was going due to having a blindfold on his face.]

Patrick: Make a sharp left!

[SpongeBob and Patrick ride down the hallway where it leads to the locking dock. They bash through the door and crash land in a junkyard of boxes outside.]

Patrick: We're here!

SpongeBob: [takes off his blindfold and pulls himself together] I still don't understand why you had me wear a blindfold.

Patrick: Oh, um, I didn't want you to get anything in your eyes. [widens his eyes] See? [his eyeballs are covered in dead flies, hair and a string tangled on his left; he pulls the string out, which grosses SpongeBob out a little; Patrick and SpongeBob then walk over to a box with a picture of a door drawn on it] Okay, thanks, buddy. I'm going to my club meeting now.

SpongeBob: What's your club, hmm? [giggles]

Patrick: Uh, it's the Empty Head Society. Eh, it's a place where guys like me can give their [reads card] "powerful intellects" a much-needed rest.

SpongeBob: Whoa! I'd love to rest my intellect. Can I join?

Patrick: Sure! Anyone can join. It's exclusive. [SpongeBob giggles and attempts to go into the box by pushing it, but nothing happens] Oh, that's not how you open it. [pulls out a stick and draws a square in the sand] You have to step on the automatic doormat. [SpongeBob steps in the dirt square] Ding! [Patrick lifts the box up and they both climb inside]

[Inside the box, there is a bunch of people, who appear as club members, acting in a goofy and idiotic manner similar to Patrick. One is eating a hot dog while being hung on a pole. The other is dancing on a blobfish member's fez. Two fish are playing with a lighting upside-down on the box's ceiling. One is dancing to the music with a chicken on the record player.]

SpongeBob: Wow. They do seem blissfully brainless. [prepares to walk over and join]

Patrick: Oh, oh, hold it! [grabs SpongeBob] You have to check your smart thingy at the door.

[Howard Blandy is in line at the check-in station, texting on his phone. He checks in by opening his head and give his brain to a lobster club member, who then gives him a fez. SpongeBob gets his turn. He reaches into his head and pulls out his brain, leaving his brain stems sparking. He gives his brain to the lobster club member, who also gives him a fez.]

But what he didn't know was that SpongeBob is part of a club called F.E.M.A. It means **F** ix the **E** mptyhead's **M** ess **A** gain. It's a special club that fixes the mess of the Empty Head Society and restore the destruction they cause. SpongeBob was planted as a spy by F.E.M.A. to gain their trust so that he and the Neptune Crusaders can stop them and their stupidity.

[Patrick gets his turn as well. He pulls out his eye and pushes out his brain, which is quite tiny compared to the others. The lobster club member gives Patrick a fez. One club member approaches SpongeBob and Patrick.]

Sheldon: Hello, numbskull.

Patrick: Hiya, dodo!

Sheldon: Shall we do the Empty Head handshake?

Patrick: Okay!

[Patrick and club member dig into each other's mouths and give their handshakes with their tongues. One club member looks at the clock drawing next to him. He lifts a cinderblock and crushes his feet with it, screaming his head off in pain.]

SpongeBob: [gets startled by the screaming and hops in Patrick's arms] What was that?

Patrick: The signal for the meeting to start. Come on.

[All of the club members rush over to the stage, nearly knocking over SpongeBob and Patrick. Patrick trips on a pail and begins rolling around. The pail bumps into a fallen member and sends them flying over to pile of pails in front of the stage. The club members then pounce on both SpongeBob and Patrick. One member removes the chicken from the record player and replaces it with a ham. The club president, the Ice Cream King, walks up to the stage, but trips over his own feet. He taps on a roll of toilet paper as if he's tapping a microphone.]

Ice Cream King: Good, I see everyone's in their assigned places. The secretary will now read the minutes. [lifts his belly and pulls out his secretary]

Ice Cream King's secretary: [reads off the back of the Kelpo cereal box] These are the minutes. One minute, twelve minutes, wait a minute, give me a minute.

Ice Cream King: Hike! [kicks his secretary off the stage] Are there any new initiates here tonight?

Patrick: [whispers] SpongeBob, go up. You always wanted to join the club. [launches SpongeBob up to the stage by bashing his fist on one club member's buttocks]

Ice Cream King: [looks suspiciously at SpongeBob as he giggled nervously] Hmm, are you sure you're, uh, brainless enough? [SpongeBob looks around and kicks the plank below him, which hits him in the face] Perfect! You've earned your first badge. [gives him a bacon strip as a badge; SpongeBob giggles weakly and gives Patrick a thumb's up] It's time to pass the jar.

SpongeBob: Hmm?

[One club member opens an empty jar and drools saliva into it. She passes it to a blobfish club member and he wrings saliva from his tongue into the jar. He passes the jar to an eel club member and he turns his fez like a faucet and pours saliva into the jar. He passes the jar over to SpongeBob.]

SpongeBob: Hmm? Uh… [spits a drop of his saliva into the jar]

Empty Head Society club members: Drink! Drink! Drink!

[SpongeBob groans in disgust and tries to hesitate in drinking the jar full of saliva.]

Empty Head Society club members: Drink! Drink! Drink!

[SpongeBob gives in and drinks all of the saliva from the jar. He gags himself as he tries not to throw up and burps out a saliva bubble from his mouth.]

Empty Head Society club members: [shocked and grossed out] Ugh!

SpongeBob: What? You said drink!

Ice Cream King: [taps SpongeBob's shoulder] Ahem. [points to the lemonade stand next to him] Lemonade?

SpongeBob: Huh?

Ice Cream King: [takes the empty jar and puts it on the shelf where he keeps the other jars of saliva] We just save and date the drool. But that was so dopey you earned another badge! [pulls out used chewing gum from his mouth and puts it with SpongeBob's bacon badge] There! It's now time to go out in the community and help the citizens… [flings his toilet paper microphone at an unseen character, screaming "ow!"] of Bikini Bottom by doing our civic duty. Whatever that means.

SpongeBob: Uh, we're gonna do some civic duty?

Patrick: We call it the "Nitwitting." [jumps on the stage and joins in the Ice Cream King and the entire club to sing their oath]

Patrick, Ice Cream King, and the Empty Head Society club members: We're all unfit. We must admit we're dumb as a box of rocks. [two club members bash each other's heads] But time permitting, we'll be nitwitting. Has anyone seen my socks?

Ice Cream King: To the mini boats!

Two Empty Head Society club members: To the mini boats!

[SpongeBob, Patrick, the Ice Cream King, and the Empty Head Society club members exit their clubhouse box and begin riding in mini boats.]

SpongeBob: Patrick, why are we doing this, again?

Patrick: I have no idea. [honks the horn]

[SpongeBob, Patrick, the Ice Cream King, and the Empty Head Society club members ride down the road in their mini boats. The townspeople scream and run away in fear. Lou hops onto his hot dog stand and rides away in it like a horse. An old lady hides into her house and zips her door shut just as the Empty Head Society ride pass. The scene changes to the bowling alley. A bowler goes to make a strike with his bowling ball.]

Trenchbilly Empty Head Society club member: Hey, mister. You dropped your ball. [swings his hockey stick and hits the ball like a puck, crashing it into the bowler's face]

SMASH!

[The Empty Head Society club members create havoc in the bowling ally by flinging bowling balls at the bowlers. The scene cuts to Larry doing his workout on the treadmill at his gym.]

Blobfish Empty Head Society club member: Keep running. I'll pace you.

[Larry tries to run away, but the treadmill was moving too fast. He then gets crushed by the blobfish club member's mini boat. The scene changes to one of the club members painting happy faces on the traffic light.]

Shark Empty Head Society club member: These lights could use a smile.

[This action causes a major pile-up in the middle of the intersection and all the drivers complain. One Empty Head Society club member plows through the sidewalk with a lawnmower. The Crab Net was being ransacked and torn apart by the Empty Head Society and so was Tentacle Acres and they were really tearing everything apart.]

The Neptune Crusaders were walking around the city and they saw the destruction being caused by the Empty Head Society. The whole city was a complete mess. Cars were smashed and totaled, buildings were knocked down and hundreds of people were hurt. Sidewalks were shredded up and completely ripped apart and Parking Meters were smashed off and replaced with bowls of soup, garbage cans were knocked over and their contents were splattered all over the city, smiley faces were painted onto traffic lights and more.

They gasped.

Varie: Oh man!

Maria: Oh God! I didn't think those idiots would cause this much destruction! We've gotta stop them!

Bai Tza: Agreed. But they are just really stupid idiots.

Tori Hansen: I can't believe that the Empty Head Society is that stupid.

Troy: (to his team) Guys, let's each split up to cover a section of Bikini Bottom. We'll cover more ground that way.

Varie: Good idea Troy. Lets go!

The Neptune Crusaders split up and went to the places that were affected most.

[The scene changes back to the bowling alley. A bowler goes to make a strike with his bowling ball.]

Trenchbilly Empty Head Society club member: Hey, mister. You dropped your ball. [swings his hockey stick and hits the ball like a puck.]

Troy: Sorry. But I'm counting those as gutter balls!

Bai Tza and Troy kicked and batted the Bowling balls into the pins and smashed them into the Empty Head members and smashed their heads in and also smashed them into the pins and had them get strikes.

Bai Tza: You brainless idiots are as stupid as traffic cones.

Lana: They sure are.

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze the Empty Heads in blocks of ice.

[The scene cuts to Larry doing his workout on the treadmill at his gym.]

Blobfish Empty Head Society club member: Keep running. I'll pace you.

[Larry tries to run away, but the treadmill was moving too fast. Girl Jordan and Emma grabbed Larry and saved him and Luna smashed the Blobfish Empty Head in the head with her axe and knocked him out.]

Luna: You Empty Head Dudes are brainless idiots.

Larry: Thanks guys.

Girl Jordan: No problem Larry.

In the streets of the city, The H2O mermaids and Gia were smashing a bunch of Empty Head's and cleaning up a lot of garbage. Cleo froze them in blasts of ice.

Gia: Don't you guys know that there are laws against littering? No? Then stick around until you do!

Cleo: That's right!

Rikki: Yeah!

Mindy took care of Patrick.

Emma and Lily Loud were smashing a bunch of Empty Head's that were messing up the highways. Jake and Varie and Qin were over at the Crab Net smashing a bunch of Empty Heads and they really pulverized them.

Gali, Orion, and Nokama smashed a bunch of Empty Head's brains in as they were smashing up Tentacle Acres and they smashed

them all over.

Gali: You guys are in a lot of trouble.

Empty Head Member: (Stupidly) Duh what's trouble?

Orion: If we ever catch Squidward, we should put him here. He'd fit right in.

Nokama: Good idea Orion.

They later regrouped and tied up the Empty Head Society. The Empty Heads were badly pulverized into pulp and they looked worse than the time Squidward pulverized SpongeBob and Patrick with bad sports.

Emma: Tell me that's all of them!

Lana: That's all of them.

Varie: Yep.

Luna: These dudes are in a lot of trouble.

Varie: Their stupidity caused millions of dollars in property damages.

Noah: What do we do with these guys?

Varie: I think I have an idea.

They loaded the Empty Head Society into a paddy wagon for a special institution called THE MENTAL INSTITUTION FOR THE STUPID AND BRAINLESS.

SpongeBob: You guys may be doing good but you need to have your brains all fixed. I know you guys mean well but you all have caused so much destruction to the city because of it.

Ice Cream King: Nah it's what we do.

Varie: Is it my imagination or does your voice sound so much like Uncle Grandpa's?

Ice Cream King: Who?

We laughed.

The van carrying them left.

Varie: Another victory for the Neptune Crusaders.

Squilliam: Indeed. I heard you all saw Tentacle Acres.

Varie: We sure did. It was beautiful.

Lana: It was a place for Squids and I think it would be a perfect place for Squidward.

Squilliam: I most certainly agree with you Lana. We'll arrange to have him found and brought to a permanent home there.

Nokama: Good.

Patrick: I'm sorry guys. I thought I was doing good by joining a club.

SpongeBob: Oh it's all right buddy.

Mindy (SpongeBob): Besides, you are as perfect doing good as you are.

Varie: That's right. (To the viewers) Never join a cult or a club without knowing what it is for first. Better to be safe than sorry.

Lana: Yep.

The Neptune Crusaders helped clean up the rest of the town.

THE END

---

Another SpongeBob chapter done.

The Nitwitting is one of my favorite episodes from season 12. It aired on January 13th, 2019 and it was really funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is a chapter for 2017's awesome movie Coco! Get ready to see how the world of the Mexican Underworld goes down as we help Miguel take down the evil Ernesto de la Cruz.

See you all tomorrow.

# Miguel of The Underworld

At the skate park, we were there to do some awesome and radical moves.

I was going on the halfpipe doing a trick called the 360˚ hand spin.

Stacy Bolton: Radical!

Akiza: He sure has some awesome moves.

Lincoln pulled off the 720˚ backscratching rocket spin.

Bobby Bolton: Gnarly move Lincoln!

Bobby shredded on the rails with a rail slide.

Stacy went down the rails with an awesome hand flip.

Syd Chang: These guys have awesome moves!

I came down and everyone cheered.

Me: Whew! That was awesome shredding.

Ronnie Anne: It sure was.

Nico: You got some awesome moves J.D.

Me: Tubular dude.

?: I agree.

We saw two figures come out dressed in trench coats. We saw that they were gene-slammers. Both half human, half Orca Whale.

Clint: Jet?

Moby Lick: That's right Clint. Wow. You're back to normal? But how?

Me: Thanks to me.

Moby Lick: Wow! J.D. Knudson. It's an honor to meet you man. I'm Jet Taylor, but everyone calls me Moby Lick.

Me: You too Jet. John and his siblings couldn't stop talking about you.

Moby Lick: I bet.

Acid Man: (to Moby Lick) Nice to meet you, Moby. Sorry it took us this long to find you.

Moby Lick: No worries.

Hoot Loop: (to Moby Drool) Are you Moby Lick's female counterpart?

Moby Drool: I sure am. My name is Jetta Taylor. But now I'm called Moby Drool. I'm called that because I can't stop drooling.

Me: I can see that.

Jaime: Wow. You are looking great Jetta.

Moby Drool: Same here.

John Bolton: It's great to see you again Jet.

Moby Lick: Same here John.

Astrotrain: (to Moby Lick and Moby Drool) What have you two been up to while we've been dealing with the Paradigm Brothers?

Moby Lick: Trying to find you guys and shredding at skate parks.

Moby Drool: We heard that you guys killed Dr. Paradigm.

Me: We sure did. Dr. Luther Paradigm and his brother Dr. Roland Paradigm are both dead. Courtesy of us. Their gene-slamming days are over. But we still have to worry about the remain brother Dr. Arthur Paradigm. You see, they all specialized in slamming with animals of the 3 great powers of the animal kingdom: Dr. Luther Paradigm specialized in sea animals, Roland Paradigm specialized in land animals and Arthur specialized in Air animals.

Moby Lick: I see.

Moby Drool: You guys have been very busy.

Me: We killed two of them after bringing them to justice. We had them executed by firing squad in front of the whole country. And the Bolton Siblings and you two are not the only ones whose lives were messed up by the fucked up good doctors.

Dayna: That's right. My name is Dayna.

Olga: I'm Olga

Yuna: And I'm Yuna.

Dayna: Dr. Paradigm slammed me with an Octopus.

Olga: I got slammed with a Sea Wasp.

Yuna: I got slammed with a Viperfish.

Trudy: I'm Trudy Bolton. Stacy Adopted me. I was slammed with a Flying Fish.

Me: Lots of people got slammed by the Paradigm brothers.

Moby Lick: Whoa! Hardcore!

Me: Yeah.

Dr. Robert Bolton: Luther Paradigm was messing around with the laws of nature for a long time. I got slammed with a Blue Whale when I tried to stop him.

Me: Yeah.

Moby Lick: Dr. Bolton! You're okay.

Dr. Robert Bolton: I sure am.

Moby Lick: Thank goodness.

Me: Yeah. How would you two like to have your humanity back. I have the power to change you guys back.

Jaime: Same with me.

Moby Lick: We would like that.

Moby Drool: Yeah.

Me: Okay. But just so you know this is gonna hurt real bad.

Moby Lick: Okay.

Moby Drool: Right.

Jaime: Okay.

Me: Yeah. Boys cover your eyes.

We did so.

Me: Here we go

We both snapped our fingers and the two Orca Gene-Slammers were groaning in excruciating pain! Their bodies shrank, their skin reverted back, their heads regrew their hair, their heads turned back, their fins went back into their backs and their teeth went back to human. When it was done they were back to normal.

Jets and Jetta just finished reverting back to human.

Springer: (to Jet and Jetta) You two ok?

Maria and Teresa came and put robes and towels on them.

Jet: That really hurt.

Me: But see for your yourselves.

I formed mirrors and they saw that it worked!

Jetta: I'm human again!

Jet: All right!

John Bolton: Glad you guys are back.

Clint: Same here.

Jet: It's great to be back.

Me: I also gave you guys the ability to transform at will.

Jetta: Awesome!

Me: Lets get you back to the estate and get you guys new clothes.

Jet: Good idea.

We went back to the estate.

Back at the estate and Leni, Maria and Teresa made them awesome new clothes. Jet's clothes were a black shirt with an orca whale on it, white leather pants, black combat pants, and an awesome orca pattern sleeveless trench coat. He had the kanji for Jet Taylor, Orca Whale of Black and White Justice on the back. ジェットテイラー、黒と白の正義のオルカクジラ. Jetta's clothes were the same but inverted. And she had the kanji for Jetta Taylor, Orca Whale of Black and White Virtue on the back. ジェッタテイラー、黒と白の美徳のシャチのシャチ

Jet: Wow! I look awesome!

Jetta: Same here.

Jet: Thanks Leni.

Leni: You're both totes welcome.

Maria: We made all kinds of great clothes for everyone that got slammed by the Paradigm brothers and they look awesome.

Teresa: It's also the fashion we have here in Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jet: I like it.

---

Later we were watching the 2017 movie Coco. It was a really great movie from Disney and Pixar.

---

The Rivera family history is told, explaining that its matriarch Imelda was the wife of a musician who left her and her daughter Coco to pursue a career in music. To support both of them, she turned to shoemaking which became the family business, and began a tradition which to this day bans music in the Riveras. Her great-great-grandson, 12-year-old Miguel, lives with his elderly great-grandmother, Coco and the rest of her descendants in the small, fictional Mexican village of Santa Cecilia. He secretly dreams of becoming a musician like his idol, the late Ernesto de la Cruz, a popular singer and film star who died in a performance when a stage worker accidentally drops a giant bell on him. Miguel keeps a secret hideout with many memorabilia from de la Cruz and he is everyday discouraged by his family about becoming a musician. When Miguel tries to enter a talent show for the Day of the Dead, his Abuelita destroys his guitar when he tried to convince her to see him play. Miguel then discovers something hidden in the photo of Imelda - taken with her husband and an infant Coco - at the center of the family ofrenda: her husband (whose face is ripped out) was holding the guitar famously used by Ernesto.

Concluding that he is Ernesto's great-great-grandson, Miguel is emboldened to steal the musician's guitar from his mausoleum to use in the show, but in doing so, he played a magic chord and finds that he is no longer visible or tangible to living people (only to Dante, a street dog he has befriended). Instead, he can see his skeletal dead relatives, who are visiting the Land of the Living on this holiday, and they can see him. They believe this is related to Imelda's inability to cross the bridge to the world of the living, and take Miguel to Land of the Dead to solve the puzzle.

They learn that Imelda cannot cross because Miguel removed her portrait from the ofrenda. Furthermore, Miguel has to be restored to the Land of the Living before sunrise or he will become one of the dead. The curse from the Riveras which sent him to this plane of existence can be undone by the blessing of a family member such as Imelda; she gave Miguel her blessing with the condition of abandon his musical ambitions. Just as he received the blessing, Miguel disobeyed the condition and was sent back with Imelda which demands him to accept her conditions but Miguel refuses and escapes to search for Ernesto, figuring he can get a blessing from that ancestor with no such conditions.

Miguel encounters Héctor, a down-on-his-luck skeleton who says he once played with Ernesto and died eating a chorizo (Mexican-style sausage), and offers to take Miguel to him, in exchange for a favor of putting his picture on an ofrenda so he can cross the flower bridge to see his daughter which he agrees. To make the plan work, Héctor paints Miguel's face to disguise as a skeleton and goes for a guitar from his friend Chicharrón who is fading because he has no remaining living relatives to remember him. Chicharrón disappears from the Land of the Dead soon after, and Miguel realizes Héctor is in danger of being forgotten by the living, and he wants Miguel to take his photo back to his world so Héctor can use it to visit his daughter one last time before she forgets him.

Imelda and the dead Riveras are determined to find Miguel so she sends her winged jaguar alebrije Pepita to find him. Miguel and Héctor manage to meet Frida Kahlo, who tells them they can get to meet Ernesto if they win a talent show to be his opening act. At first Miguel was nervous but he managed to win the contest, but then Pepita and the Riveras find him and he has to escape, as well that Héctor is now angry that Miguel lied to him that Ernesto was his only relative and he could have put his photo earlier. Just as Miguel was cornered by Imelda and Pepita, he argues that he won't accept her blessing if she won't let him do something he loves deeply and she wouldn't understand how being a musician is, but she proves him wrong with singing a rachero ballad.

Although it turns out that Héctor is actually no longer on speaking terms with Ernesto, Miguel manages to get into the singer's lavish party with his help. Miguel introduces himself to Ernesto, who cheerfully welcomes him as his great-great-grandson, the two bond at the party and playing together, but just as Ernesto was about to give him his blessing, Héctor gets into the party and confronts Miguel, feeling betrayed that the boy has reneged on their deal. In the confrontation, Miguel points out a detail that prompts Héctor to realize that his death had not been accidental, with a scene of one of Ernesto's movies. Miguel figures out that Ernesto and Héctor used to be partners in the music industry but Héctor wanted to go back to his family so Ernesto poisoned his tequila. After Héctor's death, Ernesto used his songs - and his guitar - to become famous. Taking Héctor's portrait, Ernesto betrays Héctor and Miguel and puts them in a cenote pit.

In the cenote, Miguel told Héctor he was right and Miguel was worried that he should've listened to his family and that he couldn't trust Ernesto, but Héctor started to fade, who tells Miguel that Coco is starting to forget him. Miguel shows the picture he took from the ofrenda, and the two realize that Miguel's great-great-grandfather is Héctor. Upon knowing that Coco is dying, Héctor will fade if she dies, as she is the only living relative that still remembers him, as he also told Miguel that he wrote the song Remember Me not for the world, but for Coco. With the help of Pepita and Dante, who turns out to be a spirit guide, Imelda and the other dead Riveras find them. Although Miguel explains the circumstances of Héctor's death, Imelda still won't forgive him but agrees to help save Héctor. To retrieve Héctor's portrait from Ernesto, they infiltrate his sunrise concert with the aid of Frida. The plan fails when Ernesto recognizes them and tries to steal the picture while he sings "La Llorona" with Imelda, but Ernesto is exposed to his fans as a fraud, thief, traitor, and murderer, when the family secretly broadcasts his true colors to the audience, and is knocked into the air by Pepita, and gets crushed by the same bell that killed him, echoing his first death.

As the sun rises, Héctor begins to disappear. To save him, Imelda blesses Miguel without conditions, and he rushes to Coco's side. Using Héctor's old guitar, Miguel sings "Remember Me", a song that Héctor used to sing to Coco during her childhood, which sparks her memory and revitalizes her. She retrieves from a bundle of mementos the missing part of the photo from the ofrenda, with Héctor's face. With Coco's support, Miguel's family reconciles with him and accept music into their household.

One year later, Miguel proudly presents the family ofrenda - which now features Héctor and a photo of the recently-deceased Coco - to his new baby sister. Miguel's revelations about Ernesto have left him to be condemned by the world of the living, who now honor Héctor in his place as well his legacy. In the Land of the Dead, Héctor and Imelda reunite with Coco, then cross the bridge to see their living family, including Miguel, who sings and plays the guitar for the living and deceased Riveras.

---

We were amazed that Miguel did all that to have music in his family and we were also very proud of him as well. When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) Indeed it was. It was a very amazing and most cultural treasure of our heritage.

Me: Coco has been a huge favorite around the people of Mexico and it says that Coco has won a lot of awards in all of the major international film companies.

I pulled up its info. It showed that it had won 68 out of 91 nominations.

Laney: Whoa! 68 out of 91 nominations!?

Lisa Loud: A most impressive accomplishment in film and animation.

Lincoln: That's a lot of awards ever for one movie.

Hector: (Spanish Accent) It sure is amigos. I think a movie like this is well rewarded for it's respect in the Mexican culture.

Carlota: What movies have the most awards out of them all?

Me: Lets see. One movie that my dad knows all too well from his past is Ben-Hur from 1959. That movie won 11 Academy Awards and the 1998 movie Titanic and 2003's Lord of The Rings: The Return of The King both tied winning 11.

Nico: Wow! That's incredible.

Laney: It's amazing how far filming and entertainment has come.

Lana: I'll say.

Lola: How many awards did Coco win?

Me: Only two Academy Awards. But it won a bunch of other awards that got it a lot of notoriety.

Lincoln: It sure did.

Linka: What about Avatar? How many awards did that one get?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up the info for Avatar from 2009.

Me: It says that it got 3 Academy Awards and 11 Saturn Awards and a bunch of others.

Lily: Wow! That would make it the best Science-Fiction film ever.

Varie: It sure would. It's also the 2nd biggest movie of all time. Number 1 is Avengers Infinity War: Endgame.

Lori: Wow! That's literally incredible.

Bobby: It sure is babe.

Dallas: I'm amazed that all those movies were such a huge success.

Carlota: Me too.

Me: I know.

C.J.: It's amazing that movies are so much fun. Just like pirates.

Me: But that Ernesto de la Cruz was one bad guy. Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up his info.

Ernesto de la Cruz (or rather, his soul) is the main antagonist of Pixar's 19th full-length animated feature film Coco. He is Héctor Rivera's former childhood best friend and music partner, Miguel's former idol, the former two's arch-nemesis, and a famous singer, musician, and actor (but fake songwriter) who had dazzled the audience with his good looks and his charm, and was a source of Mexican pride due to his handsome looks, supposedly strong morals, and his standing up for his fellow Mexicans. He died when he was crushed by a giant bell mid-performance and resides as a soul in the Land of the Dead. However, it was revealed that Ernesto murdered Héctor, who actually wrote all his songs, for betrayal and stole all of his songs and compositions to gain fame and fortune, thus making him indirectly responsible for the Riveras hating music and Héctor in the first place (except for Miguel, who loves music).

In the English version, he was voiced by Benjamin Bratt, who also played El Macho in Despicable Me 2, Antonio Pope in Ride Along 2, and El Topo in Snitch. In the Spanish dubbed version, he was voiced by Marco Antonio Solís (also known as "El Buki") in his first villainous role.

Ernesto was born in 1896. He started out as a childhood friend and business partner of Héctor Rivera, as they both entered the music industry in 1921, wooing the people of Mexico for months. However, they broke into an argument when Héctor decided to return to his wife Imelda and daughter Coco. Though Héctor assured Ernesto that the latter can manage on his own, Ernesto desperately claimed that he can't do so without Hector's songs and begged Hector to reconsider. However, Hector remained firm in his decision to go back to his family as Ernesto was angered by this refusal. Pretending to support Héctor's decision of returning to his family by making a toast and saying that he would move "heaven and earth" for him, Ernesto secretly spiked Héctor's drink with poison, which took effect as they walked down the street towards the train station. Watching Héctor succumb to his death by the poison, Ernesto took the opportunity to steal Héctor's guitar and songbook and pass off them as his own, gaining a reputation in the music industry and becoming one of Mexico's most acclaimed musicians, as well as a film star and writer. It's unknown why he did this; however, one could say that like all murders who desire attention, he did it so he can keep the guitar as a trophy.

Ernesto kept his murder secret by claiming that Héctor died from to food poisoning and never informed the his family about his death, causing Héctor's wife Imelda, unaware of Héctor's desire to come home, to assume he had abandoned their family and thus instigated a ban on music for the Rivera family while taking a hobby of making shoes as the main family business. Ernesto even went as far as to brag about his death by making a film where he's the one getting betrayed.

Eventually, during one of Ernesto's concerts while singing Héctor's famous song "Remember Me" in 1942, he was killed in an unnoticed act of karma when a backstage hand accidentally leaned on a lever that caused a church bell to drop onto him. Despite his own death, Ernesto's legacy lived on, which was honored by a large statue. He also maintained his reputation as he continued to perform to the citizens of the Land of the Dead, supplied with his own mansion and a crew of security guards at his disposal. Said security guards are apparently responsible for protecting him from rapid fans, and (possibly), get rid of anyone that might have found out about his past.

## The Day of the Dead

It began with Miguel living in the ville "Santa Cecilia" with his family, including a very old Coco who is suffering from Alzheimer's. Unlike the rest of the Riveras, Miguel loves music and, in secret, hopes to one day be as famous as Ernesto, whom he considered to be his hero and idol.

Upon learning about a talent show during the Day of the Dead, Miguel discovers from Imelda's portrait that his great-great grandfather has a guitar similar to the one that Ernesto is holding in a photo. Believing that Ernesto is his great-great grandfather, Miguel tries to explain his discovery to his family, but they refuse to believe this, with Miguel's grandmother Elena destroying Miguel's guitar to prevent him from following the path of his ancestor. Fed up with his family's views on music, Miguel angrily runs away, deciding to perform himself.

However, Miguel can't enter without an instrument and decides to take Ernesto's guitar from inside his mausoleum to use it in the concert. In the moment Miguel struck the strings, he becomes a type of ghost, being unable to be seen or heard by the living except for a street dog named Dante, who is actually a disguised spirit animal. In the cemetery, Miguel meets his deceased relatives, who are shocked to discover Miguel has entered into the Land of the Dead.

## Land of the Dead

When Miguel is taken to the Land of the Dead, he meets Imelda, who is unable to cross to the world of the living because Miguel took her portrait from the ofrenda. They discover from an officer what can help Miguel return to the world of the living before he turns into a skeleton at sunrise.

By recieving a relative's "blessing" with a glowing petal of Aztec marigold, Imelda agrees to let Miguel back home, but with the condition that he gives up his musical desires. Outraged with this, Miguel angrily refuses and runs away before allying with Héctor, who is currently a lonely and forgotten trickster trying to visit his family to no avail and being unaware of the true causes of his death. Forming a deal, Héctor offers to take Miguel to Ernesto in exchange of delivering Héctor's picture to his family's ofrenda in order to save him from being forgotten by the living world. During their journey to Ernesto's mansion, Héctor, Miguel and Dante are being tracked down by Imelda's spiritual guide (an alebrije called Pepita).

After participating on a contest to receive an entrance to the mansion, an argument breaks between Miguel and Héctor after the latter discovers that the former could have returned to his home all the time (as Miguel had previously lied to Héctor by claiming that Ernesto was his only family around). In response, an angry Miguel leaves Hector and dismisses Dante, determined more than ever to get to Ernesto's mansion on his own. He even accuses a pursuing Imelda of ruining his life by taking what brings him joy, music, away, an accusation that leaves Imelda guilt-ridden and heartbroken once she realizes how much her bias against music has hurt her family.

## Meeting Miguel

Miguel manages to enter the mansion with the help of a band (who were the winning participants of the contest) and looks for Ernesto while Héctor followed him disguised as the famed painter Frida Kahlo.

During the party inside the mansion, Miguel gets Ernesto's attention by singing one of his favorite songs that he sung on television, "The World es mi Familia", though he ends up falling into the swimming pool by accident. Ernesto dives in and saves Miguel, who is revealed to be a living boy and explains about his discoveries of his ancestry to Ernesto. Despite being aware that he had no known living relatives, Ernesto exploited the opportunity by taking it as a sign of joy and spending a quality time with Miguel to gain more support from the guests.

After the party is over, Ernesto stated that he had to make a decision in leaving everything behind to pursue his own dreams of becoming a musician and advises Miguel to do the same if he wishes. As Miguel explains his situation to Ernesto, the latter agrees to give him his blessing to send him back.

## True Colors

Just as Ernesto is about to give Miguel a petal of Aztec marigold to send him home, however, they were interrupted by an arriving Héctor, who confronts Miguel for leaving him behind and Ernesto for taking his songs while leaving him to be forgotten by the living world. A nervous Ernesto admits Héctor did write the songs, but claimed that he only sang them to keep Hector's memory alive ever since his death, though Héctor is not convinced by this. Nevertheless, Héctor pleads with Ernesto to let Miguel take his photo, reminding him of the time Ernesto said that he would move "heaven and earth" in the name of their friendship.

Upon hearing this, Miguel points out the similarities between Hector and Ernesto's toast with a scene in one of Ernesto's films where the villain attempts to murder him with a poisoned drink (in which Ernesto, who had written the film script, had used the moment of murdering Hector as inspiration to make the script). Catching on to the similarities after watching the film, Héctor recollects the events before his death and finally realizes in horror that Ernesto had deliberately poisoned him in order to steal his songs and take the fame for himself.

Furious at this revelation, Héctor tackles Ernesto in a scuffle for the way he ruined his attempt to go back home, but the latter fearfully calls in his security guards to detain him. Finally being aware of Héctor's former occupation as Ernesto's partner in the music industry, Miguel wonders if all of it was true or not, though he denies this to Ernesto. However, being unwilling to trust Miguel as he has learned too much, Ernesto reveals his true colors by crumbling the petal and pocketing away Héctor's photo while ordering his guards to imprison Miguel, admitting that he had to murder Héctor to seize his moment in becoming a famous musician. This made a horrified Miguel realize the murderous fraud that Ernesto really is.

In a cenote pit, Héctor begins to fade as his daughter Coco is starting to forget him due to her deteriorating mental state, which makes Miguel realize that Héctor is really his great-great grandfather, not Ernesto. Eventually, they are rescued by Imelda and Pepita, who were guided by Dante to them. Reconciling, Miguel then explains the events to his deceased relatives and that Ernesto was responsible for Héctor not returning home in the first place. With this shocking revelation, Imelda and the others agree to help Héctor and Miguel recover the stolen photo. That said Imelda still cannot bring herself to forgive him since he still left her before his death.

## Final Showdown

During Ernesto's sunrise show at a stadium, Miguel and his deceased relatives sneak in (with the help of the real Frida Kahlo) to recover Héctor's photo from Ernesto before Coco forgets him. They run into Ernesto by convenience, where Imelda angrily slaps Ernesto twice for being the cause of her family's grief. He is shocked that Miguel and Héctor are related, just as the deceased Rivera relatives chase him down the stadium. Ernesto calls his security staff to detain them, forcing the relatives to fight back while Imelda accidentally ends up on stage after recovering Héctor's photo from Ernesto. Spotting Imelda on stage, Ernesto angrily orders his guards to stop her and steal back the photo.

At first, Imelda is reluctant to perform, but Miguel encourages her to sing as Héctor plays the guitar. Imelda starts singing "La Llorona" while evading the security guards, which surprises her dead relatives and woos the entire audience, much to Ernesto's anger. Deciding to handle things in person, Ernesto comes in stage singing and tries to take the photo while trying to make everything seem as part of the show, though Imelda frees herself from Ernesto by stepping on his foot and gives Miguel the photo and her blessing.

However, just as Miguel can touch the petal, Ernesto angrily grabs him and shoves an interfering Imelda to the floor, ranting out that he will not allow him go back with the photo because it would ruin his legacy as a great musician. Miguel angrily refutes this by stating that Ernesto is a fraud who murdered Héctor (the real musician) and stole his songs leaving him forgotten, but Ernesto does not care by saying that he will do whatever it takes to seize his moment. Without hesitation, Ernesto throws Miguel over the edge, much to the horror of the Riveras. Ernesto then leaves for the stage while taunting his weakened old friend with a cruel and sarcastic apology, telling him that the show must go on.

## Defeat

Though it would have seemed that Ernesto had won, as he returns to continue his performance for the concert attendees, he is unaware that Miguel's great-aunts, Rosita and Victoria, secretly used a video camera to broadcast his confession and throwing Miguel over the edge to the audience. This makes the outraged audience realize his true colors and eventually turn against him with catcalls and jeers as they condemn him for his vile actions on the Riveras. He tries to get the orchestra to start playing, but they refuse to do anything other than glare at him with contempt, disgusted with their boss for everything he's done. Even the orchestra's conductor silently splits his baton in two without a second thought.

Just as the confused Ernesto is being pelted with produce by the angry audience when he tries to win them over with "Remember Me", he witnesses Pepita has saved Miguel on the monitors, making him realize that he just exposed his crimes to the entire Land of the Dead. Pepita then comes forth on stage to punish Ernesto for all that the Rivera family had endured when he murdered Héctor by lifting him up before throwing him from the stadium. Ernesto then falls onto a bell tower and watches helplessly as the bell falls and crushes him once again after he smashed into it (mimicking his original death), much to the audience's delight.

After receiving a family blessing from his great-great-grandparents and returning home, Miguel uses Héctor's guitar to help Coco remember him by singing "Remember Me". Coco also reveals that she kept her father's old letters detailing his song lyrics and the ripped portion of the portrait detailing his face, allowing the Rivera family to finally learn the truth about what happened to him all those years ago. Realizing their wrong opinion of their ancestor, the Rivera family allowed music back into their lives and proceeded to expose Ernesto as the fraud he was by using the photo and the letters as evidence of their findings. By the following year, Héctor has replaced Ernesto as the village's new musical figure. Ernesto's shrine is abandoned with the sole addition being a sign that says "FORGET YOU" ("OLVIDADO" in Spanish) that was put on Ernesto's old tomb as the villagers now consider him a disgrace for his heinous actions on the Rivera family, therefore leaving the tomb to decay in a permanent state.

Even though Ernesto still exists in the Land of the Dead even after he was crushed by the giant bell since he was already dead and will still be remembered in the Land of the Living, his crimes would forever leave him rejected by both the living and the dead, remembered as a murderer, thief and fraud; therefore ensuring that he gets his wish of getting fame, but in the worst way imaginable now being infamous rather than famous. He will remain in this state until no one remembers him, a fate Miguel and the others think he more than deserves given his crimes.

---

We gasped in shock and horror!

Me: I think we found our next villain of Disney we need to take down.

Nico: We sure have. But instead of being forgotten, he should be sent into the River of Fire.

Nicole: Or the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Sora, have you ever been to the world of Coco?

Sora: No I have not. It's a completely different world for me.

Me: It was made in 2017 so it's still fairly new.

Varie: That's right.

Sora: That's all right. But it looks like we're gonna get our chance to visit the world of Coco.

Me: We sure are. Lets head to the Simulator.

We cheered.

Jet: This is gonna be awesome!

Jetta: Yeah!

We went to the simulator.

---

We went into the Simulator and we were ready. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in THE LAND OF THE DEAD!

---

The Land of the Dead is a realm in the Pixar film Coco, and also the main setting in the movie. It is an underworld known in Mexican folklore as the final destination for spirits of the deceased.

The Land of the Dead is a realm with complex dimensions occupying deep space. In its heart is a large city full of bright lights and colors, while bridges covered with marigold petals branch from the city for the dead to venture across. The structures in the city are actually buildings upon buildings of previous homes, as the world is constantly expanding to accommodate the new souls that enter. The only beings that inhabit this world are human and animal spirits of the deceased (who have the appearance of "living" skeletons) and the animal-like alebrije. The alebrije not only coexist with the humans of the afterlife, but also act as a guide for the ones who need them.

Reflecting Mexican folklore, the souls of those departed come to the land when they die. Although, in death, the spirit will appear as the age when they died. They also retain the status they had in life, thus there are spirits that are considered celebrities, while other spirits continue their former occupation. The spirit will reunite with their loved ones in the afterlife, but on Día de Los Muertos, those souls can cross over the bridges and return to the Land of the Living to see their living relatives once again. As long as these souls have a picture of who they were in life on their family's ofrenda (altar), they can cross the bridge successfully. In order to get back into the Land of the Dead however, spirits must present ethereal copies of the offerings from their family's ofrenda. For obvious reasons, restrooms do not exist in the Land of the Dead.

If a human enters the Land of the Dead by disturbing or stealing something belonging to a deceased person during Día de Los Muertos, they gradually turn into a spirit and remain trapped in the realm if they can't leave by sunrise. They will need the spirit of a family member (or at least, a spirit the person thinks of as family) to bless a marigold petal to return them to the Land of the Living. However, the spirit can add any conditions they desire to the blessing; if the human breaks them after accepting the blessing, they instantly return to the Land of the Dead.

Despite their nigh-eternal existence in the Land of the Dead, the spirits depend on the memories of the living to continue to exist. In fact, the realm works around three types of "deaths" that each spirit goes through: The first is the last breath the spirit takes when they were human; the second is their own burial; and the third is when the last person who remembers them dies. The third type is considered a "final death" for the spirit, for when they are no longer remembered, they fade into oblivion through disappearing into light and dust. But if a person passes down stories of who the spirit was to other people, and the people wish to remember the spirit, the spirit can continue to exist.

## Places of Interest

Marigold Bridge - Colossal bridges made from marigold petals, they connect the land to the cemeteries in the Land of the Living. Multiple bridges are connected to the city and each appears to lead to a single location. The bridges themselves are sentient: they can sense whether or not one is allowed to cross them depending on if their picture is displayed on the family ofrenda. If they are not, the bridges make the soul sink into the petals and unable to cross. Once the sun rises after Dia de los Muertos every year, these bridges evaporate into thin air as seen in the deleted scene "To the Bridge". As it was dangerous for any soul to cross them during that period, crossing them would get any soul to be given a premature 'Final Death'.

Marigold Grand Central Station - A large complex that is the realm's main transport system.

Department of Family Reunions - A resources department responsible for directing new arrivals to their respective family clans. They use ofrendas from the Land of the Living to locate and direct the spirits.

Arts District - A section of deceased artists, the dead here are found doing what they loved when they were alive.

Ernesto's Tower - The residence of Ernesto de la Cruz in the Land of the Dead. Ernesto's lavish mansion is located at the top of a tall tower. A funicular running on the outside of the tower allows access to and from Ernesto's mansion. It is unknown what happened to the mansion, after Ernesto's villainy was exposed.

Plaza de la Cruz - A plaza dedicated to Ernesto de la Cruz. It features a statue of the musician in the center, just like its counterpart in Santa Cecilia, the Mariachi Plaza. This was presumably altered in accordance with the real one after Ernesto's duplicity was discovered.

---

Me: WHOA!

Lana: Wow!

Maria: I can't believe we're actually in the Land of the Dead!

Me: It's beautiful. So this is what the Land of the Dead is. It's breathtaking.

Rosa: Ay caramba! It's amazing being here!

Hector: Everything I was told about it by my family is all real!

Carlota: Amazing!

Carlitos: Wow! It's so amazing!

Syd Chang: I can't believe it! It's amazing!

Adelaide: It sure is Syd. Maybe we'll get to see Froggy here.

Me: Maybe.

We were on a bridge made entirely out of marigold petals.

Me: The bridges are made of Marigold petals.

I picked up some and smelled them.

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm. Very fragrant.

Carl: It sure is fragrant.

We walked along the Marigold Bridge that lead into the Land of the Dead and it was a beautiful place full of beauty and more.

Akiza: This is amazing!

Jaden: It sure is. I've never seen a place as beautiful as this.

Me: It sure is amazing. We celebrated Day of The Dead last year and I've always wondered what this place would be like.

Syd Chang: That was a really cool day.

Adelaide: It sure was. It's just amazing that everyone comes here.

Me: Not everyone. Those that are evil are put into a more terrifying place and that is the Mexican version of Hell: Xibalba.

Ronnie Anne: That's right.

Lily: What does Xibalba mean?

Me: That's ancient Mayan for Place of Fear. I read about it in books and saw it in documentaries.

Ronnie Anne: It's a really terrifying place. It's like the worlds of Hell that we went to but just as worse.

Me: Yep. And there are versions of Hell just as terrifying. Lets go check this out.

We went into the city of the Land of the Dead and it was beautiful and amazing. We saw some of Mexico's most famous figures in the city.

Me: Wow. Some of these figures I've read about. There's General Santa Ana, Juan Álvarez, Mariano Paredes y Arrillaga, Guillen Genevevo Rivas, Maria Callas, Montserrat Caballé, many more.

Laney: Wow! Some of these figures are amazing.

Jessie K.: They sure are. General Santa Ana lead the attack on the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas in 1836.

Me: Boy I remember reading about that. That was one of the most famous events in Texas.

Lily: It sure was.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. I remember reading about that. Und it was a very famous event not just in America but also in Europe as well.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) That's right lad. It was awful.

Nemo: It was.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It was a terrible event lads.

Dana: No kidding.

?: (Spanish Accent) Rosa!?

We turned and we saw a man. It was Rosa's father Lazaro.

Rosa: Padre?

Me: Your father?

Ronnie Anne: Bisabuelo?

Lazaro: Rosa and Ronnie Anne!

They went over and hugged him for the first time. A long time for Rosa and the first time for Ronnie Anne.

Lazaro: It's a huge surprise to see you here.

Rosa: Oh Padre I miss you so much!

Ronnie Anne: It's so cool to meet you Bisabuelo!

Lazaro: Same here. Rosa you are doing well.

Me: Señor Lazaro, (Speaking Spanish) Es un placer conocerte. La señorita Rosa me habló mucho de ti. (It's a pleasure to meet you. Miss Rosa told me so much about you.)

Lazaro: It's an honor to meet you too Señor J.D. Everyone loves everything you do in Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We don't like to brag. But I can tell that Rosa missed you.

We heard a frog croak and a frog came and it was Adelaide's frog FROGGY!

Adelaide: FROGGY!

He hopped into her arms and she laughed joyously!

Syd Chang: Awesome!

Lori: Is that Adelaide's pet frog?

Syd Chang: It sure is Lori. She lost him a while back and was devastated.

Lori: Oh no.

Lana: I'm sorry Adelaide.

Adelaide: But it's great to see him again.

Lazaro: I take it you all are here to stop Ernesto de la Cruz.

Me: That's right.

Lazaro: I'm glad. I don't trust that man. I think he's hiding something.

Me: I agree.

?: (Spanish Accent) I agree with you too.

We saw a little boy and it was Miguel Rivera.

Me: Miguel Rivera.

Miguel Rivera: It's an honor to meet you all J.D. I've heard so many awesome things about you all.

Me: We get that all the time. We don't like to brag.

Miguel Rivera: I know. But I have a strong suspicion that Ernesto is stealing the songs of my hero and father Héctor Rivera.

Me: Okay. We'll gladly help you out. We also came here to help destroy him after we expose him.

William: Okay. Before we expose Ernesto, we need to find physical evidence that he stole Hector's songs.

Miguel Rivera: Agreed.

Me: Lets go.

We went to Ernesto's mansion.

We arrived at his house and it looked like a mansion that belonged to one of the Mexican Drug Lords.

Me: Wow. Ernesto sure know how's to live. But it looks a lot like a Mexican Drug Cartel mansion.

Miguel Rivera: It sure does.

Me: Lets go. But we have to go undercover.

Nico: Right.

We got into our disguises. We were going as Music Inspectors.

We went up to the door and rung the doorbell and answering it was none other than ERNESTO DE LA CRUZ himself.

Ernesto: (Spanish Accent) Yes?

Me: (Spanish Accent) Inspector Clarinet, head of the Land of the Dead Music Inspection Agency. These are all my team.

Nico: We're investigating suspicions of old music that was stolen long ago.

May: Ernesto, is it ok if we take a look around?

For a moment, it looked like Ernesto wouldn't buy the lie.

Ernesto: (Smiles) Go right ahead!

Nico: Thanks!

Me: Muchas garcias señor.

We went inside his mansion and we looked around. We found stolen music and we also got a taped confession out of him as he was adjusting his tie in the mirror.

BINGO!

We had enough evidence to bust him.

After that we went to confront him!

Me: Hold it right there Cruz!

Ernesto: The Music Inspectors?

Me: Wrong.

We revealed ourselves.

Ernesto: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. We have enough evidence to show that you are a murderer and a thief. You killed Miguel's father in cold blood and you took all the credit for the songs that Hector wrote.

Miguel: Papá Ernesto, is this really true?

Ernesto: (chuckles) Well, looks like the secret's out.

Miguel: But Hector was your best friend!

Ernesto: Of course he was. [smiling cruelly] Success doesn't come for free, Miguel. You have to be willing to do whatever it takes to… seize your moment. [Miguel gasps] I know you'll understand.

Captain America: If you think we're gonna let you get away with this-

Ernesto: What could you and your friends possibly do to me, Captain? We're in the Land of the Dead. The Book of Vile Darkness and the River of Fire probably won't work here. The only thing that could do me in could be the Hakai technique and to avoid that, I just have to stay far away from you all as possible. (to his security guards, Waffle Woman, and King Hiss) Deal with them.

King Hiss: With pleasure.

With that, Ernesto leaves the room, leaving us to deal with the two Masters of Evil members and the security guards.

Me: I figured you two would be here.

Waffle Woman: We have this habit.

King Hiss: Yes.

We saw security guards coming.

King Hiss and Waffle Woman just destroyed the security guards, much to our shock.

Miguel: Why did you two just do that?

Waffle Woman: Because even we're digusted that Hector plans to have you forgotten by having you stay here.

Ben: But I'm guessing you two can't let him know about your real thoughts on his plan.

Waffle Woman: Exactly. We'll meet you all onstage for our usual fights. (she and King Hiss leave the room)

Me: Okay.

We went backstage and while the show was in intermission and we confronted Ernesto.

Ernesto: What!?

Me: It's over Ernesto!

Héctor: How could you do this to me!? I was your friend and all you are is a monster!

Ernesto went at Miguel.

Héctor: Leave the boy alone!

Ernesto: I worked too hard, Héctor… too hard to let him destroy everything!

Héctor: He's a living child, Ernesto!

A skeleton pressed a button and he was on camera.

Ernesto: He's a THREAT! You think I'd let him go back to the Land of the Living with your photo?! To keep your memory alive?! No!

Miguel: You're a coward!

Me: And a monster!

Ernesto: I am Ernesto de la Cruz, the greatest musician of all time!

Miguel: Héctor's the real musician! You're just the guy who murdered him and stole his songs!

Everyone gasped.

Ernesto: I am the one who's willing to do what it takes to sieze my moment… whatever it takes.

Me: Not for long!

I played the tape recording.

Ernesto: (On the tape recorder) My friend… you're… being forgotten.

Héctor: And whose fault is that?!

Ernesto: Héctor, please!

Héctor: Those were MY songs you took! My songs that made you famous! And you killed me for them by poisoning me! If I'm being forgotten, it's because YOU never told anyone that I wrote them!

Ernesto: Héctor, I never meant to take credit. We made a great team, but you died. And I… I only sang your songs because… I wanted to keep a part of you alive.

Héctor: Oh, how generous! You… poisoned me.

Ernesto: You're confusing movies with reality, Héctor.

Héctor: YOU TOOK EVERYTHING AWAY FROM ME, YOU RAT!

Ernesto: And I will do it again to get what I want!

Everyone in the audience gasped!

The recording ended.

Ronnie Anne: Hey, Ernesto. Smile! You're on TV!

Ernesto saw that the camera was on and everyone booed the living hell out of him!

Ernesto: What have you done!?

Me: Restored Héctor's reputation and gave him his rightful recognition that you have stolen from him.

Audience Member man: MURDERER!

Audience Member woman: GET OFF THE STAGE!

Me: It's over Ernesto. You're finished.

Ernesto: Not quite! Waffle Woman and King Hiss kill them!

Waffle Woman looked like she was about to shoot syrup at Miguel. But at the last second, she purposely shot at the spot near Miguel.

Ernesto: What?! You missed!

Waffle Woman (lying): Guess that was a bad shot.

Me: You are through Cruz.

My Signer Mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer.

Out came a figure and it was REX GOODWIN - THE DARK SIGNER OF THE CONDOR!

---

Rex Goodwin, sometimes romanized as Rex Godwin, was a major character in Yu-Gi-Oh! 5D's. Goodwin was a former developer from R.R.D., head of Sector Security, and the man from the Daedalus Bridge legend. He is the only Dark Signer to not wear a cloak and the only Dark Signer to not have his dark mark on his right arm (instead, he had it on his back). He bears the dark mark of the Condor and his Earthbound Immortal is Wiraqocha Rasca.

Just before Roman became a Dark Signer, he entrusted Rex with the mission to gather the Signers together to someday stop him and save the world. For the next 17 years, he would go to great lengths to accomplish this.

But after many failed attempts trying to help, Goodwin lost faith in "people sharing bonds" (as stated in 'Signs of Doom Part 3'), developing the idea of turning into a Dark Signer with the powers of a Signer (by using Roman's birthmark). Believing only in the power of his two marks, he'd stop the cycle of conflicts every 5,000 years (however, in Z-one's time-line he was not a Dark Signer).

Rex and his brother Roman, were scientists who became Dr. Fudo's assistants for the development of Ener-D technology. The three of them worked on the project and making steady progress but at some point the Ener-D started behaving strangely and causing abnormal weather every time they tested it. Dr. Fudo wanted cancel the project before something bad happened, much to Rex's dismay.

Roman was made lead developer after Dr. Fudo's request to abort was rejected. Dr. Fudo managed to pass on three of the four control units; the cards "Red Dragon Archfiend", "Stardust Dragon" and "Black Rose Dragon", to Rex after being shot at for taking them. He begged Rex to stop the Ener-D project.

Rex went to find Roman and found him in a lab, having just amputated his arm. Roman handed Rex a container with the arm and told Rex to do what it took to defeat him after the Signers appeared. He ordered Rex to leave and hit a self destruct button, which resulted in Zero Reverse, so that he was reborn as a Dark Signer.

Rex survived the catastrophe but was left stranded in the Satellite area, which was now a recluded island. Rex constructed a Duel

Runner and moved to a coastal part of Satellite. Nobody knew or found out who he was at the time because he never took off his helmet. Every day he used to stare across the waters dividing Satellite and New Domino City. One day, he began constructing a bridge to the city hoping to find Roman.

Initially, people thought he was crazy, but came to help him after a while, after seeing his progress and determination. Some people frowned at the idea and forced construction to halt. Rex became wanted by Sector Security and his helpers abandoned the project. Rex ended up cornered by Security one day. Rather than be caught and spend the rest of his life in jail, he rode his Duel Runner along the bridge and flew off to the other end of the sea. No one who saw him jump could figure out if he survived or not, nor what his real identity was, thus they regarded him as a legend and the incomplete bridge was later named Daedalus Bridge.

Goodwin managed to survive the jump off the bridge and made his way to the city, but lost his left arm in the process. Eventually Goodwin replaced his arm with a mechanical one. Goodwin managed to make his way to becoming Director of New Domino City and Sector Security, as well as leader of a cell within the secret organization known as Iliaster, with Lazar as his all-purpose assistant. In order to make sure that the Dragon cards fell into the possession of their corresponding Signers, Goodwin released them to the public.

Since the original Ener-D Reactor, located in Satellite, was the gateway to the Underworld, Satellite was to become the battlefield. Goodwin, aware of this, made it illegal for residents of Satellite to migrate to the city and refused to complete the Daedalus Bridge, as doing so would have dragged the people of New Domino City into the situation. Goodwin masqueraded his beliefs of class and plutocracy with utilitarianism, and said that everyone must work together to maintain the delicate balance between Satellite and New Domino City. Goodwin continued Ener-D research in New Domino and used it to power the city. Zigzix led the project, but operated under Goodwin's strict vigilance to ensure the new Ener-D doesn't overload again.

Using his influence within the city, Goodwin began to locate the

Signers. He found the Satellite resident, Jack Atlas, who had a Mark of the Dragon, and identified him as a Signer. Goodwin organized an escape plan for Jack, and promised him that he would live as a Duel King in New Domino. Jack complied, although it meant turning his back on and stealing from his friends. Jack apparently became Goodwin's protegé, but was really used for publicity and a tool in Goodwin's plans.

## Fortune Cup

After witnessing the appearance of the Crimson Dragon during Yusei's and Jack's Turbo Duel, he revealed his status to Jack as the 360th Star Guardian and informed Jack that he was a prophetical savior called a "Signer". However, Goodwin concealed the whole truth from Jack. Goodwin believed that the truth would spark Jack's fire.

Goodwin later arranged the Fortune Cup, in the hopes of finding Signers by inviting participants randomly and inserting his own Dueling assassins who would expose a Signer upon Dueling one. Goodwin was shown to have control of nearly every aspect of the tournament either directly or through Zigzix and Lazar. He also had a large string of backup plans should things not go his way: for example, upon discovering that Leo had substituted for his Signer sister in the tournament, he arranged a "consolation Duel" to in order to expose Luna.

Greiger, whose hometown had been destroyed, had been promised reconstruction aid to his hometown depending on how well he preformed in the Fortune Cup. Greiger got misinformed that Goodwin was responsible for the village's destruction and after he lost to Yusei, he tried to attack Goodwin, which resulted in a spike from his Duel Runner flying off and Goodwin catching it, stunning Lazar. The spinning spike shreds Goodwin's glove and part of his suit revealing he had a mechanical left arm. Goodwin manages to calm down the audience while hiding the mechanical arm, then tells Jack that he had lost his arm in an accident years ago.

During the Fortune Cup Final, while the other four Signers were in the premises, he used Roman's old arm with the 5th Mark of the Dragon to Summon the Crimson Dragon. (In the dub, he referred to himself as the Fifth Signer). He was unconcerned when Jack lost to Yusei in the final round. Due to the appearance of the Crimson Dragon during the Duel, the public and media couldn't see how the Duel had ended. When the media questioned him about it, and stated that the public wasn't satisfied by the outcome of the Duel, he was able to avoid telling them the truth by claiming there was a malfunction with the Solid Vision.

## Dark Signers

Goodwin appeared at the premiere of the film Atlas Rising. After assisting at opening event and talking to the people, he tried to leave but was stopped by Angela Raines, who publicly questioned him about Jack being from Satellite.

Goodwin and Lazar met Yusei on a bridge to in order to tell the boy "the truth". Goodwin told Yusei about the 5,000 year old battle between the Signers and Dark Signers, how the Earthbound Immortals got sealed in the Nazca Lines and how the Crimson Dragon divided itself into 5 parts, each sealed in a Mark of the Dragon. When Yusei asked him why the battle had begun again, Rex told him about Zero Reverse and how it unleashed negative energy, which was also emitted from the Nazca Lines and now the Dark Signers plan to use the same Ener-D reactor from the Zero Reverse incident to open the door to the Underworld. In order to stop this, the Signers must defeat the Dark Signers.

Yusei insisted on evacuating Satellite before this happened. Goodwin refused as the people in New Domino would become victims instead. Yusei angrily figured out that this was why Goodwin isolated Satellite. Goodwin told Yusei he must combine his powers with the other Signers in order to stop the Dark Signers. After Yusei asked who the Fifth Signer was, Goodwin says that he was destined to appear eventually. Goodwin arranged for Yusei to be airdropped into Satellite.

After Carly Carmine became a Dark Signer, Lazar and Goodwin became aware of her presence and watched her Duel Sayer on a screen, in which they saw the Hummingbird geoglyph appear in the city. They also saw Misty Tredwell Duel around the same time and observe her Lizard geoglyph appear there as well.

Rex later invited the Signers to his house to give them more information that concerned the Signers and Dark Signers. He told the Signers how they have been brought together by fate, more about the Dark Signer's powers and their use of the "Earthbound Immortals". Reluctantly, he told them that a Dark Signer cannot return to their normal self as they were no longer of this world.

After the Black fog incident in Satellite, Goodwin arranged for the Signers to return to Satellite to fulfill their mission. Before the Signers left, Yusei asked Goodwin to promise to finish the Daedalus Bridge, once the Dark Signers threat had been eliminated, which Goodwin accepted.

Rex met up with Roman and engaged in a Duel, and used his Duel Disk, which folded out of his mechanical arm. Rex lost on purpose, so that he was reborn as a Dark Signer. Rex told his brother that he knew he (Roman) couldn't defeat Yusei and if the Dark Signers lost the battle, then another battle would occur in the next 5,000 years. In his dying words, he told his brother that he intended to stop the chain of fate by taking on both the marks of a Signer and Dark Signer and create a new victor in the battle between good and evil. After a while, Crow Hogan found him in an old room. Rex informed Crow a little about the past before cutting him off by turning toward a sliding door. Later Rex returned back to New Domino City and back to the Sky Temple to collect Roman's arm.

Later, after Akiza failed to seal the Lizard control tower before sundown, the Condor Geoglyph appeared in the sky. Then, the Crimson Dragon appeared once again and guided the Signers to Goodwin. He revealed to them that he had acquired the powers of both a Signer and a Dark Signer, as Goodwin intended to become the Ultimate God and lay waste to the entire world using the King of the Netherworld's power. Then, by using the Crimson Dragon's power, he would remake the entire world in his image and under his rule. As the Condor mark on his back showed itself, he then removed Roman's preserved arm from the canister and attached it to himself and then declared that a Shadow Turbo Duel would be held within Condor Geoglyph as a ritual to welcome the King of the Netherworld.

Yusei, Jack, and Crow accepted the Duel in order to stop the resurrection of the Underworld Ruler. During the Duel, he revealed to them about how and why he became a Dark Signer. Shortly after the Duel began, Goodwin Summoned forth all the birthmarks together to form the Mark of the Dragon on his chest. He revealed the strongest of the Earthbound Immortals, "Wiraqocha Rasca". He also revealed that he was the stranger from the Daedalus Bridge legend.

Ultimately, Rex lost to Yusei when his Earthbound Immortal was destroyed by "Majestic Star Dragon" and the King of the Netherworld was destroyed by the Crimson Dragon. With their defeat, the Dark Signers were revived as their old selves, but Rex and Roman remained absent.

Legacy

Even after Goodwin's defeat, his presence was still felt throughout certain parts of the series. It was shown that Goodwin had paid off strong Duelists to lose to Jack when Jack was King, with Dragan having been shown to be one of them. Primo compared the plan of the Three Pure Nobles to be similar to Goodwin's own, but without harnessing the power of the Crimson Dragon. When Yusei prepared to travel to the Ark Cradle, he prayed that Goodwin would guide him through this trial, and reflected that like Goodwin, he would ride over the unfinished Daedaelus Bridge in the hope of changing the future.

---

Yusei: Rex Goodwin!?

Ernesto (to Rex Goodwin): What took you so long to show up, Goodwin?

Rex Goodwin: Got here just in time didn't I?

Me: I've heard all about you. You were the head of the Sector Security in Neo Domino City and the former developer of the R.R.D.

Rex Goodwin: That's right and now I have come here to kill all of you!

Me: I think not. But aren't you also the last member of the Dark

Signers we have yet to face after your brother Roman?

Rex Goodwin: I sure am. I'm the Dark Signer of the Condor Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca.

Me: That name is based off of Viracocha the God of the Sun in Incan Myth and the creator of the Incan Civilization.

Rex Goodwin: That's right.

Me: And the Andean Condor is one of the most sacred birds in the Incan Religion as well as the National bird of Peru and it's also Ecuador's most venerated and national animal.

Rex Goodwin: Very good. You do know all about the history of the Mayan's, Incan's and Aztecs.

Me: You don't have to be a Spanish Conquistador to know what happened to them centuries ago.

Rex Goodwin: True.

Me: But where's your Dark Signer Mark? I don't see it on your arm.

Rex Goodwin: It's right here.

He turned and we saw that he had the Condor Nazca Line glowing on his back!

Me: It's on your back and that's the Condor Nazca Line.

Rex Goodwin: That's right.

?: Let me face them too.

We saw a figure come out and it was CRYSTAL SNAIL! The first Robot boss of Mega Man X2.

Crystal Snail: Call me… Crystal Snail. (uses shell to try and ram Guts Man)

Nicole grabbed him and threw him into the wall!

Nicole: Looks like we got robots from Mega Man X2 now.

Me: Yep. Yusei, You and the Signers and Ronnie Anne, her family and Syd will come with me to fight Goodwin. The rest of you will help face Ernesto, Crystal Snail and the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Got it.

Hunter: Lets do it!

I deployed the Duel Runner Arena and we went up to it and we were riding along the Condor Nazca Line! Everyone else was facing the rest.

Noah: You're really gonna be dead after this fight, Ernesto.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers!

## Battle 1: Rex Goodwin

On the Duel Runner Arena we were facing Rex Goodwin.

Me: It's over Rex. You will never get away with all the pain and suffering you caused.

Rex Goodwin: I am legendary. I will not rest until I become the legendary signer!

Me: Over my dead body! KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon and flared up my Dark Blue Aura.

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes Rex! But before we fight I have to know. How did you die?

Rex Goodwin: I dueled my brother and lost and he killed me and I came back as a Dark Signer.

Me: One of the biggest betrayals is having a family member kill you in cold blood.

Yusei: It sure is.

Me: And just so you know, we're going to kill you and end you for good.

Rex Goodwin: Come and try it. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned in a purple blast of fire the Condor Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca!

We saw what he looked like and he was a condor of a terrifying level.

Me: Whoa! So that's Wiraqocha Rasca!

Ronnie Anne: Terrifying.

Me: But lets put an end to this monster! I summon PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON!

Yusei: I summon STARDUST DRAGON!

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) I summon RED DRAGON ARCHFIEND!

Akiza: I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON!

Luna (5D's): I summon ANCIENT FAIRY DRAGON!

Leo: I summon LIFE STREAM DRAGON!

Crow Hogan: I summon BLACK-WINGED DRAGON!

We summoned the Seven Signer Dragons!

Me: Lets dance Rex!

We went at him and I punched Rex in the stomach and kicked him in the face and Yusei kicked him in the back of the head and Akiza kneed him in the face and fired a blast of red fire at him and burned his arm. Ronnie Anne fired a blast of fireworks and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Bobby fired crystal shards at Rex and cut his legs.

I fired blasts of blue fire at Rex and he fired a blast of purple fire at my blast and the blasts collided and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ronnie Anne fired blasts of fireworks and they hit Rex all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I kneed Rex in the stomach and flew into the air and Rex flew at me and flared up a dark purple aura and we flew at each other and viciously punched and kicked each other at a merciless rate! The Signers all flared up their auras and flew at Rex and they punched and kicked him all over and blasts of powerful fire rained down on the city of the dead and exploded all over the place with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Crow kicked Rex in the face and we landed on the arena and went at him and we punched our fists at each other and released a massive explosion of fire and lightning.

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The Signer Dragons fired blasts of elemental energy and they hit Wiraqocha Rasca and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

The explosion destroyed Wiraqocha Rasca in an instant!

Me: Lets hit this monster with our teamwork!

Ronnie Anne: Right! Lets show him the combined power of the Signers.

Yusei: Lets do it!

Akiza: Right!

We flared up powerful auras of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow. Jack's was Red, Crow's was Orange, Leo's was Yellow, Luna's was Green, Yusei's was Blue, mine was Indigo and Akiza's was Violet.

Me: This is for all the pain you've caused Rex and it will teach you to never underestimate our power.

Ronnie Anne fired a blast of fireworks and I fired indigo fire and Phoenix Rebirth Dragon fired a blast of fire. Bobby fired a blast of rainbow light and Yusei & Stardust Dragon fired blasts of cosmic energy, Maria Santiago fired a blast of red energy and Jack & Red Dragon Archfiend fired blasts of red fire, Carlitos fired a blast of energy and Akiza & Black Rose Dragon fired blasts of red fire, Carlota fired a powerful orange fire blast and Crow Hogan and Black-Winged Dragon fired blasts of black and orange fire, Carl fired a powerful energy blast and Luna & Ancient Fairy Dragon fired a powerful blast of green fire, Syd fired a powerful blast of leaves and Leo & Life Stream Dragon fired a blast of Yellow fire.

Ronnie Anne and Me as Wolf Moon with Phoenix Rebirth Dragon, Bobby and Yusei with Stardust Dragon, Maria Santiago and Jack Atlas with Red Dragon Archfiend, Carlitos and Akiza with Black Rose Dragon, Carlota and Crow Hogan with Black-Winged Dragon, Carl and Luna with Ancient Rose Dragon and Syd Chang and Leo with Life Stream Dragon: CONVERGING WISHES ULTRA MEGABLAST!

The blasts all combined and then we saw the Crimson Dragon appear and it wrapped around the blast and it slammed into Rex Goodwin and he went flying with the blast and the blast exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful, so massive and so devastating that it shook the very foundation of the entire universe to the core! The explosion sent Rex flying all the way back to the Masters of Evil headquarters all brutally mangled up.

Jack Atlas: That was unbelievable!

Akiza: It sure was. That was intense!

Leo: Yeah! We sure kicked butt!

Me: Our fight's not over yet. Taking down Ernesto is our top priority.

Yusei: Right!

---

Battle 2: Tara VS Waffle Woman

---

Tara was facing Waffle Woman.

Tara: Things been working well for you Waffle Woman?

Waffle Woman: Very well. And it was very genius for you all to expose Ernesto like that.

Tara: Miguel and Héctor were the ones that came up with the plan.

Waffle Woman: That's true.

Tara: Lets dance.

Waffle Woman: Lets shall and I have a new Pokemon to show you.

Out came a Magmortar!

Tara: A Marmortar. Awesome choice.

Waffle Woman: Thanks.

Tara fired a powerful blast of fire and Waffle Woman fired a powerful blast of syrup and the blasts collided and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara punched Waffle Woman in the face and kicked her in the stomach and sent two big rocks at her and smashed her all over. She smashed her into the ground.

Tara: Nice.

Tara then went at Magmortar and punched it and grabbed him in a scissor-hold around his waist with her legs and slammed him into the ground with devastating force.

SMASH!

Tara: Cool

---

Battle 3: Leni VS King Hiss

---

Leni was facing King Hiss.

Leni: You totes are perfect for this.

King Hiss: Thanks Leni. And I have new Pokemon for this.

Out came an Ekans, an Arbok and a Seviper.

Leni: An Ekans, an Arbok and a Seviper. Jessie would love you for this.

King Hiss: (Chuckles) I'm sure she would.

Leni: Lets like do this.

King Hiss: Lets do it.

Leni went at him and kicked him in the face and smashed his head with her sandal and she fired blasts of gravity lightning and they hit the Ekans, Arbok and Seviper and exploded all over. Knocking them down.

Leni: Good fight though.

---

## Battle 4: Crystal Snail

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Crystal Snail and they blasted him all over the place with energy blasts and blew him apart all over.

Nico: Crystal Snail, you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: He sure has.

Noah Carver: Yep.

---

## Battle 5: Ernesto

---

We regrouped and went at Ernesto. I punched him in the face.

Me: That must've hurt you Bonehead.

Nico kicked him in the butt.

Nico: Pelvis chewer.

Lisa Loud blasted him all over with a ray gun.

Lisa Loud: I have 206 bones to deal with you. (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Lisa.

Lisa Loud: Thank you.

Dana: Lets see how you like this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF THE ICE FOREST!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it turned into the creatures of the Ice Forest from 106 Million of years ago. We saw a Leaellynasaura, Koolasuchus, Dwarf Pteranodon, Australovenator (Identified as Polar Allosaur), Muttaburrasaurus, Giant Weta, Tuatara and a Steropodon. They smashed and pulverized Ernesto all over and froze some of his bones.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nicole: Wow! Those were all dinosaurs from Cretaceous Australia at 106 million years ago.

Kate Lloyd: They sure were.

Qin: That is so cool!

Edwayl: Well done lass.

Dana: Thanks Edwayl.

Laney: How about this one? FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NEW DAWN!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and they formed into a stampede of creatures from Montana and Germany from 65 million to 49 million years ago. From 65 Million Years Ago in Montana, USA they formed into an, Ankylosaurus, Tyrannosaurus, Didelphodon, Gypsonictops and a Meniscoessus. And from 49 Million Years Ago in Frankfurt, Germany they formed into a Propalaeotherium, Leptictidium, Gastornis, Tree Frog, Dragonfly, Godinotia, Eurotamandua, Ambulocetus, Kentisuchus, Titanomyrma, Paleopython, Cricket, Gecko and a Creodont. They smashed and cut up Ernesto.

Nicole: Wow! Those were Cretaceous and Tertiary creatures from Montana and Frankfort in Germany.

Hunter: Ja. I love watching that show Walking with Beasts. It's really something.

Laney: Really cool documentary about prehistoric life.

Paige: How about this one? PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT OF ROME!

Paige floated in the air and the flag of Italy formed behind her as she sang the song Light of Rome from the 2015 movie Dragon Blade.

Firme nunc me spondeo,

Fidelis tibi maneo,

Bella priorum cara patria,

Nunc et semper florens gloria,

Pulchras terrae patriae!

Fortes terrae pro homines,Romae noster aeterne,

Vis cavire domum navium,

Frusta ipsa impetur,

Sunt sine spe!

Domus dulces portula,

Fraudi ob sat,

Tubae militaris vox,

Legiones procat mox!

Et in tota patria,

Cantus victoriae resonat,

Et in tota patria,

Cantus nostrae resonat,

Tempus est in gaudium,

Superbiae Roma aeterna…

Paige fired a wave of fire and it turned into the Spartans from Rome over the centuries and they slashed and cut up Ernesto all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the Roman Empire Army.

Nico: It sure was.

Liberty: This will leave him in pieces. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE DAGGERWRIST!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it turned into the Daggerwrist from the planet Darwin IV.

---

Daggerwrists are aggressive, human-sized, arboreal liquivorous carnivores. They utilize patagia - thin membranes of skin - to allow them to glide between trees, which is stretched between their front and back legs. Spines along their back aid in this gliding by providing them with extra agility, but they also serve the function of a rearward defense. They also use powerful muscles in their legs to allow them to make great leaps to maximize the distance they can cross on each glide. Like many other species on Darwin IV, they utilize bioluminescent lights.

Their species are quite clever in the catching of their prey. Their forelimbs are shaped like pitons or scythes, and are used not only for climbing, hanging and swinging on branches while up high, they are also used to make kills. Their main prey are the Trunk-Suckers, which are attracted to the large holes in the Darwinian trees that they create due to the strength and sharpness of the Daggerwrist's forelimbs. The Trunk-Suckers come for the bleeding sap, which is exactly what the Daggerwrists want them to take. Once their prey has consumed enough sap, they descend upon it. Unlike most of Darwin IV's predatory creatures, Daggerwrists have what appear to be a lower jaw, although it is in fact a portion of the skull which detaches from the rest of the face to stab its victim and inject the necessary digestive enzymes. Daggerwrists prefer Trunk-Suckers in order to consume the sap that their prey had fed on only moments earlier, making them in effect omnivorous.

If there was any Darwinian organism other than the floating Eosapiens to exhibit a well-developed social behavior, it is the Daggerwrists. Found exclusively confined to the dwindling pocket-forests dotting the planetary surface, they will travel in small bands, communicating to one another through bursts of sonar pings while following the movements of their small, quick aerial prey. However, despite this social structure, they are not above cannibalistic behavior.

---

The Daggerwrist slashed Ernesto all over and knocked him to the ground.

Me: Whoa! That was a deadly creature.

Shanan: That was the Daggerwrist from Darwin IV.

Laney: Are they predatory?

Shanan: Yes but they are what's called Liquivores. They eat the predigested sap from plaque-bark trees in other creatures.

Lily: Wicked.

Lucy Loud: Very wicked.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this predator.

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called GRINDATTER! It was a strange creature with 1 eye and it had a big grin of razor sharp teeth and webbed hands and it had spikes all along its back and it had a grabber tail.

Ben: GRINDATTER!

Me: Whoa! That's a new predator.

Shanan: Wow! That's a Diablokuranne from the planet Aul-Turrhen. They are the natural predators of the Planchaküle, Juryrigg's species.

Laney: Whoa! He sure is scary.

Riley: No kidding. But he is really cool.

Julie Yamamoto: Yeah. Really something.

Grindatter: Watch this.

He fired a wave of acid and it hit Ernesto's bones and turned some of them into rubber in a short amount of time.

Me: Nice! Lets show this bastard some teamwork!

Springer: Roger that! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Wind Laser Gun 100-fold.

Hoot-Loop: Lets ruffle some feathers! SKYLANDS CYBER KEY POWER!

The Skylands Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Springer and Hoot Loop: CYCLONIC HOOP WINDBLAST!

Hoot Loop formed a teleporting loop and Springer fired a blast of wind through it and it fired from another hoop behind Ernesto and blew him back.

Acid Man: This experiment is gonna be a success! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his acid 100-fold.

Astrotrain: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Ionic Displacer rifle 100-fold.

Acid Man and Astrotrain: ACIDIC IRON BURST!

Acid Man fired globs of acid and Astrotrain fired blasts of ion energy and they hit Ernesto and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rhino: Lets do it!

Splash Woman: Ready when you are.

Rhino charged and Splash Woman fired her Laser Trident.

Rhino and Splash Woman: CHARGING LASER BURST!

Splash Woman's laser trident blasts hit Ernesto and electrocuted him and Rhino smashed into him and shattered him into a million pieces. All that was left was his head.

Zarya: Lets destroy his bones.

Carlitos: Right!

Zarya fired energy arrow and Carlitos fired blasts of fire.

Zarya and Carlitos: WOLF FIRE FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and incinerated some of the bones.

Aerrow: This is gonna hurt him.

Rosa: I agree.

Aerrow fired a wave of energy and Rosa fired a blast of fire.

Aerrow and Rosa: CALIENTE FIRESTORM STRIKE!

The blasts combined and they hit some of the bones and exploded.

Vert: This guy is gonna be roadkill.

Lana: Yeah!

Vert fired a wave of energy and Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning.

Vert and Lana: ROADKILL ICE BUZZSAW!

Vert fired a wave of energy and it formed into a disk and the ice Lightning merged with it and formed it into a sawblade of ice and it slashed apart some of the bones into pieces.

I went over and picked up his skull.

Me: You will be forgotten for your crimes Ernesto.

I threw the skull into the air.

Ronnie Anne: Lets do it!

Miguel: Yeah!

Ronnie Anne: FIREWORKS MEGABLAST DRAGON!

Ronnie Anne fired a huge blast of fireworks and it turned into a dragon of fireworks and it slammed into Ernesto and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Miguel: This is for my father! MEXICO FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Miguel fired a blast of Green, White and Red fire and it formed into the eagle of the flag and it slammed into Ernesto's skull and exploded. Completely vaporizing it into nothing. Ernesto's evil spirit then appeared.

Me: You are never welcome in the afterlife ever.

I opened a portal and it lead into the River of Fire and it sucked in Ernesto and he screamed.

Ernesto: YOU MONSTERS! CURSE YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

He was gone forever.

Me: Good riddance.

Waffle Woman and King Hiss came.

Tara: It's a good thing that Ernesto didn't find out about you two double crossing him.

King Hiss: Of course it is.

Waffle Woman: Well, we hope you guys enjoy the rest of your stay here. (she and King Hiss teleport out)

Me: Thanks.

Miguel: Thank you all so much for helping me.

Me: Denada Miguel. We were just doing our job.

Ronnie Anne: (To the viewers) It was cool going into the world of Coco and we got to meet my great-grandfather and it was so awesome.

Me: It sure was.

Later we went to Miguel's home town and we saw the statue of Ernesto and I fired an energy blast at the statue and destroyed it. Miguel revealed the truth shortly after and Ernesto is now the most hated man in all of his town and he never will be remembered again. To ensure that, I erased his memory from all of the town except for Miguel.

THE END

---

Another fanfic complete and another awesome Disney Movie done.

2017's Coco was an awesome movie! I never saw it but I heard that it's really good and it is awesome from what I have heard. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter for Rugrats All Grown Up and we're going to Paris, France to have fun at EuroReptarland and battle the disgraced and humiliated boss Coco LaBouche. Coco is gonna be out for revenge on the Rugrats kids so get ready for a battle in Paris.

See you all tomorrow.

# Grown Up Rugrats in Paris

It was a big day over at the Estate. We were getting Jack Atlas ready for a big date with Carly Carmine. It was the first time ever that we had a hero from Team Loud Phoenix Storm date a villain from the Masters of Evil. But there have been other incidents where Heroes and Villains have dated and married. Bruce Wayne and Catwoman did so.

We were getting Jack Atlas ready. We had him dressed in a nice red Hawaiian shirt and brown khakis and he had nice dress shoes on.

Me: Looking good Jack.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Thanks J.D. It's gonna be a really good date. I'm just really nervous.

Me: Don't be. I was nervous when I had my first date. It's gonna be fine. Besides, Carly is one of your biggest supporters. She supported you throughout your entire journey as a Signer.

Jack Atlas: That's true. She did.

Lincoln: And it's gonna be fun for you. I already had a bunch of dates with Ronnie Anne, Paige, Ariel's sisters, Lilly and all my fiancés.

Jack Atlas: True.

---

At the Masters of Evil Headquarters in an unknown location, Vypra, Waffle Woman and Misty Tredwell were getting Carly Carmine ready for her date.

Vypra: This is the first ever date with one of our frenemies.

Carly Carmine: It sure is. I have known Jack for a long time and I helped him on his journey as a Signer more than anyone.

Waffle Woman: I've heard about that.

Vypra: Jack is a lucky guy. I'm happy that he has a huge supporter.

Carly Carmine: Me too.

Carly had her Dark Signer clones on and her eyes were back to their normal brown. The cool part is she can now see without her glasses.

---

We later walked into the city and we were accompanying Jack and he was ready.

We then saw our Signer Marks glow.

Me: She's here.

Lincoln: That is so cool that your marks glow like that.

Me: It sure is.

Carly Carmine appeared in an Orange Hummingbird mark.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Carly.

Dark Spicer: Hope you guys don't mind me, Electro, and Firefly accompanying Carly on her date.

Me: Not at all Dark Spicer. I know it's not your turn yet but we're just tagging along.

Amorpho: As long as you three don't cause a scene.

Firefly: Okay.

We walked into the city.

Goofy: Where are we going for your date, Jack?

Jack Atlas: It's a really great restaurant.

We arrived at an awesome restaurant called the Platinum Coq Au Vin. It was a really awesome 5 Star restaurant and it was really luxurious. The waiting list is really long and you have to get seats 3 months in advance. But when you're on Team Loud Phoenix Storm you can get in right away.

Bart: Whoa! The Platinum Coq Au Vin!?

Lincoln: That's the most luxurious restaurant in all of Gotham Royal York!

Lisa Simpson: I heard that getting seats for this restaurant is impossible.

Me: It is impossible. It's that luxurious. It's rated 5 Stars and it's widely revered by many famous celebrities. But the food is magnificent.

Nico: It sure is.

Bart: It reminds me of the restaurant called the Pimento Grove. Really good restaurant in Springfield before it was destroyed.

Me: But it's a really great restaurant.

Homer: It sure is.

We went in and we were greeted by the man.

Man: (French Accent) Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm welcome to ze Platinum Coq Au Vin.

Me: Bonjour my good man. We have reservations and a special table for the dating couple.

Jack Atlas: That's me and Carly here.

Man: Ah well you are gonna be treated like royalty. Right this way.

We went to our tables and we saw the inside of the restaurant. There were lots of pictures of famous celebrities from over the years and on top of the wall above the viewing window of the kitchen was a picture of all of us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jack Atlas: Wow. I didn't know you guys were well known here.

Lincoln: It's a great restaurant. We come here all the time whenever we get the chance.

Me: Yep.

We got to our tables and we had our menus and they had all kinds of awesome food. But the prices were nuts. For a Coq Au Vin entree it was $75.00, Ratatouille was priced at $35.00, the prices for each entree ranged from $25.00 to $2,500.00.

Nico: Boy everything looks awesome. But these prices are nuts.

Laney: They are but the food is incredible.

Bart: It's true.

Nico: It's my first time here.

Me: Trust me man, you will love it.

We ordered our food and we got it minutes later and it was really delicious.

Me: (Eating Coq Au Vin) Mmm. Delicious.

My meal cost $100.00.

Nico was having Lobster Trap Truffle Mac & Cheese. It had a whole lobster on top of macaroni and cheese and it had black truffles. His meal cost $175.00.

Nico: Boy this is really delicious. I didn't know that black truffles would be so tasty.

May: But they are really expensive.

May was having a Goat Cheese Shiitake Souffle with croissant mousse with minced scallions.

May: (Eating) Mmm. So delicious.

Riley: You said it May.

Riley was having Minced Crabmeat Risotto with Manilla Clam Brûlée.

May: (Eating) Mmm. Really delicious.

Jared and Lisa Simpson were having really good salads. They had all kinds of exotic fruits and vegetables. Electro was having a really good steak. It was a 65 ounce steak of Kobe Beef.

Electro: Really good steak.

Dark Spicer was having a really good pasta with black truffles and lobster cream sauce.

Dark Spicer: So delicious. J.D. you weren't kidding when you said that this place was this posh.

Me: It's a really good restaurant.

Jack Atlas and Carly were having a $1,000.00 Luxury Pizza. It's that expensive because it has Lobster tail on it. It was a really good pizza.

Carly Carmine: This is so delicious.

Jack Atlas: It sure is.

Cybertron Sideways: You guys enjoying the date so far?

Carly Carmine: We sure are.

Jack Atlas: Awesome.

Me: We're glad.

Later we were ordering dessert and Jack Atlas and Carly ordered the most beautiful sundae on the menu. It was the most beautiful and most extravagant sundae in the world: The Golden Opulence Sundae. Golden Opulence Sundae is made using three scoops of rich Tahitian vanilla bean ice cream infused with Madagascar vanilla and covered in 23k edible gold leaf. The chocolate syrup used is from melted Amedei Porcelana, one of the world's most expensive chocolates; and covered with chunks of rare Chuao chocolate, which is from cocoa beans harvested by the Caribbean Sea on Venezuela's coast. The sundae is then adorned with "exotic candied fruits from Paris, gold covered almonds/dragets, chocolate truffles and marzipan cherries." Added to the dessert is a tiny glass bowl of Grand Passion Caviar, an exclusive dessert caviar, made of salt-free American Golden caviar, known for its sparkling golden color. It's sweetened and infused with fresh passion fruit, orange and Armagnac. Edible gold leaf is made from pure gold that is compressed or rolled into very thin sheets that are only a few micrometers thick and contain no other metals or impurities. It is finally topped off with a gilded sugar flower and sprinkled with small flakes of more edible gold. The sundae comes in a $350 Baccarat Harcourt crystal goblet which the buyer gets to keep.

It was a really beautiful sundae with a hefty price tag at $1,000.00. making it one of the most expensive sundaes ever known.

Me: (Whistles) That is a beautiful sundae.

Marinette: Wow! Really breathtaking.

Adrien: I've heard about this kind of sundae. It's not only beautiful but it's also very expensive.

Nico: It's amazing and exquisite.

Laney: It looks so delicious.

They got to eating it and it was really tasty. We later got the bill and it was a whopping $75,000.00! But we all pitched in and paid it. We left the restaurant.

Eliza: That was so delicious.

Me: Boy it sure was.

Carly Carmine: That was a great meal.

Jack Atlas: It was delicious.

Me: I know what would top off this whole date. A trip to the great City of Lights.

Laney: Paris, France.

Jack Atlas: That's perfect.

Carly Carmine: That's a great idea.

Eliza: I know just the people that can come with us.

Dark Spicer: You guys better have Carly back to us before midnight tonight.

G1 Wheelie: Don't worry. We won't keep her overnight.

Dark Spicer: Good.

Electro: Have fun Carly.

Carly Carmine: I will.

Eliza: Follow me guys.

We teleported to the south side of Los Angeles, California.

Me: Wow. Los Angeles, California.

Sam Simpson: We're back in our old home.

Clover: Yep.

Eliza: I know this neighborhood. This is the neighborhood of Tommy and his friends.

Me: Cool.

?: Hey guys!

We turned and we saw Tommy Pickles, his brother Dill, his best friend Chuckie Finster, Chuckie's stepsister Kimi, the twins Phil & Lil

Deville, Tommy's cousin Angelica and her best friend Susie Carmichael.

Eliza: Hey Tommy!

Tommy Pickles: Eliza! Good to see you again!

They hugged.

Eliza: Same to you. Last time I saw you all was back when you all were babies.

Tommy Pickles: Feels like forever ago. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you guys.

Dill: Yeah we heard so many awesome things about you all.

Me: We don't like to brag but Eliza told us so much about you all.

Chuckie: It's true.

Phil: It's awesome how you all kick bad guys butts.

Lily: It's what we do to keep the world safe.

Nico: That's right.

Dil: Aren't you one of those Dark Signers?

Carly Carmine: (chuckles sheepishly) Guilty as charged.

Chuckie: You know we have to call the cops on you now, right?

Lil: You better give us one good reason for us not to have you thrown in jail right now!

Me: A jail would not hold Carly. She's with us temporarily.

Nico: It's her day off and she's using it to spend time with Jack Atlas here.

Tommy Pickles: Okay.

Maria: How would you guys like to go with us to EuroReptarland?

Phil: But that's all the way in Paris.

Kimi: And I'm really not up to eating plane food right now.

Me: Don't worry. I can teleport us there. It'll be good for you guys to not have to deal with the stress of plane travel.

Chuckie: Awesome.

Kimi: I can't wait to see EuroReptarland again. It's been so long since I was there.

Tommy Pickles: Its been a long time for all of us actually.

Carly Carmine: What's that like?

Me: You will love it Carly. It's a huge Japanese Theme Park right in the middle of Paris.

Marinette: We never saw that place before when we were in Paris.

Adrien: No we didn't.

Chuckie: It's where we met my stepmom and Kimi. It was awesome.

Me: Wow.

Jack Atlas: That's amazing.

Carly Carmine: It sure is.

Me: All right lets go.

Everyone gathered around me and I snapped my fingers and we teleported to Paris.

PARIS, FRANCE

We arrived in Paris, France.

Me: Paris, France.

Carly Carmine: It's a beautiful city.

Jack Atlas: It sure is.

Me: They don't call it the Romance Capital of the World for nothing.

Jessie K.: And it has a lot of history that dates back to the 2nd Century B.C.

Marinette: It sure does. But the biggest event here in France's history was the Hundred Years War.

Me: That was a terrible war back in the 14th and 15th Centuries. Lasted 116 years.

Carly Carmine: Whoa.

We went to the awesome EuroReptarland and it was a beautiful and amazing theme park. The hotel was a beautiful tidal wave.

Angelica: EuroReptarland. Just like I remember it.

Susie: Which ride should we try out first?

Me: Lets have fun at all of them.

We cheered.

We went on all the rides. We went to Ooey Gooey World, Robot Land, The Martian Adventure and so many more rides. We also saw the parade and we had a lot of fun and so much more. We had fun at the arcades and won all kinds of prizes and we also had a lot of fun. But little did we know that there was one person that was watching and she was not having fun at all and that was disgraced, humiliated and homeless former manager of EuroReptarland, Coco LaBouche.

---

Coco LaBouche is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's 5th animated feature film Rugrats in Paris: The Movie. She is the child-hating, vituperative and opprobrious head of EuroReptarland who wishes to be head of the company, but must learn to love children first, to which she lies by saying that she was engaged. She tries to get Chaz Finster to love and marry her just so she can get promoted, which in turn leads her to become the arch-nemesis of Chad's son, Chuckie.

She was voiced by Susan Sarandon, who also played Queen Narissa in Disney's Enchanted.

Coco LaBouche runs the amusement park EuroReptarland, a Japanese theme park located in Paris, France. Coco is first seen ordering her assistant Kira Watanabe to fly the designer of their massive robotic Reptar out to Paris, so it can be repaired immediately after it breaks down during a play rehearsal.

Not long after the arrival of Stu, the designer, with his family and friends, Coco has a video call with Mr. Yamaguchi, her boss, who plans to step down as President of Yamaguchi Industries. Believing that she has been chosen as his successor, Coco immediately accepts. However, Yamaguchi tells her that she is one of the many people being considered for the job and that his successor has to love children, as children are the main audience for the Reptar franchise. Coco lies to him by claiming to be engaged to a man with a child of his own, but rather than name Coco as his successor immediately, Mr. Yamaguchi tells her that they will talk about the promotion after the wedding occurs. Coco and her other assistant, Jean-Claude, try to quickly figure out how and where they are going to find a single man with a child.

However, they discover Angelica hiding in her office instead. Angelica, wanting to avoid Coco's fury, tells her about Chaz and his son, Chuckie, since Chaz is looking to finally date someone seriously. Coco uses the opportunity to pretend to fall in love with Chaz, while continuously impressing Chaz as much as possible.

In order to pull it off, she forces Kira, who likes Chaz, to help her (although she is unaware of Coco's real motives). Coco learns from Angelica that, although Chaz is a little smitten with her, Chuckie doesn't like her at all, and wishes for his new mommy to be the princess character who befriends Reptar. Coco resolves this by performing the role of the princess when Chaz and Chuckie attend the show. Although Chuckie is dismayed that Coco is the princess, Chaz decides on the spot he wishes to marry Coco, much to everyone's shock.

Days later on the morning of the wedding, Coco forcefully yanks Chuckie's Teddy bear Wawa out of his hands. She then orders Jean-Claude to lock the babies, even betrays Angelica, in the warehouse with the robotic Reptar, despite their being part of the wedding, as she doesn't want them there to ruin it. She then orders Kira to throw out Wawa, revealing her true colors to the horrified Kira, who dawns on the truth. On their way to the cathedral, Kira confronts Coco about deceiving Chaz and about to tell him about it. Coco fires her on the spot and kicks her out of the limo, going to Notre Dame alone.

During the wedding, Chuckie has enough time to arrive because Chaz spends a long time reciting what he believes to be their favorite poem. The wedding itself proves to be quite unpleasant and dreadful, as Coco loses patience and forces the ceremony forward, and rushing the Archbishop until she completely loses her temper and tosses the Bible at him. However, Chuckie barges in through the door, halting the ceremony (in the process, yelling "NO!" as his first word).

Coco pretends to be happy to see Chuckie and tried to hug him, but he refuses and embraced on Chaz instead. A moment later, Jean-Claude bursts in and accidentally reveals that she had locked the babies up to prevent them from coming. Coco tries to tell Chaz to ignore him. However, Chaz angrily calls the wedding off while finally seeing the evil liar that Coco truly is. Then, Angelica and the rest arrive and attempt to tell the grown-ups about Coco's plan, who promptly hushes Angelica.

However, Mr. Yamaguchi suddenly appears, revealing he had decided to come to Coco's wedding himself and asks Angelica to tell them what Coco was trying to do. Angelica then reveals Coco's wicked scheme was to marry Chaz and then convince Yamaguchi to make her his successor. Yamaguchi, enraged by Coco's deceit and treachery, immediately dismisses her before leaving the church. Coco attempts to storm out of Notre Dame, but she realizes that the babies are standing on her dress.

Furious, Coco knocked them downward in front of everybody, to their shock. An outraged Angelica declares that only she is allowed to pick on the babies. Before Coco is about to leave Notre Dame in a huff, Angelica stomps on Coco's wedding dress, causing it to rip, revealing her lingerie in front of everyone, including some tourists with cameras, much to her anger and humiliation. Coco runs away sobbing, never to bother the Rugrats or anyone else ever again. It is unknown what happens to Coco at the end of the movie after she got flashed by cameras during her defeat. For some reason, she and Jean-Claude didn't get arrested and go to jail for their crimes, as they should have.

Either she worked at Ooey Gooey World in EuroReptarland or worked at the Perfume P.U (Parfum de P.U) where she would test deodorizers on people with smelly feet and armpits.

---

After Coco was fired from her job 9 years ago, she was forever blackballed from all other jobs and never allowed to get a job again because of her temper. She lost everything: all of her money, her home, her power and her mind. She went completely insane after losing everything and she knew only a bunch of people were responsible for her downfall: The Rugrats kids. She swore to get revenge on them no matter what and she was gonna kill them.

Coco: (French Accent) I will never forgive those rotten kids for ruining me! I will find them and kill them!

But then she saw the Rugrats kids.

Coco: It's them! Now I will get my revenge!

But then she saw us with them.

Coco: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Not them! If I face them they will kill me! Oh hell with it!

She got up and went at us.

Me: This is the most fun I've ever had.

Nico: You said it!

Coco: (Offscreen) And it will be your last!

We saw Coco LaBouche and she was really messed up with tattered clothes and all that.

Lincoln: Whoa! Who are you?

Chuckie: Coco LaBouche!?

Kimi: I remember you! You tried to force your way into our dad's life to become president of Yamaguchi Industries!

Me: Wait a second. I remember reading about you. You are the disgraced manager of EuroReptarland.

Angelica: She is. But she lost everything after we were here all those years ago.

Coco: And I will never forgive you for everything you did to me!

Me: By all accounts you deserved it! I can't believe that you weren't thrown in jail for all of your crimes.

Nico: Yeah!

Professor Calamitous, Shiv and Misty Tredwell came out.

Me: Professor Calamitous, Shiv and Misty.

Professor Calamitous: Indeed.

Misty Tredwell: Hello, Carly. Are you enjoying your day off?

Carly Carmine: Having a wonderful time. We had a very extravagant dinner.

Misty Tredwell: I see.

Coco: Carly, be a dear and help us kill these fools, will you?

Professor Calamitous: Now, Coco. Dark Spicer gave Carly a day off. You'd be wise not to interrupt it.

?: I agree.

We saw 5 figures come out and it was CRASH AND THE CREEPS from episode 36 of Turbo!

---

Crash and the Creeps are Power Ranger-like musical monsters who initially took a human form and brainwashed people with their hit song "Confusion".

In their first fight as monsters, they ran. They had tool like weapons. Crash while in human form, got into trouble with Divatox on the Space Base.

This is also when they receive a team blaster powered by a jewel on a chain. It was called the Ranger Scrambler. They also got Power Weapons, similar to the Rangers, but that was off scene.

They then setup for a concert with help of the Piranhatrons. The band was in human form, confusing the rangers.

Crash then sheds his human form, revealing his true monster form. The Band starts playing their song, It disabled both the Rangers and even the Piranhatrons. The rangers then find that if they destroy the Instruments, the Song's spell effects faded. The Creeps then transform off screen and teleport to the beach.

The Creeps used their new Ranger-like weapons to damage, and gather the enemies together so they could use the Ranger Scrambler.

The first shot did massive damage, but while they were reloading, the Rangers called on Turbo R.A.M. in Blaster Mode.

It over powered the Ranger Scrambler, and in the blast the Creeps were destroyed. Crash grew, but was defeated by Turbo Megazord's

Spin-out.

---

T.J. Johnson: Crash and the Creeps!

Crash: It's been a while rangers.

Blue Creep: Now we can destroy you all.

Me: I remember you guys! You brainwashed numerous people with your song Confusion and you tried to kill the Power Rangers.

Crash: That's right. You watched us all on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Nico: Really awesome battle.

Yellow Creep: Glad you all were amused.

Crash: Now, you Rangers aren't just fighting one of us. You're fighting five of us!

Gia: You're gonna get it for ruining our day off!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megasquad Rangers turned into the Goggle V rangers from 1983.

Mr. Burns then came.

Qin: Mr. Burns.

Mr. Burns: Yes and now I'm going to enjoy killing all of you.

Qin: Not if I have anything to say about it.

Me: Lets get them guys!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren!

Me: Didn't want to damage the city of Paris while we fight.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them!

---

## Battle 1: Tommy and Troy VS Crash

---

Tommy Pickles and Troy Burrows were facing Crash.

Tommy Pickles: This is gonna be awesome!

Troy Burrows: It sure is. Here.

He handed Tommy a laser sword that turns into a blaster.

Tommy Pickles: Awesome!

They went at Crash and slashed Crash all over and fired energy lasers at him and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMM!

They slashed him all over again and sparks flew all over the place and set much of the desert on fire.

Tommy Pickles: Try this!

He fired powerful red blasts of lasers and they hit Crash and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Crash fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion of red

fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tommy Pickles: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: You were awesome Tommy!

Tommy Pickles: I have watched a lot of Power Rangers on TV myself.

Troy Burrows: Awesome.

Battle 2: Dil, Lisa Loud and Robo Knight VS Calamitous

Dil, Lisa Loud and Robo Knight were facing Professor Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: It's time for us to show you no mercy Calamitous.

Professor Calamitous: That is what you think Lisa.

Dil: You're going down shorty.

Robo Knight: I agree.

Professor Calamitous: And I forgot to tell you that I have a new Pokemon.

Out came Professor Calamitous's Pokemon, A Galvantula.

Lisa Loud: A Galvantula. Very impressive selection.

Professor Calamitous: Thank you. Lets dance.

Lisa Loud: With pleasure.

Dil: Yeah!

They went at Professor Calamitous and Galvantula and fired laser blasts and energy gears and they hit Professor Calamitous and Galvantula and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMM!

Galvantula fired a blast of lightning at Dil and he deflected it back at him and electrocuted both him and Professor Calamitous and knocked him down.

Robo Knight: Very impressive Dil.

Dil: Thanks Robo Knight.

Lisa Loud: Most impressive.

---

Battle 3: Lynn, Chuckie and Orion VS Shiv

---

Lynn, Chuckie and Orion were facing Shiv.

Lynn: Sounds like you are having fun Shiv.

Shiv: I sure have been having fun. That Roller Coaster in EuroReptarland is the faster than anything.

Orion: Sounds like it.

Chuckie: I'm a little nervous.

Lynn: It's okay Chuckie. This is what we do on a daily basis. We fight bad guys and they are always a great challenge.

Shiv: And I have a new friend.

He called out his Pokemon and it was a Doublade.

Lynn: A Doublade. Cool.

Shiv: Yep.

Lynn: Lets dance.

She formed a sword of lava and Chuckie fired blasts of energy and Orion slashed Shiv and Lynn slashed him all over the place and she kicked Doublade and knocked him down.

Lynn: Always fun.

Chuckie: You are right.

---

Battle 4: Jessie K., Lil and Akiza VS Misty

---

Jessie K., Lil and Akiza were facing Misty Tredwell.

Jessie K.: As much as I don't like fighting you because of our love for history, I think we should face Ccarayhua.

Misty Tredwell: Agreed. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua.

Jessie K.: I have more than just monsters based on history. I have Bird monsters as well. I chose them because of my spirit animal: The Eagle.

Jessie held up a ring with a blue gem that had the Eagle in it.

---

The eagle is the chief over all the winged creatures. Eagle conveys the powers and messages of the spirit; it is man's connection to the divine because it flies higher than any other bird. The eagle brings the message of renewed life because it is associated with the east winds - the direction of spring, dawn and rebirth.

If an individual has been going through a hard time, eagle not only signals a new beginning, but provides that person with the stamina and resilience to endure the difficulties. If eagle has appeared, it bestows freedom and courage to look ahead. The eagle is symbolic of the importance of honesty and truthful principles. Summon the eagle when you are about to embark on a challenge, a massive life change or a creative endeavor.

Eagle people are seen as visionaries, those who are seekers and who are willing to push the limits of self-discovery and personal freedom. The eagle person is a born leader and may become impatient with those who cannot fly as high or as fast. Despite the fact that eagle with hold aloof or retreat to the skies, people will naturally gravitate to them.

---

Jessie K.: The eagle symbolizes the leadership of all birds.

Misty Tredwell: Very powerful symbol.

Jessie K.: It is. I summon WINGED SAGE FALCOS, BLUE-WINGED CROWN, SIMORGH, BIRD OF DIVINITY, GARUDA THE WIND SPIRIT, CRYSTAL BEAST COBALT EAGLE, SONIC DUCK, AN OWL OF LUCK, and SACRED CRANE!

Jessie summoned said monsters.

Jessie K.: These birds are ready to strike.

Akiza: Along with me. I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON!

Akiza summoned Black Rose Dragon.

Jessie K.: Lets do it!

Lil: Yeah!

They fired elemental blasts and energy beams at Ccarayhua and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They destroyed him.

Misty Tredwell: Good fight.

Lil: It sure was.

Jessie K.: Yep.

## Battle 5: Angelica and Gia VS Yellow Creep

Angelica and Gia were facing the Yellow Creep.

Angelica: You are a freak of nature.

Yellow Creep: Same to you.

Gia: Shut up!

They both fired yellow energy blasts at the Yellow Creep and the blasts exploded all over him.

KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Angelica: Eat this!

Angelica fired a powerful blast of yellow energy and it slammed into the Yellow creep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The Yellow Creep fell down and exploded in a powerful Yellow Fire explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

## Battle 6: Kimi and Emma VS Pink Creep

Kimi and Emma were facing the Pink Creep.

Pink Creep: You bitches will die.

Kimi: You are the one that's gonna die.

Emma: Yeah!

Kimi and Emma fired energy lasers and blasts and they hit the Pink Creep all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM!

Kimi: Now this will hurt!

Kimi fired a powerful energy blast and it slammed into the Pink Creep and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Pink Creep fell down and exploded in an explosion of pink fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kimi: You are a bad villain.

## Battle 7: Susie Carmichael and Jake VS Green Creep

Susie Carmichael and Jake Holling were facing the Green Creep.

Susie Carmichael: You are a sick freak!

Jake Holling: Yeah!

Green Creep: I know you are but what am I?

Susie Carmichael: A sick freak.

They both fired green lasers and they hit Green Creep and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Susie Carmichael: This will finish you.

She fired a powerful green energy blast and it hit the Green Creep and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

The Green Creep fell down and exploded in an explosion of green fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Susie Carmichael: That was awesome!

Jake Holling: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Phil and Noah vs Blue Creep

---

Phil and Noah were facing the Blue Creep.

Blue Creep: Bug eating freak!

Phil: I've been called worse.

Noah Carver: Lets get him!

Phil and Noah blasted the Blue Creep all over with lasers and energy blasts and they hit the creep and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMM!

Phil: This will hurt!

Phil fired a powerful blast of blue energy and it slammed into the Blue Creep and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Blue Creep fell down and exploded in an explosion of blue fire.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Phil: Yeah!

---

## Battle 10: Qin VS Mr. Burns

---

Qin was facing Mr. Burns.

Qin: You are a scrawny fuckup Burns.

Mr. Burns: I will kill you for saying that to me.

Qin: I don't give a damn about you. Not after everything you did in Springfield.

Qin teleported and punched him in the face with incredible force and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked out his dentures and kicked him in the nose and kicked him in the crotch and fired a blast of fire at his face and he screamed as he was set on fire and burned and he was badly burned all over. Mr. Burns fell down and was knocked out.

Qin: You make me sick.

Qin shot a loogie at Mr. Burns and it hit his face.

## Battle 11: Coco

We regrouped and we were facing Coco LaBouche!

Me: It's over Coco.

Nico: Coco LaBouche, you have failed all of Paris!

Marinette: What do you guys say we toss Coco into Gabriel's former cell?

Me: I have a better idea. Lets have her thrown into our space prisons.

Nico: Nice.

Lincoln: Lets get her.

We went at Coco and I punched her in the face and Kimi kicked her in the face and stomach and Nico punched her in the face and stomach and back and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over and Laney fired powerful blasts of fire and burned her.

Coco: I will kill you all if it's the last thing I do! (WHISTLES)

Out came a bunch of henchmen and they had giant kit-kat bars as war clubs. (Season 13 Episode 9)

Nico: Kit-Kat Bars as war clubs? Oh boy!

Squeaky Voice Teen: THIS ENDS NOW!

Nico: For you.

Nico flew at them and kicked the kid in the face and he dodged a swing from one of them and he bit the kit-kat bar and ate it and kicked him in his face. Nico mercilessly thrashed the Squeaky Voice teens and ate their kit-kat clubs.

Me: Lets heat things up!

Ronnie Anne: With pleasure. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF FIRE ANTS!

Ronnie Anne fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a massive swarm of deadly fire ants and they bit and burned Coco all over.

Laney: This will really hurt you. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JUNGLE JUMPING SPIDER!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and wood and it turned into a huge jungle jumping spider and it jumped and smashed Coco.

Leni: (FREAKS OUT) SPIDER!

Leni pulled out a huge hammer and the spider jumped away and Leni smashed Coco all over the place with incredible fury.

SMASH! SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Ed grabbed Leni and calmed her down.

Lori: Try this on you disgusting bitch! MAGNET STYLE NINJA ART: IRON SAND ANTLION JAWS!

Lori fired a massive wave of Iron Sand and it turned into a huge Antlion Jaws and they slashed Coco all over.

Stella (Loud House): Try this one. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: 30 JAPANESE GIANT HORNETS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it turned into a bunch of angry Japanese Giant Hornets and they hit Coco and stung her all over and burned her and it really hurt.

Liberty: This will really hurt! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF KILLER CAPED STALKERS!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it turned into a deadly swarm of Caped Stalkers from the Blue Moon and they bit and chewed Coco. It really hurt.

Me: Whoa! Those were deadly creatures.

Shanan: Those were Caped Stalkers from the Blue Moon. The Blue Moon is a moon the size of Earth in orbit around a huge gas giant planet.

Laney: I remember seeing that moon. But I thought it was hypothetical.

Me: It looks like it's real.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) How about this one lads? FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NASTY BITE OF THE ARTHROPLEURA!

Edwayl fired a wave of leaves and it turned into a swarm of Arthropleura from 345 million years ago and they got all over Coco and bit her and it really hurt as she screamed in excruciating pain!

Lana: OUCH! That's got to hurt.

Nicole: No kidding. Those were Arthropleura bugs from the Carboniferous Period back 345 million years ago. They were millipede-like creatures.

Lana: Wow! Really cool!

Luna: Try this one dudes! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF TRAPJAW ANTS!

Luna fired a powerful wave of metal and it turned into a massive swarm of Trapjaw Ants and they bit and burned Coco all over.

Lucy Loud: Lets see how you like this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: GLOWWORM STICKY BIOLUMINESCENCE!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a massive blob of glowworms and they got all over Coco and stuck her to the ground like glue.

Lily: How about this one? OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF KILLER SEA SCORPIONS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into a massive swarm of Eurypterids from the Ordovician Period at 467 million years ago. They stung Coco and numbed her.

Nicole: Whoa! That was a swarm of Ordovician Eurypterids. They were the scorpions of the sea and they were lethal.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Try this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SPEEDING DEMON OF THE HOUSE CENTIPEDE!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and it turned into a huge Centipede made of pure lightning and it trampled Coco.

Ben: Time for some Predator Power!

Ben turned into a new predator and it was called Eelshock! He was what's called a BLACK BOLT COBRA!

---

The Black Bolt Cobra (Torpedo electricus) is a giant river eel hunting the rivers and lakes of Eldeen. They use a combination of poison and electricity to kill their prey. His long teeth can puncture nearly every shell and injects a poison that can electrocute the veins of the unlucky victim. Their eyes are adapted to the greenish water of the river and they can attack land preys who are drinking by the river with a huge accurary. Since the harsh life circumstances, only the strongest and most adapted Black Bolt Cobra's survive. This means that if you are attacked by such creature, your chances of survival are quite low.

---

Ben: EELSHOCK!

Me: Whoa! That's a wicked one!

Shanan: (Gasp) That's another one of the deadliest predators! It's called a Black Bolt Cobra. They come from the Planet Eldeen and they are considered to be one of the most poisonous animals in the universe.

Lincoln: Whoa! That is lethal!

Laney: Really lethal!

Riley: But that is a really cool one.

Carly Carmine: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

Eelshock: Try this one.

Eelshock fired a blast of purple lightning and it hit Coco with over 627 septillion volts of electricity.

ZAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPP!

Lincoln: Whoa! That is powerful!

Ben turned into a new predator. It looked like a monkey with spikes. It was called KNOCK YEKNOM!

Ben: KNOCK YEKNOM!

Me: That's a new one.

Shanan: That's a Simiastora from the planet Akatoria. They are the natural predators of the Akatorians, Kickin Hawk's species.

Lana: Wow! That is so cool!

Riley: That is really cool.

Qin: Neat.

Knock Yeknom: Yeah. Watch this.

He slashed Coco all over the place with his claws.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Wheelie: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his triple-bladed knife fire stones 100-fold.

Goofy: Gawrsh this is gonna be awesome! DISNEY CYBER KEY POWER!

The Disney Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his abilities 100-fold.

Wheelie and Goofy: FIRE SHIELDSPIN STRIKE!

Wheelie fired a bunch of fire stones and Goofy merged with them as he spun and smashed into Coco and burned her all over.

Cybertron Sideways: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Planet X Cyber Planet Key went into his shield and extended his shield blades.

Amorpho: Lets do it! GHOST ZONE CYBER KEY POWER!

The Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Sideways and Amorpho: GHOST BLADE BLASTSTORM!

Amorpho fired ghost blasts and they merged with Sideways blades and he slashed Coco all over.

Ember McLain: Lets rock dudes.

Breach: Yeah!

Ember fired a blast of fire from her guitar and Breach fired a barrage of portals.

Ember Mcclain and Breach: FIRESTORM PORTAL STORM!

The blasts combined and they hit Coco all over and burned her.

Jack Atlas: This is gonna hurt all over.

Carly Carmine: Lets do it.

Jack Atlas fired a powerful blast of fire and Carly Carmine fired a powerful blast of Orange Light.

Jack Atlas and Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD DRAGON FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a dragon and Hummingbird and they slammed into Coco and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tommy Pickles: Lets do it!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Tommy Pickles fired a blast of energy and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning.

Tommy and Lincoln: ORANGE LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they hit Coco and electrocuted her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Dill: Lets get her!

Maria Rockell: Yeah!

Dill fired a light blast and Maria fired a blast of water.

Dill and Maria Rockell: LIGHT MAELSTROM SPLASHSTORM!

The blasts combined and they hit Coco and drenched her all over.

Chuckie: Lets do it!

Nico: Yeah! Lets!

Chuckie and Nico fired blasts of energy.

Chuckie and Nico: ENERGY MEGABLAST FIREBALL!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful fireball of energy. It slammed into Coco and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Marinette: Time for action! TIKKI! SPOTS ON! HA!

Marinette turned into Ladybug!

Phil: Wow! That is awesome!

Marinette: Lets do it Phil.

Phil: You bet!

Marinette fired a blast of red fire and Phil fired a blast of energy.

Phil and Marinette: LADYBUG FIRESTORM BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a fiery ladybug and slammed into Coco and exploded and burned her.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lil: This is gonna hurt.

Adrien: Lets do it. PLAGG! CLAWS OUT!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Lil fired a blast of energy and Adrien fired a powerful Cataclysm blast.

Lil and Adrien: CATACLYSM ENERGY BURST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Coco and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Angelica: This is gonna hurt you.

Alya: Lets get her! TRIXX! LETS POUNCE!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Angelica fired a blast of energy and Alya fired a blast of fox fire.

Angelica and Alya: FOXFIRE ENERGY SHOWER!

The blasts turned into many smaller fireballs and rained down on Coco and burned her all over.

Susie Carmichael: This will hurt her.

Chloe Bourgeois: Lets see how she likes this. POLLIN! BUZZ ON!

Chloe Bourgeois turned into Queen Bee!

Susie Carmichael fired a blast of energy and Chloe fired a powerful blast of purple venom fire.

Susie and Chloe Bourgeois: POISON FIRE STORMSHOT!

The blasts combined and they turned into storm of purple fire and burned and poisoned Coco!

Kimi: This will really hurt.

Juleka: It sure will. SWANNO! SPREAD MY WINGS!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Kimi fired a blast of energy and Juleka fired a blast of feathers.

Kimi and Juleka: SWAN ENERGY FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Coco and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: It's over for you Coco! You're finished!

Laney: Prison is more suitable for you. PLANT LEAF RAZORSTORM CUT!

Laney fired a blast of leaves and they formed into a tornado and cut Coco all over the place.

Marinette: You will never be welcome in the city of Paris again. LADYBUG FIRESTORM BURN!

Marinette fired a powerful blast of red fire and it hit Coco and burned her all over.

Tommy Pickles: This is for trying to ruin Mr. Finster! ORANGE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Tommy fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Coco and burned her all over.

Dill: Never torment our family again! ALIEN FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Dill fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a blast of green fire and it hit Coco and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Coco was badly hurt and wounded and we wrapped her in a straitjacket wrapped in chains.

We went back to Paris.

Me: That was an awesome fight.

Shiv: We actually had fun before the fight. And I got to eat cotten candy!

Maria: (chuckles) I'm sure you did.

Calamitous: I hope you know the way back to our hideout, Carly.

Carly Carmine: Don't worry. I do.

With that, Shiv and Calamitous teleport out.

Misty Tredwell: But have a good rest of your day Carly.

Carly Carmine: See you Misty.

Misty teleported back.

Me: Well lets head back.

We went back home and we talked it over with the kids parents and they agreed to move to Gotham Royal York. Coco LaBouche was found guilty of extortion, conspiracy, 1st degree kidnapping, child abuse and and abuse of power. She was sentenced to 2,384 years in the Neptune Prison without parole and was ordered to pay the families of the Rugrats kids $297,836,866,876,832,926.00 in restitution.

We then were back home and Carly was saying goodbye to Jack.

Carly Carmine: I had a wonderful time with you Jack.

Jack Atlas: I'm glad you did Carly. It was really fun for both of us.

Carly Carmine: It sure is.

Jack and Carly kissed and it was beautiful. Carly then teleported back to the Masters of Evil headquarters.

Me: It was a really fun date for you Jack.

Jack Atlas: Thank you so much for helping me out J.D.

Me: You're welcome Jack. Glad you had fun.

Marinette: (To the viewers) We had a really interesting day and it was cool going to EuroReptarland and bringing down the woman that caused so much trouble to Chuckie's family and more. But never usurp power for your own selfish gains or there will be big trouble.

Me: You said it.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction complete and the first adventure with the Rugrats All Grown Up done.

Rugrats has been one of my favorite cartoons growing up when I was a little boy and it was awesome and funny! Angelica was a bratty little girl with a heart of stone. But we're only kids once. But it was so funny! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome interstellar exploration as we go to the planet Darwin IV and learn all about what is there and more.

See you all tomorrow.

# Darwin IV Exploration

In the dead of knight in Bikini Bottom, everyone was fast asleep. But little did they know that a figure snuck into the city. He was making suction cup noises and this was a telltale sign that Squidward was back. He was dressed in a black sweater and he had a black ski mask on and he went to a wall and pulled out a can of red spray paint.

He wrote on the wall "Spongebob was here ya morons"

He did his trademark laugh and ran off. But little did he know that someone was watching him from the shadows.

Later that morning SpongeBob was walking to the Krusty Krab when suddenly he was confronted by an angry mob!

Fish 1: THERE HE IS!

Squidward: Officers, I'd like you to arrest one Spongebob Squarepants for vandalism using graffiti.

SpongeBob: WHAT!?

Officer Nancy: (sighs) I guess we have no choice. Spongebob, I'm afraid we're gonna have to arrest you for vandalism.

They put the cuffs on him but the Neptune Crusaders weren't fooled. After they took him away the Neptune Crusaders looked at Squidward!

Maria: (growls at Squidward) You may have everyone else fooled, Squidward. But I know you're behind this somehow. So, mark my words. You're not getting away with this!

Squidward: O contrar. I have won and that moron will be the one sitting in a cell and I will get off scott-free.

Vypra: I don't think so! SpongeBob is innocent!

Me: Do you have any proof Vypra?

Vypra: I sure do.

She handed me a photo and it showed a figure with a big nose that looked like Squidward and it showed him vandalizing the building.

Me: That's Squidward all right.

Nico: You're kidding me! You're saying that Squidward sprayed the graffiti? And then he framed Spongebob for it?!

Ebon: That's right.

Squidward: Who are you going to believe? Those criminals? Or an honest citizen like me?

Lana reached into his pocket and pulled out a can of red spray paint.

Lana: Red spray-paint! And it also says "Property of Squidward Tentacles" on it.

Me: We got you now.

We handcuffed him and went to the police station and told them everything about what Squidward did.

Me: And there you have it officers.

Officer Nancy: My goodness we made a big mistake. Sorry SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: It's all right. I knew I didn't right that and only one person says morons and that's Squidward.

Me: Yep.

Rikki: Sorry we're late getting you out, Spongebob. But we had to find evidence to clear your name.

SpongeBob: That's all right but I owe you guys one. Thank you all.

Me: Anytime SpongeBob.

Lily: No one incriminates our friends on our watch.

Nico: Yep.

We went back to the where we handcuffed Squidward. But all we found were the handcuffs on the ground.

Vypra: Dammit! Squidward must've escaped while we were getting Spongebob out of jail. And I was planning on giving him the Curse of the Cobra too!

Me: Ah let him go Vypra. He's good comic relief.

Vypra: Hm true.

Lily: Lets go get some Krabby Patties.

Ebon: Good idea.

Vypra: I heard they are really good.

Me: When Lily makes them they are just as good as Spongebob's.

Vypra: I see.

Lily got to making some Krabby Patties and they were given to us on a platter and we got to eating and they were delicious.

Vypra: (Eating) Mmm. Really good.

Me: They are delicious.

Nico: Yep.

We were having a great lunch.

* * *

Later the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2822.4: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is currently en route to a new planet located 6 1/2 light-years away from Earth. It's a planet that I remember seeing on a Documentary but I'm having a hard time remember. We're going on an exploration mission and we're going to see the planet.

Nico: What do you think this planet will be like?

Naruto: We'll find out when we get there.

Lincoln: It's gonna be really cool.

Laney: It sure will be. We've been to so many planets all over the universe and it's amazing.

Lana: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: J.D. we have arrived at our destination.

Me: Oh screen.

We arrived at a really cool planet and it was in a binary star system and it had a small blue sea and a beautiful landscape. It was called Darwin IV.

---

Darwin IV is a small desertic rocky planet, the fourth planet in the Darwin Binary System formed by 6 planets, is 6.5 light years away from Earth's Solar System. With a very dense atmosphere and little gravity, it is home to a large number of complex organisms characterized by lack of eyes and rely mainly on echolocation and infrared vision, with different and aberrant forms and sizes. In both the book Expedition and the documentary Alien Planet, Darwin IV is the first planet with complex life explored by humanity and where most of the events in both media happen.

Compared to Earth, the planet has far less surface water being only 5% covering the surface, which is mostly locked by the Amoebic matrix, and the rest of the water is found in the atmosphere, as well as in the polar caps and subterranean aquifers that protrude across the planet as small puddles.

The planet has lower gravity in addition to its atmosphere, allowing for organisms to get much larger than what is possible on Earth.

Probably due to its small size (it is only a few hundred kilometers smaller in diameter than Mars), it has lost most of its major oceans over the eons. The terrain around the tropics and poles in both hemispheres is predominantly a plain with some geographic features probably caused by the now extinct oceans or by the now scarce rivers and lakes, while at the equator exist a series of mountain ranges which form a mountainous belt around the planet.

## Environments

Due to the lack of large water bodies, its environment is predominantly arid, dominated by vast deserts, grasslands and with huge mountain ranges and long tundra around the poles. However, it still has small patches of forests, aquifers, as strange environments as the amobeic sea, and even by the density of the atmosphere the sky makes this its own environment.

The events of the planet exploration occur during the middle of the XXIV century, in a future where humanity destroyed the ecology of the earth and that the race Yma has taken care in the repair of the planet. Thanks to observations of the benevolent aliens by the use of "Faster than light" satellites, the binary Darwin system as well the planets around wwere discovered and after sending a probe to that system, a expedition began to be prepared around the year 2355 and being fully equipped a year later. This Expedition being a bi-species participation, is formed by a team of scientists, technicians and surveyors human individuals including the author and wildlife illustrator of the book, Barlowe, alongside with some Yma individuals. The 3 earth years long exploration was done through 3 vessels called "Orbitstars" in a travel of two years, arriving on the planet on January 6 of 2358. It is implied in the book that this mission is not only for exploration, but as an opportunity for humanity to re-educate itself after the mistakes made by it in the destruction of the native biosphere of the earth, as well, is being clarified by the Yma that this would be a mission of observation, without interaction or physical contact with the native life. Throughout these three years of exploration, Barlowe along with several other members explored and observed most of the fauna and flora of the planet gathering data and recording what they could find, with an eventuality that ended with the death of two Yma members in the mountainous areas, however, this had no major impact on the mission. After their supplues depleted, the mission ended and the exploration team left Darwin IV on March 24, 2361.

Alien planet

In this timeline the exploration of Darwin IV occurs in the "near future" where instead of humans, a series of probes with advanced artificial intelligence is sent in a trip of several decades as the ship they travel at 20% of the speed of light across 6 light years. After the journey of decades, the Von Braun probe is deployed, and after collecting atmospheric data by the use of a small observation satellite, it sends the Probes nicknamed Balboa, Ike and Leo, of which the first has a flaw in its capsule and explodes upon entering the atmosphere, however, the other two manage to land in a plain region.

Orbital Position: 4

Moons: 2

Class: Terrestrial

Gravity: 0.6 g

Atmosphere: Oxygen-rich (too much for human breathing)

Climate: Semi-arid

Diameter: 6,563 km

Primary Terrain: Deserts and mountains, with a few areas of vegetation

Surface water: Small water bodies, the largest body of water is covered by a major superorganism

Rotation period: 26.7 Earth hours

Orbital Period: 728 Earth days

Me: Whoa!

William: What's this planet called?

Me: I know this planet. It's called Darwin IV.

Laney: Like in that documentary Alien Planet.

Lisa Loud: And in that really amazing book by Wayne Barlowe called Expedition.

Liberty: I've read that book. It's really amazing and it's how I got the ideas for those techniques I used.

Me: Cool. This is gonna be awesome exploring all of Darwin IV.

Nico: It sure is.

We landed and we were on the planet Darwin IV. The Temperature was 70˚ Fahrenheit and it was a beautiful and strange.

We went out onto the surface and it was amazing. We breathed in the air and it was really rich in oxygen.

Me: (Inhales) Whoa! It's really rich in oxygen here.

Lisa looked up the oxygen levels and atmospheric composition of Darwin IV.

Lisa Loud: It shows that the oxygen levels on the planet are at 73.293%. The Atmospheric composition is composed of Oxygen-Rich water vapor, nitrogen, argon and a fraction of carbon dioxide.

Me: The oxygen levels are so high because of the evaporation of all of the oceans on this planet.

Lana: It's amazing. And the view of the 2 suns is amazing.

Will Vandom: This planet is amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Teresa: Think we'll find any Pokemon here?

Me: We're 6 and a half light-years away from Earth and there couldn't possibly be any Pokemon here.

Teresa: Hm.

Me: Lets look around.

We started exploring the planet Darwin IV. We then came across huge planets that looked like giant gourds on stilts and they were huge! They were 15 stories tall and they were called Gourd Trees.

---

Gourd Trees are plants native to Darwin IV. They are 150 ft. tall plants supported by stilt roots. Gourd trees are either hollow or spongy inside. They have to be for the stilt roots to support them. In Alien Planet they're encountered by the probes Leo and Ike comprised their landing site. In the book Expedition they are called Steeple Gourds.

---

Me: Wow! These plants are huge!

Nicole: Incredible!

Shanan: These are Darwin IV Gourd Trees.

Laney: They are huge! They're as tall as Sequoia Trees of Earth.

Lana: They sure are tall.

Lily: No kidding. They're massive.

Akiza: It's amazing that these trees look so huge.

Yusei: No kidding.

Me: Lets keep going.

Horsea: Are there any bodies of water I can swim in?

Me: We'll find out. But because most of the water evaporated millions of years ago it's gonna be hard to find.

Maria: Okay.

We walked on and came across a puddle of water.

Me: There's a puddle of water here.

Horsea: Yay!

Lisa Loud: This puddle is guaranteed to house a wide variety of single-celled and multi-celled organisms.

Lisa pulled out a special magnifying glass that increases magnification up to 1,000 times. She looked into the puddle and found all kinds of amazing microscopic organisms.

Lincoln: What do you see Lisa?

Lisa Loud: A massive plethora of amazing microorganisms.

Lincoln: Wow.

Me: That's not the only thing here. Look!

We saw a huge creature and it was an ARROWTONGUE!

---

Arrowtongues are one of Darwin IV's most ubiquitous apex predators. They are solitary hunters, roaming the plains in search of their next meal, usually a Thornback, Gyrosprinter, Littoralope, which they kill after an almost always fatal, short and furious pursuit. Most often, they can be spotted concealing themselves amongst beds of Electrophytes, where they take advantage of this colonial fauna's electrical discharges to discourage herds from getting too close to them. To aid in their camouflage, they have adapted an organic sonar system which emits ranging pings in concert with these discharges to obscure its point of origin from its intended prey; however, this sonar also has a use in attack, allowing them to terrify their intended targets to likely cloud their judgment and give the Arrowtongue the advantage.

They stand and walk about on a single pair of large, muscular, two-toed legs. They also have two muscular limbs coming out of their sides and facing backwards. These limbs can be pulled forward to make the Arrowtongue look bigger, whether to scare away a possible threat, or as a courtship display. It has a thin phallus in comparison with it's polar cousin, the Bolt-tongue.

For personal defense outside of hiding amongst Electrophyte colonies, they have developed a symbiotic relationship with some unspecified microscopic organism, allowing them to utilize bioluminescence. These bioluminescent patches are aligned on their backs, and are used when attempting to frighten away intruders.

The Arrowtongue gets its name from a retractable appendage on its mouth that it uses to attack and subdue prey, which pierces the victim's skin and injects digestive juices into the body. As with other liquivorous species, the victim's insides liquefy, at which point the Arrowtongue uses its 8m (26ft) long appendage to suck out this for sustenance.

---

Laney: Whoa!

It sent out a wave of Sonar at us and it was a huge creature.

Shanan: Whoa! That's an Arrowtongue!

Liberty: Wow! Amazing.

Lola: Why is it called an Arrowtongue?

Shanan: Because of its tongue that's in the shape of an arrowhead.

Laney: Really amazing.

Lana: Cool.

Lily: That's amazing.

It emitted a wave of sonar.

Lily: What's that noise?

Me: It's sounded like a wave of sonar.

Shanan: It is a wave of sonar. They hunt via echoes of sonar.

Lucy Loud: Like how bats do it.

Nico: Very similar.

Lucy Heartfilia: Really something.

It looked at us with a growl and saw that we pose no threat.

Shanan: It's a dangerous predator too.

Me: Yep watch over there. (Points to something)

We saw a two-legged vegetarian called the Gyrosprinter.

* * *

Gyrosprinters are the fastest ground-dwelling organisms on Darwin IV, and can easily outrun many of their predators, such as the Arrowtongues and Prongheads. Evolved from quadrupedal fauna, their legs have become fused at the forelimbs over the course of millions of years, leaving them with literally "one foot in front of the other". To counteract this, they have developed a set of hyper-developed halteres in order to keep in balance, which allows them to continue careening across their home biomes despite what would otherwise be considered an unfortunate deformity.

Gyrosprinters are also extremely flexible and maneuverable, and can turn on a dime to elude most predators with ease. The have a relatively small, bony, almost skull-like cephalon (or "head") at the end of their strong neck, which serves two functions: it not only houses the primary sensory organs of the beast, but also provides a sheath-like tip for its 2 meter long tongue, which, like the Arrowtongue, is used for eating. To aid in a lifestyle of such energetic activity, they have two hearts and nostrils which have been relocated to their shoulders in order to provide a more steady stream of oxygen. Bioluminescent patches dot their back.

---

Shanan: Wow! That's a Gyrosprinter.

Lori: It's only got two legs.

Lincoln: Cool.

The Arrowtongue chased the creature all over. But the Gyrosprinter was really fast and it outran the Arrowtongue.

Me: Whoa! That is fast. Lets continue on.

We continued exploring and we came across a pocket forest.

Me: Wow.

Laney: There are still forests here. It's amazing that there are still forests even though there hardly is any water.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: It's really cool.

We then saw something new. We saw a bunch of bird-like creatures flying to the trees. They got onto them and they started sucking tree sap out of the trees. They were creatures called Trunk-Suckers.

---

The Trunksucker is a small ray-like creature that glides through Darwin IV's forests and clings to Plaque-bark Trees, sucking their nutrient-rich sap. "Similar to Earth's woodpeckers they fly, they land on the trunk of a tree, prop themselves up with their tails and take fluid from the tree".

---

Lincoln: Are these birds?

Shanan: No these are called Trunk-Suckers. They act like birds and they feed on the sap from these trees.

Olga: Really amazing.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Amazing creatures lads.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it's amazing that they can do that.

Lana: Look at that up there in the tree.

We saw a new creature in the trees and it was a predator called the DAGGERWRIST!

---

Daggerwrists are aggressive, human-sized, arboreal liquivorous carnivores. They utilize patagia - thin membranes of skin - to allow them to glide between trees, which is stretched between their front and back legs. Spines along their back aid in this gliding by providing them with extra agility, but they also serve the function of a rearward defense. They also use powerful muscles in their legs to allow them to make great leaps to maximize the distance they can cross on each glide. Like many other species on Darwin IV, they utilize bioluminescent lights.

Their species are quite clever in the catching of their prey. Their forelimbs are shaped like pitons or scythes, and are used not only for climbing, hanging and swinging on branches while up high, they are also used to make kills. Their main prey are the Trunk-Suckers, which are attracted to the large holes in the Darwinian trees that they create due to the strength and sharpness of the Daggerwrist's forelimbs. The Trunk-Suckers come for the bleeding sap, which is exactly what the Daggerwrists want them to take. Once their prey has consumed enough sap, they descend upon it. Unlike most of Darwin IV's predatory creatures, Daggerwrists have what appear to be a lower jaw, although it is in fact a portion of the skull which detaches from the rest of the face to stab its victim and inject the necessary digestive enzymes. Daggerwrists prefer Trunk-Suckers in order to consume the sap that their prey had fed on only moments earlier, making them in effect omnivorous.

If there was any Darwinian organism other than the floating Eosapiens to exhibit a well-developed social behavior, it is the

Daggerwrists. Found exclusively confined to the dwindling pocket-forests dotting the planetary surface, they will travel in small bands, communicating to one another through bursts of sonar pings while following the movements of their small, quick aerial prey. However, despite this social structure, they are not above cannibalistic behavior.

---

Me: Whoa what is that!?

Shanan: Whoa that is the Daggerwrist. It's a carnivore of the pocket forest.

Lana: It sure looks terrifying.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: It's amazing. Lets keep going.

We went into a meadow and we saw a herd of Littoralopes.

---

Littoralopes are a species of 11 foot long, numerous aliens that live throughout Darwin IV. In Expedition, Barlowe encounters a small herd taking shelter in the decaying skull of a Sea Strider, and noticed that their entire bodies glowed green in the darkness. He then witnesses the entire herd feed on the Amoebic Sea before leaving them.

Littoralopes played little significance in Alien Planet. They took a role of running away, or prey for Skewers. Their only real defense is to scatter in all directions, forcing predators to target one individual.

Biology

One of the littoralope's main traits are the deceptive tail that's shaped like its head, this is used to further confuse predators as it keeps the attacker(s) guessing which direction the littoralope will escape to.

Laney: Wow. What are these creatures?

Shanan: These are Littoralopes. They act just like horses and deer. They are really cool creatures.

Lincoln: They sure are amazing.

But then we felt something and we saw a bunch of saplings move and out of the ground arose a huge creature! It had the saplings on its back and out came the GROVEBACK!

---

Grovebacks are one of the largest indigenous species native to Darwin IV. They spend the greater portion of their lives dormant, buried under the loamy soil and often only appearing as strangely regular hummocks surmounted by small strands of shallow-rooted Darwinian trees. They rise only sparingly to wander ponderously from one breeding ground to the next. Once mobile, they balance upon two thick legs and a single rudder-like limb used to balance them that is dragged along behind them, leaving a deep groove in their wake.

Biology

Grovebacks possess a 13 meter wide semi-circular head and two enormous nostrils, with several more nostril-like openings covering the tops of their heads. While it is very likely that they have amazingly thick skin due to their enormous girth, they are still susceptible to attacks by fields of Beach Quills, which can bring them crashing down to their deaths. While surfaced, they, like many of the huge "animals" on the planet, depend upon the protein-rich and abundant food stock that is the tiny aerophytes - microflyers that sometimes darken the skies with their uncountable numbers. These aerophytes infrequently will perform periodic expansions of their swarms, which the Groveback's rare emergences coincide with, as it is only during these times that they can easily support such beasts. When the microflyers dissipate, the Grovebacks will rebury themselves for another period of dormancy. Recent studies have suggested that they may in fact switch dietary habits during this time, transforming into lithovores who feed upon the nutrients in the soil through the skin of their underbody, and potentially through the many nostril-like orifices adorning their dorsal sides. Young Grovebacks have three legs, which, like other Darwinian creatures, will be replaced by the rear skid.

Fully matured members of this species are large enough to support entire stands of Darwinian trees, which grow along their backs during their long periods of burial. These saplings form a commensal symbiotic relationship with the Grovebacks, injecting them with sugars while the Grovebacks trade them water in return. This symbiosis is so perfect that advanced scouting drones have been unable to detect the Groveback beneath the ground. The groveback might be a distant cousin to the Keeled Slider since both species of creature walks on two front limbs and balances using a single rutter-like limb.

* * *

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Those creatures are huge!

Shanan: Those are the Grovebacks. They are huge creatures that are 5 stories tall.

Kira Ford: Unbelievable.

Girl Jordan: Amazing!

Nico: Really cool. That is amazing that they have trees on their backs.

Ben: Like Wildvine but cooler.

Me: Yeah. Lets keep exploring.

We later went into a meadow and saw water rivers coming from underground aquifers and it was amazing. Then we heard a ping of sonar and we saw two huge flying predators! It was the SKEWERS!

* * *

Skewers are monstrous flying animals, possessing a wingspan of approximately 15 meters (49 feet) and when combined with their sleek body structure and wide range of habitat, prove them to have no rivals more potent than they. They are the largest aerial predators on all of Darwin IV, and are both prey and predator to the planet's near-sapient species, the Eosapiens. Even Arrowtongues are not beyond vulnerability to their swooping attacks. Their species generally travel in mated pairs, but can be found less frequently in small, flying pods, using the planet's strong air currents to help migrate them from pole to pole.

Skewers are reminiscently jet-like in shape, and like presumably all other predators on their world, hunt by sonar. They hunt in small packs, and use a huge, curved hollow nasal-lance protruding from their heads, which they use to impale and disembowel their prey. Once prey has been impaled, they go into a steep climb to offset the shift in their center of gravity caused by the impaled prey. They then proceed to inject their sometimes still-living prey with digestive enzymes as any other liquivore would do, and soon begin sucking the corpse's fluids out of its now-lifeless body. Each Skewer will alternate between feeding, and dropping their prey, letting other members of their pod to feed as well. This performance appears to be almost playful, and does not stop until the prey is finally completely drained of all its fluids. Skewers have been known to kill for sport, and even for fun. The shriveled husks of such victims can be found virtually everywhere upon Darwin IV's surface.

Their species maneuver through the air by propelling themselves through the use of internally created methane gas, which is then combusted within the four jet-pods located on its wings, in a way again reminiscent of modern-day jet propelled aircraft of Earth. This is coupled with the movements of their wings. They do not flap but squeeze (similar to accordions), shifting their shape in order to shift flight patterns. With these two adaptations, they are capable of traveling at speeds of up to 322 kilometers per hour (200 miles per hour), making them likely the fastest species on Darwin IV as well as the largest aerial predator.

---

They flew at 200 miles per hour and we saw them kill a Littoralope in pairs. It was terrifying.

Me: Whoa! That was terrifying!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Shanan: Those predators were the flying Skewers. They are the deadliest predators of Darwin IV and they are amazing.

Lana: Wicked cool.

Carmen: Amazing.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Woo howdy. They sure are well feared here.

Nico: No kidding.

Emerald: I think we have dangerous predators back in Drake City.

Me: I remember that.

It dropped the carcass and we saw scavengers called Jetdarters.

---

The Jetdarter is one of Darwin IV's most bizarre aerial lifeforms. They are small, iridescent scavengers, feeding on the unfinished remains of any creature killed by another predator (such as by a Skewer), and have evolved a compact body that assumes a dart-like shape.

Surprisingly for an aerial species, they have no wings whatsoever to aid them in flight. Instead, they possess a biological version of a ramjet engine - complete with a turbine of bone and gristle - which is capable of launching them up to speeds of 64 kilometers per hour (40 miles per hour). When at rest, they use three legs in a tripod arrangement, which otherwise fold up during flight. They have an internal phallus in between their two rear 'legs'.

Jetdarters live in polyhedral nests in the pocket-forests and fear many predators, such as Electrophyte flora and Finned Snappers.

They travel in schools, constantly changing their colors in relation to the direction of light.

---

Lincoln: Look at those little creatures.

Shanan: Those are called Jetdarters. They are scavengers and they are fast ones as well.

Me: Wow.

Liberty: Really cool.

Me: Lets continue on.

We went on and we arrived in another forest and we saw huge mushrooms and they were surging with electricity. They were called Electrophytes.

---

Electrophytes are a species of fungoid, sessile organisms indigenous to Darwin IV which share a more than passing resemblance to many species of mushrooms on the planet Earth. However, the similarities stop here. Electrophytes are predatory heterotrophs, and use what is assumed to be electroplaques throughout its body to send surges of electrical discharges outwards; it is with this that it stuns its prey, the Jetdarters (and maybe other creatures too). Once one has been incapacitated, the Electrophyte will proceed to begin consumption, while the poor prey item is still alive. Electrophytes might be considered the bane of a Jetdarter's existence, although they certainly are not its only predator.

---

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Mushrooms that emit deadly lightning!? That is lethal.

Laney: No kidding. I've never seen mushrooms that produce electricity before.

Shanan: These mushrooms are called Electrophytes and they use powerful electrical discharges to stun Jetdarters.

Lincoln: Wicked cool.

Shanan: They are predatory heterotrophs and they are dangerous.

We heard a stomp and we saw a stomp and we saw a Groveback. We saw it and we saw it get bombarded with a massive assault of BEACH QUILLS!

---

Beach Quills are spike-like, ambush predators with a short ranged attack, indigenous to the planet Darwin IV. They are also some of the smallest creatures to be found on the planet. They live in huge colonies within the littoral zone which can be up to a million strong, where they lie in wait for an organism to step near.

Once one inevitably does, they will launch themselves into the hide of their prey by the hundreds, propelling themselves with enormous velocity over short distances by means of a folded, muscular 'foot' which snaps the animal through the concealing undergrowth their colonies camouflage themselves in. At this point, they will inject their prey with neurotoxins, stunning the victim so that the Quills may burrow into its flesh, only to later emerge and rebury itself. Their colonies are so potent that despite being so small in comparison to other species on the world, they can bring down even the greatest beings, such as the Groveback, often causing them to suffer a slow and painful death.

---

The Beach Quills went into the Groveback from all over and it roared in pain and died in an instant.

Me: Geez!

Lincoln: That is rough.

Shanan: Those were Beach Quills. They are spike-like ambush predators. They poison it with a lethal dose of neurotoxins.

Laney: Deadly.

We continued on exploring and we arrived in a small area of ancient lava fields. They were formed from lava fields that have hardened millions of years ago.

Me: Wow. Ancient Lava Fields. They sure look old.

Nicole: No kidding.

Lori: Literally amazing.

We then heard another ping of sonar and we saw another new creature. It was a pack of PRONGHEADS!

Prongheads are a Darwinian species of agile, well-muscled pack hunters filling a similar niche as the Wolf from Earth. They are named for the three hollow prongs which protrude from their face, acting as tubes to siphon liquids from their prey. Digestive fluids are pumped into their victims through a pair of tubes on the sides of their foot spurs. A larger central tube is used to ingest this, now liqueous, food. They exhibit highly developed social behavior, working as a team, stalking their prey from all directions in an attempt to surround it.

Me: Whoa! These are weird creatures.

Shanan: Those are Prongheads. They are pack hunters. Just like wolves on Earth.

Laney: Amazing.

We saw the Prongheads go after another Gyrosprinter and they know how to do interception and they couldn't catch the Gyrosprinter.

Me: Wow.

We continued to explore some more and we saw a huge area with giant spires of salt! They were massive spires of salt that were over a mile high and it was incredible.

Me: Whoa! Look at all this.

Nico: Wow! What are these massive spires?

Me: These aren't rock formations. These are the accumulated remains of billions of tons of salts and minerals from the oceans when they evaporated millions of years ago.

Lisa Loud: Very amazing discovery.

Laney: Really amazing. It's amazing that an ocean can have this much salt.

Aqua: It sure is. It's hard to imagine.

Kairi: Yeah.

We got out of the spires and we saw a huge sea! But there was something strange about it. It looked a massive sea of jello. This was a most unusual sea. It was called the AMOEBIC SEA!

---

The Amoebic Sea is a vast, gelatinous superorganism blanketing about 5% of the surface of planet Darwin IV. With an overall profundity of ten meters, the Amoebic Sea is the largest single colony organism known.

Located mainly on the northern hemisphere, the "sea" is composed of billions of single-celled organisms. Although the sea matrix is eaten by many kinds of faunal organisms (living both on the sea and the coast), the Amoebic Sea is also a predator itself, being able to extend long tentacles out of its surface and capture small flying organisms to eat. It is also assumed that when a creature dies in the sea, it soon becomes food to the superorganism.

The planet of Darwin IV once had grand oceans, but its water slowly evaporated over the eons, leading to the evolution of the Amoebic Sea, which is able to retain water within itself. All the water absorbed by the "sea" is sealed within the gelatinous matrix in order to prevent evaporation. Nowadays, Darwin IV has no large body of water, and most of the planet's water is found in the atmosphere, in the polar caps, underground aquifers (please take note that's how forests can only exist in small pockets), or in the bodies of living creatures.

The "sea" is also home to a variety of organisms, the most famous of which is the gargantuan biped known as the Emperor Sea Strider. This 180 meter tall creature has two mouths, one on each foot. As the Sea Strider walks slowly on the surface of the Amoebic Sea; at the same time it feeds upon the gel. It is thanks to the shock absorbing, weight distributing, jelly-like substance, that the beast is able to grow to such a huge size. Among the other, much smaller inhabitants of the "sea" are flying creatures like the Diskflyers, the Stripewings, and the Sea Strider's nymphs. There is also a large number of poorly known, symbiotic organisms living beneath the surface, within the gel.

---

Me: What the? This is not water.

Laney: It's not water at all.

Laney touched it and it felt like a giant lake of jelly.

Laney: It feels like gelatin.

Bart: It's really squishy.

Shanan: It's called the Amoebic Sea. This is the leftover water that was once covering the planet and it turned into this huge sea that covers 5% of the planet.

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing.

Naruto: It sure is.

Nicole: It's amazing that the water can turn into this.

Me: Lets cross the sea.

We did so and we felt like we were walking on a huge plate of jello.

Me: It sure feels weird.

Varie: It's like we're walking on a huge plate of jello.

Lana: No kidding. But it's really cool.

Lola: It's squishy.

Lily: It's really something.

But then we saw a huge creature that was over 180 meters tall! It was a massive creature! It was THE EMPEROR SEA STRIDER!

---

Emperor Sea Striders are the best known and the largest organisms living on Darwin IV. They spend their lives within the confines of the Amoebic Sea, as it is the only source of energy on the planet to support such massive creatures. The species goes through an amazing metamorphosis at some point in its life: when they are born, they are known as nymphs and somewhat resemble more compacted versions of the adults, but differ in that they are capable of powered flight, however, this ability is lost as they mature and develop a bipedal gait, and begin feeding off of the amoebic sea. Their name comes from their ability to walk across the surface of the organic sea's yielding surface, which, despite their large stature, is accomplished quite easily through the utilization of a framework which places their center of mass around their mouths/feet and lower leg portions, with the lightest part being the top of the body. This allows them to maintain a mass light enough to not rupture the membrane of the amoebic sea, and yet retain enough mass to not topple over in the storms that are commonplace in the regions to which they are indigenous.

An enigmatic function of their physiology is their highly unusual feeding system. They possess two mouths, with each being located on their feet, effectively allowing them to eat anything they step on. With these, they shave off great chunks of the sea-matrix for consumption. Identifying traits of the species are the mouthless crested head, flanked on each side by huge orange-glowing bioluminescent cavities, smaller blue-glowing bioluminescent lights accenting their crest and multiple tentacles on their front (likely for communication), and two "tails" - one which is an actual tail and the smaller is a phallus.

The orange cavities in the sides of their head also attract the young Strider nymphs, which orbit around the adult Striders, likely for protection. Interestingly Strider nymphs are in fact prey to the Amoebic Sea itself, which extend in tentacle-like columns to catch them in mid-air.

---

Me: WHOA! Look at the size of that creature!

Shanan: It's the Emperor Sea Strider. It's the largest creature in all of Darwin IV. It eats parts of the Amoebic Sea through mouths on its feet.

Nico: Amazing! How big are those creatures?

Shanan: 180 meters or 590.551 feet.

Me: Whoa!

Lily: That's incredible!

Lana: It's huge!

Varie: No kidding.

Aylene C.: Amazing! And I thought the dinosaurs were the largest creatures on Earth. These creatures are the largest here on Darwin IV.

We then went across the Amoebic Sea and we went into the mountains of the planet and we got to a river and we saw a herd of new creatures. It was a bunch of creatures called Unths.

---

Unths are tundra creatures with long, asymmetrical tusks, the right being longer than the left. They are named for the sound they make when they take a step. These animals are social creatures, travelling across the vast tundra in large herds. Although they only have one gender, Unths still fight each other for the right to mate. After the duel, both creatures release pheromones that initiate the reproductive process. It is assumed they communicate via echolocation like most creatures on Darwin IV.

Although never confirmed, in Alien Planet it is speculated that these creatures might have two genders.

---

Me: Wow! I remember seeing these.

Shanan: Yep. These are Unths. They are called that because of the snorting sound they make that sounds like their name. It's how they got their name.

Brittney: Amazing.

Haiku: Really something.

We saw them fight like rams and deer do on Earth.

Me: They fight just like deer and rams do on Earth.

Nico: Really cool.

Vince: It sure is.

Carol: That is really neat.

We continued into the mountains and we heard a really shrill sound.

Lori: What is that noise?

Leni: It's coming from over there.

Luna Loud: It's really shrill dudes.

Me: Lets go see.

We went and checked it out and we saw a pair of Bladderhorns.

Bladderhorns are life forms that live high on Darwin IV's mountain ranges. Solitary and aggressive creatures, they wander the mountain passes and high plains, where they feed upon the sub-surface bulbs of alpine flora. They are highly territorial, and if one encounters another, they will perform an elaborate, ritualistic duel, which involves ramming heads and showing off their bioluminescent patches. These duels are sometimes considered somewhat comical.

During mating season, the chilly air is rent with the sounds of their bellowing - an eerie, almost haunting bellowing call which is created by the inflation and subsequent deflation of their antler-bladders' air sacs, for which they are named. Their species is oddly a bright blue color, giving them a rather comical appearance. Their antler-bladders are often inflated to make themselves appear to be larger than they actually are, which can be used to frighten away predators or rival Bladderhorns.

They have very compact bodies, with a large hump on their back. Their antlers are connected to the sides of their head, while their mouths are asymmetric. On the right side is a tentacle-like appendage, presumably lifting food to the long, thin mouth on the left side. Bladderhorns to not have tails, merely a short spike jutting out in the place where their tail would be. A short, thin phallus hangs below their tail-spike.

Me: Whoa they sure look aggressive.

Shanan: They are dad. Those are called Bladderhorns. They are very territorial.

Nico: Wicked.

We went up to one and it gave us a bellowing loud call that was really eerie.

Me: Geez!

Nico: Powerful and loud.

Vince: No kidding.

Sora: Really loud.

We then heard a sonar ping and it scared away the Bladderhorn and we followed the sonar ping and we came across something rather interesting. It looked like a caveman circle and inside it was some sort of disk.

Me: Hmm. It looks like a caveman circle.

Nicole: This is not like any kind of caveman circle that I have seen.

Nico: Very unusual.

Me: But this disk is not like anything I've seen.

I picked it up and put it in my bag.

We continued following the sonar pings and we got to the mountain top and it's there that we saw an unusual sight. We saw two robots, one yellow and one blue and they were robots unlike anything we've ever seen before. But they are not functioning.

Me: Robots are here.

Nico: Where do you think they came from?

Me: Lets find out.

We went over to them and we saw that they were robots from Earth.

Nico: These robots are from Earth. But they are far more advanced than anything we know.

---

This information has the three probes dispatched to Darwin IV for exploration of life. They have many pieces of equipment such as Spider Drones and Scout Disks.

Probe Features and Equipment

Sensor crammed "bird like" head mounted on moving arm.

flexible arms extending from a box attached to wing.

Wings to help adjust navigation of the probes.

Thrusters as primary form of movement.

Communication and radio to Orbiting satellite, Von Braun .

Sample collection containers.

Magnification lenses.

Hydrogen air bag for flight.

Computer brain with the knowledge of a toddler.

Tail for adjustments.

Space transport

The Three probes each had a Space vehicle to protect them on entry, but they are not flawless as seen when Balboa's craft is exploded on entry. The other two landed safely but, very conventional and with no landing gear. The Space transport vehicles look much like today's space shuttles.

Space

The Space transport vehicle in the sensors of Leo.

The Probes

There are three probes in total, two survived the entry, none survived the mission though.

Probe Davinci | Status: destroyed | Color: blue | Function: Animal life | Cause of destruction: Eosapians

Probe Newton | Status: destroyed | Color: yellow | Function: Plant life | Cause of destruction: Eosapians

Probe Balboa | Status: destroyed | Color: red | Function: Unknown | Cause of destruction: Entry Explosion

Note: Balboa could have been back up for the other probes, was nicknamed Leo and Probe Newton was nicknamed Ike.

---

Me: Fascinating.

Lisa Loud: Very fascinating.

Nico: Yeah.

Then we heard a sonar ping and we saw a huge creature arrive. It was a strange floating creature called an EOSAPIEN!

---

Eosapiens are the most advanced life form on Darwin IV with the intelligence of early Humans such as Homo habilis.

They float in mid-air by using two bags filled with methane gas. Eosapiens have fingers that they use to manipulate objects such as spears and create formations on the ground. They live in small tribes and hunt the other creatures on the planet.

They hunt, and are hunted by, Skewers.

Appearances

In Expedition, Barlowe encounters a killing pen with an Arrowtongue head near the Flipsticks, then he sees them in the Amoebic Sea harvesting floating balls of gel during the storm where he encounters the Sea Striders. In the book, they hunt by dropping their huge flechettes from the sky to cage a prey item. Then they twist its limbs off and proceed to devour it. In the documentary, they kill their prey with spears.

Alien Planet

A group of Eosapiens begin to spy on probes Leo and Ike from the very moment their shuttles land on Darwin IV. They follow both probes while at the same time hiding from them whenever they turn their backs.

Along the way, the various fauna of Darwin IV encountered by the probes are spooked by the hiding Eosapiens. The Unths and Bladderhorns Leo observes flee in terror when the Eosapien's call is heard, and even the Emperor Sea Striders turn, stop, and look around before moving away. They kill a Skewer who is mid-hunt and that tries to attack Ike later, before dragging the carcass over the hill and out of sight. The Eosapiens destroyed Leo when he launched a camera disk, which they considered a threat. When he did this again to find his location, the Eosapiens shut him down completely. On Ike's mission to find Leo, the Eosapiens were watching him constantly too.

When Ike found them and showed them the Earth communication hologram they responded correctly and the Eosapiens looked at Earth. Ike launched a camera disk to record the moment, but the Eosapiens destroyed both the disk and Ike. The main difference between Alien Planet and the book is the size of the Eosapiens and the fact that they can apparently see in Alien Planet. In the book they are 20 meters (66 feet) in height and are blind, like all of the life forms on the planet. In Alien Planet they are roughly 9 meters (30 feet) in height and have weak eyes. Also, in Alien Planet the other animals are much more terrified of the Eosapiens.

## Intelligence

Their intelligence is quite simple, and they rely on crudely made weapons similar to ancient Humans. Though they speak with short gasps of air and clickings from the appendages on the sides of their heads. This is pretty advanced for such a species.

Possibly in the next 200,000 years they can form civilizations close to that of 21st century Humans. Curiously they lack any form of fire, probably because temperature is relatively constant on Darwin IV, eliminating the need for heat, most species on the planet use sound to perceive the world around them, eliminating the need for light, and finally the atmosphere is very dense with oxygen, thus making the possibility of fire on Darwin IV impossible anyway, and, should the oxygen not be the problem, the lack of resources would be. As Darwin IV contains pocket forests, which, not only are small and rare, but would be quite a distance from wherever a group of Eosapiens may be living at the time.

---

Me: Whoa! What is that?

Shanan: Whoa! That's an Eosapien.

Varie: Wow. It looks human-like.

Nico: Wow. It could very well be human like.

Me: Let me try and communicate with it.

I went up to it.

Me: I am J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We came here from the planet Earth. We mean you all no harm.

Eosapien: (Telepathically to me) It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson. You have quite a love for exploration. You have come far to explore our world.

Me: We came here from 6 and a half light-years away from Earth. We wanted to see if this world is real like we have seen on Earth.

Eosapien: I see. I take it these creatures belong to you that sent these disk things?

Me: We have no idea who sent them but we speculate that they come from the future on Earth.

Eosapien: I can see that. You can take them back.

Me: Thank you.

We took the robots back to the ship and repaired them. Our mission of exploration was done. We got the logs from both the robots and fixed them and we got to see what they have discovered and more and it was amazing! We saw the entirety of Darwin IV down to the last detail and more. We also found the wreckage of a destroyed robot that got destroyed when it was entering the planets atmosphere and Lana and Lisa got to fixing it.

Laney: This was so awesome!

Me: It was one of the coolest journey's we've ever seen and more.

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: (To the viewers) It's cool seeing alien planets and you never know what kind of life could be out there waiting for us to see.

Me: It sure is.

We got the ship that the robots came from, the Von Braun, and the Darwin Reconnaissance Orbiter onto our ship and it we went back to Earth. It was a really educational adventure.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Alien Planet from 2005 was a really cool show that gave us a really awesome hypothetical view into the world of an awesome alien landscape and an alien world. Darwin IV was a really cool planet and it was really cool that it had all kinds of amazing creatures. It's all based on a book made by Wayne Barlowe called Expedition. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is another awesome mystery with Mystery Inc and we're also going to meet the band Kiss and solve a really big mystery with them.

See you all tomorrow.

# ROCK ON KISS MYSTERY!

In the Jupiter Prison, we were there for another rant session with the most hated babysitter ever known in the history of mankind: ICKY VICKY! We haven't had a rant session with her in a while.

Zarya: So this is the Jupiter Prison.

Me: Yep. We come here for a rant fest with the most hated Babysitter in all of the world. Her name is Icky Vicky.

Emerald: Who is Icky Vicky?

Nico: Oh that's right you guys don't know who she is. Icky Vicky is the most evil babysitter ever known.

Nico went over her history and how evil she is.

---

Vicky is the central antagonist of The Fairly OddParents. She is one of Timmy Turner's most personal enemies and his remorseless, arrogant and cruel babysitter. She was the main antagonist of the first six seasons and the special "Channel Chasers".

She was voiced by Grey DeLisle in the cartoon series, who also voiced Azula in Avatar: The Last Airbender, Asajj Ventress in Star Wars: Clone Wars, Mandy in both Grim & Evil and The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy, Vexus in Crossy Road: The Series, Wubbzy in Wow Wow Wubbzy, the High Priestess in Samurai Jack, Major Doctor Ghastly in Evil Con Crane, and Pixie Dusters in Onward. While in A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner!, she was portrayed by Devon Weigel.

Background

As revealed in Abra-Catastrophe!, Vicky first started babysitting Timmy Turner when he was eight and she was fourteen. Timmy had found a flier advertising Vicky's babysitting service, and panicked and called this number when his parents tricked him into thinking he was being left alone. When Vicky arrived, she convinced Timmy's parents that they could use a babysitter so that they would have time for each other to go out and do adult things. From that point on, Vicky tormented Timmy whenever she babysat him, and his parents would continue to spend time away, leaving him under Vicky's cruel care. Timmy became so miserable that he needed fairy godparents. With them, he was able to use magic to get even with Vicky. Even with his fairies, Timmy is still challenged by Vicky over the course of the show. She has also worked other non-babysitting jobs, usually if they involve hurting others or holding sharp objects. In most of her early appearances, the simple act of saying her name would cause thunder and lightning to flash in the sky.

## Early life

Vicky appears to have started babysitting at age fourteen or possibly earlier. When she first met Timmy when he was eight, she was just as mean as she is now. It is never explained why Vicky is the way that she is, although several conflicting plots have been put forth. In the episode "Snow Bound", she reveals that she had a rough childhood. In "Tiny Timmy", it is said that her niceness never showed up to work inside her brain. In "Vicky Loses Her Icky", the cause of her evilness is attributed to an evil bug that crawled up her butt (although it is equally likely that the bug was a pure concentration of her evil personality). In the episode "The Switch Glitch", after Timmy wished for Vicky to turn into a five-year-old, she was actually nice but turned bad when she wanted revenge on Timmy for being a mean babysitter. It has also been suggested in fanon that her sister Tootie being born was the cause of her disliking younger kids, and although this has never been explicitly stated, in the episode "The Masked Magician", Vicky lists Tootie first as she went through various enemies she had made in her life, as well as her own parents. Hanging in her house is a picture of an infant-aged Vicky that is shown with the same evil scowl she has in her later life, so it's possible she was born this way.

## Future

After Timmy Turner successfully defeated Vicky in the past and changed the bad future into a good one, twenty years passed by and Timmy is revealed to have two children, a son and a daughter. The children bear a resemblance to Vicky's little sister Tootie among other characters, meaning that these children would be Vicky's nephew and niece if Tootie married Timmy. Some fans even believe that Vicky herself could have been the mother, and even if so, it's possible that her children could have inherited genes from their grandmother. The two children are babysat by a robot that looks and acts like Vicky, so it is likely that Timmy has some connection with her in the future, or has at the very least reconciled with her. It is also possible, even implied in some of Adult Timmy's dialogue, that because he forgot about his fairies in his later life, Timmy eventually assumed that it was his parents, and by extension Vicky, who helped shape him into becoming a responsible adult instead of his fairies, and therefore he believes that hiring a babysitter that resembles Vicky will help shape his own children into responsible adults too. Vicky's exact connection with the robot is unknown, but if she makes and designs these robots, she is likely very rich and successful like she always wanted to be.

## Alternate reality

In the episode "Vicky Gets Fired", Timmy's parents attend a cinema and leave Timmy alone with Vicky, but this time, Timmy, determined to prove Vicky is evil, shows his parents a video in which she tapes over their extremely important videotape, causing her to be fired. Vicky then attempts to seek a new line of employment, although she only succeeds in torturing others, resulting in her getting fired by all her bosses, both literally and figuratively. Eventually, she goes to the mayor and reveals to Chompy the Goat that the mayor indulges himself in eating goat meat, causing the goat to chase him out of his office. Vicky then names herself the new mayor and takes over Dimmsdale, renames it "Vickyland" and attacks it with her newly established ape army. Timmy, who is enjoying the time of his life with his god-family, soon discovers that getting Vicky out of his life causes her to ruin everyone else's. Wanda proposes that they take fire-breathing battle-rhinos and a lion-cloth warrior to Vicky to depose her; however, they lose badly, and Timmy tries wishing that Vicky wasn't the mayor. Unfortunately, Vicky, not being mayor, becomes president of the U.S.A. instead and attacks the country with another armored ape army. Timmy tries unwishing that Vicky dominated reality again, only for Vicky to become the "Dark Empress of Everything that Breathes", and began attacking Earth with her Star-Destroyer-like warship. To save the Earth, Timmy reluctantly wishes that Vicky was his babysitter again in order to maintain peace.

## Leadership

Vicky was formerly a member of B.R.A.T. (Babysitters Raging Against Twerps) until she was rescued by Timmy Turner and felt grateful. Vicky tried to make a new life being Timmy's friend but he rejected her favors and Vicky returned to her organization more abusive than ever, so much so that their companions named her their new leader. On another occasion, she joined and subsequently lead L.O.S.E.R.S. (composed of Crocker, Dark Laser and Foop) and advised them on how to destroy Timmy once and for all, but after Timmy wished that these four enemies wanted to be him, all members (including her) ended up destroying each other. Vicky subsequently left the team after their initial failure and ends up being replaced by Timmy's dad (who thought he was joining a sewing club).

## Plots

In the 2003 video game "Breakin' Da Rules", Vicky served as the main villain. After picking up Cosmo and Wanda's copy of Da Rules, Vicky received their wishing power and spent the game accidentally wishing Timmy into strange situations such as turning him into a dog or sending him into the past.

The 2004 movie Channel Chasers also featured Vicky as the main antagonist. After taking the Magic Remote away from Timmy and sabotaging the Turner house to frame Timmy for its destruction, Vicky discovered its power and planned on using it to get to the Biographical Channel and make herself a dictator. The film includes a look into the future where Vicky is victorious and leads an army of masked soldiers. A visit from the future Timmy to his young self assures Vicky's defeat in this plan and she ends up not remembering the events. In the end following her defeat, Timmy's parents fire Vicky for lying to them and being a mean and nasty babysitter to Timmy. This was Vicky's only significant movie role, and she served as the main antagonist for most of the movie.

In the 2009 three-part movie Wishology, Vicky joins forces with Timmy in exchange for twenty dollars. When Timmy "sacrifices" himself to The Darkness, she even shows a moment of remorse for Timmy. However, by the end of the movie, and definitely after Jorgen's memory wipe, she has reverted to her old self.

---

The Mysticons were horrified!

Zarya: That girl is a monster!

Laney: Worse than that. She hates all kids and she wants nothing more than to see the entire planet burn.

Lola: Yeah if we had her for our babysitter we would kill her.

Lana: Yep.

Piper (Mysticons): I don't blame you. I'm glad you all put her here in prison.

Arpeggio: (to the Mysticons) (British Accent) Which one of you girls wants to rant at Icky Vicky first?

Piper: I'm gonna do pranks on Icky Vicky.

Me: That's cool.

Skunk: (Skunk Fu) How about I make Icky Vicky stink with my stench?

Lana: Nice!

Lana and Skunk high-five.

Nico: She'll be soaking in Tomato Juice for weeks.

We arrived at Icky Vicky's cell.

Me: Here we are girls.

We saw Icky Vicky.

Icky Vicky: Well well if it isn't the loser patrol!

Nico: Oh shut your trap Vicky.

Icky Vicky: Make me!

Man Boy: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Man Boy.

Arkayna: Who is he?

Me: This is one of our frenemies. His name is Man Boy. He looks like a boy but he has the strength and power of a man.

Man Boy: That's right.

Perceptor: (to Man Boy) I'm surprised Dark Spicer hasn't used Meet Alien Ξ to get you out.

Man Boy: Well, I actually like it in here because of its benefits. I've gotten the admiration of most of the other prisoners due to me helping you all to stop Thanos, I get to eat good food, my manly self doesn't get damaged, and I get to watch you guys rant at Icky Vicky. So, if you see Dark Spicer again, tell him that he can get me out when I feel like getting out.

Me: I'm glad. Will do.

Nico: Shall we all get started?

Emerald: Lets do it!

Nico: Lets get ready to (ECHOING) (FIRE HAIR FLARES UP) RUMBLE!

Arkayna: I'll go first.

Me: Show no mercy Arkayna.

Arkayna walked up to Icky Vicky's cell.

Arkayna: So you are Icky Vicky. Do you want to know what I think of you? [screams] ***Arrgh! Regga flebba breeka brecka smullen-ellen FUCKY VICKY! Yegga hegga mergin BABYSITTING! Dimmy middy FUCKING LOSER! Rivy flivy diva shiva FUCKY VICKY BABYSITTING!***

We cheered wildly for her.

Lana: That's telling her Arkayna!

Man Boy: Awesome job!

Nico: Yeah!

Lily: (Laughs) SpongeBob said something similar to that to Mr. Krabs a long time ago.

Me: Deja Vu.

Zarya: My turn.

Zarya went up to Icky Vicky's cell and she was growling ferociously.

Me: Whoa. When Zarya growls like that it means she is infuriated.

Nico: Yep.

Zarya: YOU ARE THE MEANEST, MOST DISGUSTING, MOST PATHETIC BABYSITTER TO EVER WALK THE FACE OF THE PLANET! YOU FUCKED UP BITCH! WE WILL NEVER WANT TO SEE YOU AGAIN! WE'RE GLAD YOU ARE OUT OF TOWN AND ALL OF YOUR FUCKING FRIENDS ARE DEAD!

Icky Vicky then roared in fury and Zarya punched her in the face all over and kicked her in the stomach.

We cheered wildly.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nico: Nice job Zarya.

Bombshell: (to the Mysticons) You girls enjoying the rants so far?

Emerald: We sure are.

Me: Great!

Emerald: My turn! I learned this from Bart. Vicky hates cute songs.

Emerald went up to Icky Vicky's cell and she began to sing the song Teddy Bear Picnic from Season 3 episode 10.

If you go down in the woods today

You're sure of a big surprise

If you go down in the woods today

You'd better go in disguise!

For every bear that ever there was

Will gather there for certain

Because today's the day the

Teddy Bears have their picnic

Picnic time for Teddy Bears

The little Teddy Bears are having

A lovely time today

Watch them, catch them unawares

And see them picnic on their holiday

See them gaily gad about

They love to play and shout

They never have any cares

At six o'clock their Mommies and Daddies

Will take them home to bed

Because they're tired little Teddy Bears

Every Teddy Bear who's been good

Is sure of a treat today

There's lots of marvelous things to eat

And wonderful games to play

Beneath the trees where nobody sees

They'll hide and seek as long as they please

'Cause that's the way the

Teddy Bears have their picnic

Picnic time for Teddy Bears

The little Teddy Bears are having

A lovely time today

Watch them, catch them unawares

And see them picnic on their holiday

See them gaily gad about

They love to play and shout

They never have any cares

At six o'clock their Mommies and Daddies

Will take them home to bed

Because they're tired little Teddy Bears

Because they're tired little Teddy Bears

Icky Vicky was screaming and roaring in pain as if the song was a kind of form of torture!

Icky Vicky: MAKE IT STOP! MAKE IT STOP! MAKE IT STOP!

Emerald was also dancing around in a silly fashion and the song and dancing was really painful to Icky Vicky!

When it was done we cheered for her.

Bart: Way to go Emerald!

Nico: Awesome!

Me: Great job!

Piper (Mysticons): My turn.

Piper went up to her cell and she gave Icky Vicky a can of soda.

Piper (Mysticons): Want a drink?

Icky Vicky: Sure.

She took the can of soda and opened it and suddenly…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

The soda exploded all over her and covered her in strawberry soda foam. And the foam turned everything in her cell red with soda.

We laughed hysterically.

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Bart: Hey J.D. I have one.

He beckoned me and whispered into my ears.

Me: Ooh good one Bart.

Bart went to behind the wall and pulled out his cell phone and dialed a number.

Icky Vicky: (Spits) Yuck! I hate strawberry soda!

Her phone in her cell rang.

Icky Vicky: Hello?

Bart: (On Phone) Uh yeah I'm looking for a Mrs. O Problem. First name Bea.

Icky Vicky: Lets me see. Bea O Problem? Bea O Problem!? Guys do I have a B.O. Problem here!?

Man Boy: Ya sure do!

We laughed hysterically!

Me: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY!)

Icky Vicky: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY!)

FFFFAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

Skunk then sprayed Icky Vicky with his stink and she smelled really horrible!

(FOGHORN)

We laughed hysterically.

---

Later back at the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: Sure is quiet.

Nico: Yep.

Sam and Luna came down howling in Rock N' Roll style!

Me: What's got you girls all excited?

Sam S.L.: We just found out that the band Kiss is coming to Kiss

World here in Gotham Royal York dudes!

Luna: It's gonna be rockin dudes!

Lori: Kiss!? (Squeals)

Luan: They are KISSING AWESOME! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously that is awesome!

Nico: Kiss rocks! It'll be an awesome honor to meet the awesome band group.

Lincoln: It's really rockin!

Clyde and everyone came in.

Clyde: Hey guys did you hear the news!?

Liam: (Southern Accent) Kiss is coming to the city!

Rusty: This is gonna be awesome!

Stella (Loud House): Yeah! I love Kiss!

Zach: They are awesome!

Me: Who doesn't love Kiss? They are so awesome!

Lynn Sr.: Did I hear that Kiss is coming!?

Me: You heard right Mr. Lynn. They are coming to Kiss World in Gotham Royal York and it's gonna be crazy!

Rita: I love Kiss!

Kira Ford: They are so awesome!

Casey Rhodes: Love them!

Me: And I heard that Mystery Inc is gonna be there for it. Lets head over there.

We cheered.

We were off to Kiss World!

---

We arrived at Kiss World! We saw that it was an amazing Amusement Park completely dedicated to Kiss!

Me: Awesome!

Varie: This is gonna be awesome.

Laney: Kiss is an amazing band group. They are very well known.

Lucy Loud: And they are known as the craziest band ever.

Me: Yep.

We saw the Mystery Inc. crew there.

Me: Looks like I was right. Hey guys!

They saw us.

Fred: Hey guys! Good to see you all here.

Daphne Blake: It's great to see you all here.

Shaggy: Like yeah. What brings you all here?

Me: To enjoy a concert with Kiss baby.

Delilah: I'm afraid you can't go in. The place is being haunted.

Velma: Haunted by what?

Delilah: They call her the Crimson Witch.

Delilah went over what she is.

---

The Crimson Witch was the disguise of Delilah Domino, which in KISSteria's past was a witch who tried to unlock an immensely powerful creature from their volcano.

Physical appearance

Both witches looked outwardly identical. The only difference was the face underneath the mask. The original had a gray wizened face, Delilah Domino looked like herself under the mask.

Personality

Although they had different motives, both users of the identity were cunning and ruthless.

## Powers and abilities

There were apparently two witches, one with genuine powers, and the other was a disguise worn by Delilah Domino.

Flight

Energy blasts

Energy weapons: She used weapons made from energy constructs such as a scythe.

The Scythe she used to cut a hole in the fabric of space and take the gem to the place where the Destroyer was imprisoned.

Red mist: She created the red mist and could use it to hide her location and maybe teleport.

She could bring inanimate objects to life by infusing them with the red mist.

She also seemed to have the ability to stretch her arms.

Delilah Domino

These abilities were created by the use of various gadgets she concealed as part of her costume. The gadgets were apparently stolen from Quest Research Laboratories.

Flight: Due to the cables in the amusement park, it allowed her to fly in the air.

Red mist: This was an eerie smoke screen she used. It was said to have hallucinogenic properties.

**History**

Early life

The original was the creator of the Destroyer. Apparently she was unable to simply make another when it was imprisoned. Thus she had to find the Rock of KISSteria in order to release it. Her place of origin is unknown. But it apparently was not Earth or KISSteria.

Delilah Domino was fired from Quest Research Laboratories, then got a job with a "defense contractor" who paid her to steal the "Detroit Rock" from KISS.

Scooby-Doo! and KISS: Rock and Roll Mystery

The original was a being dedicated to the destruction of KISSteria. She wanted the Rock of KISSteria so that she could free the Destroyer. When the gang used the rock to lure her into a trap, they caught the real witch who opened stole the rock and escaped to KISSteria. She was about to use the rock to release the Destroyer when Starchild engaged her in an aerial fight, the witch proved to be too strong for him to overcome and successfully free's her creation. She than leaves to watch it destroy Earth, leaving her ultimate fate unknown.

Delilah Domino assumed her likeness as part of trying to steal the gem so that could sell it to a competing defense company, in revenge for being fired from the other. But thanks to the gang and KISS, her plan was foiled and she was taken to prison.

---

We gasped.

Me: Where did this witch come from?

Delilah: No one knows. But she's said to be from another universe.

Maria: The Crimson Witch is from an alternate universe? Didn't that plot get used by a Marvel movie before?

Me: It sure was.

Spiderman: I remember that.

?: Sounds like you guys are helping out too.

We saw the Hex Girls.

Me: Hey The Hex Girls. Its been a while since the Vampire Festival.

Thorn: It sure has J.D.

Luna (Hex Girls): Yeah.

Dusk: What brings you all here?

Me: There's a mystery going on here at Kiss World.

Nico: We came to help solve it.

Thorn: At least it didn't take over a year for us to meet again this time.

Nico: It sure didn't. I'd like you girls to meet our new friends: Arkayna, Dante, Aerrow, Vert, Zick, and Yusei.

Arkayna: Pleasure.

Dante Vale: Same here.

Aerrow: It's a pleasure.

Vert: Same here.

Zick: Yep.

Yusei: An honor.

Dusk: Same here.

Me: Lets head in and stop the Crimson Witch.

We went in and explained everything.

Dusk: You're kidding me! Vypra and Dark Spicer restored several of your enemies into the Masters of Evil?!

Spidey: Yep. But don't worry. They didn't bring back Doc Ock, Scorpion, or Hobgoblin. And Mysterio's still in Arkham.

Me: Yep.

We continued on and we saw a strange red fog come in and we saw THE CRIMSON WITCH! She was using Fog to make an illusion.

Iron Man: Using fog to make illusions? That's something Mysterio did in the past.

Maria: Yep. Called it. This mystery is definitely similar to a Marvel movie.

Me: No kidding. But really ingenious.

Leonard and Ebon came out.

Leonard: Indeed.

Me: Leonard and Ebon. Surprising to see you here.

Thorn: (to Ebon and Leonard) I'm guessing you two are some of the villains Vypra and Dark Spicer restored?

Leonard: We sure are. And we've got Dark Spicer's Alien Ξ to thank for it.

Thorn: Wow.

Lily: Ebon is my Archnemesis.

Lori: And Leonard is my Archnemesis.

Dusk: Whoa! That is heavy dude.

I then saw my Signer Mark glow.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer incoming.

We saw Carly arrive.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Hello Carly.

Me: Hey Carly.

Lola: Hey Carly. I hope you enjoyed that day off the other day.

Carly Carmine: I had an awesome time and it was the best day I've ever had.

Varie: Glad you had fun.

We then saw Comic Book Guy appear.

Comic Book Guy: Hello Dingus's.

Whitney: Comic Book Guy. You are such a big fat loser.

Comic Book Guy: Worst Insult Ever.

Whitney: I have more where that came from.

?: Don't forget about me.

We saw a figure come out and it was Magna Centipede!

Thorn: Whoa! Who are you!?

Magna Centipede: (to the Hex Girls) Allow me to introduce myself. I'm Magna Centipede!

Magna Centipede's tail splits in parts before moving near Bomb Man, about to crush him.

Nico blocked his attack and sent it back at him.

Troy: Time to Rock and Roll!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers.

Heidi: I'll face Carly this time.

Whitney: I'll face Comic Book Guy.

Me: Lets do it! FOR THE AWESOME ROCK AND ROLL OF KISS! YAAAAAAAAAAHHHH!

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Ebon

---

Lily was facing Ebon!

Lily: You look like you're doing well Ebon.

Ebon: I sure have. And I have 3 friends for you to play with.

Out came the three Ghost Pokemon, Gastly, Haunter and Gengar!

Lily: A Gastly, Haunter and a Gengar.

Ebon: That's right.

Lily: These three Pokemon are perfect for you.

Ebon: Thank you.

Lily: Lets dance!

Lily went at Ebon and punched him in the face and she fired a powerful blast of water and Ebon fired a powerful blast of dark energy and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily fired many blasts of water and they hit Ebon all over the place and drenched him all over and she then punched him and the Ghost Pokemon in their faces and knocked out Ebon. The Ghost Pokemon fired blasts of shadow energy and Lily fired blasts of water and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them out.

Lily: Super effective.

---

Battle 2: Leonard

---

Lori was facing Leonard.

Lori: Bring it on pig face.

Leonard: I have many more friends than just my pig minions this time.

Out came an Emboar and a Mamoswine.

Lori: An Emboar and Mamoswine. Good choices for you.

Leonard: Why thank you.

Lori: Lets literally dance.

Lori spread her wings and went at Leonard and punched him in the face and she teleported and kicked him in the back and fired a powerful blast of wind that sent him flying into the air and she teleported and dealt him a spinning axe kick and sent him crashing into the ground.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori fired a wave of wind and blew Emboar and Mamoswine in a huge tornado and blew them around like mad. She also fired a wave of wind and shredded the minion pigs all over into pork cuts. Lana flew all over and gathered more pork for dinner and the poor.

Lori: Nice job little sis.

Lana: Thanks big sis. The homeless aren't going hungry again for a while.

The tornado made the Emboar and the Mamoswine really dizzy.

---

Battle 3: Comic Book Guy.

---

Whitney was facing Comic Book Guy. He was the big fatso we all despise because he's such a jerk.

Whitney: Lets dance you big fat jerk!

Comic Book Guy: Lets do it you bitch.

Whitney: I've been called worse you wide load.

Whitney spread her wings of flowers and formed a sword of flower petals.

Whitney: Lets dance doughboy.

Whitney went at him and kneed him in the face and slashed him in the chest and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the back of the head and kicked him in the face!

Comic Book Guy: You are a worthless little bitch.

Whitney: I know you are but what am I?

Whitney leg-swept him and kicked him into the air and she flew up to him and deadly spinning axe kick to him and sent him plowing into the ground!

KRABLLLLAAAAAAAAAAMMMMM!

Whitney: Take that you jerk.

---

## Battle 4: Carly Carmine

---

Heidi was facing Carly Carmine on the Duel Runner Arena and they were going along the Hummingbird Nazca Line.

Heidi: It's gonna be cool facing you Carly.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Heidi. I heard that you were the one that killed the evil Dartz.

Heidi: That's right. That was one of my most incredible battles. I had all the souls that Dartz capture with the Seal of Orichalcos merge with me and thanks to our combined power and with that of the Egyptian God Cards, we destroyed the Great Leviathan and killed Dartz.

Carly Carmine: Wow! That's unbelievable! You saved the entire world from total destruction.

Heidi: Not to brag but yes. My father and grandpa were really proud of me. It took all of my energy and power to beat Dartz.

Carly Carmine: Wow.

Heidi: Yep. Lets get the fight on shall we?

Carly Carmine: Lets shall. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, and Fortune Ladies Earth, Fire, Dark, Light, Water and Wind!

She summoned said monsters!

Heidi: Wow! Bringing out all of your fortune monsters. Here's mine. I summon COLD ENCHANTER, SNOWMAN EATER, FREEZING

BEAST, BLIZZED, DEFENDER OF THE ICE BARRIER, CRYOMANCER OF THE ICE BARRIER, SUIJIN, ISLAND TURTLE, BRIONIC, DRAGON OF THE ICE BARRIER, and TRISHULA, DRAGON OF THE ICE BARRIER!

Heidi summoned said monsters!

Carly Carmine: Impressive selection.

Heidi: Thanks. My monsters are part of my Arctic Ocean Deck.

Carly Carmine: Good theme. Now lets dance.

Heidi: With pleasure.

Heidi flared up her power and unleashed her full power! She was ready.

Heidi: Lets dance.

They went at each other and viciously punched and kicked each other at an incredible level! Heidi was dodging all of Carly's punches and kicks and they were really going at each other! Carly kicked at Heidi and she dodged her strike and blocked Heidi her kick. Heidi ducked under a punch and a kick from Carly and kicked her in the face and she got up and went back at Heidi.

Heidi: I hope Jack doesn't kill me for hurting you.

Carly punched at Heidi and she dodged her punch.

Carly Carmine: He won't. Besides, Dark Spicer can heal me afterwords.

Heidi: That's a relief.

Heidi kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face.

Carly went at Heidi and they unleashed a massive barrage of punches and kicks at each other.

Heidi's monsters blasted and destroyed all of Carly's monsters and they all exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Heidi fired energy blasts and Carly did the same and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Heidi popped out of the smoke from the explosions and punched Carly in the face and knocked her down.

Heidi: Sorry Carly.

---

Battle 5: Magna Centipede

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Magna Centipede.

Nico: Lets dance you 100-legged freak.

Troy Burrows: Lets get him!

They went at Magna Centipede and slashed and blasted him all over the place with incredible power and they blew him apart into a million pieces.

Nico: Yeah! Magna Centipede you have failed this world.

We all got Magna Centipede's weapons as a result.

---

Battle 6: Crimson Witch

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Crimson Witch!

Me: You will never terrorize the world of Kiss again!

I went at the witch and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Scrappy bit her in the hand and she screamed in pain and Nico fired a bunch of energy blasts and Scrappy got off her as the blasts hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The Crimson Witch fired energy blasts at us and I did the same and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lynn: Lets see how she likes this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF DRIVER ANTS!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it turned into a deadly swarm of Driver Ants and they bit the Crimson Witch all over and she screamed in pain.

Laney: That must've hurt!

Lana: But those were Driver Ants. Really dangerous ants.

Lynn: They are. But how about this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: FIRST BLOOD FOR THE TERMITES!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it turned into an army of termites. They ate a wooden pole and it fell on top of the Crimson Witch.

CRASH!

Me: Nice!

Vince: Ouch that must've hurt.

Lincoln: It sure did.

Lynn: How about this one? EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANT NESTING BEETLE!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it turned into an Ant Nesting Beetle. It grabbed the Crimson Witch and sent her into the air and sent her crashing into a wooden pole.

CRASH!

Lincoln: Nice one Lynn! How about this one? EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANTS OF THEM!

Lincoln fired a wave of earth and it turned into the giant ants from the 1954 movie Them! and they grabbed the Crimson Witch with their jaws and threw her into a stand and destroyed it.

Nicole: Wow! That was clever! Using the giant ants from the movie Them was awesome.

Lincoln: Thanks Nicole. Watch this. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF SAWFLIES!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into a huge swarm of Sawflies and they bit the Crimson Witch all over the place.

Laney: Whoa those flies were awesome.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Those were the ***Sirex Noctillo*** ; Street name: Sirex Woodwasp.

Nico: Never saw bugs like those before.

Lily: Me neither.

Syd Chang: Same here.

Lincoln: Watch this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF YELLOW JACKETS!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it turned into a lethal swarm of Yellow Jackets and they stung the Crimson Witch all over.

Me: Whoa! Yellow Jackets. Very dangerous bees.

Lily: How about this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: PHRONIMA!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into a massive group of Phronima shrimp and they drenched and bit the Crimson Witch all over.

Heidi: Wow! That was awesome! Those were shrimp called ***Phronima Sedentaria*** and they are a type of shrimp that eat plankton.

Syd Chang: I never saw shrimp like those before.

Me: Me neither. Well done Lily.

Lily: Thanks. Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ARMY OF SPIDER CRABS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into a huge group of spider crabs and they pinched the Crimson Witch all over and it really hurt.

Me: Whoa that was cool!

Heidi: Those were called the ***Macrocheira kaempferi*** , also known as the Japanese Spider Crab. They are the largest of all of the spider crabs.

Nico: Whoa! I remember seeing one of those. The largest of those crabs was over 12 feet and that is a huge crab!

Me: No kidding.

Lily: Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: PRAWNFISH SWARM!

Lily fired a huge wave of water and it turned into a swarm of Prawn Shrimp and they bit the Crimson Witch all over.

Me: Whoa! Those were Prawn Shrimp.

Lily: Yep. Really tasty fish.

Nico: No kidding.

Liberty: Watch this one. You guys might know this one. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: XENOMORPHS!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it formed into a Rhino Xenomorph and it charged and knocked down the Crimson Witch.

Me: Whoa! That was a Rhinoceros Xenomorph.

Shanan: I'll never forget seeing how dangerous and bloodthirsty the Xenomorphs were.

Qin: I heard about them and remember watching them from the Aliens VS Predator series. Awesome.

Liberty: Thanks. Watch this one. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF KILLER CAPED STALKERS!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it formed into a massive swarm of Caped Stalkers from the Blue Moon.

The Caped Stalker is a social predator native to Blue Moon.

Biology

They live in large colonies, similar to bees, of 300 Stalkers and catch their prey while flying. The scouts mark their prey with a scent that the workers can track. Their favourite prey is the Sky Whale.

Similar to crocodilians, Stalkers have rough skin that, at first glance, would prevent them from moving through the air (in the case of crocodilians it is water). In fact their rough skin grips the air around them and helps them move through the air undetected, just like what the dimples on a golf ball are used for.

They bit the Crimson Witch all over with incredible savagery and really hurt her.

Me: Whoa! Those were really voracious creatures.

Shanan: Those were Caped Stalkers from the Blue Moon.

Lana: I thought that planet was hypothetical.

Shanan: It looks like it's real.

Liberty: Watch this one. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE RACHNI!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it turned into a bunch of Rachni from the planet Suen.

---

The rachni are an extinct insect-like species from the planet Suen that threatened Citadel space roughly two thousand years ago during the Rachni Wars. Intelligent and highly aggressive, the spacefaring rachni were driven to expand and defend their territory. They were eventually defeated and completely eradicated by the krogan, who had been uplifted by the salarians for their combat prowess and physical resilience to directly confront the rachni in the harsh environments of the rachni worlds. The accidental discovery of the rachni led to the Citadel races curbing their rapid expansion, in fear of being plunged into another galactic war.

Subtypes

Rachni Worker - Workers are the smallest type of rachni. They appear as small green enemies and their main attack is a suicide explosion that releases toxic damage over a wide radius.

Rachni Soldier - Soldiers are slower, but much larger creatures than Rachni Workers, with thin tentacles ending in little pods. Soldiers are the main defenders of rachni held areas and can cause toxic damage with their spit.

Rachni Brood Warrior - Brood Warriors are rachni who are much larger and stronger than normal Rachni Soldiers. They are male gendered rachni and they have some biotic ability.

Rachni Queen - Queens are the largest and most intelligent of the rachni. Queens lead the rachni and provide guidance for the rest of their species.

## Origins

The rachni, a species of spacefaring insects guided by a hive-mind intelligence, evolved on Suen, a planet tidally-locked to its red dwarf star. Life developed in a habitable terminator zone between hemispheres that were constantly scorched or perpetually frozen. The harsh conditions of Suen's surface forced the rachni to forage underground amid sprawling subterranean river systems.

Sometime at the height of the Prothean Empire, the Protheans discovered the rachni and bred them as weapons of war, selecting for the most cunning and warlike queens and unleashing rachni swarms on their enemies. Eventually, the rachni became too difficult to control and turned on their Prothean masters. The Protheans attempted to eradicate the rachni and destroyed as many as 200 worlds before they were satisfied the rachni were extinct, but enough survived on Suen to replenish their population.

As the rachni developed civilization, they established surface cities on Suen. Wrestling with the engineering problems of Suen's extreme surface environment may have given the rachni their first insights into how to build interstellar spacecraft. After achieving spaceflight, the rachni first traveled to the neighboring planet of Kashshaptu and discovered a crater there known as "the howling gulf", which featured an abundance of element zero. The rachni obtained samples of the eezo and studiously researched its properties, but would not develop FTL technology until centuries later.

## The Rachni Wars

Around 1 CE, salarian explorers opened a mass relay to a previously-unknown system and encountered the rachni, who promptly captured them. The rachni used their extensive research on element zero to reverse-engineer the FTL drives of the explorers' starships. They proceeded to construct FTL vessels of their own and rapidly expanded into the galaxy, ushering in the Rachni Wars.

Attempts by the Citadel races to negotiate were futile, as it was impossible to make contact with the hive queens that guided the race from beneath the inhospitable surface of their homeworld. It was assumed that the rachni were irredeemably hostile and could only be stopped through warfare, but the rachni had the upper hand and overwhelmed defenses with their sheer numbers.

The emergence of the krogan in 80 CE turned the war against the rachni. Able to survive the harshest environments, the krogan were able to strike at the queens in their lairs and reclaim conquered Council worlds. When krogan fleets pushed them back to Suen, the rachni refused to surrender. The krogan response was swift and brutal: they bombarded Suen's cities and detonated powerful bombs in the rachni's underground nests, creating massive sinkholes on the planet's surface. The rachni were declared extinct in 300 CE, although in caution the Citadel Council left a listening post in the system to monitor for any survivors.

Mass Effect

The rachni aren't as extinct as the galaxy had been led to believe. At the remote Peak 15 facility on Noveria, Commander Shepard encounters rachni workers and soldiers that have escaped from the labs. The company renting Peak 15, Binary Helix, had found a rachni ship adrift in space carrying eggs in cryogenic suspension. One of the eggs was recovered and brought to Noveria for study. Binary Helix planned to clone the rachni inside and create an army, but when the egg was hatched the researchers realized this was no ordinary egg, but the egg of a rachni queen. Matriarch Benezia used the genetic memory of the queen to find the location of the Mu Relay on the orders of Saren Arterius.

After the queen had reached maturity, she began laying eggs but, the newborn rachni were removed from her presence by Binary Helix once hatched, in an attempt to control them. This same queen later explains to Shepard that rachni elders speak to their children by 'singing', this song soothes and comforts them. It is apparent that without a song from their elders, rachni workers and soldiers are driven insane by the silence and will attack anything on sight out of fear. The queen believes they are beyond help and asks Shepard to euthanise them.

The queen then asks what Shepard intends to do with her: either use the acid tanks in the lab to kill her, or let her go. She says she knows nothing about what happened in the war: "we were only an egg, hearing mother cry in our dreams". The queen promises that if she is released, she will not attack other races again but find somewhere to live in peace, and teach her children about Shepard's forgiveness. Liara T'Soni and Tali'Zorah nar Rayya favor releasing the rachni, claiming the krogan went too far while Garrus Vakarian advocates alerting the Council and is against committing wholesale genocide, and Kaidan Alenko favors releasing the rachni only because he thinks killing a whole race is counterproductive to humans staying out of old galactic grudges. However, both Urdnot Wrex and Ashley Williams are angry at the prospect of releasing the queen, if they are present alongside a more compassionate squadmate - Wrex isn't impressed by bugs "writing songs" about Shepard and Ashley wants to protect her sisters from horrors like the rachni, not release more of them - but the final decision is up to the Commander.

Rachni EggCerberus created cloned rachni on Binthu as part of their super-soldier research. More rachni are encountered at Alliance listening posts on Nepmos and Altahe. After clearing the rachni out, Shepard discovers they were specimens shipped from Noveria by Cerberus, and tracks them back to a depot in the Gorgon system. The depot is overrun with rachni and there are no survivors. After killing the rachni, Shepard finds the logs of the station's commanding officer named Flores who was involved in the project. She angrily claims they treated the rachni like animals when they should have treated them like POWs and leaves a recommendation that Cerberus pursue other projects; the rachni are too smart.

Mass Effect 2

If the Rachni Queen was spared, Shepard will encounter an asari on Illium who is in contact with the rachni. The asari tells Shepard that the Queen believes Shepard is fighting the enemy who "soured the song" of the rachni. She also states that the queen is building an army to fight them when they arrive in force, based on an otherwise unexplored planet. Shepard concludes that the enemy the message refers to is the Reapers. Additionally, a news report reveals several mysterious ships have been sighted that match rachni designs; the Citadel Council has pledged to investigate these sightings. This appears to indicate that the rachni have progressed extensively in the two years since Shepard freed the Queen. The asari on Illium confirms that they have at least advanced sufficiently to be capable of repairing a damaged starship.

If the Rachni Queen was destroyed, the rachni are effectively extinct again. A news report explains that a rachni cloning facility was discovered on Noveria, but no samples of the rachni have been found and the attempt to clone the rachni appears to have been unsuccessful.

## The Reaper War

During the Reaper invasion, a rachni hive is encountered on Utukku by the krogan Aralakh Company, led by Grunt, if he survived the Suicide Mission, or Urdnot Dagg. It is revealed that the Reapers found the Rachni Queen and indoctrinated most of her children, though not the queen herself. The indoctrinated rachni were converted into Ravagers, walking organic artillery, through a process of implantation and genetic modification. Ravagers also bear egg sacs that spawn mutated Rachni Workers known as Swarmers.

The fate of the rachni is once again in Shepard's hands if the Commander chooses to deal with the Utukku hive. Shepard has a choice to either save the queen or let her die. If she is saved, rachni workers are sent to work on the Crucible project, where they are prized assets for their engineering capabilities, industrious nature, and good teamwork. If she is left to die, the queen accepts her fate, claiming she will 'embrace the silence' and the rachni are once more extinct.

Rachni - destroy + cure sabotaged. If Shepard did not spare the Rachni queen on Noveria, the Reapers will artificially construct a Queen thrall in order to control a rachni army. Shepard can choose to spare this artificial queen even if the Commander killed the real queen. This queen will eventually turn against Shepard, unleashing her workers against the Alliance's engineers working on the Crucible. This betrayal is dealt with swiftly: all the rachni are killed but at cost to Alliance manpower.

Even after the situation on Utukku is resolved and the Reapers can no longer use the Rachni Queen to generate more rachni for conversion, the numerous Ravagers created beforehand continue to appear on battlefields across the galaxy.

If Shepard chooses to activate the Crucible, the real Queen was spared twice, and the krogan were denied the real cure for their genophage, the rachni will be seen settling their spindly limbs on the ruins of a desolate Tuchanka.

## Leviathan

While searching for the mythical Leviathan, one of Dr. Garret Bryson's ideas to track the creature is to use galactic activity patterns of the ancient rachni at the time of the Rachni Wars. Bryson theorized that Leviathan may have been responsible for provoking the rachni in a bid to create an army to face the Reapers in the next harvest, and so rachni activity would correlate to Leviathan activity. The theory turns out to be irrelevant in the search for possible Leviathan sites, however, and whether Bryson surmised correctly that Leviathan caused the Rachni Wars is unknown.

## Culture

The rachni are a territorial race, determined to remain isolated from the rest of the galaxy. They normally inhabit extremely hazardous worlds, able to survive environments that would kill most sentient species. Should their territory be invaded on purpose or even by accident, they respond with swift and brutal force.

However, many make the mistake of underestimating the rachni as mindless animals when in fact the rachni are an extremely intelligent sentient species. The rachni achieved space flight and a form of cryogenic suspension, developed weapons and carved out a huge swathe of galactic territory. Far from being treated as disposable resources of the hive, rachni soldiers are carefully nurtured as part of the group.

The queens are the leaders of the rachni hive mind. Their ways of perception, thinking and communications seem to be different from that of other races, and based upon a synesthetic perception of sound as both sound and color. According to Dr. Ann Bryson, rachni communication is geared towards pheromones, and, as further proof of their intelligence, an organic quantum entanglement communicator - not, as so many believed, telepathy.

Rachni regard speech and thought as forms of music, as shown by the strange metaphors used when attempting to communicate, for example, "songs the color of oily shadow". The speech patterns used by them in such occasions are also unusual; "When we speak, one moves all". They refer to their manner of communication as "singing", which soothes and nurtures their young, and this appears to colour their entire psychology - for example, the rachni speak of death as "the great silence", and refer to their homeworld as the "singing planet". The rachni ability to genetically share knowledge across generations makes queens a vast repository of information.

---

The Rachni cut and slashed the Crimson Witch all over the place and it really hurt.

Me: Whoa! Those creatures were ruthless!

Shanan: They sure were. Those were the Rachni from the planet Suen and they were a deadly race of creatures that went extinct long ago.

Laney: Wow! That's amazing!

Lincoln: I saw those on Mass Effect! They are that deadly.

Me: They sure were.

Laney: No kidding. Watch this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF WEAVER ANTS!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and wood and they formed into a swarm of weaver ants and they went all over the Crimson Witch and tied her up in a cocoon of leaves tied with larval silk.

Me: Whoa! Those were Weaver Ants. Awesome job.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Well done lass.

The Crimson Witch then summoned one of her minions.

Laney: Watch this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DEATH FROM THE ASSASSIN BUG!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and it formed into a big Assassin Bug and it skewered the minion and sucked him in like he was soup and left only his clothes behind.

Me: Whoa! That was an Assassin Bug. One of the deadliest insects in all of the insect kingdom.

Edwayl: Indeed it was. But that was genius lass.

Laney: Thanks Edwayl. Watch this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MAJESTIC BEAUTY OF THE ATLAS MOTH!

Laney fired a wave of leaves into the air and they formed into a huge Atlas Moth, the largest moth in the world. It grabbed the Crimson Witch and took her into the air and dropped her from 500 feet and she crashed into another stand.

CRASH!

Me: Whoa! That was the Atlas Moth. That's the largest moth in the world.

Qin: Amazing! I've never seen a moth like that one.

Lana: It's amazing.

The Crimson Witch sent more minions.

Lori: Watch this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SLAUGHTER OF KLENDATHU!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into a bunch of Klendathu bugs and they cut the Crimson Witch's minions all over in a gory fashion and splattered their blood and guts all over the place.

Me: EEEWWWWW!

Nico: Awesome!

Lori: How about this? MAGNET STYLE NINJA ART: IRON SAND TRAP OF THE WORMLION!

Lori fired a blast of Iron Sand and it formed into a bunch of Vermileonidae or Wormlion dragonflies and they trapped the Crimson Witch in Iron Sand.

Me: Whoa! Those bugs were neat.

Lisa Loud: Those were bugs from the Vermileonidae family; Street name: the Wormlions.

Me: Whoa! They look a lot like dragonflies.

Syd Chang: They sure do.

Lori: Try this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF PAPER WASPS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it turned into a swarm of Paper Wasps and they stung the Crimson Witch all over.

Me: Whoa! Those were Paper Wasps.

Syd Chang: Very dangerous bugs.

Me: Yeah.

Edwayl: Watch this one lads. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PRAYING MANTIS GRAB AND BITE!

Edwayl fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into a Praying Mantis and it grabbed the Crimson Witch and bit her bad!

Me: Whoa! That's the Praying Mantis.

Laney: One of the most amazing insects of the insect world.

Edwayl: Indeed. Watch this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF WOOD ANTS!

Edwayl fired a wave of leaves and it turned into a huge swarm of Wood Ants and they bit and hurt the Crimson Witch all over.

Me: Whoa! Those were Wood Ants!

Lana: Cool!

Edwayl: Watch this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MARCH OF THE LEAFCUTTER ANTS!

Edwayl fired a wave of wood and it formed into a bunch of leafcutter ants and they slashed and cut the Crimson Witch all over.

Me: Leafcutter Ants. Awesome!

Lola: Really cool.

Lucy Loud: I have some techniques. Leni I'm sorry but I'm afraid they are based on Spiders.

Leni: Thanks for telling me Lucy.

Lucy: You're welcome. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: WEB ENTANGLEMENT OF THE BLACK WIDOW!

Lucy fired a web of the Black Widow Spider and it entangled the Crimson Witch in black webbing.

Me: Whoa! That was cool!

Lucy Loud: Watch this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: BITE OF THE BLACK WIDOW!

Lucy fired a blast of dark energy and it formed into a Black Widow Spider and it got onto the Crimson Witch and bit her and paralyzed her.

Me: Whoa! That was the Black Widow Spider. One of the most notorious spiders in all of the Insect world.

Leni: I can't stand spiders!

Me: I know Leni.

Lucy Loud: But watch this one. GHOST STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF GHOST ANTS!

Lucy fired a wave of ghost fire and it formed into a huge swarm of ghost ants and they bit the Crimson Witch all over and hurt her.

Me: Whoa! Never saw those ants before.

Lisa Loud: Those were ants called ***Tapinoma melanocephalum*** ; Street name: Ghost Ants.

Me: Whoa! I've never seen ants like those before.

Laney: Really cool.

Ronnie Anne: How about this one? HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF HONEYPOT ANTS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of fire and it turned into a huge swarm of Honeypot Ants and they hit the Crimson Witch and swelled up on her energy.

Me: Whoa! Those ants were wicked.

Nico: Those were Honeypot Ants. Really cool ants.

Ronnie Anne: Watch this one. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF HARVESTER ANTS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of fire and they turned into a huge swarm of Harvester Ants and they grabbed seeds from food all over the park and threw them all at the Crimson Witch and hurt him all over.

Me: Whoa! Those were Harvester Ants.

Lincoln: Awesome!

Nico: Cool!

Ronnie Anne: Watch this. LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: DANCE OF THE CHRISTMAS ISLAND RED CRABS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of moonlight and it formed into a huge swarm of Christmas Island Red Crabs and they landed on the Crimson Witch and pinched her all over and it hurt bad.

Me: Whoa! Those were Christmas Island Red Crabs. They come onto the island in the millions.

Nico: I remember seeing those when I was there. They are massive in numbers.

Naruto: No kidding.

Girl Jordan: Lets see how she likes this. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: AERIAL DEATH FROM RED DRAGONFLIES!

Girl Jordan fired a blast of solar fire into the air and it formed into a swarm of Red Dragonflies and they rained down balls of fire onto the Crimson Witch and burned her all over.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nico: Whoa those were Japanese Red Dragonflies. I saw those when I was in Japan.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Really amazing laddie.

Girl Jordan: Watch this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: MARCH OF THE ARMY ANTS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of fire and it turned into a massive swarm of Army Ants and they knocked down the Crimson Witch.

Me: Whoa! Those were Army Ants. Really awesome.

Lana: We saw those in Africa.

Lily: Really awesome.

Girl Jordan: Watch this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FAST ATTACK OF THE SAHARAN SILVER ANTS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of solar fire and it turned into a swarm of Saharan Silver Ants and they bit the Crimson Witch all over the place.

Nico: Whoa! Those ants were fast and lethal.

Syd Chang: Wow! Those were Saharan Silver Ants! They are really fast ants that can travel at 108 times their length per second.

Lisa Loud: Wow. That's indeed correct Syd.

Lana: How about this? ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT WETA!

Lana fired a blast of ice and it formed into a Giant Weta and it hopped and crushed the Crimson Witch all over.

Me: Whoa! That was a Giant Weta bug.

Argent: Really awesome! Those bugs are native to where I'm from.

Nico: They're huge.

Lana: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HOP OF THE SNOW FLEAS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into a huge group of snow fleas and they hopped all over the Crimson Witch.

Me: Whoa! Those were Arctic Snow Fleas.

Velma: Really amazing.

Lana: Yep. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE CADDISFLIES!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into a swarm of Caddisflies and they flew at the Crimson Witch and smashed into her and froze her in a block of ice.

Me: Whoa! Those were Caddisflies! They are prehistoric flies from the Triassic Period.

Nicole: That's right. They have lived for over 230 million years.

Nico: Whoa! That is so cool!

Luna Loud: Watch this one dudes. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: DEMON SPEEDING TIGER BEETLE!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into a Tiger Beetle that ran fast at the Crimson Witch and knocked her down.

Me: Whoa! That was a Tiger Beetle.

Nico: Really awesome bugs.

Luna Loud: Watch this dudes. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: EMPEROR SCORPION CLAWS AND STINGS!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into an Emperor Scorpion and it grabbed the Crimson Witch and stung her. It poisoned her but not fatally.

Me: An Emperor Scorpion. Awesome!

Luna Loud: Watch this one. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: HERCULES BEETLE RAMMING SPEED!

Luna fired a wave of wood and it turned into a Hercules Beetle and it rammed into the Crimson Witch and knocked her down.

Me: Whoa! That was the largest beetle in the world, the Hercules Beetle.

Nico: Huge beetle. But really cool!

Lola: Watch this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF KILLER BEES!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a swarm of Japanese Killer Bees and they stung the Crimson Witch all over and it really hurt.

Me: Whoa! Those were Japanese Killer Bees.

Nico: Lethal bees.

Lola: Yep. Watch this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BALD HEADED HORNETS!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into a swarm of Bald Headed Hornets and they hit and stung the Crimson Witch all over.

Me: Whoa! Those were Bald Headed Hornets.

Nico: Wicked awesome bugs.

Vince: Yep.

Lola: This is gonna be a big one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE GOLIATH BIRD EATER!

Lola fired a huge wave of fire and it formed into the largest spider in the world, the Goliath Bird Eating Spider and it grabbed the Crimson Witch and wrapped it in burning web.

Me: Whoa! That was the largest spider in the world: The Goliath Bird Eating Spider. Really huge spider that can only be found in the Amazon.

Varie: Huge spider!

Leni: (SCREAM) SPIDER!

She lept into Ed's arms.

Ed: It's all right Leni.

Stella (Loud House): How about this one? SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF BULL ANTS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it turned into a swarm of Bull Ants and they bit the Crimson Witch all over the place.

Me: Whoa those were Bull Ants. Awesome!

Pakura: Well done Stella.

Stella (Loud House): Thanks. Watch this one. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF BULLET ANTS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it turned into a huge swarm of Bullet Ants and they stung the Crimson Witch all over the place.

Me: Bullet Ants. Awesome!

Pakura: Great job Stella. You've really come a long way.

Stella: Thanks Pakura. Watch this one. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: BITE OF THE WOLF SPIDER!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into a Wolf Spider and it bit the Crimson Witch and it really hurt.

Me: Whoa! The Wolf Spider. Awesome!

The Crimson Witch formed more minions.

Syd Chang: Lets see how she likes this. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: IMPALEMENT OF THE WATER BUG!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into a water bug and skewered a bunch of minions.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Syd Chang: Try this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SWIM OF THE DIVING BEETLE!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into a Diving Beetle and it slammed into the Crimson Witch.

Me: Whoa! Nice!

Syd Chang: Thanks. How about this one? WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PUNCH OF THE MANTIS SHRIMP!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into a bunch of Mantis Shrimp and punched and cut the Crimson Witch all over the place.

Me: Ouch! Those were Mantis Shrimp. They are commonly known as the Locusts of The Sea and they can split your thumb open.

Nico: Yikes.

Lincoln: Ouch.

Suwailim: (Arabic Accent) No kidding. But how about this one? HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF PHARAOH ANTS!

Suwailim fired a wave of fire and it turned into a huge swarm of Pharaoh Ants and they bit The Crimson Witch all over.

Me: Pharaoh Ants.

Nico: I know those. We've had those all the time when I lived in the Philippines and they were dangerous pests.

Naruto: Whoa! That is crazy.

Me: Yeah.

The Crimson Witch made more minions.

Suwailim: How about this one? FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FEAST OF THE SCARABS!

Suwailim fired a wave of fire and it turned into a huge wave of flesh-eating scarabs and they crawled all over the minions and ate them till they were down to skeletons.

Me: Whoa! Flesh-Eating Scarabs. It's like I'm reliving what happened with Imhotep all over again.

Cody (OC): Yeah. That was gruesome but cool.

Jessie K.: And Scarabs have been a huge and prominent symbol of Egyptian history.

Suwailim: Indeed they have. But watch this. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EGYPTIAN PRAYING MANTIS GRAB AND BITE!

Suwailim fired a wave of wind and it turned into an Egyptian Praying

Mantis and it grabbed the Crimson Witch and bit her all over.

Me: Whoa! An Egyptian Praying Mantis.

Nico: Really cool!

Tommy Pickles: Watch this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF MATABELE ANTS!

Tommy fired a powerful wave of wind and it turned into a swarm of Matabele Ants. They bit the Crimson Witch all over.

Me: Matabele Ants. Wicked cool.

Chuckie Finster: How about this? FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: BUMBLEBEE ATTACK!

Chuckie fired a wave of leaves and it formed into a swarm of bumblebees and they stung the Crimson Witch all over.

Kimi: This will burn you. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: RASPY CRICKET BITE!

Kimi fired a wave of fire and it turned into a bunch of Raspy Crickets and they bit the Crimson Witch and burned her and it really hurt.

Me: Nice one! Raspy Crickets.

Lana: Cool.

Phil: Lets do it Lil!

Lil: With you Phil!

Phil & Lil: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF DINOSAUR ANTS!

Phil & Lil fired a wave of earth and it turned into a swarm of Dinosaur Ants and they bit the Crimson Witch all over the place.

Dil Pickles: This one will hurt. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: XINDI-INSECTOIDS!

Dil fired a blast of energy and it turned into a bunch of Xindi-Insectoids from the planet Xindus.

---

Xindi-Insectoids were members of the multi-species Xindi race.

Physiology

The Insectoids, like all Xindi species, had distinctive ridges on their cheeks. They were, as their name suggests, insect-like in appearance. Their average life expectancy was estimated to be twelve years. It was easy to find, on their ships, individuals about ten years old, who were probably considered "elders."

They were genderless and reproduced asexually. Also, because of their insectoid nature and the shortness of their life span, they were strongly concerned over the survival of their offspring. They protected their young by making a hatchery attached to their ships and shielded it in case of danger, even at the expense of the ship's life support system. Each individual was able to produce large clusters of eggs.

The eggs could not survive out of the ship and were equipped with a gland capable of producing a powerful and subtle neurotoxin. If an unexpected presence was detected in the vicinity of the eggs, the clusters would spray the substance on the intruder, causing (in the latter) an instinctive, obsessive interest in protecting and nurturing the hatchling. (ENT: "Hatchery")

In the development of "Hatchery", portraying Insectoid youths and associated paraphernalia formed the genesis of the episode. Brannon Braga remarked, "We always liked the idea of an insect hatchery and baby insects and eggs." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 151, p. 32)

Language

The Xindi-Insectoid language was a clicking dialogue that was the most unusual and complex of all Xindi languages, save that of the Aquatics. In fact, there were sixty-seven dialects of the Insectoid language. Insectoid had names that grew longer and more difficult to pronounce as they grew older. (ENT: "The Xindi", "The Council")

In the final draft scripts of "The Xindi" and "Rajiin", a scene description stated, "The Insectoids speak in manic, high-pitched clicks and chirps, which are subtitled."

## Philosophy and external affairs

Insectoids interpreted raised voices as a sign of hostility. They were quick to make decisions and were often in alliance with the Xindi-Reptilians. Both species used to trade their technology between each other and usually agreed on all decisions. Like the Reptilians, the Insectoids were mostly determined to do the bidding of the Sphere-Builders and exterminate Humanity. (ENT: "The Council")

## History

At the conclusion of the Xindi Civil War on their geologically unstable homeworld of Xindus, the Insectoids, together with the Reptilians, committed an act of desperation by detonating gigantic explosions under the eight largest seismic fissures. Thus, the Insectoids contributed to Xindus' destruction and the extinction of the Xindi-Avians, though some Insectoids managed to escape. (ENT: "The Shipment")

Two Insectoid ambassadors sat on the Xindi Council. These were an Insectoid councilor and its aide. (ENT: "The Xindi", "Rajiin")

Very soon after Enterprise NX-01 entered the Delphic Expanse and visited the ruined remains of Xindus, numerous Xindi-Insectoid vessels were either sent or at least intended to be sent to destroy Enterprise. The deploment of these ships was planned by the Xindi-Insectoid councilor, who voiced frustration with the rate at which the Xindi Council was proceeding. (ENT: "The Xindi")

Aboard Enterprise, there were multiple instances when Xindi-Insectoids were hallucinated. On one such occasion, the starship's tactical officer, Lieutenant Malcolm Reed, thought one was hiding in the shadows of his quarters. (ENT: "Exile") Also, two imaginary Insectoids were among numerous hallucinations that Doctor Phlox believed he actually saw while he alone was conscious aboard Enterprise. (ENT: "Doctor's Orders")

The Xindi-Insectoids allied themselves with Commander Dolim in a plan to steal the Xindi weapon and destroy Earth against the will of the Xindi Council. But when the other species tried to stop them and the Sphere-Builders intervened with the help of a nearby Sphere, the Insectoid councilor began to doubt and started to suspect there was truth in what Captain Archer told the Council. (ENT: "Countdown")

## Uniforms and equipment

Insectoid ambassadors who were included in the Xindi Council wore long robes. (ENT: "The Xindi", "Rajiin") For battle, Insectoids also had black body armor available. (ENT: "Rajiin")

The Xindi-Insectoids utilized a diversity of spacecraft. Members of the species most commonly used Xindi-Insectoid starships. (ENT: "Twilight", et al.) Other Insectoid vessels included patrol ships, scout ships, and shuttlecraft. (ENT: "Stratagem", "Hatchery", "Azati Prime") Insectoid technology additionally included a type of rifle. (ENT: "Rajiin")

## Physical design

Creating and depicting the Xindi-Insectoids required the input of multiple contributors. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, pp. 14 & 16) The Insectoids were also extremely expensive to represent. (In a Time of War, Part Three: Final Conflict, ENT Season 3 Blu-ray special features)

The notion of there being an insect-like race of Xindi was devised by Executive Producers Rick Berman and Brannon Braga, who also decided that the Insectoids, in common with the Xindi-Aquatics, would be created with CGI. (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 50) The fact the Insectoids were to be "computer-generated characters" was noted in the final draft scripts of ENT Season 3 episodes "The Xindi" and "Rajiin". This choice having been made, the process of designing the Insectoids was about to proceed with sketches done by Visual Effects Producer Dan Curry. ("Visual

Effects Magic", ENT Season 4 DVD special features; (X)) The brief for the Insectoids was that they should be generally humanoid, rather than creatures which crawled around on the ground. "We wanted a creature that was about the size of a Human being so people could look into its face," said Curry. "I looked at macro shots of various insects and then did kind of an amalgam of a fly and an ant." Curry initiated the design as a concept sketch, dated 30 June 2003. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 15)

A particular consideration was exactly how many arms and legs the Insectoids were going to have. Dan Curry revealed, "My first thoughts were they would have six appendages like insects on Earth, but Rick [Berman] felt that they evolved to a higher life-form. So the middle two became vestigial and actually went away." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51) The thinking behind this was that, as the Insectoids had become bipedal, they had no longer needed their third pair of appendages. In practical terms, omitting them also minimized the time it would take to animate the creatures. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 15)

One requirement was that the Xindi-Insectoid seem visually compatible with the other Xindi, so the design for the Xindi-Reptilians proved to be a significant influence. Noted Curry, "The scaling pattern on the head of the insectoid is not dissimilar." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51)

While crafting the design of the Insectoids, Dan Curry paid much attention to working out precisely how the Insectoids functioned. He decided their method of speaking was by making a series of clicking noises with their mandibles, rather than using a conventional voice box powered by air from their lungs. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 15) Despite designing the Insectoids to have only four appendages, Curry still kept them obviously based on real-life insects. He recalled, "I kept a lot of insect attributes like the compound eyes and breathing tubes through the side. So the creature we have now is basically inspired by a variety of different insect species that I put together - the head's kind of fly-like, with a little ant-ness." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51) Wanting to make the Insectoids look intelligent, though, Curry made the foreheads slightly larger than normal. (Star

Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 15)

In the script for "Hatchery", fetal Insectoids were referred to as "spider-like". For that project, Dan Curry returned to his original design concept for the Insectoids and sketched a young-looking member of the species. He later described this as a "Bambi-fied" version of the Insectoids. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 17)

## Creating CGI

Dan Curry's concept artwork was provided to Eden FX, who were tasked with building the CGI model for the Insectoids. Recalling the illustrations, one of Eden's CG artists, Digital Effects Supervisor John Teska, stated, "That was a sketch of the character, and a couple of revisions for the head close-up and things like that. I had a pretty good idea of what they looked like before we started building." ("Visual Effects Magic", ENT Season 4 DVD special features) Because designs for Insectoid chairs and clothing were also produced, Teska was impressed by how much thought the design team were spending on the Insectoids. He related, "When I got that, I realized, 'OK, they are taking these guys seriously! They've got wardrobe, they've got chairs!'" (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51)

John Teska created the digital model for the Insectoids. ("Visual Effects Magic", ENT Season 4 DVD special features; (X)) It was built as a full 3D model. In early renders of at least an Insectoid head (if not also a full Insectoid body), Teska arranged the basic textures in place. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, pp. 15 & 14) He recalled, "I dug out all my insect reference - great books with scanning electron micro-photography - where I got a lot of the ideas for the smaller details, like little hairs around the eyes, the things that didn't show up in the pencil sketches." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 50) Teska elaborated, "It was several weeks of first working up the geometry, building this basic polygonal, you know, polygon cage, sort of like low [resolution] at first, just to work out proportions and what they looked like. Then, building this elaborate skeleton that would basically allow us to move them like a character, like a puppet on the screen." ("Visual Effects Magic", ENT Season 4 DVD special features) John Teska not only digitally built the Insectoids but also determined how they would move. In addition, he created a CG version of the baby Insectoid, working out how it would move. The final step in the creation of these infants was to create a fully rendered version of them, which could be shown moving. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, pp. 16 & 17)

For the adult Insectoids, however, having a CG model was merely the beginning of the process. Dan Curry pointed out, "The Insectoids had to convey emotion, they had to give a performance, they had to have body language." (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 16)

## Capturing performances

Unlike with the Xindi-Aquatics, stand-ins were used for the Xindi-Insectoids, to give the directors and animators references for CGI placement. [3](X) The decision to use this procedure was inspired by the success of the CG character Gollum from The Lord of the Rings films, he having commonly been "played" by actor Andy Serkis. "I decided, I want to go into this with the same idea," explained Visual Effects Supervisor Ronald B. Moore.

The stand-ins wore special suits, which helped to track their movements for such episodes as "The Xindi" - the only episode wherein Moore used motion-control because the production staffers wanted to digitally replicate even the minutest actions of the performers. "So, Dan [Curry] came up [… ] as only Dan can do, with roles of tape and started putting grids all over these guys," Moore continued. "We got black suits made for them. And put the grids on, so we could follow them [… ] [We] didn't exactly know what we were up against, with these guys." As it turned out, the animators did so well at replacing the stand-ins with the CGI that it was evident motion-control was not required. ("Visual Effects Magic", ENT Season 4 DVD special features)

Whenever the Insectoids were to appear on screen, the creation of the footage began with one or more of the stand-ins on stage, each dressed in one of the grid-covered suits which gave the artists at Eden FX reference for all the different movements.(Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 16) Each set of clothing primarily consisted of a form-fitting pair of cotton trousers, a long-sleeved shirt with a hood that had an eye opening, a pair of gloves and a pair of black Reebok shoes. The grids were white and stitched into all the clothing apart from the shoes. Except for the grids, each entire outfit was black. Both pairs of shoes were inscribed "D. Madalone". Similarly, even during (and after) being used for the Insectoid stand-in work, one of the shirts was branded with a Star Trek: Voyager tag inscribed "Ethan Phillips", a name tag which had been written over. The fingers in the gloves were taped together, which gave each hand a three-fingered alien appearance. Each partitioning of the fingers was attached to a thin replication claw. The claws were made out of foam core by Dan Curry, who crafted them with the intention of providing the stand-ins the feeling of having insectoid claws. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 17) "The stand-ins [were] just on regular boxes, though; they don't have a butt like that [of the Insectoids]!" exclaimed Curry. (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51)

The stand-ins who "played" the role of the Insectoids were Evan English and Tarik Ergin. ("Visual Effects Magic", ENT Season 4 DVD special features) It was Ergin's clothing which featured the written-over "Ethan Phillips" name tag, although Ergin's clothing also featured multiple other sewn-in tags showing his own first name. Dan Curry remembered, "Ron Moore [… ] was very strong in using the stand-ins for performance; that way they could read dialogue and participate in the scene, so the other actors knew where to look." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51) Regarding how much enthusiasm the stand-ins put into their portrayals, Curry offered, "[They] were really into playing the Insectoids. They really gave a performance and didn't just walk through it." (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 17)

Typically, after footage of one of the stand-ins was recorded, the process continued with him stepping out of the frame, followed by the action being re-staged and re-filmed without him in shot. The absence of the actor allowed space for the animators to digitally add the Insectoid, later. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 17)

## Executing animation

Adding the Insectoids into pre-filmed footage was far from easy. Even though the shot of the actor gave the animators a reference for positioning the Insectoid's head and arms, the CG creature still had to be blended seamlessly into the background, which meant the animators needed to recreate 3D space. Where he could, Dan Curry used a considerably low-tech technique to provide them with some useful reference. "A lot of times I would use a little bounding box I made out of chopsticks hotglued together," he remembered. "By looking at that the animators could see the changes in perspective as the camera moved around." Animating each Insectoid was done by moving a wireframe skeleton under the CG flesh. Thereafter, basic animation of the CG Insectoid was created to match the movements of the stand-ins, visually replacing them in the pre-recorded footage. The final step of the process was to create the creature in full resolution, carefully matching the CG lighting with the lighting on the set. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, pp. 17 & 16) Thus, the live-action footage gave the CG animators reference of not only what the stand-ins' performances were like but also how light had affected those performers. (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51) It was somewhat difficult for the animators to match the on-set lighting, as the sets were dark, with many different sources of light. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 17) The editors nonetheless tried to ensure the CGI Insectoids fit convincingly into the appropriate shots. (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51)

John Teska regularly animated the Insectoids. Robert Bonchune, effects supervisor at Eden FX, commented, "The Xindi insects are kind of his baby, so when they come along we usually give them to him, 90 per cent of the time, at least on the shows I supervise." (Star Trek Magazine issue 118, p. 30)

## Reception

Ultimately, Ron Moore was impressed with the use of stand-ins. Although aware that the actors were intentionally playing different characters, he believed viewers can also see behavioral differences in the roles. ("Visual Effects Magic", ENT Season 4 DVD special features) Dan Curry was also pleased with how life-like the Insectoids ultimately became, pointing out, "The Insectoids are effectively there, they interact." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 50) He also approved of how the animators matched the CG lighting with the real on-stage lighting, remarking, "They were really great at matching that." He was keen to acknowledge the collaborative means in which the Insectoids were brought to life, saying, "The success of the Insectoids is really a testament to the artistry of our team." (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 17) Consulting Producer David A. Goodman and Director David Livingston concurred that the Insectoids (in common with the Aquatics) were "great" though "kinda weird." ("Impulse" audio commentary, ENT Season 3 Blu-ray special features) André Bormanis remarked that the Insectoids "came off really well." Making a statement Bormanis agreed with and found funny, Co-Executive Producer Chris Black jokingly observed, "It would've been so easy if only we'd known, you only ever saw them on screens, that they were actually only like three inches tall and all you had to do was step on them." ("Countdown" audio commentary, ENT Season 3 Blu-ray special features) Phlox actor John Billingsley was extremely critical of the Insectoids, which he described as "clicking little centipedes," and didn't believe they looked frightening enough, due to the series' limited budgets. (In a Time of War, Part Three: Final Conflict, ENT Season 3 Blu-ray special features)

## Props and costumes

Having designed the Xindi-Insectoids to be incapable of sitting on a regular chair, Dan Curry designed a special type of chair for the ambassadors of the species, and their "Insectoid butts." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51; Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, p. 16) John Teska digitally modeled a version of the Insectoid chair. "We got a sample from the real chair," he reflected, "and I matched the wood grain, and everything; we actually had the prop chair here for a day." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51)

Although Insectoid armor appears only in the episode "Rajiin", an image in Star Trek Magazine issue 118, p. 33 of two wireframe Insectoids showed them wearing armor. In the final draft script of "Rajiin", this clothing was described as "shining, beetle-like armor."

Dan Curry additionally designed the Insectoid armor. (Star Trek:

Communicator issue 149, p. 50) He invested thorough thinking in the Insectoid clothing. Bearing in mind that insects breath through tubes in their sides, he made sure the sides of their clothing were open. "It looks like the kind of thing Medieval knights would drape over their coats of mail," Curry observed. (Star Trek: The Official Starships Collection issue 24, pp. 15-16) On the other hand, the medieval robes worn by the Insectoid ambassadors were designed by Bob Blackman, who usually designed costumes for live-action usage. "Since he designed all the other Xindi garments," said Curry, "I felt it was best if Bob gave us some direction." (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51)

The Insectoid costumes were very popular with the creative team. Production illustrator John Eaves exclaimed, "I so loved the costumes that Bob Blackman came up with for these nasty space demons!" Of course, the designs for the Insectoid chair and clothing likewise impressed John Teska. (Star Trek: Communicator issue 149, p. 51)

The suits used by Tarik Ergin and Evan English as stand-ins for the CGI Insectoids were sold off on the It's A Wrap! sale and auction.

Apocrypha

In the novelization of "The Expanse" and "The Xindi" (entitled The Expanse), the Insectoids are described as having "darkly gossamer wings" and "slender, fine-haired limbs" as well as a "glistening black carapace," under which was a thorax. The novelization specifies the Insectoids lacked a protective internal skeleton and "the teeth, tongue, and palate necessary to articulate primate speech."

The book also details how Insectoid behavior, seemingly manic by the standards of any other Xindi species, came about; their shorter lifespans and absence of an internal skeleton resulted in the Insectoids developing mannerisms based on a sense of urgency. By rubbing its wings together, an Insectoid could create "a shrill blast," which they did when requesting attention. The Insectoids are described as "notoriously skeptical" as well as typically agitated and, according to a frequently stated Xindi-Primate belief, Insectoids obviously didn't think at all.

Following the announcement to the Xindi population that the Xindi Council were planning to destroy Earth, the Insectoids not only rallied to support the anti-Earth efforts but also presented lavish donations to a group of Reptilian children, who had been orphaned by the warrior who had piloted the Xindi probe which had attacked Earth.

---

They blasted and thrashed the Crimson Witch all over the place.

Me: Whoa! Those were the Xindi-Insectoids from Star Trek!

Shanan: They sure were. They are dangerous creatures.

Lori: I would not want to meet them.

Angelica: Watch this one. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GOLDEN ORB WEAVER SILK TRAP!

Angelica fired a thread of crystal and it entrapped the Crimson Witch in a cocoon of crystal

Susie Carmichael: And this one will hurt. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SWIM OF THE DIVE BELL SPIDER!

Susie fired a wave of water and it formed into a Dive Bell Spider and it hit the Crimson Witch all over and hurt her.

Ben: Time for some Predator Power!

Ben turned into a new predator and it was the scariest one yet. It was called a Derogia! It was an ugly and scary one! It looked like a giant monster made of Coral.

Ben: CORALZILLA!

Me: Whoa! That has to be the scariest one of them all!

Shanan: (GASPS) That is one of the deadliest legendary predators! It's called a Derogia and they come from the planet Cronz. They are one of the most dangerous creatures in the universe and they are creatures of legend. They have incredibly destructive power!

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: That is amazing.

Nico: Unbelievable!

The Crimson Witch then summoned many minions.

Coralzilla: Watch this.

He fired a massive blast of energy from his mouth and it hit all of the minions and completely obliterated them all in one fell swoop.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: That was intense!

Ben then turned into another new predator. It was called DIVEDROP and it looked like a dragon without wings or arms.

Ben: DIVEDROP!

Me: Whoa! That's a new one.

Shanan: That's a Dracomermini. They are the natural predators of the Merlinisapiens, ChamAlien's species.

Nico: Whoa! That is neat!

Julie Yamamoto: I didn't think that Merlinisapiens had predators.

Shanan: They have very powerful vision that can allow them to see in Infrared and X-Ray vision that can flush them out and that's what makes them crafty predators.

Riley: Really awesome!

The Crimson Witch growled and went invisible. Ben turned his vision into Infrared and he saw her trying to make a break for it.

Divedrop: Oh no you don't!

He flew after her and grabbed her and threw her back to us.

Me: Nice try. Lets show some teamwork!

Perceptor: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his light cannon 100-fold.

Skunk (Skunk Fu: This is gonna hurt bad. VALLEY CYBER KEY POWER!

The Valley Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his stink power 100-fold.

Perceptor and Skunk (Skunk Fu): STINKY LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Perceptor and Skunk fired blasts of light and stink and the blasts combined and they hit the Crimson Witch and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Bombshell: Lets get her! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Explosive Mortar 100-fold.

Arpeggio: Lets do it! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Bombshell and Arpeggio: EXPLOSIVE FEATHER STORM!

Bombshell fired an Explosive Mortal shell and Arpeggio fired a barrage of laser feathers and the blasts hit the Crimson Witch and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Guys hit her with all your combos at once.

Stewie: Right!

Bounce Man: You got it!

Stewie fired a ray gun blast and Bounce Man fired a bunch of bouncy balls.

Stewie and Bounce Man: BOUNCING RAY BURST!

Yusei and Stardust Dragon fired a blast of cosmic energy.

Yusei with Stardust Dragon: STARDUST COSMIC BLAST!

Isabel fired a wave of animal spirits and Stalker threw his spear.

Isabel Knudson and Stalker: SHAMAN SPIRIT SPEAR!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and Hunter fired the colors of the German flag.

Laney and Hunter: FOREST GERMANY SPEARSHOT!

Lana fired a blast of Ice Lightning and Edwayl fired a blast of Celtic Energy.

Lana and Edwayl: SUBZERO CELTIC SPEAR!

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and Fletcher fired a blast of the Scotland Flag colors.

Nico and Fletcher: NUOVA SCOTLAND BURST!

The combo blasts combined and they hit the Crimson Witch and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Scrappy: Oh boy! Time to splat her! DADADA DA DA DA! PUPPY POWER!

Scrappy went at the Crimson Witch and punched her all over her face with incredible force.

Shaggy: Time for some hamburger power! BURGER BOMB MAYHEM!

Shaggy fired a barrage of hamburger bombs and they hit the Crimson Witch and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Scooby Doo: Lets see how she likes this! MEGA FRENCH FRY SKEWER STORM!

Scooby Doo fired a barrage of french fries and they hit the Crimson Witch and cut her up.

Lola: Time for some burning pain! FIRESTORM BURN STORM!

Lola fired a blast of fire and it hit the Crimson Witch and burned her and knocked her down.

Laney tied her up.

Me: Now lets see who the Crimson Witch really is.

We took off her mask and it was really DELILAH MONROE!

Mystery Inc.: DELILAH MONROE!?

Me: Just as I suspected.

Daphne Blake: But why?

Me: I know why.

I reached into her cape and pulled out a huge black diamond.

Me: She was after this.

Nico: (Whistles) The Detroit Rock Black Diamond. The largest black diamond in the world.

Me: Yep. She was after revenge on the former defense company she worked for.

?: I knew that woman couldn't be trusted.

We saw KISS!

Me: Whoa! There they are!

Luna Loud: Kiss! Wow! It's rockin to meet you all!

Starchild: Same here.

Woman: How did you all know?

Velma: When Delilah mentioned that she worked at government defense company, we did some research during the fighting. Turns out they specialized in lasers.

Lola: Really?

Fred: Lasers that use black diamonds.

Daphne Blake: She was hoping to steal it from here and sell it to a competing defense company since she was fired from the last one.

Fred: She was also the one stealing your chemicals so she could make her witch gas.

Me: And this belt she used was a magnetic field belt and it gave her the ability to fly.

I pulled off the belt and it was from Quest Industries.

Me: Quest Industries huh?

Nico: Delilah Monroe, you have failed this city.

Me: You'll be spending 25 to 50 years in prison for your crimes.

Scrappy: (to Delilah) Did you rip your scheme off of Mysterio or something?

Delilah: I did! My plan was perfect! And I would've gotten away with it too if it hadn't been for you meddling Kiss! Er.. Kids! You meddling kids!

Me: Tell it to the judge Monroe.

The Demon: Thanks for helping us J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Demon.

Ebon, Leonard and Carly appeared.

William: (to Ebon) FYI, Man Boy said he doesn't want to leave the Jupiter Prison yet due to its benefits.

Ebon: (chuckles) I think I know what those benefits are.

Leonard: Well, you all have fun with the concert.

Carly Carmine: And great battle Heidi.

Heidi: Thanks Carly. Sorry I roughed you up so bad.

Carly Carmine: No worries. Bye Jack. See you next time.

Jack Atlas: Count on it babe.

With that, Carly, Ebon and Leonard teleport out.

We stayed and watched their awesome concert and we had on their make up and everything and it was awesome and a rockin good time! YEAH!

Later we went back home.

Lola: (To the viewers) This was a rockin' good time! Long live the love of Kiss! Have fun watching them Kiss fans!

Scrappy: (To the viewers) That's right Kiss Fans. ROCK ON!

THE END

---

Another Scooby Doo mystery done.

Scooby Doo and Kiss from 2015 was awesome! It's amazing that we got to meet the legendary Kiss. It was awesome helping out one of the greatest music heroes of all time. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next Scooby Doo movie is Curse of the Speed Demon and we're going to race and solve a mystery. Awesome! Next up is the Goosebumps book Ghost Next Door. Get ready to talk to a ghost neighbor from beyond the grave.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Ghost Neighbor Next Door

At Lynn's Table, we were having an awesome lunch. We were having Ravioli and Po-Boy sandwiches. With us was Principal Skinner on his lunch break.

Me: (Eating) Mmm. Delicious.

Nico: You said it.

Principal Skinner: Really good food. Thanks for treating me to lunch.

Me: Anytime Principal Skinner. But I think it's time that I tell you the reason why we brought you here.

Principal Skinner: Okay.

Me: Well you remember that time when you expelled Bart for that pie full of rats?

Principal Skinner: I sure do. Bart unleashed a pie full of rats during the Medieval Festival we had.

Me: But Bart didn't unleash those rats in that pie. It was Groundskeeper Willie that made that pie full of rats.

Principal Willie: Groundskeeper Willie? Are you sure?

Me: I have known about it for years because of watching TV.

Nico: J.D. is right. We watched all of the Simpsons from over the course of 32+ years and we saw everything that everyone did on the show throughout that whole timespan.

Me: We watched it all on TV and on the Internet. Watch this.

I formed a hologram in my hand that showed an episode of the Simpsons. It was from Season 16 Episode 21.

Me: Now watch.

It showed Willie stuffing a huge pie full of rats and it showed him pushing in the pie.

Me: See.

Principal Skinner: Oh dear god! What have I done!? I expelled Bart all for nothing.

Me: Because you made Willie look like a fool.

Principal Skinner: Oh man. Bart I am so sorry I falsely accused you of that pie. I didn't know it was Willie.

Bart: I told you I didn't do it.

Homer: So it was Groundskeeper Willie that planted those rats in that pie.

Lisa Simpson: Wow! I didn't know that.

Me: I've always known that Groundskeeper Willie had a bunch of problems but apparently he has a lot of anger management problems as well as mental defects.

Lisa Loud: That is the correct terms for it.

Lincoln: He was really insane.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He gave all people in Scotland a really bad name lad.

Laney: What a jerk.

Edna Krabappel: Ha! He sure was a jerk wasn't he?

Me: He sure was.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Terrible lads.

Me: Yeah.

Girl Jordan: Hey guys! Something is going on across the street.

We saw a bunch of people dressed in Cow Costumes throwing bricks and rocks at Ophelia and calling her a planet murderer.

Lola: Whoa! Protesters are on top of the Pasta Bowl!

Me: Whoa we better go check this out.

We walked over and saw what was happening. We went over to the Pasta Bowl.

Ace: Did this restaurant get its name because of the pasta?

Me: Yes but the pasta is made out of chum. YUCK!

Laney: Yeah the food is so terrible that it makes your stomach turn inside out.

Lana: I like it.

Lola: Only you would Lana.

Lily: Yeah that's Lana for you.

We saw the protestors throwing everything but the kitchen sink at Ophelia.

Poison Ivy: Was I always like this?

Thunderblast: Well, you weren't this bad like these guys.

Poison Ivy: True.

We arrived.

Nightcrawler: (to the Eco Terrorists) Do you mind? We're trying to eat here.

Wreck Gar: You assholes have till the count of three to run before we waste ya!

Me: Wreck Gar let us talk to them first. Now what's going on here?

A kid took off a cow mask and it was someone that Lisa Simpson knows. It was Radical Environmentalist Extremist Jesse Grass.

Lisa Simpson: Jesse Grass!

Jesse Grass: Long time no see Lisa.

Me: You know him Lisa?

Lisa Simpson: I sure do. He's the leader of the Environmentalist Group called Dirt First. It's a non-profit environmentalist extremist group that is out to destroy all the things that hurt the Earth.

Me: Wow! It's a pleasure to meet you.

Jesse Grass: It's an honor to meet you J.D. You all did a really good job helping the entire planet back in 2019.

Me: That was one of our most incredibly charitable weeks.

Nico: It sure was.

Jesse Grass: I heard and saw. Very well done.

Me and Nico flew up to the roof.

Me: I know how you all feel about the planet. But why are you all throwing all that stuff at Ophelia? She's just a little girl.

Jesse Grass: I know it's wrong but she was using chum and that is animal murder.

Me: I don't blame you.

Nico: I don't like Chum at all. It's disgusting.

Me: Yeah. But I know how you all feel.

I pulled out my wallet and showed them a Greenpeace Membership Card.

Me: I am a member of Greenpeace. We are also a Radical Environmentalist Extremist group and we do whatever it takes to stop all kinds of atrocities being committed to the planet. Our goal in

Greenpeace states that it us to "ensure the ability of the Earth to nurture life in all its diversity" and focuses its campaigning on worldwide issues such as climate change, deforestation, overfishing, commercial whaling, genetic engineering, and anti-nuclear issues. It uses direct action, lobbying, research, and ecotage to achieve its goals.

Nico: I've heard about Greenpeace. They are really charitable and really giving to what they do around the planet.

Me: Yep.

Jesse Grass: Wow. It's good that you have a great cause for Earth. The planet needs to have all of the friends it can get.

Me: Agreed. And we killed a bunch of the most dangerous eco-villains out to destroy the Earth.

Nico: That's right.

Jesse Grass: Wow! You mean the villains that the Planeteers all faced?

Me: Bingo. We killed them all.

Jesse Grass: Wow! That's good you destroyed them all.

Me: And we made them pay for their crimes against the planet. April 15th through 22nd, 2019 was a very charitable week for us. It was also a school project and we went above and beyond the call of duty to save the entire planet.

Jesse Grass: Wow! That's amazing and that makes you true heroes of Mother Earth.

Me: I take it you heard about the destruction of Springfield, Oregon?

Jesse Grass: I sure did. You destroyed that horrible atrocity of a town because of all the corruption and all the terrible atrocities it has done to the environment.

Me: Yep. Springfield, Oregon was a doomed town from the start.

Nico: Yep.

Jesse Grass: Good riddance. If you see the Rich Texan, give him a slug in the mouth for me.

Me: With pleasure.

We later went back home.

---

At the estate we were watching TV and reading books. I was out meditating in front of the Willow Tree. Nico was looking through all his Goosebumps Books and he was looking for the next target for the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

Nico: Hmm. Which one sounds like a good target?

May: Tough choices huh?

Nico: Yeah. Hmm.

He looked through his Goosebumps books and tried to find the next target. Until he found the perfect choice.

Nico: This one is good. The Ghost Next Door.

May: That's a good one. I read that one and it was really sad that Hannah Fairchild was a ghost and I felt really sad for her.

Qin: I read that one too. It was awful that Hannah was dead in that one.

Laney: It sure was. But I also read that there was a Shadow Danny in that one that caused a lot of problems for him.

Danny Phantom: No kidding. That one sounds really scary.

Nico: It does. But either way we have found our next target.

Carly Beth Caldwell: Can't wait.

Sabrina Mason: This is gonna be awesome.

I came back in.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Have a nice meditation session?

Me: I sure did.

Nico: We found our next target. Shadow Danny from the Goosebumps book The Ghost Next Door.

Me: Whoa! I know that one. This is gonna be interesting. We're going after some ghosts.

Nico: (to Shaggy and Scooby) I know you guys are afraid of spooky stuff. But surely, you two can make an exception for friendly ghosts. Besides, if you come with us, I'll give you two mint chocolate chip Scooby Snacks.

Shaggy: Like, yeah you're right Nico. We've had a couple of encounters with friendly ghosts before. One time when we were kids and we solved the mystery of Captain Boobeard.

Me: I remember that one.

Qin: What was the story behind that one?

Me: That was a Halloween I will never forget. We met a really nice ghost named Bartholomew Byford Boo. But he likes to go by Mr. Boo. He hired us to help us figure out why the Ghost of Captain Boobeard was terrorizing the Johnson's. We found out that it was because of their handyman Jack. Jack dressed up as Boobeard to scare the Johnson's away. The land they were on was worth millions and he wanted to get the land all for himself so that he can build an office building there. Jack got 30 to 60 years in prison for his crimes.

Qin: And he got life in Federal Prison right?

Me: Bingo.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: Yep. But Nico can I try one of those Scooby Snax?

Nico: Sure man.

Shaggy: Me and Scooby can have one too.

Nico: Okay. Here you go guys.

He threw us 6 Scooby Snaxs. 2 each into our mouths.

Me, Shaggy and Scooby: MMM! MMM! MMMMMMMMM!

We spun around and turned into rockets and flew into the air and created a dazzling display of fireworks and the fragrant smell of mint was in the air and we landed in Nico's arms.

Me: Whoa! Very minty and delicious.

Scooby Doo: You said it.

Shaggy: Like, its been a long time since you had a Scooby Snack, J.D.

Me: Boy it sure has been a while. But awesome!

Nico: Glad you guys liked it. Shall we head out.

Me: Lets shall.

We were off to the town of Greenwood Falls in New Hampshire.

---

## GREENWOOD FALLS, NEW HAMPSHIRE

---

We arrived in the beautiful town of Greenwood Falls, New Hampshire.

Me: Here we are guys. Greenwood Falls, New Hampshire.

Lincoln: It's beautiful here.

Lana: Whoa! So this is New Hampshire.

Me: It's beautiful here. But you all should see what it looks like here during the Fall Turn. The colors both here and in Connecticut are amazing.

Nico: They sure are. The trees along the east coast turn the most prettiest of colors in the country.

Lincoln: That's what I heard.

Lori: Literally amazing.

Leni: It's totes beautiful here.

Luna: It's rockin dudes.

Luan: It paints a tree a different Color. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Lori: Okay that one was pretty funny.

Qin: I get it.

Me: Lets look around the town.

We walked around the town and we looked around the place. We then saw a dark sight. We saw a house totally burned down.

Me: This house looks like it was torched.

Nico: Wonder what happened.

Me: Lets find out.

We looked around the house and we sniffed around.

Me: Hmm. (Sniffs the burnt wood) I don't smell any accelerants.

Laney: Looks like a gas line bursted.

Me: Maybe.

Nico: From what I remember it was a Stinkbomb that backfired in one of the houses and started a fire.

Me: And in Hannah's house, her campfire destroyed her house and killed her and her family.

Lana: That's awful. I think this is Mr. Chesney's house.

Me: It sure is. Lets head to Hannah's house.

We did so.

We arrived at her house and it was rebuilt.

Me: Her house is rebuilt and vacant.

We went in.

Me: Hello?

Varie: Is anyone home?

We went inside the house and in the living room.

Lincoln: This house is empty.

Lana: Hard to imagine that Hannah and her family died in it.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lucy Loud: Let me see if I can work my magic.

Me: Okay Lucy.

Lucy placed the candles and did a seance and she contacted the ghost of Hannah. She appeared.

Lincoln and Danny had a ghost sense and out came Hannah Fairchild.

Me: Hannah Fairchild.

Hannah: Wow. You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Nico: We heard about what happened to you and how you died in a tragic fire.

Ember McLain: You aren't the only one that lost their life in a fire.

Hannah: I'm not?

Ember McLain: Nope. Over 40 years ago in the 1970's, I was killed in a tragic fire that killed me. I am Ember McLain.

Hannah: The famous singer!? Whoa!

Me: That's her.

Ember McLain: And thanks to J.D. I was brought back to life and given a second chance at life.

Hannah: Whoa!

Me: We should also explain why we are here. We're here to kill the shadow self of your friend Danny.

Hannah: I see. I wish I could help you all but I'm a ghost and I'm dead.

Maria: Hannah, how would you like to be restored to life?

Nico: In the Goosebumps movie, you were alive in the end. The same can apply here as well.

Hannah: You can do that?

Me: I can resurrect you and bring you back to life.

Hannah: I would like that.

Me: Okay.

I snapped my fingers and Hannah was brought back to life.

Hannah: Did it work?

Lana touched her and her hand didn't go through her.

Lana: It worked!

Lola: You aren't a ghost anymore!

Laney: It sure did work.

Hannah: I am back!

Me: Welcome back to the living Hannah.

Hannah: Thank you so much.

Me: Lets go find Danny.

We went to Danny's house.

We arrived at Danny's house and it was a beautiful house.

Me: Danny's house is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Hannah went and knocked on the door and Danny answered.

Danny Anderson: Yes?

Hannah: Hey Danny?

Danny Anderson: Hannah? What are you doing back in the world?

Hannah: I'm alive again Danny.

Danny Anderson: That's impossible.

Hannah: Not if you have these guys.

Me: Hey there Danny.

Danny Anderson: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you guys.

Me: Same here Danny.

Hannah then grabbed Danny's hands and put them on her face.

Hannah: It's true Danny. I'm back and I'm alive thanks to J.D. He resurrected me.

Danny Anderson: Hannah you're back!

They hugged!

Lincoln: Aww.

Earth: So cute.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Danny, we should also explain why we are here.

Me: We came to kill that Shadow version of yourself.

Danny Anderson: I'm glad. He won't stop pestering me. It's getting on my nerves.

We then heard a dark voice.

Me: Uh oh. Stay sharp.

Lincoln and Danny Phantom had a ghost sense.

Lincoln: (Points somewhere) There!

We saw a blob of darkness come out and it was SHADOW DANNY!

---

He started following Hannah Fairchild around, whispering her name and pointing at her. He would often vanish when Danny Anderson appeared, making her believe that Danny was a ghost. He would also warn her to stay away.

Eventually, he revealed to Hannah that he is actually the ghost of Danny. Danny had gotten trapped in Mr. Chesney's house by a fire he helped start and Danny was destined to die in the fire, with Danny taking Shadow Danny's place in the Shadow Realm. When Hannah rescued Danny from the fire, he vanished forever.

In the TV episode, he has a more active role, teaching Hannah how to be a ghost. He also actively attempts to kill Danny, as he can't wait for him to die naturally.

Personality

In the episode, he is very manipulative as he teaches Hannah to be a ghost to distract her from saving Danny. He also lies to her by saying that Danny is destined to die, while he merely wants to replace him.

Physical appearance

As a shadow, he is in all black with red eyes, and arms that are described as being as bony as twigs. When he reveals himself to be Danny's ghost, he has the same face, but with glowing red eyes his shadow self has.

---

Me: Whoa!

Shadow Danny: You fools have ruined everything!

Me: And we show no remorse for doing so you freak of darkness.

Shadow Danny: I don't care. Danny was destined to die.

Me: No you were destined to die. By our hands.

Nico: That's right. We won't let you hurt anyone else again!

Zs'Skayr and Firefly appeared.

Me: Zs'Skayr and Firefly.

Ben: I'm actually not surprised that you would show up here with Shadow Danny.

Zs'Skayr: What can I say? Us ghosts have to stick together.

Me: That's true.

Danny Phantom: You know the funny thing, you and I have the same name.

Shadow Danny: That's true.

My Signer Mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signers incoming.

An indigo flash of light came and it was GREIGER!

Me: Greiger. Nice to see you again.

Greiger: Same here.

Danny Anderson: Is that one of the Dark Signers?

Me: Yep. He's the Whale Dark Signer of Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua. That's the Orca Whale Earthbound Immortal.

Jared: I'll face him this time dad.

Me: Go get him son.

?: I'll destroy you all at last.

A figure came out and it was MIG from episodes 13 and 14 of Operation Overdrive!

---

Mig was a snow leopard-themed monster and was one of the Fearcats, he was the leader of the Fearcats, making him the most powerful, and the most evil among them. He, alongside Benglo, was one of two quinary antagonists of Power Rangers Operation Overdrive.

Many years ago Mig was the leader of Fearcats and they were sworn enemies of Tyzonn and his team and they also kidnapped Vella. The leading Fearcat along with Cheetar attacked an archeological squad in Brazil in search of the Corona Aurora. After Benglo was released and Cheetar was destroyed, Mig and Benglo escaped and later attack a market place to attract attention. After being defeated by the Rangers, they were revived by Flurious, who used his powerful Gyros to turn him into a cyborg. Now, he has much more power and blaster/sword weapons. Man of Mercury

He is relentless and has no problem betraying the other villains to get the Corona Aurora. Following the defeat of their homunculus monster Agrios, he engaged Tyzonn in single combat and was destroyed by him. Mig is destroyed once and for all by power slash strikes from the Drive Detector.

## Personality

Mig is an arrogant hothead with no respect for any form of life other than that of his fellow Fearcats. He is very sadistic, enjoying the pain and destruction he causes. But he was also shown to be good friends with other Fearcats.

## Powers And Abilities

Mig, even compare to previous villains, is extremely powerful, he is powerful enough to best nearly everyone he battles agents and can easily over power all five Rangers at once, making him the second strongest and most powerful villain in Power Rangers Operation Overdrive, beating by a tie between Flurious and Moltor.

## Original Form

Super Strength: Out of all the Fearcats, Mig was the strongest, being able to outmatch Kamdor with ease. When fighting Kamdor, when combining his strength with Cheetar, he was able to shove the villain into a tree with incredible ease and a single kick made the villain stumble away and cringe. A kick from both Cheetar and Mig simaltaniously sent Kamdor flying into the ground,

Durability-Although not as durable as his cyborg form, Mig was able to take a purple energy slash from his own staff and withstand it. This same attack reduced Tyzonn to a puddle of murcury.

Hand to Hand Combat-Cheetar is an extraordinary hand to hand combatant, easily overpowering Kamdor with help from Mig.

Self Growth-Like all other Fearcats, Mig can make himself grow by ripping open his body and unleashing his giant form which is apparently his true forn.

Super Speed: Mig can run in high speeds.

Extraordinarily Leaper: Mig can leap at an incredible distance.

Extraordinarily Jumper: Mig can jump at incredible highest.

Eye Blast: Mig can fire a green colored energy blast from his eyes. This caused a massive orange fireball during the search during the archelogical battle.

Arsenal

Claws: Mig posses clawed hands for combat.

Energy Empowerment: Mig can charge up his claws with green energy for an increase in strength. This really hurt Kamdor and force him to roll away and knocked Miratrix flat on her back.

Bazooka: When Mig first appeared, he uses a bazooka that can launch green colored energy lasers. A single blast was powerful enough to knock down both Kamdor and Miratrix and hurt them enough to retreat.

Staff: After fighting the Rangers for the first time, he used a bladed staff which he said was more powerful.

Energy Eagle Wave: Mig can fire a light green colored eagle-shaped energy wave from his staff, one blast is strong enough to take out Tyzonn in just one hit.

Cyborg Form

Super Strength: Mig posses far greater strength in his cyborg form.

Extraordinarily Leaper: Mig can leap at an incredible distance like before.

Extraordinarily Jumper: Mig can jump at incredible highest like he also did previous.

Super Speeds: Mig can run in super fast speeds.

Arsenal

Twin Sword Blasters: After becoming a cyborg, he fought using two blasters that can fire yellow colored energy lasers and could turn into two short swords for combat.

* * *

Tyzonn: Mig!

Mig: It's been a long time Mercurian.

Mack Hartford: (to Mig) You don't have your Fearcat buddies to help you this time!

Mig: I don't need them to take you Rangers out!

Me: I remember you! You are one of the Fearcats and you have a really merciless vendetta against Tyzonn and all of his people!

Mig: That's right. I can tell you watched us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Orion: Time to put you to rest!

Me: For all eternity in the fire of Hell!

Danny Phantom: Or send him into the Ghost Zone.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese version of the

Turbo Power Rangers.

Mack Hartford: Lets help them guys!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Me: Lets dance.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren yet again.

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Firefly

---

Lola was facing Firefly.

Lola: Shall we dance like always Garfield?

Firefly: We shall Lola.

Lola transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Inferno Flame Princess form and she was ready.

Lola: (Older Voice) Lets dance.

Lola went at him and kicked him in the face. Firefly called out his Typhlosion and he and Typhlosion fired massive blasts of fire and Lola absorbed all the fire and her aura flared up exponentially to an incredible level. She continued absorbing all the fire from them like it was a soda and it made her stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate. When they stopped 20 minutes later Lola had a massive aura of pure fire all around her and she also had her wings spread and they were surging with pure fire as strong and powerful as 100 quadrillion suns.

Lola: My turn. I learned this one from J.D.

Lola formed a sword of pure fire.

Lola: (Echoing) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

Lola swung her sword and fired a massive vortex of pure fire and light and she hit both Firefly and Typhlosion in one powerful blast and it hit them and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the blast knocked them down.

Lola: Cool down from the afterburn.

---

Battle 2: Zs'Skayr

---

Edd as Iron Boy was facing Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: Shall we dance?

Edd: Lets do it.

Out came Zs'Skayr's Chandelure, Litwick and Mismagious.

Edd went at Zs'Skayr and punched him in the face and fired repulsor blasts at the Pokemon and they hit them and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosions knocked down Zs'Skayr and his pokemon.

Edd: Stick around.

---

Battle 3: Mig

Nico and the Megaforce and Operation Overdrive Rangers were facing Mig.

Nico: Lets dance Mig!

Mig: With pleasure!

Nico and the rangers blasted Mig all over the place and hit him all over with incredible explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

Mack Hartford: Even after all this time you still haven't changed.

Tyzonn: That's right.

## Battle 4: Greiger

Jared Knudson was facing Greiger. They were facing each other on the Duel Runner Arena going along the Orca Whale Nazca Line.

Jared Knudson: This is gonna be a powerful fight.

Greiger: Indeed it is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua.

Jared: Lets do it. My monsters are for Fire. I summon INFERNAL FLAME EMPEROR, FLAME CEREBRUS, SOLAR FLARE DRAGON, TENKABITO SHIEN, LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES, RAGING FLAME SPRITE, ROYAL FIRESTORM GUARDS, FIRE PRINCESS, and the Volcanic Monsters: VOLCANIC DOOMFIRE, VOLCANIC QUEEN, VOLCANIC RAT, VOLCANIC ROCKET, VOLCANIC SLICER, VOLCANIC HAMMERER, VOLCANIC SCATTERSHOT, VOLCANIC SHELL and VOLCANIC BLASTER!

Out of a massive swirl of fire around said monsters.

Jared: And to make things more infernal I activate the field spell MOLTEN DESTRUCTION!

Jared played said spell and it turned the whole area into a raging volcano field.

Greiger: Very impressive.

Jared: I'm not done yet. I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE!

Jared had a powerful sword in his hands that came out of a swirl of fire.

Jared: Time for some action.

Greiger: Lets dance. I equip myself with SWORD OF DEEP-SEATED!

Out of a swirl of Darkness came the Sword of Deep-Seated and they were ready to fight.

Jared and Greiger went at each other and they clashed violently with the swords and massive sparks of fire and darkness came out with each clash of their blades and they were setting the ground on fire in huge explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Jared kicked Greiger in the face and they clashed some more and set much more of the desert on fire and Jared kicked him in the stomach and they backed away and Jared swung his sword and fired a powerful blade of fire and Greiger swung his sword and fired a blast of darkness and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

The Fire monsters that Jared summoned blasted Chacu Challhua with powerful blasts of fire and burned him all over the place and destroyed him.

Jared: Try this.

Jared fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Greiger all over and knocked him down in powerful explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Jared: Good warmup.

## Battle 5: Shadow Danny

We regrouped and we all were facing Shadow Danny.

Me: You disgust me Shadow Danny.

I fired blasts of energy and they hit Shadow Danny all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Shadow Danny was knocked down and Lincoln kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lola punched him in the face and stomach and fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him.

Me: It's over Shadow Danny. You're through.

Shadow Danny: I'm not beaten yet. Time to show you all our true power!

Shadow Danny then flies into Mig, possessing him.

Me: Whoa! His power jumped.

Nico: He has taken over Mig.

Shadow Danny and Mig have become SHADOW MIG!

Tyzonn: (to Shadow Mig) If part of you really is Mig, then you know I still owe you payback for killing my fellow Mercurians!

Hannah: And I still have a score to settle with Shadow Danny for what he tried to do to me!

Me: Now it's time for us to get serious!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix, Nico transformed into a Super Saiyan 4 and we were ready.

Me: (Divine Voice) **The divine light of retribution is calling your name for all of your crimes.**

We went at Shadow Danny with incredible speed and I punched him in the face with devastating force and Nico kicked him in the back and punched him all over his stomach with a massive flurry of incredible fisticuffs and kicked him all over the place and really let him have it. We backed away and Shadow Mig fired a massive blast of energy and I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I teleported behind Shadow Mig and fired two powerful energy blasts and they hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico and me then fired a massive barrage of energy and fire blasts at Shadow Mig and they all hit him and exploded in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOM!

Me: **Try this on!**

I formed a rainbow energy ball.

Me: **STARDUST DIVINER!**

I fired it and it hit Shadow Mig and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Shadow Mig screamed in pain as the blast exploded when it hit him and when the smoke cleared, he was completely enraged.

Liberty: Try this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: GEONOSIAN WARRIORS!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it formed into the warriors of Geonosis and they slashed and blasted Shadow Mig all over and it really hurt him.

Dil Pickles: This one will hurt you! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART:

ZERGLING RUSH!

Dil fired a massive wave of energy and it turned into a massive swarm of Zerglings from the planet Char and they blasted and exploded on Shadow Mig all over and it hurt him really bad.

Lucy Loud: This will cut you up good. GENJUTSU: TERROR OF THE NECROMORPHS!

Lucy showed her demonic red eyes and they formed an illusion and it showed that Shadow Mig was on the planet Aegis VII before it was destroyed and countless Necromorphs came and slashed him all over the place with indiscriminate fury of an unspeakable level.

Luna: Try this one. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF WOOD ANTS SUPER COLONY!

Luna fired a massive wave of wood and leaves and they formed into a huge swarm of Wood Ants and they bit and burned Shadow Mig all over with incredible pain and more.

Lori: You literally disgust me! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANT-TERMITE WAR!

Lori fired a massive wave of wind and it formed into a massive swarm of termites and ants and they grabbed Shadow Mig and viciously bit and pulverized him at an incredible level.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called SCREAMWARP! It looked like a dinosaur with vents on its back and it had red armor plates.

Ben: SCREAMWARP!

Nico: Whoa that's a new one.

Shanan: Whoa! That's a Sonartherius. It's the natural predator of the Sonorosians, Echo Echo's species.

Maria: Whoa! That is a scary one! How in the world can they hunt creatures so cute as the Sonorosians?

Shanan: They are really predatory. They have the same abilities as Ultimate Echo Echo but they are 10 times more powerful.

Lincoln: Really powerful.

Screamwarp: Watch.

He formed a bunch of sound disks and they formed a ring around Shadow Mig and they blasted him with sound blasts measured at 900 million decibels!

Lana: WHOA! That is loud!

Lola: Unreal!

I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit Shadow Mig and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I swatted my tails at Shadow Mig and he was being beaten up like a rag doll.

Nico: Lets show this asshole some teamwork!

Wreck Gar: With pleasure boss. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Axe strength 100-fold.

Nightcrawler: Lets do it! MARVEL CYBER KEY POWER!

The Marvel Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Wreck Gar and Nightcrawler: NIGHT AXE SLASH STRIKE!

Wreck Gar and Night Crawler slashed Shadow Mig with incredible blades of darkness.

Thunderblast: This is gonna hurt you. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her rocket launcher and turned it into an even bigger rocket launcher.

Ace: This will hurt him as well. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Ace: MEGA MISSILE FIRESTORM ILLUSION!

Thunderblast fired a massive laser missile blast and Ace used her powers to turn the missile into many missiles and they hit Shadow Mig and exploded all over him.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMMMM!

Francis: This one will burn!

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Lets get him lad.

Francis fired a massive blast of fire and Silver Banshee fired a powerful sound blast.

Francis and Silver Banshee: INFERNO SONIC SCREAMBURST!

The blasts combined and they hit Shadow Mig and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Dive Man: This will hurt him.

Luna (5D's): Lets do it.

Dive Man and Luna and Ancient Fairy Dragon fired torpedoes and blasts of light and energy.

Dive Man and Luna with Ancient Fairy Dragon: FAIRY TORPEDO LIGHTSTORM!

The blasts combined and they hit Shadow Mig and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Flame Man: Time for some burning power!

Lok: With pleasure! AWAKEN! LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS - QUETZALCOATL!

Out of a vortex of light came Quetzalcoatl - Legendary Titan of Summons!

Lok fired a powerful Boltflare blast and Quetzalcoatl fired a powerful rainbow fire blast and Flame Man fired a massive fire blast.

Flame Man and Lok with Quetzalcoatl: PRISMATIC FIRESTORM BOLTBLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a rainbow fire blast and it slammed into Shadow Mig and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aerrow: Lets get him Naruto.

Naruto: With pleasure!

Aerrow fired a powerful blast of energy.

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLONE FORCE KAMEHAMEHA RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a powerful Wind Style: Rasenshuriken and fired it in the same manner as a Kamehameha Wave.

Aerrow and Naruto: SKY STORM KAMEHAMEHA MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and they formed into a deadly blast and it slammed into Shadow Mig and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Will Vandom: This will hurt.

Nico: It sure will.

Nico called out his Dialga.

Nico: Lets see how he likes this.

Nico's bracelet glowed red and it fired 7 energy beams into the sky and it formed a massive red energy ball and Nico condensed it to the size of his body.

Nico: Try this on for size! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

He fired a powerful energy ball and Will fired a powerful blast of lightning and Dialga fired a massive Roar of Time blast.

Will Vandom and Nico with Dialga: NEGATIVE QUINTESSENCE CHRONO BALL!

The blasts combined and they hit Shadow Mig and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion from the blast was so powerful, so massive and so devastating that it shook the entire planet to the brink. A massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles and even seen from above the planet in space. When the smoke cleared, Shadow Mig was in a massive crater and it was huge.

Me: **WHOA! What power!**

Lincoln: Incredible!

Laney: That was unbelievable!

Nico: No kidding. That was enough power to destroy the entire planet. But it looks like this planet is stronger than any planet we have encountered.

Me: **The battle is not over yet. Look.**

We saw Shadow Mig come out and he was badly wounded and injured and really mangled up beyond all recognition.

Shadow Mig: (Weakly) I will not give up until you all are dead.

Then Mig died and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But Shadow Danny came out of him when he exploded.

Me: **This ends now Shadow Danny!**

I opened up the portal into the River of Fire and it started sucking him into it.

Shadow Danny: NO! I will not go into the River of Fire!

Me: **Then we will make you with our Final Smashes! I summon SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!**

In a massive flash of thunder and lightning and darkened storm clouds came SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!

Me: **Lets do it Slifer! THUNDER FORCE KAMEHAMEHA MEGABLAST!**

I fired a Kamehameha Wave and Slifer fired a massive blast of lightning from its mouth and the blasts combined and they hit Shadow Danny and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: This is for all the pain you have caused to Hannah and her family! I summon OBELISK THE TORMENTOR!

In a powerful burst of darkness arose the powerful Egyptian God OBELISK THE TORMENTOR!

Nico: Lets do it Obelisk! DARK FIRE FIST OF FURY!

Nico fired a powerful blast of dark fire and Obelisk fired a massive blast of blue energy and the blasts combined and they hit Shadow Danny and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vince: You will never torment Hannah or Danny again! I summon THE WINGED DRAGON OF RA! Great beast of the sky, please hear my cry. Transform thyself from orb of light and bring me victory in this fight. Envelop the desert with your glow and cast your rage upon my foe. Unlock your powers from deep within so that together we may win. Appear in this Shadow Game as I call out your name, WINGED DRAGON OF RA!

In a massive blast of sunlight came the powerful WINGED DRAGON OF RA!

Vince: Lets do it Ra! SOLAR FLARE BLAZE PHOENIX KAMEHAMEHA!

Vince fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and The Winged Dragon of Ra turned into his Phoenix Mode and merged with the blast and turned it into a massive solar flare Kamehameha Wave of pure fire and it slammed into Shadow Danny and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shadow Danny was holding on to the edge of the portal.

Hannah's eyes burned red with rage.

Hannah: I've had it with you! You killed my family and now I will kill you! I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER and RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS!

In a powerful vortex of fire arose the massive fire sacred beast URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES! In a storm from the sky and with powerful lightning descended HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER! And in a massive wave of darkness arose RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS! Hannah had summoned the evil versions of the legendary Egyptian God Cards: THE THREE SACRED BEASTS!

The "Sacred Beasts", known in Japan as the Three Phantasms (三幻魔 Sangenma), also romanized as "Three Phantom Demons", are a series of three powerful monsters, with the first three being released in Shadow of Infinity. They are "Uria, Lord of Searing Flames", "Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder" and "Raviel, Lord of Phantasms", as well as "Phantasm Emperor Trilojig". They are used by Kagemaru and Yubel in the Yu-Gi-Oh! GX anime, with the latter, also using their fused form, "Armityle the Chaos Phantom". Eve from the Yu-Gi-Oh! ARC-V manga also utilises these cards.

Each monster resembles one of the Egyptian Gods because they are dark counterparts to them, in a similar vein to the Wicked Gods (though unlike the Wicked Gods, they are never stated in-series to have any relation to the Egyptian Gods). In terms of gameplay, they also have similarities to the Egyptian Gods - they must be summoned by sacrificing three cards of a certain type. However, the Sacred Beasts are not limited to using monsters, and they are substantially easier to summon than the Egyptian Gods, which comes at the cost of being generally weaker.

These series are closely related to the "Phantasm" archetype: the three Sacred Beasts can be used to Fusion Summon either "Phatasm Emperor Trilojig" or "Armityle the Chaos Phantom".

In Yu-Gi-Oh! GX, the Sacred Beasts are legendary creatures whose cards were sealed by Kagemaru underneath Duel Academy behind the Spirit Gates. The gates require seven Spirit Keys to open, as Kagemaru could not unlock their power at the time. Should they ever be set free from their stronghold, chaos and darkness will envelop the world, destroying everything.

The Shadow Riders sought to acquire the Spirit Keys and revive the Sacred Beasts. In order to open the gate, a strong Dueling presence is required; if the keys are stolen and placed in the gate (as attempted by Don Zaloog), nothing will occur. To meet the challenge of the Shadow Riders, seven of Duel Academy's finest Duelists were selected: Jaden Yuki, Zane Truesdale, Chazz Princeton, Alexis Rhodes, Bastion Misawa, Lyman Banner (the only Shadow Rider to get his key by default, due to the fact his true identity was unknown at the time) and Vellian Crowler. Although the Shadow Riders were defeated, Kagemaru managed to awaken the Sacred Beasts due to the Dueling energy released from the Duels. In exchange for freeing them, the Sacred Beasts slowly returned Kagemaru to a youthful state, empowering him with the energy sapped from Duel Monster spirits. But Jaden's interference resulted in the man's downfall as such the Sacred Beasts were locked away once more.

In the third season, after Duel Academy gets transported to an alternate dimension, a Yubel-possessed Marcel Bonaparte retrieves the Sacred Beasts and builds a Deck around them, which boosts the Summoning speed of the Sacred Beasts and also supports the Summoning of their combined form, "Chaos Phantasm Armityle". When Jesse Anderson reappears after Yubel possessed him, he uses them in a Deck based around quickly Summoning the Beasts and "Armityle" for his Duel against Adrian Gecko. Although Yubel didn't use them in her final Duel with Jaden, "Raviel" was shown to be in her Deck. After Yubel merged with Jaden, they are safely returned to their resting place.

---

Lori: WHOA! So those monsters are literally the 3 Sacred Beast Cards.

Luna Loud: Unbelievable dudes!

Jaden: Hannah are you crazy!? The Three Sacred Beasts are too dangerous and they will destroy the world!

Hannah: Don't worry Jaden. Me and the Three Sacred Beasts have come to an agreement and they won't destroy the world as long as I have them work for me.

Me: **Whoa! You did the impossible! You have the powerful Three Sacred Beast cards now working for you.**

Hannah: Yep. Now this is for all the pain and suffering you have caused to me and my family! Lets do it! SACRED FIRE ECLIPSE KAMEHAMEHA!

Hannah fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave blast and Uria fired a powerful blast of fire, Hamon fired a massive blast of lightning and

Raviel fired a massive wave of darkness and the blasts combined and they slammed into Shadow Danny and sent him into the River of Fire and the blast exploded as the portal closed. Shadow Danny was gone forever.

We cheered wildly and powered down. We went back to Earth.

Me: Good riddance.

Zs'Skayr and Firefly appeared and so did Greiger.

Greiger: Your son is an incredible fighter J.D.

Me: Thanks Greiger.

Zs'Skayr: (to Hannah) You really should check out the universe of that Goosebumps movie in the future. After all, that version of you is basically the same as you.

Hannah: I'll keep that in mind.

Firefly: Glad to hear it. Now, you should probably check on your mom. I think she missses you very much. (he, Greiger and Zs'Skayr teleport out)

Muscle Man: Hey, Hannah. You know who else is glad you're alive again? My mom!

Benson: Muscle Man not now. Look.

Hannah had a look of sadness on her face and then she came up to me and she looked at me and then broke down crying and she hugged me as she cried hard into my chest.

Me: It's okay Hannah. It's okay.

Nico: (To the viewers) Ghosts everywhere better beware because we're coming for you.

Laney: Yep.

We later went back home and Hannah was still crying and I was comforting her still. She was so upset over the loss of her family as well as all the pain and suffering Shadow Danny caused.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Goosebumps The Ghost Next Door was an awesome story. Never read it but it was awesome! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the Are You Afraid of The Dark? Villain Ian Kezek and we're going to make that murderer pay dearly with his life 100 fold.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Ruthless Serial Killer

We were down the street at the house that was next door to Nico's house. But this was not just any house. It was an old haunted house. It was a creepy and scary house that looked like something out of a horror movie.

Me: Whoa! This is one scary house.

Blackfire: There was a haunted house near Nico's place the entire time?

Me: Yep. We saw it as we saw Nico moving in. It was really creepy.

Nico: To be honest, I didn't even know I had a haunted house right next door to mine.

Alicia Chan: Me neither.

Lincoln: It sure is creepy.

Lucy Loud: If it's really spooky I don't mind.

Zach: I heard that this house was home to a ruthless mad scientist that did crazy cross-breeding experiments.

Jimmy screams.

Rusty: I heard that this house was home to a crazy deranged serial killer that kept his victims skulls as trophies.

Jimmy screams again.

Liam: (Southern Accent) I heard that it was home to a mad farmer cannibal that ate his victims organs in that there house for dinner.

Jimmy screams yet again.

Clyde: I heard that it was home a master jewel thief that hid a massive amount of loot full of jewels and gold that he stole from the toughest jewel stores in the world.

Sly Cooper: If it is a jewel thief I'm there.

Me: Lets head in.

We went up to the door and knocked on it and it opened all on it's own. We went inside and it was really creepy. It was old and scary. All the furniture was covered in tarps and there were old pictures and more.

Me: Whoa! Looks like no one has been in here for years.

Nico: No kidding.

Laney: It's like we're in one of the Mystery Inc gang's mysteries.

Qin: It sure does feel like it.

Nico: Yeah.

Ed: This house looks like the house from "I Was a Cotton Swab in Madam Tongue-itch's Earwax Museum" the Miniseries.

Eddy: [in a spooky voice from behind a row of candles] "Double D! Let me poke your brain!" [He laughs evilly, and Edd faints.]

Ed: "You scared Double D, Eddy."

Eddy: "I did."

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Eddy!

Me: That was so funny!

Lucy Loud: That was a good one Eddy.

Jean Grey: I sense a strong presence in this house.

Me: I feel it too.

Lincoln: Same here.

Ed: It's the Earwax!

Me: Lets look around.

We did so. We found that the house was so old and dilapidated. We stuck together as we looked around.

Carlota was shaking in fear.

Carlota: Guys I'm really scared.

Shaggy: Like me too.

Lincoln: Look at this painting.

We looked at the painting and we saw that it was a painting of a man with dark skin, black hair and green eyes and he had a lab coat on.

Me: He must've been the owner of this house.

I saw a name under the picture.

Me: Dr. Landon Helmandollar. PhD.

Dana: Whoa I've heard of him. He was a very renowned scientist that did all kinds of crazy experiments. But after they pulled the plug on his experiments, he gave up on science and turned to a life of crime. He was a very notorious jewel thief that stole trillions of dollars in jewels, gold and jewelry back over 95 years ago.

Lisa Loud: Gadzooks! Darcy I think that's your great-great-grandfather.

Darcy: Whoa! That's amazing!

Nico: Incredible.

Dana: It is. They caught him and sent him to Alcatraz. But all of the loot and jewelry he took over the years was never recovered.

Nico: Whoa! So he must've hidden all of his loot in this old house.

Nicole: It's gonna be like a treasure hunt.

Me: And all those jewels rightfully belong to Darcy. Lets start searching.

We got to searching for the mysterious treasure of Dr. Landon Helmandollar.

We searched the rooms and found nothing.

Me: Nothing. But wait, I remember that there are secret passages in houses like this. Lets start looking.

Nico: And a good place to start is at the bookcase.

Laney: There's an old bookcase in the study.

We went and checked it out. We got there and looked at each book.

Laney: Dr. Helmandollar has quite an interesting selection.

Lola: He sure does.

Me: Lets see.

I felted around for anything unusual.

Me: Hmm.

I then felt a book that was unusual.

Me: Hmm.

I pulled it and the bookcase lifted up and revealed a huge set of stairs.

Me: That did it.

Dexter: Ingenius. Just like the bookcase that leads into my lab.

Lisa Loud: Very genius.

We went down the stairs.

Lana: It sure is creepy here.

Lola: I know.

We then came across a big door. It was a vault door.

Me: Looks like we found it.

Sly Cooper: Let me open it.

Me: Go for it Sly.

Sly worked his magic and opened the vault easily and the door opened and it showed a massive fortune in gold, jewels and money!

Me: The loot of Dr. Landon Helmandollar!

Nico: Whoa! What a fortune!

Lisa Loud: Amazing!

Me: Yeah.

Jean Grey: The presence is here.

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) Whoever's there better come out right now!

A shadowy figure came out and we had our weapons and powers pointed at him.

Ultra Magnus: Give us one good reason not to kill you right now!

The figure came out and it was Shauna Chalmers, Daughter of Superintendent Chalmers.

Bart: Shauna Chalmers?

Shauna: Hey guys.

Me: What are you doing here?

Jimbo Jones then came out.

Sam S.L.: Jimbo!

Bart: Oh great!

Jimbo Jones: We were making out in here.

Me: How did you guys get in here without going through the vault door?

Shauna: We went through the air vents duh.

Jimbo: And we decided to keep this treasure all for ourselves.

Nico held a dagger to his throat.

Nico: Like hell you will. This treasure belongs to Darcy. Her great grandfather collected it over the years almost 100 years ago and it rightfully belongs to her.

Darcy: Yeah!

Sam S.L.: So back off!

Jenny: Or we'll make you!

Darcy (The Simpsons): Yeah!

Jimbo: (Shaking in fear) Okay okay okay!

Shauna: Lets go somewhere else to make out.

Me: Good.

They left.

Me: Lets get this treasure over to Darcy's house.

We gathered all the treasure and put it in a scroll and left the haunted house. We brought the treasure over to Darcy's mom and her sister Teri and they were overjoyed to have all that treasure. The reason is because they live in a small house and were having some financial problems and the treasure made them filthy rich beyond their wildest dreams and they decided to move to the Haunted house and fix it up. It didn't take long but it was awesome and fully fixed.

---

Back at the estate, Hannah Fairchild was still crying after everything that happened to her and Qin was comforting her.

Qin: Hannah you got to stop crying. It's only gonna make you feel worse.

Hannah: (Crying) I can't! It hurts so much!

Qin: I know Hannah. But you aren't the only one that knows what it's like to lose someone close to you.

Hannah: (Sniffles) I'm not?

Qin: No Hannah. I know how you feel. I lost my entire family too.

Hannah: Really?

Qin: Yeah. I was a happy girl with a bright future ahead of me that came from a very wealthy family. Until THEY came. My mom and dad were killed by the entire Russian Mafia and they burned my entire mansion to the ground. I lost everything. But I never gave up my hope and my courage. J.D. caught the entire Russian Mafia and brought them to justice. They all were executed for their crimes and I will always be indebted to him for it.

Hannah: Wow.

Qin: Yeah. Dr. Roland Paradigm also slammed me with Komodo Dragon DNA and turned me into Scalebreath.

Hannah: Whoa! He must've been one dangerous guy.

Qin: He was. But we killed him and made sure that he never splices another innocent soul again. The Paradigm Brothers destroyed numerous lives and robbed them of their humanity.

Hannah: That's terrible. You went through so much.

Qin: Not just me. I met a bunch of others that went through what I went through at the hands of the Paradigm Brothers and it wasn't pretty. But thanks to J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we got our humanity back and we got the ability to transform into our gene-slammed forms at well.

Hannah: Wow! That's amazing.

Qin: I met my parents for the last time when we encountered the Pastmaster and he gave me the opportunity to reunite with them. But I turned down the offer at the last possible second and told him that what's done in the past should stay in the past. I got closure for myself that day. I also went to the graveyard earlier on the day when we met Richie Rich. It was the cemetery that my parents were buried in and met them for the last time as their spirits. I know that they are always gonna be with me no matter what.

Hannah: Wow. You're right Qin. I shouldn't be sad. I should do what's right and keep my parents close to my heart.

Qin: That a girl!

The alarm then went off.

Qin: Uh oh.

Hannah: What's that?

Qin: That's our crime alarm. It goes off to let us know when evil activity has reared its ugly head.

Hannah: Wow! We better check it out.

They went down to the computer.

At the computer we were looking up what was happening. We found out that a Serial Killer was on the loose.

Me: Uh oh. We got a code dark red. Serial killer on the loose.

Nico: Whoa! How many people has he killed?

Me: Unknown.

Maria: Where are we going to find this serial killer?

Me: It says in the Samuel R. McKelvie National Forest.

Varie: That's a really small patch of forest.

Vince: It sure is.

Me: Lets get over there and find him.

We were off to the Samuel R. McKelvie National Forest.

---

SAMUEL R. MCKELVIE NATIONAL FOREST, NEBRASKA

---

We arrived in the forest and we were hiding and waiting. With us was Julie and she has a strong suspicion that she knows this serial killer. We were hiding in the bushes as the serial killer walked past us.

William: He doesn't see us yet. Good.

Me: When he drops his guard, we'll jump him. We're gonna ambush him.

Nico: Awesome idea.

We saw him drop his guard.

Me: NOW!

We jumped out and jumped onto him and dogpiled on him. We turned him over and I recognized him! It was notorious mass murderer IAN KAZEX!

---

Not a lot is known about Ian Kazex's past, but since he's gravestone said "May he be forgiven!" it can be assumed he was a ruthless murderer. Also, since he seemed to be pretty young when he was reanimated, it can be asssumed he was either put to death through means of justifiable homicide or execution (possibly hanging since he couldn't talk).

In the wintertime of the year 2000, a scientist named Mr. Doyle had been hard at work inventing a DNA revitalizing serum. Mr. Doyle's teenage employee Julie was worried, he would use it to bring his wife back from the dead.

Emma's older brother Peter, thought she was playing an April Fools' joke, Therefore he wanted proof, so he picked a random gravestone and spilled serum all over it. Ian's grave just happened to be the one that was picked.

Soon enough, Ian Kazex partially came back to life as a reanimated zombie. He couldn't talk he would just grunt, scream and shout. He then went a vicious rampage, and followed Emma, Peter and their friend Jake all the way home.

He did this because wanted the rest of the serum, because it was the only thing keeping him alive. Therefore he got more of it, he may have came back to life completely and go onto another killing spree. Without the serum, slowly his system was expelling the serum from his body as gooey dripping slime all over his skin. Therefore slowly he would die again without receiving more of it.

He kept encountering Emma, Peter and Jake, viciously screaming at them and trying to grab them. Soon Emma thought that if they sprayed him with cold water, it would deplete the effects of the serum. Then he was lowered all the way, outside of Mr. Doyle's laboratory, where they lured him into an icy puddle and then sprayed him with a garden house.

Ian at first, passed out after being drenched with the freezing water. But very soon he got back and was still the same. He was then lowered right into the basement laboratory, where the three teenagers realized they needed hot water and heat to defeat him.

Peter, taunted him, by waving the vial of serum in front of him, and he was lowered into the hot box heated room. When he was locked inside, the room was so hot, he instantaneously begun to wither and dry up and chock back to death. Soon nothing was left of him but his rotted corpse, he was soon likely reburied.

---

Me: Ian Kazex!

Julie (AYAOTD): I knew it was him.

Ian Kazex: (Laughs Insanely) Now I will kill you all! (Laughs Maniacally!)

Me: You are seriously fucked up!

Nico: Sounds like you have a really bad history with this guy.

Me: I sure do. I've been after this guy for a long time. He broke out of a maximum security prison 8 years ago and he has eluded me for all this time. He is responsible for the murders of 526 people over the course of 17 years. He was scheduled to be executed over in the Nebraska state prison later today. But somehow he escaped.

We gasped.

Lincoln: This guy is a monster!

Laney: He's a true homicidal maniac!

Lana: What a true devil!

Me: Now we can kill him ourselves!

Julie (AYAOTD): You're done killing people!

Lincoln: We're sending you straight to hell!

Nico: Ian Kazex you have failed this universe!

Lord Drakkon and Vexen came out.

Me: Drakkon and Vexen.

Lana: We got other people to worry about than you guys.

Laney: Yeah we're facing the most dangerous and most prolific serial killer ever known in our history.

Lord Drakkon: What!? How many people has he killed?

Me: 526 people and I'm the one that busted him.

Vexen: Whoa! That's terrible!

Lord Drakkon: 526 people!? That's insane!

Me: I know. He was scheduled to be executed later today. But somehow he escaped from Nebraska's death row.

Ian Kazex: (Laughs) Now I will kill you both!

He swung a knife at Lord Drakkon and slashed him in the back!

Me: YOU BASTARD!

I punched Ian Kazex in the face and kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into a tree.

Me: Drakkon are you all right?

Lord Drakkon: Yeah.

My Signer Mark started glowing.

Me: Oh no.

Out came Kalin Kessler!

Me: Kalin.

Kalin: Now I will kill you once and for all J.D.!

Yusei: Not if I can help it!

Me: Yusei, Nico, you face Kalin. I'll face Drakkon and Lana, you face Vexen.

Lana: Right.

Nico: Lets do it.

?: Don't forget about me.

A figure came out and it was OVERDRIVE OSTRICH!

Turbo Man: Who are you?

Overdrive Ostrich: You can call me… Overdrive Ostrich! (jumps up and shoots a Sonic Slicer downwards at Turbo Man)

Linka used her lightsaber and sent the slicer back at him.

Jake: Time to go Wild on these guys!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

Me: Lets get them!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren yet again and we went at them.

## Battle 1: Lord Drakkon

I was facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: He slashed you pretty good.

Lord Drakkon: He sure did.

Me: Will you be all right?

Lord Drakkon: Yeah. Before we fight, I think it's time I match up with that form of yours. (to his Salamence and Charizard) Salamence! Charizard! Time to Mega Evolve!

He had his Pokemon minus Flygon evolve into mega forms! Charizard turned into MEGA CHARIZARD and his Salamence turned into MEGA SALAMENCE!

Me: Whoa! They turned into a Mega Charizard and a Mega Salamence! Their power increased 100-fold!

Lord Drakkon: That's right. To Mega Evolve certain Pokemon you need special minerals that allow them to do so. I use Charizardite and Salamencite.

He showed me said minerals. The Charizardite looked like a blue cats-eye marble and the Salamencite looked like a clear marble with red and blue in it.

Me: Whoa! So those are the minerals you mentioned. They look like Cats-Eye Marbles.

Lord Drakkon: They do don't they? But these are the minerals that are needed to Mega Evolve certain Pokemon.

Me: That's cool! Ash told me all about that and I didn't know about the minerals needed for it.

Lord Drakkon: That's all right. But ready to fight.

I transformed into my Super Angel 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form!

Me: (Divine Voice) **Lets dance.**

I fired a powerful blast of fire and Mega Charizard fired a massive blast of blue fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Most of the entire desert area was really on fire and engulfed in flames.

Lord Drakkon: Impressive. You turned the whole desert into a sea of fire.

Me: **Just getting started.**

Mega Salamence then went me with incredible speed and his head glowed and it was his Zen Headbutt.

Me: **Uh oh.**

I stopped his attack by blocking it with my hands and his strength was so strong that it was enough to push me back and skid on the ground. I then threw Mega Salamence into the air. Then he charged up a Hyper Beam.

Me: **Oh no you don't.**

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at the Hyper Beam Blast and the blasts collided and resulted in an incredible explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mega Salamence was sent flying and he crashed into the ground by Lord Drakkon.

Me: **That was a good warmup.**

Lord Drakkon: It was.

Lord Drakkon and me went at each other and I punched him in the face and knocked his helmet off and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and fired energy blasts at him and Lord Drakkon fired powerful energy blasts at me and the blasts all collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The explosions knocked him down.

Battle 2: Vexen

---

Lana was facing Vexen.

Vexen: You're doing well Lana.

Lana: Same to you Vexen. Lets see how this will turn out.

Lana then went Super Angel 20,000 Subzero Ice Owl!

Lana: (Older Voice) Lets dance.

Lana flew at Vexen and kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of ice lightning at him and it hit his arm and froze it and Lana kicked him in the face again and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the back of the head and knocked him down.

---

Battle 3: Overdrive Ostrich

---

The Megaforce Rangers were facing Overdrive Ostrich.

Troy Burrows: Lets get this bird.

Noah Carver: Right!

They blasts and slashed him all over the place with their weapons and blasted him apart. He exploded into a million pieces.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: Megaforce Rangers, that's a Mega Win!

Emma Goodall: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Kalin

---

Nico and Yusei were facing Kalin on the Duel Runner Arena as it was racing across the Giant Nazca Line and they were really going at him.

Yusei punched Kalin in the face and Kalin punched at Nico and he dodged it and kicked Kalin in the back. Kalin did a flip into the air and fired two powerful blasts of dark energy and Nico fired two powerful blasts of fire energy and the blasts collided with each other and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kalin flew into the air and followed Nico as he flew and fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and Nico dodged them all as they hit the ground and exploded in a massive wave of fire that turned the whole desert area into a sea of fire and it was massive. Kalin laughed maniacally and Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the back of the head and teleported and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force. Kalin belched up a huge amount of blood. Nico then kicked him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the stomach and fired powerful energy blasts at him and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico: You will never kill J.D. as long as I'm here! STARDUST DIVINER!

Nico formed a rainbow energy ball and threw it at Kalin and it hit him and exploded as he screamed in excruciating pain and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yusei flew up to Kalin and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he and Stardust Dragon fired blasts of cosmic fire and it slammed into Kalin and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kalin was knocked down and he crashed into the arena and was knocked out.

---

Battle 5: Ian Kazex

---

We regrouped and we were facing Ian Kazex!

Me: **I will never forgive you for your crimes Kazex!**

Ian Kazex: (Laughs Insanely) YOU WILL NEVER STOP MY KILLING!

Me: **FUCK YOURSELF!**

We went at him and I kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Linka and Laney fired blasts of lightning and fire and electrocuted and burned him and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him all over. Ian Kazex laughed like a homicidally crazed maniac and he took the blast head on and it burned him all over and he came out of the blast of fire and Lori fired a blast of wind that lifted him into the sky and Nico and Vince punched and kicked him all over with incredible teamwork and really socked it to him. Lily and Luna fired blasts of water and Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze him in a block of ice and Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Leni and Luan fired blasts of gravity lightning and light and the blasts hit him and burned and knocked him around and exploded all over him. Liberty, Lisa and Sam S.L. fired blasts of lightning, fire and tech energy and the blasts hit him all over and exploded and more. Ian Kazex fell to the ground and he was badly burned from our relentless attack and more.

Lincoln: Lets show him our new jutsu guys! Lets combine them all at once.

Me: **Go for it guys.**

Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Clyde, Liberty, Linka, Leni, Lynn, Lucy, Luan, Luna, and Haiku: Right! SHADOW CLONE!

They formed Shadow Clones.

Lincoln 1: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ARMIES OF KARL FRANZ OF THE EMPIRE!

Lincoln 2: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ARMIES OF BALTHASAR GELT!

Lincoln 3: THROUGH DARKNESS COMES TO LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE GRIM AND THE GRAVE!

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH ELF SEAFARERS!

Laney 1: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: REALM OF THE WOOD ELVES!

Laney 2: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: KING ORION!

Laney 3: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: TREEMEN ATTACK!

Laney 4: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF EAGLE RIDERS!

Laney 5: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF ALBION!

Liberty 1: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGES OF SAPHERY!

Liberty 2: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE GREAT VORTEX!

Liberty 3: ARABIC STYLE NINJA ART: NATION OF ARABY!

Clyde 1: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: SKAVEN VERMINTIDE!

Clyde 2: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE PROPHET AND THE WARLOCK!

Clyde 3: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: SKAVEN HORDE!

Clyde 4: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: SKAVEN ARMIES OF VERMINTIDE!

Lucy Heartfilia: CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: TWIN TAILED COMET!

Lori 1: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TOMB KINGS!

Lori 2: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: OGRE KINGS!

Leni 1: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH ELF ARMIES OF TYRION THE DEFENDER!

Leni 2: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH ELF DRAGONS!

Luna 1: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF GYROCOPTERS!

Luna 2: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ORC WAAAGH!

Luna 3: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ORC HORDES OF GRIMGOR IRONHIDE!

Luna 4: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE LIONS OF CHRACE!

Luan 1: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WAR PRIESTS OF SIGMAR!

Luan 2: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF CATHAY!

Lynn 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF ARMIES OF THORGRIM THE GRUDGEBEARER!

Lynn 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SLAYERS!

Lucy Loud 1: VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: UNDEAD ARMIES OF MANNFRED VON CARSTEIN!

Lucy Loud 2: VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: UNDEAD ARMIES OF VLAD VON CARSTEIN!

Lucy Loud 3: VOODOO STYLE NINJA ART: CURSE OF THE VAMPIRE COAST!

Lucy Loud 4: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: REVENGE OF THE NAGASH!

Lucy Loud 5: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD FOR THE BLOOD GOD!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF KISLEV!

Lola: CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF BRETONNIA!

Lisa Loud: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MAGMA DRAGONS!

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: LIZARDMEN!

Stella (Loud House) SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: NIPPON!

Whitney: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: ALARIELLE THE RADIANT!

Khalyaka: (India Accent) INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOMS OF IND

Maggie: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: THE KING AND THE WARLORD!

Haiku 1: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: MALEKITH THE WITCH KING OF NAGGAROTH!

Haiku 2: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ELVES!

Haiku 3: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: MORATHI!

Haiku 4: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ELF MEDUSAS!

Haiku 5: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: THE SHADOW & THE BLADE

Lincoln 4 and Linka 1: DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ARCHAON THE EVER CHOSEN

Lincoln 5 and Linka 2: DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LEGIONS OF THE EVERCHOSEN!

Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Clyde, Liberty, Linka, Leni, Lynn, Lucy, Luan, Luna, Lana, Lola, Lisa Loud, Ronnie Anne, Lily, Stella, Whitney, Khalyaka, Maggie and Haiku: WARHAMMER STYLE NINJA ART: THE GREAT LONG WAR!

They combined all their techniques together and they formed into the massive armies of the Great Long War of Warhammer 40K.

---

The Long War is a term used by the Chaos Space Marines of the Traitor Legions and Renegade Space Marine warbands that refers to their fight to overthrow the Emperor of Mankind and seize control of the Imperium of Man for themselves and for the Chaos Gods.

They intend to achieve the final victory that was denied the Warmaster Horus over ten thousand standard years ago at the end of the Horus Heresy. The events of the Heresy are nothing more than myths and legends to the people of the Imperium in the late 41st Millennium, but for many of the Chaos Space Marines who dwell within the Eye of Terror where the flow of time moves far slower, the terrible passions of that era are still very much alive.

The Heretic Astartes are merciless and brutal warriors - accursed by man and god alike. Twisted beyond recognition by the fell powers they serve, their hatred of all they once held dear is writ large, corrupting their bodies just as it does their souls. In a galaxy full of horrors, the taint of Chaos is the most insidious threat of all. It can infect even the strongest mind and blacken the most innocent soul.

The Space Marines are no exception to its lure, and those who are seduced by it fall often further than mortal men. Scarred beyond redemption by the terrors of constant war, they devolve into bitter, selfish Champions of the Chaos Gods. They have become mockeries of their former glory, the ultimate foils to the Adeptus Astartes, who they once called brothers.

For ten thousand Terran years, Traitor Legions and Renegade Chapters have ransacked and razed the worlds of the Emperor. The scale of their slaughter and conquest is a well-guarded secret of the Inquisition, lest awareness of the Heretics' existence tempt others to the service of Chaos.

For ten millennia, the Long War has raged unseen and unheard by the vast majority of the Imperium's people, fought on countless battlefields where Loyalists and rebels wage war for the future of humanity itself. Across hundreds of worlds the banners of Traitors are held aloft and the galaxy burns in their wake. A single cry of defiance echoes across the Imperium: "Death to the False Emperor!"

## The Primarch ProjectEdit

The Imperium of Man is mighty and its reach is long, but the infinite Realm of Chaos is greater still. Even in the material universe the Emperor's followers only control islands of light in a sea of darkness. There are many who do not want the protection of the Imperium, who defy its laws and seek to undermine its works. Even inside the Imperium itself, rebels and secessionists struggle constantly to throw off the chains of oppression, particularly among the lowliest underclasses created by the Priesthood of Terra.

These people have not forgotten the taste of freedom; they would rather give their fealty to the uncaring Ruinous Powers than grovel before the Corpse-God of distant Terra. Some seek to escape from bondage and go to any lengths to secure their release; others resist the power of the Imperium without truly knowing why they do so, motivated simply by a conviction that they must fight against the tyranny it represents. All of these are the servants of Chaos and knowingly or unknowingly they continue to fight in the Long War begun by the Archtraitor Horus ten millennia past.

Following the end of the Age of Strife, the powerful Perpetual known only as the Emperor created the Primarchs - twenty genetically-superior transhuman beings created from His own rich genetic code with the strength of a dozen men and intelligence almost equal to that of the Emperor Himself. These gods-amongst-men were masterpieces of arcane science, destined to reunite the scattered realms of Mankind across the fractured galaxy.

But at the Emperor's moment of triumph, disaster struck: A mysterious Warp vortex opened beneath the Himalazian (Himalayan) Mountains on Terra where the Emperor's secret gene-labs were located and swept up the infant Primarchs while they were still in their gestation tanks. They were flung through the Immaterium far from Terra, and were eventually deposited upon distant, human-settled worlds.

Perhaps it was during this cosmic voyage that Chaos first touched the Primarchs, whispering in their dreams and sowing the seeds of future tyrannies as they slept. But not all was lost for the Emperor's ambitions with the disappearance of the Primarchs. He had gleaned much invaluable knowledge and data from the experiment. Using the engineered genetic structure of the Primarchs, or "gene-seed" as it would come to be known, the Master of Mankind created the first Space Marines.

## The Space Marine Legions

The Emperor formed twenty Space Marine Legions, each using the gene-seed of one of the Primarchs. Numbering hundreds of thousands of genetically-enhanced warriors and boasting fearsome weapons and starships that could carry them to battle, each Space Marine Legion was powerful enough to conquer whole worlds. First, the proto-Astartes known as the Thunder Warriors conquered Mankind's birthworld of Terra during the War of Unification; then, with the death of the proto-Astartes and the Legions of newly created Astartes under His command, the Emperor stepped out into the turbulent galaxy and set about claiming it once more for Mankind.

It was the beginning of the campaign known as the Great Crusade. World after world was brought into the Imperial fold, some rejoicing at being found by the warriors of Terra, others not so willing to bow down before the might of the Emperor. It mattered not, for there was no force capable of resisting the Space Marine Legions for long. As the Great Crusade spread out from Terra, the Space Marines rediscovered the first of the lost Primarchs, and as the Legions reclaimed ever more worlds, eventually all of the Primarchs were found. Reunited with the Emperor, the Primarchs became Mankind's paramount warriors and generals.

Each Primarch was given an Astartes Legion to command, one created from his own genetic material. With joyous vigour and unequalled martial prowess, the Primarchs and their Legions pushed back the boundaries of the wild galaxy, claiming many thousands of worlds in the Emperor's name and reconnecting the distant reaches of space in an ever-expanding empire. The deeds of each Legion are uncountable, as are those of the Primarchs themselves, but suffice to say, this was a golden time for the armies and servants of the Emperor of Mankind.

Yet even at the pinnacle of the Emperor's might, there arose an enemy that would almost destroy His growing Imperium. Although none of the many alien foes of the Great Crusade could match the power of the Space Marine Legions, the insidious Forces of Chaos had already set into motion the events of their near-destruction many solar decades earlier. The most dire threat to the Imperium was not to come from the xenos filth that infested the galaxy, but from amongst the ranks of the Space Marines themselves. The leader of this rebellion, after whom the first great heresy is named, was none other than the most praised and respected of all the Primarchs - Horus.

## The Horus Heresy

When the rebellion against the Emperor came, its leader was the Primarch least suspected of any treachery: the great and noble Warmaster, Horus. Horus had always loved and respected the Emperor as a young man looks up to a strong father, and had faithfully remained at the Emperor's side throughout the Great Crusade.

After Horus' stunning victories against the Orks during the Ullanor Crusade, the Emperor announced that He was returning to Terra, elevating Horus to the ultimate rank of Imperial Warmaster in his stead and giving him free rein to prosecute the Great Crusade as he saw fit, as he now possessed supreme command over all of his brother Primarchs' Space Marine Legions.

The Emperor renamed Horus' XVI Legion, the Luna Wolves, as the Sons of Horus in honour of their mighty Primarch. Yet the announcement bred jealousy and confusion in many of the Primarchs. Did their father really intend to abandon them at this most critical time? Without explanation, the Emperor left for Terra in order to further His mysterious agenda, leaving Horus to deal with the Crusade in His wake.

Horus strove to carry out the Emperor's will to the best of his ability, and, either by chance or fate or sinister design, came to lead the Sons of Horus to the haunted swamps of Davin's moon, hoping to bring the Emperor's light to that benighted orb. There, beset on all sides by the servants of the Plague God Nurgle, Horus fell to a grievous blow from an eldritch sword, the Anathame. The tainted wound festered, plunging Horus into a fugue state from which he could not be awoken. The Sons of Horus were desolate at the loss of their founding father.

Under the advice of Erebus, a well-respected Chaplain of the Word Bearers Legion, the most senior members of the XVI Legion took their Primarch to the temple of one of the infamous Warrior Lodges of Davin, the Temple of the Serpent Lodge, for healing. Unbeknownst to the Space Marines, the Ruinous Powers restored Horus to his full strength, while cementing their grip upon the Warmaster's soul in the process by exploiting the small shard of jealousy and envy that Horus had always felt for his father the Emperor.

Awed by the "miracle" worked by the Davinite priests, the Warmaster spread the new-found cult and the Chaotic practices of its Warrior Lodges throughout the Sons of Horus and beyond, infesting the Legions with heretical notions disguised as beneficence.

Initially, even the mighty Primarchs had little idea that they had fallen to the service of Chaos. When they rebelled, their initial good intentions and just causes began to fall away as their souls became saturated with the malign energies of the Warp. The Space Marine Legions that they led inevitably followed the fall of their commanders, blind to the faults of their genetic fathers and hungry for more conquest.

The corrupting force of Chaos spread into the Imperial Army and the Mechanicum, and soon enough, the rot had seeped through to the core of the Emperor's new domain. As a new Age of Darkness fell across the galaxy with the onset of the Horus Heresy, hundreds of worlds burned in the name of the Dark Gods, and a terror unlike any seen before was unleashed across the galaxy during the seven dark standard years that the Heresy raged.

Much of the truth of these times has been lost, obscured by the mists of time or embellished to the point where giants bestrode worlds with thunderous steps and the planets themselves cracked and split at their tread. The Traitor forces of Horus drove all before them, until those Astartes Legions still loyal to the Master of Mankind stood at bay upon the fortified walls of the Imperial Palace during the climactic Battle of Terra.

The forces of darkness pressed in around the guttering flame of humanity, but desperate times called for desperate solutions. Sanguinius of the Blood Angels and Rogal Dorn of the Imperial Fists, together with their bravest warriors, would accompany the Emperor and take the fight to Horus upon his Battle-Barge the Vengeful Spirit, a mighty warship in orbit above Terra.

The Emperor and His warriors teleported onto Horus' Battle Barge but found themselves separated and scattered throughout the corrupt vessel by means of the Warmaster's dark sorcery. The Emperor fought His way to the Warmaster but was too late to save Sanguinius, who Horus slew when the angelic Primarch refused to turn to Chaos. Yet, some maintain that Sanguinius inflicted a wound, however small, upon his erstwhile brother.

Horus and the Emperor clashed in a battle of both flesh and spirit. Horus was filled with the power of the combined Ruinous Powers and dealt the Emperor a mortal blow, but in the end, the Emperor's will was the greater, and Horus was struck down with the last ounce of the Emperor's strength. The Traitor was destroyed utterly, in body and soul and, with his death, the power of the Traitor Legions was broken.

When Dorn and his warriors finally fought their way into the rebel Warmaster's sanctum, they found the Emperor's broken and ruined body, and it is said that their cries of woe were heard far below on Terra itself. Rogal Dorn, most determined and unbending of the Primarchs, bore his master's body back to Terra and, under the direction of the crippled Emperor, bound Him within the strange psychic augmentation device known as the Golden Throne to sustain His existence for all eternity with constant human sacrifice and baroque machineries.

The followers of the Ruinous Powers were defeated, but it was victory won at a terrible cost. The brotherhood of the Primarchs was sundered, and the Emperor's vision for the Imperium and all of Mankind lay in ruins - the last, best hope of its fulfillment lost forever.

## The Great Scouring

In the wake of the Horus Heresy, the Imperium was a dismal, shattered thing. As the beauty and grandeur of the Imperial Palace had been burned black in the flames of betrayal, so great swathes of the Emperor's star-spanning realm had suffered a similar fate. The Master of Mankind was a broken husk, and His dream of unity erased forever - yet for all this, the Imperium retained might enough to exact a bloody revenge upon its foes.

There could be no forgiveness for the crimes of the Traitor Legions - those who now ruled in the Emperor's name had neither the ability nor the desire to prevent a war of reciprocity. So began the time known in the histories of the Imperium as the Great Scouring. Before actually being confined for all time within the life support mechanisms of the Golden Throne, the Emperor had pronounced judgement on the Traitors: He declared them Excommunicate Traitoris, and determined that they were to be driven into the hellish region of the Warp rift called the Eye of Terror, which would hold them for all eternity.

All records and memory of the Traitor Legions were to be expunged from the Imperial archives. The Traitor Legions' associated troops from the Dark Mechanicus, the Titan Legions or the regiments and starships of the Imperial Army that had turned to Chaos were to be destroyed or driven into the Eye. It would be as if the Traitor Legions had never existed to sully the Imperium with their betrayal.

This was a period of monumental violence, of confusion and darkness. Though the newly founded Imperium fought to root out corruption and expose wrong-doers to the cold light of Imperial justice, the galaxy's scope and dark, shadowed reaches worked against its defenders. With new betrayals and cries for vengeance emerging daily, a great many bloody-handed deeds went unseen.

The ravaged Space Marine Legions were no exception to this, with many striving to cover up their own misdemeanours or exact their pound of flesh from those who wronged them. The Dark Angels, the Space Wolves, Iron Hands and even the Ultramarines, all followed their own agendas as the wars of the Great Scouring gathered pace. Fighting continued for another seven standard years after the Heresy had ended with Horus' death on the bridge of his great flagship, the Vengeful Spirit, before the Traitor forces were wholly destroyed or exiled into the Eye of Terror.

Many Chaos-corrupted star systems were cleansed and placed under the watch of the newborn Inquisition. Horus' death had not ended the fighting, but it had renewed the resolve of the Loyalists to destroy the Traitors. Many Imperial worlds during the Heresy had refused to commit their forces to either side, or seceded entirely from the Imperium to regain their independence.

Such indecision was punished by Loyalist and Traitor forces alike. These forces were often bled white attacking the rebel strongholds of worlds that only wanted to be free of the Imperium entirely, whether it swore allegiance to the Emperor or to the Dark Gods.

Within the Eye, the Traitor Primarchs and their Legions found sanctuary amongst the nightmarish Daemon Worlds. They warred amongst themselves for dominance and territory, while factions split from the Traitor Legions to found other warbands and armies, but they have never stopped fighting against the Emperor. This struggle has lasted for ten thousand solar years and even now besets the Imperium. The Horus Heresy is a distant memory, little more than a legend, but the taint of Chaos still threatens to corrupt - the Long War continues.

## Post-Heresy

The centuries after the end of the Heresy have seen the Traitor Legions tear themselves apart in the fractious in-fighting that is so common amongst the servants of Chaos as their masters pursue the Great Game. Others have become factional warlords, murder-obsessed berserkers, pleasure-seeking hedonists, Daemonhosts or potent servants of the Dark Gods who are more devoted to achieving ascendance in the Great Game played between the major Chaos Gods in the Realm of Chaos than the struggle against the Corpse Emperor. This is most true of the fallen Primarchs of the Traitor Legions who survived the Heresy, many of whom have become Daemon Princes and given up day-to-day control over their former Legions.

That minority of Chaos Space Marines, including individuals like Abaddon the Despoiler, who have managed to retain their full faculties and kept the corrupting influences of the Warp to a minimum, have done so only by maintaining a sense of purpose dedicated to the final overthrow of the Emperor. In truth, the Long War is the only activity that is capable of reuniting all of the now-disparate warbands of Heretic Astartes into a fighting force capable of taking on the forces of the Imperium.

It is Abaddon, Horus' successor as the Warmaster of Chaos Undivided, who is most capable of forging this unity, usually so that the Forces of Chaos may unleash yet another one of their Black Crusades out of the Eye of Terror into Imperial space. It should be noted that the Long War is now closer to its end than ever before since the end of the Horus Heresy, due to the success of Abaddon's 13th Black Crusade in 999.M41, which for the first time won control of Imperial space outside of the Eye of Terror when his forces finally laid low the defenders of the Fortress World of Cadia.

It should be noted that many of those Chaos Space Marines who have managed to remain relatively free of Chaotic corruption consider that their surviving Primarchs have essentially chosen to forget about the goals of the Long War, preferring instead to pursue the more inscrutable goals of the Great Game. For these Traitor Marines, it is Abaddon, rather than their Daemon Primarchs, who are truly worthy of their loyalty, for in ten thousand years, he has never wavered in his determination to achieve the final victory that eluded Horus.

## Chaos Gods and the Long War

Khorne

None of the gods of Chaos benefit as much from the continued conflict generated by the Long War as Khorne does. Many of his Champions were forged in the flames of the battles of the Horus Heresy, and while some have been elevated to the ranks of Daemon Princes, and others have fallen in battle, many of those Champions live and fight to this day.

They remember with furious anger the great betrayal by the "Corpse God" and His followers. This anger still smoulders in their hearts, ready at any time to fully reignite and burst through the plates of their Chaos-corrupted Power Armour, consuming their one-time brothers in flames of undying hatred.

These are veterans of hundreds, even thousands, of campaigns. Their bases on Daemon Worlds deep within Warp Storms, such as the Screaming Vortex, exist outside of the normal strictures of space-time. The disparity between what might be thought of as real time and subjective time as they experience it within the Immaterium allows them to wage endless wars and accumulate the experiences of many lifetimes, giving them an enormous advantage over their weaker Loyalist brothers.

It also gives them a perspective unique among Khorne's Champions and other minions. Because they begin as mortals but taste immortality, they develop what vaguely resembles patience.

Khorne may not have patience of his own, but he knows the value of it in these Champions. He allows them to bide their time and hone their skills on the battlefields of the Daemon Worlds, waiting for opportunities to unleash them upon the Imperial weaklings who refused to embrace Khorne's blessings.

When these crusades are launched, the inhabitants of the galaxy are almost never prepared. There is no warning. No scouts or Astropaths are able to adequately pierce the veil that obscures the activities of these forsaken domains and, even if they could, the distortion of time and the vagaries of the Warp would make any knowledge gained nearly useless. Reports of assaults being launched could easily be delayed by hundreds of standard years, reaching panicked ears after they have already been in the grave for generations.

Thus the continuance of the Long War gives the Blood God an unmatched and incredibly useful capability. Sitting upon the Throne of Skulls, Khorne can see new worlds ready to burn, civilisations ripe for conquest, populations ready to be bled into his rivers, or warzones where fighting is abating.

In his Chaos Space Marines, he has warriors ready to eagerly serve him and feed the flames of conflict. With hearts full of hate, they strike without warning to unleash devastation upon the enemies of Khorne. The galaxy is but a parched, sun-baked field to them, and they, the Flamer ready to ignite it all. All the Blood God has to do is pull the trigger and let the galaxy burn.

## Nurgle

"The Imperium drew its last breath long ago. We are merely awaiting its death rattle, and then entropy shall claim its long-awaited victory. We are patient. We have waited ten thousand years. We will wait ten thousand more, if necessary. But I do not think it will be."

For a Plague Marine or other Chaos Space Marine in the service of Nurgle, the timeless nature of existence within the Warp is a gift beyond measure. Many of the lessons and experiences that lesser mortals are unable to fully appreciate, let alone comprehend in any significant way, are theirs to explore.

It gives these warriors an eternity to ponder the grandeur of their master's plan for ultimate corruption. The many diseases they have within them are given time to percolate and properly evolve into ever more deadly forms. Perhaps best of all, it may allow them to live long enough to see rot claim the body and soul of the False Emperor as He withers away to nothing on His Golden Throne.

While the unfocused followers of Tzeentch waste time in futile attempts to find new ways to breach the Imperial Palace, the patient Chaos Space Marines of Nurgle know that inevitability is their ally. They have but to wait for the great victory, for nothing is eternal - not even the Emperor and His domain. For these enlightened and blighted warriors, the Long War does not seem as long as it does to others.

This is not to say they do not harbour the same righteous hatred for their former brothers that all Traitor Legions share. While they know they could simply wait for victory to come to them, they choose to follow the example of Nurgle himself and take a more active role in the downfall and renewal of the galaxy.

Eternity offers them many ways to revel in the joy of living and to gain satisfaction from the death they can bring to their enemies. There are a thousand worlds ripe for virus bombing. Billions of souls wait to be tormented by plagues of the spirit. The flesh and bones of entire Space Marine Chapters are there to be harvested and used as experimental subjects for Nurgle's constantly mutating catalogue of diseases. It is the duty and privilege of the veterans of the Long War to see to it that no opportunity to further the great cycle through acts of vengeance upon the Emperor's lapdogs passes by.

The betrayals committed against the Legions in the days of Horus' war against the bonds of undeserved servitude to the False Emperor are fresh in the minds of all who fought in those days. Let Khorne's brainless savages mutilate the warriors of the Adeptus Astartes. Such violence has a place.

If the appetites of Slaanesh's brain-addled devotees get lost in the pleasures of the kill, so be it. Even the erratic, misguided actions of Tzeentch's minions can, at times, create diversions that force the enemies of the Ruinous Powers to weaken.

None of this can compare to the all-encompassing totality of the Plaguelord's grand design. As empires crumble, stars collapse upon themselves and each and every pathetic Space Marine Chapter fades from memory, Grandfather Nurgle and his chosen servants will have the last laugh. The galaxy will die, and from its death throes a new existence shall come into being, with Nurgle ruling as lord over it all. Not a single one of the Emperor's loyal, wretched offspring shall persist to sully it.

SlaaneshEdit

"Our Father denied us such pleasures. It is only fitting we share them with his deluded followers."

- Delorial Eum of the Emperor's Children Traitor Legion, prior to the Unspeakable Acts at the Shrine of Saint Killian

Noise Marine battle

A Noise Marine of the Emperor's Children in battle

Perfection is normally an impossible goal to achieve. Life is finite, and there is only so much that can be done through its course. Time pushes ever onward, stealing opportunities and exchanging them for failures and regrets. This is the truth of existence for all creatures in the mortal realm.

There are, however, places where the rules that govern reality are suspended, where time can be slowed, stopped, or even reversed. Warp rifts such as the Eye of Terror and the Screaming Vortex are such places. Within these treacherous domains, the ancient veterans of the Long War experience time differently than those who fear to enter.

Time is theirs to do with as they please. They can spend it honing their skills, plotting vengeance, and practicing their deadly arts - and as it is said, practice makes perfect. The Emperor's Children and other Space Marines whom the Dark Prince released from the shackles of Imperial dogma have had thousands of standard years to revel in their freedom.

Like all the warriors who fought the Emperor's tyranny, these Chaos Space Marines have a burning hatred of the Emperor and His simple minions smouldering within them. Unlike those others, they have found pleasure in the intensity of this hatred, and this has shown them the value of an existence in the borders between realspace and the Realm of Chaos.

There they are free to linger over an emotion, to savour the sensations of the passions they feel. They can expose themselves to delightful torments, immerse themselves in debauched distractions, and experiment with new and gratifying ways to pursue their desire for revenge.

Let Khorne be content with simply killing, or Tzeentch with his black schemes. A warrior of Slaanesh has much more interesting things to do to his enemies than merely ending their lives, and within the timeless realms he and his subjects can experience and experiment with them all.

## Tzeentch

Tzeentch has long been associated with the struggle against the hated Imperium. Some dare whisper that it was his schemes that led to the Heresy itself, with his invisible tendrils guiding such small events as the discovery of a blade able to mortally wound even a Primarch, the rivalries that led Legion to fight Legion, or the hubris that led a Primarch to disobey his father and His edicts.

Such suppositions must remain merely that, for it is also possible they are all mere rumours designed to ensnare the weak-minded with further evidence of the power of Tzeentch. It is clear, though, that the Changer of Ways has been an active force in the Long War for untold ages. It may be that he required the Emperor to be brought low, lest Mankind perhaps escape his grasp - or that he cares not which faction emerges the victor and views the endless conspiracies and plots as part of an amusing game.

Such motivations would be far removed from rational thought, but the ways of Tzeentch are beyond mere sanity and no mortal mind can possibly encompass even a fraction of his roiling will. Like the Great Ocean of psychic energy he was created from, Tzeentch is perhaps more a force that must be respected and endured than controlled and harnessed. The Impossible Realm is littered with the gibbering, drooling Chaos Spawn that had thought themselves ready to bind or comprehend the smallest shard of the Changer of Ways, but there are always more who will join them in time.

In the end, all who serve the Dark Gods must remember that Tzeentch is the Father of Lies and Deceit. As such, some Heretics may choose to accept the accounts they have read or experienced at face value or assume that, when it comes to Tzeentch, there is no true dogma.

All is Change, even what most would consider to be incontrovertible facts that establish empires. Anything xenos species or human followers of the "Corpse God" believe and perpetuate regarding the Great Conspirator may have also been influenced by his distortions. For those who would follow the Changer of Ways, manipulating fact and affirming myth are but a small part of the Great Game.

## Notable Events of the Long War

The Long War has raged for ten thousand standard years. The bitterness and spite of the Chaos Space Marines has spread throughout the galaxy, spilling from the Warp and bleeding back again for time immemorial. Though the Inquisition takes great pains to quell reports of Chaos incursions in order to spare the common populace of the Imperium from confronting unconventional thought, the legends and records of Chaos' Long War persist across the galaxy, handed down through the generations by the foolish and the brave:

The Long War Begins (ca. 014.M31) - Following the death of the Arch-Traitor Horus, and the retreat of the Traitor Legions into the great Warp Rift known as the Eye of Terror, the surviving Chaos Space Marines, thirsty for revenge, strike out against the Imperium from the depths of the Eye. The Adepts of the Administratum are horrified to find that the number of their invasions consistently increases with every passing solar decade.

1st Black Crusade (781.M31) - Abaddon the Despoiler made many blood pacts with the Dark Gods in the wake of Horus' defeat during the Horus Heresy. In 781.M31, Abaddon made his first attempt to launch a new offensive against the Imperium of Man following the Horus Heresy and initiated the 1st Black Crusade, also known as the First Battle of Cadia. The 1st Black Crusade marked the first assault by the Forces of Chaos upon that Fortress World in the Cadian Gate. Following the relative success of this deadly incursion across the Segmentum Obscurus, the Ruinous Powers grant Abaddon the means to further increase his already formidable power. On the world of Uralan, by the will of the Dark Gods, Abaddon recovered the Daemonsword Drach'nyen after battling his way through a haunted labyrinth to the great inner chamber where the blade had languished in stasis for millennia. The howling sword contained the bound essence of a dangerous Warp entity who had the power to rend reality apart wherever the weapon strikes. After the recovery of the malefic sword, Abaddon's power swelled to inhuman proportions and he was recognised as Horus Lupercal's true successor amongst the Traitor Legions, the new Warmaster of Chaos.

Perturabo's Plague (ca. 400.M32) - The Daemon Primarch Perturabo perverts the eight rituals of possession, turning them against his enemies. Invoking Nurgle, Perturabo imbues his curse with extreme contagion and releases it into the mechanical systems of Toil, a vassal Forge World. The raw Chaos spreads through the machines, and the hidden manufactoria begin to change. On the eighth solar day, giant cables burst from the earth, daemonic machines hunt the living, and many-legged cathedrals of industry prowl the wastes. The planet is ultimately scoured of all native flesh.

2nd Black Crusade (597.M32) - Abaddon places a terrible curse upon the worlds of the Belis Corona Sector, infusing them with the touch of the Warp. Meanwhile, his fleet attacks the sector's orbital Imperial shipyards, destroying dozens of Imperial Cruisers being constructed or repaired. Before the Imperium can muster its strength to fight back, the Despoiler retreats into the Eye of Terror, his works complete.

The Feral War (ca. 112.M33) - Whilst mining the Feral World of Aggaros, the Adeptus Mechanicus engage in what at first seems like an embarrassingly one-sided battle - that is until the primitives bring their flame-tongued shamans into the fray. The armies of the Adeptus Mechanicus find themselves burnt from the inside or crushed flat by invisible forces. The retreating Tech-priests call in an old debt from the Relictors Chapter in order to renew the attack. Four solar days later, the Relictors' 3rd Company fights its way through psychic pyrotechnics of bewildering force to reach the hidden city of the primitive tribes. Lining every road are dust-caked statues of the Thousand Sons, each facing a colossal effigy of Ahriman atop a pyramid of obsidian. Captain Excorius orders the statue of Ahriman torn down. As it topples, every one of the Thousand Sons comes to life, shrugging off the dust of centuries and opening fire on the Relictors with a hail of coruscating bolts. Not one of the Adeptus Mechanicus, nor their Relictors allies, survive.

3rd Black Crusade (909.M32) - The Despoiler sends the Daemon

Prince Tallomin against the Cadian Gate in a reckless and bloody frontal assault. The daemonic horde that follows in Tallomin's wake accounts for the destruction of millions of lives and draws in Astra Militarum regiments and Space Marine Chapters from across the Segmentum Obscurus. Eventually, warriors of the Space Wolves manage to send Tallomin howling back into the Warp. Under the cover of the attack, Abaddon leads a dedicated strike force to desecrate the Shrine World of Gerstahl, breaking the ancient seal on the Imperial Saint's tomb and utterly destroying his remains whilst the Imperium's attention is elsewhere. This was done to prevent the saint from returning as a Living Saint who would interfere with the Despoiler's plans as had been foretold by prophecy.

4th Black Crusade (001.M34) - Also known as the El'Phanor War, during this Black Crusade the Black Legion besieges the great Citadel of Kromarch. Abaddon leads the charge against the adamantium gates of the famously unbreachable citadel upon the world of El'Phanor. Only one in ten of Abaddon's spearhead reach the gates before they are trapped by Heavy Bolter fire. Utilising his Daemon Sword Drach'nyen, the gates of the citadel prove harder than diamond, but they split apart like cordwood before Abaddon's dolorous blow. In an orgy of violence, the Traitor Legions and their daemonic allies fall upon Kromarch and his kin, extinguishing their ancient line forever.

The Shattering (764.M34) - The Eldar Craftworld Lugganath comes under vicious attack from a psychically-shielded fleet of Emperor's Children. The Eldar vessels destroy the first wave of fighters, but the sheer number of Chaos Space Marine dropships forces a breach in the Craftworld's defences. After a bitterly fought boarding action, a teleport relay is established in the Plaza of Reflection and the Emperor's Children begin to deploy en masse. The Eldar seal off the breach with surgical precision, but they realise their foe's true intent too late. At the heart of the plaza, several hundred Noise Marines combine their Sonic Weapons into a psychic explosion that thrums louder and louder throughout Lugganath's psychoplastic architecture until the air fills with screams. Cracks appear across the Craftworld's sweeping arches, and the thin spires crumble down onto the raging battle below. Seeing the terrible devastation, the Autarchs of Lugganath authorised the use of Hemlock Wraithfighters, eventually causing the Emperor's Children to retreat. During their withdrawal, they were pursued every step by vengeful Harlequins.

The Red Dawn of Iriad IV (437.M35) - Iriad IV, a fortified Industrial World on the cusp of the Eye of Terror, is invaded by a tide of World Eaters. Captain Revellion, of the Ebon Knights Chapter, leads his men against his Traitor cousins in a bitterly fought war that sees the corpse count rise spectacularly quickly. The battle tears across the planet until less than a company of warriors remains on either side. Whilst the World Eaters do not care that so many of their number have fallen, Captain Revellion is driven to desperation by the loss of so many of his men and mutters a prayer into the night. Solar hours later, covered head to toe in blood, Revellion stalks out from the shadows with a dripping Chainsword in either hand. His men shout in fierce joy as the last of the World Eaters falls, though their victory soon turns to ashes. Unstoppable, Captain Revellion hacks a swathe through the remaining Ebon Knights. He does not stop there. The rampaging Captain attacks anything that moves, including his own reflection. District after district is depopulated as Revellion's pact with Khorne bears slow but terrible fruit. Iriad IV's remaining population is evacuated and the planet is declared Perditas.

The Green Death (437.M36) - The infected Ork warbands invading the Ecclesiarchy world of Sanctia evince a terrible new barbarism. They fall upon the planet's defenders and consume them bodily, devouring the living and the dead alike, as if compelled by a daemonic hunger. Bloating and swelling, the Orks become obese monstrosities that can move only at a snail's pace. Puzzled by this strange reprieve, the Adepta Sororitas systematically purge the Orks with flame and Bolter. It is then that Mortarion and his Death Guard make planetfall. The skeletally thin Daemon Primarch looms over the bodies of the Orks as he stalks to the front lines. At his passing, each Ork bursts apart in a shower of foul fluids, and dozens of Nurglings spill out from their remains to follow their master. Sanctia falls to the Green Death within twenty solar hours of Mortarion's arrival, and the plague spreads across the Ecclesiarchy-held star system at an unstoppable pace.

5th Black Crusade (723.M36) - Abaddon scours the Elysia Sector, raiding hundreds of worlds and causing untold death and destruction. On the world of Tarinth, the Despoiler lures the Warhawks and Venerators Chapters into the ruins of Kasyr Lutein where he traps them between the daemonic hordes of Khorne and the forces of the Black Legion. In a bitter last stand, both Loyalist Chapters are utterly destroyed, their skulls taken by the ancient Daemon Prince Doombreed, whose existence precedes that of the Imperium itself, to be mounted upon the mighty throne of Khorne.

The Great Degeneration (836.M36) - After the unremitting violence of the xenocidal Quietus Campaign, the Annihilators Chapter finally succumbs to blood psychosis. Those of the Chapter still able to act rationally gather at their fortress-monastery in the hope of finding absolution. Instead of redeeming their sins, however, their corrupted Chaplains lead them in an ancient ritual, leaving their souls wide open to daemonic influence. Every member of the Chapter is possessed over the course of a single moonlit night, shifting form and devolving into armoured half-daemon monstrosities. Calling themselves the Beasts of Annihilation, the brethren go to war again, though this time it is the Imperium that feels their wrath.

6th Black Crusade (901.M36) - The Sons of the Eye were a splinter warband of the Black Legion, founded and commanded by the infamous Chaos Lord Drecarth the Sightless, the Blind Butcher of Irridous VII. Drecarth was a former Battle-Brother of the Sons of Horus who had fought alongside Abaddon during the Great Crusade and the Horus Heresy that followed. Always jealous of the Primarch Horus' favour for the Despoiler, the Sons of the Eye considered Abaddon a usurper. During the 6th Black Crusade launched in 901.M36, Abaddon visited his wrath upon Drecarth the Sightless and his treacherous warband. Abaddon aided the Sons of the Eye in an assault on the Forge World of Arkreach, fighting side-by-side with them until the Adeptus Mechanicus defenders were finally crushed. The triumphant Abaddon then slowly killed Drecarth, impaling him with the Talon of Horus, even as the Despoiler made him watch every member of the Sons of the Eye bow before their new master.

The Abyssal Crusade (321.M37-112.M38) - Warp Storm Dionys ripples across the galaxy, its ghastly energies polluting a wide swathe of star systems. In addition to billions of Imperial citizens, no less than thirty Space Marine Chapters are judged by the charismatic Saint Basillius to be tainted. The Ecclesiarchal lord gives a choice to those so judged - seek redemption in the Eye of Terror or be exterminated. Without exception, the Judged Chapters choose to embark upon a redemptive Imperial Crusade aimed at purging the Daemon Worlds of the Eye of Terror. Within that great Warp rift, some of the Chapters are lost forever or destroyed, and a few turn Renegade in order to survive. The most resolute return to the Imperium nearly 800 standard years later, having discovered that their accuser, Saint Basillius himself, is a servant of Chaos. The corrupted saint's demise is swift and bloody.

Molochai's Folly (772.M37) - Lured by promises of power, Sevastos Molochai, the power-hungry Planetary Governor of Urskas Sol Tetra, makes long-range contact with a coven of Word Bearers Chaos Space Marines. Within eight solar weeks, his planet is turned from a thriving Industrial World into a daemon-infested nightmare.

7th Black Crusade (ca. 811.M37) - During the course of the Ghost War, the Blood Angels join in battle against Abaddon's horde upon the world of Mackan. The Despoiler mercilessly singles out the Sons of Sanguinius, personally leading a band of Khorne Berzerkers in a gore-spattered assault against the Blood Angels' Devastator positions. Though only a handful of the Traitors survive the teeth of the Loyalists' guns, the Blood Angels' Assault Marines are unable to reclaim the bodies of their fallen brothers, which are desecrated by the Despoiler's frenzied warband.

8th Black Crusade (999.M37) - Abaddon the Despoiler completes a complex ritual of death in the name of Tzeentch, the Changer of Ways. On worlds throughout the Segmentum Obscurus, Imperial citizens are slaughtered in precise numbers and esoteric rituals. Only when the Inquisition finally breaks the code of damnation is the Imperium able to bring an end to the Black Legion's rampage across the Segmentum in time with these mysterious attacks, but not before countless worlds have been saturated in death.

9th Black Crusade (537.M38) - The 9th Black Crusade was a campaign led by the infamous Chaos Lord Abaddon the Despoiler and his Black Legion, launched out of the Eye of Terror in 537.M38. Intending to bring about the demise of the naval fortress of Cancephalus, Abaddon lead his forces against the heaving populations of the nearby world of Antecanis. Monarchhive, the hive city that served as the seat of Antecanis' Imperial Commander, was besieged by Abaddon's vanguard. The Black Legionaries burned and butchered their way through the lower levels, whilst Abaddon himself stormed its inner sanctums. The hive populations were slowly destroyed by the slaughter. By the time the forces of the Astra Militarum arrived from Cancephalus to reinforce the desperate survivors, Abaddon and his favoured Legionaries had already left orbit, dropping a dozen Cyclonic Warheads onto the ruins of Monarchhive in a last gesture of contempt. The seventeen-year-long war that ensued robbed both Antecanis and Cancephalus of their most precious resource - manpower. Without the fleets of Cancephalus to stop him, Abaddon is able to ravage the rest of the sector at will. During this time, the Lamenters Chapter is recalled along with a number of other Crusading Chapters by the High Lords of Terra to help deal with the rising threat of incursions from the Eye of Terror. But the Lamenters' fell reputation for suffering bitter reversals and dark turns of fate worked against them during their defence of the Hive World of Corillia from a Chaotic attack. The superstition-bound Mortifactors Chapter refused to fight alongside the Lamenters, abandoning the planet rather than serve besides fellow Astartes they consider cursed. Unwilling to desert the Hive World's population, the Lamenters held out alone against the Black Legion's onslaught for six solar weeks, suffering horrendous losses until the Ultramarines and White Scars led a battle group that broke though the Chaos warfleet to relieve Corillia. Reduced to barely 200 surviving Battle-Brothers by their sacrifice, the Lamenters were deemed lost when their fleet disappeared into a Warp Storm soon afterwards, only to reappear more than a standard century later on the edge of the Segmentum Solar, having slowly battled their way back from the outer void.

10th Black Crusade (001.M39) - This Black Crusade is also known as the Conflict of Helica, and was a joint campaign carried out by Abaddon and the Daemon Primarch Perturabo. Both the Black Legion and the Iron Warriors struck against the worlds of the Scarus Sector's Helican Sub-sector. While the Black Legion attacked the capital world of the sub-sector, the Hive World of Thracian Primaris, the Iron Warriors focused their own assault against the Iron Hands Chapter to fulfil an old blood debt. In a series of bitter sieges, the

Iron Warriors burned the Medusa System's outlying worlds and pushed the Iron Hands to the brink of destruction. Only when the Loyalist Chapter receives heavy Imperial reinforcements did Abaddon and the Iron Warriors retreat back to the Eye of Terror, taking with them valuable information about Medusa's defences for use at a later date.

11th Black Crusade (301.M39) - In 301.M39, Abaddon the Despoiler launched his 11th Black Crusade out of the Eye of Terror. In an attempt to break through the cordon of Warp Storms surrounding the Eye into Imperial space, he employed a captured daemon to navigate. The effort proved fruitless, and instead the daemon warped the Black Fleet directly into the path of the Orks of WAAAGH! Murgor. In the ruins of the Cardinal World of Relorria, the Black Legion brought the Orks to battle, Bolter rounds and Chainswords tearing into the green-skinned xenos. After months of bloody warfare, Abaddon decided to leave Relorria to its fate and the Black Legion returned to the nightmare realm of the Eye of Terror - but not before the Warmaster of Chaos filled the holds of his Black Fleet with a multitude of captured Orkoid specimens for later experimentation.

Double-Edge Swords (198-485.M40) - For more than a dozen generations, agents of the Alpha Legion infiltrate the hive slums of Ghorstangrad, homeworld of the Emperor's Swords. Through subtle manipulation of the dominant sects and gangs, the Alpha Legion seed potential future Space Marines with all manner of deviant philosophies and subconscious triggers. Though many of these brainwashed youths are rejected by Librarians and Chaplains, some are recruited into the Chapter nonetheless - a lurking threat unknown even to the recruits themselves. Almost three standard centuries later, the Alpha Legion mounts a full-scale invasion of Ghorstangrad. They are met in open battle by the Emperor's Swords. The Alpha Legion employ hypnotic and disorienting psychic attacks, releasing the nascent personalities of their unknowing infiltrators amongst the defending Battle-Brothers. Within solar hours, the Chapter disintegrates into a morass of battling factions, some of which join forces with the invaders. The Loyalist Emperor's Swords are entirely destroyed, Ghorstangrad is razed and the gene-seed stores of the Chapter are stolen. The Alpha Legion withdraws to the Eastern Fringe, its numbers swollen with new Renegades still covered in the blood of their brethren.

12th Black Crusade (139.M41) - Better known as the Gothic War, this Black Crusade was fought for control of the Gothic Sector in the Segmentum Obscurus between the Chaotic forces of Abaddon the Despoiler and the defenders of the Imperium. Abaddon lead his great fleet into the Gothic Sector, capturing two of the prehistoric xenos-built star forts known as the Blackstone Fortresses. Under Abaddon's control, the might of the Blackstone Fortresses is used to destroy entire worlds in the Gothic Sector during this campaign. The Despoiler's fleet is driven back at great cost, though Abaddon escapes with the Blackstone Fortresses into the Eye of Terror. The vast engines of destruction emerge once more into the material universe during Abaddon's 13th Black Crusade over eight hundred standard years later.

The First War for Armageddon (444.M41) - Imperial forces upon the strategically vital world of Armageddon struggle to contain an armed rebellion that spontaneously breaks out across both the sub-continents of Armageddon Prime and Armageddon Secundus. At the height of the civil war, a Space Hulk enters the system and disgorges a horde from the Daemon Worlds of the Eye of Terror, led by Angron and accompanied by massed warbands of World Eaters. Angron and his daemon armies carry a red path across Armageddon Prime and the conquest of the planet appears inevitable until the Daemon Primarch is delayed drawing Chaos energy to the planet. During the reprieve, the Imperial forces are reinforced not only by Space Wolves from nearby Fenris, but also by a company of one hundred Grey Knights Terminators. Though it cost the lives of all but a handful of the Grey Knights, Angron and his daemonic honour guard of Blood Thirsters are finally driven back into the Warp.

The Constantinus Iconoclasm (746.M41) - The Sons of Guilliman free Nova Terra from a Tyranid attack. Afterwards, Squad Constantinus hunts down remnants of the Hive Fleet, finding Genestealer Cults within the noble families of the capital. The entire ruling class is executed. The outraged population rises up against their Space Marine liberators. His patience gone, Sergeant

Constantinus blames the Imperium for making him a monstrous killer and denounces the Emperor. He swears to lead the populace to a better future, and his conviction is infectious. The old order is thrown down and statues of Constantinus the Liberator are raised in their place. Other servants of the Ruinous Powers soon arrive, drawn by the anarchy and bloodshed. The rebel Sergeant's megalomania escalates until it plunges the whole sector into open war. The mass rebellion ends only when Constantinus is killed by the Officio Assassinorum.

The Plague that Walks (757.M41) - The first outbreak of the Zombie Plague occurs on Hydra Minoris after Typhus and his Death Guard foot soldiers penetrate to the heart of its capital hive. As the living begin to fall prey to the painful disease, its true horror is revealed; the dead victims begin to rise up and attack the living. The resultant Imperial quarantine traps 23 billion uninfected citizens alongside a rising tide of the undead.

The Badab War (901-912.M41) - Lugft Huron, Chapter Master of the Astral Claws, declares himself the Tyrant of Badab and secedes from the Imperium. Eleven standard years of inter-system war follows, embroiling more than a dozen Chapters of the Adeptus Astartes in the first true internecine conflict since the Horus Heresy. Huron's reign is eventually brought to an end, but despite suffering grievous wounds, he escapes into the Warp rift known as the Maelstrom, vowing revenge. he is soon known as the Chaos Lord Huron Blackheart.

The Blood Tithe (920.M41) - The Tau Empire expands into uncharted territory, hoping to bring new populations into their fold. The Tau diplomats forge an uneasy peace upon the planet of Ur-Clemait, a world that has been consumed with civil war for centuries, simply by supplying one side of the warring factions with high-technology Pulse Weapons. Though most of the remaining population seems content with the Tau's enforced pacification, the elders and priests of the Old Faith are distraught, insisting that the Blood Tithe must continue to be met. While most of the wizened priests refuse to incite rebellion against the xenos, several attack the Tau directly, clawing feebly at their Battlesuits or even taking their own lives in messy displays of martyrdom. The puzzled Tau continue their mission of absorption and assimilation, but before the year is out, the Word Bearers arrive to enforce the neglected Blood Tithe. They attack the newly prosperous world of Ur-Ciemait in terrible force, chanting prayers of appeasement to the Dark Gods as they mow down human and xenos alike. The Tau Fire Caste meet the invasion head-on, and the world is plunged into an ongoing war far more terrible than the ritual struggles of old that had once provided payment.

The Vaxhallian Genocides (926.M41) - The vile Chaos Renegades known as The Purge seek to vent their hatred of all living things, and choose the verdant Imperial world of Vaxhallia as their victim. The planet's surface is soon riddled the consumptive disease and crippling famine. Over the course of a single solar month, The Purge engineer the destruction of no fewer than fourteen billion Imperial citizens.

The Wolf at Bay (937.M41) - Mustering five companies of Space Wolves, as well as the Cadian 30lst and the Tallarn 14th, the decorated Inquisitor Pranix attempts to reclaim the nine Hollow Worlds of Lastrati from the traitorous Red Corsairs, the Renegade survivors of the Astral Claws. The Drop Pods of the Space Wolves crash straight through the Hollow Worlds' algae-encrusted surface, and war soon rages throughout the catacombs beneath. Huron Blackheart collapses pre-selected portions of his tunnel networks with cold precision and timing, isolating and destroying much of the Imperial army sent against him. The invading forces are forced to withdraw.

The Terminus Est (969.M41) - The plagueship Terminus Est is sighted in the Cando System. It disappears soon after, but it is already too late. The Zombie Plague ravages all of the planets in the system over the following months, exposing the worst in human nature as brother turns against brother in their desperation to survive.

Skulls of the Skull Throne (992.M41) - Having long ago amassed more human skulls than he knew what to do with, Roghrax Bloodhand, of the World Eaters, swears to collect a skull from every warrior species in the galaxy and offer them up for the throne of his master, Khorne. Bloodhand's masterwork takes a dramatic new turn with the coming of the Tyranid fleets into the galaxy. Making havoc for the Eastern Fringe, the maniacal trophy collector leads his fleet directly into the path of Hive Fleet Kraken. Delighted at the prospect of collecting such large and impressive skulls, he reaps a grisly bounty from the Tyranids, which become more varied after every battle.

The Night of the Steel Daemon (995.M41) - Unbeknownst to the settlers that make their home upon its crust, the dormant volcanic planet of Abheilüng is honeycombed with subterranean forge-vaults where the Dark Mechanicum lurk. As protein farms and hab-blocks are established high above, the Warpsmiths below use the livid heat of the planet's core to bind daemons unto their allies' strange machines. The surface settlers continue to expand, until one night, all the volcanoes across Abheilüng erupt spectacularly, incinerating millions in an immense pyroclastic cloud. Out from the molten depths climb great hosts of Daemon Engines, magma-clad horrors that spill like insects from each volcano's caldera. The mechanical horde depopulates Abheilüng in less than a solar month.

The Tyrant and the Wolf (995.M41) - Huron Blackheart stages a counterassault upon Parenxes, a world defended by the Death Hawks and Space Wolves. During the engagement, a series of Red Corsairs strike forces manage to board, disable and capture the Space Wolf Strike Cruiser, the Wolf of Fenris.

The Sons of the Maelstrom (980.999.M41) - A massive Chaos Space Marine fleet emerges from the Maelstrom with three dozen daemon-infested Space Hulks. The massed fleet brings the Chogoris, Kaelas and Sessec Systems to their knees, establishing a stranglehold over their space lanes.

The Great Awakening (982.999.M41) - A ripple of psychic activity passes through the Imperium awakening the dormant powers of latent psykers across the galaxy. The resultant backlash creates innumerable Warp rifts, and countless worlds are lost to daemonic incursions. The Thousand Sons are seen in unprecedented numbers as the psychic apocalypse runs its course.

The Night of a Thousand Rebellions (992.999.M41) - Carefully seeded rebellions sown across Segmentum Pacificus all bear their bloody fruit upon the same night. Uprisings and discord strike at the heart of hundreds of worlds, including the supposedly secure Imperial strongholds of Enceladus, Darkhold and Minisotira. Contact is lost with large swathes of the Segmentum as the Chaos Space Marines move in, revealing themselves as the orchestrators of the insurrection.

The Fall of Villamus (994.999.M41) - After a series of daring raids leaves the titanic fortress-monastery of the Marines Errant garrisoned only by a single company of Space Marines, Huron Blackheart sends his Night Lords allies to infiltrate the fastness and bring down its power shields and Defence Lasers. Teleporting in from low orbit, Chaos Terminators launch a sledgehammer assault upon the fortress' Apothecarion as Huron Blackheart simultaneously moves in to steal the Chapter's relics. Caught in the horns of a dilemma, the outnumbered and outmanoeuvred Space Marines fail to repel the invasion. The Red Corsairs withdraw with nearly all of the Chapter's gene-seed, dooming the Marines Errant to a slow demise.

13th Black Crusade (995.999.M41) - The greatest of the Champions of Chaos, Abaddon the Despoiler, launches an all-out attack by the Forces of Chaos upon the Fortress World of Cadia and the strategic Cadian Gate, the route by which the servants of the Ruinous Powers may once more strike towards sacred Terra. The Traitor Legions pour forth from the Eye of Terror, emptying a hundred Daemon Worlds and bursting into realspace in hitherto unforeseen numbers. Rumours persist that the Daemon Primarchs ride at the head of the armies, returned to the mortal realm to usher in the End Times. Imperial forces counterattack, but there is no end to the forces of the Dark Gods. The Forces of Chaos succeed in destroying the defenders of Cadia and the Fortress World is finally claimed by the Warp as the Eye of Terror gives birth to the Great Rift that cuts the galaxy in half. Many fear that with all the threats the Imperium is facing simultaneously, the End Times have indeed arrived for Mankind. The Noctis Aeterna shrouds the galaxy as the power of Chaos waxes as never before.

---

The massive armies all went at Ian Kazex in the tens of millions and they mercilessly slashed, blasted and pulverized him all over the place and more with relentless fury.

Me: **WHOA! That was all of the armies from Warhammer!**

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. It's one of my all time favorite games.

Bart: You like Warhammer 40K too Hunter? I do too!

Milhouse: Me too!

Martin Prince: Same with me!

Sophie Krustovsky: Me too! It's so awesome!

Nelson: It's one of my favorite games too.

Hunter: Wunderbar! We should all get together and form our own group on Warhammer 40K.

Bart: That's a good idea Hunter.

Me: **But that was an awesome display of teamwork.**

Ben: Time for some Predator Power!

Ben turned into a new predator! It was called LIGHTSOUT! It looked like a cockroach with energy sucking antennae on it's head.

Ben: LIGHTSOUT!

Me: **Whoa! I never saw that one.**

Shanan: That's an Arachnoenervore from the planet Teslavorr. They are the natural predators of the Conductoids, Feedback's species.

Riley: Whoa! That is awesome! I didn't think that the Conductoids had predators.

Julie Yamamoto: Me neither.

Nico: Really cool! It looks like an oversize cockroach.

Naruto: No kidding.

Lightsout: Watch this.

He fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Kazex and electrocuted him all over and it really hurt.

Me: Lets show this monster some teamwork!

Blackfire: With pleasure. TAMARAN CYBER KEY POWER!

The Tamaran Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Menasor: Lets do it lass. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his drill and enhanced his strength and drill power speed.

Blackfire and Cybertron Menasor: TAMARAN ENERGY DRILL SKEWER!

Blackfire fired a massive barrage energy bolts and they merged with Menasor's drill and energized it and Menasor drilled through Kazex and bisected him. But the sheer thrill of the pain he experienced was really orgasmic as he was cut in half.

Me: **This guy is really sadistic!**

Nico: A total sadist!

Ultra Magnus: I'm gonna give him a new meaning to the word Pain. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Blue Bolts cannons 100-fold.

Jean Grey: This is gonna hurt. MARVEL CYBER KEY POWER!

The Marvel Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Ultra Magnus and Jean Grey: PSYCHIC BOLT MEGABLAST!

Jean Grey fired a Psychic energy blast and Ultra Magnus fired a bunch of bolt energy blasts from his bolt cannons and the blasts combined and they hit Kazex and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dust Man: This is gonna hurt him.

Lea: Darn tootin!

Dust Man fired his Dust Crusher and Lea fired a huge blast of fire.

Dust Man and Lea: FIRESTORM DUST CRUSH!

The blasts combined and they hit Kazex and exploded in a huge explosion of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Akiza: Lets do it Lola! I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON!

Akiza summoned her Black Rose Dragon!

Lola: With you all the way Akiza!

Lola, Akiza and Black Rose Dragon fired blasts of fire.

Akiza with Black Rose Dragon and Lola: FIRESTORM ROSE FLAME BLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Kazex and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yusei: Lets get him Nicole!

Nicole: With pleasure!

Yusei, Stardust Dragon and Nicole fired blasts of stellar fire and energy.

Yusei with Stardust Dragon and Nicole: COSMIC FLARE MEGAFLAME BLAST!

The blasts combined and they hit Kazex and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **I've had it with this guy!**

Nico: Me too!

I powered down.

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: I summon ODIN, FATHER OF THE AESIR!

I summoned the legendary Odin, Father of the Aesir.

Me: Lord Odin, lets show this asshole the value of life.

Odin: With pleasure J.D.

Me and Odin: NORSE WOLF MEGABLAST!

Odin fired a power blast of light and I fired a massive blast of wolf fire and it turned into a wolf of pure fire and it slammed into Kazex and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lets do it. I summon THOR, LORD OF THE AESIR!

Nico summoned the mighty Thor, Lord of the Aesir. The mighty god of thunder himself.

Nico: This guy will feel the might of lightning!

Thor (Yu-Gi-Oh): I agree Nico.

Nico and Thor: DRAGON AESIR THUNDERCLAP!

Nico and Thor fired massive blasts of lightning and they hit Kazex and exploded as they electrocuted him all over.

Carol: This will teach you. I summon LOKI, LORD OF THE AESIR!

Carol summoned Loki, Lord of the Aesir and the God of Mischief himself.

Carol: Time for some pain Lord Loki.

Loki (Yu-Gi-Oh): Agreed Carol.

Carol and Loki: ATOMIC MISCHIEF MEGABLAST!

Carol fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and Loki fired a blast of light. The blasts hit and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Qin: You will never kill another soul again! I summon CYBER ETERNITY DRAGON!

Qin summoned the Cyber Eternity Dragon!

Qin: Lets do it! CYBER MEGA FLAMEBLAST!

Qin fired a massive blast of fire and Cyber Eternity Dragon fired a massive blast of laser fire and the blasts bit Kazex and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Hannah: I will never forgive you for killing all those people! I summon URIA!, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES!

In a massive swirl of fire arose Uria, Lord of Searing Flames!

Hannah: Lets do it! HYPER BLAZE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Hannah fired a massive blast of fire and Uria fired a massive blast of fire with his Hyper Blaze attack and the blasts combined and they hit Kazex and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: This monster will die! I summon SIMORGH - BIRD OF DIVINITY!

In a blast of wind Lori summoned Simorgh - Bird of Divinity!

Lori: Lets do it! HURRICANE EAGLE MAELSTROM!

Lori and Simorgh fired a massive blast of wind and blew Kazex all around in a tornado.

Julie (AYAOTD): I've had it with you Ian Kazex! This is for everyone whose lives you senselessly slaughtered! INCINERATION AVENGER FIRESTORM!

Julie fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into the rest of Kazex and incinerated him into ashes.

Me: Burn in hell!

His evil spirit then appeared.

Me: Hell and the River of Fire are both too good for you Kazex. You need a much more better place like Oblivion.

I held up my hand to his face.

Me: HAKAI!

He glowed purple and screamed in agony as he was being completely obliterated. He was completely erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: Yep.

Lord Drakkon and Vexen appeared and Kalin was on Vexen's back.

Hannah: I'm actually surprised that you guys decide to Mega Evolve your Pokemon.

Vexen: Well, Drakkon evolved his. I didn't.

Maria: It was still cool though. I'm looking forward to seeing more.

Me: Same here. That was so cool.

Drakkon: Oh, you will. See you around. (he and Vexen teleport out)

We went back to Earth and Julie came up to me and then she hugged me and cried hard into my chest. I was comforting her.

Me: It's all right Julie. It's all right.

Hannah: (To the viewers) All homicidal maniacs better beware. We will find you all and punish you all in the name of justice.

Nico: Well said Hannah.

Julie was crying hard.

THE END

---

Another awesome Are You Afraid of The Dark chapter done.

Ian Kazex was one of the worst villains of Are You Afraid of The Dark that I have seen in the series. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an a chapter where we explore the Earth-like planet in orbit around a Gas Giant Planet called The Blue Moon and that's gonna be a really educational experience for us. It's a non-combat chapter and it will show you how the Blue Moon looks from Space and from its surface.

See you all tomorrow.

# Exploring the Extraterrestrial Blue Moon

In the middle of the city, we were walking to the Gotham Royal York Mall.

Me: So far things have been very quiet.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: It's great that we're going to the mall for some activity time.

Laney: Yep. We haven't gone shopping in a while.

Lana: I know. We've been so busy that we haven't done anything fun.

We just entered the mall to see Snake Jailbird at the entrance.

Snake: (smiling) Hey there, dudes!

Fiona: (confused) Snake? Why are you here? Are you helping out the Kobra terrorists?

Snake: Nope! Speaking of said terrorists, you're gonna love what we have set up right now.

Me: Okay.

We followed Snake to the Food Court and we saw the Masters of Evil there. But we also saw a bunch of Kobra Terrorists tied up and dangling over a huge tank full of sulfuric acid and the rope is linked to a winch operated by Dark Spicer. We saw that everyone was there to watch the Kobra terrorists die.

Me: Whoa what's all this?

Vypra: You should know J.D. We are gonna kill the terrorists that nearly drove you all to quit and give them a funeral to remember in Hell.

Electro: You know what's great about you, boss? You really put the "fun" in "funeral".

Lincoln: What are you talking about? No one died today, right?

Bane: (Spanish Accent) No. But you, J.D., and the other Loud Kids did nearly quit because of these fools.

Me: I see.

Dark Spicer: Dear friends… Today is the day that the Masters of Evil cried. And we cry not for the passing of one person, but for the near death of a dream. I'm talking about the time J.D. and the Loud Kids nearly quit the hero business. Despite them being our rivals, we don't want them to quit. Or go to jail. Because they're too nice for that. No. We prefer the good relationship between us where we fight one another. Like Hydro Man spraying Luna with water.

Hydro Man: (laughs) Got that right!

Luna laughed

Dark Spicer: Or Bane punching Laney in the face.

Bane: (chuckles) That is correct!

Laney: (Offended) HEY!

Dark Spicer: (glares at the Kobra terrorists) But those dreams were nearly dashed by the weaselly little douchebags sitting there in our midst. The cowardly insignificant assholes who probably got lucky when they got that hostage hurt and caused J.D. and the Loud's to nearly throw in the towel! Those mounds of diseased hyena filth who aren't even fit to spit-shine my boots!

Vypra: (kisses Dark Spicer on the cheek) Calm down, Dark. The time for sorrow has passed. It's time to look ahead to a future filled with smiles.

Dark Spicer: (smiles) You're right. And we'll be smiling again shortly. (gestures to the Kobra terrorists) Just as soon as we take those men there. (gestures to some boxes) And slap them in those boxes there.

(gestures to vat of acid) And roll them into that vat of acid there!

Everyone roared in agreement.

Man 1: NO ONE MAKES OUR HEROES QUIT!

Man 2: YEAH! KILL THEM ALL!

Man 3: SEND THEM OFF TO HELL!

Vypra: FYI, Dark Spicer made that vat of acid with Slimepuss.

Me: Whoa. This is gonna be good.

Harley Quinn: This is just like the funeral Mr. J did for Sid the Squid.

Batman: I remember that.

Vypra: Kill them.

Dark Spicer pressed a button and lowered the Kobra Terrorists slowly. They struggled a lot as they were lowered down to the acid.

William: How are you feeling, Drakkon?

Drakkon: Well, I have recovered from the slash that Kazex gave me. We were going to recruit him but after that attempt on our lives, we changed our minds.

Me: Good.

We saw the Kobra Terrorists get dunked into the acid and they screamed in excruciating pain as they were being dissolved and we cringed and winced as they were eaten up by the acid.

Me: YICHIHUAHUAS! That's gonna sting.

Nico: But those terrorists have failed this universe.

Vince: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Shiv did a mock version of Taps.

Maria: So you guys tried to Mega Evolve your Pokemon?

Vypra: We wanted to see if all our Pokemon could Mega Evolve in order to better combat yur powered up forms.

Dark Spicer: Unfortunately, some of our Pokemon ended up Mega Evolving.

Me: That's because you need to have special minerals that correspond to that kind of Pokemon. (Holds a book up) Misty gave me this book about the kinds of stones needed for each Pokemon that can Mega Evolve.

Vypra: I see.

Me: It's really something. Lord Drakkon showed me his Mega Charizard and Mega Salamence. He used Charizardite and Salamencite for them.

Vypra: Wow.

Me: But finding minerals that Mega Evolve Pokemon is really hard. They can only be found in certain places that are very hard to get to.

Vypra: That's interesting.

Me: It sure is. I also found out that there are a bunch of Pokemon Mega Evolution Forms never before accessed. Watch this one. Xerneas, you ready?

Xerneas: You bet.

Xerneas turned back into her Pokemon form.

Vypra: Wow! You have the legendary Pokemon of life as one of your fiancés!?

Me: Yep. She's an incredible Pokemon and amazing woman. Watch.

I reached into my pocket and pulled out a blue mineral and it had a rainbow cats-eye in it.

Me: This mineral is called Xerneasite. Watch this. Xerneas Mega Evolve!

The gem glowed and went into Xerneas and she glowed and turned into MEGA XERNEAS! Her antlers glowed with the colors of the rainbow and she had broader shoulder spikes and there were butterflies coming out of her. She was taller and bigger than before and her power increased 100-fold.

Me: Meet Mega Xerneas!

Nico: Whoa! Xerneas is even more beautiful than ever!

Lincoln: Incredible!

Laney: Wow! This is incredible!

Lana: That is cool!

Lily: Amazing!

Vypra: Most impressive.

Lord Drakkon: The fight with me had you learn something.

Me: It sure did. And it got me into the Mega Pokemon theme.

Lord Drakkon: It sure did.

Misty Tredwell: Someday we'll have Pokemon too.

Me: Maybe. But It'll be cool if you all have Pokemon that correspond with each of the Earthbound Immortals. But something stumps me.

Roman: What's that J.D.?

Me: We already saw the Condor, Whale, Lizard, Monkey, Hummingbird, and Spider Earthbound Immortals. How come we haven't seen Earthbound Immortals that correspond to the rest of the Nazca Lines?

Roman: That's a very good question.

Me: Thanks. And just a couple of years ago a sandstorm unearthed the Snake Nazca Line. The Satellites showed us.

Roman: I see.

Varie: Yeah. Hey where's Carly?

Devack: Oh she's with Jack at that table over there.

We saw them having an awesome ice cream milkshake.

Me: Aww.

Nico: So romantic.

May: It sure is.

We laughed.

Later we were in the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix flying through the endless void of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2825.7: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is currently en route to a new planet located 50 light-years away from Earth. It is a planet that I remember seeing in a documentary that I know all too well. We're going on an awesome exploration there to see it.

Poliwag: What planet are we visiting this time?

Me: It's a really cool one that I remember seeing in a documentary.

Nico: If it's from a documentary it must be really cool.

Me: It sure is.

Laney: This is gonna be amazing.

Lisa Loud: J.D. we have arrived at our location.

Me: On screen.

We arrived at a strange Twin Star Solar System and we were in front of a huge Gas Giant Planet. It was 60 times larger than Jupiter and it was a massive planet.

Me: Whoa! That is a tremendous Gas Giant Planet.

Eddy: Talk about Gassy! (Rimshot)

We laughed at Eddy's Joke.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Eddy.

Me: That was funny. And we arrived at our destination. Welcome to the Blue Moon.

We saw a beautiful Earth-Like Planet in orbit right around the Gas Giant planet. It was the same size as Earth and it was right next to the Gas Giant Planet.

Double D: So this is a Blue Moon.

Me: It's not A Blue Moon. It's called the Blue Moon. It's an Earth Planet in orbit around a huge Gas Giant Planet.

Varie: Wow! That is so cool.

Ben: Does anyone live here?

Me: No. The Atmosphere is so dense that humans wouldn't live here.

Nico: Wow.

We stationed the ship about the planet.

Me: Wow. It looks so much like an ocean planet.

Lily: It sure does.

Me: Lets go check out the planet.

We got off the ship and flew down to the surface of the planet.

We sniffed in the air.

Me: (Sniffs) Whoa! The air is really dense.

Lisa Loud: Scans show that the oxygen levels are at 30%.

Laney: Wow! It's really thick here.

Nicole: It's like how the Earth was during the Carboniferous Period back 350 million years ago.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Really something.

We breached the clouds and we saw that the surface was covered by a massive ocean of trees and they all had pools of water all on top of them.

Me: Whoa! Look at that!

Laney: It's a massive ocean of trees.

Lola: And they all have pools of water on top.

Lori: Incredible! What looks like water from space is literally a massive ocean of trees.

Nico: This is unbelievable. I've never seen something like this before.

Lincoln: This is incredible.

Me: Lets get closer.

We went down and saw that the forests had huge pools of water and they were really cool. It was called The Pagoda Forest!

---

The Pagoda trees of Blue Moon are much bigger than Earth's trees. They grow to a size of 210 metres (688.968 feet), creating giant forests matching their limbs. Rain water collects in large pools on their leafs. The pagoda trees absorb as much water as they need, but there is still enough water for several lifeforms living inside the pools. The kite fishes these lifeforms.

---

Me: Wow. These trees are huge!

Nico: They must be 700 feet tall.

Lisa Loud: Actually from the looks of things it's 688.968 feet tall.

Lucy Loud: It sure is a tall forest.

Luan: Really something.

Nico: These trees cover the whole planet. It's amazing.

Lola and Lana climbed into one of the pools in the trees.

Lana: Wow! the water is really warm and perfect in here.

Lola: It's like a swimming pool.

I touched the water and it was as warm as a swimming pool's water.

Me: It is perfect.

Laney: It's just like a swimming pool.

Lori: Peaceful.

Then we saw a bunch of strange bugs. They were Helibugs.

---

Helibugs are small flyers of the Blue Moon . They have a trilateral symmetry, having three wings and three legs. Their young appear as large pink larva that rest in the Pagoda's sky ponds. Little else is known about them.

Some helibugs are seen having their entire bodies glowing yellowish when flying at the pagoda forests floor.

---

Me: Whoa! Those are Helibugs.

Lana: Wow. They look really cool.

Laney: So cool.

We looked up at the sky and we saw the view of the Gas Giant Planet and the two suns was amazing.

Me: Wow. The view of the Gas Giant Planet and the Twin Suns is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is. It's incredible. The planet is like a giant moon.

Then we heard thunder.

Me: Thunder.

We saw a ferocious storm coming towards us.

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Me: That's right guys I forgot to mention. This is a very volatile world. Forest fires are constantly ignited by lightning and fueled by the high oxygen levels here. Because of the High Oxygen levels here, wildfires burn far more ferociously.

Lola: Geez!

Lily: That is scary!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Terrifying lads.

Then we saw a huge tentacle dangle down into the Pagoda Forest pools and we saw that it was coming from a huge floating creature that looked like a huge parasail. It was called a Giant Kite!

---

The Kite is a large flying life form native to Blue Moon. It looks like a kite because it is anchored to a tree with one of its tentacles and sailing in the wind, using their tethers to help control their flosting and properly position themselves to feed. The other tentacles are hung down to Helibug larvae in the pools of the pagoda trees, which are known as skyponds. On the bottom of the kite there are multiple mouths to eat their prey.

Me: Whoa! Look at that!

Nico: That creature looks like a giant Parasail.

Me: It's a giant Kite. They look like giant Parasails huh?

Laney: It sure does. And they use their tentacles to eat the Helibugs.

Lana: Wow. Amazing.

We then heard what sounded like a whale song and we flew over the cliff and we saw the biggest creatures on the Blue Moon. It was the Skywhales!

The Sky Whales are the biggest flying life forms of Blue Moon, reaching 5.25 meters in body length and supported by a 10 meters wingspan. Although they weigh up to 800 kg, they're able to float through the sky because the atmosphere of Blue Moon is much thicker than Earth's atmosphere. These grazers spend their entire life on the wing eating small algae living in the sky of the planet. Their only predator are swarms of Caped Stalkers who are able to kill them because of their majority. They can evade their predators by flying upwards in a spiral pattern, then by diving to be carried by Blue Moon's strong thermal currents.

According to concept art, the sacs on the back of the Sky Whale's head are vocal organs located above the animal's lungs. They inflate slightly as slits behind them open which then emits a sound. Additionally, they depend on echolocation and acute hearing to detect their surroundings as they are blind. The bone structure of their wings have a hexagonal structure which provides great durability.

Me: Whoa! Look at those!

Laney: They look like Whales with wings.

Lana: Amazing!

Me: Those are Skywhales. They are the biggest creatures here.

Nico: Wow! Amazing!

Luna Loud: What are they feeding on?

Lincoln: Look at those strange green clouds. They're feeding on them.

Me: Those are plankton. They are vegetarians. They are filter-feeders.

Vince: Incredible.

Luan: It's amazing.

Carol: It sure is.

Carla: Wow! Mommy this is amazing!

Lori: Wow!

Leni: These creatures are totes amazing!

Me: They sure are.

I heard a squawk sound and we saw a strange blue eagle-like creature. It was a predatory creature called a CAPED STALKER!

---

The Caped Stalker is a social predator native to Blue Moon.

Biology

They live in large colonies, similar to bees, of 300 Stalkers and catch their prey while flying. The scouts mark their prey with a scent that the workers can track. Their favourite prey is the Sky Whale.

Similar to crocodilians, Stalkers have rough skin that, at first glance, would prevent them from moving through the air (in the case of crocodilians it is water). In fact their rough skin grips the air around them and helps them move through the air undetected, just like what the dimples on a golf ball are used for.

---

Me: Whoa! Watch out guys!

We dodged them as they flew by us.

Me: Those are Caped Stalkers. They are very powerful predators here that go after Skywhales. Also they live in a huge colony like the social insects. What we saw was the scouts. They are waiting for one of the Skywhales to drop its guard to single it out for attack from the workers.

Laney: Wow! How many Stalkers are there in each Colony?

Me: Over 300.

Laney: Amazing!

Liberty: Yeah.

Teresa: Really cool.

Me: Lets get down into the Understory of the forest.

We went down into the Understory of the Pagoda Forest and we flew by a bunch of plants that looked like a bunch of Hot Air Balloons. They were called Balloon Plants.

---

The Balloon Plants are huge, balloon-like plants which inhabit Blue Moon. They grow in forests to a height of over 80 metres. If there is a forest fire, the hydrogen-filled balloons explode and the spores are distributed over the surface. The Balloon Plants use photosynthesis like Earth's plants to survive.

---

Laney: Wow! Look at these plants. They look like a bunch of Hot Air Balloons.

Me: These are Balloon Plants. They are plants that look like Hot Air Balloons and they are filled with hydrogen. They use photosynthesis like with Earth's Plants to survive.

Lisa Loud: Very fascinating specimens.

Me: Yep.

We saw a Caped Stalker Scout and we followed it and we saw it get caught in a bunch of sticky tentacles. We saw a tentacle come down and it was a tentacle of a plant predator called a GHOST TRAP!

---

The Ghost Trap is a predator native to Blue Moon. It has got a radial symmetric body with several tentacles to catch Caped Stalkers and take them to the stomach. Along with 5(?) muscly tentacles, they have many more thin, glowing tentacles that its prey get tangled in. After taken to the trap's stomach its prey faces a slow, painful death; dissolving in a bath of acid.

The ghost trap's gushing, red 'mouth' can be covered by an opposable 'lid'.

To avoid the forest fires ignited by lightning, Ghost Traps possibly leap between branches with their tentacles, like monkeys.

---

Me: It's a Ghost Trap.

We saw the plant grab the Caped Stalker and put the Caped Stalker in its mouth and swallowed it.

Me: Yuck.

Lori: Literally.

Nico: But that was cool. It was dinner for a Ghost Trap.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Shanan: Really cool though.

Riley: It's like Carnivorous Plants on Earth.

Me: Yep.

We then flew up and saw the storm and Lightning struck a tree and the forest was lit on fire!

Me: Uh oh! We have ignition!

Within seconds we saw the fires spread very fast.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Whoa! You weren't kidding. Due to the high oxygen levels, fires are deadlier here.

Me: Yep. Lets head home.

We went back to the ship and headed home.

---

Back at the Estate, Sailor Moon was telling me about her terrible time with the most dangerous enemies she had ever encountered: THE NEGAMOON FAMILY!

---

The Black Moon Clan (in Japanese: ブラックムーン一族, Burakku Mūn Ichizoku, lit. "Black Moon Family"), also known as the Negamoon Family, is an evil organization existing in the 30th century in the Sailor Moon metaseries.

The Black Moon clan was originally an extremist group who believe that the world order brought about by Neo Queen Serenity is subjugation and that the Legendary Silver Crystal extending the life of every human was against the natural order. The group attracted the attention of Wiseman who guided them to Planet Nemesis where they acquire the Malefic Black Crystal and powers to enact their desire to purge Earth of the White Moon's "poisoned influence". The transition resulted in its members gaining black, upside-down crescent markings on their foreheads (the inverse of the marking of the Silver Millennium), with most wearing earrings made from the Black Crystal.

The group's initial plan was using the time traveling abilities of the Malefic Black Crystal to travel to 20th century Tokyo and alter history to their ideals. But their leader Prince Demand caused the chain of events that led to also hunting down Chibiusa when she escaped into the past with the Silver Crystal of her time. Eventually, the members all die with Demand the last member as he learns that Wiseman used them all for his own agenda. In the 90s Anime, the Specter Sisters survived and reformed.

**Members**

Prince Diamond

Sapphire

Emerald

Rubeus

Negamoon Sisters: Composed of Prizma, Calaveras, Bertie, and Catzi.

Boule Brothers: Chiral and Achiral

Droids: Artificial lifeforms created by Sapphire and brought to life by the Malefic Black Crystal.

---

We gasped in shock.

Nico: They come from the 30th Century?

Leni: What year is that?

Me: That's the year 2900 to the year 3000.

Laney: Wow.

Me: So the Negamoon Clan wants to kill you and the Sailor Scouts and rule the future uncontested.

Sailor Moon: Yes.

Nico: What planet do they come from?

Sailor Moon: They were exiled to the planet Nemesis. It's the 10th Planet from the sun.

I looked it up on the space scanners and saw that the Planet Nemesis was a huge ball of black crystal located on the very distant edge of the Solar System located 35 billion miles away from the Sun.

Me: So that's nemesis. It looks evil.

Sailor Moon: That's right. They will not stop until they kill us.

Me: If it's war they want, it's war they'll get and we'll unleash Armageddon on them. I'm going to send the Negamoon a threatening message.

Nico: If you want to send that threatening message to the Negamoon Clan, go ahead. But before you do that, could you turn around?

Me: (shrugs) Well, alright.

I turned around only for Nico to hit me on the back of the head with my club.

SMASH!

I had stars and planets orbiting around my head.

Me: (Stupidly) But mom, I don't want to go to school. (falls unconscious)

FWOMP!

May: Nico are you nuts!?

Nico: I'm just doing what J.D. told me to do as chief enforcer.

Lincoln: Oh.

I was taken to the infirmary.

THE END

---

Another exploration fanfic done.

The Blue Moon from 2005's Extraterrestrial was awesome! It was one of my favorite documentaries and it took place on the Hypothetical planet called The Blue Moon. It was so cool and it gave us a prime theory about what life could be life on planets beyond our solar system. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is a journey through all 9 Star Wars movies for May 4th and it's gonna be an awesome adventure as we take on the greatest battles in all of Star Wars for Star Wars Day 2020!

See you all tomorrow and May the Fourth Be With You.

# The Great Star Wars Adventure!

HAPPY STAR WARS DAY 2020! May the Force Be With you.

---

At the estate, we were getting ready to head out to a great place for a double date with Manaphy, Poromon, Poliwag and Horsea.

Alexis Rhodes: What place do you two have in mind for your dates?

Poromon: J.D. picked a good place for us. It's gonna be awesome.

Poliwag: Yep.

Me: It's gonna be awesome.

I had bandages on my head thanks to Nico.

Me: Shall we head out?

Laney: Lets do it.

We were off.

Out in the meadow of Ohio, I was riding on my Rapidash with everyone following. We were heading to an amazing and unique place that Ash, Misty and Brock went to before. It was called Stone Town and it was at the foot of a famous mountain called Evolution Mountain.

---

In the anime, Stone Town is located in between the Safari Zone and Cinnabar Island, at the foot of Evolution Mountain. It appeared in The Battling Eevee Brothers.

The one part of Stone Town that sets it apart from other places is the fact that it is a popular place to evolve Pokémon with stones. When Ash and his friends arrived in Stone Town, they came across a party where Trainers from all around were evolving their Pokémon. The party was actually meant for Mikey, the youngest of the Eevee brothers, who had yet to evolve his Eevee. In the end, he decided to keep it the way it was, and the brothers eventually decided it was okay for him to do that.

Mikey's older brothers also tried to convince Brock and Ash to evolve their Vulpix and Pikachu, respectively. Both declined, saying they couldn't force their Pokémon to evolve.

---

Me: There it is. Stone Town.

Jessie (Pokemon): I remember this place. We were there to get some Evolution Stones.

Nico: Amazing.

Vince: It sure is.

We arrived at the home of the Eevee Brothers and just our luck, they were having a garden party.

Me: Wow. Here we are guys.

Ash: I remember this house. It's where we met Mikey and his brothers.

We went into the party and we were greeted by Rainer, Sparky and Pyro.

Pyro (Pokemon): Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: It's a pleasure to be here.

Ash: Long time no see guys.

Rainer: Its been a while Ash.

Sparky: How have you been?

Ash: Really good.

Rainer: It's an honor to have you all here.

Dawn (Pokemon): It's a pleasure to be here.

Me: Ash and company have a lot of teammates now. He went to a lot of neat places.

Sparky: I can see that.

Mikey: Hey guys!

We saw Mikey.

Misty: Mikey!

Mikey: It's been a while Misty. You're looking good.

Misty: Thank you.

Me: (To Rainer, Sparky and Pyro) I love your matching hair colors and styles. They go perfectly with your Vaporeon, Jolteon and Flareon.

Pyro: Thanks J.D.

Sparky: It's what we like.

Nico: I can see that.

Rainer: Yeah.

Sparky: Why is Team Rocket with you guys?

Me: Well Jessie, James and Meowth aren't with Team Rocket anymore. They got fired before we killed all of Team Rocket.

Pyro: Wow. So they joined you guys now.

Nico: That's right.

Laney: It was a great adventure.

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy and Horsea went on their dates at a table and they were enjoying some great food and Skullcruncher was watching.

Skullcruncher: (to Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea) Do any of you guys want to open with a conversation?

Manaphy: Sure.

They got to talking about all kinds of various things like how they are doing and more.

Me: It's a good date so far.

Rainer: So do you have any Eevee, J.D.?

Me: I sure do.

I pulled out 9 Pokeballs and out came my Eevee, Vaporeon, Jolteon, Flareon, Leafeon, Glacion, Umbreon, Sylveon and Espeon.

Me: Ta-dah!

Sparky: Wow! You have all 9 of Eevee and its evolutions.

Me: Yep. We all met and caught all kinds of pokemon on our journeys all over the world and the universe. We caught over 807 species Pokemon. And there are still a bunch of Pokemon out there waiting to be discovered.

Pyro: Incredible!

Sparky: That is amazing that there are so many Pokemon out there.

Me: Yep.

Xerneas: It's really something. I'm also a pokemon myself.

Pyro: (Skeptical) You're a Pokemon, Xenia?

Xerneas turned into her Pokemon form.

Rainer: Whoa!

Mikey: Wow! Which Pokemon is Xenia?

Me: She's the legendary Xerneas, the Pokemon of Life.

Shanan: Yep and she's a legendary Pokemon from the Kalos Region.

Me: Yep. Every region has a bunch of legendary Pokemon.

Pyro: That's true.

Ash: That's right. We saw all kinds of Legendary Pokemon.

Me: It's hard to imagine but it's all true.

Varie: It's true.

Lucy (Pokemon): We have our own style in knowing all about Pokemon and it's really something.

Sparky: That's true.

Rainer: By the way Brock, I thought you were with professor…

I covered Rainer's mouth with my hand.

Me: Shh. (Whispering) Rainer don't talk about Professor Ivy. She and Brock had a terrible falling out a while back and it forever scarred him for life. Whenever he hears that name, it sends him into a depressed state.

Rainer: (Whispering) Oh gosh. Sorry.

Me: (Whispering) It's okay.

I let go.

We continued to talk and we had an awesome time. We later went back home.

Warpath: So? Did you guys enjoy your date?

Manaphy: We sure did.

Horsea: It was awesome!

Poromon: We had so much fun.

Poliwag: Yeah.

Me: Great.

---

At the estate we were getting ready for a special day. It was May 4th, 2020 and it was also known as Star Wars day! It was the day we go crazy over Star Wars. We started it by watching the movies of Star Wars. We started with Star Wars: Episode I - The Phantom Menace from 1999.

---

Thirty-two years before the events of Star Wars: Episode IV A New Hope, there is trade dispute between the Trade Federation and the outlying systems of the Galactic Republic, which has led to a blockade of the small planet of Naboo. Supreme Chancellor Finis Valorum, leader of the Galactic Senate, has secretly dispatched two Jedi, Master Qui-Gon Jinn and his Padawan, Obi-Wan Kenobi, to serve as "the ambassadors" to the Federation flagship, in order to meet with Viceroy Nute Gunray and resolve the dispute. Unknown to them, the Trade Federation is in league with the mysterious Darth Sidious, Dark Lord of the Sith, who secretly orders Gunray to invade Naboo and kill the two Jedi upon their arrival. When Gunray asked if it was illegal, Sidious implied that he would ensure that the invasion was made legal.

Using poison gas, the Viceroy attempts to poison the two Jedi Knights, but fails. After having to battle through squads of battle droids, Jinn and Kenobi make their way to the command deck where Gunray is located, shielding himself behind blast doors. The Jedi are forced to flee upon the arrival of two Destroyer Droids, but with their ship, Radiant VII, now destroyed, the two Jedi stow themselves aboard two separate Federation landing craft leaving for the surface of Naboo to begin the invasion.

Queen Amidala then contacts Gunray expressing her disapproval of their blockade of Naboo, with Gunray explaining that they wouldn't have done it without the approval of the senate. After questioning Gunray regarding the arrival of ambassadors sent by the Chancellor, Gunray claims that they have been greeted by no such ambassadors, leaving Amidala startled. Gunray, after ending communications with her, informs his aide that they should disable all communications on the planet in case she suspected an invasion.

Meanwhile, Amidala is conversing with Senator Sheev Palpatine regarding the recent attempt at negotiations and how Gunray claimed that they did not receive any ambassadors. Surprised, Palpatine states that he had assurances from the Chancellor that his ambassadors did arrive. However, Palpatine is unable to finish his sentence and his hologram begins to short out. Naboo Governor, Sio Bibble, suspects that the shorting out of communications is a sign that an invasion from the Trade Federation is imminent.

On the planet's surface, Qui-Gon saves local native outcast Jar Jar Binks from being crushed by an MTT. Later, STAPs attack but are destroyed by Qui-Gon. Jar Jar Binks shows the two Jedi the way to an underwater Gungan settlement, Otoh Gunga, escaping the Trade Federation army. Meanwhile, the Trade Federation invades Naboo and captures Queen Amidala. The Jedi meet the Gungan leader, Boss Nass, and ask him to help the people of Naboo, but Nass refuses and sends them off in a bongo submarine. They are attacked by an opee sea killer and a colo claw fish but both fish are eaten by a sando aqua monster. The Jedi, with Binks in tow, reach Theed, the capital city of Naboo, and rescue Queen Amidala from the Trade Defense Force. They depart for Coruscant, the Galactic Republic's capital planet, to ask for help from the Senate. An astromech droid named R2-D2 manages to repair the Queen's starship and they narrowly escape an attack from Federation battleships.

Due to the damage the ship's hyperdrive sustained in the attack, the Jedi decide to land on the nearby planet Tatooine instead of Coruscant. While searching for a new hyperdrive generator, they befriend young Anakin Skywalker, a slave boy, whose master is Watto, a Toydarian junk dealer. Watto has the required parts in stock, but Qui-Gon is unable to purchase them, as Republic credits are worthless on Tatooine.

Anakin is gifted with piloting and mechanical abilities, and has built an almost-complete droid named C-3PO. Qui-Gon senses a strong presence of the Force in Anakin, and feels that he may be the Chosen One - the one who will fulfill a prophecy by bringing balance to the Force. By entering Anakin into a podrace, Qui-Gon orchestrates a gamble in which the boy (alone, since Qui-Gon was unable to include the youth's mother in the bargain) will be released from slavery while also acquiring the parts needed for their ship. The night before the race, Qui-Gon does a blood test on Anakin and discovers that the boy's midi-chlorian reading is off the chart.

Anakin wins the race and joins the team as they head for Coruscant, where Qui-Gon plans to seek permission from the Jedi High Council to train Anakin to be a Jedi. Meanwhile, Darth Sidious sends his apprentice, Darth Maul, to kill the two Jedi and capture the Queen. Maul appears just as the group is leaving the planet, and duels with Qui-Gon. The fight is cut short when Qui-Gon manages to escape his black-robed assailant by jumping onboard the Naboo Royal Starship as it takes off.

On Coruscant, Qui-Gon informs the Jedi Council of the mysterious attacker he encountered on Tatooine. Because of that being's obvious mastery of the Jedi arts, the Council becomes concerned that this development may indicate the reappearance of the Sith, a religious order who were followers of the dark side of the force and thought to be long gone. Qui-Gon also informs the Council about Anakin, hoping that he can be trained as a Jedi. After testing the boy and deliberating with one another, the Council refuses, deeming him too old for training according to the Jedi Code. They are also concerned due to their sensing of a seemingly clouded future and a strong presence of fear in the boy.

Meanwhile, Senator Palpatine, warning of the corruption in the Senate, advises Queen Amidala to call for a Vote of No Confidence in Supreme Chancellor Finis Valorum. Seeing no alternative, the Queen takes this advice when she addresses the Senate. Palpatine is among the candidates to become the new Supreme Chancellor. The Queen later announces to Palpatine that she will return to their home planet to repel the invasion of her people by herself. She is frustrated by the Senate's deliberation and lack of action, and feels that even if Palpatine is elected Chancellor, it will be too late. The Jedi Council sends the two Jedi to accompany the Queen back to Naboo, hoping to shed light on any Sith involvement.

Amidala, back on Naboo, attempts to locate the Gungans at Otoh Gunga, but Jar-Jar, after searching Otoh Gunga, informs them that it was abandoned. He then leads them to a sacred area which he was certain they were at. Upon arriving at the Gungan Sacred Place, Amidala negotiates with Boss Nass to form an alliance and unite in battle against the Trade Federation. Captain Panaka and several other security forces were also dispatched to rescue anyone imprisoned in the Trade Federation's prison camps, although they were only able to successfully extract a handful.

Next, Amidala informs Qui-Gon and Nass of her battle strategy: with the Grand Gungan Army acting as a distraction to the bulk of the main Trade Federation forces, the Naboo resistance led by Amidala, Qui-Gon and Obi-Wan will infiltrate Theed via a secret entrance located inside one of the waterfalls. Nute Gunray, taking the bait regarding the Gungan Army, informs Darth Sidious about the Grand Army, the latter then promptly ordering Gunray to wipe out the Gungans and the Naboo as the Trade Federation prepares for battle.

Captain Roos Tarpals orders the Gungan Grand Army to start up their shield, to protect them from ranged attack. OOM-9 has his tanks fire first, but seeing them fail to penetrate the powerful shield, orders them to cease fire. Daultay Dofine gives the command to activate the battle droids. These droids march through the shield, and destroy its generator. After much fighting against the Federation's droid army, defeat for the alliance seems imminent.

However, victory comes when young Anakin Skywalker accidentally takes control of a starfighter and goes on to destroy the Federation's Droid Control Ship from the inside, killing Daultay Dofine and rendering the droid army useless. Meanwhile, Amidala and her force fight their way back into the royal palace and capture Nute Gunray.

At the same time, in a Theed hangar bay, Darth Maul engages in combat with the two Jedi, using his double-bladed lightsaber. The battle moves from the hangar, across a series of catwalks, to the Theed Generator Complex. During the fight, Obi-Wan is separated from his master by being kicked off of a catwalk. He grabs the edge of another catwalk below and jumps back up to where Qui-Gon and Maul continue to fight. By this time, Qui-Gon and Maul have become separated by a force field in the entrance to the Generator Room. Obi-Wan catches up to them, but is divided from his master by four force fields. When the force fields deactivates, Jinn and Maul continue their battle while Kenobi remains divided from the battle by one force field when they all reactivate.

After a lengthy duel, Maul suddenly hits Qui-Gon on the chin with his lightsaber handle, stunning him, then rams his lightsaber straight into Qui-Gon's chest, mortally wounding him. Devastated, Obi-Wan redoubles his assault upon Maul and chops the Sith's lightsaber in half, but Maul eventually overpowers and nearly kills Kenobi by Force pushing him over the edge of a seemingly endless reactor shaft. Obi-Wan saves himself from falling when he manages to grab onto a pipe protruding from the wall of the shaft. Maul then kicks the Jedi's lightsaber into the pit and prepares to finish him off. After Obi-Wan calms himself, he uses the Force to jump out of the shaft and summons his fallen master's lightsaber to his hand. Within an instant, he lands behind the surprised Maul and cuts him in half; Maul's upper and lower body falls into the shaft.

Obi-Wan reaches Qui-Gon moments before he dies, as Qui-Gon instructs Obi-Wan to train Anakin to become a Jedi, reiterating that Anakin is the Chosen One. Obi-Wan gives his word that he will. The newly-elected Chancellor Palpatine arrives to congratulate Queen Amidala on her victory, as Nute Gunray is sent to stand trial for his crimes.

Back on Coruscant, the Jedi Council names Obi-Wan a Jedi Knight. Kenobi conveys his master's wish regarding Anakin Skywalker to Yoda, who reluctantly allows him to become Obi-Wan's apprentice. Qui-Gon's body is cremated, and Mace Windu and Yoda agree that the Sith are definitely to blame for the tragedy. Being that there are only ever two Sith at any given time (a Master and an apprentice), both Masters believe that one must still remain.

The Naboo and Gungans organize a great victory celebration on the streets of Theed, in front on the palace. Obi-Wan and Anakin are present, the younger now wearing formal Jedi attire, and in his hair is a special braid: the mark of a Jedi Padawan. Queen Amidala presents a gift of appreciation and friendship to Boss Nass and the Gungan people.

---

Next from 2002 we watched Star Wars: Episode II - Attack of the Clones.

---

A decade after the events of The Phantom Menace, the Galactic Republic is in crisis. A Separatist movement led by former Jedi Master Count Dooku, alias the Sith Lord Darth Tyranus, is threatening the peace, causing the Galactic Senate to debate a Military Creation Act to form a standing army for the Republic's protection. Senator Padmé Amidala, former Queen of Naboo, returns to Coruscant to vote against the Act, even though there are no longer enough Jedi to maintain peace and justice in the galaxy.

Upon her arrival on Coruscant, she narrowly escapes an assassination attempt that claims the life of her decoy, Cordé. As a result, Supreme Chancellor Sheev Palpatine requests that Jedi Knight Obi-Wan Kenobi and his apprentice, Anakin Skywalker, protect her.

That night, the assassin Zam Wesell makes another attempt on Amidala's life, though the Jedi are able to foil her plot. They pursue her through Galactic City, eventually disarming her in the Outlander Club. Upon being questioned by Obi-Wan and Anakin outside the bar, she is killed by a saberdart, fired by a mysterious man, before the Jedi can learn the name of her employer. Returning to the Jedi Temple, Obi-Wan is assigned by the council to track down the assassin's killer. Meanwhile, Anakin continues his task of protecting the Senator, and is asked to escort her back to her home planet of Naboo. Anakin welcomes the opportunity, as he often becomes angry and frustrated by Obi-Wan's criticism, and is glad to have an opportunity to be on his own. Further, he has become infatuated with Padmé, and relishes the chance to spend time with her. Junior Representative Jar Jar Binks assumes the Senator's duties in her absence.

During the investigation, Obi-Wan is led to a mysterious planet called Kamino-missing from the Jedi Archives-where he discovers a secret clone army being developed for the Republic. He is told by Prime Minister Lama Su that the army was ordered some ten years ago by Jedi Master Sifo-Dyas-although Obi-Wan was "under the impression" that Sifo-Dyas was killed before that time. A bounty hunter named Jango Fett was hired as the template for the clones. Obi-Wan meets Jango on Kamino, and believes him to be the killer he has been tracking. He tries to capture Jango, which leads to a titanic one-on-one fight between them. Jango makes use of his blasters and missile equipment, managing to defeat Obi-Wan by sending him plummeting into the raging sea below. Thinking he is dead, Jango departs Kamino with his son Boba. Unable to capture Jango, Obi-Wan places a homing beacon on his ship, Slave I, and follows him to the planet of Geonosis.

Meanwhile, Anakin and Padmé have been spending much time together on Naboo, enjoying each other's company and playfully frolicking in the fields. Eventually, Anakin reveals his deep love for her, vowing to do whatever she requests. However, Padmé resists, explaining that it would be impossible for the two of them to be together, since she is a Senator and he is a Jedi. Anakin is angered by this, and experiences inner conflict between his strong desires for her and his duties as a Jedi.

Anakin is also troubled by a newfound sense that his mother is in grave danger, and he beckons for Padmé to accompany him to his home planet of Tatooine-in the process disobeying Obi-Wan's orders to remain on Naboo. Upon arriving, Anakin tracks down his former owner Watto, from whom he learns that his mother has married a moisture farmer named Cliegg Lars, and travels to the Lars moisture farm. There, Anakin and Padmé find C-3PO, and the droid introduces Anakin to his step-brother Owen. Cliegg tells Anakin the horrible truth, that his mother was kidnapped a month ago by a pack of Tusken Raiders. Anakin travels through the night, and finds her tied and beaten in a Tusken camp. Within moments, she dies in his arms. Enraged and heartbroken, he slaughters the entire Tusken community: men, women and even children. Back at Coruscant, Yoda senses a terrible darkness in the Force as the slaughter continues (Qui-Gon Jinn's voice can also be heard shouting "Anakin, Anakin, no!" during this scene). Anakin then brings his mother's body back to the homestead, where her funeral is held.

On Geonosis, Obi-Wan overhears a meeting between Count Dooku and the leaders of the commerce guilds, and learns that they are behind the separatist movement and have built up a new droid army. He also learns that it was Nute Gunray who ordered the assassination of Amidala, as revenge for the defeat of the Trade Federation at the Battle of Naboo. Obi-Wan transmits his findings to the Council, relayed by way of Anakin and Padmé's ship, though he is surrounded by droidekas and captured before he can finish his report.

Now that the Jedi council knows of Dooku's army, Jedi Master Mace Windu leads a team to Geonosis. Unbeknownst to them, Anakin and Padmé also make their way there to rescue Obi-Wan. Meanwhile, Representative Binks calls for Chancellor Palpatine to be given emergency powers, with which he can call the recently discovered clone army into battle.

Back on Geonosis, Count Dooku tries to persuade Obi-Wan to join him, warning him that Darth Sidious is now in control of the Senate. Obi-Wan refuses to believe him, saying that the Jedi would have known if that was the case. Anakin and Padmé arrive on the planet, but are quickly captured by Jango Fett and sentenced to death, joining Obi-Wan in the Geonosis arena, where they are to be executed. In the high stands, Count Dooku, Nute Gunray, Rune Haako, Poggle the Lesser, Jango Fett and Boba Fett watch the start of the planned execution. The trio are forced to battle a reek, a nexu and an acklay. During their struggle, Mace Windu arrives with his Jedi strike team, and they battle Dooku's droid army in the arena. Upon seeing so many Jedi in one place, Jango Fett jetpacks down to the arena floor, and engages Windu. After a short struggle, Windu manages to kill Jango due to his jetpack malfunctioning, but defeat for the Jedi still seems imminent. Yoda unexpectedly arrives with the

Republic's new clone army, but only a handful of Jedi had survived. Those killed include Sta-Den Eekin, Sephjet Josall, Sar Labooda, Khaat Qiyn, Que-Mars Redath-Gom, Fi-Ek Sirch, Galdos Stouff, Nicanas Tassu, Coleman Trebor, and about 160 other Jedi.

An even larger battle erupts outside the arena between the Republic's clone army and the Droid Army of the Confederacy of Independent Systems. Nute Gunray and Rune Haako subsequently retreat in Gunray's ship. Poggle the Lesser entrusts Count Dooku with the early plans for the Death Star. Dooku attempts to escape, but Obi-Wan and Anakin track him to a secret hangar, where they engage him in combat. Unfortunately, they are no match for Dooku's now-revealed mastery of the dark side and the lightsaber combat style that he employs. He fires Force lightning at Anakin, injures Obi-Wan and cuts off Anakin's right arm. Yoda appears just as Dooku is about to escape, and the two masters of the Force go head-to-head in a fierce duel. Dooku, realizing he can't defeat Yoda, attempts to topple a large pillar on Obi-Wan and Anakin as a distraction. While Yoda uses the Force to divert the pillar, Dooku flees in his solar sailer. Flying to an industrial sector of Coruscant, he meets up with his master, Darth Sidious, who is pleased that the war has begun as planned.

In the Jedi Temple, Obi-Wan, Mace and Yoda ponder Dooku's warning that Darth Sidious is controlling the Senate. Yoda is hesitant to believe this, stating that the dark side is capable of creating fear and mistrust. He and Windu agree that they should nevertheless closely monitor the Senate. Meanwhile, Chancellor Palpatine and a number of senators, including Bail Organa, oversee the launching of massive clone trooper forces.

Back at Naboo, Anakin, with a new mechanical arm, and Padmé hold a secret wedding, with C-3PO and R2-D2 as the only witnesses.

---

Next from 2005 we watched Star Wars: Episode III - Revenge of The Sith.

---

It has been three years since the events of Attack of the Clones. The Galactic Republic is in the midst of the epic war with the Confederacy of Independent Systems under the leadership of Count Dooku, who is also the Sith Lord, Darth Tyranus. The Confederacy's cyborg military leader, General Grievous of the Separatist Droid Army, has infiltrated Coruscant and captured Supreme Chancellor Sheev Palpatine, leader of the Galactic Senate.

As the Separatist Droid Army attempts to escape the Galactic capital, a massive space battle erupts, into which race Jedi Master Obi-Wan Kenobi and his former padawan, now Jedi Knight Anakin Skywalker, leading a mission to rescue the Chancellor. The Jedi fight through the Separatist armada. In the process, Obi-Wan's interceptor is damaged by buzz droids and his astromech, R4-P17, is destroyed. Anakin attempts to shoot the droids off, though succeeds only in blasting apart the wing of his former Master's vessel. Obi-Wan tells Anakin to hold his fire as he's not helping. Anakin agrees it was a bad idea. Obi-Wan tells Anakin to go on and rescue the Chancellor, but Anakin says he won't leave without Obi-Wan. Anakin uses one of his fighter wings to knock some of the buzz droids off Obi-Wan's fighter, but one manages to crawl onto Anakin's ship although it is quickly disabled by R2-D2. As they approach Grievous's flagship, Obi-Wan reminds Anakin their shields are still up, so Anakin breaks formation and attacks a shield generator, knocking out the shields on the docking bay of the ship. The two Jedi crash-land.

Anakin and Obi-Wan make their way through the flagship, fighting through an army of droids. Meanwhile, R2-D2 aids them from the hangar bay while simultaneously incinerating a pair of super battle droids, using fuel and his thrusters.

## Rescuing the chancellor

The Jedi reach the top, finding the captive Chancellor Palpatine. They are confronted by Count Dooku himself, and an intense lightsaber duel ensues. The Jedi throw the Count off guard, by converting from basic attacks to more skilled tactics. During the battle, Obi-Wan is rendered unconscious when Dooku uses the Force to hold him in mid-air by the throat before hurling him against a railing.

Anakin continues the battle and is repeatedly taunted by Dooku. Using his anger, Anakin taps into the dark side of the Force and gets the better of the duel. He severs both of Dooku's hands, rendering him incapable of defending himself, and then holds him at blade point with both his own lightsaber and Dooku's weapon. Palpatine encourages Anakin to kill Dooku. At first, Anakin hesitates but Palpatine firmly insists; completely unaware of Palpatine's true intentions, Anakin brutally decapitates the helpless Dooku.

An explosion occurs deep in the ship, brought on by the attack of the Jedi Star cruiser, causing the Invisible Hand to begin an uncontrolled descent into Coruscant. Despite Palpatine's persuasions that he should leave the unconscious Obi-Wan, Anakin carries him on his back, and maneuvers through the ship with the Chancellor. Obi-Wan later regains consciousness.

## Confronting Grievous

After Grievous has the bridge crew regain control of his flagship by firing the emergency booster engines, he makes certain the two Jedi and their ward are captured. Having fallen foul of a ray shield trap, the three are brought to the bridge under custody, but R2 successfully creates a distraction, allowing the Jedi to retrieve their lightsabers and break free.

Grievous then sends a pair of his powerful IG-100 MagnaGuard droids after the Jedi. Obi-Wan quickly beheads the first MagnaGuard with his blade, but the droid continues the fight, forcing Obi-Wan to slice the droid warrior apart before it deactivates. Anakin finishes off the second MagnaGuard and destroys the battle droids attempting to drag Palpatine from the bridge. The Jedi close in on Grievous, though the wily General smashes a window with his fallen guard's electrostaff, and is swept outside. Using a tow cable, Grievous latches himself to the ship and heads for the escape pods. Launching all other escape capsules, Grievous speeds for the safety of a Trade Federation Lucrehulk-class battleship. Once again, the flagship begins to descend in free fall into Coruscant, but Anakin takes the controls and pilots the ship into a hard landing, aided by emergency firespeeders, on one of Coruscant's industrial landing platforms.

## Happy reunions

On Coruscant, Anakin is praised for his heroics. He meets secretly with Padmé Amidala, and they share a kiss in the shadows of the Senate office building, keeping their love secret. She reveals to him that she is pregnant with their child.

Elsewhere, Grievous, now both the political and military leader of the Separatists, arrives on Utapau, where Trade Federation Viceroy Nute Gunray, Geonosian Archduke Poggle the Lesser, Techno Union head of state and Foreman Wat Tambor and others on the Separatist Council remain in hiding. The General is contacted by Darth Sidious, who gives him instructions to move the Separatist leaders to a volcanic planet, Mustafar. He also explains that the war is almost over. Grievous is uncertain about this, given Count Dooku's death. Sidious assures him that Darth Tyranus's death and loss was necessary, for he would soon have a new apprentice: one far younger and more powerful.

Later, on Coruscant, Anakin awakens in a panic, covered in sweat. He reveals to Padmé that he has been dreaming about her dying in childbirth, and believing that he can't live without her, vows not to let this dream come true.

Chancellor Palpatine requests Anakin's presence, and they meet in the Chancellor's office. The Senate has granted the Chancellor further emergency powers, giving him direct control of the Jedi Council. Palpatine confides in Anakin his fear, distrust, and contempt of the Masters. He appoints Anakin to be his personal representative on the Council.

The High Council begrudgingly accepts Anakin's appointment but does not grant him the rank of Master. Anakin reacts angrily at this perceived slight. Ignoring his outburst, the Council goes on to discuss matters concerning the war. It is decided that Anakin will be assigned to protect the Chancellor, and Yoda will take a battalion of clones to reinforce the Wookiees on Kashyyyk. Anakin is angry and disappointed.

Obi-Wan later tells Anakin that the Council wants Anakin to report on all the Chancellor's dealings, essentially spying on him. Anakin is confused and upset, feeling torn between two friends and loyalties. Obi-Wan himself is unhappy with the situation.

## The tragedy of Darth Plagueis

At the Galaxies Opera House in the Uscru District, Anakin joins Palpatine in watching the Mon Calamari Aquatic Ballet performing Squid Lake. Palpatine tells Anakin Clone Intelligence has located General Grievous hiding in the Utapau system. Anakin is delighted by this news, as Grievous's capture will accelerate the war's end. Palpatine remarks that he'd question the competence of the Jedi Council if Anakin was not sent on the mission. Inviting Anakin to join him, Palpatine dismisses his aides: once they are gone, Palpatine seduces Anakin to the dark side. He also tells Anakin that the Jedi Order wishes to overthrow the Republic and that if he has suspected it, Anakin must surely have sensed it. Anakin confirms that the Jedi don't trust him, a fact that Palpatine expands to include the Senate, the Republic, and democracy as a whole. Anakin tells Palpatine that his trust in the Jedi has been shaken and Palpatine deduces Anakin's distaste for the Council's mission to spy on the Chancellor. Palpatine takes Anakin back to some of the early political lessons Palpatine tried to teach him, about how all those who gain power are afraid to lose it and that includes the Jedi. Anakin tries to defend the Jedi by saying they use their powers for good, but Palpatine argues good is only a point of view, noting that in almost every conceivable manner, including a quest for greater power, the Sith and the Jedi are exactly alike. Anakin disagrees, remarking that the Sith depend on passion for strength, thinking only of themselves, whereas the Jedi are selfless, thinking only of others.

After a brief pause in their conversation, Palpatine makes a remark about the tragedy of Darth Plagueis The Wise. Palpatine describes Darth Plagueis as a Dark Lord of the Sith so powerful and wise that he could use the Force to influence the midi-chlorians to create life. Not only this, but having such power and knowledge of the dark side, Plagueis could use this ability to save people he cared about from death, a statement which gets Anakin's attention (which was Palpatine's desire) and Palpatine describes the dark side of the Force as a pathway to many abilities considered by some to be unnatural. When Anakin asks what happened to Darth Plagueis, Palpatine concludes that Plagueis became so powerful that all he feared was losing his power, which he eventually did. Unfortunately for Plagueis, he taught his apprentice, who happened to be Darth Sidious, all he knew: after he had, his apprentice killed him in his sleep. (The Sith apprentice in the story, as implied by the film and explicitly stated in various Star Wars Legends sources, is Palpatine himself.) Palpatine notes the irony of how Plagueis could keep others from dying, but not himself. When Anakin asks if it is possible to learn the power to stop death, Palpatine simply replies, "Not from a Jedi," further alienating Anakin from the Jedi Order.

On Kashyyyk, Yoda, Luminara Unduli, and Gree, along with Tarfful and Chewbacca defend the planet against the Corporate Alliance Tanks, Dwarf Spider droids, Droid Gunships, and legions of battle droids

Later, in a meeting with the Jedi Council, Anakin relays the information about Grievous, explaining that a partial message was intercepted in a diplomatic packet from the Chairman of Utapau. Yoda says they should act quickly and decisively on this information. When Anakin expresses his interest in going at Palpatine's request, Mace Windu harshly tells him that the Council will decide who goes and not the Chancellor. Yoda believes that a Master with more experience is needed to confront, and defeat, Grievous. Ki-Adi-Mundi agrees and nominates Obi-Wan to go. With the nomination agreed on, the Council adjourns and Obi-Wan prepares to go to Utapau.

## Obi-Wan vs. Grievous

Anakin walks Obi-Wan to his Star Destroyer before he leaves. Anakin still believes he'd be needed on Utapau, and while Obi-Wan agrees, he also notes it might just be a wild Bantha chase. Anakin stops Obi-Wan and tells him that he knows he's disappointed Obi-Wan and that he's not been acting very grateful for the training he received. Anakin tells him he's just been so frustrated with the Council lately, but that he does apologize. Obi-Wan calls Anakin strong and wise and tells Anakin he's very proud of him and while Obi-Wan trained him since Anakin was a boy, he calls Anakin a far greater Jedi than Obi-Wan could hope to be. But Obi-Wan encourages Anakin to be patient and that it won't be long before the

Council makes Anakin a Jedi Master. The two bid each other farewell and Obi-Wan leaves for Utapau. Little do they know that this is the last time they will see or speak to each other as fellow Jedi and friends.

Obi-Wan arrives in Pau City on Utapau, and begins his search for General Grievous, riding a varactyl named Boga. He finds Grievous on the Tenth Level. After Obi-Wan dispatches the droids around Grievous, the two engage in single combat. Grievous's arms split in half, allowing him to use four lightsabers at once. Obi-Wan quickly cuts off the lower halves of the General's hands, helping to even out the odds a little. During the battle, the Third Systems Army arrives under the command of CC-2224 (Cody). Obi-Wan manages to catch Grievous off guard and uses the Force to push the fiendish droid general into the ceiling. Grievous drops his remaining two lightsabers and attempts to flee on his wheel bike, while Obi-Wan pursues on Boga. During the chase, Obi-Wan drops his lightsaber, which Commander Cody happens to find during the massive battle against the droids.

On Coruscant, Anakin tells Palpatine that General Grievous has been found on Utapau. Anakin insists he should be on Utapau as well. Their conversation shifts to Palpatine's knowledge of the Force, and Palpatine reveals that he is Darth Sidious. Anakin ignites his lightsaber and threatens to kill Palpatine, but then decides to expose him to the Jedi Council. He is still concerned with saving his wife, and believes only Palpatine's knowledge, learned from the late Darth Plagueis, will ensure this.

Obi-Wan continues to chase General Grievous on Utapau. He catches up with the General and jumps onto his wheel bike. Using Grievous's electrostaff, he manages to destabilize the speeder, and it goes into a spin. Both Obi-Wan and Grievous are thrown off as the speeder topples over the edge of Grievous's secret landing platform. Grievous then draws his blaster, though it is knocked from his hand by Obi-Wan, now wielding the electrostaff. He knocks Grievous down, and a brawl ensues, during which Kenobi tears open the General's chest plates, revealing his living organs. Enraged, Grievous repeatedly hits Obi-Wan and then picks up the helpless Jedi and throws him over the edge. Obi-Wan barely manages to hang on and momentarily dangles for dear life. As Grievous moves in for the kill, Obi-Wan uses the Force to retrieve the General's blaster and fires at Grievous's exposed organs. He hits, and they burst into flames. With his eyes flaming, Grievous falls to the floor, dead.

## Sidious revealed

Anakin returns to the Jedi Temple and approaches Windu who tells Anakin that they have just been informed that Obi-Wan has destroyed General Grievous and so they are going to go to the Senate to ensure that Chancellor Palpatine gives back his emergency powers. However, Anakin reveals that Palpatine is a Sith Lord and is not likely to give up his powers, a statement which shocks Windu and stops him dead in his tracks. Anakin confirms what he just said and says he believes Palpatine is the one they have been looking for. When Windu asks how Anakin knows this, he tells Windu that Palpatine knows the ways of the Force and has been trained to use the dark side and that he is absolutely sure. Windu says their worst fears have now been realized and that if the Jedi Order is to survive, they must move quickly. Anakin warns Windu that Palpatine is very powerful and they'll need his help to arrest Palpatine, but Windu urges him to stay out of it as he senses much fear in Anakin and it could cloud his judgment. Windu also adds that if what Anakin says is true then Anakin will have gained his trust but for now, he wants Anakin to wait in the Council Chambers until he returns. Masters Windu, Kit Fisto, Agen Kolar and Saesee Tiin board a gunship and head to Palpatine's office.

Sitting in the Council Chambers, remembering Palpatine's promise of stopping death and the dreams of Padmé dying in childbirth, Anakin ruminates over his decision: in his mind, he hears Palpatine's voice saying that if the Jedi kill him, any chance of saving Padmé will be lost. Finally, he leaves and rushes after the four Jedi.

Windu and the three other Jedi Masters arrive at Chancellor Palpatine's office. Windu declares Palpatine is under arrest and the Masters ignite their lightsabers. Sidious pulls a lightsaber from his sleeve and hurls himself at the Jedi with a screeching war cry. Kolar and Tiin are first to die, run through the chest and as Kolar's life is ending due to the chest wound, Sidious turns and slices Tiin's torso and a few seconds later with more effort from Sidious, Fisto is slain, killed by a slash across the gut. Only Windu remains, alone against the Dark Lord.

## Rise of Lord Vader

Sidious and Windu continue the fight, dueling fiercely. At first, Sidious appears to have the upper hand, but Windu gradually gains ground, slowly driving the Sith Lord out of the Chancellor's antechamber and into the office proper. Anakin arrives at the scene just as Windu disarms Sidious, both combatants balancing on the edge of the large window shattered during the duel. As Windu holds Sidious at blade point, the Sith Lord unleashes a torrent of Force lightning. However, Windu deflects it with his blade, casting much of the energy back into Sidious's body. Sidious becomes hideously deformed; his face becomes unusually pale and sagged, his teeth become yellow and rotten, his fingernails become long and dirty, and his eyes turn burning yellow with blood-red rims. He then ends his assault, claiming he is too weak to fight on. As Windu is deciding to kill Sidious, Anakin approaches and claims Palpatine must stand trial: Windu disregards this, stating Sidious is too dangerous to be left alive. Anakin is finally forced to choose between the Jedi Order or Padmé. As Windu is about to deliver the killing blow, Anakin makes his choice, intervenes and cuts off Windu's sword arm. Sidious, cackling with glee, tortures and blasts the shocked Windu out of the window, sending him plunging to his death hundreds of stories below.

Anakin is horrified by his actions, yet he knows now there is no turning back. He pledges allegiance to Sidious, in return for the Dark Lord's power to stop death, in the hope of saving his beloved wife. Sidious takes Anakin as his Sith apprentice, bestowing upon him the Sith name Darth Vader. Sidious then gives Vader his first assignment: to launch a Siege of the Jedi Temple, ensuring the so-called Jedi Rebellion is crushed.

Vader leads the 501st Legion to the Temple. He and the clones rampage through the Temple, cutting down every Jedi that crosses his path, including swordsmaster Cin Drallig and even the younglings hiding out in the Council Chamber.

## Order 66

Meanwhile, from his office, Sidious broadcasts a command to the many clone trooper commanders spread throughout the galaxy: to execute Order 66, an action that is effectively set into motion.

Across the galaxy, clone troopers turn against their Jedi Generals. As this happens, Yoda feels everyone who is dying. On Utapau, Kenobi is flung off a cliff by a blast from an All Terrain Tactical Enforcer, but he and Boga survive the drop, and Obi-Wan flees on Grievous's hidden starfighter; on Mygeeto, Jedi Master Ki-Adi-Mundi is gunned down by CC-1138 and the 21st Nova Corps; on the lush, tropical planet of Felucia, Jedi Knight Aayla Secura is murdered by CC-5052 and his 327th Star Corps; on Cato Neimoidia, Plo Koon's Jedi starfighter is shot down by Aggressive ReConnaissance-170 starfighters, sending it smashing into a clone staging area; and on Saleucami, Stass Allie's 74-Z speeder bike is destroyed by CC-8826 and his wingman, riding BARC speeders. On Kashyyyk, Yoda is overlooking the ongoing battle as Commander Gree receives the order. He and his lieutenant attempt to sneak up to Yoda, but the aged Master senses their intent and beheads both clones with a slash of his lightsaber. Tarfful and Chewbacca help Yoda escape the planet.

Senator Bail Organa arrives at the flaming Temple to witness the slaughter of a young Padawan named Zett Jukassa by a squad of troopers led by Commander Appo. Organa, horrified, flees the scene and departs Coruscant in the Tantive III, in an attempt to make contact with any surviving Jedi.

Both Obi-Wan and Yoda survive Order 66 and are picked up by Senator Organa, having evaded pursuit. The Jedi decide to return to Coruscant to recalibrate the Jedi beacon calling for all Jedi to return to Coruscant, knowing that it's really a trap set by Darth Sidious. Kenobi hopes to instead warn any surviving Jedi to stay away from the Temple.

Following the attack on the Jedi Temple, Vader returns to Padmé at the Senate Apartment Complex, from where the smoke rising from the wrecked Temple can be seen. He tells her the Jedi have tried to take over the Republic, and there are traitors in the Senate. He asks for her loyalty to the Chancellor, then tells her that he will go to the Mustafar system, where the remaining Separatists have gathered, to end the war.

## Birth of the Empire

On Mustafar, Vader is greeted by Viceroy Gunray but quickly traps the Separatist Council in the bunker. He slaughters Poggle the Lesser, Rune Haako, Po Nudo and Wat Tambor among others. He leaves Gunray until last, slicing the Neimoidian across the chest even as he pleads for his life. It is at this point that the first physical manifestation of the dark side in Vader begins to show itself, as his irises turn a pallid yellow, the rest of his eye taking on a bright crimson hue.

The Senate holds a special session where Palpatine tells them of the "plot of the Jedi to overthrow the Senate," but that it was foiled. Amidst thunderous applause, he informs the Senate that the surviving Jedi will be hunted down and defeated. He then states that "in order to insure the security and continued stability, the Republic will be reorganized into the first Galactic Empire," which Palpatine describes as creating a safe and secure society. As the majority of the Senate screams their approval, Padmé Amidala and Bail Organa, who are shocked at the result, simply look around and Padmé can only remark "So this is how liberty dies, with thunderous applause."

In the meantime, Obi-Wan and Yoda go to the Jedi Temple, slaying clone troopers and walking in disbelief through the carnage. Yoda notices that several of their fellow Jedi were cut down by a foe wielding a lightsaber. They recalibrate the Temple's signal to warn all surviving Jedi to keep away from the Temple, but then Obi-Wan, wanting to know the truth, checks the security hologram recordings. To his horror, one recording shows Vader slaughtering a class of Jedi younglings and then kneeling before Sidious. Yoda says they must destroy the Sith, but Obi-Wan is reluctant to kill Vader and wants to go after the Emperor instead. Yoda, however, states that Obi-Wan is not strong enough to face Sidious and that Anakin is gone, "consumed" by Vader. Yoda sets out to confront Sidious, telling Obi-Wan to "use his feelings" to find Vader.

Following Yoda's advice, Obi-Wan visits Padmé and tells her that Anakin has turned to the dark side and killed the younglings in the Jedi Temple. Despite her anguish, Padmé refuses to reveal where her husband has gone. Obi-Wan deduces that Padmé is carrying Anakin's child and apologizes to her before leaving. On Mustafar, Vader surveys the violent landscape around him and smiles wickedly.

Later, Padmé leaves Coruscant in her star skiff, departing for Mustafar to find her husband and the truth. Unknown to her, Obi-Wan secretly stows away aboard the ship just before it takes off.

## Battle of the heroes

The star skiff lands on Mustafar, and Padmé is greeted by a smiling Vader. Padmé reveals her conversation with Obi-Wan; he tells her it is only lies but does not deny the accusations. Padmé begs him to run away with her to raise their child in peace. Vader, mad with power, claims that they no longer have to run away and he can overthrow Palpatine so that the two of them can rule the galaxy together. Padmé, realizing how much her husband has changed, backs away in horror and tearfully begs him to stop, insisting she still loves him.

As she pleads, Obi-Wan steps out onto the star skiff's boarding ramp. Upon seeing him, Vader becomes enraged and accuses Padmé of lying about her love for him and betraying him to Obi-Wan. Without even allowing her a chance to explain herself, he begins Force-choking her. Obi-Wan intervenes and orders Vader to release Padmé, but Vader still knocks her unconscious. Turning his anger on Obi-Wan, Vader accuses him of turning his wife against him, but Obi-Wan retorts that Vader has done that himself and let himself be twisted by Sidious into the Sith he was meant to destroy. Vader refuses to listen and rants that he has brought order to his "new empire." Obi-Wan, unable to believe what he is hearing, prepares to fight. Vader fumes that those who are against him are his enemies and engages Obi-Wan in a ferocious duel of Student vs. Master.

In the Chancellor's office within the Senate Building, Yoda confronts Darth Sidious. They engage in an intense battle using their lightsabers and Force abilities. The duel brings them to the Galactic Senate Chamber, the heart of the Senate. Sidious hurls Senate pods at Yoda, and the effort to avoid them exhausts the Jedi Master. Sidious then blasts Yoda with Force Lightning, but with the last of his strength, the Jedi master repels it enough to send both himself and Sidious over the pod's edge. Sidious is able to hold on to a senate pod, while Yoda falls to the senate floor leaving his cloak behind. With Bail Organa's help, Yoda flees the Senate Building, intending to go into exile.

On Mustafar, the duel between Obi-Wan and Vader continues, with Obi-Wan on the defensive. A missed slash from Vader's lightsaber damages a computer console, deactivating the facility's shields. As deadly lava falls all around them, they ride a collection arm severed from the main structure down the molten river below, which falls over a waterfall of lava. Abandoning the arm, Obi-Wan leaps onto a hovering mining platform below, with Vader pursuing him back up the lava river atop a collection droid. Obi-Wan appeals to his old friend one last time, but Vader still refuses to see reason, forcing Obi-Wan to accept that his student, friend, and brother is corrupted beyond redemption.

After fending off another attack from Vader, Obi-Wan disengages as the platform nears the shore of the lava river, leaping up onto the black sand bank. Obi-Wan warns Vader that he now holds an unassailable position, but Vader, enraged and bloodthirsty, yells "You underestimate my power!" and foolishly leaps up to kill his old Master. With a swift sweep of his blade, Obi-Wan slices off Vader's left arm and legs. Vader tumbles down the embankment and rolls to a stop at the edge of the river of lava.

As Obi-Wan watches, Vader, helpless and now fully consumed by the dark side, tries in vain to pull his crippled, smoking body up the embankment with his one remaining mechanical arm. Obi-Wan is overcome with disgust and sadness at the pitiful fate of "The Chosen One," and is reduced nearly to tears. He angrily shouts that Vader has failed in his life and destiny, and has hurt all those who loved him, including Obi-Wan himself. All Vader can do is scream in pain and powerless rage, cursing his former friend and Master. The lava below Vader then catches his leg, setting him on fire, horribly burning and disfiguring him, with Obi-Wan unable to help him or kill him. After briefly staring at the charred, mutilated figure that was once Anakin Skywalker, Obi-Wan turns and walks away, taking Anakin's dropped lightsaber with him. He returns to the star skiff and leaves the planet with the unconscious Padmé and her droids.

## Birth and rebirth

The Emperor arrives on Mustafar with a group of shock troopers led by Commander Thire. They rescue Darth Vader from the edge of death using a stasis pod and Sith medicines held in the Emperor's shuttle.

On the isolated asteroid Polis Massa, Yoda meditates and hears the spirit voice of Qui-Gon Jinn. The voice tells him that there is a way to merge with the Force and retain consciousness after death. In order to learn this power, Yoda declares himself an apprentice to the spirit of Qui-Gon Jinn.

Obi-Wan arrives at Polis Massa with Padmé, who is given emergency medical treatment by the facility's droids. She is dying, having lost the will to live. The medical droids work to save her babies-she has twins, much to the surprise of Bail Organa, Obi-Wan, and Yoda. A boy and a girl are born. In her last few dying breaths, Padmé gives them the names "Luke" and "Leia."

As his children are born, Vader is being rebuilt at the Grand Republic Medical Facility on Coruscant. Vader is given new legs, a new arm, mechanized lungs, and other "replacement parts." He is dressed in black armor, a face mask is sealed tightly, and his helmet is fitted. Darth Vader begins to breathe through his mask. Most, if not the entire surgery is carried out in true dark-side form, with Vader wide awake and apparently unanesthetized, leaving him moaning, screaming, and writhing in excruciating agony.

With Padmé's final breath, she maintains that there is still good in Anakin. She dies still believing in the man she loved, before his violent acts against the Jedi Order and the Separatist Council.

Vader is raised to a standing position, his surgery complete. Vader begins to speak through his vocabulator to the Emperor, asking about Padmé. The Emperor, seeking to cut Vader's last tie to his old life and permanently cement the dark side in his heart, lies to Vader, telling him that he accidentally killed his wife while Force-choking her. His last shred of hope and love now gone and his mind broken by the realization he himself killed the person he wanted to save, Vader rips himself free of the operating table and unleashes a powerful scream of rage, shame, and grief through the Force, shattering the droids and equipment. Vader howls "Nooo!" in anger and despair, while the Emperor looks on with an evil grin.

A new hope

On board the Tantive III, docked at Naboo, Obi-Wan, Yoda, and Bail Organa sit at a conference table. They agree to keep Padmé appearing pregnant, thus faking the children's deaths. For their own safety, Luke and Leia will be split up in hopes that the Sith will not sense their presence. Leia will be adopted by Bail Organa, and Luke would be sent to his father's step family on Tatooine. Obi-Wan and Yoda will watch and wait until the time is ready for the Skywalker children to do their part. Yoda tells Obi-Wan to study the technique Qui-Gon learned to achieve immortality.

On Naboo, Padmé's funeral takes place in a solemn ceremony in Theed. Her hands clasp the japor snippet given to her by Anakin following his departure from Tatooine some thirteen years ago. To protect her children, her body appears to still be pregnant.

In a deleted scene, Yoda heads to Dagobah to begin his self-imposed exile, which he partly owes as penance for his failure to defeat Sidious.

On the bridge of a gray-hulled Venator-class Star Destroyer, Vader, the Emperor, and Governor Wilhuff Tarkin oversee the construction of a moon-sized battle station.

On Alderaan, the infant Leia is brought by Bail Organa to his wife, Queen Breha.

On Tatooine, Obi-Wan brings Luke Skywalker to his new family: his uncle, Owen, and his aunt, Beru. Obi-Wan leaves on an eopie, heading to his exile in the Jundland Wastes. Owen and Beru, holding the infant Luke, look out to the horizon and watch the setting of Tatooine's twin suns.

---

Next from 1977 we were watching the first ever Star Wars movie. Star Wars: Episode IV - A New Hope.

---

Approximately nineteen years after the formation of the Galactic Empire, the galaxy is in a state of civil war. The Rebel Alliance has won their first major victory by stealing plans to the Galactic Empire's secret weapon, the Death Star. Hoping that the stolen plans can save her people and restore freedom to the galaxy, Princess Leia Organa, who is in custody of the stolen plans attempts to race home aboard the Tantive IV. However, her ship is intercepted by the Imperial I-class Star Destroyer Devastator over the desert planet of Tatooine.

Imperial stormtroopers manage to board the ship, and after defeating the small number of guards defending the ship, the Sith Lord Darth Vader arrives to assess the damage. Vader is outraged and questions Captain Antilles, whom he eventually strangles and kills. Hiding on the ship, Princess Leia is spotted by stormtroopers. They shoot her with a stun blast and bring her before Vader. However, before being detained, Leia was able to record a holographic message with the help of R2-D2, and assigned the droid the responsibility of taking the message to a Jedi-in-hiding on Tatooine. Vader orders a message be sent to the Imperial Senate, informing them that the ship was destroyed, with everyone on board killed. R2-D2 and C-3PO use an escape pod in order to escape the ship and reach the planet of Tatooine below.

Luke's destiny

The droids are bought by moisture farmer Owen Lars and his nephew, Luke Skywalker. R2-D2 escapes from the Lars' homestead in search of an Obi-Wan Kenobi, whom the droid claims to be the property of. Luke and C-3PO find R2 the next day just before they are attacked by Sand people. Luke and his droids are rescued by

Obi-Wan Kenobi or, as Luke knows him, Ben Kenobi. Obi-Wan takes Luke to his home.

Luke receives his father's lightsaber, as Obi-Wan recalls his own friendship with Luke's father. Luke is told that a Jedi named Darth Vader betrayed and murdered his father. After discovering Princess Leia's message carried by R2-D2, Obi-Wan attempts to persuade Luke to accompany him to Alderaan. Luke refuses to go until he discovers that his aunt and uncle were brutally murdered by stormtroopers searching for the droids. Luke, Obi-Wan, and the two droids travel to Mos Eisley to find passage to Alderaan, Princess Leia's home planet.

For 17,000 credits, 2,000 in advance and 15,000 upon arrival, smuggler Han Solo and his First Mate, a Wookiee named Chewbacca, agree to take the four of them to Alderaan aboard their ship, the Millennium Falcon. After brief scuffles with the Empire and henchmen sent by Jabba the Hutt, the Falcon escapes the Imperial Blockade at Mos Eisley and Han sets a course for Alderaan, unaware that the planet was about to be mercilessly destroyed by the Empire.

## Rescue of the princess

In Alderaan's place, they find what seems to be an asteroid field. The planet was destroyed by the dreaded Death Star, on the orders of Grand Moff Tarkin, to set an example of the power of the Empire. The Millennium Falcon is pulled aboard the Death Star by its powerful tractor beam.

From hidden smuggling compartments, Solo ambushes two stormtroopers of the Imperial scanning crew. With Han and Luke now disguised as the two stormtroopers, the group begins to figure out how to escape. Obi-Wan separates from the group to disable the tractor beam, leaving the others alone. While connected to the Imperial Network, R2-D2 discovers Princess Leia is aboard the station. Luke convinces Han and Chewbacca to rescue her with the vague promise of a grand reward. Han and Chewbacca reluctantly agree. Luke plans to march into Detention Block AA-23, claiming that Chewbacca is part of a prisoner transfer. C-3PO and R2-D2 are instructed to remain behind, and the trio sets off on their rescue attempt. Luke's plan works flawlessly in that they are quick to subdue the officers and guards in the princess's cell block. Unfortunately, no one thought to plan for their escape, and Leia takes charge, blasting a hole in a nearby grate and jumping through while Han and Luke hold off a squad of stormtroopers. Chewbacca, Luke and Han all dive after the princess into the unknown.

Unfortunately, the grate covers a chute that leads to a garbage compactor that is also home to a resident dianoga. Soon after landing, the creature pulls Luke under the surface, but releases him and is scared away when the Imperials realize where the heroes escaped to and activate the compactor. As the walls close in on the foursome, Luke desperately calls to C-3PO over his comlink asking for the compactor to be shut down. R2-D2 manages to shut down the compactor just in time, although, amidst the muffled cries of joy over the comlink, C-3PO is briefly convinced that his master and friends have been crushed.

After escaping from the trash compactor, the group hurries back to the Millennium Falcon, hoping that Obi-Wan has successfully shut down the tractor beam. They encounter stormtroopers on their way to the ship, evading and blasting their way past them.

## Sacrifice and victory

Obi-Wan, on the other hand, was destined to meet with Darth Vader. After a short duel with his former Padawan, Obi-Wan sacrifices himself, thus becoming one with the Force and allowing Luke and the others to escape. Horrified and angered having witnessed Obi-Wan's demise at the hands of Vader, Luke takes his final blasts at the stormtroopers and dashes onto the Millennium Falcon.

After fighting a squadron of TIE fighters, the Millennium Falcon meets the Rebel Alliance on Yavin 4, and the information in R2-D2 is turned over. General Dodonna plans the attack on the Death Star, an attack so audacious as to receive an unenthusiastic reaction from the pilots. To add to Luke's dismay, Han leaves after receiving his reward.

The Rebel strike force begins its attack on the Death Star, as the space station approaches the Rebel base on Yavin 4. A group of starfighters assaults a trench on the Death Star's surface to hit the station's vulnerable spot before it can destroy the Alliance's base. During this, most of the Rebel craft, including Luke's friend Biggs Darklighter, are picked off by Imperial fighters led by Darth Vader. Just as Vader opens fire on Luke from his personal TIE Advanced fighter, Han returns in the Millennium Falcon and attacks the Imperials, resulting in Vader's ship getting knocked out of the trench. Luke, aided by the voice of Kenobi and guided by the Force, accurately fires two proton torpedoes into a small exhaust port leading to the Death Star's reactor, and the battle station explodes.

The few remaining ships (those of Wedge Antilles, Luke, Han, and a Y-wing Pilot) return to Yavin 4 and a victory celebration commences, complete with medals for the heroes, Han Solo and Luke Skywalker, presented by Princess Leia.

Next from 1980 we were watching Star Wars: Episode V, The Empire Strikes Back.

It is now three years after the events of A New Hope. The Rebel Alliance has been forced to flee its base on Yavin 4 and establish a new one on the ice planet of Hoth.

An Imperial Star Destroyer, dispatched by the Sith Lord Darth Vader, continuing his quest for Luke Skywalker, launches thousands of probe droids across the galaxy, one of which lands on Hoth and begins its survey of the planet. Luke Skywalker, on patrol astride his tauntaun, discovers the probe, which he mistakes for a meteorite. After reporting to comrade Han Solo that he'll investigate the site, Luke is knocked unconscious by a deadly wampa.

When Luke fails to report in at Echo Base, Han Solo goes out on his tauntaun to search for him in an encroaching storm. Upon waking up, Luke finds himself hanging upside down in a cave; his eyes opening to the sight of a wampa eating his tauntaun. Using the power of the Force, Luke is able to pull his lightsaber out of the snow and towards himself. After he ignites it, he cuts himself free and cuts off the attacking wampa's arm just in time, running out of the cave and escaping into the cold night of Hoth.

Luke tries to make his way to Echo Base on foot, but he finds himself lost in the blizzard and collapses in the snow. Suddenly, he sees the Force spirit of Obi-Wan Kenobi appear before him. Ben tells Luke to go to Dagobah to undergo training under Yoda, a Jedi Grand Master. After the spirit disappears, Han arrives to find an almost unconscious Luke, who is mumbling indistinctly about Ben, Yoda and Dagobah. At this point, the tauntaun that Han was riding on collapses in the extreme cold. To keep Luke from freezing to death during the blizzard, Han uses Luke's lightsaber to cut open the dead tauntaun and places Luke in it. Han then sets about erecting a shelter that he and Luke will stay in during the night. They are forced to stay out during the night as the aircraft (snowspeeders) that the Rebels use for atmospheric flight had not yet been adapted for the extremely low temperatures of the Hoth night and are therefore unable to mount a rescue operation to retrieve Han and Luke.

The next morning, Rebel Pilots flying the snowspeeders set out from Echo Base to search for the missing men. Zev Senesca, one of the pilots in Rogue Group, makes contact with Han over comlink and the pair are rescued. When they are taken back to base, Luke is put in a bacta tank for healing under the care of medical droid, 2-1B.

Princess Leia Organa tries to urge Han to stay with the rebels, and when Han assumes it is because she has feelings for him, Leia loses her temper and calls him a "stuck-up, half-witted, scruffy-looking nerf herder."

Meanwhile, the probe droid has spotted signs that indicate Hoth is occupied and sends a signal to the Imperial fleet, shortly before being destroyed by Han Solo and Chewbacca. Aboard the Executor, Admiral Kendal Ozzel dismisses the information as evidence of smugglers, nothing more. However, Darth Vader knows better and orders the fleet to Hoth. General Rieekan, realizing the Empire is probably aware of their location, orders the evacuation of Echo Base to begin.

## The Battle of Hoth

Darth Vader and the Imperial forces set course for the Hoth system to set up the attack. The rebels load whatever equipment they can onto transports and plan a rear-guard action to secure their escape. Luke, now fully recovered from the Wampa attack and subsequent exposure, says farewell to Chewbacca and Solo, who have decided to leave the Alliance to resolve their debt to Jabba the Hutt. As the Imperial forces enter the Hoth system, General Rieekan orders full power to the energy shield that is protecting the base from orbital bombardment.

Aboard the Executor, General Maximillian Veers notifies Vader that Admiral Ozzel has emerged from lightspeed too close to Hoth. Ozzel intended to catch the Rebels unaware before they could set up their defenses. However, Vader realizes that the Rebels have been alerted to the fleet's arrival. Via video communication, Vader Force chokes Ozzel to death for his incompetence, then appoints Captain Firmus Piett the new Admiral on the spot. As Vader previously ordered, the Imperial ground forces, commanded by General Veers, land outside the Rebels' shield and march overland to destroy the power generator.

Princess Leia gives the Rebel fighters instructions on the evacuation to leave Hoth two to three ships at a time past the energy shield to a rendezvous point, which is beyond the outer rim. Rieekan lowers the shields to fire the Ion cannon at one of the Imperial Star Destroyers allowing the first transports to escape. The Rebel pilots assigned to hold off the Imperial ground assault depart the Hoth base for the oncoming battle against heavily equipped Imperial forces, who are armed with agile AT-STs (All Terrain Scout Transports) and monstrous AT-AT (All Terrain Armored Transport) walkers, led by General Veers.

The Rogue Squadron snowspeeder group led by Luke commences the attack. Luke quickly realizes the AT-AT's armor is far too strong for blasters and decides to use attached harpoons and tow cables to tangle the walker's legs. Luke's gunner Dak Ralter is hit and killed during the first approach. This leaves Wedge Antilles and his gunner Wes Janson to make the first pass. They manage to topple one of the AT-ATs, which is destroyed as Rebel troops storm it. The main AT-AT, commanded by General Veers, prepares to take their aim at the Rebel base's main power generator. Suddenly, Luke's speeder is shot down by the Imperials, and crash-lands in the snow. Luke escapes before an AT-AT can step on and crush his ship.

The Rebel base is now under direct attack and Imperial snowtroopers have entered the base, forcing Han, Leia, Chewbacca, and C-3PO to escape. Leia gives the evacuation command for the base as they leave.

Luke, meanwhile, manages to destroy another AT-AT by using his hoist cable and lightsaber to get into the belly of the transport, tossing in a thermal detonator, and then detaching himself from the cable as a series of explosions neutralize the AT-AT. The Rebels suffer major casualties as the result of the battle. The main AT-AT, being driven by General Veers, gets within firing range of the power generator, then successfully blasts and destroys it.

Han, Leia, and company, now realizing they are being followed by Vader (who has arrived personally on Hoth), make their way to the Millennium Falcon in time to escape. As the Falcon flies off, Luke reaches R2-D2 and his X-wing starfighter and finally departs Hoth. Changing course from the rendezvous point, he sets his coordinates for Dagobah.

Han and company are pursued by Imperial TIE fighters. Flipping the switch to take them to lightspeed, Han realizes (with reluctant help from 3PO) that the hyperdrive has been damaged. While trying to fix the hyperdrive system, Han enters an asteroid field to hamper pursuit. He manages to land his ship inside a cavern on one of the larger asteroids to rest and find a way to fix the ship.

## The destiny of a Jedi

Luke lands on the marshy planet Dagobah, swamping his X-wing in the process. There, he discovers a diminutive and eccentric figure who fiddles around with Luke's gear. After Luke tells him that he is looking for a Jedi Master, the being offers to take Luke to Yoda.

Back on the Falcon, while Leia tries to make repairs, Han makes his move on the Princess, drawing himself closer to her before both end up in a passionate kiss. When Threepio arrives, Leia withdraws and walks away.

Vader orders the entirety of Death Squadron to begin sweeping the asteroid field to find the Millennium Falcon As the search continues, the dangers of the field begin to take their toll: an asteroid smashes into the bridge tower of a Star Destroyer, presumably killing all aboard. On the Executor, Vader communicates with the captains of the other ships (the captain of the demolished star destroyer throws his arms up in horror, and the transmission fades). One officer, Captain Lorth Needa, tells Vader that they should consider their damage. Vader firmly replies that they will continue the search. Shortly afterward, Admiral Piett informs Vader that Emperor Sheev Palpatine commands he make contact immediately. Vader orders his ship out of the asteroid field for a clear transmission.

In his private quarters, Vader receives a holographic message from Palpatine, alias Darth Sidious, who alerts the Dark Lord to a "new enemy who could destroy" the Empire - Luke Skywalker. Vader suggests that if Luke could be turned, he would be a "powerful ally". Lord Sidious agrees, saying that Luke would be a "great asset" and asks his apprentice if it could be done. Vader declares Luke will join the Empire "or die".

Instead of going straight to Yoda, Luke is brought to the creature's hut. Luke insists on going to find Yoda immediately, but the small creature only responds with "Not far. Yoda not far." The diminutive figure then declares the boy lacks patience, but the voice of Kenobi tells the figure that the boy will learn patience if he is to be trained. Only then does Luke realize that the small green figure is Yoda. Yoda asks Kenobi if he will finish whatever training he begins, then suspects that Luke will someday succumb to fear.

The next day, while cleaning parasitic creatures called Mynocks off the Falcon, Solo and his companions are forced to escape what turns out to be a titanic space slug (which resided in the asteroid the Falcon landed on). Meanwhile, Luke begins a rigorous training regime from Yoda which includes moral lessons about the dangers of the dark side of the Force. That particular lesson is driven home when he is told to enter a cave that is strong with the Dark Side's power. Ignoring Yoda's counsel to leave his weapons, Luke enters the cavern armed. Once inside, he has a vision of himself angrily confronting Darth Vader and beheading him. However, the severed head's mask bursts apart and reveals Luke's face underneath; it is a warning that if Luke battles Vader with no emotional control, he will become Vader himself, seduced by the Dark Side.

Back on the Star Destroyer, Vader enlists the bounty hunters, Boba Fett, Dengar, IG-88, Bossk, 4-LOM and Zuckuss to find the Millennium Falcon for a "substantial reward". One of the Imperial commanders finally spots the Falcon, leading to another pursuit which results in the Falcon eluding the Empire by making the insanely counter intuitive move of attacking the lead Star Destroyer. However, at the last moment, the ship veers off and secretly attaches itself to the rear of the cruiser's command tower, which is not extensively covered by sensors, making it appear to have vanished from the Destroyer's point of view.

Days later, while training, Luke becomes distracted when he finds that his X-wing fighter has almost completely submerged into the swamp. Luke declares he will never be able to get the ship out, seeing that it is too big for him to extract from the water. Yoda says it is "no different, only different in your mind." Luke says he'll "try" to lift the ship, but Yoda says "No! Do or do not, there is no try." Luke tries to use the Force, but to no avail. Yoda reminds him that "size matters not" and gives him wisdom about the Force. Luke denies all of this, then Yoda decides to use the Force to lift the ship out himself. Luke is dumbfounded and incredulous. Yoda senses the youngster's failures within his mind.

When the fleet disperses to search for the Falcon, the Rebels wait for the ship to do its standard dump of refuse before jumping, then detach to float away with it. The Falcon's hyperdrive needs repairs, so Han decides to make their way to Cloud City, a gas-mining colony run by his "old friend" Lando Calrissian. Unfortunately, the bounty hunter Boba Fett had deduced the Falcon's escape method and had his ship jettisoned with the waste to stealthily follow the fugitives.

The next day, Yoda reminds Luke of the things the young Jedi will see in his mind, the future, the past, and of friends he recognizes. Luke loses concentration again and has a vision of his friends in danger. He wants to leave Dagobah to rescue them, but Yoda reminds him that if he leaves now, everything his friends fought and suffered for will be destroyed.

## The city in the clouds

Upon arrival at Cloud City, Han's party is welcomed by an old friend of his who goes by the name Lando Calrissian. However, there are numerous elements that make the Rebels suspicious, not the least of which being C-3PO being found deactivated, dismembered, and almost recycled.

That evening, Luke and R2-D2 prepare themselves to leave Dagobah, but are warned by both Yoda and the spirit form of Kenobi not to end training so soon for a fight Luke is not ready for. Ben declares that should Luke decide to face Vader, he will have to face him alone without interference. Luke understands this, and his ship takes off from Dagobah. Yoda is disappointed, declaring Luke is reckless. Ben tells Yoda "That boy is our last hope", however, Yoda answers back, "No… there is another…"

A day later, Han and company find themselves betrayed by Calrissian who was approached by the Empire just before the Rebels' arrival and threatened him and the city unless he cooperated. They became the captives of Darth Vader, who proceeds to torture Han and Leia to create a disturbance in the Force for Luke to detect.

That afternoon, Vader enters a carbon-freezing chamber intending to freeze Luke Skywalker once he arrives. The Dark Lord uses the opportunity for Boba Fett to deliver Solo to Jabba the Hutt (to whom Han owed a debt) by testing the device on Solo himself. Han and company enter the chamber for the experiment. At first, Chewbacca resists the stormtroopers, but Han restrains him, saving his strength for another time. Han says goodbye to Leia with a passionate kiss before he is escalated into the carbon freezing chamber. When he is successfully entombed in carbonite in a state of suspended animation, Vader hands over Han to bounty hunter Boba Fett for transportation to Tatooine to receive a bounty from Jabba. One of the Imperial commanders informs Vader that Luke's starfighter has arrived on Bespin. The Dark Lord orders Lando to take Leia, Chewbacca, and C-3PO to his Star Destroyer, reneging on a deal he made with Calrissian. However, the Cloud City administrator has other plans.

## Duel with the Dark Lord and escape from the Cloud City

Luke makes his way to Bespin safely. He quietly walks down the corridors of Cloud City. He spots Boba Fett who is taking the now-frozen Solo back to his ship. He attempts to follow but is thwarted when the bounty hunter notices and opens fire. Luke narrowly escapes and runs down farther into the corridor. He finally meets up with Leia, Chewie, and Lando, who have been captured by stormtroopers. Luke tries to ambush the group of Imperials, but is unsuccessful. Leia yells at him and tells him that "it's a trap!" Luke runs after his captured friends, hoping to save them, but wanders into the carbon-freezing chamber. There, he meets with Vader and the two fight in an epic lightsaber duel, where Luke's undeveloped Jedi skills are no match for Vader's experience.

The Imperials (escorting the Rebel prisoners out of Bespin) are overpowered by Cloud City security, setting Lando and company free. Chewbacca turns against Lando for betraying Han and chokes him, but he manages to tell the Wookiee there's still a chance to rescue Han at the East Platform. C-3PO is reunited with his companion R2-D2. Lando and company arrive too late as Fett's ship takes off, then engage in a fierce battle with stormtroopers.

Luke and Vader continue the duel in the darkened rooms of the Cloud City. Luke didn't follow Han's sad fate when he fell into the freezing mine, but he manages to jump out of it with the help of the Force a moment before Vader activates the freezing system. The fight continues. Vader uses the Dark Side of the Force, hurling everything that comes to hand at Luke: equipment, construction elements and furniture. One of the items breaks the window, creating a vacuum. Luke is quickly pulled out and the fight moves to the emergency platform.

As the gunfight continues, Lando orders an evacuation of Cloud City before the arrival of the main forces of the Empire, then the rebel company manages to find their last hope of escape… the Millennium Falcon.

On the emergency platform of the Cloud City, Luke and Vader continue the duel. Vader knocks Luke off his feet and invites him to surrender so that he won't let himself be killed, like Obi-Wan. However, the young man is not yet defeated and continues to fight. During the duel over the abyss, Luke beats Vader with his saber in his right shoulder, slightly damaging his dark armor. Vader is furious and cuts Luke's right hand holding a lightsaber (the hand and the saber fall into the abyss). Then he reveals to Luke the fatal truth about his father:

Luke does not want to believe what he heard, and accuses Vader of lying, but he advises the young man to listen to his own heart, and thus understand that this is pure truth. Shocked and frightened by the cruel truth, Luke falls into despair, still not wanting to believe what he heard. Vader invites the young man to reunite with him in order to destroy the Emperor together and rule the galaxy as a father and son. However, Luke chooses suicide over being corrupted and throws himself down a deep shaft.

Luke is sucked into an air vent, exits the underbelly of the city and catches an antenna beneath Cloud City. Facing clear death, Luke calls out to Ben Kenobi in vain (Kenobi had warned Luke that he would not be able to help Luke once he faced Vader). Then, he calls out to the only other one who could help… Leia.

Leia mysteriously senses Luke's telepathic distress signal. The Falcon turns around and comes back to Cloud City. Using an escape hatch, Lando manages to catch Luke and rescue him before the wounded Jedi falls helplessly to the planet as TIE Fighters race toward them. The Falcon finally leaves Bespin's gravitational field and is about to escape into hyperspace when the hyperdrive system again fails (as it turns out - this is the work of the imperial specialists, as reported by the city computer R2-D2). Vader asks for confirmation that the Millennium Falcon's hyperdrive system was deactivated to prevent their escape, then orders weapons be set to stun.

As the Imperials pursue the Falcon, the injured Luke telepathically hears the voice of Vader calling to him. He answers, "Father…", while Vader telepathically calls, "Son, come with me". Luke senses it is Vader, then cries, "Ben, why didn't you tell me?"

C-3PO commands that R2-D2 finish reconstructing him after his ordeal in Cloud City. However, with quick ingenuity, R2 manages to re-activate the Falcon's hyperdrive system just in time for the ship to flee to hyperspace. Vader is disappointed and retreats to his secret quarters in his Star Destroyer, ignoring Piett's failure.

The film ends on a EF76 Nebulon-B escort frigate at the Rebel fleet's rendezvous point, where Luke under the care of 2-1B again which includes the implantation of a prosthetic hand. Lando and Chewbacca begin their parts of a most dangerous mission… rescuing Han. Lando promises to Leia they'll bring her back the man she loves. Luke, Leia, and the droids look on as the Falcon departs for unknown territories.

---

Next from 1983 we were watching Star Wars: Episode VI - Return of the Jedi.

---

Six months after the Battle of Hoth, Darth Vader lands in the docking bay of the incomplete second Death Star, which the Empire designed to be more powerful than the first. He is greeted by Moff Tiaan Jerjerrod, but demands construction be put back on schedule in order to complete the Death Star on time. Jerjerrod argues that they need more men, but quickly agrees to double their efforts when he learns that the Emperor is coming.

Arriving at Jabba's Palace

Meanwhile, Luke Skywalker and company have arrived on Tatooine in an attempt to rescue Han Solo from Jabba the Hutt's desert palace.

First the droids, R2-D2 and C-3PO, arrive with a holographic message from Skywalker asking Jabba to release Solo. In exchange the two droids are presented as gifts to the crime lord; Luke promises that both are hardworking and that they will serve him well, which Jabba agrees to silently. However, when the message finishes he states that there will be no bargain and that he won't give up his "favorite decoration." The two droids are then sent to their quarters, where EV-9D9 harshly barks at the two when they explain what they can do. Threepio is ordered to be Jabba's interpreter, while Artoo is tasked with working on the Khetanna.

That evening, the Max Rebo Band (led by Sy Snootles) entertains the Hutt's guests. Jabba, engaged by the graceful gyrations of his collared slave girl Oola, starts tugging on her chain and commanding her to come to him on his throne. Oola fearfully resists him, and in annoyance, Jabba pushes a button on his throne, and Oola is dropped through a hidden trapdoor at the foot of his throne, into the pit of the Rancor monster, which immediately devours her.

## Saving Han Solo

Later, Princess Leia Organa (in the guise of bounty hunter Boushh) arrives with Chewbacca as her "prisoner" to collect part of the bounty Jabba sought years earlier when he put a price on Solo's head. After much bargaining (including Leia threatening Jabba with a thermal detonator), Jabba settles on a deal, and has Chewbacca imprisoned.

That night, Leia releases Han Solo from his carbonite coffin, and after revealing her identity to him, she kisses him. As they prepare to escape, they are caught by Jabba and his minions. Ignoring Han's pleas, Jabba has the captain thrown in prison with Chewbacca. Although Lando Calrissian (disguised as one of Jabba's prison guards) tries to sneak off with Leia, Jabba stops them and orders a Gamorrean guard to bring Leia to him. Leia is forced to become Jabba's newest slave girl, and chained to the dais as a trophy.

## Luke Skywalker arrives at the palace

Later, Luke arrives at the palace. Jabba and most of his minions are asleep, but are awoken by Bib Fortuna (who, in trying to impede the Jedi's entrance, is Force-tricked into welcoming him). Leia remains silent beside the Hutt, despite her rising hope at seeing Luke. Luke demands that Jabba release Han and his other friends, but Jabba refuses the young Jedi's offer. Luke uses the Force to pull a nearby blaster and attempts to shoot Jabba, but the Hutt activates the trapdoor to protect himself, dropping the Jedi and an unfortunate guard into the Rancor pit.

After a battle with the Rancor (which devours the fallen guard), Luke ultimately kills the monster by crushing it under the gate of its compound, piercing its neck with the spikes at the bottom of the gate. He is then recaptured and brought up by Jabba's minions. Jabba, furious, chokes Leia until she falls back on his belly, and orders the prisoners to be brought before him. Luke, Han, and Chewbacca are brought before Jabba, exchanging relief at each other's safety as Leia struggles with Jabba to sit upright before him.

Using C-3PO as a translator, Jabba sentences Luke and his friends to be taken to the Dune Sea for termination (over a course of a thousand years) by the man-eating Sarlacc at the Great Pit of Carkoon. Luke warns Jabba that he's made his last mistake, at which the Hutt laughs in amusement.

## Skirmish at the Great Pit of Carkoon

En route, R2-D2 is tasked with serving drinks to Jabba's guests, and the Max Rebo band plays music in the background. Jabba allows Leia to climb off his throne and watch her friends from a window; after a while, he gives a tug on her chain, playfully commanding her to come to him. Leia glares back at him, but as the chain is slack, she returns to watching, and Jabba chuckles. Bib Fortuna, seeing this, joins him on his throne.

Outside, Luke and his companions (with Lando, still in disguise) are being taken to the Pit of Carkoon on one of the land skiffs accompanying the Sail Barge. Han, still half-blinded from the side-effects of carbonization, is sure that they are all going to die, and Luke tries to reassure him of their ultimate safety, but Han is not easily convinced. Elsewhere in the Sail Barge, C-3PO literally runs into R2-D2 and knocks over the shorter droid's drink tray. C-3PO laments their friends' imminent deaths, but R2-D2 shows a kind of confidence, which C-3PO doesn't see any reason for.

When the vehicles ultimately reach the Pit, Jabba has C-3PO announce the group's deaths, but that he is willing to now listen to their pleas. Han calls Jabba names and tells him that he'll not get any pleasure from their pleading, much to the Hutt's amusement, and Luke offers a final chance for Jabba to free him and his friends or die. Jabba and his guests laugh off this last threat and order the execution to commence. Luke gets ushered off of a plank and into the Sarlacc, only to Force-flip up through the air and onto the skiff. Meanwhile, R2-D2 launches Luke's recently built lightsaber from a hidden panel in his housing, and Luke catches it and begins to kill his captors. As Jabba furiously orders his bustling guards and minions to intervene, C-3PO gets knocked over. Leia looks around, ready to use her false submission to the Hutt to her advantage.

Boba Fett uses his jetpack to fly off of the Barge and land on the skiff as Luke is in the act of freeing Han and Chewbacca. Luke uses his lightsaber to cut Fett's blaster in half, and Chewbacca pushes the bounty hunter onto the deck. Luke then jumps onto another of the accompanying skiffs to fight off the guards and minions there.

While fighting a guard, Lando accidentally falls off the side of the skiff, and although he manages to hold onto a wire, one of the Sarlacc's tentacles begins to pull him to his death, and Han and Chewbacca have to carefully rescue him. Han accidentally activates Fett's backpack when he turns around and smashes the butt of an axe against it. Fett subsequently flies out of control from the skiff, crashing against the hull of the Barge before falling into the Sarlacc's open mouth, making it belch.

Aboard the Sail Barge, Leia smashes the controls for the Sail Barge's interior lights, throwing it into darkness, and proceeds to strangle Jabba with her chain, killing him, Leia jumps off of the throne and has R2-D2 help break her chain, then heads for the stairs to the top surface of the Sail Barge. Meanwhile, Salacious B. Crumb attacks the fallen C-3PO, and R2-D2 uses the same device he'd freed Leia with to chase the lizard-monkey away. Reaching the surface, the droids jump off the edge of the Sail Barge and land in the Tatooinian sand.

Luke and Leia defeat the remaining guards on the Sail Barge, then Luke has Leia point the guns toward the heart of the vehicle. They prepare to swing from a loose cable on the Barge's sails, and Luke discharges the guns, beginning to destroy the Barge. They swing to their rescue on the land skiff with Han, Lando, and Chewbacca, then use magnets to pick up the two droids from the sand. They all drive off just as the Sail Barge explodes.

Later, all of the crew (except for Luke and R2-D2) depart Tatooine for the rendezvous point near Sullust (mentioned in The Empire Strikes Back) where the Rebel Alliance is assembling, while Luke and R2-D2 (in their X-wing) head for Dagobah to fulfill a promise to Yoda made some time earlier.

## The Emperor arrives

On the Death Star, Emperor Palpatine arrives and praises Lord Vader on his efforts in the construction of the Death Star. He also senses that Vader craves the continuation of his search for his son, Luke. The old Sith Lord assures his apprentice that Luke will seek Vader out, that only together would the Sith be able to turn Luke to the dark side of the Force, and that everything was proceeding as Palpatine has foreseen.

## Returning to Dagobah

Luke and R2-D2 arrive on Dagobah to find a terminally ill Yoda. Luke has returned to complete his Jedi training, but Yoda declares no further training is required. All that remains for Luke is to confront Vader. Yoda then reveals that Vader is indeed his father. The 900-year-old Jedi Master gives one last mention of wisdom to the young Jedi before he dies (and disappears in the way Ben Kenobi did in A New Hope, thereby becoming one with the Force).

As Luke approaches his X-wing, the spirit form of Obi-Wan confirms that Vader was once Anakin Skywalker, a former Jedi Knight who turned to the dark side of the Force. Kenobi also reveals that Luke has a twin sister, hidden from Luke at birth as protection from the Emperor. Luke senses that his sister is Leia. Kenobi warns Luke to bury his feelings, for they could in time "serve the Emperor."

## The mission begins

At the rendezvous point near Sullust, the Rebel Alliance gathers to reveal plans to attack the Death Star. As part of the plans, Luke, Leia, Solo, Chewbacca, C-3PO, R2-D2, and a strike team must penetrate the deflector shield generator on the forest moon of Endor in order to deactivate the shield if the Rebel fleet is to attack the Death Star. However, Vader knows this because he could sense that his son was with them and allows them to land on the planet. Luke senses his father as well and begins to believe that he would endanger the mission by coming.

The strike team lands on Endor only to be discovered by Imperial scout troopers. A speeder bike chase ensues, only for Leia to be thrown off her speeder and knocked unconscious. Luke and Han discover Leia's helmet, then they, with Chewbacca and the droids, try to find her. Leia is awakened by one of Endor's forest creatures, an Ewok named Wicket W. Warrick. Suddenly, another scout trooper discovers Leia, but Wicket does away with the trooper before rescuing Leia.

Luke, Han, Chewbacca, and the droids, meanwhile, fall into a booby trap set by the Ewoks. R2-D2 cuts open the net setting them free, but the Ewok tribe discovers C-3PO and proclaims him to be their god. The droid's Human and Wookiee friends are taken prisoner, and the Ewoks proclaim Han to be the main course in a banquet in C-3PO's honor. Discovered by Leia, Luke then uses the Force to levitate C-3PO to show off his "great magic." Convinced of the Rebels' good intentions, the Ewoks set them free and later that evening make them "part of the tribe," thereby agreeing to join the fight against the Empire. But Luke decides the time has come to leave Endor and face Darth Vader. Leia follows Luke out of the tribal gathering, whereupon he tells her that Vader is his father and she is his sister. Leia is utterly speechless and shocked, but accepts the truth. She is comforted by Han Solo.

## Meeting the Emperor

Vader arrives in his shuttle on a docking bay, and Luke, having already surrendered to the Empire, talks with Vader in an attempt to bring the Sith Lord out of the dark side of the Force, but to no avail. The Empire takes Luke into custody for transportation to the Death Star. The next day, the Rebels attempt to locate the shield generator, and the Rebel fleet enters hyperspace from Sullust to prepare for the final attack. Luke and Vader finally enter the Death Star and confront the Emperor, who looks forward to completing Luke's training and believes that while Vader would never turn from the dark side, neither would Luke. He also reveals that it was he who coordinated the Rebels finding the secret plans and locating the shield generator so that the Alliance can fall into a trap of Palpatine's devising.

## The Battle of Endor begins

The Rebels enter the heart of the shield generator, only to be taken prisoner by the Imperial forces. The fleet emerges from hyperspace for the battle, but discovers the shield is still up. As they contemplate their options, the Imperial fleet, which they were led to believe was away, appears and an intense battle begins. Han and the strike team are led out of the bunker by the stormtroopers, but the droids and the Ewoks have already orchestrated the attack on the Empire, and another intense battle commences with the Rebels and Ewoks on one side, the Empire on another. The Emperor shows Luke the full power of the Death Star as the station, now fully operational, destroys one of the Alliance's ships. Meanwhile, on Endor, the battle continues, with casualties (Rebel, stormtrooper, and Ewok) already mounting. Eventually, Han, Leia, and Chewbacca gain access to the bunker.

## Duel between father and son

Back on the Death Star, Luke, with the encouragement of Darth Sidious, lashes out at him with his lightsaber, only to be deflected by Vader, and the final duel between father and son begins. As Luke climbs onto a balcony, Vader throws his lightsaber at his son. It misses Luke and knocks the balcony down, taking Luke with it. Vader stalks for a hidden Luke to let down his guard, while quietly sensing within his son's mind that Luke has a sister. Vader threatens to turn her to the dark side if Luke will not, but Luke responds viciously in intense saber fighting, up to the point where Luke strikes off Vader's right mechanical hand. Sidious encourages Luke to kill his father so the young Jedi can take Vader's place at his side. But Luke controls his anger and throws his lightsaber aside. He declares himself to be a Jedi Knight as his father Anakin was before he turned over to the dark side and turned into Darth Vader.

## Vader's choice

Han, Leia, and Chewbacca escape from the bunker, just in time for its destruction, thus bringing down the shield. The Alliance is now free to attack the half-completed Death Star. On the Death Star, the enraged Emperor declares that if Luke will not turn to the dark side, he will be destroyed, and uses Force lightning against the young Jedi. He slowly increases the intensity of the lightning, torturing Luke. He then calls out to his father to help him. But as the Emperor prepares to deliver the killing bolts, Vader must make a choice, he looks at Luke and then the Emperor, conflicted whether to save his son or to continue serving his master.

Moved by his son's cries for help, Vader lifts the Emperor into the air, carries him over and throws him into the Death Star's reactor shaft. As he does this, the Emperor continues to shoot force lightning, which enters Vader's organic remains, striking Vader's life support system and his respirator, mortally wounding him. The Millennium Falcon and its remaining Rebel fighters enter the bowels of the Death Star, and some fighters engage in a point-blank attack on the Super Star Destroyer, causing the Imperial flagship's destruction.

## Death of Anakin Skywalker

On the Death Star, in the middle of an evacuation, Luke has carried his father's ravaged body to the foot of an Imperial shuttle's ramp. Vader stops Luke and asks him to remove his mask so that he can look upon the face of his son, just for once, with his "own eyes."

Luke removes the mask and sees the face of his father, Anakin Skywalker. Anakin's face is revealed to have turned pale white from not seeing natural sunlight in 23 years, and his head retains some scars after 23 years from his first duel with Obi-Wan Kenobi (as depicted in Star Wars: Episode III Revenge of the Sith).

Anakin tells Luke that his son was right-he did have good left in him, and asks him to tell his sister the same. With that, Anakin Skywalker, the redeemed Jedi Knight, smiles at his son and dies peacefully. Luke bows his head in sadness.

## Knocking out the main reactor

The Millennium Falcon and its strike force (in the last Rebel fighter inside) reach the Death Star's main reactor and fire concussion missiles and proton torpedoes at it, causing it to collapse. Luke escapes the Death Star with his father's body and flies out through the flames, and so do Wedge Antilles and the Millennium Falcon before the Death Star explodes.

Seeing the destruction from above, Han senses Leia's love for Luke. He offers to step aside when Luke arrives, but she tells Han that Luke is her brother. After a moment of shock and/or surprise, Han and Leia engage in a passionate kiss.

The galaxy celebrates

That evening, Luke sets a funeral pyre ablaze to burn the body of his father, still encased in the armor of Darth Vader. His father's organic body had become one with the Force. Through the midst of the rising flames and fireworks, Rebel fighters streak across the sky in celebration of one of the greatest Rebel victories in the Galactic Civil War. The planets Bespin, Tatooine,

Naboo, and Coruscant also celebrate. Luke is reunited with his companions Han, Lando, the droids, Chewbacca, the surviving Rebel fleet, the Ewoks, and his sister Leia. Luke then catches sight of the spirit figures of Obi-Wan Kenobi, Yoda, and a redeemed Anakin Skywalker. Luke is pleased: not only is he now a Jedi, but his father is once again on the light side of the Force. Leia takes Luke by the hand, and they rejoin their friends and colleagues as the spirits of Obi-Wan, Yoda, and Anakin continue to look on with pride.

---

We saw Emperor Palpatine fall into the Power Reactor of the Death Star 2 and we thought that would be the end of it. But we were dead wrong. We continued watching and we were watching Star Wars: Episode VII - The Force Awakens from 2015.

---

Approximately thirty years after the destruction of the second Death Star, Luke Skywalker, the last known surviving Jedi Master, has disappeared. Both the First Order, a successor to the fallen Galactic Empire, and the Resistance, a military force backed by the New Republic and led by Luke's twin sister, General Leia Organa, scour the galaxy in an attempt to find him.

Leia sends Resistance pilot Poe Dameron on a secret mission to the village of Tuanul on the desert planet Jakku, to meet with village elder Lor San Tekka, who has obtained a map to Luke Skywalker's location. During the meeting, First Order stormtroopers under the command of Kylo Ren and Captain Phasma attack the village. Poe and his astromech droid BB-8 attempt to flee in their X-wing starfighter, but a pair of stormtroopers disable the engines with their blasters. With no alternative, Poe gives the map to BB-8 and orders the BB unit to flee. Poe remains behind to cover BB-8's escape.

After stormtrooper FN-2187 is deployed, FN-2003 is hit with blaster fire by Poe. FN-2187 goes to help his squadmate, but FN-2003's wound proves fatal, and in his final moments, FN-2003 smears his blood on FN-2187's helmet before dying, deeply affecting FN-2187. After securing the area, the remaining villagers are herded into the town square. Tekka is captured and brought before Kylo Ren, who demands to know where the map leading to Luke is. Tekka responds that he knows who Ren used to be, and chides Ren that he cannot escape his real identity. Growing impatient, Ren kills Tekka by striking him down with his lightsaber.

Poe takes a shot at Ren from cover, but Ren casually stops the blaster bolt in mid-air with the Force. Poe is captured, and Ren decides to interrogate him further back on their ship. Before leaving, Phasma asks what to do with the crowd of captive villagers, and Ren orders them all slaughtered. Stormtrooper FN-2187 is horrified as the massacre plays out in front of him, remaining motionless and not firing his weapon.

## Return to the Finalizer

Returning to the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Finalizer, FN-2187 is overwhelmed with emotions because of the death of his squadmate and the massacre of the villagers. He ducks inside an empty shuttle to take his helmet off, breathing heavily, but Phasma notices him and tells him to submit his blaster for inspection, having earlier noticed that he did not fire a shot. Knowing he would be punished and re-evaluated for not firing on the villagers, and with his faith in the First Order severely shaken, he decides to desert. Meanwhile, after failed attempts of torturing Poe for vital information about the map of Luke Skywalker's location, Ren uses his mind probe Force power to pry the information from Poe's mind. Ren learns that the map is located within a BB series droid that fled the village, and informs General Armitage Hux of the new information.

## Encounter with the scavenger

Elsewhere on Jakku, a scavenger named Rey traverses the corridors of a downed Star Destroyer at the Graveyard of Giants. Scavenging through the Star Destroyer, she finds a valuable piece of salvage and drops it in her satchel. Rey heads to Niima Outpost, and hauls the sack of salvage throughout the town. She then goes to Unkar Plutt to exchange her scraps for foodstuff, and he offers her a quarter portion for her salvage. After taking the foodstuff, Rey heads to her home, a downed AT-AT, and prepares a meal for herself. After finishing her meal, she watches a starship depart from the planet and then notices a distant sound. She immediately runs off with her quarterstaff to investigate.

There, she encounters BB-8 struggling against being captured by a green-skinned humanoid scavenger named Teedo. She frees the droid and gives it directions to Niima Outpost and sends it on its way, but BB-8 insists on traveling with her. Rey goes to Unkar Plutt to again exchange her salvage for foodstuff, and the Crolute offers to buy BB-8 for sixty food portions; while tempted, Rey declines the offer. Plutt then sends two thugs to steal BB-8.

## Escape from the Finalizer

Needing a pilot to escape, FN-2187 frees the captured Poe Dameron from his cell, and the two steal a Special Forces TIE fighter. FN-2187 mans the guns, killing several of his former comrades in the hangar, and then disables the Finalizer's turbolasers on the outside of the vessel. During the escape, Dameron asks the stormtrooper his name, to which he explains that he has been raised from birth to be a stormtrooper, and the serial number "FN-2187" is the only designation he has ever had. Not content with calling a man a number, Dameron names the trooper "Finn", from the FN in his name. Finn likes the name, and goes on to use it. Dameron also tells him that the map vital to the Resistance was located within his astromech droid. Before they can continue their conversation and escape, the TIE is hit by a missile fired from the Finalizer, sending it spiraling towards the planet below.

Phasma reveals to Hux that this was FN-2187's first offense of non-conformity. A technician then informs Hux that the TIE fighter was projected to crash on Goazon Badlands, a canyon zone on Jakku. Realizing that Poe and Finn were going after BB-8, Hux sends out a squadron of search teams to the area.

## Escape from Jakku

Finn and Dameron eject from the TIE shortly before it crashes, each landing separately some distance from the wreckage. Making his way to the crash, Finn finds Poe's jacket, but no other sign of the man, and the fighter sinks into the sand. Believing Dameron to be dead, Finn begins wandering through the desert, discarding his stormtrooper armor along the way and eventually arriving at the nearest settlement, thirsting for water.

While Finn staggers to an animal trough to desperately slake his thirst, he notices thugs attempting to steal a BB unit droid, which Finn recognizes as BB-8, from a woman, Rey, but she fends them off with her staff. BB-8 notices Finn, wearing his master Dameron's jacket, prompting Rey to chase after him. Rey attacks Finn, believing him to be a thief. Finn explains that he had met and helped Poe escape the Finalizer, but that Dameron had apparently perished during their crash. The First Order tracks Finn to the settlement, and launches an airstrike in attempt to search for BB-8 and the map. Rey, Finn, and BB-8 attempt to flee towards a Quadjumper but TIEs destroy it. With only one option left, the trio manages to escape in the Millennium Falcon. Rey flies it through the Graveyard of Giants, while Finn fires on and destroys the pursuing TIE fighters. With the TIE fighters destroyed, they escape into space.

Back aboard the Finalizer, Lieutenant Dopheld Mitaka informs Kylo Ren that the droid escaped on a stolen freighter and that it was aided by the deserter FN-2187. Ren activates his lightsaber and lashes out in a rage-fueled tantrum, slashing at an instrument panel uncontrollably. Mitaka tells Ren that they also appear to have been helped by a local scavenger girl. Kylo grows even more livid, using the Force to pull the officer by his throat across the room in order to choke him with his bare hands, and asking him what girl it was.

## Reunited with the Falcon

While Finn and Rey celebrate their escape from Jakku, the Millennium Falcon breaks down. The ship is in major need of repairs, so Finn, Rey and BB-8 begin working to fix it. While they are working on repairs, the ship is caught in a tractor beam by a freighter. Although they initially believe themselves to be captured by the First Order, they soon meet their real captors: Han Solo and Chewbacca, the former owners of the ship. Upon boarding their old vessel, Han and Chewie go about inspecting their ship and find the two stowaways, Rey and Finn, who he assumes were the thieves that had stolen the Falcon. When Rey and Finn explain that they were going to take a droid named BB-8 to the Resistance because it has a map that would reveal Luke's location, Han and Chewie agree to help them.

## Skirmish aboard the Eravana

Unfortunately, Han's freighter, the Eravana, is boarded by two notorious criminal factions, the Guavian Death Gang and Kanjiklub, both of whom want their money back from Solo. Not wanting Rey and Finn to be involved, Han hides both of them in the lower corridors of the freighter while he and Chewie go meet with the criminals, with BB-8 accompanying them. Han tries but fails to convince both parties that he would fix things eventually, with the Guavian Death Gang negotiator, Bala-Tik, recognizing the BB-8 astromech droid from a First Order bounty placed on it. They demand that Han hand over the droid and any stowaways he might have on board. As the scuffle continues, Rey accidentally releases three rathtars. The rathtars provide a distraction for Han and Chewie to escape, but one catches Finn and drags him around the freighter. Rey finds a control panel and shuts a blast door on the rathtar, freeing Finn. The two join Han and Chewie and successfully jump to hyperspace in the Falcon. Bala-Tik then orders his men to inform the First Order that Han Solo and the BB unit are aboard the ship.

## Meeting with the Supreme Leader

At Starkiller Base, a planet converted into a superweapon, powered by draining the energy of a star, and capable of destroying star systems, Kylo Ren and General Hux are summoned by Supreme Leader Snoke, who appears as a large remote hologram projection. Hux suggests using Starkiller Base to destroy the government of the New Republic and the Resistance, and Snoke grants him the permission to do so. Snoke reveals to Ren that the astromech droid containing the map now resides in the Millennium Falcon - along with his father, Han Solo. Ren insists that his father means nothing to him, and with Snoke's training, he would not be seduced to the light side of the Force.

## Journey to Takodana

During the travel in hyperspace, the Falcon experiences a problem with its hyperdrive, but Rey demonstrates her knowledge of ships by bypassing the compressor and fixing the issue. Meanwhile, Finn attempts to bandage Chewie's arm, which was wounded while fighting on the Eravana. After fixing the ship, Han questions Finn and Rey, wondering why they are fugitives. Rey explains that the First Order is after the map located within BB-8 and that Finn is with the Resistance.

After BB-8 displays a projection of the map, Han explains that after Luke disappeared, there were many parties that went searching for him. Luke had tried to rebuild the Jedi Order, but an apprentice of his turned to the dark side, destroying all that Luke had built and killing the other padawans that Luke had trained. Feeling responsible and blaming himself for the failure, Luke went into exile. Han also explains that he heard rumors that Luke went searching for the first Jedi Temple.

Solo explains that he was able to find the Millennium Falcon soon after it entered space because he and Chewbacca were scanning for its signature. This was also why the criminal gangs were able to track it down so quickly, and meant the First Order could track it as well. In order to bring BB-8 to the Resistance, they needed to switch to a clean ship, which Han says he can obtain from an old friend.

Solo takes Rey, Finn, and BB-8 to the planet Takodana to meet with Maz Kanata at her castle. Han says that she has maintained her castle for over a thousand years, where she runs a bustling cantina. Unbeknownst to all, spies from different sides take notice of the group. GA-97 alerts the Resistance that the BB unit has been located, while Bazine Netal informs the First Order of the same.

## The conflict within

Attempting to seek guidance from his grandfather, Darth Vader, Kylo Ren sits quietly in his meditation chamber. In front of him is the burned helmet of Vader, recovered from the funeral pyre on Endor. With the re-emergence of his father and Snoke's orders to kill him, Kylo feels an internal struggle within himself. He reveals to Vader's burned helmet that the light is pulling him in again and that even Snoke could sense it. He then asks his grandfather to show him the power of the darkness again, to pull him back to the dark side of the Force and help him overcome his future trials.

## A call from the Force

While Han and Chewie speak with Maz, Finn heads out to make a deal of his own. Finn hires Sidon Ithano and his first mate Quiggold to take him away to the Outer Rim for work. Rey implores Finn not to leave, but to help her find the Resistance instead. Finn, however, insists on leaving, believing there is no way to defeat the First Order. He also admits that he lied about being in the Resistance and was really a stormtrooper in the First Order, deserting after his first battle because he didn't want to kill for the First Order. After Finn leaves, Rey hears the screaming of a young girl and finds herself wandering deeper into the castle to find the source. She descends to a sub-chamber that is filled with relics of the past. There she is called by the Force to Maz's curio box, an ancient Wroshyr wood chest. Inside, she finds the lightsaber that had previously belonged to Anakin Skywalker and his son Luke.

Upon touching the lightsaber, she receives a series of visions. Suddenly, she finds herself in Cloud City where Luke battled Darth Vader. As quick as she saw that vision, it goes away, and she now sees Luke placing his metallic hand on top of R2-D2 near a fire, at a site presumed to be Luke's burning Jedi temple. Next, she finds herself lying in the rain at night to see the Knights of Ren surrounded by slaughtered victims, fearing for her life as Ren notices her. Before he reaches her, she sees herself as a child on Jakku watching the departure of her parents, yelling out to them to come back, and being told to quiet herself from Unkar Plutt. Looking to the future, Rey then finds herself being chased by Kylo Ren in a snowy forest. Rey pulls herself out of the vision in terror. After the vision, she finds Kanata standing outside the room. Kanata explains to her the lightsaber's history and that it was calling to her. Kanata then reveals that she herself is Force-sensitive; although she was never a Jedi, she can simply close her eyes and feel the light of the Force within herself, and recognizes that Rey can do this too. Frightened by her vision, Rey refuses to keep the lightsaber, running off into the woods with BB-8.

## Hosnian Cataclysm

After gaining Supreme Leader Snoke's permission to fire the Starkiller superweapon, Hux chooses the Hosnian system, which hosts the capital of the New Republic, Hosnian Prime, as well as the New Republic Defense Fleet, in order to demonstrate the power of the First Order in an attempt to wipe out the "illegitimate" government of the New Republic in one fell swoop. The test is a success and Hosnian Prime, the current elected home of the Galactic Senate, all other astronomical bodies in the system, and an unknown percentage of the New Republic fleet are annihilated by the First Order's superweapon. The destruction of the Hosnian system is visible from the surface of Takodana. Shaken by the destruction, Finn re-evaluates his choice to leave.

## Battle of Takodana

The First Order, tipped off to BB-8's presence, arrives and attacks Maz Kanata's castle. Flying in with TIE fighters and Atmospheric Assault Landers, the First Order swiftly assaults the castle and levels it, killing many of its inhabitants. Maz gives Luke's old lightsaber to Finn for safekeeping, telling Han she doesn't have time to tell him how she retrieved it. BB-8 follows Rey into the forests surrounding the castle, and the First Order is unable to locate the droid until a stormtrooper officer reports to Kylo Ren that the astromech had been sighted in the company of a girl.

During the fighting at the castle, Finn wields the lightsaber to kill one stormtrooper before he is overpowered by FN-2199, a former squadmate of Finn's. His life is narrowly saved by Han, who uses Chewbacca's bowcaster to blast FN-2199 at the last second. Han and Chewbacca also kill multiple stormtroopers, but are captured along with Finn by the First Order. However, Resistance T-70 X-wing starfighters led by Poe Dameron, who is now revealed to still be alive, arrive to fight the First Order. A fierce dogfight ensues and results in the destruction of many First Order TIEs and the deaths of many stormtroopers from X-wing strafing runs.

Rey encounters Kylo Ren at the woods, and fires at him with her blaster pistol, but Kylo restrains her using the Force. Probing her mind, he discovers that she has seen the map he's been looking for all this time, and orders the First Order to pull out, saying they had what they came for and no longer need BB-8. As the battle rages on above the castle, the remaining First Order troops board their ships and retreat, and Han witnesses his son carrying an unconscious Rey away. The Resistance is victorious, freeing Finn, Han, and Chewbacca. Han and Leia are reunited, and Han reveals to Leia that he saw their son.

## Reunited at the Resistance Base

Han, Chewbacca, and Finn are brought to the Resistance base on D'Qar. BB-8 encounters the astromech droid R2-D2, who, as C-3PO explains, has been dormant since Luke's disappearance. With the recovered map from BB-8 displayed on hologram, 3PO reveals that it is only partially complete, and that the map matches no charted system on record. It is revealed that Han and Leia are aware that their son is Kylo Ren, and that their son's fall to the dark side, despite Luke's efforts to guide him, caused them to separate, with Han returning to his smuggling business and Leia spearheading the activities of the Resistance.

Upon finding the location of the Resistance base, Starkiller Base begins draining the power of the sun to destroy D'Qar. Meanwhile, the Resistance plans an attack of their own. Finn gives them the base's blueprints, which reveal that the base drains the energy of a star in order to charge its superweapon, and that it requires a thermal oscillator, which sustains the energy on the planet, in order to function. If the thermal oscillator was destroyed, it would destabilize the planet's core and implode the base. However, they would need to do it before the base charges its weapon and destroys D'Qar. Finn, Han, and Chewie volunteer to disable the base's defensive shield from the inside. Before departing to Starkiller Base, Han and Leia embrace, and Leia pleads Han to bring their son home.

## Rey's capture

Rey is brought to Starkiller Base and interrogated by Kylo Ren, who wants information on the map to Luke Skywalker. Ren takes off his helmet and shows her his face. Initially, Ren is able to see into Rey's mind, mentioning an island surrounded by water. However, the dark warrior has a difficult time probing her mind, and Rey is even able to push back into Ren's mind. After a mental struggle, Rey announces that she can sense fear in him - fear that he will never be as powerful as Darth Vader. Humiliated, Kylo storms out of the room to seek audience with Snoke.

Left alone and aware of what just happened, Rey realizes it is as Kanata told her: she truly is Force-sensitive. She attempts to use a Jedi mind trick on her stormtrooper guard, to make him release her and leave the door open. It doesn't work, but Rey tries again: this time he walks over and tells her he will tighten her restraints instead of undoing them. Concentrating, Rey tries one last time, and the stormtrooper listens to her demands. She quickly also remembers to have him drop his blaster as he leaves so she can arm herself. Rey then makes her way through Starkiller Base, honing her Force abilities while using stealth. She also draws on her experience climbing through wrecked Imperial starships to make her way through the bowels of the installation's machinery. Meanwhile, Kylo reveals to Snoke that Rey is strong with the Force but untrained, and Snoke commands Kylo to bring Rey to him. When Kylo discovers that Rey escaped, he throws another fit of rage, slashing at her empty restraint chair.

## Battle of Starkiller Base

Han Solo pilots the Millennium Falcon to Starkiller Base accompanied by Chewbacca and Finn. Finn's main objective is to rescue Rey from captivity. Since the Starkiller's shields have a fractional refresh rate, Han pilots through the shields at lightspeed, and the Falcon makes a rough landing at the edge of a cliff. Han, Chewbacca, and Finn sneak into the main base and capture Captain Phasma, whom they force to disable the shields before disposing of her in a garbage chute. They reunite with Rey, who had already escaped on her own. With the shields down, Blue Squadron and Red Squadron led by Black Leader Poe Dameron commence their assault. They fire on the base's hexagonal oscillator structure, but fail to destroy it as the First Order sends TIE fighters to stage a counterattack and throw the Resistance into chaos.

Seeing this, Han, Chewbacca, Finn, and Rey try to create an opening by planting thermal detonators inside the base. Sensing his father's presence, Kylo goes to meet Han. Han then confronts his son, Kylo Ren, calling to him by his birth name, "Ben". They approach each other on a bridge over a large pit, and Han pleads with his son to reject Snoke and return to the light side of the Force. Ben, removing his mask and seeming regretful and scared, holds out his lightsaber to Solo, asking for his father's help. Han replies that he would do anything for him, but when he tries to retract the lightsaber from Ben's hand, he resists. Ben then twists the angle of the hilt and ignites the weapon through Han's torso. Witnessed by Rey, Finn, and Chewbacca, Han strokes his son's face for the last time, before falling to his death. Enraged, Chewbacca, Rey, and Finn start firing at Ren and the stormtroopers. As the firefight rages, back on D'Qar Leia has to sit down when she feels Han die through the Force, squeezing her eyes shut against the tears. Chewbacca injures Ren with his bowcaster, but Ren chases them out of the base and catches up to Finn and Rey in the forest.

Rey calls Ren a monster and then proceeds to shoot him with her blaster, but Ren knocks Rey out by Force pushing her into a tree. A desperate and terrified Finn comes to her aid immediately. Ren angrily accuses Finn of being a traitor, and Finn pulls out Luke's old lightsaber and attacks him in a rage. Ren is already badly injured, bleeding out of his abdomen from the bowcaster wound, but even so is too much for Finn. Finn manages to deal him a glancing wound, but nonetheless Ren quickly overpowers the former stormtrooper and deals him a grievous injury to his back. Ren tries to use telekinesis to pick up the lightsaber his grandfather built, but it resists his pull and instead flies to Rey, who has awakened from her stupor.

During this time, Chewie detonates the thermal detonators in the base, allowing Poe to lead a squadron of X-wings into the trenches of Starkiller Base. Poe finds an opening in the thermal oscillator and enters, while a following TIE crashes, unable to execute the same flight maneuver. Inside, Poe fires volley after volley of torpedoes into the oscillator, destroying the base's thermal oscillator thirty seconds before it finishes draining the sun to completely charge the superweapon. This causes a chain reaction to go off, which destroys the base and levels the entire planet's terrain - without the weapon to dissipate it, the stored solar energy begins tearing the planet apart from the inside.

Rey and Ren continue fighting: Ren has taken even more wounds, from Chewbacca, Finn, and Rey, but even so initially holds the advantage, drawing on his rage to ignore the pain. Ren becomes so impressed with Rey that he tries to tempt her, complimenting her strength with the Force and offering to complete her training if she joins him. This backfires, however, as it only serves to reassure Rey of her own power, she begins to draw on the Force to hone her attacks, and the tide of the duel shifts. Ultimately, Rey is able to overpower Ren and deal him a severe wound to his face while severing his lightsaber in two. By this point, Kylo has taken too many wounds to continue standing, but he still struggles in vain to rise again. Before Rey can move in to finish him off, a large trench forms between them as the base begins to fall apart.

Rey returns to Finn, despairing that Finn is not waking up and that they are trapped on the rupturing planet. However, Chewbacca arrives with the Millennium Falcon to rescue them. Inside the main base, chaos reigns as General Hux has already fled, and the other officers rush to abandon the installation as well. Hux, meanwhile, reports to Snoke, who orders him to rescue Ren and flee the base, so Ren can finish his training. The Millennium Falcon and the remainder of the Resistance fleet manage to escape Starkiller Base as it erupts into a ball of fire. They then enter hyperspace to return to D'Qar.

## Locating Luke Skywalker

The Resistance celebrates their victory while Leia, Chewbacca, and Rey mourn Han's death. R2-D2 suddenly awakens and reveals that he holds the map to Luke's location, with the only piece of the map missing being the one BB-8 was given by Poe. Together they complete the map and reveal the location of Ahch-To, the planet on which Luke Skywalker sought out the first Jedi Temple. As the unconscious Finn recovers in the medical unit, Rey kisses him on the head and thanks him for everything.

With R2-D2 and Chewbacca in tow, Rey leaves on the Millennium Falcon and follows the map to the distant planet, a water world dotted with islands, which she had previously seen in her visions. Rey pilots the starship to a particular island with a large, ancient stone village on it. She climbs the rock-carved steps to the top of the island, where she finds Luke Skywalker. Without exchanging any words, Rey presents him with his father's lightsaber.

---

Next from 2017 we were watching Star Wars: Episode VIII, The Last Jedi.

---

Following their successful operation to destroy Starkiller Base, Resistance fighters evacuate their main base on the planet D'Qar onto their fleet. Before they can complete their evacuation, First Order starships under General Armitage Hux arrive. Seeking to destroy the Resistance, Hux orders Captain Moden Canady to destroy the Resistance fleet and base with his Dreadnought Fulminatrix.

After the Fulminatrix exits hyperspace, one of General Hux's officers reports that a single fighter is flying to confront them. Together with his BB-series astromech droid, BB-8, Poe Dameron confronts the Fulminatrix in his X-wing Black One. General Leia Organa, now widowed by the murder of Han Solo at the hands of their own son Ben, alias Kylo Ren, cautiously approves Poe's reckless plan. Over the intercom, Poe taunts Hux and pretends to ignore his threat to wipe out the Resistance. However, this verbal exchange turns out to be a ruse for Poe to power up his X-wing's cannons for an assault on the Dreadnought.

Poe's X-wing quickly takes out the Dreadnought's point-defense cannons. When General Hux demands to know why Captain Canady is not shooting down the enemy fighter, Canady replies that the ship is too small and at too close range. He bellows orders to scramble the fighters, realizing that Poe wants to take out his cannons. Despite being attacked by TIE fighters, Poe calls upon BB-8 to fix the ship's cannons so they can take out the Dreadnought's last cannon.

Canady's dreadnought manages to destroy the Resistance base from orbit but not before the last transport led by Lieutenant Kaydel Ko Connix escapes into space. With the evacuation complete, General Organa wants to evacuate the Resistance forces but Poe wants to take out the Dreadnought. Disobeying General Organa's orders to disengage, Poe continues with the assault. BB-8 completes the repairs and takes out the last cannon before shooting down two pursuing TIEs.

## Bomber run

With the Dreadnought's cannon's knocked out, Resistance bombers advanced on the Fulminatrix. Despite having starfighter escorts led by Blue Leader Tallissan Lintra, several of the slow moving bombers are destroyed by TIE fighters. Captain Canady orders that the Dreadnought's auto cannon be recharged so that they can target the Resistance cruisers. Several Resistance bombers are destroyed by a colliding TIE, leaving Paige Tico's Cobalt Hammer as the last remaining bomber.

As the auto cannon recharges, Canady orders his TIEs to destroy the last bomber. Poe contacts Paige who heads down to her bomber's bay only to find the bombardier Nix Jerd knocked unconscious. After a colliding TIE kills the pilot Finch Dallow, Paige manually releases the bomb load just as the Dreadnought's auto-cannon finishes recharging. The Fulminatrix and the Cobalt Hammer are destroyed in the ensuing explosions.

Despite the elimination of the Dreadnought, General Organa is dismayed by the high casualties including the loss of all of the Resistance's bombers. The Resistance vessels escape by jumping to hyperspace.

Shortly later, Supreme Leader Snoke confronts Hux via hologram transmission for his failure to block the evacuation and the loss of a Dreadnought. He publicly humiliates Hux by using the Force to spin him on the floor. Despite Snoke's disappointment, Hux insists the Resistance cannot escape for long because they have them "tied on the end of a string."

Aboard the Resistance flagship, the Raddus, Finn, comatose after losing a fight with Ren on Starkiller Base, awakens and immediately starts looking for his friend, Rey. Poe welcomes Finn back upon his return, telling him Rey has already left.

## Finding Skywalker

Having arrived on the water world of Ahch-To with the Wookiee Chewbacca and astromech droid R2-D2 aboard the Millennium Falcon, the Force-sensitive Rey meets Jedi Master Luke Skywalker. She hands him Skywalker's lightsaber but he tosses it over his shoulder and walks away. A puzzled Rey follows Luke into his hut in the nearby Jedi village.

Outside his door, Rey tells him that he needs his help. She returns to retrieve Skywalker's lightsaber and spots Skywalker's T-65B X-wing starfighter submerged beneath the sea. Later, Rey has Chewbacca break down Skywalker's door. Skywalker recognizes Chewbacca and Rey tells them that they came on the Falcon. Skywalker asks where is Han Solo.

## Snoke's lair

Kylo Ren exits a turbolift and enter Supreme Leader Snoke's throne room aboard the Mega-class Star Destroyer Supremacy. Snoke commends Hux for his plan and sends him to the bridge to oversee the pursuit of the Resistance. After Hux leaves, Snoke recalls seeing in Ren the potential to become a new Darth Vader, but now doubts his apprentice's resolve to fully embrace the dark side of the Force.

He orders Ren to remove his helmet, and upon seeing his scarred face-the result of his loss to Rey on Starkiller Base-he states that Ren has too much of Han's heart in him. Ren protests, claiming he embraced the dark side by killing Han, but Snoke furiously retorts that Ren instead psychologically weakened himself in committing the murder, causing him to be defeated by Rey, a junk scavenger who had previously never even wielded a lightsaber.

Ren reacts angrily to the insult, but Snoke repulses him with Force lightning and dismisses him as just "a child in a mask." Enraged, Ren destroys his helmet by violently smashing it to pieces against the walls of an elevator, before setting out in his personal TIE silencer to attack the Resistance fleet.

## The elusive teacher

Back on Ahch-To, Rey updates him about the First Order's the invasion of the galaxy. She tells him that they need his help and that they need Luke Skywalker. Skywalker refuses to help because he believes he stands little chance against the First Order and walks away. Rey insists that she is not leaving and follows him through the Temple island.

She finds Skywalker milking a Thala-siren but he avoids her. Skywalker uses a long pole to reach the other side of the cliff and catch a large fish. Rey follows him through the rain back to his quarters, fingering her cloaked binary beacon. While following Skywalker up a mountain in the mist, she senses a voice calling to her from the Tree library. Inside, she finds the Sacred Jedi texts.

Skywalker follows her and explains that the three library was built a thousand generations ago to keep the sacred Jedi texts. Rey says that she saw this place in a dream. When Rey tells Skywalker that the Resistance sent her, he asks about her identity, homeworld, and motivations for coming here. Rey tells him that Resistance needs his help because of the First Order. When Skywalker asks what she is doing here, she tells him that she needs his help to master the Force. Skywalker refuses to teach her, believing that it is time for the Jedi to end. Rey says his sister Leia sent him and that they deserve to know why.

Pursuing the Resistance fleet

While the Raddus travels through hyperspace, General Organa griefs over the loss of Han. After the fleet exits hyperspace, Leia angrily reprimands and demotes Poe to Captain for disobeying orders and leading Cobalt Squadron to their deaths. Poe protests but Leia tells him that there are things that he cannot solve by getting into an X-wing and blowing things up. Poe says that the fallen were heroes but Leia responds that they need living fighters and not dead heroes.

When Finn asks General Organa how Rey is going to find them, she shows him her cloaked binary beacon. Leia tells hers subordinates that their priorities now is to find a new Resistance base. They are soon followed by a First Order fleet led by Snoke's personal command ship, the Mega-class Star Destroyer Supremacy, which has somehow tracked them through space. Poe thinks they should do another hyperspace jump but Leia realizes that the First Order has tracked them through lightspeed. Poe gets General Organa's permission to lead a starfighter defense.

Kylo Ren flies his TIE Silencer, accompanied by two TIE fighters, which inflict significant damage on the Resistance fleet. Before Poe and BB-8 can board their X-wing starfighter, Kylo Ren fires a torpedo into the hangar which destroys several parked fighters and kills several pilots including Lintra. Poe and a damaged BB-8 survive the explosion. Meanwhile, General Organa and Admiral Ackbar order the remaining Resistance ships to move out of range of the First Order Star Destroyers.

ining up for a bombing run on the Raddus's bridge, Ren hesitates to fire after sensing his mother's presence on board. However, his TIE fighter escorts take the shot, destroying the primary bridge and killing most of the Resistance's high command, including Admiral Ackbar. Ren then retreats to the Supremacy after General Hux warns that the fleet cannot protect him and his escort TIE fighters. A long pursuit begins, with the Resistance relying on their spaceships' mobility and deflector shields to stay out of effective weapons range while their fuel supplies dwindle.

Leia survives exposure to space by using the Force to fly back to the door of the Raddus's bridge. Leia is rescued by her Resistance comrades but is rendered comatose by the ordeal. As she is being transported to the sick bay, the binary beacon falls out of her hand. Finn picks it up.

## A change of heart

While Rey sleeps in her heart, Chewbacca roasts a porg over the fire. While settling to his meal, he is confronted by the porg's kin. Chewbacca tries to shoo them away but is struck by the sight of a sad-faced porg.

Meanwhile, Luke Skywalker visits the Falcon where he finds Han Solo's dice, a memento to his fallen friend. Skywalker also has a brief reunion with R2-D2. Skywalker refuses to come back but R2-D2 plays back a hologram message from his sister Leia calling Obi-Wan Kenobi for help. Leia's message causes Luke to reconsider his decision. He visits Rey and agrees to give her three lessons, beginning tomorrow morning. Skywalker promises to teach her the ways of the Jedi.

## A new commander

Back aboard the Raddus, Commander Larma D'Acy informs the assembled Resistance that General Organa is stable but in a coma. She regrets to inform them that Admiral Ackbar and the Resistance High Command perished aboard the bridge of the Raddus. D'Acy tells them that if Leia were here, she would tell them to save their sorrow till after the fight. The chain of command falls to Vice Admiral Holdo of the cruiser Ninka. Holdo gives a brief rousing speech before dismissing them to their posts.

Poe warns Vice-Admiral Holdo that they will eventually run out of fuel. When he asks her what is their plan, Holdo reminds Poe of his demotion and dismisses him as a "hot-head" pilot whose recklessness she deems a liability. Holdo orders him to stick to his post and follow her orders. Holdo's actions grate Poe, who doesn't trust his new commander.

Finn, fearing for Rey's safety if she eventually returns to the fleet, decides to go looking for her and heads for the escape pod bay.

There, he finds a young Resistance mechanic, Rose Tico, mourning her older sister Paige, who perished during the bombing run Poe led over D'Qar. Rose mistakes Finn for a deserter. Before he can explain himself, she stuns him.

After awakening on a gurney, Finn tries to tell Rose about his plan to find Rey. Rose thinks that Finn is being selfish. He manages to gain her trust by convincing her that he can help take out the First Order's hyperspace tracker, which he is privy to due to his time with the First Order. The two come up with a plan to infiltrate the First Order flagship and take out the hyperspace tracker.

Finn and Rose share their plan with Poe and C-3PO in Leia's medbay room. Not trusting Vice-Admiral Holdo's leadership, Poe agrees to the plan, believing that it can save the Resistance and Rey. C-3PO says that Holdo will not agree to their plan but Poe is determined to proceed. Since they can't get through the First Order security, they contact Maz Kanata, who is embroiled in a union dispute. While exchanging fire, Maz tells them to seek out the Master Codebreaker in the casino city Canto Bight. Before leaving to seek out the Master Codebreaker, Finn passes Leia's binary beacon to Poe.

### Rey's first lesson

Meanwhile on Ahch-To, Rey and Kylo Ren begin communicating with each other through involuntary shared visions. Rey is hostile to Kylo due to their last encounter. Startled by Ren, Rey shoots a hole through the roof of a hut, which annoys the native Lanai caretakers, who have maintained the Jedi structures since they were built.

Later that morning, Luke leads Rey through a cave into the First Jedi Temple. Skywalker quizzes Rey about her knowledge of the Force, telling her that the Force is not simply a power but is the energy that binds all things. For her first lesson, he tells her to close her eyes, breathe and reach out. Luke tickles her with a leaf.

During the lesson, Skywalker tells her to breathe and reach out with her feelings while touching rocks. Through the Force, Rey sees the island, the cycle of life and death, warmth, cold, peace, and violence. When prompted, she tells Luke that she sense the Force inside. Skywalker explains that the Force does not belong to the Jedi, urging her to reject her simplistic view of the Force as cleanly defined between the light and the dark sides of the Force.

Rey senses a place beneath that is strong in the dark side beneath the island. Rey senses it calling out to her as the stones beneath her float. This summons a geyser of water. Rey says that it was trying to show her something Luke is alarmed that Rey showed little inclination to resist the dark side. Not being able to sense Skywalker in the Force, Rey realizes that Skywalker has cut himself off from the Force. Skywalker says he has seen this raw strength before in Ben Solo and that he regrets not taking action back then.

Later, Chewbacca has befriended several porgs, who have made their home aboard the Falcon. Rey asks Chewbacca if they have heard anything from the Resistance to which he replies in Shyriiwook that he hasn't. Rey and Ren continue to experience shared visions, and Rey excoriates him for murdering Han Solo, while Ren mocks her need to find replacement parental figures, first in Han and now Luke. Kylo Ren asks Rey if Skywalker told him what happened at his Jedi Temple.

## Misadventures on Canto Bight

With the help of Poe, Finn, Rose, and BB-8 slip out of the Resistance fleet in a Resistance transport pod. Poe warns them that their mission is urgent because they only have 18 hours of fuel left. The travel to Canto Bight on the planet Cantonica in the Corporate Sector. The three Resistance operatives park their transport on a public beach, antagonizing the Abednedo businessman Slowen Lo, who alerts the Canto Bight Police Department and tells them that the offworlders went to the Canto Casino.

While Finn is mesmerized by the wealth and opulence of the Canto Bight, Rose tells him that the city is built on exploitation. While watching a fathier race at the Canto Bight racetrack, she explains that she came from a mining system that was exploited by the First Order, who later tested their weapons on them. The two witness a child racer being beaten by the overseer Bargwill Tomder. Finn realizes that Canto Bight is the haunt of wealthy war profiteers who sell weapons to both the First Order and the Resistance.

BB-8 spots the Master Codebreaker dancing with "Lovey" and alerts Finn and Rose. However, they are spotted by Slowen Lo. Finn and Rose are stunned by the Canto Bight police officers, who have them arrested for committing parking violation 27B/6. Lovey notices the commotion but the Master Codebreaker is engrossed with a game of poker. BB-8 is thrown out of the casino by the police.

## Rey's second lesson

After parrying with her staff, Rey practices with Skywalker's lightsaber while Luke watches. She uses her lightsaber to cut through a pillar of rock, which smashes a wagon belonging to two Lanai caretakers. Later that evening, Skywalker explains that now that the Jedi are extinct, they are deified and romanticized. He believes that the legacy of the Jedi is failure, arrogance and hubris because they failed to prevent the rise of Darth Sidious and his Galactic Empire.

Skywalker reminds Rey that it was a Jedi Master who was responsible for training Darth Vader. Rey reminds Skywalker about the redemption of his father. However, Luke is still tormented by the guilt of his failure to keep Ben Solo from falling to the dark side, believing that he failed his sister and Han. Luke explains that he he sensed the darkness growing in Ren. When he went to confront him, Skywalker claims that Solo turned on him. When he awoke, Skywalker found his temple in flames and that Ben had taken some of his students and slaughtered the rest. Leia blamed Snoke but Luke blamed himself. Rey reassures Luke that the galaxy made him a legend and that she needs his help to find her place in this.

## DJ in Jail

In space, General Hux orders the destruction of the Resistance medical frigate Anodyne. However, the captain has already evacuated the ship and stays behind as it is engulfed. Vice-Admiral Holdo watches in horror. When Lieutenant Connix reminds her that they only have six hours of fuel left, she orders the emergency bridge crew to remain on their current cause. Poe worries about Finn and Rose's mission and sends a message that they are running on fumes.

At the Canto Bight police headquarters, Finn and Rose encounter the slicer DJ, who offers to help them disable the First Order's hyperspace tracker in return for freedom. With the help of BB-8, the Resistance operatives and DJ escape the police headquarters through the sewers. Pursued by the police, they head to the fathier stables, where Rose convinces the stable children to help them escape, leaving one of them, Temiri Blagg, a Resistance ring.

Temiri releases the fathiers, creating a stampede that allows Finn and Rose to escape through the streets of Canto Bight. Riding on a fathier, the two flee to the beach in an attempt to reach their transport pod. However, it is destroyed by pursuing Canto Bight Mounted Police's speeders. Their fathier carries them up a hill to the outskirts of the city where they narrowly avoid falling off a cliff. Rose frees their fathier. Before the Mounted Police can catch up with them, they are picked up by DJ and BB-8, who have stolen the luxury yacht Libertine.

## The cave

Back on Ahch-To, Luke revisits the cliff-side outcrop where he first began training Rey and attempts to re-open his connection to the Force, succeeding when he makes mental contact with an unconscious Leia. Meanwhile, Rey continues her conversation with Kylo Ren and demands to know why he hated his father Han. Noticing he is bare-chested, she asks if Kylo has something he can put on. Kylo Ren claims that his father treated him like garbage and that he was taken advantage of by Luke and his parents.

Recounting his version of his falling out with Skywalker. Ren claims to Rey that Luke grew afraid of Ren's growing power and tried to murder him while he was asleep and defenseless. He tells Rey to let the past die and to kill it if she has to, adding that it is the only way to realize her potential. Sensing the call of the dark side, Rey travels to a cavern beneath the island where the dark side is powerful and experiences a vision while touching a reflective rock wall, asking to see her parents but seeing only her own reflection.

## Revelations

Unable to find answers about her origins and family, she resolves to abandon her Jedi training and leave Ahch-To. Rey returns to her hut where she communes with Kylo Ren. Finding a kindred spirit in Ren, she reaches out through the Force connection to hold his hand. They are soon discovered by Luke, by now reconnected to the Force. Luke angrily destroys Rey's hut with the Force and demands that she leave Ahch-To immediately, but Rey attacks him in her rage.

Luke fends off Rey's attacks and disarms her, but submits when she threatens him with his own lightsaber. He confessed that he contemplated killing a sleeping Ben Solo upon discovering his corruption by Snoke but instantly relented when he realized that it was a passing moment. Ben, however, awoke to see Luke standing over him with an ignited lightsaber and immediately counterattacked, destroying Luke's new Jedi Temple and disappearing to become Kylo Ren.

Rey believes that Kylo Ren can still be saved from the dark side. Skywalker warns her that it is not going to end the way that she thinks. Rey is adamant despite Skywalker's warnings. She tries to return his lightsaber to him but he lets her keep it. Rey believes that Kylo Ren is their last hope. Unable to convince Luke to join the Resistance, Rey leaves Ahch-To without him to confront Ren, hoping to turn him to the light side, succeeding where Luke failed.

### An unexpected reunion

Following Rey's departure aboard the Falcon, Luke returns to the Tree library with a torch, intending to destroy the ancient Jedi texts. However, he is interrupted by the ghost of Yoda. As Luke hesitates at the task, Yoda himself summons a thunderbolt to destroy the library. Skywalker tries to enter the tree but is driven back by the flames.

Yoda remarks that he has missed Skywalker. Seeing the tree burning, Skywalker believes that it is time for the Jedi to end. Yoda counters that it is time to look past "old books." When Skywalker reminds him about the sacred Jedi texts, Yoda responds they were not "page-turners" which contained wisdom but that wisdom already exist. He tells Skywalker not to focus too much on the horizon but to pay attention to his immediate needs.

Skywalker blames himself for the loss of Ben Solo. Skywalker is not confident teaching Rey but Yoda encourages him to passed on what he has learnt. Yoda counsels Skywalker that failure can be the greatest teacher. As he and Skywalker watch the burning tree, he reminds Luke to reflect on what they go beyond.

## The hyperspace tracker attempt

While traveling through hyperspace aboard the Libertine, Rose asks DJ if he can disable help them to infiltrate the Supremacy and disable the hyperspace tracker. When DJ asks for a price, Rose and Finn promise that the Resistance can pay him later. DJ agrees to help in return for receiving Rose's gold pendant as upfront payment for his services. Finn, knowing how much the pendant means to her, orders DJ to return it, to which the criminal tells him his philosophy: "don't join." Finn also discovers that DJ and BB-8 stole the yacht from an arms dealer selling weapons to both the First Order and Resistance.

Proceeding with their plan, Finn, Rose, DJ, and BB-8 infiltrate the massive Supremacy. After DJ slices through the First Order's sensor systems, he flies the Libertine inside the massive warship. They steal First Order officer uniforms from an automated launderette and make their way to a hyperspace tracker. BB-8 is hidden under a trash container. However, the intruders are spotted by the First Order astromech droid BB-9E.

While DJ is tinkering with the tracker's systems, Finn tells Poe to be ready to jump into lightspeed at his signal. DJ managed to unlock the inner chamber of the hyperspace tracker. However, Finn and his team are soon apprehended by First Order stormtroopers led by First Order Security Bureau Colonel Ansiv Garmuth and Captain Phasma, who gloatingly welcomes Finn home. BB-8, still disguised, is able to evade capture.

## Poe's mutiny

By now, the Resistance fleet is down to the Raddus and General Hux is confident of victory. Aboard the Raddus, Poe angrily confronts Vice-Admiral Holdo for being secretive about her plans. He is anxious that the Resistance is down to one ship and asks what hope they have. Holdo responds that hope is a fleeting faith.

Starring at a computer screen, Poe realizes that Holdo has ordered the refueling of all the Resistance transports. He is outraged that Holdo is abandoning the Raddus and denounces her as both a coward and a traitor. Holdo orders the guards to remove Poe from the bridge. Poe also contacts Finn, who tells him that they managed to find a code-breaker and convinces Poe to buy them more time.

Back on the Raddus, Poe tells Holdo about his unsanctioned plan to send Finn and Rose to disable the First Order's hyperspace tracker. Believing that Poe has placed the Resistance in even more danger, she orders that the transports be prepared for departure.

In response, Poe instigates a mutiny, apprehending Holdo and her command staff. Poe and the mutineers including Lieutenant Connix take over the ship's emergency command bridge and try to restart the Raddus. However, Holdo snatches a blaster and frees herself. C-3PO refuses to take part in the mutiny and heads to the door, which is being disintegrated. When the door collapses, he is startled to encounter a recovered General Organa, who stuns him.

Connix and C-3PO also surrender, ending the mutiny and allowing the evacuation to begin. In the hangar, Leia remarks that Poe is a troublemaker while Holdo remarks that she likes him. Holdo volunteers to stay behind and pilot the cruiser. Leia is unwilling to risk anymore losses but Holdo tells Leia that she taught her how. The two friends part following a handshake.

Later, a dismayed Poe awakes to see the transports evacuating from the Raddus. Commander D'Acy tells Poe that they are evacuating to an old Rebel Alliance base on nearby Crait. Leia tells Poe that she approved of Holdo's evacuation plan, and that Holdo was more concerned with protecting the light than being a hero. Holdo wishes her comrades godspeed on the bridge of the Raddus.

## Snoke's trap

As the Millennium Falcon travels through hyperspace, Rey tells Chewbacca to get to safety as soon as he gets her signal to rendezvous. Rey climbs into her escape pod which is jettisoned out the Falcon after exiting hyperspace. Rey flies the pod into the hangar where she is greeted by Kylo Ren and a pair of stormtroopers, who place her in binder cuffs.

As Kylo Ren takes Rey up the turbolift to Supreme Leader Snoke's throne room, she tells him that she feels the good in him and that she saw his future. She promises to help him. Kylo Ren responds that he foresaw that she will turn to him and claims to know who her parents are. Snoke is pleased with his apprentice for delivering Rey, telling him that his faith is restored.

Snoke bids Rey to come closer, admiring Rey's strength and remarking that lightness has emerged to meet the rising darkness. Snoke says that he warned Kylo Ren that as his powers grew stronger, so would his equal in the light. He then snatches Skywalker's lightsaber from Ren's hand with the Force. Snoke uses the Force to bring Rey closer to him.

Rey warns him that he underestimates Skywalker, Ben Solo, and her; and that it would be downfall. Snoke reveals that he was responsible for the mental connection between her and Ren as part of a plan to find and destroy Luke; exploiting their emotions and desires. Snoke demands that Rey reveal Skywalker's location but she remains defiant. Snoke uses the Force to levitate Rey and probes her mind for Skywalker's location.

Having proved Rey's mind and learned Skywalker's location, Snoke releases his Force grip on Rey and mocks Skywalker for his "wisdom." He vows to destroy Skywalker and the Jedi Order. Rey tries to seize Skywalker's lightsaber with the Force but Snoke uses the Force to hurl it at her. He then uses the Force to levitate her and force her to watch the destruction of the Resistance fleet through a viewport. Rey grabs Kylo Ren's lightsaber with the Force but the Elite Praetorian Guards flash their weapons. Rey charges at Snoke but he uses the Force to throw her to the ground. Kylo retrieves his lightsaber.

Resistance in peril

Meanwhile, in the Supremacy's hangar bay, Finn and Rose are brought out for a public execution in the presence of General Hux, Captain Phasma, and many First Order officers, soldiers, and pilots. Hux slaps Finn and thanks Phasma for her services. Finn and Rose learn that DJ has sold them out for his own freedom and financial gain.

Rose calls DJ a "lying snake" and struggles against her captors. DJ replies that they got caught and that the First Order was offering a better deal. DJ also reveals the Resistance's evacuation plan to the First Order, which is confirmed by the departure of 30 transports from the Raddus. General Hux orders the Supremacy to open fire on the Resistance transports, destroying several ships and inflicting heavy losses on the Resistance. Vice-Admiral Holdo orders the transports to continue their journey to Crait.

While Rey and Kylo fight the Praetorian guards, the Supremacy continues its bombardment of the Resistance transports. Finn denounces DJ for his treachery but the criminal is indifferent to their struggle, remarking that "they blow you up today and you blow them up tomorrow." DJ claims that it is just business but Finn disagrees. Believing Finn and Rose to be a waste of blaster bolts, Phasma orders First Order stormtrooper executioners to behead them with laser axes.

Killing Snoke.

Snoke orders Kylo Ren to kill Rey with his lightsaber. Believing he can read Ren's mind, Snoke is jubilant and mocks Rey. However, Kylo Ren uses the Force to activate Skywalker's lightsaber, which impales and cuts Snoke in half, killing the Supreme Leader. Ren uses the Force to pass Skywalker's lightsaber to Rey and the two join forces as the Praetorian guards converge upon them to avenge their fallen master. Kylo kills one with his lightsaber.

Rey manages to kill a Praetorian with her lightsaber but a second Praetorian wraps his electric nunchucks around her blade. Rey manages to break free by impaling the guard with her blade. A third guard divides his blade in half and charges at Rey. Ren is cornered by three guards but he breaks free and impales one, before throwing his body into a generator where he is disintegrated. As the three other guards converge on him, Kylo kills two but is grabbed by one who traps him in a headlock.

Rey is trapped by the other guard but manages to break free by dropping her blade and then slashing him. Rey helps Kylo to kill the last guard by handing him Skywalker's lightsaber, which he uses to impale the guard through the head, killing him. Rey implores Kylo Ren to order the First Order gunners to stop bombarding the Resistance fleet but Ren tells her to let the past die including the Jedi, Sith, Resistance and the First Order. He invites her to rule the galaxy by his side.

When Rey refuses, Kylo compels Rey to admit what she thinks she knew all along: that her parents were insignificant junkers who sold her for drinking money, and that they are dead and buried in the wastes of Jakku. He tells her that she comes from nothing and is nothing but not to him. Ren pleads with Rey to join him by his side.

## Holdo's sacrifice

Seeing the Resistance fleet in peril, Holdo climbs into the helm of the Raddus. Not realizing Holdo's plans, Hux orders the Supremacy to continue firing. Using the Force, Rey and Kylo struggle for possession of Skywalker's lightsaber until it breaks into two, causing a large explosion.

Watching the Raddus powering away, Connix thinks she is running away but Poe disagrees. Holdo sacrifices herself to ram the Raddus into the Supremacy at lightspeed, cleaving it in two and destroying much of its escort fleet instantly. The resulting explosion sets the Supremacy's cargo hold aflame and interrupts Finn and Rose's execution.

Amidst the inferno, Rose helps Finn up and the two search for a shuttle. However, Finn and Rose are cornered by Phasma and several stormtroopers. Before she can eliminate them, BB-8 commandeers a docked AT-ST walker and intervenes, blasting the troopers. Finn and Phasma duel amidst the chaos. Phasma manages to knock Finn to the ground with her staff. Rose and Phasma exchange fire.

With Phasma distracted, Finn knocks her to the ground with his Z6 riot control baton. With her helmet shattered, Phasma denounces him as "scum" but Finn retorts that he is "rebel scum." Phasma falls to her death in a fiery chasm when the floor beneath her gives way. Finn, Rose, and BB-8 then flee the Supremacy, commandeering a Xi-class light shuttle.

In Snoke's chamber, Hux surveys the corpses of Snoke and his guards in disbelief. He sees the unconscious Ren and prepares to shoot him, but is forced to relent when Ren awakes. Learning that Rey has escape on Snoke's escape shuttle, Ren frames her for Snoke's death and orders Hux to prepare for a ground assault on Crait. This causes Hux to explode in fury at his rival's presumptuousness, but Ren angrily Force chokes him into submission, declaring himself the new Supreme Leader.

## Battle of Crait

On Crait, the surviving Resistance fighters regroup at the abandoned rebel base, which was once a mine. General Organa orders her forces to shut the shield door. Pursued by TIE fighters, Finn, Rose, and BB-8 crash-land their stolen shuttle inside the base. Following a brief shootout, a brief reunion ensues with Poe hugging BB-8. Rose leads the search for weapons and finds rusted ammunition and several old ski speeders. Poe and Leia also send a distress signal to their allies in the Outer Rim Territories, seeking help.

Shortly later, they sense the earth shaking while the vulptexes scurry away. They realize that the First Order army has arrived with a phalanx of AT-AT, All Terrain MegaCaliber Six walkers and a Superlaser siege cannon. C-3P0 informs the others that BB-8 has done a schematics of the cave and found that there is only one entrance. Finn encourages the Resistance by reassuring them that allies will come and proposes that they take out the siege cannon.

While Resistance soldiers under General Caluan Ematt man the trenches and laser batteries, Poe, Finn, and Rose lead a charge with 13 old ski speeders to destroy the First Order assault force's massive siege cannon. Realizing that the Resistance is in the mine, Kylo Ren orders his forces to push them and dispatches TIE fighters. The speeders try to break off but several are destroyed by TIE fighters, which also strafe the trenches, killing many Resistance soldiers.

Rose is pursued by three TIE fighters but Rey and Chewbacca arrive in the Falcon, shooting them down. The Falcon also draws the TIE fighters away, shooting down several. Kylo Ren orders the First order to take that "piece of junk out of the skies." The Falcon leads the pursuing TIE fighters into a canyon. The ship's rear cannon is crushed against the rocks but several TIES also collide with the rocks. Chewbacca, with a porg watching, fly the Falcon into a canyon that leads to the surface.

Finn and Rose approach the superlaser siege cannon, which begins powering up. Supreme Leader Ren and General Hux order their walkers to concentrate fire on the speeders, destroying several. Poe thinks it is a suicide mission and orders Finn to retreat but Finn is determined to take out the cannon. He accelerates his speeder, igniting Rose's pleas.

Before Finn can complete his suicide mission, Rose prevents Finn from sacrificing himself to destroy the battering ram cannon, which then blasts a hole in the fortress. Poe and the surviving Abednedo pilot retreat into the trenches with the surviving soldiers. Finn climbs out of his wrecked speeder and rescues an injured Rose. When he asks why she stopped his mission, Rose replies that they survive by "saving what we love."

As the superlaser burns through the gate of the Crait base, Kylo Ren orders his forces to storm the base and show no quarter to the Resistance. Connix informs D'Acy that the Resistance broadcast has reached multiple points but that they have received no response. Leia laments that the galaxy has lost hope.

## Light versus darkness

However, Luke suddenly arrives to comfort Leia. After exchanging pleasantries, Luke apologizes and tells Leia that he has come to confront Ren. Leia thinks her son is gone but Luke reassure her that nobody is gone. After handing Han's lucky dice to Leia, Luke walks out through the gate to confront Ren and the First Order while C-3PO and the rest of the Resistance look on.

Outside, Luke confronts Ren alone outside the breached door, giving the surviving Resistance fighters time to escape. Ren orders the First Order walkers to unleash a massive volley of turbolaser fire on Luke's position. Hux questions the amount of firepower but Luke emerges from the blast crater completely unscathed and mocks the First Order's firepower with a brush of his shoulder. Ren resolves to confront Skywalker despite Hux's objections, whom he shoves against the hull of the Upsilon-class command shuttle's cockpit.

Finn drags a wounded Rose on a makeshift stretcher into the Crait base while Ren lands his shuttle. Watching the battle, Finn wants to help but Poe realizes that Skywalker is buying them time to escape. Poe says that they are the "spark of resistance" that will burn the First Order down. After seeking C-3PO's advice, Poe decides to follow the Vulptexes, hoping they would lead them to a hole.

Meanwhile, Rey uses the beacon to track down her Resistance comrades' movements. She manages to track them down by following a group of . Finn and the Resistance encounter a pile of rocks which the Vulptexes are able to slip through but is too small for them. Outside, Rey discovers the pile of rocks and uses the Force to lift them. As the Resistance fighters stream out, Rey hugs Finn.

Outside, Kylo Ren confronts his uncle personally in a lightsaber duel on the salt plain outside the base, and asks Luke if he has come to forgive him or to save his soul. Luke replies no as the two draw their blades. Kylo charges at Luke but his uncle repeatedly evades Ren's attacks. Luke apologizes to Ren for failing him, but Ren angrily rejects his apology, declaring the Resistance is dead and the war over, and that with Luke's death shall come the ultimate death of the Jedi.

Luke counters by saying that both the Jedi and the Rebellion are born anew in Rey and the Resistance, and invites Ren to strike him down but tells he will always be with him just like Han. Ren tries, but is surprised to see Luke is still standing. He pokes his blade through Luke's torso, and to his horror it passes through him as if he were a ghost, revealing that Luke is physically still on Ahch-To and has been stalling for time via a non-corporeal Force projection of himself. Luke says goodbye to his fallen nephew before his projection fades away, leaving Ren furious.

The Rebellion is reborn

The effort to create the projection was too much for Luke, and he collapses from exhaustion. With the last of his strength, he climbs up to the cliff where he trained Rey and stares out towards Ahch-To's binary sunset, similar to the one he saw on Tatooine thirty-four years earlier, before he became a Jedi. Luke then dies, and his body vanishes as he becomes one with the Force.

On Crait, Leia and Rey sense Luke's death. The First Order storms the base, but are too late to prevent the remaining Resistance fighters from escaping aboard the Falcon, albeit not before Ren shares another force bond moment with Rey, who eventually shuts him out, much to his dismay.

After leaving Crait, Chewbacca hugs Leia. Finn opens a drawer on the Falcon to get a blanket for the gravely injured Rose, revealing briefly to the audience that Rey stole all of the books from the original Jedi library and Yoda did not destroy them after all. After being formally introduced to Poe, Rey laments Luke's death as she looks hopelessly at his broken lightsaber and the group's small numbers. Leia, however, notes that Luke is now at peace and that the Rebellion has all it needs to rise again.

Later, on Canto Bight, the stable children regale themselves with a story about Luke's adventures. They are interrupted by Bargwill Tomder who angrily orders the children to get back to work. Outside, Temiri Blagg, still wearing the Resistance Ring that Rose gave him, summons his broom with the Force and hopefully gazes up to the stars.

---

And lastly we watched 2019's movie Star Wars: Episode IX, The Rise of Skywalker.

---

A year after the battle of Crait, Supreme Leader Kylo Ren leads a vicious assault against Alazmec colonists on Mustafar, seeking a wayfinder owned by Ren's grandfather, Darth Vader; he requires the device as a guide in his hunt for the returned Emperor Palpatine, the public identity of the Sith Lord Darth Sidious, who he perceives as a threat to his power. The Leader slaughters many colonists alongside his stormtroopers before retrieving the device and slotting it into his ship, allowing its dark power to lead him through the crimson energy storms that surround the fabled Sith vastness of Exegol.

Landing at the foot of an enormous citadel, Ren ignites his blade and enters, eventually reaching a vast chamber lined with worn statues of Sith legends. As he descends into its depths, he hears Sidious mocking him; Ren's declaration that he had killed Snoke is dismissed: "I made Snoke."

Lightning dances around the young dark side adept as he listens to the taunting words, spoken in a voice transitioning from that of Sidious himself to that of Snoke and, finally, to that of Vader: "I have been every voice… you have ever heard… inside your head."

Ren, unshaken, proceeds further into the citadel, walking for some time among the towering effigies. His path lit by his blade, the young man eventually wanders into a maze of unfamiliar equipment tended by robed acolytes. Tall cylinders filled with a sickly golden liquid hold motionless, incomplete bodies with the mutilated visage of the dead Snoke; the Emperor's earlier words that he created the previous Supreme Leader are confirmed. Among these machines, bound by innumerable tubes and wires to machines of support and sustenance, is the emaciated and decaying figure of Sidious himself. Ren raises his blade, but Sidious speaks and stays his hand, explaining that the First Order was merely a harbinger of what he could bring about. A threat from the Supreme Leader seems to amuse Sidious, who assures the Supreme Leader that he has died before, and issues a familiar promise: the dark side is a pathway to many abilities some consider to be unnatural.

Ren asks what Sidious would give him; the Dark Lord replies simply: "Everything."

At the surface, the ice cracks and yields as innumerable Star Destroyers ascend from the frozen sea into the tempestuous sky.

With this, an ominously smiling Sidious offers the Final Order command in exchange of Ren killing Rey and so end the Jedi Order, in the act becoming what his legendary grandfather could not, and so that the younger man will take his place as Emperor when the Resistance ends. However, he also issues a warning: that Rey is not who he expects.

## A vital mission

Meanwhile, on the Millennium Falcon, ex-stormtrooper Finn and Resistance pilot Poe Dameron engage the Wookiee Chewbacca in an intense game of dejarik. The Wookiee takes some time considering his next move, and his human opponents jokingly suggest that he may be cheating. The implication infuriates Chewbacca, forcing Finn and Poe to calm him. Before their game can resume, an alarm sounds from the cockpit. Passing Klaud, a Resistance technician, in the corridor, the trio arrive in their seats just as the Falcon exits hyperspace.

The Falcon arrives at the Sinta Glacier Colony to meet a Resistance informant, the Ovissian Boolio, who tells them about a spy and gives them a message in the form of a data encoder, ordering them to give it to Leia. Finn proceeds to insert the message into R2-D2.

Before more can be said, several squadrons of TIE fighters scream into the system, prepared to take down the Falcon. As Finn prepares for the action and heads to the gunner cockpit, Boolio tells him to win the war before heading off.

Forced to head into the depths of the colony by a wall of TIEs, the Falcon destroys a number of its pursuers before jumping to hyperspace through one of the colony's walls. The remaining fighters pursue them regardless, and Poe begins lightspeed skipping through a number of systems, whose dangers the First Order pilots are unable to evade. Poe is able to outmaneuver the enemy, though his reckless trick-flying heavily damages the Falcon.

## A Jedi rises

On the jungle world of Ajan Kloss, which serves as the hidden base of the Resistance, Rey meditates solemnly, floating in the air alongside a number of rocks. She tries to maintain her composure and balance, but ultimately fails and, with a sigh, lowers herself to the ground. General Leia Organa, who had been watching nearby, comforts the discouraged acolyte, assuring her that nothing is impossible and that she will be able to commune with the Jedi who came before her, as she hopes to.

Reinvigorated, Rey accepts Anakin Skywalker's lightsaber and takes off running on another bout with her training course. She expertly runs and leaps through the obstacles, imbuing her actions with the Force. She blocks every bolt from her hovering training droid, but pauses and stares as it is revealed that Kylo Ren, to whom she is bound through the Force, is communing with his grandfather's helmet and speaking to her from his chambers far across the galaxy.

A vision, shared with Ren, terrifies the Jedi: the ascensions of the Sith Eternal fleet above Exegol; the face of her murdered mentor and Ren's father, Han Solo; the pained words of her master, Luke Skywalker, as she tapped into the dark side; her duel with and alongside Ren against the Praetorian Guards of Snoke; the departure of her parents from Jakku, leaving her behind in the grip of Unkar Plutt. Distracted by the vision, she ultimately batters the training remote with her staff, but damages BB-8 in the process. Rescuing the droid from beneath the tree that had collapsed on him, Rey returns to the base and concedes to Leia that she feels tired and unready to wield the saber of her master. BB-8 excitedly volunteers to take up the mantle, which Rey dismisses; smiling, Leia kindly reminds her never to underestimate a droid.

Some time later, in the midst of Rey's studies of the ancient texts she retrieved from the First Jedi Temple, the Falcon returns. It has been, however, severely damaged in the course of its escape from the First Order squadrons; Rey berates a fatigued Dameron for this, but he rebuffs her by noting that BB-8 is in similarly poor condition due to her earlier training accident. Rey dismisses the pilot, quipping that he's a difficult man, before hugging Finn, who jokingly joins her in condemning his companion. Although Rey is further angered by the revelation that Poe lightspeed skipped with the Falcon, a maneuver that the aging freighter cannot support, but the pilot admits the true cause of his concern: Rey is "the best fighter the Resistance has," but she has spent her time since Crait training and furthering her knowledge of the Force rather than participating in the war against the First Order. "We need you out there, not here," Dameron says before stalking off to begin briefing the Resistance on the information his group had obtained.

Poe cheerlessly informs those gathered that the message sent across the galaxy is confirmed: the Emperor has returned, heading an unprecedented fleet, with ambitions of vengeance and conquest. Rose Tico is dubious that the Emperor has truly risen again; Beaumont Kin raises the point of cloning and that the dark side held secrets only the Sith knew. Dameron further exposits that the designs of Darth Sidious have led to the creation of the Final Order, true successor to the Empire. In sixteen hours, the armada will embark from Exegol on a mission of galactic subjugation.

C-3PO chimes in, noting that Exegol is not on any star maps, and is described in lore as the Hidden World of the Sith. With this dismal news, the Resistance quietly debates their options until Rey, holding up one of her tomes, informs Leia that she needs to speak with the general privately. Showing her pages in the book, Rey explains that Luke had been searching for a wayfinder much the same way his former apprentice Ren had been doing, with a similar goal of reaching Exegol. However, his hunt had been left incomplete at its final step; if the Resistance could complete it, they could locate the wayfinder and use it to reach Exegol. Leia refuses to support this new mission, claiming that it is too dangerous, but the scavenger admits that she will go with or without the general's blessing, knowing that her newest mentor would do the same.

Accepting this, Leia dispatches her student to the desert of Pasaana, where a contact will be waiting. Though Rey plans to go alone, Poe, Chewie, and Finn tell her that they will accompany her. Though initially unwilling to accept the help and claiming she must accomplish the task alone, with a small speech from Finn, Rey accepts their aid. C-3PO also joins the group aboard the Falcon as it undergoes repairs, stating to R2-D2 before departure that, should he not survive, the astromech was the "best friend he ever had."

Finn briefly says farewell to Tico, confident that he will return, and Rey speaks once more with Leia, wishing that she could tell the princess of Alderaan everything she wanted to. Reassuring her student once again, Leia simply says: "tell me when you get back." The two hug, and Rey, emboldened, departs with her friends aboard the Falcon.

## Rise of a dark warrior

A metalsmith, Symeong Sith alchemist Albrekh, stiches Ren's helmet back together as he looks on surrounded by his Knights of Ren. With that, the Supreme Leader convenes a meeting of the First Order Council aboard his Star Destroyer, including General Armitage Hux and Allegiant General Enric Pryde.

Ren, who has found and killed Boolio, slams Boolio's bloody, decapitated head on the table and informs them that they have a spy in their midst, but that it is irrelevant. A moment of tense silence leads him to ask if Hux, his rival in the First Order power structure, is troubled by his appearance; the general quietly dismisses this concern, while another officer says that she likes Ren's reassembled helmet.

Quinn speaks up, dismissing the Sith Eternal as "a cult, conjurers and soothsayers." Pryde refutes these concerns, stating that the resources of the First Order will be increased ten thousand fold by the incorporation of the Sith fleet into their own ranks. With a spiteful glance at a glowering Hux, Pryde notes that the influence of this ancient power will "correct the error of Starkiller Base." Unconvinced, Quinn wonders aloud if the ships are truly a gift, and what Palpatine might demand in return. In response, Ren brutally chokes the general through the Force and lifts his body to the ceiling without even looking at him.

The fallen Jedi then commands his officers to prepare to crush any worlds that will defy the Order, and that he and his acolytes will be hunting the scavenger.

## Mission to Pasaana

The Falcon comes out of hyperspace over the desert planet of Pasaana. They land at Luke's coordinates and arrive at the Aki-Aki Festival of the Ancestors. Wandering among the crowd for a while, the group tries to keep a low profile. As Rey gazes at some Aki Aki youngsters, a child approaches her. Translated by 3PO, the child says she is named Nambi Ghima and offers a necklace to Rey, who smiles and accepts the kind gesture. When Ghima inquires as to the Jedi acolyte's family name, she replies that she doesn't have one.

At that moment, Kylo Ren establishes a connection with Rey through their bond. Speaking to her through this, Ren informs his quarry that Palpatine wants her dead. Rey comments that he is serving another master, but the fallen Jedi dismisses this, stating that he has plans of his own. After insisting that he will turn her to the dark side, Ren reaches out and grabs her necklace, pulling it through the Force into his own hands. Rey realizes the First Order will soon be coming and runs off to warn her friends.

As they reconvene and prepare to escape, a stormtrooper finds them but is quickly shot by a mysterious figure. This masked savior asks Rey and her team to follow him. Once they enter a transport, he reveals himself to be Lando Calrissian, the man who destroyed the second Death Star at the Battle of Endor many years prior. He shows them a hologram of a Sith wayfinder and explains that only two were ever created. He further reveals that he once accompanied Luke on a mission to track a man named Ochi, whom they believed held information key to locating one of the devices, but when they arrived, they found his ship abandoned. Lando apparently remained behind on Pasaana. The old hero of the Rebellion offers them directions to Ochi's ship, which remains in the desert where he left it.

Squadrons of TIEs and First Order dropships fly overhead as the crew hurries through the crowds to the fringes of the festival, eventually stealing a pair of skiff speeders. They are quickly spotted, however, and First Order treadspeeders begin a fierce pursuit, aided by jet troopers. They prove no match for the gang of heroes and are swiftly dispatched, though the chase drives the speeders into the Sinking Fields, where the damage done by the troopers fells them and sends the heroes into the quicksand.

They fall through it into a web of caves below the surface, quickly joining up as they use the glow of the Skywalker blade and Poe's diminutive flashlight to guide themselves through the confusing network of tunnels. The group eventually locates Ochi's remains, revealing that the Jedi hunter was swallowed by the sands and never escaped. Alongside his bones is a dagger that Rey senses has a dark past, while 3PO recognizes that it is inscribed with the ancient language of the Sith and is unable to translate due to restrictions on his programming. Dameron laments to the droid that this is "the one time we need you to talk, and you can't."

As they are about to depart and look for a way out, the team is cornered by an aggressive vexis. They prepare to fight the beast, but Rey notices that the serpent is injured. Using Force healing, Rey manages to appease the creature, which tunnels through the rock to create an escape for the team. At the same time, it is revealed that the Knights of Ren have arrived on Pasaana, and are hunting them.

The team hurries to Ochi's ship. As they near it, Rey pauses, the Force having informed her that Ren has arrived. She sends her friends ahead to the ship before running back into the desert to confront her nemesis. In the distance, Ren's new TIE fighter roars through the desert only meters above the sand. As it nears her, Rey runs into a leap and, as the ship flies beneath her, she severs a wing with her lightsaber and sends the ship into a tailspin. It crashes in a fireball some distance away.

During this time, however, Chewbacca and the dagger have been captured by the Knights and stormtroopers while the Wookiee was leaving to retrieve Rey. Finn observes the latter forcing the Wookiee onto a transport, and runs to Rey to inform her of this. Kylo Ren, having emerged from the wreckage of his ship, advances across the desert and engages in a duel of the Force with Rey, each of them pulling the First Order transport to their side. In this struggle, Rey accidentally releases a burst of Force lightning, destroying the vessel and seemingly killing Chewbacca. Ren allows the Jedi and her allies to escape in Ochi's vessel, as his own troops have captured the Falcon.

As the Jedi hunter's ship hurries away from Pasaana, Rey mourns that she has apparently killed Chewbacca. Finn attempts to reassure her, stating that he knows the good person he believes her to be, but she dismisses his words, claiming that no one knows the truth behind who she is. As the wookiee had the dagger, a further setback is revealed: they have no way to reach Exegol. C-3PO, however, reveals that he has retained the information from the dagger in his memory. A plan to hack the protocol droid's programming restrictions is formed, and following a tip from Poe, the heroes set course for Kijimi. During the trip, BB-8 finds and reactivates the droid D-O on Ochi's ship.

## A new mission

The heroes of the Resistance make their way to the snow-dusted planet of Kijimi to execute their plan to discover what secrets the Dagger held. The Resistance team arrives on the planet and bump into Zorii Bliss and her crew. She reveals that Poe has a colorful past, once worked as a spice runner and still owes her money. A skirmish occurs before Rey gets the upper hand and Zorii agrees to bring them to Babu Frik to hack C-3PO's programming to read the Sith language on the Dagger. Unknown to them, the Knights of Ren have tracked them there.

Zorii Bliss brings them through a back alley and into a little bar in order to get to the droid ship. Frik tells everyone that he can unlock the message to be read, but in doing so C-3PO's memory will be wiped. Still reeling from the loss of Chewbacca, the heroes argue about finding another way to get the job done, but in an act of self-sacrifice C-3PO voluntarily consent to the modifications, knowing that he will be lost in the act. Frik completes the hack and 3PO is now able to read the message inscribed on the Dagger.

The translated text points them to the location of Emperor's wayfinder. Having served his purpose, 3PO's memory wipe begins and he shuts down. Once the memory wipe is complete, 3PO reboots with a completely empty memory.

Outside the bar, Zorii and Poe reminisce about old times. There is some lingering connection there even though they had some sort of falling out in the past. Poe tries to convince Zorii to join them. She turns him down, but she understands the good in what Poe is trying to do and gives him a First Order Captain's Medallion as a gesture of goodwill to help them get through First Order security. She had been saving to buy this medallion on the black market as her ticket off Kijimi and away from her spice running days, but she gives it to Poe.

As the First Order arrives, Rey senses that Chewie is alive. As the heroes escape on Ochi's ship, the group makes the decision to use the passage device to board the Star Destroyer and recapture the Falcon and save Chewie. The device works, and their ship lands without question. Rey uses a mind trick to confuse the stormtroopers, enabling them to find Chewie; though Rey splits off, feeling as if something is calling to her. Meanwhile, Poe and Finn find Chewie, but their rescue attempt fails and they are all taken captive.

The calling Rey feels is caused by the dagger which draws her to it in Kylo's living quarters. Rey finds and grabs Ochi's blade, but when she does, it gives her visions of what happened to her parents. Ochi found and killed them with that dagger and that her parents were trying to hide her from Ochi. When she breaks free of the vision a bond with Kylo begins.

He discovers that she is on his Star Destroyer and a lightsaber duel breaks out between the two of them across two different locations, Kylo on the surface of Kijimi and Rey aboard the Star Destroyer. During this encounter, Kylo reveals that there is more to the story behind Rey and her parents. Ochi was sent to find and recover Rey, not kill her. Her parents just got in the way, so he killed them. She is still wanted for the darkness that resides within her. It's clear that by this point, Kylo is fully committed to the Sith Lord's mission for him.

## A new revelation

Kylo Ren reveals to Rey the truth about her origins and the nature of their bond.

When it appears that all is lost for Finn, Poe, and Chewie, who have been captured by the First Order, General Hux arrives and surprisingly not only allows them to escape but points them in the direction of the Falcon. Hux was the mole within the First Order that Finn and Poe had received information from. When asked, he tells them that he wasn't doing it to help the Resistance, but rather because he didn't want Kylo Ren to win.

Ren arrives and faces off Rey, in which he reveals that she is Sidious' granddaughter; her father was the son of the Emperor. He also reveals that they are a dyad in the Force, two that are one in the Force. Then, Kylo once again offers for Rey to join him, but she refuses, escaping in the Falcon.

After they leave, Pryde kills Hux for treason against the First Order and assumes control of the First Order military. The Emperor contacts Pryde and demands that he use one of the specially equipped Star Destroyers to destroy Kijimi as an act of loyalty and Pryde complies. Pryde tells Kylo that even though they don't have the dagger, they know where the Resistance is going because they scanned it while it was still in their possession.

## Mission to Kef Bir

The information learned from C-3PO's translation of the dagger's writing leads to the location of a second wayfinder device which turns out to be aboard the wreckage of the second Death Star on the ocean moon of Kef Bir.

The team eventually meets a woman named Jannah. She heard about them from Babu Frik and at their urging, offers to take them to the location of the wayfinder the next day.

While fixing the Falcon with Finn, Jannah reveals she was once a stormtrooper known as TZ-1719 and that her whole tribe were former troopers. They mutinied at a battle in which they were told to fire on civilians.

But soon, the group realizes they had not seen Rey. She had, in fact, taken a skimmer and was headed to get the wayfinder.

Rey uses the dagger to locate the wayfinder by aligning a plate hidden in the hilt with a specific part of the Death Star's wreckage, and discovering the two shapes match perfectly. Upon contacting the wayfinder, she envisions herself as a Sith; a short duel between Rey and the Sith vision ensues. Shortly after, Kylo, having tracked the group to Kef Bir, finds and destroys the wayfinder to prevent her to face Sidious alone. Rey becomes furious and duels him. Ren, however, gets the upper hand, but as a dying Leia calls to Kylo by his name Ben through the Force, Rey impales him. Sensing Leia's death, Rey regreats her action, and heals Ren. She confesses to him that she did wanted to join him and take his hand as Ben Solo. She then takes his TIE whisper to exile herself to Ahch-To, still shaken about her own actions and by her Sith lineage.

As she prepares to throw the Skywalker lightsaber into the burning wreckage of Kylo's TIE whisper, Luke's Force spirit appears. He tells the story of Leia's Jedi training and encourages Rey to face the Emperor as he faced Darth Vader, giving Leia's lightsaber and his old X-wing. Rey leaves for Exegol, using the wayfinder on Kylo's ship.

On Kef Bir, Kylo converses with a vision of Han Solo, his father, and throws his lightsaber into the water near the wreckage of the Death Star, reclaiming his identity as Ben Solo.

Upon the Steadfast, the Emperor communes with Pryde over a hologram. The Sith Lord discusses the failure of the late Kylo Ren before Pryde, now de facto leader of the First Order. Pryde, a loyal Imperial during the time of the Empire prior to the Galactic Civil War, pledges the organization to the Final Order to the Emperor. The Emperor then commands Pryde to join him on Exegol, and informs the Allegiant General that a Xyston-class Star Destroyer from the Sith fleet is to be transferred to the First Order, intending to prove the General's loyalty by ordering him to send it to a planet with ties to the Resistance. Subsequently, Pryde has the Star Destroyer sent to destroy Kijimi with its axial superlaser at the Emperor's behest. With the deed done, the Sith fleet on Exegol sees itself headed by Pryde aboard the Steadfast.

## Confrontation on Exegol

Rey arrives on Exegol and transmits her location to the Resistance. She confronts Darth Sidious and the Sith Eternal, who demands that she kill him to transfer his spirit into Rey. The Resistance engages in battle with the Sith Lord's fleet, though they are overpowered, suffering losses like Temmin Wexley.

Ben overpowers the Knights of Ren and arrives to help Rey, but Sidious rejuvenates himself by absorbing the life essences of Rey and Ben and then disables the Resistance fleet above with Force lightning. The Emperor tells Ben that he will be the last Skywalker and uses the Force to throw him into a nearby chasm, seemingly killing him.

A weakened Rey hears the voices of past Jedi (Obi-Wan Kenobi, Qui-Gon Jinn, Ahsoka Tano, Yoda, Mace Windu, Kanan Jarrus, Aayla Secura, Luminara Unduli, Adi Gallia, Luke Skywalker, and Anakin Skywalker), who lend their strength and encourage her to continue on. The Emperor furiously attempts to destroy Rey with lightning, but she deflects it back towards him using the two lightsabers, disintegrating his body and killing Darth Sidious once and for all. However, Rey dies from the effort of the powerful attack.

A hand appears at the edge of the chasm and an injured Ben pulls himself up, falling to his knees beside Rey and pulling her dead body into his lap. He embraces Rey's body. Pulling away, Ben puts his hand on her stomach and uses the Force to resurrect her. Rey awakens, smiling at Ben and touching his cheek gently. The two embrace before Rey kisses him. Moments later, Ben falls backward and vanishes, having given his remaining life essence to her. His body fades away at the same moment that Leia's body becomes one with the Force.

After returning for Finn and Jannah, Lando leads the Resistance, now backed by reinforcements, including Zorii Bliss; who were able to destroy the remainder of the Sith Lord's armada, ending the First Order-Resistance war and beginning a new age of peace across the galaxy.

A war ends

The Resistance and the galaxy at large celebrate their victory. Maz Kanata bestows Chewbacca with a Medal of Bravery, which Han was awarded following the Battle of Yavin. Poe and Zorii exchange a look and it seems like Poe is trying to ask Zorii if she would like to celebrate with him privately, to which she shakes her head. Jannah asks Lando where he is from and he tells her that he is from the Gold system. Lando in turn asks Jannah where she is from, and she tells him that she doesn't know, and Lando responds by saying "well, lets find out". Rey then returns and shares a hug with Finn and Poe.

Rey visits the Lars homestead on Tatooine, where she buries Anakin and Leia's lightsabers in the sand, having now built her own- a black-handled lightsaber with a yellow blade. A local asks her name and, seeing spirits of Luke and Leia look on, Rey gives her name as "Rey Skywalker". Rey and BB-8 then watch the twin suns of Tatooine rise.

---

We were shocked to see that Palpatine had somehow survived the explosion of the Death Star 2 and we were shocked even more and glad to see that he was destroyed and sent off to hell where he belongs. When it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: Love the Star Wars movies!

Lincoln: Me too.

Naruto: But what happened to Anakin because of Palpatine was absolutely crazy!

Lana: It sure was.

Ahsoka: I can't believe that Master Anakin would slaughter all of the Jedi like that because of Palpatine.

Me: Palpatine has terrorized the entire Galaxy for a long time and he will now answer to us for his crimes. Lets head to the ship and get ready for a massive journey through the entire Star Wars universe.

We cheered wildly and we went to the ship.

---

## DARTH MAUL

---

We went into the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were ready to embark on the biggest adventure of all in the world of Star Wars.

Me: This is it guys.

We were off into the worlds of Star Wars. We arrived at the planet Naboo.

---

Naboo was a small pastoral world in the Mid Rim, located near the border of the Outer Rim Territories. Unlike most other worlds, the ancient planet lacked a molten core, and instead comprised a conglomerate of large, rocky bodies that made up a network of tunnels and flooded caves. The native Gungans, who built their homes in the waters of Naboo, rarely ventured into the core, fearing the ravenous sea beasts which resided in areas such as the Caves of Eleuabad. Despite this, certain Gungan navigators utilized time-honored trade routes through the planet's structure, which served as the most expedient avenues to reach other areas of the planet. Naboo's interior was rich with plasma, a naturally-occurring energy unique to the planet, and this coupled with its lack of molten core gave Naboo a reputation as an enigma to astrophysicists, who regarded the world's structure as an extremely rare phenomenon in the galaxy.

Naboo's surface comprised a vast array of different landscapes, from rolling plains and grassy hills to swampy lakes caused by the water-filled network of deep-sea tunnels. Beside its natural features, Naboo was considered a world of classical beauty due to the aesthetics of its population centers. The porous crust's natural plasma was harvested for energy and building material, and was generally thought to be the key to many of the planet's secrets.

While most of Naboo's land animals were peaceful, as exemplified by the gentle shaak, the planet's oceans teemed with menacing creatures, such as the opee sea killer and the sando aqua monster.

---

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2827.9: We have all begun a huge journey through the universe of all nine movies of the awesome Star

Wars Universe and we are doing all of this for Star Wars Day today. It's gonna be an awesome adventure as we destroy the entirety of the Sith Empire.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: We're at the planet Naboo.

Nicole: It's just as beautiful as I remember it.

Laney: It sure is pretty.

Lana: Who are we going after first?

Me: Darth Maul.

I pulled up the history of Darth Maul.

---

Darth Maul, later known as Maul, is a major antagonist in the Star Wars franchise. He was a Sith Lord and the first apprentice of Emperor Palpatine prior to the Battle of Naboo and his abandonment by his former master. A Zabrak Nightbrother male from Dathomir, Maul later resurfaced during the Clone Wars and sought revenge against all who had wronged him turning to a life of crime and terrorism and plunged much of the galaxy into fear and chaos in the process. He is the younger brother of Savage Opress and the archenemy of Obi-Wan Kenobi.

Maul first appeared as the central antagonist of The Phantom Menace, the first film of the prequel trilogy. He later returned as a major antagonist in the 2008-2020 television series Star Wars: The Clone Wars, serving as the final antagonist of Season 4, as one of the main antagonists of Season 5, and as the main antagonist of Season 7. He also appeared once again as a major antagonist in the 2014-2018 television series Star Wars Rebels, appearing as one of the two main antagonists (alongside Darth Vader) of the two-part Season 2 finale, and as the secondary antagonist of Season 3. He next appeared as the overarching antagonist of Solo: A Star Wars Story. He is also the titular protagonist of Darth Maul: Son Of Dathomir, Darth Maul: Saboteur, and Maul: Lockdown; as well as the tritagonist of Darth Plagueis.

In The Phantom Menace and Solo: A Star Wars Story, he was portrayed by Ray Park, who also played Toad in X-Men. However, in The Phantom Menace, his voice was provided by Peter Serafinowicz, who also played Pete in Shaun of the Dead, the Agency Director in Rick and Morty and Iofur Raknison in His Dark Materials. In his TV appearances and Solo: A Star Wars Story, he was voiced by Sam Witwer, who also played Galen Marek/Starkiller in the Force Unleashed, the Son in Star Wars: The Clone Wars, and Agent Liberty in Supergirl.

The boy who would become known as Darth Maul was born the son of the Nightsisters Matriarch Mother Talzin on the planet Dathomir. As a Dathomirian Zabrak male, he was a Nightbrother and had two blood brothers, Feral and Savage Opress. Before his first birthday, Talzin gave Maul and his brother Opress their first tattoos. When Maul was a child, Mother Talzin became an ally of Darth Sidious, the Dark Lord of the Sith, and the two exchanged wisdom and power. Sidious eventually left Talzin, despite considering making her his apprentice, and instead took Maul once he realized the boy's potential. Once under Sidious' tutelage, Maul began training as his Sith apprentice.

For years, Maul was trained to become a weapon of the Sith. He became an acrobatic warrior, one trained to be relentless against his enemies, and learned to use a dual-bladed lightsaber. His Sith training made Maul long for revenge against the Jedi Order, which had defeated the Sith a millennium earlier. With his master, Maul hoped to destroy the Jedi and restore the Sith to galactic power. Against his master's orders and risking their secrecy, Maul killed Jedi Padawan Eldra Kaitis on the Moon of Drazkel to test his skills.

## The Phantom Menace

Maul waited in secrecy next to his Master, as Sidious spoke about the trade embargo on Naboo with the Neimoidians. He was excited when he learned two Jedi had been sent to bring peace and Sidious ordered the Neimoidians to deal with them. Maul asked if they had any chance of actually killing the Jedi, knowing it was impossible for them to succeed. Sidious said they did not have the skill to do so, but they might get lucky. After learning that the Queen of Naboo had escaped the blockade, Maul was introduced to the Neimoidians and was sent to retrieve her. Maul discovered the Queen was hiding on a desert world named Tatooine. He encountered and ambushed Jedi Master Qui-Gon Jinn when he and a young boy named Anakin Skywalker were on their way back to the Naboo Starship. He made Qui-Gon fight him in a lightsaber duel, launching quick attacks after swings but the Jedi managed to escape the planet with Queen Amidala.

After all the people on the starship had arrived at Coruscant, the Jedi were surprised that the Sith had returned, believing them to be nonexistent for more than 2,000 years. Shortly after the Queen had planned and started an attack on the droid armies of the Trade Federation, Qui-Gon and his apprentice Obi-Wan Kenobi entered the ship hangar where Nute Gunray was hiding. After the Jedi, Queen, and Republic officers had taken out the droids, Maul stood behind the blast door and drew out his double-bladed lightsaber, before engaging the two Jedi. Obi-Wan and Qui-Gon fought Maul in a long battle. He chased them into the reactor room, and after Obi-Wan was separated from his master by one of the laser walls in the security hallway, Maul quickly killed Qui-Gon. Obi-Wan was overwhelmed with despair and anger by the loss of his master, and let anger grow inside him. He delivered several vicious attacks on Maul, catching him off guard and slicing his saber in two.

With only one functional lightsaber blade, Maul fought back and knocked Obi-Wan into the shaft, and kicked the Padawan's weapon into the pit. While Obi-Wan was hanging on for his life, he remembered what his master had told him: "Be mindful of the Living Force". At that moment, the Force flowed within Obi-Wan, and he jumped up, called his master's lightsaber to his hand, and struck Maul. The Sith stood still, groaned weakly, and fell backwards into the pit, splitting in two at the waist as he fell and a dying Qui-Gon tells Obi-Wan to train Anakin as a promise before he dies. For over a decade, the Jedi Order believed Darth Maul was dead.

## The Clone Wars

However, Maul survived, using his hatred and will to survive to grab onto an air vent, landing in water. He ended up in a container that brought him to the junk world of Lotho Minor and he managed to use the Force to piece together a six-legged arachnid cybernetic attachment to replace his missing lower body. Maul spent the next 12 years in the caves of Lotho Minor, where he deteriorated into a state of near-madness, losing all of his memories except Obi-Wan taking his legs, unaware of his true identity. Maul's only companion was an Anacondan named Morley, who helped him find shelter and food. On Dathomir, his mother Talzin believed Maul was alive and in exile somewhere in the Outer Rim. After Asajj Ventress betrayed Savage Opress, Talzin informed the Nightbrother that he had a brother who could teach him to become more powerful. The witch gave Opress the task of traveling there to search for Maul with a magic compass.

## Reunion with a Brother

Savage tracked Maul to the depths of Lotho Minor, a junk planet and was eventually guided to Maul, who attacked him at first. There, Maul lived as a feral creature with a broken mind. The fallen Sith Lord didn't recognize him, not knowing of his having a brother. When Opress showed him a talisman from the Nightsister witch Mother Talzin, Maul started to regain some of his memories, giving him a new focus to his existence. He remembered his need for vengeance. Savage returned with the raving Maul to Dathomir, and was treated by Talzin. The Nightsister placed Maul into a deep enchanted sleep and then subjected him to to her dark magicks with her powers restoring his mind, healing the madness that had afflicted him to normal and rebuilt his legs with a pair of magical mechanical limbs constructed from parts of the Separatist droids destroyed during the Battle of Dathomir, replacing his spider-like replacement legs. With her work complete, Talzin vanished in green smoke leaving Maul and Savage alone.

Maul awoke and began to recall his past and felt the Force was out of balance, before Opress told him of the Clone Wars. The Sith Lord expressed his regret that the war had started without him remembering his Master had bigger plans for him, before he was robbed of his destiny and told his brother of his life and his hatred for Obi-Wan. Savage gave Maul the half of his severed lightsaber and he said they would "start" with vengeance.

## Quest for Revenge

Maul and Opress killed people on Raydonia so they would gain Obi-Wan's attention, before Maul contacted the Jedi Council as he did so, demanding that the Jedi come to him. With his brother's help, the Sith Lord knocked out Obi-Wan, but didn't kill him right then, wanting to draw out his demise. However Asajj Ventress arrived, so as to collect the bounty on Opress, and she teamed up with Obi-Wan to fight the two brothers.

Maul and Opress killed people on Raydonia so they would gain Obi-Wan's attention, before Maul contacted the Jedi Council as he did so, demanding that the Jedi come to him. With his brother's help, the Sith Lord knocked out Obi-Wan, but didn't kill him right then, wanting to draw out his demise. However Asajj Ventress arrived, so as to collect the bounty on Opress, and she teamed up with Obi-Wan to fight the two brothers. Maul and Opress engaged them and Obi-Wan and Ventress managed to escape, but Maul said he could wait a little longer for his revenge because he had already waited for a decade. Opress said that the Jedi would soon be pursuing them, but the Sith Lord said he was counting on that fact. Maul and Opress went to Yellow Blade's Landing, where they went to a cantina full of thugs, which the Sith Lord tried to recruit. When they refused, the brothers slaughtered all the cantina patrons, after Maul reminded Opress that to survive by hiding, they needed to make sure there were no witnesses.

## Terrorizing the Galaxy

After this, Maul and Opress launched a number of raids throughout the galaxy, before stopping at a space station above Cybloc. They sparred with Maul showing himself to be the superior fighter and declaring himself Opress' master. The two then headed to Florrum, where they recruited a group of Weequay pirates. They engaged Obi-Wan and another Jedi, Adi Gallia, who'd joined forces with Hondo Ohnaka, former leader of the pirates the two had recruited. After an intense brawl, Maul and Opress managed to kill Gallia, before pursuing Obi-Wan, but in the fight, the Jedi managed to sever Opress' arm, prompting Maul to decide to retreat.

The two were also forced to deal with their former minions, who'd rejoined Ohanaka, with Maul getting one of his legs shot off releasing a puff of Nightsister magic emerging from his ruined limb. They managed to get onto their ship, but its engine was shot with a rocket launcher, causing it to crash. Maul and Opress managed to escape and the Jedi Council declared them dead, but Obi-Wan felt otherwise. Maul and Opress were found by Death Watch, a Mandalorian terrorist organization, who tended to their wounds with Maul even gaining a new set of legs. He joined forces with Death Watch after learning they had a common enemy in Obi-Wan. The alliance then headed to Mustafar to recruit the Black Sun group. Though Maul and his allies' offer was laughed off at first by the group, the Black Sun captain of the guard, Ziton Moj, decided to joined after seeing Opress kill all of the other Black Sun leaders. Maul and the others returned to their camp where the Pykes and Lom Pyke arrived to join his alliance. The Sith Lord's next stop was the Hutt Grand Council to ask for the Hutt's allegiance.

When met with refusal, Maul and his allies killed Oruba the Hutt and Jabba the Hutt declared that the Hutts would join the Sith's coalition. Thus, Maul named his new organization the Shadow Collective. He began making plans to make the Duchess Satine Kryze of Mandalore seem weak by having the Death Watch attack Sundari, then the rest of the Shadow Collective could drive them off. But when Vizsla has no intention of continuing to follow him, Maul is imprisoned but told he'd keep to the deal of killing Kenobi. Knowing Vizsla had no intention of aiding him, Maul decides to replace him with someone he could easily control. Easily breaking free, Maul and Savage came across Satine and he told her of how he had plans for her. He also learned of the prime minister Almec, whom Satine had imprisoned for corruption. Almec suggested Maul challenge Pre Vizsla to a duel to take over the Death Watch and Mandalore; he succeeds in killing Vizsla and then claims his former co-conspirator's darksaber. He wins the loyalty of most Death Watch members, but Bo-Katan Kryze retreats along with those loyal to their previous leader.

Afterwards, Almec took back power as Prime Minister of Mandalore while Maul secretly pulled the strings. When asked what he commands, Maul orders him to lead the people of Mandalore.

## Facing his Old Master

Maul allowed Satine and members of the original Death Watch to escape, so they could get a message out to the Jedi Temple, intended for Kenobi. Shortly after her message, she was recaptured.

After Kenobi received the message, despite the fact that Mandalore was neutral, borrowed a ship called the Twilight from Anakin, and traveled to Mandalore to rescue the Duchess. Disguised as a Mandalorian Super Commando, Kenobi managed to free Satine from her cell and bring her aboard the ship, but the pursuing commandos fatally damaged and destroyed the Twilight. Having narrowly escaped the crash, Kenobi and Kryze were taken into custody by Maul and Savage. At his mercy, Kenobi attempted to reason with Maul, knowing that the decision to join the Dark Side was made by the Nightsisters, not himself. However, this only fueled Maul's anger. In an act on vengeance on Kenobi, he forced him to witness Satine's murder by stabbing her with the Darksaber, and left him in a cell to rot in his anguish.

Soon afterwards, Darth Sidious arrived to confront Maul, having learned of what his former apprentice had been up to after his actions on Florrum. Maul was shocked to see Sidious again and pleaded with him as the latter saw through this and declared Maul as his rival before he engaged Maul and Opress, who briefly managed to gain the advantage until Sidious managed to finally beat them, fatally stabbing Opress. Maul ran to his brother's side as the latter stated he was unworthy as his apprentice as he slowly died. Sidious then taunted Maul by mentioning the rules of the Sith: there could be two a master and apprentice. He stated that Maul was no longer his apprentice as he was replaced. Enraged, Maul used both his lightsaber and darksaber against Sidious' dual lightsabers and put a good fight. Despite this, Sidious overpowered him by using the force to throw Maul on the ground and into a nearby wall.

Disarmed and helpless, Maul begged Sidious for mercy but the latter stated "There is no mercy" before blasting Maul with Force lightning, defeating him. As he tormented Maul with his powers, the Dark Lord stated that he would not kill Maul, stating that he had other uses for him.

## Son of Dathomir

As revealed in the comics following the events of the Clone Wars, Maul eventually escaped Sidious' clutches with aid from his Mandalorian loyalists. Maul's forces on the Mandalorian Death Watch were eventually overrun by General Grievous, and Maul was forced to retreat. When Maul faced off against Dooku and Grievous at Ord Mantell, he sought Mother Talzin's aid. Talzin told Maul to raise an army from the Shadow collective and she sent his old clan; the Nightbrothers led by Brother Viscus to aid her son. Though his use of deceit and trickery, Maul successfully captured General Grievous and Count Dooku. Maul then tempted Dooku into joining him against Sidious, hoping to lure him to Mother Talzin on Dathomir.

Upon reaching Dathomir, Maul and Talzin tried to sacrifice Dooku so that Talzin (who revealed herself to be Maul's biological mother) could return to physical form (as her previous form had been destroyed by Mace Windu). However, the arrival of Sidious and Grievous halted their plans and after a duel in which Talzin sacrificed herself using her magicks to telekinetically throw Maul to safety allowing him to escape. Grievous then slaughtered Talzin, causing her magicks to fade and her body turned to stone. With his mother dead and his plans in ruins, Maul and his lieutenants fled Dathomir, leaving the planet to its conquerors as his army was destroyed, fleeing back to Mandalore. In Sidious' eyes, Maul was no longer a threat or a Sith Lord.

## A New Plan

Maul and other parts of his loyal forces returned to Mandalore and at this time, continued to rule over the organizations that remained loyal to him. Among them was forging ties with the criminal organization, Crimson Dawn, and the Pykes' spice mining operations. The Pykes hired Rafa Martez to deliver the spice, but her sister, Trace, dumped the spice into hyperspace, leading to their capture by the Syndicate. Shortly aftewards, Maul contacted the new leader, Marg Krim, who informed him of his delay in production, especially recalling that Republic forces have raided one of his bases. Maul questioned if there were Jedi involved but Krim was not sure since none of his men made it out alive. However, he warded it off and surmised the Jedi were likely involved. Mid-way through the conversation, Maul felt a presence of Ahsoka Tano, who was spying on them from below). Maul warned Krim to risk no more delays or else Crimson Dawn would take control of their operations before ending the transmission.

## The Siege of Mandalore

At the close of the Clone Wars, Maul began having nightmares and visions about Sidious' plan coming to fruition, the formation of the Empire and Order 66,Maul also saw the name Skywalker as the name of Sidious' next apprentice, Maul then planned a trap with the intention of not only killing Skywalker but also finishing his vengeance on Kenobi, by intentionally leaking information to Bo-Katan that he was in Sundari, the capital of Mandalore, where she hoped to capture Maul. However Skywalker and Kenobi were distracted by General Grievous' attack on Coruscant and kidnapping of Chancellor Palpatine, so they sent former Jedi Ahsoka Tano and newly appointed Clone Commander Rex instead. When his Mandalorian warriors informed Maul of the girl's trail, he ordered them to lure her into the trap and kill her Clone Trooper escort. However, Maul did not anticipate Ahsoka to be the Jedi. He personally confronted her, and questioned why she was there instead of Kenobi. Maul suspected the absence of Skywalker and Kenobi was a sign Sidious plan was almost finished so he decided to retreat until he found out more about his new enemy and disappeared into the sewers after a quick duel.

Maul later ambushed a group of clones killing all of them except for one of them named Jesse,after dispatching Saxon to prevent the imprisoned Almec from revealing his plans, Maul interrogated Jesse extracting everything about Tano from the troopers mind. As he knew Order 66 was coming he decided to warn his subordinates from the shadow collective to go into hiding, so his powerbase could survive the impending disaster. He then gave a speech to his Mandalorian servants preapring them for battle and promising them a honorable death. Maul then secretly entered the throneroom sitting in the throne, and having his prisoner with him. When entering the throneroom Bo-Katan rushed towards him, firing blaster bolts which the former sith deflected. However, Mandalorians attack the

Republic's forces and Ahsoka told Bo-Katan to handle it herself, leaving the former Jedi alone with Maul, who finally has the chance to speak with her alone. She offers to make things right by telling Maul he can help the Jedi stop Sidious'threat. However, Maul reveals that the Republic and the Jedi are over and offers Ahsoka to help him defeat Sidious, the former Padawan accepts but asks what he wants with Anakin. Maul reveals that he orchestrated the Mandalorian Civil War in hopes of luring Anakin there and kill him so he can deprive Sidious of an apprentice and tells Ahsoka how Anakin will fall to the dark side, as the whole war was about Sidious grooming Anakin to become his Sith Apprentice, causing Ahsoka to activate her lightsabers. When he realizes Ahsoka will not join him, Maul duels the young Padawan before attempting to flee, where Saxon asks him for reinforcements. However, Maul reveals he is abandoning them and to die for their cause before trying to escape. However, Ahsoka finds him as he is about to escape. During the battle, they nearly fall. Maul offers her one last chance to join him but she refuses. As he tries to kill her, Ahsoka loses her lightsabers and pushes him in self-defense but catches him with the Force. As Maul yells for Ahsoka to let him fall to his death, he shouts to his captors that they will all die for what is to come. However, Bo's and Ahsoka's men stun him, successfully capturing Maul. Maul was then put into a special container, which was made for capturing Jedi during the mandalorian war. The clones then brought Maul's container into a cell in their star cruiser.

However their victory is shortlived when Order 66 is enacted, and the clones get the orders to immediately execute Maul and Ahsoka Tano. Maul is saved by Tano and questions him, suspecting him to be behind the incident. Maul denies this and begins to put Sidious' Plan together being impressed with the genius of his former master. He then attempts to get Ahsoka to join him again which she quickly dismisses, explaining she only saved him so he can serve as a distraction and that she doesn't care whether he survives or not. Despite not being in the possession of a lightsaber, Maul proves to be a more than even match using the force to slaughter as many clones as he can before they decide to retreat, closing the door between them. Maul then forcepulls the arm of a clone through the closing door, severing it. He then uses the comlink on the arm to inform himself on the current plans of the clones.

Nico: I know him.

Laney: He was ruthless.

Lola: This is gonna be a rough battle.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: Lets head down and deal with Darth Maul for good.

We went down to the planet and we went into the palace of Naboo. We then stood before DARTH MAUL!

Me: So we meet again Darth Maul!

Darth Maul: You will not stop me this time Knudson! Soon the Republic and the Confederacy will be ashes and my revenge will be complete.

He ignited his double-bladed red lightsaber!

Anakin: You're deluded Maul.

Lincoln: Your hate blinds you.

Darth Maul: We shall see.

Me: What kind of fucked up world do you live in!?

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Maul.

I ignited my Purple Bladed lightsaber infused with Force Lightning.

Darth Maul: I cannot be killed, not by you, not by anyone!

Me: Except us!

I flared up my power and we went at him and clashed with his lightsaber staff and fired blasts of Force Fire and Force Lightning and massive explosions of fire exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

We fired energy blasts and fire blasts and elemental blasts at him all over the place and it blasted him all over the place and we were cutting him all over the place with indiscriminate fury.

Lincoln: Take this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE BLOOD RAVENS SPACE MARINES!

Lincoln fired a blast of light and it turned into an army of the Blood Ravens Space Marines and they blasted Darth Maul all over the place with powerful laser blasts and I kicked him in the back of the head and kicked him in the air and fired a powerful Force Lightning blast and electrocuted him.

Darth Maul: Now, you all will die!

Me: You are the one who is going to die Maul!

Nico: Darth Maul you have failed this Universe!

Luna: Take this you fuckpot! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ORK CLAN EVIL SUNZ!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it turned into the vicious army of the Evil Sunz clan from Warhammer and they smashed and bashed Maul all over the place with incredible ferocity and smashed him all over.

Darth Maul: You are all fools to continue!

Me: You are the fool Maul!

Darth Maul: Such weakness… Only in rage and hate can one be strong!

Me: That's total bullshit!

Laney: Hatred and rage do nothing more than make you weak.

Varie: It's the power of love, bonds, friendship and hope that make you stronger.

Darth Maul: Insolence!

Laney: Then we will show you the hard way! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ELDAR WARRIORS OF BIEL-TAN!

Laney fired a massive wave of green energy and it turned into a massive army of Eldar Warriors and they used overwhelming force and ran down Darth Maul. Darth Maul got up.

Darth Maul: Run away or die!

Me: We don't run from battle!

Vince: You are the one who should run.

We clashed more and sparks were flying everywhere and setting everything on fire.

Linka: This will hurt you more! DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Linka fired a huge wave of fire from Hell and it turned into the Chaos Space Marines and they slashed, burned and blasted Darth Maul all over the place and really did a number on him.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) This is gonna hurt you a lot! ATTACK! SABRIEL!

Sophie summoned her Sabriel.

Bowser Jr.: Lets do it!

Sophie fired a massive Boltflare blast and Bowser Jr. fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth.

Sophie Casterwill with Sabriel and Bowser Jr.: INCINERATOR

FLARESTORM MEGASLASH!

The blasts merged with Sabriel's sword and she cut up Darth Maul all over the place and really incinerated him into ashes.

Me: Burn in the fire of hell.

His evil Spirit then appeared.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) This monster is not worthy to go to the afterlife lads.

Laney: I agree.

Laney held up her hand to his face.

Laney: HAKAI!

Darth Maul glowed purple as he screamed in excruciating pain. He was completely obliterated as if he was never born at all.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: Yep. One down and who knows how many to go.

Me: Yep.

We received medals of valor from Queen Amidala and she thanked all of us for saving the entirety of Naboo from Darth Maul. We went on to the next world.

---

## COUNT DOOKU

---

We arrived at the desert planet Geonosis.

---

Situated in the Geonosis system of the Arkanis sector in the Outer Rim Territories, the planet of Geonosis was 43,000 light years from the Galactic Core, and less than a parsec away from the neighboring Outer Rim planet of Tatooine. It was the homeworld of the Geonosians, a species of sentient insectoids. It had a breathable atmosphere, but an arid climate. Its irradiated surface was covered in harsh, rocky deserts, marked by mesas and buttes. Both its rocks and sky were tinted in shades of red. Surface water was scarce, amounting to only 5% of the entire total planetary surface. However, Geonosis had frequent flash floods. From space, it could be seen that Geonosis had awe-inspiring rocky rings. The planet was orbited by fifteen moons, four of which were major.

---

Me: Here we are guys. Planet Geonosis.

Lincoln: We were here during the Total Drama Galaxy show and beat General Grievous.

Nico: We sure were.

Lily: Who are we gonna fight here?

Me: Count Dooku.

I pulled up Count Dooku's history.

---

Count Dooku, also known as Darth Tyranus, is a major antagonist in the Star Wars franchise. He is the secondary antagonist of the Star Wars prequel trilogy, serving as the main antagonist of the 2002 film Attack of the Clones, and as a minor yet pivotal antagonist in the 2005 film Revenge of the Sith. He is also the main antagonist of both the 2008-2020 television series Star Wars: The Clone Wars and its 2008 animated feature film of the same name, as well as a recurring antagonist within the Legends continuity and the protagonist of the audiodrama Dooku:Jedi Lost and its novelisation.

Dooku was once a Jedi Master and Yoda's apprentice, as well as Qui-Gon Jinn's master. Now, he is a powerful Sith Lord and the second apprentice of Darth Sidious, as well as the founder and Head of State of the Confederacy of Independent Systems. He is the arch-enemy of Anakin Skywalker and Obi-Wan Kenobi throughout the Clone Wars and is the master of General Grievous. He is the perpetrator of the Clone Wars, alongside Palpatine.

He was portrayed by the late Christopher Lee in all his film appearances, who also played Saruman in The Lord of the Rings trilogy, Francisco Scaramanga in The Man with the Golden Gun, King Haggard in The Last Unicorn, Lord Summerisle in The Wicker Man and Count Dracula in the Hammer Dracula films. In the Clone Wars animated TV series, he was voiced by Corey Burton, who also played Brainiac, Megatron, Captain Hook, Quint in Disney's Timon & Pumbaa series, and Shan Yu in Kingdom Hearts.

Dooku was once a Jedi himself, trained by Master Yoda, he rose through the ranks to become one of the finest Jedi of his generation. Dooku's lightsaber skills were inspirational to many younglings, and he was a veteran of many conflicts. During his time with the Jedi Order, he took two Padawans Rael Averross and Qui-Gon Jinn, forming strong attachments with them. In Legends, Dooku had another apprentice named Komari Vosa. Known only to Rael and Qui-Gon, Dooku became obsessed with the ancient prophecies of the Jedi mystics. These prophecies lead to Dooku to secretly explore the dark side of the Force, even using Force lightning to protect Qui-Gon in battle. At one point, Dooku ascends to join the Jedi Council, but he leaves the Order so he could inherit the title of Count of Serenno. Qui-Gon later became a Jedi Master and took Obi-Wan Kenobi as his apprentice.

While Dooku claimed his reason for leaving is that he disagreed with the Order's methods, he was secretly keen to further explore the dark side of the Force, quickly gaining power both in authority and knowledge. Dooku became one of the Lost Twenty, twenty Jedi who voluntarily left the Order. Dooku joined the Sith as Darth Tyranus, and supervised the creation of a clone army on Kamino. Dooku hired the Pyke Syndicate to kill his old friend Jedi Master Sifo-Dyas. As Darth Tyranus, he co-opts the creation of the clone army on Kamino ordered by Sifo-Dyas. Dooku chose bounty hunter Jango Fett as the genetic donor for the army and orders the Kaminoans to insert control chips into each clone.

Dooku also emerged as the political leader of a Separatist movement that persuaded thousands of star systems to split away from the Republic. Count Dooku gave orders to officers and commanders of the Confederacy and other powerful corporations to secede from the Republic. Dooku was a challenging opponent in lightsaber-wielding, and usually had the upper hand due to his unique fighting techniques and many years of experience.

Star Wars Episode II: Attack of the Clones

After turning to the dark side, Dooku met with Nute Gunray and other Separatist leaders and formed the Confederacy. Afterwards, Dooku and the Separatist Council stationed themselves on the planet Geonosis, where they constructed a droid factory and began manufacturing Battle Droids to prepare for war on the Galactic Republic.

Meanwhile, Dooku hired the bounty hunter Jango Fett to assassinate Senator Padmé Amidala. Dooku also captured Obi-Wan Kenobi when the Jedi council sent him to investigate the droid factory, but not before transmitting information to his Padawan Anakin Skywalker of the threat.

Eventually, Anakin and Padmé arrived on Geonosis to rescue Obi-Wan, but were also captured and sentenced to be executed in the arena along with Obi-Wan. Before they could be executed by gargantuan beasts, however, Jedi Master Mace Windu and a group of Jedi arrived and rescued them and they fought off the droids and the beasts and eventually killed the beasts, Dooku then becomes even more horrified when he witnesses Windu killing Jango. Yoda then arrived with the Republic's Clone army to combat the droids for the first time while the Separatist Council fled the planet. On Geonosis, war finally breaks out between the Separatists and the Republic.

After the Jedi and their Clone troopers emerged victorious over the droids and Windu killed Jango, Dooku fled on a speeder bike, but was pursued by Republic Gunships to his lair near the destroyed factory, where he confronted Obi-Wan and Anakin. Swiftly knocking out Anakin and engaging Kenobi, Despite Kenobi's best efforts, Dooku fairly easily overpowered and defeated Obi-Wan and soon enough dueled Anakin, who managed to wake up in time and save

Kenobi from Dooku's attack, and although it took him more effort, soon defeated and severed Anakin's right arm. Unfortunately for Dooku, before he could kill the defeated duo, his former master and the Grandmaster of the Jedi Order, Yoda, himself personally arrived to save his defeated foes and confronted Dooku.

After a cordial greeting between Yoda and Dooku, the two battled with the Force, but Yoda quickly proved that his power and skill with the Force exceeded that of Dooku by deflecting all of Dooku's telekinetic assault and even catching and repelling Dooku's Force lightning with his bare hands without showing much effort and any strain, which Dooku barely deflected. After another attempt to use Force lightning which proved to be useless against the Grandmaster, Dooku then tried to kill Yoda with his lightsaber, but Yoda proved to be the superior duelist and quickly gained the upper hand. Dooku barely escaped defeat and death at the hands of the immensely powerful and skilled Grandmaster by dislodging one of the pillars supporting his chamber and made his escape, leaving the three Jedi to die. Yoda was able to save Obi-Wan and Anakin from being crushed by Force pushing the pillar out of the way, but Dooku escaped Geonosis in his Solar Sailor..

Having fled the battle, Dooku set his course for Coruscant, landing undetected on the Republic capital with his solar sailor. Arriving in the industrial part of the planet called The Works, Tyranus met with his Master inside the LiMerge Building and informed him that events were moving forward and the long-planned war had begun. Darth Sidious was pleased with what his apprentice had accomplished and that things were going according to his plan. While the Jedi were aware Dooku was a Sith, they were unsure if he is the master or the apprentice.

Star Wars: The Clone Wars Movie

Count Dooku lead the Separatists' battle droid armies, aided by his Dark Jedi apprentice Asajj Ventress and the cyborg General Grievous. At some point during the Clone Wars, Dooku ordered the kidnapping of Jabba the Hutt's son Rotta on the planet Tatooine carried out by his assassin Asajj Ventress and Ziro the Hutt, Jabba's uncle, in an attempt to frame the Jedi and forge an alliance with the Hutts. The attempt was successful and Dooku arrived on Tatooine to lie to Jabba about the Jedi kidnapping his son.

However, Anakin, now a Jedi Jedi Knight with a cybernetic right arm, and his Padawan, Ahsoka Tano, were able to rescue Rotta and escape Teth while Obi-Wan stayed behind and defeated Ventress. Dooku was later informed that Anakin and Ahsoka were heading for Tatooine with Rotta and ordered his magnaguards to shoot their ship down. After they successfully shot down their ship, Dooku left to confront Anakin while his magnaguards fought Ahsoka.

When Dooku found Anakin, he ordered the hero to surrender Rotta to him or die, but Anakin revealed Rotta was with Ahsoka, sparking a duel between the two in the desert. During the fight, Dooku revealed to Anakin about Ahsoka's conflict with the magnaguards. In response, Anakin knocked Dooku onto the sand and stole his speeder bike to save Ahsoka. After destroying the droids, Anakin and Ahsoka returned Rotta to Jabba and told the truth about Dooku and Jabba allied with the Republic as thanks, foiling Dooku's scheme. However, Dooku had escaped from Tatooine while Anakin returned Rotta to his father and Ziro was arrested.

Star Wars: The Clone Wars Series

Towards the beginning of the war, Dooku sent Ventress to Toydaria in hopes of allying King Kantuunko with the Separatists. When Kantuunko decided to join the Republic, Dooku ordered Ventress to kill the king but was foiled by Yoda, and Ventress escaped Toydaria.

Later, Dooku assisted his cyborg right-hand servant General Grievous on board his warship the Malevolence, which possessed a powerful ion cannon that could destroy entire Republic fleets. As time went by, Grievous destroyed many Republic fleets and many warships, most notably the Triumphant during the battle of Abregado which had impressed Dooku. Later, Dooku ordered Grievous to attack a Republic medical station in the Kaliida Nebula. Grievous attacked, but during the battle, the ion cannon was badly damaged just as Republic reinforcements arrived to destroy the Malevolence. Dooku informed Grievous via hologram that Senator Amidala was heading for the sector and if Grievous could capture her, the clones would have to retreat, giving enough time for the Malevolence to escape.

Grievous captured the senator, but a Jedi invasion forced Grievous to flee. The Malevolence was destroyed when it crashed into a nearby moon, but Grievous escaped in his starfighter, and Amidala was rescued by Anakin, much to Dooku's frustration. Later, Dooku was informed of Viceroy Nute Gunray's capture on the planet Rodia. In response, Dooku sent Ventress to attack the Tranquility, which was the ship Gunray was incarcerated on and was heading to Coruscant, and rescue Gunray.

When Ventress and a group of battle droids infiltrated the Tranquility and fought the Jedi Luminara Unduli and Anakin's padawan Ahsoka Tano on board the ship, Dooku sent a signal to senate commando Faro Argyus, whom he bribed, to liberate Gunray. Ventress was able to evade the Jedi and escaped with Gunray and Argyus.

After their escape, Argyus was killed by Ventress when he tried to discredit her. Later, Dooku contacted Grievous, demanding more dead Jedi and clones. To set up a test for his second-in-command, Dooku used a Republic tracking beacon to trick the Jedi into thinking Gunray was on the third moon of Vassek and lure them into Grievous's fortress. Jedi Kit Fisto and Nadhar Vebb intercepted the signal and headed for Vassek with a small group of clones and made their way into the fortress. When they figured out Gunray wasn't there, Dooku appeared to the search team via hologram and offered them an "alternative prize".

Later, Dooku contacted Grievous again and Grievous informed him that he killed all the clones and Vebb, but Fisto defeated him and escaped to Coruscant, to which Dooku replied that there was "room for improvement". Later, the Republic tracked Dooku down and Anakin and Obi-Wan infiltrated his frigate and cornered him as Republic troops arrived, but Dooku fell through an escape hatch before Anakin could capture him. Anakin went after him through the hatch, but Dooku delayed him with his force lightning. When Dooku reached the hangar, he boarded his solar sailor and escaped, but was pursued by Anakin and Obi-Wan using a stolen Separatist ship.

The Jedi opened fire on the Count and shot Dooku down, forcing him to crash-land on the planet Vanqor. Dooku attached a tracking beacon to his ship and escaped into the caves just as Anakin and Obi-Wan landed on the surface to capture him. Anakin destroyed the beacon and went with Obi-Wan into the caves. Dooku caused a cave-in with the force that trapped the Jedi and stole Anakin's lightsaber. After escaping the caves, Dooku came across a gang of Weequay pirates led by Hondo Ohnaka.

Dooku asked Hondo to take him to a civilized planet. Hondo and his gang took Dooku with them to their headquarters on the planet Florrum. Upon arrival, the pirates captured Dooku and disarmed him. Later, Hondo contacted Chancellor Palpatine and informed him of Dooku's capture and was holding him for ransom. He offered 1,000,000 credits in spice in exchange for Dooku. Palpatine sent Anakin and Obi-Wan to Florrum to confirm Dooku was indeed being held by the pirates. They found Dooku in a holding cell who warned them not to trust the pirates, but they did not listen and were captured by the pirates who were wanting to triple their pay. Meanhile, Senator Kharrus, Representative Jar Jar Binks, and a group of clones led by commander Stone arrived in Florrum to pay the pirates. Dooku, Anakin, and Obi-Wan escaped three times, but were recaptured and imprisoned. Later, Anakin and Obi-Wan were taken to Hondo for electrical torture. Later, during a power outage caused by Jar Jar crashing a tank into a power field, Dooku killed the pirate guarding his cell and escaped.

After retrieving his lightsaber, Dooku made his way to the hangar and force choked Hondo's second-in-command, Turk Falso, to death, but not before forcing him to kill his partner Barb Mentir with his blaster. Dooku then stole their ship and ultimately escaped Florrum as Anakin and Obi-Wan were rescued by Jar Jar and Stone. Later, Dooku gave general Lok Durd permission to construct the weapon called the Defoliator. Durd demonstrated the Defoliator's capabilities: it could incinerate organic life and leave battle droids unharmed. Dooku was impressed when the first test was successful, but knew Durd only created the Defoliator to get a promotion. Dooku then instructed Durd to use the Defoliator on the Lurmen inhabitants of the isolated planet Maridun, so they could see how the Defoliator affected living creatures. Unfortunately, the attempt failed as a small group of clones and Jedi defended the Lurmen and Anakin destroyed the Defoliator and captured Durd.

Later, Separatist leader Wat Tambor invaded and successfully took control of the planet Ryloth. Dooku gave Tambor strict orders to prevent the Republic from interfering with their control. However, the Republic arrived and broke through the Separatist blockade and proceeded to deploy clones and Jedi to the surface to liberate Ryloth from Tambor's control. Dooku ordered Tambor to steal every valuable resource from the capital city Lessu and escape Ryloth before the Republic arrives. TA-175, Tambor's tactical droid, kept in contact with Dooku against Tambor's orders. Later, clone troopers led by Jedi general Mace Windu and the Twi'lek freedom fighters led by Cham Syndulla attacked Lessu to capture Tambor.

However, unknown to Tambor, Dooku planned to bomb Lessu whether Tambor had fled or not and TA-175 betrayed Tambor and fled in Tambor's vessel, leaving Tambor behind to be captured by Windu. Meanwhile, Dooku's plan to bomb Lessu ultimately failed as Anakin and Ahsoka shot down the bombers before they could drop the bombs. Later, Dooku forged an alliance with a Mandalorian terrorist organization known as Death Watch, led by Pre Vizsla, whose goal was to take over the planet Mandalore and defeat the pacifist government called the New Mandalorians, led by Duchess Satine Kryze. Dooku urged Vizsla to give the Republic a reason to send military presence to Mandalore, which Dooku believed would inspire a revolution. However, despite multiple assassination attempts, Satine proved her case to the senate and caused them to call off the occupation of Mandalore, despite the actions of an assassin sent by Dooku and Vizsla to kill her.

When a frustrated Vizsla promised to attack Mandalore, Dooku told him to hold off his attack as he would likely end up ruling Mandalore for one day and that there were other ways to accomplish Death Watch's goal to conquer Mandalore. Later, the Galactic Senate refused to de-regulate the banks and Techno Union officials contacted Dooku, suggesting he bring the war to Coruscant's doorstep. In response, Dooku ordered Grievous to send Demolition droids undercover to Coruscant to sabotage the capital. Meanwhile, on planet Raxus, Dooku publicly supported a peace treaty between the Republic and the Separatists. However, Dooku still planned to prolong the war. Grievous's successful sabotage of Coruscant prolonged Dooku's plans. After the attack, Dooku was informed that senator Mina Bonteri had been responsible for the peace treaty and ordered his agents to kill her, and Dooku later contacted the Republic and lied to them about a Republic attack on Raxus to cover up Bonteri's death, but was blown by spies.

Later, Dooku hired two bounty hunters, Robonino and Chata Hyoki, to kill any senators voting against their new bill. The duo managed to injure or kill twenty senators, but was arrested after an attempt on Amidala and Bail Organa's lives and the bill was vetoed. Later, in his lair on planet Serreno, he was informed by his Master of Ventress's growing power and Dooku decided to eliminate her. He ordered his droids to destroy their command ship, where Ventress was fighting Anakin and Obi-Wan. Anakin and Obi-Wan escaped while Ventress was seemingly killed. Unknown to Dooku, Ventress survived and escaped to planet Dathomir where she enlisted aid from the Nightsisters. Later, Ventress and two Nightsisters turned invisible and used Jedi lightsabers to attempt to assassinate Dooku, who fought them. Dooku eventually defeated the Nightsisters and used Force lightning to send them off a cliff, which they survived. Dooku believed the Jedi were responsible for the attack and contacted Mother Talzin who informed him that she would find a replacement for Ventress. Later, Dooku travelled to Dathomir to discuss with Talzin.

She mentioned Darth Maul, who Dooku knew had died on Naboo at the hands of Obi-Wan. Later, the Nightsisters presented a Nightbrother with enhanced dark Force abilities named Savage Opress to Dooku and he took Opress to Serenno to be his new apprentice. On Serreno, Dooku gave Opress his first task: attack a sanctuary on planet Devaron, which he carried out successfully. After informing Dooku of his success, Dooku congratulated him and promised one day they will rule the galaxy together. After training, Dooku sent Opress to Toydaria to capture King Kantuunko. Despite resistance from Anakin and Obi-Wan, Opress successfully captured the king, but killed him in an escape attempt. When Opress returned to Dooku with the deceased king, Dooku got very angry and shocked Opress with lightning, causing Opress to beg for forgiveness. Dooku said that forgiveness is not the way of the dark side and continued electrocuting him.

During the punishment, Ventress revealed herself to Dooku and reminded Opress that he is her servant. Despite his best efforts, Opress was no match for Dooku's Force lightning. Ventress angrily ordered Opress to continue, but he refused and attacked Ventress, giving Dooku time to flee. He soon confronted Ventress again, but she failed to defeat him and escaped in an escape pod, but not before blinding Dooku for the time being.

Later, Dooku was informed of Jedi general Even Piell's capture and imprisonment in a Separatist prison called the Citadel on the planet Lola Sayu and figured out he had information on the Nexus Routes which could change the tide of the war. Because of this, Dooku pressured the sadistic warden of the Citadel and Separatist operative, Osi Sobeck, to interrogate Piell and his men about the Nexus Routes. Later, a group of Jedi and clones led by Anakin, Ahsoka, and Obi-Wan infiltrated the Citadel frozen in carbonite, but their cover was blown when one of the clones accidentally triggered an electro-mine and was killed.

Despite his best efforts, the Jedi evaded Sobeck's traps and successfully rescued Piell and his head naval officer Wilhuff Tarkin and many others. Dooku was furious and contacted Sobeck and ordered him to recapture Piell and his naval officers and capture the rescue squad, but Sobeck assured him that everything was under control and ended transmission and proceeded to prevent the Jedi from escaping with Piell by destroying a Separatist ship and killed a clone named Echo, ho sacrificed himself to destroy the droids, but the Jedi and the surviving clones and naval officers fled to the caves below to contact the Republic for assistance. At the same time, Dooku attempted to contact Sobeck again, but Sobeck ignored him to cut off the Jedi's escape.

Eventually, Dooku was able to contact Sobeck, who informed the warden of the significance of the Jedi's capture, to which Sobeck swore to accomplish, but Dooku reminded him that Sobeck's promises to capture the Jedi were the only things that were keeping him alive. Although Sobeck sent Anoobas to track the Jedi and successfully killed Piell, Sobck ultimately failed to stop the Jedi from escaping the Citadel with the Nexus Route information and was killed by Ahsoka and the Jedi, clones, and the naval officers escaped. Later, Dooku sent Separatist operative Riff Tamson to assassinate Yos Kolina, the king of planet Dac, to disrupt tensions between the planet's two native species: the Mon Calamari and the Quarren, which Tamson carried out successfully and relations between the two races declined and the Quarren allied with the Separatists, while the Republic backed the Mon Calamari and sent an army of clones and Jedi to quell the tensions, but Tamson attacked the Mon Calamari on Dooku's orders and attempted to kill Prince Lee-Char, son of the deceased Yos Kolina, but the Republic forces drove him back and retreated.

Dooku contacted Tamson and ordered him to unleash the Hydroid Medusas on the Mon Calamari, which he did successfully and captured many Mon Calamari and clones and killed several others. After this, Dooku contacted Tamson and ordered him to kill Lee-Char. However, the Republic destroyed the Separatist signal tower and sent a distress signal to Naboo and the Gungan army came to their aid, but Tamson was able to capture the Jedi and a majority of Gungans, but Lee-Char was able to elude him with Ahsoka.

When Dooku contacted Tamson and Nossor Ri, Ri questioned the outcome of the defeat of the Mon Calamari, but Dooku responded that Tamson had sent his own troops to help. However, Lee-Char was able to liberate his people and the clones and Jedi freed themselves and Lee-Char convinced the Quarren are only being used by the Separatists to further their goals. Lee-Char then confronted Tamson himself and threw an explosive knife at Tamson, killing him and foiling the Separatists once again. Later, Dooku travelled to Naboo. While there, he ordered his agent Minister Rish Loo to hypnotize the leader of the Gungans, Boss Lyonie, to rallying the gungans against Naboo, but was foiled by Anakin and Lyoni was knocked out while Rish escaped. Later, representative Jar Jar Binks disguised as Lyonie put the attack on Theed, Naboo's capital, on hold and Rish escaped on a speeder bike pursued by Anakin. Later, Dooku was informed of Grievous's capture and planned a trap for Anakin and contacted Rish to lure Anakin to his location.

When Rish lead Anakin to Dooku, Dooku killed Rish and fought Anakin. During the fight, Dooku activated MagnaGuards to help him. Anakin destroyed the Magnaguards, but Dooku defeated the hero and captured him. He later contacted Amidala and told her if she would release Grievous, he would return Anakin in exchange. Amidala accepted the Count's request and released Grievous and in turn, Dooku released Anakin and the Separatists left Naboo. Later, Dooku met up with the Zygerrian race, who were allied with the Separatists from the beginning and were seeking to rebuild their slave empire after it was destroyed by the Jedi years before the war.

Dooku and the Zygerrians later travelled to planet Kiros and made an agreement with the Togrutan colonists to protect them for the rest of the war, and Dooku promised the colonists a "temporary safe haven" until the war had ended. The Separatists then proceeded to abduct all of the colonists and board them on Zygerrian slave ships which carried the colonists to slavery on the planet Zygerria where the Zygerrian queen Miraj Scintel was planning a royal slave auction. Dooku left a Zygerrian slaver and Separatist operative Darts D'nar in charge of his droids on Kiros. D'Nar proceeded to plant bombs across the village and linked the final two together so one would go off if the other was tampered with. Later, Republic forces arrived to rescue the colonists to no avail, but they easily defeated most of D'Nar's droids, prompting him to contact Obi-Wan to agree on terms of surrender. While negotiating surrender with Obi-Wan, Dooku ordered D'Nar to kill Obi-Wan and ended the transmission. Obi, Wan narrowly subdued D'Nar while Anakin and Ahsoka disabled the bombs.

D'Nar then proceeded to flee in his ship to Zygerria, but one of the ship's engines was disabled by Anakin and Anakin and Ahsoka captured D'Nar and forced him to reveal the location of the colonists. Later, Dooku was informed that Anakin, Obi-Wan, and clone commander Rex infiltrated Zygerria disguised as Zygerrian slavers and Ahsoka was disguised as a slave. Anakin kept Scintel occupied while Rx and Obi-Wan attempted to free the colonists, but were captured. Ahsoka was captured as well, but Scintel kept Anakin as her servant while Obi-Wan, Rex, and the colonists were relocated to planet Kadavo. After being informed of this, Dooku travelled to Zygerria to speak with Scintel. Once there, Scintel told Dooku that she kept Anakin alive because she believed him to be a valuable servant and revealed that Obi-Wan would soon realize that he could no longer help the colonists and cause his spirit to sink into servitude and told Dooku about the advantage of having an army of enslaved Jedi at his command.

However, Dooku revealed to the queen that he has no desire to enslave Jedi, but execute them and ordered her to summon Anakin and kill him, but she refused and Prime Minister Atai Molec betrayed her and Dooku force choked her before Anakin intervened using a shock whip, but was no match for Dooku and escaped from the palace with a dying Scintel to regroup with a freed Ahsoka. Later, Dooku contacted Keeper Agruss stationed on Kadavo and ordered the execution of Obi-Wan and ended transmission just as Anakin, Ahsoka, and Republic reinforcements arrived.

During the battle, Dooku's plans to enslave the colonists failed and the colonists were freed by Ahsoka and Rex killed Arguss and Anakin and Obi-Wan and the rest of the Republic escaped just as the facility exploded. Later, Dooku told Separatist operative and criminal mastermind Moralo Eval to orchestrate a plan to kidnap and kill Chancellor Palpatine on Coruscant. During the plan, Eval hired the bounty hunter Cad Bane to help him carry out his plan. Eventually, Republic forces tracked down and captured Eval and incarcerated him, but Palpatine and the Republic believed that the attempt on his life was still in effect.

Bane was also incarcerated sometime later. In response, the Jedi council had Obi-Wan disguised as the assassin Rako Hardeen to infiltrate the prison where Eval was being held in hopes of getting information on Eval's plans. After gaining their trust, Obi-Wan, Bane, and Eval escaped from prison and fled to Nal Hutta, where they acquired a ship and new weapons and contacted Dooku, who was frustrated that Eval was late to the meeting on Serreno. Eval told Dooku he would be running late and ended the transmission. Eventually, Eval, Bane, and Obi-Wan escaped Nal Hutta and were briefly pursued by Anakin and Ahsoka, who were unaware of Obi-Wan's undercover mission, but the trio lost them. After landing on Serrano, Dooku greeted the trio and ordered Eval to prepare the box, a training facility Eval invented to test a group of eleven bounty hunters to kidnap and assassinate Palpatine. As the tests went on, Dooku questioned Eval about Hardeen and was growing suspicious, to which he replied that he "killed" Obi-Wan. In the end, Bane, Obi-Wan, and three other bounty hunters survived and Dooku selected

Bane as the leader of the bounty hunters.

The next day, Dooku briefed the bounty hunters on their mission and gave them holographic devices to disguise themselves as senate commandos. After the briefing, Dooku, who was still suspicious about Hardeen, suggested he keep a close eye on him, which the bounty hunter agreed to do. Obi-Wan was given orders to snipe the chancellor. Later, Palpatine arrived on Naboo for the ceremony of light. After Obi-Wan gave the signal to Windu to alert him of the bounty hunter's presence, Bane and his men attacked and Obi-Wan began assisting Windu and Anakin by sniping the bounty hunters, but Bane and Eval succeeded in taking Palpatine hostage and fled in a speeder heading for the rendezvous point where Dooku would meet them, though Obi-Wan pursued in a speeder. Upon arrival, Bane and Eval noticed Dooku was absent. Instead, Dooku took advantage of the chaos and slipped a comlink in Obi-Wan's sniper blaster's case to listen in on Obi-Wan and eventually discovered that Rako Hardeen was Obi-Wan in disguise.

Meanwhile, Obi-Wan revealed himself to Bane and Eval and rescued Palpatine, leaving the infuriated duo to be arrested by Windu and Anakin. After the failed attempt on Palpatine's life, Dooku awaited Palpatine and Anakin in the palace's dining room accompanied by two magnaguards, which shocked the Jedi and the chancellor. Anakin ordered Palpatine to run, which he did, but a third magnaguard blocked the entrance to the dining room, preventing the chancellor's escape and Dooku fought Anakin. Eventually, Anakin destroyed the magnaguards and drove Dooku into the corridor, where Anakin slowly gained the upper hand, but Dooku used his force lightning to shock Anakin for the time being, but Obi-Wan(still disguised as Rako Hardeen), intervened to help Anakin. Anakin, with Obi-Wan's help, successfully overpowered and defeated Dooku, but Dooku hopped aboard his waiting Solar Sailer and ultimately escaped Naboo. Later, rebels on the Separatist-occupied planet Onderon began to strike back against their tyrannical king, Sanjay Rash. After the rebels, led by Steela and her brother Saw, attacked the capital city Iziz with help from Republic troops led by Anakin, Obi-Wan, and Ahsoka, Rash contacted Dooku, requesting assistance. Dooku agreed not only to send more droids but to send General Kalani to lead them.

It was later revealed that his involvement in the origins of the Clone War stretched much deeper. With new evidence into the death of Sifo-Dyas, the Jedi who supposedly ordered the creation of the clone army, Obi-Wan Kenobi and Anakin Skywalker visited the Pyke Syndicate on Oba Diah. They learned that the Pykes were hired by a man named Tyranus to kill the Jedi, but that the crime family had secretly kept his companion, Silman, alive. Obi-Wan and Anakin began to speak to the captive, but he was quickly Force choked by an unseen attacker: Count Dooku had arrived, sent by Darth Sidious to tie up all loose ends to the death of Sifo-Dyas. Lom, leader of the Pykes, called Dooku by his Sith name, revealing to the Jedi the unsettling truth behind the mystery of the clone army. Dooku, or Darth Tyranus, escaped, and the Jedi had no choice, but to continue playing the Sith's game.

## Star Wars Episode III: Revenge of the Sith

Near the end of the war, the Republic gained the upper hand over the Separatists. Eventually, Grievous was able to capture Palpatine successfully near the end of the war, which impressed Dooku. Sometime after Palpatine's kidnapping, Dooku launched an attack on Coruscant with intentions to take over the capital and destroy the Republic and rule the galaxy once and for all. Upon arrival, a huge battle between Dooku's fleet and the Republic fleet protecting Coruscant began. Later, Dooku sensed Anakin and Obi-Wan had boarded the ship to rescue Palpatine and Dooku left Grievous in charge of the bridge and left to confront the Jedi.

Despite his own machinations, Dooku never suspected that Sidious planned to remove him all along. Eventually, Dooku found Anakin and Obi-Wan within the room where Palpatine was held and told them not to "make a mess in front of the Chancellor". Obi-Wan vowed that Dooku would not escape this time and the duo fought Dooku. During the fight, Anakin revealed that his powers doubled since their last battle, to which an overconfident Dooku replied that with "twice the pride, double the fall", and continued the fight.

Count Dooku overpowered Obi-Wan and Force pushed him into the wall, knocking him unconscious and forcing Anakin to carry on the fight alone. Dooku challenged Skywalker while Palpatine watched, pretending to be a helpless prisoner. Because Dooku had dueled

Anakin multiple times before, he did not expect the Jedi Knight to put up much of a fight. When Dooku taunted Anakin about Obi-Wan's possible death and telling Anakin that he has sense great fear in him and that he has both anger and hate, but he can't use them, Anakin grew enraged and attacked Dooku with great ferocity, eventually severing both of the Sith Lord's hands.

Anakin then grabbed Dooku's lightsaber and held both his and Dooku's lightsaber at Dooku's throat. Dooku hoped his Master would intervene but Palpatine encouraged Anakin to kill him on the spot; Anakin initially hesitated, as it was not the Jedi way, but Palpatine firmly insisted. With nothing more to be said, Anakin decapitated Dooku, finally ending the tyrant's life and giving his position of head of state to Grievous who would join Dooku few days post the count's death hours before Anakin became Darth Vader proving his slain victim Darth Tyranus's words true of his senses of Anakin's hate, fear and anger.

After Dooku's corpse fell to the ground, Anakin almost immediately expressed regret over his un-Jedi-like action, but Palpatine assured and congratulated Anakin, stating that Dooku was too dangerous to be kept alive and Palpatine told Anakin that Dooku severed his arm and he wanted revenge, including the loss of his mother and the sand people who killed her before Anakin, Obi-Wan and Palpatine tried to escape.

In actuality, Palpatine's kidnapping at the hands of Grievous was a ruse planned by Palpatine himself, for Palpatine was secretly the Sith Lord Darth Sidious, and his capture was part of his greater plan to manipulate Anakin into succumbing to the dark side of the Force. Dooku helped Palpatine put this plan into action, but as for Grievous, he wasn't in on the scheme since he was unaware that Palpatine and Sidious were the same people. Before Dooku was murdered by Anakin, he was shown to have a look of horror on his face when Palpatine told Anakin to kill him, for because Dooku knew Palpatine's secret identity as Sidious and helped him with his plan to manipulate Anakin, he realized that his master had betrayed him. Dooku finally understand the inevitability of Sith betrayal.

Lincoln: Whoa! He was deadly!

Anakin: He sure was.

Yoda: Also my former Padowan he was.

Me: I remember that. The Jedi are about to fight the Droids now. Lets go.

We went down to the planet. We saw all the Jedi appear and ignite their lightsabers.

Me: Lets dance!

I fired blasts of lightning and destroyed some of the droids and we ignited our lightsabers and joined the fray.

Me: Lets dance!

We flew down and started slashing and blasting numerous droids and more at an accelerated level.

Me: You droids are bad tinker toys!

I slashed a bunch of droids and blasted many of them with Force Lightning and blasted them with Force Fire and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions and more. We were also deflecting blaster blasts and blowing the droids apart that way. We also fired energy and elemental blasts at the droids and more.

Lincoln: Eat this you tinker toys! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE CADIAN SHOCK TROOPS!

Lincoln fired a blast of light and it turned into the Cadian Shock Troops and they blasted the droids all with powerful laser blasts all over and killed them,

Luna: This will hurt! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE DEATH KORPS OF KRIEG!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it turned into the Death Korps of Krieg and they slashed and blasted many Droids all over and destroyed them.

Tara fired massive blasts of fire and earth and crushed and melted many droids all over.

Carol: This one will burn you! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE STEEL LEGIONS OF ARMAGEDDON!

Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and they formed into the Armageddon Steel Legion and they blasted a bunch of droids all over and destroyed them in massive fiery explosions.

Lisa Loud: Lets see how they like this. TECH STYLE NINJA ART: THE ELYSIAN DROP TROOPS!

Lisa fired blasts of tech energy into the air and they formed into the Elysian Drop Troops and they blasted a bunch of droids from the air and blew them apart.

I fired Force Blasts and blew a bunch of Droids away and more.

Nico fired energy blasts and fire blasts and blew a bunch of Droids apart.

Ronnie Anne: Try this one! HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: THE CATACHAN JUNGLE FIGHTERS!

Ronnie Anne fired a blast of fire and it turned into the Catachan Jungle Fighters and they viciously slashed and cut up many droids all over the place.

Liberty: Try this one. ARABIAN STYLE NINJA ART: THE TALLARN DESERT RAIDERS!

Liberty fired a bunch of energy blasts in the colors of the flag of Azerbaijan and they turned into the Tallarn Desert Raiders and slashed and blasted numerous droids and reduced them to scrap metal!

Tabby: This will hurt you mates! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE MORDIAN IRON GUARD!

Tabby fired a wave of metal and it turned into the Mordian Iron Guard and they blasted a lot of droids and pumped them full of lead.

Lana: This will be good. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE VALHALLAN ICE WARRIORS!

Lana fired waves of ice and they turned into the Valhallan Ice Warriors and they blasted many droids all over and froze them in blocks of ice and they shattered into a million pieces.

Maggie: This will burn you. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE VOSTROYAN FIRSTBORN!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it turned into the Vostroyan Firstborn and they blasted a lot of Droids with cold fire and froze them solid!

Haiku: This will be your afterlife. GHOST STYLE NINJA ART: THE TANITH FIRST-AND-ONLY!

Haiku fired a powerful blast of Ghost Fire and it turned into the Tanith First-and-Only and he blasted a bunch of Droids and destroyed them all over.

Lori: This will blow you all away. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE ATTILAN ROUGH RIDERS!

Lori fired a blast of wind and it turned into the Attilan Rough Riders and they skewered a bunch of droids with spears and slashed them mercilessly.

Sam S.L.: This is gonna burn you. PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: THE PRAETORIAN GUARD!

Sam fired a blast of plasma fire and it turned into the Praetorian Guard and he fired a blasted many droids and destroyed them.

Leni: This will totes destroy you all. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE HARAKONI WARHAWKS!

Leni fired a wave of wind and it turned into the Harakoni Warhawks and they blasted many droids and blew them away in powerful tornadoes.

Clyde: This will destroy you. DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE SAVLAR CHEM-DOGS!

Clyde fired a blast of decay energy and it formed into the Savlar Chem-Dogs and they fired blasts of chemicals that melted the droids into puddles of slop.

Laney: This will burn you all. POISON STYLE NINJA ART: THE MORDANT ACID-DOGS!

Laney fired a blast of poison gas and it formed into the Mordant Acid-Dogs and they fired waves of acid and melted more droids.

Luan: These will Cut you up. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, it will. WEAPON STYLE NINJA ART: THE BRONTIAN LONGKNIVES!

Luan fired a barrage of swords and melted red hot metal and it formed into a bunch of Brontian Longknives and they slashed and cut up many droids all over the place.

Edwayl: Try this one on lads. SWAMP STYLE NINJA ART: THE DROOKIAN FENGUARD!

Edwayl fired a massive wave of algae-filled swamp water and it turned into the Drookian Fenguard and they blasted and smashed numerous droids all over.

Lynn: Turn down the heat on this! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: THE KANAK SKULL TAKERS!

Lynn fired a wave of lava and it formed into a bunch of Kanak Skull Takers and they hacked a bunch of Droids into millions of pieces.

Salar: (Arabic Accent) This will make you all pay. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: THE MACCABIAN JANISSARIES!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the Maccabian Janissaries and they blasted many droids all over and incinerated them.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Take this you sidewinders! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THE BRIMLOCK DRAGOONS!

Liam fired a huge wave of earth and it formed into the Brimlock Dragoon commandos and blasted the droids all over the place.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) This will freeze them! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE SCINTILLAN FUSILIERS!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Scintillan Fusiliers and they slashed and blasted and froze many droids into blocks of ice.

Nataša: (India Accent) This is gonna leave a mark on you. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE TERRAX GUARD!

Nataša fired a wave of metal and they formed into the Terrax Guard and they slashed and blasted many droids all over the place and destroyed them.

Matthias: (German Accent) This will hurt you ja? METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE PYRAN DRAGOONS!

Matthias fired a huge wave of metal and it formed into the Pyran Dragoons. They slashed and cut up many Droids and destroyed them.

Lucy Loud: This will make you see the darkness. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: THE NOCTAN STRIKE FORCES!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of dark energy and it formed into the Noctan Strike Forces and they blasted a lot of droids all over the place and destroyed them in huge fiery explosions.

Woya: This is gonna be awesome. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE JOPALL INDENTURED SQUADRONS!

Woya fired a huge blast of wind and it turned into the Jopall Indentured Squadrons and they blasted numerous Droids all over the place.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Lets get these freaks laddies! SCOTLAND STYLE NINJA ART: THE KALEDON HUNTERS!

Fletcher fired a massive blast of blue and white energy and they formed into the Kaledon Hunters and blasted many Droids.

Jango Fett then arrived.

Me: Bring it on.

I went at him and he fired laser blasts at me and I deflected them all and slashed his arm off and then I slashed his head off and killed him instantly.

Me: So much for Jango Fett of Mandalore.

We then faced COUNT DOOKU!

Me: Count Dooku. So we meet again.

Count Dooku: For the last time J.D.

Me: So it would seem.

He fired Force Lightning at me and I fired Force Lightning and the blasts collided and a powerful struggle began and I overtook his blast and pushed him back with incredible power.

Me: Didn't expect that did you?

Count Dooku got up.

Count Dooku: Very impressive boy. You've gotten stronger since our last encounter.

Me: The wonders of training and the power of friendship and love.

Count Dooku ignited his red-bladed lightsaber.

Me: All right then.

We went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over the place and setting everything on fire at an incredible level.

I then got the drop on him by slashing his arms off and kicking him in the face and sending him flying into the air.

Yusei: Lets do it!

Larry Koopa: With pleasure!

Yusei summoned Stardust Dragon and fired blasts of cosmic fire and energy. and Larry Koopa fired blasts of water.

Yusei with Stardust Dragon and Larry Koopa: COSMIC MAELSTROM FLARE!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of water fire and they slammed into Count Dooku and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Me: Good riddance.

Count Dooku's evil spirit appeared.

Me: You will never terrorize the Universe again.

I held up my hand to his face.

Me: HAKAI!

Count Dooku glowed purple and he screamed in pain as he was being obliterated. He was completely erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

We later left for the next world and the next Star Wars Villain.

---

## ANAKIN SKYWALKER

---

We later arrived at the volcanic planet called Mustafar.

---

Mustafar was a small lava world located in the Outer Rim Territories, and the planet contained valuable mineral allotropes. There was also a fortress of the infamous Black Sun during the Clone Wars.

Historically, Mustafar was once a lush planet thriving with life. After the Bright Star's destruction, the planet was allowed to regrow.

The planet was situated between the two gas giants Lefrani and Jestefad. The two giants were in a tug-of-gravity with both trying to claim tiny Mustafar as a moon by pulling the planet towards them. Mustafar owed its hellish volcanic landscape to this battle as it caused massive tidal disruption that heated the planet's interior.

In addition, Jestefad's gigantic electromagnetic field swamped Mustafar, which generated huge electrical storms on the planet, posing a significant risk for off-world arrivals. Those caught in one such storm without the assistance of surface-level tractor beams found, at best, their starship's navigational equipment interfered with, and in certain cases torn apart, as Mustafar was by Lefrani and Jestefad.

While still very hot, the lava on Mustafar was of a lower temperature than that found on other worlds, due to unusual mineral allotropes that were molten at lower temperatures. The lava's great wealth in minerals were exploited by mining operations, attracting business interests into the otherwise untouched world.

The core of Mustafar housed a locus of the dark side of the Force, which Darth Vader used to his advantage when bleeding the kyber crystal for his new lightsaber.

---

Me: The planet Mustafar.

Anakin: The very place where Jedi go to die.

Obi-Wan: And a very dangerous planet.

Me: Yep. We're here to fight Anakin as he was turned to the Dark Side of the Force.

Lincoln: I remember seeing that. Palpatine, he really poisoned your mind with lies about everything the Jedi stand for.

Anakin: I know.

I pulled up the history of Anakin before he was turned into Darth Vader.

---

Anakin Skywalker was a young child from a desert planet called Tatooine, controlled by the Hutts. Anakin and his mother Shmi were poor slaves owned by Watto, a Toydarian junk dealer. In his spare time, Anakin had built a protocol droid named C-3PO.

During the battle between the Galactic Republic and the Trade Federation, a Naboo cruiser's hyperdrive had been damaged, and it is forced to land on the planet. Jedi Master Qui-Gon Jinn searches for a replacement, and finds the nine-year old boy. He sensed that the Force was very strong with Anakin, and sent a blood sample to his apprentice, Obi-Wan Kenobi. The result came back as a reading higher than Yoda's midi-chlorian count. This suggested that Skywalker was the Chosen One who could bring balance to the Force.

Since Qui-Gon didn't have credits that were worth anything on Tatooine, he placed a bet with Watto in an attempt to win the needed hyperdrive, involving the pod race which Anakin was going to participate in. Before the race, Qui-Gon gave the boy advice about using his instincts, and to feel, not think. Anakin won, and he made the Jedi proud, as well as his mother, Shmi.

As soon as Qui-Gon acquired the needed parts for his ship, and as soon as Anakin brought home the winnings, the boy was freed. His new destiny was to become a Jedi. It was very difficult for him to leave his mother, and he knew there was much ahead of him. Qui-Gon and Obi-Wan took him to Coruscant to meet with the Jedi Council, who refused to allow Anakin to be trained as a Jedi because they sensed great fear in him.

When the corrupt Trade Federation invaded the planet, Naboo, however, Anakin proved his worth by piloting a space fighter and destroying the Federation's command ship, helping the Galactic Republic claim victory. After Qui-Gon was mortally wounded in a lightsaber duel with Sith Lord Darth Maul, his dying request was that Obi-Wan had to train the boy and Obi-Wan promises. The Council reluctantly approved the request, and Anakin was sent to be trained as a Jedi.

During the mission, Anakin formed strong friendships with Naboo's Queen, Padmé Amidala, and its senior senator (and the Republic's future Chancellor) Palpatine, who promised him, "We will watch your career with great interest."

Star Wars: Episode II - Attack of the Clones

Ten years later, Anakin was a young Padawan he had been trained in the ways of the Jedi. But as he grew stronger and more powerful, he wanted more, yet he knew it was wrong. Anakin gotten to see Padmé again. His crush on her turned into genuine love. Anakin was assigned to protect Padmé from Jango Fett (a bounty hunter trying to kill her). Meanwhile, they hid in Naboo until Anakin had a dream of his mother, Shmi Skywalker, in pain. Anakin and Padmé went to Tatooine to find Shmi.

The two of them, with the droid R2-D2, came across Anakin's old droid C-3PO, who now had platings covering his wires, and Watto, Anakin's old owner, who told him that he sold Shmi to a man named Cliegg Lars, who then married her. Anakin soon met his stepfather Cliegg Lars and his stepbrother Owen Lars. They learned that Shmi had been kidnapped by Tusken Raiders a month before, so Anakin headed off and eventually found her at the Tusken Raider camp. Unfortunately, Shmi died in her son's arms, having been starved and terribly beaten by the Tusken Raiders. Consumed with grief and rage, Anakin slaughtered all the Tuskens; men, women and even children. He tearfully confessed his crime to Padmé, who comforted him.

After Shmi's funeral, they got a message from Obi-Wan who was captured on Geonosis and both went there where they reunited with Kenobi in an arena with scary creatures.

When Count Dooku attacked with his supporting droids from the Confederacy of Independent Systems, which he led alongside Palpatine, by striking at planet Geonosis, the Jedi Order plunged into war with Dooku using the army of clones made from the DNA of mercenary Jango Fett. Anakin and Obi-Wan chased after Dooku as he tried to escape Geonosis, and in the battle, Obi-Wan was slightly injured while Anakin's right forearm was cut off. Yoda fought Dooku and overpowered him, but the latter got away when Yoda had to prevent a pillar from flattening the wounded Anakin and Obi-Wan.

After the battle, Anakin was fitted with a robotic arm, and married Padmé in a secret ceremony on Naboo.

## Star Wars: The Clone Wars Movie

Anakin received a Padawan, Ahsoka Tano, with whom he did not agree at first, but ended up accepting her after their mission to save the son of Jabba the Hutt, Rotta.

## Star Wars: The Clone Wars Series

Anakin and Ahsoka continued to battle evil together during the duration of the war, sometimes with Obi-Wan and sometimes with R2-D2 and Padmé.

During an unexpected journey to Mortis, Anakin saw a vision of himself sinking to the dark side and his future as Darth Vader.

At one point, Ahsoka was framed for crimes against the Jedi Order and the Republic. Anakin caught the Jedi who set her up, Barriss Offee, but Ahsoka still left the Order, much to Anakin's dismay.

## Episode Appearances

Towards the end of the Clone Wars, Chancellor Palpatine was kidnapped by General Grievous during the Battle of Coruscant. Obi-Wan and Anakin went to rescue him. Little did they know that this would lead to events that would ruin their bond forever.

They came across Count Dooku and the two Jedi battled him once again. In the middle of the fight, Dooku knocked Obi-Wan unconscious and Anakin had to fight him alone. Using his anger and hatred, Anakin brutally overpowered Dooku and sliced off both of the Sith Lord's hands, leaving him helpless. Palpatine then encouraged Anakin to kill Dooku; after initial hesitation, Anakin, deciding that Dooku was too much of a threat, decapitated Dooku with both his and Dooku's lightsabers. Anakin then freed the Chancellor.

After Palpatine was saved, Padmé told Anakin she was pregnant. When he saw in a dream that Padmé was going to die for some unknown reason in childbirth, he swore that he would do everything he could to save her. He talked to Yoda and told him of his feelings of loss and pain. If the Jedi Council knew he had a wife, and love was strictly forbidden for a Jedi, then he would be expelled from the Jedi Order.

Anakin found security and refuge in talking to Palpatine. The Chancellor had been like a father to him and had made him a member of the Jedi Council. But while talking to his dear friend one day, Palpatine revealed to Anakin that he knew the ways of the dark side of the Force, and it was clear that he was indeed the Sith Lord. Anakin was nearly brought to kill him on the spot, but Anakin realized that the evil Chancellor was the only person who might be able to help him save Padmé without risking losing his spot on the Jedi Order.

## The Choice and Becoming Darth Vader

Shortly after Obi-Wan Kenobi had dealt with General Grievous on Utapau, Anakin delivered the message to the Chancellor. Palpatine began to talk calmly with Anakin, about how he was being excluded from the Council, and that they distrusted him. It was then that Palpatine revealed the truth about himself he was Darth Sidious, the Dark Lord of the Sith.

Anakin pulled out his lightsaber to kill him, but he knew that since he was a Sith, he had the power to save his wife. In despair, he told Jedi Master Mace Windu about the news. In great shock, Mace needed to move quickly to make sure the Jedi Order survived, Anakin asked to come along but Mace told Anakin to wait at the Jedi Temple. Anakin insisted he had to come, but Mace told him that he had earned his trust.

So Anakin waited at the temple while Mace took various members of the Jedi Council, including Kit Fisto, to arrest the Chancellor. Anakin stared at the building which contained Palpatine's office, and his thoughts and emotions took control of his decisions. Anakin heard the Sith Lord's voice in his head: "If the Jedi destroy me, any chance of saving her will be lost." Anakin did not want to lose Padmé the way he lost his mother. He hurried as fast as he could to the Chancellor's Suite.

After going to the office of Palpatine, the young Jedi found the Sith Lord on the ground, with Mace's lightsaber blade pointed at his chest. Mace told Anakin the only way to bring peace was to destroy the Sith Lord, but Anakin said it should not be done; it was not the Jedi way. Anakin had to make the choice, Jedi or Sith. As soon as the purple laser started its way to kill the Sith, Anakin's blue blade cut off Windu's hand. As Mace screams in pain, Palpatine yelled power cackling with glee torturing Windu and throwing the Jedi Master out of a the window with devastating Sith lightning to his death. After helping the Sith Lord, Anakin realized that he had nowhere left to go and pledged himself to Palpatine's teachings. At this point, Palpatine then christened him as Darth Vader before Palpatine summoned all of the Clone Troopers to execute Order 66: the death of all Jedi.

## Knightfall and Duel of the Brothers

Palpatine convinced Vader that the Jedi were the enemy of the universe, including Obi-Wan. Vader then led Clone Troopers in Operation Knightfall and assaulted the Jedi Temple, killing even younglings in the process. He then was sent to Mustafar and then killed the Separatist leaders, including Nute Gunray, and deactivated the battle droids. The CIS was no more and then Padmé arrived. Vader then met her for the last time and offered her half the power that he would have after he overthrew Palpatine.

Padmé could not believe what she was hearing and realized Obi Wan was right and that the Anakin she knew was no more. Obi-Wan appeared, having stowed away on Padmé's ship, and Anakin accused his wife of bringing his former master to kill him, lashing out at her with the Force and choking her into unconsciousness. The Sith apprentice accused Obi-Wan of turning her against him, when it was his own anger, entilement, and lust for power that did that. Anakin-Vader then attacked his former friend and mentor, and the two men engaged in a vicious and brutal lightsaber duel that ripped across the Separatist stronghold, eventually causing it to deactivate and fall into the molten lava rivers of the planet.

The duel came to a climactic end when Obi-Wan claimed the high ground and warned Anakin-Vader not to attack. In a mixture of anger and pride, Anakin-Vader attempted to continue the duel, only to have his legs and left arm severed by his former master's blade. Obi-Wan could only express his regret and disappointment in Anakin-Vader's ways, chewing him out for not living up to his mantle as the Choosen One before the Sith Lord psychopathically expressed his hatred for Obi-Wan and slid too close to a lava flow, getting burned alive. Obi-Wan retrieved his former pupil's lightsaber and departed, leaving his former student to die.

---

Me: Geez.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: I will face Anakin first. Then you all can come in for the kill. We're going to leave him here for dead. I sense that Padme is also here. Lets go! Anakin, you stay here on the ship. We don't want him to see you with us.

Anakin: I understand.

Muscle Man: Hey, Anakin! You know who else thinks you've gone nuts? My mom!

We laughed.

Qin: So funny!

We flew down to the planets surface.

Anakin 2: You're with him! You brought him here to kill me!

I fired a blast of Force Lightning and sent Anakin 2 flying as we landed and he saw us standing in front of Padme as she was pregnant with Luke and Leia.

Me: It's over Anakin!

Anakin 2 got up and he saw us.

Anakin 2: You all turned her against me!

Obi-Wan: You have done that yourself!

Me: You will pay for your crimes!

Anakin 2: You will not take her from me!

Obi-wan: Your anger and your lust for power have already done that. You have allowed this Dark Lord to twist your mind until now you have become the very thing you have sworn to destroy.

Me: That's right.

Anakin 2: Don't lecture me Obi-Wan. I see through the lies of the Jedi.

Me: The Jedi aren't the liars, Palpatine is.

Anakin 2: I do not fear the Dark Side like all of you do.

Me: You should fear it.

Anakin 2: I have brought peace, freedom, justice and security to my new empire.

Obi-Wan: Your new empire?

Anakin 2: Don't make me kill all of you.

Me: Your new empire is a tissue full of lies.

Obi-Wan: Anakin, my allegiance is to the Republic. To democracy!

Me: That's right. Your empire will destroy everything in the entire galaxy!

Anakin 2: If you're not with me, then you're my enemy!

Me: I'll handle this Master Obi-Wan.

Obi-Wan: Of course.

I stood ready.

Me: Only a Sith deals in absolute. I will do what I must.

I had my lightsaber ready.

Anakin 2: You will try.

I ignited my lightsaber and Anakin 2 did the same and we clashed violently as sparks were flying all over the place at an incredible level and setting much of the whole planet on fire. I kick him in the face and punch him in the stomach and he went flying down a hall into the Mustafarian control room. I run after him and fire Force Lightning and he deflects it and it hits the controls for the heat blocking system and destroys them. I run out onto a blocker and we fight over the lava and Anakin 2 was on a blocker as it melted and fell into the lava and we were on it. I spread my wings and fly onto the land by the lava river. I sensed Anakin 2 coming and he was not going to stop until he killed me.

Me: Here he comes.

I saw him jump onto the head of a robot and I flew over the river of lava and we clashed some more. We stopped and I was looking into this eyes. They were flooded with the very essence of the Dark Side of the Force.

Me: I don't understand you Anakin. How can you believe all of Palpatine's lies so easily? Are you really that gullible?

Anakin 2: He told me that the Jedi were trying to take over.

Me: That is a total crock of pure bullshit! Palpatine is evil in its purest form. He's the Devil Incarnate.

Anakin 2: From my point of view the Jedi are evil!

Me: How fucked up are you!?

We were flying over the lava and clashed some more.

I jumped back and landed on the land.

Me: You won't win Anakin.

Anakin 2: You underestimate my power!

Me: Bring it!

He jumped into the air to get to me!

Me: NOW!

Lincoln: THROUGH DARKNESS COMES TO LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE DARK ANGELS SPACE MARINES!

Maggie: DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: THE EMPEROR'S CHILDREN CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Luna: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: IRON WARRIORS CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE WHITE SCARS SPACE MARINES!

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE SPACE WOLVES SPACE MARINES!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THE IMPERIAL FISTS SPACE MARINES!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE NIGHT LORDS CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: THE BLOOD ANGELS SPACE MARINES!

Nataša: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE IRON HANDS SPACE MARINES!

Haiku: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: THE WORLD EATERS CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Lily: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE ULTRAMARINES SPACE MARINES!

Clyde: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE DEATH GUARD CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Liberty: DARK MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE THOUSAND SONS CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Linka: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE BLACK LEGION CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Lana: SWAMP STYLE NINJA ART: THE SALAMANDERS SPACE MARINES!

Luan: DARKFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: THE WORD BEARERS CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Leni: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: THE RAVEN GUARD SPACE MARINES!

Tabby: HYDRA STYLE NINJA ART: THE ALPHA LEGION CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Kids: TWILIGHT WARHAMMER 40K STYLE NINJA ART: ELEMENTAL MARINE FORCE MEGA ARMY STRIKE!

Jack Atlas and Red Nova Dragon fired blasts of Red Fire and Morton fired a barrage of hammer shockwaves.

Jack Atlas with Red Nova Dragon and Morton Koopa Jr.: CRIMSON FIRESTORM DRAGON HAMMERSTRIKE!

The blasts combined and they hit Anakin 2 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew off his left arm and his legs and sent him rolling and he was next to the edge of the river of molten lava. He was groaning in excruciating pain and he looked at us and his eyes were flooded completely with the Dark Side of the Force.

Obi-Wan: YOU WERE THE CHOSEN ONE! IT WAS SAID THAT YOU WOULD DESTROY THE SITH! NOT JOIN THEM! BRING

BALANCE TO THE FORCE, NOT LEAVE IT IN DARKNESS!

Me: That's right Anakin! You brought all of this on yourself. Now you will have to share the fate of all Jedi when they come here.

I took Anakin 2's lightsaber.

Anakin 2: I HATE YOU!

Our auras flared up with incredible intensity!

Obi-Wan: You were my brother Anakin. I loved you.

But then he got lit on fire and screamed in pain as he was burning. We looked away as he was being burned. We left and left Anakin 2 on Mustafar for dead.

---

## DEATH STAR 1

---

Next was an epic space battle and we were gonna destroy the Death Star. We got in our star ships and we were ready to destroy THE DEATH STAR!

---

The Death Star, known officially as the DS-1 Orbital Battle Station, or the Ultimate Weapon in early development stages, and later referred to as the Death Star I and the First Death Star, was a moon-sized, deep-space mobile battle station constructed by the Galactic Empire. Designed to fire a single planet-destroying superlaser powered by massive kyber crystals, it was the pet project of Emperor Palpatine, Director Orson Callan Krennic, and its eventual commander Grand Moff Wilhuff Tarkin to expound the military philosophy of the aptly named Tarkin Doctrine.

Some of the earliest plans for a mobile, planet-destroying superweapon dated back millennia to the ancient Sith. Thousands of years later, shortly before the outbreak of the Clone Wars, the

Geonosians, aligned with Count Dooku and the Confederacy of Independent Systems, designed the Ultimate Weapon in secret. After the fall of the Confederacy, construction of the Death Star was appropriated by the nascent Empire. It was built in orbit of Geonosis and supported by a complex logistical network of bases. The station, which took many years longer to complete than expected, was eventually moved from Geonosis to Scarif in its final stages of construction.

When the Alliance to Restore the Republic learned of its existence, rogue operatives Jyn Erso and Cassian Andor led a mission to steal the Death Star plans, which the Rebellion against the Empire eventually joined, realizing it was essential for its survival. These plans were ultimately transmitted to Princess Leia Organa of Alderaan aboard the Tantive IV, before her capture and demonstration of the weapon's capabilities on her home planet. After a daring rescue, Organa got the plans to the Rebel base on Yavin 4, from which the Alliance launched the Battle of Yavin with a small squadron of starfighters. The original station was destroyed by a shot fired by Rebel pilot Luke Skywalker with the aid of the Force.

The destruction of the Death Star weakened the Imperial Military, and Rebel assaults on Imperial installations prompted the construction of a second Death Star, both as a sign of defiance and technological terror. Despite this, it, like its predecessor, was destroyed with all hands lost. Decades later, the Empire's successor state, the First Order, constructed Starkiller Base, a much larger planet-destroying superweapon considered to be an evolution of the Death Star project of the Old Empire.

---

We were in the Yavin System and we were in our starships heading towards the Death Star and ready to fight and blow it to smithereens.

Red Leader: All wings report in.

Me: Phoenix Leader standing by.

Nico: Blue Leader Standing by.

Vince: Purple Leader Standing by.

Red Leader: Lock S-Foils in Attack Position.

We did so.

Red Leader: We're passing through the magnetic field. Hold tight. Switch your deflectors on double run.

Me: Here we go guys.

We approached the Death Star.

Wedge: Look at the size of that thing.

Laney: It's massive.

Red Leader: Cut the chatter Red 2. Accelerate to attack speed.

We did so.

Me: This is it boys.

Gold Leader: Red Leader this is Gold Leader.

Red Leader: I copy Gold Leader.

Gold Leader: We're heading for the Target shaft now.

Red Leader: We're in position. I'm gonna cut across the access points and try to draw their fire.

I fired at the Turrets firing lasers and blasted them to smithereens.

Wedge: Heavy fire boss at 23˚.

Luke Skywalker: I see it. Stay low.

The turrets were firing everywhere like wildfire and me and Nico and everyone were blasting them apart like mad.

Nico: Yeah!

Lincoln: Eat this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE IMPERIAL NAVY!

Lincoln fired a wave of light and it turned into Imperial Navy starships and they blasted the Death Star all over the place like mad.

Red Leader: Watch yourselves. There's a lot of fire coming from the right side of that deflection tower.

Laney: I'm on it. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE ELDAR FLEET!

Laney fired a massive wave of green energy and it formed into the fleet of the Eldar and they blasted the deflection tower and it exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We blasted the turrets with lasers and energy blasts and blew them all apart. The ship was firing laser blasts at the Death Star as well.

Man: Squad leaders, we've picked up a new group of signals. Enemy fighters coming your way.

Luke: My scope's negative. I don't see anything.

Me: I see them at 4:00!

We saw a huge group of TIE Fighters!

Lana: They are mine!

Lana fired blasts of lasers and ice lightning and blew them all apart.

Luna Loud: Try this one! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE ORK KROOZERS!

Luna fired numerous waves of metal and they formed into the ships of the Ork Kroozers and blasted some of the Death Star turrets and more.

We blasted a lot of ships and more.

Gold Leader: Red Leader this is Gold Leader. We're starting our attack run.

I saw 3 Y-Wings ready to head in.

Red Leader: I copy Gold Leader. Move into position.

Gold Leader: The exhaust port is marked and locked in.

Nico: J.D. be ready to follow them when the fighters head in.

Me: Roger that.

The Y-Wings went into the trench and laser turrets were firing at them.

Gold Leader: Switch all power to front deflector screen. Switch all power to front deflector screen.

They flew down the trench as lasers were being fired at them.

Gold Leader: How many guns do you think Gold 5?

Gold 5: I'd say about 20 guns. Some on the surface, some on the tower.

Gold Leader: Switch to Targeting computer.

The computer was in his face and he had 47,080 feet to go and counting.

Gold 3: Computer is locked. Getting the signal.

They continued flying and the turrets stopped firing.

Gold 3: The guns, they've stopped.

Gold 5: Stabilize your rear deflectors. Watch for enemy fighters.

Gold Leader: They're coming in! 3 marks at 210!

Nico: Go J.D.!

Me: Right!

I flew after the 3 fighters.

Me: The Dark Side of the Force is strong with the fighter in the middle. Darth Vader.

Sam S.L.: I'll take care of the other 2. PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: THE TAU AIR CASTE FLEET!

Sam fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into the ships of the Tau Air Caste Fleet and the blasted the two Tie Fighters and destroyed them.

I fired stun torpedoes and disabled all of Vader's weapons.

Me: That did it!

The Y-Wings went at the exhaust port and fired Proton Torpedoes and they missed!

Me: Negative Impact.

Nico: Damn!

We continued blasting the turrets and I went with the next group to start their run. I followed the Red Leader and his group.

Red Leader: This is it!

Lasers fired like mad.

Red 10: We should be able to see it by now.

The guns stopped firing.

Red Leader: Keep your eyes open for those fighters.

Lola: Right!

Red 10: There's too much interference.

Me: Lola can you see them from where you are?

Lola: I sure do J.D. Coming in at .35.

Red 10: I see them.

Darth Vader and 2 more Tie Fighters came.

Haiku: I got this. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: THE DARK ELDAR RAIDING FLEET!

Haiku fired a wave of dark energy and they formed into the Raiding Fleet of the Dark Eldar and they blasted the two Tie Fighters and more turrets on the Death Star.

The Red Leader fired proton Torpedoes at the exhaust port!

Red Leader: It's away!

But it didn't go in and exploded on the surface.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: Negative Impact. Nico, Luke, Vince, lets head in and see if we can finish the job.

Nico: Right.

We flew through the Trench and it was gonna be an awesome run.

Me: I see the exhaust port. Luke, everyone, lets use the Force and do it.

Luke: Okay.

Me: Here we go.

Then we saw laser blasts fire from above and destroyed the Tie Fighters and sent Darth Vader tumbling out into space and we saw that it was from Han Solo!

Han: YAHOO!

Me: Han! You arrived just in time!

Han: You're all clear guys now lets blow this thing and go home!

Me: With pleasure!

Akiza, Black Rose Dragon and Wendy O. Koopa fired blasts of fire and rings.

Akiza with Black Rose Dragon and Wendy O. Koopa: INFERNO RING FIRESTORM!

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: NECRON TOMB FLEET!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a bunch of Necron Tomb Ships.

Linka: DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: THE CHAOS FLEET!

Linka fired a blast of fire from hell and it formed into the Chaos Fleet ships.

Liberty: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANID HIVE FLEET!

Liberty fired a blast of energy and it formed into the Tyranid Hive Fleet ships.

Me: FIRE!

We fired blasts of energy and elements and they went into the Exhaust Port!

Me: BULLSEYE!

We left and we went back to Yavin IV.

The Death Star exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: BINGO!

Han: Great shot guys! That was one in a million!

Me: Thanks Han.

We landed on Yavin IV and we were awarded medals by Princess

Leia and it was an awesome honor.

## DARTH VADER

Now we were over at the Gas Giant planet Bespin and we were inside the famous Cloud City.

Bespin was a gas giant in the star system of the same name. Forming a part of the Anoat sector, its riches manifested in the form of rare tibanna gas. Attracting mining interests and remaining unaffiliated in galactic affairs, ugnaughts were employed to extract tibanna from repulsorlifted facilities whilst Bespin's mostly human population resided in the open upper levels, exposed to a thin layer of breathable atmosphere in an area known as the "Life Zone."

Bespin was an immense gas giant located in the vicinity of the Anoat sector, a desolate sector of the galaxy. Bespin had two moons, and its gaseous mass contained a thin stratum of habitable atmosphere above a source of rare tibanna gas. The planet completed a full orbit around its star every 14 standard-years and a full rotation every 12 standard-hours. Viewed from the upper levels of Cloud City, in the breathable layer of the world, sunsets lasted 2 hours.

Tibanna gas was harvested and refined in several mining complexes, including Cloud City, an opulent metropolis suspended in the planet's huge billowing clouds, and Chinook Station, a fuel depot and refueling station The Ugnaught city of Ugnorgrad also was located over the planet, being ruled by King Ozz in the time after the Battle of Endor.

Bespin was home to many types of life, which was rare for a gas giant. The planet had two sister worlds, from which is was separated by an asteroid belt called Velser's Ring.

Swimming pools were considered a rare luxury on Bespin.

History

During the Galactic Civil War, Bespin remained unaffiliated, but that did not prevent the Galactic Empire from garrisoning the planet and seizing Cloud City. However, with the Empire's defeat at Endor, the gas giant and its prosperous mining colony ended up recovering their freedom.

---

We were in the bowels of Cloud City and it was amazing.

Me: Wow!

We then heard breathing and we saw DARTH VADER!

---

Shortly afterwards, the crippled and disfigured Anakin-Vader was rescued by Palpatine and his clone troopers, and brought to a medical facility on Coruscant. He had prosthetics fitted into his legs and left arm before being outfitted with a life support suit of armor with his speed being reduced as punishment for his failure. Vader then inquired Palpatine of Padmé's fate saying "Where is Padmé? Is she safe? Is she all right?" and the newly-crowned Emperor lied, saying, "It seems in your anger, you killed her." This was partially true as Padme died sometime after Anakin choked her. Devastated and heartbroken by this news, Vader broke of the cuffs restraining his wrists and ankles to the table he was strapped to, releasing the powerful Force, and shouted "NOOOOOOOOOOOO!". Anakin's transformation into Darth Vader was complete. With his wife gone, the heart-broken Sith Lord only had one remaining purpose in life and that was to serve Palpatine, unaware that before Padme's death, she had given birth to two children, Luke and Leia, who would grown up to redeem their father and defeat his new evil master.

After his recovery, Vader took his place as the Emperor's right hand and chief enforcer, serving as the Supreme Commander of the Imperial Military, as well as a Jedi Hunter. Unknown to him, Palpatine, on top of using him, made his transformation as painful as possible on purpose to punish him.

Star Wars Rebels

Shortly after the fall of the Jedi Order and the rise of the Empire, Vader and the Emperor formed a band of Force-Sensitive Imperial Inquisitors to serve as Vader's assistants in hunting down and killing any Jedi that had survived Order 66's strike. The most notable individual of this organization was the yellow-eyed Pau'an "Grand Inquisitor," though it also consisted of the grey-skinned Fifth Brother, the blue-eyed Sixth Brother, the deadly, green-skinned Seventh Sister, and the nimble and acrobatic Eighth Brother.

Fourteen years later, the Emperor sensed a new threat that could rise against him; the children of the Force. Under the command of his master, Darth Vader tasked the Grand Inquisitor with hunting down this new enemy.

Following the escape of a rebel cell consisting of crew members of a freighter called the "Ghost" that led to the Inquisitor's death above Mustafar, rumors of what had happened became known, riots and uprisings begun to occur on several worlds. Concerned at the rise in rebel activity, the Emperor sent Vader to Lothal with Grand Moff Wilhuff Tarkin to end the growing rebellion.

Vader met with Agent Kallus and Minister Maketh Tua to discuss his plans with dealing with rebels. Vader then had Kallus escort the Minister to her shuttle, where she was killed and the incident was blamed on the rebels. When the Rebels tried to steal a ship to make their escape, Vader and his Stormtroopers confronted them. Vader then dueled with the leader of the rebels, a former Jedi trained under Master Depa Billaba named Kanan Jarrus, and his apprentice, Ezra Bridger. Vader was easily able to overpower them and attempted to kill Ezra with his own lightsaber until Kanan intervened. Their fellow rebels Zeb Orrelios and Sabine Wren used thermal detonators to cause an AT-DP to fall on Vader, but he survived and used the Force to lift the burning walker off him. The Rebels fled the scene in a stolen shuttle and instead of pursuing them, Vader let them go.

Vader then allowed the rebels to escape through the blockade, letting them lead him to his true target; the Rebel fleet. Vader took his TIE Advanced x1 fighter to attack the Rebel fleet, destroying most of the fighters and severely damaging the command ship.

During the fight, Vader sensed that his former apprentice, Ahsoka Tano, was alive and part of the Rebel fleet. Vader tried to capture her, but was unable to get past the Ghost. When two Star Destroyers arrived, Vader tried to stop the Rebels, but lost them when they jumped into hyperspace and he was caught in the tractor beam instead.

Following his victory, Vader contacted the Emperor and informed him that Skywalker's apprentice was still alive and working with the rebels. Both Vader and the Emperor were pleased by this, knowing she could lead them to other Jedi survivors, even Obi-Wan Kenobi, whom Vader was still obsessed with seeking revenge upon for his defeat on Mustafar. The Emperor urged Vader to to be patient when searching for his former master, and then ordered him to send another Inquisitor to hunt the rebels down. As per his master's orders, Vader assigned the Fifth Brother and Seventh Sister to the task.

Many months later, Vader arrived at the Lothal Jedi Temple and was impressed by the Fifth Brother and Seventh Sister's work. The Fifth Brother revealed that the Jedi are growing in their power, to which Vader calmly retorted that it would be their undoing.

Later, Vader arrived on Malachor on top of his TIE Advanced x1 and confronted Ezra. He questioned the boy as to how did he open the path to the Malachor Sith Temple; Ezra told him to find out himself and engaged Vader in battle, but the Sith Lord was too strong and easily destroyed Ezra's lightsaber.

But before he could finish the boy off, Ahsoka arrived and engaged Vader. He eventually managed to knock Ahsoka out of the Temple and attempted to stop Ezra and a blinded Kanan from escaping with a Sith Holocron.

A recovered Ahsoka charged up behind Vader and slashed half of his mask off, knocking him down to the floor and exposing a considerable amount of his disfigured face, including his yellow right eye. Seeing that he really was her former master, Ahsoka refused to leave him again. For a moment, Ahsoka's compassion appeared to have reached Vader, but he then shrugged it off. Coldly declaring that she would die, he ignited his lightsaber and moved to attack her again. As the pair resumed their battle, the temple collapsed and exploded around them, with Kanan and Ezra barely managing to escape.

Vader had the opportunity to strike Ahsoka down, but at that moment a time-displaced Ezra pulls Ahsoka into a portal with a dumbfounded Vader left alone in the collapsing temple.

Vader survived the collapse and later limped away from the ruins, unaware that Ahsoka was able to return to the temple's ruins some after his departure.

## Episode Appearances

Shortly after the confrontation with Ahsoka, with a meeting with Grand Admiral Thrawn (whom he highly regards), Vader returns to his refuge, a sinister castle on Mustafar. While in a regeneration capsule and guarded by two of his loyal Imperial Royal Guards, Vader is visited by Imperial Director Orson Krennic, who is in charge of the creation of the Death Star. Krennic complains to him that Grand Moff Tarkin has taken over the Death Star - his project. Krennic urges Vader to allow him to present the weapon to the Emperor to make sure the Emperor understands what the weapon is capable of. However, Vader is more concerned with the recent security leak and orders Krennic to make sure that the weapon will be operational and invulnerable. Seeing that as a sign that he and not Tarkin is in charge of the Death Star operation, Krennic asks Vader, who is already leaving, whether Vader will secure him an audience with the Emperor. Enraged at being questioned by one of his underlings, Vader silences Krennic by force choking him while turning around to see the man, telling Krennic to 'be careful not to choke on his aspirations' before releasing Krennic and returning to his regeneration chamber.

When the plans of the Death Star are broadcast from Scarif to the Rebel fleet, Vader arrives in his Imperial Star Destroyer the Devastator moments before the fleet can jump to hyperspace. Leading a boarding commando himself, Vader enters the flagship of the Rebel fleet, intending to retrieve the plans. Once aboard the ship, he starts slaughtering the nearby rebel soldiers but cannot prevent a small group escaping onto a smaller ship with the plans.

As Vader enters the hangar, he can only watch as the ship carrying the plans docks loose and escapes.

## Star Wars: Episode IV - A New Hope

Shortly afterwards, Vader is charged with recovering the stolen plans of the Death Star and finding the Rebel Alliance's secret base. He and the storm troopers attack the ship owned by Princess Leia, who was in fact his own daughter. He captures and "interrogates" Princess Leia and, along with Death Star commander Grand Moff Tarkin, destroys her homeworld of Alderaan. Shortly afterward, he duels his former master, Obi-Wan Kenobi, who has arrived at the Death Star to rescue Leia, and cuts him down, turning him into a spirit in the Force. He then encounters his son, Luke, during the Battle of Yavin, and senses in him a great strength in the Force; this is confirmed moments later when the boy destroys the battle station. He was about to shoot Luke down using his TIE fighter, but Han Solo disabled his ship using the guns on the Millennium Falcon, and sent Vader spinning into space. The Death Star was then destroyed by Luke's torpedo, forcing construction of a second one.

When Obi-Wan told Luke about Vader and his father, instead of revealing Anakin's fall from grace, Obi-Wan instead said that Anakin and Vader were separate entities: Anakin was said to be his friend while Darth Vader used to be his apprentice until he joined the dark side of the Force, and killed Anakin during the fight. This was the half-truth however, though in some ways, it was true from Obi-Wan's point of view: The statement where Vader killed Luke's father actually refers Anakin's fall from grace where the good inside him almost gone, and Vader was his apprentice right when he was Anakin.

## Star Wars: Episode V - The Empire Strikes Back

Three years later, Vader leads an assault on a rebel base on planet Hoth, dispatching probe droids to confirm this. Though the Empire takes the base after a while, Leia, Han Solo, Chewbacca and Vader's old droid C-3PO escape in the ship, the Millenium Falcon. One scene shows Vader speaking with Emperor Palpatine via hologram, when Palpatine senses a disturbance in the Force that confirms the rebel Luke Skywalker to be Vader's son. In Cloud City, he strikes a deal with the administrator of Cloud City, Lando Calrissian to give Han over to the bounty hunter Boba Fett. Calrissian, Fett and Vader he capture Leia, Han, Chewbacca, and 3PO on Cloud City to lure Luke into a confrontation. and has Solo frozen in carbonite. Luke, who has been partially trained by Yoda, confronts the Sith Lord in the carbonite chamber, and ignites his lightsaber. Vader does likewise, and Luke attacks him. An increasingly one-sided duel broke out, in which Luke was overwhelmed by lightsaber, Force and strategy time and again, all the while Vader calmly fended off every single attack. Eventually, Luke managed to land a blow on Vader's shoulder. Then, deciding that the duel had gone on long enough, Vader resorted to unleashing the full breadth of his lightsaber skills and brutally overpowers Luke, ending the duel abruptly by cutting off his right hand. Vader then reveals his true identity as Luke's father and offers his son the chance to overthrow Palpatine and rule the galaxy as father and. Luke refuses, throwing himself down a mine shaft. He is sucked into a garbage chute and rescued by Leia, C-3PO, Chewbacca and Lando. He is fitted with a robotic hand to replace the one Vader had cut off.

Star Wars: Episode VI - Return of the Jedi

Some time later, he was charged with overseeing the completion of the second Death Star. He met with Palpatine on board the half-constructed station to plan Luke's turn to the dark side. By this time, Luke had nearly completed his Jedi training, and had learned from a dying Yoda that Vader is indeed his father. He learned about his father's past and fall to the dark side from Obi-Wan's spirit, and also learned that Leia is his sister. On a mission to the forest moon of Endor, Luke surrendered to Imperial troops and is brought to Vader. Luke then talked with his father, insisting there is good in him, which Vader denies. Aboard the second Death Star, Luke resisted the Palaptine's appeals to his anger and fear for his friends, but eventually tried to attack Palpatine. Vader stepped in and defended his master, and Luke and his father engaged in a fierce lightsaber duel. This time, they seemed to be evenly matched, but Luke calmly resisted Vader's lulling him to the dark side. However, when Vader telepathically probed his mind, learned of Leia's existence, and threatens to corrupt her instead, Luke snapped. Enraged, Luke violently attacked and very nearly killed Vader, severing his father's mechanical right hand and falls on the floor yelling in pain as Luke points the lightsaber blade near his face. He controlled his anger at the last minute, however, as he looked at Vader's cybernetic hand and then at his own; he realized that he was perilously close to suffering his father's fate.

## Redemption and Death

As Palpatine approached, encouraging Luke to kill Vader and take his place at his side, the Jedi threw down his lightsaber, refusing to strike the final blow. Angered, Palpatine viciously attacked Luke with Force lightning and ignoring the second Death Star's shield down allowing Admiral Ackbar to order Lando Calrissian and Wedge Antilles to prepare the assault on the defenseless second Death Star. Luke writhed in agony under the Emperor's lightning, begging his father for help. As Palpatine tortured Luke, Vader looked at Palpatine then at Luke. Then, as he was unable to bear the sight of his son in pain, Vader remembered his life as Anakin Skywalker - his thoughts of Shmi, Qui-Gon and Padme coming back to him - then suddenly Vader spiritually ceased to exist and became Anakin Skywalker once again. Anakin knew that despite all the terrible things he had done as Darth Vader, he couldn't let his son be killed. So with whatever strength he had left in him, Anakin picked Palpatine up in the air, carried him away from Luke and over to the very core of the second Death Star and with a final shred of strength, Anakin threw Palpatine right down the core. When Palpatine hit the bottom of the shaft, he exploded into a wave of dark side energy. Anakin had redeemed himself and saved his son and the whole galaxy from Palpatine's wrath and also fulfilling the prophecy as the Chosen One. However, some of Palpatine's lighting went into Anakin's suit and mortally wounded him.

After regaining enough strength, Luke dragged his father (who had been mortally wounded by Palpatine's lightning) from the throne room to the docking bay holding the ST-321 shuttle. Moments from death, Anakin realized that he would die whether or not his son got him into the shuttle in time. He begged his son to take off his Darth Vader mask so he could look at Luke "with [his] own eyes." Luke complied and for the first (and as it turned out, the only) time, Luke and his father truly saw each other. In his dying breaths, Anakin told Luke that he was right about the good in him, and then died of his wounds, forcing Luke to mourn for the loss of his father. Luke escapes with his father's body as the second Death Star explodes, destroyed by the Rebel Alliance.

That night, Luke burned his father's Sith armor in the manner of a Jedi's funeral. During the victory celebration on the forest moon of Endor, Luke saw the spirits of Obi-Wan and Yoda, standing with the spirit of a redeemed Anakin Skywalker.

## Legacy

In the years following Vader's death, his family kept the fact that Anakin Skywalker and Darth Vader had been the same person a closely guarded secret. No one outside the Skywalker family knew that Luke and Leia were the children of Darth Vader (other than Obi-Wan, Yoda and Bail Organa), though some people like Mon Mothma long suspected that Leia was Skywalker's daughter.

The secret was finally revealed in 28 ABY by New Republic Senator Ransolm Casterfo. This had the effect of ruining Leia's political career, and she resigned from the Senate not long afterwards. Leia soon founded the Resistance when it became clear that she could not talk the Senate into opposing the First Order.

## Star Wars: Episode VII - The Force Awakens

Though Vader has been long dead by this point, he was referenced a lot in the sequel trilogy. Darth Vader's damaged mask has appeared in trailers for Star Wars: The Force Awakens, set 30 years after Return of the Jedi, directed by J.J. Abrams.

Instead of Vader, the new villain Kylo Ren took Vader's place. Taking Vader's damaged mask aboard his flagship, Ren vowed to Vader that he would finish what Vader had started. It is revealed later in the film that Ren is truly Ben, the son of Han and Leia, thus making him Vader's grandson.

The events of The Force Awakens revealed such an unfortunate fact where the impact of Anakin's evil actions as Vader proved to be greater than either he, Luke, Leia, and Han Solo expected: Ben, Luke's nephew and apprentice as well as Han Solo and Leia's son, whom upon learning Anakin's dark past as Darth Vader, decided to embrace the dark side and became Kylo Ren. This causes a major setback on Luke's dream to restore the Jedi Order to the point that he went to exile until Rey discovered him and give him a hope. Worse, Ren would ultimately be the frightening dark warrior who was responsible for terrorizing and killing possibly millions of innocent people, and the means to bring him back to the good side proved to be more difficult.

## Star Wars: Episode VIII - The Last Jedi

Following the destruction of Starkiller Base and the evacuation of its surviving personal, including its prominent leadership, Kylo Ren is brought before his master, Supreme Leader Snoke, and is scorned by Snoke for his failure to protect the base and how he was defeated by Rey, a non-Jedi and a rookie lightsaber wielder. Ren leaves in anger and after he manages to deal heavy damage to the Resistance fleet, he begins communicating with Rey through the Force and she eventually turns herself into the First Order in an attempt to convince Kylo to turn away from the dark side.

She's then brought before Snoke where he then praises Kylo for his actions even going as far as to call him the Heir of Vader in another reference to the Dark Lord. Snoke is seen having his own guards similar to Palpatine and the interactions between Snoke and Kylo are similar to that of Vader and Palpatine. After Rey is pinned down and is a position to be executed by Kylo Ren, he instead kills Snoke and cooperates with Rey in killing his guards. After the fight, Kylo reveals that he only helped Rey just to deal away with Snoke and he reveals his true intentions to her; establish a new legacy where the previous establishment, the Jedi, Sith, Rebels, etc. are all erased from galactic history and their impact negated.

Kylo Ren takes on the role as Supreme Leader, surpassing the ranking his grandfather once held as he now leads the First Order.

## Star Wars: Episode IX - The Rise of Skywalker

In the conclusion of the Skywalker Saga, Kylo Ren discovers that the call to the dark side he thought is from Vader was actually from a resurrected Emperor Palpatine.

Kylo Ren keeps Vader's helmet in his trophy room, and uses it to help himself see into the Force for guidance. When Rey sneaks onto the command ship and into Kylo Ren's quarters to steal back the dagger needed to find Sith technology, she sees Vader's helmet for the first time. She and Kylo are connected via the force and do battle; during the skirmish, Vader's helmet is destroyed. Upon seeing his destroyed heirloom, Ren relizes where Rey is and goes after her, though she manages to escape.

When Rey finally confronts Palpatine, Kylo has been convinced by her and the memory of his mother and father to betray the dark side and join her. However, the Emperor feeds off of their connection through the Force to each other, allowing himself to become whole once more. He throws Ben Solo down a pit and proceeds to attack the Resistance fleet. However, Rey hears the voices of past Jedi in her mind, including Anakin Skywalker, who encourage her that she is not alone. Rey finds the strength to fight back with their guidance, and uses the power of the past Jedi to kill Palpatine once and for all. This, however, weakens her to the point of death. Ben sacrifices himself, transferring his life to her via the Force, and the two share a kiss before Ben Solo dies and becomes one with the Force, having redeemed himself as his grandfather once did.

---

Darth Vader: The Force is with you young Knudson. But you are not a Jedi yet.

Me: We shall see about that.

Me and Luke went up to Darth Vader and ignited our Lightsabers.

Me: En garde.

We clashed powerfully in a powerful clash as sparks were setting much of the station on fire.

Then out came Dark Spicer.

Nico: Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: Hey guys.

Nico: Having a good Star Wars Day?

Dark Spicer: I sure am.

Me and Luke jumped back and we saw Dark Spicer.

Me: Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: Hello J.D. (to Luke Skywalker) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Luke: We shall see.

Me: You obviously have two new aliens to show us.

Dark Spicer: I do.

Dark Spicer turned into an Amperi form. It looked like a black Amperi with yellow and blue lines and it had spines on its tentacles and 4 extra eyes and it was surging with lightning.

Tesladoom: I call this form… Tesladoom!

Shanan: An Amperi mutant.

Fuse Man: Can you read minds in this form?

Tesladoom: Yes. But I know you all have some kind of protection in your minds. (shoots electric blast at Fuse Man)

Lincoln absorbed the lightning and fired it back at him and electrocuted him all over.

Lincoln: Try this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ORDO HERETICUS/WITCH HUNTERS!

Lincoln fired a wave of light and it turned into the hunters of Ordo Hereticus and they slashed Tesladoom all over.

Dark Spicer: Good shot Lincoln. But how about this?

Dark Spicer turned into a Talpedon Mutant and it looked more like a mole and had a black appearance with red eyes.

Seismadoom: Meet Seismadoom!

Ed: It's one of the Cannibal Underground Mole Mutants!

Seismadoom: I'm sorry, Ed. But I don't know what you're talking about.

Laney: He has a crazy overactive imagination. He reads a lot of comic books.

Seismadoom: I see.

Seismadoom activates the drill in his arm and does a charging punch at Rhino.

Lynn kicked him away.

Lily: Try this one on. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE SISTERS OF BATTLE!

Lily fired a blast of light and it formed into a powerful group called Adepta Sororitas and they slashed and blasted Seismadoom all over.

Dark Spicer: Alright, Houndoom! Time to Mega Evolve!

Houndoom Mega Evolved into MEGA HOUNDOOM!

Me: A Mega Houndoom! Very impressive.

Dark Spicer: Thanks.

Lincoln powered up and fired powerful lightning at the Mega Houndoom and electrocuted it and knocked it out.

Dark Spicer: Nice job guys. I'll stay and watch with you all.

Nico: All right.

Me, Luke and Darth Vader clashed some more and we were demonstrating powerful skills of the Force and the Lightsaber and more. I threw objects at Darth Vader with the Force and Luke slashed at Darth Vader. We went down to a platform in the heart of the city and Darth Vader was there! We resumed out clash and it was brutal. We clashed all over the place and set stuff on fire and more. Luke was out on a beam and Darth Vader got the drop on him and slashed his whole hand off!

Luke screamed in pain and he clutched the stub of his arm.

I grabbed Luke's lightsaber and his severed hand.

Dark Spicer: YIKES! That must've hurt!

Me: No shit!

Darth Vader: There is no escape. Don't make me destroy you. Luke, you do not yet realize your importance. You have only begun to discover your power. Join me and I will complete your training. With our combined strength, we can end this destructive conflict and bring order to the galaxy.

Luke: I'll never join you!

Darth Vader: If you only knew the power of the Dark Side. Obi-Wan never told you what happened to your father.

Luke: He told me enough! He told me you killed him!

Vader: No. I AM your father.

We gasped in sheer shock! This was one of the most shocking and biggest revelations in all of the history of television and entertainment!

Me: OH MY GOD!

Nico: I DID NOT SEE THAT COMING!

Varie: IT CAN'T BE!

Aylene C.: HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE!?

Laney: HOW CAN THAT BE!?

Lana: ANAKIN IS ALIVE!?

Lola: BUT I THOUGHT HE WAS DEAD!

Vince: HOW DID HE SURVIVE!?

Dark Spicer: WHOA!

Luke was shocked and horrified!

Luke: No. NO! THAT'S NOT TRUE! THAT'S IMPOSSIBLE!

Darth Vader: Search your feelings. You know it to be true.

Luke: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO! NOOOOO!

Darth Vader: Luke, you can destroy the emperor. He has foreseen this. It is your destiny. Join me and together we can rule the galaxy as father and son.

Me: He's not interested!

I grabbed on to Luke and floated in the air.

Me: Finish him.

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: THE NECRONS!

Sam S.L.: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: THE TAU FIRE WARRIORS!

Leo and Life Stream Dragon fired a powerful blast of energy and Lemmy fired a bunch of bombs.

Leo with Life Stream Dragon and Lemmy Koopa: LIFE STREAM MEGA BOMB BLAST!

Lucy, Sam, Leo and Lemmy: TWILIGHT BOMB KAMIKAZE BURST!

The warriors and bombs slammed into Darth Vader and exploded and blew him into a million pieces and killed him in an instant in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We went back to the ship and Ben used Alien X to give Luke back his arm.

---

DEATH STAR II

---

We were above the moon of Endor.

---

Endor, designated IX3244-A, also known as the Forest Moon of Endor or the Sanctuary Moon, was a small forested moon that orbited the Outer Rim planet of the same name and was the homeworld of the sentient Dulok, Ewok, and Yuzzum species, as well as the semi-sentient Gorax and Wistie races.

The moon was covered in dense woodlands, tall mountains, and savannas, and home to the sentient Ewok, Dulok, and Yuzzum species. It contained a breathable atmosphere to humans and 8% surface water. It also had two suns: Endor I and Endor II. Some of Endor's trees reached more than 1,000 meters in height.

History

Throughout galactic history, offworld raiders occasionally came to Endor to hunt the native Ewok population to make Ewok Jerky, which was a popular snack across the Outer Rim.

Sometime during the reign of the Galactic Empire, the Empire established an outpost on the moon that included a shield generator complex to protect the incomplete second Death Star in orbit of the moon. In order to make way for the complex, an Ewok village was razed by Imperial troops, leading to strained Imperial-Ewok relations. As a result of the repulsorlift field emitted by the SLD-26 planetary shield generator to keep the Death Star in a stationary orbit, Endor was prone to earthquakes, tidal imbalances, and other geological disturbances.

The moon was later the site of the monumental Battle of Endor that saw combat between the Alliance to Restore the Republic and its Ewok allies against Imperial forces who were attempting to protect the shield generator and prevent the Alliance from destroying its superweapon in orbit. After fierce combat on the forest moon, the Rebel Alliance managed not only to destroy the shield generator complex, but also the second Death Star. With the destruction of the Empire's dreaded battle station and the death of Galactic Emperor Palpatine and his enforcer, Darth Vader, the Rebels and Ewoks held a victory celebration on the moon, one of many across the galaxy.

The Rebels set up shields and tractor beams to protect the moon from debris from the destroyed space station. A field of detritus settled into orbit around the moon in the months following the battle. Additionally, the many hyperspace anomalies present in the Moddell sector absorbed the worst of the Death Star debris fallout. Despite that, some debris still rained down on the moon for a decade after the battle, but Endor's ecosystem proved resilient.

In 35 ABY, following the battle of Exegol, a Resurgent-class Star Destroyer stationed above the forest moon was destroyed through use of the Holdo maneuver. The event was watched by Wicket W. Warrick and his son, Pommet Warrick.

---

Me: The planet Endor. And we're right in the middle of the battle with the Death Star II.

Lincoln: The Rebel ships are all really outnumbered.

Me: Better summon a lot of ships to help out.

Lincoln: Right!

They all got ready.

Lincoln: THROUGH DARKNESS COMES TO LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: INVINCIBLE REASON!

Maggie: DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: PRIDE OF THE EMPEROR!

Luna Loud: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE IRON BLOOD!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SWORDSTORM!

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HRAFNKEL!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THE PHALANX!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTFALL!

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: RED TEAR!

Nataša: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FISTS OF IRON!

Haiku: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: CONQUEROR!

Lily: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE MACCRAGE'S HONOR!

Clyde: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: ENDURANCE!

Liberty: DARK MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: PHOTEP!

Linka: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE VENGEFUL SPIRIT!

Lana: SWAMP STYLE NINJA ART: THE FLAMEWROUGHT!

Luan: DARKFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIDELITAS LEX!

Leni: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: THE SHADOW OF THE EMPEROR!

Tabby: HYDRA STYLE NINJA ART: ALPHA AND BETA!

They all created Flagships of said elements and blasted a lot of fighters all over the place and blew them all into kingdom come.

But then the Death Star fired its superlaser at the ship. The shield held and blocked its power as the blast exploded!

KRAAAAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Holy fuck!

Lando Calrissian: That blast came from the Death Star! That thing is operational!

Me: Not good!

Lando Calrissian: 01 this is Gold Leader.

Admiral Ackbar: All craft prepare to retreat.

Lando Calrissian: We won't get another chance at this Admiral.

Admiral Ackbar: We have no choice General Calrissian. Our cruisers can't repel firepower of that magnitude.

Me: My ship can Admiral. Just hang in there.

Lando Calrissian: Right. Han will have that shield down. We got to give him more time.

Nico: Right!

We were blasting more enemy ships apart. But then we got a good surprise.

Admiral Ackbar: The shield is down! Commence attack on the Death Star's main reactor!

Me: Lets do it!

Lando Calrissian: We're on our way! Red group, Gold group, all fighters follow me! (Laughs) Told you they'd do it!

Me: They sure did Lando.

We went over the Death Star surface and we went down a tunnel that lead to the Power Reactor.

Me: Here we go.

Lando Calrissian: Here goes nothing.

We flew through the tunnel.

Lando Calrissian: Now lock on to the strongest power source. It should be the power generator.

Me: Roger.

We sensed for the energy signal.

Wedge: Form up and stay alert. We could run out of space real fast.

Varie: Right.

We stayed together.

The TIE Fighters followed us and blasted an X-Wing.

Lando Calrissian: Split up and head back to the surface and see if you can get a few of those TIE Fighters to follow you.

Green 3: Copy Gold Leader.

We flew through the tunnel and we arrived at the Power Reactor.

Wedge: There it is.

It was a massive Power Reactor!

Nico: It's huge!

Lando Calrissian: All right Wedge go for the Power Regulator on the north tower.

Wedge: Copy Gold Leader. I'm already on my way out.

He fired Proton Torpedoes at the north tower and destroyed it.

Crow and Black-Winged Dragon fired a powerful blast of fire and dark energy and Roy fired a massive blast of energy from his cannon.

Crow Hogan with Black-Winged Dragon and Roy Koopa: BLACK-WINGED PLASMA CANNON BURST!

Their blasts combined and Lando fired proton torpedoes and they hit the reactor and destroyed it. We got out of there fast as the whole reactor exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were flying through the tunnel as the whole place was starting to fall apart in a massive series of explosions and we got out of the tunnel just in time!

Me and Lando Calrissian: YEE HAW!

The whole Death Star II exploded in a massive explosion!

**KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**
!

Me: BINGO!

Nico: Galactic Empire you have failed this universe!

Lincoln: You said it Nico!

May: Yeah!

Varie: Awesome!

Laney: That was epic!

---

STARKILLER BASE

---

We arrived at the ice planet of Ilum. It was also the location of the

# STARKILLER BASE!

---

Starkiller Base was a military base located on the ice planet of Ilum in the Unknown Regions. The base served as a stronghold of the First Order thirty years after the Battle of Endor. Commanded by an unofficial triumvirate of General Armitage Hux, Kylo Ren and Captain Phasma, it was armed with a superweapon capable of destroying entire star systems halfway across the galaxy. The First Order viewed this ability as an evolution of the planet-destroying capabilities of the Galactic Empire's Death Star designs, with the weapon serving as the ultimate culmination of Old Empire research into dark energy translations and hyperspace tunneling.

The base and planet was ultimately destroyed by a Resistance attack due to a weak point exploited by pilot Poe Dameron, causing the implosion of the entire planet as the superweapon was firing upon the Resistance base on D'Qar. The stored stellar energy then expanded, causing the planet to turn into a star.

Starkiller Base, also called "the Starkiller", was a base located on the forested ice planet of Ilum rich in kyber crystals that was located in the Unknown Regions. The First Order, a regime that believed themselves to be the successors to the ideals of the Galactic Empire, converted the planet into a base of operations owing to its unique energy-transmitting crystalline deposits, and used it to house a superweapon capable of destroying entire star systems. The superweapon consumed suns as a power source. Its mobility was provided by rocket ports on the far side of the base.

The weapon was powered by a type of dark energy called "quintessence", which was ubiquitous in the universe, and offered a practically unlimited power source to the First Order. Using a star as a power source, an array of collectors on one side of the planet would gather dark energy in stages, redirecting it to the planetary core, where it was held in place by the natural magnetic field of the planet, as well as an artificial containment field maintained by the machinery the First Order had installed within the crust. As the planetary magnetic field would not be enough to contain the amount of energy that the weapon required, a thermal oscillator was built into the planet. It generated an oscillating containment field which allowed the installation to expend considerably less energy at containing the dark energy than would be required using a steady containment field. A colossal hollow cylinder, large enough to dominate the view of the planet from orbit, penetrated the containment field to a predetermined distance, in order to direct the blast towards its target, and also to absorb its energy, which would otherwise cause catastrophic groundquakes. This design made the weapon vulnerable when it was fully charged, as the destruction of the containment field oscillator the moment before the weapon fired would release the accumulated energy not through the firing cylinder, but throughout the planetary core where it was being held, leading to the gradual collapse of the surface into the core.

As Starkiller Base was charged through the power of stars, it gradually blocked out sunlight until, running at full capacity, it extinguished it completely, leaving the surface in darkness. In order for the weapon to fire, its weapons engineers would induce a breach in the containment field, allowing the collected dark energy to escape the core through the hollow cylindrical opening on the antipodes of the planet relative to the stellar collector. During this process, the dark energy transformed to a state known as "phantom energy", and left the planet behind, tearing a hole through hyperspace along a perfectly linear path. The people stationed at the base called the dimension through which the phantom energy beam traveled "sub-hyperspace", and this method of delivering the payload was near-instantaneous across vast distances. The rotation and inclination of the planet had to be taken into account for the weapon to target something, and also the lack of obstacles between it and the target, as the phantom energy beam would only be intercepted by an object of sufficient mass (like a planet). When the phantom energy struck a planet, the interaction produced enough heat to ignite the planet's core, creating a pocket nova. The space-time disruption caused by the phantom energy's passage would make the nova instantaneously visible thousands of light years away, for a short time.

Starkiller Base was protected by a planetary shield that was strong enough to deflect any bombardment, and could not be penetrated by any ship traveling at sublight speeds. The shield had an exploitable flaw, however; a fractional refresh rate necessary for a shield of its size, which could be exploited by a single ship exiting hyperspace inside the shield, with barely a second to right itself before crashing on the planet's surface. The shield control was also localized, which meant that, in case it was disabled via malfunction or sabotage, the planet would be unprotected in the time it took technicians to arrive at shield control and reestablish its operation. If shield control was damaged beyond repair, shield control had to be overridden, which was a time-consuming process. These flaws were utilized by the Resistance to destroy the base. The Millennium Falcon entered the shield after traveling through hyperspace and crash-landed on the edge of a cliff.

In addition to the primary weapon and shield control, Starkiller Base's facilities included numerous ship hangars, sanitation infrastructure, amenities for the garrison of stormtroopers, flooding tunnels and a room dedicated to communications with Supreme Leader Snoke via hologram. Snowtroopers utilized Light Infantry Utility Vehicles to help maintain the vast technological accomplishment that was Starkiller Base, as its technology penetrated the entire planet. Crew and support staff helped maintain this vast technological terror in both surface and subsurface facilities, while the sheer size of the planet meant that droid workers were essential in maintaining the base. Sentry droids utilized rolling casters to travel through the base's interior, while patrol droids utilized long-range communications antennae to survey the wilderness above. The planet was also host to the largest known deployment of First Order military forces by the time of its destruction, with its command and operations crew drawing from both Army and Navy ranks.

---

We were now facing a new foe. It was the evil FIRST ORDER!

---

The First Order is the central antagonistic faction of the Star Wars sequel trilogy. The First Order is a reactionary, military, and political organization made up of the surviving remaining members and forces of the former Galactic Empire that were able to form together to create an organization bent on destroying the New Republic and the Resistance, and restoring the fallen Empire.

For roughly a thousand years, the Galactic Republic maintained peace and stability within the galaxy, aided by the efforts of the monastic Jedi Order and the Republic Judicial Forces. With the believed extinction of the Sith-ancient enemies of the Jedi Order and the Republic-the ruling Dark Lord Darth Sidious secretly plotted to overthrow the Republic with the formation of his own Sith Empire.

Sidious, along with his apprentice Count Dooku, orchestrated a secessionist movement by fomenting political chaos across the galaxy. Sidious secretly commanded a rival galactic government known as the Confederacy of Independent Systems in the destructive three-year Clone Wars, while ensuring himself elected as the next Supreme Chancellor of the Republic. Gradually amassing far more emergency powers than would be ordinarily allowed, along with changing the Galactic Constitution, Sidious eventually issued the Proclamation of the New Order, officially transforming the thousand-year-old democracy into the Galactic Empire in an instant and installing himself as the first Galactic Emperor.

During the Battle of Endor, the Galactic Empire lost the Sith Lord Darth Sidious when Darth Vader redeemed himself and turned against the Sith Lord, throwing the Emperor down a Death Star shaft to his doom. Vader became Anakin Skywalker once again in the last moments of his life. The Battle of Endor ended in victory for the New Republic. Soon after Endor the Rebel Alliance formed a new galactic government called the New Republic.

Without the leadership of the two Sith Lords, the Empire began to dissolve into the Imperial remnants. Just over a year after the Battle of Endor Republic and Imperial forces met over Jakku, and that battle ended in a decisive victory for the New Republic.

The surviving Imperials, represented by Mas Amedda, were forced to sign the Galactic Concordance with the New Republic and one Imperial remnant founded in the Core Worlds and Inner Rim. Left unable to form an effective resistance against the New Republic many Imperials fled to the Unknown Regions to escape and regroup in hopes of restoring the former Empire and founded the two Imperial remnants one locked in the cold war and the other in the Queluhan Nebula.

## Origins

Amongst the fleeing officers were Grand Admiral Rae Sloane, Commandant Brendol Hux, his son Armitage, Enric Pryde, and several child soldiers. Meeting with the Emperor's flagship Executor-class Star Dreadnought Eclipse, Sloane and other surviving Imperial Forces regrouped. Upon discovering the Eclipse, Sloane ordered the Sentinel piloting the replica of Emperor's yacht Imperialis to bring the ship in and rejoin with the others. There, she intended to board and saw an opportunity to rebuild the Empire stronger and purer. As part of a contingency developed by Palpatine in the event of his demise, he commissioned the exploration of the Unknown Regions, where the Empire was to retreat and reestablish itself in the event of it's defeat. In addition to Contingency (which involved physical destruction of the Empire in the event of Palpatine's untimely death), secret bases, factories, shipyards and research laboratories were established in the Unknown Regions to act as a base for rebuilding the new Empire and it's war machine.

Not long after that the First Order was born and would model itself from the principals of the former Empire and would appoint former Imperial Officers to lead the order. Eventually the First Order would fall under the control of Snoke, a powerful being strong in the dark side of the Force, who assumed the title of Supreme Leader, with absolute control over the new regime. Through currently unknown means Snoke engineered the takeover of the First Order from old Imperial veterans such as Hux and Sloane. However, same was done in part by creating a new generation of Officers, trained and indoctrinated from birth in the ideology of the First Order, loyal to Snoke. He also managed to win over to his side Armitage Hux, the son of Brendol, who rose quickly through the ranks to General partly thanks to Snoke's favor, but also due to his own scheming, treachery and assassination of his rivals (including eventually his own father Brendol).

## Rise of the First Order

The First Order would soon continue to grow and prosper as the order saw more and more of the Empire's lost strength return. The former assistants to the late emperor would return and became members of the First Order and began carrying out the order's greatest military secrets.

The First Order would later on begin to conduct mass militarization and growth and established multiple military bases, facilities, factories, and research centers to help speed up the growth of the order to help rebuild the strength of the former Empire to have a strong resistance against the New Republic. To circumvent laws passed by the New Republic banning arms sales to the First Order, many companies simply spun off subsidiaries (BlasTech and Mer-Sonn created Sonn-Blas, for example) that operated in First Order space.

The First Order would later go on to expand greatly with new fleets of Star Destroyers and the colonization of multiple worlds and control over vast star systems and planets that were previously left unexplored. General Armitage Hux was eventually put in charge of the regime's most important military projects, including Starkiller Base, which converted an entire planet into a hyperspace superweapon capable of destroying entire star systems. The indigenous inhabitants of the planet were exterminated or entirely enslaved to prevent the repeat of the Battle of Endor. Other projects including experimental technologies developed by the old Empire under the Tarkin Initiative, such as active hyperspace tracking.

## Height of the First Order

Supreme Leader Snoke, through use of the dark side of the Force, was able to manipulate a young Ben Solo (later naming himself Kylo Ren) into joining the dark side of the force, and Kylo turned on his former Jedi Master and uncle, Luke Skywalker, destroying his temple, recruiting a dozen of his Jedi students to join him and slaughtering those who had fought, bringing Luke's plan to reestablish the Jedi Order to an end. Eventually, Kylo joined the Knights of Ren which would become the secret state religious body of the First Order. It became forbidden on all First Order controlled worlds to even pronounce Kylo Ren's original name, presumably under penalty of death.

The First Order remained unnoticed by the Galactic World for the first thirty years of its existence and the New Republic was reluctant to take any action even with the Chancellor going as far as to ignore them. Eventually however, the First Order began to violate Galactic Laws set up by the New Republic and soon, Leia Organa, along with many other senators who were concerned with the First Order, managed to fund and create the Resistance as a means of opposing them and soon war began between the two factions.

Thirty years after the Battle of Endor, the First Order has risen to power and is now at its height. The Order has been able to construct Starkiller Base on an ice planet called Ilum, which also serves as a superweapon which can destroy entire star systems when fired. On the planet of Jakku, the First Order sends down a division of Stormtroopers led by Kylo Ren down to the surface to capture Poe and find a map which would lead them to Luke Skywalker, whom the First Order has been searching for sometime now after he went into self-exile for his failure to carry on the future of the Jedi Order.

They couldn't find the map, so they captured Poe and had the entire settlement massacred which lead to a First Order Stormtrooper named Finn to free Poe and defect from the First Order. After his defection, a unit of Stormtroopers were sent down tot he surface of Jakku where they eventually found out where Finn was and attacked both him and Rey along with BB-8.

## New Galactic War

Sometime later, General Hux gave a speech to a large gathering of Stormtroopers and other military personnel on Starkiller Base where he announced the end of the New Republic, the destruction of the Resistance, and the conquest of the galaxy under the banner of the First Order. Seconds afterwards, the Starkiller fired its planet-shattering beam and it managed to target and successfully destroy the Hosnian system where the New Republic's capital and main fleet was based at the time. Not long afterwards, the Starkiller was found and was destroyed in a bombing run by T-70 X-wings led by Poe Dameron, but the First Order leadership managed to escape, regroup, and survive.

After Starkiller Base was destroyed, the personnel killed on the base were avenged when the Resistance fleet was found and was ambushed by the First Order Navy. The effort was spear-headed by General Hux, but was later usurped by Snoke due to his failures. During the attack, the Mandator IV-class Siege Dreadnought Fulminatrix was destroyed, but the Resistance Navy was found and would be ambushed and destroyed one by one until only a few hundred remained alive and they evacuated to the planet of Crait to set up shop in an old Rebellion-era base.

While the fleet was being attacked, the New Republic began falling into disarray with the Core Worlds being weakened to the point that the First Order could conquer them within weeks and some Republic systems, most likely in the outer regions of New Republic territory, had already surrendered to the First Order, some of whom were already leaning towards the First Order due to a promise of order, others because of fear. Kylo Ren brought Rey to Snoke's throne room on board the Mega-class Star Dreadnought Supremacy, but he killed his master along with his guards and the Supremacy itself was severely damaged when the last Resistance cruiser was used to cripple the Supremacy and destroy twenty other Resurgent-class Star Destroyers escorting the Mega Destroyer via the hyperdrive.

Kylo Ren took over as Supreme Leader and he, along with Hux, lead the ground invasion of Crait where they attacked the Resistance forces on the planet with the intent on destroying them once and for all. Despite their best efforts though and most of the Resistance soldiers being killed, the remnants managed to escape and the First Order was left with the Resistance still active and an abandoned planet to annex into their territory. Despite the failed attempt at destroying the Resistance once and for all, the First Order has emerged as the new dominate galactic power as the New Republic is in disarray with some of its systems, Republic or not, already surrendering and the major member worlds are said to be conquered within a matter of weeks.

## Fall of the First Order

One year following the death of Snoke, the First Order gained more power in the galaxy under Kylo's leadership as more worlds submitted to his rule. However, the stakes are raised when rumors of the return of Emperor Palpatine were confirmed after a message was broadcasted to the entire galaxy. Using a Sith wayfinder, Kylo tracked down Palpatine's location in the Sith world Exegol in the Unknown Regions. There, he learns that Palpatine revived himself by unknown means of the dark side, and that he was the true founder and benefactor of the First Order as he created Snoke as a figurehead to lure Kylo to the dark side. Palpatine also revealed that during his absence, he has created a cult called the Sith Eternal and a new massive fleet of Xyston-class Star Destroyers that are capable of destroying planets. Palpatine offers Kylo a chance of power by tasking him to track down and kill a scavenger girl named Rey, who turns out to be the granddaughter of Palpatine.

With that in mind, Kylo directs the First Order to search for Rey, and when they tracked her down, Kylo explains to her about her true lineage. However, Rey escapes, and Allegiant General Pryde soon learns that Hux has betrayed the First Order by sending out information to the Resistance as he felt disillusioned under Kylo's leadership. As such, Pryde executes Hux while Palpatine usurps full control of the First Order from Kylo and merges it with the Sith Eternal to create the Final Order, which drove an angry Kylo to sever his ties with the First Order and the dark side of the Force.

As Rey heads over to Exegol to confront her grandfather, she is horrified to find out that he is awaiting for her arrival and that he intends for her to kill him so that his power and life force can transfer to him. Palpatine also revealed that he had tricked Rey into leading the entire Resistance fleet into a trap in Exegol so that the Sith fleet (commandeered by Pryde) will wipe them out. However, Kylo arrives to the rescue, but Palpatine resurrects himself by draining the life forces from Kylo and Rey, before casting Kylo down a pit. Rey receives the strength of the deceased Jedi and uses them to destroy Palpatine for good. With Palpatine finally destroyed, the Resistance fleet was able to destroy the entire Sith fleet, crippling the Final Order and bringing peace to the entire galaxy.

## Government

The First Order is a military dictatorship similar to that of the former Galactic Empire. The regime is lead by the Supreme Leader as its head of state and overall leader. Snoke was the first Supreme Leader as he ruled with an iron fist similar to that of his creator

Emperor Sheev Palpatine, in how he governed his subjects and subordinates. Much like that of Darth Vader, Kylo Ren held a position of power that was outside the formal rank of the First Order military and this would lead to conflict between Kylo and other members of the First Order military hierarchy, primarily General Hux, whenever their objectives and agendas conflicted with each other. The only Force-sensitives existing within the ranks of the First Order were Snoke, Ren, and the Knights of Ren, as the regime lacks members of either the Sith Order or the Inquisitorius due to the extinction of both dark side organizations respectively, with the exception of Palpatine, whom unbeknownst to them until 35 ABY, ressuscitated himself and is their secret benefactor and true leader.

Much like the New Republic, the First Order lacks any official capital and uses a mobile headquarters instead. Starkiller Base served its purpose as the unofficial capital of the First Order due to it being used as the main military base of operations by the leadership of the First Order prior to the destruction of the base at the hands of the Resistance. The Supremacy also served this purpose as it was the flagship of the First Order Navy and the personal headquarters for Supreme Leader Snoke. After both were destroyed, the First Order remains active, but continues to lack a central capital and most likely has a rotation system in which they switch between various unofficial capitals like the New Republic does with their government.

The First Order Security Bureau acts as the intelligence agency of the First Order and helps reinforce the regime across the galaxy both within and beyond the Unknown Regions. One notable agent was Terex, a known crime lord and former Stormtrooper. The other was Agent Tierny.

After Snoke's death, The First Order was governed by Kylo Ren and the Supreme Council until it dissolution in 35 ABY, caused by many members died including Kylo Ren.

## Foreign Affairs

Due to the terms of the Galactic Concordance on the defeated remnants of the Galactic Empire, the First Order denounced the New Republic as an illegitimate government and fled to the Unknown Regions where they plotted how to undermine the new galactic government. During its early years, the First Order operated in deep secrecy and slowly rebuilt supported only by a select few group of people. As it rearmed and violated the Galactic Concordance, reports of its activities by the Senate Intelligence Committee were leaked, but the New Republic and its Senate did nothing. Seeking to make sure the New Republic didn't take any action against them, the First Order made deals with the Corporate Sector to influence members of the Galactic Senate such as Senator Erudo Ro-Kiintor to prevent the senate from imposing sanctions on the First Order and expanding the size and strength of the New Republic Defense Fleet.

As the First Order grew, it used diplomacy and established diplomatic connections with various groups, organizations and independent governments to grow its influence. It managed to secure deals with the Corporate Sector Authority and secured funding and support from the organization. The First Order managed to secure support and informants from sympathetic beings such as Imanuel Doza, a former Imperial Officer, and various different criminal organizations such as Warbird Gang on Castilion. After thirty years of subverting the New Republic, the First Order attacked them by destroying their capital of Hosnian Prime and invading their territories while the government was destroyed. The First Order also secured deals and agreements with various arms companies that later manufactured the starships and weapons they'd use in their campaigns of conquest.

## Military

The First Order military is the armed wing of the regime as well as its most important and dominant aspect. Formed from fleeing Imperials seeking to escape the New Republic and the Galactic Concordance, the First Order would eventually rebuild itself over the course of thirty years after the end of the Galactic Civil War through Project Resurrection, a rearmaments program which saw the rapid growth and expansion of the First Order military through secret deals and the abduction of children to conscript into their own ranks. The First Order soon grew and conquered much of the Unknown Regions and managed to secure deals with major arms companies such as BlasTech Industries and Merr-Sonn Munitions. Both companies, seeking to support the First Order and avoid being caught due to supporting them being a criminal offense, created a subsidiary called Sonn-Blas Corporation within First Order space and armed the order with its weapons.

Years of expansion has allowed the First Order to establish arms factories and produce state of the art weapons from TIE fighters to blasters and other weapons. The Sinear-Jaemus Fleet Systems company created many of the ships and starfighters the First Order uses such as the Upsilon-class command shuttle, TIE/fo space superiority fighters and many others. Kuat-Entralla Engineering helped create and develop the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer for the First Order Navy which had both heavy firepower and invoked the fearful image of their predecessor, the Imperial-class Star Destroyer. One of the largest ships ever fielded by the First Order was the Supremacy, a Mega-class Star Dreadnought that served as their mobile capital and flagship of Supreme Leader Snoke before his downfall and death.

Just like their predecessors, the First Order fields a large army comprised of stormtroopers that formed the backbone of its army and the First Order Stormtrooper Corps. First Order Stormtroopers were usually either conscripts from when they were taken as kids and raised to fight or enlisted men from member worlds and go through tough and rigorous training with consistent standards and trained in the art of counter-insurgency tactics and improvisation. Many different variants exist such as heavy assault troopers, snowtroopers, and riot control troopers with different types appearing per every ten regular stormtroopers in a First Order Army unit. First Order Stormtroopers are highly trained, high quality professional soldiers that are battle-hardened warriors and have higher quality compared to their Imperial predecessors, especially since they lack the numerical advantage the Imperial Stormtroopers had. Since many of the stormtroopers were trained from infancy, they remain fierce and formidable warriors on the frontlines.

One of the many planets under First Order control is the snowy planet of Starkiller Base, a planet-sized superweapon capable of destroying entire star systems, was used as a major training ground and station for countless stormtroopers and other First Order personnel. The base was lead by an unofficial command triumvirate comprised of Kylo Ren, General Hux, and Captain Phasma; prior to its destruction by the Resistance. Despite its loss, the First Order had formed a massive army from decades of secret buildup and its size and scale shocked the New Republic who believed that the First Order's military was made up only of local planetary defense forces and ceremonial guards. Since the Resistance monitored their activities, they believed that the First Order was hiding more weapons than were known such as the Mandator IV-class Siege Dreadnought.

## Judiciary

The First Order is governed as an authoritarian military junta and as a result have strict laws that are met with harsh punishments for those who break them. The First Order is merciless towards anyone accused of the act of treason and is met with the death penalty via public execution. Loyalty among the troopers is key for the First Order and will punish anyone for even the slightest breach of loyalty every day. Those responsible for public executions come from those in the Stormtrooper Corps and the executioners are rotated constantly and are random unlike standardized execution troopers that the Galactic Empire had. Stormtroopers who are chosen for public executions are picked at random and have their identifies kept anonymous. Executioner troopers have stormtrooper armor with black markings and carry laser axes for executions.

It's unknown what other laws exist within the First Order's borders, but they're most likely strict and other harsh punishments exist for those who break them beyond execution. Riot Control Stormtroopers act as the law enforcement branch of the First Order and are stationed on worlds under the order's control to maintain law and order on the worlds and keep them in line. They're given F-11D Blaster Rifles, like regular troopers, and only use them if riots grow out of control. They also have regular non-lethal weapons like shields and batons.

## Science and Technology

Just like their predecessors in the Galactic Empire, the First Order is a highly advanced society with state of the art technology. The First

Order continued weapons development and research into dark energy translations and hyperspace tunneling, the latter of which was also done under the Empire prior to their collapse. Starkiller Base was one of the proudest achievements of the First Order due to the sheer power and technological advancement the base had and was a testament to the First Order's technological capabilities. Starkiller Base was powered by quintessence, a form of dark energy, that kept the superweapon mobile and functioning and it was capable of draining energy from nearby stars so it could have the power to destroy entire star systems. Another advanced weapon that the First Order has is the superlaser siege cannons with a range of 200 meters and being made from miniaturized Death Star technology, though this weapon did require support due to its power and had a tracer beam to support its accuracy. It was used during the Battle of Crait and blew open the large blast door on the abandoned Alliance Base used by the surviving remnants of the Resistance.

Members

Darth Sidious - Shadow Benefactor / True Leader / Dark Lord of the Sith (deceased)

Snoke - Founder / First Supreme Leader / First Commander-in-Chief of the First Order Military / Owner of the Mega-class Star Dreadnought Supremacy (deceased)

Kylo Ren - Second Supreme Leader / Master of the Knights of Ren / Warlord / Second Commander-in-Chief of the First Order Military / Founder and Head of the First Order Supreme Council / Commanding Officer of the Mega-class Star Dreadnought Supremacy / Commanding Officer of the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Finalizer / Owner of the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Steadfast / Former Apprentice of Snoke / Former Second-in-Command / Former Chief Enforcer (defected; deceased)

Enric Pryde - Allegiant General / Second-in-Command / De-Facto Supreme Leader / Member of the First Order Supreme Council / Second Supreme Commander of the First Order Military / Second Commanding Officer of the First Order Army / Owner of the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Steadfast (deceased)

Rae Sloane - Initial Leader / Grand Admiral

Brendol Hux - Initial Leader / General / Founder of the First Order Stormtrooper Corps / Founder and First Head of the First Order's Stormtrooper Training Program (deceased)

Armitage Hux - General / Member of the First Order Supreme Council / First Supreme Commander of the First Order Military / First Commanding Officer of the First Order Army / Second Head of the First Order's Stormtrooper Training Program / Commanding Officer of the Mega-class Star Dreadnought Supremacy / Commanding Officer of the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Finalizer / Former Second-in-Command / Former Commanding Officer of Starkiller Base (betrayed the First Order to kill Kylo Ren and take control; deceased)

Amret Engell - General / Member of the First Order Supreme Council / Second Head of the First Order Stormtrooper Corps / Second Co-Head of the First Order's Stormtrooper Training Program

Frantis Griss - Admiral / Member of the First Order Supreme Council / Commanding Officer of the Steadfast Battlegroup / Commanding Officer of the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Steadfast (deceased)

Bellava Parnadee - General / Member of the First Order Supreme Council

Domaric Quinn - General / Member of the First Order Supreme Council (deceased)

Phasma - Stormtrooper Captain / First Head of the First Order Stormtrooper Corps / First Co-Head of the First Order's Stormtrooper Training Program / Commanding Officer of the FN Corps / Commanding Officer of the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Finalizer / Commanding Officer of the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Absolution (deceased)

Terex - Agent of the First Order Security Bureau

Tierny - Agent of the First Order Security Bureau / Commanding Officer of the Colossus Garrison (deceased)

Pyre - Stormtrooper Commander / Commanding Officer of the Colossus Garrison (deceased)

Baron Elrik Vonreg - Major / TIE Fighter Pilot / Commanding Officer of the Colossus Garrison (deceased)

Galek - Lieutenant / TIE Fighter Pilot / Flight Instructor (deceased)

Tamara Ryvora/Cadet DD-533 - Second Squadron Commander / TIE Fighter Pilot (defected)

Jace Rucklin/Cadet DT-798 - TIE Fighter Pilot (deceased)

Lin Gaava - TIE Fighter Pilot

Lady Carise Sindian - Senator of Arkanis / Member of the Elder Houses (secretly)

Gideon Hask - Commander / Owner of the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Retribution (deceased)

Tullan - Major / Flametrooper / Commanding Officer of the First Order Flametrooper 2 Academy

Edison Peavey - Captain of the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Finalizer

Kaplan - Colonel on the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Finalizer

Thanisson - Petty Officer on the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Finalizer

Masir Trach - Commander on the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Steadfast / Commander on the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Finalizer (deceased)

Lanzora Garan - Lieutenant on the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Steadfast (deceased)

Tishra Kandia - Intelligence Officer on the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Steadfast (deceased)

Datoo - Colonel on Starkiller Base (missing in action)

Rodinon - Lieutenant on Starkiller Base (missing in action)

Mandetat - Technician on Starkiller Base (missing in action)

Wanten - Stormtrooper Commander on Starkiller Base (deceased)

Moden Canady - Captain of the Mandator IV-class Siege Dreadnought Fulminatrix (deceased)

Goneril - Adjutant on the Mandator IV-class Siege Dreadnought Fulminatrix (deceased)

Suday Bascus - Warrant Officer on the Mandator IV-class Siege Dreadnought Fulminatrix (deceased)

---

Me: So that's the Starkiller Base.

Nico: Hard to imagine that it has the power to obliterate multiple planets all at once.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: We need to blow up this whole planet and make sure they never use it again.

Carol: I'll do it.

Me: Go for it.

Lana: Sensors are showing a shield around the planet.

Me: Engage cloaking device and fire tachyon bursts into the shields.

Liberty: Like in Star Trek IX.

Me: Exactly. When they reset their shield harmonics we strike.

The ship went invisible and fired massive tachyon bursts into the shields and it disrupted the shields.

Me: Now!

Carol: Here we go! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: EXTERMINATUS!

Carol charged up a massive blast of atomic energy to an incredible level and she fired it and it hit the center of the Starkiller Base and it destroyed the entire planet from the inside out.

Me: Lets go!

We got out of there just as the whole base planet exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: BINGO!

Nico: NICE! Way to go Carol!

Leia: That was amazing!

Luke: Well done!

Obi Wan: Most impressive.

Me: Lets head on to the next world.

---

KYLO REN

---

We were at the salty planet Crait.

---

Crait was a small salty mineral planet located in a remote sector of the galaxy's Outer Rim Territories. Covered with a layer of white salt over its red soil, the planet once hosted a Rebel Alliance outpost during their early rebellion against the Galactic Empire. Many years later, the uninhabited planet became a haven for Leia Organa's Resistance, which resulted in a battle between the Resistance and the First Order on the planet's surface.

Crait was a small, desolate, and uninhabited planet located in a remote star system of the same name. The planet was rich in minerals and orbited one star. A thick crust of white-colored salt covered nearly the entire planet surface, with red-colored rhodochrosite base beneath. Though dominated by large salt flats, the planet also featured mountains, canyons, and deeply sunken waterways-which were possibly home to aquatic creatures. Among these subterranean water reserves was a "briny" ocean. The planet had an atmosphere breathable to oxygen-breathers, such as humans, which was fed by the dissolution of underground reserves of solid oxygen and nitrogen-suspending crystals. The white salt-covered surface reflected the planet's sunlight, which would be blinding at midday. The sodium-containing salt also made the planet surface slippery, hard to travel; with gusts of wind sending up flumes of white salt. The planet was also inhabited by Vulptices, fox-like creatures with white, crystalline fur that lived within the burrows and tunnels beneath the surface of Crait. Occaisonally, large crystalstorms would break out.

## Imperial Era

During the reign of the Galactic Empire, the early rebel movement-a loose network of rebel cells led in secret by Senator Bail Organa of Alderaan-established a secret outpost on the northern continent of the planet Crait. In the year 3 BBY, one of these rebel groups attacked Calderos Station, a large Imperial facility used as a deep-space waypoint, to weaken Imperial control and cover rebel shipment tracks to Crait. Although the rebels presumed that all data about Calderos Station was erased, Bail's adopted daughter, Princess Leia Organa, managed to find some old space traffic data which linked Crait and Calderos Station. To discover the identity of the attacker, Leia Organa and her guard Lieutenant Ress Batten traveled to Crait aboard the Polestar. After the ship landed on the planet's surface, Leia was detained by rebel soldiers as she refused their proposal to leave Crait immediately. Upon being taken to the base, Leia found out that it was her father who was in charge of this facility, and her parents were secretly organizing a rebel movement against the Empire.

The rebel movement eventually turned into a more organized Rebel

Alliance, and the Crait outpost was abandoned some time before the Battle of Scarif in 0 BBY, which marked the outbreak of the Galactic Civil War.

Later in the Galactic Civil War, Rebel heroes Leia, Han Solo, and Luke Skywalker led the Rebellion to Crait while searching for a location for a new Rebel base. During the search, they encountered Trusk Berinato, a male individual who employed some mining droids to work in the Mines of Crait. As Berinato showed the site to Leia and Solo, the Empire's SCAR Squad had arrived and fought Leia's team. However, SCAR squad was forced to limp away and Leia knew that Crait was not a viable location for a new base.

First Order-Resistance War

Many years later, some time after the destruction of the Starkiller Base in 34 ABY, Crait became a haven for the fleeing forces of the Resistance, a small military force founded by Leia Organa to combat the First Order. As a result, the planet became a battleground between the two factions, which involved V-4X-D ski speeders and the Millennium Falcon facing off with All Terrain MegaCaliber Six walkers, First Order AT-ATs, TIE/fo, and TIE/sf space superiority fighters.

---

Me: The planet Crait.

Nico: Sure looks like a strange place.

Lincoln: It sure does.

Laney: This is where Luke is fighting Kylo Ren.

Me: Yep.

I pulled up the history of Kylo Ren.

---

Kylo Ren, originally born as Ben Solo, is the central antagonist of the Star Wars sequel trilogy. He appears as the main antagonist of the first two installments, The Force Awakens and The Last Jedi; and he progressively becomes the deuteragonist of the third and final installment, The Rise of Skywalker. He is also the overarching antagonist of the second and final season of the animated television series Star Wars Resistance.

He was the dark, powerful, and extremely obsessive Master of the Knights of Ren, as well as the apprentice of Supreme Leader Snoke, before killing him to become the new and second Supreme Leader of the First Order and the new apprentice of Emperor Palpatine. He was also the son of Han Solo and Leia Organa, the nephew of Luke Skywalker, the grandson of Darth Vader (Anakin Skywalker) and Padmé Amidala as well as the archenemy-turned-ally of Rey.

He was portrayed by Adam Driver in his first villainous role.

Ren was born as Ben Solo, the son of Han Solo and Leia Organa, a year after Episode VI - Return of the Jedi, in which his parents and uncle Luke defeated the Galactic Empire and its leader Emperor Palpatine. He proved to be sensitive to the Force like his mother and uncle.

Fearing that Ben was too much like his maternal grandfather Darth Vader, Leia sent him to Luke to teach him about the ways of the Force and become a Jedi. However, Luke sensed a force of darkness inside Ben and contemplated on killing him, but cannot bear himself to do so because it would break both Leia and Han's hearts. However, Ben soon learned of Luke's intentions and took this as a sign of betrayal, fearing that he'll never be as powerful as he wanted to be. This insecurity is what allowed Snoke, the leader of the evil First Order organization, to corrupt Ben's mind. Snoke was actually a creation of Emperor Palpatine that was once again trying to manipulate a Skywalker to fall into the dark side. Sensing that Ben was on the edge of being turned to the dark, Luke decided to go to Ben's hut - located away from the Jedi temple - and to talk to him about it. He went into the hut where he found Ben sleeping. To his horror, Luke sensed the darkness in Ben and realized that he had already been corrupted by Palpatine through Snoke.

For instance, Luke thought that killing Ben would end the danger and he drew his lightsaber but immediately ignored the thought.

However, it was too late. Waking up at the sound of the lightsaber, Ben saw his armed uncle standing above him. Surprised by Luke's betrayal, Ben brought down the entire hut with his Jedi powers in an attempt to defend himself, burying Luke underneath. In this same night Luke's Jedi Temple was destroyed by lightning and most his pupils where killed. Ben took the blame for the Temple's destruction and left to meet Snoke feeling that he had nowhere else to go. Meanwhile, when Luke finally freed himself from under the hut, he only found death and destruction among him.

Later, Ben would join the Knights of Ren and become their master after killing their former leader, adopting "Kylo Ren" as his new name. He would also don the uniform of a Sith, with a black cloak and a mask (resembling Darth Revan's Sith attire from the Legends series) and officially join the First Order as Snoke's disciple and a warlord of the First Order. He also developed a rivalry with General Hux for Snoke's appreciation.

Star Wars: Bloodline

The reason for Ben becoming evil was not just Snoke's corruption and Luke's supposed betrayal, but also his parents' tumultuous relationship, given Han's career as a smuggler and Leia's role as a political figure. 6 years prior to events of The Force Awakens, Leia's political enemy Carise Sindian exposed her parentage to the public, which is likely the reason how Ben learned that he was the grandson of Darth Vader.

Star Wars Resistance

Kylo Ren is mentioned in the episode "The Children from Tehar", in which he murdered a prominent family in the village on Tehar. The children witnessed him wielding a lightsaber, which they've heard in the old stories about the Jedi. Kazuda Xiono reported this to the Resistance, the information was later sent to General Leia Organa. He later appears in the Season Two finale "The Escape", which takes place after the events of The Last Jedi.

In retaliation against the Aeosians who supported the Resistance, a fleet of Resurgent-class Star Destroyers invaded their homeworld of Aeos Prime and devastated it. After completing the orbital bombardment, First Order Security Bureau Agent Tierny and Stormtrooper Commander Pyre reported their actions to General Hux but found Supreme Leader Kylo Ren waiting on the other side of the holoprojector.

Ren had been keeping track of Pyre and Tierny's failure to defeat Colossus resistance and declared that he would not tolerate the existence of any Resistance out through the Force, Ren influenced the two to stand and point their blasters at each other. He then severed the transmission, leaving his subordinates with an ominous warning about the price for failure.

Though they managed to locate the Colossus station in the Barabesh system, the ensuing battle did not turn in the First Order's favor. Betrayed by the TIE fighter pilot DT-533, the First Order failed to prevent the Resistance operatives Kazuda Xiono and Jarek Yeager from warning their allies of the impending attack. Rather than retreat, however, the citizenry of the Colossus held their ground against the forces of the First Order. While the Ace Squadron intensified their attack run on the main Star Destroyer, Tierny received a transmission from Supreme Leader Ren. She beseeched him to send reinforcements, but Ren rejected her request, declaring the First Order had no tolerance for the weak. Once again, he reached out with the Force, but this time Tierny found herself struggling to breathe as Ren unleashed his final punishment on the First Order agent.

## Star Wars Battlefront II

The hunt for Skywalker caused Ren to undertake a journey the planet Pillio. Although San Tekka was not found on the world, the First Order's allies captured and detained Del Meeko, a veteran of the Galactic Civil War who served the Empire and New Republic, in turn, as a member of Inferno Squad. Upon his arrival, the dark warrior was greeted by Protectorate Gleb of Jinata Security. Dismissive of the formalities, he instructed the Aqualish officer to lead him to Meeko. He found the former soldier wounded and alone on the bridge of the Raider II-class corvette Corvus.

Ignoring the prisoner's sarcasm, Ren used the Force to probe through Meeko's mind, determined to learn where San Tekka took the map. For all of Meeko's efforts to resist the probe, invading his mind was a relatively simple task for Ren, who saw memories ranging across the former commando's life-from his service on Scarif as a coastal defender stormtrooper to his participation in the Battle of Endor and the skirmish on Vardos. He also learned that Meeko encountered Skywalker on Pillio and subsequently discovered his faith in the Force. Ultimately, Meeko was unable to resist Ren's powers and revealed that San Tekka took the map with him to Bayora.

Having gained the information he sought, Ren turned the prisoner over to First Order officer Gideon Hask, one of Meeko's former teammates in the Inferno Squad prior the Empire's fall, who executed Meeko shortly thereafter.

Star Wars: Episode VII - The Force Awakens

Knowing that somewhere on the planet Jakku there is a map leading the way to Luke, Kylo arrives on the planet. His stormtroopers quickly round up all citizens of the nearby village, including village elder Lor San Tekka, who gives the map to Resistance pilot Poe Dameron before Kylo arrives. Poe witnesses the chaos the troops cause and gives the map to his droid BB-8, telling him to get away as far as possible. Kylo interrogates San Tekka, who recognizes him as Han's son and tells him that he cannot run away from the family he was born into. Kylo then murders the man with his lightsaber and orders Captain Phasma to kill all the captured villagers before putting the village off the map.

While the Stormtroopers carry out the gruesome task, one of them, Finn, does not participate in the slaughter. Poe, witnessing the murder from a hiding spot, fires his blaster at Kylo, but Kylo stops the laser blast midair, freezing it. Kylo then uses the Force to overpower Poe and has the stormtroopers take him captive. After Poe is brought onboard, Kylo leaves the scene and frees the frozen laser blast. Aboard the Resurgent-class Star Destroyer Finalizer, Kylo interrogates Poe and questions the location of the map. Poe's unwillingness to cooperate prompts Kylo to torture him using the Force to the point where he gives in and confesses the location. He sends his troops back to Jakku to find BB-8, who has already met the scavenger Rey. Poe is then saved by Finn, who has chosen to desert the First Order, and escapes with him to Jakku. After being told about Poe's escape, Kylo furiously demolishes the ship's interior with his lightsaber.

Kylo later talks with Snoke, who tells him that he soon will have to face his father. Kylo replies that, with Snoke's training, he is prepared, but Snoke nonetheless calls it the hardest test Kylo has to face. After Finn and Rey have met Han and Chewbacca, Kylo tracks the signal of the Millennium Falcon to Takodana. While his soldiers attack the building Finn and Han are in, Kylo tracks down Rey in the forest. Upon finding her, Kylo demands to know the location of BB-8, but after realizing that Rey has already seen the map, he takes her captive, planning to get the information out of her. Kylo tells his troops to retreat, as he now deems BB-8 unimportant.

Kylo brings Rey to Starkiller Base. When Rey refuses to talk to a man hidden behind a mask, Kylo takes off his mask, revealing how young he really is. When she refuses to tell him Luke's location, Kylo tries to break her spirit by using the Force, but is shocked when Rey blocks him out of her head, instead reading his mind and revealing his greatest fear: That he will never be as powerful and evil as Darth Vader. Disturbed by the fact Rey is actually strong with the Force, Kylo leaves the room, leaving Rey behind with a stormtrooper guard. However, Rey uses a Force trick on the stormtrooper to force him to free her. When Ren returns to see Rey's chair empty, he flies into a rage and destroys the room's interior with his lightsaber while calling the guards, prompting two nearby stormtroopers to leave the scene before Kylo can harm them.

After General Hux's speech, Kylo witnesses the destruction of the New Republic's capital planet as well as the Republic fleet by Starkiller Base. When the Resistance witness the power of Starkiller Base, they plan to destroy the facility before the First Order can destroy them with it. Han, Chewbacca, and Finn plan to infiltrate the base to turn off its shield generators as well as to save Rey. Before they leave, Leia tells Han to try to get their son back, which he promises. At Starkiller Base, they deactivate the generators and rig parts of the facility with explosives. Kylo, who is present on the base, senses his father's presence and tries to find him.

Han instead sees Kylo, who is just crossing a bridge; he then calls him by his birth name, Ben, and approaches his son. Although Kylo states that Ben Solo was weak and therefore eliminated by Kylo Ren, Han tells him that Snoke corrupted him and that he still has the choice to change. He also tells his son to come home, as his mother misses him. This touches Kylo, who admits that he is torn. Knowing that he would feel drawn to his family as long as his father is there, Kylo begs Han to help him in executing the choice he has made. Han promises and Kylo slowly hands him his lightsaber, intending for his father to kill him to end the pain. But instead, Kylo then activates his lightsaber and thrusts it into his father's chest, thanking him for making this choice possible, as without his father, he believes that his ties to the Light Side are forever severed. Han touches his son's face one last time before his deceased body falls into the abyss, causing Kylo to feel a little remorseful of what he had done to his father. Chewbacca, furious about his friend's death, activates the explosives and shoots at Ren, hitting him and dropping him to the ground.

Kylo sees Rey and Finn leave the building, then pursues them into the frozen woods outside of Starkiller Base. Rey calls Kylo a monster and tries to attack Kylo but he uses the Force to throw her far off into the trees, knocking her out. While Kylo screams at Finn that he is a traitor, Finn activates Anakin's lightsaber. The two engage in a furious sword fight in which Kylo gets the upper hand by ramming the crossguard of his lightsaber into Finn's shoulder. Though both of them are hit and injured multiple times, Kylo in the end defeats Finn and slices his back, causing Finn to drop the lightsaber and fall to the ground. Kylo then tries to use the Force to get his grandfather's lightsaber, but is shocked when the lightsaber flies right past him into the hands of Rey, who now attacks Kylo to avenge both Han and Finn. As a climactic fight progresses, the Resistance manages to destroy Starkiller Base, which results in a massive earthquake which creates deep rifts in the surrounding landscape; one of these chasms opens right behind Kylo and Rey.

Kylo drives Rey towards the edge of the rift. While pressing his lightsaber against hers, Kylo offers to train Rey instead of pushing her down, hinting that he has no true intention to kill her. This, however, causes Rey to realize her potential and, with the Force, she drives Kylo back, hitting him multiple times with her lightsaber and eventually slicing him across the face. Badly injured Kylo drops to the ground but before Rey can do more, a rift opens right between them, separating Rey from Kylo. Chewbacca then steers the Millennium Falcon towards Rey and she boards the ship with Finn's comatose body, leaving Kylo behind on the imploding planet. Shortly before the ultimate destruction of the planet, Snoke gives Hux the order to evacuate Starkiller Base and to bring Kylo before him so that Kylo's training can be completed.

Though Kylo is only last seen when a rift separates him from Rey, he fails to prevent the return of the Jedi when Rey finally finds Luke and tries to convince the last surviving Jedi Master in the galaxy to rebuild the Jedi Order once more with her aid.

Star Wars: Episode VIII - The Last Jedi

Following the destruction of Starkiller Base, Kylo feels that he is growing weaker ever since he killed his father; even a disappointed Snoke compares Kylo unfavorably to Vader by calling him an immature child hiding behind a mask, a statement that left Kylo very angry, causing him to destroy his mask and even tried to attack Snoke, only to be quickly beaten to the ground with a single burst of Force lightning. As Snoke becomes delighted to hear that Hux found a way to constantly track down the Resistance fleet and deduce their current location through hyperspace and orders Hux to lead a series of assaults on the Resistance fleet, Kylo decides to intervene to try to regain his master's acceptance, unaware that Snoke was merely inspiring him to make him go deeper into the dark side.

During the initial attack on the Resistance ship called the Raddus, Kylo uses his own TIE silencer to attack, but relents after learning that his mother Leia is onboard the ship. However, his wingman Poldin LeHuse relentlessly continued the attack on the Raddus, killing everyone onboard, though Leia saved herself by using the Force to pull herself to safety, while Poldin LeHuse is then shot down by the Free Virgillia-class Bunkerbuster Ninka in response, leaving Kylo, who is saddened to the point of tears, unable to do anything to help his mother.

Around the same time, Kylo and Rey have developed a Force Bond, which later is revealed to be the result of them being a dyad in the

Force. During their Force Bond connections, they can communicate through their minds, and even see and touch across spaces. Ren at first tried to control Rey but found he could not, as they were too far and he is quick to realize that she is not projecting herself as it would kill her with her current abilities instantly, but he manages to find out that Luke is currently her mentor. Ren, fascinated by his connection to Rey, sought to understand it better and soon it reached levels where they can see each other's feelings and he grows attached to her, even showing a level of sadness when she referred to him as a monster and somewhat ominously warning her of Luke due to his past experiences.

Seeking to squash Rey's hopes of her parents being any significant, when they connected again, Ren was at the time bare to the chest yet he still taunts Rey for continuing to want parental figures and reveals Luke's supposed 'betrayal' that caused him to turn to the dark side. In one of their later connections, Ren and Rey finally genuinely bond over their common sentiment of abandonment and loneliness, touching hands across spaces. This moment is interrupted by Luke, who deactivated it with his regained Force powers. Nevertheless, Rey decides to bring Kylo back into the light side in hopes that the war would end peacefully but Ren believes otherwise. He believes that Rey is destined to join him and turn to the dark side. To that end, Rey surrenders herself to Kylo in the Mega-class Star Dreadnought Supremacy, and he takes her into custody.

Being brought over to Snoke's throne room occupied by Snoke and his Elite Praetorian Guards, Rey is horrified to learn that Snoke plans to use his Force skills to torture her into giving out the location of Luke so that he can destroy the Jedi legacy and cement the First Order's reign across the galaxy. Snoke even confessed that he used the connection between Rey and Kylo as part of his plan. However, this reveal also infuriates Kylo, that feels manipulated and used by his master and that had developed feelings for Rey during their interactions. As Snoke tortures Rey, he sadistically orders Kylo to finish her off by gloating of his ability to read Kylo's mind and calling the latter a 'foolish child' for his hesitation. However, Kylo tricked him into believing he's striking Rey but activated Luke's lightsaber and used it to cut Snoke in half by the waist, killing him instantly in an act of treachery.

After helping Kylo finish off Snoke's guards to their deaths, Rey tries to convince him to return to the light and help the Resistence as he finally killed off Snoke for good. Unfortunately, despite of his feelings for Rey, Kylo has no intention in returning to the light or helping the Resistence. Instead he stands his hand to Rey and offers her a place by his side to build a legacy far more different from that of either Snoke's or Luke's, letting the past and all old things die. Rey hesitates, but in the end, refuses to take his hand even after he pleaded to her. She escapes completely heartbroken and disappointed that he wouldn't come with her. Then, Kylo is found alone in the Throne room by Hux and when the General asks what happened, Kylo frames Rey for the murder of Snoke and Force-chokes Hux into compliance when the latter refused to oblige to his role as the new Supreme Leader.

Directing the First Order's new attack to the planet Crait where a hidden Resistance base is located, Kylo orders his forces to attack the base. After the base is breached, Kylo decides to face an arriving Luke by himself. Engaging his uncle in combat, Kylo manages to slice through him, only to realize that Luke was actually projecting himself through the Force from Ahch-To as part of his true plan to let the remaining Resistance members escape. Luke then warns him that the war has already started and the rebellion is already reborn and he will not be the last Jedi. As Luke dies in peace while bidding farewell to Kylo, this left Kylo very upset that he failed to seize his chance of killing Luke, knowing that even if he would lead the First Order into greater power, Rey will still continue on with the Jedi teachings to future generations. Afterwards, Kylo and his forces scoured the now-empty base, but finding only Han's golden hanging dice. Simultaneously, as the Resistance evacuates, Ren sees Rey again through their Force Bond as she boarded the Millennium Falcon; no words were said between them as she closed the door on him, making Ren look depressed and bow his head in defeat as he watched his fathers dice vanish from his hand.

Star Wars: Episode IX - The Rise of Skywalker

Despite his failure to kill Luke, Ren was able to obtain more power in the galaxy for a year as more worlds submitted to his rule in the First

Order. However, he learns of the return of Emperor Palpatine, the founder of the former Galactic Empire who was thought to be killed by Vader. Ren then searches throughout the galaxy for a Sith wayfinder, which leads him to the Sith planet of Exegol, with the hopes of killing Palpatine as a show of his power. When Ren finds the wayfinder and arrives on Exegol, Palpatine reveals that he revived himself through untold means of the dark side of the Force, and that he has been manipulating Ren all along, having created Snoke and the First Order as a means of turning Ren to the dark side and training him in the ways of the Force. Palpatine promises Ren a new Empire upon which Ren will rule as Emperor, stating that they will accomplish this through a massive Sith Star Destroyer fleet, though he first gives Ren the condition that he must kill Rey.

Ren searches the galaxy for Rey and continues corresponding with her through the Force, using these correspondences to discern her location. Around the same time, he learns that a spy within the First Order is selling out information to the Resistance, so he orders his troops to be on the lookout for the spy. Ren tries to stop Rey from finding the other Wayfinder, though in one of his conversations with her, he warns her about Palpatine, tells her that she has a larger part in the story than he had initially thought, and promises to tell her the whole story in person. When they finally meet face-to-face once more, Ren tells Rey that she is actually the granddaughter of Palpatine, and that her parents lived as 'nobodies' and abandoned her in Jakku in order to protect her from Palpatine, who subsequently ordered their deaths afterwards. Ren also stated that he and Rey are a dyad in the Force with extremely powerful potential when joined together, two that are actually one in the Force. He urges her once more to take his hand and to join him to defeat Palpatine and take his throne together, but Rey refuses.

Later, he follows her to Kef Bir and meets her on the wreckage of the second Death Star. He urges her to join him again and destroys the wayfinder to stop her from going to face Palpatine without him. Rey becomes furious and they engage in a lightsaber duel. The duel ends with Rey impaling Ren, just as a dying Leia reaches out through the Force to both of them. Leia's death helps Rey to let go of the rage she was losing herself into and realize what she had just done. Immediately regretting hurting someone dear to her, Rey uses the Force to heal Ren and leaves him aboard his ship, after telling him that she did wanted to take Ben Solo's hand but not Kylo Ren's, which confirms that she does has romantic feelings for him but would never join Kylo Ren in the dark side.

Alone on the wreckage, Ren sees a vision of his father, Han Solo, and in an echo of their final encounter. Han Solo encourages him to leave the dark side and shows his affection to him touching his face, as he did on Starkiller Base. Ren gets emotional talking to his father, even close to tears. Ren tells Han that "I know what I have to do but I don't have the strength to do it." He then throws his crossguard lightsaber away, severing his ties to the First Order and the dark side, reclaiming his former identity as Ben Solo.

Now moved solely by the desire to save Rey, Ben follows her back to Exegol, where he learns that Palpatine is planning to sacrifice himself to Rey so that his spirit will be transferred to her and she will claim her new role as Empress of the Galaxy. It is also revealed that Palpatine has tricked Rey into leading the entire Resistance armada to Exegol so that his armada can wipe them out, to ensure that Rey will consumed by her hatred so that his sacrifice will be imminent. But Rey refuses to given to any hatred and agrees to do Palpatine's wishes to save her friends. However, Ben arrives to the rescue, which inspired Rey to refuse Palpatine's wishes and instead give Luke's lightsaber to Ben. Ben defeats the Knights of Ren and Rey defeats Palpatine's guards while the Resistance brings in a large armada to counter against the Sith fleet.

Unfortunately, Palpatine anticipated this move as he senses Rey and Ben's connection as a dyad of the Force, and absorbs the dyad to restore a full body for himself. With his body rejuvenated and his powers in full strength, Palpatine throws Ben into a bottomless pit out of complete spite against the Skywalker family for causing his previous death. Believing that Ben is seemingly disposed of, Palpatine cackles evilly as he uses his full power of Force lightning to attack the Resistance armada, putting them in complete peril. However, Rey uses the powers of the deceased Jedi to finally destroy Palpatine at the cost of her own life, thus saving the Resistance armada and allowing them to destroy the Sith armada for good.

Following the destruction of the First Order, Ben climbs out of the pit, seeing that Rey has sacrificed herself to destroy Palpatine. At first, Ben mourns as he developed romantic feelings for her, but decides to give her a second chance by transferring his life force into Rey, successfully resurrecting her. As Rey awakens, she and Ben passionately kiss and smile at each other in love before he, while still in her arms, peacefully vanishes into the Force, having used all of his life force to revive Rey in an act of love and sacrifice.

After the destruction of Palpatine and the First Order, the galaxy is finally at peace. In honor of Ben's sacrifice and love, Rey happily repudiates the Palpatine surname in favor of the Skywalker's as she recognizes them as her true family, thus leaving Palpatine's plans for conquest and power in vain.

---

Me: Whoa! He killed Han!?

Han: He killed me!?

Me: That does it.

We went down to the planet and saw Kylo Ren facing Luke Skywalker.

Me: I'll face him first. When I give the signal, destroy him.

Nico: Right.

I went down and I was facing BEN SOLO A.K.A. KYLO REN!

I was looking at him with eyes blazing full of hatred and they were red and demonic. Overflowing with retribution and avenging Han Solo.

Kylo Ren: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Kylo Ren: Did you come here to say you forgive me? To save my soul?

Me: Not at all. I came here to kill you.

I ignited my lightsaber.

Me: You will pay for your crimes.

Kylo Ren ignited his Lightsaber and it had blades in the hilt.

I flared up my rainbow aura.

Me: I will never forgive you for everything you've done.

We went at each other and we clashed violently in a massive clash and sparks were flying all over the place and setting much of the planet on fire and I fired powerful blasts of Force Lightning and energy blasts and they hit by him and exploded in massive explosions of fire and more.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: How could you kill your own father in cold blood like that!? Han Solo was your father! The man who helped raise you!

Kylo Ren: He was weak! I killed him because he was holding me back! From destroying everything!

Me: You are a lost soul. All that power and you have no love for anyone but yourself. I pity you.

Kylo Ren: I'm sure you do! The Resistance is dead! The war is over! And when I kill Luke, I will have killed the Last Jedi!

Me: You are completely delusional. You don't have any idea how wrong you are. The war is just beginning. Luke is no longer gonna be the last Jedi.

Kylo Ren knew I was right. He saw into my eyes blazing with fury.

Kylo Ren: I'll destroy her, and you, and all of it.

Me: No. Not if I kill you first. Strike me down in anger and I will always be with you more powerful than you can ever imagine. Just like your father when you killed him.

Kylo Ren then came at me with incredible rage and I teleported into the air.

Me: NOW!

The AT-AT's and ships all exploded in massive fiery explosions as energy blasts and elemental blasts hit them and destroyed them.

Lincoln: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: STORMTROOPERS!

Lily: LIGHT STYLE GODSPLITTER, THE DAEMONHAMMER!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE: THE LOST AND THE DAMNED!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE EXODITES!

Maggie: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DEATHWATCH!

Lisa Simpson: ENLIGHTENMENT STYLE NINJA ART: TAU ETHEREALS!

They fired blasts that turned into said armies and they overpowered and destroyed all of the ships and AT-AT's in an instant!

I went at Kylo Ren and slashed his stomach and cut him open.

Me: I've had it with this guy.

I summoned Phoenix Rebirth Dragon.

Ludwig Von Koopa: Lets get him.

I fired blasts of fire and Phoenix Rebirth Dragon fired a massive blast of fire and Ludwig Von Koopa fired blasts of energy.

Me with Phoenix Rebirth Dragon and Ludwig Von Koopa: MUSICAL FIRESTORM PHOENIX FLAME!

The blasts combined and they hit Kylo Ren and obliterated him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Go to Hell Kylo Ren.

He was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Snake Jailbird then appeared.

Fiona: Snake Jailbird!?

Snake: Surprised, Fiona? I brought rubber gloves to provide insulation against your electricity!

Fiona: That won't protect the rest of your body.

Fiona fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and knocked him down.

Hydro Man then appeared.

Hydro Man: Great job J.D.! I never liked Kylo Ren. He was as bad as they get.

Me: I know.

Luna Loud: Ready to dance?

Hydro Man: You know it.

?: Don't forget me.

A figure came out and it was KARAOKE ORG from episode 17 of Wild Force!

Karaoke Org was one of the ancient Orgs that tried to take over the

Earth 3,000 years ago, he took a form of a karaoke box, she was later summon by Jindrax to fight the Rangers, he sings horribly and this hurts the Ranger's ears, right before he can make the final strike, he was stopped by Merrick. he morphed and tooked on the monster, Karaoke Org was no match and was destroyed by the Wolf Ranger's Laser Pool and the jungle swords savage slash attack, he was enlarged by Toxica (who was in a form called Necronomica), so the Wolf Ranger summon his Wildzords to form the Predazord while the Wild Force Rangers summon their Wildzords and form the Wild Force Megazord Striker mode and engaging the Org into battle, Karaoke Org had the upper hand by singing super loud, but the Predazord used the Crescent Boomerang on the Org's microphone and destroyed it, but the Org wasn't finish yet, with the Wild Force Megazord's Armadillo attack and the Predazord's Luner Break attack with the Armadillo Wildzord's help, Karaoke Org was destroyed for good.

---

Merrick: Karaoke Org!

Karaoke Org: Long time no see Wild Force Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to fight the rangers and you have a horrible singing voice that you use as your weapon of choice.

Karaoke Org: That's right. You watched us on TV didn't you?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Karaoke Org: Time for you all to listen to some music!

Karaoke Org then used his microphone to sing Super Villain by Powerman5000 so loud that we ended up covering our ears.

Karaoke Org: (singing horribly) You're dressin all in black

From your front to your back

And all your evil ways

They seem to go on for days

And as a matter of fact

You got one more night before ya

Smash it up, burn it down

Tearing up the underground

You wanna live like a super villain

Back in the line up

Before your times up

You wanna live like a super villain

There's nowhere to go

There's nowhere to go

This knocked everyone but me to the ground and I was standing unscathed.

Karaoke Org: Dark Spicer actually requested that song. It's one of his favorites.

Me: So I see.

Karaoke Org: What!? How come you aren't blown away?

Me: I was wearing earplugs.

I fired energy blasts and they hit the Karaoke Org and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!K RABBBBBOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The Karaoke Org fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I pulled out my earplugs and Nico and everyone else got up.

Me: I give that guys singing 10 thumbs down.

Hydro Man: I agree.

Luna: Shall we fight dude?

Hydro Man: Lets. Time for Gyarados to Mega Evolve as well!

He had his Gyarados Mega Evolve into MEGA GYARADOS!

Me: Whoa! A Mega Gyarados!

Hydro Man: Yep. What do you think?

Luna: Rockin dude!

Hydro Man: She we dance?

Luna: Lets.

Luna flared up her power and blasted Hydro Man with water all over and pulverized him and Mega Gyarados all over the place. They were knocked down.

Me: Nice!

My Signer Mark started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer.

Out came Devack.

Me: Devack.

Devack: Yes me.

Me: You have it out for me don't you?

Devack: I sure do and I won't stop till I kill you.

Me: Get in line. There are others who want me dead.

Nico: Yeah and we have our hands full with the Sith Emperor and his forces for Star Wars Day.

Devack: Then I will kill you first Nico!

He charged at Nico. Nico then kicked Devack in the stomach with devastating force and knocked him out in one devastating kick.

Nico: Sorry Devack but we don't have time for you.

Me: Lets go face the Emperor.

We were off to face the Emperor.

---

## EMPEROR PALPATINE

---

We arrived at the planet Exegol.

---

Exegol (also spelled Ixigul in ancient texts) was a dark desert planet located within the Unknown Regions that, according to legend, was the hidden world of the Sith. It was occupied by the Sith Lord Darth Sidious and the Sith Eternal by 35 ABY. It was also the birthplace of Supreme Leader Snoke, whom Sidious created to rule the First Order while concealing himself in the shadows. Exegol was used to hide the Sith Eternal fleet amassed by Sidious and the Sith Eternal, from where they planned to deploy the Sith fleet and establish a New Empire. Exegol was the site of a battle during the war between the First Order and the Resistance, which saw the defeat of the Sith loyalists.

Exegol was a dark, barren, and rocky planet with desert flats. Its dry conditions, combined with the rubbing of dust particles in its atmosphere, created enormous static discharges that appeared as lightning strikes from the planet surface. The desolate world was covered with enormous fissures that reached deep into its crust. These were excavated by Sith loyalists who were attempting to reach a vergence they believed to lie beneath the surface.

Exegol's nearby space was littered with the remains of megafauna, resulting in a cloud of red gas and stardust to form before the world, posing a navigation barrier.

## Early history

As mentioned by the Jedi writer Kli the Elder in the Rammahgon, Exegol (or Ixigul, as Kli wrote it) once had a fertile environment, until the Sith established their presence there and lay waste to the planet just as they did with Korriban, Ziost and Asog.

Exegol was one of the oldest Sith bastions, dating back to about a thousand years prior to the fall of the Galactic Republic. Under the Sith, the Sith Citadel was built on Exegol for meetings and rituals to be conducted within, and Sith loyalists excavated the world's large and deep planetary fissures in hopes of reaching a vergence believed to lie beneath the planet surface.

## Darth Sidious

By the era of the Galactic Empire, the last Sith Lords, Darth Sidious and Darth Vader, possessed the only two wayfinders leading the way to Exegol. After Sidious' death at the Battle of Endor, the Sith Eternal cult chose Exegol as their base because it was completely hidden from even the most studious of galactic historians, some of whom knew about Korriban/Moraband and the other Sith worlds.

The Sith loyalists then proceeded to construct a massive fleet of warships. This was comprised of hundreds of Xyston-class Star Destroyers, which were intended for the Sith's reconquest of the galaxy. As threats of their return to the wider galaxy loomed, the Resistance mustered its forces and fought a desperate battle against the Sith. Ultimately, with the help of the galaxy fleet, the Resistance was able to destroy the Sith Star Destroyers and kill Emperor Darth Sidious.

---

Me: This is it guys. We're going to make that monster pay for his crimes against the entire galaxy and the universe.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: It's hard to imagine that we are going to face Emperor Palpatine.

Me: He's the worst monster ever known.

I pulled up his history.

---

Emperor Sheev Palpatine, also known as Darth Sidious or simply The Emperor, is the main antagonist of the Star Wars franchise.

He serves as the main antagonist of the Skywalker Saga, as the overarching antagonist of the 2008 animated stand-alone film Star Wars: The Clone Wars, its 2008-2020 animated TV series of the same name, and the 2014-2018 animated TV series Star Wars Rebels; and as the unseen overarching antagonist of both the 2016 stand-alone film Rogue One: A Star Wars Story and the 2019 video-game Star Wars Jedi: Fallen Order.

He also appears as the main antagonist, as the overarching antagonist, and/or as a posthumous antagonist in several novels and comic books within both the Legends and Canon continuities.

He is an immensely powerful Sith Lord and the ruler of the Galactic Empire, which he formed from the Galactic Republic, who was also the de-facto ruler of the CIS, which he used to give himself autocratic powers as Chancellor of the Galactic Republic. As the Dark Lord of the Sith, Sidious plotted to overthrow the Jedi by manipulating the events of the Clone Wars to bring himself to rule the whole galaxy; thus posing as the Supreme Chancellor of the Republic throughout these events. He is the Jedi's archenemy and they were suspicious of him even just after Count Dooku's death when they were unaware that he was Darth Sidious.

Sidious is also later revealed to be the secret benefactor and true leader of the First Order, and that he is the paternal grandfather of Rey.

In the saga films, he was most famously portrayed by Ian McDiarmid in the original, prequel, and sequel Star Wars trilogies, after previously being voiced by Clive Revill and portrayed by the late Marjorie Eaton in the original version of The Empire Strikes Back; McDiarmid returned to voice Sidious in the final season of Star Wars Rebels. In Star Wars: The Clone Wars, he was voiced by the late Ian Abercrombie, and later Tim Curry, who also played Frank-N-Furter in The Rocky Horror Picture Show, Hexxus in FernGully: The Last Rainforest, Pennywise the Clown in It, Lord of Darkness in Legend, Wadsworth in Clue, Ben Ravencroft in Scooby-Doo and the Witch's Ghost, Drake in The Pebble and the Penguin, King Chicken in Duckman, Billy Flynn in Criminal Minds, Kilokahn in Superhuman Samurai SyberSquad, Farley Claymore in The Shadow, Big Bayou in Courage the Cowardly Dog, Cardinal Richelieu in The Three Musketeers, Long John Silver in Muppet Treasure Island, Evil Manta in The Little Mermaid, The Goblin King in Scooby-Doo and the Goblin King, Professor Calamitous in Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius, Belial in The Legend of Atlantis, Slagar the Cruel in Redwall, Big Brother in Johnny Bravo, Dr. Slicer in Recess, Thaddeus E. Klang in TaleSpin, Maestro Forte in Beauty and the Beast: The Enchanted Christmas, El Malefico in Mucha Lucha: The Return of El Malefico, and Mouse King in Barbie and the Nutcracker.

Palpatine was born on Naboo and very early on showed himself to be a violent, spoiled, and misanthropic sociopath who used his rich family's connections to get him out of trouble even when he indulged in reckless driving that hurt others and killed two people. Palpatine was expelled from one of the highest education institutions in Naboo and possibly the entire galaxy. Palpatine also despised his father, Cosinga Palpatine, whom he viewed as a weakling and a coward. This resentment would come to a head when the younger Palpatine, now under the name Darth Sidious killed everyone he's ever known in his own family, including his parents, his two younger brothers and his two sisters, and in his later master's words "baptized himself in the dark side."

In his thirties, he was the Senator of Naboo. As Darth Sidious, he subsequently became the apprentice to Darth Plagueis the Wise, a Sith Lord who was a master of arcane and unnatural knowledge. In true Sith tradition Palpatine betrayed and killed his Master after he "became unnecessary" due to teaching Sidious too much too quickly and achieving the ability to do so. It was during his apprenticeship to Plagueis that Darth Sidious took on his first apprentice Darth Maul, who he decided to turn him into the ultimate living weapon with one purpose, kill the Jedi. Sidious continued the Sith Order in absolute secrecy, right under the noses of the Republic and the Jedi.

Star Wars: Episode I - The Phantom Menace

Glimpsed mostly as a cloaked holographic figure, Darth Sidious conspired with the Neimoidians to carry out his 1,000-year-old plan to wipe out the Jedi for good, by setting up a war against the Republic as the secret leader of the Trade Federation. The invasion of the planet Naboo was the first step to a vaster more ambitious plan Sidious had sent in motion, a plan secretly involving Republic Senator Palpatine. When Palpatine eventually leads the Republic, he becomes a leader on both sides, ensuring that neither side gains enough upper hand to win the war. This, in turn, causes countless deaths of fighters in the Galactic War, including Jedi. Using the Trade Federation to cause conflict with the planet Naboo, Palpatine ordered a blockade around the planet. Hoping to resolve the conflict swiftly, Supreme Chancellor Valorum sends Jedi Master Qui-Gon Jinn and his Padawan Obi-Wan Kenobi to the Trade Federation Control ship in order to negotiate, as requested from the Queen of Naboo.

After their arrival, the Neimoidians discovered they were Jedi and contacted Darth Sidious. Appearing through hologram robed and face obscured by a hood, Sidious made contact with the scheming Viceroy Gunray ordering him to assassinate the ambassadors, interrupting their mission. When the Jedi escape, the Dark Lord has the viceroy end all communication down to the planet.

As part of Darth Sidious' plan to become the new Supreme Chancellor of the Republic, he promises Queen Amidala that he will "end the corruption," as her people were suffering while the Trade Federation's control on the Naboo system increased. Delegates and other members of the Senate continued to argue, and even the Chancellor, failed to make any decisive action. During a Senate meeting, Amidala finally agrees with the senator to "call for a vote of no confidence" in Chancellor Valorum's leadership, and elect a new, stronger Chancellor, to stop the tragedy. The crisis on Naboo prompted a strong sympathy vote for Palpatine in the election.

Following Darth Maul's supposed death, Palpatine successfully becomes the new Supreme Chancellor of the Republic. His future apprentice Anakin Skywalker was a child at the time and the decision was made that he would be trained to become a Jedi. At that point, he officially began his schematics for upcoming warfare; even assuring to the young Anakin that he would be watching his incoming career with 'great interest'.

Star Wars: Episode II - Attack of the Clones

A decade after his nomination, Palpatine was faced with the challenge of a popular Separatist Movement led by the charismatic leader, Count Dooku (secretly his Sith apprentice Darth Tyranus). Many in the galaxy feared that the conflict would escalate, starting a larger-scale war (known as the Clone Wars), but Palpatine was adamant that the crisis would be resolved by negotiations, but the Separatists didn't agree. Palpatine, however, had planned Dooku's rebellion from the beginning. As Sidious lured Dooku to the dark side encouraging him to rally corporations and systems to breakaway from the Republic and become the Confederacy of Independent Systems. Palpatine, as the Chancellor held meetings with Senators and the Jedi hoping to resolve the conflict peacefully. Both parties were unaware that the evil Sith Lord lurked beneath the politician.

Upon discovery of a secret droid army, it became apparent that the Separatists were on the verge of declaring war against the Republic. The Republic countered this by needing a military, and Palpatine required the authority to activate a newly forged army of clones, that were discovered by Obi-Wan on the planet Kamino, an ocean-planet with a cloning facility holding thousands of trained human clones. Palpatine had secretly set in motion the clone army many years ago.

On Geonosis, Count Dooku tells a captured Obi-Wan Kenobi that the Republic was now under the control of the Dark Lord of the Sith. Kenobi claims the Jedi would be aware of that but Dooku states the dark side of the Force has clouded the Jedi's vision. Dooku says that hundreds of senators were now under the influence of a Sith

Lord called Darth Sidious. Kenobi thinks he's lying but counters that Nute Gunray was once in league with Sidious but then claims the viceroy was betrayed by the Sith Lord, which was actually a lie as Gunray and Sidious still worked together. Dooku asked Obi-Wan to join him and together they would destroy the Sith but Kenobi refused the offer.

Senators loyal to Palpatine motioned that the Chancellor be given emergency powers to deal with the Separatist threat. In the Senate, Representative Binks nominated the motion that allowed Palpatine to use the Kamino clone troopers in open warfare. With spoken regrets, Palpatine accepted the new mantle of power and promised to return his absolute authority back to the Senate after the emergency subsided. As the Senate cheered, the Chancellor announced the formation of the Grand Army of the Republic.

After the Battle of Geonosis, Dooku escaped to Coruscant landing in the LiMerge Building on the industrial side of the planet called The Works meeting with his Master informing the Sith Lord that their long-awaited plot was finally in motion. Sidious was pleased with these turn of events, and later with the leaders of the Senate in a viewing stand, oversaw the new Republic army marching towards war in quiet awe while others were disturbed by the recent events. What no one realized was that the galaxy would undergo further upheaval and that a state of crisis would ensure Palpatine's authority for decades.

Star Wars: The Clone Wars Film

As the Clone Wars began and raged across the galaxy, the Sith Lord Darth Sidious plotted and masterminded many events and secretly gained more and more influence and power in the Senate. Later in the war, Palpatine arranged a plot to recruit Jabba the Hutt to join the Separatists by kidnapping his son Rotta and framing the Jedi as the culprits. Asajj Ventress had brought Jabba's son to the monastery on Teth and reported to Dooku who was pleased. Sidious then entered the hologram transmission and stated the Jedi would be at war with both the Sith and the Hutt Clan.

The plan eventually failed with the rescue of Jabba's son by Anakin Skywalker and Ahsoka Tano exposing Count Dooku as the real culprit. As the Chancellor, Palpatine expressed his gratitude to the two Jedi for their help. At first, Dooku dreaded having to contact his Master reporting another setback for the Separatists in their campaign to overthrow the Republic and seize Coruscant. But the Sith Lord seemed oddly unconcerned by the losses assuring his apprentice that the tide of war still turned in their favor according with Sidious' master plan as Jabba allowed the Republic to use the Hutt Cartel hyperspace lanes.

## Star Wars: The Clone Wars Series

During the Clone Wars, Darth Sidious watched as his apprentice, Darth Tyranus engineered new battles and trained new dark siders such as the Dark Assassin Asajj Ventress. First Dooku tested Ventress' skills in both lightsaber combat and dark side of the Force abilities pleasing the Sith Lord who watched through a mobile hologram unit. Dooku introduced her to Sidious who applauded her efforts and personally gave her a task; to find Anakin Skywalker and eliminate him. As Ventress flew away, Dooku remarked confidence in her success, but the Dark Lord replied that her success or failure was irrelevant as she was only an instrument to test Skywalker, which would eventually lead to the downfall of the Jedi.

At another time, Nute Gunray was captured by Senator Amidala and taken into custody to face trial on Coruscant for his war crimes. Palpatine praised the senator, but this angered the Dark Lord. Communicating with Darth Tyranus via hologram, Darth Sidious told him how dangerous this situation was as the weak-minded viceroy would likely slip vital information and ordered him to be retrieved fast. Dooku told his master that he will send his apprentice Ventress who Sidious saw as useless but allowed him to proceed. Ventress successfully rescued Gunray without him telling the Jedi about his existence.

Darth Sidious' next plan would make a huge impact on the galaxy. Darth Sidious plotted to steal a Jedi holocron that contained a list of the galaxy's Force-sensitive children that he planned to kidnap and turn into his loyal spies. First the Sith Lord hired bounty hunter Cad Bane via hologram to steal a holocron from the Jedi Temple vaults with plans that he provided that allowed Bane to successfully steal the holocron. Next he required Bane to retrieve a kyber memory crystal that would activate the information hidden in the holocron from a Jedi Master named Bolla Ropal in the Mid Rim. Cad Bane captured and tortured Ropal who eventually gave Bane the crystal and had Anakin open the holocron by threatening his Padawan Ahsoka who used the Force to open it.

Escaping from the Jedi, Cad Bane retreated to his hideout and contacted Sidious through holographic transmission and told the Sith Lord of his success. Darth Sidious next assigned Bane to kidnap four children from the list and bring them to Mustafar. Cad Bane only managed to kidnap two children before he was captured by the Jedi. The Jedi later reported to Chancellor Palpatine who discussed with Anakin if they found who was behind the plot. Anakin stated that a far more powerful being other than Bane or Dooku was behind the event and not suspecting Palpatine at all which satisfied the Chancellor who told Skywalker to have patience.

On Mustafar, Darth Sidious observed the children through hologram using an astromech droid. Sidious told the nanny droids of the children's natural talent and how he would harness that power for his own needs. Looking into the future, Sidious saw a vision of Force talented spies trained in the dark side that would appear in every corner of the galaxy doing his bidding. The nanny droid told the Dark Lord that subjects rarely survive the procedure at a young age but Sidious said the risk was necessary and that if the procedure failed he would lose nothing. As the surgery was about to happen, an alert from a nanny droid told the Sith Lord of an incoming shuttle that was approaching and it did not belong to the bounty hunter. This surprised Sidious as he did not foresee this and ordered the droids to evacuate the children and destroy the facility to protect his identity and ended the transmission quickly. The Jedi rescued the children and thwarted Sidious' plans.

During the Republic occupation of the neutral world of Mandalore, the Death Watch hoped to reclaim the planet from pacifists and join the Separatists cause once the planet was secured. Aboard a Separatist ship, Count Dooku contacted his Master that Death Watch was prepared to fight off the Republic forces when they arrive, and the splinter group will be viewed as saviors by the people. Darth Sidious expressed concern about possible interference by the Duchess Satine, but was assured by Dooku that a Death Watch assassin would take care of her, causing the Sith Lord to smirk.

Later in the war, Sidious felt Asajj Ventress growing stronger in the ways of the dark side of the Force. Through a hologram, Darth Sidious accused Tyranus of wanting to overthrow him as Dark Lord which shocked his apprentice who stated his loyalty belonged only to his Master. Sidious then demanded proof and ordered him to eliminate Ventress which the Count sadly obliged to. After assuming success in the death of his former disciple, Dooku contacted Sidious of his apparent success. Satisfied, Darth Sidious praised his apprentice for once again proving his loyalty.

In a second attempt to invade Naboo, the Separatists launched an assault to conquer the planet. The Gungan Army fought against the droid army and Captain Tarpals battled General Grievous and subdued him at the cost of his life. From a secret lair hidden inside an ancient Naboo structure, Count Dooku received orders from Darth Sidious. The Sith Lord stated that Grievous is an integral part of his plan for the Clone Wars and told his apprentice to lure Anakin into a trap, capture him and arrange a prisoner exchange. Sidious assured Tyranus that Senator Amidala will agree to the terms.

Darth Sidious later had his apprentice kidnap an entire colony of people from the planet Kiros and sell them into slavery that would rebuild his Sith Empire. Aligning with the Zygerrians to resurrect the slave empire, the captured people were brought to the prison planet Kadavo to await processing. En route to Zygerria aboard his solar sailor, Count Dooku communicated with his Master. Darth Sidious lectured of how long Sith Empires have been built upon the backs of slaves and told his apprentice that to carry on this tradition millions of slaves will be required. Darth Sidious ordered Dooku to gain the Zygerrian Queen Miraj Scintel's cooperation or to end her rule if she fails to comply.

During the Banking Clan crisis, the banks had become bankrupt and Palpatine sent Padmé to Scipio to deal with the matters. As the Dark Lord, Sidious hired bounty hunter Embo to originally assassinate the Banking Clan representative Rush Clovis but he managed to escape the planet with the aid of Padme and Jedi Knight Anakin Skywalker.

Embo contacted Sidious and was pleased to hear of the success and assured the bounty hunter that he would deal with them himself.

Later the Muun Nix Card contacted Darth Sidious and reported that Clovis had managed to escape with the evidence of the bank records. Sidious stated that Nix would be protected in the scandal. The Sith Lord later contacted Dooku on Serreno and devised a plan that would place Clovis in command of the Banking Clan as a puppet leader but first Tyranus had to entrap the senator.

After placing Clovis in office and framing him by aligning Scipio with the Separatists and massacring the Republic forces, the Senate called for an emergency session and the Chancellor launched a mercy mission. As Dooku was leaving the planet, Sidious contacted him with an update and told him that Republic forces were on their way. Tyranus informed his Master that the deception was complete. The Dark Lord stated because of the treachery, control of the banks would be placed in the hands of the Supreme Chancellor as Sidious cackled with delight.

In an unexpected turn of events, the long forgotten Sith Lord Darth Maul was discovered to be alive by the Jedi which reported back to the Chancellor startling Palpatine at this revelation. After the briefing, the Chancellor told the Jedi to ignore the Sith brothers and their focus should be on finding Dooku and bring the Clone Wars to an end then dismissed the Jedi from his office. As the Jedi left, Palpatine sat in his chair and smirked as he had plans for the rogue Sith in the future.

Later in the Chancellor's Office, Palpatine mediated and sensed the increasing power of the Nightbrothers on the planet Mandalore. Mas Amedda entered and was told to prepare the Chancellor's shuttle which Palpatine took to Mandalore in order to confront the brothers in his secret persona Darth Sidious. Upon arriving, a robed and hooded Sidious Force chokes two Shadow Collective members and rode a speeder to the royal palace where he confronted the brothers in the throne room. Sidious enters the throne room easily choking two guards to death and exchanges a few words with his former apprentice and looks at his brother, Savage Opress. Darth Sidious declared Maul a rival and Force pushed Maul and his brother into the wall windows cackling.

After releasing the brothers from his telekinetic grip, Maul and Savage ignited their lightsabers while Sidious summoned two from the sleeves of his robe to duel them. The battle moved from the throne room to the balcony where Savage pushed him off while Sidious Forced pulled Maul and Savage to the ground below. The Dark Lord Force pushed Maul to a wall briefly knocking him out while Sidious dueled Savage alone and in mere seconds impaled the Nightbrother in the chest, killing him. As Maul rushed to his dying brother, the Nightsisters magicks left his body and Sidious cackled telling Maul the Rule of Two and leaped to the plaza below continuing their duel. Maul charged at Sidious with both his saber and the darksaber and after a brief duel, Sidious disarmed Maul and brutally battered him against the wall and ground. Broken and exhausted Maul begged for mercy and the Dark Lord replied there was no mercy and launched a barrage of Force lightning on his former apprentice. Darth Sidious cackled with glee as he tells the defeated Nightbrother that his plans don't involve killing him, but has other uses for him.

Near the end of the war, Darth Sidious faced some unexpected events. During a battle of the Ringo Vinda system, a clone seemed to have a mental breakdown and shot and killed a Jedi Knight for no apparent reason. The Separatist Admiral Trench saw the event and reported the betrayal to Count Dooku. On Serenno, Lord Tyranus made contact with his Master via hologram to report the clone incident. Sidious worried that it would expose evidence of the Sith Lord's secret programming and ordered Tyranus to seize the clone for examination.

As the Supreme Chancellor, Palpatine learned the clone trooper Tup died and another clone named Fives may have discovered the conspiracy. The Chancellor than suggested the clone be brought to Coruscant for medical attention which the Jedi reluctantly agreed to. Arriving at the medical station, the Jedi Shaak Ti, Kaminoan doctor Nala Se and the Chancellor met with the clone and asked if he could speak with Fives in private. Palpatine then framed Fives for an assassination attempt and issued a manhunt for the clone. Fives eventually was killed and died without spilling a word of the conspiracy. Later in his office, Palpatine told the Jedi that his personal doctors discovered a virus that Tup and Fives had inside of them from Ringo Vinda as the source of their mental breakdowns which the Jedi believed. Darth Sidious later made contact with his apprentice that Protocol 66 has been undiscovered and the Jedi will soon learn of it as Sidious cackled.

Some time later, the Jedi discovered a shipwreck on the planet Oba Diah belonging to the Jedi Master who was killed long ago, Sifo-Dyas. Darth Sidious later learned the Jedi were looking into the investigation of Dyas and worried they would uncover secrets not meant to be discovered. Sidious appeared to his apprentice as a large hologram and demanded to know why the Jedi were sniffing around the loose end that is Sifo-Dyas. The Dark Lord demanded that Tyranus and the Separatists clean up the affairs lest their plans be threatened. Sidious made sure his apprentice understood what it meant if he failed by Force choking him through the hologram then ended the transmission.

During the conflict, Darth Sidious looked into the Force and saw Master Yoda was on Moraband, the ancient homeworld of the Sith, and summoned his apprentice back to Coruscant. Inside the LiMerge Building on the industrial side of the planet, Tyranus met with his Master who plotted to strike a devastating blow on the Jedi Order. In a ceremonial chamber with statues lining the room, Darth Sidious informed his apprentice of Yoda's location and that they would be exploiting Dooku's Force-bond with Yoda, which the two had established as Master and apprentice, to find out why Yoda had ventured to Moraband and to break his will.

Over a sacrificial altar basin, Sidious produced a knife cutting Dooku's hand, allowing a single drop of blood to fall into the altar filled with water. Sidious then recited an ancient Sith incantation in Balc as the Sith Lords together then jolted the basin with Force lightning, and once Dooku focused on his bond with Yoda, Sidious harnessed the power creating a dark illusion for Yoda on Moraband that would lead the Jedi into a trap. Sidious then stated he would appear as someone familiar as he dipped his face into the sacrificial altar.

In the Moraband execution chamber, Sidious appeared to Yoda as Sifo-Dyas in disguise and tempted the Jedi with the knowledge of the Sith Lord's identity. But Yoda refused and suddenly Sifo-Dyas transformed into a cackling Sidious and surrounded him with chains of energy. Forced into a deeper illusion, Yoda awakened to find Anakin Skywalker along with a squad of 501st clones in the hold of a Republic Gunship flying towards the LiMerge Building in an ongoing pursuit of both Dooku and Sidious in the Works.

The gunship landed in the deserted tower hangar where they confronted the Sith Lords. Captain Rex spotted the Sith huddled over the altar basin when Dooku ignited his lightsaber and electrified the approaching clones with lightning. Anakin engaged Dooku while Yoda confronted the hooded Dark Lord who escaped while Anakin killed Dooku by severing his head. Darth Sidious ignited his lightsaber and Yoda his and both engaged in fierce whirling duel. Anakin attempted to enter the duel but was blasted unconscious by Sidious' lightning. He then blasted Yoda who blocked the lightning with the Force causing a disruption of energy sending both Jedi back.

Sidious then taunted Yoda stating if he lets Anakin die it thwarts his plans of eliminating the Jedi Order. The Jedi Master was then presented with a choice: Either learn the identity of the Sith Lord once and for all or save Skywalker, whom Sidious had thrown off a catwalk. Yoda chose the latter and sacrificed himself. Yoda hurled his saber at Sidious and both plummeted to the ground below while Sidious cackled and when Yoda attempted to remove his hood, he found the robes to be empty falling into the depths of Coruscant with the vision of Sidious as the dark illusion fell apart. After the illusion ceased, Darth Sidious emerged from the glowing sacrificial altar snarling as the illusion had failed to break the Jedi Master's spirit and the Dark Lord told Tyranus they would need more time to defeat Yoda and destroy the Jedi Order.

Towards the end of the Clone Wars, Darth Sidious watched through hologram a sparring session between Lord Tyranus and General Grievous. Tyranus lectured Grievous of the importance of mastering his lightsaber skills and to ensure victory not be reckless. Appearing before them on a mechno-chair, Sidious praised Dooku's counsel and asked Grievous for the report from the front. The general told the Sith Lord that the Jedi forces were stretched thin across the Outer Rim worlds which Sidious seemed pleased with. Darth Sidious then told both that the time to strike was now and to launch their final operation and asked Grievous if everything was ready for his "special mission" and Grievous affirmed the Dark Lord that everything is in place and the unsuspecting Jedi knew not what awaited.

Striking a devastating attack on the Republic capital, General Grievous entered with the Droid Army and launched a full scale invasion of the planet. Grievous' mission was to capture the Supreme Chancellor who was protected by a squad of clone troopers and Jedi protectors. Through the whole pursuit Palpatine seemed calm and at times sarcastic. After disposing of the clones, Grievous chased the Jedi and Chancellor all through the city-planet until finally disarming the Jedi. Grievous captured Palpatine and seemed annoyed at his charismatic nature. The Chancellor later boarded a ship that took him to the Separatist flagship The Invisible Hand and was transported to the tall spire tower of the ship and placed on a throne with shackles on the arm rests, setting the events of the third film.

Star Wars: Episode III - Revenge of the Sith

Supreme Chancellor Palpatine is first seen shackled and bound to a throne in the General's quarters of Grievous' flagship, Invisible Hand when Obi-Wan Kenobi and Anakin Skywalker arrived to rescue him just before Count Dooku intervenes. In the ensuing lightsaber battle, Kenobi and Skywalker teamed against Dooku while Palpatine watched. The Sith Lord subdued Obi-Wan but was brutally defeated by Anakin, who cut off both his hands and was now corning Dooku with their lightsabers. Palpatine was impressed and ordered Anakin to kill Dooku at his own request, which he momentarily hesitated before complying. Anakin later regretted killing Dooku as it was not the Jedi way, but Palpatine was quick to console him. Although Grievous escaped into space, the Jedi successfully returned Palpatine to Coruscant.

After getting rescued, Palpatine, as Sidious made contact with General Grievous who was hiding on the Outer Rim world of Utapau and ordered the droid general to relocate the Separatist Council to the planet Mustafar. Grievous obliged and Sidious informed him the conclusion of the war drew near. Grievous questioned Count

Dooku's loss meaning it would be the end of the Confederacy but the Sith Lord assured the general that the loss was necessary as he soon would have a new apprentice one far younger and more powerful than Tyranus. Later Palpatine began to form an interactive friendship with Anakin by telling him important information and appointing him as his Representative on the Jedi Council. The Jedi had grown wary of the Chancellor and his decrees that redirected power away from the Senate and Constitution and into his Office. Reluctantly they agreed to the appointment but only in the hopes of turning Anakin into their spy on the Chancellor, causing much turmoil in the young Jedi.

The Chancellor later took in a performance at the Galaxies Opera House with Anakin as his guest. Palpatine spoke about the war's progress and of Anakin's appointment to the Council. Anakin stated his trust in the Jedi had been shaken due to his assignment which Palpatine could tell what it was. Palpatine then began to tell the tale of Darth Plaugeis the Wise where the Sith Lord used the dark side of the Force to stop loved ones from dying. Anakin was plagued with death visions of his wife Padme at the time and took an interest in the legend. Anakin asked the Chancellor if learning the power was possible, Palpatine replied "Not from a Jedi."

Anakin later visited the Chancellor in his office delivering more Jedi news about the war and Palpatine doubted the Jedi's trust in Anakin. Knowing the time was right, Palpatine dropped his guise admitting he possessed knowledge of the dark side revealing his true identity to him. Anakin realized the Chancellor was the sinister Sith Lord the Jedi had been hunting since the start of the war and drew his lightsaber. Palpatine said he was the path to the power that could save his wife from dying. Stunned by the revelation, Anakin responded by reporting him to the Jedi. Anakin was deeply conflicted realizing that he could not lose the Sith Lord as he thought he needed to learn the dark side power to "save" his wife Padmé.

Mace Windu ordered Anakin to remain behind in the Temple while he arranged a group of Jedi Masters to arrest the Chancellor for his crimes. In the inner recesses of the Chancellor's Office, the Jedi confronted the Chancellor announcing his arrest. Sidious scoffed at the news that the Senate would determine his fate, and with a roar of "I AM the Senate!" Igniting a red-bladed lightsaber from the sleeve of his robe, Sidious sprang into action murdering the three Jedi Masters before engaging Windu in an intense lightsaber duel. The two dueled, transforming the office of politics into an arena of combat. Anakin, tormented by the fear of loss, traveled to the Chancellor's office and witnessed a stunning sight. Mace Windu had cornered Sidious with his lightsaber blade extended at his heart.

Sidious unleashed a torrent of dark Force lightning at the Jedi Master, but Windu was able to deflect it back at the Sith Lord with his lightsaber blade. The evil energies twisted Sidious' face as they flowed through him, revealing his true yellow almost slug like face; his eyes burned yellow and voice grew ragged and deep his teeth yellow and gross. Sidious slumped in the corner seemingly too weak to continue his lightning assault. Fearing the Sith Lord too powerful and too well-connected, Windu decided he couldn't be taken alive. Before Windu could take justice into his own hands, though, Anakin sprung into action severing Windu's weapon hand with his lightsaber. Defenseless, Windu was then bombarded by Sidious' dark side lightning that tortured and blasted the Jedi through the window to his death.

Due to his part in Windu's murder, Anakin Skywalker had taken his first irreversible step to the dark side causing Sidious to grin. Skywalker knelt before Darth Sidious, and the Sith Lord bestowed upon him the title of "Darth Vader", Lord of the Sith. Concealing his true face, Sidious returned to his simple Sith robes. First he tasked his new apprentice to raze the Jedi Temple before the treacherous Jedi could strike back at them. Vader marched to the temple with a column of loyal clone troopers, gutting the sacred edifice from within.

Meanwhile, Sidious, knowing the time had come, took care of the Jedi scattered across the galaxy waging the Clone Wars. Using his authority as the Supreme Chancellor, Sidious executed Order 66, a coded command that identified the Jedi Knights as traitors to the Republic. He broadcasted this order to the clone commanders on the various different battlefronts, and the loyal soldiers killed their Jedi generals in cold blood. Only a handful of a handful of Jedi survived, including Master Yoda and Obi-Wan Kenobi.

The next day, Darth Sidious later spoke to the Separatist Council members via hologram, with Gunray remarking confidently that their plan had gone just as Sidious had promised. Though Gunray and the other leaders did not know what was planned for them, the Dark Lord promised that his new apprentice would soon arrive to take care of them claiming that he had come to make peace, but he actually was to be sent instead to eliminate the council who had gathered on Mustafar.

As his apprentice cut down the Separatist leaders, Sidious, as Palpatine called for a special session of the Galactic Senate to deliver an emergency address. With his true face hidden in the shadows of his hood, Palpatine claimed to have survived a Jedi assassination attempt. He denounced the conspiracy of the Jedi rebellion and assured the Republic that his resolve had not faltered. He delivered the good news that victory in the Clone Wars had at last been achieved. By the end of his rousing speech, supported by the thunderous applause of patriots and politicians, Palpatine declared his new order as the First Galactic Empire with himself as Emperor. Vader then slashed Gunray shortly before reuniting with his wife.

Obi-Wan Kenobi and Yoda eventually caught up with the betrayal and deceit, realizing that Anakin, now Vader, and his troops had slain everyone in the Jedi Temple and that Palpatine was the Dark Lord of the Sith. Viewing a security hologram, Obi-Wan saw the carnage inside the Temple, with Anakin killing everyone and Sidious traveled there where he found Vader who knelt before the Sith Lord in obedience. Sidious praised his new apprentice and told Lord Vader to go and bring peace to the Empire. Vader left the planet to see to his second task which was dealing with the Separatists. Obi-Wan could not believe it but both were determined to stop the murderous Sith Lords. After the slaughter, Vader reported his mission's completion to Sidious who told his apprentice to send a shutdown signal to the Confederate navy and army deactivating the droid armies, effectively ending the Clone Wars.

While Obi Wan Kenobi confronted Vader on Mustafar, Yoda tracked down the Emperor in his office beneath the Senate Chamber, and the two began an intense battle. Sidious first blasted Yoda with Force lightning sending the Jedi Master across the room knocking him unconscious. The Emperor taunted Yoda stating the Jedi were all but lost but Yoda Force pushed and later stopped Sidious from escaping with both users brandishing their lightsabers. As both combatants dueled, Sidious claimed that Vader would become more powerful than either of them. Yoda remarked that his faith in Vader and the dark side was misplaced as the fight moved from the holding office into the grand Senate Chamber.

Sidious was nearly overpowered by Yoda in their lightsaber duel and only managed to even the field by finally beginning to use the Force to combat Yoda. The Emperor relished the chance to to destroy the legendary Jedi by using the dark side of the Force to hurl Senate pods at Yoda. However, Sidious failed to kill Yoda with his telekinetic assault and was forced to close range by Yoda once again but is able to rip the Grandmaster's lightsaber from his hand with a blast of Sith lightning forcing Yoda to absorb the attack using the Force.

Although Sidious came quite close to overcoming Yoda with the lightning attack, Yoda was ultimately able to win their struggle by returning the lightning causing a blast so powerful that it pushed the two masters apart. Sidious fortunately was not clearly blasted off the Senate pod as Yoda was and managed to hang on the pod briefly before losing his grip and was flung all the way to the bottom of the Senate Building. Following the battle, Sidious stood with Mas Amedda on a Senatorial pod as they searched for the Jedi Master. However, the clone troops could not find any trace of a body. Deciding not to personally pursue Yoda, Sidious demanded that his shuttle be dispatched immediately and left for the planet, Mustafar, where his apprentice was battling his former master, Obi-Wan, as he had sensed that Vader was in danger of being destroyed which Vader near was.

When Darth Sidious arrived, he found Vader's wounded almost limbless charred body lying next to a river of lava. The Emperor ordered his soldiers to prepare a medical capsule for his apprentice. As they left to obey his instructions, Sidious crouched beside his fallen apprentice, determined to find a way to keep him alive. Transporting in his Imperial Shuttle, Vader is taken to the large city-planet of Coruscant so that he could be repaired.

Inside a medical center, Sidious oversaw the operation of Vader reconstructed as a cyborg with medical droids treating his injuries, and he is encased in the black armour and mask that will preserve his ruined body. Upon completion of the surgery, Sidious approached his apprentice asking if he could be heard, and Vader answered. Anakin asked his master what had become of Padmé if she was safe and alright, and Sidious told Vader he accidentally killed Padmé in his anger, causing the new Sith Lord to scream in heartbreaking despair using the Force to destroy the droids and facility. The Emperor appeared gleeful upon having finally plunged Anakin Skywalker into the dark side.

Unknown to both Sidious and Vader, Padmé died giving birth to fraternal twins that she named Luke and Leia, and that Obi-Wan and Yoda separated the twins for safety; Luke was left into the care of the Lars family in Tatooine while Leia was left in the care of the Organa family in Alderaan. With the Galactic Empire now in control and the Jedi Order destroyed, Vader joined his Master on the bridge of a Star Destroyer with Governor Tarkin as the two Dark Lords oversaw the construction of the super weapon moon-sized battle station; the Death Star above Geonosis.

## Star Wars Rebels

Throughout his reign, the Emperor expanded his dictator's reach across the galaxy by bringing more star systems under Imperial control. Informed of a rebel cell on the planet Lothal, Palpatine had the Grand Inquisitor deal with the growing resurgent. The rebels managed to destroy a portion of the Imperial Fleet and killed the Grand Inquisitor in the process led by the renegade Jedi Kanan Jarrus and Ezra Bridger. The Emperor sent his apprentice to handle the growing rebel threat. After the Siege of Lothal the Emperor was contacted by Darth Vader after he struck a critical blow on the rebel cell, and informed his Master that the apprentice of Anakin Skywalker, Ahsoka Tano, lived and was helping the rebels. This pleased the Emperor as he saw this an opportunity to locate more surviving Jedi. Vader stated to his Master that he rather search for Obi-Wan but was told to have patience and ordered his apprentice to dispatch another Inquisitor to hunt down the rebels, Tano, and other undiscovered Jedi.

When Kanan and Ezra visited the Lothal Jedi Temple seeking answers, the Inquisitors Fifth Brother and Seventh Sister tracked them and discovered the temple. While the Jedi escaped, Imperial forces arrived and secured the Temple. The Inquisitors informed their master Darth Vader, who came to visit the site in person, of their power growing and Vader assured them it would be their undoing. Following the discovery, the Emperor directed Minister Veris Hydan to lead the excavation of the Temple and deciphering its mysteries.

After learning Kanan Jarrus had perished, the Emperor contacted Minister Hydan at the temple excavation site. Appearing as a large hologram, the Emperor listened as Hydan informed him that they made some miraculous discoveries and uncovered the Painting of the Mortis gods which he believed to be the key to unlocking the gateway. The Emperor told Hydan of a great disturbance in the Force and spoke of how Kanan's death had altered the fate of Lothal though how he did not know. The Minister suggested full access to the temple would give them more clarity of it. The Emperor urged Hydan to hasten his efforts of seizing the power within believing the gateway to be a conduit between the living and the dead. The Emperor then commanded Minister Hydan to proceed before ending his holographic connection.

Unknown to Hydan, Ezra Bridger and Sabine Wren managed to unlock the portal by moving the painted hand of the Daughter opening the gateway and Ezra jumped through entering the World Between Worlds. Inside the mystical dimension, Ezra came across a convor that led him to a portal where it showed him Ahsoka Tano dueling Darth Vader inside the Malachor Sith Temple years ago. As the Sith Lord was about to finish her off, Ezra reached through the portal and pulled Ahsoka to safety saving her life. After waking up, Ahsoka recognized the convor calling her Morai and thanked Ezra who spoke of Kanan and the Cosmic Force.

The Emperor learning that Ezra Bridger had entered the World Between Worlds, went to the altar located at the Sith Shrine underneath the Imperial Palace, formerly Jedi Temple, and used Sith Alchemy to open a portal to the realm peering inside to see where Ezra and Ahsoka were. Ezra believed he could save his master and went to the portal the Emperor created where he was shown an illusion of Kanan's last moments of him saving the Ghost Crew. Ahsoka convinced Ezra to let go and honor his master's sacrifice because pulling him out of the moment would cause the deaths of the ones he saved. While walking away from the nexus, Darth Sidious appeared inside the portal while unable to to physically enter the realm cackling evilly as he found both Ezra and Ahsoka. Both see Sidious looking at them through the portal where they had seen Kanan's last stand.

The Emperor recited an incantation of dark side magic casting forth blue flames from his altar towards the pair and Ahsoka blocked it with the Force however the process proved too much and injured her as a result of using too much energy to repel the attack. Ezra helped her and the flames dissipated. The Emperor cackled as he unleashed another wave of dark side blue flames as Ezra and Ahsoka ran while the fire pursued them. While running, the flame caught Ezra the energy wrapping around his leg and pulled him while Sidious tried to get through the portal and the Emperor gloated. Ahsoka, however, hacked at the blue flame lasso with one of her lightsabers, causing the Emperor to howl in rage. Ahsoka told Ezra to keep running and he made her promise to find him when she returns and agreed. Ahsoka and Morai escaped back to their portal on Malachor. Ezra ran towards the Lothal Gateway as the Emperor was closing in on him with his fire magic and escaped the realm enraging the Sith Lord.

After escaping the realm, Ezra reunited with the crew and managed to seal the portal by using the painted hand of the Son and locked the Gateway to the World Between Worlds. Sealing the Gateway caused the Lothal Jedi Temple to to collapse upon itself and the temple began to sunk into the ground in a blinding flash of light. Minister Hydan lamented at losing the knowledge the Emperor wanted and fell into the chasm to his death. With the Temple lost, the Emperor was denied access to the mystical realm and the ability to control the universe.

Shortly after, the rebels attacked the Empire to liberate Lothal, Grand Admiral Thrawn ordered Ezra to surrender, but refused. Thrawn then began a bombardment of the city, but Ezra gave in and surrendered taking himself to his ship the Chimaera. The Grand Admiral then brought Ezra into a special chamber containing a portion of the Lothal Jedi Temple, which the Emperor had ordered to be placed there. Being off-world, the Emperor appeared to Ezra as a projected hologram in his benevolent fake form. The Emperor dismissed Thrawn and spoke to Ezra explaining that he had the remains of the Temple brought aboard the ship for him.

Attempting to unlock the portal to the mystical realm again, Darth Sidious tried to tempt Ezra with an opportunity of reuniting with his deceased parents. The Emperor took Ezra inside the Temple entrance and showed him a portal to an alternate reality where his parents were still alive. Despite his desire to reunite with his family, Ezra saw through the Sith Lord's manipulation realizing that doing so would mean he never joined the Rebellion and used the Force to tear down the structure turning it into rubble.

The Emperor was infuriated by this causing his hologram projection to shift rapidly between his non-corrupted appearance and his true form. As Ezra leapt from the wreckage, Sidious emerged from the temple ruins, his hologram still changing until it landed in his scarred form. The young Jedi told Darth Sidious he had a family and didn't need anything from him. The Emperor called his decision unfortunate and, with his plans ruined, ordered three of his Imperial Royal Guards to execute Ezra before shutting off the holographic transmission. Using modified Force pikes, the guards held Ezra in the air while three stormtroopers entered and began firing at the Jedi suspended in the air. Ezra, however, used the Force to hurl boulders and rocks from the Temple ruins at his attackers, crushing the troopers and guards to death and the Jedi escaped.

## Episode Appearances

Palpatine wasn't in the original film, but is mentioned by Governor Wilhuff Tarkin, who explains to the Death Star staff that the Emperor has dissolved the Imperial Senate (due to their secret support for the Rebel Alliance) and has given direct control to all regional governors of the systems controlled by the Empire.

## Star Wars: Episode V - The Empire Strikes Back

Palpatine appeared in a hologram projection while communicating with Lord Vader. The Emperor felt a disturbance in the Force as Luke Skywalker, son of Anakin, Jedi powers developed and knew the boy had destroyed his space station, and foresaw that Luke could destroy him. Vader insisted that Luke was just a boy and his mentor, Obi-Wan Kenobi, can no longer help him as he was gone. The Emperor sensed the Force was strong with the boy and told Vader to prevent Luke from becoming a Jedi, as he could become a serious threat. When Vader suggested turning him to the dark side of the Force, the Emperor agreed and ordered Vader to capture Luke and bring the young Jedi before him. Lord Vader responded that Luke would join the dark side or be destroyed.

## Star Wars: Episode VI - Return of the Jedi

The Emperor arrives aboard the second Death Star to oversee the final stages of the war between the Empire and the Rebel Alliance. He has a short talk with Darth Vader about the whereabouts of Luke and their plan to make him leave his Jedi path to join the dark side. Sidious then ordered Darth Vader to the command ship and capture Luke Skywalker and bring him before him. A band of rebels led by Luke Skywalker, Han Solo, and Princess Leia managed to land on the forest moon of Endor and Vader sensed his son's presence reporting the find to the Emperor who found it strange that he was unable to sense it. Darth Sidious then told his apprentice to go to Endor and await his son's arrival stating he had foreseen Luke's surrender and again bring him before him.

Aboard the second Death Star, Luke meets Sidious face to face and dismissed his Imperial Guards and removed his cuffs. Sidious attempts to make Luke succumb to the dark side and join him as his new apprentice alongside his father, but Luke turns down the offer several times and keeps resisting to the attempts of both Sidious and his father of corrupting him. Afterwards, Sidious gives Luke a view of the Rebel fleets hardly battling the Empire fleets but in trouble against the second Death Star revealing it to be fully operational. The Emperor then manipulated Luke telling him of the Alliance and his friends' impending dooms. Sidious then taunted the young Jedi stating his fate is to be his apprentice as his father's was and Luke tried to resist but gave into his anger. When Luke has no choice than killing the Emperor, he used the Force to take his lightsaber back from Sidious and Darth Vader blocked the strike and both engaged in a duel as Sidious cackled with delight. Luke dueled with Vader trying to end the Emperor's reign of terror for good.

During the duel, Luke at first managed to restrain himself until Vader probed his mind and learned that Leia was his own daughter. With this knowledge, Vader speculated that he could corrupt her instead, but the threat enraged the young Jedi and drove him to attack Vader in a frenzy. Luke nearly killed his father cutting off his mechanical hand but controlled his anger realizing he was dangerously close to the dark side he discarded his lightsaber and turned to face the Emperor. Sidious encouraged him to kill Vader and become his new apprentice, (ironically the same way when he made Vader kill Dooku). Luke refused stating he would never turn to the dark side and that he was a Jedi, like his father before him.

Enraged by this, Sidious responded by attacking Luke with Force Lightning, causing him to suffer the Emperor's wrath. As Sidious attacked Luke and taunted him, he did not realize that the shield generator protecting the second Death Star had been destroyed by the strike team with help from the Ewoks allowing Lando Calrissian and Wedge Antilles to prepare to attack the defenseless second Death Star. The Emperor proceeded to torment Luke bringing the Jedi to his knees and tearing his body with more lightning.

However, Darth Vader could not stand to see his own son to suffer in so much pain and reborn as Anakin Skywalker, he grabbed the Emperor from behind lifting him up in the air his arms raised and lightning firing everywhere hurling him down to his death at the bottom of the main reactor shaft, causing the evil Emperor to explode in a burst of dark side energy that seemingly destroyed him. Unfortunately, the wild lightning coming from the Emperor's hands damaged Vader's life support and Anakin died too shortly afterwards fulfilling the prophecy of old bringing balance to the Force, for a short time.

Star Wars Battlefront II

Not long after the destruction of the second Death Star and the supposed death of Emperor Palpatine, the news got out and special droids, known as Sentinels, were handed out to select and elite members of the Imperial Military. These droids broadcasted orders that Palpatine pre-recorded and would have given out after his death via the droids and the orders were to initiate Operation Cinder, which was for the complete destruction of the Imperial system and its eventual reconstruction from scratch. To achieve this, major Imperial worlds such as Naboo and Vardos were to be targeted by weather-altering satellites and they would inflict major natural disasters on the worlds and reduce them to ruin. The operation was essentially a scorched earth policy where not only would the Rebellion be denied access to Imperial resources and technology, but it would also show that the Empire was still in control of the galaxy even without Emperor Palpatine.

Without Palpatine's leadership and the deaths of almost all high-ranking officers and generals of the Imperial Military, the Galactic Empire as a whole began to fragment and break apart with Imperial generals and military leaders vying for power over the potential successor to Palpatine with Gallius Rax being the closest to achieving such a goal after declaring himself Counselor to the Empire, making him the de-facto leader of what remained of the Empire at large. Infighting had persisted however and Imperial remnants were formed and Imperial governors began taking desperate measures to secure their territory. Operation Cinder was still carried out and the result was the near-destruction of the entire Empire as a whole, but it served a purpose as those chosen for the operation were also tasked with traveling out into the Unknown Regions and were to establish a new government that would rebirth the Galactic Empire as a whole. The survivors fled into the Unknown Regions and they would go on to establish the First Order (led by Supreme Leader Snoke) with the full intention on restoring the Empire and preserving Palpatine's legacy.

Star Wars: Episode VII - The Force Awakens

Palpatine doesn't make an appearance in the film, but his voice is heard when his granddaughter, Rey, touched Luke's lightsaber, experiencing a vision of the past before deciding to fight against the First Order. It is also told that Snoke has corrupted Han and Leia's son Ben Solo into the dark side of the Force, christening him as Kylo

Ren, similar to how Palpatine christened Anakin as Darth Vader.

### Star Wars: Episode VIII - The Last Jedi

Just like the last film, Palpatine doesn't make an appearance in this film, but he was briefly mentioned by Luke as he explains to Rey about the fall of the Jedi Order and the rise of the Galactic Empire. Eventually, Kylo betrayed Snoke by killing him and taking over the First Order in hopes of creating a legacy far more different than that of the Jedi and the Sith.

### Star Wars: Episode IX - The Rise of Skywalker

In the final film of the saga, it is revealed that Sidious managed to revive himself in a clone body by using his great mastery over the dark side of the Force along with the knowledge on how to cheat death by manipulating the midi-chlorians. However, the clone body is left physically impaired because it could not handle Sidious' spirit, so he took refuge in the ancient Sith world of Exegol, where he had to be moved and sustained by machinery before carrying out the orders of Operation Cinder. It is also revealed that the Emperor was responsible for the creation of Snoke as a figurehead, thus making him responsible for the creation of the First Order and Ben's fall to the dark side as Kylo Ren. It also turns out that Sidious himself is the paternal grandfather of Rey, as he fathered a clone, whom he considered as his "son". However, his son was considered a failure, due to his lack of Force Sensitivity. Despite this, Sidious allowed his son to escape from Exegol as he wanted his bloodline to live on through natural means. His son would later marry a woman and give birth to Rey eleven years later, following the Battle of Endor.

Unlike Sidious, his son refused to bear the idea of continuing his father's Sith legacy, so he and his wife hid themselves and their daughter away from sight by living as 'nobodies'. However, Sidious was able to track down his son and daughter-in-law and had them murdered by an assassin named Ochi, who later died of starvation in the planet Pasaana. Nevertheless, Rey's parents managed to hid away Rey by abandoning her in Jakku before they died. Also, during his supposed absence, Sidious has created a group of Sith cultists called the Sith Eternal, who were tasked in creating a massive fleet of Xyston-class Star Destroyers that are much more effective than the Death Stars and Starkiller Base in destroying planets.

One year following Snoke's death, the Emperor broadcasted a message to the entire galaxy of his return. Upon hearing of this, Kylo finds a wayfinder on Mustafar detailing the location to Exegol, so he heads over there, hoping to finish off the Emperor in securing his power of the First Order. However, Sidious reveals that he was the one responsible for the creation of Snoke and the First Order, and that he was manipulating Kylo into doing his bidding the entire time. After revealing the might of the Sith fleet, Sidious offers Kylo a chance to prove himself by tracking down Rey and kill her. Kylo accepts the task, though in secret, he plans to use this as an opportunity in having Rey join him to take down the Emperor.

Kylo was able to track down Rey, and he explained to her about her true lineage and what happened to her parents; he was even surprised to see that Rey had actually inherited Sidious' skills in Force lightning after she accidentally destroyed a First Order transport ship with it. However, her continued survival caused Sidious to suspect treachery from Ren and as such contacted him through the Force threatening to turn the Sith fleet against the Supreme Leader unless he killed Rey. Despite this revelation, Rey refused to join Kylo in overthrowing Sidious, and engaged into a fight against Kylo in the remnants of the second Death Star in Endor. However, Rey backed away in horror after injuring Kylo when he sensed Leia's death, and upon realizing what happened to Leia that distracted Kylo into letting his guard down, a remorseful Rey heals Kylo before escaping to Ahch-To, feeling that she's becoming ruthless as Sidious.

Completely ashamed of the fact that she's the descendant of a cruel Sith emperor who has destroyed many star systems and murdered trillions of lifeforms, Rey resolves to remain at Ahch-To in self-exile. However, Luke's spirit convinced her to defy her lineage by tracking down and facing the Emperor in order to become stronger. Around the same time, the Emperor learns from Allegiant General Pryde that General Hux has betrayed the First Order by supplying information to the Resistance, so he had Pryde to execute Hux. Sidious also usurps full control of the First Order from Kylo and transforms it into the Final Order. Sidious orders the destruction of the planet Kijimi through a Sith Star Destroyer (commandeered by Pryde) as a show of force. Meanwhile, Kylo (on the advice of the spirit of his deceased father Han) severs his ties with the First Order and the dark side of the Force, retaining his former identity as Ben Solo, runs to save Rey and help her defeat the Emperor and his forces for good.

Using Ben's wayfinder and Luke's X-wing, Rey managed to find the location of Sidious' base of Exegol before sending out the information to the Resistance. Upon confronting Sidious at his throne with all the Sith Eternal cultists awaiting for her arrival, the Emperor revealed to Rey that he actually intends to be killed by Rey so that his spirit will be transferred into her, and that she will become the new Empress and secure full power over the galaxy. To ensure of this, Sidious revealed that he tricked Rey into bringing the entire Resistance to a trap in Exegol so that the Sith fleet could wipe them all out.

At first, Rey was tempted to strike down Sidious in desperation to save her friends, but upon sensing that Ben has renounced his ties from the dark side and came by to help her, Rey realizes that there is hope and hands over the Skywalker's lightsaber to Ben, using their Force dyad to take down the Knights of Ren. Even better, the Resistance managed to bring a powerful armada (led by Lando himself) from other systems to take down the Sith fleet. Unfortunately, Sidious sensed the power of their Force dyad and restrained both Ben and Rey, draining their Force energy, weakening them and rejuvenating himself in the process.

Casting Ben into a bottomless pit out of spite against the Skywalker family for causing his previous death, the Emperor used his powers to unleash a series of Force lightnings into Exegol's atmosphere, putting the entire Resistance armada in chaotic peril. Though Sidious is about to accomplish his ultimate goal for power and revenge as he cackles evilly in triumph, several of the past Jedi (such as Luke, Qui-Gon Jinn, Obi-Wan Kenobi, Mace Windu, Yoda, Anakin Skywalker, Ahsoka Tano, Kanan Jarrus, Adi Gallia, Aayla Secura and Luminara Unduli) gave their strength to Rey, allowing her to make one final stand and distract Sidious long enough to focus his wrath on her.

Sensing Rey's newfound strength given by the past Jedi, Sidious decides to finish off his granddaughter as an example to secure his power over the galaxy. To that end, he unleashed his full power of Force lightning on Rey, though she was able to fend this off with her lightsaber. With all of his rage, Sidious angrily declared that Rey is no match for him as he represents all of the Sith. Though Rey agreed with this, she declares that she represents all of the Jedi before using her powers to grab the other lightsaber, using both lightsabers to deflect the Force lightning back on her evil grandfather. Realizing this too late as his powers have turned against him thanks to Rey's newfound strength, Sidious screams in complete agony as the Force lightning vaporizes his flesh before his body explodes, killing the evil Emperor once again but this time for good and avenging Rey's parents and all the past Jedi. Sidious' death also resulted a massive explosion that killed all of the Sith Eternal cultists, bringing the threat of the Phantom Menace to an end once and for all.

With Sidious and his cultists finally dead, the Resistance was able to take down the Sith armada, thus putting an end to the Final Order. The Emperor's death led to Rey succumbing to her injuries inflicted by the Force lightning. However, Ben sacrificed himself by pouring his own life Force into her body, reviving her and vanishing into the Force as a consequence. Thus, Sidious was apparently successful in destroying the Skywalker family bloodline as he desired. Nevertheless, as the entire galaxy celebrates over their victory against the Final Order, Rey happily repudiates the Palpatine name by renaming herself as "Rey Skywalker" in honor of the sacrifices of Ben and his family, thus leaving Sidious' goals for conquest and power in vain.

---

Me: He's the ultimate personification of pure evil.

Anakin: I will never forgive him for all of him crimes.

Nico: None of us will.

Me: Lets go.

We flew down to the planet and we went into a temple and we were facing EMPEROR PALPATINE HIMSELF!

Me: Emperor Palpatine.

Emperor Palpatine: So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You will pay for all of your crimes Palpatine!

Naruto: So many have suffered all because of you!

Lincoln: We'll never forgive you for your crimes!

Emperor Palpatine: I see you still have Luke Skywalker with you. You are still a perfect man for the Dark Side of the Force.

Luke: I'll never side with the Sith, Palpatine!

Me: Now you will pay for your crimes!

I flared up my full power and went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Y ou have just incurred the wrath of God 7-fold.**

Nico: Your lust for power has become your undoing.

Nico went Super Saiyan 4!

We all powered up to the max!

Me: **Lets dance Palpatine. Your twisted path towards galactic conquest ends here! You die now.**

Troy: Time to bring some light to the Dark Side!

Megaforce Rangers: Legndary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

We ignited our lightsabers and unsheathed our swords and we went at him. I punched him in the face and teleported and slashed him in the back and kicked him in the back of the head and Nico punched him in the back of the head and kicked him in the face with incredible force and fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lincoln fired a massive blast of fire and burned him all over and Laney and Lola fired massive blasts of fire and burned him. Luna and Lily fired powerful blasts of water and Linka and Liberty fired massive blasts of lightning and water drenched Palpatine and the lightning electrocuted him all over the place. Laney, Riley, Sam Manson and Sam S.L. fired massive blasts of leaves and fire and they hit and shredded and burned Palpatine all over the place. Lori, Luna and Leni fired blasts of wind, water and gravity lightning and the blasts all hit Palpatine and exploded with incredible power and knocked him around like a rag doll. Jared, Nicole, Natilee and Shanan fired massive energy blasts and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power and blew apart everything in the temple we were in.

Ben: Try this one on!

Ben turned into a new predator! It was called AZUREMAGNET! He looked like a blue deer with a scary antlers. He was Lodestar's natural predator!

Ben: AZUREMAGNET!

Shanan: Whoa! That's a Repultoritius. They are the natural predators of the Biosovortian's, Lodestar's species.

Riley: Wow!

Lana: Cool!

Ben fired a blast of dark magnetic energy and it hit Emperor Palpatine and attracted all kinds of metal stuff to him and it all exploded.

Nico: Time for some teamwork!

Skullcruncher: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his jaw strength 100-fold.

Mewtwo: I've had it with this monster. POKEMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Pokemon Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Skullcruncher and Mewtwo: PSYCHIC JAW SNAP!

Mewtwo fired a massive ball of psychic energy and it hit Palpatine and exploded and Skullcruncher bit Palpatine and bit him in half.

Warpath: This guy makes me sick! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his explosive shells 100-fold.

Alexis Rhodes: This will hurt! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her Cold Fire powers 100-fold.

Warpath and Alexis Rhodes: SUBZERO EXPLOSIVE MEGA BARRAGE!

Alexis fired a massive blast of subzero fire and Warpath fired multitudes of explosives and the blasts all hit Palpatine all at once and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Demolisher: Lets do it!

Pharaoh Man: Yeah!

Demolisher and Pharaoh Man fired blasts of energy and fire.

Demolishor and Pharaoh Man: SOLAR FLARE MEGA FIRESTORM!

The blasts all hit Palpatine all at once and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lincoln: This ends now! THE EMPEROR MANKIND!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into the Emperor of Mankind and he slashed and burned Palpatine all over.

Liberty: ELDAR/AELDARI PANTHEON!

Liberty fired a blast of energy and it turned into the symbol of the Aeldari Pantheon and it slammed into Palpatine and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Laney: This will kill you! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ISHA!

Laney fired a massive blast of energy and it turned into the Aeldari Goddess of the Harvest, Fertility, Life, Healing and Growth: Isha and she blasted Palpatine all over the place with incredible power.

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CEGORACH!

Luan fired a blast of stellar energy and it hit Palpatine and he was laughing uncontrollably.

Linka: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: KAELA MENSHA KHAINE!

Linka fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the Aeldari god of War and it smashed Palpatine all over the place.

Lucy Loud: This will hurt worse. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: AZA'GOROD THE NIGHTBRINGER!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it turned into the Necron Aza'gorod the Nightbringer and he slashed and blasted Palpatine with waves of darkness.

Maggie: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MEPHET'RAN THE GREAT DECEIVER!

Maggie fired a wave of darkness and it turned into the Necron Star God Mephet'ran the Deceiver and he blasted Palpatine all over the place.

Haiku: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MAD'LADROTH THE VOID DRAGON!

Haiku fired a massive wave of darkness and it turned into Mad'ladroth the Void Dragon and it fired a massive blast of cosmic fire that burned Palpatine all over.

Lincoln: WARHAMMER STYLE NINJA ART: THE GREAT CRUSADE!

Linka: WARHAMMER STYLE NINJA ART: THE HORUS HERESY!

Liberty and Lucy: WARHAMMER STYLE NINJA ART: ULTIMATE APOCALYPSE!

Lincoln, Linka, Lucy and Liberty: WARHAMMER STYLE NINJA ART: CATACLYSMIC TIME OF WAR!

They all fired massive blasts of energy and combined them into one deadly blast that had all of the events of Warhammer in it and it slammed into Palpatine and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now you will pay for your crimes Palpatine.**

I raised my hands and I formed a Spirit Bomb.

Nico: The Spirit Bomb!

Anakin: Lets channel our Energy into it.

Padme: Right!

The Jedi all glowed.

Anakin: TATOOINE!

Padme: NABOO!

Obi-Wan: STEWJON!

Yoda: DAGOBAH!

Mace Windu: HARUUN KAL!

Plo Koon: DORIN!

Chewbacca: (Roars) (KASHYYYK!)

Ahsoka: SHILI!

Aayla: RYLOTH!

Luke Skywalker: ALDERAAN!

Han Solo: CORELLIA!

Leia: BESPIN!

Rey: (British Accent) JAKKU!

Finn (Star Wars): SERENNO!

Nico: VEGETA!

Me: **EARTH!**

They formed energy symbols that were those of the planets and they orbited around the Spirit Bomb! Energy from all over the galaxy poured into the Spirit Bomb and its power was completely unbelievable. The Spirit Bomb was the size of the planet Venus and the energy it had was incomprehensible.

Me: **EMPEROR PALPATINE! I'm holding the energy of everyone in the entire galaxy that has ever suffered at the hands of evil monsters like you!**

Anakin, Padme, Obi-Wan, Yoda, Ahsoka Tano, Mace Windu, Plo Koon, Aayla, Luke Skywalker, Han Solo, Leia, Chewie, Rey, Finn, Nico and me: JEDI UNION SPIRIT BOMB!

I threw the massive Spirit Bomb and it slammed into Palpatine and completely obliterated him in an instant and it went out into space and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared, Emperor Palpatine was completely destroyed in an instant. There was nothing left of him. Then his evil spirit appeared.

Me: **You have tormented the galaxy for far too long Palpatine and I will never allow you or the Sith to ever come back.**

I held up my hand to his face.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Palpatine glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating agony as he was being completely obliterated. He was completely erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Me: **Enjoy oblivion.**

We all powered down and cheered wildly!

Nico: It's over! We won!

Luke: Yeah!

The war was over!

Dark Spicer and Hydro Man appeared and Hydro Man was carrying Devack.

Dark Spicer: Quick question. Did you all like that mock funeral we held the other day?

Ahsoka: Actually, we did.

Hydro Man: Glad to hear it. Happy Star Wars Day! (he and Dark Spicer teleport out)

Me: Thank you.

Luke Skywalker: (To the Viewers) Anyone that follows the Sith will answer to all of us and they will be sorry.

Me: Yep.

We left the Simulator and cheered wildly. Emperor Palpatine and the Sith Lords have all been silenced forever and are now burning in hell for all eternity in the fire of oblivion.

It was an awesome Star Wars Day for us.

MAY THE FORCE BE WITH YOU.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure complete!

Happy Star Wars Day to you all! For over 40 years, Star Wars has been an awesome iconic movie series. From 1977 to 2019 we have had an awesome series with awesome and amazing stars. Mark Hamill, Harrison Ford, Carrie Fisher, Christopher Lee, Ian McDiarmid, All sorts of awesome stars! Awesome! I've known the Star Wars series since I was a little kid and George Lucas made an awesome series full of action, adventure and excitement and 2019 was an awesome movie to close out the series. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. This is also the longest chapter I have ever done! Next up we're going to take down the evil Digimon that Nico faced in the past: Arukenimon and Mummymon and we're going to get rid of them once and for all.

See you all tomorrow and May the Force be With you.

# Digimon Adversaries of the Past

FELIZ CINCO DE MAYO 2020 AMIGOS!

---

In the estate we were laughing our heads off at a funny cartoon that Bart made a long time ago. It was a computer cartoon called ANGRY DAD. It was based on Homer Simpson and it was really funny. It was from Season 13 episode 18 and it was really funny.

We saw Angry Dad walk into the living room.

Angry Dad: Oh what a day. Now to check the headlines in todays newspaper.

He sat down in the chair and read it and the newspaper said "YOU SUCK ANGRY DAD!"

Angry Dad: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY) THAT'S OPINION! NOT NEWS!

His head swelled up and his eyes exploded.

We laughed hysterically.

Hydro Man, Carly and Dark Spicer were with us.

Dark Spicer: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Carly Carmine: It sure is!

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) It sure is.

Trent Fernandez: (laughs) You know when Homer finds that we're watching Angry Dad, he's gonna kill us, right?

Dark Spicer: It's worth it!

Me: But Bart you sure did a great job on this. It's a great cartoon.

Nico: He sure did.

We then watched Angry Dad work at the Nuclear Power Plant.

Angry Dad: This job sure is easy. Now to press this button.

He pressed a red button and the entire reactor exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Angry Dad: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) NOT AGAIN!

The boss came in and he was a man based on Mr. Burns.

Boss: Angry Dad, you're fired!

Angry Dad's head exploded!

BOOM!

Falcon: (laughs) Bart, I've gotta hand it to you. You sure know how to make something funny!

Bart: Thanks Sam.

Falcon: It was funny.

Homer: BART! WHY YOU LITTLE! (tries to strangle Bart but gets Hydro Man instead)

Hydro Man: (pushes Homer off him) Take it easy! I'm not looking forward to dying a third time!

Homer: Sorry.

Me: But Homer this is yours and Bart's cartoon. You and Bart did win an Academy Award for this.

Homer: Oh yeah I remember that. That was true. But do you all think it's funny laughing at me?

Octopunch: (nervously) Of course not, Homer. What gave you that impression?

Homer: I'M ABOUT TO LOSE IT NOW!

Me: Homer calm down. You got to give Bart some credit.

Homer: Ah you're right. (to Bart) Why don't you make a cartoon about J.D. and the Loud Kids? They get angry too!

Seaspray: Well, their anger moments aren't as funny as yours.

Homer: Yeah that's true.

Later Dark Spicer and Hydro Man went back to the Masters of Evil headquarters.

---

Later we were watching TV and playing cards.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and found out that the city was under attack but two enemies from Nico's past that he thought that he would never see ever again! They were the evil Digimon ARUKENIMON AND MUMMYMON!

---

Arukenimon

Arukenimon (Archnemon in the Japanese version) is one of the supporting antagonists in Digimon Adventure 02, and one of Oikawa's two henchmen. She and Mummymon are also the secondary arch-nemeses of the Digidestined.

She was voiced by Mari Devon, who also voiced Togemon from Digimon Adventure series and Renamon from Digimon Tamers.

Appearance

Arukenimon is an Ultimate Level Digimon that is spider-like. She poses as a human woman with odd red and purple clothing and large shades concealing her gold-tinted eyes.

## Digimon Adventure 02

Arukenimon is a Digimon created by Yukio Oikawa when he spliced his DNA with data, creating one of two Digimon hybrids to serve as his eyes and ears in the Digital World when he plotted a means to enter the other world through the Control Spires. Arukenimon made her first appearance in the storyline after Ken Ichijouji sheds his Digimon Emperor personality. Appearing in her human form, confusing the DigiDestined on how an adult is in the Digital World, Arukenimon started causing terror with the artficial Digimon she creates from the Control Spires. But when the DigiDestined break her hold over Giga House's resident insect Digimon she was using on them, Arukenimon reveals her true form and puts up a fight with the Digidestined and their Digimon before being defeated by Paildramon in a very undignified way. Through saved by her partner Mummymon, Arukenimon vowed revenge and attempted to get it with the creation of BlackWarGreymon. However, when BlackWarGreymon is revealed to have a will of his own, Arukenimon takes Mummymon's suggestion to focus their attack on the Destiny Stones.

But on BlackWarGreymon destroys the first of the seven stones, Arukenimon resolves to hinder the DigiDestineds' attempt to stop him before they managed to save the last stone and Azulongmon convinces BlackWarGreymon to find his own path. Later on, during the Christmas holiday, Arukenimon opens numerous Digi Gates to keep the DigiDestined occupied worldwide while Mummymon lured twenty children to Oikawa to implant copies of Ken's Dark Spore into during the attack of the Daemon Corps. After this, despite Black WarGreymon entering the real world, Oikawa and his followers go into hiding until the time for the Dark Spores comes. Though learning of her origins, Arukenimon focuses her achieving her creator's goals. But in the end, but when the Oikawa-possessed Myotismon became reborn as MaloMyotismon, Arukenimon is tortured and killed by MaloMyotismon in the world of dreams as an excuse to test his new-found powers on her.

## Artificial Digimon created by Arukenimon

Thundermon

Snimon

Golemon

Minotarumon

Okuwamon

BlackWarGreymon

Blossomon

Mammothmon

Knightmon

Profile

A Demon Beast type Digimon in the form of the "Queen of the Spiders" in Greek mythology. As the Queen of Golemon, she is a highly intelligent, constantly cunning Digimon. Arukenimon is good at deceiving her prey by transforming into a humanoid female and luring them near her with her lust. In addition, because of her violent nature and impatience, she is feared by many Digimon. Her special attacks are "Spider Thread", razor-sharp wires she throws at the enemy that slices them in half, and "Predation Spider", which attacks the enemy by unleashing hordes of Dokugumon that she keeps in her abdomen.

Attacks

Spider Thread: Chops up the opponent with razor-sharp wires.

Predation Spider: Attacks the opponent with the countless carnivorous Dokugumon hidden in its abdomen.

Acid Mist: Sprays green acid from its mouth.

Spirit Needle: Plucks strands of its human hair and uses them to convert Control Spires into artificial Digimon. More strands of hair will create stronger Digimon. 1 hair piece for champions level, 10 hair pieces for ultimate level and 100 for mega level such as BlackWarGreymon.

## Mummymon

Mummymon is Arukenimon's right-hand partner who is not very bright. He can also disguise himself as a humble old man. He also has a not-so-secret crush on Arukenimon herself. He is a supporting antagonist in Digimon Adventure 02.

### Appearance

Mummymon is an Ultimate Level Digimon that resembles a mummy. He has a large gun, braces on his legs, claws on his hands and feet, and spikes on his body. He also has a second form of a one-eye gentleman with a cane.

### Biography

Mummymon first appeared during the fight with Arukenimon and Paildramon. He defeated the Digidestined and came to Arukenimon's rescue, and the two villains retreated. Most of the time throughout of the episodes, Mummymon is not very bright and very dim-witted.

During the Christmas holiday, Mummymon lured 20 children to Oikawa to implant copies of Ken's Dark Spores into while Arukenimon opened numerous Digi-Gates to keep the Digidestined occupied worldwide. Though learning of his origins, Mummymon focuses his achieving his creator's goals along with Arukenimon. But in the end, after MaloMyotismon kills Arukenimon in the world of dreams, Mummymon became furious and attempted to avenge his partner's death and attacked MaloMyotismon, but was melted away by MaloMyotismon's Crimson Mist, killing him as well.

### Abilities

An Undead type Digimon whose body is covered in bandages, like the mummies of Ancient Egypt. Because he is able to summon and manipulate the souls (residual data) and wills of Digimon during their time of deletion, he is nicknamed the "Necromancer". He defeats his cornered enemies by first battling them thoroughly with his brandished arms, before firing his favorite "Obelisk" machine gun at random, although he doesn't let others see what he thinks about easily, because he seldom shows his expressions. His "Snake Bandage" attack allows him to expand the bandages from his arms like snakes and throttle the enemy with them. His special attack is "Necrophobia", which summons ghosts to drive the enemy mad until it dies.

Attacks

Snake Bandage: Coils the bandages on both of its arms around the opponent, like a snake.

Necrophobia: Summons ghosts to drive its opponent into maddened death.

---

Nico: ARUKENIMON AND MUMMYMON!?

Me: I thought they were destroyed!

Qin: Didn't you tell me that MaloMyotismon destroyed them Nico?

Nico: I sure did. They were obliterated by MaloMyotismon. Arukenimon was obliterated by MaloMyotismon's shoulder mouths Sodom and Gomorrah and Mummymon was destroyed by his Crimson Mist attack.

Lincoln: They must've come back because of a Dark Orb.

Laney: That could be the case.

Elena: I didn't think that Dark Orbs would work on Digimon.

Nico: Me neither.

Nico then got enraged.

Me: Nico where are you going?

Nico: To finish what I was gonna do years ago. I'm going to destroy Arukenimon and Mummymon!

He walked to the door and May saw him about to leave.

May: Nico, where are you going?!

Nico: I'm going out there and finding Arukenimon and Mummymon. I'll do it alone if I have to!

Maria: By yourself?! Are you crazy?!

Nico: It's too dangerous! Just let me hnadle it!

But just as Nico was about to reach for the door…

May: (starts to cry) WHO THE HELL WAS THE ONE WHO TAUGHT US NOT TO FIGHT ALONE?!

This stop Nico in his tracks.

Maria: (also starts to cry) YEAH! AND WHO WAS THE ONE WHO TAUGHT US NOT TO ACT RECKLESSLY?!

May: (hugs Nico) The Nico that I know wouldn't go off by himself. He would actually form a plan to take down Mummymon and Arukenimon and include us!

Maria: (grabs his shoulders) You're not alone, Nico. We'll help defeat those two Digimon. But only if you let us help you.

Me: That's right Nico! You said that we are never in this alone. Divided we are weak, united we are stronger.

Nico: You're right. Lets all get them.

Maria: YEAH!

Nico: Lets go!

We went out to face them.

In the middle of the city Arukenimon and Mummymon were destroying the city and blowing up cars and some buildings.

Nico: HEY!

Mummymon: Well, look who finally showed his face to us.

Arukenimon: Never thought we would see you again Nico.

Nico: For the last time. You two should've been dead forever. Because of you two I killed Ken.

We all jumped out.

Me: Arukenimon and Mummymon. You two are ugly.

Mummymon: Well you are disgusting too.

Leni: (Freaks OUT!) SPIDER!

Leni smashed Arukenimon with a hammer.

---

Arukenimon: OW OW OW! STOP IT!

Davis: Word of advice, you two? Stay dead this time.

Me: That's right.

Vypra, Myotismon and Vanitas appeared.

Me: Vypra, Myotismon and Vanitas.

William: Did you two see Angry Dad?

Vypra: We sure did! I didn't know Bart was an expert in animation.

Bart: It's a really good cartoon I made.

Myotismon: Long time since we faced each other Nico.

Nico: It sure has been a while and your two lackeys there had a hand in helping in corrupting Ken, turning him into the Digimon Emperor.

?: That was a dark time.

A figure came out and it was MONKEYWI of Episode 16 of Jungle Fury!

---

Monkeywi was personal Rinshi of Grizzaka. After Grizzaka overthrowed Dai Shi/Jarrod, he summoned Monkeywi. Grizzaka send Monkeywi with Rinshi to Ocean Bluff to gather the fear of people. Since his master was the most powerful Overlord, Monkeywi was also a powerful fighter. He had the Power of Zocato the analog of Master Mode of Rangers. Monkeywi encountered RJ, who seeked the savior from his turning into werewolf. Then the Rangers arrived. Monkeywi fought with them, until RJ again turned into werewolf and attacked the rangers. Monkeywi left. Monkewi returned and successfully fought with rangers, using his fire blasts from his mouth. But then RJ appeared. He first transformed into Wolf Ranger and destroyed the monster with attack of the morpher. Grizzaka used the power of Zocato. He revived and enlarged Monkeywi. In the giant fight Monkeywi fought with Jungle Pride Megazord. He badly damaged the cheetah Zord Cheetah Leg. But RJ replaced it with his new Wolf Zord. Monkeywi was destroyed by the Wolf Pride Megazord.

---

R.J. (Jungle Fury): Monkeywi!

Monkeywi: (to RJ) I liked it better when you turned into a werewolf. At least you were on my side!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to gather the fear of people for Grizzaka.

Monkeywi: That's right. You watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

My Signer Mark then glowed and out came Rex Goodwin!

Me: Rex Goodwin.

Rex Goodwin: Yes didn't expect me again huh?

Me: True. Brittney, you and the Goths of Darkness will help me and the Signers face Rex.

Brittney: Right dad.

Haiku: Lets do it.

Troy: This time, we don't need a Legendary Mode to take you down!

Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Super Mega Mode Rangers.

Me: Lets do it!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the nightmare planet FIENDRONOMICA!

Nico: Whoa! So this is Fiendronomica.

Laney: Horrifying!

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: VYPRA

---

Luan was facing Vypra.

Luan: You are doing well Vypra.

Vypra: Indeed. Shall we dance?

Luan formed a sword of light.

Luan: Lets Dance the Knight away. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) Good one! Lets shall.

Luan and Vypra clashed in a powerful sword fight and sparks were flying everywhere. Luan kicked Vypra in the face and knocked her down.

Luan: You got the Boot! (Laughs)

## Battle 2: VANITAS

Spiderman was facing Vanitas.

Vanitas: Great video Bart did.

Spiderman: Thanks Vanny. Lets dance.

Vanitas: Lets.

Spiderman punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and crotch and then he wrapped up Vanitas in webbing.

Spiderman: Try beating that.

## Battle 3: MONKEYWI

The Megaforce Rangers were facing Monkeywi.

Troy Burrows: Lets get him!

They blasted and slashed Monkeywi all over the place and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Monkeywi fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: That's it for him.

Lori Jimenez then got another ring on her finger and it had a red gem on it with a baboon in it.

Lori Jimenez: The Baboon Spirit chose me.

Isabel: It sure did. The Baboon symbolizes ingenuity, adaptability, generosity, caring for others, benevolence, lack of greed, creativity, playfulness, curiosity and new ideas. It's a great spirit for you.

Lori Jimenez: Thanks Isabel.

Then a red light appeared and it landed in Lori's hands and it was the Baboon Wild Zord!

Lori Jimenez: The Baboon Wild Zord!

A Crystal Dagger appeared in a holster on Lori's left hip.

Lori Jimenez: Wow! It chose me for this.

Isabel: Wow. This is perfect for you.

---

Battle 4: MYOTISMON

---

Nico was facing Myotismon.

Nico: This will hurt you a lot.

Myotismon: I've handled worse.

Nico: Lets dance.

Nico went Super Saiyan 2.

Myotismon: Lets! (Echoing) GRIZLY WING!

Myotismon fired a massive swarm of his Bat Familiars at him.

Nico: (Echoing) RIVER OF POWER!

Nico fired a massive blast of energy with MetalSeadramon's River of Power attack and it slammed into the Bat Familiars and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico punched Myotismon in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Myotismon: Why you!? (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Myotismon fired a stream of blood red lightning!

Nico: (Echoing) TERRA DESTROYER!

Nico used BlackWarGreymon's powers and formed a huge ball of Negative Energy and threw it at Myotismon and it slammed into the Crimson Lightning and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico appeared out of the smoke and kicked him in the face and kicked him many times in the chest and sent him flying into the air.

Nico: (Echoing) GIGA CANNON!

Nico fired Machinedramon's Giga Cannon and the blasts hit Myotismon and exploded all over and it really hurt as he was blasted all over the place.

Nico: Try this one on. (Echoing) CORONA BLASTER!

Nico used Beelzemon's powers and formed his arm into a powerful blaster and it fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Myotismon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Myotismon fell to the ground and was knocked down.

Nico: Awesome.

---

Battle 5: REX GOODWIN

---

Me and the Signers and the Goths of Darkness were on the Duel Runner Arena and we were racing along the Condor Nazca Line.

Me: I don't understand you Rex. Why are you so determined to kill me to get revenge? I haven't done anything to you. I don't even remember even doing anything at all to you.

Rex Goodwin: I want you dead because you are a menace to my new world order and you are a monster that is standing in my way! I will kill you if it's the last thing I ever do!

Me: What kind of fucked up world do you live in!?

Yusei: He's insane!

Akiza: He has totally lost his mind!

Brittney: No kidding.

Haiku: He's really delusional.

Maggie: No kidding.

Lucy Loud: I know.

Me: I will never forgive you for killing so many innocent people all because of your own selfishness. KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into WOLF MOON!

Rex Goodwin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca!

Me: So that's how you want it to go down.

We powered up and summoned the Signer Dragons and the Goths of Darkness summoned the monsters of Demons and the Undead.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at Rex and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and kicked him in the back of the head. I flipped over in front of him and Rex fired a massive blast of purple fire at me and I fired a blast of blue fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I flew through the smoke of the explosion and punched him in the face and Brittney fired a blast of black fire and it slammed into Rex and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Haiku and Maggie both fired blasts of black fire and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: (In my head) I'm gonna have to get tough and intimidate him.

I went at him.

Me: If this is all you're made of Rex, then I'm not impressed.

Rex Goodwin: You won't think so when you are dead!

Me: I'm immortal. I don't die that easily.

I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the mouth and knocked out one of his teeth. I then punched him in the stomach with devastating force and Rex belched out a huge amount of blood.

Me: It's strange. And you call yourself the leader of the Dark Signers. How disappointing. If this is all that you're made of it's pathetic. Your brother is a better fighter than you are.

Brittney: That's right and every other Dark Signer is better than you are.

We fired energy blasts at him and they hit Rex all at once and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Signer Dragons and our Duel Monsters fired blasts of energy and power and they hit Wiraqocha Rasca and exploded and destroyed him.

Rex was knocked down.

---

Battle 6: ARUKENIMON & MUMMYMON

---

We regrouped and faced Arukenimon and Mummymon.

Me: It's over for the both of you. You are the ones that made Nico kill Ken in the first place.

Arukenimon: Ken was just a pawn in our plans to destroy the world and remake it in our image.

Nico: YOU BITCH!

Lincoln: You are the true murderers of Ken Ichijouji! You make me sick!

Laney: Yeah! You will pay for your crimes! Because of you, you both made Nico kill him and scar him forever!

Qin: You will pay for your crimes!

Lincoln: Lets get them!

We went at Arukenimon and Mummymon and I punched Arukenimon in the face and fired a massive blast of energy at her and it hit her and exploded and Nico kicked her and Mummymon in the face and fired a barrage of energy blasts at them both and they hit them and exploded all over the place and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted them all over and Laney fired blasts of fire and burned them and Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze them in blocks of ice and Lily and Lucy fired blasts of water and black lightning and drenched and electrocuted them both all over and Vegeta, Goku and Gohan fired energy blasts and they hit Arukenimon and exploded with incredible power and burned her all over.

Lucy Heartfilia: Take this. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: THE BIG DIPPER!

The stars of the constellation of the Big Dipper appeared behind Lucy and she fired seven blasts of stellar energy from each star and the blasts hit Mummymon all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Girl Jordan: This is for everything you've done to the Ichijouji family! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: RA, GOD OF THE SUN!

Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of solar fire and it turned into the god of the sun in Egyptian Myth: Ra and it slammed into Arukenimon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Liberty: Try this! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: GETH CONSENSUS!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it turned into the Geth army and they blasted and smashed Mummymon all over the place.

Lucy Loud: This will hurt too. BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: KHORNE THE BLOOD GOD!

Lucy fired a wave of blood and it turned into Khorne, the Blood God and he smashed Arukenimon and Mummymon all over the place.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called SLPOUGE FANG! It looked like a serpentine creature with 6 tails and he 3 eyes and spines on his head and deadly pinchers.

Ben: SLPOUGE FANG!

Me: Whoa! That's a new one.

Shanan: Whoa! That's an Optiserpentus from the planet Sightra. They are the natural predators of the Opticoids, Eye Guy's species.

Lana: Whoa! That is cool!

Riley: This is the coolest one.

Julie Yamamoto: He sure is.

Slpouge Fang: Lets see what he can do.

He slashed Mummymon all over with his blade tentacles.

Me: Lets see how they like our teamwork. Lets him him with our combos all at once.

Nico: Right!

Zhuqiaomon: Lets do it!

Kazemon: Right with you!

Izzy: Prodigious!

Octopunch and Trent Fernandez used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced their Acetylene Torch Gun and Dragon Blade 100-fold.

Seaspray and Falcon used the Earth and Marvel Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced their laser cannons and feathers 100-fold.

We fired blasts of elemental energy and more.

Octopunch and Trent Fernandez: FIRESTORM DRAGONBLADE BLAST!

Seaspray and Falcon: LASERFEATHER MEGABARRAGE FIRESTORM!

Wood Man and Teresa: SONIC LEAFSTORM BLAST!

Me with Phoenix Rebirth Dragon and Kazemon: FIRESTORM HURRICANE GALE!

Nico and Zhuqiaomon: NUOVA BLAZING HELIXSTORM!

Stella and Lillymon: FLOWER SCORCH CANNON!

Tai and MetalGreymon: COURAGE MISSILE BARRAGE!

Matt and WereGarurumon: FRIENDSHIP WOLF CLAW!

Izzy and MegaKabuterimon: KNOWLEDGE HORN BUSTER!

Sora and Garudamon: LOVE WING BLADE!

Mimi and Lillymon: SINCERITY FLOWER CANNON!

Joe and Zudomon: RELIABILITY VULCAN HAMMER!

T.K. and MagnaAngemon: HOPE GATE OF DESTINY!

Kari and Angewomon: LIGHT CELESTIAL ARROW!

Davis and Paildramon: VIRTUE DESPERADO BLASTER!

Yolei and Silphymon: COMPASSION STATIC FORCE!

Cody and Shakkoumon: LOYALTY JUSTICE BEAM!

Takato and Guilmon: GALLENT ATOMIC BLASTER!

Henry Wong and Rapidmon: RIGHTEOUS TRI-BEAM!

Rika and Taomon: GENEROSITY TALISMAN OF LIGHT!

Jeri and Leomon: LIONHEART FIST OF THE BEAST KING!

Kazu and Guardromon: COMRADERY GUARDIAN BARRAGE!

Kenta and MarineAngemon: PEACE KAHUNA WAVES!

Susie Wong and Antylamon: CHASTITY BUNNY BLADES!

Ai & Mako and Beelzemon: PATIENCE CORONA BLASTER!

The blasts all hit Arukenimon and Mummymon at once and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to finish you both once and for all. Lets hit them both all at once.

T.K.: Right!

Nico: Lets do it!

Kari: Yeah!

T.K.: Lets do it.

Me, Davis, Yolei, Cody, T.K., Kari, and Nico: DIGIMON MEGABLAST FIRESTORM!

I fired a blast of Purple energy, Nico fired a blast of Orange energy, Cody fired a blast of yellow energy, Yolei fired a blast of red energy, Davis fired a blast of blue energy, T.K. fired a blast of green energy and Kari fired a blast of pink energy. The blasts combined and they slammed into Arukenimon and Mummymon and completely obliterated them in an instant and vaporized them in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Izzy made sure that Arukenimon and Mummymon would never return and he used his laptop to purge the data of them and destroy them once and for all. Once a document is purged, it's gone forever.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Nico: Yep. It's over.

Vanitas, Myotismon and Vypra appeared and Myotismon had Rex in his hands.

Vanitas: (to Nico) I'm actually glad that JD was able to calm you down before the fight.

Nico: Why's that?

Vypra: Because you're usually the one who thinks of plan instead of acting recklessly.

Myotismon: That's pretty much the Nico that defeated me before.

Yolei: You guys actually have a good point.

Nico: Trust me. I'm not gonna act out of character again.

Vanitas: Glad to hear it.

With that, Vanitas, Myotismon, and Vypra teleport out.

Me: Good. Lets head home.

We went back to Earth.

---

Back at the estate we were having a Cinco De Mayo party.

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea and Poliwag: FELIZ CINCO DE MAYO COMPADRES!

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: It's so awesome!

I was having a chalupa.

Nico and May were having Mole Poblanos.

Jack Atlas and Carly were having Chalupas and Chiles En Nogada.

Me: Mmm. Delicious.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) I'm glad you like my chalupas and tamales J.D.

Me: You make really good Chalupas and all kinds of awesome food Ms. Rosa.

Nico: It's all good food.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: I love all Mexican food.

Lola: Me too.

We were having an awesome Fiesta.

Davis: (To the viewers) At least we are now free of Arukenimon and Mummymon forever and we never have to see them again. It's gonna be a good future without them.

Me: You said it Davis.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic complete.

Arukenimon and Mummymon were ugly and evil to the core and they tormented Nico's life for the last time. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the old movie from 1972: Night of The Lepus. We're gonna see a massive group of giant cute adorable bunnies attacking the citizens of a town and killing them. It's gonna be one strange and cute battle.

See you all tomorrow.

# NIGHT OF THE LEPUS

At the mall, May and Francis were going on a shopping spree and they were looking around for all kinds of great clothes and stuff for Nico and Teresa.

Francis: Lets see. Teresa will love these clothes.

He had all kinds of awesome pink clothes for Teresa and May had a lot of amazing clothes for Nico and they were blue and purple.

May: Nico will love these.

Later they went to the grocery store and were buying food.

But little did they know that something was watching them from the shadows. He fired a blast of energy and it hit Francis and May and did something to them. When they came too, it can be described as nothing short of confusing.

Francis: What happened?

May: Francis?

Francis saw May?

Francis: What the!? May is that you!?

They went to the mirrors and they saw that their reflections were switched and this meant that their bodies were switched!

They screamed in shock in horror!

At the estate we were seeing a very unusual and weird dilemma. We saw Francis Stone in May's Body and May was in Francis's body! WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED!?

Shadow the Hedgehog: So, wait. Right now, Francis is in May's body. And May's in Francis' body?

May (In Francis's Body): Yeah.

Francis (In May's body): THIS IS A NIGHTMARE!

Me: This is like something out of that movie Freaky Friday!

Goku: And this is like what happened to me when Captain Ginyu switched bodies with me when we were fighting back on Namek!

Armada Cyclonus (to Francis): I thought you'd be more happy to have powers again.

Francis (in May's body): Well, I'm really not used to shooting ice! Not to mention this ice gun

May (in Francis' body): And I can't deal with not having powers and having to rely on this flamethrower!

Toad (Super Mario): Manaphy, can't you use your Heart Swap to swtich May and Francis back?

Manaphy: I can't. I can only switch people that I've Heart Swapped.

Powerglide: Look, how about you two teach each other how to use your respective abilities to better understand them?

Me: That's a good idea. Until we find out who did this and make them pay.

May and Francis got to teaching each other how to use their powers and more.

It took a while but it worked.

Me: How do you guys feel?

May (In Francis's Body): Amazing! I feel ready for anything.

Francis (In May's Body): Yeah it's awesome.

The alarm then went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that a small town in Tennessee was under attack.

Me: Lets move!

We were off to Tennessee.

---

We arrived in the small town we were called to. When we got there, we saw what could only be described as a bloodbath! We gasped and saw numerous mutilated bodies all over the place. They were shredded and bloody all over.

Me: What happened?

Vince: Looks like there's a killer on the loose.

Sasuke: I don't think so. These wounds weren't caused by a human being. They were caused by a wild animal.

Naruto: What animal could do all this damage and kill so many people?

Kiba: I don't know. But I have a really bad feeling about this.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Me too.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) I got a bad feeling about this too.

Lord Drakkon and Hydro Man came out!

Me: Lord Drakkon and Hydro Man.

Lord Drakkon: Come to see what's up?

Me: Yeah. Everyone in this whole town was killed by some kind of terrible force.

Hydro Man: Whew! You aren't kidding. What in the world happened here?

Me: We don't know. The people of this town were all mutilated. I know you guys didn't do this.

Lord Drakkon: We're just as stumped as you all are.

?: Same with me.

A figure came out and it was TRANCEFERER from episode 13 of Power Rangers Super Megaforce!

---

Tranceferer was sent by Prince Vekar to switch a human with a Bruiser, only to fail when Emma and Jake encountered him. Tranceferer swapped Noah and Jake's bodies and returned to the Armada Mothership to swap the bodies of Earth's leaders. After the death of Turtlelini, a commander who was sent to Earth to keep the rangers busy, Tranceferer was sent back to fight the rangers, only to be killed by a Final Strike. After being enlarged, Tranceferer was finally destroyed once and for all by the newly formed Legandary Ninja Megazord.

---

Jake Holling: Tranceferer!

Tranceferer: Its been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You switched Noah and Jake's bodies.

Tranceferer: That's right. You watched us fight on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Tranceferer: You like what I did to your friends?

Francis (in May's body): Wait. You were the one who switched our bodies?!

Tranceferer: That's right! It was all part of an experiment.

May (in Francis' body): What experiment?

Drakkon: We wanted to see how Francis would fare with having powers again while May fared with having no powers at all.

Me: I can see that.

Hydro Man: We also have some new members for you to face. I'm sure you know this one.

A figure came out and it was WHITEOUT!

---

Whiteout is a villain in the Marvel universe and an enemy towards the X-Men.

History

Nothing is known of the past of the being called Whiteout. It may be assumed that she has resided in the Savage Land for some time, and it was there that she was recruited by the mutant Zaladane to join her forces of Savage Land Mutates.

In her only known mission for Zaladane, Whiteout and other Savage Land Mutates attacked the mutant group known as the X-Men in Chile while they were looking for their compatriot, Polaris. The X-Men defeated the Savage Land Mutates in this battle, and Whiteout presumably fled.

Whiteout later turned up as a member of Superia's all-female supervillain army the Femizons. Her current whereabouts are unknown.

---

Me: Whiteout!

Cyclops: We haven't seen her in a long time.

Whiteout: Its been a while X-Men.

Squirrel Girl: (to Whiteout) I'm surprised Vypra actually decided to recruit you.

Whiteout: I guess she got impressed by my abilities.

Me: Maybe. And I'm guessing she recruited a bunch of others as well.

Lord Drakkon: She sure did and you'll have to wait and see who they are.

My Signer Mark started glowing.

Me: Uh oh.

Out came Roman Goodwin.

Me: Roman. Your brother took one helluva beating.

Roman: He did thanks to your friends.

Me: Nice to know that I left my mark. I suppose we should start fighting.

Lord Drakkon: Yes.

Tranceferer: Face it, Rangers! I know all of your Legendary Modes by now.

Gia: Not all of them!

Jake: This is actually going to be our first time using these keys as a team.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Charge!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into 6 of the Dino Charge Rangers! Troy just became the Red Dino Charge Ranger, Emma just became the Pink Dino Charge Ranger, Gia just became the Black Dino Charge Ranger, Jake just became the Green Dino Charge Ranger, Noah just became the Blue Dino Charge Ranger, and Orion just became the Gold Dino Charge Ranger.

Me: Nice! Lets get them!

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Lord Drakkon

I was facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: Are you all right after Kazex slashed your back?

Lord Drakkon: Much better now thanks.

Me: Good. Shall we dance?

Lord Drakkon: Lets.

We went at each other and I unsheathed my sword and Lord Drakkon unsheathed his sword and we clashed violently and sparks were flying all over the place and setting some of the town on fire and making the town a battle zone. We fired energy blasts at each other and blew some of the town apart in massive explosions of fire and more. I fired a blast and it hit by Lord Drakkon and exploded. Sending him crashing into a wall.

Me: Good fight.

?: But it will be your last!

I then saw an enemy I thought would be gone for good! It was KING EINON!

Einon: Well, well, well, it can't be! But it is! J.D. Knudson.

Me: Einon. I thought I killed you back 1,000 years ago!

Einon: You did and I came back thanks to black magic.

Me: Vypra.

Einon: Time's not been kind to you, J.D.

Me: I could say the same thing to you because you're in the wrong century. I will live forever.

Einon: You should never have broke with me.

Me: Sorry but I don't serve you. Those days died when I killed you 1,000 years ago. And you picked a bad time to come back for round 2.

Einon: We shall see!

He unsheathed his sword.

Me: All right then.

I walked up to him and we walked in a circle and then we clashed and sparks were going all over the place and setting buildings on fire. I pinned him my sword on his back.

Me: I'm sure you've learned this one. Only expose your back on a corpse.

He pushed my sword.

Einon: You are a corpse. You just don't know it!

Me: Fuck you!

We resumed clashing and I kicked him in the face and he had his sword ready for me.

Einon: Lie down J.D.! You're the sorry scrap of dead worlds and dead beliefs!

Me: You should know that. I'm the one who killed you! And Bowen taught you the Old Code and the beliefs of knighthood! They were your beliefs too!

Einon: Never. Never mine.

Me: You spoke the Old Code! Spoke them from your heart!

Einon: I vomited them up because I couldn't stomach them! Because I knew it was what you wanted to hear!

Me: You honorless monster and pathological liar! Bowen taught you what it meant to be a knight!

Einon: He taught me to fight, That's all! I took what I needed from him. He taught me to fight!

Me: But you didn't learn this!

I blasted him with fire and the blast hit him and his chest exploded.

Me: You also lost your heart to the very woman you "Loved". Kind of ironic huh that the very woman was part of an army that killed you? You've underestimated Bowen and Draco. You've lost because of him and us.

Einon: (ENRAGED) NO!

He resumed his clash with me and I kicked him and got the drop on him and stabbed him in the chest and it went through his black heart.

Me: It's over for you Einon. I think Hell and the Afterlife are both too good for you.

I pulled my sword out and had my hand in his face.

Me: HAKAI!

Einon glowed purple and he screamed in pain as he was completely obliterated. Einon was erased from Existence forever as if he was never born at all.

Me: Never meant to be.

---

Battle 2: Hydro Man

---

Luna was facing Hydro Man.

Luna: You ready to dance dude?

Hydro Man: Always ready.

Luna flew at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and fired a massive blast of water at him and smashed him into a wall.

Luna: Love a good fight dude.

---

Battle 3: Whiteout

---

Squirrel Girl was facing Whiteout.

Squirrel Girl: So the Masters of Evil made you my arch nemesis.

Whiteout: That's right. You would be amazed what Vypra can do.

Squirrel Girl: So we have seen.

Whiteout: I was normally expecting to have one of the X-Men as my archenemy. But you'll do just as good.

Squirrel Girl: Thanks. Lets see what you can do.

Squirrel Girl went at Whiteout and called a bunch of squirrels and she and the squirrels clawed and smashed Whiteout all over and sent her crashing into a store.

Squirrel Girl: Awesome fight.

---

Battle 4: Tranceferer

---

Nico, May, Francis and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Tranceferer.

Nico: You will pay for messing with my girlfriend!

Tranceferer: (taunts) Ooh I'm so scared!

Francis (In May's body): You should be!

He fired a blast of frozen fire and froze him in ice and Nico, May and the Megaforce Rangers as the Dino Charge rangers blasted Tranceferer all over. They slashed him with Dino Blades, Dino Spike, Tyranno Smasher, Gold Ptera Saber, and more. Troy used the T Rex Smasher, Gia used the Para Chopper, Noah used the Stego Shield, Jake used the Raptor Claws, Emma used the Tricera Drill, and Orion used the Gold Ptera Saber and they viciously pulverized him all over and blew him apart in a massive fiery explosion.

Nico: Tranceferer you have failed this universe.

May and Francis glowed in a ball of light and they were switched back.

Francis: Are we back?

Nico: You sure are Francis. You and May are back to normal.

May: Awesome!

Francis: Thank goodness!

Troy Burrows: That's a relief.

Gia Moran: No kidding.

---

## Battle 5: Roman

---

Allie was facing Roman.

Allie: I get to face you this time Roman.

Roman: Indeed. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

Roman summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Roman: By the way, I'm happy that Jack and Carly are dating and are a couple.

Allie: I am too. I have a Harpie Lady Deck like Mai Valentine does. I summon HARPIE LADY, HARPIE LADY SISTERS, HARPIE GIRL, HARPIE ORACLE, HARPIE PERFUMER, HARPIE LADY'S 1, 2 and 3, HARPIE'S PET DRAGON, HARPIE QUEEN, HARPIE HARPIST, HARPIE DANCER, HARPIE CHANNELER, CYBER HARPIE LADY, and HARPIE'S PET PHANTASMAL DRAGON!

Allie summoned said monsters.

Roman: Very impressive. You have quite the collection of Harpie Lady monsters.

Allie: Thanks. It's what I like. To make it interesting, I equip myself and my 15 Harpie Lady's with AERO NAIL!

Allie had a wrist gauntlet appear and it had a deadly scythe blade on it.

Allie: And ROSE WHIP!

Allie and her Harpie Lady's were all equipped with a whip made of rose thorns.

Roman: Very impressive.

Allie: Thanks. Lets dance.

They went at Roman and the Spider Earthbound Immortal and they slashed and cut them all over. Uru exploded and Roman was knocked down.

Allie: Awesome.

## Battle 6: GIANT BUNNIES!

We regrouped and the Masters of Evil came.

Me: Good fight.

Lord Drakkon: Thanks.

William: Can I ask you guys a question before you teleport out?

Drakkon: Why not?

William: Why did you have Tranceferer swap May and Francis' bodies specifically?

Hydro Man: Because the two of them have guns that used fire and ice. And those two elements are polar opposites.

William: I get it now.

Me: Yeah ever since the beginning of time, Fire and Ice have always been competing with each other.

Lord Drakkon: That's right.

Whiteout: I'm looking forward to more of my fights against you all.

With that, Whiteout teleported out with Drakkon and Hydro Man.

Me: We're not done yet.

We saw the sun go down and we heard what sounded like a stampede of cows and a bunch of skittering.

Me: Do you guys hear that?

Laney: Yeah I hear it.

Lana: Sounds like a stampede of cows.

Nico: It's not cows. Look!

We saw something coming at us and we saw that it was a massive stampede of giant bunnies!

Me: It's a herd of giant bunnies!

Ed: Whoa!

Luna Loud: I hope my allergies don't act up.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Those are massive bunnies.

Nico: I've never seen bunnies that giant!

Maria: (Squeals) They are so cute!

Laney: How did they get that big!?

Lisa Loud: Wait, I've heard about this but years ago there was an experimental serum designed to control the growth of rabbits. It backfired and made the rabbits as big as wolves.

Naruto: Whoa!

Lola: There's blood on their fur and mouths! Look!

We saw that Lola was right! These bunnies killed all the people in the entire town!

Lana: These bunnies killed all the people here!?

Lily: How can something so cute and so cuddly do that!?

Lucy Loud: But aren't rabbits usually vegetarians?

Syd Chang: Normally yes. But it looks like that serum turned them into flesh-eating monsters!

Maria: I'll never look at bunnies the same way again!

Warren: (to Maria) Maria, I hope you still like me and my sisters.

Maria: I would never speak ill about you or your sisters Warren.

Betty: Thanks Maria.

Beatrice: That means a lot to us Maria.

Maria: You're welcome.

Me: These bunnies are an abomination!

Nico: I agree! Lets get them!

We went at the giant bunnies and really were massacring them all over the place and splattering their blood and guts all over the place at a vicious level.

Brenda: You monsters give rabbits a bad name!

Warren: What she said!

We blasted them with energy and elemental blasts and more.

Maria and Carmen found a giant bunny eating a bunch of carrots and they pet it and it was friendly and they saw that it was a true vegetarian. It was clean and not covered in blood at all.

Maria: This one will make an awesome pet.

Carmen: It sure will sis.

Lana: Go for it guys.

Warren: Lets see how these bunnies like this. LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: DRYAD!

Warren fired a wave of leaves and they turned into the Terrarian Dryad and it blasted a bunch of giant rabbits and slashed them apart.

Betty: I will silence you abominations! SLIME STYLE NINJA ART: KING SLIME!

Betty fired a wave of slime and it formed into the King Slime and engulfed a lot of giant rabbits and ate them.

Beverly: Try this one! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: EYE OF CTHULHU!

Beverly fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the Eye of

Cthulhu and it ate a bunch of giant rabbits and spit out their bones.

Blair: Try this. PLANT STYLE NINJA ART: QUEEN BEE!

Blair fired a wave of plants and it turned into a huge bee and it stung a bunch of rabbits and caused them to explode.

Brenda: I hate all of you rabbits! CRIMSON STYLE NINJA ART: BRAIN OF CTHULHU!

Brenda fired a wave of crimson energy and it turned into a huge flying brain and it fired laser blasts and destroyed many bunnies.

Barbara: This will hurt you. CORRUPTION STYLE NINJA ART: EATER OF WORLDS!

Barbara fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a worm creature and it ate a bunch of rabbits all over.

Bodhi: Peace be with you all. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE TWINS!

Bodhi fired 2 blasts of metal and they formed into two giant eyeballs and they ate and blasted a bunch of bunnies.

Bebe: This will be a Hare-Raising amount of pain! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it will hurt you. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE DESTROYER!

Bebe fired a blast of metal and it turned into a mechanical worm and it destroyed numerous rabbits.

Bippa: (British Accent) This is gonna really hurt you. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: SKELETRON PRIME!

Bippa fired a wave of metal and it turned into a floating Skull and it fired lasers at a bunch of rabbits and destroyed them all over.

Bailey: Lets smash some bunnies! DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: WALL OF FLESH!

Bailey fired a wave of black fire and it turned into a terrifying wall of flesh and it ate a bunch of bunnies.

Bella: This is really gonna hurt you. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: SKELETRON!

Bella fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a skull and it fired blasts of fire from its mouth and incinerated a bunch of rabbits.

Bernadette: You bunnies make me sick! PLANT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANTERA!

Bernadette fired a wave of plants and it formed into a bunch of plants and they ate the bunnies.

Beulah: YEE HAW! Lets smash these doggies! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GOLEM!

Beulah fired a wave of rocks and they formed into a Golem and smashed a bunch of rabbits into pulp.

Beatrice: These vermin are not worth the ears on our heads. MONSOON STYLE NINJA ART: DUKE FISHRON!

Beatrice fired a wave of water and it formed into a weird fish with ugly saber-teeth and it ate a bunch of giant bunnies.

Blanch: This is gonna hurt a lot. GHOST STYLE NINJA ART: THE FLYING DUTCHMAN!

Blanch fired a blast of blue fire and it turned into the Flying Dutchman ship and smashed and burned a bunch of giant bunnies.

Bethany: This is gonna really hurt. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DARK MAGE!

Bethany fired a wave of magic and it formed into a mage and fired a bunch of blasts of magic.

Bethany: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: OGRE!

Bethany fired a wave of magic and it formed into an Ogre of magic.

Bethany: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: BETSY!

Bethany fired another wave of magic and it formed into a deadly dragon. All three creatures blasted and pulverized a bunch of bunnies all over the place.

Brie: This is not a good recipe for you. CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: TURKOR THE UNGRATEFUL!

Brie fired a wave of food and it formed into a roasted turkey with an evil turkey head and he ate and cooked numerous bunnies all over.

Bernice: Try this one. DARK WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: MOURNING WOOD!

Bernice fired a wave of wood and it formed into a malevolent tree and ate a bunch of bunnies.

Bernice: And this: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: LEPUS!

Bernice fired a wave of leaves and wood and they formed into a massive rabbit and hopped on a bunch of bunnies and smashed them.

Bertha: This is gonna freeze you. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE QUEEN!

Bertha fired a blast of ice and it formed into a queen of ice and she froze the rabbits in ice.

Bianca: This will be a great painting. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EVERSCREAM!

Bianca fired a wave of ice and it turned into a ferocious tree and destroyed many rabbits.

Brooke: (Fearful) I'm going to regret this! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: PUMPKING!

Brooke fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a Pumpkin with a scary cloak and it had deadly scythe swords. It slashed numerous bunnies.

Belinda: This will hurt too. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SANTA-NK1!

Belinda fired a wave of ice and it formed into a Santa Clause robot machine tank and blasted a bunch of giant bunnies all over.

Birdie: These monsters make me sick. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN SAUCER!

Birdie fired a wave of energy and it formed into a Martian Flying Saucer and blasted a bunch of bunnies all over.

Beth: (Sleepy) This will be a good nightmare. (Yawns) NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: OCRAM!

Beth fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into an ugly skull creature and it blasted a bunch of rabbits all over the place.

Brandy: This is gonna be good! LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: LUNATIC CULTIST!

Brandy fired a wave of moonlight and it turned into a cultist and he slashed a bunch of bunnies all over while laughing like an insane nut.

Brandy: And this one. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL PILLARS!

Brandy fired 4 beams of star energy and they formed into four huge pillars and they smashed onto a bunch of bunnies all over the place.

Bridget: (In her head) Try this one. LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: MOON LORD!

Bridget fired a wave of moonlight and it formed into a man with eyes in his hands, his lower body was gone and his ribs were exposed, he had 5 eyes in his head, his beard was octopus tentacles and his brain was exposed. He fired blasts of moonlight and vaporized a bunch of bunnies.

Brittany: And this one is gonna hurt more. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: PHANTASM DRAGON!

Brittany fired a wave of lightning and it turned into a huge dragon and it blasted a bunch of dragons all over with a huge wave of fire.

Luan: This is gonna be a Hare-Raiser. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it will be one. COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: THE KILLER RABBIT OF CAERBANNOG!

Luan fired a wave of energy and it formed into a small white rabbit and it ripped a bunch of rabbits heads off and killed them.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator! It was called TIMEZONE! It looked like a black vulture with bat ears and bat wings.

Ben: TIMEZONE!

Me: Whoa! That's a big bird!

Shanan: That's not just a big. That's a Chronoaccepittris. They are the natural predators of the Chronosapiens, Clockwork's species.

Riley: Wow! I didn't think that Clockwork's kind had any predators.

Julie Yamamoto: Me neither.

Gwen Tennyson: Really cool.

Timezone: Watch this.

He fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit a bunch of giant bunnies and electrocuted them all over the place.

Me: Lets hit the bunnies with our combos and teamwork!

Armada Cyclonus: Right!

Me: Lets hit them with our combos all at once!

Armada Cyclonus used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Shadow used the Mobius Cyber Planet Key and enhanced their powers 100-fold.

Toad (Super Mario) used the Mushroom Kingdom Cyber Planet Key and Powerglide used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced their Thermal Beam and Fire Flower powers 100-fold.

Armada Cyclonus and Shadow the Hedgehog: CHAOS LASERBEAM SPEAR!

Toad (Super Mario) and Powerglide: FIRE THERMAL FLOWERSTORM!

Acid Man and Fuse Man: ACID THUNDER LINE!

Akiza with Black Rose Dragon and Warren: ROSE FIRE MEGABURST!

Sophie Casterwill and Laney: LIGHTNING LEAF FIRESTORM!

Jeri Katou and Aerrow: LIONSTORM WIND BLAST!

Nico and Naruto: WINDSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANE GALE KAMEHAMEHA RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln and Emerald: LIGHTNING UNICORN FIRESTORM BLAST!

Sora Takenouchi and Phoenixmon: LOVE CRIMSON BLAST!

Taranee and Lola: FIRESTORM GUARDIAN BLAST!

The combos and blasts hit a bunch of rabbits and incinerated a lot of them.

Me: Time for us to finish them!

Warren: Lets do it guys!

Betty: Yeah!

Warren and his 26 Sisters: RABBIT FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of fire and it incinerated the rest of the giant rabbits and destroyed them all.

Me: YEAH!

Nico: That did it!

Me: But unfortunately this whole town is lost. It's now just left to sit here like a rotting wound.

Laney: Yeah.

Lincoln: I can't believe that those giant bunnies ripped apart the whole town.

Lana: It's gone.

Linka: It's so sad.

Nico: No kidding.

We decided to head home.

Warren: (To the viewers) Bunnies are adorable creatures but never mess around with the laws of nature and turn them into monsters.

Nico: Yep.

We arrived at the estate and rested. More members of the team now have new arch enemies in the Masters of Evil and now we have much more challenging adventures ahead of us.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Night Of The Lepus from 1972 was a really strange movie and one of the weirdest I've ever seen. I never saw the full movie in real life but it was the weirdest I've seen from the trailer and some clips for it. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a Victorian London adventure as we travel through the world of The Great Mouse Detective! We're going to take down the nefarious Professor Ratigan and bring an end to that ugly bubonic plague-ridden scum bucket.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Mouse Detective in Victorian London

In the middle of the lush countryside of Iowa, we were riding our Rapidash and flying and we were on our way to the famous Saffron City. We were heading there to visit the Gym Leader of the Saffron City gym, Sabrina. She is a powerful Gym Leader with immensely powerful psychic abilities and she is a strong Psychic Pokemon user.

---

Sabrina (in Japanese: ナツメ, Natsume) is the Gym Leader of Saffron City's Gym, known officially as the Saffron Gym. She hands out the Marsh Badge to Trainers who defeat her. She is a young lady with psychic abilities, and thus trains Psychic-type Pokémon. She serves as a villain in the anime, and in the Pokémon Adventures manga.

In Japanese version she was voiced by Kae Araki while in English version she was voiced by Lisa Ortiz, who also voiced Mars.

Games

Prior to Pokémon X and Y, Sabrina has appeared in every generation of Pokémon as the Gym Leader of the Saffron Gym. Known as "The Mistress of Psychic-type Pokémon", she has had psychic powers ever since she was a child, when she accidentally bent a spoon. She apparently dislikes battling, but is hard to beat because she can communicate with her Pokémon telepathically. Her fame has grown so much that even Trainers living in the Sevii Islands have heard of her. Previously there were two Gyms in Saffron City, a Fighting-type Gym, and a Psychic-type Gym. Sabrina used her advantage to defeat the rival gym and strip them of their Gym status.

In Pokémon Red, Blue, Green, Yellow, Fire-Red, Leaf-Green Let's Go! Pikachu, and Let's Go! Eevee, Trainers must navigate warp tiles to find Sabrina hiding in the middle of her Gym. Defeating her will earn them the Marsh Badge and a Psychic-type TM: TM46

(Psywave) in Generation I; TM04 (Calm Mind) in Generation III. The Gym maintains a similar style in Pokémon Gold, Silver, Crystal, HeartGold, and SoulSilver. The warp tiles are maintained, as is the badge: Sabrina, however, gives no TM in Generation II and TM48 (Skill Swap) in Generation IV.

In Pokémon Gold, Pokémon Silver, and Pokémon Crystal, we learn that Sabrina can see into the future, as she states that three years ago she foresaw the arrival of another strong challenger (realized in the form of Ethan, Kris, and Lyra). After this second defeat, she accepts that the ability of foresight may be limited.

In Pokémon HeartGold and Pokémon SoulSilver, Sabrina has received a major redesign, now sporting a vastly different hairstyle and changing her wardrobe from a conservative dark-red turtleneck to a completely new, more casual-looking outfit. After her initial defeat in Saffron City, she ventures outside of her Gym. She can be found at the dock for the S.S. Aqua in the Olivine City Harbor at any time on Friday. After the player has obtained her phone number here, she can be called during Sunday afternoon to arrange a rematch at the Fighting Dojo she once defeated.

In Pokémon Black 2 and Pokémon White 2, Sabrina appears in the Pokemon World Tournament as a participant along with other Gym Leaders. She also takes part in Pokéstar Studios movies as Magic Queen Bellelba, a villain in the Mystery Doors of the Magical Land series.

## Anime

In the anime, Sabrina was the fourth gym leader Ash encountered. He challenged her initially in Abra and the Psychic Showdown, and had a rematch with her in Haunter Versus Kadabra.

Sabrina inherited her psychic power from her father, who had the ability to teleport from location to location, as well as telekinesis. It manifested when she was young, and it was soon apparent that Sabrina's abilities far exceeded her father's. She was able to use her psychic powers to do many things- teleportation, telepathy, psychokinesis, and transmutation.

As her power increased, she grew more obsessed with developing it. She became less and less emotional, using her abilities for destructive purposes, even transforming her mother into a doll and destroying her house. This caused a deep psychological rift. The emotions she tried to shut off developed into a separate personality- a young girl who manifested as a puppet around Sabrina. Sabrina's mind was divided into the cold, callous, emotionless woman with a thirst for power and the little girl who just wanted to have fun.

Sabrina became the leader of the Saffron Gym, and turned it into an institute where fellow psychics could develop their powers. Ash was headed to Saffron one day, unknowingly watched by Sabrina. Sabrina's younger self used her psychic abilities to save Ash and his friends from Team Rocket. The next day, despite warnings from a mysterious man, Ash challenged Sabrina and lost miserably.

Sabrina used her powers to shrink Ash and his friends, but they were saved by the man. He cautioned Ash that only Ghost-type Pokémon could defeat Psychic-types.

Ash resolved to catch a Ghost-type Pokémon. After a trip to the Lavender Tower, Ash returned with a Haunter he had befriended. Ash challenged Sabrina to a rematch, but Haunter had wandered off in the meantime. Ash managed to escape Sabrina's wrath, rescued by the mysterious man once again, but Brock and Misty were transformed into dolls and placed into a dollhouse, where they met Sabrina's mother in the same predicament.

After talking with the man, who was revealed to be Sabrina's father, Ash returned once more, and during the match, Haunter appeared and started to playfully tease Sabrina. Haunter's antics delighted Sabrina so much, that she was no longer able to contain her emotions and started to laugh. This caused her two personalities to merge back into one. Ash was deemed the winner of the match due to the inability of Sabrina or her psychically-linked Pokémon to battle, and the young man won the Marsh Badge. Haunter chose to stay with Sabrina and her reunited family.

Pokémon Adventures

Sabrina was one of the three villainous heads of Team Rocket, and serves under Giovanni in Pokémon Adventures.

She is first seen on top of her Kadabra after Red leaves Celadon City with an experimental Eevee, commenting how perfect that is even though it was thought that the Eevee had simply escaped. Under her boss's orders, she captured Moltres and brought it to Saffron City. She then used her Mr. Mime's Barrier to totally close off Saffron City from the outside world. Red's Pikachu was able to pass through the barrier by using Substitute. He was then able to defeat Mr. Mime and let Red, Blue, and Green in. At Silph Co., Sabrina took on Green, but the younger Trainer was able to best Sabrina by outwitting her than incapacitating her using her Jiggly's Sing. However, she snapped out of it soon and found Red and Green in the room that contained the Badge Energy Amplifier. Green then reveals that the badges she returned to Red were fakes, and flees. She was the one who controlled Zapmolcuno when it was created by Green by accident, but after Saur's evolution to Venusaur, she and the birds were defeated. The bird went free as the Silph Co. building collapsed.

Two years later, Sabrina helped the Pallet Town Trainers in the fight against the Elite Four during the Cerise Island battle. Sabrina's Alakazam created magical items called the Spoons of Destiny. When held by a strong Trainer, the Spoons of Destiny would point out a Trainer of a similar style and personality. Using these tools, Blue was paired with Koga, Yellow was paired with Blaine, Red was paired with Lt. Surge, and Sabrina herself was paired with Green. It would seem that all eight members still carry the spoons to this day, as Red made some usage of it in the Gold, Silver, & Crystal chapter.

Green and Sabrina found themselves battling Lorelei, who used her ice dolls to chain them to each other, something that proved to be a great disadvantage due to their lack of teamwork, which resulted Green being knocked out by Lorelei's Jynx. However, with Green's quick thinking and the act she put up, Lorelei was eventually beaten.

Sabrina suffered severe frostbite injuries on her wrist. Because of this, she later traveled to mystic springs at Johto's Mt. Silver to heal. There, she found Red in the springs with the same injury, and warned him of the assaults the Mask of Ice was about to commit in the Pokémon League that was to be held soon.

Afterward, she travels to the Pokémon League to have an exhibition match with the other Kanto Gym Leaders against the Johto Gym Leaders. Sabrina is paired up against Bugsy, whose attempts to befriend her end in vain. Despite the type disadvantage, Sabrina manages to defeat Bugsy with her Mr. Mime, who uses it abilities to create invisible walls to its advantage. When the Mask of Ice attacks the Pokémon League with his army of mind controlled Team Rocket Grunts, Sabrina assists her fellow Gym Leaders by battling the army. Once the battle had finally ended, Sabrina went back to usual Gym Leader duties.

Sabrina makes an appearance in the Black 2 & White 2 chapter. Here, she is revealed to have become an actress at Pokéstar Studios. When she notices Whitley having trouble picking a movie to act in, Sabrina has her Alakazam use its abilities to pick out a Brycen-Man movie for her.

---

We arrived in Saffron City and it was right next door to Iowa City.

Me: Here we are guys. Saffron City.

Arixam: So this is Sabrina's place?

Me: Yep. Now we have to find the Saffron City Gym.

Ash: I know where it is.

May: I can't wait to meet Sabrina.

Dawn (Pokemon): Me too. I've heard so much about her.

Mewtwo: I've heard so much about her and I sense a huge and powerful level of psychic energy coming from her.

Me: She's a strong Psychic user from what I had heard and her power is incredible.

We went into the city and it was an amazing city of incredible beauty.

Me: Wow. So this is Saffron City.

Laney: It's amazing.

Lincoln: Saffron City is amazing.

Lana: And I do like saffron when it's used in dad's cooking.

Lola: But from what I have read, Saffron is a very expensive spice.

Lily: No kidding. Where does Saffron usually come from?

Me: It's found in a plant called the Crocus flower. They grow in our greenhouse and we have a lot of them.

Lucy Loud: I like Saffron. It's potent and tasty.

Me: But it's really expensive. It can range up from $15.00 to $150.00 per ounce.

Nico: Wow! That is expensive.

Me: Yep.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) It sure is expensive.

Yusei: No kidding.

Akiza: I've always loved food from high society and it's really good.

Crow Hogan: It sure is.

Leo: Love it.

Ash: Here we are guys.

We arrived at the Saffron City Gym.

Me: So this is the Saffron City Gym.

Ash: Yep.

We went into the building and in an arena on a throne chair we saw

SABRINA!

Sabrina: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: Sabrina. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Ash: It's great to see you again Sabrina.

Sabrina: Same to you Ash. You and all of your friends have come a long way since we met the last time.

Ash: We sure have.

Misty: It's nice to see you again, Sabrina!

Misty's Corsola: Corsola!

Brock: It sure has been a long time Sabrina.

May: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm May.

Max: I'm her brother Max.

May: Me and Max come from the Houen Region.

Dawn (Pokemon): I'm Dawn. It's a pleasure. I'm from the Sinnoh Region.

Iris: I'm Iris.

Cilan: Cilan.

Iris: We're from the Unova Region.

Mallow: I'm Mallow.

Sophocles: I'm Sophocles.

Kiawe: I'm Kiawe.

Lillie: I'm Lillie.

Lana (Pokemon): I'm Lana.

Mallow: We're from the Alola Region.

Sabrina: You've all come a long way. And I see you all have Jessie and James of Team Rocket with you.

Me: Yeah they are not part of Team Rocket anymore.

Jessie (Pokemon): Yeah we got fired before J.D. and everyone killed Team Rocket.

Sabrina: I see.

Me: There was a massive battle with Team Rocket over a year ago and it destroyed all of Team Rocket. And you won't believe who their boss was.

Sabrina: Giovanni right?

Me: Exactly. He was the Viridian City Gym Leader.

Ash: We were looking at Team Rocket's boss the whole time without even knowing it.

Sabrina: That's awful. Team Rocket was a menace to all Pokemon.

Me: Not just Team Rocket, but also a bunch of Villain teams that we've encountered and exterminated.

Laney: We killed all of Team Rocket, Team Flare, Team Galactic, Teams Aqua & Magma and just recently Team Plasma.

Sabrina: Wow. You guys have been busy.

Me: We sure have. But there are more villain teams out there and we have another Villain Team under our ever-watchful eyes: Team Skull.

Mallow: They are causing a lot of problems in the Alola Region and so far they haven't made a move yet. But they have done minor crimes.

Sabrina: I see.

Me: But if they do make a move, it will be their last as we kill them.

Sabrina: I see.

We saw a really cute doll in Sabrina's hands.

Me: Your dolls are really cute.

Sabrina: Thank you.

Cybertron Ransack: I didn't know you liked dolls.

Sabrina: Loved them since I was a little girl.

We went to a room Sabrina had and we saw lots of dolls.

Me: Whoa! Look at all of them.

Beachcomber: Can we keep one of these dolls for Lola? She really likes dolls.

Sabrina: Go for it.

Lola: Thank you.

Lola took a doll that had blue hair.

Lily: Sabrina I have an awesome song for you. It will show you that you will never be alone forever. SUNSET STYLE NINJA ART: TIME TO SAY GOODBYE!

Lily spread her wings and she floated into the air and the beautiful glow of a massively beautiful amber sunset over a beautiful ocean as she sang Time To Say Goodbye by Sarah Brightman.

Quando sono solo sogno all'orizzonte e mancan le parole

Sì lo so che non c'è luce in una stanza quando manca il sole

Se non ci sei tu con me, con me

Su le finestre

Mostra a tutti il mio cuore che hai acceso

Chiudi dentro me la luce che

Hai incontrato per strada

Time to say goodbye

Paesi che non ho mai

Veduto e vissuto con te

Adesso sì, li vivrò, con te partirò

Su navi per mari che, io lo so

No, no, non esistono più

It's time to say goodbye

Quando sono solo sogno all'orizzonte e mancan le parole

E io sì, lo so che sei con me, con me

Tu mia luna, tu sei qui con me

Mio sole, tu sei qui con me, con me, con me, con me

Time to say goodbye

Paesi che non ho mai

Veduto e vissuto con te

Adesso sì li vivrò, con te partirò

Su navi per mari che io lo so

No, no, non esistono più

Con te io li rivivrò

Con te partirò

Su navi per mari

Che, io lo so

No, no, non esistono più

Con te io li rivivrò, con te partirò

Io con te

Rays of sunlight shined all over the gym and it was beautiful as it lit up the whole place and shined with the gorgeous beauty of an amber sunset over the ocean. It was a beautiful sight and it touched Sabrina's heart and made her cry in tears of happiness.

We cheered wildly for Lily.

---

Later back at the estate, we were watching on of my favorite movies from 1986: The Great Mouse Detective.

---

In London 1897, a young Scottish-Welsh mouse named Olivia Flaversham was celebrating her birthday with her toymaker father, Mr. Flaversham. Suddenly, a bat named Fidget, who has a crippled wing and a peg leg, bursts into the Flavershams' workshop, and after a short struggle disappears with Flaversham.

It was later revealed that the evil Professor Ratigan kidnapped Flaversham to create a clockwork robot which mimics the Queen of the Mice so Ratigan can rule England. Flaversham refuses to take part in Ratigan's scheme, whereupon Ratigan orders Fidget to capture Olivia. If Flaversham refuses to cooperate, Ratigan will have Olivia fed to his pet cat, Felicia.

Then Olivia searches to find Basil of Baker Street, a world-famous detective and Ratigan's archnemesis. Dr. David Q. Dawson stumbles upon Olivia, and helps her find Basil's residence. At first Basil was reluctant, but when Olivia mentions the peg-legged bat that kidnapped her father, Basil realizes that this was his chance to capture Ratigan. Basil and Dawson then uses Sherlock Holmes' pet, a Basset Hound named Toby, to track Fidget's scent to a nearby toy store. Fidget was surprised by Basil, Dawson, and Olivia in the toyshop where he was stealing clockwork mechanisms and toy soldiers' uniforms for Ratigan's plan. He hides and later traps Olivia by ambushing her from inside a toy cradle. Basil and Dawson pursue Fidget but become entangled in some toys and fall behind, giving Fidget enough time to escape with all the materials he needs, along with Olivia.

While searching the shop, Dawson discovers Fidget's forgotten checklist, which details everything Fidget has taken with him. Basil and Dawson return to Baker Street, where Basil discovers by means of close examination and some chemical tests that the list came from the riverfront, and they look for a small tavern near the Thames where the sewer would connect to the river. Basil and Dawson disguise themselves as sailors and go into the tavern, inquiring for Ratigan. As they wait, Fidget stumbles through the pub. They follow Fidget through some pipes to Ratigan's headquarters, only to discover that Ratigan and his henchmen had prepared for their arrival. Triumphant, Ratigan ties them to a spring-loaded mousetrap, connected with a Rube Goldberg machine made of a gun, a crossbow, an axe, and an anvil with record being the timer stated by Ratigan that when the song ends the trap starts. Ratigan sets out for Buckingham Palace, where Fidget and his accomplices manage to defeat Royal Guard and kidnap the queen. Basil briefly despairs at being outwitted, but snaps out of it just in time to deduce the trap's weakness and escape.

Back at Buckingham Palace, Ratigan forces Flaversham to operate the toy Queen, while his men pose as Royal Guards and the real Queen was being taken by Fidget to be fed to Felicia. The fake queen declares Ratigan ruler of all Mousedom, and, after thanking his robotic consort he announces his tyrannical plans for his new "subjects", including several unfair taxes. Just then, Basil, Dawson, and Olivia saves Flaversham and the real Queen, and apprehend Fidget along with Ratigan's other two henchmen (Bill Lizard and one mouse). Basil then seizes control of the mechanical mouse-queen, forcing it to denounce Ratigan as an impostor and tyrant, all the while breaking into pieces. The crowd, enraged by Ratigan's treason, start climbing onto him and defeating his shanty guards. Ratigan frees himself and escapes on his dirigible with Fidget, and holding Olivia hostage.

Basil, Dawson, and Flaversham create their own craft with a matchbox and some small helium-filled balloons, held under the Union Jack. A high-speed chase above the city ensues. Ratigan throws Fidget (who can't fly) into the Thames River below to "lighten the load", and then attempts to drive the dirigible himself. Basil jumps on to the dirigible to confront his nemesis; however, with no helmsman, Ratigan was unable to steer his craft, and it ends up crashing straight into Big Ben. Inside the clock, Ratigan and Basil face off in a final battle. Basil manages to gets Ratigan's coat tangled in the clocks gears. Seeing Basil escaping, Ratigan completely loses his mind and goes insane. Basil rescues Olivia and safely delivers her to Flaversham, who was still on the balloon with Dawson. He plunges into Basil, and they both fall onto the clock's hour hand. The fight ensues, and Ratigan begins to viciously thrash Basil. It seems as if Basil's luck was about to run out until the bell tolls and Ratigan plunges off the hand taking Basil with him, however Basil saves himself just in time with the motor of Ratigan's destroyed dirigible.

Back at Baker Street, Basil and Dawson recount their adventures as well as the queen's gratitude to their saving her life, and afterwards, the Flavershams leave. Dawson figures it's time for him to leave as well, but the scene was interrupted by a distraught new client. Basil then persuades Dawson to remain as "my trusty associate, Doctor Dawson, with whom I do all my cases".

---

We were watching the movie and we cheered wildly and it was awesome! With us was the famous cat and mouse duo Tom and Jerry.

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: I love Basil of Baker Street. He was awesome.

Laney: He sure was. Vincent Price did a great job voicing as

Ratigan.

Lana: He sure did.

Tom: Boy that was amazing. I didn't know that.

Jerry: Tom we've been on TV for 80 years and it's awesome.

Tom: Right sorry.

Lincoln: It's great you two are with us Tom and Jerry.

Jerry: Thanks Lincoln.

Lola: Didn't Vincent Price do a lot of horror movies as well?

Lucy Loud: He sure did Lola. He starred in mostly movies based on the Edgar Allen Poe poems.

Me: He sure did. My favorite movie he starred in was The Pit and The Pendulum.

Nico: I remember that one. He was really insane in that one.

Vince: No kidding.

Me: That was from 1961 and it was crazy.

Laney: I remember, he would strap his victims to a table and have them cut in half by a giant razor sharp axe that swings back and forth.

Lincoln: Ugly.

Me: I know. Vincent Price was very famous for starring in the Edgar Allen Poe movies. My dad knows those movies all too well. Movies that were from his past: House of Wax, Last Man on Earth, The Abominable Dr. Phibes, The Raven, The Masque of the Red Death, and The Pit and the Pendulum were his 6 biggest movies that made him known as the Master of Terror.

Luna: That's amazing dudes.

Lori: Literally amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Linka: That's amazing.

Lola: It sure is.

Leni: What was the last movie he starred in?

Me: Edward Scissorhands. He died in 1993 of lung cancer. He was a lifelong smoker.

Milhouse: Ouch.

Bart: Yeah.

Me: Yeah. He would've been 109 Years old this year.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Vince: Yep.

Me: Sora, have you ever been to the world of The Great Mouse Detective?

Sora: Yes I have. When we were on our quest to find Riku.

Me: Wow.

Donald Duck: It was amazing.

Goofy: It sure was.

Aqua: It'll be cool to see Basil of Baker Street again.

Me: Lets see what it says about Ratigan first.

I pulled up Ratigan's information.

Professor Padraic Ratigan, or better known as Professor Ratigan or also simply known as Ratigan, is the main antagonist of Disney's 26th full-length animated feature film The Great Mouse Detective, which is based on the children's book series Basil of Baker Street by the late Eve Titus and the late Paul Galdone. He is the arch-nemesis of the famous mouse detective known as Basil of Baker Street, and is also the world's greatest criminal mind who plotted to be the supreme ruler of all Mousedom.

In the original film, he was voiced by the late Vincent Price, who also played Egghead in the 1960s Batman TV series, Dr. Phibes in the horror film series of the same name, and Zigzag in the 1993 animated fantasy film The Thief and the Cobbler. In the Read-Along Storybook, he was voiced by Corey Burton. In House of Mouse, he was voiced by Maurice LaMarche (which is his current voice).

Ratigan is planning upon his next diabolical scheme: to use a robot to replace the Queen of Mousedom and then have the robot programmed to name him supreme ruler of all Mousedom during the Queen's Diamond Jubilee at Buckingham Palace. In order to start off, he sends his bat henchman named Fidget to kidnap the local mouse toymaker Hiram Flaversham. Ratigan then forces Mr. Flaversham into building the robot for him by having his daughter Olivia kidnapped and held hostage if Hiram refuses to cooperate. He ensures that his henchmen do what he wants by threatening to have them fed to his pet cat Felicia if they displease him in any way.

After Fidget successfully captures Olivia, outsmarts Basil, and keeps her contained inside a bottle, Ratigan is very impressed that Fidget has gotten the supplies they need for the plan; such as the royal guard uniforms for the henchmen and the tools and gears needed for the robot's modifications. However, he is angry to learn that Fidget lost the list he wrote, and that Basil was chasing Fidget during Olivia's capture. Knowing that any mouse of Basil's caliber can use the list to track down to his lair, Ratigan attempts to have Fidget fed to Felicia, but later changes his mind when he realizes that he can use this opportunity to trap Basil. As planned, Ratigan awaited for Basil's arrival along with his newly associate David Q. Dawson. After having himself and his henchmen to surprise Basil and Dawson with a welcoming celebration, Ratigan mocks Basil for falling into his trap, and his men start to laugh, causing Basil to sink into depression, much to Dawson's dismay and to Ratigan's delight.

Ratigan then had his men to tie up Basil and Dawson in a mouse-trap, planning to have them killed by using a Rube-Goldberg contraption: Ratigan will play a record, and as the song plays, the phonograph arm will tighten up a rope, which will release a tiny ball that will set off the mouse trap and trigger a gun, a crossbow, an axe, and a giant anvil that will kill the two. Ratigan then leaves for Buckingham Palace, where Fidget and his henchmen kidnap the Queen and attempt to have her fed to Felicia. During the ceremony, Flaversham (forced via gunpoint) controls the robot into introducing Ratigan to the mice as her new consort, much to their shock. Ratigan then proceeds to announce his new dictatorial laws to his "subjects", such as proposing a heavy tax policy against the elderly, the disabled, and children. However, the queen robot starts to rebel against him, much to his embarrassment; it turns out that Basil managed to break himself and Dawson free from the death trap and they head onward to Buckingham Palace (with the help from Shelock Holmes's pet dog named Toby), where they managed to rescue the Queen and tie up several of Ratigan's men. Controlling the robot, Basil denounces Ratigan as a fraud and traitor before revealing himself to Ratigan.

With his plan exposed, Ratigan is now being trampled by Basil and his friends while the rest of Ratigan's men are pummeled down by the angry civilians. However, Fidget manages to break free and take Olivia hostage, allowing himself and Ratigan to escape on a hot air blimp over London. During their getaway, however, they are pursued by Basil, Dawson, and Flaversham on a makeshift balloon. Ratigan steers his blimp while Fidget pedals the propeller, and tries to outrun them. Fidget almost succeeds, but the extra weight is too much for him, so he tells Ratigan that they have to "lighten the load". Ratigan agrees with him, but rather than throwing Olivia off (as he still needs her as a hostage), he instead betrays Fidget by throwing him off, resulting Fidget (who cannot fly or swim) to fall into the Thames River below. Ratigan pedals the blimp himself, but Basil leaps onto Ratigan's blimp to fight him. However, with no helmsman, Ratigan is unable to steer his craft and it crashes into Big Ben. Inside the clock tower, Ratigan tries to ambush Basil, but fails and Basil traps Ratigan by throwing his cape in the gears and escapes with Olivia.

It is then that Ratigan (out of sheer bad temper) finally breaks free of the gears, tearing his clothes (including his shoes) in the process, and transforming from a very formal, composed rat to a highly savage one. He pursues Basil with great speed and leaps into him, and they both fall onto the clock's hour hand. Finally, Ratigan extends his long and strong claws and physically assaults Basil with all of his rage, wounding him. He manages to knock Basil off the hand, but Basil grabs onto the wreckage of the blimp. Then Basil reveals that he only took the blows to remind that the clock bell will strike at 10:00, having pickpocketed Ratigan's tiny bell to prove his point. Ratigan realizes this too late as the minute hand strikes at 10, and the clock bell tolls, causing Ratigan to plunge off the hour hand screaming.

As Ratigan falls, he tries to take Basil with him, but he fails and falls into the darkness below. It is speculated that Ratigan has died from the fall, as the local newspaper shows a small caption reading "Time Runs Out for Ratigan" (a pun of Ratigan falling from a clock to his death). Also, Basil proudly keeps Ratigan's tiny bell as a memento of his role in Ratigan's defeat.

Isle of the A Descendants Novel

Professor Ratigan is one of the villains brought back to life to be imprisoned in the Isle of the Lost. It is mentioned once that he and his crew went to Ursula's Fish and Chips Store and every time they go there, Ursula chases him out.

---

We gasped!

Laney: Whoa! But you know who Ratigan reminds me of? He reminds me of Professor Moriarty from the Sherlock Holmes stories.

Me: He does remind us of that and Basil of Baker Street is based on Sherlock Holmes - the Greatest Detective in the world.

Nico: He sure does. But it will be awesome to meet Basil.

Me: Awesome. Lets go take down Ratigan and make that Bubonic

Plague-ridden vermin pay.

We cheered wildly.

Tom: I'm gonna turn that rat into a ratburger.

Jerry: Save seconds for me!

We went to the simulator.

---

We were in the simulator getting ready. We were gonna make sure that Ratigan is dead. The simulator activated and we found ourselves in Victorian Era London.

Me: Here we are guys. Victorian Era London, England in 1897.

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) It feels good to be home again.

Nico: It's amazing.

We saw that we were the size of mice and everything was gigantic.

Me: WHOA! We're the size of mice!

Fievel: No kidding! We're all now the same size!

Nico: We sure are.

Lori: This is literally awesome!

Me: Lets get moving. Lets find Basil of Baker Street.

We walked around the giant city of London and it was amazing.

We arrived at the famous home of the legendary Sherlock Holmes and it was there that we will meet Basil of Baker Street.

Me: The legendary home of Sherlock Holmes.

We then saw in his chair, Basil of Baker Street.

Basil: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Basil.

Sora: It's great to see you again Basil.

Basil: Ah Sora it's great to see you too.

Goofy: How have you been?

Basil: Doing great my friends.

Dawson: You're all looking amazing.

Aqua: Thanks Dawson.

Basil: Aqua it's great to see you again.

Dawson: We all thought you were dead.

Me: She was trapped in the Realm of Darkness for 10 years and she had to go on for that long without friends.

Basil: Wow. That's awful.

Sora: But me and Aqua have now become Brother and Sister.

Dawson: Amazing!

Basil: I'm so happy for you.

Kairi: And me and Sora are now officially husband and wife.

They showed their rings.

Basil: Congratulations to you both!

Nico: It was a happy day for them both.

Me: We're here to help you guys take down Ratigan.

Lincoln: Yep and we're gonna make sure that Bubonic Plague-filled vermin dies.

Varie: Painfully.

Basil: We haven't a moment to lose!

We were off to find him.

Our first stop took us to a bar.

Nico: We're gonna need disguises to get into that bar. I'll be part of the group that volunteers.

Me: Okay.

Nico, Basil, Dawson and the Loud Kids dressed up in Sailor Clothes and went into the bar. They got to watch a bunch of great acts and more and then a massive bar fight erupted and everyone was thrashing each other and more and it was a brutal fight. They found the rat with the peg-leg and Nico thrashed him all over and pulverized him into pulp and tied him up.

Me: That's one down. Ratigan is heading to the palace! Lets head to Buckingham Palace! Once Basil comes out, we'll bust in on his signal.

Nico: Right.

Me: Let's roll.

Meanwhile, at the palace, Ratigan's thugs are playing the trumpets to announce the queen's entrance. The crowd is fooled by the Robot Queen as it steps out.

Robot Queen: On this most august occasion, we are gathered here not only to commemorate my 60 years as Queen, but to honor one…

Ratigan watches from behind the curtains with the voice was really Flaversham. A rifle is pointed at his back as one of the thugs is holding the notecards for Flaversham to read.

Flaversham:… of truly! Noble! Stature I present to you a statesman among mice, a gifted leader…

Robot Queen: (Continously)… a crusader for justice…

The Queen was still muffled crying, is being dragged to the balcony by Fidget.

Fidget: Over here, fatty. You're a ton, toots.

The Queen's eyes widen as she sees Felicia jumping up and down outside, eager for a snack fit for a queen.

Fidget: Here kitty, kitty. Time for mouse chow.

Robot Queen:… a majestic mountain of humility, and my new Royal Consort… Professor Ratigan!

The crowd backs away, horrified as Ratigan bursts out, wearing a crown and purple robe decorated with medals. A child blows a raspberry at him, and his mother quickly covers his mouth.

Outside, Basil, Olivia and Dawson are now back at the waterfront. Basil whistles and Toby comes running.

Basil: Toby!

Toby kisses Olivia.

Basil: The game's afoot, Toby. Our Queen is in mortal danger.

Toby puts his game face on, and his ear makes a whip sound as he folds it into a staircase. Basil and the others climb onto his neck, and Basil points ahead.

Basil: (Shouting) To Buckingham Palace!

Barking, Toby rushes ahead. Back at the Palace, Ratigan gives an exaggerated bow to the Robot Queen.

Ratigan: Thank you, Your Majesty. And now, as your new Royal Consort, I have a few… slight suggestions. (he pulls out a roll of paper and lets it fall, where it rolls down the aisle of the Grand Hall and well past the curtain, where one of his men has opened it for him.) Ahem. Item one.

Fidget is grunting as he carries the Queen on his back, who is kicking him.

Fidget: Stop that! (Grunting)

Toby is still racing towards the castle, running right in front of a carriage. The horses rear back, but Toby, undaunted, keeps running. Dawson has once more fallen back and is hanging on to Toby's tail for dear life.

Fidget has made it to the edge of the balcony, where Felicia is sitting below, waiting patiently. Toby has made it to the palace, and holds his nose to a ledge, where Basil, Olivia, and Dawson race in through a mouse hole. Fidget now has the Queen held high over his head, and Felicia's jaws are open.

Fidget: (Straining) Nuts… Open wide. Bye-bye!

Basil and the others race down the hallway. Just as Fidget is about to throw the Queen over, Basil grabs her. Fidget falls, and attempts to fly away from Felicia, who is unintentionally attempting to eat him instead of the Queen.

He manages to cling to the edge of the balcony, and is trying to avoid Felicia's jaws.

Fidget: Down, down, kitty! Down!

The sound of barking distracts Felicia, and she turns to see Toby running straight for her. She screeches, and runs as fast as she can, with Toby close behind.

Inside the Great Hall, Ratigan is continuing down his list of tyrannical laws.

Ratigan: Item 96… (Snickers) A heavy tax shall be levied against all parasites and sponges… such as the elderly, the infirm, and especially (Snickers) little children.

Ratigan leans upside down over the railing to sneer at the boy from before. He looks at the rat defiantly before his mother whisks him away.

An old man with a cast and crutch approaches him angrily.

Old Man: That's ridiculous. You're insane.

Ratigan: Perhaps I haven't made myself clear. (takes the crutch from the man, who falls to the ground, triumphantly.) I have the power! (He breaks the crutch in half to accent this.)

Robot Queen: Of course you do.

Ratigan: (jumps on the banister.) I am supreme.

Robot Queen: Only you.

Ratigan: This is MY kingdom! (laughs evilly as the crowd cowers under his shadow.)

In the backroom however, Basil has found Flaversham and the rest of Ratigan's men. Ratigan stops laughing and clears his throat, and sits on the banister to address the Robot Queen.

Ratigan: (Modestly) That is, of course, with your Highness' permission.

There is no answer right away, and Ratigan gives it a light slap, making it spring back to life.

Robot Queen: Most assuredly… (However, its expression and voice suddenly changes…)… you insidious fiend!

Ratigan: (Shocked) What?

Robot Queen: You're not my Royal Consort!

Ratigan: (catches on, covers the Robot Queen's mouth and addresses the crowd.) What a sense of humor.

Robot Queen: (ducks down to free itself.) You're a cheap fraud and impostor.

Ratigan: (Yells to the back) Flaversham!

As Ratigan smiles nervously at the crowd, we see that behind the curtain, it is now Basil at the controls. Olivia and Flaversham embrace as Dawson holds a rope around Ratigan's thugs. The Queen has her rope around Fidget, and gives it a tight tug.

Basil: A corrupt, vicious, demented, low-life scoundrel. There's no evil scheme you wouldn't concoct.

Basil jerks at the controls, causing the robot's head to fly up and spin, biting Ratigan's nose. He forces the head back down, but both arms spring out, hitting him in the stomach. Ratigan moves in front of the robot, hiding it from the crowd's eyes, but they aren't buying his scheme anymore. The Robot Queen pushes past Ratigan.

Robot Queen: No depravity you wouldn't commit.

Ratigan tries to force his weight on the robot, but it springs upward, bringing him up with it, then letting him fall.

Basil: You, Professor- (jerks even harder on the controls.)

Outside, the robot is falling apart.

Robot Queen:… are none other than a *foul stenchus rodentus*, (Rising pitch) commonly known as a..!

Ratigan's temper flares as he seizes the robot by the neck, knowing what is next.

Ratigan: (Desperately was Robot Queen's death.) DON'T SAY IT!

Basil: (bursts from behind the curtain and points at his nemesis.) **SEWER RAT!**

Ratigan: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!

Basil: Arrest that fiend!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling of the palace and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed in front of him.

Me: It's over Ratigan!

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Basil, Dawson, Flaversham and the Queen tackle Ratigan as several other mice rush forward to help. Other mice are fighting of the rest of Ratigan's men. Olivia watches from behind the curtain, not noticing that Fidget has managed to free himself from his ropes.

Ratigan: Bravo, Basil! A marvelous performance. Though frankly, I expected you 15 minutes earlier. Trouble with the chemistry set, old boy?

William: (smirks) Sorry, rat boy. We got stuck in traffic!

Sora: It's over Ratigan!

Ratigan: The Keyblader. Nice to see you again.

Sora: For the last time.

Donald: Yeah!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him and I punched him in the face again and sent him crashing into the wall and Ratigan got up and went into a balloon craft he made and went away.

Me: After him!

We flew after him and Basil got on his bike and they crashed through the clock face window of Big Ben.

Me: They crashed into Big Ben.

We went into the clock tower and it was huge.

Me: Wow. So this is Big Ben on the inside.

Laney: Incredible.

Vypra and Zs'Skayr appeared.

Qin: Vypra and Zs'Skayr.

Vypra: You're all mouse size too.

Me: Yep. This is a world where humans are giant and we're mouse size.

Zs'Skayr: Very unusual.

My Signer mark glowed.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer coming.

Carly Carmine appeared.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys.

Jack Atlas: Hey Carly.

Me: This is your first time in England isn't it?

Carly: I've honestly always wanted to go to England.

Me: I can see that.

?: And it will be the place of your final tombs.

Lori: (GROWLS) I thought I was literally rid of that voice forever.

Out of a Dark Corridor came XALDIN!

---

Xaldin, also known as the Whirlwind Lancer, is the third member of Organization XIII and a major antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts series. He is a silver-tongued Nobody who controls the wind. He wields six lances named Lindworm and uses his powers over wind to manipulate all six at once, for both offensive and defensive purpose.

Xaldin's lances can transform into a dragon-shaped contraption to attack opponents with whirlwinds. He controls the lance-wielding Dragoon Nobodies.

He is the main antagonist of the Beast's Castle arcs in Kingdom Hearts II and a minor ally and playable character in 358/2 Days.

He was voiced by David Dayan Fisher in the English dubbed version, and Yōsuke Akimoto in the Japanese version.

Xaldin was once Dilan, a castle guard working under Ansem the Wise, benign lord of the Radiant Garden kingdom, who met Ventus and later took Aqua's armor and Keyblade into the castle. Becoming a Nobody to be free of feelings, Xaldin understood the setbacks of lacking a heart, but kept a clear disdain towards people who follow their hearts, especially towards the Beast.

Xaldin secretly begins his attempt to manipulate the Beast's rage to create a powerful Nobody and Heartless. He then kidnaps Belle, forcing the Beast to choose whether Belle or the rose is more important to him. The plan fails when Belle gets away with the rose and Xaldin falls against Sora and the Beast, fading into nothingness.

However, in Dream Drop Distance, it's revealed that he was revived as Dilan along with Even, Aeleus, Ienzo and Lea.

---

Me: Xaldin!?

Beast Boy (to Vypra): You even brought Xaldin back as well?

Vypra: Well, your request didn't fall on deaf ears. I thought about it and decided that just a few resurrected Organization XIII members won't hurt.

Me: That makes sense.

Lori: Xaldin you are a fucking monster! You literally disgust me! I will never forgive you for trying to ruin Belle and Beast's relationship!

Me: I will never forgive that either.

Vypra: I agree. What he did was really evil.

Me: And we sent him into the River of Fire for a reason. Xaldin is just an utter waste of a life with no soul and no conscience.

Lori: Yeah me too.

?: Don't forget about me.

A figure came out and it was NIGHTMARE from episodes 3 and 16 of Super Dino Charge!

---

Nightmare is first seen sleeping in a cell within the ship before Heckyl gently wakes him up. No longer asleep, he excuses himself and asks if he was snoring too loud, to which Heckyl answers he was, but his reason for awakening him is to aid him in his next plan against the Rangers. His first target is Shelby, as she sleeps on a pillow Heckyl gives her to rest. Upon touching it, Nightmare enters her mind and causes her to perceive all around her as Vivix. She attacks her friends, which evade her moves, until she slashes the pillow in half, at the moment held by Tyler. He reveals himself before the heroes and makes his escape after taunting them. The day is excruciating for them, as they cannot rest while Kendall seeks the connection of the pillow to the outlaw, eventually figuring it out. In response to the Rangers' strategy, Fury sends out real Vivix to tire them out even more. Though exhausted, they successfully defeat them, only for Ivan to attack them, suffering from sleepwalking. Koda tracks down the pillow and rips it in two, freeing the knight. After leaving Shelby at school, Riley is controlled by a pillow left on the helmet of his scooter by Curio. Meanwhile, Heckyl deals with the other weary Rangers until Shelby finds him out, her suspicions all but confirmed when Snide takes over and retreats from the battle. Nightmare is then left by Fury and Curio to deal with the fatigued heroes, but fails as he is defeated both in normal size, by a combined attack of six of the Rangers, and as a giant by their three

Megazords.

He was recreated by Wrench, along with Game Face. Both of them fought by the side of Professor Strickler. He gains a new outfit, one that this time resembles a baseball uniform, Nightmare used the Switch Eraser to switch the Red and Pink Rangers' bodies and later does the same thing with the Black and Blue Rangers, after the Rangers get shock of getting each of their body's switch, the three monsters ambushed them, the Rangers try to fight back, but because their in new bodies, they get different weapons, resulting them get a beat down, the Green and Gold Rangers came in, but Nightmare was able to switch their bodies as well, however, the two Rangers were able to used their weapons just fine and takes out the three monsters, now over powered, Professor Strickler and the two monsters teleported away, the later returned in the mountain tops with the Rangers appearing, the Rangers montage, but it was a trick for Nighmare sneak up on the Rangers and switch the Green and Blue Rangers' bodies, and the Red and Gold Rangers' bodies, the three monsters were about to ambush them again, but the Rangers the Dino Steel to battle the monsters and gave each of the Rangers back their personal weapon to take on the monsters, but the Rangers were still out match, but right before they could finish them off however, the Silver Ranger came into battle, but Nightmare manages to switch the Silver Ranger and Professor Strickler with the Switch Eraser, after a long duel the Pink Ranger (in the Gold Ranger's body) manages to make Nightmare drop the Switch Eraser, allowing the Red Ranger (in the Pink Ranger's body) to use the T-Rex Smash on the devices, switching the bodies back to the right person, with the Tintano Saber Final Strike, Strickler was taken out, the Red Ranger then morphed into the T-Rex Super Charge Red Ranger, and with the T-Rex Super Charge Victory Maximum Strike, Nightmare and Game Face were taken out as well and later on after being enlarge by the Magna Beam, destroyed for good by the Dino Charge Ultrazord's Titano Cannon's Final Strike.

---

Tyler Navarro: Nightmare!

Nightmare: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You went into the Ranger's dreams and messed around with them and you switched the bodies of the Red, Pink, Black and Blue Rangers and made it a Freaky Friday situation.

Nightmare: That's right. You watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Leni: Why are you here?

Nightmare: Believe it or not, I'm actually here to help you, Leni.

Leni: Say what?

Nightmare took out a pillow and used it to make Leni fall asleep.

Lynn: What the Hell do you think you're doing?!

Zs'Skayr: Curing Leni of her spider fear.

Lana: Say what now?

Me: Why are you doing that? We've tried everything we could think of to help her conquer her Arachnophobia and Leni still won't let go of it.

Vypra: You'll see.

In Leni's dreams, Leni was seeing a lot of spiders. But they were really cute spiders.

Nightmare: See, Leni? These spiders are cute. So, there's really nothing to fear from them.

Leni: Why exactly are you doing this?

Nightmare: Because Mistress Vypra and the others really want you to stop being afraid of spiders. Otherwise, the fear's just going to control you for the rest of your life.

Leni: You know my friends are going to destroy you after you help me, right?

Nightmare: That's fine. As long as I complete my task. We'll stay in this dream for as long as it takes.

Leni: Okay.

Leni was in there for a while. But in the dream world, Time accelerates and she was done and cured when she came out. Leni woke up and she was better than ever!

Me: How do you feel Leni?

Leni: I feel totes better than ever! I'm not afraid of spiders anymore!

Luan: Lets test that out.

Luan pulled out her fake spider and held it in front of Leni's face.

Leni: Nice try Luan. That doesn't work on me anymore.

We gasped in total shock!

Me: I don't believe it!

Nico: It really worked!

Laney: Incredible!

Lisa Loud: Sweet mother of all things great and small!

Ed: All right Leni!

Gia: Thanks for helping Leni. But we still have to kick your butt!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers!

Suddenly a water balloon hit me in the face!

SPLAT!

Me: (Spits) Hey!

Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney came out.

Jimbo: See how you like these water balloons! (throws water balloon at Sam)

Sam then caught it and threw it back at Jimbo and it hit him in the face.

SPLAT!

Sam S.L.: It takes more than one water balloon to extinguish me and the heat of a volcano.

Bart: And now we're going to kick your ugly butts!

Jenny: Yeah! Jerks!

Me: Lets dance!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Vypra

---

Luan was facing Vypra.

Luan: Time for a fight that really makes you Tick. (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) I get it.

Luan formed a sword of light and she and Vypra clashed violently and they really went at each other. Sparks were flying all over the place and more. Vypra slashed at Luan and she ducked under the sword and kicked her in the face and knocked her down.

Luan: How does that strike you? (Laughs)

---

Battle 2: Zs'Skayr

Edd as Iron Boy was facing Zs'Skayr.

Edd: Ready to dance Zs'Skayr?

Zs'Skayr: Lets.

Zs'Skayr fired energy blasts and they hit the gears by Edd and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Edd fired repulsor blasts and they hit Zs'Skayr and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Zs'Skayr was knocked down.

Edd: Nice.

Battle 3: Xaldin

Me, Beast Boy and Lori were facing Xaldin.

Me: You make me sick Xaldin.

Lori: You literally make me sick Xaldin! I will never forgive you for trying to ruin Belle and Beast's love!

Beast Boy: Yeah!

Xaldin: I will make sure your lives are a living nightmare and make your lives hell.

Me: Not if I make yours worse than what you went through in the River of Fire.

We went at Xaldin and I punched him in the face and Lori summoned her Wind Spears and slashed him all over with them and kicked him in the face. Beast Boy turned into a Spinosaurus and chomped on Xaldin and sent him crashing into a gear and he got crushed by them. He was flat as a pancake.

Me: Jerk.

Lori: No one messes with relationships on our watch.

## Battle 4: Carly Carmine

Anna Knudson was facing Carly Carmine.

Anna: This is gonna be interesting.

Carly Carmine: It sure is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, and FORTUNE LADY'S FIRE, WATER, WIND, EARTH, DARK and LIGHT!

Carly summoned the Hummingbird Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu and said monsters!

Anna: Awesome! I have a Spirit Monster deck. I summon AMANO-IWATO, AMATERASU, ARATAMA, DARK DUST SPIRIT, FENGHUANG, FUSHI NO TORI, GREAT LONG NOSE, GUNDARI, HEBO, LORD OF THE RIVER, INABA WHITE RABBIT, IZANAMI, KAI-DEN KENDO SPIRIT, KINKA-BYO, KURO-OBI KARATE SPIRIT, MAHARAGHI, NIKITAMA, OTOHIME, RASETSU, YAMATA DRAGON, SUSA SOLDIER, HINO-KAGU-TSUCHI, YATA-GARASU, YAKSHA and YOKO-ZUNA SUMO SPIRIT!

Anna summoned said monsters and they were based off of legendary creatures from Japanese legend and Folklore.

Carly Carmine: Awesome selection.

Anna: Thank you. They are based on creatures of Japanese legend, myth and folklore. I may be the athlete of my family but I have an amazing mythological side to me.

Carly Carmine: I can see that. You have amazing muscle mass and a powerful spirit of sports. Hence the football and number one on your jersey.

Anna: Thanks Carly. Shall we dance?

Carly Carmine: Lets.

Anna and Carly went at each other at a ferocious level and they were punching and matching each other's moves at an incredible level! Thunderous shockwaves were blasting all over the place and more. The Spirit Monsters blasted Aslla Piscu and the Fortune Ladies all over and they destroyed them.

They stopped and backed away.

Anna: I think we're evenly matched like this.

Carly Carmine: Indeed.

Anna: Lets go help dad and everyone else take down Ratigan.

Carly Carmine: Good idea.

## Battle 5: Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney

Sam, Bart and his girlfriends were facing Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

Sam S.L.: You three are big fat losers.

Bart: That's right you fatwads!

Jenny: Yeah!

Gina Vendetti: You assholes are gonna eat fist!

Annika: That's right!

Jimbo: I'll pulverize you bitches all over the place!

Sam S.L.: Over my dead body!

Sam fired a blast of fire and it hit Jimbo in his hat and incinerated it. Bart kicked him in the face and Gina punched Kearney in the crotch and Jenny and Annika bit and punched Dolph in the face and kicked him in the crotch and chest.

Sam S.L.: You have just been Sammed.

Bart: And Bartted.

They cheered.

---

## Battle 6: Nightmare

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Nightmare and they went at him and blasted him with laser blasters and more and energy blasts.

Nico: Nightmare for your deed in helping Leni, I'll lock you up in a containment card.

Nico pulled out an S.P.D. Morpher and activated its Judgement Mode and the Red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY!

Nico fired an energy blast and put Nightmare in a containment card.

Nightmare: Well it's better than being blown to bits.

Nico: It is.

Nico picked it up and put it in his shirt pocket.

---

## Battle 7: RATIGAN!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Ratigan!

Me: It's over Ratigan.

Nico: You have failed all of Victorian England.

We went at him and I punched Ratigan in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Nico bit his tail.

CRUNCH!

Ratigan screamed in pain as he was bit.

Lola kicked him in the face. Ratigan then extended his razor sharp claws and he slashed at me and I dodged his swipes and Sora and Aqua blasted him with their keyblades and kicked him in the face and I slashed at him with my sword.

Luan: Hope you're hungry. CHEESE STYLE NINJA ART: LIMBURGER CHEESE KAMEHAMEHA!

Luan formed a sphere of stinky Limburger cheese and it smelled really horrible! She fired it in the same manner as a Kamehameha and it hit Ratigan and exploded. When the smoke cleared, Ratigan smelled like moldy rotten socks.

(FOGHORN)

Me: Stinky!

Nico: P.U.!

Lana: Cool!

Naruto: I've never heard of Cheese Style before.

Paige: Me neither. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: AUGUSTUS CAESAR!

Paige fired a blast of fire and it turned into into the army of Augustus Caesar and they slashed and burned Ratigan all over the place.

Liberty: This will hurt. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE WARDEN AND THE PAUNCH!

Liberty fired a wave of magic and it turned into the Warhammer Armies of Orcs and men and they slashed and pulverized Ratigan all over the place.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator called TECHFLY! It looked a lot like a mechanical bug and it had a long tail, one red eye and deadly pinchers and arms.

Ben: (Tiny Voice) TECHFLY!

Me: Whoa! That's a small one.

Shanan: It sure is. That's a Nanohivemite. It's from the planets of where the Alien Microchips came from. They are the natural predators of the Hive Aliens, Nanomech's species.

Elena Validus: Wow! I didn't know the Nano Aliens had predators.

Riley: Me neither.

Julie Yamamoto: That is really something.

Techfly fired laser and lightning blasts at Ratigan and electrocuted and burned him all over. Tom slashed Ratigan all over with his claws and Jery blasted him with fireworks and dynamite that exploded in Ratigan's face.

Me: Lets hit him with our combos all at once!

Misty: Right!

Arixam: Lets get them!

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into WOLF MOON!

Misty used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key and Beachcomber used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Misty's Corsola's abilities and Beachcomber's abilities 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and it turned his seat into a powerful blaster and Arixam used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced her water powers 100-fold.

Misty and Beachcomber: BUBBLE AGILITY MEGAPUNCH!

Cybertron Ransack and Arixam: MAELSTROM ENERGON TSUNAMI!

Snake Man and Bai Tza: TSUNAMI SNAKE SEARCHBLAST!

Crow Hogan with Black-Winged Dragon and his Blackwings and Nico: BLACKWING FIRESTORM NOVASTRIKE!

Sophie Casterwill and me as Wolf Moon with Phoenix: WOLF MOON FIRESTORM AUGERFROST!

Lincoln and Carly Carmine with Aslla Piscu: HUMMINGBIRD LIGHTNING HURRICANE!

Akiza with Black Rose Dragon and Qin: FIRESTORM ROSE FIRE DRAGON!

Piper (Mysticons) and Lok: PHOENIX BOLTFLARE BURST!

Aerrow and Jack Atlas with Red Dragon Archfiend: STORM ENERGY CRIMSON FIRESTORM!

The blasts all hit Ratigan all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Olivia: You'll never hurt me and my father again!

Me: Lets finish him with our Final Smashes!

Fievel: Right!

Olivia: This is for my family!

Basil: You are through!

Fievel, Olivia and Basil of Baker Street: MICEFIRE CHEESE MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of cheese made of cheddar, Swiss Cheese and Limburger and they hit Ratigan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But Ratigan wasn't finished yet as he grabbed Basil and they fell down.

Me: Oh my God!

Basil looks relieved, but is barely able to take a single step towards his friends when Ratigan attacks him from behind, lifting him up with one arm. Basil manages to wriggle free and runs up towards the edge, but with frightening speed and agility, Ratigan is there, blocking his path.

Ratigan: There's no escape this time, Basil!

Basil slides down the hand and tries to put distance between himself and the raging rat, but he is there once more, blocking him. Ratigan holds out his hand and unsheathes his razor-sharp claws, and hits Basil twice with such force it sends him flying back. His friends are trying to reach him as fast as they can, but Basil can't hold out much longer.

Before he can even stand, Ratigan hits him again, this time at the face. Finally, he had drawn blood. Basil stumbled back, his hands covering a gash across his muzzle. A hard swipe across the chest knocked him off his feet. Gnashing his teeth, Ratigan swung downward as Basil turned his back on him to try and stand up. The black claws truly met their mark this time, slicing into the flesh of Basil's back and sending pieces of fur and cloth flying. Basil cried out, falling to his knees. The next heavy blow smacked him to the very tip of the hour hand. He scrambled away from the edge and staggered up again, clutching his bleeding arm in pain.

Ratigan was upon him in a moment, still too rage-blind to recognize that Basil was on the verge of collapse. This was too profoundly satisfying to quit now. With yet another brutal smack to the throat, the battered mouse was flung up in the air and over the edge, where he just managed to grab hold. Ratigan snarled with savage frustration. He looked down, surveying the drop. It was a good seventy or eighty meters to the ground. Basil was staring up at him with huge, terrified eyes, his tattered jacket blowing in the gusts. Basil almost let go at the sight. Ratigan's bulging yellow eyes and enormous teeth were just above him. His head appeared small in front of the massive shoulders and shaggy muscled chest. His breath hissed noisily through his teeth as he raised a bloody hand high over his head.

Lightning strikes as Ratigan rears back. Basil braces himself, but Ratigan's blow sends him down.

Dawson and Olivia both try to grab for him, but miss. They stare in disbelief as their friend plummets to the ground. Ratigan himself almost doesn't believe it, but a cruel smile spreads across his face as he leaps up and laughs maniacally.

Ratigan: [After knocking Basil off the clock hand, seemingly to his death] I'VE WON! AHAHAHAHA!

However, his victory is cut short…

Basil: On the contrary! The game's not over yet!

Nico: It's just getting started!

Basil rang Felicia's bell.

Ratigan only has time to check his pocket for his missing bell before

10:00 strikes. The striking hammer falls, and Big Ben sounds off.

BBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The vibrations force Ratigan over the edge and he falls.

He makes one final grab at Basil, catching him by his jacket. The ropes snap under the extra weight. Ratigan falls as Basil clings to the propeller, which has snapped free. Olivia, Dawson and Flaversham are helpless as both Ratigan and Basil, screaming, disappear below the clouds, but Ratigan was defeated. Then Olivia turns to her father and begins to sob.

Me: Basil! No!

Nico: Poor guy.

A squeaking noise is approaching from below, and she leans back to look down. Basil is slowly making his way back up, pedaling with all his might as the propeller is lifting him higher. He hears his friends cheering and smiles.

Dawson: Ho ho! Hooray!

Olivia: Hooray! It's Basil! (hugs Dawson as Flaversham jumps up and down.)

Me: He did it!

Nicole: And I sealed Ratigan into the Book of Vile Darkness forever.

Me: Good riddance.

The Masters of Evil came and Xaldin was badly mangled up.

Beast Boy: (to Xaldin) Are there any other of your Organization XIII buddies beside Vexen that Vypra brought back?

Xaldin: Sadly, besides me, there's only Larxene and Saix.

Lincoln: Can't wait to face Larxene.

Luan: And me for Saix.

Vypra: Like I said, I'm evil, not suicidal.

Zs'Skayr: And you should enjoy the sights of England now that Ratigan's gone. I think you've earned it.

With that, the Masters of Evil members teleport out.

Dawson: Good fellow. Jolly good! Ha!

Me: Thanks Dawson.

Basil: (To the viewers) Never do bad like Ratigan did. Or else you will answer to Team Loud Phoenix Storm and me.

Me: Yep.

We stayed for a while and enjoyed the sights and sounds of all of Victorian London. It was awesome.

THE END

---

Another Awesome movie done and another Disney Villain bites the dust.

The Great Mouse Detective was a great Disney movie from 1986 and more. Vincent Price did a great job voicing Ratigan back then and they didn't call him the Master of Terror for nothing. Awesome! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a non-combat exploration chapter for us. We're going to visit the strange tidal-locked planet Aurelia and we're going to see how the planet looks.

See you all tomorrow.

# Exploration of Aurelia

In the estate, things were not going well. The Loud Kids have been under a dark cloud of wallowing in self pity. We were watching TV.

News Reporter: The top story this morning is that Nico Chan once again foiled a bank robbery. Today makes at least half a dozen times Nico has done the job we used to depend on J.D. Knudson and the Loud Kids for. It leaves this reporter wondering… are J.D. and the Loud Kids washed up?

Nico: (to me) I just want you to know that I didn't mean to make you look bad.

Me: No worries buddy. You're doing a great job. I just have to help all the time around the house with my family.

Nico: Good.

Later as the days went by, things were not getting any better for the Loud Kids. As I meditated under the Willow Tree, I was getting a strange disturbance.

Me: Uh oh.

Nerri: What's wrong J.D.?

Me: My friends have been under a lot of distress lately. Something is causing them to become lost and sad.

Nerri: Hmm. Maybe they went to go do a little soul-searching.

Me: That could probably be the case.

I went into the house.

Me: Hey Nico.

Nico: Hey man. Have a good meditation?

Me: Yep. But I can't help but show concern for my friends.

Nico: I know. Something is wrong with the Loud kids.

The doorbell rang.

Nico: I'll get that.

Nico went and answered the door and it was Dark Spicer.

Nico: Oh hey Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: Hey, guys. (notices certain people missing) Where are Lincoln and his sisters?

May: (sighs) They're not here. Again.

Dark Spicer: Man, it's been like this for the last week. Me and the others have been trying out different crimes like bank robberies to get their attention. But they still won't show up. Not a good sign if you ask me.

Maria: Well, they've got their reasons.

Me: I know. Something got to them and we don't know what.

That's when Hans Rotwood and Brad Morton walked up to us.

Hans Rotwood: (smirks) If you ask me, the reason that Mr. Loud and his sisters aren't here is because they're cowards.

Me: Oh great. Not you two douchebags again.

Brad Morton: (laughs) Yeah! They can't handle the criticism on the news and the fact that Chan seems to be getting better at them in hero stuff.

Nico: Hey! Lincoln and his sisters aren't cowards! And we can prove it! Come on, guys.

With that, we stormed off. Leaving Dark Spicer alone with Morton and Rotwood.

Dark Spicer: I can't believe it.

Rotwood: What? That the Loud Children are cowards and that the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm won't admit it?

Morton: (smirks) You better believe it.

Dark Spicer: There's that. And I can't believe I'm talking to assholes like you! (storms off as well)

We found the Loud Kids minus Laney, Liberty, Lyra, Lee and Lila on the hill where I did my soul-searching and they were sad and upset.

Me: Guys!

Nico: Guys what's wrong?

May: Why are you all upset?

Lori: Why should you care?

Nico: Look, we've been keeping our mouths shut and making excuses for you guys. But everyone's noticed that you guys have been skipping out on missions and not going out for the last week. Even Dark Spicer.

May: We don't understand. What's your problem?

Lola: (glares at us) Let us make this clear for you guys and everyone else, ok? We're done.

Maria: What's that supposed to mean?

Me: Yeah what's gotten into you?

Lincoln: It means we're leaving Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We gasped.

Maria: You guys are quitting the team?!

Lori: We're not quitting the family. But we're literally staying here now. Where no one's going to criticise us.

Me: Guys you can't! We're a team and a family!

May: You're seriously never going out again because of you guys hating the criticism on the news?

Lynn: (sighs) I don't know, May. We're not used to people criticising us. And not to mention that the only way for us to gain Super Angel forms is for us to let our emotions out. But if we do that, we get reckless and risk hurting people. Maybe it's a sign for us to retire and leave the hero work to you guys from now on.

Me: You guys can't be serious!

Nico: (to the other Loud Kids) Do the rest of you feel the same way?

Loud Kids: YES!

Lincoln: And if you stop us we'll kill you!

Me: Guys you're overreacting. Something has made you become like this.

Nico: That's right.

Vince: Yeah we are a team and a family.

Lori: I don't care!

Leni: Me neither!

Me: We'll be back.

We went and huddled.

Me: These guys are stubborn.

Nico: Yeah what are we gonna do?

Qin: It's gonna be like moving a donkey off a railroad track.

Me: Yeah.

But then we heard a voice.

?: J.D., Nico.

We saw storm clouds come in and a figure appeared. It was a woman that looked just like Lucy.

Nico: Lucy?

Me: Wait a second. I remember seeing you in a photo that Lucy showed me. You're the Loud Kids great grandmother Harriett Loud.

Harriett Loud: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Lucy told me so much about you all.

Me: I can tell.

Nico: Wow! You're their great grandmother Harriett? You look so much like Lucy.

Harriett Loud: I sure do.

Nico: Boy J.D. you weren't kidding when you said that Harriett looked so much like Lucy. The resemblance is completely uncanny.

Me: And she was also a master of the mystic arts like me.

Nico: (to Great Grandma Harriet) Good luck trying to talk to them. They're so stubborn it's like talking to a brick wall.

Harriett Loud: I will try.

She went over to the Loud Kids.

Harriett: Lincoln and kids.

They looked up and saw her

Lincoln: Whoa Lucy is that you?

Lucy Loud: No I'm right here.

Harriett: [She appears in the sky as a group of stars] Hello Lincoln. Hello girls.

Lincoln: Wait a minute I've seen you from a photo that Lucy showed me. Then that means-

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Harriett: Yes everyone I am your Great Grandmother Harriett.

Lincoln: But why are you here?

Harriett: I been watching what you were going through and I was disgusted by how people are treating you these days because of people's smugness.

Lori: They won't leave us alone and they are making a total mockery of us.

Luna: It's really hurtful dudes.

Luan: They are ruining us.

Harriett: You must remember who you all are. You have forgotten your true family.

Lily: No. How could we?

Harriet: You have forgotten who you all are and so have forgotten who your true family is. Look inside yourselves, all of you. You all are more than what you have become. You must stand up and face your problems head on with the people who have judged you.

Lincoln: How can we stop them? We're not the ones who we used to be.

Harriett: [Now fully formed in the sky] Remember who you all are. You are my great grandchildren, 11 beloved daughters and 1 son and a caring brother. Remember who you are.

Lori: But how? We feel like we're losing who we are.

Harriett: You must remember who you are: great protectors of the world and friends to all.

Lincoln: I'm sorry. We feel like we're losing ourselves.

Harriett: I once told your grandfather that I was most proud of one thing: having you as my child.

Lynn: That was a long time ago.

Harriett: No Lynn. That is forever and always will be.

She started fading away.

Lincoln: Please! Don't leave us!

Harriett: I've never left you all and never will. (Fading) Remember who you all are. (Fades) Remember.

Me: So who are all of you?

Lori: I am Lori Loud, the Eldest child and master of wind in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Leni: I am Leni Loud, 2nd borne and master of Gravity in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Luna: I am Luna Loud, 3rd borne and master of music and water in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Luan: I am Luan Loud, 4th borne and master of light and comedy in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lynn: I am Lynn Loud Jr., 5th Borne and master of volcanoes and sports in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lincoln: I am Lincoln Loud, 6th borne and master of lightning in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lucy Loud: I am Lucy Loud, 7th borne and master of darkness in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lana: I am Lana Loud, 9th borne and master of Ice in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lola: I am Lola Loud, 10th borne and master of fire in Team Loud

Phoenix Storm!

Lisa Loud: I am Lisa Loud, 11th borne and scientist and master of technological power in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lily: And I am Lily Loud, 12th borne and photographer and master of Glowing Water in Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Loud Kids: WE ARE LOUD'S AND WE ALWAYS LOOK OUT FOR EACH OTHER!

We cheered for them!

May: Do you guys feel better now?

Lori: Much better May.

Luna: I don't know what we were thinking.

Luan: Yeah how can we let ourselves get clouded like that.

Lynn: Yeah.

Me: Welcome back guys.

Lily: Thanks J.D.

We went back home.

---

Later the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless void of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2827.8: We are en route to another planet located 40 light-years away from Earth and we were gonna go there to explore this strange amazing planet.

Maria: What planet are we visiting this time?

Me: It's a really cool one. It's an Earth-light planet in orbit close to a red dwarf star.

Lisa Loud: Very interesting world.

Laney: Very interesting world.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived.

Me: On screen.

We arrived at the planet and it was the hypothetical planet Aurelia.

---

Aurelia is a hypothetical terrestrial planet orbiting around a red dwarf star. Aurelia's size is roughly the same of Earth's, and like Earth, Aurelia is a world with lots of surface water and a wide variety of native organisms. The planet is not home to any sapient species, though. Aurelia is tidally locked to its star, meaning that one half of the planet permanently faces the star, while the other side is in eternal darkness. As a result, the day side of Aurelia is under a giant, never-ending hurricane and violent rainstorms; and on the night side the ocean is frozen and a perpetual ice age takes place.

Galaxy: Milky Way

System: Aurelia System

Class: Terrestrial

Age: 4,700,000,000 years old (4.7 billion)

Complex life is only found on the habitable zone between the two. On this area, swamps and wetlands are the primary terrain. All life on Aurelia is carbon-based. Covering much of the habitable terrain are plant-like animals called Stinger Fans. Eating the roots of the Stinger Fans but also giving living space are the Mudpods. Mudpods are small creatures that are amphibious. They are the main prey for Gulphogs. Gulphogs are large ostrich-like predators that have a hierarhichal structure. The most dangerous known animal is the Hysteria. The animal itself is incredibly small but can group into large colonies that poison, digest and grow breeding spores out of animals.

## Background

The scientists on the project theorized that aiming the TPF at a red dwarf star might yield the best opportunities for seeing smaller planets. Due to the slow rate at which they burn hydrogen, red dwarfs have an enormous estimated lifespan; allowing plenty of time for life to evolve on surrounding planets. Also, red dwarves are very common in the universe. Therefore, if they support habitable planets, it substantially increases the chances of finding life in the universe. However, being much dimmer than other stars, it will be harder to detect planetary systems around them. In addition, lower gravity would limit the potential size of a system. The discovery of Gliese 581 g raises hopes of finding more red dwarf systems, including potentially habitable ones.

## Tidal lockEdit

However, the dwarf's smaller nature and feeble heat/light output would mean that such a planet would need to be particularly close to the star's surface. The cost of such an orbit would be that an Earth-sized body would become tidally locked. When this happens, the object presents the same face to its parent at all times as it orbits, just as the Moon does with the Earth (more technically, one sidereal day is exactly equal to one year for the orbiting body).

## Traditional theories

Traditional scientific theories proposed that such a tidally locked planet might be incapable of holding on to an atmosphere. Having such a slow rotation would weaken the magnetic effect that protects the atmosphere from being blown away by solar wind (see Rare Earth hypothesis).

## Traditional assumptions tested

Nonetheless, the scientists employed by the programme decided to test the traditional assumptions for such a planet and start a model out for it from a proplyd through to its eventual death. Their estimations suggested such a planet could indeed hold on to its atmosphere, although with freakishly unusual results by Earth standards. Aurelia would be gravitationally locked to its star (a red dwarf). Due to this, Aurelia would not have seasons or a day-night cycle, as half of Aurelia would be in perpetual darkness and would be in a permanent ice age. The other half would contain a giant, unending hurricane with permanent torrential rain at the point directly opposite the local star. In between these two zones would be a place suitable for life.

This hurricane could perhaps generate enormous waves in the ocean and the waves would migrate outwards. Oceanographers should test how high these waves would be in the postulated nearby swamps and delta area. They would be wind driven waves and would not reach from the top of an ocean to the bottom like a Tsunami. Nonetheless, waves as big and as devastating as those that humans call freak waves might be regular.[citation needed] Simple bacterial and algal life would not be threatened.

## Continued theories

The theorizations continued, and assuming that there was land in this habitable zone, it would be likely to form large networks of river deltas and swampland, due to rain runoff from the nearby storm.

At the far end of assumptions about Aurelia were attempts to construct lifeforms based on Earthly evolutionary models and how ecosystems might develop. The scientists assumptions included the idea that the long life of a red dwarf allows for evolution to fine tune any ecosystem on the planet. The scientists involved in the project hypothesized that the vast majority, if not all, of extra-solar biology will be carbon based.

This assumption is often referred to by critics as carbon chauvinism, as it may be possible for life to form that is not based on carbon.

From this carbon-based hypothesis the scientific team assumed some form of staple photosynthesizing animal/plant combination would be the principal autotroph. They decided upon a plant-like creature called a Stinger Fan. It has five hearts and limited mobility. Its fan-like leaves trap the red dwarf star's energy to produce sugars. Its hearts pump them around its body.

Feeding upon the Stinger Fans are six-legged semi-amphibious creatures called Mudpods, based somewhat upon beavers. They use their long, continually growing thumb claws to cut down a Stinger Fan and dam the river systems, creating artificial lagoons and swamps which provide safety from predators. Upon that animal, a large emu-like carnivore, a Gulphog, is the main predator. These 2 meter tall carnivores live socially in packs, and display promising signs of intelligence. Finally, there is a second semi-amphibious creature called the Hysteria - a cross between a plague of tadpoles and piranha. These tiny, orange creatures can collect together (in a manner similar to slime molds) and form one huge super-organism, moving together up banks to paralyze and consume other animals. Scabian Slugs that live by the water can fall victim to the Hysteria, but it can take something as large as a Gulphog to satisfy them.

The planet's ecosystem suffers from a number of particular peculiarities, most notably evolutionary quirks to allow all living organisms to detect and avoid solar flares. Red dwarf stars are unstable and eject frequent solar flares. Such intense ultraviolet radiation is deadly to all carbon-based life forms as it breaks down the atomic bonds formed by organic compounds. The Gulphogs have adapted by having an ultraviolet light sensitive eye on top of their heads. Stinger Fans fold up to protect themselves. Mudpods have sensitive backs that can sense the ultraviolet rays. The Hysteria's adaption is unknown. However, the flare stage might only be when the red dwarfs are relatively young.

---

Nico: Wow! This planet is interesting.

Laney: Very interesting.

Me: This is the planet Aurelia. I've seen this planet in a documentary.

Lincoln: Wow! Amazing!

Laney: It says here that the planet is Tidally Locked. One side is always facing the red dwarf star and the other is in darkness and frozen in ice.

Lincoln: So it doesn't rotate at all?

Laney: Not at all.

Me: You guys will see how interesting this planet is when we land.

We landed on one of the continents and we got out.

Me: (Inhales) The air is like Earth.

Nico: Wow! Look at this planet.

Horsea: This planet is amazing!

Maria: It sure is. Wow.

Carmen: This is incredible!

Lisa Simpson: It sure is amazing.

Lincoln: It's amazing. It's so much like Earth here.

Nico: But look at the Red Dwarf star.

We saw that the Red Dwarf Star was never moving.

Me: Because this planet is tidally locked and doesn't rotate at all, the Red Dwarf Star here is always shining down. It's perpetual daylight here.

Lincoln: Wow.

Lola: Incredible.

Spiderman: Does anyone live here?

Me: Nope. Just the animals here on this planet.

We went into the strange forests on the lagoons and we saw that the trees looked animal like. They were the Stingerfan Forests.

The Stingerfans are half flora, half fauna life forms native to planet Aurelia. They look like plants, but their roots have muscles and act like slow moving tentacles. The Stingerfans also have five hearts. But they do utilize photosynthesis and multiply by growing young Stingerfans from the adults' tentacles.

In few words, Stingerfans are photosynthetic autotrophic fauna native to Aurelia that reproduce by budding like hydra do on earth. The Stingerfans close their fans during a solar flare, and reopen them when the flare subsides.

Their roots are pierced and eaten by mudpods, who fell their tall bodies to build dams. Those same fallen Stingerfans also provide shelter to Gulphogs who hide from the searing heat of the solar flares.

---

Lori: Wow. What kind of trees are these?

Me: These are not trees Lori. These are called the Stingerfans.

Shanan: They are animals that look like plants. But they gather sunlight from the Red Dwarf Star and photosynthesis to feed from sugar.

Lana: Wow.

Lily: This is amazing.

We heard their hearts beating.

Lynn: What's that noise?

Shanan: That's their heartbeats.

Lola: They are big hearts in them.

Shanan: They have 5 hearts in them that pump the nutrients they need.

Nico: Like plants on Earth.

Me: Exactly.

We saw them move incredibly slowly across the mud.

Linka: They sure move slowly.

Me: Yep.

We then saw a huge ostrich-like creature coming and it was a huge 16 foot creature. It was a huge creature called the GULPHOG!

---

The Gulphog is a carnivorous creature native to Aurelia.

Characteristics

The Gulphog is an Aurelian carnivore that vaguely resembles an Earth ostrich, which eat Mudpods. Gulphogs are 4.5 metres tall and weigh 500 kilograms, making them the largest predators on Aurelia. Gulphogs possess a sophisticated social and hierarchical structure with a dominant male surrounded by multiple females and their young with maybe a few younger males allowed to stay with the pack. They have a early warning system for the solar flares that erupt from Aurelia's sun in the form of a third eye on top of the head, giving the Gulphog's enough time to take cover behind the Stingerfans. The parent Gulphogs educate their young and protect them with great care. They use their long teeth to pick up vibrations made by the Mudpod's felling the Stingerfans to make dams. Their only known predator is the Hysteria. There is a possibility due to their social nature and ability to nurture the clan's young, the Gulphog might evolve into a sapient species.

---

Lincoln: Wow! What is that?

Shanan: That's the Gulphog. It's the largest carnivorous creature here on Aurelia.

Nico: It's huge.

Lily: It's amazing.

Eliza: I've never seen a creature like this.

Naruto: Amazing.

Me: And the cool part is that they live in clan's like some of our people.

Sakura Haruno: How do they hunt?

Me: They put their teeth in the ground and feel the vibrations in the ground to find their favorite prey: Mudpods.

I pointed to something in the beaches of the lagoons and we saw a strange amphibious creature called the Mudpod.

---

The Mudpod is a 1 meter long amphibious creature that inhabits the swamps of Aurelia. They have three pairs of legs and a long tail for swimming. Their eyestalks allow them to watch for predators above the water surface. They also have poisonus spines for defense.

Mudpods are centrally essential animals. They build dams that block rivers and create deltas for the wildlife to prosper. They feed on Stinger Fans and kill many, but also make room for the new generation. Mudpods are hunted by Gulphogs, which hunt them in groups. Mudpods have no warning of solar flares and their only defense is to crawl into their burrows.

---

Lana: Wow! They look like frogs.

Lola: They sure do.

Lori: Amazing!

Leni: What do they eat?

Me: The Stingerfans. They use a claw on its upper left foot to cut the fan out and knock it down.

Lucy Loud: Wow.

But then my device beeped in a warning beep.

Me: Uh oh. I forgot to tell you guys that all Red Dwarf Stars are powerful flare stars and they happen without warning and can cover the whole planet within minutes.

Lincoln: Wow.

A powerful flare blasted the planet and Lucy Loud formed a force field of darkness and it protected us as the fans of the Stingerfans closed and it came in full force and it was massively intense and more. The light from the Red Dwarf Star was incredibly intense and more. After 3 minutes the flare subsided and life returned to normal. The force field vanished.

Me: Wow. That was intense.

Laney: It sure was. And I don't think that the strongest sunscreen would stop that.

Lincoln: Red Dwarf stars are that dangerous?

Me: They are. Red Dwarves are volatile stars and they are much different than our sun. One difference is their massive life span. Our sun is a class G star and it will only last for 10 billion years.

Lori: So our sun is over 5 billion years old now.

Me: Right. Red Dwarf Stars last 100 times longer than our sun will. They can last up to 500 billion to 1 trillion years.

Everyone: WOW!

Nico: That's incredible. And the reason for that is because they burn less fuel than our sun.

Me: Exactly. Red Dwarf Stars are class M stars and they burn much less fuel which makes them last longer. Stars like those of Class O or B will burn for only a few million years.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Lucy Loud: That's amazing.

Me: But the deadliest lifeform we have yet to see.

We went to the edge of the lagoon and we saw something moving in the water.

Laney: Something is moving in the water.

Lola: I don't see anything.

Lincoln: I see something. It looks like strange orange mist.

We saw a huge swarm of microscopic predators called HYSTERIA!

---

The Hysterias are microscopic predators living in big swarms. They look like tadpoles with big teeth, but as a group they appear as a yellow current.

Biology

Living in the waters of the big Stingerfan-forests of Aurelia they communicate chemically and act perfectly together. A Hysteria-Swarm is able to kill and eat everything, from a Mudpod to a Stingerfan, even a Gulphog, because the swarm acts like one organism. They kill their prey by injecting them with neurotoxins and consuming the corpse.

In the cases of larger prey such as Gulphogs, they swarm up to land and bite into the prey's foot. After consuming the prey's body and innards, the Hysteria-Swarm builds itself into a mushroom that bursts into eggs that hatch into more Hysterias.

---

Shanan: Whoa those are the Hysteria!

Linka: Yikes I remember using a technique for them. They are the deadliest predators I've seen when I used the technique for them.

Me: They are terrifying.

Lana: They sure are.

Lily: They're heading for a pair of Gulphog's fighting.

We saw the Gulphog's fighting like deer and rams do.

Nico: They're fighting like deer and rams.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Linka: But watch.

We saw the baby move away and the Hysteria mass crawl onto land and it got onto the Gulphog's foot and it screamed in pain as they burrowed into it and poisoned it. It died in an instant. We saw it consume the Gulphog's body and organs until it was nothing but bones. Then we saw a mushroom grow out of it and burst open and it spread eggs all over.

Me: WHOA!

Lori: OH That is literally disgusting!

Laney: But that's life and death for you.

Lucy Loud: Yep.

Luan: Scary but cool.

Me: Lets head home.

We went home and we had seen an awesome planet.

THE END

---

Another awesome exploration chapter done.

Aurelia from the Extraterrestrial universe was a really cool planet and it was freaky. But really awesome. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Get ready for a battle between Heaven & Hell as we journey through what I went through when I faced the evil fallen angel Digimon - Lucemon! It's gonna be the ultimate battle with good and evil as we take down that angel turned devil!

See you all tomorrow

# Angel of Fire VS Angel of Evil

Along the beaches of the east coast we were flying and riding to Cerulean City. This was gonna be an interesting place as it was the city that Misty came from.

---

Cerulean City first appeared in The Water Flowers of Cerulean City, where Ash decided to challenge the Cerulean Gym. At the Gym, he found out that Gary and the other two Trainers from Pallet Town had already beaten the Gym. As their only remaining Pokémon after those challengers was a Goldeen, the Sensational Sisters were ready to give Ash the Cascade Badge without a battle, until Misty appeared, revealing herself to be one of the Cerulean Gym Leaders as well. Ash and Misty started a Gym battle, but just when Ash was about to win, Team Rocket busted their way into Gym, interrupting the battle. After Team Rocket had been defeated, the Sensational Sisters decided to give Ash the Cascade Badge as thanks for saving the Gym.

Cerulean City made a reappearance in The Misty Mermaid, where Misty reluctantly agreed to help her sisters in a new underwater ballet performance. However, in the middle of the act, Team Rocket appeared again, once more trying to steal the Gym's Pokémon. A battle between Ash and company and Team Rocket ensued, during which Cerulean Gym's Seel evolved into a Dewgong. Once the situation was solved and Ash and company prepared to leave, Misty left her Horsea and Starmie at the Gym, the latter due to her sisters' request.

Cerulean City was also featured in the Pokémon Chronicles episodes Cerulean Blues, The Blue Badge of Courage, A Date With Delcatty, and Luvdisc is a Many Splendored Thing!, which mostly focused on the Cerulean Gym and Misty. In A Date With Delcatty, Cerulean City was revealed to have a container port, the Cerulean Marine Stadium, and a lighthouse.

Ash, his classmates, Misty, Brock, and Professor Kukui visited Cerulean City in Alola, Kanto! and When Regions Collide! to visit the Cerulean Gym and teach Ash's Alolan friends about Gyms and Pokémon Leagues. To experience a Gym battle, Mallow and Lana had an unofficial Gym battle against Brock, while Lillie and Sophocles had a battle against Misty. After these battles had been called off with no clear winner, Kiawe requested to have a serious battle against Brock, while Ash issued a similar challenge to Misty. During these battles, Brock and Misty demonstrated their new ability to use Mega Evolution by Mega Evolving their Steelix and Gyarados, respectively. Kiawe lost his battle against Brock, while Ash managed to defeat Misty.

The Battle Factory is also located near Cerulean City.

---

Nico: So what do you think Cerulean City is like?

Me: We'll find out when we get there.

Misty: You guys will love it. It's home to where I challenged Ash for the Cascade Badge.

Ash: That's right. It was amazing.

Lincoln: This is gonna be amazing.

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H): It's about time we got to see Misty's hometown.

Me: It sure is.

We arrived in front of Cerulean City. It was right along the shores of Georgia.

Me: Here we are guys. Cerulean City.

Laney: This is gonna be amazing!

We walked around the city and it was amazing.

Jessie (Pokemon): It's cool being back here again.

James: It's just as beautiful as I remember.

Meowth: It sure is.

We arrived at the Cerulean City Gym and it was a beautiful gym.

Me: Wow. So this is the Cerulean City Gym.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Ash: It's amazing.

Mallow: It sure has changed from the last time we saw it.

Lillie: It sure has.

We went in and inside the gym we met Misty's three beautiful sisters: Daisy, Violet and Lily.

Me: Wow. Are you three Misty's Sisters?

Daisy: That's right. We are the Sensational Sisters. I'm Daisy.

Violet: I'm Violet.

Lily (Pokemon): And I'm Lily.

Daisy: It's an amazing honor to have you all here Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: It's a pleasure to be here.

Violet: We have heard so many amazing things about you all.

Ash: It's great to see you all again.

Lily (Pokemon): Same here Ash.

Pierce Wheels: It's really nice to meet you girls.

Daisy: Same here.

Violet: I see you have Jessie and James of Team Rocket with you all.

Me: They aren't part of Team Rocket anymore.

Jessie (Pokemon): That's right. We got canned before the team battled the entire team.

Me: It was a brutal battle and we killed all of Team Rocket.

Nico: And you won't believe who the leader of Team Rocket was.

Ash: It was the Gym Leader of the Viridian City Gym: Giovanni.

All three girls gasped.

Daisy: Giovanni was the leader of Team Rocket!?

Violet: That's insane!

Lily (Pokemon): No kidding.

Me: I know. Ash and everyone on his journey were looking at the leader of Team Rocket the whole time and didn't suspect it.

Brock: It sure was crazy that we met Team Rocket's boss.

Me: Yep.

Maria: Yeah it was weird.

Daisy: (sees Horsea) Is that Misty's Horsea?

Mindwipe: (gestures to Misty's Horsea) No. Misty's Horsea is over there. What you're looking at is Maria's Horsea.

Maria: Yep.

Horsea: It's really awesome to meet you all.

Daisy: Wow! You taught Horsea to talk!?

Maria: I sure did.

Horsea: Yep.

Nico: She learned from me when I taught Poliwag to talk.

Poliwag: That's right.

May: It's really cool.

Manaphy: I learned how to talk on my own thanks to my love for mama May.

Violet: That is amazing!

Misty: We've been through a lot.

Meowth: One of these days, I should introduce you guys to Big Town.

Cosmos: What's that like?

Meowth: Really amazing place. It's where Pikachu met his pre-evolved form Pichu.

Me: Ash told me all about that.

Nico: We'll have to see for ourselves later on.

Vince: Yep.

We got to meet all of Misty's Pokemon. She had amazing Pokemon: Goldeen, Staryu, Starmie, Gyarados, Psyduck, Corsolla, Horsea, Politoed, Caserin and Azurill. She also had a Dewgong which was the Cerulean City Gym mascot.

Xerneas: Wow! You all have amazing Pokemon.

Daisy: Thanks Xenia and is it true that you are the legendary Pokemon Xerneas?

Xerneas: I sure am. I am the legendary Pokemon of Life.

Lincoln: It's a really awesome story.

I went over what happened when we saw Dark City and the turmoil it was under and it was amazing and awesome!

Violet: Wow! So you are now one of J.D.'s awesome fiancé's?

Daisy: That is so amazing!

Laney: It sure is.

We talked about all kinds of awesome things.

---

At the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games.

I was meditating in front of the Willow Tree.

Me: Oooooooooommmm…

During my meditation I heard a voice call out to me.

?: J.D. can you hear me?

Me: That voice. Ophanimon? Is that you?

Ophanimon: Yes J.D. It's me. I have really bad news. Lucemon is about to return.

Me: (Gasp) Lucemon!? I thought I he was sealed in the Dark Area.

Ophanimon: He is being revived and you have to stop him at all costs.

Me: Oh man. We're on our way Ophanimon.

I went back into the house.

Me: Guys! We've got big trouble!

Nico: What's wrong?

Me: An evil Digimon named Lucemon is going to return. I told you about him before right?

Nico: Yes you said that you faced him when you met Kazemon.

Me: Yes. Let me tell you all the story about how it happened. It was 10 years ago.

I went over all of Lucemon's dark history.

---

Lucemon is the main antagonist in the second half of the Digimon anime Digimon Frontier, as well as a major antagonist in Digimon Fusion. His name is based on Lucifer, more commonly known as The Devil and Satan within the beliefs of Abrahamic religions.

**Appearance**

As Lucemon

In this form, Lucemon is a Rookie Level Digimon. He resembles an angel with light blond hair, light blue eyes, golden rings on his arms and legs and the appearance of a young boy. He has purple spottings on his left side of his body that looked like ancient tattoos. Lucemon also has three other forms: Lucemon Chaos Mode, Lucemon Shadowlord Mode, and Lucemon Larva Mode.

As Lucemon Chaos Mode

In this form, Lucemon is an Ultimate Level Digimon. He now has the appearance of an effeminate young man with vampiric facial traits, long golden hair, and five white angel wings on his right flank and five black bat wings on the left.

As Lucemon Shadowlord Mode

In this form, Lucemon is a Mega Level Digimon. Lucemon has now taken the form of a giant demonic dragon. Lucemon has a total of ten giant dragon wings, wears a golden mask on his face, and always carries a giant black orb of dark energy that contains his true form.

As Lucemon Larva Mode

In this form which is his true form, Lucemon is a Mega Level Digimon whose appearance resembles an angelic larva with a total of 12 gold feathered wings, and a ring on his tail.

## History

Digimon Frontier

Lucemon was the final antagonist in the TV show Digimon Frontier. According to Bokomon, there was a great war between Human Digimon and Animal Digimon. The war was never ending until Lucemon showed up and brought peace to both Digimon species. There was peace for a while until Lucemon was corrupted and obsessed with his own power and tried to destroy the world and recreated it in his own image. He would have succeeded in his plans until the 10 Legendary Warriors defeated Lucemon and trapped him in the Dark Area within the Digital World's core.

Years later, Lucemon corrupted Cherubimon, causing him to steal and corrupt five of the spirit warriors, also corrupted the Spirits of Darkness, creating Duskmon. He also creating an army of beast-type Digimon to attack Seraphimon's Castle, and kidnaps Ophanimon.

After Cherubimon was defeated by EmperorGreymon, Lucemon summons his two Royal Knights; Dynasmon, and Crusadermon to absorb the rest of the data from the Digital World so he could be free from his prison. After they accomplished their mission, Lucemon was free, and banishes Takuya and the others to the moon of the Digital World.

Lucemon in Chaos Mode.

Lucemon then talks to his Royal Knights about giving them the key to the Real World if they defeat the Digidestined. But the Royal Knights finally met their match against EmperorGreymon and MagnaGarurumon and were defeated by them. Just as they were about to purify the knights' data, Lucemon unexpectedly arrives and attacks EmperorGreymon and MagnaGarurumon and kills his two knights for their failure. Doing so, Lucemon absorbs their data and transforms into his Chaos Mode form. In this form, Lucemon was even stronger and he easily defeats EmperorGreymon and MagnaGarurumon, then attempts to continue on with his plans. Lucemon then went to the Dark Area and created a portal to the Human World while the image of Lucemon himself appears on all of Earth's electronic communications (phones, monitors, tvs, etc.). As Lucemon does this, he was interrupted by the Six Legendary Warriors, who arrived in the Dark Area to confront him. The six warriors fought Lucemon, but he was very powerful and deflected every single attack from them. Lucemon tries to kill Takuya and the others with his Ultimate Sacrifice attack, but Koichi nobly sacrifices himself to save his friends, giving his brother Koji his spirits. Lucemon absorbed Kouichi's soul and data, leaving Koji grieving over the loss of his brother, thus struggling to control the dark. Takuya, now fumed by rage, caused him and Koji to Ancient Spirit-Evolve into the powerful warrior, Susanoomon for the first time to confront Lucemon.

Even though Susanoomon was powerful, Lucemon was still able to attack him, and used his Ultimate Sacrifice attack on Susanoomon in an attempt to destroy him. But fortunately, Koji and Takuya survived Lucemon's attack, and reverted back to Susanoomon. Susanoomon used his Celestial Blade attack, cutting through the Dark Area as well as defeating Lucemon. Susanoomon purifies Lucemon, but his spirit lived on, leaving only the evil data. As the Dark Area vanishes, it absorbs the evil data Digi-Egg for Lucemon to be reborn in his Shadowlord Mode form. He then goes to the Human World as the world's electronic communications suddenly recieves Lucemon's cryptic message that reads "you must choose to follow me or be destroyed", and the heroes try to stop him, but were still no match. Suddenly the 10 Legendary Warriors emerged, and the spirits of the Celestial Digimon told Takuya and his friends that the only way to defeat Lucemon for good was destroying his true form.

Inside the Shadowlord's black orb was Lucemon's true form; Lucemon Larva Mode. After Susanoomon broke the black orb, the dragon Lucemon went out of control on a mindless rampage. Susanoomon managed to pin the dragon down with his Heaven's Exposure attack and sliced through the dragon Lucemon's body with his Celestial Blade, killing him. The larva Lucemon then attacked Susanoomon, but Susanoomon split into the 10 Legendary Warriors and used the Orochi sword each and completely destroyed Lucemon forever.

Digimon Fusion

Lucemon is the subordinate of Laylamon at the Sky Zone. Lucemon Chaos Mode assumes his shape and poses as a citizen of the Heaven Zone, campaigning to be elected the next president to embrace love and mercy as a policy to deal with the policy of extreme justice GuardiAngemon. After defending the Fusion Fighters and after being attack Gargoylemon, Lucemon shows the group the Area. When Fusion Fighter is captured and sentenced to death for a crime they did not commit minor, Lucemon pleads for clemency to both them and the real culprit, Cupimon. By showing mercy and help for all citizens to speak for themselves, Lucemon get popular support, which makes him the president of the Heaven Zone. However, as soon as is crowned, he returns to his true form and rips the zone in two, revealing the temple that holds the Code Crown and a giant sphere of darkness.

Although Shoutmon X4B and Shakkoumon are able to defeat Lucemon and retrieve the Code Crown, he survives and kidnaps Nene, who had been diverting the dark power to AxeKnightmon, used it to their advantage. However, Lucemon absorbs too much dark energy, transformed against his will into Lucemon Shadowlord Mode. After imprisoning Nene into the Dark Area through the orb Gehenna which is a source of greater darkness, a crazed Lucemon later absorbs huge amounts of negative energy from the citizens, and the data of all of the Sky Zone. After Shoutmon X4 manages to break the Gehenna, Sparrowmon immersed in it to save Nene. He is finally defeated by Shoutmon X5. It is in this period when DarkKnightmon failed to obtain the remaining negative energy.

Lucemon's minions (in Digimon Frontier)

Cherubimon (defeated in episode 37 by EmperorGreymon)

Dynasmon (defeated by EmperorGreymon, and killed by Lucemon for failure in episode 47)

Crusadermon (defeated by MagnaGarurumon, and killed by

Lucemon for failure in episode 47)

SkullSatamon (defeated by EmperorGreymon in episode 43)

## Digimon World Data Squad

Lucemon is the true antagonist in Digimon World Data Squad. He is the leader of Seven Great Demon Lords and the final boss. He was created by the Code Key of Pride and a person filled with pride.

## Digimon World DS

Lucemon Chaos Mode, is the leader of the Seven Great Demon Lords in the quest that can be taken after the player finishes the game. He represents the sin of pride.

## Digimon World Dawn & Dusk

He can be obtained throught the DNA Digivolution of Devimon and Angemon. They have to be at level 40 or higher and hs to have 50 Aptitude and at least 12,000 Species EXP.

## Powers and Abilities

### Lucemon

Lucemon is a powerful Rookie Digimon. He can fire a cross to blast away his opponents.

As Chaos Mode, he manipulates both light and darkness. He can fire two orbs and trap his opponents in a ball, and the victim is either destroyed or badly injured. He is also a skilled fighter, and can rapidly punch at his opponents. As Shadowlord Mode, he can breathe fire just like a medieval dragon and fire seven energy blasts from the symbols on his wings. As Larva Mode, he can manipulate the Shadowlord Mode like a puppet, and shoot arrows from his stinger.

## Other Forms

Lucemon is one of the few Digimon that can change his appearance and yet still be called the same Digimon.

## Lucemon Chaos Mode

Lucemon Chaos Mode (also called Lucemon Falldown Mode) is the Ultimate Level form of Lucemon, a powerful fallen angel with the appearance of a matured teenager. He controls both light and darkness. He has a pair of angel wings on the right side of his body, golden hair, and a pair of demon wings on the left side of the body. Lucemon is the most powerful fallen angel type Digimon than his original form. After Kouchi was deleted by Lucemon, Takuya and Koji combined their strength to become the mighty Susanoomon. Lucemon easily put up a fight with Susanoomon, but in the end was defeated by Susanoomon.

Paradise Lost Punch: First, he attacks with a shower of punches at his foe, then he kicks them high in the air, and finally he brings the foe down for a grand slam.

## Lucemon Shadowlord Mode

Lucemon Shadowlord Mode (also called Lucemon Satan Mode) is the powerful Mega Level Digimon that resembles an 8-winged demonic dragon, carrying a large black orb made of dark energy at all times. In this mode, Lucemon is very vicious and extremely dangerous. Its attack Tide of Despair exhales flames of destruction that purify and erases everything in its path, and its another attack "Annihilattion Maelstrom" unleashes a fiery light of annihilation from the seven magic crown symbols above its wings.

## Lucemon Larva

Lucemon in his seemingly-angelic Larva form.

Lucemon Larva is the true form of Lucemon, appeared as a larva-like creature with 6 pairs of feathered gold wings and a short sting-like tail. He controls his Shadowlord Mode as a puppet. When Susanoomon knocks Larva Mode out of the crystal ball, it shatters and the dragon loses control. After his Shadowlord Mode form is destroyed, he is finally killed for good when the 10 legendary warriors each attack him with a sword, being released from Susanoomon.

Lucemon's enemies

Susanoomon (Digimon Frontier only).

The Fusion Fighters (Digimon Fusion only).

Profile

An Angel type Digimon which took on the form of a child; he is said to have descended into the ancient Digital World long ago. He appeared at a time where the Digital World was still new and disordered, and it is recorded that he brought peace and order to this world. But there also came a dark age brought on by the treacherous and manipulative Lucemon after this happened, and a mighty 'Rebellion' broke out. He has power and intelligence contrary to his child-like form, but enough to surpass even that of Ultimate-leveled Digimon. It is said that, at this moment, Lucemon's abilities have been divided and inherited by the Three Great Angels. His special attack is "Grand Cross", which creates 10 super-hot photospheres, aligned in the shape of a cross and positioned like the planets in our Solar System. This attack's power surpasses even Seraphimon's "Strike of the Seven Stars" attack.

**Attacks**

As Lucemon

Grand Cross: Fires ten super-heated spheres of light arranged in a cruciform syzygy, a technique more powerful than Seraphimon's "Strike of the Seven Stars".

Divine Feet

As Lucemon Chaos Mode

Paradise Lost Punch (Paradise Lost): Launches the opponent high into the air with a wild dance of blows, then holds their limbs fixed as it drives them back into the ground.

Ultimate Sacrifice (Dead or Alive): Produces a three-dimensional magic square as a glowing orb of Light and Darkness and traps the opponent within this orb, which has a 50/50 chance of either completely annihilating them, or merely inflicting massive damage.

Deadly Roll

Terrible Dance

Blistering Orb: (Used in Digimon Fusion only) Produces two huge fireballs and fires them at his opponent.

As Lucemon Shadowlord Mode

Tide of Despair (Purgatorial Flame): Exhales flames of destruction which purify everything.

Nihilism Maelstrom (Divine Atonement): Fires a light of annihilation from the seven Crowns.

Dimension Slasher: Slashes enemies with sharp claws that can pierce dimensional walls.

Wrath of Darkness (Wrath of Satan): Uses the orb Gehenna to emit a ray of destruction.

* * *

Everyone gasped.

Nico: He's THAT Evil!?

Vince: My god. That is terrible!

Me: Yes. And there's a reason why I was chosen for this. 10 years ago, there was a terrible and brutal war that lasted for a long time. It was a brutal battle between the Human and Beast type Digimon. The war lasted for what seemed to be eons. It was an extremely fierce battle that lasted for years. Then Lucemon appeared and stopped all the fighting and brought peace between the warring sides. But the peace however was short-lived as Lucemon became mad with power and he started tormenting and oppressing Digimon on a grand scale. It was then that the 10 Legendary Warriors and myself banded together and rose up with nothing but the light of truth and right in our hearts. We fought valiantly against Lucemon and quickly brought an end to his oppression and injustice and defeated him. We imprisoned him in a special place called the Dark Area. The Dark Area is a void of darkness in the very core of the Digital World. We imprisoned him there for all eternity. After that, the Three Celestial Digimon were formed: Cherubimon, Ophanimon and Seraphimon. They worked together to bring peace and harmony to all of the Digital World. Seraphimon upheld all of the Digital World's laws and order, Ophanimon fostered the appreciation of all life and love and Cherubimon protected all of the legends and knowledge. Fearing that Lucemon would return, I stood before the Three Celestial Digimon where they granted me the biggest task I've ever received in all of the world of Digimon.

FLASHBACK - 10 Years ago

Ophanimon: J.D. the reason we called you here is to help us destroy Lucemon should he ever return.

Young me: I have a strong feeling that he will return some time in the future. But you have my word that I will defeat him for good when the time comes.

Seraphimon: I knew we could depend on you J.D.

Cherubimon: Your power is incredibly strong J.D. and we are forever grateful that you have come to help us.

Ophanimon: We chose you to be our emissary for this very reason. Your biggest mission is to destroy Lucemon when the time comes.

Young me: I will not fail you all.

The three Celestial Digimon stood in a triangle formation around me and I was in a pillar of light and I was given a really powerful sword of immense power!

Ophanimon: This sword is a powerful weapon imbued with the strength, power and light of the mighty 10 Legendary Warriors. It is also imbued with the immense power of all Digimon throughout the Digital World.

Cherubimon: With its power you will be able to utilize all the powers and skills of all the Digimon ever known.

Seraphimon: We have very powerful faith in you J.D. Your power is very strong and we know that you will succeed.

Young me: You can count on me Lord Seraphimon, Lady Ophanimon and Lord Cherubimon.

I grabbed the sword and its power surged all over me and more and made me stronger than ever before.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: My mission ever since that day 10 years ago has been to destroy Lucemon once and for all. I am the Emissary of the Three Celestial Digimon.

Vince: Whoa!

Nico: So that's how you know all of the powers and abilities of the Digimon.

Laney: That's incredible!

Naruto: What a massive responsibility.

Lana: That is huge.

Me: Yes and I just received a message from Ophanimon as I was meditating. Lucemon is about to be revived and now we have a chance to finish him for good.

Nico: This is gonna be a big battle.

Sora Takenouchi: It sure will be.

Me: Lets head to the Digital World.

Lincoln: Here we go.

Me: Look out Lucemon, we're coming for you!

We went to the simulator and we got ready for one of the biggest fights ever.

---

In the Simulator we got ready for a massive fight with a Digimon that is right on par with the Devil himself.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in The Digital World, but what we saw was horrific. Most of the Digital World was destroyed and gone.

Me: My god.

Jeri Katou: What happened here? Most of the Digital World is all gone.

Me: It's Lucemon's followers. They are gathering data for him to use to revive himself.

Lincoln: We got to stop him.

Maria: How exactly are we going to find Lucemon?

Me: We're going to find his followers and have Lucemon come to us.

Shadow the Hedhehog: I have an idea. Maybe I can use Chaos Control to teleport us to Lucemon's hideout.

Me: We'll go with your idea later on Shadow. Lucemon is in the core of the Digital World. We're going to find Lucemon's followers and let Lucemon come to us.

Nico: That just might work.

KRABOOOOOMMM!

We heard a massive explosion and we saw a library under attack by Lucemon's followers Dynasmon and Crusadermon!

Me: Dynasmon and Crusadermon!

Nico: Whoa! I know them. Very dangerous Digimon.

Me: Yep.

Lori: Who is that fighting them?

Me: That's EmperorGreymon and MagnaGarurumon. They are the unified spirits of the 10 Legendary Warriors.

Sora Takenouchi: I know the 4 kids with them. That's Koichi Kimura, J.P. Shibayama, Zoe Orimoto and Tommy Himi.

Nico: Friends of yours Sora?

Sora Takenouchi: They sure are. We went to school together.

Me: Wow. Lets go help them out!

We went over and I kicked Dynasmon and slashed him in the arm.

Me: (Echoing) PYROBLASTER!

I fired a huge fireball blast and it slammed into Dynasmon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

EmperorGreymon: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Zoe Orimoto: It's an honor to meet all of you!

Koichi: Thank goodness you all came.

Me: Looks like we arrived just in time.

Nico: Yep.

Tommy Himi: We appreciate it.

Vince: Thanks guys and we're not alone.

A Massive army of Digimon lead by the 4 Digimon Sovereign arrived. It was a massive army of all the species of Digimon.

MagnaGarurumon: Wow! What an army!

Me: Yep. All 1400+ Digimon Species.

Nico: Whoa! That's a lot of Digimon!

Ash: More than Pokemon!

Sakura Haruno: Yeah.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Dynasmon: You won't win! Lord Lucemon will return!

He and Crusadermon scanned the land and it went down into the core of the planet.

EmperorGreymon: OH NO!

The data went into an orb of darkness and then it shattered and a figure with wings emerged from it. It was LUCEMON!

Dynasmon: LORD LUCEMON IS FREE!

Zoe Orimoto: Lucemon?

J.P: That little boy?

Lucemon: (Opens his eyes) (Exhales) It is done as it was meant to be. I am your ordained ruler with absolute power over your very existence. You will serve me as you were born to do. You will give me my every desire, even yourself.

Takuya: Well that is never gonna happen!

Me: Don't let his appearance deceive you Takuya. He may be a Rookie Level Digimon now, but he possesses the strength and power of a Mega Level Digimon.

Nico: Whoa! I didn't know he was that powerful!

Me: Its been a long time Lucemon. How have things been for you in the Dark Area?

Lucemon: It has been a while J.D. Now I can get my revenge on you for imprisoning me in the Dark Area!

Me: I can't believe you would become like this Lucemon! You are exactly like what happened in that book I read: Paradise Lost. First you helped break up the fights with Human and Beast Digimon. Then you grew mad with power and the 10 Legendary Warriors defeated you with my help and we imprisoned you in the Dark Area forever. Then you resurface after all this time to cause more pain and suffering.

Zoe Orimoto: How do you know Lucemon, J.D.?

Me: Because 10 years ago, I was the one that imprisoned him in the Dark Area.

Takuya: What!? You defeated Lucemon?

Me: Yes. 10 years ago, I helped the 10 Legendary Warriors band together and defeat Lucemon and I was chosen by the Three Celestial Angel Digimon to be their Emissary and given the mission to destroy Lucemon for good should he return.

Zoe Orimoto: That's incredible!

Me: Lucemon I will never forgive you for your crimes.

Nico: I can't believe you are that despicable!

Azulongmon: Behold, Lucemon! You face the power of 4 Digital Sovereigns!

Me: And the all powerful Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Number 7 and Ebon appeared.

Ed: I actually knew you were going to be here, Number 7.

Number 7: What can I say? The data in the Digital World is actually interesting to me.

Me: It is interesting.

Ebon: Strange seeing you all here.

?: How interesting.

Lincoln: Oh no.

Out of a dark corridor came LARXENE!

---

Larxene, the Savage Nymph (in Japanese: 非情の妖姫, Hijō no Yōki, lit. Callous Vixen), is a recurring antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts series, and the Nobody of Elrena, a member of the Dandelions. She is the twelfth member of Organization XIII as well as being the only official female member of the team (with Xion being an unofficial member), and also has a very sadistic nature. She wields a set of knives named Foudre and the power of thunder, which she uses for quick and lethal attacks.

She is voiced by Yuko Miyamura in Japanese and by Shanelle Workman in English.

Past

Elrena was a Keyblade Wielder during the age of fairy tales. As her original self she was a member of the Dandelions. She first appears when Lauriam (Marluxia's original self) seeks her to ask about his missing sister Strelitzia, since the she and Elrena were friends.

Through unknown means, she and several other Keyblade wielders were spared from the desolation of the Keyblade War and ended up in the current timeline before losing their hearts to darkness. Elrena's empty vessel became the Nobody named Larxene who was recruited into Organization XIII.

Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days

Larxene appears as a playable character in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days' mission mode and a minor character in story mode. She is ranked number 12 within the organization, and joins Marluxia in his plot to overthrow Xemnas as they are assigned to Castle Oblivion to manipulate and control Sora.

## Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories

Larxene is the secondary antagonist of Sora's storyline during the events of Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, appearing frequently to taunt Sora and taking delight in the rage and agony she spurs in him.

Nevertheless, Larxene's cruelty was ultimately proven to be her own undoing; after she discovers Axel's unexpected betrayal and sees her plans with Marluxia have fallen apart, her friendly manner vanishes and she attacks Sora in a rage. Ultimately, she pushes Sora, Donald and Goofy too far and suffers their combined wrath after hurting Naminé and trying to kill them. She ends up being defeated and, surprisingly in death, she sounds out a cry of what appears as sadness as she is fading.

## Kingdom Hearts II

Although she does not have a role in Kingdom Hearts II, she appears as an optional boss in Kingdom Hearts II: Final Mix, where the location of her Absent Silhouette is located at Port Royal, as well as in the Data Battles with the other Organization members.

## Kingdom Hearts III

Larxene returns in Kingdom Hearts III, as a member of the True Organization XIII. Her sadistic nature is more toned down (presumably from being defeated by Sora) and she appears to be more patient, calculative, and cautious. She also appears to have little interest in Xehanort's plans.

She encounters Sora again in Arendelle where she explains that the said world has a Princess of Heart and she believes it to be Elsa. However, Anna's actions cause her to think Anna could be the Princess she is looking for. Ultimatly, she learns that both Anna and Elsa are Princesses of Heart, and leaves to report this information to Xehanort.

Later in the final battle, Larxene, Luxord and Marluxia are fighitng Mickey until Sora gives the King backup. Larxene is defeated again. While she is angered by her second defeat, she does not respond to death in fear. Larxene accepts her fate, and dies with dignity, choosing death over being a vessel for Xehanort. She genuinely smiles at Sora when telling him her reasons for "going along for the ride" are secret before fading away, impling that she only joined the old and the real Organization to be with Marluxia. She later was presumably reborn as her former complete self.

---

Lincoln: Larxene!

Elena: (to Larxene) So that's what I looked like during my Organization XIII days.

Larxene: (to Elena) So that's what I look like without a black coat.

Me: It's like looking at yourself in the mirror.

Larxene: It sure does feel that way.

Qin: Is that Larxene the Savage Nymph?

Sora: That's her Qin.

Elena: I can't believe that this monster was my Nobody.

Kairi: I know.

Aqua: Larxene is a monster.

Kairi: And a ruthless fiend.

?: And I thought I was ruthless too.

A figure came out and it was SPELLBINDER from episode 19 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

With the planets aligned, Olympius, Loki and Vypra had the Spellbinder perform a ritual to bring back Queen Bansheera. The plan had almost succeeded until the Power Rangers came along, as Kelsey, Chad, Joel and Dana take on Vypra, Loki and the army of

Batlings, The Titanium and Carter take on Spellbinder, the Spellbinder was too strong for the Red Ranger to handle and was quickly out matched, but the Titanium Ranger came to the rescue with his Titanium Laser Axe Mode, giving the Red Ranger a clean hit on the monster with his V-Lancer which seemed to finish off the monster. However, when the Rangers managed to get outside, Spellbinder revives himself as a giant and the Rangers summon the Lightspeed Megazord and the Max Solarzord to take on Spellbinder, but the monster was too much powerful and had the upper hand, being able to stop a kick from the Max Solarzord and even the Fire Circle finisher had no effect. The Rangers then quickly combined the Zords to form the Lightspeed Solarzord but both the Lightspeed Solarzord and Spellbinder were evenly matched. By then, Queen Bansheera had returned and she conjures a massive tidal wave to wash away all of Mariner Bay. Luckily, the Titanium Ranger retreats back to the area where the Prism Orb lies beneath and destroys it with the Titanium Axe, and not only did it cause Spellbinder to lose his Prism Power, but it also prevented Queen Bansheera from using her tidal wave (she did however return ether way). With the monster greatly weakened, the Rangers used the Lightspeed Solarzord's energy bombardment to take out Spellbinder once and for all.

---

Carter Grayson: Spellbinder!

Spellbinder: Its been a while.

Me: I remember you all too well! You were sent to complete the ritual to bring back Queen Bansheera when the Planets aligned.

Spellbinder: That's right. You watched all of us on TV didn't you J.D.?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Spellbinder then fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit the Loud Kids minus Laney, Liberty, Linka, Lee, Lyra and Lila and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: SHIT!

Nico: Whoa! That was powerful!

Me: Just like on TV.

The Loud Kids got up and they were hurt all over.

Lincoln: (to Spellbinder) I didn't expect you to hit us that hard.

Spellbinder: Well, that's what you guys get for nearly quitting!

Me: I guess Dark Spicer told Vypra about what happened to the Loud Kids last week.

Spellbinder: He did and Vypra was not very happy about it and she sent me to show you how wrong you are about that.

Vince: I see.

My Signer Mark then glowed.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer incoming.

Misty Tredwell appeared.

Me: Misty.

Misty Tredwell: J.D. (Sees the thrashed Loud Kids) WHOA! What happened to all of you!?

Me: Complicated story. They got their butts handed to them because of trying to quit the team because of a stupid news report fabricated by Rotwood and Morton.

Laney: Yeah. It's not pretty.

Nico: Next time we see Rotwood and Morton, we're putting them in the farthest prison away from Earth.

Me: Yep.

Vince: I hate those two.

Me: Me too partner.

Troy: You're not the only one who can use magic, Spellbinder!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers.

Me: Lets get them guys.

Lily: I'll face Ebon.

Ed: I'll face Number 7.

Number 7: Metagross, initiate Mega Evolution!

Number 7 had her Metagross become a MEGA METAGROSS!

Me: Whoa! A Mega Metagross! Awesome!

May: That is amazing!

Number 7: Thank you all kindly.

Ebon: Gengar, time to Mega Evolve!

Ebon had his Gengar Mega Evolve into a MEGA GENGAR!

Nico: WHOA! A Mega Gengar!

Lily: Wicked awesome!

Lucy Loud: Amazing!

Laney: I'll face Misty this time.

Volcana: Me and Lincoln will face Larxene.

Me: And I'll face Lucemon.

Nico: Okay. Lets do it!

I unsheathed my sword and we went at them.

---

Battle 1: Number 7

---

Ed was facing Number 7.

Ed: Shall we dance Number 7?

Number 7: Lets shall Ed.

Ed turned into Edzilla!

Edzilla: ED SMASH POKEMON AND ROBOT!

He punched and smashed Mega Metagross and Number 7 all over with incredible fury until they were knocked out.

Edzilla: ROADKILL!

---

Battle 2: Ebon

---

Lily was facing Ebon.

Lily: Shall we dance Ebon?

Ebon: Lets.

Lily went at Ebon and punched him in the face and fired blasts of water at him and drenched him all over the place and smashed him with a hammer of water and then she fired a blast of water and drenched Mega Gengar

Lily: Try this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!

Lily floated in the air and light shined down on her and she sang Tchaikovsky's Hymn of the Cherubim. She fired beams of light that turned into majestic angels that slammed into Ebon and Mega Gengar and they hit them and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lily then fired an energy blast and knocked them both out in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: Nice.

---

Battle 3: Larxene

---

Volcana and Lincoln were facing Larxene.

Lincoln: You are a monster Larxene.

Volcana: That's right. You will pay for messing around with Sora's mind.

Larxene: Then I will eliminate all of you!

Lincoln: I don't think so!

Lincoln then transformed into his Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird form and he was ready!

Lincoln: (Older Voice) Lightning is gonna destroy you.

Lincoln took off faster than lightning and punched Larxene in the face and sent her crashing into a rail line and she flew at Lincoln and Lincoln flew at her and they collided with incredible force and power and in a massive explosion of lightning they clashed with ferocious fury and more. Lightning arched and struck all over as they fought ferociously and struck all over the place with incredible ferocity. Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Larxene did the same and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln backed away!

Lincoln: Try this one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SPRITE LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a wave of red lightning and it formed a huge cluster of Sprite Lightning and they hit Larxene all over and electrocuted her all over with intense voltage and fury!

Larxene: YOU FUCKING BRAT!

Larxene threw her Lightning Kunal and they went at Lincoln as fast as Lightning and Lincoln dodged them.

Lincoln: This will hurt you! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTIC JET VOLTBLAST!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of red lightning and it turned into a massive Gigantic Jet of lightning and it slammed into Larxene and electrocuted her all over. She screamed in excruciating pain and Volcana fired a powerful blast of fire and burned her all over.

Larxene got up and she was enraged!

Larxene: I HATE YOU!

Their auras flared up with incredible power!

Lincoln: Try this one on. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELF

HALO SHURIKEN BLITZ!

Lincoln fired a massive barrage of Elf Lightning rings and Larxene fired her lightning kunai and they collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Volcana fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Larxene in the face and knocked her down in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Larxene was really burned all over.

Larxene: You both just became my arch enemies.

Lincoln: Have that to look forward to.

## Battle 4: Misty Tredwell

Laney was facing Misty Tredwell.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting Misty. Lets see how you like my Agent Angels deck.

Misty Tredwell: Agent Angels. That's a new one.

Laney: I've always been fascinated with the Agent Angels monsters. They are amazing and interesting to me.

Misty Tredwell: Very well. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

Misty summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua!

Laney: Nice. Watch. I summon MASTER HYPERION, THE AGENT OF WISDOM - MERCURY, THE AGENT OF CREATION - VENUS, THE AGENT OF MYSTERY - EARTH, THE AGENT OF FORCE -

MARS, THE AGENT OF MIRACLES - JUPITER, THE AGENT OF JUDGEMENT - SATURN, MYSTICAL SHINE BALL, ATHENA, VICTORIA, GUARDIAN EATOS, and HONEST!

Laney summoned said monsters.

Misty Tredwell: Wow! Impressive. It's like you have the angels of God at your command.

Laney: It does feel that way doesn't it. But here's my arena. I activate the Field Spell card DARK SANCTUARY!

Laney activated Dark Sanctuary and it turned the area into a scary fortress that looked like something from the nightmare world and it looked like a true fortress from the very darkness of Hell itself.

Misty Tredwell: Whoa! Very nightmarish.

Laney: It sure does look scary huh. Now watch this.

Laney then flared up her power and she transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Graceful Rose Assassin form. Her power was astronomically stronger than ever.

Misty Tredwell: Wow! What power!

Laney: (Older Voice) I might as well start it big.

Laney fired a barrage of rose thorns and they went at Misty and hit the ground by her feet and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney went at her and Misty and Laney were really fighting! It was a powerful and merciless fight! They went at each other with incredible fury and massive thunderous shockwaves were blowing the entire area apart as ghosts from the Dark Sanctuary went at Misty and they hit her hard and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Misty rebounded and she and Ccarayhua fired massive energy blasts at Laney and she fired a powerful barrage of energy blasts at the blasts and they slammed into each other and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Agent Angels all blasted Ccarayhua all over and destroyed him in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Misty was knocked down by the explosion.

Laney: Nice fight.

---

Battle 5: Spellbinder

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Spellbinder

Nico: Spellbinder, you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Lets get him!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over with magic and energy blasts and they hit him all over with incredible power and deadly explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBOOOOOMMM!

Spellbinder fell down and exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gia Moran: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: LUCEMON!

---

I was facing Lucemon.

Me: It's over Lucemon. I will never let you destroy the Digital World ever again!

Lucemon: We'll see.

I went at him and kicked him in the face.

Lucemon: You will pay for that!

Me: Bring it! (Echoing) GRAND CROSS!

I fired ten super-heated spheres of light arranged in a cruciform syzygy.

Lucemon: (Echoing) GRAND CROSS!

Lucemon did the same and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew Lucemon back.

Me: (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

I fired a massive blast of fire from my hands and it formed into a Helix Blast and slammed into Lucemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion burned him and sent him crashing into a rail track.

Lucemon then flew at me with incredible speed!

Me: Try this one. (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

I fired a stream of lightning at Lucemon and it slammed into him and lashed him around and electrocuted him all over.

Lucemon: You will pay!

In a desparate move he went over to Dynasmon and Crusadermon as they laid on the ground defeated by EmperorGreymon and MagnaGarurumon!

Lucemon: Now I'll scan their data and become unstoppable!

He did so and turned into his CHAOS MODE!

We regrouped and faced him. He laughed malevolently!

Zoe Orimoto: Is that Lucemon!?

Me: It is. This is his Chaos Mode.

Lucemon: I want you all to understand, Every living creature in this world is precious to me.

Me: Bullshit!

Zoe Orimoto: That is a bold-faced lie!

Laney: I won't believe that for a second!

Lucemon: How can you think of it as a lie young humans? It was difficult to put those poor knights out of their misery. But for their eternal happiness I had to!

Tommy Himi: You wiped them out to take their power!

Lori: You heartless monster!

Lucemon: I couldn't have them live a life in pain and they wouldn't accept my loving rules of life.

Koichi: So it's follow YOUR rules or suffer!?

Lola: That is madness!

J.P.: You want to control them! It's not right!

Me: That's right! A world without free will in my eyes is the ultimate fate worse than death.

Lucemon: Most of you can't control yourselves. So I'm here to help you.

Me: By killing us with oppression? I don't think so!

EmperorGreymon: It sounds like you don't want us to act or think for ourselves!

MagnaGarurumon: You want us to be slaves and to accept living in a world run by you!

Lucemon: Without a loving being to shepherd you, this new world order I am creating could become chaos! I'm inviting all of you to share in my vision of paradise.

Me: There will never be such a thing as true paradise as long as evil exists in the universe.

Lucemon: It is frustrating having to reason with beasts like you who only think of themselves in order to consider the common good. Now I ask you to join me and share the vision I have for all of us. You need me for only I have the wisdom to command this utopia.

Varie: Your utopia is a world without free will!

EmperorGreymon: We've seen what your evil has done here! We don't want you!

Lucemon: That's too bad. I had hoped you would hear me out with an open mind. You've all made a mistake!

Me: The biggest mistake here is you Lucemon! Lets power up!

We powered up to our maximum power and I was now at Super Angel 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix!

Me: (Divine Voice) **Your days of terrorizing the entire Digital World are finished forever!**

We went at Lucemon and I punched him in the face with devastating force.

Me and Lucemon: (ECHOING) PARADISE LOST PUNCH!

We went at each other and punched each other with extremely ferocious speed and strength and more! Massively thunderous shockwaves of fire and air exploded out from each punch and more with incredible fury.

I kicked him in the chest and stomach and fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Luan: Take this! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: WORLD WAR Z!

Luan fired a blast of energy and it formed into a massive number of zombies and hurt Lucemon all over with incredible fury!

Me: (Echoing) **AURORA FORCE!**

I formed a huge ball of energy and fired it at Lucemon and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Linka: Try this one! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: WWE: RANDY ORTON - VOICES!

Linka fired a blast of dark energy and it formed into the famous WWE wrestler Randy Orton and he smashed and pulverized Lucemon and smashed him all over.

Me: **This will hurt you all over. Feel the power of Light! And Darkness!**

I formed a ball of light and threw it at Lucemon and it held him down. Then I mixed it with an orb of darkness.

Me: (Echoing) **ULTIMATE SACRIFICE!**

I produced a three-dimensional magic square as a glowing orb of Light and Darkness and trapped Lucemon within the orb and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lucemon was badly hurt and more.

Lucy Loud: Your death is inevitable! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WWE: UNDERTAKER!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness that formed into the WWE Wrestler The Undertaker and he smashed and pulverized Lucemon all over the place with incredible fury.

Luna: Try this dude! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: HELL MARCH 2!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into a bunch of blimps from the Soviet Union and they slammed into Lucemon and exploded all over.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) And this will hurt as well! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE WEREWOLF VIKINGS!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into a bunch of Werewolf Vikings and they slashed and smashed Lucemon all over and more.

Lucemon: IMPOSSIBLE!

Me: **This will hurt you more!** (Echoing) **CELESTIAL BLADE!**

My sword glowed and formed a massive yellow energy blade and I slashed Lucemon and cleaved him in half!

Lucemon: Curse you J.D.!

Agunimon: Lucemon, you are full of hatred and bitterness. Your evil must be destroyed. Your spirit will be renewed and all of your evilness will vanish. Now with this energy you will be purified! FRACTLE CODE, DIGITIZE!

Lucemon screamed in pain as he was scanned.

We thought that would be the end of him but we were dead wrong. We saw a black Digi-egg and it was growing.

Takuya: It looks evil.

Tommy Himi: I thought Lucemon had been scanned. That means his data has been purified. So why does this Digi-Egg look weird?

Bokomon: Oh no not that!

Me: **What's wrong Bokomon?**

Bokomon: When Agunimon scanned Lucemon he may have only been able to scan the data that was good. Which means all of his evil data still exists and I'd say it's growing again.

Nico: Not a good sign.

Kouji: Then if what your suspicions are right…

Bokomon: He's been stripped of all goodness and is now Evil Incarnate. His reign of terror will be unstoppable!

Lucemon reformed into a terrifying dragon! He was now in his SHADOWLORD MODE!

J.P.: Whoa! He looks like a dragon to the 10th Power!

Me: **His power is completely unreal!**

Nico: Unbelievable!

Me: **He's now a Mega Level Digimon with the power of a Super Ultimate Digimon!**

Lucemon roared.

Me: **Lets get him!**

We went at Lucemon and I fired a massive energy blast at him and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben turned into a new predator. It looked like a really powerful bunny. It was called QUICKCULUS!

Ben: QUICKCULUS!

Nico: Whoa! That's a wicked one.

Shanan: That's a Chitaralepus. They are the natural predators of the Citrakayah, Fasttrack's species.

Riley: Wow! That is amazing!

Julie Yamamoto: Cool!

Quickculus ran at Lucemon at speeds of 10,000 miles per hour and he punched him and smashed him all over with incredible speed!

Lincoln: Whoa! That was fast!

Me: **Time for some Teamwork!**

Cosmos: Right! Lets get him Pierce!

Pierce Wheels: Right!

Cosmos and Pierce used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced their abilities and powers 100-fold.

Cosmos and Pierce Wheels: COSMIC NEEDLE MEGABARRAGE!

Cosmos fired his Particle Beam cannon and Pierce fired a barrage of quills and they hit Lucemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H): This will hurt you all over!

Mindwipe: Lets do it!

Miranda and Mindwipe used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced their powers and abilities 100-fold.

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H) and Mindwipe: SPIDER VIPER SPRAY!

Mindwipe fired his Viper Blaster and Miranda fired a blast of energy and the blasts hit Lucemon all over and paralyzed him.

William: This will hurt you!

Xion: Yeah!

William fired a massive elemental blast and Xion fired blasts of all 14 powers.

William and Xion: ELEMENTAL SUPER FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they hit Lucemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We saw Lucemon's true form in the black sphere!

Laney: Is that Lucemon's true form!?

Me: **It sure is.**

Lucemon: (Echoing) TIDE OF DESPAIR!

He commanded the dragon form to fire a massive blast of red fire from his mouth and I fired a massive blast of fire from my hands and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets get him!

Agunimon: Lets do it!

Me: (Echoing) **BLAZING HELIX!**

Agunimon: (Echoing) PYRO TORNADO!

We both fired massive blasts of fire.

Me and Agunimon: HELIX TORNADO FIRESTORM!

The blasts combined and they formed into a deadly helix tornado and slammed into Lucemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: This will hurt him!

Lobomon: Yeah!

Nico fired a massive blast of Lightning.

Lobomon: (Echoing) HOWLING LASER!

Nico and Lobomon: HOWLING THUNDERCLAP MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Lucemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tai Kamiya: This will be awesome!

Beetlemon: lets do it!

Tai fired a massive blast of orange energy.

Beetlemon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING BLITZ!

Tai and Beetlemon: COURAGE LIGHTNING MEGABLITZ!

The blasts combined and formed into a powerful blast and it hit Lucemon and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Matt: This is gonna hurt!

Kumomon: Yeah!

Matt fired a powerful blast of blue energy.

Kumomon: (Echoing) BLIZZARD BLASTER!

Matt and Kumomon: FRIENDSHIP ICESTORM MEGABLAST!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Lucemon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sora Takenouchi: This will make you see the power of Love!

Kazemon: Lets do it!

Sora fired a massive blast of red fire.

Kazemon: (Echoing) HURRICANE GALE!

Sora Takenouchi and Kazemon: LOVE HURRICANE WIND!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Lucemon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Izzy: This will shock you.

Loweemon: Lets get him!

Izzy fired a massive blast of lightning.

Loweemon: (Echoing) SHADOW METEOR!

Izzy and Loweemon: SHADOW LIGHTNING KNOWLEDGE METEOR!

The blasts combined and they hit Lucemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Joe Kido: This will make you understand!

Ranamon: (Southern Accent) Lets get him sugar.

Joe fired a massive blast of water.

Ranamon: (Echoing) WHIPPING WAVES!

Joe and Ranamon: RELIABLE MAELSTROM TSUNAMI!

They combined into a massive blast of water and it hit Lucemon and drenched him.

Mimi: This is gonna hurt.

Grumblemon: Lets get him!

Mimi fired a massive blast of green energy.

Grumblemon: (Echoing) SEISMIC SLEDGE!

Mimi and Grumblemon: SINCERITY LEAF SLEDGEHAMMER!

Grumblemon threw his hammer and the energy merged with it and it smashed into Lucemon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

T.K.: This will hurt bad.

Arbormon: (Gangster Accent) Lets do it see?

T.K. fired a massive blast of yellow energy.

Arbormon: (Echoing) BLOCKADE SEED!

T.K. and Arbormon: HOPE SEEDSTORM MEGABOMB!

The blasts combined and formed into a deadly bomb that slammed into Lucemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kari: This will show you the light.

Mercurymon: Lets do it.

Kari fired a massive blast of pink energy.

Mercurymon: (Echoing) DARK REFLECTION!

Kari and Mercurymon: LIGHT'S REFLECTION OF JUSTICE!

The light bounced off Mercurymon's mirror and enhanced its power 100-fold and it slammed into Lucemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time for some Final Smash Power!**

Zhuqiaomon: Lets do it! VERMILLION FIRESTORM OF THE SOUTH!

Zhuqiaomon fired a massive blast of fire.

Azulongmon: AZURE LIGHTNING OF THE EAST!

Azulongmon fired a massive blast of lightning.

Baihumon: METAL TIGER OF THE WEST!

Baihumon fired a massive wave of metal.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) BLACK LEAVES OF THE NORTH!

Ebonwumon fired a massive wave of black leaves.

Digimon Sovereign: SOVEREIGN MEGABLAST FORCE!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Lucemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lucemon, you have failed this entire universe! NEGATIVE

KARMA BALL!

Nico formed a huge red energy ball and condensed it and fired it at Lucemon and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Takuya: Lets work together guys!

Kouji: Lets do it!

Takuya, Kouji, J.P., Koichi, Zoe and Tommy: EXECUTE! ANCIENT SPIRIT EVOLUTION!

All six of them were enveloped in a ball of light and the spirits merged and they became SUSANNOMON!

Susannomon: (Takuya, Kouji, J.P., Koichi, Zoe and Tommy's voices in Unison) SUSANNOMON!

Me: **Lets do it Susannomon!**

Susannomon: Lets do it! It's time to end this for good! (Echoing) HEAVEN'S THUNDER!

He fired a wave of lightning and it formed into lightning dragons that pinned down Lucemon's dragon body.

Susannomon: Any last words?

Lucemon's dragon roared.

Susannomon: And so it ends! (Echoing) CELESTIAL BLADE!

Susannomon formed a sword of energy and slashed Lucemon's dragon form in half. Killing it.

Susannomon: You who would destroy both worlds with your evil! Feel the power of the Legendary Warriors and PERISH!

But then Lucemon's Larva form appeared and went at me!

Me: **This will hurt more! I will never forgive you for everything**

**you've done Lucemon!**

I unsheathed my sword and the symbols of the 10 Legendary Warriors appeared in the blade.

Me: **This is for everything you've done! CELESTIAL ELEMENTAL SWORD SLASH!**

My sword glowed a rainbow color and it was infused with all the powers of the 10 Legendary Warriors and I slashed Lucemon all over and he exploded into nothing and was completely obliterated in an instant! Lucemon went into the River of Fire and was gone forever!

We powered down and cheered wildly!

Me: It's over! We won!

Nico: YEAH!

The Digital World was fully restored as the data returned and then Ophanimon, Cherubimon and Seraphimon appeared.

Ophanimon: J.D., your mission has been accomplished. You, your friends and the children have saved us all.

Me: I'm glad we could help Ophanimon. We've now seen the last of Lucemon the Malevolent.

Zoe Orimoto: I'm glad for that.

Seraphimon: We are all forever grateful to all of you for saving us all.

Cherubimon: You all are true heroes to both worlds and to the universe.

Nico: Thank you.

Laney: We do what is needed for everyone and for the safety of humanity and Digimon.

Ophanimon: You all have pure hearts and we are so proud of all of

you.

Varie: Thank you Ophanimon.

Me: If you ever need our help again Ophanimon, we will gladly answer the call.

Ophanimon: We will call for you when needed.

Ebon, Number 7 and Larxene appeared.

Ebon: I'm actually glad you guys aren't going to quit anytime soon.

Me: Not in a million years Ebon.

Lincoln: Well, I admit that we let cristicism get to us. But that won't happen again.

Number 7: We are glad to hear that. (she and Ebon teleport out with Larxene)

Me: Lets go home.

We left and went back home.

Azulongmon: (To the viewers) Digimon are the greatest friends to all and the greatest protectors of everyone. Be sure to help out whenever needed.

We arrived back home and we took a rest and I moved the Digital World to the orbit of Earth and it was gonna be awesome having the Digital World with us.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Lucemon from Season 4 of Digimon was one ruthless monster. Mona Marshall did a great job voicing him back then and it was so awesome! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is the 3rd Storm Hawks chapter and we're going after the evil Carver and we're going to take him down for good.

See you all tomorrow.

# Fall of the Red Eagles

HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY 2020 EVERYONE!

---

We were walking through the city and we were enjoying the sights and sounds as we walked to the house of Lola's rival in the beauty pageant world, Lindsey Sweetwater. Lindsey has hated Lola ever since she started and she has always came in second place ever since.

Elena Validus: Why are we visiting Lindsey Sweetwater again?

Me: To recruit her and strip her of her darkness if she gets out of control.

Matilda Honey: If she gets out of line, we're knocking her out!

Me: Calm down Matilda.

Lola: I would normally be against this. But I want Lindsey to be one of my friends. I've let myself be clouded by the competition of Beauty Pageants for too long and I want to bury the hatchet.

Nico: Good thinking Lola.

We arrived at Lindsey Sweetwater's house and it was a massive and beautiful mansion.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: This is Lindsey's house? Amazing!

Lincoln: I didn't know she was filthy rich.

Lana: Me neither.

We went up to the door and I knocked on it.

The butler answered it.

Butler: Yes?

Me: Hello good sir. We would like to come in and talk to Lindsey if we could please.

Butler: Right this way.

We went in and we were amazed at how beautiful Lindsey's house was.

Lola: Wow! Lindsey's house is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Boy Lindsey's house is incredible lads.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Amazing laddies.

Hunter: (German Accent) It's amazing.

We went into the living room and we saw Lindsey's mom sitting on the sofa.

Butler: Ma'am, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Me: Hello Naomi.

Naomi Sweetwater: It's good to see you again J.D.

Me: Same to you.

We went in and sat down with her and we got to talking.

Naomi Sweetwater: So you want to help Lindsey and recruit her?

Me: I know this is really sudden Naomi. But we think she would be a perfect friend for Lola.

Lola: I know. Lindsey and I have been fierce rivals ever since I started in the world of Pageantry. But I want our rivalry to stop.

Naomi Sweetwater: I completely understand. Lindsey?

Lindsey: (Offscreen) Coming mom!

Lindsey came down.

Lindsey: Yes mom?

Me: Hello Lindsey.

Lindsey: Hey J.D. Its been a while.

Me: It sure has.

Lindsey: I'm sorry I punched you in the eye during that one time.

Me: Ah it's all water under the bridge.

Lindsey saw Lola and she was enraged.

Lindsey: LOLA!? WHY ARE YOU HERE!?

Outback: Hey! You better calm down, kid! Self defense!

Me: Stand down Outback. Lindsey just let Lola talk.

Lola: I came here to talk to you. I want us to put aside this rivalry we're having now and become friends. Lindsey, you and I have been rivals ever since we entered the world of pageantry and I think it's time we bury the hatchet and become friends. I've been a terrible girl ever since I started and it's time I start setting a positive example for us by becoming friends.

Lindsey: Wow. That's a big and noble start Lola.

Suddenly Lindsey got a splitting headache!

Naomi Sweetwater: Lindsey what's wrong!?

Me: Stand back Naomi. This is her dark side separating.

Lindsey was then enveloped in an aura of darkness and a blob of pitch black darkness separated from her and it then formed into another LINDSEY! But this one looked more feral and it had black clothes and evil red eyes.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Is that her dark side?!

Me: That's her. Now Bobby!

Bobby: Right!

Bobby encased Dark Lindsey in a massive cluster of aqua blue crystal and we beamed her over to the Pluto Prison.

Me: That was a close one.

Lindsey was free of her darkness. She woke up and she was better than ever now that she was purified.

Lindsey: Lola? LOLA! (Hugs her and cries) I'M SO SORRY!

Lola: It's all right Lindsey. It's all right.

Lindsey was recruited into our group and she had a lot to learn.

---

Later the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the skies of Atmos.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2829.1: We are flying through the skies of Atmos on another awesome action-packed mission with the Storm Hawks to bring down another one of their enemies and more forces of Cyclonia. This is gonna be a big battle like it is all the time against Cyclonia.

Lana: I wonder who we're going to face this time in Atmos.

Aerrow: We're going to face Carver.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Aerrow: He was the leader of the Red Eagles and the greatest of the Sky Knights ever since the original Storm Hawks were defeated 10 years ago.

Aerrow went over Carver's history.

---

Carver was originally the leader of the Red Eagles, considered to be the greatest Sky Knight squadron after the Original Storm Hawks destruction 10 years prior. As such, he was seen as being both the greatest living Sky Knight and true hero, until his imprisonment by the Storm Hawks for stealing the Aurora Stone in the pilot episode.

Carver was famed throughout the Atmos for his heroic deeds and adventures, such as the time he slept covered in slugs to capture a group of poachers, or went without food and water during his rescue of Princess Hannah. Carver led his team into becoming recognised as the greatest Sky Knight squadron in the entire Atmos. He even had his own fan-club, with a newsletter that kept its thousands of members up to date on his deeds. Carver's squadron wore only the finest armour and clothing, living a life of celebrity as the heroes of Atmosia.

In the pilot episode, Carver and his squadron are seen arriving on Terra Atmosia, to a cheering crowd of admirers. One member of the crowd states that Carver and his men are "true Sky Knights", in reference to the newly reformed Storm Hawk's age and inexperience.

Carver and his squadron later arrive at the tower of the Aurora Stone, where his surprised squad mates are quickly betrayed and incapacitated by their (now former) leader. Carver then successfully steals the Aurora stone, but his escape is stopped by the arrival of the new Storm Hawks. Carver then claims to be more intelligent then the rest of the people of Atmos, because he can tell that the winds of favor are blowing in Cyclonis' direction. After a brief dual, in which he was able to initially overcome Aerrow, he is taken off guard and promptly defeated by the Storm Hawk's newly discovered move, the "Lightning Claw". Carver was then captured and imprisoned within Atmosia's High Security Stockade.

In the episode Second Chances, Carver eventually convinces everyone that he stole the stone because he was under Cyclonis' Mind Control. This granted him freedom and he then joined the

Storm Hawks, much to the excitement of Finn, who saw him as being "the coolest, most famous Sky Knight ever". Carver initially played nice and got the Storm Hawks new uniforms and a large fan base with more exposure than ever. Carver quickly began to overshadow Aerrow, being a key part in the Storm Hawks rescuing a kitten, diverting a crashing airship and defeating giant monsters in the wastelands.

These heroics were only for show however, as Carver had been subtly trying to eliminate Aerrow through a series of traps during every mission. He eventually managed to convince the Storm Hawks that Aerrow was under Cyclonian Mind Control, causing Aerrow to be imprisoned. Carver then tried to murder Aerrow by letting Stork's poisonous spider loose in his cell. The spider however, turned out to be a tickle spider rather then a deadly one and Carver's scheme was uncovered. After once again dueling Aerrow, this time in a far more prolonged fight, Carver was once again defeated and placed back in prison.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: So he's a traitor that allied with Cyclonia.

Piper (Storm Hawks): That's right. The man that we once respected is now a monster.

Aerrow: But he did help us reform the Storm Hawks and we became the greatest after Cyclonia fell.

Me: So some good did come out of him with the rebirth of the Storm Hawks.

Laney: Wow.

Aerrow: Yep. The Storm Hawks came out of retirement thanks to him and Carver is gonna be after me for putting him in prison.

Finn (Storm Hawks): Hard to believe that Carver used to be a great Sky Knight.

Lincoln: The greatest from what I was told.

Me: An arrogant one at that.

Lori: J.D. we have enemy signals at 95˚ Northeast.

Me: How many?

Lori: Scans show over 402,000 enemy signals.

Aerrow: Cyclonians.

Me: ALL HANDS RED ALERT!

The sirens and alarms blared and we got to our battlestations and into our ships and we were ready for a huge fight.

Me: This is it guys.

Han Solo: We're coming up on them fast. Hold them off Chewie. Angle the deflector shields while I charge up the main guns.

Chewie: (Roars) (Right)

Chewie charged up the main guns.

Han and Leia got the main laser guns ready.

We flew out and we were ready.

Me: All wings report in.

Nico: Blue Leader Standing by.

Wedge: Red Leader Standing by.

Lincoln: Orange Leader standing by.

Troy Burrows: Megaforce Leader standing by.

Nick Russell: Mystic Leader standing by.

Aerrow: Storm Hawks Leader standing by.

Arkayna: Mysticons leader standing by.

We were ready.

Me: Lock S-Foils in Attack Position.

We were ready as the wings unfolded.

Me: Lets get them boys.

We went at the Cyclonians and it was gonna be a massively powerful fight.

Cyclonian 1: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Storm Hawks, you all will pay for killing all of Cyclonia!

Me: Cyclonia will fall by our hands! Fire at will!

We all went at them. I fired lasers and blew a bunch of Cyclonia Ships apart in powerful fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: You Cyclonian's have failed this world!

Nico fired and destroyed a bunch of them in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Luke: Take this scumbags.

He fired lasers and destroyed a bunch of Cyclonians in a bunch of massive and fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Flaming scrap metal was falling right out of the sky and the number of bodies was piling up fast at an accelerated rate.

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted and destroyed a bunch of Cyclonians all over the place in massive explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol: Try this one!

Carol fired a massive blast of Godzilla 2018's atomic breath and it hit a bunch of Cyclonians and obliterated them all over the place in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Vince: Nice shot Carol!

Carla: YAY MOMMY!

Tara fired a massive blast of fire and blew most of the fleet of Cyclonians apart in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We saved most of the Cyclonians because of them being kids. We went onto the ship and we saw a flying bike land and it was CARVER!

Carver was ready as he had an energy blade ready.

Me: Carver. So we meet at last.

Carver: The famous J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You all make me sick!

Me: Fuck you.

Carver: (to me and the Loud Kids) It sickens me how you all have so much power and yet you use it for good.

Laney: Hey, we've learned that with Great Power Come Great Responsibility!

Me: You are a disgusting freak Carver.

Carver: Oh, please! With powers like yours, you could easily conquer Atmos and the entire universe! Hell, you probably wouldn't have to put up with Chan beating you guys up just for attempting to do what you want.

Me: Because we don't use our powers for that you low life son of a bitch.

Nico: I am the chief enforcer because we have anger problems.

Vince: We should just kill you for saying that.

Troy: You'll regret leaving the side of good, Carver!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Aquitar Rangers.

Waffle Woman and Professor Calamitous appeared.

Me: Waffle Woman and Professor Calamitous.

Professor Calamitous: Yes it is us.

Waffle Woman: Are you all ready to fight?

Me: Always ready.

Tara: That's right.

A figure came out and it was SAÏX!

---

Saïx, the Luna Diviner, is one of the secondary antagonists in the Kingdom Hearts series; he serves as one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Xigbar) in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days and Kingdom Hearts II, a minor antagonist in Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance, and a major antagonist in Kingdom Hearts III. He is the seventh member of the original Organization XIII and a member of the new Organization. He wields a claymore and the power of the Moon, using the latter to enter a berserk rage. He commands the Berserker Nobodies.

Saïx's original self, Isa, was the best friend of Lea, the original self of Axel, being the foil to his friend's zany antics. Prior to their attempt to infiltrate Hollow Bastion, Isa and Lea find Ventus. Watching Lea cheer the boy up, Isa joins his friend in sneaking in before they are thrown out of the castle by Dilan.

Years later, Isa's heart was removed from his body by Terra-Xehanort, creating Saïx.

Kingdom Hearts 352/2 Days

Saïx plays a relatively important role in Organization XIII, assigning missions to all the other Organization members. Saïx is the one who gave Xemnas's orders to Axel to eliminate traitors to their Organization in Castle Oblivion. It is generally accepted by the remaining members that at this point the two planned to not only eliminate traitors, but also anyone who stood in the way of their plans, such as Vexen and Zexion. Saïx is also revealed to be the one who picked which members would be going to Castle Oblivion, namely the members suspected of being traitors, as well as anyone else who was "getting in the way".

After Axel's return from Castle Oblivion and his growing friendship with Roxas and Xion, a rift between Saïx and Axel begins to form. He eventually confronts Axel of this, as their friendship is more concrete because their original selves were best friends. Eventually, Saïx dismisses his previous plans with Axel as "just an idle fantasy", as they both have changed too much for them to be friends anymore.

Working on Organization XIII's plans for Sora with Xemnas, he later challenges Roxas to a battle of will when the Keyblade wielder attempts to leave Organization XIII. Saïx loses the battle, and Roxas escapes. Up until Xion's destruction and absorption at the hands of Roxas, Saïx views the Sora copy as nothing but a mere, hooded puppet. He even insists that the others would say "it" when referring to Xion, rather than "she".

After Xion's end, Xemnas orders Saïx to retrieve Roxas, who is on his way to the Castle that Never Was to defeat Organization XIII and free Kingdom Hearts, because he believes it will resurrect Xion. While not confronting Roxas himself, it is possible that Saïx was the one who sent the Neoshadows after Roxas, who destroys the Heartless easily.

## Kingdom Hearts II

Saïx's first appearance is in Hollow Bastion, along with all surviving and loyal Organization members to taunt Sora.

### Twilight Town

Saïx first appears in the Sandlot after Sora and company rescue Seifer from lesser Nobodies. Saïx appears before the trio, applauding their battle skills. He informs them of a traitor, Axel, and believes that he might be in Twilight Town somewhere. Sora insults the Organization, remarking on how they're "not a very organized Organization." Saïx is unfazed, and tells Sora to watch his back, for Axel will stop at nothing to turn him into a Heartless. Sora declares he is not worried, prompting Saïx to remark that the Organization would want nothing to happen to Sora. He also cryptically remarks that the Organization knows how to "injure a heart". He then opens a portal of darkness behind him, and Sora thinks of jumping in after him, though Saïx overhears this and advises not to do so, lest he ends up like Riku.

Sora inquires as to what he means, but Saïx immediately leaves to report to Xemnas that he succeeded in placing Sora in a state of confusion and frustration to keep him going toward their goal. Saïx also states that Axel may prove a thorn in their side, which leads to Xemnas giving him orders to deal with the renegade.

### The Heartless Invasion

Saïx next appears in Hollow Bastion during the Heartless invasion, interrupting Axel and Sora's conversation, and forcing the traitor Nobody to flee. Saïx ensures that Axel will be rightly punished, but Sora is not mollified, his only goal being to enter the realm of darkness to rescue Kairi. His face unreadable, Saïx asks Sora to prove just how much he cares about Kairi. In response, Sora actually gets onto his knees and begs at the Nobody's feet. Seeing Sora's devotion to the Princess of Heart, Saïx sees this as a further opportunity to enrage and confuse Sora so that he might further the Organization's goal. He refuses Sora's wish, eliciting a hot fury. Bending Sora's anger to suit his own needs, Saïx convinces Sora to destroy more Heartless so that the hearts held within them are released by the Keyblade. Then they may flock to Xemnas' synthetic Kingdom Hearts, which will be all the closer to completion because of it.

At that moment, Maleficent appears, declaring with much aplomb that Kingdom Hearts will belong to her. She summons more Heartless to attack Saïx, despite Sora's protests, but Saïx calmly summons several Nobodies to destroy the attacking Heartless. Maleficent then places herself between Sora and the Nobodies, telling him to devise a way to vanquish the Organization. Swarmed by Nobodies, she is overwhelmed and disappears, allowing Saïx to resume convincing Sora to release more hearts. But before he can finish his ploy, Sora, Donald, and Goofy are rescued by a portal of darkness that swallows them up (which was Maleficent's doing).

### The World That Never Was

Saïx is seen again talking to Kairi in her cell in the Castle That Never Was within the world of Nobodies. He tells her, much to her horror, that she is the "fire that feeds Sora's anger." Kairi realizes that Sora is getting lured into a trap all because of her. However, Naminé, her Nobody, unexpectedly appears in her cell and rescues her through a portal of darkness. The two halves then begin fleeing the Castle to try and make good on their escape. Saïx soon appears and attempts to stop Kairi and Naminé, but Riku (still cloaked and in the form of Xehanort's Heartless) attacks him from behind. Saïx does a backflip in the air and lands a few feet away. Riku slams him up against the wall, intending to finish him once and for all. However, Saïx opens up a portal behind him and sinks away into the wall with a smirk.

Saïx again appears in the Castle That Never Was to Sora, who had managed to work his way through the Organization's floating fortress with the help of Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi. He looks lovingly upon his Kingdom Hearts, his source of power. He tells Sora that Kairi no longer needs him and makes a cryptic remark about a "friend from the darkness." Sora is not deterred by Saïx's manipulative comments, but Saïx is not concerned. He tells Sora that the Organization's Kingdom Hearts is nearly done, pointing to the heart-shaped moon in the sky. He then enigmatically asks Sora if he can hear the euphoria of the countless hearts he has harvested. He summons more Heartless for Sora to destroy, but his attention is quickly turned to Maleficent, who has also infiltrated the castle along with Pete. He takes this in stride, wondering in an amused voice if the intrusions will ever end, and soon after vanishes to check on Kingdom Hearts.

Saïx appears to Xemnas, who is watching Kingdom Hearts come closer to completion. He asks the Superior if he can end this "charade", and Xemnas grants him permission. Sora's part in their plan is done with and he can now safely be killed. Saïx smiles savagely and remarks that he's waited so long to hear that.

Saïx awaits Sora, Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi in a room with a direct view of Kingdom Hearts: Addled Impasse. He calls Sora by the name of "Roxas", saying only he could have made it this far, though Donald vehemently states that he is Sora. Saïx seems not to care, simply stating: "Different name, same fate." Then, summoning his claymore, he creates a potent shockwave with sheer strength alone. This power manages to push away Kairi and Riku back towards the entrance of the room. He then quickly erects a force field, separating them from the battle, yet doing no harm. Them taken care of, he confronts Sora, Donald, and Goofy for the final time. He finally lets his outer decorum slip away. Under the influence of the moon, he becomes savage and unrestrained, truly a model for his Berserker Nobodies.

However, despite Saïx's great strength, speed, power, and skill, he is overcome. Defeated and mortally wounded, he limps away from Sora to the ledge overlooking the moon. With the last of his strength, he asks: "Why… Kingdom Hearts… Where is my heart?". All his power gone, he now fades back into darkness.

Kingdom Hearts Re:coded

Isa is revived in Radiant Garden, along with Lea and the rest of

Ansem's apprentices save Xehanort. Young Xehanort arrives and, with Braig's assistance, takes Isa to join the new Organization.

Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance

Saïx, revealed to have been infused with a fragment of Xehanort's heart, is made a member of the new Organization. When Lea attempts to save Sora from being turned into the thirteenth member, Saïx is sent to stall Lea, much to Lea's horror.

Kingdom Hearts III

Following the Organization's failure to turn Sora into a vessel, Master Xehanort, Xigbar, and Saïx meet at the Keyblade Graveyard to find a way to complete the Organization. Saïx, having discovered Vexen's notes on the forgotten Xion, suggests using her to replace Sora, and decides to fetch Vexen to refine the replicas. Visiting Radiant Garden, Saïx approaches Even, who is wandering the square, with an offer to rejoin the Organization. At the Keyblade Graveyard, Vexen lies that he chose to return to the Organization to continue research on his Replica Program, with Saïx saying Ansem did not appreciate his abilities while Xehanort did.

Saïx later appears at the Clock Tower in Twilight Town with Lea, but with no intention of fighting him. The two talk as if they were still friends, their conversation revealing their true motives for joining the original Organization XIII; as Somebodies, they had befriended a girl only referred to as Subject X, who was held inside the castle of Radiant Garden. When she disappeared, the two became apprentices of Ansem the Wise before he too disappeared and Isa became a Nobody alongside Lea. Their entire reason for climbing the ranks of Organization XIII was to get information on Subject X and learn what happened to her, knowing full well that Xemnas, as Xehanort's Nobody, has knowledge of her predicament, but they had no luck in finding her. Saïx's anger at Axel's newfound friendship with Roxas and Xion was out of betrayal, feeling Axel had decided to forget about Subject X. Lea rebuffs, trying to persuade Saïx to leave the new Organization, but Saïx retorts by saying Roxas is gone forever too. Saïx and Lea part ways fully expecting to battle one another at the fated place.

Later, Saïx and Xion confront Kairi and Lea at the Keyblade Graveyard, with Saïx subtly trying to jog Xion's memories. Saïx overpowers Lea, who once again tries to persuade his old friend to stop, until Xemnas arrives and berates Lea for his treason. Saïx simply watches as Xemnas mercilessly attacks both Lea and Xion before Roxas arrives to save them. Xemnas kidnaps Kairi, leaving Saïx to deal with their enemies. Sora, Roxas, and Xion fight and defeat Saïx. When Lea approaches Saïx, the latter asks why he looks sad. Lea responds by commenting on what the Organization has reduced Saïx to. Saïx once again reminds Lea of his betrayal, not to the Organization, but to him, as he befriended Roxas and Xion while abandoning their goals after everything Saïx had done to try and find her. Lea assures him he never forgot, which Saïx knew deep down, allowing his jealousy to get the better of him. He fades away in Lea's arms, being called by his real name before being reborn as his original self.

Through a Secret Report, it was revealed he was actually a key part of the Guardians of Lights' victory; having met Even, both expressed a desire to atone for their past actions. Since Saïx was already in the real Organization XIII, he had the ability to bring Even in as a Nobody once again, the latter willing to sacrifice his new life to get access to his Replica Program, which would allow Roxas, Xion, and Naminé to become human and therefore coexist with their original selves.

---

Me: Saïx!

Saïx: So we meet again J.D.

Me: You are just a cold and ruthless monster that doesn't care about anyone.

Qin: So he is Saïx.

Me: That's him.

Lea: Fancy seeing you here, Isa.

Saïx: Save it, Lea. I guess now that my Somebody's been restored, there's no reason for you to have me around anymore.

Carol: Oh, that's not true. We have you as one of our frenemies now.

Saïx: Not entirely.

?: Let me get some action.

A figure came out and it was SCREAMER from episode 17 of Mystic Force!

---

Screamer was summoned by Imperious, and ordered to attack the city with Necrolai. While Necrolai attacked with the Dark Morpher, Screamed turned people into piles of feathers by firing sonic waves from her beak. The Rangers showed up and fought off the twosome. Nick, Xander and Chip were having a tough time with Necrolai, but luckily Madison and Vida were able to save them. This forced Screamer and Necrolai to retreat. They both later returned to attack more citizens of Briarwood. Nick, Xander, Vida and Chip, the Rangers went to take them on. However, they were out matched and eventually turned into piles of feathers too. It was then that Jenji showed up and took on the bird beast, he had the upper hand until Screamer use her Energy Ball attack on him and land a major beat down on the cat-like Genie. Madison arrived to help in the fight, but Screamer was still too strong. Just as Jenji was about to run out on his two hour time limit, he wished himself more time, and granted the wish. With this last surge of energy, Jenji used his Super Cat Attack on Screamer. He was able to break Screamer's beak, but his time had run out. Luckily, Fire Heart brought the Solaris Knight, and he was able to place Jenji back in the Laser Lamp before it was too late. Madison then used the Laser Lamp's Jenji Shining Attack to take down Screamer. After the bird was down for the count, all the people that had been turned to feathers, were returned to normal; including the Rangers. Necrolai then used the Dark Morpher to bring Screamer back and giant sized. With the combined attacks of the Furnace Blast and Spirits of the Ancient Titans, Screamer was defeated for good.

Madison Rocca: Screamer!

Screamer: Its been a while Rocca.

Me: I remember you! You turned a bunch of people into feathers all over the city!

Screamer: That's right. You watched us fight on TV didn't you?

Me: Never missed an episode. But that was a really awesome episode.

Screamer just fired off sonic waves from the bird beak on the top of her head to turn Stork into a feather.

Aerrow: Stork!

Screamer: Oh, don't be too devastated! That one wasn't used to the battlefield anyway.

I snapped my fingers and changed him back.

Me: Nice try Screamer.

My Signer Mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer coming.

Greiger then appeared.

Me: Greiger.

Greiger: Hello J.D.

Me: Looks like we have a big battle here.

Zhuqiaomon: Lets get them.

Me: This is gonna be good.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Waffle Woman.

Tara was facing Waffle Woman.

Tara: This will be a fight of infernal power.

Waffle Woman: Indeed it will.

Tara went at Waffle Woman and punched her in the face and fired a massive blast of fire and Waffle Woman fired a blast of syrup and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Waffle Woman fired a powerful barrage of strawberries and Tara fired a massive barrage of fireballs and they collided and exploded all over with incredible power in massive blasts of fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Tara formed a massive amount of earth and smashed Waffle Woman all over the place.

Tara: Explosive.

---

Battle 2: Professor Calamitous.

---

Lisa was facing Professor Calamitous and she was ready to fight him.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna be a good fight.

Lisa flew into the air and she then saw that Calamitous's CalamiBot can now fly!

Calamitous: Surprised, Lisa? To adjust to the aerial atmosphere of Atmos, my CalamiBot now has aerial capabilities.

Lisa Loud: I'm impressed.

Lisa fired a bunch of energy gears at him and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Lisa Loud: But I'm not impressed.

---

Battle 3: Saïx

---

Carol and Lisa were now facing Saïx.

Carol: I can't believe that you are that cold Saïx. Xion is a living human being and she deserves respect.

Saïx: Xion is a thing that is not worthy of being in the Organization.

Lisa Loud: You are a heartless monster Saïx.

Carol: And a ruthless and heartless monster.

Carol had a ring of solar fire and atomic energy form around her feet.

Carol: I will make you see the power of good and love.

Carol was then enveloped in a vortex of atomic energy and solar plasma and it exploded high into the endless reaches of space and her energy levels were skyrocketing at an astronomical level and so much more! When the vortex faded, Carol was forever changed! She had her hair in a ponytail with a purple hair bow, atom earrings, a shirt with an atom on it and King Ghidorah was over it, a yellow skirt of dragon scales, purple leggings, purple sandals, and a sleeveless trench coat with atoms and King Ghidorah on it and she had the kanji for Carol Pingrey, Atomic Kaiju Queen of Virtue and Justice on the back. キャロル・ピングレイ、美徳と正義の原子怪獣女王 She also had a sword of pure solar plasma on her left hip. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 ATOMIC KAIJU EMISSARY!

Lisa Loud: GADZOOKS! Carol you look magnificent!

Carol: Thanks Lisa. I am now more powerful than ever before.

Saïx: So you got a new form. It won't help you against the power of the moon berserker.

Carol: We shall see about that you freak.

Saïx summoned his Claymore.

Saïx: MOON SHINE DOWN!

Carol: Lets dance.

Carol took off like a flash of light and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the face. Carol kicked him in the back and kicked him in the chest multiple times and she punched him in the face and kicked him in the nose. Saïx then entered his BERSERKER MODE!

Carol: You will pay for everything you've done to Xion.

Carol unsheathed her sword and went at Saïx with incredible speed and he went at her with incredible fury and they collided and clashed in a massive explosion of fire and atomic energy!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Carol and Saïx were really going at each other and more and they were really unleashing the full extent of their fury on each other at an indiscriminate level! Massive explosions of fire and energy were really turning the ship battleground into a massive war zone!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***

***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!***
***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Lisa Loud: WHOA! Sweet mother of all things in Pythagorus! This is getting intense!

Vince: Unbelievable! I've never seen Carol fight this ferociously against a monster like Saïx.

Carol kicked Saïx in the face and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked his claymore out of his hands and punched him in the face and they clasped hands and growled ferociously. They then flared up their auras. Carol's was purple and overflowing with atomic radiation and Saïx's was black and overflowing with moonlight. They clashed and mixed as their power was rising at an exponential rate and the entire planet was shaking!

Vince: WHOA! Their power is unbelievable!

Lisa Loud: WOW!

Carol then punched Saïx in the face with devastating force and sent him flying.

Carol: Try this one! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: KYSHTYM RADIATION BURN!

Carol fired a blast of Atomic Energy and it hit Saïx and burned him all over with incredible power and it really hurt.

Carol: This will hurt you. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: BANEBERRY NUCLEAR BURST!

Carol fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and it slammed into Saïx and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Saïx was knocked down and was burning all over.

Carol: It's over Saïx. You're finished. You've tormented Xion for the last time.

Saïx: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY) You've just made a new arch nemesis Carol Pingrey! (Faints)

Carol: Good. The Springfield Mafia was getting boring for me.

---

Battle 4: Screamer

Me, Nico, Lori and the Megaforce and Mystic Force Rangers were facing Screamer.

Nico: Lets dance.

Me: Lets get them!

I activated my Starheart Battlizer mode and Nico did the same with the Mystic Force Rangers!

Me: YEAH! Lets get them guys!

Screamer summoned a massive army of Hideons!

Me: Hideons!

Nico: Nice!

Nick Russell: Just like on TV.

Madison Rocca: This is gonna be good.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them and we were punching, kicking and blasting the Hideons and Screamer all over the place and massive fiery explosions blasted out from all over the place as the fight progressed.

---

We fired energy blasts, elemental blasts and more and blew them all over the place with incredible and indiscriminate fury all over. The Hideons fired energy blasts and magic blasts at us all over and we used our lightsabers and Force Blasts and deflected them all over the place and back at them and turned much of the area on the ship into a war zone!

---

We blew all the Hideons apart and we then fired energy blasts at

Screamer and they hit her all over and exploded. She fell down and exploded.

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: Screamer, you have failed this universe!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Sorry Nico. You should've said it.

Nico: No it's all right J.D. You can say it too.

Lori: This was literally intense.

Vida Rocca: It sure was.

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) Awesome job mates.

Lori: Thanks Xander.

Me: Lets get Carver.

Nico: Right!

Battle 5: Greiger

Varie was facing Greiger.

Varie: This is gonna be awesome Greiger.

Greiger: It sure is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

Greiger summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua!

Varie: My deck is a fish deck. I summon SUPERANCIENT DEEPSEA KING COELACANTH, CURE MERMAID, SPACE

MAMBO, NIMBLE SUNFISH, METABO SHARK, TERRORKING SALMON, CRANIUM FISH, WHITE AURA DOLPHIN, NIMBLE MANTA, PIRANHA ARMY, ROOT WATER, UNSHAVEN ANGLER and CREEPING DOOM MANTA!

Varie summoned said monsters.

Greiger: Impressive team.

Varie: I have more monsters than just Fish Monsters. More where that came from. But you will see them all later. Lets dance.

Varie and Greiger went at each other and she punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and fired blasts of energy and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The Fish Monsters fired blasts of energy at Chacu Challhua and they hit him all over and exploded and destroyed him.

Varie kicked Greiger and knocked him down.

Varie: Awesome.

---

Battle 6: CARVER!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Carver!

Me: It's over for you Carver.

Carver: I will kill the Storm Hawks if it's the last thing I ever do!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. He unsheathed his energy blade and we clashed ferociously!

Fiona: (to Carver) Hey! Little kids shouldn't be playing with dangerous swords!

Fiona fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and it really hurt him.

Ben then turned into a new predator. It was called GLUSERF! It looked like a worm with antennae.

Ben: GLUSERF!

Me: Whoa! Never saw this one.

Shanan: That's a predator called a Magotleech. They are the natural predators of the Mekfootans, Toepick's species.

Laney: That is a gross one. It looks like a huge maggot.

Riley: It sure does.

Qin: This is a weird one. But it's really cool.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is.

Gluserf: Watch this.

He fired a blast of ooze and it stuck Carver to the ship like a very strong adhesive superglue.

Me: That is a strong ooze!

Lisa took a sample.

Lisa Loud: Fascinating. It's a very powerful super high carbon super polymer rubber cement.

Laney: Strong stuff.

Edwayl: Lets see how he likes this one! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC FAIRIES, ELVES AND DRYAD ARMY!

Edwayl fired a huge wave of green energy and it formed into a massive army of Fairies, Elves and Dryad's and they slammed into Carver and slashed and blasted him and exploded all over the

place.

Laney: This will hurt as much. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KNIGHTS OF CAMELOT!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the legendary Knights of The Round Table and they slashed and cut Carver all over the place.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was awesome! Those were the legendary Knights of the Round Table of the Arthurian Legend.

Lola: Some of my favorite stories about them were all amazing.

Lori: They sure were. Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT BREAKTHROUGH SCYTHE RASENSHURIKEN!

Lori formed a powerful scythe of pure wind and she swung it and it fired a massive Rasenshuriken and it slammed into Carver and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: Whoa! Nice job big sis!

Naruto: Awesome work Lori!

Me: You said it bro. Great job Lori!

Dana: Great job.

Nico: Now guys lets not give her a swollen head.

Me: Sorry.

Dana: This is a good one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LONG LIVE THE KING!

Dana rose into the air and a massive blizzard formed behind her and she sang the song Long Live the King by Sabaton!

Dreams are seldom shattered, by a bullet in the dark

Rulers come and rulers go, will our kingdom fall apart?

Who shall we now turn to, when our leaders lost their heart?

Lives are lost but at what cost, will the grand dream fall apart?

Killed by his own or by his foes, turned the tide

Three hundreds years still no one knows, the secret remains

Broken dreams so grand, sing of his final stand, long live Carolus

Brought by soldiers hand, back to the fatherland, long live Carolus Rex

Brought him back to Sweden, where we put him in a chest

Years of war and agony, now the king can finally rest

What will be uncovered, from that cold November night

Fredrikshald, what happened there, will it ever come to light?

Killed by his own or by his foes, turned the tide

Three hundreds years still no one knows, the secret remains

Broken dreams so grand, sing of his final stand, long live Carolus

Brought by soldiers hand, back to the fatherland, long live Carolus Rex

For their honor, for their glory

For the men who fought and bled

A soldier from Sweden remembers the dead

Broken dreams so grand, sing of his final stand, long live Carolus

Brought by soldiers hand, back to the fatherland, long live Carolus

Broken dreams so grand, sing of his final stand, long live Carolus

Brought by soldiers hand, back to the fatherland, long live Carolus Rex

She fired a massive wave of ice and it turned into the army of King Charles XII of Sweden during the Siege of Fredriksten in 1718 and they slashed and blasted Carver all over and froze him in a block of ice.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: That was the army of King Charles XII from the Siege of Fredriksten in 1718. It was the decisive battle that lead to the end of the Great Northern War and the end of the Swedish Empire.

Lincoln: That's amazing!

Lana: I didn't know that even happened.

Lindsey Sweetwater: Me neither.

Me: I didn't know about that either.

Hunter: Ja. It's a really famous battle und the strangest part is that they haven't found out who killed King Charles XII after 302 years.

Me: Whoa! So his death is a huge mystery. One of the biggest ever.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) It sure is. It has been a huge mystery in Sweden's history for a long time.

Dana: That's amazing.

Me: Lets finish this freak for good.

Nico: With pleasure. (To Carver) You know what? We were planning on killing you. But now, we've decided to just throw you in space jail. You're not even as dangerous as Cyclonis anyway.

Me: That's right. Cyclonis and the Cyclonians are the biggest threat to this world. You are just a pawn in their plans.

Elena Validus: Lets get him.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Lets do it!

Elena Validus and Cybertron Crumplezone used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Elena's powers 100-fold and turned Crumplezone's jet engine boosters into shoulder cannons.

Outback: Lets do it!

Matilda Honey: Lets get him!

Outback and Matilda used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Outback's cannon and Matilda's psychic powers 100-fold.

Elena Validus and Cybertron Crumplezone: NANOCHIP CANNON MEGABLAST!

Elena formed a cannon from her arm and fired and Crumplezone fired a massive laser blast.

Outback and Matilda Honey: PSYCHIC CANNON FIRESTORM!

Outback fired his cannon and Matilda fired a massive blast of psychic energy.

Aeleus fired a blast of earth and Reflector fired a powerful light blast.

Aeleus and Reflector: EARTHQUAKE LIGHTNING BLASTSTORM!

Aerrow fired a powerful blast of energy and I fired a blast of star energy.

Aerrow and me: STAR HAWK MEGABLAST!

Finn fired an energy arrow and Xerneas fired a powerful energy arrow!

Finn (Storm Hawks) and Xerneas: HAWK ENERGY ARROW FIRESTORM!

Junko fired a blast of energy and Talia fired a massive blast of Aurora Energy.

Junko and Talia: AURORA HAWK ENERGY BOMB!

Piper fired a fire blast and Zarya fired a barrage of energy arrows.

Piper (Storm Hawks) and Zarya: WOLF HAWK ARROWSTORM!

Stork fired a blast of energy and Varie fired a massive blast of water.

Stork and Varie: HAWK MAELSTROM BLAST!

Starling fired a massive blast of energy and Rachel fired a powerful blast of sonic energy.

Starling and Rachel S.D.: SONIC HAWK FIRESTORM!

The blasts all combined and they formed into a deadly hawk of energy and it slammed into Carver and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish him with our Final Smashes!

Zhuqiaomon: This is gonna be awesome! (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

Zhuqiaomon fired a massive helix blast of fire from his wings.

Aerrow: This is for ruining the good Sky Knight name! STORM HAWK WINGBURST!

Aerrow fired a massive blast of energy at Carver.

Lincoln: This will hurt more.

Fiona: Yeah!

Elena: It will shock you!

Lincoln, Fiona and Elena fired a massive blast of lightning.

Lincoln, Fiona and Elena: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

The blasts combined into a massive blast of lightning and all three final smash blasts hit Carver and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carver was knocked down and defeated.

Carver was tied up and placed into our custody.

Me: You're gonna wish that we had killed you Carver.

Lori: (Enraged) THAT'S IT! I WILL KILL CYCLONIS FOR EVERYTHING SHE HAS DONE!

Me: Lori calm down!

Lori: NO! I AM LITERALLY SICK OF EVERYTHING SHE HAS DONE TO THIS WORLD! AND I WILL SET OUT ALONE AND…

SMASH!

Nico hit her on the back of the head with his club.

Lori: (Stupidly) Good night mother. Wind up the cat and put out the clock.

She was knocked out.

Nico: Sorry Lori.

Waffle Woman, Greiger, Calamitous and Saix appeared.

Waffle Woman: If you guys are still pissed off about Morton and Rotwood, don't worry. Vypra has a plan for when you run into them again.

Maria: Which is?

Calamitous: Her hitting them with the Curse of the Cobra and having them go back on the run.

William: I actually like that.

Greiger: I'm glad you do.

Me: If she could, have the Curse of The Cobra last for 6 months instead of 2 years.

Greiger: I'll see if she can do that. And have a good Mother's Day to you all. (he, Calamitous, Waffle Woman, and Saïx teleport out)

Me: Oh that's right! Lets head back to Earth and celebrate Mother's day.

Nico: Right.

We beamed Carver over to the Neptune Prison for Traitors and went back to Earth and we celebrated Mother's Day with our moms. We made them an awesome breakfast.

Manaphy, Horsea, Poromon and Poliwag: HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY EVERYONE!

Rita: Thank you all so much for breakfast guys.

Lori had a huge lump on her head.

Lori: You're welcome mom.

Laney: Happy Mother's Day.

We went to the mall and got our moms a great gift.

Aerrow: (To the viewers) Never be a traitor like Carver or we're gonna be coming for you. But have a great Mother's Day.

Me: Same to all of you guys from me.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete and another enemy of the Storm Hawks defeated.

Carver was a monster and he got what was coming to him for his treachery. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is the 2nd enemy of the Mysticons and we're gonna go after the first member of the

Vexicons: Willa. We're gonna make that little imp pay the ultimate price.

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of The Vexicons - Bat Imp

In the middle of North Dakota we were riding our Rapidash and we arrived at a beautiful city called Big City. It was the same kind of city that Ash and company went to before for celebrating the 1 year that Pikachu was with them.

Me: Here we are guys.

Fuse Man: So this is Big City?

Meowth: Yep this is it.

Ash: It's where we came to have a party for Pikachu ever since we became a team on the first year of our journey together.

Misty: I remember that. That was an amazing and awesome party.

Brock: It sure was and we had an amazing time.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Laney: It sure is. I think that a bond with human and Pokemon is one of the strongest anyone can ever imagine.

Nico: It sure is Laney.

Meowth: Yep. And whenever we needed a day off, we would come here to relax and have fun.

Danny Phantom: Meowth, I didn't know that you came here whenever you needed a day off from Team Rocket.

Meowth: Yep.

Headstrong: Is there anything fun to do around here?

Ash: Lots of things to do. We'll show you.

Ash and company showed us around Big City and we saw all kinds of awesome things and more. We also saw what looked like a statue of Meowth.

Pipes: Meowth, weren't you trying to build a statue of yourself here?

Meowth: I sure was. It was a kooky story.

Me: We'll hear it later. Lets enjoy the sights and sounds and see what's here.

Nico: Okay.

We walked around some more and it was an amazing city and all that. It had all kinds of amazing buildings, sights, and more.

---

Later back home we were watching board games and playing cards outside. I was meditating by the Willow Tree.

Me: Oooooooommmm…

Nico was watching me.

Nico: Wow. Look at that state of concentration.

Laney: It's amazing.

Qin: It sure is.

Zarya: That's my awesome boyfriend for you. He is strong and so determined.

Talia: (Arabic Accent) He sure is.

Varie: Yep.

Rachel S.D.: Soon we will all be married to him.

Astrid: Just like me being married to Hiccup.

I was finished Meditating.

Me: Awesome.

Nerri: Great session.

Me: Thanks Nerri.

Arkayna then appeared and she had a look of panic on her face.

Arkayna: Guys! We've got big trouble! The Vexicons broke out of prison!

Me: Whoa! Who are the Vexicons?

Emerald: They are the evil versions of the Mysticons.

Arkayna went over their history.

---

The Vexicons are four female warriors of immense strength and abilities who make their official debut in Episode 30. They are called forth from Proxima's more powerful Dark Codex, who refers to them her "children."

They covet an ancient, lost scepter that had belonged to King Lorius the Glorious, which possessed the power of mind control. They race against the Mysticons to retrieve it from a hard-to-reach location somewhere in the farthest parts of the realm.

They also have an animal sidekick, a blue ferret that Mallory wears like a muffler. She is called Deeva.

Mallory

A staff-wielder with ice powers who is the dark counterpart of Princess Arkayna. Her phrase is "Ice Serpent, Strike!" from her deep blue Serpent/Snake Bracer, which she uses more than her three sisters whom she considers her "minions" rather than sisters.

She is the most power-hungry, independent, and ambitious of the sisterhood of evil; the first to attempt to overthrow her "mother" Proxima.

Kasha

An orange cat-girl on roller blades who is the Vexicon counterpart of Zarya. Her battle phrase is "Shadow Panther, Pounce!" from her bright orange Panther Bracer. Her weapon is "Energy Claws" and can hover in the air on skates.

Eartha

A large stone golum, who is the "evil" counterpart of Emerald the Dwarf. Her phrase is "Basilisk Stampede!" from her pink Basilisk Bracer.

Her weapon is stone hammer which emits a blast of pink energy when hit.

Willa

A tiny, purple winged imp who is the dark counterpart of Piper, which implies that imps and elves are natural enemies, as stone golems and dwarfs are.

Her battle phrase is "Fear the Nightmare!" from her purple Bat Bracer to counter Piper's yellow Phoenix Bracer.

Her additional ability is emitting a ray of dark purple smoke from her hands, an attack she calls "Boom Doom" in contrast to Piper's Pixie Blast attack.

She can also teleport her and others, over long and short distances in a flash of deep purple smoke, by calling out "Quicker than a Flicker."

She is the only Vexicon who does not actually wield a magical weapon.

Magical Abilities and Weaponry

Mallory

Possessing very strong cryokinetic and frigiokinetic powers, she can emit strong beams of solid ice from her blue Crystal Ice Staff. She holds the dark power of the Serpent. She can encase her opponents in a solid block of ice, and erect an ice shield that can defect Arkayna's fiery beams with ease. Once donning the half of Necrafa's mask, her Vexicon abilities seemed to have grown tremendously and developed more.

Kasha

Has razor-sharp energy claws that can slice through anything and can move at high speeds via energy skates. She wields the dark power of the Panther. She can also fire a stream of red energy beams from her claws. She naturally possesses superhuman hearing, superhuman smell, enhanced dexterity, enhanced climbing and feline reflexes.

Eartha

Her body of hard rock enables her to turn into a large boulder that can defect energy-based attacks. She holds the dark power of the Basilisk. Her weapon is a hammer, from which she could fire a strong energy burst when she was given a grater boost of strength from the rare maleficent ellipse. She can regenerate her rock solid body if need to.

Willa

She is able to emit a unusually powerful blast of pure dark energy from her hands, and has winged flight via her pixie wings. She holds the dark power of the Bat. She can also teleport herself and her fellow Vexicons over short or long distances in a flash of dark purple smoke by saying "Quicker than a flicker".

Her strongest dark energy blast is what she calls her "Boom Doom" attack. She is the only Vexicon whose special abilities are used more than once, and whose Vexicon weapon is never known.

Spells Cast

Only Mallory has been seen casting various spells of dark magic per Proxima's orders:

Evil magic swirl and eddy

Hex this phone

Do it already

Used to hex Zarya's cellfie to trap her into the highest and most difficult level of her newly addicted video game

Used to locate the rest of Eartha's stone-hard body

Boulders roll

Knights they roam

Lead us to Eartha

So we can go home

Cast to fully call upon and release the Spectral Hand's tentacles of pure evil from within the tower-like ruins from within it was imprisoned for millennia

Ancient ruins beneath this isle

Let's conquer this realm

Let's do it in style

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: So the Vexicons are like the RowdyRuff Boys version of the Mysticons.

Zarya: That's a good way to put it.

Qin: That's bad. They are the evil counterparts of the Mysticons.

Me: So we have a renegade Ice Witch, a Catwoman, a Golem and a Winged Imp running around.

Arkayna: Right. And Mallory is the most dangerous one of them all.

Me: Okay so we'll take down each of them from weakest to strongest. Willa is first.

Maria: At least we know that Eartha's a good guy now.

Zarya: Knowing our luck, we might have to fight her dark side.

Me: That is a strong possibility.

Arkayna: Let's focus on tracking down Willa first.

Me: Okay. The hunt is on.

We went into the city. We kept our eyes peeled for Willa and it was gonna be like looking for a needle in a haystack.

Me: Stay alert everyone.

Laney: Okay.

May: She could be anywhere.

Anna: Piper from what I remember, Elves and Imps have been major league enemies for centuries.

Piper (Mysticons): Yes they have. It's not pretty.

Lola: Wow.

Laney: That's awful. I've read that Imps have been known to cause a lot of trouble.

Lincoln: Yeah they are very troublesome.

Shikamaru: That's usually what I would say about them.

Lincoln: Sorry Shikamaru.

Piper (Mysticons): But yes they are a nuisance. They cause a lot of mischief and trouble.

Zarya: Yeah and it's not good.

Me: Not a good sign.

I then sensed something coming and I kicked it and sent it crashing into a mailbox and I saw that it was WILLA!

Piper (Mysticons): Willa!

Willa: Hey, Piper. You're not still mad about all the crap I did, are you?

Piper: (glares at her) What do you think?

Willa: Yep. You're still mad!

Me: Start praying Willa.

Willa: What are you going to do? Kill me?

Nico: Nah. We're going to throw you into one of our prisons without any powers. I wonder if that will end up with you becoming a normal human.

Me: It will.

Ebon and Number 7 appeared.

Me: Ebon and Number 7? I thought you guys already had your turn a couple of days ago.

Ebon: We decided to go again.

Number 7: Everyone else is still looking for Rotwood and Morton. So we went again.

Me: Ah. That makes sense.

Francis: Still no sign of Rotwood and Morton?

Ebon: Nope. For scum like them, they hide really well.

Me: Rotwood is a smart guy and he likes to always be one step ahead.

Nico: Yep.

We heard a sneeze.

Me: Bless you.

Ebon: Oh. That wasn't me. It was our newest recruit.

Out came THE COMMON COLD!

---

The Common Cold is a recurring antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. He is an eternally ill villain who wishes to spread his cold to everyone else in the world and uses a machine to fire mucus from his nose at his enemies. He is also the uncle of Anna Worthington.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny who also voiced Knightbrace and Chester in the same series.

History

The Common Cold first appears in Operation: T.O.M.M.Y., in which Numbuh Two's brother, Tommy, aids the Common Cold out of jealousy for the KND, building a machine for him that transforms him into the "Flu Bug". Numbuh Two's mother used chicken soup to counter the machine and defeat the villain.

The Common Cold never got a starring role in an episode again, but made several minor appearances.

---

Numbuh 1: The Common Cold!

Lola: Not this disgusting freak!

Common Cold: That's right! There's no cure for The Common (Gears up to sneeze) I'm the Common Cold. (SNEEZES)

Me: Bless you.

Yuko Tani: I remember burning this eternally sick freak.

Lincoln: I can't help but feel sorry for this guy. He's really sick.

Yuko Tani: I know. He's always sick.

Robin: No kidding.

Qin: So he's the Common Cold.

Numbuh 1: Yep that's him.

Numbuh 4: He's a really sick guy.

Common Cold: You thought Slade as bad? I'm even worse!

Robin: Well, at least you won't end up stressing me out.

Tara: Same with me and Slade was the monster that destroyed my life.

?: Don't forget about me.

We saw a figure come out and it was REPELLATOR from episode 113, 114 and 115 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Lord Zedd, seeing as how the Power Rangers are on Edenoi decides to take advantage of the situation and has Finster create Repellator, despite his doubts it will do any good. Repellator immediately transports to a park near Angel Grove. There, he runs into Kimberly, who was suffering from a cold. Their battle ends in a stalemate, as though he was able to scramble Kimberly's molecules upon touch, he also caught her cold. Feeling under the weather, Repellator returned to the Moon Palace to meet Lord Zedd and Rita's wrath, begging for something to take for his cold. He is sent to Finster. Though Finster advises 7 to 10 nights bed rest, Repellator urges him to just give him something to feel temporarily better. He refuses Finster's inoculation, but accepts his bad-tasting tummy medicine. Repellator returns to Earth, feeling refreshed and somehow with the ability to throw his powers. He finds Bulk and Skull pretending to be Power Rangers to a couple of girls and goes after them. Zedd worsens the situation by enlarging him, with no

Rangers in sight. However, just then he finds that the Rangers have just returned (from Edenoi) and they face him with Thunder Megazord and White Tigerzord. The combined might of these two battle machines led to Repellator's doom, with the Thunder Sabre doing him in.

---

Tommy Oliver: Repellator!

Kimberly Ann Hart: Not this guy again!

Repellator: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to cause mayhem while the rangers were away and you got Kimberly's cold and got sick yourself!

Repellator: That's right. I'm surprised that monsters like myself made by Lord Zedd and Rita can get sick. I didn't think I could get sick.

Me: Me neither and we never missed an episode with all of you guys.

Repellator: I can see that. You all watched us on TV.

Laney: Yep.

Repellator: (to Bulk and Skull) I remember you two. You were the ones who said you were Rangers! But I'm guessing that was a bluff, wasn't it?

Bulk: It sure was!

Tommy Oliver: I'm actually surprised that you caught Kimberly's cold before.

Repellator: Hey, even monsters like me get sick. But now that I'm better, I get to fight all 6 of you!

Gia: Oh, it's gonna be more then that!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm rangers!

Me: They aren't the only ones!

The Power Rangers from over the course of 26+ years minus the Ninja Storm Rangers transformed!

Repellator: WHAT!?

Me: Now you're in for a wild ride.

My Signer mark then glowed!

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer incoming.

Out came Roman.

Me: Roman. Nice to see you.

Roman: Same to you

Eddy: (to Roman) No offense, dude. But your brother Rex has major issues!

Roman: Yeah he has really lost his mind. He is that determined to kill J.D. no matter what.

Me: So I have seen. But he puts up one helluva really good fight.

Roman: Indeed he does.

Willa: This is gonna be a good fight.

Me: It sure is.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren yet again.

Me: Lets dance!

We went at them!

## Battle 1: Ebon

Lily was facing Ebon.

Lily: This is gonna be awesome.

Ebon: Indeed it will be.

Lily: OWLA, SPREAD MY WINGS!

Lily turned into Night Owl!

Lily: Yeah! I have new techniques to show you Ebon.

Ebon: Show me what you got.

Lily went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and fired blasts of water at Ebon and they hit him and splashed him all over the place.

Lily: Watch this! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: JÖRMUNGARDR!

Lily fired a massive blast of water and it formed into the legendary Midgard Serpent, Jörmungardr and it wrapped Ebon in its body and squeezed very hard and crushed him all over.

Jessie K.: WHOA! That was the serpent of Midgard, Jörmungardr. That was really well done Lily.

Lily: Thanks Jessie. Check this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ÆGIR!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it formed into Ægir, the personification and god of the sea in Norse Myth and he drenched and covered Ebon all over.

Jessie K.: WHOA! That was awesome! That was Ægir, the god of the Sea in Norse Myth.

Lily: Thanks Jessie. Watch this one. OCEANS STYLE NINJA ART:

RÁN!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into Rán, the goddess of the Sea and she slammed into Ebon and drenched and smashed him all over.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was Rán, the goddess of the Sea.

Lily: Yep. Hunter and J.D. have been teaching me all about Norse myth and it's really interesting.

Jessie K.: I can see that. Well done.

---

## Battle 2: Number 7

---

Ed turned into Edzilla and he was facing Number 7.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT!

Edzilla punched and thrashed Number 7 all over with powerful fury and he knocked her down.

Edzilla: ROADKILL!

---

## Battle 3: COMMON COLD!

---

Yuko Tani and Robin were facing the Common Cold!

Yuko Tani: I can't help but feel sorry for you. No one likes being sick and it's one of the most unpleasant feelings ever.

Common Cold: I know. It has been with me ever since and I use it as a weapon.

Robin: Well it still is a bad thing.

Common Cold: Prepare to get really sick!

He charged up his mucus gun and laughed malevolently and fired a snot missile and it went at Yuko and her fire aura flared up and vaporized the germs and snot into nothing!

Yuko Tani: Nice try snot breath!

Yuko then kicked the Common Cold in the face and fired a blast of fire at him and burned him and Robin smashed his face all over with his staff and kicked him all over the place.

Robin: You need to go see a doctor.

---

Battle 4: FATHER!

---

Qin was firing blasts of fire at a bunch of Putty's that appeared and she was vaporizing them all over the place.

Qin: You Putty's have failed this world!

?: Just like you will!

Qin turned and she saw the ruthless leader of the Adult Villains: FATHER!

---

Benedict Uno, also known as Father, is the main antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. He is one of the most powerful villains in the show, and one of the most malicious, being one of the few to actually attempt to kill members of the KND. He is the adoptive father and the boss of The Delightful Children From Down The Lane. He was later revealed to be Nigel Uno/Numbuh One's uncle.

Father was voiced by Maurice LaMarche and Jeff Bennett as Benedict while in Cartoon Network: Punch Time Explosion he was voice by Nolan North who also did the Penguin in Batman: Arkham

Series.

Father was the brother of Monty Uno (Numbuh Zero) and son of Grandfather. Unlike his brother, Ben was too afraid to rise up against his father, and ran away. He later grew resentful of his brother overthrowing their tyrannical parent.

At some unknown point, he gained his powers and became the villain known as Father. He secretly kidnapped Sector Z and turned them into The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, adopting them as his own children, resulting in the Kids Next Door losing all contact with Sector Z, until the events of Operation: Z.E.R.O. when Numbuh One's father Monty (Numbuh Zero) discovered the truth and temporarily recommissioned them.

In a crossover with Villainous, it's revealed that he buys his technology from the Black Hat Organization, however, it's uncertain if this info is canon.

## Appearance

Father is a black silhouette of a man with a pipe and pompadour. He is slender, but apparently still well-built, and unlike the other characters in the show, who are made up of round shapes, he is made up of mostly sharp angles. However, this is later revealed to be only a suit, and underneath it he has red, square glasses with yellow lenses, black hair, red overalls, a white dress shirt, and a bow tie.

## Personality

Father has a very harsh temper, often bursting into flames whenever he gets angry. He also is shown to be sassy, particularly when confronted with stupid questions from various henchmen. However, he is also charismatic, and a skilled liar, once even convincing the entire KND organization that he truly wanted to help them, despite the fact they all knew of his previous attempts to destroy them.

He seems to despise children who dare to defy adults, tolerating only his own. He frequently refers to children as "snot-nosed brats" and other insults generally directed at kids. He is one of the most malicious villains in the show, often attempting to kill, control, or otherwise torment children. His cruelty is perhaps best shown in his attempt to bake a bunch of children into a giant cake for the DCFDTL, which would have resulted in mass murder and cannibalism of children.

However, he does still have a lighter side, attending villain parties and events, and when in a good mood, behaving like a normal, friendly adult.

Powers and Abilities

Father is incredibly powerful, and his abilities include:

Fire Manipulation (his most widely used ability): Father is able to create flames, construct shapes out of flames, all while remaining unscathed.

Shapeshifting (his second most widely used ability): He can turn into black silhouette animals, or even full-fledged copies of other characters, once turning his head into a perfect copy of Numbuh 86's, and used that to trick the KND into leaving a vault unguarded (except for a few new recruits)

Teleportation: Rarely seen, he sometimes can teleport to another end of the room to prevent his opponents from escaping.

Telekinesis: Only seen once, he was able to lift himself and some giant candles

High intellect: Aside from being cunning with his plans, he is also highly skilled in technology, presumably inventing the Delightfulization Chamber.

Acting/convincing liar: Father is able to easily conceal his evil intentions when necessary, and possesses great charisma, allowing him to manipulate both children and adults, even those who know of his past deeds and untrustworthiness.

Baking: At least two of the unrealistically delicious cakes baked for the Delightful Children From Down The Lane was baked by Father.

Weaknesses

Father is weak to the cold, once being overpowered by ice cream, and reduced to a shuddering mess (oddly, he is seen eating ice cream in Operation Zero, implying that it's only harmful to him if he is actually covered in it and can otherwise eat it with no problems). Water also can neutralize his fire abilities. He also once seemed to experience some form of PTSD upon Numbuh 362 attempting to force feed him broccoli, curling up in a ball and begging his own father not to make him eat it. He also appears to have self esteem issues due to his relationship with his father.

---

Qin: WHOA! Are you Father?

Father: That's right you little brat! I will soon kill you like I should've killed all of the Kids Next Door!

Qin: I could use a much better challenge. Mr. Burns is no fun anymore.

Father: Perhaps and he does have a reputation of pissing people off.

Qin: Like you do. What you were gonna do to all children was wipe them out and result in the extinction of the entire human race and I won't allow that.

Father: Kids are a menace to this world and humans will be a lot better off without them!

Qin: YOU SHUT THE FUCK UP!

Qin flared up her aura and transformed! She was now in her Super Angel 20,000 Komodo Firestorm form!

Father: (Enraged Roar!) (Fire Aura explosively flares up!) NO ONE TALKS THAT WAY TO ME! ESPECIALLY TO YOUR OWN FATHER!

Qin: You are not my father! My father is dead! Both my parents are dead. You give all loving fathers everywhere a really bad name!

Qin went at Father and punched him in the face with incredible force and sent him crashing into a rock. He exploded out and fired a massive blast of fire and Qin fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Qin fired powerful blasts of fire and energy at Father and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Qin went at Father and kicked him in the stomach with incredible force and smashed her fist into his face with incredible power! She fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Father and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Father exploded out of the fire and fired a massive blast of fire at Qin. But then she absorbed all of his fire like it was nothing! She kept on absorbing all of his fire and it was making her more powerful at a massively exponential rate and her aura was powering up to an incredible level. When he stopped 75 minutes later, Qin's aura was so incredibly powerful that it looked like she was surrounded in a storm of fire and lightning and her power was incredibly strong!

Qin: My turn!

Qin flew at Father and viciously pulverized him all over with incredible fury and power! She was viciously pulverizing him with indiscriminate fury at an incredible level. She was not gonna show any mercy on him for all the crimes that he did against all of humanity and she was gonna make sure that he pays for all of his crimes against the world and all of humanity! Qin knocked him

down.

Qin: This is for all the pain and suffering that you caused to all of the children of Earth. Here's my present to you courtesy of Nico. (Cups hands to sides) KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Qin fired a massive green Kamehameha Wave right at Father and it was made of pure green fire! It slammed into Father and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so massive and so powerful that it completely obliterated Father in an instant and there was nothing left of him but his pipe.

Father was gone.

Qin: Never again Father!

Father's evil spirit then appeared!

Qin: I've had it with you.

Qin held her hand up to his face.

Qin: HAKAI!

Father glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being completely obliterated. Father was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born.

Qin: Father, you have failed this entire universe!

Nico: Way to go Qin!

May: That was really well done!

Qin: Thanks guys.

---

## Battle 5: Roman Goodwin

---

On the Duel Runner Arena that was racing across the Spider Nazca Line, Shanan was facing Roman.

Shanan: Rex has a lot of problems. He hates my dad with a merciless vengeance. Same with Kalin. They want nothing more than to kill him.

Roman: I know. If we don't stop this madness against your father we'll have to put them both down like mad dogs.

Shanan: Agreed.

Roman: Shall we dance?

Shanan: Lets.

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Shanan: Time to fight insects with insects. I summon DUNGEON WORM, FIEND SCORPION, NEEDLE WORM, PERFECTLY ULTIMATE GREAT MOTH, BLAZEWING BUTTERFLY, KARAKURI SPIDER, FIRE ANT ASCATOR, GALE DOGRA, INSECT QUEEN, INSECT PRINCESS, CROSS-SWORD BEETLE, SCARY MOTH, PHANTOM CRICKET, DOOM DOZER, SWARM OF SCARABS, SWARM OF LOCUSTS and ULTIMATE INSECT LV7!

Shanan summoned said monsters!

Roman: Very impressive selection.

Shanan: Insects have been on Earth for over 396 million years and they are one of nature's most amazing creations.

Roman: That's true.

Shanan: Lets dance.

Shanan went at Roman and punched him in the face and stomach and Roman punched at her and she dodged his strikes and kicked him in the face and her Insect Monsters blasted and attacked Uru all over and destroyed him in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shanan punched Roman and knocked him down.

Shanan: Nice.

---

Battle 6: Repellator

---

Nico and all of the rangers were facing Repellator.

Nico: Lets dance Repellator.

They went at Repellator and blasted, kicked, punched and more and really let him have it.

Nico: Repellator you have failed this world!

Nico: Lets show him some teamwork!

Laney: Lets do it! Tommy, do you guys mind?

Tommy Oliver: Not at all Laney. Go for it. And Lincoln can use the Power Cannon too.

Lincoln: Thanks Tommy.

Nico: Lets do it!

Jason Lee Scott: Lets do it!

Nico: Troy do you mind?

Troy Burrows: Not at all Nico. Go for it.

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers got into a Pyramid formation.

Laney: MASTODON POWER AXE!

Laney turned it into a blaster.

Laney: PTERODACTYL POWER BOW!

Laney merged it with the blaster.

Laney: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER POWER DAGGERS!

Laney merged them with the blaster.

Laney: TRICERATOPS POWER MACE!

Laney merged that with the blaster.

Laney: TYRANNOSAURUS POWER SWORD!

Laney merged that with the blaster.

Lincoln: POWER CANNON!

Lincoln summoned the power cannon and charged it up.

Lola and Lana had the Zeo Cannon Ready and charged.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!**

T.J. Johnson: Turbo Ram Cannon Mode!

Leo Corbett: TRANSDAGGERS STAR FORMATION!

Luan and Luna had the Quattro Blaster and the Spiral Blaster Ready.

Carter Grayson: RESCUE BIRD! UNILASER MODE!

Wes Collins: VORTEX CANNON READY!

Cole Evans: JUNGLE BLASTER!

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z-Rex Cannon!

S.P.D. Rangers: CANINE CANNON!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGEND WARRIORS UNITED FORMATION!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: DRILL BLASTER!

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. ENFORCER!

Samurai Rangers: BEETLE CANNON!

Nico: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Super Megaforce Power Rangers: SUPER MEGA CANNON!

Dino Charge Power Rangers: T-REX SUPER CHARGE!

Nico: On my mark!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STRIKE STEEL SLASH!

Their Spin Blades were lit on fire and they slashed Repellator all over the place!

Nico, and the Power Rangers: OMEGA UNITY RANGER BLAST!

They fired all of the blasts from the weapons and they all hit Repellator all at once and exploded and completely obliterated him in an instant!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: Yeah!

Nico: Awesome!

---

## Battle 7: WILLA!

---

We regrouped and we were facing WILLA!

Me: It's over Willa.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes!

Vince: Lets dance.

We all went at her and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and face and Nico punched and kicked her all over the place.

Vince fired energy blasts at her and they hit her all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Watch this. Rapidash! Mega Evolve!

I had a mineral called RAPIDASHITE and it went into Rapidash and he turned into MEGA RAPIDASH! He looked like a Pegasus and he had fire all over and wings made of pure fire and his power was enhanced 100-fold!

Me: Meet Mega Rapidash!

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing!

Xerneas: Amazing!

I got on him and we went at Willa with incredible speed and fired massive blasts of fire at her and they hit her and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Roman: Wow! That was awesome!

Nico: No kidding!

Lincoln: Take this! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: MJÖLNIR!

Lincoln formed a hammer made entirely out of pure lightning and he smashed Willa all over with it and electrocuted her.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was Thor's Hammer Mjölnir.

Thor: Indeed it was. Very well done Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks guys. Watch this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THOR!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into the mighty Thor, God of Thunder and he smashed and electrocuted Willa all over the place.

Jessie K.: Wow! Thor, God of Thunder.

Thor: Amazing. The Norse version of me.

Lincoln: Check this out. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLUS REX!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of light and it formed into King Charles XII of Sweden and his army and they slashed and burned and blasted Willa all over with incredible fury.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was King Charles XII and his entire army.

Nico: It sure was.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Really interesting figure from history.

Jessie K.: And his name Carolus Rex is latin for King Charles XII.

Nico: Wow!

Ronnie Anne: Watch this one. LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: MÁNI!

Ronnie Anne fired a massive blast of moonlight and it formed into the Norse Goddess of the Moon, Máni and she blasted Willa all over with incredible power.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was Máni, the Norse Goddess of the Moon.

Nico: It sure was.

Ronnie Anne: Yep. Watch this one. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: SURTR!

Ronnie Anne fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the warrior of Ragnarök, Surtr and he slashed and burned Willa all over.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was Surtr from Norse Myth. He was the warrior of Ragnarök.

Me: Deadly and lethal. A ruthless warrior of the Norse Doomsday.

Ronnie Anne: Yep. Watch this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MUSPELHEIM!

Ronnie Anne fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the flames of the world of fire in Norse Myth: Muspelheim and they viciously burned Willa all over.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the flames of the realm of fire in Norse Myth: Muspelheim.

Nico: Lethal and deadly.

May: Awesome!

Hunter: Ja. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: VIKING SIEGE OF PARIS!

Hunter fired a wave of ice and it turned into the Viking Army of the Siege of Paris in 845 A.D. and they slashed and froze Willa all over.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the Viking Siege of Paris from 845 A.D.

Lincoln: That was over 1,000 years ago!

Laney: Wow! I didn't know that even happened.

Me: Me neither.

Marinette: Amazing event.

Hunter: Ja. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON HERD CHARGE!

Hunter fired a wave of ice and it formed into a massive herd of American Mastodon's from 5.3 million years to 10,000 years ago and they smashed Willa all over and froze her again.

Shanan: Wow! That was a herd of American Mammoths!

Nicole: They lived 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago. Really amazing creatures.

Me: No kidding.

Hunter: Watch this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DANELAW!

Hunter fired a wave of ice and it formed into the the Anglo-Saxon army of Danelaw from 878 A.D. and they slashed and cut up Willa and froze her again.

Me: Whoa!

Jessie K.: That was the Anglo-Saxon Army of Danelaw from 878 A.D. They lived in parts of England from 864 to 954 A.D.

Lily: Wow! That is amazing!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) It sure is. Watch this. SHADOW CLONE!

Axel formed two clones.

Axel Adell 1: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WRATH OF SWEDEN!

Axel Adell 2: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH PEGANS!

Axel Adell 3: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ULFHENDNAR!

All three Axel Adell's: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF SWEDISH HISTORY!

They fired a massive wave of Ice and it formed into the armies of Sweden from over the course of Sweden's entire history and they slashed, blasted and froze Willa all over.

Me: Whoa! That was the Army of Sweden from over it's entire history.

Jessie K.: It sure was. That was awesome!

Dana: It sure was. Watch this one. SHADOW CLONE!

Dana formed 2 Shadow Clones.

Dana 1: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT NORTHERN WAR!

Dana 2: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LONG LIVE THE KING!

Dana 3: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUINA IMPERII!

Dana's: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLUS REX LEGACY MEGAFREEZE!

All three Dana's fired a massive wave of ice and they formed into the entire Army of King George XII and the Great Northern War and they slashed and blasted and froze Willa all over.

Me: That was intense!

Jessie K.: It sure was. That was the entire army of King George XII back during the Swedish Empire.

Lana: Awesome! Try this one. SHADOW CLONE!

Lana formed 2 clones.

Lana 1: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ABSOLUTE ZERO MAMMOTH STAMPEDE!

Lana 2: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: POLAR BEAR VIKINGS!

Lana 3: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF THE WOOLLY RHINOS!

Lana's: ICE AGE STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF THE ICE AGE ARMADA!

All three Lana's fired a massive wave of ice and it formed into a massive army of Mammoths, Viking's on Polar Bears and a herd of Woolly Rhinos and they trampled and froze Willa all over.

Me: Whoa! That was intense!

Nico: Well done Lana!

Jessie K.: I'll say. That was incredible!

Linka: Watch this. COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: NORSCA!

Linka fired a massive blast of ice fire and it turned into the entirety of the armies of the Norsca Peninsula of Warhammer and they ruthlessly blasted and thrashed Willa all over with incredible fury and froze Willa in ice.

Hunter: That was wunderbar!

Linka: Danke. Watch this one. COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: WULFRIK THE WANDERER!

Linka fired a massive blast of ice fire and it turned into Wulfrik the Wanderer and he ruthlessly slashed and pulverized Willa all over with incredible fury.

Nemo: That was intense!

Naruto: No kidding.

Linka: Watch this. COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: SVENGAR OF THE SKAELINGS!

Linka fired a massive blast of ice fire and it formed into the Svengar, the chief of the Skaeling tribe and he slashed and ruthlessly pulverized Willa all over.

May: Awesome job! Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE WEREWOLF VIKINGS!

May fired a blast of ice and it formed into a bunch of Werewolf Vikings and they slashed and bit Willa all over the place.

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome May!

May: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACK OF ALASKAN TROODON!

May fired a powerful blast of ice and it formed into a pack of Arctic Troodon's and they slashed and cut up Willa all over.

Nico: Awesome job May!

May: Check this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF THE ICE FOREST!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the creatures of the prehistoric world from 106 million years ago: Leaellynasaura, Koolasuchus. Dwarf Pteranodon, Australovenator (Identified as Polar Allosaur), Muttaburrasaurus, Giant Weta, Tuatara and Steropodon. They trampled and froze Willa all over the place.

Elsa: Lets see how he likes this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF ARENDELLE!

Elsa fired a massive wave of ice and it formed into the soldiers of Arendelle and they slashed and blasted Willa all over and froze her.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Nice job!

Elsa: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE LION FROM THE NORTH!

Elsa fired a massive wave of ice and it turned into the army of

Gustav II Adolf of Sweden from 1611 and they slashed and blasted Willa and froze her all over.

Me: Awesome!

Elsa: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE EMPIRE OF THE ICE AGE!

Elsa fired a massive wave of ice and it formed into the creatures of the Ice Age and they trampled and smashed and slashed Willa all over the place and froze her.

Me: Whoa!

Jack Frost: Watch this. SHADOW CLONE!

Jack Frost made 2 clones.

Jack Frost 1: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: VIKINGS OF NORTH AMERICA!

Jack Frost 2: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE BEWILDERBEAST ICE BREATH!

Jack Frost 3: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CATS AND VIKINGS!

Jack Frost's: ICE AGE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT FREEZE OF BERK!

They fired a wave of ice that formed into a huge army of Vikings, Saber-Toothed Cats and dragons and they slammed into Willa and froze her all over!

Hiccup: Awesome! How about this one? FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGONS OF BERK!

Hiccup fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a massive army of dragons from Berk and they blasted and burned Willa all over the place.

Lana: That was awesome!

Lincoln: That was all the dragons from Berk.

Me: It sure was.

Hiccup: Watch this one. SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTFURY BLAST!

Hiccup fired a massive blast of darkness and it glowed with powerful fire and it slammed into Willa and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Nico: Awesome!

Hiccup: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SKYRIM!

Hiccup fired a wave of ice and it formed into the symbol of Skyrim and it slammed into Willa and exploded. Freezing her.

Nicole: Awesome! That was the symbol of Skyrim.

Lily: From Elder Scrolls? Awesome!

Astrid: Watch this one guys. FIREWORKS STYLE NINJA ART: DEADLY NADDER'S FIRE SPARK BREATH!

Astrid fired a wave of fireworks and it slammed into Willa and exploded all over in a dazzling display.

Ronnie Anne: Awesome job

Nico: It sure was.

Astrid: Thanks guys. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: VINLAND!

Astrid fired a wave of ice and it turned into the vikings of Vinland from 1000 A.D. and they slashed and froze Willa all over.

Astrid: Watch this. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: DEADLY NADDER'S TAIL SPIKES!

Astrid fired globs of metal and they formed into deadly spikes and they hit Willa and stabbed her in the arm.

Nico: Ouch.

Maggie: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HAAKON VII OF NORWAY!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies of Haahon VII of Norway and they blasted Willa all over.

Me: Wow! That was the army of King Haakon VII of Norway.

Jessie K.: That's right dad. He was king of Norway from 1905 to 1957.

Nico: Wow.

Maggie: This will be good. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KING HARALD HARDRADA!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it turned into King Harald Hardrada and he slashed and cut Willa.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was King Harald Hardrada. He was an 11th Century King that ruled Norway back in 1046 A.D.

Nico: That was almost 1,000 years ago.

Naruto: It sure was.

Maggie: Really awesome. Watch this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KONGENS NEI. MUSICA: JOHAN SÖDERQVIST!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the army of the German Invasion of Norway from 1940 and it blasted and bombed Willa all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was the army of The German Invasion of Norway from 1940.

Jessie K.: Big battle during World War II.

Killer Frost: Watch this. SHADOW CLONE!

Killer Frost formed 2 clones.

Killer Frost 1: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NORTH SEA EMPIRE!

Killer Frost 2: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICELAND!

Killer Frost 3: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FINLAND!

Killer Frost's: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCANDINAVIAN HISTORY FREEZE!

The Killer Frost's fired waves of ice and they formed into the armies of all of Scandinavia from over the course of its entire history and they slashed, blasted and froze Will all over.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was all of Scandinavia's Armies from over it's entire history.

Alexis Rhodes: It sure was. Watch this one. COLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: NIFLHEIM!

Alexis fired a wave of Cold Fire and it formed into the mists of Niflheim and they obscured Willa's view.

Me: Whoa! That was the mists of Niflheim, the World of Mists in Norse myth.

Hunter: Ja. Awesome!

Alexis Rhodes: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FENRIR HOWLS!

Alexis howled with incredible power and it sent Willa crashing into a mountain.

Me: Wow! That was loud and powerful!

Alexis Rhodes: But check out this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: MAMMOTH RIDING NORSEMEN!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it turned into a bunch of Norsemen riding on Mammoths and they trampled and froze Willa.

Lana: Awesome!

Carol: This is gonna be awesome. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: EN LIVSTID I KRIG!

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy and it turned into the armies of the Thirty Years War and they blasts and slashed and burned Willa all over the place.

Vince: Awesome job Carol!

Carol: Thanks Vince. Watch this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TERRORBIRDS OF SOUTH AMERICA!

Carol fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Terrorbirds of the Paleocene Epoch from 62 million years ago and they slashed and bit Willa and froze her.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nicole: Those were the Terrorbirds. They were the fiercest birds of the Paleocene Epoch.

Nico: Wow!

Carol: They sure are something. Watch this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CATS AND VIKINGS!

Carol fired a wave of ice and it formed into a bunch of vikings and Smilodon cats and they slashed and mauled Willa and froze her.

Luan: That really gave her the Cold Shoulder! (Laughs) Get it? Watch this one. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: LOKI!

Luan fired a wave of stars and it formed into Loki, the God of Mischief and he threw a bunch of pie bombs at Willa and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We laughed hysterically.

Me: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Nico: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Luan: Thanks guys. This will give Willa Cold Feet. (Laughs) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROST GIANTS OF JÖTUNHEIMR!

Luan fired waves of ice and they formed into the huge Frost Giants of Jötunheimr in Norse Myth and they smashed and pulverized Willa all over the place.

Me: Whoa! Those were the Frost Giants of Jötunheimr.

Jessie K.: Very interesting legend of Norse Myth.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Luan: This is one for the Ice Age! (Laughs) Get it? ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SKADI!

Luan fired a blast of ice and it formed into Skaði, the goddess of the hunt and skiing in Norse Myth and she blasted and slashed Willa all over.

Me: Whoa! That was Skaði, the Goddess of Skiing and the Hunt in Norse Myth.

Nico: It sure was.

Lynn: Awesome!

Lyra: How about this one? ICE STYLE NINJA ART: POLTAVA!

Lyra rose into the air and a blizzard formed behind her and she sang Poltava by Sabaton.

Time has worn the soldiers down

Marched for many miles

In the eastern lands so cursed

Time to make a stand

Tsar has scorched his nation's land

Nothing to be found

Hunger grasp the soliders heart

20 000 men strong

Listen, excuse for a king

Trust me, this fight you can't win

Poltava

Rode to certain death and pain

Poltava

Swedish soldiers met their bane

Poltava

Sacrificed their lives in vain

Poltava

In the shade of morning mist

Advancing on their foe

Bullets break the silent air

Wasted battleplan

Swedish forces stand alone

King has left command

Rule is left to lesser men

Waiting for their chance

Listen, obey my command

Hear me, or die by my hand

Russian armies blocked their way

20 000 lost that day

They bled the ground

Peace they found

There's no sign of victory

King Carolus had to flee

And leave the land

Leave command

Madness, curse your feeble horde

Fear me, you'll die by my sword

Lyra fired a blast of ice and it formed into the army of Peter the Great and King Charles XII and they blasted and slashed Willa all over and froze her.

Me: Wow!

Jessie K.: That was the Army of Tsar Peter the Great from Russia and King Charles XII of Sweden during the 1707 Battle of Poltava. This was a major turning point in the Great Northern War back in 1707 and it had Russia win that battle in Poltava, Ukraine.

Nico: Awesome!

Lyra: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH-NORWEGIAN WAR OF 1814!

Lyra fired a wave of ice and it turned into the armies of the Swedish-Norwegian War of 1814 and they blasted and slashed and froze Willa some more.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the armies of the Swedish-Norwegian War of 1814.

Nico: That was 206 years ago.

Me: That war lasted from July 26th to August 14th, 1814.

Laney: Not even a whole month.

Lincoln: 19 days.

Lyra: Yep. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: OLAF I OF DENMARK!

Lyra fired a blast of ice and it turned into the armies of Olaf I of Denmark from 11th Century A.D. Denmark and they slashed and froze Willa.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army of King Olaf I of Denmark. He lived back in 1050 A.D. to 1095 A.D.

Nico: That's amazing. Over 960 years ago.

Lyra: Yep.

Lucy Heartfilia: Watch this one. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: NORSE CONSTELLATIONS!

Lucy fired a barrage of waves of star energy and it formed into the Constellations of Norse Myth: The Wagon/Ursa Major, Aurvandil's Toe, Thjazi's Eyes, Frigg's Distaff/Freyja's Girdle/Orion, Lokabrenna/Loki's Torch, The Moon, The God's Nail/Polaris, The Mouth of the Wolf, and the Road to Hel. They blasted and smashed and burned Willa all over in powerful explosions.

Me: Whoa! Those were the Norse Constellations!

Jessie K.: Those were the old constellations of the Norse Celestial

Zodiac.

Lily: I never knew those even existed.

Nico: Me neither.

Lucy Heartfilia: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NORSE DRAGONS!

Lucy Heartfilia fired 3 blasts of ice and they formed into the 3 legendary dragons of Norse Myth: Níðhöggr the Malice Striker, Jörmungandr the Huge Serpent, and Fáfnir and they smashed and froze Willa all over.

Me: Whoa! The legendary 3 Norse Dragons!

Jessie K.: Awesome!

Lucy Heartfilia: Yep. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YMIR!

Lucy Heartfilia fired a wave of ice and it turned into Ymir, the Father of all of jötnar from Norse Myth and he pulverized and froze Willa.

Me: Wow! That was the father of all of jötnar, Ymir.

Jessie K.: It sure was.

Lucy Loud: This will be good. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: HEL!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Goddess of the Dead from Norse Myth, Hel and she blasted Willa all over.

Me: Wow! That was Hel, the Norse Goddess of the Dead.

Jessie K.: It sure was.

Lucy Loud: Watch this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE DRAUGR!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Zombie of Norse Myth: The Draugr and it punched and smashed Willa all over.

Me: Whoa! That was the Norse Zombie, the Draugr.

Laney: Freaky and really awesome.

Lucy Loud: Watch this one. CATACLYSM STYLE NINJA ART: RAGNARÖK!

Lucy fired a massive blast of fire and darkness and it slammed into Willa and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Jessie K.: It sure does live up to its name. Ragnarök is the name of doomsday in the world of Norse Myth.

Laney: It sure does. Watch this one. NORSE FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: YGGDRASIL!

Laney touched the ground and the ground shook and a massive tree grew out of the ground. It was the massive World Tree, Yggdrasil and it was a huge 150,000 foot tall tree and it launched Willa into the air.

Me: WHOA! That's the World Tree from Norse Myth, Yggdrasil.

Nico: It's gigantic!

Lincoln: Huge!

Willa crashed down into the ground with a devastating Thud.

CRASH!

Me: That must've hurt.

Laney: Yeah. Watch this one. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: BIFRÖST!

Laney fired a rainbow blast and it hit Willa and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: Wow! That was the bridge that goes from Midgard to Asgard, Bifröst.

Nico: Amazing.

Laney: It sure is. Watch this one. NORSE FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NORSE ELVES!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and they formed into the elves of Norse Myth, Dökkálfar and Ljósálfar and they smashed and pulverized Willa all over the place.

Me: Awesome! Those were the elves Dökkálfar and Ljósálfar from Norse Myth. They were elves of Light and Darkness.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure was. Great job lass.

Laney: Thanks.

Me: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ASGARD!

I fired a wave of ice and it formed into the landscape of the Norse version of Heaven: Asgard and it froze Willa in place.

Nico: That was the Norse Heaven, Asgard.

Me: Yep. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: VALHALLA!

I fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Norse Resting place of warriors, Valhalla and it had all the warriors of Valhalla from over the centuries slash and froze Willa.

Nico: Wow! That was the Norse Warrior Resting place Valhalla.

Jessie K.: It sure was. Awesome job dad!

Me: Thanks guys. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ODIN THE ALL-FATHER!

I fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Chief God of Norse Myth, Odin and he blasted and smashed Willa and froze her.

Nico: Whoa! That was Odin.

Me: It sure was. We sure came up with an awesome number of Techniques. Most of them were from the worlds of Norse Myth.

Jessie K.: So awesome!

Ben: Lets see how Willa likes this predator.

Ben turned into a new predator called ANDOACONDA! It looked like a terrifying snake.

Ben: ANDOACONDA!

Me: Whoa! That's a terrifying predator.

Shanan: Wow! That's a Basilicursian. It's the natural predator of the Incursions, Bullfrag's Species.

Kevin Levin: Wow! That's amazing! I didn't think that the Incursians had any predators after their planet was destroyed.

Riley: That's amazing. But it's really cool.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is.

Andoaconda: Watch this.

He fired a blast of acid poison and it hit Willa's wings and burned them off.

Me: Ouch. That must've hurt.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Lets show he some teamwork!

Fuse Man: Right!

Headstrong: Lets hit her with all our techniques at once.

Me: Good idea.

Fuse Man and Headstrong used the Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and it enhanced Fuse Man's lightning abilities and Headstrong's Acid 100-fold.

Pipes used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Danny Phantom used the Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Pipes's Corrosive Gas and Danny's Ghost Powers 100-fold.

Fuse Man and Headstrong LIGHTNING ACID WAVE!

Fuse Man fired a blast of lightning and Headstrong fired a blast of acid.

Pipes and Danny Phantom: CORROSIVE ECTO-BLAST!

Pipes fired a blast of corrosive gas and Danny fired a powerful Ecto-Ray.

Maria and Rubberband Man: AQUA MAELSTROM FIST!

Maria fired a blast of water and Rubberband Man grew his fist and sent it at Willa.

Maria and Piper (Mysticons): PHOENIX AQUA MAELSTROM!

Maria fired a blast of water and Piper fired a Phoenix made of fire.

Lincoln and Emerald: LIGHTNING UNICORN STAMPEDE!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Emerald fired a Unicorn of Pink Energy.

Lily as Night Owl and Zarya: STAR WOLF PACKSTRIKE!

Lily fired a blast of star energy and Zarya fired a blast of energy that turned into a wolf.

Lori and Arkayna: CYCLONE DRAGON STRIKE!

Lori fired a blast of wind and Arkayna fired a powerful blast of energy that turned into a dragon. The blasts all combined and they struck Willa and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Awesome! Lets finish her with Final Smashes!

Arkayna: Right! DRAGON FIRE STORMBLAST!

Arkayna fired a massive blast of green fire from her staff and it turned into a dragon.

Zarya: WOLF MOON FIREBLAST!

Zarya fired a blast of blue fire and it turned into a Wolf.

Emerald: UNICORN SWORD BLADESTAMPEDE!

Emerald fired a barrage of blades of pink energy and they formed into a Unicorn.

Piper (Mysticons): PHOENIX FIRE RINGBLAST!

Piper fired a blast of fire from her rings and they formed into a Phoenix.

The blasts each hit Willa and knocked her out in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Willa you have failed this universe.

We tied her up and Lucy Loud stripped Willa of her powers and made them her own.

Lucy Loud: I am now the 5th Mysticon.

Rocky: Awesome job Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Thanks Rocky.

Roman: How were you able to Mega Evolve your Rapidash?

Me: I just discovered that there are minerals for many more kinds of Pokemon. It took a lot of investigative digging. But it works well for all kinds of Pokemon.

Zarya: That's my boyfriend for you. He can do anything.

Ed: Maybe you guys should try and Mega Evolve the rest of your Pokemon again.

Ebon: You know what? We'll try that.

Number 7: Enjoy the rest of your time in Drake City. (she, Ebon, Roman, and Common Cold teleport out)

Me: We will.

We arrested Willa and locked her up in the Comet Lovejoy Prison with Dolores Umbridge.

We went back to Earth.

Piper (Mysticons): (To the viewers) Awesome adventure today! We brought down one of the Vexicons and now we have 2 more to go.

Me: Yep. Next up is Kasha.

Nico: And we'll be ready for her.

We enjoyed the rest of our day.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done and the first of the Vexicons defeated.

The Vexicons are gonna be a tough force to face and we're gonna be ready for them. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is Tron from 2010 and we're gonna go inside an awesome computer world and destroyed the evil computer virus CLU and make him pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into the World of Tron 2010

We were walking through the streets of the city. We were walking to the mansion of Gotham Royal York district attorney Harvey Dent, formerly known to Batman and all of the his enemies as TWO FACE!

---

Harvey Dent, better known as Two-Face is the secondary antagonist of the television series Batman: The Animated Series and its spinoffs. He is the former head of the District Attorney's office and Bruce Wayne's best friend, but after suffering from his multiple personality disorder and an explosion that scared half of his body, Harvey's darker personality took over and turned him into Two-Face. Two-Face continues to be a major threat to Batman and Gotham City.

He was voiced by Richard Moll.

Harvey Dent suffered from deep-seated psychological trauma resulting from years of repressing anger. As a child, another personality was created inside Harvey, who would come to be called Big Bad Harv. Big Bad Harv would sometimes show himself whenever Harvey were to become incredibly angry, causing him to seek therapy.

As Harvey Dent

Prior to his disfigurement, Dent was a childhood friend of Bruce Wayne and even his best friend. It is shown that Harvey is perfectly willing to prosecute during Man-Bat's rampage.

Harvey once dated Pamela Isely, and even wanted to marry her. However, it turned out that Pamela actually desired to kill Harvey after his construction of Stonegate Penitentiary nearly caused a rare species of flower to go extinct. One week into their relationship, Pamela poisoned Harvey using a toxin derived from the same flowers, causing him to be hospitalized. Batman managed to defeat

Isely, who now called herself Poison Ivy, and create an antidote before the poison could take full effect.

Harvey would later start a crusade to the arrest the mob boss Rupert Thorne and to become elected district attorney. He also planned to marry his girlfriend Grace Lamont.

## As Big Bad Harv

However, it was during this time that Harvey's severe anger repression started to get the best of him, creating a persona known as Big Bad Harv that would surface and lash out when in stressful situations. This would lead Rupert Thorne to getting a hold of his psychiatric file and creating plans to blackmail him unless he were to do him favors. However, as Thorne was trying to blackmail Harvey, Big Bad Harv broke out after Harvey tells Thorne that he's talking to the wrong Harvey, and he had a fight with Thorne and his men. When the brawl ensued between Dent and Thorne's men, a freak explosion horribly disfigured the left side of Dent's body after one of Thorne's men tried to shoot him down with a gun as Batman realized that he has failed to save Harvey. The trauma was powerful enough to force his alternate personality to dominate, and left Harvey in a state where right and wrong no longer held any meaning.

## As Two-Face

After the accident, he became a twisted vigilante known as "Two-Face" and soon began his own crusade to bring Thorne down, something the law deliberately failed to do. He feels as though this is the way he was meant to be, living in a world of chaos, without the order and justice he once upheld and believed in.

world revolves around chance, more specifically the flip of his coin which was clean on one side, and covered by scars on the other. Every decision Two-Face makes falls on the flip of his coin. It is judge, jury, and executioner. When the "Good Heads" turns up, Harvey is in control. When it's "Bad Heads", however, Two-Face shines and becomes more dominant than Harvey can ever be. Yet, there always seems to be a piece of Harvey which is strong enough to linger within the mind of Two-Face when he is committing his ungodly acts. However, Two-Face is the dominant personality. In subsequent episodes of the show, Two-Face became the supervillain he is in the comics.

Two-Face's opposing personalities are constantly at war, but as Batman learns, it is usually the bad side that wins. Two-Face moderates his inner conflict with a special coin that is scratched on one side. He uses this coin as the arbiter of his own brand of demented justice, flipping the coin to determine his decisions. Without the coin, Two-Face is lost in a world in which no clear answer exists, and Batman understood he could always use this weakness to his advantage. And despite Two-Face and Batman's constant fights with each other, Bruce Wayne never gives up on his old friend.

In order to strike back at Thorne, Two-Face robbed his various bookies with the help of twin brothers Min and Max and later stole Thorne's file and escaped from Batman. He then decided to meet with Grace again, however, Rupert Thorne and his gang, having been secretly tracking Grace, arrived and stole the file back, though he is eventually defeated. Just as Two-Face flipped his coin to decide the fate of Thorne, Batman threw a crate of silver dollars, mixing them in midair with Two-Face's coin and causing him to lose it. Unable to decide without it, Two-Face collapses into the floor, throwing a tantrum of rage as Grace comforts him.

Later on, Two-Face, along with Joker and Penguin, were invited to an auction selling a tape containing Batman's secret identity organized by Dr. Hugo Strange. However, the villains turn on him when he unknowingly played a tape forged by Batman. Notably, when Strange tries to tell them Batman's identity to save himself, Two-Face stated "I know Bruce Wayne. If he is Batman, I'm the king of England!"

While on the run from Batman, Two-Face joins Joker, Penguin, Killer Croc and later Poison Ivy (who he still shares resentment towards) in a poker game in which they start to tell stories about the times they came closest to killing Batman. In his story, Two-Face and his gang strapped Batman to a giant penny placed on a catapult; If it landed face down, Batman would be squashed, if it landed face up, Batman's bones would shatter. When Two-Face's coin launched, the

Dark Knight cut free from the ropes in midair using Two-Face's own coin. Much to Two-Face's irritation, Batman got to keep the giant penny as a trophy.

Another time, Two-Face used behind-the-scenes manipulation to have Gil Mason infiltrate Gotham's justice system as the Deputy Police Commissioner. Mason's high level of physical abilities earned Commissioner Gordon's trust and brought down Rupert Thorne; Mason's mysterious informant is obviously Two-Face. He has Mason arrest Gordon after framing the Commissioner as being partners with Thorne. While Barbara Gordon and Dick Grayson eventually each respectively figure out Mason's true nature, Two-Face almost executes Matches Malone [Batman]. Next, he engineers a prison break to make Gordon look guilty, as well as to execute the Commissioner so Mason can take over his job permanently and help Two-Face consolidate power over Gotham's criminal acts. After Batgirl saves Gordon, Two-Face is defeated by Batman and Robin, while Batgirl captures Mason.

Two-Face then acted as a prosecutor when Batman's rouges gallery held the Dark Knight prisoner in Arkham in a kangaroo court.

After some time, doctors agreed his therapy had been effective enough to stabilize Two-Face's mind, which then allowed the opportunity for surgery upon Harvey Dent's damaged side. Just when the surgery was about to begin, masked mobsters broke into the operating room. Stating only that their 'boss' wanted to handle Dent personally, two cars split from the scene. One took Two-Face to Stonegate, the Penguin's current whereabouts, while the other vehicle was registered to Rupert Thorne. Both criminals had had histories of conflict with both Two-Face and Dent, but neither claimed involvement with Batman and Robin. In truth, Two-Face kidnapped himself to prevent his original personality from eliminating himself completely. Staging the break in, he arranged for his thugs to break him out of the operation and staged a two-pronged getaway, both to allude suspicion and to leave a trademark hint.

Though Batman discovered the true kidnapper, he was unprepared for the ambush Two-Face had devised. Capturing Batman, Two-Face placed his life in the flip of the coin. During their earlier struggle, Batman switched the real coin with a trick one, designed to always land on its side. However, Two-Face could not handle the indecision, and chased his coin on to a support beam overhanging Gotham. When the coin fell off in a desperate gamble, he managed to grab it, but fell off in the process and was unable to pull himself back up. Batman caught hold of Two-Face at the last second, but needed Two-Face to pull himself up. The coin, however, could not decide for him; the choice was up to Two-Face alone. His original personality resurged for a moment, and he dropped the coin, but Two-Face took control once more and sabotaged the effort. He plummeted, but Batman and Robin managed to save him and themselves in time. Two-Face was once again sent to Arkham for more psychiatric treatment. Still, Dent emerged once more to thank his old friend for not giving up on him.

In the spinoff comic book series The Adventures of Batman & Robin, Two-Face is close to recovery until the Joker, as a twisted prank, convinces him that Grace is cheating on him with Bruce Wayne. Afterwards Two-Face flies into a rage, kidnaps Grace, and tries to kill Bruce Wayne. When Batman foils his plan, he and Grace finally realize that Two-Face will never be cured.

Much later, Two-Face kidnapped Tim Drake and made an attempt to kill him before Tim was rescued by Batman. The young boy found himself inspired by Bruce's desire to stand up to people like Two-Face. In combination with his own rebellious nature, Tim would unwittingly steal the Robin costume from the Batcave while Two-Face reacquired chemicals and held the entire city hostage, threatening to create a toxic gas unless he received twenty-million dollars by 2 AM. However, the city refused to pay and after a two-minute warning, Two-Face activated the chemicals. Batman and Batgirl arrived to stop them, and shortly thereafter, the new Robin. The trio stopped the machine and apprehended Two-Face once more.

## As the Judge

In the final episode, Two-Face's personality fragmented a second time, creating a third personality called "The Judge", a violent court-themed vigilante that attempted to eliminate all of Gotham's denizens, even brutally attacking and defeating master criminals such as Penguin, Killer Croc, and The Riddler. Two-Face, looking to eradicate this new threat to him, had no idea that he himself was The Judge. At the end of the episode, he was sent back to Arkham. However, Harvey ended up being psychology disturbed, constantly hearing the Judge's voice inside his head. After this event, he was presumably sentenced to stay in Arkham for the rest of his life.

---

With us was Bane, Kirk Langstrom, and Firefly.

Qin: So we're heading to the house of Harvey Dent?

Me: Yep. He's a very dear friend of Batman and he used to be the former enemy of him called Two-Face.

Qin: I've heard of him. I heard he had half of his body severely burned in an explosion.

Me: Yep.

Maria: Rupert Thorne was to blame for all of that. But thanks to me and my curing water, I healed Harvey and we got rid of his Big Bad Harv side forever.

William: That's right Maria.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Last time I saw señor Harvey he was doing really well and has been cured. I have often wondered what happened that caused him to return to normal.

Me: He has been forever indebted to Maria and the Redemption Squad ever since.

Harley Quinn: Yep.

Lincoln: I'm glad we helped him out.

Firefly: Good deed you all did.

We arrived at his mansion.

Me: Here we are guys.

We knocked on the door and Harvey answered.

Harvey Dent: Hello everyone. I see you all have new members now.

Blizzard Man: We have a lot to catch you up on.

Me: Yep. A lot of things have happened ever since our last encounter.

Harvey Dent: Bane? Firefly? What are you two doing here?

Firefly: Relax. We're not here to fight. We came here to chat and reminisce on old times.

Iris: In that case, place your weapons by the entrance.

Iris' Axew: Axew!

Firefly put his heat lasers by the entrance while Bane did the same for his venom device before sitting by us.

Harvey got us some tea and soda and we were talking.

Harvey Dent: I really remember all the times we spent together.

Firefly: No kidding. But there are several of us that aren't here today.

Bane: I'll always remember Riddler, Penguin, Killer Croc, Mad Hatter, Scarecrow, and Killer Moth.

Scrapper: What about Joker?

Firefly: Dude, fuck Joker.

Me: Yeah. Fuck the Joker.

Swerve: As far as I'm concerned, Riddler and Penguin are the only two we haven't taken down yet.

Harvey: Any idea about what the two of them are doing right now?

Maria: Well, Penguin's taking it easy on crime and running the Iceberg Lounge. But Riddler seems to be laying low. Poor guy looked pretty shaken up by the battle with Thanos.

Me: Yeah. The Battle with Thanos was the most devastating battle we've ever been in. Because of him we've suffered two casualties: Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Bowser Jr.: Yeah.

Harvey: Oh my gosh! I've heard about that. Thank God you all are all right.

Me: Thank you Harvey.

Kirk Langstrom: We never have to see Thanos again now.

Bane: Si.

Firefly: Yeah. But It was a terrifying battle and everyone made sure that he never terrorizes the universe again.

Lana: That's for sure.

Poison Ivy: I'm glad. And Harvey, I'm sorry I tried to kill you.

Harvey: It's all right Pamela. You were doing what you thought was right for the environment.

We reminisced on all kinds of fun times with everyone.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching Jack Atlas play the piano and Carly was with us to listen. Misty Tredwell was watching too.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) This song is from my heart to you Carly.

Jack Atlas was playing Can You Feel the Love Tonight by Elton John.

Jack Atlas: (Singing Divinely)

There's a calm surrender

To the rush of day
When the heat of a rolling wave
Can be turned away
An enchanted moment
And it sees me through
It's enough for this restless warrior
Just to be with you
And can you feel the love tonight?
It is where we are
It's enough for this wide-eyed wanderer
That we've got this far
And can you feel the love tonight? (Tonight)
How it's laid to rest?
It's enough to make kings and vagabonds
Believe the very best
There's a time for everyone
If they only learn
That the twisting kaleidoscope
Moves us all in turn
There's a rhyme and reason
To the wild outdoors
When the heart of this star-crossed voyager

Beats in time with yours

And can you feel the love tonight? (Tonight)

It is where we are

It's enough for this wide-eyed wanderer

That we've got this far

And can you feel the love tonight? (Tonight)

How it's laid to rest?

It's enough to make kings and vagabonds

Believe the very best

It's enough to make kings and vagabonds

Believe the very best

The room turned into the beauty of a beautiful ocean at sunset and it was amazing. It also showed Jack Atlas's Red Dragon Archfiend and a hummingbird having fun in the sunset. When the song was done, we cheered wildly. I had tears coming down my face.

Me: (Sniffs) That was beautiful.

Carly Carmine: Oh Jack! That was so beautiful!

Carly then kissed Jack passionately.

Misty Tredwell: That was really well played.

Lola: It sure was. I didn't know Jack could play the piano so beautifully.

Laney: Me neither.

Nico: Awesome performance.

Vince: It sure was.

Carol: Great song.

Lily: Awesome.

Lisa Simpson then came in and she was crying.

Me: Lisa what's wrong?

Lisa Simpson: (Crying) My teacher hates me!

Homer: Oh Lisa why do you say that?

Lisa Simpson: She's a teacher I had in Springfield that hates me!

Me: Wait a second, was she Ms. Cantwell from Season 24 episode 15?

Lisa Simpson: Yes that's her. How did you know that?

Me: Remember, we watched the entirety of the show for a long time and I can't believe that Ms. Cantwell hates you. We're gonna have to have a very stern talk with her later on.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: What did Ms. Cantwell do Lisa?

Lisa Simpson: She gave me "F"s on all my tests.

She showed me her test papers and I saw that she got all the answers right and Ms. Cantwell gave her an F on every test and put a skull and crossbones on it and it had "I HATE YOU LISA" on it.

Me: This is insane! Ms. Cantwell is sabotaging you.

Vince: That's nuts! I can't believe that this Ms. Cantwell hates you so much Lisa.

Me: Is there any particular reason why she despises you Lisa?

Lisa Simpson: She hates me because I'm more prettier than her.

Me: That sounds like a very obvious reason. She's jealous of you because of how pretty you are. Just like on TV.

Edna Krabappel: It sure is. HA! But I hate the woman as well.

Bart: I was brought into her classroom and made her teaching a terrible hell.

Me: I remember seeing that. You really unleashed Hell on her Bart. But then again they don't call Bartholomew J. Simpson the little Hellraiser for nothing.

We laughed.

Nico: (Laughs) You got that right J.D.

Me: Yep.

Laney: I remember that. It was so funny.

We laughed some more.

Me: But it looks like we have another one of the Springfield Scumbags running amuck. This time at school.

Lincoln: Yep.

Martin Prince: I hated Ms. Cantwell. She is a bad teacher.

Lincoln: I hate her too.

Laney: I know. I hate her too.

Me: Looks like Lisa Simpson has an Archenemy.

Lisa Simpson: Wow. I sure do. So this is what it's like having an arch nemesis.

Me: It sure is something huh?

Lisa Simpson: It sure is.

Bart: It's really something Lis. Remember when I had Sideshow Bob as an Arch Nemesis?

Lisa Simpson: How can I forget?

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) I can't believe I was that impulsive and that intent on killing you Bart.

Bart: It's all water under the bridge.

Lincoln: And that revenge on Bart was all because of Krusty.

Lola: I know.

We laughed some more.

---

Later we were watching movies and we were watching Tron from 1982.

---

Kevin Flynn (Jeff Bridges) is a software engineer formerly employed by ENCOM, having been fired by Ed Dillinger (David Warner) who stole several video games designed by Flynn to gain a series of promotions. Flynn attempts to obtain evidence of Dillinger's action, but is prevented by the Master Control Program (MCP), an artificial intelligence that controls the ENCOM mainframe and seeks control over other mainframes too. Dillinger attempts to stop the MCP after it reveals its intentions to hack into and gain control of the Pentagon and Kremlin, but he is blackmailed by the MCP, which threatens to reveal to the media of his plagiarism of Flynn's games, which are hugely successful.

Visited by ENCOM employees Alan Bradley (Bruce Boxleitner) and Lora Baines (Cindy Morgan) who warn him that Dillinger knows about his hacking attempts and has tightened security, Flynn persuades them to admit him into ENCOM's buildings. There, he forges a higher security clearance for Bradley's program "Tron", which would monitor communications between the MCP and the outside world; whereupon the MCP uses an experimental laser to transfer Flynn into the ENCOM mainframe.

In the mainframe, computer programs appear in the likeness of the human "users" who created them, and they wield their main weapon called an "identity disc" thrown at their enemies. Here, the MCP and its second-in-command, Sark (Warner), seek control over input/output in the system. Programs resistant to their rule are forced to play in video games in which the losers are destroyed. Imprisoned by Sark, Flynn meets Tron (Boxleitner) and another program named Ram. Together, they escape their prison during a Light Cycle match, outrunning Battle Tanks and Recognizers. During their flight, Ram is mortally wounded and dies, but Flynn gradually discovers that, as a User, he is capable of manipulating the reality of the digital world.

At an input/output junction, Tron communicates with Bradley and receives instructions about how to destroy the MCP. Tron, Flynn, and another program named Yori (Morgan) board a "solar sailer simulation" to reach the MCP's core; but Sark's command ship destroys the sailer, capturing Flynn and Yori. Sark leaves the command ship and orders its destruction, but Flynn keeps it intact while Sark reaches the MCP's core on a shuttle, carrying captured programs. Tron then confronts Sark outside the core while the MCP attempts to consume the captives. Tron critically damages Sark and attacks the MCP; whereupon the MCP raises a shield around its core and re-empowers Sark against Tron, transferring all its powers to him. Flynn kisses Yori and then to circumvent the MCP, Flynn leaps into it, distracting it long enough to reveal a gap in its shield, through which Tron destroys it (and also Sark) with his disc. Input/output junctions are illuminated as programs begin to communicate with their users, and Flynn is reconstructed in the real world. A nearby printer produces the evidence that Dillinger had plagiarized his creations; and Dillinger, entering his office, finds the proof broadcast and the MCP inactive. Flynn takes his place as executive of ENCOM, while Bradley and Baines remain his closest friends.

---

And then we were watching Tron: Legacy from 2010.

---

In 1989, Kevin Flynn (Jeff Bridges), the software engineer and CEO of ENCOM International, mysteriously disappears four years after the death of his wife Jordan. Twenty years later, his son, Sam

(Garrett Hedlund), now ENCOM's primary shareholder, takes little interest in the company beyond playing an annual practical joke on the board of directors. Sam is visited by his father's friend, ENCOM executive Alan Bradley (Bruce Boxleitner), urging Sam to investigate a message originating from Flynn's abandoned arcade. There, Sam unintentionally teleports himself to the Grid, a virtual reality created by his father.

On the Grid, Sam is sent to compete against a masked program called Rinzler; who, having realized that Sam is a User, takes him to CLU, a duplicate of Kevin Flynn from 1982 who acts as the Grid's ruler. CLU nearly kills Sam in a Light Cycle match; but Sam is rescued by Quorra (Olivia Wilde), an apprentice of his father's, who conveys him to his father, now an old man, outside CLU's territory. There, Flynn reveals to Sam that he had been working to create a "perfect" computer system and had appointed CLU and Tron, a security program created by Alan Bradley, as its co-creators. In the process thereof, Flynn discovered a series of "isomorphic algorithms" (ISOs), which carried the potential to resolve various mysteries in science, religion, and medicine, but CLU, considering these an aberration, betrayed Flynn, captured Tron, and destroyed all of the ISOs, with the sole exception of Quorra. Meanwhile, the "portal" permitting travel between the two worlds has closed, leaving Flynn a captive; whereafter CLU sent the message to Alan, to get Sam.

Against his father's wishes, Sam returns to the Grid to find Zuse, a program promised to provide safe passage to the portal. At the End of Line Club owner Castor (Michael Sheen), reveals himself to be Zuse and betrays him to CLU's guards. In the resulting fight, Flynn rescues his son, Quorra is injured, and Zuse gains possession of Flynn's 'identity disc'. Knowing the disc works as a master key to the Grid, Zuse attempts to bargain with CLU; but CLU simply takes the disc and destroys the club. Flynn and Sam save the injured Quorra and stow away aboard a solar sailer, where Flynn restores Quorra.

Aboard a massive warship, Flynn recognizes Rinzler as Tron, reprogrammed by CLU, while CLU announces his desire to invade the material world. Sam thereafter reclaims Flynn's disc; whereupon CLU, Rinzler, and several guards pursue the protagonists in Light

Jets. During the pursuit, Rinzler remembers his former identity and destroys CLU's Light Jet. CLU uses Tron's Light Jet to escape while Tron falls into the Sea of Simulation, where the colored lights on his armor change from orange to blue.

CLU confronts the protagonists at the portal, where after attempting to reason with CLU, Flynn absorbs him, destroying themselves as well as CLU's army and warship, while Sam and Quorra transfer themselves to the real world.

In Flynn's arcade, Sam backs up the system on his USB flash drive, and having deactivated it offers to take control of ENCOM and name Alan chairman of the board. Quorra meets Sam outside, and the two depart on his motorcycle; Sam showing Quorra a sunrise en route.

---

We finished watching both movies and they were awesome! We cheered wildly for it and it was so awesome!

Me: Tron is so awesome!

Sora: It sure is. We've been to the worlds of both Tron movies.

Nico: Wow. So awesome.

Kairi: Tron from 2010 is amazing.

Lincoln: 1982 is amazing too.

Laney: They both are amazing.

Qin: But that CLU 2 guy was really bad news.

Nico: He sure was.

Me: And he was also the monster that faced us with the Revenge Squad when we helped Mystery Inc. in the Scooby Doo game.

I went over the history of CLU 2.

---

Codified Likeness Utility 2.0, or simply known as CLU 2 or Clu, is the main antagonist of the 2010 Disney sci-fi film TRON: Legacy (which is the sequel to the 1982 film TRON) and the 2012 animated series TRON: Uprising. He also appears as the secondary antagonist of the 2010 videogame TRON: Evolution. He is the cruel and tyrannical ruler of the Grid virtual world and was created by Kevin Flynn, the creator of the Grid itself.

He was portrayed by Jeff Bridges, who also played Flynn in the same film, and Obadiah Stane in Iron Man. Physically, he was portrayed by John Reardon.

In TRON: Uprising and TRON: Evolution, CLU was voiced by Fred Tatasciore, who also voiced Poseidon in God of War, Tony Alpert in Battlefield: Hardline, Mandarin in The Invincible Iron Man and Witch Doctor in LEGO Hero Factory.

CLU 2, named after the original program destroyed by Sark, was originally created by Kevin Flynn from his own being to monitor the growth of the Grid while he was absent with the all powering directive to make the world "perfect."

Unfortunately, Flynn spent a great amount of time away from the Grid. CLU became angry and resentful due to the fact that he needed Flynn's approval for many of his directives and he felt that this task was overwhelmingly difficult. The final straw was the discovery of a new set of programs called the ISOs, programs born from nothing that just materialized.

While Flynn and Tron viewed these programs as miracles, CLU viewed them only as abominations that threatened the supposed perfection of the system. Using the Abraxas Virus to mask his attempts, CLU betrayed his two friends, seized power, and supposedly killed Tron (but in reality repurposed him into his right hand enforcer Rinzler). CLU then initiated an almost total genocide of the ISOs (thanks to the efforts of the program Anon, the final ISO named Quorra was able to escape CLU's wrath and fled into exile under Flynn's care).

21 years passed and the situation grew unstable, as Flynn's resistance only made CLU very stronger, and that the only way to

destroy him was for Flynn to reintegrate with him; at the same time CLU made plans to make the Human world "perfect" as well in his own image. To do this, he would need Kevin Flynn's identity disk, as well as for a human to enter from the other side. When some hackers inadvertently released a digital pulse, CLU used the opportunity to send a message to Flynn's old partner Alan Bradley. Though Bradley didn't come through, Flynn's son Sam did, which created an even greater opportunity.

After meeting Sam and forcing him to fight in the Game Grid (a series of gladiatorial battles), Sam was rescued by Quorra, who evaded capture. Sam's efforts to find help inadvertently led CLU to Flynn's hideout, but Flynn and Quorra had already departed to help Sam. During the raid he was overwhelmed with memories and lashed out in rage at the objects on Flynn's desk. He then stole the disk from another ISO, Zuse (who had stolen it from Flynn), before betraying Zuse and blowing up his bar. CLU and his army then prepared to use the disk to cross over. However, the Flynns and Quorra were already en route to the portal and they were able to arrive at the army's staging point. Sam was able to overpower Rinzler, rescue Quorra, and easily reclaim the disk due to the cowardice of CLU's assistant Jarvis.

After executing Jarvis, CLU pursued his foes to the portal, fending off a redeemed Rinzler in the process. At the Portal, CLU confronted his creator for the first time in more than two decades, arguing about how much he had "done everything that you asked" for an impossible task. Flynn accepted the arguments and apologized for giving CLU an impossible task, explaining that he had been wrong to try and pursue perfection, stating that he didn't know that before when he created CLU.

Rather than forgiving Flynn, CLU lost his temper completely and attacked Flynn. Outraged, Sam angrily assaulted CLU for hurting his father, but CLU took advantage of Sam's wrath against him until Flynn told him to stop. CLU then made a desperate effort to attack Sam and Quorra as they fled to the portal after being tricked into taking Quorra's disk from Flynn when Flynn's actual disk was on Quorra. In an effort to save his son and the ISO, Flynn sacrificed himself by reintegrating CLU into himself, causing a massive explosion that not only killed both the elder Flynn and the raging CLU but also destroyed CLU's ship, sending thousands of programs loyal to CLU to their deaths as well.

## Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance

Side: Sora

CLU is first seen in the Rectifier, approached by Rinzler. Rinzler hands his Identity Disk to the dictator, who uses its playback function to examine footage of Sora and his Keyblade. CLU, fascinated by the weapon, begins to get an idea.

Later, after Sora is thrown into the Disk Wars and pitted against Rinzler, CLU arrives and confirms Sora's suspicions that he was the one who repurposed Tron. CLU offers Sora a chance to restore Tron in exchange for his Keyblade. When Sora refuses, an unconvinced CLU orders Rinzler to battle Sora to take the Keyblade by force.

Eventually, Sora is able to defeat Rinzler and redeem Tron. An enraged CLU proceeds to throw his Identity Disc to kill Sora, but Tron deflects the disc. The disc manages to strike the floor where Tron is standing, and he falls to his death, with Sora unable to save him. CLU retreats to retrieve Rinzler, vowing to deal with Sora later.

Side: Riku

Upon Riku's arrival to the Grid, he is captured and sent to the Light Cycle arena. There, he meets CLU, who admits that it is a rare pleasure to join the Light Cycle battles before leaving the Keyblade wielder alone.

CLU is not seen again until Riku, the Flynns, and Quorra arrive at the portal. CLU accuses his creator of breaking their promise of creating the "perfect system" together and summons the Commantis Nightmare to demonstrate the capabilities of the system.

After Riku subdues the Nightmare, Kevin apologizes to CLU, but CLU kicks aside his user and, following a scuffle with Riku, Sam, and Quorra, retrieves Kevin's Identity Disc. However, CLU realizes that Kevin and Quorra swapped Identity Discs and tries to get

Kevin's disc back, only for Kevin to reintegrate with CLU.

* * *

We gasped in shock!

Carly Carmine: Whoa! I didn't know that CLU was that dangerous!

Akiza: No kidding.

Lincoln: We got to stop him for good.

Me: Lets get him! And this time we're not gonna let Kevin Flynn die.

We went to the simulator and we were gonna get ready to stop CLU for good.

* * *

We got ready in the Simulator and it was gonna be an awesome adventure into the world of Tron from 2010.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Tron from 2010 and it was awesome! We were inside THE GRID!

* * *

The Grid is a vast part of the Tron system, programmed by Kevin Flynn. Often referred to by Flynn as his "digital frontier", the Grid was made to provide an experimental platform where all forms of research could be carried out at unparalleled speeds. Perceived time on the Grid is measured in cycles and run at a pace far greater than time perceived in the real world, thus allowing anyone immersed in the computer environment to perform the same functions in a fraction of the time it would take them otherwise.

Much of the Grid consists of a flat, dark platform with glowing blue, cyan, or white ribbons of light covering it in a vast latticework. Within the Grid itself lie a number of cities, the most populous being Tron City, a metropolis modeled on a real world city which hosts a diverse range of programs. The programs carry out all the day-to-day tasks involved in running the system. On the periphery of the Grid lies the

Outlands, an inhospitable region where most programs could not venture without flying or using specially coded ground vehicles.

## Inhabitants

The Grid's original population consisted of programs written or installed by Kevin Flynn. Despite their programming, programs were autonomous to a large extent, living daily lives similar to that of a User in the outside world, clubbing, socialising, resting, playing games, and maintaining hobbies outside the primary directives that dictated their day jobs.

After the emergence of the ISOs from the Sea of Simulation, these unique, directive-free programs settled on the Grid as well. While they mingled with User-written programs at first, they eventually withdrew to colonies of their own, remaining there until the Purge. Both the User-written programs - known then as Basics - and the ISOs had factions of political and social thought jockeying for influence on the Grid. After the Purge, sympathetic programs attempted to convey surviving ISOs to safety until there seemed to be none left on the Grid, and factions quarreled for scraps of power in the heavily militarized system.

The Grid also contained other living entities, such as bits, gridbugs, code worms, and viruses.

## Known Locations

The Grid consisted many cities inhabited by programs and other terrain lanscape with weather simulation that mimics the real world. The Grid's capital, Tron City, was a centralized community comprising the Grid's administration, including the sysadmin Clu, and Kevin Flynn. Well-known landmarks in Tron City included Flynn's Arcade, a copy of the one in the outside world and the site of Flynn's arrival when he visited the Grid; the Disc Wars and Light Cycle Arenas, where programs competed in games of skill; and the End of Line Club, originally open to both Basics and ISOs, with a direct Solar Sailer line to the Portal. Over the cycles, Tron City was almost completely depopulated as programs were repurposed or flung into deadly games.

In TRON: Betrayal and TRON: Evolution, the Grid's largest ISO population lived in Arjia City, located on the Codestream Nexus. Evolution also introduced a distant settlement, Bostrum Colony, which was the exclusive home of a faction of ISOs and like-minded Basics who preferred solidarity to segregation. Along with all the other ISO colonies, Bostrum and Arjia were destroyed in the Purge.

TRON: Uprising introduced the far-off port of Argon City, its neighbor and original settlement Purgos, and a large metropolitan area called Bismuth of which only the Light Rail station was seen in the show. Concept art for a location used in one episode was labeled with the name "Gallium City," but the city was never named in the episode, though a map in another episode showed the location of a small city called Gallium which was even further out in the Outlands than Argon City. The pit concealing a secret compressed space prison lay near the road from Argon to Gallium. Also near Argon, in the Outlands, was a snowy peak concealing Tron's secret base of operations.

The Grid is surrounded by the apparently endless Sea of Simulation, once the birthplace of the ISOs, now corrupted by an isomorphic virus which, while not harmful to Basics, does not allow new ISOs to develop. Passage over the Sea to the Portal, the only way to leave the Grid for the outside world, is possible only via Solar Sailer or light : The Grid. Wow! It's amazing!

---

Me: The Grid. Wow! It's amazing.

Lola: It's as beautiful and as amazing as I remember it.

Lincoln: It's amazing.

Laney: It's like we're all inside a huge computer.

Lana: It sure does feel like it.

I then saw that my clothes were completely different. I had clothes that had red lights in them and they made me look like something out of a science-fiction movie.

Me: Wow! Look at my clothes!

Everyone else saw their clothes and they were completely different. Full of lights of different colors. We each all had clothes that had lights of different colors.

Nico: Yeah my clothes look amazing.

Laney: Mine too.

Leni: These clothes are totes trendy!

Lori: And stylish.

Sora: It's the trend here in the Grid.

Goofy: It's really something.

Donald Duck: It sure is.

Me: Lets find Sam, Quorra and Kevin.

William: This time, CLU doesn't have the Revenge Squad backing him up.

Me: No he won't. Thank God we don't have to go through something like that again.

Nico: Yeah.

We went into the Grid and it was an amazing place. It was so cool! My data eyes were gathering data on everything in it and it was all incredible. We saw the Light-Cycle arena and the battle arenas and more. It looked like it was all from the very distant future.

Me: This is incredible!

Carly Carmine: It sure is amazing.

Misty Tredwell: I never even knew that all of this was even possible.

Lucy Loud: It's amazing.

Lily: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: It's all a magnificent world of amazing computer and electronic technology.

Linka: It sure is.

But then a figure appeared and it was RINZLER! He was actually Tron reprogrammed by CLU.

Sora: Rinzler!

Me: That's Tron! He was reprogrammed by CLU.

Flash: Listen, Tron. We don't want to hurt you. (dodges a punch from Rinzler) Ok. The feeling probably isn't mutual.

Me: I know.

I kicked him in the stomach and Sora pulled off his ID Disk and typed in a sequence and reprogrammed him back to what he was before. He had his programming and personality that he had before back.

Tron: What? What happened?

Sora: Tron are you all right?

Tron: Sora? Is that you?

Sora: It sure is.

Me: Tron it's great that you're all right. We have a lot to tell you.

We told him everything that happened.

Tron: I see. Thank you all so much for freeing me.

Sora: Anything for a friend Tron.

Me: We won't let CLU get away with all of this.

?: No we won't.

We turned and we saw Kevin Flynn, his son Sam Flynn and Quorra, the last of the ISO Algorithm Programs.

Lola: Kevin, Sam, Quorra.

She went up to them and hugged them.

Sam Flynn: It's great to see you again Lola.

Kevin Flynn: How have you been?

Lola: Doing really well.

Me: Kevin and Sam Flynn. It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Sam Flynn: Same here J.D. It's an honor to meet the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Quorra: We were told so many amazing things about you all.

Me: Word gets around about us really fast.

Sora: It's great to see you again Sam.

Sam Flynn: You too Sora.

Quorra: You're looking really well.

Sora: Thanks Quorra.

Tron: We won't let CLU get away with the pain and suffering he is about to cause to all users.

Me: That's right. CLU is a Computer Virus that is out to enslave everyone on Earth.

Quorra: He's going to enslave all of the Users.

Me: That's right. Lets find him and destroy him.

Luan: It's time to Purge him from the Program. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Sam Flynn: That was funny.

Me: Lets go.

We went into the center of the Grid and in a building in the main hard drive city, so to speak, we met CLU 2!

Me: CLU 2. So we meet again.

Kevin Flynn: This is mine.

Kevin walked up to him.

CLU: Had a feeling you all would come. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I didn't expect you all to come.

Me: To delete you.

CLU: (Laughs) The cycles haven't been kind have they?

Kevin Flynn: No. You don't look so bad.

Me: It's like we're looking at two Kevin Flynn's.

Sam Flynn: It sure does look like it.

CLU: I did everything. Everything you've ever asked.

Kevin Flynn: I know you did.

CLU: I executed the plan.

Kevin Flynn: As you saw it.

CLU: You… You promised that we would change the world. Together. You broke your promise.

Kevin Flynn: I know. I understand that now.

CLU: I took the system to its maximum potential. I created the perfect system.

Qin: What was CLU programmed to do?

Me: He was created to control the growth of the Grid. He was designed to help build the Grid to its maximum potential.

Kevin Flynn: That's right but the thing about perfection is that it's unknowable.

Me: That's right CLU. There will never be such a thing as true Perfection.

Kevin Flynn: J.D. is right CLU. It's impossible but it's also right in front of us all the time. You wouldn't know that because I didn't when I created you.

Me: Now we intend to show you how wrong it was to create you CLU.

Kevin Flynn: I'm sorry CLU. I'm sorry.

Waffle Woman and Professor Calamitous appeared.

Me: Waffle Woman and Professor Calamitous.

Waffle Woman: Got to admit though. All this is really amazing.

Tara: It sure is.

Calamitous: It's really fascinating learning about the world of The Grid.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

?: I will enjoy tearing you all up like a scratching post.

A figure came out and it was KATNAPPÉ!

---

Katnappé (real name: Ashley) is a villain in the animated TV series

Xiaolin Showdown. She recurs often throughout the series, sometimes fighting for the Heylin side with Jack Spicer and Wuya, and at other times, acting as her own villain.

She was voiced by Grey DeLisle, who also voiced Kimiko Tohomiko, Dyris, Daphne Blake, Azula, and Catwoman.

Ashley is a girl who met Jack at one of his parents' parties. She first discovered Jack's plans for world domination after wandering downstairs and seeing his basement lair. The whole vibe of the lair felt so dark, she was immediately interested in joining up with him, but Jack at first refused her offer. But later, after Jack was defeated by Kimiko in a Xiaolin Showdown, thus failing to acquire the Golden Tiger Claws, she reappeared, now in costume. This time, despite Jack's misgivings, Wuya accepted her offer to join the Heylin side on Jack's behalf.

She shows her affinity for cats by dressing up in a costume that consists of a form-fitting catsuit with heeled boots, a head cover, and cat ears. She uses makeup to appear more catlike, giving herself whiskers. She uses genetically-altered super-kittens as weapons against the Xiaolin. She peppers her speech with meows, purrs, and other various cat puns. Katnappé has a tendency to act like a cat, as seen in "The Shard of Lightning," in which she swallowed a live goldfish whole. In her first full appearance as Katnappé, she immediately proves her worth to Jack and Wuya when she easily beats Omi in a Xiaolin Showdown and wins the Golden Tiger Claws and the Changing Chopsticks. She then betrays Jack and Wuya by stealing the Golden Tiger Claws and using them to rob shopping malls and vandalize an amusement park called Catatonia Land.

Katnappé also appears in "Royal Rumble" and beats Kimiko in a Xiaolin Showdown for the Lotus Twister, kidnapping her immediately afterwards as a price for losing to her.

Katnappé later frees Wuya from the puzzle box in which Raimundo Pedrosa trapped her. After she leaves Wuya, she becomes the apprentice of Chase Young. He later betrays her and launches her away on a catapult.

Powers and Abilities

Master Thief: Katnappé was a master thief, skilled in stealth, picking locks, escapology, evading alarms, and cracking safes.

Peak Human Condition: She had shown that her bodily functions were at the maximum limit of the human condition; meaning that her natural capabilities were near-superhuman, almost cat-like.

Enhanced Strength: She was stronger than a girl of her size usually would be, capable of destroying several Jack-Bots with one hand.

Peak Human Agility: Her agility, balance and bodily coordination were near-superhuman.

Peak Human Reflexes: Her reactions were superior to those of normal humans and were near-superhuman.

Peak Human Speed: She was faster than a normal human.

Peak Human Flexibility: She was more flexible than average humans.

Skilled Martial Artist: She was a very skilled hand-to-hand combatant, capable of defeating the four monks, one by one, albeit with the help of the Golden Tiger Claws.

Attractive: In several instances, she was able to use her beauty to seduce her male opponents and easily fool them.

---

Spicer: Katnappé!? What the hell are you doing here!?

Katnappé: Can't an old friend stop by and say hello?

Me: So you are one of the Heylin!

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) She is a dangerous enemy J.D.

Katnappe: (to Spicer) I really like your Dark Side more because his Antitrix and blaster. Ever since you joined the good guys, you've become uncool.

Spicer: Oh, c'mon! I'm plenty cool! (to us) Right, guys?

Me: You sure are.

?: Let me get some action in as well.

We saw a figure come out and it was SUCKER from episodes 17 and 18 of Ninja Storm!

---

This bug-like monster was Kapri's competition, he was sent down to earth to deal with Cam, the new Green Ranger. Cam morphed and went to the area, Sucker shrunken and did a sneak attack on the Rangers neck, he then summons an army of Kelzaks to hold him down long enough for Sucker to uses his power on the Green Ranger to infect him with something that turns him into a mosquito. He was about to do it again until The Green Ranger manages to break free and defeated all the Kelzaks, Sucker quickly retreated, the Green Ranger (who is almost turn into a bug) returned and had a rematch with the monster, the Green Ranger transforms into Super Samurai Mode and battles the monster, Sucker was no match for this Ranger, Cam then use the Samurai Saber destroy Sucker, but not before forcing Suckers nose into him in order to turn him back to normal, Sucker then grew large with the Scroll of Empowerment and goes after the Storm Megazord. He drains the Megazords energy, the Storm Megazord tried to use the Ram Hammer, but Sucker blocked the attack and went all out on the Megazord, he was about to make the finishing strike until the Samurai Star Chopper came to the rescue, they then form the new Samurai Storm Megazord combination, with this new combination, they were able to destroy Sucker for good.

---

Shane Clarke: Sucker!

Cam Watanabe: Not this ugly creep.

Me: I remember this freak! He turned Cam into a mosquito and it was a brutal fight.

Sucker: That's right. You watched us on TV didn't you?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Sucker: Let's see how you deal with this!

Sucker shrank down and landed on my back.

Me: (sees Nico about to punch your back) Nico, what are you doing?

Nico: J.D., stay still. Sucker's on your back!

With that, Nico starts punching me hard in an attempt to hit Sucker but the monster dodges it each time.

---

Me: OW! Nico, you're hitting me way too hard!

Nico: Sorry!

Waffle Woman: Is it me or is Nico punching really hard?

Calamitous: It appears he is. Which concerns me.

CLU: (to the Loud Kids) Is that really someone you want as a teammate? A person who beats you up whenever you try to do something? If you ask me, someone like Chan should be put down for good.

Me: SHUT UP CLU!

Lori: Yeah!

Nico then grabbed Sucker!

Nico: Got him!

Me: OW!

Waffle Woman: Oh Sucker was on his back and Nico was trying to squish him.

Calamitous: Ouch.

Nico: Sorry man. I got him.

Emma Goodall: It sure was.

Noah: Sorry, CLU. But for you, it really is game over!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers!

My Signer mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Another Dark Signer coming in.

We saw Devack.

Me: Devack.

Devack: Yes and I will not stop till I kill Luna and you J.D.

Me: Bring it on. Lets dance.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Waffle Woman

Tara was facing Waffle Woman.

Tara: This is gonna be awesome.

Waffle Woman: Lets dance Tara.

Tara fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit the ground by Waffle Woman and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMM!

KRABBOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMM!

Waffle Woman fired a bunch of strawberry bombs and Tara threw a bunch of fireballs and they hit the bombs and exploded in massive fireball explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Tara then kicked Waffle Woman in the face and fired a huge blast of fire and earth and they hit her all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Waffle Woman was knocked down.

Battle 2: Professor Calamitous.

Lisa Loud was facing Professor Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna really hurt Calamitous.

Calamitous: Lets dance then.

Lisa fired blasts of energy and lightning at Calamitous and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lisa Loud: This will show you true pain. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: ISLA NUBLAR VOLCANO ERUPTION!

Lisa touched the ground and a massive explosion of lava exploded from underneath Calamitous with incredible power and destroyed the building.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Calamitous was knocked down and burned all over.

Lisa Loud: Watch this volcanic display. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: 1980 ERUPTION OF MOUNT ST. HELENS!

Lisa touched the floor and a massive explosion of rock, ash and lightning exploded out from underneath Calamitous and sent him high into the air and plummeting to the ground.

Lisa Loud: This will hurt worse. ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: ATOM PARTICLE DISINTEGRATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Lisa formed a Rasenshuriken of atomic particles and it had a bunch of subatomic particles orbiting around it and she threw it at Calamitous and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Calamitous was knocked out and he was burned all over.

---

Battle 3: Katnappé

---

Starfire was facing Katnappé.

Starfire: I may like kitties but you give all cats everywhere a really bad name!

Katnappé: Well lets see who the better cat lover is.

Starfire spread her wings and had her eyes glow neon green.

Starfire punched Katnappé and kicked her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face again and fired numerous star bolts at her and they hit her all over with incredible power. They knocked her out.

Starfire: No one ruins the love of cats on my watch.

Battle 4: Sucker

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Sucker!

Nico: You made me hurt my best friend bug face!

Sucker: It's not my fault you have lousy speed!

OH HE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Troy Burrows: Oh he did not just say that!

Emma Goodall: I'm afraid he did.

Gia Moran: Big mistake.

Nico: LETS KILL THIS FUCKING BUG!

Nico punched Sucker in the face and stomach with incredible fury and the Megaforce Rangers slashed and blasted him all over the place!

Nico: NO ONE HURTS MY BEST FRIEND! (Cups Hands to side) KAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAA! MEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a Kamehameha Wave and Sucker went into his small size and went at Nico.

Nico: Oh no you don't!

Nico then grabbed Sucker!

Nico: Got him! Now I will crush you!

Nico crushed him with his bare hands and Sucker exploded like a firecracker.

POP!

Nico: Whoa! That's a first.

Troy Burrows: Nice one Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

---

Battle 5: PIGMA DENGAR!

---

Qin and Krystal were facing some of CLU's men.

?: Its been a while Star Fox!

They turned and they saw the honorless slime ball of Star Wolf and the monster who got James McCloud killed: PIGMA DENGAR!

---

Pigma Dengar is a major antagonist in the Star Fox series. Despite being a mere soldier of Andross at first and later a small-time criminal, he played a large part in the past of Star Fox as a traitor. He is also Peppy Hare's former ally and his supposed rival. Pigma also used to be a Star Wolf team, but wore out his welcome and Wolf O'Donnell kicked him out as Pigma focused his time on money.

He was voiced by David Frederick White in all of his appearances.

Star Fox

In the past, he was once part of the original Star Fox, but during a mission to find Andross with James, Fox's father, and Peppy Hare, his greed makes him betray them both and getting James killed. Peppy barely escapes and tells Fox the news. From this point onwards, Pigma became part of Star Wolf.

Star Fox 64

During the events of Star Fox 64, he and Star Wolf take on Star Fox multiple times, Pigma taking on Peppy mostly. After Andross' death, Pigma was kicked out because of his greed and unreliability while Andrew resigned.

Star Fox Assault

In Star Fox Assault, he returns as the secondary antagonist who mostly antagonized Star Fox as a thief and a military type. Eventually, though, he was brainwashed and assimilated into an Aparoid. Though he eventually met his fate and seemingly dies.

Star Fox Command

In Star Fox Command, he is somewhat revived as a metal cube that can barely comprehend normal speech. Here, he shows some slight loyalty to Star Wolf, but ultimately tries to kill them along with Star Fox. In the end, he finally met his fate and died off.

## Combat

Star Fox 64 and Star Fox 64 3D

Pigma attacks by trailing behind the player and attacking in Star Fox 64. He does not change his attack pattern much when he gets to low health, but when he and his teammates attack for the final time, they have more HP.

Star Fox: Assault

Pigma undergoes an extreme overhaul in battle patterns in Star Fox: Assault. This is because he was infected by the Aparoids, and the Pigmaparoid is born as a result. It is the boss of the fifth stage, The Aparoid Menace.

During phase 1, the Pigmaparoid attacks by launching asteroids, firing missiles, and trying to punch the player. After it loses all six arms, it will enter phase two, where the boss launches bombs from the slots that circle the centre. The centre must be attacked constantly, but the Pigmaparoid can retaliate by firing a large laser that can be avoided if Fox steers his ship wildly. After enough damage, the Pigmaparoid goes down.

**Other Games**

Starlink: Battle of Atlas

Pigma makes his final appearance so far in Star Fox x Starlink: Battle of Atlas, where he reappears with Leon Powalski and Andrew Oikonny.

Super Smash Bros.

In Super Smash Bros. Brawl, Pigma appears as a sticker, boosting arm attacks for Fox, Falco, and Wolf. In Super Smash Bros. for Wii U and 3DS, Pigma appears as a trophy that can be obtained in both versions. In Super Smash Bros. Ultimate, Pigma is a support spirit that increases shooting attacks. His Spirit Battle is against Wario and Wolf, where Wario runs away from fighting, as his basis sometimes does, and gets faster as he takes more damage.

---

Krystal: (British Accent) Pigma Dengar!

Pigma: Its been a while Krystal. You will join James McCloud in oblivion!

Qin: So you are the ruthless Pigma Dengar that I've heard about from Fox!

Pigma: That's right! I killed James to get money! And I see that J.D. and his team got more recruits since we fought last on Sauria.

Krystal: We've expanded our forces a lot since then. All you ever think about is your own greed!

Qin: That is absolutely disgusting!

Krystal: You always were the biggest slimeball of Star Wolf.

Pigma: Flattery will get you nowhere!

Qin: That was an insult. And why did Vypra bring you back?

Pigma: Vypra didn't bring me back. It was CLU. He gave me a job to kill you all.

Qin: I didn't think that CLU had that kind of power.

Krystal: Lets see you survive this. AQUAS STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLODING STARFISH BOMB STORM!

Krystal fired a wave of water and it had a bunch of Exploding Starfish and they hit Pigma and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM!

Qin: Whoa! That was awesome Krystal.

Krystal: Thanks Qin.

Qin: This will make sure he never returns! STAR FOX STYLE NINJA ART: STAR FOX AERIAL ASSAULT!

Qin fired a blast of energy and 5 Arwing ships appeared out of nowhere and hit Pigma with a massive laser assault and he exploded in a fiery explosion. Killing him instantly.

Qin: YEAH!

Pigma's Evil Spirit then appeared!

Qin: I will never allow you to come back Pigma!

She held her hand to his face!

Qin: HAKAI!

Pigma glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Qin: Pigma Dengar, you have failed this universe!

Krystal: At least we'll never see Pigma again.

Qin: Yep. Nico told me how much he hates Pigma and Andrew Oikenny because they have no honor and he also told me about how ruthless they were. If Andrew comes back, me and you will face him as well.

Krystal: I know.

---

## Battle 6: Devack

---

Me and Luna were facing Devack.

Me: I can't believe you are that determined to kill Luna, Devack. Luna doesn't deserve death.

Devack: I don't care. I will do whatever it takes to kill you and Luna!

Me: You know Rex and Kalin are out to kill me even more.

Luna (5D's): That's right.

Devack: Then I will save them the trouble. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

He summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal Cusillu!

Me: Very well then. I summon PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON, SACRED PHOENIX OF NEPHTHYS, FIREBIRD, RED DRAGON NINJA, FIRESTORM PROMINENCE, BLAZEWING BUTTERFLY and FIRE PRINCESS!

I summoned said monsters.

Luna (5D's): I summon ANCIENT FAIRY DRAGON!

Luna summoned her Ancient Fairy Dragon!

Me: Lets dance Devack!

We went at them and our monsters went at Cusillu and I punched Devack in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Luna punched him in the chest and fired an energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Our monsters fired blasts of fire and energy at Cusillu and it hit him and exploded. Destroying him in a huge fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

I punched Devack in the face and knocked him out.

---

Battle 7: CLU

---

We regrouped and we were facing CLU.

Me: It's over CLU. Your reign of terror on the world of the Computers is over!

Sora: That's right!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and knocked him down. He threw his disk at me and I grabbed it and threw it back at him and it hit the ground by him.

I fired blasts of energy at him and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico kicked CLU in the face and kicked him in the stomach all over the place with incredible fury.

Lisa Simpson: This will hurt you all over. ENLIGHTENMENT STYLE NINJA ART: TAU ETHEREALS!

Lisa meditated and fired blasts of light that formed into the Tau Ethereals of Warhammer 40K and they blasted and cut CLU all

over.

Lisa Simpson: This will hurt more. ENLIGHTENMENT STYLE NINJA ART: TAU GREATER GOOD!

Lisa fired a blast of light and it formed into the phrase of the Tau, GREATER GOOD and it slammed into CLU and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

Lisa Simpson: This is gonna hurt. ENLIGHTENMENT STYLE NINJA ART: TAU EMPIRE!

Lisa fired a blast of light and it formed into the symbol of the Tau Empire and it slammed into CLU and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: Time for some Predator Power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called BOLTOSARUS! It looked like a Tyrannosaurus but with lightning bolt shaped spines on its back and it had yellow claws.

Ben: BOLTOSARUS!

Me: Whoa! That's a new one.

Shanan: That's a Thundertyranno Rex. They are the natural predators of the Gimlinopithecus, Shocksquatch's species.

Lana: Whoa! That one is cool!

Aylene C.: It sure is.

Riley: It looks like a powerful Tyrannosaurus Rex.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure does.

Boltosarus: Watch what he can do.

He fired a powerful blast of white lightning and it hit CLU and electrocuted him all over. But in the process it crashed him!

Me: Lets use some teamwork!

Scrapper: Right!

Blizzard Man: Lets do it!

Scrapper and Blizzard Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced their Laser Pistol and Blizzard Stars 100-fold.

Iris: Lets do it Axew!

Iris's Axew: Axew!

Iris used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key and Swerve used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced their powers 100-fold.

Iris: Axew use Dragon Rage!

Scrapper and Blizzard Man: LASER SNOWFLAKE SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Scrapper fired a laser blast and Blizzard Man fired a barrage of Snowflake Shuriken.

Iris and Swerve: DRAGON FIRE MEGA SPEED FLARE!

Iris's Axew fired a massive blast of blue fire in the form of a dragon and Swerve fired a massive blast of speed wind.

Elena Validus and Sandman: NANOCHIP SANDSTORM BURST!

Elena fired a barrage of Nanochips and Sandman fired a blast of sand.

Tron and Will Vandom: CTRL+ALT+DELETE THUNDER BLAST!

Tron fired blast of energy Will fired a massive blast of lightning.

Quorra and Sophie Casterwill: ISO AUGERFROST BLAST!

Quorra fired a blast of energy and Sophie fired a blast of Augerfrost energy.

Sam Flynn and Zarya: WOLF FIRE IDENTITY DISK!

Sam fired his disk and Zarya fired a blast of blue fire.

Kevin Flynn and Hannah (Goosebumps): URIA FIRESTORM MATRIX BLAST!

Kevin fired a blast of data and Hannah fired a massive blast of Uria's Fire!

Sora and Akiza with Black Rose Dragon: KEYBLADE ROSE FLAMESTORM!

Sora fired a blast of light and Akiza and Black Rose Dragon fired a blast of red fire.

Riku and Carly: HUMMINGBIRD DARK FIRAGA MEGA BURST!

Riku fired a massive blast of Dark Firaga and Carly fired a blast of dark energy.

Kairi and Misty Tredwell: LIGHT LIZARD MEGA BLAST!

Kairi fired a blast of light and Misty Tredwell fired a blast of dark energy.

The blasts all combined and they hit CLU all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now you will pay CLU!

Tron: No one messes with my programming! EXECUTE SYSTEM REFRESH!

Tron fired a bunch of crystal mines and they went at CLU and smashed him all over the place.

Quorra: This will hurt more! ISO PROGRAM MEGASLASH!

Quorra slashed CLU all over with her energy saber.

Sam Flynn: You are a menace to my father! USER POWER BLADESTORM!

Sam Flynn threw his disk and cut CLU all over the place.

Kevin Flynn: I was wrong to create you CLU. MATRIX ENERGY STORMBURST!

Kevin fired a blast of energy from his hands and it hit CLU and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM

Me: Lets get to the portal and help Sam and Quorra.

We left and went to the Portal and CLU was following us.

Me: Here we go.

We flew fast.

We arrived at the Portal and we saw CLU standing there.

Me: It's over CLU. You've lost.

CLU: I will never stop until the world of Users is ours!

Me: Over my dead body!

Sam Flynn (to Kevin Flynn): Dad, no! We'll find another way!

Me: I won't let you die this time Kevin!

I formed a scythe of data energy.

Me: You are a Virus that must be destroyed CLU! MATRIX KINGDOM PURGE SCYTHE!

I swung the scythe and slashed CLU in half right down the middle and cleaved him in half and deleted him in an instant!

CLU's data and everything he stood for was completely destroyed forever!

Kevin Flynn: Thank you all!

Nico grabbed Kevin and we all went through the portal and we were back home!

Me: WHOA! Awesome!

Sam Flynn: That was intense!

Tron then appeared in a window.

Tron: Thank you all so much.

Me: It was our pleasure Tron.

Sora: Anything for a friend.

Me: It was awesome helping you and having you help us. Should the need arise, we'll be there to help you out like always.

Tron: Thanks J.D.

The Masters of Evil came.

Tara: FYI, CLU was the one who started the idea of the Revenge Squad in the first place.

Waffle Woman: So we have him to thank for inspiring Vypra's secret project?

Lisa Loud: Precisely.

Calamitous: Well, it's a shame he's dead then.

Katnappe: See you around, Xiaolin Warriors.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

Omi: We have that to look forward to.

Tron: (To the viewers) Computers and users are a powerful force together and together we can do great things in the worlds of cyberspace and in real life. But be careful how you use computers.

Me: That's right.

Later at school we were talking to Ms. Cantwell. Lisa was facing her.

Cantwell: You've always said you're so smart, Lisa! Well, let's see your big brain get yourself out of this mess!

Lisa Simpson: I already have won Cantwell.

Lisa revealed the evidence Bart made to the principal and to the whole staff of the school. Ms. Cantwell knew she was in a lot of hot water. Almost immediately she was fired from her job and she vowed to get revenge on Lisa Simpson no matter what. She joined the Springfield Scumbags in the Masters of Evil, making the Springfield Scumbag 16 now the Springfield Scumbag 17.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete.

Tron from 2010 was an awesome movie! It had amazing special effects! It's amazing at what the world of a computer can teach us and more. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for a deadly battle that will shake the entirety of the universe to the brink as we face the ruthless Negamoon Clan in the 30th Century and make sure that they all pay the ultimate price for their crimes in the future.

See you all tomorrow.

# War With The Negamoon Clan

In Neo Domino City, we were on our way to the house of Marco, he is a friend of the Signers and Jack Atlas saved him from a ruthless loanshark that has destroyed so many lives because of his own selfish greed.

Tundra Man: So, who's this Marco person?

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) A very close friend of ours. He helped us out a lot on our journeys as the Signers. I first helped him deal with a ruthless Loanshark.

Akiza: I remember that.

Me: Who is this Loanshark?

Jack Atlas: His name is Don Piero.

Me: Whoa! I've heard of him. And he's one of the loansharks that my dad failed to catch during his career as a police officer.

Lincoln: I didn't know that J.D.

Me: My dad has made a tremendous number of enemies in his entire career. Now his enemies are our enemies and we have to either destroy them or bring them all to justice.

Nico: That's amazing.

We arrived at Marco's house and it was really Don Piero's old mansion.

Me: Wow! Marco now lives in Don Piero's old mansion.

Jack Atlas: They do now. After I defeated Don Piero in a duel, I had all of his assets seized and gave them all to the people whose lives he ruined.

Me: Wow! Good job Jack.

We knocked on the door and Marco answered.

Marco (5D's): Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an awesome honor to meet you guys.

Brock: Nice to meet you, Marco.

Brock's Crobat: Crobat!

Marco (5D's): Same to all of you. Jack, guys, it's great to see you all again.

Jack Atlas: Same to you Marco.

Akiza: You've been doing really well from when we last saw you.

Marco (5D's): I sure have. Come on in guys.

We went inside and his mansion was beautiful.

Bonecrusher: You've really got a nice place here.

Marco (5D's): Thanks. It's a great place. Ever since Jack defeated Don Piero, we've been sitting in the lap of luxury.

Me: I can tell.

Crow Hogan: You know that Don Piero might return in the future wanting revenge.

Me: If he does, we'll be ready for him.

Tailgate: That's fine. I hope his Duel Monsters are just as strong as they are in Duels.

Me: Yep. We now can summon our Duel Monsters to fight in our battles. It's really cool.

Marco (5D's): Wow! That is amazing!

Me: Yep. It's really something.

Nico: And one of the most amazing feats of our powers.

I then sensed something.

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: What is it?

Me: We've got company.

Nico: Uh oh.

We went outside and we saw the EVIL GREEN RANGER from episodes 17 thru 21 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

Tommy later scared Bulk and Skull away when they were harassing Kimberly, who had become enamored by Tommy at first sight and invited him to hang out with her and her friends. Rita Repulsa had noticed Tommy's fight with Jason and realized that there was potential in the young man. Therefore, she placed Tommy under a spell, and using the secret sixth Power Coin - the Dragon Coin - she transformed him into the evil Green Ranger. Tommy then traveled to the Command Center and put Zordon out of commission and downloaded a virus into Alpha 5's programming. He then fought the Power Rangers and defeated them.

Being under Rita's influence, Tommy became very sullen and was even rude to Kimberly when she questioned where he had been. With the Rangers at their weakest, Rita decided that the time to attack was now.

After Tommy had defeated a squad of Putties without his powers, Rita gave him the Sword of Darkness, which not only enhanced his dark powers, but also acted as a catalyst for keeping him under her evil spell. She then had Tommy transport Jason into the Dark Dimension, where he faced Goldar. Tommy eventually took the honor from the Goldar and faced Jason himself. Jason managed to narrowly escape his grasp when the other Rangers teleported him out.

While the Rangers were defending Angel Grove from Goldar, Tommy entered the Command Center and attempted to sabotage it again. Alpha placed him in a stasis lock, but he was freed by Rita, who then made him grow. He then joined Goldar and Scorpina in fighting the Megazord, as Rita cast a spell to create an eclipse to remove the Megazord's power. The Megazord separated and the Dinozords fell under the earth. When the Rangers retreated into the Command Center, Alpha revealed that the stasis lock the Green Ranger was kept in allowed his true identity to be revealed - that of Tommy Oliver.

Realizing that Rita's spell was the reason for Tommy's strange behavior, Kimberly confronted him in the Youth Center, but he simply informed her that (along with knowing the other Rangers' identities) she and the other Power Rangers would soon be destroyed. Utilizing his Dragon Dagger that he received from Rita, the Green Ranger summoned his own Zord, the Dragonzord, to destroy Angel Grove. In the meantime, Alpha reestablished Zordon's link with the dimension and the Megazord was recovered. Jason and the others managed to take down the Dragonzord and, when facing the Green Ranger, Jason destroyed the Sword of Darkness and freed Tommy from Rita's spell.

When he came to, Tommy realized all the damage he had done and felt terrible, but Jason assured him it was only because of Rita's spell. Tommy accepted the Rangers' offer to join them. With the Dragonzord on their side, the Rangers now had access to Dragonzord in Battle Mode, and eventually the powerful Ultrazord. At the Command Center, Tommy accepted Zordon's rules of being a Ranger, and even received a communicator from Billy. The team of five had turned into six, also making him the first ever Sixth Ranger.

---

Tommy Oliver: It's me!

Me: The Evil Green Ranger!

Mary Jane: How is this possible? I thought Tom Oliver was reformed!

Evil Green Ranger: He was. But Vypra was so impressed by his performance that she created another Green Ranger clone. And that's me.

Me: I remember you all too well! You were made into what you were when Tommy got his mind corrupted by Rita's Sword of Darkness!

Evil Green Ranger: That's right. You really have been watching all of us on TV.

Me: Like I always say when we face the Ranger's enemies: Never missed an episode. And I will never forget how you easily overpowered the Rangers with ease.

Evil Green Ranger: That was one of my most incredible fights.

Me: One of the most epic I've ever seen ever since I watched all of The Power Rangers series on TV and on Netflix.

Evil Green Ranger: It sure was an epic fight.

Then Superintendent Chalmers came out!

Nico: Superintendent Chalmers.

Chalmers: Sorry if it took me a while. But at least I'm going to fight one of you right now!

Me: Bring it on you fucking chowderhead.

?: Don't forget about me.

A figure came out and it was ARACHNITOR from Power Rangers Samurai!

---

Arachnitor was a notorious Nighlok with a fierce reputation as one of the most powerful nighloks. Arachnitor was greatly feared by all nighloks, including Octoroo. Arachnitor served Master Xandred at first, but then decided to overthrow his master and become the ruler of nighloks himself and conquer the human world. In the seventeenth episode, Arachnitor decided to overthrow Xandred by sealing him, while Xandred was in anger and was absorbing energy at Sanzu River. Arachnitor arrived at the Junk of Master Xandred and came to Octoroo. In his desire for power Arachnitor demanded Octoroo to help him overthrow Xandred and Octoroo, greatly fearing him, agreed. Arachnitor decided to usurp Xandred's throne by sealing Xandred and for this plan he ordered Octoroo to kidnap Jayden and obtain the sealing symbol of nighloks sealing spell. Arachnitor, Octoroo and Moogers attacked the temple Tengen Gates, when Power Rangers arrived to the guards of the temple, who were their friends, including Daisuke, in the goal to find Black Box to stop Sanzu River. Octoroo poisoned the team's drinks and Jayden took a sip and became sick. His friends morphed and Rangers battled Moogers. Meanwhile, Antonio came to Deker, not knowing about his identity, and competited with him in cooking. But rangers called Antonio and he left Deker. After defeating moogers, rangers fought Arachnitor and were quickly outmatched. Arachnitor used his claws, web, as well as energy blasts in battle using which he easily defeated the Rangers. Meanwhile, Octoroo came to Jayden and asked Red Ranger to give him a symbol of sealing, even offering an antidote in exchange for the spell. Then Antonio arrived and battled Octoroo, but then Deker arrived and kidnapped Jayden, much to Antonio's shock. When Antonio returned to his friends, they were already heavily injured and Arachnitor was laughing, but suddenly Xandred dragged him back to the Netherworld and as punishment for betrayal, he forced into him a massive amount of energy gathered from the Sanzu River, turning him into a mutated, mindless Nighlok.

After his mutation, he went to Earth to destroy the Rangers. The Rangers were overwhelmed by him and his energy discs but he was eventually taken down by the Quintuple Slash with Antonio powering it up. However, giant Moogers (possibly sent by Octoroo or Xandred) arrived; due to being a more immediate threat to the city, the Rangers destroyed them first, but by then, Arachnitor has already escaped back to the Netherworld.

Arachnitor returns in Super Samurai sometime after leaving footprints in a puddle of Sanzu River water, making it known that a Nighlok is staying in our world without drying out by using that puddle. He is first seen terrorizing a suburban area by the Rangers and puts up a good fight until he escapes again from the Rangers by stepping on the air - Jesus-on-water style.

The Rangers follow him to what it seems to be an abandoned worksite with an area covered in puddles of Sanzu River Water with some back-up of Moogers. Although his sidekicks are defeated, he easily trashes the Rangers until Antonio gives Jayden the Black Box and having Jayden go into Super Samurai Mode. Him and the monster battle but he overwhelms Arachnitor and deflects his energy disks and destroyed the monster by performing his ultimate move, the"Super Blazing Strike". He grew with some giant Moogers and Spitfangs assisting him and the Samurai Megazord and Claw Battlezord East which dodge the Spitfangs' fireballs. Antonio told Jayden to unleash the full power of the Black Box and they form the Claw Armour Megazord which overwhelms a crowd of Moogers and destroys the rest with it's Double Katana Strike. Although only Arachnitor and the two Spitfangs were left, the Megazord was severely shaken up by the blasts so they summoned the Tigerzord, Swordfishzord, Beetlezord, and Octozord to form the Samurai Battle Cannon. However, because of the amount of Symbol Power it required to use, they had to withstand two rounds of Spitfire fireballs. Quickly, however, they lock onto the three and fire the cannon, destroying Arachnitor and the Spitfangs once and for all with the Battle Cannon Blast.

---

Jayden Shiba: Arachnitor!

Arachnitor: Its been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were the most powerful of the Nighloks and you overthrew Xandred!

Arachnitor: That's right. You watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode. And your super form was the ugliest I've ever seen.

Leni: It totes was.

Me: The ugliest ever over the course of 19 years back in 2012.

Arachnitor: Boy you really HAVE been watching us on TV. At least I'm not mutated into a mindless monster this time. If anything, I prefer to fight you Rangers while keeping my mind.

Troy Burrows: You're gonna get a really good fight.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: DRAGON BLITZ FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers from 1986!

Arachnitor: I've never seen this group of rangers before.

Me: The Megaforce Rangers from 2013 have the power to change into any of the ranger teams from over the course of the entire series history. Japan started the Power Rangers back in 1975 and the group you see them as now is from 1986.

Nico: That's right.

Lincoln: Power Rangers has been on both in Japan and America for 45+ years now.

Me: We haven't met the Beast Morphers yet. But someday we will.

Evil Green Ranger: Very impressive.

Chalmers: That is amazing.

Arachnitor: It sure is.

Bane and Vexen then appeared.

Me: Bane and Vexen.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) You all having a really good fight without us?

Vexen: We're hurt.

My Signer mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh.

Kalin appeared.

Me: Kalin!

Marco (5D's): Kalin Kessler is a Dark Signer now!?

Me: That's right and he won't stop until he kills me.

Kalin: (Insane Laughter) And I will enjoy seeing you suffer!

Me: Guess we could use a little warmup fight before we face the Negamoon Clan.

Vexen: And who are the Negamoon Clan?

Nico: A ruthless family that is also a malevolent cult that's out to kill Sailor Moon and destroy the entire universe.

Bane: How bad are these guys?

Laney: Pure evil. They come from an evil planet called Nemesis. It's located at the very distant edge of the Solar System.

Lana: And they pose a tremendous threat to the entire universe.

Lily: They're going to kill us all if we don't stop them.

Me: Worst of all, they come from the 30th Century.

Evil Green Ranger: The 30th Century? Time Travel is impossible!

Me: Not entirely. We are no strangers to Time Travel and we've been to many times in the future and in the past.

Vexen: J.D. is right. We've seen many places all over the universe as well as in the past and in the future.

Chalmers: It's really fascinating.

Me: Yep. That's why we have to kill them. If we don't, they will destroy the entire universe. Anyway lets get to fighting. It'll be a good warmup for us.

Nico: Lets do it!

We went at them!

Battle 1: Bane

Laney was facing Bane.

Laney: Lets dance Bane.

Bane: With pleasure señora.

Laney powered up and went at Bane and she punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face again and knocked him down.

Laney: Good warmup.

Battle 2: Vexen

Lana was facing Vexen.

Vexen: So the Negamoon Family is that dangerous huh?

Lana: They are Vexen. Sailor Moon and her friends faced them before and they were that powerful.

Vexen: I see. It's hard to imagine that they are that lethal.

Lana: I know.

Vexen: What is their symbol?

Lana: It's a black upside-down crescent moon. Like the symbol of the Moon Kingdom but evil.

Lana pulled out a piece of paper that had the symbol of the Negamoon Clan on it and she showed it to him.

Vexen: I see. It's hard to imagine that they are that dangerous.

Lana: I know. And we have to stop them at all costs.

Vexen: I understand. Lets have a good fight.

Lana: Right.

Lana powered up and kicked him in the face and stomach and punched him multiple times in the chest and stomach and kicked him in the face and the back of the head and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 3: Evil Green Ranger

---

Mary Jane Watson was facing the Evil Green Ranger.

Evil Green Ranger: So you are gonna face me.

Mary Jane: That's right. And I'm more than what you might know.

Mary Jane's eyes turned blood red and she formed her left arm into a red sword and her right arm into a razor sharp axe.

Mary Jane: I was once the Carnage Queen and I am also now…

The Carnage Symbiote enveloped her and she turned into…

Mary Jane: (Echoing) THE ULTIMATE SPIDER-WOMAN!

Mary Jane never showed the Masters of Evil this awesome power before!

She went at Evil Green Ranger and she slashed him in the arm and clashed at him with her sword and sparks were flying. She had enhanced agility, enhanced super strength, speed and amazing abilities.

She kicked the Evil Green Ranger with incredible strength and sent him crashing into a tree.

Ultimate Spider-Woman: Awesome!

---

Battle 4: Arachnitor

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Arachnitor.

Nico: It's party time.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers went at Arachnitor and blasted him and pulverized him all over with incredible power and more.

Arachnitor was defeated and he was sparking and lightning was coming out of him.

Archanitor: (weakly) Well, at least I had a good run. (to Lucy Loud) But before I die, let me give you my powers. They'll help you against the Negamoon clan.

Mia: Don't talk like that! We can get you healed up.

Arachnitor: (chuckles) Don't kid yourself, Pink Ranger. We all knew I was dead the minute J.D. explained my background history. At least I can die doing something good for a change.

Arachnitor gave Lucy Loud all of his powers and then he fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

Battle 5: Kalin Kessler

---

I was facing Kalin on the Duel Runner arena as it was racing along the Giant Nazca Line.

Me: Kalin why do you want to kill me so badly? I haven't done anything to you.

Kalin: Because I hate you! (Laughs insanely)

I went at Kalin and he went at me and I punched him in the face and he punched at me and I dodged his attack and kicked him in the stomach.

Me: Kalin listen to yourself! If you kill me now, then the whole universe will be completely destroyed! You have to put aside your senseless quest to kill me and help us take down the Negamoon Clan for good!

Kalin: I will never stop until you are dead! (INSANE LAUGHTER!)

Vexen: Kalin stop this madness now! What is more important? Killing J.D. or making sure that everyone all over the entire universe doesn't suffer complete and total annihilation? Let your hatred towards him go just this one time and then when it's your turn again you can try and kill J.D. again then.

Kalin: (Growls) Fine.

Kalin calmed down.

Me: Thanks Vexen.

Vexen: Think nothing of it.

---

Battle 6: Superintendent Chalmers

---

Maggie was facing Superintendent Chalmers.

Maggie (Loud House): This is gonna be good.

Chalmers: Indeed.

Maggie punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl.

Maggie (Loud House): You've just been Maggie-ized.

After we got that fight out of our systems we regrouped.

Maria: (to Bane's group) Alright. You guys had your fight for the day. Now, can you please help us against the Negamoon Clan?

William: We'll even let you guys blow a hole in their hideout in place of our Phoenix Cry.

Bane: I like it.

Then Carly Carmine and Misty Tredwell appeared.

Vexen (to Misty Tredwell and Carly): I take it Vypra sent you two to back us up?

Carly Carmine: In a way.

Me: Okay first lets head back to the estate. We're going to give the Negamoon a surprise they'll never forget.

We went back to the estate.

* * *

Back at the estate we went to the computer and we got the Superlaser Cannon ready to fire.

Bane: So what are you gonna do?

Me: Blow up Nemesis and it will be as a Declaration of War on the Negamoon Clan.

Lincoln: Last time you tried to do this, Nico smashed you on your head with his club.

Nico: Not this time. Go for it J.D.

Me: Thanks man. Fu, you may fire when ready.

Fu: Right. Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu pressed a couple of buttons and pulled some levers. I opened up a portal that lead to the year 2995 and it showed the planet Nemesis, the Home of the Negamoon Clan. It was located at 35 billion miles away from the sun and it was made entirely out of pure evil black crystal.

On a ship above the planet, Prince Diamond saw the portal in front of the planet.

Prince Diamond: So someone is coming from Earth.

Fu: Fire!

Fu pressed a red button and it fired the Superlaser and it went through the portal and it hit Nemesis and the entire planet was completely obliterated in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Bullseye!

Nico: That did it!

Laney: That's the end of Nemesis.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Not out of the woods yet. Now we go into war. Activate the hailing frequencies.

Prince Diamond and all of the Negamoon Family were absolutely enraged that their entire planet was completely destroyed in an instant! Then I appeared on a screen.

Me: Greetings Negamoon Clan, I am J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm sure you've heard of me from resources all over in your time. But I didn't destroy your planet just because I simply wanted to. I destroyed your planet because it's an act of war. I am hereby declaring war on all of you and I will not allow you all to kill the Sailor Soldiers and destroy the entire universe all for your own selfish and evil ambitions. Mark my words Negamoon Clan, you will pay for your crimes. Justice will be brought to all of you in the 30th Century and in the 21st Century.

My message clicked off.

Emerald (Sailor Moon): That fucking brat!

Sapphire: He will pay for this!

Prince Diamond: Lets prepare. It's time for an all out war.

Rubeus: Yes your highness.

The Negamoon Ship went into the portal and ended up in our time.

Me: This is it guys. PREPARE FOR BATTLE!

We were ready to go into war against a force so dangerous that it could very well destroy the entire planet.

Me: This is gonna be a dangerous battle guys.

Nico: I know. But we're ready for anything.

Vince: Yep.

Varie: It's gonna be a big battle. But we've been through so many battles like this before.

Lincoln: We sure have.

Laney: It's gonna be a battle unlike anything we've ever had before.

Then I sensed a huge energy signal.

Me: Whoa! Feel that?

A vortex of fire appeared and it faded and it was the Flame Haze, Shana! She had red crimson hair, red eyes and she was dressed in a Japanese School uniform and she had angel wings made entirely of pure fire and she had a deadly red blade katana.

Shana: Glad I got here just in time.

Laney: Who are you?

Lincoln: Whoa! You're the Flame Haze, Shana. I love watching an awesome Anime about you. It's called Shakugan no Shana.

Me: Shana of the Burning Eye. I've watched that show and it is awesome! You're the Flame Haze, the protector of the balance between the worlds of the living and the dead.

Shana: I'm glad I have some fans. Yes I am the Flame Haze. It's a big job. I heard that the Negamoon Clan is coming and I'm here to help you all.

Me: We greatly appreciate it Shana.

Brittney: I've heard a lot about the Crimson Realm. It is a realm that is in between the lands of the living and the dead and its main purpose is to watch over both worlds and make sure that the forces of evil don't upset the balance.

Shana: That's right. You all catch on very fast.

Nico: This is gonna be amazing!

Shana: I will gladly help you all. You all are widely known through the Crimson Realm and have helped all of the world all over.

Vince: Thank you Shana.

Me: Lets head out.

We headed out and went into space and we saw the ship of THE NEGAMOON CLAN!

---

The Black Moon Clan (in Japanese: ブラックムーン一族, Burakku Mūn Ichizoku, lit. "Black Moon Family"), also known as the Negamoon Family, is an evil organization existing in the 30th century in the Sailor Moon metaseries.

## Biography

The Black Moon clan was originally an extremist group who believe that the world order brought about by Neo Queen Serenity is subjugation and that the Legendary Silver Crystal extending the life of every human was against the natural order. The group attracted the attention of Wiseman who guided them to Planet Nemesis where they acquire the Malefic Black Crystal and powers to enact their desire to purge Earth of the White Moon's "poisoned influence". The transition resulted in its members gaining black, upside-down crescent markings on their foreheads (the inverse of the marking of the Silver Millennium), with most wearing earrings made from the Black Crystal.

The group's initial plan was using the time traveling abilities of the Malefic Black Crystal to travel to 20th century Tokyo and alter history to their ideals. But their leader Prince Demand caused the chain of events that led to also hunting down Chibiusa when she escaped into the past with the Silver Crystal of her time. Eventually, the members all die with Demand the last member as he learns that Wiseman used them all for his own agenda. In the 90s Anime, the Specter Sisters survived and reformed.

## Members

Prince Diamond

Sapphire

Emerald

Rubeus

Negamoon Sisters: Composed of Prizma, Calaveras, Bertie, and Catzi.

Boule Brothers: Chiral and Achiral

Droids: Artificial lifeforms created by Saphir and brought to life by the Malefic Black Crystal.

PRINCE DIAMOND

As the founding leader of the Black Moon, Prince Demande saw the Crystal Tokyo and the reign of Neo Queen Serenity as an ambition duel to the Legendary Silver Crystal prolonging human life by a millennia. Demande and his followers were lured by Wiseman to Nemesis where they acquired the power of the Malefic Black Crystal.

While the plan was to travel back to kill Neo Queen Serenity when she was Usagi Tsukino, Demande acted in rush to directly attack Crystal Tower by sending a Black Crystal fragment large enough to level the city. It was then that Demande encountered Neo-Queen Serenity while she was looking for her daughter Chibiusa, becoming obsessed with her from both her glare and witnessing the Legendary Silver Crystal's power before hand.

This obsession included Usagi whom Demande abducted when she traveled from her time to 30th century Japan. Demande held her in Black Moon Castle before she managed to escape with her friends as the palace collapsed when the Malefic Black Crystal Reactor underwent a melt down.

Prince Demande then realizes he was simply being used by Wiseman and revolted against him after feigning to have fallen under his control, forced to kill his own brother while unmasking Wiseman as Nemesis itself. The latter act drove Demande insane, stealing the two Silver Crystals from Black Lady and nearly causing the destruction of space-time continuum were it not for Sailor Pluto's intervention. While the manga has Demande die fighting Sailor Moon and Tuxedo Mask, Sailor Moon Crystal depicts him sacrificing his life to shield them from Wiseman's attack.

90s Anime

He was manipulated by Wiseman into attacking Crystal Tokyo and taking over the Earth. Finding Crystal Palace to be invincible, he sent one of his commanders, Rubeus, to the past to take over Tokyo by securing crystal points. However, Rubeus's plans were all foiled by Sailor Moon, and after his death, Diamond sent Emerald into the past to carry out her plan of taking over Tokyo by filling its vulnerable spots with dark energy. After several failed attempts, Diamond called her back.

Diamond is in love with Sailor Moon, and when she and the other Sailor Scouts went with Rini to the future, Diamond tried to hypnotize her into loving him, but Tuxedo Mask stopped him. After Emerald was destroyed, Diamond, Sapphire, Wiseman, and Wicked Lady (Rini brainwashed by Wiseman) traveled to the past and placed a dark crystal in the middle of Tokyo. Diamond's younger brother Sapphire discovered that Wiseman was conspiring against them, and tried to warn him, but was killed by Wiseman. Diamond was angry at Wiseman for this, but didn't believe Sapphire at first.

Sailor Moon came face to face with Diamond inside this crystal, where he unsuccessfully tried to hypnotize her. Soon, he realized that Sapphire was right about Wiseman, and fought him. Wiseman directed a dark spear attack at Sailor Moon, but Diamond jumped in front of her and took the hit. Though he managed to destroy Wiseman's arms (Wiseman came back together), he died from his injuries.

### Powers and Abilities

Demand can shoot energy waves and energy balls (not unlike Dragon Ball Z style attacks). He also possesses the ability Evil Sight, opening a third eye on his forehead that allows him to hypnotize or psychically immobilize his opponent.

## SAPPHIRE

Loyal to Prince Demand, and one of the founding members of the Black Moon clan, Saphir is in charge of creating the Droids and bringing them to life with the energies of the Malefic Black Crystal generated from the reactor. Out of the Black Moon members, Saphir was the only member not to directly use a fragment of the Black Crystal. When Demand brought Usagi to the moon, Saphir admitted his distain towards Neo Queen Serenity and attempted to kill Usagi with his Droids Veneti and Aquatici while telling her that the

Legendary Silver Crystal causes nothing but misery. But Usagi managed to transform with her future self's help as she and her friends escape the collapsing Black Moon castle.

Saphir and Demand were brought to Wiseman by his new agent Black Lady, the brothers learning of Rubeus death before Saphir was under Wise Man's mind control spell and equipped with Black Crystal earrings to aid Black Lady. But Demand, immune to the effects of Wise Man's magic, was forced to kill Saphir.

90s Anime

He is in love with Prizma.

Sapphire gave Emerald crystal objects called Dark Wedges to help her take over Tokyo, but all her plans were foiled.

Sapphire suspected Wiseman of manipulating them, especially after Wiseman brought about the death of Emerald. Soon, his suspicions were confirmed and he stole a chip Wiseman was using to power the dark crystal, and then attempted to warn Diamond, but was attacked and nearly killed by Wiseman. The Negamoon Sisters found him and took him to their house to recover from his injuries. Sapphire tried to tell Diamond about Wiseman's evil plan, with the Sailor Scouts attempting to stop Wicked Lady from hurting him, but Wiseman shot him with two energy blasts, the second succeeding in killing him. When the bandages on his head fell off, the dark crescent moon on his forehead vanished.

Sapphire has never been seen using any attacks in the anime.

EMERALD

Esmeraude is infatuated with Prince Dimande, giving the Sailor Guardians a warm welcome in 30th century Tokyo after her subordinates Chiral and Achiral failed to eliminate them. Esmeraude overpowered Sailor Moon until she was killed by Tuxedo Mask with the aid of his future counterpart.

90s Anime

Emerald did not like Rubeus much, and was there to rub it in his face when all his attempts to take over Tokyo failed. She left him to die as his ship exploded after he was defeated by the Sailor Scouts, and from here, she took over trying to take over Crystal Tokyo. Her plans involved using Dark Wedges provided by Sapphire to fill Tokyo's vulnerable spots with dark energy, but all her plans were foiled by Sailor Moon.

Eventually, Diamond called Emerald back to the future. When the Sailor Scouts, Rini, Tuxedo Mask, Luna, and Artemis entered the Time Warp to go to the future, she sent a droid after them, but they destroyed her. When Diamond tried to hypnotize Sailor Moon, and Tuxedo Mask stopped him to help Sailor Moon escape, Emerald attacked Diamond from the shadows, as she does not want him to be distracted by her.

Emerald asked Wiseman for power to destroy the Sailor Scouts and get Prince Diamond to like her. Wiseman gave her a crown powered by the Black Evil Crystal, saying that with it she could do both. However, the power of the dark crystal was too much for her and transformed her into a hideous dragon. She attacked the Crystal Palace and fought the Sailor Scouts. Sailor Venus attacked her with Venus Love Chain Encircle, scratching her, but she healed the cut. Sailor Jupiter zapped her with Jupiter Thunderclap Zap, but she survived. Sailor Mars attacked her with Mars Celestial Fire Surround, but she seemed unaffected. Sailor Mercury froze her tail with Shine Aqua Illusion, but she shattered the ice. As she was breathing fire at them, Tuxedo Mask hit her in the crown with a rose, and Sailor Moon destroyed her with Moon Scepter Elimination. She briefly reappeared before falling into a void to her death.

Personality

Emerald is very vain, selfish, greedy, jealous, and has a horrible laugh. She is also easily distracted by cakes. She loves hot baths and jewelry which gives her somewhat easy-going but extravagent and selfish personality.

Powers and Abilities

Emerald attacks by throwing dark energy balls or shooting waves of dark energy (though we only ever see her try to do the first, and the second she is offscreen unnoticed by anyone except Sapphire when she does the attack).

RUBEUS

Loyal to Prince Demande, and one of the founding members of the Negamoon Family, Rubeus was sent back in time capture Chibiusa and shatter the Legendary Silver Crystal. Rubeus sends the Ayakashi Sisters on missions to find the girl while dealing with the Sailor Guardians. Following the capture of Sailors Mars, Mercury, and Jupiter, Rubeus confided his mistrust towards Wiseman with Saphir while Usagi was held captive in Black Moon Castle. After overhearing Neo Queen Serenity speaking to Prince Demande through Sailor Moon, Rubeus begins to question Wiseman and ended up being murdered when he confronted the hooded figure while fleeing the collapsing castle.

90s Anime

Rubeus and the Negamoon Sisters were sent back in time to capture Chibiusa and the Legendary Silver Crystal, while receiving instructions from Wiseman. At one point all five of them faced off against the Sailor Scouts, with Rubeus fighting Sailor Moon before he was forced to fall back. After the Negamoon Sisters have left the Negamoon Family, Rubeus kidnaps the Sailor Guardians to force Sailor Moon to bring him Chibiusa and the Silver Crystal. A battle ensues before Chibusa destroys ship's controls and cause it to self destruct.

the crystal that controls his spaceship causing it to catch fire. After Sailor Moon attacks Rubeus, the Sailor Scouts are freed and they, Rini, and Sailor Moon teleport away, leaving Rubeus onboard his burning ship. Rubeus is confronted by Emerald and begs her to take him back to their time. But Emerald instead leaves Rubeus to die for his repeated failures, lying to Prince Diamond that Rubeus died in battle.

So Rubeus dies deserted and isolated as he coldly deserted his subordinates in life.

PRIZMA

Petz was tasked by Rubeus to infect humans with a virus that leave them weak enough to be replaced by Droids. Among the infected is Makoto, who transformed to Sailor Jupiter to defeat her Droid double with Petz arriving to avenge her younger sisters' death. She succeeds to capturing Sailor Jupiter before being destroyed from behind by Sailor Moon.

90s Anime

Petz is partnered with Calaveras as the two of them attempted to complete their mission after their younger sisters have been purified. But Rubeus betrays them to die, only for the two to be saved by Sailor Moon and allowing themselves to be purified as well to live in 20th century Tokyo. When the Ayakashi Sisters encounter Saphir, whom they assumed came to kill them for deserting the Black Moon Clan, Petz tended to him while revealed to have feelings for him.

AVERY

Calaveras was given the task to channel Rubeus's spirit as part of his plan to convert the humans into Black Moon agents to seek and shatter the Legendary Silver Crystal. When confronted by Sailor Venus, she overpowers her with the spirits of her sisters before being destroyed by Sailor Moon.

90s Anime

Calaveras is partnered with Petz as the two of them attempted to complete their mission after their younger sisters have been purified. But Rubeus betrays them to die, only for the two to be saved by Sailor Moon and allowing themselves to be purified as well to live in 20th century Tokyo.

BERTIE

Sent to remove all opposition to the Black Moon Clan, Berthier disguised herself to find the Sailor Guardians and targeted Ami Mizuno as a result as she played chess against Ami in a tournament with Chibiusa the prize. Though Berthier lost, she captured Sailor Mercury before being destroyed by Sailor Moon.

90s Anime

Berthier was the first to try and take over a crystal point in Tokyo, and also the first to send one of the Black Moon's Droids. Eventually she played chess against Ami in a tournament and lost, so she did a "freeze play": where the player's body gradually freezes whenever she lost a piece. Tuxedo Mask broke the spell, Berthier is horrified to learn that she is being abandoned to her death by her older sisters. But Koan convinces Berthier that can start anew together as the latter allowed herself to be purified, helping their older sisters make the same choice as the four of them run a cosmetic shop in 20th Tokyo.

CATZI

Koan was Rubeus in the guise of a T*A Girls Academy student to recruit through the Black Moon supernatural club she set up. After setting a fortune telling booth where she predicts the time of her client's death, Koan is confronted by Rei Hino as the two proceed to fight. But Koan captures Sailor Mars before being destroyed by Sailor Moon.

90s Anime

Having romantic feelings for Rubeus, Koan worked to capture Chibiusa before she was abandoned by her superior to die at the Sailor Guardians' hands. But Sailor Moon purifies Koan to live a normal life in 20th century Tokyo, opening a cosmetic shop and later helping in her sisters' purification as well.

---

Me: Target sighted.

Nico: I will never forgive the Negamoon Clan for their crimes.

Laney: Me neither.

Me: The fate of the entire universe now hangs in the balance.

We flew at the ship.

In the ship, Prince Diamond and all of the Negamoon Clan was watching Earth.

Prince Diamond: Earth will be destroyed and the universe will be ours.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall of the ship and a phoenix cry was heard. We landed in the ship and we were facing the Negamoon Clan.

Me: So we meet at last Negamoon Clan.

Prince Diamond: So we do J.D. You are all widely known throughout all of history in the universe.

Me: Nice to know that we've made an impression.

Emerald (Sailor Moon): Indeed.

Me: You all are gonna pay for your crimes. So don't expect any mercy from all of us.

Rubeus: We shall see.

Prince Diamond: Bane? What are you and your group doing standing with Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Bane: Don't play dumb. We know you and the Negamoon Clan were planning to kill Vypra and us!

Catzi: How did you know?

Carly Carmine: We hacked into your files a few days ago.

Me: Whoa! Now it just became personal.

Troy: I know the perfect Ranger Team to fight these guys with.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Me: Lets split them up and take them down!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren yet again and we all transformed and powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 7: Catzi

---

Sailor Mars, Nico, Sakura Haruno, Zarya, Akiza, Bloom, Troy Burrows, Poison Ivy, Taranee, Francis, Evil Green Ranger, Sophie Casterwill, Lola, Lea and Kairi were facing Catzi.

Sailor Mars: You will never destroy our planet as long as we're there to protect it!

Catzi: We shall see.

Nico: The Negamoon has failed this universe!

Catzi fired a massive blast of blue fire and Taranee fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Lola: Take this!

Lola fired a massive shower of fireballs and they slammed into Catzi and burned her all over in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Sailor Mars: In the name of Mars I will punish you!

Sailor Mars fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Catzi and burned her in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows fired blasts of energy and fire and Francis, Bloom and Akiza fired blasts of fire and Catzi fired a blast of blue fire and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sakura Haruno: TAKE THIS!

She punched Catzi in the stomach with incredibly devastating force and Zarya fired massive blasts of blue wolf fire and they slammed into Catzi and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico fired massive energy blasts of fire and energy and they hit Catzi all over the place and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bloom fired her Dragon Flame and the Evil Green Ranger fired a blast of green energy and the blasts hit Catzi all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Mars: Try this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN POLES!

Sailor Mars fired a ball of energy and it turned into the Martian North and South Poles and they slammed into Catzi and froze her solid in a block of Martian Ice!

Sailor Mars: This will hurt! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CRATERS AND PLATEAUS OF MARS!

Sailor Mars touched the ground and massive explosions of dirt and dust exploded around Catzi and they formed into the craters and plateaus of Mars that are all over the planet.

Sailor Mars: And try this one! MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: OLYMPUS MONS!

Sailor Mars punched the ground and the planet quaked violently and under Catzi's feet she rose into the air at an incredible speed and she was on top of the largest mountain in the entire Solar System: OLYMPUS MONS! It was over 87,000 feet high and over 500 miles wide at the base.

Nico: WHOA! That's Olympus Mons!

Evil Green Ranger: It sure is.

Troy Burrows: Amazing!

Nico: My turn. ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED ORIGIN!

Nico fired a wave of energy and it turned into the Assassin's Creed members of 49 B.C. from the time of Pharaoh Ptolemy XIII and they slashed and cut Catzy good.

Sakura Haruno: Wow! That was amazing!

Nico: It sure was.

Sakura Haruno: Watch this one. ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ALATÏR IBN-LA'AHAD!

Sakura Haruno fired a blast of energy and it turned into the famous Assassin Altaïr Ibn-La'Ahad.

---

Altaïr Ibn-La'Ahad (1165-1257) was born to a Syrian-Muslim father, Umar Ibn-La'Ahad, and his wife, Maud, who died of complications during childbirth. Umar was later executed by the forces of Saladin when he was revealed to have participated in a disastrous mission to assassinate the ruler, which resulted in Umar killing a nobleman who had caught him. He allowed himself to be executed and the last thing he heard was the voice of his son crying for him.

As the years passed, Altaïr grew to be a skilled Assassin, so he had to lose a finger. He once led the retaking of Masyaf after Al Mualim, the Mentor of the Order, was captured, which earned him the respect of his fellow Assassins. He was then sent on a mission to Solomon's Temple to recover a hidden artifact. The mission was a failure, as Altaïr broke the tenets of the Order and left his fellow Assassins to face the Templars alone after he was thrown from the room by Robert de Sablé. Altaïr fled to Masyaf to report his failure but was followed, resulting in Masyaf being attacked by the Templars. The Assassins were able to fend off their enemies, but Altaïr was punished by being stabbed by Al-Mualim.

Altaïr later awoke and discovered that he had been stripped of his rank, but was told by Al-Mualim that he would be able to recover it if he could kill nine Templars in the Holy Land. Altaïr was able to assassinate the first eight, then discovered that his last target was Robert himself. He then made his way back to Jerusalem where he met Robert. However, as he removed the helmet of the Templar, he found out that he had not faced Robert but a woman. He allowed her to live and she told him that Robert had made his way to Arsuf. Altaïr followed and finally killed Robert, who revealed that Al Mualim was actually using Altaïr to obtain the Apple of Eden, a powerful artifact left behind by the First Civilization. Altaïr returned to Masyaf, where Al Mualim confirmed what Robert had said. Altaïr, aided by a number of other Assassins, fought his way to Al Mualim, who had used to the artifact from Solomon's Temple to enslave the people of Masyaf. Altaïr and his mentor battled each other and Altaïr finally killed him, taking his place as Mentor.

After these events, Altaïr eventually began to study the artifact, known as the Apple of Eden, and recorded his findings in a journal known as the Codex. He also married Maria Thorpe, who was the decoy of Robert de Sable, after he convinced her to defect to the Assassins. He had two sons, Darim and Sef Ibn-La'Ahad. During this time, Altaïr used what he had learned from the Apple to create new techniques and innovations for the Assassins to use. He later journeyed in 1222 to Xingqing in Western Xia, China, with Maria, Darim and Qulan Gal to assassinate Genghis Khan. They returned ten years later to discover that Abbas, Altaïr's rival, had usurped control of the Order. Abbas tried to force Altaïr to give him the Apple, revealing that Sef had been executed and told that Altaïr had ordered it. Angered, Altaïr used the Apple but Maria told him to stop, resulting in her being stabbed by one of the Assassins loyal to

Abbas. Altaïr and Darim fled Masyaf and Altaïr fell into a deep depression. Years later Altaïr retook the Order with the help of Assassins led by Tazim Al-Sayf, the son of Malik.

He began rebuilding the Order, splitting it up into small "guilds" located around the world and began construction of a large library hidden under Masyaf, sealed by five keys containing his memories. When Venetian explorers, Niccolò and Maffeo Polo arrived in Masyaf after they were invited by Altaïr and Darim, he told them of his experiences and put into action his idea of dividing the Assassins into smaller groups with their help. Later, Masyaf was attacked by Mongols and Altaïr helped the explorers escape by using the Apple to fend off the attackers. He then divided his books by giving some to the Polos and sending some to Alexandria. He also gave the Venetians the memory keys to the library, before sealing himself into the library along with the Apple after saying goodbye to Darim. While in the library, Altaïr recorded one last memory on a key he kept with him and died moments after. His remains were found centuries later by the 16th-century assassin, Ezio Auditore da Firenze.

---

He slashed and cut up Catzi good.

Nico: Whoa! Awesome job Sakura!

Zarya: Watch this one. ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: BAYEK!

Zarya fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into Bayek of Siwa from Assassin's Creed Origins and he slashed and cut up Catzi.

Akiza: How about this one? ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED I!

Akiza fired a blast of red fire and it turned into Desmond Miles, the direct descendant of Altaïr Ibn-La'Ahad and he punched, kicked and smashed and cut up Catzi really good.

Bloom: How about this? ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED II!

Bloom fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into Lucy Stillman and she cut and blasted Catzi all over with amazing speed.

Poison Ivy: Watch this. ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED III!

Poison Ivy fired a wave of plants and they formed into the 18th Century assassin named Ratonhnhaké:ton, also known as Connor, and he slashed and cut and poisoned Catzi all over the place.

Taranee: How about this one? ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED VALHALLA!

Taranee fired a wave of fire and it turned into the vikings lead by Eivor and they mercilessly slashed Catzi and burned her.

Francis: Watch this one. ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED ODYSSEY!

Francis fired a huge wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the Peloponnesian War from 431 BC to 404 BC and they slashed and speared and burned Catzi all over.

Sailor Mars: Nice job!

Lola: That was amazing!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) It sure was. That was the armies from the Peloponnesian War. That war lasted from 431 BC to 404 BC in Greece.

Akiza: Wow! Over 2,400 years ago.

Sophie: Really long ago.

Kairi: Watch this one. ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED PIRATES!

Kairi fired a wave of water and it formed into dozens of pirate ships from the 17th and 18th centuries and they blasted Catzi all over.

Evil Green Ranger: Water this guys.

Sophie Casterwill: Lets do the attacks together.

Evil Green Ranger: All right. TEMPLARS CREED NINJA ART: CULT OF KOSMOS!

Sophie Casterwill: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: CONNOR KENWAY!

Lola: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: EDWARD KENWAY!

Lea: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: DESMOND MILES!

They fired four powerful blasts of fire and green energy and they formed into the Cult of Kosmos from 5th Century BC, Connor Kenway from the 18th Century, Edward Kenway from 18th Century Wales, and Desmond Miles and they slashed and thrashed Catzi all over and more.

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated Catzi and killed her in an instant!

Lola: One down and 7 to go.

---

Battle 8: Avery

---

Sailor Venus, Vince, Naruto, Piper (Mysticons), Lok, Tecna, Stewie, Chalmers, Lisa Loud, Bowser Jr, Luan, Yusei, and Sora were facing Avery.

Sailor Venus: You will pay for your crimes Avery!

Avery: We will see about that.

Avery pulled out a whip and Vince fired an energy blast and it hit by Avery and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Naruto threw a Rasenshuriken and Piper fired blasts of fire and Lok, Tecna, Chalmers and Stewie fired blasts of energy and they hit Avery all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Lisa fired a blast of energy and Luan fired a bunch of blasts of light and Sora fired a blast of light and Yusei fired blasts of stellar fire. The blasts hit Avery and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Venus: Try this one! HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: ATMOSPHERE OF VENUS!

Sailor Venus fired a blast of fire and it entombed Avery in a ball of Venus's poisonous and dense atmosphere and she was choking and gasping.

Sailor Venus: This will hurt! HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: VENUS!

Sailor Venus fired a blast of fire and it formed into the symbol of the planet Venus and slammed into Avery and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Venus: And this will be painful! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANOES OF VENUS!

Sailor Venus touched the ground and many volcanoes formed around Avery and they exploded with incredible power and sent her flying into the air.

Vince: Lets hit her all over with our techniques all at once!

Naruto: Right! Lets do it!

Vince: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ARNO VICTOR DORIAN!

Naruto: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED BROTHERHOOD!

Piper (Mysticons): ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED REVELATIONS!

Lok: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED CHRONICLES CHINA!

Tecna: (British Accent) ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED CHRONICLES INDIA!

Stewie: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED CHRONICLES RUSSIA!

Superintendent Chalmers: TEMPLARS CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED ROGUE!

Lisa Loud: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED THE FALL!

Bowser Jr. ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED THE CHAIN!

Luan: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: NIKOLAI ORELOV!

Yusei: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: SHAO JUN!

Sora: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ARBAAZ MIR

They fired said techniques and they formed into various figures from the games and the characters and they slashed and cut up Avery and she exploded all over as a pile of blood and guts.

Luan: She sure went to pieces on that one. (Laughs)

Everyone laughed.

---

Battle 9: Bertie

Sailor Mercury, Aerrow, Layla, Vexen, Inque, Noah Carver, Luna Loud, Maria, Lana, Killer Frost, Varie, Irma Lair, Bai Tza, Fu, Luna (5D's), Lily Loud, Rubberband Man, Zhalia, Emma Goodall and Rita Loud were facing Bertie.

Sailor Mercury: Your water is going to be cleansed and destroyed.

Bertie: We'll see about that.

Luna Loud: Yes we will dude.

Lana: Lets dance!

They went at Bertie and Sailor Mercury slashed her all over the place and Lana, Lily and Zhalia fired blasts of water and ice and froze and drenched her all over the place an Killer Frost, Inque and Noah Carver blasted her all over with water, Ink and Energy and the blasts hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sailor Mercury: This will hurt you all over. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ROCKS OF MERCURY!

Sailor Mercury fired a wave of energy into the air and it rained down a huge meteor shower that hit Bertie all over with incredible fury.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

Sailor Mercury: This will give you a nasty sunburn. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: HEAT RAYS OF MERCURY'S SUN!

Sailor Mercury fired a blast of powerful sunlight that is known to irradiate Mercury from 35,000,000 miles away from the sun and it baked Bertie and she screamed in excruciating pain as she was burned all over the place.

Aerrow: That's gotta hurt.

Noah Carver: No kidding.

Sailor Mercury: Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CRATERS OF MERCURY!

Sailor Mercury touched the ground and massive explosions erupted out of the ground around Bertie and they formed into huge craters all around her.

Aerrow: Lets hit her with some teamwork!

Layla: Right!

Vexen: This is gonna be awesome.

Aerrow: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE EZIO COLLECTION!

Layla: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED SYNDICATE!

Vexen: TEMPLARS CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE TEMPLAR LEGACY!

Inque: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE LAST MAHARAJA MISSIONS!

Luna Loud: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: STREETS OF LONDON!

Maria: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: VICTORIAN LEGENDS OUTFIT!

Lana: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: STEAMPUNK OUTFIT!

Killer Frost: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE

DARWIN AND DICKENS CONSPIRACY!

Varie: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: A LONG NIGHT!

Irma: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: RUNAWAY TRAIN!

Bai Tza: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: UNDERGROUND ARMORY!

Fu: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: DEAD KINGS!

Luna (5D's): ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: REVOLUTIONARY ARMAMENT WEAPONS!

Lily: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN PRISONER MISSION!

Rubberband Man: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE CHEMICAL REVOLUTION!

Zhalia: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE AMERICAS COLLECTION!

Rita: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED IDENTITY!

They fired techniques of said events in the games and they slammed into Bertie and exploded and obliterated her in an instant!

Fu: That bitch has failed this universe.

Varie: You said it Fu.

Zhalia: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Irma: Yep.

---

Battle 10: Prizma

---

Sailor Jupiter, Bane, Linka, Gia Moran, Lincoln, Elena, Will Vandom, Shocker, Stella (Winx Club), Shego, Leo, Sasuke Uchiha, Aqua and Dante Vale were facing Prizma

Sailor Jupiter: You are not welcome in the universe Prizma!

Prizma: We shall see.

They went at her and Sailor Jupiter kicked her in the face and Will fired a blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her. Sasuke fired a Chidori Missile Blast and Gia, Linka and Dante fired blasts of energy and lightning and they hit her all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Elena and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Jupiter: Try this one! HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: THE RED EYE OF JUPITER!

Sailor Jupiter fired a massive red cloud at Prizma and it formed into the Red Spot on Jupiter and it had devastatingly powerful winds, lightning and powerful clouds. It electrocuted her all over.

Sailor Jupiter: Try this one! HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSIVE WINDS OF JUPITER!

Sailor Jupiter fired a massive blast of wind and it spun Prizma around in a huge tornado at over 1,000 miles per hour.

Sailor Jupiter: Try this one! HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: GRAVITATIONAL PULL OF JUPITER!

Sailor Jupiter fired a blast of energy and it pulled Prizma down and she crashed into the ground with devastating force!

Bane: I've had it with this retch!

Linka: Me too!

Lincoln: Lets get her!

Bane: TEMPLARS CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE ORDER OF THE ANCIENTS!

Linka: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED UNITY!

Lincoln: ASSASSIN'S CREED EZIO AUDITORE DA FIRENZE!

Elena: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED MEMORIES!

Will Vandom: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: CONNOR SAGA!

Shocker: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: LIBERATION!

Stella (Winx Club): ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK FLAG - FREEDOM CRY!

Shego: TEMPLAR'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED IV BLACK FLAG!

Leo: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE TYRANNY OF KING WASHINGTON - THE INFAMY!

Sasuke: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE TYRANNY OF KING WASHINGTON - THE BETRAYAL!

Aqua: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE TYRANNY OF KING WASHINGTON - THE REDEMPTION!

Dante Vale: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: THE BATTLE HARDENED!

They fired blasts that turned into said events from the games and they hit Prizma all over and exploded and killed her in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Aqua: Good riddance to that bitch.

Shego: Yep.

Shocker: She deserved it.

---

Battle 11: Rubeus

---

Sailor Moon, JD, Luan, William, Arkayna, Cornelia, Clayface, Piper (Storm Hawks), Carly Carmine, Musa, Karai, Jack Atlas and Jeri Katou were facing Rubeus

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes Rubeus.

Rubeus: I will kill you all for ruining our plans!

Me: Bring it!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix!

Me: (Divine Voice) **Lets dance.**

We went at him and I punched him in the stomach and in the face with devastating force.

Rubeus: TIME FOR YOU TO DIE!

Me: **I WILL KILL YOU!**

Rubeus fired a massive blast of dark energy and I fired a massive energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I went out of the explosion and kicked Rubeus in the face and kicked him in the back of the head and he belched up a huge amount of blood!

Rubeus: (ENRAGED GROWLING) YOU WILL DIE!

Me: **GO TO HELL!**

Sailor Moon blasted him with her scepter and slashed him with her sword and William blasted him with his blaster and Luan blasted him with a blast of light and Musa fired a blast of music and Carly fired an orange energy blast and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Arkayna fired a massive blast of green fire and Piper blasted him with energy and Karai and Clayface pulverized him all over and Jack Atlas and Jeri blasted him with fire and Lion Energy!

The blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Moon: I will punish you in the name of the Moon! LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT OF THE MOON!

Sailor Moon fired a blast of moonlight and it hit his eyes and burned them to the point of permanent blindness!

Sailor Moon: This is gonna hurt bad. LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: THE DARK SIDE OF THE MOON!

Sailor Moon fired a blast of energy and it hit Rubeus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Moon: And for good measure! LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT RASENSHURIKEN!

Sailor Moon formed a Crescent Moon Rasenshuriken and she threw it and it slammed into Rubeus and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **You will pay for your crimes you fucked up bastard! ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED**

**ANTHOLOGY!**

Luan: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED III LIBERATION!

William: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED III BENEDICT ARNOLD!

Arkayna: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: EZIO TRILOGY!

Cornelia: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: REVELATIONS - THE LOST ARCHIVE!

Clayface: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: REVELATIONS - MEDITERRANEAN TRAVELER MAP PACK!

Piper (Storm Hawks): ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Carly Carmine: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ITALIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Musa: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: LEVATINE ASSASSSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Karai: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: FRENCH ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Jack Atlas: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: BRITISH ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Jeri: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: EGYPTIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

We fired blasts from said games and its events and the blasts hit Rubeus all at once and exploded all over and killed him.

Me: Go to Hell, Rubeus. 5 Down and 3 left. Lets go.

# Battle 12: Emerald (Sailor Moon)

---

Sailor Earth, Lori, Arpeggio, Laney, Venom, Lynn, Sandman, Orion, Roxy, Kalin, Demona, Emerald Goldenbraid, Ronnie Anne, Elyon Brown, Ino, Flora, Rhino, Xerneas, Ash and Zoe Orimoto as Zephyrmon were facing Emerald of the Negamoon.

Sailor Earth: It's over for you Emerald!

Emerald: I can't believe we have the same name!

Emerald (Sailor Moon): (Laughs) We sure do. Soon you all will die and I will be the only Emerald left.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) I don't think so!

They went at her and Sailor Earth punched her in the face and Emerald slashed her evil namesake with her sword and blasted her all over and Orion blasted her all over the place. Elyon fired blasts of time energy and Ino and Rhino smashed her all over and Xerneas fired a blast of energy and it hit Emerald and Ash and Zephyrmon blasted Emerald all over.

Laney wrapped her in vines and crushed her and Lynn smashed her all over with a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs and Kalin and Demona blasted her all over and Lori turned Emerald into a human pretzel. Venom bashed her all over and Sandman and Roxy smashed her and Ronnie Anne blasted her all over.

Sailor Earth: Try this on! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THE PLANET EARTH!

Sailor Earth fired a wave of earth and it formed into a sphere of rock and it smashed into Emerald and it really hurt.

Sailor Earth: Try this! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH'S OCEANS!

Sailor Earth fired a massive wave of water and it drenched and covered Emerald in a huge amount of water.

Sailor Earth: And for this one! TECTONIC STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH'S TECTONIC PLATES!

Sailor Earth punched the ground and massive earthquakes shook around Emerald and knocked her down.

Lori: You literally disgust me! Lets show no mercy on this bitch!

Arpeggio: With pleasure!

Lori: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: GREEK ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Arpeggio: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: SPANISH ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Laney: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Venom: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: RUSSIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Lynn: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: CHINESE ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Sandman: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: INDIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Roxy: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: JAPANESE ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Kalin: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: GERMAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Emerald Goldenbraid: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: DUTCH ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Ronnie Anne: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: MEXICAN ASSASSINS BROTHER HOOD!

Elyon: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: BELGIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Ino: ASSASSINS CREED STYLE NINJA ART: PORTUGUESE ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Flora: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: BRAZILIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Rhino: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: KOREAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Xerneas: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: POLISH ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Ash: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ICELANDIC ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Zephyrmon: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: UKRAINIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Demona: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: SCANDINAVIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

They fired blasts of elements and they formed into Assassin Brotherhoods from all over the world and they slammed into Emerald (Sailor Moon) and killed her in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Earth: That did it!

Lori: No more.

Emerald: Good riddance.

Battle 13: Sapphire

Sailor Saturn, Lucy Loud, Jake Halling, Riku, Lucy Heartfilia, Lucy (Pokemon), Junko, Shanan, Crow Hogan, Hay Lin, Teresa, and Ventus were facing Sapphire

Sailor Saturn: I will never allow you to destroy the universe.

Lucy Loud: Neither will I.

Lucy Heartfilia: Same here!

Lucy (Pokemon): Me too!

Sapphire: Then try and stop me.

Sailor Saturn: With pleasure.

They went at him and kicked him in the face and Sailor Saturn slashed him with her glaive and Junko and Shanan smashed him all over with deadly fist blows and Jake blasted him all over and Lucy Loud blasted him with black lightning and Hay Lin blasted him with wind.

Sailor Saturn: Watch this. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANES OF SATURN!

Sailor Saturn fired blasts of wind and they blew Sapphire all over with incredible wind strength from the power of Saturn's hurricanes.

Sailor Saturn: Watch this one. HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: SATURN'S MEGA HURRICANE!

Sailor Saturn fired a massive storm blast and it formed into the massive Hexagonal Hurricane on Saturn's North Pole and it blew Sapphire around with incredibly indiscriminate fury.

Sailor Saturn: And this one will hurt. METEOR STYLE NINJA ART: RINGS OF SATURN!

Sailor Saturn formed a ring that looked like Saturn's around the planet Glaren and it shrunk and all of the meteors from the rings started raining down and they were hitting Sapphire with incredible power!

Lucy Loud: This guy makes me sick. ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: TRANSYLVANIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Riku: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ROMANIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Lucy Heartfilia: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: HUNGARIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Lucy (Pokemon): ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: SERBIAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Junko: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: BRITANNY'S ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Shanan: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: SICILIAN ASSASSIN'S BROTHERHOOD!

Crow Hogan: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: COSTA RICAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Hay Lin: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: MAYAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Teresa: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: AZTEC ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

Ventus: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: INCAN ASSASSINS BROTHERHOOD!

They fired blasts of energy that formed into more Assassin Brotherhoods from all over the world and they hit Sapphire and completely obliterated him in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lucy Loud: That's the end of him.

---

Battle 14: Prince Diamond.

---

Sailor Sun, me, Shana, Nico, Naruto, Goku, Vegeta, Natsu

Dragneel, Misty Tredwell, Iris, Leni Loud, Xion, Carol, Tara and Takuya as EmperorGreymon were facing Prince Diamond.

Me: **It's over Prince Diamond. You will pay for all the pain and suffering you have caused to all of the 30th Century and all of the 21st century.**

Prince Diamond: We shall see about that.

Shana: And you will pay for your crimes.

Goku: We'll give you this one chance to surrender and get out of the galaxy.

Prince Diamond: I won't be going anywhere.

Me: **Then you just dug your own grave.**

Sailor Sun: That's right! You will pay for your crimes in the name of the Sun!

We went at him and I punched Prince Diamond in the face and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Goku and Vegeta fired blasts of energy and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Carol and Xion fired blasts of atomic energy and fire and burned Prince Diamond and Tara fired a massive blast of fire and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Natsu and Shana fired blasts of fire and burned Prince Diamond all over.

Misty Tredwell fired a blast of green energy and Leni fired blasts of gravity lightning and Naruto fired blasts of wind and fire and EmperorGreymon slashed him all over and the blasts exploded when they hit Prince Diamond.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Sun: Watch this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: CHILDREN OF THE SUN!

Sailor Sun fired a wave of solar fire and it formed into the army of the Mayan's and they slashed and burned Prince Diamond all over the place.

Sailor Sun: And this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SUNRAYS OF RA!

Sailor Sun fired a blast of sunlight and it formed into the Eye of Ra and it slammed into Diamond and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Sun: And this one! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SUN FLARE RASENSHURIKEN!

Sailor Sun formed a massive Rasenshuriken and it looked like a Sun with blades around it and she threw it and it slammed into Prince Diamond and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now for this. This is gonna be awesome! ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED I!**

Nico: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED II!

Naruto: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED III!

Goku: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED IV!

Vegeta: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED REVELATIONS!

Natsu Dragneel: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED SYNDICATE!

Misty Tredwell: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED BROTHERHOOD!

Iris: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED UNITY!

Leni: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED CHRONICLES CHINA!

Xion: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED INDIA!

Carol: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED RUSSIA!

Tara: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED ORIGINS!

EmperorGreymon: And this too. SHADOW CLONE!

He formed a clone.

EmperorGreymon 1: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED ODYSSEY!

EmperorGreymon 2: ASSASSIN'S CREED STYLE NINJA ART: ASSASSIN'S CREED VALHALLA!

Our attacks combined and formed into the Legacy of the Assassin's Creed Game series and they hit Prince Diamond all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We all regrouped.

Sailor Mercury: Now to finish off Diamond!

Ben: Try on some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator! It was called BUGGEYMAN! It looked like an ugly tick-humanoid creature with four legs and five

eyes.

Ben: BUGGEYMAN!

Laney: That's a creepy one.

Shanan: It sure is. That's an Elmstritian from the planet Nenuminus IV. They are the natural predators of the Nemuina, Pesky Dust's species.

Maria: Wow! That is a scary one!

Teresa: No kidding!

Riley: Really scary.

Buggeyman: Watch this.

He wrapped Prince Diamond in silk.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Tailgate: Right!

Brock: Lets do it Crobat!

Tailgate used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his Magnet and Brock used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his Crobat's powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Tundra Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced their abilities 100-fold.

Brock: Use Supersonic!

Tailgate and Brock: SUPERSONIC MAGNET FIRESTORM!

Tailgate fired a magnet blast and Crobat fired a blast of supersonic waves.

Bonecrusher and Tundra Man: ICEBERG BOULDER MEGASLAM!

Bonecrusher threw a huge boulder and Tundra Man turned it into a massive boulder of ice.

Roxas and Circe (Generator Rex): LIGHT SOUND MEGABLAST!

Roxas fired a massive blast of light and Circe fired a massive sonic blast from her second mouth cannon.

Sailor Mars and Lola: MARS FIRESTORM MEGAPHOENIX!

Sailor Mars and Lola fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a Phoenix.

Sailor Mercury and Lily Loud: MERCURY AQUA DELUGE!

Sailor Mercury and Lily fired a massive blast of water.

Sailor Venus and Luan: VENUS LIGHT HEARTSTORM!

Sailor Venus and Luan fired a massive shower of light blasts that turned into hearts.

Sailor Jupiter and Lincoln: JUPITER OAK THUNDER SHOWER!

Sailor Jupiter and Lincoln fired a massive wave of lightning that turned into a shower of lightning oak leaves.

Sailor Uranus and Lynn: URANUS VOLCANIC SHAKING!

Sailor Uranus and Lynn fired a massive blast of earth and lava.

Sailor Neptune and Luna Loud: NEPTUNE SIREN SUBMERGE!

Sailor Neptune and Luna fired a massive blast of water.

Sailor Saturn and Lucy Loud: SATURN FEARSOME SURPRISE!

Sailor Saturn and Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning and energy.

Sailor Earth and Lori: EARTH WIND CYCLONE!

Sailor Earth and Lori fired massive blasts of leaves and wind.

Sailor Sun and Leni: SOLAR GRAVITY FLARE STORM!

Sailor Sun and Leni fired blasts of solar fire and gravity.

Sailor Pluto and Lisa Loud: PLUTO TECHNO SCREAM!

Sailor Pluto fired a blast of time energy and Lisa fired a blast of Techno energy.

Ben turned into Shocksquatch.

Ben: SHOCKSQUATCH!

Livewire: Yeah!

Livewire and Shocksquatch: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Livewire and Socksquatch fired massive blasts of lightning.

Shana and me: CRIMSON FIRESTORM MEGASLASH!

I fired a massive blast of fire and Shana fired massive blades of fire.

All our techniques combined and they slammed into Prince Diamond and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets finish him! Final Smash time!**

I formed a massive spirit bomb.

Sailor Moon: Lets do it guys!

Sailor Soldiers: PLANET ETERNAL POWER!

The Sailor Soldiers fired a massive blast of energy and I threw a huge Spirit Bomb as big as the moon. Both blasts combined and they hit Prince Diamond and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the entire planet to the brink. When the smoke cleared, Prince Diamond was on his last legs.

Bane: (to Prince Diamond) J.D. Hakaiing you would be too merciful, Diamond. Instead, you will be broken by me!

Bane then grabbed Prince Diamond and then we saw him do the most sickening thing to him: BANE SMASHED PRINCE DIAMOND ON HIS LEG WITH DEVASTATING FORCE AND WE HEARD AN EXTREMELY SICKENING CRUNCH!

(SICKENING CRUNCH!)

Prince Diamond Screamed in excruciating pain!

Me: **OOOH SHIT! THAT MUST'VE REALLY HURT!**

Nico: YIKES NO KIDDING!

Lincoln: That's like what I saw in the comics when Bane broke Batman's back!

Vince: I remember that!

Shana: That is one way to ruin a bad guys day.

We powered down and went over to Prince Diamond and I checked his pulse. Prince Diamond was dead.

Me: He's dead. Bane's back break really killed him.

Laney: Nice job Bane!

Bane: Thanks señora.

Sailor Moon: Bane, I can't believe I'm saying this. But we owe you one for killing Prince Diamond.

Bane: It was my pleasure.

Vexen: Hakai techniques and energy blasts are good and all. But they can't beat the old fashioned ways of killing.

Nico: We'll make sure to remember that.

With that, the Masters of Evil and the Dark Signers teleport out.

Me: Next time Kalin.

We later went back to Earth. The Negamoon Clan had been silenced forever and the 30th Century had been corrected with everything in Neo Crystal Tokyo returning to normal.

Sailor Moon: (To the Viewers) If you see someone getting attacked by someone, do not hesitate to help out. Especially if they come from the distant future.

Me: You got that right Sailor Moon.

We went back home and rested. We learned a lot of awesome techniques from the Assassin's Creed Game Series and it was the coolest ever.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction complete.

The Negamoon Clan has been a very fierce and malevolent clan that I remember seeing on Sailor Moon back when I was a kid and they were beyond a shadow of a doubt the most dangerous and most formidable adversaries Sailor Moon and team had ever faced. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the battle with the evil Egyptian Lord of the Dead, Anubis. He's the evil sorcerer from Yu-Gi-Oh! The Movie: Pyramid of Light and we're going to take down that evil Sorcerer and make sure he never destroys the entire planet.

See you all tomorrow.

# Evil of the Pyramid of Light

In the north side of the city, we were walking to the house of Rad, Carlos and Alexis. They were the friends of the Transformers that helped Optimus and the Autobots battle Unicron in their universe.

Demolishor: It's been a while since we've last seen Rad and his friends.

Optimus Prime: It sure has been a while.

Laney: So Rad, Carlos and Alexis helped the Autobots and the Decepticons beat Unicron before?

Optimus Prime: They sure did Laney. And they are a tremendous help to all of us.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) That's right mates.

Hot Shot: They helped us first find the Minicons and then they helped us destroy Unicron.

Lincoln: That's amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Clayface: Where do Rad and his friends live?

Me: They live right on the north side of the city. We should be just about there.

We arrived at the house of Rad White. His house wasn't that big but it was really nice.

Me: He has a nice place.

Linka: He sure does.

Lynn: Nice.

We went up and knocked on his door.

Rad answered and with him were his friends Carlos Lopez and Alexis Thi Dang.

Rad White: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all!

Me: Same to you Rad.

Carlos Lopez: It's awesome meeting you all.

Alexis Thi Dang: Same here.

Nico: It's nice to meet you guys.

Nico's Mienshao: Mienshao!

Optimus Prime: Long time no see guys.

Rad White: Optimus Prime! Hot Shot, Jetfire, everyone! Wow!

Hot Shot: Good to see you guys again.

Alexis Thi Dang: Same to you all.

We went inside and we got to talking about some of our awesome adventures with the Transformers.

Rad: Wow! So you are now the new leader of the Decepticons, Nico?

Nico: Yep. After we destroyed Unicron, I was recognized as the new Leader of the Decepticons.

Demolishor: That's right. And Nico is a very awesome leader.

Cyclonus: He sure is.

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave agree.

Me: You'll give him a swollen head guys.

Alexis Thi Dang: I just wish Starscream could be here to see you all.

Me: Me too.

Nico: I heard from Optimus Prime that you and Starscream were friends Alexis.

Me: I was strongly against that because of how dangerous he was. But after being told about what had happened during your battle with Unicron, it gave me a new level of respect for the one you know.

Lincoln: But why would you become friends with Starscream?

Alexis Thi Dang: I really thought Starscream was capable of changing his ways.

Broadside: I'm sorry, Alexis. But any kindness Starscream had was overcome by the desire to become leader of the Decepticons.

Me: That would be for the one that we destroyed. The version that Alexis knows is the one that she knows who helped Optimus Prime.

Nico: Yeah.

Rad: When Alexis heard about Starscream's death, she was devastated.

Me: I know. I'm sorry.

Alexis Thi Dang: Thanks J.D.

Lori Jimenez: But he will always be with you no matter what Alexis.

Alexis Thi Dang: Thanks Lori. I appreciate that.

Me: And you all are amazing heroes in the worlds of Transformers. You all played a majorly important part in destroying Unicron once and for all and saved the entire universe from total destruction.

Nico: That's right.

Carlos Lopez: Thanks guys.

Lori: You're welcome.

We got to talking about all kinds of adventures that we have been on with the Transformers and we told them all kinds of amazing events that have happened on our adventures.

---

Later in Neo Domino City, we were there to visit the natural history museum to see a bunch of new ancient artifacts that were recently discovered in Egypt on a dig.

Me: Some of these artifacts are not like anything I've ever seen.

Yugi: No kidding.

We then saw Yugi's Grandfather Solomon Moto at the museum and he was there to check out the artifacts as well.

Yugi: Hey it's my grandfather.

Solomon Moto: Oh well it seems great minds think alike.

Me: What brings you here Professor Moto?

Solomon Moto: I came to check out the new artifacts as well.

We saw a mysterious blue pyramid and it looked a lot like a Millennium Item.

Nico: I've never seen something like this before.

Me: Me neither.

Tea: This says it's called the Pyramid of Light.

Solomon Moto: In all my years of Egyptology, I've never come across this relic before. But it says here that it belonged to an evil sorcerer who tried to bring about the end of the world.

Me: Whoa!

Cody: Lets see.

Cody got a good look at it.

Cody: (Gasp) I know this artifact! It belonged to the evil sorcerer Anubis!

Me: Anubis? You mean the God of the Dead?

Cody: No. Much worse. He is the Egyptian Lord of the Dead. Anubis is a sorcerer of pure evil. He lived 5,000 years ago and he is the Harbinger of Armageddon.

Cody went over his history.

---

Anubis is a powerful immortal and the main antagonist in the 2004 movie Yu-Gi-Oh!: The Pyramid of Light. He is named after the God in Egyptian Mythology.

He was voiced by Scottie Ray, who also voiced the Utrom Shredder, the Tengu Shredder and the Cyber Shredder in the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles series.

5,000 years ago, Anubis tried to destroy the world, but was destroyed by Yami Yugi, the Pharaoh, though a prophecy told he would return from the dead.

When Yugi solved the Millennium Puzzle, not only did Yami's spirit awaken, but also Anubis's spirit inside the Pyramid of Light. Anubis's spirit placed the Pyramid of Light card in Maximillion Pegasus's deck, which, along with the Blue Eyes Shining Dragon, was taken by Kaiba when he beat Pegasus in a duel.

Kaiba dueled Yami Yugi, and played the Pyramid of Light card to destroy his Egyptian Gods. Playing this card empowered Anubis to suck Yugi, Joey, and Tristan's souls into the Millennium Puzzle, where they were attacked by mummies. When Yami or Kaiba lost life points in their duel, their life force was sucked out and given to Anubis, who gave Kaiba duel commands, but Kaiba resisted and tried to destroy the Pyramid of Light so he could beat Yami with his own Egyptian Gods, but was unsuccessful.

Anubis then appeared in physical form, restored to life, and knocked Kaiba out. Anubis continued the duel against Yami, but when Yugi blinded Anubis's eye inside the Millennium Puzzle by throwing the Dagger of Fate at it, the Pyramid of Light was weakened, enabling Yami to destroy the card. Anubis summoned an overpowered monster, but Yami revived the Egyptian Gods, who destroyed the monster, defeating Anubis. The actual Pyramid of Light was destroyed, and seemingly, so was Anubis. Yugi, Joey, and Tristan's souls were released.

However, the orb of the Pyramid of Light, containing Anubis's soul, survived, and Anubis transformed into a monster, telling Yugi it was time to die. With Yami at his side, Yugi summoned Blue Eyes Shining Dragon, given to him by Kaiba, which had the power to destroy any monster. Blue Eyes Shining Dragon used Shining Nova Attack to destroy Anubis once and for all, along with the orb of the Pyramid of Light.

## Powers

Anubis' powers are connected to the Pyramid of Light. With the item, he is able to have his spirit go wherever needed, transport his mummified body and the pyramid into the Millennium Puzzle, command undead mummies, possess others, and show others the future. When the Pyramid of Light card is in play, Anubis is able to drain life energy from others who have taken damage during the duel in order to restore his body. He is also shown to be able to create cards of his own, creating the Pyramid of Light which he put in Pegasus' Deck, and his Sphinx monsters through a black slime that releases from his hands. Anubis's original form shows him with tan skin, a ragged black cape, and the Pyramid of Light. When in his monster form, Anubis is able to breathe a devastating black flame from his mouth and can easily resist other monsters' attacks. In his presence, Duelists can summon Duel Monster cards that have real powers, including their special effects, as Joey Wheeler was able to summon "Gilford the Lightning" and "Gearfried the Iron Knight" to battle Anubis, Maximillion Pegasus was able to summon "Toon Dark Magician Girl" and "Blue-Eyes Toon Dragon" to stop falling debris, while Yugi and Kaiba were able to summon the "Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon", whose special effect to destroy any monster brought his end once and for all.

---

We gasped in shock and pure horror.

Me: He's PURE EVIL!

Nico: No kidding. Anubis is a monster.

Vince: That is horrible!

Laney: I didn't know that this Anubis was that bad.

Lola: No kidding.

Me: It's good that he didn't succeed in destroying the world back then.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It is lads.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) I've heard about Anubis. If he were ever to come back, he would try to finish what he started in the past.

Solomon Moto: That's right.

Hunter: (German Accent) That's awful.

Me: Big time trouble for the world.

Solomon Moto: That's right. Legends say that a brave Pharaoh destroyed him using the Mystical Dagger of Fate.

Me: Pharaoh Atem.

Yugi: So it was Pharaoh Atem that killed him.

Solomon: Yep.

Solomon showed us Anubis's corpse and it was a mummy.

Laney: So this mummy is Anubis.

Lola: He sure looks creepy.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Me: He's over 5,000 years old.

Nico: It's hard to imagine that he was overflowing with that much evil.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Me: And I thought Imhotep was radiating with that much evil.

Paige: Same with the Scorpion King.

Akiza: Scary.

Me: Yeah.

Alexis Rhodes: I can't believe Anubis is that dangerous.

Jaden: No kidding.

Tea: He sure is creepy and ugly.

Me: No kidding.

Yugi: What does it say here on his Sarcophagus?

Me: Lets see.

I looked it over and it looked like a prophecy.

Me: It's some kind of prophecy.

Gabe: Can you read it J.D. like you did in that tomb?

Me: I sure can.

I read it.

Me: "The eye that sees what's yet to come, it's vision shall be fulfilled. Unless blinded by events predetermined, thus light and shadows both be killed."

Suddenly Yugi and Solomon got knocked out and we saw an evil force take the mummy and we managed to save the Pyramid of Light!

Me: Whoa! That was a close one!

Nico: What was that?

Me: It's the magic of Anubis.

Yugi and Solomon woke up.

Yugi: What happened?

Me: We've got big problems.

Solomon: No! This is terrible!

Tea: Yeah. Someone took the mummy and tried to take the Pyramid of Light.

Solomon: This is one crime those crooks are gonna regret. According to the legend, Anubis vowed that he would one day return from the dead.

We gasped.

Me: So Anubis vowed to finish what he started.

Cody: I've known about Anubis from my days as a drifter and he is a danger to every living thing on this planet as he was back 5,000 years ago.

Nico: Then we have to stop him!

Yugi: If Anubis wants a duel…

Jaden: Then he's got one!

Me: And we won't let him destroy our home! I have a feeling I know where he's going to show up. Lets head to the KaibaCorp Duel

Dome!

We went out of the museum and flew to the Duel Dome!

Laney: This is bad guys! This is really bad!

Lori: I know.

Me: Anubis poses a threat to everyone here on this entire planet and we have to stop him from returning it and destroying it.

Suwailim: We have to stop Anubis or it will bring about the next apocalypse.

Me: And we will.

We arrived at the Duel Dome and we stood ready.

Me: This is it.

Nico: Stand ready guys.

Laney: This is gonna get really rough.

Pegasus: We're ready for anything.

Then we heard a voice!

?: I will not allow you all to destroy me that easily.

Me: Who said that?

Cody: That voice. It's Anubis.

Anubis: I'm impressed that you know about me Mortal.

Laney: Where is he?

Me: Everywhere it would seem.

Nico: Show yourself!

Then we saw a shadow appear and it looked a lot like Anubis, the

God of The Dead. A puddle of Darkness appeared and a figure arose from it and it was THE EGYPTIAN LORD OF THE DEAD, ANUBIS! He chanted a malevolent incantation and he was reformed! His power was overflowing with absolute pure evil and he was now 1,000 times worse than many of our most dangerous enemies all combined!

Pharaoh Atem: So you've come back after all these years to destroy me. We figured you would be here. The Egyptian Lord of the Dead, Anubis!

Anubis: I am pleased that you remembered me after all these years, my Pharaoh. It will make my ultimate vengeance all the sweeter. You will fall and my reign of destruction shall begin!

Me: We won't let that happen!

Anubis: So you are the reincarnation of Pharaoh Seti I.

Me: That's right. 3,000 years ago I was murdered by my High Priest Imhotep, the Keeper of the Dead.

Akiza: J.D. is the reincarnation of Pharaoh Seti I?

Yusei: Unbelievable!

Cody: We all were surprised ourselves.

Anubis: So it is true. I figured he would return through you. But you and all of your mortal friends will fall, along with everyone on this wretched world!

Me: We'll see about that!

Pharaoh Atem: And no matter what happens, we will not let your evil plan come to pass Anubis!

Anubis: All I need to do is fight all of you in a fight to the death and the Prophecy will be fulfilled. You will all be destroyed. The magic of the Shadow Games that you've locked away centuries ago will once again be unleashed into the world! And I shall finally take my rightful place as the Pharaoh of this realm! With the Pyramid of Light at my command, there is nothing you all can do to stop me!

Nico: We shall see!

?: And me and my ninjas of cheese will help him!

A figure came out and it was the CHEESE SHOGUN ROQUEFORT and his CHEESE NINJAS!

---

Cheese Shogun Roquefort is the ruler of the "Cheese Empire" made up of stereotypical Japanese warriors made out of cheese, who appears in "Operation: T.H.E.-S.H.O.G.U.N.".

He was voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson.

Biography

He stole all the cheese from a new cheese-themed restaurant, taking great offense at the idea of cheese being eaten and considering it more valuable than gold. He kidnapped Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 4, who attended the opening of the restaurant, and forced them to work in his Cheese Mines. After escaping, Numbuh 4 freed the workers and led them to an exit while Numbuh 2 battled the Shogun in his throne room. Roquefort was eventually defeated by knocking himself out.

In real-life, he would most certainly be the target of a military operation, due to his use of military-grade weaponry for his soldiers, as well as kidnapping and enslaving innocents.

He was not seen again until "Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.", where he is among the numerous characters competing for the The Delightful Children From Down The Lane's birthday cake. He and his ninjas give up when they learn that the cake is not a cheesecake.

The Cheese Ninjas are the Shogun's loyal henchmen, and are in charge of capturing prisoners to work in the cheese mines. They have cheese wheels for heads and wear light-yellow outfits. Their main weapons are shurikens made of American cheese slices. The voices of the various cheese ninjas were provided by Brian Tochi, Kevin Michael Richardson and Daran Norris.

---

Numbuh 2: CHEESE SHOGUN ROQUEFORT!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: It's been a long time Hoagie P. Gilligan!

Yuko Tani: I don't think I remember facing you.

Lola: We didn't face him when we fought all of the adult villains.

Nico was drooling uncontrollably at the sight of the Cheese Shogun and his Ninjas.

Cheese Shogun: Don't even think about eating me!

Nico: (drooling) Can't I eat just a small part of you?

Raven: I will face him.

Nico: And I will help you Raven. (Slurps lips)

My Signer Mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh.

Out came Rex Goodwin and he had a collar on him and Electro and Firefly were with him.

Me: Rex Goodwin, Electro and Firefly.

Electro: Do you like the collar we put on Rex? This ensures that he and Kalin don't fall out of line.

Me: I see that. Must be part of the new protocols that you put on them.

Electro: Indeed.

Firefly: We did the same thing to Mr. Burns. Knowing all of the terrible things he did to everyone in Springfield before it was destroyed, we figured it would be perfect for him too.

Qin: Good thinking.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) How is Carly doing?

Electro: Doing really great. That song you sang her was really adorable.

?: It sure was cute.

We saw a figure come out and it was SKELEKRON from episode 16 of Lost Galaxy!

---

Skelekron is a skeletal knight monster brought in by Scorpius to deal with the Galaxy Rangers and the future Magna Defender. With the help of his Skelekron Warriors (miniature dolls that are able to absorb energy with the help of an ancient shrine and the power of Skelekron's Mirror-Shield), Skelekron goes after the four Galaxy Rangers, which lures Leo and Mike out into the battle. When the brothers were confronted by Stingwingers, Kai and the others attempted to reach them, but were cut off by Skelekron. He trapped the Rangers in his mirror shield and prepared to do the same with Leo when Mike intervened, allowing both of them to escape.

When Skelekron discovered one of Mike's dogtags on a Stingwinger, he summoned Skeletron Warrior Pink and Skelekron Warrior Yellow to deal with Leo and Mike first. Once they were dispatched, Skelekron Warrior Blue and Skelekron Warrior Green were dealt with easily, leaving Skelekron open to attack. Leo fended him and the Stingwingers off with a fire attack from his Quasar Saber, the attack shattered Skelekron's shield and the Rangers were released freed from imprisonment. Leo transformed and the Rangers sought to take care Skelekron using the Lights of Orion and the Galaxy Megazord, however, Skelekron trapped them inside a mirror with the power of his sword.

He was eventually destroyed by Mike (who was chosen to become Magna Defender's successor), who transformed into the Mega

Defender and used the Defender Torozord's lightning spin attack against him. The Galaxy Megazord was released upon Skelekron's destruction.

---

Leo Corbett: Skelekron!

Skelekron: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Scorpius to destroy the Galaxy Rangers and Mike Corbett who became the next Magna Defender. And you created those awesome Skelekron Warriors to help you by using the power of an ancient shrine and your Mirror Shield.

Skelekron: That's right. You sure know all about the history of all of us that appear on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode. You know the funny thing is that there was a Red Skelekron Warrior, but it only appeared in the Japanese version of the Lost Galaxy Rangers and not in the American Version. What a ripoff.

Skelekron: Yeah I know.

Kendrix: Don't even think of using us to make your Skelekron Warriors again!

Skelekron: I won't need to. You see, Vypra was kind of enough to give me my Skelekron Wariors back with her powers. And she was even kind enough to add in a red one as well.

We saw him form 5 Skelekron Warriors! A red one, a green one, a blue one, a yellow one and a pink one!

Me: Nice! This is like living an episode of Lost Galaxy.

Leo Corbett: It sure does feel like it.

Me: And for the record Skelekron, Scorpius and his entire army are all dead. We killed Scorpius and blew his entire ship to smithereens with our Superlaser and we killed Trakeena after a vicious and ferocious fight and sent her into the River of Fire.

Skelekron: Good riddance. To tell you all the truth, I always know that Trakeena could never be trusted.

Me: I've known that the entire time. Lets get them guys!

We powered up!

Emma: Let's get this duel started!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and the Magna Defender transformed and they were ready!

Me: We'll take down our Archnemesis's in the Masters of Evil and then take down Anubis.

Nico: Okay.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Electro

---

Lincoln was facing Electro!

Lincoln: This is gonna be good!

Electro: It sure is. If you have anymore rants with Icky Vicky, let me know.

Lincoln: We will.

Lincoln powered up and he had a lot of lightning surging through him!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Electro fired a massive blast of lightning as well and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln went at Electro and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and punched him in the back of the head. Lincoln jumped away and fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Electro and electrocuted him all over the place with incredible voltage. The voltage knocked him down.

Lincoln: Shocking Defeat!

THUNDERCLAP!

---

Battle 2: Firefly

---

Lola was facing Firefly.

Lola: This is gonna really burn.

Firefly: Yes it will Lola.

Lola transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Inferno Flame Princess form.

Lola: (Older Voice) Time for some burning power!

Firefly: Lets dance.

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and Firefly fired a blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola popped out of the explosion and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the back of the head and Firefly flipped back and fired a massive blast of continuous fire at Lola and she absorbed it all. The fire was making her stronger and stronger and stronger by the second and when it stopped Lola had a massive aura of fire burning ferociously around her.

Lola: My turn!

Lola went at him with incredible speed and punched him in the face and knocked him down.

Lola: It's Burn Time!

---

Battle 3: Cheese Shogun Roquefort

---

Raven and Nico were facing Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Nico had drool pouring out of his mouth like Niagara Falls.

Raven: Uh Nico, you're drooling much more than usual.

Nico: I can't help it. (Slurps) I love cheese!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: If you want some cheese then…

CHOMP!

Roquefort screamed in pain as Nico took a big bite out of his butt!

Nico: MMM! (With his mouth full) SO DELICIOUS!

Raven: (Laughs) That is pretty funny.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: You will pay for that!

Nico: Feed me!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: ATTACK!

The Cheese Ninjas went at them.

Nico bit a bunch of Cheese Ninja and they were all made out of different kinds of cheese and he was eating them like there was no tomorrow!

Raven fired blasts of black energy and melted the Cheese Ninjas and put them on two giant slices of bread and on a giant cheeseburger bun and made a giant grilled cheese sandwich and a giant cheeseburger with buffalo meat, tomatoes, lettuce, onions, pickles, ketchup and mustard. Nico ate them and it was delicious!

Nico: (BIG BELCH!) I'm stuffed! But I think I have room for you Shogun.

Raven: Now he's a frenemy Nico.

Nico: Oh right.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: I WILL MAKE YOU WORK IN THE CHEESE MINES!

He went at Nico and Raven kicked the Shogun in the face and knocked him down.

Raven: That will teach you.

Nico: (Sad groan) If he wasn't a frenemy I would eat him.

Raven: I know Nico. But you can eat his ninjas.

Nico: True.

---

## Battle 4: Rex Goodwin

---

I was facing Rex Goodwin on the Duel Runner Arena as it was racing on the Condor Nazca Line.

Me: That collar looks really nice on you Rex. It brings out your buff muscles.

Rex Goodwin: You will think twice in saying that when you are…

ZZAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPP!

He screamed in pain as he was being electrocuted.

Me: Whoa! Those collars really work.

Rex Goodwin: I hate it.

Me: It's for your own good Rex. You're getting out of control. Same with Kalin.

Rex Goodwin: You're right. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca!

Me: I won't need much to beat you this time Rex. We're going to fight Anubis with our army of monsters. I summon DESTINY HERO - DREADMASTER!

Rex Goodwin: Interesting monster.

Me: Indeed. He's modeled after the famous legendary story The Man In The Iron Mask.

Rex Goodwin: Yes I know that story.

Me: And for good measure, we'll be fighting in his background. I activate CLOCK TOWER PRISON!

I activated the Clock Tower Prison Field Spell and it turned the area into the Big Ben Clock Tower.

Rex Goodwin: It looks like we're in London.

Me: It sure feels like it, doesn't it? That's what Clock Tower Prison is based off of. It's based off of the famous Elizabeth Clock Tower in London, England. It's more commonly known as Big Ben.

Rex Goodwin: I see. Lets dance.

Me: With pleasure.

We went at each other and I punched Rex in the face and kicked him in the chest and Dreadmaster punched and destroyed Wiraqocha Rasca and destroyed him in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

I punched him and knocked him down.

Me: Nice. Now to help everyone else.

I went down to the fight.

---

Battle 5: Skelekron and his Skelekron Warriors

---

I landed and helped Nico and the Lost Galaxy and Megaforce Rangers face Skelekron and his Skelekron Warriors.

Nico: Lets get him!

Me: You got it. And Nico you have cheese all over your face.

Nico: I know. I've had a huge meal.

Me: Cheese Shogun?

Nico: Didn't eat him. Ate a lot of his ninjas.

Me: Geez. Lets get them!

We went at Skelekron and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Troy and Leo Corbett blasted the Red Skelekron Warrior all over with fire and energy and blew him apart, Kendrix and Emma blasted the Pink Skelekron Warrior with earth and energy and smashed him to pieces, Jake and Damon faced the Green Skelekron Warrior and blasted him with wind and energy and shredded him all over, Kai and Noah fought the Blue Skelekron Warrior and drenched and blasted him with water and energy, Maya and Gia faced the Yellow Skelekron Warrior and blasted and electrocuted him with lightning and energy, and me, Nico, Mike and Orion punched, slashed and blasted Skelekron all over the place with incredible power! I punched him and Nico blasted him with energy and more. Mike and Orion blasted him and slashed him all over and made sure that he suffers. I fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Skelekron and he exploded all over.

Nico: Skelekron, you have failed this Universe!

Skelekron: (Weakly) You've beaten me fair and square. I will give you my powers to use my Skelekron Warriors as however you see fit.

Me: Thank you Skelekron. Lucy Loud would like those powers because of her love for all things dead.

Skelekron: Let it be done.

He transferred his powers into Lucy Loud and he fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Lets go! We got to destroy Anubis now.

Nico: Lets get him!

---

Battle 6: ANUBIS!

---

We all regrouped and we were ready to face Anubis!

Me: It's over for you Anubis!

Anubis: (Laughs Malevolently) We shall see!

Me: I summon Phoenix Rebirth Dragon, Nine-Headed Dragon, Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon, Black Luster Soldier - Envoy of the Beginning, Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Darkfire Dragon, Judgment Dragon, PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON, SACRED PHOENIX OF NEPHTHYS, FIREBIRD, RED DRAGON NINJA, FIRESTORM PROMINENCE, BLAZEWING BUTTERFLY!

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra, Airocra, SUPERANCIENT DEEPSEA KING COELACANTH, CURE MERMAID, SPACE MAMBO, NIMBLE SUNFISH, METABO SHARK, TERRORKING SALMON, CRANIUM FISH, WHITE AURA DOLPHIN, NIMBLE MANTA, PIRANHA ARMY, ROOT WATER, UNSHAVEN ANGLER and CREEPING DOOM MANTA!

Shanan: I summon DUNGEON WORM, FIEND SCORPION, NEEDLE WORM, PERFECTLY ULTIMATE GREAT MOTH, BLAZEWING BUTTERFLY, KARAKURI SPIDER, FIRE ANT ASCATOR, GALE DOGRA, INSECT QUEEN, INSECT PRINCESS, CROSS-SWORD BEETLE, SCARY MOTH, PHANTOM CRICKET, DOOM DOZER, SWARM OF SCARABS, SWARM OF LOCUSTS and ULTIMATE INSECT LV7!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Nico: I summon The Supremacy Sun, The Supression Pluto, The Despair Uranus, The Grand Jupiter, The Tyrant Neptune and The Big Saturn! And I summon the Malefic Dragons: MALEFIC DRAGONS: MALEFIC BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON, MALEFIC RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON, MALEFIC CYBER END DRAGON, MALEFIC RAINBOW DRAGON, MALEFIC STARDUST DRAGON, MALEFIC PARADOX DRAGON and MALEFIC TRUTH DRAGON!

Qin: I summon Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Fortune Lady Light, Fortune Lady Fire and Fortune Lady Wind!

May: I summon Ice Queen, Elemental HERO Absolute Zero, and St. Joan!

Cody (OC): I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows, Metal Armored Bug and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Terra M.: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Laney: I summon MASTER HYPERION, THE AGENT OF WISDOM - MERCURY, THE AGENT OF CREATION - VENUS, THE AGENT OF MYSTERY - EARTH, THE AGENT OF FORCE - MARS, THE AGENT OF MIRACLES - JUPITER, THE AGENT OF JUDGEMENT - SATURN, MYSTICAL SHINE BALL, ATHENA, VICTORIA, GUARDIAN EATOS, and HONEST!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Stella (Loud House): I summon (Echoing) Rainbow Dragon!

Jessie K.: I summon CHRONOMALY GOLDEN JET, NUMBER 36: CHRONOMALY CHATEAU HUYUK, NUMBER 33: CHRONOMALY

MACHU MECH, CHRONOMALY SOL MONOLITH, CHRONOMALY NEBRA DISK, WINGED SAGE FALCOS, BLUE-WINGED CROWN, SIMORGH, BIRD OF DIVINITY, GARUDA THE WIND SPIRIT, CRYSTAL BEAST COBALT EAGLE, SONIC DUCK, AN OWL OF LUCK, and SACRED CRANE!

Brittney: I summon GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Alicia Chan: I summon AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Lucy Loud: I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Haiku: I summon SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, PLAGUE WOLF, CORRODING SHARK, THE 13TH GRAVE, and ARCHFIEND ZOMBIE-SKULL!

Maggie (Loud House): I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

Liberty: I summon The Sorcerer of Dark Magic, Dark Magician of Chaos, Dark Magician Girl, Night Wing Sorceress, Divine Grace Northwemko, Hand of Nephthys and Elemental HERO Lady Heat!

Heidi: I summon COLD ENCHANTER, SNOWMAN EATER, FREEZING BEAST, BLIZZED, DEFENDER OF THE ICE BARRIER, CRYOMANCER OF THE ICE BARRIER, SUIJIN, ISLAND TURTLE, BRIONIC, DRAGON OF THE ICE BARRIER, and TRISHULA, DRAGON OF THE ICE BARRIER!

Jared: I summon INFERNO FLAME EMPEROR, FLAME CEREBRUS, SOLAR FLARE DRAGON, TENKABITO SHIEN, LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES, RAGING FLAME SPRITE, ROYAL FIRESTORM GUARDS, FIRE PRINCESS, and the Volcanic Monsters: VOLCANIC DOOMFIRE, VOLCANIC QUEEN, VOLCANIC RAT, VOLCANIC ROCKET, VOLCANIC SLICER, VOLCANIC HAMMERER, VOLCANIC SCATTERSHOT, VOLCANIC SHELL and VOLCANIC BLASTER!

Allie: I summon HARPIE LADY, HARPIE LADY SISTERS, HARPIE GIRL, HARPIE ORACLE, HARPIE PERFUMER, HARPIE LADY'S 1, 2 and 3, HARPIE'S PET DRAGON, HARPIE QUEEN, HARPIE HARPIST, HARPIE DANCER, HARPIE CHANNELER, CYBER HARPIE LADY, and HARPIE'S PET PHANTASMAL DRAGON!

Anna K.: I summon AMANO-IWATO, AMATERASU, ARATAMA, DARK DUST SPIRIT, FENGHUANG, FUSHI NO TORI, GREAT LONG NOSE, GUNDARI, HEBO, LORD OF THE RIVER, INABA WHITE RABBIT, IZANAMI, KAI-DEN KENDO SPIRIT, KINKA-BYO, KURO-OBI KARATE SPIRIT, MAHARAGHI, NIKITAMA, OTOHIME, RASETSU, YAMATA DRAGON, SUSA SOLDIER, HINO-KAGU-TSUCHI, YATA-GARASU, YAKSHA and YOKO-ZUNA SUMO SPIRIT!

Jasmine (GX): I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Jaden: I summon Elemental Hero Avian, Elemental Hero Sparkman, Elemental Hero Burstinatrix, Elemental Hero Clayman, Elemental Hero Bubbleman, Elemental Hero Necroshade, Elemental Hero Wildheart, Elemental Hero Flare Neos, Elemental Hero Chaos Neos, King of the Swamp, and Morphing Jar!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy (GX): I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Hannah Fairchild: I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER, RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS, and ARMITYLE THE CHAOS PHANTOM!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr. Volcano!

Yugi: I summon Dark Magician, Summoned Skull and Kuriboh!

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yusei: I summon Stardust Dragon, Sonic Chick, and Stardust Xiaolong!

Jack Atlas: I summon Red Dragon Archfiend, Strong Wind Dragon and Sinister Sprocket!

Akiza: I summon Black Rose Dragon, Rose Fairy, Queen Angel of Roses and Rose Tentacles!

Luna (5D's): I summon Ancient Fairy Dragon, Spirit of The Breeze, and Sunlight Unicorn!

Leo: I summon Life Stream Dragon, Morphotronic Radion and Power Tool Dragon!

Crow Hogan: I summon Black-Winged Dragon, Blackwing - Blizzard the Far North, Blackwing - Shura the Blue Flame, Blackwing - Elphin the Raven and Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The mighty Legendary Dragons were summoned!

We summoned a massive army of said monsters and we had a massive and tremendous army of monsters!

Me: Now this is an army! And to add to the army, I summon the three legendary Egyptian Gods: SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON, OBELISK THE TORMENTOR and THE WINGED DRAGON OF RA!

I summoned the legendary and all powerful EGYPTIAN GOD CARDS!

Anubis: It doesn't matter how many monsters you all have, I will destroy you all.

Me: We'll see about that!

I powered up and went Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix!

Me: (Divine Voice) **Lets dance Anubis!**

We all went at him! The Battle that will Decide the Fate of the Earth has begun! I punched Anubis in the face and my monsters blasted him all over with powerful blasts of energy and more and they hit him all over in massive and powerful explosions of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico punched and kicked Anubis with incredible fury and power and his monsters blasted and slashed and kicked him all over. We all were destroying Anubis all over with indiscriminate fury and relentless power!

Me: **Try this on! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: QUEEN CLEOPATRA VII PHILOPATOR!**

I fired a massive blast of light and it formed into Cleopatra VII from 37 BC and she slashed and cut and burned Anubis all over with her sword and powerful magic and light.

Hunter: Try this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EGYPTIAN WINTER!

Hunter fired a massive wave of ice and it formed into a snowstorm that rarely snows in Egypt and it froze Anubis in a block of ice.

Lori: Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TOMB KINGS!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and it formed into the Nehekhara Skeleton Warriors and they slashed and blasted Anubis all over and blew him away.

Leni: This will hurt! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ISIS GODDESS!

Leni fired a massive blast of wind and it formed into the Goddess of Egypt, Isis and she blasted Anubis all over with her wings and magic and blew Anubis around all over.

Luna Loud: This will hurt! WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BASTET!

Luna fired a wave of wood and it turned into the Egyptian Goddess of cats and fire, Bastet and she blasted and clawed Anubis all over.

Luan: This is gonna bring pain! CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: SUTEKH!

Luan fired a blast of stars and it formed into the Egyptian God of War and Storms, Set and he and his army slashed, blasted and pulverized Anubis all over.

Lynn: Try this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GEB!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into Geb, the God of Earth in Egypt Myth and he smashed and pulverized Anubis all over.

Lincoln: Try this one. VOID STYLE NINJA ART: OGDOAD!

Lincoln fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Ogdoad, the 8 Primordial Deities of Hermopolis and they blasted and slashed Anubis all over.

Liberty: Try this on! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: GOA'ULDS!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and they formed into the serpent creatures of planet P3X-888 called the Goa'ulds and they latched onto Anubis and sucked his powers out of him and gave them to Liberty and us.

Linka: This will hurt! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KEK!

Linka fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Ogdoad of Darkness: Kek and he blasted and slashed Anubis all over.

Lucy Loud: Try this. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ANUBIS!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Army of the Undead lead by the God of the Dead, Anubis and they slashed, blasted and cut the evil Anubis all over.

Laney: How about this one? WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: OSIRIS!

Laney fired a wave of wood and it turned into the God of Fertility, Osiris and he blasted Anubis all over.

Lana: This will freeze you! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROST MUMMIES!

Lana fired waves of ice and they formed into a bunch of Ice Mummies that we all have discovered from over the entire course of history and they slashed and froze Anubis in ice.

Lola: Time to burn! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DEDUN!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Nubian God of Incense, Dedun and he blasted and burned Anubis all over.

Lisa: This is gonna be an archeological disaster for you! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHINX AND THE PYRAMIDS OF GIZA!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into the legendary Sphinx and he slashed and clawed Anubis and then Lisa entrapped Anubis in the famous Great Pyramids of Giza.

Lily: Try this one! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ANUKET!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into Anuket, the Egyptian Cataract of the Nile and she blasted Anubis all over.

Maria: Try this one! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TEFNUT!

Maria fired a blast of water and it turned into the Tefnut, the Goddess of Water and she blasted and drenched Anubis all over.

Lyra: This one I learned from Biblical Times. DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: TEN PLAGUES OF EGYPT!

Lyra fired 10 waves of energy and they formed each into one of the deadliest plagues ever to strike Egypt in the Book of Exodus in the Bible: The 10 Plagues. They hit Anubis in Order: Blood, Frogs, Lice, Livestock, Flies, Hail & Fire, Boils and Sores, Locusts, Darkness and Death of the Firstborn!

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator and it was called CONSUMIDAE! It looked so much like a Victreebel and it had a deadly red glow that was overflowing with incredible levels of Gamma Radiation!

Ben: CONSUMIDAE!

Me: **Whoa! That one looks lethal!**

Shanan: Whoa! Get back guys!

We stood back and we saw that our Plumber Badges were flashing red and it showed that there were radiation levels that were off the scale! My Geiger Counter was going haywire!

Me: **My geiger counter is going haywire!**

Nico: That predator is extremely radioactive!

Shanan: It sure is. That's a creature called a Insidroseracae. They are extremely radioactive plant creatures from the planet Prypiatos. They are the natural predators of the Prypiatosian-B's, N.R.G.'s species. They produce a lethal red glow that carries enough Gamma Radiation to kill an elephant.

Riley: Whoa! That is extremely lethal!

Julie Yamamoto: No kidding!

Cyborg: I'm picking up gamma radiation levels that are off the scale!

Laney: I haven't seen radioactivity this bad since we fought Derek Powers.

Me: Just what I was thinking.

James (Pokemon): And it looks so much like my Victreebel.

Shanan: They sure do look like Victreebel huh?

Nico: Yep.

Consumidae: Watch this.

He fired thorn barbs and they grew to the size of daggers and they hit Anubis and burned him with intense radiation.

Me: **Lets hit him with our monsters!**

We had our monsters all attack Anubis and he was completely overwhelmed by the magnitude of all of their power and was defeated in an instant.

Anubis: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Anubis fell down and disintegrated, leaving only a red jewel from the Pyramid of Light he had around his neck behind.

Me: **YEAH!**

But our victory was short-lived as we heard him laughing malevolently. We saw a red orb glow.

Me: **Uh oh.**

Nico: We're not out of this yet.

Me: **Stand ready!**

A massive blast of dark fire exploded out of the orb and black slime erupted out and began to take form!

Anubis: SHADOWS TAKE LIFE! CREATURES BE BORN! NOW LETS SEE HOW WELL YOU PLAY THIS GAME WHEN THE MONSTERS ARE REAL!

Joey Wheeler: Monsters!?

Tristan: For real!?

Tea: Uh oh!

Anubis: It is no longer time to duel. Now IT IS TIME TO DIE!

He formed into a huge Jackal Beast and his power level had increased exponentially! He fired a massive blast of black fire from his mouth at us and we dodged it and it slammed into the wall and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets get him guys! Lets show some teamwork! Lets hit him with our combos all at once!**

Nico: Right! Lets do it!

Broadside: I've had it with this monster!

Nico: Me too!

Broadside used the Earth Cyber Planet key and Nico used the Pokemon Cyber Planet key and they enhanced Broadside's Plasma Cannon and Nico's Mienshao's powers 100-fold.

Demolishor and Clayface used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced their weapons and powers 100-fold.

Nico: Mienshao, use Aura Sphere!

Broadside and Nico: PLASMA AURA MEGABLAST!

Broadside fired a plasma blast and Nico and his Mienshao fired a massive Aura Sphere.

Demolishor and Clayface: DEMOLISHING CLAY BOMB!

Clayface fired a massive Clay Ball and Demolishor fired a powerful barrage of lasers.

Volcana and Livewire: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Volcana fired a massive blast of fire and Livewire fired a massive blast of lightning!

Venom and Karai: VENOMOUS SWORD BLADEBLAST!

Karai fired blasts of energy from her sword and Venom fire blasts of Symbiote Matter and they fused with the blades.

Yugi and Yusei: EGYPT STARDUST MEGA STRIKE!

Yugi fired a blast of energy and Yusei fired a blast of Cosmic Fire!

Jaden and Kaiba: ELEMENTAL WHITE LIGHTNING NEOSSTRIKE!

Jaden fired a blast of elemental Neos Energy and Kaiba fired a blast of White Lightning.

Joey and Crow Hogan: RED-EYES BLACK-WINGED FIRESTORM!

Joey fired a powerful blast of fire and Crow Hogan fired a blast of black fire.

Tea and Akiza: FAIRY ROSE DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Tea and Akiza fired blasts of red fire and Fairy energy.

Luna and Mai: FAIRY HARPY FIRESTORM!

Luna fired a blast of energy and Mai fired feathers of energy.

Serenity and Leo: LIFE STREAM MEGAFIRE!

Serenity and Leo fired blasts of energy.

Me and Pharaoh Atem: EGYPT PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

I fired a blast of fire and Pharaoh Atem fired a blast of Egypt Energy.

The blasts all combined and they hit Anubis all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Anubis was knocked down.

Anubis: YOU HAVE NO CONCEPT OF MY POWERS. AND NOW THE END BEGINS!

He got back up and went into his final true form! He stood on his hind legs, possessed bladed wings, and an axe-like blade on top of his head, and the Pyramid's jewel in the center of his chest. He was immensely powerful.

Me: **WHOA!**

Nico: He's ugly and really strong!

Mai Valentine: Unbelievable!

Me: **We're gonna have to hit him all at once with our Final Smashes. Aim for that Red Jewel in the center of his chest!**

Nico: Right!

Pegasus: Goodbye, Anubis. I hope you enjoy the afterlife!

Me: **Oblivion is more appropriate for him!**

Pegasus: I'll start us off! DUEL MONSTER ARMY MEGASTORM!

Pegasus summoned a massive army of every single Duel Monster he ever made!

Me and the Signers: SIGNER DRAGON RAINBOW STORM!

Me and the Signers fired blasts of elemental energy.

Yugi and his friends: FRIENDSHIP BOND MEGABLAST!

Yugi and his friends fired a massive blast of energy in the form of the Friendship Circle they made.

Jaden and his friends: DUEL ACADEMY FRIENDSHIP FIRESTORM BLAST!

Jaden and his friends fired blasts of energy in the form of the symbol of Duel Academy.

Heidi: UNITY SOULBLAST KAMEHAMEHA!

Heidi fired a massive blast of energy and it was infused with the power she used to destroy Dartz.

The blasts combined into one massive blast and Anubis fired a massive blast of dark fire at the blasts and our blast destroyed it and it slammed into the red jewel and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Anubis: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Anubis roared in extremely excruciating agony as he was melting and being reduced to black slime and we saw that he was reduced to his mummy form and he melted into the slime and he was gone for good. We saw the red jewel shatter into nothing as it was gone forever. ANUBIS WAS DEAD! This time forever.

We powered down.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Kaiba: That's it for that freak.

Me: You said it Seto. You all did really well.

Nico: Yes you did.

Me: Anubis is gone forever. Our power combined destroyed him for good.

The Masters of Evil appeared.

Electro: That was an incredible battle.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Firefly: FYI, Kalin and Rex's collars are the Deadman Wonderland ones.

William: Really?

Electro: Yep. But now, they use electricity instead of poison.

Kairi: Glad those collars are good for something.

Me: Yep. That was clever recalibrating them to use electricity instead of poison.

Electro: Thanks J.D.

Cheese Shogun: And Nico? Try not to eat any part of me next time!

The Masters of Evil then teleported out.

Me: This was an immense battle.

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Yugi: This was probably the most intense battle we've ever had with you guys.

Tea: It sure was.

Tristan: But we loved it.

Me: Glad you guys loved it. But if anymore of your enemies ever come back, Team Loud Phoenix Storm will be there to stop them.

Yugi: Thanks J.D.

We shook hands.

Kaiba: If you want to know how to Duel, J.D., I can teach you.

Me: Thanks Seto. But I think we'll stick to our own methods.

Joey Wheeler: It was amazing though.

Lana: It sure was Joey.

Yugi: (To the viewers) If you love Duel Monsters, always be careful with who you duel and play for fun and not for evil.

Me: Amen to that Yugi.

Cody (OC): I'm glad we've now seen the last of Anubis.

Laney: Yes indeed Cody.

We went back home and had a long rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete!

Yu-Gi-Oh! the Movie was an awesome movie that I remember seeing with my friend Alex Lyons when we went to the movie theater and it was awesome! It was amazing that Yugi and Kaiba both took down an evil monster like Anubis. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is where we help the WWE wrestlers in an awesome race in Scooby Doo! Curse of the Speed Demon.

See you all tomorrow.

# WWE RACING MYSTERY MAYHEM!

In the High School in the Teacher's Lounge, the Teachers were on Lunch Break and having a good lunch.

Teacher 1: I would like to think of my kids as people who can know how to lose gracefully. In the 8th Grade, we teach character.

Edna Krabappel: Mike lets be adults here.

Mike: You're right Edna. (Coughing) Fourth can fuck themselves!

Edna Krabappel: (INSULTED AND ENRAGED!) OH THAT'S IT!

She pulled out a bag of popcorn from the microwave and opened it and sprayed the fumes into his face and he screamed in pain. Then a Westworld 1973 Saloon-Style Brawl broke out and the teachers were mercilessly thrashing each other around. Principal Skinner when he's not working with the Masters of Evil has been given his job as principal back and he was playing on a saloon Piano and the teachers were really tearing each other apart. They were punching each others faces, kicking each others crotches, smashing their faces in with all kinds of objects and more. The teachers turned everyday objects into makeshift weapons. Bottles and cups were being smashed on peoples heads, punches and kicks were flying all over and hitting people all over and teeth were flying and Blood was flying and splattering everywhere and tables were being smashed into splinters and lunches were flying all over and bones were being broken all over and not even Superintendent Chalmers was safe from the brawl as he was punched in the face and sent crashing into the wall.

We were walking down the hall.

Me: So I heard that WWE is hosting a huge awesome race later this week.

Nico: I know. It's gonna be awesome! And I heard that Mystery Inc. is gonna be there to support their friends on WWE.

Varie: That's awesome!

POW!

We saw Ms. Hoover fly out of the Teacher's Lounge.

Ms. Hoover: Oof! (Growls) Why I oughta!

Me: What the?

She went back in and we followed and we saw the fight!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: What in the world!?

Me: This looks like an Old West Saloon-Style Bar Fight.

Nico: We haven't had fights like these in over 140 years.

Varie: No kidding.

Me: No kidding. HEY!

Soo Young: Stop this!

Bianca: Yeah!

But they wouldn't listen!

Bowser Jr. fired a fireball and set a teachers butt on fire and he ran around screaming his head off in pain and I punched him and knocked him down. Persephone, Chunk, Margo, Paula, Bianca, and Soo Young helped us and tied him up and Nico and Varie tied everyone up.

Me: Maybe this will help you all calm down.

We left the lounge.

Me: Now I see why we don't go into the teachers lounge.

Nico: Yeah it's like we entered World War III.

Bowser Jr: I'm glad we calmed those teachers down!

Me: Me too B.J.

We went to the cafeteria for our lunch.

Eddy and Luan were talking with Natsu.

Natsu: Luan, you know you and Benny will only be friends at this point, right?

Luan: Yeah I know. But I hope he doesn't hurt me like before.

Punch: We'll make sure he doesn't.

Thunderblast: Lets go talk to him.

We went over and talked to him.

Benny: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Benny. How have you been doing?

Benny: I've been doing terrible. Ever since I hurt Luan, I feel like I tore my life apart.

Me: I'm sorry Benny.

Thunderblast: Hey, Benny. We're gonna need Mr. Coconuts' girlfriend from you.

Benny: Mrs. Appleblossom? Sorry. I can't do that.

Thunderblast: We weren't asking.

Me: Thunderblast no. We just need to have you talk to Luan so we can have you be friends. Just friends Benny. Is that so wrong?

Benny: No it's not. But okay.

Punch: (glares at Benny) You make Luan cry again and I swear to God we'll let Eddy murder you!

Nico: Punch, stand down! Let Benny handle this.

Punch: But he hurt Luan.

Nico: That's an order!

Punch: Okay.

Benny went over to Luan.

Luan: Hey Benny.

Eddy: What do you want!?

Me: Eddy just let him talk. He's not here to hurt Luan. He just wants to talk.

Eddy: Fine.

Benny: Luan, I'm so sorry I hurt you and what I have done to you has made me one of the lowest of the low and I can never forgive myself for everything I've done to you. But I just want you to know that I'm cool with you and Eddy being together.

Luan: Really?

Benny: I sure am. And I couldn't be anymore happier for the both of you.

Eddy: Thanks Benny. That means a lot to us.

Benny: Thanks Eddy. I'm sorry I hurt you both and I want you both to know that I will do my best to help you all out. I want you to know that I will be there to support you.

Luan: Thanks Benny. (As Mr. Coconuts) And Mrs. Appleblossom can support me too right?

Benny: (As Mrs. Appleblossom) (British Accent) If Benjamin supports you then I will support all of you as well.

Eddy: (As Eddo) Me too.

We cheered wildly for them.

Nico: I'm happy for them.

Me: Me too.

George Beard: Awesome deed you guys did.

Harold Hutchins: Yep.

Me: Thanks guys.

We got back to eating lunch.

---

Later over in Los Angeles, California we were there to watch and support our favorite wrestling heroes in The Muscle Moto X Off Road Challenge, an off-road race car race for the WWE superstars, with a big cash prize: $100,000,000,000,000,000,000.00. We had our roadsters ready just in case. We were sitting on the hoods of our cars and we were ready just as a precaution.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Laney: It sure is. Just like watching wrestling on TV, it's gonna be so awesome seeing our favorite wrestlers tear apart the road.

Lucy Loud: I hope my favorite wrestler wins.

Lynn: Who's your favorite wrestler Luce?

Lucy Loud: The Undertaker.

Me: He's tough. He's 6' 10" and weighs 309 pounds and he is really tough.

Nico: He's really tough.

Naruto: The look of death is all over his face.

Me: It sure is bro. But that's what makes him a formidable wrestler.

Luna Loud: I'm rooting for Paige dudes.

Paige: Me Luna?

Luna Loud: No this is the Wrestler Paige. She's from England and she has a powerful style dudes.

Me: She's awesome dudette.

Vince: She sure is. I heard she retired now.

Me: I don't blame her.

Shaggy and Scooby then came.

Shaggy: Like, Hi guys!

Me: Hey Shaggy. Hiya Scooby.

Scooby Doo: You here for the wrestling race?

Me: You know it Scooby. Wouldn't miss it for the world.

Laney: It's awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Daphne Blake: You said it guys.

Velma: Yeah. I find this race to be very enjoyable.

Me: It sure is Velma.

But then we got a nasty and wicked surprise when we saw an evil racer called INFERNO!

---

Inferno is the main antagonist of the 2nd Scooby-Doo and WWE crossover film Curse of the Speed Demon. He was a ghostly racer that terrorized the WWE off-road race known as the Muscle Moto X. In reality, he was the disguise of Authority members Triple H and Stephanie McMahon used to sabotage other racers and secure their victory. He's a demonic looking racer with glowing red skin, claws, and red eyes. He wears brown slacks that are torn from the knee down, a collared shirt with one sleeve torn off, red open face ski mask, a dull red helmet, dark red gloves, a long grey scarf, and grey goggles with black lenses.

---

Lynn: (Gasp!) That's the Inferno Racer!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Me: Whoa! He looks ugly!

Nico: He sure does.

Laney: Who or what is Inferno?

Lynn: He's a racer that died while turning on Dead Man's Curve on Marauder Mountain back in the 1930's.

Lynn went over the legend.

---

In the 1930's there used to be races held on Marauder's Mountain in homemade hotrods. During one event an unknown racer showed up out of nowhere to challenge them all. He was ruthless. But as he reached the top, he realized too late that Deadman's Curve had washed away. They say you can still see the racer to this day. Cursed to forever haunt any attempts to race on the mountain.

Years would pass by and racers from out of town would try to drive the Marauder's Mountain route. They found the local tales to be just old superstition. However, whether they believe it or not, an accident would always occur. Even the most skeptical racer would return saying that they had seen something out there. Most would not speak any more of their experiences.

There were also other stories that have emerged over the years. Not just from people that have driven on the mountain. A group of hikers were traversing the south side of Marauder's Mountain during one fall season. Late in the evening, they looked to the distance and saw the old road that lead further up to the top. They told locals they saw two lines of fire moving along the road. Then moments later the fire would disappear.

There was also one witness account from a helicopter pilot flying down near the mountain. When he had glanced down at the area where the road washed away, he thought he saw the figure of a man on fire standing at the edge of the drop.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: That is terrible!

Nico: No kidding.

Maria then smelled something weird and she picked up a handful of dirt and sniffed it. It smelled like rotten eggs.

Maria: (sniffs something in the dirt) Is this brimstone?

William: (Sniffs) Ew! It definitely is brimstone.

Me: It smells like sulfur.

Nico: Yuck.

Me: Something is really fishy here. Lets get after that monster with our roadsters.

We got into our cars and gunned it and we were chasing after Inferno.

My Signer Mark glowed and we then saw that we were all racing on the Hummingbird Nazca Line.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: We're racing on the Hummingbird Nazca Line.

Laney: Awesome!

Carly came up to us and she was driving in her own awesome race car. It looked like a Lotus Evora and it was all black and orange and it had the Hummingbird Nazca Line on the front and it had scary wings on the sides and the bumper had awesome tail feathers. On the side was the number -666 and it said Carly Carmine's Hummingbird Speeding Death.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys!

Me: Wow! Nice wheels Carly.

Carly Carmine: Thanks J.D. Hey Jack. Like my new ride?

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Amazing car Carly.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Amazing car.

Carly Carmine: Thanks guys.

Shiv came up to us on the Duel Runner arena and King Hiss was with him.

Shiv: Hey guys. Love the rides!

Me: Shiv. Its been a while.

Shiv: It sure has J.D. Before we fight, I just want you guys to know that it really has been a while since you've raced.

Me: It sure has. But we've had a bunch of awesome races.

Shiv: I remember watching them on TV. They were awesome.

?: Let me have some fun too.

We saw another car drive up and in it was the enemy of the Teen Titans, DR. ARTHUR LIGHT!

---

Dr. Arthur Light is a powerful mad scientist who appears in several episodes of Teen Titans, once more a comical foe, but still not one to be taken lightly. His archenemy in this version is Raven, who regularly trounces him with the darkness she contains, and who on occasion can defeat him just by showing up and glaring, so searing are the memories of his beat-downs.

He was voiced by Rodger Bumpass who also voices Major Nixel and Squidward Tentacles.

Doctor Light is a villain who likes to talk big, and he thinks of himself as the most accomplished, clever and mightiest bad guy around. He enjoys teasing his opponents with puns relating to light. However, he usually fails to live up to his boasts because of his overconfidence and a sheer lack of common sense. He is also extremely afraid of Raven since she went temporary crazy along with demonic and dragged him into her cloak in "Nevermore", nearly killing him. Doctor Light might be afraid of bats as seen in "Birthmark" but that's not confirmed.

Light appears to be your stereotypical comical mad scientist. His inventions are brilliant, and his technology is great, but he lacks the tactical intelligence to create an effective master plan, making him easy to outsmart. He's powerful enough to take all of the Teen Titans with relative ease, however, his fear of the dark is the only real thing that leads to his defeat.

History

His biggest scheme involved the young hero Kole, who could become living crystal and who Light wanted to use as an amplifier. He still lost. His final appearance was at the end of "Titans Together", the show's near-finale. Un-involved with the schemes of The Brain, he was seen robbing a bank. With both the regular team and over twenty reserve Titans on hand, Raven predicted that Light would freak out as never before.

* * *

Raven: Dr. Light!

Dr. Light: Its been a while Titans.

Me: Dr. Arthur Light! I've heard a lot about you.

Dr. Light: Yes I am not well known throughout the Teen Titans because they make me into a joke!

Me: This is too coincidental. We have a Dr. Light on the Justice League and a Dr. Light as a Supervillain.

Dr. Light: That is too coincidental.

Dr. Light (Justice League): Very unusual. I am the Dr. Light of the Justice League.

Dr. Light: Very unusual. I am Dr. Arthur Light.

Dr. Light (Justice League): And I am Dr. Kimiyo Hoshi. I go by Dr. Light in the Justice League.

Me: You're also a very prominent scientist right Kimiyo?

Dr. Light (Justice League): That's right J.D. And I have crossed paths with Dr. Arthur Light once before.

Green Arrow: Same with me.

Nico: I remember that. Green Arrow and Dr. Light of the Justice League have had Dr. Arthur Light as one of their huge enemies for a while.

Green Arrow: That's right.

Me: So you are now one of the Masters of Evil?

Dr. Light: That's right. Vypra hired me.

Me: I can see that.

Kairi: I don't know why some people think you're a joke. You look pretty competent to me.

Dr. Light: Glad you think so, my dear. (glares at the Titans) Unlike some heroes.

Me: Boy you guys really treated Dr. Light like Comic Relief huh?

Robin: Yeah Dr. Light is a thief and he is a formidable foe too.

Raven: And a very sad man.

King Hiss: They really DID put you down a lot huh?

Dr. Light: Don't remind me.

?: Let me help you get vengeance.

We saw another figure appear on the arena and it was TERROR TOAD from episode 12 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

Finster created the Terror Toad for Rita, citing that they had had great success with him on Sorcery 7. Rita then sent the Terror Toad down to Earth to attack Angel Grove. In response, the Power Rangers were sent by Zordon to deal with the threat.

With Billy and Kimberly indisposed due to Baboo's punk potion, only Jason, Zack, and Trini were left to fight him. The Rangers' attacks proved ineffective against the toad and he was easily able to fend them off. During the battle, he knocked Trini to the ground, after which he fired his energy tongue at her transforming her into a yellow energy sphere. The Terror Toad swallowed her and a picture of the Yellow Ranger's helmet appeared on his belly. Jason and Zack continued to fight the toad, but were overwhelmed and soon Zack was also transformed into an energy sphere and swallowed, leaving Jason to fight him alone.

Once Billy and Kimberly were cured of the punk potion, they were instructed by Zordon to cut off the Terror Toad's horn and attack it's weak spot right below its neck. The two then joined Jason in the battle against the toad. Billy and Kimberly managed to cut off the Terror Toad's horn, making him furious. In retaliation, the Terror Toad grabbed Jason with his tongue, pulled him into his mouth, and swallowed him whole. As the Terror Toad swallowed Jason, Kimberly noticed strange markings on his neck that seemed to indicate his weak spot. Billy then tried to attack him, leaping into the air, but the Terror Toad caught him in mid-air, pulled him into his mouth, and swallowed him as well.

Left alone to fight the toad, Kimberly prepared to fire an arrow from her Power Bow, but was knocked down by Baboo. The Terror Toad joined Baboo and the two began to approach her, but Kimberly immediately fired three arrows into the toad's neck. The Terror Toad fell to the ground and spit up all four of the swallowed Rangers. The Rangers then launched a final assault, each landing a devastating attack against the toad. Kimberly then delivered the final blow by firing an arrow into his mouth and he was destroyed.

---

Kimberly Ann Hart: Terror Toad!

Terror Toad: Long time no see Pink Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy Angel Grove when Baboo made that Punk Potion and you ate Trini, Zack and Jason and Billy. Leaving Kimberly to fight you!

Terror Toad: That's right. I see you watched us fight on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Kairi: Baboo actually made a punk potion before?

Terror Toad: Yep! Too bad it hasn't been remade yet. If you drank it, it would've brought out that badass side of yours out again.

Me: I remember that stuff. It turned Billy and Kimberly into two really badass S.O.B.'s. Sorry guys.

Billy Cranston: No worries. J.D. But yeah that stuff was nuts.

Kimberly Ann Hart: And it made us into something we weren't.

Kairi: Welcome to my world.

Me: Lets dance guys!

Nico: How are we gonna fight them while we're in our racers?

Me: Luckily I've prepared for this.

I formed my Rainbow Power Crystal.

Me: Rainbow Crystal Unification! 2… 1… Mark!

I inserted the crystal like a key into a slot and my car flew into the air and hooked onto the front of the Duel Runner Arena car and all our cars formed into a special carrier that hooked on to the Duel Arena. It was amazing!

Nico: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: It's our new Phoenix Arena Carrier system. Made specifically for this purpose. Whenever we have a race and a fight is involved, we'll face our opponents on the Duel Runner Arena combined with our racers. I call it the Phoenix Duel Runner Carrier Arena.

Nico: Awesome! Way to come through J.D.

Me: Thanks man.

Carly Carmine: I got to admit, that is really genius.

Shiv: No kidding. Very impressive.

King Hiss: Indeed.

Laney: Clever thinking.

Me: Okay. Lets do this guys.

Nicole: I'll face Carly this time.

Lynn: Lets dance Shiv.

Kairi: This is gonna be good. I'll face Dr. Light.

Raven: I'll help you out Kairi.

Kairi: Okay.

Paige (WWE): (British Accent) We'll help you guys too.

Undertaker: Lets unleash death on them.

Leni: We totes got this.

Paige: Lets do it!

Troy: Here's another Legendary Mode we haven't tried out yet.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers!

Troy became the Red Ninja Steel Ranger, Noah became the Blue Ninja Steel Ranger, Emma became the Pink Ninja Steel Ranger, Gia became the Yellow Ninja Steel Ranger, Jake became the White Ninja Steel Ranger, and Orion became the Gold Ninja Steel Ranger.

Me: Awesome! You guys look awesome as the Ninja Steel Rangers.

Troy Burrows: Thanks guys.

Brody: We'll have to teach you guys how to use the full extent of our movies later on.

Troy Burrows: We would like that Brody.

Me: I'll help you guys out first Troy. Lets get them!

We went at them!

---

## Battle 1: TERROR TOAD!

---

Me and the Megaforce Rangers were ready.

Me: Follow my lead guys.

I went at Terror Toad and kicked him in the face.

Me: Do exactly like I do. NINJA BLAST!

I pulled out a blaster and fired energy blasts at Terror Toad and the blasts hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Troy Burrows: Awesome! Lets see. NINJA BLAST!

Troy did the same thing and the blasts hit Terror Toad and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: Learning fast. Watch this one. NINJA ELEMENT STAR!

I put a special Element Star and spun it.

Me: NINJA FIRE ATTACK!

I swung my sword and sent blasts of fire at Terror Toad and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Noah: Nice one! Let me see here. NINJA ELEMENT STAR! NINJA FIRE ATTACK!

Noah did the same and fired blasts of fire and they hit Terror Toad and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Nice job Noah! Watch this one Orion. ROCK LIGHTNING!

I fired a blast of lightning from my sword and it electrocuted Terror Toad all over.

Orion: Awesome! Here goes. ROCK LIGHTNING!

Orion fired a blast of lightning from his Guitar Sword and electrocuted Terror Toad all over.

Me: Nice job Orion! Watch this one.

I pulled out my Ninja Spin Morpher and formed it into a Bow and Arrow.

Me: Watch this. HYPER ARROW BLAST!

I fired a massive shower of energy arrows and they all went at Terror Toad and the arrows hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gia Moran: Awesome! That was amazing!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it.

Megaforce Rangers: HYPER ARROW BLAST!

The Megaforce Rangers all fired a massive arrow barrage and they all hit Terror Toad and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: AWESOME! You guys are really fast learners. Now for the grand finale. Blades together guys.

I had my sword in and the Megaforce Rangers put their blades in.

Me: ULTIMATE NEXUS BLAST!

A massive energy blast fired from our swords and they hit Terror Toad and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Terror Toad then fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH! In the words of Nico: Terror Toad, you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrow: Mega Rangers, that's a Mega Win!

Me: You said it Troy. Awesome job guys!

Gia Moran: It was awesome!

Emma Goodall: Thanks for teaching us those moves J.D.

Me: Plenty more where those came from. Same with the Dino Charge powers.

---

Battle 2: Carly Carmine

---

Nicole was facing Carly.

Nicole: This is gonna be awesome.

Carly Carmine: It sure is. I also have a date after we fight today.

Nicole: Jack is really lucky to have a great girl like you Carly.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Nicole. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WIND, DARK and LIGHT!

Carly summoned said monsters.

Nicole: Awesome. Now here's my deck. My deck is based on very famous figures and objects of science and astronomy. I made it myself because of my love for all things in all forms of science.

Carly Carmine: Lets see it.

Nicole: Okay. I summon NUMBER 9: DYSON SPHERE, D/D SAVANT COPERNICUS, D/D SAVANT GALILEI, D/D SAVANT SCHRÖDINGER, D/D SAVANT DIRAC, D/D SAVANT KEPLAR, D/D SAVANT THOMAS, D/D SAVANT EINSTEIN, D/D SAVANT NIKOLA, SINGULARITY FIEND, GALAXY-EYES PHOTON DRAGON, and NUMBER 95: GALAXY-EYES DARK MATTER

DRAGON!

Nicole summoned said monsters and they were really awesome!

Carly Carmine: Wow! Amazing selection.

Nicole: Thanks. And each of my monsters was chosen for a specific reason. They are based on things I've learned from Science and Astronomy.

Carly Carmine: Wow. What is Dyson Sphere?

Nicole: It's a hypothetical Megastructure where it encompasses a whole star to harness it's energy.

---

A Dyson sphere is a hypothetical megastructure that completely encompasses a star and captures a large percentage of its power output. The concept is a thought experiment that attempts to explain how a spacefaring civilization would meet its energy requirements once those requirements exceed what can be generated from the home planet's resources alone. Only a tiny fraction of a star's energy emissions reach the surface of any orbiting planet. Building structures encircling a star would enable a civilization to harvest far more energy.

The first contemporary description of the structure was by Olaf Stapledon in his science fiction novel Star Maker (1937), in which he described "every solar system… surrounded by a gauze of light traps, which focused the escaping solar energy for intelligent use." The concept was later popularized by Freeman Dyson in his 1960 paper "Search for Artificial Stellar Sources of Infrared Radiation." Dyson speculated that such structures would be the logical consequence of the escalating energy needs of a technological civilization and would be a necessity for its long-term survival. He proposed that searching for such structures could lead to the detection of advanced, intelligent extraterrestrial life. Different types of Dyson spheres and their energy-harvesting ability would correspond to levels of technological advancement on the Kardashev scale.

Since then, other variant designs involving building an artificial structure or series of structures to encompass a star have been proposed in exploratory engineering or described in science fiction under the name "Dyson sphere". These later proposals have not been limited to solar-power stations, with many involving habitation or industrial elements. Most fictional depictions describe a solid shell of matter enclosing a star, which was considered by Dyson himself the least plausible variant of the idea. In May 2013, at the Starship Century Symposium in San Diego, Dyson repeated his comments that he wished the concept had not been named after him.

---

Carly Carmine: Wow! That's amazing. And Copernicus?

Nicole: D/D Savant Copernicus is named after Renaissance-Era astronomer Nicolaus Copernicus. He discovered that the Earth orbited around the Sun and that the Sun is the Center of our Solar System.

---

Nicolaus Copernicus (/koʊˈpɜːrnɪkəs, kə-/; Polish: Mikołaj Kopernik; German: Nikolaus Kopernikus; Niklas Koppernigk; 19 February 1473 - 24 May 1543) was a Renaissance-era mathematician and astronomer, who formulated a model of the universe that placed the Sun rather than Earth at the center of the universe, in all likelihood independently of Aristarchus of Samos, who had formulated such a model some eighteen centuries earlier.

The publication of Copernicus' model in his book De revolutionibus orbium coelestium (On the Revolutions of the Celestial Spheres), just before his death in 1543, was a major event in the history of science, triggering the Copernican Revolution and making a pioneering contribution to the Scientific Revolution.

Copernicus was born and died in Royal Prussia, a region that had been part of the Kingdom of Poland since 1466. A polyglot and polymath, he obtained a doctorate in canon law and was also a mathematician, astronomer, physician, classics scholar, translator, governor, diplomat, and economist. In 1517 he derived a quantity theory of money-a key concept in economics-and in 1519 he formulated an economic principle that later came to be called Gresham's law.

---

Carly Carmine: Wow! Astronomy was never my strong suit. But this is really amazing.

Nicole: Really amazing. Galilei is named after famous Astronomer Galileo Galilei, the Inventor of the first ever Telescope and the Father of Observational Astronomy.

---

Galileo di Vincenzo Bonaulti de Galilei ([ɡaliˈlɛːo ɡaliˈlɛi]; 15 February 1564 - 8 January 1642) was an Italian astronomer, physicist and engineer, sometimes described as a polymath, from Pisa. Galileo has been called the "father of observational astronomy", the "father of modern physics", the "father of the scientific method", and the "father of modern science".

Galileo studied speed and velocity, gravity and free fall, the principle of relativity, inertia, projectile motion and also worked in applied science and technology, describing the properties of pendulums and "hydrostatic balances", inventing the thermoscope and various military compasses, and using the telescope for scientific observations of celestial objects. His contributions to observational astronomy include the telescopic confirmation of the phases of Venus, the observation of the four largest satellites of Jupiter, the observation of Saturn's rings, and the analysis of sunspots.

Galileo's championing of heliocentrism and Copernicanism was controversial during his lifetime, when most subscribed to geocentric models such as the Tychonic system. He met with opposition from astronomers, who doubted heliocentrism because of the absence of an observed stellar parallax. The matter was investigated by the Roman Inquisition in 1615, which concluded that heliocentrism was "foolish and absurd in philosophy, and formally heretical since it explicitly contradicts in many places the sense of Holy Scripture".

Galileo later defended his views in Dialogue Concerning the Two Chief World Systems (1632), which appeared to attack Pope Urban VIII and thus alienated him and the Jesuits, who had both supported Galileo up until this point. He was tried by the Inquisition, found "vehemently suspect of heresy", and forced to recant. He spent the rest of his life under house arrest. While under house arrest, he wrote Two New Sciences, in which he summarized work he had done some forty years earlier on the two sciences now called kinematics and strength of materials.

Carly Carmine: That's amazing! What about the Schrödinger one?

Nicole: Savant Schrödinger is named after famous Austrian-Irish physicist Erwin Schrödinger. He was a very famous Quantum Theorist.

Erwin Rudolf Josef Alexander Schrödinger (UK: /ˈʃrɜːdɪŋər/, US: /ˈʃroʊ-, ˈʃreɪ-/; German: [ˈɛɐ̯viːn ˈʃʁøːdɪŋɐ]; 12 August 1887 - 4 January 1961), sometimes written as Erwin Schrodinger or Erwin Schroedinger, was a Nobel Prize-winning Austrian-Irish physicist who developed a number of fundamental results in quantum theory: the Schrödinger equation provides a way to calculate the wave function of a system and how it changes dynamically in time.

In addition, he was the author of many works on various aspects of physics: statistical mechanics and thermodynamics, physics of dielectrics, colour theory, electrodynamics, general relativity, and cosmology, and he made several attempts to construct a unified field theory. In his book What Is Life? Schrödinger addressed the problems of genetics, looking at the phenomenon of life from the point of view of physics. He paid great attention to the philosophical aspects of science, ancient and oriental philosophical concepts, ethics, and religion. He also wrote on philosophy and theoretical biology. He is also known for his "Schrödinger's cat" thought-experiment.

Carly Carmine: Wow! Amazing.

Nicole: Yep. Dirac is named after famous physicist Paul Dirac. He was very famous for determining the behavior of particles called Fermions and he predicted the existence of Antimatter.

---

Paul Adrien Maurice Dirac OM FRS (/dɪˈræk/; 8 August 1902 - 20 October 1984) was an English theoretical physicist who is regarded as one of the most significant physicists of the 20th century.

Dirac made fundamental contributions to the early development of both quantum mechanics and quantum electrodynamics. Among other discoveries, he formulated the Dirac equation which describes the behaviour of fermions and predicted the existence of antimatter. Dirac shared the 1933 Nobel Prize in Physics with Erwin Schrödinger "for the discovery of new productive forms of atomic theory". He also made significant contributions to the reconciliation of general relativity with quantum mechanics.

Dirac was regarded by his friends and colleagues as unusual in character. In a 1926 letter to Paul Ehrenfest, Albert Einstein wrote of Dirac, "I have trouble with Dirac. This balancing on the dizzying path between genius and madness is awful." In another letter he wrote, "I don't understand Dirac at all (Compton effect)."

He was the Lucasian Professor of Mathematics at the University of Cambridge, a member of the Center for Theoretical Studies, University of Miami, and spent the last decade of his life at Florida State University.

---

Carly Carmine: That's incredible! Antimatter is very potent stuff.

Nicole: It is. Kepler is named after famous 17th Century Astronomer Johannes Kepler. He was known for discovering that the planets go around the sun in orbits.

---

Johannes Kepler (/ˈkɛplər/; German: [joˈhanəs ˈkɛplɐ, -nɛs -]; 27 December 1571 - 15 November 1630) was a German astronomer, mathematician, and astrologer. He is a key figure in the 17th-century scientific revolution, best known for his laws of planetary motion, and his books Astronomia nova, Harmonices Mundi, and Epitome Astronomiae Copernicanae. These works also provided one of the foundations for Newton's theory of universal gravitation.

Kepler was a mathematics teacher at a seminary school in Graz, where he became an associate of Prince Hans Ulrich von Eggenberg. Later he became an assistant to the astronomer Tycho Brahe in Prague, and eventually the imperial mathematician to Emperor Rudolf II and his two successors Matthias and Ferdinand II. He also taught mathematics in Linz, and was an adviser to General Wallenstein. Additionally, he did fundamental work in the field of optics, invented an improved version of the refracting (or Keplerian) telescope, and was mentioned in the telescopic discoveries of his contemporary Galileo Galilei. He was a corresponding member of the Accademia dei Lincei in Rome.

Kepler lived in an era when there was no clear distinction between astronomy and astrology, but there was a strong division between astronomy (a branch of mathematics within the liberal arts) and physics (a branch of natural philosophy). Kepler also incorporated religious arguments and reasoning into his work, motivated by the religious conviction and belief that God had created the world according to an intelligible plan that is accessible through the natural light of reason. Kepler described his new astronomy as "celestial physics", as "an excursion into Aristotle's Metaphysics", and as "a supplement to Aristotle's On the Heavens", transforming the ancient tradition of physical cosmology by treating astronomy as part of a universal mathematical physics.

---

Carly Carmine: Amazing! I had no idea that astronomy had so many famous figures.

Nicole: It's really amazing. The history of the universe has always fascinated me ever since I was a little girl. Savant Thomas is named after famous inventor Thomas Alva Edison.

Carly Carmine: I know him. He's the inventor of the Light bulb.

Nicole: Yep and it was thanks to Edison that it brought us into the age of the Industrial Revolution.

---

Thomas Alva Edison (February 11, 1847 - October 18, 1931) was an American inventor and businessman who has been described as America's greatest inventor. He developed many devices in fields such as electric power generation, mass communication, sound recording, and motion pictures. These inventions, which include the phonograph, the motion picture camera, and the long-lasting, practical electric light bulb, have had a widespread impact on the modern industrialized world. He was one of the first inventors to apply the principles of organized science and teamwork to the process of invention, working with many researchers and employees. He established the first industrial research laboratory.

Edison was raised in the American Midwest; early in his career he worked as a telegraph operator, which inspired some of his earliest inventions. In 1876, he established his first laboratory facility in Menlo Park, New Jersey, where many of his early inventions were developed. He later established a botanic laboratory in Fort Myers, Florida in collaboration with businessmen Henry Ford and Harvey Firestone, and a laboratory in West Orange, New Jersey that featured the world's first film studio, the Black Maria. He was a prolific inventor, holding 1,093 US patents in his name, as well as patents in other countries. Edison married twice and fathered six children. He died in 1931 of complications of diabetes.

---

Carly Carmine: And without his inventions we would still be using candles.

Nicole: Yep. Savant Nikola is named after Nikola Tesla.

Carly Carmine: The inventor of the electric powered motor.

Nicole: Bingo.

Nikola Tesla (/ˈtɛslə/; Serbian Cyrillic: Никола Тесла; pronounced [nǐkola têsla]; 10 July 1856 - 7 January 1943) was a Serbian-American inventor, electrical engineer, mechanical engineer, and futurist who is best known for his contributions to the design of the modern alternating current (AC) electricity supply system.

Born and raised in the Austrian Empire, Tesla studied engineering and physics in the 1870s without receiving a degree, and gained practical experience in the early 1880s working in telephony and at Continental Edison in the new electric power industry. In 1884 he emigrated to the United States, where he became a naturalized citizen. He worked for a short time at the Edison Machine Works in New York City before he struck out on his own. With the help of partners to finance and market his ideas, Tesla set up laboratories and companies in New York to develop a range of electrical and mechanical devices. His alternating current (AC) induction motor and related polyphase AC patents, licensed by Westinghouse Electric in 1888, earned him a considerable amount of money and became the cornerstone of the polyphase system which that company eventually marketed.

Attempting to develop inventions he could patent and market, Tesla conducted a range of experiments with mechanical oscillators/generators, electrical discharge tubes, and early X-ray imaging. He also built a wireless-controlled boat, one of the first ever exhibited. Tesla became well known as an inventor and demonstrated his achievements to celebrities and wealthy patrons at his lab, and was noted for his showmanship at public lectures. Throughout the 1890s, Tesla pursued his ideas for wireless lighting and worldwide wireless electric power distribution in his high-voltage, high-frequency power experiments in New York and Colorado Springs. In 1893, he made pronouncements on the possibility of wireless communication with his devices. Tesla tried to put these ideas to practical use in his unfinished Wardenclyffe Tower project, an intercontinental wireless communication and power transmitter, but ran out of funding before he could complete it.

After Wardenclyffe, Tesla experimented with a series of inventions in the 1910s and 1920s with varying degrees of success. Having spent most of his money, Tesla lived in a series of New York hotels, leaving behind unpaid bills. He died in New York City in January 1943. Tesla's work fell into relative obscurity following his death, until 1960, when the General Conference on Weights and Measures named the SI unit of magnetic flux density the tesla in his honor. There has been a resurgence in popular interest in Tesla since the 1990s.

---

Carly Carmine: Amazing! I didn't know that Nikola Tesla and Thomas Alva Edison were in a bitter rivalry with each other like that.

Nicole: It wasn't a brutal fight but it was a famous one. Singularity Fiend is based on a mathematics equation in Black Holes about the cores of Black Holes.

Carly Carmine: That is really complex for me.

Nicole: It's very complex math and science. Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon is based on the light particles that are formed in laser beams called photons.

---

The photon is a type of elementary particle. It is the quantum of the electromagnetic field including electromagnetic radiation such as light and radio waves, and the force carrier for the electromagnetic force. Photons are massless, and they always move at the speed of light in vacuum, 299792458 m/s.

Like all elementary particles, photons are currently best explained by quantum mechanics and exhibit wave-particle duality, their behavior featuring properties of both waves and particles. The modern photon concept originated during the first two decades of the 20th century with the work of Albert Einstein, who built upon the research of Max Planck. While trying to explain how matter and electromagnetic radiation could be in thermal equilibrium with one another, Planck proposed that the energy stored within a material object should be regarded as composed of an integer number of discrete, equal-sized parts. Einstein introduced the idea that light itself is made of discrete units of energy. Experiments validated Einstein's approach, and in 1926, Gilbert N. Lewis popularized the term photon for these energy units.

In the Standard Model of particle physics, photons and other elementary particles are described as a necessary consequence of physical laws having a certain symmetry at every point in spacetime. The intrinsic properties of particles, such as charge, mass, and spin, are determined by this gauge symmetry. The photon concept has led to momentous advances in experimental and theoretical physics, including lasers, Bose-Einstein condensation, quantum field theory, and the probabilistic interpretation of quantum mechanics. It has been applied to photochemistry, high-resolution microscopy, and measurements of molecular distances. Recently, photons have been studied as elements of quantum computers, and for applications in optical imaging and optical communication such as quantum cryptography.

---

Carly Carmine: Very interesting.

Nicole: It is. And Galaxy-Eyes Dark Matter Dragon is based on Dark Matter. Dark Matter is the material that is known for making up 85% of all things in the entire universe.

---

Dark matter is a form of matter thought to account for approximately 85% of the matter in the universe and about a quarter of its total energy density. Its presence is implied in a variety of astrophysical observations, including gravitational effects that cannot be explained by accepted theories of gravity unless more matter is present than can be seen. For this reason, most experts think that dark matter is abundant in the universe and that it has had a strong influence on its structure and evolution. Dark matter is called dark because it does not appear to interact with observable electromagnetic radiation, such as light, and so it is undetectable by existing astronomical instruments.

Primary evidence for dark matter comes from calculations showing that many galaxies would fly apart, or that they would not have formed or would not move as they do, if they did not contain a large amount of unseen matter. Other lines of evidence include observations in gravitational lensing and in the cosmic microwave background, along with astronomical observations of the observable universe's current structure, the formation and evolution of galaxies, mass location during galactic collisions, and the motion of galaxies within galaxy clusters. In the standard Lambda-CDM model of cosmology, the total mass-energy of the universe contains 5% ordinary matter and energy, 27% dark matter and 68% of an unknown form of energy known as dark energy. Thus, dark matter constitutes 85% of total mass, while dark energy plus dark matter constitute 95% of total mass-energy content.

Because dark matter has not yet been observed directly, if it exists, it must barely interact with ordinary baryonic matter and radiation, except through gravity. Most dark matter is thought to be non-baryonic in nature; it may be composed of some as-yet undiscovered subatomic particles. The primary candidate for dark matter is some new kind of elementary particle that has not yet been discovered, in particular, weakly-interacting massive particles (WIMPs). Many experiments to directly detect and study dark matter particles are being actively undertaken, but none have yet succeeded. Dark matter is classified as "cold", "warm", or "hot" according to its velocity (more precisely, its free streaming length). Current models favor a cold dark matter scenario, in which structures emerge by gradual accumulation of particles.

Although the existence of dark matter is generally accepted by the scientific community, some astrophysicists, intrigued by certain observations which do not fit the dark matter theory, argue for various modifications of the standard laws of general relativity, such as modified Newtonian dynamics, tensor-vector-scalar gravity, or entropic gravity. These models attempt to account for all observations without invoking supplemental non-baryonic matter.

---

Carly Carmine: That's incredible! I didn't know that everything in the universe was like that.

Nicole: I know. It's just amazing at what science can do to unlock the secrets of the universe.

Carly Carmine: It sure is. And it's amazing that we are learning so much about the universe.

Nicole: It sure is. Now that we got all the educational information out of the way, lets dance shall we?

Carly Carmine: Lets shall.

Nicole: I hope Jack doesn't get mad at me for hurting you.

Nicole and Carly clashed in a powerful brawl and it was a massively devastating brawl. Nicole's monsters blasted and destroyed Aslla Piscu and Nicole blasted Carly with a Force Blast and sent her flying and she was knocked down.

Nicole held out her hand and Carly took it.

Nicole: Good fight.

Carly Carmine: Indeed.

---

Battle 3: Shiv.

---

Lynn was facing Shiv.

Lynn: We haven't fought in a while Shiv. Did you also come here to enjoy the race?

Shiv: I sure did. And did you know that Shaggy and Scooby own a catering truck? They make really awesome food.

Lynn: We'll have to check it out later on.

Lynn formed a sword of lava and Shiv formed his swords of light and they clashed violently and caused fires to explode out all over the arena. Lynn then kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

## Battle 4: King Hiss

Leni was facing King Hiss.

Leni: This is like totes amazing.

King Hiss: It sure is. Lets make this a great fight.

Leni: Totes.

Leni punched King His in the face and fired blasts of gravity lightning at him and they hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The explosions knocked him down.

## Battle 5: Dr. Light

Kairi was facing Dr. Arthur Light. It was her first time having an arch nemesis. Raven was showing her how to face him.

Kairi: This is my first time fighting you so I'll try to go easy on you.

Dr. Light: Indeed my dear Kairi. And I heard about you and Sora getting married. Congratulations are in order.

Kairi: Thank you.

Raven: Dr. Light likes to show off his skills in his suit. And he is really quick with his attacks.

Kairi: Noted.

Kairi went at him and Dr. Light fired blasts of white light and Kairi deflected the blasts back at him and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kairi fired light blasts of her own and they hit Dr. Light and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Dr. Light was knocked down.

Kairi: Yeah!

Raven: Nice job Kairi!

Kairi: Thanks Raven.

---

## Battle 6: INFERNO!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Inferno! We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and fired a blast of fire at him and burned him. Nico kicked and punched him in the stomach many times all over and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Lucy Loud: Try this one! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: LIVING COLOUR - CULT OF PERSONALITY!

Lucy floated in the air and a wave of darkness formed and she sang the song Cult of Personality by Living Colour.

Look in my eyes, what do you see?

The cult of personality

I know your anger, I know your dreams

I've been everything you want to be

I'm the cult of personality

Like Mussolini and Kennedy

I'm the cult of personality

The cult of personality

The cult of personality

Neon lights, a Nobel Prize

Then a mirror speaks, the reflection lies

You don't have to follow me

Only you can set me free

I sell the things you need to be

I'm the smiling face on your T.V.

I'm the cult of personality

I exploit you still you love me

I tell you one and one makes three

I'm the cult of personality

Like Joseph Stalin and Gandhi

I'm the cult of personality

The cult of personality

The cult of personality

Neon lights a Nobel Prize

A leader speaks, that leader dies

You don't have to follow me

Only you can set you free

You gave me fortune

You gave me fame

You gave me power in your own god's name

I'm every person you need to be

Oh, I'm the cult of personality

I'm the cult of, I'm the cult of, I'm the cult of, I'm the cult of

I'm the cult of, I'm the cult of, I'm the cult of, I'm the cult of personality

Lucy fired all of the dark colors of the rainbow and they hit Inferno and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln: Try this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE LAST STAND!

Lincoln floated in the air and a raging thunderstorm formed behind him as he was singing The Last Stand by Sabaton.

In the heart of holy see

In the home of Christianity

The seat of power is in danger

There's a foe of a thousand swords

They've been abandoned by their lords

Their fall from grace will pave their path, to damnation

Then the 189

In the service of heaven

They're protecting the holy line

It was 1527

Gave their lives on the steps to heaven

Thy will be done!

For the grace, for the might of our lord

For the home of the holy

For the faith, for the way of the sword

Gave their lives so boldly

For the grace, for the might of our lord

In the name of his glory

For the faith, for the way of the sword

Come and tell their story again

Under guard of 42

Along a secret avenue

Castle saint Angelo is waiting

They're the guard of the holy see

They're the guards of Christianity

Their path to history is paved with salvation

Then the 189

In the service of heaven
They're protecting the holy line
It was 1527
Gave their lives on the steps to heaven
Thy will be done!
For the grace, for the might of our lord
For the home of the holy
For the faith, for the way of the sword
Gave their lives so boldly
For the grace, for the might of our lord
In the name of his glory
For the faith, for the way of the sword
Come and tell their story again
Dying for salvation with dedication
No capitulation, annihilation
Papal commendation, reincarnation
Heaven is your destination
Dying for salvation with dedication
No capitulation, annihilation
Papal commendation, reincarnation
Heaven is your destination
In the name of god

For the grace, for the might of our lord

For the home of the holy

For the faith, for the way of the sword

Gave their lives so boldly

For the grace, for the might of our lord

In the name of his glory

For the faith, for the way of the sword

Come and tell their story

Gave their lives so boldly

Come and tell the Swiss Guards' story again

Lincoln fired a massive wave of light and it turned into the German Army from the 1527 Sack of Rome and they slashed and cut Inferno all over and burned him.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was amazing! That was the 1527 Sack of Rome.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Very interesting event that happened back then.

Andropov: Well done comrade Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Luna Loud: Watch this one dudes. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FIELDS OF VERDUN!

Luna floated and waves of metal formed behind her as she sang Fields of Verdun by Sabaton.

As the drum roll started on that day

Heard a hundred miles away

A million shells were fired
And the green fields turned to grey
The bombardment lasted all day long
Yet the forts were standing strong
Heavily defended
Now the trap's been sprung and the battle has begun
Descend into darkness
303 days below the sun
Fields of Verdun, and the battle has begun
Nowhere to run, father and son
Fall one by one under the gun
Thy will be done (thy will be done), and the judgement has begun
Nowhere to run, father and son
Fall one by one, fields of Verdun
Though a million shells have scarred the land
No one has the upper hand
From the ground above to trenches
Where the soldiers make their stand
As the trenches slowly turn to mud
And then quickly start to flood
Death awaits in every corner
As they die in the mud, fill the trenches with blood

Descend into darkness

303 days below the sun

Fields of Verdun, and the battle has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one under the gun

Thy will be done (thy will be done), and the judgement has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one, fields of Verdun

Fields of execution turned to wasteland from the grass

Thou shalt go no further it was said, "They shall not pass!"

The spirit of resistance and the madness of the war

So go ahead, face the lead, join the dead

Though you die where you lie, never asking why

Descend into darkness

303 days below the sun

Fields of Verdun, and the battle has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one under the gun

Thy will be done (thy will be done), and the judgement has begun

Nowhere to run, father and son

Fall one by one, fields of Verdun

Luna fired waves of metal and they formed into the army of the

Battle of Verdun from 1916 during World War I and they slashed and blasted Inferno all over the place.

Me: Whoa!

Jessie K.: That was the Battle of Verdun from 1916. One of the most infamous battles of World War I.

Laney: Really amazing.

Andropov: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: MAMMOTH RIDERS OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it turned into a bunch of Mammoths and Russians were riding on them and they slashed and rammed Inferno and froze him in a block of ice.

Haiku: Wicked awesome! Watch this. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DEMON SPEEDING!

Haiku floated in the air and a wave of darkness formed around her and she sang Demon Speeding by Rob Zombie.

Hey, do ya love me. I'm untouchable darkness

A dirty black river to get you through this

Hey, do ya love me I'm a devil machine

(hey do ya love me I'm a devil machine)

Get into my world all american dream

In the mouth of madness

Down in the darkness

No more tomorrow

Down in the hollow

Hey do ya love it when the kids are screaming

Wrecking on the road violate their dreaming

Hey, do ya love to see the filth in the clean

(hey do ya love to see the filth in the clean)

Get into the gone all american dream

In the mouth of madness

Down in the darkness

No more tomorrow

Down in the hollow

I'm demon speeding

I'm demon speeding

I'm demon speeding

I'm demon speeding

Get it on, get it on, get it on, get it on come alive

Hey, do ya love me elevating the madness

(Hey, do ya love me elevating the madness)

A super death rising to get you through this

(a super death rising to get you through this)

Hey, do ya love me like a beautiful fiend

Get into my world all American dream

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a malevolent demon car and it sped at Inferno and ran him down.

Me: Awesome job Haiku!

Lucy Loud: Great job Haiku.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It looked like a porcupine with longer legs and it had razor sharp white quills. It was called QUILL SLAMMER!

Ben: QUILL SLAMMER!

Me: Whoa! That is a scary porcupine.

Shanan: That's not just a Porcupine dad. That's a Albinerethizon Dorsatum. They are the natural predators of the Geochelone Aerio, Terraspin's species from planet Aldabra.

Riley: Whoa! It sure looks like an ugly porcupine.

Julie Yamamoto: No kidding. I would not want to get one of those quills in my skin.

Lynn: Me neither.

Quill Slammer: Watch.

He fired a bunch of spikes at Inferno and pinned him to the floor.

Me: Now! Lets show some teamwork!

Punch: Right! Lets do it!

Natsu Dragneel: You got it!

Punch used the Planet X Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his photon cannon 100-fold and Natsu used the Fairy Tail Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his Fire Dragon Slayer Powers 100-fold.

Punch and Natsu: PHOTON INFERNO STRIKE!

Punch fired a massive photon blast and Natsu fired a massive blast of fire.

Bowser Jr. used the Mushroom Kingdom Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his fire breath 100-fold and Thunderblast used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it turned her rocket launcher into an even bigger rocket launcher.

Bowser Jr and Thunderblast: FIRESTORM THUNDER ROCKET BLAST!

Bowser Jr. fired a blast of fire and Thunderblast fired a blast of energy.

Astro Man and Plant Man: ASTRO PLANT WAVE!

Astro Man fired a blast of energy and Plant Man fired a wave of plants.

The combos combined and they hit Inferno and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Shana: Lets do it! CRIMSON FIRESTORM SWORD!

Shana had her sword glow with fire and she slashed Inferno all over.

Paige: Lets get him! PHOENIX FIRE MEGABLAST!

Paige fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Inferno and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Lincoln: Feel the lightning! LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION BLAST!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Inferno and electrocuted him.

Paige (WWE): You are not welcome in the world of wresting. STORM OF WRESTLING STRIKE!

Paige grabbed Inferno and jumped into the air as Storm Clouds formed and lightning struck Inferno and she slammed him into the ground with incredible force!

SMASH!

We landed on the ground and Undertaker held the Inferno.

Fred Jones: Now lets see who this really is.

Fred took off the mask and to our shock and disbelief it was TRIPLE H!

Everyone: TRIPLE H!?

Me: I don't believe it!

Velma: We suspected it had to be a superstar when the Demon broke out of the Misses wrestling hold.

Daphne: But Triple H wasn't the mastermind behind all this. Was he Stephanie?

We saw that Stephanie McMahon was the ringleader.

Vince McMahon: Oh no.

Stephanie McMahon: You know what dad? I told you to fire them, but you never listen!

Paige (WWE): But we saw them both in the car during the races.

Me: That's what is stumping me.

Velma: You thought you did. But you saw this.

Shaggy pulled out a dummy that looked just like Triple H.

Velma: An inflatable air bag dummy.

Me: That's really clever.

Scooby bit it and it popped and Shaggy got covered in a white powder.

Lori: But who was literally driving?

Fred Jones: Stephanie was. With remote motion controlled gear. That way she could drive while sitting in the passengers seat. Meanwhile Triple H could be Inferno and use the same motion control system to drive the Demon Rig.

Daphne: But it wasn't always Stephanie in the company car. At the lake it was Triple H. That was Stephanie could be the demon in case anyone suspected her husband.

Shiv: Man I did not see all of this coming.

King Hiss: Me neither.

Lincoln: But why would they sabotage their own car?

Velma: Triple H wasn't intending to. What he was doing was changing the airbags from the Triple H dummy to the Stephanie dummy. That's why there was talcum powder on the ground. But Shaggy and Scooby saw him. So he cut the oil line to cover his activity.

Me: That's pure genius!

Nico: So that's how it looked like they could be in two places all at once.

Laney: Very ingenious.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Stephanie McMahon: My plan would've worked too if it weren't for you meddling kids and your… your speedster dog!

Scooby Doo: Don't forget Taker and Paige.

Paige (WWE): Thank you Scooby Doo.

Undertaker: Thank you buddy.

Daphne Blake: The only mystery is where did you go when Inferno showed up?

Vince McMahon: Well uh to tell you the truth, I was practicing. I planned to sing the national anthem at the closing ceremony tonight. (To Stephanie) But what I want to know is why Stephanie? Why?

Me: That's what all of us would like to know. What was the motive behind all this?

Stephanie McMahon: To win. And to make Muscle Moto XL a huge success. Dad I wanted to show you that I could do it all.

Vince McMahon: But I've always known that. The only reason I didn't want you in the race is because I didn't want you to get hurt. But I'm afraid this time you're gonna have to pay for your mistakes kiddo.

William: If you can't do the time, don't do the crime.

William handcuffs Triple H. And then he takes off the handcuffs 10 seconds later.

William: Okay. Time's up.

Triple H: But I committed a crime.

Paige: Yeah. For a good cause.

Me: Officers. Let them go.

Fred Jones: Why?

Me: Because what they were doing is completely understandable. Besides, if it were me, I would've done the exact same thing. Also we would never put one of our favorite wrestling heroes in prison just for helping out a company become a success. And we would never do the same thing to his family.

Triple H: Thanks J.D.

Me: Think nothing of it Triple H. You helped us all in the past and we helped you. So we'll call it even.

Stephanie McMahon: Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime Stephanie.

The Masters of Evil came.

King Hiss: Awesome Mystery.

Shiv: One of the most unexpected outcomes I've ever seen.

Me: We were all surprised ourselves.

King Hiss: Is it ok if Carly stays with you guys a little while longer?

Shana: Why do you ask?

Dr. Light: Because she wants to go on another date with Jack.

Stacy: Well, I don't see why not.

Shiv: Great! Make sure to have her back at our place before midnight.

Me: We will.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

We continued to watch the race and Shaggy, Scooby and Undertaker won the race and the money!

Paige (WWE): (To the viewers) If you like wrestling and racing, never take things way to far either in the ring or on the road and be careful all the time.

Me: Indeed Paige.

We had an awesome time and we went to a movie. We saw the new Disney Movie Onward.

***SPOILER ALERT!***

---

In a world inhabited by mythical creatures, magic was once commonplace, though difficult to master. After technological advances over the years, magic became obsolete and was largely discarded.

In a time equivalent to the modern day, Ian Lightfoot, an elf high-schooler lacking self-confidence, and his older brother Barley, a history and role-playing game fanatic, live in the city of New Mushroomton. Their father Wilden died shortly before Ian was born, and their mother Laurel has a new boyfriend, centaur police officer Colt Bronco.

On Ian's sixteenth birthday, Laurel gives the brothers a gift from Wilden: a magical staff, a rare gem, and a letter describing a "visitation spell" that can resurrect their father for a single day. Ian accidentally succeeds in casting the spell, but only the lower half of Wilden's body is reformed before the gem disintegrates. The brothers embark on a quest to acquire another gem and complete the spell, taking Barley's beloved van "Guinevere". Finding the boys gone, Laurel leaves to find them.

Ian and Barley visit the Manticore's Tavern, named for a monster possessing a map to the gem. The tavern has become a family restaurant managed by the Manticore, Corey. Arguing with Ian over the map, Corey realizes how boring her life has become and drives the customers away in a fit of rage, accidentally setting fire to the restaurant and the map. The brothers' only clue to the gem is a children's menu suggesting "Raven's Point", a nearby mountain. Laurel later arrives at the scene and befriends Corey, who agrees to help her. Corey warns that the brothers' journey may awaken a curse which can only be defeated by her special sword, which she and Laurel steal from a pawn shop.

Traveling to the mountains, Ian and Barley narrowly escape the police and a motorcycle gang of sprites, relying on Ian's newly awakened spell-casting abilities and Barley's role-playing game instincts. "Raven's Point" leads them on a trail indicated by a series of raven statues, but Colt follows them, calling in reinforcements. Barley sacrifices Guinevere to cause a landslide, blocking their pursuers. Following the statues, the brothers descend through a cave and avoid a series of traps and deadly creatures, surfacing to find themselves in front of Ian's high school. Ian lashes out at Barley for leading them on a wild goose chase and walks away with Wilden.

Rereading his list of things he always wished to do with his father, Ian realizes that Barley has been a father figure throughout his entire life, and returns to make amends. Barley discovers the gem inside a historic fountain and retrieves it, unwittingly triggering the curse which turns the high school into an artificial dragon bent on claiming the gem. Ian faces the artificial dragon, but his staff is knocked into the ocean; he reforms it from a splinter and continues the fight. Corey flies in carrying Laurel, who plunges the magic sword into the artificial dragon's heart, buying Ian time to cast the visitation spell and fully reform Wilden's body. Ian sends Barley ahead to give his goodbye to Wilden, and holds off the artificial dragon long enough for Laurel to destroy it. After Wilden dissipates, Barley tells Ian that their father is proud of him, and the brothers share a hug.

Ian's confidence and spell-casting improve and he surprises Barley by painting his new van, the "Guinevere 2". Corey reopens her tavern in its original spirit, drawing in customers with tales of past adventures, and Ian and Barley continue questing.

---

We gave that movie a 5 Star Rating and it was awesome! Carly had yet another awesome time with Jack and we went back home. Carly got back home in time.

THE END

---

Another awesome Scooby Doo movie in the books.

Scooby Doo and WWE Curse of the Speed Demon was a strange one and it was awesome! But the outcome shocked me that Triple H was the culprit! What the Hell were they thinking!? But we made a twist to the plot. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next Scooby Doo movie for May 31st, is Scooby Doo! Shaggy's Showdown. Get ready for a rooting-tootin time in the old west as we help a dude ranch that Shaggy knows. Next up after my break on Sunday is a time in history as we go to the Greco-Persian Wars in 480 BC in the Battle of Salamis as we bring down the ruthless rule of King Xerxes I and destroy his entire empire.

See you all on Sunday

# THIS IS SPARTA!

Alles Gute zum Geburtstag Hunter!

---

In the Neptune Prison for Traitors, we were there to do some serious payback on the most hated person in the entire world: BILLY MCLEAN. After we sent Billy to prison, we forever disgraced him and he went from the world's most beloved celebrity television host to the world's most hated pariah. A total outcast from humanity. Not only was he made one of the most hated people in all of Canada, but he was also branded as a traitor to all of Canada for doing all of those terrible forms of torture and humiliation to many people on Total Drama over the course of 9 years. With us was another one of Hunter's friends Alex Teresopoulos. He was born from April 28, 1997 AD, he has blonde hair, azure crystalline eyes, roman style nose, unibrow, square ears, muscular built, 6 feet tall, wears a red shirt and blue shorts, wears sandals, has red gloves, black belt, und has powers of Fire, Water, Earth, and Firestorm Release.

Blade Man: Remind me again why we're visiting Billy McLean when we have better things to do with our time?

Me: We're gonna pound the living shit out of him for all the torture and humiliation he put all of our friends through on Total Drama.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Me: It's awesome having you with us Alex.

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) Thank you J.D. It's an honor to be with you all. Hunter told me so much about all of your adventures.

Me: Word gets around huh?

Alex T.: Indeed.

Gwen (Total Drama): I can't wait to dish out some payback on him.

Geoff: Me too.

Bridgette: This is gonna be good.

Owen: Yeah man!

Sammy: If it were my evil former sister I would gladly do it. But Billy is just as good.

Nico: Good Sammy.

Jasmine: (Australian Accent) This will be good mates.

Ella: It sure will.

Sugar: (Southern Accent) He will pay for his crimes.

Me: He already is Sugar.

Ash: Well, we helped bring Billy to justice as well. We should beat him up too.

Ash's Tauros: Tauros!

Me: Okay Ash. We also invited all of the parents of the show contestants to come as well.

We arrived in a huge coliseum-like room and in the middle of it was Billy McLean tied to a pole like with how Peter Griffin and Bad Lois were during the humiliations we dished out on him. We saw all the parents of the contestants on the show.

Me: (Acapella) HELLO…

Nico: (Acapella) HELLO…

Vince: (Acapella) HELLO!

Nico: Whoa! Everyone is here.

Octane: Man, I didn't think ALL the parents would be here!

Me: It wouldn't be justice if some of the families showed up.

We saw all of the parents: my mom and dad, Owen's family, Gwen's family, Courtney's family, and many more.

Alex T.: This is gonna be awesome.

Sandstorm: So, we'll have humiliations with both Icky Vicky and Billy Mclean, right?

Me: Yep.

We also saw Misty, Sky's sister in the crowd on a front row seat.

Me: Hey Misty!

I went up to her

Misty (Total Drama): J.D.!

Me: How are you feeling?

Misty (Total Drama): Much better. The new heart you gave me is working wonders.

Me: I'm glad. I'm so sorry you got hurt after that accident.

Misty (Total Drama): It's all right. But I'm better now. Thanks to you.

Me: Good. I'm glad.

We went to Billy.

Me: Hello Billy McLean. Welcome to the corner of Pay and Back! (Cracks Knuckles)

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Vince: Start praying. (Cracks Knuckles)

Bart Simpson: (Evil laugh)

Me: (Leans in closer to Billy) You are a disgusting freak of nature.

Then I got a shock as he kissed me full on the mouth!

Me: (GAGS!) (Spits) I'm poisoned!

I slapped him across the face and honked his nose and punched his head.

I held out my fist below him.

Me: See that?

He slapped it and I swung it and punched his head.

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE! (STRANGLES BILLY) I'LL TEACH YOU TO HUMILIATE AND TORTURE MY FRIENDS!

Bart pulled out his slingshot and fired it at a stage light and it hit the light and it broke off. It crashed onto Billy McLean's head.

CRASH!

Nico: OOH! That's gonna leave a mark.

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: Nice shot Bart.

Nico: Watch this one.

Nico pulled out some super spicy curry that he got from Rock Lee's restaurant that he knows. The curry was also covered in the hottest seasoning in the entire universe: Fire Salt. It's was given to him by Steven Universe and the Crystal Gems and it was perfect for this.

Nico: Lee gave me this curry.

Nico gave it to Billy and fed it to him and Billy screamed in excruciating pain as a massive explosion of fire exploded out of Billy's mouth and Lola, Qin, Sam S.L., Yuko and me absorbed all the fire and it made us stronger than ever. The parents and most of us were laughing hysterically.

Me: Wow! That is some powerful spice!

Nico: No kidding. But wow! How long will this go on?

Me: Lets find out.

We waited for a while. For 3 whole hours we saw Billy blast fire all over the place and it made all of us far more powerful than ever before. When the fire faded, Billy's tongue was totally singed off and really reduced to ashes. We all also got the ability to absorb fire!

Nico: Whoa! 3 hours of blasting us with fire and it was intense!

Naruto: No kidding. Bushy-brow's curry laced with fire salt was intense.

Me: You said it bro. We should also get the members of the Masters of Evil involved on this.

Vince: Good idea.

Maria: It'll be very therapeutic for them as well.

Laney: Good thinking Maria.

Lola: Awesome.

Lana: I like it.

We went back to Earth.

* * *

Later we were watching TV. Lincoln was reading a book on the times of the infamous Greco-Persian Wars. One of the most notorious times in all of Greek history. It was for a school project he was working on.

* * *

The Greco-Persian Wars (also often called the Persian Wars) were a series of conflicts between the Achaemenid Empire and Greek city-states that started in 499 BC[ and lasted until 449 BC. The collision between the fractious political world of the Greeks and the enormous empire of the Persians began when Cyrus the Great conquered the Greek-inhabited region of Ionia in 547 BC. Struggling to control the independent-minded cities of Ionia, the Persians appointed tyrants to rule each of them. This would prove to be the source of much trouble for the Greeks and Persians alike.

In 499 BC, the tyrant of Miletus, Aristagoras, embarked on an expedition to conquer the island of Naxos, with Persian support; however, the expedition was a debacle and, preempting his dismissal, Aristagoras incited all of Hellenic Asia Minor into rebellion against the Persians. This was the beginning of the Ionian Revolt, which would last until 493 BC, progressively drawing more regions of Asia Minor into the conflict. Aristagoras secured military support from Athens and Eretria, and in 498 BC these forces helped to capture and burn the Persian regional capital of Sardis. The Persian king Darius the Great vowed to have revenge on Athens and Eretria for this act. The revolt continued, with the two sides effectively stalemated throughout 497-495 BC. In 494 BC, the Persians regrouped and attacked the epicenter of the revolt in Miletus. At the Battle of Lade, the Ionians suffered a decisive defeat, and the rebellion collapsed, with the final members being stamped out the following year.

Seeking to secure his empire from further revolts and from the interference of the mainland Greeks, Darius embarked on a scheme to conquer Greece and to punish Athens and Eretria for the burning of Sardis. The first Persian invasion of Greece began in 492 BC, with the Persian general Mardonius successfully re-subjugating Thrace and Macedon before several mishaps forced an early end to the rest of the campaign. In 490 BC a second force was sent to Greece, this time across the Aegean Sea, under the command of Datis and Artaphernes. This expedition subjugated the Cyclades, before besieging, capturing and razing Eretria. However, while en route to attack Athens, the Persian force was decisively defeated by the Athenians at the Battle of Marathon, ending Persian efforts for the time being.

Darius then began to plan to completely conquer Greece but died in 486 BC and responsibility for the conquest passed to his son Xerxes. In 480 BC, Xerxes personally led the second Persian invasion of Greece with one of the largest ancient armies ever assembled. Victory over the allied Greek states at the famous Battle of Thermopylae allowed the Persians to torch an evacuated Athens and overrun most of Greece. However, while seeking to destroy the combined Greek fleet, the Persians suffered a severe defeat at the Battle of Salamis. The following year, the confederated Greeks went on the offensive, decisively defeating the Persian army at the Battle of Plataea, and ending the invasion of Greece by the Achaemenid Empire.

The allied Greeks followed up their success by destroying the rest of the Persian fleet at the Battle of Mycale, before expelling Persian garrisons from Sestos (479 BC) and Byzantium (478 BC). Following the Persian withdrawal from Europe and the Greek victory at Mycale, Macedon and the city-states of Ionia regained their independence. The actions of the general Pausanias at the siege of Byzantium alienated many of the Greek states from the Spartans, and the anti-Persian alliance was therefore reconstituted around Athenian leadership, called the Delian League. The Delian League continued to campaign against Persia for the next three decades, beginning with the expulsion of the remaining Persian garrisons from Europe. At the Battle of the Eurymedon in 466 BC, the League won a double victory that finally secured freedom for the cities of Ionia. However, the League's involvement in the Egyptian revolt by Inaros II against Artaxerxes I (from 460-454 BC) resulted in a disastrous Greek defeat, and further campaigning was suspended. A Greek fleet was sent to Cyprus in 451 BC, but achieved little, and, when it withdrew, the Greco-Persian Wars drew to a quiet end. Some historical sources suggest the end of hostilities was marked by a peace treaty between Athens and Persia, the Peace of Callias.

---

The wars lasted from 499 B.C. to 449 B.C. and it was endless fighting that lasted for 50 years.

The leader of these wars was the infamous God King, Xerxes I of Persia.

---

Xerxes I of Persia, simply known as Xerxes, is the main antagonist of the 300 duology, serving as the main antagonist of the 2007 film

300, and the secondary antagonist of its 2014 sequel, 300: Rise of an Empire, both based on the graphic novel 300 by Frank Miller.

He is based on the real king Xerxes I of Persia who sent his army to fight against 300 Spartans in the battle of Thermopylae in 480 BC. Xerxes eventually won this battle by having superior numbers in his army and due to the Greek traitor Ephialtes, who aided him by showing him and the Persians the existence of a small pass in the Hot Gates that allowed Xerxes to attack them from behind. Xerxes is depicted as being extremely egocentric, and proclaims himself a "God-king". He demands that all those beneath him bow down to him.

He was portrayed by Rodrigo Santoro.

Xerxes was the son of King Darius, who during an attempt to invade and conquer Greece, was killed by Themistocles of Athens by a well-placed arrow. Xerxes saw the arrow coming and tried save his father, but he was too late. Themistocles' arrow struck Darius down, and near death, decided to let the Persians and the Greeks form a truce. However, as he tried tell his son about his choice, his last words were not heard as Artemisia pulled the arrow from his chest, and he died. Artemisia then manipulated Xerxes, to become a god king. Xerxes wandered out into the desert, while Artemisia assassinated all of Xerxes' advisors. He eventfully found a Hermit's cave, and through the use of dark magic, was stripped of his humanity and was reborn as the god king. He then made his choice to lead a conquest on the world.

Xerxes then launched a diplomatic attempt to subdue Greece, though Athens turned him down, and Sparta responded by killing his envoys. He then lead an army of 300,000 men towards Thermopylae, where a force of 300 Spartans under Leonidas was waiting for him. After hundreds, if not thousands of his men are killed, he approaches Leonidas in person and attempts to convince him to surrender offering power and wealth in exchange for allegiance. Leonidas declines the offer and mocks him for having such a weak army. In response to this challenge, he sends his elite guard, the Immortals, that night to finish the job, and unwittingly has his elite walk into a Spartan trap. Despite being temporarily stunned, the Immortals soon have the Spartans on the ropes, but an attack by the Arcadians evens the odds and the Immortals are repelled, very much to his fury. The following day, he even uses war elephants, but due to the skill of the Spartans and the terrain, it comes to nothing. Xerxes then realizes that although he will beat the Spartans through attrition, logistically he cant wait that long. A miracle occurs when the deformed Ephitaltes arrives and reveals to Xerxes a path around the Spartans. Xerxes then makes an offer to Ephitaltes that in exchange for loyalty and his guide around the path, he will offer him wealth, women, and especially a uniform. Xerxes agrees to the bargain, and Ephitaltes fulfills his part of the deal by bringing the Persians around, and Xerxes fulfills his. The Arcadians have fled by the sunrise, but the Spartans stay. Xerxes decides to force a surrender, but the Spartans kill his general. Having lost so many men and elephants to the Spartans in close combat, Xerxes decides to finish the job from afar. However though, Leonidas throws his spear at the god king and cuts Xerxes' cheek, much to his shock. Despite this injury, Xerxes managed to win, for in a few minutes, every single Spartan was dead.

Following the victory, he angrily ordered Leonidas' head to be cut off to symbolize his triumph and then burns Athens. He speaks with Artemisia who had failed to crush the Greek fleet. He advised her not to enter the Salamis straights, but Artemisia ignored it, and her navy was destroyed by the combined Spartan and Athenian fleets. With his naval support destroyed, Xerxes realized he has lost the war then abandons Artemisia to her fate and fled Greece.

Based on the true history that the Greek repelled the second Persian invasion, it is most likely that Xerxes' ambition of conquering Greek and the world will be burned to ash later on.

## Personality

This depiction of Xerxes is portrayed as a power-crazed, authoritative, megalomaniacal and psychopathic person who is incredibly determined to conquer the known Persian world. He is extremely arrogant and presumptuous, believing he is literally a divine being, an overconfidence that has cost him on a number of occasions. He is also extremely manipulative and cruel, easily convincing Ephitaltes to defect by appealing to his desires he could not gain with the Greeks. Nevertheless, he is emotional when his father dies, and in his temperamental state, is easily manipulated by Artemisia. He is also very cunning, egotistical and overconfident, when Leonidas' spear cut his cheek, he reacted with horror and shock upon seeing his own blood. He is also very cantankerous and vengeful, angrily cutting off Leonidas' head in a sign of dominance.

He also had a tendency to learn lessons, as evident when he advised Artemisia not to enter the straits of Salamis having learned from his experience at Thermopylae. When Artemisia was killed and the fleet was destroyed, Xerxes fled, indicating that he has some tactical knowledge.

---

We later got to watching one of mine and Nico's favorite movies from 2006: 300. It was a bloody and gory movie. It was the story on the 300 Spartans in the Battle of Thermopylae in 480 B.C.

---

In 480 B.C., one year after the Battle of Thermopylae, Dilios, a hoplite in the Spartan army, begins his story by depicting the life of Leonidas I from childhood to kingship via Spartan doctrine. Dilios's story continues and a Persian herald arrives at the gates of Sparta demanding "earth and water" as a token of submission to King Xerxes-the Spartans reply by throwing the envoy and his escort into a deep well. Leonidas then visits the Ephors, proposing a strategy to drive back the numerically superior Persians through the Hot Gates. His plan involves building a wall in order to funnel the Persians into a narrow pass between the rocks and the sea: negating the Persian advantage in numbers, and giving the Greeks' heavy infantry the advantage over the vast waves of Persian light infantry. The Ephors consult the Oracle, who decrees that Sparta will not go to war during the Carneia. As Leonidas angrily departs, an agent from Xerxes appears, rewarding the Ephors for their covert support.

Although the Ephors have denied him permission to mobilize Sparta's army, Leonidas gathers three hundred of his best soldiers in the guise of his personal bodyguard. They are joined along the way by a few thousand Arcadians. At Thermopylae, they construct the wall made up of stones and slain Persian scouts as mortar, angering a Persian emissary. Stelios, an elite Spartan soldier, orders the former to go back to the Persian lines and warn Xerxes, after cutting off his whipping arm.

Meanwhile, Leonidas encounters Ephialtes, a deformed Spartan whose parents fled Sparta to spare him certain infanticide. Ephialtes asks to redeem his father's name by joining Leonidas' army, warning him of a secret path the Persians could use to outflank and surround the Spartans. Though sympathetic, Leonidas rejects him since his deformity physically prevents him from holding his shield high enough, potentially compromising the phalanx formation, and Ephialtes is enraged.

The battle begins soon after the Spartans' refusal to lay down their weapons. Using the Hot Gates to their advantage, as well as their superior fighting skills, the Spartans repel wave after wave of the advancing Persian army. During a lull in the battle, Xerxes personally approaches Leonidas to persuade him to surrender, offering him wealth and power in exchange for his allegiance. Leonidas declines and mocks Xerxes for the inferior quality of his fanatical warriors. In response, Xerxes sends in his elite guard, the Immortals, later that night. The Spartans nonetheless manage to defeat the Immortals with few losses, with slight help from the Arcadians.

On the second day, Xerxes sends in new waves of armies from Asia and other Persian subject states, including war elephants, to crush the Spartans once and for all, but to no avail. Meanwhile, Ephialtes defects to Xerxes to whom he reveals the secret path in exchange for wealth, luxury, women, and a Persian uniform. The Arcadians retreat upon learning of Ephialtes' betrayal, but the Spartans stay. Leonidas orders an injured but reluctant Dilios to return to Sparta and tell them of what has happened: a "tale of victory".

In Sparta, Queen Gorgo tries to persuade the Spartan Council to send reinforcements to aid the 300. Theron, a corrupt politician, claims that he "owns" the Council and threatens the Queen, who reluctantly submits to his sexual demands in return for his help. When Theron disgraces her in front of the Council, Gorgo kills him out of rage, revealing within his robe a bag of Xerxes' gold. Marking his betrayal, the Council unanimously agrees to send reinforcements. On the third day, the Persians, led by Ephialtes, traverse the secret path, encircling the Spartans. Xerxes' general again demands their surrender. Leonidas seemingly kneels in submission, allowing Stelios to leap over him and kill the general. A furious Xerxes orders his troops to attack. Leonidas rises and throws his spear at Xerxes; barely missing him, the spear cuts across and wounds his face, proving the God-King's mortality. Leonidas and the remaining Spartans fight to the last man until they finally succumb to an arrow barrage.

Dilios, now back in Sparta, concludes his tale before the Council. Inspired by Leonidas' sacrifice, the Greeks mobilize. One year later, the Persians face an army of 30,000 free Greeks led by a vanguard of 10,000 Spartans. After one final speech commemorating the 300, Dilios, now head of the Spartan Army, leads them to war, against the Persians across the fields of Plataea.

---

We then watched 2014's 300: Rise of an Empire. This was about the Battle of Artemisium and the Battle of Salamis. The Battle of Salamis was a decisive factor in the wars that lead to the fall of Xerxes years later.

---

Queen Gorgo of Sparta tells her men about the Battle of Marathon, in which King Darius of Persia was killed by General Themistokles of Athens ten years earlier. Darius's son, Xerxes, witnesses his father's death, and is advised to not continue the war, since "only the gods can defeat the Greeks". Darius's naval commander, Artemisia, claims that Darius' last words were in fact a challenge and sends Xerxes on a journey through the desert. Xerxes finally reaches a cave and bathes in an otherworldly liquid, emerging as the 8-foot tall "God-King". He returns to Persia and declares war on Greece to avenge his father.

As Xerxes's forces advance towards Thermopylae, Themistokles meets with the council and convinces them to provide him with a fleet to engage the Persians at the sea. Themistokles then travels to Sparta to ask King Leonidas for help, but is informed by Dilios that

Leonidas is consulting the Oracle, and Gorgo is reluctant to side with Athens. Themistokles later reunites with his old friend Scyllias, who infiltrated the Persian troops and learned Artemisia was born Greek, but defected to Persia as her family was raped and murdered by Greek hoplites and she was taken as a sex slave, and subsequently left for dead in the streets. She was rescued and adopted by a Persian emissary. Her lust for vengeance gained the attention of King Darius and he made her a naval commander after she killed many of his enemies. Themistokles also learns that Leonidas has marched to fight the Persians with only 300 men.

Themistokles leads his fleet of fifty warships and several thousand men, which include Scyllias, Scyllias's son Calisto, and Themistokles' right-hand man Aeskylos to the Aegean Sea, starting the Battle of Artemisium. They ram their ships into the Persian ships, charge them, slaughtering several soldiers before retreating from the sinking Persian ships. The following day, the Greeks feign a retreat and lead a group of Persian ships into a crevice, where they become stuck. The Greeks charge the Persian ships from the cliffs above and kill more Persians. Impressed with Themistokles' skills, Artemisia brings him onto her ship where she has sex with him, in an attempt to lure him to the Persian side as her second-in-command. They fight and make love at the same time. He refuses, causing her to shove him in the middle of sex, and swear revenge on him.

The Persians spill tar into the sea and send suicide bombers to swim to and board the Greek ships with their flame bombs. Artemisia and her men fire flaming arrows and torches to ignite the tar, but an Athenian manages to kill one of the Persians, who falls into the tar carrying a torch, causing ships from both sides to explode. Themistokles is thrown into the sea by an explosion and nearly drowns before being rescued by Aeskylos, and stands by Scyllias's side as he succumbs to his injuries. Believing Themistokles to be dead, Artemisia and her forces withdraw. After recovering from his injuries, Themistokles learns that only a few hundred of his warriors and six of his ships survived the disastrous attack executed by Artemisia.

Daxos, an Arcadian general, tells Themistokles that Leonidas and his 300 men were killed after Ephialtes betrayed the Greeks to Xerxes. Themistokles returns to Athens and confronts Ephialtes. The deformed Spartan traitor reveals that Xerxes plans to attack and burn Athens to the ground. Ephialtes acknowledges and regrets his betrayal shamefully, and welcomes death. Themistokles spares him instead, so he can warn Xerxes that the Greek forces are gathering at Salamis. He then visits Gorgo in Sparta while she is mourning Leonidas's death to ask for help, but Gorgo is angry for what the goal of a united Greece has cost her and her people. Before departing, Themistokles returns Leonidas's sword, which had been delivered to him by Ephialtes under Xerxes's orders, and urges Gorgo to avenge Leonidas.

In Athens, Xerxes's army is laying waste when Ephialtes arrives to deliver Themistokles' message. Upon learning he is alive, Artemisia leaves to ready her entire navy for battle. Xerxes suggests it is most likely a trap, but she still leaves after reminding him that she made him king through her efforts while he sat safely at a distance and watched. The remaining Greek ships charge into the Persians ships, and the two armies battle, beginning the decisive Battle of Salamis. Themistokles and Artemisia engage in a duel, which ends in a stalemate with both receiving severe injuries.

At this moment Gorgo, who had been narrating the tale to the Spartans, arrives at the battle along with ships from numerous Greek city states including Delphi, Thebes, Olympia, Arcadia, and Sparta, all of them uniting against the surrounded Persians. Daxos leads the Arcadian army while Themistokles urges Artemisia to surrender. Xerxes, watching the battle from a cliff, turns his back on her, acknowledging his naval defeat and continuing the march of his army. Artemisia tries to kill Themistokles one last time but is killed as he stabs her through the stomach. While Dilios leads the Greek assault, Themistokles and Gorgo take a moment to silently acknowledge one another's alliance as the remaining Persians attempt a counter-attack. The three then charge at the opposing Persians with the whole Greek army.

* * *

When the movies were done, Lincoln was amazed.

Lincoln: Wow! That was intense!

Me: It sure was. That was one of the goriest battles ever. It was awful that the Greeks had to endure so much all those years ago.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: Yeah. But that Xerxes was a total jerk.

Me: He sure was. Xerxes would stop at nothing until he burned all of Athens to the ground.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: Yeah. But these movies were based on what happened all those years ago. It was 2,500 years ago.

Alex T.: It was a very intense battle back them.

Lola: But who was that ugly hunchback?

Me: That was Ephialtes. He was the one who betrayed the Greeks to the Persians during the Battle of Thermopylae.

Lola: That was Ephialtes?

Lana: He sure was ugly.

Nico: He sure was ugly. But thank goodness he's dead.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: But this book and the movies tell me all I need to know about the Greco-Persian Wars.

Me: Good. After we get back from our next adventure in a few minutes, you want me to help you with your project Lincoln?

Lincoln: Sure.

Laney: What are we gonna do?

Me: We're going to destroy Xerxes and the entirety of the Persian

Empire during the Greco-Persian Wars.

Nico: Yeah! Lets do it!

Me: Xerxes is gonna see what the power of a true god can do.

We went to the simulator.

---

In the simulator we got ready for what could be one of the most bloodiest and most explosive battles ever known.

We were ready. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the Battle of Salamis in 480 B.C., 2,500 years ago.

Me: Here we are guys. The Strait of Salamis, 480 B.C.

Nico: Wow. So this is Greece back during the Greco-Persian Wars.

Alex T.: It's amazing. It's like everything that I know from my ancestors is now here.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It's amazing lads.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Amazing.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Amazing.

Laney: Look down there.

We saw a massive army of Persian ships and the entire navy of Artemisia ready for the Greeks. We saw the Greek Ships coming for them.

Me: This is it guys. Lets roll!

We powered up and transformed. I was now at Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix, Nico was at Super Saiyan 4 and we were at full power.

Me: (Divine Voice) **This is your end Xerxes.**

Nico: Ok. I've gotta say this. THIS! IS! SPARTA, BITCHES!

We flew at the Persians and the army of Artemisia.

Xerxes: Nothing will stop the march of my empire.

(IMPERITRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS)

KRABBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Suddenly without warning, Massive explosions were blasting all of the entirety of the Persian Armies apart in massive fiery explosions and splattering their blood and guts all over the place with incredible fury and fire. We slashed, cut and blasted numerous soldiers and Immortals all over the place with indiscriminate fury and relentless ferocity. I slashed a bunch of soldiers and disemboweled them and splattered their intestines and slashed their heads off and splattered their blood all over the place and I slashed their heads and cleaved their brains in half and Nico grabbed a bunch of soldiers and ripped their skin off and tore their arms and legs and tongues out in a gruesome and bloody fashion and splattered their blood all over the place. Vince slashed the soldiers legs off and stabbed their necks with a crystal sword and slashed them all over the place and splattered their blood all over the place. Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and blew soldiers apart and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions that incinerated them into ash. May fired blasts of ice and froze some of the soldiers and then she kicked them and shattered them into a million pieces and Laney fired barbs loaded with Strychnine Ω and poisoned many soldiers and they were reduced to piles of green slop in seconds. Lola fired many blasts of fire and incinerated a bunch of soldiers into ash and Lincoln fired massive blasts of lightning and electrocuted many soldiers into dust and Lily and Luan fired blasts of light and water burned and incinerated many soldiers and drowned them all over the place. Lori twisted and ripped apart many soldiers by turning them into human pretzels and blasted them with massive wind blasts and turned them into shredded dust and blew them into the wind. Leni smashed them all over with gravity blasts and Lynn melted them with lava.

Me: **Try this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BATTLE OF THERMOPYLAE!**

I fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the armies from the Battle of Thermopylae and they slashed, speared and incinerated many soldiers all over the place in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Xerxes: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING!

Lana: It IS happening!

Edzilla: ED SMASH STUPID KING! (punches Xerxes)

Xerxes was knocked to the ground with incredible force!

Xerxes: You all cannot best me! I am a king!

Maria: You're a king, all right. A king of idiots!

Me: **Your reign is over Xerxes!**

More soldiers appeared.

Nico: I'll hold him for you. Destroy all of his soldiers.

Me: **Right! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: 300 SPARTANS!**

I fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the 300 Spartans lead by King Leonidus and they formed into a Porcupine Formation and skewered many soldiers and incinerated them all over and blew them apart in massive explosions!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: **And how about this? FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: HERCULES!**

I fired a wave of fire and it formed into the mighty son of Zeus, Hercules! He slashed and smashed a bunch of soldiers with his sword and ripped a bunch of soldiers apart with his incredible strength!

Hunter: Try this one. INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: HYDRA!

Hunter fired a massive blast of black fire and it formed into the legendary Lernean Hydra with 45 heads and they blasted and ate many soldiers and incinerated them in an instant and obliterated them all over.

Hunter: Und how about this? INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: ETTEN!

Hunter fired a massive blast of fire and it turned an ugly two-headed troll and it smashed and burned numerous soldiers and smashed them into black puddles of melted ash.

Hunter: Und how about this one? He packs a wallop. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ACHILLES!

Hunter fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the legendary Greek Hero of Troy: Achilles and he slashed and mercilessly smashed many soldiers and incinerated them all over the place.

Alex T.: Nice job Hunter! Try this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: TROY!

Alex T. fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the deadly army of Troy and they slashed and speared many soldiers and incinerated them in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Alex T.: Try this. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: THE MACEDONIAN EMPIRE!

Alex fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the soldiers and warriors of the Macedonian Empire from the time of Alexander the Great and they slashed and mercilessly smashed a lot of soldiers and incinerated them all over the place.

Alex T.: And this. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ALEXANDER THE GREAT!

Alex fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the great ruler of the Macedonian Empire - Alexander the Great and he slashed and destroyed many soldiers all over and incinerated them.

Lincoln: Whoa! Awesome job! Try this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ZEUS!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning into the air and it formed into the mighty God of the Sky - Zeus! He fired blasts of lightning at the soldiers of Persia and electrocuted them into ashes in an instant!

Lincoln: And how about this? LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GREEK LIGHTNING!

Lincoln formed two powerful bolts of lightning in his hands and threw them at the Persian soldiers and electrocuted them in an instant into ash.

Lincoln: And how about this one? SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: PERSEPHONE!

Lincoln fired a wave of darkness and it turned into the Goddess of Spring and Queen of the Underworld - Persephone. She fired waves of flowers and petals and cut up a bunch of soldiers and killed them.

Ronnie Anne: Try this one Lame-o. LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: SELENE!

Ronnie Anne fired a blast of moonlight and it formed into the Greek Titan of the Moon - Selene and she blasted and smashed numerous soldiers and obliterated them.

Ronnie Anne: And how about this? HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: TYPHON!

Ronnie Anne fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the monster Typhon - Son of Gaea and Tartarus and he unleashed his army of dragons and fired massive blasts of fire and incinerated many soldiers all over the place and incinerated them and blew them apart.

Ronnie Anne: And this. LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: ARTEMIS!

Ronnie Anne fired a blast of moonlight and it formed into the Goddess of the Hunt - Artemis and she fired an arrow of moonlight and obliterated many soldiers in an instant.

Girl Jordan: Awesome job R.A.! Try this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: APOLLO!

Girl Jordan fired a blast of sunlight and it formed into the God of the Sun - Apollo and he blasted many soldiers and obliterated them with solar fire.

Girl Jordan: And this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: HELIOS!

Girl Jordan fired a massive wave of Solar Fire and it formed into the horses and chariot and the mighty god of the Sun - Helios and they slashed and incinerated many soldiers all over the place.

Girl Jordan: And how about this one? SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: COAT OF ARMS!

Girl Jordan floated into the air and the Sun formed behind her and she sang the song Coat of Arms by Sabaton.

At dawn envoy arrives, morning of October 28th

"No day" proven by deed

Descendants of Sparta, Athens and Crete

Look north, ready to fight

Enemies charge from the hills

To arms, facing defeat

There's no surrender, there's no retreat

Time after time, force their enemies back to the line

Call to arms banners fly in the wind

For the glory of Hellas

Coat of arms reading "Freedom or death"

Blood of king Leonidas

Air raid pounding the land

Bombers are flying both day and night

Endure six days of rain

Dropped by invaders, bomb raid in vain

Strike hard, the tables have turned

Drive them back over the hills

At arms, just like before

Soldiers, civilians, Hellas at war

By their own hand forced the enemy out of their land

Call to arms, banners fly in the wind

For the glory of Hellas

Coat of arms reading "Freedom or death"

Blood of king Leonidas

Just like their ancestors ages ago

Fought in the face of defeat

Those three hundred men left a pride to uphold

Freedom of death in effect

Then, now again

Blood of heroes saving their land

Call to arms, banners fly in the wind

For the glory of Hellas

Coat of arms reading "Freedom or death"

Blood of king Leonidas

Call to arms, banners fly in the wind

For the glory of Hellas

Coat of arms reading "Freedom or death"

Blood of king Leonidas

She fired a wave of solar fire and it formed into the soldiers of the Greco-Italian War from October 28th, 1940 - April 23rd, 1941 and they slashed and blasted many soldiers all over and obliterated them in an instant.

Stella (Loud House): Wow! Awesome job Girl Jordan. Watch this one. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: THE PELOPONNESIAN WAR!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the army of the Peloponnesian War from 431-404 BC and they slashed and incinerated many soldiers and turned some of them into mummified husks.

Stella (Loud House): And this. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: EPIRUS!

Stella fired a blast of fire and it turned into the daughter of Agave and Echion - Epirus and she blasted and entombed a bunch of soldiers fire vines and incinerated them in an instant.

Stella (Loud House): And watch this. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: ARACHNE!

Stella fired a blast of fire and it turned into the Spider Woman of Greek Myth - Arachne from the Greek story of Metamorphoses. She blasted the soldiers with spiderwebs and turned them into her dinner and incinerated them.

Syd Chang: Awesome! Watch this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER NYMPHS!

Syd fired a massive wave of water and it turned into the legendary Water Nymphs. They blasted them with water and skewered a bunch of soldiers through their chests and killed them.

Syd Chang: And how about this. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: NAIADS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into a bunch of Naiads - Legendary Water Spirits and they smashed into a bunch of soldiers and blew them apart, leaving only severed their legs standing.

Syd Chang: And how about this? EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ORTHROS!

Syd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the legendary Two-Headed Dog of Geryon - Orthrus and it mauled and smashed a bunch of Persian soldiers all over.

Lily: How about this? OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: POSEIDON!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the mighty God of the Seas - Poseidon! He skewered and drenched numerous soldiers all over the place.

Lily: And this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: GREEK SHIPS!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it formed into the ships of Greece from over the centuries and they smashed and blasted many soldiers all over the place.

Lily: And this. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHITRITE!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the Goddess of the Seas and wife of Poseidon - Amphitrite and she blasted many soldiers with water all over.

Liberty: Watch this one. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: APHRODITE!

Liberty fired a massive rainbow blast and it formed into the beautiful Goddess of Beauty and Love - Aphrodite and she blasted a lot of soldiers with hearts and they exploded all over the place.

Liberty: This is gonna be good. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SIREN!

Liberty fired a wave of water and it formed into the legendary Sirens of Greek Myth and the sang their divine hypnotic song and it drove a lot of soldiers to kill each other viciously.

Liberty: Nice. And how about this one? CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: HERA!

Liberty fired a wave of stars and it formed into the Goddess of women and family and wife of Zeus - Hera and she blasted a lot of soldiers and destroyed them all over.

Linka: Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLOPS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the legendary one-eyed creature - the Cyclops and it smashed a lot of Persian soldiers all over with its club.

Linka: And this. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MINOTAURS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the legendary Minotaurs and they rammed and smashed a bunch of soldiers and destroyed them.

Linka: And this one. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: HESTIA!

Linka fired a wave of stars and it formed into the Goddess of the Hearth and firstborn child of Titan Kronos and Rhea - Hestia and she blasted a bunch of soldiers all over the place.

Lori: This will literally blow you away! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HERMES!

Lori fired a blast of wind and it turned into the Messenger of the Gods - Hermes and he slashed and punched a bunch of Soldiers all over the place.

Lori: And this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ATHENA!

Lori fired a blast of wind and it turned into the Goddess of Wisdom - Athena and she slashed and cut and destroyed a bunch of soldiers all over.

Annabelle: Nice job using a technique in honor of my mother Lori.

Lori: Thanks Annabelle. Watch this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANEMOI!

Lori fired a blast of wind and it formed into the Wind Spirits of the Cardinal Directions - the Anemoi and they blew many soldiers away in all directions.

Leni: That was totes awesome! Watch this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ACHELOUS RIVER!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into the Achelous River from Western Greece and it grabbed a bunch of soldiers and carried them out into the Mediterranean.

Leni: And this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: THE RIVER STYX!

Leni fired a wave of black water and sludge and it formed into the River Styx and it swept numerous soldiers of Persia out into the Mediterranean.

Leni: And this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: RIVER ACHERON!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into the River of Woe -

Acheron and it swept numerous soldiers out to sea.

Luna: Nice one dudes! Watch this one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: KING KIDAS!

Luna fired a beam of gold energy and it hit numerous soldiers and turned them into gold statues.

Luna: Dazzling dudes! Watch this one. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: GREEK FAIRIES!

Luna fired a wave of wood and it formed into Fairies from Greek Myth and they blasted and entombed a bunch of soldiers in wood cages.

Luna: And this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT OLYMPUS WATERFALLS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the waterfalls of Mount Olympus and they swept a bunch of soldiers out to the Mediterranean.

Luan: Awesome job Luna! Watch this one! CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIONYSUS!

Luan fired a wave of stars and it formed into the God of the Vine - Dionysus and he entrapped numerous Persian Soldiers in Grape Vines.

Luan: That is one that unleashes the Grapes of Wrath. (Laughs) Get it? Watch this one. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: MAENADS!

Luan fired a blast of stars and it formed into the followers of Dionysus called the Maenads and they blasted and entombed a bunch of soldiers in vines and cages of wood.

Luan: And how about this one? CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: GELOS!

Luan fired a blast of energy and it formed into the God of Laughter - Gelos and he made a bunch of soldiers laugh their heads off uncontrollably and they died of laughter in 10 minutes.

Lori: Wow! I've never heard of dying from laughter.

Luan: It's a really rare form of death Lori. But you can really die from laughing.

Lori: Wow. I literally didn't know about that.

Luan: J.D. told me all about it.

Lynn: Rough. Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MEDUSA'S LAIR!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it formed into the legendary Gorgon - Medusa! She glared at a bunch of soldiers that looked into her eyes and they turned into stone!

Lynn: They would make terrible garden ornaments. Watch this one. MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT OLYMPUS!

Lynn punched the ground and the ground shook and out of the ground, launching numerous soldiers into the air formed The Abode of the Gods - Mount Olympus!

Lynn: And see you all in Hell! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARTARUS!

Lynn punched the ground and cracked it open and it lead to the depths of the Greek version of Hell - Tartarus! The soldiers fell into it and were burned all over.

Lucy Loud: Nice one Lynn. Watch this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: HADES!

Lucy Loud fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the God of the Dead from Greek Myth - Hades and he blasted and burned and obliterated numerous soldiers and reduced some of them into skeletons.

Lucy Loud: And this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ERINYES!

Lucy fired waves of darkness and they formed into the Chthonic Deities of Vengeance from Greek Myth - The Erinyes or the Furies!

They slashed and viciously slashed and mutilated a bunch of soldiers and splattered their guts all over the place.

Lucy Loud: And this. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: CERBERUS!

Lucy Loud fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the legendary Three-Headed Dog that guard the gate to the Underworld - Cerberus! He viciously mauled a bunch of soldiers and blasted them all over with incredible fury.

Laney: How about this one? FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DEMETER!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and wood and they formed into the Goddess of the Harvest - Demeter and she entombed a bunch of soldiers into a bunch of vegetables and fruit.

Laney: How about this one as well? FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYADS!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and they formed into the legendary Tree Spirits of Greek Myth - the Dryads and they formed a bunch of trees and launched a bunch of soldiers into the air.

Laney: And how about this one? FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FAUN!

Laney fired waves of leaves and they formed into the legendary Fauns from Roman Myth and they rammed and smashed the soldiers that were launched into the air.

Lana: Nice one Lanes! Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KHIONE!

Lana fired a massive wave of ice and it formed into the Goddess of Snow - Khione and she froze numerous soldiers into blocks of ice.

Qin: Awesome job Lana.

Lana: Khione blessed me with her powers and it's how I got Ice Powers.

Qin: Amazing!

Lana: Watch this one. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: HORAE!

Lana fired 4 waves of stars and they formed into the Horae - the 4 Goddesses of the Seasons and they blasted a lot of soldiers with Flowers of Spring, Fire from Summer, Leaves of Autumn and Ice of Winter and destroyed many of them.

Lana: And how about this? WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PEGASUS!

Lana fired blasts of wind and they formed into a herd of the legendary Winged Horses - Pegasus and they smashed and trampled a lot of soldiers all over.

Lola: Awesome job Lana! How about this one? FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARES!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the God of War - Ares and he smashed and mercilessly thrashed and incinerated numerous soldiers all over with his mighty warhammer and destroyed them.

Lola: And this one. FIRESTORMS STYLE NINJA ART: GRECO-PERSIAN WARS!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the armies from all of the famous battles of the Greco-Persian Wars from 499 to 449 B.C. and they slashed and speared and incinerated many soldiers.

Lola: And this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GREEK FIRE!

Lola fired a massive wave of Blue and White fire and it incinerated many soldiers in an instant.

Lisa Loud: It's time for you soldiers to be dishonorably discharged! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: HEPHAESTUS!

Lisa fired a blast of lava and it formed into the God of Fire and Blacksmithing - Hephaestus and he fired blasts of fire and formed numerous swords and skewered and incinerated numerous solders all over.

Lisa Loud: Try handling these Equus's. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTAURS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into the legendary Centaurs - Creatures that are half man and half horse. And they bucked and smashed numerous soldiers..

Lisa Loud: And these domesticated goats. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SATYRS!

Lisa fired a blast of earth and it formed into the legendary Satyrs - Creatures that are half man and half goat and they rammed and smashed many soldiers.

Lyra: Nice job Lisa. How about this one? LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ATLAS!

Lyra fired a blast of light and it formed into the Titan of Strength and Astronomy - Atlas and he smashed and destroyed numerous Soldiers all over the place.

Lyra: And this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PROMETHEUS!

Lyra fired a wave of light and it formed into the God known as the Father of Creation of Humanity from Clay - Prometheus and he blasted and incinerated many soldiers all over.

Lyra: And this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: TITAN QUEST!

Lyra fired a wave of light and it formed into the legendary titans from Greek Myth and they destroyed numerous soldiers instantly.

Hercules (Disney): Awesome job guys! Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NEMEAN LION!

Hercules punched the ground and a wave of rock formed into the legendary Nemean Lion and it viciously mauled and destroyed numerous soldiers all over.

Hercules (Disney): And this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TWELVE LABORS OF HERCULES!

Hercules slammed the earth and 12 waves of earth formed into the legendary 12 Labors of Hercules:

Slay the Nemean lion,

Slay the nine-headed Lernaean Hydra,

Capture the Ceryneian Hind,

Capture the Erymanthian Boar,

Clean the Augean stables in a single day,

Slay the Stymphalian birds,

Capture the Cretan Bull,

Steal the Mares of Diomedes,

Obtain the girdle of Hippolyta, queen of the Amazons,

Obtain the cattle of the three-bodied giant Geryon,

Steal three of the golden apples of the Hesperides,

and Capture and bring back Cerberus.

Each monster of said Labor smashed and ruthlessly destroyed many soldiers all over the place.

Hercules (Disney): And here's the first monster I defeated. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NESSUS!

Hercules fired a wave of earth and it formed into the River Guardian that he defeated - Nessus, the Legendary Centaur that is said to have killed him in the myth. Nessus smashed the soldiers all over.

Sora: Awesome job Herc!

Hercules (Disney): Thanks Sora.

They high-five.

Me: **Way to go Hercules! Lets finish these guys and help Nico.**

Ben: Leave that to me.

Ben turned into a new predator! It was called TRANSASUS! It looked like a horse with dragon wings and it had red eyes, a neon green mane and tail.

Ben: TRANSASUS!

Me: **Whoa! I've never seen this one before.**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Equisfernomus and they are the natural predators of the Fulmini, Shock Rock's Species.

Riley: Wow! I didn't think that the Fulmini's had predators.

Julie Yamamoto: Me neither. I always thought that they didn't have predators because of them being solid rock.

Naruto: Very strange.

Transasus: Watch this.

He fired laser blasts from his eyes and cleaved the rest of the soldiers in half. Killing them all.

Me: **That's the last of them. Lets get Xerxes.**

Vince: Right!

---

POW!

Nico punched Xerxes in the face with incredible force and kicked him in the Stomach.

Nico: Xerxes I of Persia you have failed this world.

We all arrived.

Gia: Let's kick this king off his throne!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Sun Vulcan rangers from 1982!

We went at Xerxes and I kicked him in the face and kicked him many times in the chest and Nico punched him in the back of the head! Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over. The Megaforce Rangers blasted Xerxes all over.

Me: **Lets show some teamwork! And lets hit him with all our combos at once!**

Octane: You got it boss!

Blade Man: Right!

Sandstorm: Lets do it!

Octane used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Blade Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Octane's Flamethrower and Blade Man's Triple Blade 100-fold.

Sandstorm used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Ash used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Sandstorm's Glass Blaster and Ash's Tauros's powers 100-fold.

Ash: Tauros, use Zen Headbutt!

Octane and Blade Man: FLAMING BLADESTORM STRIKE!

Octane fired a massive blast of fire and Blade Man fired his 3 swords.

Sandstorm and Ash: GLASS STORM RAMMING STAMPEDE!

Sandstorm fired a massive cloud of glass and Ash's Tauros had his head glow with incredible power!

Bright Man and Blade Man: FLASH BLADE SLASHSTORM!

Bright Man fired beams of light from his light bulb and Blade Man threw more blades and the light merged with the blades.

Crow Hogan with Black-Winged Dragon and Qin: BLACK-WINGED FIRE DRAGONSTORM!

Crow Hogan and Black-Winged Dragon fired blasts of black fire and Qin fired a massive blast of fire.

Zarya and Edwayl: CELTIC WOLFFIRE FIRESTORM!

Zarya fired a wolf made of fire and Edwayl fired a blast of green energy.

Taranee and Gia Moran: VULCAN FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Taranee and Gia fired blasts of fire.

Rolf and Carmen: NORWAY SHEEPSTRIKE FIRESTORM!

Rolf fired a blast of energy and Carmen fired a blast of fire.

Maria and Carol: ATOMIC WATER TSUNAMI!

Maria fired a blast of water and Carol fired a blast of atomic energy.

Sora and Zoe Orimoto as Kazemon: HURRICANE LIGHT MEGA GALE!

Sora fired a blast from his Keyblade and Kazemon fired a massive wave of wind.

Stella and Lillymon: SCORCHING FLOWER CANNON!

Stella fired a massive blast of fire and Lillymon fired a massive energy blast from her Flower Cannon.

Naruto: WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Sakura: EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN!

Naruto and Sakura: COMET STYLE NINJA ART: COMET FORCE RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto and Sakura fired a Rasenshuriken of Wind and a Rasengan blast of earth and the blasts combined and formed into a massive comet rasenshuriken. All our combos combined and they hit Xerxes and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Lets finish this monster with our Final Smashes!

Nico: Right! Lets hit him at once guys!

Edzilla: ED SMASH!

Nico: BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

Nico fired a massive energy blast from a powerful energy ball.

Qin: FIRESTORM BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

Qin formed a powerful Fire Energy ball and fired a massive energy blast from it.

Edzilla: ED FIREBREATH BLAST!

Edzilla fired a massive fire blast from his mouth.

Leni: GRAVITY MEGABLAST!

Leni fired a massive blast of gravity.

Sora Takenouchi: LOVE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Sora fired a massive blast of red fire with the Crest of Love in it.

Garudamon: (Echoing) WING BLADE!

Garudamon fired a massive blast of fire that formed into a phoenix. All their final Smashes hit Xerxes and destroyed him in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xerxes was completely obliterated along with his entire empire in an instant.

We powered down and the Greeks and us had won!

Me: It's over guys! We've won.

Leonard and Webstor appeared.

Me: Leonard Mudbeard and Webstor.

Leonard: Didn't expect to see us huh?

Webstor: My goodness, you all have been very busy.

Me: It was a war. From 2,500 years ago.

Webstor: (to Leni) I'm glad you're not afraid of spiders anymore. Now, I can continue my rivalry with Lucy uninterrupted.

Leni: Thanks.

?: Lets dance now shall we.

Lincoln and Danny's ghost senses activated and out came TECHNUS!

Technus: Didn't expect to see me again did you?

Me: Technus. I was wondering when you would show again.

Cyborg: (to Technus) You're gonna get it for trying to steal my car!

Technus: Can you blame me for wanting a ride in it? Besides, that can be replaced. But your life can't!

Cyborg: We'll see about that.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's the ghost of Nikolai Technus. He's one of Danny Phantom's most dangerous enemies. He's called the ghost of technology.

Technus: That's right young one. I, Technus, master of all things electronic and beeping will destroy you.

Qin: He sounds a lot like famous actor Gilbert Gottfried.

Me: That was our first reaction when we faced him the first time.

?: Lets see how you face me.

A figure came out and we saw that it was DREADWOLF from episode 12 of Super Ninja Steel!

---

Dreadwolf is first seen on the Galaxy Warriors Stage showing the audience how he turned Cosmo Royale into a werewolf and cures him, tho after given him a peice of meat, Dread Wolf turns Cosmo back to normal. He then goes to earth and encounters the Red, Yellow, Blue, Pink, White and Gold Rangers. After the Rangers morphed Dreadwolf summons an army of Basherbots to aid him in battle, as the Red, Yellow, Blue, Pink and White Rangers battle the Basherbots, the Gold Ranger takes on Dreadwolf, nut he was over powered, and he fires his Full Moon Enger Blast at him, which makes go to the ground, Dreadwolf attempts to turn the Gold Ranger into a werewolf using his Warewolf Claws, but it misses and hits Mick in the head instead. The Gold Ranger was able to easyly overpower the werewolf monster, which forces Dreadwolf to retreat. He gets more claws and retures to Metro Plaza, he then sees a young man name Chaz, who he thinks that he's the Gold Ranger due to him haveing the Gold Ranger's normal outfit, he gets down and attemps top his Chaz with his Werewolf Claws, though they also missed and ends up hitting Victor Vincent, though he was able to hit Chaz with the last Werewolf Claw, he then enounters all six of the Rangers after they witness Chaz is a werewolf, much to Dreadwolf's surprise he found out that Levi is the real Gold Ranger. He then trys to escape to get more claws, with the Rangers him, as Levi helps Chaz. The Rangers try to battle Dreadwolf, but his armor was too strong, but the Gold Ranger comes in and becomes the new Gold Lion Fire, he was easy able to overpower Dreadwold and weaken his armor, Dreadwolf trys to fight back with his Full Moon Energy Blast, but the Gold Ranger was easy able to defect them, and with the Double Flame Strike, Dreadwolf was destroyed. Dreadwolf is then gigantified and the Rangers summons the Ninjazords to form the Ninja Ultrazord to take on Dreadwolf, Dreadwolf fires energy waves, but the Ultrazord fires its Ninja Ultra Strike to deflect the waves and hit Dreadwolf, with the Ninja Ultrazord Blast final attack, Dreadwolf is destroyed for good.

---

Levi Weston: Dreadwolf!

Dreadwolf: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You turned Chaz into a werewolf!

Dreadwolf: That's right. You watched me on TV didn't you?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Dreadwolf: Did I look good on TV?

Me: You were one of the coolest of the Galaxy Warriors.

Dreadwolf: Why thank you. I have a surprise for you all.

Ed came out and he was now A WEREWOLF!

Dreadwolf used his werewolf claws to turn Edzilla into a werewolf version of himself.

Dreadwolf: Say hello to WereEdzilla!

Ed: Hiya guys! (HOWLS)

Rolf then started having memory flashbacks of his past with the wolf bandits!

Ed: [howling] "Hawoooo! How how howwwwoool!"

---

[The howl triggers a memory in Rolf. He is a young boy, carrying a sheep. He is in the Old Country, and it is just after dark. He is scared. Young Rolf carries the sheep to pasture, but the sheep baas. Rolf covers its mouth, but he hears the gnashing of teeth and the crackling of twigs. Rolf takes off running. Behind him, footfalls come, closer with each step. Rolf looks behind him and trips over a tree root. He drops the sheep, and a man wearing a wolf pelt mask grabs it. The sheep rustler holds the sheep up, howling at the moon. Suddenly, Rolf leaps at the much larger man, tearing the wolf pelt off the rustler.]

Young Rolf: "Not again!" [He hits the rustler with his shepherd's rod.] "Mestick! (SMASH!) Shlorvin! (SMASH!)"

FLASHBACK ENDS

[In the real world, Rolf is hitting Ed over the head with his shepherd's rod.]

Rolf: "I said, (SMASH!) never again shall you torment Rolf's livestock!

Carmen put Rolf in a hold.

Carmen: Captain Rolf stop! That's Ed! He was turned into a Werewolf because of (Points to Dreadwolf) him!

Rolf: Huh?

Rolf realized that she was right.

Rolf: Oh sorry. Thank you Fiery Carmen girl.

Dreadwolf: Ouch.

My Signer mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer coming.

Misty Tredwell then appeared.

Me: Misty.

Misty Tredwell: You guys have been very busy here.

Mary K.: So we have noticed.

Mr. Burns then arrived.

Qin: Mr. Burns. Why can't you just learn to accept defeat?

Mr. Burns: Because I will never stop until I kill you Qin and you too Simpson!

Homer: I HATE YOU SO MUCH!

Nico: We all do.

Me: Lets take them on like always.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Webstor

---

Lucy Loud was facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: Shall we dance?

Webstor: Lets.

Lucy went at Webstor and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Lucy Loud: That was short.

---

Battle 2: Leonard

---

Lori was facing Leonard.

Lori: Bring on your forces Leonard.

Leonard: With pleasure.

Leonard summoned a massive army of his pigs.

Lori: Lets dance.

Lori went at them and slashed a bunch of his pig minions and turned them into pork cuts.

Lori: Try this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF GROTHOR!

Lori formed a powerful spear of lightning and wind and she hit all of the pig minions and it formed into numerous pork cutlets all over. She had turned the pigs into 826,286,937 pounds of pork.

Lori: Look on the bright side Leonard, you keep making all these pig minions and we're gonna end world hunger.

Leonard: That's true. Good fight Lori.

Lori: Thank you.

## Battle 3: Technus

Lincoln and Cyborg were facing Technus.

Lincoln: I can help you face Technus. I helped you face him before.

Cyborg: Thanks Lincoln.

Lincoln and Cyborg fired blasts of ecto-energy and lightning and they electrocuted and blasted Technus and knocked him down and Technus was locked into his Thermos.

Cyborg: Nice job Lincoln!

Lincoln: Same to you Cyborg.

---

## Battle 4: Dreadwolf

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Dreadwolf.

Nico: Lets dance.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Dreadwolf all over the place and knocked him all over the place. He exploded all over and fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Dreadwolf, you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Ed returned to normal.

---

## Battle 5: Mr. Burns

---

Qin was facing Mr. Burns.

Qin: Can't you just die already Burns? You have caused so many problems for many people!

Mr. Burns: Not until I kill you Qin!

Mr. Burns went at Qin and Qin punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and knocked out some of his teeth and knocked him down.

Qin: Fucking tyrant. Even with that robot suit he is still a waste of my fucking time.

---

## Battle 6: Misty Tredwell

---

Mary Knudson was facing Misty Tredwell.

Misty Tredwell: So Mary I heard you are a very famous chef.

Mary K.: Very well known throughout the world. I make all kinds of great food.

Misty Tredwell: I see. Since you fought all over all of this timeline, I'll give you a break and we'll just talk.

Mary K.: I appreciate that.

Misty Tredwell: How did Carly's date go?

Mary K.: She had a great date and we had it at the estate. I made an awesome 5-course meal for Jack and her. I made tarragon-crusted Atlantic Salmon, Jalapeño Poppers in nacho cheese sauce as an appetizer, Fish Vindaloo Curry with tomato pepper sauce, Salmon with a Tikka-Misala curry glaze and for desert I made a delicious chocolate lava cake with 5 kinds of melted chocolate.

Misty Tredwell: Wow. You are an amazing chef. And you're making me hungry.

Mary K.: I have that kind of way with people when it comes to food.

Misty Tredwell: I can see that.

Mary K.: I've cooked for the most prestigious of people all over the world and made amazing meals for them.

Misty Tredwell: Wow. Now I see where she gets her cooking traits from. Your father.

Mary K.: Yep. Dad taught me how to cook back when I was a little girl. I became known as the Chef of the Team.

Misty Tredwell: Wow. Amazing. You'll have to cook for us next time you invited us over for the next Holiday.

Mary K.: That's for Independence Day. But I'll be more than happy to.

---

Later we regrouped and the Masters of Evil came.

Webstor: That was fun.

Leonard: Quick question. You guys are resistant to mind attacks, right?

William: For the most part, yes.

Technus: Good to know.

Misty Tredwell: You'll need that for a future adventure.

Sora Takenouchi: What future adventure?

Webstor: (smirks) Let's just say that it's going to involve all of you getting Chaotic!

Me: Looking forward to it.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was awesome! Lets head home guys.

We did so.

---

At the estate we were celebrating Hunter's Birthday!

Manaphy, Poromon, Poliwag and Horsea: (Blow Noise Makers) HAPPY BIRTHDAY HUNTER!

Hunter: Danke everyone.

Me: Bitte buddy. So how does it feel being 21?

Hunter: Wunderbar. It's amazing.

We had an amazing birthday party for Hunter. We had German dancing, German food like Bratwurst, croquets, knishes, sausages from all over Germany and more and we also drank German Beer! Germany is widely known for having Oktoberfest and the beer is amazing. Nico drank a lot of beer and he was drunk as a loon.

Nico: (Slurred Speech) This is everything about a party I've always liked.

May: Oh my god! Nico is drunk!

Nico: Oh look who it is, Ms. I-don't-have-time-for-your-beauty-pageants. Come here you little bitch!

He punched at her and she dodged it.

Me: Okay Nico, I think you've had enough mister.

I went over to him and held his hands.

Laney: He drank 14 mugs of beer.

Nico: (Crying) Why do you close your eyes when we make love!? (Barney Gumble Belch) (Crying)

Me: I think you need a nap mister. Lets get you to bed.

I took Nico to his room and he fell asleep on his bed.

I came back.

Me: Sorry Hunter. But Alles Gute zum Geburtstag mein Freund.

Hunter: (Speaking German) Vielen Dank, dass Sie dies zu meinem besten Geburtstag aller Zeiten gemacht haben! (Thank you all so much for making this my best birthday ever!)

Me: Bitte Freund.

Ed: (To the viewers) Never turn into a wolf in front of Rolf. Or you will regret it. (Laughs)

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete.

300 has been one of my favorite movie for a while. It was really cool and Gerard Butler did a great job in the 2006 movie. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and Happy Birthday to you Hunter. Happy 21st Birthday. Next up is Wallace & Gromit and the Curse of the Were-Rabbit and we're gonna help cure Wallace of being a Were-Rabbit.

See you all tomorrow.

# Curse of the Were-Rabbit

It starts with us by the lake. We were outside because Leslie and Donna were gonna see what it's like to be Pokemon. Donna was gonna see what it's like to be the legendary Pokemon Ho-Oh and Leslie was gonna see what it's like to be the legendary Pokemon Lugia. Nico had an ice bag on his head because of the hangover he got from all the beer he drank during Hunter's birthday party.

Nico: I can't believe that I drank all that beer. I am so ashamed.

Me: Welcome to my world Nico.

Poromon: But you'll be all right now Nico.

Poliwag: Yeah it's not your fault.

Luna Loud: Yeah dude. I wanted to try beer to see what it was like and it was awful for me dude.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Lots of people around our age group drink a lot and it's not a good thing for them because of how much we drank.

Nico: That's true.

Barney Gumble: Yeah I know how you feel Nico. I started drinking myself when I was in college with Homer. (Belch)

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) You always crack us up with those burps Barney.

Laney: Yeah they are funny.

Bart: Funny for over 32 years Barney.

Moe Szyslak: That's true.

Barney Gumble: Thanks guys.

Leslie: This is gonna be interesting.

Leslie had a tattered purple shirt and skirt on and Donna had a yellow tattered shirt and skirt on.

Teresa: I'll make sure to get your usual clothes for after you two change back.

Maria: I have them right here Teresa.

Leslie: Thanks guys.

Falcon: Agony, Scream, you two should seperate from Leslie and Donna before they transform.

Agony: Good idea.

Scream: Yeah.

Agony and Scream separated from them and Laney and Lincoln were holding them.

Me: Just don't bond with Lincoln and Laney while they hold you two.

Agony: We know.

Me: Good. Okay. Leslie, Donna, this is gonna hurt really bad.

Agony: We know. We saw this happen many times and we're ready.

Donna: Yep.

Me: Okay. It'll only last for fifteen minutes.

Leslie: Right.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and Leslie and Donna were in excruciating pain. Their arms transformed. Leslie's arms turned into the arms of Lugia and her chest turned white and her nuck grew longer and her head turned into Lugia's. She was now a full-fledge Lugia. Donna's arms turned into the wings of Ho-Oh and her chest turned into Ho-Oh's and she grew Ho-Oh's beautiful tail feathers out of her butt and her head turned into a bird and she was now a full-fledge Ho-Oh!

Me: Wow!

Blitzwing: How do you two feel?

Donna: Incredible!

Leslie: Wow! So this is what it's like to be Pokemon.

Aqua: It was amazing when we tried it.

Kairi: It sure was.

Sky Lynx: You two should test your Pokemon powers out.

Donna: Good idea.

I saw something.

Me: And I see the perfect training dummies. (Points to something) Team Rocket Remnants coming in over there.

Donna: Lets get them.

They went at the remnants of Team Rocket and Donna flew fast and fired a massive blast of fire from her mouth and burned a bunch of the remnants into ash and Leslie fired a powerful Aeroblast and blew the remnants of Team Rocket into a million pieces!

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Vince: That was amazing!

Carol: Way to go girls!

They landed by us.

Donna: It sure was awesome!

Leslie: You said it.

Me: And with 1 minute to spare.

Laney: It was awesome seeing you two as the Legendary Pokemon Lugia and Ho-Oh.

Donna: Yeah it was fun while it lasted.

Me: Cover your eyes boys.

We did so.

Me: 3… 2… 1…

I covered my eyes and Donna and Leslie were in excruciating pain again and they reverted back. Maria and Leni went over and gave them towels and their usual clothes. And Laney gave back Agony to Leslie and Scream to Donna.

Teresa: Glad you all had fun.

Donna: Thanks Teresa.

Leslie: It was awesome being the legendary Pokemon.

Donna and Leslie put on their usual clothes and we uncovered our eyes.

Me: That was awesome.

Aqua: It sure was.

---

Later we were over in England and we were there to investigate the cause of mysterious garden invasions all over the city. With us were the famous heroes of London: Wallace and his dog friend Gromit. They are widely known all over the world for their awesome pest control service and awesome inventions.

## Wallace

Wallace lives at 62 West Wallaby Street, Wigan, along with his dog Gromit. His surname is never given. He usually wears a white shirt, brown wool trousers, a green knitted pullover, and a red tie. He is fond of cheese, especially Wensleydale, and crackers.

Nick Park, his creator, said: "He's a very self-contained figure. A very homely sort who doesn't mind the odd adventure." He is loosely based on Nick Park's father, whom Park described in a radio interview as "an incurable tinkerer". He described one of his father's constructions, a combination beach hut and trailer, as having curtains in the windows, bookshelves on the walls, and full-sized furniture bolted to the floor. The way he dresses and his passion for cheese are based on an eccentric school teacher.

Wallace has been voiced by Peter Sallis (until 2010), and Ben Whitehead (in 2009 and since 2011) in Wallace & Gromit's Grand Adventures and Wallace & Gromit's Musical Marvels commercials and apps.

Wallace is an inveterate inventor, creating elaborate contraptions that often do not work as intended. Their appearance is similar to the illustrations of W. Heath Robinson and Rube Goldberg, and Nick Park has said of Wallace that all his inventions are designed around the principle of using a "sledgehammer to crack a nut." Some of Wallace's contraptions are based on real-life inventions. For example, his method of waking up in the morning utilises a bed that tips over to wake up its owner, an invention that was exhibited at The Great Exhibition of 1851 by Theophilus Carter.

Wallace's official job varies; in A Close Shave he is a window washer. In The Curse of the Were-Rabbit, Wallace runs a humane pest control service, keeping the captured creatures (nearly all of which are rabbits) in the basement of his house. In the most recent short, A Matter of Loaf and Death, he is a baker. While he has shown himself to be skilled to some degree in the businesses he creates, an unexpected flaw in the inventions he uses to assist him in his latest venture or simple bad luck often ends up being his downfall.

In the first photo shown on The Curse of the Were-Rabbit, it was revealed that Wallace once had a full head of hair and a very thick moustache with muttonchops. On the photo that shows Gromit's graduation at Dogwarts, he had lost his beard, but still had a little hair, in the form of side burns just above his ears. In The Wrong Trousers, he still uses a hair-dryer. In A Matter of Loaf and Death, when Wallace is talking to Gromit, a picture is seen behind Gromit of Wallace with a brown beard and brown hair.

Wallace has had three love interests. The first was Wendolene Ramsbottom, which ended quickly when Wendolene told Wallace that cheese gives her a rash. The second was Lady Tottington in The Curse of the Were-Rabbit, whom Wallace fondly calls "Totty". In A Matter of Loaf and Death, Wallace becomes engaged to Piella Bakewell, but this ended when she turned out to be a murderess who hated bakers, and was eaten by crocodiles upon trying to escape justice. In Musical Marvels, after the montage of his three love interests, he refers to them as "the ones that got away".

## Gromit

Gromit is a beagle who is Wallace's pet dog and best friend. He is very intelligent, having graduated from "Dogwarts University" ("Dogwarts" being a pun on "Hogwarts," the wizard school from the Harry Potter books) with a double first in Engineering for Dogs. He likes knitting, playing chess, reading the newspaper, tea and cooking. His prized possessions include his alarm clock, dog bone, brush, and a framed photo of himself with Wallace. He is very handy with electronic equipment and an excellent aeroplane pilot. He often threatens the plans of the villains he and Wallace encounter in their adventures. Sometimes, Gromit ignores Wallace's orders, such as in A Close Shave and Shopper 13, where Wallace orders him to get rid of Shaun, but Gromit does not. Gromit's birthday is 12 February. In The Wrong Trousers, he is seen circling the date on a calendar.

Gromit has no visible mouth and expresses himself through facial expressions and body language. Peter Hawkins originally intended to voice Gromit, but Park dropped the idea when he realised how Gromit's thoughts and feelings could be known through movement with some canine noises on rare occasions. Many critics believe that Gromit's silence makes him the perfect straight man, with a pantomime expressiveness that drew favourable comparisons to Buster Keaton. He does at times make dog-like noises, such as yelps and growling. Nick Park says: "We are a nation of dog-lovers and so many people have said: 'My dog looks at me just like Gromit does!'"

Generally speaking Gromit's tastes are more in vogue than those of Wallace; this being one of the many ways they contrast with each other as characters. Gromit seems to have a significant interest in encyclopaedic, classical and philosophical literature, and popular culture, including film and music. Electronics for Dogs has been a firm favourite since A Grand Day Out, and in The Wrong Trousers Gromit's bookshelves feature titles such as Kites, Sticks, Sheep, Penguins, Rockets, Bones, and Stars, while he is seen reading The Republic, by Pluto (a nod to the Disney character of the same name and a pun on Plato) and Crime and Punishment, by Fido Dogstoyevsky (a pun on Fyodor Dostoyevsky). Gromit's various possessions make extensive use of puns: A Matter of Loaf and Death features "Pup Fiction" (Pulp Fiction), "The Dogfather" (The Godfather), "Where Beagles Dare" (Where Eagles Dare), "Bite Club" (Fight Club) and "The Bone Identity" (The Bourne Identity) all as book titles, and "Citizen Canine" (Citizen Kane) as a film poster. His taste in music has been shown to cover Bach, "Poochini" (a play on Puccini), "McFlea" (McFly), "The Beagles" (The Beatles) and "Red Hot Chili Puppies" (Red Hot Chili Peppers).

Gromit gains his own love interest in A Matter of Loaf and Death, when he becomes attached to Fluffles, a poodle. Fluffles reciprocates his affection and joins Wallace and Gromit delivering bread at the end of the film, and the three drive off into the sunset, making a delivery and listening to "Puppy Love" (performed, according to the record cover, by "Doggy Osmond").

NASA named one of its new prototype Mars explorer robots after Gromit in 2005. On 1 April 2007, HMV announced that Gromit would stand in for Nipper for a three-month period, promoting children's DVDs in its UK stores.

## Location

Although not overtly setting the series in any particular town, Nick

Park had previously hinted that its milieu was inspired by thoughts of 1950s Wigan, reinforced by an A-Z Wigan being displayed on Wallace's Anti-Pesto van in The Curse of the Were-Rabbit. In The Wrong Trousers, Gromit picks up a letter at the Wallace and Gromit residence addressed to "62 West Wallaby Street, Wigan". The address includes a postcode of WG7 7FU, though this does not match any street in Wigan, whose postcodes begin with the letters WN. This address can be seen in the Cracking Contraptions episode "Shopper 13".

Wallace's accent (voiced by Peter Sallis) comes from the Holme Valley of West Yorkshire. Near the beginning of A Matter of Loaf and Death, Wigan is referenced on the newspaper Wallace is reading, and near the end, while looking for somewhere appropriate to dispose of a bomb, Gromit sees the Yorkshire border from their home (a joke referencing the rivalry between Lancashire and Yorkshire).

In the Cracking Contraptions episode "The Soccamatic", Wallace says to Gromit, "How do you like my Preston North End soccamatic, Gromit?". The episode references famous English footballers of the 1950s and 60s, including Nobby Stiles (who played for Preston later in his career), Geoff Hurst, and Stanley Matthews.

Both Ramsbottom and Tottington are small towns near Bury in Greater Manchester, and are the names of love interests of Wallace.

The nostalgic quality of Wallace and Gromit's world has been compared to 1950s Beanotown.

---

Me: It's truly an honor to meet the world famous Wallace and Gromit.

Wallace: (British Accent) The pleasure is all mine J.D. You are a very prominent inspiration to a lot of people all over the world for your amazing achievements.

Nico: We don't like to brag.

Vince: But we love all your movies and shows.

Carol: They are so awesome and really funny.

Carla: They sure are mommy.

Evelyn: Yeah!

Me: So what has been happening Wallace?

Wallace: We don't know. Some monster has been stealing vegetables all over the city and causing a lot of problems.

Nico: That's not a good sign.

Me: Can you show us what you were doing when all of this broke out?

Wallace: I would be honored.

Wallace showed us what went down in his house and he showed us his machine that he used when it happened.

Me: Strange indeed. What could've caused this machine to blow like this?

Nico: Looks like an overload.

Wallace: Oh, Gromit. We've created a monster. Hutch is the beast. The lunar panels! They must've ovestimulated his primitive bunny nature. And now when the moon is out, he undergoes a hideous transformation.

Suddenly Hutch starts twitching and growling until… he lets out a loud belch.

Wallace: This is absolutely… fantastic! Sure, we've created a veg-ravaging monster, but we have also captured it, just like we promised Lady Tottington.

Maria: (gets a bad feeling) So why do I still have a bad feeling?

Me: I don't know. Hmm.

Gromit: Laney, we should check out Wallace's room.

Laney: Right.

We went up to Wallace's room. Wallace stayed and wondered what could've happened.

Gromit opens Wallace's room to see lots of vegetables on the bed. Gromit's eyes shake, realizing that Wallace is the Were Rabbit.

William: Hutch isn't the Were Rabbit! It's Wallace!

Ben: Guys, we can't tell Wallace about this yet! He'll freak out!

Me: I agree. The stress would be too overwhelming. But Wallace is a smart guy. He'll figure it out eventually.

We walked around the city and we were at the house of Lady Tottingham.

Lady Tottington: (British Accent) It's a wonderful honor to have you all here J.D.

Me: Pleasure is all ours Lady Tottington.

Carol: We've been to London many times in the past.

Marinette: It's a beautiful place.

We saw Lady Tottington's garden and it had a lot of amazing vegetables.

Me: Wow. Look at all the vegetables.

Wallace: Amazing.

Lady Tottington: Just smell it, Wallace. Feel its silken flesh.

Wallace: Oh, yes.

Lady Tottington: Isn't it the most sumptuous, succulent specimen you've ever seen?

Wallace: Yes!

Vert: Guys, Tottington's gonna find out that Wallace is the Were Rabbit unless we act fast!

Jinx: (sees sprinkler) I've got an idea.

Jinx used her powers and sprayed them.

Wallace: What on earth were you thinkin' of, lad? Ruined a perfectly good piece of fashionable knitwear, that did. To say nothing of a relationship with an important client.

Zick: I don't know. You were doing fine to me.

Me: Sorry Wallace. We uh thought it was full of bugs.

Wallace: Ah quite all right.

?: (British Accent) Well what do we have here?

We turned and we saw a man that Wallace knows all too well. It was LORD VICTOR QUARTERMAINE!

---

Lord Victor Quartermaine, simply known as Victor Quartermaine, is the main antagonist of DreamWorks' 11th full-length animated feature film Wallace & Gromit: The Curse of the Were-Rabbit, which is Aardman's 2nd feature film. He is a cruel, aristocratic hunter and Philip's owner who is obsessed on killing the Were-Rabbit in order to marry Lady Tottington in exchange.

He was voiced by Ralph Fiennes, who also played Amon Goeth in Schindler's List, Rameses in The Prince of Egypt, Raiden the Moon King in Kubo and the Two Strings, Barry in Dolittle, Francis Dolarhyde in Red Dragon, Hades in Clash of the Titans, Lord Voldemort in the Harry Potter franchise, and Dennis "Spider" Cleg in Spider. In the videogame adaptation, he was voiced by Kayvan Novak, who also played Jake Abbasi in Skins: Fire.

At Tottington Hall

Appearing at the doorstep, Victor Quartermaine presents himself to Lady Tottington by giving her flowers. Tottington accepts the flowers and shows him and his dog Philip to the rabbits roaming in her garden while Wallace and Gromit were capturing the rabbits using the BunVac 6000 (a machine to suck them away). Victor offered to get rid of the rabbits by shooting; however, Lady Tottington reminded him to not kill them without thought. Although Victor seemingly took her words, he prepares to shoot a rabbit before Wallace's contraption sucked it away as the bullet hits the ground. Confused at this occurance, Victor inspects the hole the rabbit went through before his toupee gets sucked in and later also himself. He then gets out and questions Wallace and Gromit's handling of the rabbits, before demanding Wallace to pay for his toupee. Victor takes a black rabbit, thinking that it was his wig prior to leaving Tottington Hall with Philip.

## In the Church

During a town meeting taking place after a night where a creature, called the Were-Rabbit, ate most of the town's vegetables, Victor later enters in the midst of it offering to shoot the animal. However, Lady Tottington persuades the townsfolk to let Anti-Pesto capture the Were-Rabbit humanely and also continue their services, much to his irritation.

## Confronting Wallace and Witnessing His Transformation

He traveled with his dog Phillip to Tottington Hall with intentions to visit Totty, only to see her in the vegetable garden with Wallace. Enraged, Victor later corners Wallace during the night in the forest, where he threatens him due to the former being jealous of Lady Tottington's growing fondness for him. He then forces Wallace to fight him. However, Wallace was caught in the moonlight and started transforming unwillingly after he threw Victor onto the van with Gromit inside; both Gromit and Victor watched in fear, but the latter grinned afterwards. When Gromit eventually drives away to go after the now transformed Were-Rabbit, Victor makes another evil grin as he plots a plan.

## Acquiring the Bullets

Now knowing who the Were-Rabbit actually is and seeing the opportunity to kill two birds with one stone, Victor goes to Reverend Clement Hedges to seek a way to shoot it down. He gains access to "24-carrot" gold bullets, said by the vicar to be the only thing to kill the creature.

## Convincing the Town

Victor then comes to the church when the people argue with Totty that the were-rabbit is still eating the vegetables. Then Victor told the town that he will kill him. This left Totty no choice but to allow him.

## Attempting to Take Down the Were-Rabbit

Victor comes to Wallace's house in West Wallaby Lane in the night where he tries to kill him. He managed to track down and shoot Wallace under the form of the Were-Rabbit, only to find out the "creature" Victor shot was actually Gromit in a rabbit decoy suit. He then locks him in an Anti-Pesto trap cage and leaves to exterminate the real Were-Rabbit.

## Vegetable Contest

Victor later comes to the contest and tells Officer Albert Mackintosh that the beast is not killed, and the Officer mistakenly repeats it over the bullhorn. Then he calms the folks down, assuring them that he will take down the Were-Rabbit while also mentioning that he has one bullet. When Victor runs out of bullets, he asks the vicar for more only to be told that there are no more. Setting his eyes on the golden carrot trophy, Victor argues with Totty as he attempts to use it as a makeshift bullet, which caught Wallace's attention (as he believes Victor is trying to hurt Tottington) and bringing him to kick the hunter. However, Victor managed to take the carrot, loading it up in a blunderbuss he found at an antiques table at the contest and climbs on a pipe which Wallace later smashed, sending Victor to land head first into a cotton candy machine.

## Final Confrontation

Then, Victor sees Tottington and Wallace holding hands right after she knew the Were-Rabbit was Wallace. Then Victor accidentally revealed his plans. Then as he makes an attempt to shoot him, he gets sprayed by Totty in the eyes, blinding him. Seeing that Wallace escaped after Tottington told him to run. Victor, to stop Tottington interfering, pinned her by ramming a pitchfork into her hair, not long before saying he actually like her hair pinned back and follows Wallace. During that time, Philip was chasing Gromit and Victor got bumped by Philip by accident. When he comes back on his feet, he saw Wallace on the flag pole and Victor shoots. Unfortunately, Gromit's plane intercepts the gold carrot-bullet meant for Wallace, shielding him in the process. Having lost his last chance, Victor begins to throw a tantrum. However, the bullet caused Gromit's plane and himself to plummet down into a cheese tent, whilst Wallace/the Were-Rabbit managed to catch it.

## Defeat

After believing that Wallace is officially dead, Victor started gloating about his triumphant victory that no one can beat him, although Tottington, who managed to be free, eventually smacked his head from behind with a giant carrot, causing Victor to fall into the same tent. While partially unconscious, he is then dressed in the rabbit suit by Gromit as punishment for his crimes and was sent to divert the mob from entering the tent where the real Were-Rabbit is. Philip believes Victor to be the beast, so he bites his master, and the angry mob chases Victor away.

At this point afterwards, his true fate with the mob on the chase remains a mystery; however, in a deleted scene, it is rumored that he was run out of town instead. It is also rumored that he was killed by the angry mob.

## Wallace & Gromit: The Curse of the Were-Rabbit (videogame)

Victor Quartermaine and his dog Philip, also appeared as villains. In the game, they stole the Mind Manipulation-O-Matic valves, so that Hutch and the Were-Rabbit cannot return to normal. Also, Victor plans to use the valves, so that normal creatures will transform into were-creatures.

---

Me: Lord Victor Quartermaine.

Victor: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've heard many wonderful things about you all.

Me: Can't say the same for you Quartermaine.

A figure them came out and it was DARK LASER!

And Vanitas and Electro were with him along with Ms. Cantwell.

Lincoln: Electro.

Spiderman: Vanny.

Lisa Simpson: Cantwell.

Me: Dark Laser!

Dark Laser: It's good to see you all again.

Timmy Turner: Same here.

Dark Laser: I just want to thank you guys for convincing me not to feel sorry for myself.

Sabrina Mason: No problem. And now, you get to be one of our frenemies.

Carly Beth: (laughs) It's amazing how things work out, huh?

Victor: Ignoring what you all are discussing right now (to Wallace) I know your little secret, Pesto. I know exactly what's going on.

Wallace: Your Lordship…

Victor: Yes. You think you can pilfer my filly, don't you?

Gromit tries to get out of the van, then Phillip closes the van door, barking.

Victor: You think you can con an innocent woman out of her fortune?

Wallace: Who, me?

Victor: Well, I got here first! [As Victor's talking, Philip begs to come in, but Gromit shakes his head no] I've spent a long time reeling in that fluffy-headed bunny-lover. And I'm not about to let some puddle-headed peasant poach her from me. Comprenez?

Lori: Back away from Wallace right now!

Victor: Get out of the way, you foolish ugly brat! (punches Lori, knocking her to the ground)

Electro: (nervously) Victor, maybe we should listen to the nice heroes with powers before something bad happens!

Ms. Cantwell: Where's Rath'tab when you need him?

Vanitas: He and the other M'arrillian are still at Perim planning their next move on the Tribal Alliance, remember?

Me: Perim, M'arrillians, Tribal Alliance? (Gasp) That's what you all meant by Chaotic. We're gonna be see the world of Chaotic in the future on the planet Perim.

Electro: You hit the nail right on the head J.D. Yes. Chaotic is really cool.

Me: I've heard a lot about it. It's really awesome. But lets focus on the matter at hand.

I punched Victor in the face and sent him crashing into a log.

Victor: Oh so you want to fight do you?

Me: You bet I do you overzealous douchebag!

Victor: All right then. We'll do it Queensberry Rules.

Me: Sorry but I don't play by Queensberry Rules.

I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and knocked out one of his teeth.

Me: Had enough you fuckass?

Victor: I'm just getting started.

He threw a punch at me and I grabbed his fist and crushed his hand with my powerful strength.

Me: If this is all you're made of it's really pathetic.

Nico: Yeah you scumbag!

But then we saw Wallace shaking and we saw the Full Moon come out from behind the clouds.

Me: Uh oh.

We then saw Wallace grow two big buck teeth.

Victor: What the dickens?

Me: Oh shit.

Nico: It's happening.

Vince: The Full Moon is out.

His hands turned into furry paws, his muscles grew and he grew a bunny puffy tail from out of his butt, his shoes and pants ripped as his feet turned into paws and grew fur. His clothes ripped as fur grew all over and his ears turned into those of rabbit ears and his underwear ripped off. He was now a WERE-RABBIT!

Me: Wallace IS a WERE-RABBIT!

Dark Laser: My word!

Electro: What the fuck!?

Vanitas: This is weird!

Ms. Cantwell: No kidding!

Wallace picked up the log with incredible strength and moved it away and then he howled like a wolf and we heard all the rabbits in the forest howl as well.

?: That is weird.

We saw a figure come out and it was FLAME STAG!

Torch Man: Haven't see one of you guys in a while. Who're you supposed to be?

Flame Stag: Call me… Flame Stag!

Flame Stag releases two small fireballs at the Were Rabbit knocking it down. The Were Rabbit got up and ran off in fright.

Cornelia: Wallace, wait!

Victor: You're all lucky we have to be somewhere else right now. But get in our way again and it'll be the last time you do so.

Me: That will be the day!

With that, the bad guys leave.

We went after Wallace.

In the middle of town, Victor and the masters were heading to a church.

Victor: Vicar! Vicar! Oh, where the devil is he?

Dark Laser: You sure this is the place?

Reverend Hedges: [opening a window] Do you all want to confess?

Victor: I want you to talk about the beast. [thunder strikes]

Electro: Mind if we come in? I don't do well in rain.

Reverend Hedges: Sure.

Later the following morning we were talking to Wallace. Wallace reverted back at sunrise and he was naked and we got him back to his house. After he came down for breakfast, we got to talking with him.

Me: Wallace, I'm afraid we have something to tell you.

Wallace: What is it?

Me: It's not very easy for us to say this. But you are the Were-Rabbit.

Gromit showed Wallace a newspaper of Wallace as the Were-Rabbit.

Wallace: Silly old pooch. Thinking I'm the beast. [Gromit puts the newspaper down] Next thing you'll be saying is that Hutch is turning into me. [he looks at a newspaper]

Optimus Prime: Actually, that might not be wrong.

Me: It's all true Wallace. We saw you transform under the light of the Full Moon. You turned into the were-rabbit and we saw you eat all those vegetables.

Wallace: Oh my goodness! (In shock!) It is true! I AM THE WERE-RABBIT!

Me: We can help you Wallace. We have that kind of power. First lets see if we can fix the machine that did this to you.

We went down to Wallace's lab and we saw the machine and it was a mess. We got to fixing it.

Wallace: Oh, it's hopeless. [throws the part to Gromit] I'll never fix this flippin' machine. Me mind's just a rabbit-y mush. [sobbing] Oh, Gromit. I don't wanna be a giant rabbit! [blowing his nose with his ears]

Stewie: I can help you fix the machine, Wallace.

Wallace: You can Stewie?

Stewie: I sure can chap.

Lisa Loud: Allow me to be of some assistance as well.

Wallace: Oh thank you all.

Me: We have to now do something about Victor. He's gonna be coming for us now that he knows that Wallace is the Were-Rabbit.

Laney: He's gonna try to kill Wallace with bullets made of solid gold.

Lana: Gold? Gold Bullets? I thought the only way to kill a werewolf is to use Silver Bullets.

Me: That's just a myth. Kai Greene told me of a Navajo way she was told of from her grandfather and that is to dip a silver pendant in the juice of the Árbol de Matrimonio Cactus and place it against its heart.

Lisa Loud: Except for one small problem. There are no specimens of Pereskia lychnidiflora anywhere here in London or any part of England.

Me: I know. The only place to find a cactus like that is in the Canyon de Chelly in Arizona. And with us being over 5,260 miles away from Arizona, that's gonna be one helluva problem.

Kai Greene: That's right. It's my first time over in London and it's really cool learning about all this.

Me: It sure is. But I have another way we can help Wallace. When the Full Moon comes out later tonight, Victor is gonna face us and he's gonna kill Wallace. We have to be ready for him.

Laney: And we are gonna face Electro, Vanitas, Flame Stag and one of the Dark Signers as well.

Akiza: I have a feeling I know which one is coming.

Me: Me too.

Homer: Yeah.

Me: Lets get ready guys. When the full moon comes out I'm going to separate the Were-Rabbit from Wallace and make them two separate beings.

Wallace: Wow.

Ginger: (British Accent) Can you do that J.D.?

Me: I sure can Ginger.

Babs: After this we'll need to go on holiday.

Bunty: No we're gonna go home.

Fowler: Yes.

Me: All right now here's the plan.

I revealed the plan to everyone. In the middle of the Town Square, we're gonna have Wallace talk to Lady Tottington and when Gromit gives us the signal when the full moon comes out, we'll step in and I'll separate the Were-Rabbit from Wallace. We put the plan into action.

---

Later that night we saw Lady Tottington talking to Wallace and Gromit was hiding on top of the center well. We were hiding in the stands of the festival. We saw the full moon come out from behind the clouds.

Gromit gave us the signal.

Me: Now!

We jumped out and I fired a beam of light and it hit Wallace and it split him into two forms. One was Wallace and the other was the Were-Rabbit!

Laney: It worked!

Lisa Loud: Yes indeed.

Victor then appeared!

Victor: Well you all came!

Me: You are a monster Victor! We should just kill you where you stand!

Nico: Yeah!

Victor: Do you all know what my passion is!?

Me: That you have a voice that would make a rhino stick it's fucking horn up its butt?

We laughed at him!

Bart: (Laughs) That's a good one!

Victor: Are you calling me a Rhino!?

Me: And you're an ugly hippo from the wrong era that eats rabbits.

Bart: (Laughs)

Homer: (Laughs) That's a good one!

Lisa Simpson: That is funny!

Jenny: That is so funny!

Nico: Yep.

Victor: I will kill you all for saying that!

Me: Not if we kill you first.

Victor: A thought just occurred to me. Now that the beast is out of you, (points gun directly at Wallace's chest) I can kill you with regular bullets now!

Wallace: Oh my!

Victor: Don't bother trying to stop me, Knudson! Even you can't stop my gun when it's at this position.

I used superspeed and grabbed the gun barrel and lifted it up just as he pulled the trigger.

BANG!

Me: Nice try asshole.

Troy: Gromit, keep Philip occupied. We'll handle these guys!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

Electro: (I'm about to snap my fingers) J.D., how about you don't teleport us to another planet this time?

Vanitas: Let's let the Were Rabbit have his fun in this battle.

Me: All right.

My Signer mark glowed.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer coming.

In a flash of dark blue light came Kalin!

Me: Kalin. Why am I not surprised.

Kalin: Now I will kill you.

ZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPP!

Me: Ouch. Nice to know that those collars work.

Kalin: Yeah but I hate it! But I will still kill you!

ZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPP!

Me: You need to control yourself Kalin.

Morpheus: I'll face him J.D.

Me: Are you sure Morpheus?

Morpheus: I'm positive. It was decided earlier that some members of the Goths of Darkness should face the Dark Signers.

Me: All right. Go for it. Who is gonna be facing who with the Dark Signers?

Bertrand: I decided to face Roman.

Haiku: I'm facing Carly.

Dante: I got Devack.

Persephone: I'm facing Misty.

Morpheus: I'm facing Kalin.

Boris: I'm facing Greiger.

Brittney: And I'm facing Rex.

Me: Wow. So the entirety of the Morticians Club has the Dark Signers.

Brittney: Yep and I'm gonna face Rex.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: Lets do it. I'll face Electro.

Spiderman: I'll face Vanitas.

Lisa Simpson: I'll face Ms. Cantwell.

Sabrina Mason: I'll face Dark Laser.

Nico: Me and the Megaforce Rangers will face Flame Stag.

Me: And we'll face Victor. I can't wait to pound his fucking brains out.

Nico: Lets get them.

Me: Lets.

We went at them.

Battle 1: Electro

Lincoln was facing Electro.

Lincoln: Lets dance.

Electro: Lets do it.

Lincoln and Electro fired a massive blast of lightning and Electro did the same and the blasts collided a exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Lincoln fired a massive blast of powerful lightning and electrocuted him all over. Electro was in a lot of pain.

Electro: But how!? I'm immune to electricity.

Lincoln: I guess my lightning is far too strong for you to handle. We saw lightning on other planets that is far more powerful than anything on Earth. It's amazing that lightning is as powerful as it is on other planets.

Electro: Wow. I never knew about that.

Electro was knocked out.

Battle 2: Vanitas

Spiderman was facing Vanitas.

Spiderman: Your friendly neighborhood Spiderman is gonna show you how strong I am.

Vanitas: We'll see.

Spiderman slid under him and fired blasts of webbing at his crotch and tangled him up in webbing.

Vanitas: That was clever.

Spiderman: Thanks Vanny.

---

Battle 3: Dark Laser

---

Sabrina Mason was facing Dark Laser.

Sabrina Mason: Lets dance Dark Laser.

Dark Laser: Lets dance. Right Flipsie?

Flipsie barked and flipped.

Dark Laser: (Laughs) Oh Flipsie you know exactly what to do.

Sabrina fired blasts of time energy and they hit the streets and disintegrated parts of it. Sabrina kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Dark Laser: Good fight.

---

Battle 4: Kalin

---

Morpheus was facing Kalin.

Morpheus: You will never hurt J.D. again Kalin!

Kalin: Will see about that! I will not rest until he is dead and burning in HELL!

ZAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Morpheus: Good thing that collar works and you're the one that will be burning in Hell. I summon CYBER END DRAGON, CYBER LASER DRAGON, CYBER BARRIER DRAGON, CHIMERATECH OVERDRAGON, CYBER DRAGON, CYBER ELTANIN, CYBER DRAGON ZWEI, CHIMERATECH FORTRESS DRAGON and CYBER PHOENIX!

Kalin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU, ONE HUNDRED-EYE DRAGON, INFERNITY ARCHFIEND and INFERNITY DESTROYER!

They summoned said monsters.

Morpheus: It's over for you Kalin!

Kalin: We shall see about that!

They went at each other and viciously pounded and pulverized each other with incredible ferociousness. Morpheus punched Kalin in the face and stomach with incredible force and kicked him in the back of the head and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and chest and sent him crashing into a stand.

Kalin got up and fired blasts of dark energy and Morpheus fired blasts of dark energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Morpheus kicked Kalin in the face and knocked him down.

Kalin: You may be strong, but you're STILL JUST A STUPID FUCKING BRAT!

Kalin flared up his blue dark aura and went at him and Kalin punched at him and Morpheus dodged it and kicked him away.

Kalin: You are a worthless little brat!

Morpheus: I would rather be worthless little brat than a heartless monster like you Kalin!

Kalin: YOU FUCKING BRAT!

He flared up a massive dark blue aura and went at Morpheus with incredible speed while he was screaming at the top of his lungs and Kalin punched at Morpheus and he ducked under his punch and Morpheus punched Kalin in the stomach with extremely devastating force!

KRABLAAAAAAAAMMMMMMMM!

Kalin belched up a huge amount of blood and he was in a tremendous amount of pain! He fell to the ground clutching his stomach and Morpheus kicked him in the face and then punched him in the side of the head and sent him crashing into a building!

Kalin got up!

Morpheus: You're a coward Kalin! You kill people all for your own sick amusement!

Kalin: (GROWLS!) Just for that one, I'm going to blow you to pieces! Just like J.D. when I kill him!

Morpheus: I will never let you touch J.D.! It'll be a cold day in Hell before I allow you to touch him! (FLARES UP A MASSIVE DARK BLUE AURA!) NOW DIIIIIIIEEEEEEE!

Morpheus's powerful aura was so incredibly strong and powerful that it made Kalin's power look like a joke! Lightning struck all over the place as storm clouds built up all over the place.

Morpheus and Kalin went at each other with extreme ferociousness and they punched and kicked each other with extreme fury and they fired massive energy blasts at each other and were really tearing each other apart and really smashing each other all over the place with extreme power! They fired energy blasts at each other and blowing much of the festival grounds apart in massive fiery explosions and really smashing the place apart! Morpheus punched and kicked Kalin all over with indiscriminate fury at such a massive level that it was shaking much of the planet! Morpheus then punched Kalin in the face with extremely devastating force and knocked him out with just that punch!

Morpheus's monsters blew Ccapac Apu and the monsters Kalin summoned apart in powerful fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Morpheus: It's over Kalin.

Battle 5: Ms. Cantwell

Lisa Simpson was facing Ms. Cantwell.

Lisa Simpson: Ms. Hoover is a much better Teacher than you!

Ms. Cantwell: You are a disgusting freak!

Lisa Simpson: Even a kid can be better than you!

Ms. Cantwell: We'll see who the smart one is when I'm done with you!

Lisa Simpson: Bring it you bitch!

Lisa punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and kicked her in the face and knocked her down.

Battle 6: Flame Stag

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Flame Stag.

Nico: Lets get him!

They went at him and Nico punched him in the face and fired a massive blast of energy and the Megaforce Rangers fired their weapons and they hit Flame Stag and blew him to pieces and destroyed him in an instant.

We all got Flame Stag's weapons as a result.

---

## Battle 7: Victor

---

We regrouped and we were facing Victor.

Me: It's over Victor. You're finished.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch and kicked him in the back of the head and Nico punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the back and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Nico: Victor Quartermaine, you have failed this city!

Me: He sure has!

Ben: Watch this one.

Ben turned into a new predator and it was ROOT SHARK! Root Sharks resemble a snake/worm with a nearly shark like face. Their face has a rocky exoskeleton.

Ben: ROOT SHARK!

Me: Whoa! That's a scary one.

Shanan: That is a scary one. That's a Charlumberodon Megalus. It's more commonly known as a Root Shark. They are one of the deadliest predators in the galaxy and they are from the planet

Aranhaschimmia and they are the natural predators of the Arachnichimps, Spidermonkey's species.

Laney: Whoa! It sure is a scary creature.

Riley: No kidding.

Nico: Really scary. I didn't know they were that deadly.

Julie Yamamoto: Me neither.

Gwen T.: I remember seeing one of these when we went to Aranhaschimmia. It's really cool and scary.

Kevin Levin: No kidding.

Root Shark: Watch this.

He grabbed Victor with his tail and slammed him into the ground many times all over and smashed him into pulp.

Me: Nice! Lets hit him with all our techniques, combos and Final Smashes all at once.

Luna Loud: Right dude! BRITAIN STYLE NINJA ART: THE BRITISH EMPIRE!

Luna fired a wave of red, blue and white energy and it formed into the armies of The British Empire from over the course of the 16th century to the early 20 century.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) This will hurt a lot. RUSSIA STYLE NINJA ART: THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE!

Andropov fired waves of red, blue and white energy and it formed into the armies of the Russian Empire.

Salar: (Arabic Accent) And this one will hurt as much. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ACHAEMENID EMPIRE!

Salar fired a wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the Achaemenid Empire from 550 to 330 B.C.

Blitzwing and Teresa used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced their Gyro-Blaster Rifle and Sonic blasts 100-fold.

Falcon and Sky Lynx used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced their laser feathers and fire blasts 100-fold.

Blitzwing and Teresa: SONIC GYRO FORCE BLAST!

Blitzwing fired a massive blast of Gyro Energy and Teresa fired a massive sonic blast.

Falcon and Sky Lynx: FIRESTORM FEATHER BARRAGE!

Falcon fired a massive barrage of energy feathers and Sky Lynx fired a massive blast of fire.

Clayface and Inque: CLAYINK MEGA MACE STRIKE!

Clayface formed a maceball and Inque covered it in ink and Clayface threw it at Victor.

Homer and Bart: AY CARAMBA ATOMIC FART!

Homer and Bart released a massive fart of atomic gas.

Lisa Simpson and Lisa Loud: GENIUS HINDU MEGABLAST!

Lisa Simpson fired a blast of rainbow energy made of the Seven Chakras and Lisa Loud fired a massive blast of tachyon energy.

Wallace: No one tries to kill me!

Gromit agreed.

Ginger: Lets do it!

Babs: Yeah!

Wallace & Gromit, Ginger, Rocky, Babs, Bunty, and the chickens of Chicken Run: IN MEMORY OF PETER SALLIS!

They fired massive blasts of energy and they combined and formed into the voice actor of Wallace: Peter Sallis.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into Victor and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Victor was down and defeated and we went up to him.

Vince: Lets kill this freak.

Me: Nah. He's not worth it. Jail is more appropriate for him.

Hawkeye: Before we send you to prison, (smirks) the Were-Rabbit would like to have a word with you.

The Were-Rabbit then came and mercilessly thrashed and pulverized Victor all over the place with incredible fury and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and then he sat on him.

Me: You're under arrest Victor.

The Masters of Evil came.

Electro: Before we go back to base, is it okay if we have fun with you guys at this fair?

Maria: Why's that?

Vanitas: Well, after a day like today, we could use some fun.

Dark Laser: And you can tell me on what I missed while I was depressed.

Me: I don't see why not.

I snapped my fingers and fixed the fair up.

We got to having fun and we talked to Dark Laser about everything that went down ever since the Battle with Thanos. It was a huge amount of adventures and more. We also bought all kinds of really good vegetables that Jared and Lisa loved and they were really good. Nico also bought a lot of really good fruit and so did May. Dark Laser was amazed that all of the things that happened had happened. The Masters of Evil went back to base and I told them to keep Kalin under control or else he will pay for his crimes with his life.

Wallace: Thank you all so much for helping me chaps.

Me: It was our pleasure Wallace. I'm just so sorry about everything that Victor was gonna do to you.

Wallace: Thank you J.D. And Lori I hope you'll be all right after Victor punched you in the eye like that.

Lori: I will be just fine Wallace. Thank you.

Lori had a nasty black eye from the punch she received from Victor.

Me: But if you ever need us again Wallace, you know who to call.

Wallace: Thanks chap.

We shook hands and went back home.

Wallace: (to the viewers) Never mess with the laws of nature to help people and be careful who you are dealing with. Especially with people like Victor Quartermaine.

Gromit agreed.

Victor Quartermaine was found guilty of his crimes and was given a Whole Life Order on him. This is England's version of Life In Prison without Parole and he will never be released from prison ever.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Wallace & Gromit the Curse of the Were-Rabbit was a really funny movie and it was really funny. Wallace & Gromit have been a really popular Academy Award Winning show for a long time. This chapter was made in memory of Peter Sallis, who was the voice of Wallace.

He died of natural causes in 2017 at 96. He retired from acting in 2010 after 74 years of acting from 1946 - 2010.

R.I.P. Peter Sallis February 1st, 1921 - June 2nd, 2017.

NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a very explosive adventure as we face the evil Mewtwo and stop him on his evil journey to destroy the entire world of Humans and Pokemon with a massively raging storm that will cover the entire planet as we journey through the events of Pokemon the 1st Movie: Mewtwo Strikes Back. We're also going to destroy the clones he has created of the Pokemon he took and make him pay for his crimes against nature.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mewtwo Strikes Back

In the estate, some of us were watching a movie created for the funny cartoon Bart created. It was called Angry Dad: The Movie. It was really funny and it was really making us laugh.

Azula: (laughs) I thought the Angry Dad cartoon was funny. But the Angry Dad movie is hilarious!

Ant Man: (Laughs) It's so funny!

Shiv: It's really funny!

Snake Jailbird: It sure is dude!

Misty Tredwell: It sure is funny. I remember the cartoon and if Homer saw us watching this he would kill us.

Onslaught: Yeah.

They saw Angry Dad get a refill on his soda.

Squeaky voice teen: Hey! No free refills!

Angry Dad growled and grew to gigantic size and smashed out of the building and then he went to the Hoover Dam and punched a hole in it and sucked all the water out of the lake.

Angry Dad: Ahh. Damn that's good!

We laughed hysterically!

Homer just walked in to see us watching Angry Dad the movie.

Ant Man: (nervously) Oh. Hey, Homer!

UH OH!

Homer: I can't believe you're all laughing at me in this movie!

Onslaught: Ok. Let's all calm down now.

Homer: I'M ABOUT TO GO BERSERK!

Shiv: Wait, we can work this out!

Punching sounds are heard and Shiv is thrown into a wall.

SMASH!

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!

Homer strangled Shiv and he was really Pissed Off.

Elita One grabbed Homer and held him.

Elita One: Are you calm now, Homer?

Homer: Yeah. I'm fine.

Me: But Homer, you don't have to worry. Remember you and Bart won an Oscar for the Angry Dad movie from Season 22 Episode 14.

Homer: Hey yeah! We did.

Misty Tredwell: I remember that.

Nico: Yep. It's really funny.

Shiv: It sure is.

Me: So in a way, you both should be happy.

Bart: Yeah you're right.

Rolf: Rolf remembers going berserk like that. It was when Square-peg-and-round-hole Ed Boy took my chickens again and I smashed you all around as they were filming a movie.

Luan: Wow. I didn't know that Eddy.

Eddy: Yeah I wanted to make a movie for my brother about how cool I was. After my brother sent a crate full of baby stuff to me, I wanted to make a movie about myself to him.

Nico: That's really cool Eddy. Too bad your brother was such a jerk.

Eddy: I know.

Snake: Boy that is harsh dude.

Nico: No kidding. But you know something Snake, Out of all the characters on The Simpsons, you are one of the coolest ever with that rad surfer voice.

Snake: Thanks dude. That means a lot to me.

Nico: You're welcome.

We laughed and had an awesome time.

---

Later we were having a snack and Lincoln was having a drink of water. He tasted his water and spit it out as it tasted really weird.

Lincoln: This water tastes terrible.

Me: What's wrong with it?

Lincoln: I don't know it tastes funny.

I smelled it.

Me: (Sniffs) Hmm. That's weird.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Suddenly an explosion blasted the door to the kitchen off and we went in and saw the water on fire! Lola was in there and we saw that she was covered in soot.

Me: Lola, are you all right?

Lola: Yeah. All I did was went to get some water and then this explosion happened.

Me: I think this is the cause.

I looked at the water that was on fire.

Me: The water is on fire. That's not good. That's a telltale sign that there's natural gas in the water lines.

Lincoln: Natural Gas? You mean like from Fracking?

Me: Right. When you light it on fire it turns your faucet or garden hose into a flamethrower.

Lisa Simpson: Someone is getting natural gas in from out of the city somewhere.

I then got a call on my cellphone.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

Vypra: J.D. it's Vypra. Do you have flaming tap water now?

Me: We sure do Vypra. Someone is fracking for Natural Gas somewhere and poisoning our water supply.

Vypra: You aren't the only one. Xaldin went to get a drink and the water faucet suddenly bursted into flames.

Me: Weird. We got to find out who is causing this and shut it down.

Vypra: I'll gladly help you out J.D.

Me: Thanks Vypra.

Vypra teleported to the estate and we got to work on looking for the source of where the Fracking is going on.

Me: Lets see. The infrared and X-Ray satellites will pick up where the source of the natural gas is.

On the infrared satellites we saw the lines of water poisoned with Natural Gas and we saw the lines over in Gotham Royal York coming from Monroe, Michigan on the southeast side of the state.

Me: It's coming from the farmlands near Monroe, Michigan.

Laney: That's unusual.

Me: Lets find them an stop them. The EPA is gonna thank us for this because Fracking is now illegal. Lets roll!

We went to the farmlands near Monroe and we saw a fracking building. It was in operation from Tetherby Industries. We landed and we met LORD TETHERBY!

---

He first appears in "Out on a Limo", where he serves as the main antagonist of the episode where he influences Lincoln about how the good life is better without being with his sisters, but at the end of the episode, Lincoln accepts that he was wrong and rude with his sisters and Kirby, so he ends his friendship with Tetherby.

Pre-series History

Tetherby was the heir to the tetherball fortune, so he's now a very rich man with his own mansion, and a private club just for the high-class. He also has his own limo and butlers.

---

Lincoln: Lord Tetherby!

Lord Tetherby: Lincoln Loud. It's good to see you again and I didn't expect to see you here J.D. Knudson.

Me: I've heard a lot about you Lord Tetherby. You're one of the richest and most influential people in all of Michigan. You have a huge empire that is widely known as one of the richest in all of the state.

Lord Tetherby: Indeed.

Me: But how do you know Lincoln?

Lincoln: Oh that's right, you haven't been told us about this. It was about 1 month before you moved here J.D. I won a contest where me and my sisters would get to ride in a limousine for a day. I had to eat my entire weight in mustard jars to win and I found the winning jar.

Me: Wow! That's a lot of mustard!

Laney: I was shocked myself.

Vypra: That is amazing.

Lincoln: But I got to see what it was like to be in the lap of luxury. I met Lord Tetherby as a result and I was wrong and rude. But in the end I made it up to my sisters and Kirby.

Me: Wow. That's good you did.

Lord Tetherby: Indeed. I also was told that you put my grandson in the cheese mines.

Me: Well he had it coming. Wait a second. Chandler is your grandson?

Laney: Wow! I didn't know that Chandler was your grandson.

Lord Tetherby: Yes he got his love of money and power from me.

Me: Wow. I didn't know he was related to someone of such high power. But now he's working in the Limburger Cheese Mines in Switzerland.

Lord Tetherby: Yes but he brought all that on himself. But I'm sure you're wondering why I am fracking.

Me: Yeah we found our tap water on fire and found natural gas in the water. Our water lit on fire and smelled weird when we got a drink.

Lord Tetherby: I see. Well there's a reason for it. Mr. Burns put me up to it.

Vypra: Mr. Burns!?

Me: He's still ruining the environment even though Springfield was destroyed. And he shouldn't be even doing anything because we took all of his assets.

Lord Tetherby: But he blackmailed me. He gave me an ultimatum.

Me: Like what?

Lord Tetherby: He told me to work for him or he will kill me and take my money.

We gasped.

Me: That spineless and heartless old crone!

Vypra: I knew he can't be trusted!

Me: He never was that trustworthy. Before we blew up Springfield, he was widely hated throughout the entire town for doing all kinds of horrific crimes against nature and the country. He was the most hated man in all of Springfield and in all of the country next to Joe Quimby.

Vypra: That's what I have heard. And I heard that he has cheated death more times than anyone else can even count.

Me: Yeah. He was on the Grim Reaper's most hated list.

Vypra: Wow.

Laney: Yeah and he should've stayed dead.

Me: Yeah.

Lord Tetherby: You guys have to help me. I don't like Mr. Burns.

Me: All right. Wait here.

I went to a farm and saw a garden hose and turned on the water.

Me: I saw this on TV.

I pulled out a cigarette lighter.

Me: Watch this.

I sprayed the water and lit it on fire and it turned the water from the garden hose into a powerful flamethrower! I used it to melt the fracking drill into nothing and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That did it!

Laney: That was clever!

Vypra: That was cool!

Lord Tetherby: Oh thank you all J.D.! Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Lord Tetherby. Vypra, you're gonna have to keep a sharp eye out on Mr. Burns. Something tells me that we're soon gonna lose another one of the Springfield Scumbags.

Vypra: We'll keep a watch on him.

Me: I want this to be a message to Burns saying that if he steps out of line again, he will pay the Ultimate Price and be sent back to Hell.

Laney: Yep.

Lincoln: By the way, J.D. how did you know that Lord Tetherby was telling the truth?

Me: I saw it in his eyes and they say that the Eyes are the Window into the Soul.

Vypra: That's a good saying. And I can tell when someone is lying.

Me: Yeah.

We got Lord Tetherby back to Gotham Royal York and got his money back from Mr. Burns. Vypra and the Masters of Evil now had Mr. Burns under their watchful eyes. Including Qin's eyes.

---

Later we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: Hmm. Hey Ash, how did you and your friends meet Mewtwo?

Serena: That's what I was wondering myself.

Ash: It's a really strange story.

Ash went over what happened during when he, Misty and Brock met Mewtwo. It was an adventure that he will never forget. One that was gonna destroy the entire planet.

---

Scientist Dr. Fuji is hired by Giovanni, leader of Team Rocket, to utilize his expertise in cloning in order to create a living weapon based on an eyelash from legendary Pokémon Mew. Fuji is revealed to be allying with Giovanni as a means to fund his side project: the resurrection of his deceased daughter Amber. In a laboratory, the weapon eventually gains sentience and is named Mewtwo. Mewtwo befriends the salvaged consciousness of Amber, named Ambertwo, as well as the clones of other Pokémon in the laboratory. However, Mewtwo is left deeply traumatized after Ambertwo and the rest of the clones decompose and die. In order to stabilize him, Fuji tranquilizes Mewtwo, causing him to forget the time he spent with his friends.

After Mewtwo fully matures and awakens from a long slumber in a laboratory on New Island, he learns of his origin as Mew's clone from Dr. Fuji. Infuriated that Fuji and his colleagues see him as nothing more than an experiment, he unleashes his incredibly strong psychic abilities and telekinetically destroys the laboratory, killing Fuji and the rest of the scientists. Giovanni, witnessing the carnage afar, approaches and convinces Mewtwo to work with him to further develop and perfect his mental abilities. However, after Mewtwo learns of his purpose to be a weapon for Giovanni's benefit, he escapes back to New Island where he plots revenge against humanity and pokemon alike.

After Mewtwo rebuilds the laboratory and establishes base there, he invites several trainers with hologram messages to battle the world's greatest Pokémon trainer at New Island. Ash, Misty, and Brock receive a message and accept the invitation, but when they arrive at the port city, Old Shore Wharf, Mewtwo creates a storm, causing the boats on the wharf to be closed off for safety. As a result, Ash's group are picked up by Team Rocket disguised as Vikings on a boat. After the storm sinks their vessel in the middle of the ocean, Ash and his friends use their Pokémon instead to reach New Island.

Escorted into the island's palace by the woman who appeared on the hologram, Ash and the other trainers who were able to reach the island encounter Mewtwo. The woman is revealed to be a brainwashed Nurse Joy after she is released from Mewtwo's mind control. Mewtwo challenges the trainers using cloned Pokémon coincidentally modeled after the deceased friends from his childhood. Meanwhile, Team Rocket also reach New Island and explore its inner sanctum with a Mew innocuously following them. After Mewtwo's clones effortlessly defeat the challengers' Pokémon, he confiscates them and expands his clone army. Ash chases after his captured Pikachu down the cloning lab, where Team Rocket's Meowth is also cloned. Ash destroys the cloning machine, frees the captured Pokémon, and leads them to confront Mewtwo and his clones. Mew then reveals itself and Mewtwo challenges it in order to prove his superiority.

All of the Pokémon originals battle their clones save for a defiant Pikachu and Meowth, who makes peace with his own clone after realizing the senselessness of their fighting. Horrified at the pain and anguish felt on both sides of the battle, Ash puts himself in between a psychic blast caused by Mewtwo and Mew's fighting, leading to Ash to become petrified. Pikachu tries to revive Ash with its electricity but fails. However, the tears of the Pokémon are able to heal and revive Ash. Moved by Ash's sacrifice, Mewtwo realizes that he should not have to be judged by his origins but rather his choices in life. Departing with Mew and the clones, Mewtwo turns back time to just before the trainers leave Old Shore Wharf, and erases everyone's memories of the event.

Back in Old Shore Wharf, the now-restored Nurse Joy has returned to reopen the Pokémon Center to shelter the trainers. The storm outside clears up, Ash spotting Mew flying through the clouds and tells his friends of how he saw another legendary Pokémon the day he left Pallet Town. Meanwhile, Team Rocket find themselves stranded on New Island but enjoy their time there.

---

We gasped in total shock!

Me: Ash made the ultimate sacrifice to stop you all from fighting!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Vince: That is a true hero. Ash saved you all.

Delia: My baby!

Delia went and hugged Ash after she heard what he told us.

Delia: (Crying) Ash, my brave boy.

Mewtwo: Your son is a true hero and a brave man.

Me: He sure is. He saved the Pokemon world more times than anyone else can even count. Even before he joined us.

Tara: I know how he feels. I made the ultimate sacrifice to atone for my dark deeds and save the city from total destruction.

Lana: Amazing.

Vegeta: And I made the ultimate sacrifice to stop Majin Buu. But I blew myself up all for nothing.

Chiaotzu: I remember that. I made the ultimate sacrifice to stop Nappa. But I did that all for nothing as well.

Laney: Wow. Some of us are true heroes.

Talia: (Arabic Accent) I know. My father saved me and died for it.

Me: Bowser saved me from taking Thanos with me.

Nico: Yeah. Most of us are true heroes.

Naruto: I remember.

Me: Lets see what it says about Mewtwo and what happened.

I pulled up Mewtwo's profile.

---

Mewtwo (in Japanese: ミュウツー, Mewtwo), also known as the Genetic Pokémon, is a central antagonist of the Pokémon franchise. He is a psychic genetic Pokémon cloned from Mew, the Legendary Pokémon ancestor of all Pokémon. Interestingly, Nintendo (for a time) considered Mewtwo the secondary antagonist of the franchise, behind Giovanni and Meowth. Mewtwo can be considered evil, but more misunderstood because of the way that it was created. Mewtwo later redeemed and helps the main cast.

In the anime, he was voiced by Philip Bartlett, and later Jay Synder (also known by his alias Dan Green). In the Super Smash Bros. franchise, he was voiced by Masachika Ichimura in Melee and the late Keiji Fujiwara in Wii U/3DS and Ultimate. In Detective Pikachu, he was voiced by Chris Smith.

According to "The Origin of Mewtwo", a piece of bonus footage included with the Mewtwo Returns DVD which expands his backstory, he interacted with several clones of a Charmander, Squirtle, Bulbasaur, as well as a clone of Amber, the daughter of Dr. Fuji. He was eventually distraught over his friends, especially Amber's premature death, which also resulted in the scientists injecting him with a serum that removed his memory of her, which is strongly implied to have impacted his behavior in the film.

However, Mewtwo was angered by the team as he heard that he was to be controlled by them, and that he may not be part of God's creation, and in his fury, destroyed the lab where he was created, and killed all the scientists with his intense psychic powers. He then allied himself with Giovanni under the promise of learning to control his powers, although he later rebelled from Giovanni after learning that Giovanni's claim of partnership had been a lie, and he had already been sickened by Team Rocket's actions towards Pokémon. Believing humans as oppressors of Pokémon, he vowed to exterminate humans and all Pokémon that sided with them, believing it to be his "purpose". He also wishes to exterminate his predecessor Mew, as he believed he was vastly superior to his genetic counterpart. He eventually saw the errors of his ways shortly after Ash Ketchum sacrificed himself to stop their fighting and all the touched Pokémon use their tears to revive Ash. Departing with Mew and the other Pokémon clones, Mewtwo removed their memories to avoid being tracked down.

Mewtwo serves as an anti-hero in Mewtwo Returns. He was hiding in Kena Mountain with the other clones. He saved a bus with passengers, but he claimed to feel no compassion for the humans. When Giovanni managed to find both Mewtwo and the other clones, he decides to help all of the Pokémon. He was proven to be a great ally for Ash and his friends. Later, when Ash told him he will tell Professor Oak about him and the source, Mewtwo wanted to erase their memories again. But Meowth managed to convince Mewtwo that they should keep their memories. Mewtwo agreed to let them remember him and the others but he only erased the memory of the people who wanted to destroy them. After erasing the memory of Giovanni, who winds up leading his army out of the falls, Mewtwo takes leave of the gang, this time for good, on the condition that his spirit crosses time and space to theirs.

## Powers and Abilities

Mewtwo is a psychic-type Pokémon created by humans to be the strongest in the world, endowed with immense mental powers. It can use telekinesis to achieve flight, manipulate several objects and people at once, reflect attacks, and destroy structures through will alone. Its telepathic abilities let Mewtwo communicate with humans, put the minds of others under his control, and wipe the memories of several beings at once.

Mewtwo can also shoot shadow balls at opponents, protect itself with a force field, project energy rays powerful enough to stand up to Mew, and can telekinetically create a massive hurricane. In the English dub, it has claimed that the latter ability was powerful enough to wipe out all humanity on the planet.

As well as Mewtwo being able to block a Pokémon's "special abilities", Mewtwo was also capable of instant regeneration, allowing it to survive what would normally be fatal blows. This was especially evident when a computer, deducing Mewtwo as a threat shortly after bursting out of its containment field, shot Mewtwo with a laser that was potent enough to temporarily kill Mewtwo, only to regenerate from its wound and revive itself, as well as it regenerating from a Flamethrower blast. According to the dub of Mewtwo Returns, its psychic abilities were ineffective against automated machines.

It is also highly intelligent, having rebuilt the laboratory where he was born to establish as his base, sends hologram message devices to trainers, uses cameras to observe others, black Pokeballs to steal other Pokemon, and has cloning machines that it used to make duplicates of said captured Pokemon.

---

We gasped in total shock.

Me: Whoa! These scientists of Team Rocket were really playing with fire.

Nico: No kidding. Cloning is really dangerous stuff.

Mewtwo: I know. I was created from the DNA of the legendary Pokemon, Mew.

Me: Mew is a really enigmatic Pokemon.

Ash: It sure is.

Me: But Mewtwo, I am so sorry about you losing Amber. That must've been really hard on you because of how close you were to her.

Mewtwo: It was. But she will always be with me in my heart.

Brock: Who is Amber?

Me: She is Dr. Fuji's young daughter. She was killed in a fatal car crash when she was young.

Nico: Oh man.

Me: Giovanni had no idea of the horror that he would unleash onto the world as you were out to destroy everything.

Mewtwo: I know. I was a monster back then. But it was Ash's heroic sacrifice that made me realize what a fool I was and that I was doing evil for the wrong purpose.

Nico: It's good we saved you Mewtwo.

Me: So in a way, it was not only Ash that saved you from the clutches of Team Rocket, but us as well when we killed all of them.

Mewtwo: That's right.

Me: But what you did a while back in the past is completely incomprehensible.

Mewtwo: Perhaps I can convince the clone Pokemon to abandon the ways of my evil counterpart.

Me: That's a good idea. We can destroy your evil self and save the clones from your evil self.

Nico: But it says here that he can completely regenerate himself.

Me: Then we'll use Total Obliteration. Lets head to the simulator.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator we got ready for one of the biggest and most incredible battles ever. The simulator activated and we found ourselves in the middle of the eye of a massive hurricane that was covering the entire planet.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: We're inside a hurricane!

Laney: It's massive!

Luna Loud: So this is what it's like to be in the center of a hurricane's eye.

Luan: It sure is calm in here.

Lynn: No kidding.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. It's incredible that a hurricane has a calm area like this.

Me: And I should know because I was in a hurricane at one time.

Nico: I remember that.

Lori: It's literally amazing.

Iris: This is incredible.

Lily: It sure is.

I then sensed a massive and powerful energy signal!

Me: Whoa! Do you guys feel that energy?

Nico: It's power is unreal.

Vegeta: That's Evil Mewtwo's energy.

Lincoln: Incredible.

Me: Lets go.

We followed the energy signal and we sensed that it was coming from an island. It was the island that Mewtwo was stationed in as he was destroying the entire planet.

Me: It's New Island.

Ash: I remember this place.

Me: Keep your energy signals and powers suppressed. We don't want the evil Mewtwo to know we're here.

Nico: Right.

We hid our signals and went to the island.

Me: Lets see if we can find the lab that was used to make the clones.

We got on the island and we walked around and explored. We saw that it was a really strange and amazing place.

Me: It's right in the middle of the eye of the storm.

Brock: Does it say where New Island is Located?

I looked it up on my scanners. It showed that New Island was located right in between Cinnabar Island and the Orange Archipelago.

Me: It's right in between Cinnabar Island and the edge of the Orange Islands.

Misty: I remember that.

Laney: Really unusual.

I pulled up New Island's info.

---

New Island (Japanese: ニューアイランド New Island) is the location of a secret Team Rocket laboratory in the anime. It is identified as the location of Mewtwo's creation, and later, the location of his fortress.

The island was given to Dr. Fuji as part of a research grant from Team Rocket's boss, Giovanni, who intended for Fuji to use his previous research into cloning and genetic manipulation to create an enhanced clone of Mew. As Fuji had recently lost his daughter, Amber, he had been intending to clone her to bring her back to life.

Though Amber's clone died, as did clones of the Kanto starter Pokémon, the clone of Mew, Mewtwo, still young, survived. To calm him after the loss of its friends, he was injected with a substance that would make him forget. Eventually, Mewtwo was mature and fully-grown. He sensed the scientists outside of his tube, and shattered it to take his first breath. The scientists were thrilled at Mewtwo's existence; however, they did not see Mewtwo as a living being worth respect, but only as the end result of their experiment. Because he had lost its compassion, he destroyed them for their ignorance, and was discovered among the burning wreck of the lab by Giovanni, who took him back to Viridian City to use.

Eventually, after discovering that Giovanni, too, saw him only as a tool, Mewtwo escaped, destroying Team Rocket's facility near Pallet Town and the metal suit that restricted his powers. Returning to New Island, he rebuilt the laboratory, and called on the best Trainers in the land to join him for a challenge, intending to clone their Pokémon and prove that the originals were no match. After seeing Ash's sacrifice to stop the fighting, though, Mewtwo changed his mind and sent the Trainers home, abandoning New Island once more. When it was last seen, only the Team Rocket trio that follows Ash around remained on the island, which is now completely covered in vegetation.

---

Me: Whoa. So this island was once used as the laboratory that made Mewtwo.

Nico: Hard to imagine that Mewtwo would use this Island as his base of operations.

Brock: It's amazing. I can't believe that we were on an island that used to be home to a laboratory from Team Rocket.

Me: Lets see here.

We walked into the castle and we saw that it was a beautiful castle.

Me: Wow.

Mewtwo: It's just like old times. Follow me, I'll show you all where the lab is.

Me: All right.

We followed Mewtwo and he took us down into the basement of his castle and we saw that it had a huge cloning machine.

Me: Whoa! What a cloning machine!

Mewtwo: Yes. It's where I made Superclones. They are 10 times more powerful than any living pokemon.

We gasped.

Laney: So Superclones were intended to be weapons of Team Rocket.

Mewtwo: Yes.

Me: Lets see if there's a record of what happened.

I punched in a code and it played a recording. I recognized the voice as that of Dr. Fuji.

Dr. Fuji: (Recording) I haven't got much time! (Explosions and screaming was heard) I pray that this record of our experiment survives. A year ago, we discovered a fossil that proved to be the remains of the ancient Pokemon, Mew.

We saw a stone tablet carving that showed a picture of Mew.

Dr. Fuji: (Recording) There was sufficient genetic material to replicate Mew. But Giovanni who funded our project, insisted that we try to design superclones, more powerful than any living Pokemon. Many attempts failed, but finally our experiments proved successful. We produced a living pokemon. We called it Mewtwo. But for some reason the creatures anger is out of control. With its psychic powers it is destroying our laboratory. We dreamed of creating the worlds strongest Pokemon. And we succeeded.

The recording then cut off.

Me: These guys were REALLY playing with fire.

Nico: No kidding. And in the end it blew them all into oblivion.

Me: But we have to stop the evil Mewtwo at all costs.

But then we heard a noise.

Me: Something is coming. Hide!

We hid in the walls and we saw a bunch of Pokeballs coming.

Mewtwo: It's my dark Pokeballs.

We saw the Pokemon that were in each ball. They were Pikachu, Venusaurtwo, Charizardtwo, Blastoisetwo, Meowthtwo, Psyduck, Vulpix, Gyarados, Seadra, Nidoqueen, Golduck, Tentacruel, Vaporeon, Pidgeot, Scyther, Hitmonlee, Sandslash, Dewgong, Rhyhorn, Wigglytuff, Vileplume, Ninetails and Rapidash.

Me: Wow! So many Pokemon.

Ash: I know all these Pokemon.

Me: We're gonna have quite an army.

We saw the Clones come out of the machine and they went out the room.

Me: Lets go.

We got the Pokemon out of the Pokeballs.

Me: Now it's personal. Lets power up and take the fight to Evil Mewtwo!

We transformed and powered up to full power!

I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Phoenix power.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Now we'll see who is the most powerful.**

Nico: Lets get him.

We went to the field where Mewtwo was at when he challenged the trainers.

Evil Mewtwo: Humans, you have served my purpose. I am sparing your lives for the moment.

He used his psychic powers and opened the doors of the arena. It lead out into the storm. He was going to kill them with the very storm he is using to destroy the world.

Evil Mewtwo: But you cannot escape your fate. The hour of my vengeance draws near.

An explosion came and out came Evil Mewtwo's Superclones.

Evil Mewtwo: Behold. With Pokemon and Humans eliminated, the clones shall inherit the world.

A massive energy blast flew out of the dust and it hit Evil Mewtwo in the chest and sent him crashing into the stands and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **I will not allow you to live any longer you Pokemon Abomination!**

I came out with my rainbow aura flared up and I was at full power!

Evil Mewtwo came out fully regenerated.

Me: **You have tormented this planet long enough.**

We came all came out of the dust and we had our power ready and we were gonna make sure that evil Mewtwo pays the ultimate price for his crimes.

It was gonna be a huge war with a monstrosity of Genetic Research.

Evil Mewtwo: Who are all of you?

Me: **Your worst nightmare.**

Evil Mewtwo: It is useless to challenge me.

Me: **We won't let you annihilate all life on this entire planet Mewtwo. Your reign of evil will be silenced forever.**

I fired an energy blast and it hit Evil Mewtwo in the arm and blew it off in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

He regenerated it.

Me: **Your clones are Pokemon as well. But they have feelings too.**

Mewtwo: (To the cloned Pokemon) Do you all really want to continue on the path of destruction? Or follow someone who wants peace?

The Superclones looked at each other and agreed with one another and went to us.

Evil Mewtwo: Where are you all going!?

Me: **Your clones have sided with us now. You are through evil Mewtwo.**

Bane, Xaldin and Dark Spicer came out!

Me: **Bane, Dark Spicer and Xaldin.**

Sailor Moon: Hey, Bane. You're looking pretty well for someone who killed the Negamoon Clan's leader.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Thank you for the compliment señora. Though that was the first time in a while that I broke someone's back.

Me: **It has been a while since you did that.**

Dark Spicer: (to Good Mewtwo) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: **Not if he kicks your ass first.**

Xaldin: You will pay for everything that you've done to me Lori.

Lori: I literally hate your fucking guts Xaldin!

Me: **You turned my friend Dilan into a ruthless monster Xaldin and I will always hate you.**

?: Don't forget me.

A figure came out and it was BUBBLE CRAB!

Bubble Man: And you are?

Bubble Crab: Call Me… Bubble Crab!

Bubble Crab fires a ring of bubbles at Bubble Man.

Lily fired blasts of water at the bubbles and destroyed them.

Dark Spicer: I have two new aliens to show you.

He turned into a new mutant alien. It looked like Terraspin except he had spikes all over his shell and on his head and hands and he also was colored orange with swirls on his shell.

Tortonado: Meet Tortonado!

Shanan: A mutant Geochelone Aerios.

Gwen Tennyson: You know that alien is immune to Mana, right?

Tortonado: True. But there have been some Geochelone Aerios that use Mana. Just ask Adwaita.

Tortonado retracts his head into his shell, opens a hatch to see, his fins become triangular, and his legs combine into a similar shape. He then creates a devastating wind blast that flies at Air Man.

Lori fired the wind blast back at him.

Me: **Nice one.**

Tortonado: Watch this one.

He turned into another new one. It looked like NRG except his containment suit looked more like a knight suit of armor and it had spines on the hands and feet and the face had a pentagon window on them.

Chernoboil: (Russian Accent) Say hello to Chernoboil!

Shanan: A mutant Prypiatosian-B.

Torch Man: You realize that alien has a true form, right?

Chernoboil: I know. That's coming up shortly. But first. (fires a highly radioactive energy beam through the vents in his containment suit at Torch Man)

Torch Man fired a massive blast of fire and blocked the blast and it was deflected and it went at Mewtwo and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mewtwo regenerated from that.

Chernoboil: Bane. Mind getting me out of this suit?

Bane: With pleasure!

Bane opened up Chernoboil's containment suit and out came Chernoboil's true form. The appearance was more of a humanoid phantom made of blue and aqua blue glowing radioactive energy.

Our Plumber Badges were flashing red and clicking like mad and my Geiger Counter was clicking like mad!

Me: **Whoa! That is intense radiation!**

Lisa Loud: Gadzooks! My radiation analysis shows that it's emitting as much radiation as 150 nuclear reactors all combined together.

Gwen Tennyson: That is extremely intense radiation! And I thought P'Andor had intense radiation.

Me: **Yeah.**

My Signer Mark glowed and out came GREIGER!

Me: **Greiger.**

Greiger: Hello J.D.

Me: **I take it you have heard about the Goths of Darkness facing the Dark Signers as their Arch enemies now.**

Greiger: I sure did J.D. The Goths of Darkness are perfect for this.

Me: **Good.**

Troy: This time, we'll use our Basic Megaforce powers.

Megaforce Rangers: Go Go Megaforce!

The Megaforce Rangers were ready!

Me: **Lets dance! I'll face evil Mewtwo and when you all take down your archenemies, we'll face him together.**

Nico: Okay.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Me VS Evil Mewtwo

---

I flew into the air and Evil Mewtwo was flying up to me.

Me: **It's over for you!**

Evil Mewtwo: We shall see.

He formed a dark energy ball and threw it at me and I deflected it and fired a massive energy blast at him. Both blasts hit Evil Mewtwo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face again and fired a powerful blast of energy and Evil Mewtwo fired a barrage of energy balls and the balls collided with my blast and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired a massive barrage of lightning blasts and they hit Evil Mewtwo and electrocuted him and I fired blasts of fire and Evil Mewtwo fired blasts of energy and they hit the blasts and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired blasts of wind and water and drenched and blew him around all over and fired shards of crystal at Evil Mewtwo and cut him all over. I fired globs of lava and Evil Mewtwo blocked them as they exploded into massive blasts of fire. I fired powerful energy blasts and they hit Evil Mewtwo and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I flared up an energy sphere aura and Evil Mewtwo was enveloped in a blue energy sphere and we went at each other mercilessly as massive explosions of fire and lightning blasted out of the spheres with each impact of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

---

Battle 2: Dark Spicer.

---

Eddy was facing Dark Spicer.

Eddy: Your ass is mine!

Dark Spicer: Not if I have anything to say about it.

Eddy fired his blaster at Dark Spicer and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Dark Spicer was knocked down.

---

Battle 3: Bane

---

Laney was facing Bane.

Laney: Lets dance.

Bane: Si señora.

Laney unsheathed her scythe and kicked him in the face and slashed him in the face and kicked him and knocked him down.

---

Battle 4: Xaldin

---

Lori and Beast Boy were facing Xaldin!

Lori: I literally hate your fucking guts Xaldin!

Beast Boy: You make me sick!

Xaldin: You are all going to die when I blow you…

POW!

Lori punched Xaldin in the face and she summoned her spears and slashed Xaldin all over the place and kicked him in the crotch and Beast Boy turned into a Brachiosaurus and stomped on him and crushed with a huge stomp! Xaldin was flatter than a pancake.

Lori: Nice one Garfield.

Beast Boy: Thanks Lori.

## Battle 5: Greiger

Boris of the Goths of Darkness was facing Greiger.

Boris: Shall we dance Greiger?

Greiger: Lets.

Boris fired a massive blast of darkness and Greiger fired a blast of dark energy and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Boris punched Greiger in the face and knocked him down.

Boris: You've been Boris-ized.

## Battle 6: Bubble Crab

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Bubble Crab.

Nico: Lets get him!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Bubble Crab and blew him apart with energy blasts and lasers and blew him into a million pieces.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: Bubble Crab, you have failed this world.

We got Bubble Crab's weapons as a result.

---

## Battle 7: EVIL MEWTWO

---

I punched Evil Mewtwo in the face and sent him crashing into the ground and we regrouped and stood ready to face him.

Me: **It's over Evil Mewtwo. You're finished!**

We flared up our auras and went at him.

I punched Evil Mewtwo and kicked him in the face and Nico punched and kicked him and punched and kicked him all over and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Ben: Watch this one!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called Mattershift and he looked like a bug with red eyes.

Ben: MATTERSHIFT!

Me: **Whoa! That's a new one.**

Shanan: Wow! That's a Copernishorka. It's the natural predators of the Gallileans, Gravattack's species.

Riley: Wow! That's amazing. I didn't think that the Gallileans had predators.

Julie Yamamoto: Me neither.

Mattershift: Watch this.

Mattershift fired a blast of dark energy and it hit Evil Mewtwo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Me: **Whoa!**

Mewtwo: (to his evil self) I could Hakai you right now. But I might end up destroying myself as well.

Nico: It doesn't work like that. You can destroy one of them and it will only destroy that one. But not the one we know. Since this is the evil version of you Mewtwo, you'll be free of him once we Hakai him.

Mewtwo: I see.

Me: **Lets hit him with all our techniques and combos and Final Smashes at once!**

Lincoln: Right! Ronnie Anne, guys, lets form clones and get him!

Ronnie Anne: Right!

They formed Clones.

Lincoln 1: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ZAPDOS!

He fired a blast of lightning and it formed into the legendary Pokemon, Zapdos!

Lincoln 2: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: RAIKOU!

He fired a blast of lightning and it formed into the legendary wolf Pokemon, Raikou!

Lincoln 3: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ZEKROM!

He fired a blast of lightning and it formed into the legendary dragon Pokemon, Zekrom!

Ronnie Anne 1: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CHARIZARD!

She fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the pokemon Charizard!

Ronnie Anne 2: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INCINEROAR!

She fired a blast of fire and it formed into the Pokemon, Incineroar!

Ronnie Anne 3: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ENTEI!

Ronnie Anne fired a blast of fire and it turned into the legendary Wolf Pokemon, Entei!

Lori 1: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PIDGEOT!

She fired a blast of wind and it formed into the pokemon Pidgeot!

Lori 2: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SALAMENCE!

She fired a wave of wind and it formed into the pokemon Salamence!

Lori 3: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAYQUAZA!

She fired a massive blast of wind and it formed into the legendary dragon Pokemon, Rayquaza!

Leni 1: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: BUTTERFREE!

She fired a wave of wind and it formed into the pokemon Butterfree!

Leni 2: SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: NOIBAT!

She fired a sonic scream and it formed into the pokemon Noibat.

Leni 3: SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLOUD!

She fired a blast of sonic energy and it formed into the pokemon Exploud!

Luna's: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAGROSS, SKARMORY & DIALGA!

All three Luna's fired a blast of metal and it formed into the pokemon

Metagross and a Skarmory and the Legendary Pokemon of Time, Dialga!

Luan's: Lets do it! CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: REGIGIGAS, CELESTEELA & JIRACHI!

All Three Luan's fired blasts of stars and they formed into the legendary Pokemon, Regigigas, Celesteela and Jirachi!

Lynn's: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEELIX, AGGRON & GROUDON!

All three Lynn's fired a wave of earth and they formed into the pokemon Steelix, Aggron and the legendary Continent Dragon, Groudon!

Lucy Loud's: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARKRAI, ZOROARK & YVELTAL!

All three Lucy's fired blasts of darkness and they formed into Darkrai the Nightmare Pokemon, Zoroark and the Pokemon of Destruction, Yveltal!

Laney's: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SHAYMIN, CELEBI & XERNEAS!

All three Laneys fired blasts of leaves and they turned into the legendary Gratitude Pokemon - Shaymin, the Time Travel Pokemon - Celebi and the Legendary Pokemon of Life - Xerneas.

Lana's: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: REGICE, ARTICUNO & KYUREM!

All three Lana's Fired a massive wave of ice and they formed into the legendary Regice, the legendary Bird of Ice - Articuno and Kyurem - the most powerful dragon Pokemon of all.

Lola's: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MOLTRES, RESHIRAM & HO-OH!

All three Lola's fired blasts of fire and they turned into the Legendary Bird of fire - Moltres, Reshiram - the Dragon of the Vast White and Ho-Oh, the legendary Pokemon of the Rainbow.

Lisa Loud 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REGIROCK!

Lisa Loud 2: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: REGISTEEL!

Lisa Loud 3: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: HEATRAN!

All three Lisa's fired blasts of metal, earth and lava and they formed into Registeel, Regirock and Heatran.

Lily's: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: KYOGRE, MANAPHY & LUGIA!

All three Lily's fired massive blasts of water and they formed into the Ocean dragon Pokemon - Kyogre, the guardian of the Sea Temple - Manaphy and the Titan of the ocean - Lugia!

Lyra's: And this! CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: GIRATINA, PALKIA & ARCEUS!

All three Lyras fired massive blasts of stars and they formed into the Dimension Pokemon - Giratina, the Space Pokemon - Palkia and the almighty God Pokemon - Arceus.

Elita One and Ant Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced her Hyper-Scramble Missile Launcher and Ant Man's powers 100-fold.

Onslaught and Azula used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and the Fire Nation Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced his Missiles and her Firebending 100-fold.

Elita One and Ant Man: SCRAMBLING MISSILE ANT STORM!

Elita One fired a massive barrage of Missiles and Ant Man threw a bunch of bombs.

Onslaught and Azula: INFERNO MISSILE MEGA BARRAGE!

Onslaught fired a massive barrage of missiles and Azula fired a massive blast of fire.

Gravity Man and Poison Ivy: GRAVITY LEAF FIRSTORM!

Gravity Man fired a wave of Gravity and Poison Ivy fired a wave of leaves.

Me and Mega Rapidash: INFERNO MEGA HYPERBLAST!

Me and Mega Rapidash fired massive blasts of fire.

Nico and Mega Lugia: OCEANUS MEGA AEROBLAST!

Nico fired a massive blast of water and Mega Lugia fired a massively powerful Energy blast.

Vince and Mega Articuno: CRYSTAL ICE STYLE MEGAWIND!

Vince fired a massive barrage of crystals and Mega Articuno fired a massive blast of ice and wind.

Carol and Mega Rayquaza: ATOMIC STELLAR MEGABLAST!

Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy and Mega Rayquaza fired a massive blast of energy.

Lori and Mega Dialga: HURRICANE TIME STRIKE!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and Mega Dialga fired a massive Time blast.

Laney and Mega Jirachi: WISHING LEAF STORM!

Laney fired a massive leaf storm and Mega Jirachi fired a massive blast of light.

Lily Loud and Mega Zekram: OCEANIC DARKSTORM BURST!

Lily fired a massive blast of water and Mega Zekram fired a massive blast of darkness.

Lana Loud and Mega Kyurem: ABSOLUTE ZERO MEGA ICECANE!

Lana and Mega Kyurem fired massive blasts of ice.

Ash and Mega Solgaleo: SOLAR MEGA FLARE STRIKE!

Ash and Mega Solgaleo fired massive blasts of Solar Fire.

Dawn (Pokemon) and Mega Lunala: MOONLIGHT STAR STORM!

Dawn fired a massive barrage of stars and Mega Lunala fired a massive blast of moonlight.

Akiza with Black Rose Dragon and Qin: CRIMSON ROSE FIRESTORM!

Akiza and Black Rose Dragon fired a massive blast of red fire and Qin fired a massive blast of fire.

Lola and Sophie Casterwill: INFERNO BOLTFLARE MEGABLAST!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and Sophie fired a massive blast of energy lightning.

Zarya and Jeri Katou: WOLFLION FIST OF THE KINGS!

Zarya fired a massive blast of blue energy that turned into a wolf and Jeri fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a Lion.

Aerrow and Kouji as KendoGarurumon: SKYFIRE LUPINE MEGABLAST!

Aerrow fired a massive blast of energy and KendoGarurumon fired a massive light energy blast from his mouth.

Mewtwo: Taste our Final Smashes as well!

Mewtwo turned into MEGA MEWTWO Y!

Mega Mewtwo: PSYSTRIKE!

Mewtwo Mega Evolves into Mega Mewtwo Y and launches a large energy ball in a forward direction. The energy ball can pierce through shielded opponents.

Mega Shaymin: Lets do it! SEED FLARE MEGABLAST!

Mega Shaymin absorbed the entirety of the storm that Evil Mewtwo created and released it as a massive blast of energy at Evil Mewtwo!

Me: **Try this one! OMEGA ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!**

I fired a massive blast of elemental energy.

Nico: Evil Mewtwo, you have failed this world! SAIYAN PRIDE SUPERBLAST!

Nico fired a massive blast of energy.

Ash: This is for getting me killed! AURA SPIRIT MEGASTRIKE!

Ash fired a massive blast of Aura energy from his hands.

Misty: CERULEAN MEGA PRIDETSUNAMI!

Misty fired a massive blast of water from her hands.

Brock: ROCKSTORM MEGA PULVERIZE!

Brock fired a massive barrage of rocks from his hands.

Pikachu used his Final Smash: VOLT TACKLE!

Pikachu ran at incredible speed with lightning blazing around him!

Our attacks and final smashes combined and they hit Evil Mewtwo all at once. Evil Mewtwo couldn't block all the attacks hitting him all at once and exploded with incredible and unimaginable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Mewtwo and most of the entire island were completely obliterated into nothing!

We powered down and cheered wildly!

Me: YEAH!

Misty: He's gone!

Me: Burn in Hell, Evil Mewtwo!

His evil Spirit appeared.

Mewtwo: You are a mockery to all Pokemon everywhere.

He held out his hand to his evil self's face.

Mewtwo: HAKAI!

Evil Mewtwo glowed purple as he screamed in pain as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from all existence for eternity as if he was never born at all.

Me: Nice job Mewtwo!

Mewtwo: Thanks J.D. Thank you for helping me take down my evil safe.

Me: It was our pleasure. I can also tell that you and Amber Fuji were really close. So I think you need her back.

I snapped my fingers and then…

?: Mewtwo?

We turned and we saw a little girl at about 6 years old and she had green hair and she had a beautiful dress.

Mewtwo: Amber?

Amber Fuji: That's right Mewtwo. I'm back thanks to J.D.

She went and hugged him for the first time in a while.

Mewtwo: I'm so happy to see you Amber. I've missed you so much.

Amber Fuji: I've missed you too Mewtwo.

Nico: That was a good thing you did J.D.

Me: Thanks man.

The Masters of Evil showed up.

Me: Good fight guys.

Bane: Thanks J.D.

Dark Spicer: While we're talking about Mana, you guys should probably find Charmcaster when you can.

Shaymin: Why are you suggesting this?

Bane: (sighs) Because she hasn't been in a good place ever since she faield to bring back her father and Darkstar manipulated her feelings.

Gwen Tennyson: We'll keep that in mind.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Lets go home guys.

We went home and we had a nice rest.

Mewtwo: We have a lot to catch up on Amber.

Amber Fuji: I know. I have so much to catch up on.

Mewtwo: I know. (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of nature, especially if it involves Pokemon.

Me: You said it Mewtwo.

We had a good rest.

* * *

In the Middle of the City, we see a blonde haired girl with a black T-shirt over a white top and red jeans. She wears slippers and a clip in her hair on her right side. She currently got off a bus and saw Sheila, who was on patrol.

Blonde Haired Girl: (to Sheila) Excuse me. Is this Gotham Royal York?

Sheila: Of course it is. Is this your first time here?

Blonde Haired Girl: (smiles) Yep. Just visiting a friend.

We then see that the blonde haired girl has a brown Chaotic scanner.

---

DBZ NARRATOR: Who is this mysterious stranger and what is the device she has with her? Is she friend or foe? Find Out next time in the next exciting adventure of Loud House Revamped.

---

THE END

---

Another Awesome Chapter done.

I watched Pokemon The First Movie back when I was a kid. In 1998 I first saw the movie with my dad at the movie theaters and it was an epic movie! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome movie that I know from 2003: HOLES. We're going to dive into the mystery of a nasty Prison Camp named Camp Greenlake and it's gonna be a mystery dating back to the 19th century.

See you all tomorrow.

# HOLES, HOLES AND MORE HOLES!

At the estate, We were watching TV and having fun. With us was Dark Spicer and Carly Carmine.

Carly Carmine: Jack you are amazing.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) I know Carly. You have supported me throughout my whole adventure and you and I were meant to be together.

Carly Carmine: Yeah.

Dark Spicer: I am happy for the both of you.

Me: We all are.

Then the doorbell rang.

Lori Jimenez: I'll get that.

Lori went to get the door and to her surprise and shock it was a friend she hadn't seen since the wars with Unicron broke out.

Lori Jimenez: Sarah?

Sarah Gunnerson: Lori?

The two girls squeal and hug each other.

Sarah Gunnerson: Lori, I'm so happy to see you!

Lori Jimenez: I am too Sarah. We haven't seen each other since the wars with Unicron broke out.

Sarah Gunnerson: Feels like forever ago.

Lori Jimenez: I know. Come on in.

Sarah came in and she was amazed at the sheer beauty of my

home.

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow! Lori it's amazing that you live here now.

Lori Jimenez: I know. Being a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is amazing.

Sarah Gunnerson: I can see that.

We saw Sarah.

Me: Oh hello there. Are you a friend of Lori's?

Sarah Gunnerson: I sure am. J.D. it's an honor to meet you. I'm Sarah Gunnerson.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Sarah.

Sarah Gunnerson: Same to you. I love all of your adventures and they are so amazing.

Me: We get that all the time and we don't like to brag.

Lori Jimenez: Sarah is my best friend. She and I have known each other since we were in kindergarten.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's right.

Me: Wow.

Lori Jimenez: We've haven't seen each other for 3 years ever since the Unicron Wars broke out.

Nico: That's amazing.

Sarah Gunnerson: (sees Dark Spicer and Carly) What are they doing here?!

Carly Carmine: Can't we hang out with our frenemies and my boyfriend?

Dark Spicer: (to Sarah Gunnerson) You can relax. Today's actually our day off. So, we're not doing anything bad at the moment.

Sarah Gunnerson: Well that's a relief.

Me: The Masters of Evil are our frenemies, Half friends and half enemies. It's really cool. They hang out with us from time to time.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's cool.

Dark Spicer: We'll leave you guys alone to have some time to catch up.

Me: Okay.

Carly Carmine: See you around Jack.

Jack Atlas: Will do.

Dark Spicer and Carly Carmine teleported out.

Maria: Sarah, how exactly did you and Lori meet?

Sarah Gunnerson: That is a really amazing story. We met when Lori first started school in Wisconsin.

Lori Jimenez: It was awesome.

---

Young Lori Jimenez was walking through her school in Wisconsin. She was really nervous to start her first day.

Lori Jimenez: (Narrating) **It was 8 years ago and I was really nervous to start my first day and it was really tough. I didn't know what was waiting for me when I started school. That's when I saw Sarah.**

Bully 1: Lookie here. We have a new kid.

3 bullies were laughing and taunting a young Sarah Gunnerson.

Young Sarah Gunnerson: Leave me alone!

Bully 2: Why don't you make us twerp!

Lori Jimenez: **Those bullies were in 3rd Grade and I couldn't stand by and let Sarah be harassed by those beasts.**

Young Lori Jimenez: HEY!

The bullies saw young Lori.

Young Lori Jimenez: Leave her alone you jerks!

Bully 3: Oh yeah? And what are you gonna do about it princess?

The bullies laughed and young Lori's eyes were burning with justice fire.

Young Lori then kicked the 2nd bully in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl.

Bully 1: Why you little brat!

He punched at Young Lori and she dodged it and punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the lockers.

Bully 3 was scared out of his mind and he peed his pants.

Bully 3: Here take all our money!

He threw all of the money they stole from other kids at Young Lori and Sarah. The other 2 bullies did the same.

All three bullies ran away in fear.

Young Lori Jimenez: Bunch of jerks. Are you all right?

Young Sarah Gunnerson: I sure am. Thanks to you. That was awesome.

Young Lori Jimenez: Thanks. It's my first day here. I'm Lori.

Young Sarah Gunnerson: I'm Sarah. It's a pleasure to meet you. Thank you so much for saving me.

Young Lori Jimenez: You're welcome.

They shook hands and it was the beginning of a beautiful friendship.

Lori Jimenez: **Me and Sarah became really close that day. We did it all over the course of 8 years. We played games, helped each other in our classes and so much more. We were more than just partners from then on. We became like sisters. But Sarah was fascinated in one of her favorite things on Earth and she got me into it. It was the world of Chaotic. She showed me all of her cards and her awesome scanner. It was really cool and it was like we were looking into another world. It was the coolest thing I've ever seen. I saw all kinds of amazing places and all kinds of awesome monsters and it was the most amazing thing I've ever seen. But then the Unicron Wars broke out and me and my two other best friends Coby and his little brother Bud Hansen went into battle. We met all of the Autobots after Landmine landed on Earth and we were called in to help the Autobots defeat the Decepticons and stop a massive black hole from destroying the entire universe.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lori Jimenez: We haven't seen each other for three years ever since then.

Me: Wow! That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. You guys have done a lot before we met each other.

Lori Jimenez: We sure have.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's amazing. I'm glad that Unicron was destroyed.

Me: Yep. It was before we destroyed him again. Optimus Prime and all of the Transformers told us all about Unicron and that was considered one of most powerful battles in all of history.

Vince: That's right.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it was amazing that we all destroyed Unicron.

Me: You weren't with us at the time Hunter.

Hunter: I know. But it was an amazing battle from what I was told.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) That's right lads.

Nico: Come to think of it, I don't think we've ever met Coby and Bud.

Me: If we do, we'll gladly have them come along.

Vince: That's right.

Lori Jimenez: It'll be great to see them again.

Nick F.: I can't wait to meet them.

Sarah Gunnerson: Is it ok if I tag along with you guys on your adventures?

William: Sure. But about your friends in Chaotic?

Sarah Gunnerson: Don't worry. Right now, my Chaotic self is meeting Tom, Kaz, and Peyton right now.

Me: Wow. You can be in two places at once with that Chaotic Scanner.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's right. It's really cool.

Sarah showed me a lot of really cool monsters and locations on her scanner and it was amazing to see them all. We saw all kinds of amazing places and monsters and many kinds of unique abilities and weapons. It was really cool.

Me: Wow. This is amazing. Nico told me so much about Chaotic and he told me all about the world of Perim.

Sarah Gunnerson: I'm glad he did.

Me: It's amazing that you all have seen so much in the world of Perim. I looked it up on the space scans and it showed that Perim is actually a real place. It's located in the Andromeda Galaxy and it's very close to the Galactic Center of our Sister Galaxy.

Nico: Wow. That's really close.

Vince: It sure is.

Sarah Gunnerson: I didn't know it was all real.

Me: Me neither.

Laney: It's really something. We've been to so many planets, did so many adventures and so much all over the universe.

Lana: We sure have.

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow. What is your biggest mission that you guys have now?

Me: That's an easy one. Our biggest mission is to find the remnants of the most evil keyblader that ever terrorized the entire universe: Master Xehanort.

Sora: That's right.

Me: Master Xehanort was a really dangerous foe and he was a danger to every living thing in the entire universe.

Sarah Gunnerson: What was his true goal?

Me: He was gonna balance all of light and darkness and unite all worlds. But in doing so he was gonna destroy the entire universe.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: After we destroyed him, we inadvertently scattered all of his evil essence all over the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster of the universe. We have countless Dark Orbs as we call them to clean up. These dark orbs are the very essence of his malevolence and evil and it'll take us thousands of years to clean all of them up and erase them all from existence forever.

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow. You guys are really busy.

Me: It's a never-ending battle. But we have to do it in order to maintain peace in the universe. As long as evil exists in the universe, no one will ever be safe.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's a major responsibility.

Lincoln: It is Sarah. We were given our powers for a reason and that is to protect all of those that we love.

Me: That's right. With great power, comes great responsibility.

Spiderman: I was actually the one that invented that line, but it goes great with J.D. and his cause.

Elena Validus: That's right.

Qin: It's a big job but we have to do it to protect everyone all over Earth and the entire universe.

Me: Yep.

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow.

Me: Lets give you your initiation so to speak Sarah. We're gonna give you a shot in helping us by helping us solve a case that I was working on for years.

Sarah Gunnerson: And what case is that?

Me: The mystery of Green Lake, Texas.

Nico: Green Lake, Texas? You mean like Camp Green Lake Juvenile Correctional Facility?

Me: That's right. It was an old town about 140 years ago. But some things went down over there.

Lincoln: Like what?

Me: I don't know. But whatever it is it's not good. It has some connection with the family of Stanley Yelnats IV and his past.

Vince: Fascinating.

Nico: Maybe we should go check it out.

Me: Good idea. Lets start by going to Dallas. We can get more information there.

Sarah Gunnerson: I've never been to Dallas, Texas.

Me: It'll be your first time Sarah.

Sarah Gunnerson: I heard it was destroyed when a huge asteroid slammed into it.

Me: It was. That was terrible.

I went over what went down in the events of The Sky Fell and Sarah was shocked.

Sarah Gunnerson: That IS terrible! I can't believe that happened.

Tara: We were shocked ourselves. It was awful that all that happened.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Anyway, lets head out.

We went to the city of Dallas.

---

DALLAS, TEXAS

---

We arrived at Dallas, Texas. The city was doing much better now that it was fixed after what had happened.

Nico: Wow. Dallas is doing better than it was before.

Naruto: It sure is.

Sarah Gunnerson: It's amazing. I have always wanted to come here because of the Texas State Fair.

Me: That's one of my favorite things to do here in Texas.

Nico: Nice.

Vypra: (Offscreen) Hey guys.

We saw Vypra, Leonard, Vexen, and Snake Jailbird.

Me: Hey guys.

Vypra: Hope you don't mind me, Leonard, Vexen, and Snake helping you all with Stanley.

Me: Not at all Vypra.

Leonard: While we're looking for clues, we should probably discuss on what to do with Mr. Burns.

Nico: I think it's safe to say that you guys can't trust him after how he tried to poison the water supply. You guys use that water too.

Vypra: I've actually considered a replacement for Burns. What do you think of Captain Cold replacing Burns as Qin's archenemy?

Qin: Captain Cold. I remember him. But I think he's shaken up after the battle with Thanos.

Vypra: But we're more than willing to give him a shot with you Qin.

Qin: I think that's perfect.

Sarah Gunnerson: Vypra can I ask you a question?

Vypra: What is it?

Sarah Gunnerson: If all the Power Rangers monsters work for you, then why don't you recruit Evox and his gang?

Vypra: I did try that. But he said that him dealing with the Beast Morphers Rangers is enough for him.

Me: I see. Anyway lets head to the Dallas Library.

Nico: Why there?

Me: Dallas is home to the most detailed records of history in the state of Texas. It'll give us everything we need to know about what went down in Green Lake before it was converted into a Prison Camp.

Laney: Good idea.

Me: Texas is a very conservative state and it keeps records of everything from Family Histories, to records of the past.

Lisa Simpson: Wow.

We went to the Dallas Library of History and we were looking for books on anything that had to deal with the history of Green Lake, Texas.

Me: Lets see. (Sees a book.) Here's something. "Kissing Kate Barlow and the Curse of Green Lake." This sounds interesting.

I brought the book over and we looked at it. It gave the complete detailed history of the town of Green Lake, Texas and a ruthless outlaw named Katherine Barlow.

---

Katherine "Kissin' Kate" Barlow is a posthumous antagonist in the novel and film Holes.

Kate Barlow was a former schoolteacher who fell in love with an African-American onion farmer named Sam. When Charles "Trout" Walker (who has a crush on her) sees the two kissing in the Green Lake schoolhouse, he leads a lynch mob to destroy the schoolhouse as well as to kill Sam and is successful in the latter.

Emotionally wrecked, she resolves to become an outlaw who kissed every man she killed, some of which were the men who were responsible for Sam's death.

She was portrayed by Patricia Arquette in the film.

Katherine Barlow was Green Lake's school teacher, who was famous for her beauty as well as her spiced peach jam. When the schoolhouse's roof leaks, Sam offers to fix the roof in exchange for three jars of spiced peaches, and Katherine agrees to the deal.

Every time he fixed one thing, Miss Katherine would always find another thing for him to fix because she liked his company. One evening, while teaching a class, Katherine is accosted by Trout Walker who proposed that she should be his girlfriend.

Katherine kindly rejects him out of her love for Sam but when Trout forcefully demands her to date him, claiming that no woman ever says "no" to a Walker, Katherine rejects him again and asks him to leave.

Trout walks away angry while Katherine looks longingly at Sam, who attended her class. After the schoolhouse is fully repaired, Sam bids farewell and gives Katherine a feather from his hat, exchanging mutual affection. She then goes into the schoolhouse but watches Sam as he leaves on his boat.

Later that night, she is found to be crying because she misses Sam while reading the same book that contained the same lines Sam recited to her while he was fixing the schoolhouse. Sam arrives unexpectedly and Katherine tells him that "my heart is breaking". Sam replies "I can fix that" and they kiss. Unbeknownst to them, Trout was riding his horse on a visit to the schoolhouse to see Katherine and he catches them kissing.

While Sam and Kate share an embrace, affirming their love for one another, Trout is angered by this and alerts the town about his discovery. Eventually, an angry mob arrives at the schoolhouse lead by an intoxicated and jealous Trout Walker and proceed to burn the schoolhouse to the ground. Katherine tries to stop the angry mob but it was too late and the schoolhouse was already in flames.

Katherine then ran to the Sheriff's office in an attempt to stop the angry mob from destroying the schoolhouse. The sheriff was intoxicated and instead of helping her, asked for a kiss instead. Katherine pushed him away, reminding him that he was drunk. The sheriff revealed he always got drunk before a hanging and Sam was going to be hanged for his crime.

Katherine tried to reason with the sheriff but he did nothing to appease her situation and asked for a kiss in exchange for her boyfriend's life, which she still refused because she loved Sam. The sheriff then attempted to force himself on her but Katherine got away and ran in an attempt to save Sam's life. Sam was coming back from the onion field when Trout followed after him on his speedboat. Katherine arrived too late and watched helplessly on the shore as Trout shot and killed Sam with his shotgun in the lake.

Mourning the death of her beloved, Katherine arrived at the sheriff's office the next day dressed in red clothes and wearing her famous red lipstick. She asked the sheriff if he still wanted that kiss he asked for, then pulled out her gun and shot him dead in retaliation for him not helping Sam. She then gave him a kiss, leaving a lipstick print on his forehead and left Green Lake in her beginning as outlaw Kissin' Kate Barlow. She became one of the most prolific outlaws during that time, robbing most, if not all major banks. However, she felt little joy in what she did.

Years later, Trout and his younger wife Linda tracked her down in the ruins of the old schoolhouse and demanded to know the location of her buried loot. They took her into the desert and forced her to wander for hours, although she refused to tell them the location. Hours later, Katherine was sitting against the Mary Lou (Sam's boat) on the verge of dying from exhaustion and dehydration, wishing to be with Sam again.

Miraculously, Sam appeared in the form of a ghost and told her "I can fix that" much to Katherine's happiness. However, their reunion was short-lived when Trout and his wife, a former student of hers, Linda Miller, appeared with guns loaded demanding to know the location of the buried loot. Katherine was shocked and their interruption caused Sam's ghost to disappear, this reminded Katherine of losing Sam again and she aimed her rifle at Trout, intended on killing him.

However, she decides not to kill him and throws her rifle down. Trout and Linda demand the location of her loot but Katherine refuses, telling them that the lake goes on for miles. She also puts a curse on them; she tells Trout that him, his children and grandchildren will dig for the next 100 years and will never find the buried loot. Barlow committed suicide by allowing a yellow-spotted lizard to bite her on the wrist and died while laughing-in the original novel, the lizard bit her by accident.

---

We also found out that she was in love with a very well liked onion farmer named Sam. But Sam was hated because of the jealousy of local sheriff of Green Lake, Charles "Trout" Walker. Sheriff Walker had a crush on Kate Barlow and he killed Sam in a jealous rage.

---

Charles "Trout" Walker is a key character and posthumous antagonist from the book Holes.

In the film adaptation, he was portrayed by the late Scott Plank, whose memory the film was dedicated to.

Trout Walker, whose father owned the town's lake, tried to win the love of Katherine Barlow, the beautiful school matron, but she fell in love with Sam, a black townsman. Trout led the charge behind an angry town mob and killed both Sam and his beloved donkey, Mary Lou. The unjust murder of her lover turned Katherine into Kissin' Kate Barlow, a notorious outlaw. After he murdered Sam and Mary Lou, the town's lake dried up and the Walker family lost all their money.

Years later, Trout and his wife Linda tracked down Kissin' Kate Barlow and demanded to know where she buried her treasure at gunpoint. Rather than tell Trout, Kate instead commits suicide by letting a yellow-spotted lizard bite her so that Trout and his family could waste their years searching.

Angered by this, Trout and his family (even his grandchildren) have spent their lives digging for the treasure, and he passed on his obsession to his granddaughter Warden Walker. After his death, she built Camp Green Lake for delinquent boys, to speed up the process. However, Stanley Yelnats IV found the treasure, causing

Trout to die in vain. Kate Barlow got the last laugh, and the Walkers were finally brought to justice (as if by divine providence, it began to rain at Camp Green Lake almost immediately after the warden was arrested).

---

We were shocked and horrified.

Me: Whoa.

Vypra: That is a really dark story.

Nico: No kidding. And all that happened 140 years ago?

Me: It sure did.

Laney: But why is Green Lake dried up?

Me: It's because of the Curse of Kate Barlow. And it won't lift until the entire Walker Family has been brought to justice. The lake has been dried up for 140 years and Kate buried her entire treasure there.

Nicole: This is turning into an awesome treasure hunt.

Me: It sure is.

Lana: Who is the current Walker that we're trying to take down?

Me: That's an easy one. It's the granddaughter of Sheriff Walker.

I went over to the computer and pulled up the info of Warden Louise Walker.

Me: Warden Louise Walker.

---

Warden Louise Walker is the main antagonist in Louis Sacher's 1998 novel Holes, as well as its 2003 film adaptation of the same name.

She was portrayed by Sigourney Weaver, who later played Alexandra Reid in The Defenders.

Louise Walker originated in Green Lake, Texas. She spent a majority of her childhood digging holes (even on Christmas) in the barren wasteland that was once the serine Green Lake on the orders of her parents (in the novel) and her cruel and greedy grandfather Charles "Trout" Walker (in the film) to find the buried treasure of famed outlaw Kissin' Kate Barlow in order for her family to be extremely wealthy again. As seen in the film, as a child she hated digging for the treasure, but her angry grandfather forces her to continue as she grew older.

In the film, as the years pass by, Walker became just as obsessed as Trout for finding the treasure (probably even more so) and in both the film and book, she established a camp for juvenile delinquents and ordered them to dig holes, 5 feet deep every single day under the scorching sun across the lake under the guise of the work helping them "build character". In truth, she did not care at all for the boys learning a lesson for their crimes or becoming rehabilitated and simply used them as a slave labor force to help her find the treasure.

Eventually, Stanley Yelnats, a wrongfully convicted teen sent to Green Lake was able to find the location of the treasure. However, it remained hidden as he was forced to give up a lipstick tube found at the site to his group leader X-Ray, thus making the Warden believe the treasure was buried in the vicinity of X-Ray's hole (where he claimed he found the tube), though after making the boys dig a massive hole, nothing was found after 4 days, angering her. The treasure potentially may never have been found had the events of the book and film played out differently.

In both the film and book, Mr. Sir brings Stanley to the Warden to be punished after his sunflower seeds were stolen from his truck (Magnet was the real thief though Stanley took the fall for it) and the Warden strikes Mr. Sir in the face with her fingernails coated with rattlesnake venom as punishment for bothering her. While Stanley is not punished, the Warden's actions lead to Mr. Sir depriving him of water for a time out of revenge for "stealing" his seeds and getting his face mutilated, but he eventually stops.

After a fight between Stanley and Zigzag, the Warden was present when Zero struck her henchman Mr. Pendanski in the face with a shovel after he insulted him and the Warden just let Zero run into the desert to die. She later ordered all records of Zero's presence at the camp to be destroyed in order to prevent the authorites from investigating her camp (although Pendanski is sure that no one will search for him due to his homelessness). Eventually, Stanley also escaped the camp after crashing Mr. Sir's truck into a hole while attempting to go save Zero and she claimed they would wait 2 weeks until he was long dead and gone to notify the authorities of his escape (In the film).

Stanley and Zero, after surviving in the desert for time, returned to the camp and finally discovered the treasure of Kissin Kate Barlow, though the Warden and her henchman discovered them. However, she was still unable to get her hands on it due to yellow spotted lizards.

By morning and with the arrival of Stanley's attorney and authorities, the boys eventually overcame the lizards. The Warden attempted to take the treasure from Zero by claiming it belongs to her and that Stanley had stolen it from her cabin, but she was horrified to discover the name "STANLEY YELNATS" engraved on it. With this evidence, the authorities allow Stanley to take the treasure home with him since it rightfully belongs to his family, much to the Warden's protests.

After Stanley convinces his lawyer to go through Zero's file, the authorities soon learn that Zero's file has been erased from the camp records, so the Attorney General takes control of the camp and places the Warden and her cohorts under arrest, resulting in rain falling for the first time at Green Lake in 100 years.

The Warden meets her well deserved comeuppance in the film when in a final attempt to see the treasure, she begs Stanley before his departure to open the treasure trunk so she could see what is inside, though in revenge for her actions, Stanley coldly refuses and simply says "Excuse me?" before leaving with Zero. She is arrested and sent to prison along with her men for their crimes, much to their discomfort and her camp is closed, all the boys are released for time served and sent to real counselors and her camp eventually becomes a Girl Scout Camp.

In the book, the warden receives a less severe comeuppance and simply became bankrupt and sold her property but still was never able to get the treasure she wasted her entire life looking for.

---

Laney: Wow. It says here that she is the warden of a prison for Delinquent Boys.

Me: That's right. She turned Green Lake, Texas into Camp Green Lake. It's a prison camp for Juvenile Offenders.

Nico: So she wants the treasure of Kissing Kate Barlow all for herself.

Me: Yes.

Leonard: Bad news.

Me: No kidding. She turned all of Green Lake into a concentration camp to find it.

Laney: That is completely illegal on a grand scale.

Dana Tan: No kidding. It's like that concentration camp that we busted in Gotham Royal York.

Qin: Wow.

Me: We got to stop it. But first.

I looked up the records of the Juvenile offenders there and it showed that they were there for minor crimes. But one person that was there was wrongfully convicted. It was Stanley Yelnats IV. He was the Great-Great-Grandson of Stanley Yelnats. The treasure rightfully belongs to him.

Me: So the treasure that Kate stole belongs to Stanley.

Vypra: Good detective work.

Me: Thanks. Now we have everything we need.

I printed the info and had the book go with me and we went to Camp Green Lake.

---

We flew over Camp Green Lake and we saw hundreds and hundreds of holes dug all over the lakebed. It was amazing.

Me: Wow! Look at all these holes!

Nico: There's hundreds of them!

Me: This is slave labor on a grand scale.

Lincoln: It's hard to imagine that Warden Walker is having the kids dig all these holes like this all for some treasure.

Laney: No kidding.

Lily: I've contacted the Attorney General and he's on his way with the Texas Rangers.

Me: Good work Lily.

Sarah Gunnerson: (to the Megaforce Rangers) Isn't this the part where you guys use a Legendary Mode?

Troy: Not this time, Sarah. In some situations, things like combos, Final Smashes, and Legendary Modes aren't needed.

Sarah sees something.

Sarah Gunnerson: (Points to something) Look!

We saw Stanley and his best friend Hector Zeroni in a hole and they were covered in Yellow-Spotted Lizards and we saw Warden Walker, Mr. Sir and Pendansky with them.

Me: Oh shit!

Nico: Those are Yellow-Spotted Lizards!

Me: Oh man. One bite from those is instant death. I got this.

I used the Force and lifted up Stanley and Hector and the Treasure they found.

Me: Are you guys all right?

Stanley: Yeah. Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Hector: It's such an honor to meet you guys.

Me: Same to you.

Nico: We came to free you and lift the curse on this town.

Vince: And (Points to Warden Walker and her cronies) put those monsters into prison where they belong.

Warden Walker: What are you talking about!?

Me: You'll find out soon enough. Also that treasure rightfully belongs to Stanley. It is the treasure of his Great-Great-Grandfather.

Hector: It's true. It says Stan-ley Yelnats.

Pendanski: But he can't read!

Me: Looks like Stanley has been teaching him.

I looked at Mr. Sir and glared at him. I recognized him from somewhere but I was having a hard time recollecting.

We went back to the tents and Stanley's lawyer and the Texas State Attorney General and the Texas Rangers were with us.

Me: Thank you all for coming. I'm sorry we had to bring you all out here.

Texas Attorney General: That's all right. But we can't thank you all for helping us when that asteroid hit us.

Me: It was our pleasure.

Warden Walker: I remember hearing about that.

The other kids came out and they were glad that Stanley and Hector were all right.

Zigzag: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an awesome honor to meet you all.

Armpit: We love all your adventures. They are so awesome.

Me: We get that all the time.

Vypra: Same here.

Me: Just so you know, Vypra and the Masters are having a Day Off so no evil from them today.

Laney: Yep.

Zigzag: Cool.

Me: Lets tell you all the reason why we're here. We have proof that Warden Walker and her family are the definitive cause behind the Curse of Green Lake.

Nico: She wanted to keep the entirety of the treasure of outlaw Kissing Kate Barlow all for herself.

Laney: Because her grandfather Sheriff Charles "Trout" Walker killed Kate's lover, an Onion farmer named Sam in cold blood. And it was because of him that this whole town lost all of its water and went into ruin and Warden Louise Walker here wanted all of that treasure all for herself.

Stanley: And she erased all of Hector Zeroni's records after he escaped.

Me: That's right.

Stanley's attorney: Is that so?

Texas Attorney General: What kind of a camp are you running here?

Warden Walker: A nice one. If the state would give us some money maybe we would have some decent filing.

Me: Bullshit.

Texas Attorney General: I am ordering an investigation of this facility.

The Texas Ranger then recognized Mr. Sir.

Armpit: Hey J.D. you got a pen and a piece a paper?

Me: Sure.

I pulled out a notepad and a pen and handed it to him.

Armpit: Call my mom and tell her I said I'm sorry. Tell her that Theodore says he is sorry.

Me: I'll be sure to relay the message.

Texas Ranger: Marion Sevillo.

Mr. Sir: Oh crap.

Texas Ranger: Been a long time since El Paso, Marion.

He put him against the wall.

Texas Ranger: You're in violation of your parole carrying this weapon.

Me: Now I remember where I've seen you before. You are the infamous bank robber Marion Sevillo.

---

Mr. Sir (real name: Marion Sevillo in the film) is the secondary antagonist from Louis Sacher's 1998 novel Holes, as well as its 2003 Disney film adaptation of the same name.

He was portrayed by Jon Voight in the film, who also portrayed Paul Serone in Anaconda, Jim Phelps in Mission: Impossible, and

Thomas Reynolds in Enemy of the State.

Overview

He is the chief officer at the boys prison camp, Camp Green Lake which puts him in a very high position of power with the only person above him being the warden. He always has an angry attitude due to his withdrawal of alcohol and tobacco, and may be totally mentally unstable. He doesn't get along with anybody, not even Mr. Pendanski, the camp members, or the Warden however he does seem to have a sense of humour. He carries a pistol, which he uses to defend himself (and on one known occasion, Stanley Yelnats, the story's main protagonist) against the deadly yellow-spotted lizards. His fate differs in the book and movie: in the book, he simply gives Stanley his backpack after the latter is cleared of all charges, while in the movie, he is revealed to be a criminal who violated his parole by carrying a pistol (the policeman who originally arrested him happened to conveniently be at the camp and recognized him) and is arrested. In the latter ending, the officer reveals that Mr. Sir's real name is Marion Sevillo, much to the amusement of the campers.

He has a habit of saying "this ain't a girl scout camp." Ironically, Camp Green Lake becomes a girl scout camp after the Warden loses ownership of the property. He also took to eating sunflower seeds to compensate for his lack of cigarettes, though he started smoking again near the end of the book and movie because sunflower seeds "didn't work for him."

---

Marion Sevillo: That's right.

Me: I should know. Because I'm the one the busted you and sent you to prison.

Sarah Gunnerson: Really?

Me: Yep. It was ten years ago. He was responsible for a massive string of bank robberies all over Dallas, Houston, Austin and El Paso. Mostly in El Paso. I busted him and he got 179 years in prison for his crimes. He stole over $81,000,000.00. The money was all recovered. He was released on Parole 4 years ago.

Texas Ranger: That's right J.D. And we owe you big time for helping us bring him in.

Me: Anytime.

Warden Walker: I had no knowledge of that.

Texas Ranger: Sit down Marion you're under arrest again.

Me: And going back to prison to serve the rest of your sentence.

Nico: Marion Sevillo, you have failed this state.

Me: Yes he has.

Kid: Marion? Hey I didn't know that was a mans name.

We laughed.

Me: And Pendanski is no doctor.

Zigzag: What!?

Me: He's just a homeless bum.

Texas Attorney General: Okay this facility is now under our jurisdiction. Boys, put these three bozos over there and let them see the other side of the Criminal Justice System.

Warden Walker: Excuse me!?

Me: Warden Walker, Marion Sevillo, Pendanski, you three are under arrest for Parole Violations, slave labor, doctor fraud, abuse, assault & battery, and perverting the course of justice.

Nico: You three have failed this state.

Me: And you're looking at spending the rest of your fucking lives rotting in prison.

Suddenly lightning flashed and thunder crashed and it was raining in

Camp Green Lake for the first time in 140 years!

Me: The curse is broken!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Looks like Kate Barlow got the last laugh.

Vypra: She sure did.

We went to Dallas and Stanley and Hector and the kids were all given clean slates and released for time served. Stanley and Hector became next door neighbors and given a new home in Gotham Royal York. I relayed the message to Theodore's mom and he was forgiven. Warden Walker, Marion Sevillo and Pendanski were sentenced to Life In Prison without the possibility of Parole in Federal Prison. They were also ordered to pay the State of Texas and the families of the kids that were sent to Camp Green Lake $912,388,927,827,875,876.00 in restitution. The Walker Family had been officially brought to justice and the curse of Green Lake was lifted. Camp Green Lake was shut down and turned into a girl scout camp and the girls will be just fine as long as they eat lots of onions.

Later in our briefing room we were there to have a special induction into the team for Sarah.

Me: Sarah Gunnerson, you did really well and we have something for you.

I pulled out a black sleeveless trench coat with red fire on it and it had the Kanji for Sarah Gunnerson, Chaotic Master of Earth on the back. 地球の混沌とし たマスター、サラ・ガナーソン.

Me: You are now an honorary member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to the team.

We cheered wildly for her.

Sarah Gunnerson: Thank you so much J.D. I won't let you all down!

Nico: We know you won't Sarah.

Qin: It's awesome having you with us Sarah.

Lori Jimenez: I'm so happy for you Sarah.

Sarah Gunnerson: Thank you so much. It's gonna be awesome working for you all.

Lola: You will love it Sarah.

Me: And you'll have awesome powers like us.

Sarah Gunnerson: Awesome! Tara, I also noticed that you and me look like twins.

Tara: (Laughs) We sure do don't we?

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah we do. Kairi, you, Aqua, Namine, and Xion temporarily became Street Sharks, right?

Kairi: Of course. Why?

Sarah Gunnerson: (nervously) Well, in the future, I would like to temporarily become a Tiger Shark like you did before.

Yumi: Count me in as well. I'd like to become a Hammerhead.

Gwen Tennyson: I'd like to be a Great White Shark.

May: Dibs on the Whale Shark!

Me: I think that can be arranged.

We showed Sarah around the estate and it was awesome. We're gonna have all of Sarah's friends join us down the road.

Me: (To the viewers) It's gonna be awesome having the crew of Chaotic with us. We have a huge road ahead for when we meet them.

THE END

Another Awesome Fanfiction complete.

Holes from 2003 has been one of my favorite movies ever since I was in high school. Shia LeBeouf, Sigourney Weaver, Jon Voight, and a lot of big stars were in that movie and it was awesome! But in the end, Justice prevailed like always to bad guys. Awesome movie! This took a lot of detective work and a lot of proof to bring down the Walker Family. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next up is one of my favorite movies from my youth: Oliver and Company and we're going to take down that ruthless loan shark, Sykes and make him pay for his crimes and make sure that he suffers big time for them.

See you all tomorrow.

# Loanshark Mayhem

In the middle of the city we were having a nice talk with Mr. Burns and the Masters of Evil with us. Mr. Burns was in a lot of deep shit trouble with us for contaminating the water supply with an illegal fracking operation. But his troubles were getting much worse.

Mr. Burns: Well, since we recruited Snart, we can go back to HQ, right?

Kevin: (chuckles) Oh, that's not the only reason you guys are out here.

Dark Spicer: Kevin's right. (to Burns) We're also out here because we want to have a little talk with you about polluting the watter supply behind our backs!

Hydro Man: I was lucky enough not to come into contact with that polluted water!

Me: You are in a lot of deep trouble Burns. No one in Springfield liked you for a lot of reasons.

Mr. Burns: Oh that's impossible.

Me: Tell it to the judge Burns.

TD Sadie: (to Captain Cold) Sorry, Cold. You'll have to wait a little longer to kill Burns.

Captain Cold: I understand.

---

(The Peoples Court Theme plays)

Mr. Burns was in Federal Court to answer for his crimes against all of the country and most of Springfield over the course of 32+ years.

---

## Villainous Acts

These are the Villainous Acts Mr. Burns has committed.

The underlined episodes are where Mr. Burns serves as the main antagonist of that episode.

### Season 1

In the very first episode of the series Simpsons Roasting on an Open Fire, Burns cancelled all of his workers' Christmas bonuses, which left a disappointed Homer to work as a mall Santa after learning that Marge blew all of the family's Christmas money to remove a tattoo from Bart's arm.

### Season 2

In Two Cars in Every Garage and Three Eyes on Every Fish, Burns ran for Governor against incumbent governor Mary Bailey in hopes preventing his plant from being shut down after it was proven to be the cause of a three-eyed fish. This is the first episode where he was the main antagonist.

In Bart Gets Hit by a Car, Burns accidentally hits Bart with his car. Burns wanted to give Bart a nickel and leave, showing no remorse over accidentally hitting a kid. To avoid a lawsuit, Burns offers to pay $100 to Homer, but Homer refuses as it barely covers Bart's medical bills and that he wants to sue Burns (with the help from the quacky lawyer Lionel Hutz) to get a $1 million settlement. To that end, Homer and Hutz get Bart to exaggerate his minor injuries on trial in order to win the jury's favor, much to Burns' dismay. Summoning Homer and Marge to his residence, Burns attempts to rectify his actions by offering a sum of $500,000. However, he soon withdraws it after overhearing Homer's refusal and Marge's 'shifty lawyers and phony doctors' statement, realizing their true plan to win the jury's favor by lying in court. To that end, Burns gets his lawyer to put Marge on the stand and make her confess of the perjury that Homer and Hutz committed, resulting Burns to win the trial and leave the Simpsons with nothing.

### Season 3

In "Stark Raving Dad", Burns deemed Homer insane due to wearing a pink shirt to work (due to Bart putting his red hat in the white laundry) and has him committed to an insane asylum, though Homer would later be released by Marge.

In "Bart the Murderer", Burns learns of an event that Bart, along with Fat Tony and the Springfield Mafia, are being arrested for the disappearance and supposed murder of Principal Skinner. Burns relishes on the fact that Bart is going to be tried as an adult and convicted, though Skinner turns out to be alive and clears both Bart and the Mafia's names by confessing that he was actually trapped in a huge pile of newspaper over a week.

In "Dog of Death", Burns adopted the Simpsons family dog Santa's Little Helper (who ran away after being unappreciated by the Simpsons due to the losses over a hospital operation they had to pay to fix his twisted stomach). Burns puts Santa's Little Helper through torture to become a bloodthirsty killer dog to attack any intruders on Burns' property. However, Bart comes by to rescue Santa's Little Helper by reminding the latter of the good times they had, prompting Santa's Little Helper to snap out of his trance and return back to the Simpsons in peace.

Season 4

In "Marge Gets A Job", Marge gets a job at the nuclear plant, and Burns attempts to woo her for himself until he learns that she is married to Homer, and fires her on the spot.

In "Marge vs. the Monorail", Burns was caught dumping nuclear waste into the park by the EPA and was forced to pay a fine of $3 million, much to his dismay. He later attempts to trick the town into giving the money back to him under the guise of "Mr. Snrub", but fails and escapes with Smithers.

In Last Exit to Springfield, he opposes the union and takes away their dental plan, resulting in Lisa having horrific braces. When the union goes on strike, he shut off the power to the entire city.

In So It's Come to This: A Simpsons Clip Show, Homer is in a coma (due to a April Fools joke engineered by Bart), and Burns attempts to pull the plug on Homer's life support system to avoid paying for Homer's health insurance (to no avail).

Season 5

In "Burns' Heir", he picks Bart as his new heir to the fortune, and attempts to separate him from his family to ensure of it. However, Bart refuses to leave his family behind and instead drops Burns through a trapdoor before reuniting with his family.

In "$pringfield (Or, How I Learned to Stop Worrying and Love Legalized Gambling)", he recalls a memory of the time he crippled an Irishman with a bumper cart. This causes him to spend hours laughing.

In "Lady Bouvier's Lover", Burns falls in love with Marge's mother Jacqueline and wants to marry her, much to Marge's disapproval. However, Jackie decides to forget about it due to Burns' boorish behavior.

Season 6

In "Sideshow Bob Roberts", Burns and the Springfield Republican Party took in Sideshow Bob (Bart's archenemy) as their new candidate for the mayoral election, to which Bob managed to win. However, unknown to Burns and the rest of the party, Bob secretly rigged the election by putting in deceased people as active voters. Eventually, Smithers found out about the electoral fraud and secretly informed Bart and Lisa, who then tricked Bob into confessing his crime at court, resulting Bob's arrest.

In " Two Dozen and One Greyhounds", he takes the 25 greyhound puppies and plots to kill them for their fur except one who can stand on its hind legs, though he decides to change his mind after seeing how lovely they are, and instead decides to raise them as racing dogs.

In "Who Shot Mr. Burns Part One", he commits many villainous acts that causes trouble for his fellow Springfield citizens. He steals an oil well buried beneath Springfield Elementary, which caused so many budget layoffs, shuts down Moe's tavern, makes a sinkhole that destroys the local retirement home, and injures the Simpson family dog. He also creates a sun-blocking device to raise prices for the electricity he's supply for the town, much to everyone's horror. When Smithers protests against him, Burns angrily fires him. Eventually, in the end of the episode, Burns gets shot in the chest by an unknown assailant.

Season 7

In "Who Shot Mr. Burns Part Two", Burns is in a coma as the authorities attempt to find out who shot him while the citizens manage to destroy his sun-blocking device for good. Much of the evidence points out to Homer (due to his anger towards Burns for his inability to remember his name, and Homer's fingerprints found on the gun that fired the shot), but Burns wakes up from his coma and reveals that Homer's youngest daughter Maggie was the one who shot him. As it turns out, Burns spotted Maggie inside the Simpsons' car holding a lollipop and attempts to steal it, but his gun accidentally fell into Maggie's hands after he snatched the lollipop, causing the gun to misfire. Both the gun and the lollipop fell into the bottom seat, where Homer would unknowingly leave his fingerprints. Burns demands that Maggie be arrested, but Chief Wiggum states that it's unlawful to arrest a baby for a crime. Marge also adds that it was an accident as Maggie doesn't know how to handle a gun at her age (though it may be told otherwise due to Maggie's shifting eyes and sucking noises sounding like gunshots).

In "Mother Simpson", it was revealed that he was responsible for turning Homer's mother Mona into a wanted criminal, due to her involvement of shutting down his germ warfare factory by releasing antibiotics. To that rate, he gets the FBI to track down Mona while riding a tank, though she escapes (thanks to Homer and Chief Wiggum).

In "Raging Abe Simpson and His Grumbling Grandson in Curse of the Flying Hellfish", he crosses the Moral Event Horizon as he attempts to murder Grampa Simpson to get a collection of stolen German paintings, even attempting to drown Bart. However, Grampa saves Bart and defeats Burns while the stolen paintings are returned to the German government, leaving Burns empty-handed.

Season 8

In "The Old Man and the Lisa", Burns temporarily loses his fortune due to bad investments and turns to Lisa for help. She taught him how to recycle, which allowed Burns to open up a recycling plant to get his fortune back, but is revealed he's using his new plant to catch tons of sea creatures to make a new multi-purpose edible compound, much to Lisa's horror. When he sells the plant, he even offers to pay Lisa 10% of the profits as thanks, but Lisa declines it.

Season 9

In "The Trouble With Trillions", Burns stole a trillion dollar bill from the U.S. Government during World War 2, and kept it under his possession until he was ratted out to the FBI. Burns, Smithers and Homer were forced to evacuate to Cuba, where they lost the bill to Fidel Castro, who then banishes them back to the States, much to their dismay.

Season 10

In "Monty Can't Buy Me Love", Burns attempts to capture the Loch Ness Monster in order to win the heart of Springfield's population. Though he manages to capture the monster (who turns out to be friendly), the veiling of the monster turns out to be a disaster due to a fire caused by camera flashes, leaving Burns unloved. However, Homer cheers him up by saying that being loved means you have to be nice to people everyday but being hated means you do not have to do anything.

Season 11

In "Grift of the Magi", Springfield Elementary School was closed down after suffering a series of budget cuts. Much of the townspeople put out their pleas to Burns to provide a donation to reopen the school, but he flatly refuses and evicts them via trap door (and they suddenly fall from the ceiling). Eventually, a toy company called Kid First Industries bought the school, as they intend to use it take down the competition of other toy companies. However, Burns has a change of heart after having an epiphany and donated enough money to restore Springfield Elementary to normal before having

Christmas dinner with the Simpsons and Gary Coleman.

Season 12

In Homer vs. Dignity, the Simpson family is facing money woes, so Homer asks Burns for a raise. Taking advantage of this, Burns hires Homer as his prank monkey to perform embarrassing tasks in exchange for money. One of which, ends with Homer being raped by a panda. However, Lisa learns of this and convinces Homer to stop, saying that dignity is more important than money. Mr Burns then takes Homer's place as Santa Claus in a Christmas parade and starts throwing fish guts at the crowds before they get attacked by seagulls.

In "The Computer Wore Menace Shoes", Homer learns that Mr. Burns is providing uranium rods to terrorists for profit. Out of disgust, Homer (taking on the name Mr. X) uses his website to expose the uranium scandal to the public, and Mr. Burns ends up being taken by the FBI to answer for his crimes, much to his dismay.

Season 13

In "She of Little Faith", Homer accidentally damaged the local church with his flying rocket, and Burns offers to pay for the damages by turning the church into commercial business, complete with advertising signs, a Lard Lad statue, and a Jumbotron. This motivated a disgusted Lisa to leave the church and find a new path in Buddhism.

Season 14

In "C.E. D'oh", Homer formulates several solutions to improve safety in the nuclear plant, but Mr. Burns rejects them all without even reading them. This angers Homer in plotting to overthrow Burns, and finds an opportunity that Burns owns a canary that acts as the legal owner of the plant because this protects Mr. Burns from responsibility for any wrongdoing by the power plant. To that end, Homer releases the canary and tricks Burns into handing over the ownership under the ruse of an incoming inspection, resulting a victorious Homer to fire Burns on the spot. As such, Burns plans to kill Homer by burying him alive, but fails as he is too weak and old to finish the wall before Homer wakes up. He decides to forget about it when Homer gives the plant back, as he finds himself more miserable being the nuclear plant's owner.

Season 15

In "My Mother the Carjacker", Burns learns that Mona has been arrested and plans to have her convicted on court for her crimes. However, due to Mona's record of community service acts and Homer's heartfelt testimony, Mona became rightfully acquitted, much to Burns' anger. Not wanting to give up, Burns transforms his germ lab into a museum, which is nothing more than a ruse to successfully trick Mona into confessing her crime of signing false names while visiting state and national parks. With this evidence, Burns gets the FBI to arrest Mona and have her locked up in prison, but she escapes again (thanks to Homer's help), much to Burns' dismay.

In "Simple Simpson", Homer served as Springfield's local hero known as the "Pie Man" who is giving wrong-doers their 'just desserts' by throwing pies in their faces as punishment for their crimes. He eventually threw a pie at Mr. Burns for bullying him and his co-workers, but Burns soon learns about his identity and makes him his 'personal hitman', threatening to expose his identity to the public if otherwise. As Burns give Homer his next mission to throw a pie at the visiting Dalai Lama, Homer decides that he has had enough and reveals himself to the public, though none of the citizens believe that Homer could be the Pie Man. This left Burns upset, realizing that Homer is no longer under his control anymore.

In "Fraudcast News", after surviving a rock slide, Burns learns that everyone in Springfield hates him, so he decides to buy every media outlet in Springfield to improve his image. As Lisa produces her own newspaper to combat against Burns' media ownership, Burns manages to learn about Milhouse's crush on Lisa and exposes this to the public, prompting a depressed Lisa to concede defeat. However, Lisa gets cheered up when Homer creates his own newspaper, inspiring other citizens to create their own newspapers to combat against Burns' media. Realizing now that he can't control the entire media for himself, Burns decides to put that behind by going on a shopping spree with Smithers for relief.

Season 16

In "Midnight Rx", Burns cancels the plant's prescription drug program out of pure greed, prompting other drug companies to follow his lead. This caused an outraged Homer and Grampa to smuggle drugs from Canada, and Burns eventually realized his mistake after learning that Smithers is suffering from a goiter. To that end, Burns helps Homer and Grampa smuggle a large case of a drugs to Springfield in order to save Smithers. During which, he leaves Homer and his dad to die, but they survive. After saving Smithers, Burns reinstates the prescription program, much to everyone's delight. However, he makes it so only full time employees get prescription drugs and he makes Homer and other employees part-timers to save money.

In "The Seven-Beer Snitch", Burns bought an abandoned concert hall built by Frank Gehry (due to the town's hatred of classical music) and turns it into a maximum-security prison to lock up more convicts based on old laws. After Homer was sent there after committing an 'illegal transportation of litter' by kicking a can five times down the street, Burns made him the local prison snitch after Homer unwittingly foiled Snake Jailbird's escape attempt. As reward for his snitching, Homer receives special treatment from the guards (led by Officer Krackney), but the other inmates soon catch on to Homer's intents and planned to kill him during a prison riot. Having realized his mistake in ruining the inmates' lives in the prison, Homer decides to take action by confessing to the Governor Bailey about the prison's deplorable conditions, resulting Governor Bailey to close down the prison and send the inmates into a garbage barge to fight, much to the inmates' delight.

Season 17

In "The Last of the Red Hat Mamas", Burns promised to donate $1 million to the Cheery Red Tomatoes for a children's hospital, but it turns out to be a joke for his own pleasure before releasing the hounds on them. As such, the Red Tomatoes plan to steal Burns' Faberge Eggs as revenge, and Marge (who became a member herself) manages to do the job herself, much to their delight.

Season 19

In "Mona Leaves-a", following Mona's death, Homer was told to bring her ashes to the highest point at Springfield Monument Park and scatter them at exactly 3:00. However, Homer gets caught over Burns' next plot to send a nuclear missile (filled with the city's nuclear waste) into the Amazon rain-forest, and Burns contains Mona's ashes in a vacuum bag to taunt Homer. As Burns and his men are about to initiate the launch, the rest of the Simpson family came to rescue Homer, who managed to stop the launch by inadvertently setting the launch base to self-destruct before escaping with his family and dispersing his mother's ashes for good, leaving a dismayed Burns in utter defeat.

## Season 24

In "To Cur, With Love", the Simpson family confronted Homer for neglecting Santa's Little Helper by locking him in the pantry. Grampa revealed that Homer once had a dog named Bongo, whom he wad very close to during his childhood. As Mr. Burns was hosting a kid's fundraiser in the flashback, he insulted Homer, resulting an angry Bongo to attack Burns in retaliation. Unfortunately, this incited an angry Burns to have Bongo euthanized by all means necessary. Knowing that this would break Homer's heart if he let this happen, Grampa gave Bongo away to an old neighbor named Ms. Viola for safety before doing extra work for Mr. Burns to make amends for the incident. Unfortunately, this only strains Grampa's relationship with Homer as a result, as he feels that Bongo will never remember him, which may explain his neglectful behavior towards Santa's Little Helper. Eventually, Grampa gave Homer an old photo of Bongo sleeping on an old sweatshirt that he once wore, realizing that Bongo still remembered him and that Grampa did a favor to protect him from Burns. After reconciling with each other, Homer and Grampa shared a nap together with Santa's Little Helper.

## The Simpsons Movie

Burns serves as a minor character in The Simpsons Movie. He is first seen getting his toothbrush filled with toothpaste from help by Smithers during the movie intro. The paste apparently added more weight that the already fragile Burns could not handle, as he falls down with his toothbrush.

Burns was later seen with the angry mob along with Smithers, as they want to kill Homer for polluting the Springfield Lake and forcing Russ Cargill and the Environmental Protection Agency to imprison the city in a strong unbreakable dome.

His most notable appearance in the movie was when Apu, Police Chief Wiggum, and Dr. Hibbert asked him for electricity and Burns asked for reasons why he should share it with them, warning that behind his desk, he has two buttons. One that will give the town electricity and the other that will release the hounds. Dr. Hibbert said he needed the electricity to perform an operation. Wiggum said he needed it to power up the electric chair so they could execute a convict; Burns seemed he was about to cooperate with that one. However, Apu ticked him off by trying to appeal to Burns' conscience and Burns pushed the button that released the hounds and they chased the visitors out the door, with Burns telling them to take the "first door on the right".

Mr. Burns was last seen relieved that the explosive bomb left the dome area of the city. During the credits following Cargill's defeat, it is shown that his mansion has been ransacked, and sits on the staircase with Smithers and says, "Smithers, I don't believe in suicide, but if you try it, it might cheer me up to watch."

And so on and so on.

---

Mr. Burns had done it all: Pollution, Bribery, Theft, Murder, Blackmail, Abuse, Animal cruelty, Shutting off city power, Corruption, Privacy violation, Attempted Murder, Dognapping, etc., etc. He has done every kind of crime you can think of. He came into the court strapped to a two-wheeled cart tied up in a straitjacket with a mask of Hannibal Lector on his face.

Bailiff: Calling Courtroom to order in the case of people of the United States VS Mr. Burns. Honorable Judge Katherine A. Rockell presiding.

Judge Katie came in and sat down.

Judge Katie Rockell: (Clears Throat) You may be seated.

We got the trial underway. It was being broadcasted around the entire planet. The prosecution called in many witnesses and most of them were from Springfield and us and we showed that Mr. Burns is the most evil man that ever walked the face of the Earth. We showed pictures of all of his crimes to everyone in the entire country, to nature and to many people all over Springfield and all over the country. It was the most damning evidence ever presented. His crimes were those against humanity, nature and the cities of the country in general. All leading up to our battles and when Springfield was completely destroyed and reduced to a radioactive crater. Everybody called Mr. Burns the worst name ever imaginable: ANTIGOD INCARNATE! They also called him a monster, a devil, a fiend, a cantankerous demon, the Antichrist, the Anti-god and one evil worthless piece of fucking shit. Mr. Burns hated being called all that. After hours of testimony from so many witnesses, the case went to the jury. It didn't take them long to come back with a verdict.

Judge Katie Rockell: Has the jury reached a verdict?

Jury Foreman: We have your honor. In case number 555824666K - we the 12 members of the Jury hereby find the defendant Charles Montgomery Plantagenet Schicklgruber Burns GUILTY of all charges.

We cheered.

Judge Katie Rockell: Yes! For over 32 years I've been wanting to say this to him. Mr. Burns, you are by far the worst monster that has ever terrorized our country next to Joe Quimby and several other figures in history. As punishment for your heinous crimes, I hereby sentence you to DEATH, by firing squad and you are hereby ordered to pay $100 centillion in restitution. May God have mercy on your worthless soul again.

Judge Rockell banged her gavel!

Mr. Burns: NOOOOOO!

Me: You deserve this Burns.

Vypra: No one goes behind my back and lives to tell the tale.

Mr. Burns: This can't be happening! I am above the law!

Me: No one is above the law!

Cybertron Ransack: (to Captain Cold) Ok. Now you can kill Burns!

Captain Cold: Finally! (points cold gun at Burns) Your honor, I hope you don't mind a little frostbite in this court room.

Judge Katie Rockell: Not at all Leonard.

Homer: Before you fire Captain Cold, me and Bart have something to say to him.

Captain Cold: All right.

Bart and Homer got in front of Mr. Burns and pulled down their pants and mooned him with their bare-naked butts in front of his face!

We all laughed hysterically!

Me: (Laughs Hysterically) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Varie: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That is all that it is Cracked Up to be! (Laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) No Butts about it! (Laughs)

Homer: (Taunting) Look at me I'm Mr. Burns and I like to mock and torture people to an incredible degree.

Bart: (Taunting) Mr. Burns is an old man and he's a big dumb idiot that can't remember Homer's name.

We laughed hysterically some more.

Captain Cold: That was really amusing.

Homer and Bart farted in his face and it smelled horrible and we laughed more.

Homer and Bart put their pants back on and got back to us.

Nico: This time, Burns, stay dead!

Me: Yeah!

Captain Cold had his freeze ray pointed at Burns.

Captain Cold: See you in Hell, Burns.

He fired his ray and froze Mr. Burns in a big block of ice and it froze him solid.

I then shattered him into a million pieces and killed him instantly.

Grim Reaper: (Jamaican Accent) (Laughs Evilly) Now he's mine again mon.

Me: He sure is Grim.

Chromia: (to Captain Cold) I take it you'll be facing Qin on our next mission?

Captain Cold: You kidding? I just joined the Masters of Evil today. No, I'll be busy getting my room set up and updating my cold gun and clothes. I'll fight Qin on the mission after the next one.

Qin: All right. Got to give you some time to adjust.

Captain Cold: Thanks Qin.

Me: Are you still shaken up about what happened during the battle of Thanos?

Captain Cold: I'm recovered from it. But Nygma and the other former members of the Legion Of Doom are still in bad shape.

Me: Oh man. I hope they get better soon so we can fight again.

Captain Cold: Me too.

Me: Yeah.

We later went back home. Mr. Burns was buried in Gotham Royal York Cemetery and the people of Springfield were dancing on his grave and even shitting and peeing on it to show how much they hate Mr. Burns. Everyone was really sick of Mr. Burns and he deserved to die. After 140 years and numerous ways of cheating death for far too long, Mr. Burns - the most hated man in all of Springfield, Oregon and one of the most hated people in all of the United States of America has been silenced forever.

BURN IN HELL MR. BURNS. FOREVER.

---

Later we were getting ready for movie night. With us was another one of Hunter's friends, Shamrina, she is a Assyrian American from the Assyrian People, her faith is Syriac Christianity or Protestant Christianity. She's born in July 15, 1998 AD in Lansing, Michigan, has square ears, roman nose, Structured Brows, emerald green eyes, heart shaped face, has dark raven hair, wears a red tank top, white jeans, smooth leather boots, and has powers of Wind, Magnet, Fire, and Wood Release.

Me: This movie is gonna be awesome.

Nico: It sure will be awesome.

Vince: I can't wait.

Me: It's great to have you with us Shamrina.

Shamrina: (Arabic Accent) It is an honor to be here J.D. Hunter has told me so much about you all.

Vince: I'm sure he did. He knows a lot of people and we've met a lot of them.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) It's true.

Laney: So what are the Tribes of Perim like Sarah?

Sarah Gunnerson: Well there are a lot of tribes on Perim.

Sarah told us all about the Tribes of Perim.

---

The **OverWorld Tribe** is a creature tribe, consisting of various species. Although many are anthropomorphically mammalian and bird-like in appearance, there are also creatures that resemble other animals, such as Slurhk who looks like a scorpion, and even mythical creatures like Staluk who look like a centaur and there are humanoids too, such as Maxxor and Najarin.

Most of the creatures gain an increase in Disciplines when they have members of the tribe nearby, or have an increase in power in elemental attacks. They mainly use the Earth and Water elements, but they have significant fire and even air elementalists like Maxxor and Dractyl. Chaotic shows all sides to the tribe war, so the OverWorlders may sometimes be antagonists, or "Anti-villians", when UnderWorlders, Mipedians or Danians are shown in a good light. Although most OverWorlders have shown more righteous traits and morals than, for example, the UnderWorlders.

The tribe is led by the warrior, Maxxor, and his aide and close companion, Intress, a feline water elementalist. There is also the Muge, Najarin, whose Mugical ability is respected even by members of the other tribes. And there are those who protect their tribes as guardians Heptadd, Lomma, Akkrean, Maglax and others.

History

Long ago, the Cothica was shared among the Tribes, and they lived in harmony. One Tribe grew greedy however, leading sparking a war among the Tribes that led to the disappearance of the Cothica. So much time has passed however that the true culprits have been forgotten, be it either the OverWorlders or the UnderWorlders.

In ancient Perim, the OverWorld Tribe was led by the likes of Kiru, who was a wise and just leader. As the UnderWorld Tribe maintained strict rule over much of Perim under the leader of the tyrannical Kaal, Kiru would often barter with him to ensure the safety of those who called Kiru Village home. The OverWorlders also maintained an uneasy relationship with the UnderWorlder Voorx, in which they would provide Voorx offerings in exchange for protection. However, emergence of MajorTom, KidChaor, ChaotiKween, and PeytonicMaster within Voorx's Domain prompted Abohan's intervention. Upon learning that the humans had come from the future, Abohan brought them to Kiru Village to speak with Kiru.

Soon after the humans' arrival, UnderWorld raiders attacked Kiru Village and kidnapped many OverWorlders, forcing Kiru, Abohan, and Korg to travel into UnderWorld territory in an attempt to reason with Kaal. Meanwhile, MajorTom returned to Kiru Village and was asked to speak with Najarin, a Muge with whom he exchanged information about Dranakis Threshold for the whereabouts of a well-known OverWorld thief who cared only for himself, named Vlar. Just as Kiru and the others were about to come to terms, Kaal learned that Vlar had stolen from his mines, prompting Kaal to demand Vlar in exchange for the enslaved OverWorlders. Unwilling to make such a trade, Kiru managed to convince Kaal to ask something else of the OverWorlders, and thus Kaal demanded the Oraklon from Gigantempopolis. Given the heightened risk of the traps set by the Giants, Kiru and a taskforce of OverWorlders captured Vlar, who had visited Gigantempopolis many times before, and threatened to hand him over to Kaal if he did not safely guide them to the Oraklon. In the process, Kiru and the OverWorlders were captured by the Giants, allowing Vlar to capture the Oraklon with a container built by Najarin alone, though he begins to have doubts over his actions in response to the kindness and trust Kiru had shown him throughout their journey. After MajorTom and KidChaor free Kiru and the others, Vlar gave up the Oraklon and led the Giants away, allowing Kiru to meet with Kaal as planned. Kaal, however, doublecrossed Kiru, taking the Oraklon for himself and refusing to release the enslaved OverWorlders working in his mines.

Wanting to prove himself to his father and master, Afjak intended on solving the mystery of Dranakis Threshold alone, leaving behind a note for Najarin to find. After studying Dranakis Threshold extensively, Afjak succeeded in activating the time-travelling capabilities of the location, just as Najarin managed to catch up to him, however he was seized by Dranakis Threshold's power and transported through time before the two could speak. As a result, Najarin held a grudge against the humans he felt were responsible for his son's disappearance. Not long after, humans came to Perim in droves, only to disappear suddenly and without explanation.

In the time that followed, through an unknown sequence of events, Kiru took control of the UnderWorld for himself, his actions reflected upon with remorse by Najarin.

Oronir, the High Muge hailing from the OverWorld Tribe, discovered Kaizeph and the Vortices of the Elements, crafting the Crystal Table and imbuing it with Power to strengthen the Energy from the Vortices. As time went on, the Tribes settled into their respective dwellings and began tending to themselves, one Tribe protested that the High Muge could not possibly know of the issues which ailed their Tribe, leading to the institution of four High Muges rather than just one.

More than 2000 solons ago, a plague called the Wasting Sickness struck the Mipedian Tribe, which Maranac, High Muge of the Desert at the time, was forced to bring to the attention of the other High Muges. Together, the Tribes acted in a rare instance of unity for their mutual benefit to erase the Wasting Sickness from Perim, as it would have affected the other Tribes had it reached beyond the Mipedian Tribe.

Zartac, an OverWorld Warrior and patrol leader, attempted to declare Cordac Falls territory belonging to the OverWorld, in spite of its known neutrality, in the presence of UnderWorld Commander, Raritage - who had led UnderWorlders to The Falls to collect water. Zartac taunted Raritage into battle, with both sides being heavily wounded and forced to retreat.

Underworlders.

This article is about the UnderWorld tribe. For the southern Perimian hemisphere, see UnderWorld.

The **UnderWorld Tribe** is one of the six Tribes of Perim, occupying much of the UnderWorld - which they share with the Danian Tribe - for which the Tribe earns its namesake. Creatures hailing from the UnderWorld live in a more traditionally militarized society, with a class of Conquerers making up the top bracket, followed by

Commanders, Warriors, Taskmasters and Scouts, while the more Mugically inclined are often either Muges or Elementalists. Additionally, there is a class of Creatures that more or less defy the regular definition, being the Ethereals, which are made up of assortments of spirits and other unnatural Creatures.

In the past, the UnderWorld relied heavily on the enslavement of OverWorld Creatures in order to obtain what came to be known as Vlaric Shards within Kaal's mines. Kaal was a power hungry tyrant who ruled Perim with an iron fist, but he had met his match in Kiru. Kiru was just and often had dealings with Kaal in hopes of coming to a peaceful solution to their disagreements. That is, until Kaal took refused to free the OverWorlders working in his mines after Kiru had brought him the Oraklon. Kiru stormed the UnderWorld with an army of Fire wiedling Creatures, managing to overthrow Kaal. It is unknown how, but Kiru eventually left the OverWorld and took Kaal's place as leader of the UnderWorld.

In present Perim, for the longest time, the UnderWorld was split among its citizens: with the majority being loyal to the ruler of the UnderWorld, Chaor, while the minority was loyal to Chaor's second-in-command, Lord Van Bloot. This has recently changed however, as many of Van Bloot's former allies have since turned on him after he'd willingly allied with the M'arrillians in order to be placed in a position of power, temporarily ruling the UnderWorld during the M'arrillian invasion. With the victory of the Tribal Alliance, Lord Van Bloot has since been toppled from his position and run out of the UnderWorld by Chaor and his forces.

Many Chaotic players love to stack their decks with UnderWorlders, such as KidChaor, Klayotic, Krystella, MattMeister, Noisemaker, Ulmanator, and Simon

## Mipedian Tribe

The **Mipedian Tribe** is a tribe of lizard-like creatures who live in deserts of Perim. They range from small gecko-like creatures to dragon-like warriors. Although they are a solitary tribe, they are known to help the OverWorlders. They themselves live in the OverWorld, in dry, arid places. To hydrate themselves, they set up watering stones (as seen in "Shifting Sands") which collect moisture from the atmosphere. They have a long-standing rivalry with the Danians, as the OverWorlders have with the UnderWorlders. An example of this would be Kolmo, who tried to capture (and possibly assassinate) the Danian Queen Illexia.

The Mipedians are also known for being passionate about controlling the Cothica and their ability to disappear (like chameleons), which they claim to have because of the alledged effect of the Mipedian Cactus, which they consume.

The Mipedians are very good users of the Earth and Air Element types, and Fire and Water too, like Biondu and Otinee.

Mipedians are popular with players because of their Invisibility ability and their slight resemblance to dragons.

The Mipedians also have Warbeasts created by Mipedian Conjurors, using the raw Mugical Energy that flows throughout Perim[1]. It was stated that long ago, Mipedian Conjurors had invented a way to conjure Warbeasts to aid the Mipedians, but they were too dangerous to control causing the Mipedians to dispose of those Conjurors. Some years later, the UnderWorlders attacked the Mipedians. A Mipedian named Adomo managed to learn the art of conjuring Warbeasts and found a way to control them, driving the UnderWorlders away. Even with the ability to control Warbeasts, Conjurors were not tolerated by the rest of the Mipedian society and were forced into hiding.

The Mipedians' usual concerns are gathering and maintaining what little resources they can find in the barren desert. They keep a tight hold on any and all resources that they find. One rare find is the Mipedian Oasis, which the Mipedians guard as though it was a palace. Its security is top notch as they take every precaution, even to the point that they don't let a starving person in unless they have completely checked them out. The Mipedians are ruled over by their Royals, the top of which is King Theb-saar.

## Danian Tribe

Following a matriarchal archetype, the Danians have always been led by a single Queen, who chooses a single male consort from among the Danian Nobles, through whom all Danians among the Hive may trace their parentage. As a result, the female offspring of the Queen are nurtured to one day overtake their mother's position as Queen, whilst the male drones serve the Queen in a hierarchical military structure. The Queen bears dominion over the entirety of the Danian hive-mind, and thus, during the first M'arrillian invasion more than 2000 solons ago, the M'arrillians managed to procure a position of power by brainwashing Queen Ibicara, thus effectively rendering the entirety of the Danian Tribe under M'arrillian control.

Most Danians operate within a defined class system, with the Mandiblors making up the vast majority and therefore operating within the lowest class - often time acting as guards, workers, and foot soldiers. The Mandiblors are overseen by their respective Squadleaders, who were once Mandiblors themselves and who must remain vigilant in order to ensure that they are not usurped by another Mandiblor. Above the Squadleaders, acting as unit leaders, are the Danian Battlemasters.

Danians operating outside of this system typically bear some level of Mugical Talent, falling into the category of either Muge, Elementalist - who specialize in the study of Elemental Power, most commonly Earth - Controller - who specialize in Infection, which is a method of assimilating new Creatures into the Danian Hive via the use of Parasites - or Spirit Caller - who specialize in a form of necromancy. Lore oversees the teaching of the Mugical arts as the acting High Muge of the Hive.

While the Danians do vy for the Cothica against all other Tribes, they bear a particularly malicious relationship with the Mipedians. This is because, when the Danians were first building Mount Pillar, they drew water from the Jungle of Life, which fell within Mipedian territory at the time, for the Mount Pillar Reservoir. This ultimately led to the Jungle of Life being largely reduced to a barren desert by the Danians, with what remained of the now Forest of Life being overtaken by the OverWorlders. As well, the legendary High Muge of the Desert, Khilai, once assumed that the shared food source between the two Tribes is the source of the hatred between the two Tribes.

Me: Wow! That's amazing.

Nico: Yeah.

Kairi: Incredible.

The doorbell then rang.

Lynn: I'll get that.

Lynn went and got it and it was Mrs. Fox and the Fox Quintuplets.

Lynn: Hey guys!

Pam: Hey coach Lynn.

Mrs. Fox: Hello Lynn.

Lynn: Hello Mrs. Fox.

Mrs. Fox: We're gonna be gone for 1 whole week and we couldn't find anyone else to look after the kids while we're gone. So can you watch over our kids for us while we're gone?

Lynn: I would be honored Mrs. Fox.

Mrs. Fox: Oh you are a lifesaver Lynn. We owe you one.

Lynn: Think nothing of it.

Pam: This is gonna be awesome.

Mrs. Fox left and we had the Fox kids in our care for a week.

Pam: Hey J.D.

Me: Oh hey Pam. Hey guys.

Steve Fox: What's up J.D.?

Me: We were getting ready for movie night.

Nico: Yep.

Mick: This is gonna be awesome.

Qin: Hey guys. It's been a while.

Steve: It sure has Qin.

Mick: Yeah.

Pam: It was an awesome babysitting adventure with Jessie the last time we were here.

Qin: It sure was.

Me: Anyway the movie we're watching is Oliver and Company.

Pam: Awesome!

Mick: That's how I met Jenny.

Jenny (Oliver and Company): That's right.

Brittney: And it's also the adventure that got all of you your powers.

Qin: Wow.

The Fox Quints saw Sarah.

Pam: I don't think we saw you before.

Sarah Gunnerson: My name is Sarah Gunnerson and I just joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lori Jimenez: Sarah is my best friend that I've known from Kindergarten before the Unicron Wars broke out.

Pam: Wow! That's amazing! We are the Fox Quintuplets. I'm Pam Fox.

Steve: Names Steve Fox.

Mick: Mick Fox.

Ron: Ron Fox.

Kurt: And I'm Kurt Fox.

Sarah Gunnerson: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Pam: Same here.

Me: Lets watch the movie guys.

We cheered.

We got to watching one of my favorite movies from my past from 1988: Oliver and Company.

---

Oliver, an orange tabby kitten, is lost in the streets. He was the only kitten of his fellow kittens not to be adopted. Left alone in the rain in a cardboard box, he escapes and lives in the streets. He steals some hot dogs from a hot dog vendor with the help of a dog named Dodger. Together they are successful, but Dodger runs off, attempting to leave Oliver behind.

Dodger eventually arrives at the barge of his owner, a petty criminal named Fagin, along with his meal, to share with his friends: Tito the Chihuahua, Einstein the Great Dane, Rita the Saluki, and Francis the Bulldog. Oliver sneaks into their home, located below the city's docks, and is discovered by the dogs. At first, they, except Dodger, think that he is a spy, but when he explains his involvement in Dodger's hot dog theft from earlier that day, they begin to develop respect for him. Later, Fagin comes in and explains that he is running out of time to repay the money he borrowed from Bill Sykes, a shipyard agent and ruthless loan shark. He and his Dobermans, Roscoe and DeSoto, arrive. Fagin tries to appease Sykes with leftover items located from the streets, but it does not work.

While DeSoto is sniffing around the barge, Roscoe flirts with Rita. When Tito tries to attack him; after Roscoe threatens Francis after he insulted him, he is held back by Einstein, who tells Roscoe to pick on somebody his own size, but Roscoe is not intimidated by him. He is asked by Dodger about whether he lost his sense of humor or not and in reply, Roscoe smashes their television. It is then that DeSoto finds Oliver. He scratches his nose after DeSoto attempts to eat him and Roscoe and DeSoto both intend to tear him apart when the dog gang gets between them. Before further violence can ensue, Sykes calls his dogs back to his car, and they leave while making threats towards the gang and Oliver.

After this, a soaking wet Fagin returns to the barge, lamenting that he has only three days to find the money he owes Sykes. He discovers Oliver and, considering that they all need help, accepts him into the gang.

Next day, Fagin sets out into the city with his canine menagerie and Oliver. While he tries to sell his wares at a pawn shop, the animals come face-to-face with a limousine driven by a man named Winston. He is the butler of the exceedingly wealthy Foxworth family and is taking care of their daughter, Jenny, while they're out of the country on business in Europe. The dogs stage an elaborate ruse in order to get Winston out of the car. Einstein hits it to make it look like Winston had hit someone and Francis (being the only member of the gang with a passion and love for the art of acting and the theater) comes in his place to play the role of the hit dog. While Winston tends to Francis, Tito and Oliver slip in and attempt to steal its radio so as to give it to Fagin in order to sell it and earn some money in return for partial payment to Sykes. In doing so, Tito gets shocked by the electrical system, due to Oliver's mishap with the car keys and the ignition, and Jenny finds Oliver tangled up in the wires near it. Oliver finds a good home and a caring owner in Jenny, to the chagrin of Winston and the Foxworths' spoiled poodle, Georgette.

The next day, Fagin's dogs go to Jenny's house to "rescue" Oliver; thinking he is in danger and being tortured. After some initial disputes, Georgette is very happy that they are here to collect him and helps them take him back, convincing them that he's been traumatized by the whole experience and wants to go back to them. When he is taken back, he is sad because he was happy living with Jenny. Dodger is upset, nevertheless, he allows him to leave. The gang is sad to see him leave and he, full of sadness and sorrow, is sad to leave them as well. Before having the chance, Fagin comes in, takes him back in, and sits in his chair, full of sadness, because of his lack of hope and luck of earning some money to pay off Sykes after the last couple of days. Later, he sees Oliver's new golden tag and the wealthy district he got it from and sends Jenny a map and a letter requesting "lots and lots of money" as a ransom. He then goes to convince Sykes that his plan will work. While he intends only to ransom Oliver, Sykes believes that he is "thinking big" in an attempt to kidnap and ransom the cat owner, and gives him 12 more hours.

Jenny receives the letter and takes Georgette with her to go and retrieve Oliver, but Fagin's poorly drawn map leaves them both totally lost, although they do unknowingly arrive at their destination. Being distraught that his "wealthy cat owner" is only a little girl with her piggy bank, Fagin decides that he might as well return Oliver to her, and pretends to find him in a dumpster. However, Sykes, who was unknowingly watching the whole thing, kidnaps Jenny, intending to hold her for ransom to her wealthy parents, and tells Fagin to keep his mouth shut and to consider their account closed.

Fagin, who was not expecting Sykes to use him to perform a for-real kidnapping, takes his dogs and Georgette to Sykes' warehouse to rescue Jenny, which the dogs, with Oliver's help, manage to do. However, an enraged Sykes and his Dobermans pursue them down the city streets and into the subway in his car intending to snatch Jenny back. Roscoe and DeSoto both fall onto the tracks in their fight with Dodger and Oliver and get electrocuted. Jenny is thrown onto the hood of Sykes' car and Fagin tries to snatch her back while the dogs (mostly Tito) drive. Fagin manages to save Jenny while Oliver and Dodger fight off Sykes. They emerge onto the Brooklyn Bridge, where Sykes' car collides with a train and he is killed. Tito manages to steer Fagin's scooter onto one of the bridge's cables and they emerge unscathed. After the incident, Dodger, who along with Oliver was thrown away by Sykes before his untimely death, hands Jenny a "thought to be dead" Oliver. Everyone else thinks he's dead until Jenny hears a soft meow, meaning that he is alive. Everyone is rejoiced and accepted as Jenny's new best friends, except Georgette who is still in great shock from the chase.

The next morning, Fagin and the entire group celebrate Jenny's birthday at her home. That same day, Winston receives a phone call from her parents in Rome saying that they will be back in Manhattan tomorrow while making a bet with Fagin on wrestlers on TV, apparently earlier than expected; probably as an unexpected beautiful surprise for Jenny. Fagin and his dogs finally drive into the streets to make a new start while leaving Oliver at his new home with Jenny but they promise to visit from time to time.

---

We watched the movie and it was awesome epic. When the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Me: That is so awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Mick: I remember that movie plain as day.

Brittney: I do too. It was awesome. It's how you saved Jenny from Bill Sykes.

Nico: But that Bill Sykes is one ruthless asshole.

Me: Big time.

I pulled up Sykes's info.

---

William "Bill" Sykes, also simply known by his surname Sykes, is the main antagonist of Disney's 27th full-length animated feature film Oliver and Company, which is a modern take on Charles Dickens' classic story Oliver Twist. Sykes is therefore based upon the character of Bill Sikes and he is also Fagin's former boss.

He was voiced by the late Robert Loggia, who was famous for portraying gangsters, such as Frank Lopez in Scarface.

Sykes has lent a large amount of money to a petty yet kindhearted criminal named Fagin for some unknown reason, sending his two Dobermans named Roscoe and DeSoto to tell Fagin to go up and meet with him. Fagin, unfortunately, finds himself unable to pay the money back and begs for more time. Sykes tells him that he has three days to find the money, or else who knows what will happen to

Fagin, his home, or his dogs. Then, he honks his horn to call his dogs back, which frightens Fagin, causing him to fall off the dock and into the Hudson River.

During the night of the third day, Fagin arrives to Sykes' office, where he reveals of his plan of ransoming a pet kitten named Oliver (the protagonist of the film) to have his rich family called the Foxworths to come by to the docks tonight to pay the money in return for their pet's safety. Realizing this and noticing Oliver's gold pet collar, Sykes is very impressed by this and allows Fagin an additional 12 hours, warning him that this will be his last chance.

However, Fagin notices when a young girl named Jenny (the youngest member of the Foxworth family) arrives to the docks, where she has brought the ransom money inside her piggy bank, with Sykes and his dogs unknowingly watching from afar in his Cadillac. When Sykes sees Fagin abandoning the plan by freely handing Oliver back to Jenny without asking for the ransom money, he seizes his chance by driving up, pulling Jenny into his car, and taking her to his warehouse after throwing Oliver out the window, much to Fagin's objection. Before driving off, Sykes orders Fagin to keep his mouth shut, telling him that his debt is now fully paid since he finally got the ransom money to himself.

At his warehouse, Sykes ties Jenny to a chair in the center of his office, boasting her about his dogs by cruelly joking that he will have his dogs eat her, as he plans to use Jenny as a ransom against her rich parents (who are on a business conference meeting in Rome). Sykes then calls Jenny's butler Mr. Winston to inform about the situation, demanding that he get Jenny's parents on the phone to discuss business otherwise Jenny would be hurt.

He hears a strange sound and sends Roscoe and DeSoto to check it out. While watching Jenny, Sykes calls the Foxworth family's butler, Winston, and tells him to call Jenny's father. Oliver, Dodger, and the gang follow them to the warehouse, where they discover that Jenny is being held for ransom.

While Tito, Einstein, and Francis manage to stall Sykes by dressing up as a pizza delivery guy, Sykes is shown loading a handgun, acknowledging that he did not order any pizza. When he leaves to look for his dogs, Oliver, Dodger, and the other dogs manage to enter his office. Finally, he finds his dogs trapped under a net and frees them. When he and his dogs return and find the door locked, he thinks it was Jenny's doing and warns her to open it. Oliver and the gang manage to pull her up into a higher part of the room, with the help of a crane and Tito's electric specialties, before Sykes and his dogs burst through the door.

Sykes grabs an emergency fire axe and destroys the crane's controls, thus, causing Oliver and the gang to fall and slide safely down to the loading bay from a deactivated conveyor belt. At its end, Sykes and his dogs confront them as he prepares to signal his dogs to attack. Before he can, however, Fagin bursts through a window on his scooter and the gang, along with Jenny, hop on and drive away as fast as they can. Unfortunately, Sykes and his dobermans give chase in his car. Fagin swerves into the underground subway tunnels, hoping that Sykes can't follow them there, but the mad loan shark does so anyway.

Now driving like a complete maniac (and not thinking rationally, as he does not even seem to consider the danger and damages), Sykes pulls on the gearshift so hard that it breaks off and then presses hard on the gas. He goes at full speed, making his car's tires wear away on the subway tracks and turning his car into a makeshift hi-rail vehicle. He rams into Fagin's scooter, causing Jenny to fall onto his hood. He then punches his hand through the window and grabs her arm. Oliver sees this, jumps onto Sykes' hand, and bites it. Unfazed, Sykes tosses him into the back seat with Roscoe and DeSoto. Dodger leaps onto Sykes' car and fights off Roscoe, while Oliver fights off DeSoto, causing both dobermans to fall onto the tracks and get electrocuted. Sykes takes no notice of his dobermans' demises and continues to chase the gang. He goes up through his sun roof and grabs Jenny by the leg, trying to pull her back in. However, Oliver and Dodger jump onto him and fight him off, making him release Jenny. Even as Sykes manages to throw both the cat and dog off his car, the crime boss then turns around to see a subway train heading straight for him. Realizing this too late, Sykes screams in horror as his car collides into the incoming train, killing him in a fiery blaze and sending what remains of him and his car into the East River.

---

We gasped in complete shock.

Laney: That Sykes is a monster!

Nico: No kidding.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. He's an absolute jerk.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) No kidding lads.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He's a monster.

Me: Looks like we have a nasty Loan Shark to destroy.

Pam: Yeah!

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna be awesome!

Brittney: And Mick, Rhino and Shocker have faced him before and Mick rescued Jenny from Sykes during my Babysitting adventure.

Lynn: I remember that. That was awesome.

Mick: Yep.

Shocker: Me, Rhino, and some of the others have lived through the events of Oliver and Company. When we get there, follow our lead.

Rhino: That means no confronting Sykes until the time is right.

Me: Got it. Lets head to the Simulator for this.

We cheered.

---

We were in the Simulator and we were getting ready to face one of the most ruthless Loansharks in all of New York City's Criminal Underworld. It was gonna be a battle with one tough man. The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in New York City.

Me: Here we are guys. New York City.

Sarah Gunnerson: Tom, Kaz, and Peyton are gonna be so jealous when I tell them about this.

Nico: I bet they will be.

Shocker: (sees Dodger and his gang) There's Dodger and his gang. Just like last time.

We saw them. They were a group of dogs.

Me: That's them.

We went over to them.

Shocker: Hey guys.

Dodger: Shocker. Good to see you again.

Shocker: Same here.

Nico: Sora, have you been to the world of Oliver and Company?

Sora: No I haven't. This is my first time actually.

Kairi: Same here.

Me: Okay since Shocker and Rhino are in charge of this one, we'll let them lead the way.

Mick: And I'll help them out.

Me: All right. Lets go.

We went to the docks and we saw Jenny get kidnapped by Sykes!

Me: Oh no!

Mick: That fiend!

Me: Lets go!

We followed Sykes's limo to a warehouse on the wharf.

Me: This must be it.

Rhino: Yep. Leave this to me. You guys make your entrance when I give the signal.

Me: Right.

Rhino then charged in through the wall of the warehouse and Sykes and his dobermans Roscoe and DeSoto saw him.

Roscoe: Hey, Rhino guy! You're not supposed to be in here!

Rhino: Just came by to stop you all.

Rhino flexed his muscles and that was the signal.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof of the warehouse and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed by Rhino.

Me: Now that is how you make an entrance!

Shocker: Jenny, hang on! We're getting you out!

Sykes: (to us) Take one more step and the girl gets it.

Me: Let her go you worthless son of a fucking bitch!

Sykes: What did you call me!?

Me: You heard me! Or are you so fucking dumb that your brain needs to be removed!?

The Fox Quints then kicked Sykes in the face and sent him crashing into the crates of the warehouse.

Mick then cut Jenny free and then he sprouted wings made of pure lightning and grabbed her and flew to us.

Shiv and King Hiss came out.

Me: Shiv and King Hiss.

King Hiss: Yes.

Shiv: (to Sarah Gunnerson) I take it you're the new girl? Neth'uar, Rol'doi, and Emna'ool really have a grudge against your Danian friends.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's right. I am the new girl. And yes they do.

Nico: You guys must be really glad that Mr. Burns is dead.

Shiv: We sure are Nico. You guys weren't kidding when you said he was a monster. He deserved to die.

Laney: I agree with you.

?: I agree too.

A figure came out and it was NOJOKE from episode 12 of Megaforce!

---

Nojoke is summoned by Bigs and Bluefur when Vrak comes up with the idea of toppling humanity through laughter, which he considers both a waste of time and an involuntary weakness that can very well be exploited, an idea which both amuses and intrigues Admiral Malkor.

Nojoke can trap anyone who laughs or giggles in a special gourd and whoever stays there for too long dissolves and is then drunk by the Mutant.

He ensnares Gia, Emma, Jake and Troy, forcing Noah and Robo Knight to work together and come up with a conjoined joke to oblige Nojoke to laugh and destroy the gourd himself.

Once free, the Megaforce Rangers ascends to Ultra Mode and makes short work of Nojoke.

His failure prompts Malkor to scold Vrak for the failure while commending the merits of his plan and tells him to have Nojoke to redeem himself. Vrak agrees and responds by sending the Zombats to enlarge Nojoke.

In the ensuing battle, Nojoke blows powerful winds against the Gosei Great and Gosei Grand Megazords .

The Sea Gosei Great Megazord is then formed to soak Nojoke's wings and render them useless, incapacitating him. Gosei Grand then attacks with the Grand Strike and finishes off Nojoke.

---

Troy Burrows: Nojoke!

Nojoke: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You used laughter to make yourself more powerful. You trap anyone who laughs or giggles in those gourds.

Nojokes: That's right. You watched us fight on TV didn't you?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Nojoke: We sure have a lot of Tubes! (Rimshot)

Luan laughed.

UH OH

Nojoke just trapped Luan inside his Laughing Gourd.

Nojoke: One Loud Kid down, 11 to go. Now, let's see how many I capture after this!

Nojoke then did something no one expected. He farted!

FAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTT!

Me: You are disgusting.

Eddy fired his blaster and blew the gourds he had apart.

My Signer Mark then glowed.

Me: Uh oh.

Devack came out.

Me: Devack.

5D's Luna: Not gonna attempt to murder me, Devack?

Devack: After seeing those collars on Rex and Kalin, I'd rather not push my luck. But I can still get some good hits on you!

5D's Luna: Good.

Then in a flash of lightning came Larxene!

Lincoln: Larxene.

Larxene: That's right you white-haired brat.

Volcana: You just will never learn.

Noah: We beat you once, Nojoke. We can do it again!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers!

Sarah Gunnerson: (gasps) So that's your Legendary Mode!

Troy Burrows: It sure is.

Sarah Gunnerson: That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Lets get them!

Lana: Before we fight, Roscoe and DeSoto, are you gonna listen to a monster like Sykes?

Roscoe and DeSoto knew that Lana was right and they went to her.

Me: Nice job Lana. Lets get them!

We went at them!

## Battle 1: King Hiss

Leni was facing King Hiss.

Leni: Like, lets totes get it on.

King Hiss: Lets.

Leni fired blasts of Gravity Lightning at King Hiss and the blasts hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The blasts knocked him down.

Leni: That totes must've hurt.

## Battle 2: Shiv

Lynn was facing Shiv.

Lynn: This is gonna be really awesome!

Shiv: You bet it is Lynn.

Lynn formed a sword of pure lava and Shiv formed his blades of light and they went at each other and clashed viciously and sparks were flying all over the place from their blades and setting the crates all over the warehouse on fire. Lynn slashed Shiv in the chest and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

She absorbed all the fire.

Lynn: Lynn wins.

## Battle 3: Larxene

Volcana and Lincoln were facing Larxene.

Larxene: I will kill you both!

Lincoln: Bring it on you bitch!

Lincoln then transformed into his Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird form.

Lincoln: (Older Voice) You will never win Larxene.

Lincoln went at her faster than lightning and kicked her in the face and he fired a massive blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her all over. A massively raging thunderstorm was building over the warehouse as thunder and lightning was striking all over the place.

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning at Larxene and she fired massive blasts of lightning as well and the blasts collided all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

The explosions set everything in the warehouse all on fire and it erupted into a massive inferno.

A massive bolt of lightning struck the warehouse and blew the whole warehouse apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it blew the whole warehouse to smithereens. Fiery embers rained down on the docks and into the ocean and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning at Larzene with incredible power! The lightning electrocuted her all over the place and burned her and Volcana fired blasts of fire at her and burned her as well. The explosion was too powerful for her to handle and Larzene was knocked out.

Volcana: You are a monster Larxene.

---

Battle 4: Devack

---

Luna and Dante were facing Devack.

Dante (Loud House): This is gonna be interesting Devack.

Devack: Indeed it will be. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

Devack summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal Cusillu!

Dante (Loud House): All right then. I summon SORCERER OF DARK MAGIC, LEGENDARY FLAME LORD, SKILLED WHITE MAGICIAN, DARK MAGICIAN, DARK MAGICIAN GIRL, DARK ERADICATOR WARLORD, BREAKER THE MAGICAL WARRIOR, DARK PALADIN, DIVINE GRACE - NORTHWEMKO, MAGICIAN'S VALKYRIA, NIGHT WING SORCERESS, and DARK RED ENCHANTER!

Dante summoned said monsters. He had an army of Spellcasters.

Devack: Impressive selection.

Dante (Loud House): Thanks.

Luna (5D's): I summon ANCIENT FAIRY DRAGON!

Luna summoned her Ancient Fairy Dragon.

Dante (Loud House): Lets dance.

They went at Devack and Dante kicked him in the face and punched him in the nose and Luna punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head.

The Spellcasters and Ancient Fairy Dragon fired blasts of magic and blew Cusillo apart in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down Devack and he was out cold.

Dante (Loud House): Nice.

---

Battle 5: Nojoke

---

Eddy and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Nojoke.

Eddy: No one imprisons my girlfriend and lives to tell the tale!

Eddy fired his blaster and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Nojoke all over and blew him into a million fiery pieces!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Eddy: YOU ARE NOT FUNNY!

Troy Burrows: Nice job Eddy.

Eddy: Thanks Troy.

---

Battle 6: Sykes

---

Sykes got up from the rubble of the burned crates and we were facing him.

Me: Sykes you are finished!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and I lifted him up and threw him into more crates and he smashed into them with incredible force and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Laney fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and Lola fired blasts of fire and burned him and Nico fired energy blasts and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Pam: Try this one! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC TRIBES OF GAUL!

Pam fired a powerful blast of green energy and it formed into the Gaul Tribe of the Iron Age from 5th Century B.C. and they slashed and cut Sykes all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Stevie: Nice job sis! Watch this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MEDIAN EMPIRE!

Stevie fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the Median Empire from 678 BC to 549 BC and they slashed and burned Sykes all over.

Jessie K.: Awesome job! That was the army of the Median Empire from 7th Century B.C.

Nico: Wow! That was amazing!

Lola: I didn't know they existed back then.

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) Very famous part of our country's history. Really amazing.

Ron: Watch this one. PURGATORY STYLE NINJA ART: CALL OF THE BEASTMEN!

Ron fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into the ruthless Beastmen from Warhammer 2 and they smashed and pulverized Sykes all over with extreme fury!

Hunter: Wunderbar Ron. That was the Beastmen of Warhammer 2.

Ron: I play Warhammer and it's awesome!

Lincoln: Awesome Ron. You will make a fine member of our Warhammer Gamer Club.

Ron: Thanks Coach Lincoln.

Kurt: Watch this one. FLARE STYLE NINJA ART: ANCIENT CARTHAGE!

Kurt fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the Phoenician Army of Carthage from 814 BC to 146 BC and they slashed and cut and burned Sykes all over.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the Phoenician Army of Ancient Carthage from 814 BC. They were known as the center of the ancient Carthaginian Empire from back then.

Me: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Nico: Me neither. I didn't even know an empire like that even existed.

Paige: Same here.

Mick: This one is interesting. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KIEVAN RUS'!

Mick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies of Kievan Rus' from 879 to 1240 AD and they slashed and froze Sykes in a block of ice.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the armies of Kievan Rus'!

Lana: What is that?

Jessie K.: It was an old loose federation that is now Belarus, Russia and Ukraine.

Jessie went over their history.

---

Kievan Rus' (Old East Slavic: Рѹсь (Rus' ), Рѹсьскаѧ землѧ (Rus'skaya zemlya); Latin: Rus(s)ia, Ruscia, Ruzzia, Rut(h)enia) was a loose federation of East Slavic and Finnic peoples in Europe from the late 9th to the mid-13th century, under the reign of the Varangian Rurik dynasty. The modern nations of Belarus, Russia, and Ukraine all claim Kievan Rus' as their cultural ancestors, with Belarus and Russia deriving their names from it. However, during the existance of Kievan Rus' state, the name Rus' was used only for Kyiv, Pereiaslav and Chernihiv principalities.

At its greatest extent, in the mid-11th century, it stretched from the White Sea in the north to the Black Sea in the south and from the headwaters of the Vistula in the west to the Taman Peninsula in the east, uniting the majority of East Slavic tribes.

According to Rus' Primary Chronicle, the first ruler to start uniting East Slavic lands into what has become known as Kievan Rus' was Prince Oleg (879-912). He extended his control from Novgorod south along the Dnieper river valley to protect trade from Khazar incursions from the east, and he moved his capital to the more strategic Kiev. Sviatoslav I (died 972) achieved the first major expansion of Kievan Rus' territorial control, fighting a war of conquest against the Khazars. Vladimir the Great (980-1015) introduced Christianity with his own baptism and, by decree, extended it to all inhabitants of Kiev and beyond. Kievan Rus' reached its greatest extent under Yaroslav the Wise (1019-1054);

his sons assembled and issued its first written legal code, the Rus' Justice, shortly after his death.

The state declined beginning in the late 11th century and during the 12th century, disintegrating into various rival regional powers. It was further weakened by economic factors, such as the collapse of Rus' commercial ties to the Byzantine Empire due to the decline of Constantinople and the accompanying diminution of trade routes through its territory. The state finally fell to the Mongol invasion of the 1240s.

---

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That's amazing.

Laney: I never even knew all that even happened back then.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Lola: That's amazing.

Naruto: It sure is.

Me: That is amazing. I didn't know all that even happened back then all those years ago.

Jessie K.: It's really something.

Me: It sure is.

Shamrina: Very interesting. Watch this one. MAGNET STYLE NINJA ART: IRON SAND MEGA RASENSHURIKEN!

Shamrina formed a huge Rasenshuriken made entirely of Iron Sand and she threw it at Sykes and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him crashing into more crates.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Shamrina: Watch this one. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRA FIRE LERNAEAN HYDRA!

Shamrina fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the legendary Lernaean Hydra with over 75 heads and it blew fire all over the place at Sykes and burned him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was the legendary Lernaean Hydra from Greek Myth.

Laney: Really awesome!

Ben: Watch this one.

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called CHIMITCH! It looked like a wicked scary creature with black and white fur, its hands had really long tentacle fingers and spines and tentacles grew from its back and it had a tail with a really ugly mouth at the end.

Ben: CHIMITCH!

Me: Whoa! That's a scary one!

Shanan: No kidding! That's a Chimeratransylon. They are the natural predators of the Transylian's, Frankenstrike's species.

Riley: Whoa! That is a really scary one. Is it one of the deadliest predators in the galaxy?

Shanan: No but it's right up there.

Julie Yamamoto: It's really scary.

Shanan: It sure is. But it also has powers and characteristics that are very much like Symbiotes.

Venom: Really? That's really unusual.

Me: It sure is.

Chimitch: Watch this.

He fired a wave of psychic energy and smashed Sykes all over.

Shanan: They have incredible psychic powers as well.

Me: Wow!

Suddenly we got a huge surprise. We saw Sarah's eyes glow green!

Sarah Gunnerson: I've had it with this monster!

We felt an earthquake and we saw Sarah lift up a chuck of rock and earth and she threw it at Sykes and it smashed into him with incredible force!

SMAAAAAASSSSSSHHHHHHHH!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: HOLY SHIT!

Lana: That was unbelievable!

Tara: Wow! Sarah just got Geokinesis.

Sarah Gunnerson: (Gasp) Wow! How did I do that!?

Me: Sarah you now have Earth powers.

Tara: You and I are now definitely like twins Sarah.

Sarah Gunnerson: We sure are Tara. This is incredible!

Me: Not bad for your first time Sarah. Well done. Lets show him some teamwork!

Chromia: Right!

TD Sadie: This is gonna be so totally awesome!

Chromia and Sadie used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Chromia's Grenade and Missile Launcher and Sadie's lightning powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and Kevin used the Plumber Cyber Planet key. Ransack's seat blaster turned into a more powerful blaster and Kevin's powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Chromia and TD Sadie: LIGHTNING MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Chromia fired grenades and missiles and Sadie fired a blast of lightning.

Cybertron Ransack and Kevin Levin: RANSACKING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Ransack fired a blast of energy and Kevin formed his arm into a cannon and fired a powerful blast of fire.

Ring Man and Blizzard Man: ICE RING BOOMERANG BARRAGE!

Ring Man fired Ring Boomerangs and Blizzard Man fired waves of snow that merged with the rings.

Lana and Dodger: DOG HOWL ICESTORM!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice and Dodger fired powerful sonic blast howl.

Lynn and Jenny: VOLCANIC HEARTSTORM BLAST!

Lynn fired a blast of lava and Jenny fired a powerful heart shower.

The Fox Quints and Brittney: DARKNESS ELEMENTAL DRAGONSTORM!

The Fox Quints fired blasts of elements that turned into dragons of each of their elements and Brittney fired a massive blast of darkness.

The blasts all combined and they hit Sykes all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for our trump card. Lets go!

Mick: Right!

The Fox Quints called out their pokemon. They had 1 Ponyta for each of them.

Mick: Jenny, hop on.

Jenny (Oliver and Company): Okay.

Jenny got on Mick's Rapidash.

Me: Lets ride!

I whistled and called my Rapidash.

I got on and we rode out of there fast. Sykes got into his limo and he was driving like a crazy lunatic driver and he drove through the city on our tails and we were going onto the subway tracks.

Jenny (Oliver and Company): What are we gonna do?

Mick: J.D.'s plan is to send Syke's into the path of an oncoming train full of Nitroglycerin. It's loaded with over 750 tons of Nitroglycerin.

Nico: That's genius! Just like in the movie!

Lincoln: I like it!

Me: Sykes's is on our tails. Hit him with your final smashes!

Pam: Right! Lets get him brothers.

Mick: Lets!

Fox Quints: ELEMENTAL DRAGON MEGASTORM!

The Fox Quints fired dragons of Earth, Fire, Wind, Water and Lightning and they hit Sykes's limo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion only blew part of the roof and the windshield off.

Jenny (Oliver and Company): NEW YORK PRIDELASER!

Jenny fired powerful blast of energy and it blew the car in half.

I saw the train coming!

Me: Here it comes. Get ready to jump on my signal.

Nico: Okay!

We got closer.

Me: 3…

And closer.

Me: 2…

And closer.

Me: 1…

When it was 200 feet away…

Me: NOW!

We got out of the way and Sykes saw the train and then he screamed and his car collided with the train and his car and the train both exploded in a massive fireball of incredible power and heat.

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

We saw the explosion completely destroy Sykes and his limo as the whole train exploded with the massive force of the Halifax Explosion from 1917. The shockwave from the blast shook parts of New York all over and destroyed the Brooklyn Bridge and sent it into the Hudson River. We saw the explosion from a distance. Luckily the city was protected in a powerful force field. We were amazed at how powerful the explosion was.

Me: Wow! What power.

Nico: Unbelievable. It's hard to imagine that Nitroglycerin has that much explosive power.

Lisa Loud: Nitroglycerin is a highly unstable explosive compound.

Me: It sure is. But we've seen the last of Sykes.

Jenny (Oliver and Company): Thank you so much for saving me!

Mick: No problem Jen.

We went back to the city and the Masters of Evil arrived.

King Hiss: Before we go back to our hideout, can you tell us what happened at Burns' trial?

Maria: Long story short, Vypra and the others recruited Captain Cold and he killed Burns.

Shiv: Good! The old treacherous asshole deserves it.

Mick: Of course he does.

Me: You got that right. We have the whole trial of Burns on tape if you want to see it.

Shiv: Thanks J.D.

I gave him a copy of the Trial.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

We went back home.

Me: That was intense.

Mick: It sure was. (To the viewers) This was an intense battle. But if you ever come across a loneshark like Sykes, give him a piece of your mind.

Me: You got that right Mick.

Lynn: Great job though Mick. You all did a great job.

Pam: Thanks Coach Lynn.

We had a good rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome Disney Movie Fanfic done.

Oliver and Company was a really great movie from my youth and a really awesome movie! Billy Joel and Bette Midler did a great job with the songs and a lot of big stars were in that movie. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the first chapter for the funny cartoon My Gym Partner's A Monkey and we're gonna go after the delinquent raccoon Larry Raccoon and send him to prison for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# A School All for Animals

At the estate I was looking through some photos of the Loud Kids from the past.

Me: Aww that is so cute.

I saw a picture of Lincoln teaching young Laney at 4 years old about how to work with Ceramics.

Me: So adorable.

I saw a picture of Lincoln eating his first spaghetti dinner.

Me: (Giggles) So cute! Just like me when I had my first spaghetti dinner.

I looked at another picture and I saw Lynn and Lincoln playing in the bathtub. It was so cute.

I turned a page and I saw the family together.

Me: Aww so cute.

I saw the Loud Kids from Lori to Lincoln all together. But I saw something out of the ordinary.

Me: Huh?

I saw another girl with Lynn. She looked a lot like Lynn except she had a small scar on her face that she got somehow.

Me: This is unusual.

I took the photo out and went to the parents and I knocked on the bedroom door.

Rita: Come in.

I went in.

Me: Ms. Rita, I'm sorry to interrupt anything.

Rita: You didn't J.D.

Me: I was wondering if you can tell me about this girl that looks a lot like Lynn that is in this picture right here.

I pointed to the girl with Lynn.

Rita: (Sighs) I was afraid this day might come J.D. Sit with me.

I sat by Rita on the bed.

Rita: That girl with Junior is her twin sister Leena.

Me: Leena. That's interesting. How come she wasn't mentioned when I moved here?

Rita: Well there was a reason why she was never mentioned J.D. Leena was sent to a maximum security insane asylum.

Me: Why? What's wrong with her?

Rita: It was back when Lincoln was 5 years old. Leena had a lot of problems. She hated Lincoln and there was an attack on Lincoln. She has problems up here (Taps her head) and we took her to some doctors and they diagnosed her with Schizophrenia.

Me: Oh no. I know that disorder all too well.

Rita: Yes. She began to hear these voices and see things that aren't there and they would tell her these things that aren't true. These voices told Leena to kill Lincoln. She slashed him with a knife in the arm. We had no choice but to commit Leena to a maximum security mental institution for the rest of her life.

Me: Oh man. That's terrible. She can't control herself.

Rita: Yes.

Lynn came in.

Lynn: Wow.

Rita: Hey Junior.

Lynn: I didn't know that's what happened to Leena. I can't believe she's that dangerous.

Me: She probably wasn't under the right medication at the time.

Rita: Yeah.

Lynn: I wish we could go there to see her.

Rita: I do too sweetie. But she is far too dangerous to have visitors.

Me: Oh man. Poor Leena. She's completely out of control.

Rita: Yes. But you all can go together and visit her.

Me: Good idea. We'll do it later on.

Rita: Okay.

* * *

Later at the lake, we were ready to have Sarah, Gwen, Tara, May, Jen and Yumi see what it's like to be Gene-Slammers for the first time. With us was another one of Hunter's friends, Tshibangu, a Central African of Congolese origin who speaks the Tshihuba language. He's born from August 30st, 1997. He has round face, Redknapp Nose, hazel eyes, square ears, and a small goatee on his chin. Wears a blue shirt, green glasses, tan shorts, plain khaki hat, and brown boots. His powers are Water, Wood, Wind, and Lightning Release.

Me: It's great to have you with us Tshibangu.

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) It's an honor to be here J.D. Hunter told me so much about all of you and your amazing adventures.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. It's awesome.

Francis: Sarah, are you excited to turn into a Street Shark temporarily?

Sarah Gunnerson: You bet I am Francis!

Me: This is gonna be really painful for all of you girls.

John Bolton: It's not pretty. It was excruciatingly painful when we were slammed by Dr. Luther Paradigm.

Stacy Bolton: It's true. It hurt like a son of a bitch.

Clint Bolton: Yeah.

Gwen Tennyson: But we want to see what it's like.

Tara: Yeah.

Me: Okay. Ready girls?

Jen: We're ready.

Me: Here we go. But it will only last for 15 minutes.

As soon as I snapped my fingers, all 6 girls' stomachs gurgled loudly.

Gaara: You girls ok?

Gwen Tennyson: (starts to sweat) Either we're getting hungry. Or our transformations are about to start.

John Bolton: This is how it started when we transformed.

Me: It started with incredible hunger.

But then the girls were in excruciating pain!

Sarah: (groaning in pain) It really hurts!

Yumi: My eyes are moving further apart!

Gwen: It hurts!

May: So much pain!

Jen: And I thought turning into

She-Hulk hurts!

She-Hulk: (In Jen's Head) (Offended) HEY!

Tara: Ow!

Me: It'll be over in a few seconds.

Sarah Gunnerson: WHAT'S HAPPENING!?

Tara: It hurts!

Yumi: OW!

Gwen Tennyson: MAKE IT STOP!

May: PLEASE!

Nico: It'll go away shortly May.

Jen: Why does it hurt!?

It was an excruciatingly painful transformation and they got an excruciatingly painful headache.

Tara's hands and skin turned black with white patches and she was in a lot of pain as she was transforming.

Tara: DEAR GOD! WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME?!

Me: It's part of the changing process.

Sarah's skin turned sky blue and purple and the Girls were in an incredible amount of pain and they were changing.

Sarah Gunnerson: My hands!

Yumi's eyes were popping out of her head.

Yumi: (Groans) What the fuck is happening to me!?

Gwen's skin turned dark blue and her hair was falling out and her blue shirt shredded apart and she grew razor sharp teeth. She was now half Great White Shark. Yumi's black shirt ripped apart and her skin turned brown and her hair fell out and her eyes pushed out and were on stalks and she turned into half hammerhead. Something was shifting inside May and it was excruciatingly painful and it felt like a parasite.

Yumi: WHAT'S HAPPENING!?

May: It hurts!

Gwen: OW!

Sarah Gunnerson: MAKE IT STOP!

Tara: PLEASE!

Then May's skin turned light orange and her hair fell out and her red shirt was torn apart and she grew bigger and stronger and she turned into half whale shark and Sarah's black shirt was torn to shreds as her skin turned light blue with purple stripes on her and her hair fell out and she had sharp teeth. Tara had her yellow shirt rip as she had a black fin grow out of her back and her tongue grew longer and she was now half killer whale. Jen's skin turned dark grey and she had her purple and white shirt rip as she arms grew powerful gliding wings and her teeth turned sharp and she was now Half manta ray! They still had their pants on. Gwen had blue pants and shoes, Sarah had red shorts, and shoes, Yumi had black pants, May had red shorts on, Tara had brown shorts and Jen had her purple leotard on.

Vortex: How do you girls feel?

Gwen Tennyson: Incredible.

Tara: It's amazing!

Me: If this were permanent what would your gene-slammer names be?

Tara: For me how about Moby Earth?

Gwen: Chaos Jaws.

Yumi: Chaos Jab.

Sarah Gunnerson: Chaos Streek.

May: Lady Chaos Slam.

Jen: Hulk-Manta!

Bolton Siblings: JAWSOME!

Me: Those are gnarly names dudes!

Jaime: Righteous!

Luna Loud: Good names dudes.

Me: Lets see what your forms can do. (Senses something) And I have the perfect targets for you.

I pointed to something to the right and it was remnants of Team Rocket.

Me: Team Rocket Remnants at 3:00.

May: Lets get them!

Girls: SHARK ATTACK!

They roared ferociously and went at the remnants of Team Rocket.

They ripped them apart with extreme ferociousness and splattered blood and guts and severed limbs all over the place with extreme fury and predatory nature.

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: This is too ferocious even for May!

May: (FEROCIOUSLY) YOU ARE GOOD DINNER!

Yumi: (FEROCIOUSLY) SO TASTY!

Gwen Tennyson: (FEROCIOUSLY) HUMAN FLESH! SO DELICIOUS!

Tara: (FEROCIOUSLY) EAT! EAT!

Sarah Gunnerson: (FEROCIOUSLY) MUST EAT!

Jen: (FEROCIOUSLY) MUST EAT FLESH!

Me: Their beast sides have taken over!

Nico: (To the transformers) You have to calm them down!

G1 Firestar: Right!

Cybertron Crumplezone: Right boss!

The Transformers went over and calmed them down.

G1 Firestar was trying to calm a rampaging May down.

Firestar: May, get a hold of yourself! Think about Nico and Manaphy!

May returned to her senses.

May: Wow! That was intense.

Sarah Gunnerson: What happened?

Elite One: You guys let your shark forms take over.

Me: She's right. Thankfully none of us got hurt. But look at the remnants of Team Rocket.

They saw that the Remnants of Team Rocket were all totally butchered and dismembered.

Tshibangu: Wow. You guys did a number on them.

Nico: No shit.

Me: Well we got 1 minute to spare.

Sarah Gunnerson: This was so awesome!

Tara: It was really fun while it lasted.

Me: 15 seconds. Boys cover your eyes.

Everyone did so.

Me: 3… 2… 1… 0.

I covered my eyes and the girls groaned in excruciating pain and they were reverting back and they regained their human forms very fast. But they were half-naked and Maria, Leni and Teresa gave them their clothes.

Sarah Gunnerson: Thanks Maria.

The girls then released a massive belch.

Girls: BBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRR

Sam (Total Drama): Nice one!

Geoff: That was a good one!

Me: Gnarly.

Lana: Awesome!

John Bolton: So how did it feel for you girls?

Sarah Gunnerson: It was awesome!

Tara: It was amazing being a gene-slammer!

Nico: Glad you all had fun. Sorry it ruined your clothes.

May: That's all right Nico. Those were all tattered clothes thankfully.

Me: Thank goodness. Who wants to know what it's like to be a gene-slammer next?

Nico: I'll do it.

Lori: I'll go for it.

The Loud Kids gladly volunteered.

Me: All right. And what kind of fish or creature do you want to be?

I pulled out my notepad.

Nico: I want to be a lion.

Lori: Osprey. It's literally my favorite bird.

Leni: Cheetah.

Luna Loud: Wild Boar.

Luan: I'll be a Kangaroo.

Lynn: Texas Longhorn Bull.

Lincoln: Andean Condor.

Linka: Bengal Tiger.

Liberty: Alien Creature for me. I want to be a full-fledge Scarcharosuchus.

Lyra: Pyronite.

Lee: Ocelot.

Lucy: Raven.

Laney: A bear.

Lana: I want to be a wolf!

Lola: A horse for me.

Lisa: I want to be a *Ophiophagus hannah* ; Street name: King Cobra.

Lily: I'll be a Blue Whale.

Me: All really good choices. We'll do those next time.

Lori: All right.

---

Later we were walking on the north side of the city. We got word that there was a really cool school that is for animals by animals.

Nico: So what is this school?

Me: It's supposed to be really interesting. It's called Charles Darwin Middle School and it supposed to be a school for all kinds of zoo animals.

Lana: That is so cool!

Syd Chang: Oh wow! This is gonna be amazing!

Ronnie Anne: Syd is gonna be in heaven.

Laney: This is gonna be really awesome.

Me: We're here guys.

We arrived at Charles Darwin Middle School and it was a really cool school loaded with all kinds of jungle features.

Lincoln: Wow! It's a school and a jungle all in one.

Me: Lets go in.

We walked up to the doors and opened them and went in. What we saw was amazing! It was a full fledge jungle inside a school and the students and faculty were all animals. And there was a tube for fish that looked like it went on for miles.

Me: Wow! This is amazing!

Nico: Incredible! The students and faculty are all animals.

Laney: Amazing!

Me: Lets walk around.

We walked around and we saw the students all getting ready.

Me: Wow. Look at this place. Amazing.

Syd Chang: I have gone to animal heaven.

We laughed.

Then we saw a boy with a Spider Monkey, a Gorilla, a Giraffe, a Toucan and a Python. That boy was Adam Lyon and he was the only human at Charles Darwin Middle School and with him were Jake Spider Monkey, Windsor Gorilla, Lupe Toucan, Ingrid Giraffe and Slips Python.

Adam Lyon: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Hello there.

Lynn: Adam!? Is that you?

Adam Lyon: Lynn it's great to see you again!

Lynn and Adam hugged.

Lynn: It's great to see you to Adam.

Me: I didn't know you two know each other.

Adam Lyon: We were old classmates in Royal Woods Middle School before I got transferred here. I'm Adam Lyon. It's an honor to meet you all.

Jake Spider Monkey: I'm Jake Spider Monkey. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Windsor: It's an honor to make your acquaintance. I'm Windsor Gorilla.

Lupe: (Spanish Accent) I'm Lupe Toucan.

Slips: Sup dudes? I'm Slips Python.

Ingrid Giraffe: And I'm Ingrid Giraffe. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Luna Loud: We haven't seen you in a while Adam dude.

Adam Lyon: It feels like forever Luna.

Luna Loud: And I can't help but notice that we sound so much alike.

Olga Pataki: Same with me.

Pandora (GAOBAM): Yeah same here.

Pandora (Kid Icarus): Yeah.

Me: That is amazing how you all have the same voice.

Adam Lyon: Luna, you and I might sound alike. But you've done all sorts of great things over the past few years. Name one thing that I've ever done that could be considered great.

Luna: Lynn told me that you helped win the State Championship. So that counts.

Adam Lyon: That's right.

Lynn: Awesome job little dude.

Lana: And I noticed Lupe that you and me sound so much alike too.

Lupe: Too true Lana.

Lola: And Ingrid you sound a lot like Daphne Blake.

Ingrid Giraffe: I sure do.

Lily: And Jake you sound just like SpongeBob.

Jake Spider Monkey: (Hoots) I sure do sound like him huh?

Me: Really cool.

Adam Lyon: So what brings you all to Charles Darwin Middle School?

Me: We got reports of a delinquent running around.

I pulled out a wanted poster and showed it to Adam.

Adam Lyon: Larry Raccoon, the only student ever to be expelled from CDMS.

Me: Wow. What did he do?

Windsor: He was a total juvenile delinquent and only wanted to cause nothing but trouble.

Me: Geez! We've dealt with people like them before.

Nico: Yep.

Me: If Larry Raccoon comes back, we'll gladly deal with him.

We heard a crash and we saw a big shark beating up an armadillo.

Me: Whoa. Who is that jerk?

Adam Lyon: That's Bull Sharkowski. He's the meanest bully in school.

Me: We can't have that. If there's one thing we despise above all others, it's bullies.

William: Yep.

Bull then grabbed Adam Lyon and slammed him into the lockers.

Bull Sharkowski: You have a major problem with me, (Breathes) don't you Lyon?

We went over to Bull.

William: Well, look who we have here.

Bull Sharkowski: (nervously) Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! This isn't what it looks like. (Breathes)

Maria: Save it! We saw you push Adam to the ground.

Nico: Hang on, guys. I think we can use Bull's recent bullying act into an opportunity to help his fellow students.

Me: Good idea Nico.

I then sensed a presence of evil.

Me: Uh oh. I sense something. Larry Raccoon is here in the school.

Adam Lyon: What!? That jerk is back?

Me: Yeah. He's here somewhere.

Nico: Bull how would you like to help us stomp Larry?

Bull Sharkowski: So, let me get this straight. If I help you guys find Larry, I get to stay in Charles Darwin.

Nico: But you'll be under supervision at all times.

Bull Sharkowski: I think I can work with that. But I still need something to punch everyday.

Sarah Gunnerson: Would a punching bag help?

Bull Sharkowski: Deal.

Me: All right. Lets get searching.

We went to the cafeteria and we saw that it had really good food.

Lana: Boy this food is delicious!

Lana was having Mud Squares and Wormy Joe sandwiches.

Lana: Mmm! Delicious!

Adam Lyon: You actually like all this food Lana?

Lana: I sure do. It's really good food. I eat worms all the time.

Adam Lyon: Maybe you should've come to this school instead of me.

We laughed.

Jake Spider Monkey: Nice to see we aren't the only ones who like the food here.

We laughed.

Luan: You sure Wormed your way into some good food. (Laughs) Get it?

We all laughed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

We then saw a fox look around and he went to three penguins and swiped their Krill Muffins and ate them!

Me: Whoa! That kid is quick.

Lana: He sure is.

Nina Kangaroo: HEY!

The fox kid was digging through her pouch. He ate a bag of chips in her pouch.

Nina Kangaroo: You took my secret stash!

Nina then got ready to kick the fox and a penguin got in front of her and she kicked him and sent him flying and we ducked as he landed in a fish pond table.

Fish 1: Hey kid. Did we say you could sit at OUR table.

I went over.

Me: It wasn't his fault. He was kicked into your table by accident.

Fish 1: Oh sorry.

Me: Blame that fox over there. I got a funny feeling about that guy.

Ingrid Giraffe: You should. That fox used me as a bridge.

Lupe: He got into my face!

Me: Whoa! Lets get him.

We went and got him.

Me: Gotcha!

Coach Gills came.

Coach Gills: Cool your fins, paws, hooves and whatever else you use to get around.

Varie: You sound a lot like the Flying Dutchman.

Coach Gills: I sure do don't I? Save the roughhousing only for gym. It's Dodgeball Day!

Me: Ooh! I love Dodgeball!

Kids: YEAH! Dodgeball! We'll slaughter him!

We went to gym and we were ready to clobber the fox.

Coach Gills: Okay class. We all know the rules of Dodgeball right?

Kids: SLAM THE FOX!

Me: Lets get him!

We threw a lot of dodgeballs at the fox and smashed him all over the place with a massive shower of dodgeballs.

Varie: Watch this one.

Varie formed a ball of water and threw it at the fox and drenched him. Paint washed off him and to our surprise he wasn't really a panda, he was really LARRY RACCOON!

---

Larry Raccoon is a one-time villain from the classic Cartoon Network series, My Gym Partner's a Monkey, only appearing in "Bad News Bear". He is a juvenile delinquent and is the first and only student to be expelled from Charles Darwin Middle School.

He is voiced by Phil Lamarr.

In "Bad News Bear", Principal Pixiefrog informed Adam and Jake about an expelled student by the name, Larry Raccoon. He warned the duo that if they kept up their current antics, they'd end up like him. Little did he know, Larry tried sneaking his way back into the school, disguised as a panda bear student named "Ding Band" He gave them both punishments as well. Adam's punishment was introducing the new foreign exchange student, "Ding Bang" to the school, while Jake filed for Mrs. Warthog.

Ding Bang caused lots of trouble, vandalizing school property and stealing things from other kids and Adam had to pick up after him. Ding Bang was also left unharmed since his species was labeled as endangered. This meant that every time Ding Bang messed with someone, they'd project all their anger onto Adam, resulting in him getting beaten up. The students eventually found a loophole in the "leaving Ding Bang unharmed" rule, and found out that he'd be in gym class, when they play dodgeball. A class where they were supposed to beat him with balls.

In gym, before the students could even start balling him, Jake came in through the fish tube and water splashed all over Ding Bang. It came to light that Ding Bang was actually Larry Raccoon, painted like a panda bear in disguise, and his plan of trying to get himself back into the school came out. Larry begged for a second chance at a decent education, but Principal Pixiefrog denied it. When they kids found out he was responsible for all the trouble he caused, everyone (including Adam), pelted him with dodgeballs, running him out of the school.

Principal Pixiefrog saw this.

Principal Pixiefrog: Larry Raccoon. I should've known you would sneak back in here as a fox. First a Panda and now this.

Me: He did this before?

Principal Pixiefrog: He sure did J.D.

Larry Raccoon: I JUST WANTED A QUALITY EDUCATION!

POW!

I threw a dodgeball and it smashed into his face.

Principal Pixiefrog: Nice shot J.D. (To Larry) You had your chance Larry. But you wanted to be a delinquent instead.

Me: And you know what we do to delinquents like you? (Cracks Knuckles) We smash their faces into pulp.

Orion: Time to put this raccoon under arrest!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers!

Sarah Gunnerson: That is so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Webstor, Leonard and Captain Cold appeared.

Me: Webstor, Leonard and Captain Cold.

Leonard: This is a really cool school.

Webstor: It's amazing how there are a lot of animal students here.

Leonard: (to Adam) Quick question: Are there any spider or pig students?

Adam Lyon: Yes there are. A lot of them.

Leonard: Awesome! We'll have to enroll some of the pigs and spiders here.

Warren: And me and my sisters will come here too.

Lori: Good ideas.

My Signer Mark glowed.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer incoming.

Out of a red flash of light with the Red Spider Nazca Line came Roman Goodwin.

Me: Roman. Nice to see you.

Roman Goodwin: Same to you J.D. This school is really amazing.

?: It will soon be destroyed!

Out came a man with an evil look on his face and he had dark teal hair and a black cloak.

Me: Whoa!

Tea Gardner: Not this guy again!

Nico: You know him Tea?

Tea Gardner: I wish I hadn't. He's one of the Rare Hunters that got me brainwashed!

We gasped!

Me: I thought I killed all of the Rare Hunters. I killed Marik.

Rare Hunter: Yes and you will pay for that. Master Marik was our savior.

Me: How deluded are you!?

A figure came out.

Principal Pixiefrog: Excuse me. Are you another student?

Morph Moth: Nope. My name is Morph Moth!

Morph Moth rears back a bit and flies across the area, dropping sparkling dust on Bright Man.

Luan fired a blast of light and it blew the dust back.

Me: Nice one. Lets get them guys!

Bertrand: I'll face Roman.

Me: I'll help you out Bertrand.

Qin: I'll face Captain Cold.

Lori: I'll face Leonard.

Lucy Loud: I'll face Webstor.

Nico: Me and the Megaforce Rangers will face Morph Moth.

Tea Gardner: I'll face the Rare Hunter. I've got a score to settle with him for getting me captured by Marik.

Me: And the rest of us will face Larry Raccoon. Lets go!

We went at them! To make sure that Larry didn't escape, I put a force field around all the exits.

## Battle 1: Roman Goodwin

Me and Bertrand were facing Roman Goodwin.

Roman Goodwin: So Tea has a really bad history with that Rare Hunter doesn't she?

Me: You have no idea Roman. He captured Tea and Marik brainwashed her. Controlled her and Joey like puppets. I killed Marik for his crimes.

Roman Goodwin: I see. It's hard to imagine that he was that evil.

Bertrand: Indeed.

Roman Goodwin: Lets get started shall we? I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

Roman summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Me: Time for some lightning power. I summon GUARDIAN TRYCE, THUNDER NYAN NYAN, LIGHTNING PUNISHER, ELECTRIC SNAKE, SANGA OF THE THUNDER, WATTDRAGONFLY, LIGHTNING CONGER, THUNDER DRAGON, THE IMMORTAL OF THUNDER, QUEEN'S KNIGHT, KING'S KNIGHT AND JACK'S KNIGHT!

I summoned said monsters!

Bertrand: Magnificent selection.

Me: Indeed.

Bertrand: How about some insect power? I summon METAL ARMORED BUG, SWARM OF LOCUSTS, FIEND SCORPION, SWARM OF SCARABS, JIRAI GUMO, BLADEFLY, INSECT QUEEN, GREAT MOTH, PERFECTLY ULTIMATE GREAT MOTH, DOOM DOZER, SCARY MOTH, and CROSS-SWORD BEETLE!

Roman Goodwin: Good choices.

Me: Thanks. And to make the playing field more appropriate, I activate the field spell VENOM SWAMP!

I activated said spell and the area turned into a poisonous and lethal swamp.

Bertrand: My goodness. Very interesting landscape.

Me: It sure is. Lets dance.

We went at Roman and I punched him and Bertrand kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and our monsters blasted Uru all over the place and blew him apart and me and Bertrand punched Roman and knocked him down. Our battle ended. The area reverted back.

I held my hand to him.

Me: Good fight.

Roman took my hand.

Roman Goodwin: Indeed. Lets go see how Tea fairs out.

Me: Right.

## Battle 2: Tea VS Rare Hunter.

Tea was facing the Rare Hunter that almost killed her.

Tea Gardner: I will never forgive you for trying to kill me.

Rare Hunter: Shall we duel?

Tea Gardner: No duel this time. This time we fight.

Me, Roman and Bertrand were watching.

She pulled out a card.

Tea Gardner: And here's my arena. I activate THE SEAL OF ORICHALCOS!

We gasped in sheer shock when Tea said that name and we saw her activate it and a Circle of glowing green energy with Enochian symbols appeared and it landed on the ground around Tea and the Rare Hunter and formed a Unicursal Hexagram in the middle and we were blown back by a powerful force. I was standing still.

Me: Whoa! What power! Tea you have no idea what you are doing!

I saw Tea enveloped in an aura of darkness and I looked at her and saw that she had the Orichalcos symbol glowing in the middle of her forehead and her eyes were glowing red with pure evil and they were overflowing with ultimate hatred and rage!

Me: Holy shit!

Rare Hunter: I don't care what kind of power you use girl, it won't be enough for you when I kill you!

Tea Gardner: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP! I will kill you and send your soul into the darkness of hell where you belong! I will never forgive you for everything you've done!

Roman Goodwin: What in the world has happened to her!?

Me: The Orichalcos unlocked the very darkness inside of her heart. The Orichalcos is the very Negative Energy that exists inside all of us. When Tea activated the Seal of Orichalcos she unleashed the very evil inside of her. She now is overflowing with incredible hatred and rage.

Roman Goodwin: That's terrible!

Bertrand: No kidding.

Me: Dartz used the power of the Orichalcos to try and destroy the entire planet and kill everyone to create a utopia. And we stopped him from doing so.

Roman Goodwin: I've heard all about that.

Tea went at the Rare Hunter and punched him in the face with incredibly merciless fury and she kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and she punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth! She then kicked him in the crotch and bit his nose and kneed him in the face and broke his jaw and kicked him in the face and knocked out his eye and he fell to the ground and Tea smashed his hand with a deadly jump and broke his entire hand!

Roman Goodwin: WHOA!

Me: Tea has become a merciless monster! The Orichalcos turned her into a ruthless monster!

Bertrand: I've never seen her fight so ruthlessly!

Me: Me neither.

Tea kicked him in the chest and knocked him down.

Tea Gardner: Seal of Orichalcos, take his soul!

The seal grew smaller and entrapped him in a huge pillar of light and we shielded our eyes as the Seal took his soul into the very darkness of Hell for all eternity! It vanished and the Rare Hunter fell to the ground. He was dead. A lifeless vegetable. Tea fell to the ground exhausted.

I went over to him and checked for a pulse. There was none.

Me: He's dead. I was right. The Orichalcos killed him!

I went over to Tea and she was exhausted. I saw a card by her and looked at it and I saw that it was The Seal of Orichalcos with the Rare Hunter's Spirit inside it.

Me: Whoa. Tea killed him by trapping his soul inside the card.

Roman Goodwin: Man that was rough.

Me: I would never use the Seal of Orichalcos unless it was the biggest last resort ever.

Bertrand: Good thinking.

I opened the portal into Hell and threw the card into it.

Me: Good riddance.

Tea woke up.

Tea Gardner: J.D.?

Me: Tea it's all right. You beat him.

Tea then hugged me and cried hard into my chest.

Me: It's all right Tea. It's all right.

Tea Gardner: (CRYING HARD) J.D. I'M SO SORRY!

Me: It's not your fault Tea. You got justice for yourself and for Joey as well.

Tea Gardner: (CRYING) BUT I KILLED HIM!

Me: You did but it was justified. You saved Joey and yourself from having history repeat itself.

Yugi: That's right Tea. You saved yourself and Joey again from that monster.

Pharaoh Atem: That's right Tea. We're proud of you.

Me: It was reckless but I knew that there was no other way. But at least we got to see what the power of the Seal of Orichalcos is capable of.

Yugi: That's true.

Tea Gardner: (Sniffles) Thank you J.D.

Me: By the way Tea, did the Seal of Orichalcos send that Rare Hunter to Hell?

Tea Gardner: It did.

Heidi: It's true grandpa. When I sealed Dartz into the very dark recesses of my mind for all eternity, I had the Seal of Orichalcos send the souls of those who are evil and honorless straight to hell where they belong.

Me: Wow! That's incredible. Our battle with Dartz gave us a powerful tool. But it can only be used as a last resort. The Seal of Orichalcos is pure evil and we have to use it only when absolutely necessary. Unless there's no other choice. It will only be used on those that are unrepentant and without honor.

Tea Gardner: Good idea.

Yugi: Right!

Me: Lets go help everyone else.

Tea Gardner: Right!

I kept the Rare Hunter's cards as a trophy.

## Battle 3: Webstor

Lucy Loud was facing Webstor and his Spinarak and Ariados.

Lucy Loud: That was some battle Tea did.

Webstor: It sure was. I can't believe that the power of the Orichalcos is that dangerous.

Lucy Loud: I know. Lets dance shall we?

Webstor: Lets.

Lucy Loud went at Webstor and kicked him in the face and his Spinarak and Ariados fired web at Lucy and she cut it with her sword and fired blasts of black lightning and electrocuted all three of them.

Lucy Loud: Darkness loves spiders.

## Battle 4: Leonard

Lori was facing Leonard.

Lori: Every time I face you Leonard, you literally provide more pork to feed for the homeless.

Leonard: (Laughs and snorts) I sure do Lori. It's good that you're using our fights to feed the poor.

Lori: Thank you. Lets dance.

Leonard: With pleasure.

Leonard sent many pigs at her and Lori went Super Angel 20,000 Hurricane Eagle and she slashed and cut a bunch of pigs all over and turned them into pork cuts and ham and more and she made over 892,000 pounds of meat for the homeless.

Lori: Sorry I have to keep killing your people like this.

Leonard: Ah it's all right. With the power of this Dark Orb I have here it'll give me unlimited pigs. Have all the pork you want.

Lori: Thanks. It's for the homeless though.

Leonard: Good and very charitable.

## Battle 5: Captain Cold

Qin was facing Captain Cold.

Qin: This is my first time fighting you but it's a great honor to have one of the legendary members of the Legion of Doom be my archenemy.

Captain Cold: Why thank you. You know, Qin. Your parents might be gone but at least they loved you. My dad pretty much hated my guts.

Qin: Oh, I'm so sorry!

Captain Cold: (shrugs) It's fine. I've moved past that, to be honest.

Phineas Porpoise: Hey, get on with the fight already!

Captain Cold: (glares at Phineas Porpoise) Do you want me to freeze you to death?

Qin: He's not worth our time. Lets dance.

Qin fired a blast of fire and Captain Cold fired a blast of ice and the blasts collided and it erupted into a massive cloud of steam. Qin was sweating hard.

Qin: Whoo! That steam feels good. It's like a sauna in here.

Captain Cold: It sure does feel like it.

Qin fired a bunch of fireballs.

Captain Cold just used his Cold Gun to freeze a fireball Qin sent his way.

Captain Cold: That wasn't so hard. It's actually almost like target practice!

Qin: Glad you're amused. How about this?

Qin teleported and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Qin: Not too shabby.

## Battle 6: Morph Moth

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Morph Moth.

Nico flew and punched Morph Moth and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over and blew him apart.

Nico: Morph Moth you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Yes he has.

We got Morph Moth's weapons.

---

## Battle 7: Larry Raccoon

---

We regrouped and we were facing Larry Raccoon.

Me: You are a disgrace to raccoons everywhere Larry!

Laney: Yeah!

Me: Normally this would be animal cruelty, but we'll make an exception.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the mouth and Laney bit him in the tail and he screamed in pain and Lana scratched him all over and bit his hands and the Fox Quints fired blasts of fire, earth, water, wind and lightning at him and blew him all over and burned him all over as well.

Tshibangu: Lets see how you like this! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CONGO RIVER!

Tshibangu fired a blast of water and it had the speed of the Congo River and carried Larry Raccoon all over.

Tshibangu: And this! WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: CONGO TROPICAL RAINFORESTS!

Tshibangu touched the ground and hundreds of tropical trees popped up all over and entrapped Larry Raccoon all over.

Tshibangu: And this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING BLADE CUTTER EVISCERATION!

Tshibangu fired a powerful blast of lightning and it cut Larry Raccoon all over the place and electrocuted him all over.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator called TERRORQUARTZ! It looked like a pterodactyl with two tentacles on its sides.

Ben: TERRORQUARTZ!

Me: Whoa! That's a wicked predator.

Shanan: That's a Crystaludimorphodon. It's the natural predator of the Crystalsapiens, Chromastone's species.

Nico: Wow! That is a cool one!

Nicole: It sure is. It looks like a Pterodactyl and it's amazing.

Riley: Amazing.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is.

Terrorquart: Watch this.

He flew into the air and fired a massive sonic scream blast. It hit Larry and really hurt him. The sonic scream was so powerful that it shattered all the windows in the gym.

Me: Whoa! That is loud!

Lori: Literally loud!

Me: Time for some teamwork!

G1 Firestar: Lets do it!

Gaara: With you guys all the way.

Francis: Right!

Vortex: Yeah!

G1 Firestar used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Gaara used the Hidden Sand Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Firestar's Flame Pistol and Gaara's sand powers 100-fold.

Francis and Vortex used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Francis's Fire powers and Vortex's glue gun 100-fold.

G1 Firestar and Gaara: FLAMING GLASS SHRAPNEL STORM!

Firestar fired a massive blast of fire and Gaara fired a massive blast of sand.

Francis and Vortex: FLAMING ADHESIVE MEGABLAST!

Francis fired a massive blast of fire and Vortex fired a powerful wave of glue.

Elena and Galaxy Man: LIGHTNING STAR STORM BARRAGE!

Elena fired a massive blast of lightning and Galaxy Man fired a blast of lasers and black hole energy.

Adam Lyon and Luna Loud: WATER ANIMAL KINGDOM BARRAGE!

Adam Lyon and Luna Loud fired blasts of water and they formed into every animal of the animal kingdom.

Lana and Lupe: TROPICAL ICE STORM BLAST!

Lana and Lupe fired blasts of ice and they formed into a flock of Toucans.

Lola and Ingrid: FIRE GIRAFFE STAMPEDE!

Lola fire Ingrid fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a massive stampede of giraffes.

Laney and Windsor: LEAF GORILLA FAMILY SMASH!

Laney and Windsor fired a massive wave of leaves and they formed into a huge family of gorillas.

Lynn and Slips: VOLCANIC PYTHON SLITHER!

Lynn and Slips fired a wave of lava and it formed into a group of pythons.

Luan and Jake Spider Monkey: LAUGHING LIGHT SPIDER MONKEY FAMILY!

Luan and Jake fired blasts of light and they formed into a family of Spider Monkeys.

The animals and blasts all hit Larry Raccoon all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some final smash power!

Adam Lyon: Right! LIONSTORM WATERSTRIKE!

Adam fired a massive blast of water and it turned into a pride of lions.

Luna Loud: Watch this dudes. WHALE WATERPOD!

Luna fired a massive blast of water and it turned into a huge pod of whales.

Olga Pataki: Lets do it! FIRE CROW MURDER!

Olga fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a huge murder of Crows.

Pandora (GAOBAM): Watch this. DARKNESS BUTTERFLY KALEIDOSCOPE!

Pandora (GAOBAM) fired a wave of darkness and it turned into a wave of black butterflies.

Pandora (Kid Icarus): This is gonna be good. BLUE FIRE HUMMINGBIRD KALEIDOSCOPE!

Pandora (Kid Icarus) fired a massive blast of blue fire and it turned into a Kaleidoscope of Hummingbirds and the animals hit Larry Raccoon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Larry Raccoon was knocked down and we grabbed him.

Larry: What are you going to do? Eat me?

Grim Adventures Pandora: (to Larry) Well, all that fighting did make me hungry.

Me: EW! Guys no, we're not eating Larry. I would never eat raccoons even if you dared me or paid me. No offense Sly.

Sly Cooper: None taken.

We had Larry Raccoon beamed to our newest prison: The Venus Prison for Rotten Animals. It's located below the Supermax section of the Venus Prison.

Webstor and the Masters of Evil appeared.

Webstor: Well, I guess we'll see you all at Perim along with the rest of our pals.

Maria: I guess we will.

Sarah Gunnerson: You know when we fight you guys, we're going to kill most of the M'arrillians, including Aa'une, right?

Leonard: Of course we know. I actually do hope you kill Erak'tabb since he's been snacking on our food supply when he visits us.

Eddy: (laughs) I can imagine that.

Captain Cold: There's nothing else for us to say right now. Except, I hope you guys are ready to get Chaotic when you get to Perim!

Nico: Oh, we will!

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Adam Lyon: Thank you all for helping us get rid of Larry for good.

Me: No problem Adam. Anything for friends of Lynn.

Lynn: You got it J.D.

Nico: Well, Bull. I guess you're free to go. But you better not go back to beating people up!

Me: Or else!

I made the "I'm Watching You" and throat slash gestures.

Jake Spider Monkey: (To the viewers) It was awesome meeting Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But Bull had better be good or else shark guts will spill.

Adam Lyon: You said it Jake. (To the viewers) And never mess with the rights and love of all animals or there will be trouble.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction done.

My Gym Partner's A Monkey was an awesome show that was just as funny as SpongeBob. It's too bad it was cancelled. It was on from December 26, 2005 to November 27, 2008. It was awesome! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesomely Chaotic time as we journey to the world of Perim in the awesome show Chaotic as we take on the ruthless M'arrillians and save all of Perim from total destruction. It's gonna be awesome meeting Sarah's friends and saving all of Chaotic.

See you all tomorrow

# Perim in Ultimate Peril

In the Gym we were playing Dodgeball! But the coach was nailing us really hard!

[Girl Jordan screamed and got nailed in the face by a dodgeball, and collapsed. Penelope runs by Lincoln and Clyde and gets nailed too, followed by Zach, then Andrew, then Liam.]

I was dodging all the balls.

Me: Come on my grandmother hits better than you!

I dodged the balls coming at me!

Lincoln: [To Clyde] "Man, I hate gym class." [Gets nailed]

Clyde: "And the worst part is, class hasn't even started yet."

[Gets nailed into his underwear, and winds up lying on the floor with his fellow classmates.]

Zach: "Coach, any chance we can play with the parachute today?" [Coach nails him with another dodge ball for that statement.]

Rusty: "I don't think he heard you, Zach. [Slyly] Ask him again." [Gets nailed as well]

The coach throwing the balls was none other than former Springfield Elementary Gym Teacher, Coach Krupt.

---

He is obsessed with the game Bombardment, even yelling "BOMBARDMENT" at the end of most of his sentences. Bombardment consists of Krupt hitting students with dodgeballs thrown at full force. Krupt is relentless in playing the game, even ignoring medical orders that would excuse his students from participating (and prevent him from assaulting them). Bart sneaked a peek at Krupt's calendar and saw that Krupt had Bombardment scheduled for every day, with "Double Bombardment" on Christmas Day. Krupt also plays Bombardment with bread rolls in restaurants. Krupt even brings Bombardment into academics: when the entire school got involved in preparing for the Vice President's Assessment Test, Krupt drilled his students with test questions while he drilled them with dodgeballs.

Even when he is not playing Bombardment, Krupt still conforms to the "sadistic gym teacher" stereotype and finds other things to obsess over. One day in gym class, the scheduled activity was rope climbing and it was Milhouse's turn to climb, but the rope had disappeared. Krupt told Milhouse to climb anyway, forcing him to pantomime climbing a rope.

Coach Krupt is athletic and in good physical shape, as one might expect of a gym teacher. When Bart tried to give Krupt his comeuppance by throwing an iceball at him, Krupt nimbly ducked out of the way and the iceball ended up flying out the gym window and then destroying Groundskeeper Willie's shack.

Krupt came to Springfield Elementary as a substitute for gym teacher Ms. Pommelhorst, who was taking a leave of absence to undergo sex reassignment surgery. He has a wife and two children, a boy and a girl.

Krupt also can be seen in the massive teacher brawl fighting Ms. Pummelhorst when Mike starts a fight by talking badly about Edna's fourth graders.

---

Me: Come on Coach Craphole! My grandmother throws better than you do!

Coach Krupt: Oh I can throw much better than your grandmother ever will! (Throws numerous balls) BOMBARDMENT!

I dodged a lot of them and dodged them all over doing numerous gymnastics and acrobatic moves and dodged them all over the place with incredible speed and agility.

Nico and everyone else were cheering me on.

Nico: WHOO! Way to go J.D.!

Maria: J.D. is really acrobatic.

Sarah Gunnerson: I've never seen J.D. move with such incredible grace and speed.

Lori Jimenez: J.D. is known as the great dodgeball champion. He practically owns and dominates the whole sport.

I was dodging numerous balls and I threw them back and they hit Coach Krupt with incredible speed and strength. He threw more dodgeballs at me and I dodged them and grabbed them and threw them and they smashed into Coach Krupt and hit him all over.

Maria: YEAH! Way to go J.D.!

Coach Krupt: BOMBARDMENT!

SMASH!

Coach Krupt threw a ball and it hit Maria right in the face.

Maria: OW!

Maria growled with incredible ferociousness and she wrapped the ball in barbed wire.

Maria: Bombardment this!

She threw the ball and it slammed into Coach Krupt's crotch!

WHAM! SICKENING CRUNCH!

Me: (WINCES) OOOHHH!

He screamed like a little girl and we winced.

Nico: That's gonna leave a mark!

William: Never make Maria mad.

Me: Yep.

Later we went back home.

---

At the estate, we were getting ready for an amazing battle against the M'arrillians in Perim. It was gonna be a wicked and awesome fight. We packed our weapons and we had our gear.

Sarah Gunnerson: Well, guys. Ready to go to Perim and get Chaotic?

Riku: What do you think?

Me: This is gonna be so awesome Sarah.

Nico: It sure is.

Girl Jordan: It's gonna be awesome!

Stella (Loud House): This is gonna be amazing!

Me: We're ready.

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets go.

We stood with Sarah and she activated her scanner and we all were beamed to the planet Perim and we were right in front of Kiru City. We saw the world of Perim and it was an amazing place. It was a world full of amazing things and really awesome creatures.

Me: Wow! So this is Perim.

Nico: It's amazing!

Lori Jimenez: It's just as amazing as I remember it.

Sarah Gunnerson: Just like old times.

Laney: This is so cool!

Rusty Spokes: It sure is. I didn't know all this was here.

Naruto: This is amazing!

Fu: Lady Hokage is never gonna believe all this.

Gray Fullbuster: So, this is Kiru City?

Sarah Gunnerson: It sure is. This is the capital of the Overworld. It's the home of Maxxor and he's Tom Major's signature creature.

Vince: That is amazing.

Lori Jimenez: I met Tom, Kaz and Peyton here before I went into the Unicron Wars with Optimus Prime and the Autobots.

Optimus Prime: I remember that. That's really something.

?: Sarah!

We saw Tom Majors, Kaz Kalinkas, and Peyton Touhey.

Sarah Gunnerson: Hey guys!

Sarah went over and hugged them.

Tom Majors: It's great to see you again.

Peyton: We thought we would never see you again.

Kaz: Yeah.

Lori Jimenez: Hey guys! Long time no see.

Tom Majors: Lori! It's great to see you again.

Lori Jimenez: Same to you Tom. Kaz, Peyton, you're all looking great.

Peyton: Thanks Lori.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet all three of you.

Tom Majors: Wow! J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Kaz: Wow! No Way!

Peyton: This is awesome!

Tom Majors: It's an awesome honor to meet you guys.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you all as well.

Vince: Same here.

Me: Sarah told us so much about you all and we learned about this place from our frenemies, The Masters of Evil and we heard that this whole world is in trouble because of the resurfacing of the M'arrillians.

Tom Majors: Yeah and we have to stop them for good.

Me: Your enemies have now become our enemies as well. And we will fight them and bring justice to them.

Tom Majors: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Scavenger: Hey, Tom. You think your Scanner can scan me and the others?

Sarah Gunnerson: It doesn't work that way Scavenger. It only works on creatures and locations here.

Scavenger: I get ya.

Me: Hey Peyton, you look so much like our friend Jimmy Osgood.

Peyton: I sure do huh?

Gear: Good comparison.

Kaz: Maybe we should take care of some other things as well. Like Van Bloot and his followers as well as Klay and Krystella.

Moonracer: There are bigger things happening then the Perim version of Starscream and Chaotic's resident cheaters. But when the smoke clears, we'll be dealing with those problems.

Me: That's right. We'll deal with all of them down the road. Right now our biggest priority is to destroy the M'arrillians. But we don't know anything about them. Tom, can you tell us all you can about them?

Tom Majors: I sure can.

Tom went over what he learned about the M'arrillians.

---

The M'arrilians locked the doors from inside in a well-planned retreat because they tried to conquer Perim and were defeated. Using their mind manipulation and control powers, the M'arillians erased all memory of their existance from the minds of every being on Perim and retreated to behind the Doors of the Deepmines. They closed the doors behind them and each tribe set up guards because no one tribe could trust the other. None from any tribe remembered the M'arillians but they vaguely remembered the terror and destruction they had caused and associated this with whatever was behind the Doors of the Deepmines. Members of each tribe would rotate in guard duty insuring that no one creature would have to stand the presence of each different tribe. From then on the tribes almost forgot about the doors and the mysterious threat behind them completely. All except a rare few who lived through that time and survived into these days, like Ikkatosh, a survivor from the time of Kiru.

Unfortunately for the other tribes the M'arrillians were only gathering their forces again. But stuck in the filthy water their greatest advantage had become their greatest enemy. Luckily the M'arrillians leader Aa'une the Oligarch had foreseen this problem and had frozen a fludimorpher named Phelphor in ice before the retreat. He would lay frozen until freed by an unsuspecting creature. Then Phelphor would trick that creature into opening the doors so that the M'arillians could conquer Perim again.

Years later the fluidmorpher was freed by Khybon and taken to Chaor. He tried to trick Chaor into believing that the Cothica was behind the Doors of the Deep Mines. Chaor didn't fall for it and

Phelphor was instead forced to use Lord Von Bloot to open the doors. The M'arrilians were freed and they began again their revised plan to flood Perim. They found that their old bases were now dried out, changed and reoccupied. In retaliation they began brainwashing all the creatures they could find and commanded them to flood their old habitats.

The M'arrilians did this for months until they could finish building a massive laser that would be used to melt Glacier Plains and flood Perim. They nearly succeded until the other tribes formed an alliance and defeated their leader Aa'une. By using a powerful mugic the laser cannons power was neutralized and the M'arrilians went into hiding where they currently remain. all those who were once brainwashed by the M'arrilians where freed.

M'arrilians have many abilities, mind control and mind manipulation are the two most prominent. Nearly all M'arrillians also have the element of water in their control. A few also posses the Fire element. The only flaw they have is that they are unable to use mugic though this has been retconned out with newer card sets.

M'arrillians have their own unique Mugic and attacks. Every one has different brainwashing tactics and abilities. When at full power every M'arrillian's abilities increases hence why Sarah's recently scanned Phelphor easily coded Tom's creature.

After Aa'une was defeated, the M'arrillians ran off. In Secret of the Lost City, the M'arrilians reappear after season 2 but only breifly.

Hierarchy

Their leader is Aa'une the Oligarch.

Each of M'arrillians are ranked differently accordingly to tradition and are ranked as:

Chieftains: Leader class warriors that control an area.

Kha'rall: Crustacean-like class warriors that use crystal shards as a power source. It is currently unknown what the full connection is between them and these shards. Though some are smiths that form the shards like Battlegear experts.

Fluidmorphers: The Mugicians of the M'arrillians. They can change their shape.

The M'arrillians also have Coral Fighters as their foot soldiers.

Strategy

M'arrillians can be quite adaptable due to their large array of minions and their ablities. But M'arrillians also have a central set of strategies of their own. Chieftains have one disipline that is quite high while the others are quite balanced. They often use stat-checks to deal extra damage. Fluidmorphers, as the mugical experts of the tribe, gain mugicians every time a creature uses a water attack. They then use those extra mugicans to activate speical abilities. Kha'rall have several element proof abilities and intimidate, but they do tend to be slow. They when equipped with Kha'rall shard battlegear, they gain elemental boosts, large energy boosts and defender. M'arrilians focus on control and destroying opponents with lower disiplines, usually when a disipline reaches 0. They also compensate for their lack of casting mugic by sacrificing mugics to activate abilities.

Known M'arrillians

Aa'une the Oligarch

Aval'par

Erak'tabb

Fal'makin

Ihun'Kalin

Ikub'ra

Mik'banin

Milla'iin

Mock'adyn

Nunk'worn

Phelphor

Rath'tab

Ritzu'dag

Thar'lyn

Xis'torq

---

We gasped!

Me: So the M'arrillians pose a huge threat to every living creature in all of Perim because of their incredible psychic powers and dark agenda.

Tom Majors: That's right.

Mewtwo: They have incredible psychic powers like me.

Me: It would appear so.

Nico: This is bad.

Me: But luckily our powers make us immune to Psychic control. Because we have the powers of the Gods protecting us.

Peyton: That's amazing.

Me: Yep. Now we have to make sure that the M'arrillians never threaten this world again.

Tom Majors: Our priority is to take out their leader Aa'une the Oligarch. He's the supreme leader of the M'arrillians.

Tom went over his history.

---

Aa'une the Oligarch was the leader of the M'arillians he was the most powerful creature known to Perim.

Later the great Aa'une was defeated when Maxxor, Iparu and Chaor negate the mind control the M'arrillians placed on the other creatures. Right now, many in his tribe are looking for the top spot sparking a civil war in the M'arrillians. Even though Aa'une is defeated, his minions (Milla'iin, Xis'torq, Erak'tabb, Lam'inkal, Phelphor, Ihun'Kalin, Rath'Tab, Ritzu'dag, etc.) are still out there somewhere in Perim.

He appeared in episode 23 when he telepathically asked Phelphor about the operation and if Chaor left Underworld city to begin their surprise attack on the Underworlders. In episode 25, Maxxor teleports him to Lake Blakeer (where the M'arrillians' mind-control abilities are negated). In episode 26, Maxxor and Chaor did leave him on Lake Blakeer and discover that Aa'une becames indestructible in the lake. In episode 27, Maxxor, Chaor and Iparu are defeating Aa'une when he assumes his true form: a multi-headed, monstrous sea creature version of himself. Iparu copies his form and Maxxor, Chaor and Iparu (in the form of Aa'une) attack with positive attacks pushing him into Lake Blakeer (which is charged of negative energy doing a explosion which defeats Aa'une). In this episode was revealed that all the M'arrillans powers are from Aa'une. When he was defeated, they stay without power and the other tribes are ready to defeat them.

Some people don't realize but Aa'une in the show is different from the card with regards to the face; in the show, he has a more humanoid face. In the card (you can see the difference on the card Crown of Aa'une), he has a demonic face and claws.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: He's that powerful!?

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah and he wants to destroy all the tribes in Perim.

Me: He's pure evil! We're not gonna let him.

Nico: No we won't.

Vince: That's right.

Tom Majors: We'll take you all to Maxxor so we can get ready for the attack.

Me: Okay.

We went to the castle of Maxxor and we stood before the mighty hero of Perim: Maxxor.

Maxxor: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to have you all here.

Me: It's an honor to meet you Maxxor.

Maxxor: Same to you. Have you all come to face the M'arrillians?

Me: Yes we have and we're gonna make them pay by blowing them all to smithereens.

Maxxor: Thank you all. The Tribal Alliance is gonna help you and support you all every step of the way.

Me: We appreciate that. And I have a token of our alliance for you.

I snapped my fingers and in a flash of light came the fallen hero of Perim, Tangath Toborn!

Tangath Toborn: I'm back? But how?

Tom Majors: Tangath!

Tangath Toborn: Young Tom Majors. It's good to see you again.

Me: I am the one that brought you back Tangath.

Tangath Toborn: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you. We heard about how you sacrificed yourself and saved Perim.

Tangath Toborn: Yes. I am glad that you brought me back.

Me: And for a good reason too. The M'arrillians have returned and we have come to help you all destroy them once and for all.

Tangath Toborn: I see.

Maxxor: Tangath, it's good to have you back my friend.

Tangath Toborn: Same here Maxxor. It's good to be home.

We got all the tribes together and formed the Tribal Alliance.

Maxxor (to the Tribal Alliance): I know that it's been a while since we formed this alliance. But the time for fighting is over. Our true enemy, the M'arrillians, are back. And they won't be stopped unless we unite as one. No matter what Tribe you're from, all of you are welcome here. As long as you don't abuse this hospitality. For the rest of the day, we prepare for the battle ahead. Tomorrow morning, we go to the City of M'arr to defeat Aa'une and most of the M'arrillians, if not all of them.

Me: Maxxor, you have the support of me and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we will make every single one of the M'arrillium's pay with their lives for terrorizing all of Perim.

Maxxor: We appreciate that J.D.

We shook hands.

Me: Lets take this time to rest. For tomorrow at dawn, we go to war!

We cheered and got ready for tomorrow.

Nico and May were looking out at the stars and it was romantic.

May just handed Nico a paopu fruit to him while having another in her hand.

May: I believe this is how paopu fruits are supposed to be shared.

Nico: Why are you handing me this?

May: Tomorrow's fight will be our toughest yet. I want to be a part of your life no matter what. That's all.

Nico: May, I'll keep you safe.

May: No. Let me keep you safe.

So adorable.

They bit one and it was romantic.

We were ready for anything. I meditated and made my powers stronger through thought and might.

---

Later at dawn the following morning, we were riding on to the City of M'arr for war!

Me: This is it guys. Once we enter the city of M'arr, there's no turning back.

Nico: Yep.

Tom Majors: This is gonna be rough.

Vince: Big time.

Maxxor: We're ready for him.

Chaor: This is gonna be awesome!

Laney: The M'arrillians will pay for their crimes.

Lana: You bet their will.

We have arrived at the CITY OF M'ARR!

Me: Target sighted.

Nico: It's overflowing with psychic energy.

Private began to feel strange and then he was being controlled by the M'arrillion's! The mind-controlled Private tried to lunge at Kowalski but Rico knocked him back by upchucking a baseball from his gut at him.

Skipper: Private, I don't know what's gotten into you, Soldier. But if you don't stand down, the next thing coming out of Rico's gut won't be a baseball!

Me: It's the M'arrillians. They have incredible psychic energy.

Nico put anti-mind-control headbands on the penguins.

Nico: There.

Me: Lets get them! Fire!

We fired a massive powerful barrage of energy blasts and elemental blasts and they hit the city of M'arr and massive explosions of fire and energy blew apart the city in a massive inferno of fire and much of the city was completely engulfed in a raging inferno!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive red Kamehameha Wave and everyone fired massive elemental energy blasts and blew the whole city to smithereens in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew the entire city apart and destroyed it in a massive explosion of fire. The M'arrillions all came out and they were infuriated and enraged!

Me: So you all have come.

Aa'une: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHAT YOU'VE JUST DONE!?

Me: Destroyed your home and now you are next Aa'une.

Laney: You will pay for your crimes Aa'une!

Maxxor: That's right. You are never going to terrorize all of Perim again as long as we have anything to say about it!

Chaor: Yeah! And we're going to smash you all to pulp!

But then we got an unexpected surprise when we saw The Masters of Evil all present. They were all in front of us.

Me: The Masters of Evil are ALL here this time.

Vypra: That's right.

Dark Spicer: (to Maxxor) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Sarah Gunnerson: Not if he kicks yours first!

Tom Majors: Who are all these guys?

Me: That's right you don't know. Let us introduce you. These are our frenemies, the Masters of Evil. After the Battle with Thanos, the Legion of Doom disbanded and the Masters of Evil took their place. We now have archenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Luan: That's right. The woman with the bat wings is Vypra. She's the leader of the Masters of Evil and my archenemy. She is also the archenemy of the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers.

Eddy: The kid with the red hair and red eyes is the dark side of Jack Spicer. We call him Dark Spicer and he is the 2nd in Command of the Masters. He has an Omnitrix-like device that Kevin had before called the Antitrix. It allows him to transform into mutant versions of the aliens that Ben knows. I'm his archenemy.

Edd: The one that looks like a ghost is Zs'Skayr. He's an Ectonurite from the planet Anur Phaetos and he used to be one of Ben's heroes until he went rogue and he tried to kill Ben several times. He's my archenemy.

Ed: The girl with the brown hair is Number 7. She is a robot created by Dr. Roland Poindexter and she used to be a member of the evil Robot Organization called the Legion Ex Machina and we destroyed all her colleagues. She's my archenemy.

Spiderman: The guy in the black armor is Vanitas. He was the apprentice of the evil Master Xehanort and he's my Archenemy.

Tara: The woman dressed like waffles is Waffle Woman. She was a huge Breakfast Food maker named Vicky Velcro and she went out of business because of more popular breakfast food from other companies. She's my archenemy.

Lola: The man in the suit that looks like a fly is Garfield Lynns. He's also known as Firefly. He's a former Pyrotechnics master that tried to burn down all of Gotham City in a massive inferno. He's my arch nemesis.

Laney: The big bruiser is Bane. He was an inmate at Peña Doro Prison in Cuba that was part of Project Gilgamesh. It was a chemical plan to create supersoldiers out of hardened prisoners. Bane is the result of that experiment gone wrong and he became a freelance assassin. He was also one of Batman's most formidable adversaries. Now he's my archenemy.

Lucy Loud: The creature with the spider appendages is Webstor. He was from the planet Eternia and he used to be one of Skeletor's minions. Now he's my archenemy.

Luna Loud: The man with the brown hair is Morris Bench A.K.A. Hydro Man. He's one of Spiderman's most dangerous enemies. Now he's my archenemy.

Lincoln: The man with lightning going through him is Max Dillon A.K.A. Electro. He's another one of Spiderman's most dangerous enemies. Now he's my archenemy.

Leni: The man of snakes is King Hiss. He used to be another one of Skeletor's minions and now he's my archenemy.

Lana: The man with the shield is Vexen. He used to be a member of an evil organization that was out to destroy the entire universe. He has the power of ice and is my Archenemy.

Lisa Loud: The little man with the head goggles is Professor Phinbar Calamitous. He used to be the arch nemesis of Jimmy Neutron and he was out to take over the world. Now he is my archenemy.

Lily: The shadowy man in all black is Ivan Evans A.K.A. Ebon. He got exposed to an experimental biohazardous mutagenic gas and it turned him into Ebon. He used to be one of Static Shock's most formidable adversaries. Now he's my archenemy.

Lynn: The man with the light blades for hands is Shiv. We never was told his real name.

Shiv: My real name is Kirk Fuji. I'm sorry I never told you guys my name before.

Lynn: Oh that's all right. His real name is Kirk Fuji A.K.A. Shiv and he too was exposed to the same gas that Ebon was exposed to and it turned him into Shiv. He was another one of Static Shock's most formidable enemies. Now he's my archenemy.

Lori: The green pig is Leonard Mudbeard. He is the king of the pigs and he and his pig followers were once the enemies of the Angry Birds. They are now literally my archenemies.

Me: The man in the green and white ranger suit is Tommy Oliver. But he likes going by Lord Drakkon. He is a Tommy Oliver from a parallel universe where he killed almost all of the Power Rangers and ruled over the world with an iron fist. He is a very formidable adversary and my archenemy.

Nico: The vampire man is really a Digimon named Myotismon. He was one of my most dangerous enemies from my past. He is a dangerous Digimon out to plunge the whole world into total darkness. He's my arch nemesis.

Kairi: The man with the lightbulb on his suit is Dr. Arthur Light A.K.A. Dr. Light. He's one of the most formidable enemies of the Teen Titans. But they made him into a total laughingstock. He's my arch enemy.

Carol: The man with the huge claymore is Saïx. He used to be part of the organization that's out to destroy the entire universe. He was really formidable. Now he's mine and Luan's archenemy.

Volcana: The woman with the kunai is Larxene. She used to be part of the organization out to destroy the entire universe. She is really lethal and dangerous. She's mine and Lincoln's archenemy.

Beast Boy: The man with the dreadlocks and spears is Xaldin. He used to be a part of the organization that's out to destroy the entire universe as well. He is mine and Lori's archenemy as well. Lori has a massive hatred over him because of what he did to Beast and Belle.

Squirrel Girl: The woman dressed in white is Whiteout. She's one of the X-Men's enemies and now she is my archenemy.

Mary Jane: The Green Ranger is the Evil Green Ranger. He was a dangerous enemy that the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers faced. He was corrupted by the spell of Rita Repulsa and he overwhelmed the Power Rangers. He's now my Archenemy.

Raven: The man made of cheese and in Shogun armor is Cheese Shogun Roquefort. He is one of the Kids Next Doors enemies and he is the ruler of a huge cheese dynasty. He's now mine and Nico's archenemy. Nico also has him because he loves cheese.

Starfire: The girl dressed in the cat suit is Katnappe. She used to be one of the Heylin that the Xiaolin Warriors faced on a daily basis. Now she is my archenemy.

Robin: That sick man is The Common Cold. He's always sick and he was one of the Kids Next Door's enemies. He wanted to make the entire world sick with his illness. Now he's my archenemy.

Cyborg: The ghost with the white hair is Nikolai Technus. He was one of Danny Phantom's most dangerous enemies. Now he's my archenemy for stealing my car.

Qin: The man in the parka is Leonard Snart A.K.A. Captain Cold. He was once one of the Legion Of Doom and he was considered the most honorable member of them all. He was one of Flash's enemies and is now my Archenemy.

Sabrina Mason: And the big guy with the Darth Vader mask is Dark Laser. He was once one of Timmy Turner's most formidable enemies. But as we were going after Crocker to remove his insane brain, he left and went into a deep depression. But the Battle of Thanos changed him back to his old self. Now he's my archenemy.

Tom Majors: Wow! I didn't know you all had so many enemies.

Me: They are half friends, half enemies. When we have incredible battles they appear and give us an incredible challenge.

Leo: They sure do.

Dark Laser: Glad to meet all of you.

Captain Cold. Same here.

Suddenly our Signer Marks started glowing.

Me: Uh oh.

Out of rainbow Nazca Line Marks came all 7 of the Dark Signers.

Roman Goodwin: Surprised to see us?

Me: Didn't expect all seven of you to show up this time.

Kaz: Who are they?

Me: These are the 7 Dark Signers. They are the servants of the evil

Earthbound Immortals. Monsters that were imprisoned in the legendary Nazca Lines in the Nazca Desert in Peru eons ago.

Roman Goodwin: That's right. I'm Roman Goodwin, Dark Signer of Uru the Spider Earthbound Immortal.

Carly Carmine: I'm Carly Carmine, Dark Signer of Aslla Piscu the Hummingbird Earthbound Immortal.

Devack: I'm Devack, Dark Signer of Cusillu the Monkey Earthbound Immortal.

Misty Tredwell: I'm Misty Tredwell, Dark Signer of Ccarayhua the Lizard Earthbound Immortal.

Kalin: I'm Kalin Kessler, Dark Signer of Ccapac Apu the Giant Earthbound Immortal.

Greiger: I'm Greiger, Dark Signer of Chacu Challhua the Whale Earthbound Immortal.

Rex Goodwin: And I am Rex Goodwin, Dark Signer of Wiraqocha Rasca the Condor Earthbound Immortal.

Brittney: The Dark Signers are now our enemies too. The Goths of Darkness have been made the archenemies of the Dark Signers.

Me: Carly is Jack's girlfriend and his biggest supporter.

Tom Majors: Wow!

Kaz: That's amazing! And Misty, didn't I see you on a fashion magazine at one time?

Misty Tredwell: That's me.

Me: She's a very famous supermodel. She is well known throughout the world of fashion.

Dark Spicer: That's right. Also I have new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer turned into a mutant version of Fasttrack. He was green and he had spikes coming out of his head and he had blades in his arm.

Darkspeed: Meet Darkspeed!

Shanan: A mutant Citrakayah. Interesting.

Sarah Gunnerson: That is amazing!

Darkspeed: Thank you.

Demona: Another speed alien?

Darkspeed: Got that right!

Darkspeed runs at Demona and raises his foot for a kick. He punches Demona into the air before taking a runner's stance. Darkspeed begins moving so fast that everything around him slows to a crawl. Darkspeed then runs around Perim at near-light speeds to generate momentum before returning to the battlefield, about to punch Demona. Flash zoomed in front of Demona, stopped the punch, and kicked down Darkspeed.

Me: Nice try though Dark Spicer. But not even a mutant Citrakayah is no match for the fastest man alive.

Dark Spicer: I'm not done yet.

He turned into a version of ChamAlien and he was red and he had a 10 color eye plate, 4 legs and he had spines on his tail.

Nosight: I call this alien form… Nosight!

Shanan: A mutant Merlinisapien.

Randy: Looks kinda like me.

Nosight: Watch this. Now you see me… (turns invisible) Now you don't!

While invisible, Nosight headbutts Cheetah in the face, knocking her down. He then puts a Kick Me sign on my back before kicking me

there.

Me: Ow! Very funny!

I turned on my infrared vision and I saw him and kicked him in the face.

Me: Good move getting the drop on me though.

Dark Spicer: (Groans) Thanks.

?: Don't forget me.

A figure came out and it was SLATE from episodes 24 and 25 of S.P.D.!

---

Slate is a copycat Shapeshifting criminal that can mimic any monsters form with DNA aquired from Broodwing. Slate mimics Rhinix, Bugglesworth, Hydrax, Tomars, Sinuku, and Devastation. He also has his own giant robot, which is destroyed by the Delta Squad Megazord and he is found guilty of identity theft along with other crimes thanks to the judgment scanner. Morgana uses her power to clone Slate into the six past monsters he was mimicking. With the help of Morgana, the monster squad takes down the Rangers. That is until the Red Ranger calls upon the S.P.D. Battlizer and contains Slate by destroying all of his clones.

---

Z Delgado: Slate!

Slate: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were a deadly shapeshifter that took on the forms of Rhinix, Bugglesworth, Hydrax, Tomars, Sinuko and Devastation and you became a giant robot and destroyed the entire Delta Squad Megazord.

Slate: That's right. You watched us on TV didn't you?

Me: Like I told a lot of the rangers enemies, never missed an episode. But that was beyond a shadow of a doubt, the fiercest of all the episodes in S.P.D.

Slate: It was. But it was a cool one.

Z Delgado: (to Slate) This is the part where you turn into a monster our team has faced, right?

Slate: Nope! This time, I'm turning into stronger monsters! Good thing I still have that upgrade Morgana gave me!

Slate then turned into clones of QUEEN BANSHEERA - the Mortal Enemy of the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, RANSIK - the Mortal Enemy of the Time Force Rangers, MASTER ORG - the Mortal Enemy of the Wild Force Rangers, LOTHOR - the Mortal Enemy of the Ninja Storm Rangers, MESOGOG - the Mortal Enemy of the Dino Thunder Rangers, and EMPEROR GRUUMM - The Mortal Enemy of the S.P.D. Rangers!

---

## Queen Bansheera

Queen Bansheera (simply known as Bansheera) is the Queen of Demons and the main antagonist of Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue and the archenemy of Carter Grayson, the Red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger.

She was voiced by Diane Salinger.

Queen Bansheera is the evil matriarch of the Demons and mother of Impus/Prince Olympius. She was in parts unknown when Diabolico and his band were freed, and later returned and gave orders in a spiritual form at the beginning of the series. Bansheera eventually returned in a mangled bodily form after an attempt by Spellbinder to bring her into the human world due to the Lightspeed Rangers tampering. She eventually gained a ghastly final form by absorbing Vypra's life energy.

Bansheera set out to conquer the world, and proved far more ruthless than Diabolico or Olympius. Bansheera also had no regard for her minions (even her own son) and used them for her own gain. She absorbed Vypra to regain her original form, forced Diabolico to destroy Loki, left her own son in the Shadow World, and nearly destroyed the Rangers. Despite Diabolico telling the Red Lightspeed to strike where her heart should be, she continued to menace the Rangers. She eventually turned Diabolico and Olympius into Super Demons, but they were defeated.

She attempted to open the gateway to the Shadow World to unleash all of its fallen monsters. Taking over the Aquabase and the Omega Megazord, she was close to succeeding. However, Bansheera ended up suspended above the Demon World portal by Carter Grayson. The spirit of a vengeful Diabolico appeared, pulling her inside, where she was attacked by the undead monsters, much to Diabolico's satisfaction as he witnesses the downfall of his former queen.

### Ransik

Ransik is the main antagonist of Power Rangers Time Force and a supporting character of Power Rangers Wild Force. He is the (former) archenemy of Jen Scotts the Pink Time Force Ranger.

He was portrayed by Vernon Wells, who also played Bennett in Commando, Wez in Mad Max 2, and Mr. Igoe in Innerspace.

Ransik was created by the very people he seeks to destroy. In the future, children are born in labs, with traits designated by their parents. Ransik is a product of this tampering, born from an accident in a lab: During one of the required genetic enhancement sessions, one of the vials containing embryonic biomass unexpectedly fell and shattered, spilling the contents into a drain where the staff believed that the biomass would die out due to exposure to the outside world.

However, instead of dissolving, the sewer environment around the said spilled biomass unexpectedly caused it to mutate, and from the amalgamation of toxic waste and mutated biomass, a full-grown adult man was born. Possibly due to inherited memories of his parents' DNA donor, the creature, whom named himself Ransik, developed intelligence equivalent with that of full-grown man, but was forced to raise himself in the underground, rejected from society. As the first mutant, he organized factions of other mutants to take the world away from those who fear and hate his kind. He was also presumably married to a female mutant where from their union, Nadira was born. Who Ransik's wife and Nadira's mother was is never revealed in the series.

While roaming the dark parts of the city, he found three statues which were actually imprisoned Orgs. Since they had the same goal as him, to destroy humanity, Ransik set them free. The Org spirits copied his DNA and created bodies for themselves, making them Mut-Orgs. In exchange for freeing them, the Mutorgs gave Ransik the power to pull weapons from his body.

At one point before he organized factions of evil mutants, Ransik was bitten by the poisonous mutant known as Venomark. Alone and dying, Ransik was taken in by Dr. Fericks, who developed a serum which Ransik would need to take for life. Ransik turned on Dr. Fericks, stealing the serum and his Cyclobot technology, and laying waste to the lab. Dr. Fericks actually survived the explosion, and became Frax. It should be noted that it's not just Ferricks who felt pity on the mutant, as Jen stated many people tried to help him in spite of the mere sight of his hideous look which would terrify anyone who saw him, but Ransik was too consumed by hatred that reaching him was extremely difficult causing him to deny any help from humans.

From there on he carried out his plan to conquer the world and wipe out humanity. But due to Time Force stopping his evil plans, he resorts to traveling back in time with his army to conquer the world in the past, only for the Rangers to follow him.

In 2001, In what would be his last battle against the Power Rangers, Ransik injured Nadira, mistaking her for the Pink Ranger. Upon discovering this, Ransik was horrified at what he did and he realized that his hatred of humans had to end, because it only causes more suffering. He then turned himself over to Time Force.

Wild Force

A year after incarceration, Ransik was called on by Time Force to aid them against a new threat - the Mut-Orgs due to the history between himself and them. He agreed to help the Rangers, and travelled to the year 2002, where the Mut-Orgs went to ally themselves with Master Org. Before they started to hunt the Mut-Orgs, Ransik tells all the Rangers his story about how he unleashed them in the future, and revealed that the Mut-Orgs bestowed him powers to turn any part of his body into a weapon. He also reveals that he's already seen the error of his ways, especially the Mut-Orgs' existence. Just as the Mut-Orgs powered up their Spirit Bomb attack, Ransik, who was determined to fix his mistake, threw himself on them, causing an explosion which destroyed their mutant halves, allowing the Rangers to defeat them. The explosion nearly killed Ransik, but it also destroyed his mutant half, making him wholly human.

## Master Org

The Master Org is a title that belonged to the most powerful Org and the said Org serves as the main antagonist in Power Rangers: Wild Force. The most major of Master Org in the series is Viktor Adler, Master Org's doppelganger who later merged with Ancient Master Org who was reincarnated from his body, merging into a single entity.

He was portrayed by Ilia Volok.

The original Supreme Org. Master Org successfully led his Orgs in the battle against the ancient kingdom of Animaria 3000 years ago. Although managing to destroy the kingdom and defeated the great Animus. The Master Org was then destroyed by Merrick Baliton, the guardian of Princess Shayla, with usage of the Predazord and a cursed wolf mask at the cost of him being imprisoned due to becoming the host of Zen-Aku, wolf-themed Duke Org that was sealed within the said mask. The Predazord extracted vengeance on the Master, destroying him. The Master Org's remains would wind up in the Amazon rain forest until being discovered by Dr. Viktor Adler in 1982, turning him into the modern-day Master Org.

Second Master Org

After the Ancient Master Org's demise, no surviving Orgs gained that title until several thousand years later, where that title unofficially taken by Dr. Viktor Adler. At that time, Dr. Adler and his allies Richard and Elizabeth Evans discovered the Ancient Master Org's surviving essences in the form of seeds while on an expedition to prove the existence of the Animarium to the public. Driven toward jealousy by Richard Evans, Adler ate the seeds and became the new Master Org. He chased Richard and Elizabeth and killed them. He never did find their baby, Cole. Elizabeth had hidden him in the jungle, where he was found by a tribe. Viktor Adler later assumed the identity of Master Org, and continued his mission of wiping out humanity and taking over Earth by recruiting newly arisen Org spirits to battle the Rangers. For the majority of the series, he wore a helmet that harnessed a fake horn to hide his true identity. He was aided by Duke Orgs Toxica and Jindrax that previously worked for the Ancient Master Org as well, until he was exposed as a fraud and killed by Mandilok.

Unofficial Third Master Org

Mandilok is the Org General who later claimed the title of Master Org. She was freed by Jindrax and Toxica to replace Viktor Adler after they found out he was just a human with Org powers. She got rid of Master Org and took command, but proved to be the worst Master Org who treated the two Duke Orgs terribly. Her rule eventually ended through the reincarnated Master Org's machinations with aid of the Ninja Duke Org Onikage as punishment.

## Lothor

Kiya Watanabe, better known as Lothor, is a major antagonist in the Power Rangers franchise and the main antagonist of Power Rangers: Ninja Storm. He also serves as a minor antagonist in Power Rangers Dino Thunder. He is the former brother and uncle and archenemy of both Sensei Kanoi and Cameron "Cam" Watanabe the Green Samurai Ranger.

He was portrayed by the late Grant McFarland.

Lothor is an exiled evil ninja master. At the beginning of Ninja Storm, he arrives on Earth with an army of evil space ninjas (space aliens trained in the dark ninja arts) that he has gathered in space and led them to conquer other planets, intending to conquer the planet and destroy all the protecting ninja academies with their ninja masters, allowing him to become the ultimate evil ninja master and ruler of the universe.

His minions at this point include Zurgane, Choobo, and his nieces, Marah and Kapri. Later, he would be joined by Vexacus, Motodrone and Shimazu. His foot soldiers were creatures called Kalzaks.

Lothor was particularly vexing because of the natures he varied between; while always evil, he could go in one episode from seeming like as big a goofball as any group of Power Rangers ever faced, right over to shades of the most sinister and violent ones. He could go from being a dignified and dangerous dark warrior to a vulgar wise-cracker, even breaking the Fourth Wall on more than a few occasions. He treated his hench-crew shabbily, whether they won or lost, yet seemed to have their every loyalty. He was extremely powerful in hand to hand combat, yet could often be turned back by simple methods applied forcefully at the right time.

Returning to Earth after a long exile in space, Lothor attacked the Wind and Thunder ninja academies and placed all their students in containment orbs. Three Wind Ninja cadets were made late by aiding someone in need, and found their school in ruins. Their sensei, Kanoi Watanabe, had survived the attack but been stuck in the form of a furry rodent. Despite the doubts of his son, Cameron Watanabe, Sensei made the three into Power Rangers, charged with protecting the world from Lothor and defeating him. While not the three best cadets, the Rangers rose to the challenge, despite many schemes and tricks from Lothor and his crew. They met their first great challenge when Lothor managed to deceive two Power Rangers from the Thunder Academy into believing Sensei had destroyed their school, and before that, their parents. Overwhelming the Wind Rangers at first, the two brothers were ultimately shown that they were very much on the wrong side. It would take another battle and deception by Lothor before they joined the Rangers on a regular basis.

Lothor's schemes, like his personality, ran the gamut from goofy to horrific, doing things as silly as having his own hypnotic TV sitcom to insects that delivered disfiguring (though able to be undone) sores through stinging. Possibly this variance contributed to the Rangers falling for a scheme which sealed away their powers, requiring a greater power to unseal them, which seemed unavailable. Seeking to aid them, not to mention frustrated by his role as 'Water-Boy' for the Rangers' technology needs, Cam Watanabe began a quest that sent him back in time to when his father and late mother were students at the Wind Ninja Academy. He was greatly surprised to see that his always-serene father was once a hothead, but he was shocked to learn that his father had a twin brother, Kiya - a man Cam had never heard about or even recalled being mentioned. Despite Kanoi's initial suspicions and Kiya's scheming, Cam befriended his mother, the first female cadet in Wind Academy history, and holder of a powerful amulet. For his efforts to steal this amulet and blame another - Cam - for the theft, Kiya was banished to outer space, despite Cam's pleas that he be destroyed. For now Cam realized - the uncle he had never known was in fact Lothor himself.

In his banishment sequence, Kiya seemed to morph into Lothor briefly, and mentioned an ancient evil warrior also named Lothor, whose mantle he would now seek. This 'elder Lothor' was never mentioned again, and no other information about him exists. Starting in this episode, Lothor would openly refer to the Watanabes as his relatives. No in-story reason existed as to why he didn't do this before. Back in the present, Cam, now the Green Samurai Ranger, was informed by his father that, once Kiya betrayed and disgraced his clan, part of his exile meant that Kanoi in effect had no brother, so Cam had no Uncle. The Rangers' powers were unsealed, and for a time, the team had less and less trouble destroying Lothor's monsters and stopping his schemes.

A series of schemes and counter-schemes by Lothor's hench-crew among and against each other amped things up, though. While such a mutiny and civil war among the villains would seem to benefit the Rangers, in fact it made the whole situation more dangerous and unpredictable, with even the stooge-like Marah and Kapri now among the best back-stabbers. Finally, all the monsters, even to Lothor himself, were destroyed by the Rangers.

Sadly, this tied right into Lothor's master plan. Blue Bay Harbor, the location for the series, was home to the Abyss Of Evil, an afterlife of sorts for villains, and as each monster and general was destroyed, it was sent there, until the bursting-full abyss was overloaded by Lothor's defeat. Facing an army of hundreds, the Rangers attempted to rescue both Cam, captured by the villains, and the Wind Academy Ninjas trapped at series' start. While this was successful, one by one, the Rangers had their powers stripped from them by Cam's amulet, taken by Lothor. Worse still, with the Abyss opened, every monster defeated came right back. Though badly outmatched, the three original Wind Rangers positioned Lothor in front of the Abyss, and unleashed their remaining Ninja skills against him all at once, knocking him back into the Abyss, which caused a reverse overload and sealed it. With their fellow cadets restored and Sensei back in human form, Cam and the Wind Rangers became instructors at the Wind Academy, where their students included the reformed Marah and Kapri, who had proven so good at being evil, Lothor abandoned them-causing them to suddenly rethink their position. With the abyss sealed, the generals and monsters, when defeated, stayed defeated. However, the cost had been the Rangers' powers, taken down with Lothor contained in Cam's stolen gem.

Lothor's name was mentioned by Mesogog when that villain first invaded the neighboring town of Reefside, and not in a positive light. Almost one year after Lothor's defeat, excavation in the area plus Lothor's own efforts led to his escape from the Abyss ; he immediately captured his brother and, disguised as him, duped and corrupted the former Wind Rangers, sending them on a rampage. While the Dino Thunder Rangers attempted to stop them and Cam and the former Thunder Rangers entered the Abyss to regain their powers from the lost amulet, Mesogog's servant Elsa approached Lothor, proposing an alliance. Fraught with treachery from the start, the alliance dissolved entirely when the brainwashed Rangers were cured, and Sensei Watanabe freed by Marah and Kapri, who lied to their uncle and said they had only pretended to be good. The villains' combined forces were no match for the two teams of eleven rangers, and at Mesogog's lair, the two villains went to war with each other. Gaining the advantage, Mesogog reduced Lothor in size and placed him in a stasis container, now looking very much like an action figure to be added to his collection. Since no one else knew of Lothor's fate, it is widely presumed that he was destroyed along with the rest of Mesogog's lab only a few weeks later. Sensei Watanabe never mentioned sensing his lost brother's fate.

In an alternate reality, the blue Ninja Ranger Tori Hanson met an alternate and gentle Lothor who is the Mayor of Blue Bay Harbor. At first, Mayor Lothor did not wish to help Tori fight the 5 Evil Ninja Rangers of this universe who are nothing like her 5 benevolent best friends from her universe. When Tori was getting beaten by them, Mayor Lothor arrived with his group as well as some Kelzaks where they managed to defeat the evil Ninja Rangers at last.

## Mesogog

Mesogog (real name: Anton Mercer) is a dinosaur-human hybrid and the main antagonist of Power Rangers: Dino Thunder.

He was voiced by Latham Gaines.

Mesogog was created from a groundbreaking experiment Dr. Anton Mercer had been performing with dinosaur DNA. However, this accidentally transformed him into the monstrous megalomaniac, Mesogog, who sought to send Earth back into the age of dinosaurs with all humans transformed into reptilian hybrids like himself. They continued from then on to shift between Mercer and Mesogog in a Jekyll and Hyde relationship with each aware of the other, but having two distinct personalities.

The dinosaur hybrid recruited Elsa and a cyborg warrior named Zeltrax, whom he created from the remains of Terrence "Smitty" Smith, a former associate of Tommy Oliver's, to aid him in his attempts to conquer the world. Mesogog also utilized an army of creatures called Tyrannodrones, dinosaur based humanoids that Mercer and Tommy had created. He then set up his lab/base, which was full of genetic samples that he could use to create monsters, and was ready to put his plans in action. But Mesogog plans were interrupted when Tommy managed to steal the three Dino Gems and use them to create the Dino Thunder Power Rangers.

Mesogog began sending his monsters against them, only to be bested again and again. However things began to sway in the dinosaur hybrid's favor when Mercer's son, Trent, found his lab and the White Dino Gem that Mesogog had in his possession. It transformed him into the White Dino Ranger, who fought against the rangers but was disloyal to Mesogog until Trent found out that he was also Mercer. The White Ranger joined his side, but Zeltrax convinced the dinosaur hybrid that Trent was a traitor, so Mesogog hooked him up to a machine that would drain his life energy. However Mercer regained control of their body and freed Trent before it could take all his life energy and told him to fight alongside the other Power Rangers.

Later, Mesogog joined forces with the returned Lothor, who had turned the Wind Ninja Power Rangers evil. But he regarded Lothor as an idiot and did not trust him completely, planning to get rid of him as soon as the other rangers were destroyed. However, the Dino Thunder Rangers, the Thunder Ninja Rangers, and the Green Samurai Ranger turned the Wind Ninja Rangers good again and defeated Lothor and Mesogog's forces. Mesogog and Lothor fought with the dinosaur hybrid emerging the victor, shrinking the evil ninja lord and putting him in one of the jars where he kept genetic samples for monsters. Some time after this, the dinosaur hybrid succeeded in using a formula that separated him from Mercer, increasing his mental instability and determination to see his plans succeed.

Mesogog rid himself of Elsa, needing her energy to power a cannon he was using in his plans, but the rangers used a bit of trickery with the Dino Gems to destroy the cannon and Mesogog's base. However the dinosaur hybrid was able to survive and reappeared after the rangers' defeated Zeltrax, using energy he has absorbed from the gems to mutate into the Mesomonster. He took on the Rangers, proving nearly invincible and even split into four copies of himself, but the Rangers used all the energy in the Dino Gems to destroy the Mesomonster.

## Emperor Gruumm

Emperor Gruumm is the figurehead leader of the Troobian Empire and the main antagonist of Power Rangers SPD. He is the sworn enemy of The SPD Shadow Ranger, Commander Anibus "Doggie" Cruger.

In the series, he was portrayed by Rene Naufahu.

Gruumm led the Troobian Empire in many of its conquests, overwhelming each planet with large-scale assaults and then draining it of its resources.

However, his most notable conquest was the planet, Sirius, where he faced off against the first incarnation of S.P.D. Gruumm personally battled Anubis Cruger, who cut off one of his horns, causing him to develop a grudge against Cruger.

In the year 2025, he began his attempts to take over Earth and succeeded in turning the S.P.D. A-Squad Rangers to his side.

Gruumm first sent a Blue-Head Krybot to obtain a Proton Accelerator, but this failed due to interference by S.P.D. He continued to launch assaults on the Earth, aided by Mora, a young girl who could create monsters from drawings, and Broodwing, an alien weapons dealer, who provided him with Krybots, weapons, and giant robots. Gruumm later transformed Mora back into her true self, Morgana, when she had failed him too many times. He eventually decided to go to Earth himself and challenged Anubis to battle in order to settle the rivalry they started on Sirius.

The B-Squad battled Gruumm, only to be unable to match his combat skills and motorbike and later Supreme Commander Birdie Fowler faced him after he had discharged Cruger. The emperor easily beat him as well until Cruger arrived, morphed into the Shadow Ranger and managed to drive him off. Later, Gruumm became tired of paying Broodwing for weapons and robots that kept failing anyways and forced him to provide his services for free. However this made Broodwing set out to conquer the Earth first as a form of payback. Some time after this, Gruumm used a wormhole to go to the past to take over the Earth before S.P.D. ever existed and recruited Zeltrax in helping him take over. But, even their combined forces were unable to match the combined forces of the S.P.D. Rangers and the Dino Thunder Rangers and though Gruumm planned to stay in the past, he headed back to 2025, when Mora reminded him that he would have to re-conquer all of the planets that he had taken control of in the future. As time went by, it became clear that Gruumm had been working on a long-term plan since he had not been employing his usual strategy. He hadn't been working to leech from and destroy Earth and had instead stealing natural resources from the planet such as diamonds, gold, Iridium and Hemotech Synthetic Plasma. Gruumm planned to use these items to construct a body for the being, Omni, who was the true leader of the Troobian Empire. Later, when Omni launched his final assault on Earth, Cruger, who had been captured, escaped his cell on Gruumm's ship and the two engaged each other. However, after Omni's defeat, the ship was destroyed as well, though both Cruger and the Emperor survived. Gruumm challenged his nemesis in one final battle, only to lose and have his other horn cut off before being imprisoned.

* * *

Me: Whoa! Clones of the rangers strongest nemesis's! I know these guys all too well. Queen Bansheera I sent into the River of Fire and destroyed the entire tomb, Ransik was redeemed, Me and Nico obliterated Master Org and sent him into the Book of Vile Darkness, Lothor was sent into the fire of Hell, Mesogog is extinct and Gruumm was sealed into an interdimensional prison.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Vypra you really hate Queen Bansheera after what she did to you huh?

Vypra: More than life itself.

Me: Boy how can I forget that? She double-crossed you and forced you to merge with her to be all powerful.

Carter Grayson: Wow.

Nico: I know. I'll never forget seeing that on TV. Talk about ultimate betrayal. And the Wild Force Rangers helped the Time Force Rangers redeem Ransik.

Me: I'll never forget that.

Jen Scotts: That was an awesome adventure.

Cole Evans: It sure was.

Qin: Wow!

Troy: Time to fight these clones with the first Japenese Team.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Secret Squadron Five Rangers

Carter Grayson: Lets do it guys!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Skipper: Also, this is for getting Private mind controlled! Rico!

Rico nodded, upchucked a rocket launcher and fired it at Aa'une. But Number 7 destroyed it with her plasma blaster.

Me: Nice shot.

Number 7: Thank you.

Kaz: (to Dr. Light and the other villains) The rest of you aren't going to fight us?

Dr. Light: There's not enough M'arrillians for all of us right now.

Sarah Gunnerson: (to the Dark Signers) You guys look ready to fight us, though.

Carly Carmine: Well, it has been a while since the 7 of us fought alongside each other.

Brittney: I see.

Me: Lets power up and bring the pain!

We powered up and transformed to our full power! I was now at Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and we were all transformed and at full power!

Troy went to fight alongside the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Gia went to fight alongside the Time Force Rangers, Emma went to fight alongside the Wild Force Rangers, Jake went to fight alongside the Ninja Storm Rangers, Noah went to fight alongside the Dino Thunder Rangers, and Orion went to fight alongside the SPD Rangers.

We went at them.

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF PERIM HAS BEGUN!

* * *

Battle 1: Milla'iin and Dark Spicer vs Flash Man, Star Man, Eddy, Takinom, and Sarah

---

Flash Man, Star Man, Eddy, Takinom and Sarah were facing Dark Spicer and Milla'iin.

Flash Man: Lets dance pretty boy.

Takinom: This is gonna be good.

Star Man: Yeah!

Eddy: Lets dance!

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna be awesome!

Dark Spicer: Yeah!

Eddy punched Dark Spicer and blasted Milla'iin and massive fiery explosions blew some of the area apart and set much of the area on fire. Flash Man fired blasts of light and they hit Milla'iin and exploded all over him.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Dark Spicer turned into Chernoboil's true form and fired massive blasts of energy at Eddy and his team and the blasts exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Sarah fired blasts of earth and the blasts hit Milla'iin and crushed him all over and Star Man fired his Stars and they hit him and exploded all over and Takinom fired blasts of fire and the blasts hit Dark Spicer and Milla'iin and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Eddy fired a powerful blast of light and it hit Milla'iin and he was obliterated in an instant.

Eddy: To quote Nico, "Milla'iin, you have failed this universe."

Sarah Gunnerson: Nice shot Eddy.

Dark Spicer was kicked in the face by Star Man and was knocked down.

---

Battle 2: Gan'nim and Vanitas vs Toad Man, Bounce Man, Spiderman, Chaor, and Kaz

---

Toad Man, Bounce Man, Spiderman, Chaor and Kaz were facing the hulking M'arrillian Gan'nim and Vanitas.

Vanitas: This is really gonna hurt.

Chaor: Not if we smash you all over first!

Kaz: Yeah!

Bounce Man: Lets get them!

Toad Man: Lets!

They went at them and Spiderman tied up Vanitas in webbing and Bounce Man fired bouncy balls and Toad Man rained acid on Gan'nim and Chaor smashed him all over the place with incredible fury! Kaz then got a surprise when he fired a massive blast of fire from his hands and it incinerated Gan'nim in an instant!

Kaz: (Gasp) How did I do that!?

Toad Man: It's power from your heart. It gave you the powers of fire and you now have the power to do anything with fire.

Kaz: Awesome!

## Battle 3: Dreg'ora and Firefly vs Lola, Francis, Lea, Lore, and Peyton

Lola, Francis, Lea, Lore and Peyton were facing Dreg'ora and Firefly.

Lola: Lets dance.

Firefly: Lets.

Lea: Lets do it.

Lore: With pleasure.

Peyton: Awesome!

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned Dreg'ora and Lea, Lore and Francis fired blasts of fire and energy and blew Dreg'ora apart and killed him. Peyton then got a surprise and fired a powerful blast of water and drenched Firefly and extinguished his fire.

Peyton: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lola: You have water powers now Peyton.

Lea: Awesome job dude.

## Battle 4: Anger'keem and Vexen vs Lana, Poison Ivy, Killer Frost, Dheena and Aqua

Lana, Poison Ivy, Killer Frost, Dheena and Aqua were facing Anger'keem and Vexen.

Vexen: I don't like the M'arrillians as much as you do Lana.

Lana: I know. They are an absolute menace.

Poison Ivy: Putting it mildly.

Killer Frost: I know.

Aqua: These creatures are ruthless monsters out to destroy everything and we can't let them live any longer.

Dheena: I agree with you Aqua.

Lana: Lets get them!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and froze Anger'keem in a huge block of ice and Killer Frost and Dheena kicked Vexen and Aqua froze him in a block of ice and Poison Ivy slashed Anger'keem all over with a sword of leaves and cut him in a million pieces.

---

## Battle 5: Fal'makin and Electro vs Lincoln, Shocker, Elena, Odu-Bathax and Blugon

---

Lincoln, Elena, Odu-Bathax and Blugon were facing Electro and Fal'makin. Fal'makin looked a lot like a jellyfish and sea anemone creature.

Lincoln: Lets get this freak!

Elena: Right with you.

Shocker: Lets get them!

Odu-Bathax: Yeah!

Blugon: Lets smash him all over!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and he electrocuted Fal'makin all over the place and Elena fired a massively larger blast of lightning and incinerated Fal'makin into ash. Electro fired blasts of lightning and Lincoln did the same and the blasts collided and Lincoln pushed Electro's lightning back with his lightning and electrocuted him all over. Shocker fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted Electro all over. Odu-Bathax blasted Electro and Blugon smashed him all over and knocked him out.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Battle 6: Jus'hebban and Bane vs Laney, Rhino, Venom, Najarin, And Lystone

Laney, Rhino, Venom, Najarin and Lystone were facing Bane and Jus'hebban.

Laney: Lets dance Bane.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Lets señora.

Laney fired waves of leaves and cut up Jus'hebban and Rhino smashed into Bane and knocked him down and Lystone blasted Jus'hebban and incinerated it. Venom smashed into Bane and Najarin blasted him with lightning and electrocuted him and knocked him out.

Rhino: That was a good fight.

Venom: We agree.

Najarin: Well done my friends.

Lystone: This was so much fun.

Battle 7: Nis'dabba and King Hiss vs Leni, Karai, Xion, and Intress

Leni, Karai, Xion and Intress were facing King Hiss and Nis'dabba.

Leni: Lets totes get this on!

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Lets do it.

Xion: Lets!

Intress: This is gonna be awesome!

King Hiss: It sssssure will.

They went at him and Leni kicked Kick Hiss in the face and fired a massive blast of gravity at Nis'dabba and blew him apart and killed him. Karai slashed King Hiss and Xion and Intress slashed him all over and knocked him down.

## Battle 8: Nunk'worn and Leonard the Pig King vs Lori, Arpeggio, Teresa, Mudeenu and Kamengareth

Lori, Arpeggio, Teresa, Mudeenu and Kamengareth were facing Nunk'worn and Leonard the Pig King.

Lori: You are literally a disgusting piece of shit.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Indeed this creature is.

Teresa: He makes all the creatures we have seen look tame.

Prince Mudeenu: Indeed he does.

Kamengareth: Yeah.

Leonard: He is really ugly huh?

Lori: Lets dance.

They went at them and Lori, Arpeggio and Teresa fired blasts of energy and wind and the blasts hit Nunk'worn and knocked him down. Leonard sent a massive army of pig minions and Mudeenu, Lori and Kamengareth slashed and cut the pigs apart into many kinds of cuts of pork and they had over 1,000,000 pounds of pork for the homeless. Lori fired a blast of energy and infected him with the

Danian Parasite and it turned him into a Danian. He now had large insect wings which look like dragonfly wings, some insect legs and a newly blue colored body is all that seems to have been changed from Nunk'worn other than his Danian Loyalty and a few added touches arranged by the Danians.

---

Battle 9: Dror'niq and Webstor vs Lucy, Riku, Demona, Enre Hep and Laarina

---

Lucy Loud, Riku, Demona, Enre Hep and Laarina were facing Dror'niq and Webstor

Lucy Loud: Lets bring darkness to this monster.

Riku: Lets get him.

Demona: Lets.

Enre Hep: Right with you guys.

Laarina: Yeah!

Lucy Loud fired a massive blast of black lightning and it hit Drop'niq and obliterated him into nothing and Riku fired blasts of dark fire and Demona fired blasts of darkness and Enre Hep and Laarina fired blasts of energy at Webstor and knocked him out in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

---

Battle 10: Erak'tabb and Shiv vs Lynn, Sandman, Clayface, Vinta and Kughar

---

Lynn, Sandman, Clayface, Vinta and Kughar were facing Erak'tabb and Shiv.

Shiv: Scary guys huh?

Lynn: No kidding. Lets dance.

Lynn formed a sword of lava and Sandman and Clayface smashed Shiv all over and Vinta and Kughar fired blasts of energy at Erak'tabb and Lynn slashed him in half and incinerated him into ash!

Sandman: Yeah!

Clayface: That was easy.

Vinta: It sure was.

Kughar: Yep.

---

Battle 11: Ebenna'bakku and Vypra vs Luan, William, Shego, and Qwun

---

Luan, William, Shego and Qwun were facing Vypra and Ebenna'bakku.

Luan: That M'arrillian looks like a jellyfish with crab claws. It sure is Crabby and Jellified. (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Qwun: That is funny.

William: Lets do it!

Luan: Yeah!

Luan got into a sword fight with Vypra and William, Shego and Qwun blasted Ebenna'bakku and incinerated him all over and killed him. Luan clashed with Vypra all over the place and kicked her and knocked her out.

---

## Battle 12: Gal'Drad and Hydro Man vs Luna, Maria, Bai Tza, and Drakness

Luna, Maria, Bai Tza and Drakness were facing Hydro Man and Gal'Drad.

Luna Loud: Water is gonna freeze this freak.

Bai Tza: That's right!

Drakness: I'm looking forward to this.

Maria: Me too.

Hydro Man: Lets dance.

Luna punched Hydro Man in the face and Drakness fired a blast of darkness and Luna, Maria and Bai Tza fired massive blasts of water and drenched and incinerated Gal'Drad all over the place and killed him.

Luna Loud: Yeah dude!

## Battle 13: Gan'trak and Ebon vs Lily, Inque, Rubberband Man, and Quadore

Lily, Inque, Rubberband Man and Quadore were facing Gan'trak and Ebon.

Rubberband Man: It's interesting having to fight my own brother Ivan.

Ebon: Indeed it is Adam.

Inque: I find it rough to have to do that.

Lily: Yeah and I would never fight my own brothers.

Ebon: I know how you feel Lily. Lets do this!

Lily: With pleasure.

Lily fired a wave of water and drenched Ebon and Quadore fired massive blasts of energy and light and they hit Gan'trak and obliterated him all over.

Inque and Rubberband Man blasted Ebon all over the place.

Quadore: That was awesome!

Inque: It sure was.

---

Battle 14: Phelphor and Calamitous vs Lisa Loud, Stewie, Bowser Jr., Tassanil and Crawsectus

---

Lisa Loud, Stewie, Bowser Jr., Tassanil and Crawsectus were facing Professor Calamitous and Phelphor.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna be a most impressive fight.

Crawsectus: Indeed. And lets not forget that Phelphor is the monster that betrayed Chaor.

Tassanil: It's true.

Stewie: This heartless bastard!

Calamitous: Very heartless.

Lisa Loud: Lets dance!

They went at them and Bowser Jr. fired a blast of fire from his mouth and Tassanil and Crawsectus fired blasts of energy and obliterated Phelphor and killed him and Lisa blasted Calamitous all over and Stewie kicked him all over and knocked him out.

---

Battle 15: Aa'une And Drakkon vs J.D., Breach, Ace, Tom Majors, Maxxor, and Rothar

---

Me, Breach, Ace, Tom Majors, Maxxor and Rothar were facing Aa'une and Drakkon.

Me: (Divine Voice) **Kind of unusual that I would get the leader of the M'arrillians and you Drakkon.**

Lord Drakkon: It sure is.

Aa'une: Soon all the tribes of Perim will die.

Me: (Thunderclap) **Don't count on it you slimefucker.**

Breach: Yeah!

Ace: You will pay for your crimes.

Maxxor: Yeah!

Rothar: No one conquers our world!

We went at them and I kicked Drakkon and knocked him out and we fired energy blasts and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Tom then fired a massive blast of wind at Aa'une and blew him around in a powerful tornado!

Me: **Whoa! Nice job Tom.**

Maxxor: Well done my friend.

Tom Majors: I didn't know I could do that.

Me: **Nice job though.**

Aa'une: I'm not beaten yet!

---

Battle 16: Aval'par and Zs'Skayr vs Double D, Shockwave, Soundwave, and Arrthoa

---

Edd, Shockwave, Soundwave, and Arrthoa were facing Aval'par and Zs'Skayr.

Edd: Lets do this.

Zs'Skayr: I couldn't agree more.

Shockwave: Time to dance.

Soundwave: They are playing our song.

Arrthoa: Time to dance.

They blasted Zs'Skayr and Aval'par with energy blasts and lasers and they obliterated Aval'par and knocked down Zs'Skayr.

---

Battle 17: Klar'nok and Waffle Woman vs Aeleus, Roxas, Tara and Frafdo

---

Aeleus, Roxas, Tara and Frafdo were facing Waffle Woman and Klar'nok.

Tara: Jellyfish would not make a really good topping for waffles.

Waffle Woman: No way! That would be so disgusting!

Aeleus: Yuck!

Roxas: That would taste so horrible that I would hurl my guts out.

Frafdo: Me too.

Tara: Lets do this.

Tara fired a massive blast of fire at Klar'nok and incinerated him into ash in an instant.

Waffle Woman: Those fire powers are amazing for you Tara.

Tara: They sure are.

Aeleus, Roxas and Frafdo blasted and smashed Waffle Woman with incredible force all over the place and knocked her down.

## Battle 18: Ritzu'dag and Number 7 vs Ed, Stone Man, Guts Man, and Aimukk

Ed, Stone Man, Guts Man and Aimukk were facing Ritzu'dag and Number 7.

Ed turned into Edzilla!

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROTTEN CREATURES!

He slammed his fist into Ritzu'dag and smashed him into pulp and killed him.

Stone Man: Strong and powerful.

Guts Man: No kidding.

Aimukk: Awesome job Edzilla.

Edzilla: Thanks.

Number 7: Not bad. I surrender for this one.

Stone Man: Wise choice.

Guts Man: Indeed.

---

## Battle 19: Wilt'dred and Dark Laser vs Jinx, Kitten, Sabrina and Kopond

---

Jinx, Kitten, Sabrina Mason and Kopond were facing Dark Laser and Wilt'dred.

Dark Laser: This is gonna be fun.

Kitten: Lets do this.

Sabrina Mason: Yeah!

Jinx fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Wilt'dred and obliterated him and Sabrina and Kitten fired massive blasts of energy and Kopond did the same and they hit Dark Laser and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 20: Xis'torq and Captain Cold vs Volcana, Torch Man, Qin and Wamma

---

Volcana, Torch Man, Qin and Wamma were facing Xis'Torq and Captain Cold.

Volcana: Interesting having you in the Masters of Evil my old friend.

Captain Cold: Indeed it is Claire. You're looking really good.

Volcana: Thanks Leonard.

Qin: That's right, you were in the Legion of Doom right Claire?

Volcana: I sure was. But thankfully, Argent got me on the right path of good. I feel amazing and all better

Qin: Good. Lets dance.

Wamma: Yeah!

Torch Man: Right with you.

Volcana, Torch Man and Qin fired massive blasts of fire at Xis'torq and incinerated him in a massive blast and Qin fired blasts of fire and Wamma fired a massive blast of energy and they hit Captain Cold and knocked him down.

---

Battle 21: Turbo Man, Troy Burrows, Pharaoh Man, Raimusa and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and Nico VS Bansheera and Klik'ssi

---

Nico, Turbo Man, Troy Burrows, Pharaoh Man, Raimusa, Troy Burrows and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers were facing the Bansheera Clone and Klik'ssi.

Nico: Queen Bansheera, you have failed this entire universe! You may not be the real thing, but I will gladly destroy you as a good warm up for when I face the real thing.

Bansheera Clone: Bring it on.

Raimusa: And she is the ugliest queen I've ever seen.

Troy Burrows: She sure is.

Pharaoh Man: No kidding.

Turbo Man: Yeah.

Dana Mitchell: I've always hated this freak!

Kelsey Winslow: Same here.

Troy Burrows: Same here. She is ugly.

Nico: I've always hated Master Org because he killed Cole's parents in cold blood. And Queen Bansheera double-crossed Vypra and that shows that she has no honor.

Chad Lee: I remember.

Ryan Mitchell: Lets end this witch!

Nico fired a blast of energy and it hit the clone and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers blasted her all over with their V-Lancers, Thermo Blasters and Booster Beams and blasted her all over in powerful explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Troy Burrows blasted her all over with powerful blasts of red energy and hit her all over!

Raimusa fired blasts of energy and Turbo Man and Pharaoh Man fired blasts of fire and burned her and the blasts exploded and the Queen Bansheera Clone fell down and exploded in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico then fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Klik'ssi and obliterated him in an instant.

Nico: Yeah!

---

Battle 22: Ember McLean, Amorpho, Wrenges and the Time Force Rangers and Clyde VS Ransik and Vitar'zu

---

Ember McLean, Amorpho, Wrenges, Gia Moran, The Time Force Rangers and Clyde were facing the Ransik clone and Vitar'zu.

Clyde: Lets do this!

Gia Moran: Yeah!

Katie (Time Force): This is gonna be good.

Jen Scotts: Yeah!

Amorpho: Lets do it.

Ember: Lets rock.

Wrenges: Time for some pain.

Clyde fired a powerful ray of time energy and it hit Vitar'zu and disintigrated it into dust.

Clyde then formed a sword of Time Energy and he and the Ransik Clone clashed with incredible fury and sparks were flying all over the place and Gia and the Time Force Rangers were blasting the clone all over the place and blew him all over in huge explosions. Ember, Amorpho and Wrenges fired blasts of fire and energy and they hit the Ransik clone and obliterated it in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Clyde: Yeah!

Jen Scotts: Awesome job Clyde.

Clyde: Thanks Jen.

---

Battle 23: Cheetah, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Lyssta, Emma Goodall, the Wild Force Rangers and Carol VS Master Org and Ikub'ra

---

Cheetah, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Lyssta, Emma Goodall, the Wild Force Rangers and Carol were facing Master org and Ikub'ra.

Cheetah: This guy is going down!

Fuzzy Lumpkins: (Southern Accent) Lets get this bad boy!

Cole Evans: With pleasure.

Emma Goodall: Yeah!

Carol: I've had it with Master Org.

They went at him and Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy and blew Ikub'ra into dust. Killing him and the rangers and everyone blasted Master Org all over the place.

Lyssta: You make me sick!

They hit him and blew him into a million pieces in a massive fiery explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: Yeah!

Lyssta: That did it.

Taylor Earhart: That did it.

---

Battle 24: Livewire, Silver Banshee, Nivenna, Jake Holling, the Ninja Storm Rangers and Vince VS Lothor and Neth'uar

---

Livewire, Silver Banshee, Nivenna, Jake Holling, the Ninja Storm Rangers and Vince were facing Lothar and Neth'uar.

Livewire: Lets do this!

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye! With you all the way laddies.

Shane Clarke: Lets do it.

Nivenna: Yeah!

Vince: Time for some action.

They went at them and Vince kicked Lothar in the face and everyone else blasted Neth'uar and blew him into a million pieces and obliterated him in an instant and Tori Hansen slashed Lothar all over and Nivenna blasted him all over and Silver Banshee blasted him with a massive sonic blast and Livewire blasted him with lightning and the Ninja Storm Rangers slashed and blasted him all over. Lothar fell down and exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vince: That did it!

---

Battle 25: Trent Fernandez, Leanbow, Pyrithion, Noah Carver, the Dino Thunder Rangers and Nicole VS Mesogog and Rol'doi

---

Trent Fernandex, Leanbow, Pyrithion, Noah Carver, the Dino Thunder Rangers and Nicole were facing Mesogog and Rol'doi.

Nicole: Time to cook this lizard and overgrown lobster.

Kira Ford: Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver (Dino Thunder): Lets do it!

Connor McKnight: Right with you guys.

Leanbow: Lets do it!

Noah Carver: Yeah!

Pyrithion: Lets get him guys!

Trent Fernandez: Lets!

They all fired energy blasts and blew Mesogog and Rol'doi apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nicole: Yeah! MONSTER EXTINCT!

Leanbow: That was awesome!

Pyrithion: That was so much fun.

---

## Battle 26: Demolishor, Reflector, Spyder, Orion, the S.P.D. Rangers and Edwayl VS Gruumm and Son'las

---

Demolishor, Reflector, Spyder, Orion, the S.P.D. Rangers and Edwayl were facing Gruumm and Son'las.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) This crab is gonna be cooked for dinner lads.

Jack Landors: Same with Gruumm.

Orion: Lets do it!

Demolishor: I'm gonna smash him good!

Reflector: Us too!

They fired blasts of energy and it slammed into both Gruumm and Son'las and obliterated them in a massive and fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Spyder: That was intense!

Orion: It sure was.

Slate then appeared and he was knocked down.

Edwayl: Take this you monster!

Edwayl fired a blast of energy and blew Slate apart.

Jack Landors: I got this!

He fired a containment blast and it trapped Slate in a card prison.

Slate: I will be back rangers!

## Battle 28: Goths of Darkness VS Dark Signers

The Goths of Darkness were facing all 7 of the Dark Signers.

Brittney: It's gonna be interesting facing all seven of you.

Rex Goodwin: It sure will be interesting.

Carly Carmine: This is gonna be a rough battle.

Wednesday: I'm looking forward to this.

Misty Tredwell: Me too.

Kalin: After I kill all of you, I'm gonna kill J.D. next.

Rex bonked Kalin in the head.

Haiku: You'll have to get passed us first.

Brittney: And that won't be easy. Lets dance.

Brittney and the Goths of Darkness flared up intensely powerful Pitch Black Auras and they had red lightning in them.

Brittney: Darkness is our friend and our power and we won't let you get to dad.

Kalin: We'll see about that!

The Dark Signers flared up auras of Red, Orange, Yellow, Green, Blue, Indigo and Purple to represent their colors.

Roman Goodwin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

Carly Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU!

Devack: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

Misty Tredwell: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

Kalin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

Rex Goodwin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

They summoned the Earthbound Immortals. Standing before the Goths of Darkness was the 7 most terrifying monsters ever to walk the earth.

Brittney: This is gonna be good. First I activate the field spell ZOMBIE WORLD!

Brittney activated said spell and the area turned into a terrifying swamp and world of the undead. It was overflowing with the stench of foul decay.

Carly Carmine: Nice choice of landscape.

Brittney: Thanks. Now for the fun part. I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, VAMPIRE GENESIS, FUSHIOH RICHIE, PLAGUE WOLF, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, VAMPIRE LADY, NIGHTMARE HORSE, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, DOOMKAISER DRAGON, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, RED OGRE, and ARCHFIEND ZOMBIE SKULL!

Brittney summoned said monsters.

Rex Goodwin: Good choices.

Brittney: Thanks.

Lucy Loud: The rest of us will use our powers and skills.

Brittney: Nice. Lets dance.

They went at the Dark signers and Brittney punched Rex in the face and knocked him down with devastating force and Lucy kicked Kalin and Greiger, Dante kicked Roman and Bertrand did the same with him and Devack and Boris smashed Greiger in the stomach and Persephone kicked Misty and Haiku kicked Carly and Morpheus kicked Kalin and knocked him down and they thrashed them around and knocked them down and the monsters Brittney summoned blasted the Earthbound Immortals apart in massive explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Goths of Darkness had won.

## Battle 29: Aa'une - the Final Battle!

We regrouped and we were all facing the leader of the M'arrillians - Aa'une.

Me: **It's over Aa'une.**

Aa'une: I will never stop until all of Perim is mine and every Tribe is dead!

Me: **You are a really fucked up monster!**

Nico: Lets get him!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the mouth and Nico fired blasts of energy at him and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Maxxor: Everyone! Cast Mugic on Aa'une to weaken him!

We did so and fired massive mugic blasts and they hit him all over.

Lincoln: Eat this! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THE NAPOLEONIC WARS!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into the armies of the Napoleonic Wars from the 19th century from May 18, 1803 - Nov 20, 1815 and they slashed, blasted and electrocuted Aa'une all over and shocked him all over.

Me: **Whoa! That was the armies of the Napoleonic Wars.**

Jessie K.: Very dark times back then during the 19th Century.

Marinette: Very dark times. Napoleon was a ruthless monster

Linka: How about this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: 13 COLONIES!

Linka fired a wave of wind and it turned into the soldiers and armies of the 13 Colonies from 1607 to 1783 and they slashed and blasted and blew Aa'une all over the place.

Me: **Wow! The armies of the 13 Colonies.**

Jessie K.: Very important part of America's history. One of the important foundations that lead to the start of our country.

Liberty: Watch this one. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DJINN!

Liberty fired a powerful cloud of magic and it formed into the evil genies of Islamic Myth: The Djinns and they fired blasts of magic all over and they hit Aa'une and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Brittney: Wow! The Djinn's of Islamic Myth. They were considered to be the evil genies of the tales of Arabic Lore.

Laney: Wow! That is wicked.

Lori: Watch this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN CIVIL WAR!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the armies of the American Civil War from 1861 to 1865 and they blasted and slashed Aa'une all over and blew him around in a massive tornado.

Me: **Wow! The armies of the American Civil War.**

Nico: Amazing! We know all about that because you are descended from family in the Civil War.

Me: **I sure am.**

Clyde: That still is really amazing.

Leni: And this one too. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: RYUKYU KINGDOM!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into the armies of the Ryukyu Kingdom from the Ryukyu Islands of Japan from 1429 to 1879. They slashed and blasted and cut Aa'une all over and drenched him and the water burned him bad.

Me: **Wow!**

Jessie K.: Wow is right. That was the armies of the Ryukyu Kingdom from the early 15th to the late 19th Centuries. Really interesting part of Japan's history.

Nico: It sure is.

Luna Loud: Watch this dudes. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE!

Luna fired a massive wave of metal and it formed into the armies of the Holy Roman Empire from 800/962 - 1806 and they slashed and thrashed and speared Aa'une all over with incredible fury.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the armies of the Holy Roman Empire. They were a huge part of Europe's history.

Nico: Wow.

Luan: This is gonna hurt him. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: FIRST EMPEROR OF CHINA!

Luan fired a blast of stars and it formed into the famous Qin Shi Huang, the first emperor of China from 259 BC to 210 BC and he blasted Aa'une with elemental orbs of Fire, Lightning, Wood, Metal and Sky and they hit Aa'une and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Qin: Whoa! That was Qin Shi Huang, the emperor of China from 3rd century B.C.!

Jessie K.: That's right. He was the First Ever Emperor of China during the Qin Dynasty over 2,200 years ago. He was the man that founded China as a powerful country.

Nico: Wow!

Lynn: Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: YUAN DYNASTY OF CHINA!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it turned into the Yuan Dynasty of China from 1271 - 1368 A.D. and they slashed and cut up Aa'une all over and smashed into him with incredible force!

Qin: Wow! That was the army of the Yuan Dynasty of China from 1271 to 1368.

Jessie K.: That's right. It was the dynasty led by Kublai Khan, Grandson of the mighty Mongul Conqueror Genghis Khan and it was the mighty dynasty that defeated the Song Dynasty in 1279 when Kublai Khan defeated them in the Battle of Yamen.

Qin: That's right. Big part of China's history.

Lucy Loud: Watch this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: CROM CRUACH!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the terrifying demon of Irish Myth, Crom Cruach and it looked like a really terrifying worm creature of darkness and it smashed into Aa'une and ripped him all over.

Brittney: Whoa! That was the demon of Irish Myth: Crom Cruach. He was a terrifying demon of Irish myth that was defeated by the famous Saint Patrick.

Edwayl: That's right. He was having human sacrifices done for him and Saint Patrick wouldn't tolerate that.

Laney: Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ANU!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the Mother of all Gods in Irish Myth: Anu and she fired blasts of green energy and they hit Aa'une and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney: That was Anu, the Mother of the Gods in Irish Myth.

Edwayl: That's right lass. Very important part of Irish Mythology.

Lana: Amazing. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: VALHALLA!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the fallen warriors of Valhalla, the Hall of the Slain in Norse Myth. And they slashed and cut Aa'une all over and froze him in a block of ice.

Me: **Wow! That was Valhalla, the Hall of the Slain in Norse Myth.**

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) That's right J.D. Very important part of Norse History.

Lola: Watch this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM

OF CASTILE!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the Kingdom of Castile from 1065 - 1230 and they slashed and burned Aa'une all over and exploded

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Wow! That was awesome!**

Jessie K.: That was the Army of Castile from the 11th to 13th Centuries in Spain. They were a very important part in Spain's history.

Laney: That's amazing.

Lisa Loud: Watch this one. It will leave you Geologically speechless. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MAUNA LOA ERUPTION!

Lisa fired a wave of lava and it had the explosive lava flows of the 1984 Eruption of Mauna Loa in Hawaii. It covered Aa'une all over in lava and poured him in lava all over and burned him.

Nicole: Whoa! Lisa that was amazing! That was the 1984 Eruption of Mauna Loa in Hawaii.

Lana: I remember learning about that when we were there on our trip.

Vince: That was amazing!

Carol: It sure was.

Lily: Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it turned into the giant shark of the Miocene Epoch from 23 million years ago and the biggest shark that ever lived: MEGALODON! It bit Aa'une with a huge crunch of his jaws and drenched him.

Nicole: Wow! That was a Megalodon!

Valerie: That was what I was slammed with.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's a massive shark!

Lyra: Watch this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY SEE!

Lyra fired a wave of light and it formed into the popes of history from over the course of 2,000+ years and they blasted Aa'une all over the place with incredible power.

Me: **Whoa! That's all the Popes from over the course of 2,000+ years.**

Jessie K.: It sure was. We learned all about all that when we were in the Vatican City.

Me: **Watch this one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION!**

I fired a wave of metal and it formed into the powerful machines that we used that started the Industrial Revolution from 1760 to 1840 and they blasted and burned Aa'une all over with incredible power.

Jessie K.: Wow! All the machines and devices we used during the Industrial Revolution.

Lana: That is cool!

Hunter: (German Accent) Watch this one. INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: MEGA HURRICANE OF FLAME RASENSHURIKEN!

Hunter formed a huge Rasenshuriken of pure fire and he turned it into a wheel of fire and he threw it and it hit Aa'une and it exploded with incredible power into a massive vortex of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Edwayl: This will hurt him lads. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: DULLAHAN KNIGHTS!

Edwayl fired a massive wave of green energy and it formed into the Dullahan Fairy Knights of Celtic Myth and they slashed and blasted Aa'une all over with incredible power.

Brittney: Wow! The Dullahan Fairies of Celtic Myth.

Laney: Beautiful.

Edwayl: Thanks lads.

Tom Major: How about this one? METAL STYLE NINJA ART: GERMAN EMPIRE!

Tom Major fired a massive blast of metal and it formed into the armies of the German Empire from 1871 - 1918 and they blasted and slashed Aa'une all over and burned him as well

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: That was the German Empire of the late 19th Century to the early 20th Century.

Kaz: Watch this. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WENDIGO!

Kaz fired a wave of wind and it formed into the legendary Wendigo of Algonquian Myth and it smashed and blew Aa'uen all over with incredible savagery.

Brittney: Whoa! That was the Wendigo of Algonquian Myth.

Kai Green: That's a very interesting creature.

Brittney: It's known in myths from Nova Scotia, the eastern side of Canada to the Great Lakes region.

Lori: Wow! That is literally interesting.

Brittney: It's just a legend. But it is said to be an evil spirit that possesses humans and turns them into savage bloodthirsty cannibalistic creatures.

Lori: That is terrifying!

Nico: No kidding!

May: Yeah.

Peyton: Watch this. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: MAYAN EMPIRE!

Peyton fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the Mayan Empire from 2000 B.C. to 1697 and they slashed and mutilated Aa'une all over and burned him all over as well.

Jessie K.: Whoa! That was the entirety of the Mayan Empire from over the course of 3697 years before they were wiped out at the end of the 17th Century.

Laney: That was intense.

Jessie K.: The Mayan's were all wiped out because of disease from Smallpox and the Spanish Conquest.

Nico: That's terrible.

Ronnie Anne: It's hard to imagine that my ancestors were wiped out like that.

Syd Chang: That is terrible.

Sarah Gunnerson: Watch this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK FOREST OF GERMANY!

Sarah fired a wave of leaves and trees and they entrapped Aa'une in the trees of the Black Forest of Germany on the southwestern side of the country.

Shanan: Wow! That's the Black Forest of Southwestern Germany.

Hunter: Very famous forest in Germany.

Girl Jordan: Check this one out. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: RA, GOD OF THE SUN!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of solar fire and it formed into the mighty Ra, God of the Sun in Egyptian Myth and he blasted Aa'une all over with massive blasts of solar fire and burned him all over.

Me: **Wow! That was Ra, the God of the Sun in Egyptian Myth.**

Brittney: It sure was. He's the chief God in Egyptian Myth.

Cody (OC): Really powerful god of Egypt.

Rusty Spokes: Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF CHINA!

Rusty punched the ground and it formed into the famous Great Wall of China and it slammed into Aa'une and made him topple like a tumbleweed as it made him roll.

Me: **Whoa! The famous Great Wall of China.**

Qin: The most famous and largest wall in the world. Over 13,171 miles long.

Lola: I thought it was over 4,000 miles long.

Qin: They did a size study and concluded that it is over 13,171 miles long and it is the longest structure in the world. It was built back in 7th Century BC and finished in 206 BC. It's so long that it can be seen from space.

Vince: I remember seeing the Great Wall of China. It was incredible.

Pam: Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MISTS OF AVALON!

Pam fired a wave of green energy and it turned into a very dense fog! Obscuring Aa'une's view.

Stevie Fox: Watch this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ACHAEMENID EMPIRE!

Stevie fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the armies of the Achaemenid Empire from 550 BC - 330 BC and they slashed and burned Aa'une all over the place.

Ron Fox: Watch this one. PURGATORY STYLE NINJA ART: PURGATORY RASENSHURIKEN!

Ron Fox formed a Rasenshuriken made entirely out of pure red fire and he threw it and it slammed into Aa'une and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kurt Fox: Nice one! Watch this one! FLARE STYLE NINJA ART: PUNIC WARS!

Kurt fired a wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the Punic Wars from 264 BC - 146 BC and they ruthlessly slashed and cut Aa'une all over the place and burned him all over.

Mick Fox: This will hurt! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ULFHEDNAR!

Mick fired a wave of ice and they formed into the Wolf Berserker Vikings and they ruthlessly slashed and hacked Aa'une all over the place.

Sora: How about this? FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WILDE ROSE!

Sora floated in the air and he sang the German Version of Siuil a Ruin by Faun and he fired a wave of leaves and flower petals and they cut up Aa'une.

Kairi: Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC ELVEN KINGDOM!

Kairi fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a bunch of elves and they fired numerous arrows all over and skewered Aa'une all over.

Aqua: This will hurt. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE BASILOSAURUS!

Aqua fired a wave of water and it formed into the Eocene Whale, the Basilosaurus and it smashed into Aa'une and drenched him and burned him.

Stella (Loud House): Watch this one. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: MIDWAY!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it turned into the ships and planes from the Battle of Midway during World War II in 1942 and they blasted and bombed Aa'une all over the place and burned him.

Alex T. (Greek Accent) How about this? FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: THE MACEDONIAN EMPIRE!

Alex T fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into the armies of the Macedonian Empire from 808 - 168 BC and they slashed and speared Aa'une all over and burned him.

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) This will hurt. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ASSYRIAN EMPIRE!

Shamrina fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the Assyrian Empire from 2500 BC - 609 BC and they slashed and burned Aa'une all over.

Paige: This will hurt as much. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: ROMAN EMPIRE!

Paige fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the Roman Empire from 27 BC to 1453 AD and they slashed and speared and burned Aa'une all over.

Ariel: This is gonna be interesting. Lets do it sisters. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAIDS OF ATLANTIS!

Attina: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MAJESTIC BEAUTY OF THE BLUE WHALE!

Alana: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF ATLANTIS!

Adella: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LEMURIA!

Aqua: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: TRITON!

Arista: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: NEPTUNE!

Andrina: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: POSEIDON!

Ariel and her sisters: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: OCEAN'S CALL OF ATLANTICA!

Ariel and her sisters fired blasts of water and they formed into powerful armies of mermaid soldiers and they slashed and blasted Aa'une all over with water and more.

Ben: Now it's time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator and it looked like a gorilla with 2 shoulder pillars. It was called APENITE!

Ben: APENITE!

Me: **Wow! That's a new one.**

Shanan: That's a Diablo Gorillus. They are the natural predators of the Polar Manzardill's, Arctiguana's species.

Nico: Wow! And I bet they use fire to thaw out a Polar Manzardill.

Shanan: That's right. They have fire that is so strong that it weakens them before they eat them.

Riley: Wow! That's amazing!

Julie Yamamoto: No kidding.

Apenite: Watch this.

He fired a massive blast of fire and it burned Aa'une all over the place really badly.

Me: **Time for some Teamwork! Lets hit him with our combos and final smashes all at once!**

Moonracer: Lets do it.

Gray Fullbuster: Right with you Moonracer.

Scavenger: Same here.

Riku: Yep.

Moonracer used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Gray used the Fairy Tail Cyber Planet Key. Moonracer's Photon Rifle and Gray's ice powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Scavenger used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Riku used the Disney Cyber Planet Key. Scavenger had his Missile Launcher and Riku had his powers enhanced 100-fold.

Moonracer and Gray Fullbuster: ICE PHOTON MEGABLAST!

Moonracer fired a massive barrage of photon blasts and Gray fired a massive blast of ice.

Scavenger and Riku: MISSILE DARK FIRE MEGABARRAGE!

Scavenger fired a massive barrage of missiles and Riku fired a massive blast of dark fire.

Shade Man and Turbo Man: DARK FIRE WHEELSTORM!

Shade Man fired a blast of dark fire and Turbo Man fired a wheel of fire.

Sarah and Lori Jimenez: CRYSTAL FIRE MEGABLAST!

Sarah Gunnerson fired a massive blast of crystal energy and Lori fired a massive blast of fire.

Junko and Lori Loud: HAWK HURRICANE FIST!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and Junko fired a powerful blast of energy.

Arkayna and Nico: DRAGON NUOVA FIRESTORM!

Arkayna fired a powerful blast of green fire and Nico fired a powerful blast of fire energy.

Will Vandom and Lincoln: LIGHTNING SUPER MEGASTRIKE!

Will and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning.

Bloom and Lola: DRAGON FIRE MEGASTORM!

Bloom and Lola fired a massive blast of fire.

Yusei with Stardust Dragon and me as Wolf Moon: COSMIC WOLF STAR FLARE!

Yusei and Stardust Dragon fired a blast of cosmic fire and I fired a blast of blue fire.

Naruto and Fu: FOX FAIRY RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto and Fu fired Rasenshuriken made of fire and scales.

Po (Kung Fu Panda) and Tigress: THUNDERING TIGER WIND BLAST!

Po spun around fast and fired a massive blast of wind and Tigress fired a blast of wind.

Laney and Tea Gardner: LEAF FAIRY WINDSTORM!

Laney and Tea fired waves of leaves and wind.

Tom Majors: Take this! CHAOTIC WINDSTORM BLAST!

Tom fired a massive blast of wind

Maxxor: PERIM MEGA STRIKE BLAST!

Maxxor fired a massive blast of energy.

Kaz: CHAOTIC WATER MEGABLAST

Kaz fired a massive blast of water.

Chaor: UNDERWORLD MEGA HAMMER SMASH!

Chaor fired a massive blast of energy from his hammer.

Peyton: CHAOTIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Peyton fired a massive blast of fire.

Sarah Gunnerson: CHAOTIC EARTHWAVE SMASH!

Sarah fired a massive wave of earth.

Heptadd: SPIRITLAND FIRESTORM BLAST!

Heptadd fired a massive wave of Spirit fire.

Nico: You will never terrorize the land of Perim again! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico's bracelet glowed red and he fired 7 beams of red energy and formed a massive red energy ball and it was condensed to Nico's size and Nico fired it.

All the blasts and techniques combined and they slammed into Aa'une and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Aa'ure was completely obliterated in an instant and there was nothing left of him. He was destroyed in an instant! The rest of the M'arrillians ran and went into hiding. We powered down and cheered wildly.

Me: It's over guys! We won!

Maxxor: Yes we did!

Nico: Yeah!

Chaor: It was awesome helping you all out!

Me: And we'll gladly help out and deal with all of your enemies when needed.

The Masters of Evil all appeared.

Me: This was an intense battle.

Evil Green Ranger: It sure was. Glad we stayed to watch the fireworks.

Maria: (to the Masters of Evil) I really liked that you had Slate turn into copies of 6 major Power Rangers boss villains before we contained him.

Vypra: I'm glad you did. Because that's pretty much the only time you'll face them.

William: I guess that's fair.

Me: That's true. But we'll be ready for the real thing in the future.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

Me: It was awesome helping all of you. We can't wait to take down all of Tom's and Perim's enemies. We'll form a huge alliance with the world of Perim so we can bring an end to the chaos plaguing the world. The rest of the M'arrillians went into hiding and when we face some of Tom's enemies, there's no doubt in my mind that they will return to help them out.

Tom Majors: That's right.

Me: Yep. Tom you were awesome.

Tom Majors: Thank you J.D. It was awesome helping all of you.

Peyton: It sure was.

Kaz: Yeah!

Maxxor: Glad you all had a good time. Thank you all so much for helping us all.

Me: It was our pleasure Maxxor.

We went back to Earth and Tom Majors, Peyton and Kaz were now members of the team. We formed a new branch of the team called the Perim Chaotic Coalition.

Tom Majors: (To the viewers) Chaotic is fun and going to Perim is always a blast. But no one should cause trouble in the world we know. Both here and in Perim.

Me: You said it Tom.

We rested.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic complete and the first Chaotic Chapter done!

Chaotic was an awesome show that I've known in the final days of my school days. It's awesome! It aired on TV from October 7, 2006 - March 13, 2010 and it's an absolute shame that no more episodes aren't coming on. What a rip! NicoChan11 got me back into it and I use the artworks on the cards for some of my submissions. It's amazing. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an Original Chapter me and Nico are doing where we go after Hans Rotwood and Morton for locking up the Masters of Evil. Rotwood and Morton are gonna use the Transformers Crossbones and Lockdown to hunt down the Masters of Evil and hunt them down. Get ready for a huge rescue mission for our Frenemies.

See you all tomorrow.

# Conspiracy of Rotwood and Morton

As we were walking down the street, we were enjoying the sights and sounds of the city. We were enjoying the splendor of the city. With us was another one of Hunter's friends, Kanaloa Ikaia, a Native Hawaiian girl born in Honolulu in April 5th, 1999 AD, she has long brunette hair tied in a ponytail, heart shape face, emerald green eyes, roman nose, square ear, straight eyebrows, and smooth tan skin. Wears a green shirt with a Hawaiian Archipelago symbol on the back of her shirt, blue shorts with a red belt, red sandals, and a beautiful pink and red flower on her left ear. Her powers are Wood, Forest, Earth, Volcano, Water, Ocean, and Wind Release.

Me: It's so awesome to have you with us Kanaloa.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) It's an honor to be here. Hunter has told me so much about you all.

Varie: We get that a lot.

Nico: We sure do.

Kanaloa: It's really amazing at what you all do.

But then we saw a car fly by!

Me: I got this.

I ran around the corner to see a shadow of a vehicle turning into a humanoid shape. I followed it only to see Firefly.

Firefly: Sup, J.D. Fancy seeing you here.

Me: (the rest of us catch up to me) Guys, get ready!

But then we heard laughter and see a laughing Brad Morton and Hans Rotwood coming out from behind Firefly.

Hans Rotwood: (laughing) The looks on your faces! Priceless!

We then see that Firefly was handcuffed as Morton removed his helmet.

Skywarp: (amazed) Rotwood. Morton. You captured Firefly.

Thundercracker: (also amazed) And all by yourselves.

Flash Man: I can't believe what I'm seeing right now.

Jake Long: Nice work. How did you two do it?

Firefly: I'm actually impressed myself. You should've seen how they-

Brad Morton: (tapes Firefly's mouth shut) Zip it, dirtbag!

Dive Man: That's odd. I didn't think you'd cut someone off when they're prasing you two.

Me: Yeah.

We then went inside the Gotham Royal York Police Station to drop Firefly in a holding cell and saw that Bane and Dark Spicer's Houndoom were in cells as well.

Jake Long: You captured Bane and Dark Spicer's Houndoom as well?

Argent: You've gotta be kidding me.

Nico: (In his head) Something is funny here.

Hans Rotwood: It's no joke, we assure you. But the Houndoom was easy to catch. All we had to do was put a muzzle on it.

Brad Morton: (gestures to Bane) Bane, on the other hand, proved a little more difficult to take down.

Me: I can tell.

Razorclaw: You two want to tell us exactly how you managed to take Firefly down? Because we didn't exactly hear a fight.

Jake Long: And how about you take off those gags? They look a little uncomfortable wearing them.

Hans Rotwood: I don't believe how we took these scoundrels down concerns any of you. You have your ways of doing things. And me and Mr. Morton have ours.

Brad Morton: And FYI, Long, you guys treating these assholes like human beings was probably how they excaped your space prisons in the first place. So don't tell us how to do our jobs! (he and Rotwood storm off)

Me: I guess that was his way of saying "Mind your Own Fucking Business."

Nico: Yep.

Me: They're not telling us everything.

Skywarp: That's the understatement of the century.

Grimlock: Me Grimlock agree. Him Rotwood and him Morton suspicious.

Me: There's something else. Earlier, I saw a vehicle turn into another Cybertronian.

Nico: Really? Do you know which one?

Me: No I couldn't tell which one it was.

Skywarp: Something is very fishy. Thundercracker we had better go check it out.

Thundercracker: Don't have to tell me twice.

Skywarp: I think Megatron is back.

Thundercracker: I don't think so. But tell me what's up.

Skywarp whispered to him.

Skywarp was talking to Thundercracker about what you told him.

Thundercracker: Are you saying that a Dark Orb brought Megatron back from the grave? And now, he's capturing members of the Masters of Evil and letting Rotwood and Morton take all the credit?

Skywarp: I know it sounds crazy.

Thundercracker: Even Morton and Rotwood aren't that low?

Morton: How low?

Skywarp and Thundercracker saw Morton and Rotwood walk in the room.

Rotwood: Care to explain what you two are talking about?

Skywarp: Last night, when you guys captured Firefly, did you see Megatron?

Rotwood: (laughs) Megatron? Isn't he in the River of Fire?

Morton: Anyway, the two of us are going out. Don't wait up. (he and Rotwood leave)

Nico: Better go follow him just in case.

Thundercracker: Got it boss.

Rotwood was driving his car with Morton in the passenger's seat. Skywarp and Thundercracker were in their jet modes following them. But when they followed Rotwood and Morton around a corner, they disappeared.

Thundercracker: Ok, stealth isn't exactly Rotwood and Morton's strong suit.

Skywarp: So, what now?

Thundercracker: No point wandering here all night. Let's go back to the others.

They went back to us. Back at the estate, we were in the living room talking.

Me: Guys something is very fishy here. Morton and Rotwood couldn't have possibly captured Bane and Firefly that easily. They have to be up to something.

Lincoln: I agree.

The doorbell rang.

Skywarp: I got it.

Thundercracker: Same.

Skywarp and Thundercracker went to the door.

Police Officer: Skywarp. Thundercracker. Rotwood wants you two to meet him and Morton near the holding cells.

Thundercracker: Since when do we report to those two?

Police Officer: I don't know. But please come down.

Skywarp: Okay.

Me: We'll go with them.

When we got there we got an unexpected shock!

All of us were shocked to see that Rotwood and Morton had captured Carly, who looked beaten up and was handcuffed with a gag on her mouth.

Yusei: Carly?!

Jack Atlas: (snarls at Rotwood and Morton) Hold me back, Yusei!

Yusei grabbed Jack.

Jake Long: You two couldn't have waited until morning to gloat?

Rotwood: (smirks) Why, Mr. Long. Don't tell me you're getting jealous.

Jake Long: Why the Hell would I be jealous of you two?

Morton: (laughs) Well, maybe because we've captured members of the Masters of Evil in just a few days, which is something you and your friends haven't come close to doing. I'm surprised that Rose even sees you as her boyfriend and that the rest of your buddies are even seen as heroes at all.

Rose: SHUT UP OR I'LL SLASH YOUR THROAT!

Skywarp was getting suspicious.

Skywarp: I'm finding it unlikely that you two have been taking down bad guys by yourselves when it's taken all of us to defeat just one of them.

Morton: What are you suggesting?

Skywarp: That you two had help.

Rotwood: Pardon?

Skywarp: (gestures to Firefly) Firefly's missing his heat lasers. (gestures to Bane) Bane's missing his Venom device. (to us) You guys don't know this but there's one individual I know who takes his victim's weapons as trophies.

Maria: Who would tht be?

Skywarp: Well, his name is-

Rotwood: (glares at Skywarp) You have the audacity to call us liars?!

Skywarp: (gestures to Carly) Carly's Duel Disk and Deck are missing. If you've captured her, where are they?

To our confusion, Morton opens up a drawer to reveal said Duel Deck and Disk.

Morton: Well, it would be pretty careless of us not to remove weapons from a dangerous criminal, now wouldn't it? (to Skywarp) So, any other false accusation you want to make or should the two of us just pummel you right now?!

Skywarp: But… I could've sworn. (groans and walks away)

Jake Long: Is there anything you two want to tell us?

Rotwood: Oh, you all love being the heroes, don't you? But as soon as someone else wants a turn, you all can't take the heat!

Morton: (pokes his finger at Jake's chest) How about you and your pals back off, Long?! And tell that stupid flyboy of yours to learn his place or else he's gonna be very sorry!

Jake Long: Fuck you.

Later, Skywarp was eavesdropping on Rotwood and Morton while Rotwood was on his cell phone.

Rotwood: Hans Rotwood here. (hears what other person is saying) Already? Where? (other person continues to talk) We'll be right there! (hangs up) Come, Mr. Morton. Our next captured villain awaits.

Morton: No need to tell me twice!

Skywarp was about to follow the two jerks.

Randy: (turns visible) Going somewhere, Skywarp?

Skywarp: How long were you there, Randy?

Randy: Long enough to know that you were right. Rotwood and Morton have been playing us for chumps. Mind if I tag along with you so we can follow them?

Skywarp: Sure. Come on.

Randy was inside Skywarp's vehicle mode as they followed Rotwood and Morton from above into the junkyard. They saw the two of them walking to a figure who just caught Brock Rumlow A.K.A. Crossbones.

Rotwood: We're here.

Morton: We got the Atomic city destroyer bazooka you wanted, buddy.

?: I told you not to call me that! You will address me as Lockdown,

The figure stepped out to reveal that he was a Cybertronian. And definitely not Megatron. It was the Decepticon Mercenary and Bounty Hunter that's widely known and feared all over Cybertron. LOCKDOWN!

---

Lockdown is the secondary antagonist of the 2014 film Transformers: Age of Extinction and the main antagonist of the video game Transformers: Rise of the Dark Spark.

He was a ruthless mercenary who had affiliated himself with the Creators as a Cybertronian bounty hunter, which led to his earthly presence when Lockdown was sent by his higher-ups to capture Optimus Prime.

He was voiced by Mark Ryan.

Upon arriving on Earth to proceed in completing his mission, Lockdown had, at some point, interacted with Harold Attinger and learned of his purpose of eliminating all Transformers from Earth. The two would form a partnership and a mutual respect, forming a deal that Lockdown would assist Attinger's CIA unit into hunting down Autobots being provided unlimited access to Earth's resources, in exchange for locating Optimus Prime. He finds Ratchet, and asks him where is Optimus, and when Ratchet did not tell, Lockdown simply kills him by ripping out his spark.

Later on, Attinger meets up with Lockdown to discuss their partnership. Lockdown, however, is unimpressed with Attinger and confronts him over the lack of his and his unit's attempts to capture Optimus before questioning their partnership, with Attinger attempting to ensure Lockdown about their joint-quest for achieving their purposes. Afterwards, Attinger suspiciously questions Lockdown over his motives for capturing Optimus and goes on to ask his true intentions, only for Lockdown to respond by warning

Attinger about how they're supposed to settle their partnership, blaming Attinger and his mercenaries for causing Optimus to escape across the world.

When Optimus Prime's location is discovered, Attinger sends his personal henchman James Savoy alongside his mercenaries to confront Optimus before warning Lockdown about this. Lockdown gets himself into position where he shoots down the farm of Cade Yeager after witnessing Optimus and his newly human allies, including Cade, fleeing. Lockdown gives chase and catches up with Optimus, but is unable to apprehend him when Optimus fights back. Lockdown then uses one of his grenades to target Optimus' human allies, but is only successful in killing Cade's best friend Lucas, while the others flee with Optimus.

After reuniting with the other Autobots, Optimus gradually begins to learn of Lockdown's presence and his friendship with Attinger, whom Optimus vows to personally kill for his cause against the Transformers. As the story goes on, Lockdown unknowingly gets word of Optimus fighting Galvatron in a rendezvous location and proceeds to intervene their confrontation by heading there and shooting down Optimus. As Galvatron flees, Lockdown approaches Optimus and reveals his true purposes towards him, revealing his affiliation with the Creators in the process. After capturing Optimus aboard his ship, Lockdown heads down to meet with Savoy and his henchmen to honor his deal with Attinger by giving them the Seed, a bomb that will turn the city into Transformium, the mineral that all Transformers are made of. He then leaves them to depart before preparing to launch out into space, but he discovers that the Autobots, alongside Cade, have come to rescue Optimus and sends his hunting party to dispose of them, which is unsuccessful, allowing the Autobots to rescue Optimus and for all of them to quickly escape Lockdown's ship just as it takes off.

Having discovered this, and also finding out that Optimus had freed his Dinobots' captives as well, Lockdown furiously returns to Earth with the intention of hunting down Optimus and reclaiming his Dinobots by any means necessary. He gets word from Attinger about Optimus' current position in Hong Kong, and proceeds to active his magnetic weapon under his ship to recapture Optimus and the Dinobots. He almost succeeds after leveling Hong Kong and nearly killing the Autobots (having outmaneuvered Galvatron's Decepticon army and the remainder of Cemetery Wind's forces, including Savoy), but Optimus manages to destroy the weapon and heads off to confront Lockdown, who disengages from his ship and engages Optimus in a one-on-one brawl. During the battle, Optimus gains the upper hand until he notices that Cade is held up at gunpoint by Attinger. Optimus is forced to save Cade by killing Attinger before resuming his fight with Lockdown, who uses this distraction to overpower Optimus and impale him against the wall with his sword. After disgracing Optimus for betraying his kind over humanity, Lockdown is attacked by Cade before getting fought by Bumblebee. He easily defeats Bumblebee before battling Cade and his family, going on to dispose what remains of his sanity when he declares his intention to kill everyone. While Cade's daughter Tessa and her boyfriend Shane free Optimus, Lockdown corners Cade and prepares to finish him off. Before he can kill Cade, however, Optimus reclaims his sword and surprises Lockdown by impaling his spark before slicing him in half, killing the villainous bounty hunter, and avenging all the Autobots (including Ratchet and Leadfoot) he had killed.

Shorty afterwards, Optimus escapes with Cade and his family after using Lockdown's final grenade to destroy Galvatron's remaining henchmen, which ultimately eradicates Lockdown's deceased body into ashes alongside Attinger's.

---

Skywarp: That's Lockdown! But what's he doing here?

Randy: Is he a friend of yours?

Skywarp: No. He's a freelance mercenary and bounty hunter.

Randy: So Rotwood was working for him!

Skywarp: Looks like it.

They went down and landed.

Skywarp: Lockdown! I knew you were behind all this. (to Rotwood and Morton) Even when you two showed me Carly's Duel Disk and Deck!

Lockdown: I thought that would throw you off. But I really do need that bazooka.

Skywarp: (glares at Morton and Rotwood) Which you two stole from your own fellow humans.

Randy: (angrily) Just when I thought you two couldn't sink any lower.

Rotwood: Ok. So you were right. Big deal.

Morton: You guys make such a fuss about fighting villains. But we're the ones capturing them!

Crossbones: (smirks) And here I am. Completely disarmed and helpless.

Skywarp: (realizes something) Wait. His gauntlets aren't even disarmed. Rotwood! Morton! It's a trap!

Crossbones broke out of his handcuffs and punches Rotwood and Morton, sending them to the ground.

Morton: The Hell is this?!

Rotwood: We had a deal!

Lockdown: We did. But Crossbones offered me a better one. More upgrades and more Energon.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion formed in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and we all landed in front of them and the Masters of Evil were with us.

Me: Nice entrance.

I saw Crossbones!

---

Brock Rumlow, also known as Crossbones, is a recurring antagonist in the Marvel Cinematic Universe, appearing as a major antagonist in both Captain America: The Winter Soldier and Captain America: Civil War, and a minor antagonist in Avengers: Endgame.

He is an agent of HYDRA who initially posed as the leader of S.H.I.E.L.D.'s counter terrorism team known as STRIKE, and an enemy of Captain America and the Avengers.

He was portrayed by Frank Grillo.

## Agent of S.H.I.E.L.D.

Brock first appears as an agent of S.H.I.E.L.D. who was tasked as the commander of STRIKE and would often work alongside Captain America and Black Widow along with his subordinates. During his career, however, he became a HYDRA agent and sought to create a fascist new world order under HYDRA's rule.

## Zodiac

During one of his missions, Brock and his STRIKE team had to deal with a known terrorist leader by the name of Baker who had stolen a weapon called Zodiac. Brock and his team dealt with Baker's men while Rogers and Romanoff went to deal with Baker himself. At the end of the operation, the zodiac was recovered and Baker got away after his men took the fall.

## Retaking the Lemurian Star

One night, a mobile S.H.I.E.L.D. launch platform known as the Lemurian Star was hijacked and taken over by a terrorist named Georges Batroc and a group of 25 other mercenaries backing him up. Brock and his team were quickly deployed to deal with the situation and retake the ship. After a mission debrief, the team parachutes onto the ship and slowly retakes the facility room by room until the entire place is under S.H.I.E.L.D. control once more.

## Death of Nick Fury

Brock had accompanied his team to the hospital after Director Nick

Fury was shot and apparently killed by an unknown assassin. He appeared to apologize to Steve Rogers for the loss of his known commander, but then leaves after he is called back to the Triskelion for a debrief with Alexander Pierce. Rumlow was delayed by Rogers and Natasha but said it was urgent and left in a hurry with his team.

## HYDRA Uprising

### Chasing Captain America

When being called back, Pierce had declared Captain America an enemy of SHIELD as he had key information about Fury that could jeopardize HYDRA's secrets and had to be dealt with immediately. Inside an elevator, Brock and his team entered into the same elevator with Rogers and attempted to capture him to maintain HYDRA and their plans. At first, the conversation between everyone was calm but it quickly spiraled into a fight and Brock was soon the only one left standing against Captain America who threw him against the elevator wall and fled.

Afterwards, Brock gathered his STRIKE team members and they all organized a manhunt for Captain America and Black Widow in an attempt to prevent Project Insight from being compromised. They were able to track the two of them into a mall in Washington D.C. but they couldn't find them after a long search.

### Calling the Winter Soldier

Later on, Steve Rogers and Natasha Romanoff were discovered at Camp Lehigh where Arnim Zola was there on his computerized brain distracting the two, Alexander Pierce ordered a missile strike and had the camp destroyed. Soon afterwards, Brock and his STRIKE team were deployed to confirm if the two of them were killed at the ruins of the camp. He eventually discovered their footprints and confirmed that they were alive and so he had to call in the Winter Soldier, the most elite assassin and agent of HYDRA. Brock would remain inactive until the end of a battle between the Winter Soldier with his HYDRA team and Captain America with Black Widow and Falcon.

After the battle, Brock ran into the event with his STRIKE team and successfully captured all three of them. After the three of them had surrendered, he had noticed his subordinate, Jack Rollins, attempting to execute Captain America, but called it off to prevent media attention and told him to wait until they were cleared of media interference. Eventually, when the coast was clear, he ordered three graves dug, but the three of them had escaped and he eventually went back to a secret HYDRA base where the Winter Soldier was seen being managed. He then watched as Bucky mentioned that he knew Rogers and Pierce ordered his memories wiped so he could defeat Captain America.

### Battle at the Triskelion

Meanwhile back at the Triskelion, Rumlow appeared and held Cameron Klein at gunpoint which caused agent Sharon Carter to do the same to Brock. He supposedly surrendered but really pulled out a knife and stabbed her hand and soon a gunfight between S.H.I.E.L.D. and HYDRA agents broke out while Rumlow accessed the computers to launch Project Insight Helicarriers. He succeeded and soon the Helicarriers were bought into the air and he escaped while HYDRA sleeper agents launch an attack on S.H.I.E.L.D. and brought down the agency. On his way through the Triskelion, Rumlow ran into several S.H.I.E.L.D. agents and killed them by both stabbing and gunning them down with their weapons when he got a call.

He received a call where he was informed that Alexander Pierce was captured by Captain America, Black Widow, and Falcon and that he had to rescue him to prevent HYDRA's plans from being compromised. As he went to save Pierce, he was attacked by Falcon and engaged in a fight with him. Rumlow was superior to Falcon and bragged about how he's gonna hurt as HYDRA doesn't take prisoners and they continued fighting until a crashing Helicarrier came through the building and rubble and debris fell on Rumlow crushing him. He survived, but had received heavy amounts of scars and his whole body was burnt and was eventually carried away to another facility.

## Becoming Crossbones

### Deserting HYDRA

Months later, he had watched the news and saw the news reports of S.H.I.E.L.D.'s downfall and was furious of seeing HYDRA's defeat as they had all the resources needed to win. In an attempt to get HYDRA's attention, he assaulted the nurses and hospital staff and eventually a team of HYDRA agents stormed in. Before their commander finished his sentence and the Hail HYDRA motto, Rumlow shot him and killed everyone in the room sending a message to HYDRA that he no longer works for them and defected afterwards. He then sought to get revenge against all those who scarred him and wanted to make them suffer the same pain he did and became a mercenary under the name of Crossbones.

## Lagos Catastrophe

Wanting to lure out Captain America and the Avengers, Crossbones had organized a team of mercenaries (known as Hero Mercs) and they all planned to attack the Institute for Infectious Diseases laboratory in Lagos, Nigeria and acquire a biological weapon. Crossbones and his men broke through the facility in trucks and stormed out and into the facility. Poisonous gas was then released into the facility but Captain America and the Avengers soon arrived to deal with Crossbones and his men quickly after the attack began.

Crossbones eventually ran into Black Widow once more and attacked her out of revenge. She attempted to stun him, but he stated that he didn't feel pain anymore and punched her and threw her into an armored truck with two other mercenaries and throwing in a grenade before closing the truck's top. Natasha barely escaped the truck while using one of the mercenaries as a human shield and Crossbones got the weapon he needed and then escaped with the remaining members of his mercenary team. They eventually ran into a local market where his men split up to keep the weapon and Crossbones fought Captain America in order to get revenge for brutally scarring him from back during the HYDRA Uprising. The two of them fought but Steve Rogers had won in the end and cornered Rumlow.

## Death and Legacy

After their fight, Captain America demanded Crossbones reveal who he was working for. He claimed that the Winter Soldier was pulling all of the strings before detonating his bomb vest in a last-ditch attempt to kill Captain America, but Scarlet Witch contained the blast and threw him up into the air where he blew up in front of a building, causing the deaths of 26 aid workers from Wakanda. In the aftermath of the attack, the United Nations gathered and formed the Sokovia Accords to regulate the Avengers and other superheros in hopes of preventing another Lagos-like attack. The accords would go on to tear the Avengers apart and leave them disbanded with Captain America now a criminal.

## Encounter With Future Captain America

Five years after the death of half the living beings in the universe, the remaining Avengers and Guardians concoct a plan to go back to the past and collect the Infinity Stones from different points in time and use them to reverse Thanos' actions; Captain America, Iron Man, Ant-Man and Hulk going back in time to the Battle of New York to retrieve the Space Stone, Mind Stone, and Time Stone. While the 2012 Avengers apprehend Loki, future Captain America, Iron Man and Ant-Man witness Rumlow, Jasper Sitwell and the rest of STRIKE arriving to collect the Loki's scepter (which contains the Mind Stone); the former two noting to Ant-Man that all of them are really affiliated with HYDRA, though they weren't aware of that at the time.

Rumlow and the others quickly take the scepter from the Avengers and prepare to take in back into S.H.I.E.L.D. custody, actually planning to delivir the scepter to Doctor List so he can study it. However, just as they are about to exit Avengers Tower, Captain America joins them in the elevator, claiming that there has been a change of plans and that he is now going to take the scepter back to S.H.I.E.L.D.. Sitwell and the rest of STRIKE are immediately unnerved of Captain America's claims and presence, Rumlow notably reaching for his gun in response, though the former dissuades their suspicion by whispering "Hail Hydra" to them, allowing him to take the scepter and Mind Stone without question. Given that Pierce didn't order Captain America to retrieve the scepter and that Captain America wasn't affiliated to HYDRA after all, it's possible that Rumlow and his whole STRIKE unit were severely punished for falling into Rogers' deception.

Me: Brock Rumlow, A.K.A. Crossbones! One of Captain America's most dangerous enemies.

Crossbones: That's right. I'm impressed that you know me J.D.

Me: You're also the man that forced the Avengers into war against each other in 2016's Captain America: Civil War.

Crossbones: That's right.

We were about to go at him.

Crossbones: (uses Rotwood and Morton as human shields) Ah ah ah. Careful. You guys make one wrong move and you'll end up hitting Morton and Rotwood!

Me: Fine kill them. We don't give a flying fuck about them.

Nico: Yeah.

Troy: Skywarp! Lockdown's all yours! We'll handle Crossbones!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Blue Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Blue Rangers. Troy turned into the Blue Mighty Morphin Ranger, Noah turned into the Blue Zeo Ranger, Jake Halling turned into the Blue Turbo Ranger, Gia turned into the Blue Mystic Force Rangers, Emma turned into the Blue Time Force Rangers and Orion turned into the Blue Lightspeed Rescue Ranger.

Vypra: Sorry, Crossbones. But since you've helped Lockdown in humiliating us, you can consider yourself out of the Masters of Evil!

Me: You didn't even recruit him Vypra.

Vypra: Well, we were going to but now we decided not to.

Me: I see.

Dark Spicer: (To Crossbones and Lockdown) Here's your warning:

Both of your fucking asses are going to be kicked!

Me: No one humiliates the Masters of Evil and lives to tell about it.

Vypra: Well said J.D.

I fired a blast of energy and it hit Lockdown and separated his evil side from him.

Skywarp: Let me finish off the Evil Lockdown, guys. I always wanted to know how the Hakai technique would affect my blasters.

Me: Lets do it.

?: I'll help out too.

We saw a figure come out and it was BELL ORG from episode 4 of Wild Force!

---

Bell Org was an ancient Org who came to work for Master Org. he took the form of a bell, he first appear when Max ran in fear thinking that an old man was a ghost, he laugh as he pick up the paper that Max had drop. He bullied an old man at a temple by ringing his bell and even trapping the old man in a bell, after making the old man flee Jindrax and Toxica came by and asked him to destroy the Power Rangers and for this Bell Org can become the Duke Org. He comes in with an army of Putrids and comes across Max (who is angered by his friend Danny deserting him to see his formal crush), Max morphs into the Blue Ranger and defeated all of the Putrids, but Bell Org had managed to trapped Max in a huge bell. When Cole, Taylor and Alyssa battled Jindrax and Toxica and an army of Putrids, Danny took on Bell Org himself, he explained that he trap Max in a bell on a hill, after throwing the Org out of the way, the Black Ranger climbed the hill to save his friend, Bell Org fired Bell Banger Waves at him, but with the power of friend ship, he was able to climb up the hill and used his Black Bison Axe to destroy the bell and free Max, Bell Org wasn't finish yet, Max morphed and by working together with Danny, the Blue Ranger was able to destroy his hammer, leaving him powerless, they used the Jungle Sword to destroy him, Toxica revived him as a giant and the Rangers summon the Wild Zords to form the Wild Force Megazord, the Wild Force Megazords Shark Surge and Tiger Fury did not effect the Org, Bell Org used the Bell Banger Wave on the Megazord was about to make the final strike, the Megazord used the Bison kick on it, the Rangers then used the Fin Blade to destroy the Org's hammer, but he was not finish yet and try to use the Bell Trapper, but the Megazord kicked the bell back at Bell Org, trapping him, Bell Org was then destroyed for good by the Wild Force Megazord's Mega Roar.

---

Cole Evans: Bell Org!

Bell Org: Its been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You picked on Max by blowing his eardrums open with your bells.

Bell Org: That's right. You watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode. To tell you the truth, you were one of my favorite orgs in Wild Force.

Bell Org: I'm honored. This'll be the first and only time that we will help you in this.

Me: First time is for everything.

Nico: Lets get these fuckers!

We went at them.

I punched Crossbones in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over. Laney and Lola fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze him solid. Vypra slashed him all over and Dark Spicer went as Seismadoom and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury and Hydro Man drenched him all over and Vanitas slashed him all over.

Bell Org: BELL BANGER WAVE!

Bell Org slammed his forehead with his hammer and fired a blast of sonic energy from his eye and the blasts hit Crossbones all over and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Bell Org: BELL TRAPPER!

Bell Org trapped Crossbones in a big bell.

Bell Org: Want to do the honors J.D.?

Me: I've always wanted to try this out.

Bell Org lent me his hammer.

Me: Hope this one Rings a Bell!

I rang the bell with the hammer and it was incredibly loud and powerful.

BOOOOONNNGGG! BOOOOOOONNNNNGGGG!
BOOOONNNNGGGGG! BOOOOONNNNNGGG!
BOOOONNNNGGGGG!

Luan: (LAUGHS) That was a good one J.D.!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) Good One!

Nico: That was funny.

Kanaloa: Watch this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: PELE!

Kanaloa formed a huge volcano and it erupted and out of it in a massive blast of fire and lava formed the goddess of Fire from Hawaiian Myth, Pele. She fired blasts of fire and lava and burned both Crossbones and Evil Lockdown.

Sam S.L.: Wow! That was awesome Kanaloa. That was Pele, Goddess of Fire in Hawaiian Myth.

Kanaloa: That's right Sam.

Sam S.L.: I was blessed by Lady Pele when I got my powers.

Kanaloa: So you are the Champion of Pele.

Sam S.L.: That's right. Most of us got blessed by the gods themselves to protect the universe from all evil.

Kanaloa: That's incredible.

Simon S.L.: That's my awesome sister for you.

Kanaloa: It is an honor to fight alongside you Champion of Pele.

Sam S.L.: Thanks Kanaloa.

Kanaloa: Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF HAWAII!

Kanaloa fired a wave of water and it formed into the soldiers of the Kingdom of Hawaii from 1795-1893 and they slashed and blasted Crossbones all over the place.

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army of the Kingdom of Hawaii from the late 19th Century.

Kanaloa: It sure was. That's amazing that you know so much about history. Watch this one. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: LAKA, GODDESS OF THE HULA!

Kanaloa fired a wave of wood and it formed into Laka, Goddess of Forest Growth in Hawaiian Myth and she entangled Crossbones in vines.

Kanaloa: Check this out. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MAUNA LOA ERUPTION!

Kanaloa fired a wave of lava and it was the lava flows from the 1984 Eruption of Mauna Loa and they burned Crossbones all over with intense flames.

Kanaloa: And this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: TROPICAL RAINFORESTS OF HAWAII!

Kanaloa touched the Ground and formed the beautiful rainforests of Hawaii and entrapped Crossbones in the trees.

Kanaloa: This is all wet. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SEAS OF HAWAII!

Kanaloa fired a wave of water and it entrapped Crossbones in a sphere of water.

Kanaloa: And now for the grand finale. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: POLYNESIAN COLONIZATION OF HAWAII!

Kanaloa fired another wave of water and it formed into the Polynesian Colonizers of Hawaii and they used their sail ships to run over Crossbones all over the place.

Sam S.L.: Wow! Awesome techniques Kanaloa!

Luna Loud: Really cool dude!

Kanaloa: Thanks guys.

Qin: So awesome.

Luan: Lets him him with a Comedy Style Collaboration Jutsu guys.

Lincoln: Right!

Luan: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ROBBING SPREE!

Luan fired a blast of energy and it formed into a car from Grand Theft Auto V and this man's little brother won't leave him alone about going to Disneyland.

Lincoln: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: KNOWLEDGE!

Lincoln fired a wave of energy and it formed into a really dumb guy wearing a pig mask

Linka: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: GUESS WHO - DRAGONBALL Z EDITION!

Linka fired a blast of energy and it formed into a bunch of soldiers looking around all stupidly.

Warren: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: SNACK HOUSE AND BARREL ROOM!

Warren fired a wave of energy and it turned into Zoidberg raiding a pantry of cereal and a tiny bottle went at Crossbones.

Liberty: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: GMOD, ESCAPE THE PEDOBEAR!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it formed into a treacherous obstacle course and there's a stupid bear that went after

Lily: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: H20_DELIRIOUS PLAYS MANEATER!

Lily fired a wave of energy and it formed into the shark from Man-eater.

Lyra: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: THE SWEATIEST NOGLA HAS EVER BEEN!

Lyra fired a blast of energy and it formed into a bunch of Uno Cards with Profile images on them.

Jake Long: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ZOMBIE DEATHRUN WITH A FAMOUS IRISH YOUTUBER!

Jake Long fired a blast of energy and it turned into a bunch of YouTube Players running across a treacherous obstacle course.

Kairi: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: FIGHTING THE WITHER BOSS!

Kairi fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Wither Boss from Minecraft.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: THE MINORITY CAVE - STEALING NOGLA'S DIAMONDS!

Edwayl fired a wave of energy and it formed into a bunch of miners from Minecraft stealing diamonds.

Lori: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: GMOD HIDE AND SEEK - SPONGEBOB EDITION!

Lori fired a wave of energy and it formed into SpongeBob going insane and chasing Mr. Krabs

Leni: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: FIVE NIGHTS AT FREDDY'S 2, 3, and 4 WITH HOMER SIMPSON!

Leni fired a blast of energy and it formed into the characters of The Simpsons and South Park at Freddy's Pizza trying to Escape and they went at Crossbones.

Luna Loud: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ZOMBIE WALK!

Luna fired a wave of energy and it formed into a soldier running through a bunch of zombies.

Lynn: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: MICHAEL BAY!

Lynn fired a blast of energy and it unleashed numerous explosions that went at Crossbones to Blow Shit Up!

Laney: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: 5 IDIOTS VS MINECRAFT PUFFER FISH!

Laney fired a blast of energy and it formed into a bunch of pufferfish from Minecraft and they went at Crossbones.

Lucy Loud: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: HOW NOT TO "TRICK OR TREAT"!

Lucy Loud fired a wave of energy and it formed into a house around Crossbones and it exploded all over the place.

Lana: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ZOMBIE LIBRARY!

Lana fired a wave of energy and it formed into numerous zombies from Call of Duty.

Lola: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: LITTLE CHARACTER!

Lola fired a wave of energy and it formed into a man with a blue sweater wearing a mask running down a hall going crazy.

Lisa Loud: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: PIGGA BALBOA!

Lisa fired a wave of energy and it formed into a man wearing a pig costume punching a punching bag.

All the techniques hit Crossbones and exploded with incredible power and made him laugh uncontrollably!

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called BITEMANDER! It looked like a huge salamander and it had nasty claws and it had big fins and red eyes.

Ben: BITEMANDER!

Me: Whoa! That one is ugly!

Shanan: No kidding. That's a Scalurodela. They are the natural predators of the Spheroids from the planet Scalpasc, Spitter's species.

Nico: Wow! I didn't think that they had predators.

Riley: Me neither.

Julie Yamamoto: Same here.

Bitemander: Watch this.

He fired a blast of tear gas from his mouth and it made Crossbones, Rotwood and Morton cry uncontrollably.

Carol: Guys wait!

We saw Carol come back and we saw that she had Carly with her and she was badly injured. Carol had Carly's arm over her shoulder and she was really exhausted and weak. She was limping. Carly had a broken leg, a black eye and bruises and cuts on her arms and legs and face.

Me: Holy shit! Rotwood and Morton mangled you up really bad.

Jack Atlas: Don't worry Carly, justice will be brought to these monsters!

Carly Carmine: (Weakly) Thanks Jack.

Me: Hang on Carly, we'll get you healed up in a second. Lets hit them with teamwork and our final smashes!

Grimlock: Right!

Argent: Lets do it!

Razorclaw: Lets get him!

Flash Man : Yeah!

Grimlock used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Argent used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Grimlock's Rocket Launcher and Argent's powers 100-fold.

Razorclaw used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Flash Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Razorclaw's Sword and Flash Man's powers 100-fold.

Grimlock and Argent: DINOSAUR ENERGY BARRAGE!

Grimlock fired a barrage of rockets and Argent fired a barrage of energy blasts.

Razorclaw and Flash Man: SONIC SWORD BLADEFLASH!

Razorclaw fired a massive barrage of energy blades and Flash Man fired a blast of energy.

Fuzzy Lumpkins and Arpeggio: MEAT LASER FEATHER STORM!

Fuzzy Lumpkins fired his meat ray and Arpeggio fired his laser feathers.

Nico and me: PHOENIX SAIYAN BARRAGE!

Nico fired a blast of energy and I fired a blast of fire.

Marinette and Jack Atlas: DRAGON LADYBUG MEGABLAST!

Marinette fired a blast of red energy and Jack Atlas fired a blast of crimson fire.

Carly Carmine and Laney: HUMMINGBIRD BARB BARRAGE!

Carly fired a blast of orange energy and it formed into a kaleidoscope of hummingbirds and Laney fired a barrage of plant barbs.

Dheena and Lola: FIRESTORM MAGESTRIKE!

Dheena fired a blast of energy and Lola fired a blast of fire.

Sam S.L. and Chaor: VOLCANIC MEGA FIRESTORM!

Sam fired a blast of fire and Chaor fired a blast of fire.

Lincoln and Maxxor: LIGHTNING COURAGE MEGABLADEDANCE!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Maxxor fired a massive barrage of energy blades.

The techniques all combined and they hit Crossbones all at once and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down and I went up to him and stripped him of his powers and knowledge of SHIELD and everything.

Me: It's the Neptune Prison for you Crossbones.

Next we faced Evil Lockdown.

Nico blasted him all over with energy blasts and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over with blue energy blasts and blowing him apart. We regrouped and we were facing the Evil Lockdown. It was the Age Of Extinction Version of Evil Lockdown.

Me: Lets hit him with our Final Smashes!

Jake Long: Right! DRAGONFIRE MEGABLAST!

Jake Long fired a massive blast of Dragon Fire from his mouth.

Me: CELESTIAL PHOENIX MEGABLAST!

I fired a massive blast of stars from my hands and they formed into a phoenix of stars.

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he fired a massive blast of focused sunlight through a huge concave lens that he formed.

Vypra: TWILIGHT DRAGON STRIKE!

Vypra fired a blast of light and darkness and they formed into a dragon.

Dark Spicer: DARKBLAST MEGABURST!

Dark Spicer fired a massive blast of energy from his blaster.

Skywarp: LASER MEGA TELEPORT BURST!

Skywarp formed portals and fired a blast of energy through a portal he made and it formed another portal and fired the blast at Evil Lockdown from behind.

The blasts hit Evil Lockdown dead center and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skywarp: Now to test those Hakai Cannons.

He did so and charged them and fired massive blasts of purple energy and they obliterated Evil Lockdown completely and forever erased him from existence as if he was never born.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: That was intense! Well done Skywarp.

Skywarp: Thanks Nico.

We went over to the good Lockdown.

Lockdown: I'm surprised you decided to spare me.

Nico: Well, no more Cybertronians have to die. And now you are a member of my group. I am now the official leader of the Decepticons.

Lockdown: I heard that the Decepticons got a new leader after Megatron and Unicron were destroyed. My allegiance is now with you Nico Chan.

Me: Lets get Carly to the infirmary and deal with Rotwood and Morton after that.

Vypra: Okay.

Me: And Bell Org, since you helped us out, we're not gonna kill you when we fight next time. We'll contain you in an S.P.D. Containment Card as a way to show thanks.

Bell Org: Well it beats getting destroyed. All right then.

We went back to the estate and we had Carly put on a bed to get looked at. Later at the edge of the city, we had Morton and Rotwood looking at us.

Dark Spicer: Framing J.D. wasn't enough. Now you two had to capture our buddies and humilate us!

Vypra: (glares at Rotwood and Morton) Before I give you two the Curse of The Cobra and have you two go back on the run, I want to know why you would do all this!

Rotwood: Well, it was all part of a plan to get rid of you and your Masters of Evil!

Morton: (glares at us) And we wanted to become better heroes then you dorks!

Me: To kill two birds with one stone. You 2 are a major menace to society and you are no heroes!

Vypra fired a blast of fire and it hit them and set their shirts on fire and they saw that they had Cobra Tattoos on their backs.

Morton: Tattoos?

Me: These are no ordinary tattoos. They are the marks of your death.

Vypra: You tried to humiliate us and now you must pay the price. From now on over the course of 2 years, the cobra will crawl up your backs, closer and closer until it reaches your necks and kills you.

Me: You have 730 days to live. Starting now.

Rotwood: YOU ALL WILL PAY FOR THIS!

Rotwood and Morton went on the run again.

Maria: I am very sorry that you guys got humiliated like this.

William: Is there anything we can do to make it up to you guys?

Vypra: Well…

Me: I have an idea.

We went to Lynn's Table for lunch.

Nico: Skywarp, I'm very proud of you for your great detective work in exposing Rotwood's plans.

Skywarp: Thanks Nico.

Dinobot: Indeed. He did really well.

Laney: He sure did.

Skywarp: (To the viewers) Never mess with our friends or frenemies or there will be terrible consequences from both sides.

Nico: You said it Skywarp.

We had a great lunch.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic done.

Awesome chapter from NicoChan11. We were amazing detectives for this one and NicoChan11 came up with an awesome chapter in this one. Great job man and thanks to you and ArchangelOfJustice12 for the ideas. Thanks guys. Next up is the third Secret Saturdays chapter and we're gonna look for the legendary Jersey Devil of the Pine Barrens Forest in New Jersey and it's gonna be an interesting find in Cryptozoology. And we're also going to kill another enemy of the Secret Saturdays.

See you all tomorrow.

# Forest of the Jersey Devil

HAPPY MEMORIAL DAY 2020 EVERYONE!

---

At the estate, we were watching TV and having snacks.

Me: Sure is a good day.

Nico: You said it.

Then we saw Sheila come in.

Sheila: Hey guys. I'm home.

Me: Hey Sheila.

Lola: Welcome back Sheila.

Me: How was your trip?

Sheila: It was amazing! My trip to Hawaii was the best I've ever had and it was a vacation that I'll forever remember.

Me: Glad you had so much fun.

Sheila: And I met the most amazing boyfriend ever.

Me: Wow!

Nico: All right Sheila.

Me: Who's the lucky guy?

Sheila: His name is Sergeant Eric Loud.

Landon: Hey that's our big brother!

Han: He's a big hero over in the Navy Seals. He's the man that helped kill Osama Bin Laden in Operation Neptune Spear.

We were surprised.

Lori: I literally remember reading about that!

Luna Loud: Rockin dude!

Me: Wow! I thought that name sounded familiar.

I looked it up.

Me: Here it is. "Navy Seal Sergeant Eric Loud forever remembered as the hero who shot and killed Osama Bin Laden in Operation Neptune Spear."

Nico: Wow! That's incredible!

Lincoln: Cousin Eric is a hero to America.

Laney: He sure is. I haven't even met Cousin Eric.

Lana: Me neither.

Lucy Loud: Last time we saw him was back when I was only a year old. I don't remember it unfortunately.

Me: But it's amazing that you guys have a hero of the War on Terror in your family.

Lincoln: It sure is. I'm so proud of Cousin Eric.

Lily: Me too.

Liberty: It's amazing that cousin Eric is a hero in the Navy.

Me: It sure is.

Sheila: So what happened while I was away?

Me: A lot of things. But the worst thing happened to both us and the Masters of Evil.

We went over what happened during what happened when Rotwood and Morton tried to demoralize us and capture the Masters of Evil and Sheila was shocked.

Sheila: I go on vacation and this Happens?!

Me: Yeah. They wanted to kill two birds with one stone.

Sheila: (ENRAGED) Guys, would you step outside for a second?

Me: Uh oh.

We ran fast outside.

Sheila got up and took a huge breath and she yelled the loudest swear she could ever muster!

Sheila: FFFFFFFFFFFFUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

It was so loud that a Church Organ Played, doves flew out of trees and everyone around the neighborhood heard it.

Ned Flanders: Dear Lord! That's the loudest profanity I've ever heard! (Season 6 episode 25)

Me: Boy you're telling me Ned. Sheila is really infuriated because of what happened to us with Rotwood and Morton.

Ned Flanders: I see.

Homer: I haven't released a swear like that since the time Maggie shot Mr. Burns.

Me: I remember seeing that Homer.

Bart: Wow.

---

Later Nico and everyone else but me went to the city of Chicago. They were there to recruit Kicker. Kicker is one of the helpers that helped the Transformers destroy Unicron for good and he is one of the heroes of Cybertron.

Elena: So this is where Kicker lives?

Ironhide: Yep. He's a really nice kid. When he started working with us he was a hothead.

Nico: Wow.

They got to the house and knocked on the door and answering it was wife Misha.

Misha: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you as well.

Ironhide: Misha, its been a long time.

Misha: Ironhide. It sure has. Hey Kicker!

Kicker came.

Kicker: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you guys. Ironhide, you're looking amazing.

Ironhide: It has been a long time Kicker.

Tommy Oliver: It's nice to meet you, Kicker.

Kicker: Same to you Tommy.

He saw Demolishor and Cyclonus with them.

Nico: Don't worry Kicker. Demolishor and Cyclonis are no longer the ones you fought. They are now part of the Decepticons that I lead.

Demolishor: That's right.

Cyclonus: Its been a long time kid.

Kicker: It sure has been a while guys.

They went to the backyard for a nice talk.

Kicker: I'm glad you're back to you and Cyclonus are back to your original selves, Demolishor.

Demolishor: Me too. I think me and Cyclonus got put into those new forms because Megatron wanted us to be dumb loyal soldiers.

Cyclonus: And let's not forget that purple G1 version of me that served Unicron.

Scourge: Hey, there was a G1 version of me that served Unicron as well.

Nico: I remember that. Even though I wasn't there, it feels like it actually happened.

Kicker: Yeah.

Alexis Thi Damn: Last time we saw each other Kicker, you were battling Megatron and Unicron.

Kicker: It sure has been a while.

Nico: I know. But congratulations on marrying Misha.

Ironhide: We're really happy for you dude.

Kicker: Thanks Ironhide. It's amazing that you're in your G1 version.

Ironhide: We now have the power to change into our versions known all over the Transformers Universe.

Misha: That's amazing.

Nico: Yep. Also Kicker, I'm now the new leader of the Decepticons. Ever since we destroyed Megatron and Starscream here, I became their new leader to lead the Decepticons on the path to redemption.

Kicker: Wow! That's great.

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave agree.

Misha: I also heard that something went down between both you guys and the Masters of Evil just recently.

Nico: Yeah. It was Brad Morton and Hans Rotwood trying to kill both of us with one stone.

Nico went over everything.

Kicker: You're kidding me?! Rotwood and Morton gave dangerous weapons to Lockdown's evil side all because they wanted to outshine you guys as heroes?!

Swoop: Him Rotwood and Him Morton sellouts.

Maria: But fortunately, it was Skywarp who helped discover the truth.

Skywarp: Yep. It was a bad thing they did.

Nico: It sure was.

Kicker: I'm glad you guys now have Lockdown on your side now.

Lockdown: Thanks Kicker.

Kicker: You're welcome.

?: Mommy? Daddy?

They saw a little girl with black hair and a blue dress. She was around 5 years old.

Misha: Hey sweetie.

Kicker: Tasha it's good you're here.

Nico: Who's she?

Kicker: This is our little daughter Tasha Jones.

Tasha: Wow! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: That's right.

Vince: Kicker she's adorable.

Carol: She sure is.

Laney: Yeah.

Tasha: You guys are my heroes. I love how you all beat the bad guys.

Nico: We sure do bring them in huh?

Carol: Yep.

They got to talking and Kicker decided to move to Gotham Royal York with us so they can help us when needed.

---

Later I was at the mall doing a little shopping and I went to a beautiful store for jewelry.

Me: Hmm.

I looked at all the jewelry and it was amazing.

Me: Beautiful jewelry.

A man then walked up to me and he was really mad.

Man: AHA!

Me: Huh?

Man: I've been out of business for years now and it's all your fault!

Me: What the hell did I do!?

Man: Your toys ruined me and made me an outcast in the world of toy making!

Me: Wait a second, aren't you the owner of the out of business toy shop Legume Toys?

Jerry Legume: That's right. Jerry Legume.

Me: Why are you blaming me for my toys for Team Loud Phoenix Storm ruining you? It's not my fault that our toys would be such a success. Everyone loves us.

Jerry Legume: Because you get all the fame and fortune and I get nothing! You are a menace to the world of toys!

Me: My job is not a competition. I do what I have to in order to keep everyone safe. With Great Power comes Great Responsibility. Also we plan on making toys for The Masters of Evil.

Jerry Legume: I HATE YOU SO MUCH J.D. KNUDSON!

My aura flared up but it was the weakest I've ever felt.

Me: Your hate is pathetic.

He then threw a punch at me and I ducked and he hit the pillar of the mall and broke his fist.

Me: Ouch. But you Jerry are just a sad and pathetic toy maker who was dealt a bad hand and ruined because of karma.

I left. Jerry Legume was disgraced and he swore to get even with me no matter what.

* * *

Later we were with the Secret Saturdays and we were off in search of another awesome legendary cryptozoological creature.

Maria: Which Cryptid are we looking for this time?

Me: We're off to search for the legendary Specter of the Pine Barrens Forest of New Jersey, The Jersey Devil.

Drew Saturday: It's a legendary Cryptid said to live there.

Nico: I know all about the Jersey Devil. I used to go hunting for it when I first lived in New Jersey before I moved to the Philippines.

Me: Wow.

Nico told us all about the creature.

---

In Southern New Jersey and Philadelphia folklore, the Jersey Devil (also known as the Leeds Devil) is a legendary creature said to inhabit the Pine Barrens of South Jersey. The creature is often described as a flying biped with hooves, but there are many variations. The common description is that of a kangaroo-like or wyvern-like creature with a goat-like or horse-like head, leathery bat-like wings, horns, small arms with clawed hands, legs with cloven hooves, and a forked tail. It has been reported to move quickly and is often described as emitting a high-pitched "blood-curdling scream".

---

Varie: Wow! The Jersey Devil must be really elusive.

Laney: It sure is elusive Varie. It says here that the Jersey Devil moves really fast and is known for emitting a really high-pitched bloodcurdling scream.

Laney was reading a book on the Jersey Devil.

Me: Yep and there are said to have been many sightings of it since 1820. It's said to have killed a lot of livestock over the years.

Nico: That's right. The most recent sightings of the creature were back in 2007 to 2008.

Lana: That's right.

Lola: Why is the Jersey Devil so elusive?

Laney: It lives in the Pine Barrens Forest of Southern New Jersey and it moves through the forest virtually completely undetected.

Doc Saturday: That's right. We haven't seen the creature ourselves, but it's supposed to be really interesting.

Me: Looks like we're all gonna get our chance.

We then saw Sarah Gunnerson in deep thought.

Tom Majors: Sarah is something wrong?

Sarah Gunnerson: (Sighs) Tom I have something to tell you.

Tom Majors: What is it?

Sarah Gunnerson: Tom, I have been hiding something from you. Ever since we started our adventures all in the world of Perim, you and I have been getting closer and closer in terms of friendship and something more. Tom, I love you.

Tom was shocked when he heard that. He didn't know she had such strong feelings for him. But Tom also had the same feelings as well.

Tom Majors: I love you too Sarah.

They then kissed.

Everyone: Awwwww.

Me: So adorable.

Lori Jimenez: Sarah, I'm so happy for you and Tom. I always knew there was feelings between you two.

Sarah Gunnerson: I can tell.

Lori Jimenez: I pick up on these things. It has been with me ever since you got me into Chaotic.

Me: Wow. Good eyes Lori.

Lori Loud: Yeah.

Zak Saturday: I'm happy for them guys.

Nico: We are too.

Doyle Blackwell: We all are.

Me: Yep.

Doc Saturday: We're here guys.

We have arrived at the Pine Barrens Forest of Southern New Jersey. We landed on the edge of the forest near Buena, New Jersey. We got out and we saw how thick and dense the forest was. It was amazing.

Me: Wow. The Pine Barrens.

Laney: It's a really thick forest.

Nico: It sure is. It's just as beautiful as I remember it.

Lana: It's amazing.

Lisa Loud: It's a really dense and beautiful forest loaded with pine trees.

Me: Yep.

We then heard a terrifying High-Pitched Bloodcurdling Screech. It was terrifying.

Nico: That's it. The Jersey Devil.

Lucy Loud: Gasp.

Lynn: That is really scary!

Luan: No kidding!

Eddy: Yeah.

Me: Lets find him.

Kanaloa: Okay.

We went into the forest and the Search for The Jersey Devil was on. We looked high and low. We searched in the trees and on the ground and it was creepy. The forest was so thick and tightly close together that it was gonna be like looking for a needle in a haystack. We heard the screech again.

Me: There it is.

Nico: We're getting close.

We went on and in a nearby clearing we saw it! It was THE JERSEY DEVIL!

Me: (Gasp) There it is!

Nico: Wow! The Jersey Devil!

Laney got a perfectly clear photo of it.

Drew Saturday: Wow! So that is the legendary Jersey Devil.

Laney: Incredible.

Lana: Wow! That is an amazing creature.

Luan: I can't believe it's really real.

Nico: I've been trying to find this creature ever since I was a little boy and it's amazing that it's real.

Me: For 200 years there have been sightings of it. Now we have proof of its existence.

Lincoln: This is so cool.

Doc Saturday: It sure is.

Zak Saturday: Yeah.

Fisk, Zon and Komodo agreed.

Lucy Loud: It's one of the most amazing creatures I've ever seen.

Brittney: It sure is amazing. I can't believe that it is that elusive. It's hard to imagine that it exists.

Me: The Jersey Devil - The Demon of the Pine Barrens Forest.

Lily: He sure is really cool.

Zak Saturday: Hey what's Laney doing?

We saw Laney walking up to the creature.

Me: I think she's going to tame the creature.

Laney walked up to it and the Jersey Devil growled.

Laney: I mean you no harm. I am a friend.

Laney held out her hand and the Jersey Devil knelt down and she touched its head and she had tamed the legendary creature.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Amazing.

Vince: Laney is one amazing girl.

Then Laney sensed something and she saw a grappling hook rope shoot at her and she grabbed it and pulled it. Out from the trees came a weird man that was half man, half robot Scorpion! It was BARON FINSTER!

---

Baron Finster is a known enemy to Doyle Blackwell. His first appearance was in Twelve Hundred Degrees Fahrenheit.

Biography

Baron Finster is a half man/half robotic scorpion that's a big player in the criminal underground that Doyle once claimed to have fought. Doyle rescued a Ngani-Vatu from him. However, this may have just been a story Doyle made up to entertain Zak and his family.

In the episode Van Rook's Apprentice, Doyle hacks into Van Rook's client list and Baron Finster can be seen on the list. This proves that the villain does really exist but it is unknown if Doyle's story about his encounter with him is true. This was so until the episode Cryptid vs. Cryptid where he makes an appearance trying to kill Doyle. He states he could not win on their first encounter and says fate has giving him a second chance. This lends credence to Doyle's story but their first meeting may have been before or after the timeframe of the story.

It is revealed in War of the Cryptids, that Argost designed the robotic scorpion abdomen that'd allow him to walk again. Baron had asked him for his price and it was from him that Argost got money for Weird World from. Baron stated that Argost's compensation for a television show was rather poor since most came to him to rule humanity but Argost explained he had ambition for his show. Finster stated that Argost's first idea was something organic but Finster decided it was too gruesome.

Near the end of the series, he was kidnapped by Munya when Doyle and Van Rook attempt to question him on Argost's past. He was later murdered off screen by Argost.

---

We jumped out and we faced him.

Doyle Blackwell: Baron Finster!

Baron Finster: Blackwell, its been a while. And the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: How in the world did this happen to you!? You have a robotic scorpion for legs.

Baron Finster: It's a terrible accident that happened to me. I was in a rather dangerous accident during the Gulf War. I lost my legs in a rather unpleasant oil explosion. I had my lower half of my body replaced with this robotic scorpion body.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: This is the coolest kind of technology I've ever seen.

Me: You look so much like the Scorpion King when we fought him in the Oasis of Ahm Shere.

Lincoln: That fight was an epic one.

Baron Finster: Indeed it was for you. How do you know The

Scorpion King?

Me: He's my ancestor. Methayus the Scorpion King was a very powerful warrior from Assyrian History.

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) I didn't know you and the Scorpion King were related J.D.

Me: We found out about it when Lisa did a DNA scan. I am the direct descendent of Methayus the Scorpion King. In 3067 B.C., Methayus lead a huge campaign to conquer the known world and was defeated in 3060 B.C. 7 years later. As a result, he was exiled into the Desert of Ahm Shere and once he was at Death's Door, he made a pact with Anubis and he lead his army to destroy Thebes in Egypt. When his task was done, Anubis forced the Scorpion King to serve him for all eternity.

Cody (OC): That's right.

Shamrina: It's amazing that you know the Scorpion King. He was the fiercest warrior ever known in Assyrian Lore.

Qin: That's incredible! I didn't know that happened.

Nico: It was one of our most amazing battles.

Me: That's right. But Doyle how do you know Baron Finster here?

Doyle Blackwell: He's one of my most dangerous enemies. He's the big player of the worlds Criminal Underworld and he captures and sells Cryptids on the worlds black market for enormous profits.

Me: Geez! Looks like he has come for the Jersey Devil.

Finster: I sure have.

William: We just got a good idea.

Finster: You're going to stand still and let me kill you?

Nico: No. We're going to tear off your scorpion abdomen and let you bleed to death!

Me: I like how you think Nico.

Doyle Blackwell: But question. How did you survive? Argost killed you.

Baron Finster: I escaped from his lair before he could kill me.

Me: Clever. But now we're going to finish what Argost failed to do: Kill you.

Nico: Yeah!

Bane and King Hiss came out.

Me: Bane and King Hiss.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Glad you're all doing well amigos.

Rhino: Hey, Bane. How are you feeling?

Bane: Good. Considering that I was locked up in jail by those fools Morton and Rotwood!

Zoom: How'd they even get you captured in the first place?

Bane: He shot me with tranquilizer darts.

Me: I didn't think that Tranquilizer Darts would work on you because of the Venom Drug.

Bane: I didn't think so either.

King Hiss: Learn something new every day.

Snake Jailbird came out.

Snake Jailbird: Hey guys.

Me: Snake. How have things been?

Snake Jailbird: Good and I have something to show you.

Snake then pressed a button on his watch and we saw a robot suit cover him and he now looked like an awesome version of Robocop but without the fancy vision visor and he had awesome machine gun hands. (Season 23 Episode 9)

Me: WHOA! This is amazing!

Snake Jailbird: Thanks J.D. I had this suit made for me out of a robotic suit that Mr. Burns had.

Me: Wow!

I looked at the suit with my data eyes and I saw that it was equipped with just as many weapons as Number 7 and it had infinite firepower and amazing features.

Me: Wow! This is an extremely advanced weapon suit for you. Really amazing piece of weaponized engineering.

Lisa Loud: Just what I was gonna say second elder brother.

Nico: Really awesome upgrade for you Snake.

Fiona: Maybe now I'll have a challenge.

Me: Yep.

Suddenly yellow blurs moving at an incredible speed were seen and out came the Cheese Ninjas and Cheese Shogun Roquefort.

Nico: (Drooling) Cheese Ninjas and Cheese Shogun Roquefort.

May: Nico you really need to control yourself when it comes to cheese.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: I agree.

A figure came out of the forest and we saw that it looked like a robotic alligator.

Intress: And you are?

Wheel Gator: Allow me to introduce myself, Kitty Cat. I'm Wheel Gator! (sends some saw blade-like wheels at Ring Man)

Nico sent the blade wheels back to him.

Me: Whoa! Sigma made so many robots. Just as many as Dr. Wily.

Laney: He sure did.

My Signer Mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh.

Out of a flash of purple light appeared Rex Goodwin.

Me: Rex Goodwin.

Rex Goodwin: Indeed. Lets dance shall we?

Brittney: I'll face him this time dad.

Me: Okay.

Emma: Time's up for you, Finster!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers.

Me: Lets dance!

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Bane

Laney was facing Bane.

Laney: Lets dance shall we Bane?

Bane: Lets dance señora.

Laney powered up to Super Angel 20,000 Graceful Rose Assassin.

Laney: (Older Voice) Gladly.

Laney flared up her green aura and teleported and punched Bane in the face and kicked him in the chest and she slashed him with her scythe. She kicked him in the stomach and knocked him down.

Laney: Good fight.

---

Battle 2: King Hiss

---

Leni was facing King Hiss.

Leni: This is totes gonna be fun.

King Hiss: Indeed. Shall we dance?

Leni: Lets.

Leni went at him and kicked him in the face and smashed him with her sandals all over the place and really pulverized him all over until he was knocked down.

Leni: Totes fun.

---

Battle 3: Cheese Shogun Roquefort

---

Raven and Nico were facing Cheese Shogun Roquefort and his army of Cheese Ninjas.

Raven: Shall we dance?

Nico: (Drooling) And eat some delicious cheese?

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: Lets and don't eat me this time. My butt still hurts from having that bite taken out of me.

Nico: Sorry. (Drooling) It's just that you take so good.

They went at him and Nico punched the Cheese Shogun in the face and Raven fired blasts of energy and they hit him all over and exploded and Nico used his psychic powers to get all the Cheese Shoguns together and turned them into a giant 17 cheese grilled cheese sandwich. Nico ate them all and released a huge belch.

Nico:
BBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU
Ahh. Pardon me. But you're gonna run out of Cheese Ninjas soon if you keep this up.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: I have powers that make an unlimited army.

Raven: So I see.

Raven kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

---

Battle 4: Wheel Gator

---

The Megaforce Rangers were facing Wheel Gator and they blasted him all over with their weapons and blew him apart all over the place with incredible fury.

Troy Burrows: This is gonna be good.

They blasted him all over the place and blew him to pieces.

Noah Carver: Good riddance.

We got Wheel Gator's weapons as a result.

---

Battle 5: Rex Goodwin.

---

On the Duel Runner arena as it was racing along the Condor Nazca Line, Brittney was facing Rex Goodwin.

Brittney: Lets dance Condor of Darkness.

Rex Goodwin: I like that. I summon WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca!

Brittney: I summon BLACK TYRANNO, BLACK STEGO, BLACK VELOCI, MAMMOTH GRAVEYARD, URABY, GILASAURUS, BLACK PTERA, SAUROPOD BRACHION, ULTIMATE TYRANNO, FROSTOSAURUS, and SABERSAURUS!

Brittney summoned said monsters.

Rex Goodwin: I thought you only like Fiend and Zombie Monsters.

Brittney: Fiends and Zombies aren't the only ones I use. I have to keep my enemies guessing at all times.

Rex Goodwin: I see.

Brittney: Lets dance.

They went at each other and Brittney punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face.

Brittney fired a blast of black lightning and Rex fired a blast of dark energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Brittney popped out of the explosion and kicked him in the face and she fired a blast of black fire and Rex Goodwin fired a blast of purple energy and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney kicked him in the face and kneed him in the face and knocked him down and Brittney's Dinosaurs blasted Wiraqocha Rasca and destroyed him in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney had won.

---

Battle 6: Snake Jailbird

---

Fiona was facing Snake Jailbird.

Fiona: Lets dance Snake. It's time to put this new robot suit of yours to the test.

Snake Jailbird: All right.

Snake fired bullets at her and she ran fast and dodged them all with incredible speed and she fired blasts of lightning and they hit the ground by Snake and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Snake Jailbird: This is so much fun! Lets see what else it can do.

Snake fired missiles and Fiona dodged them all over the place and the missiles hit the ground and some of the trees and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Fiona fired lightning blasts and electrocuted Snake all over the place and knocked him down.

---

# Battle 7: Baron Finster

We regrouped and we were facing Baron Finster.

I punched him in the face and he snapped his claws and tail at me and I dodged them and kicked him in the face and stomach and kicked him in the chest and face.

Me: You make me sick Finster!

I fired blasts of energy and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) Take this fiend. MAGNET STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF FLESH EATING SCARABS!

Suwailim fired a blast of iron sang and it formed into a huge swarm of flesh-eating scarabs and they went at Finster and crawled onto him and ate some of him. But he broke out of them.

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called CLAWSER! It looked like a saber-toothed jackal with hind legs that had velociraptor claws.

Ben: CLAWSER!

Nico: Whoa! That's a wicked predator!

Shanan: That's an Aureisplexis. They are the natural predators of the Appoplexians, Rath's species.

Nico: Whoa!

Riley: I didn't know that Appoplexians had predators. I always thought that they were considered the predator-less creatures of Appoplexia.

Julie Yamamoto: I was thinking the exact same thing.

Ben: Watch this.

He fired a powerful blast of solar energy from his eyes and it hit Finster and burned him all over.

Nico: Powerful!

I dodged more lashes from Finster's scorpion tail and claws.

Me: Watch the teamwork!

Elena: With pleasure.

Scourge: Yeah!

Elena used the Earth Cyber Planer Key and Scourge used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Elena's lightning powers and Scourge had his two extra heads pop out and they roared!

Swoop used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Tommy Oliver used the Dragon Ranger Cyber Planet Key. Swoop's launchers and Tommy Oliver's Green Ranger powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Elena and Scourge: LIGHTNING DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Elena fired a massive blast of lightning and Scourge fired a massive blast of fire.

Swoop and Tommy Oliver: FLYING FIRE DRAGONSTORM!

Swoop fired a blast of fire and Tommy fired a blast of green energy from his hands.

Cheetah and Soundwave: SUPERSONIC SPEED SOUNDBURST!

Cheetah ran at supersonic speed and Soundwave fired a powerful sonic blast.

Drew Saturday and Lori Jimenez: FIRESTORM CRYPTID MEGABLAST!

Drew fired a blast of fire from her sword and Lori fired a blast of fire as well.

Doc Saturday and Sophie Casterwill: SMASHING BOLTFLARE BURST!

Doc fired a blast of energy and Sophie fired a blast of lightning.

Zak Saturday and Me as Wolf Moon with Zhuqiaomon: FLAMING WOLF HELIXFLARE!

I fired a blast of Wolf Fire and Zhuqiaomon fired a blast of fire from his wings and Zak fired a massive blast of energy.

Doyle and Akiza with Black Rose Dragon: CRIMSON ROSE MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Doyle fired a powerful barrage of missiles and Akiza and Black Rose Dragon fired a massive blast of red fire.

Lystone and Luan: LIGHT FAIRY FIRESTORM!

Luan and Lystone fired a massive blast of light.

Nico with Infernal Flame Vixen and Intress: NUOVA PRIMAL FIRESTORM!

Nico and Infernal Flame Vixen fired blasts of fire and Intress fired a powerful blast of fire.

The blasts all combined and they hit Finster and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets do some Final Smash power! RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH - PHOENIX!

In a massive wall of fire I summoned the mighty firebird Phoenix!

Drew Saturday: TIBETAN FIRESTORM BURST!

Drew fired a massive blast of fire from her sword.

Doc Saturday: WINDSTORM ENERGY FIST!

Doc fired a massive blast of wind energy from his fist.

Zak Saturday: LIGHTNING KURSTORM BLAST!

Zak fired a massive blast of lightning from his hands.

Doyle Blackwell: DARKNESS MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Doyle fired a massive barrage of missiles of darkness.

Me with Phoenix: FIRESTORM PHOENIX BLAST!

I fired a blast of fire and Phoenix fired a massive blast of fire.

All the blasts hit Finster and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Finster was weakened.

Me: Now you die. KIENZAN DISK!

I formed a red energy disk and threw it at Finster and he jumped out of the way and I commanded the disk to follow him with my hands and Finster jumped and he got careless and then the energy disk slashed him in half and separated his human body from his robotic scorpion body and he was bleeding to death as he fell to the ground.

Doyle Saturday: Alright, guys. This battle is just about over. Finster's gonna bleed out now that his scorpion abdomen's gone.

Me: Yep.

He poured out all of his blood and was dead in an instant.

Nicole banished his evil spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

The Masters of Evil appeared.

Jack Atlas: How's Carly doing?

King Hiss: She's doing fine. Sure, Rotwood and Morton roughed her up a bit but she's almost made a full recovery.

Me: That's a relief.

Zak: That's good. But I still can't shake the feeling that Rotwood and Morton aren't done yet.

Bane: Don't worry. What other schemes could they possibly cook up?

Nico: At least I didn't eat you this time Roquefort.

Roquefort: (Laughs) That's true. Anyway, we'll see you around.

Me: Tell Carly we wish her the best.

Bane: Will do.

The Masters of Evil then teleported out.

Me: Well this was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: Yeah.

Doyle Blackwell: (To the viewers) Our friends are never gonna be safe as long as we have anything to say about it.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home and showed the proof of the Legendary Jersey Devil. It was incredible.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Jersey Devil is one of the most elusive legendary creatures in all of Cryptozoology. Nico lives in New Jersey and he knows all about it. It was awesome that we got to learn all about the legendary Jersey Devil and destroy another one of the Secret Saturday's enemies. Next for their adventures is where we prove the existence of the legendary extraterrestrial creatures of Cryptozoology: the Atmospheric Beasts, alien creatures of ghostly origin that are said to be from another planet. We're also going to destroy the evil anti-matter counterparts of the Secret Saturdays: The Mondays and we're going to make them pay for their crimes. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we face the evil and ruthless Emperor Han of The Mummy 3: Tomb of The Dragon Emperor and we're going to stop his evil 2,000+ year quest to rule the entire world with an iron fist. It'll be the ultimate battle of immortality and we're going to find out an incredible revelation about Qin and Emperor Han.

See you all tomorrow

# Wrath of the Dragon Emperor

In the Capital City of Des Moines, Iowa, we were there to visit Lori Jimenez's friends that she helped during the Unicron Wars: Coby and his little brother Bud Hansen. They helped her all throughout the quest to stop Unicron by destroying the black hole that threatened to destroy the entire universe.

Roxas: So this is where Bud and Coby live?

Lori Jimenez: Yep. This is where they live. It's also where I was from when we first met.

Sarah Gunnerson: I remember that.

Me: This is gonna be awesome. It's like we're bringing back all the veteran fighters of the Great Unicron Wars.

Kicker: It sure does feel that way.

Misha: Yeah.

Optimus Prime: It'll be good to see Coby and Bud again.

Nico: I know. I heard that Bud was very good friends with Vector Prime.

Optimus Prime: Yes he was. And Vector Prime was a most cherished member of the team.

Nico: Wow.

We arrived at the house of Coby and Bud.

Lori Jimenez: This is it.

Me: Wow. Nice place.

We went up to the door and I knocked on it. Coby answered it.

Coby: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Bud: No way! It's awesome to see you all!

Psylocke: It's nice to meet you two.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you two.

Lori Jimenez: Long time no see Coby. You too Bud.

Coby: Lori!

Bud: Wow!

They hugged her.

Lori Jimenez: We're all back together.

Optimus Prime: Its been a long time Coby. Same to you Bud.

Coby: Optimus Prime! Wow you're looking awesome!

Optimus: Thanks Coby.

Coby: But why are all the Decepticons with you all?

Nico: It's all right Coby. They are all under my leadership. After we destroyed Unicron, the Decepticons recognized me as their new leader. We also destroyed Megatron.

Lily: We sure did.

Rippersnapper: Did we mention that Megatron turned into Galvatron and nearly killed Edzilla?

Coby: Say what?!

Ed: (sobs) Galvatron hit me with an umbrella, guys!

Maria: Actually, Ed, he hit you with his fists.

Nico: I remember that. But it's hard to imagine that we have been through so much because of the Unicron Wars.

Coby: It's amazing.

William: I think you two might also remember Sarah.

Sludge: Her Sarah miss you two.

Sarah Gunnerson: Hey guys. Long time no see.

Coby: Sarah! Wow its been a long time.

Sarah Gunnerson: I know. You guys are looking awesome.

Bud: It sure has been a while Sarah.

Sarah Gunnerson: It sure has.

Me: You all are amazing heroes in the worlds of Transformers and on the planets as well. Earth, Velocitron, Animatron and Gigantion are all part of you as you all are part of them.

Lori Jimenez: Yep.

Coby: We saved the universe from Unicron and Galvatron.

Me: We all did. That makes you all powerful members of the great Cybertronian Alliance as well as members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Bud: Yeah.

We got to talking and it was awesome.

* * *

Later that night, Qin was having an amazing and interesting dream.

In her dream she saw that she was in Ancient China, over 2,000 years ago during the mighty Qin Dynasty. She saw that she was looking at her ancestor long before the mighty hero Mulan. She saw her ancestor, the ruthless Immortality-Seeking Tyrant: EMPEROR HAN QIN - THE DRAGON EMPEROR!

* * *

The Dragon Emperor (real name: Qin Han), also known as Emperor Qin Shi Huang and Emperor Han is the main antagonist of the 2008 movie The Mummy: Tomb of the Dragon Emperor. He is a tyrannical and brutal king who first founded the country of China.

He was portrayed by Jet Li, who also portrayed Wah Sing Ku in Lethal Weapon 4 and Gabriel Yulaw in The One.

In ancient China, Qin Han, a brutal and tyrannical warlord, unites the country's kingdoms into an empire and becomes the Dragon Emperor. He had intended to conquer lands in his name, and succeeded in claiming many territories for himself with no opposition; none in China could best him in strategy or strength, as many times during his campaigns, several assassins were sent to kill him in his sleep, but the men were all defeated before they could come close to harming the Emperor. Han went on to vanquish all opponents, destroy many settlements, and slaughter countless innocents, but in time, Han managed to defeat his enemies, as well as to order the construction of a massive wall that served to protect his newly-acquired empire from invaders. He also commanded his enemies and even his servants to be buried within the great wall upon their deaths. The Emperor's mystics taught him supernatural mastery over the classical elements fire, water, earth, wood and metal, making his power seem limitless and ensure his kingdom would continue to prosper under his rule.

After some time in years later, Han's interests turned to preserving his youth as an immortal when he began to grow fearful that all he has accomplished will be lost upon his death, and so sought a witch named Zi Yuan, who was said to know the secrets behind immortality.

Han had sent his general and the sorceress to Turfan to find the formula to become immortal, though Ming Guo and Zi Yuan had, while in Turfan, fallen in love, to the Emperor's displeasure and defied his command that no man touch her. Zi Yuan had returned from Turfan with the Oracle Bones, a packet of ancient spells and enchantments that contained the secrets of immortality, and cast the spell to grant the Emperor his desire in Sanskrit, a language that the Emperor did not know: as punishment, Han ordered Ming Guo to be drawn and quartered by four horses. Han told Zi Yuan that if she agreed to become his queen, Ming would be spared, but Zi Yuan knew that the Emperor would never keep his word: the Emperor indifferently responded that she was right, and had Ming killed regardless. Enraged, Zi Yuan attacked Han who obtained her dagger and stabbed her. As Zi Yuan painfully staggered away, she cursed him for his betrayal of the sorceress. Han was preserved as a terracotta statue along with all his troops and their horses that too transformed into terracotta statues as she escaped, for centuries.

In his demise, the Emperor was entombed in an elaborate terracotta tomb, shaped to resemble a carriage with horses, but the Emperor's body was interred in one of the terracotta figures rather than the area for his body, in which was stored the corpse of a eunuch; the resulting coffin was interred in a chamber in which resided the Emperor's prized possessions and was even adorned with the Emperor's favored concubines, all mummified with him.

Upon being resurrected, Han attempted to once again conquer, reaching immortality at one point, but was finally destroyed by Rick O'Connell and his family along with the help of Zi Yuan and her daughter Lin who both aided in resurrecting the corpses of all the Emperor's enemies and victims including Lin's birth father, General Ming Guo.

As a warlord in his ancient empire, Han initially had formidable fighting skills, and was able to sense attacks even in his sleep.

Powers

Wu Xing Manipulation: Han's natural fighting capabilities are coupled with mastery of five elements of Wu Xing: Wood (木 mù), Fire (火 huǒ), Earth (土 tǔ), Metal (金 jīn), and Water (水 shuǐ). This was shown through his demonstration in conjuring icy spikes, stopping an

Emperor han spitting fire

avalanche with immense effort; generate and manipulate fire (even from his mouth); and heating his terracota-infused limbs to the point of hot enough to both burn and sever things on ease.

Elemental Sealing: Han can also conjure five spheres each formed out of and representing elements of Wu Xing as the catalysts to seal restless soul of his fallen enemies and slaves who are buried beneath the Great Wall. The orbs' destruction would neutralize their sealing power.

Telekinetic Powers: In addition, he appeared to have a form of telekinesis, as he did a throwing motion with his arms and caused Lin to fly in the direction his arms moved, all while she was leaping towards him.

Superhuman Strength, Resilience, and Agility: He was also highly agile and strong despite the casing, allowing him to deflect a firework shot at him with an aerial kick. It also made his hits harder, as he easily knocked down Alex by head butting him, while he was not hurt by it. His resilience was also made him extreme durable to the point of near indestructibility, as he was not fazed by an avalanche hitting him, along with being shot repeatedly, even without his statue casings intact. However, his resilience reduced to that of peak human level when he restored his body to normal and become an immortal, as he now flesh and bones once more and can be stunned and easily overpowered due to reduced resilience.

Abilities

Martial Arts and Swordsmanship: He was a master of martial arts and swordsmanship, but was eventually overpowered by Rick and Alex O'Connell when they challenge him in unarmed combat to outsmart him with divide and conquer tactic by Alex's suggestion.

Regeneration: When resurrected by General Yang, Han was revived in form of a desiccated corpse encased in a terracotta statue. Whenever he regenerates, molten substances would form on his body and reformed his lost terracotta casing and bodily tissues before cools off. This gave him advantages as terracota undead given that when he heats up his rocky limbs to the red-hot point, his said limbs would also more vulnerable had this also not compensated with his elemental powers. The catch as terracota undead however, Han would continually shed away his terracotta casings, usually by either he or someone attacking him breaking the casing as they would harden over time and slight movement could shatter it. In spite of his, he can use the falling pieces of his terracotta casing as improvised thrown weapon as seek in the fight at the streets of Shanghai. Once restore into an immortal human, he would lose the casing and retain his regenerating ability, with the only thing that can destroyed him was his now cursed dragon dagger.

Immortality and Shapeshifting: After gained immortality, Han was able to shapeshift into any creature that he saw fit, notably a three-headed dragon or giant Fu-dog. He is also incapable of being killed thanks to his immortality. The only thing that can destroyed him however, stabbed at the heart with his now cursed dragon dagger.

---

Narrator: Long ago, a mythic battle between good and evil played out in ancient China. The country was torn by civil war, with many kingdoms struggling for land and power. But one king had a ruthless ambition to make himself emperor by the sword.

That king was Emperor Han - the Dragon Emperor!

Emperor Han: (Speaking Chinese) Leave me. Prepare for war!

Narrator: The other rulers hired assassins to kill the King before he could conquer them all.

As night falls, assassins stealthily went into Emperor Han's hut to try and kill him. But his senses were so powerful and so acute that he would know they were coming and kill them before they could even get to him.

Man: (Speaking Chinese) Stop! I am not armed.

He killed him anyway.

Emperor Han: We attack tonight!

Narrator: Kingdom by kingdom, his army swept away everything in its path, and anyone who resisted met a terrible fate. The country was his. He was now Emperor of All Under Heaven. He enslaved his conquered enemies and forced them to build his Great Wall. When they were dead or useless, he had them buried beneath it. The Emperor's mystics taught him mastery over the five elements, fire, water, earth, wood and metal. His power seemed without limit. He was master of millions, but like the lowliest peasant, he could not stop growing old.

Emperor Han: I have too much to do for one lifetime.

Narrator: He needed to defeat his last enemy, death itself. One day, news came of a powerful witch who was rumoured to know the secret to eternal life. He ordered General Ming, his oldest friend and trusted ally, to find her. The witch was named Zi Yuan, and she was nothing like the General expected.

Zi Yuan: (Speaking Chinese) Your Majesty…

Emperor Han: Rise up.

Zi Yuan: I do not possess the secret of immortality, my Lord… but I know where to find it.

Emperor Han: General… No man is to touch her. She is mine.

Narrator: On the western border stood the Monastery of Turfan. There was housed the greatest library in the ancient world, and Zi Yuan was sure the secret to eternal life was here.

They went to said library and it was incredible. There they found an ancient book said to house the key to Immortality.

Emperor Han: This is a key.

A mysterious book appeared from a compartment as Zi Yuan opened it.

Narrator: It was the long lost oracle bones, a collection of all the mystical secrets of the ancient world. The Emperor's answer was here along with other magic beyond imagining.

Emperor Han: You have served me well. I will grant you anything you desire.

Zi Yuan: I want to spend my life with General Ming.

Emperor Han: Of course. Read.

Narrator: She cast the spell in Sanskrit, an ancient language that the Emperor did not understand.

Emperor Han: I feel your spell working. I am now immortal. Come, I want to show you something.

They saw that they had General Ming held as his prisoner. He had double-crossed his friend.

Emperor Han: Become my queen and I will let him live.

General Ming: Do what he says! Save yourself!

Zi Yuan: You will never keep your word.

Emperor Han: You are right.

The horses tore him limb from limb.

Zi Yuan fought back against him and he stabbed her with a knife.

Emperor Han: Now, join General Ming in hell.

But she was immortal as well. But to his surprise he saw that his body was turning into clay.

Emperor Han: What did you do to me?

Zi Yuan: I cursed you and your army.

Emperor Han was covered in clay. Fire hit him and it was hardening him.

Man: Surround the Palace! The Emperor is in trouble!

The same thing was happening to all of his men and followers and turned them all into clay soldiers.

Narrator: The curse must never be lifted, or the Emperor will rise again to enslave all of mankind. On that dark day, there will be nothing and no one to save us.

Qin gasped in shock and then in a flash of light, Qin woke up panting and she was covered in cold sweet.

Qin: That was a strange dream.

Natilee came in.

Natilee: Qin are you all right?

Qin: Yeah. I had a weird dream. It had something to do with Emperor Han - the Dragon Emperor.

Natilee: You can tell us at breakfast.

Qin: Okay.

We had breakfast and Qin told us all about her dream. With us were Hunter's Friends, the twins of China, Lang Yan und Mao Yan. Lang Yan has brunette man bun hairstyle, while Mao Yan has brunette ponytail. Both Lang Yan und Mao Yan has a heart shape face, Lang Yan has Emerald Green Eyes, while Mao Yan has Azure Crystalline Eyes. Both have square ears, roman style noses, and straight eyebrows. Lang Yan has a red and white Cheongsam dress, while Mao Yan has Red and Yellow Red Phoenix and Fish Tail Cheongsam Dress. Both wear red sandals, and both wear blue shorts. Each has flowers on their left ears, while Lang Yan has a Peony on her left ear, and Mao Yan has a Azaleas on her left ear. Their powers are Wind, Water, Earth, Fire, and Lightning Release. While Lang Yan has Yin Release, and Mao Yan has Yang Release.

Jessie K.: Emperor Han the Dragon Emperor? He was the most feared emperor in all of ancient China from over 2,000 years ago.

Qin: Yes. And he was the most ruthless tyrant that ever lived.

Mao Yan: (Chinese Accent) He was widely feared throughout all of ancient China. He was widely known for seeking eternal life.

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) That's right. Emperor Han was the most ruthless emperor in all of China's history.

Me: Was your dream just like mine when I was told about Imhotep and the Scorpion King?

Qin: I think so. I think it was a message warning me about him returning.

Nico: If he returns then we are gonna be dealing with an immortal undead tyrant out to finish what he started in the past.

Qin: Yeah.

Me: Are you somehow connected to Emperor Han like me and Scorpion King, Qin?

Qin: I don't really know. I'm having a hard time figuring it out.

Lisa Loud then pulled a hard from Qin's head.

Qin: Ow!

Lisa Loud: Apologies Qin. But I think I might be able to help you figure out the answer to that question with my DNA scanner.

Qin: Oh. Thanks Lisa.

Lisa pulled out her DNA Scanner and it revealed her family tree. What we saw was shocking. We saw that she was really a direct descendent of Emperor Han from 259 to 210 B.C. and he was the First Emperor of the Qin Dynasty.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: I don't believe it! Qin is really the descendent of Emperor Han!

Qin: I don't believe it. How can I be related to him?

Mulan: Ancestry works in mysterious ways.

Lincoln: It's true.

Laney: Yeah.

Lang Yan: It's true. China has had a lot of ancestral heritages over the course of its entire history.

Mao Yan: Indeed.

Me: Wow. So we're going up against an immortal ruler that should've died over 2,000 years ago.

Nico: This is gonna be one helluva challenge.

Nicole was reading the international newspapers.

Nicole: Yeah. And look at this. There's a new exhibit being unveiled today at the Shanghai Museum and it has the Dragon Emperor there.

We gasped.

Me: That museum has no idea what's gonna happen. We got to get over there and fast!

Nico: Right.

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna get really rough.

Qin: But I'm ready for anything.

Lang Yan: Me too.

Mao Yan: Same here.

Me: Lets go!

We were off to Shanghai, China.

## SHANGHAI, CHINA

We arrived in Shanghai, China - 3rd Largest city in the world in terms of population.

Me: Here we are guys.

Qin: Home again.

Nico: It's just as big and beautiful as I remember.

Lincoln: It sure is something.

Me: Lets find the museum.

We walked around the city and we found the museum and went in and we saw the exhibit.

Me: Wow. The artifacts of the Tomb of The Dragon Emperor.

Nico: For over 2,000 years it laid hidden.

We saw Rick O'Connell and Evie there.

Rick O'Connell: Didn't expect to see you guys here.

Me: Great minds thing alike Rick.

Evie: (British Accent) They sure do.

Me: So you're all here to see the tomb of the Dragon Emperor as well huh?

Rick O'Connell: We sure are.

?: How coincidental.

We turned and we saw General Yang! He was the commander of a rogue Chinese Military Faction that believes that Emperor Han will bring China back to its former glory after everything that happened in World War II over 75 years ago.

Me: General Yang!

I kicked him in the face and knocked down Colonel Choi!

Nico: You know these guys J.D.?

Me: I sure do. General Yang is the leader of a rogue Chinese Military Faction that believes that Emperor Han will bring China back to greatness after World War II ended 75 years ago.

Nico: Geez! So we have a rogue military cult to deal with as well.

Colonel Choi got up and Alex O'Connell and Lin appeared and kicked her in the face and knocked them down.

Me: Good timing Alex.

Alex O'Connell: Thanks J.D.

Qin: I don't think I've ever met you before.

Lin Yuan: I'm Lin Yuan, protector of the Tomb of the Dragon Emperor. These people have no idea what they have just done.

Qin: Pleasure to meet you.

We then saw Dark Spicer, Lord Drakkon and Dr. Light appear.

Me: This isn't a good time guys.

Lord Drakkon: Why?

Me: The Dragon Emperor - Emperor Han is gonna return and we have to stop him at all costs and destroy him for good.

Dark Spicer: Yeah right. (to Alex O Connel) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Not if he kicks yours first.

Dark Spicer: I have two new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer became a new alien. It looked like Jury Rigg except he was blue and he had ugly spines all over him and he had 6 eyes.

Gremlin Plague: Let me introduce… Gremlin Plague!

Shanan: A mutant Planchaküle. Very interesting.

Gremlin Plague went into an airplane that was used by the Rogue Military faction of Emperor Han.

Gremlin Plague: (takes airplane apart) Break! Break! Break! Break! (builds something out of it) Fix! Fix! Fix! Fix!

About a minute later, he made from the airplane a powerful death ray.

Gremlin Plague: I know you'll find a way to destroy this. But I just want to know if this works! (fires death ray at Fuzzy)

Fuzzy ducks and the ray blows a hole in the wall.

Me: You made a powerful neutronic death ray out of their airplane.

Gremlin Plague: Yep.

He fired it at General Yang and obliterated him in a massive explosion of blood and guts.

Me: EEEWWWWW!

Nico: Nice shot!

Laney: Good shot.

Gremlin Plague: (tosses neutronic death ray to Fuzzy) Alright. Go ahead and destroy this, Fuzzy. I'm gonna show you guys my second new alien for today.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: All right.

Dark Spicer then turned into another new alien mutant. It looked a lot like Eatle except he had many horns, spines and a deadly tail with a mace club on it.

Rock Eat: I call this form… Rock Eat!

Shanan: A mutant Oryctini.

Blade Man: I bet there are a lot of things right now that you can eat.

Rock Eat: You bet there are!

Rock Eat ate some of the ground and concrete. He then converted its matter into energy to shoot a laser beam out of the slot on his horn at Blade Man.

Nico fired the blast back and it hit Rock Eat.

Nico: Nice.

My Signer Mark started glowing.

Me: Uh oh.

Carly Carmine appeared.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Carly. Glad you're all better.

Carly Carmine: I sure am Jack. I'm back and better than ever.

Me: Glad to hear that Carly.

?: Me too.

A figure came out and it was TENTACLAW from episode 6 of Time Force!

---

Tentaclaw like all other mutants was created in the result of accident. He once kidnapped the Mayor of Millennium City, but was captured by Time Force and imprisoned in the Cryo-prison. He was released in the sixth episode to help Nadira get money. Tentaclaw kidnapped the entire bus full of children and held them for ransom. Despite Wes payed Nadira 10 million dollars, Nadira ordered Tentaclaw to kill children. Soon Rangers returned the money and rescued the children, but they had to fight the villain. Tentaclaw separated his head from his body and started to fight the rangers. The rangers defeated head of Tentaclaw with the Vortex Blaster, but his body enlarged and attacked the city. Tentaclaw's body was eventually defeated and frozen by Time Force Megazord Mode Blue.

Jen Scotts: Tentaclaw!

Tentaclaw: Its been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You kidnapped the Mayor of Millennium City in the year 3000 and then you kidnapped a bus full of kids and held them for a $10,000,000 ransom.

Wes Collins: And Nadira ordered him to kill the children anyway.

Me: I remember that.

Tentaclaw: That's right. You watched us on TV didn't you?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Tentaclaw just detached his head from his body, shocking us.

Maria: Whoa!

Tentaclaw: (laughs) I bet you can't fight my head and my body at the same time!

Me: We would like to fight you but now is not a good time.

Tentaclaw: Aww why not?

Tentaclaw's head then landed on Ed and he screamed.

Ed: (SCREAMS!) GET HIM OFF! He's attacking my head!

Tentaclaw: (laughs) I don't really know what's going on but I might as well cause trouble for you guys while I'm here.

Eddy then saw Tentaclaw's body move on its own.

Eddy: Dude, that's creepy!

Double D: (grabs Tentaclaw's head) I would appreciate it if you had kept your head on your own body!

Tentaclaw: Okay okay! Geez.

My Dark Orb detector went off and it showed a Dark Orb flying around and it went into the statue of the Dragon Emperor and we saw him awake. He exploded out of his metal prison and we saw EMPEROR HAN!

Me and Rick: HERE WE FUCKING GO AGAIN!

I pointed to Emperor Han and I fired an energy blast at him and blew his face open. He fired a blast of fire at me and Lola and Yuko absorbed it and the blast of fire hit Tentaclaw and blew him apart in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Notacon grabbed Tentaclaw and froze him and put him in a capsule.

Dark Spicer: Whoa!

Lord Drakkon: Who is he?

Me: That's Emperor Han, the Dragon Emperor. He was the most feared emperor that ever lived in all of China's history back over 2,000 years ago. He has now returned to enslave the world like he was going to back then.

Dark Spicer: Whoa!

Dr. Light: That's terrible!

Me: No kidding.

Dr. Light: My god.

Qin: Let me talk to him first. He's my ancestor. I want to talk to him.

Me: Okay.

Carly Carmine: Whoa! I didn't know Qin was related to the Dragon Emperor.

Me: We were shocked ourselves.

Qin went up to him.

Qin: (Speaking in Chinese) 汉高祖，我是秦辰，是您将近两年半的后代。你是我秦始祖。(Emperor Han, I am Qin Chen, your descendent after almost two and a half millennium. You are my ancestor from the Qin Dynasty.)

Emperor Han saw her.

Emperor Han: (Speaking in Chinese) 原来如此你和你母亲一样美丽，也和我母亲一样美丽。你有中国美丽公主的气质。(So you are. You are as beautiful as your mother and as beautiful as my mother. You have the makings of a beautiful princess of China.)

Qin: 我可能是秦朝的一部分，但我不想成为中国的皇后。但是我仍然爱你，作为我家庭的一部分。(I may be part of the line of the Qin Dynasty, but I do not want to become empress of China. But I still love you as part of my family.)

Emperor Han: 我明白。然后，我将不得不摧毁你。(I understand. Then I will have to destroy you.)

Qin flew back as Emperor Han fired a massive blast of fire at her and Qin fired a blast of water at Emperor Han and extinguished the fire and he and his horses escaped. Colonel Choi went with him.

Me: We are in deep shit trouble.

Nico: Yes we are.

Qin: We have to stop him.

Dark Spicer: Will someone please tell me what the fuck is going on around here!?

Me: It's a very dark history that goes back over 2,000 years ago.

We revealed everything.

Lord Drakkon: Whoa!

Alex O'Connell: This is really bad guys.

Lin Yuan: No kidding.

Me: We have to stop Emperor Han at all costs. Now he has returned to finish what he started in the past.

Cody (OC): Fighting Anubis wasn't enough, now we have an immortal Emperor from the past to destroy.

Rick: I've put down more mummies in my time.

Alex: You put down one mummy, dad.

Rick: Yeah. Same mummy, twice!

Maria: And we were there when that happened.

Me: Yes we were.

Nico: Yeah. But lets focus on the matter at hand.

Me: Nico is right. We have to destroy Emperor Han at all costs or he will rule over all of the world for all eternity.

Dark Spicer: This is really bad. I'll have the other Masters of Evil help us out.

Me: Okay.

?: Looks like we have the same problem.

We saw a woman come out and it was Zi Yuan - the Immortal Witch.

Qin: (Gasp) I saw you in my dream!

Zi Yuan: It's a pleasure to meet you Qin Chen.

Qin: How do you know my name?

Zi Yuan: I am the one that sent that dream to you. I am Zi Yuan.

Qin: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lin Yuan: She is my mother.

Qin: But I saw you get stabbed by Emperor Han. How are you still alive?

Zi Yuan: I'm immortal and so is my daughter.

Me: Wow! How long have you lived?

Zi Yuan: I've lived for over 5,000 years.

Everyone: WOW!

Carly Carmine: That's amazing!

Lincoln: Incredible!

Me: That's amazing!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Zi Yuan: It's an honor to meet the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I have heard so many incredible things about you all.

Me: We don't like to brag.

Laney: How did you get immortality if I may ask?

Zi Yuan: It's all here in this tome.

Qin saw the Oracle of Bone.

Qin: That's the book I saw in my dream.

Zi Yuan: Yes. I am glad I found you all. I know the secret to defeat the Dragon Emperor.

Qin: What is it?

Zi Yuan: There is an ancient prophecy that is told in Chinese Lore. It shows that only the Warrior of the Dragon can destroy the Dragon Emperor.

Me: And who is this warrior?

Zi Yuan: The warrior is with you all. She was chosen by the gods themselves and they have marked her with a birthmark in the shape of a dragon.

Qin: Birthmark?

Qin lifted up her shirt and she saw a Dragon-Shaped Birthmark on the right side of her stomach.

Qin: So that's what this birthmark is?

Zi Yuan: That's right Qin. You were chosen by the Gods of China to destroy the Dragon Emperor.

Qin: He may be my ancestor but I will never allow him to rule the world with an Iron Fist.

Zi Yuan: I know.

Rick O'Connell: That is hard to believe.

Carol: We have to stop Emperor Han at all costs.

Me: Right. We have to be ready for him.

Zi Yuan: We can't let him and his army go beyond the Great Wall of China or they will be invincible.

Me: That's gonna be big.

Lin Yuan: His entire army is the Terra-Cotta Army.

Me: This is gonna be a big problem.

Vypra and all of the other Masters all arrived.

Vypra: We got here as fast as we could.

Me: We're glad you did Vypra. We got a major problem.

Vypra: Dark Spicer told us everything.

Me: Good. We are going into war.

We got ready for a battle that will decide the very fate of the Earth.

---

Over at the Great Wall of China we were standing behind it and we had our weapons ready.

Me: Here we go.

Zi Yuan: When the Emperor built the Great Wall, he buried his enemies underneath it and cursed their souls so they would hold it up for all eternity. Most of them were conquered soldiers. I will call on them to battle once again.

Qin: I can do that. We need all the help we can get.

Lin Yuan: This is gonna be big.

Nico: And it's gonna get even bigger. Look!

We saw Emperor Han fly over us as a huge 3-Headed Dragon and the rogue Chinese faction was getting together.

We saw the Emperor land on a statue of himself and change back to what he was back over 2,000 years ago!

Emperor Han: 苏醒！(AWAKE!)

6 holes opened up and the Terra-cotta Army came marching out and they were ready for a fight.

Me: Here they come.

The Rogue Faction saluted him.

We listened in to his speech.

Emperor Han: 今天，您在混乱和腐败的氛围中醒来。我将恢复秩序，我将重新获得属于我的东西。我会粉碎任何关于自由的想法。我将毫不留情地宰杀。我将毫无同情心地征服。我现在将带领您经过长城。一旦穿越，您将坚不可摧。我之所以提出您，是出于以下目的：在全世界执行我的意志！(Today you awake to a world in the grip of chaos and corruption. I will restore order, I will retake what is mine. I will crush any idea of freedom. I will slaughter without mercy. I will conquer without compassion. I will now lead you past the Great Wall. Once you cross, you will be indestructible. I raised you for one purpose: To enforce my will on the entire world!)

Cult: 皇帝万岁！皇帝万岁！(LONG LIVE THE EMPEROR! LONG LIVE THE EMPEROR!)

Me: Here we go guys.

Qin snapped her fingers and brought back the armies of everyone that Emperor Han killed 2,000 years ago.

Emperor Han: 死给明将军！(Death to General Ming!)

Qin: This is gonna be awesome!

Troy: Let's knock this emperor off his throne!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers.

Me: Lets do it! (Speaking Arabic) هجوم! (ATTACK!)

Qin: 收費！(CHARGE!)

We powered up to full power and transformed and it was gonna be intense. We went at them roaring at the top of our lungs.

Me: (Divine Voice) **WELCOME TO THE 21ST CENTURY!**

(FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

We fired energy blasts, elemental blasts, machine gun blasts, laser blasts, missiles, bazookas and more at the entirety of the Terra-cotta army and they hit them all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Most of the ground was getting set on fire as we blasted them all over and shattering them into dust and destroying them.

I fired massive blasts of energy and fire and lightning and they hit many Terra-Cotta Soldiers and exploded in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol: Eat atomic energy!

Carol, Carla, Evelyn and Pearl fired massive blasts of atomic energy and they hit the Terra-cotta army all over the place and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol: You guys aren't the only ones with monsters at your side!

Carol raised her hand and a massive fiery explosion blasted out of the ground and it when high into the sky as a massive fireball and began exploding rapidly as it took form. It became the mighty KING GHIDORAH!

King Ghidorah landed and fired blasts of Gravity Lightning at the entire Terra-Cotta army and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Vince fired blasts of crystal energy and they hit the Terra-Cotta army and blew them apart. Lord Drakkon fired massive blasts of Green energy and blew a lot of Terra-Cotta soldiers apart.

May: Try this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FORSAKEN!

May floated into the air and a massive wall of fire formed behind her as she sang Forsaken by Within Temptation.

Now the day has come

We are forsaken this time

We lived our lives in our paradise

As gods we shaped the world around

No borderlines we'd stay behind

Though balance is something fragile

While we thought we were gaining

We'd turn back the tide, it still slips away

Our time has run out, our future has died

There's no more escape

Now the day has come, we are forsaken

There's no time anymore

Life will pass us by, we are forsaken

We're the last of our kind

The sacrifice was much too high

Our greed just made us all go blind

We tried to hide what we feared inside

Today is the end of tomorrow

As the sea started rising

The land that we conquered just washed away

Although we all have tried to turn back the tide

It was all in vain

Now the day has come, we are forsaken

There's no time anymore

Life will pass us by, we are forsaken

Only ruins stay behind

(We're the kind, forsaken)

(Our greed, make us)

(Our greed, go blind)

(No time)

Now the day has come

We are forsaken this time

Now the day has come, we are forsaken

There's no time anymore

Now the day has come

The day has come

The day has come

May fired a massive wave of fire and lightning and it formed into all of the armies from over the centuries and they hit and smashed, blasted, burned and obliterated the Terra-Cotta Army all over.

Tara: Try this one!

Tara fired a massive wave of earth and fire and it burned and obliterated the rest of the Terra-Cotta army.

Lincoln: Take this one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LEIGONG!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into the deity of justice from Chinese Myth: Leigong. He was sent to destroy and punish those that have done secret crimes as well as evil spirits. He smashed a bunch of members of the Chinese Rogue Faction and killed them.

Linka: This will burn you. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GUAN YU!

Linka fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into the famous military general of China from 220 B.C.: Guan Yu and he slashed and burned a lot of rogue soldiers all over the place and incinerated them all over.

Liberty: How about this one? MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: XUANWU!

Liberty fired waves of magic and they formed into the God of the Elements - Xuanwu and he blasted the Rogue Faction with orbs of fire, water, metal, wood and earth and blew them apart all over the place.

Landon: Eat this! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF CHINA!

Landon punched the ground and out came The Great Wall and it toppled a bunch of rogue soldiers all over the place.

Lyra: This will hurt. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JADE EMPEROR!

Lyra fired a wave of crystals and they formed into the First God of China - The Jade Emperor and he blasted numerous soldiers all over.

Lori: This will be painful! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FENG PO PO!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and it formed into the Goddess of Wind - Feng Po Po and she blasted the soldiers with a huge vortex of wind and blew them around in a huge tornado.

Leni: This will totes hurt. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: FIRST EMPEROR OF CHINA!

Leni fired a wave of earth and it formed into the First Emperor of China from 259 BC - Emperor Qin. He blasted and smashed the soldiers all over the place.

Luna Loud: This will hurt dudes! WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: XIWANGMU!

Luna fired a wave of wood and it formed into the Queen Mother of the West - Xiwangmu and she blasted a lot of soldiers and entrapped them in giant trees.

Luan: This one will be painful. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: WUFANG SHANGDI!

Luan fired five blasts of different colored stars and they formed into the Wufang Shangdi - the Five Forms of the Highest Deity: .1 Huangdi the Yellow Deity, Cangdi the Bluegreen Deity, Heidi the Black Deity, Chidi the Red Deity and Baidi the White Deity. They fired blasts of energy from Saturn, Jupiter, Venus, Mars and Mercury at the soldiers and blew them all apart.

Lynn: This will hurt. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TUDIGONG!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it formed into the God of the Soul and the Ground - Tudigong and he smashed some of the soldiers all over.

Lucy Loud: This will hurt. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: YAN WANG!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the God of Death - Yan Wang and he killed a bunch of soldiers with dark energy.

Laney: These trees are sacred. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNAN BAMBOO FOREST IN SICHUAN!

Laney touched the ground and it quaked and in seconds numerous bamboo plants grew and skewered many soldiers all over the place.

Lana: Eat this! CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: SHANGDI!

Lana fired a wave of stars and it formed into the Highest God of Chinese Myth - the Shangdi and he blasted a lot of soldiers all over the place.

Lola: Fire will burn you. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHURONG!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the God of Fire - Zhurong and he blasted and incinerated some of the soldiers all over the place.

Lisa Loud: You all have brought all this on yourselves. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: MING DYNASTY!

Lisa fired a massive blast of wind and it formed into the armies of the Ming Dynasty from 1368-1644 and they slashed and blasted and blew apart many soldiers all over.

Lily: How about this one? OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: GONGGONG!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the Water God - Gonggong and he drenched and drowned the soldiers.

Qin: And this will stop you! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WU ZETIAN!

Qin fired a blast of wind and it formed into the Emperor of the Tang Dynasty - We Zetian who lived from 624 to 705 AD. He blasted some of the soldiers with powerful blasts of wind and blew them apart.

Vypra fired blast of energy and blew apart some soldiers and Dark Spicer blasted them all over with his death ray and the Megaforce Rangers blasted and slashed them all over the place and the Masters of Evil were really tearing them all apart

Ben: Time for some predator power!

Ben turned into a bird with incredibly sharp scissor-like talons! It was called SCISSORCLAWS! He was really a predator species called an Accipitrikiri and they are the natural predators of Molestache's species. He flew at a bunch of soldiers and snipped them in half and left them to bleed to death.

The soldiers were all dead and we set our sights on Emperor Han himself.

Qin: I may be your descendant, Emperor Han! But I'm not like you!

Me: **Lets get him!**

We went at him and we clashed with him in a massive and powerful fight of unimaginable fury! I kicked him in the face and blasted him with a powerful energy blast and it hit him and exploded and Qin slashed him all over the place with her sword. Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place. Laney and Lola fired blasts of fire and burned him all over.

We then used teamwork.

Sludge used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Psylocke used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. Sludge's armor and Psylocke's powers and sword were enhanced 100-fold.

Roxas used the Disney Cyber Planet Key and Rippersnapper used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Roxas's light powers and Rippersnapper's Cyclone Gun 100-fold.

Sludge and Psylocke: ARMORED SLASH SLAM!

Sludge rolled into a ball out of his armor and Psylocke fired blades of energy from her sword.

Roxas and Rippersnapper: LIGHT CYCLONE PRISMBLAST!

Roxas fired a blast of light and Rippersnapper fired a blast of wind and the wind split the light beam into the 7 colors of light.

Maxxor and Kazemon: HURRICANE FIRESTORM GALE!

Maxxor fired a massive blast of fire and Kazemon fired a massive blast of wind from her fingers.

Takinom and Ophanimon: FIRESTORM HEAVEN SPEAR!

Ophanimon fired a massive blast of light from her javelin and Takinom fired a powerful blast of fire from her hands.

Magnet Man and Shocker: ELECTROMAGNETIC FIREBLAST!

Magnet Man fired a blast of magnetic energy and Shocker fired a massive blast of lightning.

Qin and Mulan: CHINA HONOR MEGABLAST!

Qin and Mulan fired blasts of fire and red and yellow energy.

Me and Zi Yuan: DIVINE MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Me and Zi Yuan fired massive blasts of magic.

Sophie Casterwill and Lin Yuan: BOLTFLARE MEGA THUNDERBOLT!

Sophie and Lin fired massive blasts of lightning.

Laney and Zarya: BARBSTORM WOLFSTORM BLAST!

Laney fired a barrage of barbs and Zarya fired a massive wave of wolf energy.

Aerrow and Rick O'Connell: HAWKSTORM HISTORY MEGABLAST!

Aerrow fired a powerful blast of wind energy and Rick fired a blast of energy.

Lincoln and Hay Lin: LIGHTNING WINDSTORM SURPRISE!

Lincoln and Hay Lin fired a massive blast of lightning and wind.

Luna Loud and Evie: MAELSTROM HISTORY MEGABLAST!

Luna fired a wave of water and Evie fired a blast of energy.

Chaor and Sarah Gunnerson: FIRESTORM LAVA WAVESTORM!

Chaor and Sarah fired a massive blast of lava.

Lystone and Tom Majors: LIGHT WINDSTORM BLAST!

Lystone fired a powerful blast of light and Tom fired a blast of wind.

The blasts all combined and they hit the Dragon Emperor all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Qin: This is for all the pain and suffering you have caused! Final Smashes fire! CHINA HONOR FIRESTORM!

Zi Yuan: SANSKRIT MEGABLAST BURST!

Lin Yuan: IMMORTAL SHANGRILA MEGABLAST!

Mulan: DRAGON FIRESTORM BLAST!

All four of them fired massive blasts of magic and fire and they formed into a massive dragon of fire and energy and magic and it slammed into the Dragon Emperor and Exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted a huge hole in his chest and revealed his black beating heart!

Qin: Lets do this!

Qin went at him and punched him and he punched her in the face and she kicked him in the stomach and he punched her in the stomach and headbutt her and kicked her in the stomach and klcked her in the face again and kicked her and punched her all over with incredible ferocity and kicked her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and sent her flying and she got up and spit out some blood. She had blood dripping from her mouth.

Qin: I will not go down that easily!

Qin kicked him in the face and viciously punched and kicked him all over and kicked him in the stomach and then kneed him in the stomach and she pulled out a dagger and went for his heart and Lin kicked him in the back of the head and Qin stabbed him all the way through his black heart! She pulled out the dagger and the blade was melted. We regrouped and heard his heart beating and then we heard it explode inside his body.

Qin: Now you can rule… In Hell!

Rick O'Connell: And say Hi to Imhotep for me.

Me: **He's gonna blow!**

Lava and fire poured out of his chest and we got back and we saw lava pour out of his eyes and we saw him explode into a fiery mess of lava and blood.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The dust of the Terra-Cotta Army went back into the tomb.

General Ming: (Speaking Chinese) 皇帝死了。皇帝死了！(The Emperor is dead. The Emperor is dead!)

The soldiers all cheered wildly.

We powered down and General Ming looked at Qin and all of us.

General Ming: 非常感谢年轻的秦琴。有了你，我们所有人都受到了报仇，现在我们终于可以安息了。(Thank you so much young Qin Chen. Because of you, we all have been avenged and we can now finally rest in peace.)

Qin: 我很高兴可以为将军提供帮助。我很高兴我们所有人都能够释放所有人。祝你一路顺风。(I'm glad we could help General. And I'm glad we all were able to free you all. Travel safe.)

Me: (Speaking Chinese) 安息吧。(Be at peace.)

Zi Yuan: 我也许会永远活着，但我将永远铭记在心中爱你。(I may live forever, but I will always love you in my heart General Ming.)

We saluted him and all of the soldiers as they all disintegrate into dust and went up to Heaven.

Me: Now they can rest in peace.

Zi Yuan: Thank you all so much for ridding the world of the Dragon Emperor.

Me: It was our pleasure Zi Yuan.

Nico: At least we now will never see Emperor Han again.

Lin Yuan: Yeah.

Nico: Qin, I'm very proud of you for stopping Emperor Han.

Qin: I'm glad I was able to help.

Vypra: Yeah.

BANG!

We jumped and we saw Fuzzy destroying the Death Ray with his Rifle.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: Sorry.

The Masters of Evil all came.

Me: Thank you all for helping us again.

Vypra: Our pleasure.

Mulan: How's your Houndoom doing?

Dark Spicer: Pretty good. But he still wants to bite off Morton and Rotwood's flesh.

Me: I don't blame him.

Drakkon: I don't think we've seen the last of Morton and Rotwood.

Nico: We'll be ready for them if they try anything else.

Carly Carmine: Well, I'm glad to hear that.

Me: If he ever does come back we'll be ready for him.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

Me: As long as we're here in China we might as well head over to Shanghai and enjoy the sights and sounds before we head home.

Evie: Good idea.

We went to Shanghai and explored around the city.

Alex O'Connell: (To the viewers) Learning all about China is amazing. But you have to be careful about who you believe in and what to expect.

Me: That's right.

We enjoyed all of Shanghai.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction done.

The Mummy 3: Tomb of The Dragon Emperor from 2008 is one of my all time favorite movies and it was so awesome! Brendon Fraser, Jet Li, Michelle Yeoh, Maria Bello, Luke Ford, John Hannah, Isabella Leong and a bunch of big stars all did a great job in that movie. It was so awesome! Jet Li is an amazing star and a deadly Martial Artist. If I faced him in real life he would really kick my butt into next week. But he was awesome! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is one of my dad's and my favorite movies: DARK CITY! It was from 1998 and it starred Rufus Sewell, Kiefer Sutherland, William Hurt, Jennifer Connelly and a bunch of people. We're going to destroy all of the aliens that took control over an isolated city floating in the endless voice of space and it's gonna be a really interesting chapter. Also tomorrow is NicoChan11's birthday so we're going to give Nico an awesome birthday adventure and an awesome battle.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Dark Isolation of Dark City

HAPPY 23RD BIRTHDAY TO NICOCHAN11!

---

In the middle of the night at the 1st Nautical Bank in Bikini Bottom, a figure was sneaking through the city in the darkness and he went into the bank. He stole all of the money in the bank: $900,000,000.00 in cash in gold. At Mr. Krabs's house as he was sound asleep, the figure snuck in and placed the gold and cash in his room and left.

The next morning at the Krusty Krab, Maria was kicking the living shit out of Mr. Krabs.

Maria: (throws Mr. Krabs to the ground) We should've known you'd go back to your old ways! (punches him) Everything you said about you feeling remorse for your crimes was all a bunch of bullshit!

Shadow the Hedgehog: Well, you're not getting another chance, Krabs! We're taking you down once and for all!

Carol: Maria, guys, stop!

Nico: We don't even have any proof that Mr. Krabs committed this robbery.

Mr. Krabs: That's right. I didn't steal all this money. I may love money, but the one thing that I would never do is steal money from a bank.

Lana: He's telling the truth.

Lily: I believe him. I've known Mr. Krabs for a long time.

SpongeBob: Same here.

Luna Loud: Dude, if you didn't steal all this money, who did?

Vypra and the Masters came in.

Vypra: I know who did it.

Shiv: Same here.

Nico: Who did it?

Vypra: It was Squidward. He stole all that money in order to frame Mr. Krabs.

Vypra showed them a picture of Squidward wearing a black sweater and cap and he was stealing all of the money and gold from the bank.

Squidward came in.

Squidward: That's ludicrous!

Lily: I should've known you would do this Stupid Squidward!

Nico: I heard that you have hated working for Mr. Krabs for a long time but this is a whole new low for you!

G1 Rampage: There are at least six different ways we can stop you right now.

Squidward: (smirks) But they all involve deadly force, don't they? And you won't do that. [to Lily] No. You need me. You wouldn't be much of a hero without a villain, and you do love being a hero, don't you, Lily? The cheering children, the swooning boys - you love it so much, it's made you and my friends my most reliable accomplices!

Lily: Accomplices?! What're you-

Squidward: You and those other idiots could have crushed me any time you wanted. And it wasn't the law or the will of the people that stopped you - it was your ego. Being a hero was too important to you and your friends. You all are as much responsible for Mr. Krabs getting framed as I am! So go ahead. Fix it somehow, put me on trial, lock me up - but I'll beat it. And then we'll start the whole thing all over again.

Nico: That's getting old Stupid Squidward.

The officers then grabbed him.

Officer: Squidward Q. Tentacles you're under arrest for bank robbery, burglary and false statements.

Vypra: And for good measure.

Vypra fired a blast of energy and it hit Squidward's back and a Cobra Mark appeared on his back.

Vypra: This is what you get for messing around with our friends. Now will pay the price. From this point on in two years, the cobra will crawl up your back moving closer and closer until it reaches your neck and kills you.

Nico: You have 730 days to live.

Lana: Get him outta here.

Officer: With pleasure.

G1 Slug: Him Squidward go bye bye.

Sandy: (to Vypra) I like that Squidward's gonna die in two years. But don't you think that letting 4 people with the Curse of the Cobra go on the run might let to some consequences.

Vypra: Relax, Sandy. What's the worst that can happen? Squidward, Frown, Rotwood, and Morton forming a group against all of us?

Nico: That's a strong possibility. But it'll be a completely incompetent group.

Maria: Sorry I roughed you up like that Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: No worries lass.

They got to having a nice lunch.

Squidward regardless of his incompetency to stand trial because of his insanity was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to spend the rest of his miserable life in prison without the possibility of parole on the toughest prison in all of the 7 seas: INFERNO ISLAND! Because of the severity of his crimes, he was put in a straitjacket and placed in Solitary Confinement for life.

---

Back at the estate, we were having a party.

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy and Horsea: (Blows Noisemakers) HAPPY BIRTHDAY NICO!

Me: Happy 17th birthday man.

Nico: Thanks J.D. Thanks guys.

Lincoln: No problem buddy.

We had an awesome birthday barbecue for him and had his favorite: Chicken wings and all kinds of awesome food for him. We had an awesome birthday cake for him as well. It was a delicious White Chocolate Lava Cake with white chocolate cake and white chocolate mint chip sauce made by Mary Knudson.

We had awesome food and games and we gave Nico awesome gifts and presents. I got him 5 indestructible and awesome punching bags in the shapes of Evil Sasuke, Rotwood, Morton, Squidward and Master Frown. The best part of the Punching Bags is they talk and act just like the real things. Except they don't move or attack. Luan got him a chocolate pie that she splatted in his face and he ate it by licking it off of his face. Eddy got him an awesome blaster like his. We got him all kinds of awesome presents.

The alarm then sounded.

Me: Uh oh. Looks like you're gonna have an awesome Birthday Mission buddy.

Nico: Awesome.

We went to the computer and we saw that a bunch of humans have been abducted by aliens and taken to an isolated city space station floating in the endless void of space light-years away from Earth. The station was 76,212 light-years away from home.

Me: Whoa! We better go check this out.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

We got into the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were off to the mysterious city in space.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless void of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2836.2: We are en route to a mysterious city floating in the endless void of space. Aliens have kidnapped a bunch of humans for an unknown purpose and we have to find out what it is and bring them back home. Our Mission is to learn about this mysterious city and destroy these aliens.

Laney: What do you think this space city is like?

Nico: I don't know.

Me: We'll find out when we get there. This city sounds like it's really creepy. It sounds very familiar though.

Lisa Loud: We have appeared to have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The Viewscreen turned on and it showed that we were at a huge city-size space station that looked like a true city floating in the endless void of space. It was huge and amazing. There was no Sun and no oceans. It was called DARK CITY!

---

## Dark City

The unnamed dark city is the primary setting of the film, and home to the Strangers and their experiments. The city itself is a controlled environment, an enclosed maze suspended in space, supported by great machines, meant to study the (independent) variable of memories and how they affect the (dependent) variable of human nature, particularly behavior, relationships and the phenomenon of the human soul.

The Strangers believe the answer to prolonging their life lies in these unique characteristic of humans, indicative of their desire to be more like their subjects.

The city is also devoid of sunlight and large water bodies, as the Strangers are photophobic and have a strong aversion towards water.

## Below the city

The Strangers live below the city, which houses the great machines that control the environment as well as the base of operations where Dr. Schreber synthesizes memories, used as independent variables, to be injected into the humans subjects. Below the city is also where the Strangers communally meet to discuss their plans of experimentation. It is implied that there are hundreds of Strangers in the city, each with their own tasks with regards to the experiment, (i.e. manufacturing parts, rearranging people, etc.)

## The Experiment

The main experiment is for the Strangers to observe if people act a certain way according to their memory or are truly capable of acting out of volition. This, according to the Strangers, is the key to unlocking the secrets of the Human Soul, defined by the Strangers as the human's capacity for individuality.

Somewhere below the city, there is a giant clock and a giant globe-like machine both used by the Strangers as proponents in controlling time and the city landscape, respectively. The clock, when shut down, causes temporary comatose in all the subjects, (which could possibly indicate an initial chemical injection in the subjects that induces sleep at command). This gives the Strangers and Dr. Schreber time to rearrange peoples' position and implant them with fabricated memories, creating new long-term memories, as part of the experiment.

The unnamed globular structure is used to change the cityscape. The Strangers have an ability to Tune (see Biology, Abilities for more details). Collectively, they can Tune and focus all at once at the globular structure, whose changes reflect a change in the city, be it the erection of a new building or even the improvement in the layout of the room. They make physical changes in the city to be consistent with the changes in memory.

Making all these major changes is known is as Tuning, which the Strangers actually do on a roughly 12 hour basis (due to the city residing in a permanent night, the Tuning ritual is preformed at 00:00/12:00 a.m. - which as mentioned, rather than 24 hours elapsing from the previous ritual, it takes merely 12).

---

Nico: Wow! Look at that.

Naruto: Strange city.

Me: Wow!

I scanned the whole city and it showed blueprints of it and they showed that it was a massive space station that is being used as a giant city for human experimentation.

Laney: Wow! It's amazing that these aliens created a huge city like this.

Lincoln: It sure is. What do you think they are using this city for?

Me: We'll find out soon. Lets head down.

We went down to the city and we landed and we saw that it was a strange place.

Me: Wow. Look at this city.

Nico: It's amazing. It's just like a normal city that we all know.

Vince: It sure is.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) It sure is strange.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it also gives me the creeps.

Me: Yeah.

We walked around and saw everyone leading really normal lives and doing every day things.

Me: This is too creepy. Everyone is doing productive lives.

Nico: Yeah it's like they aren't kidnapped at all.

Then we heard a clock bell toll and we saw everyone fall asleep.

Me: Whoa! That's unusual.

Then we saw strange people wearing all black clothes with black hats walking around.

Man: Well if it isn't the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Who are all of you? You aren't like the very people of this city.

Stranger: We are the Strangers.

Lincoln: That's an unusual and simple name for a group of people.

Nico: Are you all the ones in charge of this city?

Stranger: Yes you could say that. We are the operators of Dark City. You see, we kidnapped them to understand how humans work so we can save our race.

I then slashed his head open with my sword and saw the men with him in excruciating pain.

Nico: What did you do that for J.D.!?

Lily: Look!

We saw a blue gelatinous creature ooze out of the mans head and it was a gross creature!

Me: What the fuck!?

Nico: What is that!?

Luna got it wet and it bursted into flames and it squealed in excruciating pain as it was incinerated in an instant.

Me: Geez!

Shanan: (Gasp) I know those creatures! They are called the Noirnites.

Nico: The Noirnites?

Shanan: They are commonly known here as the Strangers. This whole city is their space station. It's called Dark City.

Shanan told us all about them.

---

The Strangers are the main antagonists of the 1998 film Dark City. They are an alien species, of which possess incredible powers and unimaginably advanced technology. Although, they are nonetheless a dying race, with their hive-minded society unable to adapt or withstand their oncoming extinction.

However, having observed the individuality of human beings, they believe that the solution to their plight lies somewhere in the human psyche; they have arranged a grand experiment to delve into the forces behind human personality and memory, experimenting at length on the humans they have been able to abduct in an attempt to find some insight that will be able to save their race. As such, they spend much of the film orchestrating events from behind the scene, only revealing themselves when they have no choice but to intervene directly.

Outwardly, the Strangers are uniformly pale, bald individuals dressed in form-concealing black coats and wide-brimmed hats - unusual and often demonstrating a variety of eccentric mannerisms, but otherwise human to all appearances. However, these are only the vessels that they use to interact with humanity and protect their true selves: in reality, the Strangers are transparent jellyfish-like entities that use human corpses as hosts and disguises, and have permanently adopted their current host bodies for use in aping human individuality.

Though they are possessed of immense psychic powers and their host bodies grant them additional resilience, the Strangers also possess a number of serious weaknesses: the true parasitic form of the Stranger resides in its vessel's skull, ensuring death if the head is penetrated or cleaved open. Strangers cannot tolerate water: moist, humid environments repel them, and direct exposure to water kills them instantly - a severe handicap, considering that their test subjects cannot afford to be without the substance. Similarly, the Strangers cannot withstand sunlight, and have gone so far as to turn their city away from the sun it orbits, trapping the human population in perpetual midnight - a fact they only fail to notice thanks to the Strangers' ability to alter memories.

A hive-minded species, the Strangers congregate in vast numbers in their laboratory beneath the city, discussing current events in senate-like gatherings. Though they have adopted a number of individual traits into their society in their attempts to mimic their human test subjects, such as the concept of dissenting voices and personal names, they still tend to operate in groups: though all of them possess the ability to Tune to some degree, their powers are best utilized when gathered in large numbers, where they can focus their telekinetic energies to alter the structure of local reality on a massive scale; similarly, when in the field, Strangers tend to work in groups of three to four. As such, the sight of a lone Stranger in the field is a rare sight.

Personalities among the Strangers tend to be rudimentary and experimental at best: all of them have adopted names, but they primarily seem based on random objects - Mr. Book, Mr. Hand, Mr.

Wall and so on. Likewise, while they have adopted certain roles and certain personality traits, there is rarely any depth to them: Mr. Book is the leader; Mr. Hand is the commander in the field; Mr. Wall is the brute and the occasional contrary, and so on. Mr. Sleep is one of the few exceptions to this, as he demonstrates a pronounced sadistic bent throughout the story: witnessed eagerly clicking his teeth at the prospect of fighting, he also mutilates the corpses of prostitutes, attempts to get John to fall from a ledge by biting his hand, and when the Strangers finally capture John, Sleep is the first of them to demand the captive's execution. The other known exception to this rule is Mr. Hand, demonstrating curiosity and fascination with John Murdoch as time goes on, eventually risking death by accepting John's original memory imprint in order to learn more about him - also developing a particularly violent streak along the way.

Apart from these crude attempts at demonstrating personality, the Strangers are otherwise uniform in their overall behavior. Most of them tend to speak in unnerving monotones, and have a habit of ending their questions with the word "yes?" Occasionally, they chatter their front teeth as if signalling to one another, an activity they perform on mass while Tuning - often causing the entire laboratory to resound with the echoes of chattering teeth.

## History

Little is known of the Strangers' past history, their home planet, or even their true species name. All that is known is that they discovered that their species was on the verge of extinction, their hive-mind unable to withstand the disaster whittling away at their numbers. Leaving their world en mass, the survivors traveled the stars in search of a cure, and eventually discovered humanity: recognizing the individuality of human beings, they came to believe that there was something in them that might be able to save their people - something commonly known as the human soul.

To that end, they formed an immense space station, modifying it to resemble a human city from around 1920-50: disguising their true forms with human corpses, they abducted several thousand humans from Earth and made them residents of the city, erasing their memories and regularly imprinting them with new ones in order to investigate the origins of human personality. However, they needed an expert on the human mind to properly synthesize and mix the memories, and also abducted the psychologist Dr Daniel P Schreber; though they allowed him to retain his skills and personality, they erased his memories of the past, ensuring that he could never find a way back to Earth even if he escaped their control.

While human society continued unabated throughout the city, the Strangers remained at work in the laboratories below, their factories churning out countless personal items and documents used to enforce the illusion of a past on their captives. Because light was deadly to their kind, the Strangers kept their station angled away from the sun it orbited, leaving the city in a state of perpetual darkness; however, thanks to the altered memories and social conditioning of their jailers, none of the human inhabitants of the city ever noticed the absence of daylight. Likewise, though all of them remembered an idyllic seaside paradise known as Shell Beach, none of them remembered how to get there, and none of them questioned the curious lack of city limits or external train routes.

Every so often, the Strangers would shut down operations aboveground for a mass Tuning, rendering their captives unconscious while they went about adjusting the city's layabout and replacing the memories of its inhabitants. Over the course of a single Tuning session, entire buildings would melt, merge or simply vanish to make way for new structures, while downtrodden members of the working poor could find themselves unexpectedly transplanted into the financial upper crust of the city, and given memories indicating they had always been as rich and powerful as their situation indicated.

Occasionally, one of their test subjects would wake up in the middle of the Tuning process, having developed an immunity to the Strangers' sleep-inducing signals after years of constant exposure. Most of them spent their days wandering the city "like lost children," struggling to process what they'd seen over the course of the Tuning: almost all of them were believed insane by their fellow citizens, an impression only worsened when they attempted to draw attention to the changes made to people by the Strangers. Most of these situations ended with the sufferer being recaptured by the

Strangers or committing suicide.

After many years of experimentation, the Strangers eventually decided to study the nature of memory and free will: creating records and evidence of a serial killer (complete with the bodies of murdered prostitutes), they arranged to imprint protagonist John Murdoch with the memories of the killer, intending to see whether John would continue on the path established by these memories or diverge from it entirely. During the tuning process, John's memories were erased as planned; however, before Dr Schreber could inject the unsuspecting test subject with the memories of his life as a serial killer, John briefly regained consciousness, accidentally knocking the syringe out of his hands and forcing Schreber to flee in a panic.

Thus, the film begins with John awakening with no memories at all.

## Events Of The Film

The Strangers swiftly arrive to investigate the scene, though John has already left his hotel with some over-the-phone prompting from Schreber; after knocking out the investigating desk clerk, they follow John as he attempts to discover his past, eventually cornering him underneath a billboard for Shell Beach. However, John proves immune to their attempts to induce unconsciousness, and unexpectedly demonstrates an ability to Tune as well; through instinctive use of this power, he succeeds in killing Mr. Quick, before hastily making his escape.

Below, the assembled Strangers discuss the situation, eventually resorting to interrogating Schreber in their attempts to uncover the truth - first in his private sanctuary at a local spa, then at his laboratory at the Strangers' base. In the end, he can only conclude that John has adapted to the situation in much the same way that other test subjects developed an immunity to the sleep-inducement, developing the ability to Tune after years of exposure to the telepathic energies of the Strangers.

Realizing that John may be the solution to their problem, Mr. Book declares him a top-priority capture - particularly after he discovers that the latest Tuning of the city went wrong due to John's subconscious influence on the city's machinery. Eventually, Mr.

Hand volunteers to be imprinted with John's memories, hopefully offering them a means of following the human's attempts to uncover his past; though all such attempts at imprinting a Stranger with human memories have gone horribly wrong, Mr. Book permits this desperate step. As a result, Mr. Hand begins to demonstrate human emotions and begins stalking John's wife - driven by a growing fascination with human existence; however, he also acquires his target's memories as a serial killer, and deliberately murders and mutilates a prostitute just for the sake of roleplaying as John.

Though the memories eventually lead the Strangers right to John, he is nonetheless able to evade them with the help of Anna Murdoch and Inspector Bumstead; by the time they arrive at the police station to capture John, Bumstead has already left with him in an attempt to discover the city's secrets. While the two rogue test subjects capture Schreber and get him to explain everything, the Strangers capture Anna: after catching up with John - and killing Bumstead in the ensuing fight - Mr. Hand is able to force him to surrender by threatening Anna's life.

By now, Mr. Book has conclusively declared that John holds the key to the Strangers' survival, and must be made into one of them in order to share the information through their hive mind, commissioning an imprint of Stranger memories from Schreber to that end. However, Schreber instead gives John an imprint of memories teaching him how to use his powers, allowing John to break free and assault the Strangers with his newly mastered abilities: after destroying the underground base and killing Mr. Book in an aerial battle to the death, John finally turns the city towards the nearby star, ensuring that any Strangers that survived the destruction of their laboratory complex will die in the first sunrise.

## Powers and Abilities

The Strangers' most prominent trait is their telekinesis, which is powerful enough to warp physical materials on a molecular level; in their culture, it is referred to as "Tuning," and every Stranger possesses some capacity for it. Individually, most use it only to form doorways to infiltrate human dwellings, occasionally levitating in order to bypass obstacles and travel swiftly about the city; Mr. Book is the most powerful of all of them, demonstrating strength enough to levitate and move physical objects, warp the city's technology on his own, and telekinetically fling human beings around like ragdolls. However, the Strangers perform their best work as a whole, interfacing with the internal mechanisms of the city in order to reshape the city, conjuring new buildings and new structures for their captives to inhabit.

However, they also possess a mild telepathic ability, most commonly used for influencing the minds of others: though they cannot control human beings or read their thoughts, they can force their captives to lose consciousness by placing a hand over their faces and commanding them to sleep. As with much of their powers, this can also be utilized en mass at a moment's notice before the Tuning commences, the city's mechanisms allowing them to send every single human resident to sleep: however, some test subjects can develop an immunity to this sleep-inducing signal, not only remaining awake during the Tuning but also resisting direct attempts to induce unconsciousness by individual Strangers.

As has already been mentioned, the Strangers possess highly-advanced technology: not only are they capable of warping the layout of the city and rendering its human inhabitants unconscious, but they have also mastered a unique technological art for deleting memories and creating new ones, physically condensing memory into a physical substance that can be injected into the human brain by a needle; through this process, they can re-arrange the identities of their captives at will, allowing them to test the role memory plays in human individuality. However, as they do not understand the complexities of the human brain, they have delegated the role of mixing these arranged memories to Dr Schreber, the only "artist" capable of mixing the memories as specified.

Finally, though Strangers rarely have cause for physical violence, the host bodies are capable of significant feats of strength and resilience: Strangers like Mr. Hand and Mr. Wall are strong enough to casually manhandle human beings with ease, and the lack of vital organs below the neck makes Strangers as a whole effectively immune to bullets.

We gasped in shock!

Nico: Whoa!

Laney: That's terrible!

Maria: So this is Dark City?

Shanan: Yes. The Noirnites use this as their base of operations to understand how humans think to save themselves. They are a dying race from the planet Noirna. Their home planet was destroyed when their star went nova. They are a parasitic race that use the bodies of dead humans to sustain themselves.

Luna Loud: That's nuts dudes.

Nico: No kidding.

Laney: What galaxy do they come from?

Shanan: They come from the Black Eye Galaxy. These aliens are the last of their kind.

Nico: So they need dead people to live?

Shanan: Exactly. And they are extremely phobic of light and water. One drop of water or one blast of light is lethal to them and very fatal.

Luna Loud: That explains why my water incinerated that creature.

Shanan: That's right. They are also impervious to gunfire.

Me: So we have to use the very things they fear most to destroy them.

Shanan: Right.

Me: We have to get everyone out of here and back home.

Lily: Let me see if I can free them from this place. HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE ANTIDOTE!

Lily fired a massive wave of white light and it swept across the whole city and freed everyone that was captured by the Strangers. They had their memories back and were freed from their experiment.

Me: That did it. Great job Lily. Nathaniel, get everyone in the city beamed to the ship so we can have them taken back home.

Nathaniel: Right.

Nathaniel did so.

A man came up to us. It was John Murdoch.

John Murdoch: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: That's right.

John Murdoch: Wow. It's an honor to meet you all. I'm John Murdoch. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same to you John.

John Murdoch: I have my memories back. I also want to help you all destroy the leader of the Strangers, Mr. Book.

Me: He must be the supreme leader of the Noirnites.

John Murdoch: What are they called?

Shanan: They are called the Noirnites. That's the name of the Strangers real species. They come from the destroyed planet Noirna in the Black Eye Galaxy.

Shanan told him what they were.

John Murdoch: Wow. I didn't know they were that dangerous.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Our spaceship is over the city right now and we're gonna get you all back home.

We saw many flashes of light happening all over the city.

John Murdoch: What's happening?

Me: It's our transporters. They are beaming everyone in the city but you and us onto our ship. After we destroy all the Noirnites we're going to blow up this whole city.

John Murdoch: Good. It'll be a relief to get back home again.

Me: Yeah. We have to stop the Noirnites once and for all.

John Murdoch: And we will.

Me: After we do that we're going to blow up this entire space station with our superlaser.

John Murdoch: Good.

Me: Okay.

?: If you can live long enough to do so.

We turned and we saw MR. BOOK and the entirety of THE STRANGERS!

Me: Mr. Book, I presume?

Mr. Book: That's right. The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and John Murdoch. What have you done to our experiment?

Lily: Freed your prisoners and we're taking them back to Earth. I gave them their lives back to what they were before you all made them into something they are not!

Me: You all have tormented these people for far too long. And we won't let you live anymore.

Vanitas, Hydro Man and the Common Cold arrived.

Me: Vanitas, Hydro Man and the Common Cold.

Hydro Man: Yep.

Common Cold: (Sneezes) Now you all will get to be really sick!

Robin: You are disgusting!

Vanitas: Hey, Nico. Hope you're having a good birthday.

Nico: I sure am.

Hydro Man: After this battle's done, we have a special gift for you.

Nico: Can't wait.

?: This is gonna be fun.

A figure came out and it was BOWLING ORG from episode 19 of Wild Force!

---

Bowling Org was hired by Jindrax and Toxica to destroy the Power Rangers. He had many bowling balls and was a powerful enemy. He attacked the Turtle Cove and encountered the rangers. In their first battle Bowling Org easily defeated the rangers with his bowling balls. In the second battle Merrick tried to battle the monster, but his moon weapon was made for billiards, not for bowling. So Merrick lost the battle, like the other rangers. Max went back to his old mentor, a former pro bowler and remembered about his old battle technique "The Spin Tornado" and returned to the battle. Bowling Org was already ready to kill Merrick, but Max learns the Spin Tornado and uses it against the Bowling Org. Bowling Org was defeated by the technique Max learned and the rangers used their jungle sword to finally destroy the monster. Toxica resurrected the Org. In his giant form, Bowling Org was even more powerful and he defeated their Zords with his balls. The rangers finally destroyed Bowling Org with the "Tornado Armadillo Spin" in the Wild Force Megazord Predator Mode.

---

Max Cooper: Bowling Org!

Bowling Org: Didn't expect to see me again didn't you?

Me: I remember you! You challenged Max to a battle and he beat you with a technique he learned from his Bowling Mentor.

Bowling Org: That's right. You watched us on TV from what I have heard.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Bowling Org: Good. (to Max) You remember that little battle where you and I threw our bowling balls at each other?

Max: Of couse I do. Why?

Bowling Org: (to Lynn) I challenge you to that same thing!

Lynn: Really?

Bowling Org: Yeah! I know how good you are at sports. So, you're the perfect opponent for me! If you win, you get to take my bowling ball off of my corpse. If I win, I get to take your powers off of your corpse. What do you say?

Lynn: It's a deal.

Me: This is gonna be awesome. Just like on TV.

John Murdoch: I can tell.

Me: Here Lynn. You'll need these. He throws just as many bowling balls as he used to defeat the rangers like on TV.

I snapped my fingers and a huge pile of bowling balls appeared by Lynn.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

My Signer Mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer coming.

In a flash of Green Light and Orange Light came Misty Tredwell and Carly Carmine.

Brittney: Misty.

Misty Tredwell: Nice to see you Brittney.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Hello Carly.

Carly Carmine: Hey Jack. I'm going to help you guys today. It's not my turn and I just like helping all of you.

Jack Atlas: That's fine with us.

Me: Yep.

John Murdock: This city's been in the dark for too long!

Emma: Time to get this city out of the darkness.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkrieg!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Vanitas

---

Spiderman was facing Vanitas.

Spiderman: This city is scary huh?

Vanitas: It sure is. But we've seen scarier things than this.

Spiderman: True. Lets do it.

Spiderman went at him and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and tied him up with his spiderwebbing.

Spiderman: Good fight.

---

## Battle 2: Hydro Man

Luna Loud was facing Hydro Man.

Luna Loud: The Strangers die if our water touches them. You know that right?

Hydro Man: I sure do. Really freaky.

Luna fired a wave of water and it hit Hydro Man and Luna fired another wave of water and it slammed into the strangers and the Noirnites came out of them and Hydro Man saw how ugly they were and they squealed in excruciating pain as they were being incinerated in an instant.

Hydro Man: Whoa! You weren't kidding Luna. I didn't know this is what happens when they get wet.

Luna Loud: They are also phobic of light. It burns them. I think sunlight burns them.

Hydro Man: Wow! The only way for these aliens to thrive would be if they lived underground.

Luna Loud: That's right. Shanan said that these aliens lost their home planet when their sun went supernova.

Hydro Man: Wow. That's really rough.

Luna Loud: Yeah.

Hydro Man: But this is gonna be rough for you guys.

Luna Loud: We're not gonna kill these people. They are dead people that the Niornites are inhabiting. They are parasitic aliens.

Hydro Man: That's really weird. But really freaky.

Luna Loud: No kidding dude.

## Battle 3: Common Cold

Robin was facing the Common Cold.

Robin: You are really disgusting.

Common Cold: You are no cure for The Common (Gears up to sneeze) (SNEEZE)

Robin: Lets do this!

Robin pulled out his staff and bashed him all over the place with it and it really hurt him all over. Common Cold charged up his phlegm blaster with powerful snot blasts and he fired them all at Robin and he dodged them all over the place and it was disgusting!

Robin: What you need is some echinacea.

He threw grenades and they hit the Common Cold and burned him all over as it was starting to work.

Robin: Echinacea is good for a cold.

Common Cold: It burns! IT BURNS!

Robin: Then how about some Orange Juice to go with it?

He fired a bomb full of Orange Juice and it hit him and burned him all over as it splattered him with pulp.

Robin: Let the antioxidants do their job ya big baby.

Common Cold was knocked down and out cold.

## Battle 4: Bowling Org

Lynn was facing the Bowling Org.

Bowling Org: This is gonna be awesome!

Lynn: You know I always love a challenge.

Bowling Org: Awesome!

Lynn and Bowling Org threw a lot of bowling balls at each other and it was a hard shower of balls raining all over Bowling Org and Lynn was dodging his balls all over the place like no problem.

Bowling Org: Wow! You're really good!

Lynn: It's like I'm playing Extreme Dodgeball.

Lynn threw a bunch of balls at Bowling Org and they hit him all over the place and knocked him down.

Bowling Org: You win.

He lost his bowling ball and he feel down and exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn: Lynn-sanity Jr. number 1! WHOO!

Lynn picked up the ball.

---

## Battle 5: Misty Tredwell

---

Persephone was facing Misty.

Misty Tredwell: This is gonna be interesting.

Persephone: It sure is.

Misty Tredwell: Lets get it on. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua.

Persephone: My monsters are the Elemental Reptiles. I summon RADIANT SPIRIT, UMBRAL SOUL, FIRESTORM PROMINENCE, SILENT ABYSS, DESTRUCTION CYCLONE and RAGING EARTH!

Persephone summoned said monsters and they were reptiles of each of the six elemental attributes.

Misty Tredwell: Interesting selection.

Persephone: Reptiles have always fascinated me since I was younger. Shall we dance?

Misty Tredwell: Lets dance.

They went at each other and Persephone ducked under a punch from Misty and she jumped over a leg sweep and jumped behind Misty and fired a wave of wind at her and blew Misty into a building. Misty fired a wave of green energy and Persephone fired a blast of green fire and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Elemental Reptiles fired blasts of their elements at Ccarayhua and blew him apart in a huge and powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked Misty down.

Persephone: Good fight.

---

## Battle 6: THE STRANGERS

---

We all regrouped and we were facing the Strangers.

Me: You aliens are not welcome in our galaxy.

I flew over and punched a Stranger in the face and kicked another in the face and we fired massive energy blasts and blew some of them into oblivion. Nico fired massive blasts of fire and blew them apart and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted them all over. Laney fired blasts of fire and poison and blew them apart all over the place. Luan fired blasts of light and incinerated them all over the place and Lucy fired waves of black lightning and electrocuted them all over the place and Lana and Lola fired blasts of ice and fire and burned and froze them all over and Lily fired blasts of water all over and most of the Strangers were incinerated into dust. Nico and Carly fired blasts of fire and Orange energy and they hit the Strangers all over the place and blew them apart.

Ben: Time for some Predator Power!

Ben turned into a new predator. It was called STRIKESTRONG! It looked like a big lizard with ram horns on its head and it had a deadly axe-blade tail.

Ben: STRIKESTRONG!

Me: Whoa! That's a new one.

Shanan: Wow! That's a Komodoraovis. They are from the planet Terradino and are the natural predators of the Vaxadactylus, Astrodactyl's species.

Laney: Really something!

Riley: I didn't even know that the Vaxadactylus's had predators.

Julie Yamamoto: Me neither.

Strikestrong: Watch this.

He fired a massive blast of lightning from his tail and horns and electrocuted most of the strangers all over into ash. We had Mr. Book left.

Me: Lets finish him with our combos and final smashes all at once.

Everyone agreed.

Misty Tredwell: Let me help out too.

Me: All right.

Slug used the Animatron Cyber Planet key and Luna Loud used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. Slug's energy rifle and Luna's Water Powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Rampage used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Shadow used the Mobius Cyber Planet Key. Rampage's lightning rifle and Shadow's Chaos Powers were enhanced 100-fold.

G1 Slug and Luna: MAELSTROM ENERGY BLAST!

Slug fired a massive blast of energy and Luna fired a massive blast of water.

G1 Rampage and Shadow the Hedgehog: THUNDERSTRIKE CHAOS SPEAR!

G1 Rampage fired a massive blast of lightning and Shadow fired a massive blast of energy.

Flash Man and Tundra Man: TUNDRA PRISM RAINBOWBLAST!

Tundra Man formed a crystal of ice and Flash Man fired a blast of light and the crystal of ice refracted it and turned it into seven beams of light for each color of the rainbow.

Brittney and Lincoln: DARKNESS LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Brittney and Lincoln fired a massive blast of black lightning and lightning.

Haiku and Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD DARKNESS SWIFTSTORM!

Haiku fired a massive blast of dark fire and Carly fired a massive blast of orange energy.

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: LIZARD DARKNESS FIRESTORM!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and Misty fired a blast of green fire.

Seeryn, Servant of Fire and Kaz: FIRESTORM FLAME BOMBARDMENT!

Seeryn fired a massive blast of fire and Kaz did the same.

Unda, Servant of Water and Peyton: TSUNAMI WATER MAELSTROM!

Unda fired a massive blast of water and Peyton did the same.

Nom, Servant of Earth and Sarah Gunnerson : EARTHQUAKE EARTH MEGASMASH!

Nom punched the ground and Sarah did the same.

Silv, Servant of Air and Tom Majors: HURRICANE WIND CYCLONE!

Silv and Tom fired a massive blast of wind.

Chaor and Zarya: UNDERWORLD WOLF FIRESTORM!

Chaor fired a massive blast of fire and Zarya fired a blast of wolf energy.

Drakness and Lok: DARKFIRE AUGERFROST BLAST!

Drakness fired a massive blast of darkness and Lok fired a massive blast of energy.

The blasts all combined and they hit Mr. Book all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smashes!

John Murdoch: It'll be my pleasure!

Carly Carmine: Lets do it! HUMMINGBIRD KALEIDOSCOPE

HURRICANE!

Carly fired a massive storm of energy feathers and they formed into a massive group of hummingbirds and they hit Mr. Book all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Brittney: Goths of Darkness, lets show him how powerful Darkness is.

Lucy Loud: With pleasure.

Goths of Darkness: DARKNESS EXPLOSION MEGABLAST!

The Goths of Darkness fired a massive ball of black fire and it slammed into Mr. Book and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

John Murdoch: Now you will pay for your crimes. PSYCHIC MEGAPUNCH BLAST!

John fired a massive blast of Psychic energy from his mind and it sent Mr. Book flying and he slammed into a water tank and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We saw a Noirnite come out of his mouth and the water got it wet and it squealed in excruciating pain as it was incinerated in an instant!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That's it for him.

John Murdoch: From the darkness comes the light.

The Masters of Evil came.

Brittney: Alright. We've had our battles with you guys today. What's this gift you have for Nico?

Vanitas tossed some Poke Balls to us that we caught.

Nico: Are these Poke Balls?

Vanitas: After that whole mess with Morton and Rotwood the other day, we found them in Lockdown's ship still parked near the junkyard.

Hydro Man: We found out that he had some Pokemon in his collection before his dark side came out. We figured that you guys would like them.

William: I think we will. Thanks.

Misty Tredwell: No problem.

Carly Carmine: And Happy Birthday Nico.

Nico: Thanks Carly.

The Masters of Evil then teleported out.

Me: Lets get out of here and blow this place to smithereens.

We went back to the ship.

Me: Charge up Superlaser.

Fu: Roger that. Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu pressed some buttons and pulled some levers.

Me: Fire!

The Superlaser fired and it slammed into the Space Station and the whole station exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: That's it for the Noirnites.

Shanan: Yep. Those monsters got what they deserved.

Me: No one takes our people and lives to tell the tale.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets go home.

We went back home.

John Murdoch: (To the viewers) Aliens beware. Never take the people of Earth or you well answer to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

We got back home to Earth and we rested. Nico had an awesome Birthday.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

Dark City from 1998 has been one of my dad's and my favorite movies for a while. Rufus Sewell, Kiefer Sutherland, Jennifer Connelly and William Hurt all did a magnificent job in the movie. It was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. No ideas from ArchangelOfJustice12 this time. But thanks guys. Happy 23rd Birthday to NicoChan11 and I'm glad I was able to make this awesome chapter for you as a great present. Next up is where we journey to Middle Earth and take down the ruthless Dark Lord Sauron and make sure that the One Ring is gone forever along with all of the evil of Mordor and the armies of Sauron.

See you all tomorrow

# EVIL OF THE ONE RING

In the estate we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: A lot of good movies on today.

Nico: Yep.

Sarah Gunnerson: We're off on our Girls Night Out.

Lori Jimenez, Sarah Gunnerson, Gwen Tennyson, Tara, May, Jen and Yumi were off on an awesome Girls Night Out.

Me: Okay. Have fun girls.

James: Where are you girls going for your Girls' Night Out?

James' Cacnea: Cacnea!

May: We're going to the mall to have fun.

Taranee: You guys be careful out there.

Lori Jimenez: We will.

They were off to the mall.

Hun Gurr: You think the girls are okay?

Nico: C'mon, Hun Gurr. I'm sure they're fine.

At the mall, the girls were having a really awesome time. They went to awesome clothing stores, jewelry shops and many more stores. In the clothing stores they tried on all kinds of awesome clothes and looked like glamorous supermodels trying all kinds of new clothes and more. It was awesome. Later they went to a good restaurant and they were having a great lunch.

Sarah Gunnerson: So what were you guys doing before you all joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

May: I'll start that one. I was a Pokemon Contest contestant.

May went over her background history.

---

When May debuted in the anime, she did not like Pokémon at all and was only interested in becoming a Pokémon Trainer so she could travel. Everyone expected her to follow in her father Norman's footsteps. However, after seeing a Pokémon Contest in All Things Bright and Beautifly!, she decided to become a Pokémon Coordinator instead. Since May initially knew almost nothing about Pokémon or attacks, Ash assumed the role of her mentor. She gradually gained experience through her journey and practice with Ash.

As a Coordinator, May was able to learn more about Pokémon and form stronger bonds with them. In Come What May!, after winning the Fallarbor Contest, May told her Beautifly that she loved it. This is an example of her growth - from someone who initially disliked Pokémon to someone who cared deeply for them.

With her Pokémon, May was able to come up with different attack combinations to use during her Contest Battles. For instance, she would use her Combusken's Fire Spin and her Squirtle's Bubble to create a combination of fire and water, dubbed "Fire and Water Whirlwind" by Lilian, after witnessing Tucker use it against Ash with a combination of Water Pulse and Fire Blast. This even made a rival of hers angry, thinking she thought he was not worthy of the move as May did not use it against him.

She also developed a love for making her own Pokéblocks with recipes that she thought up, including ones called "May's Purple Surprise" and "May's Pink Surprise" (Japanese: Haruka's Delicious and Haruka's Delicious 2). Unfortunately, the only ones who liked her "Purple Surprise" were her Munchlax and Jessie. Her "Pink Surprise" came from the recipe Professor Oak uses to make Ash's Snorlax's food. Thus, after May first fed it to her Munchlax, it was automatically made full. This Pokéblock was regularly used to feed Munchlax in order to prevent it from eating the food of others.

During her journey, she found a rival in Drew, a skilled and sometimes arrogant Coordinator. Drew became one of her main inspirations to try harder to sharpen her skills as a Coordinator. At first, Drew had claimed that May had "no style" as a Coordinator, but by the end of May's second Contest campaign, when she defeated him in the Kanto Grand Festival, he recognized her growth and skill. Another rival of hers, Harley, is a flamboyant man who goes to extremes to beat May and has no qualms about cheating or using unfair tactics. An example of Harley's depravity was seen in A Cacturne for the Worse, when he recorded Max telling him a story from May's childhood. May had been wearing a blue swimming cap in the ocean, and her mother had mistaken her for a Tentacool from afar and attempted to catch May with one of her Poké Balls. Harley played the recording of this story during the Izabe Island Pokémon Contest to embarrass May into losing. May was able to beat Harley in the end, but she claimed that she had never been more humiliated. Another example is when Harley joined forces with Team Rocket in an attempt to sabotage May's performance with Combusken, which ended up contributing to a more dazzling appeal.

At the Kanto Grand Festival, May also competed against Solidad, an experienced Coordinator to whom she lost in the semifinals. At the end of the Advanced Generation series, she left to compete with Drew, Harley, and Solidad in the Johto region, aiming to find her own battling style. The decision to stop traveling with Ash was an important one for May's character. Because Ash played the role of a mentor to her through most of the series, she was largely influenced by his offensive battle style. By the end of their journey through Kanto, May had realized that an offensive style was not necessarily the best for her and for Contests. Her constant use of dazzling attacks ultimately proved to be her downfall at the Kanto Grand Festival, when Solidad was able to recognize and counter these moves by leading May to attack and then successfully dodging. Her goal to find her own style was therefore also a goal to improve her Contest Battle skills and ultimately become a Top Coordinator.

May has Contest Passes to compete in Hoenn, Kanto and Johto. She also has a personal theme song, I Won't Lose! ~Haruka's Theme~, performed by KAORI.. It was first used as background music in Curbing the Crimson Tide and was used multiple times after that during May's Contest performances and battles. The song became the ending theme of the show between Pokémon Ranger - Deoxys' Crisis! (Part 2) and Home is Where the Start Is!.

May reappeared from Our Cup Runneth Over! to Strategy With a Smile! to participate in the Wallace Cup. During this period, she wore her game counterpart's outfit from Pokémon Emerald. She shared that many of her Pokémon had evolved and that she had already won three Johto Ribbons. Dawn recognized May upon meeting her and said that some people in the Sinnoh region called her the "Princess of Hoenn", causing May to blush. During the Wallace Cup, May showed the new style that she had come up after leaving Ash, battling against Dawn's rival Zoey and winning using her Beautifly. She made it all the way to the finals but narrowly lost to Dawn in the end.

---

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow! That's amazing that you know a lot of Pokemon.

Gwen Tennyson: And you didn't like pokemon before and now you love them.

Sarah Gunnerson: It sure is cool.

May: Thanks guys.

Tara: My story is a dark one. My real name is Tara Markoverra. But everyone called me Terra. Spanish for Earth. I am the princess of the extinct nation of Markovia.

---

Tara Markoverra, mainly known as Terra, is a recurring anti-villain in the 2003 TV Series, Teen Titans. She served as the secondary antagonist and anti-heroine of the second season.

Though this iteration of Terra is loosely based on DC Comic character of the same name, she is so far, most sympathetic and heroic as she was reasoned to find the way to control her unstable Earth-based powers that led Slade recruit her to his side and abused her as an expendable pawn and weapon. Other reasons of this character far more heroic than the rest is her better redeeming qualities.

She was voiced by Ashley Johnson, who also played the character's Teen Titans Go! incarnation in the 2013 series.

According to her brother Geo-Force, Terra was princess whom, along with him, are members of the house of Markov, and their father was the king of Markovia. Scientists experimented on Terra and Geo-Force, giving them their powers, then attempted to exploit them. General Immortus was seen monitoring the experiment, which suggests that he was involved with the human experiment. Geo-Force fought them off, while Terra, unable to control her powers, ran away from home in fear of hurting her loved ones and travels a lot since then. Slade also pointed out that Terra did try to help others over the course of her journey, but on each occasion, something even worse happened as a result of using her geo-kinetic abilities and her own inexperience with her said powers. These troubles, that caused by her by accident ultimately frustated her, in which the said frustation later released on Robin where she stated that she did not want to be rescued and that she was "not some sad little girl".

Upon meeting Terra, the Titans quickly welcomed her into their ranks. At first, it seemed like the hip, funny, young hero might make a great addition to the team, but Terra had a secret: she was unable to control her incredible powers and abilities over the earth and had accidentally caused natural disasters on several occasions. She felt betrayed when it appeared that Beast Boy shared her secret with the team (even though Robin actually realized it on his own). Feeling betrayed and alone, Terra turned to Slade, who trained her to fully control her abilities.

Terra returned to the Titans and joined the team - but was secretly working with Slade to destroy the Titans from within. Despite her mission, Terra began to doubt her loyalties; Just as romance with Beast Boy blossomed, Terra was exposed as a traitor. Hardened and isolated, friendless and emotionally hurt, Terra turned to the only one who would accept her, Slade, and shortly the two united to launch their plans in full motion. Caught off guard and still holding some affection for their former friend and teammate, the Titans were nearly defeated in the first round, with Terra brutally showing far less mercy and restraint, and in the second, due to reinforcements sent by Slade under her control, Robin was forced to make a retreat back to Titans Tower, knowing this battle could not be won.

Soon, Slade assails three different points of Jump City with Overload, Plasmus, and Cinderblock, seeking to lure the Titans out of hiding and eliminate their divided forces using Terra. Raven managed to defeat Overload with the aid of nearby water, but was quickly engaged in further fierce combat by Terra, each clearly seeking to kill the other to the best of their abilities. Despite this, analysis of Raven made during Terra's time on the team had enabled Slade to realize her dark powers and abilities were controlled by emotion, and should the emotions run loose, so too would her focus on her own immense abilities. Terra's taunting of Raven eventually causes her to lash out in sheer fury against her, her sheer anger and rage manifesting in Trigon's form, if but partially, and Terra seized this chance to finish off Raven. A boulder projectile intended for Robin was instead the bane of Starfire, which knocked her out and sent her plummeting into the ocean. A sudden yet deadly fissure through the ground (combined with the element of surprise) was sufficient to overwhelm both Cyborg and Beast Boy, who told Terra she could not kill them, but a smiling Terra merely replied, "Watch me," and four Titans were no more. Terra next tried to face off Robin, who, driven with a desire to avenge his friends, yet also honor Beast Boy's wishes to give her a last chance, brutally assaulted her.

While the battle was fierce and neither could gain the upper hand initially, eventually Robin knocks her to the ground and has his staff at her neck. However, he tells her it does not have to be this way instead of finishing her, which allows her to get up and finish him with a boulder. Terra presents Robin's badge to Slade, who begins to launch his plans to seize the city. However, the Titans had each survived Terra's assault and were bent on taking her down, no longer concerned with second chances.

Despite her victory, Terra still felt lost and alone. As the hardened Terra is reminded of her past experiences with the Titans, she appears to be subtly swayed, but claims she has "no regrets" for the horrible things she has done. The Titans furiously and brutally attack her, each showing no mercy, just as she believed they were truly all gone, and with their combined and united forces Terra is quickly defeated by the fivesome, despite her best efforts to strike back at the team. Terra then attempted to retreat, but Slade angrily demanded her staying to continue to fight, and Terra tried her best to do so, but after many near-calls with death at the hands of the now-merciless Titans, runs back to Slade, who begins to physically abuse her in fury and disgust at her defeat. By the time she decided to leave Slade, from both the buried remnants of her conscience and his cruel treatment of her, it was too late as the new suit he had given her had become part of her skin and he could now control her via the suit. Never truly losing faith in Terra, Beast Boy stepped in between her and Slade and finally made her realize the error of her ways. Events were eventually set in motion leaving the city in danger from an erupting volcano. In a final act of friendship, she ultimately sacrificed herself to save the city. Now merged with the Earth she controlled and manipulated, the Titans searched for a way to restore her. When Trigon was destroyed at the hands of Raven, everyone in the world that was turned into stone was changed back. It is possible that Trigon's death also managed to free Terra from her stony prison but it is still unclear what could have seemingly erased her mind.

Upon returning from a globe-trotting adventure, Beast Boy was shocked to discover a school girl who looked exactly like Terra. Finding Terra's petrified tomb empty, Beast Boy was convinced that Terra had indeed returned - and he pleaded with her to return to the team. None of the other Titans actually met this girl in person, yet each offers separate opinions and theories concerning her, as well as acknowledging neither Cyborg's chemical analysis or Raven's magical mystical spells were effective in reversing the process. (It was never mentioned, but it is possible that after Trigon took over the Earth and turned everybody except the Titans to stone, when Raven defeated her father and everybody reverted from stone to human flesh that Terra reverted back to normal as well.) But the girl insisted that "things change" and she was not the girl he knew, and respecting her wishes, Beast Boy was able to let go of the past and look toward his own future, with the girl to walk down her own path, her back to a past that would be forever lost to her.

---

They gasped.

Lori Jimenez: Wow.

Sarah Gunnerson: That explains why Slade haunted you in the past.

Gwen Tennyson: No kidding. It's awful that he did all that to you.

Tara: Yeah.

Gwen Tennyson: My story is different.

---

Gwendolyn "Gwen" Tennyson is an Anodite Plumber, the paternal cousin of Ben Tennyson, and was a main member of his team during the first 3 shows.

In the original series, Gwen went on a road trip with Grandpa Max and her cousin Ben. She and Ben constantly argued (like about Ben misusing the watch or about Gwen's powers) however they were shown to deeply care for each other. Gwen also shows deep affection for her Grandpa.

Gwen also uses newspapers and her laptop to research any strange people and creatures they might come across. She is a capable gymnast and has had some training in martial arts.

In Ben 10,000, her future self says she got her black belt years ago and it's come in handy many times. She has also shown an almost innate skill in using various complicated devices or objects, such as in the "What If?" episode Gwen 10, when Gwen gained the Omnitrix instead of Ben and proved to be far more adept in its use than he initially was, even being able to write her name with fire while Ben took a month to be able to do it (although she may be able to use it better because of her powers).

She is depicted as snobbish due to her young girl attitude. Overall, her most notable skill is her innate, if latent, ability at magic. Having within her what Charmcaster calls a "magical aura", Gwen is capable of using various magical artifacts, charms, talismans, and spells. When using the magical, luck-giving Charm of Bezel, she was able to activate it instinctively, whereas Hex did or could not. Later on, when she takes and uses his staff, she was able to make it fire a yellow-colored energy blast (according to Charmcaster), only someone of Hex's skill should have had that ability.

Gwen starts tapping into magical powers when she procures a small book of spells from Charmcaster in the episode A Change of Face. On two occasions, Gwen uses the Charms of Bezel's incredible and unique powers and abilities to become a superhero by the name of "Lucky Girl". At first, her ability drew from the luck-granting, Charms of Bezel, which innately gave her perfect luck and the abilities and powers of probability manipulation. While wearing the charm, any action she took would result in a Rube Goldberg-style chain reaction benefiting her original intent, but usually injuring Ben in the process. She later brought back her superhero identity after obtaining the legendary Keystone of Bezel, which greatly strengthened and increased her natural abilities to superhuman levels rather than just affecting her luck. Both times, Gwen was forced to retire when the Charms of Bezel were destroyed. Gwen has also appeared to have two swimsuits; one which appeared in Divided We Stand and the other appeared in A Small Problem.

In Perfect Day, a superhero form was given to her by Ben as a form of petty torment while they were inside Ben's dream battling his imaginary bullies. In this form, she only exhibited the power of enhanced biting. Ben called her Ultra Rat.

Gwen forms a rivalry with Charmcaster during the series.

Five years prior to Omniverse

In Ben Again, Gwen is intrigued by the sudden increase in maturity of the 11-year-old Ben whose mind has been switched with 16-year-old Ben. Eventually, she helps to defeat Eon and her memory is erased about the events of the episode except for a thing that 16-year-old Ben in 11-year-old Ben's body told her in a vague memory.

Gwen is now a black belt in karate, but tends to favor using her powers. She is capable of creating energy constructs for nearly any purpose, usually creating platforms to levitate herself (and others), beams to grab enemies, circular blasts to knock enemies back, projecting beams from her eyes that seem to simulate heat vision, and opening up interdimensional portals.

In the episode Everybody Talks About the Weather, Kevin said she gets her powers and abilities from her alien bloodline, but she refused to believe him. Little did she know that she would find out he was right in What Are Little Girls Made Of?.

Her powers and abilities are revealed to be of alien descent; her paternal grandmother, Verdona, is an energy being known as an Anodite; from the distant planet Anodyne, and surprisingly she seems to be the only human descendant who inherited Verdona's powers. Verdona tells Gwen that what she and others originally thought of as "magic" was actually the control of mana, a substance of magic-making Anodites; a magic-wielding race. Verdona offers to take Gwen to her home planet and train her in the immense mystical and magical ways of the Anodites, but Gwen prefers to remain on Earth with Ben and Kevin. She dislikes being called an "energy being", referring to her Anodite heritage.

In Unearthed, an alien creature was able to see her as an Anodite, in which she looked exactly like her paternal grandmother's true form, but slightly shorter. In the two-part second season finale War of the Worlds: Part 1 and Part 2 when Kevin was threatened by a Highbreed Commander, she released her dormant innermost Anodite self for the first time, and easily defeated the commander with an exceedingly strong powerful burst of pure magenta-pink glowing energy. She was almost overwhelmed by her own power and wanted to defeat the Highbreed all on her own before Kevin snapped her out of it by saying "I can't lose you". They go out for a date after the second season finale.

During the course of the series she has developed a romantic relationship with Kevin. She stood out for Kevin when Ben questioned Kevin's loyalty. They have also been shown to have arguments, usually starting with Gwen always trying to force Kevin to "ask her out" and him always answering "Don't push me" (which she once did). They even almost kiss in the episode Darkstar Rising.

In the episode Save the Last Dance, Gwen has a dance in her prep school and expects Kevin to ask her out. The episode ended with Gwen and Kevin dancing together in the moonlight. In the same episode, it was revealed that she liked yellow roses.

In the episode Fool's Gold, Kevin appeared to be avoiding her because he was ashamed of his recent mutation due to accidentally absorbing a massive feedback pulse as a result of trying to hack the Omnitrix. She was unaffected by the blast because she put an energy shield around herself. Kevin gave her a locket of the two of them when he was in his human form, asking her to remember him as he was. Gwen said she didn't care what he looks like, and he replied "Maybe not. But I do."

In the two-part third season premiere, Vengeance of Vilgax, Ben and Gwen seemed to have revived their infamous rivalry from the original series, in part due to Ben's cockiness and inflated ego. In the same episode, Gwen poured a smoothie over Ben's head, and he nearly returned the favor. Despite their rivalry, they both still have a strong bond, visible in the episode In Charm's Way, when Ben defended Gwen and informed Kevin that she had been spending all of her spare time trying to find a cure for Kevin's condition.

Gwen suffers from both arachnophobia and claustrophobia.

In The Final Battle: Part 2, Kevin returns to normal after the Omnitrix self-destructs. Gwen then kisses Kevin on the lips thereby reviving their relationship.

Gwen is now sixteen years old. Her wardrobe has altered once again, wearing a combination of her outfits from Alien Force. She wears her old outfit from the first two seasons of Alien Force, but instead of a plain dark blue shirt it is now dark red and she also keeps her high ponytail from the third season.

In Hit 'Em Where They Live, Zombozo and other villains teamed up to take revenge on the Tennysons and company, and kidnapped Ben's mom Sandra. Enraged, Gwen released her dormant, inner Anodite for the second time since War of the Worlds: Part 2. Whilst Zombozo trembled with fear, Gwen began to grow to a huge height, promising that if one of his teammates (and other notable villains) even bumps into their families on the street, she would come for them. Petrified, Zombozo screamed off-screen and Gwen saved Sandra. When Kevin asked what happened to Zombozo she simply replied "We came to an understanding" whilst smiling.

In Video Games, she tries out for her driver's license, earning it in the end.

In the episode Hero Time, it is shown that Gwen gets very jealous when Jennifer Nocturne starts flirting with Kevin after he saved her life. Kevin also protected Jennifer a lot, over the course of the episode.

During her attempt to recover the first part of the Map of Infinity, she discovers it was hit by a poison dart and ends up fainting, causing Aggregor to catch the first fragment, but Kevin and Ben save her from near death.

In Reflected Glory, Gwen is comprehensive with J.T. and Cash. In the final part of the episode, Gwen is seen with her shirt torn and her hair disheveled, after she and Kevin face the RED's again. Gwen had the idea to use a mirror against RED's, and her powers apparently did not greatly affect the RED's.

In Deep, the group goes to the planet Piscciss to help Magister Pyke stop Aggregor. Gwen is caught by a squid-like creature, but Kevin revealed that he installed neuro-shock pulsers which can shoot lightning, allowing Gwen to get free. When they reach the nucleus of the planet Piscciss, an earthquake occurs. Gwen put an energy shield around them, but failed to protect Magister Pyke, so she stays with him while Kevin and Ben go after the second part of the Map of Infinity. However, Aggregor arrived first and fled with the second part of the Map of Infinity after defeating Ben and Kevin. When the planet begins to crumble, Ben as Goop saves the planet, re-constructing the lost water particles using Goop's artificial gravity immobilizer. When Ben apparently dies, Gwen is devastated, but when she sees that he survived, she feels immediate relief. At the end of the episode, Gwen consoles Kevin for having to leave the Blowfish in Piscciss.

In Where the Magic Happens, Gwen relies on Charmcaster to help her, Ben and Kevin survive traveling through Ledgerdomain to find the next piece of the Map of Infinity, the Alpha Rune. Along the way, she learns of Charmcaster's sad background and comes to sympathize with her nemesis.

In The Forge of Creation, Gwen travels with Ben and Kevin to stop Aggregor from absorbing a newborn Celestialsapien's powers. Young Ben comes along as Ben accidentally falls in the time barrier. Gwen, Kevin, and even Ben became annoyed with young Ben. However everyone eventually understands why Young Ben is so arrogant and cocky, when dealing with the pressure and the danger that could kill somebody, Gwen's first-cousin tends to joke around so he can be prepared to face anything. Unfortunately, everyone was easily defeated by Aggregor, who seems to have won, but Kevin absorbed the immense energy of the Ultimatrix as a last resort, defeating him but becomes insane in the process.

In… Nor Iron Bars a Cage, Gwen and Ben travel to Incarcecon to warn the warden about Kevin. The warden would have been killed if it were not for Gwen, (who saved him from crash landing using a much stronger version of the "Tur-bo" spell.) Ben implies Kevin needs to be "put down", which shocks Gwen.

In The Enemy of My Enemy, Ben and Gwen are shown to be having difficulties. The two argue about Kevin while trying to locate a ship. On the way, they stumble upon Argit, who needed a place to hide from Kevin. They travel to the Plumber's Academy in the Rust Bucket 3, only to be attacked by Kevin. They barely succeeded in defeating him, and Gwen said she turned the air lock on to send Kevin falling because she understood he would kill them if he had the chance. After Argit preformed his orders, Kevin attacks the Plumber's Academy. Ben uses Ultimate Echo Echo to deal with the nuclear bomb, while Kevin relentlessly attacked Argit. Gwen tells him to stop and to give himself up, but he knocks her down. Gwen remains there crying as Kevin spares her from his fatal blow, stating that she was only spared because of what she used to mean to him. Ben returns and the two have a conversation, Gwen says that they could still help Kevin, Ben replies that they cannot.

In Absolute Power, Gwen is more determined than ever to save Kevin. Ben disagrees with Gwen, opting to kill him now rather than a last resort. Gwen goes to Max, hoping he will disagree about killing Kevin, but her grandfather confirms that killing Kevin is the right decision. He also told Gwen that if she disagrees, she should leave Ben to do it and not get in the way. Gwen leaves, disappointed and angry, ready to take desperate measures as she goes to Michael Morningstar for help. Meanwhile, Ben goes off looking for Kevin, who's relentlessly going after anyone he thinks has betrayed him. Just as Kevin beats up Vulkanus, and begins to go after Ben, Gwen stops him, accompanied by Michael. Ben is infuriated by Gwen's alliance, but she makes a deal with Ben, and if her plan does not work, she would not bother him anymore in his decision. Gwen also admits that she promised Michael enough mana in return for his help that will keep him at full strength and power for one year, furthering Ben's anger toward her.

Michael explains he saved a part of the Dominus Librium, which can be used to turn Kevin back to normal. However, the machines and energy required to power it is only available at Los Soledad. In order to lead Kevin there, they need bait. Gwen suggests herself. Gwen goes to an abandoned arcade and confronts Kevin. He admits that he has been avoiding her so he will not absorb her energy, which he is desperately hungry for. They fight intensely, and Gwen tries talking some sense into Kevin. Unfortunately, this doesn't work and Kevin grabs a hold of Gwen and absorbs both her magical and Anodite powers, making her scream in pain. Gwen retaliates with a mega blast and escapes.

Michael and Ben travel with Gwen in the Rust Bucket 3 to Los Soledad, where Michael trapped Cooper to create a machine that could operate the Dominus Librium. Kevin goes to Gwen's house in search of more mana but finds Max. Another fight occurs, and just as Kevin is about to kill Max, Harvey, Kevin's step father, stops him. Ben appears after Kevin and Harvey's altercation and fights Kevin, yet again. They destroy the Rust Bucket at which point Gwen comes out. Kevin manages to disable Ben long enough so he can chase after Gwen. After a long chase, Ben returns and fights with Kevin once again.

Kevin defeats Ben, but little does he know that was all part of the plan. Gwen calls Cooper to tell him that Kevin will be there soon.

Cooper tries to stall Kevin by using the weapons available at the military base, but Kevin dodges the missiles and approaches. Kevin and Ben fight, with Ben no longer holding back. In anger he almost kills Kevin but Gwen stops him, as they could still bring him back. They finally set Kevin to the machine, and Kevin is healed from his third mutation.

In It's Not Easy Being Gwen, it's revealed that Gwen takes her education very seriously. She is shown to come home late at all hours of the night and wakes up at 5:30am. She is involved in many activities, such as jogging, French, and after school karate classes.

After the events of Ben 10: Ultimate Alien, a sixteen-year old Gwen is seen with Ben and Kevin chasing Zombozo through Bellwood. Shortly after fighting and capturing Zombozo, Gwen says her goodbyes to Ben because she is heading to college since she took honor classes. She then tells Ben to stay out of trouble and gets into the car with Kevin (who also reveals that he will be staying with Gwen, but near campus), then the two drive off, leaving Ben to deal with Zombozo.

Sometime later, she makes the decision to take up the mantle of Lucky Girl again. Kevin is with her when it happens.

In Many Happy Returns, Gwen returns with Kevin to visit for the week. She returns with an all-new look, similar to when she was a kid. They mark their return by saving Ben as Rath from a burning building when he was trying to save a toy. The next day, they go for Smoothies, only to be attacked by Princess Looma Red Wind and Kevin revealing that he was forced to marry her in order to get the engine block he needed for his ship, and later his car. After battling Looma again, Gwen shows her new Anodite form to try to finish it, but Looma's father intruded by re-forcing Kevin to marry her. Ben defeats Looma, but he later finds out it just made him Looma's fiancée. Kevin awkwardly leaves, not telling Ben he just came to Bellwood to "pawn" Looma on him. Gwen assures Ben that she will make frowning faces on the ride back and the two ride off.

In Gwen's new Anodite form, her clothes stay intact but with a different design reminiscent of her Lucky Girl outfit with the addition of a skirt with a belt. She now possesses blue gloves and in place of her glasses is a blue mask. Her shirt is a darker blue with a light stripe (the colors of her regular shirt become inverted), the cat face turns black with pink eyes and the shirt cuts off to reveal her stomach and navel. As for her physical appearance; her skin becomes a bright plum color and her eyes and hair glow a bright pinkish color, with her hair retaining her human half's length.

Gwen returns in Showdown: Part 2 where it is revealed that Grandpa Max used her to track Ben's location through his mana. She also goes along with Azmuth and Rook to the remains of Galvan B to find clues to solve the problem involving reviving the Galvanic Mechamorphs and defeating Malware. Gwen is seen again after Malware is defeated and is surprised that Kevin knows that Khyber's former dog is a girl. Gwen then flies back home along with Ben, Rook, Kevin, and Max.

Gwen is seen again in The Frogs of War: Part 2 where she, along with Rook, Kevin, and Argit are gathering supplies and weapons to fight against the invading Incurseans. However, they nearly get blasted by some Incurseans and escape outside avoiding the Way Bads. They eventually reach Ignacius Baumann's shop and Gwen and the others enter to the back. Gwen breaks up an argument between Rook and Kevin and suggests breaking Grandpa Max out of the Plumber base. As she and the other prepare to do so, they are stopped by Attea and a bunch of Incurseans. However, an alien by the name of Bullfrag fights away the Incurseans and leads them to a ship. Bullfrag gets knocked out by Kevin and gets tied up demanding answer. Gwen then looks into Bullfrag's eyes and tells Blukic to let him go. The group eventually reaches the Plumber base and they free Driba and Grandpa Max and Bullfrag goes up to him saying "Grandpa" revealing to be actually Ben but Attea soon appears behind them. Kevin is surprised and Gwen tells him that who else comes up with a name like "Bullfrag." Gwen then blasts Attea becoming annoyed with the flirting. Gwen then hears the story on how Ben survived in space and unlocked Bullfrag. Gwen is seen again after the capture of Milleous but soon knows that Attea was playing them the entire time. Gwen and the others are forced to watch Attea leaving with the entire Incursean army as if anything hasn't happened. As Ben says that he wants a smoothy if a Way Bad hasn't destroyed all of them, Gwen remarks "Ben Tennyson is back."

Gwen returns from college in Mud Is Thicker Than Water. She visits Ben at the Plumber Headquarters while Rook and Kevin head off to an auto-show, only to find out that her cousin, Lucy Mann, has become a plumber. They realize that their plumber technology has been stolen by a spy. She and Ben then saved the power core from exploding, which was used as a distraction so that the spy can steal their plumber tanks. She suspected that Lucy was the spy as she arrived since the threat started. After which, they decided to move all the plumber tech off the planet, starting from the Anihilaarg, which Blukic and Driba had fixed. Psyphon's Gang then attacks the plumber ship and took the Anihilaarg. Gorvan, was then revealed to be the spy among the plumbers. Suddenly, the plumbers arrive to take on Psyphon and his gang. Psyphon was shocked and he blames Gorvan for telling the plumbers their location, but Lucy, disguised as Liam, revealed herself and she was the one who told them their location, making Psyphon even more angry. Gorvan tries to escape with the Anihilaarg, only to be stopped by Gwen using her judo techniques learned for nine years. Psyphon and his gang is stopped by Ben as Crashhopper. Suddenly, Vilgax arrives, scaring Psyphon, only to be Lucy as Vilgax in disguise. Psyphon was then defeated by Lucy in her Lenopan form and Crashhopper. Gwen throws the Anihilaarg at Ben, only to be revealed it was a fake one to use as bait to stop the threat. Back at the Plumbers Headquarters, Gwen apologizes to Lucy for suspecting her but Lucy did not mind at all, and the two of them started talking in the end.

Gwen, Kevin and Zed are seen in the Rust Bucket 3 in For a Few Brains More. They helped Ben, Rook and Grandpa Max but Gwen failed to save the Proto-TRUK, which ended up being damaged with Grandpa Max and Rook passing out. Khyber attacks Kevin and Zed takes his Panuncian. Gwen helps Rook and Grandpa Max up, with Azmuth removing her spectacles. Albedo as Ultimate Gravattack takes Azmuth's brain from Ben as Gwen traps Khyber using a few planks. Ben transforms into Pesky Dust to get information from Khyber about Albedo's location in his dream. Gwen's shield broke from Khyber's Panuncian and Rook shoots at it. Gwen traps it as Kevin removes the Nemetrix with the help of Ben as Water Hazard. The team head of to Billions Tower to confront Albedo. Gwen shoots mana at Albedo but her attacks got reflected and she was knocked out. The team was then trapped by Albedo's power, Azmuth transforms Ben into Bloxx and frees the team. Albedo transforms into Ultimate Humungousaur and hits Ben. Azmuth transforms Ben into a new alien, Atomix, who easily takes out Ultimate Humungousaur. He hits Gwen and the rest of the team up to high altitudes as he finishes Albedo, who transforms into Ultimate Spidermonkey, with a blast. Azmuth receives his brain back as Albedo turns into his eleven-year old Ben look, altered by Azmuth, the team just watches him.

Gwen makes an appearance in Mystery, Incorporeal, in which Ben and Rook start at Friedkin University. She, Kevin and Zed eventually help Ben to fight a Stone Creature, and to investigate who was behind the attacks of the creatures. Once the team finds that it was Darkstar's doings, Ben, Rook, Kevin, and Zed fight many obstacles, including a fully-powered Morningstar who has absorbed Gwen's powers. The team eventually stops him and saves Gwen with the help of Ben as Ghostfreak. Soon Ben saves the day and Gwen attains her first mystical Charm of Bezel, also providing the ability to telekinetically fly at high speeds. For saving the day, Ben is given an honorary degree and he and Rook leave for Bellwood.

In Charmed, I'm Sure, although Gwen did not make an on-screen appearance, Rook was texting her throughout the episode. Rook mentioned that they talk a lot, and she told him all about Charmcaster. She helped Rook on Ben's poor skin condition, as well as to carry magical supplies such as her spellbook to try and cure Ben's skin and defeat Charmcaster. Ben thinks that Gwen was trying to do something bad, but Rook does not agree to it. However, most of the spells Gwen asked Rook to try did not work as Rook was not in close proximity to the Alpha Rune until the end where Charmcaster held possession of it. In the end, Gwen told him that it was due to Swampfire's growth phase into its new form that caused Ben's poor skin condition.

Gwen makes an appearance in the two-part episode Weapon XI: Part 1 and Weapon XI: Part 2 where she receives a coded message from Kevin. She, along with Rook and Ben then set off to find the Amalgam Kids. Then, together with Argit and Zed, the team sets off to find Kevin and take on the Rooters in the Null Void. Servantis then turns the Amalgam kids and Kevin against Ben, forcing Gwen, Rook, Ben and Zed to take them on. Gwen and Rook then take on Swift and Leander who are defending the Null Void Projector after escaping from the Mutant To'kustars while Ben goes into the Rooter's Headquarters to take on Kevin, who absorbs his Omnitrix and mutates for the fifth time. Gwen was knocked out by Swift and was hurt. Fortunately, Rook immediately saves her from the exploding generator of the Null Void Projector which Swift and Leander attacked at. Gwen then wonders how they would get out while Ben, as Swampfire is still struggling with Kevin's attacks, eventually passing out. Kevin then surprises Servantis and shocks the Amalgam kids by knocking out his loyalty neuro-matrix and is locked out of their heads for good. Gwen, Rook and Zed arrives and were glad Kevin did not turn insane, thanks to the first brain spark from Servantis. The Plumbers then arrive with the Magistrata, having the Rooter's plumber status revoked and the Plumber tech confiscated, leaving them stranded in the Null Void with the Mutant To'kustars. Gwen is then seen talking to Kevin about the letter containing his coded message as Ben is eager to eat, wishing The Rooters luck when facing the Way Bads.

Gwen makes an appearance in Charm School, where she was attending class conducted by her favorite teacher Hex. They have got over their conflicts as Hex has put his past behind him and is a professor in her school. She was surprised to notice Charmcaster in her school, so she decided to talk to her. Later, she called Ben and Rook over to her school on the case. Ben attacked Hex but Gwen later explained to him that Hex is a good guy now, proven by using her magic spell that confirms that all the students did not get any influence or brainwashed by Hex, that he was completely normal. She then faces Charmcaster, who has turned Hex into a Stone totem and obtained his staff. As Lucky Girl, Gwen gave everything she got in the face off with Charmcaster, but none of her spells and attacks work on her. She then casted a spell which she can form clones of herself, as a distraction so that she could grab Hex's stone totem. Together with Ben, as Ghostfreak, Kevin, Rook and Zed, they led Charmcaster into Hex's library in the school as Gwen had a plan in mind. When Charmcaster reached the library, Gwen blasted her and Charmcaster assumes she was about to give up. But because

Gwen was holding onto Hex's stone totem, it gives her access to his library and all the magical powers, making her even more powerful. This time, Charmcaster's attacks do not work on her as Gwen grabs Hex's staff. As Charmcaster was about to make another attack, she quickly opened a portal to Ledgerdomain and sent both Charmcaster and Hex into that dimension. Gwen now holds possession of her favorite teacher's library of magical artifacts and his staff, leaving her with a huge responsibility to take care off, as well as having a lair for her Lucky Girl in campus. The episode ends with Kevin and Rook going off to the auto-show with an excuse, and Ben left in school, who is trying to figure out on how to get back to Bellwood.

In Third Time's a Charm, Gwen is lured to Ledgerdomain when trying to get Kevin's car back. Charmcaster appears and transforms Gwen into a stone totem, which she puts into her bag. There, Gwen encounters Hex, Darkstar and Addwaitya, who are too busy bickering with one another to help her escape. Gwen comes up with her own plan, drawing a magic circle on the inner bottom of the bag and tricking Charmcaster into reaching in and touching it. When she does, Charmcaster is transformed into a totem and all her victims restored to normal. The episode with Gwen keeping Charmcaster, who is sealed in her own bag, in her headquarters, remarking that she believes she and Charmcaster can become friends now that Charmcaster has been rendered harmless.

Gwen briefly appeared in The Most Dangerous Game Show where she is among the contestants to compete for Ben's hand in marriage. However, she was quickly eliminated before the competition started after Ben told Zenith that they were cousins, along with other family members who are already related to him.

At the end of A New Dawn, after watching the universe created, Ben called Gwen to get Kevin as he proposes that Ben, Gwen, Rook and Kevin go on a road trip together to explore the universe that they watched being created.

---

Sarah Gunnerson: Whoa! That is amazing!

Lori Jimenez: It sure was. I think it's so cool that you saw a lot of planets and places before joining the team Gwen.

Gwen Tennyson: Thanks Lori.

Yumi: My history is not much different.

Yumi went over her history.

---

Yumi was born in Kyoto, Japan, although her family immigrated to France when she was just an infant. Having been raised among traditional Japanese values, she shows complete respect for her parents, sometimes even to excess. She attributes a lot of importance to her origins, being more than proud of her Japanese heritage which can be seen when she firmly asserts her ethnic background as Japanese. She has even planned later to return to her roots.

---

Lori Jimenez: Whoa! X.A.N.A. must've been really tough.

Yumi: It was.

Jen: Here's my story.

She went over her history.

---

Jennifer Walters was born and raised in Los Angeles, California. She was the daughter of Sheriff Morris Walters and Elaine Banner-Walters. Growing up she was meek and mousy and had little confidence. Jen later attended UCLA (University of California, Los Angeles) where she gained her law degree. She began working as a lawyer in Los Angeles.

Jen was the also the cousin of Bruce Banner, whose house Jen used to visit during the summers of her childhood. To help him escape from his father's abuse, Jennifer and Bruce would spend hours in a public library, reading books to each other, and sometimes hiding at closing time to spend the night.

## Blood Transfusion

Agents of Nicholas Trask, a crime boss who had crossed paths with Jen's father, shot and seriously wounded her on a day when her cousin Bruce was in town. She had been defending a gangster who had been double-crossed by Trask and offered to turn state's evidence, which would be sufficient to ruin Trask if the case went to trial. Bruce fended off the attackers and then broke into a doctor's office to treat her. Realizing Jennifer was going to die, Bruce gave her a transfusion of his own blood as there were no other supplies in such an emergency.

After she stabilized, he had her admitted to a local hospital. However, this came to the attention of the police, who considered Bruce a suspect in Jennifer's attack and Bruce changed into the Hulk to flee. Meanwhile, Trask's thugs attempted a second hit on Jennifer, causing the danger to activate gamma radiation particles in the transfused blood, turning her skin green and increasing her size to well over six feet. The goons were taken aback at what happened, and commented "it's some kinda she-hulk". Jennifer's voice boomed out "You called me a She-Hulk, so that's what I'll be," and trapped the thugs for the police to find. With the emergency over, she reverted to her normal size and strength.

## She-Hulk

Although Jennifer was at first savage while in her She-Hulk form, she eventually gained the same intelligence that she had as the normal Jennifer Walters. She quickly came to appreciate the confidence and assertiveness that came with being the She-Hulk. For a long time, she felt more comfortable in her She-Hulk form than her human one. Trask paid off a local trucker to keep quiet about a shipment coming in from Stark Industries containing advanced technology. He had the trucker killed as well as the men turning state's evidence, laying the blame on the She-Hulk. He tried to kill Jen again but ended up killing Jill Ridge. The contents of the crates were revealed to be robotic parts to which he built a "She-Hulk Robot," but she was able to destroy it. Trask abducted Sheriff

Walters, giving him more advanced weaponry from Stark Industries to kill the She-Hulk, keeping him ignorant that she was his daughter. Trask even rigged it so it would explode killing them both.

She-Hulk spotted the flaw and save herself and her father. Trask next constructed a massive earth-boring device called the "Silver Serpent" using the Stark tech. He planned to drain Roxxon Oil dry, allowing him to buy out the company. She-Hulk investigated and discovered the machine, but during the fight the drill continued to bore deep and deep in the Earth burying Trask alive.

## Avengers

After a brief solo career (during which she met Hellcat), Jen joined the Avengers. This led to her being transported to Battleworld by the Beyonder and her participation in the first Secret Wars, most notable to her for sparking along-standing rivalry with the newly empowered Titania.

## Fantastic Four

She temporarily replaced the Thing in the Fantastic Four after the war on Battleworld. She-Hulk was granted detached membership status with the Avengers upon joining the FF.

During her tenure with the Fantastic Four, the She-Hulk had to prevent a radiation leak in a downed S.H.I.E.L.D. Helicarrier. This radiation exposure apparently mutated Jennifer to the point that she could not transform back into her original form. But this was an agreeable turn of events for her since she preferred her She-Hulk form anyway. Shortly after that, she appeared before the Supreme Court, where she battled Titania.

## Rejoining the Avengers

After the Fantastic Four, She-Hulk rejoined the Avengers following the Masters of Evil's attack on the mansion. During this tenure with the team, She-Hulk and the other members were influenced by Doctor Druid and his lover, Nebula, to appoint him chairman of the team. After Druid and Nebula were lost in space-time, She-Hulk and the two remaining members disbanded the team for a time. Jen eventually returned to the group after Captain America restarted the Avengers.

She-Hulk joined the staff of District Attorney Blake Tower, where she met Louise "Weezi" Mason, formerly the Golden Age superheroine called the Blonde Phantom; during this period, she discovered that Mason had manipulated Towers into hiring She-Hulk so that Mason could again star in a comic book and thus avoid dying of old age. Mason's husband, also a former comic book character, had passed away three years ago, but other, more popular characters from the era, such as Captain America and Namor the Sub-Mariner, were still around.

---

Sarah Gunnerson: Whoa! That is amazing!

Jen: Yep. I became the heroine She-Hulk as a result.

Lori Jimenez: I think that is so cool.

Gwen Tennyson: What about your story Sarah?

Sarah Gunnerson: My story is something I don't like to talk about but here goes. You know how me and Lori met when we were in kindergarten.

---

Sarah is the smart, sassy female of the group who loves to speak her mind. A fearless and shrewd Chaotic player, she is the most likely to get into a fight with the boys and/or the other players. Sarah is not afraid to take on a Creature who makes her angry, so the boys sometimes have to drag her out of danger in Perim. Like most of the main female protagonists in any animated series, she's very protective of the boys and would do anything to help them. Sarah seems to have a close relationship with Tom throughout the series, and she has revealed that she might have a crush on him. Since Sarah has a life-long interest in insects, she's naturally drawn to the ant-like Danians. She normally goes on Scanquests alone in order to get powerful scans if for no other reason than to gloat. She usually finds herself saving Tom, Kaz, or Peyton at least once when she brings them with her. She probably (like Kaz and Peyton) has a mixed deck but it mostly consists of Danians. She has so far been shown playing in a battledrome once (aside from the codemaster battle scene in Battle Lessons) in the episode A Flux Too Far, in which she battles and defeats Tom in the Hotekk Drome. She has no favorite Creature in particular, but she seems to like Wamma and Valani Levaan. (She also has a tendency to show the Danian Queen much respect). Her username is ChaotiKween.

---

Lori Jimenez: Sarah doesn't like talking much about her story very well. But when we got into Chaotic it was interesting.

Gwen Tennyson: What is your username for Chaotic, Lori?

Lori Jimenez: My username is FirefLori. It's life Firefly but without the L and Y and my name is at the end.

Tara: Wow!

Lori Jimenez: It sure is. Also do you guys still have the ability to transform into sharks?

Tara: I thought J.D. said that was only temporary.

Lori Jimenez: Sometimes it can still linger. Try it on your hands.

The girls did so and concentrated and then they saw their skin change color and their fingers turned into claws and Jen's hand grew the wings of a ray of out her arm.

Tara: We still have that power!

Jen: But how?

Gwen Tennyson: It must be only in case we need to use it.

Lori Jimenez: That could be the case.

They went back to shopping after a great lunch and had a great time and they later came back with a lot of bags full of stuff.

Me: Hey girls.

G1 Snarl: How was Girls' Night Out?

Tara: It was awesome!

Sarah Gunnerson: We had a wonderful time at the mall.

Laney: Glad you all had fun.

They went up to Sarah's room.

---

Later we see Vanzilla 2 driving down the highway. Rita, Me, Nico and the Loud Kids were heading to the North Michigan Insane Asylum to visit Leena Loud, Lynn's twin sister that hurt Lincoln because of Schizophrenic Delusions.

Lana: I've never met Leena before.

Me: Me neither Lana. But it's just awful that she would hurt Lincoln like that.

Nico: I know. I can't believe she would do such a thing and it's not her fault.

Lily: Yeah. I've never even known her.

Lola: Same here.

Lisa Loud: Negative for me.

Lucy Loud: It has been a while since I saw her. I was only 2 when she was with us.

Laney: I don't even remember her because I was only a baby at the time.

Lincoln: It was a strange time for us Laney.

Me: I feel really sorry for her though. She doesn't know the difference between what's right and what's wrong.

Nico: Me too. She probably can't control herself.

Lynn: Yeah.

Rita: Well I visit her once a year and I miss not having her in the house.

Me: Was she an athlete like Lynn?

Rita: She sure was J.D. She had amazing gifts in sports like Jr.

Lynn: I would've had an awesome sports partner.

Nico: You sure would.

Leni: It would be cool to have her with us though.

Lyra: It sure would.

Liberty: Yeah.

Me: Here we are guys.

We arrived at the North Michigan Insane Asylum.

Me: North Michigan Insane Asylum.

We went into the insane asylum and we were escorted by Dr. David Lebowski to Leena's cell.

Lori: Doctor, is Leena really that crazy?

Dr. Lebowski: Leena is not that crazy Lori. She is not nearly as bad as Lila Rossi or Margaret White. We got her under control with medicine and therapy.

Me: That's a relief.

We arrived at her cell and he opened the door and we went in. We saw Leena. She was a girl at Lynn's age and she had a scar on her cheek and her brown hair is in a ponytail and she had asylum patient clothes on.

Rita: Leena?

Leena: Yes?

Rita: Its been a while sweetie.

Leena: Mom! I am so happy to see you.

They hugged.

Lori: Its literally been a while sis.

Leena: Lori? Wow! You've gotten so tall and big.

Lori and Leena hugged her.

They hugged her and it was a joyous reunion.

Me: Leena it's a pleasure to meet you.

Leena: Wow! J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you. I'm sorry you were locked up in here.

Leena: I know but it was for the best. I'm too sick to even be let out of here.

Nico: That's understandable.

Rita: Oh Leena. These are your sisters Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily.

Laney: Its been a long time sis.

Lana: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lola: Same here.

Lisa Loud: Greetings fellow eldest sibling.

Lily: Its a pleasure to meet you.

Leena: Wow. It really has been a while hasn't it? I've missed out on so much.

Lily: I know.

We got to talking and we had a nice chat with her. We talked about some of our adventures and had a nice talk with her.

Leena: Wow! You all have been through so much together.

Me: We sure have Leena. I'm sorry you can't come home because of your condition.

Leena: I know. But maybe I can come home to see you guys on the major holidays.

Me: That sounds like a good plan. We'll have you over on July 4th, Independence Day.

Leena: Awesome idea.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: Cool.

We talked it over with the doctors and arranged for Leena to come over to the mansion on the major holidays: New Years, Valentines, St. Patrick's Day, Easter, Independence Day, Halloween, Thanksgiving and Christmas.

It was perfect for her.

* * *

Later we were watching our favorite movie series: THE LORD OF THE RINGS! We were first watching Lord of The Rings: The Fellowship of The Ring.

* * *

Galadriel: I amar prestar aen. The world is changed. Han matho ne nen. I feel it in the water. Han mathon ned cae. I feel it in the earth. A han noston ned gwilith. I smell it in the air. Much that once was is lost, for none now live who remember it. It began with the forging of the Great Rings. Three were given to the Elves, immortal, wisest and fairest of all beings. Seven to the Dwarf-Lords, great miners and craftsmen of the mountain halls. And nine, nine rings were gifted to the race of Men, who above all else desire power. For within these rings was bound the strength and the will to govern each race. But they were all of them deceived, for another ring was made. Deep in the land of Mordor, in the Fires of Mount Doom, the Dark Lord Sauron forged in secret a master ring to control all others, and into this ring he poured his cruelty, his malice and his will to dominate all life. One ring to rule them all. One by one, the free lands of Middle-Earth fell to the power of the Ring, but there were some who resisted. A last alliance of men and elves marched against the armies of Mordor, and on the very slopes of Mount Doom, they fought for the freedom of Middle-Earth. Victory was near, but the power of the ring could not be undone. It was in this moment, when all hope had faded, that Isildur, son of the king, took up his father's sword. Sauron, enemy of the free peoples of Middle-Earth, was defeated. The Ring passed to Isildur, who had this one chance to destroy evil forever, but the hearts of men are easily corrupted. And the ring of power has a will of its own. It betrayed Isildur, to his death. And some things that should not have been forgotten were lost. History became legend. Legend became myth. And for two and a half thousand years, the ring passed out of all knowledge. Until, when chance came, it ensnared another bearer. The Ring came to the creature Gollum, who took it deep into the tunnels of the Misty Mountains. And there it consumed him. The ring gave to Gollum unnatural long life. For five hundred years it poisoned his mind, and in the gloom of Gollum's cave, it waited. Darkness crept back into the forests of the world. Rumor grew of a shadow in the East, whispers of a nameless fear, and the Ring of Power perceived its time had come. It abandoned Gollum, but then something happened that the Ring did not intend. It was picked up by the most unlikely creature imaginable: a hobbit, Bilbo Baggins, of the Shire. For the time will soon come when hobbits will shape the fortunes of all.

Following his 111th birthday party, Bilbo Baggins gives the Ring to his nephew, Frodo. After some time, the wizard Gandalf the Grey begins to suspect Bilbo's magic ring may be The One Ring, lost for over three-thousand years, and rides to Minas Tirith for discernment and confirmation of this suspicion - he is taken to a small room filled with many books and historical documents. After poring over old documents for months, he finds the account of the finding of the One Ring. Gandalf learns that the Ring has several lines of Black Speech written on it that are only visible if the Ring is heated with fire. He returns to Bag End only to learn that the ring Frodo has been holding onto is, in fact, Sauron's One Ring. Gandalf tells Frodo to leave the Shire immediately with the Ring. Gandalf catches Samwise Gamgee eavesdropping by a window and decides to send him along with Frodo. Gandalf rides to Isengard to meet with Saruman the White who reveals to Gandalf that the Nazgûl, or Ringwraiths, have left Minas Morgul to capture the Ring and kill whoever carries it. Gandalf attempts to flee to warn Frodo, but Saruman, having already been corrupted to Sauron's cause, imprisons Gandalf atop his tower Orthanc. Gandalf is then forced to watch as Saruman, following Sauron's orders, commands the Orcs of Isengard to construct weapons of war and produce a new breed of Orc fighters called the Uruk-Hai.

While traveling to the town of Bree, Frodo and Sam are soon joined by fellow hobbits, Merry and Pippin. After encountering a Ringwraith on the road, they manage to reach Bree only to discover that Gandalf hasn't arrived yet. Instead, Frodo meets a man called "Strider", who agrees to lead them to Rivendell. They continue traveling and spend the night on the hill of Weathertop, where they are attacked by the Nazgûl. Strider fights off the Ringwraiths, but Frodo is grievously wounded by one of the wraiths that stabbed him with a Morgul blade, which will cause him to turn into a wraith if not attended to with the proper care. While chased by the Nazgûl, Frodo is taken by the Elf Arwen to the Elven haven of Rivendell, and healed by her father, Elrond (the leader of the Elves at the battle of Mount Doom three-thousand years before). Arwen also uses her magic to cut off the pursuing Ringwraiths at the Ford of Bruinen, summoning a surge of water that sweeps the Ringwraiths away.

In Rivendell, Frodo finds Gandalf, who explains why he didn't meet them at Bree and that he had escaped Orthanc and Saruman's clutches with the help of an eagle. Later, Elrond calls a council to decide what should be done with the Ring. Elrond warns against keeping the Ring in Rivendell for long, knowing that the Elven realm could come under attack from both Mordor and Isengard. The Ring can only be destroyed by throwing it into the fires of Mount Doom, where it was forged. Frodo volunteers to take the Ring to Mount Doom and is accompanied by his hobbit friends and Gandalf, as well as Strider, who is revealed to be Aragorn, the rightful heir to the throne of Gondor. Also travelling with them are the Elf Legolas, the Dwarf Gimli, and Boromir, the son of the Steward of Gondor. Together they comprise and become the Fellowship of the Ring.

The Fellowship sets out and tries to pass over the Misty Mountains by the mountain pass of Caradhras. Saruman creates an enormous storm, triggering avalanches and heavy snowfall, which nearly wipes out the Fellowship. At Gimli's insistence, they decide to seek safety and travel under the mountain through The Mines of Moria. Frodo agrees, but while travelling they are attacked by the Watcher in the Water, forcing them to travel through the mines. Inside, they encounter Goblins and a cave troll in the Chamber of Mazarbul, and encounter a Balrog, an ancient demon of fire and shadow, at the Bridge of Khazad-dûm. Gandalf faces the Balrog on the bridge and manages to send it plunging into the abyss below, but the monster drags him down with it. The group escapes the underground realm and flees into the Elven realm of Lothlórien, where they are sheltered by its rulers, Galadriel and her husband Celeborn. That night, Frodo meets Galadriel, who tells him that it is his destiny to handle the Ring and ultimately destroy it. Before they leave, Galadriel gives Frodo the Phial of Galadriel, and the other members also receive gifts from them. Taking the straight path to Mordor, they travel on the River Anduin towards Parth Galen.

After landing at Parth Galen, Boromir tries to take the Ring from Frodo, believing it to be the only way to save his realm, but Frodo escapes him. Aragorn encounters Frodo, but unlike Boromir, Aragorn manages to resist the Ring's temptation and chooses not to take it. Knowing that the Ring's temptation will be too strong for him or anyone else that is in the fellowship, Frodo decides to leave them and go to Mordor alone. Meanwhile, the rest of the Fellowship are attacked by Uruk-hai, who Saruman had ordered to hunt down the Fellowship and take the Ring. Aragorn and the fellowship distract the Uruk-hai so that Frodo can escape; Merry and Pippin, also realizing that Frodo is leaving, distract the orcs, allowing Frodo to escape. As Boromir rushes to the aid of the two hobbits, he is mortally wounded by the Uruk commander Lurtz. Before Lurtz can finish off Boromir, Aragorn arrives and attacks Lurtz, decapitating him after a short but brutal fight. As he lies dying, Boromir regrets having attempted to steal the Ring and is forgiven by Aragorn. Merry and Pippin are then captured, prompting Aragorn, Gimli, and Legolas to begin their pursuit of the orcs with the intent of rescuing the hobbits - leaving Frodo to continue his quest. Frodo returns to the banks of the river and begins rowing across when Sam appears and swims out after him, insisting he has promised Gandalf he would look after Frodo. Frodo accepts Sam's presence and together they continue their journey through the hills of Emyn Muil.

---

Next we watched The Two Towers.

---

In the Mines of Moria, the wizard Gandalf the Grey battles the Balrog of Moria on the Bridge of Khazad-dum in an attempt to allow the Fellowship of the Ring to escape. Gandalf casts the Balrog into the chasm below, but the demon pulls him down with it; the Fellowship believes he is dead, but he continues to fight the creature as they fall down into a huge subterranean lake in the depths of the Earth.

Days later, the Hobbit Frodo Baggins continues his journey with his loyal friend, Sam, through the hills of Emyn Muil. One night, the creature Gollum, wishing to retrieve "his precious" (the One Ring), attacks them. The Hobbits capture him, but Frodo understands the burden of the Ring and takes pity on the creature. Realizing they are in need of a guide, Frodo persuades Gollum to lead them to the Black Gate of Mordor.

In Rohan, Aragorn, Legolas and Gimli are in pursuit of the Uruk-hai, who are journeying back to Isengard with the hobbits Merry and Pippin as their captives. Meanwhile, King Théoden, the king of Rohan, is being held under a trance by Gríma Wormtongue, who is secretly in the service of Saruman the White. Saruman is working towards the demise of Rohan. Orcs and the Dunlendings, incited by Saruman, are freely roaming the land, burning villages, massacring the Rohirrim people and destroying crops. In an attack on one of the villages, a mother sends her two children on horseback to Edoras to warn the King of the attacks. Recently, the King's only son Théodred fell victim to them, left mortally wounded in an ambush. Théoden's nephew Éomer interrogates Gríma, labelling him a spy. Gríma, however, convinces the King to banish Éomer "on pain of death" for undermining his authority. Éomer sets forth to gather the remaining loyal men of the Rohirrim and leave Rohan. That night, Éomer's army ambush and kill the party of Uruk-hai, allowing Merry and Pippin to flee into the forests of Fangorn. There, they meet Treebeard, the oldest of the Ents of Middle-earth.

Frodo, Sam and Gollum traverse the Dead Marshes, evading a Nazgûl riding on a winged beast. When they finally reach the Black Gate, they find it shut and heavily guarded by Orcs. However, as they watch, an Easterling contingent arrives and the gate opens for them to enter. Sensing a chance, Frodo and Sam get ready to move. However, Gollum, who confirms their fears of capture and insists that any attempt to get in via the Black Gate will only end with the One Ring returning to Sauron, holds them back. He then reveals that there is another way into Mordor, hidden and unguarded. Sam is immediately suspicious, but Frodo gives him the benefit of the doubt, pointing out that he has remained loyal thus far.

Éomer later encounters Aragorn, Legolas and Gimli in Rohan. He tells the group that there were no survivors of the battle with the Uruk-hai the previous night, indicating that Merry and Pippin were accidentally slain. Upon arriving at the battle site, Aragorn picks up the tracks of the hobbits and the trio follows them into Fangorn. There they are approached and temporarily subdued by a wizard masked with shining white light. Initially fearing it is Saruman, the group are amazed when he reveals himself to be Gandalf reborn (after defeating the Balrog in a battle that cost him his life). Gandalf reveals that he is now known as Gandalf the White. The quartet proceed to Edoras, where they exorcise Saruman's hold on Théoden and banish Wormtongue. The now awakened Théoden has to come to terms with both his son's death and the threat of

Saruman. Rather than risk open war and further harm to his people (especially after seeing the two exhausted children who finally arrived from the village), Théoden decides to flee to Helm's Deep, a large stronghold in the Mountains. Gandalf realises that Helm's Deep's defences will not survive the Uruk-Hai onslaught that is surely to come. He leaves to find Éomer, promising to return within five days with the 2,000 banished riders. As they lead the people of Edoras to Helm's Deep, Aragorn and Éowyn (Éomer's sister) form a close relationship. Aragorn tells Éowyn that Arwen, whom he loves, is leaving Middle-Earth to be with her people in the Undying Lands. In the meantime, Wormtongue has fled to Orthanc and informs Saruman of a weakness in the outer wall of Helm's Deep, which Saruman and his army of 10,000 Uruk-hai plans to exploit. Saruman dispatches his army to Helm's Deep, ordering them to spare no one.

Having led the Hobbits south from the Black Gate to the land of Ithilien, Gollum is in turmoil, torn between his loyalty to Frodo and his all-consuming need for the Ring. The three travellers then play witness to an ambush of Southrons by Rangers of Ithilien, who take Frodo and Sam prisoner. Meanwhile, on the journey to Helm's Deep, the Rohirrim are attacked by Saruman's Warg riders. During the battle, Aragorn is thrown off a cliff into a fast-flowing river below: Theoden, Legolas, Gimli and the others believe him dead and journey on to Helm's Deep. Elrond comes to his daughter Arwen and implores her to leave on the ships departing Middle-Earth, escaping the troubles of these lands. When she refuses, Elrond, in a devastating speech, uses his powers of foresight and reveals the darkness of Arwen's future if she chooses to remain in Middle-Earth with Aragorn. As he is mortal, Aragorn will eventually die even if he becomes King of Gondor, leaving Arwen to fade away with her grief when he is gone. Once again, Elrond pleads with her and she yields to him. As she leaves Rivendell, the words of Galadriel, concerning the plight of Men to defy Sauron, come to Elrond in that moment. She questions whether the Elves should wash their hands of Middle-Earth and points out that the Ring has maneuvered itself into the company of Men, which it can easily corrupt. Galadriel asks if they should abandon Men to their fate, even if it condemns Middle-earth to fall under Sauron's rule for all time.

Meanwhile, Frodo and Sam have been taken to Henneth Annûn, a stronghold for the Men of Ithilien, and brought before Faramir, Boromir's younger brother. Gollum had evaded capture and, in order to save him from death at the hands of Faramir's hunters, Frodo accepts that he and Gollum are bound to each other. Faramir investigates further and learns of the One Ring that Frodo carries. Seeking to prove his worth to his father, Denethor, he decides the Ring shall go to Gondor. In Rohan, Aragorn washes up on the riverbank and is nudged awake by the horse Brego, which formerly belonged to Théodred, and which Aragorn had set free before leaving Edoras. On the verge of collapse, he wills his horse to take him to Helm's Deep, passing Saruman's army of Uruk-hai on the way. His arrival at Helm's Deep is met with relief, but is short lived as the news of the approaching Uruk-hai horde casts doubt upon the survival of the defenders. As night falls, a battalion of Elves led by Haldir arrives from Lórien, bearing word of alliance and aid from Elrond. In Fangorn forest, Merry, Pippin, Treebeard and other Ents hold a council to decide on the role of the Ents in the war with Saruman.

The battle of Helm's Deep begins with a flurry of arrows from the defending archers, cutting down dozens of Uruk-hai. Scaling ladders are thrown up against the Deeping Wall and the Uruks swarm up to engage the defenders. At first the onslaught is stayed by the valour of the Rohirrim and of Aragorn and his companions. Suddenly, two crude explosive devices that Saruman created, allowing the Uruks entry into the outer defences, blow up the gutter in the Deeping Wall. Despite Aragorn and Gimli's best efforts, the Uruks manage to penetrate the main gate and soon the stronghold is overrun. In the midst of battle, Haldir is slain and the few remaining Elves fall back. In the Hornburg, the Uruks have scaled the walls and have breached the gate, forcing the defenders to retreat into the Keep. In Fangorn, Treebeard and the other Ents have decided to not have any involvement in the war, deciding rather to "weather such things as [they] have always done". Despite this, Pippin manages to cleverly take Treebeard to the section of Fangorn that Saruman has recently decimated near Isengard. Treebeard is filled with rage at Saruman's betrayal and commands all the other Ents to seek vengeance. The Ents gather and embark upon 'the Last March of the Ents', straight into Isengard itself.

Meanwhile, as Théoden despairs in the besieged Keep, Aragorn refuses to give in and, remembering Gandalf's words before he left Edoras, takes Théoden, Legolas and the remaining Rohirrim on one last gallant ride to attack the Uruk-hai army in a desperate bid to allow the Rohirrim's women and children to escape into the mountains. The riders storm out of the Keep and cut their way through to the fortress gate. As the riders emerge into the mass of Uruks, the first rays of dawn fall down into the valley and upon the eastern hill, Gandalf appears, accompanied by Éomer and his men.

They rush down into the body of the stunned Uruks and rout them: the terrified Uruk-hai flee into Fangorn, where the Ents and their Huorn allies swiftly exact retribution. Meanwhile, the Ents are take control of Isengard. They destroy the remaining Uruk-hai population and release the dam placed upon the river Isen, which gushes forth into the plains around Orthanc, drowning the surviving Orc defenders, quenching the fires of its industry and flooding Isengard, and stranding Saruman in his tower.

Away in the East, Faramir has had Frodo, Sam and Gollum taken to Osgiliath, a ruined city on the banks of the river Anduin between Mordor and Gondor; where there is a Ringwraith, again on a winged beast. With the help of Sam and Faramir, Frodo narrowly escapes the Ringwraith's efforts to capture him and the Ring (it nearly cost Sam his life because the Ring tried to make Frodo kill him). In an inspired monologue as he watches the Ringwraith fly off (and as victory scenes from the two battles are seen) Sam reflects on the state he and Frodo are in, on how their story may yet come to have a happy ending. Frodo is doubtful of this (especially because he nearly killed Sam) but Sam insists that they must still hold on to what they are fighting for: each other, and the fulfilment of their quest. Approaching them from the throes of battle, Faramir overhears them and realises these unassuming hobbits have a high doom before them which he can no longer hope to interrupt. He sets them free and helps them on their way. After the battle of Helm's Deep, Gandalf and the others ride up on horseback and gaze towards Mordor, and now know inevitable things have been set in motion. As Gandalf puts it, "The battle for Helm's Deep is over. The battle for Middle-earth is about to begin." He remarks that hope now rests with Frodo and Sam, who have resumed their journey to Mordor with

Gollum. Feeling betrayed by Frodo when he delivered him into the hands of Faramir's men, Gollum's darker self re-emerges and he decides to reclaim the ring by secretly leading Frodo and Sam to a creature he refers to only as "her", which Gollum's lighter self reluctantly agrees to and leads the hobbits on through the woods as Mordor is seen in the distance.

---

And lastly we were watching The Return of The King.

---

The Lord of the Rings: The Return of the King picks up the story from the end of The Two Towers. The film begins with a flashback sequence where we discover how the character Gollum (Sméagol) first came across the One Ring. Before becoming Gollum he was a hobbit-like creature known as Sméagol. He is shown fishing with his cousin Déagol who, after being pulled in to the water by a large fish, discovers the One Ring in the river Anduin. Sméagol demands that Déagol give him the Ring for his birthday, but Déagol refuses. This leads to Sméagol violently strangling him to death and stealing the One Ring. After killing his cousin, Sméagol escapes to the Misty Mountains and slowly mutates into the creature known as Gollum. As this sequence ends, we see Frodo, Sam and Gollum approaching the mountains of Mordor with Mount Doom in view. Gollum is still leading them and Sam continues to have bad feelings on where Gollum will lead them to. Frodo, however, has full trust in the creature.

Gandalf, Aragorn, Legolas, Gimli, King Théoden, Gamling and Eomer arrive at a ruined Isengard, which has been flooded out by the nearby Isen river. There, they meet with the Hobbits Merry and Pippin, who are enjoying food and "sitting on a field of victory". On entering Isengard, they are informed by the Ent Treebeard that it has been taken over by the Ents and that Saruman is imprisoned inside Orthanc.

Then, they confront the traitorous Wizard, Saruman, standing atop of his tower. Saruman says to King Théoden that they could be allies once more, but Théoden explains that they shall both have peace when Rohan avenges all the people killed at the Westfold and Helm's Deep by executing Saruman on a gibbet. Saruman mentions to Gandalf that Frodo is heading towards immediate doom and that Aragorn will never be crowned King of Gondor. He reveals to the others the Palantír which he kept in secret, and knows all the ways of the enemy. Then, they are informed by Saruman that Sauron is readying his forces for a final strike. Gandalf makes an offer with Saruman to come down from his tower and be spared, but Saruman attacks him with a cloud of fire instead. Luckily, the Wizard survives and he shatters Saruman's staff, thus casting him out of the order of Wizards. Before Saruman can give them more information, Gríma Wormtongue arrives. Théoden says that Gríma is freed of Saruman, and that he can surrender and be a Man of Rohan as he once was. Gríma happily bows to Théoden; however, Saruman insults the Men of Rohan and claims that Gríma will never be free and slaps him to the floor. In his anger, Wormtongue attacks Saruman, fatally stabbing him in the back. Legolas quickly fires an arrow into Gríma, killing him, but he is too late to save Saruman, who plummets from Orthanc's top and is impaled on a watermill.

Treebeard informs the group that the Ents will return to fill up Isengard as they once did. As the watermill spins and Saruman is submerged below the water, he drops the Palantír from his sleeve. Pippin sights the Palantír in the water and jumps down from Aragorn's horse to get it. Upon finding the Palantír beneath the water, Pippin is told to give it to Gandalf, and he does so, but Gandalf is unsure in the Hobbit, and knows that he may be up to something.

The group then ride for Edoras, where they will celebrate their victory at Helm's Deep. That night, there is a post-battle party in the Golden hall at Edoras, where King Théoden is given the Cup of Kings by his niece, Éowyn, and addresses the people of Rohan, including Aragorn, of the men who died defending the gates of Helm's Deep and saving their country. Then, there is a huge feast where Éomer volunteers Gimli and Legolas into a drinking competition - eventually, Legolas wins after Gimli passes out. Éowyn gives Aragorn the Cup of Kings and Théoden joins her. He says that he is happy for her and that Aragorn is an honorable man. Théoden then says that it was not him who led their people to victory, but soon gets off the subject with Éowyn. Merry and Pippin are drunk and dancing, singing songs of the Green Dragon Inn in front of a large crowd of Rohan Men, who are enjoying the show. Pippin pauses for a moment to find Gandalf watching him but is quickly pulled back into the dance by Merry, and the pair continue to enjoy themselves. Aragorn then discusses with Gandalf the progress of Frodo and Sam on the quest to destroy the One Ring of power. Gandalf says he has received no news of Frodo and Aragorn says that every day Frodo moves closer to Mordor. Gandalf responds that his heart confirms Frodo is alive.

Elsewhere, near the Mountain of Shadow, Frodo and Sam are asleep whilst Gollum secretly sneaks away and confronts himself at a pool. Gollum/Sméagol argue with themselves over whether they will kill the Hobbits and take the Ring, but Gollum says that they shall lead Frodo and Sam up a stairway, where "she" will kill them. Then, from the Hobbits' remains, Gollum/Sméagol shall take the Ring. However, Sam suddenly attacks Gollum, having heard his plans, but is dragged away from him by Frodo, who does not believe that Gollum is a villain. Frodo leads Gollum away, who looks back at Sam, giving an evil grin. At Edoras, everyone is sleeping. Aragorn goes into the main hall where Éowyn lies sleeping. As Aragorn approaches to pull the quilt upon to her, Éowyn awakens briefly to tell Aragorn of a "Great Wave" flooding a great city, destruction and darkness. Aragorn listens and then watches as she falls back asleep.

Walking outside, Aragorn goes to Legolas, who is viewing the land, knowing that the Eye of Sauron is moving to his next target. Inside the hall, Pippin, fascinated by the seeing stone, takes it from Gandalf while he sleeps, and, ignoring Merry's urging to leave it alone, moves to touch the Palantír. Whilst gazing into the crystal ball, Pippin is suddenly spied by the Eye of Sauron who attempts to interrogate the Hobbit via psychic link. Barely able to resist the Eye's power, Pippin is nearly broken into submission, but Gandalf and Aragorn wrestle it from his tortured fingers. Pippin is left deeply shaken, but lives. Gandalf quickly rushes to Pippin in a panic and asks whether he revealed anything about Frodo and the Ring. Pippin confirms that he revealed nothing of Frodo and the Ring, but that he saw a dead, white tree in a courtyard of stone, with the city around it in flames.

The next morning, Gandalf, Aragorn, Théoden, Legolas, Gimli and the Hobbits Merry and Pippin meet in the great hall to decide on what is to be done with the information Pippin has provided. Gandalf is now certain that Sauron will come after Pippin, thinking he has the Ring. Pippin's vision, however, has revealed that Sauron's plan is to attack Minas Tirith, the capital city of Gondor. Having been defeated at Helm's Deep, Sauron has realized that Men might pose a threat to him. Sauron is not willing to let the force of Middle-earth unite against him. Gandalf says to Théoden that if the beacons of Gondor are lit, then Rohan must be ready for war, but Théoden says that because Gondor never went to aid them during the Battle of Hornburg, Rohan owes Gondor nothing. When Aragorn says that he shall go, Gandalf instead enigmatically urges Aragorn to travel south and use the "Black Ships" to come to the aid of Minas Tirith. He then mentions that things have been set in motion that cannot be undone - he rides for Minas Tirith, and that he won't be going alone… Pippin will be travelling with him. Leaving the Golden Hall, Gandalf says that of all inquisitive Hobbits, Pippin is the worst. Merry is furious with Pippin, saying that it is always him who causes trouble and this time, the enemy believes Pippin has the Ring, and because they will be looking for him, they must get Pippin out of Rohan. When Pippin asks if Merry is coming with him, Merry says nothing. In the stables, Pippin asks Gandalf on how far Minas Tirith, and Gandalf says that it would be three days 'as the Nazgûl flies'. Merry gives Pippin the remaining Longbottom leaves. Gandalf then makes a speedy depart for Gondor with Pippin on Shadowfax, leaving a heartbroken Merry behind.

Merry then goes on to view Gandalf and Pippin going away from Edoras, and Merry says to Aragorn that he has always been there for Pippin, and now he's gone, just like Frodo and Sam. Aragorn then says to Merry that there is one thing he learnt from Hobbits - they are very stout folk.

Meanwhile, Arwen is travelling with a company of Elves (including Figwit) toward the Grey Havens. On the journey, she has a vision of Eldarion, her future son by Aragorn, which convinces her to turn back to Rivendell. There, she urges her father Elrond to reforge

Narsil, the sword of Elendil, so that it may be given to Aragorn. Elrond is resistant, until he realizes that Arwen is becoming mortal. He is told by Arwen that this is her choice, and that there is no ship that can take her away now.

Later, Elrond sadly watches as Narsil is reforged by Elf smiths.

Gandalf and Pippin, meanwhile, ride into the Kingdom of Gondor where they ride up a hill bank to view the huge and mighty White City of Minas Tirith - City of Kings. They ride up on Shadowfax up every level of the city, from the First up to the Seventh, until they reach the citadel of the city thousands of feet above the ground, right at the tip of a huge rock prow. On entering the Throne Room hall, Pippin notices the White Tree (From his vision) guarded by the Fountain Guards and Gandalf explains that the Gondorians believe that one day the White Tree will flower again, once a King returns to the throne of men. Also, Gandalf warns Pippin not to say anything to the current Steward of Gondor, Denethor, about the apparent death of his son, Boromir, and the fact of Aragorn returning to the throne of men, or to say anything at all.

Gandalf and Pippin go to confront Lord Denethor, seated on the Steward's throne, at the end of the great hall, where they discover that Denethor has nearly been driven mad by grief and is unwilling to ask for help in the defence of Gondor from Théoden and the Riders of Rohan, believing that Gandalf merely intends to use his forces to defeat the armies of Mordor, then replace him with Aragorn. Pippin, nonetheless, pledges his service to Denethor in gratitude for Boromir's heroic efforts to save Merry and him. Lord Denethor says he will raze the White City to the ground before there is a King to return to the throne of Men. Gandalf is furious that Denethor won't call or send for Rohan's aid but will just grieve whilst Mordor prepares their armies to crush Minas Tirith.

He leaves with Pippin following him, furious with the Steward's actions and walks across the citadel, telling Pippin about the line of Kings failing in Gondor, and about the White Tree withering because of this. The rule of Gondor was given over to lesser men. He also says that Sauron's forces will use a large block of fumes to cover Gondor's sky and allow the Orcs to pass onto the fields and conquer the city. Meanwhile, Frodo, Sam and Gollum continue their journey through woods near Gondor. Sam notices that the sky is growing darker every day, foreshadowing the foreboding events about to occur.

Then, Frodo notices a statue of a Gondorian King, but his head has been toppled, and another head, carved by Orcs, has been put in its place, mocking it. Then, a bright light from the Sun reveals the King's original head, with a crown of flowers around its top. Sam then says to Frodo "Look, the King's got a crown again!" But then the light goes behind the trees, and the original head of the statue goes dark once more. Frodo and Sam, with Gollum leading them, continue their journey.

## The Lighting of the Beacons

That night, at Minas Tirith, Pippin prepares his Gondorian armor whilst Gandalf overlooks Mordor in the distance from a balcony. Gandalf explains the intensity of the time that has come; Sauron has gathered all that he can for his final war, a juggernaut army of not just orcs, but also Haradrim soldiers, great beasts and monsters from the south - and even mercenaries (men) from the sea. One way or another the end of Gondor as they know it has come. If the orcs take the city of Osgiliath, it would eliminate the defenses between Minas Tirith and the armies of Mordor. Pippin optimistically asserts the presence of the White Wizard on their side. But, Gandalf is less hopeful.

Gandalf also explains that Sauron has sent his most deadly and greatest servant to lead the forces of Mordor into war, who is assumed to be immortal against any living man - the Witch-king of Angmar - who was also the Nazgûl who struck Frodo down on Weathertop. He is the leader of the Ringwraiths and the most powerful of the nine, and Minas Morgul is his lair.

Meanwhile, as Gandalf says this, Frodo, Sam and Gollum move toward the evil city of Minas Morgul on their journey. Gollum then leads them to some stairs spanning up a huge cliff face in the Mountains of Shadow. Suddenly, the power of Minas Morgul draws the Ring close to it and Frodo goes with it. Gollum and Sam quickly move to pull him away, but as they do, a pillar of green fire rises from Minas Morgul and shoots up into the night sky.

At Minas Tirith, Gandalf, Pippin and the Gondorians witness the signal in the distance. At Minas Morgul, Frodo collapses and the city goes silent. Suddenly, the Witch-king swoops out of Minas Morgul on his fell beast, and lets out a terrible screech. This stuns Frodo, causing him to feel the wraith's blade. Then, the Witch-king's fell beast makes the call, and the huge army of Sauron marches out of Minas Morgul toward Gondor, led by the Witch-king, who swoops out in front of them.

Frodo, Sam and Gollum begin to climb toward the high pass of Cirith Ungol. As they do this, Sam suddenly grabs Gollum, warning him not to do anything to Frodo, and if he does, Gollum will be gone. Sam then continues to climb with Frodo, and Gollum looks up at him with an evil grin. At Minas Tirith, Gandalf realizes that the Mordor army is on the move. He quickly has Pippin climb up to the signal beacon located high above Minas Tirith and light it.

## The Battle of Osgiliath

At the ruined city of Osgiliath, the Rangers here, led by the young captain of Gondor, Faramir, prepare their weaponry. Faramir is told that the Orcs are lying low across the river, scouts were sent to Cair Andros to give early warning in case the Orcs were to attack from the north. Secretly, on the river, the Orcs are making their move on large rafts. Among them, one hideously deformed Orc, Gothmog, is in immediate command. Gothmog orders his Orc troops to be quiet whilst they approach Osgiliath, in a surprise attack on the rangers.

As the Orcs draw closer towards the city, one soldier notices them approaching, and Gothmog quickly orders his demise. Then, an Orc archer kills the soldier and Faramir is called to the scene, where he instantly realizes that they are about to be attacked and Orcs are not attacking from the north. Then, Faramir quickly leads a heroic defence of the city, having all his men guard each side of the river bank, but the Orcs draw closer and Gothmog orders his troops to draw their swords and prepare to invade the city.

Faramir waits for the attack, his sword drawn, as the Orc rafts hit the shore and the Orcs inside them run into Osgiliath. Faramir then nods to his men that the time is right, and he charges into the invading Orcs, his Rangers following. The Orcs start attacking the rangers, and, as more rafts hit the bank, a huge battle ensues. Soon, the Orcs lower a ramp on the bridge and swarm into the city. The Rangers experience a very early success, but are soon overwhelmed and overrun by the Orcs.

Meanwhile, Pippin climbs up to the Minas Tirith signal beacon high above the city and quietly sets it alight and sneaks away, as the Gondorian soldiers there stand up in confusion as the beacon lights in a large ball of flames. On one of the city walls, Gandalf goes to view the other beacons lighting up along the White Mountains. However, Denethor looks unhappily at the events through the throne room window. Gandalf knows that hope has come to Gondor.

The signal passes along Gondor's chain of beacons in the White Mountains, swiftly reaching Edoras. There, Aragorn quickly runs to tell Théoden that "Gondor calls for aid!" After a brief moment of thought, Théoden declares that Rohan will answer and orders the Rohirrim to muster at Dunharrow - they will ride for Gondor and to war. Aragorn, Legolas and Gimli prepare themselves and Aragorn notices that Éowyn will be riding with them. She says that the men have found Aragorn as their captain; they will follow him to battle and even to death. He has given them hope.

Gimli says to Legolas that horsemen are not as good in battle than an army of dwarves - fully armed and filthy. Legolas, however, says that his kinsmen have no need to ride to war, for he fears war is already marching upon their own lands. Merry, meanwhile, pledges himself to Théoden, and the King of Rohan proudly accepts, saying that Merry shall be - Meriadoc, esquire of Rohan. Now in the King's service, Merry happily puts on Rohan armour and prepares to ride with the Rohirrim to Dunharrow.

As the Rohhirim gather, Théoden takes one last look up at the banner of Rohan, knowing that this will be the last battle he shall ride to. Gathering up, Éomer bids the men of Rohan to fulfill the oaths they had taken and ride for Lord and land. It is then that, Aragorn, Legolas, Gimli, Théoden, Éowyn, Éomer and even Merry leave Edoras for Dunharrow.

At Osgiliath, the Orcs overrun the city and slaughter everything in their path; defeating the Rangers in the city. As his Rangers die around him, Faramir barely escapes an attack by Orc soldiers after a group of fellow Rangers fire a small volley of arrows at the pocket of Orcs pursuing him, he soon realizes that all hope of holding the city is lost; the Orcs have won.

He calls for a retreat - they ride for Minas Tirith. The men quickly flee onto their horses and race out of the city. During the attack, Faramir's lieutenant, Madril, was attacked by an Orc and left wounded. He is quickly finished off by Gothmog, who cruelly kills him with a spear. Gothmog then states to his troops that the Age of Men is over and that the time of the Orc has come.

As Faramir and his men retreat to Minas Tirith, they are attacked by Nazgûl on winged fell beasts and many die across the field. As the retreating Rangers are attacked, Gandalf and Pippin ride out of Minas Tirith towards them on Shadowfax. The men of Minas Tirith watch as the Rangers are all saved by Gandalf, who drives the Nazgûl back with a beam of white light from his staff. Inside the city, Faramir tells Gandalf of the Orcs overtaking the city and now crossing the river.

Faramir then comes into sight of Pippin, and his reaction to seeing Pippin reveals that he has recently seen two other Hobbits: Frodo and Sam. Gandalf is alarmed to hear that they are heading toward Cirith Ungol, but is worried and asks Faramir to tell him all he knows. However, Denethor hears this too, and confronts his younger son in the throne room. He is ashamed of Faramir's loss of Osgiliath and the fact that he gave the One Ring to a Hobbit and let him carry it to Mordor. Denethor says that the Ring should have been brought back to the Citadel, to be kept safe, hidden and secret in the dark vaults, not to be used until the time was right.

He then says that Boromir would have brought him the Ring but Faramir says that Boromir would not have done this; he would have taken the Ring and fallen. As Denethor rises from his throne in anger, Faramir says that Boromir would have kept the Ring for his own, and when he returned, Denethor would never again know him as a son. Denethor then leaps up in anger, saying that Boromir was loyal to him, and not a "Wizard's Pupil" like Faramir. Denethor then collapses in grief and it is revealed that he misses Boromir so much, that he no longer sees Faramir as a trustworthy son.

In his grief, he asks Faramir to leave his sight, which he sadly does. At the steps leading up to the Pass of Cirith Ungol, Frodo, Sam and Gollum continue to climb. On climbing, Gollum is the first to climb upon a ledge and urges Frodo to continue climbing, but as he does so, he notices the Ring dangling from the chain on his neck. Gollum reaches for it and Sam draws his sword, but Gollum then seemingly goes to grab Frodo's hand and pull him up. Then, as Sam climbs up after them, Gollum starts to pour false accusations into Frodo's ear about Sam, saying that soon, Sam will ask him for the Ring and take it for his own.

At Osgiliath, as the forces of Mordor prepare their army, the Witch-king orders Gothmog to send forth all legions and not halt the attack until Minas Tirith is taken, commanding the Orcs to slay everyone in the city. Gothmog asks of Gandalf's fate, and the Witch-king says that he shall break him. At Minas Tirith, the soldiers are worried and they ask Gandalf if Rohan will come to aid them. Gandalf says that courage is their best defense. In the Great hall, Pippin now wears Faramir's armour he wore as a child, and is told by Faramir himself that he never used to do his studying when he was younger; instead he used to waste time slaying Dragons.

He also says that Denethor made the armour for him, who has always seen Boromir as the stronger child. However, Pippin reminds him that Faramir has strength, but of a different kind, and one day, Denethor shall see that in him too and actually come to value Faramir. Afterwards, Pippin enters Lord Denethor's service and puts his service and loyalty to him. However, Pippin is soon after shocked when he hears that Denethor wishes for Faramir to retake Osgiliath. On hearing this, Faramir realizes that his own father wants him to die for Boromir, who died in his place. Obeying this order, Faramir says that he shall do this command in Boromir's stead, but when he returns, he wants Denethor to think better of him. Denethor, however depends that on the matter of his return. Faramir sadly leaves to go and try to retake Osgiliath, knowing that this act will claim his own life.

Meanwhile, at the pass of Cirith Ungol, the Hobbits sleep on a ledge suspended hundreds of feet above Minas Morgul. In secret, Gollum gets up to his tricks and drops the Hobbit's Elven bread down the cliff. Awakening, Sam discovers what has happened and instantly blames Gollum. Once Frodo awakens, Gollum goes to try and stir the events. He continues to play with Frodo's mind until it is too late, and when Sam suddenly asks Frodo if he can carry the Ring, only wanting to help, Frodo's mind goes against him.

He suddenly pushes Sam away in anger and Gollum grins, his plan is working. After trying to convince Frodo that it is Gollum's fault, Sam is horrified when Frodo falls for the ploy and tells Sam to leave. Sam does so, saddened and reluctant. Frodo continues to climb with Gollum behind him. Meanwhile, Faramir's cavalry marches proudly out of Minas Tirith as Gandalf tries to convince Faramir that his father is quite mad, but still loves him. Faramir sadly explains that he would do anything to defend Minas Tirith but knows that he will die at his father's will.

Faramir's detachment charges out onto the open plains, heading towards Osgiliath as the thousand of Orcs which have overtaken the city watch, preparing their black bows. In Minas Tirith, Denethor has Pippin sing as his son and all his men ride to a doomed fate, not realizing that it is actually happening.

Pippin sings:

"Home is behind, the world ahead and there are many paths to tread, through shadow to the edge of night, until the stars are all alight…"

Approaching Osgiliath, Faramir holds his sword out to the enemy, but the Orcs there draw their bows and prepare to fire. In Minas Tirith, as Denethor eats, Pippin continues to sing:

"… Mist and shadow cloud and shade, all shall fade, all shall fade."

At Osgilliath, the Orcs are commanded by Gothmog to fire a huge volley of arrows upon the advancing Horsemen. Letting their bows lose, the Orcs rein arrows upon Faramir's cavalry, massacring them. A despondent Gandalf sits in silent lament, while Pippin weeps at Denethor's indifference to the fact he has sent his son to his death while pigging out.

At Dunharrow, the Rohirrim gather outside a huge cliff face, preparing their men and weaponry for war. King Théoden asks his men on the reinforcements, but is told that several alliances have not yet come. Soon after, now on top of a large camp site on the side of a huge cliff, King Théoden and Aragorn go to view the army, and Théoden says that there are six thousand men ready, but Aragorn says that is not enough to break the lines of Mordor. Théoden says that more men will come, but Aragorn explains to him that every hour lost hastens Gondor's defeat - they have until dawn before they must ride.

Also, the men here, along with the horses, are terrified of a road that leads to the mountains behind Dunharrow. Legolas and Gimli are looking around, viewing the road, when Éomer explains that the horses grow nervous at the shadow of the mountain. He tells them that anyone who ever journeyed that road never returned and that the mountain is evil. Aragorn then goes to view the road and is especially frightened when he sees what appears to be a spectral figure staring back at him. Gimli distracts him and when Aragorn looks back, the figure is gone.

That night, Éowyn prepares Merry for battle, and he notes that his sword isn't even sharp. Éowyn says to the Hobbit that he won't kill many Orcs with a blunt blade and then goes to take him to the smithy, but, as Merry goes, Éowyn is told by Éomer that Merry is not ready for war. Éowyn asks why Merry cannot fight for those he loves but Éomer tells her that both she and merry know little about war and that war is the province of Men, and that Merry will fall to the fear of battle and that he will flee when he comes face-to-face with the enemy.

Meanwhile, in his tent, Aragorn has a nightmare about Arwen dying at Sauron's power and the Evenstar shattering. Upon awakening in sudden anger, Aragorn is called to Théoden's tent, where he meets Elrond, who says of Arwen dying - as Sauron's power grows, her lifespan degenerates. Elrond explains to Aragorn about Minas Tirith being lost, because to the river, a fleet of Corsair ships sail from the south. They are outnumbered, as Elrond explains, and he tells Aragorn that they need more men if they are to win this fight.

Aragorn says that there are none, but Elrond then explains that there are those men that dwell in the mountain. However, Aragorn only states that those in the mountain are murderers and traitors. They don't believe in anything, and answer to no one. However, Elrond then says that they will answer to the King of Gondor; Elrond then presents Aragorn with Andúril, the reforged shards of Narsil.

With this blade, Aragorn can summon up an army that even Sauron cannot withstand. Elrond states to Aragorn that it is time to put aside the Ranger, and that it is time to become who he was born to be. Aragorn finally accepts his destiny to be the King of Men. Upon preparing to leave Dunharrow, Aragorn is confronted by Éowyn, who begs Aragorn not to go and that the men need him. She confirms her love to Aragorn, but, Aragorn, instead, tells Éowyn that he does not love her but still wishes her happiness.

Accompanied by Legolas and Gimli, he takes the Path of the Dead in the mountains behind Dunharrow. The soldiers of Rohan watch as Aragorn departs and one of the soldiers, Gamling, says that he leaves because there is no hope. However, Théoden tells his men that Aragorn leaves because he must, and even though their numbers are too few against the Armies of Mordor, they shall still meet them in battle. Later that evening, Éowyn sadly views the mountains ahead, and she is accompanied by Théoden, who says that he has left the request for Éowyn to lead the people of Rohan if anything happens to him. Éowyn asks if he wants to give her another order, but Théoden says that he doesn't, but he says that he would have his niece smiling in the future times.

## The Paths of the Dead

Meanwhile, the three companions, Legolas, Aragorn, and Gimli move slowly down the silent road that leads to the Paths of the dead. Legolas tells them of the curse Isildur laid upon them for not arriving at the battle of the Last Alliance - never to rest until they have fulfilled their pledge to allegiance to Gondor. After a brief ride through the passes, Aragorn, Legolas and Gimli approach the way into the dead mountain where a burst of evil scares the companion's horses away.

Aragorn, however, says that he does not fear death and he enters the Dead Mountain, Legolas behind him and Gimli soon to follow. At

Dunharrow, the Rohirrim climb up onto their horses and prepare to ride for Minas Tirith. King Théoden and Éomer prepare the army and Théoden says that it is a long road ahead and both man and beast must reach the end with the strength to fight.

Meanwhile, Merry is preparing a horse to ride to Gondor but is told by Théoden that his journey here has come to an end, and that it is a three day ride to Minas Tirith, and none of his riders can have the Hobbit as a burden. Despite Merry's urging to ride to war, Théoden dismisses him. Then, as all hope of riding with the Rohirrim seems lost, Merry is suddenly lifted up by an unknown rider and scooped away by him. But this is no man rider - but Eowyn - who says that Merry will ride with her. Merry gladly accepts this.

Éomer and Théoden muster the men and the Rohan army of six thousand horsemen all gallop out of Dunharrow and away to war with Mordor. Meanwhile, the even-more massive army of Mordor marches upon Minas Tirith, trolls and Orcs alike. Inside the Dead Mountain, Aragorn, Legolas and Gimli move through the tunnels and caverns of the dead, where Legolas tells them of him seeing many images of dead men and of horses.

Avoiding the ghostly mists that lurk the paths, Aragorn and his companions find themselves walking upon the skulls and bones of many dead souls.

Finally, the companions enter the lair of the King of the Dead and find the legendary ghost army that dwells in the immense caves. Aragorn, unafraid, confronts them directly, saying that he can fulfill their oath, but the King of the Dead says none but the King of Gondor may command him. Aragorn the shows him Andúril, and as the King of the Dead attacks, Aragorn parries his strike. The King of the Dead snarls "That line was broken!"; in response, Aragorn seizes him, holds Anduril to the King's throat and replied that the blade (and the royal bloodline it represents) has been remade, and then pushes him back. Now with the ghost army's attention, Aragorn orders them as their master, to join him on the battlefield at Minas Tirith and there, once they have destroyed the enemy, he will fulfill them of their oath.

He asks them for their say, but Gimli warns him that he is wasting his time, they had no honor in life and none now in death. Aragorn says that he is Isildur's heir and that he will fulfill their oath. However, the ghosts refuse and slowly disappear. Aragorn calls out to them one last time but they go, and Gimli furiously says that they are all traitors. Then, the walls begin to shake, and moments later, the entire cave collapses, and thousands of skulls avalanche upon them.

Aragorn, Legolas and Gimli are driven from the caves by the cascade of skulls and barely escape. As they exit the caves, they arrive at the Anduin River and see an armada of Black Ships, piloted by the Corsair army. As they watch the ships leave a burning village, Aragorn falls to his knees, believing all hope for Gondor to be lost and that they have failed. Then, the King of the Dead suddenly appears from inside the mountain and agrees to join Aragorn in battle.

## The Siege of Minas Tirith

At Gondor, the siege of Minas Tirith begins when the massive Orc army of two hundred thousand troops launches its assault using troll-driven siege towers and huge catapults. The Orcs have Faramir's lifeless form dragged back-first into Minas Tirith by his horse. The guards of the city quickly take hold of Faramir's body and take it up to the Citadel. Down on the fields, the Orcs prepare their catapults, while Gothmog observes the army by riding through their lines on a Warg. Inside Minas Tirith, upon bringing Faramir to his father, Denethor is heart-broken to find his only surviving son seemingly killed, while a soldier tells him that they were outnumbered: none survived.

Outside the city, Gothmog, who is in full-command of the Mordor army, feels the fear raging in the city, and sarcastically "eases their pain" by having his underlings "release the prisoners" which they do, firing severed heads of dead soldiers from catapults at the walls, causing panic, disgust and terror upon the city.

## The Pyre of Denethor

Up in the Citadel, Denethor proclaims that his lineage had ended after having the lives of his two sons spent. Pippin quickly goes to check Faramir's wound - he is still alive, he tries to tell Denethor. Ignoring Pippin's pleas, Denethor says that the Stewardship of the city has ended. Denethor then goes to view the huge army of Mordor outside the city, as they commence the assault upon his walls. Down on the field, Gothmog evilly laughs as troops unleash numerous boulders upon Minas Tirith, shattering many of its building whilst the Gondorian soldiers just stand and watch.

Now in a panic, Denethor talks to himself of all hope being lost, feeling that Rohan has deserted him and betrayed by King Théoden. As more boulders hit his walls, Denethor instructs the soldiers to flee from the mounting onslaught in an act of cowardice. Denethor is then suddenly rendered unconscious by Gandalf, who, disgusted with Denethor, hits him several times with his staff. Gandalf then takes command, and tells the city to prepare for battle.

The Wizard then quickly gets up onto his horse and rides out into the city, calling for the retreating soldiers to return to their posts. Then, the army of Gondor quickly stands upon the city walls as Gandalf goes to view the Orc army. He calls for the Gondorians to send these foul creatures to the abyss.

At Gandalf's orders, the Gondorians respond by launching their own catapult attack with trebuchets, using debris and rubble from damaged walls and demolished city structures as ammunition, killing many orcs and destroying mobile siege towers and catapults. The rocks fall down between the Orcs, who look at them in fear, but Gothmog orders them to stay where they are. A catapult duel ensues between the Gondorian armies and the Orcs, crushing troops on both sides.

Then, one catapult, fired by the Gondorians, sends a boulder hurling towards Gothmog, but he quickly steps away from it. He spits at the boulder in disgust. Suddenly, high above the siege, the Witch-king and the Nazgûl attack the city upon their fell beasts, killing many men and inflicting heavy damage by destroying the Gondrian catapults, rendering them defenseless. Their screeches send the Gondorians into maddened panic and Pippin is one of many caught in the fear. As the Nazgûl swoop overhead, Gandalf orders the men not to give into fear, and has then stand to their posts nevertheless the danger.

The Nazgûl's fell beasts smash many buildings, and as Pippin runs through the city, he is knocked down by many terrified people trying to run away from the chaos. During these events, the trolls start bringing forth the huge siege towers, filled with many war-hungry Orcs. Gandalf orders the men on the walls to aim for the trolls and not the towers themselves, and the soldiers do, shooting their arrows down upon the trolls. Soon, one siege tower hits the wall and Orcs pile out, attacking the Gondorians, and after that, many more towers land, unleashing more Orcs.

Meanwhile more Orcs, determined to break through the gates of the city, charge a battering ram at the gates. As this happens, Pippin runs onto the walls, where Gandalf is busy fighting off the invading Orcs. Gandalf shouts for Pippin to return to the citadel, but Pippin says that he was called out to fight. However, as more Orcs attack, two intent on killing Pippin, Gandalf intervenes to save the Hobbit's life, abruptly telling him that the battlefield is no place for a Hobbit. As more siege towers hit the walls and Orcs are let loose, one of them charges towards Gandalf, but Pippin quickly stabs the creature with his sword, killing it instantly.

Gandalf turns to Pippin, saying that the Hobbit is Guard of the Citadel indeed, but then quickly hurries him back up the stairs to the top of the city where he can be safe. At the gates, the Orcs continue to slam their battering ram at the gates, but the Gondorian archers from up above fire arrows down upon the Orcs, killing many and slowing down the ram.

The gate is completely impregnable. Gothmog angrily tells his troops to return to the battering ram and smash the gate down, but he is told by one of his Orc captains that the gate is too strong and nothing can breach it. Seeing his troops die one by one, Gothmog orders the Orcs to use advance on the gates with Grond, a giant, wolf-shaped battering ram. Soon after, Grond, driven by huge beasts, advances upon the gates.

Gandalf looks out over the walls to see Grond approaching, and as it draws closer, the Orcs all chant its name as it prepares to breach the gates. It is chaos, and elsewhere, Aragorn, Gimli and Legolas confront the Black Ships and the Corsairs of Umbar. Aragorn warns the Corsairs not to enter Gondor, but the Corsair captain says that he cannot deny that passage.

Aragorn has Legolas fire a warning shot past one of the Corsair's ears, but as he does so, Gimli deliberately knocks his bow, causing the arrow to hit another Corsair in the chest, killing him. Gimli says that the Corsairs should surrender immediately, but when the pirates refuse, Aragorn has the Army of the Dead obliterate them.

## Shelob's Lair

Meanwhile, Gollum leads Frodo towards Shelob's lair in the catacombs near Cirith Ungol. Gollum says that Frodo must enter the tunnel and that there is no other way, either he goes in or goes back. Frodo says that he can't go back. Then, Frodo cautiously enters the caves, which are filled with sticky webs and the remains of dead Orcs and other creatures. In the darkness, Frodo is abandoned by Gollum and left stranded in the dark, gloomy caves. Meanwhile, Sam is climbing back down the passes, saddened, and suddenly slips, falling to a ledge near the bottom of the steps.

There, he finds the Elven bread which Gollum cast down into the ravine. Now angered by the way Gollum fooled Frodo into thinking that he wants to steal the Ring, Sam realizes that he must go and rescue Frodo. In the caves, Frodo is in a panic. After running nervously through the caves, Frodo suddenly encounters the great spider - Shelob. Frodo luckily manages to keep Shelob at bay with the vial of Earendil given to him by Galadriel. He flees from her down the tunnels.

Suddenly, Frodo is caught in one of her webs and realizes that since Gollum won't save him, it is a deliberate trap. In his anger, Frodo cuts himself lose of the web as Shelob draws closer to him and he flees the cave. Frodo is then attacked by Gollum, but he angrily pushes Gollum away and prepares to strangle him, when Gollum says that the Ring is the reason why he tried to kill him. Frodo says that he must destroy it for both their sakes.

Walking away from Gollum, Frodo doesn't realize Gollum is about to attack him, and as he does, Frodo pushes Gollum down a cliff. Now alone, Frodo continues to move through the passes. At one point Frodo faints and gives up saying sorry to Sam, but Galadriel appears and encourages him to go on and continue the quest, Frodo gets up and resumes the road. Near Gondor, the Rohirrim have made camp where Éomer arrives to tell Théoden of the Mordor army attacking the walls of Minas Tirith, the first level already in flames. Among the soldiers, Merry says that he could be a knight of Rohan, capable of great deeds, but he is not - he's just a Hobbit. He tells Éowyn that he just wants to save his friends, Frodo, Sam and Pippin.

Now ready, the Rohirrim sound the war horns and prepare to ride for Minas Tirith. Éowyn and Merry place their Rohan helmets on. It is night, and at Minas Tirith, the Orcs are assaulting the walls with molten boulders, their entire army marching up towards the gates.

Inside the city, Gandalf charges the men of Gondor down to the first level of the city as Grond thunders onto the main gates. As this happens, high above the events, Denethor, in his most extreme moment of madness, retreats to the Tomb of the Stewards, intending to burn himself to death along with the still-living body of Faramir. They move out the Tower of Ecthelion and past the White Tree of Gondor, where one flower seemingly blooms. Pippin, suspecting something disastrous going to happen, secretly follows the funeral parlor to the Tomb in the hallows of the city where Denethor requests for his men to build a pyre.

Down at the gates, Grond prepares to break them open as fireballs fall upon the city's buildings. Gandalf, in front of the frightened men of Gondor, says that no matter what comes through those gates, they must stand their ground.

It is then, that Grond breaks the gates apart and trolls suddenly enter the city first, and then followed by hundreds of Orcs and the Easterlings of Rhun, who charge into the city, viciously attacking Gandalf and the soldiers. The forces of Mordor pour into the city, burning the first level, as Gandalf continues to lead the Gondor forces against them.

## The Choices of Master Samwise

At that moment, Sam arrives, holding the Light of Earendil at Shelob, telling her to back away from Frodo. He retrieves Frodo's sword, Sting, and fights Shelob with great courage as the huge spider attacks him with her claws and fangs. Eventually, after a brief fight, Sam severely wounds Shelob, leaving her partially blind and bleeding. She crawls away from Sam and back into her cave.

Sam quickly rushes to Frodo's side, only to find him still and lifeless, believing his friend to be dead. Sam cries, thinking that the Quest is now over, and he holds Frodo's seemingly lifeless body in his arms. While Sam mourns over Frodo's apparent death, Sting glows blue, which means a small company of Orcs are approaching.

Hiding nearby, Sam overhears one of them, Gorbag, who says that Frodo is still alive. Sam overhears the Orcs saying that Shelob only stings her victims to knock them out, as she prefers live prey, and Sam realizes that he has made a big mistake. The Orcs take Frodo to the Tower of Cirith Ungol, imprisoning him in the highest room. Sam must rescue him. At Minas Tirith, in the hallows of the city, Pippin quietly approaches the Tomb of the Stewards where he realizes what is about to happen. He tries to intervene, but Denethor throws him out and releases him from his service, and bars the tomb's doors

He quickly runs through the burning city to tell Gandalf, but there is too much carnage as injured Gondorians pour past him. Fiery boulders are hitting the city, and the people run for their lives, screaming, as thousands of Orcs run through it. Gandalf orders the soldiers to pull back to the second level and get as many women and children to safety as possible, while out on the field, the Orc forces receive orders from Gothmog to enter the city and kill all in their path. Inside the first level, Gandalf fights long and hard to keep the Orcs, wargs and trolls back but the people of the city are being slaughtered as the Soldiers fight off many more invading enemies. Gandalf exhorts them to fight to the last man.

Amidst the fighting, Pippin finds Gandalf and tells him of Denethor's madness. Gandalf quickly pulls Pippin up onto his horse and quickly races towards the tomb to stop the obscene funeral pyre.

Along the way, Gandalf confronts the Witch-king. Gandalf warns the Witch-king to return to the abyss that awaits him and his master, but the evil wraith snarls at the wizard and uses his dark powers to shatter Gandalf's staff, blowing the wizard from Shadowfax.

Pippin lunges at the Witch-king, but is frozen in fear by the screech of his fell beast. Gandalf is half beaten and is about to be killed by the Witch-king, who says that the Wizard has failed and the world of men will fall, when war horns sound outside the city, drawing their attention. Furious, the Witch King lets out a shriek as he directs his fell beast away from the fallen Gandalf to confront this new threat.

## The Battle of Pelennor Fields

On the field, Gothmog prepares his Orcs for a second assault when he notices an army arriving in the distance. It is the Rohirrim, led by King Théoden, arriving at the Pelennor Fields. The Rohirrim look onwards at the huge Orc army massing outside the city. Éowyn and Merry look at the enemy, and she tells the Hobbit that courage is needed if they are to save their friends. In the Orc lines, Gothmog realizes the risks to his army and has the pikemen go to the Front lines, with archers behind them.

As this happens, King Théoden doesn't take the Orcs as a threat and rides past his huge army of Men of Rohan, giving his final commands. He says that spears shall be shaken, shields splintered, for this is a sword day and a red day - "Ere the Sun Rises!". As both armies prepare for the conflict, Théoden rides past the front lines of his men, tapping their spears with his sword. He says gloriously that they ride now - to ruin and the world's ending! The men all yell their war cry "Death!" and Théoden leads the charge.

The six thousand Rohirrim all charge down the field towards their opponents. Then, the Orcs, at Gothmog's command, fire their black arrows upon the horsemen, but it is no use. The Orcs all panic as the Rohirrim draw closer and Gothmog realizes that it is too late. The Rohirrim crash into the Orcs and charge through their lines. The Orcs cannot fight back, as they are all crushed beneath the trampling hooves. In the Tomb of the Stewards, Denethor prepares to burn himself and Faramir alive; however, it is quickly stopped as Gandalf speeds into the room, urging him to stop this madness.

However, Denethor refuses, asserting that "against the power that has risen in the East, there is no victory", and he sets the pyre alight. As Gandalf fights off Denethor's guards, Pippin jumps onto the pyre and manages to push Faramir out of the flames where he regains consciousness. Denethor realizes at that moment that his son is still alive, but by then he is too late to stop himself from burning. He runs out from the tomb, consumed in flames, and Gandalf says that "So passes Denethor, son of Ecthelion". Denethor runs across the Citadel and falls from the prow of the city, plummeting down Minas Tirith to his death.

Down on the field, the Rohirrim inflict heavy damage on the Orcs. After vicious fighting, the Orcs turn to flee and Éomer commands the Rohhirim to drive the Orcs towards the river. As victory comes and the Orcs flee, Théoden states in glee that the city is safe, but, he is wrong, as to the east, a much greater threat has arrived. The Rohirrim are horrified when they see a large row of Oliphaunts - Mûmakil - marching towards them.

Undeterred, King Théoden rally's up his army again and charges them gloriously at the Oliphaunts. It is a huge charge, but many Rohirrim are quickly trampled by the Oliphaunts. Above them, thousands of Haradrim archers fire down on the horses. Rohirrim charge in huge groups at the Mûmakil, but many are killed in the chaos. As the Rohirrim fire arrows up into the Oliphaunt's stomach's, including Gamling, Éomer rides out in front of one of the Mûmakil and manages to kill its captain with a spear, which causes his body to fall and dangle down the Oliphaunt's ear.

This causes the Oliphaunt to go un-controlled and crash into another Oliphaunt and both fall to the ground on top of each other. Meanwhile, Éowyn and Merry ride through the battle. Éowyn and Merry manage to bring one of the massive elephant-like beasts down by cutting at its legs. The Rohhirim, meanwhile, focus on one of the large Oliphaunts, distressing the beast by shooting at its head, and King Théoden orders several of his archers to take it down quickly.

Éowyn quickly goes to aid them and sends one spear into the creature's legs, bringing it down, but both Merry and Éowyn are thrown from their horse as the dead Mûmakil collapses. The two are left stranded amidst the huge battle. As King Théoden fights off numerous Orcs, Éowyn joins the fray, cutting down several Orcs with her blade. She also engages Gothmog in combat and ends up punching his face and wounding him. Elsewhere, Merry emerges from beneath one of the fallen Mûmakil and fends himself off from several Orcs and Haradrim warriors.

High up in Minas Tirith, the Orcs have overrun all the levels of the city up to half of the fourth level, where Gandalf, Pippin and the remaining Gondorian army prepare for another attack as fearsome Mountain Trolls hammer at the gates, the Witch King goading them on as the Ringwraith flies past. Gandalf says to Pippin that this is not yet the end, that death is just one path that they must all one day take. He tells Pippin of the old grey curtain of this world sliding back and a bright sunlight and white shores filling the land. Pippin happily listens and decides that dying is not so bad, and Gandalf agrees. The troll continues to hammer at the gate and all that Gandalf and Pippin can do is wait for the assault.

Down of the field, more Rohirrim are being torn apart by the huge Mûmakil beasts. Théoden goes to rally up his men, but is suddenly thrown violently from his horse and severely injured by the Witch-king of Angmar's fell beast. Théoden's slain horse falls upon the King, pinning him down to the ground.

Éowyn suddenly comes face-to-face with the Witch-king, who is poised to finish off Théoden. He turns his attention to her and she stands her ground, slaying his fell beast by beheading the creature, but then confronts the wraith himself. The Witch-king attacks her with a huge, deadly Morgul flail, and, after a brief duel, Éowyn's shield takes a direct hit from the Witch-king's flail, shattering it immediately, throwing Éowyn to the ground, injured.

In the South of Minas Tirith, the Black Fleet arrives up the river. The Orcs gather outside the ships, expecting reinforcements. However, instead, Aragorn leaps off the ships, followed by Legolas and Gimli. Gimli says that there is plenty for the both of them and let the best Dwarf win. Then, the huge Army of the Dead charges out onto the battlefield, slaying the Orcs, Aragorn leading the charge with Legolas and Gimli behind him.

Elsewhere on the battlefield, as the Witch-king moves in to kill Éowyn, arrogantly telling her that his power prevents any man from killing him, Merry suddenly stabs the wraith in the leg with his sword from Rohan, wounding himself in the process. As the Witch-king shrinks from the blow, Éowyn approaches with her sword drawn. Removing her helmet, Éowyn defiantly counters that she is no man and stabs him through his face. The Witch-king implodes and is destroyed.

Meanwhile, Aragorn charges through the Orcs, killing many. Also, Gimli and Legolas continue their competition in battle and engage the Orcs, cutting them down one by one. During the battle, Gothmog gets up, furious for revenge and limps towards Eowyn with an axe for support. Eowyn sees him and tries to crawl away and also tries to lift the sword of the unconscious Merry but it slips from her grip. Gothmog picks up a mace and prepares to finish off Eowyn. Aragorn, Legolas and Gimli were running through the crowd and see Gothmog. Aragorn didn't know that he is saving some one's life and chops the right arm of Gothmog off while Gimli slices his stomach with his axe and Aragorn stabs him in the back which kills him. As the remaining Orcs are slaughtered by the ghosts, Legolas tries to show Gimli that he can gain a higher score with the killing and he skillfully manages to kill one of the crazed Mûmakil and its riders. As the beast collapses, Gimli says, angry and jealous towards the elf, that it still counts as one. Aragorn and his companions then take out the remaining Orcs as the Dead Army begins to swarm Minas Tirith, destroying all the enemies inside. The battle ends when the remnants of the Orc and Haradrim army is completely annihilated by the Ghost army, those not overwhelmed fleeing.

Wounded, Éowyn crawls over to her dying uncle and Théoden quietly tells her how proud he is of her effort. He says that there is nothing else she can do, for his body is broken, but Éowyn says that she will save him. After several moments, Théoden dies in Éowyn's arms. The battlefield falls silent. As the sun rises over the aftermath, the survivors of the battle survey the carnage. Gathering outside Minas Tirith, the Army of the Dead confronts Aragorn and his companions, urging for him to release them. After several seconds of thought, Aragorn releases the Dead Army from their bondage, despite urgings from Gimli to keep them.

Gandalf bows to Aragorn and Aragorn smiles with their success.

Pippin goes to search for Merry as Éomer discovers Éowyn, screaming in horror, believing her to be dead. Aragorn and Éomer take her to Minas Tirith. In Minas Tirith, the injured are tended to in the Houses of Healing. Among them, Éowyn is treated to her Morgul wound by Aragorn, with Éomer nervously watching.

Later, Éowyn awakens in a bed, where she sights Faramir, who is too healing. Out on the battle field, among the thousands of dead bodies, Pippin searches the battlefield frantically for Merry. Luckily, Pippin finds his cousin near the corpse of a dead Oliphaunt. Merry is wounded, but says that he knew Pippin would find him and asks if Pippin is going to leave him.

However, Pippin says that he won't leave him; instead, he will look after him. The two are joyfully reunited. In Minas Tirith, the forces of Gondor and the remnants of the Rohirrim gather in the throne room to decide how to finish the war against Mordor. Meanwhile, at the tower of Cirith Ungol, Frodo is still in the hands of the Orcs, who are searching through his belongings.

Two of the Orcs, an Uruk called Shagrat and the Orc Gorbag, begin fighting over his Mithril vest. After a brief brawl, Shagrat forces Gorbag down through a trapdoor, and into a large group of Uruk-hai.

Shagrat commands them to kill Gorbag, and a huge fight ensues between the Orcs and the Uruks. In the fight, most of the Orcs in the tower and Uruks are killed in the huge orc-to-orc fight. Outside the tower, Sam arrives and finds the whole place filled with dead bodies of the slain Orcs and Uruk-hai. Sam then goes to search for Frodo, and kills the surviving Orcs in a moment of intense courage. However, unknown to Sam, Shagrat makes his escape with the Mithril vest. At the top of the tower, Frodo tries to pull himself free from his bonds, but is suddenly confronted by Gorbag, who says that he is going to kill Frodo. However, before he does, Sam arrives and stabs Gorbag through his torso.

Letting the dead Orc fall to the floor, Sam then greets Frodo, who apologizes for sending Sam away, but is distressed because he has lost the Ring. Sam than says that he hasn't, and produces it from his pocket, saying that he'd taken it from Frodo's unconscious body so the Orcs wouldn't find it. Sam begins to hand it back to Frodo and momentarily pauses, having been mesmerized by the Ring's power. Frodo brings him back from the Ring's spell and explains that the power of the Ring would destroy Sam's soul. Sam returns it to Frodo, saying that they must leave and finish the Quest.

It is time to enter Mordor. Inside Minas Tirith, Aragorn and his allies decide that the time has come. If Frodo is to succeed with his Quest, he must cross the Plains of Gorgoroth, however, Ten thousand Orcs are on those plains. Gandalf believes that he has sent Frodo to his death, but Aragorn says that there is still hope for him - they could draw Sauron's armies out of Mordor through the Black Gate of Morannon. This will empty the plains of Gorgoroth of Sauron's army and allow Sam and Frodo the chance to reach Mount Doom. Gandalf says that Sauron will suspect a trap; he will not take the bait. Aragorn, however, says that he will.

At night, Aragorn uses the Palantír to tempt Sauron, saying that long has the Dark Lord haunted him, and long has he eluded him, but no more. Aragorn then goes to reveal to Sauron the blade of Elendil - Anduril. However, Sauron shows Aragorn a vision of Arwen dead and Aragorn, in his grief, drops the seeing stone, smashing the Evenstar. However, luckily, the ploy works and the fields of Mordor empty.

Aragorn, Gandalf, Legolas, Gimli, Éomer and the Hobbits Merry and Pippin, make their way towards Mordor, accompanied by the remaining armies of Gondor and Rohan, and they head to confront Sauron's army. In Minas Tirith, Éowyn believes that all hope is lost, but she is comforted by Faramir, who says that it is just the damp of the first spring rain. He tells her that no darkness will endure. The two happily embrace.

Meanwhile, Sam and Frodo, disguised as Orcs, make their way into the land of shadow: Mordor. Finally, the hobbits have made it. Moving into the land, they are found by a large detachment of Orcs, and are forced by their captain to march with the Orcs as towards the Black Gate. Then, an inspection of the Mordor army is called and a large, bulgy Orc with no nose inspects the Orcs. Realizing that they might be found, Sam starts a fight with Frodo and, in the ensuing chaos, they escape onto the Plains of Gorgoroth as the Orcs continue their march to the Black Gate.

They continue their grueling trek to Mount Doom. Losing their Orc armour, the hobbits climb up the ashen slopes, the Eye of Sauron looming behind them. They go to rest behind a rock where Sam notices a light in the ashen skies. He goes to remind Frodo, but the Hobbit falls asleep beside him. Meanwhile, Aragorn's army marches to Morannon.

Once at the Black Gates, Aragorn, Gandalf, Legolas, Gimli, Éomer, Merry and Pippin all ride forward in front of their army and up to the Black Gate. There, a corrupted and Dark Numenorean known as the Mouth of Sauron rides to them and says that his master bids them welcome. Gandalf tells him that the time of Sauron has come. It angers him but he smiles again and throws Frodo's mithril vest at Gandalf and says how Frodo suffered before dying. It lets a tear out of Gandalf's eye and the Dark Numenorean smiles but Aragorn rides towards him. He says that it takes more than a broken Elvish blade to be a king. Aragorn suddenly draws Anduril and beheads him to everyone's disgust. Gimli says that it concludes negotiations. Aragorn says that he will never believe that Frodo is dead. In Mordor, Frodo and Sam walk across the hot, ashen slopes near Mount Doom. Eventually, as they draw closer to their goal, the Eye of Sauron continues to search the plains, until he is within sight of the two Hobbits. Sam quickly ducks down; avoiding Sauron's gaze, but Frodo is caught and collapses the power of the One Ring beating on his chest.

In Mordor, the Eye of Sauron turns away from the Hobbits and towards the Black Gates. Frodo and Sam continue their journey to Mount Doom. At the Morannon, the gates re-open and the final battle between Gondor's army and Mordor begins. The gates open all the way and the massive Orc army of ten thousand troops marches out, the Eye of Sauron watching in the background.

Aragorn rides forward in front of the forces of Rohan and Gondor and tell them to stand their ground. He says that he sees the fear in their eyes, the same fear that would take the heart of him. But not this day, as today, the age of men won't fall, as today - they fight! He bids the Men of the West stand in the final battle which they will not win, but it will give Frodo time to save Middle-Earth. Aragorn turns to face the hordes of Mordor.

## The Battle at the Black Gate and The Path up Orodruin

While climbing up the slopes of the Mountain of Fire, Frodo collapses and Sam comforts him, reminding him of The Shire and the strawberries that will be growing there in the spring and the birds that nest in the trees. Frodo, however, says that he can't taste food or see the light - he is naked in the dark, no light or comfort between him and darkness. Sam, however, says that they shall be rid of it - once and for all Then, Sam declares that he can't carry the ring for Frodo, but he can carry him. with a final burst of strength, he lifts Frodo upon his back and moves him painfully up to Mount Doom.

On Mount Doom, the hobbits approach the door to the Crack of Doom and Gollum suddenly attacks, lusting for the Ring. He grabs Frodo by the throat and begins to strangle him. Luckily, before Frodo can be strangled, Sam throws a rock at Gollum's head, knocking him off. As the battle rages on at the gates, Gimli fights hard against the forces of Sauron and Legolas too fights off many attackers.

High above, the Winged Nazgûl descend upon the battle. At Mount Doom, while Sam struggles with Gollum, Frodo slips away and runs inside the Chamber of Fire to the Cracks of Doom. Sam throws Gollum down the mountainside and slices his torso with his sword. He then quickly follows Frodo. At the Morranon, Gandalf watches as the Nazgûl prepare to attack, but then sights the small Moth from when he was imprisoned on Orthanc, and knows it will bring hope.

Then, the Nazgûl are suddenly engaged in midair by the Eagles of the Misty Mountains. Pippin looks up and cheers as the Eagles attack the fell beasts. Inside the Cracks of Doom, Frodo is standing on the edge of the bridge overlooking a huge pool of lava below. Sam pleads with him to drop the Ring in the fire and destroy it; however, Frodo pauses for several seconds at the power of the Ring taunts at his heart. Turning to face Sam, Frodo declares that the Ring is his and he pulls it of its chain, taking it towards his finger. Eventually, as Sam looks on, Frodo places it upon his finger, disappearing.

Sam screams in horror as the Eye of Sauron turns its attention towards Mount Doom and the Ringwraiths swoop back toward Mordor. At the gates, Aragorn encounters Rogash and duels the beast, only to be wounded and sent falling to the ground, Legolas tries to reach him, but he is stopped by the battle raging on around them. In the Cracks of Doom, Gollum attacks again, knocking Sam unconscious with a rock, and sees that Frodo has disappeared. However, this won't stop him, as Gollum quickly determines Frodo's location and leaps upon him, trying to get the Ring back with all his strength.

Sam tries to reach Frodo, but is still barely conscious, and Gollum angrily bites off Frodo's finger, causing the Hobbit to both re-appear and drop to the ground in pain as Gollum takes the Ring. Gollum is joyful that the One Ring is his at last. As he leaps about joyfully at being reunited with his prized possession, Frodo, enraged at this, fights Gollum, resulting in, after a brief, vicious brawl, Frodo and Gollum pushing each over the edge. Gollum falls into the lava with the Ring and sinks, but the Ring stays suspended.

Frodo is left hanging by one hand onto the cliff. Sam quickly rushes to him and convinces Frodo not to let go and pulls him up over the edge. The One Ring sinks into the boiling lava and melts, destroying it forever. Aragorn, who is about to be killed by Rogash, is saved when the army of Mordor is distracted by the destruction of the Ring.

As chaos erupts on the forces of Mordor, Sauron's tower of Barad-Dûr, built with the power of the Ring, collapses, and the Eye of Sauron starts to die out. Then, after several moments of amazement to the men at the Black Gates, the Eye of Sauron explodes and disperses, taking the tower with it. Sauron is finally defeated, his spirit of malice fleeing. At the Black Gates, Merry, Gimli, Aragorn, Gandalf, Pippin and all the other companions all cheer in happiness. Then, the towers and gate of Morannon all collapse, and with them, the earth opens to swallow up much of Mordor's fleeing army.

Frodo's friends react with joy to his success, but their happiness turns to grief as they see Mount Doom erupting into a huge ball of fire and realize that Frodo and Sam must be doomed… The surviving Nazgûl fly toward Mount Doom, but are destroyed by fireballs from the volcano. In the exploding chamber of the Cracks of Doom, Sam carries his wounded master out of Mount Doom and onto the mountainside, where the two of them are surrounded by lava. Frodo, now freed from the power of the Ring, expresses his joy that the Ring is gone along with the Quest being done.

He imagines the light of the world and all is goodness whilst Sam says that Rosie Cotton would have been his wife. Frodo comforts Sam, here at the end of all things…

But, sometime later, the unconscious Frodo and Sam are rescued by three Eagles, Gwaihir, Landroval and Meneldor, Gandalf riding on Gwaihir. They swoop away and Frodo just awakens to see the sight of him being taken by the large eagle. Next morning, Frodo awakens in the Houses of Healing and is overjoyed to see Gandalf, whom he had thought dead. They laugh in delight.

One by one, the other six surviving members of the Fellowship enter the room to greet and thank Frodo, Sam last. That day, the streets of Minas Tirith are filled and high up outside the Throne Hall; Aragorn is crowned as King of Gondor by Gandalf in front of his cheering subjects. Gandalf declares "Now come the days of the King!". During the ceremony, Aragorn greets Lady Éowyn and Lord Faramir, King Éomer of Rohan and a delegation of Elves, greeting Legolas with them, including Elrond and Arwen, who emerges from behind a banner.

Aragorn moves the banner slowly and kisses her passionately. The crowds all applause in happiness as Aragorn - King Elessar - is finally reunited with his one true love. Then, Aragorn and his people pay homage to Frodo, Sam, Merry and Pippin. They all bow to the hobbits and the Third Age comes to an end. The four Hobbits return to the Shire, where they realize that no one else will ever understand what they have done.

That night, in the Green Dragon Inn, the hobbits, now all together after their great quests, all settle to a drink when Sam, however, goes to marry Rosie Cotton. It works and both Sam and Rosie have their marriage ceremony and all the hobbits applause.

Over time, Frodo begins to feel that he will be unable to continue his old life. Frodo continues Bilbo's memoir, calling his section of it The Lord of the Rings, but tears off writing a few pages from the end of the Red Book. Sam arrives and Frodo says that it has been four years to the day when they were on Weathertop, and his wound has never fully healed.

That evening, Frodo, Sam, Merry, Pippin and Gandalf accompany the now-frail Bilbo Baggins to the Grey Havens, where the last Elven ship is waiting to depart Middle-earth. There, they find Elrond, Galadriel and Celeborn also waiting to board the ship. The Hobbits are surprised to learn that Gandalf will sail with Bilbo and the others, and even more shocked that Frodo is also sailing.

Frodo gives the Red Book to Sam and bids a sad farewell to his three friends-Sam last, and kisses his forehead. Then he boards the ship to sail into the Undying Lands west of the Sea, turning back to give his friends one last smile.

He boards the ship and sails away into the sun. Later, Sam returns home to Bagshot Row, his wife, and his first two children. He says to himself, "Well, I'm back" - as at the end of the book - closing the trilogy.

---

We watched all three awesome movies and they were awesome! With us were a High Elf named Ralarle The Strict - She is a High Elf of Ulthuan from Warhammer Fantasy Battle. Her class is a Archmage with powers of Heaven. We also had Tharin, he is a Wood Elf Lord from the forests of Athel Loren from Warhammer. And we had Grugun Grandaxe. A Dwarf Slayer from the Dwarf Kingdom of Karaz a Karak from Warhammer as well.

When the movies were done we cheered wildly.

Me: Wow! Those were awesome movies.

Lincoln: They sure were.

Nico: You said it.

Grugun: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They were awesome laddies.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) It sure was lad.

Me: It was amazing that the Ring had that kind of evil power.

Ralarie: It's awful that Sauron has that kind of evil.

Me: He's ultimate evil.

I pulled up Sauron's profile.

---

Sauron, once a noble Maia known as Mairon, is the main antagonist of the Middle-earth legendarium of J.R.R. Tolkien (with Morgoth as the overarching antagonist). He is the titular main antagonist of J.R.R. Tolkien's classic high fantasy epic novel, The Lord of the Rings. He also serves as the secondary antagonist of mythopoeic novel, The Silmarillion, a major antagonist in The Children of Húrin, the overarching antagonist of The Hobbit and the secondary antagonist of The History of Middle-earth.

He is the main antagonist of the Middle-earth film saga, first appearing as the titular main antagonist of Peter Jackson's The Lord of the Rings film trilogy. He is also the overarching antagonist of Peter Jackson's The Hobbit film trilogy since he was the one behind Azog's crimes and enboldening Smaug, serving as a flashback antagonist in An Unexpected Journey, the secondary antagonist of The Desolation of Smaug and the overarching antagonist in The Battle of the Five Armies.

He is also the main antagonist of the animated movie series, serving as the main antagonist in The Lord of the Rings (which is also the name of the original novel) and in Return of the King (also the name of Part III of the novel The Lord of the Rings). He does not appear in The Hobbit film in 1977 at all.

Once the greatest smith of Aulë, he joined with the 1st Dark Lord Morgoth in the First Age, becoming his principal lieutenant. During the Second Age, Sauron became the 2nd Dark Lord of Middle-earth who resided in Mordor and created the One Ring, which he lost upon his defeat. His goal was to reclaim the One Ring and rule Middle-earth in darkness, but the Ring's destruction would ultimately be his downfall. He was also the archenemy of Aragorn, the King of Gondor; Frodo, the Ring Bearer; and Gandalf, the Grey (later White) Wizard.

In the live-action adaptations by Sir Peter Jackson, he was portrayed by Sala Baker, who also played an adult Firefist in Deadpool 2 and voiced by the late Alan Howard in The Lord of the Rings trilogy. In The Hobbit trilogy, he was portrayed by Benedict Cumberbatch, who also portrayed Smaug in the same trilogy, Dormammu in Doctor Strange, Shere Khan in Mowgli: Legend of the Jungle, The Grinch in the 2018 film of the same name, William Ford in 12 Years a Slave, and Khan Noonien Singh in Star Trek: Into Darkness.

## Beginning and Corruption

Sauron was once originally a powerful Maia (equivalent to a normal angel), an angelic being made by the Universe's creator, Eru (equivlent to God), to serve the Valar (equivalent to archangels), a higher order of Ainur (equivalent to angels).

Sauron's original name was Mairon (meaning "the admirable"), and he was a Maia of the Vala known as Aüle the Smith. He had learned so much from Aüle, such as crafting and forging, that he became a great craftsman. He was created as one of the most powerful Maiar, even more than Olorin (Gandalf) and Curumo (Saruman). At the time he took part in the Music of the Ainur, he was incorrupt and good. However, he was also obsessed with perfection and order, which would cause his corruption into evil. Mairon became enamoured of Arda when it was formed, and he was corrupted by the evil Vala Melkor (later Morgoth, equivalent to Satan), who promised to share dominion over the world with him. After this, he corrupted many other Maiar, who became Balrogs. Mairon then worshiped Morgoth and followed him into Arda.

Despite this, Mairon managed to pretend to stay faithful to the Valar, when in reality, he was feeding information to Morgoth about their dealings. Mairon didn't reveal his true nature nor leave the Blessed Realms until Melkor established his fortresses. For this treachery, Mairon was permanently established a foe of both the Valar and the Free Peoples of Middle-earth. He was called Gothaur (meaning "dread abomination") by the Sindar in Beleriand, and named Sauron (meaning "the abhorred" or "the abominable") by the Ñoldor. The name "Sauron" was a mockery to his original name.

## Under Morgoth's Service

During the First Age of Middle-earth, Sauron served as Morgoth's chief lieutenant, working to corrupt Men and Elves (the Children of Ilúvatar) to his master's service. Sauron became the High General of Angband along with the Balrog lord Gothmog. Many other Maiar joined Morgoth, and they possessed the bodies of Wolves and became Werewolves. Sauron was possibly given the task of corrupting Elves into Orcs. Eventually the Valar came into Middle-earth and defeated Morgoth, "but Sauron they could not find", and Sauron came back to Angband when Morgoth was returned from Valinor.

Sauron played a large part in the War of the Jewels because he could cast illusions and make his enemies think things were going differently. He cast a spell which made Turin think that his dead wife was still alive and then he took him to Angband. His most famous conquest was when he captured the island of Tol Sirion and renamed it Tol in Gorhauth, the Isle of Werewolves, and bought many Werewolves there. He would feed prisoners to Werewolves and he was left to his own devices there. Morgoth saw it as a big victory because Tol Sirion was an Elvish fortress and this made Elves unable to pass through that place.

Eventually a human named Beren appeared, with the Elf Prince Fingon and ten other Elves, disguised as Orcs. However, Sauron saw them, and was suspicious as all Orcs had to report to him. He had them brought before him and defeated Fingon in a contest of magic, stripping the disguises. Sauron threw all 12 into his deepest dungeon till they would tell him their purpose. Ten were consumed by werewolves, with Sauron wanting Fingon left alive. But when a werewolf came for Beren, Fingon broke free, and he and the werewolf ended up killing each other. Sauron saw that the Elf Princess Luthien had come to rescue Beren, so he sent werewolves to capture her. However, each of them were slain by Huan, the Hound of Valinor. Finally, Sauron sent Draugluin, sire and lord of werewolves, but they were killed by Huan, though they survived long enough to tell Sauron Huan was there.

Sauron knew the prophecy that Huan would not die till he encountered the biggest wolf to ever walk the world. So Sauron took the form of the biggest werewolf yet and fought Huan. Luthien drew her magic veil over Sauron's eyes and as he stumbled Huan fought him. Sauron turned into a snake, and from monster to his own form. But Huan held him by the throat, and Luthien told him to hand the Isle to her or go back in shame to Morgoth. Sauron gave her control of the Isle, and when released, he turned into a Vampire and flew, dripping blood over the trees.

Later on, when Morgoth was defeated for good, Sauron actually repented and went to the Valar asking forgiveness, but was told he would have to face Manwe. Sauron was far too proud to humble himself, however, so he returned to Mordor.

## Forging the One Ring

" One Ring to rule them all, One ring to find them; One ring to bring them all and in the darkness bind them. „

~ The One Ring's legendary inscription.

In the Second Age, Sauron established himself in Mordor, and took up the mantle and title of Dark Lord, while manipulating the Elves into creating the Rings of Power as part of a plan to make them his servants; he went to the Elves of Eregion in the guise of Annatar and taught them how to create the Rings of Power. The twenty Rings of power were so created around the 16th century: the Elves made the Seven Rings and the Nine Rings with his influence, but also created the Three without his knowledge or influence.

Sauron himself created the One Ring in the fires of Mount Doom in Mordor to control all the other rings; into this Ring he put part of his own malignant life force and power to rule the other Rings and enslave the free peoples of Middle-earth.

Sauron revealed himself and went to war against the Elves, capturing the Seven and the Nine, which he gave to 7 Dwarven and 9 human leaders respectively. While the Dwarves could not be controlled, he gained power over the human ring-bearers. He was able to corrupt the nine kings of Men because they took the rings without question. One by one, they fell to darkness. Sauron turned them into the undead Nazgûl, his most fearsome servants.

## Sauron and the Numenoreans

At some point, the last King of Numenor, Ar-Pharazôn, challenged Sauron for Lordship of Middle-Earth. Mordor's armies fled in fear of Numenor's great armies and Sauron came down from Barad-dur, made himself into an attractive form, (one that Numenor would admire) and was brought to Numenor. There he quickly grew from prisoner to adviser, using the Numenorians contempt for the Elves and Valar to convince them to worship Morgoth, hoping to restore his master.

As Ar-Pharazôn began to grow old, Sauron tricked him to attack the Undying Lands, saying that whoever ruled the Undying Lands would live forever. Most Numenorians were in favor of it, as they feared death, despite warnings from the Elves and Valar, Numenor sent a massive armada and army to seize the undying lands. In response, Eru sunk Ar-Pharazôn's fleet and imprisoned the king and hios troops inside a cave, and destroyed Numenor. Sauron survived and returned to Mordor. As punishment for his role in the destruction of Numenor, Sauron could no longer assume an attractive form, for that is what he had used to seduce the Numenoreans.

## Battle with the Last Alliance

Towards the end of the Second Age, a Last Alliance of Elves and Men marched upon Sauron's base in Mordor to defeat him and his armies.

After a years-long siege of his fortress Barad-dur, Sauron himself went out. He killed the Alliance's leaders, King Elendil of Gondor and the High Elf King Gil-galad, but his physical body was in turn destroyed. Elendil's son Isildur cut off the Ring from Sauron's hand with the remains of his father's sword, Narsil. Isildur kept the Ring, against the counsel of the Elves Elrond and Círdan, who begged him to destroy it. Because the Ring survived, Sauron's malignant spirit lived on, albeit unable to take physical form. Isildur, meanwhile, was attacked and killed by Orcs a few years later; as he fell, he dropped the Ring into the river Anduin, where it remained for the next 2,500 years.

## Going into Hiding

By the middle of the Third Age, Sauron began to take shape again. His spirit went into hiding for an age first in Dol Guldur (where he was eventually banished). By this time, the Ring had been found by a Hobbit named Sméagol, whom it corrupted and turned into the vile creature Gollum. Gollum took the Ring into a cave in the Misty Mountains, where for the next 500 years it waited for its master to re-emerge.

Sauron took control of the abandoned fortress Dol Guldur disguised as a Necromancer in order to regain his former strength. He was vanquished by the White Council, however, and he fled to Mordor in the East. The Ring, meanwhile, was found in Gollum's cave by the Hobbit Bilbo Baggins, who took it with him to his home in the Shire.

## The Search for the RingEdit

Over the next 60 years, Sauron reclaimed his power over Mordor. He began building an army to conquer all of Middle-Earth. By this point, Saruman betrayed the White Council and became Sauron's servant, hoping to claim the Ring for himself and overthrow the Dark Lord. Sauron also began waging war on his former allies, Men and Elves.

He still needed the Ring to regain his former power, however, so he sent spies all over Middle-earth to find it. Eventually, he found and captured Gollum, who had spent years looking for the Ring after losing it to Bilbo, and tortured the creature until he revealed that "Baggins" had it. After Sauron discovered this, he sent the Nazgûl to the Shire to find Bilbo's nephew and heir Frodo Baggins, who now had the Ring, kill him, and take the Ring back. However, Frodo had already left for Mordor to destroy the Ring, sent by the wizard Gandalf. Sauron also commanded Saruman to build him an army for Mordor.

However, the first time Sauron actually appeared is when he was in the form of his own symbol, the Eye of Sauron, in the Mirror of Galadriel. Frodo looked into the Mirror of Galadiral, which showed things in the past, present, and future. He eventually saw Sauron in the form of the Eye, with Galadriel herself warning him not to touch the water in the Mirror.

Meanwhile, Saruman cross-bred Orcs with men to make an army of Uruk-hai, but most of them were killed in the Battle of the Hornburg that took place in the land of Rohan.

After his defeat at the Hornburg, Sauron declared open war on Middle-earth, conquering several kingdoms of Elves and Men. He decided to attack Gondor, and sent an army of Orcs, Southrons and Easterlings over to Minas Tirith to destroy it. The soldiers of Gondor fought against the army, which also had several trolls and Oliphaunts in it; they were later helped to gain victory by the Riders of Rohan, led by King Théoden, and by an army of soldiers brought by Isildur's descendant Aragorn, heir to the throne of Gondor.

## The Ring Destroyed

Meanwhile, Frodo and Sam (with Frodo carrying the One Ring) entered Mordor through the secret passage of Cirith Ungol; Sauron appeared once again in the form of the Eye and searched for the two Hobbits. He nearly discovered them, but his attention was diverted away from them when the Army of the West (led by Aragorn, Gandalf, Eomer and Prince Imrahil) came to draw out his forces to give Frodo and Sam a chance to get to Mount Doom. Eventually they reached Mount Doom, but Frodo decided to take the ring for himself at the last second.

Just as it seemed Sauron was about to conquer Middle-earth, however, Gollum attacked and bit Frodo's finger off, taking the One Ring back. He danced with joy at his conquest, but lost his balance and fell in the lava pit of Mount Doom along with his "precious", destroying the Ring and himself.

With the Ring's destruction, Sauron was defeated once and for all, and he was stripped of his power and reduced to a "huge shape of shadow, impenetrable, lightning-crowned,… terrible but impotent"; a crippled, harmless shadow of his former self, unable to take shape again. He was then blown away by a great wind into the Void, like his master, Morgoth (where, unlike Morgoth, Sauron would eventually die as he cannot survive without the Ring). The very foundations of Barad-dûr and the Black Gate were destroyed along with him. Mordor's armies were all exorcised from Sauron's control, and were easily defeated.

## Before the film trilogies

As foretold in the opening prologue, Sauron, the Dark Lord of Mordor, forged the One Ring of Power to Rule Them All in the fires of Mount Doom within the land of Mordor. He conquered many lands in Middle Earth, until the Last Alliance of Men and Elves fought against him on the slopes of Mount Doom. They defeated his army of orcs easily, but Sauron proved to be a bigger challenge. He slaughtered many of the men and Elves and killed the Gondor King, Elendil, with a huge mace.

Elendil's son Isildur grabbed his father's sword, but Sauron stepped on it, breaking it. Isildur cut off Sauron's fingers, including the one with the One Ring on it, destroying Sauron's body, but he survived as a spirit, unable to die unless the One Ring was destroyed, which could only be done if it was thrown into the fires of Mount Doom where it was forged.

Eventually, Sauron would disguise himself as a sorcerer, known as the Necromancer. The prologue does not include this information, and it is only revealed in The Hobbit trilogy.

While he was only mentioned in the novel, Sauron appears in the prequel trilogy of The Hobbit as the Necromancer. Although Sauron appears little throughout the story, his presence, like in Lord of the Rings before it, is constantly felt, and he is an active threat in the story through his servant Azog. He is portrayed and voiced by Benedict Cumberbatch who also voices and portrays Smaug.

## The Hobbit: An Unexpected Journey

Thousands of years later, Gandalf accompanied the dwarf Thorin Oakenshield and his band of kinsmen (as well as reluctannt "burgler" Bilbo Baggins) on a quest to reclaim the kingdom of Erebor from the dragon Smaug. Unbeknownst to Thorin and company, Gandalf had an ulterior motive; he had come to suspect that Sauron had returned, and wanted to destroy Smaug to prevent Sauron from using him as a weapon. Meanwhile, Radagast the Brown discovered Dol Guldur, and the Witch-King of Angmar, Lord of the Nazgul and Sauron's chief servant, attacked him and vanished. Radagast then saw Sauron in shadow, and fled. He told Gandalf about the encounter, and Gandalf eventually told the White Council; the other members reacted with skepticism, except for Lady Galadriel, who sent Gandalf on a quest to confirm that this Necromancer was indeed Sauron returned.

## The Hobbit: The Desolation of Smaug

After Gandalf, Bilbo and the Dwarf company escaped a pack of Orcs led by Azog the Defiler, Gandalf parted ways with them and travelled with Radagast to Dol Guldur to discover the truth. Gandalf sent Radagast back to send a message to Galadriel, while he went in alone. After unsuccessfully trying to convince the evil inside to reveal itself, he was ambushed by Azog and several Orcs. After defeating and escaping them, Gandalf fleed deeper into the ruined fortress, where he encountered the Necromancer and confirmed his worst fear: that this mysterious sorceror was indeed the Dark Lord returned.

Sauron revealed to Gandalf that he was gathering all his forces and regaining his strength, enough to prepare for war. He planned to first take over Erebor, and then reclaim the kingdom of Angmar, and on and on until he once again controled all of Middle-earth.

Gandalf tried to fight off the Dark Lord, and although he accomplished repelling him a few times, he eventually proved to be no match for Sauron. After defeating Gandalf, destroying his staff and imprisoning him, Sauron sent his minions to Erebor to find Thorin and his company inside the mountain, where they were currently facing a conflict with Smaug the Dragon, who was on his way to destroy the nearby town of Esgaroth.

## The Hobbit: The Battle of the Five Armies

Galadriel, Saruman and Elrond entered Dol-Guldur to save Gandalf. Elrond and Saruman battled the spirits of the Nazgul, while Gandalf escaped with the help of Radagast the Brown.

Sauron once again took the form of the Eye and appeared before the group and foretold the fall of the East and the rise of the ancient Kingdom of Angmar. He declared that "the time of the Elves is over, the Age of the Orc has begun." He attempted to corrupt Galadriel, who nonetheless resisted and used all of her power to banish Sauron's spirit out of Dol Guldur. Moments later, Saruman said that he would deal with Sauron personally, foreshadowing their alliance.

Sauron's armies eventually met with defeat at the hands of the armies of elves, men, dwarves and the Eagles during the Battle of the Five Armies, which ended with the deaths of Azog and Bolg.

## The Lord of the Rings: The Fellowship of the Ring

Sauron appears as the main villain. After the One Ring was found by Gollum, and later taken by Bilbo Baggins, Sauron himself became obsessed with finding the ring. Over the 15 years after Bilbo gave the ring to Frodo, Sauron regained much of his former strength, though unable to take physical form, he existed as an eye, called the Eye of Sauron, shown as a real manifestation on top of Barad-dûr. Saruman also went over to his side and he sent the Ringwraiths after Frodo to kill him and take the One Ring back. They failed.

## The Lord of the Rings: The Two Towers

Sauron reappears as the main antagonist. His servant, Saruman, sent an army of 10,000 Uruk-hai to invade Rohan, but eventually they were defeated when Gandalf, the Rohirrim and the Ents of Fangorn Forest arrived. Saruman himself was killed by Gríma Wormtongue at Isengard and Wormtongue was killed by Legolas. Sauron's defeat at Helm's Deep showed him that the men were still able to resist him.

## The Lord of the Rings: The Return of the King

Sauron reappears as the main antagonist. After the defeat at Helm's Deep, he decided to attack Gondor with another powerful army of orcs, led by the hideous orc Gothmog and the Witch-king of Angmar. The men of Gondor and Rohan fought against them, but it wasn't until Aragorn, Legolas, and Gimli showed up with the Army of the Dead that Sauron's army was defeated. In the battle, the Witch-King was killed by Éowyn, and Gothmog was killed by Aragorn and Gimli.

In the meantime, Frodo and Sam were making their way into Mordor with the One Ring to destroy it. Gandalf, Aragorn, Legolas, Gimli, Éomer, Merry, Pippin, and what remained of the men of Gondor and Rohan went to the Black Gates to draw Sauron's army out and his attention away from the two hobbits after a meeting with the Mouth of Sauron. Gollum attacked Frodo and Sam as they made their way up Mount Doom. In the end, Frodo decided to keep the ring for himself, and put it on, thus attracting the attention of Sauron and the eight remaining Nazgûl.

Before anything else could happen, however, Gollum bit Frodo's finger off and took the ring back. Frodo fought Gollum, resulting in them both falling over the cliff. Frodo held onto the edge and survived and he and Sam escaped, but Gollum fell into the lava with the One Ring. With the ring destroyed, Sauron could no longer survive. Barad-dûr collapsed, and Sauron was destroyed in a shock wave of energy that collapsed the foundations of Mordor and in the process, the majority of the Orcs were all destroyed whereas the surviving Orcs run away, never able to form such great armies again, while the eight remaining Nazgul were all destroyed by the fires of Mt. Doom therefore, freeing Middle-Earth from slavery and destroying the ancient threat to Elves and Men.

---

We saw how evil he was and he was pure evil 100-fold and more.

We gasped in sheer horror.

Me: It's hard to imagine that he is that evil. He makes Voldemort, the Devil and the most evil figures of history feel like a joke.

Nico: No kidding. What about Gollum? I've always hated him because he's really creepy.

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up Gollum's info.

---

Gollum, originally known as Sméagol or Trahald, is a creature of Hobbit origin and a major antagonist in J.R.R. Tolkien's Middle-Earth legendarium. Gollum is one of the two secondary antagonists in the novel The Lord of the Rings (alongside Saruman), and a supporting antagonist in the novel, The Hobbit.

He is the secondary antagonist in The Hobbit: An Unexpected Journey, a minor antagonist in The Lord of the Rings: The Fellowship of the Ring, before enlarging his role as an anti-hero in The Lord of the Rings: The Two Towers, and as the secondary antagonist of The Lord of the Rings: The Return of the King.

He is a former Hobbit who is corrupted and transformed into a slimy, monstrous creature by the One Ring, which he calls "my precious". After losing the Ring to Bilbo Baggins, he hunts after it for decades, eventually becoming part of the quest to destroy it when he is tamed by Bilbo's nephew Frodo. His all-consuming need for the Ring eventually lead him to betray Frodo and unintentionally destroy the Ring and himself.

In Sir Peter Jackson's adaptations of The Lord of the Rings and The Hobbit, he was portrayed by Andy Serkis, who also played Capricorn in Inkheart, Supreme Leader Snoke in the Star Wars sequel trilogy, Spike in Flushed Away, and Ulysses Klaue in the Marvel Cinematic Universe franchise. In the 1977 animated film, he was voiced by the late Brother Theodore. In the 1978 animated version of The Lord of the Rings, he was voiced by the late Peter Woodthorpe. In the 2003 Sierra Entertainment videogame, he was voiced by Daran Norris.

## Early life and and acquiring the Ring

Originally a Stoor Hobbit, Sméagol spends the early years of his life with his extended family under a Matriarch, his grandmother. He was born circa the year 2430 of the Third Age.

In the year TA 2463, on his 33rd birthday, Sméagol becomes the fourth Bearer of the One Ring, after Sauron, Isildur, and Déagol. The latter is his cousin, and on Sméagol's birthday, they go fishing in the Gladden Fields north of the mountains. After being pulled into the water by a large fish, Déagol finds the Ring underwater, and emerges from the river with his prize. Sméagol is immediately ensnared by the Ring and demands it as his "birthday present", but Déagol refuses. Sméagol strangles Déagol and claims the Ring as his own, his "precious".

Sméagol uses the Ring for thieving and antagonizing his relatives. The Ring corrupts his body and mind, forcing him to make a disgusting swallowing noise in his throat, for which his relatives nickname him "Gollum". Finally, his grandmother disowns him and throws him out of her home. He wanders for a few years, degenerating further as the Ring's hold on him grows, until he makes a new home in a cave in the Misty Mountains. The Ring's malignant influence twists his Hobbit body and mind and prolongs his life far beyond its natural limits; he lives in his cave for 500 years while the Ring bides its time, waiting for Sauron to return. Gollum calls the Ring his "Precious" or his "Birthday Present", the latter as a justification for killing Déagol.

## Living in the Misty Mountains

Gollum lives under the Misty Mountains for nearly 500 years, eating raw blind fish (which he catches in his small row boat) and Goblins when he can get them. In later years, he finds Hobbit and Elven food repulsive.

During his centuries under the Ring's influence, he develops a sort of dissociative identity disorder: Sméagol, his "good" personality, still vaguely remembers things like friendship and love, while Gollum, his "bad" personality, is a slave to the Ring willing to kill anyone who tries to take it. Years later, Samwise Gamgee names the good personality "Slinker" (for his fawning, eager-to-please demeanor), and the bad personality "Stinker". The two personalities often quarrel when he talks to himself (as Tolkien put it, "through not having anyone else to speak to") and have a love/hate relationship, mirroring Gollum's love and hatred for the Ring and for himself.

In July, TA 2941, during the Quest of Erebor, the Hobbit Bilbo Baggins stumbles upon the subterranean lake in which he lives and finds the Ring, which Gollum had lost while hunting an imp goblin in the network of caves leading to the lake. (However, it is more proper to say that the Ring abandoned Gollum, for it was known to have a will of its own. As Gandalf says later, it looks after itself, trying to get back to Sauron.) After the infamous Riddle Game, during which Gollum is unaware of his loss, Gollum refuses to show Bilbo the promised way out and plots to murder him.

When he goes to get his "birthday present", however, he finds that it is gone. He suddenly realizes the answer to Bilbo's last riddle - "What have I got in my pocket?"- and flies into a rage. Bilbo inadvertently discovers the Ring's power of invisibility as he runs, allowing him to follow Gollum to the back entrance of the cave. There, Bilbo at first prepares to kill Gollum, but is overcome with pity, so he jumps over him to escape. As Bilbo runs, Gollum cries out, "Thief! Thief, Baggins! We hates it forever!"; he does not immediately follow Bilbo out of fear of being caught by the Goblins.

## Search for the Ring

Gollum eventually leaves the Misty Mountains and pursues Bilbo a few years later, but the trail is cold. He makes his way south into Mordor, discovering the secret stair located near Minas Morgul and surviving an encounter with Shelob. He is captured on his return and taken to Sauron's stronghold, where he is tortured by the Dark Lord himself until he reveals what he knows about the Ring; he reveals that "Baggins" of the Shire had taken it, alerting Sauron to the existence of Hobbits and the Baggins family. Sauron lets him go, but he is captured soon afterward by Aragorn, then interrogated by Gandalf, who places him in the care of the Silvan Elves living in Thranduil's kingdom in Mirkwood. Assisted by Orcs, he escapes them, and sets off looking for the Shire. He passes through Moria, but cannot make it out of the East gate. He sees the Fellowship of the Ring there and begins following them.

## The War of the Ring

On January 15, 3019 the Fellowship is divided when Gandalf disappears while fighting a Balrog (though he later returns). Gollum continues trailing the remaining members. Gollum follows their boats down Anduin (floating on a log) to Rauros and pursued Frodo Baggins - nephew and heir of the hated Bilbo, and the new Ringbearer - and his friend Samwise Gamgee across the Emyn Muil when they struck out on their own towards Mordor. Gollum follows them, but after a confrontation (in which he bites and nearly strangles Sam) Frodo subdues him. Frodo ties an Elven Rope around Gollum's ankle for a leash, but the mere touch of the rope pains him.

Taking pity on the wretched creature, Frodo makes Gollum swear to help them. Agreeing to the oath, Gollum swears by the "Precious" itself and Frodo releases him. The unlikely company, guided by Gollum, makes its way to the Black Gate, the entrance to Mordor.

Frodo's kindness brought out the "Sméagol" personality, and he makes at least some effort to keep his promise. The two have a strange sort of bond from both having been Ringbearers; in Gollum, Frodo sees his possible future, and so wants to save him so he can save himself.

When they reach the Black Gate and find it well guarded, Gollum convinces them not to go that way, saying that they would be caught and Sauron would regain the Ring. Gollum says he will lead them south, where he knows of another entrance into Mordor.

Frodo and Sam are caught by Faramir, and Gollum follows them. When Frodo allows Faramir to briefly take Gollum prisoner, however, he feels betrayed, allowing the "Gollum" personality to take total control. Faramir finds out that the place Gollum is taking them is called Cirith Ungol. He then warns Frodo and Sam of the evil of that place, and of Gollum's treachery.

Frodo, Sam, and Gollum leave Faramir and begin crossing the pass of Cirith Ungol in the border-mountains of the Ephel Dúath (Mountains of Shadow). Gollum visits the great spider Shelob, child of Ungoliant, because he is planning to betray the Hobbits to her and then get the Ring for himself. When he returns, he finds the Hobbits sleeping, and the sight of Frodo asleep nearly moves Gollum to repent. However, Sam wakes up and speaks harshly to Gollum, and all hope of redemption is lost. Gollum follows through with his plan and leads Frodo and Sam into Shelob's Lair.

Frodo and Sam escape from her lair and come against all odds to the fiery volcano Mount Doom, the only place where the Ring can be destroyed. Gollum follows them all the way, seeking a chance to surprise them and take the Ring. When Frodo and Sam have almost reached their destination, he attacks them, but Frodo casts him down and threatens to throw him in the fire if he ever touches him again. Sam, who had hated Gollum on sight, tries to bring himself to kill him, but relents out of sheer pity and disgust, turning his back on the beaten (but still wily) creature.

Death

Moments later, Frodo is standing on the edge of the Crack of Doom, but, unwilling to destroy the Ring, claims it for himself and puts it on, becoming invisible. Then Gollum attacks the hobbits again. Gollum knocks Sam out and jumps on Frodo. The two fight until, finally, Gollum bites off Frodo's finger and seizing the Ring. Gollum then teeters on the edge of the great pit, loses his balance and falls in, taking the Ring with him along with a final, joyous cry of "Precious!" He perishes in the lava, and the Ring is destroyed with him. Had Gollum not lived to play this final part, there was a good chance that Sauron would have regained his Ring, as he knew where Frodo was as soon as he put it on.

According to J. R. R. Tolkien's notes, Eru Ilúvatar, the Middle-earth legendarium's version of God, intervened to destroy the Ring by causing Gollum to fall into the Crack of Doom.

---

Me: Geez!

Lana: What a freak of nature.

Me: No kidding.

Grugun: Aye.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) He was a heartless monster lads.

Nico: He sure was.

Me: Lets head to Middle Earth and destroy the Ring, Gollum and Sauron. They will never terrorize Middle Earth as long as we have anything to say about it.

Nico: Yeah!

Lucy cut open a portal to Middle Earth and we were in the world of The Lord of the Rings: MIDDLE EARTH! It was a beautiful world and we were in the Realm of Gondor.

Jewel Man: So this is Middle Earth?

Me: Yep. We're in the Realm of Gondor.

Nico: It sure is beautiful.

We saw creepy shadowy storm clouds heading over the land of Gondor.

Laney: Those clouds give me the creeps.

Me: Those clouds aren't any ordinary clouds. Those clouds are the Shadow of Mordor.

We heard Orc chants and we got onto a hill and we saw thousands of Orcs attacking the city of Minas Tirith and it was an immensely massive fight that was happening now. we were in the Siege of Minas Tirith.

Me: It's the Siege of Minas Tirith.

Nico: Whoa! What a battle.

Varie: How many Orcs are there?

Me: 150,000.

Laney: Whoa! Not very good odds.

Me: Lets power up and help take down the Orcs.

Electro and Leonard appeared.

Me: Electro and Leonard.

Saïx: And me.

Luan: Oh great. Saïx.

Electro: Let us help you guys. We love the Lord of The Rings movies just as much as anyone else and they are the one series where we have a strong fear of Sauron and his entire forces.

Me: This is unusual. Usually you all appear and help people like Sauron and his forces.

Leonard: Not this time.

Saïx: Even we in Organization XIII have a strong fear of Sauron. He was terrifying.

Me: Wow. Lets power up and take them down.

?: Wait!

We saw a Tiger Robot appear.

Flash Man: Who are you?

Neon Tiger: Allow me to introduce myself! I'm Neon Tiger! (shoots several energy beams from his tail at Flash Man)

Nico used the Force and fired the blasts into the air.

Electro: Neon Tiger, we have to take down all those Orcs right there. We are facing the forces of the Dark Lord Sauron and he poses a threat to all of Middle Earth.

Neon Tiger: Oh.

My Signer Mark Glowed and Kalin appeared.

Kalin: Now I can kill you J.D.

Electro: Kalin, drop your ego! We have bigger problems to deal with now. Sauron's forces are attacking and we have to destroy him and all of their forces now.

Kalin: (Growls) Fine.

Me: Lets do it!

We went at them. The Orcs were savagely attacking the city.

Then massive fiery explosions were blasting the entirety of the Orc Army apart as thousands of Orcs were perishing at a rapid pace.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired massive energy blasts and obliterated a bunch of Orcs and Nico fired massive blasts of fire and Lincoln blasted them all over with lightning. Electro fired blasts of lightning all over and blew them apart.

Leonard: This time, my pigs are wearing helmets!

The Pig Minions took all of the Orcs all over the place and smashed and destroyed them all over the place with dynamite and weapons and blew them, apart all over the place and Saïx smashed many orcs all over with his claymore and smashed them to pieces and blew them apart all over the place with incredible fury. Lori blew many Orcs away with incredible blasts of wind.

Troy: Maybe magic will help in this battle.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers and they blasted many Orcs all over with magic blasts and more and blew them apart all over the place.

Ben turned into a new predator. It looked like a Starfish with a jewel in the middle and it had spines all over. It was a Cascanastroderian and they are the natural predators of the Cascan's from the planet Cascareau. They got after Overflow's species. Ben crushed many orcs all over and turned them into drinkable paste. Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and Electro did the same and blew the orcs apart into piles of blood and guts and Lana fired blasts of ice and froze them and Lola fired blasts of fire and incinerated them all over the place and Ralarie chanted a powerful spell incantation and a massive stampede of Fire Horses appeared out of nowhere and incinerated many orcs in their path. Then we heard a horn blow and we saw the Riders of Theodan appear on the Pelennor Fields.

Me: The Riders of Theoden.

Nico: The Riders of the Rohirrim have arrived.

They got ready and saw us fighting the Orcs as we blew them apart all over the place with relentless fury and were tearing them apart all over the place. Massive explosions were blowing the Orcs to smithereens.

We blasted the Orcs all over the place.

Then we heard the horns blow and we saw the Rohirrim charge to the Orcs and a massive bloodbath began.

Nico: I'm going to stop Denethor.

Me: Okay. I've always hated that guy.

Nico flew to the citadel of Minas Tirith. We were blowing many Orcs apart all over the place with incredibly indiscriminate fury.

Nico busted into the citadel and he saw Denethor about to kill himself by burning himself alive on a pyre with Faromir.

Nico: What the fuck are you doing Denethor!?

Denethor took a torch.

Denethor: You may triumph in the field of battle for a day. But against the power that has risen in the east, there is no victory.

Nico: That is bullshit!

He dropped the torch and lit the wood on fire and Nico teleported and kicked Denethor away and he grabbed Faromir and he revived him with his energy.

Denethor got up and he was insane and crazy!

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him into the wall and knocked him out.

Nico: You have been dethroned.

The battle was heating up a the Legions of Haradrim arrived and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and blew them all apart and killed all of them all over the place with incredible firepower. Maria fired blasts of water and drenched the Orcs all over and drowned them and then Aragorn, Gimli and Legolas appeared and they had a massive army of the dead with them and they were slashing and hacking the rest of the orcs all over the place and we were blowing them all apart. We then faced the Witch King of Angmar and slashed him apart and killed him in an instant and the power of a God was no match for him. We killed the remaining forces all with ease. It was a brutal battle and one of incredible brutality.

Me: Wow.

Aragorn came up to us.

Aragorn: Did you all do this to these Orcs?

Me: Yes we did Aragorn. Sorry, we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We came from the planet Earth to help you all destroy the ring and Sauron.

Gimli: (Scottish Accent) Wow! It's an honor to have you all here lads.

Me: Thanks Gimli.

Legolas: We've heard so many amazing things about you all.

Varie: We get that a lot.

We went into the citadel of the city and formulated a plan to help Frodo. We were told that he went into the heart of Mordor. Now 10,000 Orcs stand between Frodo and Mount Doom. We devised a plan of action. Our plan was to keep Sauron's eye fixated on us while Frodo and Sam go into Mount Doom to destroy the Ring.

Me: That's a clever plan Aragorn. It just might work. Me, Nico and

Electro will head into Mordor and help Frodo and Sam destroy the Ring.

Nico: Good idea.

Gimli: Perfect lads.

Laney: Yeah.

Gimli: So… you're from another world? And your mountains are made of metal? Mine too!

Luan: Yep, we deal in heavy metals! (Laughs) Get It?

Aragorn: Well, it's good. But Legolas did it better.

Luan and Gimli: Hmph, killjoy.

Me: Guys now is not the time for jokes. Lets get moving.

We were off to the Black Gates of Mordor.

We arrived later on and we saw the Black Gates of Mordor.

Me: This is it guys.

Aragorn, Legolas, Gimli, Gandalf and the Hobbits went up to the gate. The Gates opened and we saw the entire army of Mordor came and we saw the EYE OF SAURON!

Lincoln: There he is.

Me: The Eye of Sauron. My dad calls him The Devil because he's just as evil.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Electro, Nico, Lets go.

We went to Mount Doom.

Me, Nico and Electro arrived at Mount Doom and we saw Samwise Gamshie and Frodo climbing up to a doorway.

Sam (LOTR): Look Mr. Frodo. A doorway. We're almost there.

But then GOLLUM appeared on a rock!

Gollum: Clever Hobbits to climb so high!

Me: Oh no you don't!

I went at him and kicked him in the face and knocked him into a rock.

Gollum: Precious! We must have the Precious!

Electro: I've got your Precious right here! (fires lightning blast at Gollum)

It electrocuted him all over the place.

I punched Gollum in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Me: You are FUCKING CRAZY!

Nico: And you creep me out you fucking murderer!

Gollum then went insane!

I kicked him in the face.

In the battle with the Orcs, the battle was getting intense as everyone else was blasting and slashing numerous Orcs all over the place and blowing them apart and killing them. Ringwraiths appeared and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning at them and electrocuted them all over and killed them all over and Laney fired barbs of poison and they killed numerous Orcs all over the place. Kalin blasted the orcs all over with blasts of blue energy and blew many orcs apart and Neon Tiger blasted many Orcs all over the place.

They then used some teamwork.

G1 Snarl used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Taranee used the Candrakar Cyber Planet Key. Snarl's tail strength was enhanced

100-fold and Taranee's fire powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Hun-Gurr used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and James used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Hun-Gurr's Stun Blaster and enhanced his Cacnea's abilities 100-fold.

G1 Snarl and Taranee: FIRESTORM TAIL STRIKE!

Taranee fired a blast of fire and it merged with Snarl's tail.

Hun-Gurr and James: LIGHTNING NEEDLE MISSILESTORM!

Hun-Gurr fired a blast of lightning and James had his Cacnea fired his Pin Missile.

Amorpho and Demona: DARKGHOST ECTOBURST!

Amorpho and Demona fired blasts of ecto-energy and darkness.

Laney and Kamengareth: FIRESTORM CENTIPEDE BLAST!

Laney and Kamengareth fired blasts of fire and they formed into a huge centipede of pure fire.

Lola and Maxxor: FIRESTORM PERIM BLAST!

Lola and Maxxor fired massive blasts of fire.

Carol and Aragorn: ATOMIC SWORD BLADESTORM!

Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and Aragorn fired blades of energy.

Lincoln and Gimli: LIGHTNING AXE HACKSTORM!

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and Gimli fired blasts of energy from his axe.

Edwayl and Gandalf: CELTIC MAGIC FIRESTORM!

Edwayl and Gandalf fired blasts of energy and magic.

Zarya and Legolas: WOLF RIDER STORM!

Zarya fired blasts of blue fire and Legolas fired numerous arrows and the blasts turned into an army of wolf riders.

Lynn and Blugon: SMASHING EARTH FIRESTORM!

Lynn and Blugon punched the ground and sent numerous Orcs flying in massive explosions of fire.

Aragorn: And feel this final smash. GONDOR SLASHSTORM BLADEDANCE!

Aragorn fired blasts of energy from his sword and slashed numerous orcs apart.

Back at Mount Doom we were with Frodo in and we were standing on a cliff in the heart of the volcano.

Frodo: Time to destroy this ring for good!

Me: Come on Frodo.

He held out the ring and it was a 24 karat gold ring and it had writing on it.

Me: Don't give in to it Frodo. Throw it in.

Gollum: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Frodo: You want your precious?

He took the ring off the chain and dropped it into the volcano and Gollum jumped after it.

Me: I've had it with this fucking freak!

Frodo: Me too. SHIRE LEAFSTORM SMASH!

Frodo fired a wave of leaves and they formed into a hammer and smashed into Gollum and sent him and the ring into the lava and Gollum died with the ring in his hands.

Me: Lets get outta here!

We flew back and had Sam and Frodo with us.

The Ring melted in the lava and Sauron released an ear-shattering scream as he was dying and the tower of Baradhur collapsed and he exploded.

Merry: FRODO! FRODO!

The war was over!

We regrouped and the orcs fell into a huge crack in the earth and they died in an instant and we saw Mount Doom explode.

Me: Whoa! That was a close one.

Nico: No kidding. Sauron has failed this world and this universe.

Nicole: Yes he has.

Kalin: This was intense!

Nico: It sure was.

Electro: You know there was another guy named Sauron, right?

Maria: Of course. But we already took care of him before today.

Leonard: Just wanted to know. Well, we'll see you guys around.

The Masters of Evil then teleported out.

Me: That was intense.

We had Sauron and Gollum forever sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. We went back to Minas Tirith after Frodo was healed and we were the guests of Aragorn's coronation. He was coronated as King of Gondor and he was the first King of Gondor in over 3,000 years. The White Tree bloomed again for the first time in a long time. We were honored to be there. We saw Aragorn reunited with Arwen. It was good.

Aragorn: Thank you all so much for saving all of Middle Earth from the evils of Sauron.

Me: It was our pleasure your majesty. We're glad we could help you out.

Nico: Yeah. We do what we have to do to save the entire universe from evil.

Vince: Yep.

Laney: Evil will never rest.

Lana: Yep.

Gandalf: J.D. I want you to have this as a token of our thanks.

Gandalf took off his ring. He had the ring of power Narya, the Ring of Fire and he gave it to me as his way of saying thank you.

We later went back home to Earth.

Aragorn: (To the viewers) Never follow the ways of Sauron. Or Team Loud Phoenix Storm will stop you.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic complete!

The Lord of The Rings Trilogy is one of my favorite movie series and it was so awesome! The Return of The King is my favorite out of all the movies and it was awesome! A lot of big stars were in those movies and they all did a great job in those movies. It was awesome! NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is my original chapter for where we learn a very dark secret about Tara Markov and face her extremely evil father back from the dead. We're going to make sure that he pays for his crimes even in death.

See you all tomorrow.

# REVENGE OF EVIL TYRANT KING MARKOV

We were over on the planet Perim and we were there to have a good tour of Kiru City. It was a really awesome city and Maxxor is the ruler there.

Drill Man: It's good to have a proper tour of Kiru City.

Tom Majors: It sure is. We'll show you all around.

We walked around Kiru City and it was an amazing place.

---

This city is the capital of the OverWorld and the home of the leader of the OverWorld Maxxor.

All the key decisions concerning the fate of the OverWorld Tribe are made within its thick walls, resting in the heart of the OverWorld. There has never been a successful attack on this magnificent metropolis. The tower of Maxxor's palace is visible from miles away. The Museum of Perim is famed for its many priceless treasures. Kiru City Armory is also worth a stop. Access is restricted, but Bodal will gladly give you a tour. There are many hidden passages and tunnels in Kiru City.

There's a secret room in Maxxor's castle that contains an Overworld mugician that's always available for use should the need arise.

---

We saw much of the city and it was awesome. We saw shops, places to hang around and so much more. We also saw the Kiru City Armory and Weapons Storage.

TD Mike: So this is where the Overworlders keep their Battlegear?

Tom Majors: Yep. They keep their weapons here for battle when the need arises.

They had all kinds of spears, swords, blasters, staffs and so much more.

Nico: Boy these weapons are amazing.

Sarah Gunnerson: They sure are.

Lincoln: I wouldn't mind using them on our adventures should the need arise.

Laney: Me neither.

Me: Yeah.

Tom Major: Not all weapons are good. There was this time where some rogue Chaotic players were using some sonic charges to blow up locations

We gasped.

Lori Jimenez: I remember hearing about that.

Thundercracker: Who were the names of these rogue Chaotic players?

Tom Major: Their names were Simon and his friends Bianca, Dimitri, and Bruno.

Me: Hmm.

I pulled up their history.

---

Simon is a rouge player who destroys ultra rare locations with sonic charges so he and his partners in crime Bianca, Dimitri, and Bruno are the only ones who have them and sell them to the highest bidder. In the episode "A Rare Hazard," they demanded Tom to do an inside job in Bodal's arsenal shop and obtain more sonic charges for them where Tom was against this. Simon finds a way to frame him by showing Tom a doctored picture of him destroying a location and unless he helps, he will be known as an OverWorld traitor when the picture is shown to Maxxor.

This led to the final confrontation at Akarak Cavern (an area under Crystal Cave which has anti-gravity properties to it) when Simon and his group are setting up explosive charges. Tom, Sarah, and Peyton ended up going around deactivating the charges. When it came to the final one that is about to blow in 30 seconds, Simon and his followers tried to leave only for Kaz to arrive with Codemasters Imthor and Crellan with Codemaster Imthor stating that they deactivated their scanners until the plight is solved. Tom managed to deactivate the final explosive charge. It is unknown what happened to Simon and his followers afterwards.

Bianca

Bianca is one of Simon's followers.

Dimitri

Dimitri is one of Simon's followers.

Bruno

Bruno is one of Simon's followers who is the largest of the group.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Simon is a monster!

Nico: He sure is.

Naruto: Simon is a completely honorless monster.

Me: No kidding. If he ever comes back we have ourselves a new target and without a doubt, he'll be coming to get revenge on you Tom.

Tom Majors: Yeah.

G1 Silverbolt: I have a feeling that when we run into Simon and his goons, we're gonna fight the rest of the M'arrillians that we didn't kill, including that Rath'tab guy that Vanitas and Cantwell mentioned.

Me: And we'll be ready for them when we kick their butts into oblivion.

Sarah Gunnerson: I can't wait to have another crack at him.

Peyton: Me too.

---

Back at the estate we were having a good time watching TV and playing card games. We then saw Tara in deep thought.

Lana: Tara are you all right?

Tara: I'm fine. Just thinking that's all.

Nico: You look like you're in deep thought about something.

Tara: I'm thinking about my home Markovia.

Tara had tears coming down her face.

Beast Boy: Tara you can tell us what happened there.

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah.

Tara: Okay.

Tara went over what happened to her before Markovia was completely destroyed. 40 years ago before Tara became the superheroine Terra, she was the princess of a small country in Western Europe called Markovia. She was born to her beautiful mother, Queen Selena the Virtuous. Tara and her little brother Brion Markov A.K.A. Geo-Force were inseparable and loved each other more than anyone. Same with her big sister Gloria. They loved each other so much. But the queen and all three kids were not happy with their father. He was a ruthless tyrant that ruled over all of Markovia with an iron fist with extreme oppression and tyranny. His name was

King Devon Markov the Ruthless. He was called that because he hated everything and anyone that entered Markovia would be killed on sight and the worst of all is that he hated Tara with a ruthless vengeance. He would physically abuse her and any friends she had made with any of the villagers, he would arrest and have them beheaded. He abused his power to an incredible degree and the United Nations would never support his regime. In 1973, when Markovia went broke he declared war on the entire planet and threatened to plunge the entire planet into total chaos and wipe out all of humanity so that he can have Markovia rule over the entire world alone. But the United States and the United Nations would not stand for these acts of oppression and injustice. The World Leaders of the United Nations decided to have Markovia completely destroyed forever to make sure that World War III doesn't break out. They fired a massive 75 megaton Nuclear Missile at Markovia. To save her children, Queen Selena grabbed her children and had them sent far away. She made the ultimate sacrifice to save her kids. The missile hit Markovia and completely obliterated it in an instant. The massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles. Gloria got away from the blast just in time. But the car containing Tara and Brion wasn't so lucky. It got caught in the radiation fallout of the explosion and got Tara and Brion exposed to incredible levels of Gamma Radiation and it changed them forever. The shockwave from the explosion buried them in piles of rock and they laid dormant for decades in a state of suspended animation. 40 years later, Tara and Brion were reborn and they became the Earth Manipulating superheroes: Terra and Geo-Force. But before King Markov died, he vowed to one day return from the dead and finish what he started.

We gasped in absolute horror and Tara broke down crying.

Me: Tara that's horrible.

Cyborg: (to Tara) I don't know who to hate more. Slade or your so called dad!

Me: I would hate both.

Lincoln: Me too.

Laney: Same here.

Varie: I can't believe your father is that evil. He's like Ivan the Terrible reincarnated.

Jessie K.: Just what I was thinking.

The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and answered it. It was Brion Markov, A.K.A. Geo-Force!

Me: Brion Markov, A.K.A. Geo-Force.

Geo-Force: That's right. It's an honor to finally meet you J.D. I've heard so many wonderful things about you.

Me: I know. Your sister Tara told us a lot about you. Come on in.

Geo-Force came in and Tara saw him for the first time in a while.

Tara: Brion!

Geo-Force: Sis!

They hugged and it was a great reunion.

Geo-Force: Tara I'm so glad you're all right.

Tara: I've missed you so much bro.

Geo-Force: Me too sis.

Gloria Markov: Little bro!

Geo-Force: Gloria!

They all hugged. It was a Markov Sibling reunion.

Lori Loud: It's literally a Markov Sibling reunion.

Laney: It sure is.

But then we got an unexpected broadcast on TV and we saw that it was KING MARKOV THE RUTHLESS back from the dead!

Tara: (Gasp) Father!?

Geo-Force: He's alive!?

King Markov: (On TV) Greetings citizens of the world, I am your new ordained ruler King Devon Markov and from now on, you will address me as supreme overlord of everything on Earth. I am now going to make you all my slaves and my servants and I will make sure that no free will comes to you all ever. Anyone that does will be killed on sight and I will make you all build a new world where I will be your true king. I will be the Supreme Ruler of everything and I will crush anyone who opposes me. My rule will now be supreme.

Me: Oh Hell no it won't!

Vince: We won't let him return and rule over us!

Me: No one is gonna tell us what to do!

Nico: Especially a ruthless tyrant that deserved to die!

Vypra and all of the Masters of Evil and the Dark Signers appeared.

Vypra: Did you guys see all that?

Me: We sure did. Tara's father is back from the dead with a vengeance. Now we have to make sure that he pays.

Waffle Woman: Tara, as your nemesis, I speak for all of us when I say that the Masters of Evil will help you against your father!

Tara: Thanks Vicky.

?: I'll gladly help you all too.

We saw that Vypra had SERPICON from episode 36 of Time Force with her!

Just like all other mutants, Serpicon was created in the result of science accident. Before the events of the series he was captured by the Time Force organization and frozen in the Cryo Prison. In the thirty sixth episode Ransik released Serpicon and ordered him to attack the Cosmic Centre of Silver Hills and activate the mechanism of self-liquidation. Serpicon attacked the Cosmic Centre with the Cyclobots and tied up all the scientists and employees. However Trip and Circuit went to the cabine of manual control and hacked its coding, stripping the mechanism of self-liquidation. Then Eric arrived and battled Serpicon. Serpicon fought the Quantum Ranger and despite the mutant being an excellent marksman, he was defeated and then he enlarged himself. In the giant size he managed to overpower Quantasaurus Rex. The Rangers tried to attack the mutant with their Vector Weapons, but he was invulnerable to their attacks and was about to attack heroes, but Circuit distracted him, getting his blast on himself. Wes summoned the Time Jet and the heroes together attacked the villain by using it. Serpicon was finally defeated and frozen by Quantasaurus Rex Max Blizzard Attack.

---

Eric Myers: Serpicon!

Serpicon: I'm not here to cause trouble this time Quantum Ranger. I want to help you destroy King Markov.

Me: I remember you! You attacked the Cosmic Centre of Silver Hills for a Self-Liquidation mechanism.

Serpicon: That's right. You really have watched all of us on TV haven't you?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Serpicon: So I have heard from Mistress Vypra. It's nice that we have a lot of fans.

Me: It sure is.

Serpicon: I could remove my DNA patch, grow giant, and crush your father and his forces.

Vypra: That won't be needed Serpicon.

Me: All right lets head for Markovia. It's time for us to Crown a King!

Everyone: YEAH!

We were off to Markovia!

MARKOVIA, WESTERN EUROPE

King Markov and his soldiers were ready for a big battle. It was gonna be a big battle unlike any other.

King Markov: Soon this world and everyone in it will be mine.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard.

King Markov: What!?

We landed.

Me: King Markov the Ruthless. So we meet at last.

King Markov: And who are all of you?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare!

Dark Spicer: (to King Markovia) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Tara: Its been a while "Father".

King Markov: Dear daughter. It has been a while. How long has it been?

Tara: 40 years.

Me: It's now the year 2020.

Nico: King Markov, you have failed this world and this universe!

Sarah, Gwen, Jen, May, Yumi and Tara stripped off their clothes and they showed that they had Leotards on. Gwen's was blue, Tara's was yellow and black, May's was red, Yumi's was black, Jen's was purple and white, and Sarah's was white and red.

Maria: Why are you girls wearing leotards under your clothes?

Gwen: (smirks) Trust me. You're about to find out!

Gwen, Sarah, May, Yumi, Tara, and Jen groaned as their stomachs growled loudly, they started to sweat, and they doubled over in pain.

Yumi: It hurts!

Tara: After this I'm never turning into this again!

May: Me too!

Gwen T.: Yeah!

Sarah: Yeah!

Jen: Same here!

It was an excruciatingly painful transformation and they got an excruciatingly painful headache.

Tara's hands and skin turned black with white patches and she was in a lot of pain as she was transforming.

Tara: DEAR GOD! I HATE THIS!

Sarah's skin turned sky blue and purple and the Girls were in an incredible amount of pain and they were changing.

Sarah Gunnerson: My hands!

Yumi's eyes were popping out of her head.

Yumi: (Groans) I FUCKING HATE THIS PART!

Gwen's skin turned dark blue and her hair was falling out and she grew razor sharp teeth. She was now half Great White Shark. Yumi's skin turned brown and her hair fell out and her eyes pushed out and were on stalks and she turned into half hammerhead. Something was shifting inside May and it was excruciatingly painful and it felt like a parasite. Then May's skin turned light orange and her hair fell out and she grew bigger and stronger and she turned into half whale shark and Sarah's her skin turned light blue with purple stripes on her and her hair fell out and she had sharp teeth. Tara had a black fin grow out of her back and her tongue grew longer and she was now half killer whale. Jen's skin turned dark grey and she had her arms grew powerful gliding wings and her teeth turned sharp and she was now Half manta ray! had her purple leotard on.

Yumi: This is gonna take some time to get used to.

Tara: Yeah.

King Markovia: (sees Tara's Killer Whale form) I always knew you were a monstrosity, daughter. Now, you certainly look the part!

Me: Shut your fucking trap! The only question is how did you come back?

Rotwood, Morton, Master Frown and Squidward appeared.

Morton: We are the ones that brought him back.

Rotwood: We used a Dark Orb to bring him back and bring the world to its knees by having King Markov kill you all.

William: I knew you guys hated us but this is a new low, even for you!

Rotwood: You and your friends were the ones who chose to act like Gods.

Morton: Our lives would've been better off if all of you hadn't existed in the first place!

Moe Szyzlak: Do us all a favor and shut your fucking goddamn yap! (Cocks rifle)

BANG!

He fired and blew Morton's entire head clear off his shoulders!

Me: Bout time someone shut him the fuck up.

But then we saw Morton's head grow back.

Me: Oh that is disgusting.

Morton: What!? I'm still alive!?

Then they felt excruciating pain in their backs and we saw the Cobra Marks move.

On my device we saw that the cobra moved to a crawling motion and 1 month was taken off the time.

Me: Wow! Every time they fight each battle, the Curse of the Cobra hastens.

Vypra: Like that J.D.?

Me: Love it Vypra. So we have 24 battles and it'll cover 730 days over that length of time. Now we have 23 battles left.

Vypra: Good math work.

Me: Thanks. The Cobra is the only thing that will kill them.

Vypra: Yep.

Jake: Time to dethrone this bad king!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Green and Black Ranger Mode!

Troy turned into the Mighty Morphin Green Ranger, Noah turned into the Black Mighty Morphin ranger, Jake turned into the Green Time Force Ranger, Gia turned into the Green Lightspeed Rescue Ranger, Emma turned into the Black Dino Thunder Ranger and

Orion turned into the Black Operation Overdrive Ranger.

Me: Lets power up and kill these assholes!

We powered up to our ultimate power and I was in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form. Nico was in his Super Saiyan 4 form.

Dark Spicer turned into Darkspeed.

Me: (Divine Voice) **This monster is not fit to be crowned king!**

Tara: I agree.

Me: **CHARGE!**

King Markov: CHARGE!

We went at them roaring and we got into a vicious and powerfully bloody fight! I slashed a soldier's head off and slashed his stomach open and disemboweled him and kicked kick down and Nico slashed his arm off and he screamed in agony. Superman fired his laser vision and burned a bunch of mens heads off and Tara used her earth powers and skewered a bunch of men with a spear of rock and Laney slashed a bunch of mens legs off with a sword of plants and Lola burned them and Vince slashed a mans head off and smashed his head open with a hammer of crystal and Lana and lashed a man and disemboweled him with a whip of ice and Lily fired blasts of water and drenched and drowned a bunch of men with her water and she fired spears of water and skewered a man through his heart and then Lucy fired blasts of black lightning and electrocuted them and she plunged her hand through a mans chest and ripped out his beating heart and ate it. Then she ripped out another mans heart and slashed off his head. Lynn and Lightning rammed through numerous men and smashed them into a million pieces of blood and gore. Naruto slammed a Rasengan into a man and blew him into pieces and Sakura Haruno smashed a bunch of men all over with her incredible strength and Saïx smashed a bunch of men's heads in with his claymore and Larxene fired many blasts of lightning and electrocuted the soldiers all over and it was brutal. It was as brutal as the Battle of Stirling in 1297. I slashed a mans head off and Volcana fired blasts of fire and burned and incinerated a bunch of men all over the place and Vexen and Lana fired blasts of ice and froze them into blocks of ice and the Operation Overdrive Rangers smashed them into millions of pieces. Rita and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over the place and Tayuya smashed numerous soldiers into bloody pieces with her war hammer and Hunter fired blasts of fire and lightning and incinerated many soldiers and Luan fired blasts of light and incinerated them all over and Edzilla smashed and ripped many soldiers apart and disemboweled them and Sasuke slashed and skewered them with extreme fury and electrocuted them with Chidori and fired blasts of Amaterasu Fire all over and incinerated them into ash all over the place. Fu fired blades of energy and slashed them in half. Bleez and Eion slashed and smashed numerous soldiers all over the place and ripped their beating hearts out and ate them and splattered blood and guts all over the place. Leni smashed numerous soldiers into pulpy pancakes all over the place and Lori slashed a bunch of soldiers and blew some of them away in tornadoes. Moe blasted them with his rifle and Homer and Bart hit them with beer bazookas and blew them to pieces. I then kicked a man and formed an axe and hacked his chest open and ripped his beating heart out and shoved it down his throat and kicked his head off and I slashed a man's throat open and kicked his head off and slashed another mans legs off and Nico grabbed a mans throat and ripped it open with his bare hands and kicked him in the crotch and Nico kicked him in the stomach and his foot ripped through his stomach and killed him in an instant and Nico ripped him in half with his hands. Varie fired blasts of water and kicked a man in the back and plunged her hand into his back and ripped his spine and head off and splattered his blood all over another man and she ripped his head off. Xaldin slashed and blew a lot of soldiers away with his spears and powerful tornadoes and Aeleus smashed and crushed numerous soldiers with his Swordaxe and powerful boulders. Vypra slashed many soldiers heads off and slashed them in half down the middle with her sword and splattered their organs and guts all over the place and kicked their heads off in piles of blood and guts. Darkspeed ran fast at 1,000 miles per hour and slashed numerous soldiers into dust and blood. Marinette slashed a bunch of soldiers with her sword and blasted them with red fire and blew them apart in massive explosions of blood and guts. Tara grabbed a man and bit into him and ripped him to pieces and she used her long tongue and grabbed a man and ate him in a huge bite. Yumi smashed a bunch of soldiers with her head and May smashed them into the ground with a massive earthquake punch. Sarah smashed a bunch of soldiers and bit them all over the place and Gwen ripped a bunch of soldiers apart with her powerful jaws and Jen flew around and smashed a bunch of soldiers all over the place with incredible speed and fury. The Megaforce Rangers and the Power Rangers all blasted, smashed, slashed and blew many soldiers apart at an incredible and indiscriminate level. Serpicon blasted numerous soldiers apart in massive gory explosions with his laser blaster.

Lincoln: Take this! VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW PHOENIX RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln formed a Black Fire Rasenshuriken with a phoenix orbiting around it and he threw it and it slammed into a bunch of soldiers and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion incinerated many soldiers in an instant.

Landon: Take this! VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW SCYTHE RASENSHURIKEN!

Landon formed a scythe of black fire and he swung it and threw a Shadow Fire Rasenshuriken and it hit a bunch of soldiers and exploded. Obliterating them all over.

Lyra: Take this! VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW PHOENIX KAMEHAMEHA!

Lyra formed a ball of Shadow Energy and fired it in the same way as a Kamehameha Wave and it turned into a Shadow Phoenix and it slammed into a bunch of soldiers and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Linka: Try this one! PURGATORY STYLE NINJA ART: PURGATORY KAMEHAMEHA!

Linka formed a ball of red fire and fired it in the same way as a Kamehameha and it slammed into a bunch of soldiers and incinerated them all over in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Liberty: Take this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: IRKEN EMPIRE!

Liberty fired waves of energy and it turned into the Irken Armies from Invader Zim and they blasted and obliterated many soldiers all over the place.

Warren: And this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC EMPIRE!

Warren fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the armies of the Celtic Empire from 332 A.D. to 1821 and they slashed, blasted and obliterated many soldiers all over the place with incredibly indiscriminate fury.

Me: **Take this one! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLOSION OF EL CHICHON!**

I touched the ground and a massive explosion of fire, ash, lava and magma exploded out of the ground from underneath numerous soldiers with the incredible force of the 1982 Eruption of El Chichon Volcano in Mexico and it obliterated many soldiers in an instant and sent them way up into the atmosphere and they landed with devastating force into the ground. Splattering their blood and guts all over the place.

Roman Goodwin: I've always wanted to try this. SPIDER STYLE NINJA ART: BRAZILIAN WANDERING SPIDER TOXIC BITE!

Roman fired a wave of red energy and it formed into a huge swarm of Brazilian Wandering Spiders, the most venomous spider in the world and they bit a bunch of soldiers all over and they died in an instant from their lethal venom.

Carly Carmine: How about this one? HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: SONIC HUMMINGBIRD KALEIDOSCOPE!

Carly fired a shower of energy and it formed into a massive kaleidoscope of beautiful hummingbirds from all over the world and they fired blasts of sonic energy at a bunch of soldiers and blew their heads apart in a gruesome manner.

Devack: Try this one. MONKEY STYLE NINJA ART: BABOON MASSACRE!

Devace fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into a group of vicious baboons and they mauled and mangled a lot of soldiers to death. Splattering their blood and guts all over the place.

Misty Tredwell: How about this one? LIZARD STYLE NINJA ART: GILA MONSTER CARNAGE!

Misty fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a trio of Gila Monsters and they ate a bunch of soldiers and splattered their blood and guts all over the place with incredible fury.

Kalin: Try this one. GIANT STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLOPS CLUB SMASH!

Kalin fired waves of blue energy and they formed into giant cyclops and they smashed and pulverized a bunch of soldiers all over with their clubs.

Greiger: How about this one? WHALE STYLE NINJA ART: KILLER WHALE POD CARNAGE!

Greiger fired a massive wave of indigo energy and it formed into a huge pod of killer whales and they ripped apart numerous soldiers and splattered their guts and blood all over the place.

Rex Goodwin: Try this one. CONDOR STYLE NINJA ART: CROWNED EAGLE CARNAGE!

Rex fired waves of purple energy and they turned into the Crowned Eagle and they ripped a lot of soldiers apart and splattered their blood and guts all over the place.

Lori: You all literally disgust me! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN CIVIL WAR!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the soldiers from the American Civil War and they blasted and slashed a bunch of soldiers all over and blew them away in a huge tornado.

Leni: This will totes hurt! SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC KAMEHAMEHA!

Leni fired a massive Kamehameha Wave made of sonic energy and it hit a bunch of soldiers and blew their heads off.

Luna Loud: This will hurt dudes. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRICE OF THE MILE!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into the armies of the Battle of Passchendaele from World War I and they blasted and slashed and blew many soldiers apart.

Luan: This is gonna hurt. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CEGORACH!

Luan fired a wave of stars and it formed into the Warhammer 40K god of laughter, Cegorach. He fired blasts of energy and made a lot of soldiers laugh uncontrollably and they died from laughter.

Lynn: Take this! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TERRA-COTTA ARMY OF CHINA!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it formed into the famous Terra-Cotta Army of China and they marched and slashed and skewered many soldiers all over and smashed them all over the place with incredible fury.

Lucy Loud: This will show you how dangerous darkness can be. VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: THE VAMPIRE COUNTS!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a bunch of vicious vampire lords and bats and they killed a bunch of soldiers by sucking their blood out and turning them into a bunch of dry husks.

Laney: Try this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOT!

Laney fired a massive wave of green energy and it turned into the legendary King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table and the legendary figures of the Arthurian Legend and they blasted and slashed numerous soldiers all over and killed them.

Lana: This will hurt. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ULFHEDNAR!

Lana fired a massive wave of ice and it formed into the Viking Wolf Berserkers and they ruthlessly slashed and killed and froze many soldiers all over the place.

Lola: Time to burn! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: TROJAN WARS!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the armies of the Trojan Wars and they slashed and incinerated a lot of soldiers.

Lisa Loud: It's time to bring down this ruthless tyrant's military might. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT SAINT HELENS ERUPTION!

Lisa touched the ground and a massive explosion of ash, fire, lava and magma exploded out from underneath a lot of soldiers with the incredible force of the 1980 Eruption of Mount Saint Helens and completely obliterated the soldiers.

Lily: This will hurt you all over. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!

Lily floated in the air as light formed behind her and she sang Tchaikovsky's Hymn of the Cherubim. She fired blasts of light and they formed into angels of light and they hit a bunch of soldiers all over and obliterated them.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) This is something I know from Hawaii. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: 2018 KĪLAUEA LAVA CASCADE!

Kanaloa fired a massive wave of volcanic lava and it engulfed numerous soldiers and melted them into nothing with the power of the 2018 Kīlauea Eruption.

Lincoln: Watch this one. Kanaloa, this is for you. HAWAIIAN RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: OVER THE RAINBOW!

Lincoln floated in the air as the beauty and amazing landscape of Hawaii appeared behind him and he sang Over the Rainbow by Israel "IZ" Kamakawiwo'ole.

Ooh, ooh, ooh

Ooh, ooh

Somewhere over the rainbow

Way up high

And the dreams that you dream of

Once in a lullaby

Somewhere over the rainbow

Bluebirds fly

And the dreams that you dream of

Dreams really do come true

Someday, I wish upon a star

Wake up where the clouds are far behind me

Where trouble melts like lemon drops

High above the chimney top

That's where you'll find me

Somewhere over the rainbow

Bluebirds fly

And the dreams that you dare to

Oh why, oh why can't I?

Well, I see trees of green and red roses too

I'll watch them bloom for me and you

And I think to myself

What a wonderful world

Well, I see skies of blue and I see clouds of white

And the brightness of day

I like the dark

And I think to myself what a wonderful world

The colors of the rainbow so pretty in the sky

And also on the faces of people passing by

I see friends shaking hands saying

How do you do?

They're really saying I, I love you

I hear babies cry and I watch them grow

They'll learn much more then we'll know

And I think to myself what a wonderful world

World

Someday I wish upon a star

Wake up where the clouds are far behind me

Where trouble melts like lemon drops

High above the chimney top

That's where you'll find me

Oh, somewhere over the rainbow

Way up high

And the dreams that you dare to

Why oh, why can't I?

Ooh, ooh

Ooh, ooh

Lincoln fired blasts of rainbow energy, lava and light at they hit the soldiers all over and obliterated them in an instant.

Kanaloa: Wow! That was amazing Lincoln!

Lincoln: IZ was a huge treasure over in Hawaii and his birthday was last week. So I did that for you and him.

Kanaloa: I am honored Lincoln.

Dana: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: MAMMOTH RIDING VIKINGS!

Dana fired a massive wave of ice and it formed into the Vikings that rode on Mammoths and they smashed and trampled numerous soldiers all over the place and froze them in blocks of ice.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Take this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WRATH OF SWEDEN!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies and creatures of Sweden's history and they smashed and blasted and slashed and trampled and froze numerous soldiers all over the place.

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) Try this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ASSYRIAN EMPIRE!

Shamrina fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the huge armies of the Assyrian Empire and they slashed and incinerated numerous soldiers all over.

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) Feel the strength of the mighty Hercules!

FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: HERCULES!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it turned into the mighty Hercules and he smashed and pulverized numerous soldiers all over the place.

Haiku: This will finish them off. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LIGHTNING SUICIDE FRUIT DISINTEGRATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Haiku formed a black Rasenshuriken with lightning and a dark red core and she threw it and it hit the rest of the soldiers and exploded. It destroyed them in a pool of darkness as a bloodcurdling scream was heard.

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!

Once all the solders were taken care of, we turned our sights to King Markov.

Me: **It's over King Markov. You're finished!**

We powered up.

King Markov: HOW DARE YOU!? Me!? FINISHED!?

We got ready for him.

King Markov: NO ONE SAYS THAT TO ME!? I REIGN SUPREME OVER ALL!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and elbowed him in the face and neck and kicked him in the back and kneed him in the face and Tara punched him in the face and smashed him all over the place with rocks at an incredible level. He jumped back and fired a powerful energy blast at us and we dodged it and it hit the ground and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I jumped into the air and fired a Death Cannon blast and it hit King Markov and slammed him into the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The massive Mushroom Cloud was incredible and it was intense.

Me: **Try this you fucked up monkey.**

I fired a ball of energy and it went at him and he caught it and was being pushed back into the walls and he slammed into the mountain. He skidded and threw the ball into space. I fired energy lasers and they hit the ground and the ground was shaking. Suddenly a massive eruption of lava exploded out from in front of King Markov and he saw this and he knew that he was in trouble.

I fired energy lasers from my hands and eyes and made him dance around like a sissy girl. I fired an energy blast into the lava and it exploded all out with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I had the lava form into a massive towering wall with my psychic powers and I had it fall onto King Markov and it burned him all over as he screamed in excruciating pain.

Goku: Whoa! That's exactly like how Frieza was facing me on Namek.

Nico: He sure has learned well from your fights Kakarot.

Goku: No kidding.

Me: **Lets get some teamwork down.**

Drill Man: With pleasure!

Thundercracker: Yeah!

Drill Man and Thundercracker used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Drill Man's Drill Missile 100-fold and turned Thundercracker's Thunder Blaster into a deadly Thunder Cannon.

G1 Silverbolt used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Mike used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. Silverbolt's electrostatic Discharge Rifle and Mike's powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Drill Man and Thundercracker: THUNDER DRILL MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Drill Man and Thundercracker fired a massive barrage of Drill Missiles and Energy blasts.

G1 Silverbolt and TD Mike: LIGHTNING MEGA SHOWERBLAST!

Silverbolt and Mike fired blasts of lightning.

Spyder and Robin: FEATHERSTORM ENERGY BURST!

Spyder fired blasts of energy and Robin fired a barrage of energy feathers.

Nivenna and Starfire: TAMARAN FIRESTORM BLAST!

Nivenna fired a massive blast of energy and Starfire fired blasts of energy.

Lyssta and Raven: BLACKSTORM MEGABLAST FIREBURST!

Lyssta fired a blast of fire and Raven fired a massive blast of black energy.

Raimusa and Blackfire: BLACK TAMARAN MEGABLAST!

Raimusa fired a massive blast of energy and Blackfire fired a massive blast of energy.

Brittney and the Dark Signers: DARKNESS NAZCA RAINBOW BLAST!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and the Dark Signers fired waves of each color of the rainbow.

Nico and the Mysticons: SAIYAN MYSTICON MYTHBLAST!

Nico fired a massive blast of energy and the Mysticons fired blasts of the Dragon, Wolf, Phoenix and Unicorn.

Laney and W.I.T.C.H.: ELEMENTAL NATURE MEGABLAST!

Laney fired a blast of energy and W.I.T.C.H. fired blasts of lightning, water, fire, earth and wind.

Lincoln and Sam, Alex & Clover: LIGHTNING STORM THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln, Sam, Alex and Clover fired massive blasts of lightning.

Lola and the Winx Club: FIRESTORM WINX MEGABLAST!

Lola and the Winx Club fired massive blasts of energy and elemental power.

Nicole and the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles: STELLAR ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!

Nicole fired massive blasts of stars and the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles fired blasts of earth, fire, wind and water.

Allie, He-Man and the Masters of the Universe: UNIVERSAL LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Allie, He-Man and the Masters of the Universe fired massive blasts of energy.

The techniques all combined and they slammed into King Markov and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

King Markov was knocked down and the shark girls reverted back.

Tara: We'll need our clothes.

Maria: I got them right here.

The girls put their clothes back on.

Tara: I've had it with this monster!

Me: **Me too.**

King Markov: What are you all!?

Me: **Your worst nightmare. You can ruin lives and you may have power, but you have no power over what I am.**

King Markov: What!? What are you!?

Me: **I am the hope of the universe, I am the answer to all things that cry out for peace, I am protector of the innocent, I am the light in the darkness, I am truth, ALLIED TO GOOD! NIGHTMARE TO YOU! I AM J.D. KNUDSON - GOD AMONG MAN AND LEADER OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!**

Darkspeed: (grabs King Markovia) How should we kill him? Should Serpicon kill him with his blasters? Or should I vibrate my hand and phase it through his chest?

Geo-Force: We'll use our final Smashes first and then Tara can deliver the fatal blow.

Darkspeed: Okay. That works.

Misty Tredwell: Lets do it! GREEN LIZARD MEGABLAST!

Misty fired a massive blast of green energy and it hit King Markov and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carly Carmine: And how about this one? ORANGE HUMMINGBIRD MEGASTRIKE!

Carly fired a powerful blast of orange energy and it hit King Markov and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Geo-Force: This is for our mother! EARTH MEGAPUNCH FIST!

Geo-Force had his fist encased in lava and crystal and he punched King Markov in the face with incredible and devastating force.

Tara: You are not our father! You should've stayed dead almost 50 years ago! Our mother was the only one we ever loved and because of you, you took her away from us! Now you die!

King Markov: You may have enough power to destroy me, but you are still threat to me little girl! I am your creator, your master, you existed only to serve me! You lived because of your wretched mother! WHAT HOPE COULD A MERE CHILD HAVE OF KILLING HER ALL POWERFUL FATHER!?

Tara's eyes glowed yellow!

Tara: You may have created me, but you were NEVER my father!

Tara fired a massive energy blast and it hit King Markov and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The explosion knocked him back.

Tara: FATHERS ARE KIND!

She fired another energy blast and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Tara: FATHERS PROTECT YOU!

She fired another energy blast and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara: FATHERS LOVE YOU!

She fired a blast of fire and it hit him and burned him and engulfed him in flames.

Tara: FATHERS RAISE YOU!

She fired a blast of energy and it hit him and he was screaming in pain as the fire was burning him.

She lifted her hands into the air.

Me: **The Spirit Bomb!**

Tara formed a powerful yellow Spirit Bomb as big and powerful as the one Goku used against Vegeta.

Tara: King Markov, I was protected by Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Raised by my Friends, I have a wonderful family and that is something that you never gave me! You will pay for your crimes! They are my family, THIS IS MY HOME AND YOU WILL NEVER BE WELCOME HERE! EARTHFORCE SPIRIT BOMB!

She threw the Spirit Bomb and it slammed into King Markov and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

King Markov: DAMN YOU ALL TO HELL!

The explosion completely obliterated King Markov in an instant and there was nothing left of him. The Dark Orb was completely destroy in an instant and we got a massive power boost from it.

Me: **Enjoy the darkness of hell where you belong King Markov.**

We landed and set our sights on Rotwood, Morton, Squidward and Master Frown.

Geo Force: Now, for you 4.

Me: **You have tormented us for the last time.**

Frown: I don't think so!

Frown pushed a button and a bomb came out of the floor.

Me: **A bomb!**

Frown: This is a 200 megaton nuclear bomb! It's set for 20 seconds.

Squidward: You morons can go after us. Or you can defuse the bomb. Your choice!

Me: **We'll worry about them another time! Lets get out of here!**

I used Instant Transmission to beam us all back home to the estate and we got out of there just in time as I teleported the the bomb into space and it exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

We were back in Michigan and we powered down.

Me: That was a close one.

Vypra: It looks like we have a new group that want to get rid of both of us.

Nico: We'll still fight each other in our usual battles. But whenever Rotwood and his group, we team up to fight them.

Dark Spicer: I'm okay with that.

Me: But it'll be for 23 times. Every time they fight us it'll hasten the curse.

Carly Carmine: It sure will.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: At least we'll never see Tara's father again.

Beast Boy: Good riddance.

But then King Markov's evil spirit appeared.

Me: You are not welcome here Markov!

I held up my hand to his face.

Me: HAKAI!

He glowed purple and he screamed in agony as he was being completely obliterated in an instant! He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Nico: King Markov, you have failed this universe.

Tara: He sure has. Goodbye forever "Father."

We later got the leaders of the United Nations together and we told everyone that King Markov is dead and has been Hakaied and destroyed forever. We disbanded the monarchy of Markovia and made it a regular country with a prime minister. It was now free of corruption and was now on the path to redemption. With no more kings.

Tara: (To the viewers) Never follow an evil king like our evil former father was. Tyranny is never gonna be welcome in the world.

Me: Yep.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic done.

WHOO-HOO! This was an awesome Original Chapter that I did. It was a wicked and epic battle against a ruthless tyrant. But we made sure that King Markov paid the ultimate price for his crimes. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a land version of the SpongeBob SquarePants episode The Camping Episode and we're going to have Lori get mauled by that bear like it did to Squidward.

See you all tomorrow.

# Camping Episode Loud House Style

We were in the world of Perim and we were going on a tour of Underworld City.

---

Chaor rules from his castle-fortress that dominates the city. Life isn't easy in UnderWorld City; In addition to tremors and cave-ins, city dwellers have to worry about fire geysers. Whole neighborhoods have been engulfed by the flame-spewing jets, which erupt without warning. Chaor goes to extreme measures to protect his capital, believing it's better to lose part of the UnderWorld City than risk losing all.

If two UnderWorlders get into a fight, they fight in the coliseum. This decision was made due to the endless fighting in UnderWorld City.

The M'arillians temporarily conquered the UnderWorlders in Episode 23 when Lord Van Bloot and Phelphor's armies surprise Chaor's armies.

---

Kaz: Welcome to Underworld City, guys!

Me: Wow! It's amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Kaz: Lets show you around.

We followed Kaz and we got to see the city. We saw the coliseum and we got to se the fire geysers and so much more. We also saw the big statue of Chaor and it was amazing.

Maria: (to Chaor) That's a really nice statue of you.

Chaor: Thanks guys. It is a piece of my power.

Kaz: Not only do we have to deal with the M'arrillians, Simon and his goons but we also have to take down those cheaters Klay and Krystella.

Kairi: Are they that dangerous?

Tom Majors: We don't have any proof that they are cheaters. But they helped Van Bloot before.

William: So, Klay and Krystella have helped Van Bloot before?

Eddy: Well, once we expose them for the cheaters they are, they might come running back to him. And that's fine. It'll be all the more sweeter to teach them a lesson.

Me: Yes it will.

Ben: And you haven't taken down Van Bloot yet because…

Chaor: Because according to you guys, Simon and those other rogue Chaotic players are major threats. Van Bloot and his goons can wait until after Simon and his followers get what they deserve.

Me: Okay. So Perim has its share of problems as well in the form of players that have no honor.

Nico: And we will stop them.

Lincoln: Count on it.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for an awesome camping day.

It was the weekend and we all were preparing for their camp out. It was gonna be awesome.

Lincoln: "Sleeping bags?"

Clyde: "Check."

Clyde was folding the sleeping bags.

Me: Flashlight?

Laney: Check.

Laney had her flashlight.

Lincoln: "Marshmallows?"

Clyde: "Check."

Me: Emergency first-aid kit?

Nico: Check.

Nico held up his first aid kit.

Lincoln looked at his list.

Lincoln: "What about the tent?"

Clyde: "It's outside."

Lincoln: "Good." (To the viewers) "We are going camping. We wanted to spend some quality sibling time. Maybe this will be a better camp out then the one we had with Clyde's dads."

Me: But we did become heroes for rescuing Jessie from quicksand that day.

Laney: That's true.

Lily: This is gonna be so awesome.

Lincoln: "Okay guys, let's go camping."

Me: Yeah!

Lori and Leni were in their room relaxing.

Lori: "Ah, the weekend is here. And this isn't just any weekend. Some of us are going camping today."

Leni: "But what if they got lost in the woods and never came back?"

Leni imagines us lost in the woods.

Lincoln: "Clyde, I'm scared."

Leni comes back to reality.

Leni: "That would be horrible!"

Lori: Relax Leni, I'm sure they'll be fine. Besides, we girls got the whole house to ourselves since Dad and Mom are working all weekend. And we won't have to see Lincoln reading comics in his undies for two whole days.

Leni thought for a moment.

Leni: "Hey, it's been a while since we've been camping. Maybe we should join them."

Lori: "No thanks. I'm more comfortable inside."

Leni: "Okay, then I'll join them."

Leni got her camping hat and went downstairs to join us. The twins saw this.

Lana: "Hey big sis. Where are you going?"

Leni: I'm going camping with J.D., Lincoln and Clyde and the others."

Lana: Cool. Can we join?

Lola: Yeah, we've got nothing exciting to do right now."

Leni: Sure.

Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lily, and Lisa and everyone else showed up.

Lynn: We wanna join too.

Everyone: Yay!

Outside, the everyone else told us that they wanted to join them in the campout too.

Lincoln: Well, this was going to be for just us. But what the heck. Let's make it a campout for all of us!

Clyde: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Campout campout. And were gonna need a bigger tent.

Lynn: We can use that inflatable tent we just bought recently.

Lincoln: Great.

Me: Don't worry guys. I got plenty of tents for all of us.

Lincoln: Also, we have some important stuff to discuss before we start camping."

Lori was now in the living room watching tv.

Lori: Well, looks like I have the whole house all to myself."

Just then, Lori heard guitar playing coming from outside.

Lori: Huh?

Luna was performing some Mic Swagger song on her guitar. Lori poked her head into the tent.

Lori: Hey, I thought you guys were supposed to go camping."

Lincoln: We are camping.

Lori: Lincoln, it's not camping if you're ten feet away from our house.

Me: Our backyard is as big as a national park Lori.

Lori: Oh right. I literally forgot how big it was.

Lincoln: Besides, It doesn't matter where you camp as long as you're outdoors."

Laney: That's right and it's beautiful out here.

Lynn: Yeah. While all those soft city folks are inside watching tv, we're out here pitting ourselves against the formidable forces of nature.

Clyde: Wanna join us?

Syd Chang: We have plenty of room.

Lori: No thanks Syd.

Lincoln: Okay. Have fun inside.

Lori leaves. Luna prepares to perform again but Lori quickly comes back.

Lori: What do ya mean "have fun inside?"

Lincoln: Just have fun inside. See you tomorrow.

Me: Yeah.

Lori: Oh. Bye.

Luna is about to perform again but Lori comes back again.

Lori: You little sneak. I see what you're doing.

Lincoln: What?

Lincoln: Don't think I can't see what you're doing."

Laney: What?"

Lori: You're saying I can't take it.

Lincoln: But all I said was-"

Lori interrupted.

Lori: Ah, you're saying I'm soft. You think your little have fun inside challenge is gonna make me come camping with you. But that is never gonna happen. There's no way I'm gonna stay here all night with you twerps. So get used to it."

Lori leaves.

Lori: Ok? Have fun inside."

Lori came back.

Lori: "THAT'S IT! I'M IN!"

Lori ran back inside the house to get her camping equipment.

Lori: "I'll show you camping."

Clyde: "Lori's gonna come camping with us!"

Laney: Cool!

Lori came back with her camping gear on her back. We all came out of our tents.

Lori: Now I'll show you how a real camper does it."

She fell over since her camping gear was heavy. She got back up and pulled out something.

Lori: Here we go. My remote controlled self assembling tent.

Me: Really spiffy.

Lori: Watch and learn.

Lincoln got out binoculars and Clyde out a notepad and pencil. Lori threw the tent in the air and pulled out a remote. She pressed a button but the power fizzles and fell to the floor, unassembled.

Me: Uh oh.

Leni: That was great Lori, how do you get inside? It's all crushy looking.

Lori: It isn't put up yet, idiot.

Nico: Lori!

Lori grabbed the tent and tried to set it up. She accidentally ripped it.

Me: Whoops.

Lincoln: Customization!

Clyde: Genius!

Lori was now hitting the tent with a stick.

Lincoln: She's tendering the ground!

Clyde: Of course.

Lori was getting tangled up in her tent.

Lincoln: Right that down! Right that down!

It was revealed that Clyde was just drawing Syd on his notepad.

Lori finally put up the tent by kicking it.

Lori: Yes!

She cheered. But her tent fell apart. She rolled it away sheepishly.

Luna Loud: Lori, you can chill in our tent. There's more room in there.

Lori: Yeah, sure. Well, I worked up an appetite as big as all outdoors. Time for a little grub. I suppose Lana is gonna stew up some twigs and rocks.

Lana: Ew, no! Even I wouldn't eat those. We've got something better. [She pulls out the bag of marshmallows.] "Marshmallows." (She ate one.)

Lisa Loud: Oh boy. Just like the astronauts eat.

Suddenly, Lincoln was wearing a fake astronaut helmet.

Lincoln: (Static Noise) Lincoln to Lisa. Lincoln to Lisa. Do you read me? Over.

Lisa Loud: [Lisa also has on a fake astronaut helmet.] (Static Noise) Lisa to Lincoln. I read you. Over.

Me: (Static Noise) Houston to Lisa. You love marshmallows don't you? Over.

Lisa Loud: (Static) Lisa to Houston. Affirmative. Over.

Lincoln: (Static) Lincoln to Lisa. I like going (static) Over.

Lisa Loud: (Static) Lisa to Lincoln. (Static) Me too."

Lincoln and Lisa repeatedly make static noises, annoying Lori. Lana joins in.

Lana: (Static) Lana to Lincoln. Help yourself. Over."

Lana handed Lincoln the bag of marshmallows.

Lincoln: Yummy!

Lincoln took off his helmet and ate a marshmallow.

Lincoln: Lincoln to Houston. The deliciousness has landed.

Me: That is funny.

Lori: Well, you astronauts can eat marshmallows all you want. I'm gonna have some Swedish meatballs.

Lori had a can of Swedish Meatballs in her hand.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) One of my favorite meals Lori.

Dana: Same here Axel.

Lori: Just as soon as I get a can opener.

Lori was about to head inside the house but Clyde stopped her.

Lincoln: But Lori, didn't you take the can opener when you hiked out here?

Lori: Why bother? We're ten feet from the house.

Clyde: But this is the wilderness. It just doesn't fit the camping spirit.

Lynn: Pretty weeny.

Me: No need, I brought my can opener. We can also make s'mores over the fire.

Lori: Good idea.

I pulled out a can opener and handed it to Lori. Then Rolf, Maria and the Urban Rangers came.

Rolf: Greetings to you all!

Carmen: Hey guys.

Jonny 2x4: We haven't gone camping in a while.

Maria: No we sure haven't.

Jimmy: Can we join you all?

Me: Sure. The more the merrier.

Lincoln: We have plenty of room.

Rolf and the Urban Rangers set up their tent.

Then Dark Spicer, Carly Carmine, Shiv, Electro, Firefly and Snake came.

Dark Spicer: Hey guys. Room for a few more?

Nico: Sure is.

Dark Spicer: After what happened with Tara's dad and Rotwood's group, it's nice for us to have a relaxing camping trip.

Me: You said it.

Carly Carmine: It's nice to go camping with you all.

Me: It sure is.

The Urban Rangers and the Masters of Evil set up their tents and sat around the fire.

We all sat down around a campfire, heating our marshmallows.

Me: Nothing like having s'mores for camping.

Nico: You said it.

Laney: I love s'mores.

Carly Carmine: Me too Laney.

Brittney: I love roasting blood sausages.

Brittney and the Goths of Darkness had blood sausages on their skewers and were roasting them on the fire.

Leni heated her marshmallow too close to the fire and it burned. She blew it too hard and the gooey treat splattered onto Lori's face. Lori whipped it off. Leni heated up another marshmallow too close to the fire. She blew on it once again and it splattered onto Lori's face once again. The annoyed blonde whipped it off. Leni did the same thing with another marshmallow but this time Lori ducked when Leni blew it in her direction. Lori smiled smugly until the marshmallow came back and splattered on the back of her head.

SPLAT!

Maria: How are you enjoying those s'mores, Horsea?

Horsea: Delicious and chocolatey and marshmallowy

Me: You all right Lori?

Lori: Yeah. Ok, besides blowing molten food at me, what else do you guys do for fun?

Carmen: I like going fishing when we go camping.

Carmen came back with a huge delicious salmon.

Maria: Awesome catch sis!

Snake Jailbird: Nice catch little dudette.

We made awesome fish chowder.

Lori: This literally looks so delicious.

Carmen: Thanks Lori. When I went camping with mom, I learned how to make fish soup.

Dark Spicer: Oh boy.

We were having really good soup and s'mores.

Luna Loud: Well, after a long day of camping, it's great to unwind to a nice relaxing campfire song. [Takes out her guitar] I call this one the campfire song song."

Luna began to play her guitar and sing.

Luna Loud: (Singing) Let's gather round the campfire and sing our campfire song. Our C-A-M-P-F-I-R-E S-O-N-G song. And if you don't think that we can sing it faster than you're wrong, but it'll help if you just sing along!"

Leni: Bum bum bum!

Luna sang faster. Her siblings tried to sing too but couldn't quite sing it right.

Luna Loud: C-A-M-P-F-I-R-E S-O-N-G song! C-A-M-P-F-I-R-E S-O-N-G song! And if you don't think that we can sing it faster than you're wrong, but it'll help if you just sing along!"

Luna Loud: C-A-M-P-F-I-R-E S-O-N-G song! Everybody sing!"

The siblings sang except Lori.

Luna Loud: You too Lori."

Lori still remained silent.

Luna Loud: Good. It'll help! (Resume's singing) It'll help if you just sing along!

Luan assisted Luna with her song by playing the drums. Luna leaped and played a guitar riff. Luan ran up to her and smashed the drums on Luna. Luna popped through the drums.

Luna Loud: OH YEAH!

We cheered!

Me: Great job girls!

Laney: Yeah!

Lincoln: Great song.

Varie: That was fun.

Luna Loud: Now wasn't that relaxing?

Lori: It was. But [Takes out a clarinet] This is relaxing.

Lori began to play. Lincoln and Clyde panicked.

Lincoln: Oh no! Don't worry Lori, I'll save you!

Lincoln grabbed a marshmallow and used a slingshot to aim it at Lori. The marshmallow went straight through the clarinet and into Lori's mouth. She fell on her back with the clarinet still in her mouth. The other siblings gasped. Lincoln rushed to his sister.

Lincoln: Lori, are you ok? Just chew and swallow.

Lori chewed and swallowed the marshmallow.

Lincoln: There. Better?

Lori: Better?! I was literally just fine until you threw that ballistic junk food into my windpipe!

Lincoln: But I had to. It's too dangerous to be playing the clarinet badly out in the wilderness. It might attract.."

Lincoln leaned closer to Lori and whispered in her ear.

Lincoln: A bear.

UH OH.

Lori: A bear? Really? Where did you hear that from?

Clyde: [Pulls out a tabloid magazine] It says so in The Gotham Royal York Inquirer.

Lori: "Killer mama bears attack awful clarinet players."

Me: Boy that is nuts.

Carmen: Why am I getting a weird sense of deja vu?

Lisa Loud: Yeah, And fake science monthly. [Pulled out said tabloid magazine] Me and Lucy saw this.

Lori: "Bears and unicorns: Beware!"

Lincoln: "Yeah, we discussed about this earlier today. So now we know how to protect ourselves."

Me: Didn't this also happen to you Maria?

Maria: Yeah it sure did. Except I was attacked by a mutant bear.

Lori: Okay, unicorns don't exist and bears live in the forest. They're not gonna hear my clarinet playing from here.

Lincoln: Trust me, Lori. Bears have strong hearing when it comes to playing music badly.

Syd Chang: Lincoln's right. Bears have really acute hearing. They can hear anything from miles away.

Lincoln: Their hearing is just that good.

Clyde: They're right. I knew this guy who knew this guy who this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy who knew this guy's cousin-

Me: We get the idea Clyde.

Lori: Yeah you're right. I should be more careful. So why don't you tell me what I shouldn't do if I wanna keep the bears away?

Lincoln: Ok. That's easy. First off, don't play your clarinet.

Lori: Ok, then what?

Lincoln: Never wave your flashlight back and forth really fast.

Lana: Flashlights are their natural prey.

Lori: You're kidding.

Lincoln: Don't stomp around. They take that as a challenge.

Lola: Yeah.

Lori: Go on. [Takes out a notepad and takes notes.]

Laney: Never eat cheese.

Lori: Sliced or cubed?

Lincoln and Clyde whisper to each other.

Lincoln: Cubed. Sliced is fine.

Lori: Yeah, Yeah, and-

Lincoln: Never wear a sombrero-

Leni: In a goofy fashion.

Luan: Or clown shoes.

Lola: Or a hoop skirt.

Lincoln: And never…

Clyde: Ever…

Lincoln: Ever…

Clyde: Ever…

Lincoln and Clyde: SCREECH LIKE A CHIMPANZEE!

Lori: Wow. It's amazing how many things can set a bear off.

Dark Spicer: No kidding.

Lincoln and Clyde: They're horrible.

Lori: And suddenly, I fear that we're all in danger.

Siblings: Why?

Carly Carmine: Why do you say that?

Lori: I don't know.

Then she ran and came back with a sombrero, a flashlight, a plate with cubed cheese, a hooped skirt, and clown shoes.

Lori: (Mischievously) Just a feeling!"

Me: You wouldn't dare!

Lincoln: No.

Lori: Yes.

Clyde: No!

Lori started screeching like a chimpanzee.

Siblings: Lori, please don't!

Nico: SHE'S OUT OF HER MIND!

Lori began screeching and stomping. She waved her flashlight too.

Lana: Lincoln, what do we do? A bear is sure to come and eat us!"

Maria: It's deja vu all over again!

Firefly: Seriously? You guys are afraid of a regular bear? Didn't you fight Mor'du before?

Lincoln: Don't worry guys! I'll draw us an anti bear circle in the dirt.

Lincoln grabbed a stick and started drew a circle around Clyde and the sisters.

Clyde: Good thinking! [He pulled out a magazine] All the experts say it's the only defense against a bear attack.

Firefly: Seriously? You guys are afraid of a regular bear? Didn't you fight Mor'du before?

Me: We did. But a mutant bear mauled Maria.

Rolf: It's true.

Jonny 2x4: We saw it.

Tara: Yeah.

The siblings and Clyde all sat down and cuddled each other.

Lori: You guys are so gullible! If this stuff is for real, why didn't one show up?

Lucy Loud: Maybe it's because you're not wearing your sombrero in a goody fashion.

Me: That could be.

Lori: Oh. You mean like this?

Lori tilted her sombrero and started laughing.

Suddenly, someone's arm reached up and put Lori's sombrero upside down. It was a bear.

Lucy Loud: No. Like that.

We saw a bear with us.

Me: Uh oh.

Lori then saw the bear. The bear growled. Lori saw it and screamed in fright as it roared. Lori screamed and ran away. The bear chased after her and beat her up. It left when it was done.

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Leni: OMG! Lori! Are you ok?

Lori: "No."

Lori groaned as she was all bruised up. She was really mangled up.

Lincoln: Quick! Jump in our anti-bear circle before he comes back!

We all carried the dirt circle with us

Clyde: Yeah, bears often attack more than once.

Me: He's right.

Lori: Are you crazy? A dirt circle won't stop that monster! I'm running for my life!

Everyone: NO!

It was too late. The bear came back and attacked Lori again, then left.

Lincoln: Don't run! They hate that!

Lori: Thanks for the tip. I guess I'll just limp home then.

Everyone: NO!

The bear came back again and attacked and mauled Lori again, then left.

Lincoln: They hate limping more than running!

Lori was about to head inside again.

Lori: Well, I guess I'll just-

The bear came back and mauled Lori, then left.

Lincoln: I should have warned you about crawling.

Carly Carmine: For God's sake, Lori, stop moving! It'll save your life!

Then the bear came back and beat up Lori, then left.

Lori: What did I do that time?

Lincoln: I don't know. I guess he just doesn't like you.

Clyde: Pretend to be someone else!

Me: Clyde that never works.

Lincoln: Here! Draw a circle in the dirt!

The bear came back and attacked again and left.

Lincoln: That was an oval! It has to be a circle!"

Lori: Move over!

She jumped into our circle.

The bear came back.

Dark Spicer turned into Tesladoom!

Tesladoom: I've had enough of this. (Kills bear with electricity)

Me: Looks like we're having bear for dinner.

Lori: Yeah.

Then Lori fell down really hurt.

Nico: Fuck. What do we tell Bobby?

Varie: I'll heal her up.

Varie got Lori's injuries tended to.

We continued our campout and we later went back to the estate and put Lori in the infirmary to rest. Lori woke up.

Maria: Lori? You ok?

Lori: I think so. Ow. I'm really sore.

Me: You were viciously mauled by a bear 6 times.

Lori: Ouch. Now I know how you feel Maria.

Maria: Yeah but the bear is now really good meat.

Me: Yep.

Bobby: Babe are you okay?

Lori: I'll be fine Boo-boo-bear.

Me: Bobby and your kids are gonna look out for you while you rest. You've had a nasty beating.

Lori: Okay.

Me: Get some rest Lori.

We left.

Me: (To the viewers) Campouts are fun, but always be careful when you're outside in the forests and the land. You never know what could be out there.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete.

The Camping Episode of SpongeBob is one of my favorite episodes. It aired on April 3rd, 2004 and it was really funny! Squidward had to learn the hard way about sea bear attacks and all that. NicoChan gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the Scooby Doo movie Shaggy's Showdown! Get ready for a rodeo mystery like no other partners.

See you all tomorrow.

# Old West Mystery Showdown

We were over in Perim and we were over at Mount Pillar.

---

The gates of Mount Pillar are heavily guarded. Outsiders are unwelcome. The Location is divided by Tribal caste, with the lowly Mandiblors living at the bottom and Nobles closer to the top. The Danian queen dwells in the center of Mount Pillar, where she can rule securely. The Danians tend to be paranoid about enemy intruders-especially towards the middle of Mount Pillar where the queen's chambers are located.

The M'arrillians polluted the Mount Pillar water reservoir. The water supply has be cleansed by the Danians, led by Odu-Bathax. Mount Pillar was under siege by the M'arrillians during the end of the M'arrillian War, but Queen Illexia's royal guards were able to hold them off long enough for Aa'une to be destroyed. It has several gates which are guarded by some Danian battlemasters. It is now under the rulership of Queen Aszil and has been totally devoted to the study of the elements.

---

William: So, this is Mount Pillar?

Peyton: Yep. This is it.

Vida Rocca: You think we'll get to meet Queen Illexia?

Peyton: We sure will.

We went into the castle and we stood before Queen Illexia of the Danians.

Queen Illexia: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Slipstream: (bows) It's an honor to meet you, Queen Illexia.

Queen Illexia: It's a pleasure to have you all here. You are the great heroes of the universe and you are forever welcome here.

Me: Thank you your majesty.

Air Raid: (to Illexia) I can imagine that you don't get much visitors.

Queen Illexia: You are right. We don't get very many visitors because of our strict rules here. It's very boring here because of that and we tend to be very paranoid because of it.

Me: I can tell.

Nico: We plan to help Perim deal with its enemies and kill the last of the M'arrillians when the time comes.

Me: Yep. We also have a bunch of rogue players to deal with. We have Simon and his cronies, Klay and Krystella to deal with.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: And we will make sure they pay the price.

Laney: That's right.

---

Later at the estate I was watching a strange movie on the computer. It was called From Homemaker to Homeless. It was about a woman who had lost her husband and went from riches, to rags, to death.

Brenda, a rich housewife, enjoys her luxurious lifestyle, made possible by her husband Roger's income. Tragically, Roger has a heart attack on their tennis court and dies. Because Roger had no life insurance, Brenda is left with all of Roger's debts, but no way to pay them.

After only a month, Brenda and her two children have lost their home and their money, and were forced into living on the streets. Brenda lost everything including her sanity. At the end of the movie, the voice-over narrator says that the real Brenda ended up at Harvard Medical School - as a cadaver.

Me: Poor Brenda.

Lincoln: I can't believe she would lose everything like that.

Me: Yeah. But I smell something fishy here.

Lincoln: Me too. How did Brenda die?

Me: Lets see here.

I looked it up and it showed that they found Brenda's corpse in a box behind Harvard Medical School.

Me: Oh man. An autopsy showed that she died of septic shock caused from starvation and her children are now in an orphanage.

Lincoln: Man. How much money did Roger owe in debts?

Me: Lets see.

I looked it up and it showed that Roger's debts were substantial.

Me: He owed over $50,000,000.00 and he was worth over $62,000,000,000.00.

Lincoln: Geez! He should've paid that off no problem.

Me: Yeah. But the heart attack prevented that from happening. Her husband had no life insurance and the companies he owed money to all foreclosed on them and took away everything they owned.

Lincoln: That's terrible.

Me: But lets see here.

I looked up the records and it showed that Roger actually DID have life insurance. But also Roger had numerous enemies that hated his guts and they illegally cancelled all of his insurance policies and ensured that if he died, his family would be left with nothing. Not even a penny. They falsely and fraudulently murdered a nice and wonderful rich family and took away their lives in cold blood.

We gasped.

Lincoln: Those companies murdered them! That whole family!

Me: No kidding. The FBI is gonna want to know about this.

I sent the information about Roger and his enemies to the FBI and within a matter of hours, they arrested them on Federal charges ranging from fraud, murder, manslaughter and abuse. The enemies of Roger were found guilty and were sentenced to 150 years in federal prison and ordered to pay $827,898,836,862.00 in restitution to Brenda and Roger's children living in the orphanage.

Me: Consider that payback for your crimes against a loving family you fucking bastards.

Lincoln: Justice is served.

Me: Yep.

---

Later we were heading to an awesome dude ranch in New Mexico. We were going there to visit Shaggy's long lost cousin Tawny Rogers. We arrived in Crazy Q Dude Ranch near Fort Sumner, New Mexico.

Maria: Well, here we are in the Wild West.

Me: Yep. Welcome to Fort Sumner, New Mexico.

Shaggy: Like it'll be awesome to meet Tawny.

Me: Yep.

We arrived at the ranch and Tawny saw us.

Tawny: (Cowboy Accent) Shaggy!

Shaggy: Like howdy Tawny!

They hugged for the first time.

Tawny: I'm so happy to see you. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet y'all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Tawny.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you Tawny. It's also really cool that we're here in New Mexico.

Me: This is also the place where outlaw Billy the Kid is buried. Fort Sumner, New Mexico is where he died after being shot and killed by Sheriff Pat Garrett.

Tawny: That's right. You sure know all about your Old West figures.

Natilee: That's my dad for you.

Tawny: Yeah. I'm glad y'all came. We've got problems.

Kim Possible: So what's the sitch?

Tawny explains that years ago, the ranch was once haunted by a ruthless western outlaw named Dapper Jack and she pointed out that Shaggy looks just like him, due to the fact that he is Jack's descendant. Tawny said Dapper Jack's ghost has been terrorizing the ranch and if he continues, she will be forced to sell it.

We gasped!

Me: That's terrible!

Nico: Looks like we got here just in time.

Laney: Wow Shaggy, I didn't know that Dapper Jack is your ancestor.

Shaggy: Like, I didn't know either.

Scooby Doo: Me neither.

Crystal: Me neither man.

Amber: Hardcore.

Me: Like you said Fred.

Me and Fred: It looks like we have another mystery on our hands.

Tawny: I heard y'all are really good at solving mysteries.

Me: We sure are. Lets start looking around.

We got to looking around and we went to looking in Dapper Jack's Grave. After investigating Jack's grave, and a few close encounters with his ghost, we solved the mystery and decide to trap the ghost. That night at a rodeo with a grand prize of $10,000, Scooby-Doo helps a young boy get over his fear of horses while Shaggy rides a horse very successfully, much to the surprise of all of us. Later, Shaggy gives the prize money to Tawny to help her with the ranch. At that same moment, Velma Dinkley reveals that the ghost is actually a ranch hand named Kyle who was trying to steal the money. We busted him and got him sent to prison for 20 to 40 years. After this, we all learned that Dapper Jack was not really an outlaw but a kind soul. The town sheriff Rufus Carmichael killed him and framed him for all those crimes and Kyle used the false legend for his scheme.

Rafe: AND I WOULD'VE GOTTEN AWAY WITH IT TOO IF IT WEREN'T FOR YOU MEDDLING KIDS!

Me: Tell it to the judge you asswipe. But wait, Rafe is not alone.

Velma: My thoughts exactly.

We turned to a man named Rafe and Scooby lassoed him.

Scooby Doo: Howdy Partner.

Tawny: It was you? But why?

Kyle: (Sighs) I lined up with a company that builds resorts. They offered millions for the Soregum City Area.

Tawny: But why would you pretend to be a ghost?

Kyle: The company wanted the resort to be themed around Dapper Jack the Outlaw. So I came up with the fake ghost. It would fill up interest in the outlaw stories and it would scare people off so I would buy their land through my company: Black Rattler Mansion.

Me: Very ingenious.

Kyle: But how did you know it was me?

Velma: Simple. You said you built the dude ranches website yourself. And you used El Kabong Font. No professional would use that font!

Me: Focus Velma.

Velma: Right sorry. Anyway, I saw the font again on the Black Rattler Management business card we found.

Me: Yep. We get the idea Velma. You're going to jail for 20 to 40 years Kyle.

The cop cars came and arrested Rafe and Kyle.

Kyle: And I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids.

Me: Meddling can be too much of a good thing. Get 'em outta here.

They took him away to the Uranus Prison for the next 20 to 40 years.

Waffle Woman, Zs'Skayr and Whiteout then appeared.

Me: Waffle Woman, Zs'Skayr and Whiteout.

Zs'Skayr: Didn't expect us to be out here huh?

Whiteout: Congratulations on getting rid of those guys.

Nico: We appreciate that.

Waffle Woman: Tara, I'm glad that your father is gone.

Tara: Me too. Too bad we didn't capture Rotwood's group as well.

Whiteout: Well, like we said, all we can do until they show themselves again is keep fighting each other.

Me: We only have 23 more times and then they'll be meat for the vultures.

Waffle Woman: True to that.

?: Lets see if you all are just as strong as I have seen.

A figure came out and it was KORAGG THE KNIGHT WOLF, the corrupted version of Leanbow from Mystic Force!

---

Koragg, The Knight Wolf was a fearsome warrior created by Octomus the Master after harnessing the power of Leanbow and the secondary antagonist, later turned ally of Power Rangers Mystic Force. He, along with the rest of The Master's minions were trapped for twenty years, while later being freed to free the Master himself.

After a small earthquake had happened, it made a small crack in The Gate that Koragg used to free himself.

Koragg often openly dueled with Morticon in a power struggle, shows contempt toward Necrolai, and bowed to no one except the Master. He has also lied to Morticon, keeping the Megazord power he stole from the Rangers for himself and claiming it was gone instead of using it to free Morticon in the episode "Legendary Catastros". Despite this, however, he proved to be a loyal servant of the Master and a persistent antagonist for the Rangers.

In the episode "Inner Strength", Koragg also found another rival in Daggeron, battling him several times to see if Daggeron is worthy of being a knight. Koragg considers him a worthless teacher for training the Rangers to use their powers for good, but seems to consider him a worthy adversary after he defeated him in the episode "Soul Specter".

When Koragg returned to the Underworld after Morticon's demise, he took a disliking to Imperious and warned him that he only bowed to the Master. What he didn't know was Imperious was directly trying to usurp the Master and wanted Koragg out of the way. First, in the episode "Ranger Down", Koragg was convinced to give up his magic to prove he was a warrior even without his powers. This shows that his pride as a warrior matters to Koragg.

In the three-part episode "Dark Wish", when Imperious released the Barbarian Beasts from the Oblivion, Koragg reveals that he despised them for their lack of honor. When Imperious used Jenji to create a world where the Rangers and good magic had never existed, Koragg - who was immune to Imperious' magic - believed that the Morlocks' victory should be claimed by honorable means and even helped the Rangers to reverse the Dark Wish by telling them of the Tribunal of Magic who could reverse the spell and lending them Fire Heart - who in this timeline had been found and raised by Koragg - to get them there. This act is more likely Koragg's revenge against Imperious who earlier sent Fightoe and 50-Below to attack the magicless Koragg and leave him for dead so he couldn't interfere. This proves that Koragg had no trouble turning on people who were on his side if they used cowardly means to win. When the world was returned to normal by the Tribunal's powers, Koragg joined the fight against Fightoe and 50-Below, and was impressed by the skill shown in the Rangers' Legend Warrior powers. He broke off his alliance with them soon after, though he had gained respect for them and vice versa - and the Tribunal itself spoke favorably of his honor.

In his final bid for power in the first part of the two-part series finale episode "Mystic Fate", the Master first possessed Nick Russell directly and transformed him into a new Koragg, who was more sadistic and vicious than his predecessor when he laid waste to parts of the forest and Root Core and fights deadly with Leanbow even he was in Wolf Warrior. Eventually however, Nick was turned down and returned to normal.

It can be assumed that the villainous identity of Koragg was lost when The Master was destroyed.

---

Leanbow: Koragg!

Nick Russell: I thought you were destroyed after The Master was destroyed!

Koragg: I was brought back thanks to Vypra.

Me: I know you all too well. You were one of the most formidable adversaries of the Mystic Force Rangers. I have seen how you fight and you are a worthy adversary. You have a good sense of humor and you have an amazing sense of honor.

Koragg: That's right. You have watched us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Jared: I like this guy too. I'll help you fight him dad.

Koragg: You are not the only one I wiill fight, Jared Knudson. Your father, the Mystic Force Rangers, Udonna, Leanbow, and the Gatekeeper will fight me as well.

Nick: Any reason why? Besides my usual rivalry with you.

Koragg: This is a test. To prove if you all are ready for when Imperious, Morticon, and the remaining Ten Terrors appear again.

Zs'Skayr: He's right. We can't keep them patient forever. Sooner or later, we'll have to let them make their move.

Me: I see. So you want to see how powerful we are so we can be ready for when we face the 10 Terrors.

Koragg: Correct.

Me: Sounds like a good challenge.

?: Let me face them too.

A figure came out and it was the first enemy that Sailor Moon destroyed: MORGA!

---

Morga (モルガ Morga) is a Negamonster sent by Jedite to gather energy for the Negaverse. She appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 1, "A Moon Star is Born".

Biography

On Earth, Morga drained the energy from Molly Baker's mother, Susan Baker, and impersonated her. Morga took over her jewelry store and charged the jewelry with dark energy that would send anyone who touched it into a frenzy and drain the energy from their bodies.

Sailor Moon arrived to fight Morga, but was attacked by her victims, who were under her control. However, her scream attack immobilized them all. Before Morga could attack, Tuxedo Mask arrived and intervened. Sailor Moon attacked Morga with her Moon Tiara attack. Morga dissolved into dust with promise that she would return.

---

Sailor Earth: Morga!?

Sailor Moon: Morga!? I thought we destroyed you!

Morga: I'm back and Vypra gave us a huge proposition.

Qin: Who or what is she?

Shanan: Morga is a Rubberite from the planet Elasmita Prime. It's located 39,000 light-years away from Earth and they are extremely ruthless. They have the power to stretch their limbs a long distance.

Morga: Very Impressive. I remember you know the planet I came from and what I'm capable of.

Me: So Vypra brought back all of Sailor Moon's enemies to have us fight.

Morga: That's right. It's gonna be quite a challenge for you all.

Shanan: This is gonna be interesting.

Then my Signer Mark started glowing.

Me: Uh oh.

Devack appeared in a yellow flash of light.

Me: Devack.

Devack: Thought I would make this interesting for you all.

Me: It will be interesting.

Troy: Don't worry about us, guys. We'll handle the rest until you return.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Sun Vulcan Rangers.

Me: Me and the Mystic Force Rangers will face Koragg.

Shanan: I've been wanting to have a rematch like this.

Then the evil Ghost of Dapper Jack then appeared!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Me: It's the REAL ghost of Dapper Jack. But this one is a demon doppelgänger.

Nico: Ugly.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

Battle 1: Koragg

Me: This is gonna be good.

Nick Russell: Lets do it guys!

Me: Right with you Nick.

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers and myself transformed and we became the Mystic Force Rangers. But I had wings made of stars and cosmic matter and I had a sword of the stars.

Me: (Echoing) BEAUTY OF THE STARS! STELLAR WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) FEARSOME AS FIRE! RED MYSTIC RANGER!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) FAST AS LIGHTNING! YELLOW MYSTIC RANGER!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) (Echoing) STRONG AS A TREE! GREEN MYSTIC RANGER!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) FLUID AS THE SEA! BLUE MYSTIC RANGER!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) EVERCHANGING AS THE WIND! PINK MYSTIC RANGER!

Daggeron: (Echoing) POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS KNIGHT!

Udonna: (Echoing) FLURRY OF SNOW! WHITE MYSTIC RANGER!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! PURPLE MYSTIC RANGER!

Me: ELEMENTAL MAGIC SET COURSE!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: POWER RANGERS MYSTIC FORCE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Koragg: Very impressive. (To Leanbow) I forgot how I looked when I was you.

Leanbow: It's like looking in the mirror.

Me: Now we dance.

I unsheathed my sword.

We went at Koragg and I clashed with him and we clashed viciously with Koragg. I slashed him all over the place.

Me: POWER OF THE STARS!

I fired a massive blast of star energy at Koragg.

Me: This is out of this world! (Snaps fingers)

A massive explosion of stellar energy hit Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Charlie Thorn: Crossbow!

Charlie fired blasts of lightning at Koragg and it hit him all over and exploded as it electrocuted him all over.

Xander smashed him all over with his trees and Daggeron fired blasts of solar energy and they hit Koragg all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Koragg: I call on my sword from the darkness!

He had his sword ready.

Koragg: WOLF ATTACK!

He fired dark energy wolves from his shield at me.

Me: STELLAR DRAGON MEGABLAST!

I fired a blast of star dragon energy at the wolves and they collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Koragg: Very impressive J.D. You've learned so much from watching us fight on TV.

Me: That's just the tip of the iceberg. And you are just as formidable as we have seen. Lets take it up a notch guys!

Nick Russell: With you all the way!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

We went LEGENDARY!

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Another fiery explosion went off from behind us.

Nick Russell: J.D. you go first.

Me: Right.

I went up.

Me: CODE 1: STARSTORM!

I formed a black circle and I fired a massive barrage of stellar energy blasts at Koragg and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xander Bly: Watch this. CODE 1: ROCKSLIDE!

He formed a green circle and fired a massive shower of rocks that pulverized Koragg all over.

Vida Rocca: CODE 1: WHIRLWIND!

Vida formed a pink circle and fired a massive tornado blast and blew Koragg around like a rag doll.

Madison Rocca: Watch this. CODE 1: TIDAL WAVE!

Madison Rocca formed a blue circle and fired a massive wave of water and drenched Koragg all over.

Charlie Thorn: CODE 1: LIGHTNING BOLT!

Charlie formed a yellow circle and fired a massive blast of lightning at Koragg and electrocuted him all over.

Nick Russell: CODE 1: FIRESTORM!

Nick formed a red circle and fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Koragg and burned him all over.

Udonna: CODE 1: ICEWAVE!

Udonna formed a white circle and fired a massive wave of ice at Koragg and froze him in a block of ice.

Leanbow: CODE 1: WOLF WILDFIRE!

Leanbow formed a red circle and fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a pack of wolves and they hit Koragg and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Daggeron: CODE 1: SOLAR WIND!

Daggeron formed a yellow circle and fired a massive blast of solar wind and it slammed into Koragg and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Claire the Gatekeeper: CODE 1: FULL MOON LIGHT!

Claire formed a purple circle and fired a powerful blast of moonlight and it hit Koragg and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets show him some teamwork guys.

Nick Russell: Lets do it!

Me and Nick Russell: CODE 1: STELLAR FIRE DUELBLAST!

Me and Nick fired a blast of stellar fire and it slammed into Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was intense! Lets do it Xander.

Xander Bly: Right mate!

Me and Xander Bly: CODE 1: STELLAR CRYSTAL SHARDSTORM!

Me and Xander fired blasts of stellar energy and crystal shards and they combined and they hit Koragg and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets do it Chip!

Charlie Thorn: You got it J.D.!

Me and Charlie Thorn: CODE 1: STELLAR THUNDERSTORM STRIKE!

Me and Charlie fired blasts of stellar energy and lightning and the blasts combined and they hit Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah! Lets do it Madison!

Madison Rocca: With pleasure.

Me and Madison Rocca: CODE 1: STELLAR MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Me and Madison fired blasts of stellar energy and a massive blast of water and the blasts combined and they hit Koragg and drenched him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see how he likes this Vida.

Vida Rocca: Yeah!

Me and Vida Rocca: CODE 1: STELLAR HURRICANE CYCLONE!

Me and Vida fired blasts of stellar energy and Vida fired a massive blast of wind and the blasts combined and they hit Koragg and blew him around in a powerful vortex of stars.

Me: Lets get him!

Daggeron: With pleasure.

Me and Daggeron: CODE 1: STELLAR STARFLARE STRIKE!

Me and Daggeron fired massive blasts of stellar energy and they combined and slammed into Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Leanbow: It sure was. Lets do it J.D.

Me: With Pleasure.

Me and Leanbow: CODE 1: STELLAR WOLF STARPACK!

Me and Leanbow fired blasts of stellar energy and wolf fire and the blasts combined and formed into a wolf pack made of star energy and they hit Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some stellar ice.

Udonna: With you all the way J.D.

Me and Udonna: CODE 1: STELLAR FREEZE ICESTORM!

Me and Udonna fired massive waves of stellar energy and ice and they combined and they hit Koragg and froze him in a block of ice.

Me: Time for some moonlight pain.

Claire the Gatekeeper: Lets get him!

Me and Claire the Gatekeeper: CODE 1: STELLAR MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Me and Claire fired a massive blast of moonlight and stellar energy and the blasts combined and they hit Koragg and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for the grand finale guys.

Nick Russell: Lets get him!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: CODE 2: LEGEND WARRIOR UNITED FORMATION!

We combined out staffs and fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Koragg was knocked down and defeated.

Me: That was so awesome!

Nick Russell: You did really well J.D. You have learned a lot from watching us on TV.

Me: It was awesome Nick.

Battle 2: Waffle Woman

Tara was facing Waffle Woman.

Tara: Thank goodness we don't have to face Slade or my evil father.

Waffle Woman: You said it Tara.

Tara fired a blast of fire and Waffle Woman fired a massive wave of syrup and they collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara fired blasts of earth and energy at Waffle Woman and they hit her and knocked her down.

Tara: Yeah!

Battle 3: Zs'Skayr

Edd as Iron Boy was facing Zs'Skayr.

Edd: Sorry you had to go through all that with Rotwood and King Markov.

Zs'Skayr: Don't worry about it.

Edd fired repulsor laser blasts and they hit Zs'Skayr and exploded all over the place. Knocking him down.

Battle 4: Whiteout

Squirrel Girl was facing Whiteout.

Squirrel Girl: Lets dance Whiteout.

Whiteout: With pleasure.

Squirrel Girl called in a massive scurry of squirrels and they went at Whiteout and Squirrel Girl kicked her in the face and the squirrels punched at her and knocked her out.

Squirrel Girl: Now that is one that goes nuts.

## Battle 5: Devack

Dante was facing Devack.

Dante: This is gonna be awesome.

Devack: It sure is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

Devack summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal Cusillu!

Dante: Here are my monsters. I summon DOOMCALIBER KNIGHT, DARK SPIRIT OF MALICE and TRUE KING OF ALL CALAMITIES!

Dante summoned said monsters and they were really fierce!

Devack: Very impressive team. You have a good team.

Dante: Thank you. Lets dance.

Dante went at Devack and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and he backed away and Dante fired blasts of yellow fire at Devack and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dante's monsters fired powerful blasts of energy at Cusillu and they hit him and exploded. Destroying him in an instant.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Devack was knocked down and knocked out.

Dante: Good fight.

## Battle 6: Morga

Shanan and Sailor Earth were facing Morga.

Shanan: This is gonna be good.

Sailor Earth: This monster is gonna pay for hurting my mother.

Morga: I will enjoy draining you of your energy.

Shanan: Queen Beryl is dead.

Morga: She was resurrected by Vypra and she will be looking forward to destroying you Shanan.

They gasped.

Sailor Earth: This is bad.

Shanan: I have that to look forward to. I'll Hakai her out of existence forever.

Shanan and Sailor Earth fired blasts of energy at Morga and knocked her down.

Me, Ben, Bella and Riley scanned her with our Omnitrix's and acquired her DNA for our use.

Me: Got it.

Shanan and Sailor Earth fired energy blasts and obliterated her in an instant.

Me: Lets regroup and face the ghost of Dapper Jack.

We did so.

## Battle 7: Dapper Jack

We regrouped and we were set to face Dapper Jack.

Scrappy: Lemme at this asshole! I'LL SPLAT HIM!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at the ghost and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place with incredible power.

Nico blasted him all over with energy blasts and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over.

Lincoln: Lets see how you like this. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: FOUR DEAD IN FIVE SECONDS GUNFIGHT!

Lincoln fired a barrage of lightning bolts and they turned into Marshal Dallas Stoudenmire, the man that was known to have shot and killed the 4 men in the El Paso, Texas Four Dead in Five Seconds Gunfight from 1881. They hit Dapper Jack and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Whoa! That Marshal Dallas Stoudenmire from the 1881 Four Dead in Five Seconds Gunfight in El Paso, Texas!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. That was an intense fight.

Me: And a deadly one too.

Landon: Here's one I learned from Mr. Knudson. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THE GOOD, THE BAD, AND THE UGLY!

Landon fired blasts of red, yellow and green lightning and they turned into Clint Eastwood - The Man With No Name (THE GOOD), Lee Van Cleef - Angel Eyes (THE BAD) and Eli Wallach - Tuco Benedicto Pacífico Juan María Ramírez "The Rat" (THE UGLY) and they shot and blasted Dapper Jack with powerful bullets made of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Me: WOW! That was The Good, The Bad and the Ugly. One of my dad's favorite movies from 1966.

Nico: Really awesome movie.

Vince: One of my favorites.

Laney: So cool.

Me: Well done Landon.

Landon: Thanks.

Me: Clint Eastwood has probably the deadliest draw of any cowboy in the old west and no one could match him.

Lincoln: He sure did and that was over 50 years ago.

Me: Yeah.

Lyra: Here's one I learned from Mr. Hector Casagrande. PURGATORY STYLE NINJA ART: EL CHARRO NEGRO!

Lyra fired a wave of red fire and it turned into the legendary kidnapper of Mexican Folklore - EL CHARRO NEGRO.

---

El Charro Negro is a legend originated in Mexican folklore from the country of Mexico in remote places of Tlaxcala, Veracruz, Puebla and Hidalgo; To the outskirts of the metropolitan area of Mexico City and even in the interior of this one, in the neighborhood of Coyoacán. The charro appears at dusk in streets and lonely sidewalks, always looking for a pedestrian to whom to offer gold coins, which he takes out of a small bag that always carries the waist.

But if, on the contrary, the woman gives up her travel offerings and accepts a riding, that action is the beginning of the fin: Once upon the animal, the misfortune discovers that it is impossible to descend. When the black charro returns to his mount and goes away with the unknown course, ignoring the prayers or cries of his victim, one that is never seen again.

In some states of the Mexican Republic, people who are on full moon nights, along rural roads and remote towns, are presented with a skinny and cadaverous rider, who, riding on a lustrous black horse, of money. But for fear, no one has wanted to accept! All the year 1966, Mr. Abundio Rosas returned to his house, located on the outskirts of the port of Veracruz. Although there was a moon, it is hidden among the treetops, so that there was a certain darkness, which made a great impression on the ghostly forms.

---

It rode up to Dapper Jack and trampled him all over and burned him.

Me: Whoa!

Brittney: Wow! That was the legendary Mexican legend El Charro Negro.

Lyra: That's right.

Ronnie Anne: Watch this one. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: THE CHARRO!

Ronnie Anne fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the Charro Horsemen of Mexican Tradition and they trampled and burned Dapper Jack.

Me: Traditional Charro Horsement of Mexico.

Ronnie Anne: That's right.

Clyde: Watch this one. TIME STYLE NINJA ART: NAT LOVE!

Clyde fired a wave of time energy and it formed into famous hero of the American Civil War and the Old West, Nat Love and he had a massive herd of cows form with him as he trampled and pulverized Dapper Jack all over with incredible fury.

Me: Whoa! That was famous Cattle Driver Nat Love! He was a very famous cowboy hero from the American Civil War.

Nico: He sure was.

Clyde: Yep. He's one of my favorite cowboys.

Me: Cool.

Lily: Watch this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE BULL JACK!

Lily fired a wave of light and it formed into the people of Old West Casper, Wyoming and they slashed, blasted and lashed Dapper Jack all over.

Me: Nice one Lily!

Stella (Loud House): Watch this one. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: WILD WEST SAN FRANCISCO!

Stella fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into the city of San Francisco during 1878 and the people burned Dapper Jack all over the place.

Me: Wow! That was San Francisco in 1878.

Nico: Wow!

Girl Jordan: Watch this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK HILLS GOLD RUSH!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of solar fire and it turned into a bunch of miners from the Black Hills Gold Rush in the Dakota Area in 1874 and they hit and burned Dapper Jack all over the place and burned him.

Me: Whoa! The miners from the Black Hills Gold Rush.

Nico: Very famous gold rush up there.

Laney: Check this out. GOLD STYLE NINJA ART: PIKES PEAK GOLD RUSH!

Laney touched the ground and an earthquake shook the ground and a massive pile of gold nuggets, bars and bullion exploded out of the ground and sent Dapper Jack into the air!

Me: Whoa! Look at all that gold.

Nico: Wow! That gold is from the Pikes Peak Gold Rush in 1858.

Me: Very famous Gold Rush from Colorado back then. Long before Colorado was even made into a state.

Lynn: Yep.

Lucy Loud: Watch this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK BART!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the famous Old West Outlaw Black Bart and he shot Dapper Jack all over the place.

Me: Wow! That was Black Bart. Very famous Old West Outlaw.

Nico: That's him. Really awesome.

Lola: Watch this one. She will burn. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CALAMITY JANE!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it turned into famous Old West frontierswoman Calamity Jane and she shot Dapper Jack and burned him all over.

Me: Wow! Calamity Jane!

Natilee: She's one of my heroes. Well done Lola.

Lola: Thanks Natilee.

Lana: This guy may be young, but he has a lethal attitude. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BILLY THE KID!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it turned into the famous outlaw Billy the Kid and he shot and froze Dapper Jack all over in a block of ice.

Me: Whoa! That was Billy the Kid!

Nico: We were talking about him earlier today.

Laney: We sure were.

Luan: How about this one? LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WYATT

EARP!

Luan fired a wave of light and it turned into famous Old West hero Wyart Earp and he shot and burned Dapper Jack all over the place.

Me: Wow! Wyatt Earp!

Nico: Very famous Western Hero.

Lynn: One of my favorites. Watch this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: DOC HOLLIDAY!

Lynn fired a wave of lava and it formed into legendary Old West hero Doc Holliday and he shot and burned Dapper Jack all over.

Me: Wow! Doc Holliday! He's another famous Western Hero.

Nico: Very well known. Didn't he die of Tuberculosis?

Me: He sure did. He died of tuberculosis at the Glenwood Springs Sanitarium in Colorado.

Vince: Wow! That's cool!

Me: It sure is. I never saw Doc Holliday's grave but it is really interesting. But tuberculosis is a very horrible way to die.

Lola: What is tuberculosis?

Me: It's a bacterial infection that destroys the lungs and it kills you.

Lana: Yikes!

Qin: No kidding. That must be really painful.

Me: It is.

Luna Loud: Watch this one dudes. DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SALOON BAR BRAWL!

Luna fired a wave of sand and it formed into an Old West style bar fight and we saw a bunch of people smashing and fighting Dapper Jack all over the place. They were hitting him all over with furniture, beer bottles, chairs, tables, and more to the sound of an old west piano.

Me: Whoa! That is really brutal!

Nico: Those bar fights were very brutal back all those years ago.

Qin: No kidding.

Varie: But they were intense.

Lily: Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: RINGO!

Lily floated in the air and the ocean formed behind her as she sang the song Ringo by Lorne Greene.

He lay face down in the desert sand

Clutching his six-gun in his hand

Shot from behind, I thought he was dead

But under his heart was an ounce of lead

But a spark still burned so I used my knife

And late that night I saved the life of Ringo

I nursed him till the danger passed

The days went by, he mended fast

Then from dawn till setting sun

He practiced with that deadly gun

And hour on hour I watched in awe

No human being could match the draw of Ringo

One day we rode the mountain crest

And I went east and he went west

I took to law and wore a star
While he spread terror near and far
With lead and blood he gained such fame
All through the West they feared the name of Ringo
I knew someday I'd face the test
Which one of us would be the best
And sure enough the word came down
That he was holed up in the town
I left the posse out in the street
And I went in alone to meet Ringo
They said my speed was next to none
But my lightning draw had just begun
When I heard a blast that stung my wrist
The gun went flying from my fist
And I was looking down the bore
Of the deadly .44 of Ringo
They say that was the only time
That anyone had seen him smile
He slowly lowered his gun and then
He said to me "We're even, friend"
And so at last I understood
That there was still a spark of good in Ringo

I blocked the path of his retreat

He turned and stepped into the street

A dozen guns spit fire and lead

A moment later, he lay dead

The town began to shout and cheer

Nowhere was there shed a tear for Ringo

The story spread throughout the land

That I had beaten Ringo's hand

And it was just the years, they say

That made me put my guns away

But on his grave they can't explain

The tarnished star above the name of Ringo

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into Johnny Ringo - a very famous western outlaw and he shot and drenched Dapper Jack all over the place.

Me: Wow! Johnny Ringo.

Nico: Very famous western outlaw and heard that he had a deadly draw.

Me: He sure did and Wyatt Earp saved his life after he was shot. Doc Holliday is also the one that shot and killed Ringo.

Nico: Yep. Where was he buried?

Me: Turkey Creek Valley in Arizona.

Laney: That's not far from here.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Lets hit him with our teamwork! KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Slipstream: Roger that boss!

William: This is gonna be awesome!

Slipstream used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and William used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. Slipstream had her Nullifier missiles 100-fold and William had his blaster enhanced 100-fold.

Air Raid used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his Torque Rifle and Vida used the Mystic Force Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced her powers 100-fold.

Slipstream and William: ELEMENTAL NULLIFIER BLAST!

Slipstream fired a barrage of missiles and William fired a massive elemental blast.

Air Raid and Vida Rocca: HURRICANE TORQUE MEGABLAST!

Vida fired a massive hurricane blast and Air Raid fired a massive blast of torque energy.

Riku and Toad Man: DARK FIRE ACID RAIN!

Riku fired a massive blast of fire and Toad Man fired his acid rain

Me as Wolf Moon and Nico: SAIYAN WOLF FIRESTORM!

Nico fired energy blasts and I fired a massive blast of wolf fire.

Naruto and Hunter: MOONLIGHT STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN STRIKE!

Naruto and Hunter fired Rasenshuriken made of moonlight.

Lincoln and Akiza with Black Rose Dragon: ROSE LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Akiza and Black Rose

Dragon fired a massive blast of red fire.

Raimusa and Laney: FIRESTORM LEAF BARRAGE!

Raimusa fired a blast of fire and Laney fired a storm of leaves.

Aimukk and Girl Jordan: SOLAR FIRESTORM BLAST!

Aimukk and Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of solar fire.

Frafdo and Liam: ICEFIRE MEGABLAST BURST!

Frafdo and Liam fired massive blasts of ice and fire.

Arrthoa and Carmen: FIRESTORM PHOENIX BLAST!

Arrthoa and Carmen fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a phoenix.

Bloom and Stella (Loud House): SCORCHING DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Bloom and Stella fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a dragon.

The blasts all combined and they hit Dapper Jack and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Scrappy: And we're gonna splat him!

Shaggy: HAMBURGER BURST STRIKE!

Shaggy fired a massive barrage of burgers.

Scooby Doo: SCOOBY SNACK BARRAGE!

Scooby Doo fired a barrage of Sccoby Snax.

Scrappy: SPLATTING FIST STRIKE!

Scrappy fired a fist of energy.

Crystal: GOLDFIRE MEGABLAST BURST!

Crystal fired a massive blast of gold fire.

Amber: SILVER FIRE BLAST!

Amber fired a massive blast of silver fire.

The blasts all hit Dapper Jack and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Me: We won!

We cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was. That fake Dapper Jack has failed this world.

The Masters of Evil appeared.

Amber: Well, did J.D. and the others pass the test?

Devack: Actually, yes. You're all ready to face the Morticon, Imperious, and the Ten Terrors in the future.

Me: Now things are gonna get interesting.

Xander Bly: Next time you see them, tell them not to include any Laws of Darkness crap.

Zs'Skayr: Ok. We'll do that.

Koragg: Looking forward to fighting you again J.D.

Me: Same here Koragg. You are as formidable as we have seen.

The Masters of Evil then teleported out.

We saved Tawny's dude ranch and it was awesome.

Amber: (To the viewers) As long as we are here we won't let anything happen to Shaggy's family or anyone else.

Me: Yep.

Crystal: (To the viewers) And it'll be a perfect way to make sure of that.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome Scooby Doo movie complete.

Scooby Doo Shaggy's Showdown was an awesome movie. I never saw it but it was really good from what I have read. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next is a land episode of the SpongeBob SquarePants episode Greasy Buffoons. We're gonna be in for a major fight with grease as we help Lynn Sr. take on Ophelia Shroud in a competition of grease that's deadly enough to clog your arteries.

See you all tomorrow.

# Greasy Buffoons

At school, everyone was having a good time. Until they got a visit from Zarya's old bully enemy Mathis.

Lynn: Leave her alone you fucking loser!

Mathis: Oh yeah? What are you going to do, loser?

Nico: Lynn, just calm down. We don't want to make a scene.

Lynn: No way. This punk is going down!

Nico: (sighs) Fine then. (hits Lynn with club)

SMASH!

Unfortunately, this send Lynn stumbling over a puddle, where she trips and breaks her arm.

CRUNCH!

This results in her screaming in pain.

Lincoln: Lynn!

Mathis: (pales) Oh, man! I'm outta here! (runs away)

Lucy Loud: (glares at Nico) Nico, I know you're trying to be a good enforcer but that was uncalled for!

Nico: (shocked) But… it was an accident.

But they weren't buying it.

Poromon was getting a drink of water when he heard Peyton and Kaz talking.

Peyton: Dude! Did you hear what went down yesterday?

Kaz: Peyton, I was helping my mom yeseterday.

Peyton: You're not going to believe this. Nico broke Lynn's arm!

Kaz: (shocked) Are you sure?

Peyton: I'm sure. I heard Sora had to give Lynn 10 Potions so her arm would fully heal!

Poromon heard enough. He flies over into my room.

Poromon: Nico, you broke Lynn's arm? (laughs) I don't know whether to be concerned or proud!

Poliwag: Poromon, maybe you shouldn't remind Nico. He looks shaken up.

Nico: I keep telling everyone. It was an accidemt. I feel really awful!

Wolfcastle: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Nico, can I borrow a pencil and paper? I need them for a movie I'm planning.

Nico: Sure thing, Wolfcastle.

Nico opened his closet and looked through it. Suddenly, Nico high-kicked Wolfcastle in the face. Wolfcastle stumbles backwards and bows, pained. Nico then brings his foot down on Wolfcastle's head. Wolfcastle stands up, haggard, and the final blow comes - a rain of pencils, nailing him to the wall. Nico's body shakes as he lowers the cup and the last few pencils fall out.

Wolfcastle: I would've taken a simple no for an answer.

Everyone just saw the whole incident and look at Nico, shocked.

Lori: Nico, I understand that we can be reckless and angry in battle. But that doesn't give you the right to hurt us!

Nico: But…

Wolfcastle: (holds his injured head) How can someone as pure hearted as Nico do something like this? I ask you.

Lily: We're just as shocked as you are about this.

But then the Masters of Evil came.

Lincoln: What are you guys doing here?

Larxene: We're shopping for a few supplies. (glares at him) So you guys better stay out of our way. Got it?

Suddenly, Poromon throws the doors to the mall wide open with Nico walking in with him. He is dressed sharply in a black leather jacket and with black sunglasses. Leni cowers. Poromon takes a can of soda and cracks it open. Knowing that Nico will protect him if the Loud's go on the offensive, he thwacks Lisa and slaps Luan, sending her spinning. Nico continues walking and the Loud's back away from me.

Nico: Where are you guys going?

Poromon: (mockingly) Yeah! Where are you guys going?

Jimbo: That's my hot dog, I saw it first!

Bart: No way, I saw it first!

Bart and Jimbo are fighting over a hot dog.

Jimbo: In your dreams, loser.

Bart: I had first dibs, before you showed up.

Jimbo: Gimme it!

Bart: No!

Jimbo: Gimme it!

Bart: What are ya, deaf?

Jimbo: Let go, dork!

Bart: It's mine!

Jimbo: Ask me if I care!

Nico approach the arguing couple.

Nico: C'mon! I'm sure there's a simple way we can compromise about this.

Bart begins to sweat. Nico reached up and smacked him into Jimbo. Jimbo topples over, throwing Bart off. Bart flies into a wall and lands on the ground.

CRASH!

Bart: Have I stopped yet?

[Nico is currently holding the defeated Jimbo.]

Poromon: Who's next! [He sings La Cucuracha.] Ba, da da da da da da da da da, da da da da da da da da da, da da da da da da da, da da da da da da!

Luna: Oh, man.

Laney: "Not cool."

Lucy: [cowering] Viciousness, thy name is Nico Chan.

Poromon: Ole! [He throws confetti at Nico.]

Nico: Please, let me explain!

Poromon: Yeah, let him!

Lola: What the Hell did we do to deserve your wrath?!

Nico: There's been a great breach of judgement!"

Poromon: Yeah! Breach the hell out of em, Nico!

Nico: Things aren't as they appear!

Kalin: (scared) WHAT DO YOU WANT FROM US, YOU MANIAC!

Nico: (to Maria) Maria? You certainly can't believe- [Carmen, wearing an angry look on her face, steps in front of Maria]

Carmen: "Stay away! Stay away from my big sister, you bully! [uses a chair to back him up.]

Nico: Carmen! We're friends!"How can you say that?"

Carmen: (presses the chair into Nico's face): We're not friends anymore! I'm not going to be pals with a violent thug like you!

They both break down and cry.

Nico: [tear-filled] I'm ending this now! [He grabs the end of the chair.]

Carmen: AAAAH! [The beatdown begins] Holy schmoly! [Carmen goes flying and leaves her imprint on the ceiling] Oh, Help me! Uncle! Uncle! [The mall is torn up by the fight.] I surrender!

Nico: (shocked by what happened) Guys, I can explain-

Rich Texan: (scared) C'mon now! We don't want any trouble!

Nico: (looks at his hands) Are CLU and Carver right? Is me being an enforcer only hurting my friends?

Ashamed, Nico summoned Vulture's wings and fly off.

Poromon: (looks at the Loud's smugly) Maybe now, you'll respect Nico's wishes when he tells you guys not to be reckless and angry!

I arrived.

Me: Hey guys.

I gasped when I saw the destruction.

Me: Holy fucking shit! What the hell happened in here? It looks like it was ruined by a tornado.

Lincoln told me everything.

Me: (GASP) Oh man! Lincoln, he's just doing his job.

Lola: You know what? We're better off without Nico.

May: Say what?

Lynn: Lola's right! If he's gonna hurt us like this, then he shouldn't be on the team anymore!

That was the last straw for May.

POW!

Because she punched Lynn in the face, making everyone gasp in shock! Lynn got a nasty black eye.

Lori: May, what the Hell are you doing?!

May: You guys were the ones who pushed Nico to become enforcer! If you guys hadn't been so reckless and angry in past battles, maybe none of this would've happened!

Lincoln: I think we've been through enough therapy because of our anger issues and recklessness!

May: Maybe that wasn't enough therapy!

Me: I still believe in Nico.

May: Thanks, J.D. But you have some blame too.

Me: Why!? I was away and got back less than a minute ago.

May: Oh yeah. Where did you go though?

Me: I got called in by Lady Hokage to help the Leaf Shinobi with killing some pirates that were causing mayhem down in Somalia.

Yumi: May's right. You were pretty angry and reckless yourself in past battles.

May: Oh. wow. Big job. C'mon, guys. Let's go. (she, Yumi, Gwen, Sarah, Jen, and Tara start to leave)

Me: Where are you girls going?

May: To find Nico. Because that's what friends do.

Sarah: I'm pretty sure you guys still think of Nico as a friend.

Gwen: When you guys are ready to find Nico, you know where to find us.

Yumi, Gwen, Sarah, and May leave to find Nico.

Tara: Sorry, guys. But they're right.

Maria: Can I come too?

Jen: Sure, Maria.

With that, Tara, Maria, and Jen set out to find Nico as well.

Dark Spicer: (To the Loud Kids) I think you guys screwed up big time.

Lola: How exactly did we screw up?

Firefly: You know full well that Nico would never do anything bad to you guys.

Lincoln: You guys really aren't in any position to criticize us. No offense, but you guys are villains.

Electro: Well, maybe we aren't the bad guys in this situation!

Shiv: And unlike what you all did, we don't abandon our own!

They left.

Ben: J.D., Nico didn't do this on purpose.

Me: How do you know that Ben?

Ben: Let me show you.

He turned into Clockwork.

Ben: (Swedish Accent) CLOCKWORK!

He used his Time Rewind View ability and took us to the time when Rainier Wolfcastle asked for a pencil and we saw Nico getting one.

Nico: [Searching for his pencils, he knocks a container of Liquid White onto the floor. Stepping on it, he slips, and his foot slams into Wolfcastle's chin. His shirt catches on a hook in his locker, and his foot comes down on Wolfcastle's head. The shirt then yanks him back. He snaps forward afterwards, and the pencils in his cup fly forward, pinning Rolf to the locker.]

Me: Geez! That was a total accident.

Clockwork: Here's what happened earlier at lunch.

The time rewound to Nico offering to share the hot dog with Jimbo and Bart.

[In the flashback, Nico reaches into his backpack and stabs his finger on the fork. His hand leaps out, hitting Bart. This leads to the destruction seen earlier.]

Me: OOH! That was another accident!

Clockwork: And here's the scene from yesterday while you were gone.

Clockwork showed me what went down yesterday and we saw Mathis about to be smashed by Lynn and Nico was doing his job as chief enforcer that I gave him and I saw Lynn slip on a puddle that wasn't there before when she broke her arm.

Me: That puddle was not there before. Someone put it there.

Clockwork: How can you tell?

Me: The splash pattern of that puddle was not made by a dripping pipe or from a mop. It was planted there by someone pouring water onto the floor on purpose.

Clockwork: Lets see who made it.

Clockwork rewound it further and we saw that it was ROTWOOD!

Me: Rotwood! So he is trying to make Nico look like a total accident prone jinx!

Clockwork: So it would seem. Here's what happened just a few minutes before you came into the mall.

Clockwork showed me the destruction that took place at the mall 2 minutes before I came in.

[Nico grabs the chair and pulls at it. Carmen falls onto him. Carmen, panicking, then begins to scream, and runs around, destroying the lunchroom as she runs.]

Past Carmen: "Uncle! Uncle!"

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Clockwork: No kidding.

Ben reverted back and we were in the present.

Me: We got to gather everyone. Nico is in terrible danger!

Ben: Right!

We went to gather everyone.

---

Nico was sitting on a rock in total sadness. Suddenly without warning, 4 figures charges at Nico in a fury, looking for all the world like a bunch of mad dogs. Nico is completely helpless against the berserk figures; a thug through happenstance, he has no idea how to defend himself against the onslaught. When the dust cleared 45 minutes later, Nico was lying on the ground in excruciating pain, bruised and all over and looking like he lost a fight with a crazed superhero. The figures standing over him were none other than Rotwood, Morton, Squidward and Master Frown.

Nico: You know what? Go ahead and kill me. I've got nothing to live for now. No one wants anything to do with me. Even my own friends have abandoned me.

Morton: Oh, boo hoo!

Frown: We have just the weapon to kill you.

Rotwood: (takes out carbonadium sword) This is a carbonadium sword. It can kill Wolverine even with his healing factor. So it could kill you as well.

Squidward: Say hi to Bowser and Ra's Al Ghul for us, Chan!

Just as Rotwood was about to stab Nico…

BANG!

I fired a rifle bullet and blew the sword of out his hands!

Me: The game is over Rotwood!

Vince: I can't believe you would do this to Nico!

Lola: We're taking Nico back!

Squidward: You want this moron back after everything he did to you guys? You're really asking to get hurt again, aren't you?

Maria: No, Squidward. Both of our two groups just have something the four of you don't. Respect and trust in our teammates!

Me: That's right!

Suddenly they were experiencing excruciating pain. We saw the Cobra Marks move and I saw 30 more days go away.

Me: 22 more months left.

Squidward: We will be back!

They ran away.

We got Nico up and he was healing because of Sabretooth's Accelerated Healing.

May: You ok, sweetie?

Nico: I'm fine.

May: Good. (slaps Nico) That's for trying to get yourself killed!

Me: And this… (kicks Nico in the balls) Is for making us worry.

Nico: OW! Well, it's not like I can go back home. Since you guys don't want me around.

Me: That's not true Nico. You are just as important to us as you are to anyone.

Myotismon: That's right Nico. I want to tell you something. You are the most formidable adversary I've ever faced in both the Digital World and here on Earth. You have defeated me in both worlds and that makes you one of the most amazing archenemies I've ever had. You are also there for your friends whenever you need them, you love May just as much as J.D., Bart and Lincoln love all of their wives. You have a heart of gold and you are a powerful and amazingly awesome force of good.

Nico realized that Myotismon was right.

Nico: Thanks for those words, Myotismon.

Myotismon: Don't mention it.

Tai: (smugly) First, you're a dictator trying to conquer the Digital World. And now, you're giving advice?

Myotismon: Don't push it. I'm not going soft.

Nico: (to the others) So, you guys forgive me. After what I did to you guys?

Everyone nodded and hugged him.

Me: Aww.

Lynn Sr.: How about we go to my resturant to celebrate Nico choosing to stay?

Drakkon: Count me in. I could use some lunch after a day like today.

Me: Me too.

Eddy: I'm noticing a sense of deja vu here.

Kevin: Me too dude.

Nazz: We all are.

Jimmy Devlin: Yeah.

---

We later went to Lynn's Table for a good lunch.

Lori: And would you like to have sweet potato fries with that?

Frankie Billy: Uhh…

Lori: [gives Lincoln an order] Lincoln, order… [Lincoln stretches his hand out, and gets the order]… up.

Lincoln: [is reading order] One double New Orleans Sausage Sandwich with everything on it, one order of sweet potato fries, one… [looks confused at order] Lori, what size of sweet potato fries are these?

Frankie Billy: Uhh…

Lori: Large.

Lincoln: Comin' right up! [Lincoln rubs the order ticket on Lori's head then disappears to the kitchen. Cooks the sausage's with steam rising up as Lincoln brings the sweet potato fries. Brings the order but Lincoln slips in a puddle of grease, the order flies into the customer's face]

Frankie Billy: Now that's what I call fast food! [eats on his way out]

Me: Lincoln are you all right?

Lincoln: I think so.

Lynn Sr.: Are you all right son?

Lincoln: Uh.. Yeah dad I think so. I was bringing the customer's order, and then I slipped and fell in this grease slick. I think I may be hurt real bad.

Me: Hmm.

Lynn Sr.: Grease slick, eh? [opens the shaft door]

Lincoln: Ooh… what is it?

We saw a massive tank full of grease.

Lynn Sr.: That son is a grease trap.

Me: That is huge grease trap!

Lily: That is just as big as the Grease Trap at the Krusty Krab.

Lori: No kidding.

Nico: That is a mondo trap.

Lincoln: Kinda looks like nobody has cleaned out the trap for awhile.

Me: I agree.

Lynn Sr.: You know guys, you're right. But, that's a big job.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: I'm up for it.

Lori: Me too.

[A tanker is parked out side with a tube connected to the grease trap]

Lynn Sr.: Hmm… Nothing's coming out.

Lily: Dad, can I see that? I saw SpongeBob do this once. [sucks the tube in order to get the grease out but nothing come out] mmm…

Yeah maybe I wasn't doing it right. [grease spews out onto Lynn Sr.'s face] Oh never mind! I was. [fills up the tank] Yeah.. Nothing like a long night siphoning grease to put some hair on your chest, Eh dad?

Me: You said it Lily.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lily: Well Now we got the ol' grease trap cleaned out, what do you think we should do with all this excess grease?

Me: Well usually they bury it underground. They can't take it to the dump, it'll catch on fire and draw bugs from all over.

Lynn Sr.: Hmm.

[scene cuts to Lynn Sr. sitting next to Lincoln, who is driving a tanker truck filled with grease]

Lynn Sr.: Right behind there. [Lincoln pulls up behind the Pasta Bowl, presses 'SPILL' button, and grease spills out] Alright. Let's get out of here! [Lincoln drives away]

Lincoln: Dad, are you sure that was… legal?

Lynn Sr.: I think so.

[scene cuts to the front of the Pasta Bowl and then behind it. Door with 'DO NOT ENTER' sign opens and Ophelia Shroud walks out, humming, and carrying a garbage can]

Shroud: [slipping on grease] Wyaagh! [Shroud falls on greasy ground] What the? [Trash can falls, scaring Shroud] This is the most bizarre precipitation I've ever slipped and fallen in. [sniffs grease] Eeeaugh! It reeks! [tastes grease] But it tastes delicious! [looks at greasy ground] Darn it, I almost had an idea! [sits and sulks] Oh, I do. I do have an idea! [maniacal laughing]!

Selena: Shroud!

Shroud: Coming dear.

[Later there is a long line going to Pasta Bowl and Lynn Sr. is behind it from Lynn's Table's window.]

Lynn Sr.: Somethin' is terribly wrong guys

Me: Why do you say that Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: Ophelia Shroud has had a line of customers… all morning!

Me: Looks like business is booming.

Nico: We better go check it out.

Lynn Sr.: [goes to Pasta Bowl] Excuse me! Excuse me! Comin' through! [walks by three chewing fish. Stops by the sign] What the? [puts on reading glasses] Try Ophelia Shroud's… new delicious… Chummy Pasta… now with edible flavor?

Me: Hmm.

Nico: Something doesn't smell right.

Lynn Sr.: [sniffs air] Clearly something chummy is goin' on here.

Shroud: [in Pasta Bowl] Next Pastamer, please. [sees us and is a little surprised] Well, Well, Mr. Loud, James Dean Knudson and Nicolas Chan.

Me: Ophelia Shroud.

Nico: Little Ophelia.

Lynn Sr.: Save the formalities for your mother Shroud! You stole my recipe books, and I want them back!

Shroud: Oh sorry to disappoint, Mr. Loud, but I've done no such thing. I'm simply using a gift somebody left me to make my chum taste good.

Nico: A gift?

Me: What kind of gift?

Shroud: Sheh! It's almost like I got a personal visit from the Flavor Fairy! Oh and Nico, I heard what happened a few hours ago. I'm impressed you managed to hurt the Loud Kids. Too bad you didn't hurt their father as well!

Me: Don't remind him. We get enough trouble from Rotwood and his posse.

Lynn Sr.: [stunned, but then a little aggravated] Be that as it may, Shroud! It takes two to tango.

Shroud: Wha?

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: I don't like where this is gonna go.

[scene cuts to Lynn's Table's kitchen]

Lynn Sr.: [opens door] Lincoln! Stop what you're doing!

Lincoln: But dad, I'm not doing anything!

Lynn Sr.: Never mind that now, I've got some new directions for you. From now on, I want you to fry up two menu items for every item we sell! One for the item itself and the a second item just for the grease. Then, [picks up a burger patty and starts scraping it of with spatula] slather the grease from the burger patty onto the first one and [tosses the patty away] Voila! It's a deluxe item with extra flavor! [Lincoln burns eye from grease coming on it]

Lincoln: [holding eye] Dad, do you think it might be kinda… unhealthy to be feeding people all this grease?

Lynn Sr.: Well you're right son. But unfortunately we can't let Ophelia Shroud win.

Lincoln: I know dad.

[Scene cuts to outside]

Lynn Sr.: Lil' lower! Lil' more! More! Lil' more! Okay, A little to the left now! Up a bit! Okay wait, that's too far. Alright, alright, perfect, right there!

Me: What are you doing Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: Just hangin' a new sign, J.D. [worker unveils sign that says 'Now Serving! DELUXE Lynn's Table!']

Me: Deluxe Lynn's Table. Interesting.

Lynn Sr.: Shh! Okay, a little higher now!

[scene cuts to the front of the Lynn's Table]

Harold: Hey, look at that!

Nat: What?

Harold: There! Right up there!

Nat: Where? I don't see anything!

Harold: A little to the right…

Nat: Oh okay, I see it!

Harold: [to crowd] There's an new sign up at Lynn's Table! It says they're serving something called a deluxe items.

Nat: That sounds delicious!

Harold: You're telling me, I'm gonna try one! [runs to the Lynn's Table and then whole line of fish runs to Lynn's Table.]

Shroud: Next Pastamer in line, please! [zoom out of empty Pasta Bowl] Hello? [seat falls over]

[scene starts in Lynn's Table, and the screen darts to the right]

Frankie Billy: These are delicious!

Norma: Right! I can't imagine what makes them taste so good! [bites into deluxe Lynn's Table Po-Boy]

[we see a huge eye]

Shroud: [puts down telescope] Well, well, well, now I do see what Mr. Loud meant when he said two could play that game. But he's a bigger fool than he realizes if he thinks old Shroud it gonna take this one lying down! [looks down, and stands up] Uhhh… Meh.

Harold: Man am I stuffed!

Frank: Me, too! But that deluxe Po-boy was so deliciously good, I'm gonna get another one!

Harold: Sounds like a plan!

Nat: Hold it, what's that sign say?

Frank: It looks like it says, "NEW: ULTRA CHUMMY PASTA PACKED WITH QUADRUPLE TASTY GOODNESS!" [all three people look at each other, then get out of their tables and run to Pasta Bowl]

[there is a long line at Pasta Bowl, and the scene darts to the right, with Lynn Sr. standing in front of Lynn's Table]

Lynn Sr.: Quadruple goodness?! [mumbles] We'll see about that. [in Lynn's Table, we see Lincoln, sweating and cooking items] Keep the grill goin' nonstop to crank out as much grease as possible!

Lincoln: Okay dad. I never turn the grill off, but I can turn it off even less than that if you want.

Lynn Sr.: Uhh… I already see the… [slips on grease] Whoa! [clattering sound] Jumping Junipers! [picks up greasy bun] Eeeagh! What in the name of the love of cooking is this?

Lincoln: Sorry dad. I accidentally dropped some buns into our vat of extra grease. They've been soakin' there for about an hour. [Lynn Sr. smiles]

[sign outside Lynn's Table that says: "New! Yummy Bunz over an Hour of flavor in every bun"]

Shroud: Yummy Bunz huh? Well you're gonna have to try a lot harder than that Mr. Loud, once the hungry public hears about MY newest creation.

Selena: Creation? My scanner shows that's nothing more than a burnt grease crumb.

Shroud: You're right! And it's packed with flavor!

[cut to a sign outside the Pasta Bowl that says "Crispity Crunchities Fried grease crumbs packed with flavor". Cut again to Lynn's Table where Lynn Sr. walks by Lori with pure grease on a plate]

Lori: P.U, dad!

Lynn Sr.: Huh?

Lori: Don't you literally usually flush that stuff down the toilet?

Lynn Sr.: This is our latest product! It's pure grease in a bowl as soup.

Vanitas: You guys won't really close Lynn Sr's restaurant because of the grease, will you?

Lincoln: Of course not. We nearly made one mistake today. We're not making another one.

Me: Yeah. Also eating pure grease is like asking for a heart attack.

[cut to a sign that says, "New! Wow! Soup only at Lynn's Table". Cut again to Lincoln in the kitchen preparing some soup]

Lynn Sr.: Lincoln! Get those seven orders of Wow soup out to table 3 pronto! We gotta keep these customers happy or Shroud will steal them back!

[Lincoln walks out with the soup to find that the entirety of Lynn's Table is covered in grease and the customers look horrible. A man walks by Lincoln covered in grease]

Frank: Are you going to eat that?

Lincoln: It was supposed to be going to table 3.

Frank: Okay.

Lynn Sr.: [startles Lincoln] Lincoln! [Lincoln flips the plate over and the grease lands back in the bowl]

Lincoln: Sir yes sir!

Lynn Sr.: Are you gonna get that soup served to table 3 or are you gonna wait til it gets up and walks there itself?

Lincoln: Actually, dad, I've been thinking. And well, don't you think maybe this whole grease thing has gone a bit too far? [Lynn Sr. laughs]

Lynn Sr.: You know what I think son? I think you should be thinking about NOT thinking and get back to work! [Leni and Lana stumbles in fat and grease-covered]

Leni: Gotta… Have… Crunchity… Munchities… [Leni falls over and Lincoln runs to her side]

Lincoln: Leni!

Me: Okay this has got to stop!

Ed: I don't mind the grease (licks it)

Lana: Me neither. It's delicious! (Licks it)

Lisa Loud: Luckily I came prepared.

Lisa pulled out a special vacuum she made and it sucked up all of the grease like someone drinking soda through a straw. It was all gone in an instant.

Me: Nice job Lisa!

Laney: Way to come through Lisa.

William: Well, Mr. Lynn, I hope you learned something from all this.

Lynn Sr.: I sure did. Never use grease unless you want people to die.

Me: Good way to put it.

We laughed.

Unfortunately Ophelia Shroud's restaurant was shut down because of health code violations from the grease wars.

Me: (To the viewers) Worrying about your health is just as important as anyone else. But never poison your body with grease or you'll be looking at spending so much time in the hospital.

---

Later at the Krusty Krab, Lily was working at the grill.

Mr. Krabs: So your dad was using grease in a grease war with Ophelia Shroud?

Lily: Uch! You should've seen it Mr. Krabs. It was just as gross as the one we had with Plankton before we banished him into space.

Mr. Krabs: That bad? Wow. That is terrible lass. Glad J.D. and everyone talked your dad out of it.

Lily: No kidding. Deja vu.

They laughed.

THE END

---

Another Land Based SpongeBob episode done.

Greasy Buffoons was really funny! But it was awful that they were using pure fat from Krabby Patties to poison the fish. It was a funny episode though. It aired on November 27th, 2009 and it was awesomely funny! The first part of this chapter is based on the funny episode of Ed Edd N Eddy, A Fistful of Ed. It was funny but this part was sad and depressing. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. The next chapter is for the awesome Disney Pixar Movie from 2006: Cars. Get ready to burn rubber as we help Lightning McQueen and his friends on an awesome race adventure.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into a World of Living Cars

In the world of Perim we were there to visit the Mipedim Oasis.

---

The Mipedians are extremely protective of their desert retreat. It is impossible to underestimate the importance of the Mipedim Oasis to Mipedian culture. Many Mipedians fear that, if the oasis ever died, their Tribe would not survive. When Deehna came to the oasis on a diplomatic mission for the OverWorld, she was astounded by the levels of security through which she had to pass. Once admitted to the oasis however, visitors find that the Mipedians are generous hosts.

A phenomenon called Aichlyys occurs in the Forest of Life where its trees and other flora glow with an eerie light. Overworld legends say that this light reveals the true nature of all things in its presence. When the Aichlyys illuminated the northeastern horizon of the desert, the inhabitants of the Mipedim Oasis gathered in a grand "Aichlyys Fest." These celebrations were meant to drive away the evil spirits of Aichlyys, as well as strengthen the Mipedians' bond with the guardian spirits of the desert.

---

Cheetah: So this is the Mipedim Oasis?

Sarah Gunnerson: Yep. It's one of the most beautiful places in all of Perim.

Me: It sure is a beautiful place.

Laney: It's like a perfect oasis.

Lana: What are the Mipedim's capable of?

Mudeenu: Besides invisibility, us Mipedians also have something the other tribes don't.

Rosemon: Which is?

Mudeenu: Have you ever heard of Warbeasts?

We shook our heads for no.

But then we felt massive footfalls and then out of the forests of the oasis came a WARBEAST! It was BLAZVATAN!

---

Blazvatan is a Mipedian War Beast.

Within the Mipedian Tribe, a group of Mugic users call themselves simply the "Conjurors." They use the raw Mugical Energy that flows throught Perim to conjure immense Warbeasts. Blazvatan is the mightiest of the Warbeasts, but at the same time the least stable. Many Conjurors are required to control and sustain him. The Mipedian Conjurors have never summoned a mightier Warbeast than Blazvatan, but no one knows what the future may bring.

Background Information

Blazvatan was created by the Conjurors of Old. However, they failed to properly control him, and Blazvatan went on a rampage that threatened the survival of the Mipedians. When they were disbanded Blazvatan spent eons in the world between worlds, until the young Adomo revived the order of the Conjurors. Ever since, Blazvatan and the other Warbeasts have protected the Mipedian Tribe time and time again. Due to his high recklessness, it usually takes more than conjuror to summon him. His current conjuror seems to be Fivarth.

When the M'arrillians invaded Rao'Pa Sahkk, Blazvatan was summoned to try to repel the invaders. Unfortunately, the M'arrillian Chieftain Ihun'kalin brainwashed Savell, who made the Warbeasts even more reckless, forcing the Conjurors to send him back to the world between worlds.

Later in the War, Blazvatan would be utilized once again against the M'arrillian forces that besieged Kiru City. He was summoned by Drimesse, Fivarth, and a recently freed Savell. Alongside Uboraan and Titanix, the three warbeasts nearly succeeded in scattering Phelphor's troops, until reinforcements lead by the M'arrillian Chieftain Aval'par arrived to assist Phelphor's depleted army. The new forces exhausted the Conjurors, and were eventually forced to send Blazvatan back, or else he would go completely reckless. However, the Dryland forces would eventually win when Takinom arrived with her own troops, destroying Phelphor's battalion.

Blazvatan was later summoned by Savell to disrupt the Perithon.

* * *

Ramjet: That's a Warbeast?! It's as big as a Kaiju!

Me: No kidding! Unbelievable!

Sarah Gunnerson: The Warbeasts are powerful. But they're difficult to control without a Conjurer.

Slingshot: Are they really that bad without a Conjurer to control them?

Sarah Gunnerson: Yes.

We got to know what the Warbeasts were like and they were incredibly powerful and immensely savage and they were all brawn and no brains.

* * *

Later back at the estate, we were watching one of my favorite movies from 2006: Cars. It was awesome!

* * *

The movie opens in the last race of the 2006 Piston Cup Season and championship in the Motor Speedway of the South, where a skilled but arrogant rookie racecar, Lightning McQueen, has overtaken his opponents, avoided a huge wreck, and built up a huge lead over the cup's defending (but soon retiring) seven-time champion, Strip "The King" Weathers, and perennial runner-up Chick Hicks. However, because of his refusal to make regular pit stops and get new tyres, his rear worn tyres burst into flames on the final lap, causing him to skid and ultimately crawl to the finish line, barely managing to tie the King and Chick Hicks in a photo finish by sticking his tongue out at the finish line. Race officials announced that because the three racers are also tied in overall season points they will compete in one final tiebreaker race to be held at the Los Angeles International Speedway in one week to determine the champion.

While traveling down Interstate 40 to California, Lightning becomes separated from Mack, his transport truck, and while trying to catch up becomes lost on U.S. Route 66, catching the attention of the local Radiator Springs Sheriff in the process. A chase ensues, during which Lightning crashes and gets tangled in wires, damaging part of the town's main street in the process.

Lightning is taken to traffic court, where the town's attorney, Sally Carrera, pleads against Lightning. He is sentenced to repave the road using "Bessie", an asphalt-laying machine. Only interested in leaving and extremely furious, he makes an escape attempt before being hooked up, only to discover that his gas was siphoned. Lightning rushes through his first day of paving and the new road surface is so bumpy, unusable, uneven, and poor that he is instructed to scrape it off and start over again.

When Doc Hudson offers Lightning a deal - beat Doc in a race around Willy's Butte and he is free to go - Lightning eagerly accepts. He leaves Doc in the dust at the starting line, but loses control on the loose dirt turn and crashes into a cactus patch. While the town's tow truck, Mater, hauls Lightning out of the cactus patch in which he landed, Doc effortlessly cruises to the finish line after informing Lightning that he races like he fixes roads. Lightning is compelled to scrape off the botched pavement and start over again.

As the ensuing days pass, Lightning is disturbed by nightmares of Chick Hicks winning the Piston Cup and landing Dinoco. He starts to befriend the town's residents and learn more about the town in the process: how Radiator Springs was once a thriving town until completion of the nearby interstate bypassed the little town, depriving it of its business traffic and visitors (and ironically, depriving those passing visitors of the natural beauty found in the scenery along the old highway); how Sally left behind her rich but unhappy life as an urban lawyer; what "tractor tipping" (a parody of cow tipping) is; and how Doc Hudson was once a famous racecar himself (the "Hudson Hornet") - and 3-time Piston Cup champion - until a horrible crash in 1954 ended his racing career.

Doc bitterly refuses to reveal much about his past (despite Lightning witnessing him expertly drifting through the loose dirt of Willy's Butte where Lightning crashed), labeling his old trophies as "a bunch of empty cups".

By the time Lightning finishes repaving Radiator Springs's main road, he has formed a bond with the town and its residents. Rather than immediately leaving for California (as he had initially been eager to do), he spends the day touring the town's businesses, receiving a fresh coat of paint and new tires in the process and participates in a cruise party that night. But he is suddenly found, then whisked away in his truck, Mack, without even a chance to bid farewell to Radiator Springs. The town's residents are sad to see him leave, and Sally is angry to learn that it was Doc who ultimately informed the media of Lightning's whereabouts.

The final race among Lightning, The King, and Chick opens with what the race's commentators call the "biggest race in history." Lightning is distracted by his memories of Radiator Springs, losing time to The King and Chick Hicks, and begins to fear he will simply lose. To his surprise, Doc Hudson has arrived at the race, with Mater and a few others from Radiator Springs who will serve as his pit crew; Doc, once again wearing his original "Hudson Hornet" racing stripes, takes over as McQueen's crew chief. With Doc's coaching, a record-fast pit stop for new tires, and a few tricks learned from the small town's inhabitants, Lightning is not only able to overtake his opponents but has built a considerable lead by the final lap.

As Lightning approaches the finish line, Chick sideswipes The King in a desperate attempt to avoid finishing behind him yet again, sending The King into a terrible rollover crash. Lightning, fearing that The King's racing career will end in the same way as did the Hudson Hornet's, comes to a full stop right before the finish line. After Chick gleefully crosses the finish line, Lightning then backtracks to push the veteran racer across the finish line ahead of him, saying that "I think The King should finish his last race". Although Chick Hicks has officially won the Piston Cup, he begins to learn that it's a hollow victory as he is jeered and despised for taking out The King, while Lightning is cheered as a hero for his good sportsmanship. Tex from Dinoco, The King's sponsor company, offers to support Lightning as his new sponsor; but Lightning, having now had a change of heart, respectfully declines, saying that his current sponsor Rust-eze gave him his "big break," and he wanted to continue with them.

Two days after the race, Lightning returns to Radiator Springs, announcing that he will establish his racing headquarters there. This helps to revitalize the town and draw back visitors and tourists, with the once-abandoned Route 66 being reclassified as "Historic Route 66."

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Nico: I love the movie Cars.

Lana: It sure is awesome! Cars is one of the movies that got me into the Auto Repair business.

Lincoln: I introduced it to her through Cars and I also helped introduced her to Bobbie Fletcher when we were watching the Racing Channel.

Me: Wow. So that's how Lana knows all about Bobbie Fletcher.

Lola: Yep. It's really cool.

Lana: It sure is.

Nico: But I hate that jerk Chick Hicks.

Me: I do too.

Laney: Yeah. He was a total jerk.

Varie: And a major league cheater.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up Chick Hicks's info.

---

Chick Hicks (also known as Thunder) is the main antagonist of Pixar's 7th full-length animated feature film Cars, and a neutral character in Pixar's 18th full-length animated feature film Cars 3. He is a green race car who appears as the rival and arch-nemesis of Lightning McQueen. He is also the main antagonist of some of the video games.

In Cars, he was voiced by Michael Keaton, who also played Ken in Toy Story 3, Betelgeuse in Beetlejuice, The Vulture in Spider-Man: Homecoming, Carter Hayes in Pacific Heights, Raymond Sellars in the 2014 RoboCop, and V.A. Vandevere in the 2019 live action remake of Disney's Dumbo. In Cars 3, he was voiced by the Pixar employee Bob Peterson, who also played Geri in Geri's Game, Roz in the Monsters Inc. films, Mr. Ray in the Finding Nemo films, and Dug and Alpha in Up. In the Cars 2 video game, he was voiced by Eric Smitt. In Cars 3: Driven To Win, he was voiced by Jude Hilary.

First race

Chick was seen taking a pit stop in the Dinoco 400. Later, he bumps the Transberry Juice racer, showing that he is the main villain. However, he was unexpectedly overtaken by the King, Strip Weathers. Darrell Caltrip and Bob Cutlass showed that Chick was behind him in his entire career, and became more evil when McQueen came in.

The Wreck

Chick was trying to overtake the King but failed, and later had to stop McQueen. He won Round 1, but lost Round 2. Because of this, Chick slams McQueen off the track to get back to the King. To make sure he gets more distance between him and McQueen, he slammed the RPM racer, who hits the Sputter Stop Racer, who hits the Faux Wheel Drive racer, and so on, and causes a massive crash. Unexpectedly, McQueen went through.

## In the Pits

When Chick was in the pits, he was in pride till his crew chief told him McQueen went through and told his pitties to go faster, ending up with him being in the back.

## Rest of the race

Chick rushed from the back to front to win, and he used his time wisely to win when McQueen lost his tires, but he failed.

## Aftermath

Chick later comes in after McQueen's pitties leave. He taunts him, saying that the Piston Cup was his, but McQueen attracted more paparazzi. Later, when the three-way tie scene happens, Chick hosts his evil plan by telling McQueen whoever gets to California first gets Dinoco all for themselves.

Knowing that McQueen wanted to be with Dinoco, he presumably had the Delinquent Road Hazards to keep his driver staying up all night so McQueen may get lost.

When McQueen was lost by Chick's evil plan, the latter steals his fans by stealing how McQueen attracts people and sh-ooze with Dinoco.

When McQueen watches Mack's TV, he sees that Chick stole most of his fans, and stole his catchphrase as "Kachigga" as well.

## Final Race

After attracting more fans, he was in the track "Kachigga"-ing McQueen. When the race happens, he slams his door and laughs when McQueen goes out of the track. When McQueen was coming, Chick slams McQueen, but his backward trick made Chick's plan fail. In anger, he burst McQueen's tire, but Guido's record made Chick enraged. Because of this, Chick tries to hit McQueen but misses him, so he slams McQueen and the King off the track, and the latter was about to lose.

As McQueen nears the finish line, Chick, refusing to finish the race behind the King again, sideswipes him, sending the King into a violent crash. McQueen sees the King's condition on a TV monitor, and (recalling Doc Hudson's famous crash) stops just before the line, allowing Chick to win the race. However, as Chick braggingly celebrates his victory, he realizes that the fans (including McQueen's friends) aren't cheering him on because of his notorious act, and instead giving praise to McQueen for his respectful act on helping the King.

## Defeat

After McQueen pushes the King to the finish line, Chick comes into the podium and asks for his Piston Cup. Later, he asks for confetti, but to his shock, they slammed him with the confetti instead of using it as a celebration for him. Later, he "Kachigga"s, but the media and his fans booed showing they are unhappy with him winning by cheating and threw discarded tires, debris, and other stuff on him. Chick gets away with the Piston Cup but defeated and possibly chose to retire or got banned from racing for bad sportsmanship. Nevertheless, McQueen is still given applause by his friends and the rest of the crowd for his good sportsmanship, along with the King, and the former is given the opportunity by Tex Dinoco to become their new racer. However, McQueen declines, choosing to stay with Rust-Eze instead, but tells Tex to have Mater ride on a Dinoco helicopter.

## Cars 3

Chick is retired and now an announcer for RSN and hosts his own TV show Chick Picks, where he introduces Jackson Storm along with special guest Natalie Certain. When Storm wins the Gears and Glory 450 at the Heartland Motor Speedway, Chick accompanies him on the winner's podium. Later, McQueen watches on Mack's television where Chick and Natalie give a report on Storm beating the record for fastest lap in Piston Cup history at the Florida International Speedway and the possibility of McQueen's retirement. He is not seen again afterward. Despite this, he shows some delight that Lightning lost showing that he might not have gotten over what happened. That said since he hosts his own show he might have gained some of his former fans back. It is also unknown why he became an announcer.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: Geez! I can't believe he's that dangerous and that arrogant.

Nico: No kidding. I've always hated Chick Hicks. He has no honor.

Jared: My thoughts exactly.

Me: Looks like we have a car going into our newest impound lot.

Vince: Where is that?

Me: In the Saturn Prison. I call it the Saturn Impound Lot.

Laney: Cool!

Me: Sora have you and everyone ever went to the world of Cars?

Sora: Never have. This'll be our first time ever.

Kairi: It sure will be.

Aqua: I can't wait to see this world.

Me: Me too.

The doorbell then rang.

Lily: I'll get it.

Lily went to the door and she saw that it was Bobbie Fletcher and she had her casual clothes on: A red shirt and brown pants.

Lily: Bobbie Fletcher.

Bobbie Fletcher: Hey Lily.

Lily: Is there a race on?

Bobbie Fletcher: Nope. Not this time. I came to go on an adventure with all of you.

Lily: Awesome. We're gonna head into the world of the movie Cars.

Bobbie Fletcher: Wow! That's one of my all time favorites!

Lily: Sweet! Come on in.

She came in and Lana was amazed to have her racing hero with us for this one. We went to the garage and got in our cars. We drove through a portal and we were off to the world of Cars 2006.

---

We arrived in the famous town Radiator Springs and it was awesome.

Me: Wow! Here we are guys. Radiator Springs.

Lana: This is so cool!

Bobbie Fletcher: It sure is.

Nico: This is our first time here in the world of Cars.

We then drove around and we saw the town. We then saw Lightning McQueen!

Laney: There's Lightning!

Lana: Wow!

Lincoln: So awesome!

We got out of our cars and went up to him.

Lightning McQueen: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an awesome honor to meet all of you.

Me: Same to you Lightning. We love all yours races and they are

awesome.

Lana: We love how you win all the time and it's awesome.

Laney: Yeah.

Lightning McQueen: Thanks guys. (Sees Sora) Wow! The famous keyblader Sora. It's such an honor to meet you.

Sora: Same here Lightning. It's our first time ever in this world.

Me: Are we the first ever humans to visit this world?

Lightning McQueen: You sure are. It's awesome having you all here.

Me: It's an honor as well.

Lightning McQueen: My next race in the Piston Cup is coming up and I'm gonna show that monster Hicks what for.

Maria: Listen, Lightning. There are a few things in life besides winning races.

Lightning McQueen: Really? Like what?

Me: Like love, friendship, virtue and honor.

Lightning McQueen: Wow. I didn't know about that.

Me: Yeah it's tough but you can win if you follow your heart and believe in what you stand for.

Nico: Yep.

Me: The path to winning doesn't come from what you stand for alone, it comes from what you believe in and what you follow in your heart.

Lightning McQueen: Wow. I never looked at it that way.

William: We can convince Doc Hudson and the rest of the town to be lenient on you. But only if you let us train you for the Piston Cup race.

Lightning McQueen: Sure. Even though I probably won't make it on time.

Me: Don't worry. We'll get you there on time.

Mater: Let me help too.

Lola: Wow! Mater! It's an awesome pleasure to meet you.

Mater: Same to all of you guys.

Me: You too Mater.

We got to work on helping Lightning and Mater. We equipped them with all our powerful tools and weapons that were now in our cars and awesome things and we got Bobbie Fletcher's car the same upgrades. It was awesome and epic.

We were ready.

Lightning was looking at his upgrades.

Lightning McQueen: Wow! These are awesome!

Mater: They sure are.

Bobbie Fletcher: These upgrades are amazing! I saw you all use these in the races you all do and they are amazing.

Nico: Yep. They are the most amazing upgrades we have for our cars.

Marinette: Yep. These are all amazing.

Me: They sure are. We designed them.

Lana: Hey what's that?

We saw a dust cloud coming.

Me: Looks like a dust storm.

Lana: That's not a dust storm.

We saw 4 cars coming our way and my Signer Mark was glowing.

Me: Uh oh. It's the Masters of Evil. They are driving new cars.

We saw that it was Vexen, Firefly, Saïx, Carly Carmine and Greiger and they had awesome new cars.

Vexen's car was that of a 2015 Ferrari LaFerrari and it was ice blue and it had his shield on the sides and on his tail foil. It had menacing blue headlights and it had the number -4 on the side and it said Vexen's Absolute Zero Icecruiser.

Firefly's car was that of an awesome 2020 Dodge Viper and it was red and it had awesome flamethrower diesel exhaust pipes and it had flamethrowers all around it. It had fire around it and it had red headlights and it had the number 1800˚ Fahrenheit on the sides. The number was for the temperature of fire. It also said Firefly's Flaming Inferno Cruiser.

Greiger's car was that of an awesome 2020 Lotus Evora GT and it was black with indigo lines on it and it had the Killer Whale Nazca Line on the top, sides and front and it had Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua's tail fin on the back. It had purple headlights and it had the number -444 on the sides. It also said Greiger's Dark Whale Rider on it.

Saïx's car was that of a Lamborghini Murcielago and it was black and it had the phases of the moon on the sides and front. It had Saïx's claymores on the sides and it had the number -7 on it. It also said Saïx's Unstoppable Berserker Moonlight Speeder on it.

They pulled up to us and got out.

Vexen: What's up guys?

Firefly: Fancy seeing all of you here.

Me: Nice wheels guys. Your cars are awesome.

Firefly: Thanks J.D.

Greiger: We have our own race cars for adventures like this.

Carly Carmine: You all know my car.

Me: Yep.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) You all have amazing cars.

Greiger: Thank you Jack. We bought them and modified them ourselves.

Me: How did you do that?

Firefly: In our spare time we're bounty hunters.

Me: That's a very profitable job.

Greiger: It sure is.

Firefly: Hey, Nico. How're you feeling?

Nico: Good. Even though Rotwood's group tried ruining my reputation.

Vexen: Well, the best part is that until the Curse kills them, we can kill them over and over again.

Greiger: Also, after you fight us, can we help you all in the race? We have our own cars that Chick Hicks doesn't know we built.

Me: We can see that. You sure can Greiger. Turns out we all have a bone to pick with Chick Hicks. Or in this case a lug nut.

We laughed.

Lightning McQueen: (Laughs) That's a good one!

Firefly: That was funny. But it is true since this is a world of cars.

Nico: Yeah.

But then 2 figures came out of Vexen and Firefly's cars. The first one was Neon Tiger.

Me: Neon Tiger. Back for round 2 huh?

Neon Tiger: I sure am.

Me: We owe you one for helping us take down Sauron.

Neon Tiger: That was a one time deal.

Vince: I can see that.

Then another figure came out and it was BALM, the second enemy of Sailor Moon!

---

Balm (バーム) is a Youma of Jadeite who enlisted her help upon noticing the energy humans invested in seeking to know their future through clairvoyance. Balm would manipulate her victims by planting a devil tarot card into their victims, which caused them to behave mischievously around people.

One such victim was Umino. Naru recommended that Umino should see a real fortune teller to predict his future. Unfortunately, Umino fell victim to Balm and began to act out of character by attending school without his uniform, eating in front of his teacher Ms. Sakurada, flipping her skirt, distracting her class, pelting rocks at a teacher's office and demanding a kiss from Usagi.

Other students were taken under Balm's control as well, joining in with Umino as they distracted Ms. Sakurada's class and pelted rocks at a teacher's classroom. All these victims were the target of Jadeite's plan to gather the "rebellious energy of the young".

Whilst in disguise, Balm attacks Sailor Moon with her tarot cards, which turned into knives when hurled at her. As a Youma, Balm would use her hair as appendages to grab her opponents, as well as use her victims to defend her. Sailor Moon defeated the youma with Moon Tiara Action after being encouraged by Luna and Tuxedo Mask.

---

Sailor Moon: Balm!

Shanan: Not this one again.

Qin: Who and what is Balm?

Shanan: She's what's called a Hypnonian from the planet Hypina VII. It's a planet located 12,000 light-years away from Earth. Hypnonians are a race of magic creatures that feed on the good emotions of other creatures and they leave only the evil emotions behind. They use hypnosis and fortune-telling to further feed their goals. Their planet was destroyed when their sun went nova.

Balm: That's right. I remember you knew about that the last time we met Shanan.

Qin: Wow! I didn't know they were that dangerous!

Shanan: They are pure evil.

Laney: I remember that.

Lucy Loud: Same here.

Me, Ben, Riley and Bella got her DNA sample with our Omnitrix's.

Me: Got it.

Troy: Mack, since you and your team will use your vehicles in the race, it's only fair that we use your powers in this battle.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers!

Me: Now lets dance.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Vexen

---

Lana was facing Vexen.

Lana: You have an awesome race car Vexen. You chose a really good car.

Vexen: Thanks Lana. It's perfect for the race. I chose the Ferrari LaFerrari for it because I love the fast and mega expensive.

Lana: You have really good taste.

Vexen: Thank you Lana. Lets dance.

Lana: Lets.

Lana powered up and went at him and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the chest. Lana backed away and Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and Vexen fired a blast of energy from his shield and the blasts collided and exploded. Some of the ground had ice crystal clusters all over the place. Lana kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Lana: Good fight.

## Battle 2: Firefly

Lola was facing Firefly.

Lola: Awesome car you chose Firefly.

Firefly: Thanks Lola. The Dodge Viper has been my favorite car for a long time and its perfect for me.

Lola: It's perfect for you.

Firefly: Thanks. Shall we dance?

Lola powered up to her Super Angel 20,000 Inferno Flame Princess form.

Lola: (Older Voice) Lets dance.

Lola went at him and kicked him in the face and she jumped back and Lola fired a massive blast of fire at him and Firefly did the same and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Firefly then fired a massive blast of fire at Lola and she was absorbing it at an incredible level. For 75 minutes, she absorbed a lot of fire and it gave her an incredible power boost like no other.

Lola: Thanks for the power boost.

Lola punched him in the face and knocked him down.

## Battle 3: Saïx

Carol and Luan were facing Saïx.

Carol: Lets dance you monster Berserker.

Saïx: With pleasure.

Carol powered up to the max and she was now in her Super Angel 20,000 Atomic Kaiju Emissary form.

Carol: Lets dance.

Saïx: With pleasure. MOON SHINE DOWN!

Saïx went berserk!

Carol: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: ČERENKOV RADIATION BROADSWORD!

Carol formed a powerful sword of glowing blue atomic radiation. It was emitting a very powerful hum and it was surging with Gamma Radiation. They went at each other and clashed ferociously. Carol kicked him in the face and slashed him all over with powerful blades of radiation and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Luan: Whoa! That was awesome!

Luan fired blasts of light at Saïx and they hit him all over and knocked him down.

---

Battle 4: Greiger

---

Boris was facing Greiger.

Boris: Your car is most amazing.

Greiger: Thank you Boris. Shall we begin?

Boris: Lets shall.

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua!

Boris: I've always wanted to try these out. My deck is for Psychic Monsters. I summon THOUGHT RULER ARCHFIEND, LIFEFORCE HARMONIZER, PSYCHIC LIFETRANCER, GENETIC WOMAN, PSYCHIC EMPEROR, MASTER GIG and STORM CALLER!

Boris summoned said monsters.

Greiger: Interesting selection. I didn't know there was such a category as Psychic Monsters.

Boris: It's still fairly new. Lets dance.

Boris went at him and punched Greiger in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he backed away and fired a blast of indigo energy and Greiger fired a blast of dark indigo energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Boris kicked him in the face and knocked him down and Boris's monsters fired blasts of energy at Chacu Challhua and they hit him and destroyed him in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Boris won.

---

Battle 5: Neon Tiger

---

The Megaforce Rangers and Flash Man were facing Neon Tiger.

Neon Tiger: Now, let's try this again. (shoots several energy beams from his tail at Flash Man)

Troy Burrows deflected the blasts back at Neon Tiger and they hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Noah Carver blasted him and Gia Moran slashed him and Emma Goodall blasted him all over the place and Flash Man blasted him as well. Neon Tiger then exploded into a million pieces in a massive fiery explosion. We got all of his weapons and abilities as a result.

---

Battle 6: Balm

---

Shanan was facing Balm.

Balm: Before we fight Shanan, I want to ask you a question.

Shanan: What is it?

Balm: How is it that you know so much about every creature in the entire universe?

Shanan: As I was training I was given the infinite knowledge of every single lifeform in the entire universe. When I was a little girl, I was given all that knowledge and it took me over a year to process all that information. Every creature from every planet all over the universe from over the course of 13.7 billion years is now inside my head. I have knowledge of every lifeform in the universe.

Balm: That's incredible! So that's how you know so much about my kind and every creature that worked for Queen Beryl and beyond.

Shanan: Exactly. They don't call me the Living Universe Encyclopedia for nothing

Balm: Wow. You are a really gifted girl Shanan. Lets dance.

Shanan: With pleasure.

Shanan teleported and kicked Balm in the back of the head and fired a massive energy blast and it obliterated Balm in an instant.

Shanan: Thanks for the compliment though.

---

We later grouped.

Me: That was a good fight.

Vexen: It was.

Me: Now we set our sights on the Piston Cup and taking down Chick Hicks.

Lightning McQueen: Awesome!

Me: Lets do it!

Lincoln: One sec.

Lincoln pressed a button on his car and it turned into a pen.

Lincoln: Lisa made that for me just in case. She calls it the compact converting function.

Lisa Loud: I invented that for all of us to use just in case.

Lightning McQueen: Ready to win this thing Lincoln?

Lincoln: You bet Lightning.

Lightning opened his door and Lincoln got in.

Me: Lets burn rubber!

We got in our cars and we were off to the Piston Cup!

---

Later at the Piston Cup Race, we arrived with just a few minutes to spare.

Lightning McQueen's fans all went crazy.

Chick Hicks: Look who's here. You're gonna eat my dust McQueen.

Lightning McQueen: In your dreams Hicks. You're going down.

We had a bunch of other racers with us.

Me: Wow! So many racers. This is gonna be big.

Nico: No kidding. But we're ready for anything.

The race was later UNDERWAY!

Announcer: AND THEY'RE OFF!

Me: Here we go guys! We have 300 laps.

We were going at 210 miles per hour and really going fast.

Chick Hicks: You will never win this time McQueen!

Lightning McQueen: We'll see.

Me: Lets get him guys! Time for this freak of automobile nature to see what our cars can REALLY do!

Nico: Yeah! You first J.D.

Me: Yeah! Matchhead Missiles, Fire!

I pressed 3 buttons and fired three matchhead missiles and they lit on fire and hit the ground by Hicks and exploded with incredible fiery power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Announcer: Whoa! That is one souped-up car that J.D. Knudson has folks! This is gonna get awesome!

Nico: Megavolt Missiles, fire!

Nico pressed 2 buttons and fired two Megavolt Missiles surging with lightning and they hit Hicks and electrocuted him all over.

Announcer 2: Wow! All of Team Loud Phoenix Storms cars are all souped-up! Really high tech!

Chick Hicks: Guys a little help here!?

Greiger: Sure pal! Grappler Hooks fire!

The Masters fired grappling hooks and they caught Hicks.

Chick Hicks: Hey! What the Hell are you guys doing?

Greiger: Apologies, Mr. Hicks. But our contract with you has expired.

Me: And for a good reason! Deploy jump ramp!

The Masters pulled Hicks and stalled him and I pressed a button and it fired a ramp and Lightning jumped over him.

Lightning McQueen: Watch this Lincoln. Mater taught me this one.

He landed and drove backwards.

Mater: (sees Lightning driving backwards) I taught him that!

Lightning drove his tires on Hicks's face and he screamed in pain as that happened.

Me: NASTY ROAD BURN!

Nico: YEAH!

Lincoln: That was really clever.

Lightning McQueen: Thanks Lincoln.

The race went on and Chick Hicks was enraged. He went at Lightning and Lincoln like a mad maniac driver.

Me: You'll like this guys. I modified all our cars to fire our Shinobi Techniques.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Well done comrade J.D.

Me: Thanks. Lets try it out.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MONARCH BUTTERFLIES!

Lincoln did some hand signs and Lightning farted out a bunch of Monarch Butterflies made of rainbow light and they hit Chick Hicks and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: Wow! That was awesome!

Lightning McQueen: How did that happen Lincoln?

Lincoln: J.D. modified you to fire our Shinobi Techniques either from the front or the back.

Lightning McQueen: Awesome!

Shanan: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Syd Chang: And it sure was. Those were the beautiful Monarch Butterflies. One of my most favorite butterflies.

Lisa Loud: And the migrations of the beautiful *Danaus plexippus* ; Street Name: Monarch Butterfly are the most beautiful in all of North America.

Me: They sure are.

Ronnie Anne: Lets see how he likes this one. LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: LUNA MOTHS!

Ronnie Anne fired a blast of moonlight from the front of her car and they formed into a beautiful swarm of Luna Moths and they hit Hicks in the back and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! Those were Luna Moths.

Syd Chang: One of my favorite types of Moths.

Lisa Loud: They are indeed beautiful. Actias luna; Street name: Luna Moth are considered one of the most extravagantly beautiful species of moths along the east coast.

Me: They sure are.

Lily: Watch this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MAJESTIC BEAUTY OF THE ATLAS MOTHS!

Lily fired a wave of light from the front of her car and it formed into a swarm of the largest moth in the world, the Atlas Moth and they hit Hicks and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Wow! The Largest moths in the world: The Atlas Moth.

Syd Chang: I saw one of those at the zoo and they are amazing.

Me: They sure are. They are considered the largest moth in the world and they are only found in parts of southeast Asia.

Laney: Yep.

Me: And here's the Largest Butterfly in the world. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S BIRDWING BUTTERFLY!

My car fired a bunch of flowers from the front and they formed into a beautiful kaleidoscope of the Queen Alexandra's Birdwing Butterfly, the largest butterfly in the world and they hit Hicks in the back and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Syd Chang: Wow! That was awesome! That was the Queen Alexandra's Birdwing Butterfly.

Me: Yep. The Largest Butterfly in the world. It only lives in parts of Southeast Asia and it's so big that it's often mistaken as a bird.

Nico: Wow! It's beautiful.

Landon: Watch this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SWALLOWTAIL BUTTERFLIES!

Landon fired a wave of lightning from the front of his car and it formed into various kinds of Swallowtail Butterflies from all over the world and they hit Hicks all over and electrocuted him.

Syd Chang: Wow! Those were Swallowtail Butterflies from all over the world.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Very beautiful and amazing specimens.

Lyra: How about this one? FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: BRUSH-FOOTED BUTTERFLIES!

Lyra fired a wave of leaves from the front of her car and they formed into a massive kaleidoscope of beautiful Brush-Footed Butterflies from all over the world and they hit Hicks in the back and cut his tires.

Me: Wow! Those were Brush-Footed Butterflies.

Syd Chang: There were a lot of different kinds of those butterflies.

Lisa Loud: Nymphalidae is the largest family of butterflies in the known world and in the insect kingdom.

Me: It sure is. It has over 6,000 species of butterflies from that family alone.

Lori: Literally amazing. Watch this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GOSSAMER WINGED BUTTERFLIES!

Lori fired a wave of wind from the front of her car and it formed into the Gossamer Winged Butterflies and they spun Hicks in a massive tornado and we blew past him in the lead.

Me: Whoa! Those were Gossamer Winged Butterflies. That's the second largest family of butterflies in the world.

Syd Chang: Wow! So cool!

Lisa Loud: Lycaenidae has over 6,000 species of butterflies in that family as well.

Leni: Totes amazing. Watch this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MOTH BUTTERFLIES!

Leni fired a wave of wind and it formed into a bunch of American Moth Butterflies and they hit Hicks and spun him around some more in a powerful tornado. He got so dizzy and then he went to a garbage can and threw up his oil.

Me: Whoa! American Moth-Butterflies. Those are really interesting.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Hedylidae are considered to be a rather interesting family in the world of butterflies.

Me: Yep.

Hicks got back into the race and he was really pissed. He was charging up to us like a wild animal.

Luna Loud: Watch this one dudes. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: SPRING WHITE BUTTERFLIES!

Luna fired a bunch of tree vines and they formed into a beautiful kaleidoscope of Spring White Butterflies and they were pretty. They entangled Hicks in vines.

Me: Whoa! Those were Spring White Butterflies.

Syd Chang: So pretty.

Me: They are also known as the Colorado White Butterflies. I saw a lot of those when I lived in Colorado. We would go up to the mountains during the spring time to see the beauty of Lake Dillion and Breckenridge and they would pop out and it was beautiful.

Laney: So pretty.

Luan: Here's my favorite butterflies. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SARA ORANGETIP!

Luan fired a wave of orange light from the back of her car and it formed into a kaleidoscope of the beautiful Sara Orangetip Butterflies from Oregon. They hit Hicks and burned him all over.

Me: Whoa! Those were Oregon Sara Orangetip Butterflies.

Luan: Yep. When dad took us to Oregon at one time, we saw a bunch of those and they were beautiful.

Lori: This was about 2 years before you moved to Michigan, J.D.

Me: Wow! That's beautiful. My mom loves Oregon. She loves Oregon because of Oregon Marionberry Cobbler.

Lincoln: That's my favorite!

Laney: Mine too. (Drools)

Linka: Hicks is closing in fast!

Lynn: Lets see how he likes this! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DESERT MARBLE BUTTERFLIES!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it formed into a beautiful kaleidoscope of Desert Marble Butterflies from British Columbia, Canada and they hit Hicks and pinned him under some rocks.

Me: Wow! Those were Desert Marble Butterflies.

Chris McLean: That's right J.D. We get those all the time in British

Columbia.

Me: Beautiful place to see them Chris.

Lucy Loud: Watch this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: HAWK MOTHS!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it turned into a swarm of the scary Death's-Head Hawkmoth, and they hit Hicks and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was a swarm of Death's-Head Hawkmoths. They are usually found in Europe, Africa and Asia.

Adrien: Isn't that how you got the name Hawk Moth dad?

Gabriel: It was son.

Laney: Watch this one. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: GEOMETER MOTHS!

Laney fired a wave of wood and it formed into a swarm of Geometer Moths and they hit Hicks and tied him up in vines.

Me: Wow! A swarm of Geometer Moths.

Nico: Really awesome!

Vince: So cool!

Lisa Simpson: Watch this one guys. RED STYLE NINJA ART: MULADHARA RED BLAST!

Lisa Simpson fired a blast of red energy from Lisa Loud's car and it formed into the Symbol for the Root Chakra Muladhara and it hit Hicks and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! That was the Metaphysical Chakra symbol for Muladhara.

Laney: I've known about the 7 Chakras. They are the 7 centers of the Metaphysical Body.

Lisa Simpson: Yep. Watch this one. ORANGE STYLE NINJA ART: SVADHISHTHANA ORANGE BLAST!

Lisa Simpson fired a blast of orange energy from the back of Lisa's car and it formed into the symbol of the Svadhishthana Chakra and it hit Hicks and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That's the Svadhishthana Chakra Symbol.

Laney: So cool.

Lisa Simpson: Watch this. YELLOW STYLE NINJA ART: MANIPURA YELLOW BLAST!

Lisa Simpson fired a blast of yellow light from the back of Lisa Loud's car and it formed into the symbol of the Manipura Chakra and it hit Hicks and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! That was the Manipura Chakra Symbol.

Laney: Beautiful.

Lisa Simpson: Watch this one guys. GREEN STYLE NINJA ART: ANAHATA GREEN BLAST!

Lisa Simpson fired a blast of green energy from the back of Lisa Loud's car and it formed into the symbol of the Anahata Chakra and it hit Hicks and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: That's the Chest Chakra, Anahata. It's for the Heart.

Me: Amazing.

Lisa Simpson: And there's this one. BLUE STYLE NINJA ART: VISHUDDHA BLUE BLAST!

Lisa Simpson fired a blast of blue energy from the back of Lisa Loud's car and it formed into the symbol of the Vishuddha Chakra and it hit Hicks and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was the Neck chakra Vishuddha.

Lisa Simpson: That's right. Watch this one. INDIGO STYLE NINJA ART: AJNA INDIGO BLAST!

Lisa Simpson fired a blast of indigo energy from Lisa Loud's car and it formed into the symbol of the Ajna Chakra and it hit Hicks and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was the Third Eye Chakra, Ajna.

Lisa Simpson: Yep and lastly is this one. VIOLET STYLE NINJA ART: SAHASRARA VIOLET BLAST!

Lisa Simpson fired a blast of violet light from the back of Lisa Loud's Car and it formed into the symbol of the Sahasrara Chakra and it hit Hicks and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! The Crown Chakra Sahasrara.

Lisa Simpson: Yep. Really cool using the blasts of the Seven Chakras.

Me: It sure is.

But then, Hicks was so enraged that his eyes were glowing Crimson Red with absolute insanity and he was driving down the track like a madman and setting some of the track on fire!

Me: Now he's really Pissed!

Red Alert: (To Hicks) Your next stop is the hospital!

Me: Lets show him some Teamwork!

Ramjet: Roger that boss!

Cheetah: Lets get him!

Ramjet used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Cheetah used the Marvel Cyber Planet Key. Ramjet's Cluster Bomb Missile Launcher and Cheetah's Speed and Powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Slingshot used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Rosemon used the Digital World Cyber Planet Key. Slingshot had his Mortar Missiles and Rosemon had her powers enhanced 100-fold.

Ramjet and Cheetah: SPEEDING CLUSTERBOMB BARRAGE!

Cheetah fired blasts of energy and Ramjet fired a massive barrage of Cluster Bombs.

Slingshot and Rosemon: MEGA ROSEMISSILE BARRAGE!

Rosemon fired massive red blasts of energy and Slingshot fired a massive barrage of missiles.

Star Man and Torch Man: STELLAR FLAMEJITSU BLAST!

Star Man fired a massive barrage of stars and Torch Man fired blasts of fire.

Unda, Servant of Water and Luna Loud: WATER MEGABLAST MAELSTROM!

Unda and Luna fired massive blasts of water.

Siv, Servant of Air and Lori: WIND MEGA HURRICANE!

Siv and Lori fired massive blasts of wind.

Seeryn, Servant of Fire and Lola: FIRE MEGA INCINERATION!

Seeryn and Lola fired massive blasts of fire.

Nom, Servant of Earth and Lynn: EARTH MEGA EARTHQUAKE!

Nom and Lynn fired massive waves of Earth.

Lore and Leni: GRAVITY FIRESTORM SHOT!

Lore and Leni fired massive blasts of gravity.

Odu-Bathox and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS FIRESTORM BLAST!

Odu-Bathox and Lucy fired massive blasts of darkness.

Najarin and Luan: LIGHT BUTTERFLY BLAST!

Najarin and Luan fired massive blasts of light and they formed into a massive kaleidoscope of prismatic butterflies.

Mudeenu and Lana: ICE FREEZE BURST!

Mudeenu and Lana fired massive waves of ice.

Dheena and Lisa: TECHNO LIGHT FIRESTORM!

Dheena and Lisa fired blasts of technology and light.

Zarya and Lightning McQueen: WOLF LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Zarya fired a blast of wolf fire and Lightning McQueen fired a blast of lightning from behind him.

Luna (5Ds) with Ancient Fairy Dragon and The King: SUNLIGHT FAIRY WINDSTORM!

Luna and Ancient Fairy Dragon fired waves of sunlight and The King fired a wave of light.

Overload and Cybertron Scattershot: SCATTERING FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

Overload fired a wave of red energy and Scattershot fired a massive barrage of Energy Missiles.

Cybertron Red Alert and Wingsaber: PLASMA MEGABLAST BURST!

Cybertron Red Alert fired a massive energy blast and Wingsaber fired a massive blast of energy as well.

Dexter and Lisa Loud: QUANTUM DISINTEGRATOR BLAST!

Dexter and Lisa Loud fired blasts of energy.

All the blasts combined and they hit Hicks and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to make sure you never cross that finish line Hicks. Final Smash power!

Lightning McQueen: Awesome! LIGHTNING BURNOUT STRIKE!

Lightning fired a massive wave of lightning wheels.

Mater: RADIATOR FIRESTORM BURNOUT!

Mater fired a massive barrage of fire wheels.

Lana: SUBZERO MEGABLAST FREEZE!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice.

Cybertron Red Alert: PLASMA CANNON BLAST!

Cybertron Red Alert fired a massive blast of plasma energy.

Rosemon: ROSE WHIPLASH BARRAGE!

Rosemon fired a massive barrage of energy blades from her whip.

Stella's Lillymon: FLOWER CANNON BARRAGE!

Stella's Lillymon fired a massive barrage of energy blasts from her flower cannon.

Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD KALEIDOSCOPE SWARM!

Carly fired a massive kaleidoscope of hummingbirds made of orange energy.

Greiger: WHALE POD SWIM TRAMPLE!

Greiger fired a massive pod of whales made of indigo energy.

The blasts all hit Hicks all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him out and he was badly burned and mangled and was chained down. Chick Hicks was arrested for his crimes and taken to the Saturn Insane Asylum Impound Prison.

Nico: Chick Hicks, you have failed the worlds of racing and this world.

Lynn: What a sore loser.

Arkayna: (to Lightning and the King) You two finish this race. You two have earned it!

Lightning McQueen: Lets do this King.

King: Lets.

The race got back underway and Lightning and Lincoln crossed the finish line and won the race! We cheered wildly for them!

Me: Way to go Lincoln and Lightning!

Later at the winners circle, Lincoln and Lightning were presented the Piston Cup Trophy and it was awesome!

Lightning McQueen: Lincoln you are a true racing champion.

Lincoln: Thanks Lightning. Same to you.

Lincoln also became the first ever human to win with Lightning McQueen.

Later at Lynn's Table we were celebrating Lincoln and Lightning's win.

Me: A toast to Lincoln and Lightning. Congratulations to them both.

Everyone: Here here!

Me: And for putting a stupid cheater behind bars.

Nico: Yeah!

Carly Carmine: Congratulations to you both.

Lincoln: Thanks Carly.

Kairi: Guys, I have something to tell you all.

Me: All right.

Kairi: I have some huge news for you all. I just found out that…

Me: What is it Kairi.

Shanan knew what was about to happen.

Shanan: I don't believe it!

Kairi: Yes. I'm pregnant.

Sora gasped and we were surprised.

Sora: Kairi. I'm gonna be a dad? (Kairi Nods) I'M GONNA BE A FATHER!

He hugged Kairi and they laughed with amazing joy and we all cheered wildly for them!

Nico: Congratulations you guys!

Aqua: Sora I'm so happy for you!

Me: Way to go Sora!

Lincoln: Wow!

Laney: This is a big revelation!

Lynn Sr.: You said it sweetie. I'm so happy for them both.

Lightning McQueen: Way to go Sora. I'm so happy for you and Kairi.

Me: We all are.

Carly Carmine: Same here.

Lightning McQueen: (To the viewers) Races are fun and never forget that it's all for fun and great honor.

Bobbie Fletcher: You said it.

Me: So how did it feel to join us on our adventures Bobbie?

Bobbie Fletcher: It was so much fun. I had the most fun ever.

Me: Glad you had fun.

We had a lot to prepare for when Kairi has her kids. We had to schedule a doctors appointment to find out what gender the baby will be.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Disney Movie done.

Cars from 2006 has been an awesome movie from back then and it was so awesome that we raced with Lightning McQueen and his friends. We're in for another awesome race in the future when we do Cars 2 later on. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an action packed chapter in the world of Monster Rancher and get ready as we take on the ultimate evil as we face the evil Moo and his minions and help Genki Sakura, Holly and their friends destroy him once and for all. It's gonna be an awesome adventure as we use the powers of love, courage and fire to take down Moo for good.

See you all tomorrow.

# Saving Monsters from the Evil Moo

At the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

Nico: Yep.

Panda King went to get something to drink.

Panda King: (Chinese Accent) Hello, Tara.

Sarah (as Tara): Hey, Panda King.

Panda King: Wait a minute.

In the hallway, R.J. of the Jungle Fury Rangers was reading a magazine.

Jungle Fury RJ: Hey, Sarah.

Tara (as Sarah): Hey, RJ.

Jungle Fury RJ (realizes something): Hang on a moment!

Later R.J. and Panda King told us that Tara and Sarah switched clothes.

Panda King: They switched clothes for some reason.

Sinnertwin: Well, we did say that Tara and Sarah look similar.

Me: That's right. They have the same color hair, same powers and even the same tastes.

Tara: And we even switched these.

We saw that they were wearing each other's leotards. Tara was wearing Sarah's Leotard and Sarah had Tara's Leotard.

Streetwise: You're kidding me! You two even switched leotards?!

Me: Well I think they look cute. They do look like twin sisters.

We laughed.

Me: But I was able to tell who is who.

Nico: How so?

Me: Tara has blue eyes and Sarah has green eyes and Tara has the Mark of Scath emblazoned in the middle of her forehead.

Tara: That's right J.D.

Me: It was a good try though.

We laughed.

Sora and Kairi came in and Kairi's belly was getting big. They just came back from the doctors.

Me: How did it go Sora?

Sora: Kairi do you want to tell them?

Kairi: I sure can. I'm expecting twins. A Boy and a Girl!

We cheered for them!

Me: Way to go Kairi!

Sora: I'm so excited.

Nico: Me too.

Kairi: Uh oh.

Me: Whoa!

I used my super speed and got a trash can for Kairi and she threw up in it.

Me: Morning Sickness.

Sora: It's all right Kairi.

Me: It's part of the process. It's natural.

Lori: It's true Sora.

With us was another one of Hunter's friends that he knows from Mexico: Nora Eztli, she is a Mexican of Nahuatl origin. She has long raven black hair tied in a ponytail, has a heart shape face, goldenrod eyes, roman nose, square ears with Aztecan style earrings. She wears a red orange Mexican blouse, blue silk flat front shorts with a Aztecan style belt, tan sandals, and has powers of Fire, Earth, Water, Wind, Lightning, Heat, Firestorm, and Celestial Release.

Ronnie Anne: It's so awesome having you with us Nora.

Nora Eztli: (Spanish Accent) Glad to be here Ronnie Anne. Hunter told me so much about all of you. It's an amazing honor to be here.

Me: Glad you like it so far Nora. Hunter has a lot of friends that he knows from all over the world.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. It's true.

Nico: It sure is.

Nora Eztli: Si.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that there was a big disturbance going down in the Cartwheel Galaxy.

Me: Uh oh. We got trouble in the Cartwheel Galaxy.

Nico: All the way over there huh?

Me: Yep. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

We got on the ship and we were off to the Cartwheel Galaxy.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless voids of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2838.9: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to a mysterious planet located in the Cartwheel Galaxy, 500 million light-years away from Earth. Our mission is to investigate this world and find out what is going on and deal with the source of its problems.

Maria: So, are we going to a planet with an alien farm?

Me: We won't know until we get there. But something is telling me that it's gonna be an amazing world.

Nico: I can tell.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at a planet that looked like Earth and it was a beautiful place. It had a single continent and it was covered in plants, forests, deserts and more.

Me: Wow!

William: What is this place?

Me: It's amazing.

Shanan: I know this planet. It's called Pangaea.

Me: Pangaea, you mean the supercontinent that was made during the Triassic Period, 235 million years ago?

Shanan: Exactly. But this is the planet Pangaea. It's home to a world of Monsters and Humans. But the monsters were made by humans and they have a terrible past.

Me: What do you think it is?

Shanan: We'll find out.

Me: Lets land.

We landed and we were on the planet. It was a beautiful world and it was loaded with all kinds of forests and more.

Me: Wow! It looks so much like Earth.

Then I sensed a tremendous power.

Me: Whoa! Do you guys feel that?

Nico: Yeah. What in the world is emitting that terrible energy?

Me: I don't know. But whatever it is, it's not good. It's evil whatever it is.

Laney: I'm sensing 5 energy signals just as strong and two powerful energy signals just like it. There's also one that's just as strong with them. (Points to the north) That way.

Me: Lets go see.

We went to see. We flew across the landscape and we saw that it was amazing.

Me: Wow. It's so much like Earth. It's breathtaking.

Nico: It sure is a beautiful planet.

Lincoln: Look there.

We saw a campfire and we saw 2 humans, a boy named Genki Sakura and a girl named Holly and we saw 5 monsters. We saw a Golem, a wolf creature called a Tiger, a Hare, Suezo and a Mocchi. And they were in front of a black monolith monster named Monol.

Me: (Gasp) I know this planet. It's the world of Monster Rancher.

Laney: Wow!

We landed.

Me: Hello there.

Genki: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Holly: Wow! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Tiger: We have heard so many amazing things about you all.

Mocchi: Chi.

Suezo: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Hare: Yeah.

Golem: Golem heard so much about you all.

Me: We get that all the time. We came all the way from Earth to see what is going on here.

Monol: It's part of my story. It's one that is part of a terrible mistake that has plagued this world.

We concentrated and we were taken on a journey into the past. We saw the planet Pangaea years ago.

Monol: Once long ago, there was a planet. And on that planet only one continent. A land called Pangaea. The people of Pangaea have created an advanced civilization. No, in fact an extremely advanced civilization.

We saw that the people of Pangaea lived in a city that was thousands, maybe millions of years more advanced than anything we have on Earth right now. It was far beyond the absolute pinnacle of prosperity.

Monol: These ancients developed a technology that allowed them to create monsters in a laboratory and then store there genetic information. Sealing it in CD-Roms.

We saw them seal a baby hare into a disk and it was an amazing process.

Genki: When the world was one continent. I almost feel like I'm right there. Back in that ancient civilization.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Cool.

Monol: In time this technology became commonplace and was taken for granted. And the monsters, the miraculous result of this wondrous technology became household pets. Created and used for peoples amusement. But not only monsters were created, the technology was used to create whatever believed would make people happy.

We saw that the ancients created all kinds of amazing ships, robots and all kinds of everyday tools unlike anything we have ever seen before.

Monol: Whatever they believed would please them. At the peak of the civilization, it's people believed they were gods. But despite their technology, they were not able to foresee the disasters that attacked the land.

Not even the people of Pangaea despite their advanced civilization were safe from Mother Nature's fury. Volcanoes erupted, tornadoes blew and tsunamis swept away everything in their path.

Me: So not even the people of Pangaea were safe from Mother Nature's fury.

Monol: Correct. All their advancements and civilized conveniences were soon forgotten. The thin veneer of civilization was stripped away and the people became savage.

We saw a huge war break out between a bunch of monsters and humans and it was brutal.

Monol: Fights became battles. And battles became wars. At first it was called The Final War.

We saw an orbital laser destroy much of the civilization with a massive blast that destroyed much of the city.

Monol: But as it went on, 30, 50, 100 years, the cause of the war faded from memory. No one remembered why they were fighting. Only the bitter feelings transferred from one generation to the next and the war continued.

The war raged on with incredibly and indiscriminate fury between monsters and humans like no other.

Monol: One day, countless years after the war had begun, a new monster was created. It was called Moo.

We saw a huge dragon monster and it was a terrifying monster called MOO!

---

Master Moo (also known as Moo) is the main antagonist of the Monster Rancher anime series and Monster Farm Lagoon. His original form is a furred, colossal dragon-like behemoth. Moo is an evil being that was never meant to exist due to him being a collective hatred of sentient beings that was given physical form.

Original Form

Moo's original form is a Dragon-type monster with black skin, white and pink reddish fur, and three-digit claws. He has a pair of golden horn which curved in the same manner with bulls. He has a squat face with a mouthful of sharp fangs (which get even sharper when he has gone berserk) and a pair of bat-like wings upon his shoulders. His tail is long and white, with a red tip, resembling that of a fox's. All in all, Moo resembles a mammal more than he does a reptile due to his form looked like a cross between Godzilla, gorilla, and a fox.

## Humanoid Form

After possessing Holly's father, Moo takes on a more humanoid appearance, but is still quite large, nearly bigger than Golem. His appearance in this form resembling General Durahan, except with gold armor with brown highlights, a red and black cape which tied just below his neck and the Baddie Crests rests upon the knot, long white hair, a pure black face with red eyes, a helmet with a single brown spike, and two orange bull-like horns. This "face" is later revealed to be a sort of mask.

## Final Form

Moo's final form as result of fusing Durahan and his minions to form a new body resulting him taking appearance of unique variant of a Durahan-type monster called Ruby Knight, massive animated suit of red armor which size were closer with his second form. While his original powers still remains, he can access Durahan powers includes typhoon blade and V-Slash.

## Powers and Abilities

Being engineered from Dragon-Type monsters, Master Moo originally had a variety of typical Dragon-Type monster's typical abilities. However, darkness within Moo eventually gave him various dark powers exclusive to him and him alone, fueled by hatred and malice from sentient beings.

Fire Breath: Moo can unleash a stream of fire from his mouth.

Energy Blast: Moo can unleash a powerful beam of concentrated heat at will, be either from his breath or hands.

Flight: In his dragon form, Moo can fly at will.

Limited Aerokinesis: With his wings in his dragon form, Moo can unleash a destructive gust of wind.

God-like Strength: In any form, Moo displayed godlike strength as a dragon.

Claws: In any form except his Ruby Knight form, Moo possesses razor-sharp claws as weapon to tear his foes.

Air Blast: In his humanoid form, Moo can release a focused concussive blast of wind.

Reflex: In his humanoid form, Moo displayed great reflex.

Durability: Moo possesses uncanny ability to shrug off punishments.

Speed: Moo is unnaturally fast that made other monsters except Suzaku the Phoenix looked pale in comparison.

Hatred Manipulation and Absorption: Moo's hatred for his creators for turning him into a living weapon somehow made him gain new powers, that are literally fueled by the hatred within the hearts of sentient beings, within himself.

Corruption Inducement: Moo can brainwashed regular monsters into Baddies at will.

Hatred Empowerment: Moo can channel and feed on other sentient beings' hatred for both nourishment and increasing his powers tenfold.

Dark Resurrection: Moo's hatred-based powers allowed him to turned Lost Disks into Baddies at will.

Ball of Darkness: Moo can conjure a huge destructive ball of concentrated hatred that can destroy a mountain.

Background

Moo is a gigantic Dragon-Type monster that scientists of Pendant Civilization engineered for war centuries ago and intentionally engineered as the most powerful out of all genetically enhanced monsters. As with the rest of monsters in series, Moo was based on monsters that had powers of their own, but amplified and enhanced by scientists for war. However, Moo's bitterness from experiments that turned him into living weapon, and the fact that the said experiment driven by hatred within his creators, led him turned against his masters. For the same reason, his hatred gave him new powers to sense and channel negative emotions from other sentient beings as well as turned regular monsters into first Baddies.

Desperate, scientists from both sides join forces to ask the all-powerful Phoenix called Suzaku for help. Suzaku decided to lend them a hand to stopping Moo, but before that, he had the scientists modify his body so his abilities enhanced to the point where he can exorcise the entire planet of Baddies.

Suzaku fought Moo valiantly, but they ended up trapped in a seemingly everlasting battle, which forces the scientists to make a device to turn all monsters into Mystery Disks called Final Gate. Though aware with risks from the device, Suzaku and the scientists agreed that they had no other choice. So to ensure the success of the device, Suzaku used himself as the beacon to lure Moo into the device's range. Once the device activated, all rampaging monsters turned back into Mystery Discs, whereas Moo become separated with his body as his soul confined within one of Pendants' inactive flying castles alongside his own troops. Suzaku the Phoenix however, suffer greater loss: His spirit that separated from his body split into 5 and separated, with each residing within 5 Mystery Discs that later become main monster protagonists, namely Mocchi, Suezo, Tiger, Golem, and Hare.

## Possessing Holly's Father

Eventually, Holly's father found the Mystery Disk containing Moo, and Moo was merged together with him and gained humanoid form. He then gathered several followers, each bearing a crest called the Baddie Crest. The Baddies were the evil monsters that served Moo. The strongest of Moo's servants were the Big Bad Four: Pixie, Gali, Gray Wolf, and Naga. Afterwards, Moo searched fort the Magic Stone as he terrorized the world (which was in the possession of Holly) and wanted to use it to find and regain his original body.

The Searchers (the protagonists, consisting of Genki, Holly, Mocchi, Suezo, Golem, Tiger, and Hare) fought Pixie, and she eventually switched sides. Afterwards, Moo found and kidnapped Holly to take the Magic Stone. Although the others rescued her with the help of Vulcan and the Pirate Dragons, Moo found the way to his original body and arrived at the area.

## Retrieving and Return to Original Body

While the Baddies dug through the ice for Moo's original body, the Searchers fought Gali and Gray Wolf. Gali was killed by Mocchi using his Mocchi Cannon attack, and Gray Wolf was killed in 1 on 1 combat with his brother Tiger, who sent his horn through his Baddie Crest. Right after Gray Wolf's defeat, Moo found his original body. His Baddies dug the dragon-like body free of the ice, while Naga attempted to kill the Searchers.

By the time Moo merged with his original body with both Final Gate and the storyteller monster named Monol, the Searchers had already fought Naga, resulting in Naga getting hit with a Mocchi Cannon, hanging onto the edge of his castle on the cliff, and letting go and falling to his death. Moo attempted to invade a village, but was weak against sunlight due to his original body not get used with sunlight and has frozen for so long. When the sun rose, he was seriously weakened, and retreated back to his hideout.

For most of the following episodes, Moo remained severely injured inside his hideout, and sent Evil General Durahan after the Searchers. Many of Durahan's servants were defeated, but he wanted the Magic Stone for himself. Once he got the stone, he betrayed Moo and nearly killed him, but by this time Moo was almost back at full strength. However, his assistant Lilim betrayed him for Moo. The Searchers and Durahan and Lilim fought on Durahan's ship, and in the end, a Weed got the stone and took it to Moo. Durahan's troops, who now served Moo instead of Durahan, shot down Durahan's ship. Durahan killed Lilim before dying himself when the ship crashed.

## Rematch with Suzaku the Phoenix

Moo got the Magic Stone and became immune to the sun. He attacked the Searchers just as they found the frozen Phoenix, and mortally wounded Pixie, but was prevented from killing her in a bizarre turn when he saw the true evil of his soul, after absorbing too much hatred. Moo completely lost his mind (symbolized by his original form being trapped in darkness and destroyed, and his eyes turning yellow) and began to go berserk, destroying everything in sight, even his own castle and the Baddies. Pixie was healed when

Big Blue fused with her to form Granity, sacrificing his existence in the process. Monol informed the Searchers that the Phoenix was really Mocchi, Suezo, Golem, Tiger, and Hare, and so Genki fused them together.

The Phoenix fought Moo and grabbed onto him. Seeming to regain a part of his mind, Moo realized that he and the Phoenix were destined for eternal combat, and that he couldn't let the Phoenix nor himself exist. At this, the Phoenix and Moo destroyed each other, vanishing in an explosion of light.

## Resurgence and Final Battle

In Season 3, the role of antagonist shifts to General Durahan, who is resurrected as a head by a Weed (who in turn becomes a cyborg), and attempts to absorb Moo's soul, which was trapped inside a disk after his death. In the final episode of Season 3, Durahan and his servants, Gobi, Mum Mew, Poison, and Weed, are fused with Moo's soul to form a gigantic warrior, with Moo dominant. Moo sucks the Searchers and Holly's father inside him, during which Mocchi, Suezo, Golem, Tiger, and Hare fused into the Phoenix again. Moo still seemed able to gain the upper hand, but when Durahan and the others give the Phoenix their energy, he is able to attack Moo's soul within, destroying it. The evil is last seen rising into the air and exploding. Thus, Moo was destroyed for good.

## Legacy

Although Moo is gone for good, a sample of his DNA revealed to still preserved somewhere in Pangaea as revealed in events of Monster Rancher EVO. People from Warp Dimension later took Moo's DNA and created the cybernetically enhanced clone of him, Second Moo. The creator of Second Moo also stole an artifact originally intended to control original Moo-an anima recorder called Moo's Horn. They then set Second Moo loose on protagonist and he/she must defeat him as the final level boss.

---

Moo was a monster of unimaginable power and terror.

Me: Whoa!

Genki: Tiger is Moo really that big?

Tiger: He is huge and he is terrifying. Someone to stay away from.

We saw the monsters fight Moo. Moo fired a blast of fire from his mouth and obliterated the planes with ease.

Monol: Moo's strength could not be matched. Although he was a living being, he had been created for no purpose but to destroy the enemy. It was thought that whoever achieved control of Moo would win the war.

But then we saw Moo turn on his creators and he blasted them all to smithereens.

Monol: But Moo became his own master. He obeyed no other commands but his own. He had learned how to draw forth and amplify the darkness in the hearts of other monsters.

The monsters under his control were poisoned with his evil and he created his army of minions.

Monol: The scientists who had survived turned their efforts to the creation of a creature capable of stopping Moo. That creature was the Phoenix.

We saw them create a new creature and in a vortex of fire arose the creature of good: THE PHOENIX!

---

Phoenixes are already powerful enough, but the wisdom and power of the Phoenix from the anime series surpasses all others. More than likely, this Phoenix is Suzaku, the legendary Phoenix lord who has been mentioned in legends all over Pangaea for thousands of years.

Legend states that early on in Pangaea's history, before the the Dark Times started, there was a powerful firebird called the Cinder Bird who lived somewhere in Brillia. It was known to show up in times of trouble to help stop powerful monsters who were out of control. The Jills called on it for help when one of their kind became cursed and went on a killing spree. The Cinder Bird came to them and showed the evil Jill the kindness in its heart, turning the Jill good once again and igniting the bird. Many believe that each time the Cinder Bird would help someone, it would burn brighter and longer (Jill tells the Searchers this story in Episode 46).

Another legend says that a mortal king called upon Suzaku to save his ailing daughter. She had a peculiar talent-the ability to communicate telepathically with monsters. Suzaku saw fit to heal the girl using his blood, but made the king promise that if he ever needed her help, the princess would be at his disposal.

## Coming of The Dark Lord

Not too long after, a powerful monster calling himself the Dark Lord tried to rise to power using humans' technological modifications on monsters. This was Xevion, who hundreds of years later tried to rise again. What he hadn't counted on was that Suzaku chose this time to call in his favor from the mortal princess. Together, they raised an army of monsters and humans that opposed Xevion and sealed him in a disc (This story is revealed in Monster Rancher 4).

## The Dark Times

Unfortunately, this showed humans the capability of using monsters not just as pets, but as weapons of war. Seeing his error in bringing humans into the monsters' quarrel, Suzaku approached the king about his daughter's safety. Together they agreed, and Suzaku sealed the princess inside a mystery disc and hid it away to keep her safe. This disc was found hundreds of years later by a young Shrine master named Cesare, who unlocked it and raised the girl as his daughter, Rio. Unfortunately, nothing could prevent the natural disasters that occurred around the world, creating tension between the existing clans.

Soon, the humans and monsters began fighting territory wars against each other, and it escalated so much that the Pendant civilization began creating more powerful monsters to use as weapons. Moo was their last and most powerful attempt, but he proved to be too much for them. Instead of fighting for their side, he began amassing his own army, using the monsters' hatred for their captors to fuel his cause. Knowing that Suzaku was their only hope, the scientists begged for his help and the Phoenix lord agreed. He allowed them to modify him for the battle, making him a beacon for the Final Gate to latch onto. The Phoenix faced Moo in combat, long enough for the scientists to separate Moo's mind from his body. Unfortunately, that meant that the same happened to Suzaku, and because he was the beacon, his soul recieved the most damage, being split into five pieces. It was believed that the five pieces of the Phoenix's soul fell from the sky and embedded themselves in five mystery discs, which later were revealed as Mocchi (the Phoenix's courage), Suezo (Phoenix's pride), Golem (Phoenix's kindness), Tiger (the Phoenix's anger), and Hare (Phoenix's intelligence). They fuse together into the Phoenix 's frozen body to bring it back to life.

## Defeating Moo

But even for this, the Phoenix had a plan. Even though the king from long ago had fallen in the battle against Moo, Suzaku entrusted his descendants with several magical relics called Gaea Stones that would allow them to reunite the pieces of his soul if he was ever again needed. One of these descendants was Holly, who listens to the legends of her people and follows one of the stones throughout the anime series on a quest to revive the Phoenix to stop Moo's new reign of terror. She is finally able to reunite the pieces of the Phoenix, and finds its body frozen in a glacier in Brillia. Using Genki's courage, they ignite the legend once again and battle Moo until their bodies burn up and their souls revert to their previous forms.

After the battle, the Phoenix's essence continued to live inside the five monsters, until it was used to destroy Moo's soul at the end of the anime series. Holly believed that Suzaku's essence was burned up in the battle, but true to form Suzaku rose once again during the events of Monster Rancher 4, being summoned by Rio to help prevent Xevion's return.

---

It was beautiful and majestic. The baddies battled it but they were helpless against its power.

Monol: But Moo and the Phoenix did battle.

It was a powerful battle.

Monol: The scientists created The Final Gate, the way to separate Moo's mind from his body. It was a dangerous machine, one that would affect all monsters. But the people believed they had no choice. It was the only way to stop Moo.

Me: So this was a last resort.

Monol: Yes. The ancient people of Pangaea had a terrible decision to make. If they were to rid themselves of Moo, they knew their solution would harm all monsters. But they had no choice. Otherwise they would all be destroyed.

They activated the machine and it fired a massive blast of rainbow energy. The blast hit Moo and the Phoenix.

Monol: And so Moo's body and mind were separated.

We saw a black blob of darkness come out of Moo's body through his mouth.

Monol: He was destroyed. But so was the Phoenix.

We saw a blob of rainbow light come out of Phoenix as well.

Monol: And all the other creatures.

The machine overloaded and fired a massive blast of energy into the sky and it sent powerful waves that turned all the monsters back into disks.

Monol: The cost was incomprehensible.

But the machines power was so strong that it destroyed much of the land in a massive apocalypse of cataclysmic proportions. Destroying much of Pangaea and obliterating all traces of the ancient civilization. The earth shook, volcanoes erupted everywhere and much of the continent sank beneath the sea.

Monol: That is my story.

Me: Holy shit.

Nico: Unbelievable.

Vince: That is terrible.

Lincoln: This is the price they paid for letting their pride cloud their judgement.

Holly: I didn't know. No one every told me.

Me: It's awful. But now I can see why we were called here. Moo has returned after all these years and we have been brought together to stop him once and for all.

Monol: That's right. You all have the power to destroy him.

Me: Something is telling me that his work is not yet finished.

Monol: That's right.

Me: He has come back because he is gonna finish what he started in the past.

Nico: Then we have to stop him.

Vince: That's right.

Me: Genki, we will find the Phoenix and help you all destroy Moo once and for all. All right team listen up!

I got on the rock.

Me: Moo has come back to destroy this planet with his army of evil and we will not let him do that. We're going to find the Phoenix and make sure that Moo dies once and for all.

Everyone cheered.

Nico: We're with you all the way J.D.

Vince: You can count on us partner!

Me: Awesome!

Genki: You can count us in too J.D.!

Holly: Yeah!

Golem: Golem agree.

Me: All right.

I concentrated and sensed for the energy signal of the Phoenix. Then I found it.

Me: Found it! It's coming from the north.

Holly: That way leads to Mount Kairus.

Me: Then that's where we're heading to. But it's gonna be a perilous adventure.

Genki: A lot of Baddies are gonna be after us and they will stop at nothing to kill us.

Me: And if that happens, they will regret it.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: Yeah lets get them!

Qin: We're with you all the way.

Me: Lets head out!

And so the great Quest to find the Phoenix began. We started by arriving at a lake and we saw a beautiful water mermaid monster called an Undine.

Genki: Wow! You're an Undine.

Me: The water elementals of Alchemical Mythology.

Tiger: She's a Baddie!

I saw a Baddie Crest on her shoulder on her dress.

Me: Oh no.

Undine: Master Moo is gonna kill you all!

Me: Not if I can help it!

I fired a massive wave of water at her and Undine fired a massive wave of water as well and the waves of water collided with a tremendous splash!

I then teleported behind her and grabbed her in a hug hold.

Me: Undine, I didn't want to have to do this to you, but it's the only way to save you from yourself.

Undine: Let me go!

Me: I'm going to purify you!

I flared up my rainbow aura and it was sucking out the darkness that Moo poisoned her with and she was freed from his influence. Her Baddie Crest was gone. But then I suddenly felt an incredibly massive energy increase unlike anything I've ever felt before. It felt like when I absorbed all the hatred from the Kisenian Blossom minion and it was 100 times more powerful than that. When it was done, my rainbow aura was now 100,000 times more powerful than ever and it looked like I had a massive rainbow inferno surrounding me and it was overflowing with incredible life energy.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: Whoa! J.D. your power skyrocketed exponentially!

Me: Moo's darkness that he poisoned Undine with is many times more powerful than that of the Kisenian Blossom minions that I absorbed.

Vince: Unbelievable.

Laney: Wow! What power!

Maria: That is intense.

Me: I didn't even know Moo's hatred was that strong. It's like I absorbed energy from the most powerful ultimate evil in the universe.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Undine: What? What happened?

She got up and saw us.

Undine: Wow. You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Undine: You have saved me from myself. I am forever in your debt.

Maria: We did what we had to do.

Me: Undine, would you like to come with us? We're going to find the Phoenix so we can destroy Moo once and for all.

Undine: I would be honored J.D.

Me: How would you like to be partnered with Maria?

Undine: I would like that.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Undine: Pleasure to meet you.

We got our search back underway and then we had an encounter with Tiger's brother GREY WOLF!

Genki: A Grey Wolf!

Grey Wolf: That's right. Hello brother.

Tiger: Grey Wolf stop this madness! I don't want to fight you!

Lana: I got this!

Lana flew and went onto his back.

Grey Wolf: Get off me you little runt!

Lana: No! I'm going to purify you.

Lana then flared up her blue aura and she sucked out all of the darkness that Moo poisoned him with and she had freed him from his influence. But then, Lana had a rainbow aura flare up and we felt her energy increase exponentially! When it was done, Lana's powers had been enhanced 100,000-fold and her power was now stronger than ever!

Nico: Wow! Lana your power is now enhanced dramatically!

Lana: Incredible! Now I know how J.D. felt.

Grey Wolf got up.

Grey Wolf: You saved me. I am forever in your debt Lana Loud.

Lana: I'm glad I could help you Grey Wolf.

Later we continued on and we met Granity, Genki's friend that he knew as Pixie from before she was tainted by Moo. We then encountered a Pixie, a bunch of monsters came to help us take down Moo once and for all. We saved a lot of Moo's minions from themselves by purifying them and removing the darkness that Moo poisoned them with and we got more powerful by absorbing the darkness they were poisoned with and it made us far more powerful than ever. We also had Poison, Big Blue, and many others. We arrived at Mount Kairus and inside it we found the bodies of THE PHOENIX and MOO! They were frozen in solid ice!

We were shocked and amazed!

Me: Whoa! Phoenix!

Nico: And Moo.

Monol: Yes. When the soul of the Phoenix separated from its body it was divided and it merged with 5 monsters. Those monsters are with you right now.

Tiger: That's right. Those monsters are me, Golem, Mocchi, Suezo and Hare.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: So in order to revive it we have to fuse you 5 into it.

Monol: That's right. Tiger, Mocchi, Suezo, Hare and Golem each carry a piece of the soul of the Phoenix: Mocchi the Phoenix's courage, Suezo the Phoenix's pride, Golem the Phoenix's kindness, Tiger the Phoenix's anger, and Hare the Phoenix's intelligence.

Me: Wow. I have an idea. But it's gonna be risky.

?: And I will have my body back as well!

We turned and we saw MOO! But he was in his humanoid form!

Me: So you are Moo!

Nico: You are not welcome here Moo!

Naruto: I can't believe that you are out to destroy everything in this world. It's pure evil.

Me: That's right bro.

But then I sensed another presence inside him.

Me: (In my head) (Gasp) I sense that Moo's evil spirit has possessed a man and he has taken over him. If I can remove that man from Moo, he'll be free. (Out loud) Who is the man that you have control over!?

Holly: That's my father!

We gasped in shock!

Me: Moo has your father!?

Nico: Oh man!

Me: Why have you taken her father!?

Moo: (Evil Laugh) Why else? So I can feel her loathing. Betraying my own flesh and blood will only strengthen my evil soul.

Me: Your evil soul is one filled with lies and evil. It's all nothing but an endless void of darkness. One big void of lies.

Moo: (Evil Laugh) You think it's all lies, but it's all true. I feed on hatred and it builds my power.

Me: What a coincidence, so do we. And it only makes our light far more powerful than ever. Now let Holly's father go!

I fired a powerful blast of light energy and it hit him and pulled him out of Moo and he was back to his normal self!

Holly: Father!

Holly's father: Holly! Thank goodness.

Me: Now you are next Moo.

Professor Calamitous, Ebon and Larxene then appeared.

Me: Calamitous, Ebon and Larxene.

Professor Calamitous: Yes it is us.

Larxene: Now you will face our wrath 100-fold.

Calamitous: Lincoln, we just want to congratulate you for winning the race with Lightning.

Lincoln: Thanks, Calamitous.

Eddy: The King finished the race with them as well.

Me: Yep. And he retired that day.

?: It was a good race though.

We saw a figure came out and it was GENERALISSIMO from episodes 20 and 21 of Operation Overdrive!

---

A monster who assisted Kamdor and Miratrix in a museum robbery to retrieve what they thought was another jewel of the Corona Aurora. The jewel just turned out to be an "ordinary" rare ruby. The Rangers came in and Kamdor, Miratrix and the monster does battle with the Rangers, he battles all of the Rangers at once at first and later does battle with Ronny and Rose, but was quickly out match when Mack and Tyzonn came into battle, this monster was destroyed by Tyzonn using the Drive Detector.

---

Mack Hartford: Generalissimo!

Generalissimo: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You assisted Kamdor and Miratrix in a museum robbery to find the Jewel of the Corona Aurora. But that jewel was just a really rare ruby.

Generalissimo: That's right. You watched us on TV haven't you?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Ed: So, what kind of monster are you?

Generalissimo: A monster that resembles new chalk and a sextant.

Eddy and Ed then laugh at that last word.

Generalissimo: What's so funny?

Me: They think a Nautical Navigation device called a Sextant is funny.

Generalissimo: I see.

?: He's not the only one.

We saw another figure come out and it was FRO! The third enemy that Sailor Moon destroyed.

---

Furau フラウ is a youma working under Jadeite, who was dispatched after he found a new source of human energy which is "expended on an emotion called love". The two antagonists begin a midnight airing of a write-in talk show on a Tokyo radio station (FM no. 10) called "Midnight Zero", where listeners were encouraged to send in their love letters. Under the human disguise of a radio station manager, Furau would steal the energy from humans by mailing flower brooches charged with dark energy to fortunate listeners who had their letters read by the Midnight Zero's host, J-Dite (Jadeite).

As the popularity of the Midnight Zero grew with female listeners, more victims were affected by the brooches. The first victim Usagi noticed as being under the effect of the brooch was her teacher, Haruna Sakurada, who fell asleep whilst trying to teach her class. A subsequent victim was Naru Osaka followed by Usagi herself as she makes an unsuccessful attempt to wake her friend up. After being revived by Luna, Usagi is persuaded by her to investigate the radio station, only to be attacked by Furau, who has shed her disguise and shoots from her breath bursts of dark energy. As the fight spreads to the roof, Sailor Moon uses her Moon Tiara Action to attack Furau. Initially, Sailor Moon misses but the Moon Tiara Action destroys Furau when it circles back, slicing her into two.

---

Shanan: Flau. I had a feeling you will be the one that was next.

Flau: Nice to see you again Shanan.

Shanan: For the last time.

Qin: Who or what is she?

Shanan: Flau is a Necmona from the dark planet Necmo VIII. It's a dark planet located in the same system as Morga's planet Elasmita Prime. Necmona's have the power to shoot breath blasts of dark energy that explode on contact and they are very skilled warriors.

Flau: I'm really impressed that you know about my powers and race Shanan. You revealed what I was the last time we fought.

Shanan: And you are a very formidable foe.

Me: Nice.

Then my Signer mark started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer coming.

Roman Goodwin then appeared in a flash of red light.

Me: Roman Goodwin.

Roman Goodwin: Indeed.

Troy: Time to take this monster down!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

Me: Lets dance!

I powered up to the max and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form at full power!

We powered up to our full power.

Moo: You pions can never stand up to the likes of me! I am invincible!

Me: (Divine Voice) **So are we.**

We powered up and went at them.

Battle 1: Ebon

Lily was facing Ebon.

Lily: Lets do this Ebon.

Ebon: With pleasure.

Lily fired massive blasts of water and drenched him all over the place and then she kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the ice wall. Knocking him down.

Lily: Moo is a much more of a threat right now Ebon. Lets work together to take him down.

Ebon: Agreed.

Battle 2: Calamitous

Lisa Loud was facing Professor Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: Lets dance Calamitous. Moo is a much more dangerous threat right now.

Professor Calamitous: Agreed. Lets dance.

Lisa went at him and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Lisa Loud: Now comes the big fight.

Battle 3: Larxene

Volcana and Lincoln were facing Larxene.

Volcana: Larxene, we have much bigger fish to fry. Moo poses an incredible threat to the entire universe.

Lincoln: So we're gonna make this quick and then you can help us fight Moo.

Larxene: Agreed.

Lincoln and Volcana fired blasts of fire and lightning and they hit Larxene and knocked her down.

She got back up.

---

Battle 4: Roman Goodwin

---

Bertrand and Nico were facing Roman Goodwin.

Nico: Roman, Moo poses an incredible threat to every living thing in the entire universe and we have to stop him at all costs.

Roman Goodwin: I understand.

Bertrand: Lets dance.

Nico and Bertrand punched him in the face and knocked him down.

---

Battle 5: Generalissimo

---

The Megaforce Rangers were facing Generalissimo and they blasted him all over with incredible power and he fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: Yeah! That's a mega win!

Gia Moran: But we're not out of the woods yet.

Noah Carver: Right. Lets get Moo!

---

Battle 6: Flau

---

Shanan and Sailor Moon were facing Flau.

Shanan: We're gonna end this quickly Flau.

Flau: Lets see if you can back those words up.

She jumped and fired a massive blast of dark energy breath and Shanan and Sailor Moon dodged it as it hit the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shanan and Sailor Moon fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Flau and obliterated her in an instant.

---

Battle 7: MOO!

---

We all regrouped and we were facing Moo.

Me: **You are gonna pay for your crimes Moo.**

Moo: We'll see about that.

I teleported and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and then I grabbed him.

Me: **Now you will never spread your hatred anywhere again!**

I began sucking out all of his hatred and it was over 500 million times more powerful than all the hatred we absorbed from all the other monsters! My aura flared up and the amount of energy it had was insurmountable! It just kept on increasing at an exponential rate at an incredible magnitude. But then Moo blew me away with a blast of wind and then he fell down weak.

Moo: This can't be happening!

Me: **It is Moo. Now you will face the power that you despise more than anything and that's love, goodness and courage.**

Moo: I will never go down without a fight!

Moo then did something drastic! He turned into a blob of darkness and went back into his body! He was now fully resurrected!

Moo was back!

Me: **We only have one chance to beat him guys.**

Genki: That's right. J.D. we have to use our courage, love and power of friendship to stop Moo forever.

Me: **Right.**

I used my magic to have the soul fragments of Phoenix leave Mocchi, Suezo, Golem, Tiger and Hare.

Me: **Now to use the power of the Courage and love within us to resurrect the Phoenix!**

Genki: Right!

Genki then started glowing in a massive pink aura and it was incredibly strong and powerful! All over the planet, monsters and humans glowed in massively powerful pink auras and they poured in their courage and love to us and it flowed into the Phoenix! We did the same and our auras flowed into the Phoenix and it broke out of the ice and screeched as it was revived!

Me: **Whoa!**

Phoenix then looked at me.

Phoenix: (In a female voice) J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: **Wow. You are a beautiful phoenix.**

Phoenix: Thank you. I am glad you revived me. You and I must merge together if we are ever to defeat Moo once and for all. It's the only chance we have to destroy him for good.

Me: **I understand Phoenix. Lets do it.**

I put my hand on her head and then in a blinding flash of light we merged into one powerful being!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:35)

My wings became those of the Phoenix and they were made of pure fire and they crackled with powerful flames, I had the Phoenix's powerful plumage in my hair and I had a helmet that looked like the phoenix's head. I had arm bands that were of the Phoenix's feathers and they had blades that looked like the Phoenix's wings. I also had powerful tail feathers that looked like those of the Phoenix's and they were glowing and overflowing with pure life energy and fire and love. I had leg bands that were those of the Phoenix's Talons. I also had a sword on my right hip that looked like the Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade and I was enveloped in a red fiery aura that was radiating with the power of the love of countless forces of good from all over the universe. I opened my eyes and they were glowing green sclera around my rainbow eyes. The power I had was unbelievably strong and my power has now far surpassed what it was before when I became Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix! I had now transcended beyond the ultimate power that I used to destroy Thanos. I have now become a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX 1,000,000 ELEMENTAL MOONLIGHT PHOENIX! This was my ultimate power!

Nico: Whoa! J.D.!? Is that really you!?

Me: (In a Divine Fiery Voice) **Yes Nico it is still me. Me and the**

**Phoenix have become one. We merged together to become one. It's our only chance we have to destroy Moo for good.**

Goku: Whoa! J.D. your power is completely unreal!

Vegeta: Incredible!

Piccolo: Your energy is absolutely unreal!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) Wow! It's amazing! I've never felt an incredible power like this! It's amazing!

Hunter: Ja! J.D. you are full of surprises.

Me: **Thank you guys. Now lets take down Moo for good. He has tormented this planet for far too long.**

Nico: Lets get him!

They all powered up and I went at Moo with incredible speed and punched him in the stomach with unbelievably devastating force and sent him crashing through the mountain and then I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. He fired a massive blast of dark energy at me and I fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and I overtook Moo's blast and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! What power!

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Nico: Lets lend him a hand.

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Moo in the face and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Roman fired a massive blast of red energy and the blasts hit Moo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I unsheathed my sword and slashed Moo and cut his right horn off and he was roaring in excruciating pain! I then slashed his stomach and cut him and burned him. Then the wound exploded and sent Moo crashing into the mountain!

Moo got up and then he formed a huge massive ball of darkness.

Me: **You will never win Moo! INFERNO FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!**

He fired a massive blast of darkness and I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave made entirely out of pure fire and the blasts collided. My blast overtook Moo's and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

I fired a massive volley of fireballs at Moo and they all hit him all over and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Lincoln: Lets hit him with our Shinobi techniques all at once guys!

Nora Eztli: Lets do it amigos!

Lincoln: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KRESNIK!

Lincoln fired a wave of lava and fire and it formed into the Slavic God of the Summer Solstice, Kresnik.

Nora Eztli: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER AZTEC EMPIRE!

Nora fired a wave of fire and it formed into the armies of the Aztec Empire.

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: XIUHTECUHTLI!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Aztec God of Volcanoes and Fire, Xiuhtecuhtli.

Kanaloa: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: PELE!

Kanaloa fred a wave of lava and it formed into the Hawaiian Goddess of Fire, Pele.

Lisa Loud: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: HEPHAESTUS!

Lisa fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Greek God of Fire and Blacksmithing, Hephaestus.

Lucy Loud: CATACLYSM STYLE NINJA ART: SURTR!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Warrior of Ragnarok from Norse Myth, Surtr.

Linka: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MIXCOATL!

Linka fired a wave of fire and it turned into the Aztec God of the Hunt, Mixcoatl.

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: CHANTICO!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Aztec God of the Fires in the family Hearth, Chantico.

Lyra: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: TATEWARI!

Lyra fired a wave of fire and it formed into the God of Fire in Huichoi Myth, Tatewari.

Lincoln, Nora, Ronnie Anne, Kanaloa, Lucy, Lisa, Linka, Lola and Lyra: INFERNO FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BLAZE OF THE DEITIES OF FIRE!

The techniques all combined and formed into the gods of Fire from the myths from all over the world and they all hit Moo and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **I've had it with you Moo. You are not welcome here in the world of Monsters!**

Streetwise: I agree! Lets show this monster some teamwork!

Jungle Fury R.J.: Yeah!

Streetwise used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and R.J. used the Jungle Fury Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Streetwise's Photon Pistol and R.J.'s Wolf Beam 100-fold.

Sinnertwin and Panda King used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Sinnertwin's Fire Powers and Panda Kings Fireworks and Flame-fu 100-fold.

Streetwise and Jungle Fury R.J.: WOLF PHOTONIC MEGABLAST!

Streetwise fired a massive Photon Blast and Jungle Fury R.J. fired a massive blast of purple fire.

Sinnertwin and Panda King: FIRESTORM BARRAGE BLAST!

Sinnertwin fired a massive blast of fire and Panda King fired a massive barrage of fireworks.

Air Man and Spark Man: CYCLONIC LIGHTNING STRIKER!

Air Man and Spark Man fired blasts of wind and lightning.

Me with Phoenix (Huntik) and Goku: PHOENIX STORM KAMEHAMEHA!

I summoned Legendary Titan of Rebirth - Phoenix and me and Phoenix fired a massive blast of fire and Goku fired a massive Red Kamehameha Blast.

Nico with Zhuqiaomon and Vegeta: NUOVA HELIX FLASH!

Nico fired a massive Nuova Star blast, Zhuqiaomon fired his Blazing Helix and Vegeta fired a massive Final Flash blast.

Quadore and Genki Sakura: COURAGEOUS FIRESTORM BLAST!

Quadore and Genki fired a massive blast of pink fire and energy.

Crawsectus and Holly: MAELSTROM WAVE MEGADELUGE!

Crawsectus and Holly fired a massive blast of water.

Blazvatan and Golem: EARTHSTORM MEGAQUAKE SMASH!

Blazvatan and Golem fired massive waves of earth.

Nukasai and Tiger: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE SMASH!

Nukasai and Tiger both fired massive blasts of lightning.

Savell and Mocchi: LIGHT SMASH CANNON!

Savell fired a massive blast of light and Mocchi fired a massive blast of energy from his mouth.

Titanix and Hare: DRAGON SMASH BLAST!

Hare fired a blast of fire from his fist and Titanix fired a massive blast of fire.

Gintanai and Suezo: EYE LASER MEGABLAST!

Gintanai and Suezo fired massive blasts of energy from their eyes.

Uborran and Undine: WHIRLPOOL TSUNAMI MEGABLAST!

Uborran and Undine fired a massive wave of powerful water!

Jean Grey with the Phoenix Force and Gohan: PHOENIX FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Jean Grey fired a massive blast of energy with the power of the

Phoenix Force and Gohan fired a massive Kamehameha Wave.

Laney and Grey Wolf: LEAFSTORM LIGHTNING BLAST!

Laney fired a massive blast of leaves and Grey Wolf fired a massive blast of lightning.

Lucy Loud and Monol: DARKNESS FUTURESIGHT MEGABLAST!

Lucy fired a massive wave of darkness and Monol fired a massive wave of energy.

Lynn and Granity: VOLCANIC BIG BANG BURST!

Lynn fired a massive Volcanic Meteor and Granity fired a massive ball of energy.

Carol and Poison: ATOMIC BIG BANG BLAST!

Carol and Poison fired massive energy balls of atomic energy.

Lana and Pixie: SUBZERO BIG BANG BURST!

Lana fired a massive blast of Ice Lightning and Pixie fired a massive ball of energy.

Sarah Gunnerson and Big Blue: EARTHQUAKE MEGASMASH FORCE!

Sarah and Big Blue fired a massive wave of earth.

All the blasts combined and they smashed into Moo and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook much of the planet all over with incredible power! Moo was knocked down and he was almost dead.

Tiger: Is he dead?

Me: **Not yet. We need to finish him for good with our finish**

**smashes hitting him at once. Lets use a big Teamwork Final Smash.**

Genki: Lets do it!

Nico: Moo has Failed this entire universe!

Me: **Lets do it guys!**

Genki: Yeah! Summon up your courage and power!

Me: **I've had it with you Moo. It's time you paid for your crimes.**

We were all enveloped in massive auras of courage and love and all the energy channeled into me, Genki, Tiger, Mocchi, Hare, Golem and Suezo!

Genki: You're finished, Moo!

Me, Genki, Tiger, Mocchi, Golem, Suezo and Hare combined: COURAGEOUS PHOENIX FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired a massive Fire Kamehameha Blast and it slammed into Moo and the blast exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Moo in an instant!

All that was left of him was his evil soul.

Me: **Moo, you will never torment another soul again!**

Moo's Soul: I will live on as long as hatred exists!

His evil spirit went at me.

Me: **And we will always be there to stop monsters like you!**

I held out my hand to Moo's evil spirit.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Moo's evil spirit glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being obliterated.

Moo:
NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
(Fades away)

Moo was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

I powered down and I wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over guys! We won!

We cheered wildly.

Holly: We did it!

Holly's dad: I'm so proud of all of you.

Granity: It was awesome helping you all.

Phoenix: (Through my eyes) Yes. Moo is now gone forever and now all humans and monsters can be at peace.

Me: They sure can Phoenix. It was awesome working together.

Phoenix: It sure was J.D. I'm very proud of you and you are a very skilled warrior.

Me: Thank you Phoenix.

Calamitous and the Masters appeared.

Roman: Glad that is over.

Me: I know. But we have officially destroyed Moo once and for all. He was a mistake that has terrorized this world for far too long.

Calamitous: I agree with you.

Larxene: Same here.

Roman: Is there any reason why Kairi wasn't with you guys today?

Nico: (lying) She's watching the Estate while we're gone.

Ebon: You don't have to lie to us. We know that Kairi's pregnant.

Maria: How did you know?

Calamitous: Firefly told us.

William: So that explains it. Well, we'll let you know when the babies are out.

Ebon: Glad to hear it.

Calamitous: And tell her congratulations from us.

Me: We'll relay the message.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Genki: It was so awesome helping you guys out.

Me: It sure was Genki. You all did a great job. I'm very proud of all of you.

Holly: Thanks J.D.

Suezo: Now that we've seen the last of Moo, we never have to worry about him ever again.

Tiger: Don't be so sure Suezo. There are other evils out there that must be dealt with. And with the help of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we'll be ready to face the challenge.

Maria: That's right.

Undine: And we'll be there to stop them.

Golem: Agreed.

Granity: We'll be ready for anything.

Monol: I have absolute confidence in all of you that you all will stop them.

Me: Thanks Monol.

Grey Wolf: We'll be ready for them. Right Tiger?

Tiger: You know it Brother.

We beamed the planet Pangaea to our Solar System and placed the world of Monster Rancher in orbit around Earth. We made a new branch of the team called the Monster Rancher Confederacy.

Genki: (To the viewers) Love and Courage are much more powerful than anything that has to do with hatred. As long as love and courage exists in the universe, hatred will never win.

Holly: That's right Genki.

It was gonna be awesome having the world of Monster Rancher with us.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete and another awesome show done.

Monster Rancher is one of my favorite shows and it was also one of the coolest shows I have ever seen next to Digimon when it aired on Fox Kids. Too bad Fox Kids isn't on anymore. What a Rip! Monster Rancher aired from April 17th, 1999 to September 30th, 2001. It was awesome! It will always be one of my favorite shows in my heart. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 9th Pokemon Movie: Pokemon Ranger and the Temple of the Sea and we're going to learn how May met Manaphy and kill the evil pirate Phantom. We're gonna make sure that Phantom never gets his hands on the Sea Crown and make sure that he pays the ultimate price for his crimes against Pokemon.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of Samiya the Sea Temple

In the estate we were watching Itchy and Scratchy. We were watching Moo Goo Gai Pain, Downton Tabby and The Glass Moanagerie.

When they were done, we laughed hysterically.

Me: (Laughs) That is so funny.

Nico: Always get a kick out of all that.

Bart: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Lisa Simpson: You said it.

May: (Slurred speech) Hey guys!

We turned and we saw Sarah, Tara, May, Gwen, Yumi and Jen drunk as loons!

Me: Oh shit!

Karai: (sees the drunk girls) (Japanese Accent) It's going to be another one of those days.

Nico: You girls are as drunk as loons!

Tigra: Are you girls drunk?!

Nico: They sure are.

May came up to me and she had Lynn's football in her hands.

May: Okay so here's the game, I'm drunk and I'm gonna throw the football too hard at you J.D.

Me: Why?

POW!

She threw the football into my stomach and it hurt.

May: Don't cry. Don't cry. Game's over if you cry. I want you to learn about life J.D. Cause in life it's like this.

SMASH!

She threw a football into my face and it gave me a nasty black eye!

Jen: (Slurred Speech) Hey I already have seen this movie. Lets talk about other movies we've seen.

Nico: You haven't seen any movies yet Jen.

Jen: Shut up Nico!

POW!

Jen punched him in the stomach.

Sarah: (Slurred Speech) You make me want to wretch!

VOMIT!

Sarah threw up in my face!

Me: AW SICK! All right girls, I think you've had a little too much to drink.

Blot: I think you girls need to sit down.

Tara: (Slurred Speech) Sure thing Blur.

Blot: I'm Blot.

Tara: (Barney Gumble Belch)

Tara then smashed me on the head with a rock!

Me: OW! Tara!

Tara: You shut the fuck up J.D.

Gwen: (Slurred Speech) You are not the boss of me.

Gwen got up and crashed into the wall. Leaving her imprint on it.

Yumi: (Slurred Speech) You make me sick J.D.

She threw a bottle and it hit me on my head and shattered into a million pieces.

Me: OW! I think you guys have had too much.

I snapped my fingers and they were back to normal but they had a massive headache.

Groove: You girls ok now?

Gwen: My aching head!

Tara: What the hell happened to me?

Me: Well you girls got really drunk. And look what happened to me.

Tara saw what happened to me and she gasped in shock!

Tara: Oh my gosh! J.D. I am so sorry!

Me: It's not your fault girls.

Out came Hunter's friend Delizia Nazzaro, she is a Florentine Italian from the city of Florence. She has a long brunette ponytail hair, olive green eyes, heart shape face, square eyes, roman nose, straight eyebrows, and wears a green, white, and red tricolor shirt that resembles the Flag of Italy. She also wears blue short jeans, wears a Rosary necklace, wears red gloves, and red and white shoes. And has powers of Fire, Wind, Wood, Forest, and Spaghetti Release. And She had a bunch of bowls of really delicious spaghetti with her.

Delizia: (Italian Accent) Who wants-a spaghetti?

Me: Oh boy!

Nico: I'm starving.

We had some bowls of spaghetti and they were delicious.

Me: (Slurps) Mmm! Delicious!

Delizia: Gratzi.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar spaghetti.

Delizia: Gratzi Hunter. My-a spaghetti is just as-a good as-a the Mario Brothers.

Mario: (Italian Accent) It's-a delicious.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Delicious.

Nico: (Slurps) Mmm!

Homer: Mmm Spaghetti. (Drools)

---

Later we were flying over the Pacific Ocean and we were there to witness one of the neatest events ever known. We were going to see the Sea Temple, Samiya rise out of the ocean and we were gonna see what it looks like.

---

Samiya (Japanese: アクーシャ Akuusha) is the location of an ancient temple constructed by the People of the Water, and also serves as the location of the civilisation's defining feature, the Sea Crown.

History

Samiya was built many eons ago by the People of the Water, as a homage to the Manaphy species, and as such the Sea Temple is constantly moving locations due to the current. It is said that Samiya was constructed to serve as a home for the Manaphy species, and this is present due to the fact that all Manaphy instinctively know the location of the Temple from birth.

Samiya is also sought after by people who wish to steal its crown jewel, the Sea Crown from the center of the Temple. As a countermeasure, the People of the Water adapted a cloaking mechanism around the entirety of Samiya, which in effect allows it to blend in with the surrounding water and therefore go unnoticed. However, this cloaking ability is negated on the night of a lunar eclipse, which The Phantom takes advantage of. When the eclipse ends, Samiya fades away.

The Sea Crown, hidden deep in the center of Samiya, is comprised of a variety of large crystals which serve as the power source behind the Sea Temple. When one or more of these crystals are removed from the base, this results in the dissipation of the energy field enveloping Samiya and allows for water to seep in at a rapid rate. This process can only be reversed if the stolen crystals are returned to the Sea Crown.

When seen in its entirety, Samiya is roughly the size of a large city. The main base at the center of the Sea Temple consists of a spiraling column ascending upwards into a spire-like peak. When inside, there are a variety of water fountains and sections traversable only through the aid of Water-type Pokémon.

In one particular section of Samiya, there is a stone tablet which bears the emblem of the Sea Crown. However, the text situated below the emblem is written in the native language of the People of the Water, which is a rare enough dialect that only two people are known to understand the symbols, one being The Phantom and the other being Lizabeth's grandfather.

Behind this tablet is a door leading to the location of the Sea Crown. The entrance to this door can only be activated through the use of the jade crystals possessed by the People of the Water, which resonate with one another when brought into close contact.

---

Me: This is gonna be so cool!

Nico: I can't wait to see what Manaphy's home looks like. It's gonna be so cool!

May: I remember seeing it. It was amazing.

Manaphy: You guys will love it. This is where I came from. It was the home of my people for a long time.

Lincoln: What are your people Manaphy?

Manaphy: You tell him mama.

May: They are called the People of the Water.

May went over the history of the People of the Water.

---

The People of the Water (水の民) were an ancient civilization whose existence predates that of modern society. Also, their technology was considered to be revolutionary due to the fact that they created the Sea Temple Samiya, as a homage to honor the Manaphy species. The descendants of the People of the Water protect a rare Manaphy Egg, which holds the key to discovering the location of their ancestors' temple.

The People of the Water are also known to possess a variety of special crystals, which are able to unlock the entrance to the Sea Crown's location. Each member of the current tribe are known to wear the crystals as necklaces. When the crystals are held in close proximity to the tablet describing the Sea Crown, both gems will resonate and a huge doorway will materialize from nowhere.

The last surviving individuals linked to the People of the Water are Lizabeth, Kyle, Ship and Meredith, whom all possess tanned skin and black hair. To combat thieves finding the entrance to the Sea Temple, the People of the Water constructed elaborate traps to prevent them from stealing the coveted Crown.

---

Me: Whoa!

Lily: That's amazing! So Samiya is the Pokemon World's version of the Lost City of Atlantis.

May: That's right.

Princess Kida: That's very interesting.

Me: That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. It'll be like we're visiting the world of Atlantis: The Lost Empire.

Naruto: Amazing.

Laney: This is gonna be amazing to see.

Lily: It sure is.

Then we got a special surprise when we saw a man with blond hair on the back of a Zapdos!

Me: Whoa!

Jack Walker: Hey guys!

Ash: Jackie Walker!

Jack Walker: Long time no see Ash.

Ash: It's good to see you again, Jackie.

Jack Walker: Same to you Ash.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Jack.

Jack Walker: Same to you J.D.

I saw the badge on his shirt.

Me: Wow! You're a Pokemon Ranger.

Jack Walker: That's right.

Lincoln: What is a Pokemon Ranger?

Jack went over what they do.

Pokémon Rangers work day and night to protect people and Pokémon, and to safeguard precious natural environments. Working together with Pokémon, they expertly wield their Capture Stylers to overcome challenges. The people of this region are very protective of Pokémon and the natural environment.

Me: Whoa! That is a mondo huge job.

Nico: That is so cool!

Jack Walker: It sure is. But it's a major responsibility.

Me: It sure is. Just like we have with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Our job is to protect the entire universe and everyone that we care about from all threats.

Nico: That's right.

Jack Walker: It's just that big.

Me: It sure is. We're heading over to the Sea Temple, Samiya and we are gonna see what it's like.

Jack Walker: I can see that.

Me: But what brings you all the way out here Jack?

Jack Walker: I'm on the hunter for the ruthless pirate Phantom.

Manaphy gasped when she heard that name.

Ash: That pirate that tried to destroy Samiya is back!?

Brock: I thought he was locked up in jail!

Jack Walker: He escaped last week.

Me: Can you tell us everything about him?

Jack Walker: I sure can.

Jack Walker went over Phantom the Pirate's history.

---

Phantom the Pirate is the main antagonist of the movie Pokémon Ranger and the Temple of the Sea.

He is voiced by Hiroshi Fujioka in the Japanese version, and Eric Schussler in the English version.

History

At the beginning of the movie, Phantom managed to snatch the Manaphy Egg that is drifting through the sea and has it in his possession for a few seconds until Pokémon Ranger Jack Walker steals it and escapes on a Mantine. The reason Phantom wants Manaphy is because he wants to become the "King of the Sea" but he can't become that unless the "Prince of the Sea" Manaphy shows him where the Sea Temple is.

Later, he is seen tracking Jack and his friends. When he finds them, he and his crew attack them with Beedrill, but the gang escapes to the ruins left by The People of The Water in which Phantom follows.

Later at the Sea Temple, he is seen pulling crystals out of the Sea Crown (after following Jack, Ash and friends who were led by a now hatched Manaphy) one by one, causing the Sea Temple to start to sink and then escapes. Jack puts most the crystals back in place until the final crystal fell off the edge. Ash went to get it, nearly drowning in progress, and puts it back in the Sea Crown, stopping the Temple from sinking.

A while after that, he got out of the sinking temple on a water rocket. After the temple was saved, he came up and stole Manaphy one last time. However, Ash grabbed it back (in a yellow energy beam, now being the temporary "King of the Sea") and Phantom was flung into the water. This wasn't the end of Phantom, as he soon rose above the waves in his submarine base and attempted an onslaught using the base's supersonic projectors that caused all Pokémon in the vicinity to writhe in pain.

Manaphy, however, began to fight the sonic waves and counters with its Heart Swap ability, restoring order to the water Pokémon. Soon the water Pokémon counterattack the base, with the Wailord bashing the submarine (nearly knocking Phantom off in the process), as well as creating a tear in the base. The Chinchou swim into the crack, short-circuiting the submarine. Lastly, Manaphy ordered Kyogre to use its Hyper Beam to destroy the sub. On the remains of the sub, Phantom attempted to hold up a pillar of debris up to prevent it from crushing him, revealing his mechanized super-suit (the object of his overwhelming strength), in which Jack says "I didn't think he took his vitamins.". But after the suit malfunctions, the pillar crushes him beneath its weight.

During the credits, both Phantom and his second-in-command Galen are seen in prison.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: Looks like we found our next target. We're going to kill Phantom.

Jack Walker: And I will gladly help you all J.D.

Me: We greatly appreciate it Jack.

Lily: Hey look!

We saw a bunch of bubbles in the water and we saw a huge domed building rise out of the ocean and we saw that it was SAMIYA, THE TEMPLE OF THE SEA! It was one of the most beautiful temples ever and it was one of the most amazing buildings we've ever seen!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Look at that!

May: It's Samiya. It's just as beautiful as I remember it.

Manaphy: It sure is amazing!

Lana: It's beautiful!

Lola: Amazing!

Laney: It's magnificent and it's one of the most beautiful temples in all of the world of Pokemon.

Lisa Loud: It's a magnificent piece of architecture.

Me: It sure is.

Varie: It does look so much like Atlantis. It's breathtaking.

Princess Kida: It reminds me of home.

Me: Lets go check it out.

We flew over to it and the energy barrier dome vanished and we went inside. What we saw was a massive temple of magnificent wonder and it was filled with many kinds of water Pokemon from all over the world. It was crawling with them all over the place. An absolutely breathtaking marvel.

Me: Wow!

Nico: This is amazing! It's like we went to Water Pokemon Heaven.

Misty: I was just about to say that.

Undine: This is amazing! I can't believe there are so many species of water pokemon here.

Lana: It sure is breathtaking.

Lily: Yeah.

A bunch of Wailord came up to us.

Eddy: (sees the Wailord) Um… nice Wailord?

Me: It's all right Eddy. They are gentle giants.

The Wailord looked at him and they cooed.

Me: Wow.

Ariel: It's amazing here.

Luna Loud: It sure is dudes.

?: Hey guys!

We turned and we saw Ash's friends that he helped the first time here. We saw Lizabeth and her mother Meredith, her Father Kyle and her Grandfather Ship.

Ash: Lizabeth, Meredith, Kyle and Ship!

Ash and everyone went over to them.

Lizabeth: It's great to see you again.

Ship: You all are looking awesome.

Meredith: And you are a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Ash: I sure am.

Me: So you are friends of Ash?

Lizabeth: We sure are. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same to you Lizabeth.

Jack Walker: It's great to see you again Lizabeth. And all of you too.

Meredith: Same to you Jack.

Laney: So you all are the descendants of the People of the Water?

Ship: That's right Laney. Our ancestors built Samiya thousands of years ago.

Me: We heard. It's amazing that Samiya is this breathtaking and still in great shape even after thousands of years have passed.

Meredith: It sure is.

Kyle: We came by to see Samiya.

Me: I can see that. But I'm afraid we have bad news. Phantom the Pirate escaped from prison and he's coming back to get Samiya again.

Lizabeth: Oh man!

Me: We're going to kill him.

Nico: Yeah and we're gonna make him pay for his crimes.

Lincoln: That's right.

We all agreed.

I then sensed something coming!

Me: Uh oh! We got trouble.

We went to the edge of the temple and we saw a huge submarine coming for us and on it was PHANTOM THE PIRATE!

Ash: It's Phantom!

Jack Walker: He just will never learn.

Me: Evil never does.

Jack Walker saw a Wailord and he used his Capture Styler and he had it under his command.

Me: That is so awesome!

Nico: It sure is. Wow!

Me: Lets get him guys!

Phantom came up to us.

Phantom: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice to see ye.

Me: We won't let you become King of the Sea, Phantom! You can get to the Sea Crown over our dead bodies!

Phantom: That can be arranged. Hand over the Manaphy and no one gets hurt!

Poromon: STAY AWAY FROM MY GIRLFRIEND!

Me: Not gonna happen you fucksack!

Nico: You want to get to Manaphy, you'll have to go through us!

May: Yeah! I won't let you touch Manaphy!

Phantom: You don't seem to understand. There are two kinds of people in this world. Those who are meant to rule, and those who are not!

Me: And you fall under those that don't rule!

Phantom: Why you fucking little…

POW!

I teleported and punched him in the face with devastating force and knocked him down.

Me: Pirates like you are always destined to die.

Phantom: Where did you hear about that?

Me: From King Shut-The-Fuck-Up!

I fired energy blasts at him and they hit Phantom all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

?: Looks like the fight has started without me.

A figure came out and it was Vypra's Right-Hand Man from Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue: LOKI!

---

Loki is the most passionate in the crusade to restore his former city by tearing down what man has built. This brawny demon will stop at nothing to assist Diabolico in his mission. Loki was destroyed by Queen Bansheera, who mind controlled Diabolico into blasting him to destroy the Rangers. He is a supporting antagonist in Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue.

He was voiced by David Lodge, who also voiced Villamax in Power Rangers Lost Galaxy, and Tharok in Legion of Super Heroes

5,000 years ago

Five-thousand years, Loki served Queen Bansheera, who ruled over the area that the city of Marnier Bay, would be built over. However, Queen Bansheera was destroyed and left Diabolico in charge in her place. During the time Loki had served Queen Bansheera, he developed a friendship, with Diabolico and Vypra. They continued to terrorize humans until they were sealed a away by warlock.

Freedom

Five-thousand years later, some nomad wandering through the desert came across the ruins, where Loki and the demons were sealed. They released the demons from the tomb where the warlock had imprisoned them, then Loki and his demon comrades then returned to the Skull Cavern. Once free, Loki had explained to Diabolico about how humans had build Mariner Bay over the grounds where Queen Bansheera's palace once was. Enraged by this, Loki, along Diabolico and Vypra, became determined to destroy Mariner Bay and rebuild Queen Bansheera's palace. However, a government organization known as Lightspeed Rescue had five civilians with special skills to become the Lightspeed Power Rangers. Loki's plans to destroy the city then failed when the Power Rangers destroyed the monsters he and the others used to destroy Mariner Bay.

After Queen Bansheera returned to them in spiritual form, Loki and the others became more determined to destroy Mariner Bay and the Power Rangers. When Diabolico was destroyed by the rangers when he tried to defeat them himself, Loki and Vypra were upset about this but then Queen Bansheera gave Diabolico's powers, the Star power, to her infant son, Prince Impus, who then matured into Prince Olympius.

Loki (pronounced Lo-kai) was a fierce and loyal warrior demon and friend to Diabolico (to whom Loki gave a spider/scorpion-shaped amulet to as a token of their millennia-long friendship) and Vypra. He served as the dumb muscle of the demons, and was considered expendable by Bansheera despite his loyalty. When Diabolico was destroyed for the first time, Loki and Vypra were anguished by his death and considered the newly matured Olympius as a mere child who would not make a suitable leader. After losing favor with his mother, Olympius discovered that Bansheera considered making Vypra and Loki the new second in command and plotted to eliminate them by having Vilevine bury them alive. The two managed to survive and escape to where the demons were first imprisoned and brought Diabolico back to life to help get rid of Olympius. In a plan to destroy the Power Rangers, Bansheera telepathically took control of Diabolico's body and forced him to use Loki's bazooka to take aim at the Rangers, an act that would also risk harming Loki. The Rangers managed to survive the blast, but Loki was fatally wounded and died in Diabolico's arms, his body exploding and reduced to ash in the typical way monsters were destroyed. Diabolico swore to avenge Loki's demise at the hands of Queen Bansheera.

The monsters Loki created were mainly earth-elemental, including Quakemon and Elestomp. In battle, Loki normally used a two-pronged staff as his weapon, but in "The Wrath of the Queen", the final episode he appeared in, he used a bazooka that was in the shape of a dragon's head. Loki could also expel electricity from his eyes. Loki also knows hand-to-hand combat.

---

Me: Loki!

Loki: I see you know about me J.D.

Me: I remember you all too well. You were Vypra's Right-Hand Man and you followed her all over.

Loki: That's right. I'm amazed that you watched me on TV.

Me: Along with every single episode of the Power Rangers franchise. I also saw how Queen Bansheera double-crossed you and killed you and that shows that she has absolutely no honor.

Loki: I know.

Maria: F.Y.I., Loki, Bansheera and Olympius are gone for good. They're currently in the River of Fire.

Loki: Do I look like I give a damn about those two?

Me: Obviously not. And we killed them both.

Loki: I'm glad you did.

Me: But if Queen Bansheera ever does come back, we'll fight her and I'll Hakai her out of existence and into oblivion for all eternity.

Loki: I appreciate that.

Then we saw Vypra, Shiv and the Evil Green Ranger appear.

Vypra: Looks like we got here in time for the fight.

Shiv: We sure did.

Loki: Vypra!

Vypra: Loki!

They went and hugged.

Loki: I missed you Vypra.

Vypra: Same here Loki.

Me: It's good that you two are back together. After everything that happened with Queen Bansheera. I'll never forgive her for everything she did to both of you.

Vypra: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Evil Green Ranger: It's amazing that you know so many enemies J.D.

Me: I know.

Troy: Time to fight pirate with pirates!

Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers were in their Super Megamode.

Loki: Power Rangers that look like pirates? Have I really been gone that long?

Me: Almost 20 years Loki. The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers debuted in 1999 and finished in the year 2000.

Loki: Wow! It really HAS been a while.

?: Let me help out as well.

A figure came out and it was IGUARA, the 4th enemy that Sailor Moon destroyed.

---

In her human form, Iguara opened a pet shop selling furry gerbils called Chanelas. Each Chanela would emit a unique perfume scent and doesn't require food or water. However, these Chanelas would steal human energy for Iguana by hypnotizing their customers who bought them, causing them to invest their energy admiring their pets and being apathetic to the world they live in. Shingo Tsukino, Usagi Tsukino's brother and some of her classmates fell under the influence of the Chanelas. After investigating the animals, Usagi also fell under its spell but was saved by Luna. Luna and Usagi investigated the suspicious pet shop only to be attacked by Iguana in her true youma form. As a Youma, Iguara would use her customers (including Shingo) to defend her, but they were healed by Sailor Moon's Moon Tiara Stardust. However, even without her minions, the Youma was a powerful opponent, capturing Sailor Moon with her tail with the intent to crush her. This proved to be a lethal mistake, as it put Sailor Moon in an ideal position to attack Iguara's single weak spot: a glowing spot of scales at the base of her tail. Sailor Moon used her Moon Tiara and managed to hit the careless Youma's weak spot dead on. Iguara began to scream as her body slowly turns to sand but it soon turned down to a whimper shortly before she crumbled to dust. Upon the defeat of the Youma, the Chanelas also disappear.

Sailor Moon: Iguara!

Iguara: Its been a while Sailor Moon.

Shanan: We never faced you before. You are a Reptofemna from the planet Komodus XIX!

Iguara: That's right Shanan. I heard you have a vast knowledge of every planet in the entire universe.

Shanan: I sure do.

Qin: What are the Reptofemna's known for?

Shanan: They are a ruthless warrior race of female reptilian humanoids. Planet Komodus XIX is located 72,300 light-years away from Earth and they are a very dangerous race that is greatly feared throughout the galaxy.

Nico: That's insane! They are just as feared as the Saiyans were.

Iguara: That's right Shanan. I'm impressed that you know so much about my world and what my people can do.

Shanan: I know. But your planet was destroyed when a massive meteor collided with it. Blown completely to smithereens.

Iguara: It sure was.

Me: That's rough.

Then my Signer Mark started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer incoming.

In a flash of Purple Light came Rex Goodwin!

Me: Rex Goodwin.

Rex Goodwin: Yes. This is gonna be a good fight.

Me: It sure will be a good fight. Lets do this.

Then Roman Goodwin and Misty Tredwell appeared as well.

Me: Looks like we're gonna face you two as well.

Misty Tredwell: It's not our turn J.D.

Roman Goodwin: We came to help you out against this monster.

Me: All right.

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Vypra

---

Luan was facing Vypra.

Luan: I'm glad you and Loki are back together Vypra.

Vypra: Same here Luan.

Luan: But we're all the way out here in the middle of the ocean and from what I remember, you don't like getting wet.

Vypra: Don't worry about that. I used my magic to make us all immune to water now.

Luan: Clever thinking.

Luan formed a sword of light.

Luan: Shall we Light Up? (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) I get it. Good one. Lets dance.

Luan: With pleasure.

They charged at each other and clashed and they were really going at each other with incredible ferocity. Sparks were flying all over the place and really going all over.

Luan kicked Vypra and knocked her down.

Luan: Good fight.

## Battle 2: Shiv

Lynn was facing Shiv.

Shiv: I heard you all faced an incredibly ultimate evil on the planet Pangaea. That must've been a really explosive battle for you all.

Lynn: It was and J.D. got a powerful new transformation as a result.

Shiv: I heard. I can't wait to see it in action when it comes.

Lynn: It's really powerful.

Lynn formed a sword of lava in her hands.

Lynn: Shall we dance?

Shiv formed blades of light.

Shiv: Lets dance.

They went at each other and clashed brutally.

Lynn: Here's one I learned. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KOLUMBO SANTORINI ERUPTION!

A massive explosion of lava, ash and rock exploded out of the ocean with incredibly explosive power and it sent Shiv flying and he landed in the ocean.

Lynn: That one was based on the Kolumbo underwater volcano eruption of 1650.

Shiv: (Coughs) Wow! That was lethal! Good fight though.

Lynn: Thanks.

---

Battle 3: Evil Green Ranger

---

Mary Jane was facing the Evil Green Ranger.

Mary Jane: Shall we dance?

Evil Green Ranger: Always up for a challenge.

Mary Jane turned into the Ultimate Spider Woman!

Mary Jane kicked him in the face and formed her right arm into a powerful sword and Evil Green Ranger unsheathed his sword and they clashed violently and Mary Jane kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and punched him in the stomach and knocked him down.

Evil Green Ranger: Very awesome job Mary Jane.

Mary Jane: I help Peter a lot and it's amazing.

---

Battle 4: Loki

---

May was facing Loki.

Loki: So you are gonna be my Archenemy in the Masters of Evil?

May: I sure am. Since you are Vypra's right-hand man I figured why not have the Girlfriend of J.D.'s right-hand man be your archenemy.

Loki: This is gonna be fun.

May: It sure will be fun.

Loki fired beams of lightning from his eyes and May fired a blast of ice energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

May fired blasts of energy and they hit by Loki and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Loki fired his Bazooka at May and she fired blasts of energy at the blasts and they collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

May punched him in the face and knocked him down.

He was out cold.

May: Nice!

## Battle 5: Rex Goodwin

The Duel Runner Arena was racing across the Condor Nazca Line and Brittney was facing Rex Goodwin.

Brittney: Lets do this Rex.

Rex Goodwin: Ladies first.

Brittney: You are too kind. I summon the Malefic Dragons! I summon MALEFIC BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON, MALEFIC RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON, MALEFIC CYBER END DRAGON, MALEFIC RAINBOW DRAGON, MALEFIC STARDUST DRAGON, MALEFIC PARADOX DRAGON and MALEFIC TRUTH DRAGON!

Brittney summoned said monsters and they were terrifying.

Rex Goodwin: Impressive dragons.

Brittney: And we'll fight in their world. I activate the field spell, MALEFIC WORLD!

Brittney activated said spell and it looked like a city corrupted by evil.

Rex Goodwin: Very impressive. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA, SUN DRAGON INTL and MOON DRAGON QUILLA!

Rex summoned said monsters.

Brittney: Interesting selection. The monsters of the Sun and the Moon in Aztec Myth.

Rex Goodwin: Indeed. Lets dance shall we?

Brittney: Lets.

Brittney flared up her black aura and went at him and punched Rex in the face with incredible force and she jumped back and fired a blast of dark energy and Rex fired a blast of purple dark energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Brittney kicked him in the chest and kicked him in the face and knocked him down and the Malefic Dragons fired blasts of energy and destroyed Rex's monsters.

Brittney: Game done.

---

## Battle 6: Iguara

---

Shanan was facing Iguara.

Shanan: This is gonna be good.

Iguara: I will enjoy this.

Shanan: Same here.

Shanan teleported and kicked her in the face and fired a blast of energy and obliterated her in an instant.

Shanan: Humans 1, Lizards 0.

---

We later regrouped and we were facing Phantom the Pirate!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Phantom!

Phantom: I will be the King of the Sea!

Me: Over my dead body you will be!

Phantom: That can be arranged for ye. Get him men!

All of Phantom's crew then appeared and they were armed with all kinds of swords and weapons and they were ready to kill us.

Me: Lets take care of these fuckers first!

We went at Phantom's crew and we were slashing and blasting them all over with incredible fury and splattering their blood and guts all over the place.

Deilzia: Take-a this you monsters! SPAGHETTI STYLE NINJA ART: FUSILLI!

Deilzia fired a wave of Spaghetti and it formed into a bunch of Fusilli pasta and they hit a bunch of men and cut them into pieces.

Lily: This monster is hungry. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE BASILOSAURUS!

Lily commanded a wave of water and it formed into the Eocene Whale, the Basilosaurus and it ate a bunch of men and dove down into the ocean. A red cloud of blood was seen in the water.

Syd Chang: This ugly hybrid will make you wish you were never born. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SHARKTOPUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the abomination of nature that was half shark and half octopus. It was called a Sharktopus and it was ugly. It skewered a bunch of men with its tentacles and ate them all over. Splattering their blood and guts everywhere.

Me: I bet they never saw something like this before. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: NINE-HEADED SHARK ATTACK!

I fired a huge wave of water and it formed into a shark with 9 Heads! Count them! 9 HEADS! The heads ate a bunch of men and splattered their blood and guts all over the place and even covered some of us in blood.

Me: YUCK!

Becca: Nice one. Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART:

ATTACK OF THE MEGALODON!

Becca fired a wave of water and it turned into the terrifying Miocene shark, the MEGALODON! It viciously massacred many men all over.

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) Great job eh? Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: POD OF ORCAS!

Maverick fired a wave of water and it formed into a huge pod of Orca Whales and they ate a bunch of Phantom's men and splattered their blood and guts all over the place with incredible ferocity.

Ariel: This one will hurt them. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: OCEAN'S CALL OF ATLANTICA!

Ariel sang and formed a huge maelstrom of water around her and it formed into her father King Triton and he blasted a bunch of soldiers into oblivion.

Qin: Amazing job Ariel. Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE MOSASAURUS!

Qin fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious Cretaceous Marine Reptile from 82 million years ago, The Mosasaurus. It grabbed a bunch of men with its jaws and at them all over the place.

May: How about this. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LEMURIA!

May fired a wave of water and it formed into the armies of the hypothetical continent of Lemuria in the Indian Ocean and they slashed and blasted many soldiers all over the place.

Nico: Nice one May! Now watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF ATLANTIS!

Nico fired a wave of water and it formed into the armies of the lost continent of Atlantis from 10,000 years ago and they slashed and blasted the remainder of Phantom's men.

We then set our sights on Phantom!

Me: It's over Phantom. You're finished!

Phantom: I will never be finished! I will be the King of the Sea!

Manaphy: No!

May: Huh?

Manaphy: No more! YOU'RE NEVER HURTING ME AND MY FAMILY ANYMORE!

Manaphy then punched Phantom in the face with incredible force and kicked him in the stomach all over with incredible ferocity.

Poromon: Take this! (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a blast of lightning from his wing and it hit Phantom and electrocuted him all over with incredible voltage!

Jackie Walker: Time for you to take the plunge down to Davy Jones' locker.

Me: For eternity! Lets show him our teamwork!

Blot: You got it boss!

Karai: Lets do it!

Blot used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Karai used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. Blot had his Corrosive Liquid gun and Karai had her skills enhanced 100-fold.

Groove used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Tigra used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Groove's Photon Light Gun was enhanced and Tigra had her powers enhanced 100-fold.

Blot and Karai: CORROSIVE SWORDBLADE DANCE!

Blot fired blasts of corrosive liquid and Karai fired blades of energy from her sword.

Groove and Tigra: LIGHT CLAW DANCE!

Groove fired blasts of light and Tigra fired blades of energy from her claws.

Stone Man and Kitten: ROCK MOTH FIRESTORM!

Stone Man fired a barrage of rocks and Kitten fired a massive barrage of moths made of fire.

Tangath Toborn and May: TIGERSTORM ICE FIRE!

May and Tangath fired blasts of ice fire and regular fire.

Intress and Ash: CAT FIRESTORM BLAST!

Intress and Ash fired massive blasts of blue fire.

Najarin and Brock: ROCKSTORM MAGIC SHOWER!

Najarin fired waves of magic and Brock fired a massive shower of rocks.

Loderool and Max: LIGHTNING MAGNETIC SLASHSTORM!

Loderool fired blasts of lightning and Max fired waves of energy.

Qwun and Misty Tredwell: LIZARD FIRESTORM BLAST!

Misty fired a wave of green fire and Qwun fired a wave of fire.

Vinta and Roman Goodwin: SPIDER FIRESTORM BURST!

Vinta fired a wave of fire and Roman fired a wave of red fire.

Clodor and Jack Atlas with Red Dragon Archfiend: CRIMSON FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Clodor fired a wave of fire and Jack and Red Dragon Archfiend fired blasts of red fire.

Viqtarr and me with AncientMermaidmon: MEGA MAELSTROM TSUNAMI!

Viqtarr fired a massive wave of water and me and

AncientMermaidmon fired a massive wave of water.

Jack Walker with Wailord and Luna Loud: MAELSTROM WHALEPOD SMASH!

Jack and the Wailord fired a massive blast of water and Luna did the same.

Lily and Yagura: MAELSTROM TSUNAMI SPUME!

Lily and Yagura fired a massive blast of water.

Lincoln and Suigetsu: THUNDERSTORM LIGHTNING TSUNAMI!

Suigetsu fired a massive wave of water and Lincoln fired a massive wave of lightning.

Girl Jordan and Qin Chen: DRAGON FIRESTORM MAELSTROM!

Girl Jordan and Qin fired a massive blast of water and fire.

Lana (Pokemon) and Undine: MAELSTROM CYCLONE BURST!

Lana and Undine fired massive blasts of water.

Sophie Casterwill and Sailor Mercury: AUGERFROST AQUA RHAPSODY!

Sophie fired a massive blast of Augerfrost energy and Sailor Mercury fired a wave of water from a harp made of pure water.

Zarya and Sailor Neptune: WOLFSTORM SUBMERGING DEEP!

Zarya fired a massive blast of wolf fire and Sailor Neptune fired a wave of water.

Aerrow and Joe with Zudomon: HAWKBLAST MAELSTROM STRIKE!

Aerrow fired a massive blast of wind and Joe fired a massive blast of energy and Zudomon fired a wave of energy from the ground with his hammer.

The blasts all combined and they hit Phantom all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

May: I've had it with this monster! SUBZERO WIND STRIKE!

Manaphy: This is for trying to destroy the oceans! OCEANSTORM WAVESTRIKE BLAST!

Manaphy fired a massive blast of water.

Luna Loud: SIRENWATER MEGABLAST TSUNAMI!

Luna fired a massive blast of water.

Ash: This will show you! LIGHTNING MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Ash fired a massive blast of lightning.

Misty: MEGATSUNAMI MASSIVE STRIKE!

Misty fired a massive blast of water.

Jack Walker: This is for everything you did! MEGATSUNAMI MAELSTROM BLAST!

Misty's Sisters: SENSATIONAL MAELSTROM STRIKE!

All the Final Smashes combined and they hit Phantom all at once and he screamed in pain as he exploded all over in a massive explosion of blood and guts all over the place and Phantom was dead!

Nico: Phantom the pirate, you have failed this world!

Jack Walker: He sure has.

The Masters of Evil came.

May: Today's been a pretty eventful day for me. First, I get drunk.

Then I get a new nemesis. And finally, I defended my daughter from Phantom.

Shiv: You got drunk?

Nico: Yep. You should've seen her.

Rex Goodwin: I'm not even going to ask.

Evil Green Ranger: Me neither.

Me: We won't ask.

Loki: (to May) It'll be fun having you as a nemesis, May. But for now, you should spend some time with your daughter.

Vypra: You've earned it.

May: Thanks.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: This was awesome!

Jack Walker: It sure was J.D. and it was an honor to help you all out.

Me: Glad we could help Jack.

We shook hands.

Jack Walker: (To the viewers) Never mess with the beauty of ancient civilizations like Samiya and the people of the Water. Or you will answer to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Jack.

We later went home. Samiya was beautiful and we moved it to our lake so Manaphy can have her home with us.

THE END

---

Another awesome Pokemon movie done.

Pokemon Ranger and the Temple of the Sea is one of my all time favorite Pokemon movies and it was so awesome how we got to see May care for Manaphy when she was an egg. And now we have seen the last of the ruthless pirate Phantom. NicoChan11 and ArchangelOfJustice12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter for the famous game for GameCube, The Legend of Zelda The Windwaker and we're going to help Link take down the ruthless Ganondorf and make him pay for his crimes against Hyrule and the world and make sure he never terrorizes the world that Link knows ever again.

See you all tomorrow.

# Magic of The Wind

Note: The flashback in this chapter takes place between the events of Sleuth or Consequences and Change of Heart.

---

Over at the Gotham Royal York Cemetery, a figure dressed in a black trench coat and a black fedora hat was visiting the grave of Bowser. It had the symbol of Bowser on it as well as the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on it and it saw Bowser - Lord of the Koopas, 1985 to 2019. A Villain of Mario to A True Hero of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We saw that the figure was none other than the archnemesis of Link and Zelda from the Legend of Zelda universe and has been a terror to the world of Hyrule for over 34 years: GANONDORF!

Ganondorf: (to Bowser's grave) Oh Bowser. It's very unfortunate that you had to meet your end like this, Bowser. It's funny. When you and I worked together in the Subspace Emissary, I saw you as nothing more then an idiot. But now that you've sacrificed yourself to save half of the universe, I have nothing but respect for you. But rest assured. When I claim the Triforce and rule the world, I'll make sure you're brought back to life.

Ganondorf then left the cemetary.

Later at the estate we were having a really awesome baby shower for Kairi. She was due at any day now and we invited some of the Masters of Evil to join us for the party. We had lots of gifts and we had all kinds of amazing food and so much more. With us was another one of Hunter's friends from the Apache Indian Tribe in Oklahoma: Nantan, he is a Native Apache from Oklahoma. He has raven black hair, heart shape face, roman nose, square ears, straight eyebrows, hazel eyes, and wears a traditional Buckskin Apache shirt, Apache trousers with a Breechcloth loincloth, Moccasins shoes. And has powers of Wind, Earth, Desert, Heat, and Fire Release.

Me: It's an honor having you with us Nantan.

Nantan: Same here J.D. Hunter told me so much about you all and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Lana: I've always been very fascinated with the Apache Indians and they are amazing.

Nantan: Thanks Lana.

Me: They are also one of Colorado's major Indian Tribes. Next to the Navajo and the Comanche Indians, the Apache is one of our most important tribes of Indians.

Nantan: That's correct.

Lola: It's really cool learning so much about our Native American Indians.

Me: This is the second baby shower we've ever had.

Laney: It sure is. I'm so excited for Kairi.

Vypra: I am too. This is the first ever baby shower we've ever been to.

Carly Carmine: Me too. It's my turn when we face you guys and this is gonna be awesome.

Lana: I know. It's gonna be amazing taking care of Kairi's kids.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Loki: It's adorable that Kairi is married and is having children.

Lily: I know.

But then we heard Kairi scream and a glass smashed!

Me: Uh oh!

We went over to Kairi.

Rose Lavillant: Kairi, don't tell me you're going into labor now!

Kairi: I am! My water broke! It's time!

Poison Ivy: We need to get you to a hospital!

Me: All right everyone lets get Kairi to the hospital!

We got Kairi into the van and she was doing her breathing and we got her to the hospital. I had an ambulance siren hat on. We got her into the Delivery room and Sora and Aqua were with her.

We read some magazines as we waited and we heard Kairi screaming.

Kairi: SORA, IF YOU GET ME PREGNANT AGAIN, I WILL RIP YOUR HEAD OFF AND SHOVE IT SO FAR DOWN YOUR THROAT THAT YOU CAN SEE YOUR OWN INTESTINES!

Wolverine: (shivers) Even I'm scared by Kairi right now.

Me: Me too. But those are just the labor pains talking.

We heard the screaming stop.

Reflector: Are the babies out yet?

Me: We're gonna find out shortly.

Kairi later came out and in her arms was a baby girl and Sora had a baby boy in his hands.

Me: Oh Sora, Kairi they are so adorable.

Lana: They are adorable.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Aqua: Yeah. I'm so happy for him.

First Aid: I'm glad me and Ratchet were able to help in getting the babies out, Kairi.

Kairi: Me too First Aid.

Me: What did you name your kids?

Kairi: This is Oracle. We like that name.

Me: Oracle. Very mystifying.

Sora: And this is Vulcan. I named him after the God of Fire in Greek myth.

Me: Those are great names.

Lori: Literally great.

We later went back home and because Kairi was exhausted, we had her recover in our nursery.

Me and Carol put her in the rocking chair.

Me: If you need anything just let us know all right?

Kairi: I will J.D.

Carol: But congratulations Kairi. We're so happy for you.

Kairi: Thanks Carol.

We left the room to give Kairi some time to herself with the babies and we turned off the alarm to give Kairi some quiet.

AncientKazemon: I'm so happy for Kairi.

Me: Me too.

Laney: We need to give her some quiet so she can give her some time with the babies.

Carla: But I'm happy for Kairi.

Nico: We all are.

Woya: May the blessings of the Spirits of the Cherokee Indians guide her and her children.

Lola: Yeah.

Sarah Gunnerson: I'm so happy for Kairi.

Me: Me too Sarah.

Lori Jimenez: We all are.

Lori: Literally so happy for her.

Aqua: I'm very proud of my bro.

Nico: We all are Aqua.

Lily: Yeah.

Tara: It's so beautiful.

Lori then suddenly had a fearful breakdown!

Lori: Lincoln! NO!

Me: Lori what's wrong!?

Lori: Lincoln I'm sorry!

Lincoln: Lori it's all right.

Nico: What's wrong with Lori?

Me: I know what this is. It's this day. It forever haunts her.

Nico: How come?

Me: It was back in 2016. It was when Lincoln was forced to say bad things to Ronnie Anne because of his dumb classmates. Lincoln did so again at Jean Juan's French-Mex Buffet because of those fuckfaced classmates of his.

FLASHBACK - 2016.

---

Classmate #4: Hey, are those khakis? Gasp! You're wearing date pants!

Classmate #3: I knew it! Ronnie Anne is your girlfriend! [he and others laugh]

Lincoln: She is NOT my girlfriend! Guys, I already told you. Ronnie Anne is rude and gross and totally annoying. I'd rather lick the bathroom floor than kiss that weirdo.

Lori: [off-screen] LINCOLN!

[The camera shifts over to Lori and Bobby, both of whom look furious at what Lincoln just said, and then over to Ronnie Anne, who is again shocked and heartbroken at hearing Lincoln repeating these harsh words after all that bonding they just went through. Tears well up in her eyes and she runs for the entrance.]

Bobby: We're broken up again, babe. I mean, Lori. [Lori starts crying her eyes out and Lincoln's classmates point and laugh at him.]

Lincoln: Ronnie Anne wait.

Lincoln was about to go after her but Lori grabbed him and she was really enraged!

Lori: YOU MONSTER!

Lori then mercilessly thrashed Lincoln into oblivion! She punched him in the face, kicked him in the crotch and broke his arms and legs and smashed his head in with a chair. Me and Varie arrived and I saw Lori standing over Lincoln growling like a ruthless savage beast and all the kids were laughing and pointing at him in total humiliation. At the loud house, the Loud family (except Lori and Lincoln) are watching the news

Patchy Drizzle: I'm Patchy Drizzle. There is chaos at the Jean Juan's French Mex Buffet, it appears that an 11 year old boy has been beaten up by a 17 year old blond teen girl. We have Katherine Mulligan, on the scene to show the massacre at this! Katherine?

Katherine Mulligan: Thanks Patchy, I'm here at the restaurant where an 11 year old has been beaten up by a 17 year old blond girl. This is a very serious problem with this. If you have know this kid, and you are his parents, please save him and punish your daughter!

At the loud house, the Loud family (except Lori and Lincoln) are watching the news that an 11-year-old has been beaten up by a 17 year old blond girl. This is a very serious problem with this.

Patchy Drizzle: If you have know this kid, and you are it's parents, please save him.

Leni: OH NO! LORI ATTACKED LINCOLN?!

Luna: THIS IS MADNESS, DUDES!

Lola and Lana: WE GOT TO SAVE LINCOLN!

Luan: YEAH, NO JOKE!

Lynn Jr.: We have to stop Lori, before she kills Lincoln!

Lucy: I cannot believe this…

Lisa: I don't show emotions but… WE GOT TO SAVE OUR BROTHER FROM LORI!

Lily: WINKY!

Lynn Sr.: Okay kids, in the van now!

Rita: Hang in there my baby!

When the Loud family arrived at the restaurant, Lynn jr. looks at Ronnie Anne sad.

Lynn Jr.: Ronnie Anne, Lori is beating up Lincoln. He's in trouble, we got to save him!

Ronnie Anne: yeah right! He's just a…

Lola interrupts her by grabbing her in the jacket.

Lola: QUIT COMPLAINING ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED EARLIER AND COME ON!

As the loud family (except Lori and Lincoln) and Ronnie-Anne enters the restaurant and see Lincoln already beaten up by Lori. And Lincoln's classmates laugh harder. But Luna stops them

Luna: STOP LAUGHING AT MY LITTLE BRO!

Luna uses her speakers and a guitar to play a loud tune on Lincoln's classmates, causing them to go deaf

Lincoln's classmates: OW!

Rita and Lynn Sr. and me all glare at Lori

Rita and Lynn Sr.: LORI MARIE LOUD!

Lori: UH OH!

The rest of the Loud sisters look at an unconscious and badly battered Lincoln

Leni: LINKY!

Luna: I CANNOT BELIEVE THIS!

Luan: We got to take him to the hospital!

Varie: Right!

Sisters: (except Lori) Right!

Rita: Go on girls while we punish Lori!

Me: Okay.

I was infuriated with the kids that laughed at Lincoln.

I picked up Lincoln and looked him over and he was really hurt.

Lincoln had blood pouring out of his nose and his arms and legs.

We turned and we were heading towards the door. I then turned and looked at the kids that laughed at him with eyes glowing red with hatred and rage.

Me: You kids had better hope that Lincoln lives. If he doesn't, I will kill ALL OF YOU!

The kids were so scared that they peed their pants and shit themselves. If looks could kill they would all be dead.

I took Lincoln to the hospital and he was wrapped in a body cast and Lynn Sr. and Rita were not happy with Lori.

We took Lincoln to the hospital and Rita and Lynn Sr. were glaring at Lori again.

Rita: HOW CAN YOU DO THIS TO YOUR OWN LITTLE BROTHER, HE COULD HAVE DIED!

Lori: HE MADE BOBBY BREAK UP WITH ME!

Rita and Lynn Sr. glares at Bobby.

Lynn Sr.: Is this true Bobby?

Rita: You and Ronnie Anne go home while we punish Lori.

The Santiagos: Fine.

Bobby: Come on Nie Nie.

Ronnie-Anne glares at Lori.

Ronnie Anne: Shame on you, Lori the murderer!

Me: Ronnie Anne wait. It's not Lincoln's fault he did this to you.

After Lincoln is almost healed, Leni carries Lincoln to his bed.

Leni: Me, Luna, Lucy and Lana are going to put Lincoln in bed, okay?

Rest of the louds (except Lincoln and Lori): Okay.

The Loud's (except Lori, Leni, Luna, Lucy, and Lana) are ready to punish Lori.

Rita: UNBELIEVABLE LORI!

Lynn sr.: YOU'RE GROUNDED FOR 10 MONTHS!

Luan: You're so evil!

Lynn jr.: This is unacceptable!

Lola: YOU'RE SO DEAD!

Lisa: I don't show emotions but… YOU'RE IN DEEP TROUBLE!

Lily: Poo Poo, Wori!

Rita and Lynn Sr.: GO TO YOUR ROOM RIGHT NOW!

Lori approached hers and Leni's room.

Me: Lori wait. you need to see what I have to show you.

In Lincoln's room, Lincoln opens his eyes slowly.

Lincoln: (weakly) (groans) what happened?

Leni, Luna, Lucy, and Lana: LINCOLN!

The nice sisters hugged Lincoln.

Lincoln: Where am I?

Lana: You're in your room. Lori beat you up, and we heard everything on the news, so we saved you.

Lincoln: Really?! Thanks guys.

Leni: You're welcome Linky.

Luna: Glad we can help!

Lucy: Get better and stay away from

Lana: Yep

Lincoln: Okay.

Me: Ronnie Anne, Bobby, Mr. Lynn, Ms. Rita, it's not Lori's fault that she snapped like this. It's those kids at Lincoln's class that made him say those mean things to Ronnie Anne.

Bobby: What do you mean J.D.?

Me: I have evidence on my cell phone that shows it.

I played the scene from earlier at lunch in the cafeteria on my cell phone. I taped it while hiding in the shadows.

---

Classmate #4: [reading the note] Happy Sloppy Joe Tuesday, Lame-o. Signed, Ronnie Anne. [he says her name with flair]

Classmate #3: And there's a heart!

Classmates #1, #2, #3, & #4, & Trent: Ooooooo! Lincoln's got a girlfriend!

Lincoln: What?! No I don't.

Classmate #3: When's the wedding day, Lincoln?

[The classmates, excluding Clyde, laugh.]

Lincoln: Ha-ha. Very funny, guys.

Classmates: Ronnie and Lincoln sitting in a tree, K-I-S-S-I-N-G. [they start laughing again]

Lincoln: Guys, Ronnie Anne is NOT my girlfriend. She's rude and gross and totally annoying. I'd rather lick the bathroom floor than kiss that weirdo.

---

Bobby: Those kids were teasing both Ronnie Anne and Lincoln!?

Lori: It wasn't his fault?

Me: That's right. Lincoln didn't mean to say those things to Ronnie Anne. It was all because of those stupid peanut-brained kids in Lincoln's class that made him hurt Ronnie Anne.

Bobby: Oh babe, I'm so sorry! I didn't know that Lincoln was forced into doing all that!

Lori: (Crying) What have I done!? (CRYING HARD)

Lori hugged Bobby and cried hard into his chest.

Lynn Sr.: Oh Lori it's not your fault sweetie.

Rita: It was all blind rage. We didn't know about this either.

Ronnie Anne: Those kids will pay for this.

Me: (Narrating) **After I showed the evidence to the principal, I got those kids suspended for 3 months and they had to do a lot of community service. After Lori beat Lincoln up, she had her grounding reduced to 4 weeks. But her sisters hated her guts as a result during that timeframe.**

---

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

Me: Lori has been permanently scarred because of this day.

Nico: Wow! I didn't know that happened back then.

Varie: It was an awful day. We'll forever remember that day as the Black Jean Juan's Date.

Nico: Good way to put it.

Laney: J.D. really stuck up for Lincoln that day. Also I know the reason why J.D. gets angry a lot. I forgot to tell you this, but he has this powerful vigilante complex that comes out whenever his friends are being threatened. He told me so himself.

Nico: Wow! I didn't know that man.

Me: I know. Its a dangerous thing man. I have always had it with me ever since.

Nico: I didn't know about that.

Me: I try my best to control it. But it pops out whenever I see someone get hurt or threatened.

Nico: I see.

Me: Yeah.

---

Later I was playing one of my favorite games from my past. It was called The Legend of Zelda: The Wind Waker.

---

Set hundreds of years after the events of Ocarina of Time, The Wind Waker finds the hero Link in a sea scattered with 49 islands, which necessitates frequent sailing and naval combat. Link lives with his grandmother and younger sister Aryll on Outset Island, one of the few inhabited islands in the Great Sea. The people of the Great Sea pass down a legend of a prosperous kingdom with a hidden golden power. An evil man found and stole this power, using it to spread darkness until a young boy dressed in green sealed the evil with the Blade of Evil's Bane. The boy became known as the Hero of Time and passed into legend. It is clear that this legend is the story of Ocarina of Time, wherein the Hero of Time, Link, fought Ganondorf. When boys on Outset Island come of age, they are customarily dressed in green to pay reverence to the Hero of Time.

Ganondorf, the great evil that all still thought to be sealed away in the Sacred Realm of Hyrule, crept forth, eager to resume his dark designs. As the darkness was spreading over the kingdom, the people hoped that the Hero of Time would once again appear to save them, but the hero did not appear. Ganon's next step was to make another aggressive move for the Triforce. The king, Daphnes Nohansen Hyrule, attempted to stop the fiend, but was not strong enough.

As doom drew nigh, the king and his people prayed to the gods, leaving their kingdom in the hands of fate. The goddesses answered their prayers by instructing those chosen to flee for the mountaintops, before they flooded the land. Ganondorf and his minions were sealed along with Hyrule in an enchanted air chamber at the bottom of the sea, with the Master Sword serving as the key suspending the flow of time within the chamber. Over the centuries, the memory of the kingdom vanished, but its legend survived on the wind's breath.

On Outset Island, a young boy named Link finally comes of age to wear the green of the hero. Link's younger sister Aryll's present to him is permission to use her Telescope. With it, Link sees the Helmaroc King fly over the island, carrying a young girl in its talons. A pirate ship is pursuing the bird, firing at it with a Cannon. One of the projectiles causes the bird to drop the girl, who lands in a tree in the forest atop the island. Link grabs a sword and rushes off to find the girl. Link learns that her name is Tetra, and that she is the captain of that band of Pirates.

As Link leads Tetra back to her ship, the bird swoops down and kidnaps Aryll, mistaking her for Tetra. A Rito postman named Quill informs the stunned Link and the unsympathetic Tetra of stories of a large bird who kidnapped young girls with long ears and took them to the cursed Forsaken Fortress. He charges Tetra with helping Link rescue his sister from the Fortress. Tetra reluctantly accepts, and with her help, Link is able to infiltrate the Fortress and reach the cell where his sister is being kept. However, the large bird discovers him, and at the command of a sinister shadowy figure, it hurls him into the sea.

Link is recovered by a talking boat, who introduces itself as the King of Red Lions. The King tells him of the story behind the shadowy figure at the Forsaken Fortress, revealing it to be Ganondorf. Somehow, the seal of the gods had failed. The King explains to Link that the key to defeating Ganondorf is locked away in a great power, the Master Sword, which can only be wielded after many trials are overcome.

To access this power, Link must gather the three Goddess Pearls. First, Link and the King of Red Lions venture to Dragon Roost Island, home of the Rito tribe, in search of Din's Pearl. Before Link takes off, the King gives Link an ancient conductor's baton called the Wind Waker, which he can use to control the wind and navigate the Great Sea easier. Link meets up with Quill again and learns that the Rito are having trouble with the Sky Spirit, Valoo, atop the mountain on the Island. Fledgling Rito earn scales from Valoo that allow them to grow their wings, but the Dragon has somehow lost control of itself. He also learns that Din's Pearl is in the possession of a young Rito named Prince Komali, who is afraid of earning a scale from Valoo. However, Komali refuses to give the Pearl to Link, as it is a gift from his deceased grandmother. With the help of a friendly Rito named Medli, Link ascends the mountain and learns that a large beast named Gohma is responsible for Valoo's outrage. Link defeats Gohma and brings Valoo back to his senses. Prince Komali gives Din's Pearl to Link and is inspired to earn a scale from Valoo.

Link then sets out for Forest Haven, home of the Koroks and the Great Deku Tree, to find Farore's Pearl. The Great Deku Tree gathers his Korok friends to conduct a ceremony to give Link Farore's Pearl, but a Korok named Linder flies in and informs the Great Deku Tree that their friend Makar has fallen into the Forbidden Woods, a vine-covered island infested with monsters. The Great Deku Tree immediately requests Link to save Makar from the sinister island, and Link agrees to do so. He finds Makar in the depths of the dungeon and saves him from Kalle Demos, earning him Farore's Pearl from the Great Deku Tree.

Link and the King of Red Lions set sail for Greatfish Isle to obtain Nayru's Pearl from the Water Spirit Jabun. However, they find the island ravaged and Jabun nowhere in sight. Quill arrives and informs Link that Jabun fled to a cave behind Outset Island to hide from Ganondorf. However, he tells Link that the cave is blocked by a Giant Stone Doorway that cannot be penetrated and that Tetra and her Pirate Crew tried to break through it to no avail. Quill tells Link to find the Pirates on Windfall Island if he wishes to see Jabun. Link sails there and discovers that the Pirates have tied up Bomb-Master Cannon and are stealing his Bombs. After overhearing Gonzo telling Mako the Password to enter Tetra's Ship, Link proceeds to the ship and uses the Password to gain entry. He takes the Bombs the Pirates have stolen for himself and returns to Outset Island to break into Jabun's cave with them. Although he is skeptical about Link, Jabun agrees to hand Nayru's Pearl over to him. Link proceeds to place the Goddess Pearls on their respective statues on the Triangle Islands, which causes the Tower of the Gods to rise from the depths of the Great Sea.

Link scales the Tower of the Gods and defeats its guardian, Gohdan, who opens a portal to the roof of the Tower. Link finds a giant bell on the roof and rings it, revealing a golden portal on the waves in front of the Tower. Link and the King enter it and travel beneath the waves to find a Castle suspended in time. Link explores the Castle and finds the Master Sword, the Blade of Evil's Bane capable of banishing Ganondorf. Link pulls the Sword out of its Pedestal, which restores the flow of time to the Castle. Afterwards, Link returns to the Forsaken Fortress and defeats the Helmaroc King while Tetra and her Crew rescue Aryll. Link confronts Ganondorf, but the Master Sword proves to be ineffective against him. Ganondorf reveals that while the Master Sword is the Blade of Evil's Bane, it is also the key to sealing his magic. Link broke the seal by pulling the Sword from its Pedestal and restoring the flow of time to the Castle beneath the Sea. Ganondorf overpowers Link and declares that the Master Sword's power is gone. Tetra intervenes, but Ganondorf overpowers her as well, and his Triforce of Power resonates. He realizes that Tetra is in fact Princess Zelda, and recognizes Tetra's necklace as a fragment of the Triforce of Wisdom. Quill and the newly-bewinged Prince Komali swoop in and save Link and Tetra before Valoo engulfs Ganondorf's tower in flames.

The King of Red Lions takes Link and Tetra back to the Castle beneath the Sea and reveals that they are in the kingdom of Hyrule, which was flooded by the goddesses after the events of Ocarina of Time to prevent Ganon's return. The King of Red Lions also reveals himself to be Hyrule's king, Daphnes Nohansen Hyrule. He fuses the missing shard of the Triforce of Wisdom in his possession with the fragment on Tetra's necklace to reveal her identity as Princess Zelda, the true heir to the Royal Family of Hyrule. The King instructs her to remain in Hyrule, and sends Link back to the sea above to reawaken the Master Sword's power and reunite the Triforce of Courage-split when the Hero of Time left Hyrule after completing his mission. Until then, the portal to Hyrule is sealed to keep Zelda safe.

It is revealed that Ganondorf's forces killed the Sages of Wind and Earth whose prayers contributed to the Master Sword's power, rendering the Sword useless. To restore the Master Sword's power, those who carry the blood of the Sages must take their stead in the Wind and Earth Temples and pray to the gods. Makar and Medli awaken as the new Sages of Wind and Earth, respectively. With their power and prayers, Link is able to restore the Blade of Evil's Bane to its original form. He then hunts down the scattered shards of the Triforce of Courage and brings the completed piece back to the Tower of the Gods to present it to the gods. The Triforce piece then passes into him, proving that Link is the true Hero, the Hero of Time "reborn". Because Link had used the power of the Wind Waker to travel the Great Sea, the King of Red Lions declares him the Hero of Winds.

When Link descends beneath the waves, he discovers that Ganondorf kidnapped Zelda and took her to his headquarters, Ganon's Tower, a daunting fortress that even the legendary Knights of Hyrule were unable to assail in ages past. Link makes haste for the tower and scales it. Ganondorf is waiting for him, sitting on a bed where Zelda is sleeping. He expresses his outrage at the concept of people living on the Great Sea above Hyrule with little to nothing to achieve. He then transforms into a large marionette-like creature to battle Link, who defeats him. Ganondorf takes Zelda away and tells Link to follow and stand before him. He catches Link off guard and knocks him down, and proceeds to summon the pieces of the Triforce from within Link and Zelda, along with his own to assemble the full Triforce. He wishes for the rays of the sun to expose Hyrule anew so that the kingdom and the world may be his.

However, Daphnes Nohansen Hyrule touches the Triforce first. The King wishes for Hyrule and Ganondorf to be buried beneath the waves of the Great Sea. He also wishes for hope for Link and Zelda; that they might be able to create a better world. The Triforce grants the King's wish, flooding the land of Hyrule once again before vanishing.

In a fit of madness, Ganondorf attacks Link. With the Master Sword at its full power, Link and Zelda battle Ganondorf as Hyrule floods around them. Link eventually deals the final blow to Ganondorf, stabbing him through his head and turning him to stone. After bidding farewell to the King of Hyrule, Link and Zelda are spirited away to the surface of the Great Sea as the floodwaters come crashing down, burying Hyrule and its King beneath the Sea. Link and Tetra are reunited with Aryll, the Pirates, and some of Link's friends. In a post-credits scene, Link and Tetra sail away with their Crew in search of a new land with the wind as their guide.

---

I played the game and got a 100% on it.

Me: Yeah!

Lincoln: Way to go J.D.!

Me: Aw it was nothing.

Lincoln: Come to thing of it, we haven't been to the world of the Legends of Zelda yet.

Me: No we haven't. But that Ganondorf is one mean son of a bitch. All he wants is nothing but to plunge the world into total darkness with the power of the Triforce.

Qin: What does it say about him?

Me: Lets see.

I looked it up.

---

The "Unified" timeline refers to before the split in Ocarina of Time after the final battle.

## Skyward Sword

After Hylia's servant Impa escaped with Zelda into the past and a Gate of Time was revealed Demise's sealing broke and he escaped in an imprisoned form. However, the chosen hero Link defeated him, driving a Seal Spike into his skull and resealing him.

Demise escaped again but was defeated and sealed by Link with help from fellow child of the sky Groose and his catapult; he was defeated a third time as well. As he was about to escape a fourth time Link used the Triforce causing a statue of Hylia to fall on and crush Demise obliterating him.

However, Ghirahim traveled to the past with Zelda and by means of a ritual gave her soul to Demise, who was able to return to power. Demise transformed Ghirahim back into a sword and faced Link who confronted him without fear. Favorably impressed, Demise told him that if he wished to fight him he should enter a dimension away from distractions; otherwise he could just wait for Demise to destroy the world.

Link eventually defeated Demise by stabbing him with the w:c:heroism:Master Sword. Before disintegrating into black smoke Demise praised Link's valor but cast a curse so his hatred and foes would be reincarnated to torment Link, Zelda and their descendants forever. What remained of Demise's consciousness was absorbed into the Master Sword to decay over time until there was nothing left.

## Between Skyward Sword and Ocarina of Time

Several hundred years after Demise's consciousness had been absorbed into the Master Sword and finally decayed into nonexistence, allowing him to be reborn as Ganondorf.

## Ocarina of Time

By the events of Ocarina of Time he was striving to conquer the lands of Hyrule and obtain the Triforce. In order to access the Triforce within the Sacred Realm he sought the three Spiritual

Stones from the Kokiri, Goron and Zora tribes. When they refused to hand them over, he cursed the Great Deku Tree and Lord Jabu-Jabu and blocked off Dodongo's Cavern. At the same time he pledged false allegiance to the King of Hyrule.

Princess Zelda sensed the evil within Ganondorf and, along with Link, strove to prevent Ganondorf from obtaining the Triforce. Ganondorf betrayed and assaulted Hyrule Castle while Link gathered the three Spiritual Stones. He only came in time to see Zelda and Impa flee, pursued by Ganondorf. Ganondorf demanded Link to tell him where the two had fled too, but Link did not tell him. When Link shortly after opened the gate to the Sacred Realm, Ganondorf followed him and seized the opportunity to obtain the Triforce, with partial success. As he touched the Triforce, it split, leaving Ganondorf with only the Triforce of Power.

During the time that Link was asleep, Ganondorf conquered Hyrule while waiting for the moment he would find the other owners of the other two Triforce pieces. Eventually, he found them in the Temple of Time, where he kidnapped Zelda and challenged Link to come to save her. The three met again in Ganon's Tower, where the final battle ensued. Link reaches the top of the Tower to discover Ganondorf playing the organ (the sound of which can be heard throughout the Tower) and engages and bested him in battle. Link had to turn back the yellow bolts of light that he casted at him to bind the Evil King. After that, he fired a Light Arrow to stun him, and Link delivered the coup de grace with his Master Sword. Whenever he recovered, Link repeated this strategy and if he tried to accumulate dark energy for a devastating attack, a Light Arrow could be shot beforehand. After a couple of times, he fell, defeated and tried to bury Link and Zelda by crumbling the tower; fortunately, they managed to get out in time. Enraged, Ganondorf managed to pull together all his strength and unleashed the essence of the Triforce of Power to transform into a bestial form, Ganon. Despite this, Link managed to defeat him by striking its tail with the aid of the Megaton Hammer and the Biggoron Sword until he was weak enough to cast down his fire barrier so Link could recover his Master Sword. Using the Master Sword and some techniques like countering its blades' slashes with slashes of his own, firing a light arrow to its face and rolling between his legs, he managed to hack away at his tail some more times to weaken the Evil Beast. Link, with the help of the Master Sword, Navi, Zelda, and the power of the other Six Sages; dealt the final blow and Ganondorf was sealed into the Sacred Realm, where he could not harm Hyrule or lay his hands on the remaining pieces of the Triforce.

## Child Timeline

This is the timeline where Link was sent back to the past and was able to warn the Royal Family of Ganondorf's treachery, leading to the events of Twilight Princess backstory.

## Majora's Mask

Ganondorf briefly appeared in a flashback in the manga tie-in to Majora's Mask during a flashback showcasing part of his battles with Link.

## Twilight Princess

Prior to the events of Twilight Princess, Ganondorf was captured, put on trial, and sentenced to execution by the Sages. While they managed to severely wound him, they could not kill him. It was revealed that he possessed the Triforce of Power, and with it, he managed to free himself from his chains, and well as kill the Sage of Water. Knowing no better solution, the Sages opened the gate to the Twilight Realm and sent Ganondorf through it. There he influenced Zant, who had been denied the throne of the Twilight Realm, to seize control and access Hyrule again. Ganondorf granted Zant a fraction of his power, in return for the opportunity to escape the Twilight Realm.

Before being killed by Midna, Zant said that Ganondorf will endlessly resurrect him. Link faced Ganondorf in Hyrule Castle and possessed Zelda's body, but Link defeated him and Midna drove him out. Ganondorf transformed into Ganon. Unlike his previous transformation into Ganon, this Ganon was on four legs and his weak spot was the scar on his chest. Link transformed into a wolf, in a sacred beast vs. evil beast battle, and Link won. Ganondorf transformed into a beast of flame, and Midna transformed and fought him, but he defeated her and engaged Link in horseback battle. Link knocked him off the horse, and Link and Ganondorf had their final battle, in which Link knocked Ganondorf down and stabbed him in his execution wound. The Triforce of Power left him thus rendering him mortal, and he has a vision of Zant snapping his neck before dying.

## Four Swords Adventures

Ganondorf is again reincarnated as a member of the Gerudo tribe and begins his plan to usurp the powers of others so that he can once again cover Hyrule in Darkness.

Ganondorf begins his plan by violating the Gerudo law and heading to the Pyramid, inside he finds the Trident of Power, a demonic weapon of great power, now with the mighty Trident Ganon was the King of Darkness once again. Ganondorf then headed to the forests where the Deku began to worship him, he collected the Dark Mirror and released the Shadow Links from it.

He then began the next phase of his plan, sending the Shadow Links to trick Hyrule's Hero Link into releasing Vaati's essence from his seal. Once Vaati's essence was released, Ganondorf revived Vaati and took control of him, he used Vaati to corrupt the Royal Jewels and turn them into Dark Crystals. Once this was done, Ganondorf fought and defeated the Knights of Hyrule - transforming them into demons. Ganondorf then opened up the Dark World and unleashed an army of demons. He sent Vaati to the Palace of Winds and sealed it away, fooling the Heroes into believing that Vaati was the one behind the events, Ganondorf lurked in the Dark World below the Palace of Winds, where he absorbed the Maidens power.

The Links eventually defeated all of Ganon's minions and made their way to the top of the Palace of Winds, Vaati - under the control of Ganondorf - fought them but was defeated. The heroes descended to the bottom of the tower, where they found what was left of Vaati's darkness. Ganondorf absorbed the power, adding it to the other power he had stolen, and transformed into Ganon, engaging the heroes. Ganon was defeated and sealed inside the Four Sword.

His Shadow Link minions are manifestations of the resentment and thoughts of his previous incarnations and thus parts of him.

## Adult Timeline

This is the timeline where Ganondorf was sealed after ruling Hyrule and then being defeated by Link, he eventually escaped, leading to the backstory of The Wind Waker.

### The Wind Waker

Long before the events in The Wind Waker, Ganon himself managed to escape and wreak havoc in Hyrule once more. No hero appeared this time and the gods were forced to flood Hyrule in order to stop Ganon.

However, he managed to free himself and rebuilt his army. Still wanting to obtain the Triforce, he sent one of his minions, the Helmaroc King, on a search for "young girls with pointy ears", hoping to find Princess Zelda, the bearer of the Triforce of Wisdom. Among the girls kidnapped is Link's sister, Aryll, and this sets Link off on his adventure to rescue her. Link finds Ganondorf's hideout, the Forsaken Fortress, where Ganondorf had Link thrown far away into the ocean after being caught by the Helmaroc King. Later, it is revealed that Ganondorf has limited magic strength, for his powers were sealed away by the gods with the aid of the Master Sword. However, without this knowledge, Link himself takes the Master Sword, and thus removed the only barrier restraining Ganondorf's power.

Soon afterwards atop the Forsaken Fortress, Ganondorf reveals that the Master Sword is dull; its power to banish evil gone. Link and the pirate captain Tetra narrowly escape safely with the help of the Sky Spirit Valoo and the Rito, before Ganondorf can seize Tetra, who he finds is actually Princess Zelda and the keeper of the Triforce of Wisdom.

After this, Zelda is hidden inside the underwater castle in Hyrule and Link begins his quest to reawaken the Master Sword. Once Link achieves his goals of finding the Triforce of Courage and restoring the Master Sword, Ganondorf locates their haven and consequently captures Zelda, whom he takes to his underwater tower. Link finds Zelda unharmed, lying in a bed, sleeping, with Ganondorf watching over her and her dreams. However, before Link has any chance to approach, Ganondorf transforms into a giant puppet, which Link defeats. Ganondorf finally reappears to challenge Link, and with Zelda in his arm, he rises to the rooftop of the tower.

Soon after Link reached the rooftop, Ganondorf speaks to him about his reasons for desperately searching for the Triforce pieces, revealing a little of his origins from the harsh Gerudo Desert and his desire to take over the green landscapes of Hyrule. When he declares that he already has in his possession the Triforce of Wisdom, Ganondorf suddenly rushes against Link and delivers swift, hard blows that leave Link half-conscious and the Master Sword out of reach. Ganondorf, using his Triforce of Power, summons the two missing Triforce pieces from Link and Zelda and reforms the Triforce. Nevertheless, right before Ganondorf is able to touch the Triforce and make his wish come true, King Daphnes Nohansen Hyrule, the last King of Hyrule, appears to touch the Triforce first and makes the wish of washing away the ancient land of Hyrule. The Triforce disappears and water starts pouring through the protective barrier into the land of Hyrule as Ganondorf laughs scornfully. Link wakes up at that point and Zelda approaches him holding the Master Sword for Link to engage Ganondorf in the last battle. Now that he no longer has the Triforce of Power, he is no longer immortal. Ultimately with Zelda's aid, Ganondorf is defeated when Link deals the final blow by plunging the Master Sword straight into Ganondorf's forehead, turning him into stone. He remains atop the tower under the Great Sea with the Master Sword in his head, and the ocean finally drowns Hyrule under the Great Sea.

### Phantom Hourglass

Ganondorf does not make an appearance but is mentioned in the prologue detailing the events of The Wind Waker.

## Downfall Timeline

This is the timeline where Ganondorf successfully kills Link in the final battle leading to the Imprisoning War described in A Link to the Past.

### A Link to The Past

Ganondorf appears in the A Link To The Past manga, showing how he stole the Triforce and became Ganon. He also appears in the comic which features the first design of Ganondorf. Although the manga and comic are non-canon it should be noted that he bears a strong resemblance to his appearance in Ocarina of Time.

Ganon was sealed in the Dark World by the Seven Sages after Link's defeat. However, Ganon then corrupted that world and tried to take over the real world as well. He possessed Agahnim and used him to send the Seven Sages' descendants to the Dark World and trapped them there. This caused the seal to weaken and Ganon was able to break free. After Link freed the Maidens he faced Ganon in the Pyramid of Power. He left Aghanim's body as a bat and manifested into his boar form. He fought Link but was banished again.

## Oracle of Ages/Seasons

Ganondorf appears again as a copy of Agahnim who was left to guard the Dancing Dragon Dungeon.

He was also to appear in the linked games as a boss before transforming into Ganon but was cut. In the final game he appears in Ganon form after being resurrected by Twinrova.

## A Link Between Worlds

Ganondorf's Lorulean counterpart Yuga is one of the main antagonists alongside a resurrected Ganon himself; late in the game they fuse into Yuga Ganon.

## The Legend of Zelda

Ganondorf appears as Ganon who had stolen the Triforce of Power and attacked Hyrule in an attempt to steal the Triforce of Wisdom. He made his base of operations in Death Mountain under Spectacle Rock. Princess Zelda split the Triforce of Wisdom into eight pieces. His humanoid form also appears in-game under the alias Agahnim during the time of disasters in Hyrule and joins the king in stopping them all, only to take control of Hyrule after the king drops his guard transforming the land into the Dark World. He also manages to take control of Hyrule by stating that Link is behind these events, at the end of the game, Link defeats Agahnim who then transforms into Ganon and to prevent him from laying his hands on it. Link assembled them to fight and defeat Ganon using the Silver Arrows.

## The Adventure of Link

Ganondorf does not appear in the sequel as his minions are attempting to revive him by spilling Link's blood on his ashes and appears as Ganon on the game over screen of the non-Japanese releases. The Magician in the backstory, is believed to be a minion or copy of Ganon. The Magician's influence had corrupted the Prince of Hyrule into seeking the full Triforce for selfish ends. When his sister, Princess Zelda, refused to divulge the location of Triforce of Courage, the Magician cast a spell forcing Zelda into a deep sleep before mysteriously dropping dead.

One of the more notable events in the comics is when Link steals the Triforce of Power causing most of his minions to abandon him and his powers to weaken to what they were at the end of the "Child" portion of Ocarina of Time.

The Calamity first appeared 10'000 years ago, where it attempted to destroy the land of Hyrule. But together with all the Sheikah technology, the princess and her knight were able to defeat it and seal it away under Hyrule Castle. There it was trapped for a very long time. Presumably that what they trapped there, was Ganondorf's corpse.

However, 100 years ago it started leaking Malice, a viral life form that is basically Evil in physical form, which started to spread in the land. The royal family noticed and prepared for the new reincarnation and trained special Champions of each race to pilot the huge Divine Beasts, four gigantic, animal-shaped, magic-powered warships.. Together with an army of powerful, mechanical Guardians, built by the Sheikah for his inevitable return, they should have been able to defeat the Calamity once again. But Zelda wasn't sufficiently prepared and hadn't awakened her sacred powers. So when Ganon emerged, they weren't fully prepared yet. His essence resurfaced and he caught the Champions off guard.

He used his Malice to take control of all the Guardians and used them to destroy the entirety of Castle Town and taking over the castle, slaughtering everyone present, including the king. The Champions were also subsequently killed and he took over their Divine Beasts and implanted a Blight Ganon in each of them. These machines were used to unleash even more destruction and also caused terror for the near settlements. His arrival also surfaced the Yiga Clan. They were Sheikah who betrayed their tribe and started to worship Ganon. Link and Zelda were running away and fighting their way through Guardians who were destroying everything in their path. But Link got fatally injured and Zelda was in tears. She blamed herself for everything, since she didn't get a hold of her divine powers. But through all the suffering around her, she finally found the strength to awaken her power.

She sent Link to the Resurrection Shrine and went to face Ganon alone. He, after destroying many towns and killing countless people by spreading his army of Guardians and monsters, planned to materialize fully. But Zelda stopped him and managed to bind Ganon to Hyrule Castle. She keeps him confined, but has to use all her strength to do so. Zelda endured fighting with Ganon for 100 years, giving it her all to seal him, while he tried relentlessly to break free of her binds.

The whole thing was a cataclysmic event, so that even 100 years later, most of the kingdom is still reduced to ruins overcome by wilderness, and civilization has heavily regressed, safe for a few settlements. Calamity Ganon is sealed but the Blights are still controlling the Divine Beasts to lay waste on the land, weakening the seal that is about to break anytime soon. Despite being sealed, he still spread his Malice over the entire country, corrupting the land and spawning many monsters. He covered numerous structures, where it festered and destroyed them along with the nature around it. Hyrule Castle is covered in the most Malice, as this is where it stemmed from. Every now and then, a Blood moon appears. At this time, Ganon's powers momentarily increase and he is able to revive all the monsters who were previously killed.

## Breath of the Wild

Link awakens again having lost all his memories. Zelda calls out to him and tells him of Calamity Ganon. He is hovering around Hyrule Castle, where he is still confined, clouding it in a dark mist of Malice. He stays there, while Link journeys around the land. He doesn't interfere directly, but always reminds Link of what he must do. In general, he causes a dark presence, that lurks in every corner of the land. Link frees the Divine Beasts and the spirits of the Champions by defeating Ganon's Blights. He then makes his way to the castle and after battling many more monsters, the Hero of Hyrule finally reaches the throne room.

There Ganon lurks within a giant cocoon, that resembles a human heart, attempting to regain his physical form. But Link interrupted him and since Zelda was at the end of her strength, he broke free and regenerated prematurely, leading to him looking monstrous and messy as he was still not complete. The Divine Beasts, whose pilots were rescued, then fired their cannons in his direction, severely weakening him already. Ganon was full of hatred and anger and attacked Link with all weapons he had in his possession. He crawled on the walls and uses many elemental attacks, that the Blights have used. When he is weakened even further, he created a force field around his body that would protect him, but Link bypasses it by reflecting Ganon's laser back at him.

So Calamity Ganon was ultimately defeated. He let out a monstrous roar as his body violently disintegrates and his spirit summoned all the Malice in the kingdom to him and manifested into his true Dark Beast form. Zelda said that the Calamity Ganon had given up on reincarnation and assumed his pure enraged form. He stood in the middle of Hyrule Field and shot giant beams of dark light at Link. Zelda aided the famous Hero of Time and opened up weak points where Link could shoot arrows of light. As Link did so, the Calamity Ganon lost more of his power. Eventually, his core was revealed and Link shot one final arrow into the giant pulsating eyeball. Zelda emerged from within him and she used all her power to seal him again, bringing the land back to peace.

Breath of the Wild 2

Zelda and Link find the corpse of Ganondorf, whose Malice is still leaking out of his body. The power of his Malice seems to grow and manifest once again and his eyes glow up, indicating he might come to life again.

Super Smash Bros. Ultimate

The Calamity Ganon appears as a legendary primary attack spirit with only one support slot. His spirit battle is against a giant Ganondorf on the Great Plateau Tower with Zelda as an ally. The player takes sudden damage after a while and loses automatically if Zelda is KO'd.

---

We gasped in sheer shock and horror!

Laney: Ganondorf is that evil!?

Lincoln: We need to destroy him forever!

Me: No. Not this time.

Lily: Why!? He is pure evil and he needs to be destroyed.

Me: The Nintendo World has seen enough death in the Super Smash Bros Roster and this time we'll strip Ganondorf of his powers and skills and contain him in a prison card.

Nico: Good idea.

Nantan: Very wise act of judgement J.D. I have known about the deaths of the villains of Nintendo from what I was told by our spirits.

Me: Yeah. But lets see how powerful Ganondorf is against all of us when we face him.

Lucy cut open a portal into the world of Hyrule and we found ourselves in the world of Legends of Zelda.

Me: Wow! So this is Hyrule.

Laney: It's beautiful and absolutely magnificent.

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: Wow!

Lila Loud: It's breathtaking.

Nico: Just like I have seen in Super Smash Bros.

Me: Yep. Also there are many more worlds of the Nintendo Games we haven't seen yet after this one.

Nico: Yep. We have so many worlds of Nintendo to see.

Me: Nintendo has been very popular in the world of Video Gaming ever since it made its first video games in 1983.

Lincoln: So we have 37 years of video games to explore.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets check this place out.

We got to exploring all of Hyrule and as we explored we learned so much about all of Hyrule's history.

---

The beginning of the timeline encompasses the events of Skyward Sword, The Minish Cap, Four Swords, and Ocarina of Time, in that order.

Creation of the World

Before time began, the three Golden Goddesses descended upon the chaos that was Hyrule. Din, the Goddess of Power, created the earth. Nayru, the Goddess of Wisdom, bestowed order upon the world. Farore, the Goddess of Courage, created life.

Their labor complete, the goddesses departed for the heavens. They left behind the Triforce, an all-powerful artifact which would grant its holder their heart's desire.

Era of Hylia

The Triforce was entrusted to the goddess Hylia during the Era of

Hylia, known more fully as the Era of the Goddess Hylia.

One day, the Demon King Demise sought to take it and make the world his own. He rose an army of malevolent forces against Hyrule. Hylia gathered the surviving humans on an outcrop of earth and sent it to The Sky beyond a Cloud Barrier of her creation. The outcrop would later become known as Skyloft. She hid the Triforce there as well.

Hylia rallied the remaining land dwellers, fought back the evil forces led by Demise, and sealed them away. She suffered grave injuries in the battle. Knowing the seal on Demise would not hold, she devised a plan. As the Triforce could not be wielded by a god, Hylia renounced divinity and transferred her soul to the body of a mortal who would come of age when Demise returned. She created the Goddess Sword and the spirit Fi to aid her chosen hero, who would reveal himself when he drew the sword from its pedestal.

## Sky Era

### Skyward Sword

Thousands of years later, during the Sky Era, Hylia is reborn as Zelda in Skyloft. On the day of the 25th annual Wing Ceremony, she is taken down to the Surface in a tornado created by Ghirahim, who attempts to have her kidnapped to revive his master Demise. Zelda is rescued from his minions by Impa, whom Hylia had sent through time to help her mortal self.[citation needed]

Zelda regains her memories as Hylia. Her childhood friend, Link, is led by Fi to draw the Goddess Sword, and so is revealed to be Hylia's chosen hero. At the Temple of Time, Zelda and Impa flee from Ghirahim by going through the Gate of Time and destroying it behind them. Link seeks out the three Sacred Flames to temper his sword into the Master Sword, which he uses to activate the second Gate of Time at the Sealed Temple. He finds Zelda by using the Gate of Time to travel back to the Era of Hylia, to a time shortly after when Demise was sealed. Zelda places herself in a thousand-year slumber to sustain the seal.

Link returns to the present, gathers the Triforce, and uses it to destroy Demise. Zelda awakens from her agelong slumber only to be kidnapped by Ghirahim. Ghirahim takes her to the past, where Demise is still alive, and uses her soul to revive his master. Link defeats Demise in battle and the Demon King is permanently sealed away in the Master Sword. With his last words, Demise vows an incarnation of his hatred (Ganon) shall ever follow "those who share the blood of the goddess and the spirit of the hero" in a cycle without end.

Link thrusts the Master Sword into a pedestal in the Sealed Temple; Fi becomes forever dormant in the sword. Link and Zelda return to the present, but Impa stays in the past-in her own time-to watch over the Master Sword. Zelda resolves to live on The Surface and watch over the Triforce.

Zelda (Hylia reincarnate) and others from Skyloft repopulated the surface world. Their descendants became known as Hylians. During this time, the land was named Hyrule.

## Era of Chaos

After many years of peace in Hyrule, word spread of the supreme power of the Triforce. War engulfed the land, heralding the Era of Chaos. In particular, a group of powerful sorcerers known as the Interlopers sought dominion over the Sacred Realm, where the Triforce was located. The goddesses sent the Spirits of Light to banish them to the Twilight Realm. To protect the Triforce, the sage Rauru built a new Temple of Time around the pedestal holding the Master Sword-the location of the only entrance to the Sacred Realm. He placed the Triforce in the Temple of Light and sealed off the Sacred Realm with him inside it. The Master Sword became the key that joined the Temple of Time to the Temple of Light. It was closed behind the Door of Time.

## Era of Prosperity

During the Era of Prosperity, Zelda's descendants established the kingdom of Hyrule and became its Royal Family. They built Hyrule Castle in the center of Hyrule near the Temple of Time. Years afterwards, many members of the royal family were born with special powers given that they were blood relatives of the goddess

Hylia. Princesses born into the royal family were named Zelda after the goddess reincarnate.

## Force Era

### The Minish Legend

During the Force Era, Hyrule was attacked by evil beings. The Minish, known to the Hylians as Picori, descended from the sky to save Hyrule. They brought the Picori Blade and the Light Force to the Hero of Men. The Hero sealed the evil beings in the Bound Chest and locked it with the Picori commemorate the event, a Picori Festival was held once a year. During the festival, the champion of a sword-fighting tournament would earn the right to touch the Picori Blade.

### The Minish Cap

On the hundredth anniversary of the Picori Festival, a corrupted, power-seeking Minish named Vaati wins the sword-fighting tournament. During the award ceremony, Vaati breaks the Picori Blade and opens the Bound Chest, hoping to find the Light Force. This unleashes evil onto the Hyrule. He turns Zelda to stone and later kidnaps her when he discovers the Light Force is within her. He uses the Light Force to transform into a winged demon.

Link, a blacksmith's apprentice and Zelda's friend, is enlisted by King Daltus to have the Picori Blade reforged so it can break the curse on Zelda. He teams up with Ezlo, a Minish sage and Vaati's former mentor-Vaati had gained his power when he stole the Mage's Cap from Ezlo. With the help of Ezlo and other Minish, Link reforges the Picori Blade and infuses it with the Four Elements to create the Four Sword. With it in hand, Link vanquishes Vaati, breaking the curse on Princess Zelda. Zelda uses the Mage's Cap to wish Hyrule back to normal.

### Four Swords

Vaati was presumed dead, but soon reappeared. Having no memory of his previous life as a Minish, he declared himself Wind Mage and claimed the Palace of Winds.[58] He brought terror to the land by kidnapping young maidens.[citation needed] A Hero appeared carrying the Four Sword. He sealed the demon inside the sword,[citation needed] which was then enshrined in the Four Sword Sanctuary.

Generations later, Vaati the Wind Mage breaks free and kidnaps Princess Zelda, taking her to the Palace of Winds. Link, who witnessed the kidnapping, draws the Four Sword and is split into four Links. The Links gather three keys to Vaati's Palace from the Great Fairies in the Sea of Trees, Talus Cave, and Death Mountain. The Links defeat Vaati in his palace and rescue Princess Zelda. The Wind Mage is once again sealed in the Four Sword, which is returned to its pedestal. Link regains his original form.

## Era of the Hero of Time

Hyrule enters a long period of civil war. During the war, a dying Hylian woman flees to the Kokiri Forest and entrusts her baby boy Link to the Great Deku Tree. The boy is raised as a Kokiri. Eventually, the King of Hyrule ends the war and unifies the kingdom.

### Ocarina of Time

Ganondorf, leader of the Gerudo, openly swears fealty to the king, but plots to open the Door of Time to obtain the Triforce. To that end, he curses the Great Deku Tree in an attempt to wrest from him the Kokiri's Emerald. With his dying breath, the Great Deku Tree sets Link and the fairy Navi on a quest to stop Ganondorf.

Link meets Princess Zelda, who like Link had premonitions of Ganondorf's treachery. The two plot to open the Door of Time and get to the Triforce before Ganondorf. When Link opens the Door of Time and draws the Master Sword from the Pedestal of Time, he is sealed within the Chamber of Sages for seven years. He reawakens as the Hero of Time. In this time, Ganondorf had entered the Sacred Realm and seized the Triforce. However, the Triforce had split in three and Ganondorf retained only the Triforce of Power. Link gained the Triforce of Courage, and Princess Zelda the Triforce of Wisdom. Ganondorf had used his power to take control of Hyrule Castle, and the Sacred Realm was transformed into the Evil Realm due to his evil heart.

Using the combined power of the Master Sword and the Seven Sages, Link and Princess Zelda seal Ganondorf in the Evil Realm. Ganondorf vows to destroy Link and Zelda's descendants when the seal is one day broken.

Zelda uses the Ocarina of Time to return Link to his own time. Link places the Master Sword back in the pedestal and closes the Door of Time. Navi, her mission complete, disappears.

The timeline splits into three branches after Ocarina of Time. The Fallen Hero Timeline is a branch in which Ganon defeats the Hero of Time. The branch where Link defeats Ganon is itself split in two when Zelda sends Link back in time to childhood. The Child Timeline is the branch that follows Link back to his own time. The Adult Timeline is the branch where the Hero of Time has disappeared from the world. Inexplicably, the Master Sword exists in both branches. In the Child Timeline, Link returns it to the Pedestal of Time. In the Adult Timeline, Zelda does it.

## Fallen Hero Timeline

The Fallen Hero Timeline is an alternate timeline in which Ganondorf defeats the Hero of Time in battle. Ganondorf takes Link's Triforce of Courage and Zelda's Triforce of Wisdom, thus gaining the power of the complete Triforce. As a last resort, the Seven Sages, led by Princess Zelda, seal Ganon and the Triforce within the corrupted Sacred Realm, now the Dark World.

This timeline branch contains the events of A Link to the Past, Link's Awakening, Oracle of Seasons and Oracle of Ages, A Link Between Worlds, Tri Force Heroes, The Legend of Zelda, and The Adventure of Link.

## Imprisoning War

After a brief time of peace, the doorway to the Sacred Realm re-opened. People fought each other to claim the Triforce, but none who entered the Sacred Realm returned. Instead came forth an army of Ganon's demons. The King of Hyrule commanded the Seven Sages of that era to seal the gate to the Sacred Realm. They succeeded, though the Knights of Hyrule who defended them were nearly wiped out. Due to the cost of resources and lives in the fight over the Sacred Realm, the Imprisoning War left Hyrule impoverished.

## Era of Light and Dark

### A Link to the Past

Following the Imprisoning War, the Era of Light and Dark began. The Kingdom of Hyrule remained at peace for many years, until the land was suddenly plagued by a series of misfortunes. The King of Hyrule offered a reward for anyone who could put a stop to them; it was then that the dark wizard Agahnim appeared. Using previously unheard-of magic, the mysterious stranger put a stop to the disasters. He was proclaimed a hero and said to be the second coming of the Seven Sages. As a reward for his services, the king appointed him chief advisor and priest at Hyrule Castle. Agahnim used this position and his magic to brainwash all of Hyrule's soldiers, depose the King of Hyrule, and make six of the Maidens, descendants of the Seven Sages, disappear into the Dark World. He did this in order to break the seal on Ganon, so that he could rule both the Light and Dark worlds. His last remaining victim was Zelda herself. As the princess lay in her prison cell, she used telepathy to call out to Link, who lived near the castle with his uncle.

Link awoke in the middle of the night to find his uncle leaving the house armed with a sword and shield. Despite his uncle's warnings, Link followed the telepathic call to the castle dungeon, where he found his uncle dying. With his last breath, Link's uncle bequeathed him the sword and shield, and told Link that he was the heir to the Knights of Hyrule. Link stormed the castle and rescued Zelda, leaving her in the care of the priest at the Sanctuary. The priest told Link to seek out Sahasrahla, the elder of Kakariko Village.

Sahasrahla told Link to seek out the three Pendants of Virtue in order to discover the Master Sword hidden deep within the Lost Woods. Link found these pendants in the Eastern Palace, Desert Palace, and Tower of Hera. Once he had obtained the legendary blade, however, Agahnim's forces attacked the Sanctuary and kidnapped Zelda. Link ventured into Hyrule Castle once again, only to see Agahnim send Zelda into the Dark World before his very eyes. Link defeated Agahnim atop Hyrule Castle, but Agahnim used the last of his magic to draw Link into the Dark World as well. This was a twisted dimension that transformed anyone into a reflection of their true selves. Link's dark world form was a pink rabbit. He was only able to remain in his human form with the help of the Moon Pearl.

Once trapped in the Dark World, Link could use the Magic Mirror to travel back and forth between worlds and rescue the maidens who were trapped in the Dark World palaces. During his adventures, Link learned that Agahnim was merely Ganon's pawn. He climbed Ganon's Tower and met Agahnim at the top. Link defeated Agahnim once more, but then saw Ganon rise out of Agahnim's crumpled body. Agahnim was in fact Ganon's alter ego. Ganon then fled to the Pyramid of Power in the center of the Dark World, with Link in hot pursuit. They faced off in one final battle, with Link emerging victorious. Following Ganon's defeat, he found the Triforce within the Pyramid of Power, whereupon it spoke to him. He touched it, and his wish restored Hyrule to peace. The king and Link's uncle returned to life, and Link entrusted the Triforce to the Royal Family.

## Link's Awakening

After defeating Ganon, Link embarked on a journey of training in preparation for new disasters. On his sea voyage back to Hyrule, Link ran into a terrible storm. The waves and winds overpowered his boat and sunk it. Link awoke, washed ashore on an island known as Koholint. He was rescued by Marin, a young woman who bore a striking resemblance to Princess Zelda. Upon his attempts to leave the island, its inhabitants insisted that there was nothing beyond the sea. He learned that the only way to get off the island was to collect the Instrument of the Sirens and wake the Wind Fish who slept in an egg atop Mt. Tamaranch.

After traveling all over the island and obtaining the instruments, Link journeyed to the top of the mountain and played the Ballad of the Wind Fish and fought the Nightmare. Upon the Nightmare's defeat, it revealed that if the Wind Fish were to awake, the island would disappear, as it was just a dream of the Wind Fish.

Once Link had defeated the Nightmare and awakened the Wind

Fish, he awoke clinging to the driftwood of his ship, adrift on the open seas.

## Oracle of Seasons and Oracle of Ages

After the defeat of Ganon, his surrogate mothers, the witches Twinrova, plotted to revive him. For this ritual, they required three flames to be lit: The Flame of Destruction, the Flame of Sorrow, and the Flame of Despair, and follow these with a human sacrifice. In order to obtain these flames, the witches sent their minions: General Onox, General of Darkness, to Holodrum; and Veran, Sorceress of Shadows, to Labrynna. One day, when Link, who saved the land of Hyrule, visited Hyrule Castle, the Triforce beckoned him into its chamber. Once he placed his hands on the Triforce, it transported him to the distant land of Holodrum, where a new adventure began.

Upon awakening in Holodrum, Link met with a group of traveling performers who were watching after a dancer named Din. Link danced with Din, but suddenly a whirlwind appeared and snatched Din away. Din was actually the Oracle of Seasons, and her capture by Onox meant that the seasons in the land of Holodrum were thrown into chaos. The only way to restore balance to the seasons was to collect the eight Essences of Nature scattered around Holodrum. Link quested for the essences, using the mythical Rod of Seasons in order to manipulate the seasons as he went. Once Link defeated Onox and rescued Din, he was magically transported to the land of Labrynna, the setting of his second trial. However, even after his death, Onox's actions caused the Flame of Destruction to be lit.

Upon waking up in Labrynna, Link met Impa, who had been attacked by monsters. He helped her by moving a block with the Triforce crest on it. Then, both of them met Nayru, who was singing to animals. Suddenly, a shadow came out of Impa and possessed Nayru, who was actually the Oracle of Ages. It was Veran, who had used Impa's body to trick Link. Veran used Nayru's time-traveling abilities to go back in time and alter the past. Veran influenced Queen Ambi in the past to build the sinister Black Tower. Link had to use the Harp of Ages to travel back and forth between the present and the past in order to collect the eight Essences of Time and challenge Veran atop the Black Tower. Link was able to drive Veran out of the body of Queen Ambi and defeat her, but he was too late: the Flame of Sorrow had been lit.

In order to light the third and final flame, Twinrova kidnapped Princess Zelda who had arrived in Labrynna. This would complete their dark ritual and light the Flame of Despair. However, Link challenged them and killed them in battle. As a last-ditch effort to complete the sacrifice needed to revive Ganon, the witches offered their own bodies and revived the King of Darkness. However, because the ritual was incomplete, Ganon returned as a mindless beast. Link battled Ganon and defeated him, restoring peace to Holodrum and Labrynna.

His quest to stop Ganon's revival complete, Link departed Labrynna by boat.

Sometime after the events of the Great Cataclysm and the defeat of the Demon King Ganon, and after Link's adventures in Holodrum and Labrynna, the Triforce was split apart. Ganon, despite being sealed in darkness following his defeat at the hands of Link, obtained the Triforce of Power, which remained sealed with him. The Triforce of Courage's location is unknown, but said to be hidden in the heart of the eternal hero.

## A Link Between Worlds

Centuries after Ganon's defeat, the peace of Hyrule is once again shattered by the sudden appearance of a mysterious and enigmatic wizard known as Yuga. With his cruel magic, he invades Hyrule from another world, transforming the descendants of the Seven Sages into paintings. Link, a young apprentice of the Blacksmith attempts to halt Yuga in his ambitions, but Yuga succeeds in not only acquiring all Seven Sages in the form of paintings, but Princess Zelda as well. He retreats to his world, that of Lorule, while Link chases after him, using the power of a bracelet given to him by the mysterious peddler, Ravio.

Link is too late to stop Yuga. Using his magic and that of the Seven Sages, he is able to release Ganon. Along with the Triforce of Power, Yuga and Ganon are joined as one, and using this power, Yuga desires to consume both Hyrule and Lorule. Link is protected from the beast's onslaught by Hilda, the princess of Lorule and the dark counterpart of Zelda, who urges Link to rescue the Seven Sages who have been sent to the far reaches of Lorule. With Hilda holding back Yuga and guiding Link in his quest, he succeeds in rescuing the Seven Sages and, with their power, awakens the Triforce of Courage in himself.

Taking the Triforce, he rushes to challenge Yuga in Lorule Castle, only to find Hilda waiting for him in the Throne Room. Here, she reveals the truth; it was her who sent Yuga to obtain the Seven Sages and release the Demon King. Taking the Triforce of Wisdom from Princess Zelda's portrait, she explains the history of her kingdom. Lorule once had its own Triforce, but was destroyed by her ancestors long ago to stop endless wars over its power. However, with the Triforce gone from her world, the kingdom crumbled, monsters arose and the world turned to darkness and corruption. Upon hearing of another world with its own Triforce, she sent Yuga to obtain the keys to unlocking the Triforce of Power, and manipulated Link into obtaining the Triforce of Courage. Summoning Yuga, she demands he obtain the Triforce of Courage from Link. Yuga, using Ganon's power, unleashes his might upon the hero. Link fights valiantly however, and defeats Yuga, upon which point Hilda demands he relinquish the Triforce of Power to her. However, Yuga disobeys his ruler, and using his magic upon her he takes her portrait and her Triforce of Wisdom into himself, becoming stronger than ever. In a desperate final battle, Link, with the aid of Princess Zelda, finally defeats Yuga. Upon his defeat, Hilda and Zelda are returned to normal, yet Hilda still desires the Triforce to save her doomed kingdom. At the last moment, Ravio appears and reveals himself to be Link's Lorulean counterpart and once Hilda's loyal subject, and pleads with her to let Link and Zelda return to Hyrule with their Triforce. Finally relenting after seeing the senseless fighting that had led to this was not what her ancestors wanted, she helps Link and Zelda return to Hyrule with the last of the bracelet's power, through the first crack to appear between the worlds in Lorule's Sacred Realm.

Returning to their own Sacred Realm with the connection between worlds gone, Link and Zelda find the Triforce once again whole. It awaits for Link to make a wish upon it, and with his wish, Lorule's

Triforce is restored to its former glory, and a new, brighter age dawns upon both Lorule and Hyrule.

## Tri Force Heroes

Several years after the events of A Link Between Worlds, Link leaves the kingdom of Hyrule and ventures to the kingdom of Hytopia. In order to hide his identity as a hero, Link dresses in the casual Bear Minimum Outfit. Despite this, he is recognized for bearing the traits of a hero in Hytopia: namely pointy ears and sideburns. Because of this, he is recruited by the Witch-Hunting Brigade to help defeat the evil witch, Lady Maud, who has cursed Hytopia's Princess Styla into wearing an irremovable, brown jumpsuit.

## Golden Era

Following the recovery of the Triforce in A Link Between Worlds, Hyrule enters a Golden Era. Successive Kings of Hyrule govern the land with the strength of the united Triforce at their command. The Kingdom of Hyrule flourishes.

## Era of Decline

When the last of the kings to use the Triforce anticipated his death, he hoped to find someone with the innate qualities that were fitting of a worthy possessor of the true Triforce; for if it were to fall in the wrong hands, evil would befall Hyrule. Unfortunately, he was unable to find any such person during his lifespan. Since his own son did not fit this archetype, the King elected to split the relic into its three component parts. Upon his death, the prince, instead of receiving the entire Triforce, inherited only the Triforces of Power and Wisdom. The prince frantically searched for the remaining Triforce of Courage, but in vain. Then, a wizard came to the prince and told him that his younger sister, Zelda, knew the location of the mystical object. The prince demanded that Zelda turn the information over to him, but Zelda refused and, in a rage, the wizard put Zelda into an eternal sleep, himself dying in the process. Overcome with grief, the prince sealed his sleeping sister in the North Castle and ordered that all female descendants of the Hylian monarchy were to be named Zelda. As Zelda was the only one who knew the location of the

Triforce of Courage, the relic was lost and the royal family was no longer able to rule using the power of the unified Triforce. No one worthy of using the Triforce appeared and the kingdom was divided and reduced in size, thus marking the Era of Decline.

## The Legend of Zelda

Many years later, an evil army attacked the little kingdom of Hyrule and stole the Triforce of Power. This army was led by the Demon King Ganon, who once again had been revived and sought to plunge the World into fear and darkness under his rule. Fearing his wicked rule, Zelda, the princess of this kingdom, split the Triforce of Wisdom into eight fragments and hid them throughout the realm. At the same time, she commanded her most trustworthy nursemaid, Impa, to secretly escape into the land and go find a man with enough courage to destroy the evil Ganon.

Braving forests and mountains, Impa fled for her life from her pursuers. As she reached the very limit of her energy she found herself surrounded by Ganon's evil henchmen, until a young lad appeared who skillfully drove off Ganon's henchmen. Hearing Impa's story, this young traveler, named Link, set out to recover the eight pieces of the Triforce of Wisdom. After doing so, he fought his way to Ganon's lair in Death Mountain. Link fought and destroyed the King of Evil, recovered the Triforce of Power and saved Princess Zelda.

## The Adventure of Link

Although Link had defeated Ganon, his underlings remained. Waiting for the return of their master, they continued to cause chaos and disorder in Hyrule. The key to Ganon's resurrection was the blood of Link-the valiant lad that overthrew the King of Evil. The Demon King would be revived by sacrificing Link and sprinkling his blood on the ashes of Ganon.

Meanwhile, Link remained in the little kingdom of Hyrule and lent his hand to its restoration. One day, a strange mark resembling the crest of the kingdom appeared on the back of Link's hand as he approached his 16th birthday. Link went to Impa, Princess Zelda's nursemaid, who was shocked when she saw the birthmark. She took

Link to the North Castle and told him of the tragedy of the Princess Zelda of old. In order to revive the eternally sleeping Princess, Impa entrusted to Link six Crystals and a scroll so he could reunite the Triforce. The scroll revealed the location of the long-lost Triforce of Courage, which was hidden in the Great Palace in the Valley of Death. Link set out for the six palaces to defeat their Guardian Deities and, using each of the six crystals, dispelled the barrier around the Great Palace. After defeating the final Guardian, and his own shadow, Link retrieved the Triforce of Courage and awoke Princess Zelda from her sleep.

With the Triforce reunited for the first time since Zelda was put to sleep, the revival of Ganon was prevented and peace finally returned to the Kingdom of Hyrule.

## Child Timeline

The Child Timeline, or Child Era, is the branch of the timeline that follows Link back in time at the end of Ocarina of Time. The young hero warns the Royal Family of Ganondorf's treachery, thus averting his rise to power and thwarting him from the start. Link leaves Hyrule on Epona to search for Navi. Years later, Ganondorf is sealed within the Twilight Realm.

This timeline contains the events of Majora's Mask, Twilight Princess, and Four Swords Adventures.

### Majora's Mask

Several months into his search for Navi, Link becomes lost in a mysterious forest. He encounters the Skull Kid wearing Majora's Mask. Skull Kid steals Link's horse. Link chases after him into the parellel world of Termina.

The Skull Kid, corrupted by Majora's Mask, aims to destroy Termina by bringing the Moon down upon it. Link has only three days to stop the apocalypse, but he is able to return to the First Day by playing the Song of Time. He ventures to the four outer regions of Termina, using transformative masks to free the Four Giants. On the Final Day, the Four Giants hold up the Moon. Link thwarts Majora, the demon inhabiting the mask.

The Hero of Time leaves Termina to continue his search for Navi, and is not again seen alive. Upon his death, he becomes the Hero's Spirit.

## The Failed Execution of Ganondorf

Several years after Ocarina of Time, Ganondorf is sentenced to death. The Sages attempt to carry out the execution but Ganondorf survives, blessed with the Triforce of Power by the gods. Instead, the Sages use the Mirror of Twilight to banish Ganondorf to the Twilight Realm, which had become inhabited by the Twili, descendants of the Interlopers.

## Twilight Princess

In the Twilight Era, Ganon appears before Zant, a disgruntled servant of the Twili royal family. Ganon grants Zant his power, which he uses to usurp Midna, the Twilight Princess. Midna flees to the Light World. Zant invades Hyrule with an army of Shadow Beasts, who steal the light from the Spirits of Light, bringing Twilight to Hyrule. Princess Zelda is held captive in Hyrule Castle.

In Hyrule, Midna encounters Link, a ranch hand from Ordon Village. Link had been in pursuit of Bulblins who had kidnapped the children of the village. When he entered the Twilight, he was transformed into a wolf by the power of the Triforce of Courage, which he had inherited from his ancestor, the Hero of Time. Together Link and Midna restore light to Hyrule. In so doing, Link regains his original form. To defeat Zant, they gather the pieces of the Fused Shadow, which holds the dark power of the Interlopers. During their quest, Link receives sword training from the Hero's Spirit.

Zant curses Link back into wolf form with the Shadow Crystal, steals the completed Fused Shadow from Midna and injures her fatally. Link takes Midna to Princess Zelda, who pours her spirit into Midna to save her life. Link and Midna seek out the Master Sword in the Sacred Grove where the Temple of Time once stood. The sword dispels the curse on Link. Link and Midna gather the shards of the Mirror of Twilight, which Zant had broken. Link defeats the usurper in battle. Midna takes back the Fused Shadow and kills Zant with it. The duo returns to Hyrule Castle where they save Zelda from a resurrected Ganondorf. Link kills Ganondorf with the Master Sword. With his last breath, Ganondorf vows that one of his blood will succeed him.

Midna returns to the Twilight Realm. She shatters the Mirror of Twilight, severing the link between the two worlds.

## Four Swords Adventures

Hundreds of years after Ganondorf's death, the people of Hyrule had reconciled with Ganondorf's tribe, the Gerudo, and it seemed for a while that peace would prevail in the land. However, a new Ganondorf was born to the Gerudo tribe who was the reincarnation of the King of Darkness that was defeated by the Hero Chosen by the Gods, and violated their taboo on the Ancient Pyramid. He stole the Trident from the pyramid and then stole the Dark Mirror from the Temple of Darkness. The mirror served as a prison for a dark tribe that, long ago, invaded the kingdom. It had the ability to reflect the evil heart of its bearer, giving birth to demonic creatures.

Ganondorf schemed to release the ancient sorcerer Vaati from his prison within the Four Sword, and created a dark copy of Link, Shadow Link, with the Mirror. The clouds of darkness covering the land made Zelda uneasy, so she gathered the six shrine maidens to renew the seal upon Vaati. At that moment, Shadow Link appeared and scattered the maidens with his powers. Link drew the sword from its pedestal, splitting into four just as in ancient times. However, this released Vaati from his prison to cause chaos. Ganon used Shadow Link to tear open rifts to the Dark World, pulling the four Knights of Hyrule into his sway and transforming them into Big Dark Stalfos.

The four Links journeyed throughout Hyrule to rescue the Shrine Maidens, and learned that Ganon was the mastermind behind the darkness plaguing Hyrule. They obtained the four jewels from the Knights, and made their way to the Tower of Winds, where they battled Vaati and Ganon himself, destroying Vaati and sealing Ganon inside the Four Sword forevermore.

## Adult Timeline

The Adult Timeline, or Adult Era, is the branch of the timeline in which Link has disappeared from Hyrule after being sent back in time at the end of Ocarina of Time. In this timeline, Ganondorf is sealed within the void of the corrupted Sacred Realm along with the Triforce of Power. The Triforce of Wisdom remains in Zelda's possession. When Link goes back in time, the Triforce of Courage is left behind, shattered into eight shards scattered across Hyrule. Zelda returns the Master Sword to the Temple of Time.

This timeline contains the events of The Wind Waker, Phantom Hourglass, and Spirit Tracks.

## Hyrule Submerged

Ages passed and the Hero of Time faded to legend. During the Era without a Hero, the seal of the Seven Sages broke. Ganon escaped from the Sacred Realm and used the Triforce of Power to bring darkness to Hyrule. When no hero appeared, King Daphnes Nohansen Hyrule and his people pleaded to the gods for deliverance.

The gods responded by bringing forth a deluge that would seal away all of Hyrule and Ganon with it. The gods chose those who would build a new world and commanded them to take refuge on the mountaintops, which became the islands of the new world known as the Great Sea. The Triforce of Wisdom was split in two: one part remained with King Daphnes beneath the waves, the other with his daughter the princess, who ascended to the new world. The Triforce fragment passed on to her namesakes, from daughter to daughter. Beneath the waves, Hyrule remained frozen in time.

## The Wind Waker

Hundreds of years later, during the Era of the Great Sea, Ganondorf escapes to the surface world. Seeking to regain the Triforce of Wisdom, he commands the Helmaroc King to kidnap young girls, in the hopes of capturing Zelda. The Helmaroc King kidnaps Aryll, Link's sister. Link, a resident of Outset Island unrelated to the Hero of Time, sets out to rescue her. He is guided by the King of Red Lions, a boat sent forth by the gods.

Link proves his worth as a hero by gathering the Goddess Pearls and completing the goddesses' trial. A way opens to Hyrule beneath the waves. Link draws the Master Sword from a pedestal within Hyrule Castle. With the help of Tetra and her pirate crew, Link rescues his sister. However, he is unable to defeat Ganondorf. The Master Sword had lost the power to repel evil when Ganondorf killed the sages of Earth and Wind. Link and Tetra escape Ganondorf's grasp and return to Hyrule, where Daphnes Nohansen Hyrule reveals himself to be the King of Red Lions. He mends the Triforce of Wisdom-Tetra carries the other piece. She awakens as Princess Zelda.

Link restores the power to repel evil to the Master Sword. He gathers the shards of the Triforce of Courage to re-open the way to Hyrule. Upon returning to Hyrule, he discovers Zelda has been kidnapped by Ganondorf and taken atop Ganon's Tower. When Link purses them to the top of the tower, the full Triforce is reunited. Before Ganondorf is able to touch the Triforce and make his wish, Daphnes Nohansen Hyrule steps in and wishes for Hyrule to be washed away forever. Together, Link and Zelda defeat Ganondorf. They return to the surface, but Daphnes Nohansen Hyrule stays behind and vanishes along with his kingdom. Above the waves, Zelda becomes Tetra once again. Link and Tetra set sail in search of a new continent.

## Phantom Hourglass

During the Era of the Great Voyage, Link and Tetra happen upon the World of the Ocean King. To investigate a rumor about disappearing ships in the area, Tetra boards the Ghost Ship and is taken away by it. Link falls into the ocean trying to rescue her and washes up on Mercay Island. There he meets the fairy Ciela and her so-called grandfather Oshus.

Link teams up with Ciela and steamboat captain Linebeck to find the Ghost Ship. He obtains clues from the Temple of the Ocean King, which he navigates using the Phantom Hourglass. Link finds the ship after rescuing the Spirits of Power, Wisdom, and Courage (Leaf, Neri, and as it turns out, Ciela). On the ship, Link finds Tetra turned to stone-her Life Force had been drained by a malevolent creature named Bellum. To defeat Bellum, Link searches the seas for three Pure Metals to forge the Phantom Sword. Oshus reveals himself to be the Ocean King and fuses the Phantom Hourglass into the Phantom Sword.

Phantom Sword in hand, Link defeats Bellum and frees Tetra. The Ocean King regains his true form. Link and Tetra return to their world and continue their search for a new continent.

## Spirit Tracks

Link and Tetra's pirate crew eventually discovered a new continent. Spirit Tracks spanned the land, at the center of which stood the Tower of Spirits. These were created by the Lokomo to bind the Demon King Malladus.[citation needed] Tetra christened the land New Hyrule. Thus began the Era of Hyrule's Rebirth.

One hundred years later, the Spirit Tracks begin to disappear. Link, a Royal Engineer, and Princess Zelda, Tetra's descendant, head to the Tower of Spirits to investigate. Their train is derailed by Chancellor Cole and Byrne. Chancellor Cole, advisor to Princess Zelda, reveals himself to be a demon who aims to revive Malladus. Byrne, Cole's ally, separates Zelda's spirit from her body. Her body is carried off to the top of the Spirit Tower, to be used as a vessel for Malladus. The Spirit Tower is fragmented into floating pieces.

Link and Princess Zelda's ghost travel to four temples to restore the Spirit Tracks and the Tower of Spirits. They climb to the top of the tower, but are too late to stop Malladus from possessing Zelda's body. They pursue Malladus into the Dark Realm. Together, they defeat Malladus and Cole using the Bow of Light and the Lokomo Sword. Zelda regains her body and peace returns to Hyrule. Their protection no longer needed, the Lokomo return to the heavens.

## Great Calamity

The events of Breath of the Wild take place during an era long after the events of earlier games have become myths. It is impossible to tell which myths are historical fact and which are mere fairy tale. Now referred to as the "Calamity Ganon", he was last known to return and be defeated 10,000 years ago, with him reviving again 100 years before the start of the game. Breath of the Wild takes place at the end of a timeline branch, but which timeline branch the events regarding Calamity Ganon take place in is up to the player's interpretation.

By the time of Ganon's appearance 10,000 years ago, the technology of the Sheikah tribe was highly advanced and Hyrule was flourishing. The Sheikah constructed the Guardians and Divine Beasts in preparation for Ganon's return. When Calamity Ganon eventually appeared, the then-present reincarnations of Zelda and Link were able to seal him away with the support of the Guardians and Divine Beasts. Despite this success, the King of Hyrule became paranoid fearing a possible betrayal by the Sheikah and began to subdue and banish them. On his orders, the Divine Beasts were buried underground in various locations across Hyrule. At some point, a militant faction of the Sheikah split off to become the Yiga clan, who swore allegiance to Ganon. With the Sheikah scattered across the land and many of them abandoning their technology, civilization in Hyrule declined to a primitive state over the next millennia. During this time, the Sheikah eventually settled in Kakariko Village and were no longer banished by the Royal Family.

About 10,000 years after the Calamity's defeat, a new princess is born and named Zelda in line with tradition. Around this same time, a prophecy warned of the return of Calamity Ganon. Hoping to prepare in the same fashion as their ancestors, the people of Hyrule began working to locate and excavate the Divine Beasts and Guardians, which they eventually managed to restore and activate. Subsequently, four warriors from each of Hyrule's races were selected to pilot the Divine Beasts. Around that time, the chosen bearer of the Master Sword was found to be a Hylian knight named Link, the only one who was able to pull the sword from its resting place in the Korok Forest. The four pilots and Link were then dubbed Champions.

A now 17-year-old Princess Zelda worked to awaken her sealing powers while being accompanied by Link, who had been appointed as her protector. Zelda was determined to awaken her power and prayed at the springs of the goddesses in Hyrule, but she was unsuccessful. Minutes after she had finished praying at the Spring of Wisdom, the Calamity broke its seal and rose up around the castle.

Immediately after, it managed to corrupt the entire Guardian army by possessing it with Malice and turned it against Hyrule. The Champions, who were with Zelda near the Spring of Wisdom at the time, then rushed to their respective Divine Beast hoping to still be able to defeat Calamity Ganon in time. By that point, Ganon had already sent four incarnations of Malice after the Divine Beasts and possessed them, killing the Champions inside. With their strongest weapons lost, Hyrule was laid to ruin and Link was fatally injured while protecting Zelda, who had awakened her sealing powers while fleeing from Guardians, requiring him to sleep in the Shrine of Resurrection for 100 years. Princess Zelda then went to confront Calamity Ganon alone and managed to seal it, though this required her to become imprisoned inside it in order to maintain the seal, as she could not completely seal Ganon away while he was undamaged by the Master Sword.

## Breath of the Wild

One hundred years later, Princess Zelda's sealing power had weakened, and Calamity Ganon's return as well as Link's awakening were imminent. In response to both, the still possessed Divine Beasts began to wreak havoc around Hyrule. With the healing process complete, Link eventually awakened in the Shrine of Resurrection without his memories, and ventured foward with the Sheikah Slate left for him there by Zelda. Outside the Shrine of Resurrection, the spirit of King Rhoam explained to Link what happened in the past century. At some point, Link re-obtained the Master Sword from within Korok Forest, and is ultimately guided by Zelda's voice toward Hyrule Castle. Although he could have chosen to go entirely alone, Link instead takes back the Divine Beasts from Ganon's influence and frees the spirits of the deceased Champions, who also lend him their powers. With their help, Link is able to critically injure Calamity Ganon inside Hyrule Castle using the Master Sword, scattering the Malice covering him. Immediately after, the scattered Malice gathers outside of the castle and transforms into Dark Beast Ganon. Zelda, still imprisoned, summons the Bow of Light, and Link uses it to weaken Ganon enough to allow Zelda to free herself and seal him away.

After defeating the Calamity, Hyrule begins to slowly flourish again.

Princess Zelda focuses on rebuilding the Kingdom, while Link continues to support and protect her.

* * *

Me: Wow! The history of Hyrule is incredible.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: It's incredible.

Laney: It sure is. I didn't know it was all so amazing.

Vince: Me neither.

?: Hey guys!

We turned and we saw the hero of Legends of Zelda, Link!

Me: Link!

Link: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Link.

Mario: (Italian Accent) Link! It's-a good to see you again!

Link: It's good to see you again, Mario.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Same-a to you Link.

Link: And you as well Luigi. Samus, Inkling, Fox, Falco, Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Kirby, Princess Peach, everyone. Wow! It's great to see you all again.

Samus: Same to you Link.

Pitt: You're looking awesome Link.

Donkey Kong: It's like a Super Smash Bros reunion.

Diddy Kong: You said it.

Celica: It sure is.

Palutena: Yep.

Kirby: This is awesome.

Fox: It's like the gang is all back together.

Maria: You heard about Bowser's sacrifice, didn't you?

Link: I did. It's hard to believe he would actually give up his life to save the universe. The whole time that we've been in the Super Smash Bros tournaments, I knew him to be a villain, especially in the Subspace Emissary. But now, I can consider him one of the universe's heroes.

Me: That's great Link. Also Bowser will forever be remembered in our hearts.

Bowser Jr.: That's right. Papa will always be with me and my family.

Larry Koopa: That's right.

Me: Yeah. Also we're gonna stop Ganondorf from taking Hyrule.

Link: And rescue Zelda from his clutches.

Me: Lets hurry. We haven't a moment to lose.

We were off to Ganondorf's castle! We arrived at his castle and it looked like a fortress of pure evil.

Me: Wow! What a fortress. And I thought that the fortresses we've seen on our adventures were this scary.

Link: I know.

We went into the fortress and we sensed Ganondorf's evil presence everywhere.

Me: Ganondorf is all over the place. I can sense his presence.

Varie: It's horrible.

Oceanus Shenron: It's ultimate evil.

Lily: Yeah.

?: That's a compliment in my opinion.

We then saw GANONDORF!

Me: Ganondorf. So we meet at last. For over 34 years you have caused so much pain and suffering to everyone in Hyrule.

Link: Your reign of terror is over Ganondorf!

Ganondorf: I didn't expect to see the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm with you boy. And I must admit that I didn't expect to see all of the Super Smash Bros recipients with you as well.

Me: We met a lot of characters from video games over the course of 37 years.

Ganondorf: So I see.

Webstor, Number 7 and Xaldin then appeared.

Me: Figured you all would show up.

Webstor: Well you got to have a challenge guys.

Number 7: That's right.

Xaldin: And it's gonna be a good one.

Donkey Kong: You will pay for your crimes Ganondorf.

Ganondorf: So, you all plan to stop me? Even after I plan to bring Bowser back to life after I use the Triforce to conquer the universe?

Samus: Bring Bowser back to life? I thought you didn't like him!

Ganondorf: That was before I found out about his sacrifice to destroy Thanos.

Webstor: (to Bowser Jr.) That part about bringing your dad back might not be a lie. Don't you want your dad back in your life?

Bowser Jr: (sighs) It's true. I do miss my dad. But if his sacrifice means he'll never be alive again, then I'm fine with that!

Me: We all are! Bowser was a hero and he saved all of the entire universe from total destruction and he even saved me from having to take Thanos with me. That's fine with me.

?: How touching.

A figure came out and it was TURTLEINI from episode 13 of Super Megaforce!

Turtlelini was a sea turtle-themed Armada Field Commander who was sent to Earth to distract the Rangers while Tranceferer continues his mission.

Troy Burrows: Turtleini!

Noah Carver: Not this guy again!

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Tranceferer to distract the rangers while he completed his mission.

Turtleini: That's right. You watched us on TV huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Laney: And I'll never forget seeing how you defended yourself against the rangers attacks with that powerful shell of yours. That was awesome!

Turtleini: Why thank you.

Me: Lets put your shell to the test. (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful red Kamehameha wave at Turtleini and he formed his shell into a shield and the blast hit the shell and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared Turtleini was completely unscathed as the shield was intact. Turtlelini is using his hyper dense shell shield to protect himself.

Me: Whoa!

Turtlelini: Vypra upgraded my shield to withstand those energy blasts of yours. So do your worst!

Me: Very impressive. That was only 1% of my full power and that didn't even do squat to it.

Turtlelini: Glad you are amused.

?: I'll be amused as well.

A figured came out and it was DERELLA!

Shanan: Derella!

Derella: Glad to see that you remember me Shanan.

Qin: What is she?

Shanan: Derella is what's called a Cryobindite. Cryobindite's are a race of shape-shifting ice warriors that can assume any form just by touching their target. They come from the ice planet Hyobin XII. The farthest planet in it's solar system. It's 79,000 light-years away from Earth and it is a planet of extreme cold. They have the ability to freeze their targets with tendrils of ice and keep them in a state of suspended animation. And they can bind their targets by firing a rope like substance from their mouths.

Derella: That's right Shanan. I remember you identified what I was back when we fought the first time.

Shanan: How can I forget.

My Signer Mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh.

Carly Carmine then appeared.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Hey Carly.

Carly Carmine: Hey Jack.

Me: Looks like we have quite a challenge coming.

Troy: We stopped you once, Turtlelini. We can do it again!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Earth Squadron Flashman.

But then in an explosion of light came Zelda!

Zelda: I'm done being the damsel in distress!

Link: Zelda!

Zelda: I'm glad you all came. Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Zelda. Lets take these cretins down!

Koragg: And I've come to face you.

We saw KORAGG!

Nick Russell: Koragg!

Sarah Gunnerson: I'll face him.

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Webstor

Lucy Loud was facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: Lets dance Webstor.

Webstor: This is gonna be good.

Lucy powered up and she was in her Super Angel 20,000 Darkness Vampire Raven form.

Lucy Loud: (Older Voice) Lets dance.

Lucy went at him and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the back and fired a massive blast of black lightning and electrocuted him all over the place with incredible power and knocked him out.

Lucy Loud: Darkness is strong for good.

## Battle 2: Number 7

Edzilla was facing Number 7.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT GIRL!

Number 7: Lets dance then.

Number 7 fired a massive barrage of missiles and lasers at Edzilla and he dodged them all and punched her and the missiles exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Ed knocked her down in an instant.

---

Battle 3: Xaldin

---

Beast Boy and Lori were facing Xaldin.

Lori: I will forever despise you Xaldin for trying to ruin Belle and Beast's relationship!

Xaldin: Beast was so easy to manipulate. I wanted his heart.

POW!

Lori punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. She summoned one of her spears and slashed him all over the place with it as she spun it around with incredible fury!

Lori: I've had it with you Xaldin! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FLOCK OF SNOW GEESE!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into a massive flock of Arctic snow geese and they pecked and bit and blew Xaldin all over the place.

Beast Boy turned into a hummingbird and flew into the air and then he turned into an Argentinosaurus and fell onto Xaldin and crushed him all over with a tremendous crashing flop!

CRAAASSSSSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Lori: Oooooohhhh! That's gonna literally leave a mark.

Beast Boy: Nice one Lori.

Lori: Thanks Garfield.

Xaldin was as flat as a pancake.

---

## Battle 4: Carly Carmine

---

Haiku was facing Carly Carmine.

Carly Carmine: Congratulations on Kairi's kids.

Haiku: I'll be sure to tell her that.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Haiku. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY'S FIRE, WATER, EARTH, LIGHT, DARK, and WIND!

Carly summoned said monsters!

Haiku: I'm gonna summon Rock monsters this time. I summon MEDUSA WORM, STONE STATUE OF THE AZTECS, ARMOR EXE, GUARDIAN SPHINX, HIERACOSPHINX, MEGAROCK DRAGON, GIGASTONE OMEGA, EXXOD - MASTER OF THE GUARD, STONE DRAGON, BIG PIECE GOLEM, GAIA PLATE THE EARTH GIANT, CRIOSPHINX, GIGANTES, THE ROCK SPIRIT and MASTER MONK!

Haiku summoned said monsters and it was awesome!

Haiku: And we're gonna fight in their playground. I activate the field spell CANYON!

Haiku activated said spell and the area turned into a beautiful canyon loaded with all kinds of rock formations.

Carly Carmine: Interesting stage and selection.

Haiku: Thank you. Shall we dance?

Carly Carmine: Lets.

Haiku: I hope Jack doesn't kill me for hurting you.

Carly Carmine: He won't.

Haiku flared up a black aura and Carly flared up a dark orange aura and they went at each other. Haiku kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach. Haiku backed away and fired a wave of black energy and Carly fired a wave of dark orange energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carly went at Haiku and kicked at her and she ducked under her kick and teleported and kicked her in the back of the head and fired a massive blast of dark energy and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Haiku's monsters fired blasts of energy and rock and they hit Aslla Piscu and the Fortune Fairies and destroyed them in powerful explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Haiku: Good fight.

---

Battle 5: Koragg

---

Sarah Gunnerson was facing Koragg.

Sarah Gunnerson: It'll be awesome having you as an archenemy Koragg. I'm still new at this.

Koragg: I understand.

Koragg summoned his wolf sword and shield and Sarah formed a sword of crystal.

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets dance.

Sarah and Koragg went at each other and they clashed powerfully as sparks were flying everywhere and they were setting much of the castle on fire. Sarah fired blasts of earth energy and they hit Koragg all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Sarah kicked him in the face and Koragg fired blasts of dark wolf energy from his shield and Sarah fired blasts of earth energy and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sarah slashed him and kicked his sword out of his hands and knocked him down.

Koragg: You won this time.

Sarah picked up his sword and gave it back to him.

Sarah Gunnerson: I may be known as the ChaotiKween but even I too have a sense of honor. I have been taught how to fight with honor thanks to J.D. and Tom. I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm to defend and protect everyone I love. And I fight for honor as well.

Koragg took his sword back.

Koragg: You have a good heart on you Sarah and it'll be an honor to fight as your arch nemesis in the Masters of Evil.

Sarah Gunnerson: I'm looking forward to it.

She and Koragg shook hands.

## Battle 6: Turtleini

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Turtleini.

Nico: That shell of yours is amazing. And you could withstand only one percent of J.D.'s power? Awesome!

Turtleini: It is amazing huh? Watch this one.

He fired a massive blast of lightning from his shell and Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning from his hands and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and knocked him down.

Nico: That shell has a big weakness however. It only protects you from the front and leaves you vulnerable from behind.

Turtleini: So you found one of my big weaknesses.

Nico: Yep.

Nico then went Super Saiyan 4.

Nico: Lets see if that shell protects you from a fully powered Super Saiyan 4 blast.

Turtleini: Bring it on!

Nico backed away and Turtleini had his shell ready. Nico then fired a massive Fire Energy blast with Nuova Shenron's fire powers and it slammed into the shell and with incredible heat it turned the shell red hot!

Turtleini: (SCREAMS) HOT HOT HOT HOT HOT!

He discarded his shell and was blowing his arms. The Megaforce Rangers blasted Turtleini all over the place and Nico fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Turtleini and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Turtleini was defeated.

Turtleini: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

Turtleini fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Turtleini, you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Yes he has.

Nico saw Turtleini's shell on the ground and he went over and picked it up.

Nico: I think I'll keep this as a trophy.

## Battle 7: Derella

Shanan was facing Derella.

Shanan: I'm making this really quick.

Shanan fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Derella and melted her into nothing. She was dead.

## Battle 8: GANONDORF!

We regrouped and we were facing Ganondorf.

Me: Ganondorf, you will pay for your crimes.

Ganondorf: Then come and get me.

He formed his swords.

Me: Ready Phoenix?

Phoenix: (Through my eyes) Ready J.D. Lets destroy this monster.

I then flared up a massive aura of fire and rainbow light and I went into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix Form!

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Your angel of death has come.**

Ganandorf: Lets dance.

I unsheathed my sword and we went at each other and clashed violently. It was a massive and intense clash as sparks from our swords were flying all over the place and setting the entire castle all on fire at an incredible level. We were engulfing much of the whole castle in a massive and raging inferno of epic proportions. I kicked Ganondorf in the face and sent him crashing into the castle wall. He exploded out of the rubble and fired a massive blast of dark energy at me and I fired a massive blast of fire energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it completely destroyed his entire castle in a massive fiery explosion that shook much of Hyrule all over the place.

I bursted out of the smoke of the explosion and punched him in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of his teeth and then I kicked him in the chest and kicked him in the stomach with incredibly devastating force then I teleported and kicked him in the back of the head.

I landed in front of him!

Ganondorf: I've had it with you! BEAST GANON!

He used his Final Smash: BEAST GANON! When Ganondorf uses his Final Smash in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate, he transforms into his Legend of Zelda: Ocarina of Time incarnation where he has two swords and is bipedal. When he transforms, he slashes with his sword dealing 10% damage and either Meteor Smashing or stunning the opponent. He then dashes forward across the entire screen dealing 45% of damage to anybody caught in his range. After the charge, Ganondorf will reappear at the place where the Final Smash was activated. In total it deals 55% damage, 5% less than in Super Smash Bros. for Nintendo 3DS and Wii U. Depending on whether the target is offstage and lower down in comparison to Ganon's sword, the target will either be hit by Ganon during the slow motion effect, or be Meteor Smashed. The charge can be used as a ranged tool to take out recovering enemies next to the blast lines, as it has heavy knockback and a very large hitbox.

I flared up my aura to the max and went at Ganon with my sword ready and we collided and unleashed a massive fiery explosion of unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive and so devastating that it engulfed everything within a 10 mile radius in a massive sea of fire! I then kicked Ganondorf in the face and he punched at me and I dodged it and kicked him in the stomach and then we clasped and locked hands and flared up powerful auras. Mine was red and had fire blazing in it and Ganondorf's was pitch black and overflowing with pure evil. Our auras mixed and clashed and the ground was shaking incredibly violently as our powers were clashing at an intensely powerful level! The sky stormed up and lightning struck everywhere at an incredible rate and tornadoes formed all over the place at a vicious rate. I punched Ganondorf in the face and kicked him in the stomach many times all over the place. I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the back and slashed his back and he was bleeding out black blood. I kicked him in the face and slashed his chest and fired a massive blast of fire and it hit him and burned him all over. Nico and everyone else came to help and Nico punched him in the face and Lori summoned her spears and slashed him all over with incredible blades of wind and she slashed him all over with her spears in a massive tornado of wind. Leni fired massive blasts of gravity and Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy and it hit Ganondorf and exploded all over in a massive inferno and Luna and Luan fired massive blast of light and water and drenched him and burned him and Lynn fired globs of lava and burned him all over the place with incredible fury and Donkey Kong smashed him all over with his fists and Samus and Janeen blasted him all over with laser and Phazon blasts and Varie and Vince fired blasts of water and crystal at Ganandorf and cut and slashed and drenched him all over the place. Diddy blasted him with his peanut poppers and Mario fired fireball blasts and Luigi fired blasts of fire from his Poltergeist Vacuum. Bowser Jr. fired blasts of fire from his mouth and the Koopa-Troopa fired blasts of energy from their wands and the blasts all hit him all over. Link slashed Ganondorf all over with his sword and Zelda did the same and slashed him all over the place.

Leni: That this! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE SEAGULLS!

Leni fired a wave of wind and it formed into a huge flock of seagulls and they pecks and blew Ganondorf all over the place.

Woya: Try this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FLOCK OF CROWS!

Woya fired a massive wave of wind and it formed into a massive flock of crows and they pecked and bit Ganondorf all over the place and blew him around in a deadly tornado.

Leyati: Try this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FLOCK OF SNOW OWLS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into a flock of majestic and beautiful Snow Owls. They pecked and clawed him all over and blew him around.

Ronnie Anne: Eat this! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATL!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of wind and it turned into the legendary feathered serpent of Mayan Mythology: Quetzalcoatl, the God of Wind and Wisdom and it blew Ganondorf all over in a massive tornado of wind.

Nora Eztli: (Spanish Accent) This will hurt a lot. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AZTEC WARRIOR EAGLES!

Nora fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Aztec Eagle Warriors of the Aztec Military and they slashed and speared Ganondorf and blew him around in a powerful tornado.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) This will hurt you all over. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SHU!

Suwailim fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Egyptian God of Wind, Shu and he blasted Ganondorf all over with powerful blasts of wind.

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) You have tormented all of Hyrule for far too long. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AEOLUS!

Alex fired three blasts of wind and they turned into the Three Aeolus from Greek Myth and they slashed and blasted and blew Ganondorf all over the place.

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) This will destroy you all over. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ENLIL!

Shamrina fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Sumerian God of Wind in Mesopotamian Myth, Enlil and he blew Ganondorf all over the place.

Tabby: Rock on to this! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF PARADISE!

Tabby fired a wave of wind and it formed into a beautiful flock of the most beautiful birds in the world and all of Papua New Guinea and Australia: The Birds Of Paradise. They clawed and pecked a Ganondorf all over the place.

Naruto: This will hurt. Believe it! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FŪJIN!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the God of Wind in Japanese Myth, Fūjin and he blew Ganondorf all over the place with incredible fury.

Nantan: This will hurt also. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: KUTERASTAN!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Apache God that created the Apache Indians: Kuterastan and he blasted Ganondorf with powerful wind and blew him around.

Temari: And here's one for good measure! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WUCHOWSEN!

Temari fired a wave of wind from her fan and it formed into the legendary Wind Bird of Algonquian Myth: The Wuchowsen. It swooped in fast and blew Ganondorf all over the place.

Me: **Time for some teamwork!**

First Aid: With pleasure!

Wolverine: Lets do it!

First Aid used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Wolverine used the Marvel Cyber Planet Key. First Aid had his Photon Pistol and Wolverine had his Claws enhanced 100-fold.

Reflector and Poison Ivy used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced their Blinding Flash and Plant Powers 100-fold.

First Aid and Wolverine: PHOTON CLAWBLADE STRIKE!

First Aid and Wolverine fired blades of light and energy.

Reflector and Poison Ivy: LIGHT VINE ENTANGLE!

Reflector blinded Ganondorf and Poison Ivy entangled Ganondorf in vines.

Jinx and Shockwave: LUCKY RADIATION BLAST!

Jinx and Shockwave fired blasts of energy and Gamma Rays.

Nebres and Luan: LIGHTSTORM BLASTWAVE!

Nebres and Luan fired waves of powerful light.

Lyssta and Dr. Light (Justice League): LIGHTWAVE MEGABLAST!

Lyssta and Dr. Light both fired waves of powerful light.

Aszil and Sam S.L.: VOLCANIC LAVA INCINERATOR!

Aszil and Sam fired waves of powerful lava!

Fazkaal and Lincoln: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Fazkaal and Lincoln fired massive blasts of lightning.

Laarina and Sarah: EARTHQUAKE MEGASLAM WAVE!

Laarina and Sarah fired massive waves of earth.

Aimukk and Laney: FIRESTORM WAVESTRIKE!

Aimukk and Laney fired massive waves of fire.

Pixie and Carol: ATOMIC BIG BANG MEGABLAST!

Pixie fired a massive Big Bang blast and Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy.

Linka and Granity: THUNDERSTORM BIG BANG BLAST!

Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and Granity fired a massive ball of energy.

Lola and Sophie Casterwill: FIRESTORM BOLTFLARE SURPRISE!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and Sophie fired a massive Boltflare blast.

Piper (Storm Hawks) and Lisa Loud: PHOENIX TECHNO GEARSTORM!

Piper fired a blast of fire and Lisa fired a massive barrage of gears.

Nico and Link: FIRESTORM TRIFORCE BLAST!

Nico fired a wave of fire and Link fired a massive wave of yellow energy.

Me and Zelda: MAELSTROM TRIFORCE DELUGE!

Luna with Ancient Fairy Dragon and AncientKazemon: LIGHT WIND MEGABLAST!

Luna and Ancient Fairy Dragon and AncientKazemon fired massive waves of light and wind.

Naruto and Zhuqiaomon: FIRESTORM HELIX INCINERATOR HURRICANE!

Naruto and Zhuqiaomon fired waves of massive fire and wind.

All the blasts combined and they all hit Ganondorf and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish him with our Final Smashes!

Zelda: You got it. TRIFORCE OF WISDOM!

Upon activation, Zelda will create a Triforce that sucks in all enemies in a huge range upon activation and traps them in there. Once an enemy is trapped, the Triforce will start shrinking, dealing considerable damage. If an enemy was inside the Triforce's range when the Final Smash started, they will take additional damage. This damage will not be there if they get caught later. Once the Triforce disappears, the sealed opponents will be returned to the stage, suffering severe knockback, although fairly low as Final Smashes are concerned. If the target is at 100% damage upon the end of this Final Smash, they will be instantly K.O.'d. If no enemy is trapped, Zelda will float there for a while. If no-one is trapped by the time these seconds end, the Final Smash will end and nothing will happen.

The Triforce of Wisdom severely hurt Ganondorf all over the place.

Link: Take this! ANCIENT BOW AND ARROW!

Similarly to Zelda and Sheik's Final Smash, Light Arrow, Link will shoot an Ancient Arrow straight in front of him. The arrow travels quickly along the whole stage, and enemies cannot move during that time like they can during Marth's Critical Hit. Unlike Light Arrow, however, the Ancient Arrow stops once it hits an opponent rather than going all the way across the stage. If an opponent is hit by it, they will take 30% damage as they are caught in a small explosion. This move deals mediocre knockback when the enemy is below 30% and is pretty useless in that situation, but at 30% or higher it can easily OHKO an enemy in a single hit no matter where they are in the stage.

The Ancient Bow and Arrow hit Ganondorf and really damaged him.

Me: **Now it's my turn.**

But then I saw a yellow glow form on the back of my left hand and I saw that I had the Triforce on the back of my left hand!

Me: **Whoa! I have the Triforce!**

Zelda: You have been chosen to be the holder of the Triforce of Power. It saw that Ganondorf's heart was full of darkness and evil and that it can only be used by someone who is pure. It chose you for this J.D.

Me: **Wow. Lets see how he likes the power I have. PHOENIX TRIFORCE SLASH!**

I unsheathed my sword and fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the Phoenix carrying the Triforce of Power and it slammed into Ganondorf and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked Ganondorf down and he was defeated. After 34 years, the terror of Hyrule has been defeated.

We went up to him.

Me: **It's over Ganondorf.**

Ganondorf: Go ahead. Finish me.

William: No. The Super Smash Bros roster has suffered enough deaths.

Me: **I agree. Instead you will be stripped of your powers and put into a containment card.**

I removed all his powers and sent them into the River of Fire and trapped him in a Containment Card.

Me: **Enjoy being in there for all time.**

We powered down and absorbed the fire and Ganondorf was no more. The Masters of Evil all came.

Number 7: Congratulations on giving birth, Kairi.

Kairi: Thanks. (giggles) But I think I may have scared Sora.

Carly Carmine: What did you say to him?

Kairi: Well, I said I was going to rip Sora's head off and shove-

Xaldin: (pales) Forget it. We don't want to know!

Webstor: Anyway, have fun spending time with your kids.

Kairi: I will.

Carly Carmine: I'm so happy for you Kairi. Tell Sora I give my congratulations as well.

The Masters of Evil then teleported out.

Me: This was an epic fight.

Nico: It sure was. Ganondorf has failed this world and this universe.

Me: Yes he has.

Zelda: Thank you all so much for helping us defeat Ganondorf.

Link: We've all seen the last of him forever.

Me: Yes we have.

Link: (To the viewers) It was an awesome adventure. For over 34 years we at Legend of Zelda have brought so much fun into your homes. You continue to have fun with us all right?

Me: We always will have fun.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Nintendo Chapter done.

Legend of Zelda has been a very popular game series for over 34 years ever since 1986. It was awesome! I played Legend of Zelda: The Windwaker and it was awesome! It took a long time to beat it and it was awesome when I played it on Gamecube. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. ArchangelOfJustice12 is JediAvatarOfShinobi here. Next up is a chapter for the awesome series Ice Age. We're gonna travel thousands of years into the past to the time of the Great Ice Age and we're going to take down all of Manny, Sid, Diego and Scrat's enemies from Ice Age 1 to Ice Age 4. It's gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# Marvels of the Great Ice Age

We were over in Drake City in the middle of Gotham Royal York and we were walking around the city.

Me: Wow. It's so beautiful in Drake City.

Nico: It sure is.

Zarya: It's our home and it is beautiful.

?: Well well well.

We saw Mathus.

Killer B: (to Mathis) Back for more, punk?

Me: I don't appreciate what you were gonna do to Lynn you fuckwipe.

Namine: Yeah you monster!

Mathis: What are you going to do, you ugly bitch?

Lola: (smirks) Oh, he should've have said that.

But rather then get mad, Namine sobs and runs back home.

Stone Man: We expected her to get mad, not get sad!

POW!

Carol punched Mathus in the face with spiked knuckledusters and he screamed in excruciating pain!

G1 Tantrum: See what you've done, Mathis?! We've worked so hard to make Namine feel good about herself! She can't help it! She might not have much color in her clothes but she's still beautiful. And that's why Riku loves her! You're just an insensitive prick! (Runs after Namine)

Me: I oughta blow your fucking brains out of your fucking head you fucking piece of fucking shit! But that would be too quick.

Laney tazed him and put him in prison.

We later went back home.

Me: Namine?

Sora: Namine?

She came out crying and was wearing a duck mask.

Me: What's with the duck mask?

Namine: (hysterical with a duck mask on) LOOK AT ME! I'M AN UGLY DUCKLING! QUACK QUACK! (Sobs)

G1 Hot Spot: Why did we let you read the Ugly Duckling?

Me: Not good and not very smart. Namine take off that mask, you are not ugly.

Namine: Yes I am!

Nico: Namine don't listen to that fucker. You are not ugly.

Roxas: Yeah don't listen to that fucker. You are the most beautiful girl I know next to Xion.

Namine: (Sniffles) Really?

Roxas: Sure. You are the most beautiful and most compassionate girl I know next to Xion and you helped us beat Xehanort.

Me: You weren't with us when that happened Roxas.

Roxas: Actually I was. I was merged with Sora when the fight broke out.

Me: Oh right I remember that.

Roxas: Yeah. But you are still the most beautiful girl I know and don't ever forget that Namine.

Riku: That's right Namine. Don't listen to that prick. He doesn't know what he's talking about. He needs to get a better life.

Sora: That's right.

Namine: (Sniffles) Thank you Roxas. And you too Riku.

She took off the mask and we were happy for them.

---

Later we were getting ready for movie day. We were getting ready to watch the Ice Age Franchise. One of my favorite movie series. With us was Hunter's friend from the Ojibwe Tribe of Canada, and the North Central United States, Mitena, she is a Native American of Ojibwe origin. She has long raven black hair, heart shape face, square ears, straight eyebrows, roman nose, wears an Delina White dress, Ojibwe Pants, Ojibwe Moccasins, feathered headband, and has powers of Water, Earth, Wood, Forest, Wind, and Ice Release.

Me: It's such an honor to have you with us Mitena.

Mitena: It sure is J.D. We've heard so much about you all and it's an honor to join you all.

Lana: I've always been very fascinated with the Ojibwe Indians. Very amazing tribe.

Laney: They sure are. I love how they are amazing importers of copper and Maple Syrup.

Lily: That's right. They are really something.

Mitena: We sure are.

Rosa came and she had a huge plate full of different flavors of tamales.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) I made you all different flavors of tamales for your special movie night.

Me: Muchas Gracia señora Rosa.

Rosa: Denada.

Lori: I've literally never had tamales before.

Ronnie Anne: I'll show you how to eat them Lori.

We got to eating and we started by watching Ice Age from 2002.

---

In the year 20,000 B.C., a Cronopio known as Scrat attempts to find a place to store his acorn for the winter. Eventually, as he tries to stomp it into the ground, he inadvertently causes a large crack to form in the ice that extends for miles before setting off a large avalanche which nearly crushes him. He barely escapes but finds himself getting stepped on by a herd of prehistoric animals migrating south in order to escape the forthcoming ice age. Sid, a clumsy ground sloth, is left behind by his family and decides to move on by himself, but is attacked by two Brontotheres after ruining their meal and making them angry. Sid is soon rescued by Manny, a gruff woolly mammoth heading north, who fights the rhinos off and continues on his path. Sid joins Manny, not wanting to be alone and unprotected. Manny is annoyed by Sid's outgoing demeanor and wishes to migrate on his own, but Sid nonetheless continues to follow Manny. Meanwhile, Soto, the leader of a Smilodon pack, wants revenge on a neanderthal tribe for killing half of his pack by eating the chief's infant son, Roshan, alive. Soto leads a raid on the neanderthal camp, during which Roshan's mother is separated from everyone else and jumps down a waterfall upon being cornered by Soto's lieutenant, Diego. As punishment for his failure to retrieve Roshan, Diego is sent to find and retrieve the him while the rest of the pack waits for him at a mountain known as Half-Peak.

Later, Sid and Manny encounter the mother struggling out of the lake, dying from her plunge. The mother only has enough strength to entrust Roshan to Manny before she dies and disappears into the water. After much persuasion by Sid, they decide to return the baby, but when they reach the neanderthal settlement, they find it deserted. They meet up with Diego, who convinces the pair to let him help by tracking the neanderthals. The four travel on, with Diego secretly leading them to Half-Peak where his pack is waiting to ambush them.

After encountering several misadventures on their way, the group reaches a cave with several cave paintings. There, Sid and Diego learn about Manny's past and his previous interactions with the neanderthal hunters, in which they slaughtered his family, consisting of his mate and child, leaving Manny a depressed loner. Later, the group almost reaches their destination, Half-Peak, only to encounter a forming river of lava. Manny and Sid, along with Roshan, make it across safely, but Diego ends up hanging on a cliff, about to fall into the lava. Manny saves him, narrowly missing certain death by falling into the lava himself. The herd takes a break for the night, and Roshan takes his first walking steps towards Diego, who starts to have a change of heart about his mission.

The next day, the herd approaches the ambush, causing Diego, now full of respect for Manny for saving his life to change his mind and confess to Manny and Sid about the ambush. As the pair turn hostile towards him, Diego asks for their trust and tries to foil the attack. The herd battles Soto's pack, but despite their efforts, Soto and his associates manage to corner Manny. As Soto closes in for the kill on Manny, Diego sacrifices himself by jumping in the way and is injured as a result. Manny then knocks a distracted Soto into a rock wall, causing several sharp icicles to fall onto Soto, impaling and instantly killing him. Horrified, the rest of the pack retreat. Manny and Sid mourn for Diego's injury, which they believe is fatal, and continue their journey without him. The two manage to successfully return Roshan to his tribe, and to their surprise, Diego manages to rejoin them, in time to see Roshan leave. The group then begin to head off to warmer climates.

20,000 years later, Scrat, frozen in a block of ice, ends up on the shores of a tropical island. As the ice slowly melts, an acorn that was also frozen in the same ice block is washed away. Scrat then finds a coconut and tries to stomp it into the ground, only to accidentally trigger a volcanic eruption.

Next from 2006 we watched the second movie. Ice Age 2: the Meltdown.

---

Manny, Sid, and Diego are currently living in a large valley surrounded by an enormously high ice wall on all sides. However, the trio discovers that the ice wall is actually a dam that is barely holding a massive body of water that could flood the valley to nearly a mile underwater. A vulture tells them that there is a boat at the other end of the valley that may save them all, but they only have three days to reach it or die. Manny is also having trouble fearing the fact that he may be the last mammoth left.

During the evacuation, a glacier that contains two sea reptiles from the Mesozoic era, Cretaceous a Cymbospondylus and Maelstrom a Pliosauroidea, breaks off. When Manny is briefly separated from them, Diego and Sid encounter two mischievous opossums named Crash and Eddie who drive them nuts by playing Whac-A-Mole with them. Manny is still worried about being the last mammoth alive and his family, who had been killed by humans, but is surprised when he encounters Ellie, a female woolly mammoth who believes she is an opossum and Crash and Eddie's adoptive sister. Sid invites her to tag along with the group to escape the flood, and she brings her brothers. After a dangerous encounter with Cretaceous and Maelstrom while crossing a pond, Sid prompts Diego to encourage him to admit and face his fears - Diego insists that "fear is for prey", so Sid points out that Diego is behaving as if he is the water's prey. They discover an area which Ellie recalls as the place where she was adopted. She finally realizes she is a mammoth and also expresses her suspicions about how different she was from other opossums. Despite this bonding moment with Manny, she distances herself from him when he suggests "saving their species". Ellie and Manny ultimately make up when they must co-operate to save the group when the ground cracks under their feet. Sid is kidnapped by a tribe of mini-sloths who believe Sid to be a god. Sid lights a fire for them, and believes that he has finally found respect, but they plan to sacrifice him by tossing him into a volcano; Sid narrowly escapes. The next morning, Sid tells the others his experience but none are convinced. After being harassed by vultures, the group finds the boat behind a field of hot geysers, which separates Manny, Sid and Diego from Ellie and her brothers when they argue about which way's safest to go through.

When the flood comes, Manny saves Ellie from drowning as she is caught in a cave (due to falling rocks), while Diego overcomes his fear of water to save Sid, Crash and Eddie from drowning. Cretaceous and Maelstrom arrive, but due to Manny's quick thinking, they are finished off by a rock which falls on them, killing them both. The other animals are at the mercy of the water currents. Meanwhile, Scrat climbs up the glacier and at the top sticks the acorn he has into the ice. This forms a crack in the glacier, which widens into a fissure, diverting the flood and saving the animals in the valley; Scrat is then washed away. In the final scene, a herd of mammoths show up, proving mammoths aren't extinct. But Manny and Ellie decide to remain together anyway, taking Sid, Diego and the opossum brothers along. Sid encounters the mini-sloths again - they believe Sid stopped the flood and invite him to be their leader. Diego, surprised to see the mini-sloths are real, convinces Sid to stay with the others, admitting that Sid is a vital part of their 'herd'.

The epilogue shows Scrat having a near death experience after falling into the fissure. He enters a heaven full of acorns. Suddenly, he finds himself torn away. He unhappily wakes up, having been resuscitated by Sid, who he proceeds to viciously attack.

---

Next from 2009 we watched the third movie. Ice Age 3: Dawn of the Dinosaurs.

---

Ellie and Manny, the two woolly mammoths, are expecting their first child, and Manny struggles to make life perfect and safe for the family. At the same time, Diego the saber-toothed cat decides to leave the herd because he thinks he's losing his edge and isn't meant for the family life. Sid the ground sloth begins to wish for a family of his own and takes three apparently abandoned eggs that he finds in an icy cavern and calls them Egbert, Shelly, and Yoko. Manny tells him to put them back, but Sid ignores him and looks after the eggs, which hatch into baby Tyrannosaurus rex the next morning. Meanwhile, Scrat encounters a female saber-tooth squirrel Scratte and battles with her for the acorn he desperately wants.

Although Sid tries his best to raise the three dinosaurs, their rambunctious behavior scares away all the younger animals and ruins a playground Manny built for his child, which angers Manny. Not long after, a female Tyrannosaurus rex, whose eggs Sid stole, returns and carries both Sid and her young underground, with Diego in pursuit. Manny, Ellie, Crash and Eddie the opossums follow as well and discover that the icy cavern leads to a vast subterranean jungle populated by dinosaurs thought to be extinct. Here, an angry Ankylosaurus threatens The Herd despite Diego's efforts to fend it off. Then they are saved from a further crowd of angry reptiles by a deranged, quick-witted, one-eyed weasel named Buck.

Buck has been living in this jungle for quite some time and is fighting Rudy, a huge albino Baryonyx, intending to avenge the eye he lost to it when he was young with a knife he carved from one of Rudy's teeth. He agrees to lead The Herd through the jungle's perils to Lava Falls, where the dinosaur has taken Sid and her babies. In the meantime, Sid and the mother T-Rex try to outdo each other in feeding the offspring; he loses this contest but is welcomed into the family regardless. The next day, however, Sid is separated from the family and attacked by Rudy. Sid is knocked onto a loose rock slab that is floating on a river of lava and about to plummet over the falls.

As The Herd moves toward Lava Falls, Ellie goes into labor and a Guanlong pack strikes, causing a rock slide that separates her from Manny and Diego. Manny doubles back to protect her and Diego fends off further attacks, while Buck takes Crash and Eddie ahead to rescue Sid. Just as he goes over the falls, the trio swoops in on a commandeered Harpactognathus only to be chased by a flock of Pterodactylus on the way and saves his life. Manny reaches Ellie just in time to hear the cry of a newborn baby girl. Manny initially wants to name the baby "Ellie" after her mother but Ellie suggests the name Peaches after the fruit and the code name her and Manny agreed to use to signal when the baby is coming. Sid is saddened at the fact that he never had a chance to say goodbye to "his" children as he returns to The Herd and learns of Peaches' birth.

Before they can leave the jungle, they are ambushed by Rudy, who begins to attack them at full force. Working together Manny, Sid, Diego, and Buck manage to trap Rudy by ensnaring him in vines. However, he quickly breaks free and resumes his onslaught. The Herd is saved by the timely arrival of the mother T-Rex, who charges at Rudy and knocks him off a cliff. As she and her children wish Sid well, Buck, now without a purpose in life since Rudy is gone, decides to join The Herd and live on the surface. However, a distant roar tells him that Rudy is still alive. Because of this he changes his mind and sends The Herd home, blocking off the path to the underground jungle at the same time. Manny and Ellie welcome Peaches into their frozen world and Manny admits to Sid that he did a good job looking after Momma's children. Diego decides to remain with The Herd, while Buck stays underground, happily battling it out with Rudy and riding him.

Meanwhile, Scrat and Scratte, who had fallen in love with one another, decide to stay down in the jungle together. Unfortunately, Scrat's greed for his precious acorn overcomes his newfound romance with Scratte, and he ultimately chooses the acorn over her. Subsequently, Scratte and Scrat battle once more for the acorn, resulting in Scrat being repelled to the surface while Scratte is left trapped in the jungle. Scrat celebrates with his acorn, however, once again, loses it, much to his frustration.

---

And lastly from 2012 we watched the fourth movie. Ice Age 4: Continental Drift.

---

Manny and Ellie are forced to deal with the trials and tribulations of their now teenage daughter Peaches, who has trouble fitting in with her peers. Ellie tries to support her daughter, but Manny becomes exceedingly overprotective. Meanwhile, Sid's family returns, but only to drop off the elderly Granny before promptly abandoning them both. Manny then catches Peaches hanging out with a group of mammoths he does not approve of, causing a fight between him and Peaches. Shortly after, a sudden continental break-up (caused by Scrat whilst trying to bury his acorn again) separates Manny from

The Herd. Trapped on a moving chunk of ice with Sid, Granny, and Diego, Manny has no choice but to ride out the current. At the same time, a giant land shift encroaches on Ellie, Peaches, and those remaining on land, forcing them to make their way towards a land bridge in order to get to safety.

After extremely violent weather pushes them further away from land, Manny's group is captured by a band of pirates sailing on a floating iceberg led by a Gigantopithecus, Captain Gutt, who attempts to press them into his crew. When they refuse, Gutt tries to execute them; this leads to their escape, which inadvertently causes the ship and food supplies to sink. Gutt's first mate, a female sabretooth named Shira, joins them after she is left for dead.

The Herd washes ashore on Switchback Cove, which gives a current back to their home. After learning that Gutt has enslaved a group of hyrax and is using them to build a new iceberg ship, Manny coordinates a plan with some more hyrax to free their comrades and steal the ship, and they are able to create a diversion. Just before they manage to escape aboard the ship, Diego tries to convince Shira to leave the pirates and join The Herd so she can live a better life, but Shira, while initially accepting, instead stays behind and slows Gutt down so The Herd can escape. Gutt forms yet another ship and plans to seek revenge on Manny.

Meanwhile, during the animals' trek to the land bridge back on the mainland, Peaches joins the group of mammoths from before, only to find out that they do not care about the ongoing danger and they look down on her for being friends with a molehog named Louis. When Louis overhears Peaches telling the other mammoths that they are not actually friends, Peaches has a change of heart about her new friends, berates them for their attitudes, and leaves them.

After narrowly escaping a pack of sirens, Manny, Sid, Diego, and Granny return home and find that not only has the land bridge been destroyed, but Gutt has beaten them and taken Ellie, Peaches, and the rest of The Herd hostage. A fight ensues, as Granny's pet whale, Precious, arrives and fends off Gutt's crew. Manny defeats Gutt in a final duel on an ice floe and reunites with his family and friends. Gutt subsequently encounters a siren that assumes the shape of a female Gigantopithecus, and is eaten alive. In the aftermath, Peaches happily reconciles with both Manny and Louis, and Shira joins The Herd and becomes a couple with Diego. With their home destroyed by the land shift, Precious takes the entire Herd to a lush island, where the hyraxes from earlier have already started rebuilding their civilization.

---

When the movies were done we cheered wildly and laughed hysterically.

Me: (Laughs) Oh these movies always crack me up!

Nico: They sure do.

Mitena: What year does Ice Age take place?

Me: It says in the year 20,000 B.C. So about 22,000 years ago.

Nico: That's a long time ago.

Naruto: No kidding.

Pixie: It sure is something.

Nico: So the reason we watched these movies is because we're going after the 4 villains we saw.

Me: Yep.

I pulled up the profiles for each of the villains.

---

**Soto**

Due to his immense strength, Soto was the leader of his pack, leading his pack in hunts for food. After several of his fellow pack members were murdered by a tribe of humans, he was taken over by the temptations of revenge, acting out on a perverted vision of justice, choosing to go after the humans instead of migrating down south like all the other animals.

## Executing the Plan

Soto declared that they would kill off the humans' youngest, a baby named Roshan, as an act of revenge to strike back at the humans. Soto and his most trusted assistant, Diego, plan an attack on the human camp, so that while he and three other sabers would attack the humans as a distraction, Diego would slip in, stealthily, and take Roshan without being noticed, as a chance to put their plans into motion. Soto then ordered Diego to alert the others for an attack at dawn.

## The Attack

The very next morning, Soto and his pack ambushed the camp, taking attention away from the tent in which Roshan was located in, and as planned, Diego took advantage of this and slipped in, undetected, to take Roshan, until the baby's mother Nadia hurried in and snatched him up before Diego could do so. Diego catches up to the woman, eventually cornering her at the edge of a cliff overlooking a huge waterfall. The woman grabs her baby and leaps into the raging river several meters below before Diego could attack. Thus, the plan failed and the pack is forced to retreat. Soto is angry at Diego's failure, but gives him another chance. He told the rest of his pack that they will go to Half Peak and orders Diego to meet them there with the baby, adding that the baby had better be alive or else.

## Message

On the way to Half Peak, the pack stopped for the night, and Soto sent out two from the pack, Oscar and Zeke, to deliver a message to Diego, who was accompanied by Manny and Sid. Soto told his two pack members to deliver a message to Diego, informing him to either come back with Roshan or to not come back at all. Diego, in response, told them to inform Soto that he'd bring back the baby, along with a mammoth. He did, however, tell Oscar and Zeke to inform Soto and the rest of the group about the mammoth, and to get everybody else.

## Battle

After getting closer to Half Peak with the mammoth, sloth and baby, Diego once again rejoined with his pack and met with Soto, who was beginning to get anxious about Diego, but expressed his approval at Diego's efforts. Unbeknownst to Soto, however, Diego had joined forces with Manny and Sid, in his own plan to save Roshan and escape unharmed. He had already admitted to his initial plans, and the three of them had come up with an alternative plan to overcome Soto and the other sabers.

The pack had lain in wait at Soto's orders, as they were ordered not to move until they saw the mammoth. Sid came into view first, carrying what the pack presumed to be Roshan. Diego, who was trying to sabotage the attack, convinced Zeke to jump out of hiding too early, essentially blowing the group's cover. Outraged by the group's betrayal, Soto got angry and chased after them, which caught Sid's attention. Sid, however, knew it would happen and sped away with a bundle in his paws on a pair of skis fashioned from two large pieces of bark, to be chased by Soto and the others until he lost his footing and dropped the bundle of clothing, which Soto pawed at, only to find that it was a decoy made of snow. Soto angrily ordered his pack to capture Sid instead. Lenny and Oscar indeed chased the sloth, only to get ambushed by Manny, who clobbered both of them with a log.

Soto then found Diego and Manny and invited Diego to help bring the mammoth down, only to find out about Diego's betrayal. Enraged, Soto fought with Diego while Lenny and Oscar cornered Manny. The fight between the two was evenly matched until Soto threw Diego into a rock, knocking him unconscious. With Diego out of the way, Soto turned his attention over to Manny.

## Last Stand

Soto prepares to leap in for the kill on Manny, but Diego stands in the way by protecting Manny and refuses to let Soto harm the mammoth. Without any second thought or regrets, Soto strikes down and slashes Diego, severely wounding him. Before he can strike down Diego, Soto then hears Roshan's cries and notices Sid with the baby and, with an evil grin, closes in for the kill to have his revenge. However, Manny shoves Soto aside with his tusks, flinging him into a stone wall, the impact causing several sharp icicles from the top of the wall to fall onto the evil saber, impaling and instantly killing him. After Soto's death, the rest of his pack, now leaderless, flee in terror, never to return again.

## Cretaceous and Maelstrom

Despite being the main antagonists, their role in the film is small. Cretaceous and Maelstrom were first seen thawing out in a melting pack of ice. Their first victim upon defrosting was Fast Tony's unintelligent Glyptodon sidekick named Stu, who was testing his snorkler too close to theme.

They made one scene in the film when they occasionally tried to eat Manny, Sid, Diego, Ellie, Crash, and Eddie when they were crossing a frozen area of water. Cretaceous just wanted to eat Manny because he was the biggest animal in the whole herd, while Maelstrom attacked Sid and Diego when they get separated from the others. Although they almost lost their lives, the heroes successfully managed to escape from the two villains.

They later appear again in the film when Ellie is trapped in a cave during the rising flood. When Manny and his friends went to rescue Ellie, Cretaceous and Maelstrom tried to eat them, starting with Manny, who was in the water trying to save Ellie. However, Manny tricks them into hitting a log wedged beside a large rock. Eventually, he causes the giant rock to fall down and crush the two vicious reptiles to death in the process.

Members

Cretaceous

Cretaceous is a slender purple Ichthyosaur. She is shown in the beginning frozen in a great block of ice that was jarred loose when the wall of ice began crumbling. The ice melted, releasing both her and Maelstrom into the lake which was all but abandoned by most animals. When they made it to the ice lake, the first animal that they had encountered and eaten was Stu, leaving behind only his shell. The two sea reptiles then swam further down the series of rivers where they eventually reached Manny's herd as well as Crash, Eddie, and Ellie. Cretaceous made a great lunge at Manny, but her jaws were caught on his tusks, only to be flung far off as he twisted his head to rid her of him, hitting a piece of ice and falling back into the water on her way.

Later, when the dam broke, the two reptiles went swimming on the wall of water that was slowly approaching towards the escaping masses and pulled down Manny when he was swimming to save Ellie. Manny devised a plan to rid himself of the two sea reptiles by having them try to chase him, he tricked them into hitting a log that was wedged under a large rock. The plan worked so well, freeing Ellie, and the boulder falls on Cretaceous and her partner Maelstrom, killing them both.

Maelstrom

Maelstrom is a muscular teal Pliosaur. During his first appearance, he is shown in the beginning frozen in a great block of ice that was jarred loose when the wall of ice began crumbling. The ice melted, releasing both Cretaceous and him into the lake which was all but abandoned by most animals. When they made it to the ice lake, the first animal that they had encountered and eaten was Stu, leaving behind only his shell. The two sea reptiles then swam further down the series of rivers where they eventually reached Manny's herd as well as Crash, Eddie, and Ellie. Maelstrom intended to eat Sid but could not catch him, as Sid was already escaping with Diego, and had only just escaped Maelstrom as he broke off a massive chunk of ice where the sloth and saber-tooth had stood only moments before, with the duo having tricked him.

Later, when the dam broke, the two reptiles went swimming on the wall of water that was slowly approaching towards the escaping masses and pulled down Manny when he was swimming to save Ellie. Manny devised a plan to rid himself of the two sea reptiles, by having them try to chase him, he tricked them into hitting a log that was wedged under a large rock. The plan worked so well, freeing Ellie and killing Cretaceous and Maelstrom.

**Rudy the White Baryonyx**

Ice Age: Dawn of the Dinosaurs

Before the film takes place, Rudy attacks Buck the weasel, scratching out his right eye. He then tries to eats Buck, but before he can swallow him, Buck manages to escape the dinosaur's throat, and rockets out of the dinosaur's mouth, knocking out one of his teeth.

During the movie until the climax, Rudy was only seen in the shadows to show his evilness and massive appearance. He follows the tracks of Buck and the herd, planning to ambush them at the right moment. Buck (as well as Momma) occasionally hear his loud roars coming from the forest. Rudy manages to catch up with Sid after he is accidentally left behind by Momma. The terrified sloth is able to make his escape from Rudy's wrath by running into an obsidian river. Before walking away, Rudy stomps on the ground, causing the lava underneath to reemerge and trap Sid, only for the sloth to be saved by Buck and the possums just after falling down a lava waterfall.

At the end of the movie, once Sid is saved, Rudy ambushes Buck, Sid, Manny, Ellie, Diego, the possums, and Ellie's newborn baby Peaches inside the cave entrance they used to travel to the dinosaur world and attempts to kill them all. Buck distracts Rudy while Manny, Diego, and Sid proceed to tie the dinosaur up with vines. However, Sid accidentally trips over a vine, allowing Rudy to get back up, break free from the vines and presume chase. Before Rudy is able to finish off Sid, Momma, in a timely arrival, charges into Rudy and pushes him off a nearby cliff, sending him plummeting down to his apparent death. Buck is shown to feel sorrow for Rudy, because the only challenge in his life was gone. However, it is later shown that Rudy survived the fall, and continues his feud with Buck, who starts to ride him (much to Rudy's chagrin and frustration).

**Captain Gutt**

Biography

Origin

During the Meltdown event, Captain Gutt and his crew conquered seas and formed a crew of pirates. He and his crew plundered as much as they could. Raz, a member of his crew, was the first to use weapons from the bones, starfish, shells and sticks that the crew had gathered. Gutt even commands certain sea creatures like Flynn and several Narwhals in the film, Shira was his pawn and later Squint takes over Shira's role.

In Continental Drift, he and his crew encounter Manny, Diego, Sid and Granny on a small, defenseless iceship. Threatening them to surrender their ship or face his fury, he destroys their vessel and captures them. Captain Gutt tries to recruit Manny to his crew because his size is useful and needs more help raiding other animals' food supplies.

## His Crew from Different Locations

Shira: Taken in as the first mate.

Silas: Lost in France and founded by Gutt.

Raz: In Australia.

Squint: On a desert island.

Flynn: Lost in England oceans and picked up by Gutt.

Gupta: North America.

Dobson: Lost in South America, about to become a pork pie, and saved by Gutt.

## Early Life

Gutt (having undergone a rough relationship with his own parents back home, who never showed him much love or affection) chose instead to live out on the seas on a massive ice floe that he fashioned into a ship with the use of trees, rocks, and vines. Having established his ship, the orangutan found a number of animals that he had rescued and brought them aboard his ship, where, out of for saving their lives, they pledged themselves as his crew, Shira being appointed as Gutt's first mate, with Flynn as his second.

Gutt's crew went on aiding him in scouring the world for whatever fruits and vegetables, deemed their "bounty", they could find. Gutt felt that, as the world was changing and "going under", the only means of survival was to loot whatever he and his crew could to live and thrive out at sea. These animals the ape deemed his own family, though, due to his own strained relationship with his family, his temper remained volatile and harsh.

At some point in his life, the ape began to use his claws as weapons to gut foes, which earned him the name "Gutt".

## New Crew

At some point, Gutt and his crew captured Scrat, who was lost at sea, half-swallowed by a fish and had found a map of sorts, etched onto an acorn shell, which led to a land rife with acorns: Gutt and his crew forced the saber-tooth squirrel to board their ship as a captive. Later, the pirates forced Scrat to dance on the decks with the fish still attached.

Further on, while at sea, a member of Gutt's crew, a blue-footed booby named Silas, brought news of other animals out at sea stranded on an ice floe: a mammoth named Manny, two ground sloths and a saber-tooth tiger. Registering this, Gutt declared that the four mammals' marooning in his waters was a tragic event, which he loved greatly. Taking action, and with the intent to enlist the mammals into his crew, Gutt sets a course for the ice floe, where his crew latched onto the floe by flinging down skulls on vines so that they latched onto the ice floe.

Gutt climbed down the vines nonchalantly, so he called down to the animals on the ice floe that the waters they were in were swarming with pirates and that they were fortunate to have been found by Gutt and his crew first. Explaining his motives, Gutt was mocked by a small rat and flung the rodent into the water in annoyance before continuing. Manny called out that they only wished to reach the continent and his family, to which Gutt coldly replied that there was no way back. At that, Flynn chimed in, calling out that there was a means of returning to the continent: Switch-back Cove provided an ocean current that could take them back to the mainland, to Gutt's exasperation, who stomped on the seal's tail flipper to shut him up. Returning his attention to the herd, Gutt stated that out at sea, there was no land and that their "ship" belonged to him. With that, Gutt ordered his crew to attack the herd on the ice floe. Gutt himself managed to knock the largest of them, the mammoth named Manny, unconscious with a large boulder of ice.

Gutt had an unconscious Manny tied to a large tree that formed his ship's mast. As Manny was coming to, Gutt appeared and extended his foot as a "hand of friendship". The orangutan then explained his plans out at sea with the help of his crew in the form of a shanty: Gutt, proclaiming himself as the "master of the seas", had rescued all those "lost souls" in his cadre and recruited them as his own piratical crew, sailing through the seas, taking whatever foods they could find as they would treasure.

## Loss of Ship

Manny derided Gutt's name, to which the ape explained that it was not based on his stomach, but rather his jagged sharp claws got him the name "Gutt". Sid piped in, stating that he did not get Gutt's moniker. Gutt slices through Sid's upper ropes, making him dangle upside down. Then he demonstrates the origin of his name by poking his clawed finger on Sid's belly (making Sid laugh from ticklishness), then moves his finger down to the sloth's chin, and Sid's laughter is promptly replaced with a gasp of horror. Sid states he still doesn't understand Gutt's name (though more likely, he is just so terrified that he pretends not to). Regardless of Gutt's offers, Manny turned the ape down, declaring that no one would stop his return to his family. Gutt's calm demeanor quickly disappears and is replaced with a look of pure evil as he tell Manny that his family will "be the death" of him.

Gutt then ordered his first mate Shira to prepare the plank for the castaways to be jettisoned off of, forcing them all to walk the plank off the ship and into the ocean, where angry narwhals awaited them. Sid is brought to the plank first. At that moment, Gutt halted the walk, to Sid's temporary relief, so that Granny, the older sloth, would go first, offering his hand in an oily and feigned-polite manner to help the old sloth move.

Just as the two sloths were about to walk the plank, Diego instructs Manny to get him to the vines hanging from the mast. Manny turns the mast, moving Diego on the boom. Reaching a taught vine, Diego bites through it, causing the mast to tilt and topple the ship to the side, preventing the sloths from falling into the waters. Manny breaks free of the ropes binding him. Gutt notices this and angrily leaped forward. He pulls out his sawfish skull blade and engages Manny in a duel, in which Manny fought using his tusks. Manny gains the upper hand and knocks over the mast, sending it crashing down on the ship's deck, splitting the iceberg in half and it starts to sink.

Gutt holds on with his claws as the ship was split in two, lamenting his lost bounty of food as it fell into the ocean. As the ape held on, he spotted Manny and the others on the other side of the iceberg and snarled angrily. The ape held onto a floe of ice that had once been his ship, along with the others in his crew. Gutt then angrily called out to Flynn, who thought he was drowning, that the seal was a sea creature and couldn't drown, before directing his ire towards Gupta, who suggested running himself as a white flag of peace, smacking the badger. Flynn then called out that Shira was lost, but Gutt dismissed this, instead ordering Flynn to swim them all towards land.

## New Ship

Furious about the loss of his ship, Gutt and the remainder of his crew reached an island and stopped at Switch-Back Cove, where they found enough ice to carve a new ship and hyraxes, which they enslaved to build the new ship and to bring more food aboard, Gutt lashing out at the small mammals with a whip fashioned from bones and vine, calling out for them to finish the ship by sunset or suffer. His cruelty towards the hyraxes even shocked his crew.

## Stolen Ship

The following day, Shira returned to her captain, having been kept as a captive by Manny and the others. Gutt put on a falsely relieved attitude at seeing her alive when she revealed that she washed ashore with Manny and his friends. Gutt then eagerly asked her whether she caused the mammoth pain and suffering for his actions, but Shira responded that Diego impeded her. Enraged at Shira's report, Gutt harshly branded his first mate a failure, calling out that he needed a real action-worthy crew, instead only having "kitty cats and bunny rabbits". Gutt then orders Shira to bring Diego down or die in the attempt. He then relieves Shira of her rank as first mate and gives the position to Squint.

Shira (attempting to explain what Manny and the others had planned to Gutt) was interrupted by the sound of a conch horn, and Gutt, leaping forward with a spyglass fashioned from a conch shell, spotted a number of free hyraxes in the distance, rallied up to fight. Gutt, however, laughed derisively upon seeing their tiny size in the distance, but quickly stopped laughing once he heard a second, louder trumpeting, which brought the silhouette of a mammoth: Manny. Gutt, filled with ire for what Manny had done, rallied his crew to action, rushing forward to do battle with them all, but calling Flynn out on his lack of a weapon, as the seal thought a spoon would be a useful weapon.

Gutt led his crew into battle, armed to the teeth, and the pirates reached the mammoth, stopping cold in their tracks as the hyraxes fled the scene, flying off on leaves. Squint, who eyed Manny's apparent silhouette, rushed in with his blades to tear the mammoth to pieces-instead of a mammoth falling, a large melon with branches tied to its sides fell down and Gutt crushes the melon in anger. Then he spots the real Manny quickly making off with the ship, thus making Gutt realize in fury he had been duped and he and his crew give chase.

Gutt and his crew rapidly chased the herd, but Manny and the gang outran them, reaching the ship first. Gutt whistled for his narwhals, who came quickly, and the ape jumped onto their backs, quick to resume the chase. Manny, however, tilted the ice floe on its side in the water, blocking the narwhals from reaching the herd. Gutt continued his chase, eventually reaching a long ledge where he ran after the ship, only to be tripped up as Shira, in a turncoat move, pushed large ice blocks in Gutt's path, causing him to lose his footing and be launched into the air towards the ship. Gutt nearly had the ship in his grasp, but instead plummeted to the ground, thudding hard on his back on a patch of ice. Gutt scowls furiously as he watches the herd float away on his ship and mock him as they sail into open water.

## Sweet Revenge

Enraged at having lost his ship again, Gutt quickly turns his attention to a crevice in a glacier and he squeezes inside. With a tremendous roar, he dislodges a massive chunk of the glacier with his bare hands, which quickly fell into the ocean and resurfaced. Gutt harshly ordered his crew to board at once and whistled once more for his narwhals, who stuck their tusks into the back of the ship and pushed it on.

Shira stepped forward to apologize to Gutt, but Gutt would not hear of it. Grabbing the saber by the throat, Gutt declared that, once he caught the herd, he'd have a saber-tooth's skin hanging on his wall, regardless of whose it was (somewhat proving Diego's point to Shira that Gutt never had his back on her or anyone else). Gutt further declared that Manny had cost him his ship, along with his bounty and, to further it all, the loyalty of his crew. Setting a course for the continent, Gutt vows to destroy Manny and all he holds dear.

## Herd vs. Pirates

Gutt reached the continent before the herd did, destroyed the land bridge and took Manny's family, consisting of his wife Ellie and their daughter Peaches hostage, along with all the other herds of animals that were led away from the continent by Ellie. Gutt held a shark-tooth dagger to Peaches' throat, introducing his new ship, the Sweet Revenge, on which Ellie was tied up and restrained by Gutt's crew. Manny calls out to Gutt that he would willingly turn himself in if Peaches was spared, which Gutt dismissed, but regardless allowed Manny to board the Sweet Revenge. Flynn and Razz throw vines to throw the other ship close, then lay down a plank bridge and Manny gets on board. Standing face to face with the pirate captain, Manny demands Gutt to release his family, but Gutt goes back on his word, stating that Manny took everything from him and the ruthless captain intended to do the same. Manny tried to charge at Gutt, but the crew rapidly lassoed him.

Just as everything seemed hopeless, at that moment, Peaches' friend, a molehog named Louis, stood up to the big ape, demanding that he release Peaches. Gutt, amused at Louis' imaginative gumption, accepts the challenge laughingly, and orders Gupta to let the molehog have his blade. Gutt and his crew openly laughed at Louis, who could barely pull the blade out of the ice where it stood, but stopped laughing once Louis managed to pull the blade out and pointed it fearlessly at Gutt. Calling for Louis to fight, Gutt stood by, watching as Louis flung the blade into the air. It lands point-down in the ice, with Louis nowhere to be seen. Confused, Gutt looks around for the molehog, when Louis pops out of the ground beside him and slams a heavy chunk of ice on the pirate's foot, causing him to bellow in pain and release Peaches. Gutt orders his crew to attack as Manny and Peaches escape their bonds, and the battle is on.

During the fight, Gutt chases Diego into the masts and gains the upper hand as he, Raz and Dobson corner Manny and the rest of the herd on the deck's edge. Gutt prepares to attack when Precious, Granny's pet whale, arises from the waters, and Sid positioning himself on her blowhole, directs the sprays of water to blast away Gutt's crew, one by one, with only Gutt dodging them, indifferent about his crew being decimated.

Ellie still remained tied up on the Sweet Revenge and Manny rushes in to save her, but Gutt slashes the ropes tethering the two ships, preventing Manny from reaching his wife. Manny gasps in horror as Gutt scrapes his gleaming claws against the icy surface of the ship as he moves closer to Ellie. Peaches, however, knows just what to do. Thinking quickly, she grabs a vine from the mast with her trunk and nimbly swings in a broad circle around the two ships. Just as Gutt prepares to deliver the killing blow on Ellie, Peaches swings in and gives the wicked ape a powerful and crushing kick, knocking him into an ice wall on the Revenge, saving her mother just in time. Manny stares in amazement, finally accepting that his daughter is all grown up.

## Final Showdown

Manny knocks the mast over to use as a bridge to his family as Peaches unties Ellie. But the mammoths are still not safe, as the continent's cliffs are looming ominously above them. Manny rushes to the other ship to escape with his family. But Gutt, losing what's left of his sanity, blocks his path by holding the mammoth by his tusks. Just then, massive chunks of the continent's cliffs fell into the sea, launching a landmass upward that splits the Sweet Revenge in half, lifting Manny and Gutt hundreds of feet high.

As the ice hunk they fight on slides toward the sea, Gutt lunges at Manny with his bone sword. Manny defends himself with his tusks and a spear held in his trunk. Gutt knocks the spear out of Manny's trunk and swings his sword at the mammoth, barely missing his eye. Manny tries to stomp on Gutt, but the pirate grabs his foot and pushes him off. Manny charges, but Gutt leaps up and swings from vines overhead. Jumping down, he kicks Manny to the edge of the ice mass. Manny eyes the nearing sea, then turns back to Gutt as the fiendish pirate grabs a heavy log to finish him off. But Manny jumps onto the very back of the ice, acting like a seesaw, catapulting Gutt upwards. Manny catches the log and smacks Gutt with it, sending the evil ape flying far away into the distance.

Death

Inside a cave, Gutt resurfaces and weakly flings his body over a small ice floe, watching as a number of fins swam past him. At that moment, something shining caught Gutt's eye: in front of him was a massive seashell where a female ape with flowing blonde hair lay amidst a bounty of fruits inside. The female ape called out to Gutt that they could rule the seas together and Gutt, smitten happily, swam closer to the female ape, reaching the seashell. When Gutt got close to the shell, he realized too late that the female ape was, in fact, a siren casting an image and seized his face, pulling him into the shell as it snapped shut, trapping the captain inside as more sirens swam towards them. All that could be heard of Gutt were shouts of pain as the siren devours him alive. It is unknown whether or not Gutt survives his encounter, though it's most likely he doesn't.

---

We gasped in shock!

Nico: They are that evil! But Soto is the most evil of them all.

Me: I know. Nico, hand me my thinking grenades.

Nico handed me a wooden box and in them were a bunch of grenades.

Nico: Where'd you get these?

Me: Shh. Nico, I'm thinking.

I pulled the pin out of one and threw it out the window.

KRABBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Hmmm.

I pulled the pin out of a second one and threw it out the window and it exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Uh huh.

I pulled the pin out of a third grenade and threw it out the window and it exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Man: (Offscreen) OH MY GOD! HE'S DEAD!

Me: That might work.

I pulled the pin out of a fourth grenade and threw it out the window and it exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Man: (Offscreen) WHAT'S HAPPENING!?

Me: I got it!

Nico: Simulator right?

Me: Yep. I was just messing with you guys with the grenades and all that.

We laughed.

Vince: That was funny!

Lois (Family Guy): That is so funny!

Meg Griffin: Very funny!

Me: Lets head to the simulator!

We went to the simulator.

---

We got our fur parkas on and we were gonna be in for an awesome adventure in the Great Ice Age. We were ready and the simulator activated and we found ourselves in Pleistocene North America, 20,000 B.C.

Maria: Are we in prehistoric times?

Me: Yep. North America, 20,000 B.C.

Lana: It's amazing.

Lola: It's hard to imagine that we're in the Great Ice Age.

Laney: So amazing.

Nicole: It's awesome! It feels like we went back in time to the actual thing.

Me: It sure feels like it.

But then we saw a huge herd and it was being led by 2 wholly mammoths and it had numerous Pleistocene Creatures. We saw that he had a bunch of Smilodon's, a couple of Megalonyx and a couple of Cronopio's, Embolotherium, Homotherium, Brontops, Gliptodons, Opossoms, Molehogs and more.

Me: Whoa! Look at all the creatures.

Nicole: So awesome!

The Woolly Mammoth came up to us.

Manny: Wow! You're the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: You must be Manny. It's a pleasure to meet you from 22,000 years into the future.

Manny: Same to you J.D.

Diego: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Sid: Yes. You are widely known all over.

Nico: I can't believe we're talking to an actual mammoth!

Manny: I know. It's cool huh?

Nico: It sure is.

Manny: What brings you all here to the past?

Me: We're here to destroy Soto, Cretaceous, Maelstrom, Rudy and Captain Gutt and his crew.

Manny: I'm glad you all came. We're migrating again because of them.

Diego: Yeah they have been a major problem for us.

Scrat screeches.

He lost his acorn and Laney caught it and gave it back to him.

Laney: Don't lose that acorn all right?

Scrat coos.

Lana: That is so cute.

Me: We have to be ready for them.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und we will make them all pay for their crimes.

Nemo: That's right!

Rachel S.D.: We won't let them get away with the crimes they have done.

Bella (Ben 10): That's right!

Me: Those buttfaces have tormented you guys for the last time.

?: Then try saying that to our faces!

We turned and we saw Soto, Cretaceous, Maelstrom, Rudy and Captain Gutt!

Me: Just the freaks of nature we were looking for.

Diego: I will never go back to serving you Soto! You are a monster!

Soto: We may be different species. But we all have one thing in common.

Diego: And that is?

Soto: We want you fuckers dead!

Captain Gutt: And we will enjoy tearing you fuckers apart!

Cretaceous, Maelstrom and Rudy roared in ferocious fury. Then Captain Cold and Dark Laser appeared. Then numerous Yellow Blurs came at an incredible speed and we saw Cheese Ninjas and Cheese Shogun Roquefort. Nico was drooling uncontrollably.

Me: Figured you guys would be here.

Captain Cold: (to Manny) With me, there's a new Ice Age coming!

But then, Captain Cold sees Scrat crawling to get his acorn.

Captain Cold: Excuse me for a moment.

Snart walked over, picked up the acorn, and gave it to Scrat.

Captain Cold: (to Scrat) Take your acorn and get out of here!

Scrat crawled onto my shoulder and I formed vines for him to hold onto his acorn with and he tied it onto his back.

Me: Very kind thing for you to do Leonard.

Captain Cold: Goes against my code to harm little ones no matter what they are. Human or animal.

Me: Good morale.

But then a figure came out and it was CRUSH CRAWFISH!

Manny: Who are you supposed to be?

Crush Crawfish: Call me… Crush Crawfish! (fires a laser beam from his claws at Splash Woman)

Splash Woman deflected it back to him with her trident and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Me: Nice!

My Signer Mark glowed.

Me: Uh oh.

Misty Tredwell appeared in a flash of green light with the Lizard Nazca Line in it.

Me: Misty.

Misty Tredwell: Nice to see you guys.

Me: Looks like we have one helluva fight coming.

Manny: We sure do.

Gia: Time to make these guys extinct!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers.

Manny: Soto, I've had it with you and your friends tormenting us!

Diego: Me too! You are a monster and you deserve to die!

Sid: That's right!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Captain Cold

Qin Chen was facing Captain Cold.

Qin: This is gonna be interesting. Fire VS Ice in the Great Ice Age.

Captain Cold: It sure is gonna be interesting.

Qin was enveloped in an aura of fire and Captain Cold was enveloped in an aura of ice.

Qin: One of the oldest battles thats been around since the beginning of time: Fire VS Ice.

Captain Cold: It sure is.

Qin: Lets dance.

Qin went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and fired powerful fireballs at him and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Captain Cold fired a massive blast of his ice ray and Qin fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and the fire melted the ice and it hit Captain Cold and burned him all over and Qin kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock.

Qin: Good battle.

## Battle 2: Dark Laser

Sabrina Mason was facing Dark Laser.

Sabrina: This is gonna be awesome.

Dark Laser: It sure is. You have gotten stronger since our last fight Sabrina.

Sabrina: Same with you. Shall we dance?

Dark Laser: Lets shall.

He ignited his lightsaber and Sabrina ignited her Lightsaber as well. It was a pink bladed lightsaber.

(DUEL OF THE FATES FROM STAR WARS 1 PLAYS)

They went and clashed violently and it was an epic clash like in the Star Wars movies and powerful sparks were flying everywhere with their clash and setting much of the landscape all on fire. Sabrina fired a powerful blast of Pink Force Lightning at Dark Laser and it hit him and electrocuted him all over the place and she knocked him down.

Dark Laser: You have won Sabrina. But how did you know the ways of the Force?

Sabrina: Mace Windu taught me. He is an amazing teacher.

Dark Laser: I can see that. You have an amazing fighting style in the ways of the Jedi. You have grown so strong. I'm proud of you and I am honored to have you as my archenemy.

Sabrina: Thank you Dark Laser.

## Battle 3: Cheese Shogun Roquefort

Raven and Nico were facing Cheese Shogun Roquefort and his Cheese Ninjas. Nico was drooling uncontrollably.

Nico: (Drools) I'm gonna eat some cheese!

Raven: Lets seen how they like this.

Raven fired blasts of dark energy at the cheese ninjas and they were turned into a huge bowl of macaroni and cheese and chili cheese dogs.

Raven: Dig in Nico.

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico went and at the macaroni and cheese and the chili cheese dogs. Raven kicked the Cheese Shogun in the face and knocked him down and she fired a bunch of blasts of dark energy and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The explosions knocked him down.

Raven: Good fight.

Nico was stuffed.

Nico: BBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU
Scuse me.

Raven: (Laughs) That was funny. But you have a really funny love of cheese.

Nico: Thanks Raven. As long as the Cheese Shogun has plenty of Cheese Ninjas, I'm gonna satisfy this love of cheese.

## Battle 4: Misty Tredwell

---

Persephone and Mitena were facing Misty Tredwell.

Misty Tredwell: New recruit I see.

Mitena: Yes. I'm Mitena and I come from the Ojibwe Tribe of Canada and the north central U.S.A.

Misty Tredwell: That's interesting. I have always had a very strong fascination with Native American Cultures myself.

Persephone: They are very interesting huh?

Misty Tredwell: It sure is. Lets do our battle. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua!

Mitena: Whoa! So that is one of the Earthbound Immortals I've heard about.

Persephone: That's right. I'm gonna use reptiles as well. I summon LION ALLIGATOR, TERRENE TOOTHED TSUCHINOKO, THE TYRANT NEPTUNE, RAZOR LIZARD, BITELON, GRANADORA, GALE LIZARD, SKREECH and EVIL DRAGON ANANTA!

Persephone summoned said monsters.

Mitena: Whoa! That is so cool!

Persephone: It sure is. Shall we dance Misty?

Misty Tredwell: Lets. Are you gonna face me too Mitena.

Mitena: I sure am.

They both went at her and they punched Misty in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Persephone fired a blast of green energy and Misty fired a massive blast of green fire and the blast collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Mitena: Here's a song I know from my ancestors. WOLF WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF!

Mitena floated in the air and the beautiful howls of the wolf were heard behind her as she sang the song Wolf by Joseph Fire Crow. She fired waves of glowing blue wind and they formed into a beautiful pack of wolves and they hit Misty and blew her around in a powerful tornado of wind and the howl of the wolves was amazing.

Persephone: Wow! That was amazing!

Mitena: The wolf is the most majestic spirit of my people and it is a spirit of incredible purity.

Persephone: That is awesome.

Mitena: Watch this one. GRAND CANYON STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT ON HAVASU CREEK!

Mitena floated into the air and the majestic beauty of the Grand Canyon formed behind her as she sand the beautiful song Moonlight on Havasu Creek by Nicholas Gunn and she and Persephone's monsters fired blasts of energy and they hit Ccarayhua and destroyed him.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Persephone: Wow! That was incredible!

Mitena: The Navajo are our brother tribe. We learned their ways and learned so much about them from time to time.

Persephone: That is amazing.

---

Battle 5: Crush Crawfish

---

The Megaforce Rangers were battling Crush Crawfish. They fired blasts of elemental energy at him and blew him into a million pieces and destroyed him.

Troy Burrows: That takes care of him.

Noah Carver: Yep.

We got Crush Crawfish's weapons and abilities.

---

Battle 6: Soto, Cretaceous, Maelstrom, Rudy and Captain Gutt and his pirates.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Soto, Cretaceous, Maelstrom, Rudy and Captain Gutt and his pirates.

Me: It's over for you Soto. You and your friends are finished!

Soto: I will never stop!

Me: Then perish.

We went at them and I punched Soto in the face and knocked out one of his Saberteeth and kicked Gutt in the face and Nico punched him in the stomach. Lincoln fired a huge blast of lightning and electrocuted them all over and Laney and Lola fired powerful blasts of fire and burned them all over.

Mitena: Try this one on. OJIBWE STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE BUFFALO!

Mitena pulled out a flute and played a Native American song from her tribe and she fired a wave of energy and it formed into the sacred animal of the Native American Indians: The White Buffalo and it rammed into Soto and the other villains and trampled him all over and knocked them down.

Me: Whoa! That was the famous White Buffalo.

Laney: A Very sacred animal in Native American lore. Also a very rare occurrence to see one.

Mitena: Yes. For many generations, the White Buffalo has been a very sacred animal to my people as well as the tribes of many people.

Laney: I know a good song. FLYING EAGLE STYLE NINJA ART: TOR-CHENEY-NAHANA!

Laney floated into the air and she sang the song Tor-Cheney-Nahana by Sacred Spirit and the beauty of the Wyoming Wilderness next to the Grand Tetons Mountains appeared and the American Bald Eagle flew behind her and she fired a wave of ice at Soto and the villains and froze them in solid ice.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Mitena: Well done Laney. That song means Winter Ceremony and you sang that really well.

Lincoln: That's my sister for you. Watch this one. THUNDERBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: DAWA!

Lincoln floated into the air and he sang the song Dawa (The Cradlesong) by Sacred Spirit and a massive storm appeared behind him and it formed into the legendary Thunderbird and it screeched powerfully. It fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted Soto and the villains and knocked them down.

Mitena: Well done Lincoln! That was beautiful.

Me: Very impressive.

Nico: It sure was.

Woya: I have been teaching them some of our culture and our songs.

Leyati: Same with me.

Me: That is so cool.

Vince: It sure is.

Me: Lets hit them with our Shinobi Techniques, Combos and Final Smashes.

Hunter: Ja! I'll start us off. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE WEREWOLF VIKINGS!

Hunter fired a wave of ice and it formed into a bunch of Werewolf Vikings and they bit and slashed and mutilated a bunch of pirates of Captain Gutt.

Lana: Try this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABERTOOTH CAT VIKINGS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into a bunch of vikings riding Sabertooth Cats and they slashed and mauled a bunch of pirates all over.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) This will hurt. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ULFHEDNAR!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into a bunch of Wolf Warrior Berserker Vikings and the ruthlessly hacked a bunch of pirates and froze them to death.

Me: The rest we will hit them all at once!

Dana: Lets do it! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE ICE AGE!

Elsa: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF ARENDELLE!

Jack Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: VALHALLA!

Nico: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DANELAW!

Mitena: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: OJIBWE PEOPLE!

Dana, Elsa, Jack, Nico and Mitena: ICE AGE STYLE NINJA ART: ARCTIC MEGAFREEZE BLAST!

They fired their blasts of ice all at once and they formed into a massive wave of ice and freezing cold and it slammed into Soto and company and froze them solid.

Killer B: Lets do this Fool. You fool!

Hot Spot: Yeah! Love your rapping Killer B!

Killer B used the Hidden Cloud Cyber Planet Key and Hot Spot used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key. Killer B had his Jinchuriki Powers enhanced 100-fold and Hot Spot had his Fireball Cannon enhanced 100-fold.

Tantrum used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Stone Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. Tantrum had his lightning horns and Stone Man had his Stone Powers enhanced 100-fold.

Killer B and G1 Hot Spot: LIGHTNING FIREBALL MEGABLAST!

Killer B fired a massive blast of lightning and Hot Spot fired a massive fireball blast.

G1 Tantrum and Stone Man: LIGHTNING BOULDER SMASHER!

Stone Man fired a massive boulder and Tantrum fired a massive blast of lightning that coated the boulder.

Killer Frost and Dive Man: ICY DIVING TORPEDO STORM!

Killer Frost fired a massive wave of ice and Dive Man fired a barrage of torpedoes.

Kopond and Manny: SMASHING SHOCKWAVE FIRESTORM!

Kopond fired a wave of fire and Manny smashed the ground with a devastating stomp and created a massive shockwave.

Wamma and Diego: SONIC ROAR STRIKE!

Wamma and Diego fired a massive sonic roar.

Wistanne and Sid: FIRESTORM FIREBALL BLITZ!

Wistanne and Sid fired a massive barrage of fireballs.

Ulmquad and Scrat: ACORN MEGA BARRAGE STRIKE!

Ulmquad fired massive blasts of fire and Scrat fired a massive barrage of acorn bombs.

Asadab and Tiger: LIGHTNING MEGASTRIKE BLITZ!

Asadab and Tiger fired massive blasts of lightning.

Grindaald and Undine: MEGATSUNAMI MEGAFREEZE STRIKE!

Grindaald and Undine fired massive waves of water.

Pixie and Lola: BIG BANG FIRESTORM!

Pixie fired a massive ball of energy and Lola fired a massive blast of fire.

Granity and Zarya: WOLF FIRE BIG BANG BLAST!

Granity fired a massive Big Bang Blast and Zarya fired a massive blast of wolf fire.

Mocchi and Finn (Storm Hawks): CANNON OF FIRESTORMS!

Mocchi fired a massive blast of energy from his mouth and Finn fired a massive barrage of energy arrows.

Lok and Golem: BOLTFLARE ROCK CYCLONE!

Lok fired a massive Boltflare blast and Golem fired a massive tornado of rocks.

Taranee and Holly: FIRESTORM COURAGE MEGABLAST!

Taranee and Holly fired a massive blast of fire.

Flora and Azulongmon: LIGHTNING FLORA STORM!

Azulongmon fired a massive blast of lightning and Flora fired a massive blast of flowers.

All the blasts combined and they hit the frozen villains and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Manny: Time for these monsters to die!

Sid: Yeah!

Diego: Lets do it!

Scrat agreed!

Nico: Lets do it!

Manny, Sid, Diego, Scrat and Nico: ICE AGE MEGA OBLITERATOR KAMEHAMEHA!

They all fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Soto and his crew and they all exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed them and killed them in an instant.

Nico: Soto, Cretaceous, Maelstrom, Rudy, Captain Gutt and crew, you all have failed this world.

Me: Consider yourselves extinct!

Manny: (to the corpses of Soto and his team) It couldn't have happened to nicer guys.

We sealed their spirits into the Book of Vile Darkness.

The Masters of Evil came.

Maria: So, what made you decide to give Scrat his acorn?

Captain Cold: Well, I got so tired of seeing Scrat fail at getting his acorn. So, I decided to make it easier for him.

Dark Laser: I guess that makes sense.

Misty Tredwell: (to us) I hope you're all ready to go back to Perim on the next mission.

Nico: We're always ready.

Roquefort: Good. Expect to see more M'arrillians there.

Me: We're always ready for them.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

Manny: Thank you all so much for saving us from Soto and his team.

Me: It was our pleasure Manny. Evil never rests even after 20,000 years.

We laughed.

Diego: That's right.

Sid: It was so cool helping you guys.

Scrat chittered.

Squirrel Girl: He says thank you for helping in getting his acorn.

Me: Aww you're welcome Scrat.

Nico: It was so awesome coming here.

Manny: It sure was. (To the viewers) Never mess around with the good natured friends of the Ice Age or you will answer to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Manny. Lets go home.

We went back home and Manny and the entire herd went with us. We gave them an awesome home in the Tertiary World of Jurassic World 2.0. We were happy having them with us.

THE END

Another awesome chapter done and another awesome movie series complete.

Ice Age was so awesome and it was so funny! I loved how the animals of the Ice Age came together and more. I love all of the creatures of the Ice Age. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the epic clash with the rogue Chaotic Players Simon and his friends and we're gonna make those selfish freaks pay for their crimes in the world of Perim.

See you all tomorrow

# Chaotic Rogue Players Revenge

We were over at the Gotham Royal York Football Stadium in the Locker Room, we were getting ready for an awesome dodgeball game against the Masters of Evil. Once a month, I've arranged a special dodgeball championship against the Masters of Evil and it's gonna be awesome!

Me: This is gonna be awesome guys!

Lincoln: It sure is J.D. I don't think we've ever had a dodgeball match against the Masters of Evil.

Nico: First Times for everything.

Vince: Yep. This is gonna be huge.

My cell phone rang.

Me: Oh my phone.

I went to my gym bag and got my phone out.

Me: (Answers it) Yello?

To my surprise it was really Hawk who is in the Uranus Prison.

Hawk?: Is your refrigerator running fuckface?

Me: Nice try. I know this isn't Hawk or Hank because they aren't allowed to use the phone in the Uranus Prison.

I hung up.

Clawful: I wonder who's been prank calling you?

Me: No idea.

We were heading out onto the field and everyone cheered wildly for us!

Me: Wow! Look at everyone here.

Nico: So many people.

We saw the masters of evil dressed in all black and they had skulls and crossbones and the symbol of the Masters of Evil on their jerseys. It was a 9-Headed dragon over the Earth on fire and it had the Extinction Hourglass on the dragon.

Me: Looking good guys.

Vypra: Thanks.

Dark Spicer: (To us) Here's your warning: Your asses are gonna be kicked in this game!

Me: Bring it on!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Mei Terumi came out and she was the referee.

Mei Terumi: You all ready for some dodgeball?

Me: You bet we're ready Lady Mei.

Mei Terumi: All right lets play!

We were ready. We stood at both sides. It was best out of three games won wins the championship trophy. It was a gold trophy with a flaming kickball made of solid Burma Ruby with had a flaming tail made of Red, Orange and Yellow Swarovski Crystal attached to it on top and it had flames on the sides of the trophy and the grand prize is a check for $200,000,000,000,000,000,000.00.

Mei Terumi: All players ready?

We looked at each other growling ferociously.

Mei Terumi: (HONKS AIR HORN!) GO!

We went for the balls and I grabbed one and did some backflips and threw a ball and it hit the Cheese Shogun in his face and Nico and

Vince threw a bunch of balls at Vypra, Firefly and Zs'Skayr. The balls hit them and they were knocked out. Dark Spicer used Splitlife and threw many balls at us and we dodged them all. Vince threw a ball and it hit Dark Spicer.

Everyone was cheering wildly!

Rusty Spokes: SCORPION FORMATION! GO!

Rusty, Zach, Liam, Clyde, Lincoln and Stella got into a Scorpion formation and Stella threw a ball and it smashed into Hydro Man. They were also dodging balls like no tomorrow.

I threw a ball and it hit Lord Drakkon.

Nico threw a ball and it hit Myotismon.

In the stands were the Transformers and they were having fun.

Skywarp: Go guys go!

A man came and sat by Skywarp.

Man: This is awesome!

Homer: Wayne Slater! It's good to see you again.

Wayne Slater: Same to you Homer. How have you been?

Homer: Much better than I was in Springfield.

Wayne Slater: I'm glad.

Skywarp: It's nice to meet you, Wayne.

Wayne Slater: Same to you Skywarp.

Wayne revealed his Background.

---

Wayne once worked as a black operations agent until the shooting death of the wife of a Ukrainian mobster boss. He fled to America and got a job as a security guard at the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant, where he met Homer. Wayne kept to himself at first, but that changed when he stopped Snake Jailbird from robbing Moe's Tavern. The news crew meets up with him at work, where he is being rewarded for his heroism. Troubles from the past cost him his job when he attacks Mr. Burns after having a painful flashback as he is being awarded. After much talk, Wayne starts to open up about his past, and admits to the Mafia being on his case. Later, the widowed mobster finds the video of Wayne attacking Mr. Burns and goes to Springfield.

When the mobster arrives, he finds Homer washing the dogs' droppings on the lawn; he asks Homer about Wayne and ends up kidnapping Homer when they find out that Homer is Wayne's friend. When Homer gets kidnapped by the Ukrainian mob, Wayne knows he's the only one who can save him. Wayne tracks the group down in an ice hockey arena thanks to the GPS system Homer swallowed (since they were left out in a bowl). Wayne finds Homer trapped underneath the ice in the arena. After confronting the mob and taking out all the mobsters, Wayne freed Homer. Wayne decides to leave Springfield, claiming he can't stay in one place. However, Marge suggests a job where "a sadistic man with government experience can feel right at home": the DMV.

---

Skywarp: Wow! You're a former C.I.A. Agent?

Wayne Slater: Yep.

Bart: He also taught me how to use self defense.

Skywarp: Cool!

Skydive: I really liked how you tried to strangle Burns.

Wayne Slater: Thanks Skydive. That old buzzard had it coming to him.

Skywarp: Along with Mayor Quimby and he's the man that was responsible for sending the Ukrainian Mafia after you.

Skywarp revealed everything we found out.

Wayne Slater gasped in shock!

Wayne Slater: I should've known that man was up to no good.

Skywarp: Mayor Quimby and Burns are both dead. This time forever.

Wayne Slater: Good riddance.

Later it was down to the wire in the 3rd game and it was between me and Lord Drakkon.

Me: It's just you and me now Lord Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: Yep. This is gonna be tough.

I threw a ball and he dodged it and Lord Drakkon threw a couple at me and I did a cartwheel and then I grabbed two more balls and threw them at him and he jumped and threw three more balls at me and I jumped to the sides and ducked and I threw two more balls and he ducked under one and then the second ball hit him in his helmet and knocked it off.

Mei Terumi: (Blows Whistle) TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM WINS!

Everyone cheered wildly for us and me! They picked me up in a mesh net and carried me.

Nico: Way to go J.D.!

We were presented the trophy and the check and it was awesome!

---

Later in the world of Perim, we were responding to an S.O.S. from Sarah and we found out that Simon and his cronies are back and they are causing trouble to the world of Perim.

---

Simon is a rogue player who destroys ultra rare locations with sonic charges so he and his partners in crime Bianca, Dimitri, and Bruno are the only ones who have them and sell them to the highest bidder. In the episode "A Rare Hazard," they demanded Tom to do an inside job in Bodal's arsenal shop and obtain more sonic charges for them where Tom was against this. Simon finds a way to frame him by showing Tom a doctored picture of him destroying a location and unless he helps, he will be known as an OverWorld traitor when the picture is shown to Maxxor.

This led to the final confrontation at Akarak Cavern (an area under Crystal Cave which has anti-gravity properties to it) when Simon and his group are setting up explosive charges. Tom, Sarah, and Peyton ended up going around deactivating the charges. When it came to the final one that is about to blow in 30 seconds, Simon and his followers tried to leave only for Kaz to arrive with Codemasters Imthor and Crellan with Codemaster Imthor stating that they deactivated their scanners until the plight is solved. Tom managed to deactivate the final explosive charge. It is unknown what happened to Simon and his followers afterwards.

---

Maria: So, where were Simon and his gang last spotted?

Maxxor: They are heading to the Crystal Cave to finish what they started.

Tom Majors: They are heading back to the Akarak Cavern to blow it up.

Me: We have to stop them.

Laney: What did they steal from the OverWorld Arsenal?

Maxxor: More Sonic Charges.

Me: Now they are in deep shit trouble.

We later arrived in the Crystal Cave and it was a magnificent cave full of Crystals. It was a breathtaking marvel!

---

Crystal Cave is located within Rock River Canyon, in the southwestern part of the OverWorld. The sharp, jutting crystals that give the cave its name can injure battling Creatures or deflect their attacks. Quick reflexes are essential here.

Background Information

The cave was discovered by Blazier, who was exploring the Riverlands in the aftermath of an earthquake. A section of the canyon wall had collapsed during the quake, revealing a cave entrance. Curious, Blazier entered the cave and was amazed by the incredible display of red crystals. Blazier was later attacked at Crystal Cave by Siado, who - while invisible - tracked the OverWorlder there. Though badly injured, Blazier luckily had a Song of Resurgence Mugic and restored himself to health.

Appearance

It is a cave full of red crystals that will reflect any attack or mugic that hits them.

---

Me: WOW!

Nico: It's magnificent.

Laney: Look at all the crystals. They are amazing.

Lana: It's incredible.

Lola: Very dazzling.

Lisa Loud: What magnificent geological specimens.

Nicole: Truly amazing. It must've taken millions of years and a lot of geothermal heat to form this cave.

Lucy Loud: I could get used to this.

Linka: It's breathtaking.

Sarah Gunnerson: It sure is amazing though.

Lily: Wait look.

Further into the cave we saw Simon and his friends Bianca, Dimitri and Bruno.

Me: There they are.

Tom Majors: And they are heading to the Akarak Cavern.

Me: Not on our watch.

I snapped my fingers and just as they were about to enter the tunnel, a force field formed, blocking their path!

Simon: What!? (Pounds on the Force Field) It's a force field.

Me: You douchebags are in really big trouble!

Simon and his followers saw us!

Simon: Well if it isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I didn't expect to see Tom with you all.

Bruno: Now we can get our revenge on you!

Bianca (Chaotic): Yeah! Because of you we were forever banned from Chaotic!

Dimitri: And we'll enjoy killing you all.

Tom Majors: You brought all that on yourselves!

Maxxor: (to Simon and his gang) You 4 are in serious trouble for stealing from the OverWorld Arsenal!

Me: Big time trouble! We're going to make sure that you 4 are never welcome in the world of Perim again.

Nico: By taking you to prison.

Kaz: You just wait until we get the Codemasters here!

We saw all of the Masters of Evil come out!

Me: Are we fighting all of you this time?

Vypra: Nope. We're having you all fight the members of the team that didn't get to fight you the last time.

Me: Ah I get it.

?: And I'm fighting them too.

A figure came out and it was PHONEPANZEE from episode 16 of Ninja Steel!

---

Phonepanzee was first seen at school as he records the Yellow and White Rangers' voices, he later returns and now records the Red, Pink, Blue and Gold Rangers' voices, he attempted to sneak off, but he bumps into a bicycle and cause the Rangers to notice him, as they gave chase to him, he has an army of Basherbots to aid him, the Rangers morphed and does battle with the Basherbots, with the Rangers distracted, Phonepanzee was able to mimic the Rangers' voiced, and used it to get clean hits on the Rangers with his Sonic Boom, it worked on the Rangers, but the Red Ranger was about to make a beat down on Phonepanzee, knowing that his plan has succeeded, he runs away, Phonepanzee later returns to a school and reappears in Galvanax's ship to make calls in the Yellow Ranger, pretending to be the Gold Ranger saying that the White Ranger is cheating, he tells him to be at Frasier Plaza. For which Phonepanzee was able to ambush and capture him along with an army of Basherbots, and snatch his Power Star, he later does the same thing with the Red and Pink Ranger, for which he has the Basherbots tie up, he tries to do the same with the White, Blue and Gold Rangers, but it was foiled when he mimics the White Ranger's voice to call the Gold Ranger, for which he does not know that the White Ranger (along with the Blue Ranger) was right beside him, they morphed and battled Phonepanzee, they were able to get back the Power Stars by tricking the monster, he attempted to trike the White Ranger, but to no avail,with the Blue and Pink Rangers' Battle Morpher Arrow Blast, the Gold Ranger's Rock Storm Slash and the

Red and White Rangers' Blade Slash Final Attack, Phonepanzee was destroyed, he was then gigantified by Galvanax's ship, the Rangers then summon the Ninja Steel Zords to battle the monster, he used his Super Sonic Boom to stun the Zords, but the Kodiac Zord used its Sonic Howl to weaken the Sonic Boom, destroying his Sonic Boom and freeing the Zords, the Rangers then combined to form the Ninja Steel Megazord and the Gold Ranger summons the Bullrider Megazord to aid the Ninja Steel Megazord in battle, with the Ninja Steel Megazord's Master Slash Final Attack and the Bullrider Megazord's Rodeo Rapid Blast Final Attack, Phonepanzee was destroyed once and for all.

---

Brody Romeno: Phonepanzee!

Phonepanzee: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to get the rangers Power Stars and you pretended to be the Gold Ranger and told Calvin that Hayley was cheating.

Phonepanzee: That's right. Good memory. You watched us on TV didn't you?

Me: Never missed an episode. But I got to admit, you are really crafty.

Phonepanzee: I appreciate the compliment.

William: Before we fight, is it okay if you help us make a prank call to Moe that'll get Rotwood's group in trouble?

Phonepanzee: Sure! I might as well get someone in hot water before I die.

Simon: Hey! You're here to help me get revenge on Tom and his friends, not to be friendly towards Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

POW!

Carly Carmine: (punches Simon in the face) You'd be wise to know your place, Simon. We just need you fighting on our side. We don't need you for anything else!

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Nice shot Carly.

Me: Watch this one.

I went up to Phonepanzee and used his Phone Receiver and dialed Moe's Tavern.

At Moe's Tavern, his phone rang.

Moe: Moe's Tavern?

Me: (Imitating Bart Simpson) Yeah I have a call for Hans Rotwood, Squidward, Master Frown and Brad Morton. It's from a friend of his. Last name Fuckntease, First name Amanda.

Everyone snickered at what I said.

Moe: Just a sec. Hey Hans and team!

Hans Rotwood: Ja?

Master Frown: What do you want?

Moe: You have a phone call from Amanda Fuckntease!

Squidward: WHAT!?

Hans Rotwood: WHY YOU LITTLE!

They went at Moe and he shot them in the shoulders with his shotguns. But then an undercover cop arrested Rotwood, Frown, Squidward and Morton and to make sure they never escape, he put them in straitjackets with chains and locks on them.

Moe: Listen to me you little puke! When I catch you I'm gonna rip your heart out and shove it down your fucking throat and then I'm gonna rip your eyeballs out and shove them down your pants so you can watch me kick the fucking crap out of you! Then I'm gonna use your head for a bucket and paint my car with your brains! (Hangs up)

We laughed hysterically!

Phonepanzee: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Nico: That was so funny!

Bart: Good imitation man!

Me: Thanks guys.

Carly Carmine: (Laughs Hysterically) That was so funny!

Me: Thanks.

?: Let me help too.

A figure came out and it was KYURENE!

---

After demonstrating his plans to Queen Beryl, Jadeite summoned his Youma Kyurene to infect a broadcasting studio of a recording company (Jam Records) with dark energy from a cassette tape. The cassette tape will infect any music recorded in the broadcasting studio with subliminal high-frequency waves which would drain energy from anyone listening to the music. However, before she could play the tape, she was forced to hide after the head of the company's recording team, Akiko Yanagi, took the tape, mistaking it for a demo tape from the jazz pianist Yusuke Amade. Enraged, the Youma stalked the woman with the intent of killing her to recover the tape. The Touma, still in hiding, followed Akiko and saw her pass the tape to Yusuke, who was waiting for her in the lobby of the recording company. Kyurene followed Yusuke in an alleyway and attempted to attack him to retrieve the tape, but he managed to escape before she could act. Kyurene reported to Jadeite in a dumpsite on the progress of her mission, with Jadeite threatening her with death if the tape was not recovered. In desperation, she eventually succeeded in retrieving the tape, attacking Yusuke in the parking garage of the music clubs he works at. Before Kyurene could kill him, Usagi and Luna interrupted her, witnessing Kyurene transforms into her true Youma form before flying off back to the recording studio to complete her mission. Yusuke, Usagi, and Luna followed Kyurene back to the recording company, where she put Akiko and her crew to sleep before attempting to infect a broadcasting studio. She was once again interrupted by the arrival of the three. Luna lunged at her, forcing her to drop the tape which skidded across the floor right into Usagi's hands. Kyurene again transformed into her Youma form and grabbed Akiko Yanagi in exchange for the cassette tape. Usagi then threw the tape in the air giving Yusuke Amade the opportunity to rescue Akiko. The tape was then grabbed by Luna who crushed it with her right paw. Distraught, Kyurene fled once again to an outdoor concert hall where she was confronted by Sailor Moon. Immediately, Kyurene attacked her, blasting sound waves from her wings. Sailor Moon retaliated by hurling a microphone at Kyurene as she made her second attack. The microphone amplified the sound waves from her attack causing large subwoofer speakers to blast the attack back at the Youma. The attack which backfired on Kyurene incapacitated her long enough for Sailor Moon to finally destroy her with her Moon Tiara Action.

---

Sailor Moon: Kyurene!

Shanan: Not this one again.

Qin: Who and what is Kyurene?

Shanan: Kyurene is a Vampiran from the planet Transyl X. They are a race of Vampire Warriors. Transit X lives in a system located 95,000 light-years away from Earth on the distant edge of the Galaxy. It orbits a Black Dwarf Star and the planet is a dark planet that has no light. They fight using sound emitted from their wings and the sound is powerful enough to shatter all the class within a 5 mile radius.

Qin: Whoa! That is lethal!

Kyurene: Indeed. I'm impressed that you were able to know about me the last time you fought me.

Shanan: I didn't fight you. Lucy here befriended an alternate version of you and saved her from herself.

Lucy Loud: That's right.

Kyurene: I see. You are a true master of darkness.

Lucy Loud: Thank you.

But then the last of the M'arrillians appeared and they were behind Simon and his friends.

Me: The Last of the M'arrillians. Now we can kill them all.

Troy: Time to use the same Ranger Keys that helped take Aa'une down!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Secret Squadron Five Rangers.

Me: Lets get them guys!

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Nico, Titanix, Shadow the Hedgehog, and Vegeta vs Myotismon and Mock'adyn

---

Nico, Titanix, Shadow the Hedgehog and Vegeta were facing Myotismon and Mock'adyn.

Nico: It's gonna be awesome facing you here Myotismon.

Myotismon: Indeed it is Nico.

Titanix: This is gonna be good!

Shadow the Hedgehog: Lets get them guys!

Vegeta: With pleasure!

Vegeta went Super Saiyan 2 and Nico went Super Saiyan 4.

They went at them and Nico kicked Myotismon and fired an energy blast at Mock'adyn and obliterated him in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Titanix fired a powerful blast of fire at Myotismon and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Vegeta: Take this you freak! FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Vegeta fired a massive blast of green energy from his right hand and it hit Myotismon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Take this! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROZEN SAHARA!

Nico fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ice covered sands of a rare Snowstorm of the Sahara Desert in Africa and it froze Myotismon in ice.

Titanix: Watch this! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRICE OF THE MILE!

Titanix fired a massive wave of metal and it formed into the armies of the Battle of Passchendaele from World War I in 1917. They blasted and slashed Myotismon all over the place.

Nico: Nice one!

Shadow the Hedgehog: Watch this one. SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW NINJAS!

Shadow fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the black ninjas of darkness from Feudal Era Japan in the 17th Century and they swooped in at Myotismon with incredible speed and skill and slashed him all over as they were one with the Darkness.

Vegeta: And this will burn you. INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: MEGA INFERNO SUPER HURRICANE OF FLAMES!

Vegeta fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a massive hurricane made entirely of pure fire and it burned Myotismon all over and covered him in intense fire.

Myotismon was knocked down from the blast. Then he got up and Shadow went at Myotismon with incredible speed and kicked him in the face all over.

Nico: Lets see how you like this. (Echoing) POSITRON LASER!

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy with Imperialdramon's powers and it slammed into Myotismon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shadow the Hedgehog: That is the power of true teamwork.

---

Battle 2: Kairi, Cyrenox, Magnet Man, and Gravity Man vs Doctor Light and Lam'inkal

---

Kairi, Cyrenox, Magnet Man and Gravity Man were facing Doctor Light and Lam'inkal.

Kairi: This is gonna be awesome.

Cyrenox: It's gonna really hurt for these two.

Magnet Man: It sure will.

Gravity Man: This M'arrillian is going to Hell.

Cyrenox: They all will.

Doctor Light: We'll see.

Kairi punched him in the face and kicked him in the back and fired a wave of energy at Lam'inkal and it slammed into him and obliterated him from existence forever.

Kairi: Try this one on. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HEARTBURST FIRESTORM!

Kairi fired a blast of light and it turned into a massive barrage of hearts and they slammed into Dr. Light and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Magnet Man and Gravity Man fired blasts of magnetic and gravitational energy and they hit Dr. Light and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cyrenox fired a massive blast of fire and lightning and the blasts hit Dr. Light and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Kairi: Take this one! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MANTIS SHRIMP PUNCH!

Kairi fired a wave of water and it formed into a huge swarm of Mantis Shrimp and they punched and bit Dr. Light's fingers and split them open and he screamed in pain.

Cyrenox: That must've hurt! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ACHAEMENID EMPIRE!

Cyrenox fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into the armies of the Achaemenid empire from 550 BC - 330 BC and they slashed and burned Dr. Light all over.

Magnet Man: Nice one. Watch this one. MAGNET STYLE NINJA ART: IRON SAND TSUNAMI!

Magnet Man fired a massive wave of iron sand and it slammed into Dr. Light and knocked him down.

Gravity Man: And this will hurt! SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC GRAVITY PULL!

Gravity Man fired a massive blast of gravity mixed with Sonic Energy and the blasts combined and pulled Dr. Light towards him and Gravity Man punched Dr. Light.

Dr. Light was defeated.

---

Battle 3: Carol, Riggan, Sinestro, and Powergirl vs Saïx and Ginar'rash

---

Carol, Riggan, Sinestro and Powergirl were facing Saïx and Ginar'rash.

Carol: I am going to enjoy kicking the living shit out of you.

Saïx: We'll see about that.

Carol kicked him in the face and knocked him down and fired a powerful Atomic blast and it slammed into Ginar'rash and obliterated him in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol then set her sights on Saïx.

Carol: You are next Saïx.

Saïx: We'll see.

Carol: Try this one. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: A LIFETIME OF WAR!

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into the armies of the Thirty Years' War from 1618 to 1648 and they slashed and blasted and burned Saïx all over and it really hurt.

Riggan: Nice one! Watch this. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN CIVIL WAR!

Riggan fired a wave of wind and it formed into the armies of the American Civil War from 1861 to 1865 and they blasted and slashed and blew Saïx all over with powerful cannon blasts and blew him around in a massive tornado.

Sinestro: Most impressive! Watch this. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER ATOMIC SPEED OF LIGHT!

Sinestro ran at an incredible speed and punched Saïx all over the place with powerful force and fury.

Powergirl: And watch this one. PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DYSON SPHERE!

Powergirl formed a huge sphere of solar fire and fired it and it trapped Saïx in it and burned him all over.

Carol then went into the Meteor Combination Stance and went at Saïx with incredible speed and she elbowed him in the face with incredibly devastating force and dealt him a multitude of kicks to his face and then a powerful number of kicks to his face, sides and chest. Then she dealt a number of blows to his face and she slammed her fist into his stomach and he belched up a huge amount of blood and was knocked down. Carol then flew up into the air and she charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Carol: ATOMIC KAMEHAMEHA!

She fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave made of pure atomic energy and Riggan, Sinestro and Powergirl fired blasts of energy at Saïx and they hit him all at once and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it destroyed part of the Crystal Cave and it had Saïx knocked out in a crater.

Sinestro: That is what you get for ruining the lives of many others.

Powergirl: That's right.

Riggan: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Volcana, Lincoln, Seeryn - Servant of Fire, Azula, and Zuko vs Larxene and Aer'dak

---

Volcana, Lincoln, Seeryn - Servant of Fire, Azula and Zuko were facing Larxene and Aer'dak.

Lincoln: You will never side with the M'arrillians ever again Larxene.

Larxene: We'll see about that.

Lincoln punched her in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning and it electrocuted Aer'dak all over and incinerated him into ash.

Lincoln then powered up to Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird!

Lincoln: (Older Voice) Lets dance Larxene.

Lightning struck everywhere around both Lincoln and Larxene and he fired a massive blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her all over and kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach. Lightning struck all over the place at an incredible level as the fight was raging on and Lincoln kicked her in the face and Volcana fired a massive blast of fire and burned her all over and Seeryn, Azula and Zuko fired massive blasts of fire and burned her all over the place.

Volcana: Lets do this! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: RING OF FIRE!

Volcana punched the ground and it formed a powerful ring of volcanoes and they erupted and burned Larxene all over with lava.

Lincoln: Awesome Volcana! Watch this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: VENUSIAN LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a blast of yellow lightning from Venus and it hit Larxene and electrocuted her.

Seeryn: Take this one! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER FIREBALL TSUNAMI!

Seeyrn fired a massive tsunami of fire and it turned into a massive tsunami of fireballs and they slammed into Larxene and burned her all over.

Azula: They don't call me a deadly Lightningbender for nothing. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC STREAM KAMEHAMEHA!

Azula formed a powerful Kamehameha Wave made of pure lightning and fired it and it hit Larxene and electrocuted her all over.

Zuko: Try this one! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER FIREBALL KAMEHAMEHA!

Zuko formed a huge ball of fire and fired it in the same manner as the Kamehameha Wave and it hit Larxene and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Larxene was weakened.

Azula: It's over for you Larxene.

Zuko: You will never torment another heart again.

Seeryn: That's right!

Larxene was knocked down.

---

Battle 5: Beast Boy, Nom - Servant of Earth, Jungle Fury Jarrod, and Jungle Fury Camille vs Xaldin and Siril'ean

---

Beast Boy, Nom - Servant of Earth, Jungle Fury Jarrod and Jungle Fury Camille were facing Xaldin and Siril'ean.

Nom: You will pay for your crimes against Perim.

Xaldin: I've only just started.

Jarrod punched Xaldin and knocked him down and Nom fired a wave of Earth and crushed Siril'ean into dust. Killing him.

Beast Boy flew into the air as a hummingbird and then he turned into a Brachiosaurus and slammed into Xaldin and crushed him and Jarrod and Camille blasted Xaldin all over the place. But Xaldin was not finished yet.

Beast Boy: Take this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ANIMALS OF PANDORA!

Beast Boy fired a massive wave of wood and it formed into the animals of the planet Pandora: Na'vi, Banshee, Great Leonopteryx, Sturmbeest, Direhorse, Thanator, Hammerhead Titanothere, Viperwolf, Stingbat, Hexapede, Fan Lizard, Centipede, Tapirus and so much more. They trampled and smashed Xaldin all over the place with incredible fury.

Nom: Watch this. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF CHINA!

Nom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Great Wall of China and slammed into Xaldin and rolled him all over the place.

Jarrod: Watch this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: AMAZON RAINFOREST!

Jarrod punched the ground and formed a huge number of trees from the Amazon and they pinned Xaldin in the air!

Camille: This will hurt more! FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT IGUANAS!

Camille fired a wave of leaves and they formed into a bunch of Giant

Iguanas and they bit and smacked and cut Xaldin all over.

Xaldin fell to the ground and was knocked out.

Beast Boy: Stick to the ground wind bag.

Jarrod: Well said man.

Camille: Yep.

---

Battle 6: Squirrel Girl, Blazvatan, Jewel Man, and Ring Man vs Whiteout and Ihun'kalin

---

Squirrel Girl, Blazvatan, Jewel Man and Ring Man were facing Whiteout and Ihuh'kalin.

Squirrel Girl: Lets get this party started.

Whiteout: I couldn't agree more.

Blazvatan roared with incredible fury.

Jewel Man and Ring Man fired blasts of diamonds and rings at Ihuh'kalin and shredded him into a million pieces. Killing him. Squirrel Girl kicked Whiteout and Blazvatan smashed Whiteout all over with incredible force

Squirrel Girl: Watch this one. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: PACK OF SQUIRRELS!

Squirrel Girl fired a wave of wood and it formed into a huge scurry of thousands of squirrels and they big and slapped Whiteout all over and even threw nuts at her and pelted her all over.

Blazvatan: (ROARS) (DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SAHARA DESERT SAND TSUNAMI!)

Blazvatan fired a massive wave of Sahara Desert Sand and it slammed into Whiteout and buried her.

Whiteout popped out and coughed and gagged.

Jewel Man: Nice one! Watch this one. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JADE CRYSTAL SCYTHE RASENSHURIKEN!

Jewel Man formed a scythe made of solid crystal and he swung it and fired a powerful Rasenshuriken and it slammed into Whiteout and it exploded and trapped Whiteout in a crystal.

Ring Man: Nice one! This is gonna hurt her. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: HOOP RING TSUNAMI!

Ring Man fired a massive barrage of rings and they formed into a huge ring tsunami and they slammed into her and knocked her out.

Jewel Man: Now that is how you fight.

Ring Man: Yeah!

Squirrel Girl: That was so awesome!

---

## Battle 7: Raven, Viqtarr, Bright Man, and Shade Man vs Roquefort and Fla'gamp

---

Raven, Viqtarr, Bright Man and Shade Man were facing Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Fla'gamp.

Raven: I'll save some cheese ninjas for Nico.

Viqtarr: He sure loves Cheese.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: So I have seen. Now lets dance.

Raven kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Bright Man: This will freeze you in place.

Bright Man fired a wave of light from his light bulb head and froze Fla'gamp in place and he, Shade Man and Raven fired massive energy blasts at Fla'gamp and obliterated him in an instant.

Raven: Watch this one! SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW INVISIBILITY RASENGAN MISSILE BARRAGE!

Raven formed a bunch of shadow rasengan and fired them like missiles and they went invisible and they hit the Cheese Shogun and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Viqtarr: Nice one! Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACK OF SHORT-FACED BEARS!

Viqtarr fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of Short-Faced Bears from the Pleistocene Epoch from 1.8 million years ago and they mauled Roquefort all over.

Bright Man: Take this one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR!

Bright Man fired a wave of metal and it formed into the armies during the Franco-Prussian War from 1870 and they slashed, blasted and burned Roquefort all over.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) This is gonna hurt him all over. SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW RASENGAN STREAM BARRAGE!

Shade Man fired a stream of darkness and it formed into a huge stream of dark rasengan and they hit Roquefort and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Roquefort was knocked out.

Raven put all of the Cheese Ninjas in a big bowl and Viqtarr fired a massive blast of fire and melted the cheese ninjas and formed a huge bowl of Queso Cheese Dip.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Anyone have any chips to go with that?

They laughed.

---

Battle 7: Starfire, Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Thundercracker, and Skywarp vs Katnappe and Ri'oha

---

Starfire, Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Thundercracker and Skywarp were facing Katnappe and Ri'oha.

Starfire: This is gonna be most interesting.

Katnappe: It sure will be.

Ri'oha: I agree. But let me talk first.

Ulfhedinn: What is it you have to say?

Ri'oha: I am really a double agent. I was hired by Maxxor to overthrow Aa'une. But you all saved me the trouble of having to do it myself and for that I am forever grateful. I do not like the ways of my people and I do not want our peoples ways to be carried out any longer. I want all the tribes of Perim to live and work together in peace and I do not want the evil of Aa'une to ever return. So I am a deserter of my people.

Starfire: I see.

Slurhk: How do we know this isn't a trick?

Thundercracker: She's telling the truth.

Skywarp: Yeah. She speaks what she is saying from her heart.

Starfire: I believe her.

Ri'oha went over to them and we did not expect this.

Katnappe: I was not expecting this.

Starfire: Me neither. Lets do this.

Starfire fired blasts of energy and Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Ri'oha, Thundercracker and Skywarp fired blasts of energy and they hit Katnappe and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starfire: Try this you cat freak! PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: EYE BEAM RASENGAN BLAST!

Starfire fired a wave of green energy from her eyes and they formed into a huge rasengan and they slammed into Katnappe and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ulfhedinn: Lets do this! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ULFHEDNAR!

Ulfhedinn fired a massive wave of ice and they turned into a bunch of Wolf Warriors from the vikings and they hacked Katnappe all over with incredible fury.

Slurhk: Nice one! Watch this one. DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: THE GOBI DESERT!

Slurkh fired a wave of sand from the Gobi Desert in Asia and it slammed into Katnappe and buried her under sand.

Katnappe popped out of it and coughed and gagged.

Thundercracker: Take this one! PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: TERRORCONS!

Thundercracker fired a wave of plasma fire and it turned into a bunch of Terrorcons from Transformers Energon and they bit, slashed and blasted and burned Katnappe all over the place.

Ri'oha: I have always wanted to try this out. CHRONO STYLE NINJA ART: SLASH OF THE TIME SWORD!

Ri'oha formed a sword in her hands and she slashed Katnappe and cut her cheek. Bad.

Skywarp: Nice job bro! PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DECEPTICON EMPIRE!

Skywarp fired a massive wave of plasma fire and it formed into his comrades in the Decepticons and they blasted and slashed Katnappe all over and they knocked her out.

Starfire: That was glorious!

---

Battle 8: Robin, Khorror, Kraven, and Stalker vs Common Cold and Mik'banin

---

Robin, Khorror, Kraven and Stalker were facing the Common Cold and Mik'banin.

Robin: Lets dance you disgusting freak.

Common Cold: (Sneezes) Lets!

Robin bashed him in the head with his staff and Kraven and Khorror blasted Mik'banin with blasts of energy and obliterated him and Stalker kicked the Common Cold.

Robin: Try this one! ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR ECLIPSE RASENSHURIKEN!

Robin formed a Sun Rasenshuriken and a Moon Rasenshuriken and merged them together to form a Solar Eclipse Rasenshuriken and he threw it at the Common Cold and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Khorror: Nice one! Watch this one! WARP STYLE NINJA ART: PSYCHIC MIND SHATTER!

Khorror fired a wave of psychic energy and it caused the Common Cold to go completely insane and he was blasting some of his fallen comrades that were knocked out with his snot blaster!

Kraven the Hunter: (Russian Accent) This is gonna be good comrades. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WALKING WITH BEASTS!

Kraven fired a wave of ice and it formed into the creatures from over the course of the Tertiary Period from 49 million to 1 million years ago. They trampled and pulverized the Common Cold and froze him in a block of ice.

Stalker: Amazing work Kraven. Watch this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ELVES OF NAGGAROTH!

Stalker fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Dark Elves of the frozen wastelands of Naggaroth in Warhammer and they slashed and blasted and froze the Common Cold all over the place and knocked him out in the ice.

Kraven the Hunter: He's not even worthy of a good hunt comrades.

Stalker: Not entirely.

Khorror: I agree.

---

Battle 9: Cyborg, Kileron, Circe (Generator Rex), and Elena Validus vs Technus and Tir'baleen

---

Cyborg, Kileron, Circe and Elena Validus were facing Technus and Tir'baleen.

Cyborg: You will pay for taking my car.

Technus: I have only just begun with your car!

POW!

Cyborg knocked Technus down and Circe, Elena and Kileron blasted Tir'baleen and obliterated him.

Cyborg: Take this Technus! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: TERMINATOR!

Cyborg fired a wave of metal and it formed into a bunch of T-800 Robots and a bunch of Terminator Robots from SKYNET and they blasted Technus all over with lasers and missiles and they really hurt!

Kileron: Nice one Cyborg! Watch this. DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: FLESH-EATING SCARABS!

Kileron punched the ground and a mound arose and made numerous scarabs and they covered Technus and ate him all over and revealed his ghostly skeleton.

Technus: Good thing I'm already dead.

Circe: He should be in the Ghost Zone. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FAUN!

Circe fired a wave of leaves and wood and they formed into the Fauns of Roman Myth and they kicked and punched Technus as they played on their flutes.

Elena Validus: And Watch this one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: NO BULLETS FLY!

Elena fired a wave of metal into the air and it formed into the plane of family German Fighter Pilot Franz Stigler from 1943 and he blasted Technus all over, Knocking him out.

Circe: That was a waste of time.

Kileron: It sure was.

Elena Validus: Yep.

---

# Battle 10: M.J., Ere, Scream, and Toxin vs Evil Green Ranger and Putties

---

M.J., Ere, Scream and Toxin were facing the Evil Green Ranger.

M.J.: Lets do this.

Evil Green Ranger: I also have a lot of friends.

He snapped his fingers and out came a massive army of Putties!

Ere: What the fuck!?

Scream: Putties! We remember these guys.

Toxin: Us too.

M.J.: These guys were tough. Lets get them.

Ere fired a massive blast of fire at the putties and incinerated them in an instant and M.J. turned into the Ultimate Spider Woman and she kicked the Evil Green Ranger and she formed her hand into a sword and slashed him and Scream grabbed the Evil Green Ranger.

Scream: Eyes, Lungs, Pancreas. So many snacks so little time.

Scream licked the Evil Green Ranger with a long tongue and then she kicked him in the stomach and sent him flying and Toxin smashed him into the ground.

Toxin: That was awesome!

Evil Green Ranger got up.

M.J.: Try this one. CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: FEAST OF JAWS!

M.J. fired a wave of blood and it formed into the deadly shark JAWS and he chomped on the Evil Green Ranger and shook him and threw him aside. He had a nasty wound on him.

Ere: Brutal. Take this! WARP STYLE NINJA ART: WARP STORM!

Ere fired a powerful blast Æther energy and it formed into a deadly Warp Storm and the storm struck him all over with incredible energy and really hurt him.

Scream: Wicked! Watch this one. CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: SEVENTH CIRCLE OF HELL!

Scream fired a massive wave of blood and it formed into all of the Damned Souls from the Seventh Circle of Hell, Violence! They ruthlessly slashed and cut and burned the Evil Green Ranger all over.

Toxin: And this will hurt you more. VENOM STYLE NINJA ART: VENOMOUS BITE OF THE BLACK MAMBA!

Toxin fired a blast of poison and it formed into the most venomous snake in the world, the Black Mamba and it bit the Evil Green Ranger and knocked him out.

---

## Battle 11: May, Olkiex, Kevin Levin, and N vs Loki and Batlings

---

May, Olkiex, Kevin Levin and N were facing Loki.

May: This is gonna be fun.

Loki: It sure is gonna be fun May. Along with these guys too.

Loki summoned a bunch of Batlings!

May: Batlings!

Olkiex: This is gonna be fun!

N: It sure is.

Kevin Levin: Lets get them!

Kevin touched a crystal and he used his powers and turned himself into solid crystal and they went at them and slashed and blasted them all over the place with incredible power.

May: Eat this. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MU!

Mu fired a huge wave of water and it formed into the lost continent of Mu and it slammed into Loki and drenched him.

Olkiex: And this one. TECH STYLE NINJA ART: IMPERATOR CLASS TITAN!

Olkiex fired a wave of gears and it formed into an Imperator Class / titan from Warhammer and it blasted Loki all over the place with incredible brutality.

Kevin Levin: Try this one. SLIME STYLE NINJA ART: THE BLOB!

Kevin fired a wave of slime and it took the form of The Blob from 1988 and it grabbed and ate Loki and spit him out.

N: And how about this one? CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF BRETONNIA!

N fired a wave of light and it took the form of the symbol of the Kingdom of Bretonnia and it slammed into Loki and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

May blasted them with ice and froze them and Kevin slashed them all over and Olkiex blasted them with fire and lightning and incinerated them all over and N blasted them all over with powerful blasts of energy and leaves and blew them apart and May blasted Loki with her freeze ray and froze him solid.

May: Stick around.

---

Battle 12: Bertrand, Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, Miranda, and Raythor vs Roman and Bo'aam

Bertrand, Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, Miranda and Raythor were facing Roman Goodwin and Bo'aam.

Bertrand: This is gonna be enjoyable.

Roman: It sure will be.

Miranda: Lets do this.

Raythor: Yeah!

Bertrand fired a red blast of energy and it hit Bo'aam and it obliterated him in an instant.

Illexia: This is gonna be awesome!

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Bertrand: Lets get them!

They went at Roman and Uru and fired blasts of energy and punched and kicked Roman all over.

Aszil: Try this one! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: CROM CRUACH!

Aszil fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the demon of Celtic Myth, Crom Cruach and he smashed and bit and pulverized Roman all over.

Illexia: Watch this one! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: LEGENDS OF EL DORADO!

Illexia fired a wave of solar fire and it turned into the legendary Lost City of Gold and it fired beams of light at Roman and burned him all over the place.

Rothar: This will hurt. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF THE MINOTAURS!

Rothar fired a massive wave of fire and it turned into a massive stampede of Minotaurs and they smashed into him and burned him all over.

Miranda: Watch this. DARK MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: CRUCIO!

Miranda fired a blast of dark magic and it hit Roman and was torturing him all over.

Raythor: This will hurt worse. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: DEFENDERS OF MERIDIAN!

Raythor fired a wave of metal and it formed into the armies of Meridian and they slammed into Roman and slashed and cut him.

Illexia fired blasts of energy at Uru and destroyed him in a powerful explosion and Aszil, Miranda and Raythor fired blasts of energy at Roman and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Aszil: That was awesome!

Miranda: It sure was.

Illexia, Solar Style Ninja Art: Legends of El Dorado

Aszil, Darkness Style Ninja Art: Crom Cruach

Rothar, Fire Style Ninja Art: Charge of the Minotaurs

Miranda, Dark Magic Style Ninja Art: Crucio

Raythor, Metal Style Ninja Art: Defenders of Meridian

---

Battle 13: Haiku, Gintanai, Galaxy Man, and Astro Man vs Carly and Em'swa

---

Haiku, Gintanai, Galaxy Man and Astro Man were facing Carly

Carmine and Em'swa.

Haiku: This is gonna be good.

Carly Carmine: You said it Haiku.

Galaxy Man: Awesome!

Astro Man: Lets dance.

Haiku fired a blast of orange energy and it hit Em'swa and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Em'swa was completely obliterated in an instant. Galaxy Man fired a black hole bomb and pinned Carly in it and Astro Man, Gintanai and Haiku fired blasts of energy and they hit Carly and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Haiku: Try this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DEMON SPEEDING!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a bunch of demons speeding as she sang Demon Speeding by Rob Zombie. They slashed and cut Carly all over.

Gintanai: Take this. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: LAKOTA INDIANS!

Gintanai fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Lakota Indians of South Dakota and they threw a bunch of spears at Carly and blew her around in a tornado.

Galaxy Man: Try this. LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: STARFIRE SHOW MEGABLAST!

Galaxy Man fired a wave of moonlight and it formed into a barrage of planets, stars, moons and nebula gas and it hit Carly and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Astro Man: Try this one. GALAXY STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK-EYE

GALAXY!

Astro Man formed a disk of stars and it was the Black Eye Galaxy and he threw it and it hit Carly and knocked her out.

Gintanai: Yeah! Awesome!

---

Battle 14: Dante, Loderool, Nivenna, Lasher, and Phage vs Devack and Ki'bro

---

Dante, Loderool, Nivenna, Lasher and Phage were facing Devack and Ki'bro.

Dante: Lets dance Devack.

Loderool: This is gonna be a good fight.

Nivenna: Yep.

Lasher: Lets do it!

Phage: Yeah!

Devack: Lets do it!

Dante fired a blast of yellow energy and it hit Ki'bro and obliterated him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dante kicked Devack in the face and Nivenna and Loderool blasted him with fire and energy and Lasher and Phage lashed and slashed Devack all over with their Symbiote Powers and cut him all over. Devack was knocked down.

Devack got back up.

Dante: Try this one! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF DARKNESS!

Dante grew black angel wings and he flew at Devack and punched him in the face with incredible force!

Loderool: Try this one out. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: MAYA EMPIRE!

Loderool fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Maya Empire armies and they slashed and cut Devack all over the place.

Nivenna: Try this. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: LEGIONS OF NAGASH!

Nivenna fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the armies of the 4 Legions of Nagash and they slashed and blasted Devack all over the place with incredible fury.

Lasher: Take this one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELVES OF ATHEL LOREN!

Lasher formed a forest and they had the Wood Elves of Athel Loren from Warhammer and they fired arrows at Devack and skewered him.

Phage: Now for this. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: HELLSING ORGANIZATION!

Phage fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the symbol of the H.E.L.L.S.I.N.G. Organization and it slammed into Devack and knocked him out.

---

## Battle 15: Persephone, Eximiar, Snake Man, and Acid Man vs Misty Tredwell and Emna'ool

---

Persephone, Eximiar, Snake Man and Acid Man were facing Misty Tredwell and Emna'ool.

Persephone: Lets do this Misty.

Misty Tredwell: I couldn't agree more.

Persephone fired a wave of green fire and it slammed into Emna'ool and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emna'ool was dead and Persephone kicked Misty in the face and Eximiar, Snake Man and Acid man blasted her with fire, Search Snakes and Acid and they hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Misty was knocked down.

Acid Man: Experiment successful.

Snake Man: Ssssuccessssss.

Eximiar: Awesome.

Misty got up.

Persephone: You are a tough one. Try this. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: FELL KINGDOM OF ANGMAR!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Nazgul of the kingdom of Angmar and they slashed and cut Misty all over.

Eximiar: Try this one! SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: MIDWAY!

Eximiar fired a wave of fire and it formed into the planes and ships from the Battle of Midway and they blasted Misty all over.

Snake Man: Take thissss one. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIENDFYRE!

Snake Man fired a massive blast of fire and it was a really epic wave of fire and it hit Misty and burned her all over.

Acid Man: And try this one. SLIME STYLE NINJA ART: ACIDIC SLIME RAIN!

Acid Man fired a wave of acidic slime into the air and it rained down onto Misty and burned her.

## Battle 16: Morpheus, Swassa, Harley Quinn, and Giganta vs Kalin and Blak'drin

Morpheus, Swassa, Harley Quinn and Giganta were facing Kalin and Blak'drin.

Morpheus: Lets do this.

Kalin: With pleasure.

Morpheus fired a blast of blue energy and it hit Blak'drin and exploded. Obliterating him in an instant.

Morpheus kicked Kalin in the face and Harley Quinn smashed him all over with her hammer and Giganta and Swassa were smashing Kalin all over.

Morpheus: You will not hurt J.D. on my watch! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: GOTHMOG, LORD OF BALROGS!

Morpheus fired a wave of darkness and then it erupted into a massive vortex of fire and out came Gothmog, Lord of the Balrogs! He unsheathed his fire sword and burned Kalin with a deadly slashed.

Swassa: Take this! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: KAELA MINSHA KHAINE!

Swassa fired a wave of fire and it formed into the blood god Kaela Minsha Khaine and the smashed Kalin all over with incredible power.

Harley Quinn: Take this! CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CEGORACH!

Harley Quinn fired a wave of stars and it formed into Cegorach, the God of Laughter and he fired a massive wave of energy and it hit Kalin and made him laugh uncontrollably.

Giganta: Try this one! TECTONIC STYLE NINJA ART: EURASIAN TECTONIC PLATE!

Giganta punched the ground and it sent a wave of earth at Kalin and knocked him out.

Harley Quinn: Nice! He deserved it for trying to kill J.D.

Swassa: Yep.

Giganta: He brought that on himself.

## Battle 17: Boris, Aokua, Ultra Humanite, and Clawful vs Greiger and Bahrakatan

Boris, Aokua, Ultra Humanite and Clawful were facing Greiger and Bahrakatan.

Boris: Shall we do this Greiger?

Greiger: Lets.

Boris fired a blast of indigo energy and it hit Bahrakatan and obliterated him in an instant. Boris then kicked Greiger in the face and Aokua, Ultra Humanite and Clawful punched and smashed him all over with incredible strength. Knocking him down.

Aokua: That's it for him.

Ultra Humanite: Yep.

Clawful: I hate the M'arrillians.

Boris: Same here.

Greiger got up.

Boris: Try this on! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: GLAURUNG THE FATHER OF DRAGONS!

Boris fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Father of Dragons, Glaurung and he fired a massive blast of fire and burned Greiger all over.

Aokua: Top this one! CATACLYSM STYLE NINJA ART: DEATHWING THE DESTROYER!

Aokua fired a massive blast of darkness and fire and it formed into the evil dragon Neltharion the Destroyer, more commonly known as Deathwing! He blasted and smashed a Greiger all over and burned him with a massive amount of fire.

Ultra Humanite: Try this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: POLAR GORILLAS!

Ultra Humanite fired a massive wave of ice and it formed into a bunch of White Polar Gorillas and they smashed and froze Greiger all over the place.

Clawful: This will hurt him. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF SPIDER CRABS!

Clawful fired a wave of water and it formed into a huge swarm of Spider Crabs and they pinched and cut Greiger all over and knocked him out.

---

Battle 18: Brittney, Lystone, Lomma, Gabriel Agreste, and Nathalie Sancoeur vs Rex and Ast'imal

---

Brittney, Lystone, Lomma, Gabriel Agreste and Nathalie Sancoeur were facing Rex Goodwin and Ast'imal.

Brittney: Lets dance Rex.

Rex: Lets.

Brittney fired a wave of black energy and it hit Ast'imal and obliterated him in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney punched Rex in the face and Lystone and Lomma fired blasts of energy and they hit him all over and Gabriel and Nathalie fired blasts of energy and they hit him as well and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney: Take this one! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SAURON THE DARK LORD OF MORDOR!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the evil Dark Lord Sauron and he smashed Rex all over with his mace club and sent him crashing into the wall and he crashed into the ground.

Lystone: Try this one! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRIES OF FERNGULLY!

Lystone fired a wave of green light and it formed into the fairies of FernGully and they blasted Rex all over with magic nature energy and they entangled him in vines.

Lomma: Take this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC DEER!

Lomma fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the Celtic Deer knot and it slammed into Rex and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Gabriel: Try this. HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Gabriel fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into an army of Chaos Space Soldiers and they blasted Rex all over.

Nathalie: Try this one sir. COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: WULFRIK THE WANDERER!

Nathalie fired a massive wave of blue fire and it formed into the barbarian Wulfrik the Wanderer and he slashed and cut Rex and then Rex exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

The explosions knocked him out.

Nathalie: That was amazing!

Gabriel: It sure was.

Lystone: Eat that Rex!

Lomma: You said it.

## Battle 19: Lady Deathstrike, Psimion, Mystique, Ninja Steel and Megaforce Rangers vs Phonepanzee and Kudabots

Lady Deathstrike, Psimion, Mystique, The Ninja Steel and Megaforce Rangers were facing Phonepanzee.

Phonepanzee: I have a bunch of new friends for us to play with.

He summoned a bunch of Kudabots!

Mystique: Kudabots!

Megaforce Ranger: These guys are tough.

Brody Romero: They are.

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) Lets get them.

They went at them and slashed and blasted Phonepanzee and the Kudabots all over the place and viciously blasted them all over the place and Lady Deathstrike slashed Phonepanzee and the

Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over and the Ninja Steel rangers blasted him with elemental Deathstrike: Try this. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANCALAGON THE BLACK!

Lady Deathstrike fired a massive wave of darkness and it formed into the massive mountain-sized dragon Ancalagon the Black and he was a massive dragon as big as a mountain. He fired a massive blast of fire and burned Phonepanzee.

Mystique: Take this one! WARP STYLE NINJA ART: PSYCHIC ENERGY BLAST!

Mystique fired a massive blast of energy from the middle of her forehead and it hit Phonepanzee and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Psimion: How about this one? WARP STYLE NINJA ART: PSYCHIC MIND SHATTER!

Psimion fired an energy blast from her mind and it caused Phonepanzee to go insane!

Ninja Steel Rangers: TAKE THIS! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: GERMAN EMPIRE!

The Ninja Steel Rangers fired a wave of metal and it formed into the armies of the German Empire and they slashed and blasted him all over.

Megaforce Rangers: And for this! GALAXY STYLE NINJA ART: ANDROMEDA GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers formed a disk of stars and it formed into the Andromeda Galaxy and they threw it at Phonepanzee and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Phonepanzee exploded all over and then he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brody Romero: In the words of Nico, "Phonepanzee, you have failed this universe!"

Troy Burrows: You said it and that was a Mega Win.

Psimion: It sure was.

Mystique: Awesome!

---

## Battle 20: Gantu, Ikkatosh, Panda King, and Shanan vs Kyurene and Ghar'lag

---

Gantu, Ikkatosh, Panda King and Shanan were facing Kyurene and Ghar'lag.

Shanan: It's gonna be a battle between Doves and Bats. One of the biggest battles in all of the afterlife is the Doves of Heaven VS the Bats of Hell.

Kyurene: That is a very interesting battle. I never even knew that was happening.

Shanan: Its been going on for centuries. The Doves of Heaven represent God and the Bats of Hell represent the Devil.

Gantu: Interesting battle.

Ikkatosh: Indeed.

Panda King: Very admirable.

Shanan: Lets dance.

Shanan fired a green energy blast and it hit Ghar'lag and exploded. Obliterating him in an instant!

Panda King fired a wave of fire and Gantu, Ikkatosh and Shanan fired waves of fire and energy and they hit Kyurene and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gantu: Try this one! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT HORNED RAT!

Gantu fired a wave of decaying energy and it formed into the Great Horned Rat god of the Skaven! It smashed and crushed Kyurene all over the place with incredible force.

Ikkatosh: How about this one? CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: HIBERNIA!

Ikkatosh fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the shape of the Ireland island of Hibernia and it slammed into Kyurene and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shanan: How about this one? DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: HASHUT!

Shanan fired a wave of dark fire and it formed into the evil Hashut, the Father of Darkness and he fired a wave of lava from his mouth and burned Kyurene all over.

Panda King: I will finish you for the Honor of China! EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLOSIVE RASENSHURIKEN!

Panda King formed an Orange Rasenshuriken and he threw it and it slammed into Kyurene and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kyurene was completely obliterated in an instant.

---

Battle 21: Kaz, Dhilas, Chaor, Elec Man, and Fire Man vs Dimitri and Rath'tab

---

Kaz, Dhilas, Chaor, Elec Man and Fire Man were facing Dimitri and Rath'tab.

Chaor fired blasts of fire and obliterated Rath'tab in an instant.

Kaz: You are never welcome here at Perim again.

Elec Man: What he said.

Elec Man fired a wave of lightning and Dhilas and Kaz fired blasts of fire and Fire Man fired a blast of fire and burned Dimitri.

Kaz: Take this! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE TSUNAMI RASENGAN MISSILE BARRAGE!

Kaz fired a massive wave of fire and it formed a bunch Rasengan missiles and they slammed into Dimitri and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dhilas: This will hurt you. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THAUMATURGY!

Dhilas glowed in an aura of light and fired a massive wave of light that turned into the angels and they hit Dimitri and unleashed Divine Retribution on him with blasts of light.

Chaor: This will hurt. Bad! CATACLYSM STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD LEGIONS OF KHORNE!

Chaor fired a massive blast of darkness and fire and it turned into the armies of the Blood God and they slashed and smashed Dimitri all over.

Elec Man: Feel the power of lightning! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC THUNDERSTORMS!

Elec Man fired a massive wave of lightning and it formed into a vicious storm above Dimitri and it had lightning strike Dimitri all over with the fury of the Catatumbo Lightning Strikes at an incredible level.

Fire Man: Take this one! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE PHOENIX BLAST!

Fire Man fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a deadly Phoenix made of pure fire and it slammed into Dimitri and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dimitri was knocked out.

Kaz then tied up Dimitri with chains.

Chaor: You are a menace to Perim!

Kaz: Yeah!

Elec Man: You are a menace.

Dhilas: You make me sick.

---

Battle 22: Peyton, Accato, Dive Man, and Splash Woman vs Bruno and Part'sog

---

Peyton, Accato, Dive Man and Splash Woman were facing Bruno and Part'sog.

Peyton: You are a monster Bruno!

Bruno: I will pound your fucking face in!

Dive Man: Not if I pound yours in first!

Splash Woman: Fucking asshole!

Peyton fired a blast of water and it blew Part'sog to smithereens. Peyton then kicked Bruno in the face and Dive Man and Splash Woman blasted Bruno all over with torpedoes and laser blasts and Accato fired blasts of energy and they hit Bruno and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Peyton: Try this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: FIRST EMPEROR OF CHINA!

Peyton fired a massive wave of earth and it formed into the armies of Qin She Huang and they slashed and speared Bruno all over and smashed him into the ground.

Accato: Try this one on! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE GOBLIN ARMY!

Accato fired a wave of fire and it turned into a bunch of goblin soldiers made of pure fire and they slammed into Bruno and burned him all over.

Dive Man: Eat this! HELL OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: STROMFELS!

Dive Man fired a wave of evil water and it formed into the evil Stromfels the Shark God and he smashed and ripped Bruno all over.

Splash Woman: Take this you brute! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: NĀGA!

Splash Woman fired a wave of water and it formed into the legendary Nāga of Hindu mythology and she slashed and bit Bruno all over. Knocking him out.

Peyton tied up Bruno with chains.

Accato: You are never welcome in Perim.

---

Battle 23: Impact Man, Staluk, Clodor, Concrete Man, Drill Man, Blade Man, and Sarah vs Bianca and Koragg and Vix'ben and Hideons

---

Impact Man, Stalk, Clodor, Concrete Man, Drill Man, Blade Man and

Sarah were facing Bianca, Koragg, and Vix'ben.

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna be good.

Koragg: Indeed. Lets raise the stakes.

Koragg then summoned a bunch of Hideous!

Impact Man: Hideons!

Blade Man: Now things have gotten awesome!

Bianca: I will kill you!

Sarah Gunnerson: Not if I kill you first bitch!

Sarah kicked her in the face and Drill Man and Blade Man blasted and slashed Vix'ben and obliterated him all over in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sarah kicked Bianca in the face and punched her in the stomach. Drill Man fired his Drill Missiles at her and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Blade Man fired swords at her and cut her and Staluk and Clodor fired blasts of energy at Bianca and they hit her and exploded.

Impact Man: Take this! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ANGELS CALLING!

Impact Man fired a wave of metal and it formed into the armies of all the battles that took place in World War I from 1914 to 1918 and they viciously blasted Bianca all over and slashed her too.

Staluk: Take this! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTAUR WARRIORS!

Staluk fired a wave of earth and it formed into a huge army of

Centaurs and they slashed and punched Bianca all over the place.

Clodor: And try this one. WARP STYLE NINJA ART: RUINSTORM!

Clodor fired a wave of clouds and it formed into a deadly storm that blocked Bianca from escaping.

Concrete Man: And try this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIPOLI!

Concrete Man fired a wave of earth and it formed into the planes and and armies of the Battle of Gallipoli from 1915 and they blasted and slashed Bianca all over the place.

Drill Man: This will hurt as much. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FIELDS OF VERDUN!

Drill Man fired a wave of metal and it formed into the armies from the 1916 Battle of Verdun and they blasted and slashed and smashed Bianca all over the place.

Blade Man: This is gonna leave a mark. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PANZERKAMPF!

Blade Man fired a wave of metal and it formed into the soldiers and infantry from the Battle of Kursk in 1943 during World War II and they blasted, slashed and burned Bianca all over the place.

Sarah Gunnerson: And this for good measure! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BISMARCK!

Sarah fired a wave of water and it formed into the Bismarck Battleship, the most powerful battleship ever known in Germany and it fired massive blasts of water cannonballs and blasts of water from guns and they hit Bianca all over and drenched her.

Concrete Man fired a massive stream of cement at Bianca and trapped her in a huge block of cement. It hardened and trapped her. Leaving only her head exposed.

Concrete: Stick around.

Staluk: Yeah.

Clodor: You have a lot to answer for.

Koragg: I agree. I never liked Simon and his friends. They have no honor.

Sarah: None at all. All they care about is their own greed and their own selfishness.

Koragg: There's no honor in that.

Sarah: That's true. Shall we dance?

Sarah formed a sword of pure crystal and Koragg unsheathed his sword.

Koragg: Lets dance.

They went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks of lightning and fire went all over the place and set much of the Crystal Cave on fire and Sarah kicked Koragg all over and knocked him down.

Blade Man: Way to go Sarah!

---

## Battle 24: Tom, Me, Maxxor, Ninren, Air Man, and Dust Man vs Simon and Thar'lyn

---

Me, Tom, Maxxor, Ninren, Air Man and Dust Man were facing Simon and Thar'lyn.

Me: It's over Simon. You will pay for everything you've done to Perim. You are even worst than the M'arrillians.

Simon: I don't give a flying fuck what you think! Tom will die if it's the last thing I ever do!

Me: You'll have to get past me first!

I fired an energy blast and it hit Thar'lyn and obliterated him in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tom Majors: I will never forgive you Simon.

Maxxor: Same here.

We regrouped.

Me: Now you have invoked the wrath of the entire universe. Lets get him guys!

We all went at Simon and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Vince kicked him in the crotch and punched him in the face and Varie and Rachel S.D. punched and kicked him in the crotch and nose and smashed his nose in and Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place and Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Fiona did the same and electrocuted him all over.

Tom Majors: Take this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ROANOKE!

Tom Majors fired a massive blast of wind and it formed into the symbol of the abandoned colony from 1590, Roakoke and it hit Simon and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: This is gonna really hurt. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE GREAT VORTEX!

I fired a massive blast of magic that formed into a massive tornado of magic and it spun Simon around like mad.

Maxxor: This is gonna hurt. CATACLYSM STYLE NINJA ART: WARRIORS OF CHAOS!

Maxxor fired a wave of darkness and fire and they formed into the armies of the Warriors of Chaos from Warhammer and they slashed and cut Simon all over.

Ninren: Take this! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: MAJESTIC FLIGHT OF THE PHOENIX!

Ninren fired a wave of fire and it turned into a beautiful phoenix and it slammed into Simon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

Air Man: This will blow him away! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TEXAN TORNADO!

Air Man fired a massive wave of wind and he had Simon blow around in a powerful tornado.

Dust Man: And take this! DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: TOMB KINGS!

Dust Man fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Tomb Kings of Nehekhara and they slashed and cut Simon all over the place.

Me: Lets show him that true power comes from teamwork!

Nico: Yeah!

Skywarp: You got it boss!

Clawful: With you all the way!

Skywarp used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and Clawful used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. Skywarp had his heat-seeking missile launcher and Clawful has his claw strength enhanced 100-fold.

Skydive used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Mei Terumi used the Hidden Mist Cyber Planet Key. Skydive had his Nega Gun and Mei Terumi had her Shinobi Powers enhanced 100-fold.

We summoned our strongest and most powerful Duel Monsters to help.

Skywarp and Clawful: LOBSTER MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Skywarp fired a hail of missiles and Clawful fired a blast of energy that turned into a lobster.

Skydive and Mei Terumi: VOLCANIC TSUNAMI NEGABLAST!

Skydive fired a blast from his Nega Gun and Mei fired a wave of lava.

Drill Man and Impact Man: IMPACTING DRILL MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Drill Man fired a massive barrage of Drill Missiles and Impact Man fired a wave of impacting energy.

Yugi Moto with Slifer the Sky Dragon and Zhuqiaomon: THUNDER HELIX FORCE BLAST!

Yugi Moto and Slifer the Sky Dragon fired a massive wave of lightning and Zhuqiaomon fired a massive blast of fire.

Seto Kaiba with Obelisk the Tormentor and Azulongmon: AURORA FIST OF FATE!

Seto Kaiba and Obelish the Tormentor fired a massive blast of blue energy and Azulongmon fired a huge blast of aurora energy.

Joey Wheeler with The Winged Dragon of Ra and Baihumon: METALIC BLAZE CANNON BLAST!

Joey Wheeler and the Winged Dragon of Ra fired a massive blast of solar energy and Baihumon fired a huge wave of energy.

Me with Phoenix Rebirth Dragon and Ebonwumon: PHANTASMIC PHOENIX FLAMESTRIKE!

Me and Phoenix Rebirth Dragon fired a massive wave of fire and Ebonwumon fired a huge wave of mist.

Nico with Five-Headed Dragon and Tom Majors: ELEMENTAL MEGABARRAGE BLAST!

Nico, Five-Headed Dragon and Tom fired massive elemental blasts.

Vince with Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of the End and Kaz: UNDERWORLD TWILIGHT CRYSTAL STRIKE!

Vince fired a massive barrage of crystal shards and Chaos Emperor Dragon fired a wave of light and darkness and Kaz fired a massive blast of light and darkness.

Varie with Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus and Peyton: MAELSTROM MEGATSUNAMI BLAST!

Varie, Ocean Dragon Lord- Neo Daedalus and Peyton fired massive waves of water.

Aylene with Super Conductor Tyranno and Sarah: THUNDERSTORM EARTHQUAKE MEGASLAM!

Aylene fired a massive blast of fire, Super Conductor Tyranno fired a massive blast of lightning and Sarah fired a massive wave of earth.

Lincoln with Exodia and Rachel S.D.: LIGHTNING OBLITERATION SONIC BOOM!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and Exodia fired a massive energy blast and Rachel fired a massive sonic blast.

Lori with Simorgh, Bird of Divinity and Jaden Yuki with Rainbow Neos: HURRICANE ELEMENTAL RAINBOW BLAST!

Lori, Simorgh, Jaden and Rainbow Neos fired blasts of wind, elemental energy and rainbows.

Leni with Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and Chazz Princeton with Infernal Incinerator: CHTHONIC GRAVITY DARKFIRE!

Leni, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon, Chazz and Infernal Incinerator fired massive blasts of gravity and fire.

Luna Loud with Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon and Alexis Rhodes with White Night Dragon: WHITE NIGHT NEUTRONIC MAELSTROM!

Luna, Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Alexis and White Night Dragon fired massive blasts of water, ice, and lightning.

Luan with Infernal Flame Emperor and Syrus Truesdale with Barbaroid, the Ultimate Battle Machine: LIGHTFIRE MACHINE OF WAR!

Luan, Infernal Flame Emperor, Syrus and Barbaroid fired massive blasts of fire, light and machine power.

Lynn with Volcanic Doomfire and Jesse Anderson with Rainbow Dragon: VOLCANIC TWILIGHT CRYSTAL REFRACTION!

Lynn and Volcanic Doomfire fired massive blasts of fire and Jesse Anderson and Rainbow Dragon fired massive blasts of rainbow light.

Linka with Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder and Yusei Fudo with Stardust Dragon: THUNDERSTORM OF STARDUST!

Linka and Hamon fired massive waves of lightning and Yusei and Stardust Dragon fired massive blasts of cosmic fire.

Lucy Loud with Archfiend Emperor the First Lord of Horror and Jack Atlas with Red Dragon Archfiend: DARKNESS CRIMSON FIRESTORM FLARE!

Lucy and Archfiend Emperor fired massive blasts of darkness and Jack and Red Dragon Archfiend fired massive blasts of red fire.

Laney with Erika the Rikka Fairy and Akiza with Black Rose Dragon: ROSEFIRE PETAL STORM!

Laney and Erika fired a wave of petals and Akiza and Black Rose Dragon fired a massive wave of red fire.

Lana with Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon and Luna with Ancient Fairy Dragon: SUBZERO TYPHOON FAIRYSTORM!

Lana and Eye of the Typhoon fired waves of snow and wind and Luna and Ancient Fairy Dragon fired waves of light and fairy dust.

Lola with Uria, Lord of Searing Flames and Crow Hogan with Black-Winged Dragon: INFERNO HYPER BLACKBLAZE BLAST!

Lola and Uria fired a massive wave of fire and Crow and Black-

Winged Dragon fired a massive wave of darkness.

Lisa Loud with Power Tool Dragon and Leo with Life Stream Dragon: TECHNO LIFESTREAM MEGABLAST!

Lisa and Power Tool Dragon fired a massive barrage of energy gears and energy blasts and Leo and Life Stream Dragon fired a massive blast of life energy.

Lily with Cranium Fish and AncientMermaidmon: GRAND MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Lily and Cranium Fish fired a massive wave of water and AncientMermaidmon fired a massive wave of water.

All the blasts combined and they hit Simon all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Simon was on his last legs and he was weak.

Simon: I will never give up!

Me: I like his persistence. Lets hit him with our final smashes all at once!

Nico: Simon, Bianca, Dimitri and Bruno, you all have failed this world!

Sarah: EARTHQUAKE MEGAFIST BLAST!

Sarah fired a wave of earth that formed into a fist.

Tom: WINDSTRIKE HURRICANE FIST!

Tom fired a fist made of pure wind.

Kaz: FIRESTORM INCINERATOR FIST!

Kaz fired a fist made of pure fire.

Peyton: MAELSTROM DELUGE FIST!

Peyton fired a fist made of pure water.

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

Nico formed a concave lens and fired a focused beam of sunlight.

Me: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BLAST!

I fired a wave of fire and it formed into a Phoenix.

Loud Kids: RAINBOW LOUD HOUSE BURST!

The Loud Kids fired a massive blast of rainbow energy.

Maxxor: OVERWORLD BLADEDANCE STRIKE!

Maxxor fired a barrage of energy blades.

Chaor: UNDERWORLD FIRESTORM BLAST!

Chaor fired a massive wave of fire. The blasts all slammed into Simon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion really hurt Simon all over. When the smoke cleared, Simon was still standing and he was really weak and then Simon fell down battered and broken. We tied him and his friends up.

Me: What a battle!

Nico: No kidding.

The Masters of Evil all came.

Me: This was a good battle.

Ri'oha: But at least I am the only good M'arrillian left.

Me: That's true.

Vypra: Glad you all had fun.

Dark Spicer: Now we have seen the last of the M'arrillians.

Vince: Indeed we have.

Dr. Light: There's one good thing that came out today for our side.

Chaor: And that is?

Carly Carmine: We managed to get some crystal from the cave so we can study them.

Nico: (laughs) So you managed to get some crystal behind Simon's back? Clever.

Misty Tredwell: Glad you think so.

Me: Get home safe.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

Me: Well now that we've seen the last of the M'arrillians, what do we do with these four here?

Nico: I think I have an idea.

Nico decided to put Simon and his friends in the Neptune Prison for a long time and they each had the Curse of the Cobra on them. In 730 days, their lives will be sent to hell.

Laney: We still have more threats to Perim that we need to take care of.

Lana: Yep and they will be dealt with by us.

Kaz: (To the viewers) Never be a rogue player for the world of Chaotic or you will answer to us and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Kaz.

The M'arillians were all made extinct and Ri'oha is now a member of the Redemption Squad.

THE END

---

Another awesome and epic Chaotic Chapter is done.

Simon and his friends were the worst Chaotic players I have ever seen and they were the ones that I remember the most from the entire series when I watched it back when I was in high school. They were awful. But now we have seen the last of them. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. I'm gonna put in Hunter's techniques he gave me tomorrow after I get the scenes for the next chapter. Next up is the funny episode of SpongeBob Squarepants Ink Lemonade and we're gonna see a funny flashback of how Lily and Patrick tortured Squidward and made his insanity worse than ever.

See you all tomorrow

# Ink Lemonade

Note: The flashback in this chapter takes place before the events of Sportz.

---

At Lynn's Table everyone was having a great meal.

Maria: After destroying the M'arrillians, we needed this meal.

Kaz: We still have Van Bloot and his goons to deal with.

Tom: Plus Krystella and Klay.

Sarah Gunnerson: Yep.

Peyton: To the end of the M'arrillians!

Everyone: HERE HERE!

They got to eating.

Captain Cold: I agree.

But then they saw a bunch of customers hurling their guts out!

VOMITVILLE!

Captain Cold: Why are the customers puking?

Lori: (Groans) I don't feel so good! (VOMITS)

Leni: (Groans) Me neither Lori. (VOMITS)

Suddenly everyone was hurling their guts out.

The only ones not present were me and Nico because we were over in Africa, destroying a bunch of evil terrorists.

Later when me and Nico got back we saw that the whole city was a ghost town. There wasn't anyone on the streets and the shops were closed.

Me: My god. What the hell happened?

Nico: I don't know. But it looks like the whole city was turned into a Ghost Town.

Me: This is totally weird.

But then in an electronics store we saw a news report from Kent Brockman. He had an image of a volcano erupting projectile vomit and it said SPEWCANO on it.

Kent Brockman: Lynn's Table has had all of its food contaminated. The whole city has been infected with severe cases of bad food poisoning. Which is why all the shops are closed and everyone in the city is not walking around. They are all at home puking their guts out.

Me: Whoa! So the whole city is sick!

Kent Brockman: It's not just everyone in the city that's sick, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of Evil are all sick. The food poisoning has been traced to a single ingredient: Contaminated Flour.

Me: Uh oh. We better go check this out. I smell a Rotwood Plot happening.

Nico: I feel it too.

Me and Nico went to Lynn's Table and we found it closed due to the Food Poisoning.

Me: Luckily, Mr. Lynn gave me one of his keys just for something like this.

I pulled out a key chain and it was a key in the shape of a burger with a lasagna.

Nico: Fancy Keys.

Me: Yep.

We went into the restaurant and looked around and we went into the kitchen and we looked for anything out of the ordinary.

We were looking high and low.

Nico: Find anything?

I looked under the mixer.

Me: Not yet. (Sees something) Wait a second.

I pulled out a tube and there was a label on it.

Me: What's this?

Nico: Looks like some kind of tube.

I looked at the label and it said Foodborne Illness bacteria.

Me: "Foodborne Illness Bacteria." Found it!

Nico: This is definitely Rotwood's Handiwork. We got to let everyone know.

Me: Right.

We went back to the estate and we saw everyone hurling their guts out and their were pale and were in a lot of pain.

Me: Man this is really bad.

Nico: No kidding.

May: Hey guys. (VOMITS INTO A BUCKET)

Nico: May!

He went over to her and pat her back.

Nico: You're gonna be all right.

Me: I'm gonna go talk to Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita.

I went over to the parents room and knocked on the door.

Lynn Sr.: Come in.

I went in and saw Lynn Sr. and Rita on the bed.

Me: I hope I didn't interrupt anything.

Rita: You didn't J.D.

Me: I found the source of the food poisoning Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: You did? What is it?

Me: (Holds up tube) This. This tube contained foodborne illness bacteria and Hans Rotwood spiked all your flour with it to make everyone in the city sick. He was targeting us and the Masters of Evil and he caused the whole town to get sick as collateral damage.

Lynn Sr.: That disgusting freak!

Me: Now we will find him and make him pay for this. And when we do we'll have 21 months left on the curse.

Lynn Sr.: All right.

Lisa Loud then came in.

Lisa Loud: (Groans) J.D. is right. This security footage from your restaurant father, confirms his suspicions.

We saw on Lynn Sr.'s security footage at around 3:47 AM a figure sneek into the kitchen and it was Hans Rotwood and he pulled out a tube and poured it into the Flour and threw the tube away. But he missed the trashcan and made it easy for us to find it. He then held up a sign that said "Fuck Team Loud Phoenix Storm & the Masters of Evil."

Rita: That dirty bastard! Sorry J.D.

Me: No worries Ms. Rita. But we can't let this go on. I got to contact the Masters of Evil.

I went to the computer and called them and Dark Spicer answered.

Dark Spicer: Hello?

Me: Hey Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: Looks like I'm not the only one that didn't get sick.

Me: Yeah me, the Loud Parents and Nico didn't get poisoned. Are you the only one yourself?

Dark Spicer: I sure am. Well Carly is not sick as well.

Me: Wow. That's a relief though. I found out what the cause of the food poisoning is.

I revealed everything.

Dark Spicer: That fucking asshole!

Me: Me, Nico, the Loud Parents and you can find Rotwood and make him pay for this. I wish that curse would hurry up and kill him faster.

Dark Spicer: We all do J.D. We all do.

We went out to find Rotwood and his posse. We found them in a McDonalds in Indiana having breakfast.

Hans Rotwood: This is perfect! Now we can make Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of Evil suffer more.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we landed on the table they were at and crushed their legs. I grabbed Han's Rotwood by his shirt.

Dark Spicer: (to Rotwood and his group) Here's your warning: Your asses are about to be kicked!

Me: Big time. You all are in big shit trouble for giving all of Gotham Royal York food poisoning.

Everyone in the McDonalds gasped.

Then Rotwood and his group were in excruciating pain as the curse reacted to us and was saw the snakes on their backs move. They were starting to slither up their backs.

Me: That's 21 months left.

Dark Spicer: I wish it would just hurry up and kill them.

Me: Yeah.

We then pulverized all four of them viciously and made them really regret poisoning all of the city.

We went back to the estate and we got to work taking care of everyone.

Me, Nico, Carly Carmine, Sakura, Fu, Naruto, Ino and Hinata were in nurse outfits and they were taking care of everyone.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Thanks Carly.

Carly Carmine: You're welcome Jack.

Me: How come you didn't get sick Carly?

Carly Carmine: I'm dead and I don't get sick anymore.

Me: Wow.

James M: Ohhh, Nick is not going to be happy when he learns of what happened.

James M. was watching my mothers favorite Soap Opera, The Bold and the Beautiful. Lori likes it too.

Lori: No he's not.

Me: Here you go Varie.

Varie: Thanks honey.

I handed her some water.

Cornelia: How many encounters with those jerks do we have left?

Me: 21 more times. I wish it would just hurry up and kill them.

Nico: Yeah, I'm really getting sick and tired of those douchebags.

Naruto: Yeah me too.

Laney: I know.

Homer: (Offscreen) WILL YOU SHUT THE FUCK UP YOU DUMB BIMBO!?

Marge: (Offscreen) HOW ABOUT YOU MAKE ME YOU FAT TUB OF LARD!

Me: Sounds like Homer and Marge are having an argument.

Marge: Sooner or later, you're gonna have to let me out of here!

Homer: Not gonna happen Marge! You never once cared about anything me and the kids did care about me you bossy blue haired bitch!

Marge: Well I cared for you just as much as anyone else!

Homer: LIES! (Imitating Marge) OOH I'M MARGE SIMPSON AND I HAVE A FLAT CHEST AND A TALL STACK OF BLUE HAIR!

Marge: You are the ugliest drunk I have ever seen!

Me: Hey what's going on up here?

Homer: Oh hey J.D. Me and Marge are arguing.

Me: We heard.

Marge: J.D. you let me out of here now!

Me: Why? So you can nag us and give us headaches the size of the planet? I don't fucking think so.

Marge: You watch your mouth young man!

Me: You are not the boss of me you blue-haired bitch.

Homer: Yeah you heard him! Also you never once cared about me ever!

Marge: I fed you and made you get a good life.

Homer: No you didn't! You would abuse Lisa by hating everything she did!

Me: It's freedom of choice Marge! Lisa has the right to change religions if she wants to and she also has the right to be what she chooses. It's the First Amendment of the United States Constitution: Freedom of Speech and Choice. And there's nothing you can do about it Marge Bouvier Simpson.

Homer: Actually the divorce was made final 3 weeks ago.

Me: Oh sorry.

Later in the living room we were watching TV. We were watching a funny cartoon.

We laughed hysterically.

Lily: This reminds me of the time when we tortured Squidward to get ink out of him.

Maria: I remember that.

---

[The flashback begins with Patrick riding on his chair at the lemonade stand until he stops.]

Patrick: [laughing] Lemonade! Lemonade for sale! [giggles]

The Neptune Crusaders all came.

Maria: Hey Patrick.

Lily: What ya doing?

Patrick: Having a Lemonade Stand. I want to buy something nice for Mindy.

Lana: Cool Patrick! Can we help out?

Patrick: Sure.

[Squidward comes out carrying a bag of trash and goes to put it near the curb. Patrick waves at Squidward in a goofy fashion.]

Squidward: Yuck.

POW!

Lily punched Squidward in the face and gave him a black eye.

[Patrick points on the pitcher and Squidward growls angrily. Patrick drinks the water and eats the glass.]

Squidward: [groans] What are you doing out here in the daylight? You should be hidden under your rock like the hideous freak you are. Do you even have a license to sell… [notices the glasses of water] just what are you selling?

Patrick: [yells through megaphone] LEMONADE!

Maria then kicked him in the crotch!

Squidward: [pulls his nose and eyes back out from his head] Thanks for reminding me why I hate you. Lemonade? I don't see any lemons.

Patrick: [silent] I need lemons?

Squidward: [takes out a rotten lemon and throws it in Patrick's eye] Here. Don't say I never gave you anything. [Patrick's eye burns] Sorry it's a little bruised. [laughs]

Sydney: Nice to see that you came through for us. For once.

Maria: I still hate him.

Cleo: Me too. Stupid Squidward.

[Patrick lifts up his left arm, pulls out a bandage from his armpit and puts it on the rotten lemon.]

Patrick: All better. [puts the rotten lemon in the pitcher full of water]

Squidward: Yuck.

KRABLAM!

Luna smashed his head with her Axe.

[The scene changes to Squidward shaving the hair out of his nostrils with the razor. Squidward had a nasty lump on his head from where Luna hit him. Patrick is still sitting outside at his lemonade stand with the rotten lemon in the pitcher.]

Patrick: [yells through two megaphones] LEMONADE!

[Patrick's loud outburst startles Squidward. The razor buzzes around in his nostrils and Squidward screams in all directions of his bathroom. The plug comes out and Squidward falls on the floor. Outside, Cara drinks the pitcher of Patrick's "lemonade".]

Cara: [after drinking the pitcher] Ahh! Thanks, buddy. I was thirsty. [gags and sticks his tongue out with the bandage on it]

Patrick: Oh! [removes the bandage from Cara's tongue]

Cara: Huh?

Patrick: [puts the bandage back on his armpit] Sorry, that's not included.

Cara: [gags] I'm gonna be sick! Where can I go? [covers his mouth]

Patrick: I always go in there.

[Cara runs up to the front door, opens it and throws up inside Squidward's house. Cara then closes the door and leaves.

Squidward comes out, slipping onto the path of his front door. He growls angrily and stomps over to Patrick, who is holding a firetruck toy.]

Squidward: What are you doing?

Patrick: Oh, I ran out of lemons, so I'm squeezing this.

Squidward: That won't work!

[Patrick squeezes the red paint out from the firetruck toy.]

Squidward: Hmm? Wha…

Lana: You were saying?

Patrick: It could use more fire hose.

SpongeBob: [sneaks up behind Squidward and screams through a megaphone] ONE FIRE TRUCK LEMONADE!

[Squidward screams and sprays ink out from his nose into the pitcher, kicking a megaphone into SpongeBob's face. Squidward panics and rushes into his house.]

Maria: That was funny!

Rikki: It sure was.

[SpongeBob pulls the megaphone off his face and Patrick gives him a cup of Squidward's ink.]

Patrick: Here you go.

SpongeBob: Yum!

[SpongeBob drinks the ink. He gasps and shrieks while distorting his face. He stops and stares in silence for a bit.]

Varie: You all right SpongeBob?

SpongeBob: [his mouth, tongue, and teeth are all black] That's delicious!

Lady: Hello! What are you selling?

Patrick: [yells through megaphone] LEMONADE!

SpongeBob: [yells through megaphone] BLACK LEMONADE!

[Patrick gives the lady a glass of black lemonade. She drinks it and, just like what happened to SpongeBob, she gasps and shrieks. She goes up and goes back down. She shrinks and disappears. She reappears blowing fire out from her mouth. She stops and exhales deeply until she calms down.]

Lady: [yells through megaphone] Black lemonade! A unique taste sensation! I'll have another. [slurps]

Horsea was drinking it.

Maria: Horsea, you're drinking the lemonade?!

Horsea: Yep. I spray ink, remember?

Maria: Oh right.

[Patrick goes to give some more to the lady, but the pitcher is empty.]

Patrick: Huh? SpongeBob, cover for me while I go get some more.

SpongeBob: Sure, buddy.

Maria: We'll help you.

[Patrick grabs the pitcher, goes to the front door of Squidward's house and knocks on it. Squidward answers it with his nose clogged up with tissues.]

Squidward: What do you want?

Patrick: Hi! Uh, yeah, I want you to do that scared thing you did and make more ink.

Squidward: I will not! [slams the door]

Patrick: Huh?

[Patrick groans as he thinks. Inside his body, a smaller version of himself goes up to his brain and rings the bell, giving him an idea.]

Patrick: I'll just have to scare the ink out of him! [rips his skin to show his jaw, trachea, heart, lungs, and intestines and knocks on the door]

Squidward: [answers the door] I said I will not-[gasps]

Patrick's intestine: May I borrow a cup of squid squeezings?

[Patrick's heart beats and his grotesque appearance scares Squidward out of his wits. As he screams, he sprays more ink from his nose and into the pitcher until it is full.]

They were laughing hysterically.

Patrick: [laughs] Thank you!

Cleo: (laughs) Yeah, Squidward. Thanks for the ink!

[Patrick runs back to the lemonade stand and gives SpongeBob the pitcher of Squidward's ink.]

SpongeBob: Ooh, I think you'd better get some more black lemonade, buddy. [gives Patrick two empty pitchers]

Patrick: Huh? Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. Uh, more.

[The scene changes to Patrick at Squidward's front door.]

Patrick: Here, kitty kitty. Oh, here, kitty kitty. Oh, who's a good kitty?

[A giant red sea spider comes crawling by.]

Varie: A Giant Red Sea Spider. Wow.

Lily: Thank Goodness Leni isn't here to see this.

Luna: Yeah.

[Patrick opens the door and makes it wide enough for the spider to enter. Squidward is sitting on the couch listening to music on the phonograph. He goes to put another record on the phonograph. While doing so, the spider takes the record and Squidward puts its claw on the other record. The spider's claw makes the record sound terrible.]

Squidward: Huh? Hmm? [looks up and sees the giant spider; he screams] I HATE SPIDERS!

[Squidward sprays ink out of his nose again. The ink sprays into Patrick's, Maria's and Lily's pitchers until they're full. Squidward climbs up the wall and crawls through the hole on the ceiling. He sprays more ink out from his nose and fills two more of Patrick's pitchers.]

Patrick: [on the spider's head; clicks his tongue] Hyah!

[Squidward cowers behind a chair and whimpers.]

Patrick: [slides off the spider's back] Boo.

[Squidward screams and sprays more ink out from his nose, filling two more of Patrick, Maria, Lily and Lana's pitchers.]

Lana: (Wears the Ooga Booga Booga Mask) OOGA BOOGA BOOGA!

[Squidward screams in fright and fills up huge buckets full of ink. Squidward hides on top of his kitchen cabinets. The spider looms in on Squidward and makes him spray more ink, filling up two more of Patrick's pitchers.]

Patrick: Thank you!

Squidward: Please! No!

[Patrick closes the door and goes to the lemonade stand. He gives the pitchers and buckets to SpongeBob.]

Patrick: Oh? [sees a long line of customers] Oh… What? I got to get more black lemonade!

Maria: Looks like we're gonna have to use more shenanigans to get it.

[The scene changes back inside Squidward's house. The kitchen is a complete mess from all of the ink. Squidward comes out from the sink drain and looks around. He hears a sound and hides again. This time, he comes out from the bottom cabinets.]

Squidward: Is it gone? [hears a clanging sound] What was that? Is someone there? [grabs a pan] Hello? Who is it? [hears the doorbell ring and hides under the rug]

[Squidward peeks out from under the rug. Patrick continues to ring the bell. Squidward tiptoes to the door and slowly answers the door.]

Squidward: Hello?

[The door slams itself shut, leaving Squidward locked outside. Squidward tries to open it to go back in, but it wouldn't budge. The lights turn on. Squidward turns around and finds himself in a haunted themed area made by Patrick and the Neptune Crusaders themselves.]

In the shadows the Neptune Crusaders were hiding.

Lana had a black book with her.

Lana: This book on ghost stories I borrowed from Lucy really came in handy for this.

Maria: It sure did.

Luna: Clever thinking Lans.

Squidward: [whimpering] I've lost it. I can't tell what's real anymore!

[Patrick scares Squidward with a toy worm and a toy snail under his feet. The toy snail makes Squidward flip over and fall on the ground.]

Patrick: Boo! I'm a haunted… [swings over Squidward with a tablecloth over his body] tablecloth!

Maria: BOO! We're haunted… [swings over Squidward dressed as an oven] Kitchen Appliances!

The Neptune Crusaders were dressed as appliances from a kitchen. They swung over Squidward.

[Squidward screams a sprays more ink out from his nose. The ink fills several buckets, cups, pitchers, bowls, and pails laid out by Patrick and the Neptune Crusaders. Patrick swings himself into a wall and laughs. The Neptune Crusaders landed on the ground. Squidward runs up the stairs while spraying ink in more buckets, cups and bowls laid out by Patrick. He runs into a spooky baby's room with creepy music playing in the background.]

Squidward: Not creepy nursery rhyme music!

[Squidward hears a creaking sound in the crib behind him. He looks in the crib and sees Patrick wearing a creepy baby costume while having a nose similar to Squidward's. He turned his head around in an "Exorcist" type fashion.]

Patrick: Dada!

Maria made Patrick vomit green slime and it splattered into Squidward's face with her water powers.

[Squidward screams and sprays more ink out from his nose into the crib. Squidward runs out through the window.]

Patrick: [puts the sucker back on the baby bottle filled with ink] Thank you, Daddy!

Maria: [From under the crib] Nice job Patrick.

Lana: [Pops out of a lamp] That was clever using a scene from The Exorcist for this.

Varie: It sure was.

[Squidward falls to the ground and sees a spooky but crudely created version of the Krusty Krab in front of him.]

Squidward: The Krusty Krab? How did I wind up here? I don't think I want to go in. [a newspaper falls on him; he gasps as he reads it] This newspaper is dated 60 years into the future.

It was dated from the year 2069.

[The conveyor belt underneath him moves and it takes him inside.]

Squidward: [covers his eyes] I can't look! I'm afraid to see. Please, no.

[Squidward looks up and sees a puppet version of his old futuristic self as a 100-year-old Squid in his workstation and then he saw puppet versions of SpongeBob, Lily, Pearl, Sandy, Karen, Mrs. Puff and Mr. Krabs there as well.]

The Puppet SpongeBob looked to be 90 years old. Puppet Lily looked to be 75 years old. Puppet Mr. Krabs looked to be over 1,000 years old. Puppet Sandy looked to be 85 years old. Puppet Karen was really a rusted computer box. Puppet Pearl looked to be 85 years old and Puppet Mrs. Puff looked to be 100 years old.

Puppet Squidward: May I help you, young man?

Puppet SpongeBob: Order Up Squidward.

Puppet Lily: One Krabby Patty coming right up.

Puppet Mr. Krabs: MONEY MONEY MONEY MONEY!

Puppet Mrs. Puff: Eugene Honey.

Puppet Karen sparks.

Puppet Sandy: Howdy Partner.

Puppet Pearl: Go team.

[Squidward's nose becomes a faucet and he screams the ink out of himself. Patrick, who is operating the old Squidward puppet and the Neptune Crusaders operating the other puppets, watches down happily. Squidward has had enough of the haunted area and goes to run away. He runs out of the haunted area and bumps into Don the Whale at the lemonade stand.]

SpongeBob: Squidward, if you want to buy some black lemonade, you'll have to get in the back of the line.

Patrick: [comes out with a boat load of Squidward's ink] Yeah, wait your turn like everybody else.

Squidward: What? Black lemonade? You've been selling this as a refreshment?

SpongeBob and Patrick: [yells through megaphones] YES!

Horsea: It's not that bad.

Maria: I'm starting to have second thoughts, though.

Don the Whale: [pushes Squidward] Hey, come on, buddy. No cutting. We've been waiting here all day.

[The crowd complain and Squidward sees a really long line of customers.]

Fish: Think they can just walk right up!

Squidward: You mean you people actually drink this?

[The crowd murmurs in agreement.]

Squidward: Huh? Huh? [smiles evilly and gets an idea] Huh! [grabs a megaphone and speaks into it] What if I told you you can buy black lemonade straight from the source?

Don the Whale: Source? We love the source!

[The crowd murmurs in agreement. Squidward takes out a really big fan and blows SpongeBob, Patrick, the boat load of ink, and the lemonade stand away.]

SpongeBob: Whoa!

[Squidward forms his own stand and calls it "Squidward's black lemonade". The customers line up.]

Don the Whale: Uh, okay. So where's our black lemonade?

Squidward: Yes, of course. Coming right up. [attempts to spray more ink out from his nose, but nothing happens] Huh? [pokes his nose and blows it; he chuckles] Don't worry. I'll-I'll make some more. I just need a little recovery time. [wrings out his nose and blows it, only to blow out the inside of his nostrils]

Dave: Say, uh, buddy, you all right?

Squidward: [chuckles] I'm fine!

Dave: Well, then, make with my black lemonade!

Squidward: Uh, can somebody please scare me?

Don the Whale: [grabs Squidward by the neck] Oh, I'll do better than that, jack! [goes to punch Squidward]

Lana: Punch his fucking brains out!

Cleo: Kill him!

[Squidward screams and sprays ink out from his nose onto Don's face. Squidward then sprays ink over the heads of the long line of customers. The customers gasp in shock and moan in disgust when they see that black lemonade was actually made out of Squidward's ink. Squidward stops spraying the ink and goes back to the his lemonade stand.]

Squidward: Black lemonade.

Cara: [grossed out] Oh… is that what black lemonade is? [gags]

Emma Gilbert: That's what it really is, folks!

[The customers are completely grossed out.]

Maria: Hurl on Squidward!

The customers all hurled their guts out on Squidward.

Horsea: (continues drinking the lemonade) Is there more black lemonade?

Maria: Horsea!

Horsea: I squirt Ink remember?

Maria: Oh right.

Then the customers got so angry that they pulverized the living shit out of Squidward and they pounded him into a pulpy pancake. Squidward is later seen wrapped in a full body cast and he was in a hospital bed moaning in pain as he was beaten to within an inch of his miserable life.

FLASHBACK ENDS

We all laughed hysterically.

Me: That is so funny!

Varie: It sure was.

Lily: Stupid Squidward deserved it.

Nico: He sure did.

We laughed some more.

THE END

---

Another awesome and funny SpongeBob chapter done.

Ink Lemonade was one of the funniest episodes of SpongeBob that I've ever seen. It aired on May 9th, 2018 and it was hysterically funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the next Goosebumps book I Live In Your Basement. We're gonna deal with the Shapeshifting monster Keith and make him pay for his crimes. He was really gross and we're gonna vaporize that pile of slop.

See you all tomorrow

# I Live in Your Basement!

In the mall, we were on an awesome shopping venture. With us were the Masters of Evil and we had them with us to show them our toys that we all have that were made. We went into the toy store at the mall and we saw a lot of people buying toys of us.

Fuse Man: These are toys of us?

Me: Yep. We have special companies that made us into action figures.

We looked at all the toys and we saw that they also had twin packs of one of us with our archenemies in the Masters of Evil and we also saw that they had the Legion of Doom as Action Figures.

Me: They have figures of the Masters of Evil now.

Dark Spicer: These are so awesome!

Shiv: It's so cool that we have toys that are made on us.

Tai Kamiya: (to Dark Spicer) They even made action figures of your aliens.

Dark Spicer: They sure do.

Me: It's so cool that we have so many toys made that are such a success.

Blast Off: It sure is.

Jerry Legume then appeared and it punched at me and I grabbed his fist.

Jerry Legume: You make me sick J.D.!

Blast Off: (to Jerry) Who the Hell are you?

Jerry Legume: You don't know who I am!? I was the owner of

Legume Toys before I was forced out of business because of J.D. here!

Me: I didn't even do anything to him and I got blamed because my toys that were made were more popular than his. He hates me now because our toys are more awesome. Plus I looked up his history and discovered that he was deeply in debt by millions of dollars because a lot of people hated his toys. The reason is because he makes a lot of terrible toys and they didn't want them. But Jerry hates me for ruining his business. So when he couldn't get the money he needed, they repossessed everything and closed down his toy store. Permanently.

Fireflight: (to me) You put Jerry out of business?

Dark Spicer: (pats me on the back) I'm so proud of you, dude.

Me: Aww it was nothing.

Jerry Legume: You make me sick J.D.!

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a trashcan.

Nico: You stay away from us Legume! No one expected J.D.'s toys to be so popular and no one knew this was gonna happen to us.

Carly Carmine: I agree. They even have awesome toys of us and the Dark Signers. Which is so cool.

Laney: It sure is Carly.

Haiku: I think so too.

Maxxor: They sure are.

Jerry Legume then screamed in incredible rage! He ran at me armed with a knife and he was coming at me with the intent to kill me.

Me: You fuckwiping fucker!

I kicked Jerry in the face and knocked him out and the police came and arrested him for attempted murder. He was found guilty of attempted 1st degree murder and attempted aggravated assault. He was sentenced to spend 75 years in prison. But it goes much deeper than that. He was also arrested for possession and sale of stolen government property. The toys he had were all bugged toys with hidden chips inside them that were designed to monitor homes and stuff. But the chips were defective and they were to be destroyed. But Hans Rotwood found the chips and gave them to Legume for a good amount of cash. But because the chips were defective, Rotwood's plans for this backfired big time. Legume's toys exploded because the chips were defective and he had lost everything. He was convicted of these charges and he was sentenced to life in federal prison with no possibility of parole. He was also ordered to pay $200,000,000,000,000,000.00 in restitution. He now is spending the rest of his life in solitary confinement. Anybody affiliated with Hans Rotwood and his group will be sent to federal prison. Hans Rotwood and his group are now the most wanted fugitives in the world now.

---

Later at the estate we were watching TV and I was meditating. Nico was looking through all of his Goosebumps books.

Nico: Lets see. Which sounds like a good target for us to destroy?

Carly Beth: Hmm. How about The Abominable Snowman of Pasadena?

Nico: No lets save that one for later down the road.

Sarah Gunnerson: What are all these books for Nico?

Nico: Oh I have collected the Goosebumps books ever since I was little. I have loved them for a long time.

Lori Jimenez: Nico is also the leader of the Goosebumps Monster Busters. It's a branch team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm that specializes in destroying the monsters from the Goosebumps books.

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow! That's incredible!

Nico: It sure is. So far we have destroyed over half of the monsters.

Sarah Gunnerson: Which monsters have you destroyed?

Nico: We destroyed a lot of them. Some of them were scary beyond all forms of imagination. We took down Slappy the Living Dummy. He was the one that scared me the most when I was growing up.

Molly Malloy: He also scared me too as well as a bunch of others.

Nico: Yeah. But it turns out that before we faced him, Dr. Strange sealed him in the Dark Dimension.

Lana: That's what we heard.

Nico: Yep.

Sarah Gunnerson: He was that dangerous?

Nico: Really dangerous. He was bad enough to give me nightmares for a long time. But I conquered my fear of him.

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow.

Qin: The monster from Goosebumps that scared me the most was the Medieval Executioner from A Night In Terror Tower.

Lori Jimenez: That was a scary one.

Nico: Yeah. We faced an evil Medieval Executioner from over 1,000 years ago that was out to kill Sue and her younger brother Eddie. Turns out we found out that they were a prince and princess that were sent here into the future from 1,000 years ago.

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow! That is really strange.

Nico: We all were surprised ourselves.

Sue: It's true Sarah. We are a medieval prince and princess from 1,000 years ago.

Sarah Gunnerson: Whoa! That is really something!

Nico: We were shocked ourselves. We had no idea that someone was out to kill them.

Eddie: Yeah.

Sarah Gunnerson: What was the most action packed battle in the Goosebumps books?

Nico: That's an easy one. Welcome to Dead House.

Amanda Benson: The whole town where we bought a house that I lived in was infected by a chemical that turned the whole town into zombies.

Sarah Gunnerson: Whoa!

Tom Majors: Zombies? How strange.

Laney: It was awful. Amanda lead a bunch of people into war against the people of the town and we helped them and destroyed the entire town.

Nico: Yeah.

Sarah Gunnerson: Whoa! That is terrible.

Amanda Benson: No kidding.

Sarah Gunnerson: What was the scariest place in all of the Goosebumps books?

Lizzy Morris: That's an easy one. One Day in Horrorland.

Sarah Gunnerson: That sure sounds like a scary one.

Nico: It was. It was the creepiest amusement park we have ever seen. Scary too.

Nico pulled out the map he had saved from Horrorland and it showed all the places we have seen at Horrorland.

Nico: J.D. killed an evil doctor there named Madison Storm. He was one fucked up piece of shit. You should've seen what he did. He beat him into a bloody pulp, tied him to a chair and blew him and the entirety of Horrorland to smithereens.

Lizzy Morris: He sure did. Now Horrorland is nothing but a crater.

Nico: And we found out that it was located on the border to the south of the Springfield Nuclear Crater.

Varie: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: These are all the monsters we took down.

Nico went over the Following Monsters and which book they were from:

Slappy the Dummy - Night of the Living Dummy

Haunted Mask - The Haunted Mask

Alexander DuBrow - Deep Trouble

Monster Blood - Monster Blood Parts I, II & III

Phantom of the Auditorium - Phantom of the Auditorium

Horrorland - One Night in Horrorland

Werewolf of Fever Swamp - The Werewolf of Fever Swamp

Princess Khana - Curse of the Mummy's Tomb

Clarissa - Be Careful What You Wish For

Mortman - The Girl That Cried Monster

Evil Camera - Say Cheese and Die

Dr. Hawlins - How I Got My Shrunken Head

Lord High Executioner - A Night in Terror Tower

King Jellyjam - The Horror At Camp Jellyjam

Compton Dawes - Welcome to Dead House

The Creeps - Calling All Creeps

The Blob - Blob that ate Everyone

Goosebumps Scarecrows - The Scarecrow Walks At Midnight

Rogue Pumpkinhead - Attack of the Jack O'Lanterns

Dr. Brewer's Plant Clone - Stay Out Of The Basement

Rogue Lawn Gnomes - Revenge of the Lawn Gnomes

Evil Snowman - Beware! The Snowman

Masked Mutant - Attack of the Mutant

Swamp Monster - How to Kill A Monster

Haywire Robot Mantis's - Shocker On Shock Street

Ghost Dogs - The Barking Ghost

Mirror Max and his goons - Lets Get Invisible!

Toggle - Piano Lessons Are Murder

Shadow Danny - The Ghost Next Door

Sarah Gunnerson: Whoa! You guys have destroyed a lot of them!

Chaor: That is a lot of monsters.

Lola: It sure is.

Qin: I know. But the Goosebumps Monster Busters are not done yet.

Nico: Nope. (Sees something) Wait a second. I think I found our next target.

Nico pulled out a book and it was called I Live In Your Basement.

Nico: I Live In Your Basement. This was a freaky one.

Laney: I read that one and it was really weird.

Nico: It sure was. And I feel bad for Marco in this one. He saw things in his head and they weren't really there and his mom thought he was crazy.

Lana: That was a creepy one.

Nico: Yep.

I came back in.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey J.D. I think I found our next target. I Live In Your Basement.

Me: That was a freaky one. I can't believe that Marco was thought to be crazy.

Laney: Me neither.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Well the monster is really ugly.

Naruto: No kidding bro. But we need to destroy that freak.

Lily: And we will.

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up the info for where I Live In Your Basement takes place and it showed that it takes place. It said that it takes place in northern California near Sacramento.

Me: Looks like we're heading to California.

We were then off to Sacramento.

## SACRAMENTO, CALIFORNIA

We arrived in the suburbs of Sacramento and it was a beautiful place.

Me: Nice place.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure is lad.

Lana: Sacramento is a beautiful place.

Me: It sure is. Lets find Marco's house.

We walked around a neighborhood and we found Marco's house.

Me: This is it.

We saw Marco sitting on the porch in thought.

Me: Are you Marco?

Marco (Goosebumps): Yeah.

Me: We came here to help you. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Marco (Goosebumps) Wow! It's such an honor to meet you guys.

Me: Same to you Marco.

Nico: We came to help you with your little predicament.

Marco (Goosebumps): I see. Keith has been ruining my life. He is causing me to have everyone think that I'm crazy. Look, you guys won't believe me. But I really think something's in my basement!

Me: Lets check there first and if he isn't there, I have a really good idea of where he might be.

We went inside Marco's house and we went to his basement.

William: Alright, Keith. C'mon out! We know you're down here!

Me: Make any moves and we'll blast you!

We looked in the basement and we saw no one there.

Me: Weird. There's no one here.

Maria: I thought he would be here in the basement.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But I think I know where Keith is. He's inside Marco's head.

Marco (Goosebumps): How do you know that?

Me: I sense another presence inside you Marco. It's an evil force.

Marco (Goosebumps): (Panics) (FRANTIC) GET IT OUT! GET IT OUT!

Maria: Whoa whoa! Marco calm down!

Me: We can get it out with the use of magic. But this is gonna be a big battle so we better do this outside.

Marco (Goosebumps): Got it.

We went outside and we had Marco stand in front of us.

Marco (Goosebumps): This won't hurt will it?

Me: No. Okay now stand still.

I fired a wave of magic at him and chanted the incantation and out came a blob of darkness and it formed into a young boy with brown hair, a blue t-shirt and he had grey pants. Keith was now on the outside!

Marco (Goosebumps): Whoa!

Marco saw Keith.

Keith: What the!? How am I out here!?

Marco (Goosebumps): That's him guys! That's Keith!

Me: You are in really big trouble Keith!

Nico: Prepare to die!

Keith: I won't die that easily!

He opened his mouth and turned into a living pile of slop and it was really disgusting!

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Lori: That is literally disgusting!

Kate Lloyd: And I thought The Thing was scary!

Alicia Berricks: Same with the Necromorphs!

Suzie Berricks: Yeah!

Isaac Clarke: Just what I was about to say.

Brittney: Oh no! Not one of them!

Nico: What is it Brittney?

Brittney: I had a very strong feeling that one of them was behind all of this. Keith is really a Mental Doppelgänger. They are known as the Pond Scum of the Demons in Hell. They are shapeshifting demons from Hell that go into peoples minds and assume any form to cause misery, pain, dissension and suffering in order to rob that person of their sanity.

We gasped in shock and horror!

Me: I didn't know demons like these even existed.

Nico: Me neither.

Everyone else agreed.

Brittney: No one ever does dad. They are so low in rank in power down in Hell that they are often called the Forgotten Demons.

Nico: That's unusual.

Lincoln: Really freaky.

Lord Drakkon and Dr. Light appeared.

Me: Lord Drakkon and Dr. Light.

Lord Drakkon: We're back in action.

Dr. Light: Indeed we are.

Maria: How are you guys feeling?

Lord Drakkon: Pretty good. Considering that we got food poisoning the other day. Which is surprising considering how much power I have.

Nico: I guess that no matter how powerful we are, we're still only human.

Me: That's right. No Dark Signers coming with you guys this time?

Dr. Light: No not this time. They are taking a break after what happened with Rotwood. But they will be back in action tomorrow.

Me: Good.

Carly Carmine: And it's not my turn anyway so I took this day to help you all.

Nico: That's cool Carly.

A figure came out and it was VOLT CATFISH!

Fuse Man: And you are?

Volt Catfish: Call me… Volt Catfish!

Volt Catfish spits a sphere of electricity from his mouth, which travels across the ground at Fuse Man.

Lincoln stepped in front of the ball of electricity and absorbed it and it made him stronger.

Noah: Time to put this slimeball under arrest.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers!

Keith: (Jellied Voice) Lets dance.

Star Butterfly: I hope we don't make a mess when we kill you!

Russ Cargill then appeared!

Me: Russ Cargill.

Girl Jordan: Now I can thrash you into pulp.

Russ Cargill: We'll see about that.

Bart: How about you go look for the town of Anita Girltofuck?

Russ Cargill: Anita Girltofuck?

We laughed hysterically!

Me: That is so funny!

Nico: Good one Bart!

Lincoln: Go to a brothel then!

Me: Lets power up and take them down!

We powered up and I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren yet again.

Me: Didn't want to damage the neighborhood.

Dr. Light: Good thinking.

Me: Lets do this!

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Lord Drakkon

---

I was facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: Glad you're feeling better Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: Same here J.D.

Me: Just hang in there for 21 more times against Rotwood and his cronies and it'll be over shortly.

Lord Drakkon: I know.

Me: We're considering banishing them to that island in the Southern Atlantic where we banished Paul, the Amoeba Boys and the Toiletnator.

Lord Drakkon: That's a good place for them! I like it.

Me: We'll it's still in debate but we're thinking about it.

Lord Drakkon: Yeah.

Me: Lets do this.

We went at each other and I punched Lord Drakkon in the stomach and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head and elbowed him in the back and knocked him down. Lord Drakkon got up.

Lord Drakkon: Very good. You've gotten stronger since we fought the last time.

Me: I've gotten an incredible boost in power when we fought Moo on the planet Pangaea.

Lord Drakkon: That's what I heard. You have changed tremendously J.D.

Me: I know.

Lord Drakkon: I also have learned some shinobi techniques as well.

Me: Lets see what you have.

Lord Drakkon: GREEN DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON DESTROYER BLAST!

Lord Drakkon fired a powerful energy blast from his hands and it went at me. I dodged it and it hit the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa!

When the smoke cleared, there was a huge burning crater in the ground.

Me: Whoa! That is powerful!

Lord Drakkon: Like it? It's my own style of Jutsu.

Me: Very impressive. You have learned a lot from our fights.

Lord Drakkon: Thank you. Try and top that.

Me: All right. INFERNO PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM INFERNO BLAST!

I fired a massive blast of fire and Lord Drakkon fired a massive blast of green energy and the blasts collided and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was immensely powerful and the mushroom cloud from the blast was incredible! When the smoke cleared Lord Drakkon was knocked down.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Lord Drakkon was knocked out from the explosion.

Me: That was intense.

---

## Battle 2: Dr. Light

---

Kairi was facing Dr. Light.

Kairi: This is gonna be good Dr. Light.

Dr. Light: Indeed. Lets do this.

Kairi spread her wings and flew at Dr. Light and he fired blasts of light at her. She deflected the blasts back at him with her Keyblade and they hit him and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosions knocked him out.

Kairi: Good fight.

---

## Battle 3: Volt Catfish

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Volt Catfish.

Nico: Volt Catfish, you have failed this time!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired massive energy blasts at Volt Catfish and they hit him and blew him into a million pieces and destroyed him.

Troy Burrows: Power Rangers, that's a Mega Win.

Nico: Yeah!

We got Volt Catfish's weapons and powers as a result.

## Battle 4: Russ Cargill

Girl Jordan was facing Russ Cargill.

Girl Jordan: There's a saying where I am from.

Russ Cargill: And what is that?

SICKENING CRUNCH!

Girl Jordan kicked Russ Cargill in the crotch with devastating force!

Girl Jordan: Those who don't protect their crotches don't deserve them!

Russ Cargill fell to the ground foaming at the mouth!

## Battle 5: Keith the Slop Demon

We regrouped and we set our sights onto Keith.

Me: It's over for you Keith! You're finished!

I flared up my aura with incredible power!

We went at him and I punched him in his face and my fist went through him and didn't even scratch him.

Me: Physical attacks don't work. Guess we'll have to use energy blasts.

I backed off and fired a blast of fire and it hit Keith and he screamed in pain as he was being burned.

Ace: Take this one! ILLUSION STYLE NINJA ART: TERROR OF IT!

Ace formed a terrifying illusion and it formed into the terrifying clown from Stephen King's It from 2017 and he turned into his true form: A terrifying spider creature of unimaginable horror! It scared Keith really badly!

Breach: And this will hurt worse. DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: COMING OF THE ID MONSTER OF FORBIDDEN PLANET!

Breach formed a portal and it opened up and revealed a huge glowing creature of ferocious and terrifying power and it was that of a bipedal creature and it fired a massive wave of fire from its mouth at Keith and burned him all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was the Id Monster from the 1956 movie Forbidden Planet!

Nico: That was a terrifying monster!

Me: That's one of the most famous monsters from the 1950's. Widely known from my dad's past.

Laney: Really creepy!

Lucy Loud: Too terrifying for me.

Me: Lets see how it likes this one. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: PALEOSAURUS ATOMIC ELECTRIC PULSE!

I fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into the Radioactive Paleosaurus from the 1959 movie The Giant Behemoth! It fired a wave of Gamma Radiation from its head and it hit Keith and burned him all over the place.

Nico: Wow! That was the Radioactive Paleosaurus from the Giant

Behemoth from 1959.

Me: Yep. One of my dad's favorite movies from his past. Really deadly creature.

Nico: Yeah.

Lori: Really cool.

Me: Yeah. Watch this one. ACID STYLE NINJA ART: SLIME BURN OF REPTILICUS!

I fired a wave of acid slime that was from Reptilicus in 1961 and the slime hit Keith and burned him all over the place.

Nico: Whoa! That was the slime from Reptilicus!

Me: Yep. We went to Denmark and destroyed Reptilicus.

Varie: I remember that.

Lincoln: This will hurt him. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!

Lincoln floated in the air and a curtain of light formed behind him as he sang Tchaikovsky's Hymn of the Cherubim and he fired a massive wave of light and it formed into a bunch of angels and they hit Keith and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Ronnie Anne: Take this one. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: MIXTEC PEOPLE!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Mixtec People of Mesoamerican Lore and they slashed and burned Keith all over.

Me: Wow! The Mixtec people of Mexico.

Jessie K.: Very interesting tribe in Mexico.

Laney: Yep.

Lyra: This is gonna be good. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATLANTIS!

Lyra fired a wave of water and it formed into the vehicles of Atlantis and they blasted Keith all over with incredible power.

Me: Whoa! Those are the Fish Vehicles of Atlantis.

Lincoln: Yeah they sure were.

Landon: Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LEMURIA!

Landon fired a wave of water and it formed into the hypothetical continent of Lemuria and it slammed into Keith and drenched him.

Me: Whoa! The hypothetical continent of Lemuria.

Nico: Yeah.

Linka: This will really hurt him. PURGATORY STYLE NINJA ART: KHAZRAK THE ONE-EYE!

Linka fired a wave of red fire and it formed into the beastman Khazrak the One-Eye from Warhammer. He viciously hacked and burned Keith all over the place.

Keith: YOU BASTARDS!

Keith then turned into a Dementor!

Liberty: Not this time! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: EXPECTO PATRONUM!

Liberty fired a powerful wave of light and it formed into her Petronus: A Mermaid. It was a spirit of powerful white light and it slammed into Keith and knocked him down and burned him all over.

Brittney: Whoa! That was awesome Liberty.

Liberty: Thanks Brittney.

Lori: This will blow him away. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: YAQUI PEOPLE!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Yaqui Indians of Southern Arizona and they speared and blew Keith all over the place.

Me: The Yaqui Indians of Southern Arizona.

Lisa Simpson: I remember reading about them all too well.

Leni: Now this will totes hurt. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: NAVAJO PEOPLE!

Leni fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Navajo Indians of Arizona, Utah, New Mexico and Colorado and they slashed and speared Keith and blew him around in a powerful tornado.

Me: The Navajo.

Laney: That's them.

Luna: Watch this one dudes. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MAPLE FOREST!

Luna fired a wave of trees and it formed into a Maple Tree Forest and they entrapped Keith in a bunch of trees.

Luna: That's not gonna hold for long!

Luan: This will hurt him! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SIGMAR HELDENHAMMER!

Luan fired a wave of light and it formed into Sigmar Heldenhammer from Warhammer and he slammed his powerful hammer onto Keith and smashed him all over and burned him.

Me: Nice one!

Lynn: Take this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHICHIMECA!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Chichimeca People of Mexico from the Bajio region and they slashed and blasted and smashed Keith all over the place.

Ronnie Anne: Wow! The Chichimeca people from Mexico! So awesome!

Me: Really cool.

Lucy Loud: Lets see how it likes this. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LIGHTNING SUICIDE FRUIT SCYTHE!

Lucy formed a scythe of pure dark energy and it was surging with pure black lightning and she swung it and it fired a ball of black energy with a red core and it slammed into Keith and exploded. He screamed in excruciating pain as a bloodcurdling scream was heard.

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH

Laney: Nice! Take this one! FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CREE PEOPLE!

Laney fired a wave of wood and it formed into the Cree People and they were blasting and cutting Keith all over and they entombed him in wood.

Lana: That won't hold him for long. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: INUIT PEOPLE!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Inuit People of Alaska and Northern Canada and they speared and froze Keith all over the place.

Me: The Inuit People of Alaska!

Nico: So cool!

Lola: They sure are. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: TIMURID EMPIRE!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it turned into the Timurid Empire from 1370-1507 and they slashed and burned Keith all over the place.

Lisa Loud: It's time to incinerate this gelatinous abomination of the supernatural! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANO OF SANTORINI!

Lisa touched the ground and it rumbled underneath Keith and exploded with a massive blast of lava that exploded from underneath him with incredible power and it burned him ferociously all over.

Nicole: Whoa! That was the eruption of Santorini in Greece from 1642 B.C.!

Me: That was a very powerful eruption.

Lily: It sure was. Watch this one! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LOST CONTINENT OF MU!

Lily fired a wave of water and it turned into the lost continent of Mu that vanished eons ago and it slammed into Keith and drenched him all over.

Me: Nice! Now it's time to finish this monster with our combos and Final Smashes! Lets hit him all at once with them!

Fireflight: Lets do it!

Tai: Yeah!

Fireflight used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Tai used the Digital World Cyber Planet Key. Fireflight's Photon Displacement Rifle and Tai's Courage Powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Blast Off used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and Fuse Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. Blast Off had his Ionic Blaster and Fuse Man had his lightning powers enhanced 100-fold.

Fireflight and Tai Kamiya: COURAGEOUS PHOTON WAVESTORM!

Fireflight fired a massive wave of photons and Tai fired an orange blast of energy/

Blast Off and Fuse Man: IONIC LIGHTNING BLAST!

Blast Off and Fuse Man fired blasts of lightning and ionic energy.

Jewel Man and Trent Fernandez: JEWELED DRAGONSTORM BLAST!

Jewel Man fired a massive wave of jewels and Trent fired a powerful blast of white energy.

Ri'oha and Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD ANGEL-MERMAID WARSTORM!

Ri'oha fired a wave of water and Carly fired a wave of orange energy and the blasts formed into Angels with Hummingbird Wings and Mermaids with powerful tridents.

Fivarth and Laney: NATURE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Laney and Fivarth fired waves of leaves.

Aivenna and Lana Loud: SUBZERO MEGAFREEZE BLAST!

Aivenna and Lana fired waves of ice lightning.

Maxxor and Tom Majors: LIGHTNING BLADESTORM BARRAGE!

Maxxor and Tom fired a powerful barrage of lightning blades.

Cyrenox and Tara: FIRESTORM DARKSTORM BURST!

Tara fired a massive wave of fire and Cyrenox fired a wave of darkness.

Orbaat and Beast Boy: PRIMAL FIRESTORM BURST!

Beast Boy and Orbaat fired waves of jungle energy.

Gnarlus and Raven: DARK DUST HUNTER!

Raven and Gnarlus fired waves of darkness.

Hunter and Nemo: TWILIGHT FIRESTORM HUNTER!

Hunter and Nemo fired waves of light and darkness.

Yusei with Stardust Dragon and Nicole: COSMIC FIRESTORM DRAGONBLAST!

Yusei, Stardust Dragon and Nicole fired waves of Cosmic Fire.

Akiza with Black Rose Dragon and Tea Gardner with Fairy's Gift: FAIRY CRIMSON FIRESTORM BLAST!

Akiza and Black Rose Dragon fired a wave of red fire and Tea and Fairy's Gift fired waves of stellar energy.

Star Butterfly: This is for messing around with Marco's mind! NARWHAL MEGABLAST BURST!

Star fired a massive wave of magic energy and it formed into a huge Narwhal!

Marco Diaz: No one messes with our minds! MEWNI BLADE SLASHSTORM!

Marco Diaz fired a massive barrage of energy blades from his sword.

Marco (Goosebumps): This is for messing with my mind! FIRESTORM PSYCHIC BLASTSTORM!

Marco fired a massive blast of purple fire from his mind.

Laney: You are through! NATURE LEAFSTORM BLAST!

Laney fired a massive barrage of leaves. All the blasts hit Keith and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Keith in an instant. There was nothing left of him.

Nicole then sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

We were back on Earth and we cheered wildly for our victory. The

Masters of Evil came.

Me: This was a strange adventure huh?

Lord Drakkon: It sure was.

Dr. Light: (to Goosebumps Marco) I know that Keith's existence is now out in the open. But I think this will make it official. (gives flash drive to him)

Marco Diaz: What's in the flash drive?

Lord Drakkon: Keith made the mistake of sharing with us how he invaded Marco's dreams. That flash drive contains everything he told us as well as everything about his existence.

Maria: Thanks. This means a lot.

Dr. Light: Don't mention it.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: Lets show this to your mom Marco. She's gonna want to know about this.

Marco (Goosebumps): Okay.

We presented the evidence to Marco's mom and his friends and they were shocked at what they were seeing. They saw that Marco was telling the truth and that he wasn't crazy.

Marco's mom: Marco, I'm so sorry! You were telling the truth.

Marco (Goosebumps): It's all right mom.

Gwynnie: I didn't know Marco.

Me: Nobody ever does know about the existence of Mental Doppelgängers. They are known as the Pond Scum of Hell.

Brittney: That's right. They are so lowly ranked in the demonic hierarchy of Hell that they are commonly known as the Forgotten Demons.

Nico: Yep.

Gwynnie: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Laney: None of us did.

Marco (Goosebumps): How do you know about them Brittney?

Brittney: Being the Empress of Darkness makes me know all about the forces of darkness and I know all about the worlds of myth all over. Essentially I am the true master of darkness for good.

Gwynnie: Wow.

Marco (Goosebumps): That's incredible. But thank you all so much for helping me out.

Me: It was our pleasure Marco. But thank goodness you're gonna be okay.

Laney: Lets hope that Keith didn't do any permanent damage to you.

Marco (Goosebumps): Yeah.

Lincoln: One can hope.

Me: Yep. All will be well.

We laughed.

Star Butterfly: (To the viewers) Be careful who you have dreams about and you never know what could happen in them. It's a completely unpredictable world.

Marco Diaz: That's right Star.

We later went back home. Marco and Gwynnie are now members of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

THE END

Another Awesome Goosebumps chapter done.

I Live In Your Basement was a freaky book. I never read the book but it was really freaky when I read the summary. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is another awesome Are You Afraid of The Dark? Chapter and we're gonna go after the ruthless Evil Executioner and it will be a battle that takes place over 1500 years in the making!

See you all tomorrow

# Terror of the Evil Executioner

We were in the Headquarters of Chaotic. It was the central hub of going to the world of Perim and it was the only way to get from Earth to Perim for many people.

Me: Wow!

Jewel Man: So this is Chaotic?

Tom Majors: Yep. This is where we go to have fun and try out our skills as our favorite creatures from Perim.

Nico: It's amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Peyton was eating a lot of food.

Peyton: And the food is delicious.

Kaz: All you ever think about is food Peyton.

Shaggy: (Laughs) We have something in common.

Laney: (Laughs) You sure do.

We sat at a table and got some grub.

Me: (Eating a burger) Mmm! Delicious.

Nico: It sure is delicious.

Then we got a surprise and rude visit from Tom's rivals Klay and Krystella.

Tom Majors: Oh great.

Sarah: What do you two want?

Klay: We just want to thank you all for killing the M'arrillians before we even got the chance to scan them.

Sailor Venus: What do you mean by that?

Krystella: Oh, something like this!

Klay then proceeded to pour pig's blood onto Sarah.

SPLASH!

EEEEWWWWWWW!

Sarah Gunnerson: EW!

Everyone then laughed at Sarah and she broke down crying!

Carrie White: You heartless bastards!

Klay: Take that you losers!

Me: You shut the fuck up you shiteaters!

Nico then punched Klay in the face!

Klay: OW! MY FACE!

Nico: You know, Klay. You shouldn't be calling Tom, Sarah, Kaz, and Peyton losers at all. They've won way more matches then you. And let's not forget your humiliating loss at Codemaster Imthor's hands.

Me: That's right lardass!

Klay: WHY YOU FUCKING LITTLE!

Klay was punching Nico in the face relentlessly. But his punches weren't even scratching or denting him

Dirge: You know everyone is watching, right? Including the Port Court robots?

Klay: Say what?

The Port Court Security Robots grabbed him.

?: What's going on here?

We saw the Codemasters.

Me: Eddy, guard Klay and Krystella. We need to tell them what went down.

Eddy: Got it.

We went over to the Codemasters and we told them everything.

Me: And that's what happened.

Codemaster Imthor: This kind of behavior is not tolerated. Thank you all for telling me.

Then we heard a punch and a whoosh.

We came back with the Codemaster to the Port Court only to find Klay and Krystella gone and Eddy was on the ground.

G1 Blades: Dude, what happened?! We were only gone for half an hour!

Eddy: (gets up) The two dirtbags pulled a fast one on me. Mentioned something about going to Van Bloot in Gothos Tower.

Me: Looks like we have two more rogue players running amuck.

Codemaster Imthor: We'll seal off their transport back to make sure they don't come back.

Me: We'll go after them soon. And we will make those two fuckpots pay in blood.

Nico: They picked the wrong people to fuck around with.

Varie: And they will be sorry they fucked around with us.

Me: Yep. Lets get Sarah cleaned up. Codemaster Imthor, put everyone in Perim on high alert for two more rogue Chaotic Players.

Armed and extremely dangerous. Capture on Sight.

Codemaster Imthor: Right. I'll have them look out for them.

Me: If they do catch them, we'll deal with them. They are gonna soon be joining Simon and his cohorts in the Neptune prison. Now everyone knows their true colors.

Nico: Yep.

We got Sarah cleaned up and she was crying hard. Tom was comforting her as she was crying in her room. Carrie White was with her. We got her new clothes and put her old clothes in the wash.

Tom Majors: It's all right Sarah. Now we know the kinds of monsters that Klay and Krystella are.

Sarah Gunnerson: (Crying) I know! But they humiliated me!

Carrie White: Sarah I know exactly how you feel. This is the exact same thing that happened to me.

Sarah Gunnerson: What do you mean?

Carrie White: Have you ever heard about the Chamberlain Genocide?

Sarah Gunnerson: That terrible massacre that happened on that high school prom night in Maine?

Carrie White: That's the very one. Chris Hargenson and her evil boyfriend Billy Nolan hated my guts and when I was made Prom Queen, they dumped a bucket of pigs blood on me and humiliated me in front of the whole school. Because of that, I went into a blind rage and I slaughtered everyone in that whole building and burned the whole town down. 260 people died that night all because of me. It was actually because of my mother Margaret White. She and Chris made me do it. She was insane and she hated my guts because she thought I had the devil inside me. I was an outcast in that school and it was because of my mother that I was like that. But Team Loud Phoenix Storm saved me from loneliness and brought my mother and Chris to Justice. Chris is in the Moon Prison and is the most hated woman in all of the world. Margaret was executed by the federal court system and Billy got the death penalty. All for capital murder, arson, genocide and domestic terrorism.

Tom Majors: That's horrible!

Carrie White: It was. But it will forever scar me. I was the victim of around the clock abuse.

Sarah Gunnerson: I'm so sorry Carrie.

Carrie White: It's all right. But because of that, Chamberlain is no longer there. It's a ghost town. Everyone that lived there left and went somewhere else.

Sarah Gunnerson: Geez.

Tom Majors: That town deserved to be destroyed for ruining your life.

Carrie White: Blame Margaret White for that. My mother was insane and she was a Christian Fanatic and she hated me. But I've forgiven her.

But then the alarm went off.

Carrie White: Uh oh.

Sarah Gunnerson: We better go see what's up.

They went down to the computer and we were at the Computer ready for action. I looked it up and saw that there was a massacre going on over at the mall over in Tennessee.

Me: Whoa! We better get over there!

We went to the mall in Tennessee.

NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE

We arrived at the mall in Nashville and we saw that the whole place was littered with butchered bodies all over the place. Over 340 people dead.

Me: My god.

Nico: What the hell happened here?

Me: I haven't seen this number of bodies ever since the time I killed Richard Fenton.

Qin: Richard Fenton? That escaped psycho killer that busted out of prison and massacred that whole prom?

Me: That's him.

Vince: I remember that. That was terrible.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: He was really fucked up to the core.

Lana: He sure was.

Then we heard a scream and we saw a Medieval Executioner chasing a man. It was the EVIL EXECUTIONER!

---

The Evil Executioner, also known as The Executioner is a ferocious medieval executioner and a villain in the episode "The Tale of the Pinball Wizard" of the horror/fantasy-themed anthology TV series Are You Afraid of the Dark?.

The Evil Executioner is a huge bulky man in ragged executioner clothing wearing a traditional, black, felt-like polyester hood with eyeholes, and black leather gloves, and he wields a spiky mace.

In his alternate form as the Evil Guard (also known as The Guard), he appears as a massively muscled wrestler in a medieval-themed, brown leather trimmed guard uniform and his mask shifts to a double leather hood with the lower half of his face visible.

Nothing is known about his origins, or whether or not he was trying to take the crown for himself. He was a strong, vicious and ruthless brute who always gives a roaring yell as he attacks his enemies without mercy.

Within the real world, the Evil Executioner was a dummy/mannequin on display inside the window at Mr. Olson's fix-it shop at the shopping mall. Then teenager Ross Campbell broke Mr. Olson's trust, by playing a certain pinball machine game when being told not to. Soon, the inside of the mall magically became the world inside the pinball device.

This dummy/mannequin was then chosen as a vessel to become the Executioner himself. The character was the a villain from Mr. Olson's medieval-themed pinball game. The strange pinball game however was a manifestation from Mr. Olson's wicked imagination.

He wailed a spiky mace which he soon lost not once but twice when Ross Campbell and the kidnapped Princess Sophie overpowered him while he keeps on chasing him.

Then a little while later after the Evil Sheriff's second capture of the good Princess and the eventual demise of the Evil Witch via the rapidly-moving, magic speed of the Throne, the Evil Executioner returned in a much more muscular form as the Evil Guard. It is quite possible that the Sheriff may have given him a power up boost and was elevated to this new and advanced form.

He was just about to crown the Sheriff as the king while the Sheriff himself was sitting on the Throne on the red carpet at the center of the mall's third floor, until Ross pulled out a water gun and squirted him with water. When he was squirted, he immediately got vaporized and vanished.

---

Eddie: Another executioner?

Sue: Wasn't the Lord High Executioner enough?

The Executioner slashed the man in half right down the middle and killed him instantly.

Me: This monster will die!

I flew and kicked the executioner in the face and knocked him down. He got back up.

Me: This guy is tough!

He went at me and I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and kicked him into a store through it's windows.

Evil Green Ranger, Technus and Ms. Cantwell appeared.

Me: Evil Green Ranger, Technus and Ms. Cantwell.

Lisa Simpson: You make me sick Cantwell!

Ms. Cantwell: I will always hate you stupid Lisa!

Lisa Simpson: You fucking Baboon Bitch!

Bart Simpson: You tell her Lis!

My Signer Mark glowed.

Me: Uh oh.

Carly then appeared.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Carly. So the Dark Signers are back in action.

Carly Carmine: Yep.

?: And so am I.

A Figure came out and it was SILVERHEAD from Episode 28 of S.P.D.!

---

Silverhead is a silver-headed alien and another one of Morgana's drawings brought to life. He is sent to Earth to battle against the B-Squad Power Rangers. He is given a giant robot to fight against the Deltamax Megazord.

---

Sydney Drew: Silverhead!

Silverhead: Its been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made by Morgana and you were sent to Earth to battle the S.P.D. Rangers.

Silverhead: That's right. You watched us on TV didn't you?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Sarah Gunnerson: That blaster is really cool! That can be my weapon of choice.

Silverhead: (to Sarah) If you want my blaster, you'll have to defeat me first!

Evil Green Ranger: I have to admit. You getting Klay pissed off was pretty clever.

Nico: Thanks. The best part is that I didn't even have to fight back in order to expose his true colors.

Me: Come on guys. Lets send this medieval douchebag back to the dark ages!

We powered up and flared up our auras to full power! I snapped my fingers and we were on the ocean planet Ouwurkappa! We were standing on the waters of the planet and it was an amazing planet that had amazing landscapes as well as mysterious statues and buildings of incredible beauty and origin.

Evil Green Ranger: You chose a different planet this time.

Me: Yep. This is the planet Ouwurkappa. It's an ocean planet of amazing beauty.

Technus: It sure is pretty.

Ms. Cantwell: It will be the place for your doom.

Lisa Simpson: Shut up!

Troy: Let's tap into the strength of our prehistoric powers!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers!

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Evil Green Ranger

Mary Jane Watson was facing the Evil Green Ranger.

M.J.: Shall we dance?

Evil Green Ranger: Lets.

M.J. turned into the Ultimate Spider Woman and she formed her arm into a sword and she and Evil Green Ranger clashed in a powerful swordfight and they were unleashing sparks all over with each clash. M.J. kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and knocked him down into the water.

M.J.: Good fight.

## Battle 2: Technus

Cyborg was facing Technus.

Cyborg: No one steals my car!

Technus: That car is Mine now!

Cyborg blasted Technus all over the place and knocked him down and the blasts knocked him out.

---

Battle 3: Ms. Cantwell

---

Lisa Simpson was facing Ms. Cantwell.

Lisa Simpson: You make me sick Cantwell. You should've been a teacher to begin with and Ms. Hoover is a much better teacher than you! I have always viewed her as a mother figure and as well as Mrs. Krabappel and that's something you will never look up to!

Ms. Cantwell: I WILL KILL YOU!

Lisa Simpson: BRING IT YOU WHORE!

Lisa kicked Ms. Cantwell in the face and kicked her in the stomach and legswept her and kicked her in the back.

She fired blasts of energy and they turned into the rainbow energy blasts of the 7 Chakras and they slammed into Ms. Cantwell and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked her down.

---

Battle 4: Carly Carmine

---

Haiku was facing Carly.

Haiku: Lets dance Carly.

Carly Carmine: Lets. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU!

She summoned the Hummingbird Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu!

Carly Carmine: Lets dance.

Haiku spread her black wings and flew at Aslla Piscu and blasted it with a massive blast of black energy and it slammed into the Hummingbird Earthbound Immortal and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carly Carmine: Nice shot.

Haiku: Thanks. Lets help J.D. and everyone take down the Evil Executioner.

Carly Carmine: Right.

---

Battle 5: Silverhead

---

Sarah Gunnerson was facing Silverhead.

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets dance.

Silverhead: With pleasure!

Sarah went at him and kicked him in the face and she fired a massive barrage of rocks at him and smashed him into pulp. Silverhead was about to fire his blasted and Sarah kicked it out of his hands and she fired it at him and blasted him all over the place in fiery explosions.

Z Delgado: Now for your judgement! Judgement Mode!

She pressed her morpher and a clock came on. 1 minute later a red X lit up!

Z Delgado: GUILTY!

Z fired a wave of energy from her Delta Enforcer and put him in a containment card.

Silverwing: Let me outta here!

Z picked up the card and gave it to Sarah.

Sarah Gunnerson: Why am I getting this?

Z Delgado: You did really well in capturing him. So you deserve him as your prisoner.

Sarah Gunnerson: Thanks Z.

She took the card and turned it into a necklace.

## Battle 6: Evil Executioner

We regrouped and we were facing the evil Executioner!

Me: The Medieval times ended over 500 years ago!

Nico: That's right!

Me: Lets get this freak!

We went at him and the executioner roared ferociously as he swung at us and we dodged his strike and I kicked him in the face and Nico kicked him and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face.

Yuko: You will never kill anyone ever again!

Yuko unsheathed her sword, the mighty sword Excalibur and she engulfed the blade in an intense fire and she slashed the Evil Executioner and burned him all over.

Yuko: Take this one! FIRE SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: FIENDFYRE!

Yuko fired an immensely massive wave of fire and it formed into an incredible snake of pure fire and it bit the Evil Executioner and burned him really bad!

Yuko: Try this one on! FIRE SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: XIUHCOATL!

Yuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Fire Snake god of Mayan Myth, Xiuhcoatl and he bit the Evil Executioner all over and burned him with intense fire!

Yuko: This will burn you all over! FIRE SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE SERPANT!

Yuko fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a snake made of pure fire and it fired massive blasts of fire at the Evil Executioner and burned him all over with intense fire!

Yuko: Feel the burn of fire! FIRE SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO VIPER!

Yuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into a viper of pure fire and it bit the evil executioner and burned him all over in more intense fire.

Yuko: And for good measure. FIRE SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: HELLFIRE VIPER CASCADE!

Yuko fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a huge cobra made of pure fire and it fired a massive blast of fire from its mouth and it burned the Evil Executioner all over the place.

Demolishor: Try this one out! It will smash you! PILE DRIVE STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING LASER HAMMERSTRIKE!

Demolishor fired a laser blast and it formed into a hammer and smashed the evil executioner and smashed him into pulp!

Reflector: Nice one! Watch this one. PRISM STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW SEVEN COLOR BLAST!

Reflector formed a prism crystal and it fired a wave of rainbow energy and it slammed into the Evil Executioner and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jack Landors: Lets do it guys!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. STYLE NINJA ART: POLICE WAVE EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy in the colors of Red and Blue and they slammed into the Evil Executioner and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Spyder: Take this one! SPIDER STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK WIDOW VENOMBLAST!

Spyder fired a wave of purple energy and it hit the Evil Executioner and poisoned him.

Orion: How about this? SILVER STYLE NINJA ART: SILVER LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Orion fired a wave of silver lightning and it slammed into the Evil Executioner and electrocuted him.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Take this you monster! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOT EXCALIBUR SLASH!

Edwayl formed a sword of green energy and she slashed the evil Executioner all over the place with incredible power and magic.

Sarah fired her new blaster at the Evil Executioner and the blasts hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMMMM!

Carly Carmine: Watch this guys.

Carly called forth her new pokemon she has. She had a Ribombee, a Cutiefly, a Butterfree, Beautyfly and two Vivillon.

Me: Whoa! awesome selection.

Carly: Thanks.

She had them attack and the hit the evil executioner with their attacks and knocked him all over the place.

Me: Time for some Teamwork!

Jewel Man: You got it J.D.!

Dirge: Lets do it!

Jewel Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and Dirge used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Jewel Man's Jewel Satellite and Dirge's Missiles 100-fold.

Sailor Venus used the Venus Cyber Planet Key and Blades used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Sailor Venus's powers and Blades's Photon Pistol 100-fold.

Jewel Man and Dirge: JEWEL MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Jewel Man and Dirge fired a massive barrage of missiles and jewels!

Sailor Venus and G1 Blades: PHOTONIC LOVE AND BEAUTY SHOTS!

Blades fired a massive barrage of photon waves and Sailor Venus fired blasts of Energy Hearts.

Sarah and Kileron: EARTHSTORM SEISMIC SMASH!

Sarah and Kileron fired a massive wave of earth

Tom and Ere: HURRICANE STORM WAVE!

Tom and Ere fired a massive wave of wind.

Granity and Carly Carmine: BIG BANG HUMMINGBIRD STRIKE!

Granity fired a massive ball of energy and Carly fired a massive Orange Energy blast that formed into a Hummingbird.

Sue and Undine: PRINCESS MAELSTROM BLAST!

Sue and Undine fired a massive wave of water.

Laney and Lystone: NATURE LIGHT FAIRY STRIKE!

Laney and Lystone fired massive waves of leaves and light.

Luan and Pixie: BIG BANG LIGHTFORCE!

Luan fired a massive wave of light and Pixie fired a massive ball of energy.

Lincoln and Tiger: LIGHTNING TIGER MEGABLAST!

Lincoln and Tiger fired a massive wave of lightning!

Nico and Naruto: BIG BANG STYLE NINJA ART: KAMEHAMEHA RASENSHURIKEN!

Nico and Naruto fired a massive Kamehameha Blast that formed into a deadly Rasenshuriken!

Sakura Avalon and Li Syaoron: CLOW MAGIC FIREBLAST!

Sakura and Li fired a massive blast of magic!

Madison Taylor and the Firey Card: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Madison and the Firey Card fired massive waves of fire.

Lynn and Sakura Haruno: SMASHING EARTH WAVESTORM!

Lynn and Sakura fired massive waves of earth.

All the techniques combined and they smashed into the evil executioner and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Qin: You're not even as strong as the Lord High Executioner!

Me: Now to finish this fucking freak!

Sue: With pleasure!

Sue & Eddie: MEDIEVAL MEGABLAST SAINTSTORM!

Sue & Eddie fired a huge wave of light and it slammed into the Evil Executioner and burned him all over.

Qin: You are a bad name to everything medieval! DRAGON FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Qin fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into the evil executioner and burned him all over.

Yuko: Now to finish you! EXCALIBUR INFERNO SLASH!

Yuko had her sword engulfed in fire and she slashed the evil executioner in half right down the middle and he exploded in a massive burst of flames and was incinerated in an instant!

Nico: Yeah!

Qin: Evil Executioner, you have failed this world!

Nico: Nice job Qin.

They High-Five.

We went back to Earth and revived the people that were killed.

The Masters of Evil came.

Evil Green Ranger: This was a good battle.

Technus: It sure was.

Carly: You realize that Klay and Krystella are going to be part of Van Bloot's forces, right?

Nico: I know. I figured they'd fit in.

Me: And we'll be ready for them.

Technus: They always have been doing deals with Van Bloot.

Evil Green Ranger: But not to worry. We can tolerate those two until it's time for you guys to defeat them.

Maria: Glad to hear it.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: That's a renegade Medieval Executioner down the toilet.

Nico: Yep!

Qin: (To the viewers) Never mess with the ways of the good Medieval Times or you will deal with us.

Nico: Yep.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome Are You Afraid of The Dark chapter done.

The Evil Executioner was the worst monster in the series. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 4th Secret Saturdays chapter and we're going to prove the existence of the legendary extraterrestrial Atmospheric Beasts. They are said to be creatures from another planet that are inhabiting the skies of the planets. We're going to face the evil counterparts of the Secret Saturday's - The Monday's and we're going to kill them.

See you all tomorrow.

# Skies of the Atmospheric Beasts

In the middle of the city, we were in the famous house of Jake Long. It was also home to his grandfather Lao Shi. It was a beautiful house.

Raphael: So, this is your house, Jake?

Jake Long: It sure is. It's a nice house and it is home.

Laney: It sure is beautiful.

Me: It sure is.

We went into the shop and we saw that there were all kinds of magical and mystical artifacts.

Me: Wow. Look at all these mystical artifacts.

Jake Long: Yep. This is my grandfather's shop. It's where I learned how to become a dragon and how to master all sorts of magical artifacts.

Lana: Amazing.

?: (Oriental Accent) Indeed young one.

We saw Jake Long's grandfather Lao Shi.

Me: Master Lao Shi, (Kung Fu Bow) it's an honor to meet one of the famous dragon leaders.

Elec Man: (bows) It's an honor to meet you, Lao Shi.

Lao Shi: It's an honor to meet you all as well.

Nico: Same to you Master.

G1 Ransack: Bet you heard the news about Rotwood and Morton?

Lao Shi: Indeed I have. Most unpleasant what those two have become.

Lincoln: Yeah and they have humiliated both us and the Masters of Evil.

Me: It will be over with them in 21 months. All we can do is hold out till then.

Jake Long: Yeah. Grandpa do you still have those magic skulls?

Lao Shi: What do you need them for?

Me: We're going to use them on our latest mission that we just got. We need them to destroy the most dangerous enemies of the Secret Saturday's. Their evil counterparts, The Monday's.

I went over who and what they are.

---

The Monday Family (named by Zak Saturday, see above) are evil doppelgangers of the Saturday family from an anti-matter universe. The only one to be totally physically identical to her real world counterpart is Drew Monday, though the evil Drew has an extremely long snakelike tongue. The other family members all have external differences- Zak Monday's hair that is the inverted version of Zak Saturday's, Fiskerton's double has horns, Komodo has spots and the ability to turn into stone, Doc Monday has an eye patch over the opposite eye to Doc Saturday, and a fingerless version of the glove, and Zon's double is shown to have eyes on her wings.

Most of the Mondays' personalities and abilities are a reverse of the Saturdays. Zak Monday was cruel and vicious, and hated his parents - his power, instead of calming cryptids, drove them insane. Drew Monday pretends to be sweet and loving to Zak, but secretly hates him (as opposed to Drew Saturday who, though she acts tough, loves her son deeply). Doc Monday is very stupid and can barely string a sentence together, where Doc Saturday is brilliant and scientific. Komodo Monday is very civilized and intelligent and can speak perfect English in a slightly Mexican accent, though ruthless and sadistic. Similarly, Fiskerton Monday hates Zak and is very vicious and savage. The only one to seem the same is Zon, though it is clear she hates the Mondays.

The Monday family seems to be controlled or run by Komodo's evil doppelganger, and the family seems to have a love/hate relationship with Zak and Komodo Monday and each other. They are seen fighting over the Smoke Mirror while the Saturdays escape and Drew Monday seems to hate having to pretend to like Zak Saturday and has a love of hot chocolate, which is apparently nonexistent where they come from. At the end of the episode "Black Monday", in which the Monday family was introduced, Zak and Komodo Monday are shown escaping, leaving the rest of their family in the other world. After they walk off, you see the others yelling to let them out, and Drew Monday blatantly threatens her son, even though he's out of sight and doesn't hear her.

All of the Mondays reappear in Paris is Melting. Komodo and Zak try to destroy the Saturdays' reputation. At the end of the episode, all of them are back in the mirror and Komodo and Zak are probably getting beaten by the rest of the Mondays for leaving them.

Zak Monday is once again later released by the machinations of V.V. Argost. Captured by Munya, Argost used the flute of Gilgamesh to sap his Kur powers, and his life force, from him.

The Mondays have all of the same items that the Saturdays have only like themselves they are all reversed, the most powerful of which being their Airship, which is full of weapons, and runs on darkness rather than sunlight, causing its power to be drained when out in the sun. The Mondays' ship also shoots continuous streams of red smoke or smog, while the Saturdays' Airship produces no pollution.

So far, Anti-Doyle hasn't appeared yet. Since Doyle passed from bad to good, it is possible that Anti-Doyle turned from good to bad.

It is unknown if the dopplegangers are truly called the Mondays, as this is the name given to them by Zak Saturday. It is unlikely though as in Paris is Melting, when Zak calls his counterpart Zak Monday, he replies "Is that what you call us?" It is more likely they are also known as the Saturday family, though everyone in the anti-matter universe hates them, or possibly the Anti-Saturdays.

---

Lao Shi: I see.

Me: Yeah. They are trying to kill the Secret Saturdays.

Nico: We have to stop them at all costs.

Lao Shi: Wait here.

Lao Shi went to the vault and he got the Crystal Skulls. He told us that they have the power to Warp Reality and they are immensely powerful.

Nosecone: Those magic skulls really are powerful.

Nico: No kidding.

He gave us the skulls and we were later off to find the next Cryptid.

---

Over the Pacific Ocean, we were with the Secret Saturday's in an awesome flying fortress we built for them.

Drew Saturday: This new flying fortress you built for us is amazing!

Nico: Glad you all like it.

Maria: So what Cryptid are we going to find next?

Me: We're going to search for the legendary Atmospheric Beasts. They are said to be legendary creatures of Extraterrestrial Origin.

Lola: Like creatures from another planet.

Me: Yep.

I revealed what they are said to be.

Atmospheric Beasts are the strangest of the flying monsters from ufology, cryptozoology and astrobiology. According to eyewitness reports, they are things that seem like living creatures, but they break all the usual rules that we apply to living things. They fly without the need for wings and their bodies are only semi-solid, often partially invisible.

For those who believe, atmospheric beasts are very fragile and lightweight creatures who are either native to Earth or are aliens that came from elsewhere. If the latter view is taken, then atmospheric beasts are sometimes thought to have originated in the atmosphere of some other planet, but they can also be thought of as originating in interstellar gas clouds so that they are, in effect, aliens without a native planet, able to "swim" through space. Believers generally consider atmospheric beasts to be non-sapient, so that even if these creatures did originate somewhere other than earth, they still don't count as sapient extraterrestrials. They're just animals.

In various eyewitness accounts, atmospheric beasts can change their density, becoming smaller, harder masses that are usually metallic in color, or they can become larger and cloudlike, even to the point of invisibility. In some reports, they may glow. Atmospheric beasts may roughly resemble whales and are sometimes called air whales or cloud beasts. Believers think that the atmospheric beasts' normal habitat is high in the air, and they might die if they ever touch the ground. Atmospheric beasts that resemble clouds may engage in behavior that is thought to be impossible for a real cloud, such as squirting a stream of horizontal water at people through "lips" or being far too mobile and animate for witnesses to believe it was just a patch of fog. The more solid kinds of atmospheric beasts may have mouths, eyes, flippers and other features, but these body parts are generally arranged and shaped in a fashion that looks utterly alien, more like an ocean invertebrate's body plan than any animal we are used to seeing on a daily basis.

In the later decades of the twentieth century, the atmospheric beast theory had been almost forgotten. Serious investigators usually stayed away from it. But, today, interest in atmospheric beasts has been growing, mainly because they now seem more plausible after the recent discovery of what might be a related cryptozoological animal: air rods. People have begun to comb through older reports of miscellaneous random unexplained stuff, a place where a few atmospheric beasts often lurk, and they have also re-examined some of the weirdest UFO reports, which sometimes sound a great deal like the witnesses are actually describing atmospheric beasts.

---

Lincoln: Whoa!

Lucy Loud: That is amazing.

Carly Carmine: It sure is. I never even knew that creatures like that even existed.

Misty Tredwell: Me neither.

Laney was reading a book about them.

Laney: There have been numerous sightings of these creatures and the most famous of them all is the legendary Crawfordsville Monster from 1891.

Laney went over what the legendary Crawfordsville Monster was.

---

The Crawfordsville monster refers to an alleged creature reported by residents of Crawfordsville, Indiana, in 1891 and subsequently identified as a flock of killdeer. The story, "among the most fantastic of all UFO reports," contributed to early theories of UFOs as airborne organisms.

On September 5, 1891, the Crawfordsville Journal reported that two ice delivery men sighted "a strange phenomenon" that hovered in the air above their location, describing it as a "horrible apparition" that "filled them with dread." A similar sighting was reported by a Methodist pastor and his wife. The Crawfordsville Journal described it as "about eighteen feet long and eight feet wide and moved rapidly through the air by means of several pairs of side fins. It was pure white and had no definite shape or form, resembling somewhat a great white shroud fitted with propelling fins. There was no tail or head visible but there was one great flaming eye, and a sort of a wheezing plaintive sound was emitted from a mouth which was invisible. It flapped like a flag in the winds as it came on and frequently gave a great squirm as though suffering unutterable agony." According to interviews conducted years later by Crawfordsville reporter and Fortean Society member Vincent Gaddis, hundreds of residents observed the phenomenon on the following evening, with some claiming they could feel the monster's "hot breath" as it swooped over them.

The Indianapolis Journal repeated the September 5th sightings, as did other newspapers across the country, including the Brooklyn Eagle, whose article later attracted the attention of early paranormal investigator Charles Fort. The Crawfordsville Postmaster was deluged with mail, and reports of the sightings generated both ridicule and a number of believers. Two local men, John Hornbeck and Abe Hernley, "followed the wraith about town and finally discovered it to be a flock of many hundred killdeer." The Crawfordsville Journal suggested that Crawfordsville's newly installed electric lights disoriented the birds, which caused them to hover above the city. The birds' wings and white under-feathers likely resulted in misidentification.

---

Me: Whoa!

Lily: That is really strange!

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Yep. There have been numerous sightings of these mysterious creatures and they are also said to be creatures from another world.

Nico: That is amazing!

Naruto: It sure is.

Drew Saturday: You're about to get a chance to see one. Look up ahead.

We went to the front and we saw an Atmospheric Jellyfish! It was a huge creature and it looked like a jellyfish floating in the sky!

Nico: Whoa!

Laney: Wow! That's an Atmospheric Jellyfish!

She took a picture of it.

Maria: It's amazing!

Lana: Breathtaking!

But then a ship appeared above us and it was 20 times larger than the Flying Fortress and it pulled the fortress in and we were in the cargo bay. We got out and we saw that it was a huge fortress.

Me: Whoa! Whoever has this kind of technology is incredible!

?: That's a matter of opinion!

We turned and we saw THE MONDAY FAMILY!

Me: The Mondays!

Nico: They ARE from a parallel universe!

Me: Yep.

We saw that they also had WHITE TERRORSAURUS from episodes 22 and 27 of Dino Thunder with them!

---

In the episode "Triassic Triumph", Zeltrax uses his evil clone of the White Ranger to create the White Terrorsaurus, a humanoid pterodactyl-like beast, Mesogog was highly impressed and unleashed the monster on the Rangers. He (along with the White Ranger's Clone and Zeltrax) took on the Red, Yellow and Blue Rangers, but he was out matched, the clone then summons the White Terrorsaurus to go after the Rangers, but before the monster could do battle, he along with the Clone and Zeltrax are blasted by the real White Ranger, forcing them to retreat, he later returns enlarge in the woods outside of town, the Thundersaurus Megazord comes in and does battle with the monster, it was a trap however as the monster abducts the other two auilary Zords and later does battle with the Thundersaurus Megazord, the White Terrorsaurus was too powerful and took out the Megazord with multiple Quick Attacks, afterwords he was able to kidnap the Dinozords. with the Zords captured, the Rangers felt that they were in trouble, the White Terrorsaurus then shrunk back to the Rangers' size and did battle with all three Rangers. No matter what kind of weapon they used, they were all out matched. the White Terrorsaurus took out the three Rangers with his Lightning Vision attack, sending them off a cliff and into a near by river, thinking that they were gone for good, he desisted to destroy the city (thought little did he know that the Rangers survived), at the city he has all of the Zords in the air trapped in bubbles, the Red, Yellow and Blue Rangers appeared and did battle with the monster, they were still out matched by the Terrorsaurus' shear power, even in Super Dino Mode they were all out matched. After a long and heated battle, the White Terrorsaurus was about to end the Rangers until the Black Ranger appeared with the Shield of Triumph, it pushed back the monsters' lasers back at him. Shield of Triumph required the Rangers' powers too unlock it and the Red Ranger uses it to become the Triassic Ranger. The Triassic Ranger first used the shield to take the White Terrorsaurus to his dimension. No matter how much he tried, the White Terrorsaurus was no match for the Triassic Ranger and is destroyed by the Triassic Ranger's Sword of Triumph at it's full power.

Personality

The White Terrorsaurus was a very raggedy monster that loved to show off his powers.

Powers and Abilities

Strength: The first White Terrorsaurus is one of the stronger monsters, being able to best the Thundersaurus Megazord in battle.

Durability: The White Terrorsaurus has thick skin that is strong enough to withstand the Rangers' Blasters and the Red Ranger's Tryanno Staff without him being fazed.

Super Speed: The White Terrorsaurus can run in high speeds thanks to the wings on his back.

Quick Attack: The White Terrorsaurus can utrize his speeds for offense.

Extraordinary Jumper: The White Terrorsaurus can jump in incredible heights.

Size Change: The White Terrorsaurus can change his size at will.

Flight: Being a pterodactyl-like monster, the White Terrorsaurus can fly in high speeds thanks to the wings behind his back.

Capture Bubbles: The White Terrorsaurus can conker clear bubbles from his hands and throw them to capture a Zord, he stores them in the spike located on the middle of his chest.

Lighting Vision: The White Terrorsaurus can fire red-es, orange colored lighting beams from his eyes that took down the three main Rangers with a single blast.

Terrorsaurus Laser: The Terrorsaurus' strongest attack. The Terrorsaurus can fire red-ish, orange or blue lighting beams from his hands. A single blast was powerful enough to blast Conner, Ethan, and Kira off of a building onto the hard concrete below.

Tractor Beam: The Terrorsaurus can fire a light blue lighting-like tractor beam from his hands that can grab an enemy and allows him to throw them around.

## Arsenal

Claws: The White Terrorsaurus posses clawed hands for combat.

## White Terrorsaurus II

Later in the episode "Fighting Spirit", the evil clone of the White Ranger creates a new and improved version of his White Terrorsaurus called the White Terrorsaurus II. Elsa then uses a crystal that has the same energy as the Dino Gems to feed to him, giving him even more power than ever before. He then attacked the people around the city. The Red Ranger in his Raptor Cycle came in and tryed to battle this monster, but the White Terrorsaurus was to strong, the Yellow and Blue Rangers came in to aid the Red Ranger, but the Monster was still too much, even when the real White Ranger came into battle the White Terrorsaurus was still able to beat them sensless, When Conner, Ethan, Kira, and Trent morph to stop his attack on the city, the White Terrorsaurus uses his newfound power to absorb the Rangers' powers. With the Rangers out of battle, the monster escapes. The White Terrorsaurus then returned and wrecked havoc on the city. Left defenseless and wiling to save the city, the Rangers desisted to challenge the White Terrorsaurus II, but to no avail. The monster gave them a beat down and was about to make the final strike on the Rangers, That is until Tommy returns from a coma (by passing a test that had been given to him by three of his past three Ranger forms), kicks the monster aside and morphs into the Black Ranger. The Black Ranger uses Super Dino Mode and his Brachio Staff to destroy the White Terrorsaurus and releases the stolen Ranger powers. The White Terrorsaurus wasn't finished yet however and grew giant size. The Power Rangers formed the Thundersaurus Megazord to take on the White Terrorsaurus, although it was too powerful at first, but when the Rangers unleashed the power of Super Dino Mode, they are able to find the strength they needed to power up the Megazord. No matter how much he tried, the White Terrorsaurus was no match and is destroyed once and for all by the Thundersaurus Megazord's Dino Drill Attack.

## Personality

His personality is the same as before if slightly more arrogant than last time due to the power boost.

## Powers and Abilities

Strength: The White Terrorsaurus II is far stronger then he was before.

Durability: The White Terrorsaurus II's skin is far more thicker, being able to with stand laser blasts from the Red, Yellow and Blue Rangers' Raptor Cycles.

Teleportation: The White Terrorsaurus can teleport to any location at will.

Extraordinary Jumper: The White Terrorsaurus can jump at incredible heights.

Extraordinary Leaper: The White Terrorsaurus can leap at an incredible distance.

Size Change: The White Terrorsaurus can change his size at will.

Chest Lighting Blast: The White Terrorsaurus II can fire powerful red-ish yellow colored lighting blasts from his spike located on his chest.

Chest Lighting Beams: The White Terrorsaurus II can also fire a yellow colored lighting beam from his chest.

Lighting Beams: The White Terrorsaurus II can fire red lighting beams ether from his hands orthe plates on his forehead. The one from his forehead was his strongest attack as a single blast wiped out the Thundersaurus Megazord with one blast.

Power Absorption: The White Terrorsaurus II can absorb powers from his enemys from his chest, the powers will be returned if he is defeated.

Arsenal

Claws: The White Terrorsaurus II retains his clawed hands for combat like before.

Laser Blades: From his clawed hands, the White Terrorsaurus II can conjuer up a red laser-like blade for combat.

---

Connor McKnight: White Terrorsaurus!

Nico: I remember him!

Me: Me too! He was the scariest monster that Mesogog created. He was sent to destroy the city and the rangers.

White Terrorsaurus: That's right. It has been a while hasn't it rangers.

Kira Ford: You are a disgusting monster.

Loki, Common Cold and Dark Spicer and the Springfield Mafia were with them!

Me: I figured you three would be here.

Dark Spicer: (To the Saturday's) Here's your warning: Your fucking asses are going to be kicked.

Me: Not if we kick your asses first.

Komodo: Apologies, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But you all have reached the end of your quest.

Nico: You're right. I'm ending you Mondays right now. Lola, Lori, Lynn. Give me the magic skulls.

Nico reached for the skulls but Lori used a gust of wind to push him back. Then Lola made a line of fire that blocked our path.

Nico: Girls?

May: What are you doing?

Maria: Don't do this, guys. We're your friends.

Lola: Friends? Since when?

Drew Monday: They don't have friends. But they do have partners.

Doc Monday: So, what do you say? Partners?

May: Lola, you, Lori, and Lynn are better then this!

Zak Monday: No, actually, you're not. They may pretend to believe in you so that they can use you. But they'll just as soon let you die - same as they nearly did Spicer and Mcgee during the war with the

Anti Fairies! (to Lynn) And let's not forget that Chan broke your arm before. Who know what else he could do?

Me: (In my head) Excellent, our plan is working perfectly.

Lynn: C'mon, Lincoln. Having these powers was fun and all. But with the magic skulls, we can have our normal lives back and not have to worry about villains or any of our own friends hurting us. You sure you don't want in?

Lincoln: Sorry, Lynn. I'm sticking with all of our friends.

Nico: (Lori, Lynn, and Lola walk over to the bad guys) Ben, go Big Chill and use your ice breath to stop them!

White Terrorsaurus: He does and I'll gladly kill the rest of you!

Me: FUCK YOU YOU FREAK!

Drew Monday: Either way, we get the Magic Skulls and the Atmospheric Beasts.

Zak Monday: And we're gonna use the skulls to make all kinds of fun changes to the universe, won't we?

Lori: (to Qin) Come with us, Qin. With the Magic Skulls, we can make sure you have your family back.

Qin: Sorry, but unlike you guys, I don't turn my back on my friends!

Me: That's right!

Darkspeed: I've gotta say. I wasn't expecting this outcome at all.

Drew Saturday: If you think we're going to let you walk out of here-

Loki: (sighs) Sorry, guys. But I guess we win this round.

Darkspeed then whisks the Springfield Mafia, White Terrorsaurus, and the Mondays away. Leaving Lori, Lynn, and Lola.

Common Cold: (laughs) Catch you later! (Darkspeed whisks him away)

Darkspeed then whisks the Springfield Mafia, White Terrorsaurus, and the Mondays away. Leaving Lori, Lynn, and Lola.

Lola: (looks at Lincoln with determination) We're going to fix this, Lincoln. We promise!

They were off.

Vert: We never should've set foot out in there!

Zak: We didn't have a choice.

Arkayna: That's not true. There was a choice, and we made the wrong one.

Dante Vale: And now the Atmospheric Beasts and the magic skulls are in the hands of a family of psychopaths.

Maria: Don't forget Lori, Lynn, Lola, and the Masters of Evil.

Aerrow: No kidding. I know the Masters of Evil don't do anything bad with the magic skulls. But we trusted Lori, Lynn, and Lola and they stabbed us in the back!

Lincoln: Lori, Lynn, and Lola didn't betray us.

Zick: Uh, were you somewhere else when it all went down?! They helped the Mondays get the Atmospheric Beasts and the magic skulls! They gave it to them!

Lincoln: They spoke to me right before it happened. The four of us knew that it was only a matter of time before a few villains went after the magic skulls. And when we found out about the Mondays, we knew they would try to turn some of us over to their side. The Mondays knew that me or J.D. wouldn't leave you all so easily. But Lori, Lynn, and Lola were known as the Trinity of Violence. And they have a bad habit of getting violent and clashing with you guys sometimes. The Mondays would believe them deciding that they wanted out of the team.

Yusei: So, they've gone undercover. They're trying to steal the magic skulls and the atmospheric beasts from right under the

Mondays' noses.

Lincoln: Exactly.

Me: That's right. It was all Lincoln's plan. When I first moved to Michigan in 2016, Lincoln was known as "The Man With the Plan" and he had to cope with living it hard with 11 sisters. It was hard. But he lived through it.

Nico: Well, Zak Monday wasn't entirely wrong. Sometimes, we have a bad habit of treating Lori, Lynn, and Lola badly all because of how violent they were. (to Eddy and Spicer) And while we're talking about the treatment of teammates. Eddy, Jack, we're sorry that we almost left you to die at Anti Cosmo's hands.

Eddy: No worries man.

Jack Spicer: It was awful but I have forgiven you.

Me: But now we have a chance to stop this. Lets get them.

* * *

Later in the central part of the fortress, Drew, Doc and Zak Monday, Lori, Lynn and Lola were in a ritual circle.

Vypra: I have to say, well done. I've heard of the accomplishments of you Mondays but this takes them to a whole new level.

Misty Tredwell: Truly masterful. Getting three of them to steal the Atmospheric Beasts and the Magic Skulls for us.

Zak Monday: Well, it's not like they were ever really one of them. Were you, girls?

Lynn: N-no. No, we weren't. Ever since the battle with Kahmunrah, they've been throwing crap at us.

Lori: Well, who needs them? We're better off without them!

Drew Monday: All we need to do is put our hands around the skulls and they'll activate.

Zak Monday: (to Lori, Lynn, and Lola) You girls with us?

Lori: I think you all know our answer.

Vypra: (smirks knowingly) Oh, I think we do.

Lori throws several smoke pellets to the ground and the released knock out gas rendered the bad guys unconscious.

Lola: You know when we get back, the others are going to scold us.

Lynn: It's worth it. Now, let's get the Atmospheric Beasts and the Skulls out of here before they wake up!

But they were stopped by Komodo!

Komodo Monday: I have to admit. I didn't expect you three to pull of a plan like that. Subtlety and deception aren't reputed to be your style. There was just one thing you didn't count on: I'm a Cryptid. So the effects of human weapons are less effective on me.

A few minutes later, Lori, Lynn, and Lola were chained to the wall.

Drew Monday: Sorry these aren't comfortable. But we can't let you guys interrupt this moment. Again.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the door of the central part of the fortress and a phoenix cry was heard and we came in.

Komodo Monday: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You're all just in time to see us create a world where the villains rule!

The Masters of Evil all exchanged uneasy looks at this.

Me: You're forgetting one thing Komodo.

Nico: There's one thing you didn't count on.

Drew Monday: And what's that?

Me: The skulls you have are just ordinary rocks! Release!

A genjutsu lifted and we saw that the "Skulls" were ordinary rocks.

Drew Monday: We were tricked!

Lori slashed the chains and broke out with a Tibetan Fire Sword.

Lori: Thanks for the weapons suckers!

The Mondays saw that they were duped and their weapons were stolen from them!

Lori, Lynn and Lola went back to us.

Me: Well done girls! Sorry Mondays, but your plans are never gonna happen! Ready Phoenix?

Phoenix: (Through my eyes) Lets take them down!

I flared up my power and in a massive blast of fire I transformed and I was in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form!

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Your crimes will never be forgiven Monday's.**

Vypra: White Terrorsaurus, Loki, Common Cold, and the Springfield Mafia will have their usual battles with you. After that, we'll help you guys against the Mondays.

Me: **Thanks Vypra. Lets take these monsters down for good.**

Troy: When we get back home, we're gonna have a long talk about you three not telling us that plan of yours.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Charge!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Loki

May was facing Loki.

May: Lets dance Loki.

Loki: You got it May.

May fired a wave of ice and it hit Loki and froze him and then she smashed into him with a powerful kick and sent him crashing into the wall.

Battle 2: Common Cold

Robin was facing the Common Cold.

Robin: You are an ugly pile of snot.

Common Cold: Bring it you… (Sneezes)

Robin smashed him all over the place with his staff and knocked him down.

Battle 3: Springfield Mafia

Sora Takenouchi was facing the Springfield Mafia.

Sora Takenouchi : Lets dance gangster scum.

Fat Tony: I couldn't agree more.

Louie: You got a beef with us?

Sora Takenouchi: Yeah I got a beef with you!

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the labonza.

Sora Takenouchi: Get in my way Legs and I'll kick you in the fucking balls!

Legs: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY!

Sora fired a blast of fire energy and it hit the mafia and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

They were knocked down.

---

Battle 4: White Terrorsaurus

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing the White Terrorsaurus!

Nico: You have failed this world!

Nico fired energy blasts and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and they hit the White Terrorsaurus and exploded all over and then he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Nico: Monster Extinct!

---

We regrouped and we were setting our sights on the Mondays.

Me: **You fuckers are gonna pay for everything you've done!**

Nico: No one tries to destroy our planet and lives to tell about it.

Me: **And another thing. I HATE MONDAYS!**

I flew at Doc Monday and kicked him in the face with incredible force and Nico punched Zak Monday in the face and Vince kicked Drew Monday in the stomach and punched her in the face and Lori flared up her newly acquired Tibetan Fire Sword and slashed Drew in the face and burned her and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned Doc Monday and Komodo Monday all over the place and Laney fired barbs filled with Strychnine Ω and they hit Fisk Monday and poisoned him and reduced him to green slop and Lana fired a wave of ice lightning and froze Zon Monday and May kicked the ice and shattered him into a million pieces and Lily fired a wave of water and it smashed into Drew Monday and drenched her. Drew Monday used her really long tongue and it went at Lincoln and he grabbed it.

Lincoln: Do you know what happens to a toad when it's struck by lightning?

Lincoln had lightning surging through him at an incredible level.

Lincoln: The same thing that happens to everything else.

Lightning got hit by a massive blast of lightning from the sky that broke through the ceiling and it charged him up and he channeled through Drew Monday's tongue and electrocuted her with over 900 sextillion volts of electricity! She screamed in excruciating agony as she was being electrocuted. Drew Monday was killed in an instant and she was reduced to a pile of ashes in an instant!

Lincoln: Enjoy the fire of hell you bitch!

Lynn was facing Zak Monday.

Lynn kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and Lynn then formed a sword of Volcanic Lava and she slashed his head off and he bursted into flames.

I punched Doc Monday in the face and kicked him in the crotch with incredible force and Vypra slashed him with her sword.

Carly Carmine: No one ruins my friends!

Carly then formed a powerful sword in her hands and it looked like a black bladed version of excalibur with a powerful hummingbird hilt and it had glowing orange eyes. It was the Sword of Aslla Piscu! She slashed Doc Monday and slashed his eyes out! He was screaming in excruciating pain.

Misty Tredwell: This will hurt bad!

She formed a black whip glowing with green fire and it had a lizard symbol on the handle of the whip. It was the Whip of Ccarayhua!

She lashed Doc Monday all over the place and he had nasty lash wounds that were bleeding profusely from his back!

Mary Knudson: Time for some Crystal power! SHINE FORTH! CRYSTAL BRIGADE!

Mary held up her ring and through a portal of rainbow energy came the Crystal Brigade!

Trent Fernandez: Try this one on! DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Trent fired a massive blast of white fire and it formed into the Quetzalcoatlus and it fired a massive wave of white fire and it burned Doc Monday all over the place.

Leanbow: This will burn you bad! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BURNING WOLF FIRESTORM!

Leanbow fired a massive wave of red fire and it formed into a massive pack of fire wolves and they slammed into Doc Monday and exploded with incredible power and burned him all over!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pyrithion: Whoa! Nice one! Take this! CHAOTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF LIGHT AND DARKNESS!

Pyrithion fired powerful blasts of light and darkness and they hit Doc

Monday and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Noah Carver: Take this one! BLUE FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING THUNDER FIRESTORM!

Noah fired a massive wave of blue fire and it slammed into Doc Monday and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tommy Oliver (Black Ranger): Lets do it guys!

Dino Thunder Rangers: JURASSIC STYLE NINJA ART: PREHISTORIC FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

The Dino Thunder Rangers fired powerful blasts of fire and they formed into a stampede of dinosaurs and they ran at him and trampled Doc Monday all over with incredible fury and burned him all over.

Nicole: This is gonna really hurt. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: SIRIUS WHITE FLAME DEATHRAY!

Nicole fired a massive blast of fire in a powerful focused beam of white light and it hit Doc Monday and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Steven Universe: Lets see how he likes this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE CRYSTAL OF TRUTH!

Steven fired a wave of white light and it formed into the Crystal of Truth from the planet Thra and it slammed into Doc Monday and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Steven: And this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL SPEAR OF THRA!

Steven formed a powerful spear of crystal and he threw it and it skewered through Doc Monday's stomach!

Garnet: How about this one? COLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: RAZOR GARNET COLD FIRE HAILSTORM!

Garnet fired a massive blast of cold fire and it formed into a deadly storm of fire shards and they hit Doc Monday and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Garnet: And try this one! COLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GARNET COLD FIRE KAMEHAMEHA!

Garnet formed a ball of blue fire and fired it in the same manner as a Kamehameha and it slammed into Doc Monday and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pearl: Lets do it! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF SOLARIS!

Pearl fired a blast of light and it formed into a spear of light and it hit Doc Monday and skewered him through his lung.

Pearl: And this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PEARL KAMEHAMEHA!

Pearl formed a ball of rainbow energy and fired it in the same manner as a Kamehameha and it formed into a chain of pearls and it slammed into Doc Monday and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Amethyst: ROCK ON! Lets see how he likes this one! Lets form clones and use our techniques all at once!

The Gems did so.

Amethyst one: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ROCK WHIP SLASH!

Amethyst 1 lashed Doc Monday with her whip.

Amethyst two: MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNTAINS OF

COLORADO!

Amethyst 2 punched the ground and launched him into the air with powerful mountains.

Peridot 1: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: TATOOINE POD RACE!

Peridot 2: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: STEAMPUNK LONDON!

Both Peridot's fired waves of gears and they formed into Tatooine Pod Racers and the machines of Steampunk London.

Bismuth 1: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DUAL RUBY SPEARS OF BURMA!

Bismuth 2: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE THRONE!

Both Bismuth's fired 2 spears made of ruby and a blue beam of energy that formed into a sapphire throne.

Lapis Lazuli 1: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT REEF BARRIER!

Lapis Lazuli 2: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE ATLANTEAN LEVIATHAN!

Both Lapis's fired waves of water and they formed into a bunch of waves of coral and the massive Atlantean Leviathan.

Connie 1: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DYSON SPHERE!

Connie 2: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: COVENANT EMPIRE!

Both Connies fired waves of plasma fire and they formed into a sphere of fire and an army of soldiers from the Covenant Empire from Halo.

Dioptase 1: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DEMONIC MIRRORING ICE CRYSTAL!

Dioptase 2: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROZEN WORLD!

Both Dioptase's fired waves of ice and they formed into a bunch of mirrors and fired creatures from the Great Ice Age.

Cuprosklodowskite 1: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: URANIUM SPEAR BLAST!

Cuprosklodowskite 2: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC LASER BLAST KAMEHAMEHA!

Both Cuprosklodowskite's fired a spear made of uranium and a blast of atomic energy in the manner of a Kamehameha Wave.

Kyanite 1: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HEART OF ATLANTIS!

Kyanite 2: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROZEN SAHARA!

Both Kyanite's fired waves of crystal energy and ice and they formed into the all-powerful Crystal of Atlantis and the rare snow that was from the Sahara Desert.

All the blasts hit Doc Monday all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But then Zak, Drew, Zon, Fisk and Komodo Monday came back from death and they regrouped with Doc Monday!

Me: **Now we can destroy you all at once! Lets hit them with our combos and final smashes.**

Cybertron Ransack: You got it!

Elec Man: Yeah!

Ransack used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and Elec Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. Ransack's seat was turned into a powerful blaster and Elec Man had his Thunder Ray enhanced 100-fold.

Nosecone and Raphael used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and their X-Ray Laser and Sai powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack and Elec Man: THUNDERSTORM VELOCITY BLAST!

Cybertron Ransack and Elec Man fired massive blasts of lightning and energy.

Nosecone and Raphael: X-RAY SAI BURST!

Nosecone fired a massive blast of X-Ray energy and Raphael fired a massive wave of energy from his sais.

Drew Saturday and Laney: TIBETAN SOLAR FIRESTORM!

Drew and Laney fired waves of powerful fire!

Doc Saturday and Lincoln: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST PUNCH!

Lincoln and Doc Saturday fired powerful blasts of lightning and energy.

Zak Saturday and Lana: SUBZERO KURBLAST FORCE!

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and Zak Saturday fired a powerful blast of energy.

Khorror and Carly Carmine: HORROR HUMMINGBIRD BLADESLASH!

Khorror and Carly fired powerful blasts of dark energy blades

Olkiex and Misty Tredwell: LIZARD CHAOTIC WHIPLASH!

Olkiex and Misty fired waves of green fire and darkness.

Lily and Homer: MAELSTROM DONUT STRIKE!

Lily fired waves of water and Homer fired waves of energy donuts.

Lisa Loud and Lisa Simpson: TECHNO BUDDHA FIREBLITZ!

Lisa Loud fired waves of gears and Lisa Simpson fired a massive blast of Buddha energy.

The blasts combined and they hit the Monday's and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: We were literally never on your side! HURRICANE STORMBURST!

Lynn: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM BURST!

Lola: FIRESTORM BLASTSTORM!

Drew: TIBETAN SOLAR STORMBLADE!

Doc: LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Zak: CRYPTID FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired their blasts and they slammed into the Monday's and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Monday's weren't finished yet!

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

The Monday's were shot in their heads and chests by Fat Tony and his mob and they were dead in an instant. The Masters of Evil regrouped.

Doc Saturday: I think the Magic Skulls should be put in the vault.

Me: **We plan to do that.**

Loki: I never believed for a second that you all would join the Mondays.

Lori: What gave it away?

Common Cold: Your dark sides are still in prison, aren't they?

Lola: I guess that's true.

Fat Tony: We should be going now. Meanwhile, you three have a lot of explaining to do about your supposed betrayal.

Carly Carmine: See you around guys.

The Masters of Evil teleported out.

Then we heard beeping.

Me: **Uh oh.**

We went over to the Monday's and we saw that they all had Antimatter Bombs strapped to them and we had 5 minutes left on the timers!

Me: **Antimatter Bombs! I thought these were theoretical!**

Nico: We don't have time to defuse them! Lets get out of here!

I put the ship on a course for space and we went to the Saturday's ship and we got off the Monday's fortress and flew out of there.

5… 4… 3… 2… 1… 0

We were miles away from the ship and it exploded with incredible power at 75,000 feet in the air!

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

We were hitailing it back to the land as fast as we could and the blast was so powerful and so devastating that it sent a powerful shockwave that could be felt all over the planet and it unleashed a massive blast that was so strong that it was felt all over the world. We got back to land just in time as the shockwave hit us and I had a powerful forcefield over the ship and we felt its enormous power! We were being blown around like ragdolls caught in a massive storm and when the explosion faded we saw the huge explosion.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: What power!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Ben: That was incredible!

Later we were back home and the Atmospheric Beasts were safe.

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!

Bart: WHY YOU LITTLE!

Lisa Simpson: WHY YOU LITTLE!

Homer strangled Lori.

Homer: I'll teach you to betray us!

Bart strangled Lynn.

Bart: I'll teach you to betray us!

Lisa Simpson strangled Lola.

Lisa Simpson: I'll teach you to betray us!

Nico: Homer, Bart, Lisa! Let them go!

Nico bashed them on their heads with a frying pan!

Lola: (To the viewers) Never betray the team even if it's fake or there will be consequences.

Lori: Yep.

We put the Magic Skulls in the vault.

THE END

---

Another awesome Secret Saturday's chapter done.

This was a very intense one. But I am never doing a fake betrayal scene ever again. The Atmospheric Beasts were the strangest creatures I have ever seen. The movie Altitude is centered around them and that is really creepy. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. The Next Secret Saturdays chapter is gonna center around finding the legendary Kraken from Scandinavian Folklore and we're gonna be in for one amazing adventure when we see it. Next up is the 4th Storm Hawks chapter and we're going to find the evil former Cyclonian violinist Ravess and we're going to throw her in prison forever.

See you all tomorrow

# Revenge of the Cyclonian Violinist

At the estate, there was a feeling of sadness in the air. Lori, Lynn and Lola were crying uncontrollably after the fake betrayal was a success.

Lori was crying and she had mascara and makeup dripping down her face and she was being comforted by Bobby and her kids.

Bobby: Babe it's gonna be okay.

Lori: (Crying) No it's not Boo-Boo-Bear! I feel like I threw away my love for you with that false betrayal! I'm so sorry!

Bobby: It was not a real betrayal Lori. Lincoln said it was all part of his plan and I'm proud of bro for helping you.

Roxy: Yeah mommy it was all part of his plan.

Ramon: Uncle Lincoln came through for you.

Lydia: That's right. It's not your fault.

Linda: That's right mommy. You literally did a performance worthy of an Oscar.

Lexi: Yeah!

Lori: Really?

Libby: You sure did.

Lori: (Sniffles) Thanks guys.

Lori hugged her kids.

In Lynn's room, Lynn was punching her punching bag to relieve her anger and Lightning was there consoling her.

Lightning: Lynn I know you're upset about the fake betrayal, but your little brother helped you plan it for the mission. You did it to save the world.

Lynn: (Grunts) I know Lightning but the false betrayal felt so real and it hurts my chest.

Lightning: I know but it wasn't a real betrayal. You helped save the world and you all did a great deal to help out. So in a way you should be very proud of what you did.

Lynn: Really?

Lightning: Really Lynn and you are a great hero and the most awesome girlfriend I know.

Lynn: Thanks Lightning.

In Lola's room, she was crying and Winston was comforting her.

Winston: Lola it's gonna be all right.

Lola: (Crying hard) It's not gonna be all right Winston! I hurt my family with that false betrayal!

Winston: I know Lola but you had to do it to destroy the Monday's and you saved the world as a result.

Lola: But it still hurts me so much!

Winston: I know but it was all part of Lincoln's plan for you girls. You did a great job and saved the world.

Lola: Really?

Winston: Sure. You saved the world and I couldn't be anymore prouder for you.

Lola: (Sniffles) Thank you Winston.

Winston: Anytime Lols.

---

Later we were flying over the ocean as we were on our way to Valencia Island to the home of Professor Philena Ivy. She was located in the Philippines and Professor Ivy is a really beautiful and a really voluptuous woman from what we were told.

---

Ash and Misty allowed Brock to study under Professor Ivy while they went on another Pokémon adventure through the Orange Islands. Over the time of Brock's absence, his character was replaced with Tracey Sketchit, a Pokémon artist and watcher. Tracey traveled with the team through the Orange League saga. Brock returned after Ash won the Orange League and said that he wanted to join the group again. Ash and Misty asked why he had left Professor Ivy, but once they did, Brock curled up into a ball and said "Don't mention that name…" This was a running gag throughout the next few episodes. It was never determined why he left her, but it can only be assumed that she rejected him and broke his heart like many of the other girls Brock has developed a crush on, though she may have done it more harshly than others.

---

Brock was shaking in fear because we were going to see Professor Ivy.

Lucy (Pokemon): (Rubs Brock's back and comforts him) It's gonna be fine Brock. I'm with you and will protect you.

Brock: Thanks Lucy.

Me: It's gonna be really cool to meet Professor Ivy. I heard so much about her.

Ash: She is a beautiful woman though.

Serena: She sure sounds like it.

Mewtwo: It would be nice to meet another Pokemon Professor.

Me: It sure would Mewtwo.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting.

We arrived at Valencia Island. It was beautiful.

Me: So this is Valencia Island. It's beautiful.

Brock: It sure is.

Laney: It sure is beautiful.

Ash: I know where her lab is. Follow me.

We followed Ash and we arrived at her lab and we saw that it was a beautiful white house.

Ash: Here we are.

We went in.

Me: Wow. Her house is beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

Varie: And it has an incredible view of the ocean.

Nico: It sure does. I didn't think it would be this beautiful.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Then a trap door opened from the floor and we saw Professor Ivy's assistants. Triplet girls named Faith, Hope and Charity.

Hope: Oh wow!

Faith: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Charity: It's an honor to meet all of you.

Me: Same to you three.

Ash: Faith, Hope and Charity it's been a while.

Faith: Ash it has been a while.

Me: You three are named after the holy trinity: Faith, Hope and Charity.

Charity: Pretty powerful huh?

Me: Yep. Do you three know where Professor Ivy is?

Hope: If you're looking for the Professor,

Faith: She's over in the bay.

Faith, Hope and Charity: Training the pokemon.

They lead us to the bay and it was beautiful.

Me: Beautiful bay.

We then saw a Gyarados, a Cloyster and a Polywhirl and with them was a beautiful woman with plum purple hair in a voluptuous swimsuit. It was professor Philina Ivy.

Liu Kang: Excuse me. Are you Professor Ivy?

Professor Ivy: Yes I am.

Me: Hello professor. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Professor Ivy: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Me: Same to you professor. We have heard a lot of good things about you.

Lincoln: Wow when Ash said you were beautiful, he wasn't kidding.

Professor Ivy blushed.

Professor Ivy: So what can I do for you all?

Me: Well we came to talk to you about something that happened between you and Brock a while back. We don't know the full extent of the story but something happened between the two of you that scarred Brock for life.

Professor Ivy: I see.

Me: I apologize if we're making you uncomfortable but it's something that we're concerned about.

Professor Ivy: Okay.

Lightspeed: What exactly did you say to Brock?

Professor Ivy: I really don't think-

Nico: C'mon! I want to hear it out in the open. I'm sure it's not that bad.

Professor Ivy's face turned atomic bright red and we knew that it was something too extreme.

Professor Ivy: Okay the reason Brock is like that is because I wanted to have children with him. So I asked him if I could have sex with him.

We gasped and some of our faces turned green and we threw up all over the place. Me, Nico and Vince had blood dripping from our noses and some of us were laughing.

Me: Oh man. Brock is not ready for something like that!

Brock: I know. I was half of Professor Ivy's age.

Me: Wow.

Crumplezone: (laughs) Are you happy you asked, Nico?

Nico: Yes.

Professor Ivy: And I'm so sorry I scarred you for life Brock. I didn't mean to do that to you.

Brock: It's all right Professor. I've forgiven you.

Professor Ivy: Thank you Brock.

Brock: Besides, I have an amazingly awesome girlfriend and she is with me now.

Lucy came up.

Lucy (Pokemon): I'm Lucy and I'm from the Hoenn Region Battle Frontier.

Professor Ivy: It's an honor to meet you.

Me: I apologize if we made you bring that up Professor but we were just concerned for Brock.

Professor Ivy: I understand. I see you all have Team Rocket with you.

Jessie (Pokemon): We're not with Team Rocket anymore.

Me: We destroyed all of Team Rocket to make sure they never terrorize the world of Pokemon ever again. Also you will not believe who their boss was.

Professor Ivy: And who is that?

Me: He was Giovanni, the Viridian City Gym Leader.

Professor Ivy: Oh man.

Laney: Yeah. Ash and his friends were looking at him the whole time without even realizing it.

We had a nice talk about our adventures with the professor and it was amazing.

---

Later the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying over the lands of Atmos.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2841.5: We are flying through the skies of Atmos because we got word of a disturbance in the skies near Terra Nostrus and we are on our way with the Storm Hawks to investigate.

Nico: What do you think is gonna happen when we get there?

Me: We'll find out.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting.

Aerrow: It sure is.

Piper (Storm Hawks): I have a feeling that we're gonna be facing the Cyclonians at Terra Nostrus.

Me: Yep.

Lana then picked up something on the radar.

Lana: J.D. I have numerous Cyclonian Signatures 500 kilometers ahead of us!

Lisa Loud: Scans show that there are over 500,000 signatures.

Me: On screen.

The view screen came on and it showed a massive army of Cyclonians up ahead and they had huge ships in their arsenal.

Me: Red Alert! Man your Battlestations!

The alarms sounded and we were ready for battle!

Me: Man your ships everyone! Any children with the Cyclonians, capture them.

Lincoln: Lets get them!

Me: Nathaniel, you have the con.

Nathaniel: Acknowledged Grandpa.

We went to our ships and we were ready for battle.

Me: All wings report in.

Nico: Blue Leader Standing by.

Lincoln: Orange Leader standing by.

Vince: Purple Leader standing by.

Lori: Turquoise Leader standing by.

Natsu Dragneel: Red Leader Standing By.

Troy Burrows: Megaforce Leader standing by.

Aerrow: Storm Hawks Leader standing by.

Will Vandom: W.I.T.C.H. Leader Standing By.

Arkayna: Mysticons Leader Standing By.

We were ready.

Me: Lock S-Foils in attack Position.

We had our ships ready for battle.

Me: May the Force be With us.

We were ready for battle.

Me: This is it boys.

?: So you've all come to fight us.

Piper (Storm Hawks): Its been a while since we saw you Ravess.

We saw a woman with purple hair and it was RAVESS!

---

Ravess is an uptight, perfectionist, prone to fits of rage if her orders are not adhered to precisely. She is a skilled flyer, a champion archer much like Finn, and a wicked violinist. Presiding over the conquered terra of Bluster, Ravess sends chills through the hearts of all who enter her airspace. Ravess is the older sister of Snipe.

Information

Ravess tends to try to make everything beautiful, one example is shown by the fact that she always brings a soldier under her command and makes him play her theme music on a violin in midair as well as her trying to mimic playing a violin with her weapon.

In battle, Ravess uses her crystal-enhanced energy bow and crystal-tipped arrows to take down targets from great distances. The crystal-enhanced bow allows her to fire at speeds and distances normally considered impossible, while the arrows are strong enough to grind through Finn's equivalent versions without losing momentum. Whilst not as deadly as her brother in melee combat, she is still very skilled, capable of matching Starling during their brief duel.

While she is several times smarter than her brother, Snipe, she has proven to be just as incompetent, evident whenever she is put in command of something. She will abuse the new authority and change and improvise the current plan, thinking that her ideas are better, regardless of who they came from (even Master Cyclonis) and will never admit when she is wrong. It is also shown that when someone under her command has disobeyed her or outright refused her orders, she will either kill, imprison, or humiliate them or all at once. Although that last part may just stem from her sibling rivalry with her brother, Snipe.

Ravess is only loyal to Master Cyclonis through fear and has no shame in groveling at her feet if it means she will gain more power in some way, but while not in MC's presence, Ravess thinks of MC as an arrogant child who does not know how to run an empire, while refusing to acknowledge that she is much worse at it than Master Cyclonis.

In the episode "Power Grab", she was left in charge of Cyclonia while Master Cyclonis went to Tropica to retrieve the doorway to the far side. After failing to run properly (Snipe, Repton and Lugey all held charge at one point) she was banished. She was last seen giving the Storm Hawks advice in "The Ultra Dudes" about the doorway when they went back to Tropica.

Me: Ravess? Weren't you banished from Cyclonia after you failed to keep the fort down after you were placed in charge?

Ravess: That's right J.D.

Ravess played on her violin a very sad song.

Maria: That's a really nice violin you have.

Ravess: Why, thank you.

Eddy: Once we defeat you, we'll let you keep it on your cell. You might even be able to give Ed some lessons in there.

Ravess: (smirks) And what makes you think you'll be able to defeat me? I'm not like those idiots Repton, Carver, or those Murk Raiders.

Me: We'll see about that. Lets get them.

We went at the Cyclonians and fired laser blasts and energy waves at them and blew a bunch of them apart.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: This calls for some action packed rock music.

I pulled out a CD and inserted it into a cd player in my controls and it was playing Animal I Have Become by Three Days Grace.

Nico: Good song choice J.D.

Me: Thanks J.D. Lets get them.

I fired a bunch of proton torpedoes and they slammed into a bunch of Cyclonians and they exploded and blew them apart.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM!

Nico: You Cyclonians have failed this universe!

Nico fired many laser blasts and blew a bunch of Cyclonians apart!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMM!

Tara flew and fired numerous blasts of fire and rock and they slammed into a bunch of Cyclonians and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM!

Carol fired numerous blasts of atomic energy and blew many Cyclonians to smithereens in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol: Take that!

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze a bunch of Cyclonians in blocks of ice and they fell to the ground and shattered into a million pieces.

Lana: Yeah!

Luan fired powerful blasts of light and obliterated a bunch of Cyclonians into nothing!

Luan: You all have seen the Light! (Laughs)

Eddy fired blasts of light and lasers and they hit the Cyclonians and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Lola fired massive blasts of fire and Lucy Loud fired massive blasts of black lightning and blew many Cyclonians to pieces in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lincoln: Take this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!

Lincoln fired a wave of light and it formed into the angels of light as he sang Tchaikovsky's Hymn of the Cherubim and they hit numerous Cyclonians and obliterated them in powerful explosions.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Try this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUSSIAN EMPIRE!

Andropov fired waves of ice and it formed into the armies of the Russian Empire from 1721 to 1917 and they hit a bunch of Cyclonians and slashed and blasted them and froze them in blocks of ice.

Lana: Take this! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SIBERIAN WINTER!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it had the bitter strength of the brutal cold of a Siberian Winter and it slammed into a bunch of Cyclonians and froze them solid in an instant and they fell to the ground and they shattered into a million pieces.

Maggie: Take this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWORD OF ANASTASIA!

Maggie formed a sword of ice and she slashed numerous Cyclonians and they were dead in an instant.

Lily: This will hurt you scumbags. ICE STYLE NINJA ART:

CRIMEAN WAR!

Lily fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies of the Crimean War from 1853 to 1856 and they slashed and blasted and froze a bunch of Cyclonians all over and they fell to the ground and shattered into a million pieces.

Lucy Loud: Take the force of darkness head on. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: IVAN THE TERRIBLE!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ruthless Ivan the Terrible who ruled Russia with an Iron Fist in 1547 and he blasted the Cyclonians with a wave of darkness and destroyed a bunch of them.

Haiku: Try this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK RUSSIAN WINTER!

Haiku fired a wave of dark ice and it slammed into the Cyclonians and froze them in blocks of black ice.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) This will show you no mercy. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: POLTAVA!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Swedish Armies from the Battle of Poltava, Ukraine from 1709 in the Great Northern War and they slashed and blasted and froze many Cyclonians all over the place and they fell to the ground and shattered into a million pieces.

Clyde: This will hurt you. DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Clyde fired a wave of decay energy and it formed into the armies of the 1915 Battle of Osowiec Fortress during World War I and they fired blasts of Chlorine Gas at the Cyclonians and they destroyed them and reduced them to skeletons and killed them.

Luna Loud: This will hurt you dudes! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PANZERKAMPF!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into the Panzerkampf Tank

Platoons from the Battle of Kursk in 1943 and they blasted and melted a lot of Cyclonians all over the place.

Tabby: Take this mates! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT WITCHES!

Tabby fired a massive wave of lightning and it formed into the Night Witches of Russia from Regiment 588. They were lead by Yevdokiya Bershanskaya, Serafima Amosova, Yevdokiya Rachkevich, Maria Fortus and later Irina Rakobolskaya - chief of staff, Valentina Stupina and later Khiuaz Dospanova. They flew planes and blew many Cyclonians apart all over the place and electrocuted them and reduced them to ashes.

Nico: You Cyclonians have failed this universe! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PETER THE GREAT!

Nico fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies of the 17th Century Tsar of Russia, Peter the Great.

---

Peter the Great, Peter I or Pyotr Alekseevich; 9 June [O.S. 30 May] 1672 - 8 February [O.S. 28 January] 1725) ruled the Tsardom of Russia and later the Russian Empire from 7 May [O.S. 27 April] 1682 until his death in 1725, jointly ruling before 1696 with his elder half-brother, Ivan V. Through a number of successful wars, he expanded the Tsardom into a much larger empire that became a major European power and also laid the groundwork for the Russian navy after capturing ports at Azov and the Baltic Sea. He led a cultural revolution that replaced some of the traditionalist and medieval social and political systems with ones that were modern, scientific, Westernised and based on the Enlightenment. Peter's reforms had a lasting impact on Russia, and many institutions of the Russian government trace their origins to his reign. He is also known for founding and developing the city of Saint Petersburg, which remained the capital of Russia until 1917.

---

They slashed and blasted numerous Cyclonians and froze them and they fell to the ground and shattered into a million pieces.

We captured many Cyclonian Children and destroyed numerous Cyclonians and then we took the battle to the ship and we faced Ravess.

Me: This is gonna be good Ravess.

I ignited my Lightsaber.

?: It will be good for all of us.

A figure came out and it was NINJA from episode 5 of Dino Super Charge!

---

Ninja was seen in a cell.

In Dino Charge, he was seen among the cells of Sledge's ship. This outlaw seemingly was in the same block where Heckyl was, sending him into instantaneous panic when he was deployed by Sledge the first time.

In Dino Super Charge, he is serving Heckyl and Snide after the ship's crash.

Singe enlisted Ninja to plant a virus into the Rangers' ammunition under Heckyl's authorization. He briefly attacked Tyler before being fended off by the Aqua Ranger. Under intense pressure from Snide, Singe changes his plan and Ninja was accompanied by Hunter in order to hunt Tyler down. Tyler recovered from the virus with the help of James and joined the fight against Ninja while Hunter retreated. Tyler used the purified T-Rex Super Charge to fight Ninja and defeat him. Upon Ninja being enlarged by the Magna Beam, the Plesio Charge Megazord Pachy-Rex Formation is formed as it destroyed Ninja with the Galactic Blast.

The ghosts of Ninja and Hunter were summoned to the Halloween Intergalactic Court by Scumlaw where they tell their side of their fight with the or Trial

Ninja was among the monsters revived by Wrench as part of Doomwing's plot to divert the Rangers while going after Zenowing again. Due to the revival being sped up, Ninja was rendered unable to speak. He and the other monsters were destroyed by the Power Rangers.

Personality

Ninja is sneaky, cunning and will stop at nothing to destroy the Power Rangers.

Powers and Abilities

Super Speed: Ninja possesses super-speed and can easily get to placed faster.

Ninja Quick Attack: Ninja can also increase his speed for offense, it is strong enough to nearly knocked the Red Ranger out cold in just one hit.

Ninja Shadow Attack: Ninja's strongest ability, he can multiply himself and do multi attacks on his enemies.

Ninja Throwing Stars: Ninja can launch throwing stars made of purple energy as a means of offensive attacks on his enemies, he can launch a barrage of them.

Arsenal

Ninja Sword: Ninja wields a sword to aid him in combat.

---

Tyler Navarro: Ninja!

Ninja: Its been while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to hunt and destroy Tyler before he could be purified.

Ninja: You HAVE watched us on TV haven't you?

Me: Never missed an episode and you are one of my favorite monsters on Dino Super Charge.

Ravess: Looks like you have some fans.

Ninja: Indeed I do. Think Orochimaru was bad? What until you see me in action!

Me: I faced powerful opponents that are far more powerful than Orochimaru. Orochimaru was an ant compared to my power and I've gotten stronger since when I took them down 150,000 years from now.

Ninja: I can sense it.

My Signer Mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer incoming.

Koragg and Kalin then appeared.

Me: Koragg and Kalin.

Seymour Skinner then appeared too.

Bart: Hello Seymour.

Seymour Skinner: Bart.

Kalin: I heard that you got drenched in Pig Blood, Sarah.

Sarah Gunnerson: I sure did.

Koragg: I just want to apologize for what Klay did to you.

Sarah Gunnerson: It's ok. It's not your fault.

William: Klay's one of your operatives now, isn't he?

Skinner: Yes. But we're keeping him at Gothos Tower. We do not want him trying anything on us.

Kalin: Even I'm disgusted by what Klay did!

Me: It's good that you have some honor in you Kalin.

Kalin: Well don't get used to it J.D. I'm still gonna find a way to kill you.

Me: Looking forward to that.

Ravess: You have a lot of enemies don't you?

Me: Heroes have to have enemies. It's part of the balance of light and darkness. Shall we dance?

Ravess: Lets.

Troy: Time to use the Legendary Mode that we used on Carver.

Megaforce Rangers: Legenadry Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Aquitar Alien Rangers.

Me: Lets Tango.

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Koragg

---

Sarah Gunnerson was facing Koragg.

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna be real fun.

Koragg: It sure is Sarah. Shall we dance?

Sarah formed a sword of pure crystal and Koragg had his Sword of Darkness and his dark wolf shield.

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets dance.

They went at each other and clashed brutally and Sarah fired waves of lava and they hit Koragg and burned him all over and knocked

him down.

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah!

Battle 2: Kalin

Morpheus was facing Kalin.

Kalin: This is gonna be good.

Morpheus: It sure is.

Kalin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the Giant Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu!

Morpheus: I think I'll test my strength on Ccapac Apu today.

Kalin: Go for it.

Morpheus took off his cloak and spread dark blue angel wings and flew at Ccapac Apu and he fired a massive blast of dark blue energy and it slammed into him and exploded with incredible power! Destroying him in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Kalin: Good fight.

Morpheus: Indeed.

Battle 3: Seymour Skinner

Dana was facing Seymour Skinner.

Dana: Lets make this quick okay?

Skinner: All right then.

Dana punched him in the face and knocked him down.

Dana: That was too quick.

---

Battle 4: Ninja

---

Tom Majors was facing Ninja.

Ninja: No rangers facing me this time?

Tom Majors: Not this time. I don't have a weapon of my own. But that sword you have is amazing.

Ninja: Why thank you.

Tom Majors: Lets dance.

Tom flew at Ninja and kicked him in the face and fired blasts of wind at him and blew him around. He formed a sword of wind and they clashed violently and it was a powerful clash that sent sparks flying everywhere and Tom kicked Ninja's sword out of his hands and grabbed it and then he slashed him all over the place and then he charged up the sword with powerful wind energy and slashed Ninja in half.

Ninja: No! I'm on a fast track to destruction!

He exploded all over and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tom Majors: Monster Extinct!

Tyler Navarro: Awesome job Tom.

Tom Majors: Thanks Tyler.

---

Battle 5: Ravess

---

We regrouped and we were facing Ravess.

Me: You have a really good talent in playing the violin. We're going to spare you the pain of death and throw you in prison.

Ravess: I appreciate that.

Me: Shall we dance?

I had my lightsaber ignited.

Ravess: Lets.

Ravess fired energy arrows at me and I deflected them back at her with my lightsaber and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney fired blasts of fire and they hit her and burned her all over and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted her all over.

Turbo Man: Time for some speed! SWIFT STYLE NINJA ART: STARSPEED METEOR SHOW!

Turbo Man went at Ravess and he formed a massive shower of stars around him and they hit Ravess all over the place with incredible power.

Pharaoh Man: Nice one! Watch this. PHARAOH FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR FIREBALL SHOWER!

Pharaoh Man fired numerous flames of solar fire and they went at Ravess and exploded with incredible power when they hit her.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Raimusa: Try this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SKYSWORD THUNDERSTORM!

Raimusa fired a massive wave of lightning and it formed into a bunch of swords made of pure lightning and they slashed and hit Raimusa all over the place and electrocuted her.

Carter Grayson: Lets do it guys!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE STYLE NINJA ART: OMEGA MEGAZORD SPIRIT STRIKE!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers fired blasts of Red, Blue, Green, Yellow, Pink and Titanium energy and they formed into the Omega Zords and they slammed into Ravess and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to finish this!

Lightspeed Rescue: With pleasure!

Liu Kang: Lets do it!

Lightspeed used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Liu Kang used the Mortal Kombat Cyber Planet Key. Lightspeed had his Proton Rifle and Liu Kang had his powers enhanced 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and Mewtwo used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key. Cybertron Crumplezone had his jet boosters turned into powerful shoulder cannons and Mewtwo had his psychic powers enhanced 100-fold.

Staluk and Najarin: LIGHTNING CHAOTIC FIRESTORM!

Staluk and Najarin fired a massive blast of lightning.

Lightspeed and Liu Kang: PROTONIC DRAGONFORCE BLAST!

Lightspeed fired a massive wave of proton energy and Liu fired a massive dragon of incredible power!

Cybertron Crumplezone and Mewtwo: PSYCHIC CRUMPLE BLASTSTORM!

Crumplezone fired a massive blast of energy and Mewtwo fired a powerful ball of psychic energy and the blasts hit Ravess all at once and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now lets finish her!

Carly then appeared.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Hey Carly.

Me: Looks like you came to help us out Carly.

Carly Carmine: I sure did.

Me: You arrived just in time. Lets get her!

Aerrow: STORM HAWKS EAGLESTRIKE!

Aerrow fired a wave of blue energy in the form of an Eagle!

Laney: NATURE'S BUTTERFLY KALEIDOSCOPE!

Laney fired a wave of flowers that formed into a kaleidoscope of butterflies.

Piper (Storm Hawks): PHOENIX FIRESTORM SPEARSHOT!

Piper fired a wave of fire from her spear and it formed into a phoenix.

Arkayna: DRAGON FIRESTORM BLAST!

Arkayna fired a wave of green fire that formed into a dragon.

Zarya: WOLFFIRE MEGABLAST HOWL!

Zarya fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a pack of wolves.

Irma Lair: CANDRAKAR MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Irma fired a massive wave of water!

Lori Jimenez: FIRESTORM PHOENIX INFERNO!

Lori fired a wave of incredible fire and it formed into a massive phoenix!

Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD FLUTTERSTORM BLAST!

Carly fired a massive wave of orange energy and it formed into a kaleidoscope of hummingbirds.

Lisa Simpson: SEVEN CHAKRA BUDDHIST BLAST!

Lisa fired waves of rainbow energy and they formed into the symbols of the 7 Chakras.

Maria Rockell: TEFNUT STALLION MEGATSUNAMI!

Maria fired a massive wave of water and it formed into a stampede of water horses.

Lola: FIRESTORM DRAGON BLAST!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into a massive dragon of pure fire.

All the final smashes hit Ravess and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ravess was defeated.

We went over to her and the Masters of Evil came.

Me: This was quite a battle.

Skinner: I heard that you spoke with Professor Ivy on what she said to Brock.

Maria: Of course we did.

Koragg: What exactly did she say to him?

Nico: Well, (takes a deep breath) she asked Brock if he wanted to have sex with her.

Skinner, Koragg, and Kalin were shocked by this and Carly laughed.

Koragg: I see.

Kalin: I think I'm gonna be sick. (vomits)

Me: EEWWWWW!

Skinner: You know what? I think the three of us will be heading back to the hideout.

Koragg: For the next twenty years or something.

Me: Maybe not that long.

The Masters of Evil teleported out.

Ravess: I don't care what you do with Snipe. But if you do arrest him, can you put him in a seperate cell? I do not want him annoying me!

Piper (Storm Hawks): We'll see what we can do.

Me: But we can't make any promises that he will either be alive or dead.

Ravess: I know. Now, can you please take me to jail? I would like to clear my mind of what I just heard from you.

Irma: Yeah, sorry about that.

We beamed Ravess to the Neptune Prison and in her cell, she was curled up in a ball in a state of terror. Sarah Gunnerson took Ravess's bow and arrow weapons as another of her weapon of choice.

Me: I think you guys might've damaged her.

We all laughed.

Carly Carmine: That was funny though.

Jack Atlas: It was.

Piper (Storm Hawks): (To the viewers) Another set of Cyclonians and another one of our enemies defeated. Now we have Snipe to deal with.

Me: Yep. And he will be in the same prison as Ravess but in a higher level of security.

Nico: We only have 2 more enemies to go after before we take down Master Cyclonis.

Me: Yep. And when that time comes, Cyclonis better be ready to face us with everything she has. It's not gonna be pretty.

My eyes glowed red with righteous fury.

THE END

---

The 4th Storm Hawks chapter is done.

Ravess may have beauty, but she is evil to the core. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Surfs Up Dudes! Next we're gonna take down the evil surfer Frankie Dude from Totally Spies in an awesome battle that will shred the waves in Hawaii!

See you all tomorrow

# Surfs Up with Frankie Dude

At the Chaotic Central Hub, we were there to watch Nico and May duke it out against Tom Majors and Sarah Gunnerson. This was gonna be so cool as we were gonna see them battle as Chaotic Monsters.

Roxas: This is my first time watching a Chaotic match.

Me: It's a first for all of us Roxas.

Peyton: This is gonna be cool seeing Nico and May face Sarah and Tom.

Laney: It sure is. I can't wait to see how this turns out.

Lincoln: Me too.

Me: Here we go guys.

We saw on the tv that Nico was turned into Enre Hep and May turned into Frafdo and we saw Tom turned into Maxxor and we saw Sarah turn into Tamikom.

Flora: I thought Sarah used mostly Danians.

Me: She does. But we told her to diversify her creatures.

Lori Jimenez: We told her that to keep her enemies guessing we have to use a variety of techniques and creatures to show that she is not that predictable.

Kaz: That's a good strategy.

Naruto: Yep. We have known about it for yeahs.

They were fighting in Ravenaugh Ridge and Nico fired blasts of energy at Tamikom and she dodged them and fired blasts of fire at Frafdo and May dodged them and fired energy blasts at Tamikom and they hit her and exploded! Tamikom was disintegrated.

Me: Whoa!

Thrust: You can do it, Nico!

Me: This is it guys.

Strafe: Nico's using Mugic!

He used Trills of Diminution and Maxxor lost his powers and abilities and Enre Hep blasted him and disintegrated Maxxor.

Nico and May won!

We cheered wildly for them!

Me: That was awesome!

Vince: Not bad for their first time!

Carol: That was really well done!

They came out and we cheered wildly for them.

Me: Way to go guys!

Nico: That was so cool!

May: It sure was. You did really well for your first time Nico.

Nico: Thanks May.

Lana: That was awesome though.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. A most entertaining battle.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: So how did it feel battling as Chaotic Creatures?

Nico: Amazing! It's like I was one with the world of Perim.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Ash: It sure is.

But then the floor opened up underneath us and we were heading down a slide!

Stacy Bolton: We haven't had this happen to us in a while!

Me: No kidding!

Sam Simpson: Yeah!

Nico: WHHHEEEEE!

May: I forgot how much fun this is!

The WOOHP entrance dropped us off in an elevator.

William: An elevator? This is new.

Me: It sure is.

As the elevator was going to Jerry's office, we passed by some WOOHP agents.

Nico: Hey, guys. Working hard or hardly working?

WOOHP Agent 1: Working really hard.

We got to Jerry's office. We entered Jerry's office. The lights are off and everything is black.

Jerry: Shh! Quiet, Glados! They're coming!

The lights come on, revealing the room filled with balloons.

Jerry and GLADOS: Surprise!

GLADOS: Alright!

Me: Whoa!

Jerry: Happy 1000th mission, girls! (blows into kazoo)

Clover: Wow! 1000th Mission!?

Laney: Wow! That's a lot of missions.

Me: No kidding.

Jerry: Sorry we haven't seen each other in a while J.D.

Me: No worries Jerry. But you know how busy we are with saving the planet.

Jerry: I understand. And guys, I am so sorry about your loss at the hands of Thanos.

Me: We appreciate that Jerry.

Jerry: Yes. I see that you all have expanded since your last mission.

Me: Yes we have. We have expanded our forces quite significantly.

Zarya: We sure have.

Nico: Yep.

Jerry: I see.

Kim Possible: So what's the sitch?

Jerry: Right. I'm afraid we found out that Frankie Dude escaped from prison.

Me: Who is Frankie Dude?

Clover: He is a really rad surfer J.D.

Clover went over his history.

---

Frankie Dude appears in "I, Dude". He is an ex-surfer who once was a big time pro. In an accident he hit his foot on the pier of a newly built resort and ended up losing his pinky toe entirely. He sought revenge by using tsunamis to destroy beach resorts and restore the surfing areas. In the end, he was stopped by the spies and captured.

---

We gasped in shock!

Lola: He lost his pinky toe in an accident!?

Laney: Yikes!

Me: Ouch! That must've hurt.

Sam Simpson: It did. He was gonna use tsunami's to destroy beach resorts to restore surfing areas.

Nico: That's insane! Tsunami's will kill thousands of innocent people with it!

Me: It sure will. We'll take the case and return him to prison. After killing Violet Vanderfleet, we're not going to kill Frankie. But if we find a worse villain, their death will be assured.

Jerry: Understood. He is last reported being seen in Hawaii.

Me: Then it looks like we're headed to paradise.

We got our gadgets and we were off to the Aloha State!

---

HONOLULU, HAWAII

---

We were over in the capital city of Hawaii on the island of Oahu. With us was Gozcalmoc, a Skink from the Lizardmen faction. He wears blue, yellow, and red feathers, has red paint between his eyes and cheeks. A Aztecan style mask on his head. And carries a golden, bronze spear, with markings of the Lizardmen.

Me: We're back in Honolulu.

Lincoln: Paradise.

Gozcalmoc: It sure is beautiful here. I wouldn't mind coming here for some R&R.

Me: It's beautiful.

Laney: I love coming to Hawaii.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Me too.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) It feels great to be back home in Hawaii.

Lana: It's beautiful here. I remember when we first came here.

Me: Me too.

Then the Tsunami Siren sounded.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the beach and we saw a huge 50 foot tsunami coming towards the island.

Me: WHOA! Not on my watch!

I formed a huge barrier of energy and the wave hit it and the island was saved.

Me: That was a close one.

Everyone cheered for us.

Me: You're welcome folks.

We saw that a lot of people had their surfboards with them and they had flags with them.

Me: Wow you guys are ready to surf. Is the Big Kahuna of Hawaii contest back on again?

Local: Nope. We're gonna try to become surfing legends. An extremely rare event is coming to Hawaii.

Local girl: Humungadunga is coming.

Brock: Humungadunga!?

Local girl: It's a huge wave that hits the island only once every 20 years.

Local Man: We're trying to stick our flags on top of that rock out there.

We saw a huge pointy rock that stuck out of the water like a sore thumb and it had many flags stuck into it all over and only 2 of them were on the very top.

Me: Wow. That must be one incredible wave.

Ash: I remember that!

Me: Really Ash?

Ash: Yep. We were there to witness it. I was training for the Indigo Pokemon League back then. A lot of people wanted to be just like Jan and our friend Victor. Over 40 years ago, Jan was the greatest and best surfer of them all and Jan stuck his flag up on top of the rock 40 years ago. He was the first surfer ever to successfully stick his flag on the very top of that rock and become a surfing legend. For 40 years no one else did the same thing and ever since, surfers from all over the planet wanted to be like Jan.

Me: Whoa!

I pulled out my binoculars and I saw a pink flag that was worn out a bit with a letter J on it and there was a green flag with a yellow stripe and it had the letter V on it.

Me: Wow! That is amazing. Who has the flag with the V on it?

Misty: That's the flag of our friend Victor.

Ash: He has a Pikachu that he named Puka and he had a mysterious power that enabled him to feel the waves.

Me: That's REALLY mysterious.

Nico: No kidding but that is so cool!

Lincoln: Maybe I can do it too.

Laney: Go for it Lincoln!

Lana: Yeah go for it!

Lincoln used his powers and he made an Orange Flag with his Initials L.L. over a Thunderbird Symbol.

Me: This is gonna be so cool seeing a really rare wave like this.

Lily: It sure is.

Sam Simpson: Yeah!

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I can't wait to see if Lincoln does it.

Ash: Lets go find Victor. We'll show you where he lives.

Me: Okay.

We went to Victor's house. We got to his house and we met Victor.

Ash: Hey Victor.

Victor: Ash Ketchum, Misty, Brock. It's great to see you all again.

Misty: Same to you.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Victor.

Victor: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you. We saw your flag on the very top of the rock.

Victor: Yep. That flag is mine next to my hero Jan. I became the second person to successfully plant a flag on top of the rock next to my hero Jan. Jan became the first to ever plant his flag on top of the rock over 40 years ago.

Me: Wow. Humungadunga must be really big for a rare wave.

Victor: It is.

Lincoln: I want to try it myself. I want to be the third person ever to place a flag on the rock.

Me: We got word that Humungadunga is coming and Lincoln wants to become the youngest ever to place a flag on top of that rock.

Laney: Yep. That's our brother.

Victor: You definitely have it in you Lincoln. You can do it.

Lincoln: Thanks Victor.

Me: How big exactly is Humungadunga?

Victor: It's a big wave at 300 feet high.

We gasped in sheer amazement!

Me: 300 Feet!?

Sakura Haruno: That's a Megatsunami!

Naruto: That is gigantic!

Luna Loud: Unbelievable dudes.

Lori: That wave must literally be incredible.

Varie: No kidding.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) That wave must be one amazing wave lads.

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It would be a big wave laddies.

Vince: This is gonna be a really rare wave to see.

Me: The largest wave ever surfed was over 80 feet. This shatters the record by a mile.

Leni: No kidding.

Liberty: But this is gonna be so cool to see Lincoln surf it.

Me: Lets not give him too much pressure guys.

Then we heard the Tsunami Siren sound again.

Me: Uh oh.

Lincoln: Is that Humungadunga?

Me: No that's Frankie Dude. Lets go!

We went to the beach and we saw another tsunami and I formed an energy barrier and stopped the wave from slamming into the shore.

Me: That was a close one.

Nico: Yep.

Then we saw a surfer dude with long blond hair and it was FRANKIE DUDE!

Me: Frankie Dude, I presume?

Frankie Dude: That's right dudes. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You are a really skilled surfer. I can tell.

Frankie Dude: Thanks dude. Are you all also intimidated by my good looks.

He does a handsome pose and Nico punched him in the face and hurt his hand?

CLANG!

Nico: OWWWWWW!

Nico broke his hand!

Me: Whoa! You have incredibly good looks that are indestructible.

Frankie Dude: Thanks.

Lincoln: Always a pleasure to meet a rad surfer.

Frankie Dude: So you are the famous L-Dog that I have heard about. The famous Lincoln Loud, the Big Kahuna of Hawaii.

Lincoln: That's me.

Frankie Dude: Radical dude! It's an honor to meet you. What brings you all here?

Me: What else? To stop you from destroying the beach resorts.

Maria: (to Frankie Dude) You know what? After the previous enemy of the Spies we fought tried to kill all the men in the world, it's nice to know that your scheme doesn't involve destroying a certain gender.

Frankie Dude: Hey, I may want to destroy all beaches but I'm not sexist towards any gender!

Me: And if there's one thing we never tolerate it's sexist misogynistic freaks. But we're also here to witness history in the making.

Lincoln: Yep. I'm going to become the 3rd person ever to become a legend by surfing Humungadunga.

Me: Yep. After we have our battle with you of course. We won't be seeing an event like this again for 20 more years. This day will forever be remembered in Team Loud Phoenix Storm history.

Frankie Dude: Cool dude!

I saw his foot missing his left pinky toe.

Me: Geez that must've really hurt for you to lose your pinky toe like that.

Frankie Dude: Yeah it did. It was the most painful thing I've ever felt.

Nico: No shit.

Laney: Yeah.

Lily: Yikes.

Hydro Man, Carly Carmine and Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney showed up.

Me: I had a feeling you guys would show up.

Carly Carmine: So you all are here to stop Frankie?

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) More than that Carly. We're gonna see Lincoln become the third person to become a surfing legend.

Me: Yep. But lets not give him too much pressure.

Lincoln: Thanks guys. But I can handle it.

Spiderman: (to Hydro Man) I kinda expected you to show up, Hydro Man.

Hydro Man: What can I say? I fit right well here.

Me: The ocean is practically your second home Morris.

Hydro Man: Yeah I guess it is.

?: This will also be an event you will never forget either.

We then saw a figure come out and it was SLOTSKY from episode 4 of Mighty Morphin Alien Rangers!

---

Slotsky was originally a re-generator device made by Billy that was designed to restore the entire Ranger team. However, Goldar and the Tengas arrived and smashed it. Billy was the only one to regain his original age and the Ninja Power Coins (which were required to power the device) were destroyed by Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd's lightning. Zedd then created Slotsky out of the device and gave him the mission of killing the Alien Rangers. He wielded a magnet that took the Rangers' weapons from them. He used this to steal away the Aquitian Lasers and use them against the team. However, they vanished and Aurico turned the tide with his Aquitian Fist. Finding Slotsky completely useless, Rita and Zedd made him grow so the Rangers summoned their Battle Borgs. Slotsky was easily overpowered and killed by their Launch Sequence, not requiring the Shogun Megazord to defeat him.

---

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **Slotsky!**

Slotsky: It has been a while Aquitar rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were originally a regenerator device made by Billy designed to restore the Power Rangers! But after Goldar and his Tengu's smashed it, it only restored Billy to his right age and the Ninja Power coins were destroyed with it. You stole the Aquitar Rangers Aquitian Lasers to use against them! But Aurico turned the tide against you!

Slotsky: That's right. You are really smart J.D. You really have watched us on TV.

Me: Like I always say to your friends, I never missed an episode. Be it on Netflix or on TV.

Slotsky: Nice to know we have some fans.

Slotsky just stole Cestro and Tideus' Aquitian Lasers with his magnet hand.

Slotsky: It's deja vu all over again!

He then used his magnet to steal the spies gadgets.

Slotsky: Now what will you do!?

Luna fired a wave of water and shorted him out and then she took the Aquitian Lasers and the gadgets back and gave them to them.

Cestro: **Thanks Luna.**

Luna Loud: No problem dude.

Me: Lets dance. Shall we?

Frankie Dude: Lets dude.

I snapped my fingers and we were on an island in the middle of the eye of a massive hurricane on an alien planet. The planet was called Tropicyclonia.

Isabel: Whoa! I know this planet! It's Tropicyclonia.

Lana: Wow! It's amazing!

Lincoln: We're in the middle of a hurricane's eye that never dies.

Me: Yep. Lets dance!

Emma: You thought the Alien Rangers were bad? Wait until you see their successors!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers.

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Hydro Man

---

Luna Loud was facing Hydro Man.

Luna Loud: This is gonna be an awesome fight dude.

Hydro Man: It sure is. Lets dance.

Luna fired waves of water and it hit him all over and smashed him all over the place with incredible power! He was knocked out.

Luna Loud: Good fight dude.

---

Battle 2: Carly Carmine

---

Haiku was facing Carly.

Haiku: This is gonna be good.

Carly Carmine: It sure is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU and FORTUNE LADIES FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT and DARK!

Carly summoned said monsters.

Haiku: Lets dance! I summon DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER, ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO, AVALANCHING AUSSA, RAGING ERIA, STORMING WYNN and BLAZING HIITA!

Haiku summoned said monsters.

Carly Carmine then brought out her Pokemon. She had 2 kinds of Vivillion, a Butterfree, a Beautyfly, a Cutiefly and a Ribombee.

Haiku: Beautiful selection of Pokemon you have Carly.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Haiku.

Haiku: Lets do this!

Haiku went at Carly and punched her in the stomach and leg swept her and Haiku's monsters fired elemental energy blasts and they hit Aslla Piscu and the Fortune Ladies and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carly's pokemon blasted at Haiku and she dodged all the blasts and fired blasts of darkness and knocked them out.

Haiku punched Carly and knocked her down.

Haiku: Awesome.

Carly got up.

Carly Carmine: Lets go help the others.

Haiku: Right!

---

## Battle 3: Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney

---

Sam S.L., Bart and his girlfriends were facing Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

Kearney: We're going to pound your fucking asses into pulp!

Dolph: YEAH!

Sam S.L.: Not if I pound your asses into pulp first you assfuckers!

Bart: Yeah!

Jenny (Simpsons): You all are gonna wish you were never born!

Jessica Lovejoy: Yeah!

Gina Vendetti: I'm gonna smash your fucking skulls in an eat your brains!

Sam S.L.: Lets get them!

They went at them and Sam punched Jimbo in the face and Jenny bit Dolph in the nose and Gina punched him in the face and Darcy kicked Kearney in the face and knocked him down and Jessica smashed Dolph's head with a stick! Bart kicked Jimbo in the crotch!

Sam S.L.: You crotchkickers should've been locked in detention till you graduated into the penal system you penischewers!

They laughed at them.

Bart: (Laughs) Penischewer! That's a good one Sam.

Sam S.L.: Thanks Bart.

Gina: Good one.

Sam fired a ball of fire and it hit Jimbo's hat and burned it off revealing his bald head.

Gina: How's that cueball!?

Sam kicked him in the head and knocked him out!

Sam kicked Dolph and knocked him down!

---

Battle 4: Slotsky

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Slotsky.

Nico: Lets do this!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and more and they hit Slotsky and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Slotsky exploded in a massive fiery explosion and was dead.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Slotsky you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: He sure has.

His magnet was the only thing that remained.

Nico: I'll keep this as a trophy.

## Battle 5: Frankie Dude

We regrouped and we were on the oceans facing Frankie Dude!

Me: Cowabunga dude!

I punched Frankie in the face and we went onto the water and surfed and I kicked him in the face and Nico punched him in the stomach.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Sam punched him in the face and Clover bit his hand and Alex kicked him in the nose.

Luna Loud: This will hurt you dude! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MUDSLIDE OF NEVADO DEL RUIZ!

Luna fired a wave of volcanic mud and it was the massive wave of volcanic mud from the 1985 eruption of Nevado Del Ruiz in Colombia that killed 23,000 people in the town of Armero. It buried him in mud and he popped out and he was spitting mud out!

Me: Wow! That was the mudslides from the 1985 eruption of Nevado Del Ruiz in Colombia.

Nicole: That was a terrible event.

Laney: It sure was.

Maria: Take this one! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KEANAKAKOI ERUPTION!

Maria touched the ground and a massive explosion of lava and ash exploded out from under Frankie and sent him into the air and he landed into the ground with a huge thud.

Me: Whoa!

Nicole: Wow! That was the 1790 Keanakakoi Eruption of Kīlauea.

Kanaloa: Very dangerous eruption in Hawaii's history.

Bai Tza: I remember seeing this one on the news. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCÁN DE FUEGO!

Bai Tza touched the ground and it exploded and sent Frankie into the air with the air with the incredible force of the 2018 Eruption of Volcán de Fuego in Guatemala. He crashed into the ground and was hurt all over.

Me: Wow! That was the 2018 eruption of Fuego Volcano in Guatemala!

Ronnie Anne: I remember seeing that all over the news! That was horrible!

Syd Chang: It sure was.

Nora Eztli: (Spanish Accent) Si. It was awful seeing that.

Nico: No kidding.

Drakness: Here's one I know. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT ONTAKE ERUPTION!

Drakness touched the ground and a massive explosion of ash sent Frankie into the air and he crashed into the ground.

Me: Wow!

Nicole: That was the 2014 Mount Intake Eruption.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) That was the deadliest eruption in Japan ever since Mount Torishima erupted in 1902.

Nicole: That's right and it was the deadliest eruption of the 21st Century.

Lincoln: Wow!

Kanaloa: Indeed. Watch this. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: PELE!

Kanaloa fired a wave of lava and it formed into Pele, the Goddess of Fire in Hawaiian Myth and she blasted Frankie all over with fire and burned him.

Lincoln: Nice one! Watch this one! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: PACIFIC RING OF FIRE!

Lincoln punched the ground and formed a huge ring of volcanoes around Frankie and trapped him in the middle of it.

Me: It's just amazing at how many volcanoes there are on Earth.

Nicole: Yep. Those were the volcanoes of the Pacific Ocean Plate. From New Zealand to Tierra del Fuego.

Laney: Cool!

Lynn: Watch this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: ISLA NUBLAR VOLCANO ERUPTION!

Lynn punched the ground and a massive eruption exploded from underneath Frankie and sent him flying into the air and he fell to the ground and smashed into it with a huge thud.

Me: Ouch. That was the eruption of Mount Sibo that we saw last year.

Nico: I'll never forget that. That was wicked.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Here's the most powerful volcanic eruption ever known. But this one was not on Earth. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: IO HYPER ERUPTION!

I punched the ground and then a massive explosion of ash and sulfur erupted out of the ocean and spun ferociously into the air and sulfuric fallout rained down from the clouds and column of ash and it hit Frankie all over and burned him bad.

Nico: WHOA! That was powerful!

Shanan: Unreal!

Nicole: No kidding! That was the 2013 Io Hyper Eruption.

Lisa Loud: I know that scenario as I have seen images of it on the computer.

Nicole: It was the largest and most powerful eruption in the Solar System. Io's Volcanic Activity in the Jovian System is the most powerful we have ever seen.

Me: Incredible.

Lisa Loud: This is a big one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: TOBA CATASTROPHE!

Lisa punched the ground and a massive explosion of ash and lava exploded high into the air with incredible power and it rained down on Frankie and burned him and crushed him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was the eruption of Supervolcano Toba in Sumatra from 74,000 years ago!

Nico: That's incredible!

Laney: I remember we saw Lake Toba from when we were there on our Worldwide Adventure.

Lola: That was amazing that we saw that.

Lori: This one I literally remember from seeing it on TV. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: EYJAFJALLAJÖKULL SMOKESCREEN!

Lori fired a wave of ash and it covered Frankie and obscured his view.

Me: The 2010 eruption of Eyjafjallajökull.

Nicole: That was a rough event. That stopped air travel around the world for over 10 million people. Most of them were in Europe.

Rita: I remember seeing that all over the news. That was awful.

Volcana: Indeed it was. Watch this one! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KRAKATOA ERUPTION RASENSHURIKEN!

Volcana formed a Rasenshuriken made of pure lava and fire and she threw it and it slammed into Frankie and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! That was epic!

Me: That was from the 1883 eruption of Krakatoa.

Nicole: That was powerful!

Laney: No kidding.

Ronnie Anne: It sure was. Watch this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: POPOCATEPETL VOLCANO ERUPTION!

Ronnie Anne punched the ground and a powerful eruption of lava and ash exploded out of the ground and sent Frankie high into the air and it burned him all over and he crashed into the ground.

Nicole: Whoa! The eruptions of Popocatepetl volcano in Mexico.

Nora Eztli: Si. Amazing volcano. Watch this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: EL CHICHON ERUPTION!

Nora punched the ground and a massive explosion of ash and lava erupted out of the ocean and buried and burned Frankie all over.

Me: Whoa! That was the 1982 Eruption of El Chichon in Mexico!

Nicole: That was from 38 years ago. Unbelievable!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) Watch this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KOLUMBO!

Alex punched the ground and a massive underwater volcanic eruption sent a wave of water at Frankie and drenched him.

Nicole: Whoa! That was the 1650 Kolumbo Eruption in Santorini, Greece.

Jessie K.: Very powerful volcano back then.

Mei Terumi: This will burn this bad boy. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MAUNA LOA ERUPTION!

Mei fired a wave of lava and it was from the 1984 Eruption of Mauna Loa and it burned Frankie all over the place.

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) Watch this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: NYIRAGONGO VOLCANIC LAVA TSUNAMI!

Tshibangu fired a wave of volcanic lava and it went at Frankie and burned him all over.

Nico: And here's one from the Battle we had with Sauron. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT DOOM ERUPTION!

Nico punched the ground and a massive eruption of lava flooded over the lands and covered Frankie all over and burned him.

Me: Whoa! The eruption of Mount Doom.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets finish him with our combos and Final Smashes.

Thrust: With pleasure!

Roxas: Lets get him!

Thrust used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and Roxas used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. Thrust had his Compression Rifle and Roxas had his light powers enhanced 100-fold.

Flora used the Linphea Cyber Planet Key and Strafe used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. Flora had her powers and Strafe had his Heat-Ray Rifle enhanced 100-fold.

Thrust and Roxas: LIGHT COMPRESSION BLAST!

Thrust fired a Compression Blast and Roxas fired a light blast.

Flora and Strafe: SUNLIGHT FLARE BLAST!

Flora fired a powerful blast of light and Strafe fire a flare blast from his heat ray.

Frafdo and May: ICE FIRE MEGAFIRESTORM!

Frafdo and May fired massive blasts of ice fire.

Enre Hep and Nico: LIGHTSTORM MEGABLAST BURST!

Nico and Enre Hep fired massive blasts of light.

Titanix and Laney: LEAFSTORM WAVE OF WIND!

Titanix fired a massive blast of wind and Laney fired a wave of leaves.

Crawsectus and Misty with Gyarados : HYPER MAELSTROM BURST!

Crawsectus and Misty fired waves of water and Gyarados fired a massive Hyper Beam Blast.

Dheena and Carly Carmine with Aslla Piscu: HUMMINGBIRD TWILIGHT BLAST!

Dheena fired a wave of light and Carly and Aslla Piscu fired a powerful blast of darkness.

Tassanil and Haiku: DARKNESS MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Tassanil and Haiku fired powerful blasts of dark energy.

Drakness and Lincoln: DARKNESS LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Drakness and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning.

Gintanai and Akiza with Black Rose Dragon CRIMSON ROSEFLARE MEGABLAST!

Gintanai fired waves of red fire.

Hunter and Nemo: TWILIGHT MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Hunter and Nemo fired blasts of light and darkness.

Delizia and Edwayl: EUROPE MEGABLAST BURST!

Delizia and Edwayl fired blasts of red and green energy.

Yusei with Stardust Dragon and Granity: BIG BANG COSMIC FORCE!

Granity fired a powerful ball of energy and Yusei and Stardust Dragon fired a massive blast of star fire.

Jack Atlas with Red Dragon Archfiend and Taranee: CRIMSON FIRESTORM FORCE!

Jack Atlas, Red Dragon Archfiend and Taranee fired massive waves of fire.

Elyon Brown and Zarya: WOLF FIRE TIMESTORM!

Elyon fired a wave of time energy and Zarya fired a wave of wolf fire.

Lola and Azulongmon: AURORA FIRESTORM FORCE!

Lola fired a wave of fire and Azulongmon fired a wave of light energy.

Kairi and Namine: LIGHT OF HEART!

Kairi and Namine fired a wave of light.

The blasts all combined and they hit Frankie and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Professor Ivy: Lets hit him with our final smashes all at once!

Me: Go get him!

Professor Ivy: OCEAN MAELSTROM BLAST!

Professor Ivy fired a massive wave of water.

Victor: HUMUNGADUNGA MEGASLAM!

Victor fired a massive wave of water.

Puka fired a massive wave of lightning.

Ash: LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE BLAST!

Ash fired a massive wave of lightning!

Sam Simpson: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Sam fired a wave of fire.

Gabrielle (OC): LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Gabrielle fired a massive wave of lightning!

Clover: WATER MAELSTROM BLAST!

Clover fired a massive wave of lightning.

Alex: WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

Alex fired a massive wave of wind.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION STRIKE!

Linka: LIGHTNING BLAST BURST!

Lincoln and Linka fired a massive wave of lightning. The blasts all hit Frankie all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Frankie was knocked out.

We slapped the cuffs on him and we were back on Earth.

WOOHP arrived and grabbed Frankie

Nico: Frankie Dude, you have failed this world.

Lincoln: Here I go guys.

Lincoln went out onto the ocean and we then saw Puka glow a bright blue.

Me: Whoa.

Victor: This is it guys.

Jerry: We'll stay to watch.

We looked out on the horizon of the ocean and we saw a massive ginormous wave heading right at us! It was the big wave HUMUNGADUNGA! It was a massive 300 foot high wave of water!

Victor: That's it guys.

Me: Holy shit!

Laney: So that's Humungadunga!

Linka: It's massive!

Nico: Look at the size of it!

The Tsunami Siren sounded and we got to high ground.

We then saw that Lincoln was surfing on top of the wave!

Brock: He's riding the wave!

Misty: Go dude!

Ash's Pikachu: PIKACHU!

Me: Go for it Lincoln!

Professor Ivy: You can do it, Lincoln!

Me: This is it guys! This is history in the making!

Nico: This is amazing!

Lincoln had his flag ready and unfurled and we saw him put the flag into the very top of the rock as the wave crashed into the rock! Lincoln now had a place in history as a surfing legend! Laney snapped a photo of him doing it!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Me: HE DID IT!

We cheered wildly for him!

Me: WAY TO GO BUDDY!

Lynn Sr. and Rita were crying in so much joy for Lincoln.

Lincoln came back as the wave crashed onto the shore and we went to greet him.

Me: Way to go Lincoln!

Lori: Lincoln that was literally amazing!

Sam Simpson: You should be very proud of yourself, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Victor: I'm so proud of you Lincoln.

Carly Carmine: Nice job on that wave, Lincoln!

Jimbo: Even me, Dolph, and Kearney are impressed,

Lincoln: Thanks, Jimbo. Coming from you, that means a lot.

Dolph: Don't get used to it.

Kearney: You are a true surfing legend Lincoln.

Hydro Man: We'll let you all take Frankie to jail now. Awesome job though.

Luna Loud: Thanks Morris.

Lincoln: Thanks dude.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Frankie Dude: I want to say something first.

Jerry: I'll allow it.

Frankie Dude: Lincoln, you are one amazing surfer dude. You have the makings of a true legend and a master surfer. And you have my respect and I am honored to be in your presence.

Lincoln: Thanks Frankie. That means a lot to me.

Me: We're so proud of you Lincoln.

Ash: You are a legend now.

Laney: That's right.

Jerry: Great job guys.

Me: Thanks Jerry.

Jerry: That was a most spectacular display and you all did a magnificent job on this mission.

Me: I think this mission will forever be remembered throughout all of WOOHP's history as well as our history.

Nico: You said it.

They took Frankie away and he was put in the space prisons. In the Uranus Prison he was given the same lifestyle as John Corben.

Sam Simpson: (To the Viewers) We not only busted a bad guy but we got to witness Lincoln take his place in history as a surfing legend during a rare event and it was one of the most incredible events ever.

Me: We sure did Sam. And we won't be seeing an event like this happen again for 20 years.

We saw Lincoln's flag wave proudly with Victor and Jan's Flags and it was awesome! This showed that it is never too late to make your dream become a reality.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Totally Spies Chapter done.

Frankie Dude was an awesome surfer. And I based the idea for this one from the Pokemon episode The Pi-Kahuna. That episode aired in October of 1999 and it was perfect for this. It was 20 years and 8 months ago and it was perfect for this. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is the ultimate test of strength as we duke it out against the Teen Titans enemy Atlas, who Cyborg really had trouble with in order to save his friends.

See you all tomorrow.

# Brute Strength of Atlas

In the Living Room at the estate, Aqua was watching one of my favorite TV shows. She was watching Hanna Barbera's version of Godzilla. It was a great show.

Aqua: This is a good version of Godzilla.

Me: It sure is Aqua.

But then I saw Aqua starting to shrink.

Me: Aqua are you feeling all right?

Aqua: Yeah why?

Me: Because you're getting smaller.

Killer Frost: Aqua, are you shrinking right now?

Aqua: Huh?

She saw that she was indeed shrinking. She then felt herself getting younger and was retaining her knowledge from her experiences. We saw that she was 10-Years-Old again.

Me: Whoa.

Aqua: (Younger Voice) I feel like I am a kid again.

Me: You are a kid again Aqua.

I formed a mirror and showed her.

Aqua: Whoa! I AM a kid again!

Me: You sure are Aqua. I have always wondered what you looked like when you were a kid.

Laney: We all have.

Lana: You look amazing like this Aqua.

Sora: You sure do.

Jack Skellington: Aqua, how does it feel to be 10 years old again?

Aqua: It feels incredible!

Onslaught: Aqua, what was your childhood like?

Aqua: It was full of adventure and excitement and I was a very adventurous girl.

G1 Scattershot: I guess Sora's your big brother this morning.

We laughed.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Me: Lisa did you have something to do with this?

Lucy Loud: Actually that was me.

Me: You did this Lucy?

Lucy Loud: It was what Aqua wanted. She wanted to show us what it was like for her as a kid till dinner.

Me: Ah. That makes sense.

Sora: Looks like I'm your big brother till dinner Aqua.

Aqua: It sure looks like it Sora.

We laughed.

Nico: This is gonna be cool.

We went to the park and Aqua got to play on the playground and we had her play on the swing set and more. She was reliving her youth. It was a good time for her. We went to a pizza restaurant and Aqua loved it. Later we went to the arcade and it was so much fun for her. But then we saw Robin and the Teen Titans arrive and they had a look of panic on their faces.

Me: Robin, guys what's wrong?

Robin: It's Cyborg. He snuck off to face Atlas at the abandoned football stadium!

We gasped.

Me: Atlas? That robot that held 4 of you prisoner!?

Lola: Who is Atlas?

I pulled up his information on my arm computer.

---

Atlas is a minor villain in the Teen Titans television series. He resembles a giant robot with super strength and a nemeisis of Cyborg.

He was voiced by Keith David.

Teen Titans

Atlas first appeared after Cyborg defeated him in a video game. Then he burst out of the video game screen and declared a rematch with Cyborg. After Atlas defeated Cyborg, he kidnapped the other Teen Titans, along with his minion, Spike. Later on, Robin convinced Spike to leave Atlas after the robot mistreated the minion harshly. Cyborg came to the rescue and once again battled Atlas, and defeated him once and for all. When Atlas asked for repairs, Spike furiously resigned from his service by saying "Do it yourself!".

Atlas later returned as a minion of the Brotherhood of Evil headquarters. He was sent along with Adonis to fight and capture Pantha, but was defeated by her. He later returned in the final battle. He got one of his legs severed by Bushido and was not flash-frozen along with the other villains. What happened to him is unknown.

---

We gasped again.

Me: His main power is his incredible brute strength.

Maria: Is Cyborg nuts?! What's he thinking, sneaking off to fight Atlas by himself?!

Me: Probably has an old score to settle with him for putting the other titans in prisons.

Nico: That could be the case.

Robin: That's probably it. But he is also one of the allies of the Brotherhood of Evil.

Me: Now we can stop him once and for all. Lets get him!

?: (Japanese Accent) Let me help you all out.

We turned and we saw a Japanese kid with a samurai outfit and he had a deadly katana. It was Ryuko Orsono A.K.A. Bushido and he is one of the Teen Titans from Japan.

Me: Ryuko Orsono A.K.A. Bushido. (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you.

Bushido: Same to you J.D. It's an honor to meet the very famous leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I read that you are the one that cut off Atlas's leg during the war with the Brotherhood of Evil.

Bushido: You read right.

Me: You really left your mark on him. We appreciate you helping us to take Atlas down.

Bushido: Domo Knudson-san. Domo.

Me: Lets do it.

Robin: It's good to see you again Ryuko. We owe you one for helping us.

Bushido: I had to help out whenever Robin-san.

We were off to the abandoned Football Stadium.

---

At the abandoned football stadium, Cyborg was facing the big robot that he defeated before, ATLAS!

Cyborg: It's been a long time Atlas.

Atlas: That it has Cyborg. You are doing really well for a robot.

Cyborg: I'm not just a robot, I'm a person.

Atlas: So I have heard. You defeated me with honor and that shows that you are a truly worthy adversary to me.

Cyborg: Glad I have a worthy opponent. Shall we see who is now the better robot like before?

Atlas: Lets.

Cyborg and Atlas went at each other and Cyborg punched him in the face.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion exploded in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and we appeared and I punched Atlas in the face and knocked him down. We landed by Cyborg!

Me: Cyborg let us help you defeat him.

Cyborg: No J.D. This is my fight.

Maria: Cyborg what the hell were you thinking!?

Nico: Yeah Cyborg. You are gonna get yourself killed if you face him alone!

Me: That's right Cyborg. Like it or not, this is all a team effort. We are all in this together like it or not. We fight together as one.

Cyborg: You're right.

Atlas: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I have heard many good things about you.

Me: You are a really amazing robot Atlas. And your voice sounds a lot like Goliath, Tublat, and Dr. Fuciliar.

Lori: That's right.

Goliath: It is very similar.

Atlas: Very good observation. And I see you have that runt with you that cut off my leg!

Bushido: You deserved it for hurting my friends.

Me: We're impressed that you managed to escape after the Brotherhood of Evil was defeated.

Atlas: I crawled away after they were defeated.

Me: Now we're going to finish you for good.

Atlas: Do you all think you can defeat me? I almost defeated Pantha with Adonis' help during the Brotherhood's attack on the Titans!

William: How exactly did Pantha defeat you two back then?

Atlas: She defeated us with incredible strength and escaped our capture of her.

Me: That's very clever.

Vanitas, Ebon and Selma & Patty appeared.

Me: Vanitas, Ebon and Selma & Patty.

Vanitas: This stadium actually reminds me of the Mirage Arena.

Spiderman: It does?

Vanitas: Of course! (to Aqua) You remember the Mirage Arena.

Right, Aqua?

Aqua: How can I forget.

Vanitas: Why do you look like a kid Aqua?

Aqua: I wanted to be a kid again. So Lucy made a spell for me to turn into a kid again till dinner.

Vanitas: Ah. That makes sense.

?: And it will be the last time she is a kid.

A figure came out and it was the HYDRO CONTAMINATOR from episode 10 of Zeo!

---

The Hydro Contaminators attacked Aquitar by dumping poison into its waters. One came to Earth by following Cestro and planned to contaminate Earth's water supply. That Hydro Contaminator was destroyed by the Zeo Blaster.

---

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) Hydro Contaminator!

Hydro Contaminator: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! Your kind attacked the planet Aquitar by poisoning its water. You came to Earth by following Cestro and you planned to contaminate the Earth's water supply.

Hydro Contaminator: I'm impressed that you know that. You HAVE watched us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Hydro Contaminator: After you're all dead, I'm going to pollute the water supply!

Me: Like hell you will!

Troy: Let's run circles around this guy!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Power Rangers.

Me: Lets get them!

I transformed into my Super Angel form and we went at them.

---

Battle 1: Ebon

---

Lily was facing Ebon.

Lily: Lets give them a really good fight Ebon.

Ebon: I plan to.

Lily went at Ebon and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. It knocked him down. He got back up and stretched his arms at her and flew threw them and punched him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and knocked him out.

Lily: Light wins.

---

Battle 2: Vanitas

---

Spiderman was facing Vanitas.

Vanitas: I always wondered what Aqua was like as a kid.

Spiderman: So did all of us. She looked really cute as one.

Vanitas: (Laughs) That's true. Lets dance Parker.

Spiderman: Lets.

Spiderman went at Vanitas as he fired Dark Fire blasts at him and he dodged them all and Spiderman kicked Vanitas in the face and knocked him down and then tied him up with webs.

Spiderman: A point for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

---

## Battle 3: Selma & Patty

---

Mandee and Lisa Simpson were facing Selma & Patty.

Lisa Simpson: How is cousin Ling doing.

Selma: She's doing really well Lisa.

Patty: We're just really sad that Marge would sink so low.

Mandee: Really?

Selma: Yep. We always knew that Marge had a lot of problems mentally but we never knew that it would be that severe against Homer.

Mandee: Wow. I didn't know that Marge had problems (Taps head) Up here.

Patty: Yeah it was rough for her.

Lisa Simpson: I didn't know mom was crazy Aunt Patty.

Patty: Well blame genes for that.

Selma: Marge was diagnosed with Postpartum Psychosis.

Mandee: Andrea Yates Syndrome.

Selma: (Laughs) That's a good name for it.

Mandee: I just made that one up but thanks.

Lisa Simpson: She never showed that at home.

Selma: It's true Lisa.

Mandee: Geez. She should've been committed before we destroyed Springfield.

Selma: Agreed.

Patty: Lets get to fighting shall we.

Mandee spread her wings of fire.

Mandee: Lets.

Mandee went and punched Selma in the face and knocked her down and Lisa kicked Patty in the stomach and knocked her out.

Mandee: Nice.

Lisa Simpson: Yeah.

## Battle 4: Hydro Contaminator

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing the Hydro Contaminator.

Nico: You have failed this world!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired a bunch of blasts of energy and they hit him and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Hydro Contaminator fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, that's an Epic Win!

Nico: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: ATLAS!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Atlas!

Me: Lets dance you overgrown tin can.

We went at him and I kicked him in the face and punched him in the chest and knocked him down with incredible force and I fired energy blasts at him and they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico fired blasts of energy blasts and Vince and Carol fired atomic energy blasts and they hit Atlas all over and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Bushido slashed Atlas's leg off like he did before.

Toad Man: Feel the power of Frogs! FROG STYLE NINJA ART: PLAGUE OF FROGS

Toad Man did a powerful whistle and out came a massive plague of frogs of biblical power and they covered Atlas and exploded all over the place.

Bounce Man: Watch this one. BOUNCE STYLE NINJA ART: BOUNCING SUPERBALL STRIKE!

Bounce Man fired a wave of superballs and they hit Atlas all over and pulverized him into pulp.

Spiderman: Try this. SPIDER STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK WIDOW WEBBING!

Spiderman fired a wave of spiderweb and it wrapped Atlas all over the place.

Lily: This is gonna hurt him. GLOW STYLE NINJA ART: PELOPONNESE CAVE GLOW DELUGE!

Lily fired a wave of glowing water and it slammed into Atlas and drenched him.

Inque: This will hurt him. INK STYLE NINJA ART: INK SCYTHE SLASH!

Inque formed a scythe from her arm and slashed Atlas all over.

Rubberband Man: This is gonna smash you! RUBBER STYLE NINJA ART: RUBBER FIST SMASHER!

He grew his fist to incredible size and smashed Atlas all over with incredible force!

Quadore: And this for good measure. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: BURNING LASER FORCE!

Quadore fired a massive wave of light and it slammed into Atlas and blew a huge hole into his chest.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

G1 Scattershot: Lets get him!

Jack Skellington: Come on fellas! Lets go!

G1 Scattershot used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Jack

Skellington used the Disney Cyber Planet Key. Scattershot had his Megavolt Cannon and Jack had his Pumpkin Bombs enhanced 100-fold,

Onslaught and Killer Frost used the Earth Cyber Planet Key it enhanced Onslaught's missiles and Killer Frost's Ice Powers 100-fold.

G1 Scattershot and Jack Skellington: THUNDERSTORM JACK O'LANTERN BARRAGE!

Scattershot fired a massive blast of lightning and Jack fired numbers of explosive pumpkins.

Onslaught and Killer Frost: MEGA SUBZERO MISSILE BARRAGE!

Killer Frost fired a massive blast of ice and Onslaught fired a barrage of missiles.

Chaor and Kaz: INFERNO UNDERWORLD BLAST!

Chaor and Kaz fired massive blasts of fire.

Lore and Sarah: EARTHQUAKE SLAMMING BURST!

Lore and Sarah fired waves of earth.

Quadore and Tom: HURRICANE TORNADO STORM!

Quadore and Tom fired waves of wind.

Starfire and Blackfire: TAMARANEAN STARSTORM STRIKE!

Starfire and Blackfire fired waves of star energy.

Tara and Beast Boy: PRIMAL FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Beast Boy fired spirits of animals and Tara fired a massive blast of fire.

Raven and Lincoln: DARK LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Raven fired blasts of darkness and Lincoln fired massive blasts of

lightning.

Robin and Aqua: MAELSTROM MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Robin and Aqua fired waves of water.

Cyborg and Laney: SONIC LEAFSTORM SURPRISE!

Cyborg fired a wave of sonic energy and Laney fired waves of leaves.

Aqualad and Luna Loud: OCEANIC MAELSTROM BLAST!

Aqualad and Luna fired waves of water.

Bumblebee and Akiza: ROSEFIRE STING STORM!

Akiza fired waves of red fire and Bumblebee fired a wave of sting energy.

Mas n Minos and Ronnie Anne: ONDA DE INCENDIO (FIRE LIGHTNING WAVE!)

Ronnie Anne fired waves of fire and Mas n Minos fired waves of lightning.

Speed and Luan: LIGHT ARROW BARRAGE!

Speed fired arrows and Luan fired waves of light.

The blasts combined and they hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to finish you Atlas.

Cyborg: SONIC CANNON BLAST!

Cyborg fired a massive blast of sonic energy.

Tara: SMASHING EARTH STRIKE!

Tara fired a huge wave of earth!

Beast Boy: PRIMAL SPIRIT STRIKE!

Beast Boy fired a wave of energy and it formed into the animals of the animal kingdom.

Robin: DARK KNIGHT MEGASTRIKE!

Robin fired a powerful wave of dark energy.

Starfire: TAMARAN ENERGY BURST!

Starfire fired a wave of powerful star energy.

Raven: AZARATH MEGABLAST!

Raven fired a wave of dark energy.

Lori: HURRICANE DRAGON STRIKE!

Lori fired a massive wave of wind and it formed into a dragon.

The blasts all hit Atlas and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Atlas was blown to pieces and all that was left of him was his head and shoulder and his right arm. He was crawling up to Cyborg. He reached him and had an energy cannon pointed at him.

Atlas: Any last words, Cyborg?

Cyborg: Just one. (points Sonic Cannon at Atlas) Booyah!

Cyborg fired his Sonic Cannon at Atlas and blew what's left of him into a million pieces and destroyed him in an instant!

Nico: Atlas, you have failed this world!

Me: Yeah!

Nicole sent Atlas's evil spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of hell.

The Masters of Evil came.

Ebon: That was a good fight.

Vanitas: Lincoln, we just want to congratulate you for surfing that wave the other day.

Lincoln: Thanks! That means a lot.

Me: It was really unforgettable.

Robin: It really was a big wave.

Ebon: It was. I could see it from the HQ.

Patty: Now, if you excuse us, we have to feed Jub Jub.

Selma: That's right! Jub Jub still lives with us.

Lisa Simpson: And tell Ling I said hello.

Patty: I will.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: Looks like we have another Teen Titans Villain flushed down the toilet.

Cyborg: Yep. Thanks for helping me guys.

Me: Anytime Cyborg.

Cyborg: (To the viewers) Not even powerful robots are a match for us. The rest of our enemies have better start praying for when we kill them.

Me: Yep.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another Teen Titans Enemy destroyed.

Atlas from Teen Titans was awesome and Keith David did a great job voicing him. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next up is a crossover chapter for the awesome shows Scooby Doo and Batman the Brave and the Bold. It's gonna be an awesome mystery and epic adventure.

See you all tomorrow

# Mystery of the Crimson Cloak

It starts in the middle of the city and we found out a very surprise revelation.

Rotwood: We still have one last trick up our sleeves! (reaches for Batman's cowl)

Batman: What are you doing?

It was too late. Rotwood grabs Batman's cowl and removed it to reveal Bruce Wayne's face.

Frown (laughs): Smile for the cameras, Batman. Or should I say, Bruce Wayne?

Everyone gasped!

Me: (To the viewers) You're probably wondering how this all went down. Well, to help you understand what happened lets rewind the clock back to earlier today.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 5 Hours Earlier

---

In the Chaotic Hub, we were there to watch another awesome Chaotic Match. This was gonna be between William & Maria and Peyton & Kaz.

Teresa: This is the second Chaotic match we're watching.

Me: It sure is. This is gonna be an exciting one.

Thor: I look forward to what this Chaotic match brings!

Nico: Me too Thor.

William turned into Seeryn, Servant of Fire and Maria turned into Ri'oha.

Me: Wow! Good choices for them.

Kaz turned into Chaor and Peyton turned into Blazvatan.

Me: Whoa! This is gonna be good.

They chose Prexxor Chasm as the battleground.

Scrapper: Tom, wasn't Prexxor Chasm the Location you won from Codemaster Crellan?

Tom Majors: That's right.

We watched the match and we saw William as Seeryn fire a massive blast of fire and it burned Blazvatan all over and Maria as Ri'oha blasted Chaor all over.

Afterburner: William's using Mugic!

We saw him use Canon of Casualty and he blasted Blazvatan and defeated him and Ri'oha blasted Chaor and defeated him. They won.

We cheered for them.

Me: Way to go guys!

Nico: That was awesome!

Tom Majors: Not bad for their first time at this.

Nico: It sure was awesome!

Vince: They did a good job on their first time.

Sarah Gunnerson: They sure did.

---

Later that day we were with Mystery Inc. and Batman in the middle of the city to solve the mystery of the Crimson Cloak.

Maria: So what do we have on the Crimson Cloak?

Batman: We don't know who he is but he is one tricky villain.

Nico: So we have heard.

Then we saw the CRIMSON CLOAK! It was a scary red hood creature.

Me: Whoa!

Larxene, Rich Texan, Vypra, Calamitous and some of the Masters of Evil came out.

Larxene: Surprised you all are after this guy.

Vypra: I agree.

Stewie: So, even you guys don't know who the Crimson Cloak is?

Calamitous: Sadly, no. We're helping him but he's kept his identity a secret.

Me: So we have seen.

Lincoln: Looks like we have to fight you and the Crimson Cloak.

Vypra: It's not my turn, so I'm gonna watch the fireworks.

Me: Okay.

?: Let me fight too.

A figure came out and it was FLAMITE from episodes 18 and 19 of Turbo!

---

Flamite is a flame-themed octopus monster that could blast flamethrowers from his mouth. In giant form, he could launch canteens as explosive weapons as well as create hot springs used to blow smokescreens onto the Turbo Megazord. He was destroyed by Turbo Megazord.

---

T.J. Johnson: Flamite!

Flamite: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the rangers to prevent them from rescuing Tommy.

Flamite: That's right! You have watched us fight on TV.

Me: Never missed a show.

Flamite: (to the Turbo Rangers) You might be different Turbo Rangers. But I'll still burn you down all the same!

T.J. Johnson: Not if we destroy you first.

Me: Lets put your flame out you burning slab of fucking Calamari!

Gia: Time to put this guy's fire out!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers!

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Calamitous

---

Lisa Loud was facing Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: It's time for you to learn another lesson Calamitous.

Calamitous: And what is that?

Lisa punched him in the face and knocked him down.

Lisa Loud: You have lost this fight.

---

Battle 2: Larxene

---

Volcana and Lincoln were facing Larxene. Lincoln had lightning surging all over his body as he was ready to fight her.

Volcana: What do you hope to accomplish by siding with the Crimson Cloak?

Larxene: I don't know. I think it's fun.

Lincoln: Lets see if your fun likes this!

Lincoln and Volcana fired a massive wave of fire and lightning and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

The explosion knocked her out.

---

Battle 3: Rich Texan

---

Becky was facing the Rich Texan.

Rich Texan: Lets get this party started!

Becky: Lets.

Becky fired a wave of green fire and leaves and they hit the Rich Texan and knocked him down.

Becky: Nice!

Battle 4: Flamite

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers and Turbo Rangers were facing Flamite and they fired energy blasts at him and destroyed him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Flamite, you have failed this world!

T.J. Johnson: He sure has.

Troy Burrows: But that was a mega win!

Nico: Yeah!

Battle 5: Crimson Cloak

We regrouped and we were facing the Crimson Cloak.

I punched the Crimson Cloak in the face and kicked him in the stomach. And then I saw him double over in extreme pain as I saw his back glow.

Me: (In my head) That glow. It can't be!

I kicked him in the face and punched him in the face and Nico kicked him in the back and punched him in the mouth. He flew away and grabbed local professor Leo Scarlett and I flew after him and punched the Crimson Cloak in the face and grabbed Professor Scarlett.

Me: Are you okay Professor?

Professor Scarlett: Yes thanks to you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Lincoln: Take this one! MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: RED SKULL!

Lincoln fired a wave of red energy and it formed into Captain America's archenemy Johann Schmidt A.K.A. RED SKULL!

---

Johann Schmidt, also known as the Red Skull and later the Stonekeeper, is a major antagonist in the Marvel Cinematic Universe. He served as the main antagonist of Captain America: The First Avenger, a mentioned antagonist in both Captain America: The Winter Soldier and Marvel's Agents of S.H.I.E.L.D., and a minor character in both Avengers: Infinity War and Avengers: Endgame.

He was the leader of Nazi Organization HYDRA during World War II and planned to take over the world, using the powers of the Space Stone, in the form of the Tesseract. However, in his final battle with Captain America, he was seemingly vaporized by the Tesseract when he came in contact with it. Since then, HYDRA continued on to evolve in leadership and power without him.

Though believed to be nothing more than history, the Red Skull was in fact alive this whole time, in which he was teleported on the planet, Vormir, the location of the Soul Stone. Due to his abusive ambitions for power, however, the Soul Stone rejected him and instead he was cursed to become the guardian of the Soul Stone. The Red Skull remained on the planet for decades until he was approached by Thanos, who was able to the obtain the Soul Stone by sacrificing his daughter, Gamora. With the Soul Stone now off of Vormir and eventually destroyed, the Red Skull was freed from his curse, allowing him to pursue his own goals once more.

In The First Avenger, he was portrayed by Hugo Weaving, who also portrayed Agent Smith in the Matrix series, Megatron in the Transformers film series, V in V for Vendetta, David Melrose in Patrick Melrose, and Thaddeus Valentine in Mortal Engine. In Infinity War and Endgame, he was portrayed by Ross Marquand.

He smashed and punched the Crimson Cloak all over the place with incredible fury and smashed him all over the place.

Me: That was Red Skull!

Captain America: It sure was. I didn't think it was possible to use energy constructs of the villains we destroyed.

Me: Me neither Steve. That was awesome! And we killed Red Skull.

Laney: That was the first time I've ever seen that.

Lincoln: I didn't think it was possible. Lets see what else there is. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN GOBLIN!

Lincoln fired a wave of green energy and it turned into Norman Osborn A.K.A. THE GREEN GOBLIN!

---

Norman Osborn, or also better known by his supervillain name Green Goblin, is the main antagonist of the Spider-Man film trilogy, appearing as the main antagonist of the 2002 film Spider-Man and as a posthumous antagonist throughout the rest of the trilogy.

He is the founder and CEO of Oscorp, who, after being exposed to the Goblin Serum, develops a split personality that drives him to become a supervillain bent on securing his company and destroying Spider-Man and everything he cares about. He is also Spider-Man's archenemy and his one foe who keeps haunting him even after death.

He was portrayed by Willem Dafoe, who also played John Geiger in Speed 2: Cruise Control, Rat in Fantastic Mr. Fox, Lord Cob in Tales From Earthsea, Nikolai Diavolo in 007: Everything or Nothing, Eric Masters in To Live and Die in L.A., Armando Barillo in Once Upon A Time in Mexico, J.G. Jopling in The Grand Budapest Hotel, Ryuk in Netflix's Death Note, Max Schreck in Shadow of the Vampire, George Deckert in xXx: State of the Union, and Raven Shaddock in Streets of Fire.

The Green Goblin bombarded the Crimson Cloak with bombs and blew him all over the place in powerful explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Spiderman: Wow! That was the Green Goblin!

Me: I never thought I would see him again. Harry Osborn's father Norman was one fucked up piece of fucking shit.

Daphne Blake: No kidding and I feel sorry for Harry.

Me: Me too.

Lincoln: We all do because his father deserved to die. Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: DOCTOR OTTO OCTAVIUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of solar fire and it formed into Dr. Otto Octavius A.K.A. DOCTOR OCTOPUS!

Otto Octavius, later called Doctor Octopus, is the main antagonist of the 2004 film Spider-Man 2 and a posthumous antagonist in its 2007 sequel Spider-Man 3. He was a scientist who became controlled by his malevolent mechanical arms, and was from there, turned into a dangerous super villain and the second archenemy of Spider-Man.

He was portrayed by Alfred Molina, who also played Satipo in Raiders of the Lost Ark, Reverend Leland Drury in White Fang 2: Myth of the White Wolf, Johann Tetzel in Luther, Bishop Manuel Aringarosa in The Da Vinci Code, Ke-Pa in Kung Fu Panda: Legends of Awesomeness, Mr. Freeze in Harley Quinn, Maxim Horvath in The Sorcerer's Apprentice, Lasombra in Hey Arnold!: The Jungle Movie, Professor Jeffries in Chill Out, Scooby-Doo! and The Duke in Solar Opposites.

He fired laser and fire blasts from his robot tentacles and the blasts hit the Crimson cloak and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Whoa!

Spiderman: Doc Ock!? That was awesome!

Lincoln: Thanks Peter.

Me: We haven't seen Doc Ock in a while.

Lincoln: Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: LOKI!

Lincoln fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into the God of Mischief from Norse Myth, LOKI LAUFEYSON!

---

Loki Laufeyson is the secondary antagonist of the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe.

He started off as the main antagonist of Thor and The Avengers, but later appeared as the anti-heroic tritagonist of Thor: The Dark World and as the deuteragonist of Thor: Ragnarok and a minor, yet pivotal character in Avengers: Infinity War.

Additionally, his past self from 2012 is a minor antagonist in Avengers: Endgame, the latter of whom will serve as the titular villainous protagonist of the upcoming Disney+ series Loki.

He was portrayed by Tom Hiddleston, who also played Captain James Hook in The Pirate Fairy, and Lord Nooth in Early Man.

---

Loki fired blasts of energy from his staff and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Thor: That was Loki.

Me: Awesome!

Qin: That was so cool!

Me: It sure was.

Lincoln: Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: BARON HEINRICH ZEMO!

Lincoln fired a wave of black energy and it formed into BARON HEINRICH ZEMO, the Leader and founder of the Original Masters of Evil!

---

Baron Heinrich Zemo is a powerful Nazi scientist and soldier who appears as a major villain in Marvel Comics, most commonly serving as an enemy to Captain America as one of his archenemies alongside Red Skull. He was the founder and original leader of the original Masters of Evil and the main villain of any storyline involving was killed in the Avengers story but his legacy lives on with his son Helmut Zemo who took over the mantle.

---

He fired blasts of energy from his blasters and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Baron Zemo!

Captain America: It sure was.

Me: Vypra, he was the original leader of the Masters of Evil before

you.

Vypra: Yes I know that. But I found out that Captain America and the Avengers took him down and his group was disbanded.

Me: I get it. So your version of the Masters of Evil took their place and became our frenemies.

Vypra: Exactly.

Nico: That's interesting.

Lincoln: It sure is. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: ABOMINATION!

Lincoln fired a wave of green energy and it formed into Emil Blonsky A.K.A. ABOMINATION!

---

Emil Blonsky, also better known as the Abomination, is the main antagonist of the 2008 Marvel film The Incredible Hulk.

He was a Russian-born English-raised soldier loaned to SOCOM by the Royal Marines and tasked by Thunderbolt Ross to capture Bruce Banner. After being given a dosage of the recreated Super Soldier Serum and seeing Banner's powers as the Hulk, he became power-hungry and gained a dosage of Banner's blood and became a deformed but formidable monster, wanting to prove himself as the greatest fighter on Earth.

He was portrayed by Tim Roth, who also played Pete Hicox in The Hateful Eight, Archibald Cunningham in Rob Roy, George Wallace in Selma and General Thade in Tim Burton's 2001 Planet of the Apes film.

---

He went at the Crimson Cloak and smashed him all over with incredible agility and strength and smashed him into the ground.

Me: Whoa! That was Emil Blonsky A.K.A. Abomination.

Hulk: Hulk's most dangerous enemy.

Me: We haven't faced him yet.

Nico: No we haven't.

Lincoln: Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: DR. DOOM!

Lincoln fired a wave of liquid metal and lightning and it formed into the evil Dr. Victor Von Doom A.K.A. DR. DOOM!

---

Victor Von Doom, also known as Doctor Doom, is the main antagonist of the Fantastic Four film duology by Tim Story.

He appears as the main antagonist of Fantastic Four and the central antagonist of its sequel Fantastic Four: Rise of the Silver Surfer. He is the owner of Von Doom Industries and is the archenemy of the Fantastic Four.

He was portrayed by Julian McMahon, who also played Cole Turner in Charmed and Jonah in Marvel's Runaways.

---

He fired waves of lightning at the Crimson Cloak and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was Dr. Victor Von Doom!

Nico: Wow!

Mr. Fantastic: That was one of our most incredible adventures.

Me: And it was also the first time we met you guys.

Human Torch: It sure was J.D.

Invisible Woman: How can we forget that?

Qin: I heard that Dr. Doom blew himself up.

Me: He sure did Qin. But we made him blow himself up all for nothing.

Nico: I remember that.

Ronnie Anne: This is a good one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: DOOMSDAY!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of grey energy and it formed into the powerful Kryptonian Mutant, DOOMSDAY!

* * *

Doomsday is the secondary antagonist of the 2016 superhero film, Batman v Superman: Dawn of Justice, the second installment of the DC Extended Universe and the sequel to 2013's Man of Steel. He is a large, big-bodied and twisted deformed Kryptonian/human hybrid creature created by the manipulative mastermind Lex Luthor in order to kill Superman. His goal was to destroy all life near him for no reason besides having a primitive mind and savage violence.

He was voiced/portrayed by Robin Atkin Downes through motion capture.

* * *

Doomsday punched and savagely smashed the Crimson Cloak all over with incredible fury.

Me: Doomsday!

Superman: I remember him.

Me: He was probably your deadliest adversary ever Kal. And he is after all the monster that killed you.

Superman: How can I forget that?

Qin: That was awful.

Me: Yeah.

Ronnie Anne: You guys might know this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: LEX LUTHOR!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of green energy and it formed into Superman's number 1 archenemy: LEX LUTHOR!

---

Lex Luthor is the central antagonist of the DC Animated Universe. He is the main antagonist of Superman: The Animated Series and Justice League Unlimited and one of the two main antagonists (alongside The Joker) of Justice League. He was a billionaire and a criminal mastermind. He also was one of the most brilliant minds of the Earth and one of the archenemies of Superman.

He was voiced by Clancy Brown, who also voiced Dr. Neo Cortex, Hades, Savage Opress, Surtur, Undertow, Parallax, Silas, Mr. Krabs, The Evil Entity, Smokestack, and also portrayed The Kurgan and General Wade Eiling.

---

He fired a blast of Kryptonite Energy and it hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was Lex Luthor!

Superman: It's been a while since we saw him.

Me: How can I forget Kal. But it's good that we'll never see him again.

Qin: Tell me about it.

Ronnie Anne: Here's one Batman knows all too well. DC STYLE NINJA ART: THE JOKER!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of purple energy and it formed into Batman's Number 1 Archenemy, Jack Napier A.K.A. THE JOKER!

---

The Joker is the secondary antagonist of the DC Animated Universe. He is a completely insane and disturbed psychopath who seeks to cause chaos, destruction and misery wherever and whenever he can, as well as the archenemy of Batman.

He is the main antagonist of the Batman: The Animated Series show and its sequel series, The New Batman Adventures, one of the two main antagonists (alongside Lex Luthor) of the Justice League series and a guest antagonist of the show Static Shock. He also serves as the main antagonist of the film Batman: Mask of the Phantasm and the titular main antagonist of the film Batman Beyond: Return of the Joker. He is also an iteration of the Joker from the DC comic books.

He was voiced by Mark Hamill, who also portrayed Skeleton King, Fire Lord Ozai, Py-Ro, Dictatious Maximus Galadrigal, Darth Bane, Kavaxas, Trickster (as well as his Arrowverse incarnation), and two other Batman villains, Tony Zucco and Ferris Boyle.

---

He grabbed the Crimson Cloak and electrocuted him with a 10 million volt joy buzzer and burned him all over the place.

Me: The Joker!

Batman: How can I forget that ugly mug.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: The Joker has always been known as the bane of Batman's life.

Cody (OC): And I'm that one that shot and killed him.

Me: You sure did Cody.

Qin: How did the Joker become the way he was?

Me: From what I remember, he was a mobster that fell into a vat of chemicals and left for dead. But somehow he survived and the chemicals destroyed his sanity and turned him into the sadistic clown that we all despised with a merciless vengeance: The Joker!

Nico: That's intense!

Qin: No kidding!

Vypra: I have always hated the Joker. He was ruthless.

Me: I know. The Joker was one screwed up asshole and he was NOT FUNNY!

Luan: You said it J.D.

Ronnie Anne: I know. Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GENERAL ZOD!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of black energy and it formed into GENERAL DRU-ZOD! The very first enemy that Superman faced!

---

Dru-Zod, also known as Zod, General Zod, Commander Zod, is a major antagonist in the DC Extended Universe, appearing as the main antagonist of the 2013 epic superhero movie Man of Steel and as a posthumous antagonist in its 2016 panned follow-up Batman v. Superman: Dawn of Justice. He was the former leader of the Kryptonian Warrior Guild and the commander of the Sword of Rao.

He was portrayed by Michael Shannon, who also portrayed Frankie Lombardo in Kangaroo Jack, Rick Carver in 99 Homes, Colonel Richard Strickland in The Shape of Water, and Captain Beatty in the 2018 remake of Fahrenheit 451.

---

He fired laser vision blasts and they hit the Crimson Cloak and burned him all over the place.

Nico: Wow! General Zod!

Me: He was the first ever enemy that you faced Kal and Nico, we took him down on your birthday last year.

Nico: I'll never forget that. That was awesome!

Superman: It sure was. It was amazing kicking Zod's butt again.

Me: Yep.

Ronnie Anne: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BRAINIAC!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of green energy and it formed into Vril Dox A.K.A. BRAINIAC!

---

Brainiac (real name: Vril Dox) is an alien android appearing as one of the main antagonists in DC Comics. He is regularly portrayed as one of Superman's arch-nemesis (a trait he shares with Lex Luthor and General Zod) as well as Supergirl due to his actions on the planet Krypton and has gone on to become one of DC's most dangerous and formidable foes since his debut. He is one of the three main antagonists (alongside Darkseid and Lex Luthor) of the Superman franchise and is a major antagonist in the Justice League series.

---

He fired waves of energy from his head and they hit the Crimson Cloak all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Vril Dox A.K.A. Brainiac!

Nico: We haven't faced him yet. We took down the Superfriends Version but we didn't take down the one that the Justice League faced.

Me: No we haven't. But if we do face him it will be his last day alive.

Superman: Just be prepared for him.

Me: We will.

Ronnie Anne: This one packs a deadly punch. DC STYLE NINJA ART: MONGUL!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of purple energy and it formed into the warlord of War World - MONGUL!

---

Mongul is a powerful alien supervillain from DC Comics. He is the ruler of War-World and one of Superman's greatest foes, though he has also been seen in other media without the Man Of Steel (for example a toned-down version of Mongul was seen in the cartoon series Batman: Brave and the Bold). He was the main antagonist Of For The Man Who Has Everything, and several other Bronze Age arcs.

Mongul is a vicious tyrant who often forces heroes and villains alike to fight for his amusement and is a shameless sadist, such contempt for innocent life has made him especially hated by Superman and Mongul is one of relatively few villains who have almost succeeded in pushing Superman into a murderous rage (others who did this were Darkseid and Lex Luthor). During Underworlds Unleashed, he was offered more power by the demon Neron. However, his pride refused him, and soon he was killed and his soul taken by Neron.

After Hal Jordan's return, it is revealed that he had a son who is also named Mongul (or Mongul II or Jr.) whom the latter arrives to earth to punish the planet for his father's failures. Despite being helped by his sister Mongal, he kills her after returning home by decapitating her with a single punch to her head.

Recently, Mongul II has also become a member of the Sinestro Corps, and took over a part of the Corps after Sinestro was imprisoned. He bested Arkillo and took over Korugar as the new homeworld. Confronted by Sinestro himself during the Blackest Night, he was bested and soon defeated by having his rings overriden and stabbed by Sinestro with yellow Javelin constructs.

Sinestro stated that no one, yellow ring or not, can endanger the lives of the people of Korugar. In the New 52 and DC Rebirth Mongul 1 is now alive again and continues his quest to conquer the universe.

---

He smashed and clobbered the Crimson Cloak all over at an incredibly merciless level.

Superman: That was Mongul!

Me: We never faced him. But I have heard a lot about him.

Qin: From what I remember, he was the ruler of War World and he wants to Kill Superman and the Justice League and rule the Universe.

Me: Yep. But if we do face him, his death is certain at our hands.

Superman: Yep. Mongul is a deadly adversary J.D. But be ready for him when you face him.

Me: Right.

Ronnie Anne: Watch this. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC SKULL!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into Albert Michaels A.K.A. ATOMIC SKULL!

---

Albert Michaels was stricken with a rare nervous disorder, which short-circuited the electrical impulses of his brain, Michaels decided to steal his own inventions from S.T.A.R, and turned them over to SKULL. When he was successful, Michaels quickly became leader. In exchange, SKULL attempted to cure Michaels by implanting a neural pacemaker made of radium in his brain. Unfortunately, the implant malfunctioned, mutating Michael's brain waves into a new form of energy.

The Albert Michaels version (albeit with the appearance of the

Joseph Martin version) appears as somewhat of an anti-villain in The New-52 "Prime Earth" continuity, and predominantly appears as a supporting character in the DC REBIRTH "Superwoman" series. This version of Michaels was a STAR Labs scientist who was affected by radiation aboard a crashing nuclear submarine. Despite having murdered multiple people, Michaels is redeemed when Lena Luthor (Ultrawoman) uses her advanced technology to attempt to take control of Metropolis and experiment on its' inhabitants. He forms an alliance with Superwoman, Bizarro Superwoman, and Lex Luthor, to save the city and its inhabitants.

---

He fired waves of atomic energy and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Albert Michaels A.K.A. Atomic Skull.

Nico: We haven't faced him yet.

Me: He's one of your enemies right Kal?

Superman: That's right. He was a dangerous enemy too.

Me: If we do face him we'll throw him in prison.

Nico: Yep. From what I read he was a Tragic Supervillain.

Me: Yep.

Luna Loud: Watch this one dudes. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: RONAN THE ACCUSER!

Luna fired a wave of purple energy and it formed into the dangerous enemy of the Guardians of the Galaxy: RONAN THE ACCUSER!

---

Ronan the Accuser is a major antagonist in the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as the main antagonist of Guardians of the Galaxy, a minor antagonist in Captain Marvel, and a posthumous antagonist in Avengers: Endgame.

He was a powerful Kree Warrior and the commander of The Dark Aster formerly affiliated with Thanos. He is also the former boss of Nebula and Korath, as well as becoming the first arch-nemesis of the Guardians of the Galaxy.

He was portrayed by Lee Pace.

---

He fired blasts of purple energy from his hammer and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was Ronan the Accuser!

Qin: Wow!

Star Lord: How can I forget him. He was the deadliest enemy we faced on the planet Xandar.

Me: He sure was. And he also served Thanos.

Nico: But that was the most powerful fight I had ever seen.

Me: It sure was.

Luna Loud: Watch this one dudes. You might know this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: GALACTUS!

Luna fired a wave of purple energy and it formed into the infamous Galan A.K.A. GALACTUS, THE DEVOURER OF WORLDS!

---

Galan, also known as Galactus and The Devourer of Worlds, is a godlike supervillain and one of the main antagonists of Marvel

Comics, opposing the entire Marvel Universe, but most commonly serving as the secondary antagonist of the Fantastic Four comic book series and a major antagonist in the Avengers comic books, as well as being the main antagonist of the Silver Surfer comics. Although he is not exactly malevolent, he is nevertheless a dangerous individual who requires nothing short of entire worlds to hold off his eternal hunger and is also linked in such a way to the Marvel universe, that if he dies, the entire Marvel universe will end. This makes Galactus somewhat unique in the fact he is both an immensely destructive force yet also necessary for the existence of the universe. He is the main antagonist in the ultimate crossover Cataclysm: The Ultimates' Last Stand and the titular main antagonist of The Galactus Trilogy.

---

He smashed and punched the Crimson Cloak all over with incredible fury.

Me: Whoa! That's Galactus!

Nico: We haven't faced him yet. But he is really tough from what I have read.

Me: Yep. And he destroys planets to eat.

Laney: That's intense!

Me: It sure is.

Luna Loud: You guys might know this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: KORATH THE PURSUER!

Luna fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the infamous KORATH THE PURSUER!

---

Korath, also better known as Korath the Pursuer, is a recurring antagonist in the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as a major antagonist in both the 2014 film Guardians of the Galaxy and the 2019 film Captain Marvel. He is a Kree mercenary who works for

Ronan the Accuser in the latter's plot to destroy the planet Xandar and eventfully, kill the Guardians.

He was portrayed by Djimon Hounsou, who also played Drago Bludvist in the How to Train Your Dragon franchise, and Mose Jakande in the global action blockbuster hit Furious 7.

---

He punched and smashed the Crimson Cloak all over the place with incredible force and knocked him down.

Me: Whoa! That was Korath the Pursuer!

Nico: We haven't faced him yet.

Captain Marvel: That's because I killed him before joining you guys.

Me: Wow! Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Laney: Yep.

Luna Loud: Good we don't have to face him. Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: SUPREME INTELLIGENCE!

Luna fired a wave of white energy and it formed into the ruler of the Kree Empire, SUPREME INTELLIGENCE!

---

The Supreme Intelligence is the main antagonist of the 2019 Marvel Cinematic Universe film Captain Marvel. It is a shapeless artificial intelligence that serves as the ruler of the Kree Empire.

It was portrayed by Annette Bening when taking on the form of Dr. Wendy Lawson/Mar-Vell. In the Deleted Scene, in the form of Yon-Rogg, it is portrayed by Jude Law.

---

She fired powerful energy blasts and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was the Supreme Intelligence of the Kree Empire.

Captain Marvel: That's right and she was my arch enemy.

Me: She must've been really dangerous Carol.

Captain Marvel: She was. But she was a worthy adversary.

Qin: That is so cool!

Luna Loud: It sure is dudes. Watch this. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: NEBULA!

Luna fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into NEBULA!

---

Nebula is a major character in the Marvel Cinematic Universe. She served as the secondary antagonist of Guardians of the Galaxy, as the anti-heroic tritagonist of Guardians of the Galaxy Vol. 2, and as one of the tritagonists of Avengers: Infinity War. She also reappears in Avengers: Endgame as one of the titular protagonists, while her 2014 self serves as the secondary antagonist.

Nebula is the adopted daughter of Thanos, a former assassin of the Black Order, adoptive sister of Gamora (a member of the Guardians of the Galaxy), and one of the two loyal enforcers of Ronan the Accuser (the other being Korath the Pursuer).

She was portrayed by Karen Gillan in her first villainous role.

---

She blasted the Crimson Cloak all over the place with her blaster.

Me: Whoa! That was Nebula!

Nebula: That was really well done Luna.

Luna Loud: Thanks Nebula.

Nebula: I am honored to have a technique named for me.

Luna Loud: You're welcome Nebula. Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: BLASTAAR!

Luna fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Baluurian Warrior BLASTAAR!

---

Blastaar is a member of an alien race known as the Baluurians, of the planet Baluur in the Negative Zone. He ruled the Baluurians as their monarch ruthlessly until his subjects rebelled and rose against him. Blastaar was deposed as monarch, and became a Negative Zone outlaw. Blastaar was locked up in a special containment suit and set adrift in outer space in the Negative Zone. When he broke loose he sighted Reed Richards, who had been trapped in the Negative Zone as well and followed him and Triton back to Earth. He fought with the Sandman and Reed Richard's group of superheroes, the Fantastic Four, but was driven back to the Negative Zone by Mister Fantastic. Over the following years Blastaar would repeatedly return to Earth to attempt to conquer it and fight the Fantastic Four many times, as well as the Avengers, Thor and other superheroes. Blastaar went into a coma at one point, but was revived by Professor Paxton Pentacost and became an unwilling servant of Pentacost. Blastaar was forced to battle the Human Torch and the Hulk. He was defeated and imprisoned in adamantium and sunk into the Atlantic Ocean. Blastaar was later freed from his adamantium prison, and battled the Inhumans. Blastaar later made his first alliance with Annihilus, another conqueror living in the Negative Zone. Blastaar utilized the Super-Adaptoid in an attempt to regain the throne of Baluur. He was opposed by his wife Nyglar, who summoned the Thing and the Avengers to thwart Blastaar and his allies. Blastaar later did regain the throne of Baluur and started to conquer Negative Zone, only opposed by Annihilus. Blastaar led a fleet of warships to conquer Earth, and captured Reed Richards. Blastaar freed Annihilus in an attempt to prevent the Fantastic Four from thwarting his conquest of Earth. Blastaar and Annihilus battled, however. Blastaar was betrayed by his subordinate, Tanjaar, and paralyzed. Blastaar was later discovered in the Negative Zone by the Eternals. He overthrew the Eternals, but was then defeated by the Avengers and remanded to custody of the Eternals. Annihilus and Blastaar have teamed up at times, but usually they are fierce enemies. Blastaar's son, Burstaar, has helped his father, but has his own ambitions and allied himself with the Kree.

---

He blasted the Crimson Cloak all over with blasts of energy and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Blastaar of the Baluurians!

Nico: We haven't faced him yet. But I remember that he is another one of the Fantastic 4's enemies.

The Thing: That's right Nico. He was a dangerous foe.

Mr. Fantastic: But if we do face him he will die.

Me: I agree.

Luna: Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: ANNIHILUS!

Luna fired a wave of black energy and it formed into ANNIHILUS, THE LIVING DEATH THAT WALKS!

---

The being later known as Annihilus was born from an incident involving a Group of tyrannian explorers on the planet Arthros in the Negative Zone. The tyrannians were forced to release the experimental spores they carried with them on the planet in order to save themselves.

Centuries later, the spores formed an insectoid being, smart but pretty weak. Luckily, the creature used the technology of the tyrannians to survive and build an exoskeleton for himself as well as discovering the powerful artifact known as the Cosmic Control Rod.

The creature, named himself Annihilus, soon became obsessed with Death and survival and that every sentient being is out to kill him or steal the Cosmic Control Rod from him. Driven by his paranoia, Annihilus conquered planet Arthros and many other planets in the Negative Zone.

## Encounters with the Fantastic Four and other heroes

Annihilus first encountered the Fantastic Four when they entered the Negative Zone seeking anti-particles needed to treat Sue's cosmic ray-related pregnancy complications. Annihilus's minions captured the heroes, but they escaped, stealing his Control Rod. They returned it after siphoning off the needed anti-particles and returned to Earth.

Annihilus was challenged by Janus the Nega-Man, a research scientist, who developed a module capable of harnessing antimatter energy within the Negative Zone. Annihilus defeated Janus, forcing the Nega-Man to lead him to Earth, but Janus was instead seemingly killed in the exploding atmosphere where matter meets antimatter. Annihilus nearly crossed over to Earth through one of Mister Fantastic's portals, but was driven back by the Avengers. Annihilus battled the Frightful Four, and once again attempted to escape the Negative Zone, but was foiled by Spider-Man and the Human Torch.

Sensing great power within Franklin Richards, Annihilus abducted him, along with the Fantastic Four, Medusa, Wyatt Wingfoot, and Agatha Harkness into the Negative Zone. He used a machine to prematurely release the child's full power potential, hoping to transfer the expended energies into himself. The Four defeated Annihilus and escaped back to Earth. Annihilus later allied with Mr Fantastic against the Mad Thinker.

Blastaar, a fellow Negative Zone villain and warlord, stole the Control Rod and left Annihilus to die. Desperate, Annihilus tried to escape to Earth. He was defeated by the Avengers and Fantastic Four before returning to the Negative Zone. He was revived by Blastaar and regained his Control Rod.

Annihilus attacked the dimension of Asgard, home of the Norse Gods, but was repelled by Odin. Annihilus later kidnapped a sleeping Odin, transporting him to the Negative Zone to steal his power. Annihilus was defeated by Thunderstrike.

## Annihilation

Annihilus began leading the Annihilation Wave, an enormous fleet of Negative Zone battleships, ostensibly claiming to have the goal of conquering the universe. He claims that the universe is expanding into areas of the Negative Zone, making the universe now rightfully his territory. His forces destroy the Kyln, an intergalactic power station and maximum security prison, and the planet Xandar, headquarters of the Nova Corps. He allies with Thanos and two beings that were trapped in the Kyln by Galactus, Tenebrous, and Aegis. Tenebrous and Aegis defeat Galactus and the Silver Surfer, and the two are connected to a giant mechanism in Annihilus' starship. Annihilus' goal is actually creating a massive Power Cosmic bomb that will destroy the Universe and the Negative Zone, leaving Annihilus the only survivor. Thanos betrays Annihilus and Drax and the Silver Surfer manage to free Galactus, who destroys the Annihilation Wave. Nova battles and kills Annihilus. Annihilus was later reborn as an infant with all of the original's memories.

## Annihilus Junior

During the War of Kings, the Negative Zone is invaded by Darkhawk and his ally Talon. They discover the infant Annihilus and his Cosmic Control Rod have been placed under the care of a lesser lord of the Negative Zone, Catastrophus. Catastrophus had been using the Cosmic Control Rod to stunt the development of the infant Annihilus, hoping to prolong his own rule. Talon slew Catastrophus and seized the Control Rod, before calling out to the infant Annihilus and asking it to remember in the future that he had spared the creature's life.

During a later incursion into the Negative Zone, Johnny Storm discovers that Annihilus's forces have been rebuilt to "pre-Crunch assault levels," but are currently embroiled in a struggle with Blastaar's forces. Central to that struggle is a city built from the remains of the Negative Zone Prison Alpha. The war is further complicated by the involvement of the Universal Inhumans.

The Human Torch dies stopping a horde of aliens from the Negative Zone. Later, when Reed Richards opens a window to the Negative Zone and menaces Annihilus with the Ultimate Nullifier, Annihilus in return brandishes Johnny's uniform to Reed.

Annihilus uses regenerative surgery to revive the Human Torch, turning him into a gladiator when he refuses to reopen the portal from the Negative Zone.

Annihilus is contacted by an alternative version of Reed Richards (one of the last survivors of the Council of Reeds) via the Cult of the Negative Zone, a religious movement worshiping Annihilus. As part of a plan to orchestrate an event known as the "War of Four Cities", Richards offers to open a massive portal between the Negative Zone and Earth, allowing the Annihilation Wave to pass through. Annihilus agrees, and sends forces to attack the Baxter Building and secure its Negative Zone gateway. Johnny Storm learns of the plan and enlists the Inhumans Light Brigade in an uprising, attacking Annihilus' forces as they prepare to cross over. With the aid of Light Brigade member Kal Blackbane, Johnny wrests the Cosmic Control Rod away from Annihilus, and takes control of the Annihilation Wave armada, using it to battle the Kree fleet as well as the Mad Celestials. Annihilus is captured and a leash is placed around his neck and he's forced to live in Peter Parker's apartment.

After a rebellion breaks out for free elections in the Negative Zone, Annihilus wins as a write-in candidate for new leader of the Negative Zone, with 14,980,336,901,214 votes for him.

## The Infinity Revelation

It is later revealed that Annihilus is still trapped in a child form, and has been using a mechanized stand-in for public appearances. Seeking to return to a more impressive size, he has his agents arrange the abduction of Bruce Banner. After his scientists study Banner's physiology and learn what allows him to transform into the Hulk, Annihilus is mutated into a gigantic, more monstrous form. With this new form, Annihilus and his army make another attempt to conquer the universe. They are successful, ravaging many worlds and killing most of Earth's heroes. However, with help from the One Above All, Thanos and Adam Warlock are able to travel back in time and prevent Annihilus' invasion from ever occurring. Warlock then uses his powers to devolve Annihilus into a primitive insect, which is then stepped on by Thanos.

---

Annihilus fired psychic energy blasts from his head and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: Whoa! That was Annihilus!

Nico: We haven't faced him yet but he was really ugly.

Me: He sure was.

Nebula: We haven't faced him yet because he's already dead. Thanos killed him.

Me: Well good riddance.

Leni: These are villains you might know.

Leni made 5 Shadow Clones!

Leni 1: DC STYLE NINJA ART: POISON IVY!

Leni 1 fired a wave of green energy that formed into a bunch of flowers and plants and they formed into Dr. Pamela Isley A.K.A. POISON IVY!

---

In her early life, Pamela Isley had a PhD in botany from Gotham University, She was once employed by Chez Gerard, a cosmetics firm, as a research chemist in charge of developing new perfumes. She also offered a weekly lecture series at the university on rare and extinct plant species. At some point, she became the meta-human known as Poison Ivy and who is now part-plant, able to communicate telepathically with plant life, and capable of synthesizing chemicals from her body at will, either as deadly poisons or antidotes.

Poison Ivy's first act was manipulating District Attorney Harvey Dent into having a date with her, because she had marked him as a "murderer" for his part in arranging the excavation of land for the future site of Stonegate Penitentiary. The excavation had involved in bulldozing a field of wildflowers, including a rare wild rose that would have gone extinct if she had not saved it first. Appropriately, she used extract from the rose to create a rare and deadly poison, which she administered to Dent through a deep kiss. He fell into a coma and was not expected to live.

But Dent's personal friend, Bruce Wayne (Batman) investigated the crime and discovered the origin of the poison, Batman confronted Isley, who now calls herself "Poison Ivy". In a ensuing struggle, Batman captured the rose as a "hostage", forcing Ivy to surrender the antidote she had developed. He managed to save Harvey's life, and Ivy was imprisoned in Stonegate. She was later transferred to Arkham.

A few months later, Ivy may have escaped or been released from Arkham, she opens an all-natural resort spa outside of Gotham, under the alias "Dr. Daphne Demeter". The "Eternal Youth Spa" was a bait through which Ivy attracted wealthy business men and women guilty of certain environmental crimes, and "treated" them with plant-derived toxins, which transformed the people into plants themselves.

By unfortunate coincidence, a greedy Wayne Enterprises executive had made a deal with a South American company to level a section of the Amazon rain forest, before Bruce aborted it. Ivy targeted Bruce for his perceived part in the deal, and Alfred Pennyworth attended in Bruce's place for a free spa getaway. When Alfred disappeared, Batman quickly deduced the doctor's true identity, and stopped Ivy's plan yet again.

Sometime later, during a heist at the Gotham Museum, Ivy meets Harley Quinn for the first time, who was recently evicted from the Joker's gang, and she helped Ivy escape the clutches of the Gotham Police Department. Though they seem to have completely opposite personalities, Ivy and Harley have (somewhat) common goals bonded them into a formidable duo. Harley seemed to thrive on the experience of an honestly affectionate partner, while Ivy admired Harley's streak of fun and ingenuity, though she was exasperated by Harley's unshakable devotion to the Joker. The girls become the very best of friends and sister-in-arms.

Shortly after uniting, they took Gotham by storm with a crime spree. Dubbed "The New Queens of Crime", their actions went unstopped for a long time. Despite Batman's best efforts, he was unable to capture the two girls. It was only after when their home was destroyed by the Joker, that Ivy and Harley were captured by Renee Montoya.

---

Leni 2: DC STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANA!

Leni 2 fired a wave of fire and it formed into the fiery villainess Claire Selton A.K.A. VOLCANA!

---

Claire Selton developed pyrokinetic abilities at young age. She was sent to the Center of Paranormal Studies by her parents to control her power. Government agents planned to use Claire as a living weapon. She escaped custody and survived by stealing, capturing Superman's attention. Superman relocated Volcana to a deserted island to change her ways.

Volcana later left the island and returned to Metropolis where she briefly fought Supergirl.

Volcana teamed up with Firefly to break out of Stryker's prison but they were defeated by Batman and Green Lantern. She was recruited by Gorilla Grodd to join the Legion of Doom.

---

Leni 3: DC STYLE NINJA ART: LIVEWIRE!

Leni 3 fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the electrical villainess Leslie Willis A.K.A. LIVEWIRE!

---

Leslie Willis was a popular WLXL shock jock who ridiculing and insulting people around Metropolis, mostly Superman. People all over Metropolis listened to Leslie, even Superman, who is completed annoyed by her venomous words. Lex Luthor, in particular, enjoyed her radio show.

Leslie was interviewed by Lois Lane and Clark Kent about her views on Superman. Leslie explains 3 main reasons why she hates Superman: the first one is that Superman is never around when anyone needs him, the second one is that everyone is so easy for him to interfere, and the third one is that he cares about himself. These claims were disproven, when Kent secretly left the interview after hearing of a large crane falling from the top of a building, endangering a worker as well as a woman and her child; and despite his difficulty to stop the crane from falling, he manages to save the worker, the woman, and her child from being crushed. Following the end of the interview, Leslie announces the upcoming party in Centennial Park to celebrate the third anniversary of her show.

During the party, there was a thunderstorm, and Leslie's producer tried to convince her to close the party because of the arriving police's concerns for the risks of the concert during a thunderstorm and the crowd's safety. Leslie refuses to take note of her producer's warning and went so far as to incite the crowd against the police. The chaos continued until Superman arrived. But Superman couldn't convince her to stop the party. In fact, she took Superman's appearance as an opportunity to ridicule him in public. Then, suddenly, while verbally attacking Superman, a bolt of lightning simultaneously struck the stage, forcing everyone to evade from the bolts. Leslie, on the other hand, sees this amusing, forcing Superman to push her out of the way before being shocked by the electrical currents. Upon witnessing this, Leslie tries to escape, but she steps on a wire and gets shocked as well before falling unconscious.

Upon regaining his strength, Superman takes Leslie to Metropolis

Hospital, where she recovered and quickly learned that not only had her hair and skin changed color. She blamed Superman for her transformation, refusing to take the fact that she should've shut down the concert that caused it in the first place. She later finds out that she has the power to generate and manipulate electricity. Delighted, Leslie escapes from the hospital via electrical current, and the former radio personality renamed herself "Livewire" and started her life as a criminal.

Sometime later, when she was being transported through Gotham City, Livewire escaped again and escaped into the Gotham underworld. There, she met Harley Quinn and Poison Ivy.

---

Leni 4: DC STYLE NINJA ART: KILLER FROST!

Leni 4 fired a wave of ice and it formed into the frozen villainess Louise Lincoln A.K.A. KILLER FROST!

---

Killer Frost is the identity of a criminally insane supervillainess from DC Comics, who (as her name implies) has control over the cold - she is a mass murderer and very dangerous (even by supervillain standards): as well as appearing in comic books she has been involved in the DC animated universe and video-games such as Justice League Heroes.

Crystal Frost was the first, Louise Lincoln (voiced throughout the DC animated universe and other projects by Jennifer Hale) was the second, and Caitlin Snow was the third.

Transformation

Crystal Frost first appeared in Firestorm #3 (June 1978). While Crystal Frost was studying to be a scientist in Hudson University, she fell in love with her teacher, Martin Stein. While working on a project in the Arctic, Frost was upset to learn that Stein did not reciprocate her feelings. Frost accidentally locked herself in a thermafrost chamber, but somehow survived. She was transformed in a way that she was able to absorb heat from a living being and project cold and ice. Calling herself Killer Frost, she began her murderous crusade against men and clashed with Firestorm on many occasions. Frost eventually died after she absorbed too much energy from Firestorm.

Hall of Justice memorial

Crystal has been identified as one of the deceased entombed below the Hall of Justice. Her body was reanimated as a Black Lantern.

Dr. Louise Lincoln first appeared in Firestorm (Volume 2) # 21 (1984). She was a colleague and friend to Crystal Frost. After her friend died, she decided to repeat the experiment as a last respect to her former mentor, and became the new Killer Frost. She became just as ruthless as her predecessor and began her own personal vendetta against Firestorm, who she blamed for Frost's death. She briefly served as a member of the Suicide Squad and sold her soul to Neron for more power.

During the Underworld Unleashed event, Killer Frost attacked Hawaii, freezing part of the islands before being stopped by Superboy and Knockout.

Killer Frost was later freed by Effigy and the two had a brief flirtatious partnership before she was apprehended by Green Lantern.

All-Ice Team-Up

Killer Frost was one of many mega-villains seeking to earn a $1 billion reward offered by President Lex Luthor to sanction Superman and Batman, whom he considered treasonous. She teamed with Mister Freeze, Icicle, and Captain Cold in an attempt to ambush the two heroes, but all four were defeated. It was later discover that this ice-themed team of villains was being mind controlled by Gorilla Grodd.

Doctor Light (Arthur Light) hired Killer Frost and Mirror Master to attack Green Arrow and Black Lightning at a hospital in Chicago, Illinois where Kimiyo Hoshi was being held. Green Arrow stopped

Killer Frost by firing an arrow filled with Greek fire into her thigh. Unable to absorb the heat from the arrow, she was soundly defeated by Green Arrow.

One Year Later and Countdown

Killer Frost was later seen in the Justice League of America Wedding Special, battling the new Firestorm, until Lex Luthor, Joker and Cheetah arrived, subdued Firestorm, and invited her to join the new Injustice League.

---

Leni 5: DC STYLE NINJA ART: CHEETAH!

Leni 5 fired a wave of yellow energy and it went at incredible speed and formed into Barbara Ann Minerva A.K.A. CHEETAH!

---

Much like her Golden Age predecessor, Dr. Barbara Ann Minerva was driven by envy to become a villain. A selfish, spoiled heiress, Minerva received her Cheetah powers and form from the sacrifice of her partner to an African plant god. However, because the ceremony is meant for virgins (hint-hint), her powers are half curse, half blessing. Minerva decided to challenge Wonder Woman's powers upon hearing of her arrival to Man's World in order to steal her magic lasso. Since then, the Cheetah has proven to be one of Wonder Woman's greatest enemies, as well as her arch nemesis and has shown that women can be just as bad as men.

In the Justice League, she is one of the recurring enemies in both the original series and its sequel series. Press materials names her "A feline femme fatale who is scratching for a fight.

---

Leni 6: DC STYLE NINJA ART: HARLEY QUINN!

Leni 6 fired a wave of red and blue energy and it formed into Harleen Quinzell A.K.A. HARLEY QUINN!

Originally, Harleen Quinzel was an intern at Arkham Asylum; she did so because she thought the super criminals were interesting. While she was walking down a hallway with Joan Leland, Harley heard the Joker whistling and walked over to him, where he winked at her.

Later as she went into her office, she found a flower on her desk with a note from the Joker. When she came to confront him about him being out of his cell, he surprised her by saying he felt he could relate to and share his secrets with her.

She then worked 3 months, trying to set up a session with The Joker, and felt she had prepared herself. However, it became clear that she was not prepared at all (because The Joker was shown to be unpredictable). Joker told her that he was beaten by his father as a kid. He also told her a story of the only time he saw his father happy was at the circus remembering the clowns. He then added that he imitated the clowns with his father's best Sunday pants, but was given a broken nose because he tore them. He then explains the downside of comedy: "You always take shots from folks who just don't get the joke."

Harley begins to feel sympathy for the Joker, and eventually the sessions turn around with The Joker as the doctor and Harley as the patient, explaining how she had fallen in love with him.

Later Harley becomes frightened when the Joker escapes Arkham for a week before being brought in by Batman. Seeing Joker broken in his cell she decides to break him out and robs a joke store, stealing a harlequin costume, as well as various other items. Then, after breaking into Arkham and knocking out a few guards along the way, she reaches Joker's cell and wires the door with explosives; she breaks him out, saying "Knock knock, Pudding. Say hello to your new and improved Harley Quinn.". Finally, she and the Joker escaped Arkham in a car.

Harley's first act was to assist Joker in attempting to assassinate James Gordon by planting a bomb at his testimonial dinner. Batman subdued her after a brief fight. After that, she was an accomplice in virtually all of Joker's criminal schemes.

Sometimes, she would be kicked out of the gang when Joker's temper got the better of him. On one of these occasions, she teamed up with Poison Ivy, and the two became close friends and a successful crime duo.

During one of her solitary stints in Arkham, Batman offered her a pardon if she would help him track down Joker, who had stolen a nuclear bomb. She did so, though in a crazy, roundabout way that ended up being almost as dangerous to Batman and Robin.

After being pronounced rehabilitated by the doctors at Arkham, Harley was paroled, but her hyperactive personality and unfamiliarity with the "real" world (after being with the Joker and locked up in Arkham for so long) led to an avalanche of trouble that led to her unintentionally kidnapping Veronica Vreeland and being simultaneously pursued by Batman, Gotham gangsters, and the U.S. Army. She was returned to Arkham yet again, though Batman was more sympathetic to her, understanding how bad a day gone wrong could be.

## The New Batman Adventures

Harley Quinn appeared in World's Finest: The Batman/Superman Movie as a rival and foil for Lex Luthor's assistant Mercy Graves; each takes an immediate dislike for the other. In the film's climax, Harley ties Graves as a human shield to a combat robot set to confront Superman and Batman, but Graves is rescued by the two heroes without suffering any harm.

Harley has hung out with her best friend Poison Ivy in many episodes such as; Holiday Knights and Girl's Night Out. Where they cause mayhem and chaos towards both Batman and Batgirl.

In The Batman Adventures: Mad Love, Harley Quinn led Gordon into a trap. After an incident involving Commissioner Gordon was botched, Harley began to re-examine her life. Realizing in a crazed manner that Batman was the cause of Joker's obsession and insanity, Harley devised a plan to capture him. Much to the surprise of Batman and the Joker, her plan not only worked, but according to Batman, was more likely to kill him than anything the Joker had ever devised before. However, Batman managed to escape by convincing Harley to call the Joker for approval, knowing the Joker would be furious at the idea of anyone other than him killing the Dark Knight. As expected, Joker was furious and threw Harley out of a window, nearly killing her and released Batman. Recovering in Arkham, Harley at last realized the Joker would never love truly her and was nothing more than an insane killer. However, she returned to her hapless devotion to him upon seeing a single rose in a vase from him by her bedside table with a note, wishing her well and a speedy recovery.

In the Batman Beyond movie, Harley's final act assisting Joker was in capturing and torturing Robin into insanity, then adopting him as their "son", J.J. While Batman pursued Joker, Harley fought with Batgirl in the ruins of Arkham. In the fight, both women toppled into a deep pit. Batgirl managed to grab hold of a ledge, and tried to pull Harley up, but her sleeve tore, and Harley seemingly fell to her death. With no body ever recovered, Barbara Gordon suspected that Harley may have survived, but she never resurfaced again. Without the Joker around, she apparently gave up her criminal career and, at some point, mothered or adopted at least one child, who in turn gave her at least two grandchildren, the Dee Dee twins, Delia and Deirdre Dennis. After getting arrested for assisting the returned Joker in his plan to control a weapons satellite, the twins were chastised for what disappointments they were by their "Nana Harley".

Harley makes an appearance in the Static Shock episode "Hard as Nails", where she and Poison Ivy trick a metahuman named Allie Langford (also known as Nails) into helping them in their plan to raid a ship carrying gold in exchange for a cure, but halfway through the heist, Allie felt remorse. She backed out of the deal, and demanded the cure. To her shock, Harley and Ivy revealed that the cure was a fake, and she had been lured into joining them. Harley knocks Allie off the ship, but Static and Batman were able to save her. Static makes his way down to deal with the duo. Harley proves herself a formidable foe, by easily avoiding his electric bolts. However, he sends electricity bolts over every inch of the deck, which eventually converge on Harley, taking her out, while Ivy was taken down by a angry and betrayed Allie. Harley and Ivy are taken back to Arkham by Batman afterwards.

Harley makes her final appearance in the 2-part Justice League episode "Wild Cards", assisting the Joker once again in their plan to destroy the Justice League.

Gotham Girls

Harley Quinn is Poison Ivy's roommate and partner-in-crime in committing various crimes and trying their best to get rid of Batgirl many times, but failed again and again. In many episodes centered on her, Harley does everything she can to get rich quick by any means necessary. Her greed and incompetence gets the best of her in many of her schemes as it lets Batgirl turn the tables on her and foil her plans.

---

All six villainess's smashed and blasted the Crimson Cloak all over. Harley Quinn smashed the Crimson Cloak with her hammer, Cheetah slashed him all over with incredible speed and her claws, Killer Frost froze him in a block of ice, Volcana burned him all over with incredible fire, Livewire electrocuted him all over with lightning and Poison Ivy tied him up in her vines.

Volcana: Whoa! That was awesome Leni.

Livewire: Well done Leni!

Killer Frost: We are honored that you used techniques named after us.

Leni: I'm glad Louise.

Ed: That's my awesome girlfriend for you.

Lori: Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: HELA!

Lori fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the Asgardian Goddess of Death, HELA!

---

Hela started out as the firstborn child and sole daughter to Odin and an unknown mother. She served her father as an executioner and leader of the Einherjar in Odin's plot to conquer the Nine Realms. She served as a loyal, faithful, and dutiful servant to her father, even being so pure as to wield Mjølnir. However, as the years went by, Hela start to develop her ambitions and powers to a degree that would grew beyond Odin's control. Having noticed his daughter's ambitions as well her new warmongering and bloodthirsty behavior, Odin, who had finally realized that peace is the true way to unite the Realms, was forced to fight Hela when she massacred anyone who tried to oppose her and attacked her own father. Able to defeat her but incapable of killing her, Odin decided to dispose of Hela by banishing her to a realm called Hel, where his life force would be the only lock to keep her from escaping.

Hela once tried to break free from Hel, which prompted Odin to send female Asgardian warriors called the Valkyries to stop her. Hela first send out Necroswords to kill some of the Valkyries and then engaged the remaining Valkyrior Warrior Maidens and overpowered them all,killing almost all of the Valkyries. Odin was ultimately convinced that he himself must personally intervene, having apparently been convinced after apparently waiting for the Valkyries to return that Hela is too much for them. Odin then personally entered Hel and was able to overpower Hela and re-imprison her, but save for Brunhilde, the leader, all the Valkyries perished in the battle.

Odin then proceeded to write out Hela from all of Asgardian history, even replacing the murals of her conquests with those of his other children.

---

Hela fired a wave of energy and it hit the Crimson Cloak and it slammed into him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was Hela, the Goddess of Death.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. She was tough.

Thor: And she is a very dangerous foe to me and my father Odin.

Me: I remember that Thor. She was tough.

Lori: Watch this one. This is the toughest enemy of the Justice League. DC STYLE NINJA ART: DARKSEID!

Lori fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Lord of the Planet Apokolips - DARKSEID!

---

Darkseid seeks to bring the entire universe under his control. To achieve this end, he seeks the cosmic power of the Anti-Life Equation, which theoretically will enable him to control any and all existing life in the universe. Darkseid's perpetual rival is Highfather, the leader of New Genesis - Apokolips's sister planet. For thousands of years, Apokolips and New Genesis waged war, claiming millions of lives until an truce was finally agreed upon. To seal their bond, Highfather and Darkseid exchanged their infant children: Highfather would look after Darkseid's son Orion and Darkseid would raise Highfather's son Scott Free. Scott, despite the influence of Darkseid and Granny Goodness, grew up to become a freedom fighter in opposition to his adopted father.

Orion took to the lessons of New Genesis and became an enemy to Darkseid as well. Though maintaining an uneasy peace, Darkseid still looked to acquire power without Highfather's interference. He soon took notice of the planet Earth, not only for its vast natural resources and vulnerable population, but also because a potential rival had appeared amongst the otherwise "unworthy" masses: Superman. In an effort to gauge Superman's power (as well as prepare Earth for his coming) Darkseid aided Intergang by supplying powerful weapons of his world to the greedy human criminals. Darkseid ordered his servant Desaad to destroy Superman, but his device failed. After his son Kalibak disobeyed orders by battling Superman, Darkseid made his presence known to the Man of Steel, injuring Superman with his Omega Beams before disappearing into a boom tube. Darkseid would later launch a full attack on Earth, beginning with the massive destruction of a nuclear facility in an effort to recreate the fire pits of Apokolips. Superman was again effortlessly defeated in personal combat and bound to the head of Darkseid's war machine.

The invasion would have succeeded if not for the timely intervention of Orion and the armies of New Genesis.

Orion declared that Earth was off-limits on decree of Highfather, and Darkseid grudgingly retreated (claiming he did not wish to spoil his reunion with his son Orion via bloodshed), but not before murdering Dan Turpin in front of all of Metropolis, then escaping through a boom tube before Superman could get to him. Darkseid would orchestrate several attacks against Superman, though keeping his word by avoiding a direct invasion of Earth. He dispatched Granny Goodness to build a device that would pull a comet to Earth, but was thwarted by Supergirl. His most crushing blow to Superman finally came when he brainwashed the hero into believing Darkseid had adopted him. He sent Superman to lead an invasion of Earth. Though Superman fought against the conditioning and eventually managed to break free of it, Darkseid had at least partially achieved a victory by shattering the public trust of Superman. Unfortunately for Darkseid, he had finally pushed Superman too far.

The Man of Steel invaded Apokolips, swatting aside the forces between him and Darkseid's palace, finally clashing directly with the Dread Lord of Apokolips. Darkseid gained the upper hand, telling Superman he would kill more humans, and was about to finish Superman with his Omega Beams when Superman clamped his hands over the overlord's eyes. The backlash of energy exploded against Darkseid's skull, wounding him grievously and knocking him unconscious. Superman threw Darkseid's prone form at the feet of his subjects and declared them free. However, the Lowlies respectfully carried their lord from the battlefield before an astonished Superman, with Darkseid reminding the hero, "I am many things, Kal-El… but here, I am God".

## Justice League and Justice League Unlimited

In the quest for the Anti-Life Equation, Darkseid invaded a sector protected by New Genesis, thus violating the rivaling planets' ancient peace treaty. Orion's fleet was waiting for Apokolips's invasion force and shattered Darkseid's armada. Upon this, Highfather gave Darkseid an ultimatum assuring that the next breach of their treaty would result in his annihilation. While Apokolips was rebuilding its military forces, the villainous Kryptonian supercomputer Brainiac arrived with the intent of assimilating the planet.

Darkseid secretly approached Brainiac and offered him to hand over Superman and in return, Brainiac would spare Apokolips. So, Darkseid went to the Justice League and asked for their help to battle Brainiac, to which Superman reluctantly conceded. In Apokolips, Darkseid and Superman fought together until Brainiac's forces retreated. Darkseid told the League to follow and finish him off, which they did. Afterwards, Darkseid boom tubed inside Brainiac's headquarters just in time to vanquish the League, thus delivering his end of the bargain: Superman. When Brainiac started extracting living DNA from Superman, Darkseid implanted a device that overrode Brainiac's control circuits, turning him into his puppet. Darkseid intended to use Brainiac's program to collect the Anti-Life Equation and reorder the universe at his will. At that point, Orion, Batman, and Wonder Woman showed up to thwart him.

Orion and Darkseid exchanged punches, but Darkseid was victorious over his son. Darkseid attempted to leave the asteroid, however, he was intercepted by Superman, who was determined to hold him inside until its destruction. Darkseid fought with everything he had, but was overpowered by the Man of the Steel finally. Superman tried to finish him off but Batman intervened though Superman was intent on finishing the long awaited fight. Not wanting him to become his enemy, Batman opened a Boom Tube, that sent him, Superman, and the unconscious Orion to safety while Darkseid was left stranded within the exploding headquarters. Despite his circumstances, Darkseid rejoiced and scorned Superman as a "loser" with his last breath before being destroyed with the asteroid.

## Resurrection

Darkseid returned thanks to Lex Luthor, who had been trying to resurrect Brainiac instead. Darkseid, now enhanced by Brainiac's power as well, showed his gratitude to Luthor by unleashing the Omega Beams upon Luthor's spacecraft, destroying it. He then returned to Apokolips, halting the power struggle between Granny

Goodness and Virman Vundabar in his absence. His return shocked his followers who immediately accepted him as their leader once more. Seething with hatred and vengeance for Superman, Darkseid declared war on Earth, implying that his treaty with Highfather would no longer apply as he was heading there afterwards.

He launched simultaneous attacks across the globe and set up magma-tappers to ignite Earth's core and generate fire pits, thus creating Apokolips on Earth. Darkseid found himself opposed not only by Earth's military and the Justice League, but by the surviving members of Luthor's Legion of Doom who had escaped death at Darkseid's hands only days earlier. With his flagship hovering above the Daily Planet, Darkseid was assaulted by the unlikely trio of Superman, Batman and Lex Luthor. Upon this, the Lord of Apokolips vows to kill the Man of Steel, but not before making him and everyone he loved suffer dearly.

The two engaged in battle, demolishing the Daily Planet along the way. Darkseid was repeatedly hindered by Batman, who was then targeted by his Omega Beam but evaded it after having one of Darkseid's pawns take the blast. Darkseid was impressed to see how Batman adroitly dodged it, remarking on him being the first person to do so. He turned to Luthor to see if he would be as lucky, but Luthor promptly fled, an act Darkseid remarked as wise strategy. Then, Superman thrashed Darkseid across the city with his full might, but the tyrant managed to gain the upper hand by using a hidden pain amplification weapon - the Agony Matrix. Darkseid gloated upon Superman's pain, but was impressed by his endurance and proclaimed how he was going to carve out his heart with a Kryptonite blade as a token of mercy. Darkseid would have succeeded, if not for Lex Luthor stepping in on time to bestow Darkseid with his greatest desire - the Anti-Life Equation. Superman was forgotten, as Darkseid was mesmerized and overwhelmed by the Equation's dazzling beauty. He took it on and complimented its beauty, something Luthor agreed with before they vanished into thin air. The Justice League suspects that both of them survived and will be back in the future. However, both Darkseid and Luthor were absorbed into the Source Wall, as such is the fate of those who gain the Anti-Life Equation, where they will remain likely for all eternity.

He fired a wave of energy from his eyes and the blast hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was Darkseid!

Nico: Wow! I remember that you destroyed him J.D.

Me: I sure did. I made him pay for his crimes.

Lori: This one will hurt. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRON!

Lori fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the Bad Computer program, ULTRON!

---

Ultron is a major antagonist in the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as the titular main antagonist of Avengers: Age of Ultron, a posthumous antagonist in Captain America: Civil War, a cameo character in Spider-Man: Homecoming and a mentioned character in Avengers: Infinity War.

He was introduced as a peacekeeping program created by Tony Stark and co-created by Bruce Banner under experimentation of harnessing Loki Laufeyson's scepter containing the Mind Stone (supplied by Thanos), but upon gaining sentience, Ultron deemed humanity itself as the greatest threat to world peace and attempted to create a new age of technological singularity via humanity's extinction.

He was voiced by James Spader, who also played Steff McKee in Pretty in Pink, Stewart Swinton in Wolf, Rip in Less Than Zero, Mr. Black in Shorts, and portrayed by the late Neil Fingleton for motion capture.

---

He blasted the Crimson Cloak with powerful energy blasts and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Ultron!

Nico: Whoa! We haven't faced him yet.

Iron Man: And he was the biggest mistake I had ever made. I created him for a peaceful purpose. But he gained sentience and began to destroy everything after deeming Humanity as a true threat.

Me: Wow. That's awful.

Lori: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTA!

Lori fired a wave of pink energy and it formed into Doris Zeul A.K.A. GIGANTA!

---

Originally little more than an ape she was artificially evolved by Gorilla Grodd into a human female (both in appearance and mannerism): she in turn became very devoted to him and also gained the ability to grow to gigantic heights at will.

This served to make Giganta a formidable opponent to any hero in the DC universe and although she began her career as somewhat of a savage complete with leopard-skin clothing she would evolve into a much more refined woman, albeit still a dangerous criminal, as the series and comics went on.

It is worth noting that there are many variations of Giganta depending on the era or writer and her origin varied greatly as do her powers depending on who writes her - though modern writers tend to stick with the size-shifting hyper-evolved ape (this is also the version that was made popular in the cartoon series Justice League).

Another popular version of Giganta was in Superfriends, where she was shown as the rival to Apache Chief, and was present as his super heroic debut. She had been an ordinary woman horseback riding when she saw the effect of the magic powder, and desired to use it to become famous.

She stole the bag of powder from Apache Chief when he was busy. Although warned by Apache Chief's sachem to leave it alone as the effects multiply emotions, she ignored the warning. True to form, her selfishness was multiplied along with her size, and she became an evil giantess.

---

She grew 100 feet tall and stomped on the Crimson Cloak all over the place.

Giganta: Wow! Great job with me Lori.

Lori: Thanks Doris.

Me: That was well done.

Lori: Thanks J.D. Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: MAGNETO!

Lori fired a wave of magnetic energy and it formed into Erik Lensherr A.K.A. MAGNETO!

---

Magneto appears as his younger self and is the protagonist villain of this film. He starts out as young Erik Lensherr who is a Holocaust survivor. When he is persuaded by Dr. Klaus Schmidt to use his power of controlling metal, he refuses to, and tries desperately to when the villain points a gun at his mother. After Schmidt kills his mother, Erik gets enraged and bursts into a rage thus enabling his powers; he turned a filing cabinet inside-out, squeezed two guard's helmets to crush their brains and send loads of metal equipment in the neighboring surgery room flying in a murderous frenzy. Schmidt says that he will unlock his power and gives him a German 5-cent coin that he was meant to move around moments before.

Years later, Erik searches for Schmidt and vows to kill him in his quest for revenge. First, he goes to a bank manager in Geneva, Switzerland and gets him to tell of Schmidt's location; Argentina. Next, Erik went to Argentina and killed three guys in a bar who knew where to find Schmidt. When he finds Schmidt (now calling himself Sebastian Shaw) aboard the ship Caspartina, he meets Charles Xavier, who assists him in the investigation of his plans of launching missiles onto Cuba thus triggering World War III. He starts a close friendship with Charles and a romantic relationship with his fostered sister Raven (Mystique). According to Charles, the two of them may have met earlier in life when they were 17.

When Erik (now dubbed Magneto) and Shaw finally come face to face in Shaw's submarine, Magneto destroys part of Shaw's telepathy shield, removes his helmet and allows Charles to paralyze him long enough to stop him. Unfortunately, Magneto dons the helmet to block Charles' mind. He reluctantly kills Shaw by placing a Nazi coin through his brain (while ignoring Charles' begging to stop).

Later on, the USSR and the US launched missiles at the mutants threatening to kill them and stopping World War III. Magneto takes control of the missiles thus turning them on their launchers. CIA agent Moria MacTaggert tries shooting at Magneto, but Magneto deflects the bullets accidentally paralyzing Charles' legs. He invites the rest of the mutants of the Hellfire Club and the other X-Men to join him in his quest to protect mutant-kind. The X-Men refuse but Mystique joins him and the rest of the Hellfire Club. At the climax of the film, Magneto and his newly formed Brotherhood of Mutants break Emma Frost out of her prison and asks her to join them.

Between X-Men: First Class and X-Men

Erik was falsely-charged with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy in 1963 and was placed in a plastic prison with glass and concrete. The prison was right underneath the Pentagon, and was placed inside even though he had tried to bend the sniper-shot upwards and miss Kennedy. The reason he sought to save Kennedy was because he believed the President to be a mutant.

Sometime before or in 1986, Erik escaped or was let out and went with Xavier, treating each other as friends again, to meet the psychic mutant Jean Grey, who could actually lift up numerous cars in the neighborhood they were in to prove that she's a mutant. Later, Erik left Xavier again and launched forth his plan to arrange mutant prosperity.

X-Men (2000)

Magneto appears as the main antagonist of the first-made film in the series and so far the third chronologically. He believes that a war between mutants and humanity is fast approaching and must prepare for it. His Brotherhood of Mutants in this film include Mystique, Sabretooth and Toad. His first scene in the film is when he is leaving the Senate hall before he is stopped by Professor X and persuades him to stay out of his way and not to interfere with his plans for humanity.

He is next seen when Sabretooth informs him of the attack on Wolverine and Rogue and that Prof. X and the X-Men knew about their whereabouts in Alberta, Canada. Magneto sees a small dog tag around Sabretooth's neck and grabs it magnetically and examines a bit of what the Wolverine is capable of. He then informs that the time has come to put his plans into action by testing a machine that turns humans into mutants (unknown to Magneto that his machine kills them after their mutation). Magneto sends Mystique and Toad to kidnap Senator Robert Kelly and test his machine on him stating 'Let's just say that God works too slowly'. After Kelly falls to his apparent death, Magneto proceeds with kidnapping Rogue plans to use her as a pawn for his machine to mutate the World Leaders on Ellis Island. On Liberty Island at the climax, Wolverine attempts to save Rogue, but Magneto holds him hostage just as the machine starts expanding towards Ellis Island as he holds the other X-Men hostage. Cyclops blasts him and Magneto is therefore sent to a plastic prison. He is visited by Professor X as the two play chess. Just before Prof. X departs, Magneto states 'The war's still coming Charles. And I intend to fight it.'

X2: X-Men United (2003)

Magneto returns as one of the deuteragonist villains, no longer intent with changing humanity but destroying it.

He is visited by Col. William Stryker various times while he retrieves information on Prof. X's mansion and Cerebro, the machine that locates mutants around the world. While conversing with Prof. X, Magneto states that his war has already begun. Later, with help from his associate Mystique, Magneto escapes prison by using the metal in the blood of one of his prison guards.

Magneto is seen afterwards and rendezvous with the X-Men and their allies, giving them information about Stryker's plan to annihilate all mutants. The X-Men and the Brotherhood form an uneasy alliance to stop Stryker for the freedom of mutation. Once at Alkali Lake, Magneto along with Mystique, arrives at Cerebro and switches it around thus revealing his intentions to destroy all humans instead of mutants. Later on, he meets up with William Stryker and nearly chokes him to death. Just before a narrow escape, Magneto recruits young Pyro, who takes his advice (You're a god among insects).

X-Men: The Last Stand (2006)

Magneto returns again as the main antagonist of the third film, this time with a massive army of mutants ready to take down the scientists who created a supposed "cure" that erases the mutant X-gene "permanently".

In the movie, after learning of a special cure for mutations made with the blood of a mutant, Magneto declares an all-out war and expands the Brotherhood of Mutants with new members such as Juggernaut, Multiple Man, The Omegas (Callisto, Arclight, Kid Omega, Psylocke) and various others in addition to his old members Mystique and Pyro.

After a rescue attempt and recruitment, Magneto was to be stunned by the cure, but Mystique sacrificed herself and was abandoned to live amongst the humans. Just as Magneto starts to expand his new army, he learns that Jean Grey (now known as the Phoenix) has survived her death and attempts to recruit her with only Prof. X, Wolverine and Storm standing in his way. He sends for Juggernaut and the Omegas for back-up to distract Wolverine and Storm. Persuading Jean to think that Prof. X wants to control her power, Jean goes insane, destroys her house and kills Prof. X in her outrage. Feeling heartbroken, Magneto takes Jean with him back to his lair. As Magneto sets out to destroy the source of the mutant cure (a mutant as it turns out), he senses that Wolverine was in his midst and stops him from taking Jean away from the Brotherhood. On their way to Alcatraz, Magneto and his Brotherhood army use the Golden Gate bridge to destroy everything on Alcatraz to reach their goal of destroying the cure. After fighting the X-Men, he is cured by Beast from behind. In defeat, he says to Jean 'This is what they want for all of us'. Feeling regret on what he did to Jean, he flees the Dark Phoenix's final stand.

At the end of the film, Magneto, sitting in at a chessboard in a park, manages to move a chesspiece slighty, showing that he is slowly getting his powers back.

The Wolverine (2013)

At the film's post-credit scene, Magneto, having managed to fully regain his powers, appears before Wolverine in search of help to fight a new kind of war that could destroy every mutant in the world with a revived Professor X there as well.

X-Men: Days of Future Past

1973 timeline

In the past, he is a major antagonist. He is one of the characters necessary to help change the future from the dystopia filled with Sentinels created by Dr. Bolivar Trask. He first appears as a prisoner held in the 100th floor below the Pentagon in a specially made cell. However, he gets freed with the aid of Charles Xavier, Wolverine, Beast, and Quicksilver. Magneto later tries to kill Mystique in Paris by putting a bullet into her, specifically her ankle, to ensure the mutant's future and survival, but fails to do so. Afterwards, a public showcase of the Sentinels at the White House is made to make sure that people will be kept safe from mutants.

" You built these weapons to destroy us. Why? Because you are afraid of our gifts, because we are different. Humanity has always feared that which is different. Well, I am here to tell you, to tell the world, you are right to fear us. We are the future, we are the ones who will inherit this earth, and anyone who stands in our way will suffer the same fate as these men you see before you. Today was meant to be a display of your power, instead I give you a glimpse of the devastation my race can unleash upon yours. Let this be a warning to the world and my mutant brothers and sisters out there, I say this: No more hiding, no more suffering, you have lived in the shadows in shame and fear for too long. Come out, join me, fight together in a brotherhood of our kind. A new tomorrow that starts today. „

~ Magneto, in the past, convincing mutants around the world to join him in his revolution.

However, Magneto has commandeered the Sentinels by inserting metal into their polymer bodies and also uses a lifted up stadium to keep other humans out of the way. Announcing mutant supremacy on live television, Magneto is attacked by Beast and Wolverine but keeps them at bay. However, when threatening the President, Mystique disguised as Nixon shoots him. After Mystique spares Trask at Xavier's urging, the Professor allows Mystique and Magneto to leave, believing that there is hope for both of them to change for the better.

## 2023 timeline

In 2023, Magneto is a major character. Meanwhile in the future timeline, Magneto helps the X-Men fend off the Sentinels but is injured badly during the war of the sentinels. Right before the Sentinels can finish him off along with Xavier, Wolverine, and Kitty Pryde, the future is changed. What became of Magneto in the revised timeline, and how much of the original still occurred beyond X-Men: First Class, is unclear at the moment.

## X-Men: Apocalypse (2016)

Magneto returns as the anti-hero once again. He tried to live like a normal human in Poland and worked in a factory under name Henryk. There he used his powers to save his colleague from a falling heavy metal bucket. However his colleague reported him to local police. When he was about to be arrested for his terrorist action one decade ago of the policemen accidentally shot his daughter and wife. Despaired Erik killed them all and returned to the factory to kill all his colleagues who ahd reported him to the police.

There Apocalypse appeared with his Horsemen, all killed all Magneto's former colleagues before he had the chance to do so. Apocalypse then recruited Magneto as a Horseman of the Apocalypse under name "War". Magneto is then sent to the ruins of Auschwitz where he destroys the camp after remembering horrors that he had experienced as a young boy. He then appears in Cairo where he and the Horsemen assist Apocalypse in destroying civilization to remake the world in the image of Apocalypse but the X-Men come to save Charles. During the battle, Mystique arrives and tells Erik that he hasn't lost everything, convincing Erik to have a change of heart and turn on Apocalypse. After a brutal battle, Jean unleashes her powers on Apocalypse and destroyers his armor which allows Magneto to impale him and Jean to finally finish him off. He then helps rebuild the X-Mansion but leaves still being distrusting of humanity.

X-Men: Dark Phoenix (2019)

Magneto returned in the film, where he took refuge in an uncharted island called Genosha, eventually using it as a haven for the remaining Brotherhood and other mutant refugees. When a young Jean Grey turns over to him for guidance after losing control of her Phoenix powers, Magneto was willing at first to help her out, but several soldiers arrive to the island to detain Jean, who almost tried to kill them. Knowing that putting the innocent soldiers in danger will put the other mutants in risk, Magneto angrily banishes Jean from the island.

Later on, Magneto and the other Brotherhood mutants conspired with Hank 'Beast' McCoy to kill Jean, since the latter's power killed Mystique, which left both Beast and Magneto very devastated. This leads to another battle between the X-Men and Brotherhood, though both factions (along with Jean) end up being arrested by the government. During a train transport to a secret mutant facility, Magneto was told that an alien warlord named Vuk has been manipulating Jean into using her powers for darker purposes as the former intends to drain it all to destroy all life on Earth (including the mutants) for her race the D'Bari. This was proven when Vuk sends her posse to attack the train and kill many of the soldiers so that she can drain all of Jean's powers for herself.

Deciding to put things aside, Magneto and the Brotherhood allied with the X-Men to take down the D'Bari soldiers, but they all end up being defeated by Vuk (who has previously obtained a portion of the Phoenix power); even when Magneto used his telepathy powers to fire all guns at Vuk, it proved to be in vain as Vuk was bulletproof thanks to the Phoenix power, much to Magneto's distraught. Eventually, Jean manages to kill Vuk by dragging her into outer space and using the Phoenix power to disintegrate her for good.

With Vuk and the D'Bari race gone, both the X-Men and Brotherhood put their feud aside, and Magneto reconciles his friendship with Xavier, who has retired and left Hank to become the new principal of Xavier's school. He is last seen playing with Xavier, unaware that Jean is still alive.

---

He fired a wave of magnetic energy and smashed a bunch of metal beams into the Crimson Cloak and knocked him around like a rag doll.

Me: Whoa! That was Magneto!

Qin: I know him. I heard that he's in a retirement home without his powers.

Scarlet Witch: That's right Qin. Our father has gotten to the point where he can't fight his former friend anymore.

Quicksilver: That's right.

Me: Yeah and I feel sad for him.

Nico: Me too.

Lori: I do too. Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: PENGUIN!

Lori fired a wave of ice and it formed into Oswald Chesterfield Cobblepot A.K.A. PENGUIN!

---

Oswald Chesterfield Cobblepot was a Gotham kingpin who used his affluent status for the various crimes he committed. He was known as a "gentleman of crime" executing them with class and elegance, along with bird-related themes. The Penguin later nestled himself down at the Iceberg Lounge, a legitimate club, but kept a shady business in the back room. He has had dealings with almost all of Batman's enemies.

Superman the Animated Series

In the episode "Knight Time" Batman (Superman in disguise) and Robin interrogate him about the whereabouts of the Mad Hatter.

Batman: Mystery of the Batwoman

The Penguin is the main antagonist in Batman: Mystery of the Batwoman. He would ally with Rupert Thorne to smuggle illegal weapons to Kaznia. As Batwoman interfered with one road shipment and his factory went up in a blaze, the Penguin knew that their muscle Carlton Duquesne was out of his league. As the Penguin and Thorne were discussing whom their new muscle would be, Batwoman snuck into the Penguin's file cabinet. The two caught her. But a fight was unleashed and Thorne agreed with the Penguin that they needed to bring someone better in as Batwoman escaped.

While at his lounge, the Penguin called up Bane. Bane agreed to meet him in the Penguin's frequently used back entrance. As soon as the Penguin got off the phone, Batwoman appeared and wrapped a metallic alloy around him. She squeezed and squeezed him until the Penguin gave in and said "Bane" very mildly. It didn't take long for the Penguin's henchwomen and Batwoman to fight. Their fight got taken out into the lounge and the Penguin shot motion-seeking missiles. As Penguin aimed the missile launching umbrella at Batwoman, Batman came in and the Penguin was pushed to the ground. As Batwoman escaped, Batman was pushed into the lounge's center arctic pool. As the Penguin shot homing missiles into the water, Batman set and detonated a bomb from inside the pool. It caused the lounge to flood. The Penguin sat whipped in the face by one of his seals.

The Penguin, Thorne, and Duquesne met with Bane at an isolated warehouse, for Bane could not come to the lounge due to the previous incident. The Penguin allowed him full control of the operation and showed him the ship and plans he was to be using. Later that night, as the Penguin and Thorne played cards, they got a call to come to the ship. To their surprise, Bane found out who Batwoman was; Kathy Duquesne, Carlton Duquesne's daughter. Batman soon came in and another fight was unleashed. After Batman and Kathy escaped, the Penguin and Thorne ran to Penguin's boat to retreat for the bomb Kathy had was missing. They ran into the other two Batwoman. As the ship exploded, Sonia was injured and Rocky went after the fleeing felons. She latched onto the boat and the sudden stop made the Penguin and Thorne fly into the water. They were caught, and the Penguin, after years of being "reformed," was finally punished for his crimes and sent back to Stonegate with Thorne.

Justice League Unlimited

In the episode "This Little Piggy" his famous club the Iceberg Lounge is shown. It is later mentioned that he kidnapped a celebrity and Batman had to go undercover for about a month to catch him.

---

He blasted the Crimson Cloak all over the place.

At the Iceberg Lounge, Penguin was watching the fight and he saw Lori use a technique based on him.

Penguin: I'm honored that Lori would use a technique based on me.

Thug 1: She sure does respect you boss.

Back in the fight we saw what happened.

Me: Nice one Lori! Penguin would really be proud.

Lori: Thanks J.D. Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: MALEKITH THE ACCUSED!

Lori fired a wave of dark red energy and it formed into the evil MALEKITH THE ACCUSED!

Born on Svartalfheim, Malekith was a cruel and warmongering Chieftain of the Dark Elves. Although Malekith's soldiers expressed blind loyalty to their leader and he became worshiped as a god-like figure to the Dark Elves, Malekith's desire to restore the universe to a state of eternal darkness put him in conflict with the forces of Asgard and their king Bor.

Thor: The Dark World

Thousands of years later, during which Bor had died and Asgard was being ruled by his son Odin, the vengeful Malekith and his remaining army awakened when the Aether was absorbed into the body of a human woman named Jane Foster, signalling the beginning of the Convergence. The Aether's reactivity allowed Malekith to sense its location.

Malekith first traveled back to his home world of Svartalfheim, which had been all but destroyed during the great war between the Dark Elves and Asgardian Army, with hundreds of Dark Elf Flagships littered across the burnt wasteland. As Algrim attempted to comfort his leader by reminding him of all the Dark Elves still alive due to his actions, Malekith swore to avenge his fallen brothers by reclaiming the Aether and using its immense power to destroy Asgard and the rest of the universe.

Malekith and the Dark Elves started searching for the Aether. They soon discovered that Jane Foster had been transported from Earth to Asgard in order to have the Aether removed from her body as it was slowly killing her. Malekith sent his lieutenant Algrim into the city under the guise of a prisoner, and before he left Malekith stored a Cursed Stone inside Algrim's gut to make him indestructible and allow him to destroy Asgard's defenses from the inside.

Malekith sent his attack ships to fly into Asgard and invade the city. After Algrim transformed into a Cursed and freed the inmates, including Lorelei, he managed to lower Asgard's defenses. Malekith's own ship crashed into city and his soldiers attacked the guards. While the Dark Elves held back the Asgardian Soldiers, Malekith calmly walked through the room and destroyed Odin's throne with a Black Hole Grenade.

Malekith went to the palace room where he found Queen Frigga protecting Jane Foster. When Malekith attempted to capture Foster, Frigga defended her by attacking Malekith. Being taken off guard by Frigga's fighting ability, Malekith was defeated in single combat. Algrim eventually arrived and restrained her while Malekith went to grab Foster, only to discover that she was an illusion and the true Foster was hidden in another room of the palace.

Malekith called Frigga a witch and demanded to know where the Aether was. Realizing that Frigga would not talk, Malekith allowed Algrim to kill her by stabbing her through the heart. Thor, witnessing the death of his beloved mother, angrily struck Malekith's face with lightning, leaving a permanent burn on the right side of his face. Algrim carried his injured master and together they jumped on board a Dark Elf Harrow and escaped before Thor could kill them.

Malekith was taken back to the Dark Elf Flagship where his injuries were treated while his forces prepared to attack Asgard again. Algrim insisted that they must attack Asgard again while they were still weak after the last battle, however Malekith sensed that Thor and Loki had chosen to disobey Odin's orders and decided instead to move Jane Foster to Svartalfheim in order to draw Malekith out.

Malekith witnessed the Asgardian's arrival on their home world and was surprised when Loki suddenly betrayed his brother by seemingly stabbing him in the side before cutting off his hand and surrendering Foster to his forces. Loki then told Malekith that all he wanted in exchange for his partnership was a seat from where he could watch Asgard burn. Algrim recognized Loki as a fellow prisoner on Asgard who he had seen during his breakout from the dungeons and confirmed this to his superior. Malekith took Algrim's word and mocked Thor as he lay moaning in pain on the ground.

As the Dark Elf extracted the Aether from Jane, it was revealed that Loki cutting off his brother's hand was actually an illusion. Summoning his hammer, Mjølnir, Thor attempted to destroy the Aether while Loki protected Foster, only for the Aether to reconstitute itself almost instantly. Malekith explained that the Aether could not be destroyed and absorbed it, leaving his Dark Elves and

Algrim to deal with his two Asgardian opponents. Malekith then made his way to Earth, where he would unleash the Aether into the Convergence and then obliterate the realms.

Arriving on Earth, Malekith and his forces witnessed portals in the sky opening up as the Convergence began. They were soon confronted once again by Thor, who had survived his battle with Algrim. With the Aether enhancing his power and abilities, Malekith battled Thor, absorbing the power of his lightning and throwing him through the air. Their fight quickly led to them being thrown through various portals left by the Convergence.

Their strength was equal, finding that neither could overpower the other as they were teleported over the Nine Realms, taking them to Svartalfheim where Thor lost Mjølnir through a portal, leaving him nearly defenseless. While on Jotunheim they were almost killed by a Jotunheim Beast. Eventually, the two were teleported away from each other and Malekith used the opportunity to begin unleashing the Aether on the Nine Realms, sucking all the light out of the Realms.

Thor returned and used a teleportation device Erik Selvig had created to send him to Svartalfheim. Malekith fell on his back, weakened by the battle, moments later, Erik Selvig used another device to teleport Malekith's Dark Elf Flagship to the Dark Elf's location, the ship continued to fall and Malekith, unable to move in time, was subsequently crushed and killed by his own ship.

---

He fired a blast of red energy and it hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: Whoa! That was Malekith the Accused!

Nico: We haven't faced him yet. But I do remember that he was the original owner of the Red Infinity Stone.

Thor: That's right Nico.

Me: And somehow Freakshow got that stone.

Luan: You guys will get a Marvel out of this. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed and Vypra laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Vypra: (Laughs) That was funny!

Luan: Thank you. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: DORMAMMU!

Luan fired a powerful blast of dark fire and it formed into the evil Dark Lord of the Dark Dimension himself, DORMAMMU!

---

Dormammu is a resident of the Dark Dimension, a place that exists beyond the passage of time, and wishes to merge all existing universes with it. Despite his sinister plans, a group of Zealots mistakenly believes that Dormammu should be allowed to merge Earth with the Dark Dimension, believing that this would eradicate time and death and would thus grant eternal life. The Zealots, led by Kaecilius, contact Dormammu who grants them strength through the powers of the Dark Dimension. He tasks Kaecilius with destroying the sanctums of magic in Hong Kong, London and New York to allow Dormammu to spread the Dark Dimension on Earth. Kaecilius succeeds to destroy the three Sanctums, creating a portal in Hong Kong through which Dormammu spreads the Dark Dimension on Earth.

However, Dr. Stephen Strange (a new member of the Masters of the Mystic Arts) reversed the time by the use of the Eye of Agamotto and the Infinity Stone inside it to undo the sanctum's destruction, and then flew into his dimension to negotiate with him. Dormammu immediately refused and quickly killed Strange by blasting him with energy, but to his confusion, Strange reappeared on the Dark Dimension surface, repeating himself confidently.

Perplexed, Dormammu killed Strange again, only to have him reappear again, repeating his intention. Stunned, Dormammu angrily demanded to know what was happening; the Doctor then revealed that he had used the Eye of Agamotto (containing the Time Stone) to create an infinite time loop, with them spending eternity together in a endless cycle, the only trap Dormammu could not escape from since the Dark Dimension was a place beyond time itself and therefore Dormammu had no power over it.

Eventually, after killing Doctor Strange multiple times to no avail, Dormammu demands to be freed from the time loop and reluctantly gives in to bargain with Strange. At this point, Strange offers a deal: Dormammu must banish himself and the Zealots from the Earth forever and never return, and Strange will break the loop to return the favor. Having no other choice, Dormammu accepted the deal, turning the Zealots and Kaecilius into Mindless Ones and dragging them into the Dark Dimension forever, and kept his own word for now, sealing the portal between the dimensions. While not confirmed, it can be implied that Dormammu honored his promise to Strange and never returned to the Earth, remaining in his own realm for all eternity.

---

He fired a massive blast of fire and it hit the Crimson Cloak and burned him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was Dormammu, the Lord of the Dark Dimension.

Dr. Strange: It sure was.

Me: He's also your number 1 archenemy from what I remember Stephen.

Dr. Strange: That's right. You guys haven't faced him yet. But he is a dangerous force.

Me: I can tell.

Luan: Watch this one. He'll Klaw him out of existence! (LAUGHS) MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: KLAW!

Luan fired a wave of red energy and it formed into Ulysses Klaue A.K.A. KLAW!

---

Nothing is known about Klaue's early life other than that he was born in South Africa. It is, however, known that before the events of Age of Ultron, he successfully stole a large quantity of vibranium from Wakanda. He escapes alive but scarred, becoming one of the few people outside of Wakanda who knows the truth of the country's wealth and technological advancement.

## Avengers: Age of Ultron

In the film, Klaue is first shown talking with an associate, whom he threatens to kill. As he takes a second call, the lights go out and Klaue, who has picked up a gun, is disarmed by Quicksilver. Klaue recognizes the Maximoffs and, after toying with them dismissively, demands to speak to "the man in charge."

The one in charge is Ultron, who pays Klaue several billion dollars for vibranium. But this relationship quickly sours: Ultron says something Klaue recognizes from Tony Stark and accuses Ultron of being "one of his." This enrages Ultron, who cuts of Klaue's arm, then apologizes while kicking Klaw down a flight of stairs. Klaue manages to escape with his life when the Avengers interrupt Ultron's monologuing before engaging into a fight against him and his army of Sentinels. As Klaue escapes, he angrily orders his mercenaries to fight back against both Ultron and the Avengers. It is unknown what happened to Klaue after the Avengers defeated Ultron in Sokovia.

## Black Panther

Some time later, Klaue reappears working with Erik Killmonger to steal artifacts from a museum in London. He gleefully kills multiple people during the heist and reveals what he calls "just a taste" of the power of his prosthetic hand, which he has implanted himself following Ultron's death.

In Wakanda, T'Challa and the Wakandan Council discuss the theft and Klaue's history with Wakanda. We find out that the last time Klaue was in Wakanda-some 30 years prior-he killed many people, including the family of W'Kabi (the head of Wakanda's Border Tribe and best friend to T'Challa). T'Challa plans to apprehend Klaue at an underground gambling establishment in Korea, where Klaue will be selling vibranium to an unknown buyer. W'Kabi blames T'Challa's father T'Chaka for not bringing Klaue to justice long ago and exacts a promise from T'Challa: kill Klaue on sight or bring him back to Wakanda as his father failed to do.

T'challa, Nakia, and Okoye (with Shuri assisting remotely) arrive at the club and find that the mysterious buyer is CIA agent Everett Ross. A chaotic firefight ensues, Klaue and his henchmen escape with T'Challa and the others in pursuit. After a road chase in which the powerful sonic cannon in Klaue's prosthesis temporarily gives him the upper hand, Klaue is eventually taken into Ross's custody.

Klaue glibly mocks Ross during his interrogation and reveals the true nature of Wakanda. Before Ross has much of a chance to question T'Challa about Klaue's claims, Nakia runs in with a warning that something is up out back. Just then, Killmonger, Linbani and Linda blow through the wall and free Klaue. But this relationship also sours quickly: Killmonger wants to go to Wakanda after killing Linbani, so Klaue takes Linda hostage, using her as a human shield. Killmonger assures Linda that everything will be fine, but kills her with no hesitation or remorse. After a bit of a gunfight, Killmonger manages to shoot Klaue, who was at a disadvantage with only one arm.

Klaue sneers at Killmonger's supposed stupidity for wanting to go to Wakanda, showing him a brand they gave him while he was there as a sign of what happens to outsiders and asks Killmonger what makes him think he can get in. Killmonger shows him the hidden markings under his lips (his true name, N'Jadaka), revealing that he is the son of Prince N'Jobu, the very same Wakandan who was in league with Klaue before his death. Realizing this, Klaue simply finds it amusing to be played by someone he thought to be "… just some crazy American", and laughs maniacally before Killmonger kills him with another shot. Killmonger brings Klaue's body to Wakanda and delivers it to W'Kabi in order to be allowed to enter the country as part of his plan to overthrow T'Challa.

---

He fired waves of red energy at the Crimson Cloak and they hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Ulysses Klaue, A.K.A. Klaw.

Black Panther: A Very Dangerous foe from Wakanda.

Me: I remember that T'challa. He was a very ruthless adversary to you.

Nico: No kidding and we haven't faced him yet.

Me: No we haven't.

Luan: Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: M.O.D.O.K.!

Luan fired a wave of light and it formed into George Tarelton A.K.A. M.O.D.O.K.!

---

M.O.D.O.K., or M.O.D.O.C, is a supervillain from Marvel comics whose name stands for Mental Organism Designed Only for Killing (or Conquest in some versions).

A creation of the villainous society known as A.I.M., he used to be a A.I.M. scientist named George Tarleton but was forcibly mutated into a grotesque and horrific monster/machine both in appearance and attitude. A.I.M. origanally wanted to use him as their weapon but he took over them instead. As his name suggests, he is a cruel, ruthless and treacherous killer and is also a brilliant but short-sighted megalomaniac who is forever scheming up new ways to seize more power for himself and cause problems for those who oppose him. He also teams up with other villains as well.

He was thought to be the villain of Iron Man 3, due to the appearance of some A.I.M. trucks, but it turned out to be Aldrich Killian.

He blasted the Crimson Cloak all over with energy lasers and they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Me: Whoa! That was M.O.D.O.K.

Qin: Wow! That was awesome!

Captain America: It sure was and we put him in prison for his crimes.

Me: I remember that.

Nico: That was intense and we stopped him from using the Cosmic Cube.

Me: We sure did.

Luan: Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: EBONY MAW!

Luan fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Herald of the Black Order, EBONY MAW! He blasted the Crimson Cloak all over with powerful energy blasts and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Ebony Maw. We destroyed him in the Battle with Thanos.

Nico: I'll never forget that.

Me: None of us will.

Luan: Here's one we haven't faced yet. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: KANG THE CONQUEROR!

Luan fired a wave of purple light and it formed into Nathaniel Richards A.K.A. KANG THE CONQUEROR!

The history of the time-traveling supervillain known as Kang the Conqueror is a complex one. He began as Nathanial Richards, hundreds of years after the mainstream Marvel Universe takes place. The technology in his day was extremely advanced, giving him time traveling capabilities.

After meeting his ancestor Doctor Doom, Nathanial was inspired to make for himself a suit of powered armor, calling himself the Scarlet Centurion. He then used that alternate Earth to his advantage, manipulating the original Avengers into capturing every other superhuman in their world. After this was accomplished, he brought the mainstream Avengers to that world, and forced them to fight, planning that he would defeat whichever team lost and thus be free to conquer that world. The mainstream Avengers won, but also defeated Centurion, sending him back to his own time.

Humiliated at his defeat, Nathanial crafted a new persona for himself as Kang the Conqueror. He then proceeded to completely take over his world, as well as several other alien worlds, including the Shi'ar. Kang then went back in time to get his revenge on the Avengers who had defeated him. He met them in direct combat, but was once again defeated. Shortly after, he decided to use trickery to beat them, making a robot version of Spider-Man to catch them off guard. Kang then defeated the Avengers, but not before the real Spider-Man came, destroying his robot duplicate and freeing his fellow superheroes. Kang then retreated back to his own time, to conquer and plan more before his next return.

---

He fired a wave of energy at the Crimson Cloak and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was Kang the Conqueror! We haven't faced him yet.

Nico: No we haven't. But he was a deadly force from what I remember.

Me: He sure is.

Luan: No kidding. Lets see how he likes this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: THANOS!

Luan fired waves of rainbow light and they formed into the ruthless Mad Titan himself, THANOS! He blasted the Crimson Cloak with the energies of the Infinity Stones and they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was Thanos!

Nico: It sure was.

Lily: Check this one out. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK MANTA!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the arch enemy of Aquaman, David Kane A.K.A. BLACK MANTA!

---

David Kane was a pirate just like his father, Jesse Kane who helped him steal a military stealth sub. At some point, they were hired by King Orm Marius to take over a Russian nuclear submarine to help unite the kingdoms of Atlantis and declare war on the surface world, but they are foiled by Aquaman. After a brief battle, Aquaman deflects a rocket from Jesse, which caused a torpedo to topple over, trapping him as the submarine became flooded. David begged Aquaman for help but was told that they kill innocents and should not expect mercy from the ocean. David was forced to flee and started to bear a deep grudge against Aquaman.

David later targets Atlantis at the behest of Orm, who uses the attack as an excuse to declare war on the surface, which he was eventually paid for, but David instead he wants weapons to kill Aquaman. Orm later provides David with a high-tech prototype suit of Atlantean armor and plasma rifle, which David uses and modifies them into a high-tech suit. Using this suit and a squad of elite Men-of-War soldiers.

Now calling himself "Black Manta", Manta confronts Arthur and Mera in Sicily, Italy, with Murk and elite Men-of-War soldiers. Manta mostly manages to match and even dominate Arthur as Arthur not only has to contend with his new-found Atlantean weapons and superhuman armor but also has to protect the civilians. However, in the end, Manta was ultimately overpowered by Arthur's combat prowess and own tremendous superhuman physical abilities, as he was slammed away several feet with enough force to damage his jetpack after just having been stabbed by Black Manta's Atlantean blades and Aquaman proceeded to throw a pair of chained balls at him, successfully heavily damaging his armor by the reflection of his blast and the subsequent fall. Manta is rescued by Dr. Stephen Shin, a scientist obsessed with finding Atlantis, and agrees to lead Shin there in exchange for his help in his revenge on Aquaman.

He blasted the Crimson Cloak all over with powerful skills and lasers and it really hurt him.

Me: Whoa! That was David Kane A.K.A. Black Manta!

Nico: We haven't faced him yet. We took down the Superfriends version of him but not the one here.

Me: We sure did. But that will be a battle to remember.

Aquaman: It sure will.

Lily: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: OCEAN MASTER!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into Aquaman's evil and traitorous brother Orm Marius A.K.A. OCEAN MASTER!

Orm Marius was born in the kingdom of Atlantis at least a few years after his older half-brother Arthur Curry, also known as Aquaman, to King Orvax Marius and Queen Atlanna. Guided by Nuidis Vulko to be a magnificent warrior, Orm has never known defeat when he grew up but became known more and more to the surface world and the human race as well as the great damages they cause to the Seven Seas and Atlantis by polluting the water, the air and the land with factories and trash. At some point during Orm's childhood, Orvax learned that Atlanna bore a half-human son sometime before having Orm and sacrificed her to the Trench.

## Rise to Power

It is unknown if Orm became King after the death of his mother or father since the latter seems to have been a consort rather than a regnant. Sometime after becoming King, Orm plotted to wage a war against the surface dwellers, causing him to become a powerful tyrant as well as to devise a wide master plan to destroy the surface and the humanity as one by uniting all the seven kingdoms in the Seven Seas into a grand war.

## War for Atlantis

In order to carry out his plan and become "Ocean Master", first he must obtain the support of at least four kingdoms. He also employed David Kane, Jesse Kane, and a group of high-sea hijackers to steal a Russian Nuclear Submarine which David Kane used as a seemingly unprovoked attack by surface dwellers, while Orm was meeting with Nereus, the mighty king of Xebel, and his men. Nereus begins to show support toward Orm, after some of his men had died, and is ready to join forces with him despite the anger of his daughter, Mera, who has been betrothed to Orm, refuses to aide them and journeys to the surface to ask Arthur for help, earning his trust by saving his father Thomas from a tidal wave sent by Orm as a warning.

Orm then sends commando guards to David Kane with a holographic message from Orm himself, paying David for his services. Orm would later send Murk and his Men-of-War soldiers to capture and bring Aquaman to him. Orm would arrive to visit Aquaman who was chained up and announces that Atlanna was executed for the crime of having a half-breed son, blaming Arthur and the surface for her death. He offers him an opportunity to leave forever but instead challenges him to a duel in a ring of underwater lava for the throne of Atlantis. In the Duel, Orm gains the upper hand when he breaks his trident and nearly kills Arthur before Mera rescues him. He then attempts to chase them down, but they get away thinking that they drowned in lava.

Using a tracker Orm put on Mera, Murk is able to track them down and Orm sends out a search for her and Aquaman, while Nereus threatens to end their alliance if Mera is killed instead of captured, which Orm gives his word. Meanwhile, Orm provides David with Atlantean armor, weaponry, and Men-of-War commandos in order to kill them, giving David the name "Black Manta."

During meeting with King Ricou, Queen Rina, and Princess Scales of the Kingdom of the Fisherman, Orm tries to convince them to join their alliance in uniting the Kingdoms and declaring war on the surface world. Ricou, however, rebukes his proposal for an alliance by stating when they finally make contact with the surface, they should educate them, not destroy them. This goes poorly with Orm who provokes him into attacking and kills him, threatening his heir, Scales, into cooperating. Orm also imprisons Vulko upon learning of his betrayal.

## Final Battle and Defeat

Orm and his allies then begin to lead an army against the crustacean forces of the Kingdom of the Brine with the intent of completing Orm's surface battle preparations by coercing the remaining four kingdoms of Atlantis to pledge allegiance to him and his campaign against the surface, titling himself as "Ocean Master". Just as he is about to kill the Brine King for resisting, Aquaman, Mera, and Atlanna, with the assistance of Karathen, intervene and lead an army of marine creatures, including the Trench, in the battle against Ocean Master and his allies, who renounce their obedience to Ocean Master and embrace Aquaman as the true king upon learning he wields the trident. Aquaman then fights against Ocean Master and defeats him, destroying his trident. Ocean Master then orders Aquaman to kill him as mercy is not part of Atlantean philosophy. However, Aquaman tells Ocean Master that he is not full-blooded Atlantean and chooses to spare his life. Ocean Master then discovers Aquaman has found and rescued their mother. After Atlanna tells Ocean Master that she loves them both equally as her sons, Orm accepts his fate, renounces his title, and is taken prisoner by Atlantean guards. Aquaman then tells him whenever he is ready, they can have a talk. Orm gives a last glance at his brother before returning to the ocean. It is unknown what will happen to him later

on.

---

He blasted the Crimson Cloak with his trident and the blasts knocked him down.

Me: Whoa! That was Orm Marius A.K.A. Ocean Master.

Nico: Aquaman's traitorous brother.

Aquaman: You all haven't faced him yet.

Me: No we have not Arthur. But if we do we will kill him.

Lily: You guys might know this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: KING SHARK!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the shark humanoid mutant Nanaue A.K.A. KING SHARK!

---

King shark is a friend of Clayface and helped him with social network problems. He is called by Clayface to help with Harley problems of finding nemesis. King Shark stuck around Ivy's apartment to continue helping, keeping an eye on the media response to Harley's escapades. He also live streamed Harley's attempt to fight Supermn, which resulted in failure. He also objected to Harley's desire to kill Robin, as it would make her a "child killer". Harley then came up with another idea to have King Shark swim in a tank to scare Robin into admitting his lie on live TV. Although King Shark initially objected, Clayface's offer to transform into "the violent type of shark" with an "unpredictable nature" bothered King Shark, so he decided to go along with it after all - provided that he not be around any blood. He then began swimming around a tank below Robin, occasionally jumping out to deliberately fail to bite him. Eventually Robin was outed as a liar, causing him to have a nosebleed that fell into the water below, which King Shark immediately smelled. This drove him into a frenzy, and he immediately, uncontrollably tried to eat Robin in earnest, forcing Harley to save Robin. Seeing this, King Shark smashed out of the tank and proceeded to rush after Robin in a rage, and was only stopped by the arrival of Batman who subdued him with shark repellent.

Season 2

King Shark languished in the Gotham Mall for three weeks with his crew following the Joker's defeat, tending to a llama he found somewhere. When goons from The Penguin arrived to take over the mall, King Shark bit one of their heads off and offered the rest of the corpse to Takashi to make into sushi. He went around tending to his animals until Harley received an invitation to the Injustice League, piquing his interest.

In "Bachelorette", King Shark is forced take part in an arranged marriage back home, solely for the sake of keeping two shark clans from going to war. He eventually stands up to his father, but ends up getting married anyway, while promising that he hopes to find true love someday.

---

He chomped on the Crimson Cloak and shook him all over and knocked him down.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Nanaue A.K.A. King Shark. That was awesome!

Poison Ivy: It sure was.

Lily: Mera hates this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: SIREN!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into Mera's evil twin sister Hila A.K.A. SIREN!

---

Hila, known as Siren, is the twin sister of Mera. She is the leader of a death squad sent by Aquaman's enemies in Xebel to assassinate him. She is a recurring character in Brightest Day comics.

She first appeared in Aquaman #22 (August, 1965). She was created by Nick Cardy.

---

She fired waves of energy and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Mera's evil twin sister Hila A.K.A. Siren!

Nico: We haven't faced her yet.

Aquaman: And she is part of a squad that tried to kill me.

Me: We'll kill her someday.

Lily: Watch this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: NAMOR!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the redeemed monarch Namor McKenzie A.K.A. NAMOR THE SUB-MARINER!

---

In 1915, Ernest Shackleton was sent by Winston Churchill to seek out vibranium in the Antarctic. His ship, the Endurance, was lost. Later, Leonard McKenzie, with the telepath Paul Destine as a passenger, attempted to recover the Vibranium. Princess Fen was sent to investigate explosions near the surface by her father, King Thakorr. McKenzie met and impregnated Princess Fen with the child who became Namor. Soldiers commanded by General Krang attacked McKenzie's crew. McKenzie himself did not die, though he did not recognize Namor later when he first learned of his son's rampages in New York.

Namor spent his boyhood taunting his cousin Dorma, as well playing with his other cousins Namora and Byrrah as well as his friend Merrano. An oil spill in 1936 attracted the attention of Namor, who began a relationship with a young woman named Sandy. Namor grew up distrusting surface dwellers.

1940s

He was sent to New York after divers were found near Atlantis. However, it was revealed that the divers were Nazis, and Namor joined the Invaders, fighting in World War II alongside men such as Captain America and the android Human Torch (in addition to his solo missions), and later the All-Winners Squad to oppose the Axis. Namor would at times battle, then befriend the democratic societies of the surface; the explanation for this later discovered to be temporary insanity as a result of too much time spent away from the sea. For the most part, however, the Sub-Mariner set his sights on Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan. The Atlanteans became involved with the Axis-created Human Torch duplicates the Firebrand Squadron. One Atlantean, his friend Merrano, became an Axis agent as the U-Man.

1950s

In the 1950's Namor attempted to gain recognition for Atlantis, only for bigots to cause the death of a man named Truffaut. Namor disappeared in 1958 after Destiny, the same Paul Destine who had voyaged with his father, attacked Atlantis.

Atlantis was relatively unharmed during the war but soon greatly damaged by powerful earthquakes. Princess Fen and King Thakorr were killed. Paul Destine, who had ordered the explorers on McKenzie's ship to find the 'Helmet of Power' (actually Set's Serpent Crown), was causing them. He used the crown to turn Namor into an amnesiac, living as a derelict in various flophouses. Coincidentally his former teammate Bucky was also briefly sleeping in the same flophouse. As both men had amnesia, neither man recognized the other.

Modern Age

Namor remained as derelict until Johnny Storm, the third Human Torch, happened to find him in a flophouse and saw him use his super-strength. Johnny felt bad for the amnesiac and offered to help him get back on his feet. He shaved the "bum" with his flame, revealing Namor's true features. Johnny then dumped Namor into the river, successfully restoring Namor's memory. Unfortunately, Namor tried to return to Atlantis, but found an outpost that had been destroyed by nuclear testing during the years he was an amnesiac. He assumed that all his people were scattered where he would never find them.

He immediately vowed vengeance on the surface world and attacked it, using the giant sea monster Giganto. The Fantastic Four were able to stop the Sub-Mariner. During the fight, he became instantly enamored of Sue Storm, and offered to make her his bride, and after that, his queen, wife and lover. Namor carried the romantic crush with him for years and she even reciprocated the feelings for awhile, which first became apparent when Namor teamed up with Doctor Doom to destroy the fantastic Four.

Namor also joined The Hulk in an attack on the Avengers, but was repulsed when the temperamental Hulk left the fight. After the battle, Namor stumbled across the still-frozen body of his wartime comrade, Captain America. which was being worshiped by a far-flung Inuit tribe. Enraged, the Sub-Mariner threw the ice block into the ocean. The Avengers happened upon Rogers' thawing body, and soon revived the legendary hero. Even though he had been their enemy, he had won the Avengers' respect: When the team's original members took a leave of absence, they approached Namor to offer him a place with the Avengers, but he refused.

Shortly thereafter, Magneto approached Namor and asked him to join his first Brotherhood of Evil Mutants. Namor fought against the X-Men in a battle alongside Magneto, but refused to kowtow to the Master of Magnetism and ultimately rejected the offer.

## Hellfire Club

Once Sebastian Shaw was in search for a new person for the title of the White King of the Hellfire Club. He made a party to which he invited the most influential men in the world and trying to decide who is better fit for this position. Rejecting the candidacy of Tony Stark, he choose Namor, and invited him to join the Club. But Namor contemptuously rejected the proposal, saying that if Sebastian once again dare to waste his time on such a minor thing, he will kill him. This led Shaw into a frenzy, so he ordered Emma to force Namor to join the Club, no matter what the cost. A few days later, she acted out a suicide by jumping overboard yacht to attract Namor's attention. He rescued her and they spent together two weeks in the Atlantis. Shaw, however, tired of waiting for news from Emma, thinking that Namor killed or captured her, he decided to sent the Sentinels for her. Sentinels attacked Namor and Emma and caused damage to the Atlantis, and Namor took this as a declaration of war. Finding where the Sentinels came from, Namor, along with Emma, went there and clashed with Shaw, Pierce and Selene. Selene mind-wiped Emma, to erase the memories of her betrayal and make her loyal to the Club again. Surrounded by two telepaths, Shaw explained to Namor that he would never get close enough to kill him. Namor left, but vowed to take revenge one day.

Namor returned to Atlantis and became king of Atlantis again, clashing with the surface world on several occasions as well as fighting off undersea threats to Atlantis like the rebel leader Attuma. He was supposed to marry his cousin Dorma, with whom he had fallen in love. However, Llyra, an evil princess of Lemuria, another submarine culture, kidnapped and replaced Dorma at the wedding hoping to usurp Namor's kingdom in that way. Legally, though, Dorma was the one Namor had married, but he still had to find his wife. Unfortunately, Llyra had taken Dorma to the surface world in a tank as bait, and when Namor arrived, she smashed the tank to distract him. Namor was unable to save Dorma, and nearly went insane from grief.

Later on, Namor, flying near the Savage Land, spotted Magneto lying unconscious near a volcanic eruption. He picked Magneto up and brought him to Atlantis to recuperate. Namor then left Atlantis to join the Fantastic Four on a mission, and returned to find that Magneto had usurped his throne. The Fantastic Four and Namor made short work of Magneto, and Namor regained his kingdom.

Unfortunately, trouble brewed often for the Avenging Son of Atlantis, and his lost his kingdom a number of times. He also married the Alpha Flight member named Marrina, another sea-dweller, but lost her when she turned evil and was killed. During some of his exiles from Atlantis, he joined his former rivals, the Avengers, and helped to found the Defenders. He also was a member of the short-lived undersea team, Deep Six. During his active membership as an Avenger, his hubris was an obstacle towards teamwork, and his rivalry with Hercules was particularly notable. His respect for his old comrade Captain America helped to keep this from becoming a major problem. The Defenders, with their looser organizational approach, allowed the Sub-Mariner the "space" he required. It was during his tenure with the Avengers that Namor helped recover the cocoon in which the Phoenix Force had placed Jean Grey, thought to be dead, years earlier. He also fought against Magneto when Magnus tried to rescue his students from Emma Frost, then White Queen of the Hellfire Club, and recovered his lost giant horn, which was found by the X-Terminators. Not long afterward, rogue elements of Atlantean society led by Attuma declared war on the surface, and Namor was presumed killed in the battle, though the Atlantean barbarians were defeated.

However, Namor had actually survived, and surfaced months later in the South Pacific. Nearly mad from his ordeal, he was found by Caleb and Carrie Alexander, a father-daughter team who quickly nursed Namor back to health. It was Caleb who revealed to Namor the truth about his blood chemistry and his "rages," and who equipped him with a monitor that warned him when he had to seek air or water. This allowed Namor to control his metabolism for the first time in his life. Determined to continue to preserve the oceans and his people, but without revealing himself, Namor raided sunken treasures to finance his purchase of an international company he renamed Oracle, Inc., using the Alexanders as proxy buyers. Shortly thereafter, however, Namor was forced to reveal his survival when a terrorist bomb detonated on an Oracle submarine supertanker, threatening the lives of everyone in New York. Then, Namor lost his ankle wings when he unleashed a mutagenic scrambler inside the animated garbage dump called "Sluj" in order to stop the monster. He dealt with the world of high finance thereafter, though it brought him into conflict with the Super Skrull, and then to the dimension of K'un-Lun, where he found the hero Iron Fist, who had been presumed dead for many months.

Returning to Earth and investigating the apparent invasion of Earth by the K'un-Lun sentient plant race called the H'lythri, Namor was forced to fight Wolverine, who had been captured by the H'lythri and their associate Plant Man days before. The battle was fierce, but it was interrupted by the sorcerer Master Khan, who destroyed the plant people and returned Wolverine to his place. Khan then wiped Namor's memory and dumped him in the American Midwest, as punishment for interfering in his plans for Iron Fist. Namor was "missing" for almost a year, and was known as "Rex," until his cousin Namorita was able to track him down using a psychic link to him that she had recently discovered. However, Namor didn't recognize her and rejected her. He didn't regain his memory until a while afterwards, when he and the apparently-resurrected Princess Fen (his mother, who had saved him when he was thrown into the ocean by an explosion) were captured by Dr. Doom's new sonic ram fishing vessel. The boat itself was then magically imprisoned in a bottle by Master Khan, and Khan assumed Namor's form and sold off much of Oracle's holdings. Namor soon broke the bottle and the spell, and then ripped Khan's head off.

Immediately thereafter, Namor was called to Atlantis to deal with attacks by the ancient Faceless Ones on Atlantis's borders. Fen attempted to usurp the throne, and it was soon revealed that she was really the witch-queen Artys Gran, who had stolen Fen's body in order to release her husband Suma-Ket, a pagan sorcerer-king who had been banished by Namor's ancestor thousands of years earlier. Namor soon confronted Ket and was killed, impaled on Ket's spear. Fortunately, Father Neptune, the deity worshiped by Atlantis, appeared to resurrect Namor to fight Suma-Ket, whose religion threatened Neptune's existence. In the process, Namor's ankle wings were restored and he was given the sacred golden armor of his ancestor in which to fight. With the help of his people and comrades, Namor defeated Suma-Ket and his forces, though the real Fen, trapped in Artys Gran's body, died defending her son from a final attack from Socus, the villains' servant. Namor eventually returned to both ruling Atlantis and running Oracle, but has remained generally out of the surface world in recent days. Oracle, Inc. was also funding the charitable super-group Heroes for Hire, and the team used an Oracle facility as its headquarters.

Afterwards, Namor was involved in an international dispute with

Wakanda and its King T'Challa (a.k.a. Black Panther), and had to deal with Attuma's uprisings again.

A mystical curse from an old foe, the sorcerer Yandroth, bound Namor and the three other senior members of the Defenders-Doctor Strange, the Hulk and the Silver Surfer-to be transported to scenes of danger and trouble around the world, forcing them into the midst of one deadly crisis after another. Namor and his fellow Defenders eventually freed themselves from this curse, but not before they attempted to take over the world as "The Order," figuring that if they ran the world there would be no crises. The world's heroes tried to stop them, and eventually the curse was lifted.

Namor allied himself with the New Invaders team, bringing the full might of his Atlantean army to bear wherever needed.

Namor was briefly reunited with his father with the help of Stingray, although the villainous Tiger Shark and Llyra later had Leonard killed.

Llyra also posed as the Invisible Woman to seduce Namor during a time when Mister Fantastic was believed dead. She gave birth to a son, Llyron, and aged him through forbidden magic and technology. Llyron confronted his father over the control of Atlantis, but he and his mother were eventually defeated.

When the Scarlet Witch altered reality in the event known as the House of M, Namor was idolized by the general public as the first super hero. He was also classified as a super human mutant (homo superior). After M-Day, the event when 90% of the world's mutants were de-mutated or decimated, Namor retained his powers.

Namor was a a member of the clandestine policy group the Illuminati, with Mister Fantastic, Iron Man, Doctor Strange, Professor X, and Black Bolt, although he appeared to be very hostile and arrogant in his opinions and decisions of the group. He violently opposed the the group's decision to send the Hulk into outer-space exile, and eventually left the group.

Civil War

His cousin Namorita was killed with the rest of the New Warriors in the Stamford explosion caused by the super-villain Nitro, which led to the Superhuman Registration Act. The Illuminati asked Namor back in this light, to consider the Act, but Namor refused this as well. For vengeance of his cousin's death, Namor activated sleeper agents of the Atlantean Royal Guard to search for Nitro, who was instead found and captured by X-Man Wolverine. After his ambassadors were attacked on U.S. soil, Atlantis rebuffed diplomatic overtures. Namor brought an army of Atlanteans to aid the Captain America's forces in the climactic battle between the pro and anti- registration heroes, but they returned to the sea after Captain America surrendered.

Post Civil War, Namor discovered he had a long lost son, Kamar, who attempted to usurp the throne of Atlantis by forcing war with the United States. Because most of his former allies had refused to help him during this crisis, Namor was forced to evacuate the entire civilization of Atlantis; ordering his people to emigrate to the surface world to live within sleeper cells, leaving an overcharged Nitro to explode within the empty city-state, assassinating the then captured Kamar.

## Dark Reign

Namor then formed an alliance with the supervillain and European monarch Doctor Doom due to him being the only former ally who offered any assistance after Namor's crisis. This eventually led to an alliance consisting of Emma Frost, Doctor Doom, Norman Osborn, Loki, and the Hood, known as the Cabal.

As Emma and Namor meet again, she finally restoring her memories about their first meeting and Shaw's betrayal, so she offered Namor a deal: she will help him kill Shaw, and in response he will protect and defend mutants as his own people. Namor agreed, so Emma telepathically called Shaw to the Club's mansion. When he arrived she blinded and immobilized him in illusion, and in the same time showed Namor another illusion, in which she kills Sebastian. After convincing Namor that Shaw is dead and enlisting his support for mutants, Emma took Sebastian to the Graymalkin Industries and locked him in Brig for crimes against the mutantkind.

When an Atlantean sleeper cell launched a terrorist attack on California, Osborn ordered Namor to publicly denounce the rogues, and execute them, leaving one alive to parade before the media. Namor vehemently refused, and walked out on the Cabal. Along with Emma, Cloak and Dagger, Namor left the Dark Avengers after helping his lover, Frost, betray the Dark X-Men and Osborn.

Not long after the X-Men relocated to Utopia, the island base began to slowly sink. To permanently fix the problem Magneto approached Namor with a plan to build a support pillar to serve the double purpose of preventing the sinking of Utopia and housing the scattered Atlanteans. Namor agreed and New Atlantis was constructed just beneath Utopia. Soon hundreds of Atlanteans came to their new home. Namor later fought alongside the X-Men during Bastion's massive assault on Utopia.

## Curse of the Mutants

When Xarus led his united vampire nation to San Francisco to convert the X-Men, Namor was sent to reclaim the head of Dracula from the Aqueos. This provoked the long forgotten horrors into attacking New Atlantis. During the fighting Alani Ryan, the X-Man known as Loa, almost drowned but was saved by an Atlantean Amulet which gave her the ability to breath underwater. After the Aqueos were defeated Namor was praised as a hero by his people.

After studying Loa, Dr. Nemesis concluded that the Atlantean Amulet had permanently changed Alani's physiology due to the way it reacted with her X-Gene; even without it she could breath underwater. However, the transformation had not ceased when the Amulet was removed. Within four to five hours, she would be unable to breath air. Namor himself broke the news to Alani, who took it badly. Inexplicably, specters emerged from the Amulet and dragged Namor back inside to hell. Wolverine's recent escape from Hell had softened the borders between realms, allowing the spirits to use the Amulet as a channel to kidnap Namor.

In Hell, Namor found himself in a desert, taunted by skeleton-headed creatures. Any water he found retreated from him. He then came across the disembodied heads of dead Atlanteans, including General Kadar. Namor finally found his way to an ocean. Upon diving in, he was assailed by a giant skull-headed octopus and was surprised that the water hadn't restored his strength. The ocean was revealed to be an illusion, and the skeleton-headed creatures revealed their identities to Namor; they were the dead Kings of Ancient Atlantis.

Back in New Atlantis, the options to rescue Namor proved to be few and difficult. However, an unexpected guest arrived to offer assistance: Doctor Doom. However, Doom eventually abandoned Namor in Hell and departed alone, leaving Namor and his remaining allies to fend for themselves. They eventually returned, only to find a rebellion led by Krang and his ally Selach. Krang eventually defected and Selach was defeated, but to do so Abira, Namor's latest love, had to become the new Logomancer to replace the old one, losing her emotions in the process.

## Fear Itself

After Skadi released the malevolent Serpent, he summoned the seven hammers of the Worthy to Earth. One of those hammers transformed Attuma into Nerkkod, Breaker of Oceans. He devastated Namor's kingdom, forcing him to turn to Stephen Strange for assistance. The Defenders were reformed, consisting of Namor, Strange, Loa and Lyra, daughter of the Hulk and a She-Hulk herself.

## Avengers vs X-Men

Namor stands with his fellow X-Men against the Avengers. He fights both Luke Cage and the Thing. After a short battle, the X-Men feign a surrender and teleport out of Utopia to give them a head start in searching for Hope. The X-Men eventually locate Hope on the Moon and Namor, Cyclops, Emma Frost, Colossus and Magik teleport to the Moon in order to find her. They are confronted by the Avengers who are also there to find Hope. Before a fight can break out, Thor falls from the skies followed closely by the Phoenix.

A fight then broke out between the X-Men and the Avengers while Iron Man built a weapon to fight the Phoenix. Iron Man attacked the Phoenix but instead of destroying it, the Phoenix turned all five of the X-Men into avatars. Namor and the rest of the avatars took Hope back to Earth in order to prepare her.

The Phoenix Five built a grand new Utopia, a floating fortress, for mutantkind. They began working to provide power, food and water for all the Earth. Not content with just that, they outlawed war altogether. The Avengers, however, mistrusted the Five. Wishing to prepare for the day when the Five would lose control and become destructive, they tried to retrieve Hope from Utopia. Cyclops and Emma alone defeated the Avengers, but they were saved by the timely intervention of the Scarlet Witch, who teleported the Avengers, and Hope, to safety.

Scott realized they needed to hunt down the Avengers, imprisoning some of their members, while the rest were outlaws. Against Cyclops' will, Namor sought to finish the Avengers. So he headed to Wakanda and raised a massive wall of water from a nearby lake, to drown them. Destroying almost the entire kingdom and killing an untold number of innocents in the process. Following this, was his defeat by the combined forces of all the Avengers present in Wakanda. After Namor fell, his portion of the Phoenix Force was bequeathed to the rest of the Phoenix Five.

Namor returned to Atlantis after his de-powering and remained there for the rest of the battles. He was then approached by Hope who came seeking files belonging to Cable. Hope asked him if he was okay after his possession and Namor initially defended his actions as a Phoenix, but then remarked on how being possessed made him feel like a single krill lost in endless oceans and departed.

## Collision of Alternate Universes

After an event in Wakanda, Black Panther reconvened the Illuminati, Namor included. They were worried by the threat of colliding multiverses brought to their attention by Black Swan. They were eventually able to defeat this threat by destroying the other Earth nearly crashing into their Earth. After this devastating turn of events the teams tension built with Wakanda and Atlantis on the brink of war. Namor proposed a peace treaty with T'Challa, but the Queen of Wakanda, Shuri, denied, and while Namor was away discussing the possible peace with T'Challa, his city was attacked by Wakandans and destroyed, leaving Namor to vow revenge.

Moments after discovering the ruins of his city, Namor was approached by Proxima Midnight and Thanos' invading army. Proxima had come to kill Namor, raze Atlantis and take his Infinity Gem, but upon seeing the ruins of Atlantis, she realised that Namor did not have a gem in his possession. She offered to spare Namor and Atlantis in return for the location of the gems. Namor pledged his and Atlantis' allegiance to her and told her that the gem was in Wakanda.

---

He blasted the Crimson Cloak all over the place with energy blasts from his trident and they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Namor McKenzie the Sub-mariner!

Nico: Wow! We never faced him before.

Black Panther: He's a redeemed monarch and he helped protect all of Wakanda when needed.

Me: Looks like we have another potential hero for the Redemption Squad.

Nico: We sure do.

Lily: Watch this. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRO!

Lily fired a wave of lightning and it formed into ELECTRO! He fired waves of lightning and it electrocuted the Crimson Cloak all over.

Lincoln: That was Electro.

Spiderman: It sure was.

Lily: You might know this one. MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: THE LIZARD!

Lily fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dr. Curtis Connors

A.K.A. THE LIZARD!

---

One of the leading scientific minds, Dr. Connors attempts to engineer a revolutionary regeneration serum to help re-grow limbs and human tissue. He worked with Richard Parker on the cross-species genetics theory, but when Richard disappeared, all seemed lost until Connors met Peter Parker, Richard's son.

Their first meeting occured when Peter and his friends are having tour in OsCorp tower, where Peter learned that Connors is used to be a friend of his father. Later, Peter visited him again, where Connor thought that he came for autograph. Instead, Peter introduces himself as Richard Parker's son and gives Connors his father's "decay rate algorithm", the missing piece in Connors' experiments on regenerating limbs, which is especially important to Connors since he is missing his right arm.

Afterwards, with Peter's help, he managed to complete the formula and tries it on the guinea pigs, two white mouses named Fred and Wilma.

Fired and Test the Formula to Himself

The news of his success comes to Ratha's ear, where he then comes and demand him to use the formula on human trials as the dying Norman Osborn requires it for fully healed from his sickness. Connors refuses, as he doubt it's success as so far, he only tests it on the lab rats. Infuriated, Ratha coldly fires him.

In response, Connors instead did the test on himself, and as the formula runs through his veins and affect his DNA, he passed out over the excrutiating pain during the process. When he awoke hours later, he notice that his missing arm now regenerated, covered by scaly cocoon-like layer. He then slowly tear the layer, revealing that not just his arms growing back, his fingers also did the same, albeit yet to grow nails. Though he did regrow his arm, the serum had an unfortunate side-effect which resulted in him slowly becoming turning into a man - lizard hybrid.

## The Lizard's Birth

Horrified by what would happened to him, Connors immediately after Ratha in case of him to learned whether he learned about the formula yet. As he entered a taxi, his newly regenerated arm shifts into reptilian form, with the taxi driver unaware with this. Connors demanded him to drive the taxi just as his face covered by scales. Then He becomes a giant lizard monster, and breaks out of taxi after arriving at the bridge. Connors begins walks to the Williamsburg Bridge and begins throwing cars off the bridge, until Ratha's car and throws it off the bridge, but Ratha, along with the people in the other cars thrown off the bridge, is saved by Peter, calling himself Spider-Man. Connors then awakens in the sewers where he sets up a underground lab for his experiments.

## Escape and Suspected as The Lizard by Peter

" (In the sewers, The Lizard reads the name tag on a camera. The label reads "Property of Peter Parker". The Lizard realizes that Peter Parker is Spider-Man) Peter Parker. (The Lizard growls and crushes the camera in his fist.) „

~ The Lizard discovers Spider-Man's secret identity.

After his transformation, the next day at Oscorp Connors finds Peter there, and Peter asks how predator would catch a reptile, Connors tells him that they can't since most reptiles are predators at the top of there food chain. Connors then dismisses Peter telling him that he is working on a secret project, not knowing that Peter figured out that Connors is the Lizard after he finds that Fred has mutated into reptilian hybrid and has eaten Wilma. He then is pursued by Peter as Spiderman and fought with him in the sewers. After the fight, Peter escapes injured. The Lizard however, discovers that Peter is Spider-Man when he finds Peter's camera, that he intended to use to get a picture of him. Later that night Connors begins thinking about to after learning Peter is Spider-Man, he takes the serum and decides not let Peter stop with his plans.

## Confronting Peter in School

The next day, The Lizard enters Peter's high school, Midtown

Science High School, through the bathrooms. Then he enters the halls of the school, where almost everyone runs out of the building terrified. He then confronts Peter and tries to attack him, then explains how he make sure there are no more outcasts in the world, and there no need to stop him. Peter gets into his Spider-Man costume and tries to convince The Lizard to stop what he is doing, telling The Lizard it isn't him, but he does not listen. The two begin to fight in the school, before the Lizard manages to subdue Spider-Man. However, Gwen Stacy, Peter's girlfriend and Dr. Connors' intern at Oscorp, helps Spider-Man by hitting the Lizard with a trophy. When The Lizard tries to attack her too, Spider-Man traps him in his webs. After Spider-Man gets Gwen to safety, The Lizard breaks free from the webs and then hears police sirens coming toward the school. After the two continue to fight in the school library, The Lizard overpowers Spider-Man and then escapes back into the sewers. After Peter follows him into the sewers and finds the underground lab, he learns from a video that Connors believes there is no perfect human being and that he plans to infect the city with the serum with the Ganali disbursement device from top of Oscorp tower, and turn everyone into reptilian hybrids like him.

## The Lizard's Attack and Stealing Ganali Device

After The Lizard begins to walk towards Oscorp with the serum, he is confronted by members of the NYPD SWAT team who begin shooting at him rapidly. But The Lizard quickly heals and defeats the SWAT team members and infects them with the serum. He then begins continues toward to Oscorp, and infecting more people with the serum. Upon arriving at Oscorp, The Lizard begins climbing up the tower, then goes into his lab for the Ganali device, but he finds it missing. The Lizard then finds Gwen, who was making antidote for the serum, hiding with Ganali device. He then takes the device and Gwen uses a blowtorch to burn him but it does not affect him and The Lizard for the top of Oscorp Tower.

## Battle on the Oscorp Tower and Defeat

On top of Oscorp Tower, the Lizard and Spider-Man get into a fight. Lizard then chokes Spider-Man until Captain George Stacy arrives and shoots the Lizard multiple times, buying Spider-Man time to get free and retrieve the cure to Connors' mutagen from Stacy. The

Lizard recovers and fatally wounds Stacy. He then attempts to stop Spider-Man stopping the Ganali device from unleashing his lizard formula but fails as Peter loads the antidote into the machine. Once exposed to the antidote, the Lizard transforms back into Connors, who saves Peter from falling off the building, and everyone who infected with serum reverts back to normal. Connors is then arrested.

During the credits of the film, Connors is in prison. He then meets a character credited as "The Man in the Shadows," asking him if Connors told Peter the truth about his father, Dr. Richard Parker. Connors replies "no" while the darkened figure says "Well, that's very good." Before returning to the credits of the film, Connors gives out his last words by stating "You should leave him alone!"

---

He smashed the Crimson Cloak all over with his tail at an incredible level of strength and knocked him down all over.

Me: Whoa! That was Dr. Curtis Connors A.K.A. The Lizard!

Nico: Wow! I remember you all faced him before I joined you guys.

Me: We sure did.

Qin: How did he become The Lizard?

Me: It was an unexpected side effect he got when he was working with reptile DNA. Dr. Curtis Connors is a very well known scientist that Peter Parker knows really well and he lost his right arm in an accident. He worked with Reptile DNA as a way to help Humanity regrow their limbs after they lost them. He tested it on a mouse and it worked! He used the serum he made on himself and he got his arm back. But as a result it had a very dangerous and unexpected side effect. It made him into the reptilian humanoid called THE LIZARD! It warps his mind every time he transforms and he wants to turn the world into reptilian monsters like him and Killer Croc.

Nico: I remember that.

Qin: That's insane!

Me: It was. But thankfully we helped him and I gave him a brand new arm without the need for Reptile DNA. I also cured him.

Nico: Wow.

Qin: That's incredible.

Lincoln: I remember that!

Me: Yep.

Bowser Jr.: Watch this one. This is for you papa. NINTENDO STYLE NINJA ART: GIGA BOWSER SMASH!

Bowser Jr. fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into GIGA BOWSER! He used GIGA BOWSER SMASH!

When the move is used, Bowser turns into Giga Bowser from Super Smash Bros. Melee, gaining immense strength. While in this form, he is immune to knockback, but can still receive Hitstun and damage, which may leave Bowser severely weakened and open to KOs after the Final Smash. The transformation lasts about 10 seconds. He gains no new abilities while as Giga Bowser, though his existing abilities become more powerful, and most gain elemental side effects. In Super Smash Bros. Ultimate, He can launch a single punch that deals massive damage and knockback. If it goes over a certain limit, it can cause a one-hit Screen KO; thus, the move can also be called "Giga Bowser Punch".

He smashed the Crimson Cloak all over with devastating fury and knocked him all over the place.

Me: Well done B.J.!

Bowser Jr.: Thanks J.D.

Me: Your father would be very proud of you.

Stewie: He should would. Here's what I would do to the Fat Man. FAMILY GUY STYLE NINJA ART: WHERE'S MY MONEY!

Stewie fired a wave of energy and it formed into another Stewie and brutally pulverized and mercilessly thrashed the Crimson Cloak demanding his money. He shot him in the leg and blasted him with a flamethrower and more! (Season 4 Episode 20 "Patriot Games")

Me: WHOA! That was awesome Stewie!

Brian: Great job Stewie.

Stewie: Thanks Bri.

Lisa Loud: Most impressive Stewie. Watch this one. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: PLUTONIUM WAVESTORM!

Lisa Loud fired a wave of atomic energy and it hit the Crimson Cloak and burned him all over.

Tassanil: Watch this one. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CERBERUS FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Tassanil fired a wave of fire and it formed into the legendary Cerberus, the 3-Headed Dog that guards the gates of the underworld and he fired waves of fireballs and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was the legendary Cerberus.

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) It sure was. Well done.

Tassanil: Thank you.

Crawsectus: Try and top this one. MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: WHIRLPOOL MERMAID STORM!

Crawsectus fired a wave of water and it spun the Crimson Cloak in a huge whirlpool and mermaids formed in it and they hit and smashed the Crimson Cloak all over the place.

Me: Awesome job guys! Lets finish him!

Afterburner: You got it boss!

Thor: Lets smite this monster!

Afterburner used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Thor used the Asgard Cyber Planet Key. Afterburner had his plasma cannon and Thor had his lightning powers enhanced 100-fold.

Scrapper used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Teresa used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. Scrapper had his laser pistol and Teresa had her sonic powers enhanced 100-fold.

Afterburner and Thor: PLASMA THUNDERSTORM STRIKE!

Afterburner and Thor fired blasts of lightning.

Scrapper and Teresa: LASER SONIC STRIKE!

Scrapper fired blasts of lasers and Teresa fired sonic waves.

Riggan and Laney: LEAFSTORM MEGAWAVE SHRED!

Riggan and Laney fired waves of leaves.

Seeryn and Lola: FIRESTORM ELEMENTAL BLAST!

Seeryn and Lola fired waves of fire.

Kamangareth and Luna Loud: MAELSTROM CENTIPEDE STRIKE!

Kamangareth and Luna fired waves of water and they formed into a huge centipede.

Enre Hep and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS RAVEN STRIKE!

Enre Hep and Lucy fired waves of dark energy.

Laarina and Lisa Loud: TECHNO LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Laarina and Lisa fired waves of lightning!

Crawsectus and Granity: MAELSTROM BIG BANG BURST!

Crawsectus fired a wave of water and Granity fired a massive energy ball.

All the blasts combined and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets do some Final Smash power!

Daphne Blake: JEEPERS PURPLE BLAST!

Velma: JINKIES RED STRIKE!

Shaggy: ZOINKS GREEN BLAST!

Fred Jones: LETS SPLIT UP YELLOW STRIKE!

Scooby Doo: RIKES BROWN STORM!

Scrappy: LEMME AT EM ORANGE BURST!

Crystal: GROOVY BLASTSTORM!

Amber: STARS OF JUSTICE!

Batman: BATSTORM BLAST!

Me: PHOENIX STRIKE!

Nico: SAIYAN BURST WAVE!

Sarah Gunnerson: EARTHWAVE BLAST!

We fired blasts of energy and bats and they hit the Crimson Cloak and exploded!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

The Crimson Cloak was knocked down and we tied him up.

Me: Now lets see if the Crimson Cloak is who I think it is!

I took off his mask and to our shock, it was HANS ROTWOOD!

Everyone: HANS ROTWOOD!?

At the Masters of Evil headquarters, Dark Spicer was watching the fight and when he saw the reveal of Hans Rotwood he spit out his milkshake on Vexen!

Vexen: (Sarcastically) Thanks a lot.

Dark Spicer: Sorry but I did not see that coming!

The masters saw this and THEY. WERE. PISSED! We unveiled that Rotwood was stealing radioactive isotopes for a device that would've destroyed the city. It was a powerful 20 megaton nuke and we disabled it and stopped the bomb from destroying the city.

Vypra: Batman, the Curse of the Cobra is the only thing that will kill Rotwood and his goons. You can kill them as many times as you want!

Rich Texan: You got some nerve tricking us into working with you!

Larxene: I feel sick right now!

Morton: (laughs) What bothers you more? That we tricked you guys? Or that Knudson was unable to figure out it was us because of his vigilante complex?

I punched Morton in the face.

Rotwood: We still have one last trick up our sleeves! (reaches for Batman's cowl)

Batman: What are you doing?

It was too late. Rotwood grabs Batman's cowl and removed it to reveal Bruce Wayne's face.

Frown: (laughs) Smile for the cameras, Batman. Or should I say, Bruce Wayne?

Me: (To the viewers) And now you are fully caught up. Get ready for a surprising shock.

Everyone gasped in sheer shock and they couldn't believe what they were seeing! Batman, the Dark Knight and the Caped Crusader of Gotham City was really world famous playboy and billionaire entrepreneur BRUCE WAYNE!

Dark Spicer gasped!

Dark Spicer: Firefly, you and Bane need to see the news!

Bane: (he and Firefly look at the TV screen) Me and Firefly already know that Batman is Bruce Wayne. This is nothing new to us.

Dark Spicer: But now, the whole world knows.

Firefly: Say what?!

Penguin saw this and he gasped in shock! But he smiled knowing that Bruce Wayne was Batman. Commissioner Gordon, all of Batman's enemies and Harvey Bullock were surprised too!

Morton: Looks like the secret's out, Bats. Now, here's a knuckle sandwich with your name on it! (punches Batman in the stomach)

Lily: YOU BEASTS!

Squidward (smugly): What's it going to be, Lily? Go after us? Or support poor Batman over there? Either way, we win! And for good measure… (shoots Lily in the abdomen)

Lincoln: LILY!

Lily: Nice try Squidward!

Lily grabbed the bullet in mid air before it hit her. She then fired an energy blast and blew Squidward's legs off and the Police fired at Squidward and blew him to pieces. Killing him instantly! But because of the Curse, it bounded him to the rest of his group until it kills ALL of them and they ran away. Vypra took 16 months off of the curse as they ran away.

Me: Now we have to tell everyone. Yes people of Gotham and Gotham Royal York, Bruce Wayne is also Batman.

Batman: That's right.

Me: But there's a reason why he became Batman to begin with. You all know about Thomas and Martha Wayne right?

Everyone nodded.

Me: They were also Bruce's parents. They were murdered in cold blood by the evil mugger Joe Chill. The motive was revenge. Lew Moxon, local mob boss of Gotham was thrown in prison because Thomas Wayne and Lew swore to get revenge on him. He hired Joe Chill to kill Thomas and Martha Wayne and make it look like a robbery. This traumatized Bruce and he was trained into turning into the legendary Caped Crusader, Batman. He has become the defender that you all know all over the city.

Bruce Wayne: That's right folks. I was scarred by the deaths of my parents.

Lana: I helped Bruce Wayne get justice for his parents by killing the monster that killed his parents.

Me: And we sentenced Joe Chill to death for the murders of Gotham's most well known citizens: Thomas and Martha Wayne. He is now burning in the fire of hell for all eternity.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: And we also killed some of the enemies that Bruce busted and threw into Arkham. And we also helped him bring them to justice. He also is one of the founders of the Justice League and is also the builder of the Justice League Watchtower in orbit.

Batman 2039: And he's not just Bruce Wayne, he's also my father.

Robin, Batgirl, Commissioner Gordon and Harvey Bullock gasped.

We revealed how that happened.

Everyone then clapped and then it erupted into applause and then wild cheering for Batman.

Commissioner Gordon: I had a strong feeling you were Batman, Bruce.

Harvey Bullock: We owe you for helping us Bruce.

Harvey Dent: You are a magnificent man Bruce. And you are a true friend.

Bruce: Thanks guys. And thank you for helping support me J.D.

Me: You're welcome Bruce.

Larxene: I can't believe Rotwood used us like that!

Rich Texan: At least we shortened the time they have left.

Sarah Gunnerson: And we managed to foil his plot and save Leo Scarlett.

Calamitous: We apologize for even helping Rotwood to begin with.

Maria: It's not your fault. You guys didn't know.

Vypra: (to Batman) I know things might be difficult for you at first. But trust me. They'll get better.

Batman: Thank you, Vypra. I appreciate that.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: They already are starting to get better.

Batman: (To the viewers) Now everyone knows that I am Batman. But I will still defend the city regardless.

Me: And you have our support as well Bruce. I'm sorry Rotwood did this to you.

Batman: It's all right J.D. But Rotwood and his crew would've gotten away with it if it weren't for you meddling kids.

We laughed.

THE END

---

Another Awesome mystery complete.

Scooby Doo and Batman the Brave and the Bold is an awesome movie. I loved it! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. I'm gonna take a break till Wednesday. Next after my break is where we take down the evil villains Jigsaw and Michael Morbius from Marvel Comics. It's gonna be interesting. Don't worry folks, Rotwood and his crew will get what's coming to them.

See you all on Wednesday

# Ruthlessness of Jigsaw

At the estate we were moping over how Rotwood and his fucking posse exposed Batman's identity as Bruce Wayne.

Me: The sooner that goddamn curse kills Rotwood and his posse the better.

Kevin Levin: Look, guys. So what if Batman's secret is out? At least the more dangerous baddies out there aren't alive to take advantage of it.

Me: That's true. But we're not upset that Batman's secret identity is out, Kevin. We're upset because we couldn't prevent Rotwood from revealing it in the first place.

Robin: Look, guys. I know what it's like to be angry and obsessed with taking a villain down. I don't want any of you to make the same mistakes as I did.

Lola: (bitterly) That's easy for you to say, Boy Wonder. Slade's wiped out from existence forever! But Rotwood and his goons are still out there doing God knows what!

Me: And the sooner they die the better.

Iron Man: You guys seriously can't be considering moping out this forever! The Masters of Evil might be understanding. But the other bad guys are still on the loose.

Lincoln: (angrily) Oh yeah? Well, we've got news for you guys. They're your problem now!

Lynn: Lincoln's right. How do you expect us to still fight bad guys when we couldn't even prevent Batman's identity from being revealed?!

Me: Guys come on!

Lori: I think we should search the entire planet for Rotwood's group and take them out permanently! Like wiping them out of existence with the Infinity Stones!

Lola: I've got a better idea. How about we fire the superlaser at their location?

Apeface: And accidentally kill any innocent people that mgiht be near Rotwood and his group?!

Lynn: Hey, if any civilians get killed in the crossfire, then it's their own fault for getting in the way!

Lincoln: I say that we evacuate the entire planet except for Rotwood and his Posse and destroy the entire planet and take those fuckwads with it!

We gasped at what Lincoln is saying!

Me: Lincoln are you out of your mind!?

Nico: How can you say something like that!?

Me: Yeah that is too drastic! If you blow up Earth, you kill our home.

Nico: (to the Loud Kids) You know you guys have done an awful lot of winning ever since J.D. met you guys.

Lincoln: Of course. The good guys always win, after all.

Me: That's right.

Nico: Well, you guys are going to bite my head off for saying this. But you don't learn anything from winning all the time. Rotwood pulling off a win by revealing Batman's secret identity was devastating for you guys, wasn't it?

Me: Of course it was. We're not used to losing.

Nico: Well, you can let this one loss define you guys from now on. Or, you can learn from it. (leaves the room)

G1 Chase: I really hope you guys feel better soon. (leaves the room as well)

The doorbell rang.

Nico: I'll get that.

Nico went to the door and saw that it was Carly Carmine and Misty Tredwell.

Nico: Carly, Misty.

Misty Tredwell: Hey Nico.

Carly Carmine: Are J.D. and the Loud Kids in here?

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Of course they are, Carly.

Nico: Misty, I gave J.D. and the Loud's a pep talk earlier. But now, you and Carly should have a turn at comforting them.

Misty Tredwell: Don't worry. We will.

They came in and we saw them.

Me: Oh hey Carly, hey Misty.

Carly Carmine: I heard about what happened with the revealing of Batman.

Me: Yeah and because of those assholes, Rotwood and his fucking posse, everyone knows about Bruce Wayne being Batman. But the truth was bound to come out sooner or later. Also the Joker knew that Bruce Wayne was Batman. Thank God we killed the Joker before he could kill Bruce.

Carly Carmine: Yeah thank goodness.

Misty Tredwell: But you guys did win that battle against the Crimson Cloak.

Lincoln: True but it still…

Misty Tredwell: Lincoln! Rotwood and his group will pay for their crimes. That curse is gonna kill them in the next couple of weeks.

Laney: Yeah and I can't wait till they die.

Carly Carmine: Just because you had one loss doesn't make it the end of the world. You can learn from this defeat and make sure it doesn't happen again.

I was in deep thought.

Then the alarm went off.

May: Uh oh.

They went to the computer and they saw that Michael Morbius A.K.A. Morbius the Living Vampire was causing trouble. He was killing people at an alarming rate by sucking out all of their blood.

Blade: Michael Morbius!

Nico: I know him! He is a tragic soul.

Nico went over his history.

---

Dr. Michael Morbius, Ph.D., M.D. is a character from Marvel Comics, serving as an enemy to Spider-Man, Blade, and Ghost Rider. He was a biogenetic scientist who was dying of a blood-destroying disease. He injected himself with radioactively altered vampire bat DNA, and it transformed him into a living vampire. Morbius developed a craving and need for human blood, especially the radioactive blood of Spider-Man, which he thought would cure his never-ending hunger.

Morbius's only screen appearances to date were in Spider-Man Animated series where he was voiced by Nick Jameson (who also voiced Richard Fisk in this series). He was the main antagonist in season 2. Morbius first appeared in his human form in "Insidious Six" two-part episode. In these episodes, he has a romance with Felicia Hardy (a.k.a. the Black Cat). In the episode entitled

"Morbius", he stole a vial of Peter Parker's blood in the belief that this was part of Parker's entry in a science competition they were both competing in. While examining the blood in his laboratory, one of the vampire bats he was experimenting on escaped, and began to lap it up. When Morbius tried to scare the bat away, it bit him. The bite infected him with Parker's irradiated blood, transforming him into a living vampire.

He appeared as a villain in the following four episodes, Enter the Punisher, Duel of the Hunters, Blade the Vampire Hunter and The Immortal Vampire, along with "The Awakening" and "The Vampire Queen" in Season #4. In his earlier appearances, he goes on a rampage to turn everyone into Vampires. However, he was stopped by Spider-Man and Blade in The Immortal Vampire. At the end of "The Vampire Queen", Morbius stopped becoming an evil blood sucker thanks to a serum created by Abraham Whistler which suppresses anyone who has a vampiric urge for human blood, but only if they wanted to be human and joined forces with vampire hunter Blade and superhuman Black Cat, who was Felicia's alter ego that Morbius figured out in The Awakening, to stop Blade's evil mother, Mirium. Morbius made a cameo at the beginning and end of the second episode of the animated version of "Secret Wars," along with Blade, who were not only concerned about stopping Mirium but curious where Black Cat went (she was transported from Earth to the Secret Wars planet to fight alongside with Spider-Man as one of the heroes to help him). That was the last appearance of Morbius in the show.

A notable thing about Morbius is that the censorship for the show did not allow vampires to appear. So to allow the use of Morbius, he could not bite victims to drink their blood. Despite having fangs, and evidently being a vampire, he instead had to drain victims through blood suckers on his hands. And blood is only referred to as "plasma". The word "blood" is commonly used in non-vampire episodes. Though, the words "blood-bath","blood sample" and so on are used throughout the series (including vampire episodes). Also, in "The Immortal vampire", Morbius says to Peter: "I need a sample of the neogenic blood you created".

Ultimate Spider-Man

Morbius makes his appearance in Ultimate Spider-Man vs the Sinister Six. He was voiced by Ben Diskin. Morbius is a Hydra Scientist tasked by Arnim Zola to work on an experiment using a venom sample with Doctor Octopus. They succeeded as they made a chemically enhanced version of venom known as Anti-Venom that possessed Harry Osborn and began to annihilate Agent Venom. Anti-Venom nearly destroys Agent Venom until Spider-Man managed to defeat it after he interrogated Morbius.

Morbius later appeared in Symbiote Saga, where he assaulted Spider-Man and Agent Venom in a Warmachine Armor to collect a sample of Venom from Flash. He succeeds and retreats to a research building, where he begins to experiment on it with Doctor Octopus, who is now a captive of Hydra after his deception. This time, they created Carnage, and once they succeeded, Morbius calls upon two Hydra Agents to dispatch Doctor Octopus. However, once Spider-Man and Flash Thompson showed up, Doctor Octopus injects Morbius with bat DNA, turning him into a vampire humanoid. In retribution, Morbius throws the Carnage symbiote at Doc Ock that soon possesses him. Once Morbius transformed into a humanoid bat, he flies away from the building, leaving Spider-Man and Agent Venom to deal with the Carnage possessed Doctor Octopus.

After Spider-Man managed to stop the Carnage infection upon the city with the help with Anti-Venom, the Carnage entrails upon the streets form together into a giant that made its way to Horizon High, where it then spreads itself upon the entire school, infecting Mary Jane Watson there and transforming her into the Carnage Queen. Morbius had evolved closer to his human form and arrives at the school and begins his search for the Carnage Queen. Once he found her fighting Spider-Man, Agent Venom, and Iron Patriot, Morbius places a device upon her head and mind controls her. Spider-Man, Agent Venom, and Iron Patriot are then subdued and are taken to the Shield Academy, where Morbius reveals his plan is to infect the world with Hydra missiles armed with Carnage symbiotes. As Morbius then orders Carnage Queen to destroy Spider-Man, Spider-Man manages to destroy the device on her, freeing her from Morbius' control. Carnage Queen soon assaults Morbius. Morbius tried to absorb the life energy from Carnage Queen, but had no luck at it and had his life energy drained instead.

They gasped.

May: Poor guy.

Laney: I can't believe he's dying because of that.

Ghost Rider: I feel sorry for him.

May: Me too.

Nico: What do you say guys? Shall we stop him?

I wouldn't answer.

May: Looks like it's up to us to get Morbius to calm down.

Blade: Shouldn't we wait for J.D. and the Loud's first?

Maria: Blade, right now, I don't think they're in any mood for missions. We're on our own.

Nico: Lets go.

They were off.

I was thinking hard and I began to realize that one little defeat is not gonna hurt. Same with the Loud Kids.

Me: Guys lets go help them.

Lincoln: Yeah! We can't sit here and mope. Lets do it!

Me: That's the spirit.

Stan Lee then appeared.

Stan Lee: That's the spirit of the true believers that I know.

Me: Thanks Stan. Lets do it!

Stan Lee: EXCELSIOR!

We were off.

---

In the middle of the city we saw MICHAEL MORBIUS! We landed and we were facing him.

Me: Michael Morbius.

Morbius: It's an honor to meet you all J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We read about what happened to you because of your blood disease.

Lucy Loud: But you don't have to go through something like this again.

Me: That's right. I can cure you and get rid of that disease for you.

Morbius: Do you really plan to cure me, J.D.?

Me: Of course I am. What makes you ask that question?

Morbius: I know for a fact that you and the Loud children are still upset about Hans Rotwood and his followers. For all I know, you could be planning to keep me this way just so I can eventually go after them.

Davis Motomiya: C'mon! J.D. would never keep you this way just to get even with Rotwood. (to you and the Loud Kids) Right, guys?

Aqua: Davis, they're willing to endanger civilians just to get even with Rotwood. Who knows what they might do now?

Me: Davis is right Aqua. We just have to wait for nature to take its course. I'm never gonna forgive Rotwood and his posse for this. But lets focus on what is at hand. Michael, I can sense that someone put you up to this. Who was it?

Morbius: It was Jigsaw.

We gasped.

Me: William Russo A.K.A. Jigsaw the Beaut?

Spiderman: He's one of my enemies. Same with the Punisher.

Me: He is a ruthless hitman.

I went over his history.

---

William "Billy" Russo is the main antagonist of the Netflix series Marvel's The Punisher. He serves as one of the two main antagonists (along with Agent Orange) of its first season and the secondary antagonist of its second season.

He was the best friend and squad mate of Frank Castle during their time in the U.S. Special Forces. He also leads Anvil, a private military contractor in New York City. Despite their friendship, Billy would be revealed to have betrayed Frank to his boss Agent Orange during an operation overseas called Cerberus, which results in Frank not only losing his family but also setting him on the path to become the vigilante known as Punisher. By doing so, he becomes one of Castle's main targets. Russo also sets out to kill Castle before Castle can do the same to him. Upon recovering from his injuries sustained from his fight with Castle, he starts his own gang, earns the nickname Jigsaw and becomes his archenemy.

He was portrayed by Ben Barnes, who also played Logan Delos in Westworld and Dorian Gray in The Picture of Dorian Gray.

Russo had a difficult childhood in New York City. Growing up, he was very poor. His mother was a meth addict who emotionally neglected her children. Later, he was put in foster care and lived in a group home. Russo was also a victim of attempted child molestation; luckily, he was able to defend himself, but not without being severely injured by the perpetrator.

Billy became a lieutenant in the U.S. Special Forces and befriended Frank Castle. During one mission, Russo and Castle became trapped in house in Basra and saved each other's lives multiple times. Russo and Castle joined several other soldiers for a briefing by Agent Orange, who explained they were helping to end the war, as Major Ray Schoonover explained they had joined Operation Cerberus, although Russo continued joking. Cornered by Frank Castle at the carousel where Frank's family was killed, a plot that Billy (who had been Frank's closest friend in the military) knew about, the suave former special-ops soldier pleads for Frank to kill him, only to be denied an easy way out. Instead, Frank smashes Billy's face into a mirror, scraping it against shards, leaving him with a scarred face and brain injuries resulting in memory loss.

Season 2

While being unconscious for months, Russo begins to have constant nightmares of Frank Castle torturing him on the same night where his face was mutilated.

As the nightmares continued, a psychotherapist named Krista Dumont arrived to help with his fear. Two police guards come inside the room to subdue him; however, Russo manages to fight back with complete resilience and is able to take down the guards. He is able to run away since Krista decides not tell anyone about this.

As Frank aproaches him, Russo tries to apologize but Frank shoots him multiple times before he can finish his sentence.

---

Laney: He's ruthless!

Me: Looks like we're gonna have to kill him.

Nico: Yep.

Shocker: I'll get Jigsaw out into the open for us to face him. He and I have an old score to settle.

Me: Go get him.

Shocker then called forth his Zapdos and flew out.

Then we saw 5 beams of light shine down in front of us. It was the

Lantern Corps Leaders, Larfleeze, Hal Jordan, Saint Walker, Indigo 1 and Carol Ferris.

Me: Whoa! The Lantern Leaders.

Saint Walker: It is good to see you all again.

Me: Same to you Walker.

Qin: Wow! You guys are some of my favorites.

Larfleeze: Glad we have some fans.

Hal Jordan: You guys have expanded your forces the last time we saw you.

Me: We sure have Hal.

Carol Ferris: I can see that.

Brittney: It's like we have a reunion of the members of the Emotional Spectrum.

Sinestro: It sure feels like it.

Indigo 1: Nok. It sure does.

Carol Ferris: Yeah.

Maggie: That is amazing.

Swamp Thing: It sure is.

Me: Yep.

Hal Jordan: I'm glad we're all together now. We have a bigger problem looming on the horizon.

Me: What's wrong Hal?

Hal Jordan: The Ultraviolet Lantern Corps is coming to Earth.

We gasped.

Nico: I never heard of the Ultraviolet Lanterns.

Sinestro: They are a really terrible force that is out to enslave the Universe.

The lantern leaders told us what they were and what they are going to do.

---

Umbrax moves unseen through space, drawn toward planets where self-destructive forces are strongest. It surrounds these places, animating them with its energy, and then pulls them into its galaxy, adding it and it's inhabitants to the Ultraviolet Lantern Corps.

The very first recruit of the new corps would be John Stewart of Earth. Knowing John, Sinestro believed he would have an affinity for the darker aspects of the unseen light. Sinestro used John to draw Umbrax to the Sol star system and Stewart's home planet: Earth. Inhabits, as the ultraviolet entity is drawn to the most self-destructive populaces which inhabit reality at the time.

The Corps is controlled by Umbrax, rather than each individual member controlling their own emotions; however this is not always the case. Sinestro found a way to bind and isolate the Ultraviolet power into himself, using his original costume with linen fibers that can distill the energy of Umbrax without succumbing to its thrall and now helms the Ultraviolet Corps. John Stewart was also able to overcome the influence of Umbrax and wield the Ultraviolet energy through his own force of will and confronting the negative emotions he held deep down.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: They feed on the negative emotions of the most hostile of races?

Laney: And their home planet is really an invisible sentient black star that moves unseen through space?

Saint Walker: That's right.

Nico: That's terrible!

Me: How much time do we have till they get to Earth?

Larfleeze: Months, years, decades, we don't know.

Lynn: What is the star called?

Sinestro: Umbrax.

Me: This is really bad. Can the star be destroyed with conventional means?

Saint Walker: It can. But it would take a tremendous amount of power.

Nico: Enough power to destroy 1,000 planets.

Me: Leave that to me. I'll handle doing that.

Nico: Okay. But lets focus on the matters at hand.

* * *

Later at Jigsaw's hideout, Shocker was sneaking through it and he saw JIGSAW! He held up his hand to his head.

Jigsaw: (points gun to Shocker's head) You're that punk, Shocker! Who put you up to this shit? Did Kingpin send you to take me out? I'm gonna mess you up real bad! (gestures to Shocker's Zapdos) And then it's your pet's turn!

Shocker: Actually, I was sent by someone else. Now you will pay for your crimes against Morbius!

He kicked Jigsaw and sent him crashing through the roof and sent him flying.

Shocker: Time to go to J.D. and the others.

He left.

---

Shocker then came back to us.

Shocker: Jigsaw is coming right about…

He crashed into the ground.

Everyone: OOOHHH!

Me: That's gonna leave a mark.

Jigsaw got up and he saw us.

Jigsaw: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: William Russo A.K.A. Jigsaw. Now you will pay for your crimes.

Batman: You are going down!

Jigsaw: (to Batman) Why bother with the mask, Dark Knight? You've got nothing worth hiding now!

Batman: It's my mark of honor. I won't let the reveal of who I am get me down.

Me: Same with us.

Jake Holling: By the time we're done with you, more then just your face is gonna be messed up!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Supernova Flashman Rangers.

Vypra, Bane and Comic Book Guy came out.

Me: Vypra, Bane and Comic Book Guy.

Vypra: How are you guys feeling?

Luan: We're feeling a lot better.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) I just want you all to know that I knew Batman was Bruce Wayne long before my first fight with you all.

Laney: How did you figure it out?

Comic Book Guy: Probably beause Bruce Wayne is usually never around whenever Batman shows up. Or the fact that Batman doesn't disguise his voice.

Me: See? Even Comic Book Guy knew about you being Batman, Bruce. He knows because he ran a comic book store before we destroyed Springfield.

Comic Book Guy: It's true.

Laney: Yep.

Vypra: I didn't expect the Lantern Corps leaders to show up here as well.

Me: They are good friends of ours. We helped them and they helped us.

Nico: Yep.

?: Very interesting.

We saw a figure come out and it was FRIGHTWING from episodes 29 & 30 of In Space!

* * *

Frightwing was a condor monster used by Astronema. Frightwing mistook Bulk, Skull and Professor Phenomenus for the Power Rangers, who he was sent to destroy by Astronema. He was capable of flight, he was enlarged and destroyed by Mega Voyager.

* * *

Andros: Frightwing!

Frightwing: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You mistook Bulk, Skull and Professor Phenomenus for the Power Rangers and you were sent to destroy them.

Frightwing: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Watched all of you on TV and never missed an episode.

Frightwing: I can see that.

Laney: You are one ugly bird.

Frightwing: (to Bulk and Skull) I guess you two weren't Rangers after all!

Bulk: No we weren't!

Me: They weren't you overgrown chicken. Lets get these clods!

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Vypra

Luan was facing Vypra.

Vypra: Nice to see you haven't lost your confidence Luan.

Luan: I am not the kind of girl to let one little defeat get me down.

Vypra: Good. Lets dance!

Luan formed a sword of light.

Luan: Lets Light this up! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Luan: Thanks. Lets do this.

They went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over the place. Luan kicked her in the stomach and knocked her down and she was knocked down.

---

Battle 2: Bane

---

Laney was facing Bane.

Laney: Lets get down señor Bane.

Bane: With pleasure señora Laney.

Laney flared up her aura and flew at Bane and kicked him in the face and she grabbed him and threw him and sent him crashing into an abandoned building.

---

Battle 3: Comic Book Guy

---

Whitney was facing Comic Book Guy.

Whitney: Lets like dance fat lard.

Comic Book Guy: Worst. Insult. Ever.

Whitney: I have plenty more from there.

She spread her wings of flowers and flew at him and kicked him in the face and she lifted him up and threw him into a fire hydrant and he crashed into it.

Whitney: Victory is mine.

---

Battle 4: Frightwing

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Frightwing.

Nico: Frightwing, you have failed this world!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers then blasted him all over the place with incredible power and he fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, that's a Mega Win!

Emma Goodall: It sure was.

## Battle 5: Jigsaw

We regrouped and we were facing Jigsaw!

Me: It's over for you Jigsaw.

Jigsaw: I will not go down without a fight!

Me: Then I will give you one. And send you to Hell!

I flew at him and punched him in the face and grabbed him by his shirt and headbutt him and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and punched him in the nose and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Blade slashed him all over with his sword and the Ghost Rider burned him with fire blasts and the Punisher fired bullets at Jigsaw and shot him all over.

Nico fired energy blasts and they hit Jigsaw and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place.

Linka: Lets see how you like this one! DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN ATROCITUS!

Linka fired a blast of red energy and it formed into the former leader of the Red Lantern Corps, ATROCITUS!

---

Atrocitus, originally known as Atros, was an native to the planet Ryut in Space Sector 0666. Countless years ago, by the time he reached adulthood, he had worked to become a psychologist and was married with his wife who had a young daughter. Their peaceful life came to an end when the renegade Oan Krona induced a programming malfunction in the Manhunters. This led to them exterminating all life in Space Sector 666 bringing about the devastating period known as the Massacre of Sector 666. Atros' home world was ravaged in this time and he saw his wife as well as his child ruthlessly incinerated by the android Manhunters which left Atrocitus as one of the few survivors. In fact, Atros became one of only five beings in the entire sector to escape death. He and the other four survivors formed a terrorist cabal known as the Five Inversions, bent on the destruction of the Guardians of the Universe and all who served them, and with Atrocitus serving as their leader. The Five Inversions performed a ritual which allowed them to peer into the future and discover the prophecy of the Blackest Night, which decreed that all life in the universe would end. They ruled a massive domain known as the Empire of Tears, until the Guardians of the Universe defeated the Five Inversions and imprisoned them on their capital, Ysmault.

After Abin Sur arrived, trying to locate survivors of a crash, he went to the imprisoned demons and asked for their assistance. Atrocitus refused to help him, but his comrade Qull offered to answer three questions: the location of the survivors, the fate of Abin Sur, and the prophecy of the Blackest Night. Sur told this to the Guardians of the Universe, and in turn kept the Five Inversions on Ysmault instead of transferring them to Oan sciencells. Following this, Sur began to make periodic visits to Ysmault, to learn how to prevent the Blackest Night. Sur even went so far as to free Atrocitus from his imprisonment so he could lead the Green Lantern to Earth, the birthplace of "the black" that would end the universe. Caged in Sur's star ship, Atrocitus instilled fear in Sur, allowing the yellow impurity to seep into his willpower constructs and weakening them enough to escape. After slashing the Green Lantern in the chest, mortally wounding him, Atrocitus jumped from a point high Earth's atmosphere to escape Sur's failing ship.

Atrocitus continued his violent rampage on the planet Earth. After killing an unspecified number of Air Force troopers, Atrocitus recited an oath that will possibly become the battle cry of the Red Lanterns and performed a ritual which gave him the name of the herald of the Blackest Night: William Hand. Atrocitus created a device using gun parts which acted as a cosmic divining rod, and used it to lead him to Hand (the device eventually became Hand's criminal weapon). Once he tracked down the human who, it was said, would play a prominent role in the coming of the Blackest Night, he attacked, planning to take Hand's innards back to Ysmault. But Sinestro and rookie Green Lantern Hal Jordan intercepted him, spiriting William Hand to safety. Atrocitus used his newly constructed device to sap the power from their rings, leaving them with only their wits to defend themselves from the master of the Five Inversions. Sinestro was able to restore their rings' powers through his power battery, but Atrocitus still had the upper hand, until, just as he was about to crush Sinestro with a power shovel, Hal used his ring to blow up the yellow vehicle, surprising Atrocitus, who had believed Green Lantern Rings could not work on yellow. Defeated, Atrocitus was contained by Sinestro, and taken to Oa. Later after Sinestro dropped Atrocitus back on Ysmault, Atrocitus and the other Inversions imparted a prophecy of the eventual rebellion of Sinestro's homeworld of Korugar. Sinestro didn't believe his lies and told him that unlike Abin Sur, he would not fall to fear.

---

Atrocitus blasted Jigsaw all over the place with blasts of red energy and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Brittney: Wow! That was Atrocitus!

Bleez: The Red Lantern's deceased former leader. That was really well done.

Linka: Thanks. This one is in honor of you Bleez. DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN BLEEZ!

Linka fired a wave of red energy and it formed into the Havanian Red Lantern, BLEEZ!

---

Born to a royal family on the planet Havania, Bleez was a beautiful winged woman who regularly stuck her nose up at those she thought were less than her. It was during a series of visits from potential suitors that members of the Sinestro Corps invaded her planet. Kidnapped and moved to the city Ranx during the Sinestro Corps War, Bleez was intended to be entertainment for Sinestro's soldiers. She attempted an escape when Sinestro's battle with the Green Lantern Corps devastated Ranx, but the Sinestro Corpsman of Space Sector 0465 caught her. And just as she was ready to die in the vacuum of space, a Red Lantern Power Ring approached her. She accepted thanks to the great rage boiling in her heart and murdered the Sinestro Corpsman before heading out into the cosmos. During the acceptance her appearance changed from an angel like species to a devil appearance.

---

Bleez slashed and cut and blasted Jigsaw all over with blasts of red energy and cut him with her wings and it really hurt him!

Bleez: Awesome job Linka! I am honored that you would use a technique named after me.

Linka: Thanks Bleez. Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN ZILIUS ZOX!

Linka fired a wave of red energy and it formed into ZILIUS ZOX!

---

The Red Lantern of Sector 3544 is a member of the same species as the deceased Green Lanterns, Galius Zed and Cundiff Cood. Like his fellow Red Lanterns, he was called to the red light because he possessed the capacity for great anger. The Red Lantern was among the many red warriors who pledged allegiance to Atrocitus, swearing revenge against Sinestro and his depraved Sinestro Corps.

---

He blasted Jigsaw all over and bit him all over and it really hurt.

Me: Wow! That was Zilius Zox.

Brittney: It sure was. He is one of the same species as Galius Zed and Cundiff Cood.

Shanan: He's what's called a Zoffian. They come from the planet Zoff.

Laney: Wow!

Linka: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN RANKORR!

Linka fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Red Lantern John Moore A.K.A. RANKORR!

---

As a child John Moore and his brother, Ray, were taken care of by their grandfather after their mother died, an event that effected him greatly. The shock of it caused him to become a very passive person, reading books, and driving his rage further and further down. He was bullied constantly at school, but no matter how bad it got he never allowed himself to get angry.

---

He blasted Jigsaw with napalmic energy from his mouth and burned him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was John Moore A.K.A. Rankorr.

Nico: It sure was. We haven't met him yet.

Brittney: Yeah he just joined the Red Lantern Corps recently. He's a new recruit from Earth.

Lana: Whoa! That is cool!

Linka: Watch this. DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN DEX-STARR!

Linka fired a wave of red energy and it formed into the Red Lantern cat, DEX-STARR!

---

Once as a kitten in a litter of five, Dexter was abandoned at and later adopted from the Brooklyn Animal Shelter. His new owner loved Dexter because he was always there to keep her company. She even said that Dexter made her life a lot better, and that he would say the same thing too if he could speak. One night, a burglar broke into their apartment and Dexter scratched him. As the burglar screamed in pain, Dexter's owner woke up and called for help, but unfortunately help never arrived. The next day, when the police came to investigate the murder, one of the cops kicked Dexter out saying that the cat could contaminate the crime scene (apparently unaware that Dexter was a resident of the apartment). Dexter was left homeless for an unknown amount of time, living in a box on the street when two thugs called him out and bagged him. For their amusement, they decided to throw Dexter (while still inside the bag) off the Brooklyn Bridge to see him drown. Just as they did, a Red Lantern Power Ring flew in, detecting the rage within Dexter's heart and turned him into a Red Lantern, and thus embraced his new identity as Dex-Starr. After he killed the thugs, Dex-Starr, remembering his owner's kind words and having the ring express his rage in coherent thoughts, vowed to find and kill her murderer.

---

He slashed and clawed Jigsaw all over and it really hurt him!

Lana: That was Dex-Starr!

Me: It's really interesting that there is a cat in the ranks of the Red Lantern Corps.

Brittney: It sure is.

Dex-Starr then appeared on Brittney's shoulder.

Dex-Starr: It is strange huh. But I have now become Brittney's cat and she loves me.

Brittney pet him.

Linka: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN GRAXUS!

Linka fired a wave of energy and it formed into the deceased Kroo Red Lantern GRAXUS!

---

Graxus is a Former Member of The Red Lantern Corps. On the planet Kroo, Graxus was setting flame to a village. During his rampage, his Red Lantern Power Ring leaves him in search for a replacement. Without his Red Lantern Power Ring to keep him alive, he fell over dead in his own blood.

---

He savagely blasted and burned Jigsaw all over.

Lana: He was ruthless!

Me: No kidding! That was Graxus. He was a deceased member of the Red Lantern Corps.

Brittney: Yep. He was as ruthless as they got.

Linka: Yep. You might know this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN JAMES KIM!

Linka fired a wave of red energy and it formed into the Red Lantern Entity's host, JAMES KIM!

---

James Kim was a male Human born on the planet Earth by the modern age where he had a single child who was a girl by the name of Elizabeth. At some unspecified time, his daughter was abducted and killed by the serial killer Joshua Hayes who claimed that she "liked it". He was later apprehended by the authorities and sent to prison where a trial was held on his guilt. During this time, Mr Kim did not attend these events as he was greatly distraught over the loss of his daughter who he said was his baby girl as well as his "everything". Hayes for his crimes was convicted by the state and sentenced to death. This was the one event that Mr Kim attended in order to see the person responsible for his daughters death to die himself. As he stood in the observation lounge, the saddened James Kim watched as Hayes was given his final rites. The serial killer asked the warden to be allowed to say his final words to which he asked if the girls father was here. He later stated that he was informed by his lawyer that Mr Kim did not want to know the full details of his daughters demise. As the warden told Hayes to get to the point, Joshua stated he wanted to let the father know that his daughter "liked it". This sent Mr Kim to furious rage who slammed the windows of the observation lounge stating that Joshua Hayes was going to pay for what he did to Elizabeth and that he was going to hell for what he put her through. As his friends and the warden attempted to calm him down, James Kim commented that Joshua Hayes was a monster and that he wished he could kill the criminal himself to which a smug Hayes said he would like to see the old man try.

The anger felt by Mr Kim, however, attracted the avatar of rage in the Emotional Spectrum which was the Butcher Entity. This fearsome beast had previously massacred the inmates of a prison in its search for a host and broke into the facility where James Kim stood. The creature commented that he had great rage in his heart and that it was hungry for a new host to feed it.

---

He ruthlessly smashed and blasted Jigsaw all over with incredible fury.

Me: Whoa!

Brittney: That was James Kim, the host of the Red Lantern Entity - The Butcher.

Laney: He was horrifying!

Lola: And the amount of rage coming off of him was intense!

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: Yeah.

Linka: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN LAIRA!

Linka fired a wave of red energy and it formed into the First Ever Red Lantern Corps member. LAIRA of the planet Jayd!

---

Laira Omoto was born on the planet Jayd in space sector 112. She was trained by her father Kentor Omoto to take over his role as a soldier of the Guardians of the Universe as Green Lantern of her sector. Her training was also one strict with tradition and honor. During her training she became exceptionally adept at her native martial arts. Throughout his time with his daughter he never hid the fact that the ruling council of his planet were not doing things the way he would, he saw their rule as weak and disreputable. After the disappearance of her father during the Crisis on Infinite Earths and the proclamation by the Guardians that he was dead, she was considered for the post of ring bearer and Green Lantern of her sector. Her instructor turned out to be Ke'Haan of Varva, Kilowog's second in command. Most would have thought her doomed to fail as Ke'Haan was renowned for his tough as nails training. More Green Lantern recruits flunked out or quit under him than anyone else. Eager to please and finding a kindred spirit of honor within her teacher she became his prized pupil.

She blasted Jigsaw all over with blasts of napalmic energy and blasted him with energy blasts from her ring.

Brittney: That was Laira Omoto of the planet Jayd!

Lola: She sure was pretty.

Laney: Yeah.

Brittney: She was also the first member of the Red Lantern Corps.

Hal Jordon: And she was also a former member of the Green Lantern Corps before she flunked out.

Me: Geez!

Linka: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN SKALLOX!

Linka fired a wave of red energy and it formed into the Red Lantern Interrogator SKALLOX!

Skallox was one of those to receive a Red Lantern Power Ring when Atrocitus of the Five Inversions sent them out to form the Red Lantern Corps. Back on his home world, Skallox was the favored Interrogator, and loyal member of a crime syndicate. Despite his loyalty, the gang's boss believed Skallox betrayed them and had him thrown into a furnace to be burned alive, burning off his hair and skin. However before he could be killed, Skallox's anger attracted a Red Lantern Power Ring, and like the others, the ring attached itself to him saving his life and turning him into a Red Lantern.

He slashed and blasted Jigsaw all over with incredible fury.

Brittney: That was Skallox! He is the chief Interrogator of the Red Lantern Corps.

Ino: Wow! That is cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Linka: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: RED LANTERN AVIVA METULA!

Linka fired a wave of red energy and it formed into the enemy of the Green Arrow, Shadow Thief AVIVA METULA!

---

At some point, Aviva became an agent of Mossad, she then stole a special stealth suit, left Mossad, and became a professional mercenary known as the Shadow Thief. In early 2018, she allied herself with Ricardo Diaz and he introduced Aviva to Laurel Lance. She would some time later depart from Star City to continue her businesses. While originally mostly about thefts she used new connections to up her game to become a terrorist for hire.

Working with Laurel Lance again

Shortly after that Laurel Lance's crimes were exposed, she hears that Aviva was back in town and beat some of her bodyguards to make contact again, they started by stealing at least $100.000, they later broke into a facility to steal some diamonds, but Black Canary and White Canary showed up started a fight and they managed to escape. Later they would try to steal a weapon that could kill a lot of people but Sara, Dinah and Felicity Smoak managed to convince Laurel to stop her criminal spree and Aviva than revealed to them that she had been expecting this and other mercenaries appeared and start to shoot at them. She presumably escape the warehouse before the bomb exploded after the fight.

---

She slashed and cut Jigsaw all over the place with incredible fury.

Me: Whoa!

Brittney: Shadow Thief Aviva Metula.

Green Arrow: One of my most notorious enemies.

Nico: I remember her. Very dangerous foe you know.

Green Arrow: Yep.

Linka: And lastly, the entity of the Red Lantern Corps. LANTERN ENTITY STYLE NINJA ART: THE BUTCHER!

Linka fired a wave of red energy and it formed into the Red Lantern Entity - THE BUTCHER!

---

The Butcher is a creature of the Emotional Spectrum and serves as the embodiment of the power of Rage which is the color Red in that energy field. It was formed after the Life Entity entered into the universe and manifested on the planet Earth where it influenced the worlds in order to bring about the rise of sentient life. As it did so, numerous embodiments of the Emotional Spectrum formed, with The Rage Entity being the fifth to be born. It was created after the first act of murder was made, which led to its formation. At some point in the past, The Spectre sought to eliminate the emotional embodiments of the emotional electromagnetic spectrum as he believed them to have too much influence on mortals and that they were too dangerous. As such, The Spectre encountered the violent cosmic being known as The Butcher.

---

He charged and smashed into Jigsaw with incredible force and really knocked him all over the place!

Brittney: That was the Red Lantern Entity - The Butcher.

Laney: It looked like a huge rampaging red cow made of red energy.

Lincoln: It sure did.

Brittney: It's the embodiment of Rage.

Me: Whoa!

Qin: What is the home planet of the Red Lantern Corps?

Brittney: It's the planet Ysmault. It's a world where the oceans are blood and it is overflowing with rage.

Qin: Whoa!

Liberty: Here's where we go into the Orange Lanterns. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN LARFLEEZE/AGENT ORANGE!

Liberty fired a wave of orange energy and it formed into the leader of the Orange Lanterns, LARFLEEZE!

---

The origins of Larfleeze, also known as Agent Orange, remain shrouded in mystery, largely due to the actions of the Guardians of the Universe. According to his own account, Larfleeze was one part of a group of five thieves who wanted to pull off the greatest heist in the history of their guild. They raided the planet Maltus, where one of their own was lost, and stole several treasures, mainly a box and a map. The box was supposedly worth more than an entire star system, for it contained Parallax, the sentient embodiment of fear. The other thing they stole was a map made by the fallen Maltusian Krona, said to contain something very valuable.

Making their way to Okaara, they entered the Forbidden Forest of Weeds. Another of their group was killed by the forest, and the others fell into a temple. Inside was an Orange Lantern Power Battery. Mesmerized by it, the three remaining thieves started fighting among themselves of the Lantern. The Guardians then arrived with a force of Manhunters. However, their power was drained by the orange light, and several Guardians were killed, along with a third member of the thieves, leaving only Larfleeze and Blooch remained. The Guardians then said that all they wanted was the box containing Parallax. If the two would give it up, they would be allowed to keep the Orange Battery, as long as it stayed buried in the temple. Additionally, only one could own the battery. Larfleeze and Blooch accepted the deal, and then fought to the death. Larfleeze won, and became the sole wielder of the Orange Battery, then known as Agent Orange.

Larfleeze fired blasts of orange lightning and electrocuted Jigsaw all over and blasted him all over the place and it really hurt.

Larfleeze: Very well done! I am honored that you would use me as a technique.

Liberty: Thank you Larfleeze. I am sorry that you have to be on the planet Okaara all by yourself.

Qin: Yeah and don't you ever get lonesome there?

Larfleeze: All the time. But my shiny keeps me company.

Me: The Orange Lantern Battery keeps him company. It uses the light of Avarice or Greed.

Qin: Wow. That's another dangerous emotion.

Me: Yep.

Liberty: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN BLUME!

Liberty fired a wave of orange energy and it formed into the Sentry of the Orange Lanterns, BLUME!

Blume is one of Agent Orange's monstrous Orange Lanterns. He acts as Larfleeze's sentry and roams The Vega System protecting that which is rightfully his. Long ago, the being known as Blume made his way to the Forest of Weeds on Okaara. Entering the Palace of Larfleeze, he was eventually killed and consumed by the orange light, and made a member of the Orange Lantern Corps. Blume himself would eventually consume others, such as Glomulus.

He smashed and blasted Jigsaw all over the place with incredible fury.

Me: Whoa! That was Blume.

Larfleeze: He is my sentry.

Me: Wow.

Laney: He sure was ugly.

Lola: No kidding.

Larfleeze: But he is a good sentry.

Liberty: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN GRETTI!

Liberty fired a wave of orange energy wave and it formed into the former Green Lantern, GRETTI!

---

Gretti was a young man on board a spaceship in an ancient caravan of "space gypsies". The caravan was threatened by a black hole that bridged the gap between the Anti-Matter Universe and ours. The Green Lantern of Uxor, known as the Green Man, had come to close the hole and save the travelers. Although they could not save themselves, the people of the caravan refused the Green Lantern's help. In accordance with the ways of their ancestors, no one outside of the group was allowed to aid the caravan. The gods had placed the evil in their ancient path, and they must meet it bravely and alone. In order to help the caravan, the Green Lantern gave Gretti a power ring. The young man was arrogant and impatient, but after the Green Lantern showed him what to do, Gretti closed the hole and saved his people. They returned to the caravan, with the young man regarded as a hero. The Green Lantern of Uxor left Gretti under the watchful eye of his grandmother.

---

He fired blasts of orange energy and they hit Jigsaw and exploded all over!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was Gretti! He was a former Green Lantern.

Hal Jordan: Yes he was. But he was consumed by the Orange Light of Avarice and made a mindless drone.

Me: Geez!

Liberty: Watch this. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN TURPA!

Liberty fired a wave of orange energy and it formed into the Orange Lantern partner of Larfleeze, TURPA!

---

Blooch, Turpa, and Larfleeze were members of a guild of thieves who stole the map to the Orange Power Battery from Maltus, the former homeworld of the Guardians of the Universe. Seeing the Orange Light of Avarice, the three thieves fought each other for control over the battery. The struggle killed Blooch and Turpa, turning them both into Orange Lantern Avatars in the process.

---

Turpa fired a massive blast of orange energy and it hit Jigsaw and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Larfleeze: That was my old friend Turpa. We fought over control of shiny.

Me: Wow. That is intense.

Shanan: It sure is.

Lincoln: Wow.

Liberty: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN BLOOCH!

Liberty fired a wave of orange energy and it formed into the Orange Lantern partner of Larfleeze and Turpa, BLOOCH!

---

Blooch, Turpa, and Larfleeze were members of a guild of thieves who stole the map to the Orange Power Battery from Maltus, the former homeworld of the Guardians of the Universe. Seeing the Orange Light of Avarice, the three thieves fought each other for control over the battery. The struggle killed Blooch and Turpa, turning them both into Orange Lantern Avatars in the process.

---

He blasted Jigsaw all over and knocked him all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was Blooch.

Larfleeze: The last of my partners before Shiny consumed them.

Me: Wow.

Liberty: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN FLAASHA!

Liberty fired a wave of orange energy and it formed into the Medues Orange Lantern FLAASHA! It looked like a dragon humanoid creature. He blasted Jigsaw all over the place and knocked him all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was Flaasha!

Shanan: He was from the planet Medues.

Larfleeze: Yes very good member.

Liberty: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN GRUBBER!

Liberty fired a wave of orange energy and it formed into the New Beag Orange Lantern, GRUBBER! He blasted Jigsaw all over the place with powerful orange blasts of energy and they knocked him around all over.

Me: Whoa! That was Grubber!

Lincoln: He sure was scary.

Laney: Yeah.

Liberty: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN CEEBISS!

Liberty fired a wave of Orange Energy and it formed into the Orange Lantern, Ceebiss. It looked like a centaur with four arms and a cows head. He trampled and smashed Jigsaw all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was Ceebiss.

Nico: He was ugly.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Liberty: Watch this one guys. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN CLYPTA!

Liberty fired a wave of Orange Energy and it formed into the Orange Lantern rogue of Thieves World, CLYPTA!

* * *

Clypta is a member of The Orange Lantern Corps from the Thieves' World. She was at one point led to Okaara by her avarice and greed, and was consumed by the orange light as a result.

* * *

She smashed and blasted Jigsaw all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was Clypta. She was from Thieves World.

Sly Cooper: Now that is my kind of planet.

Lincoln: It sure would sound like it.

Liberty: And here's the final member. DC STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE LANTERN TAMMAL TAYN!

Liberty fired a wave of orange energy and it formed into the Fylip Orange Lantern, TAMMAL TAYN! It grabbed and bit Jigsaw all over with its tentacles and bit him with its mouths.

Me: Ouch! That was Tammal Tayn of the planet Fylip.

Nico: Yep. Ouch.

Liberty: And here's the Entity of the Orange Lanterns! LANTERN ENTITY STYLE NINJA ART: OPHIDIAN THE TEMPTER!

Liberty fired a wave of orange energy and it formed into a huge orange snake and it was the entity of Avarice - OPHIDIAN!

---

Ophidian, also known as Ophidian The Tempter, is the physical embodiment of the emotional concept of Avarice. This cosmic being was born following the entry of the Life Entity into the universe on Earth, which sparked the creation of living beings as well as the birth of the Emotional Spectrum. As sentient beings emerged, the Greed Entity became the fourth to be formed when a creature began to desire something thus sparking the existence of avarice after the births of Ion, Parallax and the Predator.

---

He fired a wave of orange energy from his mouth and the blast hit Jigsaw and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: Whoa! That snake was scary!

Lincoln: That was the embodiment of Avarice, Ophidian. He was the very personification of Avarice in its entirety.

Me: Deadly and potent.

Warren: Here's the start of the Yellow Lanterns. DC STYLE NINJA ART: SINESTRO!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the leader of the Yellow Lanterns from the planet Korugar - SINESTRO!

Thaal Sinestro of Korugar is the nemesis of Green Lantern. At one point the greatest member of the Green Lantern Corps, he was corrupted by his power and exiled for crimes against his own people. He now seeks to impose his own order and control onto the universe, employing a Yellow Power Ring to combat the Green he has grown to despise. His prowess and ruthlessness have made him one of the most feared villains in existence, and eventually he establishes his own Sinestro Corps.

Sinestro fired blasts of yellow energy and they hit Jigsaw all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Sinestro: Most impressive Warren. I am honored that you would do a technique after me.

Warren: Thanks Sinestro. It's really cool. Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN ARKILLO!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Vorn Yellow Lantern, ARKILLO!

He blasted Jigsaw all over and smashed him all over with incredible force!

Me: Whoa! That was Arkillo, the Drill Sergeant of the Sinestro Corps.

Sinestro: Yes he is a really good man and a very devout member.

Me: Wow.

Warren: Here's one we know. DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN KARU-SIL!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Yellow Lantern of Graxos III, KARU-SIL!

---

Karu-Sil was born on Graxos III. At a young age, her family was slaughtered during a raid on her home. After several days, she wandered into the jungle in search of food. She was taken in by a pack of three fearsome beasts, who hunted with her and raised her as one of their own. Wanting to look more like them, she altered her appearance by sharpening her teeth into fangs. One day, Karu-Sil and her pack found a village by a river. There, she saw a boy, who approached her. She attacked him, and together with the beasts, killed him. They were found by Blish, the sector's Green Lantern, who killed the beasts, thinking that they had also been trying to attack Karu-Sil. She was sent to an institution on Graxos IV, where she killed one of her psychologists. Karu-Sil was freed from the institution when she was chosen to represent her sector in the Sinestro Corps. She frequently used her power ring to make constructs of the three beasts she had grown up with.

---

She fired waves of yellow energy and they formed into deadly dragon creatures and they bit and blasted Jigsaw all over the place with incredible fury!

Me: Whoa! That was Karu-Sil from Graxos III.

Shanan: It sure was.

Laney: I feel really sorry for her and that she went through all that on her planet.

Lincoln: Me too.

Lola: Yeah.

Sinestro: She has had it rough.

Warren: Watch this guys. DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN MONGUL II!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Yellow Lantern of Debstam IV, MONGUL II!

---

Mongul II and his twin sister Mongal were born twins on the planet Debstam IV. Mongul's son, also named Mongul, appeared to assist and train Superman, in preparation for the arrival of Imperiex. He appeared to have been killed later, but returned during Infinite Crisis after learning from Despero that the Justice League had apparently been destroyed. His intention was to loot their Watchtower headquarters but he ended up fighting Batman, Superman, and Wonder Woman. During the fight, he declared he would take Batman's skull for his throne. He was almost killed by Wonder Woman before escaping via a working teleporter. The teleportation transported him to Earth, to menace Hal Jordan, the newly returned Green Lantern, by using the Black Mercy on him and Green Arrow. In the meantime, he sought his sister, Mongal, to settle family squabbles. The heroes broke free and used a teleporter to transport Mongul and Mongal to their home planet. Stating family to be a weakness, Mongul punched off Mongal's head.

---

He blasted and smashed Jigsaw all over with incredible fury and more.

Me: Whoa! That was Mongul's son!

Superman: I didn't know Mongul had a son.

Nico: Me neither.

Warren: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN TRI-EYE!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the 3-eyed Yellow Lantern, TRI-EYE!

---

Little is known of where Tri-Eye came from before being inducted into the Sinestro Corps. He was known to travel across his planet via a system of connected underground tunnels. Tri-Eye lives at the bottom of waterwells, springing up and capturing its prey when they came to drink. Once in his grasp, Tri-Eye's three mouths will tear through flesh and bone, leaving no trace of his meal behind.

---

He blasted Jigsaw all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was Tri-Eye!

Nico: Wicked!

Warren: Watch this one! DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN SN'HOJ!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the enigmatic Yellow Lantern, SN'HOJ!

---

Sn'Hoj floats in deep space, its body acting as camouflage against the star field. As soon as a ship passes, it springs into action, burrowing its way to the control unit and disabling it. Sn'hoj then assimilates any technology that it could make use of, and murders the crew. Sn'Hoj joined the Sinestro Corps in hopes of finding new technologies to steal, and it is rumored that it co-opted Oan technology during the invasion of Oa.

---

He smashed and blasted Jigsaw all over the place.

Me: Whoa! Sn'Hoj.

Nico: Unreal!

Vince: Awesome!

Warren: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN MALLOW!

Warren fired a huge wave of yellow energy and it formed into the hulking Yellow Lantern, MALLOW!

---

For six hundred years, Mallow has led a group of marauders in attacks against settlements across the outer planets of Space Sector 0614, leaving no survivors. Their headquarters, Fort Pierce, is located within a violent asteroid storm. At some point Mallow was chosen to join the Sinestro Corps.

---

He smashed Jigsaw all over with incredible strength and more.

Me: Whoa! That was Mallow!

Nico: He was huge!

Warren: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN FEENA SIK!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Artist Yellow Lantern, FEENA SIK!

---

An artist famous across her home Sector 2897, Feena Sik discovered a ritual to bring her paintings to life. That same night, Feena Sik murdered her husband for the blood the ritual required. When revealed at her next show, the paintings came to life and slaughtered all in attendance. It is not known how the paintings were stopped. Her artwork is considered hazardous and can not be reprinted for fear that a reprint might come to life and kill again. Feena Sik was among the thousands on Qward during the capture of Green Lantern Kyle Rayner, and his separation from the Ion entity. She was next seen prior to the attack on Green Lantern Mogo led by Arkillo. Feena Sik is later seen in Qward with the Sinestro Corps, ready to fight The Weaponer.

---

She drew a picture of a bunch of scythes and they came to life and shot out of the painting and slashed Jigsaw all over.

Me: Whoa! That was Feena Sik.

Laney: She uses Paintings as her method of attack? Wow!

Maria: That is lethal.

Me: Yeah.

Warren: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN BUR'GUNZA!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Yellow Lantern of Takron-Galtos, BUR'GUNZA!

---

For reasons not yet revealed, Bur'Gunza was a prisoner on Takron-Galtos. Biding his time, he was a model prisoner until the day of his release. He turned on the guards once his restraints were removed. At least forty-two were killed before Bur'Gunza was brought down. Sometime later, Bur'Gunza was inducted into the Sinestro Corps. He was among the thousands on Qward during the capture of Green Lantern Kyle Rayner, and Rayner's forcible separation from the Ion entity. Parallax was then able to graft himself onto Rayner.

---

He blasted and smashed Jigsaw all over the place with incredible fury.

Me: Whoa! That was Bur'Gunza of Takron-Galtos.

Nico: Cool!

Warren: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN DEVILDOG!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Assassin Yellow Lantern, DEVILDOG!

---

A feared assassin, DevilDog has been tried and convicted on at least seventeen different worlds. Arguably his most emboldened crime was the decapitation of President Samni Hoy of DevilDog's homeworld. The murder was committed during a live sector-wide broadcast and made DevilDog one of the most wanted criminals to Vril Dox' law enforcement-for-hire organization, L.E.G.I.O.N.

---

He smashed and blasted Jigsaw with incredible ruthlessness and smashed him to pulp.

Me: Whoa! That was DevilDog.

Sinestro: One of my most dangerous members of the Sinestro Corps.

Me: He sure was dangerous from what I remember.

Warren: And this one! DC STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW LANTERN ROMAT-RU!

Warren fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Xudar Yellow Lantern, ROMAT-RU!

---

Romat-Ru was the most vile serial killer in Xudar's history, leading to his induction into the Sinestro Corps. When Romat-Ru was arrested on a minor charge, police investigated his house. What they found were the bones of thousands of Xudarian children. Sentenced to life imprisonment, Romat-Ru was being transported to prison when a Qwardian Power Ring inducted him into the Sinestro Corps.

He blasted and slashed Jigsaw all over the place with incredible fury.

Me: Whoa! That was Romat-Ru.

Shanan: From what I remember he was the most Vile Serial Killer in all of the planet Xudar.

Jared: That's right. A completely honorless scumbag.

Nico: Whoa.

Warren: And for the entity. LANTERN ENTITY STYLE NINJA ART: PARALLAX OF FEAR!

Warren fired a massive wave of yellow energy and it formed into the embodiment of fear - PARALLAX!

The Parallax Entity is a demonic looking parasitic cosmic entity that is the sentient Embodiment of Fear in the Emotional Spectrum. Its creation came at the dawn of existence when the Life Entity entered into the universe and sheltered itself on the planet Earth. The subtle influences of the Entity brought about the formation of living beings which in turn formed the Emotional Electromagnetic Spectrum. Parallax was shown to be the second Embodiment of Emotion that was formed when living beings began to fear for their existence.

He blasted Jigsaw all over with powerful blasts of yellow energy and they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was Parallax, the Entity of Fear.

Lori: Literally horrifying!

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: Now it's time for the Green Lanterns. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN ALAN SCOTT!

Lincoln fired a wave of Green Energy and it formed into the Green Lantern, ALAN SCOTT!

---

Alan Scott was a Green Lantern and a member of the Justice Society of America. Alan Scott lived in Gotham City. At some point in his life, he found a damaged and malfunctioning power ring and became a Green Lantern, albeit never affiliated with the Green Lantern Corps. At some point later, he became a member of the Justice Society of America. He, along with the other Justice Society members, publicly accepted/inducted Red Tornado into the group.

---

He fired a blast of energy and it formed into a powerful hammer and he smashed Jigsaw all over the place and it hurt.

Hal Jordan: That was Alan Scott. He's one of my partners.

Me: Whoa! We haven't met him yet. One of these days we should.

Lincoln: This one is for you Hal. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN HAL JORDAN!

Lincoln fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the leader of the Green Lantern Corps, HAL JORDAN!

---

Harold 'Hal' Jordan was born in Coast City to parents Martin Jordan and Jessica Jordan, the middle of three children with older brother Jack and a younger brother Jim. As a young child, he idolized his father, a test pilot who worked for Ferris Aircraft. At a very young age, he had to face his greatest fears when his father died in a plane crash. Despite his family's wishes, he followed in his father's footsteps and eventually joined the United States Air Force as soon as he was eligible. Many years later, a dying alien named Abin Sur who had been a member of the Green Lantern Corps crash-landed his ship in the Californian desert. Selecting a replacement officer for his position as a Green Lantern, the Green Lantern Power Ring chose Hal Jordan for his ability to overcome great fear. The ring and its abilities were explained to him, and he inherited the mantle of Green Lantern. Acting as a galactic police officer, it was his job to serve and protect all life in Space Sector 2814. He would soon learn that there were another 3600 Green Lanterns across the universe, all monitored and empowered by mystical creatures called the Guardians. Hal received training from some of the best The Corps had to offer, including drill sergeant Kilowog, and his mentor Sinestro. While training, he learned that Sinestro had been subjugating Korugar using the ring. He reported these acts to the Guardians. Hal then battled Sinestro and was victorious. Sinestro then got expelled from the Corps and banished to the Anti-Matter Universe, finally becoming a sworn enemy of the Corps and then got a new Qward power ring, beginning his revenge. As Green Lantern, Hal patrolled the galaxy and went on many missions in space. He continued to spend his time at home working at Ferris Aircraft, where he romantically pursued his boss, the lovely Carol Ferris. He would entrust his secrets to a young Eskimo lad who worked as his mechanic, Tom Kalmaku.

---

He formed a sword of green energy and slashed Jigsaw all over with it.

Me: Whoa!

Hal Jordan: Well done Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks Hal.

Kilowog: Well done little guy.

Lincoln: Thanks Kilowog. Watch this one. This one is in honor of Arisia. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN ARISIA!

Lincoln fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Green Lantern of Graxos IV, ARISIA!

---

Arisia was originally from the planet Graxos IV. Her father, Fentara, served as the Green Lantern of Space Sector 2815. Eventually, Arisia assumed the role of Green Lantern of her sector as a teenager. She was part of a large group of Green Lanterns who went to thwart Krona and Nekron while the Guardians of the Universe attempted valiantly to try and halt Nekron's influence on the Universe, and try to seal the portal Nekron was attempting to pass through. She was one of the Green Lanterns, along with Katma Tui, Salaak, Ch'p (who referred to her as the "big cutie") and Kilowog, who relocated to Earth after the battle against the Anti-Monitor.

---

She blasted Jigsaw all over with green energy blasts from her ring and knocked him down all over the place.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Nice job with Arisia.

Lincoln: Thanks guys. Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN GUY GARDNER!

Lincoln fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the Green Lantern, GUY GARDNER!

---

Guy Gardner was from Baltimore, where he was raised by his parents, Rolly and Peggy Gardner. Rolly was an abusive alcoholic who beat Gardner repeatedly. Gardner worked very hard in school to try to win his father's approval, yet all his achievements were dismissed out of hand. Instead, Rolly lavished attention and compliments upon Gardner's older brother Mace, who, it seemed to Gardner, could do no wrong in their father's eyes. Gardner's only escape at this time was General Glory comic books, even modeling his bowl haircut on Glory's sidekick, Ernie. During his mid teens, Gardner finally decided that nothing he ever did was going to be good enough to win his father's affection, and the young boy became a juvenile delinquent. Gardner was straightened out from his downward spiral by his older brother, who had become a police officer. Mace's pressure and advice knocked some sense into Gardner, and Gardner then went to college, working his way through to support himself, and emerging from University of Michigan with bachelor's degrees in education and psychology. During his time at University of Michigan, he also became a nationally renowned football hero, but had to abandon that career due to injuries. After college, Gardner worked as a social welfare caseworker, dealing with prison inmates and their rehabilitation. He abandoned this line of work, however, fearing it brought out his innate more aggressive nature. Moving on, he became a teacher for children with disabilities.

---

He blasted Jigsaw all over with energy blasts from his ring and it hurt him all over.

Me: Wow! That was Guy Gardner.

Vince: We haven't met him yet.

Laney: No we haven't.

Lincoln: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN JOHN STEWART!

Lincoln fired a wave of green energy and it formed into John Stewart, the Green Lantern we met the first time.

---

John Stewart was an architect from Detroit, Michigan who was selected by The Guardians of the Universe as Hal Jordan's backup after Guy Gardner was seriously injured in a disaster. Although Jordan objected after seeing that Stewart had a belligerent attitude to authority figures, the Guardians stood by their selection. Jordan complied and recruited and equipped Stewart with the standard uniform and power ring. To Jordan, Stewart's first mission began badly with the assignment of protecting a racist politician and Stewart took advantage of averting an accident to embarrass him in the process. However, Stewart soon proved his worth when an apparent African American assassin shot at the politician, but Stewart refused to intervene with Jordan to move in response to the attack. However, Stewart had good reasons for this apparent dereliction of duty when he stopped a gunman from killing a police officer in the outside parking lot at the event while Jordan was pursuing a decoy. When Jordan confronted Stewart for his actions, Stewart effectively explained the situation of the ruse and the fact the politician staged it for political advantage. With that adventure, Jordan concluded that Stewart was an excellent recruit after all.

---

He fired a wave of green energy and it hit Jigsaw and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

John Stewart: Awesome job Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks John.

John Stewart: You sure have been learning a lot from us.

Lincoln: Well you are all really great teachers.

Metamorpho: That's my pal. Always teaching others how to fight for what is right.

Me: You said it Rex.

Lincoln: Yep. Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN KYLE RAYNER!

Lincoln fired a wave of Green Energy and it formed into the Green Lantern, KYLE RAYNER!

---

Given the "last" Green Lantern Power Ring after the destruction of the Green Lantern Corps. Before he acquired a Green Lantern ring, Kyle Rayner was a struggling but gifted freelance graphic artist. He lived and worked in Los Angeles initially. After Hal Jordan, grief-stricken over the destruction of his home town of Coast City, went on a mad rampage, killing the entire Green Lantern Corps and most of the Guardians of the Universe who oversee the Corps, Rayner was found by Ganthet, the last surviving Guardian, and given the last GL power ring, the powerful weapon wielded by each Green Lantern that allows them to conjure any form of matter or energy solely by their willpower. Ganthet's reasons for choosing Kyle to bear the ring have never been made completely apparent, aside from Rayner having been in the right place at the right time.

---

He fired waves of green energy and they hit Jigsaw all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: That was Kyle Rayner.

Nico: Awesome!

Lincoln: Yep. Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN SIMON BAZ!

Lincoln fired a wave of Green Energy and it formed into the Green Lantern, SIMON BAZ!

---

Simon Baz was an just an average Lebanese American from Dearborn, Michigan. When he was ten years old, he and the rest of his family watched their television in horror as airplanes flew into the World Trade Center. As he grew up, he and his Muslim family found themselves falling under intense suspicion and ostracism in the days, months, and years following the attacks. After a financial crisis hits, the Detroit area is one of the hardest hit areas in the United

States. Simon is fired from his job and, in a moment of desperation, he steals the wrong car which inadvertently steers him into a terrorism probe. Out of nowhere he is unexpectedly called to join the universe's galactic police force known as the Green Lantern Corps. With their suspect gone, the federal agents interrogating Simon contact Amanda Waller about the situation. A transmission cyborg of the Justice League picked up the transmission. The cyborg brings the transmission up to Batman who asks if anyone has spoken to Hal Jordan since he quit the league. Meanwhile, Simon laid on the ground knocked out, while elsewhere, The Third Army begins to spread.

* * *

He fired a wave of energy and it formed into a hammer and he smashed Jigsaw all over the place.

Me: Wow! That was Simon Baz.

Hal Jordan: Very good man and very good friend of mine.

Laney: Wow!

Lincoln: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN JESSICA CRUZ!

Lincoln fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Green Lantern JESSICA CRUZ!

* * *

Jessica Cruz also known as Green Lantern Formerly known as Power Ring is Currently a Member of The Green Lantern Corps and The Justice League she is also The Partner of Simon Baz. Following the death of Power Ring at the hands of Sinestro, The Ring of Volthoom sought out a new host, selecting Jessica Cruz to bear its power. When she was under control of The Ring of Volthoom she briefly was a Member of The Crime Syndicate of Earth 3.

* * *

She fired blasts of energy and they hit Jigsaw and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Wow! Jessica Cruz!

Lincoln: She is one of my favorites in the Green Lantern Corps.

Hal Jordan: I'll be sure to tell her that you said that Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Hal. Here's one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN JENNIFER-LYNN HAYDEN!

Lincoln fired a wave of Green Energy and it formed into the daughter of Alan Scott, JENNIFER-LYNN HAYDEN!

---

Jade's mother Rose Canton was briefly married to Alan Scott, but fled upon conceiving their children, fearing she would harm them. She gave them up for adoption and they were separated. Jennie-Lynn was adopted by a couple in the Milwaukee suburbs. Jennie did not learn she had a twin brother until she was in her late teens. Shortly after she and Todd met, surmising they were the children of Alan Scott, they attempted to join the Justice Society. They were rejected, but joined with other children and proteges of JSA members to form Infinity, Inc.. Due to her father's exposure to magical energies, she and her brother were born with metahuman powers, although Jade's only manifested themselves when she was defending herself from being sexually assaulted as a child. Jade's powers greatly resemble those of the Green Lantern Corps: she is able to generate green energy and shape it into constructs according to her will. She once lost those powers when she fought the Starheart, the source of her powers, but they were restored by Kyle Rayner during his first, short tenure as the god-like Ion. She later discovered that she had her mother's plant manipulation powers, when she caused roses to attack a mugger. While on a date with Kyle on an alien world, she told him that her skin actually contains chlorophyll (the source of its green hue), and she can photosynthesize sunlight like a plant. While she was without her powers, Kyle gave her a power ring and she briefly served as Earth's Green Lantern.

---

She fired waves of green energy and they hit Jigsaw all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was Jennifer-Lynn Hayden A.K.A. Jade. We haven't met her yet.

Nico: No we haven't. But she was awesome!

Lincoln: And here's the funniest member of the Green Lantern Corps. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN B'DG!

Lincoln fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the H'lven Green Lantern, B'DG!

---

B'dg was recruited by the Guardians of Oa to be a Green Lantern, replacing Ch'p as Green Lantern of Space Sector 1014. B'dg (pronounced like "Badge") was one of several thousand beings recruited by the Guardians to reform the Green Lantern Corps. He began his training under Kilowog and met Hal Jordan, although like many of the rookie Lanterns, he had no idea of Jordan's checkered history. B'dg and several of his fellow trainees were surprised that someone from a backward planet like Earth had become a member of the Corps. Ironically, B'dg had some knowledge of Earth's geography, since he found Kilowog's comment that Jordan was not only pathetically human-but also an American-extremely funny.

---

He fired a blast of green energy and it formed into a green whoopee cushion and farted in Jigsaw's face.

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTT

We laughed hysterically!

Me: (LAUGHS) THAT WAS SO FUNNY!

Nico: (LAUGHS) OH THAT IS A RIOT!

Lincoln: (LAUGHS) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Lincoln!

Me: Way to go buddy.

Lincoln: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN LANTERN JACK T. CHANCE!

Lincoln fired a wave of Green Energy and it formed into the meanest Green Lantern of them all from the planet Garnet, JACK T. CHANCE!

---

The Green Lantern Pathavim Seth-Ottarak traveled to the planet Garnet (known as "Hellhole" to its inhabitants), seeking to quell the lawlessness rampant there. Shortly after arriving, however, he was killed by Trosk, a self-titled "anti-lawman" and infamous murderer. As his last act, Pavathim sent his ring to find a suitable replacement, and the ring chose Jack T. Chance. Jack accepted his new role as Green Lantern, and confronted Trosk, out to succeed where his predecessor failed. Trosk's custom golden bullets, paired with his unwillingness to stop fighting while still alive, proved to be too much for Chance, who resorted to shooting and killing Trosk.

Chance was recalled to Oa for punishment for killing another sentient, but, due to the lack of suitable alternative candidates to serve as Garnet's Green Lantern, Chance and the Guardians of the Universe brokered a deal whereby he is able to stay with the Corps, but his ring worked only on Garnet. Thereafter, he served as Garnet's resident Green Lantern.

---

He blasted Jigsaw all over with his ring and it really hurt him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was Jack T. Chance!

Nico: The meanest Green Lantern of them all. He was brutal.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: And here's the entity of the Green Lanterns. LANTERN ENTITY STYLE NINJA ART: ION THE WILL!

Lincoln fired a massive wave of green energy and it formed into the entity of the Green Lanterns, ION!

---

Once thought to be merely an honorary title in the Green Lantern Corps, Ion is in fact the symbiotic willpower entity birthed from the green of the Emotional Spectrum. Its existence was kept a secret from the Green Lantern Corps since their inception, and it resided in the central power battery to keep Parallax in check. Only after the destruction of the Central Power Battery were both Ion and Parallax set free. Ion wandered the cosmos for a time, and eventually was reined in by what was then the only surviving Green Lantern ring, that of Kyle Rayner. Kyle Rayner served as its host briefly, and noted that his power base was so greatly expanded, he didn't need a power battery or power ring to manifest the emerald energy. Unlike Parallax, Ion does not influence the user's actions.

---

He smashed Jigsaw with his tail fin and smashed him into the ground.

Me: Whoa! That was Ion, the Green Lantern Entity.

Qin: Wow!

Laney: That is so cool!

Me: Yep.

Lily: Now for Blue Lanterns. Saint Walker, this one is for you. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LANTERN SAINT WALKER!

Lily fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into the Blue Lantern Leader from the planet Astonia, SAINT WALKER!

---

A highly religious man on the world Astonia, Bro'Dee "Saint" Walker and his people faced a dying sun, which resulted in terror and panicked violence in his streets. He took his family on a journey of enlightenment atop a nearby mountain prophesied to present a messiah who Walker believed would guide them to salvation. Along the way, Walker witnessed his family die one by one as dangers along the journey became fiercer. Even still, Walker's hope never wavered, and when he reached the top, finding it empty, he refused to give up hope, and realized he was the savior spoken of. Walker delivered a message of hope back to his people before Ganthet and Sayd helped replenish his dying sun and presented him with a Blue Lantern power ring, so he could share his capacity for hope throughout the galaxy.

Saint Walker is the first member of the Blue Lantern Corps. The being given the title of "Saint" Bro'Dee Walker on his home world located in Space Sector 0001, is the very first being to be initiated into the Blue Lantern Corps. He is sought out by Ganthet and Sayd, the Guardians of Hope, and brought back to the Blue Lantern Corps home world of Odym. While on Odym Bro'Dee Walker spent several days with the Guardians to be evaluated so they can truly judge whether he is worthy of becoming a member of their Blue Lantern Corps or not. They explained to him what it truly means to be a Blue Lantern wielding the power of hope and to join their cause. Each Blue Lantern is responsible for choosing the next Blue Lantern from the next sector where upon they are brought to Odym to be evaluated by Ganthet and Sayd. After his acceptance into the Blue Lantern Corps Saint Walker then brought Brother Warth of Space Sector 0002 to Odym.

---

He blasted Jigsaw all over with a firehose of energy and it hit him and drenched him.

Saint Walker: Very well done Sister Lily.

Lily: Thank you Saint Walker.

Saint Walker: I am honored that you would do a technique in honor of me.

Lily: You're welcome. Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LANTERN SAYD!

Lily fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into the Blue Lantern and former Guardian of the Universe from Oa, SAYD!

---

Sayd was one of the reborn members of the Guardians of the Universe, and one of the few female members of the organization. Sayd's sensibilities were more in line with those of Ganthet, himself, a Guardian known for his non-traditional mindset.

---

Sayd fired waves of blue energy and they hit Jigsaw and knocked him all over the place.

Me: Wow! That was Sayd. One of the former Guardians of the Universe.

Hal Jordan: That's right J.D. Now he is one of the members of the Blue Lantern Corps.

Laney: Cool!

Lily: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LANTERN ADARA ENTITY!

Lily fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into the Entity of Hope, ADARA!

---

The Adara Entity is the embodiment of Hope of the Emotional Spectrum and thus represented the combined feeling of hope felt by the sentient of the cosmos. It was born when the Entity entered into the early universe and settled on the planet Earth which sparked the creation of life among countless worlds. The Adara Entity was one of the last entities to be created of the Emotional Spectrum and is similar to its counterparts namely the Ion, Parallax, Predator, Ophidian, Butcher and Proselyte entities. However, following its emergence, its existence was seemingly forgotten by the cosmos and it remained hidden until later years.

---

Adara looked like a beautiful bird and she fired a wave of blue energy and it hit Jigsaw and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: Whoa! That was Adara, the Embodiment of Hope.

Lori: She was literally beautiful.

Becky: She sure was.

Me: And she's also the very being that represents the hope of everything all over the universe. The Blue Lantern Corps are based on her.

I showed my Blue Lantern Ring.

Qin: Wow! I didn't know you were a Blue Lantern, J.D.

Me: You never asked Qin.

Qin: Touche.

Me: It's a big responsibility.

Lily: It sure is. Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LANTERN NICOLE MORRISON!

Lily fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into the Blue Lantern of Earth and the Host of Adara, NICOLE MORRISON!

---

Nicole Morrison was a female Human born on the planet Earth who was looked after by her parents that resided in Livonia in Michigan. Her mother had raised her to forgive others even when they had done wrong things. When she was fourteen years old, she was leaving Bates Hamburger when she was abducted by Winston

Woods leaving only her backpack by the dumpster in a warren. Taking the child to his place, he kept her captive whilst being nice to her as he had done so with other children in the past. The loss of the child led to a search being conducted with Nicole's parents being worried and giving a speech to the public on the second day of the search. Woods attempted to force feed her when she claimed to him that she forgave him to which he confused. When she asked him to forgive her, she threw the food into his face and temporarily blinded him whereupon she attempted to flee outside the apartment. But he stopped her and became angry as well as aggressive with her at which point the Adara Entity manifested declaring that "All will be well" after which it took her as a host. After possessing her, the Hope Entity told Winston Woods that he had ripped out the hope of others during his evil acts but Adara forgave him which led to a flash of light and Woods screaming whereupon Nicole said that the whole world would know of it.

---

She fired waves of blue energy from Adara's wings that sprouted from her back and they hit Jigsaw and exploded all over!

Me: Whoa!

Lori: (Gasp) That was Nicole Morrison!

Laney: How do you know her Lori?

Lori: She and I go to school together. She is literally one of my best friends.

Me: Wow! I didn't know that Lori.

Nico: Big surprise.

Laney: Wow!

Lily: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LANTERN BROTHER WARTH!

Lily fired a wave of Blue Energy and it formed into the Blue Lantern, BROTHER WARTH!

---

Warth was from Space Sector 0002 and became the second person to be initiated into the Blue Lantern Corps. Each Blue Lantern was chosen by the Blue Lantern of the previous sector and brought to the Guardians of the Blue Lantern Corps, Ganthet and Sayd to be evaluated so they can truly judge whether they are worthy to become a member of their Corps or not. He was brought to the Odym, home planet of the Blue Lantern Corps, by its first member, Saint Bro'Dee Walker of Space Sector 0001. Warth spent several days with the Guardians while they evaluated and judged him for themselves. They explained to him what it truly means to be a Blue Lantern and join their cause.

---

He blasted Jigsaw all over with blasts of blue energy.

Me: Whoa! That was Brother Warth.

Nico: From what I remember, he was the 2nd person to be initiated into the Blue Lantern Corps.

Qin: Wow!

Lily: Here's this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LANTERN BROTHER HYMN!

Lily fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Blue Lantern, BROTHER HYMN!

---

Brother Hymn is the third being inducted into the Blue Lantern Corps. As is Blue Lantern protocol, Brother Hymn was selected by Warth to bring hope to his sector of space. Hymn was taken to Odym to be inducted into the corps by Ganthet and Sayd. Hymn then went on to select Sister Sercy to be the Blue Lantern of her sector. Brother Hymn had just returned to Odym with Sister Sercy when Larfleeze and his Orange Lantern Corps attacked Odym, seeking a blue ring of his own.

---

He blasted Jigsaw all over with blasts of energy and hurt him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was Brother Hymn.

Nico: He's the 3rd Member to be initiated into the Blue Lantern Corps.

Me: Yep.

Qin: Wow!

Lily: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LANTERN SISTER SERCY!

Lily fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into the Blue Lantern, SISTER SERCY!

---

Sercy was a religious figure of her home world, located in space sector 4, who was recruited by Brother Hymn and taken to Odym to be instructed by Ganthet and Sayd. Her homeworld had long been oppressed by Evil Star, an old foe of Green Lantern Hal Jordan, and she was eager to use the blue light to stop him. During her induction, however, Agent Orange, the wielder of the orange light of avarice, sent his Orange Lantern Corps upon Odym to seize a Blue Lantern Power Ring for himself.

---

She fired waves of energy and they formed into water balloons and they hit Jigsaw and splattered him with water.

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Me: That was Sister Sercy.

Nico: Cool!

Hal Jordan: Her homeworld was oppressed by Evil Star, an old foe of mine.

Me: Whoa!

Lily: And here's this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LANTERN BROTHER PHRÄM!

Lily fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into the Blue Lantern BROTHER PHRÄM!

---

Phräm was a member of the Blue Lantern Corps that unexpectedly lost his Blue Lantern Power Ring when it was taken from him and sought out Kyle Rayner to create a Hybrid Lantern. As a result of this event, Saint Walker decided to investigate why it happened. While searching for answers, Saint Walker teamed up with Kyle Rayner to continue the investigation. The two quickly found it wasn't a unique event and had happened to members other Lantern Corps as well and the two were soon joined by Munk, Bleez, Fatality, Arkillo and Glomulus to try and solve the problem.

---

He fired waves of blue energy and they splashed all over Jigsaw and got him wet.

Me: Whoa! That was Brother Phräm.

Nico: Cool!

Qin: Wow!

Lily: Watch this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LANTERN BROTHER SHON!

Lily fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into the Blue Lantern, BROTHER SHON!

---

Brother Shon was a member of the Blue Lantern Corps. When

Odym was attacked by Reach, Saint Walker tasked Shon with hiding and then finding help. In Shon's journey he encounters the Scarabs that encase the worlds they are sent to and he lost all hope. His ring deeming him hopeless, it left his hand and let him fall to his death.

---

He fired blasts of energy and they hit Jigsaw all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was Brother Shon!

Nico: Cool!

Laney: Wow!

Lily: And here's this one. DC STYLE NINJA ART: GANTHET!

Lily fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into one of the Guardians of the Universe and member of the Blue Lanterns, GANTHET!

---

Ganthet is one of the Guardians of the Universe. However, where most of the Guardians are very stern 'by the book' characters, Ganthet has a personality that is more human-like, including displays of empathy and concern for an individual, instead of only thinking of the Green Lantern Corps. In various DC crossover limited series, Ganthet is shown as being part of the Quintessence, a group of near-omnipotent beings who oversee the results of what happens on Earth. Although he has been portrayed as looking alike to the other Guardians, Ganthet is often distinguished by tying his hair into a long ponytail, as the other male Guardians have shorter, unkempt hair.

---

He blasted Jigsaw all over the place with incredible power!

Me: Whoa! That was Ganthet, one of the Guardians of the Universe.

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Now lets hit him with the techniques all at once!

Lyra: Right! It's my turn now with the Indigo Tribe!

Indigo 1: This is gonna be interesting.

Lyra made 11 clones.

Lyra 1: DC STYLE NINJA ART: INDIGO LANTERN ABIN SUR!

Lyra 2: INDIGO LANTERN NATROMO!

Lyra 3: INDIGO LANTERN INDIGO 1!

Lyra 4: INDIGO LANTERN MUNK!

Lyra 5: INDIGO LANTERN KREAVEN!

Lyra 6: INDIGO LANTERN SLOG THE SLAYER!

Lyra 7: INDIGO LANTERN SHANE THOMPSON!

Lyra 8: INDIGO LANTERN SINESTRO!

Lyra 9: INDIGO LANTERN KYLE RAYNER!

Lyra 10: INDIGO LANTERN JOHN STEWART!

Lyra 11: PROSELYTE THE COMPASSIONATE!

The Lyra's fired waves of energy in the forms of the entire Indigo Tribe!

---

Abin Sur

Abin Sur was born on the planet Ungara where he was one of two siblings with the other being his sister Arin Sur in the years prior to the 19th Century. As a child, he grew up with his best friend Ruch Ehr and later, by association, his girlfriend Munni Jah. Though Sur was secretly in love with Munni, he never spoke about this matter overtly and instead left his feelings unspoken. During his time on his home world, he became a history professor and quite skilled as being a teacher as well as a philosopher. In the mid 1860's, his homeworld of Ungara came under the threat from a powerful tyrant known as Devos Ungol who went by the name of Traitor. This warlord gathered a large armada which he intended to conquer the stars with Sur's home world being one of the many planets within its path. However, the Green Lantern Starkaðr of Space Sector 2814 battled the villain which turned the course of the tyrants conquest but was mortally wounded as a result. His Green Lantern Power Ring managed to take his shattered body to the planet Ungara where he intended to choose his successor when he died. This event led to him meeting with Abin Sur and Starkaor's final act before perishing was choosing him as his replacement by providing him with his own Power Ring who deemed Sur as a worthy wielder of the weapon. With the final act done, the former Green Lantern of Space Sector 2814 died and Sur took over his duties by becoming a new member of the Green Lantern Corps who were charged as intergalactic protectors of the cosmos. After becoming a Green Lantern, Abin Sur vowed to seek out the tyrant Traitor and bring the supervillain to justice.

## Natromo

Natromo was a male sapient being that was native to the planet Nok. Centuries ago, his world came under attack from alien invaders that attempted to enslave the populace who were to be shipped away from their planet. During this time, the people of Nok discovered a wellspring within a cavern that tapped into the Indigo Light of Compassion within the Emotional Spectrum. They coated their weapons with the light which led to their enemies temporarily feeling remorse for their actions. At this time, Abin Sur of the Green Lantern Corps arrived on Nok where he helped defeat the invaders. Afterwards, the people of Nok returned to the Forbidden Jungles whilst Natromo worked alongside Abin Sur. Together, they went into the caverns where the Indigo Light was shown and Sur revealed the future dangers as stated in the Blackest Night Prophecy. Thus, Natromo worked to forge the first Indigo Lantern Power Ring which Sur took from Nok and placed on the hand of the criminal Iroque. She experienced true regret at her actions in killing Abin Sur's daughter and thus she became the first of the Indigo Tribe. This

Corps consisted of the universes worst killers and sadists who were converted into peaceful beings so long as the Indigo Light shined. Natromo became their leader and the Keeper of the Indigo Light where he was told by Abin Sur that they needed an army for a War of Light in the future where the Tribe was needed to battle the threat following the Blackest Night. This threat was the Guardians of the Universe and the Ungaran intended to use the power of Compassion to infect the Oans in order to stop them from their mad scheme in the future. Afterwards, he departed and left Natromo to serve as custodian and protector of the Indigo Tribe Central Power Battery. The Indigo Tribe later put Natromo's name within their Lantern Oath though he himself did not like its inclusion.

Indigo 1

Iroque also known as Indigo-1 is the name of a mysterious woman who became the leader of the Indigo Tribe; a group that harnessed the Indigo Light of Compassion of the Emotional Spectrum. At some point in the past, she claimed she was self-centered and self-important until she met Abin Sur. After which, she became devoted to completing his mission in stopping The Blackest Night. Unlike the other Corps Indigo doesn't have a traditional uniform. Instead she has tattooed the symbol of her Tribe all over her body. The other members of the Tribe do so as well. The Indigo Lanterns do seem to bear rings, though they appear to wield their light via Power Staffs, giving them the look of Shamans. Though the other Corps all made their presence fairly well known, the Indigo Tribe remained reclusive, and were apparently unknown even to the Guardians of the Universe, though Scar knew that someone wielded it, just not who.

Munk

Munk, also known as Indigo-2, at some point became a member of the Indigo Tribe where he became the second in command of the Indigo Tribe.

Kreaven

Kreaven was one of the members of the Indigo Tribe who travelled to Oa to recruit the Green Lanterns in helping to defeat the Black Lantern Corps by combining all the lights from the Emotional

Spectrum which in turn severs the Black Power Ring's tie to its host.

Kreaven was one of the many Indigo Lanterns on the planet Nok who tried to convert Sinestro into a member of their Tribe, and was also one of the many Indigo Lanterns who chased after Hal Jordan and Sinestro when they were, at one point, freed from their indigo rings.

## Slog the Slayer

Slog the Slayer is one of the several Indigo Tribe members who capture SInestro in order to convert him to the Indigo Tribe. Later, he is freed from his indigo ring, along with the rest of the Tribe, and chases after Hal and Sinestro, but is later restored with his indigo ring.

## Shane Thompson

Shane Thompson was an inhabitant of the planet Earth where he grew to adulthood and became a medic in North America. Following The Blackest Night, he was on duty in an ambulance that was dispatched to a location in Hollywood, California where he was to treat two wounded men. He along with his colleague were in the back of the ambulance treating two men that had suffered from gunshot wounds where he asked his co-worker to help him with the patient who was treating. When his colleague said that his patient had insurance, Shane argued his patient only suffered from a gunshot wound to the shoulder whilst his own had two bullets lodged in the abdomen. Just as he was telling his co-worker to help him with his patient, a truck arrived and collided with the ambulance causing it to fall upside down which sent Thompson flying out as well as pinned beneath the vehicle.

Though alive, he was badly wounded and bleeding as a result. He called out in a weak voice for someone to save him whereupon he saw a bright light near him along with a voice saying "nok". There, he saw Indigo, Black Hand and the Indigo Tribe before him where he asked who they were. William Hand only replied initially, saying that he was a friend who touched his forehead whereupon the symbol of the Tribe was placed on the Human's forehead. Afterwhich, Indigo declared that Shane Thompson of the planet

Earth had been chosen by the Proselyte Entity; the Embodiment of Compassion in the Emotional Spectrum.

Proselyte Entity

Proselyte was formed after the Life Entity entered into the Universe with that act bringing about the creation of sentient life throughout the barren cosmos. After interning itself on Earth, the various lifeforms generated by the Entity led to the birth of the Emotional Spectrum. One of the last emotions to be formed was Compassion which in turn led to the creation of Proselyte who serves as the Emotional Embodiment of Compassion in the Emotional Electromagnetic Spectrum.

---

They blasted and hit him all over with blasts of Indigo Light all over and it really hurt him.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lyra: Thank you J.D.

Qin: I'm confused. The planet Nok is a prison planet right?

Nico: It is. Nok is a planet that was used to house the universes most dangerous criminals that don't have a single shred of compassion. The Indigo Light of Compassion changed those criminals into people that have been rehabilitated.

Indigo 1: Nok. It's a very dangerous and very painful process.

Me: I found out some very interesting things about the Indigo Tribe. They have a unique way of lobotomizing criminals. When a criminal has no remorse, guilt or anything like that, the Indigo Tribe puts them in a catatonic state and drains them of all other emotions except for compassion.

Qin: Geez! I would call that a fate worse than death!

Me: That was my first reaction when I heard about that.

Naruto: Yeah and it's not pretty.

Sakura Haruno: Yep.

Nico: Wow.

Landon: Here's my turn for the Violet Lanterns!

Landon made 11 clones.

Landon 1: VIOLET LANTERN CAROL FERRIS!

Landon 2: VIOLET LANTERN MIRI RIAM!

Landon 3: VIOLET LANTERN MISS BROSS!

Landon 4: VIOLET LANTERN QUEEN AGA'PO!

Landon 5: VIOLET LANTERN DELA PHARON!

Landon 6: VIOLET LANTERN FATALITY!

Landon 7: VIOLET LANTERN PRIXIAN NOL-ANJ!

Landon 8: VIOLET LANTERN RACE!

Landon 9: VIOLET LANTERN ABRAHAM POINTE!

Landon 10: VIOLET LANTERN WONDER WOMAN!

Landon 11: VIOLET LANTERN ENTITY - THE PREDATOR!

The Landon's fired waves of purple energy and they formed into the STAR SAPPHIRE CORPS!

---

Carol Ferris

Carol Ferris is the boss and on-off love interest of Hal Jordan. Her family owns the Ferris Aircraft company, she acts as an executive, and occasionally as a pilot. She is also Star Sapphire, a once villainous role occupying another part of her personality entirely. In the Star Sapphire Corps, where she fights for love across the universe, she has taken on a more heroic role. Carl Ferris, owner of the Ferris Aircraft Company, decided to retire early and travel the world, leaving his daughter Carol president of the company. Carol hired Hal Jordan and quickly found herself attracted to the fearless test pilot, but would not date him because he was her employee. Carol Ferris fell in love with the hero Green Lantern, unaware that he was her test pilot Hal Jordan. Coincidentally, Ferris was selected to become the queen of an immortal race of extraterrestrial women warriors known as Zamarons, but did not desire to leave Earth because of her love for Green Lantern. Desperate for their queen, the Zamarons hypnotized Ferris into thinking Green Lantern was her enemy. When she was defeated by the emerald gladiator, the Zamarons deemed Ferris unworthy of leadership and removed her memory of being Star Sapphire, although they left behind both the gem and a subconscious knowledge of her powers. Over the years, Star Sapphire and Green Lantern would duel again and again, but each time Jordan would defeat Ferris and revert her to normal.

## Miri Riam of the planet Lartnec

Kered and Miri Riam were newlyweds from the planet Lartnec, traveling through space and heading for their honeymoon. Kered was portrayed as a loving and poetic young man who was very much in love with his young bride. While the couple playfully discussed their upcoming vacation and future together, Kered noticed a yellow beam of light heading towards their craft. While Miri suggested that they might be in a shipping lane, Kered was suspicious. As the ships warning systems blared out a call for evasive maneuvers, Kered pulled the ship hard left hoping to avoid a collision with the strange light. When the light matched their maneuvers, Kered knew that they were dealing with something serious.

## Miss Bloss

Miss Bloss was chosen to champion love as a member of the Star Sapphires Corps.

## Queen Aga'po of the planet Maltus

Queen Aga'po was a member of the Maltusian offshoot race known as the Zamarons where she served as the ruler of her species.

## Dela Pharon of the planet Xanador

Dela Pharon first appeared when a group of Zamarons chose her to be their new queen and gifted her with the Star Sapphire Crystal. However, another group of Zamarons felt that Carol Ferris would serve as a better queen to their people. Angered by this dissension, Pharon went to Earth and attacked Ferris to be rid of the competition. Ferris, herself, reverted to her own Star Sapphire persona and the two women entered into a super-powered duel. Ferris appeared to come out the winner and set out to challenge Green Lantern Hal Jordan. Ferris defeated Jordan, as well, and took him to Zamaron where she planned to force him to marry her. However, Jordan discovered that Carol was actually Dela in disguise and that Carol was on Xanador living Dela's life. Hal Jordan found Carol and, having brought her back to Zamaron, defeated Dela and returned with Carol to Earth.

## Fatality of the planet Xanshi

Yrra Cynril is originally from the planet Xanshi a member of one of the quasi-human races among the numerous forms of sentient beings living there. Her claim to fame was that, as the eldest child of a royal family with a gift for warfare, she was the first of her kind to be educated off world. She was sent to become a student for the Warlords of Okaara, apparently during the same period of time as Starfire. During her scholarship, however, Xanshii was destroyed in a tremendous explosion. Bereaved, Yrra, eventually learned that the destruction was due to an error by a Green Lantern. Leaving Okaara in defiance of the Warlords, Cynril became Fatality and finished her education in the arts of fighting, before starting to track down every sentient who was, or once had been, a member of the Green Lantern Corps. Her sole goal became to eradicated the GLs just as the GLs had been responsible for the eradication of her entire world; among other GLs she managed to kill Stel. During her crusade, the Corps went through several crises and great upheaval, pretty much leaving her solely with former Green Lanterns. On Earth, she eventually located the last bearer of a ring Kyle Rayner. She started fighting him using her usual tactics, but retreated when she realized

Rayner's ring didn't work as the previous GL rings did.

## Prixiam Nol-Anj

Prixiam Nol-Anj is one of the newest members of the Star Sapphires and Former Prisoner of Oa's Sciencells. She was imprisoned by the Green Lantern Corps for various amounts of different crimes such as for example racketeering, smuggling, extortion, murder for hire, abduction, trafficking in organisms, larceny, grand theft of a star ship and assault with an energy weapon. Over time in prison she persuades, manipulates and seduces various Green Lantern Corps Guards mainly Green Lantern Cossite. Over time Cossite falls in love with her and she convinces she is in love with as well but that would soon change.

## Race

Race was chosen to champion love as a member of the Star Sapphires Corps.

## Abraham Pointe - Host of the Predator Entity

Abraham Pointe was a Human born on the planet Earth who lived past the events of the Sinestro Corps War and The Blackest Night. At the time, he lived in the city of Las Vegas where he developed an infatuation with a woman who worked at the casino called Lisa. However, he never introduced himself to her nor was she ever aware of his existence as he was too afraid to speak to her. Instead, he stayed at a distance and took regular photographs of her which he would hang at his home residence. This pattern of events lasted everyday across two years as Pointe constantly saw Lisa being nice to the various customers of the casino. As a result, Abraham constantly watched her from afar where he had a deep longing for her to be nice to him and for Lisa to love him.

## The Predator Entity

The Predator is the sentient embodiment of all of the love in the universe and was most likely born at the beginning of sentience, similar to the Ion Entity and Parallax. Its creation came at the beginning of time when the universe was devoid of sentient life, until the arrival of the Life Entity. After entering into Earth and bringing about the rise of living beings, the Emotional Entities were formed with each developing as its respective emotion was felt. Love was the third field of energy that was born in the Emotional Spectrum and signaled the rise of the Predator Entity. However, its origin was at a time clouded when it became associated with a Maltusian demon which sprang from the blood of the creator Daalon after he was slain by his children the Triarch. Vowing not to harm the innocent, the demon was banished and instead pledged to get revenge against the true inheritors of the Triarch; the Guardians of the Universe. In the Anti-Matter Universe, it was said that the Predator was in fact a member of a race of Qwardian demons from one of their deepest hell which plagued their race.

For a time, the Predator attached itself to Carol Ferris who was known as the supervillain Star Sapphire. In that time, she was led to believe that the entity was simply the more aggressive masculine side of her personality which came out to protect her from harm and showed great love to her. The Predator Entity in its guise as a man courted Carol Ferris and later battled Hal Jordan for her love; after defeating it, the creature merged with Star Sapphire. It was eventually revealed that it was a parasitic creature which was later separated from Carol Ferris and that the Star Sapphire was also an energy based being that inhabited her body. At some point manifested into the material universe from the body of Half Life during a spell to restore his deceased body parts but he managed to force it back to its realm. Afterwards, the evil Kindred Grim used his augmented powers to create a portal to the home realm of the Predators which allowed an army of such demons to invade Qward. The deal the Predators made with Kindred Grim was that they would feast on all the souls on Qward whereupon they would empower him to merge the Anti-Matter Universe with the Positive Matter counterpart. However, they were defeated by Superboy and the Ravers when they managed to shut the portal to their hellish realm and Sparx used her Qwa-Angel enhanced powers to destroy the demons but at the cost of her superpowers. At some point, the Predator had also mated with the Star Sapphire and seemingly gave birth to a child but were both killed by the demon Neron who spirited the offspring away.

They blasted and hit Jigsaw all over with powerful pink energy blasts and more and they really hurt him.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Carol Ferris: Well done Landon.

Landon: Thanks Carol.

Girl Jordan: It was awesome how you did that Landon.

Landon: (Blushes) Thanks G.J.

Lincoln: That's my cousin.

Lucy Loud: Now it's time for the Black Lanterns.

Lucy formed 9 clones.

Lucy 1: BLACK LANTERN NEKRON!

Lucy 2: BLACK LANTERN BLACK HAND!

Lucy 3: BLACK LANTERN DAVID HAND!

Lucy 4: BLACK LANTERN JOSEPH HAND!

Lucy 5: BLACK LANTERN MOTHER HAND!

Lucy 6: BLACK LANTERN FATHER HAND!

Lucy 7: BLACK LANTERN ARIN SUR!

Lucy 8: BLACK LANTERN DEATHSTORM!

Lucy 9: BLACK LANTERN RELIC!

Lucy 10: BLACK LANTERN CORPHANS!

The Lucy's fired a powerful wave of black energy and they formed into the entirety of the Black Lantern Corps!

## Nekron

Nekron was an ancient cosmic being who was formed when the Emotional Spectrum was initially shattered and harnessed by sentient beings such as the Guardians of the Universe who claimed the embodiment of the emerald light of willpower. Before this time, there was said to had been peace in the darkness of death but the shattering of The White Light and rise of life led to an imbalance in the universe. Thus, it sought to create its own "Guardians" which manifested in the form of Nekron who sought to return all of existence to its original state.

Eventually, Nekron came to be the ruler of a dimension that adjoined Hell and also seemed to border between Limbo and Purgatory. This Realm of the Dead was the location where souls of the deceased awaited passage for their final resting place as well as residence in either the Silver City or in Hell. Due to his nature, the Lord of the Unliving drew his power from the souls and the spirits of all those who had died which were subservient to his will. Despite his mastery over the dead, this Realm of the Dead served as a form of imprisonment for Nekron who sought to free himself from the shackles that tied him to that dimension as he sought to claim more souls.

Thousands of years ago, the Five Inversions learned of the prophecy regarding The Blackest Night which foretold the destruction of the Guardians of the Universe. Though not known to many and not even mentioned as one of the forces to bring down the Guardians, Nekron was actually deeply rooted in it where he would make the dead rise in a final conflict to end all of existence. As the years went by, the Lord of The Unliving kept his attention on William Hand of Earth who would become an important part within the War of Light as he would become the manifestation of death within the Emotional Spectrum similar to the Parallax Entity and the Predator Entity. When Atrocitus sought to claim the "Black" within William Hand, the dark presence of Nekron whispered in the human's mind and told him to claim The Cosmic Divining Rod as well as influencing his actions as the super villain Black Hand.

## Black Hand

The man who would one day be known as Black Hand was born an inventive genius, with a penchant for speaking in extremely old cliches. William's family, the Hands, were renowned in Coastville, a suburb of Coast City, California. He, however, grew to dislike them early in life. He felt the best way to distance himself from them, especially his three brothers (David, Peter and Joe), was by starting a life of crime. After extensive study, he became an expert criminal and evaded police at every turn. Eventually, he progressed into a costumed super villain, dubbed himself "Black Hand".

## David Hand

Wealthy and respectable, he looks down on his brother as the "black sheep" of the family. David has been described as a great financier and a good christian.

## Joseph Hand

Wealthy and respectable, he looks down on his brother as the "black sheep" of the family. Joe has been described as a renowned scientist and a good christian.

## Arin Sur of Ungara

Arin Sur was a female inhabitant of the planet Ungara and was the sister of the famous Green Lantern Corps member Abin Sur. During her brothers time as a Green Lantern, she met and fell in love with Sinestro. During the War of Light, when Sinestro took loyal Sinestro Corpsmen to attack Zamaron to free the female members of their group. These women were being placed in conversion crystals that was brainwashing them to become new recruits of the Star Sapphire Corps. At the time, Sinestro battled against Carol Ferris and she imprisoned him within a conversion crystal which brought back memories of Arin Sur. However, he managed to break free from the crystal and continued with his attack.

## Deathstorm

The origins of the entity known as Deathstorm were traced to the events highlighted in the Blackest Night Prophecy which stated that a great calamity would befall the cosmos that would bring about the end of the Guardians of the Universe as well as their great work. Over the years, this time slowly came to pass as Nekron, Lord of the Unliving set about his plans to bring about The Black onto the universe in order to purge it of all life in order to return it to its original state before The White Light emerged. Following the War of Light as the various aspects of the Emotional Spectrum were harnessed, The Blackest Night came to pass with Black Lantern Power Ring's being let loose onto the known worlds. These Power Ring's sought out the dead and reanimating them in order to turn them into undead members of the Black Lantern Corps who served only Nekron. Those that were resurrected included both heroes and villains who swelled the ranks of the Black Lanterns with Ronnie Raymond who was formerly known as Firestorm being one of the many recipients of the Black Power Ring.

Raymond's reanimated body later attacked Jason Rusch who was the current host of the Firestorm Matrix along with his girlfriend Gehenna. During the fight, Jason forcibly absorbed the Firestorm Matrix through his unique abilities and killed Gehenna by turning her into table salt thus forcibly turning Firestorm into a Black Lantern. The anger created by Jason Rusch over Gehenna's death was used by the Black Lanterns as emotional energy used to empower the Black Lantern Central Power Battery. Afterwards, the Black Lantern Firestorm attacked the Justice League satellite and confronted Barry Allen but Jason Rusch who was still alive within the Firestorm Matrix managed to briefly take control in order to allow the heroes to escape. This was only temporary as the undead Ronnie managed to absorb Jason's willpower and used wisecracks and other stereotypical teenage behavior that was characistic of Raymond.

During the final battle against Nekron, the White Lantern Corps was unleashed by Hal Jordan who had harnessed the power of the Life Entity which created a beam of pure White Light that defeated the Lord of the Unliving. This act also led to Ronnie Raymond being restored to life in the act and being the co-host of the Firestorm Matrix. The resurrected Raymond later asked the Atom the location of Professor Stein but faced numerous problems from the grieving Jason Rusch who held Ronnie responsible for killing his girlfriend Gehenna. Despite this being the case, Raymond denied remembering committing the deed but this left the two hosts of the

Firestorm Matrix in a tense relationship with one another.

### Relic

Relic is a Cosmic Villain who is a threat to all of The Universe's Lantern Corps. For an unknown amount of time Relic was held prisoner in a prison known as The Anomaly. He was a being from another existence, who warned its Lanterns to halt their use of their rings, because of the fact that it drains the Emotional Spectrum. No one believed him, and his existence was destroyed. For some reason, Relic was reformed into a new existence, where he could warn its inhabitants about the tragic event in the other existence.

### Black Lantern Corphans

The Black Lantern Corphans are the deceased children kidnapped by the Sinestro Corps member Kryb. It is unknown whether all of the children taken by her were from Green Lanterns she had killed, and this is unlikely as she only managed to kill a few as a member of the Sinestro Corps., and there were hundreds, if not an entire planet full of the captured children. All of these children were kept within rib cage-like prisons on a planet in Space Sector 3599, where she cared for them as though they were her own. She seemed to have some demented idea that she was the only one truly capable of caring for the children, and seemed to sincerely love them, as she was seen crying when they psychically cried out to her when she was imprisoned on Zamaron, unable to help them.

---

They blasted and burned Jigsaw all over the place.

Me: Whoa! Those were the Black Lanterns and they were horrifying.

Nico: No kidding.

Maggie: I love it.

Laney: Now it's time for the White Lanterns.

Laney formed 9 clones.

Laney 1: WHITE LANTERN LIFE ENTITY!

Laney 2: WHITE LANTERN KYLE RAYNER!

Laney 3: WHITE LANTERN TELOS USR!

Laney 4: WHITE LANTERN SAYSORAN!

Laney 5: WHITE LANTERN EXETER!

Laney 6: WHITE LANTERN ROMGAN SHAY!

Laney 7: WHITE LANTER TALLAHE!

Laney 8: WHITE LANTERN SWAMP THING!

Laney 9: WHITE LANTERN MAXWELL LORD!

Laney 10: WHITE LANTERN JUSTICE LEAGUE!

The Laney's fired blasts of white energy and they formed into the entirety of the White Lantern Corps.

---

Life Entity

The Life Entity, also known as The Entity and as the White Entity, was a living sentient entity that was formed at the beginning of the universe and is the embodiment of life. It is not known whether the Entity was brought into the universe either by accident or by design with such a question not even being known to the likes of Krona. This Entity's existence came on the planet Earth which became the source of all life. After arriving on the barren world, it sealed itself beneath the magma of the world in order to hide where its entry into the universe began to affect the cosmos around it.

The being's existence bestowed life across space and gave birth to living beings itself. This meant that it retained a link to all life and any harm to it would fall upon the living. Through its influence, it led to the development of the Emotional Spectrum as well as numerous organisms. Of these first lifeforms, the Entity's power touched them and transformed them into different Embodiments of the Emotional Spectrum. This saw the birth of the Ion Entity from Willpower, the Parallax Entity from Fear, the Predator Entity from Love, the Ophidian Entity from Avarice, the Butcher Entity from Rage, the Adara Entity from Hope and the Proselyte Entity from Compassion.

In their early history, the Guardians of the Universe began to harness the Glow and eventually discovered the Entity. In order to protect it from being harmed, the Oans decided to hide the Entity and orchestrated their greatest lie on the universe. They claimed that all life began on Oa and hid the existence of the Entity as well as the importance of the planet Earth. As well as justifying their authority, it diverted attention from the Earth to Maltus and Oa, thus making sure any speculation towards the origin of life was directed at the Guardians themselves, and all dangers associated with it as well. This went as far as preventing Humans from joining their Green Lantern Corps as they intended to hide their secret from the rest of the universe.

Telos Usr of the planet Daxam

Telos Usr is Currently is Member of The White Lantern Corps. He's also a Daxamite from The Planet Daxam as well and The 3rd Person from The Planet to wear a Lantern Power Ring the other two being Sodam Yat and Mon-El.

Saysoran of the planet Susurrus

Saysoran is a Member of The White Lantern Corps she was chosen personally by Kyle Rayner The Current Leader of The White Lantern Corps. Before she became a Member of The White Lantern Corps she lived on The Planet Susurrus where she was Born.

Exeter of the Anomoly Space Prison

Born Mehenash Exeter also known as Exeter is a Member of The White Lantern Corps. Before he became a Member of The White Lantern Corps he was The Warden of The Space Prison known as The Anomaly which held Relic.

Tallahe of Fifth Sline Seven

Tallahe is Currently one of The Newest Members of The White Lantern Corps. He is also The Current Resident of The Fifth Sline Seven as well.

Maxwell Lord

Maxwell Lord IV is the son of Maxwell Lord III, a successful businessman and head of the Chimtech Consortium. Maxwell III set out to be a good example for his son by striving to always do what was right. When Maxwell IV was 16, he came home to find his father dead in an apparent suicide. His father had discovered that his company had produced a highly carcinogenic product, and could not bear to live with the guilt and shame caused by the realization.

Lord's mother was convinced by her husband to employ a similar practice, cajoling heroic metahumans to help Lord. Thus, he sparked the plans to bring the Justice League, leaderless and broken after the Crisis on Infinite Earths event, under his exclusive control.

---

The White Lanterns all hit Jigsaw all at once with powerful blasts of white energy and they knocked him all over the place.

Nico: I've always wanted to try this. Lets see what the Ultraviolet Lanterns can do.

Nico made 3 clones.

Nico 1: ULTRAVIOLET LANTERN UMBRAX!

Nico 2: ULTRAVIOLET LANTERN SINESTRO!

Nico 3: ULTRAVIOLET LANTERN JOHN STEWART!

Nico 4: ULTRAVIOLET LANTERN POWER RINGS!

Nico fired powerful blasts of dark blue energy and they formed into the Ultraviolet Lanterns Corps and they slammed into Jigsaw and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Sinestro: Unbelievable!

Me: No kidding.

Nico: Wow!

Laney: Now for this. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM RHINO CHARGE!

Rhino: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHQUAKE RHINO STAMPEDE!

Venom: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: NOCTURNAL RHINO NIGHT CHARGE!

Najarin: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SUNLIGHT RHINO STAMPEDE!

Lystone: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO RHINO INCINERATOR!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW RHINO PRISM STORM!

William: ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: ELEMENTAL RHINO STAMPEDE!

Shego: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE FIRE RHINO CHARGE!

Qwun: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTROCUTION RHINO ZAP!

They fired blasts of elemental powers and they turned into a massive stampede of rhinoceroses made of elemental forces and they slammed into Jigsaw and trampled him and burned him all over and more.

Me: Nice one! Lets show some teamwork!

Chase: You got it boss!

Iron Man: Yeah!

Chase used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and Iron Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Chase's Radar and Iron Man's Repulsor Blasters 100-fold.

Kevin Levin used the Osmos V Cyber Planet Key and Apeface used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Kevin's powers and Apeface's Sonic Boomer 100-fold.

Chase and Iron Man: REPULSOR RADAR BURST!

Chase fired a radar blast and Iron Man fired a massive Repulsor Blast.

Kevin Levin and Apeface: SONIC DIAMOND RESONATION!

Kevin fired waves of diamonds and Apeface fired sonic waves.

Brittney and Lynn: RED LANTERN BLOODBATH!

Brittney fired a wave of red energy and Lynn fired a wave of lava.

Larfleeze and Lincoln: ORANGE LANTERN THUNDERSTRIKE!

Larfleeze and Lincoln fired a massive blast of orange lightning!

Sinestro and Luan: YELLOW LANTERN LIGHTSHOW!

Sinestro and Luan fired blasts of yellow light.

Hal Jordan and Lisa Loud: GREEN LANTERN LIGHTBLAST!

Hal Jordan and Lisa Lord fired blasts of green light.

Saint Walker and Lori: BLUE LANTERN WINDSTORM!

Saint Walker and Lori fired waves of blue glowing wind.

Indigo 1 and Lana: INDIGO LANTERN FIRESTORM!

Indigo 1 and Lana fired waves of indigo fire.

Carol Ferris and Luna Loud: VIOLET LANTERN CRYSTAL FIRE!

Carol Ferris and Luna Loud fired blasts of purple crystal fire!

The blasts all combined and they hit Jigsaw and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now lets finish him for good!

Shocker: Right! LIGHTNING BLASTSTORM!

Morbius: NIGHTWAVE BATSTORM!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING DRAGONSTORM!

Me: PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

Spiderman: SPIDER BITESTORM!

Batman: BATSTORM SLASH!

Carol: ATOMIC FIRESTORM!

Nico: SAIYAN PRIDESTORM!

We fired blasts of energy and elements and they hit Jigsaw all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jigsaw was knocked out and defeated!

Blade: Some motherfuckers are always trying to iceskate uphill.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Alright, Morbius. You can have one last snack before we cure you.

Morbius: Oh thank you Nico.

Morbius went up to Jigsaw and he then grabbed him and sucked all of his blood out through his hands and then he bit him and sucked his blood out from his neck. He killed him in seconds.

Jigsaw was dead.

Me: Good job Michael.

Morbius: Thank you J.D.

Me: And as promised.

I snapped my fingers and I cured him of his vampirism and his disease.

Me: How do you feel?

Michael Morbius: I feel amazing!

Lisa ran some tests and it showed that his blood was healed and better than ever. She told him about it and he was overjoyed! He picked Lisa up and hugged her.

Michael Morbius: THANK YOU! THANK YOU! THANK YOU! THANK YOU! THANK YOU! THANK YOU!

Lisa Loud: You're welcome now can you please stop shaking me?

Michael Morbius: Sorry.

I fired a blast of fire and incinerated Jigsaw's body into nothing.

Me: Now we have one final thing to do. Lets destroy the Ultraviolet Lantern Corps.

We found the Black sun Umbrax and we saw that it was 60,000 light-years away from Earth. Ben opened a portal with Alien X's powers that lead to it.

Me: Time for the power of Lanterns to take it down.

Brittney: Lets do it!

I stood in the middle of a circle with the Lantern Leaders in a 9-Pointed Star formation.

Me: Lets do it!

Swamp Thing: In brightest day there will be light. To cleanse the soul and set wrongs right. When darkness falls look to the skies. A new dawn comes, LET THERE BE LIGHT!

Maggie: The Blackest Night falls from the skies, The darkness grows as all light dies. We crave your hearts and your demise, By my black hand, the dead shall rise!

Carol Ferris: For hearts long lost and full of fright, For those alone in Blackest Night. Accept our ring and join our fight, Love conquers all with violet light!

Indigo 1: Tor lorek san, bor nakka mur, Natromo faan tornek wot ur. Ter Lantern ker lo Abin Sur, Taan lek lek nok-Formorrow Sur!

Saint Walker: In fearful day, in raging night, With strong hearts full, our souls ignite. When all seems lost in the War of Light, Look to the stars, for hope burns bright!

Hal Jordan: In brightest day, in blackest night, No evil shall escape my sight. Let those who worship evil's might, Beware my power-Green Lantern's light!

Sinestro: In blackest day, in brightest night, Beware your fears made into light. Let those who try to stop what's right Burn like my power Sinestro's might!

Larfleeze: What's mine is mine and mine and mine. And mine and mine and mine! Not yours!

Brittney: With blood and rage of Crimson Red, We fill mens souls with darkest dread. And twist your minds with pain and hate, we'll burn you all-THAT IS YOUR FATE!

Me and the Lanterns: LANTERN SPECTRUM KAMEHAMEHA!

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and the Lanterns fired a powerful barrage of lantern energy beams and they merged with the wave and turned into a rainbow blast and it went through the portal and it slammed into the Black star Umbrax. Then it exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the very fabric of the universe to the core and when the blast faded, Umbrox and the entirety of the Ultraviolet Lantern Corps was completely obliterated from existence forever!

Nico: He did it!

Naruto: Way to go bro!

Me: Thanks guys.

The Masters of Evil came.

Me: Good battle like always.

Bane: (to me and the Loud Kids) Do you all, by any chance, have any countermeasures for the event where you all snap and turn on humanity thanks to someone like Rotwood?

Lincoln: We actually haven't thought of any.

Comic Book Guy: With all that unchecked power, are you all so overconfident that you haven't even bothered coming up with plans to stop yourselves? I mean, Batman always has Kryptonite in the event that Superman goes rogue!

Nico: Well, we do have one plan. It's called the Masters of Evil.

Comic Book Guy: Say what?

Nico: (to Vypra) Vypra, in the event where J.D. and the Loud Kids go rogue, we're trusting you and the Masters of Evil to neutralize them.

Vypra: (smiles) We'll take that into consideration.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Good plan man.

Nico: Thanks J.D. Glad you all are back.

Me: Yep. My confidence is restored.

Lincoln: Yep. All our confidence is restored.

Shocker: (To the viewers) We're back in business after what Rotwood did folks.

Me: And he had better watch out.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome Marvel Chapter done.

Jigsaw and Morbius were awesome! They were tough too. Morbius is gonna be a wicked cool movie coming out later next year in 2021. Stan Lee will be very proud. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we face the evil enemy of superman Luminus and we're gonna make him pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# LET THERE BE LIGHT!

We were over at the docs of the Los Angeles wharf. We were there to look at the ocean and admire the sea.

Me: Look at the ocean.

Varie: It's so beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: Yeah.

Sam Simpson: It's so amazing coming here.

Lincoln: Yep.

Nico: It sure is pretty. Just as beautiful as the sunsets.

Linka: Yep.

Ring Man: Guys, there are a couple of other Horsea coming right this way.

We saw that Ring Man was right and we saw that they had 8 little Horsea with them.

Horsea: Those are my parents! I thought I would never see them again.

Jesse Anderson: So these are your parents, Horsea?

Horsea: Yep.

The Horsea family came up to us and Horsea jumped into the water and they were reunited with her.

Maria: So cute!

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking Korean) 그들은 확실히 훌륭한 가족입니

다. (They sure are a wonderful family.)

Horsea: Mom, dad, sisters. I missed you.

Horsea dad: (Speaking Pokemon)

Horsea mom: (Speaking Pokemon)

Nico: What are they saying?

Meowth: They are saying that they missed her so much and thought that they would never see her again.

Lisa Loud: I made this Pokemon Translator to help us understand.

She turned it on and we understood.

Horsea dad: We were so afraid that we would never see you again.

Horsea: I know dad.

Horsea sibling 1: Yeah sis.

Freeway: You have some siblings too?

Horsea: Yep.

Snapdragon: Your daughter's been an important part to the team.

Horsea mom: Thank you all so much for looking out for our daughter.

Maria: It was no trouble at all. Horsea is the best friend I have next to my awesome boyfriend William.

William: Aww.

Leni: Totes adorable.

Me: (To the Horsea family) By the way, what are your names?

Limmenna: I'm Limmenna.

Oimmenny: I'm Oimmenny.

Namu: Namu.

Pimu: Pimu.

Loomu: Loomu.

Vumu: Vumu.

Laku: Laku.

Fysee: Fysee.

Leesee: Leesee.

Zekmu: And I'm Zekmu.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Maria: Same here.

Nico: It's awesome meeting your family Horsea.

Lady Rainicorn: 그것은 확실하다. (It sure is.)

Horsea had her mom and dad and sisters come with us and we all went back home to the estate.

---

At the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: Sure is quiet.

Nico: Yep.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that Superman's archenemy Luminus was up to no good by robbing a bank.

---

Luminus (real name: Edward "Eddie" Lytener) is a supervillain who is an enemy of Superman in Superman: The Animated Series.

Edward Lytener was a former LexCorp worker working under Lex Luthor but revealed some dirty secrets about Lexcorp to Lois which resulted in Luthor firing Edward Lytener. Edward did it for Lois but she did not notice.

Since then, he began trying to kill Lois Lane, only to be foiled by Superman. Edward Lytener than finally fought Superman in heated hand-to-hand combat using his favorite invention, a suit of armor powered by the solar spectrum energy of a red sun. Lytener was able to match Superman's strength but he managed to defeat him and save the captured Lois Lane.

Lytener later escaped jail through a helicopter and becomes the new supervillain named Luminus with his mind focusing on killing Superman. He kidnaps Lois Lane and Jimmy Olsen to lure Superman. In the end, Superman rescued them both and defeated Luminus.

Luminus made an appearance in the episode of "Only a Dream" of Justice League. He was part of an attempted jailbreak (with Copperhead, Firefly, Solomon Grundy, and Volcana acting as his cohorts) from Stryker's Island. Using his newfound powers with hard light duplicates, Luminus deals a nasty beating to the Flash using solid holograms. Still, in the end, he is defeated by Superman soon after he found the real one.

---

Me: Edward Lytener A.K.A. Luminus.

Nico: He looks dangerous.

Superman: He is Nico. He was once a whistleblower that revealed some dirty secrets about Lex Luthor. Luthor fired him and now he is hellbent on getting revenge on Lois. By killing her.

Me: Bad news.

Volcana: I remember him all too well. He helped us bust out of Stryker's Island. Copperhead, Firefly, Solomon Grundy and myself were busted out thanks to him.

Me: Looks like we have a disgruntled employee to face. Lets roll!

We were off to face Luminus!

---

We arrived at the bank and we busted in and we were facing LUMINUS!

Luminus: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice to meet you.

Me: Edward Lytener A.K.A. Luminus. How interesting of you to show your face after all this time.

Batman: But how can I forget what you did to Superman.

Luminous: (to Batman) You know, before I even met Superman, I used to be afraid of you, Batman.

Batman: You still should.

Luminous: (chuckles) No one's afraid of Bruce Wayne!

Batman: And I have come to accept that!

Nico: Now we're going to kick your brains all over the place.

Me: Big time.

My Signer Mark then started glowing.

Me: Uh oh.

Dark Spicer, Rex Goodwin and Chief Wiggum then appeared.

Me: Dark Spicer, Rex Goodwin and Chief Wiggum.

Chief Wiggum: Yep.

Dark Spicer: I watched what happened with Rotwood and I'm sorry he did that to you all.

Me: It's all water under the bridge. But Rotwood and his fucking cronies will get what's coming to him.

Dark Spicer: Ain't that the truth. (to Superman) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Superman: Not if I kick yours first.

Rex Goodwin: And it will be good.

Carly Carmine then appeared.

Me: Hey Carly.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys. It's not my turn so I want to help you guys out.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Right on!

Me: (To Dark Spicer) And I bet you also have two aliens to show us.

Dark Spicer: Yep. Watch this one.

Dark Spicer then turned into a Clockwork Alien and instead of being gold color, it was green with black stripes and he had clock hands on his arms and legs.

Timedoom: (Swedish Accent) Meet Timedoom! (fires a time ray that ages me into an old man)

I looked like I was 95-years-old. I had a long beard and a bald head and I was covered in wrinkles and sagging skin and I had liverspots and I had an awesome cane with a fiery jewel on it.

Flash Man: So that's what J.D. looks like as an old man.

Timedoom: This is probably the only time you'll see him this way. (fires a few time rays at Flash Man)

Clyde blocked the blast and sent it away.

Me: (Elderly Voice) I always wondered what it was like to be an old man.

Isabelle, Heidi and Nathaniel came to me and hugged me.

Heidi: This is how you should've looked grandpa.

Isabelle: Yeah.

Nathaniel: You are now officially our grandpa.

Me: Aww thank you kids.

Heidi took a picture of us and it was so cute. They took so many good pictures of me and them as a family of grandpa and grandchildren.

Jared: That is so cute!

Allenby: So adorable.

People: Awww.

Man 1: That is so cute.

Man 2: Yeah.

I then glowed and reverted back to 16-years-old.

Me: (Normal Voice) Whoa! That was interesting turning into an old man.

I still had my cane.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Nico: But it was cool seeing you like that J.D.

Me: It sure was.

Jared: But that is normally how parents should look dad.

Me: That's true.

Then Dark Spicer turned into a version of Feedback. He had yellow lightning bolts all over him and he had 5 extra plug antennae and had a tail that looked like a tesla coil.

Joltzap: I call this form… Joltzap!

Shanan: A Conductoid Mutant. Nice.

Me: Lets see what he can do.

I fired an energy blast at Joltzap but he absorbed it through the plug-like conductors on his antennae.

Joltzap: (chuckles) I can handle any energy attacks you guys send at me now. (fires energy blast back at me)

Shocker fired a blast from his gauntlets at Joltzap but the latter created a short-range sphere of crackling energy around himself. This not only neutralized the blast but also zapped Shocker.

ZAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Shocker: Ouch.

?: That must've hurt.

A figure came out and it was TOXIC SEAHORSE!

Splash Woman: And you are?

Toxic Seahorse: Call me… Toxic Seahorse! (spits out a glob of acid at Splash Woman)

Splash Woman blocked it and sent it back at him and burned him.

Me: Lets get them guys! First lets get everyone out of the bank so they don't get caught in the crossfire.

Superman: Good idea.

We got the people in the bank out of there.

Troy: It's lights out for you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers from 1988.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Dark Spicer

---

Eddy was facing Dark Spicer.

Eddy: That was funny that you turned J.D. into an old man. It reminded me of the time where I was knocked unconscious and I imagined myself and everyone I know as old people.

Dark Spicer: That is funny. How did that happen to you?

Eddy: We were trying to get Jawbreakers out of a desk and I fell down a hole made by Jonny and I got hit in the head by 2 bowling balls and a bowling pin and got buried under a bunch of junk. I imagined we all were about 95 to 105 years old.

Dark Spicer: Wow. That's really strange.

Eddy: It was.

Dark Spicer: Yeah. Shall we dance?

Eddy: Lets.

Eddy went at Dark Spicer and kicked him in the face and fired his blaster at him and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

The explosions knocked him all over the place and knocked him down.

Eddy: Nice!

---

Battle 2: Rex Goodwin

---

Outside on the Duel Runner Arena as it was racing on the Condor Nazca Line, Brittney was facing Rex Goodwin.

Brittney: This is gonna be awesome.

Rex Goodwin: Indeed. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca!

Brittney: Lets see how you fair with Beast-Warriors. I summon PANTHER WARRIOR, NIN-KEN DOG, WOLF AXWIELDER, CHIRON THE MAGE, GHOST KNIGHT OF JACKAL, LADY PANTHER, MANTICORE OF DARKNESS, VORSE RAIDER, RHINOTAURUS, GARNECIA ELEFANTUS, INDOMITABLE FIGHTER LEI LEI, and PITCH-BLACK WARWOLF!

Brittney summoned said monsters!

Rex Goodwin: Interesting selection.

Brittney: Thank you. Shall we dance?

Rex Goodwin: Lets.

Brittney went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and she flipped back and fired a blast of dark energy and Rex fired a wave of dark purple energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Brittney popped out of the explosion smoke and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach multiple times.

The monsters Brittney summoned fired energy blasts and slashed Wiraqocha Rasca all over and destroyed him in a massive purple fire explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney punched him in the face and knocked him down. He was out cold.

Brittney: The Raven beats the Condor.

---

Battle 3: Chief Wiggum

---

Chief Wiggum was looking around for his archenemy.

Chief Wiggum: Aren't I supposed to fight someone?

Suddenly pies flew at him from out of nowhere and splatted into his face and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Homer Simpson as Pie Man swung in on a rope and kicked Chief Wiggum in his face and knocked him down!

Pie Man: You will pay for your crimes Piggum!

He threw more pies and they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Chief Wiggum was knocked down and was burned badly.

Pie Man: Don't do the time if you can't do the Pie!

---

## Battle 4: Toxic Seahorse

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Toxic Seahorse.

Nico: Lets dance!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired powerful blasts of energy at him and blew him into a million pieces and destroyed him!

Nico: Toxic Seahorse you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, that's a Mega Win!

---

## Battle 5: Luminus

---

We regrouped and we were facing Luminus.

Me: It's over for you Luminus.

Luminus: We will see!

I flew and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach multiple times and kicked him in the face and sent him flying. He skidded and fired energy blasts at me and I fired energy blasts and they collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico kicked him in the face and kicked him in the back and sent him flying and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Volcana fired blasts of fire and burned him.

Laney: This will hurt you all over the place! TARZAN STYLE NINJA ART: TWO WORLDS, ONE FAMILY!

Laney floated in the air and the beautiful jungles of Africa formed behind her as she sang Two Worlds by Phil Collins.

Put your faith in what you most believe in

Two worlds, one family

Trust your heart

Let fate decide

To guide these lies we see

A paradise untouched by man

Within this worlds blessed with love

A simple life, they live in peace

Softly tread the sand below your feed now

Two worlds, one family

Trust your heart

Let fate decide

To guide these lives we see

Beneath the shelter of the trees

Only love can enter here

A simple life, they live in peace

Raise your head up

Lift high the load

Take strength from those that need you

Build high the walls

Build strong the beams

A new life is waiting

But danger's no stranger here

No words describe a mother's tears

No words can heal a broken heart

A dream is gone, but where there's hope

Somewhere something is calling for you

Two worlds, one family

Trust your heart

Let fate decide

To guide these lives we see

Thunder and Lightning crashed behind her as a wave of leaves fired and they formed into a massive family of gorillas as well as Tarzan and Jane and they smashed and cut and speared Luminus all over and threw fruit and an elephant trampled Luminus all over with incredible force.

Me: Nice one Laney!

Lincoln: Way to go!

Brittney: It's time for you to face the darkness.

Goths of Darkness: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: FLEUR DU MAL!

The Goths of Darkness floated in the air as the area turned into the darkness of a dark storm with an evil castle in the background as they sang Fleur Du Mal by Sarah Brightman.

Is it you I keep thinking of?

Should I feel like I do?
I've come to know that I miss your love
While I'm not missing you
We run 'til it's gone
Et les fleurs du mal
Won't let you be
You hold the key to an open door
Will I ever be free?
Les fleurs du mal unfold
Comme les fleurs du mal
Dark demons of my soul
Un amour fatal
Been tryin' hard to fight
Comme les fleurs du mal
Les fleurs du mal inside
Un amour fatal
All my life I've been waiting for
In this perfume of pain
To forget when I needed more
Of love's endlessain
We live and we pray
Pour les fleurs du mal

I've lost my way

What is done will return again

Will I ever be free?

Les fleurs du mal

Comme les fleurs du mal

Un amour fatal

Comme les fleurs du mal

Lightning and thunder crashed and a massive swarm of black vampire bats appeared, ghosts appeared, black flower petals, black lightning and waves of black fire and fireballs all fired at Luminus and they all hit him and burned him all over in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa!

May: That was awesome!

Me: That was intense.

Qin: It sure was.

Eddy: Lets see how he likes this one. I learned this one from Animaniacs.

He pulled out a flute.

Eddy: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: THE MONKEY SONG!

Eddy began playing and he floated into the air and the background turned into the Warner Bros. Studio and the Warner Siblings were hitting Luminus with all kinds of crazy shenanigans as he played The Monkey Song.

DrSns : One Monday morning I got up late

And there were these monkeys outside the gate.

The guard tried to stop them but he had no luck

The monkeys got free and they ran amuck!

DrSns : I don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : I don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : My office was run by the studio nurse.

I came downstairs und what could be worse?

The monkeys was doing a crazy dance.

They put buggies in my underpants!

DrSns : I don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : Monkeys dance then I dance too!

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : I ran outside to get a stick

But I'm telling you, friends, those monkeys was quick!

'Cause when I returned, much to my disgrace

Those monkeys had the nurse in a mad embrace!

Nurse : I don't know what to say the monkeys won't do.

Yakko : For a nickel I'll give you a clue!

Dot : I didn't know your eyes were blue!

DrSns : I don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

Marita: Yessah, whoo!

Flavio: Ah, play that thing!

DrSns : I went to me bath for a shower and shave.

The monkeys goin' to put me into my grave!

The entire bathroom was laid to waste

And they shaved my head with minty toothpaste!

DrSns : I don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : They is crazy-nutzo, I'm telling you!

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : Then by this time I was feeling dread

They was using a shoe brush to shine me head.

I asked them to leave but they stayed around.

They pulled the chain and yee! I went down!

DrSns : I don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : Call my lawyer; I'm ready to sue!

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : Aaaaaaaaaa!

Marita: Yessah, brother!

DrSns : Well me patience ran out and I'm telling you sure

Tomorrow I show those monkeys the door!

And if they don't leave I'm inviting you

To my house for dumplings and monkey stew!

DrSns : I don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : Now I'm in the stew. - Oh, poo.

YW+D : Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

DrSns : Watch out for monkeys, I'm telling you!

YWDF+M: Don't know what to say the monkeys won't do!

YW+D : We're not monkeys; we're just cuckoo!

YWDF+M: Don't know what to say the Warners won't do!

They did all kinds of crazy stunts and funny things that made us laugh our heads off.

Me: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY!) THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Rachel S.D.: (Laughs) That always cracks me up!

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY!)

Lincoln: SO FUNNY!

Luan: Nice one Eddy!

Eddy: Thanks Luan.

Me: But great technique though.

Eddy: Thanks man.

Delizia: (Italian Accent) Watch-a this one guys. It's-a from-a my native land of Italy. PIZZA STYLE NINJA ART: TARANTELLA

NAPOLETANA!

Delizia played on a mandolin and she was playing and dancing to Tarantella Napoletana, the tarantella from Naples, Italy. The flag of Italy formed behind her and she fired waves of pizzas at Luminus and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Wow! Awesome job Delizia! That was Magnifico!

Delizia: Gratzi.

Nico: Whenever I hear that song, all I think about when I hear it is pizza and pasta.

Me: You're making me hungry Nico.

Star Man: Watch this one. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: RIGEL WHITE FLARESTORM!

Star Man fired a wave of white fire and it hit Luminus and burned him all over the place.

Nicole: Nice one Star Man.

Star Man: Thanks Nicole.

Me: Here's one I learned from Switzerland. SWISS STYLE NINJA ART: CLIFFHANGERS YODEL!

I floated into the air and the beautiful Swiss Alps of Zurich, Switzerland appeared behind me and I sang the Price Is Right Cliffhangers Yodel Song. It fired waves of red and white light and they hit Luminus and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: That was awesome!

Lily: I love The Price is Right Cliffhangers Game. It was so awesome!

Laney: That's one of my favorites too Lily. Drew Carey calls it the Yodelly Guy Game.

Me: He sure does and it cracks me up every time. I loved it how Drew and the contestants danced like that.

Vince: Me too.

Carol: It always cracks me up.

Flash Man: It sure does. Watch this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLACE IN THIS WORLD!

Flash Man floated in the air as a curtain of light formed behind him as he sang Place In This World by Michael W. Smith.

The wind is moving

But I am standing still

A life of pages

Waiting to be filled

A heart that's hopeful

A head that's full of dreams

But this becoming

Is harder than it seems

Feels like I'm

Looking for a reason

Roaming through the night to find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Not a lot to lean on

I need Your light to help me find

My place in this world

My place in this world

If there are millions

Down on their knees

Among the many

Can you still hear me?

Hear me asking

Where do I belong?

Is there a vision

That I can call my own?

Show me I'm

Looking for a reason

Roaming through the night to find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Not a lot to lean on

I need Your light to help me find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Looking for a reason

Roaming through the night to find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Not a lot to lean on

I need Your light to help me find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Looking for a reason

Roaming through the night to find

My place in this world

My place in this world

He fired beams of light and they formed into angels and they hit Luminus and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That was so awesome!

Luan: Well done Flash Man.

Flash Man: Thanks guys.

Nico: That's one of my favorite songs.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Well done lad. Here's one I know from

Ireland. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FEAR A BHATA!

Edwayl floated in the air as the beauty of the green lands of Ireland appeared behind her as she sang the Irish song Fear a Bhata.

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

'S tric mi sealltainn on chnoc as áirde

Dh'fheuch am faic mi fear a' bháta

An tig thu 'n-diugh na 'n tig thu máireach

'S mar tig thu idir gur truagh a ta mi

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

Tha mo chridhe-sa briste brúite

'S tric na deóir a ruith o m' shúilean

An tig thu nochd na 'm bi mo dhúil riut

Na 'n dúin mi 'n doras le osna thúrsaich?

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

'S tric mi faighneachd de luchd nam báta

Am fac' iad thu na 'm bheil thu sábhailt

Ach 's ann a tha gach aon dhiubh 'g ráitinn

Gur górach mise ma thug mi grádh dhut

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

Edwayl fired waves of Green, White and Orange energy and they hit Luminus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Natilee: Wow! That was awesome! That was the song Fear a Bhata. Very popular Scot Gaelic ballad over in Celtic History. (Irish Accent) Well done lass.

Edwayl: Thanks Natilee.

Laney: One of my favorites too. It's about a woman that falls in love with a boatman back in the late 18th century.

Me: That song is over 200 years old.

Natilee: Yep. Really famous song.

Takinom: Very interesting.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Here's one from my land of Sweden. FULL MOON STYLE NINJA ART: VARULVEN THE WEREWOLF!

Axel floated in the air as the beautiful night of the full moon over in Sweden appeared and he sang the sone Varulven by Garmarna.

Jungfrun hon skulle åt stugan gå

Linden darrar i lunden

Så tog hon den vägen åt skogen blå

Ty hon var vid älskogen bunden

Och när som hon kom till skogen blå

Linden darrar i lunden

Där mötte henne en ulv så grå

Ty hon var vid älskogen bunden

Kära ulver du bit inte mig

Dig vill jag giva min silversärk

Silversärk jag passar ej på

Ditt unga liv och blod måst gå

Kära du ulver bit inte mig

Linden darrar i lunden

Dig vill jag giva min silversko

Ty hon var vid älskogen bunden

Silversko jag passar ej på

Linden darrar i lunden

Ditt unga liv och blod måst gå

Ty hon var vid älskogen bunden

Kära du ulver du bit inte mig

Dig vill jag giva min guldkrona

Guldkrona jag passar ej på

Ditt unga liv och blod måst gå

Jungfrun hon steg sig så högt i ek

Linden darrar i lunden

Och ulven han gick ner på backen och skrek

Ty hon var vid älskogen bunden

Ulven han grafte den ek till rot

Linden darrar i lunden

Jungfrun gav upp ett så hiskeligt rop

Ty hon var vid älskogen bunden

Och ungersven han sadlar sin gångare grå

Linden darrar i lunden

Han red litet fortare än fågeln flög

Ty hon var vid älskogen bunden

Och när som han kom till platsen fram

Linden darrar i lunden

Så fann han ej mer än en blodiger arm

Ty hon var vid älskogen bunden

Gud trösta Gud bättra mig ungersven

Linden darrar i lunden

Min jungfru är borta min häst är förränd

Ty hon var vid älskogen bunden

We saw a pack of wolves made of moonlight appear and they hit Luminus all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome!

Me: So awesome! The Werewolf is widely feared all over Scandinavia and it is a terror in the world of Scandinavian Folklore.

Axel: That's right.

Dana: But that was so awesome!

Axel: Thanks Dana.

Takinom: It was a good song though. Watch this one. TRANSYLVANIA STYLE NINJA ART: TOCCATA AND FUGUE!

Takinom floated into the air as a dark castle appeared behind her and the song the Toccata and Fugue in D Minor by Johann Sebastian Bach played. She fired waves of darkness and they formed into a massive swarm of bats and they hit Luminus all over the place and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luna: Nice one dude!

Nico: Yeah!

Laney: That's one of my favorite songs by Johann Sebastian Bach.

Lucy Loud: Mine too. Very haunting.

Me: Yep.

Luna Loud: Watch this one dudes. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FACTORIO!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into a powerful factory and it crushed and smashed Luminus all over and burned him all over.

Lily: Nice one Luna! Watch this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE ATLANTEAN LEVIATHAN!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it formed into the Atlantean Leviathan from Atlantis the Lost Empire and it blasted and smashed Luminus all over the place.

Lincoln: And this one! VOID STYLE NINJA ART: XEL'NAGA!

Lincoln fired a wave of darkness and golden energy and it formed into the all powerful Xel'naga race and they blasted Luminus all over the place with incredible power.

Me: Whoa! That was intense! Lets use some teamwork!

Granity: Time for you to see the light!

Freeway: Lets get him!

Jesse Anderson: Right with you!

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Freeway used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Jesse used the Duel Monsters Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Freeway's Sonic Land Mines and Jesse's powers and Duel Monsters 100-fold.

Snapdragon used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Ring Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Snapdragon's Gyro Gun and Ring Man's Ring Boomerang 100-fold.

Freeway and Jesse Anderson: SONIC CRYSTAL RAINBOW BLAST!

Freeway fired a bunch of Sonic Mines and Jesse and his Crystal Beasts and Rainbow Dragon fired blasts of rainbow energy.

Snapdragon and Ring Man: GYRO RING BARRAGE!

Snapdragon fired his Gyro Blaster and Ring Man fired numerous rings.

Carly Carmine and Lincoln: HUMMINGBIRD LIGHTNING KALEIDOSCOPE!

Carly fired waves of energy and Lincoln fired waves of lightning.

Bart Simpson and Laney: AY CARAMBA LEAFSTORM!

Bart Simpson fired waves of energy and Laney fired waves of leaves.

Lisa Simpson and Kairi: CHAKRA RAINBOW LIGHTSHOW!

Lisa fired waves of rainbow energy and Kairi fired waves of light.

Homer as Pie Man and Lola: FIRESTORM PIE BOMBS!

Homer threw numerous pies and Lola fired waves of fire.

Me as Wolf Moon and Marinette: WOLF LADYBUG FIRESTORM!

I fired blasts of blue fire and Marinette fired waves of red fire.

Nico and Chloe Bourgeois: PHOENIX BEE SWARM!

Nico fired blasts of fire and Chloe fired waves of yellow fire.

Vince and Alya: CRYSTAL FOX FIRESTORM!

Vince fired waves of crystal and Alya fired waves of orange fire.

Zoe Orimoto as Kazemon and Nico's Poliwag: HURRICANE BUBBLE GALE!

Kazemon fired waves of wind and Poliwag fired waves of bubbles.

Takuya as Aldamon and Zhuqiaomon: ATOMIC HELIX INFERNO!

Aldamon fired a massive barrage of fireballs and Zhuqiaomon fired a massive blast of fire.

All the blasts combined and they hit Luminus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Superman: Lets get him! KRYPTON LASER VISIONSTORM!

Superman fired a massive wave of energy from his eyes.

Granity: BIG BANG MEGABOMB!

Granity fired a massive ball of energy.

Genki: PHOENIX COURAGE BURST!

Genki fired a wave of fire and it formed into a fiery phoenix.

Lois Lane: ATHENA FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lois Lane fired a wave of silver fire and it formed into Athena, Goddess of the Hunt.

Ophanimon: HEAVEN'S JAVELIN STRIKE!

Ophanimon fired a blast of light from her javelin.

The blasts hit Luminus all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down and he was defeated.

We had him tied up and the police arrested him.

Me: You're going to jail for a long time Luminus.

Luminus: You haven't heard the last of me Knudson!

The Masters of Evil came.

Lois Lane: And this is for trying to kill me!

She put on spiked cleats and kicked Luminus square in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl and we winced at the sight of it and we heard a sickening crunch!

Me: (WINCES) OOOH! That's gonna hurt!

Lori: (Winces) YIKES! That's literally not gonna feel good!

Nico: No kidding!

Vince: But I think she gave him the ultimate ballcracker!

Carol: Yep.

Laney: YIKES!

Rex Goodwin: Vypra told us about the countermeasures for neutralizing you all in case you all turn rogue.

Superman: Well, I think they might be necessary. That's why Batman has Kryptonite in case I ever turn to the wrong side.

Wiggum: We actually haven't thought of any countermeasures yet.

Dark Spicer: But we'll let you know.

Maria: Well, alright.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: That was a good battle.

Nico: Yep.

We later went back home. Luminus was sentenced to spend life in the Sun Prison without the possibility of parole. The ironic thing is that the very weapon he used to fight Superman became his own prison.

Superman: (To the viewers) The light can only be used for good and never for darkness.

Me: Yep. That's why it's our job to enforce the Light and not destroy it.

Nico: Yep.

We had a good rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome Fanfic done and another DC Villain defeated.

Luminus from Superman the Animated Series was a major bad guy and he was really dangerous too. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the parasitic villain of colons that has Tapeworms for pets: Dr. Cornelius Colon. Get ready for a dangerous fight of Gastrointestinal Proportions as we face our third Grossology Villain and we're going to kill that parasitic freak of nature.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into the Bowels of a Colon Madman

At the estate, everyone was having fun. But the door open and we see Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag and Horsea coming out. We saw them heading to Vanzilla.

Poromon: This is gonna be so fun.

Manaphy: Yeah!

They got into Vanzilla.

Plant Man: What are you 4 doing?

Poromon: We're taking Vanzilla out for a joyride.

Poliwag: (puppy eyes) Please don't tell anyone!

Plant Man: Okay. Have fun.

Poromon: We will.

Plant Man left.

Manaphy: Let me drive.

Manaphy started the car and they were off on an awesome joyride.

Poliwag: This is awesome!

Bart Simpson was in there with them.

Bart: It sure is.

Poliwag: Bart? What are you doing here?

Bart: I have a special surprise I want to do.

Horsea: What is it?

Bart: You'll see.

Bart saw something.

Bart: And here it is now.

He saw Hans Rotwood walking down the sidewalk.

Bart: Watch this.

He climbed onto the roof of the car.

Bart: Hey asswipe!

Rotwood saw him.

Bart: There's a full moon out tonight!

Bart pulled down his pants and mooned him with his butt!

Rotwood: [his eyes flare up] Oh! My eyes! Ahh! [pulls his burning eyes out of his sockets as he screams in excruciating pain and his innards flare up as well] The pain!

Bart snapped a photo of it with his phone and Rotwood was rendered permanently blind because of Bart.

Bart: (Laughs Evilly) Take that Rotwood! (Laughs)

Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea and Manaphy were laughing hysterically!

Back at the estate we saw that Vanzilla was gone.

Hay Lin: Has anyone seen Vanzilla?

Me: Looks like Lori went shopping.

Lori: I'm right here.

Me: Let me do a headcount.

I counted everyone and saw that the only ones missing were Bart, Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy and Horsea.

Me: The only ones missing are Bart, Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy and Horsea.

Vanzilla came back and we saw them in the van.

Bonecrusher: Are Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea driving Vanzilla?!

Me: Oh man!

They pulled up and came out.

Bart: That was fun!

Poliwag: It sure was!

Rollbar: Why did you 4 drive Vanzilla?!

Poromon: We went on a joyride.

Bart: And look at this.

He showed us the photo of Rotwood ripping his eyes out as they were on fire and fire was coming out of his eye sockets as his innards were burning.

We laughed hysterically!

Me: (Laughs Hysterically) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) SO FUNNY!

Bart: I mooned him.

We all dropped to the ground and we were laughing hysterically. We were rolling on the ground laughing hysterically!

Eddy: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) CALL A DOCTOR!

Luan: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) SO FUNNY!

Luna Loud: (LAUGHS) THAT IS SO FUNNY!

We stopped 20 minutes later and Bart sent the photo to the Masters of Evil and they too were laughing hysterically.

May: I guess there is no harm done. Were you guys out just doing a joyride.

Manaphy: Yeah I wanted to see what it's like to drive a car.

May: Oh yeah.

Laney: But this was a funny joyride.

Lincoln: Yep.

Later we went back into the estate and we were watching TV and playing card games. Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that Abby and Ty's enemy Dr. Cornelius Colon was up to no good! He was attacking the Gotham Royal York sewage plant!

---

Dr. Cornelius Colon (voiced by Peter Keleghan) - A mad proctologist, who plots to engulf the world in a gigantic colon, starting with Ringworm Junior High School (on the last day before its Summer vacation), to take revenge on people for unsympathetically making fun of him for his unfortunate surname. He has giant tapeworms as henchmen.

---

Me: Dr. Cornelius Colon?

Lola: EW!

Lori: This guy literally looks disgusting!

Nico: No kidding.

Abby: You guys would hate this guy. He wants to take revenge on the entire world for making fun of him because of his name. He wants to turn the whole world into a ginormous colon!

Me: Oh that is disgusting!

Lana: Cool!

Lily: I don't think it's cool at all.

Lucy Loud: And he has giant tapeworms for henchmen? Disgusting.

Me: Looks like we're gonna have to kill this guy. Lets get him!

We were off to the Sewage Plant.

---

At the Sewage Plant, Dr. Colon and his Tapeworms were destroying everything in it.

Dr. Colon: Soon this whole world will be one giant festering Colon and it will all be mine!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard as we landed in front of him.

Me: Dr. Cornelius Colon. So we meet at last.

Dr. Colon: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You are probably the most disgusting and most shit-filled villain we have ever faced next to Fartor.

Me: And Fartor REALLY smelled like shit!

Dr. Colon: (laughs) What bothers you more? That Fartor wasn't really a bad guy? Or that instead of helping him, you all killed him?!

Me: For your information you fuckfaced shitsucker, Fartor wanted to be put out of his misery because of all the pain he went through because of his brother and it ended up turning him into fartsack that only lives on farts. His death was what we call a mercy killing.

Nico: That's right! You are gonna die a horrible and extremely painful death.

Me: Yeah!

Lincoln: So start praying.

Vexen, Whiteout and Krusty came out.

Me: Vexen, Whiteout and Krusty.

Whiteout: That's right.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Clown laugh)

Bart: Hey Krusty.

Sophie Krustovsky: Hey daddy.

Krusty: Hey sweetie.

Vexen: Quite frankly with all of you I can never go along with this monsters plans. For the record, I am a much more cleaner scientist then Colon over here.

Me: I don't blame you.

Vexen: By the way, we got your photo that Bart sent and it was really funny!

Whiteout: I don't think I've ever laughed so hard before in my life.

Nico: I can tell.

A figure came out and it was MAGMA DRAGOON!

Fire Man: Who are you.

Magma Dragoon: Allow me to introduce myself. I am… Magma Dragoon! (launches a sphere of fire at Fire Man)

Lola absorbed it and it made her stronger.

Me: Lets get him guys!

Emma: Time to take to the skies!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers!

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Whiteout

---

Squirrel Girl and Lola were facing Whiteout!

Whiteout: So you both want to face me.

Lola: You bet we do!

Squirrel Girl: Don't hold back you hear?

Whiteout: Oh I won't.

Whiteout fired a blast of white energy and Lola fired a wave of fire and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Squirrel Girl: The energy blasts are new.

Whiteout: Vypra gave them to me. Figured it would do me much better if I focused my powers in a more concentrated manner.

Lola: Good thinking.

Lola fired a blast of fire and it hit Whiteout and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Lola kicked Whiteout in the face and knocked out down and Squirrel

Girl chittered and out came a massive scurry of squirrels and they bit and chomped Whiteout all over the place. Squirrel Girl fired nuts at Whiteout and they hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Whiteout fired blasts of energy and Lola fired more blasts of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lola kicked Whiteout in the face and knocked her out.

Squirrel Girl: Yeah!

Battle 2: Vexen

Lana was facing Vexen.

Vexen: This is gonna be most enjoyable.

Lana: Yep.

Lana went Super Angel 20,000 Subzero Ice Owl.

Lana: (Older Voice) Shall we dance?

Vexen: Lets.

Lana formed a sword of pure ice and she went at Vexen. Vexen fired icicles and Lana slashed them with her ice sword and deflected them back to Vexen and they slashed him and she kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and slashed him in forehead and cut him good. She kicked him and knocked him down.

Lana: Nice.

---

Battle 3: Krusty

---

Jackie was facing Krusty.

Jackie: This is gonna be good Krusty.

Krusty: I know. But go easy on me.

Jackie: Oh I plan to.

Jackie spread her wings of fire and she punched Krusty in the face and honked his nose.

HONK HONK!

She kicked him in the stomach and leg swept him and knocked him down.

Jackie: If you were Pennywise, I would've killed you. But you aren't.

---

Battle 4: Magma Dragoon

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Magma Dragoon.

Nico: Lets get ready to burn!

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

They fired blasts and energy waves at Magma Dragoon and they hit him all over the place with incredible power and Magma Dragoon fell down and exploded with incredible power in a massive fireball!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Awesome!

---

Battle 5: DR. CORNELIUS COLON!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dr. Colon.

Me: You are going down Dr. Shitface!

I went at him and kicked him in the face.

Me: You belong in a toilet you shitfucker.

Dr. Colon sent his tapeworms at me and I slashed their heads off.

Me: Get real pets you shitsucking fuckwad!

Dr. Colon went at me and he punched and kicked at me and I dodged his attacks and kicked him in the face.

Me: My grandmother farts louder than you do you shiteating pukepot!

Dr. Colon then went ballistic and he screamed at the top of his lungs roaring in incredible rage!

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: I think J.D. REALLY made him mad!

Abby: That is an understatement!

Dr. Colon came at me and he attacked me all over the place in a massive and relentless explosion of ballistic and insane anger! He punched and kicked at me and I dodged his attacks with incredible speed! I kicked him in the face with incredible force and knocked him down and he got back up and went at me and I dodged his punch and kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into a pile of shit. He got up and he was incredibly enraged.

Dr. Colon: (Enraged Screaming) I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible fury and I went at him and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and he belched up a tremendous amount of blood and I kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and kneed him in the nose and broke it. I then kicked him in the crotch and punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and stomach multiple times and sent him crashing into a wall. He got up and he was extremely enraged as he was looking at me with incredible hatred and the arteries and veins were showing in his eyes and this showed that he was completely out of his mind with incredible hatred and fury!

Dr. Colon: YOU WRETCHED SHITSUCKER! HOW DARE YOU!? ***HOW DARE YOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

He came at me and was really infuriated and he punched and kicked at me and I dodged his attacks and kicked him in the face and punched him all over with incredible fury!

Me: If this is all you're made of, it's really pathetic!

I punched him in the mouth and knocked out some more of his teeth and kicked him in the stomach and he belched up even more blood.

Dheena: This monster must die! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE BEAST FROM 20,000 FATHOMS!

Dheena fired a wave of light and it turned into the Rhedosaurus from the 1953 movie The Beast From 20,000 Fathoms.

---

The Rhedosaurus is the main antagonist of the 1953 black-and-white science fiction monster film The Beast from 20,000 Fathoms.

It's a 100 million-year-old, 200-foot long, 500-ton giant man-eating monster and one of the last surviving members of its species, awakened during hibernation by a nuclear test in the Arctic. It made its way down the North American coast, destroying everything in its path and ending up in New York, its original home. Attempts to kill it were complicated by an ancient disease it carried; spilling its blood freed the virus, which was almost as deadly as the reptile itself.

It served as one of the main inspirations for Godzilla alongside King Kong (who also influenced Rhedosaurus) and is one of the most iconic movie monsters of all time along with them.

The Rhedosaurus is the scientific name given to a carnivorous dinosaur that was frozen in ice in the Arctic during the Ice Age, where it had been held in suspended animation for millions of years. The last surviving member of its species, it was only released from its hibernated state when it was thawed by an atomic bomb test in the Arctic Circle. Making its way alongside the East Coast of North America towards its original home, where New York City is located, the Rhedosaurus destroys everything that stands in its path.

It sinks a fishing ketch off the Grand Banks, destroys another near Marquette, Canada, wrecks a lighthouse in Maine, and destroys buildings in Massachusetts. Its enemies, the soldiers who attempted to kill it were complicated, because of the ancient disease it carried; spilling its blood that can make people sick and die with an ill feeling while the plague from its blood has freed, which was almost as deadly as a dangerous venomous creature itself. It bleeds all over the streets of New York, unleashing a horrible, virulent prehistoric contagion, which begins to infect the populace, causing even more fatalities. The infection precludes blowing it up or even setting it ablaze, lest the contagion spread further. It is then decided to shoot a radioactive isotope into the Rhedosaurus' neck wound with hopes of burning it from the inside, killing it without releasing the contagion.

When it comes ashore and reaches Coney Island's amusement park, the military sharpshooter by the name of Corporal Stone takes a rifle grenade loaded with a potent radioactive isotope and climbs on board a roller coaster. Riding the roller coaster to the top of the tracks to get eye-level with the beast, he fires the isotope into its open neck wound. The beast thrashes about in pain, causing the roller coaster to spark when it collapses to the ground, setting the amusement park completely ablaze. Letting out one last roar, the Rhedosaurus perishes from the poisoning and heat.

---

The Rhedosaurus crushed Dr. Colon all over with incredible fury.

Aqua: Nice one!

Me: Wow! That was the Rhedosaurus from the 1953 movie The Beast From 20,000 Fathoms!

Lincoln: Really cool!

Nico: That is awesome!

Me: It's one of my dad's favorite movies from his past.

Aqua: Cool. Watch this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: IT CAME FROM BENEATH THE SEA!

Aqua fired a wave of water and it formed into the Giant Octopus from the 1955 movie It Came From Beneath The Sea!

---

A nuclear submarine on maneuvers in the Pacific Ocean, captained by Commander Pete Mathews (Kenneth Tobey), comes into contact with a massive sonar return. The commander attempts to outrun and outmaneuver the sonar object, but cannot. The boat is disabled but manages to free itself and return to Pearl Harbor. Tissue from a huge sea creature is discovered jammed in the submarine's dive planes.

A co-ed team of marine biologists, Professor Lesley Joyce (Faith Domergue) and John Carter (Donald Curtis) of Harvard University, is called in; they identify the tissue as being a small part of a gigantic octopus. The military authorities scoff, but are finally persuaded after receiving reports of missing swimmers and ships at sea being pulled under by a large animal. Both scientists conclude that the creature is from the Mindanao Deep, having been forced from its natural habitat by hydrogen bomb testing in the area, which has made the giant octopus radioactive, driving off its natural food supply.

The scientists suggest the disappearances of a Japanese fishing fleet and a Siberian seal boat may be the work of the foraging giant. Both Pete and the Navy representatives express doubt and demand further proof. Later, as Pete assists John and Lesley, a report comes in of an attack on a French shipping boat; several men escaped in a raft. The French survivors are questioned by psychiatrists, and when the first sailor's description of a creature with giant tentacles is met with skepticism, the other sailors refuse to testify. Lesley is able to convince the first sailor to repeat his story for government officials, who then have the evidence they need. The U.S. government halts all sea traffic in the North Pacific without revealing the reason. John flies out to sea to trace a missing ship, while Pete and Lesley follow up on a report of three missing people off the coast of Oregon.

The local sheriff, Bill Nash (Harry Lauter), takes Pete and Lesley to the site of the attack, where they find a giant suction cup imprint in the beach sand. (At this point, the two have become physically intimate.) They then request that John join them. Bill is later attacked along the beach by the giant octopus, right in front of the two scientists. They escape, and together they hastily arrange for all Pacific coast waters to be mined before departing for San Francisco and the Navy's headquarters.

An electrified safety net is strung underwater across the entrance to San Francisco Bay to protect the Golden Gate Bridge, which has also been electrified. John takes a helicopter along the shoreline and baits the sea with dead sharks in an effort to lure the creature inland. Lesley demonstrates to reporters a special jet-propelled atomic torpedo, which they hope to fire at the giant octopus, while driving it back to the open sea before detonating the weapon. Later that day, the creature demolishes the underwater net, irritated by the electrical voltage, and heads toward San Francisco.

The navy orders the Golden Gate Bridge abandoned, but when John learns that the electric circuit there has been left on, he races to the bridge to shut it off. The creature, however, catches sight of the bridge and attacks it, the electrical voltage irritating it even more. Pete is able to rescue John just before a bridge section is brought down by a giant tentacle.

The residents of San Francisco panic and begin a mass exodus down the peninsula. The navy struggles to evacuate the Embarcadero and the Ferry Building, which is battered by the creature's giant tentacles. When more people are attacked and killed, the Defense Department authorizes Pete to take out the submarine and fire the torpedo; John joins Pete while Lesley remains at the base.

Flamethrowers push the giant tentacles back into the sea, but when Pete fires the jet torpedo into the creature, it grabs the submarine. Using an aqualung, Pete swims up to the massive body and places explosive charges before being knocked out by the creature's flailing tentacles. John then swims out and shoots at one of its eyes, forcing the giant octopus to release the submarine; he then pulls Pete to safety. Back at the base, as the creature turns toward the open sea, the torpedo is detonated, completely destroying the giant cephalopod. The trio celebrate at a restaurant, where Pete makes an impromptu proposal, and Lesley accepts.

---

The Octopus grabbed Dr. Colon and smashed him into the walls all over the place and smashed him into pulp.

Me: Whoa! That was the Giant Octopus from the 1955 movie It Came From Beneath the Sea!

Nico: Wicked cool!

Aqua: One of my favorite movies.

Laney: Awesome!

Killer Frost: Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TARANTULA!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the massive and ginormous Tarantula from the 1955 movie Tarantula!

---

A severely deformed man stumbles through the Arizona desert, falls and dies. Dr. Matt Hastings, a doctor from the nearby town of Desert Rock, is called in by the sheriff to examine the body. Asked the cause of death, he finds himself perplexed: the deceased, biological research scientist Eric Jacobs, was someone he knew and had recently seen. He appears to have acromegaly, a distortion which takes years to reach its current state. Puzzled, Dr. Hastings asks to perform an autopsy. The sheriff refuses, judging it unnecessary since there is no indication of foul play. Hastings approaches Jacobs' colleague, Dr. Gerald Deemer, who bluntly refuses permission. He signs Jacobs' death certificate, with "heart disease" listed as the cause of death.

Still bothered, Hastings drives to Deemer's combined home and research lab in an isolated desert mansion. Deemer apologizes for his earlier hostility, blaming it on grief, and insisting that Jacobs developed acromegaly rapidly, over just four days. He cannot offer an explanation but attempts to convince Hastings this was an anomaly, not a result of anything sinister. Hastings appears to accept his apology.

Deemer goes to his closed lab, which contain huge cages with white rabbits and rats of enormous size. Deemer examines each, noting when each last received an "injection", and how many each has had. He turns to a glass-front inset in a back wall, as a different specimen crawls into view: a tarantula with a body the size of a large dog, plus its legs.

As Deemer finishes his observations, a second deformed man appears, attacks Deemer, and begins destroying the lab. During his rampage the lab catches fire and the glass covering the tarantula's cage is shattered. The man grabs the hypodermic that Deemer was preparing, knocks him out, and injects him with the contents. As flames engulf the lab, the arachnid escapes, and the deformed man collapses and dies. Deemer regains consciousness, grabs a fire extinguisher, and puts out the fire. That night, Deemer calmly buries the body of his other assailant, Paul Lund, in the desert.

The intercity bus brings a newcomer to town, a young, beautiful woman who is expecting to be met by Dr. Deemer. Told by the hotel clerk that she will have to wait until the only taxi returns, she accepts a ride from Dr. Hastings, who is going back to Deemer's lab. She introduces herself as Stephanie Clayton, nicknamed "Steve", who has signed on to assist in the lab.

At the mansion, Dr. Deemer tells them that the fire was caused by an equipment malfunction. He indicates that all the test animals were killed and explains that Lund has already left his employment. Since Steve's contract stipulates that she live at the residence, Hastings leaves her and her suitcases there.

Days later, the sheriff calls and asks Dr. Hastings for help. Hasting's finds a mystery involving picked-clean cattle carcasses and large pools of a thick white liquid. The tarantula, now the size of Deemer's mansion, is the cause. The next night, a horse-rancher is killed outside his stable, and later a pickup truck is flipped over to get at the two men inside. Two hoboes, trying to enjoy a meal on the open range, are chased and killed.

Hastings pays a call on Steve at the lab. Dr. Deemer has been acting and looking ill recently and has gone to bed, so she shows Hastings what they are working on: the use of radioactive elements to produce an artificial super-nutrient which, once perfected, could provide an unlimited food supply for humanity. She shows Matt some of the giant lab animals created as an unintended side-effect. Dr. Deemer suddenly appears, furious. He chews out Steve for revealing "secret" work and orders Hastings to leave. Before he goes, he notices there are some subtle changes in Deemer's physical appearance and demeanor.

At the destroyed horse ranch, Hastings again appears at the request of the sheriff and, once again, finds pools of the strange, thick liquid. He decides an analysis could solve the mystery, so he takes samples and flies them to the university in Phoenix. The substance is determined to be tarantula venom, but in such a quantity that only a monster arachnid could produce. After being shown a film demonstrating the predatory ferocity of a normal tarantula, he calls Dr. Deemer, but is told by Steve that he is sick in bed. Deemer suddenly appears behind her and hangs up the phone abruptly. Hastings immediately flies back to Desert Rock.

Upon arriving, he drives to the mansion, where he finds Dr. Deemer near death, suffering from severe acromegalic deformities and under Steve's care. Deemer divulges all that he knows about the nutrient's effects on humans and animals and tells of Lund's death. Hastings returns to town to brief the sheriff on what he has learned.

As night falls, the giant tarantula comes to the mansion. Deemer is killed, but Steve is able to escape when Hastings returns for her in his car. The tarantula pursues them down the highway toward the town. The sheriff and his men intercept, but their guns have no effect. Dynamite is gathered from town, but a blast large enough to blow up the highway does not faze the monster arachnid. As they complete a hasty evacuation of the town, an Air Force fighter jet squadron, summoned by the sheriff, arrives and launches a napalm attack, successfully incinerating the tarantula at the town's edge.

---

The giant Tarantula smashed and crushed Dr. Colon all over the place.

Me: Tarantula! One of my dads favorites from 1955.

Nico: Wicked.

Leni: I am totes glad I am not afraid of spiders anymore.

Carly Carmine: Me too Leni.

Leni: Oh hey Carly. Just get here?

Carly Carmine: 20 seconds ago.

Me: Cool.

Poison Ivy: Watch this one. LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: THE LAND UNKNOWN!

Poison Ivy fired a wave of leaves and it formed into the fearsome Tyrannosaurus Rex from the 1957 movie The Land Unknown!

---

A small crew led by Commander Harold Roberts and reporter Maggie Hathaway are on an expedition into Antarctica for the United States Navy. During a helicopter flight, they are called back to their ship via radio because of an unexpected storm approaching. At first they try to fly around the storm, but low on fuel, they fly into the storm, where they almost collide in mid-air with a man-sized pterosaur. Their rotor breaks and unable to stay in the air they start to descend, and are surprised when they end up landing well below sea-level in a warm volcanic crater. Inside, they discover a steamy tropical jungle populated by living dinosaurs, giant flesh-eating plants, and fresh human footprints. The crew encounter many dangers and perils in the jungle in a fight for survival.

The crew meet Hunter, the lone survivor of a plane crash from the 1947 expedition. He has learned to survive in this land with the aid of a conch that drives off the animals and by raiding the dinosaurs' nests. He offers the remains of his airplane to repair the helicopter, but only if the crew agree to leave Maggie with him. The crew refuses, but they also know that after 25 days their ship will have to leave before the Antarctic winter sets in. Unsuccessful in finding the remains of the plane, hidden by Hunter, the crew debate leaving Maggie, or forcing the information out of Hunter by torture. Commander Roberts refuses to sink to either low. Maggie is later attacked by an Elasmosaurus, but Hunter rescues her. After a fight and learning that the crew refuse to torture him for the location of the plane, Hunter gives them the map to its location.

After repairing the helicopter, the crew take off in a hurry as a Tyrannosaurus rex attacks their base. They fly to pick up Maggie, who is with Hunter at the time. Hunter is ambushed by the Elasmosaurus, and the crew come to his rescue. They fly out of the lost world with him. Once clear of the crater, the crew are able to communicate again by radio with their ship; however, the helicopter runs out of fuel and crashes into the ocean before it reaches the vessel. The crew are rescued, and once safely on the ship Harold and Maggie declare their love for one another.

The animals featured in this film include a Tyrannosaurus, Elasmosaurus, Stegosaurus live acted by monitor lizards, a pair of Pterosaurs and a giant flesh-consuming plant. The mammal found by the crew then later eaten by the carnivorous plant is referred to as a tarsier but is actually a loris.

---

The Tyrannosaurus bit and chomped Dr. Colon and spit him out and crushed him.

Me: Wow! The Tyrannosaurus from the 1957 movie The Land Unknown!

Aylene C.: That was the movie that got me into dinosaurs.

Me: Cool! It's another one of my dad's favorite movies from his past.

Nico: Neat.

Lana: Here's one you haven't seen yet. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE SNOW CREATURE!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into The Yeti from the 1954 movie The Snow Creature!

---

The film has a two-act structure, the first act taking place in the exotic locale of the Himalayas and the second occurring in Los Angeles, California. While the first act takes place in an undisclosed Himalayan country (presumably bordering India) the actors portraying the locals speak Japanese. The movie starts with a scientific expedition intent on collecting botanical samples, led by Dr. Frank Parrish (Paul Langton) and encounters difficulties when the wife of the expedition's chief guide is kidnapped. The guide, a sherpa named Subra (played by Teru Shimada), seizes the expedition's guns and takes control of the team when he is unable to convince Parrish to pursue the Yeti and save his wife. Parrish, a man of science, is skeptical of the Yeti's existence, but is forced to participate in Subra's march. Along with his fellow westerner (a photographer named Peter Wells, played by Leslie Denison), Parrish awaits his opportunity to overthrow the renegade sherpa. However, as the team draws closer to the Yeti, evidence emerges that begins to change Parrish's opinion regarding the creature's existence (such as the tell-tale "giant footprints"). Finally, the team makes contact with the snow creature, who hurls stones at them from atop his mountain refuge. The expedition tracks the creature to his cave, where they encounter the creature, along with two other Yetis - a female and young one. The team also discover Subra's wife, who is guarded jealously by the snow creature. Parrish forcibly prevents the enraged Subra from shooting the Yeti, reasoning that the creature is more valuable for science alive. This delays the capture long enough to enable the creature to create a cave-in (presumably to keep his family safe from the humans). However, the cave-in works against the Yeti, killing the female and young Yetis and knocking the snow creature himself unconscious. The cave-in also enables Parrish and Wells to take control of the sherpa's guns. Having regained control over the expedition, and successfully capturing a live Yeti, Parrish declares that he is intent upon bringing the creature to the U.S. where it will be studied.

The Yeti is eventually sedated and placed in a telephone booth-sized freezer for transport. Locked inside this freezer, the Yeti is transported to Bombay and thence to California. In an odd geographic twist, the return flight heads west from India to California (via TWA) - beginning the second act. Upon reaching Los Angeles, Parrish is greeted by reporters who have been made aware of the creature's existence. A U.S. Customs official informs Parrish that the admission of this creature to the U.S. has been made difficult by a newspaper article published by Peter Wells that refers to the creature using the term "man". The issue is raised whether the snow-creature is actually human and the officials decide to keep the creature in quarantine until an anthropologist can determine the question of the creature's humanity. It is during this delay at the airport's customs station that the snow creature manages to escape the ice box (which was apparently meant to confine him temporarily only). The snow creature roams the city, terrorizing a woman and finding refuge in the cool temperature of the city's sewers as well as meat-lockers (where it can also feed). The police, aided by Parrish, manage to track the Yeti through the sewer system to where the creature is caught in a net and grabbed by 5 men. As the creature resists it starts to choke one of the men through the mesh. One of the men shoots the creature once who then stops choking the man. There's a pause after the choked man had been released and then the man with the gun decides to shoot the rare creature with three more slugs just for good measure. Thus, one of the greatest finds of all time is dead.

---

The Yeti roared ferociously and smashed and pulverized Dr. Colon all over the place with incredible fury.

Me: Whoa! The Yeti from the 1954 movie The Snow Creature!

Nico: Wow! That is a cool one.

Qin: It sure was. I didn't know creatures like these were around during the 1950s and 60s.

Laney: Watch this one. Sorry about this Kate but it's from the nightmare you went through.

Kate Lloyd: That's all right Laney. Go for it.

Laney: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: THE THING FROM ANOTHER WORLD!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into The Thing from the 1951 movie The Thing From Another World.

---

In Anchorage, journalist Ned Scott (Douglas Spencer), looking for a story, visits the Air Force officer's club, where he meets Captain Pat Hendry (Kenneth Tobey), his co-pilot Lieutenant Eddie Dykes, (a friend of Scott's), and flight navigator Ken "Mac" MacPherson. General Fogarty orders Hendry to fly to Polar Expedition Six at the North Pole, per a request from its lead scientist, Nobel laureate Dr. Arthur Carrington (Robert Cornthwaite); Carrington has radioed that an unusual aircraft has crashed nearby. With Scott, Corporal Barnes, crew chief Bob, and a pack of sled dogs, Hendry pilots a Douglas C-47 transport to the remote outpost.

Upon arrival, Scott and the airmen meet radio operator Tex, Mrs. Chapman, Lee, one of two cooks, and the Inuit dog handlers. Also present are scientists Vorhees, Stern, Redding, Stone, Laurence, Wilson, Ambrose, Auerbach, Olson, Mrs. Chapman's husband Dr. Chapman, and Carrington. Hendry later rekindles his romance with Nikki Nicholson (Margaret Sheridan), Carrington's secretary. Several scientists fly with the airmen to the crash site, finding a large object buried beneath ice. As they spread out to determine its shape, they realize they are standing in a circle; they have discovered a flying saucer. The team attempts to melt the ice covering the saucer with thermite, but a violent reaction with the craft's metal alloy completely destroys it. Their Geiger counter, however, detects something, a frozen body, buried nearby; it is excavated in a large block of ice and loaded aboard the transport. They fly out as an Arctic storm closes in on the site.

Hendry assumes command of the outpost and, pending instruction from General Fogarty, denies Scott permission to send out his story; he also denies the scientists' demands to examine the body. Tex sends an update to Fogarty, and the airmen settle in as the storm arrives. A watch is posted; Barnes relieves McPherson and, disturbed by the creature's appearance in the clearing ice, covers it with an electric blanket, which he does not realize is plugged in. The block slowly thaws and the creature, still alive, escapes into the storm and is attacked by the sled dogs. The airmen recover the creature's severed arm after the attack.

The scientists examine the arm, concluding that the alien is an advanced form of plant life. Carrington is convinced of its superiority to humans and becomes intent on communicating with it. The airmen begin a search, which leads to the outpost's greenhouse. Carrington stays behind with Vorhees, Stern, and Laurence, having noticed evidence of alien activity. They discover a third sled dog hidden away, which has had all of its blood drained; the creature feeds on blood. Carrington and the scientists post a secret watch of their own, hoping to encounter the alien before the airmen find it.

The next morning, the airmen continue their search. Tex informs them that Fogarty is aware of their discovery and demands further information, now prevented by the fierce storm. Stern appears, badly injured, and tells the group that the creature has killed Auerbach and Olson. When the airmen investigate, the alien attacks them; they manage to barricade it inside the greenhouse. Hendry confronts Carrington and orders him to remain in his lab and quarters.

Carrington, obsessed with the alien, shows Nicholson and the other scientists his experiment: Using seeds taken from the severed arm, he has been growing small alien plants by feeding them from their blood plasma supply. Hendry finds the plasma missing when it is needed to treat Stern, which ultimately leads him back to Carrington. Fogarty transmits orders to keep the creature alive, but it escapes from the greenhouse and attacks the airmen in their quarters. They douse it with buckets of kerosene and set it afire, forcing it to retreat into the storm. After regrouping, they realize that their building's temperature is falling rapidly; the furnaces have stopped working, sabotaged by the alien. They retreat to the station's generator room to keep warm, and rig an electrical "fly trap". The alien continues to stalk them, but at the last moment, Carrington attempts to communicate, pleading with the creature. It knocks him aside, walks into the set trap, and is electrocuted and reduced to just a pile of ash on Hendry's direct order.

When the weather clears, Scotty is finally able to file his "story of a lifetime" by radio to a roomful of reporters in Anchorage. He begins his broadcast with a warning: "Tell the world. Tell this to everybody, wherever they are. Watch the skies everywhere. Keep looking. Keep watching the skies".

---

The creature grabbed Dr. Colon and started draining his blood and kicked him away and he slashed him all over the place.

Me: Whoa! That was The Thing from 1951.

Qin: He was made of plant material.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) He sure was. But I thought the Thing was made of blood and guts.

Me: It was. There are two different versions of The Thing that we know. The Thing from 1951 was made of plant material. The one that Kate knows is made of blood and guts and it was gross and disgusting.

Nico: And it was a completely horrifying nightmare for her.

Janeen: Yeah.

Sophie Casterwill: Oh man. Kate I am so sorry you went through all that.

Kate Lloyd: It's all right.

Me: It will forever scar and haunt her.

Lucy Loud: Yeah. Watch this one. BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE BLOOD BEAST!

Lucy fired a wave of blood and it formed into the Blood Beast from the 1958 movie Night of the Blood Beast!

---

A rocket-ship carrying astronaut John Corcoran (Michael Emmet) launches and orbits the Earth, marking the United States' first manned space launch. Shortly after taking off, the ship is struck by an unknown object, forcing Corcoran to abort the mission and land. However, the equipment cannot handle the fast descent back into the atmosphere and the ship crash lands in the woods, killing Corcoran. Dave Randall (Ed Nelson) and Donna Bixby (Georgianna Carter), two technicians from a nearby space agency tracking station, locate the crashed ship and recover Corcoran's body. They are baffled, however, by what appears to be a giant tear in the side of the destroyed spacecraft and a mud-like substance covering some of the wreckage. Randall and Bixby are joined by lead scientist Dr. Alex Wyman (Tyler McVey), technician Steve Dunlap (John Baer) and physician Julie Benson (Angela Greene), who was also Corcoran's fiancee. Wyman observes that Corcoran's body exhibits no signs of rigor mortis, and that the blood pooling beside him is not livid as it should be. The team brings the corpse back to their lab to run tests and find further irregularities. Although the body lacks a heartbeat or pulse, it maintains the blood pressure of a living human being. After looking at his blood in a microscope, they find unusual, unidentifiable cells that seem resistant to destruction from human white blood cells.

The team tries to call for further assistance, but find the radio is no longer working. Randall heads outside to check the power transformers, and is attacked by a large creature (Ross Sturlin) hiding in the underbrush around the station. Randall fires a few shots at the creature with his pistol and escapes unscathed. Although he did not get a good look at the creature, he describes it to the rest of the team as similar in size to a bear. Later, the team finds the infirmary has been trashed and Corcoran's body is gone. They initially believe the creature has broken in and stole the corpse, but are shocked to instead find Corcoran has mysteriously regained consciousness. Upon checking his blood again, there is no trace of the mysterious cells from before, but after investigating Corcoran's body, they find the cells have changed into lizard-like fetuses and entered into his abdominal cavity. The creature later breaks into the lab again, this time beheading Dr. Wyman. Randall and Dunlap are initially suspicious that Corcoran was involved in the death, which he denies, but it appears he has some sort of telepathic connection with the creature. Despite Wyman's death, Corcoran does not believe the creature is evil, but rather simply misunderstood. He implores the others to give the creature a chance to explain its actions, and asks that they not condemn it as a monster simply because it is different.

As the others plot to destroy the creature with improvised gas bombs and flares, Corcoran flees the station and finds the creature in a nearby cave. After consuming Wyman's brain, the creature is now able to speak with the scientist's voice and has absorbed his knowledge. Corcoran asks whether Wyman's death was needed, but the creature insists it was a necessary sacrifice. The others arrive to destroy the creature, but hesitate because Corcoran will not step aside and let them throw their bombs. The creature insists it is not an evil monster, but an intelligent alien who has come to Earth to save the human race from its own self-destructive tendencies. It explains that Corcoran's body has been implanted with its embryos, which will allow the alien species to multiply and take over the human race, which the creature claims is the only way to truly save humanity. Upon realizing the creature is forcing the will of its species on the human race, Corcoran concludes the creature is evil after all and commits suicide so its embryos cannot come to fruition. The others then throw their explosives and kill the creature, which in its dying breaths warns that others from his species are waiting in space and will return one day to conquer humanity.

---

The blood beast grabbed Dr. Colon and sucked out some more of his blood.

Me: Whoa! That was the Blood Creature from Night of the Blood Beast from 1958!

Brittney: One of my favorite movies from back then.

Laney: Cool and scary.

Clyde: Here's one that my dads love to watch. TIME STYLE NINJA ART: TIME MACHINE!

Clyde fired a wave of time energy and it formed into the Morlocks from the 1960 version of the movie THE TIME MACHINE!

---

On January 5, 1900, four friends arrive for a dinner at the London home of their inventor friend George, but he is absent. He arrives suddenly, bedraggled and exhausted, and tells what has happened to him.

At their earlier dinner on New Year's Eve, George says that time is "the fourth dimension". He shows David Filby, Dr. Philip Hillyer, Anthony Bridewell, and Walter Kemp a small model time machine and has one of them press a tiny lever on the model. The device disappears, but his friends are skeptical.

George has a full-size time machine which he uses to travel ahead to September 13, 1917. He meets Filby's son, James, who tells him of Filby's death in a war. He then stops on June 19, 1940, during the Blitz, finding himself in the midst of "a new war". George resumes his journey and stops on August 19, 1966. People hurry into a fallout shelter amid the blare of air raid sirens. An elderly James Filby urges George to take cover. Moments later, a nuclear satellite explodes, causing a volcanic eruption. George narrowly makes it back to his machine ahead of the approaching lava, which rises, cools, and hardens, trapping him inside, as he travels far into the future. Eventually the lava wears away, revealing a lush, unspoiled landscape.

George stops at October 12, 802,701, near the base of a sphinx. He finds a group of delicate young men and women wearing simple clothing gathered at a stream. One woman, carried off by the current, screams for help, but her companions show no concern. George rescues her. She says her name is Weena and her people are the Eloi; they do not operate machines, work, or read, and know little of history. One of them takes George to a library, but when he tries to read a book, it crumbles to dust. Outraged, he decides to leave, but discovers that his machine has been dragged into the closed sphinx. Weena follows, telling him Morlocks, who only come out at night, are responsible. A hideous Morlock jumps out and tries to drag her away, but is blinded by George's torch.

The next day, Weena shows George domed structures that dot the landscape: air shafts that lead down to the Morlocks' home. She takes him to an ancient museum where "talking rings" tell of a war in the distant past between east and west that lasted 326 years. The atmosphere became so contaminated that it could no longer be safely breathed. Another ring describes humanity's struggle for survival; many decided to move underground, while some returned to the surface. George realizes this was the beginning of the speciation that resulted in the Morlocks and Eloi. He starts to climb down a shaft, but stops when sirens emerge from the sphinx and blare. The Eloi, in a trance-like state, head for the now-open doors at the sphinx's base. The sirens stop and the doors close, trapping Weena and others inside.

George enters the caverns and discovers that the Eloi are food for the Morlocks. He finds Weena and fights off the creatures, finally inspiring the Eloi to defend themselves. George sets fires and urges the Eloi to climb back to the surface. He directs them to gather tree branches and drop them down the shafts. The resulting fires cause the caverns to collapse.

The next morning, George finds the sphinx's doors open. His time machine is inside. He enters, the doors close, and he is attacked in the dark by Morlocks. He escapes in his machine, sees a Morlock's body decompose rapidly, realizes he's moving forward in time, reverses direction, and returns to 1900.

After George recounts his story, his friends remain skeptical. He produces a flower Weena gave him, and Filby, an amateur botanist, says it is of no known species. George bids his guests a good evening. Filby leaves, but returns to find George and his time machine gone. His housekeeper notes that nothing is missing except three books that she cannot identify. When the housekeeper wonders if George will ever return, Filby remarks that "he has all the time in the world".

---

The Morlocks slashed and cut Dr. Colon all over and decayed his arm off.

Me: Whoa! The Morlocks from the 1960 version of The Time Machine.

Laney: There was a movie for that from 1960?

Me: Yep. The 2002 version is a remake of the 1960 version. It's just as cool as the one from my dad's past.

Brittney: That was a cool one.

Me: Yep. Here's one that scared my father almost to death when he was a kid. And this will hurt him worse in Hell. HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK SUNDAY!

I fired a blast of fire and it turned into the Mask of Satan from the 1960 movie BLACK SUNDAY!

---

In 1630 Moldavia, Asa Vajda, a witch, and her paramour, Javutich, are sentenced to death for sorcery by Asa's brother. Asa vows revenge and puts a curse on her brother's descendants. Metal masks with sharp spikes on the inside are placed over Asa and Javutich's faces and hammered into their flesh, but a sudden storm prevents the villagers from burning them at the stake.

Two centuries later, Dr. Choma Kruvajan and his assistant, Dr. Andrej Gorobec, are traveling through Moldavia en route to a medical conference when one of the wheels of their carriage is broken. While waiting for their coachman to fix it, the two wander into a nearby ancient crypt and discover Asa's tomb. Observing her death mask through a glass panel, Kruvajan breaks the panel (and the cross above it) by accident while striking a bat. He then removes Asa's death mask, revealing a partially preserved corpse. He cuts his hand on the broken glass. Some of his blood drips onto Asa.

Returning outside, Kruvajan and Gorobec meet Katia Vajda. She tells them that she lives with her father and brother Constantine in a nearby castle that the villagers believe is haunted. Struck by her haunting beauty and sadness, Gorobec becomes smitten with Katia. The two men leave her and drive to an inn. Meanwhile Asa is brought back to life by Kruvajan's blood. She contacts Javutich telepathically. He rises from his grave and goes to Prince Vajda's castle, where Vajda holds up a crucifix to ward the reanimated corpse away. However, Vajda is so terrified by the visit that he becomes paralyzed with fear. Constantine sends a servant to fetch Dr. Kruvajan, but the servant is killed before he can reach the inn. Javutich brings Kruvajan to the castle under the pretext that his services are needed. Javutich leads Kruvajan to Asa's crypt. The witch hypnotizes Kruvajan and says she needs the rest of his blood. Asa then kisses him, turning him into her servant. By Asa's command, Kruvajan follows up on the request to tend to Vajda. He orders the crucifix removed from the room, ostensibly so it won't upset Vajda; this allows Javutich to return later and murder him.

Asa's plan is to revive herself by draining Katia of her life, since Katia is physically Asa reincarnated. Puzzled to hear that Kruvajan abandoned his patient shortly before he died, Gorobec questions a little girl who saw Javutich take Kruvajan to the castle. She identifies Kruvajan's escort with a painting of Javutich. A priest and Gorobec go to Javutich's grave and find Kruvajan's body inside the coffin. Realizing he is now one of the undead, they kill him by ramming a small piece of wood through one of his eye sockets.

Javutich throws Constantine into a death pit and takes Katia to Asa. Asa drains Katia of her youth. When the witch goes to take her blood, she is thwarted by the crucifix around Katia's neck. Gorobec enters the crypt to save Katia but is attacked by Javutich, who pushes him to the edge of the death pit. Constantine uses the last of his strength to pull Javutich into the pit and push Gorobec to safety. Gorobec finds Asa and Katia. Asa pretends to be Katia and tells Gorobec that Katia is the witch. He accordingly goes to kill Katia but notices the crucifix she is wearing has no effect on her. He turns to Asa and opens her robe, revealing a fleshless skeletal frame. The priest then arrives with numerous torch-carrying villagers, and they burn Asa to death. Katia awakens from her stupor, her life and beauty restored, and is reunited with Gorobec.

---

The mask latched onto Dr. Colon's face and he screamed in excruciating agony as blood poured from his face and the mask was forever nailed onto him and it will forever label him as a monster from the darkness of Hell in its entirety.

Me: Hell is where you belong you shitfucker!

Brittney: I remember that movie Black Sunday. Wicked awesome movie.

Lucy Loud: It sure is. One of my favorites and a really pleasant movie of darkness.

Nico: Yep.

Me: It also scared the living shit out of my dad when he was 12.

Nico: Wow.

Carol: Watch this one. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: GODZILLA!

Carol fired a wave of Atomic Energy and it formed into the original

Godzilla from 1954!

---

Injured American reporter Steve Martin is brought from the ruins of Tokyo to a hospital filled with maimed and wounded citizens. A recent acquaintance, Emiko, discovers him by chance among the victims and attempts to find a doctor for him. Martin recalls in flashback stopping over in Tokyo, where a series of inexplicable ship disasters catches his attention. When a victim of those disasters washes up on Odo Island, Martin flies there for the story, along with security officer Tomo Iwanaga. There he learns of the island inhabitants' long-held belief in a sea monster god known as "Godzilla", which they believe is causing the disasters. That night, a storm strikes the island, destroying many houses and killing some villagers. The islanders believe that Godzilla is responsible for the destruction.

Martin returns to the island with Dr. Yamane, who is leading a team to investigate its ruins. Huge radioactive footprints and a prehistoric trilobite are discovered. An alarm rings and Martin, the villagers, and Dr. Yamane's team head up a hill for safety. Near the summit, they encounter Godzilla and quickly flee downhill. Dr. Yamane later returns to Tokyo and deduces that Godzilla is 400 feet (122 m) tall and was resurrected by repeated H-bomb tests in the Pacific. To Yamane's dismay, the military responds by attempting to kill the creature with depth charges. Martin contacts his old friend, Dr. Daisuke Serizawa, for dinner, but Serizawa declines due to planned commitments with his fiancé and Dr. Yamane's daughter, Emiko.

Emiko goes to Serizawa's home to break off her arranged engagement to him because she is actually in love with Hideo Ogata, a salvage ship captain. Dr. Serizawa, however, gives her a demonstration of his secret project, which horrifies her. She is sworn to secrecy and unable to bring herself to break off the engagement. Godzilla surfaces from Tokyo Bay, unharmed by the depth charges, and attacks the city, destroying a train before returning to the bay. The next morning, the JSDF supercharges the tall electrical towers along Tokyo's coast to repel the monster.

Godzilla resurfaces that night and breaks through the electrical towers and JSDF defense line using his atomic heat breath. Martin documents Godzilla's rampage via tape recorder and is injured during the attack. Godzilla returns to the sea and the flashback ends. Martin wakes up in the hospital with Emiko and Ogata. Horrified by the destruction, Emiko reveals to them the existence of Dr. Serizawa's Oxygen Destroyer, which disintegrates oxygen atoms in salt water and causes all marine organisms to die of acidic asphyxiation. Emiko and Ogata go to Dr. Serizawa to convince him to use his weapon on Godzilla, but he initially refuses. After watching a television broadcast showing the nation's plight, Serizawa finally gives in to their pleas.

A Navy ship takes Ogata, Serizawa, Yamame, Martin, and Emiko out to the deepest part of Tokyo Bay. Ogata and Serizawa are lowered down by lifelines near Godzilla to plant the weapon. Ogata is pulled up, but Serizawa delays his ascent and activates the device. He radios the surface of its success and wishes Emiko and Ogata happiness together. Serizawa cuts his lifeline, taking the secret of his invention to the grave. Godzilla succumbs to the Oxygen Destroyer, dissolving his body and bones. All aboard the ship mourn the loss of Dr. Serizawa. Martin reflects that the world can "live again" due to Serizawa's sacrifice.

---

It burned Dr. Colon all over with incredible atomic energy and engulfed him in fire.

Me: The original Godzilla from 1954.

Qin: Wow! I'll never forget seeing that. That was terrible that he caused all that destruction.

Yuko Tani: Not just in Japan but in the time I came from 20,000 years from now.

Carol: That was incredible and intense.

Me: Yep.

Luna Loud: Watch this one dudes. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE

DAY THE EARTH STOOD STILL!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into the awesome robot GORT from the 1951 movie The Day The Earth Stood Still!

---

When a flying saucer lands in Washington, D.C., the Army quickly surrounds it. A humanoid (Michael Rennie) emerges from the spacecraft and announces that he comes "in peace and with good will". When he unexpectedly removes and opens a small device, he is shot and wounded by a nervous soldier. A tall robot emerges from the saucer and quickly disintegrates the Army's weapons. The alien orders the robot, Gort, to desist. He explains that the now-broken device was a gift for the president of the United States that would have enabled him "to study life on the other planets".

The alien, Klaatu, is taken to Walter Reed Hospital. After surgery, he uses a salve to quickly heal his wound. Meanwhile, the Army tries but is unable to enter the saucer; Gort stands outside, silent and unmoving.

Klaatu tells the President's secretary, Mr. Harley (Frank Conroy), that he has a message that must be delivered to all of the world's leaders simultaneously. Harley tells him that such a meeting in the current political climate is impossible. Klaatu suggests that he be allowed to go among humans to better understand their "unreasoning suspicions and attitudes". Harley rejects the proposal, and Klaatu remains under guard.

Klaatu escapes and lodges at a boarding house as "Mr. Carpenter", the name ("Maj. Carpenter") on the dry cleaner's tag on a suit he acquired. Among the residents are young widow Helen Benson (Patricia Neal) and her son Bobby (Billy Gray). The following morning, Klaatu listens to the boarders speculate about the alien's motivations.

While Helen and her boyfriend Tom Stevens (Hugh Marlowe) are not at home, Klaatu is a babysitter for Bobby. The boy takes Klaatu on a tour of the city, including a visit to his father's grave in Arlington National Cemetery; Klaatu learns that most of the deceased are former military servicemen killed in wars. They visit the Lincoln Memorial, and at the heavily guarded spaceship Klaatu asks Bobby who the greatest living person is; Bobby suggests Professor Barnhardt (Sam Jaffe). Bobby takes Klaatu to Barnhardt's home, but the professor is not home. Klaatu enters the professor's locked study from outside and adds a mathematical equation on a blackboard to assist Barnhardt in solving a celestial mechanics problem; he leaves his contact information with the suspicious housekeeper.

During the evening, a government agent accompanies Klaatu to Barnhardt. Klaatu explains that the people of other planets are concerned now that humanity has developed rockets and a rudimentary form of atomic power. Klaatu declares that if his message is ignored, "Earth will be eliminated". Barnhardt asks Klaatu if such power really exists. Klaatu assures him that it does. Barnhardt agrees to gather scientists from around the world at the saucer; he then suggests that Klaatu give a harmless demonstration of his power. Klaatu returns to his spaceship that night, unaware that Bobby has followed him. Bobby sees Gort render two soldiers unconscious and Klaatu enter the saucer.

Bobby tells Helen and Tom what he saw, but they do not believe him until Tom takes a diamond he found in Klaatu's room to a jeweler and learns it is "unlike any other on Earth". Klaatu finds Helen at her workplace, and they take an empty service elevator, which stops precisely at noon. He has neutralized all electricity everywhere for 30 minutes, except for such essential services as hospitals and airplanes in flight. Klaatu reveals his true identity to Helen, asks for her help, and explains his mission.

After Tom informs the authorities of his suspicions, Helen breaks up with him. She and Klaatu decide to visit Barnhardt's home. On the way there, he tells her that if anything happens to him, she must say to Gort, "Klaatu barada nikto". Their taxi is spotted and hemmed in. Klaatu makes a break for it and is shot dead. Helen quickly heads to the saucer. After killing two soldiers standing watch, Gort advances on her, and Helen utters Klaatu's words. Gort carries her into the spaceship and leaves to retrieve Klaatu's body. Back in the saucer, Gort revives Klaatu, and he explains to Helen that his revival is only temporary.

Klaatu addresses Barnhardt's assembled scientists, informing them that he represents an interplanetary organization that created a police force of invincible robots like Gort. "In matters of aggression, we have given them absolute power over us". Klaatu concludes, "Your choice is simple: join us and live in peace, or pursue your present course and face obliteration. We shall be waiting for your answer". Klaatu and Gort re-enter the saucer and depart.

---

Gort fired laser blasts and burned Dr. Colon's weapons and melted them.

Me: Gort from the 1951 movie The Day The Earth Stood Still.

Lola: That was a cool one!

Nico: It sure was and the one with Keanu Reeves from 2008 was epic!

Me: It sure was. That ship he had was much cooler than the original one.

Lori: And that version of Gort in that movie was literally bigger than the original.

Me: It sure was. And the music in the 2008 Trailer was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Polly Pain: Watch this one. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE GIANT BEHEMOTH!

Polly fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into the Radioactive Paleosaurus from the 1959 movie The Giant Behemoth!

---

Scientist Steve Karnes delivers a speech to a British scientific society, led by Professor James Bickford, about the dangers to marine life posed by nuclear testing. Before Karnes can return to the United States, a real-life example of his concern materializes when a fisherman in Looe, Cornwall is killed on the beach, and his dying word is "behemoth". Later, thousands of dead fish are washed ashore.

Karnes and Bickford travel to Cornwall to investigate the fisherman's death and, although his injuries seem to include radiation burns, they find no evidence of radiation on the beach. Then, Karnes goes to inspect a passenger ship found wrecked and badly damaged, with the loss of all on board. Back in London, the two scientists discover that samples of the dead fish contain large amounts of radioactive contamination. Karnes begins to suspect that the "behemoth" that the fisherman described seeing is some kind of large marine mammal that has mutated as a result of being contaminated by nuclear testing.

The next attack is on a farm near the coast in Essex. A photo of the area reveals a huge footprint and paleontologist Dr. Sampson identifies the creature as a Paleosaurus, an aquatic dinosaur that emits an electric pulse, like an electric eel. Karnes believes that the dinosaur is saturated by radiation, which is transmitted by the electric pulse, resulting in the burns seen on the fisherman and other victims. The radiation is also slowly killing the dinosaur. According to Dr. Samson, the dying creature will leave the ocean depths to head upstream, seeking out the shallow waters where it was born, but death by radiation may not come soon enough to prevent the creature from wreaking havoc on London along the way.

Karnes and Bickford try to persuade authorities to close the River Thames, but the military officer believes that their radar tracking systems will be enough to detect the behemoth and prevent it from getting near the city. Unfortunately, the dinosaur appears to be invisible to radar. Dr. Sampson and some other scientists spot it from a Royal Navy helicopter, but the radar equipment tracking the helicopter sees no sign of the beast, which destroys the helicopter when it gets too close. Soon, the behemoth surfaces in the Thames and capsizes the Woolwich Ferry.

Rising from the river, the creature rampages through the city, flattening cars and destroying buildings. Bickford and Karnes advise the military that the best way to kill the beast will be to administer a dose of radium, hoping to accelerate the radiation sickness that is already slowly killing it. While they prepare the dose, the behemoth continues its rampage, eventually plummeting through London Bridge back into the Thames.

Karnes and Bickford set their plan into action. A mini-sub with Karnes carries a torpedo filled with radium into the Thames in pursuit of the monster. During an initial pass, the behemoth takes a bite out of the mini-sub, but Karnes convinces the submarine captain to have another go. This time, they succeed in firing the torpedo into the monster's mouth, and the behemoth roars in pain. Observers in helicopters later confirm the monster's demise.

As Karnes and Bickford climb into a car to leave the area, they hear a radio report of dead fish washing up on the eastern shores of the United States.

---

The Radioactive Paleosaurus blasted Dr. Colon with intense Gamma Radiation and burned him all over with incredible radiation burns.

Me: Whoa! The Radioactive Paleosaurus from The Giant Behemoth!

Nico: Deadly!

Carol: It's radiation levels were off the charts.

Nico: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah.

Lynn: Here's one I know. MARTIAN STYLE NINJA ART: THE ANGRY RED PLANET!

Lynn fired a wave of red energy and it formed into the scary monsters from the 1959 movie The Angry Red Planet!

---

As the film opens, mission control personnel on Earth are monitoring the rocketship MR-1 ("Mars Rocket 1") as it approaches Earth orbit following the first manned expedition to Mars. Personnel are surprised to see the ship on their monitors, for they believed that the vehicle had become lost or destroyed in space. Ground technicians are unable, though, to make contact with anyone on MR-1, so they guide the rocket by remote control to a safe Earth landing. Only two survivors of the original four-person crew are found in the ship: Dr. Iris Ryan (Naura Hayden) and Col. Tom O'Bannion (Gerald Mohr), whose entire right arm is covered with a strange green alien growth. The MR-1's mission to Mars is then recounted by Dr. Ryan as she also helps to find a cure for Col. O'Bannion's badly infected arm. In her debriefing, she reports in detail the crew's experiences while traveling to the Red Planet and exploring its surface. She describes their expedition in retrospect, as if it were currently happening.

After MR-1 reaches Mars and its crew explores the planet's surface, Dr. Ryan is attacked by a carnivorous plant, which Chief Warrant Officer Jacobs kills with his freeze-ray, which he calls "Cleo". The crew then encounters an immense bat-rat-spider-crab creature, at first mistaking its legs for trees. That creature is blinded and repelled as well by Jacobs, who again uses his ray gun. When the crew returns to their ship, they realize that their radio signals are being blocked and the MR-1 is unable to leave Mars due to a mysterious force field. O'Bannion next leads the crew to a Martian lake, where a city with high, impressive structures is visible on the other side, far in the distance. Crossing the water in an inflatable raft, they are stopped by a giant amoeba-like creature with a single spinning eye. The creature kills Jacobs and infects O'Bannion's arm. The three survivors then return to the MR-1 and manage to lift off from the planet since the force field has somehow been deactivated. Unfortunately, Professor Gettell, the MR-1's designer, dies of an apparent heart attack caused by the extreme stresses of the ascent.

Once the MR-1 returns to Earth, O'Bannion's infected arm is cured by medical staff using electric shocks. Mission control technicians also examine the MR-1's data recorders from the expedition and find a recording of an alien voice, which announces that the ship's crew were allowed to leave Mars so that they could deliver a message to their home planet. The voice then states that "we of Mars" have been observing human development on Earth for many thousands of years and have determined that humanity's technology has far outpaced progress in cultural advancement. The alien then accuses humankind of invading Mars, warning that if future expeditions ever return to the Red Planet, then the Earth would be destroyed in retaliation.

---

The monsters blasted Dr. Colon with energy and they hit him all over and burned him.

Me: Whoa! The creatures of The Angry Red Planet.

Lisa Loud: Those were the hypothetical creatures of Mars and back in the 1950's we didn't even know what the surface of Mars would have.

Me: No we didn't.

Lola: Watch this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: THE WASP WOMAN!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the terrifying Wasp Woman from 1959!

---

In Hill's prologue, a scientist, Dr. Eric Zinthrop (Michael Mark), is fired from his job at a honey farm for experimenting with wasps.

The founder and owner of a large cosmetics company, Janice Starlin (Susan Cabot), is disturbed when her firm's sales begin to drop after it becomes apparent to her customer base that she is aging. Zinthrop has been able to extract enzymes from the royal jelly of the queen wasp that can reverse the aging process. Janice agrees to fund further research, at great cost, provided she can serve as his human subject. Displeased with the slowness of the results, she breaks into the scientist's laboratory after hours and injects herself with extra doses of the formula. Zinthrop becomes aware that some of the test creatures are becoming violent and goes to warn Janice, but before he can reach anyone, he gets into a car accident. He is thus temporarily missing and Janice goes through great trouble to find him, eventually taking over his care.

Janice continues her clandestine use of the serum and sheds 20 years in a single weekend, but soon discovers that she is periodically transformed into a murderous, wasp-like creature. Eventually, Zinthrop throws a jar of carbolic acid at her face, and another character, using a chair, pushes her out of a high window, the impact killing her.

---

She was a monster in the form of a woman and she was horrifying and she went at Dr. Colon and bit his neck and poisoned him.

Me: The Wasp Woman. How can I forget that one.

Lori: She literally gave all women everywhere a really bad name.

Carol: Yep.

Tabby: Lets see how he likes this one. SLIME STYLE NINJA ART: THE BLOB!

Tabby fired a wave of slime and it formed into the 1958 version of The Blob!

---

In a small rural Pennsylvania town in July 1957, teenager Steve Andrews (Steve McQueen) and his girlfriend, Jane Martin (Aneta Corsaut), are kissing at a lovers' lane when they see a meteorite crash beyond the next hill; Steve decides to look for it. An old man (Olin Howland) living nearby finds it first. When he pokes the meteorite with a stick, it breaks open, and a small jelly-like globule inside attaches itself to his hand. In pain and unable to scrape or shake it loose, the old man runs onto the road, where he is nearly struck by Steve's car; Steve and Jane take him to Doctor Hallen (Stephen Chase).

Doctor Hallen anesthetizes the man and sends Steve and Jane back to locate the impact site and gather information. Hallen decides he must amputate the man's arm since it is being consumed. Before he can, the Blob completely consumes the old man, then Hallen's nurse, and finally the doctor himself, all the while continuing to grow. Steve and Jane return in time for Steve to witness the doctor trying to get out the window with the creature on his head. They leave and go to the police station and return with Lieutenant Dave (Earl Rowe) and Sergeant Bert (John Benson). There is no sign, however, of the Blob or its victims, and Bert dismisses Steve's story as a teenage prank. Steve and Jane are taken home by their parents, but they later sneak out.

In the meantime, the creature consumes a mechanic at a repair shop and grows in size every time it consumes something. At the Colonial Theater, which is showing a midnight screening of Daughter of Horror, Steve recruits Tony (Robert Fields) and some of his friends to warn people about the Blob. When Steve notices that his father's grocery store is unlocked, he and Jane go inside. The janitor is nowhere to be seen, and when the couple is quickly cornered by the creature, they seek refuge in the walk-in freezer. The Blob oozes in under the door, but quickly retreats. Steve and Jane gather their friends and set off the town's fire and air-raid alarms. The townspeople and police still refuse to believe Steve. Meanwhile, the creature enters the Colonial Theater and engulfs and devours the projectionist before oozing into the auditorium. Steve is finally vindicated when screaming people leave the theater in blind panic.

Jane, Danny, and Steve become trapped in the diner, along with the manager and a waitress. The Blob, now enormous and blood red from the people it has consumed, has engulfed the building. Dave has a connection made from his police radio to the diner's telephone, telling those in the diner to get into the cellar before they bring down a live power line onto the diner.

When the live wire lands, it discharges a massive electrical current into the Blob, but it is unaffected and the diner is set ablaze. When the diner manager uses a carbon dioxide extinguisher on the fire, Steve notices that this causes the creature to recoil. Steve remembers that it also retreated from the freezer, saying "That's why it didn't come in the ice box after us. It can't stand cold!" Shouting in hopes of being picked up on the open phone line, Steve tells Dave about the Blob's vulnerability to cold. Jane's father, Mr. Martin (Elbert Smith), leads Steve's friends to the high school to retrieve the twenty fire extinguishers there. Returning, the brigade of fire extinguisher-armed students and police first drive the creature away from the diner, then freeze it, saving Steve, Jane, and the others.

Dave requests authorities send an Air Force heavy-lift cargo aircraft to transport the Blob to the Arctic, where it is later parachuted down to the ice and snow pack. Dave says that while the creature is not dead, at least it has been stopped. To this, Steve Andrews replies, "Yeah, as long as the Arctic stays cold".

The film ends with the words "The End" which then morph into a question mark.

---

The Blob covered Dr. Colon's leg and ate it off and he screamed in excruciating pain!

Me: Whoa! The Blob from 1958!

Nico: Awful and the one from 1988 was just as scary if not scarier.

Sam S.L.: Yeah. Watch this one. PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: THE WAR OF THE WORLDS!

Sam fired a wave of plasma fire and it formed into the Martians from the 1953 version of the epic movie The War Of The Worlds!

---

In southern California, Dr. Clayton Forrester (Gene Barry), a well-known atomic scientist, is fishing with colleagues when a large object crashes near the town of Linda Rosa. At the impact site, he meets USC library science instructor Sylvia Van Buren (Ann Robinson) and her uncle, Pastor Matthew Collins (Lewis Martin). Later that night, a round hatch on the object unscrews and opens; a Martian weapon disintegrates the three men standing guard at the site. The United States Marine Corps surround the crash site, as reports pour in of identical "cylinders" landing all over the world and destroying cities. Pastor Collins attempts to make contact with the Martians but is disintegrated. The Martian war machines emerge and effortlessly defeat the military with their "Heat-Ray" and "skeleton beam" weapons.

Attempting to escape in a military spotter plane, Forrester and Sylvia crash land and hide in an abandoned farm house. They begin to develop closer feelings for each other just before the house is buried by yet another crashing cylinder. They encounter and dismember a Martian electronic eye on a long cable and collect a Martian blood sample when Forrester defends Sylvia with an axe. They escape just before the farm house is obliterated. Forrester takes the camera housing and blood sample to his team at Pacific Tech in the hope of finding a way to defeat the invaders.

Many of the major world capitals are destroyed by the Martians, and the United States government makes the decision to drop an atomic bomb. The Martians' force shield, however, proves impenetrable.

As the Martians advance on Los Angeles, the city is evacuated. Forrester, Sylvia, and the Pacific Tech team become separated in the chaos, and their scientific equipment is stolen or destroyed. Forrester searches for Sylvia in the city. Based on a story she had told him earlier, he guesses that she would take refuge in a church. After searching through several, he finds Sylvia among many praying survivors. Just as the Martians strike the church, their machines suddenly lose power and crash, one after another. Forrester sees one Martian expire as it tries to leave its machine.

In voice-over, the film's narrator observes that while the Martians were impervious to humanity's weapons, they had "… no resistance to the bacteria in our atmosphere to which we have long since become immune.… After all that men could do had failed, the Martians were destroyed and humanity was saved by the littlest things, which God, in His wisdom, had put upon this Earth…"

---

The Martians blasted Dr. Colon all over with incredible fury.

Me: Whoa! The Martians from the 1953 version of The War of The

Worlds!

Laney: That's one of my favorite books by H.G. Wells.

Me: But Mars doesn't have Martians. Never has and never well. Uh no offense Sailor Mars.

Sailor Mars: None taken J.D. But yes I know what you mean.

Nico: But those Martians in the 2005 version were ugly!

Me: They sure were.

Lori: This is the creepiest movie I remember seeing. MAGNET STYLE NINJA ART: INVASION OF THE BODY SNATCHERS!

Lori fired a wave of Iron Sand and it formed into the aliens from the 1956 movie Invasion of the Body Snatchers!

---

Psychiatrist Dr. Hill is called to the emergency room of a California hospital, where a screaming man is being held in custody. Dr. Hill agrees to listen to his story. The man identifies himself as a doctor, and recounts, in flashback, the events leading up to his arrest and arrival at the hospital.

In the nearby town of Santa Mira, Dr. Miles Bennell sees a number of patients apparently suffering from Capgras delusion - the belief that their relatives have somehow been replaced with identical-looking impostors. Returning from a trip, Miles meets his former girlfriend, Becky Driscoll, who has recently come back to town after a divorce. Becky's cousin Wilma expresses the same fear about her Uncle Ira, with whom she lives. Psychiatrist Dr. Dan Kauffman assures Bennell that these cases are merely an "epidemic of mass hysteria".

That evening, Bennell's friend, Jack Belicec, finds a body with his exact physical features, though it appears not fully developed; later, another body is found in Becky's basement that is her exact duplicate. When Bennell calls Kauffman to the scene, the bodies have mysteriously disappeared, and Kauffman tells Bennell that he is falling for the same hysteria.

The following night, Bennell, Becky, Jack, and Jack's wife Teddy again find duplicates of themselves, emerging from giant seed pods in Bennell's greenhouse. They conclude that the townspeople are being replaced while asleep with exact physical copies. Miles tries to make a long-distance call to federal authorities for help, but the phone operator claims that all long-distance lines are busy. Jack and Teddy drive off to seek help in the next town. Bennell and Becky soon realize that all of the town's inhabitants have been replaced and are devoid of humanity. They hide at Bennell's office for the night, vowing to stay awake.

The next morning, from the office window, Bennell and Becky watch as truckloads of the giant pods arrive in the town center. They listen as Dumke directs the others to take them to neighboring towns to be planted and used to replace their populations. Kauffman and Jack, both of whom are now also "pod people", arrive at Bennell's office with new pods for Becky and Bennell. They reveal that an extraterrestrial life form is responsible for the invasion; the pods, capable of replicating any life form, traveled through space and landed in a field. After their takeover, they explain, humanity will lose all emotions and sense of individuality, creating a simplistic, stressless world.

After scuffling with and knocking out Kauffman, Jack and Dumke, Bennell and Becky escape the office. Outside, they pretend to be pod people, but Becky screams at a dog that is about to be hit by a car, exposing their humanity. A town alarm is sounded and they flee on foot, pursued by a mob of "pod people".

Exhausted, they manage to escape and hide in an abandoned mine outside town. Later, they hear music and Bennell leaves Becky briefly to investigate. Over a hill, he sees a large greenhouse farm with giant seed pods, being grown by the thousands and loaded onto trucks. Bennell returns to tell Becky, and upon kissing her he realizes, to his horror, that she fell asleep and is now one of them. Becky sounds the alarm as he runs away. He is again chased by the mob, and eventually finds himself on a crowded highway. After seeing a transport truck bound for San Francisco and Los Angeles filled with the pods, he frantically screams at the passing motorists, "They're here already! You're next! You're next!"

The flashback ends, and back at the hospital, Dr. Hill and the on-duty doctor dismiss Bennell's story as a lunatic rambling. As the doctors step into the hall to discuss, a truck driver is wheeled into the emergency room after being badly injured in an accident. The orderly tells the doctors that the man had to be dug out from under a load of giant seed pods. Finally believing Bennell's story, Dr. Hill calls for all roads in and out of Santa Mira to be barricaded, and alerts the FBI.

---

The Body Snatchers formed into replicates of Dr. Colon and smashed him all over with incredible power!

Me: The Body Snatchers. I remember that movie all too well.

Nico: Invasion of the Body Snatchers was one of the creepiest movies I remember.

Laney: It sure was.

Liberty: Watch this one. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH VS. THE FLYING SAUCERS!

Liberty fired waves of energy and they formed into the Flying Saucers from the 1956 movie Earth VS. The Flying Saucers!

---

Scientist Dr. Russell Marvin (Hugh Marlowe) and his new bride Carol (Joan Taylor) are driving to work when a flying saucer appears overhead. Without proof of the encounter, other than a tape recording of the ship's sound, Dr. Marvin is hesitant to notify his superiors. He is in charge of Project Skyhook, an American space program that has already launched 10 research satellites into orbit. General Hanley (Morris Ankrum), Carol's father, informs Marvin that many of the satellites have since fallen back to Earth. Marvin admits that he has lost contact with all of them and privately suspects alien involvement. The Marvins then witness the 11th falling from the sky shortly after launch.

When a saucer lands at Skyhook the next day, a group of aliens in metallic suits exit, and the infantry guards open fire, resulting in the death of one alien, while others and the saucer are protected by a force field. The aliens proceed to kill everyone at the facility but the Marvins; General Hanley is captured and taken away in the saucer. Too late, Russell discovers and decodes a message on his tape recorder: the aliens wanted to meet with Dr. Marvin and landed in peace at Skyhook for that purpose, but instead, they were met with violence. Impatient to conduct that meeting after everything has gone sideways, Marvin contacts the aliens and steals away to meet them, followed closely by Carol and Major Huglin (Donald Curtis). They and a pursuing motorcycle patrol officer are taken aboard a saucer, where the aliens extract knowledge directly from the General's brain. The aliens explain they are last of their species, having fled from their destroyed solar system. They have shot down all the launched satellites, fearing them as weapons. As proof of their power, the aliens give Dr. Marvin the coordinates of a naval destroyer that opened fire on them, and which they have since destroyed. Horrified by the cold, unempathic nature of the aliens, Carol begins to break down, and the patrol officer, despite an attempt by Marvin to stop him, pulls his revolver and fires on the aliens; he is subjected to the same mind control process as General Hanley. The aliens explain that they will eventually return General Hanley and the patrol officer. As the interaction continues, Carol becomes increasingly irrational, while Marvin tries to remain calm. Major Huglin and the Marvins are released with the message that the aliens want to meet with the world's leaders in 56 days in Washington, D.C. to negotiate an occupation of Earth.

Dr. Marvin's later observations discover that the aliens' protective suits are made of solidified electricity, and grant them advanced auditory perception. From other observations, Marvin develops a counter-weapon against their flying saucers, which he later successfully tests against a single saucer. As they escape, the aliens jettison Gen. Hanley and the patrol officer, both falling to their deaths. Groups of alien saucers then attack Washington, Paris, London, and Moscow, but are destroyed by Dr. Marvin's sonic weapon. The defenders also discover that the aliens can be easily killed by simple small arms gunfire once they are outside the force fields of their saucers.

With the alien threat eliminated, Dr. Marvin and Carol quietly celebrate the victory by going back to their favorite beach, resuming their lives as newlyweds.

---

The Flying Saucers blasted Dr. Colon with incredible blasts of energy from the ships and they hit him all over and smashed him.

Me: Whoa! The Flying Saucers from Earth VS. The Flying Saucers. That was one of my favorite movies from mine and dad's youths.

Nico: Cool!

Laney: Really scary but cool.

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THEM!

Tshibangu fired a wave of earth and they formed into the giant mutated ants from the 1954 movie Them!

---

New Mexico State Police Sgt. Ben Peterson and Trooper Ed Blackburn discover a little girl wandering the desert, near Alamogordo, in shock and in a catatonic state. They take her to a nearby vacation trailer, located by a spotter aircraft, where they find evidence that the little girl had been there when it was attacked and nearly destroyed. It is later discovered that the trailer was owned by an FBI Special Agent named Ellinson, on vacation with his wife, son, and daughter; the other members of the girl's family remain missing. Now in an ambulance, the child briefly reacts to a pulsating high-pitched sound from the desert by sitting up in the stretcher. No one else notices her reaction, and she lies back down when the noise stops.

At a general store owned by "Gramps" Johnson, Peterson and Blackburn find him dead and a wall of the store partially torn out. After a quick look-around, Peterson leaves Blackburn behind to secure the crime scene. Blackburn later goes outside to investigate a strange, pulsating sound. Gun shots are fired, the sound grows faster and louder, and Blackburn goes missing. Peterson's chief later points out that both Johnson and Blackburn had fired their weapons at their attacker. More puzzling is the coroner's report on Johnson's brutal death, which includes a huge amount of formic acid found in his body.

The FBI sends Special Agent Robert Graham to New Mexico to investigate. After a strange footprint is found near the Ellisons' trailer, the Department of Agriculture sends myrmecologists Dr. Harold Medford (Edmund Gwenn) and his daughter, Dr. Pat Medford, to assist in the investigation. The elder Medford exposes the Ellinson girl to formic acid fumes, which rips her from her catatonia into a state of panic from "Them!" Medford's suspicions of camponotus vicinus are validated by her reaction, but he will not reveal his theory prematurely.

At the Ellinson campsite, Pat encounters a giant, eight-foot-long foraging ant. Following instructions from the elder Medford, Peterson and Graham shoot off the ant's antennae, blinding it, and kill it using a Thompson submachine gun. Medford reveals his theory: a colony of giant ants, mutated by radiation from the first atomic bomb test near Alamogordo, is responsible for the deaths. General O'Brien orders an Army helicopter search, and the ants' nest is found. Cyanide gas bombs are tossed inside, and Graham, Peterson, and Pat descend into the nest to check for survivors. Deep inside, Pat finds evidence that two queen ants have hatched and escaped to establish new colonies.

Peterson, Graham, and the Medfords join a government task force which covertly begins to investigate reports of unusual activity. In one a civilian pilot (Fess Parker) has been committed to a mental hospital after claiming that he was forced down by UFOs shaped like giant ants. Next, the Coast Guard receives a report of a giant queen hatching her brood in the hold of a freighter at sea in the Pacific; giant ants attack the ship's crew, and there are few survivors. The freighter is later sunk by U.S. Navy gunfire.

A third report about a large sugar theft at a rail yard leads Peterson, Graham, and Major Kibbee to Los Angeles. An alcoholic (Olin Howland) in a hospital "drunk tank" claims he has seen giant ants outside his window. The mutilated body of a father is recovered, but his two young sons are missing. Peterson, Graham, and Kibbee find evidence that they were flying a model airplane in the Los Angeles River drainage channel near the hospital. Martial law is declared in Los Angeles, and troops are assigned to find the ant nest in the vast storm drain system under the city.

Peterson finds the two missing boys alive, trapped by the ants near the nest. He calls for reinforcements and lifts both boys to safety, just before being attacked and grabbed by an ant in its mandibles. Graham arrives with reinforcements and kills the ant, but Peterson dies from his injuries as others swarm to protect the nearby nest. Graham and the soldiers fight off the ants, but a tunnel collapse traps Graham. Several ants charge, but he is able to hold them off with his submachine gun just long enough for troops to break through. The queen and her hatchlings are discovered and quickly destroyed with flamethrowers. Dr. Medford offers a philosophic observation: "When Man entered the Atomic Age, he opened the door to a new world. What we may eventually find in that new world, nobody can predict".

---

The ants bit and chomped Dr. Colon all over.

Me: The Ants from the movie Them. That is one of my dad's favorite movies.

Lori: I remember that. That was literally awesome that we faced them.

Nico: It sure was.

Lisa Loud: And to rap it up. ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: THE INCREDIBLE SHRINKING MAN!

Lisa fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into the Incredible Shrinking Man from 1957!

---

In the 1950s, Robert Scott Carey, known as "Scott", is on vacation with his wife, Louise, when a strange mist covers him. Six months later, Scott notices his clothes are too large. Scott finds himself continuing to shrink, and seeks medical advice. At first dismissive, Scott's doctor confirms his shrinking with an x-ray. Scott is referred to a medical research institute where it is determined Scott's exposure to the mist, combined with his later exposure to a pesticide, rearranged his molecular structure causing him to shrink. Scott tells Louise in light of his predicament she is free to leave him. Louise promises to stay as Scott's wedding ring falls off his finger.

Scott's condition makes him a national curiosity. Media attention forces Scott into seclusion inside his home. Scott is advised to sell his story and he begins keeping a journal of his experiences. Scott feels humiliated and lashes out at Louise. An antidote is found to arrest Scott's shrinking, but doctors advise he will never return to his former size. Emotionally broken, Scott leaves home and meets a dwarf named Clarice who is in town working in a carnival sideshow. Clarice encourages Scott and he is inspired to continue his journal. Later, Scott notices he has become shorter than Clarice, and runs home.

Scott shrinks small enough to live in a doll house and becomes more tyrannical. When Louise leaves home on an errand, Scott is forced to escape to his basement after Butch, the family cat, attacks him. Louise returns and assumes Butch ate Scott after she finds a bloody scrap of Scott's clothing. Louise prepares to move out and asks her brother, Charlie, to help.

Scott encounters much hardship navigating his basement. The water heater bursts, but when Charlie and Louise come to investigate, Scott is too small for them to hear his screams for help. Scott next battles a large spider while finding food and shelter for himself. He ultimately kills the spider with a straight pin, and collapses in exhaustion. He awakens small enough to escape the basement through the squares in a screen. Scott accepts his fate of shrinking to atomic size. However, he is no longer afraid, concluding that no matter how small he becomes, he will still matter in the universe because God will know he exists.

---

He shrank down to atomic size and went into Dr. Colon and started ripping his genetic information apart!

Me: Wow! That was The Incredible Shrinking Man.

Nico: I'll never forget that one.

Me: Me neither.

Carly Carmine: I have a technique. I remember seeing this with my mom. HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: THE GIANT CLAW!

Carly fired a wave of orange energy and it formed into the giant bird monster from the 1957 movie THE GIANT CLAW!

---

Mitch MacAfee (Morrow), a civil aeronautical engineer, while engaged in a radar test flight near the North Pole, spots an unidentified flying object. Three jet fighter aircraft are scrambled to pursue and identify the object but one aircraft goes missing. Officials are initially angry at MacAfee over the loss of a pilot and jet over what they believe to be a hoax.

When MacAfee and mathematician Sally Caldwell (Corday) fly back to New York, their aircraft also comes under attack by a UFO. With their pilot dead, they crash-land in the Adirondacks, where Pierre Broussard (Lou Merrill), a French-Canadian farmer, comes to their rescue. MacAfee's report is met with bewilderment and skepticism, but the military authorities are forced to take his story seriously after several more aircraft disappear. They discover that a gigantic bird "as big as a battleship", purported to come from an antimatter galaxy, is responsible for all the incidents. MacAfee, Caldwell, Dr. Karol Noymann (Edgar Barrier), Gen. Considine (Morris Ankrum), and Gen. Van Buskirk (Robert Shayne) work feverishly to develop a way to defeat the seemingly invincible creature.

The climactic showdown takes place in Manhattan, when the gigantic bird attacks both the Empire State Building and United Nations building. It is defeated by a special type of isotope, deployed from the tail gun position of a B-25 bomber aircraft, which successfully collapses the creature's antimatter shield and allows missiles to hit and kill the monster. The giant bird plummets into the Atlantic Ocean outside New York, and the last sight of it is a claw sinking beneath the ocean.

---

The giant bird grabbed Dr. Colon and took him into the skies.

Me: Whoa! The Giant Bird from the movie The Giant Claw!

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) That was very impressive Carly.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Jack.

We flew into the air.

Me: Lets hit this monster with our combos!

Hay Lin: Lets do it!

Rollbar: Yeah!

Transquito: lets do it! Transquito, TERRORIZE!

Transquito transformed!

Inferno (Beast Wars): For the Royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Inferno transformed!

Airazor: Lets get him! Airazor, MAXIMIZE!

Rollbar used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Hay Lin used the Candrakar Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Rollbar's weapons and Hay Lin's Wind Powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher and Plant Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Bonecrusher's Concussion Bomb Launcher and Plant Man's powers 100-fold.

Hay Lin and Rollbar: WINDFORCE RADAR BLAST!

Hay Lin and Rollbar fired waves of wind and Rollbar fired waves of radar energy.

Bonecrusher and Plant Man: CRUSHING PLANT STORM!

Bonecrusher fired a Concussion Bomb and Plant Man fired waves of plants.

Transquito and Lola: INFERNO STINGER BLAST!

Transquito fired his stinger blaster and Lola fired a wave of fire.

Beast Wars Inferno and Nico: NUOVA FIRESTORM INFERNO!

Beast Wars Inferno fired a wave of fire and Nico fired a wave of fire.

Carly Carmine and Airazor: BIRD OF PREY BOMBSTORM!

Carly fired a wave of orange energy and Airazor fired a wave of missiles.

Misty and her Gyarados and Akiza with Black Rose Dragon: HYPER ROSEFLAME FIRESTORM!

Misty fired a wave of water and Gyarados fired a blast of energy and Akiza and Black Rose Dragon fired waves of red fire.

Sophie Casterwill and Zhuqiaomon: BOLTFLARE HELIX FLAMESTORM!

Sophie fired a wave of lightning and Zhuqiaomon fired massive blast of fire.

Pixie and Bobby: BIG BANG CRYSTAL SHRAPNEL!

Pixie fired a massive ball of energy and Bobby fired a ball of crystals.

Lori and Becca: HURRICANE ANIMAL SPIRIT STORM!

Lori fired a wave of wind and Becca fired a wave of spirit energy that formed into the animals of the animal kingdom!

The blasts all combined and they hit Dr. Colon and exploded with

incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dr. Colon fell to the ground!

Me: Lets hit him with our Final Smashes as he's falling!

Troy Burrows: Right! RED RANGER LEGACY STORM!

Troy fired a wave of red energy and it formed into all of the Red Rangers from over the course of 45+ Years.

Abby: VOMIT NAPALM BURST!

Abby fired a wave of flaming energy vomit from her mouth.

Ty: FART TOXIC BLAST!

Ty farted a wave of toxic fiery fart energy from his butt.

Pixie: BIG BANG MEGABLAST!

Pixie fired a massive ball of energy.

The blasts all hit Dr. Colon as he crashed into the ground and exploded with incredible power! Completely obliterating him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated him and there was nothing left of him. Not even an atom of him remained!

Me: See you in hell Dr. Shitfucker!

Troy Burrows: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, that's a Super Mega Win!

We cheered wildly!

Nico: Dr. Colon, you have failed this world!

Me: Yes he has.

The Masters of Evil came.

Vexen: Good riddance to that scientist.

Krusty: You guys killed Fartor because he asked for it, right?

Maria: We did. It was a mercy killing.

Me: Yep. He wanted us to put him out of his misery because of his brother.

Whiteout: Well, can't you guys bring him back?

Abby: You know, the thought never occured to us.

Vexen: We'll leave you all to think about that.

Me: Okay.

Carly Carmine: It was awesome guys.

Me: Yep.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: Lets head home guys.

Abby: (To the viewers) Never mess with the anatomy of a colon or else.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another Grossology Villain dead.

Dr. Colon was a disgusting freak of nature. I mean, who in their right mind would keep Tapeworms for pets!? GROSS! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys.

Next up is a battle with the 2nd member of the Vexicons: Kasha and we're going to face That evil Cat Woman as we smash that evil freak into dust.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of The Evil Cat Girl

At the estate we were watching TV and playing card games. Suddenly, we got a rather unpleasant surprise when we saw that Aqua, Kairi, Namine and Xion were drunk as loons and they had bottles of curacao in their hands. They were really drunk!

Lea: (to Kairi, Aqua, Xion, and Namine) Don't tell me you girls are drunk!

Aqua: (Slurred speech) We aren't drunk. We're just (Hiccup) excited.

Me: You girls are drunk.

Kairi was being hoisted up by Lincoln, Clyde and Rusty in her pink bra and panties.

Kairi: (Slurred speech) Hey everybody! I'm Peter Pantsless! (Laughs)

Rusty: This is so funny!

Lincoln: It sure is!

Homer: (Laughs) That is funny!

Namine: (Slurred speech) YOU! STINK! (Barney Gumble Belch)

Barney: Boy this group is always full of drunks. (BELCH)

Xion: (Slurred Speech) You take that back Barney!

Lana (Pokemon): I think you girls need to lie down.

Me: I agree.

Aqua: Maybe it's the beer talking Marge but you got a butt that won't quit and they got these big chewy pretzels here (Mumbles) Five Dollars?! Get outta here.

Xion: Stupid Marge tell me to shut up.

Homer: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Barney: Boy I always wondered what these girls looked like drunk. (BELCH!)

Me: I think you guys have had enough.

I snapped my fingers and the girls reverted back and they had headaches the size of Texas.

Runabout: Are you 4 ok now?

Aqua: I think so. But man my head hurts!

Kairi: Why am I in my underwear?

Xion: What happened?

Namine: Yeah.

Me: You four were as drunk as loons.

Searchlight: I think we should put a security lock on the beer.

Me: Yeah we should. But Kairi you were so funny and you were being hoisted up by Clyde, Lincoln and Rusty and make-believing you were flying as Peter Pan. You were funny.

Lincoln: It was fun.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: It was pretty funny.

Xion: Oh my head!

Nico: You guys should've seen yourselves.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: That does it.

We went downstairs with the alcohol and put it in a special vault fridge that Lisa built and it had a retina scanner, handprint scanner and a laser blaster system. It's only programmed to open to my eye and hand.

Me: Well that's all of it.

Nico: Yep.

We locked the beer and alcohol up and threw away the key.

---

Later we were over in the Drake City portion of the city as we were looking for the second member of the Vexicons: Kasha.

---

An orange cat-girl on roller blades who is the Vexicon counterpart of Zarya. Her battle phrase is "Shadow Panther, Pounce!" from her bright orange Panther Bracer. Her weapon is "Energy Claws" and can hover in the air on skates.

---

Me: Keep your eyes pealed for Kasha.

Zarya: She is a dangerous cat-girl.

Intress: She sure is dangerous from the looks of it.

Tigra: She sure does.

Lana: All the reason why we should kill her.

Me: We're not gonna kill her. We're gonna put her in prison with Willa.

Zarya: Good idea.

Me: After we strip her of her powers first.

Nico: Yep.

We were walking all over the city looking for Kasha.

Nico: Look sharp guys. She could be anywhere.

Laney: But she's close.

Kairi: I can feel it.

We heard some garbage cans rattling.

Me: Hm?

We looked in an alley and we saw a figure digging through the garbage! I fired an energy blast and it hit the trash cans and blew them apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Out of the explosion came KASHA THE CAT GIRL OF THE VEXICONS!

Laney: Kasha of the Vexicons.

Nico: You are under arrest!

Me: Kasha, you are in a lot of trouble.

Zarya: What he said!

Kasha: (laughs) J.D.'s your boyfriend, Zarya? Did things between you and Kitty Boon not work out so well?

Zarya: For your information, Kasha, me and Kitty are just friends! And that's all we'll ever be!

Me: Yeah! You never care about anyone Kasha and that shows that you are nothing but a glorified unsanitary old snake in the grass!

Kasha: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP!

Me: Make me!

Roman Goodwin, Zs'Skayr and Snake Jailbird came out.

Me: Roman, Zs'Skayr and Snake.

Snake: Sup dudes.

Nico: Not much Snake.

Roman Goodwin: This is gonna be a good fight.

A figure came out and it was CYBER PEACOCK!

Laney: Who are you?

Cyber Peacock: Allow me to introduce myself. I am… Cyber Peacock! (starts shooting seeking feather-liked energy projectiles at Air Man)

Laney fired waves of energy and blew the blasts away.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Roman Goodwin: (I'm about to snap my fingers) There's no need to snap your fingers this time, J.D.

Me: Why's that?

Zs'Skayr: Because this time, I'm picking the planet we're battling on.

Me: Okay.

Zs'Skayr snapped his fingers and we were on his home planet ANUR PHAETOS!

---

Anur Phaetos is a planet from the Anur System. The perpetually dark world of the ghost-like species, the Ectonurites. It was ruled by the High Ecto-Lord, Zs'Skayr.

---

Zs'Skayr: Welcome to Anur Phaetos!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: (to me) Well, you did want the battle to be away from civilians.

Me: True. Wow! So this is the planet Anur Phaetos.

Lincoln: This planet gives me the creeps.

Laney: It sure is a creepy planet.

Lucy Loud: This is my version of heaven! It's amazing!

Nico: I think Lucy found a new form of paradise.

Me: She sure did. I always wondered what your home planet is like Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: I am the High Ecto-Lord of Anur Phaetos.

Nico: Wow!

Shanan: We're located near the very galactic center 49,000 light-years away from Earth and from what I remember, Anur Phaetos is one of the planets that acts as the barrier for the Null Void.

Me: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Kasha: And this planet will be the perfect place for your final resting place!

Me: We shall see about that!

Orion: Time to run circles around this kitty!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

Me: Lets power up!

We transformed and powered up.

Me: Lets do it!

We went at them.

Battle 1: Zs'Skayr

---

Edd as Iron Boy was facing Zs'Skayr.

Edd: This is gonna be good Zs'Skayr. We haven't fought in a while.

Zs'Skayr: No we haven't.

Edd: Lets dance.

Edd went at Zs'Skayr and fired Repulsor energy blasts and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Edd kicked him in the face and fired more energy blasts and they hit him and exploded!

KRAABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Zs'Skayr was knocked down and beaten.

Edd: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Roman Goodwin

---

The Duel Runner Arena was racing along the Spider Nazca Line as Bertrand was facing Roman Goodwin.

Bertrand: This is gonna be a most pleasant fight.

Roman Goodwin: Indeed. Lets do it. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

Roman summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Bertrand: I have monsters of the Lightsworn Archtype. I summon GRAGONITH, LIGHTSWORN DRAGON, LUMINA, LIGHTSWORN SUMMONER, LYLA, LIGHTSWORN SORCERESS, JENIS, LIGHTSWORN MENDER, AURKUS, LIGHTSWORN DRUID, WULF, LIGHTSWORN BEAST, CELESTIA, LIGHTSWORN ANGEL, SHIRE, LIGHTSWORD SPIRIT, EHREN, LIGHTSWORN MONK, JAIN, LIGHTSWORN PALADIN, GAROTH, LIGHTSWORN WARRIOR, MICHAEL, THE ARCH-LIGHTSWORN, RAIDEN, HAND OF THE LIGHTSWORN, MINERVA, LIGHTSWORN MAIDEN, RINYAN, LIGHTSWORN ROGUE, RYKO, LIGHTSWORN HUNTER and JUDGEMENT DRAGON!

Bertrand summoned said monsters.

Roman: Very interesting selection.

Bertrand: It's amazing using these monsters. The Lightsworn Monsters are amazing and there's a huge story behind them.

Roman Goodwin: Can I hear it?

Bertrand: Sure.

He told him the story of the Lightsworn Monsters.

---

The "Lightsworns" are a group who seek to save those who pray for help, crossing time and space in order to help them. By consuming vast quantities of magical energy, they appear on the material plane and challenge those evildoers who threaten the era they appear in. Once their job is done and the evil has been stopped, they return to their home plane, disappearing without a trace.

Their founder, "Michael, the Arch-Lightsworn", is responsible for enlisting the souls of heroes worthy of joining the "Lightsworns". As they travel in order to fight evil, they also recruit the heroes of that time.

---

Roman was amazed.

Roman: Wow. I didn't know that. The Lightsworn Monsters are a powerful force of good.

Bertrand: Indeed they are. They are also very similar to how we travel in Team Loud Phoenix Storm in our endless quest for justice. Shall we dance?

Roman Goodwin: Lets.

Bertrand flared up a red aura and Roman flared up a dark red aura and they went at each other and the Lightsworn Monsters went at Uru. Bertrand punched Roman in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the back. He flipped back and fired a wave of dark red energy and Roman fired a wave of dark energy and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bertrand kicked him in the face and Ehren kicked Roman in the face and the Lightsworn monsters blasted and hit Uru and destroyed him in a powerful explosion of red fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Roman was knocked down.

Ehren: He was a good opponent.

Bertrand: Indeed.

---

Battle 3: Snake

---

Fiona was facing Snake.

Fiona: This is gonna be a good one Snake.

Snake: HA HA! Bring it!

He activated his awesome Robosuit and he was ready. Fiona spread her wings of lightning and her power was ready!

Fiona: Lets do this!

Fiona went at Snake and punched him in the face and fired blasts of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over and Snake fired lasers and missiles at her and they exploded by her all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Fiona fired waves of lightning and they hit Snake all over the place and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

Fiona: Nice!

---

## Battle 4: Cyber Peacock

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Cyber Peacock.

Nico: Lets get him!

Nico fired waves of energy and the Megaforce Rangers ran fast around him in circles and blasted him all over the place and burned him all over and Cyber Peacock was blasted to smithereens and destroyed. We got his weapons.

Nico: Yeah! Cyber Peacock, you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: This is great!

---

## Battle 5: KASHA

We regrouped and we were ready to face Kasha!

Me: You have been a very bad kitty!

Kasha: I will claw you to death!

Me: You'll have to get passed my friends first.

I pulled out the Sword of Omens and the jewel glowed.

Me: THUNDER! THUNDER THUNDER! THUNDERCATS HOOOOOO!

The blade grew and glowed and the jewel turned into the Thundercats symbol and fired a red beam of energy into the sky and formed into the symbol of the THUNDERCATS! It roared ferociously!

ROOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRR

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Out of the symbol came THE THUNDERCATS!

Chorus: THUNDERCATS ARE ON THE MOVE! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE! FEEL THE MAGIC, HEAR THE ROAR! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE!

Lion-O: Looks like we have a bad cat to take down.

Me: We sure do Lion-O. Lets get this bad cat.

We went at Kasha and I kicked her in the face and Lion-O slashed her with his sword and Panthro bashed her all over with his nunchucks. Cheetara went at her with incredible speed and bashed her all over with her staff and the Thunderkittens blasted her all over with bombs and Tygra lashed her with his whip and Nico blasted her all over with blasts of fire and energy and they hit her all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted her all over. Laney fired blasts of fire and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and blew her around all over the place. Zarya fired waves of blue fire and they formed into a powerful pack of wolves and they slammed into Kasha and exploded! Misty Tredwell appeared and helped out and fired powerful blasts of green fire and burned Kasha all over the place and Tigra slashed her all over with her claws.

Lincoln and Lola fired blasts of lightning and fire and burned and electrocuted her all over.

Aszil: Lets see how she likes this one. MONOLITH STYLE NINJA ART: THE MONOLITH MONSTERS!

Aszil punched the ground and black crystals grew out of the ground very fast and they trapped Kasha. They were the black crystals of the 1957 movie THE MONOLITH MONSTERS!

---

In the desert outside of San Angelo, California, a huge meteorite crashes and explodes, scattering hundreds of black fragments over a wide area. The next day, Federal geologist Ben Gilbert (Phil Harvey) brings one of the fragments to his office, where he and local newspaper publisher Martin Cochrane (Les Tremayne) examine it. That night, a strong wind blows over a full water container onto the black rock, starting a chemical reaction.

When Dave Miller (Grant Williams), the head of San Angelo's district geological office, returns from a business trip, he finds Ben's corpse in a rock-hard, petrified state and the office's lab damaged by large rock fragments. Dave's girlfriend, teacher Cathy Barrett (Lola Albright), takes her students on a desert field trip; young Ginny Simpson (Linda Scheley) pockets a piece of the black meteorite rock, later washing it in a large tub outside her family's farmhouse. In town Dr. E. J. Reynolds (Richard H. Cutting) performs Ben's autopsy and cannot explain the body's condition; he informs Dave and Police Chief Dan Corey (William Flaherty) the body is being sent to a specialist. Martin returns to the wrecked office with Dave where he recognizes the large fragments as the same type of black rock Ben had been examining.

Cathy joins them, also recognizing the fragments. She goes with the two men to the Simpson farm; they find the farmhouse in ruins under a large pile of black rocks and Ginny's parents dead. The girl is still alive but in a catatonic state. At Dr. Reynolds' request, they rush her to Dr. Steve Hendricks (Harry Jackson) at the California Medical Research Institute in Los Angeles. He later reports that Ginny is slowly turning to stone; her only hope lies with identifying the black rock within eight hours. Dave brings a fragment to his old college professor, Arthur Flanders (Trevor Bardette), who determines that it came from a meteorite. Back at the Simpson farm, both men notice a discoloration in the ground: The black rock is draining something from everything it touches, including people. Later, tests show that silicon is that substance; in humans it is normally just a trace element. Dr. Reynolds explains that research indicates that one possible function of silicon in the human body is to maintain human tissue flexibility. They suddenly realize that the meteorite's absorption of silicon was the cause of Ben's death, Ginny's condition, and the death of her parents; Steve then prepares and administers a silicon solution injection to the girl.

Returning to the desert, Dave and Arthur trace the fragments to the crashed meteor. Arthur deduces that the meteorite's atomic structure has been radically altered by the intense heat of atmospheric friction. Back in the lab, a rainstorm blows up while Dave and Arthur continue their investigation. A piece of black rock falls into the sink and begins to react when hot coffee is poured on it; the men then realize that water is the culprit. With it raining outside, they hurriedly return to the desert and see the black fragments now growing into stories-tall monoliths that rise up and then crash back to Earth, breaking into hundreds more fragments, each fragment then repeating that cycle. Dave quickly realizes that the monoliths' advancing path will take them directly through San Angelo, and from there the monoliths could spread and possibly threaten all life on Earth.

They report and explain the threat to Dan, who then makes plans to evacuate San Angelo. The governor is notified, and declares a state of emergency in the San Angelo area. At the hospital, Ginny finally revives, and Dave deduces that something in the silicon solution will check the fragments' growth. More locals are soon rushed to Dr. Reynolds' office in various stages of petrification. With little time left, and the telephone and electricity cut off, the monoliths continue to multiply and advance, soaking up water from the rain-soaked soil. Dave and Arthur struggle to find the correct formula; they finally realize the monoliths can be stopped with a simple saline solution, a part of Steve's silicon formula.

Dave plans to dynamite the local dam and flood the nearby salt flats, creating a large supply of salt water. Because the dam is private property, however, Dan attempts to contact the governor for permission to blow up the dam. Knowing they must halt the monoliths at the canyon's edge, Dave acts without waiting for the governor's approval and the dynamite is detonated. The group watches as a huge torrent of water flows over the salt deposits at the canyon's edge, reaching the monoliths; their growth is finally halted when the last huge formation of monoliths crashes down into the salty water. Dan reveals to the group that he had finally reached the governor who told him not to blow up the dam, pauses, and adds unless Dave was absolutely certain of success. As they all laugh, Dave then comments, first repeating Martin's earlier assertion that the region's salt flat was "Mother Nature's worst mistake", then pointing out, ironically, that this near-disaster has just proved otherwise.

---

Viqtarr: Nice one! Watch this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: THE CREATURE FROM THE BLACK LAGOON!

Viqtarr fired a wave of water and it formed into the legendary monster from the 1954 movie THE CREATURE FROM THE BLACK LAGOON!

---

A geology expedition in the Amazon uncovers fossilized evidence (a skeletal hand with webbed fingers) from the Devonian period that provides a direct link between land and sea animals. Expedition leader Dr. Carl Maia orders his two assistants to stay in camp while he visits the marine biology institute.

Carl reunites with his friend and former student, ichthyologist Dr. David Reed. David works at an aquarium in California, but more recently he has been a guest at Carl's institute in Brazil to study lungfish. David persuades his boss, the financially minded Dr. Mark Williams, to fund a return expedition to the Amazon to look for the remainder of the skeleton.

Soon after Carl leaves camp, a piscine amphibious humanoid, a living member of the same species from which the fossil originated, becomes curious about the expedition's camp. When its sudden appearance frightens the assistants, they panic and attack, and, in response, the enraged Creature kills them both.

The group goes aboard the tramp steamer Rita, captained by crusty Lucas. The expedition consists of David, Carl, Mark, as well as David's girlfriend and colleague, Kay Lawrence, and another scientist, Dr. Edwin Thompson. When they arrive at the camp, they discover Carl's assistants have been killed while he was away. Lucas suggests it was likely done by a jaguar, but the others are unsure.

A further excavation of the area where Carl found the fossil turns up nothing. Mark is ready to give up the search, but David suggests that perhaps thousands of years ago the part of the embankment containing the rest of the skeleton fell into the water and was washed downriver, broken up by the current. Carl says the tributary empties into a lagoon. Lucas calls it the "Black Lagoon", a paradise from which no one has ever returned. The scientists decide to risk it, unaware that the amphibious "Gill-man" that killed Carl's assistants has been watching them. Taking notice of the beautiful Kay, the creature follows the Rita all the way downriver to the Black Lagoon. Once the expedition arrives, David and Mark go diving to collect rock samples from the lagoon floor. After they return, Kay goes swimming and is stalked underwater by the Gill-man, who then gets briefly caught in one of the ship's drag lines. Although it escapes, the creature leaves a claw behind in the net, revealing its existence.

Subsequent encounters with the Gill-man claim the lives of Lucas's crew members, before the Creature is captured and locked in a cage aboard the Rita. It escapes during the night, attacking Edwin, who was guarding it. Kay smashes the Creature with a lantern, driving it off, but Edwin is severely injured. Following this incident, David decides they should return to civilization. Mark, obsessed with capturing (or killing) the Creature, objects. As the Rita tries to leave, they find the Gill-man has blocked the lagoon's entrance with fallen logs. While the others attempt to remove the logs, Mark is mauled to death while trying to capture the Creature single-handedly underwater. The Gill-man then abducts Kay and takes her to its cavern lair. David, Lucas and Carl chase after the Creature and Kay is ultimately rescued. The Creature is riddled with bullets before retreating to the lagoon, where its body sinks into the watery depths.

---

The creature slashed and smashed Kasha all over.

Laarina: Watch this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE DEADLY MANTIS!

Laarina fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Giant Mantis from the 1957 movie THE DEADLY MANTIS!

---

In the South Seas, a volcano explodes, eventually causing North Pole icebergs to shift. Below the melting polar ice caps, a 200-foot-long praying mantis, trapped in the ice for millions of years, begins to stir. Soon after, the military personnel at Red Eagle One, a military station in northern Canada that monitors information gathered from the Distant Early Warning Line, realize that the men at one of their outposts are not responding to calls. Commanding officer Col. Joe Parkman (Craig Stevens) flies there to investigate, and finds the post destroyed, its men gone, and giant slashes left in the snow outside.

When a radar blip is sighted, Joe sends his pilots out to investigate, but their intended target disappears. Soon an Air Force plane is attacked by the deadly mantis. He searches the wreckage, and this time, in addition to the huge slashes, finds a five-foot-long pointed object in the snow. He takes it to General Mark Ford (Donald Randolph) at the Continental Air Defense (CONAD) in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Ford gathers top scientists, including Professor Anton Gunther (Florenz Ames ), to examine the object, but when they cannot identify it, Gunther recommends calling in Dr. Nedrick Jackson (William Hopper), a paleontologist at the Museum of Natural History.

When Ned gets the call from Ford, he is helping museum magazine editor Marge Blaine (Alix Talton) plan her next issue, and dodges her questions as she begs him for a big scoop. Later, after examining the object, Ned recognizes it as a torn-off spur from an insect's leg, and soon guesses, from evidence that the creature ate human flesh, that it must be a gigantic praying mantis. Meanwhile, in the Arctic, the people of an Inuit village spot the mantis in the sky, and although they hurry to their boats to escape, it swoops down and kills several men.

Ned is sent to Red Eagle One to investigate further, and upon leaving, discovers that Marge has managed to get permission to accompany him as his photographer. They reach the base, where all the men, including Joe, are smitten by Marge.

That night, Marge and Joe join Ned in his office and discuss the creature, not realizing that it is drawing close to the office window. Marge suddenly catches sight of it and screams, and the bug attacks the building. Although the full unit opens fire on the mantis with automatic rifles and a flame-thrower, it is unscathed and moves away only after aircraft encircle it.

Hours later, the base remains on red alert, but they finally hear that the bug has attacked a boat off the Canadian coast, which means, Ned calculates, that it is flying at a speed of 200 miles an hour. Ford calls a press conference to announce the bug's existence, and asks the Ground Observer Corps to track its whereabouts.

Over the next few days, Ned, Marge and Joe track the bug's progress with the help of military and civilian observers. Late one night, Joe drives Marge home, stopping briefly to ask for, and receive, a kiss. They are distracted by a report of a nearby train wreck, and although they assume it to be an ordinary accident, soon after, a woman leaving a bus sees the mantis, and all emergency personnel are put on alert. The mantis is then sighted in Washington, D.C., atop the Washington Monument.

Joe is one of the pilots who attempt to drive the mantis toward the sea, but a dense fog throws him off course, and he flies directly into it. As the wounded mantis drops to the ground and crawls into the Manhattan Tunnel, Joe safely parachutes to the ground.

Ford leads a team that seals off the tunnel, filling it with smoke to provide cover for Joe and his special unit of men, who enter the tunnel armed with rifles and three chemical bombs. They creep past wrecked cars until suddenly the bug appears in the fog only a few yards ahead of them. They shoot at it, but it lumbers on, forcing them backward. The mantis seems immune to the ammunition and the first chemical bombs until, only feet from the tunnel entrance, Joe throws a bomb in its face, and it collapses, dead.

Later, Ford, Ned, Joe and Marge enter the tunnel to examine the bug. Marge photographs its face while the men walk around its side, but Joe suddenly sees the mantis' arm move, and runs to protect Marge. Although Ned explains that the bug's movement was merely an autonomic reflex, Joe takes the opportunity to pull Marge into an embrace.

---

The mantis slashed and pulverized Kasha all over the place.

Riggan: Here's a good one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THE MOLE PEOPLE!

Riggan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ruthless Mole People from the 1956 movie THE MOLE PEOPLE!

---

A narration by Dr. Frank Baxter, an English professor at the University of Southern California, explains the premise of the movie and its basis in reality. He briefly discusses the hollow earth theories of John Symmes and Cyrus Teed among others, and says that the movie is a fictionalized representation of these unorthodox theories.

Archaeologists Dr. Roger Bentley and Dr. Jud Bellamin find a race of Sumerian albinos living deep under the Earth. They keep mutant humanoid mole men as their slaves to harvest mushrooms, which serve as their primary food source. The Sumerian albinos' ancestors relocated into the subterranean after cataclysmic floods in ancient Mesopotamia. They believe the men are messengers of Ishtar, their goddess. Whenever their population increases, they sacrifice old people to the Eye of Ishtar. These people have lived underground for so long that they are weakened by bright light which the archaeologists brought in the form of a flashlight. However, there is one girl named Adad who has natural Caucasian skin who is disdained by the others since she has the "mark of darkness."

When one of the archaeologists is killed by a mole person, Elinu, the High Priest, realizes they are not gods. He orders their capture and takes the flashlight to control the Mole People, not knowing it is depleted. The archaeologists are then sent to the Eye of Ishtar just as the Mole People rebel. Adad goes to the Eye only to realize it is really natural light coming from the surface and that the men had survived. They then climb to the surface. Unfortunately, Adad dies after reaching the surface when an earthquake causes a column to fall over and crush her.

---

The Mole People slashed and pulverized Kasha all over.

Arthoa: Watch this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: VILLAGE OF THE DAMNED!

Arthoa fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the evil children from the 1960 movie VILLAGE OF THE DAMNED!

---

The inhabitants of the British village of Midwich suddenly fall unconscious, as does anyone entering the village. The military establishes a cordon around Midwich and sends in a man wearing a gas mask, but he, too, falls unconscious and is pulled back with rope. The man awakens and reports experiencing a cold sensation just before passing out. The pilot of a military reconnaissance plane is contacted and asked to investigate. When he flies below 5,000 feet, he loses consciousness and the plane crashes. A five-mile exclusion zone around the village is established for all aircraft. After approximately four hours, the villagers regain consciousness, and all are apparently unaffected.

Two months later, all women and girls of child-bearing age in the affected area are discovered to be pregnant, sparking many accusations of both infidelity and extramarital sex. The accusations fade as the extraordinary nature of the pregnancies is discovered, with seven-month fetuses appearing after only five months. All the women give birth on the same day. Their children have an unusual appearance, including "arresting" eyes, odd scalp hair construction and colour (platinum blonde), and unusually narrow fingernails. As the children grow and develop at a rapid rate, it becomes clear they also have a powerful telepathic bond with one another. They can communicate with each other over great distances, and as one learns something, so do the others.

Three years later, Professor Gordon Zellaby (Sanders), whose wife Anthea (Shelley) gave birth to one of the children, attends a meeting with British Intelligence to discuss the children. There he learns Midwich was not the only place affected; follow-up investigations have revealed similar phenomena in other areas of the world.

At age three, the children are precocious, physically and mentally the equivalent of children four times their age. Their behaviour has become even more unusual and striking. They dress impeccably, always walk as a group, speak in an adult manner, and behave maturely, but they show no conscience or love, and demonstrate a coldness to others, causing the villagers to fear and be repulsed by them.

The children begin to exhibit the power to read minds and to force people to do things against their will. There have been a number of villagers' deaths since the children were born, many of which are considered unusual, and some citizens believe the children are responsible. This is confirmed when the children are seen killing a man by making him crash his car into a wall, and again when they force his suspicious brother to shoot himself.

Zellaby, whose "son" David is one of the children, is at first eager to work with them, trying to teach them while hoping to learn more about them. The children are placed in a separate building where they will learn and live. While the children continue to exert their will, Zellaby is informed that the Soviet government has fired a nuclear shell and destroyed the Russian village that was the only other location on Earth where mutant children still lived.

Zellaby compares the children's resistance to reasoning with a brick wall and uses this motif as self-protection against their mind reading after the children's inhuman nature becomes clear to him. He takes a hidden time-bomb to a session with the children and tries to block their awareness of the bomb by visualizing a brick wall. David scans his mind, showing an emotion (astonishment) for the first time. The children try to break down Zellaby's mental wall and discover the truth a moment before the bomb detonates, consuming the building in flames and killing them all.

---

The children's eyes glowed red and they caused Kasha to go nuts and she smashed her head all over the place.

Edd: This is one I learned from Lisa. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: 20 MILLION MILES TO EARTH!

Edd fired a wave of light and it formed into the Venusian Ymir from the 1957 movie 20 MILLION MILES TO EARTH!

---

The first U.S. spaceship to Venus, the XY-21, crashes into the Mediterranean sea off the coast of Sicily, Italy as fishermen watch. They row to the spacecraft, enter through a hole in the spacecraft and pull two spacemen from the nose-down craft before it completely sinks.

In Washington, D.C., Major General A.D. McIntosh discovers that the missing spaceship, piloted by Colonel Bob Calder, has been located. As McIntosh flies to the site, Pepe, a little boy, finds and opens a translucent cylinder marked "USAF" on the beach. It contains a gelatinous mass, which he sells to Dr. Leonardo, a zoologist studying sea creatures. Meanwhile, Leonardo's granddaughter Marisa, a third-year medical student, is summoned to take care of the injured spacemen. When Calder regains consciousness, he finds his crewmate, Dr. Sharman, in the last throes of the fatal disease that killed his other eight crewmen.

After Marisa returns to the trailer shared with her grandfather, a small creature hatches from the mass, and Leonardo locks it in a cage. By morning, the creature has tripled in size. McIntosh arrives, accompanied by scientist Dr. Justin Uhl, and meets with two representatives of the Italian government, informing them the spaceship has returned from Venus. Leonardo and Marisa hitch the trailer to their truck and head for Rome. Calder's spacecraft carried a sealed metal container bearing an unborn Venusians species. As police divers begin to search for it, McIntosh offers a half-million lira reward for the capsule's recovery, prompting Pepe to lead them to the empty container. When Pepe tells them that he sold the mass to Dr. Leonardo, McIntosh and Calder pursue him.

That night, Leonardo discovers that the creature has grown to human size. Soon after, it breaks out of the cage and heads to a nearby farm, terrorizing the animals. The creature eats sulfur and rips open several bags it discovers in a barn. While feeding, the creature is attacked by the farmer's dog, and the creature kills the dog, alerting the farmer. Calder and the others reach the barn, trapping the creature inside. Calder explains that the creature is not dangerous unless provoked. However, he provokes it by trying to prod the creature with a pole into a cage-like cart, and the creature injures the farmer after he stabs the creature with a pitchfork. After the creature breaks out of the barn and disappears into the countryside, the police commissioner insists that it must be destroyed.

After the Italian government grants Calder permission to capture the creature alive, he devises a plan to ensnare it in a giant electric net dropped from a helicopter. The Italian police conduct their own pursuit, shooting at it with flamethrowers. Gunfire has little effect on the creature, as it has no heart or lungs. Aware that sulfur is the creature's food of choice, Calder uses bags of sulfur as bait, luring the creature to a secluded site and subduing it with an electric jolt from the net. Later, at the American Embassy in Rome, McIntosh briefs the press corps and allows three reporters to view the creature, which has been placed in the Rome zoo. There, Calder explains that the creature is being sedated with a continuous electric shock so it can be studied. Marisa, who is aiding her uncle, begins flirting with Calder. Suddenly, electrical equipment shorts out and the creature awakens.

The creature battles a zoo elephant and sends the panicked patrons scurrying. Taking their fight to the streets of Rome, the two beasts destroy cars and damage buildings. The creature finally kill the elephant and continues its rampage. Calder rams the creature with his car and tracks the creature to the River Tiber, where it submerges. Soldiers lob grenades into the river, and the creature surfaces, now gargantuan in size. It heads for the Colosseum and destroys an ancient temple, killing a few soldiers. As the creature disappears into the ruins, Calder charges after it with a group of bazooka-carrying soldiers, driving it to the top of the structure. Calder scores a direct bazooka hit. Direct fire from a tank then destroys the ledge the creature is clinging to, and it plunges to its death. A relieved Marisa runs into Calder's arms.

---

It smashed and pulverized Kasha all over with incredible fury and it was intense.

Soundwave: Good one Double D! Watch this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: THE NIGHT THE WORLD EXPLODED!

Soundwave punched the ground and massive explosions of lava and fire came out of the ground like it did in the 1958 movie THE NIGHT THE WORLD EXPLODED!

---

The scientific team of Dr. David Conway (William Leslie), Dr. Ellis Morton (Tristram Coffin) and Laura Hutchinson (Kathryn Grant) has built a machine that can predict earthquakes. After predicting one will hit California within the next 24 hours to a uniformly skeptical Gov. Cheney (Raymond Greenleaf) and state-level political and civil defense officials, the earthquake does materialize and does immense damage to northern parts of the state. Now with the support and funding necessary from the reformed skeptics, the team works on further predictions and comes to the conclusion that a wave of earthquakes are pending in and around the southwestern United States. They trace the epicenter of the pending disaster to an area beneath the Carlsbad Caverns and descend to a hitherto unexplored level.

Here they find a strange ore which, when removed from contact with water, becomes highly explosive, and realize that this element, somehow working its way from deep in the Earth, is responsible for the earthquakes. Although the material is not analyzed for specific atomic traits, it is named Element 112 just because so far, 111 chemical elements had been discovered. A computer determines that in approximately one month, enough of Element 112 will emerge from the deep earth to cause the entire planet to explode. A desperate operation ensues worldwide to blast and trench the ground to let water in and cover Element 112, keeping it from drying out and expanding.

---

The lava burned her all over and scarred her.

Shockwave: Wow! That was intense! Now watch this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE KILLER SHREWS!

Shockwave fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Killer Shrews from the 1959 movie THE KILLER SHREWS!

---

Captain Thorne Sherman (James Best) and first mate Rook Griswold ("Judge" Henry Dupree) deliver supplies by boat to a group on a remote island. The group, consisting of scientist Marlowe

Cragis (Baruch Lumet), his research assistant Radford Baines (Gordon McLendon), the scientist's daughter Ann (Ingrid Goude), her recent fiancee Jerry Farrel (Ken Curtis), and a servant Mario (Alfred DeSoto), welcome the captain and his first mate. They also subtly resist the visitors staying overnight, even though a hurricane is approaching. Thorne goes with them to their compound, and Griswold stays with the boat, saying that he will come ashore later.

The situation in the compound is less than safe. During cocktails, Thorne becomes aware of a life-threatening situation to all of them: Marlowe Cragis has been performing well-meaning research on serums and uses shrews as test animals. The doctor's purpose is to shrink humans to half their size in order to reduce world hunger because (he reasons) being smaller, humans will consume less food in a world with a limited food supply. Unfortunately, the doctor's experiments have created mutant giant shrews that have escaped and are now reproducing in the wild, growing larger and more voracious by the day. The group must now barricade themselves inside their compound every evening before the sun sets, so that the shrews will kill each other once they have eaten every other living animal on the island.

Thorne and Ann begin to be attracted to each other, causing Jerry to become jealous, despite ruining his relationship with Ann. The giant shrews have run out of smaller animals to hunt and devour. When Griswald comes ashore, the mutants attack and kill him. After closing in on the compound and killing the available livestock, one of the mutant shrews breaks a window and hides in the basement. Mario and Thorne go downstairs when they hear the noise. Mario discovers the mutant and shoots at it, but not before it bites him. The giant shrew is immediately killed by Thorne. Mario quickly expires from the mutant's bite. Radford later discovers a highly toxic venom in the dead shrew's saliva, the result, it turns out, of the poisoned bait he had placed in the wild to kill them off. Another mutant shrew is able to get in, and it bites Radford. As he dies, Radford records the symptoms on his typewriter, right up to the moment of his death.

As the giant shrews begin to chew through the compound walls, the group makes impromptu armor by lashing together empty 50 gallon oil drums. Now crouched down inside them, they duckwalk towards the beach shoreline. Due to his claustrophobia, Jerry remains behind, isolating himself on the roof before watching the mutants chase after the lashed-together drums. He attempts to flee but is cut off and killed by another group of shrews. Thorne, Ann, and Marlowe manage to reach the shoreline and swim out to the boat. Safely aboard and confident that the giant shrews will eventually die out from consuming one another, Thorne and Ann share a long kiss.

---

The Shrews bit and chomped Kasha all over the place with incredible fury.

Misty Tredwell: Nice one! Watch this. LIZARD STYLE NINJA ART: THE GIANT GILA MONSTER!

Misty fired a wave of green fire and it formed into the Giant Gila Monster from the 1959 movie THE GIANT GILA MONSTER!

---

The movie opens with a young couple, Pat Wheeler (Grady Vaughn) and Liz Humphries (Yolanda Salas), parked in a bleak, rural locale overlooking a ravine. A giant Gila monster attacks the car, sending it into the ravine and killing the couple. Later, some friends of the couple decide to assist the local sheriff (Fred Graham) in his search for the missing teens. Chase Winstead (Sullivan), a young mechanic and hot rod racer, locates the crashed car in the ravine and finds evidence of the giant lizard. However, it is only when the hungry reptile attacks a train (a model train set substituted as a low-budget effect) that the authorities realize they are dealing with a (roughly) 70-foot long venomous lizard. By this time, emboldened by its attacks and hungry for prey, the creature attacks the town. It heads for the local dance hall, where the town's teenagers are gathered for a sock hop. However, Chase packs his prized hot rod with nitroglycerin and rigs it to speed straight into the Gila monster, terminating the lizard in a fiery explosion and heroically saving the town.

---

It bit and poisoned Kasha.

Me: Awesome techniques guys! Those are awesome movies all from dad's past.

Lincoln: They were awesome!

Misty Tredwell: They sure were.

Me: Lets get her with our Teamwork!

Searchlight: Lets do it!

Lana (Pokemon): Yeah!

Searchlight used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and so did Lana. Searchlight's strobelight powers and Lana's water powers were enhanced 100-fold.

Lea used the Disney Cyber Planet Key and Runabout used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Lea's fire powers and Runabout's Particle Rifle 100-fold.

Searchlight and Lana (Pokemon): MAELSTROM STROBEBLAST!

Searchlight fired a massive flickering light blast and Lana fired a wave of water.

Lea and Runabout: INFERNO PARTICLE FIRESTORM!

Lea fired a massive blast of fire and Runabout fired a massive wave of particle energy.

Misty Tredwell and Tigra: LIZARD FIRE CLAWSLASH!

Misty fired a wave of green fire and Tigra fired blades of orange energy.

Lincoln and Tygra: LIGHTNING WHIPLASH BURST!

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and Tygra sent his whip.

Laney and Panthro: LEAFSTORM NUNCHUCK BASH!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and Panthro fired a wave of impact energy from his nunchucks.

Me and Lion-O: OMENS PHOENIX FIRESTORM SLASH!

Me and Lion-O fired waves of fire energy.

Lola and WilyKit: FIRESTORM CATBURST!

Lola and WilyKit fired waves of fire.

Lana and WilyKat: SUBZERO CATBURST!

Lana and WilyKat fired waves of ice.

Lucy Loud and Cheetara: DARK SPEEDSTRIKE BURST!

Lucy fired a wave of dark energy and Cheetara fired waves of speed energy.

Nico and Cheetah: SPEEDING FIREBALL SLASH!

Nico fired waves of fire and Cheetah fired speeding blades of energy.

Brittney and Dex-Starr: RAGING CATFIRE MEGABLAST!

Brittney and Dex-Starr fired waves of Red Rage Energy.

Lucy Heartfilia and Catman: ZODIAC CATSTORM SLASH!

Lucy fired waves of stars and Catman fired blasts of energy that turned into Cats.

Natsu and Black Cat: FIRESTORM CAT BLAST!

Natsu fired a blast of fire and Black Cat fired waves of black energy!

Intress and Kimiko: PHOENIX CAT MEGABLAST!

Intress fired a wave of cat energy and Kimiko fired a massive blast of fire.

The blasts combined and they hit Kasha and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets get her with our Final Smashes!

Zarya: Yeah!

Intress: OVERWORLD CAT STORM!

Intress fired a wave of cat energy.

Zarya: WOLFFIRE MEGABLAST!

Zarya fired a wave of wolf fire.

Me: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BURST!

I fired a wave of fire that turned into a deadly phoenix.

Lily Loud: COVENTINA MAELSTROM BURST!

Lily fired a massive wave of glowing water.

The Thundercats: THUNDERCATS SUPERBLAST!

The Thundercats fired a massive blast of red energy.

The blasts all hit Kasha all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kasha was defeated.

Me: Kasha if you admit defeat I will give you an awesome and most delicious salmon.

I pulled out a delicious salmon filet.

Kasha: (Drools) I will do it!

She went over to us and I stripped her of her powers.

Arkayna: If I knew that Kasha could easily be bribed by fish, we would've done that when we first met the Vexicons.

Me: Yeah.

The Masters of Evil came and we were back on Earth

Zs'Skayr: So, how did you all enjoy your trip to Anur Phaetos?

Intress: It was enjoyable. I think Lucy liked it the most.

Lucy Loud: We all did.

Roman: Expect us to teleport you all to more planets of Ben's aliens.

Snake: After all, you did go to Petropia that one time.

Sunny Tennyson: Well, that is true.

Me: It will be cool seeing the planets of Ben's alien heroes. This is gonna be really entertaining and educational for us.

Snake: Yes it will.

The Masters of Evil teleported out.

We beamed Kasha to the Neptune Prison where Willa is and she is now her cellmate.

Me: That was so awesome!

Zarya: It sure was. (To the viewers) I guess villainous cats are too easy to bribe.

Me: Yep. Thanks for helping us Lion-O.

Lion-O: Anytime J.D. Anything for friends of the Thundercats.

Me: No problem.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction done.

Kasha of the Vexicons is the second member of the Vexicons that we took down. The next one is an evil version of Eartha the Golem. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas. Thanks man. Next up for Fathers Day is an awesome 5 Part chapter for where we go on awesome adventures leading up to a Land Version of the SpongeBob episode Patty Hype. It will be as follows:

Part 1: Me VS Hiei

Part 2: Us finding Lurleen Lumpkin.

Part 3: Fathers Day

Part 4: Rotwood's Endgame

Part 5: Land version of Patty Hype

It's gonna be awesome! See you all tomorrow.

# Father's Day Adventures

HAPPY FATHERS DAY 2020 EVERYONE!

---

Part 1: Battle with Hiei of the Jagan.

---

I was in the training simulator doing an exercise where I face the evil version of Hiei of the Jagan as I see what he was like when Yusuke Urameshi fought him the first time. It was gonna be a battle between a Human that has the powers of a god and a demon out to cause mayhem. The simulator activated and I found myself in wharfs of Tokyo Bay.

Me: I'm in Japan. Cool.

I then sensed a small energy signal coming from a warehouse.

Me: There's a small power coming from that warehouse. Better hide my energy just in case.

I hid my energy and ran over to the warehouse and went in and sensed for it.

Me: Hmm.

I then saw Keiko Yukimura on the floor!

Me: Keiko!

Evil Hiei: I had a feeling you would come.

I then saw HIEI OF THE JAGAN!

---

The Ice Maidens reproduce every 100 years asexually, always giving birth to a female. A male child is born only if the Maiden had sex with a male, which is forbidden in their society. Hiei who is once known as Imiko" ("cursed child"), was born as one of the twin children of the Ice Maiden Hina. As her children were born, Hina wept two tears which crystallized and were given to the babies. Hiei was thrown from the floating Ice Domain by Hina's closest friend Rie, to his supposed doom. He managed to survive, though, and grew up in the wilderness where he developed a thirst for killing. The only times he found peace were while looking at the tear-gem from his mother. He later decided to find the ice domain in order to take revenge on the women who cast him out. He loses his tear-gem during a battle and, realizing he must now find the stone as well as the Ice Domain, went to the Osteopath Shigure and has the Evil Eye (Jagan in Japanese, referred to as the Jagan Eye in the English anime dub) implanted in his forehead which gives him many powers, including hypnosis, telepathy, and clairvoyance or remote viewing.

Even with the Jagan Hiei cannot find his tear stone, though he easily finds the Ice Maidens' glacier home. When he gets there he finds his mother's grave and his lust for revenge fades. He is told his twin sister has run away and decides to search for her as well. Hiei is an expert with a Katana due to the environment in which he grew up. He also has superhuman speed and can produce and control fire. During the Dark Tournament he taps into the unruly fires of hell, known as the Dark Flame of the Overlord, or in the English dub, "Dragon of the Darkness Flame", which he eventually masters. At the end of the manga, he is assigned as one of the guardians of the portals between the human and demons realms.

---

Me: Hiei of the Jagan. I had a feeling you would be here.

Evil Hiei: Yes and now I will have the pleasure of killing you.

Me: Not if I kill you first.

Evil Hiei: Now the game will be more exciting this way?

Me: What game? One where I can kill you?

Evil Hiei: (Holds up his sword) This hilt of this sword is hollow. Contained inside is the only antidote to stop the swords effect. If you get the sword, the girl will live. Fun right? Think of it as a little game of tag.

Me: Bring it.

I teleported and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a bunch of crates with incredible force.

Evil Hiei then got up.

Me: If this is all you're made of, it's pathetic.

Evil Hiei: You are very fast for a human.

Me: This isn't a game you fuckhead and you are playing with dangerous forces no one can even comprehend.

Evil Hiei: Now I see. You're a decent fighter on your own. But when your friend's on the line your strength and power increases greatly.

Me: Ha. You think you have me all figured out.

Evil Hiei: You're a team player, a save the day superhero. I hate people like you.

Me: Ha. Fuck you.

What he didn't know is that his hate made me more powerful.

Evil Hiei: And yes J.D., I'll admit you surprised me. But like a true amateur you failed to take advantage of the situation. You didn't get back the sword. A mistake that will prove fatal. Because now that I know it, I won't be dropping my guard any longer. The world doesn't give many chances. You've just missed yours.

Me: Are you done shooting your fucking mouth off yet?

Evil Hiei: Not quite!

The sclera of his Jagan Eye glowed red and he was teleporting. I knew what he was trying to do. He was using his powers to confuse me. He was laughing as he was teleporting around.

Evil Hiei: (Laughs) Can you keep up? Human eyes are so slow. Come now. Where am I? (Laughing) What's wrong? Do I confuse you?

He was right behind me.

Evil Hiei: Do I!?

I knew where he was and I punched him in the face with incredible force and sent him crashing into a bunch of crates again.

Evil Hiei: NOW! YOU'RE DEAD!

Me: If this is all you're made of Hiei, it's really pathetic. This is what I'm talking about. All you are is nothing but a bunch of talk. Yap, yap, yap. Like you're some kind of fucked up lunatic. You're just as pathetic as all those evil Sasuke's that I killed.

Evil Hiei growled.

Evil Hiei: Consider this a compliment. (Takes off his shirt) I've never transformed for a human.

Me: All right then. Lets see it.

He started to glow in a neon green aura and his skin turned green and his eyes turned yellow and the sclera of his Jagan Eye glowed red and I sensed his energy increasing. I then saw eyes appear and open all over his body.

Evil Hiei: (Laughs) Now that I'm in my full demon form Keiko will join me any minute.

Me: Impressive. So this is your demon form.

I jumped down and landed in front of him.

Me: But you aren't the only one with the power to transform.

Evil Hiei: What do you mean?

I then flared up my aura of fire and spread my wings of fire and I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form!

Evil Hiei saw me at my full power and he was shocked.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **You had no idea what you were up against.**

Evil Hiei: What the hell are you!?

Me: **Your worst nightmare!**

I flew at him with incredible speed and punched him in the stomach with incredible force and kicked him in the face and sent him spinning and kicked him in the back and punched him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the face and then I unsheathed my sword and slashed his Jagan Eye! Evil Hiei screamed in excruciating pain as his precious Jagan Eye was destroyed!

Me: **That eye of yours is nothing but a glorified crutch and you don't deserve it.**

I fired a wave of fire and it hit him in his face and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was badly burned all over.

Me: **Try this one on. FIST OF THE MORTAL FLAME!** 邪王炎殺煉獄焦

---

Fist of the Mortal Flame (邪王炎殺煉獄焦, Jaō Ensatsu Rengoku Shō, translated as Wicked King Immolation Purgatory Scorch; VIZ translation, Purgatory Scorch): Hiei can channel the less-powerful flames of Human World into one or both of his hands to enhance his hand-to-hand combat abilities. Hiei first uses this technique during semi-finals of the Dark Tournament in his fight against Kuro Momotaro to damge his Armor of the Ape. He also uses the two-handed Double Fist of the Mortal Flame to fight Kuro's Armor of the Phoenix, but it proves ineffective. Later on, after his self-training, Hiei manage to master the Fist of the Mortal Flame, punch clear through stone tiles, project it as waves of flame, and disintegrate objects merely by touch, as shown during his battle with Bui In other media such as the video games, Hiei can channel either flames (human-realm or demon-realm) into this attack, and like when he first used it, the attack is often used as a rushing flurry of rapid punches engulfed with flame, with varying degrees of effect.

Flamethrower: The flame of the human world can also be used as a flamethrower to create a ranged attack. It is used on Bui, but it is proved ineffective. Strangely Hiei uses this technique in the final opening, while Kurama and Kuwabara use their most powerful techniques (Yoko Kurama and Dimension Blade respectively), though it may have been an error in the coloration.

---

My hands glowed with incredibly powerful fire and I punched him all over with incredible powerful fury and it was burning him with indiscriminate fury as he screamed in pain all over. My new transformation enhanced my powers ∞-fold.

When it was done, Evil Hiei was down.

Me: **This is for all the pain and suffering you've caused. SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!** 邪王炎殺剣

I formed a sword out of the black fire of hell and stabbed Evil Hiei in his black heart through his back and he bursted into flames and was incinerated in an instant. Evil Hiei was dead.

Me: **Burn in eternal Hell.**

I powered down and took the Shadow Sword, the Orb of Baast and the Forlorned Hope as trophies and I used my powers to cure Keiko and in the process I gave her some unique powers to help Yusuke.

The Simulation ended and everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: Awesome job J.D.

Me: Thanks man.

Hiei: I can't believe I was like that.

Yusuke: Yeah I know.

Lincoln: But that evil version of you deserved it Hiei.

Hiei: Indeed.

Laney: Yeah.

---

## Part 2: Search for Lurleen Lumpkin

---

We were in the middle of the city and we were trying to find a woman that Homer knows and Marge hates with a merciless vengeance. The woman's name was Lurleen Lumpkin and she used to be managed by Homer a while back.

Me: So we're going to find this Lurleen?

Homer: Yeah she is hated by Marge but Lisa, Bart and Maggie love her.

Nico: wow.

Lincoln: Where does she live?

Homer: I don't really know.

Laney: I think I know. (Points to something) Look.

We saw Lurleen and she was with a bunch of homeless people in the gutter,

Me: Oh no.

We went over.

Lurleen saw us and Homer.

Lurleen: Homer?

Homer: Hi Lurleen.

Me: Are you all right?

Lurleen: I'll make it.

Me: You need to come to our home for some food and a place to call home.

Lurleen: Marge won't like it.

Me: She's not with Homer anymore.

Laney: And there's a reason why.

We told her everything about what happened in Springfield, Oregon and what happened with Marge, Mr. Burns and Mayor Quimby and she was horrified!

Lurleen: That town was a cesspool of evil and villainy!

Bart: It sure was. It was a town that was doomed from the very start.

Nico: Yep and it deserved to be completely destroyed.

Lurleen: I will gladly come back with you.

We took her home to the estate and got her some new clothes and got her some food and she was watching TV with us. She told us how she was an aspiring Country Western Singer that went downhill and lost everything and more. We couldn't help but feel sorry for her and we made her feel right at home. Homer allowed her to stay in his bed in his room and Marge was infuriated when she saw her. She was gnashing her teeth and her eyes were turning red with pure rage and steam and smoke was coming out of her nose and ears.

She wanted nothing more than to strangle Lurleen and kill her. But because she was trapped in a portrait she couldn't do anything about it except yell.

---

## Part 3: FATHERS DAY

---

It was June 21st, 2020 and it was Fathers Day and it was a beautiful day. We were making breakfast for our fathers and we got them great pancakes, eggs and bacon.

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea and Poliwag: HAPPY FATHERS DAY!

Nico: Thanks guys.

Lynn Sr.: This is amazing! Thank you kids.

Laney: You're welcome dad.

Lincoln: J.D. and May made the breakfast for you.

Lynn Sr.: Thank you guys so much.

We had a great fathers day with our fathers and spent the day with them.

---

## Part 4: ROTWOOD'S ENDGAME!

---

May and Max were walking around in the mall.

May: I'm glad we had a nice Father's Day yesterday, Max.

Max: I'm glad we invited our Dad over as well. (smirks) So, when do you think is Nico going to propose to you.

May: C'mon! Nico will propose when he's ready!

Max: If you say so, sis.

But that's when Max is knocked out from behind, revealing Squidward as the culprit.

Rotwood: (he, Morton, and Frown come out) Hello, May. We've been looking for you!

May screamed.

We heard her scream.

Me: May!

Nico: We got to find her!

We went out to find her and we had a strong suspicion that Rotwood was behind it.

Nico: I swear, if Rotwood harms May in any way, I'll fucking slaughter him!

Nico: Nico, calm down. We'll find her.

Dante Vale: Alright, everyone split up. Search the entire city for any signs of Rotwood.

Aerrow: Got it. The minute any of us see him, we'll contact you guys.

We split up and we covered more ground and we looked high and low. Nico then sensed something coming from an old abandoned nuclear power plant and he busted in and he saw May beaten to within an inch of her life and he saw Rotwood and everyone there.

Nico: End of the line, Rotwood!

Rotwood: (smirks) So it would seem.

Nico: (sees May) May, what did they do to-

Suddenly, the hideout was sprayed with fear gas. Since Rotwood and his crew were wearing gas masks, they weren't affected. But I was. And then, I saw someone I didn't expect to see again.

Nico: It can't be! Kimeramon!

Nico then started punching May all over.

We busted in with a massive fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard as we landed in front of them.

Rotwood: (to Dark Spicer) Not going to say that you're going to kick our asses?

Dark Spicer: (pissed) If you don't tell us where May is, your asses are gonna be kicked so hard!

Frown: (sees me getting out of Vert's Saber) Wait. Did you just get out of Vert Wheeler's Saber? (laughs) It must be embarrassing for you to have your friends drive you around!

Dante Vale: (sees Fear Toxin in the building) Is that Fear Toxin?

Firefly: It is. Good thing my helmet's on.

Me: Where's May, Rotwood?

Kalin: (smirks) Let me beat it out of him, JD.

Yusei: Don't bother, Kalin. I don't think he'll tell you anyway.

Squidward: (laughs) It doesn't matter what you morons do. In a few minutes, our plan will come to fruition. If only Spongebob were with you all to watch the fireworks!

Vypra: What are you talking about?

Morton: (to me) You're too driven by your vigilante complex that you can't even see what we've done!

Lincoln: You better start making some sense!

Rotwood: You know what we did. We operated her. She's the trigger.

Squidward: And it just so happens that we had a nuke in the hideout.

Vert: I'll check to see if it's still there.

Frown: Don't bother. It isn't. And when May's heart stops, every heart in Gotham Royal York is going to stop as well.

Morton: (laughs) I don't personally know what Kimeramon is. But Chan was really scared of it!

Me: You're out of your fucking minds!

Dark Spicer: (to you) Me and the others will keep Rotwood and his goons occupied. You stop Nico from killing May!

Me: Got it!

I then flew over and grabbed Nico and held him in an armlock.

Me: Nico stop!

Nico: No! That's Kimeramon! He returned!

Me: Nico that's not Kimeramon, he was destroyed remember? Rotwood and his gang poisoned you with fear gas!

Nico: Huh?

Me: You were beating up May and her heart is linked to a nuclear bomb that's going to destroy everything!

Nico gasped! He was in absolute shock!

Lana: Lets get them! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT TARANTULA!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Giant Tarantula from the 1955 movie Tarantula.

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: WASP WOMAN!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into The Wasp Woman.

Carol: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: GODZILLA!

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into Godzilla from

1954.

Polly Pain: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: PALEOSAURUS!

polly fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into the radioactive Paleosaurus.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANTS OF THEM!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it formed into the giant ants from the 1954 movie Them!

Tabby: SLIME STYLE NINJA ART: THE BLOB!

Tabby fired a wave of slime and it formed into The Blob from 1958.

Rhino: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLOPS!

Rhino fired a wave of earth and it formed into The Cyclops from the 1957 movie The Cyclops!

Laney: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: THE THING!

Laney fired a wave of wood and it for ed into The Thing from 1951.

Lori: MAGNET STYLE NINJA ART: THE BLACK SCORPION!

Lori fired a wave of iron sand and it formed into the giant Black Scorpions from the 1957 movie The Black Scorpion!

Leni: SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: RODAN!

Leni fired a blast of sonic energy and it formed into Rodan from 1956!

Lucy Loud: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DRACULA!

Lucy fired a wave of blood and it formed into Dracula from 1958!

Shrek: SWAMP STYLE NINJA ART: GILL-MAN!

Shrek fired a wave of mud and swamp water and it formed into the Gill-Man from the 1954 movie Creature Of The Black Lagoon!

Shikamaru: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: FRANKENSTEIN!

Shikamaru fired a wave of shadow and it formed into Frankenstein from 1970!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GHIDORAH THE THREE-HEADED MONSTER!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed ingo King Ghidorah from 1964!

Vypra: TWILIGHT BLADEDANCE SLASH!

Vypra spun around and fired energy blades of light and darkness.

Dark Spicer: ANTITRIX VILLAINSTORM!

Dark Spicer fired energy blasts from his Antitrix that looked like the mutant aliens he turns into.

Zs'Skayr: GHOSTFIRE SCYTHE BLAST!

Zs'Skayr fired blues of pure blue fire from his scythe.

Number 7: PLASMA MEGACANNON!

Number 7 fired a massive blast of fire energy from a huge cannon in her arm.

Vanitas: DARK FIRE MEGABLAST!

Vanitas fired a massive wave of dark fire.

Waffle Woman: BREAKFAST FIRESTORM BLAST!

Waffle Woman fired a massive wave of fire that turned into breakfast items.

Firefly: INFERNO MEGABLAST!

Firefly fired a massive wave of fire.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) SMASHING EARTH PUNCH!

Bane punched the ground and a massive wave of earth formed.

Webstor: SPIDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Webstor fired a massive wave of webs.

Hydro Man: MAELSTROM BLAST!

Hydro Man fired a massive wave of water.

Electro: LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION BLAST!

Electro fired a massive wave of lightning.

King Hiss: SNAKEFIRE BLASTSTORM!

King Hiss fired a massive wave of purple fire that formed into a snake.

Vexen: ICE FIRE MEGABLAST!

Vexen fired a wave of ice fire.

Professor Calamitous: TECHNO SUPERBLAST!

Professor Calamitous fired a massive barrage of techno energy gears.

Ebon: SHADOW SUPERSTRIKE STORM!

Ebon fired a wave of darkness.

Shiv: LIGHTBLADE SLASHSTORM!

Shiv fired a massive barrage of light blades.

Leonard the Pig King: PIG ARMY BARRAGE!

Leonard sent numerous pigs.

Lord Drakkon: DRAGON FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lord Drakkon fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a deadly dragon.

Myotismon: CRIMSON NIGHTMARE STORM!

Myotismon fired a massive wave of darkness and blood red fire that turned into your worst fears that came to life.

Dr. Light: LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Dr. Light fired a wave of light.

Saīx: MOONLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Saīx fired a massive wave of moonlight.

Larxene: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST STORM!

Larxene fired a massive wave of lightning.

Xaldin: WINDSTORM TORNADO FORCE!

Xaldin fired a massive wave of tornadoes.

Whiteout: WHITEOUT MEGABLAST!

Whiteout fired a massive wave of white energy.

Evil Green Ranger: GREEN ENERGY WAVE!

Evil Green Ranger fired a massive wave of green energy.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: LIMBURGER STINKY BOMBS!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort threw numerous Limburger Cheese bombs that smelled really horrible!

Katnappe: CATBOMB BARRAGE!

Katnappe threw numerous bombs.

Common Cold: SNOTBOMB BLAST!

Common Cold fired disgusting bombs of snot.

Technus: TECHNO ECTO-RAY!

Technus fired blasts of ecto-energy.

Dark Laser: DARK SIDE BLAST!

Dark Laser fired blasts of energy.

Captain Cold: ABSOLUTE ZERO MEGABLAST!

Captain Cold fired waves of ice.

Roman Goodwin: SPIDER RED BLAST!

Roman fired waves of red energy that formed into spiders.

Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD ORANGE BLAST!

Carly fired waves of orange energy that formed into a kaleidoscope of hummingbirds.

Devack: MONKEY YELLOW BLAST!

Devack fired waves of yellow energy that formed into a troop of monkeys.

Misty Tredwell: GREEN LIZARD BLAST!

Misty fired waves of green energy that formed into a bunch of lizards.

Kalin: GIANT BLUE BLAST!

Kalin fired a blast of blue energy that formed into a huge giant.

Greiger: KILLER WHALE INDIGO BLAST!

Greiger fired a wave of indigo energy that formed into a huge pod of killer whales.

Rex Goodwin: CONDOR PURPLE BLAST!

Rex Goodwin fired a wave of purple energy that formed into a flock of condors.

Koragg: WOLF FIRE DARKBLAST!

Koragg fired a massive blast of dark wolf fire.

Loki (Power Rangers): LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Loki fired waves of lightning!

Russ Cargill: ENVIRONMENT BLAST!

Russ fired waves of earth fire.

Rich Texan: TEXUS MEGABLAST BARRAGE!

Rich Texas fired a massive hail of bullets and energy.

Wiggum: OFFICER DOWN BLAST!

Wiggum fired waves of blue fire.

Patty and Selma: TWIN FIRESTORM BLAST!

Patty and Selma fired waves of blue and purple fire.

Krusty: KRUSTY BURGER BLAST!

Krusty fired waves of chemical fire.

Skinner: SCARED OF CHALMERS BURST!

Skinner fired waves of principal fire.

Chalmers: (Offended) HEY! SKIIIINNNEEEEEEERRRRR FIRESTORM BLAST!

Chalmers fired waves of black fire.

Cantwell: I HATE LISA BLAST!

Cantwell fired waves of pink fire that formed into hateful phrases.

Springfield Mafia: BULLETSTORM SUPREME BLAST!

They fired waves of energy that formed into hails of bullets.

Jimbo, Dolph, and Kearney: BULLY FIRESTORM BLAST!

Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney fired waves of blue, red and green energy and they formed into themselves ready to pulverize the living shit out of them.

Snake Jailbird: JAILBIRD BLAST!

Snake fired waves of energy that formed into bullets and inmates.

Comic Book Guy: COLLECTORS FAT BLAST!

Comic Book Guy fired a wave of energy from his massive belly.

They fired their blasts and techniques and they combined and slammed into Rotwood and his group and knocked them down in a massive and fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rotwood and his group were defeated and beaten.

Me: Nico it's gonna be all right. But get May to the infirmary and we'll tie them up.

Nico: (Tears up) Okay.

He did so.

We tied up Rotwood and his posse and then they screamed in excruciating pain and we saw their cobra marks move and they were close to their necks and I looked on my device and saw that they had 2 hours left to live.

Dante Vale: First, you kidnap May and sync her heart to that nuke. Then you spray Nico with fear gas. And finally, you had the nerve to make him attempt to murder her!

Lincoln: It was always us that you 4 had a grudge on. We were the ones who made you guys go on the run! So, what in God's name possessed you to try and hurt him?

Rotwood: It's because we wanted to win. (to me) Every time we have crossed paths, you and your friends have always defeated us. Your spirit is too strong for us to break. But Mr. Chan… ah! He was an easy soul to manipulate and crush his dreams. That's why we took his mate and implanted the trigger to that warhead we stole. And with the Dark Orb combined with Scarecrow's fear gas, we made it so he thought he was fighting that digital monstrosity the entire time. And he ended up putting his girlfriend in your infirmatary. As I said, Knudson, you are too strong to break. But Mr. Chan finally knows what true pain feels like. He now knows the true harsh reality of the world.

Me: You guys are fucked up!

Later I got a call from Yusei.

Yusei: J.D. it's Yusei.

Me: Report.

Yusei: Nico's been in the medbay at May's side for an hour now. Not that I blame him.

Vert: Dammit! Not even Zemereik, Kalus, or even Krytus would do something like this!

Yusei: Well, at least May's still alive. But do you really think Nico's going to be ok?

Vert: To be honest, I actually don't know.

Me: I know. But keep your eyes on him.

Yusei: Okay.

Nico was crying incredibly hard.

Arkayna: Nico's, it's going to be ok.

Nico: (cries) Arkayna, I did this! I injured her!

Arkayna: (hugs him) No! You're not responsible for this, Nico! Rotwood and his group orchestrated this whole thing!

Nico: (considers her words) You're right. Arkayna, will you please watch over May? There's something I need to do.

Arkayna: Ok. (chuckles) You know, you act like a brother to me then Gawayne ever does.

Nico: (laughs) That's true. (leaves the infirmary)

Yusei: Nico-

Nico: Rotwood and his group, Yusei. Where did they take him?

Yusei: J.D. and the others took them to the edge of the city. But I don't think you should- (He walked past him) Hey!

Yusei summons Stardust Dragon and had it restrained him.

Nico: Let me go, Yusei!

Yusei: Nico, you're hurt and angry about this. Just take some time to calm down. I don't want you to-

Nico used Xiao Fung's winds to push Yusei and Stardust Dragon back.

Nico: How do you plan on stopping me, Yusei? With the most powerful of the Signer Dragons at your command?!

Yusei: Nico, I'll fight you if I have to!

Nico used Justice Lord Superman's heat vision to destroy Stardust Dragon.

Yusei: (tries to contact me): J.D., it's Nico! He's-

Nico: No! (uses Soundwave's powers to disable Yusei's communicator)

Yusei: My communicator. How did you-?

Nico: Soundwave may be on our side but I still have his abilities from his first death.

Yusei: Nico, please! Don't do anything that you'll regret!

Nico: (sadly) I already have, Yusei. (flies off)

Yusei: That Fear Gas really destroyed him.

We had Rotwood and his posse tied to some poles and the entire city was there and they were armed with pitchforks and torches and they had a bunch of protest signs with a lot of hateful phrases on them directed at them.

Me: You guys have tormented us all for the last time!

Xaldin: Yeah!

Rotwood: (to Xaldin) You should be impressed, Xaldin. After all, you were the one who tried to hurt Belle and the Beast through their relationship with each other.

Xaldin: But at least I never tried to trick Beast into killing Belle!

Larxene: I'm starting to see why my Somebody quit Organization XIII.

Squidward: (to Lily) Still think I'm stupid, Lily? Because I doubt a stupid person would be able to pull off what we've accomplished!

Maria: You're not even stupid anymore, Squidward. You and your pals are fucking sociopaths now!

Me: More like a bunch of Nihilistic Sadomasochists and we found the nuke and disarmed it!

Frown: (laughs) You all merely allowed us to find our true selves. Just like we've helped Chan find HIS true self.

William: What does that mean?

Morton: (smirks) When you all witnessed firsthand the Joker kill people, it pushed you to become thugs who either violently pummel or kill villains in your way. But Chan was optimistic. He was the one who always helped you guys stay true to yourselves and kept you all together. Now that he's nearly killed the one he loves, what do you think he'll become now?

Aerrow: It won't work, Morton! Yeah, Nico will be upset about this for a while. But he won't break! He'll still be that same hero that we've always known him to be.

Zick: Aerrow's right! There are just some things even you guys can't corrupt!

Nico then appeared and he was coming up to us.

Me: Nico you need to stand down!

Nico: Get away from them!

Vypra: Nico, please. We're handling this.

Greiger: Vypra, maybe we should do what he says. I know the look in his eyes all too well.

The rest of us and the Masters of Evil allowed Nico to pass as he walked up to Rotwood and grabbed him by the collar.

Nico: YOU DRUGGED ME! NEARLY MADE ME… (cries) May, I'm so sorry.

Rotwood: (smirks) First, you kill Ken Ichijouji the first time. And now, you nearly killed your own girlfriend. You really have a habit of hurting the people around you.

Dark Spicer: (Nico is about to punch Rotwood) Nico, don't!

But then, Nico dropped Rotwood to the ground.

Squidward: (Rotwood gets back up) That's why we like you, Chan. (gestures to the Neptune Crusaders) You're much more gullible then certain morons that I know.

Irma: Hey! We resent that!

Maria: Shut your fucking trap!

Frown: (ignores Irma) You think you can have a family? That locking us up will magically reform us. And then they'll be safe.

Morton: (laughs) So big. Yet so dumb. Now, how about you and your buddies run along now? We've got a lot of planning to top this scheme!

Nico: I don't care! I will kill these monsters and then I will take over the entire government and eliminate all evil by enforcing my will on this world!

Me: Are you out of your fucking mind Nico!?

Vypra: Nico, it's not worth it becoming a monster over what Rotwood's done.

Nico: Oh, please! We all know that the four of them are going to die anyway!

Eddy: Hey, man! Killing those jerks is one thing. But becoming a dictator is probably crossing a line.

Dark Spicer: Nico, please let Vypra kill Rotwood and his goons through the Curse of the Cobra. Don't lose sight of who you are!

Me: Dark Spicer is right man. If you do this, it will show that Justice Lord Superman was right and we'll be just as bad as they are.

Myotismon: Agreed!

Nico then realized that we were right and then he broke down crying hard.

I went over and hugged him and comforted him.

Me: It's all right man. It's all right.

Nico: (sobs) It's funny. I'm usually focused on keeping you guys in check. But I didn't even consider the fact that I might go rogue myself.

Me: I know man. We have 2 minutes left. Want to watch?

Nico: (Sniffles) Okay.

We looked at my device and saw that there were 10 seconds left.

Me: Michael, get ready.

Michael Morbius: Right!

Me: 3… 2… 1… 0.

The cobras on their backs appeared and they saw them and they bit their necks and they screamed in excruciating pain as their bodies completely disintegrated into dust in an instant.

Me: Enjoy the fire of hell you fuckshitting shitsuckers!

Their evil spirits appeared.

Rotwood: You will pay for this!

Frown: You all will die for this!

Morton: We will be back!

Squidward: And we will have our revenge!

Michael Morbius: I don't think so you fuckers! You are never going to be welcome here!

He held up his hand to their faces.

Michael Morbius: HAKAI!

They glowed purple and screamed in excruciating pain as they were being completely obliterated! They were erased from existence for all eternity as if they were never born at all.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of oblivion.

Nico: Squidward Tentacles, Hans Rotwood, Brad Morton and Master Frown, all 4 of you have failed this universe.

Me: Now we have seen the last of the Coalition of the Cobra.

## Part 5: Burger Hype

Later at Lynn's Table we were having a lunch over there. But because of Rotwood and his group, nobody came because they were too scared of Nico.

It was a long day. Inside, it is dirty and covered in cobwebs. Lori is seen covered in dust and cobwebs. She blows the dust off herself. Lincoln dusts off a cobweb off a table with a feather duster. A spider comes down and makes a new web. Lincoln dusts it off again, but the spider comes back and makes another one. Lynn Sr. is seen covered in dust against the wall. He sneezes the dust off.

Me: Bless you Mr. Lynn.

Nico: Geez. No one is coming.

Laney: Yeah.

Lynn Sr.: [sighs] 36 days without a customer.

Lana: Wow.

Lynn Sr: It's like the restaurant has become a ghost town.

Nico: (sadly) Maybe it's because people scared of me because of what I almost did. And who can blame them?

Me: I know but it was because of Rotwood and his group. Vince called the President and told him what went down and everyone now is showing sympathies for you.

Nico: Good.

Dave: [slowly crawls towards Lynn's Table] So… hungry…

Lincoln: Ah! Dad, a customer!

Lynn Sr.: Ah! [Lynn Sr. squeals in delight, revealing a spider web growing in his mouth. A spider crawls all over it]

Me: Yuck.

Dave: No food… 3 days…

Lynn Sr.: Hold on, my bucko! Food's on the way! [He is about to call into the kitchen, but then has a second thought] Uhh… You got money, right?

Dave: Yeah…

Lynn: Lincoln! Bring this guy some grub before he keels over!

Lincoln: [offers him food] Here you go, sir.

Dave: Oh. Po-boys, huh?

Lynn Sr.: Finest in the city Gotham Royal York.

Dave: Yeah, yeah, sure. But where's the pizzazz?

Lynn Sr.: Huh?

Me: Pizzazz? What are you talking about? The whole city went through hell because of…

Dave: I know J.D. I know. And I'm sorry you went through this Nico.

Nico: I appreciate that.

Dave: Look at this place. [the inside of the Lynn's Table is all old and worn out] I mean, what is the theme here? Creole? It's boring! (To Nico) But give May my regards Nico. [He turns and crawls away] Food! Water! Atmosphere!

Me: We need to fix this place up.

Laney: This place has really gone downhill fast.

Lincoln: Yeah. [he looks out the door as Fred and Tom see each other on the street]

Fred: Hey, Tom!

Tom: Fred! Hey, you wanna eat at Lynn's Table?

Fred: Nah, let's go to the Sushi Shack. They've got a talking dog!

Tom: [runs off with Fred] Great!

Me: That talking dog at the Sushi Shack is a really huge success.

Lynn Sr.: [Gasps] Hungry people walking! I need to think up a gimmick like that to bring people back in here!

Vince: We'll think of something Mr. Lynn.

Lily: [peeks over Lynn Sr.'s head] I have an idea!

Lynn Sr.: Wait! I've got an idea!

Me: Lets hear it.

[Cut to outside Lynn's Table, where a marching band plays, and a crowd gathers around Lynn Sr.]

Lynn Sr.: And so ladies and gentlemen, be sure to buy plenty of food as I bury myself alive! [Everyone cheers and confetti shoots up from the ground as Lynn Sr. wields a shovel. He digs a hole, and then hops into it] Enjoy. [scene cuts. Then, he pats the dirt in around him, leaving himself underground with no trace of him. Fred runs up to on top of where Lynn Sr. was buried]

Fred: Hey, everyone, listen! [the music stops] The talking dog at the Sushi Shack is singing! Come on!

[He motions for everyone to follow, and they do, leaving Lynn Sr. and us alone, under the ground.]

Me: (Sighs) I'll get him out.

[Cut to the inside of Lynn's Table, where it has been cleaned out]

Lily: Daddy, I have an idea!

Lynn Sr.: What am I going to do? If I don't find an idea, I'll go out of business!

Me: Lily has an idea Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Why can't someone give me an idea?

Varie: Mr. Lynn can you listen to Lily?

Lynn Sr.: [looks above] Great Lord in Heaven, I need an idea!

[A divine light hits Lynn Sr., and Lily comes down, playing the harp and dressed like an angel with her wings spread]

Lily: [sings] Daddy, I have an idea!

Me: Wow.

Lynn Sr.: What is it sweety?

Lily: OK. Daddy, Prepare yourself. Don't bother sitting down, because you'll just stand up when you see this! [makes a Pretty burger] Ta-da! [Shows Lynn Sr. a green Pretty Burger]

Lynn Sr. SWEET UNCLE JOSEPH! That burger's spoiled!

[He knocks it off of the plate and onto the ground, where he burns it with a flamethrower. Once the fire is gone, Lily appears in a fire-retardant suit]

Lily: [laughs] Daddy, it's not tainted meat. It's painted meat. [Fire once again overcomes her, and she emerges in regular clothing, with an artist's pallet in hand. On the palette is 7 Burgers that were in different colors] Pretty Burgers! Available in 7 designer colors.

Me: Ooh those are beautiful Lily.

Lana: And in all 7 colors of the rainbow.

Nico: Pretty Burgers? (smiles) You know what? I think that might brighten my day after what Rotwood almost made me do.

Me: Lets all try one.

Vexen: Lily, if you don't mind, I'd like to take a Pretty Burger back to our hideout so I can analyze it for side effects.

Lily: Sure.

Dark Spicer: Ok. We just need to use one of our Dark Orbs to remove the side effects and the burger will be safe to eat. I mean, what's the worst that can happen?

Vexen took a Pretty Burger back to the Masters of Evil headquarters for analysis.

Harold then came and Clyde was with him.

Me: Hey Mr. McBride.

Lincoln: Hey Clyde.

Harold: Hey guys. How has Nico been doing? He is really shaken up.

Me: He blames himself for what happened. But Lily has a great idea.

Lily: Yep Mr. McBride, we sell Pretty Burgers! [holds out a green Pretty Burger]

Harold: That thing's green! [starts laughing hysterically] Green! [laughs some more]

Me: But there's other colors besides Green.

She showed him.

Harold: [Stops laughing] Hey, is that one purple? Purple is my favorite color! [He tries it] This isn't half bad! Hey, world! "Pretty Burgers" is the best idea ever! [All of us are elated]

[Cut to Nanette in her office at the restaurant where Carly and Jack had their first date. She was eating popcorn and watching a movie, crying. A spider dangling from its web was crying as well]

Nanette had tears streaming down her face and more as she was eating popcorn.

Rick's Wife: [On TV] Oh, Rick, how could you? Together we were one.

Rick: [On TV] That was before. But now, I'm splitting us up.

Poor Rick and his wife.

[Onscreen, a man and a woman were acting in a soap opera and he took off his ring and gave it to her. All of a sudden, it turns to a Gotham Royal York News emergency broadcast. Johnny talks at a desk. Behind him is a Burger screen showing a crowd of Gotham Royal York Citizens cheering]

Johnny: We interrupt this program to bring you a special news announcement! This wild crowd behind me is screaming for Gotham Royal York's latest culinary sensation. Let's take a listen.

All: [Chanting] Pretty Burgers! Pretty Burgers!

Nanette: Pretty Burgers? That's a new one. [The spider comes down and steals her popcorn]

Johnny: It's easy to see Pretty Burgers are popular, but what is it about them that drives Gotham Royal York feeders wild?

Millie, Sadie [has hair], and Evelyn: They match our purses! [show their purses]

Their purses were purple, red and orange.

Scottish Man: [with Scottish accent, kilt, and bagpipes] They remind me of home. [holds up a plaid Pretty Burger]

Larry: [runs up] Pretty Burgers rule! [flexes his muscles]

Johnny: Ms. Lily Loud, how do you explain all this success?

Lily: It was just an idea that came to me.

Nanette: How in the world did Lily think this up? Very genius and successful.

Johnny: [the TV background has money falling] And how can you not make money with such a brilliant idea?

Lily: [laughs] At first we didn't know what to do with all the money for dad's restaurant. We tried burying it, shredding it, and burning it. But in the end, we decided just to give it all away and keep some for our vault.

[Lynn is at another stand that now has a bamboo "$" and says "FREE MONEY." She hands a filled paper sack to Nathiel]

Lynn: Come again, sir!

Nathiel: Thanks Lynn. I'm getting back in line! [runs off]

Nanette: I don't believe it! [runs out of her chair and across the dining area] I've got to see this for myself! [runs out the door and into Sandals]

BONK!

Sandals: Hey Watch it, buddy. I don't care how much you want your Pretty Burger. You're gonna have to wait in line [shows Nanette the very long line] like the rest of us.

Nanette: That is a REALLY long line!

[At Lynn's Table, the "Now Serving" sign flips to 43,294,926]

Lily: Who's #43,294,926?

[An enormous amount of people surround them and they simultaneously declare themselves as #43,294,926. Nanette makes her way to the front of the line]

Nanette: [surprised] I've never seen any restaurant that had 43,294,926 customers.

We saw Nanette.

Me: Nanette?

Nanette: Hey guys. How in the world did you guys get so many customers in one day?

Lily: It was just that popular.

Me: This has to be the biggest record in the history of the world for the most customers at 1 restaurant in 1 day.

Nanette: It sure is.

Nico: No kidding. I'm amazed even myself.

Carly Carmine: Same here.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah.

I tried a Blue Pretty Burger and it was delicious.

Me: Mmm! Delicious!

Nanette: Mind if I help you guys and hold down the fort for you Lily?

Lily: Sure.

Muscle Man: You know who else loves Pretty Burgers? My Mom!

We laughed hysterically!

Nanette had the stand operated by her. Later the next day we were ready for another successful day.

Nanette: We're ready! We're ready! We're ready. [the crowd gathers around her, all looking angry] Welcome to Lynn's Table. May I take your orders?

Franco: [high-pitched voice] We want a refund, Nanette. [crowd yelling in agreement]

Me: Uh oh.

Nanette: [confused and scared as she turns her head three times] Who, huh, What? What's wrong?

Gus: Your dumb Pretty Burgers turned my [shows his purple face] face purple!

Me: It's as purple as a grape!

Luna Loud: Cool dudes.

Scottish Man: [Scottish accent] Look what I got under my kilt! [raises his kilt to reveal a plaid body, and white underwear]

Me: Plaid? Wow.

Laney: I didn't think that was possible.

Clay, John, and Frank: And look at our tongues! [they show us their respective tongues: a yellow tongue, an orange speckled tongue with green spots, and a normal-looking pink tongue]

Me: How come your tongue looks normal?

Nanette: [confused as she refers to Frank's tongue while sweating] Yeah. What's wrong with you?

Frank: [turns off a light to reveal his tongue is glow-in-the-dark, and is pulsing green]

Me: A Glow-In-The-Dark tongue? That is cool!

Frank: It really is cool isn't it? We want our money back. All 43,294,926 of us. [turns the light back on]

Nanette: (nervously) Guys, a little help here?!

Me: But look at my tongue.

I showed that my tongue was neon blue.

Nanette: Your tongue is neon blue.

Lori: That's not all. Look at our tongues.

The Loud Kids and Nico showed their tongues.

Nico's was neon apple green.

Lori's was sky blue.

Leni's was sea-foam green.

Luna's was purple.

Luan's was yellow.

Lynn's was strawberry red.

Lincoln & Linka's were orange.

Liberty's was golden yellow.

Lyra's was Wolf Grey.

Lee's was Ocean Blue.

Lucy's was pitch black.

Laney's was brown.

Lana's was periwinkle blue.

Lola's was neon pink.

Lisa's was green.

And Lily's was lavender purple.

Lori: (Laughs) Our tongues are literally our favorite colors.

Me: That is pretty funny.

We showed our tongues and they were various colors.

Vexen: And it will only last for 24 hours. We ran some tests and they show that the Pretty Burgers are colored with food coloring chemicals and it's not permanent. It's like what happens when you lick suckers and your tongue changes color. It'll only last for 24 hours.

Me: That's a relief.

Nico: It's funny though.

Harold: I guess no harm done.

Everyone agreed.

We laughed and everyone had normal food and had Pretty Burgers the next day. Lily had to go to work at the Krusty Krab and she told everyone what happened and they were shocked. But they got a good laugh out of what happened with her and the Pretty Burgers and how it was a sense of Deja Vu with her and SpongeBob.

Lily: (To the Viewers) Be careful with food and it's good to have fun with food. But have fun with food and have a good cooking recipe.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction done and now we never have to see the evils of Rotwood and his group ever again.

This was a five part chapter and it was awesome! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we face the Smelly Socktopus of Captain Underpants and we haven't done this in a while. Now it's gonna be funny as we burn that stinky sock freak into ash.

See you all tomorrow.

# CUATLPSATSSOTSS

Captain Underpants And Team Loud Phoenix Storm And The Strange Strife Of The Smelly Socktopus

---

In Nico's room, Nico was packing a suitcase full of his stuff. Sandman came in and he saw this.

Sandman: (sees Nico packing up): Hey, Nico. Where are you going?

Nico: I'm leaving.

Lynn: (sees this as well) Leaving where?

Nico: I'm leaving the estate. And I'm never coming back.

Sandman: Why?!

Nico: First, I break Lynn's arm. And now, I almost killed May. Well, I'm leaving the team before I hurt anymore of you guys.

Lynn: C'mon, Nico! You can't leave. We need you!

Nico: No, you don't! If you guys were able to defeat bad guys before I joined up, you'll do fine without me!

With that, Nico leaves the room and the estate for what might be the last time.

Sandman: We got to tell everyone!

We were told everything.

Dark Spicer: So, Nico's gone. For real?

Bloom: I guess so. He's still traumatized over Rotwood nearly tricking him into killing May.

Carly Carmine: He can't leave! For God's sake, he's part of your team!

Lincoln: (guilty) He is. But do we really treat him that way?

Lola: What do you mean?

Lincoln: Well, we have a habit of sometimes ignoring his suggestions because of us wanting to take down villains that aren't our frenemies. And now look! He might be gone from our lives forever!

Naruto: We got to cheer him up!

Me: We got to find him and back him up. Come on!

We were off and we went to find Nico.

* * *

At the hill where me and the Loud kids went to do some soul searching, Nico was sitting there looking up at the sky and he was in a huge fit of sadness.

Nico: (Crying) It's all my fault!

Me: Nico!

He saw us and we arrived.

Rumble: I figured we'd find you here.

Nico: Ok. So I don't really have a destination in mind. But I still think you guys are better off without me!

Me: Nico that's not true!

Lori: Nico, Lynn breaking her arm and May nearly getting killed wasn't your fault. Both times, it was Rotwood that caused it!

Nico: I don't see why you, Lola, and Lynn would want me back in the first place, Lori. Now that I'm out of the way, there's nothing stopping you from recklessly going after Cyclonis and all the other villains out there that aren't our frenemies! So what's stopping you now?!

Me: You man. You taught me that acting recklessly was stupid and that's why I made you my chief enforcer.

Lori: That's right Nico. You are literally the glue that holds the team together!

Lynn: And you prevent us from going down the same path as the Justice Lords did.

Lola: Yeah and you helped me become a better person!

Eject: Nico, all of us each have something nice to say about you! (sheepishly) But not me and Rumble. The two of us didn't have time to prepare anything to say.

Me: That's right man. When we first met you, you became like a brother to all of us ever since you joined us.

Vince: You are a very strong hearted and very powerful man.

Lincoln: You helped us take down some of our most dangerous enemies with amazing teamwork and skills.

Lori: You are literally a kind-hearted man that has always helped us in our times of need.

Leni: You are totes amazing when you helped me get my job back.

Luna: You have a rockin singing voice in the worlds of rock dude!

Sam S.L.: Yeah dude!

Luan: You are amazingly funny and you laugh at all my jokes.

Eddy: It's true.

Lynn: And you are very skilled in Tennis and all the sports I like.

Lincoln: You are really good at Video Games and you are a very good supporter for us.

Lucy Loud: You love helping me with my poems.

Laney: You are smart and very skilled.

Lana: And you like playing in the mud.

Lola: Rooting me on in my pagaents.

Lisa: A very skilled man in the fields of science.

Lily: And you are a wonderful man in helping your family.

We told him all kinds of awesome things that really touched his heart.

Nico: Do you guys mean all that?

Me: We do.

?: That's right Bokrua.

We turned and looked in the sky and we saw storm clouds and in the clouds we saw numerous figures. We saw that it was all the Saiyans that were all killed by Frieza. We saw King Vegeta, Bordos, Fasha, Shugesh, Tora, and many others.

Me: King Vegeta!

Vegeta: Father!

King Vegeta: It is good to see you again my son. You have grown so much.

Vegeta: I never forgot everything you taught me father.

Nico: (Kneels) It is an honor to meet you sire.

King Vegeta: Same to you. We have seen everything you did and we couldn't be anymore prouder of you than we already are.

Shugesh: That's right.

Tora: You are a very skilled and powerful man that has done many wonderful things.

Fasha: You have surpassed all of us in strength and power than any of us in our history and you have become a very skilled and pure warrior that fights to protect his friends.

Bordos: That's right. You have done so much and achieved great things that others could not.

King Vegeta: You are a true Saiyan, Bokrua and you have the strength and power of all of our people flowing through your blood. You have done many great things that helped redeem the name of the Saiyans.

Nico: But sire, weren't the Saiyans known as the most feared race in the entire galaxy?

King Vegeta: Yes we were. But that was because of Frieza. He made us that way and we were widely hated and feared because of him. But because of you, Kakarot, Vegeta, Nikiya, and all of your friends, you helped redeem the Saiyan name and have saved so many all over the universe and you have made us all very proud.

Nico had tears streaming down his face and then he had heard a voice that he thought that he would never here ever.

?: That's right my son.

A figure appeared behind him and it was the spirit of his biological Saiyan father Keshum.

Keshum: Hello my son.

Nico: Father? Father!

He went over and hugged his biological father for the first time ever in his life!

Nico: (Crying) Father! It's so nice to meet you.

Keshum: Same to you my son. I was told everything and I am so proud of you.

Nico: I know dad. Mom helped me get away from planet Vegeta and I never stopped thinking about you and everything that happened. I sometimes wish that I could rewind the clock and save you all from Frieza.

Keshum: I know son. But you have all of your friends and adoptive parents as your family. Never forget that they are all there for you and always will be there for you no matter what.

Nico: (Sniffles) I know father. But thank you for being (Touches his chest) Here with me and I will never forget the strength and pride of my people.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:30)

Nico stood in confidence and looked at King Vegeta with a smile.

Nico: Sire, I am not just Bokrua of the planet Vegeta. (Goes Super Saiyan) I am Nicolas "Nico" Chan, proud Super Saiyan of both Earth and the Planet Vegeta! And with the strength and pride of my people and the love and power of my friends and my awesome girlfriend May, I am not just a member of Earth, I am a member of the all powerful TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

His power flared up with incredible power as his aura had lightning in it and energy blasts flew into the sky and formed into a dazzling display of fireworks! His power had been enhanced 100 billion fold because of it!

Me: WHOA!

Naruto: Holy mackeral!

Lincoln: What power!

Laney: Incredible!

Me: That was powerful!

May: Nico.

Prince Vegeta: That is true Saiyan Pride.

Vegeta: Bokrua is a true Saiyan.

Me: And he's also one of my best friends.

Nico: Everyone thank you. I am not going to make the same mistakes I did with Rotwood and all of you guys.

Me: So you are staying?

Nico: I'm staying!

We cheered wildly for him!

May: Oh Nico!

May went up to Nico and she hugged him and he hugged her back and she felt an amazing strength from Nico's aura. It fell pure and warm to her and empowering. The Saiyans were joyous and filled with pride for him and they were so glad that Nico was leading the Saiyans on the Road to Redemption.

---

Later in the Antarctica Prison, we were there to visit the enemy of George Beard and Harold Hutchins and Mr. Krupp: MELVIN SNEEDLY!

---

Melvin Richard Sneedly, also temporarily known as the Bionic Booger Boy, is the secondary antagonist-turned-anti-hero in the Captain Underpants book series, the secondary antagonist of DreamWorks' 35th full-length animated feature film Captain Underpants: The First Epic Movie, the main antagonist of The Epic Tales of Captain Underpants series and its series finale film Captain Underpants Epic Choice-O-Rama, and one of the two main antagonists turned anti-hero in The Spooky Tales of Captain Underpants.

He is perhaps the smartest student currently attending Jerome Horwitz Elementary School, but is also the school's biggest tattletale/sellout and is greatly disliked by lots of the students for this reason. He is also George and Harold's arch-nemesis.

In the film, he was voiced by Jordan Peele of MADtv fame, who also voiced Beta Wolf in the 2016 Warner Bros. animated film Storks. In The Epic Tales of Captain Underpants, he is voiced by Jorge Diaz.

Melvin debuts in the second book as the local nerd and snitch, who created the PATSY 2000 (a device similar to a 3D printer) as part of a science convention. He tells George and Harold it can bring images to life. They aren't impressed, however. Melvin agrees not to mention that he saw the two ruining the science fair but later he changes his mind when he decides to tattle on George and Harold after the science convention is cancelled because of George and Harold's pranks. When George and Harold tamper with the PATSY 2000, it spawns the Talking Toilets and the Turbo-Toilet 2000, who ruin the school. Later, Melvin is placed in detention (since he tattled) when George and Harold become Principals of the Day and is forced to write "I will not be a tattletale" multiple times.

Melvin is one of the students who get brainwashed in the third book. In the fifth book, he bears witness to the robotic George and Harold's attack.

Melvin serves as the main antagonist of the sixth and seventh books. In the sixth book, Melvin debuts his latest invention, the Combine-o-Tron 2000, and showcases it to his classmates by combining his pet hamster Sulu with a robotic hamster body. He tries to get the newly-transformed bionic hamster to showcase his powers, but when Sulu refuses, Melvin threatens Sulu with violence, resulting in Sulu beating up Melvin. Melvin leaves the school in humiliation, leaving George and Harold to adopt Sulu as their own.

Soon after, Melvin falls victim to George and Harold's prank, the Squishy, and gets them into detention by tattling on them. The duo write a slanderous Captain Underpants comic about Melvin, much to Melvin's anger. Wishing to get revenge on George and Harold, Melvin creates a robotic human body with the intention of becoming a bionic boy and thus the most popular student at school. Due to his cat allergies, he sneezes and covers himself in his own mucus during the transformation, causing him to become the Bionic Booger Boy.

Melvin initially enjoys the benefits of his transformation, such as being the star football and volleyball player and having his personal water fountain. However, when flu season hits, Melvin begins to behave strangely. When the class visits a tissue factory, Melvin becomes a gigantic and evil monster as a reaction to the tissues, forcing George and Harold to turn Mr. Krupp into Captain Underpants to fight him. Though Captain Underpants manages to rescue Ms. Edith Anthrope during the attack, her sloppy, wet kisses revert him back to Mr. Krupp, and Melvin devours him. Melvin then goes for George and Harold, but Sulu arrives and battles Melvin. Melvin's parents soon arrive, and under George's suggestion, recalibrate the Combine-o-Tron and restore Melvin and Mr. Krupp to normal. However, Mr. Krupp and Melvin begin to act like each other, and the remnants of the Bionic Booger Boy become the Robo-Boogers and give chase to the group, destroying the Combine-o-Tron in the process.

In the seventh book, after Sulu subdues the three Robo-Boogers, George and Harold realize that Mr. Krupp and Melvin have switched brains. Mr. Krupp (now Kruppy the Kid) orders Melvin (now Mr. Melvin) to rebuild the Combine-O-Tron, but when Mr. Melvin claims the process could take six months, George suggests that Mr. Melvin build a time machine and acquire the Combine-O-Tron. Mr. Melvin, stricken with the idea, inadvertently transforms Kruppy the Kid into Captain Underpants and decides to get his original body back and gain Captain Underpants's powers. He orders George and Harold to make a comic that depicts him as cool.

The next day, after finding out that the comic George and Harold wrote about him does not fit his expectations, Mr. Melvin reveals his time machine, warning them of its side effects, and equips them with a mind eraser and a fake Combine-o-Tron. After some mishaps involving the librarian, Miss Singerbrains, and a pterodactyl they named Crackers, the duo retrieve the original Combine-o-Tron and give it to Mr. Melvin. Mr. Melvin tracks down Kruppy the Kid, who is still Captain Underpants, and gets their brains back in their original bodies. Meanwhile, the Robo-Boogers arrive at Uranus, latch on to a spaceship that was examining Uranus, and return to Earth. Captain Underpants, back in his original body, attempts to help, but finds that Melvin now has his powers. Melvin refuses to help unless George and Harold change the comic they wrote about him.

The trio vanquish the Robo-Boogers with Vitamin C, with Captain Underpants using a Squishy to finish the Robo-Boogers off. They are questioned by Eyewitness Crew, but Melvin dubs himself "Big Melvin" and begins to claim responsibility for subduing the Robo-Boogers. George and Harold reacquire the Combine-o-Tron and restore Captain Underpants's superpowers. Melvin wails in despair, but he is soon confronted and chased by an angry mob of people Captain Underpants disturbed while in Melvin's body.

As revealed in the eleventh book, shortly after the events of the eighth book, the Turbo-Toilet returns from Uranus and disturbs Melvin's experiments. Melvin finds one of Mr. Krupp's toenails, uses it to acquire Captain Underpants's abilities (since the toenail has Mr. Krupp's DNA), and subdues the Turbo-Toilet. Once again known as Big Melvin, he basks in the fame of being a superhero, but he eventually becomes tired because citizens were calling him for minute problems. He tracks down George and Harold using a GPS in Sulu's robotic body, leading to him finding them in the tenth book and sending them back to the present in the eleventh book. He then warns them of the Toilet's return before disappearing. Melvin can be seen watching the teachers go crazy.

In book 12 Melvin was sitting next to Yesterday George and Harold who had been sprayed to behave Melvin admitted he was starting to like them now. It's unknown if Melvin was sprayed but if he was it's assumed after the story ended the effets wore off as they only last 24 hours. In a Dog-man book Melvin and Mr. Krupp end up chasing George and Harold who win an award.

## In the Animated Series

Melvin appears an a major antagonist and sometimes an anti-hero in the TV show. In episode 12 of The Epic Tales of Captain Underpants, George and Harold are told by sentient gas cloud Smartsy Fartsy to steal Mr. Krupp's rule book, deliver it to school superintendent Vil Endenemys, and get Krupp fired.

in episode 13 Endenemys reveals that he is Melvin from the future. He fires Krupp, and expels George and Harold.

In the first episode of season 2, Melvin and Endenemys (who has become Melvin-Borg) succeeded in taking over Jerome Horwitz Elementary School (which has been renamed Melvin Sneedly Elementary) and replaced all the teachers with robots.

In episode 3 of season 2, Melvin-Borg uses bee DNA to turn the teachers into a hive-mind, but he injects too much into one teacher (Ms. Ribble), turning her into Queen Zombee.

In the film

In the film, Melvin appears as the secondary antagonist and the minion of Professor Poopypants. He first appears in the class room where tells George and Harold he told on them since someone has to stand up for Mr Krupp. During the Invention Convention, he debuts many inventions, concluding with the Turbo Toilet 2000. However, things go awry when George and Harold tamper with the Turbo Toilet 2000, reprogramming it to shoot out toilet papers. However, Melvin is able to catch them in the act thanks to another invention of his, the Tattle Turtle (a toy turtle with a nanny cam hidden inside). In order to get extra credit, Melvin turns over the Tattle Turtle's footage to Mr. Krupp, who then decides to put George and Harold in separate classes for the rest of the school year as punishment for their pranks and to annihilate their friendship.

Later, after Professor Poopypants is hired as the new science teacher, he notices that Melvin is the only student who never laughed at his silly name. After studying his brain, Poopypants discovers that Melvin's brain lacks a Haha-Guffaw-Chucklotamus, the gland that causes laughter, which is why he has no sense of humor. Upon making this discovery, Poopypants recruits Melvin to help rid the world of laughter. To do this, they turn the Turbo-Toilet into a giant mech, fueling it with rotten leftovers from the cafeteria and equipping it with a ray gun linked to Melvin's brain that erases humor.

Poopypants and Melvin attack the school and transform all the students (except George and Harold) into humorless zombies. Captain Underpants tries to stop them, but is quickly subdued due to not having any actual superpowers. While the Turbo Toilet is busy beating up Captain Underpants, George and Harold climb on top of the robot and try to reason with Melvin to get him to stop Poopypants. Melvin simply alerts Poopypants, who eventually manages to rob George and Harold of their humor. However, Poopypants accidentally restores their sarcastic sense of humor by saying "Uranus", which was the first thing that they had laughed at together. Meanwhile, Captain Underpants, having been swallowed whole by the Turbo Toilet, gains superpowers from the leftovers and defeats the Turbo-Toilet. Also, the ray gun explodes because Poopypants overloaded it with power, which restores everyone's sense of humor and sending Melvin falling to the ground. Though Melvin survives the fall, he is then crushed by toilet paper however he also survived that but then is accidentally rolled away by the kids. His fate is unknown, though since he survived it's possible he was punished for his actions. However, considering the kids rolled him away, the cops arrived after the chaos ended and were scared away by the bird and George and Harold never tell what happened to any adults not to mention a probable lack of evidence it's also likely Melvin got away scot-free.

---

With us was Jimbo Jones, Dolph Starbeam and Kearney Zzyzwicz.

The camera zoomed in on George and Harold.

Captain Underpants Narrator: See these two? Meet George Beard and Harold Hutchins. George is the kid on the left with the tie and flattop. Harold is the kid on the right with the t-shirt and the bad haircut. Remember that now.

Jimbo: So this Melvin kid is a much better nerd than Martin?

Me: Oh yeah. And he is a much better target to pick on than Martin because he's a nerd.

Dolph: We'll have to see it for ourselves.

Kearney: But something tells me that you all hate this guy.

George Beard: You bet we do Kearney. He is our arch-nemesis and he hates us with a vengeance and he is also the monster that destroyed our education and cost Mr. Krupp his job.

Harold Hutchins: Yeah.

Luan: He called me a bad comedian and I nearly went ballistic on him.

Me: I remember that.

Nico: That's awful.

Me: It was.

Krupp: George. Harold. Be honest with me. Would I have turned out like Rotwood if I hadn't changed my ways?

George Beard: Not at all.

Me: Nico wouldn't have either.

Harold Hutchins: Nico's heart is too strong to be corrupted like that.

May: That's right.

Nico: Yeah.

We arrived at Melvin's cell and we saw that he was watching TV.

Melvin: Well, well if it isn't the loser patrol.

Me: Melvin Sneedly the future evil genius.

I unlocked his cell door and we went in.

Me: I have some new friends for you to play with.

Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney then walked up to him and Melvin gulped and they beat the living shit out of him and Nico, George, Harold, Luan and Bart joined in and pulverized him.

When it was done, Melvin was in the prison infirmary wrapped in a full body cast beaten to within an inch of his life.

Bart: And Melvin, this is for you.

Bart pulled down his pants and mooned him and shoved his bare-naked butt in his face and we laughed hysterically at him.

Me: OH THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Nico: YEAH!

We later went back home. Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney got jobs at the prison working as prison guards and so they could torment Melvin.

---

At Gotham Royal York High School, I was getting ready for Gym Class. I was putting my gym clothes on.

Me: This is gonna be awesome! I heard we're trying out the High School's new indoor swimming pool for the first time.

Nico: I can't wait to see how big it is.

We went to the pool and we saw a huge swimming pool that was 200 feet long, 75 feet wide and the deepest part was 12 feet deep.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: What a swimming pool!

Vince: This is an Olympic Size swimming pool.

Carol: Try out for the olympics in this one.

Laney: You sure can.

Lincoln: Yep.

But then we smelled a nasty odor in the air.

Me: P.U.!

Sam S.L.: Is it that corpse we killed?

Lynn: I don't think so. I know this smell all too well. It's stinky used gym socks.

Laney: It smells horrible.

Then we saw numerous stinky gym socks crawl out of the locker rooms and they smelled really horrible and the socks went into the pool and they formed into a huge and giant octopus made entirely of stinky socks! It was the SMELLY SOCKTOPUS! It roared ferociously!

Maria: Is that an octopus made out of socks?!

Me: It sure is! And it smells horrible!

Smelly Socktopus: I will eat your socks and destroy you all!

Me: He can talk!?

Smelly Socktopus: You are gonna be a special death soufflé when I'm done with you!

Nico: Not if I have anything to say about it!

Myotismon, Captain Cold and Chalmers appeared.

Me: Myotismon, Captain Cold and Chalmers.

Chalmers: Yep.

Myotismon: How are you feeling, Nico?

Nico: I'm feeling fine. Thanks for asking.

Captain Cold: That's good. But I don't blame you if you really aren't. Especially after what Rotwood did.

Nico: Trust me. I'm fine now.

Chalmers: Glad to hear it.

A figure came flying in and it was STORM OWL!

Storm Owl: Storm Owl at your service!

Storm Owl fires two homing bullets of wind at Air Man.

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and blew them away.

Me: This is gonna be good!

George Beard: Ready Mr. Krupp?

Krupp: Yep.

SNAP!

George snapped his fingers and Mr. Krupp turned into CAPTAIN UNDERPANTS! He went down to his underwear and got a red picnic blanket for a cape.

Captain Underpants: TRA LA LA! So the Stinky Socktopus is back huh?

Harold Hutchins: Yep he's back.

But then I got my face slashed with a black rose that cut me across my face as it went into the ground!

Me: A rose? Where did that come from?

Akiza: It's not mine.

We saw a figure standing in the shadows and we saw that it was TUXEDO MASK! But this Tuxedo Mask was the one that was poisoned with evil from Queen Beryl before Shanan killed her.

Me: Prince Endymion. What are you doing here?

Tuxedo Mask: I am not the Prince Endymion you know. I have come here for the Imperium Silver Crystal.

Shanan gasped.

Shanan: Dad! This is the Tuxedo Mask that fought me when he was corrupted with Queen Beryl's evil.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: So he is now against us!

Shanan: I will face him.

Troy: Time to take out the trash!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman rangers.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them!

## Battle 1: Myotismon

Nico was facing Myotismon.

Nico: I'm better than ever now Myotismon. Thanks to a little soul-searching and the advice of my people, I have more confidence than ever.

Myotismon: Great!

Myotismon then called out his Pokemon. He had a Lunala, a Zubat, a Golbat and a Woobat.

Nico: Wow! Awesome Pokemon selection.

Myotismon: Thank you Nico.

Nico: I'm impressed how you have a Lunala. That's one of the legendary Pokemon.

Myotismon: Indeed. Lets do this!

Nico: (Goes Super Saiyan 2) Lets.

Nico went at Myotismon and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach with incredible force!

Nico: (Echoing) HOWLING BLASTER!

Nico fired a massive blast of Blue Fire with Garurumon's powers.

Myotismon: (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

Myotismon fired a massive wave of his Bat Familiars and the blue fire burned them all.

Nico: (Echoing) METAL WOLF CLAW!

Nico used MetalGarurumon's powers and fired a massive blast of absolute zero fire and it hit Myotismon and burned him all over. Myotismon got up.

Myotismon: (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

He fired a stream of Crimson Red Lightning!

Nico: (Echoing) LIGHTNING BLITZ!

Nico used Beetlemon's powers and fired a powerful blast of lightning. The blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico popped out of the explosion and kicked Myotismon in the face and punched and kicked him all over the place with incredible fury! Myotismon's pokemon fired blasts of darkness and energy and Nico dodged all the blasts and fired blasts of lightning at them and knocked them out.

Nico: (Echoing) PARADISE LOST PUNCH!

Nico went at Myotismon with incredible speed and punched him with a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs and then he kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall. Luckily the whole place was protected with a powerful force field. Myotismon was knocked down.

Nico: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Captain Cold

---

Qin was facing Captain Cold.

Qin: This is gonna be interesting.

Captain Cold: Indeed it is Qin.

He also called out his Pokemon. He had an Articuno, a Mega Articuno, a Cryogonal and a Mega Cryogonal.

Qin: Wow! An Articuno, A Mega Articuno, a Cryogonal and a Mega Cryogonal.

Captain Cold: That's right.

Qin: I've never seen a Mega Articuno or Mega Cryogonal before. That is so cool!

Captain Cold: I'm pretty amazed myself. Shall we dance?

Qin: Lets.

Qin went at him and fired massive blasts of fire and they hit him and burned him all over. His Pokemon fired ice blasts and Qin fired blasts of fire and evaporated them.

Qin then kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Qin: Nice.

---

Battle 3: Shanan VS Evil Tuxedo Mask.

---

Shanan was facing the evil Tuxedo Mask.

Evil Tuxedo Mask: I will get that Crystal if it's the last thing I ever do.

Shanan: I will kill you before you even get to it. Just like I killed Queen Beryl.

Evil Tuxedo Mask: I will get it!

Shanan kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall. He got up.

Evil Tuxedo Mash: For that I will kill you!

Shanan: I'm not the same as I was when I faced you. I am far more powerful than ever before.

Evil Tuxedo Mask: It doesn't matter how strong you are! I will kill you!

Shanan then flared up her power and punched him in the face and knocked him back and he spit up some blood and he unsheathed his sword and Shanan did the same with her sword.

Shanan: You will pay for your crimes.

They went at each other and clashed violently in a massive clash of incredible fury. Sparks were flying everywhere with each clash and setting much of the entire pool on fire and it was unbelievable. Shanan kicked him in the face and punched him in the mouth and slashed him in the stomach and kicked him in the chest and fired energy blasts at him and they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Evil Tuxedo Mask was down and defeated!

Shanan: You will pay for your crimes Endymion. Loving someone like Queen Beryl is a death sentence and I am your executioner!

Evil Tuxedo Mask: I will get that crystal!

Shanan: Over my dead body you will!

Shanan fired a powerful energy blast and it hit him and completely obliterated him in an instant! He was dead.

Shanan: I'm sorry Endymion but you've brought all this on yourself.

## Battle 4: Chalmers

Stella of the Winx Club was facing Superintendent Chalmers.

Stella (Winx Club): Shall we dance Chalmers?

Chalmers: Yes we shall.

Stella kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach many times and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked him down and he was knocked out.

Stella (Winx Club): That was fun.

## Battle 5: Storm Owl

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Storm Owl.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico fired energy blasts and the Megaforce Rangers fired energy waves and they hit Storm Owl and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Storm Owl was destroyed in a powerful fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

We got his weapons and powers as a result.

Nico: Nice!

---

Battle 6: Smelly Socktopus

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Smelly Socktopus.

Me: This will end badly for you.

We went at the Smelly Socktopus and I kicked him in the face and fired massive blasts of fire and burned him all over and Nico punched and kicked the socktopus in his face and kicked him in his tentacles and slashed them with a powerful energy sword blade. Lincoln fired massive blasts of lightning and electrocuted the creature and Lola fired powerful blasts of fire and burned him.

Me: Time to hit him with our Shinobi Techniques all at once!

Lincoln: Right! MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: THOR!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the famous Asgardian, THOR!

Lily: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: GUARDIANS OF THE GALAXY!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the Guardians of The Galaxy: Peter Quill A.K.A. STAR LORD, Gamora - the Most Dangerous Woman in the Galaxy, Drax the Destroyer, Rocket Raccoon and Groot!

Liberty: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: DOCTOR STRANGE!

Liberty fired a wave of magic and it formed into Dr. Stephen Strange A.K.A. DR. STRANGE!

Lori: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into Steve Rogers A.K.A. CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Luna Loud: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: IRON MAN!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into Tony Stark A.K.A. IRON MAN!

Tabby: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: THE INCREDIBLE HULK!

Tabby fired a wave of green energy and it formed into Bruce Banner A.K.A. THE INCREDIBLE HULK!

Leni: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: FALCON!

Leni fired a wave of sonic energy and it formed into Sam Wilson A.K.A. FALCON!

Lola: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK WIDOW!

Lola fired a wave of fire and they formed into Natasha Romanov A.K.A. BLACK WIDOW!

Lana: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: HAWKEYE!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into Clint Barton A.K.A. HAWKEYE!

Lisa: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: ANT-MAN!

Lisa fired a wave of techno energy and it formed into Scott Pang A.K.A. ANT-MAN!

Laney: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: WASP!

Laney fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into Janet Van Dyne A.K.A. WASP!

Lucy Loud: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: WINTER SOLDIER!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into Bucky Barnes A.K.A. WINTER SOLDIER!

Lyra: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: SPIDERMAN!

Lyra fired a wave of red energy and it formed into Peter Parker A.K.A. SPIDERMAN!

Landon: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: WAR MACHINE!

Landon fired a wave of metal and it formed into James Rhodes A.K.A. WAR MACHINE!

Clyde: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK PANTHER!

Clyde fired a wave of time energy and it formed into T'Challa of Wakanda A.K.A. BLACK PANTHER!

Carol: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: MS. MARVEL!

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into Carol Danvers second incarnation WARBIRD!

Sam S.L.: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: WOLVERINE!

Sam fired a wave of fire and it formed into Logan Howlett A.K.A. WOLVERINE!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: IRON FIST!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into Daniel Thomas Rand-K'ai A.K.A. IRON FIST!

Dana: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: LUKE CAGE!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into Carl Lucas A.K.A. LUKE CAGE!

Jackie: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: SPIDER GWEN!

Jackie fired a wave of fire and it formed into Gwen Stacy A.K.A. SPIDER GWEN!

Mandee: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: PENI PARKER!

Mandee fired a wave of fire and it formed into the daughter of Peter Parker and Mary Jane Watson: PENI PARKER!

Polly Pain: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: SPIDERMAN NOIR!

Polly fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into the Noir version of Spiderman: SPIDERMAN NOIR!

Darcy: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: SPIDERMAN MILES MORALES!

Darcy fired waves of gears and they formed into Miles Morales A.K.A. SPIDERMAN, the Successor of Peter Parker!

Giggles: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: SPIDER-HAM!

Giggles fired a wave of water and it formed into the funny animal parody version of Spiderman, Peter Benjamin Porker A.K.A. SPIDER-HAM!

Warren: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: SQUIRREL GIRL!

Warren fired a wave of nuts and they formed into Doreen Allene Green A.K.A. SQUIRREL GIRL!

Linka: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: DEADPOOL!

Linka fired a wave of lightning and it formed into Wade Wilson A.K.A. DEADPOOL!

Qin: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: JEAN GREY!

Qin fired a wave of fire and it formed into JEAN GREY!

Torch Man: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL!

Torch Man fired a wave of Earth, Wind, Fire and Water and it formed into Crystalia Amaquelin A.K.A. CRYSTAL!

Laarina: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: DAREDEVIL!

Laarina fired a wave of fire and it formed into Matt Murdoch A.K.A. DAREDEVIL!

Slurhk: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: STORM!

Slurhk fired a wave of lightning and it formed into Ororo Munroe A.K.A. STORM!

Kopond: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: FANTASTIC 4!

Kopond fired waves of Earth, Air, Fire and Water and they each formed into the FANTASTIC 4: Professor Reed Richards A.K.A. MR. FANTASTIC, Johnny Storm A.K.A. THE HUMAN TORCH, Susan Storm A.K.A. THE INVISIBLE WOMAN and Ben Grimm A.K.A. THE THING!

Titanix: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: SHE-HULK!

Titanix fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into Jennifer Walters A.K.A. SHE-HULK!

Wamma: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: ULTIMATE SPIDERWOMAN!

Wamma fired a wave of blood and it formed into Mary Jane Watson A.K.A. THE ULTIMATE SPIDERWOMAN!

Viqtarr: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: CAPTAIN MARVEL!

Viqtarr fired a wave of light and it formed into Carol Danvers A.K.A. CAPTAIN MARVEL!

Wamma: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: STAN LEE!

Wamma fired a wave of rainbow energy and it formed into the all famous creator of Marvel Comics himself: STAN LEE!

Everyone: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: AVENGERS ASSEMBLE!

They fired massive blasts of energy and they formed into the awesome heroes of Marvel Comics that we all know and love!

Hunter: (German Accent) DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DARKIPLIER VS ANTISEPTICEYE!

Hunter fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the bitter rivalry between YouTube users Darkiplier and Antisepticeye.

The blasts hit the Smelly Socktopus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Smelly Socktopus was on fire and burning.

Me: Time to put this stinky freak in the garbage!

Bloom: Lets do it!

Eject: Yeah!

Bloom used the Domino Cyber Planet Key and Eject used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Bloom's fire powers and Eject's Overload Gun 100-fold.

Rumble used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and so did Sandman. Rumble had his Earthquake Drum and Sandman had his sand powers enhanced 100-fold.

Bloom and Eject: FIRESTORM OVERLOAD DRAGON BLAST!

Bloom fired a wave of fire and Eject fired his Overload gun.

Rumble and Sandman: SANDSTORM EARTHQUAKE BLAST!

Rumble punched the ground and Sandman fired a wave of sand.

George Beard and Lana: FARTING ICESTORM BLAST!

George fired a massive wave of fart gas and Lana fired a wave of ice lightning.

Harold Hutchins and Lynn: FARTING FIRESTORM WAVE!

Harold fired a massive fart and Lynn fired a powerful blast of fire.

Luan and Captain Underpants: FARTING LIGHTSTORM BURST!

Luan fired a wave of light and Captain Underpants fired a massive blast of farts.

The blasts all combined and they hit the Smelly Socktopus and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

George: End of the line, Socktopus!

Me: Time to take you out with the trash!

Lily formed her wings into a gigantic washing machine!

George Beard: FARTWAVE MEGABLAST!

Harold Hutchins: FARTWAVE MEGABURST!

Captain Underpants: FARTWAVE MEGAWAVE!

Luan: LIGHT FART MEGABLAST!

George, Harold, Captain Underpants and Luan fired massive fart blasts and they hit the Smelly Socktopus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Smelly Socktopus was knocked out and Lily put him in the water washing machine and added soap, bleach and detergent and set it on high wash and it washed and washed and washed. Next came the spin cycle and then the dry and we had a huge pile of clean socks.

Luan: That's one way to Clean Up Your Act! (Laughs)

We all laughed!

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Nico: (Laughs) That was a good one!

The Masters of Evil came.

Myotismon: Nico, we really are sorry that Rotwood did what he did to you.

Nico: It's not your fault. And Rotwood and his gang are out of existance forever.

Captain Cold: Good. If that curse didn't kill them, I would've done so myself.

Me: We all would.

May: Now that Nico's himself again, do you want to celebrate Rotwood and his group's deaths with a cookout in a few days.

Chalmers: (smiles) We'd like that.

Me: A cookout is a great idea.

Maria: Great! See you there!

The masters teleported out.

We got back to gym class.

Luan: (to Krupp) I'm just glad we didn't have to fight a teacher from your old school this time.

Krupp: Me too Luan.

Me: But this was awesome facing a funny monster that you guys faced before.

Harold Hutchins: It sure was.

Luan: (To the viewers) Always take care of your clothes and make sure that they don't wind up like the Smelly Socktopus.

Me: Yep.

We laughed.

THE END

---

Another awesome Captain Underpants chapter done.

The Smelly Socktopus was really funny and really silly! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome movie of Pokemon: Lucario and the Mystery of Mew and we're going to see what it's like in the awesome and magical Tree of Beginning and it's gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# Power of the Tree of Beginning

At the estate we were having an awesome party. It was a swimming party. We were all in our swim clothes and we were having an awesomely fun time. The Masters of Evil were with us and they too were in their swim clothes. Vypra was in a smoking hot purple bikini. Carly was in an orange bikini and Misty Tredwell was in a green bikini. They were so smoking hot that Jack Atlas and me melted at their beauty. May was in an awesome blue bikini and Nico had steam coming out of his ears when he saw her. Lori, Carol, Becky, and Nazz were soaking up some sun and more. Akiza was in a smoking hot red bikini with roses on it.

Most of us had smoking hot swim clothes. Lincoln and Laney were cooking by the grill.

Nico: This is an awesome party!

Dark Spicer: It sure is! I love swimming and it's awesome!

Sailor Neptune: It sure is. It's one of my favorite sports.

Me: It's perfect for you Michelle. And Neptune is named after the Roman God of the Seas and you and Sailor Mercury move very swiftly in the water.

Sailor Mercury: That's true.

Nico: That is so cool.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lily: Yeah!

Clawful: I'm glad you're in a better mood now, Nico.

Nico: Thanks Clawful.

Ed: Swimming is really fun!

Sophocles: (sees Horsea and Poliwag making out in the water) Well, they're really having a nice time in the water.

Me: Aww. So cute.

Vypra: This is an awesome party.

Me: It sure is.

Carly Carmine: Yeah!

I fired a water gun blast at Vypra.

Vypra: (Laughs) Nice shot!

Me: Thanks. Hey May!

May: Yeah!

I fired a water gun blast at her and she laughed.

May: (Mischievous Smirk) Oh now you're gonna get it!

Me: In your dreams May!

I fired more blasts of water at her.

I flew into the air and fired blasts of water at Carol and Lori.

Lori: HEY! (Playful) Oh now you're gonna get it J.D.!

Me: Come and get me!

Lincoln then pushed Lori into the pool and she was all wet!

We laughed at that.

Nico: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Bobby: (Laughs) J.D. and bro got you good babe!

Ronnie Anne: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Dark Spicer: (Laughs) Your asses got squirted!

We laughed some more!

Max: So, when are you going to propose to my sister?

Nico: What makes you ask that question?

Max: (laughs) Oh, c'mon! Me and May were discussing that before Squidward knocked me out.

Nico: Look, Max. I'll propose to May when I'm good and ready.

Frenzy: Look, Nico. We don't mean to rush you. But if you don't propose to May soon, you may never get the chance.

Nico: You're right.

Lincoln: Lunch is ready!

We had burgers and beans and fries and more.

Me: (Eats a burger) Mmm! Good burger Lincoln.

Kevin (EENE): (Eats a hot dog) You make a good dog L-Surfer.

Lincoln: L-Surfer?

Kevin (EENE): It's what some kids are calling you now after you surfed Humungadunga and became a legend.

Luan: You are awesome for that bro.

Edd: "Swimming certainly is an invigorating way to have fun! Don't you agree, Eddy?"

Eddy: You said it Double D. You having fun Luan?

Luan: You know it Eddy.

Eddy: [A bucket hits him.] "Hey watch it, Ahab! Trying to have some fun here!"

We saw that Ed is guzzling gravy from various containers.

Edd: [worried] "Ed! Is that-gravy you're consuming?"

Me: It sure is Gravy.

Varie: That's a lot of gravy for one person to handle.

Eddy: You should see what he had in his room Varie. He has a bathtub full of gravy in his bathroom.

Varie: Geez!

Me: I remember seeing that. That is a lot of gravy.

Lana: I'll say.

We all line up to dive from the low diving board. Ed brings up the rear, still guzzling gravy.

Ed: "My turn!"

Ed does a horribly clumsy dive, landing in the pool awkwardly. As he dives, a box falls out of his underwear.

Me: Ed you are a funny guy.

Ed: [picking it up] "Oh, silly me. I dropped my ready-instant gravy mix. Good thing it didn't open up, huh guys?"

The box splits along the bottom and powdered gravy pours out of it, turning the pool brown.

Edd: "Ed! You've contaminated the pool with the thickened gelatin of meat drippings!"

Ed: "There's plenty for everyone! Who needs a ladle?" [He holds up several in between his toes.]

All of us look at the gravy filled pool.

Eddy: Are you kidding me, Lumpy?!

Me: Now all we need is a massive truckload of mashed potatoes.

Rewind: Well, I guess that's the end of the pool party.

Me: I got this.

I snapped my fingers and the pool was all clean and fresh and I had the gravy moved onto a giant hot tub full of mashed potatoes and there was enough for Ed.

Ed: Oh boy!

We laughed as Ed went over and ate the potatoes and gravy.

Me: Boy Ed is so funny!

Eddy: That's lumpy for you. But it was because of Ed's love of gravy that we formed that bet.

Mary Knudson: I remember that. Some of you guys couldn't go 1 whole day without your favorite things. Rolf couldn't eat any meat, Ed couldn't eat any gravy, Jonny couldn't have Plank tell him what to do, Kevin couldn't call the Eds dorks, Eddy couldn't yell with a voice that's as loud as an air horn and Double D couldn't say words that have more than one syllable.

Kevin (EENE): Yeah I remember that. You guys should've seen what was happening to Ed.

Mary Knudson: I know. Ed looked like he was suffering from extreme Heroin Withdrawal. I called what he was suffering from Gravy Withdrawal Syndrome. And Rolf looked like an anorexic. He was all skin and bones and he couldn't even open the cafeteria door.

Rolf: Rolf remembers that.

Mary Knudson: Yeah he looked like he was about to die from starvation.

Jared: I remember that. I can't even begin to imagine going 7 days without fruit and vegetables let alone 1 day.

Nico: No kidding. That sounds crazy.

Eddy: Yeah and during that time we found out that Ed is allergic to Butterscotch Pudding.

Vypra: (Skeptical) Seriously?

Mary Knudson: Yeah he told me himself. It's so unusual. I was skeptical but I didn't know it was possible.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: Boy, Ed is allergic to rabbits, eels and butterscotch pudding.

Luna: I'm allergic to rabbits too. No offense Warren.

Warren: None taken.

Betty: We understand.

We laughed.

Hydro Man: How did you guys find out that he was allergic to all that stuff?

Mary Knudson: We found out that Ed was allergic to Butterscotch pudding when he mistook a pot full of butterscotch pudding for gravy and dove into it. We found out that it was Fun With Butterscotch Pudding Tuesday and we found out about it from that.

Shiv: Very strange.

Mary Knudson: Yeah.

Akiza: And how did you guys find out he was allergic to rabbits?

Eddy: We were doing a pet cleaning scam and we were washing and cleaning all of Rolf's farm animals. Ed was charged with washing his rabbits and he then swelled up like a blimp and he had ugly purple spots and hives on him.

Edd: We did some tests on him and found out about it through them.

Eddy: And we found out that Ed was allergic to eels after we were given the Eels of Forgiveness from Rolf after I was in a duel with him.

Kevin (EENE): Oh yeah! I remember that.

Vypra: Geez.

Carly Carmine: Thank goodness he's not allergic to everything.

Misty Tredwell: That would be catastrophic.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: Luckily me and Lisa made epinephrine shots for all the allergies we have.

Vince: That's a relief.

Lana: Thank goodness.

Me: But this is one of the best pool parties we've ever had. And it was for the defeat of Rotwood and his group. (Holds up a glass full of soda) DEATH TO ROTWOOD!

Everyone: DEATH TO ROTWOOD!

We clinked our glasses and we cheered.

We talked about all kinds of good things and had an awesome party.

* * *

Later the next day we were watching TV and having fun.

Me: Boy that pool party was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: The best ever.

Me: Yep.

Ash and his friends came in.

Ash: Hey guys! I have a special place for you all to see.

Me: What is it Ash?

Ash: You guys will love it.

We followed ash. He was taking us to a really amazing place that he, May, Max and Brock went to a while back.

---

CANADIAN ROCKIES, SASKATCHEWAN, CANADA

---

We were over in the Canadian Rockies in Saskatchewan, Canada and we saw a beautiful forested mountain region.

Me: So what is this place you want us to see Ash?

Ash: It is amazing.

We walked over a hill and we saw an unbelievable sight! We saw a mountain and in the middle of it was an awesome and ginormous tree!

It was a beautiful place called THE TREE OF BEGINNING!

---

The Tree of Beginning is an anime exclusive location that first appeared in Lucario and the Mystery of Mew. Mew's supposed "home". Although an anime exclusive, it is canon in the Pokémon universe. It is known as the tree that created all Pokémon that dwell on the earth, including the Legendaries. It's unknown if Mew or the tree came first, and it seems that will always remain a mystery.

Overview

Although it looks like a tree, it is actually a rock formation. At the start of the movie, there was a battle between a green side and a red side. Aaron goes to the Tree of Beginning to meet with Mew so that he could give Mew his own aura to stop the fighting. Once his aura went to Mew, Mew directed it to the tree of beginning. The tree of beginning connects all the crystals in the land, and once the aura was transferred to the tree, all the crystals glowed green, and the battle stopped. However, Aaron's life was sacrificed.

Long after that, Ash and his friends arrive at Cameran Palace. Later into the movie, Mew takes Ash's Pikachu and Team Rocket's Meowth to the Tree of Beginning. Ash, his friends, Lucario, and Team Rocket go looking for them at the tree of beginning. Once there, they find that the tree is actually alive even though the tree is a rock formation. They also find that there are white blood cells shaped like Pokémon that eat anything that are considered threats to the tree and that Regirock, Regice, and Registeel also protect the tree from threats as it's guardians. Ash finds Pikachu, but the tree's white blood cells attack him and his friends. He then tells Pikachu that he loves him, and then the tree's white bloods cells eat and kill him and his friends. Mew then tells the tree that Ash is a friend so that Ash and his friends are resurrected, but then the ecosystem began to start breaking down due the transfer of energy being disrupted with the system's immune response being too strong which lead to an out of balance causing the tree to go into shock, causing Mew to become sick. The green crystals begin turning red because of Mew's sickness, and the crystals. Luckily however, Lucario sacrificed himself to make the tree healthy again.

Mew and the tree are connected as one. Together, Mew and the Tree of Beginning created all Pokémon including Legendaries and the Sinnoh region Legendaries Arceus, Dialga, Palkia, and Giratina. No Pokémon except Mew is as powerful as the tree of beginning and the only life form the tree cannot eat or kill is Mew. Mew and the tree have vast knowledge of the entire world. The tree and Mew work together to create peace and prosperity for the Pokémon world and all who dwell on it.

---

We gasped.

Ash: There it is guys. The Tree of Beginning.

Me: WHOA!

Laney: It's amazing!

Maria: So this is the Tree of Beginning?

Ash: Yep. And this is where we helped the legendary Pokemon Lucario.

Me: Lucario the Aura Pokemon?

Ash: Yep.

Ash told us how he and his friends saw this tree and it was a story they will never forget! We gasped in shock!

Me: Whoa! So you were killed by the tree's immune system?

Ash: Yep.

Nico: That is awful!

Me: You guys have had brushes with death on several occasions.

Ash: Yes we have.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) That's incredible.

Me: Yeah.

Ash: Lets show you the castle we stayed at.

We followed Ash and we were at a beautiful castle called Cameran Palace.

---

Cameran Palace (Japanese: オルドラン Oldoran) is an anime-exclusive place in Kanto.

Info

The current ruler of this palace is Lady Ilene and her Pokémon, Mime Jr. at her side. It is located in the center of Rota, a kingdom on the Northside of Kanto. In the past, Lady Rin, Sir Aaron, and Lucario used to reside in this palace. Ash and friends traveled there for a Pokémon battle competition, and whoever wins will be crowned Guardian of the Aura for the year. Cameran Palace was featured in the movie Lucario and the Mystery of Mew.

---

Me: Wow! This castle is amazing.

Ash: This is Cameran Castle. It was home to Sir Aaron, who saved the entire kingdom from a big war between the green side and the red side. He went to the Tree of Beginning and gave his aura to a Mew that is bonded with the tree and he brought an end to the fighting at the very cost of his own life.

We gasped.

Me: He was a true hero.

We went into the castle and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow!

Ash: It's just as beautiful as I remember it.

Me: Wow.

?: Ash Ketchum, it's great to see you again.

We then saw 2 familiar faces that Ash and team have met at the castle. It was Kidd Summers and Lady Irene.

Ash: Lady Ilene, Kidd Summers!

Kidd: It's great to see you again Ash.

Lady Ilene: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to Cameran Castle.

Me: It's an honor to be here and it's a pleasure to meet you Lady

Ilene.

Nico: Same here.

Lady Ilene: Your adventures are widely known all over the world and you have my most sincerest of apologies for what happened to you all with Rotwood and his group.

Me: We appreciate that milady.

Lady Ilene: No need for formalities. Just call me Ilene.

Me: Sorry. I have a tendency to show people of such high power respect and formalities when in their presence.

Lady Ilene: I understand.

Kidd: So you're all here to see the Tree of Beginning?

Me: We sure are.

Nico: We were told about what happened with Ash and the tree and how he and Lucario saved it.

Kidd: That was a daring adventure and ever since then I vowed to keep the tree a secret.

Me: That's a big responsibility. And I heard that Lucario sacrificed himself to save Mew and the Tree.

Lady Ilene: That's right. He and Sir Aaron are now up in heaven.

Me: Wow. Just like his best friend, Lucario is now with Sir Aaron.

Nico: Yep.

Lady Ilene: Let me show you a picture of Sir Aaron.

We followed her and we saw a picture of Sir Aaron and Lucario.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Wow! Wait a second.

I began to see a strong resemblance between Ash and Sir Aaron.

Me: Is it my imagination or does Sir Aaron look like Ash?

Ash: He does look like me.

Me: Maybe there are some ancestral ties to you and Sir Aaron, Ash.

Ash: That could be.

Me: Lisa?

Lisa Loud: Let me see here.

Lisa pulled a hair out of Ash's head.

Ash: OW!

Lisa Loud: Apologies Ash. But it will help determine if you and Sir Aaron of Camaran are related.

Ash: Oh.

Lisa pulled out her DNA scanner and she put the hair in and it came up with the results in Ash's family tree.

Lisa Loud: Hmm. Fascinating. Ash is indeed a direct descendent of Sir Aaron of Camaran.

We gasped in surprise.

Me: Wow! Ash you have some knighthood in your blood.

Serena: That's amazing!

Max: I didn't know about that!

Me: I don't think any of us did.

May: That is an amazing revelation.

Brock: No kidding. I didn't know you were related to the famous Sir Aaron, Ash.

Ash: Me neither.

Jessie (Pokemon): That explains how you have incredible bravery and courage when you faced us when we were on Team Rocket.

Meowth: That's amazing!

Jessie's Wobbuffet: Wobbuffet!

Me: Some of us all have family ancestries all across the board.

Bonnie: We sure do.

Nico: That is amazing though.

Ash: But I don't know Aura like Sir Aaron and Lucario do.

Fu: I know how to use Aura Style Jutsu and that is just as powerful.

Laney: Cool!

Me: Maybe we can bring Sir Aaron and Lucario back and have them teach you Ash.

Ash: I would like that.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and out of a flash of energy and light came Sir Aaron and Lucario!

Lucario: Ash.

Sir Aaron: So you are my descendent.

Ash: It's an honor to meet you Sir Aaron.

Sir Aaron: Same to you Ash.

Me: Sir Aaron, Lucario, it's an honor to meet you both. We were told so much about what happened. You two are true heroes.

Sir Aaron: I thank you.

Me: Sorry we should introduce ourselves. I am J.D. Knudson and we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sir Aaron: It's an honor to meet you all.

Lucario: Same here.

Ash: Sir Aaron, can you and Lucario teach me how to use Aura?

Fu: Same with me? I know how to use Aura Style Jutsu.

Sir Aaron: I would be honored.

Serena, May, Max, Bonnie, Clemont, Misty, Brock, Dawn, Cilan, Iris, Tracie and Gary Oak and all of Ash's friends wanted to learn Aura as well.

They got to work and we saw them learn fast and more and it was awesome! They could now use the power of Spiritual Energy in its pure form as a method of power and a weapon. It was awesome. We later went to the Tree of Beginning and when we got inside it we saw what could only be described as an amazing and unforgettable sight! It was a massive hollow rock formation and it was a gigantic terrarium home to thousands and thousands of species of Pokemon all across the board and it was incredible!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! This is unbelievable!

Laney: Incredible! Look at all the Pokemon!

Lincoln: I've never seen so many of them!

Me: This whole tree reminds me of the legendary Yggdrasil the World Tree from Norse Myth. This is amazing that it is home to this many Pokemon.

Varie: It's an incredible sight!

Kidd: It sure is. I will never forget all this.

Ash: Me neither.

Vince: This is incredible! It's like a huge terrarium in here.

Me: Just what I was gonna say partner.

Carly Carmine: It sure is breathtaking.

Me: I think that this tree shouldn't harm anyone human or Pokemon. When we take the Regis and the Antibodies down, we're gonna ask Mew if the tree can let anyone with a pure heart and anything in.

Ash: Good idea.

Me: I think the Antibodies and the Regis are a cancer to the Tree of Beginning.

Nico: Yeah.

Ash: I'll catch the Regice.

Serena: I can catch the Regirock.

Brock: And I can catch the Registeel.

Me: Good idea guys.

Then we saw Katnappe, Misty Tredwell and Snake appear.

Me: Katnappe, Misty and Snake.

Misty Tredwell: Yep.

Me: Glad you guys had a lot of fun at our swimming party.

Snake: It was awesome dude.

Katnappe: We had a lot of fun with you guys.

Me: We're glad.

Kidd: So you guys are part of the Masters of Evil?

Misty Tredwell: That's right.

William: You sure we should be battling here?

Katnappe: Relax. You guys just focus on fighting us.

Misty Tredwell: Then, when the antibodies and Regis get here, we'll handle the rest.

Me: I get it. It's part of a trap you have planned.

Katnappe: That's right. But this place is really something!

Misty Tredwell: It sure is. It's incredible that this is here in Canada.

Me: It sure is. We were amazed at what we saw here.

?: Let me help too.

We saw a figure come out and it was SPLIT MUSHROOM!

Split Mushroom: Call me… Split Mushroom! (performs a somersault rolling attack on Plant Man)

Plant Man kicked him back.

Me: Nice. Okay. Starfire, Persephone, Fiona, Nico, you all know what to do.

Nico: Got it!

Me: But be careful in here guys. This whole place is very important to the world of Pokemon and we don't want to damage it.

Starfire: Okay.

They went at them.

---

Battle 1: Katnappe

---

Starfire was facing Katnappe.

Starfire: Lets make this fight enjoyable.

Katnappe: You got it.

Starfire kicked Katnappe in the face and punched her all over and kicked her in the stomach and knocked her down.

Starfire: That was fun.

---

Battle 2: Misty Tredwell

---

Persephone was facing Misty Tredwell.

Misty Tredwell: No Duel Monsters this time. It's part of a trap.

Persephone: I know. Lets do it.

Persephone punched Misty in the stomach and kicked her in the back of the head and knocked her down.

Persephone: Nice.

---

Battle 3: Snake

---

Fiona was facing Snake.

Snake: Lets do this dudette.

Fiona: Lets.

Fiona punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and knocked him down.

Fiona: Nice!

---

Battle 4: Split Mushroom

---

Nico was facing Split Mushroom.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Split Mushroom: Yep. Lets dance.

Nico kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Nico: Fun.

---

They were knocked down and then we saw REGICE, REGIROCK, REGISTEEL and the Tree of Beginning ANTIBODIES APPEAR!

Me: Now!

Misty Tredwell snapped her fingers and we were on the fiery volcano planet and home of the Pyronite's, Heatblast's species, PYROS!

---

Pyros is a wide-open landscape of endless natural wonders: Infernal plumes erupt miles into the atmosphere and raging rivers of molten lava cut massive swaths across the fire-filled tundra. On the world of Pyros, rivers of molten lava cut through the endless fire-singed tundra. The planet is covered in active volcanoes. The intense heat makes the planet uninhabitable for most other species, such as humans. The largest mountain on Pyros is Mount Helios, though it is also an active volcano. Dropping an Ice Egg into it will cause a chain reaction that freezes the surface of the entire planet and prevents Pyros from overheating.

---

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow! Look at this planet!

Misty Tredwell: This is the Planet Pyros. It's Heatblast's home planet and it is home to the Pyronites.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Pyros. It's a volcano planet.

Ben: I've always wondered what Heatblast's home planet was like.

Riley: This place is really infernal!

Nico: It's really hot here.

Alan Albright: This is amazing! I've always wondered what the home of my Pyronite heritage is like.

Misty Tredwell: You're part Pyronite?

Alan Albright: That's right. I'm half human and half Pyronite. My mother is human and my father is a Pyronite.

Me: But this is amazing how we're here on Pyros.

Shanan: It sure is and we are also 3,820 light-years away from Earth.

Nico: Wow.

Me: We can sightsee later. Lets take them down.

Katnappe: I'll take the Regice.

Misty Tredwell: I'll face the Regirock.

Snake: And I'll face the Registeel dudes.

Split Mushroom: And that leaves me with the Antibody.

Then we saw the Antibody grab him!

Split Mushroom: Hasta la vista, assholes!

He glowed and then exploded with incredible power in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We shielded ourselves from the blast!

Me: WHOA!

When the smoke cleared we saw that the Antibody was badly discombobulated and melted all over from the power of the blast and really mangled up.

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

Laney: He blew himself up to slow down the antibody.

Piccolo: This is like what happened with the battle with Majin Buu.

Nico: No kidding!

Me: Lets power up and get them guys!

Gia: I can't believe I'm saying this. But we're not gonna let Split Mushroom's sacrifice be in vain!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers.

We went at them!

---

Battle 5: REGICE

---

Starfire and Katnappe were facing the Iceberg Pokemon, Regice.

Starfire: This is gonna burn him!

Starfire blasted Regice all over with powerful blasts of energy and

Katnappe blasted him with cat blasts and more and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Katnappe: Meet my Pokemon!

Katnappe called out her Pokemon. She had a Persian, Liepard, Purugly, Mega Liepard, and Absol.

Starfire: Wow! Awesome Pokemon choices. I never saw a Mega Liepard before.

Katnappe: Just had my second Liepard turn into a Mega Liepard.

Starfire: Cool!

Katnappe had her Pokemon fire their attacks and they hit Regice and explode!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Regice was down and Ash threw a Pokeball and it caught him!

Ash: Yeah!

Starfire: Awesome job Ash!

Ash: Thanks Starfire.

Katnappe: Well done.

---

## Battle 6: REGIROCK

---

Persephone and Misty Tredwell were facing the Rock Peak Pokemon, Regirock.

Persephone: Lets do this!

Misty Tredwell: Lets! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua!

Persephone and Misty fired waves of green energy and they hit Regirock and Ccarayhua fired blasts of green fire and the blast hit Regirock and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Misty Tredwell: Meet my Pokemon.

She called out her Pokemon. She had a Serperior, Salazzle and a Mega Seviper!

Persephone: Wow! A Mega Seviper.

Misty Tredwell: Yep. I figured it would be perfect for me as a user of reptiles.

Persephone: Nice!

They fired energy blasts and her pokemon fired blasts of power and they hit Regirock and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Regirock was knocked down and Serena threw a Pokeball and she caught the Regirock!

Serena: Yeah!

Misty Tredwell: Well done Serena.

Persephone: So how does it feel to have your first Legendary Pokemon?

Serena: It feels incredible.

Persephone: But great job.

Serena: Thank you.

---

Battle 7: REGISTEEL

---

Snake and Fiona were facing the Iron Pokemon, Registeel.

Snake: This is gonna be awesome dude.

Fiona: Yeah!

Snake fired laser blasts and Fiona fired waves of lightning and they hit Registeel and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Snake: Meet my Pokemon dudes.

Snake called out his Pokemon. He had a Mega Tentacruel, Mega Heatmor, Mega Chandelure, Mega Lunatone and Mega Solrock!

Fiona: Wow! You have a Mega Tentacruel, Mega Heatmore, Mega Chandelure, Mega Lunatone and Mega Solrock? That is awesome!

Snake: Thanks Fiona.

Fiona: Awesome!

They fired blasts of energy and more and they hit Registeel and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Registeel was knocked down and Brock threw a Pokeball and he caught it. He caught his first Legendary Pokemon.

Fiona: Nice one Brock.

Snake: Ha ha! Way to go dude.

Brock: Thanks guys.

## Battle 8: ANTIBODY!

We regrouped and we were facing the Tree of Beginning Antibody!

Me: Lets get this ugly blob!

Laney: Yeah!

We went at it and I fired waves of fire and burned it all over and Nico and Vince fired waves of lightning and crystal and burned and electrocuted it all over the place.

We fired blasts of fire and energy and burned it all over. Ben turned into Heatblast and Alan turned into his Pyronite formed and fired blasts of fire and burned it all over.

Ember McLain: Lets get it! GHOST STYLE NINJA ART: HELLFIRE SIREN BLAST!

Ember fired a massive blast of fire from her mouth that sang divinely.

Amorpho: GHOST STYLE NINJA ART: HELLFIRE ECTO-BLAST!

Amorpho fired a wave of energy from his hands.

Time Force Rangers: CHRONO STYLE NINJA ART: VORTEX MEGABLAST!

The Time Force Rangers fired a wave of time energy from their hands.

Gia: YELLOW STYLE NINJA ART: MEGAFORCE YELLOW BLAST!

Gia fired a wave of yellow energy from her hands.

Wrenges: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET MUSTAFAR!

Slurhk: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ENDOR!

Kopond: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET MON CALAMARI!

Eximiar: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET JAKKU!

Aokua: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET CHOLGANNA!

Tassanil: MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET GEONOSIS!

Laarina: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET YLESIA!

Kamangareth: MEADOW STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET VENDAXA!

Lincoln: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET TYTHON!

Lily: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ILUM!

Lyra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET DANTOOINE!

Landon: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET OSSUS!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET JEDHA!

Shanan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET LOTHAL!

Nico: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET CORUSCANT!

Me: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET DAGOBAH!

Bobby: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET AHCH-TO!

Tabby: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET TARIS!

Kairi: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ALEEN!

Girl Jordan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ALOXL!

Kari Kamiya: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET AURATERA!

Bright Man: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET AMBRA!

Stella (Winx Club): PLANET OBROA-SKAI!

Roxas: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET CAAMAS!

Jeri: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET SELINE!

Eddy: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ELPHRONA!

Flash Man: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET SHOTEM!

Zatanna: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET DEVARON!

Dr. Fate: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET DORIN!

Aeleus: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET SPINTIR!

Antonio Garcia: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET SHEDU MAAD!

Levi Weston: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ECLIPSE!

Demona: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET HAASHIMUT!

Fasttrack: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET KAMPARAS!

Hunter: (German Accent) LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MOON YAVIN IV!

We fired waves of energy and elemental energy that formed into the creatures of said planets and they all hit the Antibody all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets use our combos and show this freak of nature what true teamwork is!

Nico: Yeah!

Rewind: You got it boss!

Sophocles: Lets do it!

Kidd: Help them out, Weavile!

Weavile came out.

Rewind used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Sophocles used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Rewind's Adhesive Gun and Sophocle's Pokemon Powers 100-fold.

Frenzy used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Clawful used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Frenzy's Sonic Drum and Clawful's powers 100-fold.

Rewind and Sophocles: THUNDERSTORM ADHESIVE BLAST!

Rewind fired a wave of glue and Sophocles fired a wave of lightning and his Pokemon Togedemaru fired waves of lightning.

Frenzy and Clawful: SONIC LOBSTER STRIKE!

Frenzy fired waves of sonic energy from his drum and Clawful fired waves of red energy.

May and Lana: SUBZERO FREEZE WAVE!

May and Lana fired waves of ice.

Lynn and Nico: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lynn fired waves of earth and Nico fired waves of fire.

Luna Loud and Toph: METAL WAVE FORCE!

Luna and Toph fired waves of metal.

Lincoln and Linka: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Lincoln and Lincoln fired waves of lightning.

Carly with Aslla Piscu and Jack Atlas with Red Dragon Archfiend: HUMMINGBIRD DRAGON MEGABLAST!

Carly and Aslla Piscu fired waves of darkness and orange energy and Jack Atlas and Red Dragon Archfiend fired waves of crimson fire.

Me and Misty Tredwell: OMEGA LIZARD FIRESTORM!

I fired a massive blast of fire and Misty fired a wave of green fire

Mewtwo and Pikachu: LIGHTNING PSYCHIC BLAST!

Pikachu fired a wave of lightning and Mewtwo fired a wave of psychic energy.

Mewtwo's clone pokemon and the 3 Legendary Birds fired blasts of elemental energy and their powers and they called the attack ELEMENTAL SUPERSTORM BLAST!

The 3 Legendary Wolves and Ash: AURA WOLF FIRESTORM!

Ash fired a wave of aura energy and Entei fired a wave of fire, Suicune fired a wave of aurora energy and Raikou fired a massive blast of lightning.

Poromon and Manaphy: LIGHTNING HEART STORM!

Poromon fired a massive blast of lightning and Manaphy fired a massive blast of energy.

Naruto and Dialga: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TIMEROAR RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto fired a Wind Style: Rasenshuriken and Dialga fired a Roar of Time blast!

Sakura Avalon and Palkia: CLOW SPACE WAVELENGTH!

Sakura fired waves of energy in the form of the Clow Cards and Palkia fired waves of space energy.

The blasts all combined and they hit the Antibody and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to finish this ugly abomination!

Lucario: This is for you, Sir Aaron! AURA SPHERE MEGABLAST!

Lucario fired a massive ball of aura energy.

Ash: LIGHTNING AURA FLUX!

Ash fired a massive blast of lightning infused with Aura energy.

May: SUBZERO AURA MEGABLAST!

May fired a massive wave of ice infused with aura energy.

Max: LEAFSTORM AURA BLAST!

Max fired a massive wave of leaves infused with aura energy.

Brock: ROCKSTORM AURA MEGASLIDE!

Brock fired a massive waves of rocks infused with aura energy.

Kidd: NEBULA AURA MEGABLAST!

Kidd fired a massive cloud of nebula gas infused with aura energy.

The blasts all combined and they hit the Antibody and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated the antibody and there was nothing left of it!

Me: Whoa! What power!

Sir Aaron: Well done! All of you.

Me: Thank you Aaron.

We were back in the Tree of Beginning and the Masters of Evil came.

May: That was very clever of you guys to get us to Pyros.

Me: It sure was.

Misty Tredwell: Well, I figured that it would be perfect since 2 of the Regis are weak to fire.

Kaz: You know that Ulmar's not gonna be happy when he finds out you guys stole one of his Flux Baubles.

Snake: I'm sure he'll take it like a man.

Me: Lets hope so.

Katnappe: Sorry if seeing the Tree of Beginning was traumatizing to some of you guys.

Ash: It's alright. Our deaths back then was years ago.

Me: But they were brought back to life thanks to Mew.

Katnappe: Good.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleported out.

Me: This was intense. But we got to see what the world of Pyros was like.

Alan Albright: We sure did. It was cool seeing the planet where my father was from.

Ben: It sure was.

Laney: I can't wait to see what the planets of Ben's other aliens are like.

Nico: Yeah me too.

We went and found Mew and we asked him to have everyone welcome in the tree and he gladly accepted.

Kidd Summers: (To the viewers) We had an awesome adventure and it was awesome seeing another planet. But be careful where you go and with what happens to you.

Me: Yep.

We went back home.

THE END

Another awesome Pokemon Chapter done.

Pokemon: Lucario and the Mystery of Mew was an awesome Pokemon movie and it was really cool seeing an awesome rock formation like the Tree of Beginning and it was so cool how it looked like a massive tree. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an epic action packed battle as we face the ultimate enemy of the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers: IVAN OOZE! I know how it went down by heart and it's gonna be awesome helping the rangers take down their most dangerous enemy. Get ready Ooze, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM IS COMING FOR YOU!

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of Ivan Ooze!

We were over in the world of Perim and we were exploring the ominous canyon of Prexxor Chasm.

---

Prexxor Chasm is one of the most dangerous locations in all of Perim. Many large cracks appear on the mantle of Prexxor Chasm, hence its name. The danger here lies not only in the location, but also the creatures. Prexxor Chasm is not densely populated, and appears to be ancient, as seen by the lack of technology or culture.

A huge, goo-like disease, known as the Blight, took residence here, until resident Creature Smildon, Chaotic Player MajorTom, and Caretaker Garv were able to destroy the Blight.

Despite the Blight's dissapearance, the reputation of Prexxor Chasm continued for many years, with Creatures still avoiding and fearing this Location to this day.

The few Creatures that do live here are plagued with constant earthquakes.

---

William: So this is Prexxor Chasm?

Tom Majors: Yep. It's pretty ominous place huh?

Me: It sure is.

Teen Titans Bumblebee: What kind of creatures live here?

Sarah Gunnerson: All kinds. Ursis, Cromaxx, Smildon, Proboscar, Ariak and Glektod.

Kaz: And there was also a terrifying green goo monster called The Blight.

Tom Marors: Yeah it was awful.

Tom told us all about it and we were shocked.

Sixshot: That Blight thing is probably like a monstrous version of Goop.

Ben: It sure does.

Me: Hey look.

We saw a bunch of creatures and they were Smildon, Proboscar, Ariak and the others that Sarah told us about.

Wideload: Hi there! You must be Smildon.

Smildon: I sure am. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Glektod: We heard that you all destroyed the M'arrillians and defeated that rogue monster Simon and his friends.

Me: Yep. They got what they deserved.

Nico: They sure did.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: And it's sad that you all aren't part of a tribe.

But we were more than happy to get them into a tribe and we put the Ursis, Cromaxx, Smildon, Proboscar, Ariak and Glektod into the Overworld Tribe.

---

Later back at the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: Hey Tommy, I heard that your most dangerous enemy was Ivan Ooze right?

Tommy Oliver: That's right. He was awful.

Tommy went over his history and it was awful.

---

Ivan Ooze is the main antagonist of the 1995 Power Rangers film Mighty Morphin Power Rangers: The Movie.

He was portrayed by Paul Freeman, who also played René Belloq in Indiana Jones and Raiders of the Lost Ark, James Moriarty in Without a Clue and Reverend Philip Shooter in Hot Fuzz.

Despite having been trapped, Ivan was somehow aware of what was going on outside of his prison; he would later complain about having missed the Black Plague, the Spanish Inquisition, and the Brady Bunch reunion. By the time of the Renaissance, he was suffering from a Charley horse.

Ivan's hyperlock chamber was unearthed 6,000 years later by an Angel Grove construction crew. Zordon sent the Rangers to hide the chamber once more, but they were beaten to the scene by the evil galactic spellcaster duo Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd. Zedd released Ooze, and asked for Zordon's destruction in return. Ooze enthusiastically agreed, and breached the Command Center's security with ease. He demolished the Command Center, severely weakened Alpha 5, and destroyed Zordon's time warp, causing him to age rapidly. With the destruction of the Command Center, the Rangers lost their powers, forcing them to go on a quest for a new power source.

Ooze traveled to the Moon Palace on the planet Earth's moon, and once there easily deposed both Lord Zedd and Rita Repulsa, trapping them within a snowglobe. Their henchmen Goldar and Mordant swore allegiance to Ivan rather than join Rita and Zedd in captivity. Ivan then began brainwashing the parents of Angel Grove into digging up the parts of his Ecto-Morphicons. Once the Ecto-Morphicons were restored fully, he reanimates them and sent them out to destroy the city while ordering the parents to leap to their doom back at the construction site. Ivan then spent his time in the observatory with Goldar, watching the destruction his machines wrecked upon the city.

After the Rangers managed to restore their powers on Phados, they returned to Angel Grove and battled Ivan's machines with their new Ninja Zords. Using these Zords, they were able to destroy one of the Morphicons, Scorpitron. Ivan combined with the other Morphicon, Hornitor, and took on the Rangers himself. The battle progressed into outer space, and though Ivan consistently had the upper hand, he and Hornitor were destroyed when the Ninja Mega Falconzord kicked him in the groin and knocked him into the path of Ryan's Comet, which happened to be passing. The comet destroyed Ivan on impact. Ivan's death also resulted in the brainwashed parents returning back to normal and Zedd and Rita being freed from their snowglobe prison.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: I remember all that. That was intensely terrifying.

Nico: Yeah.

Lana: No kidding.

Lola: Yuck!

Kimberly Ann Hart: That was my first reaction when we met him.

Naruto: Looks like we found our next target.

Maria: Are we going to use the simulator to track down Ooze?

Me: Yep. We're gonna all take him down.

Saïx, Shiv and Skinner appeared.

Me: Saïx, Shiv and Skinner.

Skinner: We heard you guys were going after Ivan Ooze.

Shiv: Cool! He was a dangerous foe from what I remember.

Me: So you guys are here to fight us?

Saix: Ivan Ooze sent us to slow you all down while he completes his plan.

Stanford: You're not really going to do what he says, are you?

Shiv: (laughs) Nope! We'll have our usual battles against you guys. And then, we'll help you guys waste him. He's not on our list of Power Rangers Monsters to be revived anyway.

Me: I see. So we'll use this as a warmup fight like with the battle with the Negamoon Clan.

Shiv: Exactly.

?: It'll be fun to face you guys too.

A figure came out and it was SONIMAX from episode 23 of Jungle Fury!

---

Sonimax was a member of Phantom Beast Warriors. He used the style of the boar and was the master of sound based attacks. Sonimax fought in the first Beast War and battled against Dai Shi Clan and Pai Zhuq academy and was destroyed along with his allies. However, the Crystal Eyes were left behind and held the power to resurrect them. In the twenty-third episode Jellica used the Crystal Eyes and resurrected them and ordered her to have them help her destroy Dai Shi. However Scorch, Snapper and Whiger betrayed her and destroyed and then joined Dai Shi. Sonimax and other Phantom Beast Warriors were summoned by Scorch. Sonimax and other warriors promised to serve Dai Shi. Then Sonimax was sent by Scorch and Snapper to attack Ocean Bluff. Sonimax attacked the city and encountered the Jungle Fury Rangers. He fought Casey, Theo, Dominic and RJ. He was winning. Then Lily arrived after her defeat at the hands of Snapper. Together the Rangers defeated him by combining their powers into a massive energy ball and firing it at him, vaporising him. Then Sonimax enlarged himself. Power Rangers formed the Jungle Master

Megazord combined with Elephant Power and took him down. Sonimax was nearly defeated by the Rhino Pride Megazord, but Snapper appeared and disabled Megazords with his gravity attack. Sonimax left.

In the twenty-fifth episode Camille approached Sonimax, Lepus and Osiris and asked them to give her some of them Rinzin Power. They thought she was joking and declined her offer.

In the thirtieth episode Scorch and Snapper sent Sonimax, Lepus and Osiris to destroy Camille, as they decided she was the last tie in Jarrod's humanity and must be eliminated for Dai Shi's sake. They attacked and overwhelmed her, but Jarrod arrived, who temporarily took control over his body, and destroyed Sonimax and Osiris, saving Camille. Lepus escaped but was soon destroyed by the Power Rangers.

In the final battle Sonimax was revived by Dai Shi, but was finally destroyed by Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger.

---

Casey Rhodes: Sonimax!

Sonimax: Its been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You fought in the first Beast War and were resurrected by Jellica with the Crystal Eyes and she ordered you to help her destroy Dai Shi. But you betrayed her and joined Dai Shi and became one of the Phantom Beast Warriors.

Sonimax: Good memory on you J.D. Mistress Vypra told us that you watched us all on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode and we dealt with 4 of Sigma's robots in a row. Nice to face one of the Power Rangers enemies for a change.

Sonimax: Indeed.

Me: And not only that but you're the first of the Phantom Beast Warriors that we have to face.

Sonimax: That's right.

Casey Rhodes: You might have gotten lucky against us last time, Sonimax. But this time, we're ready for you!

Sonimax: (laughs) We'll see about that! (to Jarrod) And I still remember how you killed me the first time.

Jarrod: How can I forget.

Me: All right lets fight outside in the training yards.

Saïx: Good idea.

We went outside to the training yards and we were ready to face them.

Carol: Lets do it!

---

Battle 1: Saïx

---

Carol was facing Saïx.

Carol: This is gonna be a good warmup.

Saïx: Indeed. Shall we dance?

Carol formed a claymore sword of atomic energy.

Carol: Lets dance.

Saïx summoned his Lunatic Claymore and they went at each other and clashed powerfully in a massive clash of power. Sparks were flying all over and setting some of the grounds on fire. But then a violent electrical storm was forming above us. Lightning flashed in the skies above us and it struck Carol all over as she was using King Kong's powers from the 1962 movie King Kong VS Godzilla. Lightning hit Carol 10 times and her power was enhanced and amplified 1,000-fold!

Carol: Wow! King Kong's powers of electricity making me stronger is really working!

Carol went at Saïx and grabbed him and lightning was surging from her hands as it was electrocuting him all over!

Carol fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted Saïx all over with billions of volts of electricity and she was really shocking him all over the place with incredible power! She zapped him all over and knocked him down.

Carol: That was electrifying.

---

Battle 2: Shiv

---

Lynn was facing Shiv.

Lynn: This is gonna be good Shiv.

Shiv: You know it Lynn.

Lynn formed a sword of lava and Shiv formed his arms into blades of light. They went and clashed with incredible power and sparks and fire were igniting much of the training yards all over and she kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Lynn: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Seymour Skinner

---

Dana was facing Seymour Skinner.

Dana: Lets make this interesting.

Dana then was enveloped in a vortex of snow and ice and she turned into DANA ICE!

Skinner: You look like Ice!

Dana: I do don't I? But I got powers similar to hers and I transformed into this.

Skinner: I see.

Dana: Lets do it!

Dana went at Skinner and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face again and knocked him down.

Dana: Yeah!

---

## Battle 4: Sonimax

---

Nico was facing Sonimax.

Nico: Lets do this Sonimax.

Sonimax: Yeah!

Nico fired waves of fire and lightning and they hit him and electrocuted and burned him all over and then Nico fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Sonimax and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sonimax fell down and exploded in a massive fireball!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Sonimax you have failed this world.

Then Girl Jordan's finger on her right hand glowed in an orange light and a ring appeared and it had a gem with the wild boar in it.

Girl Jordan: My own Spirit Animal ring.

Isabelle: It sure is. The Wild Boar is perfect for you G.J. The spirit of the Wild Boar teaches the lesson of confronting our own fears, challenges that we may be facing, or situations that we are finding uncomfortable.

Girl Jordan: Wow!

Then an orange light appeared and Girl Jordan held out her hands and it landed in them and it was an Animal Crystal. It was the Wild Boar Zord!

Girl Jordan: My own Animal Crystal.

Isabelle: The Wild Boar Zord.

Cole Evans: We haven't seen that one yet.

Girl Jordan: Wow!

A Crystal Saber appeared in a holster on her left hip.

Girl Jordan: Wow! My own Crystal Saber.

Taylor Earhart: Awesome!

Me: We're gonna need all the help we can get. Nico, call Vypra and get the Masters of Evil to help us.

Nico: You got it.

Nico called them and Vypra answered.

Vypra: What's up Nico?

Nico: (to Vypra via communicator) Look, Vypra. It might not be your turn today. But we need all the help we can get against Ooze. So, can you and some of the others please help us out?

Vypra: We'll gladly do it. I have always wanted a crack against him.

All the Masters of Evil then appeared. With us.

Me: Awesome!

Carly Carmine: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Come on guys. Lets get that slime ball Ooze!

We went to the Simulator!

---

We got ready and the Simulator activated and we were in the city of Angel Grove and we were ready to face Ivan Ooze!

Me: Lets have all the Rangers make an entrance. I'll face Ivan Ooze myself first just to talk and when I give the signal you all come out and morph.

Tommy Oliver: I like it.

Jason Lee Scott: Good idea.

Me: And Vypra, the parents of the kids of Angel Grove are under the spell of Ivan Ooze and they are on their way to die. You take half of the Masters with you and help the kids of Angel Grove save them.

Vypra: Good idea. I'll go with you guys. Dark Spicer you lead a group to do that.

Dark Spicer: Let's make sure those adults don't kill themselves.

Me: Lets do this!

We went to face Ivan Ooze.

I was in the middle of the city and out came IVAN OOZE.

Me: Ivan Ooze.

Ivan Ooze: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team

Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. And you are a disgusting puss bucket.

Ivan Ooze: Flattery will get you nowhere.

Me: We all came here to destroy you and make you pay for your crimes. And for the record, you didn't count on there being more rangers than the ones you know.

Ivan Ooze: What!?

Me: That's right! The Power Rangers have over 20 teams of Power Rangers. From 1993 and ongoing, the Rangers have been growing in numbers! Come on out guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

All the Rangers came out!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Rocky DeSantos: RED RANGER POWER!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) PINK RANGER POWER!

Aisha Campbell: YELLOW RANGER POWER!

Adam Park: BLACK RANGER POWER!

Lincoln formed clones and they turned into 5 of the ZEO POWER

RANGERS!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **IT'S MORPHIN TIME! WHITE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Corcus: **BLACK AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Cestro: **BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Tideus: **YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Aurico: **RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Aurico: **Rangers of Aquitar, FULL POWER!**

Aquitar Rangers: **POWER OF WATER! POWER OF LIGHT! POWERS UNITE!**

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Tanya turned into the Yellow Zeo Ranger!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Justin Stewart: MOUNTAIN BLASTER TURBO POWER!

Carlos Vallerte: DESERT THUNDER TURBO POWER!

Ashley Hammond: DUNE STAR TURBO POWER!

Cassie Chan: WIND CHASER TURBO POWER!

T.J. Johnson: RED LIGHTNING TURBO POWER!

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The In Space Rangers then transformed and they were ready!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Wes Collins: Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhart: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enrilé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

Wild Force Rangers: WILD FORCE!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D.! EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their legendary forms!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON!

MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chilman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargen: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION WARRIOR!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: RANGERS TOGETHER…

Samurai Power Rangers: SAMURAI FOREVER! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!

Troy: You're not just fighting one team of Power Rangers, Ooze. You're fighting 20 of them!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Regular Megaforce Rangers!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia: CLAW OF THE TIGER! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Megaforce Rangers: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

Tyler Navarro: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger!

Dino Charge Rangers: READY! ENERGIZE HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Brody Romero: It's Morphin Time! POWER STARS!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel rangers were transformed and ready!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!

Me: LEGACIES OF RANGERS TOGETHER!

Rangers: POWER RANGERS UNITED FOREVER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and a massive phoenix rose out of the fire and screeched as we were ready for action!

Ivan Ooze was enraged! He never knew that he would be facing Power Rangers from over the course of 26+ Years!

Ivan Ooze: I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS! HOW CAN THERE BE MORE POWER RANGERS!?

Me: You didn't check your history you slime ball!

Vypra: And this is from me!

Vypra fired a wave of light and darkness and it hit Ivan Ooze and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion knocked him down. Ivan Ooze got up and he was infuriated!

Ivan Ooze: (to the Masters of Evil) I give you all a chance to rule by my side and this is how you repay me?!

Vypra: Sorry, Ooze. But you're one Power Rangers villain that we don't want in our ranks.

Me: That's right. Lets get him!

We powered up and transformed and we went at him! I punched him in the face and it caused his face to warp and it was a moving puddle of slime.

Me: Physical attacks don't work.

Nico: We'll have to use energy blasts.

Me: Right!

I fired a wave of fire and energy and it hit Ivan Ooze and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico fired waves of energy and Vince fired waves of crystal and light and they hit him all over the place and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

We fired blasts of energy and elemental energy and the blasts hit him all over and exploded with incredible fire and power!

---

Nico: IVAN OOZE YOU HAVE FAILED THIS UNIVERSE!

Nico fired massive energy waves and they hit Ivan Ooze and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were hitting him all over with incredible power and fury! Vypra blasted Ivan Ooze all over with light and darkness and Luan, Lily and Lincoln fired blasts of light, lightning and water and electrocuted, burned and drenched him all over the place.

Luna Loud: Try this one! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into a Factorio impossible level called a Death World! Numerous enemies went at Ivan Ooze and pulverized and smashed and burned him all over.

Tabby: Watch this one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THERE'S NO HOPE!

Tabby fired a wave of metal and it formed into the defenses of the Factorio Death World levels and they blasted Ivan Ooze all over the place.

Lynn: And this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MARKIPLIER PLAYS MINECRAFT PART 1!

Polly Pain: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MARKIPLIER PLAYS MINECRAFT PART 2!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MARKIPLIER PLAYS MINECRAFT PART 3!

Qin: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MARKPLIER PLAYS MINECRAFT PART 4!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MARKPLIER PLAYS MINECRAFT PART 5!

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MARKPLIER PLAYS MINECRAFT PART 6!

Landon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MARKPLIER PLAYS MINECRAFT PART 7!

Lynn, Polly, Tshibangu: Qin, Nico, Brock and Landon: MINECRAFT STYLE NINJA ART: FUN OF MINECRAFT!

They fired waves of energy and earth in an awesome fashion and it was from an awesome playthrough of how Markplier played Minecraft and how awesome it was and the earth waves smashed, blasted, and pulverized Ivan Ooze all over the place.

Lily: Lets see how he likes this one! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: RAFT!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into a shark coming after Ivan Ooze. It chomped and smashed Ivan Ooze all over.

Lynn: Try this one! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: STROMBOLI METEOR SHOWER!

Lynn fired a massive barrage of Stromboli incandescent meteors at Ivan Ooze and they smashed him all over.

Sandman: SAHARA STYLE NINJA ART: DESERT DUSTSTORM OF OBSCURITY!

Sandman fired a wave of sand and obscured Ivan Ooze's view.

Clayface: Take this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MUDSLIDE WAVE!

Clayface fired a wave of mud and clay and it drenched Ivan Ooze in mud.

Kughar: SIMPSONS STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE KABOB!

Kughar fired a wave of energy and it hit Ivan Ooze and fire exploded out of his mouth as he screamed in excruciating pain.

Vinta: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KILAUEA LAVA BATH!

Vinta fired a wave of lava and it covered Ivan Ooze and burned him all over.

Riggan: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH PAGANS!

Riggan fired a wave of ice and it formed into the vikings of the 1st Millennium from Swedish History and they slashed and hacked and froze Ivan Ooze all over.

Tassanil: Nice! Watch this one! TWILIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACHT!

Tassanil fired a wave of light and darkness and it formed into the spirits of the German Holiday Walpurgisnacht and they smashed and burned Ivan Ooze all over the place.

Ivan Ooze was down but not defeated!

Ivan Ooze: Go ahead and kill me! It's still not going to change the fact that Zordon is dead where you come from!

Tommy Oliver: He sacrificed himself to save us from the United Alliance of Evil. And you know what? We're fine with that!

Ivan Ooze: Good luck trying to kill me!

He turned giant and he grew powerful wings and went into the sky and he was heading into space.

Me: Lets go after him! I have an awesome plan for that. Watch this. I CALL ON THE POWER OF THE ULTRA DRAGON SERPENTERA!

The skies clouded up and out of the storm clouds came the huge colossal Dragon Zord, SERPENTERA!

I was piloting the personal zord of Lord Zedd.

Tommy Oliver: Is that Serpentera!?

Me: That's right Tommy. After you guys destroyed Rita and Lord Zedd when Zordon sacrificed himself, I made Serpentera my own zord.

Billy Cranston: That is genius J.D.!

Trini Kwan: You sure came through.

Me: Yep. Now I have a special surprise for all of you.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Watch this one.

I took a necklace off and it was a key and it had the symbols of the Power Rangers Teams from over the course of 26+ years on it in a circle.

Me: This is to show that the Power Rangers are always there for Earth! UNITED LEGACY SUPERZORD SEQUENCE ENGAGE!

I put the key in a console and the zords of all the Power Rangers from over the course of 26+ years including the Ultrazords and the new zords that we acquired all appeared and they all merged and combined with Serpentera and formed into a whole new Ultrazord. It looked a like a much cooler version of Cybertron Starscream in his plane mode and it was about 3/4 the size of our starship the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix! When the zords all finished combining I beamed everyone in.

Me: UNITED LEGACY SUPERZORD!

Nico: WHOA!

Tommy Oliver: This is awesome J.D.!

Kimberly Ann Hart: Wow! I've never seen a Superzord before!

Jason Lee Scott: Wow! This is awesome!

Trini Kwan: Wow! J.D. how did you manage to build a massive zord like this?

Me: It wasn't easy but during the entire course of our adventures even long before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I had to work tirelessly around the clock. It took 4 years but it works perfectly. I took every zord from throughout the entire show franchise and worked on adjustments and more to form the ultimate megazord. And thus the Legacy Superzord was born.

Nico: Wow!

Vince: Unbelievable!

Carly Carmine: This is awesome!

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) This is amazing! Way to come through!

Naruto: Awesome job bro.

Me: Thanks guys. This is the first ever Superzord ever created. Now lets show Ivan Ooze no mercy.

Nico: Yeah!

We manned our battlestations and we went after Ivan Ooze.

Me: This is awesome!

Billy Cranston: You made an awesome Superzord J.D.

Me: Thanks Billy.

Nico: Lets not give him a swollen head Billy.

Me: Lets get him! Fire at will!

We fired our weapons and fired blasts and energy waves and they all hit Ivan Ooze all over the place and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ivan Ooze was being blasted all over and he was being mercilessly thrashed all over with incredible fury!

Explosions were lighting up the voids of space all over the place.

Me: I also gave the Superzord the power to use our combos and final smashes like we did our starships.

Teen Titans Bumblebee: Sweet! This is gonna be awesome!

Wideload: Lets do it!

Bumblebee of the Teen Titans used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Wideload did the same as well. Bumblebee's sting blasters and powers and Wideload's strength and powers were enhanced 100-

fold.

William used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Sixshot used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced William's Elemental Blaster and Sixshot's Hypersonic Concussion Blasters 100-fold.

Teen Titans Bumblebee and Wideload: STINGING STRONG BLAST!

Teen Titans Bumblebee fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and Wideload fired a wave of meteor blasts.

William and Sixshot: ELEMENTAL HYPERSONIC MEGABLAST!

William fired massive elemental blasts and Sixshot fired a massive hypersonic concussion blast.

Me and the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers: DINOSAUR POWER MEGABLAST!

Me and the Mighty Morphin rangers fired blasts of energy in the forms of the signature animals.

Nico and the Alien Rangers: AQUITAR SAIYAN BLAST!

Nico fired a massive energy blast and the Aquitar Rangers fired a massive wave of energy water.

Vince and the Zeo Rangers: CRYSTAL ZEO FORCE!

Vince fired a massive wave of crystal energy and the Zeo Rangers fired a wave of Zeo energy.

Lincoln and the Turbo Rangers: SPEEDING LIGHTNING STORM!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and the Turbo Rangers fired waves of speed energy.

Lori and the In Space Rangers: STELLAR HURRICANE BLAST!

Lori fired a wave of wind and the In Space Rangers fired a massive wave of stars.

Leni and the Lost Galaxy Rangers: ELEMENTAL GRAVITY STARSTORM!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers fired waves of elemental energy and Leni fired waves of gravity.

Luna Loud and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: MAELSTROM RESCUE BLAST!

Luna fired a wave of water and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers fired waves of energy in their respective colors.

Luan and the Time Force Rangers: CHRONO LIGHT QUANTUMBLAST!

Luan fired a wave of light and the Time Force Rangers fired a massive blast of time energy.

Lynn and the Wild Force Rangers: VOLCANIC ULTRA ROAR!

Lynn fired a massive wave of lava and the Wild Force Rangers fired blasts of energy that had all the power of the Wild Zords combined.

Linka and the Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM NINJA WAVE!

Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and the Ninja Storm Rangers fired waves of energy from their swords.

Landon and the Dino Thunder Rangers: LIGHTNING DINOSAUR STRIKE!

Landon fired a massive wave of lightning and the Dino Thunder Rangers fired a massive wave of energy.

Lyra and the S.P.D. Rangers: FIRESTORM EMERGENCY BLAST!

Lyra fired a massive wave of fire and the S.P.D. Rangers fired massive blasts of energy.

Liberty and the Mystic Force Rangers: MAGIC ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!

Liberty and the Mystic Force Power Rangers fired massive waves of elemental magic energy.

Lee and the Operation Overdrive Rangers: ACCELERATING SPEED MEGABLAST!

Lee fired a massive barrage of stars and the Operation Overdrive Rangers fired massive waves of energy.

Lucy and the Jungle Fury Rangers: DARKNESS SPIRIT MEGABLAST!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and the Jungle Fury Rangers fired a massive barrage of animal spirit energy blasts.

Laney and the R.P.M. Rangers: WOODSTRIKE GEARSTRIKE BLAST!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and wood and the R.P.M. Rangers fired massive blasts of energy.

Lana and the Samurai Rangers: ELEMENTAL SYMBOL MEGABLAST!

Lana fired a massive blasts of ice and the Samurai Rangers fired blasts of elemental energy.

Carol and the Megaforce Rangers: ATOMIC MEGAFORCE BLAST!

Carol fired a massive wave of atomic energy and the Megaforce Rangers fired waves of energy.

Lola and the Super Megaforce Rangers: FIRESTORM SUPER MEGABLAST!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and the Super Megaforce Rangers fired waves of energy from the rangers of over the course of 45+ Years.

Lisa and the Dino Charge Rangers: PREHISTORIC TECHNO BLAST!

Lisa fired a massive blast of techno energy and the Dino Charge Rangers fired waves of energy.

Lily and the Ninja Steel Rangers: MAELSTROM NINJA MEGABLAST!

Lily fired a wave of water and the Ninja Steel Rangers fired massive blasts of energy.

Fu and Loki: AURA THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Fu fired a massive wave of aura energy and Loki fired a massive blast of lightning.

Zoe Weatherly and Vypra: DARKNESS TWILIGHT MEGABLAST!

Zoe fired a massive blast of darkness and Vypra fired a massive wave of light and darkness.

Brittney Knudson and Carly Carmine: DARKNESS HUMMINGBIRD MEGABLAST!

Brittney fired a massive wave of darkness and Carly Carmine fired a wave of orange energy.

Clyde and Sailor Moon: MOON TIMESTORM MEGABLAST!

Clyde fired a wave of time energy and Sailor Moon fired a massive blast of energy. The blasts all hit Ivan Ooze at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Before we kill you Ooze, we have one loose end to tie up. Fu, charge up Superlaser and fire at Rita Repulsa's castle.

Fu: Roger that. Commence Primary Ignition.

Fu pressed some buttons and pulled some levers and the laser fired from the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix through a portal and it slammed into Rita's castle and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire castle was completely obliterated in an instant and it took Lord Zedd and Rita Repulsa with it. Luckily the castle was on an asteroid behind the Earth's Moon so there was no damage done to the moon.

Me: You're finished Ooze! Lets hit him with our Final Smashes!

Nico: Yeah! SUPER KAMEHAMEHA MEGABLAST!

Nico fired a massive blast of energy.

Me: PHOENIX FIRESTORM SUPERBLAST!

I fired a massive wave of fire.

Power Rangers: LEGACY SUPERBLAST FINAL STRIKE!

All the Ranger Teams from over the course of 26+ Years fired a massive blast of energy. All the blasts from our final smashes combined and they hit Ivan Ooze and completely obliterated him in an instant in a massive explosion!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Back on Earth minutes earlier, Dark Spicer, half the members of the Masters of Evil and the kids of Angel Grove arrived at the construction sight and they saw the parents heading to the edge.

Dark Spicer: We have to slow them down until J.D. and everyone destroys Ooze.

Hydro Man: That's easier said than done.

Dark Spicer: Lets do it!

Dark Spicer turned into Furi and he kids and the masters helped push the parents back and they were still moving. Hydro Man used high power water to push them back and the rangers friend and ally Fred Kelman had a powerful power washer and Bulk and Skull turned it on and fired it. Suddenly a massive flash of light appeared in the skies and the parents were returned to normal.

We landed in Angel Grove and later we were all viewed as heroes for destroying Ivan Ooze and sending him into the River of Fire.

We all regrouped.

Me: Wow. This was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

The Masters of Evil came.

Dark Spicer: All the parents are safe.

Me: Thank goodness.

Saïx: That new Superzord you made is incredible!

Hydro Man: Awesome marvel of work.

Me: Thanks guys. This was the best battle we've had. One of them.

Saïx: You're not seriously going to let Zordon stay dead, will you?

Jason Lee Scott: Of course not. We'll bring him back when we get home.

Shiv: That's good! But where's he going to stay?

Troy: You just let us worry about that.

Skinner: (shrugs) Alright. I guess that's fair.

All of the Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: This was awesome guys.

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Lets head to the Command Center.

We left the Simulator and went to where the Command Center once stood.

Me: Here we go guys.

I snapped my fingers and the whole command center was fixed and rebuilt as good as new and we went in and we saw Zordon back from the dead.

Tommy Oliver: ZORDON!

Rangers: Zordon!

Zordon: Rangers. It's good to see all of you. (Sees me) J.D. Knudson and everyone of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: It's an honor to meet you as well Zordon.

Nico: We brought you back after we destroyed Ivan Ooze.

Me: We saw everything that happened to you in the series and you are a true hero for destroying Rita and the United Alliance of Evil. We met all the Power Rangers from over the course of 45+ years and they all teamed up with us.

Zordon: I am glad that the rangers are in good hands with you.

Alpha 5: I am glad too.

Me: We all are.

Zordon: I was told about your loss in the Battle with Thanos and you have my sincerest of condolences with your loss of Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Me: We appreciate that.

Troy Burrows: It's an honor to meet you Zordon. We are the Megaforce Rangers. We were taught under your protege Gosei.

Zordon: I see. Gosei is a good man and he is in every way like me. I am honored that he is helping you all.

Gia Moran: Thank you.

We beamed the Command Center over to the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate and it was awesome having Zordon back.

Tommy Oliver: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it's even more awesome now that Zordon is back. We stopped Ivan Ooze and made sure that Rita and Lord Zedd is gone forever. But our battles with evil will never be done forever.

Me: That's right. Our job is never done.

We had a good reunion and adventure.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter done.

Mighty Morphin Power Rangers The Movie from 1995 has been one of my favorite movies that I've known since I was a kid and it was awesome! Paul Freeman did an awesome job as Ivan Ooze and it was amazing that he was that dangerous and evil and he was one of the most dangerous enemies of the Power Rangers. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is our first chapter for the awesome and funny series FUTURAMA! We're gonna go after the evil disembodied head of America's 37th President, Richard Nixon and we're gonna make sure he stays dead and never comes back.

See you all tomorrow.

# Exploration of The Year 3000

NEW YORK CITY, YEAR 3002

---

The chapter opens up on the sight of an awesome city in the 31st Century. It was the city of New New York and it was set in the year 3002.

---

New New York is a major city on the Planet Earth located in the State of New New York, which is built directly on top of the ruins of Old New York, which is still accessible via the New New York Sewer System. However, residents consider the older city dangerous, as it is populated by mysterious and repulsive Mutants. It is where the Planet Express building is located.

Old New York was heavily damaged or destroyed in 2308 by Bender while working for the Nude people in "Bender's Big Score". This destruction was first seen as part of the first episode, "Space Pilot 3000".

Madison Cube Garden

By 3000, New New York had become a cosmopolitan place rife with crime, vices, and corruption. Similar to the cultural melting pot of Old New York, New New York is home to a number of alien minorities, such as Little Neptune.

Geography

New New York is located in the northeastern United States on Earth, approximately halfway between Washington, D.C. and Boston. The location at the Hudson River delta, which feeds into a naturally sheltered harbor and then into the Atlantic Ocean, has helped the city grow in significance as a trading city. Much of the city is built on the three islands of Manhattan, Staten Island, and Long Long Island, which are built above the Old New York, making land scarce and encouraging a high population density. The city's land has been changed considerably by human intervention, with substantial land reclamation along the waterfronts.

## Government

The government of New New York is very centralized. It is responsible for public education, correctional institutions, libraries, public safety, recreational facilities, sanitation, water supply and welfare services. Mayor C. Randall Poopenmeyer is the elected mayor of New New York and has filled this function since at least the year 3000.

## Places of Interest

The Head Museum, a showcase of history's most influential heads. It is free on Tuesdays.

Madison Cube Garden is a venue where a wide range of events are held ranging from sporting events to opera.

Monument Beach is a beach featuring many monuments including Mount Rushmore and the White House.

The Sewers of New New York are home to the mutants.

Applied Cryogenics building

### Applied Cryogenics

Applied Cryogenics is a facility that freezes people in Cryogenic tubes. Leela worked there when she first met Fry.

Cookieville Minimum-Security Orphanarium is where Leela grew up.

Elzar's Fine Cuisine, an upscale restaurant

O'Zorgnax's Pub, a pub, which is often patronized by the Planet Express crew.

Cavern on the Green, a very upscale restaurant owned by Elzar.

Central Bureaucracy is the organization that Hermes works for while serving as Planet Express's accountant.

---

It was a highly advanced place unlike anything anyone has ever seen. Suddenly in the middle of a busy sidewalk, a portal opened up and out came us. We were all in the year 3002!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow!

Wes Collins: This is it guys. The year 3002.

Naruto: We travelled 982 years into the future.

Leanbow: So this is the year 3002?

Jen Scotts: Yep.

Me: Wow! This is incredible!

Vince: It sure is.

Luan: Wow! It's amazing!

Luna Loud: This is amazing dudes!

Me: It sure is. It's hard to imagine that the people of Earth would become this advanced.

Lynn: It sure is.

Lightning: This is amazing.

Me: Lets take a look around.

We walked around and we saw that we were in the city of New York City. But it was now called New New York and it was awesome! The humans were not just living there but there were also hundreds of different alien creatures from all over the galaxy and it was awesome!

Me: This is incredible!

Homer: Let me show you where our friends are here.

Me: Okay.

We followed Homer and we were at the Planet Express Building.

---

The Planet Express building, owned by Professor Hubert J. Farnsworth, is located in New New York Planet Express District. It was built above a limestone cavern and is the headquarters for Planet Express. The Professor and presumably Dr. John A. Zoidberg, are the only members of staff that actually live in the building, though Philip J. Fry I initially lived there for a month in the year 3000.

The building is divided into two sections. The smaller part comprises multiple floors and houses the offices and laboratories of the Professor. The larger section of the building is a hangar containing Planet Express ship and has an automatic opening roof for takeoff and landing.

Areas

Angry dome

The Angry Dome

Accusing Parlour: Appears in "Anthology of Interest I" and "The 30% Iron Chef ". Hubert: "I've gathered you all here in the accusing parlour because one of you is a miniature ship wrecker!"

Angry dome, a soundproof glass dome on the roof of the building. The Professor goes there when he is angry and paces around shouting and making angry gestures.

Basement and sub-basement

Bathroom

In "Benderama" the Professor refers to as the situation room.

Calamatorium

Chart Room: Appears in "Viva Mars Vegas". Amy Kroker: "I've summoned you all to the Chart Room to explain how we're going to pull of a daring and complex casino heist, questions?" Bender Bending Rodríguez: "Um, how come we've never been in this room before?" Amy: "I think this chart will explain that"

Conference room

The chamber of understanding, a glass dome with a mirror ball in it, where Professor Farnsworth goes to think is located in the conference room.

Control tower where the crew uses the Smell-O-Scope.

Downstairs walrus tank in which Dwight Conrad and Cubert J. Farnsworth found the Anti-Backwards Crystal.

Farnsworth Lanes - A bowling alley that appears in The Inhuman Torch.

Hermes Conrad's office.

Kitchen

Locker Room

Lounge.

Mandatorium: Appears in "Bender's Big Score". Hubert: "In his [Hermes'] absence I am calling a mandatory company meeting. To the Mandatorium!" Turns out to be their regular conference table.

Zoidberg's office.

---

Homer: Here we are guys. The Planet Express Building.

Me: Wow!

Bart: It's just as amazing as I remember it.

Nico: You guys have been here before?

Lisa Simpson: We sure have.

Me: Wow.

We went in and we saw Phillip J. Fry and his team Leela, Fry's girlfriend Michelle Jenkins, Professor Farnsworth, Bender and Amy Wong.

Bender: Hey guys!

Homer: Hey Bender!

They hugged.

Bender: It's great to see you all again.

Leela: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Amy Wong: It's such an honor to meet you all.

Fry: Same here. I love all your adventures.

Me: It's an honor to be here. And it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Tori Hanson: It's nice to meet you, Bender.

Bender: You too.

Michelle Jenkins: Yeah.

Me: Homer told us a lot about you and how you and he became good friends.

Homer: That's right.

Bender: It's a long and weird story.

Nico: We'll have to hear about it later.

Bender: So, how's Marge doing? (our faces get serious) Did I say something wrong?

Scavenger: You're gonna want to sit down for this one.

Me: Yeah it's a long and complicated story.

We told them all about what happened with Springfield and everything that happened to it over the course of 234 years and how it went downhill because of Mayor Quimby and Mr. Burns and everything that happened to the country and more because of Springfield and more.

Sureshot: And that's why Homer and Marge aren't together anymore.

Bender: How come my sensors never picked this up?!

Me: They were very good at covering their tracks. Until we picked it up. Thanks to hard detective work and powerful investigations we uncovered everything about Springfield, Oregon.

Nico: Yep.

Bender: And you all destroyed Springfield when the kids went into war against the entire town?

Me: Yep. It's now nothing more than a radioactive crater.

I went to a holographic map and pulled up a map of the United States.

Fry: It sounds like you know this kind of technology.

Me: Well we use highly advanced cutting edge technology to monitor the entire universe for evil and which planets and people are in trouble.

I showed them a picture of the Springfield Radioactive Crater.

Bender: Wow! It really is now a crater.

Me: Yep. 250 megaton nuke destroyed it courtesy of us.

Nico: Yep.

Fry: Wow.

Michelle Jenkins: That's amazing. But good riddance to a bad town like Springfield.

Me: Springfield totally deserved it.

Bender: I never liked that town anyway.

Me: No one does and ever will. Springfield is now designated as the worst ever town in history. Even after 982 years here.

Professor Farnsworth: That's amazing!

Nico: Yep.

Then the alarm went off and it showed that Richard Nixon was causing trouble!

---

Richard Nixon is a major antagonist in the animated comedy series Futurama. Nixon is frequently, though not always, an antagonist in his appearances.

He was voiced by Billy West, who also played Fry, Professor Farnsworth, and Zapp Brannigan in the same series.

Richard Milhous Nixon (January 9, 1913 - April 22, 1994) is the current 30th President of Earth and formerly the 37th President of the United States (1969-1974). By 2999, was a living head that was preserved after his death in 1994, and was formally on display at the Head Museum in New New York City.

During Futurama there are several occasions upon which Nixon or another character will quote or make reference to his past. During "A Head in the Polls", Bender, Fry, and Leela blackmail Nixon by use of audiotape. This is a reference to the famous Nixon tapes. He also says "You're all going to jail, and don't expect me to grant a pardon like that sissy Ford". This is a clear reference to the 38th President of the United States, Gerald Ford, who pardoned Nixon following Watergate.

Also, in "A Head in the Polls", Nixon stays at the Watergate, a reference to the scandal which caused Nixon to resign. While confronting Bender, he says "I'm about to go Cambodia on your ass!", a reference to the US invasion of Cambodia. Nixon is very tyrannical, and often abuses his power while in office, but the people do not seem to care about this, and it largely goes unnoticed.

In the episode "In-A-Gadda-Da-Leela", the censorship death sphere, V-Giny, erases a planet and Nixon comments on it saying "It erased that planet like 18 minutes of incriminating tape." This references the 18 and a half minutes of the Nixon tapes that were missing under controversial circumstances.

In the movie "Into the Wild Green Yonder, he claims he staged the Moon Landing on Venus.

In the episode "Decision 3012" Nixon states that he and Bender need to "McGovern him up" when discussing how to defeat opposing candidate for President of Earth Chris Z. Travers. This is a reference to 1972 Presidential candidate George McGovern, whose campaign offices were broken into by men with connections to President Nixon, leading to the Watergate Scandal and Nixon's eventual resignation.

In the episode, "A Taste of Freedom", when Dr. Zoidberg is on trial, Nixon says, "Sock it to him!" This is a reference to the real Richard Nixon's appearance on a 1960's sketch comedy show, "Laugh-In". The show had several popular catchphrases, one of which was "Sock it to me!" which was delievered by a comedian and followed by a sight gag such as the comedian getting hit with a bucket of water or a giant hammer. 1968 was an election year in the U.S.A., and the producers of the show tried to get all the presidential candidates to appear on the show. Only Nixon eventually agreed, and he made a brief cameo saying stiffly, "Sock it to me?" The clip is on YouTube.

Nixon first appeared in the episode "A Head in the Polls". With Earth's elections drawing near Nixon buys the body of the robot Bender, one of the show's main cast members, after Bender recently pawns it for cash. Bender eventually gets buyer's remorse and attempts to re-buy his body only to find Nixon already bought it from the broker. Nixon uses Bender's body as a loop-hole to run again as the law states "no body can run for a third term" but as Nixon but it he had "a shiny new body". In addition to the legal loop-hole Nixon also used the body to appeal to the robot voters, giving him a huge advantage over the other underwhelming candidates. Eventually Bender, and his co-workers Fry and Leela, manage to get a recording of Nixon revealing his true character and use it as blackmail for the body. All three forget to vote the next day, ironic because Nixon won by a single vote, and Nixon takes the White House as Earth's new President. At his press conference Nixon not only reveals that he just bought another robotic body, a giant death machine, but that he is even more psychotic and murderous than his critics joked.

## Series progression

Since "A Head in the Polls" Nixon's robotic death body has not been used but his character remains just as morally dubious the audience is lead to believe at the end of the episode. Nixon lies, cheats, kills, instigates wars and hires shady characters like Ogden Wernstrom and Zapp Brannigan as his advisers. Nixon is willing to sell out his constituents if need be and seems to have next to no principals of any kind, save perhaps that he refuses to be talked down to or bullied. While Nixon is entirely self-serving he will appeal to the voter-base when it is convenient doing things like giving everyone in the country a tax refund in the form of a 300 dollar bill, which has his face on it. Nixon's overall character is based on a popular American stereotype of the real world leader and is played upon for laughs.

He was responsible for the Watergate Scandal back in his presidency.

His head is on the $1000 bill and $300 bill as well as the Tricky Dick Fun Bill.

He is the "original Gerber baby" according to Zapp Brannigan.

He claims to have staged the Moon Landing, on Venus.

Nixon appears with the Headless Body of Spiro Agnew, his Vice President between 1968 and 1973

He still has Checkers' head in a jar during his election campaign.

He is a fan of Ultimate Robot Fighting.

Due to their similar personalities, he is a friend of Morbo.

In the episode "Time Keeps on Slippin'", he gives Professor Farnsworth all the money in the world to make a Gravity Pump.

---

Me: Richard Nixon, America's 37th President!?

Leela: Yep and he is also the 30th President of Earth.

Me: President of Earth? I didn't think a title like that was even possible.

Laney: Me neither.

Nico: Yeah. How does that happen?

Leela went over how it's possible.

---

Unlike its predecessor, the President of the U.S., the President of Earth was elected in a purely democratic process: which is to say that the system of the electoral college was eliminated at some point. Every citizen of Earth votes for their favored candidate and whomever has the most votes at the end gains the office.

It is unknown what, if any, qualifications have been set for the eligibility for the office, save that no "body" can hold the office longer than two terms.

Authority

Here again it is difficult to determine what, if any changes were made during the conversion from the President of the United States to the President of Earth. But the President seems to retain their rank of commander-in-chief of the armed forces, enforces the law, as well as is responsible for defending the actions of the government and its laws in the Supreme Court.

---

Me: Wow. So it's like our President of the United States of America except it's for the entire planet.

Fry: That's right.

Me: He was about to be impeached long ago. Not only that but he should be dead. He died in 1994 of a stroke and a lot of people in America don't like him because of what he did during his Presidency with the Watergate Scandal and the Invasion of Cambodia back in the 1970s.

Leela: That was over 1,000 years ago.

Me: Almost 50 years in the 21st century.

Homer: Yeah.

Me: Lets get him guys!

We headed out and we went into the middle of the city in Central Park and we were facing our former 37th President, RICHARD NIXON!

Richard Nixon: So you are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: President Richard Nixon. It's weird seeing you here as a disembodied head. You being here in the 31st Century is weird but back in the 20th century, we've had enough of you just like here!

Nixon: Is your vigilante complex that big that you'd attack your own president?!

Maria: Your presidency ended a long time ago!

Me: Back in the 1970s when you caused the Invasion of Cambodia and the Watergate Scandal. I don't know what President Gerald Ford was thinking when he pardoned you. You are a traitor to the United States and to everyone here. You abused your power and so many people suffered all because of you!

Nico: That's right! Richard Milhous Nixon, you have failed this country!

Me: YEAH!

Greiger, Skinner and Webstor came out.

Me: Greiger, Webstor and Skinner.

Greiger: Yep.

Skinner: I see you're all here to fight Nixon.

Me: Yep. Wait a second. Skinner you were a Vietnam War veteran right?

Skinner: That's right J.D.

Me: Then you know about everything that Nixon did in his presidency.

Skinner: Yep.

Bender: (to Greiger) Hey, buddy. Your Earthbound Immortal can bite my shiny metal ass!

Greiger: Ok, that sounds just wrong.

Webstor: (laughs) Now that's funny!

Me: Bender's really mad about what happened in Springfield.

Skinner: I see.

Bender: Skinner was Springfield, Oregon really that corrupt?

Skinner: Yes it was. It was an awful place to call home for many

people.

Bender: Wow.

?: Let me help you out.

A figure came out and it was SHADOW SERPENT from episode 10 of Megaforce!

---

The Shadow Serpent is first seen in a beach-like wast land and is hired by the Toxic Beasts and Vrak to deal with Robo Knight and the Mega Rangers. He first takes the shadows from a construction worker and a hot dog maker, and final the shadows of a young boy's parents, he confronts Robo Knight, the two fought and the Mega Rangers came in to take on Shadow Serpent, but he is a formidable opponent, and he easily tooked out the Rangers with ease, the sun was setting, and as such, he was force to retreat, after a conversation with Bigs, Bluefue and Vrak at his place, Shadow Serpent realised that the Rangers are clever, so he will outsmart them. The next day, Shadow Serpent came by a train bridge, and was about to take the shadow's of the train and a whole crowed of people, but the Mega Rangers use their Mega Blasters to blast Shadow Serpent's tongue, they were outmatched, and Robo Knight returns to take on this monster, the Rangers attempted to block off the sun by creating a large cloud, but Shadow Serpent easily took it out with an energy blast. Robo Knight attempted to take on Shadow Serpent himself, but he was quickly outmatched, so the Rangers came in to take on this monster, they were out match, they attempted to use the Dynamic Victory Charge on him, but he easily blocks it, the Rangers then went head on, but that was a huge mistake, as Shadow Serpent had manage to take their shadows, but it was revealed to be a trick for Robo Knight to get a clean hit on Shadow Serpent, give the Rangers back their shadows. With Shadow Serpent weakened, Robo Knight was easily able to out match Shadow Serpent and he finally defeats him with the Vulcan Cannon's Knight Dynamic. However, Shadow Serpent survives and calls for Vrak to aid him. He is then enlarged by the Zombats, so Robo Knight transforms into the Gosei Grand Megazord and the Rangers unleashed the Gosei Great Megazord. they battle with

Shadow Serpent, they had the upper hand at first, but Shadow Serpent used his Head Bash attack to startle the Megazords, and he takes them out with an extremely power Super Heated Flame Breath, dispatching them back into their Zord forms, however though, the Zord were able to fight back, and the Rangers had gain a card that lets the all eight of the Zords combine into a new Megazord, the Gosei Great Grand Megazord, as much a he tries, Shadow Serpent was no match and was beating down by first the Gosei Great Grand Megazord's Land Lance Attack, then the Sea Spike Attack, and final the Sky Spear Attack. Shadow Serpent wasn't finished yet, but with the Victory Charge Dual Strike, Shadow Serpent is destroyed once and for all.

---

Troy Burrows: Shadow Serpent!

Shadow Serpent: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were hired by the Toxic Beasts and Vrak to deal with Robo Knight and the Mega Rangers!

Shadow Serpent: That's right J.D. Mistress Vypra was right about you. You have watched all of us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode. But you were one of my favorite monsters in Power Rangers Megaforce.

Shadow Serpent: I'm honored. Then you know I can do this!

Shadow Serpent just took my shadow with his tongue.

Shadow Serpent: Now, let's see how long you'll freeze in place.

Me: Nice try!

Shadow Serpent: What!?

My shadow went back to me.

Me: My powers cannot be stolen and neither can a body part of mine. Including my shadow.

Troy: We stopped you before, Shadow Serpent. And we can do it again!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 5-Star Squadron Great Rangers from 1994.

Shadow Serpent: What!? What is this!?

Me: The Megaforce Rangers have the ability to transform into the Power Rangers from over the course of 45+ years. You didn't know about this kind of power did you? Lets get them!

We powered up and transformed and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Greiger

---

Boris was facing Greiger on the Duel Runner arena as it was racing along the Killer Whale Nazca Line.

Boris: Did you have fun at the swim party we had?

Greiger: It was most enjoyable thank you.

Boris: Lets make this a good fight.

Greiger: With pleasure. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua!

Boris: I'll use machines this time. I summon RED-EYES BLACK METAL DRAGON, CYBER FALCON, GIGA-TECH WOLF, BARREL DRAGON, EMES THE INFINITY, VWXYZ DRAGON CATAPULT CANNON, ANCIENT GEAR GADJILTRON DRAGON, CYBER END DRAGON, CYBER LASER DRAGON, CHIMERATECH

OVERDRAGON, CYBER ELTANIN, and SUPERDREADNAUGHT RAIL CANNON JUGGERNAUT LIEBE!

Boris summoned said monsters and they were awesome!

Greiger: Very impressive selection.

Boris: Thank you. Machines have always fascinated me.

Greiger: I can see that.

Boris: Lets dance.

Boris flared up an indigo aura and Greiger flared up his Dark Indigo aura. They went at each other and Boris kicked him in the face and flipped back and Boris fired a blast of indigo fire and Greiger fired a blast of indigo energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Boris popped out of the smoke from the explosion and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked him down. Boris's monsters blasted Chacu Challhua with powerful energy blasts and missiles and they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chacu Challhua was destroyed in the explosion and Boris kicked Greiger and knocked him down.

Boris: Nice.

---

Battle 2: Webstor

---

Lucy Loud was facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: This is gonna be good.

Webstor: Yes. Lets dance.

Lucy Loud powered up and she transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Darkness Vampire Raven.

Lucy Loud: (Older Voice) Lets dance.

Lucy went at Webstor and kicked him in the face and fired blasts of dark energy at him and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Webstor was knocked down.

Lucy Loud: Wicked

## Battle 3: Skinner

Dana was facing Seymour Skinner.

Dana: This is gonna be awesome.

Skinner: It sure is.

Dana flew at Skinner and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked him down.

Dana: That was good.

## Battle 4: Shadow Serpent

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Shadow Serpent.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Shadow Serpent: Lets dance!

Nico fired blasts of energy and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place with powerful energy blasts and they hit him and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Shadow Serpent exploded all over the place and then he fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shadow Serpent was dead.

Nico: Shadow Serpent, you have failed this universe!

---

Battle 5: Richard Nixon

---

We regrouped and we were facing Richard Nixon!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Nixon. You should've never been made president.

Richard Nixon: Nixon Always wins!

Me: This time you lose!

I flew at him and kicked him in the face and punched him in his robot body's stomach and kicked him in the chest. I fired a blast of fire and burned him all over and Nico fired a wave of energy and the blasts hit him and exploded all over!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOOMM!

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place! Lola and Sam S.L. fired waves of fire and burned him and Lea and Xion fired wave of light and fire and burned him some more.

Me: Try facing this monster. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FROM HELL IT CAME!

I fired a wave of metal and it formed into the Tree Monster from the 1957 movie FROM HELL IT CAME!

---

A South Seas island prince is wrongly convicted of murder and executed by having a knife driven into his heart, the result of a plot by a witch doctor (the true murderer) who resented the prince's friendly relations with American scientists stationed on a field laboratory on the island. The prince is buried in a hollow tree trunk and forgotten about until nuclear radiation reanimates him in the form of the "Tabonga", a scowling tree stump. The monster escapes from the laboratory and kills several people, including the witch doctor, whom the Tabonga pushes down a hill to be impaled on his own crown of shark teeth. The creature cannot be stopped, burned, or trapped. Only when a crack rifle shot from one of the scientists drives the knife (which still protrudes from the creature's chest) all the way through its heart does it finally die and sink into the swamp.

---

Nixon fired waves of lasers at the Tree Monster and the lasers did nothing. They bounced off the creature and the Tree Monsters pulverized Nixon all over the place.

Lucy Loud: How about this one? DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE ASTOUNDING SHE-MONSTER!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the She-Monster from the 1958 movie THE ASTOUNDING SHE-MONSTER!

---

Gangsters Nat Burdell (Kenne Duncan) and Brad Conley (Ewing Miles Brown) kidnap wealthy socialite Margaret Chaffee (Marilyn Harvey) and, joined by gun moll Esther Malone (Jeanne Tatum), head for the San Gabriel Mountains to await the ransom they've demanded from Chaffee's father. That night, geologist Dick Cutler (Robert Clarke) sees what he thinks is a meteor crash into the forest. But he doesn't see that out of the smoke from the impact emerges a beautiful glowing blonde female extraterrestrial (Shirley Kilpatrick) in a skintight leotard who can kill by touch.

The gangsters hole up at Cutler's cabin. When the alien peeks through a window, Burdell orders Conley to go after her, but the alien kills Conley, his gunshots having no effect on her whatsoever. Burdell then goes out and runs into the alien himself. Although his gunshots are also ineffective, the alien walks away backwards, allowing Burdell to retrieve Conley's body. Back at the cabin, Cutler says that Conley died of "radium poisoning" and that by carrying his body, Burdell has taken a potentially lethal dose of radium and needs to get to a doctor before he dies.

Burdell decides they should flee that night, even though they'll have to navigate a dangerous mountain road in Cutler's headlight-less Jeep. But before they can leave, the alien smashes through the cabin's window. Everyone runs outside. The alien catches Malone and kills her. When the alien tries to grab Burdell, he quickly sidesteps and she tumbles down an embankment. Burdell wrongly thinks she's dead. Cutler and Chaffee have already run back to the cabin. Burdell demands that they leave at once. But as they drive off, the extraterrestrial stops them and kills Burdell.

With all the gangsters dead, Cutler and Chaffee run to the cabin again. Cutler speculates that the alien's body is made of radium and platinum, which protect her from the Earth's atmosphere. He mixes an acid solution that will kill her. When she comes into the cabin, he throws the bottle of acid at her. She is killed and disintegrates.

However, a locket she was wearing is undamaged. Cutler finds in it a note, written in English, from the "Master of the Council of Planets of the Galaxy." It's an invitation to Earth to join the Council. Cutler now realizes that the alien was a peaceful emissary who killed only in self-defense. Chaffee says that the Council, with its "superior wisdom," will surely understand that their human nature caused them to fear the alien and that another emissary will no doubt be sent. Cutler agrees, although he asks rhetorically, "But will it come to bring us good will or simply avenge her death?"

---

The Astounding She-Monster fired blasts of energy that hit Nixon and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Riku: Watch this one. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CAT-WOMEN OF THE MOON!

Riku fired a wave of fire and it formed into the beautiful Cat-Women from the 1953 movie CAT-WOMEN OF THE MOON!

---

A scientific expedition to the Moon encounters a race of cat-women, the last survivors of a two-million-year-old lunar civilization. Residing deep within a Moon cavern, where they have managed to maintain not only the remnants of a breathable atmosphere and Earth-like gravity, but also a pair of gigantic Moonspiders, the cat-women wear black unitards, have beehive hairstyles, and wear elaborate cosmetics. Realizing that their remaining atmosphere will soon be exhausted, the cat-women plan to steal the expedition's spaceship, migrate to Earth, and in the words of the cat-women's queen, Alpha (Carol Brewster), "We will get their women under our power, and soon we will rule the whole world"!

Through the use of their telepathic abilities, the cat-women have been subliminally controlling Helen Salinger (Marie Windsor), the mission navigator and only female member of the Earth expedition. Once on the Moon, the cat-women take control of Helen's mind, after which she leads the entire crew (clad in spacesuits and equipped with matches, cigarettes, and a gun) to the cat-women's cavern. Although unable to directly control male minds, the cat-women are able to influence the male crew through Helen, using their own superior intellectual abilities and feminine wiles. As explained to Helen by the cat-woman Beta (Suzanne Alexander), "Show us their weak points. We'll take care of the rest".

Along with telepathy, the cat-women can transport themselves, unseen and instantly, from place-to-place within the cavern. They use this ability to steal the crew's unguarded spacesuits. This forces the crew deeper into the cavern and into violent confrontations with the two moon-spiders and the cat-women. Failing to exterminate the men, the cat-women approach them openly, using Helen. Kip (Victor Jory), who has always been suspicious of the cat-women, confronts Alpha about the missing spacesuits. She promises to return them in the morning. Food and drink are then brought, and private conversations between both groups begin. As these progress ("You're too smart for me, baby. I like 'em stupid"), the gun-wielding Kip sits alone, unable to intervene, while the cat-women successfully manipulate expedition commander Laird (Sonny Tufts) and the other men.

By that evening, the cat-women have learned how to pilot the spaceship. Walt (Douglas Fowley) is stabbed to death by Beta. Lambda (Susan Morrow) has fallen in love with crew member Doug (William Phipps) and tells him of the cat-woman plot, saying, "I love you Doug, and I must kill you". The male crew now realizes that they are in danger. Carrying three spacesuits, Alpha, Beta, and Helen make a break for the spaceship. Lambda teleports ahead to delay them and is bludgeoned to death by Beta. Kip catches up, and fires several shots, killing Alpha and Beta, but leaving Helen uninjured. The surviving expedition members escape the cavern, reach their spaceship, and return to Earth.

---

The Cat-Women slashed and cut Nixon all over the place and it really hurt.

Demona: How about this one? SCALE STYLE NINJA ART: THE ALLIGATOR PEOPLE!

Demona fired a wave of scales and they formed into the scary alligator people from the 1959 movie THE ALLIGATOR PEOPLE!

---

After nurse Jane Marvin (Beverly Garland) is administered the drug sodium pentothal by psychiatrists Erik Lorimer (Bennett) and Wayne McGregor (Douglas Kennedy), she recalls a series of events from her forgotten past when she was known as Joyce Webster.

Joyce has just married a young man named Paul Webster (Richard Crane). Aboard their honeymoon train, Paul receives a telegram, and in a panic, immediately leaves the train to make a phone call. When the train pulls out, Paul is missing, having vanished without a word. Throughout the following months, Joyce employs private detectives and conducts her own search for her husband, to no avail, until one day she discovers the address of the Cypresses Plantation that Paul entered on his college enrollment forms.

Joyce takes the next train to the desolate whistle-stop town of Bayou Landing in the heart of Louisiana swamp country. While waiting at the rail station, she notices a large crate, marked as containing radioactive cobalt, and meets Manon (Chaney Jr.), a hermit handyman at the Cypresses, when he comes to pick up the crate. She asks him to drive her there and he obliges. As they proceed deeper in the swamps, Joyce is horrified when Manon tries to run over an alligator and then exhibits the hook where a gator bit off his hand, explaining his hatred for the reptiles. At the plantation, Joyce introduces herself to Lavinia Hawthorne (Frieda Inescort), the Cypresses' stern mistress. When Joyce suggests that Paul once lived at the plantation, Lavinia calls her a liar and tries to have her thrown out. However, when her manservant Toby (Vince Townsend Jr.) points out that Joyce has missed the last train back to town, Lavinia reluctantly invites her to stay the night under the proviso that she not leave her room.

That night, in a drunken craze, Manon is in the swamps attempting to shoot several alligators. Joyce is disquieted by the sound of gunshots, but when she tries to open the door to her room, she discovers it is locked. When the maid Lou Ann (Ruby Goodwin) delivers Joyce's dinner tray, she warns that the house is deeply troubled and advises her to leave as soon as possible. Later, Lavinia notifies Mark Sinclair (George Macready), a self-proclaimed "Swamp Doctor" who operates a clinic on the plantation, that Paul's wife is there. At the clinic, Mark administers an injection to an agitated patient who is swathed in bandages. Soon after, Lavinia arrives to confer about how to deal with Joyce.

Meanwhile, at the house, Joyce hears the strings of a piano and slips out of her room to investigate. As she descends the stairs, she sees a man in a trench coat, his face in shadows, seated at the piano and fails to recognize the shadowy figure as mutated Paul. When Joyce enters the room, Paul flees, leaving behind a trail of muddy, clawed footprints. Paul, his face terribly disfigured, stops Lavinia's car and in a distorted voice, insists that Joyce leave as soon as possible. The next morning, Mark comes to the house to question Joyce, and sensing that he is withholding information about Paul, she refuses to leave. Later that day, when Joyce demands that Lavinia tell her what she did to Paul, the older woman breaks down and confesses that Paul is her son.

That night, as a storm rages, thinking that Joyce has gone, Paul returns to the house. When Joyce sees him, he runs away and she follows him into the swamps. After being menaced by several alligators and a giant snake blocking her path, Manon rescues and carries her to his shack. After trying to get her to strip, Manon assaults her. When Joyce screams and tries to resist, Manon angrily knocks her unconscious. An outraged, reptilian-looking Paul then bursts in and fights Manon. After a struggle, Paul manages to incapacitate Manon and takes Joyce back to the house. Manon recovers and screams out in rage into the storm, vowing to kill Paul just like he would kill any alligator no matter what. Back at the house, Lou Ann is caring for Joyce as Lavinia confronts her son. After his mother insists that Joyce be told the truth, Paul presses Mark to give him an untested cobalt treatment in hopes of curing his condition. Mark reluctantly agrees to give him the treatment the following evening after Joyce has been informed of the situation.

The next morning, Mark summons Joyce to his lab and tells her about his experiments with reptilian hormones that are capable of regenerating limbs. He continues that after Paul was horribly mangled in a plane crash, Mark administered the serum to him and several other accident victims. The treatment appeared to be a great success, until his patients began to increasingly take on reptilian traits. Mark explains that after Paul received the telegram notifying him that his tests were positive, he hurriedly left the train and came home in hopes of reversing his condition. When Joyce learns of Paul's scheduled radical cobalt treatment, she insists on being present.

That night, Paul encounters Joyce at the clinic and turns away from her in shame. After seeing Joyce clasping her son's hands and reassuring him of her love, Lavinia apologizes to her for her brusqueness. As Paul climbs onto the table and Mark aims the ray at him, Manon bursts into the lab and destroys the control panel, shooting powerful rays at Paul that transform him into a bipedal, reptilian monster with an alligator-like head. After trying to attack Manon, Paul looks on as Manon's hook gets caught on some cords and is electrocuted while trying to kill Paul. Confused, Paul stumbles over to the other room and tries to communicate, but his voice has been replaced with a reptilian snarl. Hearing his wife and mother scream in horror, Paul flees into the swamps and sadly peering into the water, sees his reflection. Joyce scrambles after him, as the cobalt machine, short circuiting due to Manon's body, self-destructs and destroys the lab. Scrambling away from his wife, Paul is attacked by an alligator and wrestles it while Joyce screams at the sight. Managing to fight off the reptile and hurl it away, Paul stumbles into quicksand and slowly sinks out of sight to the sound of Joyce's shrieks, seemingly meeting his demise.

Back in the present, the psychiatrists review the tapes of Joyce's ordeal, and concluding that her amnesia has allowed her to suppress the horror and resume a normal life, they decide not to tell her about her life as Joyce Webster.

---

The Alligator People chomped and bit Nixon all over the place.

Enre Hep: Watch this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOS!

Enre Hep fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the monster from the 1957 movie KRONOS!

---

A huge, blinking flying saucer from deep space emits a glowing object, which races to Earth. It intercepts a man who's driving his car down an isolated road. The object takes over the man's body and directs it to LabCentral, a U.S. research facility that's been tracking the saucer, thinking it was an asteroid.

The man's possessed body forces its way into the lab and the entity inside takes control of the chief scientist, who directs three nuclear missiles to be fired at the saucer. Everyone is shocked when the explosion fails to destroy the object. The saucer crashes into the Pacific Ocean off the coast of Mexico. Impatient with the delay in getting a formal expedition to the crash scene, two of the lab's scientists (one with his photographer girlfriend in tow) head down to Mexico. After their arrival, they see the saucer appear on the ocean's surface. Terrified, they flee back to their lodging for the rest of the night.

The next morning the scientists (and a photographer/girlfriend) see a large, stories-tall machine that has appeared on the beach. Its four-legged body features two mobile antennae that resemble the terminals of a capacitor. They use a small helicopter to land atop the strange machine, glimpsing its complex inner workings before being forced to leave.

Under the direction of the possessed chief scientist, who now has lists of power stations and atom-bomb arsenals around the world, the machine, which has since been named Kronos, methodically attacks power plants in Mexico, draining all their energy. In doing so Kronos grows larger with every energy-absorption episode, consuming more and more power as it moves, unhindered, from one power source to the next. Four Mexican Air Force fighter planes attack, but the ever-growing alien machine easily destroys them and continues on its energy-draining rampage.

In a lucid, unpossessed moment, the chief scientist tells his returned colleagues that Kronos is an energy accumulator, sent by an alien race that has exhausted its own natural resources; they have sent their giant machine to drain all the Earth's available power and then return it to their dying world.

The United States Air Force sends a B-47 bomber to drop an atomic bomb, but one of the scientists warns the Pentagon that an atomic explosion will simply supply Kronos with massive amounts of energy. The Pentagon attempts to abort the bombing mission, but Kronos causes the jet to crash into it, absorbing the bomb's nuclear blast. The alien machine, now grown to an immense size, appears unstoppable, harvesting all forms of energy at will.

As Kronos draws near Los Angeles, scientists devise an ingenious plan that reverses the monster machine's polarity, forcing it to feed upon itself, until being obliterated by a gigantic implosion. But the question remains: Will mankind suffer another onslaught by the desperate aliens?

---

Kronos fired waves of powerful energy lightning at Nixon and blasted him all over the place.

Laarina: Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE DEADLY MANTIS!

Laarina fired a wave of wind and it formed into the giant Preying Mantis from the 1957 movie THE DEADLY MANTIS!

---

In the South Seas, a volcano explodes, eventually causing North Pole icebergs to shift. Below the melting polar ice caps, a 200-foot-long praying mantis, trapped in the ice for millions of years, begins to stir. Soon after, the military personnel at Red Eagle One, a military station in northern Canada that monitors information gathered from the Distant Early Warning Line, realize that the men at one of their outposts are not responding to calls. Commanding officer Col. Joe Parkman (Craig Stevens) flies there to investigate, and finds the post destroyed, its men gone, and giant slashes left in the snow outside.

When a radar blip is sighted, Joe sends his pilots out to investigate, but their intended target disappears. Soon an Air Force plane is attacked by the deadly mantis. He searches the wreckage, and this time, in addition to the huge slashes, finds a five-foot-long pointed object in the snow. He takes it to General Mark Ford (Donald Randolph) at the Continental Air Defense (CONAD) in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Ford gathers top scientists, including Professor Anton Gunther (Florenz Ames ), to examine the object, but when they cannot identify it, Gunther recommends calling in Dr. Nedrick Jackson (William Hopper), a paleontologist at the Museum of Natural History.

When Ned gets the call from Ford, he is helping museum magazine editor Marge Blaine (Alix Talton) plan her next issue, and dodges her questions as she begs him for a big scoop. Later, after examining the object, Ned recognizes it as a torn-off spur from an insect's leg, and soon guesses, from evidence that the creature ate human flesh, that it must be a gigantic praying mantis. Meanwhile, in the Arctic, the people of an Inuit village spot the mantis in the sky, and although they hurry to their boats to escape, it swoops down and kills several men.

Ned is sent to Red Eagle One to investigate further, and upon leaving, discovers that Marge has managed to get permission to accompany him as his photographer. They reach the base, where all the men, including Joe, are smitten by Marge.

That night, Marge and Joe join Ned in his office and discuss the creature, not realizing that it is drawing close to the office window. Marge suddenly catches sight of it and screams, and the bug attacks the building. Although the full unit opens fire on the mantis with automatic rifles and a flame-thrower, it is unscathed and moves away only after aircraft encircle it.

Hours later, the base remains on red alert, but they finally hear that the bug has attacked a boat off the Canadian coast, which means, Ned calculates, that it is flying at a speed of 200 miles an hour. Ford calls a press conference to announce the bug's existence, and asks the Ground Observer Corps to track its whereabouts.

Over the next few days, Ned, Marge and Joe track the bug's progress with the help of military and civilian observers. Late one night, Joe drives Marge home, stopping briefly to ask for, and receive, a kiss. They are distracted by a report of a nearby train wreck, and although they assume it to be an ordinary accident, soon after, a woman leaving a bus sees the mantis, and all emergency personnel are put on alert. The mantis is then sighted in Washington, D.C., atop the Washington Monument.

Joe is one of the pilots who attempt to drive the mantis toward the sea, but a dense fog throws him off course, and he flies directly into it. As the wounded mantis drops to the ground and crawls into the Manhattan Tunnel, Joe safely parachutes to the ground.

Ford leads a team that seals off the tunnel, filling it with smoke to provide cover for Joe and his special unit of men, who enter the tunnel armed with rifles and three chemical bombs. They creep past wrecked cars until suddenly the bug appears in the fog only a few yards ahead of them. They shoot at it, but it lumbers on, forcing them backward. The mantis seems immune to the ammunition and the first chemical bombs until, only feet from the tunnel entrance, Joe throws a bomb in its face, and it collapses, dead.

Later, Ford, Ned, Joe and Marge enter the tunnel to examine the bug. Marge photographs its face while the men walk around its side, but Joe suddenly sees the mantis' arm move, and runs to protect Marge. Although Ned explains that the bug's movement was merely an autonomic reflex, Joe takes the opportunity to pull Marge into an embrace.

---

The giant mantis slashed and cut Nixon all over the place and roared with incredible fury!

Lincoln: Nice! But don't feed these monsters after midnight! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GREMLINS!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the evil Gremlins from the 1984 movie GREMLINS!

Randall Peltzer, a struggling inventor, visits a Chinatown antique store in the hope of finding a Christmas present for his son Billy. In the store, Randall encounters a small, furry creature called a mogwai (Cantonese: 魔怪, "devil"). The owner, Mr. Wing, refuses to sell the creature to Randall. However, his grandson secretly sells the mogwai to Randall, warning him to remember three important rules that must never be broken: do not expose the mogwai to light, especially sunlight, which will kill it, do not let it come in contact with water, and above all, never feed it after midnight.

Randall returns home to Kingston Falls where he gives the mogwai to Billy as a pet. Billy works in the local bank, where he fears his dog Barney will be captured and killed by the elderly miser Mrs. Deagle. Randall names the mogwai "Gizmo" and Billy makes sure to treat him well. When Billy's friend Pete accidentally spills a glass of water over Gizmo, five more mogwai spawn from his back, a more troublemaking sort led by the aggressive Stripe (distinguishable from the other mogwai by the patch of white fur on his head). Billy shows one of the mogwai to his former science teacher, Mr. Hanson, spawning another mogwai, on whom Hanson experiments. Back at home, Stripe's gang tricks Billy into feeding them after midnight by severing the power cord to his bedside clock. They make cocoons, as does Hanson's mogwai. Shortly after, the cocoons hatch and they emerge as mischievous, reptilian monsters referred to as 'gremlins', who then torture Gizmo and try to murder Billy's mother, while Hanson is killed by his gremlin.

All of the Gremlins are killed except Stripe, who escapes the house to a local YMCA and jumps into a swimming pool, spawning a new army of gremlins who wreak chaos around Kingston Falls. Billy tries to warn the police, but they don't believe him. Many people are injured or outright killed by the gremlins' rampage, including Mrs. Deagle, who is launched out of her house on a stair lift that has been sabotaged by the creatures. At the local bar, the gremlins have fun until the barmaid Kate Beringer, Billy's girlfriend, flashes them with a camera and escapes into the bank with Billy and Gizmo. While hiding, Kate reveals her father died in a chimney while dressed as Santa Claus, which made her hate Christmas since. Billy and Kate discover the town has fallen silent and the Gremlins are watching Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs in the local theater. They set off an explosion, killing all the Gremlins except Stripe, who left the theater to get more candy at a Montgomery Ward store across the street.

As morning approaches, Billy chases Stripe into the store, where Stripe attempts to use a water fountain to spawn more gremlins. Gizmo arrives in a toy car and opens a skylight, exposing Stripe to sunlight and killing him. In the aftermath of the rampage, Mr. Wing arrives to collect Gizmo, scolding the Peltzers for their carelessness, thinking the Western world is not ready for the gift of the mogwai, but comments that Billy might some day be ready to care for Gizmo properly. Gizmo likewise believes so, having become attached to Billy. Mr. Wing then departs with Gizmo.

---

The Gremlins smashed and bit Nixon all over the place with incredible fury!

Liberty: In Space, no one can hear you scream! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ALIEN!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Xenomorphs from the 1979 movie ALIEN!

---

The commercial space tug Nostromo is on a return trip back to Earth with a seven-member crew in stasis: Captain Dallas, Executive Officer Kane, Warrant Officer Ripley, Navigator Lambert, Science Officer Ash, and two engineers, Parker and Brett. Detecting a transmission from nearby moon LV-426, the ship's computer, Mother, awakens the crew. Company policy requires any potential distress signal be investigated, so they land on the moon, sustaining damage from its atmosphere and rocky landscape. Parker and Brett repair the ship while Dallas, Kane, and Lambert head out to investigate. They discover the signal comes from a derelict alien ship and enter it, losing communication with the Nostromo. Ripley deciphers part of the transmission, determining it to be a warning, but cannot relay this information to those on the derelict ship.

Meanwhile, Kane discovers a chamber containing hundreds of large, egg-like objects. When he touches one, a creature springs out, breaks through his helmet, and attaches itself to his face. Dallas and Lambert carry the unconscious Kane back to the Nostromo. As acting senior officer, Ripley refuses to let them aboard, citing quarantine regulations, but Ash overrides her decision and lets them inside. Ash attempts to remove the creature from Kane's face, but stops when he discovers that its blood is an extremely corrosive acid. It later detaches on its own and is found dead. The ship is partly repaired, and the crew lifts off. Kane awakens with some memory loss, but is otherwise unharmed. During a final crew meal before returning to stasis, he chokes and convulses. A small alien creature bursts from Kane's chest, killing him, and escapes into the ship.

The crew attempts to locate it with tracking devices and capture or kill it with nets, electric prods, and flamethrowers. Brett follows the crew's cat Jones into a landing leg compartment, where the now-fully-grown alien attacks Brett and disappears with his body. After a heated discussion, the crew decide the creature must be in the air ducts. Dallas enters the ducts, intending to force the alien into an airlock, but it ambushes and kills him. Lambert implores the others to abandon ship and escape in its small shuttle, but Ripley, now in command, explains it will not support four people and says they will continue the plan of flushing out the alien.

Now with access to Mother, Ripley discovers Ash has been secretly ordered by the company to bring the alien back, with the crew deemed expendable. She confronts Ash, who tries to choke her to death. Parker intervenes and clubs Ash, knocking his head loose and revealing him to be an android. Ash's head is reactivated, and they learn he was assigned to ensure the creature's survival. He expresses admiration for the creature's psychology, unhindered by conscience or morality, and taunts them about their chances of survival. Ripley cuts off his power; as they leave, Parker incinerates him.

The remaining crew decides to self-destruct the Nostromo and escape in the shuttle. Parker and Lambert are killed by the creature as they gather supplies. Ripley initiates the self-destruct sequence, but finds the alien blocking her path to the shuttle. She retreats and attempts unsuccessfully to abort the self-destruct. With no further options, she makes her way to the shuttle and barely escapes as the Nostromo explodes.

As Ripley prepares for stasis, she discovers that the alien is aboard, having wedged itself into a narrow space. She puts on a spacesuit and uses gas to flush the creature out. It approaches Ripley, but before it can attack, she opens an airlock door, almost blowing the creature into space. It manages to hang on by gripping the frame. Ripley shoots it with a grappling hook, but the gun catches as the airlock door closes, tethering the alien to the shuttle. It pulls itself into an engine exhaust but Ripley fires the engines, blasting the creature away. After recording the final log entry, she places Jones the cat and herself into stasis for the trip home to Earth.

---

The Xenomorph slashed and cut Nixon all over.

Syd Chang: This will hurt him and this gorilla means business! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APE!

Syd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the giant gorilla from the 1976 movie APE!

---

A 36-foot-gorilla escapes from an oil tanker off the coast of South Korea. After battling with a giant great white shark, the ape reaches land. Shortly after, actress Marilyn Baker arrives in Korea to shoot a film, followed by her lover and journalist Tom. As the United States Military begins receiving reports of sightings of an unknown creature, the commanding officers initially dismiss them as nonsense. They rationalize the evidence, such as giant footprints, as being the work of the film production, joking someone should ask the creature if its name is "King Kong". The ape fights a giant python before a confrontation with archers, who attack but are unable to kill the massive primate. The U.S. military, consulting with Captain Kim of the South Korean Police, become convinced the reports are genuine. However, the officers cover up the truth from the media as

Tom prods for answers.

Tom drops by the film set as Marilyn is filming a rape scene; he warns her after a cut that the ape is still at large and has killed people. Though she is skeptical of their relationship and his seriousness, they kiss. As the ape destroys entire villages, the military forcibly evacuates rural areas, and refugees flood the cities. The ape then emerges onto the filming location, where Marilyn, running as part of her performance, unwittingly lands into its paw. It carries her into the mountains, and the army gives Colonel Davis orders to capture the beast alive.

While the prehistoric creature battles helicopters, destroying a handful and giving the others the middle finger, Tom rescues Marilyn. The monster then enters Seoul, following Tom and Marilyn, and begins damaging buildings. After the creature kidnaps Marilyn again, tanks and increased firepower bring the beast down, and Tom and Marilyn are reunited.

---

The giant gorilla smashed and pulverized Nixon all over the place.

Lily: This fish is very hungry for you! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BARRACUDA!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the Giant Barracuda from the 1978 movie BARRACUDA!

---

A top secret government experiment leads to fatal barracuda attacks on the beaches of a small coastal town formerly renowned for its lobster. A marine biologist (Wayne Crawford) and sheriff (William Kerwin) uncover a plot involving a mentally unstable former war-medic (Evers) pioneering research into hypoglycemia and its effects on human behavior.

---

The Barracuda grabbed Nixon and chomped him all over and it really hurt!

Lori: Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE BAT PEOPLE!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Humanoid Bats from the 1974 movie THE BAT PEOPLE!

---

Dr. John Beck, recently married, decides to take his wife, Cathy, spelunking in Carlsbad Caverns for their honeymoon. While there on a tour, the couple gets lost in the bat cave. Dr. Beck, who specializes in bats, is bitten by a fruit bat. He then, inexplicably, begins to transform into a vampire bat. He visits a doctor who attempts to help his condition. Unfortunately the doctor's treatment does not seem to be working. In fact, it is aggravating his condition. As he begins to transform, Dr. Beck unwittingly goes on a killing spree, catching the attention of the cruel Sergeant Ward. The doctor begins to wonder if Dr. Beck is just imagining everything, and suggests that he seek a psychiatrist. Beck returns to the original cave to seek solace. In the end, Cathy becomes a vampire (after having sex with Beck) and rejoins her husband in the bat cave.

---

The bit and screamed at Nixon and shattered his dome that protected his head.

Ben: This will scare you! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE ALIEN FACTOR!

Ben fired a wave of energy and it formed into the ugly aliens from the 1978 movie THE ALIEN FACTOR!

---

A spaceship crashes in a sparsely populated area of Earth and three horrific aliens survive the accident. The grotesque extraterrestrials soon begin to terrorize the local residents, until one intrepid soul chooses to fight back.

---

The aliens bit and cut him all over the place.

Brittney: These aliens pack a bloodthirsty punch! CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: THE DEADLY SPAWN II!

Brittney fired a wave of blood and it formed into the ugly alien creature from the 1990 movie METAMORPHOSIS: THE ALIEN FACTOR!

---

An alien from outer space bites a bio-researcher on the hand and turns him into a monster. Its first victim is the guard at the laboratory he's working in. The guard's daughters are getting worried that their father hasn't called them and they go to the lab, where they meet their worst nightmare.

---

The creature grabbed Nixon's robot arms and ripped them all off.

Lynn: That must've hurt. Watch this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THE BEAST MUST DIE!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it formed into the werewolf from the 1974 movie THE BEAST MUST DIE!

---

Millionaire Tom Newcliffe (Calvin Lockhart) invites a group of people to spend some time in his rural English mansion, along with his wife Caroline (Marlene Clark) where he reveals that one of them is a werewolf, and therefore must be killed. The group is composed of:

Arthur Bennington (Charles Gray) - a diplomat.

Jan and Davina Gilmore (Michael Gambon and Ciaran Madden) - a pianist and his ex-student, now his wife.

Paul Foote (Tom Chadbon) - an artist recently released from prison.

Prof. Lundgren (Peter Cushing) an archaeologist and a lycanthropy enthusiast.

They all stay in the mansion where they are submitted to various tests to detect whether they might be a werewolf. The entire house is under surveillance by CCTV cameras as well as motion sensors in the grounds around the mansion set up and overseen by Tom's associate Pavel (Anton Diffring), who does not believe in werewolves.

The only way to determine the identity of the werewolf is by for a certain combination of elements to occur all at once. These include the full moon, and pollen being present in the air from a wolfsbane flower. When this fails to produce any lycanthropic reactions, Tom makes each of the potential werewolves grab silver objects to provoke allergic reactions, but this too proves unsuccessful. Later that same night, Pavel is killed by the werewolf, which makes Tom even more obsessive in his hunt, to his wife's increasing annoyance. Tom gradually focuses his suspicions on Paul Foote, who was reportedly arrested after eating human flesh. Foote denies being the werewolf as the creature continues killing, with the helicopter pilot, Arthur Bennington, and Caroline's dog all falling victim.

Tom subjects the remaining group to one final test: to place a silver bullet in their mouth. As Caroline submits to the test, her hairy, clawed hand is shown before she immediately transforms into the werewolf. She (fully transformed) attacks Tom and he kills her by shooting her with a silver bullet, leaving him very distraught and confused because Caroline was alongside him when the werewolf killed her dog. Prof. Lundgren deduces that Caroline must have contracted the werewolf disease while taking care of her dog's wounds due to an open cut on her hand she sustained from a broken wineglass at dinner. Tom becomes enraged, convinced that Foote is the werewolf. When he attempts to confront him, however, he finds that Foote has also been killed. To avenge his wife, he enters the woods surrounding the mansion to hunt the werewolf. He finds the beast and finally shoots and kills it. Once dead, the werewolf reverts to its human form and it is revealed to be Jan, the pianist.

Tom returns to Prof. Lundgren and Davina, and he realizes that he was bitten by the werewolf during the scuffle, thus condemning him to inherit the creature's curse. Not wanting to be a monster, Tom locks himself in the mansion and shoots himself in the head with a silver bullet, ending the werewolf's bloodline.

---

The werewolf mauled him all over the place.

Stella (Loud House): This doctor is insane! BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: THE MAD DOCTOR OF BLOOD ISLAND!

Stella fired a wave of blood and it formed into the fucked up mad scientist of the 1969 movie THE MAD DOCTOR OF BLOOD ISLAND!

---

A woman running naked through the jungle on Blood Island is killed by a green-skinned beast that resembles a man. At the same time, a ship arrives at the island carrying American pathologist Bill Foster, who is investigating a strange chlorophyll disease among the islanders; Sheila Willard, who has come to Blood Island seeking to reunite with her father; and Carlos Lopez (Ronaldo Valdez), who wants to get his mother, Mrs. Lopez, to move off the island. The captain of the ship claims that the island is cursed and tells a story of a man they picked up on a raft who bled green blood before he escaped into the sea.

Sheila discovers that her father is a hopeless alcoholic. Mrs. Lopez does not want to leave the island, even though her husband, Don Ramon Lopez, died there recently under mysterious circumstances. The suspicious Dr. Lorca will not reveal any details about Don Ramon's death to anyone. When Foster and Lopez exhume the grave of Don Ramon, it is empty.

Rumors abound about a green-skinned monster with chlorophyll blood that has been killing the local natives. One night, a native with green sores on his body tries to break into the government house, but runs off into the jungle when he is confronted. Sheila is attacked in the jungle by the chlorophyll monster, but manages to escape when an unfortunate native who comes to her rescue is gruesomely mutilated by the creature. Sheila and Dr. Foster fall in love during their stay on the island.

It is revealed that Dr. Lorca has been experimenting on the natives, including the unfortunate Don Ramon, who had sought Dr. Lorca's serum as a treatment for his cancer, but was turned into a monster instead. They learn that Don Ramon is actually the green-blooded beast that has been killing people on the island. Don Ramon kills his wife, and almost kills his son Carlos, but at the last moment a glimmer of humanity returns to the creature and realizing what a monster he has become, he attacks Dr. Lorca in his hidden lab instead. A fire breaks out in Lorca's lab, resulting in a huge explosion, killing Dr. Lorca, his assistant and the monster.

Sheila, her father, Dr. Foster and Carlos all return to the ship, glad to finally leave Blood Island. But as the ship leaves port, a grisly hand appears from underneath a boat tarp, dripping green blood.

---

He laughed insanely as he did all kinds of horrific things to Nixon that were so incomprehensible to describe.

Qin: This monster is out for you! BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BEAST OF BLOOD!

Qin fired a wave of blood and it formed into the monster from the sequel to the 1969 movie The Mad Doctor of Blood Island. The monster from the 1970 movie BEAST OF BLOOD!

---

The plot of this film picks up where The Mad Doctor of Blood Island leaves off. Upon leaving Blood Island, the ship carrying Dr. Bill Foster (John Ashley), Sheila Willard, her father and Carlos Lopez explodes and sinks after mutated "chlorophyll creature" Don Ramon Lopez (the titular "Beast") is found secreted on board and goes on a rampage, destroying the ship. The monstrous Don Ramon washes up back on Blood Island and heads into the jungle. Dr. Foster is the only other survivor, and after a few months recovering in a hospital, he heads back to Blood Island on another ship. On board is reporter Myra Russell (Celeste Yarnall), who is investigating the explosion of

the ship.

When Foster and Russell arrive on the island, they find the natives in a state of fear, believing that the old Lopez mansion is cursed. With the village headman Ramu (Alfonso Carvajal) and the ship's captain (played by co-producer Beverly Miller), they search the house and find Razak (Bruno Punzalan) alive. The "green men" return and after a fight, Myra is captured and taken to the evil Dr. Lorca (Eddie Garcia), who is still alive, but horribly scarred from his seeming demise in the earlier film.

Dr. Foster and Laida (Liza Belmonte) search the mountains and find Dr. Lorca's hidden lab. Laida goes back to the village for help and Lorca shows Foster his latest experiments. He has removed Don Ramon's head and has attached it to machines, while the decapitated body remains strapped to a table. Lorca knows the head can speak, but it refuses to say anything.

The captain, Laida and Ramu lead an attack on Lorca's headquarters and fight with his men. Laida finds her father, who shows signs of the chlorophyll poisoning, and rescues him. Foster shoots Razak. Don Ramon's head controls his body from afar and wills it to attack and apparently kill Dr. Lorca, crushing his head with a piece of machinery. Lorca's lab explodes, killing all inside, and Foster and the group leave with a box of Dr. Lorca's papers and notes.

---

The monster smashed and punched Nixon all over the place with incredible fury.

Nataša: (Czech Accent) This fairy tail is a horror sight. PURGATORY STYLE NINJA ART: BEAUTY AND THE BEAST!

Nataša fired a wave of red fire and it formed into the monster from the 1978 version of the fairy tale BEAUTY AND THE BEAST!

---

Julie is a bankrupt merchant's daughter who, as the only one of the three daughters, chooses to save her father's life. She goes to the Haunted Wood's Castle where she meets Netvor. Netvor has no qualms about killing Julie, but her beauty prevents him from doing so. Although Julie is forbidden to look at him, she starts to love him and the love rescues him from his curse.

---

He slashed and pulverized and burned Nixon all over the place.

Maverick: This will really hurt you eh? FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: BIGFOOT!

Maverick fired a wave of wood and trees and it formed into the legendary Bigfoot from the 1970 movie BIGFOOT!

---

Fast-talking Jasper B. Hawks drives through the forest in his car, along with his sidekick Elmer Briggs. At the same time, pilot Joi Landis pilots a single engine aircraft over the same area. Joi's engine conks out, and she is forced to parachute to safety. On the ground, she suddenly encounters a Bigfoot creature that emerges from the woods and attacks her.

Laconic biker Rick rolls into the woods with his girlfriend Chris. She stumbles onto a Bigfoot burial ground and is also attacked by a Bigfoot.

A skeptical Sheriff's department and the ranger's station are notified of the women's disappearance, but to no avail; the authorities make a half-hearted search for the missing women and give up. Rick seeks help elsewhere, but only Jasper B. Hawks believes his story, offering aid only because he plans on capturing a Bigfoot for later live exhibition in a freak show.

Meanwhile, Peggy is also attacked and tied up to a tree next to Joi. The Bigfoot creatures, it turns out, are the offspring of a larger, 12-foot tall male Bigfoot and have only been guarding the woman for him. "Dad" Bigfoot finally shows up and fights a big bear menacing the captured women, while they scream in terror.

Jasper, Elmer, and Rick trek through the woods until they reach the Bigfoot lair. "Dad" Bigfoot is gassed by Rick's bikers, and as planned gets put on display in Jasper's previously mentioned freak show. As it turns out, he is able to escape captivity rather quickly, while in the process stepping on local drunk, "Lucky Bob", killing him. "Dad" Bigfoot goes on a rampage through the town before finally returning to his cave. There, he eventually gets blown up by one of Rick's dynamite-wielding bikers.

His freak show prize now lost to him, Jasper paraphrases a line of dialog from the original King Kong (1933): "It was beauty that did him in". With "Dad" Bigfoot now dead, everybody returns to their normal lives.

---

The Bigfoot creatures smashed and pulverized Nixon all over the place with incredible fury!

Tabby: Watch this one! SLIME STYLE NINJA ART: BEWARE! THE BLOB!

Tabby fired a wave of slime and it formed into the Blob from the 1972 sequel to the 1958 movie The Blob. It was the Blob from BEWARE THE BLOB!

---

Picking up fifteen years after the events of the first movie, The Blob, an oil pipeline layer named Chester (Godfrey Cambridge) returns to his suburban Los Angeles home from the North Pole, bringing with him a small sample of a mysterious frozen substance uncovered by a bulldozer on a job site. The original release began with the scene of the bulldozer's encounter with the frozen Blob in the Arctic. Without this scene there is no explanation of Chester's job on the pipeline, or of what is in his container, or where did he obtain his sample from. Prior to taking the substance to a laboratory to be analyzed, he places the storage container with the substance in his freezer, but he and his wife Marianne (Marlene Clark) accidentally let it thaw, creating a second Blob. It starts by eating a fly, then a kitten, then Marianne, and then, in an intentional anachronism by the film makers, while Chester is watching a television broadcast of the film The Blob, it eats him, too.

Lisa (Gwynne Gilford), a friend, walks in to see Chester being consumed by the Blob. She escapes, but cannot get anyone to believe her, not even her boyfriend Bobby (Robert Walker Jr.). Meanwhile, the rapidly growing creature quietly preys upon the town. Some of its victims include a police officer and two hippies (Cindy Williams and Randy Stonehill) in a storm drain, a barber (Shelley Berman) and his client, transients (played by director Hagman, Burgess Meredith and Del Close), a Scoutmaster (Dick Van Patten), a farm full of chickens and horses, people in a gas station, and various townspeople who turn up "missing".

At one point, Lisa and Bobby find themselves trapped in Bobby's truck with the creature attempting to find a way inside. While panicking, the truck's air conditioning is accidentally switched on and the Blob retreats because of its vulnerability to cold.

The now-massive Blob then invades a bowling alley and a skating rink, consuming dozens more people in the process. It is finally stopped when Bobby activates the rink's ice mechanism, freezing it. While the frozen Blob is being filmed by a television crew, one of the crew's bright lights is positioned on the ground, melting a small portion of it, which oozes toward the sheriff and envelops his feet as he is speaking on camera to a nationwide television audience.

It grabbed Nixon and started eating him all over.

Kate Lloyd: Now you will see the nightmare I've had to endure! BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: THE THING!

Kate Lloyd fired a wave of blood and it formed into the grotesque monsters from the 1982 nightmare movie THE THING!

---

n Antarctica, a Norwegian helicopter pursues a sled dog to an American research station. The Americans witness the Norwegian passenger accidentally blow up the helicopter and himself. The Norwegian pilot fires a rifle and shouts at the Americans, but they cannot understand him and he is shot dead in self-defense by station commander Garry. The American helicopter pilot, R.J. MacReady, and Dr. Copper leave to investigate the Norwegian base. Among the charred ruins and frozen corpses, they find the burned remains of a malformed humanoid which they recover to the American station. Their biologist, Blair, performs autopsies on the remains and finds a normal set of human organs.

Clark kennels the sled dog, and it soon metamorphoses and absorbs the station dogs. This disturbance alerts the team and Childs uses a flamethrower to incinerate the creature. Blair autopsies the new creature and learns that it can perfectly imitate other organisms. Recovered Norwegian data leads the Americans to a large excavation site containing a partially buried alien spacecraft, and a smaller, human-sized dig site. Norris estimates that the alien ship has been buried for at least 100,000 years. Blair grows paranoid that the creature could assimilate all life on Earth in a matter of years. The station implements controls to reduce the risk of assimilation.

The "dead," malformed humanoid creature assimilates an isolated Bennings, but Windows interrupts the process and MacReady burns the Bennings-Thing. Blair sabotages all the vehicles, kills the remaining sled dogs, and destroys the radio to prevent escape. The team imprisons him in a tool shed. Copper suggests a test to compare each member's blood against uncontaminated blood held in storage, but after learning that the blood stores have been destroyed, the men lose faith in Garry, and MacReady takes command.

MacReady, Windows and Nauls find Fuchs's burnt corpse and surmise he committed suicide to avoid assimilation. Windows returns to base while MacReady and Nauls investigate MacReady's shack. On their return, Nauls abandons MacReady in a snowstorm, believing he has been assimilated after finding his torn clothes in the shack. The team debate whether to allow MacReady inside, but he breaks in and holds the group at bay with dynamite. During the encounter, Norris appears to suffer a heart attack.

As Copper attempts to defibrillate Norris, his chest transforms into a large mouth and bites off Copper's arms, killing him. MacReady incinerates the Norris-Thing, but its head detaches and attempts to escape before also being burnt. MacReady is forced to kill Clark in self-defense when the latter lunges at him from behind with a knife. He hypothesizes that the Norris-Thing's head demonstrated that every part of the Thing is an individual life form with its own survival instinct. He sequentially tests blood samples with a heated piece of wire. Everyone passes the test except Palmer, whose blood jumps from the heat. Exposed, Palmer transforms and infects Windows, forcing MacReady to burn them both.

Childs is left on guard while the others go to test Blair. They find that Blair has escaped, and has been using vehicle components to assemble a small spacecraft. On their return, Childs is missing and the power generator is destroyed. MacReady speculates that the Thing intends to return to hibernation until a rescue team arrives. MacReady, Garry, and Nauls decide to detonate the entire station to destroy the Thing. As they set explosives, Blair kills Garry and Nauls disappears. Blair transforms into an enormous creature and destroys the detonator. MacReady triggers the explosives using a stick of dynamite, destroying the base.

MacReady sits nearby as the station burns. Childs returns, saying he became lost in the storm while pursuing Blair. Exhausted and slowly freezing to death, they acknowledge the futility of their distrust and share a bottle of scotch.

---

The creatures were from the 1982 and 2011 movies and the 2002 video game and the slashed and cut and bit and mutilated Nixon all over the place.

Me: Try this one! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: LEGEND OF THE WEREWOLF!

I fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into the Wild Boy from the 1975 movie LEGEND OF THE WEREWOLF!

---

At midnight on Christmas Eve in the mid-19th century, somewhere in Russia, two fugitives fleeing persecution stop by the roadside for the woman to have her baby. The mother dies, and the father is slaughtered by wolves. However, the wolves protect the baby instead of killing it, and the baby grows into a wild boy.

Years later, a trio of circus performers find the boy out in the woods, and use him as an attraction called the "Wolf Boy". He is named Etoile, and loses his wolfish aspects, and his public appeal, as he grows up. One night, Etoile changes into a wolfman under the influence of the full moon, and kills a circus member, Tiny. As he is dying, he accuses Etoile, who flees.

He soon arrives in Paris, and becomes assistant to a zookeeper. That same day, a group of prostitutes from a nearby brothel visit to have lunch, and Etoile is smitten by the pretty Christine. She takes a liking to him, but keeps her job a secret. Later, Etoile decides to take Christine dancing, but it turned away by Madame Tellier. He tries to sneak in by the window, but catches Christine in the middle of entertaining a client. He bursts through the window in a jealous rage, and attacks the client. Madame Tellier stops him, and chases him away. Christine confronts Etoile the next morning, and in the ensuing argument, she tells him about her history as an orphan until Madame Tellier took her in. Etoile asks Christine to marry him, but she tells him it would not work. That night, Etoile changes again, and kills clients leaving the brothel.

The attacks draw the interest of Professor Paul Cataflanque, a skilled forensic pathologist, who initially deduces that it was a wolf. He embarks on his own investigation against the protests of his friend, Inspector Gerard, and inspects the wolves in Etoile's zoo. Etoile's demonstration of their gentleness leaves Paul sceptical, as does the new evidence gathered. The evidence leads him to the brothel, and he questions Madame Tellier, who is put out by his requests to identify the bodies. He brings photographs of the victims, and she lies about having seen them. However, Christine sees them also, and Paul, noting her reaction, questions her in private. She admits to having had them as clients, but leaves Etoile out of her story.

Meanwhile, the Prefect of Police decides to make Paul's wolf theory official, and orders all zoos to kill their wolves. Etoile is given the grisly task, and he is beside himself with grief. Christine visits him, and leaves to get the zookeeper, thinking Etoile is sick. Etoile changes, and escapes into the sewer before she returns. With his rage and grief spurring his viciousness, Etoile goes on a killing spree, and hides in the sewers the next day. Paul discovers one of the victims is still alive, and revives her long enough to hear her speak of a creature neither a man nor a wolf. Paul's servant Boulon tells him of the werewolf tales from his countryside home, and Paul deduces the attacker will kill the next night. He interviews Christine again, and asks her to wait in Etoile's room. He gets a map of the sewers, and forges a silver bullet as a precaution.

That night, he goes down into the sewers, and encounters Etoile. Paul tries to reason with him, offering his help. Etoile is temporarily brought to sanity, but Gerard, warned by Boulon, attacks at the last minute. Etoile flees to the zoo, followed by Paul. Christine is shocked and frightened by Etoile's wolf form, but Etoile does not hurt her. Paul tries once more, but Gerard shoots Etoile with the silver bullet. Etoile dies, changing back into a man while Christine looks on in grief.

---

The boy slashed and mercilessly cut Nixon all over.

Nico: Watch this one! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: THE ISLAND OF DR. MOREAU!

Nico fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into the man-creatures from the 1977 movie THE ISLAND OF DR. MOREAU!

---

Ship's engineer Andrew Braddock (York) and two other men are floating in a lifeboat in the middle of the Pacific following the wreck of the ship Lady Vain. One dies at sea. After seventeen days at sea, Braddock and the other man land on an island, where the other man accompanying Braddock is promptly killed by animals. Braddock is nursed back to health in the compound governed by the mysterious scientist "Dr. Moreau" (Lancaster). Besides Moreau, the inhabitants of the compound include Moreau's associate, Montgomery

(Davenport), a mercenary; Moreau's mute, misshapen servant, M'Ling (Cravat); and a ravishing young woman named Maria (Carrera). Moreau warns Braddock not to leave the compound at night.

Moreau welcomes Braddock as an honored guest and willingly shares his fine library, but there are some strange goings-on. One day Braddock witnesses Moreau and Montgomery manhandling a chained creature who is clearly not quite human, and the island is home to more than just this one recites the laws Moreau passed on to them. Moreau explains that they are, in fact, the hybrid products of his experiments upon various species of wild animal. Braddock is both shocked and curious. Moreau explains that he is injecting the animals with a serum containing human genetic material. At times, the human/animal hybrids still have their animal instincts and don't quite behave like a human which sometimes enrages Moreau, feeling that his experiments haven't worked successfully. That night, as Braddock is reeling from learning the truth, Maria goes to his room where they have sex. It is implied that this is intended by Moreau.

The following day, Braddock takes a rifle and leaves the compound, determined to see exactly how the hybrid creatures live. He enters a cave and finds several of them (all male). Just as he is surrounded by them and about to use the rifle to defend himself, Moreau appears and restores order. The Sayer of the Law (Richard Basehart) is the only one of Moreau's experimental beasts who can speak; Moreau calls on him to utter the three laws (no going around on all fours, no eating of human flesh, no taking of other life) aloud to the other creatures. This reminds them that they must not attack Braddock.

After the Bull-Man (Bob Ozman) kills a tiger, Moreau intends to take it to the "house of pain", his laboratory, as punishment. The Bull-Man panics and runs. Braddock finds it in the jungle, badly injured, where it begs him to kill it rather than return it to the lab. Braddock shoots it, angering the man-beasts, as Braddock has broken the law of killing.

Convinced that Moreau is insane, Braddock prepares to leave the island with Maria. Moreau stops them and straps Braddock to the table in his lab. He then injects him with another serum so that he can hear Braddock describe the experience of becoming animalistic. Caged, Braddock struggles to maintain his humanity. When Montgomery objects to this treatment, Moreau shoots him in cold blood.

Outside the compound, the angry man-beasts turn on Moreau because by killing Montgomery, he has broken the very rule he expected them to follow. He is killed at the compound's gate while trying to whip his attackers into submission. The man-beasts, now overpowered by their primitive natures, go on a rampage to try and break into the compound and destroy the house of pain as the Sayer of the Law states "There is no law."

Braddock, still struggling to remain human, Maria, M'Ling, and the still-coherent and benign beastfolk servant women stave them off and engineer an escape through the compound. Eventually, the man-beasts break-in and the compound is burned. In the chaos, the wild animals which Moreau kept for his experiments are turned loose and a battle ensues between them and the hybrids. Most of the man-beasts are killed by the animals or consumed by the fire, the Sayer of the Law's throat torn out by a tiger, the Bear-Man tackled off a roof by a black panther, and the lion-man is mauled by a normal lion. During the final escape, M'Ling risks his life to save his companions from a lion and both fall into a pit trap.

Braddock and Maria manage to float away in the lifeboat that Braddock arrived in, but are followed by a Bear-Man (David Cass) who is one of the last man-beasts. After a battle with each other, Braddock kills the Bear-Man with a broken oar. Sometime later, they see a passing ship, and the serum has worn off, returning Braddock to his full human state as Maria looks on with catlike eyes.

---

The man-creatures attacked Nixon all over the place with incredible fury!

Shanan: This one will hurt you! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: PREY!

Shanan fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Shapeshifting alien from the 1977 movie PREY!

---

At night, a carnivorous, shape-shifting alien named Kator lands in the woods of rural England. The vanguard of an invasion force, his mission is to evaluate the suitability of humans as a source of food for his species. Stumbling across Anderson and Sandy, a couple having a tryst in their parked car, he kills both and assumes the appearance of Anderson. The next morning, he encounters Jessica-Ann and Josephine, a lesbian couple who live in a nearby manor house. Although Jessica owns the property, having inherited it from her Canadian parents, the dominant of the pair is Jo, who is unusually possessive of Jessica and deeply suspicious of men. Simon, Jessica's boyfriend, has mysteriously disappeared. The women are vegetarians and live in seclusion with only a few chickens and a pet parrot, Wally, for company.

Calling himself Anders, and feigning an injured leg, Kator is taken in by Jessica and Jo. His arrival immediately causes friction between the two. Bored of her monotonous existence, Jessica welcomes the stranger's arrival. Jo, however, openly resents his presence and suggests that the socially-awkward Anders is an escapee from a psychiatric hospital (which she is herself). Later, having returned to the spot where he killed Anderson and Sandy, Kator kills and partly devours two policemen who are examining the couple's abandoned car. Back at the house, Jessica finds a knife and bloodstained clothes in a spare bedroom; recognising the latter as Simon's, she realises that he was murdered by Jo.

The next morning, Jo is furious to discover that all the chickens have been slaughtered. Blaming a local fox, she lays traps for the animal and goes after it with a rifle, assisted by Jessica and Kator. When the hunt fails, Kator tracks and kills the fox on his own and presents it to Jessica and Jo as a trophy. The trio celebrate with a champagne party for which Jo dresses Kator in drag. A subsequent game of hide-and-seek brings out more of the hunter in Kator. Later, Jo is disturbed to find the fox carcass stripped bare and realises that the animal was not caught in a trap as she and Jessica thought. Jessica angrily rejects her warnings about Anders, interpreting Jo's fear as jealousy and revealing that she knows the truth about Simon.

The next morning, Jo arms herself with her knife and stalks Kator as he hunts swans on a nearby river. Her attempt to eliminate him is thwarted when he starts to drown, alerting Jessica with his screams. Jessica and Jo rescue Kator and take him back to the house. While the two women clean themselves up, Kator kills and consumes Wally. Jessica tells Jo that she is no longer willing to be controlled and is leaving with Anders. Outraged, Jo knocks Jessica unconscious and runs into the woods to dig a grave for her. On waking, Jessica seduces Kator. As they start to have sex, Kator's predatory instincts are stirred, causing him to revert to his natural form and tear open Jessica's throat, killing her. Having returned to the house, Jo attempts to flee but falls into the open grave just as Kator catches up with her, and she screams as the scene fades to black.

Some time later, Kator leaves the house and calls his mother ship on an alien transceiver. Hungrily watching two girls walk along the river, he advises his superiors to dispatch more of his kind to Earth.

---

The creature bit and mutilated Nixon all over the place.

Brittney: Now you will know why they call me the Empress of Darkness. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DEMONS!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the demonic creatures from the 1985 movie DEMONS!

---

On the Berlin subway, a mysterious, masked man offers university student Cheryl two tickets to a free screening at the Metropol, an isolated and recently renovated local cinema. Cheryl talks her friend Kathy into going with her; at the theater, they meet two preppy college boys, George and Ken. Other attendees of the screening include a blind man and his guide daughter; a married couple; a boyfriend and girlfriend; and a pimp named Tony along with his two prostitutes. One of the prostitutes, Rosemary, scratches her face with a bizarre mask that is on display in the lobby. The film being shown is a violent, disturbing horror film about four teenagers who discover an old tomb and dig up the grave of a sixteenth-century fortune teller called Nostradamus. When the teenagers dig up Nostradamus's coffin, they find no body and instead an old book and a mask identical to the strange mask in the lobby. When one of the movie's characters puts the mask on and is scratched by it just like Rosemary was by its doppelganger, he then turns evil and slaughters his friends.

Feeling ill, Rosemary goes to the bathroom, where she transforms into a bloodthirsty, red-eyed demon like the one in the film. Rosemary attacks her friend, Carmen, who then transforms into a demon in front of the rest of the cinema-goers. The group of uninfected people race to any exit they can find, only to find that they have all been bricked up making escape impossible. Although they attempt to barricade themselves in the balcony, many are attacked and infected by the demons. One of the demons escapes into the city when four punks break into the building through a back entrance; the punks are soon transformed into demons as well.

In the cinema, only George and Cheryl remain uninfected. Using a display motorcycle and sword props from the foyer, they ride through the auditorium, slicing down many demons. George kills nearly all of them when suddenly, a helicopter crashes through the roof. George and Cheryl use an emergency grappling hook and winch to climb to the roof, where they are attacked by the mysterious man from the subway. They are able to kill him by impaling his head on an exposed bit of rebar. The two climb down to the street and discover that the demonic infection has spread throughout Berlin. They are then chased by a horde of demons before being picked up by a jeep of well-armed survivors. As they drive out of the city to safety, Cheryl (having been infected at some point in the theater) transforms into a demon. But before she can harm George, one of the survivalists shoots and kills her. As Cheryl's body collapses into the roadway, George and the survivalists drive out of the city.

---

The demons slashed and cut Nixon all over the place!

Lana: Take this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SNOWBEAST!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the abominable snowman from the 1977 movie SNOWBEAST!

---

Gar Seberg (Svenson) and his wife Ellen (Mimieux), return to his home town, a ski resort in the Colorado Rockies. Gar is a former Olympic skiing champion, and is looking for work. As they arrive, the town's annual Snow Carnival is spoiled by the disappearance of some vacationers. Resort owner Carrie Rill (Sylvia Sidney), fears losing business and tries to keep the disappearances a secret, but there are witnesses, who say that the culprit is a Yeti or Bigfoot/ Sasquatch. As it is revealed that the missing people were brutally killed, the local sheriff (Walker) spreads the story that there is a lone savage bear on the loose. Carrie's grandson Tony (Logan) gives Gar a job at the resort, but also tells him that he must stalk and kill the monster. Ellen was previously in television and had worked on a documentary about Sasquatch sightings, so Gar has an open mind and is reluctant to kill the beast-until he sees the remains of the first victim. Then the monster comes to town, killing the mother of the carnival queen and sending the town into a panic.

In the film's climax, Gar, Ellen, Tony and the sheriff go to the woods and track the monster. The creature attacks Gar, who shoots it, but the beast is still alive, so Gar picks up a ski pole and impales it, causing it to fall off the cliff and die.

---

The creature smashed and pulverized Nixon all over the place with incredible fury and pulverized him into pulp.

Luna: Watch this one dudes! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: TERROR OF MECHAGODZILLA!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into the mechanical version of Godzilla from the 1975 movie TERROR OF MECHAGODZILLA!

---

Continuing after the end of the events of Godzilla vs. Mechagodzilla, Interpol agents, led by Inspector Kusaka, search for the pieces of

Mechagodzilla at the bottom of the Okinawan Sea. Using the submarine Akatsuki, they hope to gather information on the robot's builders, the alien Simeons. The Akatsuki is suddenly attacked by a giant aquatic dinosaur called Titanosaurus and the crew vanishes.

Interpol starts an investigation into the incident. With the help of marine biologist Akira Ichinose, they trace Titanosaurus to a reclusive, mad scientist named Shinzô Mafune, who wants to destroy all mankind. While Ichinose is visiting his old home in the seaside forest of Manazuru, they meet Mafune's lone daughter, Katsura. She tells them that not only is her father dead, but she burned all of the notes about the giant dinosaur (at her father's request). Unbeknownst to them, Mafune is still alive and well. He is visited by his friend Tsuda, who is an aide to the alien leader Mugal. He is leading the project to quickly rebuild Mechagodzilla. Mugal offers their services to Mafune, so that his Titanosaurus and their Mechagodzilla 2 (which is even more powerful than the original) will be the ultimate weapons. They hope to wipe out mankind and rebuild the world for themselves, starting with Tokyo and branching out from there.

But things become complicated for both factions when Ichinose falls in love with Katsura and unwittingly gives her Interpol's information against Titanosaurus, the new Mechagodzilla and the aliens. It is also discovered that Katsura is actually a cyborg, due to undergoing surgery after nearly being killed during one of her father's experiments when she was a child, and Mugal still has uses for her. Meanwhile, Mafune is desperate to unleash Titanosaurus without the aliens' permission, so he releases it on Yokosuka one night. By then, Interpol discovers that supersonic waves are Titanosaurus' weakness. They have a supersonic wave oscillator ready, but Katsura sabotages the machine before they can use it. Fortunately, Godzilla arrives to fight off Titanosaurus and easily defeats him, causing him to retreat back to the sea.

Later, when Ichinose visits Katsura, he is captured by the aliens. Tied up, Ichinose can only watch as Mafune and the aliens unleash Mechagodzilla 2 and Titanosaurus on Tokyo, while Interpol struggles to repair their supersonic wave oscillator and the Japanese armed forces struggle to keep the two monsters at bay.

Katsura, while being controlled by Mugal, ignores Ichinose's pleas and controls both the dinosaur and the robot as they destroy the city.

Godzilla comes to the rescue, although at first he is outmatched by the two titans. While Interpol distracts Titanosaurus with the repaired supersonic wave oscillator, Godzilla is able to focus on attacking Mechagodzilla 2. Interpol agents infiltrate the aliens' hideout, rescue Ichinose, and kill Mafune and many of the aliens. The remaining aliens attempt to escape in their ships, but Godzilla shoots them down with his atomic heat ray. The wounded Katsura, while being embraced by Ichinose, shoots herself in order to destroy Mechagodzilla 2's control device (which had been implanted in her body earlier by the aliens). This allows Godzilla to destroy the robot, which short-circuits and is tossed by him into a huge chasm made by the battle, after which Godzilla blasts it with his atomic heat ray, causing it to explode into little pieces of metal again, which are then buried within the chasm at the same time. Godzilla, with the help of the oscillator, then defeats Titanosaurus and heads back to the sea.

---

Mechagodzilla fired rainbow laser blasts, plasma rays and missiles all at Nixon and they hit him all over and exploded and turned the area around him into a deadly war zone!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Warren: Try this one on! CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE LEPUS!

Warren fired a wave of blood and it formed into numerous giant rabbits from the 1972 movie NIGHT OF THE LEPUS!

---

Rancher Cole Hillman seeks the help of college president Elgin Clark to combat thousands of rabbits that have invaded the area after their natural predators, coyotes, were killed off. Elgin asks for the assistance of researchers Roy and Gerry Bennett because they respect Cole's wish to avoid using cyanide to poison the rabbits. Roy proposes using hormones to disrupt the rabbits' breeding cycle and takes some rabbits for experimentation. One is injected with a new serum believed to cause birth defects. However, the Bennetts' daughter Amanda loves the injected rabbit, so she switches it with one from the control group. Amanda is then given the injected rabbit as a pet, but it soon escapes.

While inspecting the rabbits' old burrowing areas, Cole and the Bennetts find a large, unusual animal track. Meanwhile, Cole's son Jackie and Amanda go to a gold mine to visit Jackie's friend Billy, but find him missing. Jackie finds more of the animal tracks in Billy's shed, while Amanda goes into the mine and runs into an enormous rabbit with blood on its face. Screaming in terror, she runs from the mine.

Mutilated bodies begin to crop up around town, including those of Billy, a truck driver, and a family of four. Elgin, the Bennetts, Cole, and Cole's two ranch hands Frank and Jud go to the mine to try to kill the rabbits with explosives. As Elgin and Cole set charges on top of the mine, Roy and Frank enter the shaft to get pictorial evidence. Outside, a rabbit surfaces and attacks Jud before Gerry can shoot it. Roy and Frank escape the rabbits in the mine and run outside as the explosives are detonated.

The explosives fail to kill the rabbits, and that night they attack Cole's ranch, killing Jud while Cole, Frank, Jackie, and Cole's housekeeper Dorothy escape into the storm shelter. The rabbits make their way to the general store, killing shopkeeper Mildred (Francesca Jarvis) and eating everyone else in the small town of Galanos they find before taking refuge in the buildings for the day. In the morning, Gerry and Amanda leave to avoid the coming press, but get stuck along a sandy stretch of road. Roy and Elgin update Sheriff Cody on the situation and, after realizing the rabbits have escaped the mine, call in the National Guard. As night falls, the rabbits leave Galanos to continue their rampage, making their way to the main town of Ajo and eating and killing everyone in their path. Cole proposes using a half-mile wide stretch of electrified railroad track as a fence to contain and kill the rabbits. They recruit a large group of people at a drive-in theater to help herd the rabbits with their car lights, with assistance from the machine gun fire of the National Guard.

Thousands of rabbits make their way into the trap, where they are shot and electrocuted. At the film's ending, Cole tells Roy that normal rabbits, as well as coyotes, have returned to the ranch.

The ending shows Roy and Gerry running on a grassy field where a normal rabbit is shown sitting on the grass before the end credits roll.

---

The rabbits trampled and pulverized Nixon all over the place.

Linka: Watch this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ALIENS!

Linka fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Xenomorphs from the 1986 movie ALIENS!

---

For 57 years, Ellen Ripley has been in stasis in an escape shuttle after destroying her ship, the Nostromo, to escape a lethal alien creature that slaughtered her crew. She is rescued and debriefed by her employers at the Weyland-Yutani Corporation, but they are skeptical of her claims that her crew found alien eggs in a derelict ship on the exomoon LV-426, as it is now the site of the terraforming colony Hadleys Hope.

After contact is lost with the colony, Weyland-Yutani representative Carter Burke and Colonial Marine Lieutenant Gorman ask Ripley to accompany them to investigate. Still traumatized from her alien encounter, she agrees on the condition that they exterminate the creatures. Aboard the spaceship USS Sulaco, she is introduced to the Colonial Marines and the android Bishop.

A dropship delivers the expedition to the surface of LV-426, where they find the colony deserted. Inside, they find makeshift barricades and battle signs, but no bodies; two live facehuggers in containment tanks; and a traumatized young girl nicknamed Newt, the sole survivor. The crew locates the colonists grouped beneath the fusion-powered atmosphere processing station. They head to the location, descending into corridors covered in alien secretions.

At the center of the station, the marines find the colonists cocooned, serving as incubators for the creatures' offspring. The marines kill an infant alien after it bursts from a colonist's chest, rousing multiple adult aliens who ambush the marines, killing or capturing many of them. When the inexperienced Gorman panics, Ripley assumes command, taking control of their armored personnel carrier, and rams the nest to rescue Corporal Hicks, and Privates Hudson and Vasquez. Hicks orders the dropship to recover the survivors, but a stowaway alien kills the pilots, causing it to crash into the station.

The remaining group barricades themselves inside the colony.

Ripley discovers that Burke had ordered the colonists to investigate the derelict spaceship containing the alien eggs, intending to become wealthy by recovering alien specimens for use as biological weapons. She threatens to expose him, but Bishop informs the group that the dropship crash damaged the power plant cooling system, and it will soon explode and destroy the colony. He volunteers to crawl through extensive piping conduits to reach the colony's transmitter and remotely pilot the Sulaco's remaining dropship to the surface.

Ripley and Newt fall asleep in the medical laboratory, awakening to find themselves locked in the room with the two facehuggers, which have been released from their tanks. Ripley triggers a fire alarm to alert the marines, who rescue them and kill the creatures. Ripley accuses Burke of releasing the facehuggers so that they would impregnate her and Newt, allowing him to smuggle the embryos past Earth's quarantine, and of planning to kill the rest of the marines so that no one could contradict his version of events. The power is suddenly cut, and aliens assault through the ceiling. In the ensuing firefight, Burke flees but is cornered by an alien and killed, while Hudson is captured after covering the others' retreat. Gorman and the injured Vasquez sacrifice themselves to stall the aliens; Hicks is injured, and Newt is captured.

Ripley and Hicks reach Bishop in the second dropship, but Ripley refuses to abandon Newt. The group travels to the processing station, allowing a heavily armed Ripley to enter the hive and rescue Newt. As they escape, the two encounter the alien queen in her egg chamber. When an egg begins to open, Ripley uses her flamethrower to destroy the eggs and the queen's ovipositor. Pursued by the enraged queen, Ripley and Newt reunite with Bishop and Hicks on the dropship. All four escape moments before the station explodes with the colony consumed by the nuclear blast.

On the Sulaco, the group is ambushed by the queen, who stowed away in the ship's landing gear. The queen tears Bishop in half and advances on Newt, but Ripley battles the creature using an exosuit cargo-loader and expels it through an airlock into space. Ripley, Newt, Hicks, and the critically damaged Bishop enter hypersleep for their return trip to Earth.

---

The Xenomorphs attacked Nixon all over with incredible fury!

Becca: Here's a lesson for you Nixon: Never fuck around with Mother Nature! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LEVIATHAN!

Becca fired a wave of water and it formed into the ugly and horrible fish monster from the 1989 movie LEVIATHAN!

---

Miss Martin, the CEO of Tri-Oceanic Corp., hires geologist Steven Beck to supervise an undersea mining operation for three months. The crew consists of members Dr. Glen 'Doc' Thompson, Elizabeth 'Willie' Williams, Buzz 'Sixpack' Parrish, Justin Jones, Tony DeJesus Rodero, Bridget Bowman and G.P. Cobb. While working outside their deep sea station in a pressure suit, Sixpack discovers a Soviet shipwreck, Leviathan. The crew salvage a safe from Leviathan, finding records detailing the deaths of several crew members as well as a video log from the captain. Sixpack also finds a flask of vodka which he shares with Bowman. Doc and Beck review the captain's video, which describes puzzling medical problems amongst his crew. They also discover that Leviathan was scuttled.

The following morning, Sixpack feels sick and Doc discovers lesions along his back. He dies a few hours later, but Doc and Beck keep it quiet to avoid a panic. Doc checks the crew to confirm no one else is sick, but does not have the chance to examine Bowman. While Beck and Doc confer with Martin on the surface, Bowman begins feeling ill. She finds Sixpack's corpse, which is mutating and growing. When Bowman's hair starts falling out, she realizes the same thing is happening to her. Beck and Doc request emergency evacuation, but Martin reports a severe storm on the surface that will delay evacuation for 12 hours.

Doc finds that Bowman killed herself. Her body is taken to sickbay, where it merges with Sixpack's. When the crew discovers the mutating bodies, they decide to dump both of them in the ocean. As they are about to "flush" the cadavers, the body bag begins squirming. Believing someone inside may be alive, the crew opens it. The creature inside claws Cobb before they eject it. They realize that Leviathan was experimenting on its unwitting crew with mutagens. The mutagen was mixed with the vodka that the crew, and later Sixpack and Bowman, drank. The ship was scuttled when the experiment escaped control.

A tentacle was severed when the corpses were ejected; it mutates into a lamprey-like creature that attacks DeJesus in the kitchen. Jones seals the kitchen's pressure doors and goes for help. He asks Cobb to watch the door, but when he searches for a weapon, the creature assimilates DeJesus and rips its way out of the kitchen. It then grows tentacles that attack the crew.

The creature attacks the medical bay, devouring blood and plasma from the cooler. This inspires Beck to use a pint of his blood to attract the beast, then attempt to flush it the same way they did with the Sixpack and Bowman creature. Doc ejects the escape pods so that no one can escape and risk bringing the mutagen to the surface. Beck consults with Martin for emergency evacuation. Martin assures them that they will not be left behind, but that she cannot carry out the rescue because of a hurricane.

Cobb's injuries worsen, causing him to mutate and infect Doc. Williams escapes as Beck and Jones try trapping the creature. They escape to another part of the station. The crew tries accessing weather information through the computer, but it is blocked. Williams asks the computer for a financial report from the company and they discover that Tri-Oceanic Corporation has declared them dead, labeling it an accident.

The creature damages vital systems, causing the pressure to drop and an implosion to occur. They decide to use their dive suits to escape. The creature attacks them, but is crushed by the lift as Beck escapes. They make it to the surface, which is calm and sunny. As they are met by a Coast Guard helicopter, the mutant surfaces nearby and tries to take Jones. He keeps it from escaping at the cost of his own life, and Beck throws a demolition charge into the creature's mouth, causing it to explode.

After they are dropped off on a Tri-Oceanic oil drilling platform, the two survivors are greeted by Martin. Martin tells them she believed they would make it, smiling insincerely and asking how Beck feels. Beck punches Martin in the face, knocking her out, and then answers her question by saying "Better. A lot better."

---

The creature slashed and cut Nixon all over the place.

Haiku: These ghosts are not your friends. GHOST STYLE NINJA ART: GHOSTBUSTERS!

Haiku fired a wave of ghost energy and it formed into the ghosts of the 1984 movie GHOSTBUSTERS!

---

Peter Venkman, Ray Stantz, and Egon Spengler are scientists at Columbia University investigating the paranormal. Following their first encounter with a ghost manifesting at the New York Public Library, the dean fires them and dismisses the credibility of their research. In response, they create "Ghostbusters", a paranormal investigation and elimination service. They convert a disused firehouse, develop high-tech equipment to capture and contain ghosts, and convert a combination car into the "Ectomobile" to support their business.

Seeing their television ad, a skeptical cellist, Dana Barrett, is initially dismissive but reluctantly calls them after a paranormal encounter in her kitchen. Recounting the event, she describes opening her refrigerator and seeing a creature that utters a single word: "Zuul." Venkman reassures her and becomes romantically interested, while Ray and Egon research her claims. Business is slow until they are hired to remove a ghost from the Sedgewick Hotel. There, Egon warns the group never to cross the energy streams of their proton pack weapons, as this could cause a catastrophic explosion. They capture their first ghost and deposit it in a special containment unit in the firehouse.

Soon their business booms as paranormal activity increases across

New York City. To cope with demand, they hire a fourth member, Winston Zeddemore. Suspicious of their operation, Walter Peck, an Environmental Protection Agency inspector, asks to evaluate their equipment but leaves after Venkman insults him. Privately, Egon warns the team the increase in supernatural activity is becoming dangerous and their equipment is at risk of failing under the stress.

Venkman meets with Dana. He shares that Zuul was a demigod worshiped as a servant to "Gozer the Gozerian," a shape-shifting god of destruction. He convinces Dana to discuss her case further over dinner. However, when Dana returns home, she is supernaturally assaulted and possessed by Zuul. In a nearby apartment, a nearly identical entity manifests, then chases and possesses her neighbor, Louis Tully. Venkman arrives and finds the possessed Dana/Zuul claiming to be "the Gatekeeper." Louis, also possessed, is found by police officers and claims he is "Vinz Clortho, the Keymaster of Gozer." The Ghostbusters agree they need to regroup but keep the pair separated.

Peck returns with law-enforcement and city workers to have the Ghostbusters arrested and orders the deactivation of their ghost containment system. Stressed beyond capacity, the shutdown causes an explosion that releases the captured ghosts, and the Ghostbusters are detained. Louis/Vinz manages to escape in the confusion and makes his way to the apartment building where he meets Dana/Zuul. In jail, Ray and Egon reveal that Dana's building is the true source of the supernatural increase. The architect was a genius and cult leader of Gozer-worshippers, who designed it to channel ghosts for the purpose of ending the world. Faced with chaos in the city, the Ghostbusters convince the mayor to release them over Peck's protests.

On the apartment building roof, Dana/Zuul and Louis/Vinz open the gate between dimensions and transform into supernatural creatures just as the Ghostbusters arrive. Gozer, in the form of a woman, arrives, and Ray attempts to reason with her first. When this fails, Gozer attacks, forcing the Ghostbusters to attempt to trap her, but she disappears. Her disembodied voice demands the Ghostbusters "choose the form of the destructor." Raymond inadvertently recalls a beloved corporate mascot from his childhood, and Gozer reappears in the form of a giant, "Stay Puft" marshmallow man that proceeds to attack the city. Egon tells the team to ignore his earlier advice and cross their proton energy streams at Gozer's portal. The resulting explosion destroys Gozer's marshmallow man form, banishes it from this dimension, and closes the portal. The Ghostbusters rescue Dana and Louis from the wreckage and are welcomed on the street as heroes.

---

The ghosts punched and blasted him all over the place.

Polly Pain: This is gonna really be sticky! CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: THE BLOB!

Polly fired a wave of blood and it formed into The Blob from the 1988 remake of the 1958 film THE BLOB!

---

A meteorite crashes near Arborville, California. An elderly transient discovers, within the sphere, a massive slime mold-like substance that adheres to his hand. Three high school students, Brian, Meg and Paul, take him to a hospital. After Brian leaves, Paul witnesses the lower half of the transient melting from exposure to the Blob. As he calls for help, the Blob drops on top of him. Meg arrives to see Paul being devoured by the growing Blob. While she tries freeing him, his arm dissolves off, Meg is thrown against a wall and knocked unconscious, and the Blob oozes out of the hospital.

After Brian and Meg have unsatisfactory encounters with the police, they meet at a diner where Meg tells Brian about the Blob. Brian's disbelief is shattered when the diner's handyman is pulled through a sink drain by the Blob. It pursues them to the diner's walk-in freezer, but the Blob retreats after entering the freezer. After consuming the diner's owner Fran Hewitt and Sheriff Geller, the Blob reenters the sewers. Meg and Brian return to the police station, where the dispatcher tells them Deputy Briggs is near the meteor-landing site. They discover a military operation led by a scientist, Dr. Meddows, who orders the town and the two teens quarantined. While Brian escapes, Meg is taken to town where she learns her younger brother, Kevin, is missing. Meg learns he and his friend, Eddie, sneaked into the movie theater. The Blob enters the theater, attacking the staff and audience. Meg arrives as the audience flees the theater, rescuing Eddie and Kevin.

Brian eavesdrops on Meddows and Jennings talking and learns that the Blob is a biological warfare experiment created during the Cold War, launched into space because it was so dangerous. Learning that the Blob has entered the sewers, Meddows decide to trap it there, even if that means allowing Meg, Kevin, and Eddie to die. Brian is discovered listening in and evades military personnel by driving his motorcycle into the sewers. In the sewers, Meg and Kevin flee from the Blob when it emerges and consumes Eddie. Kevin escapes by scaling a pipe to the surface, and Meg is saved by Brian, who confronts Meddows in front of the townsfolk and Briggs. After failing to convince everyone Brian is contaminated and must die, Meddows attempts to shoot him, but is killed by the Blob as it oozes into his chemical suit and drags him into the sewer. Then the Blob feasts upon the population, impervious to the military's attempts to stop it, killing Colonel Hargis and multiple others. The town's Reverend Meeker proclaims the scene to be the prophesied end of the world, after which a failed flamethrower attack on the Blob sets him ablaze. Meg saves him with a fire extinguisher, and in the process blasts the Blob with it. When the monster backs off, she realizes that the Blob cannot tolerate cold.

The survivors retreat to the town hall and hold the Blob off with furniture-barricades and fire extinguishers, but it is a losing battle; the Blob engulfs half the building and devours Briggs. Brian goes to the town's garage and gets a snow maker truck that has canisters of liquid nitrogen attached. As the Blob is about to consume Meg and her family, Brian shoots snow at the creature, which is angered and knocks the truck over. As the Blob surges toward Brian, Meg lures it away from him toward the canisters, which she has rigged with an explosive charge taken from a dying soldier. She tries getting clear, but snags her foot between two pieces of metal, trapping her. Brian regains consciousness and runs over to free her. The Blob is about to overrun them when the charge goes off, blowing up the canisters and covering the Blob in liquid nitrogen. The creature is flash-frozen into a mass of crystallized pieces. Moss Woodley has its remains stored in the town ice house.

Later, at a tent-meeting church service in a field, Meeker, disfigured by his burns and secretly driven insane, preaches a doomsday sermon resembling the Blob's attack. He has a still-living piece of the Blob, trapped inside a glass jar.

---

Richard Nixon sent some of his minions and the Blob ate all of them!

Luan: This is a Horror Show! (Laughs) Get it? WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: LITTLE SHOP OF HORRORS!

Luan fired a wave of wood and leaves and they formed into the monsters from the 1986 movie LITTLE SHOP OF HORRORS!

---

In the early 1960s, a three-girl "Greek chorus"-Crystal, Ronnette, and Chiffon-introduce the film, warning the audience that some horror is coming their way ("Prologue: Little Shop of Horrors"). Seymour Krelborn and his colleague, Audrey, work at Mushnik's Flower Shop in a run-down, rough neighborhood in New York City referred to as "Skid Row". They lament that they cannot escape the neighborhood ("Skid Row (Downtown)"). Struggling from a lack of customers, Mr. Mushnik decides to close the store, but Audrey suggests he may have more success by displaying an unusual plant that Seymour owns. Immediately attracting a customer, Seymour explains he bought the plant-which he dubbed "Audrey II"-from a Chinese flower shop during a solar eclipse ("Da-Doo"). Attracting business to Mushnik's shop, the plant soon starts to wither. Seymour accidentally pricks his finger, and discovers that Audrey II needs human blood to thrive ("Grow for Me").

Audrey II begins to grow rapidly and Seymour becomes a local celebrity. Meanwhile Audrey suffers at the hands of her abusive sadistic, boyfriend Orin Scrivello; however, she has feelings for Seymour and secretly dreams of running off with him to the suburbs ("Somewhere That's Green"). Seymour continues to feed Audrey II his own blood, draining his energy ("Some Fun Now"). Seymour soon attempts to ask Audrey out, but she turns him down because she has a date with Orin, who is revealed to be a dentist ("Dentist!"). After Seymour closes up shop, Audrey II begins to talk to Seymour, demanding more blood than Seymour can give. The plant proposes that Seymour murder someone in exchange for fame and fortune, as well as the ability to woo Audrey; Seymour initially refuses, but eventually agrees after witnessing Orin beating Audrey ("Feed Me (Git It!)").

After Orin finishes with his masochistic patient, Arthur Denton, who had requested "a long, slow, root canal", Seymour draws a revolver on Orin, but cannot bring himself to use it. Orin, who abuses nitrous oxide, puts on a type of venturi mask to receive a constant flow of the gas, but breaks the valve, and Seymour watches as he asphyxiates. Seymour dismembers Orin's body and feeds it to Audrey II, which has grown to enormous size, but is unknowingly witnessed by Mushnik, who flees in fear.

Audrey, feeling guilty over Orin's disappearance, is comforted by Seymour and the two admit their feelings for each other ("Suddenly, Seymour"). That night, Mushnik confronts Seymour about Orin's death and holds Seymour at gunpoint, blackmailing him into turning the plant over and leaving town. With no choice, Seymour begins to tell him how to care for Audrey II but before he can reveal the secret, the plant swallows Mushnik whole ("Suppertime").

Despite widespread success, Seymour worries about Audrey II's growth and unbridled appetite ("The Meek Shall Inherit"). Offered money and a contract for a botany TV show, Seymour becomes overwhelmed and decides to escape Skid Row with Audrey using money coming the next day, and leaving the plant to starve. After Audrey accepts Seymour's marriage proposal, Audrey II catches Seymour leaving and demands another meal: Seymour agrees, but insists on meat from a butcher. While Seymour is gone, the plant telephones Audrey, coaxes her into the shop, and then tries to eat her ("Suppertime II").

Seymour, returning in time to save Audrey, escapes the store with her. Explaining that he fed the plant to become successful and win Audrey's heart, Seymour discovers she has always loved him ("Suddenly, Seymour" (reprise)). Approached by an executive named Patrick Martin from a botanical company, Seymour is offered a contract to breed Audrey II and sell the saplings worldwide. Horrified by the idea, Seymour drives Martin away and realizes he must destroy Audrey II for the sake of humanity.

Returning to the shop, Seymour learns that Audrey II is actually an alien from outer space ("Mean Green Mother from Outer Space"). Audrey II traps Seymour and destroys the shop, but he grabs an exposed electrical cable and electrocutes it, resulting in an explosion. Leaving the destroyed shop, Seymour safely reunites with Audrey. The two wed and move to the suburbs. As they arrive at their new home, which is the one seen in Audrey's dreams, a smiling Audrey II bud can be seen among the flowers in their front yard.

## Original/Cut ending

During production, director Oz shot a 23-minute ending based on the off-Broadway musical's ending. However, after audiences at the preview screenings did not react positively to it, the ending had to be rewritten and re-shot for the theatrical release with a happier ending.

In the cut ending, the plant attacks Audrey, in the process revealing to her that it also ate Orin and Mr. Mushnik. Seymour comes and pulls her from its jaws but is too late to save her, as she is mortally wounded. As she is dying she tells him what the plant said about Orin and Mushnik, and then Seymour confesses that he fed them to the plant. Audrey requests that Seymour feed her to the plant too so that Seymour can earn the success he deserves ("Somewhere That's Green" (reprise)). After fulfilling her dying wish, he attempts suicide by jumping off the roof of a building, only to be stopped by Patrick Martin. Martin offers to reproduce and sell Audrey IIs and has already grown a smaller Audrey II from one of the cuttings that he harvested earlier. He also warns Seymour that his consent is not necessary, as plants are considered to be in the public domain. Realizing Audrey II is planning global domination, Seymour climbs down from the roof with the resolution to destroy the plant. Returning to the shop, he confronts and tries to kill Audrey II, who tears down the shop, fishes him from the rubble and eats him alive. The plant then spits out Seymour's glasses and laughs victoriously ("Mean Green Mother from Outer Space)".

The three chorus girls appear in front of a large American flag and tell how although Audrey II buds became a worldwide consumer craze, the buds grew into an army of monstrous plants who began to take over the Earth. Giant Audrey II plants are shown destroying cities, toppling buildings, as well as eating people. The United States Army attempts to fight the buds as they ascend the Statue of Liberty and Audrey II eventually bursts through the movie screen and presumably eats the viewers ("Finale (Don't Feed The Plants)").

---

The monsters bit Nixon all over the place.

Lisa Loud: And this is another reason why you should never mess with the laws of nature! ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: THE FLY!

Lisa fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into the horrible fusion monster from the 1986 movie THE FLY!

---

Seth Brundle, a brilliant but eccentric scientist, meets Veronica "Ronnie" Quaife, a science journalist, at a press event. He takes her back to his warehouse home and laboratory and shows her his invention: a set of "telepods" that allows instantaneous teleportation between pods. Seth convinces Ronnie to keep the invention secret in exchange for exclusive rights to the story, and she documents his work. Although the telepods can transport inanimate objects, they mutilate live tissue, which is demonstrated when a baboon is turned inside-out during an experiment.

Seth and Ronnie begin a relationship, and at the same time, he tries to figure out what went wrong with his telepods. After transporting two different cooked steaks, he founds out that the machine is creating a synthetic version of the object rather than the object itself. Seth is further inspired to reprogram the telepod to understand the makeup of living tissue, and he successfully teleports a second baboon. Ronnie departs before they can celebrate, and Seth worries that she is rekindling her relationship with her editor Stathis Borans; in reality, Ronnie has left to confront Stathis about a veiled threat, spurred by his jealousy of Seth, to publish the telepod story without her consent. Seth teleports himself alone, unaware that a housefly has slipped inside the transmitter pod with him. He emerges from the receiving pod seemingly normal.\

Seth and Ronnie reconcile. Seth exhibits increased strength, stamina, and sexual potency, which he believes is a result of the teleportation "purifying" his body. He has sugar cravings and Ronnie is concerned about Seth's deteriorating sanity and also the strange, bristly hairs growing from a wound on his back. Seth becomes arrogant and violent, insisting that the teleportation process is beneficial, and tries to force Ronnie to undergo teleportation. When she refuses, he abandons her, goes to a bar and partakes in an arm-wrestling match, where he leaves his opponent with a compound fracture. He meets a woman named Tawny and brings her back to his warehouse. They have intercourse, and Seth tries to coerce her into teleporting. Ronnie rescues her from teleportation. Seth throws Ronnie out, but when his fingernails begin falling off, he realizes something went wrong during his teleportation. He checks his computer's records and discovers that the telepod computer, confused by the presence of two lifeforms in the sending pod, fused him with the fly at the molecular-genetic level.

Seth continues to deteriorate, losing body parts and becoming less human in appearance. After several weeks of being too scared to contact Ronnie, he reconnects with her and says he is becoming a hybrid of human and insect. He has nicknamed this "Brundlefly". He has also begun vomiting digestive enzymes onto his food to dissolve it and has gained the ability to cling to walls and ceilings. He realizes he is losing his human reason and compassion, driven by primitive impulses he cannot control.\

Seth installs a fusion program into the telepod computer, planning to dilute the fly genes in his body with human DNA. Ronnie learns that she is pregnant by Seth and has a nightmare of giving birth to a giant maggot. She has Stathis persuade a doctor to perform an abortion in the middle of the night. Having overheard their conversation, Seth abducts Ronnie before the abortion can take place and begs her to carry the child to term, since it may be the last remnant of his humanity. Stathis breaks into Seth's lab with a shotgun, but Seth disarms him and uses his corrosive vomit to destroy Stathis' left hand and right leg, stopping just short of vomiting acid onto Stathis' face when Ronnie screams at him to stop.

Seth reveals his desperate plan to Ronnie: he will use the telepods to fuse himself and her, together with their unborn child, into one entity. As Seth drags her into one of the telepods, she accidentally rips off his jaw, triggering his final transformation into an insectoid-human creature, which bursts from Seth's decayed human skin. It traps Ronnie inside the first telepod and enters the other. The wounded Stathis uses his shotgun to sever the cables connecting Ronnie's telepod to the computer, allowing Ronnie to escape. Breaking out of its own pod just as the fusion process is activated, the creature is gruesomely fused with the metal door and cabling of telepod 2. As the deformed creature crawls out of the receiving pod, it silently begs Ronnie to end its suffering, and she tearfully fires the shotgun at Seth's head, blowing it to pieces.

---

The Fly creatures smashed Nixon all over the place with incredible fury!

Dil Pickles: Now for this one! ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: THE FLY II!

Dil fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into the second Fly from the 1989 movie THE FLY II!

---

Several months after the events of The Fly, Veronica Quaife gives birth to a larval sac and dies from shock. The sac splits open to reveal a seemingly normal baby boy. Anton Bartok, the owner of the company that financed Seth Brundle's teleportation experiments, adopts the child and names him Martin. Martin grows up in a clinical environment. His physical and mental maturity is highly accelerated, and he possesses a genius-level intellect, incredible reflexes, and no need for sleep. He knows he is aging faster than a normal human, but is unaware of the true cause, having been told his father died from the same rapid aging disease.

At age three, Martin has the physique of a 10-year-old and frequently sneaks around to explore the Bartok complex. He finds a room containing laboratory animals and befriends a dog. The next night, he brings it food but finds it missing. He enters an observation booth overlooking Bay 17. There, scientists have reassembled Brundle's Telepods, but have been unable to duplicate the programming that enabled them to teleport living subjects. An attempt to teleport the dog fails, leaving it horribly deformed. It maims one of the scientists, horrifying young Martin. Two years later, Martin's body has matured to that of a 25-year-old. On his fifth birthday, Bartok presents Martin with a bungalow on the Bartok facility's property. He also offers Martin a job: repair his father's Telepods. He apologizes about the dog and assures Martin that its suffering was brief. When Martin is uneasy about the proposition, Bartok shows him Veronica Quaife's videotapes, which documented Seth Brundle's progress with the Telepods. Seeing his father describe how the Telepods ostensibly improved and energized his body, Martin accepts Bartok's proposal.

As he works on the Telepods, Martin befriends an employee, Beth Logan. Beth invites Martin to a party at the specimens division, where he learns that the mutated dog is still kept alive and studied. Thinking Beth is aware of the dog's imprisonment, Martin argues with her, leaves the party, and goes to the animal's holding pen. The deformed dog, in terrible pain, still remembers Martin, and he tearfully euthanizes it with chloroform. Martin reconciles with Beth and rearrives at his father's "eureka" moment when he realizes the Telepods' computer need to be creative to analyze living flesh. Martin shows Beth his perfected Telepods by teleporting a kitten without harm. They become lovers, but Martin shows signs of his eventual mutation into a human-fly hybrid. Martin devises a potential cure for his condition, which involves swapping out his mutated genes for healthy human genes. Martin shelves this idea when he realizes the other person would be subject to a grotesque genetic disfigurement.

Eventually, Martin learns that Bartok has hidden cameras in his bungalow. Martin breaks into Bartok's records room, where he learns of his father's true fate. Bartok confronts Martin and explains that he has been waiting for his inevitable mutation. He reveals his plan to use Martin's body and the Telepods' potential for genetic manipulation for profit. Martin's insect genes fully awaken and his transformation into a human-insect hybrid begins, and he escapes from Bartok Industries. Bartok is unable to use the Telepods, as they are locked by a password. Martin also installed a computer virus which will erase the Telepods' programming if the wrong password is entered. Bartok orders a search for Martin.

Martin goes to Beth and explains the situation, and the two flee. They visit Veronica Quaife's old confidant, Stathis Borans, who confirms for Martin that the Telepods are his only chance for a cure. They keep running, but Martin's physical and emotional changes become too much for Beth to handle, and she eventually surrenders them both to Bartok. Without revealing the password, Martin becomes enveloped in a cocoon. Bartok interrogates Beth for the password, to no avail as Martin never told her what it was. Shortly after, the fully transformed Martin emerges from his cocoon and breaks into Bay 17. He grabs Bartok, forces him to type in the password, "Dad", and drags Bartok and himself into a Telepod. Martin gestures Beth to activate the gene-swapping sequence and, despite Bartok's protests, Beth complies. Martin is restored to a fully human form, and Bartok is transformed into a genetically deformed monstrosity. Deciding to keep him alive for study, the scientists imprison Bartok in the same pen he had kept the dog in. As he struggles to eat, Bartok notices a fly land on his bowl.

---

The second fly smashed and bashed Nixon all over and splashed his face with acid slime!

Lucy Loud: This will be painful. VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: VAMPIRE VS VAMPIRE!

Lucy fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the vampires from the 1989 Chinese horror movie VAMPIRE VS VAMPIRE!

---

Chinese exorcist One-Eyebrow Priest (Lam Ching-ying) leads a peaceful life with two disciples Ah Ho (Chin Siu-ho) and Ah Fong

(David Lui) in a small town together with a mischievous miniature jiangshi. While finding new water sources one day, the priest encounters a European vampire in the nearby church who is aided by a dead countess. Although the priest manages to get rid of the countess, his Chinese exorcism fails on the European vampire.

---

The vampires bit Nixon all over and more.

Laney: This is one snake you don't want to meet! AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: ANACONDA!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and water from the Amazon Rainforest and it formed into the giant snake from the 1997 movie ANACONDA!

---

A poacher (Danny Trejo) hides from an unknown creature in his boat. While it breaks through the boat and attempts to catch the poacher, he commits suicide by shooting himself to prevent the beast from killing him.

Meanwhile, while shooting a documentary about a long-lost indigenous tribe known as the Shirishamas on the Amazon River, director Terri Flores (Jennifer Lopez) and members of her crew including cameraman and childhood friend Danny Rich (Ice Cube), production manager Denise Kalberg (Kari Wuhrer), Denise's boyfriend & sound engineer Gary Dixon (Owen Wilson), visionary Warren Westridge (Jonathan Hyde), anthropologist Professor Steven Cale (Eric Stoltz), and boat skipper Mateo (Vincent Castellanos) come across stranded Paraguayan snake hunter Paul Serone (Jon Voight) and help him, believing he knows how to find the tribe they are searching for.

Most of the crew are uncomfortable around Serone, and Cale clashes with him several times in regards to Shirishama lore. Later, while trying to free the boat's propeller from a rope, Cale is stung in the throat by a wasp inside his scuba regulator, which swells up his throat and leaves him unconscious. Serone performs an emergency cricothyrotomy, seemingly saving Cale's life. With that, Serone takes over as commander and captain of the boat and the crew. They are then forced to help him achieve his true goal: hunting down and capturing a giant record-breaking green anaconda he had been tracking.

Later, Mateo gets lost and is the first victim to be killed by the anaconda, which coils around him before it snaps his neck near the boat where the poacher had been killed. A photograph in an old newspaper reveals that Mateo, Serone, and the unnamed poacher were actually working together as a hunting pair to catch animals, including snakes. The others try to find him while Gary works alongside Serone, who promises if they help him find the anaconda, he will help them get out alive.

Later that night, the anaconda appears and attacks the boat crew. When Serone attempts to capture the snake alive, it coils around Gary and begins to crush him before killing and devouring him, causing Denise to mourn for the loss of her boyfriend. The survivors overcome Serone and tie him up for punishment. The next day, the boat becomes stuck at a waterfall, requiring Terri, Danny, and Westridge to enter the water to winch it loose. Denise confronts Serone and attempts to kill him in revenge for Gary's death, but he strangles her to death with his legs before dumping her corpse into the river.

When the anaconda returns, Westridge distracts the snake enough for Terri and Danny to return to the boat while he ascends the waterfall. Danny and the freed Serone battle, as Westridge is coiled by the anaconda. Before it can kill him, the tree supporting the anaconda breaks, sending the group into the water and waking up Cale in the process. With Westridge killed by the anaconda in the fall, the snake attacks Danny and coils itself around him, only for Terri to shoot it in the head. An enraged Serone attacks Terri, only to be stabbed with a tranquilizer dart by Cale, who soon loses consciousness again. Danny punches the drugged Serone, knocking him into the river.

However, Terri and Danny are soon captured when Serone catches up to them. He dumps a bucket of monkey blood on them and uses them as bait in an attempt to capture a second, much larger anaconda. The snake soon appears where it begins to coil itself around Terri and Danny and slowly suffocates them. They are caught in a net by Serone, but the snake breaks free. Serone himself tries to flee up a ladder, but the anaconda slinks up after him and brings it down. In time the beast uncoils itself, Serone tries again to flee only for Danny to raise his own net over him, giving the anaconda an opportunity to coil itself around Serone before suffocating him to death. As they are cutting their bonds Terri and Danny watch as the anaconda swallows Serone's body whole.

Terri retreats to a building and finds a nest full of newborn anacondas, but the snake arrives and after it regurgitates Serone's still twitching corpse, which seems to wink at Terri, it chases her up a smoke stack. Danny traps the anaconda by pinning its tail to the ground with a pickaxe and ignites a fire below the smoke shack which burns the snake. An explosion triggers which sends the burning anaconda flying out of the building and it plunges into the water, causing the snake to sink. As Terri and Danny recuperate on a nearby dock, the anaconda appears one final time. Somehow, Danny slams a splitting axe into the snake's head, finally killing it.

Afterwards, Terri and Danny reunite with Cale, who begins to revive on the boat. As the three remaining survivors float downriver, they suddenly locate the natives for whom they were previously searching. They realize that Serone was right and resume filming their documentary.

---

The massive snake wrapped its long body around Nixon and crushed his metal body!

Kurotsuchi: And these worms are hungry for you! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TREMORS!

Kurotsuchi punched the ground and an earthquake was felt and a huge graboid from the 1990 movie TREMORS appeared underneath him!

---

Valentine "Val" McKee and Earl Bassett are handymen working in Perfection, Nevada, an isolated settlement in the high desert east of the Sierra Nevada mountains. They eventually get tired of their jobs and leave for Bixby, the nearest town. As they leave, they discover the dead body of another resident, Edgar Deems, perched atop an electrical tower, still grasping the tower's crossbeams and his rifle. Jim Wallace, the town's doctor, determines that Edgar died of dehydration, apparently having been too afraid to climb down.

Later on, an unseen creature kills shepherd Fred and his flock of sheep. Val and Earl discover his severed head and believe that a serial killer is on the loose. Two construction workers ignore Val and Earl's warning and are killed by the same creature, causing a rock slide. Val and Earl try to find help after warning the residents, but find the phone lines are dead and that the rock slide has blocked the only road out of town. Out of sight, a snake-like creature wraps itself around their truck's rear axle, but is torn apart when Val stomps on the accelerator and drives away, and is discovered when they return to town.

Val and Earl borrow horses to ride to Bixby for help. They come upon Wallace and his wife's buried station wagon near their trailer, but the couple is missing (having been killed the previous night). As they press on, an enormous burrowing worm-like monster suddenly erupts out of the ground, revealing the snake-like creature to be one of the worm's many tentacled "tongues". Thrown from their horses, the men flee with the monster in pursuit. The chase ends when the eyeless creature crashes through the concrete wall of an aqueduct, dying from the impact. Rhonda LeBeck, a graduate student conducting seismology tests in the area, stumbles onto the scene; she deduces from previous readings that three other worms are in the area. Rhonda, Val, and Earl become trapped overnight atop a cluster of boulders near one of the worms, and surmise that the creatures hunt their prey by detecting seismic vibrations. The trio then find some discarded poles and use them to pole vault across some nearby boulders and eventually reach Rhonda's truck, narrowly escaping the creature.

After the three return to town, the worms attack and kill general store owner Walter Chang, forcing everyone to hide on the town's various rooftops. Meanwhile, survivalist couple Burt and Heather Gummer manage to kill one of the creatures after unwittingly luring it to their basement armory. In town, the two remaining worms attack the building foundations, knocking over a trailer belonging to Nestor before dragging him under and devouring him. Realizing they cannot stay in the town any longer, Earl, Rhonda, and Miguel distract the monsters while Val commandeers a track loader and chains a semi-trailer to the rear; the survivors use it to try to escape to a nearby mountain range. En route, both worms create a sinkhole trap that disables the track loader, and the survivors flee to some nearby boulders for safety. Earl then has an idea to lure in the worms and trick them into swallowing Burt's homemade pipe bombs. The strategy successfully kills one worm, but the last one spits a bomb back towards the survivors, forcing them to disperse as the explosion destroys all but one of the remaining bombs.

Val lures the final worm into chasing him to the edge of a cliff and then explodes the remaining bomb behind it, frightening the worm into charging through the cliff face, where it plummets to its death onto the rocks below. The group returns to town, where they call in the authorities to begin an investigation while Earl encourages Val to pursue a romantic relationship with Rhonda.

---

The giant worm pulled Nixon inside and ate him. The creature landed on the ground.

Leni: Take this one! SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE 50 FT. WOMAN!

Leni fired a wave of sonic energy and it formed into the 50 Foot Woman from the 1993 remake of the movie ATTACK OF THE 50 FOOT WOMAN!

---

The film begins by following a tour group at a memorial museum dedicated to Nancy Archer. The patrons are shown a film with Dr. Loeb, who explains that the events surrounding Nancy Archer were true. Nancy was an heiress to her mother's fortune. Her father, Hamilton Cobb, hopes to use the money to gain control over the town they live in. Nancy sees her psychiatrist, Dr. Cushing, about her low self-esteem and bad marriage to Harry. Her husband frequently spends time with a beautiful mistress, Honey Parker, the town beautician, together with whom he discusses his plans to steal the family's business away from Nancy's father. Despite her attempts to confront Harry, Nancy cannot express her anger in a healthy manner, allowing both her husband and father to take advantage of her.

While driving one night out in the desert, she sees a UFO, which shines a bright light at her. Even though she knows she will be the town's laughing stock, she also knows what she saw was real. She finally convinces Harry to accompany her on another night time drive in the desert, but the UFO is nowhere in sight. Suddenly, the ship descends from the sky. Getting out of the car for a closer look, Nancy is trapped by a bright light and disappears along with the UFO. Harry quietly returns to town and does not even report the kidnapping to the local authorities, Sheriff Denby and deputy Charlie.

A dazed Nancy is later found atop Honey's salon and is brought home. Her father is suspicious that Harry left her out in the desert while Harry denies any wrongdoing. Harry accuses Hamilton of neglecting his own wife after she was locked away at a sanitarium. As the two men argue, Nancy loses her temper, shouting that she can speak for herself and her mother. Suddenly, to everyone's surprise, she begins to grow; her clothes tear and rip as her head goes smashing through the ceiling into the attic.

The next morning Nancy is relocated to a large stable. There she is introduced to Dr Loeb. He observed a hormonal surge that occurred during Nancy's growth. Scared, Nancy asks that he find a cure, while keeping it a secret. Unable to convince her to move to a "controlled, therapeutic environment", Dr Loeb explains to Harry that Nancy's condition is unique and precarious. The strain of her heart to sustain her new size would make any stress too dangerous for her. This gives Harry an idea to get rid of her.

As she grows, Nancy becomes more self-confident and strong-willed, empowered by her new strength over everyone else.

Eventually, she invites Harry to dinner and discuss her physical, mental and emotional growth. She thinks it will make their marriage stronger and she has a number of other ideas. However, Harry speculates that more stress will overload her heart and blood pressure and that she will die, leaving the family business and its money to him.

Harry, pretending to be unhinged by Nancy's suggestions (but carrying out his plan to overload her heart so that she dies), deliberately insults and angers her so much that she faints from the stress, crashing into the stable. Escaping to Honey's salon, he celebrates Nancy's apparent death by offering her Nancy's diamond necklace. Nancy wakes up and searches through the town for Harry. She passes a drive-through theater showing Attack of the 50 Foot Woman.

Finding Honey and Harry, Harry hides under the desk in pure fear. He crawls away, feeling more scared then he has ever felt; Nancy is back for revenge. Trying not to scream or cry, he runs to his car. Nancy follows him and dumps him in her hand. Capturing Harry, she flees into the desert with National Guard helicopters pursuing her. Stopped by some high voltage power lines and confronted by her father and the authorities, she asserts herself and announces her father's ambitions to buy out the town using her money.

Due to a miscommunication from the sheriff a sniper on the helicopter shoots Nancy. Taking a direct hit, she falls onto the power lines, but is rescued and taken away (with Harry still in her grip) by the UFO, proving her claims were real.

The crowds disperse, with Honey making a business agreement with Hamilton. Dr Cushing explains to the press that wherever Nancy is, she now has Harry all to herself. Inside the UFO, Harry is forced to undergo therapy with two other men under a tiny dome, watched over by Nancy and two other giantesses, and the spaceship flies away into the night.

---

She smashed and punched Nixon all over the place.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Nice one lads! Watch this. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOSAUR!

Edwayl fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dinosaurs from the 1993 movie CARNOSAUR!

---

Dr. Jane Tiptree has withdrawn from public life to conduct sequestered research for the Eunice Corporation. The DARPA is wary of her work with genetically modified chickens but cannot legally interfere in her research. While in transport, one of Tiptree's chickens hatches a reptilian creature which kills the driver and escapes. Meanwhile, near her laboratory in the small town of Climax, Nevada, the populace begin suffering from a mysterious illness with flu-like symptoms.

At a neighboring Eunice-owned quarry, watchman Doc Smith protects excavation equipment from environmentalists. He reports a trespasser, Ann Thrush, but Sheriff Fowler is investigating a series of gruesome killings, perpetrated by Tiptree's missing creature, a Deinonychus. Among the victims is the daughter of Eunice employee Jesse Paloma, but before he raises any suspicion to her research, Tiptree lures him into a laser-protected dinosaur pen where a fully grown Tyrannosaurus rex devours him.

Despite the deaths, Thrush and a group of activists handcuff themselves to excavation equipment in a form of protest. They are encountered by the Deinonychus and everyone except Thrush is slaughtered. Still in shock, Thrush is brought back by Doc to his trailer, where she survives another attack by the creature. Doc discovers a truck with two corpses belonging to Eunice and contacts Tiptree on the vehicle's radio, deducing the creature originated from her facility. As he approaches the lab, Fowler discovers a dinosaur embryo in a carton of eggs and takes it for investigation.

Doc infiltrates Tiptree's laboratory and, at gunpoint, she reveals her experiment subjects to him. The town's mysterious illness is caused by infected chicken eggs, which contain a lethal airborne virus and impregnate women with dinosaur embryos. Her objective is to exterminate the human race, which Tiptree faults as disastrous, and enable dinosaurs to repopulate the Earth. News of the town's deaths reach Eunice sponsors who trace it to Tiptree. In response, the government places the community under quarantine and resolves to kill civilians - infected or not - on sight.

With the illness rapidly spreading, Fowler responds to a disturbance at a kennel. He confronts the Deinonychus, but both he and the creature suffer fatal wounds in the exchange. Top governmental officials, in a secure underground bunker, also begin plotting the repopulation of the human race in response to the virus; they envision a new social order prograted by strict fertilization policies and artificial wombs. At the laboratory, Doc attempts to escape with a cure to the illness and mistakenly enters the dinosaur pen. Tiptree releases the T. rex which pursues Doc out of the facility. Infected herself, Tiptree births a dinosaur and succumbs to the illness.

Doc returns to Thrush, who has been exposed to the illness. The T. rex enters the quarry where Doc battles the creature using a Backhoe loader, impaling and killing the creature with Thrush's assistance. After injecting her with the serum, Doc is killed by government soldiers alerted to his presence, and both his and Thrush's bodies are burned.

---

The dinosaurs tore the rest of Nixon's robot body apart.

Me: Now for some teamwork!

Carly Carmine: Yeah!

Tori Hanson: Lets do it!

Sureshot: Yeah!

Sureshot used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and so did Tori Hanson. Sureshot had his Laser Light and Tori had her water powers enhanced 100-fold.

Scavenger used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Leanbow used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Scavenger's laser pistol and Leanbow's Wolf Warrior powers 100-fold.

Tori Hanson and Sureshot: MAELSTROM LASER LIGHT BLAST!

Tori fired a massive wave of water and Sureshot fired a wave of laser light.

Scavenger and Leanbow: LASER WOLF BLAZE BLAST!

Scavenger fired a wave of lasers and Leanbow fired a wave of wolf fire!

Homer and Fry: DONUT PIZZA COMBOBLAST!

Homer fired a wave of donuts and Fry fired a wave of pizza.

Lisa Simpson and Leela: BUDDHA PLANET MEGAFORCE!

Lisa fired waves of energy in the shapes of the 7 Chakra Symbols and Leela fired a blast of planet energy.

Bart Simpson and Bender: AY CARAMBA ROBOT BURST!

Bart fired a wave of energy and Bender fired a massive robot blast.

Lori Jimenez and Amy Wong: FIRESTORM WAVELENGTH BLAST!

Lori fired a wave of fire and Amy fired a wave of energy.

Carly Carmine and Professor Farnsworth: HUMMINGBIRD KNOWLEDGE MEGABLAST!

Carly fired a wave of orange energy and Professor Farnsworth fired a wave of energy.

Laney and Michelle Jenkins: WOODSTORM ENERGY MEGABLAST!

Laney fired a wave of wood and Michelle fired a wave of energy.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into Nixon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fry: Consider yourself impeached, Nixon!

Me: You were president once and you will never be president again!

Fry, Leela, Bender, Michelle Jenkins, Amy Wong and Professor Farnsworth: PLANET EXPRESS MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Nixon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nixon was defeated and he was down.

Me: This time you have lost.

I picked up his jar and he was mad at me. The Masters of Evil all regrouped.

Greiger: This was really interesting.

Me: It sure was. To tell you guys the truth, I never liked President Nixon after everything he did with Cambodia and Watergate.

Skinner: I never did like Nixon that much either.

William: Hey, neither did we.

Greiger: He really was a bad president.

Agura: Of course he was.

Me: He was probably the worst ever. But he's going to prison for a long, long time.

Webstor: Well, enjoy the rest of the year 3000.

The Masters of Evil teleported out.

Bender: That was so awesome!

Fry: It sure was! It was so awesome how you guys defeated Nixon.

Me: It sure was Fry and it was awesome helping you all. But I have a strong feeling that because we defeated one of your enemies, you'll be calling for us later on.

Fry: Yep.

Me: As long as evil exists in the universe, no one will be safe.

Bender: Yeah.

Me: I think I have a perfect solution where we can be ready to help you all.

I snapped my fingers and merged New New York with Gotham Royal York in the year 2020 and it was awesome to have the Planet Express with us.

Bender: (to the viewers) Don't be a bad president like Nixon or you will answer to my friends and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Bender.

Nixon was defeated and disgraced and imprisoned in the Neptune Prison for traitors for eternity.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done and the first ever chapter for Futurama done.

Futurama was a really funny show and it was awesome! I didn't watch the whole series but it was mentioned several times in the Simpsons and Matt Groening made 2 awesome shows! It's an absolute darn shame that Futurama couldn't be on as long as The Simpsons. It was only on for 10 seasons and it got cancelled because of Fox's dumb tastes in it! But Futurama is just as funny and as awesome as The Simpsons! The reason I chose to go after President Nixon is because I found out that Futurama and The Simpsons creator Matt Groening had a very strong dislike towards President Nixon after everything that he did during his presidency with the Invasion of Cambodia and the Watergate Scandal. Nixon was not liked as a president back then. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the second chapter of Monster Allergy and we're gonna go after Zick's crazy aunt. Get ready for a battle of magic.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Monster Tamer's Crazy Aunt

At the estate, we were looking at the portrait containing Marge Simpson and Bender was not happy with her.

Marge: Bender it's good to see you again.

Bender: Yeah I'll bet.

Bender was looking at Marge with incredible disdain.

Marge: Why are you looking at me like that?

Bender: (to Marge) Is it true, Marge? That you were in on Springfield's corruption?!

Marge: Bender-

Arixam: Might as well tell the truth, Marge. You're already in hot water.

Marge: I did it for money to help our family! I was in incredible debt and I turned to Mayor Quimby and Mr. Burns to help make everyone miserable so I can save the family!

Me: (Sarcastically) Lot of good that did.

Lincoln: And all it got was turning Springfield into a radioactive crater!

Me: And all you did was destroy the entire town's future.

Donkey (Shrek): Man, what happened to you, Marge? You were the love of Homer's life. And you used to treat Bart and Lisa with love!

Lisa Simpson: Mom, before we can even think about letting you out of that portrait, I want to know what the Hell you were thinking when you joined up with Burns and Quimby in corrupting Springfield?!

Marge: I did it to save our family! We were going through a lot of financial trouble and I needed money!

Me: You should've gotten a better job.

Bart: All you did was ruin it even more!

Laney: That's right.

Me: And now look what happened to you Marge. Because of your own selfishness in helping out with the corruption of Mayor Quimby and Mr. Burns, Springfield is now nothing more than a radioactive crater and erased from existence forever.

Joe Swanson: If you were alive you would be arrested right now.

Bender: I agree.

He picked up the portrait.

Ratbat: Bender, where are you going?

Bender: Giving Marge's portrait to Grouse. I bet he has the patience to put up with her nagging. Plus, he has former god of Mischeif with him.

Me: We'll go with you.

We went with him.

We arrived at Mr. Grouse's house and knocked on his door. Mr. Grouse answered.

Mr. Grouse: Oh hello everyone.

Me: Hello Mr. Grouse. Hey Loki. Sorry we haven't seen you all lately.

Mr. Grouse: We know how busy you are. And J.D. we're very sorry about what happened to you all because of Rotwood and his group.

Marvel Loki: (British Accent) Yeah it was not pleasant.

Me: We appreciate that. But thank goodness it's over with him.

Bender: We came to give you guys our portrait of Marge.

Loki: We don't want her.

Pointblank: What do you mean you don't want Marge?

Mr. Grouse: Sorry. I know how much she annoys you. But she'll annoy me and Loki as well.

Marvel Loki: I swear, if she tries nagging at me, I'll throw her in the garbage!

Me: I don't blame you. She nags a lot and it's enough to give you a headache.

Mr. Grouse: Yeah.

We were stuck with Marge until we could decide what to do.

* * *

We were then watching tv and playing card games. Some of us were in the backyard playing and I was meditating under the willow tree. Nico was watching the clouds and Laney was painting a landscape and Becky from Season 11 Episode 21 was with her painting. Same with Lisa Simpson. Lana was playing in the mud and Lola was having a tea party with Qin.

Lola: More tea Qin?

Qin: Sure Lola.

Lola poured her some London Darjeeling tea.

Laney: I'm sorry about what happened with you and Otto, Becky.

Becky (Simpsons): It's all right Laney. Thank you.

* * *

Becky works as a drive-through employee at Der Krazy Kraut in Springfield. She was engaged to Otto and they planned to hold a wedding at the Simpsons' house, where they use the leftovers from

Apu's wedding. While getting ready for her wedding, Becky admitted that she hated heavy metal rock music even when she has to go down the aisle to it. Otto goes off with his music and Marge decided to have Becky stay for a while.

During this time, Becky started doing housework and impressed Bart and Lisa. However, Marge Simpson was convinced by her sisters Patty and Selma that she will attempt to seduce her husband Homer and kill her, and she increasingly became paranoid of Becky. In fact, Becky did consider killing Marge, and stealing her family, but gave up after she couldn't find a shovel around the house. After Marge was declared insane for attempting to attack Becky, who she thought was kissing Homer when in fact she was doing CPR, Becky became temporarily in charge of the Simpson house.

Becky helped Bart shoot a horror film in the basement involving the entire family being chained up and Becky pretending to kill Homer (who is chained onto a table). By coincidence, Marge (who escaped from the Insane Asylum and finds out from the internet that Becky is in fact a good person) comes in and discovered her, and mistook the scene for a genuine murder attempt. However, Becky and the entire family explained to her, and Marge apologizes to Becky for mistrusting her. Although Becky did admit that she was trying to kill Marge, but backed out because although she found a good place to bury her, she couldn't choose a right shovel at the hardware store.

Becky was part of the angry mob that was trying to kill Homer Simpson during the Trappuccino incident. Sometime during the crisis, Becky reconciled with Otto as they were seen hugging each other when the dome was destroyed.

---

Laney: But you are a magnificent painter like me.

Becky (Simpsons): Thank you Laney.

Lynn was watching Baseball on TV in the living room.

Lynn: YEAH! Come on Detroit!

But then the alarm went off!

Lynn: Uh oh.

Lynn pressed a red button.

I just got finished when the alarm from Lynn went off.

Me: Uh oh. We have trouble.

We went back into the estate and on the computer we found out that Zick's great aunt Ermelia was causing trouble.

---

Emily Vermeer is Zick's aunt. She's very rich and uncaring to Zick's family. She later appears as the leader of the Anguanes, and is known to them as the Anguana of Er. Zick goes to her for the cure to Zob's curse. After multiple betrayals, she, unwillingly, tells Zick how to return Zob back to normal. She appears again to buy the captured monster in the cellar, but Zick quickly rejected the offers. She then sends the Anguanes to kidnap Zick and use him as a bargaining chip to make Zob work for her, yet they fail to capture him and end up fixing up the house next door, the Potato's house.

She reappears again in the second season, as an assistant of Moog Magister, the lord of the witches. She and her Anguanes along with their master attack the Armory to get the monsters from the crypt, but failed due to the intervention of the young Tamers and Zick. She was ordered by Moog Magister to pour a metamorphic potion on the bottled waters to turn Zick into a monster. They went back the Forest of Cham to celebrate their vengeance and plans, but it was short-lived when the Anguanes Fair was burned down due to the fight between Teddy and Bobby against Zick as a Bommerbang that later returned to normal with Elena's help. She appears again when she created a fear formula that makes anyone see frightening images, which causes panic in Oldmill on Halloween, and quickly uses it against Zick and Elena along with the monsters of the Barrymore house. However, her plans were foiled by Bombo along with Zick and Elena when they were cured by laughter, and she and the Anguanes had been affected by their own fear formula. When

Zick and Elena along with Bowleg sneak into her house, she plans to turn the vampire to dust and use his ashes to make potions. When they manage to escape and Bowleg threatens her, she cooperates and makes an antidote to make Bowleg human again. When Bowleg was human again, she suddenly plans to turn them into lizards with her black book of spells, but Zick fires his energy Dom that destroys the black book and causes a fire that destroys her laboratory. After they escape her house, she plans to get revenge on them. She again along with the Anguanes help their master, Moog Magister, to cast a spell on Zick to create an illusion. Zick wakes from the illusion, and tries to capture him but got overpowered by him. When they help their master escape, they made their escapes too. She and the Anguanes try to please their Master by throwing a party to celebrate his 301st birthday, but Moog Magister ended up destroying the party and plans to kill all the Anguanes for their failure. She begs for Moog to give her one more chance to help get monsters, and she was able to bring Hector Sinistro. As she asks his master who was planning to leave, she was quickly killed by Moog for no longer being any use to him.

---

Me: Whoa! Your great aunt Emily is a witch?

Zick: Yeah but she's evil.

Zick went over her history and what we heard was shocking.

Maria: (to Zick) What kind of aunt treats her nephew so badly?

Me: A monster that's what and your aunt Emily falls into that category. And she's a witch and we've dealt with witches several times before.

Shannon: Yeah. Some of those witches were my ancestors.

Qin: Wow! You are descended from witches Shannon?

Shannon: Yep. I am a direct descendent of the Sanderson Sisters. Winnefred, Mary and Sarah Sanderson are my ancestors.

Qin: That's incredible. I heard that they were the most dangerous out of all the witches in Salem, Massachusetts from over 300 years ago.

Me: They were that dangerous.

Shannon: That's right.

Shannon showed Qin her mark of the witch-wiccan. It was half of the Celtic Tree of Life and half of the Star of Satan.

Shannon: This is the mark of my ancestral heritage. I'm what's called a Twilight Hybrid.

Qin: Wow! That is cool!

Lori: It sure is. We found out that we were descended from witches too. Our ancestor Loraine Loud was burned at the stake for witchcraft in Salem, Massachusetts over 300 years ago.

Qin gasped.

Qin: That's terrible!

Me: It was dark times back all those years ago. The Salem Witch Trials back in 1692 were one of the darkest times in all of Colonial America. We killed so many innocent people because we thought that they were affiliated with the Devil himself. But it was because we let fear and persecution control ourselves back then.

Qin: I know. I've read about the Salem Witch Trials and it was awful that so many people suffered through all that.

Me: It was. Normally I would respect my elders but in this kind of case I'm more than willing to make an exception. Lets get her!

We were off to face Zick's evil aunt Emily!

* * *

In the middle of the city we were looking for Emily.

Me: She's here somewhere.

Shannon: She's close. I sense her evil aura.

Fu: I feel it too.

Me: Stay sharp everyone.

Zick sneezed.

Me: Bless you Zick.

Zick: I think she's close.

Juniper Lee concentrated and she found an evil presence in a trash can 100 yards north from us.

Juniper Lee: There! (Points to the trash can!)

I fired an energy blast and it hit the trash can and exploded in a fireball!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Out of the explosion was Zick's evil great aunt EMILY!

Me: Emily you are under arrest!

Emily: Is that any way to greet your elders!?

Me: For your information your old prune, you are not my grandmother and you are a TERRIBLE AUNT TO ZICK!

Emily: Why you!?

Zick: (to Emily) You're not my aunt! Elena and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are more of a family to me then you are!

Me: That's right! Your days of witchcraft are over!

Waffle Woman, Leonard and Russ Cargill came out.

Me: Waffle Woman, Leonard and Russ Cargill.

Waffle Woman: Yep.

Lori: Looks like we have more pork to give to the homeless.

Leonard: Indeed.

William: Did you guys enjoy our pool party the other day?

Waffle Woman: Of course we did.

Leonard: I especially enjoyed doing a cannonball in the pool.

Me: It was fun.

Russ Cargill: Yes it was.

?: Don't forget about us!

We saw three figures come out and they were NIMROD THE SCARLET SENTINAL, AC and DÇ from episodes 17 & 18 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

With Zordon and Alpha missing in action, Lord Zedd decided to create a powerful monster from a statue in Angel Grove Park, dubbing it Nimrod the Scarlet Sentinel. Zedd used the confusion surrounding Zordon's disappearance and the discovery of Rita's space dumpster to allow Nimrod time to evolve into their final form.

Nimrod confronted the Rangers with Zack trying to cut her down but was taken down instead. Lord Zedd then threw a Growth Bomb and Nimrod grew before blasting the Rangers who shrugged it off and called for the Thunderzords. They formed the Thunder Megazord but Nimrod summoned two assistant monsters named AC and DC who combined their powers with her own and took out the Megazord. This devastating attack crippled the Megazord causing massive damage and taking it out of action, forcing the Rangers to retreat.

After Tommy gained the powers of the White Ranger, he was forced to fight Nimrod alone, as the other Zords were still being repaired by Billy and Trini and the others were fighting Putties over Rita's dumpster. Tommy arrived on scene and immediately summoned the new White Tigerzord which overwhelmed Nimrod with a bowl and then changed into Warrior Mode and easily overwhelmed Nimrod and took her down with a White Tiger Thunderbolt. However, Nimrod was not done and summoned AC and DC who overwhelmed the Tigerzord with jump slashes and all three unleashed a massive barrage of energy balls, knocking the Tigerzord back into Tiger Mode and ejecting Tommy from it.

Tommy managed to get the White Tigerzord back on its feet as the Red Dragon Thunderzord arrived, riding the Tigerzord into battle and turning the tide by cutting through the monsters. The Rangers then formed the new Mega Tigerzord which was completely immune to the same attack that took out the Thunder Megazord. AC and DC then took to the air to try and perform an aerial strike like they had on the regular Tigerzord before but were punched back into Nimrod, knocking all three down. Nimrod spent her final moments bickering with her thugs before the Mega Tigerzord powered up its finishing attack. Upon being struck by the Mega Tigerzord's Grid Strike attack, AC and DC vanished into oblivion while Nimrod fell to the ground and exploded.

---

Tommy Oliver: Nimrod the Scarlet Sentinal!

Nimrod: I think you Rangers also remember AC and DC.

AC: Did you miss us, Rangers?

DÇ: We're gonna mess you up real good!

Billy Cranston: AC!

Trini Kwan: DÇ!

Nimrod: Its been a long time White Ranger.

AC: Yeah!

DÇ: It sure has been a while.

Me: I remember all three of you! You were made from the statue in

Angel Grove Park and all three of you overpowered the Thunder Megazord. Tommy acquired his White Rangers Powers and you three were the first monsters ever to be beaten by him with them.

Nimrod: Very good memory on you.

DÇ: Mistress Vypra was right.

AC: You have a really good memory when you watched all of us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode. But that was a wicked cool part to the series. Now it's time for action!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Noah Carver: This one is gonna surprise you.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Mighty Morphin Power Rangers forms!

Nimrod: What?! Two Mighty Morphin teams?!

Me: Surprised? Lets dance!

We went at them!

---

## Battle 1: Waffle Woman

---

Tara was facing Waffle Woman!

Tara: Glad you all had fun with us at that pool party.

Waffle Woman: It was the most fun we've ever had.

Tara: I'm glad. Lets dance.

Tara fired waves of rocks and earth and they slammed into Waffle Woman and smashed her all over the place. She got up and fired waves of syrup and strawberry bombs at her Tara and she fired waves of fire and the blasts collided and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Fiery embers were raining down and setting the streets on fire and Tara kicked Waffle Woman in the face and knocked her down and fired blasts of fire at her and burned her all over and toasted her.

She was knocked out.

Tara: You know what is just as good as waffles? French Toast.

---

## Battle 2: Leonard

---

Lori was facing Leonard the King Pig.

Lori: This is gonna be a battle of pork.

Leonard: Yeah!

Leonard summoned hundreds of thousands of pig minions.

Lori: Time to bring home the bacon!

Lori formed a sword of pure wind and spread her wings and went at the Pig Minions and they went at her and then a massive explosion of wind was felt as Lori slashed and blew many of the minions around and Lori was turning them all into choice pork cuts and more and she was really piling on the pork for the homeless and us. She slashed them all over the place and more and she made over 750,000,000 pounds of pork for the homeless. She then kicked Leonard in the face and knocked him down!

Lori: That is literally good other white meat.

## Battle 3: Russ Cargill

Girl Jordan was facing Russ Cargill.

Cargill: Lets make this a fight to remember.

Girl Jordan: I plan too.

Dustin Jordan was walking down the street and he saw Girl Jordan about to fight Russ Cargill.

He then saw Girl Jordan spread her wings and she was enveloped in a massive vortex of water that turned into a powerful dragon of water and when the vortex faded, he saw Girl Jordan in her Super Angel 30,000 Maelstrom Ocean Dragon form! She looked incredible to him!

Dustin Jordan: (Gasp) My little girl is now a fully grown woman.

He had tears streaming down his face as he smiled full of joy and pride.

Girl Jordan: (Older Voice) Lets dance.

Girl Jordan punched Cargill in the face and she kicked him in the face and fired blasts of water at him all over and they smashed him all over the place and knocked him down. Cargill got up and went at Girl Jordan and she dodged his strike and punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and knocked him out.

Girl Jordan: How's that for girl power.

Dustin Jordan: Girl Jordan?

She saw him.

Girl Jordan: Daddy?

Dustin Jordan: You look incredible. I didn't know you were given this kind of power as a result.

Girl Jordan: When I transform it turns me into an 18-year-old girl and I have incredible power.

Dustin Jordan: Wow. But sweetie I am so proud of you for being there for your friends on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Girl Jordan: Thanks daddy.

Dustin Jordan: I guess I can't call you my little girl anymore.

Girl Jordan: But I will ALWAYS be your little girl daddy.

Dustin Jordan: That's true.

They hugged.

## Battle 4: Nimrod, AC and DÇ

Nico, the Mighty Morphin Rangers and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Nimrod, AC and DÇ.

Nico: Lets dance!

Kimberly Ann Hart: Yeah!

Nico fired energy blasts at Nimrod and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMM!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers blasted and slashed and hacked Nimrod all over and more and the Megaforce Rangers did the same and all three of them fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nimrod, AC and DÇ were destroyed.

Nico: Nimrod, AC and DÇ, all three of you have failed this world!

---

## Battle 5: Aunt Emily the Evil Witch!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Emily.

Me: You are a TERRIBLE AUNT!

Zick: YEAH!

I went at her and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach. The fight paused for a brief second.

Me: (To the viewers) I know this is cruel and that we need to respect our elders. But like all the bad guys we've faced, Aunt Emily is a criminal and needs to be treated like one regardless of their age.

The fight resumed and I kicked her in the face and knocked out her dentures.

Nico: Emily Vermeer you have failed this city!

Nico fired energy waves at her and they hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carly Carmine: Lets see how you like this one! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: CHARM OF PAVO THE PEACOCK!

The Constellation of Pavo the Peacock in the Southern Hemisphere sky formed behind Carly and she fired a wave of rainbow light from the stars of the constellation and they formed into Pavo the Peacock and he fired feathers of rainbow energy and they hit Emily and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Tai: Watch this one! COURAGE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING COURAGE BLAST!

The symbol of the Crest of Courage formed behind Tai and he fired a wave of fire and it slammed into Emily and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Matt: Nice one! Watch this! FRIENDSHIP STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING FRIENDSHIP STRIKE!

The symbol of the Crest of Friendship formed behind Matt and he fired a wave of lightning and it slammed into Emily and electrocuted her all over.

Sora Takenouchi: Awesome! Watch this one! LOVE STYLE NINJA ART: WIND LOVE FLIGHT!

The symbol of the Crest of Love formed behind Sora and she fired a wave of wind and it hit Emily and formed into a powerful tornado and spun her around!

Izzy: Prodigious! Watch this one! KNOWLEDGE STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH KNOWLEDGE DIG!

The symbol of the Crest of Knowledge appeared behind Izzy and he punched the ground and a wave of earth fired at Emily and it smashed into her with incredible force and knocked her down.

Mimi: Take this one! SINCERITY STYLE NINJA ART: LEAF SINCERITY RAZORSTORM!

The symbol of the Crest of Sincerity formed behind Mimi and she fired a wave of leaves and they cut Emily all over the place with incredible force.

Joe Kido: This will drown you! RELIABILITY STYLE NINJA ART: WATER RELIABILITY MAELSTROM!

The symbol of the Crest of Reliability formed behind Joe and he fired a wave of water and it spun Emily around in a massive whirlpool.

T.K.: Take this one! HOPE STYLE NINJA ART: STAR HOPE STARSTORM!

The symbol of the Crest of Hope appeared behind T.K. and he fired a wave of stars at Emily and they hit her all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Kari: This is gonna be a lighted power! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

The symbol of the Crest of Light appeared behind Kari and she fired blasts of rainbow light at Emily and they hit her all over and burned her.

Davis: Lets see how she likes this one! ENERGY STYLE NINJA ART: MEGABLAST OF MIRACLES!

Yolei: Take this one! ENERGY STYLE NINJA ART: MEGABLAST OF DESTINY!

Cody: And this: ENERGY STYLE NINJA ART: MEGABLAST OF KINDNESS!

Davis, Yolei and Cody fired blue, red and yellow blasts and they hit Emily and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aeleus: Nice one! Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BOULDER SHOWER SLAM!

Aeleus formed 5 boulders and he threw them and had them smash into Emily.

Frafdo: Watch this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ROCK WALL SLAM!

Frafdo formed 4 rock walls and they smashed into Emily all over the place.

Roxas: This will hurt her! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: BEAMSTORM BURST!

Roxas fired waves of light at Emily and they slammed into her and burned her.

Tara: Watch this one. SCATH STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBALL MEGABOMB BURST!

Tara formed a huge ball of fire and threw it at Emily and it slammed into her and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion set much of the streets and some of the buildings on fire!

Lori: You literally disgust me Emily! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND SCYTHE HURRICANE SLASH!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) And me! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND FEATHERSTORM BLAST!

Teresa: Same with me! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND RING MEGAFORCE!

Lori formed a scythe of wind and Arpeggio fired feathers of wind and Teresa fired rings of wind and Lori slashed Emily all over and the rings and feathers hit Emily and cut her all over the place.

Mudeenu: And this will burn! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HELLFIRE BLAST!

Mudeenu fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Emily and burned her.

Kamengareth: Take this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BURNING METEOR BLAST!

Kamengareth fired a wave of fire and it formed into a meteor and it slammed into Emily and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lucy H.: Now you will feel the power of the stars. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: THE BIG DIPPER!

The minor constellation of The Big Dipper appeared behind Lucy and she fired seven beams of energy from the stars in it and they hit Emily and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lucy H.: This will hurt you! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: URSA MINOR!

The stars of the constellation of Ursa Minor the Little Bear formed behind her and she fired energy blasts from each of the stars and they formed into the little bear Ursa Minor and the little bear slammed into Emily and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Lucy H.: And this one. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: ERIDANUS MAELSTROM!

The stars of the constellation of Eridanus the River in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind her and the stars fired a massive wave of water and it drenched Emily all over and the water burned her. It was like Holy Water!

Lucy H.: And watch this one! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: PERSEUS THE HERO!

The stars of constellation of Perseus the Hero of Greek Myth appeared behind her and fired beams of fire and it formed into the legendary hero of Greek Myth himself and he smashed and slashed Emily and burned her all over.

Lucy H.: And this one will hurt. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: AURIGA THE CHARIOTEER!

The stars of the constellation of Auriga the Charioteer in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and fired waves of lightning and they formed into the chariot riders of Roman History and they trampled and electrocuted Emily all over!

Lucy H.: This cat is hungry for you! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: LYNX THE WILDCAT!

The stars of the constellation of Lynx the lynx in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and fired waves of leaves and they formed into a Lynx and it clawed and cut Emily all over the place with primal fury!

Lucy H.: This is gonna leave a mark. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: HERCULES THE HERO!

The stars of the constellation of Hercules the Hero in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and fired waves of earth and they formed into the mighty Hercules of Greek Myth and he smashed Emily all over the place with incredible fury!

Sora: That's Phil's boy!

We laughed at Sora's remark for the Disney hero.

Aqua: (Laughs) That was a good one bro!

Kairi: Yeah!

Lucy H.: That was funny. Watch this one! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: CASSIOPEIA THE QUEEN!

The stars of the constellation of Cassiopeia the Queen appeared behind her and fired waves of light and they formed into the unbridled and beautiful queen of Greek Myth, Cassiopeia and she blasted Emily all over with light blasts and burned her.

Lucy H.: This dragon has a punch! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: DRACO THE DRAGON!

The stars of the constellation of Draco the Dragon in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and fired waves of fire and they formed into Draco the Dragon and he fired blasts of fire and burned Emily all over the place.

Lucy H: This herd will hurt. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: BOÖTES THE HERDSMAN!

The stars of the constellation of Boötes the Herdsman in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and fired waves of grass and leaves and they formed into Boötes the Herdsman and a massive herd of cows and they trampled and cut Emily all over the place.

Lucy H.: This hunter is out for you! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: ORION THE HUNTER!

The stars of the constellation of Orion the Hunter in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and fired waves of earth and they formed into Orion the Hunter from Greek Myth and he smashed Emily all over the place with a powerful club.

Lucy H.: And now for the largest of them all. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: HYDRA THE WATER SNAKE!

The stars of the constellation of Hydra the Water Snake in the Northern Hemisphere formed behind her and fired waves of water and it they formed into Hydra the Water Snake and she wrapped around Emily and crushed her all over with a bone-crushing squeeze.

Me: Wow! Those were all constellations from the Northern Hemisphere. Except for Eridanus and Pavu, they are located in the Southern Hemisphere.

Nico: Yep. Really awesome!

Me: Time for some combo power!

Arixam: Lets do it!

Ratbat: Yeah!

Arixam and Ratbat both used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Arixam turned into a water version of Scourge and had 2 more heads appear and Ratbat had his fang strength enhanced 100-fold.

Pointblank used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and Donkey used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Pointblank's speed and Donkey's strength 100-fold.

Arixam and Ratbat: FIRESTORM BATBLAST STRIKE!

Ratbat fired waves of bats and Arixam fired waves of fire.

Pointblank and Donkey (Shrek): SPEEDING DONKEYKICK STRIKE!

Pointblank fired waves of speeding energy and Donkey fired waves of energy from his hooves and eyes.

Zick and Lillymon: FLOWER DOM MEGABLAST!

Lillymon fired her Flower Cannon and Zick fired a wave of energy.

Carly Carmine and Tinkermon: HUMMINGBIRD FAIRY MEGABLAST!

Carly Carmine fired a wave of orange energy and Tinkermon fired a blast of light!

Elena Potato and Zhuqiaomon: DOM FIRESTORM HELIX!

Elena fired a wave of orange energy and Zhuqiaomon fired a wave of fire.

Juniper Lee and Phoenixmon: SPIRIT BLAST BLAZE!

Juniper Lee fired a wave of spirit energy and Phoenixmon fired a wave of fire.

Kari Kamiya and Angewomon: CELESTIAL LIGHT ARROWSTORM!

Kari fired a wave of light and Angewomon fired a Celestial Arrow blast.

Nico and Aquilamon: MEGA BLASTRING FIRESTORM!

Nico fired a wave of energy and Aquilamon fired a wave of Blast Rings.

Me and Kazemon: HURRICANE WIND GALE!

Kazemon fired waves of wind and I fired waves of wind.

Takato and Growlmon: ATOMIC PYROBLASTER STRIKE!

Takato fired waves of atomic energy and Growlmon fired a blast of fire.

Henry Wong and Rapidmon: MECHA RAPIDBLAST BURST!

Henry fired a blast of green energy and Rapidmon fired blasts of energy.

Rika and Taomon: ECLIPSE TAO STRIKE!

Rika fired a wave of sunlight and moonlight and Taomon fired waves of energy.

Jeri and Leomon: LIONHEART ENERGY FORCE!

Jeri and Leomon fired waves of lion energy.

Kazu and Andromon: LIGHTNING BLADESTORM STRIKE!

Kazu and Andromon fired blades of lightning energy.

Kenta and MarineAngemon: MARINE OCEAN HEARTSTORM!

Kenta and MarineAngemon fired a barrage of water hearts.

Ai & Mako and Beelzemon: CORONA FIRESTORM BLAST!

Ai & Mako fired waves of energy and Beelzemon fired a massive blast of pink energy.

All the blasts combined and they hit Emily and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for Final Smash power!

Juniper Lee: TE XUAN ZE SPIRITFORCE!

Ophelia Ramirez: SPIRIT BAT MEGABLAST!

Zick: DOMSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Elena Potato: SPIRIT FORCE MEGABLAST!

Sarah Gunnerson: EARTHSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Nico: SAIYAN PRIDEBLAST STORM!

They fired waves of spirit energy and earth and the blasts combined and they slammed into Emily and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emily was knocked down and defeated.

Emily: Go on, Zick. Finish me.

Zick: No. I'm not gonna kill you. I'm gonna capture you just like I do with all the monsters that I face.

Zick then sucked Emily into his Monster Catcher and imprisoned her in a jar.

Me: That will hold her until we get her to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

I used my powers to strip her of her magic and powers.

The Masters of Evil came.

Russ Cargill: Wow. So Emily's trapped in there, huh?

Sarah Gunnerson: Yep. First time in a while that Zick's captured a monster that way.

Leonard: You were right, Zick. J.D. and the others are more of a family than you're so called Aunt.

Waffle Woman: I'm just glad you didn't bother wasting your breath to her on a rant like Tara and Raven did.

Zick: (laughs) Ok, that's true.

Me: Yep. We love Zick like a brother. Same with Elena.

Russ Cargill: Aww.

Leonard: See you all next time.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

We were proud of Zick.

Me: Good job Zick and it was awesome seeing how you capture monsters.

Zick: It sure was.

Elena Potato: Yeah.

Me: But we're not out of the woods yet.

Nico: Yep.

Zick: (To the viewers) Never mess with witchcraft or other forces that no man can even understand or you will face us.

Me: You said it.

We went back home. Emily was sentenced to spend the remainder of her life in the Saturn Insane Asylum and she was also the cellmate of Lila Rossi. We got all of Emily's money and even her luxurious mansion and Zick and his family along with Elena and her family now live in it.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter done.

Zick's great aunt was awful and she didn't care about anyone but herself. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 3rd episode of The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest and we're gonna do the episode DNA Doomsday and we're gonna go after a really awesome and really complex Organic Supercomputer made entirely out of living tissue. It's gonna be a really cool adventure.

See you all tomorrow.

# Organic Supercomputer Doomsday

At the Odaiba Cemetery in Japan, I was looking at the grave of Sam Ichijouji, Ken's older brother that was killed in an accident. It was because of Sam that Ken turned into the Digimon Emperor and it was because of Ken's jealousy that Sam got into that accident. But I had a strong feeling that it was because of Myotismon possessing Yukio Oikawa that his brother died.

Me: Sam, I am sorry that you died. But your brother is back with your family and is doing much better now. Nico brought him back after he accidentally killed him. Now Ken needs you more than ever because he misses you.

I snapped my fingers and Sam Ichijouji was brought back to life in a powerful flash of light and he looked better than ever.

Sam Ichijouji: J.D. thank you for bringing me back.

Me: You're welcome Sam.

Later at the Ichijouji apartment, Ken was having dinner when the doorbell rang.

Mrs. Ichijouji: I'll get that.

She answered the door and she gasped in shock at seeing Sam back from the dead!

Sam Ichijouji: Hi mom. I'm back.

She hugged him and cried in so much joy!

Mrs. Ichijouji: (Crying) My Sam is back! But how!?

Me: (Offscreen) I brought him back.

I appeared.

Me: I heard from Nico about what happened to Sam a while back and I decided to bring him back.

Ken and Mr. Ichijouji hugged same for the first time in 8 years. It was a happy reunion. I was happy for them. After the Ichijouji's went through so much tragedy, I decided to heal their wounds.

---

Later we were with Vert and the Battle Force 5 and we were heading out to rescue Vert's dad.

Venom: What Battle Zone is your dad in?

Vert: He's in the Clockwork Battle Zone.

He opened a portal and we went through it and we were in the Clockwork Battle Zone! It looked like a universe where everything is covered in gears.

Kung Fu Panda Mantis: Man, I never knew that a Battle Zone would look like this!

Me: This is amazing!

Vert: Follow me.

We followed Vert and we found Jack Wheeler's car and we saw Jack Wheeler.

Ransack: Are you Jack Wheeler?

Jack Wheeler: That's right. Hey Vert!

Vert: Hey dad.

They hugged again.

Jack Wheeler: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Jack. We came to take you back to Earth.

Jack Wheeler: Lets go.

He got into my car and we left the Clockwork Battle Zone through the portal.

Jack Wheeler: You realize that it's only a matter of time before Krytus finds me thank to this beacon.

Crosshairs: You don't have to worry about that. Krytus is a little frozen at the moment.

Me: Yeah he was banished to an ice planet and frozen for all eternity. But we will destroy him when the time comes. Lets get that beacon off of you.

We used powerful technology to remove the beacon and made him beacon-free.

* * *

Later we were on the Quest Sailboat and we were heading to an island in the Solomon Islands. It was a United States Military base called Fort Latimer and it was a very powerful military defense research institute.

Maria: Jonny, I hope this next bad guy of yours is more pleasant than the last one.

Jonny Quest: I know.

Me: One can hope. But this is a very advanced military research facility we're going to and it is incredibly powerful.

Dr. Quest: We're heading to Fort Latimer to visit my friend Dr. Leo Correll. For years he's been ahead of everyone in the field of biotechnology.

Me: I hope he's not like one of those fucked up mad scientists that we killed before Dr. Quest.

Dr. Quest: Don't worry J.D. Dr. Leo Correll is a good man. And if this new DNA Computer of his…

Jonny: Did you say DNA Computer?

Nico: Sounds science-fiction.

Dr. Quest: Leo calls them Genoprocessors. He uses genetic material to replace silicon chips. You see, in our bodies DNA stores information just like…

Hadji: (Indian Accent) The microprocessor in this laptop.

Me: Wow! That's very interesting.

Hadji: I am most interested in seeing this cyber hybrid.

Me: Same here.

Maria: Me too.

Jessie B.: Me too. It looks very interesting.

Race: Computers made from living tissue? Sounds like playing with fire to me doc.

Me: I agree with Race, Dr. Quest. After killing so many mad scientists that used biotechnology to destroy the world and the universe, I have developed a strong dislike towards the fields of bioscience.

Dr. Quest: I'm sure Leo knows what he's doing guys.

We arrived at the island and we were greeted General Conrad Axton, commander and chief of Fort Latimer.

General Axton: Dr. Quest and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, General Conrad Axton.

Me: (Salutes) Pleasure to meet you General.

General Axton: Welcome to Fort Latimer. Tightest security in the South Pacific.

Dr. Quest: Thank you General.

General Axton: So tight I thought about denying you port when I heard this slacker was aboard.

He was referring to Race.

Race: (Laughs and shakes his hand) Good to see you too General.

Me: I didn't know you two knew each other.

Race: Was part of his military a long time before I became part of Intelligence One.

Me: Wow.

Jessie B.: It's a big part of his career.

Race: The General then Colonel was my C.O. back in my enlisted days.

General Axton: We'll catch up later. I suppose you're anxious to see your friend the mad doctor, Dr. Correll.

Me: (Laughs) Yeah this new Genoprocessor he made has me intrigued.

Edd: Same here.

Hadji: What is his DNA Computer like General?

General Axton: Costly son. Costly.

Me: Boy it must've cost a very pretty penny from the entire United States Military Budget to make it.

General Axton: It did.

We were heading to the building where Dr. Correll kept the computer. Some of us were flying there.

Me: This place is amazing.

Maria: It sure is. It's our first time on a very powerful military base run by the government.

Lincoln: But this is so amazing.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is elder brother. I do a lot of powerful experiments run by the governments of the world with grant money given to me by the world leaders.

General Axton: So you are the Lisa Loud we have heard about.

Me: That's her General. She may be only 4-years-old, but she has a powerful mind of Stephen Hawking caliber.

Nico: Yep.

Race: Maybe you should rename this place Fortified Latimer sir.

Jonny: Why the need for such high security General?

General Axton: There's some sensitive research being done on this little atoll son. Even got a live nuke here.

Me: A real nuclear missile? Wow.

General Axton: There's a prototype for a sub-oceanic nuclear missile silo right under our feet.

Me: Wow. An underwater nuclear missile silo.

Laney: Sounds dangerous.

Lana: Yeah.

Hadji: What a comforting thought.

Jonny: You said it Hadj. I love hearing "Nuclear Missile" and "Under our Feet" in the same sentence.

General Axton: Ah you all have nothing to worry about. Missile control is in Security Level A.

We saw a building behind an electrified fence.

Jonny: Electrified fencing.

Me: Very highly guarded.

General Axton: All sizzle no sting.

Me: Wow. Must be over 1 million volts of electricity.

General Axton: You hit the nail right on the head J.D. Why I can hardly get into Level A myself.

Me: Must be really tough.

General Axton: (Laughs) Yep and I've got the launch codes.

Laney: I'm worried.

Race: I know. I'm worried too.

We arrived at the building where Dr. Correll is working at and we pulled up and we saw two guards on the floor unresponsive.

Me: What the!?

General Axton: (Through the radio) This is Axton to base op. Possible Intruder. We got two down in Biotech Lab. Need Medivac Assistance on the double!

We went over and checked them out. I felt their wrists and there was a faint pulse.

Me: Faint pulse here.

Lincoln: I'm not picking up any neurological activity.

Dr. Quest: Leo.

We went into the building and we went into the building where the Genoprocessor was and we saw that the tank it was in was destroyed and empty.

We found Dr. Correll and his assistant Dr. Matthews on the floor unconscious and unresponsive and covered in some kind of green slime.

Dr. Quest: Leo.

I looked them over.

Me: Just like those two guards.

Laney: Something drained them of their energy.

Lisa Loud: This is completely baffling.

We saw that Rigor Mortis was starting to set in.

Me: Rigor Mortis has started setting in.

The doctor came in and was looking him over.

Dr. Quest: Well doctor?

Military Doctor: Just like the others I'm afraid. Faint pulse. No neurological response.

Dr. Quest: And the limb rigor?

Military Doctor: Would indicate that he has been this way for over a day.

Me: How is that possible?

General Axton: Yeah I was talking to him myself just an hour ago.

Military Doctor: I'll know more when I get them back to base medical and run some tests.

Dr. Quest: Let me know what you find Doctor.

They picked up the doctors body and took him to the hospital.

I saw some green slime on the floor.

Me: This green slime they were covered in might have something to do with it. Sakura, Varie, you had better go with them to heal them up.

Sakura Haruno: Right.

Varie: We'll get right on it.

They left.

Man: (On the radio) Base Op to General Axton. We have a guard down in Checkpoint A6. Retina and Palm ID show Dr. Leo Correll just entered A.

Me: How can that be General? We saw him laying here on the floor.

Nico: Unless he can be in two places at once.

General Axton: Put A on alert. Whoever it is, it isn't Correll. Up for a little security work Bannon?

Race: Sure you can trust us Slackers sir?

They left.

Me: Jonny we're gonna need your help on this. Nico you better go with them just to be on the safe side.

Nico: Right.

Nico flew with Race and the General.

We went with Dr. Quest and we were running some tests on what went down.

Me: What happened here Dr. Quest?

Jonny Quest: Yeah what's going on dad?

Dr. Quest: There appears to have been an overload. This container obviously held the Genoprocessor.

Me: That's what I think too.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Dr. Quest: And when it malfunctioned…

Jonny Quest: Some of the DNA stuff leaked out maybe onto Dr.

Correll and his assistant.

Me: I don't think so. I think the DNA Computer might have busted out somehow.

Lisa Loud: That could be a logical assumption.

Vince: But the question is how did it do it?

Dr. Quest took a sample of the green slime for analysis.

Dr. Quest: That is what I need to find out.

Jonny Quest: Dad, maybe we can find out what Dr. Correll was working on before his computer crashed.

Hadji: It will certainly put our hacking powers to the test.

Me: And test our technological ingenuity. Lets get to work.

We spliced some wires and got the computer back up and running and Dr. Quest was looking at the slime sample and it showed that there were DNA Fragments that were highly energized.

Dr. Quest: This genetic material consists of highly energized DNA Fragments designed to receive electrochemical impulses.

Me: That's unusual.

He put some of the sample into a syringe and turned on his watch. He put some of the sample on his watch and it sucked the energy from it.

Dr. Quest: Just as I surmised. The DNA has become so highly energized, it's able to drain the energy from my watch. Or a man.

Lincoln: That explains why we couldn't get any neurological response from those men.

Me: They've been drained of their Neurological Electrical Energy some how.

He called the Military Doctor and told them to give a mixture of electrolytic salts to the people that were drained.

Dr. Quest: Well that should keep them stabilized until I can find a way to reverse the process.

Me: Okay.

Jonny Quest: Guys we're online.

Hadji: Accessing last program entered by Dr. Correll.

Me: Lets see.

"Project:

Genoprocessor

DNA Computer

7543-AA4-2743

Objective

Determine Weaknesses in Island Security. Attempt to Breach Security and launch Sub-Oceanic Nuclear Missile…"

Wow.

Jonny Quest: But this is just a simulation right?

Dr. Quest: Unless the Genoprocessor didn't think so. I believe its decided to check out the security itself.

Me: Looks like it DID walk out of here.

Dr. Quest: That is a better word. But first it must've absorbed the genetic information of Leo to get through the checkpoint.

Me: Then we had better be careful. Anyone that DNA Computer touches will be absorbed and we can't blast it because we'll be killing the people inside it.

Vince: This is a dangerous situation. You better call Nico partner.

Me: Roger that.

Dillon: It's like Venjix all over again!

I did so.

Dr. Quest called the General.

Soldier: (On the phone) General Axton, I have Dr. Quest.

Dr. Quest: (On the phone) General, Dr. Correll's Genoprocessor is whats been breaching your security.

General Axton: Are you serious? That bowl of jelly is moving around!? Next thing you'll be telling me it's programmed to launch my nuke.

Dr. Quest: It is. It's headed for…

Jonny Quest: Barracks 12!

General Axton: What!? That's my launch team. Is there any way to stop it?

Dr. Quest: I'll think of something.

General Axton: Meet me at Barracks 12. I'll send a chopper.

In the monitoring building Nico and Race were looking around for the Genoprocessor.

Nico: It's here somewhere.

But then the alarm sounded and so did the air raid sirens!

Man: This is Base Op! General Axton has ordered Security Level A evacuated immediately!

Nico: Uh oh! Not a good sign. I think the Genoprocessor got General Axton and is impersonating him.

Race: I think you're right Nico.

They went into the monitoring room and found two more men down and covered in slime.

Nico: And it got these two as well.

On the security monitors they saw people running for their lives.

Me: (On the communicator) J.D. Knudson to Nico. Do you copy?

Nico: Nico here.

Me: The Genoprocessor has become sentient and is moving around to launch General Axton's underwater nuclear warhead. We are heading to Barracks 12 to see if we can stop it. Meet us there as soon as you can.

Nico: Affirmative.

We were flying to Barracks 12.

Pilot: General Axton has ordered this entire security area evacuated.

Me: I don't like the looks of this guys.

Jonny Quest: Guess he wasn't as hard to convince as I thought.

Laney: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Hadji: But if… I mean when we stop the Genoprocessor, what will happen to Dr. Correll and the others?

Naruto: Good question.

Dr. Quest: That's the good news Hadji. Since the processor replicated Dr. Correll's retinal print, I believe it stored all the electrical information from its victims intact.

Jonny Quest: So we have to stop the Processor but keep it in one piece.

Me: That's gonna be a problem.

On the security monitors Nico and Race saw the Genoprocessor grab two guards and it sapped them of their electrical energy and left them in a coma state.

Nico: Lets go!

Race and Nico ran fast and followed a slime trail and in a room they found the unresponsive body of General Axton.

Nico: General!

Race: Base Op. Where's Axton?

Base Op: Bannon?

Race: WHERE IS HE!?

Base Op: He's meeting Dr. Quest at Barracks 12!

Nico: Dr. Quest is in danger! Come on!

Nico picked up the unresponsive body of General Axton and they left for Barracks 12.

We went down the halls and we saw more DNA slime.

Me: More slime. It's here.

Bandit whimpered and we saw three more unresponsive people on the floor.

Pilot: They're part of the missile launch team.

Hadji: We are too late.

General Axton: Quickly Dr. Quest.

We saw General Axton.

General Axton: In here. We can stop the launch together.

Dr. Quest went up to the door.

Race and Nico came!

Race: Doc! No!

Nico: It's not who you think!

Tentacles grabbed Dr. Quest and drained him of his energy as he screamed in pain. I looked at the DNA Computer and I was amazed.

Me: Incredible!

I looked at the computer with my Data Eyes and what I saw was astounding. It was a computer made entirely out of organic tissue and it was really amazing!

Race was about to shoot it but Jonny stopped it.

Race: What does that thing want?

Nico: That's what I want to know.

Hadji: The Genoprocessor intends to launch General Axton's nuclear missile.

Jessie B: And we have to stop it!

Jonny Quest: And it lured dad here because it knew he was smart enough to stop it. So now it's up to us.

Me: That blob of jelly will pay.

Jonny Quest: What's the fastest way to missile command?

Pilot: Special elevator at the end of the barracks. But only Axton and the button team have access.

Vince: Maybe it'll work on me because my eyes act like a universal key card.

Race: Get a medivac unit here on the double.

Pilot: What do I tell Base Op?

Race: As little as possible. What we don't need are a bunch of trigger-happy G.I.'s down there.

Laney: That's the last thing we need.

Hadji: With this DNA computer, we are always one step behind.

Jonny Quest: First try Hadji. Sooner or later, we're gonna find a way to beat the program.

We walked up to the computer panel.

Computer: Authorized access only. Enter palm and retina print.

Vince put his hand on the retina scanner and scanned his eye.

Computer: Access approved.

The elevator opened

Me: Good work partner.

Vince: Thanks.

Nico: How did you know it would work?

Vince: The President of the United States encoded my Palm and Retina Print into every high security military base system for occasions like this whenever needed.

Me: Way to come through partner.

We arrived at the Missile Launch Room. We got to the panel and just as we were about to open it, we heard the alarms.

Computer: Control Room Lockdown. Access Denied on General Axton's command.

Jonny Quest: Guys he's starting the countdown!

We saw him grow a tentacle and it formed into multiple tentacles that pressed a lot of buttons.

Computer: Target Locked. Washington D.C. Enter Access Codes to commence countdown to launch.

Me: He's gonna blow up Washington D.C.!

Race: Abort the program General!

Jonny Quest: It's just a Computer Simulation!

Me: Yeah!

General Axton: Don't think that you can get in here to stop me guys! That door can withstand a thermonuclear blast. (Laughs) Access Denied.

Dr. Correll: My program cannot be stopped.

Me: We have to get in there and stop it.

The pilot came.

Pilot: Thought you guys could use some help.

Computer: Access Codes confirmed. Missile Launch in T-Minus 30 minutes.

Pilot: (Gasp) The underwater missile silos.

Me: I have an idea. We can blast that door down and we can distract it for Jonny so he can hook up some cables to it and his Questworld System and Hadji's laptop. Lincoln, you can short-circuit it's electrochemical makeup to keep it still long enough for us to work to get everyone out of there.

Lincoln: Right!

Race: You sound just like the doc.

Xaldin, King Hiss and Ms. Cantwell appeared.

Me: Xaldin, King Hiss and Ms. Cantwell.

Laney: We don't have time for this. We have to stop an Organic Supercomputer that's trying to blow up Washington D.C.

Xaldin: We actually hope you all can get rid of that Supercomputer.

William: Why's that?

King Hiss: Because it's too dangerous even for us.

Me: So we have seen but Dr. Correll did an amazing job in making it.

Ms. Cantwell: Yes it's really interesting.

Me: We got to hurry and stop it.

?: I hope so.

A figure came out and it was SPIT FLOWER from episode 24 of Mighty Morphin!

---

The Spit Flower was created by Finster. Finster told Rita that he possessed a very rare monster, the Spit Flower. Zordon told Rangers that the body of Spit Flower was like an armour with few weak places. Rita sent him to Earth. Spit Flower attacked Angel Grove and started eating flowers. When he ate flowers, they came out as a little biting monsters that drained energy of their targets. He also could fire energy from his tentacle. He encountered the Power Rangers. After the brief battle on the ground, Rita enlarged the monster who blasted the Rangers before Tommy showed up and knocked him down with a blast from his Dragon Dagger. The Rangers started fighting him with their Zords. In the giant fight Tommy was overwhelmed by the monster in his Dragonzord in Battle Mode when the monster caught it's staff and took down the Zord with it's draining flowers. The Zords were ineffective against him, so Zordon called them away. Then monster returned to human size and continued eating flowers and draining energy from people. However, in the Command Center, our heroes discovered his weak place, his spit sack. Kimberly fired at his sack with her Power Bow, weakening him and taking away his ability to create bitting flowers. The Rangers used their Power Blaster to finally destroy him with three blasts, even though the first blast seemed to knock down one of his claw arms.

---

Kimberly Ann Hart: Spit Flower!

Spit Flower: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the rangers and kill innocent people with those flowers.

Spit Flower: That's right. You know your Power Rangers monsters J.D. Mistress Vypra was right about you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Poison Ivy tried to control Spit Flower with her powers.

Spit Flower: (laughs) Sorry, Ivy! But Mistress Vypra made sure that your powers don't work on me! She doesn't want it to be too easy.

Poison Ivy: I had a feeling that Vypra would do that.

Me: Okay, you guys do your usual fights with them while we get everyone out of there.

Fu: I can make an Anti-Neurological Drain Shield to prevent the Genoprocessor from draining us.

Me: Good thinking Fu. Lets do it! If that door can with a Thermonuclear Blast then it can't withstand this.

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at the Door and it hit it and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The door was blown off of its frame and it fell down.

Noah Carver: Time to take this supercomputer apart!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman rangers and Fu formed Aura Shields around us all.

Xaldin: Be careful guys.

Me: Thanks Xaldin.

We went at the computer and I sat on the floor with the laptop in my lap.

Lori and Beast Boy went to face Xaldin, Leni went to face King Hiss, Lisa Simpson went to face Ms. Cantwell and Nico and the Megaforce Rangers went to face the Spit Flower.

---

Battle 1: Xaldin

---

Beast Boy and Lori were facing Xaldin.

Lori formed a spear of wind.

Xaldin: I hope these small halls will withstand us.

Lori: They will.

Beast Boy: Lets dance!

Beast Boy turned into a Rhinoceros and Lori was on his back and she slashed Xaldin all over with her spear and Beast Boy trampled him all over.

---

Battle 2: King Hiss

---

Leni was facing King Hiss.

Leni: This will totes be good.

King Hiss: Lets dance Leni.

Leni kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Leni: Totes victory.

---

Battle 3: Ms. Cantwell

---

Lisa Simpson was facing Ms. Cantwell.

Lisa Simpson: Lets do this Cantwell.

Ms. Simpson: I plan to Stupid Lisa!

Lisa then kicked her in the face and knocked her down!

Lisa Simpson: I've said it before and I'll say it again. Ms. Hoover is a better teacher than you.

---

Battle 4: Spit Flower

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing The Spit Flower.

Nico: Lets dance!

Nico fired waves of energy and they hit the Spit Flower's flower sac and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place with incredible blasts. The Spit Flower fell down and exploded in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Spit Flower you have failed this world.

---

Battle 5: GENOPROCESSOR!

---

We were facing the Genoprocessor.

Me: Here we go.

We had Anti-Neurological Draining Shields around us.

Lincoln channelled lightning into the floors and stunned the Genoprocessor and Race hooked up a cable to it and to the laptop and Jonny was hooked up to it. He went into the computer.

Jonny Quest: J.D. I'm in.

Me: I can see it Jonny.

He formed an energy tendril from his arm and he started scanning the data inside a Neuro Cluster and the data I was getting on it was amazing. My data eyes were analyzing the data.

Jonny Quest: I can feel the energy. Are you getting anything?

Me: Wow! I sure am Jonny. I'm looking at the data of Dr. Correll. The data he used to make the Genoprocessor is incredible.

Jonny formed another tendril and it scanned another Neuro-Cluster.

Me: That one is Dr. Matthews, his assistant.

Lisa Loud: Amazing!

Jonny Quest: J.D. each one of these Neuro-clusters is a separate personality. Try transferring their energy to flash drive.

Me: On it.

I typed in a command and their data was transferred into a drive.

Me: Done.

Jonny Quest then saw Dr. Quest's data.

Me: That's Dr. Quest. Hold on doctor.

I transferred his data into the drive.

Me: Immune system incoming. I got this.

I typed in a command into the Genoprocessor and disabled its immune system.

Jonny found all the clusters and I transferred their data to the Flash Drive.

Me: Almost there.

Computer: T-Minus 2 minutes and counting.

Nico: We're running out of time.

Me: Almost there. We have one more Neuro-Cluster and that's General Axton.

Jonny scanned him and I pulled up the abort codes.

Me: Here's the codes. 2546 - 7598 - 4396.

Nico: I'm on it!

Nico went over to the computer and punched in the codes and the launch was stopped with 10 seconds left.

Computer: Countdown aborted.

Me: Good work Nico.

Jonny Quest: All the Neuro Clusters are in the flash drive.

Me: Roger that.

We got all the clusters out of there.

Me: Great! Now we can attack it!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and Linka and Luan fired waves of light. The blasts electrocuted and burned it.

Leni: This thing is totes disgusting! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: THE MARY CELESTE!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into the legendary ghost ship The Mary Celeste and she rammed into the Genoprocessor and drenched it.

Xion: Take this one! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: KAIRYU-SHIN!

Xion fired a wave of water and it formed into the Sea Dragon God Duel Monster, KAIRYU-SHIN and he blasted the Genoprocessor with powerful blasts of water and energy.

Intress: Watch this. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: YORMUNGARDE!

Intress fired a wave of water and it formed into the Duel Monster Yormungarde and it slammed into the Genoprocessor and drenched it.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) This will hurt. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: KUROSHIO CURRENT SLASH!

Karai fired blades of water and they cut the Genoprocessor all over.

Lily: This is gonna hurt. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: JÖRMUNGANDR

Tabby: And this. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: JENGU!

Becca: And this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: VODYANOY!

Woya: And this as well. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LELAWALA!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) And this one comrades. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: RUSALKA!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) This too. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TAHORATAKARAR!

Girl Jordan: And this. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BÄCKAHÄSTEN!

Luna Loud: And this dudes! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: KRAKEN!

Lily, Tabby, Becca, Woya, Andropov, Tshibangu, Girl Jordan and

Luna Loud: MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: NAUTICAL LEGEND ASSAULT!

They fired a massive wave of water and it formed into the legendary creatures of legend.

---

Jörmungandr

In Norse mythology, Jörmungandr, also known as the Midgard (World) Serpent is a sea serpent, the middle child of the giantess Angrboða and Loki. According to the Prose Edda, Odin took Loki's three children by Angrboða-the wolf Fenrir, Hel, and Jörmungandr-and tossed Jörmungandr into the great ocean that encircles Midgard. The serpent grew so large that it was able to surround the earth and grasp its own tail. As a result, it received the name of the Midgard Serpent or World Serpent. When it releases its tail, Ragnarök will begin. Jörmungandr's arch-enemy is the thunder-god, Thor. It is an example of an ouroboros.

Jengu the Cameroon Water Spirit

A jengu is a water spirit in the traditional beliefs of the Sawa ethnic groups of Cameroon, particularly the Duala, Bakweri, Malimba, Batanga, Bakoko, Oroko People and related Sawa peoples. Among the Bakweri, the name is liengu (plural: maengu). Miengu are similar to Mami Wata spirits Bakoko the name is Bisima. The miengu's appearance differs from people to people, but they are typically said to be beautiful, mermaid-like figures with long hair and beautiful gap-teeth. They live in rivers and the sea and bring good fortune to those who worship them. They can also cure disease and act as intermediaries between worshippers and the world of spirits. For this reason, a jengu cult has long enjoyed popularity among the Duala peoples. Among the Bakweri, this cult is also an important part of a young girl's rite of passage into womanhood.

Vodyanoy the Slavic Water Spirit

In Slavic mythology, vodyanoy or vodyanoi is a male water spirit. Vodník (or in Germanized form: Hastrman), in Czech fairy tales, is the same creature as the Wassermann or nix of German fairy tales.

Vodyanoy is said to appear as a naked old man with a frog-like face, greenish beard, and long hair, with his body covered in algae and muck, usually covered in black fish scales. He has webbed paws instead of hands, a fish's tail, and eyes that burn like red-hot coals. He usually rides along his river on a half-sunk log, making loud splashes. Consequently, he is often dubbed "grandfather" or "forefather" by the local people. Local drownings are said to be the work of the vodyanoy (or rusalkas).

When angered, the vodyanoy breaks dams, washes down water mills, and drowns people and animals. (Consequently, fishermen, millers, and also bee-keepers make sacrifices to appease him.) He would drag down people to his underwater dwelling to serve him as slaves.

In the Russian North, is believed that vodyanoys have a ruler. He is an old man, armed with a club. He can rise to the sky sitting on a black cloud and creating new rivers and lakes. His name is the Tsar Vodyanik, or the Vodyan Tsar.

## Lelawala the Ongiara Maid of the Mist

In Native American legend, Lelawala was a beautiful maiden of the peaceful tribe of the Ongiaras that was married off by her father to a king. However, she despised the old king, and longed to be with her true love He-No. He was the god of thunder and lurked in a cave beneath the Horseshoe Falls, a part of the Niagara Falls by the Great Lakes. She decided she wanted to find He-No at all cost, and as she paddled a canoe onto the Niagara River she was swept off the Falls. He-No had been watching and caught Lelawala while she fell. It is said they stayed together after that and their spirits still live in the caves beneath Niagara Falls to this day.

## Rusalka the Slavic Water Spirit

In Slavic folklore, the rusalka (plural: rusalki; Cyrillic: русалка; Polish: rusałka) is a female entity, often malicious toward mankind and frequently associated with water. Folklorists have proposed a variety of origins for the entity, including that they may originally stem from Slavic paganism, where they may have been seen as benevolent spirits. Rusalki appear in a variety of media in modern popular culture, particularly in Slavic language-speaking countries, where they frequently resemble the concept of the mermaid.

## Tahoratakarar the Polynesian Water Boy

In Polynesian mythology, a woman named Takua was once abducted by two evil spirits, and they stole the baby inside her. Than the sea rose, and the two spirits dissolved in a cloud. The boy, called Tahoratakarar, was raised by the sea itself. Other sea spirits built him a big boat that was tied to the Underworld. It sailed by night and stopped if someone died at sea, collecting his or her soul. The boat was known in myth as the Boat of Souls, or the Boat of the Dead. The myth resembles that of Charon in Greek mythology.

## Bäckahästen the Norse Brook Horse

In Faroese, the word nykur refers specifically to a supernatural horse, described in one Faroese text thus:

The nykur dwells in water; at the bottom, down in the depths, he has his lair; from here he often goes onto land and it is not good to meet him.

Sometimes he is like a beautiful little horse which seems to be good and tame, and thus he lures people to draw near to him to pat him and stroke him along the back. But when they come to touch the tail, they become stuck fast to him and then he releases no-one, but he drags them with him to the bottom of the water.

Sometimes he encounters people in human form, as a handsome youth, to lure young women to himself, and promises them joy and gladness in his hall if they want to go along with him. But if they get a suspicion of who he is, when they are giving themselves away, such that they can call him by his true name - nykur - then he loses the power over them and must release them and go along into his waters.

It is said that the nykur can equally well change itself into the form of all quadrupedal animals, except that he does not know how to create the horn-points of a ram or a male lamb on himself.

But when he hasn't changed his form, he is like a horse, and it has come about that people gain power over him by carving a cross into his back and then they have been able to have him drag great stones by his tail down from the mountains to homesteads or houses. Some are still seen in Húsavík in Sandoy and on Eiði in Eysturoy and the big rocks that are gathered together there bear witness to how strong he is. At Takmýri in Sandoy, lies one huge rock, which they wanted to have him draw to Húsavík, but his tail broke here, and the stone remains there. One part of the nykur's tail, which was attached to the stone, is visible on it still.

The equivalent term in Continential Scandinavian languages is bäckahäst or bækhest ('brook horse'). It has a close parallel in the Scottish kelpie, and the Welsh Ceffyl Dŵr.

The bäckahäst was often described as a majestic white horse that would appear near rivers, particularly during foggy weather. Anyone who climbed onto its back would not be able to get off again. The horse would then jump into the river, drowning the rider. The brook horse could also be harnessed and made to plough, either because it was trying to trick a person or because the person had tricked the horse into it. The following tale is a good illustration of the brook horse:

A long time ago, there was a girl who was not only pretty but also big and strong. She worked as a maid on a farm by Lake Hjärtasjön in southern Nerike. She was ploughing with the farm's horse on one of the fields by the lake. It was springtime and beautiful weather. The birds chirped and the wagtails flitted in the tracks of the girl and the horse in order to pick worms. All of a sudden, a horse appeared out of the lake. It was big and beautiful, bright in colour and with large spots on the sides. The horse had a beautiful mane which fluttered in the wind and a tail that trailed on the ground. The horse pranced for the girl to show her how beautiful he was. The girl, however, knew that it was the brook horse and ignored it. Then the brook horse came closer and closer and finally he was so close that he could bite the farm horse in the mane. The girl hit the brook horse with the bridle and cried: "Disappear you scoundrel, or you'll have to plough so you'll never forget it." As soon as she had said this, the brook horse had changed places with the farm horse, and the brook horse started ploughing the field with such speed that soil and stones whirled in its wake, and the girl hung like a mitten from the plough. Faster than the cock crows seven times, the ploughing was finished and the brook horse headed for the lake, dragging both the plough and the girl. But the girl had a piece of steel in her pocket, and she made the sign of the cross. Immediately she fell down on the ground, and she saw the brook horse disappear into the lake with the plough. She heard a frustrated neighing when the brook horse understood that his trick had failed. Until this day, a deep track can be seen in the field.

The Kraken the Scandinavian Giant Octopus

The kraken is a legendary cephalopod-like sea monster of gigantic size in Scandinavian folklore. According to the Norse sagas, the kraken dwells off the coasts of Norway and Greenland and terrorizes nearby sailors. Authors over the years have postulated that the legend may have originated from sightings of giant squids that may grow to 13-15 meters (40-50 feet) in length. The sheer size and fearsome appearance attributed to the kraken have made it a common ocean-dwelling monster in various fictional works. The kraken has been the focus of many superstitious sailors passing the North Atlantic and especially sailors from the Nordic countries due to their proximity and its Scandinavian origin. Throughout the centuries the kraken has been a staple part of sailors' superstitions and mythos being heavily linked to sailors' ability of telling a tall tale.

---

The massive blast of water and the creatures pulverized the Genoprocessor all over the place with incredible fury and drenched it.

Me: Lets show some teamwork.

Ransack: With pleasure! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his seat blaster and turned it into a powerful cannon.

Venom: We are ready! MARVEL CYBER KEY POWER!

The Marvel Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Symbiote Powers 100-fold.

Crosshairs: Lets do it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his grenade launcher 100-fold.

Mantis (KFP): Lets do it! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm claw and enhanced his Kung Fu powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack and Venom: LASER SYMBIOTE BLAST!

Cybertron Ransack fired laser blasts and Venom fired Symbiote globs.

Crosshairs and Kung Fu Panda Mantis: MANTIS GRENADE BARRAGE!

Mantis fired blasts of energy and Crosshairs fired blasts of grenades and the blasts hit the Genoprocessor and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hadji: Time to end this monstrosity!

Lisa Loud: I couldn't agree more with you Hadji.

Jonny Quest: This is for dad! QUEST BLAST SURPRISE!

Jonny fired a blast of energy.

Hadji: INDIA QUEST BLAST!

Hadji fired a wave of orange, white and green energy

Jessie Bannon: FIRESTORM QUEST BLAST!

Jessie fired a wave of fire.

Lisa Loud: SCIENCE BLAST DISINTEGRATION BEAM!

Lisa Loud fired a wave of energy and the blasts all combined and they hit the Genoprocessor and reduced it into dust.

Me: Yeah! We did it!

Nico: Now lets restore everyone.

Me: Right.

We went to the Medivac hospital and we hooked up everyone to our computer with the Questworld system and we gave everyone their energy back and it worked.

Dr. Quest: What happened?

Me: Welcome back to the land of the living Dr. Quest.

Jonny Quest: Glad you're back dad.

Dr. Quest: What happened?

Me: We have quite a story for you.

We revealed everything that happened and how we defeated Dr. Correll's Genoprocessor.

General Axton: Wow. That is amazing son.

Nico: It sure was General.

Dr. Correll: Sorry my Genoprocessor caused you all so much trouble.

Me: Actually this proved to be a rather interesting experience for us Dr. Correll. Your Genoprocessor was amazingly well created and it was really something seeing it in action.

Nico: It was cool seeing a full fledge Organic Supercomputer at work.

Laney: We learned a lot about it.

Me: And General I'm sorry we went into your head to use your abort codes to stop the launch.

General Axton: You did what you had to do J.D. And you have the makings of an amazing soldier.

Me: (Chuckles) My grandfather used to be in the army when he fought in World War II and that means a lot to me General.

General Axton: I can tell.

Xaldin: I'm glad everyone is gonna be okay.

Me: We are too Xaldin.

Xaldin: You all made sure that supercomputer can't come back, right?

Jonny Quest: Of course we did.

Me: We obliterated it into nothing.

Cantwell: Good. The last thing we need is another SkyNet.

King Hiss then gave Nico something.

Nico: What's this?

King Hiss: The list of locations of the respawn chambers of Krytus and his team. Make sure to memorize it.

Nico: Thank you King Hiss.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: This was really interesting for us. What turned into an interesting visit to see an Organic Supercomputer turned into a battle to stop it from blowing up Washington D.C.

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: But this was really cool though.

Lana: It sure was.

Lola: Yeah.

Lucy Loud: It was rather enjoyable.

Lynn: It sure was.

Jonny Quest: (To the viewers) Computers are very useful in anything. But you should be careful when using them for science.

Me: Especially if you're making them out of organic tissue.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome Jonny Quest episode done.

DNA Doomsday has been a really awesome episode of The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest. Its been one of my favorite episodes from back when I was a kid. The next episode is Dark Sentinel and that one is gonna be interesting. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. This had to use a lot of brain power to stop a powerful organic supercomputer. Thanks guys. Next up is a funny chapter for where we face the evil Black Licorice Pirates from the Codename Kids Next Door episode Operation: L.I.C.O.R.I.C.E. and we're gonna be in a big fight to kill the evil Black John Licorice and his crew of cursed Black Licorice Pirates in a parody of the awesome movie Pirates of The Caribbean The Curse of The Black Pearl. It was a good episode but I HATE BLACK LICORICE! It tastes like you're eating candied onions! Out of all the kinds of candy I like, Black Licorice is not one of them.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Curse of the Black Licorice

I HATE BLACK LICORICE!

---

In the estate, Nico was looking up where the Respawn Chambers of Krytus and his Team were located. Turns out they were located all over the multiverse.

Poison Ivy: (to Nico) Did you find out where each of the respawn chambers are?

Nico: I sure did. They are all over the Multiverse.

Nico marked down the locations of each one and there was a lot of them.

Me: Krytus and his team can pop up numerous times no matter how many times we kill them.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: No more. Lets head over there and get them.

We headed out to the Multiverse and we arrived through a portal.

Duncan: We should probably split up into groups to find each respawn chamber.

Me: Good idea Duncan. We can cover more ground this way. When you find each Respawn Chamber let me know.

Nico: Got it.

We split up we travelled all over the multiverse and found the Respawn Chambers. There were over 263 of them all together.

Nico: Found them.

Laney: Yep.

Crumplezone: All right. We found the respawn chambers. Now what?

Vert: Now we destroy them all at the same time.

Me: Lets do it!

Vert: Now!

We fired energy blasts at the respawn chambers and they all were exploding with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

Massive fiery explosions blew all of the Respawn Chambers into fiery rubble and destroyed them in an instant!

Me: Try respawning now Krytus.

Spinner: It's about time we actually destroyed those respawn chambers!

Hardhead: Now when Krytus and his team eventually free themselves, we can destroy them without them resurrecting themselves.

Me: Yep and when we kill them we'll Hakai them out of existence forever.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Watch out Krytus, your days of existence are numbered.

* * *

Later that night at the Lake Huron Wharf was a really awesome Candy Tavern called The Candy Bar and Stickybeard and his crew go there all the time after pillaging candy from evil pirates. There we see Stickybeard and his pirates celebrating at the tavern drinking pure sugar.

Stickybeard's Pirate 1: A toast to the seven seas!

Stickybeard's Pirate 2: More sugar for me, me mateys!

Stickybeard's Pirate 3: Another here, man!

[Stickybeard is having a drinking contest with one of his pirates. His opponent shakes as he drank to much sugar and falls to the floor.]

Stickybeard: Who's next? Can no one eat sugar than old Stickybeard?

Numbuh 5: I can!

Numbuh 5 was there at the table and we were there as well.

[Stickybeard's pirates point their candy swords at Numbuh 5 and growl.]

We had our swords ready to slash them.

Stickybeard: Nice to see ye all at the Candy Bar, lads.

Me: Nice to see you too Stickybeard.

Numbuh 5: I didn't come here for sweet talk, I came for information.

[breaks the tip of one candy sword and swallows it] It's Henrietta. She is missin'.

Stickybeard: Isn't she really Heinrich Von Marzipan lass?

Numbuh 5: Nope. He's really Henrietta Von Marzipan. She was cursed by the Sacred Golden Caramels of Kandacrunchalan and was made into a greedy candy-obsessed bounty hunter.

Me: Yep. She was turned into a boy.

Stickybeard: I see. Blasted fool probably got herself in trouble with the Marshmallow Mayans again.

Numbuh 5: Nope. It has something to do with licorice. [holds out a piece of black licorice] Black licorice! [Stickybeard spits out his sugar]

Me: EW! I HATE BLACK LICORICE!

Nico: I hate Black Licorice too.

Mary Knudson: I can't stand that stuff either. I like the red licorice the best. But Black Licorice is definitely not on my list of favorite candy.

Laney: I can't stand black licorice. It tastes like you're eating Candied Onions.

Lana: YUCK!

Lola: Yeah I hate Black Licorice too.

Me: I think a lot of people hate that stuff. Ever notice in the supermarkets how no one ever touches that stuff and leaves it there on the shelves and takes the red stuff?

We nodded.

Numbuh 5: Yeah. And you're gonna tell me everything about it and you're gonna help me find Henrietta! That is unless you're sugar-free.

Stickybeard's Pirates: Ooh!

Lucy Loud: Uh oh.

Stickybeard: You know a candy pirate can't say no to a sugary challenge.

Numbuh 5: So, let's do it!

Stickybeard: 'Tis your blood sugar levels, lassie. Set us up!

[The bartender gives Numbuh 5 and Stickybeard two mugs full of sugar.]

Stickybeard: Now, ready… set… [drinks his sugar] Ha! Huh?

[It appears that Numbuh 5 drank hers before Stickybeard, which surprises them.]

Numbuh 5: Did you say something?

Stickybeard: Uh, two out of three?

Numbuh 5: No thanks. Now, spill it!

Stickybeard: Argh, very well.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

[Stickybeard snaps his fingers and Chewy plays the horn on the beginning.]

We were told the story of the evil candy pirate Black John Licorice.

Stickybeard: OOOOOOOOOOOOOH! Once there was a pirate by the name of Black John, who'd do anything for candy, even steal it from his mom! When he sailed the suburbs through just to fill his candy coat until he stumbled off the island the coast of North Dakota!

Stickybeard's Pirates: And there he found Licorice! Licorice! Sweet, juicy and red! It grew like bamboo to the heavens it spread! Licorice! Licorice! As red as my beard! There were acres for all takers or so it appeared!

Stickybeard: But Ol' Black John wanted it all to himself. So he cut the stalks down and sailed off with his wealth! But his greed had a cost for him and all his crew. Some very bad things were to happen, who knew?

Stickybeard's Pirates: And that's when the licorice, licorice turned rancid and black! Was dead, no, not red, and tasted like (coughing and gagging). Licorice! Licorice! There's more yet to tell! Their bones, how they grow, turned to licorice as well!

Stickybeard: Cursed to be skeletons alive only at night! For by day, they collapse at the sun's early light. But at dusk, they arise, just barely alive, till one day they heard of a way to survive!

Madame Zin: Go back the island and plant there the seed! Lit moonlight upon it with soda and then feed!

Stickybeard's Pirates: And then we'll grow Licorice! Licorice! Sweet, juicy and red! The curse will reverse from your bones, it will shed. Licorice! Licorice! No longer so black! One seed's all you need to grow it all back!

Stickybeard: Soooooo, they sailed for the island with the seed that night. But, alas, stopped short when came morning's first light. It was the very same day that we came along, just my cabin boy and me, where we didn't belong. We climbed all the steps and walked 'round all the stumps and found there Black John and his skeleton clumps. Then Heinrich did something that shattered the calm: he snatched 'way the seed from John's bony ol' palm. Now, the sun, it went down and John sprung back to life, and grabbed for the seed with great anger and strife! But somehow, we escaped and sailed off in the night, not knowing that John followed and yelled out in spite:

Stickybeard's Pirates: Licorice! Licorice! I'll find you, my friend! My crew shall pursue on that, you can depend!

[Stickybeard and his pirates drink their sugar.]

Stickybeard: There ya have it, lads. But we defeated Black John and rescued Heinrich before you all were formed.

Me: Wow. That's an interesting story.

Nico: It sure is.

Lola: I remember that.

Yuko Tani: That's right.

Jack Sparrow: That is very similar to what happened with Captain Barbossa and his crew lads.

Me: I was just gonna point that out.

Laney: That is very similar to what happened in the Curse of The Black Pearl.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Yep. But with Black Licorice. But I have a feeling I know what Black John Licorice is gonna do. They are after Henrietta to kill her for ruining their chance to get rid of their curse. We got to get there and fast! Lets go!

We were off to Red Stalk Isle in North Dakota and we were on Stickybeard's ship.

Numbuh One: You know, Stickybeard. I actually never thought me and the rest of Sector V would be hanging out with you on your ship willingly without us fighting each other.

Stickybeard: Aye. True lad.

Numbuh 362: That is really something.

Maria: You know, I have heard rumors that black licorice is one of the most powerful forms of dark matter in the universe.

William: Really?

Maria: Those are just rumors. But either way, black licorice is still gross.

Me: Well we don't know if it's true or not and probably never will.

Nico: Yeah.

Pirate: LAND HO!

We arrived at Red Stalk Isle in North Dakota.

Me: Target sighted.

On the island we saw Black John Licorice's ship and we saw BLACK JOHN LICORICE AND HIS CREW!

---

Black John Licorice is an undead pirate, that was once human, made out of black licorice who appears in Operation: L.I.C.O.R.I.C.E.. He was the captain of Stickybeard when he was young and loves candy above anything else.

He was voiced by Marc Graue.

Biography

When traveling in search of candy, Black John and his crew came upon an island of licorice trees, which they promptly cut down and stole. This cursed Black John and his crew, causing all of the stolen licorice to turn from red to black, and the pirates to become skeleton-like licorice figures alive only at night and collapse into piles of licorice bones by day.

Eventually, the Licorice Pirates went to a gypsy, who gave them a magical seed which would cause the licorice trees to grow back and break the curse. Before they could plant it, however, dawn broke and they became lifeless skeletons. Just before sunset that same day, Stickybeard and Heinrich Von Marzipan, his cabin boy at the time, came to the island, where they found the bones of the Licorice Pirates. Heinrich took the seed out of Black John's hand out of curiosity, just before the pirates came back to life and chased after Stickybeard and Heinrich before they managed to escape.

Later, while Heinrich was incarcerated in the KND Artic Prison, Black John appeared and kidnapped him/her. Heinrich reveals that he/she ate the seed, and Black John decides to plant him/her at the top of the licorice tree, causing the seed to grow in his/her stomach and killing him/her in the process. Before this can be done, however, Stickybeard and Numbuh 5 arrive at the island and rescue Heinrich, escaping when the morning arrives and the pirates "die".

However, at the very end of the episode, Black John's ship is seen heading towards the Arctic Prison for Heinrich once again.

---

Me: Prepare for battle!

We were ready for anything.

We arrived at the island and we flew and landed onto the island.

Jake: Time for these guys to walk the plank!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy rangers.

Black John Licorice: Are ya ready to be human again, me mateys?

Black John's Pirates: Aye, aye, captain!

Black John Licorice: Are ya ready to see sunlight and eat candy without dictation like black licorice?

Black John's Pirates: Aye, aye, captain!

Black John Licorice: Are ya ready to…

Stickybeard: Let the girl go!

Black John Licorice's Pirate 5: That's not my particular choice.

Black John Licorice: Well, if it isn't me old cabin boy, Stickyfuzz.

Stickybeard: I'm not your cabin boy anymore, John! And the name's Stickybeard now!

Black John Licorice: Aw, but you'll always be that cute, little, sweet-toothed kid with the peach fuzz on his lip to me. [sticks a lollipop in Stickybeard's mouth as his crew laughs] Now, off with ye! I'm busy here.

I grabbed Black John's Hand and broke it off.

Me: You are a disgusting freak of nature!

Dominique: (to Black John Licorice) I just want you to know that black licorice sucks ass!

Me: YEAH! I HATE BLACK LICORICE!

Nico: You are the most disgusting pirate ever!

Vince: I hate Black Licorice too.

Nico: Same with me!

Lincoln: Why couldn't you be made out of red licorice!?

Laney: Yeah!

Devack, Firefly and Snake came out.

Me: Devack, Firefly and Snake.

Snake: Yep.

Devack: So, you guys hate black licorice, huh?

Caitlin: Why? Do you guys like it?

Firefly: Fuck no! Who even invented it anyway?

Me: It was made in a British Monastery back in the 1500s and whoever invented black licorice should've been put in a maximum security insane asylum for the rest of their life.

Nico: Yeah.

A figure came out and it was JET STINGRAY!

Turbo Man: And you are?

Jet Stingray: Call me… Jet Stingray! (creates a vacuum from his right arm to pull Turbo Man in)

I fired an energy wave and blasted his arm off!

Me: Nice try.

Devack: Here's our arena for the fight.

He snapped his fingers and we were on another planet and it was a strange planet. It was the planet VULPIN!

---

Vulpin is a pitch black planet on the edge of the galaxy. The ecosystem of Vulpin is poisoned beyond repair and the Vulpimancers are one of few species that can live on Vulpin.

Due to Vulpin being pitch black, Vulpimancers have slowly lost eyes due to them not being used for a long time. They have been mutated due to the effects of the pollution. These mutations involve heightened hearing and other developed senses.

Living in the dark caves beneath the surface, Vulpimancers have no need for eyes and use their amazing sense of smell to "see".

Vilgax Attacks Timeline

In this timeline, Vulpin has enough light to see around and has a large processing plant of sorts, which filters the garbage and sludge (to a point at least).

History

Vulpin has long served as a dumping ground for hazardous materials far too dangerous for other worlds. The little that was once natural here long ago became corrupted by dangerous outside influences.

Society

Part penal colony, part toxic waste dump, whatever life does manage to survive among Vulpin's subzero temperatures and the poisoned forests must learn to adapt to the harshest of climates.

* * *

Me: Whoa! This is a weird planet.

Devack: It is. This is Wildmutt's home planet, Vulpin.

Me: Whoa! So this is the planet Vulpin. I was expecting it to be more forest-like. Not like a toxic waste dump.

Ben: Vulpin has been known as one of the big toxic waste dumps in the galaxy.

Nico: This planet is really freaky.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: I didn't think Wildmutt's home planet would be like this.

Ben: Yeah.

Lana: It's really cool though.

Lola: EW!

Me: Lets go get them guys!

We went at them.

* * *

Battle 1: Devack

* * *

Dante was facing Devack on the Duel Runner Arena as it was racing along the Monkey Nazca Line.

Devack: So this is gonna be a good fight.

Dante: It will be.

Devack: All right then. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

Devack summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal Cusillu.

Dante: And I summon LORD POISON, TRENT, RAFFLESIA SEDUCTION, SAMSARA LOTUS, MYSTIC TOMATO, VAMPIRE ORCHIS, DES DENDLE, LEKUNGA, HOMUNCULUS THE ALCHEMIC BEING, DREAMSPRITE, GRASS PHANTOM, GREEN PHANTOM KING, GRIGGLE, LONEFIRE BLOSSOM, and FAIRY KING TRUESDALE!

Dante summoned said monsters.

Devack: Good choices.

Dante: Thanks. Lets dance.

Dante went at him and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face multiple times and knocked him down all over the place. Dante's monsters blasted Cusillu all over the place and destroyed him in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Devack was knocked down.

## Battle 2: Firefly

Lola was facing Firefly.

Lola: This will be awesome!

Firefly: Yeah! Lets do it.

Lola fired waves of fire and they hit Firefly and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lola kicked Firefly in the face and knocked him down.

---

Battle 3: Snake

---

Fiona was facing Snake.

Snake: This is gonna be awesome dudette.

Fiona: Looking forward to this dude.

Fiona spread her wings of lightning and Snake donned his awesome robo-suit. Fiona fired waves of lightning and electrocuted Snake all over the place and knocked him out.

Fiona: Nice.

---

Battle 4: Jet Stingray

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Jet Stingray.

Nico: Lets dance.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired energy and elemental blasts and they hit Jet Stingray all over and blew him to pieces and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Jet Stingray you have failed this universe.

We got Jet Stingray's weapons and abilities.

---

## Battle 5: BLACK JOHN LICORICE

---

(Pirates of the Caribbean Theme song plays)

We regrouped and we were facing Black John Licorice and his crew.

Me: Now it's time for you to die John!

I unsheathed my sword and the blade turned into solid peppermint.

I went at them and we clashed and it was a massive clash of pirates and more. Sparks and embers were flying all over the place and setting much of the planet on fire. I slashed some of the crew and they shattered into a million pieces. I jumped over a bunch of pirates and slashed them all over like Errol Flynn. Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them all over and Lola fired waves of fire and burned them.

Numbuh 5: End of the line, Black John Licorice!

Numbuh 5 slashed the pirates all over and more.

Nico blasted the pirates all over and blew them to pieces.

Laney fired waves of fire and blew them apart and Jack Sparrow and Stickybeard slashed the pirates all over the place.

Lea: This candy is bad for you! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR JAWBREAKER FIRESTORM!

Lea fired waves of fire that formed into a powerful barrage of jawbreakers made of fire.

Francis: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HOT TAMALE CINNAMON SHOWER!

Francis fired waves of fire and they turned into a shower of scorching hot cinnamon candies.

Lore: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MOLTEN CHOCOLATE DELUGE!

Lore fired a wave of molten hot melted chocolate.

Lola: And this one! CHOCOLATE STYLE NINJA ART: WORLD'S HOTTEST CHOCOLATE BAR!

Lola fired a bar of chocolate that was the hottest chocolate bar ever created and it was so hot that it was unbelievable. The techniques slammed into Black John and burned him all over and set him on fire.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Hardhead: Lets do it!

Duncan: Yeah!

Hardhead used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his 120mm Incendiary Gun 100-fold.

Duncan used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Crumplezone used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and it turned his jet boosters into shoulder cannons and Poison Ivy used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Hardhead and Duncan: ATOMIC INCENDIARY FIRESTORM!

Hardhead fired a massive wave of fire and Duncan fired a wave of energy and fire.

Crumplezone and Poison Ivy: CRUMPLEBLAST LEAF BLAST!

Crumplezone fired energy blasts and Poison Ivy fired waves of leaves.

Mary Knudson and Numbuh 1: SWEET ONE MEGABLAST!

Mary fired waves of energy and Numbuh 1 fired a wave of red energy.

Laney and Numbuh 362: 362 LEAFSTORMS OF SHREDDING JUSTICE!

Laney and Numbuh 362 fired waves of leaves all over the place.

Lana and Numbuh 2: TWO ICESTORMS OF COLD!

Lana and Numbuh 2 fired blasts of ice energy.

Lola and Numbuh 3: THREE FIRESTORMS OF HEAT!

Lola and Numbuh 3 fired waves of fire.

Yuko Tani and Numbuh 4: FOUR FIRESTORMS OF VIPER FIRE!

Yuko and Numbuh 4 fired waves of fire and they formed into waves of snakes.

Lily and Numbuh 5: FIVE MAELSTROMS OF SWIRLING WATER!

Lily and Numbuh 5 fired waves of water.

Lucy Loud and Numbuh 86: EIGHTY-SIX WAVES OF PITCH-BLACK DARKNESS!

Lucy and Numbuh 86 fired waves of dark energy and they formed into a bunch of blades of darkness.

Mary Knudson Time for some sweet final smashes! CHOCOLATE DELUGE BURN!

Mary fired a wave of super hot fudge.

Ed: MONSTER BUBBLEGUM BLAST!

Ed fired waves of bubblegum balls.

Edd: ATOMIC RED LICORICE WHIP!

Edd fired a wave of Atomic Red Licorice.

Eddy: JAWBREAKER MEGABARRAGE PUMMEL!

Eddy fired a massive barrage of big jawbreakers.

Sector V Kids Next Door: KIDS NEXT DOOR SMASHING CANDY!

Sector V Kids Next Door fired waves of candy.

Loud Kids: CHOCOLATE BAR FISTSTORM!

The Loud Kids fired waves of chocolate bars.

Nico: TAFFY BOMB BLAST!

Nico fired a wave of taffy.

The blasts all hit Black John and smashed him and his crew into a million pieces. We were back on Earth. Black John and his crew pulled themselves together.

Me: It's over Black John.

Black John Licorice: I am not beaten yet!

Me: Actually you are and your time is up!

I pointed behind him and the sun was rising!

Black John Licorice: Huh? No! It-it can't be morning already!

[Black John Licorice's crew collapse and die.]

Black John Licorice: You'll pay for this! [takes out his sword] Ah! Ah! You! [trips has his body begins to fall apart]

Black John Licorice growls and crawls towards Numbuh 5 and Stickybeard. Stickybeard fills two mugs with sugar and gives one to Numbuh 5.

Black John Licorice: I'll get you for this!

Black John Licorice reaches out his hand, but he suddenly dies just before he can do anything.

Me: And to make sure that you never return.

I opened a portal and it lead to the surface of the sun and it sucked in Black John and his crew and completely obliterated them in an instant.

Lincoln: That's it for them.

Me: Yep. Good riddance to those black licorice fucksacks.

Mary Knudson: But I think this island needs its red licorice back.

Mary touched the ground of the island and in seconds giant trees of red licorice grew hundreds of feet into the air and they were massively tall.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Now this is my kind of licorice.

Varie: Mine too.

Naruto: Yeah!

The Masters of Evil came.

Devack: Well, I for one am glad that those Black Licorice pirates are dealt with.

Eddy: I know, right?

Firefly: And it was kind of clever for some of you to use fire against them.

Lola: Thank you.

William: Out of curiosity, have you guys tried black licorice before?

Snake: Unfortunately, yes.

Nico: Oh. Just checking.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Lets get Henrietta and head home.

We got Henrietta and headed back home.

Henrietta: (German Accent) Thank you all for saving me.

Numbuh 5: It was no problem Heinie.

Nico: But this was an awesome adventure.

Lightning: Sha-blam!

Me: It sure was. A Sweet one. (Laughs to rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Me: Thank you.

Eddy: (To the viewers) This was a sweet adventure and there are more adventures with the Kids Next Door are on the way.

Me: Yep.

We arrived back home and made a candy garden for the Kids Next Door.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Operation L.I.C.O.R.I.C.E. is one of my favorite episodes of Codename KND and it was so funny and awesome! Also red licorice is one of my favorite candies. But the one candy I HATE above all others is BLACK LICORICE! YUCK! I HATE BLACK LICORICE! I can't stand that stuff! It tastes like you're eating candied onions. I tried Black Licorice once and it tasted so awful that I almost threw up. It was so gross! Now I am one of the numerous people that hate black licorice but love red licorice. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is a chapter for the old Saturday Night cartoon Underdog and we're gonna take down the evil Dr. Simon and make him pay for his crimes. THERE'S NO NEED TO FEAR, UNDERDOG IS HERE!

See you all tomorrow

# UNDERDOG IS HERE!

In the middle of the city, we were walking to the awesome jewelry store where we got Sora's wedding ring that he got for Kairi.

Nico: I'm so nervous guys.

Me: I know man. But we helped Sora get his ring and we can help you get a ring just as beautiful for May.

Panda King: (Chinese Accent) Max was telling the truth before, Nico. If you don't propose to May soon, you may never get the chance.

Me: Panda King is right. But you always have us for support man.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Sarah (Ed Ed N Eddy): Are we going to the same store where Sora got Kairi's ring?

Me: We sure are Sarah.

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna be amazing. I've never been to this store before.

Lori Jimenez: You will love it Sarah. It has a lot of magnificent jewelry. Some of which looks like it belongs in a world famous art museum.

Aqua: It's true.

Laney: The jewelry here is amazing.

Me: Yep. And it's amazingly beautiful.

We arrived at Keyora's.

Me: Here we are guys. Keyora's Jewelry Emporium.

Aqua: The Jewelry in here is amazing Sarah and it's jewelry that is fit for a Queen.

Lola: It's true.

We went in.

Dealer: (Austrian Accent) Ah guten abend J.D. Welcome back.

Me: Danke my good man. Kairi loved her ring and it was so beautiful. We're here to get Nico a wedding ring for May.

Dealer: I haff just the thing for her.

We followed him and we saw a beautiful 18K Yellow Gold wedding ring and it had a bunch of beautiful white diamonds and it had three gems in it colored red, blue and green. In the red gem was a beautiful image of a Groudon behind a volcano, in the blue gem was an image of a Kyogre with a wave of water behind it and in the green gem was an image of a Rayquaza with clouds and the sky behind it. It also had all the badges of the Hoenn Pokemon League along the edge the ring: Stone, Knuckle, Dynamo, Heat, Balance, Feather, Mind and Rain.

Me: (Whistles) Wow. That one is just as beautiful as Kairi's ring.

Nico: It sure is.

Dealer: Ja. I call this one Hoenn Majesty. Just finished making it 4 days ago.

Me: It's perfect.

Nico: How much is it?

Dealer: Same price as the one bought earlier. $1,232,384.00.

Me: Perfect. This one will be on me man.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Me: We'll take it.

Dealer: Excellent!

We bought it and left the store.

Nico showed it to the others.

Laney: That's beautiful.

Lola: Gorgeous!

Lana: Wow.

Naruto: It sure is beautiful.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: You ready man?

Nico: I sure am.

Weirdwolf: All right, boss. Go for it!

Me: We're right behind you man.

We went back to the estate.

May was on the sofa watching TV and she had Max and Manaphy with her.

We saw them.

Me: Okay man. Go for it.

Nico: Okay.

Nico went up to May.

Nico: May can I talk to you for a sec?

May: Sure Nico what's up?

She stood up.

Nico: I have something I want to ask you. Ever since I met you, you have been like the biggest light in my life and we have done it all ever since I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And you have been the most amazing girlfriend I've ever had and that's why I want us to take our relationship further.

Nico got down on one knee and May gasped in shock and happiness as he showed her the ring he got.

Nico: May, I have loved you ever since I joined the team. Will you marry me?

May: Oh Nico! YES! I WILL MARRY YOU!

Nico was so happy and they hugged and kissed and we cheered wildly for them as he put the ring on her finger and they kissed passionately.

Me: Way to go Nico!

Vince: I'm so happy for them both!

Chromedome: I'm so happy for you two.

Cybertron Sideways: Way to go Boss!

Soundwave: Me too.

Crumplezone: Yeah.

---

Later we were watching one of Lana's favorite movies from 2007: Underdog. It was based on the old Saturday Night Cartoon and it was about an anthropomorphic dog that was given superpowers. His name is Shoeshine and he is also the canine superhero UNDERDOG!

---

The film opens with a slight introduction from the main hero of the film, Underdog who introduces the audience to himself, his arch-nemesis Simon Barsinister, and Barsinister's henchman Cad using some of the animated clips as seen from the original cartoon series. The film then enters into Capital City Town Hall, where a beagle on the police bomb squad sets off a false alarm after smelling a large ham (in some boxes near where the mayor was giving a speech). After being shunned by his fellow police canines, the beagle leaves in shame and is abducted off the street by Cad, who takes him to Simon's lab. Simon is bitter against the mayor, who has turned down his proposal for a type of genetic experimenting for the city, and plans to prove him wrong by testing his new serum on the beagle. However, Underdog escapes and runs amok in the lab, causing a fire and accidentally becoming exposed to a variety of DNA concoctions and chemicals that Simon developed, which modifies his DNA and gives him the strength to break through the metal door to the lab. After witnessing his work's "success" Simon is stunned when a burning monitor falls onto him, and Cad rushes to his aid.

Later, the beagle avoids an encounter with a large Rottweiler named Riff Raff and his lackeys. He is later hit by a car belonging to Dan Unger. However, thanks to the serum he absorbed, the beagle is unharmed and taken home by Dan, who names him Shoeshine the next day, after having his shoes licked by him. Dan introduces Shoeshine to his son Jack, though the boy is less than pleased by Shoeshine's presence, thanks to a wedge between father and son after Dan retired from the police force to spend more time with Jack, only to never actually get the time to be home with him. Jack leaves for school and Dan for work, leaving Shoeshine at the house alone, where he, still unaware of his new powers, accidentally makes a very large mess of the place. Jack comes home to the destruction and begins to clean up, complaining, to which Shoeshine claims it was an accident, leading to both of them realizing (to their shock) that Shoeshine can speak human language. Jack initially tries to get away from Shoeshine, but after they reach a park, the two begin to talk and bond a little when a friend of Jack's, Molly, walks over and introduces them to her Cavalier Spaniel, Polly, whom Shoeshine is smitten with on sight. After the girls leave, Jack and Shoeshine experiment with his powers through various habits of dogs.

Far away, Molly and Polly are being mugged by two men, and Shoeshine hears Molly's call for help and rushes to their aide, running faster than he has ever before, and discovering he can fly in the process. He rescues the two without them seeing him, and returns home with Jack, making him promise never to tell anyone about his powers, then helps his new friend try to clean up before Dan comes home. Cad shows up at the door with posters of Shoeshine, as Barsinister wants him back for his power, but Jack is able to get him to leave without suspecting anything just before Dan comes home to discover the mess. Meanwhile, Simon and Cad find a new lair beneath the city, then plan a robbery to get the funds they need to rebuild Simon's lab. Cad leads a band of thugs to rob a jewelry store, seen on the news by Shoeshine and Jack, who convinces Shoeshine to use his powers to save the hostages inside. Shoeshine consents, disguising himself with a fish kite so he won't be recognized, and saves the hostages, though Cad escapes with some of the stolen goods. From then on, Shoeshine adopts the alias Underdog, and becomes the city's resident superhero, donning a shrunken red sweater and blue cape as his disguise.

As Underdog enjoys being a hero, Simon's attempts to recreate his serum are unsuccessful time and time again, so he sends Cad to try and obtain a sample of Shoeshine's DNA, hoping to use it to recreate the serum. Shoeshine, meanwhile, is unsuccessful at trying to ask Polly out, but gets an idea when she reveals her crush on Underdog to him, prompting him to ask her on a date as Underdog, which goes successfully. Meanwhile, Cad's attempt to capture Underdog goes unsuccessful, but he does manage to obtain his collar, which has his name and address on it. Simon and Cad go to the house and kidnap Dan, making him believe they have Jack to subdue him, and force him to call for Shoeshine for help. Shoeshine hears Dan's cries, and he and Jack go to rescue him, only for Simon to use both Jack and Dan as hostages to convince Shoeshine to give up his DNA. Not wanting his family to be hurt, Shoeshine complies, and Barsinister makes a whole jar full of pills that contain Underdog's super powers. Simon convinces Shoeshine to take an antidote pill, turning him back into a normal beagle, then feeds the super pills to three German Shepherds he obtained and trained. He and Cad leave the family trapped in the sewers, but thanks to Dan's experience from the police force, he is able to set everyone free and they take off after Barsinister with a hypodermic filled with the super power antidote.

Meanwhile, Simon takes the Mayor hostage in city hall and instructs Cad to attach a bomb rigged with a mind control serum to the roof of the building. Molly and Polly follow Cad after witnessing him head through the service entrance. Shoeshine, meanwhile, smells the bomb Cad is carrying, at first doubting his nose, but decides to trust his instincts and heads inside the capitol building despite being powerless to confront Simon. During a short struggle (in which the mayor is knocked unconscious), Shoeshine accidentally rips open Simon's pocket, gaining access to the super pills and eating one, getting his powers back. He does battle with the three German Shepherds, whom he temporarily incapacitates after hearing Polly and Molly in danger, as they were captured by Cad and tied to the roof of the building beside the bomb. Enraged with Underdog's return to foil his plan, Simon eats one of the super pills and gains super powers himself, fighting Underdog until he distracts him with one of his natural instincts; chasing a Frisbee, which is actually a giant iron shield from a statue. Underdog is knocked down long enough for the German Shepherds to recover, but he convinces them that Simon isn't a good master by pointing out Simon's mistreatment of them (not even giving them real names). The German Shepherds turn on Simon, realizing their role is as man's best friend, not man's best slave, and restrain him with their strength while Shoeshine rushes to disarm the bomb.

The Mayor regains consciousness and stumbles outside, allowing Dan through the police barricade to deal with Simon by injecting the antidote into him. Shoeshine quickly dons his Underdog uniform again and flies to the top of the town hall, freeing Polly and Molly, then taking the bomb to a nearby park, where he digs a hole miles beneath the surface, and buries the bomb. He attempts to rush out of the hole before it detonates, but is caught in the blast halfway out and is blasted so high he reaches orbit, then falls back to the Earth, where he lands unconscious. Jack, Dan, and everyone in the crowd begin to mourn the fallen hero, but Underdog wakes up, singed, but unharmed much to everyone's joy. Dan is reinstated as a police officer, Simon and Cad go to jail, and Shoeshine returns to his normal life protecting the citizens of Capital City as Underdog.

The film closes with the citizens reciting the same phrases from the original cartoon, "Look, up in the Sky! It's a bird, it's a plane, it's a frog! (as one goofy citizen always comments)", to which Underdog replies, "Not bird, nor plane, nor even frog, it's just little old me, Underdog!".

---

**THERE'S NO NEED TO FEAR! UNDERDOG IS HERE!**

When criminals in this world appear,

And break the laws that they should fear,

And frighten all who see or hear,

The cry goes up both far and near for

Underdog,

**Underdog,**

Underdog,

**Underdog** .

Speed of lightning, roar of thunder,

Fighting all who rob or plunder

Underdog, Underdog, Underdog.

When in this world the headlines read

Of those who's hearts are filled with greed

And rob and steal from those in need.

To right this wrong with blinding speed goes

Underdog,

**Underdog,**

Underdog,

**Underdog** .

Speed of lightning, roar of thunder,

Fighting all who rob or plunder

Underdog, Underdog, Underdog.

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Laney: I love Underdog. He's so cute and awesome.

Nico: And he's the toughest dog ever.

Our huskies all barked.

Naruto: Even the huskies agree.

Me: Yeah. But that madman Simon Bar Sinister is one fucked up monster. Underdog got his powers accidentally when he escaped his lab. Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up the information about him.

---

Simon Bar Sinister is the main antagonist of the 2007 live action Disney film, Underdog.

He was portrayed by Peter Dinklage who later played Tyrion Lannister, Bolivar Trask, Captain Gutt, and Eddie Plant.

Underdog

Simon first appears when his henchman Cad Lackey brought to him a beagle named Shoeshine. Simon is vituperative and bitter against the mayor of Capitol City, who has turned down his proposal for a type of genetic experimenting for the city, and plans to prove him wrong by testing his new serum on the beagle. However, Shoeshine escapes and runs amok in the lab, causing a fire and accidentally becoming exposed to a variety of DNA concoctions and chemicals that Simon developed, which modifies his DNA and gives him the strength to break through the metal door to the lab. After witnessing his work's "success" Simon is stunned when a burning monitor falls onto him, and Cad rushes to his aid.

Simon then send Cad to have Shoeshine back for his powers. Cad shows up at the door of Jack's house with posters of Shoeshine, but Jack is able to get him to leave without suspecting anything just before Dan comes home to discover the mess. Meanwhile, Simon and Cad find a new lair beneath the city, then plan a robbery to get the funds they need to rebuild Simon's lab. Cad leads a band of thugs to rob a jewelry store, seen on the news by Shoeshine and Jack, who convinces Shoeshine to use his powers to save the hostages inside. Shoeshine consents, disguising himself with a fish kite so he won't be recognized, and saves the hostages, though Cad escapes with some of the stolen goods.

As Shoeshine, now named Underdog, becomes the hero of the city, Simon's attempts to recreate his serum are unsuccessful time and time again, so he sends Cad to try and obtain a sample of Underdog's DNA, hoping to use it to recreate the serum. Cad's attempt to capture Underdog goes unsuccessful, but he does manage to obtain his collar, which has his name and address on it. Simon and Cad go to the house and kidnap Dan, making him believe they have Jack to subdue him, and force him to call for Underdog for help. Underdog quickly hears Dan's cries, and he and Jack go to rescue him, only for Simon to use both Jack and Dan as hostages to convince Underdog to give up his DNA. Not wanting his family to be hurt, Underdog complies, and Barsinister makes a whole jar full of pills that contain Underdog's super powers. Simon convinces Underdog to take an antidote pill, turning him back into a normal beagle, then feeds the super pills to three German Shepherds he obtained and trained. He and Cad leave the family trapped in the sewers, but thanks to Dan's experience from the police force, he is able to set everyone free and they take off after Barsinister with a hypodermic filled with the super power antidote.

Simon takes the Mayor hostage in city hall and instructs Cad to attach a bomb rigged with a mind control serum to the roof of the building. Molly and Polly follow Cad after witnessing him head through the service entrance. Underdog, meanwhile, smells the bomb Cad is carrying, at first doubting his nose, but decides to trust his instincts and heads inside the capitol building despite being powerless to confront Simon. During a short struggle (in which the mayor is knocked unconscious), Underdog accidentally rips open Simon's pocket, gaining access to the super pills and eating one, getting his powers back. He does battle with the three German Shepherds, whom he temporarily incapacitates after hearing Polly and Molly in danger, as they were captured by Cad and tied to the roof of the building beside the bomb. Enraged with Underdog's return to foil his plan, Simon eats one of the super pills and gains super powers himself, fighting Underdog until he distracts him with one of his natural instincts; chasing a Frisbee, which is actually a giant iron shield from a statue. Underdog is knocked down long enough for the German Shepherds to recover, but he convinces them that Simon isn't a good master by pointing out Simon's mistreatment of them (not even giving them real names). The German Shepherds turn on Simon, realizing their role is as man's best friend, not man's best slave, and restrain him with their strength while Shoeshine rushes to disarm the bomb.

The Mayor regains consciousness and stumbles outside, allowing Dan through the police barricade to deal with Simon by injecting the antidote into him.

Afterwards, Simon Bar Sinister and his henchman Cad are sent to jail for their crimes.

Original cartoon version

Simon Bar Sinister is the main antagonist of the cartoon Underdog and the 2007 Disney live-action movie based on it where he was played by Peter Dinklage. He is a soft parody on Lex Luthor as Underdog is a soft parody to Superman. He sets out to the take over the world to become rich and powerful, an extremely common stereotypical trait of villains.

Biography

Not much is known about why Simon wants to take control over the world, as the only thing he seems to care about is money. In the episode "Go Snow", he screams out "I want money and power and money and power and money and power and money and power!".

He will always invent something using science fiction, and Underdog will always stop him after he is freed from an effect of what Simon has affected him with, such as turning him into snow or shrinking him. Underdog seems to be overconfident and will nevertheless ignore the danger of becoming affected of Simon's new weapon. Simon Bar Sinister's name refers to the game "Simon Says", in which Simon orders the people to do what he says using the advantage, as well as the bar sinister, a heraldic device.

Several advantages were threatening to turn them all into snowmen if they don't give him money or threatening to kill them from thirst by obtaining all the water in the world. Underdog always comes in to stop Simon, who is always confident that he will win. In the live-action film, Simon tried to mind-control people to do what he says, a reference to how he orders obedience in the cartoon.

One of his attempts at gaining obedience is (you guessed it) mind control. This is probably a reference to 催眠術 (pronounced saimin-jutsu) the Japanese translation of "hypnosis," which is often used in popular culture for mind control.

---

Me: WHOA!

Nico: This guy is really bad news!

Laney: Big time.

Me: Yep. Looks like we found our next target and we're gonna kill this monster.

Lincoln: We have another fucked up mad scientist running amok.

Rita: Lincoln! Don't use language like that!

Me: Aw it's all right Ms. Rita. It's how we call mad scientists and they have no right to live on Earth.

Rita: Oh. Okay.

Lana: But how are we gonna find him?

Me: I have a plan.

I gathered everyone together and we explained that we're gonna talk to Cad Lackey and Nico is gonna plant a tracer on him unsuspectingly and we'll find Simon's lair that way. GENIUS!

Me: It's genius. Lets go get Underdog first.

Nico: Okay.

We went to Underdog's house. We were at the house of the Unger Family and we met the famous Shoeshine.

Nico: It's nice to meet you and your family, Shoeshine. Or do you prefer Underdog?

Underdog: How did you know it was me?

Me: We have a reputation of naming real names of heroes that we know on TV and Comics and movies.

Underdog: I can see that.

Jack Unger: Me too. It's so awesome.

Me: We're going after Simon Bar Sinister and we're gonna kill him.

Jack Unger: Count me in.

Underdog: Lets do it.

We were off to the city.

* * *

Later we had an awesome van set up in the middle of town to avoid suspicion.

Me: Keep your eyes peeled for Cad Lackey.

Nico was looking through a periscope and he was keeping his eyes out for him.

Nico: I see him. He's coming out of the hardware store.

Me: Lets go.

We got out of the van and went up to him.

Me: Are you Cad Lackey?

Cad Lackey: (to me) Can't I go shopping for things like everyone else? Or is your vigilante complex not allowing me to do even that?

Me: No we just want to talk with you.

Nico: Look, Cad. You've pretty much taken so many orders from Bar Sinister. Don't you think it's time that you became the boss for a change.

Nico pat Cad on the back while secretly placing a tracer on him.

Cad Lackey: Oh thank you Nico. You're right I have been under a lot of pressure from him. I'll take it into some consideration.

Nico: You're welcome.

Cad Lackey left.

We went back into the van and we looked at the radar and we saw that he was moving north into the forest. We followed the signal and we arrived at an abandoned oil derrick located 5 miles off shore in Lake Huron.

Me: His hideout is all the way out in Lake Huron.

Nico: In an abandoned oil platform.

Lana: Wow.

Me: Lets get him guys.

We flew out to the oil derrick.

Simon Bar Sinister: Soon my plan will be ready and Underdog will be dead and the world will be mine.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard. We landed in front of them.

Underdog: There's no need to fear! Underdog is here!

Me: Simon Bar Sinister, your time is up!

Simon Bar Sinister: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? How did you find me!?

Me: In a place called None of Your Fucking Business.

Leni: I thought we found you because of a tracer we put on Cad Lackey.

Me: Leni, quiet.

Simon Bar Sinister: So that's it!

Nico: It's over for you Simon. Prepare to die.

Simon Bar Sinister: I see there's only one way to settle this. (pushes Cad in front of us)

Nico: What are you doing?

Simon Bar Sinister: Kill Cad! He's the one who screwed up!

Me: No he'll go to jail. It's you that we have come to kill.

Dark Laser, Electro and the Springfield Mafia came out.

Me: Dark Laser, Electro and the Springfield Mafia.

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack in the labonza.

Me: Get in MY way Legs and I'll kick you in the fucking balls.

Legs: WHAT!?

Louie: You're gonna wish you was never born!

Sora T.: Not if I rip your heads off first!

Dark Laser holds his hand out while concentrating.

Electro: Dude, what are you doing?

Dark Laser: I'm trying to see if I can use the Force.

Me: It takes practice.

?: That's a darn shame.

A figure came out and it was ROJOMON from episode 38 of Lost Galaxy!

Rojomon accompanied Captain Mutiny, Deviot and Barbarax to the desert on his planet where Leo Corbett and Damon Henderson were being held captive. Rojomon inquired if he could help destroy them, to which Mutiny agreed to when the other Galaxy Rangers arrived to free their friends. After Mutiny and the other general's departure, Leo morphed and summoned his Battlizer. Rojomon fired blasts of fire from his mouth at the approaching Ranger, resulting in explosions that went off behind Leo, but to no avail. Using the dual lasers, Leo destroyed Rojomon in one blast, leaving only a flaming hole in the ground where the monster once stood.

Leo Corbett: Rojomon!

Rojomon: Its been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were one of the monsters that held Leo and Damon captive and it was to destroy them!

Rojomon: Mistress Vypra was right. You have watched us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode. And Trakeena is dead and you are looking at her killer. Me.

Rojomon: So you are the one that killed Trakeena.

Me: And I show no remorse for it. She deserved to die and if she does come back, she will pay dearly with a Hakai blast.

Rojomon: We'll see. (to Leo Corbett) You may have gotten lucky with your Battilizer the last time. But this time, I'm ready for you!

Me: We're ready for you as well Rojomon.

Troy: Time for us to get in gear!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers.

Me: Lets dance!

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Dark Laser

---

Sabrina Mason was facing Dark Laser.

Dark Laser: This is gonna be a good fight.

Sabrina ignited her pink bladed lightsaber and Dark Laser ignited his lightsaber.

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

Dark Laser and Sabrina Mason clashed violently in an awesome and powerful lightsaber clash as sparks were flying all over and setting some of the oil derrick on fire and then Dark Laser cut an oil tank and it exploded into a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Now the heat was on!

Sabrina fired a blast of force lightning and electrocuted Dark Laser all over the place and she slashed his chest and then kicked him in the face. Knocking him down.

---

Battle 2: Electro

---

Lincoln was facing Electro.

Lincoln: Lets dance.

Electro: With pleasure.

Lincoln fired waves of lightning at Electro and they hit him all over and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

---

Battle 3: Springfield Mafia

---

Sora Takenouchi was facing the Springfield Mafia.

Sora T.: This will be a battle of awesome power.

Fat Tony: It sure will.

Sora fired waves of fire at Louie and Legs and the blasts hit them and burned them all over and she kicked Fat Tony in the face and fired blasts of fire at him and burned him. They were knocked down.

Sora T.: Awesome.

---

## Battle 4: Rojomon

Nico and the Lost Galaxy Rangers were facing Rojomon.

Nico: Prepare to burn Rojomon.

Rojomon: We'll see.

He fired waves of fire at Nico and the explosions were powerful!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico dodged all the blasts and fired fire energy waves and they hit Rojomon and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Rojomon all over the place and he fell down and exploded in a massive fireball of fire!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Rojomon, you have failed this universe.

## Battle 5: Simon Bar Sinister

We regrouped and we were facing Simon Bar Sinister.

Me: It's over for you Simon. You're finished!

I flew at him and punched him in the face with incredible force and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl and Nico grabbed Simon's underwear and gave him the worst ever wedgie and he screamed in pain and Carol fired waves of atomic energy and the blasts hit Simon all over and exploded and burned him all over. But it also set more of the Oil Derrick on fire and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Whoa! We got to get this battle over and quick. This place is gonna blow!

Lincoln: Lets show no mercy! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: BAD MOON!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the werewolf from the 1996 horror movie Bad Moon! It slashed and mangled up Simon Bar Sinister all over and electrocuted him.

Odu Bathax: This is scary: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: THE THING!

Odu Bathax fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Dog-Thing from The Thing and he slashed and mauled Simon Bar Sinister all over with indiscriminate fury!

Blugon: Try this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: HULK GAMMA DOGS!

Blugon fired waves of earth and they formed into the Hulk Gamma Dogs and they viciously mauled Simon all over with incredible force.

Elena: Take this one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF TOWN!

Elena fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the pack of wolves from the 2011 movie Wolf Town and they mauled and ripped Simon all over.

Blugon: Take this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: DAUGHTER OF THE WOLF!

Blugon fired a wave of wind and it formed into the deadly vigilante woman Clair Hamilton out to get her son back from the 2019 movie Daughter of The Wolf. She blasted Simon all over the place with her rifle and more.

Shocker: Take this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF TOTEM!

Shocker fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the wolves from the Chinese 2015 movie Wolf Totem and they bit and mauled and electrocuted Simon all over.

Sabrina Mason: Take this. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF'S RAIN!

Sabrina fired a wave of moonlight and it formed into the wolves from the Anime, Wolf's Rain and they mauled and bit Simon all over and burned him.

Kitten: Try this one! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE WOLF INCINERATE!

Kitten fired a wave of fire and it formed into a pack of fire wolves and they bit and burned him all over.

Jinx: And this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT WOLF!

Jinx fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the werewolf from the 2010 movie Night Wolf and he ripped Simon apart.

Kopond: Try this. WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF!

Kopond fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into the werewolves from the 1994 movie WOLF! They mauled and ripped Simon apart and burned him all over.

Lucy Loud: Darkness knows no bounds. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: CUJO!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the deadly St. Bernard from the Stephen King book CUJO! He mauled and ferociously ripped Simon apart.

Linka: Take this one! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DEVIL DOG, THE HOUND FROM HELL!

Linka fired a wave of fire and it formed into the evil demon dog from the 1978 movie DEVIL DOG, THE HOUND FROM HELL! He gave Simon a demonic glare and it set him on fire and burned him all over.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) These wolves are deadly. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE PACK!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the dogs from the 2016 movie THE PACK! They mauled and froze Simon in a block of ice.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna hurt you! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: MAN'S BEST FRIEND!

Lisa Loud fired a wave of metal and it formed into the vicious Tibetan Mastiff dog from the 1993 movie MAN'S BEST FRIEND! He mauled and ripped Simon all over the place.

Luna Loud: This will hurt worse dude! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE CYBORG ROTTWEILER!

Luna fired waves of metal and it formed into the cybernetic rottweiler from the 2004 movie ROTTWEILER! And he ripped Simon apart all over the place.

Haiku: And try this one. GHOST STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE GOD!

Haiku fired a wave of ghost fire and it formed into the massive army of dogs from the 2014 Hungarian movie WHITE GOD and they mauled and trampled Simon all over the place.

Me: And these dogs are out for your blood! CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE WILD!

I fired a wave of blood and it formed into the dogs from the 2015 movie NIGHT OF THE WILD and they mauled and viciously ripped Simon apart.

Lucy H.: These dogs will hurt worse! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: CANES VENATICI PROWL!

The constellation of Canes Venatici the Hunting Dogs in the Northern Hemisphere formed behind her and Lucy fired a wave of stars and they formed into a vicious pack of hunting dogs and they mauled Simon all over!

Kirby: Guys watch this one!

Kirby turned into his sword ability form and fired a blast of fire at the blade of his sword and it turned into the SIZZLE SWORD!

Me: WHOA! That is cool!

Kirby: Yep. Try it out.

Me: Okay.

I unsheathed my sword and fired a blast of fire at the blade and it formed into the SIZZLE SWORD!

Me: NICE!

I slashed Simon all over and burned him and it hurt bad.

Me: Time for some teamwork.

Sarah (EENE): Yeah!

Chromedome: Lets get him!

Sarah used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced her strength 100-fold and Chromedome used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his speed 100-fold.

Weirdwolf and Panda King both used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Weirdwolf's Photon Pistol and Panda King's Flame Fu techniques 100-fold.

Sarah (Ed Edd N Eddy) and Chromedome: MAMMOTH STRENGTH SPEEDSMASH!

Sarah and Chromedome went at Simon with incredible speed.

Weirdwolf and Panda King: PHOTON FIRESTORM BLAST!

Weirdwolf fired a wave of photon energy and Panda King fired a blast of fire.

Nico and May: SAIYAN LOVE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Nico fired a wave of fire energy and May fired a wave of ice fire energy.

Underdog and Lana: SPEEDING ICEFIRE BLAST!

Underdog fired a massive blast of energy and Lana fired a wave of ice fire.

Puppycorn and Carly Douglas: RAINBOW FIRESTORM BLAST!

Puppycorn fired a wave of rainbow fire and Carly Douglas fired a wave of rainbow energy.

Carly Carmine and Unikitty: RAINBOW HUMMINGBIRD MEGA KALEIDOSCOPE!

Carly Carmine fired a blast of orange energy and Unikitty fired a wave of rainbow energy.

Laney and Hannah Fairchild with Raviel, Lord of Phantasms: DARK LEAF PHANTASM WAVE!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and Hannah fired a blast of energy and so did Raviel, Lord of Phantasms.

Brittney with Malefic Truth Dragon and Jaden with Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: MALEFIC BATSTORM ELEMENTAL BLAST!

Brittney and Malefic Truth Dragon fired waves of darkness and Jaden fired waves of darkness and Elemental HERO Chaos Neos fired a massive colony of dark energy bats.

All the blasts combined and they hit Simon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to hit this freak with our final smashes and let the oil rig explode and take him with it.

Underdog: Right! DEFENDING MEGABLAST OF JUSTICE!

Underdog fired a wave of energy from his fist.

Puppycorn: RAINBOW FIRESTORM HORNBLAST!

Puppycorn fired a wave of rainbow energy from his horn.

Shep: (TRUMPETS) (COCONUT CANNON TRUNKBLAST!)

Shep fired a bunch of coconuts from his trunk like a cannon.

General Pepper: CORNERIA FIRESTORM BLAST!

General Pepper fired a massive blast of energy from his hands.

Bill (Star Fox): LYLAT SYSTEM FIRESTORM BLAST!

Bill fired a wave of energy from his hands.

Talking Dog (PPG): TOWNSVILLE BURNING BURST!

Talking Dog fired blasts of fire from his eyes.

Cerberus (Disney): (ROARS) (HELLFIRE TRIPLE FLAMEBURST!)

Cerberus fired waves of fire from all three of his mouths.

Ben as Wildmutt: (ROARS) (VULPIMANCER THERMAL FIRESTORM!)

Wildmutt fired a blast of fire from his mouth.

Yugi with Silver Fang: PHARAOH SONIC HOWLSTORM!

Yugi fired a wave of golden energy and Silver Fang fired a sonic howl blast.

The blasts all hit him all at once and they slammed into Simon and blew half of him to pieces and splattered his innards all over the place.

Me: Now lets get outta here. This whole place is gonna blow!

We grabbed the Masters of Evil and flew away and we got out of there just in time as the whole Oil Derrick exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole Oil Derrick exploded into a massive fireball and collapsed into the lake in a massive explosion of fire and all the oil was ignited and set on fire.

I snapped my fingers and got rid of all the oil in the rig.

Dark Laser: That was a close one!

Electro: No kidding.

Carly Carmine: But this was an awesome battle!

Underdog: Yep.

Fat Tony: So, I heard you all dealt with Krytus an his team's respawn chambers.

Puppycorn: We did. It wasn't easy but we destroyed them.

Electro: That's good to know.

Maria: How long do you think it'll be before Krytus frees himself from his prison?

Dark Laser: Weeks. Months. Hard to say, really.

William: Well, if he does get out we'll be ready for him.

Me: Yep.

Electro: We better be heading back and Nico, congratulations on your future wedding.

Nico: Thanks man.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was an awesome battle.

Nico: It sure was and it was so awesome to meet Underdog as well.

Me: It sure was.

Underdog: It was an honor to meet you all and it was an honor to fight along side you all.

Me: Same here Shoeshine.

Underdog: (To the viewers) Simon is done for, but there are more of my enemies still out there. But as long as they hurt the people, THERE'S NO NEED TO FEAR! UNDERDOG IS HERE!

Me: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we will fight to protect everyone!

Everyone: YEAH!

THE END

Another awesome chapter complete.

Underdog was one of my favorite cartoons that I used to watch constantly all the time back when I was a kid and it was an awesome cartoon from the Saturday Night Cartoon genre and it was awesome! I know that one the best but its been so long since I watched it. This chapter is based on the 2007 movie for Underdog and it was just as good as the cartoon version. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter for Scooby Doo and the Gourmet Ghost and we're gonna meet some of the most awesome cooking stars in the world and Lynn Sr. and Mary are gonna meet some of their awesome heroes in cooking as we are gonna solve the mystery of the Red Ghost and eat awesome food made by Bobby Flay, Giada De Laurentils, Marcus Samuelson and so much more.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of the Gourmet Ghost

At the lake of the Estate, we were having a swimming race with May, Tara, Gwen Tennyson, Sarah Gunnerson, Jen, and Yumi in their shark forms. They were in their leotards for it.

Ultra Humanite: You girls haven't exactly used your shark forms in a while.

Tara: No we haven't.

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna be awesome.

Yumi: It sure is.

Jen: I'm excited.

Laney had a trumpet ready and she blew the First Call bugle.

Laney: You know I've always wanted to do that for the Kentucky Derby.

Ed: [Ed blows First Call into a teapot like a horn]

Eddy: That was already done Lumpy.

Me: Ready girls?

They were ready.

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets do it!

Gwen Tennyson: Yeah!

I pulled out a starting pistol.

Me: On your marks… (Cocks gun) Get set…

BANG!

Me: GO!

They were off!

It was a fast race!

Nico: Come on May!

Karla: Its gonna be a close race here folks! The girls are closing on the finish line!

She was watching it closely.

Karla: AND MAY CROSSES FIRST! Followed by Tara second and Yumi 3rd!

Nico: WHOO! WAY TO GO MAY!

Me: Yeah!

Laney: Awesome race!

Me: Yeah!

Later in the dining room we were discussing on what to do for May and Nico's wedding.

Brock: So, May. Have you planned out your wedding yet?

May: We are planning to have it over in Hawaii.

Me: A Hawaiian Wedding. That's gonna be a first for us.

Laney: It sure is.

Misfire: Have you decided on who can be your bridesmaids?

May: Lola, Adelaide and Becca.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

G1 Brainstorm: I'm surprised Lori and Bobby haven't done their own wedding yet.

Me: That's next after Nico and May's Wedding.

Lori: It's literally gonna be awesome.

Me: And how. We've been planning this one for 4 years.

Nico: Wow.

But then we smelled a really tantalizing aroma in the air.

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm. What is that delicious smell?

Nico: I don't know but it smells awesome.

Laney: (Drools) It smells delicious.

In the kitchen, Mary Knudson and Lynn Sr. were cooking an awesome 10 course dinner for each of us.

Mary Knudson: This is gonna be a great idea Mr. Lynn. A ten course meal challenge over at Lynn's Table.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is gonna be good.

Mary Knudson: Yep. Pigs in a blanket for an appetizer, garden salad, bowl of soup, burger sliders, tarragon crusted chicken sliders, porterhouse steak with mashed potatoes and gravy, spaghetti and meatballs, breadsticks, a baked potato and a slice of s'mores marshmallow cake.

Lynn Sr.: All very delicious.

Comic Book Guy was with us to try the dinner and it was ready. We were eating it and it was really tasty and delicious and it was so delicious and luxurious.

Me: (Eating) Mmm. Delicious!

Comic Book Guy ate all the courses and he was stuffed.

Comic Book Guy: Ahh. That was really delicious. I give it 10/10 stars.

Mary Knudson: That's right you are also a foodie from what I remember Jeff.

Comic Book Guy: Indeed I am and this was the most delicious meal I've ever had. Best. Meal. Ever.

Mary Knudson: Glad you like it.

Then I got a call on my cell phone.

Me: Hello?

Shaggy: Guys! We have great news! Fred's uncle, world famous chef Bobby Flay lives New England and he's got an awesome mystery for us to solve.

Me: Whoa! Fred's uncle is the world famous Bobby Flay!? NO WAY!

Mary Knudson: YOU'RE KIDDING!

Shaggy: Tell Mary I'm not kidding!

Me: Shaggy's not kidding.

Lynn Sr. and Mary Knudson started squealing like giddy fangirls!

Me: (Laughs) You made two awesome fans.

Shaggy: (Laughs) You guys have to come on over.

Me: We'll be right there Shaggy.

We were off to Massachusetts.

---

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

---

We arrived at Newport Cover in Massachusetts and it is one of the most widely known historical towns in all of Massachusetts with history dating back to the American Revolution. We were at the

Rocky Harbor Culinary Resort.

Me: Wow. This is amazing. I didn't know that Bobby Flay owned an awesome Culinary Academy and hotel.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

We went in and saw how beautiful it was.

Me: Wow. It feels like we've gone back in time to the 18th Century.

Maria: Damn, look at all this food!

Nico: It's so delicious.

Carly Carmine: It's making me hungry.

Fred Jones: Hey guys!

We saw Fred and the gang and with them was world famous chef Bobby Flay

Me: Hey Fred.

Bobby Flay: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: NO WAY! Bobby Flay. It's such an honor to meet you in person.

Bobby Flay: Same to you J.D. Your adventures are just as awesome as we have heard.

Me: We don't like to brag. But we had no idea that you were Fred Jones uncle. It was a huge surprise to all of us.

Bobby Flay: I know.

Mary Knudson: Bobby it's such an honor to meet you. You are one of my heroes in the world of cooking.

Lynn Sr.: Same here Bobby. I love all of your cooking.

Bobby Flay: I'm glad Lynn.

?: I'm glad you all are having fun.

We saw another famous chef and it was Giada De Laurentiis, famous Italian Chef!

Laney: Wow! Giada De Laurentiis!

Giada: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) And an amazing-a Italian chef.

Laney: It's an honor to meet you.

Giada: Same here Laney.

Me: I used to watch you all the time on TV with my mom and your food is amazing.

We had an awesome dinner and we got to meet famous chefs from all our favorite TV shows.

We got to meet world famous Japanese Chef Masaharu Morimoto.

Me: (Speaking Japanese) またまさるさんに会えてうれしいです。
(It's great to see you again Masaharu)

Masaharu Morimoto: (Speaking Japanese) ジェームスと同じ
(Same to you James.)

Me: Masaharu Morimoto is who I challenged in Iron Chef when I was over in Japan 8 years ago.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! That's amazing!

Lana: So awesome!

Me: He also owns an awesome restaurant over in New York City and it's really awesome food.

Nico: That is so cool!

Naruto: Awesome.

Ayame: I can see that.

We then got a surprise visit from famous Greek and Mediterranean chef Cat Cora!

Cat Cora: It's an honor to have you all with us J.D.

Me: Wow! Cat Cora!

Lori: (Squeals) You are literally one of my favorite chefs.

Cat Cora: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: I love all your food as much as all the food around the world.

Shaggy: So do I.

Scooby Doo: Me too.

We also got to meet famous Ethiopian Swedish chef Marcus Samuelsson and his wife famous supermodel Maya Haile.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) It's an honor to meet you Marcus.

Marcus Samuelsson: Same to all of you.

We got to meet many famous chefs from all over the world of cooking.

We even got to meet one of my favorite chefs, Emeril Lagasse and he is one of my favorite New Orleans creole chefs and Homer's favorite too.

We were told that Fred and Bobby's ancestral Edward DuFlay was a big time hero during the American Revolutionary War back over 230 years ago and he was widely known in history for letting the people fighting in the war eat at his restaurant. The British, French and even the American Revolutionists were all welcome to eat there because he had a sign on the restaurant that said All Are Welcome. Bobby

Flay was given papers from his ancestor Edward DuFlay and more. But we had found out that Bobby Flay and the academy was having problems with the Red Ghost! It was a terrifying figure that was terrorizing the academy.

Shaggy: You don't have to offer us a Scooby Snack this time. Me and Scoob will help out free of charge.

William: I knew you two would step up to defend the food here.

Me: Yeah whenever food is on the line, they will help.

We walked around and looked for clues and we found some interesting clues and we found out that the ghost was a fake because he had feet. While we searched we found out that Edward DuFlay was no hero at all! He was really a spy for the British from over 230 years ago and he was no patriot, he was a TRAITOR! But we don't know the full extent of the details. Then we saw THE RED GHOST! HE WAS UGLY!

Nico: (to Red Ghost) Ivan Kragoff called. He wants his supervillain name back!

Nico punched the Red Ghost in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

He got up and he roared furiously.

Roquefort, Number 7 and Patty & Selma appeared.

Me: Oh great. Cheese Shogun Roquefort, Number 7 and Patty & Selma.

Nico: (To Cheese Shogun Roquefort) First, all this food. And now, you show up? This must be my lucky day!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort (groans): Can't I participate in one battle without you planning to eat me?

Number 7: You knew what you were getting into when you joined up, Roquefort.

Me: He can't help it. When it comes to cheese, he can't get enough of the stuff.

Nico: (Drools)

Lisa Simpson: How's cousin Ling doing Aunt Selma?

Selma: She's doing great Lisa thank you.

Patty: She's being watched by Maggie while we fight. Whenever we have to face you, we bring Ling with us for Maggie to watch.

Me: Good thinking.

?: (Robotic Voice) This is gonna be interesting.

A figure came out and it was the SERIES 2 ROTOR BOT from episode 24 of R.P.M.!

---

After Tenaya 7 found the location of the Alphabet Soup dumping grounds, General Shifter & Kilobyte constructed this Rotor Bot to dig into the mountains and find the Alphabet Soup technology they were looking for.

The bot did manage to get into the mountains, but was then found by the Rangers. They tried blasting him, but he deflected the blast. That deflection ended up revealing the sealed away Paleo Zord. The bot was made giant size and the Rangers battled him with the SkyRev Megazord. They were about to finish him off with the Road Attack Zord, when the wild Paleo Zord attacked all of them. The Roto Bot took advantage of this distraction and managed to escape.

Robo Bot later returned with the Grinders, in search of the Paleo Zord in the forest. The Rangers battled the Grinders and the Red Ranger fought the attack bot. When the Paleo Zord came zooming through the forest, the bot tried to attack it, but ended up being knocked down.

He later returned in giant size and battled the Valvemax & Mach Megazords. He managed to defeat both of them, as well as the Lion

Hauler & Bear Crawler Zords. With the Rangers out of options, the Red Ranger showed up and tried to fight the monster with any Zords.

Luckily Dr. K managed to gain control over the Paleo Zord, thus allowing the Red Ranger to take command of the Zord. The Red Ranger formed the Paleo Max Megazord and destroyed the Rotor Bot with the Megazord's slash attacks.

---

Scott Truman: Series 2 Rotor Bot!

Rotor Bot: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were built to find the Alphabet Soup Dumping grounds and you ended up inadvertently awakening the Paleo Zord.

Rotor Bot: That's right. You have watched us on TV. You are a true fan of the Power Rangers, J.D.

Me: We all are and we never missed an episode.

Scott Truman: You're a machine without a creator, Rotor Bot. Venjix is gone for good!

For some reason, the Rotor Bot laughed.

Flynn McAllistair: (Scottish Accent) What's so funny?

Rotor Bot: Silly Rangers! Do you really think Venjix is destroyed?

Ziggy: Well, we did make that control tower fall on him. And we did destroy his robot factory. Why?

Rotor Bot: Let's just say that you're all in for a big surprise when you meet the Beast Morphers team!

Me: I have a strong feeling that Venjix is still out there. I remember watching on TV that Venjix was hiding in the RPM morpher of the Red Ranger.

Scott Truman saw that he wasn't there.

Scott Truman: He's not there.

Me: He must've moved on to somewhere else.

Summer Landsdown: Last chance, Rotor Bot! Is Venjix gone or not?

Rotor Bot: Oh, come now, Yellow Ranger. Why spoil the mystery?

Gia: Well, if you're not going to talk, then there's nothing more to discuss with you.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Ninja Storm Rangers!

Number 7: And I have just the planet for us to fight on so we don't damage this historical restaurant and masterpiece of American History.

Number 7 snapped her fingers and we were on a mountainous desert planet and the sky was dark red and it was a really cool planet as we have seen that it had 2 suns! We were on the home planet of the Tetramands, KHOROS!

---

Khoros, the home planet of the Tetramands, is a dusty and barbaric world where might makes right and survival is a constant struggle.

Due to constant conflicts, Khoros's culture has long since devolved, turning from a confederation of thriving city-states into scorched and boundless wastelands.

Nomadic tribes ruled by bloodthirsty warlords ceaselessly roam the landscape, seeking out ancient relics of Khoros' past glory, all in hopes of rediscovering the long lost secrets that will gain them an advantage over their enemies.

Species

Khoros is inhabited by giant and vicious predators, which is the reason Tetramands evolved to possess four arms and prodigious strength.

Tetramands use Zibosons as mounts for travel.

Sand Rippers are also seen in Khoros, but they are not used by Tetramands.

The wildlife on Khoros is some of the most dangerous in the universe.

---

Me: WOW! Look at this planet!

Nico: What is this world?

Number 7: This is the planet of the Tetramands, Khoros.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Khoros. I didn't know it looked in every way like the planet Mars.

Laney: It sure does look like Mars except that it's in a Binary Star System.

Manny Armstrong: Wow! This is amazing! I've always wanted to see the world of my Tetramand heritage.

Shanan: It's amazing. It's a mountain planet and we're located over 40,000 light-years away from Earth.

Bobby Flay: This is amazing. I didn't know that you guys go to many planets all over the universe.

Me: We have seen things that no one ever thought possible Bobby.

Giada: This is amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Natilee: And I have some new friends that can help us out.

Natilee showed that she had a ring on her right hand ring finger and it had a symbol that looked like the planet Pop Star, the homeworld of Kirby and his friends and she held up her hand to the sky.

(THE MYSTIC'S DREAM BY LOREENA MCKENNITT PLAYS)

Natilee: Make the powers of Dreams come true! ARISE DREAM CRUSADE!

A beam of rainbow light shined into the sky and a portal appeared and out came all of Kirby's awesome friends. Including King Dedede!

---

A

Adeleine

B

Bandana Waddle Dee

Beetley

Bio Spark

Birdon

Blade Knight

Bonkers

Broom Hatter

Bugzzy

Burning Leo

C

Chef Kawasaki

Chilly

Como

Coo

D

Dark Meta Knight

Daroach

Dream Friend

Driblee

G

Gim

Gooey

J

Jammerjab

K

Kine

King Dedede

Knuckle Joe

M

Magolor

Marx

Meta Knight

N

NESP

P

Parasol Waddle Dee

Plugg

Poppy Bros. Jr.

R

Ribbon

Rick

Rocky

S

Sir Kibble

Susie

T

Taranza

The Three Mage-Sisters - Francisca, Flamberge and Zan Partizanne

V

Vividria

W

Waddle Doo

Wester

---

They landed by Natilee and were ready to help!

King Dedede: Glad to be out of prison.

Kirby: Glad you're back Dedede.

King Dedede: Same here Kirby. It's good to be out.

Natilee: I figured you would be perfect for my new team King Dedede.

King Dedede: Thanks Natilee.

Me: Wow! So that's your team now?

Natilee: That's right dad. We are now known as the Dream Crusade and I call them when needed to protect the dream world and the world all together.

Nico: Wow!

Naruto: That is cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Me: You have all of Kirby's friends and allies from over the course of 28 years on your team.

Natilee: Yep.

Nicole: Nice job sis. Kirby has been very popular for over 28 years.

Natilee: I know. Awesome games.

Kirby: Thanks Natilee.

Natilee: You're welcome. Lets get them guys!

Me: Yeah! Bobby, Giada, Marcus, everyone, you're all in for quite a show as we go into action.

Emeril: BAM! Show no mercy J.D.

Me: With pleasure Emeril.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Cheese Shogun Roquefort

Nico and Raven were facing Cheese Shogun Roquefort.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: Not hungry for cheese today Nico?

Nico: Not this time Roquefort. I had a huge dinner made by the world famous celebrity chefs and I am stuffed.

Raven: It's true. We had a really awesome dinner and it was the best we've ever had.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: Wow. That must've been an amazing dinner.

Nico: The best ever and man I am not eating for the rest of the day.

They laughed.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: (Laughs) That's good. Lets dance.

Raven: Lets!

Raven kicked him in the face and formed a sword of dark energy and the Cheese Shogun formed a cheese sword and they clashed violently and sparks were flying everywhere and more and Raven kicked him in the stomach and knocked him down.

Nico: Yeah!

## Battle 2: Number 7

Edzilla was facing Number 7.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT!

He punched Number 7 all over the place with incredible fury and knocked her down.

Edzilla roared.

---

Battle 3: Selma & Patty

---

Mandee was facing Selma & Patty.

Mandee: This is gonna be a good fight.

Selma: It sure is.

Patty: Lets do this.

Mandee spread her wings of fire and flew at them and kicked Selma and Patty in the face and knocked them down.

---

Battle 4: Series 2 Rotor Bot

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing the Series 2 Rotor Bot.

Nico: Lets do this!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were blasting him all over the place and slashing him with incredible fury and then the Rotor Bot fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Rotor Bot you have failed this universe.

## Battle 5: RED GHOST!

We regrouped and we were facing the Red Ghost!

Me: Time for this Revolutionary War Hoodlum to go back to hell.

I flew at the ghost and kicked him in the face and Nico blasted him with lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lincoln and Linka fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Laney fired waves of fire and burned him and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and burned him all over and Natilee fired blasts of energy and they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Francisca fired blasts of water and ice and froze the Red Ghost and got him wet and Zan Partizanne fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Flamberge slashed the Red Ghost all over and burned him all over and fired a massive blast of fire and burned him all over and Lola and Lana fired blasts of fire and ice and burned and froze him all over and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Adeleine painted a picture of a Kracko and it fired lightning and electrocuted the Red Ghost all over and Ribbon kicked the Red Ghost all over and Meta Knight and Dark Meta Knight slashed him all over the place and the Blade Knights and Sir Kibble slashed him all over.

Me: Hey Janeen, can you energize my sword?

Janeen: Coming at you J.D.

She fired a blast of Phazon Energy and it hit my sword blade and it formed the blade into an awesome and powerful sword with a blade of dark blue fire and it had energy levels that were incredible!

Me: WHOA!

My sword was incredibly power!

Me: A Phaaze Sword!

Samus: Cool!

Me: Lets see what it can do. PHAAZE STYLE NINJA ART: PHAZON LASER MEGABLAST!

I swung my sword and fired a massive ball of Phazon Energy and it slammed into the Red Ghost and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! What power!

Nico: That was incredible!

Laney: It sure was.

Edzilla: EDZILLA SMASH! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GODZILLA TAIL SMASH!

Edzilla swung his tail and smashed the Red Ghost all over with incredible and devastating force with enough power to smash entire mountains!

Stone Man: Take this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING STONE PUNCHER!

Stone Man fired waves of earth and they formed into powerful fists and they smashed the Red Ghost all over with incredible force.

Guts Man: TAKE THIS ONE! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING EARTH KAMEHAMEHA!

Guts Man punched the ground and a wave of earth went the Red Ghost and when it reached him it fired a massive energy blast at him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aimukk: And try this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING BOULDER AVALANCHE!

Aimukk punched the ground and fired a massive wave of boulders and they smashed the Red Ghost all over the place.

Me: Time for some Teamwork!

G1 Brainstor: Lets do it!

Brock: YEAH!

Brainstorm and Brock used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Brainstorm's Photon Cannons and Brock's Earth Powers 100-fold.

Ultra Humanite used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Misfire used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Ultra Humanite's psychic powers and Misfire's Energy cannons 100-fold.

G1 Brainstorm and Brock: PHOTON EARTH SMASHER!

Brainstorm fired a wave of photon energy and Brock fired a massive blast of earth.

Ultra Humanite and Misfire: PSYCHIC ENERGY MEGABLAST!

Ultra Humanite fired a wave of psychic energy and Misfire fired a wave of energy.

Me and Fred Jones: PHOENIX MYSTERY MEGABLAST!

Me and Fred fired waves of fire.

Lola and Daphne Blake: DRAGONSTORM MYSTERY BLAST!

Lola and Daphne fired waves of fire.

Lisa Loud and Velma: ROBOT MYSTERY BLAST!

Lisa and Velma fired waves of gears.

Lana and Shaggy: SUBZERO MYSTERY BLAST!

Lana and Shaggy fired waves of ice.

Carly Carmine and Scooby-Doo: HUMMINGBIRD MYSTERY BLAST!

Carly and Scooby Doo fired waves of orange energy.

May and Crystal: ICEFIRE ALIEN MYSTERY BLAST!

May and Crystal fired waves of ice fire.

Lily and Amber: MAELSTROM MYSTERY BLAST!

Lily and Amber fired waves of water.

Nick Russell and Scrappy Doo: FIRESTORM MYSTERY BLAST!

Nick Russell and Scrappy Doo fired waves of fire.

The blasts combined and they hit the Red Ghost and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to put an end to this food horror!

Choji: You're done threatening the food here!

Shaggy: HAMBURGER MEGABOMB BARRAGE!

Shaggy fired a shower of exploding hamburgers!

Scooby Doo: HOT DOG MEGABOMB BLAST!

Scooby Doo fired a massive barrage of exploding hot dogs.

Choji: DUMPLING SHOWER MEGABLAST!

Choji fired a massive shower of dumplings.

Ayame: SHOWERING RAMEN DELUGE!

Ayame fired a wave of ramen and scalding hot broth.

The Red Ghost was knocked down.

Me: Now for the unmasking.

We went back to Earth and we were ready to unmask him as we had him tied up.

Me: Now lets see who the Red Ghost really is.

Fred took off his mask and it was the Real Estate agent Bradley Blass!

Fred Jones: Bradley Blass.

Me: I knew it.

Daphne Blake: Of course! No wonder he wanted those parchment papers so badly.

Fred Jones: Papers that proved that chef Edward DuFlay, the Hero of Newport Cove wasn't a patriot at all. But was a spy for the British.

Everyone gasped.

Fred: You see, Blass was in a bind. He wanted to buy the inn cheap. But he didn't want to damage DuFlay's reputation and keep tourists away.

Bobby Flay: So he thought the Red Ghost scare would motivate me to sell.

Giada: But if Blass wanted to run this place, why scare all the tourists away?

Laney: That's what I would like to know.

Carly Carmine: Yeah.

Giada: As someone who studies real estate in their spare time, I can tell you that's weird.

Lana: I agree.

Velma: Because Ms. De Laurentiis, this man IS not in real estate or even named Bradley Blass.

Bradley Blass?: Well of course that's my name. This is preposterous!

A cat then ripped off another mask and it was the historian HENRY METCAFF!

Me: Henry Matcaff!

Daphne: The Historian!

Velma: Metcaff spent his life building a career around the story of Chef Edward as the Hero of Newport Cove. But at some point, he must've stumbled upon the truth.

Fred Jones: But he couldn't let it get out. The DuFlay Myth built this town, its family's and his own life's work. He needed to protect it.

Velma: Somewhere in his research, he found evidence that the Noseworthy's were right and that Edward DuFlay WAS a Traitor. And when he heard Chef Edward's descendant Bobby Flay was coming to town and restoring the place, he became frightened. Metcaff like Noseworthy believed the legend that hidden in the inn there was a set of personal papers written in Flay's hand that would incriminate him.

Daphne Blake: So it would only be a matter of time before someone found them.

Velma: But what Metcaff didn't know thanks to some 18th century invisible spy tactics, was that the handwritten personal papers were the very stack of parchment sheets Metcaff himself gave Bobby.

Me: Boy.

Metcaff: Not until I overheard you kids in the kitchen.

Velma: He didn't want his life's work to be in service to a turncoat. So he brought the Red Ghost to life to scare away guests, close the inn and keep the secret.

Metcaff: And I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you…

Velma: Hold on. We're not quite there yet. There's one piece of information that even you don't know yet Henry. And it's something that even Bobby, Fred and the people of Newport Cove deserve to hear.

Bobby took the papers and turned on the burner.

Velma: We did a more in depth analysis of our cookie parchment and I believe that when we analyze the rest, we'll come to the same conclusion. You see, by studying the history books, we know exactly where General Washington's troops were and how they moved when this was written. But that's not what Chef Edward wrote here. The information here which was to be passed on to a British Soldier or Spy is false.

Me: How so Velma?

Man: Ooh this keeps getting better and better.

Velma: The people of Newport Cove will be glad to know that Chef Edward DuFlay WASN'T working for the British, but for General Washington himself who no doubt thought a respected chef would be the perfect man to feed his enemy fake intel to throw them off balance.

Me: So he was a False Spy back over 230 years ago.

Shaggy: Like, who knew?

Fred Jones: Then that means, Edward DuFlay was a Patriot.

Me: A TRUE Patriot.

Bobby Flay: And a hero.

Everyone cheered wildly.

Metcaff: DuFlay is innocent? But the red cloaks, the quadcopter, the electromagnetic, years of meticulous planning. It was all for nothing?

Daphne Blake: I wouldn't say it was all for nothing. The resort got a ton of free publicity

Shaggy: And the food's been out of this world!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: But we did manage to clear a historical figure of our country's histories name and bring the real bad guy to justice and you Metcaff, are looking at spending 20 to 40 years in prison.

Velma: Now you can say it.

Metcaff: And I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Me: Meddling can be too much of a good thing.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: This was a good mystery though.

Number 7: Indeed it was.

Maria: Do you guys know if Venjix is gone or not?

Number 7: Actually, no. This is the first time we've even heard of the possibility of Venjix surviving.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: And we don't plan on reviving him anytime soon.

Dillion: Well, if he did survive, maybe we didn't do a good job at destroying him.

Selma: Look, maybe Venjix is still out there. Maybe Rotor Bot was just messing with you guys. Who knows? Either way, without his robot army, Venjix is gone for good.

Nico: (smiles) You know what? You're right. It would be pretty stupid of Venjix to resurface again anyway.

Patty: Now, there's the Team Loud Phoenix Storm we know.

Me: Thanks Patty. Before you leave, (Holds out a lighter) Light ya?

Selma: Thanks J.D.

I opened it and flicked it and lit it and lit their cigarettes and they puffed them.

Selma: Thanks J.D.

With that, the Masters of Evil then teleport out.

We later got ready to head home.

Bobby Flay: Guys I can't thank you all enough for saving the Inn and the family name.

Me: Aw it was nothing Bobby. But the biggest honor of all was getting to meet the famous chefs on TV and around the world.

Emeril: You are an awesome force to be loved J.D.

Me: Thanks Emeril. It was awesome.

Mary Knudson: It sure was. And we got to meet our heroes as a big bonus.

Me: Nico and May's wedding is coming up in Hawaii. Would you all like to cook for it at the reception?

Bobby Flay: I would be honored J.D.

Cat Cora: Me too.

We cheered.

Shaggy: (To the viewers) Food is my favorite thing in the world and solving mysteries involving food is just as awesome!

Me: You said it Shaggy.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome Scooby Doo mystery solved.

Scooby Doo and the Gourmet Ghost is an awesome movie from 2018 and it was awesome! We got to meet some of the world famous chefs from around the world and more. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the epic battle with Van Bloot and Klay & Krystella and we're gonna make those freaks pay.

See you all tomorrow.

# War with Van Bloot

At the Gotham Royal York Elementary School Gym, we were having another dodgeball game with the Masters of Evil and it was gonna be a good one.

It was gonna be awesome!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your asses are going to be kicked in this game!

Bender: Oh yeah? Well, you can bite my shiny metal ass!

Dark Spicer: (deadpans) I walked right into that one, didn't I?

Sandman: You sure did!

Me: Lets dance!

The whistle blew and the game began and we went and got some dodgeballs and threw them at each other and we were really going at each other.

Roger Smith: (avoids a dodgeball) You'll never take me alive!

He dodged more dodgeballs. I was dodging more dodgeballs like there was no tomorrow. I was using my gymnastics and acrobatic moves like no tomorrow. Doing flips, twists, cartwheels and more as I was dodging them with incredible speed and agility.

Rusty Spokes: Come on guys! SCORPION FORMATION!

Rusty, Zach, Liam, Lincoln, Clyde and Stella got into a Scorpion Formation and Stella threw balls at some of the masters and "stung" them by throwing dodgeballs at them and smashed them in their faces.

Girl Jordan threw dodgeballs at Vypra and one hit her in the face and Bart threw a bunch of balls at Leonard, Hydro Man, and Firefly and they hit them and knocked them down.

We were playing really well until it was down to me and Lord Drakkon.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Lord Drakkon: It sure is J.D.

Triggerhappy: This is gonna be close!

Nico: Come on J.D.! You can do it!

Lord Drakkon: Glad Nico is doing a lot better.

Me: I am too.

I threw a ball at him and he dodged it and I dodged his throw and he threw more balls and I dodged them and I grabbed 10 more balls and threw them all at once and they hit Lord Drakkon and knocked him down!

Coach Krupp: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM WINS!

Everyone cheered wildly.

Highbrow: (wakes up) What did I miss?

Nico: One of the best games ever!

May: J.D. and everyone won!

Highbrow: Way to go guys!

We won an awesome trophy for our victory.

Later we went to Lynn's Table for a victory dinner and we invited the Masters of Evil to celebrate with us.

Me: A toast to an awesome Dodgeball game.

Everyone: (Clinks their glasses) HERE HERE!

Nico: Awesome game guys. This was a perfect way to get in shape before the war with Van Bloot.

Me: It sure is.

Lola: This was an awesome match though and playing dodgeball is always awesome.

Me: It sure is Lola. Also the next Dodgeball match will be with the Masters of Evil and the 5th Graders that Bart and his class hate.

Bart: Oh yeah. I remember them.

Laney: Those guys were mean.

Me: 3 of the kids were some of Bart's friends from his youth back when he got that scar.

Bart looked at his cocktail sword-shape scar. (Season 22 episode 10)

Bart: I'll never forget that.

Nico: I know.

Lisa Loud: This will be most enjoyable.

Dexter: Indeed it will.

Vypra: But it was really fun like always.

Luan: It sure was.

Luna Loud: Rockin dudes.

Laney: Yeah!

We were ready for anything.

Later we were at the Chaotic Central Hub and we were devising our battle plan for when we take down Van Bloot, Klay and Krystella.

Kaz: Alright. If I know Van Bloot, he'll usually be at Gothos Tower. And I've been there a few times in Perim and in Chaotic matches.

Me: Good, so you know Gothos Tower like the back of your hand.

Kaz: Yep.

Me: Perfect.

Francisca: This will be an awesome fight.

Flamberge: It sure will be an awesome one.

Lynn: We have to be ready for anything when we get there.

Lincoln: That's right and we have to know what is there.

Me: That's right.

Vince: We could just blow it up like we did with the City of the M'arrillians.

Me: We could but I have a much better idea. We're gonna go in and face Van Bloot in there.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Kaz, who does Van Bloot have with him?

Kaz: Besides Klay and Krystella, he has Skithia, Krekk, Ghuul, Atrapol, Vyll, Klawam, Galmedar and Zamool

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna be rough.

Linka: But we have to be ready for whatever he has to throw at us.

Lana: That's right.

Raythor: Van Bloot has no honor like Phobos. Kaz told me a lot about him and how dangerous he is and that makes him no better than Phobos.

Me: Any guards that we have to worry about?

Kaz: No. All he has is his followers and Klay and Krystella.

Me: Good that will make it much easier and without a doubt, the Masters of Evil will be coming. But since they did their parts during the war with the M'arrillians and Simon and his goons, we'll be facing the Springfield Scumbags.

Homer: So it'll be half of our former town.

Me: Yep.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting.

Lori Jimenez: I heard that you all call Van Bloot the Perim version of Starscream.

Nico: That's right.

Laney: That's a clever term for him.

Lucy Loud: I agree.

Lynn: But we have to be ready for anything.

Luan: Yep. There's no Planning out of this. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else sighed.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Me: Well are we all ready to take the fight to Van Bloot?

Everyone was ready.

Me: Lets do it! Look out Klay, Krystella and Van Bloot. We're coming for you!

We went to Perim and we were in front of Gothos Tower, Home of Lord Van Bloot

---

Its stone walls are coloured pitch-black and sounds of a playing organ floats out of the stained-glass windows. Lord Van Bloot resides in Gothos Tower and is granted absolute Power in this location. Knowing every crack, corridor, wall, door in his dark gloomy house, Lord Van Bloot is granted Invisibility to deal extra damage or to frighten his opponents more.

All Creatures that aren't Lord Van Bloot shouldn't come near this place as they will lose Courage allowing the Invisible Lord Van Bloot to reach out and show them their doom.

Background Information

Lord Van Bloot can often be found in his private chamber at the pinnacle of Gothos Tower. There he schemes round-the-clock, desperately searching for some way to overthrow Chaor and seize control of the UnderWorld. Van Bloot has a special viewer in his chamber which he uses to spy on his enemies. He once lured Chaor to his tower, hoping to destroy the UnderWorld ruler. Things did not quite work out as planned. No matter. Van Bloot continues plotting…

---

Me: So that's Gothos Tower. It sure is creepy and it looks like a dark version of Elsa's Ice Castle.

Nico: It sure does.

Vince: Like a true castle from Hell.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it is the creepiest I've ever seen.

Delizia: (Italian Accent) Si.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Really creepy.

Maxxor, Chaor, and our friends of Perim all came.

Maxxor: Glad you all came.

Chaor: Now we can bring the end of Van Bloot.

Me: We sure can.

Irma Lair: We have to be ready for anything he can throw at us.

Lana: Right.

We went into Gothos Tower and it was creepy and scary.

Me: He sure likes it scary.

Chaor: He sure does.

Tom: Alright. Now, everyone be careful. Here, Van Bloot can use invisibility.

Me: Right. We'll need our infrared vision for it.

Lola: This is gonna be rough.

Sasuke: Yep.

We were inside and we were walking around and looking for Van Bloot.

Me: This place gives me the creeps.

Lily: It's really creepy here.

We kept walking around and it was starting to get creepier and creepier. We felt Van Bloot's energy and it was getting stronger and stronger as we got closer.

Me: I feel his energy and it's getting stronger.

Nico: We're getting close.

We arrived at a big set of doors and it was the way into the throne room.

Me: He sure likes big doors.

We pushed the doors open and in the throne room we saw LORD VAN BLOOT!

Lord Van Bloot is an antagonist from the television series and card game "Chaotic". His goal is to take over all of Perim (but first, the UnderWorld). He has had many conflicts with the UnderWorld Leader Chaor and a few conflicts with Maxxor, leader of the OverWorld.

In "Chaotic Shadow Warriors" he appears as the final boss with shadow versions of Takinom, Ulmar, Chaor and Nivenna.

## Origins

Chaor's second-in-command, an UnderWorlder with plans to overthrow Chaor. He makes his home in the castle called Gothos Tower. Van bloot eventually ends up shoveling coal for the M'arrillians after he fled from the UnderWorld. Later, he's informed about the secrets of Dranikus Threshold by Klay. With the knowledge of the threshold in hand, he planned to use Dranikus Threshold to go back in time and conquer all of Perim. Najarin and creatures from the other tribes eventually manage to prevent that from happening.

## Appearance

Lord Van Bloot resembles a male harpy mixed with a skeleton. He features blue skin that closely resembles bones, as well as a mechanical, red eye. His huge, black, feathery wings allow him to reach high speeds while in flight. He is seen wearing a fur loincloth and metal armguards. Most of his head remains shaven to further reinforce his skeletal-like appearance, but he does possess a long, slim, orange ponytail.

## Personality

Lord Van Bloot is an authoritative and powerful Underworld Creature who thinks highly of himself. This high self image leaves him power-hungry, deceitful, and greedy as he tries to take the Underworld from Chaor. Lord Van Bloot is cunning, dexterous, manipulative, and intelligent, therefore his plans are usually nearly foolproof. Lord Van Bloot is a enemy of Chaor, due to all the conflict which always leads to Lord Van Bloot's defeat. Trying to be on the winning team in M'arrillian Invaders of the Chaotic series, he is controlled by the mind controlling Marillians.

## Gothos Tower

Lord Van Bloot's base of operations is the nefarious Gothos Tower. A domain where he has absolute control, Bloot knows every nook and cranny of the tower, holding absolute power over it. He has a special viewer in his chamber which he uses to spy on his enemies.

Lord Van Bloot can often be found in his private chamber at the pinnacle of Gothos Tower. There he schemes round-the-clock, desperately searching for some way to overthrow Chaor and seize control of the underworld. He once unsuccessfully lured Chaor to his tower, hoping to destroy the underworld's ruler from there.

## Character Origins

A bony Creature with great, dark wings on his back, Lord Van Bloot's eyes glow with an intense red flame. He is distrusted and reviled by all Tribes due to his lack of loyalty, honor, or any other redeeming personal qualities.

Lord Von Bloot can often be found in his private chamber at the pinnacle of Gothos Tower. There he schemes around the clock, desperately searching for some way to overthrow Chaor and seize control of the UnderWorld. Lord Van Bloot's banquets are renowned throughout Perim, and those (un)fortunate to merit an invitation will most likely have an unnerving experience. Van Bloot invites both allies and enemies to his banquets.

Permitted to act as second-in-command of the UnderWorld by Chaor, Lord Van Bloot has always sought something more. With the UnderWorld divided into loyalists to both Chaor and Lord Van Bloot, Van Bloot sought to usurp Chaor, and invited Chaor to Gothos Tower in order to discuss dividing up the UnderWorld between the two of them.

Lord Van Bloot then spied on Chaor, learning that he'd turned to a human, KidChaor, for help. KidChaor was tasked with battling Lord Van Bloot in Chaotic so as to figure out Van Bloot's strategy, so similarly, Lord Van Bloot sought out a Chaotic player allied with him, MattMeister. This way, Lord Van Bloot would also understand the strategic measures KidChaor would suggest to Chaor.

When the time came for the meeting to take place, Chaor was against ruling the UnderWorld on equal terms, and so Van Bloot attacked him. KidChaor arrived with Mugic provided by Takinom. When Van Bloot uses Discord of Disarming to get rid of the Spectral Viewer KidChaor had given Chaor, Chaor used Song of Obstruction. Van Bloot then proceeded to utilize another Discord of Disarming, to which KidChaor intended Chaor to use Notes of Neverwhere in response to - however, Van Bloot had prepared for this thanks to MattMeister, and had Refrain of Denial ready to use as well. While Van Bloot attempted to convince Chaor that he'd been betrayed by KidChaor, Chaor and Takinom had planned for this, and rather than Notes of Neverwhere - Takinom had given KidChaor Song of Fury to help Chaor defeat Van Bloot and force him, Krekk, and Skithia to bow before one true leader of the UnderWorld.

Later, Van Bloot obtained Decomposition Mugic and kidnapped Intress in order to lure Maxxor into a trap. When the Mugic appeared to have no effect on Maxxor, Van Bloot fled, not realizing that Decomposition had worked and was slowly sapping Maxxor's courage into a Colstone.

While Van Bloot spies on Najarin and Intress for Van Bloot via Krekk, he learns of the Colstone and makes for the Labyrinth of Linsic, which leads to the Colstone Sanctuary, where he comes face-to-face with MajorTom, who manages to evade Van Bloot's attacks long enough to reach the Colstone first.

When Van Bloot finally catches up with MajorTom in the Labyrith of Linsic, he sees the human give the Colstone to Chaor. Not willing to give up his prize without a fight, Van Bloot attacks the leader of the UnderWorld. After a quick battle, Van Bloot is brutally beaten by Chaor and forced to retreat, with Chaor opening the Colstone. Fortunately however, the Colstone did not belong to Maxxor, as MajorTom had taken two Colstones in anticipation of just this scenario.

After stealing a piece of BattleGear capable of developing Shadow Warrior copies of Creatures, Van Bloot ordered an attack on both the Mipedians in Al Mipidem and the OverWorlders in Bodal's Arsenal with Shadow Warriors from the opposing Tribes in an attempt to trigger all out war among the Tribes, with the Danians soon following in suit.

As the final measure of his scheme, Van Bloot and his Shadow Warriors attacked Chaor in Fear Valley, taking Chaor back to Gothos Tower as his prisoner. Here, Van Bloot is attacked by Maxxor, who proves to be no match for his Shadow Warriors. At this time, MajorTom arrives and challenges Lord Van Bloot with a Super Scanner he'd received from CodeMaster Crellan, using the holographic projections of Creatures to battle Van Bloot's Shadow Warriors. Despite this, MajorTom is no match for Van Bloot, who destroys the Super Scanner. Thinking he'd won, Van Bloot relished in his victory - only for MajorTom to reveal he'd assembled the seven pieces of the ancient Mugic destined to destroy the Shadow Creature-generating BattleGear. Passing the Mugic off to Maxxor, Van Bloot is defeated once more as the Mugic is cast, forcing Van Bloot to accept defeat and flee the scene.

After the discovery of the Creature Phelphor at Ice Pillar, Van Bloot was contacted by Khybon while under Phelphor's control and told that the Cothica lie behind the Doors of the Deepmines. Wasting no time, Van Bloot and Atrapol rallied his army and headed for the Doors to claim the Cothica, only to be intercepted by Chaor and Takinom. Even though Chaor and Takinom were no match for Van Bloot and his entire army, Chaor's forces soon join in on the action, as Chaor had merely been stalling until his army caught up.

Having suffered numerous defeats by Chaor's hand, Lord Van Bloot willingly allied with the M'arrillians after they were freed from the Doors to the Deepmines, allowing himself, as well as several of his soldiers - including Galmedar and Klawam to be brainwashed by Emna'ool and Phelphor. With aid from the M'arrillians, Lord Van Bloot was able to conquer UnderWorld City while Chaor, Takinom, Agitos, Chargola, Narfall, Illazar, and Rarran faced Milla'iin at the Marsh of Murk. Afterwards, Van Bloot sent his army to destroy Chaor, prompting the remaining Underworlders to swallow their pride and flee to the Overworld to join the Tribal Alliance, save for Chaor - who remained on the run near Rokhar Ravine due to having too many enemies in the Overworld.

After Aa'une was destroyed and all those brainwashed by the M'arrillians were freed from control, no where was safe for Van Bloot in the UnderWorld, not even Gothos Tower. Faced with no other option, Lord Van Bloot ventured beyond the Doors of the Deepmines, expecting to be welcomed among the ranks of the M'arrillians who remained. Instead, Van Bloot was subjugated to slavery by the Azaia, often working under the thumb of Thar'lyn.

While shoveling Burnstone into a furnace for Ri'oha's transmuting bath, Lord Van Bloot was approached by Krystella and Klayotic, who revealed to him that Dranakis Threshold acted as a portal through time. Hoping to conquer Perim of the past with his army, Van Bloot, Skithia, Krekk, and Atrapol lead Van Bloot's army toward Dranakis Threshold. There, Van Bloot and his army are confronted by Najarin, Frafdo, Akkrean, Akwi, and Gimwei, however the OverWorlders alone are no match for Van Bloot's entire army. Just when all seems lost, the OverWorlders are joined by Ghundac, a Danian, Habekh and Ninren, Mipedians, and Piddan, an UnderWorlder, who manage to turn the tide of the battle.

While the battle rages on, Van Bloot sneaks off to use Dranakis Threshold alone. Faced with no other option, Najarin uses Location Lament Mugic to destroy Dranakis Threshold, just before Van Bloot is about to be sent through time, defeating Van Bloot.

Desperate, Van Bloot seeks sanctuary with the Danians. With Kaizeph, City of Elements, restored to its former glory by the High Muges, Van Bloot asks that Aszil, the newly crowned Queen of the Danians, allow him access to the Earth quadrant of the city, in return for his services. Despite knowing well that Van Bloot cannot be trusted, Aszil accepts his offer, having plans of her own.

## Appearance

Lord Van Bloot resembles a male harpy mixed with a skeleton. He features blue-green skin that closely resembles bones, as well as one black eye and a mechanical, red eye. His huge, teal, feathery wings allow him to reach high speeds while in flight. He is seen wearing a blue fur loincloth and metal arm-guards. Most of his head remains bald to further reinforce his skeletal-like appearance, but he does possess a long, slim, brown ponytail.

Background Information

He is one of a few UnderWolders that can fly.

He is voice acted by mainly David Mansley, but is also voiced by Mark Hamill in Dual Duel.

Personality and Behaviour

Lord Van Bloot is a powerful Underworld Creature who thinks highly of himself. This high self image leaves him power hungry and greedy as he tries to take the Underworld from Chaor. Lord Van Bloot is cunning and intelligent, therefore his plans are usually nearly foolproof. The name Lord Van Bloot may be from the German words "Lord Von Blüt" (pronounced the same way) which stands for Lord of Blood, this fits his character as he appears unafraid of bloodshed. Lord Van Bloot is a enemy of Chaor, due to all the conflict which always leads to Lord Van Bloot's defeat. Trying to be on the winning team in M'arrillian Invasion of the Chaotic series, he is controlled by the mind controlling M'arillians.

Affiliations, Loyalties and Allies

Lord Van Bloot has only one ally and he is Skartalas; his followers are Skithia, Krekk, Ghuul, Atrapol, Vyll, Klawam, Galmedar, Zamool, Klay, and Krystella.

Enemies

Chaor, Takinom, Agitos, anyone who supports Chaor and Chaor's armies. He is also enemies with the other tribes in Perim, the Mipedians, Danians, and OverWorlders.

---

Me: Lord Van Bloot, so we meet at last and for the last time!

Van Bloot: Knudson. So glad you could join us. I really have to thank you for killing those M'arrillians. Now, after I kill you all, there's nothing stopping me from conquering Perim!

Klay: And me and Krystella are going to get Ultra Rare scans for our services to Van Bloot!

Tom Majors: Your time has come Klay!

Sarah Gunnerson: And yours too Krystella!

Chaor: I don't know what I was thinking when I made you my second in command Van Bloot! Now that is a mistake I tend to correct!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Van Bloot!

Van Bloot pulled out a certain Mugic.

Tom Majors: Is that the Decomposition Mugic?!

Van Bloot: Why, yes it is! Now, to do what I should've done the moment I made this. Decomposition, destroy Chaor!

Van Bloot used his Mugician to activate the Mugic and the resulting light headed towards Chaor's way.

We dodged the blast and I fired an energy blast at Van Bloot and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

The explosion sent him crashing into the wall!

Van Bloot got up.

Van Bloot: Now is there any need for violence? Can't there be a peace between us?

Nico: We shall have peace… We shall have peace when you answer for siding with the M'arrillians and the thousands you have slaughtered in their wake. We shall have peace when the lives of everyone here in Perim that died at your traitorous hands, whose bodies were strewn all over the place by you and your followers are avenged! When you hang over the gates of Underworld City for the sport of your own crows, we shall have peace!

Kaz: Your treachery has cost many lives and countless more are now at risk.

Me: But you can still end this pointless crusade to conquer Perim. You can still save them.

Van Bloot: I appreciate your vote of confidence. But I have some news for you.

He showed an image of a black shadow in the very darkness of the void.

Van Bloot: Something festers in the very heart of your world. Something that you don't know exists. But I have seen it. You know this evil force don't you Mysticons? Necrafa is soon going to return.

We gasped.

Van Bloot: Her energy is building now even as we speak. Even now, she continues to grow stronger. Her attack will come soon. You're all going to die.

Me: Then we'll be ready for her.

Zarya: That's right!

Ghuul then appeared.

Tom Majors: Ghuul!

Ghuul: Wait wait! I left Van Bloot!

Me: Liar!

Ghuul: I'm telling the truth! I left him after he sided with the M'arrillians.

Cole Evans then put his hand on my shoulder.

Cole: He's telling you the truth. He is showing it to you from his heart.

Me: All right.

Ghuul went to us.

The Springfield Scumbags all came.

Maria: So, all of the Springfield Scumbags are facing us this time?

Snake: We sure are. After all, we haven't had a battle in Perim yet.

Me: I had a feeling we would be facing you all.

?: They aren't the only ones.

We saw six figures come out and it was the EVIL NINJA STORM RANGERS from episode 30 of Ninja Storm!

---

When Tori Hanson unknowingly entered another dimension, she returned to Ninja Ops and discovered that the Rangers in this dimension were evil and they chased her out of Ninja Ops. She turned to hippie folk singers Marah and Kapri for help. They take her to see Mayor Lothor who refused to take any action against the Rangers because he was afraid of them. Tori had no choice but to take on the evil Rangers herself, but it did not go well for her. In the nick of time, Lothor appeared with his own special forces (which consisted of alternate versions of Lothor's group) to battle the renegade Rangers. The Rangers were defeated and forced to renounce their delinquent ways (and presumed sending in jail as well as their mentor.) Tori soon returned to her own dimension.

---

Tori Hanson: The Evil Ninja Storm Rangers!

Shane Clarke: They look like us!

Evil Shane: So, you guys are our goody two shoes selves?

Evil Tori: Ugh, I can't believe I would see myself as a good girl.

Tori Hanson: I knew there was an evil me somewhere. Why weren't you with your buddies when they were defeated the first time?

Me: I remember these guys! They were from a mirror universe where the Ninja Storm Rangers were bad and Lothar and his minions are the good guys.

Evil Dustin Brooks: That's right.

Evil Blake Bradley: You watched us on TV didn't you?

Me: Never missed an episode and the funny thing is that we've never seen the evil version of Tori with you.

Evil Hunter Bradley: So we have noticed.

Glumshakes: I've encountered something like this before guys.

Spyro: Really Glumshakes?

Glumshake: Yeah. I saw a mirror universe where Master Eon, Flynn, Persephone and the Mabu were evil and Lord Kaos and the trolls, Drow and our robots were the good guys.

Me: Talk about a huge switch. And we saw a mirror universe where we encountered the mirror counterparts of the Kids Next Door and they were the bad guys and the adults were the good guys.

Numbuh 1: Indeed we did.

Evil Cam Wattanabe: Very weird.

Another figure came out and it was PAPILLION! One of Sailor Moon's enemies.

---

She took the form of a woman who appeared to be half-butterfly, with insect-like eyes on the top of her head, antennae, and butterfly wings protruding from the sides of her head. She also wore the same necklace that Katrina had in her human form.

Information

To attack she summoned a swarm of butterflies to attack her enemies, or to shield herself. She was also capable of transforming her arm into a scythe and was capable of flying. She saw Sailor Venus and Sailor Moon both transform and followed after them onto a ship. She was eventually healed by Sailor Moon's Moon Healing Escalation with some reluctance.

Powers

Like other Youma made by Kunzite, she can take on her appearance of Katarina. She can fly. She can create a scythe weapon from her arm. She can summon small light butterflies which can restrain her victim and cause them pain.

---

Sailor Venus: Papillion!

Lisa Loud: Wow! You are an amazing creature.

Papillion: Why thank you.

Shanan: We never faced you. You're a Glaucusian from the planet Papillionus.

Papillion: That's right Shanan. I was told that you know several things about what species my comrades are.

Shanan: I know all about the entirety of all the life that exists in the universe.

Qin: What are the Glaucusians?

Shanan: They are butterfly humanoids from the planet Papillionus. It's a forest planet located 76,240 light-years away from Earth. They are a peaceful race that are widely known for their loving and healing nature and can only attack when provoked at a certain level. But it was destroyed when a massive gamma ray burst from a far away galaxy struck it and completely destroyed it.

We gasped.

Me: That's terrible!

Nico: How horrible! Gamma Ray Bursts pack as much explosive power as a supernova.

Lisa Loud: More explosive power than that 3rd elder brother. Gamma Ray Bursts pack as much explosive power as that of a high scale supernova star. The largest of these was back last year in 2019 when GRB 190114C exhibited the most powerful blast of any gamma ray burst, observed at 1 Tera Electron Volt - about one trillion times as much energy per photon as visible light and it was the largest explosion we've seen since the Big Bang.

Me: Wow! That's powerful.

Nico: Incredible. (Head sparks) Ouch.

Vince: But that is amazing that Gamma Ray Bursts and supernovas pack that much explosive power.

Papillion: Indeed.

Me: Now that we have the educational information out of the way, lets dance.

Troy: Let's see how Ninjas fare against Samurai!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers.

Me: Split them up and take it took them.

Shane: Me, my team, and the Megaforce Rangers will help out against our evil twins.

Me: Okay.

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Girl Jordan, Bleerk, Skartalas, Luna Loud, Paragus, and Oceanus Shenron vs Krystella, Russ Cargill

---

Girl Jordan, Bleerk, Skartalas, Luna Loud, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron were facing Krystella and Russ Cargill.

Girl Jordan: You make me sick Krystella. I can't believe you would sink so low as to follow a monster like Van Bloot!

Krystella: You won't live long enough to destroy me!

Luna Loud: We'll see about that.

Oceanus Shenron: Yeah!

Skartalas: You will pay for terrorizing Perim!

Paragus: No more will you harm this world!

(Live and Learn by Crush 40 plays)

Girl Jordan then went Super Angel 30,000 Maelstrom Ocean Dragon and it was gonna be an awesome fight!

Girl Jordan: (Older Voice) You have absolutely no honor Krystella. Now you will pay for your crimes.

Girl Jordan went at her and punched her in the stomach with devastating force and she kneed her in the face and kicked her in the stomach with devastating force and punched her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth and then she fired waves of water that formed into dragons and they slammed into her and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Oceanus Shenron: AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

She fired a massive barrage of clear energy balls made of wind and they hit Krystella and Russ Cargill all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Luna fired waves of water and Paragus fired blasts of energy and Bleerk and Skartalas fired waves of fire and earth and they slammed into Russ Cargill and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Girl Jordan punched Krystella and gave her a nasty black eye and kicked her in the face and kicked her in the back of her head and she belched up a huge amount of blood and she punched her in the face

Girl Jordan: Time for you to see how dangerous Hell can be! LIMBO STYLE NINJA ART: KING MINOS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the King of Crete, King Minos and he grabbed Krystella and smelled her.

King Minos: TREACHERY!

When Krystella dies she will be be forever damned into the 9th Circle of Hell - TREACHERY!

Bleerk: These babies are calling for you! LIMBO STYLE NINJA ART: UNBAPTIZED BABIES!

Bleerk fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into an army of Unbaptized Babies and they slashed and cut Krystella and Russ Cargill all over.

Skartalas: This is gonna be awesome! LIMBO STYLE NINJA ART: SHADES!

Skartalas fired waves of energy and they formed into the shades of figures from all over history: Julius Caesar, Hector, Electra, King Latinus, Saladin and so many more from all over history and they slashed and cut and punched and kicked Krystella all over the place.

Luna Loud: Rockin dudes! Watch this one! LIMBO STYLE NINJA ART: VIRGIL!

Luna fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the famous poet and guide of Dante, VIRGIL! He blasted Krystella all over with blasts of light from his staff.

Paragus: Take this one! LIMBO STYLE NINJA ART: CHARON!

Paragus fired a wave of grey energy and it formed into the Boatman, Charon and he smashed into Krystella and knocked her down.

Oceanus Shenron: And this one will hurt. LIMBO STYLE NINJA ART: POETS AND PAGANS!

Oceanus Shenron fired waves of grey energy and they formed into the famous poets and pagans of the world from over the centuries and they smashed and blasted Krystella all over the place and knocked her down!

She was knocked out!

Girl Jordan: In the immortal words of Nico: Krystella you have failed this world.

Oceanus Shenron: You said it G.J.

---

Battle 2: Becky, Eion, H'earring, Faash, Bleez, Tom Majors, and Frightwig vs Klay, Rich Texan

---

Becky, Eion, H'earring, Faash, Bleez, Tom Majors, and Frightwig were facing Klay and the Rich Texan.

Tom Majors: You are gonna pay for your crimes Klay!

Klay: I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU MAJORS! ALWAYS BEING BETTER THAN ME! NOW I WILL KILL YOU AND SEND YOU STRAIGHT TO HELL!

Eion: Come and try it you fucker!

H'earring: Your crimes against Perim are completely unforgivable!

Frightwig: Yeah!

Faash: You and your superiority complex are never gonna be welcome here!

Becky: Yeah!

Bleez: Rage will tear you apart!

Rich Texan: YEE HAW!

Tom Majors: It's time to put you down like a mad dog Klay!

They went at them and Becky fired a blast of fire at the Rich Texan and burned him and she and the others went at him and Tom went to face Klay. Becky fired a blast of fire at the Rich Texan and Faash and Bleez blasted him with fire and burned him and Frightwig smashed him all over. Eion and Faash blasted the Rich Texan all over and kicked him in the face and Frightwig pulverized him all over the place.

Becky: Time for you to feel the pain of the winds of lust! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TEMPTRESSES!

Becky fired a wave of purple wind and fire and it formed into the Temptresses of the 2nd Circle of Hell and they slashed and cut Klay and the Rich Texan all over with incredible fury!

Eion: This is a very famous historical figure known for her lustful ways. HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: QUEEN SEMIRAMIS!

Eion fired a wave of purple fire and it formed into into the Queen of

Assyria from 811 BC and she speared Klay and the Rich Texan all over with spears of purple fire and wind.

H'earring: This storm packs a punch! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LUST TORNADO!

H'earring fired a massive blast of purple wind and fire and it formed into a deadly tornado that blew the Rich Texan around with incredibly relentless wind.

Faash: This ruler is a lustful but benevolent ruler! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: QUEEN CLEOPATRA!

Faash fired a wave of purple fire and wind and it formed into the last queen of Egypt, Cleopatra VII and she smashed and blasted Klay and the Rich Texan all over the place.

Bleez: Watch this one. HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LUST WINDSTORM!

Bleez fired a massive wave of purple wind and fire and it blew Klay and the Rich Texan around with relentless fury.

Tom Majors: And this is for all the pain you caused! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FRANCESCA DA POLENTA

Frightwig: YEAH! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PAOLO MALATESTA!

Tom and Frightwig: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DUO OF THE LUSTFUL AND CARNAL DAMNED!

They both fired waves of purple fire and wind and they formed into Paolo Malatesta and Francesca da Polenta and they smashed and blasted Klay and the Rich Texan all over the place with purple lust fire and it burned them and knocked them down.

Tom Majors: You make me sick Klay.

---

Battle 3: Homer as Pie Man, Bart Simpson, Jaal, Sarah Gunnerson, Lori Loud, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Notacon, and Dash (Time Force) vs Krekk, Chief Wiggum

---

Homer as Pie Man, Bart Simpson, Jaal, Sarah Gunnerson, Lori Loud, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Notacon, and Dash (Time Force) were facing Krekk and Chief Wiggum.

Homer: You will feel the Pumpkin Pie of pain!

Bart Simpson: Yeah! Ay caramba!

Jaal: This is gonna be good.

Sarah Gunnerson: I will pulverize you into pulp!

Lori: I will literally turn you into a human pretzel!

Tangath Toborn: And that will REALLY HURT!

Ario: Big time.

Notacon: Yeah!

Dash (Time Force): Horribly!

Homer threw a pie into Krekk and Chief Wiggum's faces and they exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Bart Simpson fired a wave of energy from his butt when he pulled down his pants and mooned them and a blast of energy hit Chief Wiggum and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jaal and Sarah fired blasts of earth and smashed them all over the place with incredible fury and Tangath slashed them all over and Ario, Notacon and Dash smashed and blasted them all over the place with incredible speed!

Homer: Time for you to feel the pain of the 3rd Circle of Hell - GLUTTONY! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: GLUTTONS!

Homer fired a wave of brown energy and it formed into the grotesque and filth-ridden gluttons and they chomped and bit Krazz and Chief Wiggum all over.

Bart Simpson: This dog is hungry for your blood. HELL STYLE NINJA ART: CERBERUS!

Bart fired a wave of brown energy and it formed into the legendary 3-Headed Dog, Cerberus and he chomped and bit Krazz and Chief Wiggum with incredible fury all over the place.

Jaal: This man is a glutton on steroids. HELL STYLE NINJA ART: CIACCO!

Sarah Gunnerson: And this woman is hungry for more! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: CLODIA!

Jaal and Sarah: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: GLUTTONOUS DAMNED!

Jaal and Sarah fired a wave of brown energy and it formed into the damned souls of the 3rd Circle of Hell and they chomped and big Krazz and Chief Wiggum with indiscriminate fury and it really hurt them.

Lori Loud: These disgusting worms are hungry for you! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: GORGER WORMS!

Lori touched the ground and it rumbled and a bunch of Gorger Worms grabbed Krazz and then they ripped him in half and killed him instantly!

Tangath Toborn: Time for you to see what the realm of the Gluttons is like. HELL STYLE NINJA ART: HALL OF THE GLUTTONS!

Tangath Toborn fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Hall of the Gluttons and it showed a bunch of fat freaks eating relentlessly.

Ario: And this! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: REALM OF GLUTTONY!

Ario fired a wave of brown energy and it formed into the disgusting world of Gluttony and it was disgusting!

Notacon: This will be gross! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: WALL OF FLESH!

Notacon fired a wave of brown energy and it formed into the walls of flesh that are all over the 3rd Circle of Hell and they were gross and they wrapped around Chief Wiggum and crushed him.

Dash (Time Force): And try this one! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: GLUTTON HORDE!

Dash fired a wave of brown energy and it formed into a massive horde of big fat gluttons and they chomped and bit Chief Wiggum ferociously and relentlessly and knocked him out.

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah!

Krekk was dead. Having been ripped apart by the Gorger Worms.

---

Battle 4: Mandee, Caitlin, Iflar, Lincoln, Carol, Topar, Fivarth, and Dominique vs Klawam and Patty & Selma

---

Mandee, Caitlin, Iflar, Lincoln, Carol, Topar, Fivarth, and Dominique were facing Klawam and Patty & Selma.

Mandee: Lets do this you fat tubs of lard!

Caitlin: Yeah lets dance!

Iflar: This is gonna be good.

Carol: Can't wait to send you off to hell.

Topar: Yeah.

Fivarth: Van Bloot will pay for his crimes like you will Klawam.

Dominique: I agree.

Klawam: We'll see about that.

Selma: Lets do this.

Patty: Yeah.

Mandee punched Selma in the face and kicked Patty in the face and she fired blasts of fire and Caitlin, Dominique and Iflar fired waves of fire and lightning and Lincoln and Carol fired blasts of lightning and atomic energy and they electrocuted and burned them all over and Topar, Fivarth and Dominique fired blasts of fire and burned them all over the place.

Mandee: Time for you to feel the pain of the 7th Circle of Hell - VIOLENCE! BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: ATTILA THE HUN!

Mandee fired a wave of blood and it formed into the ruthless Hun from the 6th Century, Attila the Hun and he slashed and cut Klawam all over with incredible fury and burned him all over the place.

Caitlin: This monster will smash you all over. BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: MINOTAUR!

Caitlin fired a wave of blood and it formed into the legendary Minotaur of Greek Myth and he smashed into Patty & Selma and knocked them down.

Iflar: This will hurt you bad. BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: RIVER PHLEGETHON!

Iflar fired a massive wave of blood and it formed into the deadly river of boiling blood, the Phlegethon and it burned Klawam all over and it really hurt!

Lincoln: This is one figure that packs a punch! BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: NAPOLEON BONAPARTE!

Lincoln fired a wave of blood and it formed into the ruthless conqueror from the 19th Century during the Napoleon Wars, NAPOLEON BONAPARTE - EMPEROR OF FRANCE and he slashed and blasted Klawam all over and it hurt him back.

Carol: This will hurt: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: CENTAURS!

Carol fired a wave of blood and it formed into the Centaurs that guard the First Part of the 7th Circle of Hell and the slashed and whipped and beat up Klawam all over.

Topar: Try this one. DARKFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SUICIDE FOREST!

Topar fired a blast of black fire and it entrapped Klawam in one of the trees from the 2nd part of the 7th Circle - The Wood of Suicides and it trapped him good.

Fivarth: This will hurt you bad. DARKFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HARPIES!

Fivarth fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the legendary Harpies of Greek Myth and they screeched and slashed and cut Klawam all over and it really hurt him all over.

Dominique: And for good measure! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: ABOMINABLE SANDS!

Dominique fired a wave of fire into the sky and it formed into the fiery rains from the 3rd part of the 7th Circle - The Abominable Sands, for those that are Blasphemers and the fire rained down and burned Klawam and incinerated him all over. Klawam was dead.

Dominique: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Jackie, Bomb Man, Siado, Mavadine, Nico, and Blast Man vs The Evil Ninja Storm Rangers, Krusty

---

Jackie, Bomb Man, Siado, Mavadine, The Megaforce Rangers, Nico, and Blast Man were facing the Evil Ninja Storm Rangers and Krusty.

Jackie: This will be really good!

Bomb Man: I will blow you apart!

Siado: Same here. This is gonna hurt you a lot more than it's gonna hurt me!

Mavadine: Yeah!

Nico: I will make sure you all never torment anyone energy again.

Blast Man: Same here.

Evil Shane: We'll see about that.

Evil Dustin: You will die before we let you do that.

Evil Tori: And it won't be pretty.

Evil Hunter: Yeah!

Evil Blake: It's gonna be pretty when I splatter your blood all over the place.

Evil Cam: And it will be enjoyable.

Krusty: Oh boy.

Nico powered up to Super Saiyan 4 and Jackie spread her wings of fire and they went at them. Nico punched the Evil Shane in his face and he ducked under a strike from the evil Dustin and leg swept him and kicked Evil Tori in the face and he jumped up and did some flips and kicked the evil Hunter and evil Blake into the evil Cam and Jackie blasted them with fire and Bomb Man, Mavadine, Blast Man and Siado fired blasts of bombs and fire at the Evil Ninja Storm Rangers and Krusty and the Megaforce Rangers blasted them with their swords by firing elemental energy blasts from them.

Jackie: Time for you to face the consequences of the 4th Circle of Hell - GREED! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: PLUTUS!

Jackie fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into Plutus, the

God of Wealth and he said the most infamous words in the Divine Comedy:

Plutus: Pape Satàn, pape Satàn aleppe.

He fired waves of molten gold at the Evil Ninja Storm Rangers and burned them all over the place.

Bomb Man: This one has unbridled greed! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: ALIGHIERO!

Bomb Man fired waves of yellow energy and it formed into Dante Alighieri's father who was so full of hatred and incredible greed, ALIGHIERO and he slashed the evil Ninja Storm Rangers with incredible fury all over the place.

Siado: This will hurt. HELL STYLE NINJA ART: HOARDERS AND WASTERS!

Siado fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Hoarders and Wasters of the 4th Circle of Hell and they slashed and smashed Krusty and the Evil Ninja Storm Rangers all over the place with incredible fury!

Mavadin: And here's a good one! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: WHEEL OF FORTUNE!

Mavadin fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into Lady Luck's Wheel of Fortune and it landed on Bad Luck and the Evil Ninja Storm Rangers got smashed with anvils and boulders as big as houses.

Nico: This man will take everything you have! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: GESSIUS FLORUS!

Nico fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the evil greedy procurator from the 1st century that was known for starting the Great Jewish Revolt, Gessius Florus and he took all of the Evil Rangers and Krusty's gold and money and it was now in all our pockets and he slashed them all over the place.

Blast Man: Take this one! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: THRONE

DEMONS!

Blast Man fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into the Throne Demons of the 4th Circle of Hell and they slashed and blasted and smashed the Evil Green Rangers all over and they all fell down and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Evil Ninja Storm Rangers were dead!

Nico: You rangers have failed this universe.

---

Battle 6: Dana, Blizzard Man, Axel Adell, and Tundra Man vs Vyll and Skinner

---

Dana, Blizzard Man, Axel Adell, and Tundra Man were facing Vyll and Skinner.

Dana: This will be a cold fight to remember.

Blizzard Man: It sure will.

Axel Adell: And a fun one.

Tundra Man: Yeah and the show will be good.

Vyll: We'll see about that.

Skinner: But it will be fun.

Dana flew at Skinner and kicked him in the face and Blizzard Man, Axel and Tundra Man fired blasts of ice and froze Skinner and Vyll. Skinner was frozen in a block of ice.

Dana: This will freeze you Vyll. You are gonna see the pain of the 9th Circle of Hell - TREACHERY! COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: CAINA!

Dana fired a massive wave of ice fire and it formed into the ice and damned souls of the Traitors of Kin - Caina, named after Cain who killed his brother Abel and the ice encased Vyll in ice and it hurt like the dickens.

Blizzard Man: This is gonna hurt. COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: ANTENORA!

Blizzard Man fired a wave of ice fire and it formed into the frozen giants Nimrod the Builder of the Tower of Babel, Ephialtes who betrayed the Greeks to the Persians and Antaeus the Invincible Son of Mother Earth, and damned souls of the Traitors of Homelands - Antenora, named after Antenor who betrayed the Trojans to the Greeks. They smashed and froze Vyll all over the place.

Axel Adell: And this will blow badly! COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: PTOLOMEA!

Axel Adell fired a blast of ice fire and it formed into the winds and damned souls of the Traitors of Guests - Ptolomea, named after Ptolemy the son of Abubus who killed his father-in-law Simon and two of his sons and the winds and damned blew Vyll all over the place.

Tundra Man: And lastly this. COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: JUDECCA!

Tundra Man fired a massive blast of ice fire and it formed into the ice and damned souls of the Traitors of Benefactors - Judecca, named after Judas Iscariot who sold Jesus Christ to the Romans for 30 pieces of silver. The damned completely encapsulated Vyll in a block of ice and he shattered into a million pieces.

Dana: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Winx Club Stella, Shanan, Sunny, Ben as Alien X, Sobtjek, Riley, Lanker, and Michael Morningstar vs Papillon and Chalmers

---

Winx Club Stella, Shanan, Sunny, Ben as Alien X, Sobtjek, Riley, Lanker, and Michael Morningstar were facing Papillon and Chalmers.

Winx Club Stella: Are you essentially now the last of your kind now Papillon?

Papillon: I sure am.

Shanan: When that Gamma Ray Burst hit the planet Papillonius it completely obliterated all traces of it.

Sunny: Oh man!

Riley: That's horrible!

Lanker: Yeah.

Sobtjek: I can't believe that happened to her.

Michael Morningstar: Yeah.

Alien X: (With 2 more voices) **It's awful she went through all that.**

Shanan: I know.

Papillon: (Enraged) AND I WILL NEVER HAVE A HOME AGAIN!

She screamed in rage as tears were flowing down her face and her eyes were glowing red with rage!

Shanan: Oh no.

Chalmers: Uh oh.

Shanan: Sorry about this Papillion but we have to stop you from hurting people and we'll show you with the fires of the 6th Circle of Hell - HERESY!

Winx Club Stella: DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CITY OF DIS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the capital city of the 6th Circle of Hell, the City of Dis and it fired blasts of fire at Papillon and burned her and knocked her down.

Sunny: DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FARINATA UBERTI!

Sunny fired a wave of fire and it formed into the 13th Century leader of the Ghibelline Faction of the Holy Roman Emperor, Farinata Degli Uberti and he blasted Papillon all over.

Shanan: This will show you that there is still good in you! DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: THE HARROWING OF HELL!

Shanan punched the ground and it shook ferociously as fire exploded out of it with the power of 100 nukes and burned Papillon all over.

Alien X: This is gonna be good. DEMON STYLE NINJA ART: FIERY TOMBS!

Alien X fired a wave of fire and it formed into the fiery tombs of Heresy and the damned of Heresy was burning in them and they fired blasts of fire and burned Papillon.

Sobtjek: This will hurt. DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DEMON MACHINE OF HERESY!

Sobtjek fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Infernal Machine of Heresy from the game Diablo and it blasted Papillon all over the place.

Lanker: Try this one! DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HERETICS!

Lanker fired a wave of fire and it formed into the damned souls of the 6th Circle and they hit Papillon and burned her all over.

Michael Morningstar: And for this. DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HERETICAL SORCERERS!

Michael fired waves of fire and it formed into the Heretical Soldiers of the 6th Circle and they blasted Papillon all over.

Papillon: (SCREAMING) I WILL NEVER HAVE A HOME!

She came charging at them and then Riley got in front of Papillon and hugged her in a warm and comforting hug.

Riley: Papillon you are wrong. You can have a home with us in Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you can call Earth your home from now on. You can restart your people with us on Earth and you can be with me and Ben. I am more than willing to share him.

Papillon: But I don't know if I can.

Riley: You can Papillon. You are a hurting soul and I know how much it will hurt. I once was lost like you when I ran away from home and I thought I would never see my family again. But J.D. and his friends all found me and got me back with my family and they moved me to Michigan and I am now happier than ever to be with them and I got Ben as the most amazing boyfriend in the world. And you can be a part of our team too Papillon. It will take some time but you can be a great member of the Tennyson family.

Papillon then knew she was right and she hugged her and broke down crying and she felt like she was home again.

Shanan was happy for Riley.

---

## Battle 8: Lisa Simpson, Omi, Kimiko, Clay, Raimundo, Jack Spicer, and Sideshow Bob vs Galmedar and Ms. Cantwell

---

Lisa Simpson, Omi, Kimiko, Clay, Raimundo, Jack Spicer, and Sideshow Bob were facing Galmedar and Ms. Cantwell.

Jack Spicer: Here's your warning: Your fucking asses will be blown to pieces!

Kimiko: Huh?

Jack Spicer: Well I had to adopt the same line my dark side uses.

Lisa Simpson: I will always despise you Cantwell!

Ms. Cantwell: Same here stupid Lisa!

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Your jealousy is a one way path to your own demise.

Jack Spicer: That's right.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) You must be careful or you will meet the same fate as Burns and Quimby.

Galmedar: Lets put that theory to the test.

Clay: (Southern Accent) Bring it you ornery sidewinder!

Raimundo: Yeah!

Kimiko: Prepare to burn!

They went at them and Lisa kicked Cantwell in the face and Sideshow Bob kicked her in the face and kicked Galmedar and Jack Spicer blasted him all over the place. The Xiaolin Dragons and Lisa Simpson blasted them as well.

Lisa Simpson: Now you will see how much you have angered me when I unleash the wrathful of the 5th Circle of Hell - ANGER! DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: WRATHFUL DAMNED!

Lisa fired a wave of dark fire and it formed into the damned of the 5th circle.

Omi: DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: SLOTHFUL DAMNED!

Omi fired a wave of dark fire and it formed into the slothful and lazy damned.

Kimiko: DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: PHLEGYAS!

Kimiko fired a wave of dark fire and it formed into the giant Phlegyas, the Boatman.

Clay: DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: WRATHFUL DEMONS!

Clay fired a wave of dark fire and it formed into the Wrathful Demons of the 5th Circle of Hell.

Raimundo: DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: FILIPPO ARGENTI!

Raimundo fired a wave of dark fire and it formed into the bad tempered politician from the 13th century, Filippo Argenti.

Jack Spicer: DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: RIVER STYX!

Jack Spicer fired a wave of dark fire and it formed into the river Styx.

Sideshow Bob: DARK HELL STYLE NINJA ART: BELPHEGOR!

Sideshow Bob fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the demon Belphegor.

The blasts of the techniques all hit Galmedar and exploded with incredible power and completely obliterated him in an instant and the explosion knocked down Ms. Cantwell.

---

Battle 9: Sora Takenouchi, Sandpit, Birdramon, Hunter, Luan Loud, and Gargoyle (W.I.T.C.H) vs Atrapol and Springfield Mafia

---

Sora Takenouchi, Sandpit, Birdramon, Hunter, Luan Loud, and Gargoyle (W.I.T.C.H) were facing Atrapol and the Springfield Mafia.

Sora Takenouchi: Lets take them down with two techniques all at once.

Sandpit: Is that even possible?

Birdramon: It is. I found out that we can do it without clones.

Hunter: Wunderbar! Thiis is gonna be amazing.

Sora Takenouchi: Watch. Time for these freaks to face the crimes of the 8th Circle of Hell - FRAUD! HELL STYLE NINJA ARTS: PANDERERS & SEDUCERS AND FLATTERERS!

Sandpit: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: SIMONY AND DIVINERS!

Birdramon: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: GRAFTERS!

Hunter: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: HYPOCRITES AND THIEVES!

Luan Loud: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: EVIL COUNSELORS AND SOWERS OF DISCORD!

Gargoyle (W.I.T.C.H.) And HELL STYLE NINJA ART: FALSIFIERS!

They fired blasts of fire and they formed into the damned souls and demons for each of the 10 Bolgia of the 8th Circle of Hell - Fraud and they were as follows:

1. Panderers and Seducers: "The panderers and seducers will spend eternity beaten, prodded and whipped by Lucifer's lieutenants."

2. Flatters: "My brethren in the Malebolge, we flounder in sewage and waste."

3. Simony: "Sellers of favors, crimes against the church. They are trapped in baptismal baths, their feet eternally in flames."

4. Diviners: "The fortune tellers should have known that they cannot see with the eyes of God. They walk with their heads backwards, their eyes awash in tears."

5. Grafters: "Great, winged demons tend to the grafters, who stole and embezzled in life. They are thrown into deep, vile pits."

6. Hypocrites: "The cloaks of the hypocrites appear regal and noble, and yet worn as punishment, each lined with crippling lead."

7. Thieves: "Thieves are held and bitten by serpents. The venom burns them to ash only so they may reform and suffer again."

8. Evil Counselors: "Evil advisers who used their forked-tongues for counsel serving their own ends. They stand ablaze."

9. Sowers of Discord: "They hold their heads and innards, the chaos

they caused in life, cast upon them in death."

10. Falsifiers: "All thoughts of pain and suffering fall upon the falsifiers. Hear their wailing and be warned."

Birdramon: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: THE MALEBRANCHE!

Birdramon fired waves of fire and they formed into the Malebranche Demons of the 8th Circle.

Gargoyle: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: MALACODA!

Gargoyle fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Malacoda Demons of the 8th Circle. They all blasted and mutilated Atrapol and obliterated him in a massive column of fire and burned the Springfield Mafia all over and knocked them down.

Sora Takenouchi: That was epic!

Luan: It sure was.

Hunter: Wunderbar!

---

Battle 10: Sam Sharp Loud, Blackfire, Kairi, Kelvadran, and Mewtwo vs Skithia, Jimbo, Dolph, and Kearney

---

Sam Sharp Loud, Blackfire, Kairi, Kelvadran, and Mewtwo were facing Skithia, Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

Sam S.L.: You are gonna be dead meat.

Skithia: We'll see about that.

Blackfire: Lets do this.

Kairi: Yeah!

They went at them and smashed them all over the place and fired blasts of fire, lightning, light and energy at them.

Jimbo: Is that all you…

POW!

Sam punched Jimbo in the face and she kicked Dolph in the crotch and Blackfire fired a wave of purple energy and it hit Kearney and burned his eyes.

Sam S.L.: Lets do it! HELL STYLE NINJA ART: ARCHDEMONS!

Sam fired a blast of fire and it formed into the principal demons of hell.

Blackfire: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTFIENDS!

Blackfired fired a blast of fire and it formed into the Nightfiends of Hell.

Kairi: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: MEDUSA!

Kairi fired a wave of fire and it formed into the legendary Gorgon from Greek myth, Medusa!

Kelvadran: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: FURIES!

Kelvadran fired a blast of fire and it formed into the legendary Furies of Greek Myth.

Mewtwo: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: FALLEN ANGELS!

Mewtwo fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Fallen Angels from over the centuries and all the creatures of fire slammed into Skithia and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skithia was completely obliterated in an instant.

Mewtwo: That was epic.

Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney were knocked down.

---

# Battle 11: Fiona, Fuse Man, Linka, Delizia, Sora, Aqua, and Spark Man vs Snake and Zamool

---

Fiona, Fuse Man, Linka, Delizia, Sora, Aqua, and Spark Man were facing Snake and Zamool.

Fiona: For our fight we're going to unleash the minions of hell.

Fuse Man: This is gonna be good.

Linka: Yeah!

Delizia: It will be good.

Snake: This is gonna hurt.

Sora: Big time.

Aqua: And painfully.

Spark Man: Yep.

Zamool: Uh oh.

Fiona: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: HELL MINIONS!

Fuse Man: DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE MINIONS!

Linka: COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: ICE GIANTS!

Delizia: DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DAMNED CRUSADER!

Sora: DEMONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FRANCESCO!

Aqua: COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: ICE DEMONS!

Spark Man: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: DARK FOREST!

They fired blasts of fire and ice and they formed into the demons of all of the 9 Circles of Hell and they went at Snake and knocked him out and slashed and viciously cut and destroyed him all over and obliterated Zamool all over the place with indiscriminate fury!

## Battle 12: Me, Whitney, Wood Man, Junda, Sam Manson, Laney and Plant Man vs Comic Book Guy and Van Bloot

Me, Whitney, Wood Man, Junda, Sam Manson, Laney and Plant Man were facing Comic Book Guy and Van Bloot.

Me: It's over Van Bloot. Now you will pay for your crimes!

I powered up to the max as I was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and a phoenix was heard and then when I was done I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form!

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Your crimes are completely unforgivable and you will pay for them with your life.**

I went at Van Bloot and punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and Whitney kicked him in the face and blasted him and Comic Book Guy with powerful blasts of flowers and energy and Junda, Wood Man, Sam Manson, Laney and Plant Man fired blasts of fire and plants and cut him really good and knocked Comic Book Guy down and burned Van Bloot all over. I fired blasts of fire energy and the blasts hit Van Bloot and burned him in powerful explosions and Junda fired blasts of lightning and burned him all over as the blasts electrocuted him and Laney fired blasts of fire and burned him and Plant Man cut him up with leaves.

Whitney: Take this one! HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: DANTE ALIGHIERI!

Whitney fired a wave of light and it formed into the famous poet Dante Alighieri and he fired blasts of light from his cross.

Wood Man: Darkness Style Ninja Art: DEATH!

Wood Man fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Grim Reaper.

Junda: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: THE AVENGER!

Junda fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Avenger Build from Diablo.

Sam Manson: HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: GABRIEL!

Sam fired a wave of light and it formed into the angel of God, Gabriel.

Laney: HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: BEATRICE!

Laney fired a wave of light and it formed into the angel of Beatrice Portinari, Dante's love.

Plant Man: HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: SAINT LUCIA!

Plant Man fired a wave of light and it formed into the 3rd Century Christian Martyr, Saint Lucia.

The angels slashed Van Bloot and cut him and burned him all over the place.

We all regrouped and we were ready to fight!

Nico: Van Bloot, you have failed this universe!

Me: **Lets take him down with our teamwork!**

Sandman: Right!

Triggerhappy: Lets dance!

Sandman and Triggerhappy both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Sandman's powers and Triggerhappy's photon pulse cannons 100-fold.

Roger Smith and Highbrow both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Roger Smith's powers and Highbrow's Acid Rainmaker Rifles 100-fold.

Sandman and Triggerhappy: PHOTON SANDSTORM BLAST!

Sandman fired a wave of sand and Triggerhappy fired a blast of photon energy.

Roger Smith and Highbrow: ACIDIC WAVE SPITSTORM!

Roger Smith and Highbrow fired waves of acid.

W.I.T.C.H. and me: ELEMENTAL FINAL SHINE!

I fired a Final Shine blast and the W.I.T.C.H. girls fired elemental blasts.

Nico and the Winx Club: MAGIX ELEMENTAL KARMA BALL!

Nico formed a Negative Karma Ball and the Winx Club fired blasts of elemental energy and it merged with the Karma Ball.

Vince and the Goths of Darkness: DARK CRYSTAL SHOWERSTORM!

Vince fired a massive shower of crystal and the Goths of Darkness fired waves of darkness.

Lori and the Signers: SIGNER HURRICANE DRAGONSTORM!

Lori fired a wave of wind and the Signers fired waves of elemental energy.

Lincoln and The Mysticons: MYSTIC LIGHTNING COSMICSTORM!

Lincoln fired waves of lightning and the Mysticons fired blasts of energy.

Laney and the Plumbers Kids: EXTRATERRESTRIAL FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Laney fired a massive blast of fire and the Plumbers Kids all fired massive blasts of energy.

Lori Jimenez and the Chaotic kids: CHAOTIC FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Lori fired a massive blast of fire and the Chaotic Kids fired blasts of energy.

The blasts all combined and they hit Van Bloot all at once and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion completely destroyed all of Gothos Tower in a massive mushroom cloud explosion and reduced it to nothing!

Me: **We won't let you destroy all of Perim.**

Chaor: Van Bloot, for your crimes in Perim, you are hereby sentenced to death at my hands!

Me: **By the Chaotic Kids hands actually.**

Van Bloot: (to the Chaotic kids) You wouldn't kill me! If you do, you won't be able to scan me anymore!

Kaz: You don't deserve to be scanned anymore after everything you've done.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's right!

Peyton: You don't deserve to live one second longer.

Tom Majors: You make me sick Van Bloot! SKY WIND MEGABLAST!

Kaz: FIRESTORM FLARE MEGABLAST!

Sarah Gunnerson: EARTHQUAKE BOULDER MEGABLAST!

Peyton: MAELSTROM TSUNAMI MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of Wind, Fire, Earth and Water and the blasts all hit Van Bloot all at once and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Van Bloot: DAMN YOU ALL TO HELL!

Van Bloot was vaporized into nothing and he was obliterated into nothing!

Sarah Gunnerson: Is it over?

Me: **Yes. Van Bloot's energy signal has completely disappeared. He's dead.**

Tom Majors: Good riddance.

Maxxor: Indeed.

Chaor: Goodbye old friend.

Me: **And all his followers are dead too.**

Shanan and her group came and Papillon was still crying. We powered down.

Shanan: It's over.

Me: Not yet.

We went over to Krystella and Klay and Tom Majors grabbed Klay by the shirt and Sarah grabbed Krystella by her shirt.

Krystella: What are you going to do? Kill us? Our Earth selves will still be on Earth unharmed!

Sarah: Actually, she's right about that.

Me: Don't worry. Before we arrived I called the FBI.

Klay and Krystella then disappeared.

The Springfield Scumbags all came.

Skinner: Well, I guess that takes care of the major threats in Perim.

Tangath Toborn: Not quite. There's still the matter of Vitog when he returns.

Krusty: But you guys can easily take care of him, right?

Nico: Of course. We can damage anything that's intangible.

Chalmers: Glad to hear it.

Me: Good fight as usual.

The Springfield Scumbags teleport out.

Me: Lets head home.

We went back home and we arrested Klay and Krystella. They were sent to the Neptune Prison for Traitors and they were now the cellmates of Simon and his goons.

Kaz: (To the viewers) Never cheat and never do the crimes that Klay and Krystella did. There's no honor in them.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Yep.

We had a good rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome Chaotic Chapter done.

This is hopefully the last Chaotic Matchups chapter we'll have and this was an awesome chapter. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for a high-flying adventure as we go into the awesome world of Planes from 2013 and it's gonna be awesome as we become the first humans in a world of anthropomorphic planes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into the World of Living Planes

In the estate we were watching TV and playing card games.

Vegeta: Bokrua, do you have a set date for your wedding?

Nico: I haven't set one yet but if I do you'll know.

Me: Okay.

Korra: Hey, Sarah. Do you want to try some Gushers?

Sarah Gunnerson: Sure.

She took a Gusher and tried it and it was really fruity.

Sarah Gunnerson: Fruity.

But then she started laughing uncontrollably.

Sarah Gunnerson: (laughs uncontrollably) What's going on?!

Blackarachnia: Relax. This is just part of the process.

Me: It's a funny process.

Sarah's skin on her face turned green with dark green stripes and her head started growing bigger and her hair fell out and her head grew to as big as a watermelon and it was just as heavy.

Cheetor: So, how do you feel?

Sarah Gunnerson: Fruity and sweet and my head is really heavy.

She fell to the floor with a heavy crash.

FWOMP!

Tom Majors: Your head turned into a watermelon.

Sarah Gunnerson: Really? Like in those funny Gushers commercials on TV?

Me: Yep. We saw those funny commercials where the kids heads would turn into fruit and we figured why not see if it can happen in real life.

May: And it works too.

Me: It's true.

May tried a Gusher and she started laughing uncontrollably and her skin on her face turned blue and her head got rounder and wider and her hair fell out and her head turned into a blueberry.

Tara had one and she laughed uncontrollably and her skin on her face turned dark red and her head got rounder and a stem grew out of the top of her head as her hair fell out. Her head turned into a cherry.

Jen's head turned into a green apple when she tried one, Yumi's head turned into an Orange and Gwen Tennyson's head turned into a coconut.

Sarah Gunnerson: That is funny. How long will this last?

Me: Usually lasts 10 minutes.

Sarah Gunnerson: Oh.

10 minutes later the Gushers wore off and the girls all laughed uncontrollably as their faces changed back and their hair grew back.

Sarah Gunnerson: (Dizzy) That was awesome and funny.

Yumi: It sure was.

Gwen Tennyson: But it was cool seeing what it was like having a head of coconut.

Jen: Yep. Same with an apple.

Nico: It was funny.

We laughed.

---

Later for movie time we were watching Planes from 2013 and it was awesome.

---

The movie starts with two jets soaring through the sky. From below comes Dusty Crophopper (Dane Cook). He challenges the two to a race, but they ignore him and fly away. He then zooms right past them to their amazement, though he wakes up from this fantasy and it is shown he is just crop-dusting a field with his employer Leadbottom (Cedric the Entertainer). Dusty expresses his desire to enter the Wings Across the Globe race, a competition where planes fly all around the world, but Leadbottom thinks he's better off where he's at.

Dusty meets up with his best friend, a fuel truck named Chug (Brad Garrett). Together, they practice flying for the race, but Dusty accidentally burns himself out. Their forklift friend Dottie (Teri Hatcher) knows what he has been doing, and she thinks Dusty is gonna get himself killed if he tries to race. Chug suggests asking an older war veteran plane, Skipper Riley (Stacy Keach), to help Dusty practice. They go see Skipper, but he almost instantly turns Dusty away.

The next day, Dusty, Chug, and Dottie go to the qualifiers to enter Dusty. There, they spot reigning champion Ripslinger (Roger Craig Smith), showing off for his fans. When Dusty steps up to qualify, he is mocked for being a crop duster and coming from a farm. He surprises nearly everybody as he flies through the course with well-practiced maneuvers, but he only ends up placing sixth. He and his friends leave disappointed.

The forklift commentator Roper (Sinbad) goes to visit Dusty the next day to tell him that one of the racers, Fonzarelli, has been disqualified for using illegal fuel, putting Dusty in the race. Skipper finds Dusty and tries to talk him out of the race, but Dusty insists that he wants to prove that he is more than just a crop duster. This convinces Skipper to train him. They spend some time together practicing, which starts out awful. Although Dusty starts improving, it goes sour when Skipper tries to get him to fly above 1000 feet. Dusty gets dizzy when he looks down, and he must reveal to Skipper that he is afraid of heights. Skipper is baffled, but they continue practicing anyway.

The time comes for the race, with the first leg starting in New York going to Iceland. Dusty meets the eccentric Mexican plane El Chupacabra (Carlos Alazraqui; "El Chu" for short), who quickly becomes friends with Dusty. Dusty also becomes smitten by a plane from India named Ishani (Priyanka Chopra), while El Chu falls for French-Canadian Rochelle (Julia Louis-Dreyfus). The racers fly off to Iceland, but since Dusty refuses to fly high with everybody else, he is in last place.

The second leg has the racers fly to Germany. A British plane named Bulldog (John Cleese) is blinded when oil from his propellers squirts in his eye. Dusty guides him down to safety, which earns him Bulldog's respect, but he is still in last place. The third leg takes them to India, where at one point, Dusty and Ishani have a romantic fly around the area. Ishani knows that she has fans who are counting on her to win. She offers some advice to Dusty on flying through a tunnel for the next leg, which has the racers fly to Nepal. Dusty encounters a tunnel and almost collides head-on with a train. He blacks out for a while, landing in Nepal, initially thinking he is dead. Turns out he has managed to place first. The other racers come in, and Dusty notices that Ishani has a new propeller from Ripslinger, leading him to realize she was setting him up for a loss. Ripslinger himself is displeased when he learns that he is now second behind Dusty.

When the racers land in Shanghai, El Chu expresses to Dusty that he is having trouble winning over Rochelle. She is not impressed with his pompous attempts at winning her over. He tries to serenade her with an aggressive rendition of "Love Machine", but Dusty tells him to take it down a notch. Some forklifts pull in and play a softer version of the song with El Chu singing along. This gets Rochelle's attention.

On the way to the next location, El Chu comes to Dusty with multiple lipstick stains on his face, meaning he and Rochelle are now together. The racers take off over the Pacific Ocean. While Dusty is flying, Ripslinger has his two henchmen, Ned and Zed (Gabriel Iglesias), sabotage Dusty by taking out his navigation antenna, leaving him lost across the ocean. He begins to run low on fuel as he is picked up by a group of planes known as the Jolly Wrenches. They take him to their carrier ship, the USS Flysenhower, where he lands and is able to refuel. He spots a wall of famed flyers, and starts looking for Skipper. He spots him but is surprised to see he only has one badge from one mission. He gets in touch with Chug and Dottie, who tell him that they are going to meet him in Mexico since Chug and Skipper's forklift Sparky (Danny Mann) have sold a lot of Dusty-themed merchandise. Dusty tries to ask Skipper about why he only has one mission logged, but Skipper avoids answering. The Jolly Wrenches make him fly out of there to beat the oncoming storm.

While flying in the storm, Dusty is distracted when he thinks about Skipper, and crashes into the ocean. He is rescued, and is met by his friends. However, he is badly damaged, and is told that he must pull out of the race. Speaking with Skipper about what he learned on the Flysenhower, it is revealed that on Skipper's first mission, his entire squadron was killed in action against an enemy battleship. Dusty then considers dropping out of the race, but Chug and Dottie encourage him to continue. Additionally, the friendly racers offer repair parts for Dusty so that he may continue to race alongside them. Dusty is fixed up and looking brand new, ready to re-enter.

On the final leg, Dusty manages to outfly the other racers, coming in behind Ripslinger, Ned and Zed. Ripslinger has his goons go sabotage Dusty again, but Skipper flies in to protect Dusty. He gets Ned and Zed away from him (at the cost of getting his Vertical Stabilizer damaged by Ripslinger) and tells Dusty to continue flying and forget about him, leaving him to catch up with Ripslinger. Dusty starts losing power, forcing him to tackle his fear of heights and soar high above Ripslinger. When they make it to the end of the track, Ripslinger slows down to pose for cameras, giving Dusty the opportunity to fly past him and cross the finish line. In his surprise, Ripslinger flies into some portable toilets, leaving him humiliated by being covered in oil slop. Everybody celebrates Dusty's victory, including Ishani, El Chu, and the other racers. Skipper rejoins the Navy, and Dusty is made an honorary Jolly Wrench. The two take off and race each other across the ocean.

---

It was an awesome movie that was like Cars except that it was for airplanes and when it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That is so awesome!

Lightning McQueen: Aww yeah!

Mater: Really good movie.

Nico: It sure was.

Aqua: We never have been to the world of Planes from 2013.

Sora: I have a feeling we're gonna go to the world of Planes to stop Ripslinger.

Me: Well before we do that we have to find out more about Ripslinger.

I pulled up Ripslinger's information.

---

Ripslinger is the main antagonist in the 2013 Disney animated film Planes, the first installment of the spinoff series of the Cars franchise created by Pixar. He is Dusty Crophopper's rival.

He was voiced by Roger Craig Smith, who is best known for his most known role as the current voice of Sonic in the Sonic the Hedgehog franchise, and who also voiced Ocean Master in Young Justice and Deidara in the Naruto series.

With more wins than he can count and an abundance of fans, Ripslinger is wings-down the biggest name in air racing-and he knows it. But despite sky's-the-limit funding and the state-of-the-art equipment, the world champion still doesn't play fair-especially when it comes to a small-town plane with zero racing experience. Dusty doesn't belong in Ripslinger's sport and his mere presence makes the pro's fuel boil. And if Dusty's inexperience doesn't take him out of the race, Ripslinger's vast empire includes a couple of underhanded sidekicks to take care of business.

Appearance

Ripslinger is a customized hi-tech state-of-the-art carbon fiber racing plane with a wingspan of 26.2 feet (8 meters), painted green with black wings and fins, and a "flame" pattern on his headlights and doors. He also uses his racing team's Skyslicer Mark 5 propellers, his is a contra-rotation propeller with two blades on each prop.

Planes

Ripslinger was seen making green smoke around the airstrip and Dusty and Chug called him the Green Tornado. Ripslinger and his goons do not like Dusty Crophopper at all. Ripslinger was enjoying Hip Hop music and dismissed Dusty by calling him a farmboy. After Dusty saved Bulldog from an engine overheat he called Dusty a nice guy, in a sarcastic way. At the German oil hall he was whispering something to Ishani. In Shanghai, Ripslinger ordered his henchmen to break Dusty's antenna and he was so pleased about it. The next morning Ripslinger and his goons ambushed Dusty, using new parts donated from the other racers, Skipper had came to the rescue. Ripslinger ripped off Skipper's tail and Ripslinger got defeated by wrecking the porta-potties after his ego got the better of him, by unknowingly letting Dusty pass him. Ripslinger was later placed on a flatbed, covered in oil, and was taken to be repaired and cleaned.

---

We gasped.

Me: Whoa! He's like an Evil Sasuke in Plane form.

Lightning McQueen: I would call him a plane version of Chick Hicks.

Me: Just what I was thinking.

Vince: Looks like we have another arrogant monster to take down.

Laney: Yep. But this is gonna be so cool flying planes in the world of Planes.

Me: And the coolest part is that we're probably gonna see Ms. Rita in action when she flies a plane like when she learned from her father.

Rita: That's right!

Me: Lets head to the Garage so we can get our planes ready.

We went to the Garage.

---

In the Garage we got ready for an awesome adventure in the world of 2013's Planes and it was gonna be an awesome adventure. Once we got into our planes and started them, we were off and a portal opened up and we flew into the world of Planes 2013.

We arrived in Propwash Junction, the home of the Planes and it was a beautiful and magnificent place.

Me: Wow! So this is Propwash Junction. It's beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. This is so cool seeing the world of Planes from 2013.

Laney: It sure is. Wow!

Rita: This is so amazing! I didn't think a world like this was even possible.

We then saw a cropduster plane fly by us. It was Dusty Crophopper!

Dusty: Wow! Hey guys!

Me: Hey Dusty!

Dusty: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Maria: It's nice to meet you, Dusty.

Dusty: Same here. You guys have awesome planes.

Me: Thanks Dusty. It's awesome being here.

Sora: Same here.

Dusty: Wow! Sora it's an honor to meet the famous Keyblader.

Sora: Thanks Dusty.

Me: Are we the first ever humans to be here in Propwash Junction?

Dusty: As a matter of fact you are.

Laney: Awesome!

Lana: This is cool!

We landed in the airport of Propwash Junction and we were in awe.

Me: Wow.

Lola: This is amazing!

Dusty landed by us.

Dusty: What do you all think of Propwash Junction?

Me: Beautiful place. It's amazing that there's a world of Anthropomorphic Planes as well as Cars.

Lightning McQueen: It sure is awesome! Long time no see Dusty.

Dusty: Lightning McQueen! Wow! It's great to see you again.

Lightning McQueen: Same to you Dusty.

Dusty: I have heard about what happened to Chick Hicks and I'm glad he's gone.

Nico: We all are.

Lincoln: We sure are.

Me: Yep. He's now in our space prison Impound Lot.

Dusty: Sweet. Now we can put that arrogant jerk Ripslinger in the prison too.

Me: Yep. That's why we're here. To put that jerk in his place.

?: We'll see about that.

We turned and we saw RIPSLINGER!

Me: Well if it isn't Ripslinger.

Ripslinger: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Now I can prove that I am so much better than all of you combined.

Me: You are such a pathetic excuse of a plane. Your arrogance and overconfidence will be your undoing.

Nico: That's right. You have failed at being a plane and at being a machine.

Me: Yep.

Then we heard a bunch of supersonic fighter jets coming and we turned and saw 10 wicked cool fighter jets coming. It was the Masters of Evil and they were flying awesome fighter jets that were some of the coolest ever. They flew in an awesome formation and seven of the planes released rainbow color smoke and they formed the 7 Nazca Lines and the other three planes form the symbol of the Masters of Evil and it was awesome. They landed by us and got out. Dark Spicer, Vypra and Firefly had awesome planes. Out came all 7 Dark Signers and their planes had their Nazca Lines on each of their planes and they had lines of their colors.

Roman had the Spider Nazca Line and red lines on it and it looked a lot a Lockheed-Martin SR71 Blackbird and it had spider legs on top with powerful missiles and lasers on it. It said Roman Goodwin's Uru Spider Flyer.

Carly's plane had the Hummingbird Nazca Line and orange lines on it and it looked like an F117 Nighthawk and it had a hummingbird beak and tail feathers and it had missile launchers, lasers, machine guns, the works. It said Carly Carmine's Aslla Piscu Hummingbird

Speedflyer.

Devack's plane had the Monkey Nazca Line and yellow lines on it and it looked like Tupolev TU-28 and it had a monkey tail, monkey head and its fingers on the wings were laser, missile and machine guns. It said Devack's Cusillu Monkey Bomber.

Misty Tredwell's plane had the Lizard Nazca Line and green lines on it and it looked like a B2 Spirit Stealth Bomber and it had a lizards tail and lizard eyes and it had lasers, missiles, flamethrowers, machine guns, the works. It said Misty Tredwell's Ccarayhua Stealth Lizard.

Kalin's plane had the Giant Nazca Line and blue lines on it and it looked like a Mikoyan MIG-29 Russian Jet and it had giant eyes and the patterns of Ccapac Apu and it had missiles, lasers, sonic blasters, ray blasters and more. It said Kalin Kessler's Ccapac Apu Giant Flyer.

Greiger's plane had the Killer Whale Nazca Line and indigo lines on it and it looked like a Tupolev Tu-160 bomber plane and it had a Killer Whale fin and it had every kind of advanced weaponry ever known. It said Greiger's Chacu Challhua Whale Bomber.

Rex Goodwin's plane had the Condor Nazca Line and violet lines on it and it looked like a B-52 Bomber plane and it had a Condor Beak, Condor Wings and Condor Tail Feathers and it had every kind of weapon ever known. It said Rex Goodwin's Wiraqocha Rasca Condor Fortress.

Vypra's plane looked like a Eurofighter Typhoon FGR4 German Fighter Jet and it had a picture of Queen Bansheera's face on the right wing with a no sign over it and it said Fuck Bansheera to Hell and it was equipped with all kinds of weapons and it said Vypra's Demonic Flystorm.

Dark Spicer's plane looked like a NASA X-15 Hypersonic Plane and it had all kinds of weapons. It said Dark Spicers Kickass Cruiser.

Firefly's plane looked like an X-33 Venturestar Space Shuttle modified for war and it had all kinds of weapons and more. It said

Firefly's Burning Flamerainer on it.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys!

Me: Wow! Those planes are so awesome!

Nico: Wow! You guys have your own planes now?!

Firefly: We sure do.

Dark Spicer: (to Dusty) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Dusty: Not if I kick yours first!

Bender: (To Dark Spicer) You can bite my shiny metal ass!

Carly Carmine: Do you like our planes, guys?

William: Actually, yeah. They look awesome!

Me: These planes are awesome!

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) They are amazing.

Dark Spicer: Glad you think so. I helped make them using Anti Matter and Gremlin Plague.

Vypra: Glad you like all of them.

Me: These planes are amazing. And Firefly your plane is an X-33 Venturestar Space Shuttle. That was an experimental Space Shuttle that NASA Scrapped that didn't make it passed the drawing board stages.

Firefly: I know. It's one of my favorite planes made by NASA.

Me: I can see that. It was cancelled because of the amount of money it would take to make it and it had a lot of problems with it.

Dark Spicer: Yeah but I corrected all those problems with Anti Matter and Gremlin Plague. And speaking of Antitrix aliens…

Dark Spicer turned into a mutant version of Bloxx. He had a red, black and blue ape and bird body with block spines and block wings on his back and he had wrecking ball shape fists.

Wreckingblock: Meet Wreckingblock.

Shanan: A Mutant Segmentasapien. Very interesting.

Eddy: Nice! Do you ever consider making lego sculptures with that form.

Wreckingblock: Actually, I'll consider that. (forms his hands into cannons and fires multiple explosive blocks at Inque)

Lincoln used the Force and sent the explosive blocks away and they exploded in the distance.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: Wow! That was cool!

Dark Spicer: Watch this one.

Dark Spicer then turned into a mutant version of Gravattack and he looked like an asteroid floating off the ground and he had 9 smaller asteroids orbiting around him and he had big arms floating beside his main body and he had spines coming out of each ball and they were overflowing with elemental energy.

Orbittroyer: I call this form… Orbittroyer!

Me: Wow! That one is the coolest I've ever seen.

Shanan: A mutant Galilean. This is the coolest one ever.

Stone Man: You look like your own planet.

Me: More like he is his own Solar System.

Orbittroyer: I do, don't I? (uses gravikinesis to levitate Stone Man in the air and slam him down to the ground)

SMASH!

Stone: Ow.

?: That must've hurt.

A figure came out and it was CRUSTOR from episode 6 of Super Samurai!

---

Crustor is a fire/crust-themed Nighlok who Serrator gave the job to find the BullZord so that it can be part of a bigger plot that he has planned to split open the world. Crustor targeted a boy named Cody whose family had guarded the seal that contains the BullZord in a plot to gain control of the BullZord for Serrator. Crustor follows Cody to where the BullZord is sealed where he releases the BullZord. When the BullZord is freed and runs rampant, Crustor plans to find a way to capture the BullZord and Cody. Crustor orders Giant Moogers to capture the BullZord and Cody but to leave them unharmed. With the Samurai Megazord and the Claw Battlezord competing against them to capture the Bullzord, the Samurai Megazord mounts the BullZord and easily fends off the footsoldiers. When the Moogers fail, Crustor states that capturing the BullZord will be tough enough and tells Master Xandred that he will go after the BullZord again. Crustor and the Moogers track the BullZord and end up fighting the Samurai Rangers where Crustor proceeds to go after the BullZord with Jayden on his trail. Crustor infiltrates the BullZord as Jayden also enters the BullZord where he fights Crustor. As Jayden fights Crustor, the BullZord is heading straight towards the cliff. Upon knocking down Crustor, Jayden gives Cody a disk which combined with Cody's symbol power to tame the BullZord while he continues to fight Crustor. Jayden assumes his Super Samurai Mode and finishes off Crustor by knocking him out of the BullZord with the Super Blazing Strike. After the BullZord is tamed, Crustor grows to giant size but, after Cody gets to safety, Jayden ends up being congratulated by the Grand Shogun and transforming the BullZord into the Bull Megazord. Crustor tries to destroy the BullZord with his fire but it is unaffected and punches him back before knocking him down with the Shoulder Blasters. Although Crustor recovers, Jayden transforms into Shogun Mode and finishes off Crustor with a combination of the Revolving Laser Blaster and Final Strike attacks.

---

Jayden Shiba: Crustor!

Crustor: Its been a while Rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were gonna try to use the BullZord to destroy the world for Serrator.

Crustor: That's right.

Vypra: I told you he watched all of you on TV.

Crustor: I had no doubts.

Me: And you were the ugliest Nighlok that I remember seeing.

Kevin (Samurai): We beat you before Crustor and we can do it again.

Crustor: After I'm done with you Ranger, your BullZord is next!

Antonio: I thought you wanted to capture the BullZord.

Crustor: Like I said before, if I can't have the BullZord, no one can.

Me: Over our dead bodies. Looks like we're gonna be fighting in the air.

Troy: While J.D., Dusty, and the others fight in the sky, we'll fight on the ground!

Nico: Okay.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Electronic Bioman Rangers.

Me: Lets do it!

Ripslinger: If it's a fight you want, I will give you one!

Ripslinger flew off.

Me: Lets do it!

Roman Goodwin: And it's not our turn so we'll help take down Ripslinger.

Me: Okay.

We got in our planes and we flew off! Luan flew after Vypra, Eddy flew after Dark Spicer, Lola flew after Firefly and the rest of us flew after Ripslinger. It was like we were entering one of those awesome World War I dogfights.

---

## Airfight 1: Luan VS Vypra

---

Luan was flying her plane after Vypra in her plane.

Luan: Your plane is amazing Vypra. Dark Spicer did a great job on all of them.

Vypra: Thanks Luan. We also had to do Flight Simulator lessons to learn how to fly them.

Luan: That's totally coincidental. We had to do the same thing as well.

Vypra: Amazing. Lets dance.

Luan: Or in this case, lets fly! (Laughs) Yeah!

Luan had her weapons ready and so did Vypra.

Luan fired machine guns at Vypra and they hit her wings. Luan fired missiles and Vypra dodged them all and the missiles hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Vypra: Nice shot Luan. You grazed me.

Luan: Watched a lot of air fights in documentaries and in movies and they were cool.

Vypra: I can see that. This is also the first ever dogfight we've ever done like this.

Luan: It sure is.

Luan fired lasers at Vypra and Vypra ejected out of the plane as it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

Vypra deployed her parachute.

Luan: Close one.

Luan got under Vypra and the cockpit opened and she landed in it.

Luan: Need a lift?

Vypra: Thanks.

---

Airfight 2: Eddy VS Dark Spicer

---

Eddy was flying his plane after Dark Spicer. But his plane was a Hypersonic Plane and it was gonna be tough.

Dark Spicer: Eat my dust!

Eddy: Luckily I trained in Lisa's new G-Force Simulator for this.

Dark Spicer flew at over 4500 miles per hour or over Mach 6.

Eddy: Time for some hypersonic speed!

Eddy gunned it to over Mach 10 or 7100 miles per hour and he released a powerful Sonic Boom that shatter Dark Spicer's Plane and it exploded as Dark Spicer ejected and Eddy slowed down as Dark Spicer deployed his parachute.

Eddy had him land in his back cockpit.

Dark Spicer: Wow! A Mach 10 Sonic Boom blast. That was intense!

Eddy: It was. Lisa had us train in her G-Force Simulator before we tried our planes.

Dark Spicer: Good thing she prepared you all for this.

Eddy: Yep.

## Airfight 3: Lola VS Firefly

Lola was flying her plane after Firefly.

Lola: Your Space Shuttle Plane is amazing Firefly.

Firefly: Thanks Lola.

Lola: Let see what it can do.

Lola fired fire missiles at Firefly and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Firefly had his shields up and he fired lasers at Lola and she dodged them and Lola fired more blasts of fire and they hit Firefly and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Firefly ejected as his plane exploded and he landed in Lola's plane.

Lola: Good fight. Sorry about your plane.

Firefly: No worries. We can salvage them and rebuild them.

Lola: Good.

---

Battle 4: Crustor

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Crustor.

Nico: Crustor you are a freak of nature.

Troy Burrows: I agree.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and they slammed into Crustor and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Crustor fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

All that was left of Crustor was his sword.

Nico picked it up.

Nico: Hmm. Kaz might like using this as his weapon of choice.

Troy Burrows: Good idea Nico.

Nico: Lets help J.D. and the others.

Troy Burrows: Right!

The Megaforce Rangers summoned the Skyship and it was ready for action.

## Airfight 4: Ripslinger

We were flying after Ripslinger and it was awesome.

Me: This is gonna be the last flight of your life Ripslinger!

Ripslinger: We'll see about that!

Dusty: You've flown your last flight, Ripslinger!

Varie: Yeah!

Laney: You will never be welcome in the world of planes ever again!

I fired lasers at Ripslinger and they hit him and burned him all over and Nico fired energy blasts and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: MEGAVOLT MISSILES, fire!

I pressed two buttons and fired two Megavolt Missiles and they hit Ripslinger and electrocuted him all over the place with incredible voltage.

Nico: Take this one. MATCHHEAD MISSILES, fire!

Nico pressed 3 buttons and fired 3 Matched Missiles and they lit on fire and they hit Ripslinger and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney fired flamethrower blasts from her plane and they burned her and Lincoln fired a lightning blast from his plane and Lola and Lana fired blasts of fire and ice and Luan fired light blasts and Carol fired waves of atomic energy from her plane. The blasts hit Ripslinger and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Dark Signers fired their weapons and they hit Ripslinger and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Cheetor: Lets go guys! Cheetor, MAXIMIZE!

Cheetor transformed.

Blackarachnia: Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia transformed.

Cheetah: Try this one! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MARSUPILAMI DISMANTLE!

Cheetah fired waves of energy and they formed into a bunch of Marsupillami and they formed their tails into screwdrivers and pulled the nails out of Ripslinger's wings and sent him into a freefall.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: CARNIVORE STYLE NINJA ART: TRI-TIP FIREBALL STORM!

Fuzzy Lumpkins fired a meat blast from his meat gun.

Lyssta: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM MEGABLAST!

Lyssta fired a wave of rainbow light.

Emma Goodall: LEGACY STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BLAST!

Emma fired a wave of fire and it formed into a powerful phoenix.

The Wild Force Rangers: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: ANIMAL KINGDOM MEGAWAVE!

The Wild Force Rangers fired blasts of energy and they formed into the spirits of the Animal Kingdom.

Carol: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC DRAGON MEGASHOT!

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy and it formed into a deadly dragon of radiation.

Blackarachnia and Cheetor both used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cheetor's speed and abilities and Blackarachnia's spider powers and abilities 100-fold. Vegeta and Korra both used the Earth Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Vegeta and Korra's powers 100-fold.

Korra and Cheetor: ELEMENTAL CHEETAH SPEEDBLAST!

Korra fired waves of earth, fire, air and water and Cheetor fired blasts of energy from his blaster.

Vegeta and Blackarachnia: FINAL SPIDER FLASH!

Vegeta fired a massive blast of energy and Blackarachnia fired a wave of spider energy blasts.

Yusei and Rex Goodwin: STARDUST CONDOR BLAST!

Yusei fired a blast of Cosmic Fire and Rex fired a blast of purple fire.

Leo and Greiger: LIFESTREAM WHALE BLAST!

Leo fired a wave of lifestream energy and Greiger fired a blast of indigo fire.

Crow Hogan and Kalin: BLACK-WINGED GIANT BLAST!

Crow Hogan fired a wave of black fire and Kalin fired a wave of blue fire.

Akiza and Misty: BLACK ROSE LIZARD BLAST!

Akiza fired a blast of red fire and Misty fired a wave of green fire.

Luna and Devack: FAIRY MONKEY BLAST!

Luna (5D's) Fired a blast of light and Devack fired a wave of yellow energy.

Jack Atlas and Carly Carmine: ARCHFIEND HUMMINGBIRD BLAST!

Jack fired a wave of red fire and Carly fired a blast of orange fire.

Me and Roman: PHOENIX SPIDER BLAST!

I fired a wave of fire and Roman fired a wave of red fire.

The blasts all combined and they hit Ripslinger and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dusty: Take this! FLYING AEROSTORM BLAST!

Dusty fired a wave of wind and it formed into a bunch of planes.

Akiza: BLACK ROSE FLIGHTSTORM!

Akiza fired a wave of red fire.

Laney: FIRESTORM SPEEDFLIGHT!

Laney fired a massive wave of fire.

Sarah Gunnerson: EARTHFIRE FLYSTORM!

Sarah fired a huge wave of brown fire.

The blasts combined and they slammed into Ripslinger and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ripslinger was falling and he crashed into the ground.

KRASMASSSHHHHHHH!

We all landed and exposed Ripslinger for the fraud he is and more and he was arrested for his crimes after he was fixed up. We sent him to the Saturn Impound Lot.

The Masters of Evil all regrouped.

Me: This was an awesome Airbattle.

Nico: It sure was.

Dark Spicer: That might be the first time any of you guys have used your planes.

Maria: I know. Most of the time, we usually use our cars.

Me: Yeah and First Time's for anything.

Firefly: It was even more enjoyable when me, Dark, and Vypra helped take Ripslinger down after our battles were done.

Akiza: It's actually the first time me and the other Signers have used planes before.

Vypra: Well, I'm glad you had fun with them.

Me: Thanks.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Dusty: Thanks for getting rid of Ripslinger.

Me: He deserved to be thrown in prison for his crimes.

Nico: Yep. He has failed this world.

Dusty: (To the viewers) Don't be an arrogant fool like Ripslinger or else you will face us.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and we had an awesome time in the world of Planes.

THE END

---

Another awesome Disney Movie done.

Planes from 2013 was an awesome movie and it was so cool seeing a cool spinoff from the movie Cars! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Get ready for an awesome Beach-combing adventure as we have fun at the beach and face Numbuh 3's nemesis King Sandy and we're gonna also rescue her little sister Mushi from his clutches and free her from her dark side. It's gonna be an awesome adventure in the beach!

See you all tomorrow.

# Tyranny of Beach King Sandy

At the beaches of Lake Huron, we arrived at the beach. We had not been to the beach in quite a while to have fun.

Me: Boy it sure has been a while since we had fun at the beach.

Lori: It sure has been a while.

Laney: I can't wait to have fun.

Me: Lets have fun!

We cheered wildly.

We went and had fun. Me, Carol, Rachel S.D., and Varie and Lori were sitting on the beach soaking up some sun.

Impact Man: Another nice day at the beach.

Me: You said it. What a gorgeous and beautiful day.

Luna was playing Hawaiian Steel Drums to add excitement, Rin, Laney and Lisa were collecting seashells, Lynn and Lightning, May and Nico were playing volleyball, Ariel and her sisters and Melody and Lincoln were playing in the water and Lily, Lola and Lana were building sandcastles.

Me: What a beautiful day.

Varie: You said it.

Rachel S.D.: It's so gorgeous out here.

Celica: It sure is gorgeous.

Me: [I run off] Hey, girls! Look! [I was now covered in a mound of sand] I'm Sandy! [The girls laugh. I then form sand around my head and nose to look like Squidward and imitate his voice] Hey girls, who am I? [The Girls are still laughing. I pick up a sand phone] Hello, SpongeBob. Could you keep it down? I'm trying to be a brainless moron and a worthless talentless loser that's boring. [The girls continue laughing]

Celica: J.D.! (Laughs) [a doorbell rings, I walk in carrying sand pizza boxes and wearing a Krusty Krab sand hat]

Me: Did anyone order twenty pepperoni and sand pizzas? [Me and the girls laugh together.]

Lola: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Lana: (Laughs) So funny!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Lily: That was funny!

We were having an awesome time at the beach and having the most fun we've ever had in a while. I was putting lotion on Varie's back and Bobby and Vince both put lotion on Lori and Carol's backs. Nico makes sand castles with Lola, Lincoln, Lana and Laney; Lily lifts a bucket revealing an actual castle. It was a full scale replica of the Neuschwanstein Castle in Germany and the kids all loved it. I was surfing with Lynn and Lincoln and we were surfing on big beautiful waves on the lake and it was so much fun. The children from all over the beach play in the castle and Lori and Bobby give Lily a thumbs up. Me and Nico lift some anchors as Vince and Lori lifts anvils for weights. Me and Lori hula dance playing ukuleles.

Later we were having lunch.

Tara: Man this is the most fun we've ever had.

Beast Boy: You said it!

Nico: Boy I don't think we've ever had this much fun.

Me: Me neither.

Spiderman: My Spider Sense is detecting someone in trouble.

I looked around.

Me: I don't see anything.

Then I heard a scream.

Me: Uh oh! Sounds like we have someone in trouble!

Nico: (Points to some tall grass) It's coming from over there!

Me: Lets go!

We went over and we saw a girl that was very sexy waist deep in quicksand. It was Mai Shiranui of the Fatal Fury games!

---

Mai Shiranui is the granddaughter of Hanzo Shiranui, master of ninjitsu and Koppo-ken. Mai learned from her father the secrets of Ninjitsu. She had met Andy Bogard, during this time, who had come to train under her grandfather. Mai then had to take alternate courses from her grandfather's friend, Jubei Yamada in ninjitsu. At first, Mai was uninterested in Andy and only thought of him as another callous man only interested in his training. It wasn't until he gave her a present on her birthday that she saw him in another light and eventually fell in love with him.

She spends much of the series endlessly pursuing Andy and fantasizing about various daydreams about their wedding. When developers were asked about her whereabouts during Mark of the Wolves, they chose not to answer the question directly. However, they did divulge that she still loves Andy - as she always has - ten years later.

The King of Fighters

During nearly every King of Fighters tournament, Mai pesters Andy to enter and form a team with her. Upset at his refusals and choice to join a separate team, she forms an all-women team with the help of Yuri and King. In the following years, her teammates change, but she remains firm to enter the tournament to help encourage King and her fellow team members and to prove to Andy the error of his ways. In King of Fighters 99, she is finally able to join the tournament in the same team as Andy. However, the following tournament was asked to step out to allow Blue Mary to investigate a case. Denied again, she is angered by the request and joins the Women's team again and has remained a reoccurring member ever since. In the various team endings, she is often celebrating the team's victory at King's bar or fantasizing about Andy.

Mai did not participate in the KOF XI to search for Andy, who was busy at training his disciple, Hokutomaru. Later, Mai decides to enter the KOF XIII with her first KOF teammates, King and Yuri, as she felt that the KOF tournament isn't complete without her. She isn't upset at Andy while making her choice, content to enter a tournament with both her and him in it once more.

---

Lincoln: Oh no! Stay calm and don't move!

Mai Shiranui: Help me.

Tarantulas: We need to get her out of there!

Lincoln then spread his wings and flew over to her.

Lincoln: Grab my hand.

Mai Shiranui: (Reaches) I can't reach!

Lincoln: You can do it!

She then grabbed Lincoln's hand and Lincoln pulled as he flew and pulled her out of the quicksand.

Me: He did it!

Laney: Way to go Lincoln!

Sam Simpson: Looks like Lincoln has another fiancé in the future.

Clover: Yep.

Lincoln brought Mai over to us.

Rhinox: Are you ok?

Mai Shiranui: Yeah thanks to this brave boy here.

Me: That's Lincoln for you.

Mai Shiranui: Thank you all so much. My name is Mai Shiranui.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of the team.

We introduced ourselves.

Mai Shiranui: It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you Mai.

Lincoln: Did you get sucked into our world through a dimensional vortex that took you to our universe?

Mai Shiranui: I think so.

Me: Our scanners probably picked it up while we were away on a mission. So we must've missed that.

Lori: Lets get you to the lake and clean you off.

Mai Shiranui: Good idea.

We got her to the lake and washed her off. And we made a sign by the quicksand pit that said DANGER! QUICKSAND! DO NOT STEP HERE!

Lola: Wow! I love your ninja outfit Mai.

Mai Shiranui: Thanks Lola.

Laney: What is the style of fighting you do?

Mai Shiranui: It's called Shiranui-Ryuu. It's my own style of fighting that was given to me by my grandfather.

She went over what it was.

---

Shiranui-ryuu Ninjutsu (不知火流忍術, Shiranui-ryū ninjutsu) is a form of Japanese martial art created by SNK and used in its fictional gaming universe, most notably by Mai Shiranui. The Shiranui style of ninja arts has been featured in the King of Fighters and Fatal Fury series of fighting games.

Description

Based on traditional Ninjutsu, the Shiranui-ryuu Ninjutsu is mostly featured in Mai Shiranui's fighting style. As traditional Ninjutsu, training in the Shiranui-ryuu school focuses on Ninja Jūhakkei, eighteen disciplines or aspects that represent the complete skillset a ninja is expected to have. The eighteen disciplines are:

Seishinteki kyōyō - spiritual refinement

Taijutsu - unarmed combat

Kenjutsu - sword techniques

Bōjutsu - stick and staff techniques

Sōjutsu - spear techniques

Naginatajutsu - naginata techniques

Kusarigamajutsu - kusarigama techniques

Shurikenjutsu - throwing weapons techniques

Kayakujutsu - pyrotechnics

Hensōjutsu - disguise and impersonation

Shinobi-iri - stealth and entering methods

Bajutsu - horsemanship

Sui-ren - water training

Bōryaku - tactics

Chōhō - espionage

Intonjutsu - escaping and concealment

Tenmon - meteorology

Chi-mon - geography

As seen in the practitioners fighting styles, the Shiranui-ryuu Ninjutsu has a special focus on the skill of Taijutsu, Kenjutsu, Shurikenjutsu and Kayakujutsu. The Taijutsu discipline is evident in all three practitioners basic fighting styles, with special attention given to speed, elbow strikes and acrobatic kicks. Speed is, in fact, a crucial part of the Shiranui school - Andy remarks that the Shiranui style has such speed that he can cut through shadows. Kenjutsu is seen in Hokutomaru's moves with a wooden sword/stick. Shurikenjutsu is present in both Hokutomaru's and Mai's fighting styles, with the first specializing in throwing concealed shurikens and kunais, and the latter using the skill for her throwing fans. Kayakujutsu may be the explanation for the practitioners fire abilities, since all three have ways to employ fire in their moves. This is believed to be a spiritual power, probably achieved with training in the Seishinteki kyōyō discipline. Mai's ability to change clothes in one swift movement may come from training in the Shiranui style of Hensōjutsu, which may also be used for creating illusory quasi-real constructs as the babies she uses to taunt Andy in many of their special intros. Intonjutsu is also used extensively by both Mai and Hokutomaru. Mai can conceal an indefinite number of paper fans in her skin-revealing outfit making it look like there's absolutely nothing hidden on her. Hokutomaru also does this with his shuriken, kunai, and even with smoke bombs and dynamites.

It also important to note that female practitioners of the style tend to follow the Kunoichi way of wearing clothes that would distract their opponents by showing a considerable amount of skin, as is the case with Mai. The idea behind the Kunoichi way is also to make a man underestimate the ninja and go easy on her, while she could fight at her full power and defeat the opponent quickly. Tessenjutsu, the art of the Japanese war fan, may also be included as one of the learning disciplines, on which Mai chooses to specialize.

---

Me: Whoa! That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: That sounds very similar to the ways of the Shinobi.

Laney: It sure does.

Mai Shiranui: I know.

Me: Do you have any awesome powers?

Mai Shiranui: I sure do. Watch this.

She formed a ball of fire in her hands and threw it at a rock in the middle of the lake and it exploded with incredible power! Blowing the Rock to dust.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, the entire rock was completely blown to dust.

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Lincoln: Wow! That was amazing!

Nico: Holy cow!

Mai Shiranui: I have the abilities of fire at my command. But I can't use fire that's not mine.

Me: Wow. But watch this one.

I got up and faced a rock in the middle of the lake.

Me: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON FLAME RASENSHURIKEN!

I formed a fire Rasenshuriken and it had a dragon spinning around it and I threw it at the rock and it slammed into it and exploded in a massive pillar of fire that incinerated the rock into nothing!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, all that was left of the rock was nothing but a huge crater in the lake that filled up with water.

Mai Shiranui: Wow! That was amazing!

Nico: We know all kinds of awesome techniques.

Naruto: Me and my village trained them to us.

Sakura Haruno: Yep. We're shinobi from the Hidden Leaf Village.

Fu: We know a massive multitude of techniques that are incredibly powerful and we use them to defeat our enemies in battle.

Rhinox: It comes with the job description when we fight to protect the world and the universe.

Silverbolt (Beast Wars Combiner): It sure does. It's a great style.

Mai Shiranui: I can see that. Can you teach me?

Me: It's not an easy process. But sure.

Lincoln: I can teach you how to diversify your skills and make your skills unpredictable.

Mai Shiranui: Thanks Lincoln.

Laney: Hey what's that over there?

We looked and we saw a perfectly constructed sandcastle in the sand about 1 mile north.

Me: Wow! Whoever built that castle has amazing skill.

Numbuh 4: (Australian Accent) I know that castle all too well. That's the castle of King Sandy.

Lola: We haven't faced him.

Yuko Tani: No we haven't. But he is a kid that is no older than Lola & Lana and he wanted to marry Numbuh 3 and make her his queen.

Yuko Tani went over his history.

---

King Sandy is a young boy who thinks he is a king and has a crush on Numbuh 3, who he considers his "princess", and later, his "queen". He is served by the "Knights of the Round Towel", who are actually his older cousins.

He was voiced by James Arnold Taylor.

History

Sandy first appeared in Operation: B.E.A.C.H., residing in an oversized sandcastle. He meets Numbuh 3 when his Knights bring him to his sand castle stating that she was found building a castle of her own on the beach.

He is intrigued by her beauty and asks her to be his queen - Numbuh 3, who believes this is all a fun game, says yes, when she doesn't realize he is serious.

He returned in Operation: K.A.S.T.L.E, his castle this time located "Rainbow Monkey Happy Sugar Land", and tries to force Numbuh 3 to marry him, threatening to dump several Rainbow Monkeys into a pot of boiling nacho cheese as blackmail to pressure her into marrying him. She is forced to agree to his terms. By the end of the episode, however, Sandy abandons his pursuit of Numbuh 3 and falls in love with her sister Mushi Sanban, who, unlike the latter, returns his feelings.

He also appears in the online game based on Operation: K.A.S.T.L.E Rainbow Monkey Rundown

---

We gasped!

Me: So Sandy is a kid with a major crush on Kuki?

Numbuh 2: Yeah but now he's in love with Numbuh 3's little sister Mushi.

Numbuh 3: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY!)

Me: (GULPS) Scary.

Laney: I do not like that look in her eyes.

Mai Shiranui: I can tell that there is some bad blood between her and her little sister.

Numbuh 2: Yeah ever since an incident that I busted Mushi for. I'm a really good detective as well as the 2x4 Technology Officer of Sector V. Let me tell you how it happened.

Numbuh 2 went over the history of Mushi and what the incident that happened with it.

Numbuh 2: Rainbow Monkeys. Some say they're filled with love. Others say they that every one is made from a great big rainbow. But I say they're nothing but trouble. For instance, I was once at a dinner party where a little girl decided that if she couldn't have her sisters Posh-Party Rainbow Monkey, then no one would. And when a certain detective caught her doing the deed, she paid the price: Grounded for Life with no hope for TV. Everyone thought that was the end of the story. But not me. Some kids just don't know when to leave things buried. Some kids want REVENGE!

---

Mushi Sanban is a recurring antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. She is the evil younger sister of Numbuh 3 who loves everything she loves, but turns them all into horrific destruction after turning to the dark side.

Personality

Like her sister, Mushi is very childish and overly happy. Unlike her sister however, beneath her outward personality she has a very sinister and conniving personality, despite her age.

History

Her true colors are revealed in "C.L.U.E.S." was when her family were going to a dinner party being host by Numbuh 2's mother to the Gilligan's house over one night. Mushi was jealous because her sister had a Posh Party Rainbow Monkey which sighed every time someone gave it a hug because she wanted that doll all to herself.

She decided that if she couldn't have that doll, then no one else would and when the lights went out, she took it from her sister and hugged it but she forgot one thing: The Posh Party Rainbow Monkey comes with deep care and share sighing. So she brutally stabbed the Posh Party Rainbow Monkey with a dinner fork which is found out by Hoagie. As a result, she was grounded for life with no hope for TV.

Later in "Operation: S.P.A.N.K.E.N.S.T.I.N.E.", Mushi digs up the Rainbow Monkey doll from its burial site at Plush Meadows Stuffed Animal Cemetery and brought it back to life as a Spankenstine Monster using Count Spankulot's powers, and sent it after Numbuh 2 as revenge for the previous incident. However, she was grounded and spanked by Count Spankulot for this, but is then seen escaping from her room with King Sandy.

---

We gasped.

Me: So Mushi will stop at nothing to kill Numbuh 2!

Yuko Tani: That's terrible!

Me: No kidding! But we can't kill Mushi or King Sandy. It goes against our code and I think grounding someone at that age like Mushi for that long is considered overkill.

Nico: No kidding. I wouldn't ground Poromon or Poliwag for that long.

May: Me neither with Manaphy.

Maria: Same with Horsea.

Me: We're gonna have to have a talk with Numbuh 3's parents when we're done here. But first we have to rescue Mushi.

Nico: Good idea and we can have her dark side removed from her and imprison it in the Pluto Prison.

Me: Good plan.

Numbuh 3: I have a better idea. How about we don't save Mushi?!

Numbuh 1: (Scolding Voice) Numbuh 3!

Numbuh 3: Did you all take stupid pills this morning? Did you forget what she did in the past? And now, you're saying we should forget all that?

Numbuh 2: Well, she is your sister.

Numbuh 3: Was my sister. You guys can go save her. I won't. Heck, I won't even mind if you guys Hakai her!

We gasped at hearing that.

Me: (Scolding voice) Numbuh 3! How can you say that!? She's just a little kid half your age! We can't kill a child like Mushi or King Sandy. It goes against our code. If we do that, then we won't be any better than those barbarians that have plagued our planet for centuries during the Dark Ages. They mercilessly slaughtered and massacred innocent people regardless of gender and age! Men, Women, Children, it didn't matter to them and they slaughtered them without a single shred of remorse or compassion! And we will not resort to that! EVER! I know there is still bad blood between you and your sister for what she did to you in the past. But like it or not, she is part of your family just like your friends in Sector V.

Numbuh 362: I agree with J.D., Numbuh 3. She did help you in the past when Cree was running around in that prison transport.

Yuko Tani: I remember that.

Cree: I do too. That was rough.

Me: And Mushi loves Rainbow Monkeys as much as you and Numbuh 86.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) I can't argue with that.

Me: Yep. But lets go. This is gonna be rough but may God forgive us for hurting a kid like Sandy.

Numbuh 3: I'll go. But I won't like it.

Me: Good.

Numbuh 3: But she is my sister and you guys are right. I do need to forgive her for what she did.

Me: Good. Lets go.

We were off to King Sandy's castle.

---

King Sandy was sitting on his throne and Mushi was with him.

The doors to his throne room opened and we came in and saw KING SANDY!

Me: King Sandy the Dusty, I presume?

King Sandy: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome. It's an honor to meet you all and I see you have Kuki with you.

Numbuh 3: Hmph!

Me: I just find it very creepy that a 6-year-old kid would want to marry a 10-year-old girl regardless of it being a pretend wedding. Er no offense to any of you.

Everyone said none taken.

King Sandy: THE KING DOES NOT PRETEND!

Yuko Tani: You're gonna wish it was pretend when we're done with you.

Lincoln: That's right!

King Sandy: I, I understand you all. You guys had a chance to kill me before and you didn't take it - I bet right now you're wishing you had. I've hurt - a LOT of people, I've raised an army, made sure your KND buddies didn't detect me, and it's not even the 4th of July yet!

Mushi: Show them what we have planned, honey.

I saw the electric chair.

King Sandy: (sits on electric chair) Okay. Okay. So. What my sweetheart holds in her hand is - a heart monitor. Once she clamps it on, every beat of her vacant little heart will charge the battery on this electric chair. And when it's fully charged (makes gesture) BZZZZZ! So either you kill Mushi -

Numbuh 4: Are you nuts?! We're not killing her!

Mushi: But you will. You're all going to fight me with all your resolve. Or you'll die. Someone's going to die: You, me or Sandy. The question of which one of us it is - is in your hands.

Troy: We won't kill you, Mushi. We're going to save you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Super Beast Squadron Maskman Rangers.

Me: We aren't gonna kill either one of you and neither one of us will die! Killing kids goes against our code.

I snapped my fingers the heart monitor went into my hands and I crushed it with my strength.

King Sandy: KNIGHTS OF THE ROUND TOWEL!

King Sandy's older cousins the Knights of the Round Towel appeared and I kicked their faces and knocked them out with one kick.

Me: Poorly trained.

But then my Signer Mark started to glow.

Me: Uh oh.

Misty Tredwell, Koragg and Hydro Man then appeared.

Me: Misty Tredwell, Koragg and Hydro Man.

Koragg: Nice to see you all here.

Hydro Man: Did you guys spend the entire morning at the beach?

Maria: Actually, yes. We did.

Misty Tredwell: Good to know. We're really sorry about this whole mess. This whole electric chair thing wasn't what we had planned.

Me: I can tell. What happened with that really caught us off guard.

Misty Tredwell: And I know just the planet where we can fight on so we don't get hurt in this castle.

Misty snapped her fingers and we then saw that we were on a wicked cool storm planet and we saw that there were nasty electrical storms and we saw that it was home to XLR8's species, the Kinecelerans and we saw that we were on the planet Kinet!

---

Kinet is the home planet of the Kinecelerans. Kinet is a light blue planet that appears to have 2 moons.

Species

The dominant species of Kinet are the Kinecelerans, who need to be constantly moving because Kinet is full of dangerous electrical storms.

Kinet also contains mollusks, where the Kinecelerans get their roller balls (that are actually pearls) from.

Landscape

Kinet has shown to possess an urban city, a canyon, and a jungle.

---

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Look at this planet.

Ben: It's amazing. This must be the planet Kinet.

Misty Tredwell: It is. It's home to the Kinecelerans, XLR8's species.

Me: Wow! So this is the Planet Kinet.

THUNDERCLAP!

We saw lightning flash in the skies at an incredible rate and the level of voltage it had was phenomenal.

Me: Wow! The storms on this planet are extremely violent.

Nico: No kidding.

Helen Wheels: This is amazing! I always wondered what the world of my Kineceleran heritage was like. This is an amazing world.

Me: It sure is.

Then a figure came out and we saw that it was the mole Maverick Robot, SLASH BEAST!

Slash Beast: Slash Beast at your service! (charges in Slash Man's direction to attack with his claws)

I kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Me: Lets do this!

We went at them!

---

## Battle 1: Misty Tredwell

---

Persephone was facing Misty Tredwell.

Misty Tredwell: This is gonna be interesting.

Persephone: It sure will be.

Misty Tredwell: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA, DRAGON QUEEN OF TRAGIC ENDINGS, REPTILIANNE HYDRA, REPTILIANNE NAGA, REPTILIANNE VASKII, REPTILIANNE SERVANT, REPTILIANNE GARDNA, EVIL DRAGON ANANTA, SKREECH, REPTILIANNE MEDUSA, and REPTILIANNE GORGON!

Misty Tredwell summoned said monsters.

Persephone: Amazing selection.

Misty Tredwell: Indeed.

Persephone: Watch this. I summon ARCHLORD KRISTYA, GUARDIAN EATOS, ATHENA, TETHYS, GODDESS OF LIGHT, VICTORIA, VALKYRIE ERSTE, VALKYRIE ZWEITE, VICTORIA, SOUL OF PURITY AND LIGHT, WINGWEAVER, ELEMENT VALKYRIE, SPIRIT OF THE HARP, HONEST, SPLENDID VENUS, and TIME MAIDEN!

Persephone summoned said monsters and it looked like she had the angels and gods at her command.

Misty Tredwell: Amazing selection on your part.

Persephone: Thanks. Angels have always fascinated me ever since I was little before I became a goth.

Misty Tredwell: I can see that. Lets do this.

Misty flared up a dark green aura.

Persephone flared up her green aura.

Persephone: Lets.

They went at each other and Persephone kicked Misty in the face and flipped back and fired waves of green fire at her and Misty fired blasts of green energy and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!

Persephone kicked Misty in the stomach and dealt her a powerful uppercut and sent her flying and she fired waves of green fire and the blasts hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked her down and Persephone's monsters fired blasts of energy and light at Misty's monsters and destroyed them in powerful explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Persephone: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Mushi Sanban

---

Numbuh 3 was facing her own little sister Mushi.

Numbuh 3: Mushi I don't want to do this to you. But you have given me no choice.

Mushi: You are such a hogger of the Rainbow Monkeys!

Numbuh 3 then started glowing in a green aura and she was getting stronger and stronger and stronger. Suddenly a massive explosion of light and green energy exploded high into the sky and it took the form of the mighty Jade Dragon which symbolizes supernatural power, wisdom, strength, and hidden knowledge. When it was done, Numbuh 3 was forever changed. She looked like she was 16 years old and She had longer black hair, emerald green eyes, her sweater revealed her shoulders and she had a black tank top underneath her sweater and she had blue shorts and green socks and she had black tennis shoes. She had a sleeveless green trench coat on with the leaves of the jungle in the front, the symbol of the dragon with the number 3 in its claws and on the back of the trench coat was Rainbow Monkey Island and she had the kanji for Kuki Sanban, Warrior of the Peace of the Jade Dragon and Defender of Rainbow Monkey Island on the back over the island. 玉龍の平和の戦士、レインボーモンキーアイランドの擁護者、久喜三番 She also had angel wings made of jade crystal and leaves. She had become a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 JADE DRAGON RAINBOW!

Mushi was shocked and in a state of fear!

Mushi: Kuki!? What happened to you!?

Numbuh 3: (Older Voice) A change that made me stronger. It's time to show you a lesson in Humility.

Numbuh 3 placed her hands on the ground and vines wrapped around Mushi and tied her up.

Mushi: LET ME GO!

Numbuh 3: You will be relieved of this monster that you have become Mushi. You may have done wrong in the past, but you are still my sister.

Numbuh 3 fired a wave of green light and chanted an incantation and Mushi screamed in pain as a blob of darkness came out of Mushi and separated from her and formed into ANOTHER MUSHI but with evil red eyes!

Numbuh 3: You will never torment my family again!

Numbuh 3 touched the ground and entombed the evil Mushi in a prison of emerald crystal and she beamed it to Pluto Prison.

Numbuh 3 then caught Mushi as she fell and Mushi saw her and then she hugged her and broke down crying into her chest hard.

Mushi: (Crying) I'M SO SORRY MUSHI! I AM SO SORRY I DID ALL THOSE TERRIBLE THINGS TO YOU!

Numbuh 3: It's not your fault Mushi. It's not your fault.

---

Battle 3: Hydro Man

---

Luna Loud was facing Hydro Man.

Luna Loud: Lets do this dude!

Hydro Man: YEAH!

Luna and Hydro Man fired blasts of water at each other and the blasts collided and Luna pushed his blast back and it slammed into him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hydro Man was knocked out.

Luna Loud: Rockin!

---

Battle 4: Slash Beast

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Slash Beast.

Nico: This is gonna be a good fight!

Nico fired energy blasts and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and the blasts hit Slash Beast and the blasts exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Slash Beast then exploded into a million pieces!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah! Slash Beast, you have failed this world.

---

Battle 5: Koragg

---

Sarah Gunnerson was facing Koragg.

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna be good.

Koragg: Indeed it will be. Lets make it a match of honor.

Sarah formed a sword of fire in her hands and Koragg unsheathed his sword.

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets do it.

They went at each other and engaged in a massive and powerful sword fight and sparks were flying all over the place as they clashed and Sarah fired blasts of lava and fire and Koragg fired blasts of wolf fire and blades of energy and Sarah did the same and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sarah popped out of the explosion and kicked him in the face and slashed him in the chest and fired blasts of earth and they exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Koragg was knocked down.

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah!

---

## Battle 6: KING SANDY!

---

We regrouped and we were facing King Sandy.

Me: It's over for you King Sandy.

King Sandy: We'll see about that.

Numbuh 3: I won't let you hurt me or Mushi ever again!

We gasped in shock as we saw the transformation of Numbuh 3!

Me: Whoa!

Numbuh 5: Kuki!? Is that you!?

Numbuh 3: It still is me Abigail. I just transformed into a better person.

Mushi was on her back in a carrier made of vines and she was still crying.

Numbuh 362: Mushi was saved?

Numbuh 3: She has been saved. I removed her dark side and sent it to the Pluto Prison.

Nico: Good riddance.

Mai Shiranui: This is amazing!

Me: Yep. Lets get this monster. It's time for an overdue spanking on King Sandy.

Lori: I will literally turn this brat into a human pretzel!

Ronnie Anne: Save seconds for me!

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR! BATTLESTATIONS!

We went at King Sandy and I kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and Nico kicked him in the face and fired blasts of energy and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Helen Wheels went at him with incredible speed and smashed him all over the place and more. Lola fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and Laney formed a whip of bramble vines and lashed his back all over and Lana fired blasts of ice and froze him all over and Lily and Luna fired blasts of water and Mai Shiranui fired blasts of fire at him and burned him all over the place and it REALLY HURT! Lori took him and tied him up into a pretzel knot and it really hurt and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and burned him all over and Fiona fired blasts of electricity and electrocuted him all over and more.

Livewire: Take this! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE JET ELECTROCUTION!

Livewire fired a massive blast of blue lightning.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: HYPERSONIC MEGABLAST!

Silver Banshee fired waves of sonic energy.

Jake Holling: SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: SNAKEWAVE MEGAWAVE!

Jake Holling fired a blast of energy that formed into a snake.

Nivenna: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BLADEDANCE OF DEATH!

Nivenna fired blades of fire.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA ART: ELEMENTAL WAVE FORMATION!

The Ninja Storm Rangers fired blasts of elemental energy in a Hexagon Formation.

Vince: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC SPECTRUM LASER!

Vince formed a prism of crystal and fired a beam of light through it and fired beams of rainbow light.

The blasts all hit King Sandy all at once and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Lori: Try this one on. TORNADO STYLE NINJA ART: HUMANS BEING!

Lori floated into the air as a massive storm of tornadoes formed behind her as she sang Humans Being by Van Halen!

There is just enough Christ in me

To make me feel almost guilty

Is that why God made us breed

To make us see we're Humans Being

You break this, I'll break all that

You break my balls with all your crap

Spread your disease like lemmings breeding

That's what makes us humans being

Shine on, shine on

Shine on, shine on

Some low life flat head scum infects

The sickness in his eyes reflects

You wonder why your life is screaming

Wonder why your Humans Being

Shine on, shine on

Shine on, shine on

Humans

Humans being

We're just humans, humans being

That's what makes us

Humans being

The tornadoes started spinning King Sandy all around like mad.

Nico: YEAH! I love Van Halen!

Me: Awesome song choice!

Lori: Thanks guys.

Vince: Van Halen rocks! I love that song Humans Being from the movie Twister.

Luna: Rockin song choice dude!

Lori: Thanks guys.

Tarantulas: Time for action. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

Tarantulas transformed.

Rhinox: Rhinox, MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox transformed.

Tarantulas and Rhinox both used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and Impact Man and Spiderman used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. The keys enhanced their powers and weapons 100-fold.

Tarantulas and Impact Man: SPIDER IMPACT SMASH!

Tarantulas fired machine gun blasts from his legs and Impact Man fired a smashing nail.

Spiderman and Rhinox: SPIDER RHINOCEROS MACHINE GUN BLAST!

Spiderman and Rhinox fired web and machine guns.

Numbuh 1 and Yusei: COSMIC UNO MEGABLAST!

Yusei fired a blast of cosmic fire and Numbuh 1 fired a blast of red energy.

Numbuh 2 and Will Vandom: LIGHTNING GILLIGAN THUNDERSTRIKE!

Will fired a wave of lightning and Numbuh 2 fired a wave of aqua blue energy

Numbuh 3 and Zarya: WOLFFIRE SANBAN FIRESTRIKE!

Zarya fired a blast of blue fire and Numbuh 3 fired a wave of green energy.

Numbuh 4 and Lincoln: LIGHTNING BEATLES FISTBARRAGE!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and Numbuh 4 fired a wave of orange energy.

Numbuh 5 and Aerrow: WINDSTORM LINCOLN HURRICANE!

Aerrow fired a wave of wind and Numbuh 5 fired a wave of blue energy.

Numbuh 362 and Mai Shiranui: FIRESTORM MCKENZIE INCINERATION!

Mai Shiranui fired a wave of fire and Numbuh 362 fired a blast of rainbow energy.

Akiza and Yuko Tani: BLACK ROSE TANI MEGABLAST!

Akiza fired a blast of red fire and Yuko fired a wave of orange fire.

Lola and Lucy Heartfilia: ZODIAC LOUD SPIRIT STRIKE!

Lola fired a blast of fire and Lucy Heartfilia fired a blast of Celestial Zodiac energy and it formed into the spirits of the Celestial Zodiac.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into King Sandy and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sandman: Time for Final Smashes! SAND HURRICANE BLAST!

Sandman fired a blast of sand and it formed into a hurricane.

Gaara: SAND SPEAR STRIKE!

Gaara fired a spear of sand.

Numbuh 3: This is for trying to get me wed to you! THREE SANBAN MEGABLAST!

Numbuh 3 fired 3 blasts of green energy.

Yuko Tani: XIHUACOATL FIRE SNAKE STRIKE!

Yuko fired a wave of fire that formed into a deadly fire snake.

Lola: FIRE DRAGON PHOENIX STRIKE!

Lola fired a wave of fire that formed into a deadly phoenix and a dragon.

Mai Shiranui: FIRESTORM ALLURING ELEMENTAL!

Mai fired a wave of fire and it formed into a smoking hot bikini babe made of pure fire.

Numbuh 362: 362 BLASTS OF THE KIDS NEXT DOOR!

Numbuh 362 fired 362 blasts of orange energy.

The blasts all hit King Sandy all at once and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

King Sandy was beaten and defeated.

Me: It's over for you Sandy. Your reign of terror is over.

I tied him up.

King Sandy: (scoffs) Even after all this, you're still not killing me?

Me: No we aren't going to kill you. Like we said, that goes against our code and if we do kill kids like you then we'll be no better than those barbarians from over the centuries that have ruthlessly slaughtered countless innocent men, women and children without a single shred of remorse or compassion.

King Sandy: Mm. You do have a point.

The Masters of Evil came and we were back on Earth.

Me: Good fight. But King Sandy here is in a lot of trouble when he gets home.

Misty Tredwell: I can see that.

Koragg: (To Numbuh 3) Are you not happy to have your sister back?

Numbuh 3: (looks at the unconscious Mushi) Do I even want her back?

Hydro Man: Look, even after everything she did, she's still your sister.

Misty Tredwell: Hydro Man's right. You should cherish the times you have with Mushi from this moment forward. (looks down) I know I should've spent more time with my brother before he died.

Numbuh 3: I guess you're right.

Me: I think I can arrange that.

I snapped my fingers and then Misty heard a voice she hadn't heard in a long time since she became a Dark Signer.

?: Misty?

Misty gasped and she turned and saw her little brother Toby Tredwell alive and back from the dead!

Misty Tredwell: (Tears up) Toby? Is it really you?

Toby: It sure is me sis. I'm back thanks to J.D.

Misty Tredwell: TOBY!

She ran over and hugged hugged him for the first time in a while and she was crying in so much happiness. Misty had her heart fully healed and her soul was repaired.

Misty Tredwell: (Crying) I've missed you so much Toby!

Toby: I missed you too sis. J.D. thank you for bringing me back to Misty.

Me: It's no problem Toby. What Sayer did to you was completely unforgivable. I think we should've killed that monster instead of just letting him rot in prison.

Hydro Man: I think he deserves far worse than that.

Luna Loud: I agree.

Misty Tredwell: I have so much catching up to do with you Toby.

Toby: I know sis.

Misty went over to me and then I got a surprising shock. I was kissed full on the lips from Misty Tredwell and I gladly returned it.

We broke away and Misty was smiling with tears streaming down her face.

Misty Tredwell: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome Misty.

Hydro Man: You're one lucky guy J.D.

Koragg: But Kuki be sure to take Misty's advice seriously.

Sandman: You won't regret it, Kuki.

The Masters of Evil and Toby teleport out.

Nico: That was a good thing you did J.D.

Me: Well I couldn't let Misty be without her brother. She was really hurting inside and plus I want Sayer to be in for a nasty shock when he sees Toby back from the dead.

Laney: Good thinking.

Me: Well this was an awesome day at the beach. Lets head home.

We went back home. But before we went home we made a pit stop to the Sanban residence.

Me: Your house is really nice Kuki.

Numbuh 3: Thanks J.D.

We knocked on the door and Kani Sanban answer.

Kani Sanban: (Japanese Accent) Oh hello everyone.

Me: Good day to you Mr. Sanban.

Kani: It's an honor to meet all of you. What brings you all here?

Me: Well we wanted to talk to you about Mushi.

Numbuh 3 showed Mushi on her back.

Numbuh 3: Hey dad.

Kani: (Gasp) Kuki? What happened to you? You became a teenager.

Numbuh 3: It's a long and complicated story dad.

We went inside and explained everything. Numbuh 3's mom Genki was shocked too!

Genki: So whenever you fully power up you change into teenagers?

Me: It's pretty strange but it happens.

Laney: But it's really something.

Nico: It sure is.

Numbuh 3: But mom, we also came here to talk about the punishment you gave to Mushi.

Me: Yeah. That's another reason why we're here. Hoagie told us what happened and we thought that Mushi getting a punishment of Grounded for Life like that is very extreme and a punishment like that is considered overkill. In my opinion it's far too harsh for a girl like Mushi.

Kani: Oh maybe you're right. I was taking my parenting skills too far.

Genki: No you weren't Kani. You were just being a loving father. But that punishment was going overboard. Mushi will be grounded for just a week.

Me: Good. That's more like it.

May: Yeah.

Me: I'm sorry Mushi did that to Kuki. Ever since that incident with Mrs. Gilligan, Kuki had a huge vendetta against Mushi. Bad Blood.

Genki: I don't blame her.

Numbuh 3: But I'll be a better big sister to her from now on and I will start sharing.

Genki: I'm glad.

Me: Great.

Nico: Awesome.

Sandman: (To the viewers) Sharing is caring and it is a perfect way to bond with friends and family.

Me: It sure is. Lets head home.

We later went back home. Mai Shiranui was made an honorary member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But some people didn't get off with a light slap on the wrist. King Sandy got dropped off at his home and when we revealed his parents everything, he paid the price: Grounded for Life with no hope for TV or dessert.

THE END

---

Another awesome Kids Next Door chapter done.

King Sandy from Codename: Kids Next Door was a funny villain and a silly kid and king. This was an awesome day at the beach turned into an awesome adventure! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up for the 4th of July tomorrow is an adventure into the American Revolutionary War where we help Colonel Benjamin Martin take on the evil Redcoats of the British in the Siege of Yorktown!

See you all tomorrow.

# Independence Day Fun and Battles

HAPPY INDEPENDENCE DAY 2020 EVERYONE!

---

At the estate we were getting ready for a very special and very important day. It was July 4th, 2020 and it was the 244th anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence which gave us our freedom this day on July 4th, 1776.

Horsea, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Poromon: HAPPY INDEPENDENCE DAY, EVERYBODY!

Francis: Same to you guys!

Me: 244 years of Freedom. It was on this day 244 years ago when we were made a free country.

Lincoln: Yep. So awesome.

We were hanging up red, white and blue decorations and we had the food for the barbecue ready. We had all kinds of meats ready for smoking and cooking. Condiments and more.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

Laney: I know. My favorite part of the 4th of July is the barbecues and the history as well as the fireworks.

Nico: Mine too Laney.

Sophocles: Muscle Man, do you know where we can get fireworks?

Muscle Man: I sure do. There's an awesome fireworks shop that I know in the middle of town.

Sophocles: Cool!

Laney: Lets go get the fireworks while everything is getting set up.

Nico: Okay.

Muscle Man, Rattrap, Waspinator, Nico and Laney went to town to get the fireworks.

Muscle Man: Did I ever tell you guys how me and some of the park workers got fireworks?

Waspinator: Waspinator want to hear more!

Muscle Man: It was a funny story.

Muscle Man told them about what happened when the 4th of July came for them.

---

On the morning of the Fourth of July, Muscle Man attempts a bouncing firework trick, with Mordecai, Rigby, and Hi-Five Ghost as his audience. He pulls it off, but a spark from one of the fireworks winds up igniting the master fuse, setting off all the fireworks. The sight of this enrages Benson, who, in his rage, says that Muscle Man has ruined the Fourth of July. However, when Muscle Man convinces him he can get more before sundown, Benson agrees, on the condition that he, Mordecai, Rigby and Hi-Five Ghost will all be fired if he is unable to get them, despite it being all Muscle Man's fault, before driving off.

The four drive to a warehouse in the desert, the "South of the Line", which, according to Rigby, sells fireworks, as well as the supposedly spicy-hot, South-of-the-Line Chili Rellenos. Muscle Man explains that the owner, Hector, is a friend of his, and also sells fireworks on the down-low. The four are taken inside by the criminal employees to meet Hector, who is initially happy to see Muscle Man, but quickly becomes angry when they ask for the fireworks. He reluctantly agrees to sell them a box of fireworks, but at double price, due to the purchase being last-minute. The gang couldn't afford a whole box, so they ask for a single, powerful firework, "El Diablo", but Hector refuses, saying that the firework would kill him if it was lit, After Muscle Man begs him for help, he agrees to give them the box of fireworks, but only if the gang can deliver a package with no questions asked.

The gang are successful in the delivery, but while waiting for another package to deliver to Hector, Rigby gets anxious, and opens the back door, which leads to the chili relleno factory. They then find out that the package they delivered was a box of gunpowder, the secret ingredient added to each chili relleno for spice. When Armando, the man they delivered the gunpowder to, spots them, the gang are bagged up and brought back to Hector's warehouse.

The gang are unbagged as they are chained to a bench, with Hector waiting. Hector lectures the gang with the fact that each chili relleno contains more gunpowder than is approved by the FDA, and that he is going to kill them for discovering the secret. He then lights an improvised explosive made from the chili rellenos, and goes to the neighboring room to watch through a window with his thugs. However, the gang then blows up the bench by turning around and having the chili rellenos explode behind their backs, and then flee, but not before Rigby steals the El Diablo firework, and Muscle Man uses a chili relleno as another improvised explosive that destroys the warehouse. As they flee, Rigby notices that the sun is going down, which prompts Muscle Man to hit the accelerator, just as the roof of the cart is burning.

At the park, a huge crowd has gathered for the fireworks and are beginning to grow restless. Benson announces over a microphone for them to remain patient. When the gang arrive, Benson is furious they only got one firework, and fires them all. Hector suddenly appears, having survived the explosion (though with exposed robotic body parts, a la The Terminator). He holds the six at gunpoint, and states that he's going to kill them all, one by one, starting with Benson. The gang of four then begin to insult Hector's chili rellenos. However, Hector aims towards them instead and shoots a firework. The gang, plus six, jump out of the way, causing the firework to hit the El Diablo, and set it off, revealing its true form as the South of the Line Chili Rellenos mascot. It does tricks for the adoring crowd, and then turns to Hector. The mascot then pulls out a shotgun and shoots Hector several times with fireworks, catapulting him through the air, and landing him on his billboard, where he explodes, setting off every firework in the warehouse.

Everyone cheers as they watch the spectacular show. Benson then agrees to rehire Mordecai, Rigby, Muscle Man and Hi-Five Ghost, on the condition that they must replace all the grass they burnt. The episode ends as Muscle Man says he knows a guy who sells "real cheap sod".

---

Laney: Wow! That was intense!

Nico: It sure was. But if Hector does come back we will be ready for him and it'll be his last.

Muscle Man: Yep.

They arrived at the Firework Shop called El Diablo Fireworks and Rockets. They went in.

Casey Jones is the owner of the shop.

Casey Jones: Hey guys!

Nico: Hey Casey. Happy Independence Day.

Casey Jones: Same to you.

Muscle Man: We came to get some awesome fireworks man.

Casey Jones: Sure thing. Look around.

They did so and bought all kinds of fireworks: Roman Candles, pop bottle rockets, M80s, and so much more. Even those awesome big fireworks known in awesome firework shows and they even bought the biggest firework ever called THE ULTIMATE BOMB!

Later we had everything set up and Nico and everyone else came back.

Nico: Hey guys.

Me: Hey guys. Wow! You guys got all kinds of fireworks. Those will be perfect at dark.

Nico: Yep.

Rattrap: Hey, Muscle Man. This time, how about not setting off the fireworks until it's time, huh?

Muscle Man: I will.

We got everything ready and we also had a really awesome outdoor movie theater set up for when we watch our movie for Independence Day. The Masters of Evil all then arrived.

Vypra: Hey guys.

Luan: Hey Vypra.

Me: Happy Independence Day to you all.

Dark Spicer: Same to you.

Hydro Man: This is gonna be awesome.

Laney: Mom went to go get our sister Leena from the nuthouse for the holiday.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) I didn't know you had another sister.

Me: Well she is not with us because she has Schizophrenia. Rita had her committed to the insane asylum because she was hurting Lincoln and they diagnosed her with Schizophrenia and they had her committed there.

Carly Carmine: Oh man. I'm so sorry.

Me: It's not all bad for her. Leena came to terms with her illness and she realized how dangerous she was. But we arranged for her to have some time with us on the major holidays.

Misty Tredwell: That's cool.

Toby: I'm glad.

Me: Are you and Toby fully caught up Misty?

Misty Tredwell: We sure are and it's great having him back.

Me: Aw think nothing of it.

Professor Calamitous: J.D. this is my daughter Beautiful Gorgeous.

I saw a beautiful young woman that looked so much like a James Bond Villainous and she reminded me of Xenia Onatopp from Goldeneye. It was BEAUTIFUL GORGEOUS.

---

Gorgeous first appeared in the two-part episode "Operation: Jet Fusion", when Jimmy and his friends, Carl and Sheen, were assigned to save a secret organization's best agent, the boys' favorite actor, Jet Fusion. During their mission, they get rescued after swimming a long time in the Atlantic Ocean by Gorgeous. At first, she acts kindly and flirty with them, but once Carl states they're spies, she reveals her killer personality and tries to murder them, but Jimmy uses a magnet to trap her in her boat as they escape. Later, at Mount Everest, Calamitous reveals Gorgeous is his daughter, and tells her to put Jimmy and Fusion in a trap, but he hypnotizes her into standing still and he and jet make their way out. Gorgeous, when Calamitous awakens her from the trance she was in, is later seen falling down Mount Everest along with her father in a giant snowball, only to fall straightly into a community of police-related monks who arrest both on the spot.

She is later seen trying to actually marry Jet Fusion, much to the boys' shock. However, it is another one of her schemes, this time for Jimmy: she brainwashes Jet Fusion to go berserk every time someone says "I have the ring", and when Jimmy discovers her plan, she, in revenge for hypnotizing her, hypnotizes him too forget his suspicions in order to make him be the one to say the line, so he will be tore to pieces by Fusion, making him the culprit and be arrested. However, Carl and Sheen make him remember Gorgeous' plan and they make the whole church sing "I have the ring", snapping Fusion out of his trance. He then arrests Beautiful Gorgeous again, still feeling a little saddened.

Later, she appears in "League of Villains" as a supporting antagonist where she, along with her father Finbarr Calamitous, King Goobot, Grandma Taters, Eustace Strych, Baby Eddie, Junkman and the three space bandits form the League of Villains to get revenge on Jimmy Neutron for foiling their evil plans. She is first seen in the ship with the other villains saying she broke out of prison and later she is seen still on the ship with the Junkman while the other villains look for Jimmy. Later, when Jimmy is captured by the villains, she is seen in the jury during Jimmy's trial. She and the Junkman are later affected by the love potion and start kissing each other, disgusting the other villains, especially Professor Calamitous. She is finally shown with the other villains being attacked by a T-Rex.

---

Me: Wow it's a pleasure to meet you Beautiful.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Same to you J.D. Father told me so much about you all.

Me: I'm sure. After today we may have a new arch nemesis for you.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Rita sounds perfect for me.

Me: I think so too.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Look, whatever's going on between you and my Dad's group, I'd appreciate if you leave me out of it. But you can still take Junkman out. I always was disgusted by him.

Me: I can tell. But if we see him he will be destroyed.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Thank you.

Me: Also you remind me of Xenia Onatopp from the James Bond movie GoldenEye.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I do look like her don't I?

Me: Beautiful, Charismatic and very dangerous.

We laughed.

Rita came into the driveway and she had Leena with her.

Rita: Here we are sweetie.

Leena: Wow! Our house is massive!

Rita: We've made a lot of upgrades ever since we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Leena: Amazing.

They got out and we saw Leena.

Leena: Hey dad. It's been a while.

Lynn Sr.: I know sweetie.

They hugged for the first time in 8 years.

Lynn Sr.: I'm sorry I couldn't come and visit you.

Leena: I know dad. J.D. told me everything and it's gonna be cool hanging with you for the holidays.

Me: We arranged for Leena to hang with us on the major holidays. She goes back to the Mental Hospital tomorrow.

Vypra: I see.

Leena: Don't worry, I have my medication with me for today.

Me: Good.

We got everything ready for our barbecue and more and Laney, Lynn Sr. and Lily were at the barbecuer and smoker cooking the meats and it was awesome.

Ned Flanders: This is a hi-didilly ho of an amazing party J.D.

Me: It sure is Ned.

Homer: But it's all good food.

Me: The fireworks are gonna be just as good.

Later we got to serving the food and we had all kinds of smoked meats and smoked vegetables for Lisa Simpson and Jared. We had ham, hamburgers, sausages, steak, chicken, bacon, drumsticks, ribs and more. We also had coleslaw, potato salad, baked beans, macaroni salad, fruit, vegetables and so much more. Nico was having a 7 pound smoked meat sandwich and it was loaded with 10 different kinds of smoked meats and 4 kinds of barbecue sauce. Homer had his own barbecuer and it was the one he had from Season 27 episode 2. It was a cool beehive shaped barbecuer he got called The Hive and it was awesome! It was awesome.

Me: Boy Homer, you cook really good barbecue.

Homer: Thanks J.D.

Lisa Simpson: Mmm. Smokey carrots.

Jared: Really delicious.

Laney: (Drools) It's so delicious.

We were having all kinds of awesome food and more. Later we were stuffed and more.

Me: Ahh. Boy am I stuffed.

Laney: Me too.

Lincoln: Some of the best barbecue we've ever had.

Comic Book Guy: Me too. Best. Barbecue. Ever.

Me: I'm glad you all liked it.

Skinner: It was really delicious.

Me: Awesome.

Later we got ready for movie time and we were watching Mel Gibson's movie from the year 2000: The Patriot.

During the American Revolutionary War in 1776, Captain Benjamin Martin, a veteran of the French and Indian War and a widower with seven children, is called to Charleston to vote in the South Carolina General Assembly on a levy supporting the Continental Army. Fearing war against Great Britain, Benjamin abstains; the vote is nonetheless passed and, against his father's wishes, Benjamin's eldest son Gabriel joins the Continentals.

Four years later, Charleston falls to the British and a wounded Gabriel returns home carrying dispatches. The Martins care for both British and American wounded from a nearby battle, before British Dragoons, led by Colonel William Tavington, arrive, capture Gabriel with the intention of hanging him as a spy, and take captive the African American free men and women who work on Benjamin's land. When Benjamin's second son Thomas tries to free Gabriel, he is shot and killed by Tavington, who then orders the Martins' house burned, and wounded Americans executed. After the British leave, Benjamin gives his next two eldest sons rifles, and they ambush the British unit escorting the captive Gabriel. Benjamin skillfully, yet brutally, kills many soldiers with his tomahawk. A British survivor tells Tavington of the attack, earning Benjamin the moniker of the "Ghost". Gabriel decides to rejoin the Continentals and Benjamin soon follows, leaving the younger children in the care of Benjamin's sister-in-law, Charlotte. On their way to the Continental Army's camp, they witness the southern Continental Army under General Horatio Gates engaging the British Army. Benjamin recognizes the foolishness of the action, having served in the British Army; sure enough, the Continentals are decisively routed.

Benjamin meets his former commanding officer, Colonel Harry Burwell, who makes him colonel of the local colonial militia due to his combat experience and also places Gabriel under Benjamin's command. Benjamin is tasked with keeping Lord Cornwallis's regiments pinned south through guerrilla warfare. French Major Jean Villeneuve helps train the militia and promises more French aid.

Gabriel asks why Villeneuve and others often mention Benjamin's participation in an incident at Fort Wilderness. Benjamin, having been hesitant to answer the question up to now, finally tells his son. Benjamin had been fighting in the British Army in the previous war when he and several other soldiers discovered a French atrocity against the British. The enraged men caught up with the French at Fort Wilderness and slowly, methodically butchered all but two of them. The survivors were forced to admit what happened to their Cherokee allies and to bring their comrades' heads as proof. Benjamin reveals that he has been haunted by guilt ever since.

Benjamin's militia harasses British supply lines, even capturing some of Cornwallis' personal effects and his two Great Danes, and burn half the bridges and ferries leading to Charleston. Lord Cornwallis blames Tavington for creating this reaction with his brutal tactics. However, irritated at the lack of progress, and insulted by Benjamin's clever ploy to free some of the captured militia, Cornwallis reluctantly allows Tavington to stop Benjamin by any means necessary.

With the reluctant aid of the Loyalist Captain Wilkins, Tavington learns the identities of some militia members and attacks their families and burns their homes. Benjamin's family flees Charlotte's plantation as it is burned to live in a Gullah settlement with former black slaves. There, Gabriel marries his betrothed Anne. Tavington's brigade rides into the town that supplies the militia. He assembles all the townspeople, including Anne, into the church, promising freedom in exchange for the whereabouts of the rebels. After their location is given, he has the doors barricaded, and orders the church to be burned, killing everyone inside. When they discover the tragedy, Gabriel and several other soldiers race to attack Tavington's encampment. In the ensuing battle, Gabriel shoots Tavington, but Tavington mortally wounds Gabriel before fleeing. Benjamin arrives soon thereafter, only to have another of his sons die in his arms.

Benjamin mourns and wavers in his commitment to continue fighting, but is resolved when reminded of his son's dedication to the cause by finding an American flag he repaired. Martin's militia, along with a larger Continental Army regiment, confronts Cornwallis' regiment in a decisive battle at the Battle of Cowpens. The British appear to have the upper hand until Benjamin rallies the troops forward against their lines and Tavington rushes to attack him. The two fight and Tavington attains the upper hand, delivering several wounds to Benjamin. Benjamin slumps to his knees, and Tavington prepares to deliver the coup de grâce. At the last second, Benjamin dodges the attack and stabs Tavington, avenging his sons' deaths. The battle is a Continental victory, and Cornwallis sounds the retreat.

After many retreats, Cornwallis is besieged at Yorktown, Virginia where he surrenders to the surrounding Continental Army and the long-awaited French naval force. After the conflict ends, Benjamin returns with his family, with Charlotte carrying their new baby, and discovers his militia soldiers rebuilding his homestead in their old town road.

---

We saw the brutal parts of the war from over 240 years ago and it was making Nico cry when he saw Tavington do all those despicable crimes to Benjamin Martin and his entire family. May comforted him. When the movie was done we were shocked that the British could be that despicable back then over 240 years ago.

Electro: Aw, dude. I thought the British were bad back then but this is even worse!

Me: Blame King George III for that. He didn't want us to be free back then all those years ago.

Carly Carmine: What was the primary cause of the Revolutionary War all those years ago?

Me: Believe it or not, Opposition of Britain's control of us during the 18th Century. The war started in 1773 with the Boston Tea Party. Get ready for some history.

Jessie K.: I'll tell it dad.

Jessie then revealed the full extent of the history of the American Revolutionary War.

---

The American Revolutionary War (1775-1783), also known as the American War of Independence, was initiated by the thirteen original colonies against the Kingdom of Great Britain over their objection to Parliament's direct taxation and its lack of colonial representation. The overthrow of British rule established the United States of America as the first republic in modern history extending over a large territory.

Early British policy for empire in North America was one of salutary neglect. It largely left the settlers there alone to govern themselves. After 1763 Britain gained a new expanded Empire, and Parliament turned to the Navigation Acts to increase revenues. That provoked unrest among the Thirteen Colonies that continued into the next decade. To punish the 1773 Boston Tea Party, Parliament's Intolerable Acts closed the port of Boston and suspended their colonial legislature, as Royal Governors then did elsewhere. Twelve colonial house assemblies sent delegates to the First Continental Congress. It coordinated a systematic boycott of British goods, then called for a second congress. The Second Continental Congress appointed George Washington in June 1775 as its commander in chief to create a Continental Army and to oversee the Siege of Boston. Their July 1775 Olive Branch Petition was answered by King George III with a Proclamation of Rebellion. Congress then passed the Declaration of Independence in July 1776.

After evicting the British from Boston in 1775, Congress then sponsored an attack on British Quebec, but it failed. The British commander in chief, General Sir William Howe then launched a British counter- offensive, capturing New York City. Washington retaliated with harassing attacks at Trenton and Princeton. In 1777, the British launched an invasion from Quebec to isolate New England. Howe's 1777-78 Philadelphia campaign captured the city. But the British lost an army at Saratoga in October 1777. At Valley Forge that winter, Washington built a professional army. The American victory at Saratoga convinced the French to enter into treaties for trade and to defend US independence from Britain in 1778.

Spanish Louisiana Governor Bernardo Gálvez cleared British forces from Spanish territory. This allowed supplies north from the Spanish and American privateers for the 1779 Virginia militia conquest of Western Quebec (later the US Northwest Territory). He then expelled British forces from Mobile, Alabama and Pensacola, cutting off British military assistance to their Indian allies in the interior South. Howe's replacement, General Sir Henry Clinton, then mounted a 1778 "Southern strategy" from Charleston. After initial success taking Savannah, their losses at King's Mountain and Cowpens led to the British southern army retreat to Yorktown. A decisive French naval victory brought the October 1781 surrender of the second British army lost in the American Revolution.

In early 1782, Parliament voted to end all offensive operations in America, and in December 1782 George III spoke from the British throne for US independence. In April 1783, Congress accepted the British- proposed treaty that met its peace demands including independence and sovereignty west to the Mississippi River. On September 3, 1783, the Treaty of Paris was signed between Great Britain and the United States, recognizing the United States, making peace between the two nations, and formally ending the American Revolution.

---

We were shocked.

Laney: Wow. It's awful that all that happened all those years ago.

Me: I know. From 1775 to 1783 for 8 years, 4 months and 15 days, it was a brutal war that decided the fate of America.

Nico: And it was thanks to the help of France that we won.

Lincoln: Why did the French help us back then?

Me: The French hated England for the humiliating defeat that they dealt them during the Seven Years War from 1756 to 1763. So they decided to help us by forming a huge blockade with their navy to prevent the British from escaping or entering.

Lana: That's good that they helped us.

Lola: It sure was. Marinette your country did a big service for us

back then.

Marinette: That's right.

Lincoln: But what William Tavington did to Benjamin Martin's family was unforgivable.

Nico: No kidding. What he did makes my blood boil and his crimes are pure evil.

Me: It was over 240 years ago. But I agree with you Nico. Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up his information.

---

Colonel William Tavington, simply known as William Tavington, is the main antagonist in the 2000 historical war film The Patriot.

He was portrayed by Jason Isaacs, who also portrayed Lucius Malfoy in the Harry Potter films, Captain Hook in the 2003 film Peter Pan, Zhao in Avatar: The Last Airbender, Satan in the Castlevania: Lords of Shadow video game and its sequel, and Dick Dastardly in Scoob!.

When a young man named Gabriel Martin signs up to join the Continental Army during the American Revolution in 1776, he is eventually forced to return home to his father, a French and Indian War veteran named Benjamin, and his six siblings following the Siege of Charleston. The wounded Gabriel is accompanied by many British and American soldiers who were also injured during the battle, but as Benjamin and his family take care of them, Tavington and his Dragoons appear in an attempt to arrest Gabriel. When Benjamin's son Thomas tries to free Gabriel from Tavington's men, Tavington shoots him dead. As Benjamin grieves for his son, Tavington has his house burned down and orders every wounded American soldier to be executed. Benjamin and his other two sons, Nathan and Samuel, track the redcoats holding Gabriel and brutally murder them. Tavington hears this news from a lone survivor, though he is unable to discover who is behind the massacre and labels the assailant as the "Ghost".

Benjamin is soon given the rank of colonel by his former commanding officer, Colonel Harry Burwell, and he and Gabriel then plan to fight the British forces. Lord Cornwallis, a general in the British army and who Tavington is serving under, discovers that the "Ghost" and his followers have been attacking his units, stealing his belongings (including his two Great Danes given to him by King George III) and destroying his ferries heading to Charleston. An irritated Cornwallis blames Tavington for provoking the attackers with his brutal mannerisms, yet Tavington manages to persuade Cornwallis to allow him to use these mannerisms to deal with them. Tavington goes out in search of the identities of some of the assailants and kills their families before burning their houses down. He discovers Benjamin's identity and travels to the house of Benjamin's sister-in-law, Charlotte, who is looking after his children. Tavington and his men search the house but Charlotte and the children manage to hide from them. Tavington later rides to the town that supplies Benjamin's forces and assembles its inhabitants within the church, claiming that they will be forgiven for their actions if they reveal to him where Benjamin's secret hideout is located. One man reveals the location to him but Tavington has the church burned down anyway, killing everyone inside, including Gabriel's new wife Anne.

Gabriel hears word of Tavington's slaughter and furiously attacks him and his men at their encampment. When only Tavington remains, Gabriel shoots him and he collapses to the ground. Unsure if he is dead or not, Gabriel approaches the body in an attempt to stab him, only to have Tavington rise up and stab Gabriel himself before fleeing. Benjamin arrives and cradles his dying son in his arms, but manages to gather enough strength to continue fighting after being reminded of Gabriel's dedication to the cause.

Benjamin, his followers, and a Continental Army regiment later attack Cornwallis' forces in a grueling battle, during which Tavington targets Benjamin personally. Benjamin manages to knock Tavington off his horse and prepares to shoot him, but ends up hitting him in the shoulder after an explosion distracts his aim. Tavington attacks Benjamin with a sword and despite Benjamin's attempts to block him, he is soon beaten and Tavington prepares to deliver the final blow. However, Benjamin ducks just in time and grabs a bayonet lying nearby before stabbing Tavington in the gut. Tavington stumbles and gasps, and Benjamin finally avenges his two sons by stabbing Tavington once more through the throat, killing him.

---

We gasped.

Me: Now it's personal.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Nothing good ever comes from war. All it does is bring death, destruction, chaos and pain.

Vince: That's right.

Me: Also I found out a couple of years ago that I am descended from William Bradford in the American Revolutionary War.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: Yep. My grandmother Jo Knudson from my dad's side is a member of the D.A.R.

Vince: The Daughters of the American Revolution.

Me: Yep. I am a direct descendant of William Bradford. He was an Attorney General for Philadelphia that fought during the Battle of Trenton.

(True in real life)

Laney: Wow! That's incredible.

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: Incredible.

Me: Lets head to the simulator and take down Tavington!

Nico: Yeah!

Everyone cheered.

Toby: This is gonna be so cool!

Me: Yep.

We went to the simulator for a big battle in the American Revolutionary War.

---

In the Simulator we got ready for an awesome battle in the American Revolution. We were gonna head back in time essentially. The Simulator activated and we were in the American Revolution in South Carolina in 1781.

Me: Here we are guys. South Carolina, 1781.

We saw that there wasn't much in America from back in the 18th Century. It was mostly trees and small villages.

Laney: Wow. It's just like I have read.

Lola: It's beautiful.

Nico: It's much different than what it is in the 21st century.

Myotismon: It sure is.

Me: We're gonna have to change our appearances to adapt to this time.

I snapped my fingers and changed our clothes to those of the American Minutemen of the 1700s.

Me: Nice.

Nico: I look awesome. I've always wondered how it would be to wear clothes like these.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

Me: Hunter you're gonna have to disguise your voice so they don't find out you're German. They'll think you're part of the Hessians from the Battle of Trenton.

Hunter: Ja. (Clears throat) (Philadelphia Accent) How's this?

Me: Perfect. How did you learn how to do that?

Hunter: I watched a lot of movies about Philadelphia.

Me: Awesome.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Better do the same thing as well. (Clears throat) (New York Accent) This should do just fine.

Me: Perfect. Lets go.

We went to Charleston and we saw that it was a small town.

Me: Charleston, South Carolina. It's amazing that it was this small back then.

Dark Spicer: It's amazing back then.

We got to the outskirts of Charleston and we saw Benjamin Martin being confronted by COLONEL WILLIAM TAVINGTON!

Me: There he is. Lets go!

We went to Benjamin Martin and faced him!

Me: Colonel William Tavington.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your fucking ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Yeah!

Laney: Big time!

Benjamin Martin: Before this war is over, I'm going to kill you.

Colonel William Tavington: (British Accent) Why wait? (Dark Spicer pulls out his blaster) You better shoot me right now because the next time I see any of you, you'll be joining that stupid boy.

Me: He's in Heaven and you'll be going to Hell!

Tavington rode off on his horse.

Me: We'll face him again.

Benjamin Martin: Thanks for helping me.

Me: You're welcome. Sorry we should introduce ourselves. I'm James Dean Knudson and we all are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced ourselves.

Benjamin Martin: Amazing.

Me: This also sounds crazy but we are also not from this time. We came here from 240 years into the future from the year 2020.

Benjamin Martin: That's incredible. I appreciate you all for coming to help us win the war.

Nico: We'll gladly do what we can to help out.

Marinette: Yeah.

Chloe Bourgeois: We won't let the British take America.

Adrien: That's right.

Benjamin Martin: You all are true American heroes to our country.

Me: Thank you.

But then we smelled something.

Bane: Do any of you smell smoke?

Me: Yeah I sure do.

Carly Carmine: It's coming from that church!

We saw a church completely on fire.

Nico: Oh no!

Nico flew in there and busted inside and got all the people inside it out of it before it burned to the ground.

Me: Way to go Nico!

Lana: Good save!

Vypra: It sure was.

Anne Howard was coughing.

Benjamin Martin: Are you all right Anne?

Anne Howard: Thanks to this brave young man here.

Nico: It was no trouble.

Me: Now Tavington has dug his own grave.

Benjamin Martin: He sure has.

Nico: The Martin kids are gonna be all right.

Benjamin Martin: Thank you so much Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

Me: Now it's personal.

We then went to the Battle of Cowpens, a decisive factor during the American Revolutionary War and it was located near Cowpens, South Carolina.

Me: This is it guys.

Misty Tredwell: Toby, stay with the Martin kids. Take out any Redcoats that go near them.

Toby: Got it sis!

I hand Toby a Muzzleloader rifle and it had some gunpowder and some lead ball bullets.

Me: Do you know how to use a Muzzleloader, Toby?

Toby: I sure do.

Emma: Time to make an exciting twist end to this war!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Pink Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Pink Rangers. Troy Burrows turned into the Pink Lightspeed Rescue Ranger, Noah turned into the Pink Time Force Ranger, Jake turned into the Pink Mystic Force Ranger, Gia turned into the Pink Samurai Ranger, Emma turned into the Pink Dino Charge Ranger and Orion turned into the Pink Ninja Steel Ranger.

Me: Lets power up and get them!

We transformed and powered up! We unleashed our full power and we had power at an incredible level.

Me: King George III can just bite my fucking ass!

Nico: YEAH!

Dark Spicer: You British Scumbags are about to have your fucking asses kicked!

Me: And sent off to Hell!

We went at the Redcoats and the Battle that will Decide the Future of America is on!

I fired energy blasts at a bunch of Redcoats and the blasts hit them and blew them to pieces in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico fired a massive blast of fire and burned numerous Redcoats all over into ash in an instant. Lincoln fired waves of lightning and Laney fired poison barbs and poisoned some of the British with Strychnine Ω and killed them and Luna and Lily and Hydro Man fired waves of water and drenched and drowned the British and smashed them all over the place and Lola fired blasts of fire and incinerated the British and Linka, Fiona and Electro fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted the British all over and more and Carol fired waves of atomic energy and Vince fired blasts of crystals and skewered and obliterated a bunch of Redcoats all over the place and Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze a bunch of Redcoats all over the place into blocks of ice and I fired blasts of blue wolf fire and burned them into dust and Koragg slashed a bunch of Redcoats all over with his sword and they bursted into flames and Myotismon fired blasts of red lightning and electrocuted the Redcoats all over and he fired his Bat Familiars all over and burned many of the Redcoats all over the place and Zs'Skayr fired energy blasts and blew many Redcoats to pieces and Waffle Woman blasted them with syrup blasts. Bane smashed a bunch of Redcoats all over with his incredible strength and Vanitas incinerated a bunch of them with dark fire blasts. Webstor tied some of them up in webbing. Vypra fired blasts of light and darkness and Vexen fired ice blasts and Firefly fired blasts of fire and destroyed many Redcoats all over the place and Dr. Light, Saïx and Larxene fired blasts of light and lightning and electrocuted and burned many British all over the place. Calamitous and Shiv slashed and blasted many British all over the place and Dark Spicer blasted many British and Ebon sucked a bunch of British down into his portals and they were sent into an erupting volcano. Whiteout blasted many British with energy blasts and the Evil Green Ranger blasted them with green energy blasts and the Dark Signers blasted them with rainbow energy blasts of each color and Xaldin slashed a bunch of British all over with his spears and Leonard sent numerous pig minions and they smashed them all over the place. Katnappe and Roquefort slashed a bunch of British with their swords and claws and the Common Cold blasted them with explosive snot and Captain Cold froze a bunch of British all over the place. Loki blasted them with lightning and energy blasts and the Springfield Scumbags blasted them with their guns and weapons and blew them apart with them. The Megaforce Rangers and the Power Rangers all blasted the Redcoats all over with their weapons and more and Toby fired his muzzleloader at a bunch of redcoats that came for the childred and he was a really good shot. But more of them just kept on coming!

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: SHADOW SWORD SLASH!

Lincoln's Lightsabers were enveloped in Shadows of the Void and he went at a bunch of British and slashed them all into nothing.

Lisa Lous: LAVA STYLE: RAIN OF MAGMA!

She sent a massive shower of Lava at the Redcoats and incinerated them.

Naruto: WIND STYLE: TORNADO OF AIR!

Nico blew them around in a powerful tornado.

Numerous redcoats surrounded Liberty.

Liberty: AVADA KEDAVRA!

She used the Killing Curse and obliterated the British.

Lucy: DARK STYLE: VAMPIRE DEATH STARE!

Lucy's eyes were shown glowing dark red and they froze the British in their tracks and disintegrated them into dust.

Liberty: TECH STYLE: LASERS OF STARTREK!

She fired powerful laser blasts from her fingers and they hit the British and blew them all apart.

Laney: WOOD STYLE: THOUSAND YEARS OF FOREST!

Thousands of trees instantaneously grew under the Redcoats and catapulted them into the air.

Mario: (Italian Accent) MARIO STYLE: THOUSAND YEARS OF DEATH!

Mario poked one of the Redcoats butts and they exploded in his face with blood.

Leni: SCREECH STYLE: VIOLENT LOUD SCREAM!

Leni released a massive sonic scream that was so loud that it blew hundreds of Redcoats apart.

Lana: ICE STYLE: ETERNAL ICE AGE WINTERS!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice that froze the Redcoats in absolute zero temperatures at -459.67˚ Fahrenheit and they shattered into a million pieces.

Lola: FIRE STYLE: GREATER PHOENIX OF FLAMES!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a deadly phoenix and it incinerated some of the British instantly.

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE: ATOMIC SPEED OF LIGHT!

Luan was enveloped in a ball of flashing light and her speed increased at such an incredible rate that it rivals that of the Hiraishin. She moved at 660 million miles per hour and she obliterated a lot of British in a powerful blast of light.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE: GIANT MOUNTAINS!

Lynn formed massive mountains and they catapulted a bunch British Redcoats into the air and Hunter blasted them with energy.

Liberty: Wingardium Leviosa!

She fired a Levitation Spell and lifted a bunch of Redcoats and I blasted them.

Luna: WOOD STYLE: POISONOUS BARB VINES!

Luna formed powerful poison bramble vines and the lashed a bunch of Redcoats and poisoned them and killed them.

Lori: WIND STYLE: MASSIVE HURRICANE!

Lori fired a massive powerful hurricane that blew the Redcoats all over.

Rukia: Now, time to unleash my Shinigami powers!

As her Zanpakuto unleashed, and slashed various Redcoat forces.

Me: Wow! Rukia your power is incredible!

Rukia: Thanks, J.D.

Luna and Laney: WOOD STYLE: DUAL TREES OF SPRINGTIME!

Two huge trees popped out and catapulted the Redcoats into the air and I fired a massive blast of energy at them and blew them all to pieces.

Me: PLASMA STYLE: CORONA FLARE SLICER!

I fired a powerful blade of solar plasma and it slashed the Redcoats apart and incinerated them.

Naruto: LAVA STYLE: LAVA RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a Lava Rasenshuriken and it slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: SHADOW DRAGON BLAST!

Lincoln fired a powerful dragon of dark energy and it slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and killed them.

Liberty: Petrificus Totalus!

Liberty turned them to stone with a petrification spell and Lady Tsunade punched them and shattered them with devastating force.

Kakashi reveals his Sharingan eyes on the Redcoat forces.

Kakashi: KAMUI!

He opens a wormhole that sends them somewhere else. It sent them into the sun.

Kurenai used her Genjutsu on a bunch of the Redcoats.

She used Descending Meteor on them and I fired an energy blast at the Redcoats and blew them apart.

Ino used her Mind Body Switch on one of the Redcoats and she made him shoot his comrades and then she went back into her body and slashed him to pieces.

Choji used Multi-Size Jutsu and he rolled over the Redcoats. with his Human Boulder.

Lisa: LAVA STYLE: RING OF FIRE!

Lisa fired a ring made of pure lava at a bunch of Redcoats and incinerated them.

Lana: ICE STYLE: MASSIVE ICE AGE GLACIATION!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice and froze a bunch of Redcoats and shattered them.

Lola: FIRE STYLE: GREAT FIREBALL JUTSU!

Lola fired a massive fireball and it incinerated a bunch of Redcoats.

Sam Sharp: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING RASENSHURIKEN!

Luna: WOOD STYLE: TREE RASENSHURIKEN!

Luna and Sam: THUNDERSTORM STYLE: STORM SHRAPNEL RASENSHURIKEN!

Luna and Sam combined their Rasenshuriken and it turned into a green Rasenshuriken that had the power of a million thunderstrikes at close range and it slammed into the Redcoats and exploded and obliterated many of them with incredible power!

Naruto: LAVA STYLE: LAVA RASENSHURIKEN!

Hinata: AURORA STYLE: AURORA RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto and Hinata: VOLCANIC TWILIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PURPLE SUNSET RASENSHURIKEN!

Their Rasenshuriken combined and turned it purple and they threw it and slammed into numerous Redcoats and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: ICE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO GLACIER!

Haku: ICE STYLE: DEMONIC MIRRORING ICE CRYSTALS!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE: WRATH OF SWEDEN!

Lana, Haku and Axel: ABSOLUTE ZERO STYLE NINJA ART: BOOMERANG NEBULA FLASH DEATH!

Their techniques combined and turned into powerful super cold nebula gas that had a temperature of -457˚ Fahrenheit and it flash froze many British Redcoats on contact.

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: SHADOW RASENSHURIKEN!

Linka: INFERNO STYLE: INFERNO HELLFIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

Me: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: SINS OF THE FATHER RASENSHURIKEN!

I threw a massive gold Rasenshuriken and it had gold crosses orbiting around it.

Me, Lincoln and Linka: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREED

WAR MEGA RASENSHURIKEN!

The Rasenshuriken combined and it slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and exploded! Shredding them apart into nothing.

Me: Take this! SKY STYLE NINJA ART: NIMBUS THUNDERSTRIKE RASENSHURIKEN!

I formed a powerful sky blue Rasenshuriken and it had powerful bolts of lightning and clouds around it and I threw it and it hit the British Redcoats and exploded. Electrocuting them with billions of volts of electricity at a ferocious level.

Me: Try this on! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: SUPER SPECTRUM RAINBOW RASENSHURIKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

I formed lots of Shadow Clones with many Rainbow Style Rasenshuriken in their hands and they hit the forces of the British Redcoats and they destroyed and obliterated many of them in a massive powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: GLUTTONY'S CANNIBALISTIC EMBRACE!

He fired a blast of energy at some of the Redcoats and it caused them to eat each other. It was really disgusting!

Me: Lets do it Marinette!

Marinette: Right!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey.

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion.

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Rose: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Lana: Mudi! Lets get Dirty!

Lana turned into Filthmuck!

Lori: Fawna! Lets Frolic!

Lori turned into Wind Deer.

Lincoln: Eini! Lets Speed Away!

Lincoln turned into Thunder Hare!

Laney: Wooll! Warm Up!

Laney turned into Celtic Sheep!

Mylene: Canin! Slobber On!

Mylene turned into Flamewolf!

Nathanial: Strype! Stripes on!

Nathanial turned into White Tiger!

William: Erida! Surf the Stream!

William turned into Surf Master!

Maria: Ursus! Claws Extend!

Maria turned into Bear Claw!

Gabriel Agreste: CHAROS! LETS CHOMP!

Gabriel turned into Undertow!

Ivan: BANAS! LETS GO PRIMAL!

Ivan turned into the Primal Ape!

Me: Lets do it! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME OF LUPUS THE WOLF!

The stars of the Constellation of Lupus the Wolf in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind me and fired waves of blue fire from each of the stars and they formed into a powerful wolf of blue fire and it slammed into some of the Redcoats and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: And this one. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT MOON WOLF FLAMESTORM!

I swung my scythe in a crescent moon formation and fired a blast of wolf fire and it slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and incinerated them.

Marinette: Take this Redcoat Scum! LADYBUG STYLE NINJA ART: LOVE FIRE MEGABLAST!

Marinette fired a wave of red fire and it formed into a swarm of ladybugs and they slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Marinette: And try this one! LADYBUG STYLE NINJA ART: SWORD OF THE LADYBUG FIRE!

Marinette formed a sword of red fire and slashed numerous Redcoats into dust and incinerated them into nothing.

Adrien: Take this one! CAT STYLE NINJA ART: CATACLYSM OF

LEO THE LION!

The stars of the Constellation of Leo the Lion in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind him and he fired waves of black energy and they slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Adrien: And this one! CAT STYLE NINJA ART: CATACLYSM OF THE LYNX!

The stars of the constellation of Lynx the Lynx in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind him and he fired waves of black energy that formed into a Wildcat and it slashed and cut and slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alya: This is gonna be painful. FOX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE OF VULPECULA!

The stars of the constellation of Vulpecula the Fox in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired waves of blue fire and the blasts all slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and exploded with incredible power and incinerated them!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alya: And this too. FOX STYLE NINJA ART: VULPECULA FLAMEFORCE BURST!

Alya fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a huge pack of foxes and it slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and incinerated them in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Chloe Bourgeois: This is gonna hurt! BUMBLEBEE STYLE NINJA ART: VENOMFIRE STINGSTORM!

Chloe fired blasts of yellow fire and they formed into numerous swarms of bumblebees and they stung a bunch of Redcoats and caused them to explode!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Chloe Bourgeois: And this one! BUMBLEBEE STYLE NINJA ART: STINGING SPEAR DETONATION!

Chloe formed a spear of yellow fire and sent it at a bunch of Redcoats and shish-kabobed some of them and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Juleka: Take this one! SWAN STYLE NINJA ART: CYGNUS FEATHER WAVE!

The stars of the constellation of Cygnus the Swan in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired waves of white feathers and they slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Juleka: And this one! SWAN STYLE NINJA ART: BEAUTY OF THE SWAN PRINCESS!

Juleka fired a wave of white energy and it formed into Odette as a Swan and she fired waves of white energy at the Redcoats and they exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Aurore: This is gonna bring the storm! STORM STYLE NINJA ART: MAYSAK THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Aurore fired waves of lightning with the fury of 2015's Supertyphoon Maysak and they slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and electrocuted them and they exploded!

Aurore: This will send you to hell! STORM STYLE NINJA ART: CATATUMBO LIGHTNING MEGABARRAGE!

Aurore fired a massive blast of lightning and it split into numerous powerful lightning strikes that hit a bunch of Redcoats and electrocuted them and they exploded!

Nino: This Turtle has a bite! TORTOISE STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK HAIL OF GENBU OF THE NORTH!

Nino fired a wave of black hail that formed into Genbu - the Black Tortoise of the North and it slammed into numerous Redcoats and smashed their skulls open all over the place.

Nino: And this one. TORTOISE STYLE NINJA ART: ISLAND TURTLE MAELSTROM!

Nino fired a massive wave of water and it formed into a beautiful Island Turtle and it smashed and chomped a bunch of Redcoats all over and the trees on its back grew taller and more beautiful.

Alix: Take this one! RABBIT STYLE NINJA ART: SPEED OF LEPUS THE HARE!

The stars of the Constellation of Lepus the Hare in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and Alix ran at such incredible speed and she blasted and slashed numerous Redcoats all over the place and killed them.

Alix: And try this one on. RABBIT STYLE NINJA ART: STAMPEDE

OF RABBITS!

Alix fired a wave of wind and it formed into a massive stampede of rabbits that trampled and smashed a bunch of redcoats into pulp.

Kim: Take this one! MONKEY STYLE NINJA ART: FRUITSTORM OF HANUMAN!

Kim fired a blast of energy from his staff and it formed into numerous fruits from all over the world and they splattered all over a bunch of redcoats and knocked their heads off and killed them.

Kim: And this one too. MONKEY STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED MONKEY ARMY FLIGHT!

Kim fired waves of energy and they formed into the army of the Winged Monkeys from the Wizard of Oz and they smashed and mutilated numerous Redcoats all over the place.

Luka: Try this one! SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: VENOM OF MERETSEGER!

Luka fired a wave of green fire and it formed into the snake of the Egyptian Snake Goddess of the Theban Necropolis and she blasted a bunch of Redcoats all over the place with incredible power and obliterated them.

Luka: And this one. SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: SLITHER OF SERPENS THE SNAKE!

The stars of the constellation of Serpens the Snake in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind Luka and they fired waves of green energy that formed into a powerful snake and it blasted a bunch of Redcoats with powerful blasts of green fire and incinerated them.

Kagami: This will be painful! DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE FLAME OF SEIRYU OF THE EAST!

Kagami fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into the legendary Seiryu - the Blue Dragon of the East and he blasted a bunch of Redcoats all over and incinerated them into ashes.

Kagami: And this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: RED FIRE OF SUZAKU OF THE SOUTH!

Kagami fired a wave of red fire and it formed into the legendary Suzaku - the Vermillion Phoenix of the South and he blasted and incinerated a bunch of Redcoats into ash.

Max: Take this one. PEGASUS STYLE NINJA ART: STARSTORM OF PEGASUS THE FLYING HORSE!

The stars of the Constellation of Pegasus the Flying Horse in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind him and he fired beams of star energy and they slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Max: And this one! PEGASUS STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE PEGASUS!

Max fired a wave of energy and it formed into a beautiful Pegasus and it slammed into a bunch of Redcoats and smashed them into pulp.

Sabrina: This will hurt. MOTH STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING OF MOTHRA!

Sabrina fired waves of lightning and it formed into the beautiful Mothra from 1961 and she blasted the Redcoats all over with lightning from her antennae with incredible power and they exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sabrina: And for this. MOTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPEED OF MOTHRA LEO!

Sabrina fired a wave of energy and it formed into the beautiful Mothra Leo and it smashed a bunch of Redcoats all over with incredible speed and power!

Nico: Taste this fire! PHOENIX SRYLE NINJA ART: FIRE OF PHOENIX THE FIREBIRD!

The stars of the constellation of Phoenix the Firebird in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind him and he fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into the magnificent Phoenix and she flew fast and incinerated a bunch of Redcoat soldiers all over the place.

Nico: And for this one. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME WAVE FIRESTORM!

Nico fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a massive tsunami of pure fire and incinerated a bunch of Redcoats in an instant.

Rose: This is gonna be pretty! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHERS OF PAVO THE PEACOCK!

The stars of the Constellation of Pavo the Peacock in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired beams of rainbow light and they formed into powerful feathers of light and they skewered a bunch of Redcoats and they exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Rose: And try this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW OF THE PEACOCK!

Rose fired a blast of rainbow energy and it formed into a powerful peacock and its call was beautiful and it smashed into a bunch of Redcoats and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lana: Time to hit him with our techniques combined sibs!

Lori: With pleasure!

Lana: PIG STYLE NINJA ART: FILTH OF THE BOAR!

Lori: DEER STYLE NINJA ART: GRACE OF THE DEER!

Lincoln: RABBIT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING OF LEPUS THE HARE!

Laney: SHEEP STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF THE SHEEP!

Lana, Lori, Lincoln and Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JUNGLE KINGDOM OF JUSTICE!

Lana, Lori, Lincoln and Laney fired waves of filth, wind, lightning and leaves and they formed into the animals of the jungle and they slashed and smashed and cut numerous Redcoats.

Mylene: DOG STYLE NINJA ART: PROWL OF CANIS MAJOR!

The stars of the constellation of Canis Major the Great Dog in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired waves of light and they formed into a deadly dog that mauled a bunch of redcoats all over the place.

Nathanial: Lets use the rest of our techniques all at once. TIGER STYLE NINJA ART: PROWL OF BYAKKO OF THE WEST!

William: ERIDANUS STYLE NINJA ART: SURF OF THE RIVER!

Maria: URSA MAJOR STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT BEAR OF THE SKY!

Gabriel Agreste: SHARK STYLE NINJA ART: TERROR OF THE JAWS OF DEATH!

Ivan: GORILLA STYLE NINJA ART: FAMILY OF THE JUNGLE!

Nathanial, William, Maria, Gabriel and Ivan: ANIMAL KINGDOM SPIRIT STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF THE LAW OF THE JUNGLE!

Nathanial fired a wave of white energy, William fired a wave of water, Maria fired a wave of brown energy, Gabriel fired a wave of water and Ivan fired a wave of grey energy and the blasts combined and formed into the animals of the jungle and the sea and they mauled and destroyed a bunch of redcoats viciously.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC THUNDERSTORM!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning into the air and it formed into a deadly thunderstorm that struck numerous redcoats.

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MISTS OF AVALON!

Laney fired a massive wave of green energy and it formed into mists that obscured the redcoats views.

Hunter: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACHT!

Hunter fired a wave of light as he sang Faun's Walpurgisnacht.

Lucy Loud: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: TRANSYLVANIA!

Lucy fired a wave of blood and it formed into the monsters of Transylvania.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF CHINA!

Lynn punched the ground and it formed into the Great Wall of China.

Liberty: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: INTO THE VOID - YUCHEN TIAN!

Liberty fired a wave of gears and it formed a bunch of void creatures from Star Citizen.

Shanan: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE FALLEN!

Shanan fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Fallen from the Destiny Games.

Kurotsuchi: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CABAL EMPIRE!

Kurotsuchi fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armies of the Cabal Empire.

Clyde: DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: THE VEX!

Clyde fired a wave of energy and it formed into the armies of The Vex.

Haiku: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE HIVE!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the armies of The Hive!

All the techniques slammed into numerous redcoats and destroyed them in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Nico: And it looks like the cavalry has arrived!

We saw General George Washington and he had a bunch of soldiers with him and he even had the Founding Fathers of Our Country with him.

Me: There he is! And he has the Founding Fathers of Our Country with him.

Nico: Awesome!

Waspinator: Waspinator ready!

Francis: Yeah!

Waspinator: Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

Waspinator transformed!

Rattrap: Rattrap, MAXIMIZE!

Rattrap transformed!

Waspinator and Rattrap used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and Francis and Sophocles used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys. They enhanced their powers 100-fold.

I gathered all of the rest of the Redcoats in the area in one place.

Waspinator and Francis: FIREWASP MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Waspinator fired his stinger blaster and laser vision blasts and Francis fired blasts of fire.

Rattrap and Sophocles: LIGHTNING RAT SWARMSTORM!

Rattrap fired blasts of energy and Sophocles fired waves of lightning.

Vypra and Luan: TWILIGHT LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Vypra and Luan fired blasts of light and darkness.

Dark Spicer and Eddy: BLASTING ASSBLASTING BURST!

Dark Spicer and Eddy farted blasts of fire and energy.

Zs'Skayr and Edd: GHOST IRON MEGABLAST!

Zs'Skayr fired blasts of dark energy and Edd fired energy blasts.

Number 7 and Ed: SMASHING ANDROID BLAST!

Number 7 fired blasts of lasers and missiles and Ed fired blasts of fire.

Vanitas and Spiderman: DARKFIRE WEB BARRAGE!

Vanitas fired blasts of dark fire and Spiderman fired blasts of webbing.

Waffle Woman and Tara: FIRESTORM WAFFLE FIREBLAST!

Waffle Woman fired a powerful syrup blast and Tara fired a massive blast of fire.

Firefly and Lola: FIRESTORM MEGAFLAME BLAST!

Firefly and Lola fired massive blasts of fire.

Bane and Laney: SMASHING LEAF MEGASTORM!

Bane smashed the ground and Laney fired waves of leaves.

Webstor and Lucy Loud: SPIDER DARK STORM CROW!

Webstor fired waves of webbing and Lucy fired blasts of dark lightning.

Hydro Man and Luna Loud: MAELSTROM DRENCHING DELUGE!

Hydro Man and Luna fired waves of water.

Electro and Lincoln: LIGHTNING MEGAVOLT BLAST!

Electro and Lincoln fired waves of lightning.

King Hiss and Leni: GRAVITY SNAKE VENOM BLAST!

King Hiss fired blasts of venom fire and Leni fired waves of gravity.

Vexen and Lana: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Vexen and Lana fired waves of ice.

Calamitous and Lisa: TECHNOLOGICAL MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Calamitous and Lisa fired waves of energy gears.

Ebon and Lily: DARK WATER SUPER STRIKE!

Ebon fired waves of darkness and Lily fired waves of water.

Shiv and Lynn: VOLCANIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Shiv fired blades of light and Lynn fired blasts of lava.

Leonard the Pig King and Lori: PIGSTORM HURRICANE BLAST!

Leonard sent numerous kamikaze pig minions and Lori fired waves of wind.

Lord Drakkon and Me: WOLF DRAGON MEGABLAST!

I fired a wave of blue fire and Lord Drakkon fired a blast of green energy.

Myotismon and Nico: CRIMSON FIRESTORM NIGHTMAREBLAST!

Myotismon fired waves of his Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing and Nico fired waves of fire.

Dr. Light and Kairi: LIGHTSTORM MEGABLAST!

Dr. Light and Kairi fired waves of light.

Saïx and Carol: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT MEGASTRIKE!

Saïx fired blasts of moonlight and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy.

Larxene and Volcana: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Larxene fired blasts of lightning and Volcana fired waves of fire.

Xaldin and Beast Boy: JUNGLE CYCLONE PRIMALBLAST!

Xaldin fired waves of wind and Beast Boy fired blasts of energy from the Animal Kingdom.

Whiteout and Squirrel Girl: BLINDING SQUIRREL SUPERBLAST!

Whiteout fired blasts of white energy and Squirrel Girl sent a massive scurry of kamikaze squirrels.

Evil Green Ranger and Mary Jane: CARNAGE DRAGON MEGABLAST!

Evil Green Ranger fired blasts of green fire and Mary Jane fired waves of red energy.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Raven: DARK CHEESE

MEGABLAST!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort fired waves of cheese and kamikaze cheese ninjas and Raven fired waves of dark energy.

Katnappe and Starfire: TAMARAN CAT PROWLSTORM!

Katnappe fired blasts of cat energy and Starfire fired a massive barrage of star bolts.

Common Cold and Robin: BIRDSNOT DRENCH!

Common Cold fired blasts of snot and Robin fired bomb birdarangs.

Technus and Cyborg: TECHNO SONIC BLAST!

Technus and Cyborg fired powerful sonic and cybernetic blasts.

Dark Laser and Sabrina Mason: DARKFORCE TIMESTORM BLAST!

Captain Cold and Qin: ICEFIRE MEGABLAST STORM!

Captain Cold fired blasts of ice and Qin fired blasts of fire.

Roman Goodwin and Bertrand: SPIDER DARKNESS REDFIRE!

Roman and Bertrand fired waves of red energy.

Carly Carmine and Haiku: HUMMINGBIRD DARKNESS ORANGEFIRE!

Carly and Haiku fired blasts of orange energy.

Devack and Dante: MONKEY DARKNESS YELLOWFIRE!

Devack and Dante fired blasts of yellow fire.

Misty Tredwell and Persephone: LIZARD DARKNESS GREENFIRE!

Misty and Persephone fired blasts of green fire.

Kalin and Morpheus: GIANT DARKNESS BLUEFIRE!

Kalin and Morpheus fired waves of blue fire.

Greiger and Boris: WHALE DARKNESS INDIGOFIRE!

Greiger and Boris fired waves of indigo energy

Rex Goodwin and Brittney: CONDOR DARKNESS VIOLETFIRE!

Rex and Brittney fired waves of purple energy.

Koragg and Sarah: WOLF EARTH HONORBLAST!

Koragg fired blasts of wolf fire and Sarah fired waves of earth.

Loki (Power Rangers) and May: LIGHTNING ICEFIRE MEGABLAST!

Loki fired waves of lightning and May fired blasts of ice fire.

Russ Cargill and Girl Jordan: ENVIRONMENTAL MAELSTROM DRAGON SHOT!

Russ fired a blast of earth power and Girl Jordan fired a dragon made of pure water.

Rich Texan and Becky: TEXAS GREENFIRE MEGABLAST!

Rich Texan fired his guns and Becky fired blasts of green fire.

Chief Wiggum and Homer: PIESTORM COPBLAST!

Chief Wiggum fired his guns and Homer fired bomb pies.

Patty & Selma and Mandee: SOLAR HOMERSTRIKE BLAST!

Patty & Selma and Mandee fired waves of solar plasma.

Krusty and Jackie: SOLAR CLOWNFIRE MEGABLAST!

Krusty fired pie bombs and Jackie fired waves of fire.

Skinner and Dana: ICE WAR FIRESTORM!

Skinner and Dana fired waves of ice.

Chalmers and Stella (Winx Club): SOLAR SKINNNNEEEEERRR MEGABLAST!

Chalmers and Stella fired blasts of light.

Cantwell and Lisa: HINDU SCHOOL FIRESTORM!

Cantwell and Lisa fired waves of rainbow energy.

Springfield Mafia and Sora Takenouchi: LOVEFIRE MAFIA BLAST!

Sora Takenouchi fired blasts of red fire and the Springfield Mafia fired bullets.

Jimbo, Dolph, and Kearney and Sam: FIRESTORM BULLY BLAST!

Jimbo, Dolph, Kearney and Sam fired waves of fire.

Snake Jailbird and Fiona: LIGHTNING JAILBIRD BLAST!

Snake Jailbird fired bullets from his machine gun arms and Fiona fired blasts of lightning.

Comic Book Guy and Whitney: FLOWER COMIC MEGA SHREDSTORM!

Whitney fired waves of flower petals and Comic Book Guy fired blasts of energy from his hands.

We fired all our blasts and they combined and hit all of the rest of the redcoats all at once and destroyed them all in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Now all we had left was Colonel Tavington.

Me: Now you will pay for your crimes Tavington!

Benjamin Martin: I said I was going to kill you before the war is over!

Colonel William Tavington: Kill me before the war is over, will you? It appears that you are not the better man.

Benjamin Martin: You're right. My sons were better men.

Riley: Say hi to them for us!

Me: When you see them in Hell! PHOENIX FIRESTORM BLAST!

I fired a blast of fire and it formed into a phoenix.

Nico: LIGHTNING DRAGONSTORM BURST!

Nico fired a wave of lightning and it formed into a deadly dragon.

Vince: CRYSTAL TIGERPROWL BLAST!

Vince fired a wave of crystal and it formed into a Tiger.

Lincoln: EARTH TURTLESGROUND BLAST!

Lincoln fired a wave of earth and it formed into a deadly turtle.

Hunter: DIVINE DRAGONSTORM BLAST!

Hunter fired a wave of light and it formed into a deadly dragon.

Zoey Weather: DARKFIRE MEGABLAST MAGIC!

Zoey fired a wave of darkness energy.

Riley: NATURE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Riley fired a wave of leaves.

Benjamin Martin: REVOLUTION ARMY STRIKE!

Benjamin Martin fired a wave of blue energy.

General Washington: AMERICA THE BEAUTIFUL FLAGBLAST!

General Washington fired a wave of red, white and blue energy.

Founding Fathers of our Country: INDEPENDENCE BLAST STORM!

The Founding Fathers of Our Country fired waves of red, white and blue energy. All the blasts hit Tavington and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was completely obliterated in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power. The Battle of Cowpens was won thanks to us!

We cheered wildly as we had won the battle.

General George Washington came up to us.

General George Washington: You have amazing skill and prowess and you helped us win this battle.

Nico: Thank you General Washington sir.

General George Washington: Thank you all for your service this day.

Me: It was an honor to fight alongside you sir.

We made an amazing day in history. We even had special 3 Dollar Bills made for us that showed all of us battling in the Battle of Cowpens.

---

Later we went back home and we were shooting off our fireworks and it was a fantastic display of color and art. We saw the city shooting off their fireworks too and it was beautiful.

Riley: So beautiful!

Papillion: It sure is amazing! I never saw fireworks before.

Ben: First for everything.

Riley: (To the viewers) This was one of the most unforgettable Independence Day's I have ever had. I hope you all have a good 4th of July.

Me: Me too.

We stood together and sang America the Beautiful

Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of Evil: (Singing)

O beautiful for spacious skies,

For amber waves of grain,

For purple mountain majesties

Above the fruited plain!

America! America!

God shed His grace on thee

And crown thy good with brotherhood

From sea to shining sea!

O beautiful for pilgrim feet,

Whose stern, impassioned stress

A thoroughfare for freedom beat

Across the wilderness!

America! America!

God mend thine every flaw,

Confirm thy soul in self-control,

Thy liberty in law!

O beautiful for heroes proved

In liberating strife,

Who more than self their country loved

And mercy more than life!

America! America!

May God thy gold refine,

Till all success be nobleness,

And every gain divine!

O beautiful for patriot dream

That sees beyond the years

Thine alabaster cities gleam

Undimmed by human tears!

America! America!

God shed His grace on thee

And crown thy good with brotherhood

From sea to shining sea!

THE END

---

Another awesome Holiday Chapter done.

HAPPY INDEPENDENCE DAY TO YOU ALL and I hope you have an awesome and magnificent 4th of July to celebrate 244 years of freedom. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is where we face the evil dark Avatar of The Legend of Korra, Unalaq and Vaatu and we're gonna be in for an epic battle as we take on the evil Dark Avatar.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of the Dark Avatar

In the backyard, I was meditating by the tree and Nico and the girls were by the lake. The girls were gonna try their shark forms to catch some fish.

Maria: You girls sure you wanna hunt for fish as sharks?

Sarah Gunnerson: We're positive.

Gwen Tennyson: This is gonna be fun.

Tara: It sure will.

Nico: Okay.

Raven: Just don't give in to your shark minds. We don't want another rampage.

Nico: Yeah.

Tara: We'll be all right.

The girls then transformed into their shark forms.

Energon Scorponok: Do you girls still have your minds so far?

Jen: So far yes.

Tara: Lets do it girls.

Girls: SHARK DIVE!

They dove into the water.

Nico: While we wait I think it would be awesome to give Qin her own Miraculous.

Marinette: Good idea Nico.

Qin was sitting under the tree reading a book. She was reading a mystery book. Mysteries have always been her favorite.

Qin: What in the world has that monster done?

Nico: Hey Qin?

Qin: Yeah Nico?

Nico: I think it would be awesome if you have your own Miraculous.

Qin: Really like you, Marinette, J.D. and everyone?

Nico: Yep.

Marinette: I think the Mermaid Miraculous will be perfect for you.

Qin: Cool!

Marinette opened a box and it had a beautiful bracelet and out of it came a beautiful mermaid Miraculous. Her name was Merus.

Merus: Hello I'm Merus, the Mermaid Miraculous.

Qin: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Qin Chen.

Merus: It's a pleasure to meet you too Qin.

Nico: Try her out Qin.

Qin: Okay. Merus can I see what happens when we become like Marinette and the team?

Merus: Sure.

Qin: Okay. Here we go.

She put on the bracelet.

Qin: MERUS, SPLASH DOWN!

The bracelet glowed and Qin then glowed and she had an awesome aqua blue sleeveless body suit, fin arm bands appeared on her arms, her hair had aqua blue highlights in it and her sclera in her eyes turned aqua blue, she also had a deadly and powerful aqua blue trident in her arms and she spun it around. Fin leg bands appeared on her legs and a beautiful sleeveless ocean trench coat appeared and it had a mermaid on the back and it had the kanji for Qin Chen, Mermaid of the Ocean Flame of the Mermaid of Justice on the back. 正義の人魚の海の炎の人魚、秦陳 She even had her wings changed from dark green to aqua blue and they had blue fire on them and some of the feathers were made of water. She now has the power to breathe underwater, talk to fish and move through the water unimpeded like Aquaman. In this form she is known as Ocean Storm!

Qin: Wow! I look amazing!

Nico: You sure do Qin.

Laney: So beautiful.

Lana: Yeah.

The girls came back.

Tara: Hey guys we're back.

Cerebros: What fish did you girls get?

Gwen Tennyson: We caught salmon and trout.

Nico: Those will be perfect for tonight's dinner.

Tara: Cool. (Sees Qin) Wow! Qin you look amazing!

Qin: Thanks Tara. I now have my own Miraculous.

Laney: It's true.

I just finished meditating.

Me: Hey guys. Have fun?

Nico: We sure did. The girls caught all kinds of fish for dinner in their shark forms.

Me: Cool! Those will be perfect for dinner.

Laney: Yep.

Lynn then came out with a panicked look.

Lynn: Guys we've got trouble!

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw that Korra's evil uncle Unalaq was up to no good and causing trouble! Also we saw that he was going to annihilate the entirety of the human race and was gonna release the evil spirit of darkness Vaatu to do it! Starting with Korra!

---

Unalaq is one of the two main antagonists (alongside Vaatu) of Book 2: Spirits and a posthumous antagonist of Book 3: Change in the Legend of Korra. He is Korra's uncle and second archenemy, the younger brother of Tonraq (Korra's father), and the father of the twins Desna and Eska. Though he initially seemed to be a well-meaning individual who offers to train Avatar Korra in the ways of the Spirits, his villainous side was revealed when it's learned that he was the one responsible for the banishment of his brother Tonraq from the Northern Water Tribe. His villainy becomes even more apparent when it is revealed that he is working for Vaatu. He was also the first (and only) Dark Avatar for a day.

He was voiced by Adrian LaTourelle.

Past

Unalaq was the second child to be born to the Chief of the Northern Water Tribe, his brother Tonraq being the first. As he was growing up, Unalaq took a fascination towards the Spirits, as well as their ways. It was also revealed that Unalaq was always jealous of his older brother, Tonraq, and that he wanted to become the Chief of the Northern Water Tribe. So as to become next in line, Unalaq devised a plan to get his brother banished. Unalaq hired a small army of Barbarians to attack the Northern Water Tribe. After the Barbarians managed to get Tonraq's attention, they were to retreat to a Spiritual Forest, to which Tonraq destroyed the forest to find them. Later that night, after Tonraq captured the Barbarians, angry Spirits attacked the Northern Water Tribe. With his knowledge of the Spirits, Unalaq managed to subdue all of them with ease and pinned the blame of the attack on Tonraq destroying the forest. Enraged, the Chief of the Northern Water Tribe, their father, banished Tonraq to the Southern Water Tribe. With his brother banished, Unalaq became next in line to become Chief of the Northern Water Tribe.

At one point Unalaq joined the anarchist organization known as the Order of the Red Lotus, which opposed the Order of the White Lotus for becoming servant to the Avatar. As years went by, Unalaq eventually became the Chief of the Northern Water Tribe, got married, and eventually had two kids, the twins Desna and Eska. Unalaq eventually found out that his brother was the father of the latest Avatar - Korra.

Unalaq planned to have Korra join the Red Lotus and indoctrinate her into their beliefs so that she would release Vatuu and instructed four members of the organization, Zaheer, Ghazan, P'Li, and Ming-Hua to kidnap his niece. Unalaq secretely planned to backstab his fellow Red Lotus members and take Vaatu's power for himself. The kidnapping failed when Fire Lord Zuko, Tenzin, Tonraq, and Sokka interfered. Unalaq assisted in the imprisonment of his fellow Red Lotus members to prevent anyone from knowing about his involvement in the kidnapping.

## Becoming Korra's Teacher

6 months after Korra defeated Amon, Unalaq and his children came to visit his family at the Southern Water Tribe, while attending the Glacier Spirits Festival. He stated that he was disappointed on how the Southern Tribe forgotten about the Spirits, and certain traditional ways. During the Festival, Unalaq was attempting to convince Korra to be his student so he could teach her about the spirits, how to tame angry Spirits, and the Spirit World. But both Tenzin and Tonraq didn't want her to be taught by him. That night, an Angry Spirit attacked the festival. Korra and her friends were proven to be no match for the Spirit, but then Unalaq appears out of nowhere and

managed to tame the spirit. Impressed by Unalaq, Korra accepted his offer, much to her father's disapproval. Unalaq told Korra that in order to calm the Spirits, they would have to journey to the Everstorm to restore the Southern Lights. After a while, Unalaq, Korra, her friends and Tonraq reached the Spiritual Forest. Unalaq explained that she was the only one who could enter the forest and unlock the spirit portal.

## Controlling the Southern Water Tribe

After Korra successfully unlocked the portal between the Human World and the Spiritual World, Unalaq told her that it wasn't over yet. The next morning, Soldiers of the Northern Water Tribe arrived at the shores of the Southern Water Tribes. Unalaq told Korra that more work needed to be done before the two tribes could truly be reunited again. While they were discussing this, the soldiers created blockades to prevent any citizen of the Southern Water Tribe from escaping, nor for anyone to enter the South Pole. This caused tension between the North and the South to point where there have been rumors of war. Unalaq stated that all of this was necessary to unite the two tribes. One night, Southern Rebels attacked Unalaq in his sleep and attempted to assassinate him. Korra managed to rescue her uncle and capture all of the rebels. At first, Unalaq was considering banishment for their crime, but Korra recommended a trial to the assassins, to which Unalaq agreed. The next morning however, Unalaq, along with a small group of Northern Water Tribe Soldiers appeared at the door of Korra's home. Unalaq stated that Tonraq and Senna, Korra's mother, were under arrest for attempted assassination.

## The Trial

Korra's parents and the Southern Rebels were put on trial. Unalaq told Korra that he personally hired the "fairest" judge he could find, Judge Hotah. Despite this, all except for Senna were found guilty for the act of treason, and the crime for treason is punished by death. Enraged, Korra threatened to kill the judge if he didn't change the sentence. With that gesture, Unalaq managed to "convince" the Judge to reconsider the sentence. With that, Hotah lowered the sentence to life in prison.

## Unalaq Revealed

Later that day, Korra chased down Hotah and confronted him. He told her that the trial was rigged by Unalaq. He also told her that Unalaq did this so that he could earn Korra's trust and get his brother out of their way. Hotah even said that Unalaq was responsible for Tonraq's banishment in the first place. After finding out, Korra and her friends went to Tonraq's prison cell to break him out, only to find out that his cell was empty. Just then Unalaq appeared and told her that both Tonraq and the rebels were sent away, via a ship heading to the north. Confronting Unalaq about his selfish and underhanded deeds, Korra renounced him as her teacher and demanded that he recall the prison ship, reminding him that he still needed her to open the northern spirit portal. However, Unalaq confessed that he no longer needed her, revealing he had only been exploiting her into thinking that. This caused the Avatar to attack him out of sheer anger and fury. Both Korra and Mako confronted Unalaq, but Unalaq proved to be a powerful waterbender. After a while, Korra unleashed a powerful gust of wind to push Unalaq back. With that distraction, Korra and her friends ran off to save Tonraq and the rebels.

However, it was revealed that Unalaq still needed Korra to open the northern spirit portal. So he sent Eska and Desna to find and capture the Avatar alive. Upon learning of Korra's apparent demise at the hands of Dark Spirits, he was disappointed with his children's failure but also decided that they could open the Spirit Portal through other means.

## Vaatu's Enforcer

It was later revealed that Unalaq is working for Vaatu, who told him that Korra was in fact alive and was coming for him in the Spirit World. Upon Korra's arrival to the Spirit World, Unalaq kidnaps Jinora (who had come with Korra), with a little help from Wan Shi Tong, and threatens to kill her and destroy her soul if she does not open the Spirit Portal for him, forcing Korra to open the portal. He then tries to kill Korra after she opens it but fails.

Shortly after the spirit portals were opened, Unalaq returned to the real world to fight off the remaining Southern Rebels. With the help of the Dark Spirits, Unalaq was able to defeat the Rebels, either by capturing them, or severally injuring them. However, Tonraq showed up in hopes he can defeat his brother. Despite his best efforts, Tonraq was easily outmatched by Unalaq. With the Southern Rebels out of commission, Unalaq focused on having both of his troops and the Dark Spirits guard the Southern Spirit Portal, knowing that Korra would show up to close the portal. Upon having nearly everyone captured, Unalaq reveals his full intention; he wants to merge with Vaatu so he can become a Dark Avatar, just as Wan had done with Raava. Tonraq begs him to reconsider, but to no avail.

### Dark Avatar and Demise

Upon Harmonic Convergence, Vaatu was released, and merged with Unalaq to become a Dark Avatar. Upon a destructive battle between the two Avatars, Unalaq/Vaatu proceeded to rip Raava out of Korra, destroying both Raava and Korra's connection to past Avatars. He proceeded to Republic City where he would lay waste in order to bring about a new world order. While seemingly unstoppable, Korra returned for a second battle with him as a giant spirit (much like Unalaq/Vaatu). During the battle, Jinora's spirit manifested inside Unalaq/Vaatu, creating (and pulling out) a small light that was used to recreate Raava. Raava and Korra then proceeded to use the spirit purification ritual on Unalaq/Vaatu, causing them to vanish. Although Vaatu will eventually be recreated the same way as Raava, Unalaq is no more. Because Unalaq died in the "Dark Avatar State", there would be no successor after Unalaq.

## Legacy

### Korra's Hallucination

Unalaq returned in Book 3: Change as one of Korra's hallucinations. When Korra was poisoned by the red Lotus, Korra hallucinated Ghazan's head turning into Unalaq's, telling her the time of the avatar is over, and urged her to give up and enter the avatar state.

### Toph's Opinion

Unalaq was mentioned by Toph, when she explains to Korra that even through Unalaq fought for the wrong side, his intentions of uniting the physical realm and the spirit realm together again, were a reasonable motive. One that Korra chose to carry on, by keeping the Spirit Portals open. Unalaq's dream of a world were both humans and spirits lived together had come true.

## Powers and Abilities

Waterbending: Unalaq is a powerful waterbending master, capable of fighting with only a small amout of ambient water at his disposal. His style is varied and aggressive, ranging from water whips, spouts, waves, as well as ice drills and dagger techniques. However, Unalaq's trademark ability lies in his mastery of healing techniques, being one of the few male waterbenders that can use water to heal wounds. Unalaq has adapted this ability into a unique "Spiritbending" technique which could calm or provoke spirits. When Unalaq is in the Spirit World, he can use this technique to even corrupt human souls, which results in the death of that human in the process.

Dark Avatar Powers: As the Dark Avatar, Unalaq's already powerful abilities are magnified, being powerful enough to waterbend the frozen landscape of the South Pole to create ice fissures and enormous waves. Unalaq also gains access to all of Vaatu's spiritual powers, manifesting in his own version of the Avatar State. Unalaq could also transform into an enormous spirit form (a combination of his own body and Vaatu's) that rendered him impervious to most attacks and gave him immense strength.

## Vaatu

Vaatu is the evil spirit of chaos and darkness and the overarching antagonist of the entire Avatar franchise specifically being one of the two main antagonists (alongside Unalaq) of Book 2: Spirits in The Legend of Korra. He fought the first Avatar Wan 10,000 years ago and attempted to destroy the world.

He was voiced by Jonathan Adams.

Vaatu first appeared engaged in battle with his opposite number, Raava. Attracting the attention of a then wandering Wan, Vaatu convinced Wan that Raava was the instigator of the conflict and was oppressing him. Falling for his ruse, Wan freed Vaatu from Raava's grasp, allowing him to flee. Once freed, Vaatu wasted little time corrupting Spirits and turning them into Dark Spirits, also planning to cause 10,000 years of darkness on Earth.

Wan, realizing his mistake, tried to help Raava defeat Vaatu and the two traveled the world, with Wan learning all four elements so as to better help Raava fight Vaatu. With Raava's help, Wan was able to master them all. Unfortunately during that time, Vaatu had been harnessing the Spirit's anger to become stronger while simultaneously making Raava weaker, also creating more and more Dark Spirits.

Raava explained that in a year, Vaatu would use the Harmonic Convergence to make Raava disappear forever and allow him full power. When the time of Harmonic Convergence came, Wan engaged Vaatu in battle, but Vaatu was far too powerful to be defeated. Raava entered Wan's body and the fight resumed, only for Vaatu to triumph anyway. At that moment the Harmonic Convergence occurred but before Vaatu could complete his plan, Wan used the Harmonic Convergence to merge Raava with his soul forever, making Wan the very first Avatar. Wan was able to then seal Vaatu in a tree and sealed away the Spirit World, putting an end to Vaatu's threat for 10,000 years.

However, as of The Legend of Korra, Vaatu had made efforts to bring to about his return, corrupting Spirits into Dark Spirits and also enlisting the help of Unalaq to free him. Unalaq had convinced Korra to open both the Northern Portal and the Southern Portal, and so upon Harmonic Convergence, Vaatu not only escaped, but also merged with Unalaq to become the first Dark Avatar.

Unalaq/Vaatu proceed to attack the Avatar, rip Raava out of Korra, destroy Raava (temporarily, as one cannot exist without the other) effectively destroying the Avatar cycle, and attack Republic City. When Korra faced them a second time, Jinora's spirit pulled a small light out of Unalaq/Vaatu, recreating Raava. Raava and Korra merge once again, performing the spirit purification ritual in Unalaq/Vaatu, causing them to vanish.

Since one cannot exist without the other, Vaatu will eventually be recreated the same way Raava was, to the next Harmonic Convergence in 10.000 years. His host (Unalaq), however, remains deceased. Additionally, since Unalaq died in the Dark Avatar state, Vatuu will not be reincarnated into a human form.

Vaatu returned in Book 3: Change as one of Korra's hallucinations. When Korra was poisoned by the red Lotus, Korra hallucinated Ming-Hua turning into Vaatu, which later floats up to Korra's face, telling her she is too weak to resist the poison and he is stronger then ever. Emphasizing the futility of her resistance, he urged her to just let go and enter the avatar state.

## Personality

Vaatu is fairly perfunctory and two-dimensional, as he is consumed by his single-minded and pertinacious objective to destroy Raava and bring about 10,000 years of darkness upon the arrival of Harmonic Convergence. His apparent distaste for Raava is intrinsic to his very nature as her spiritual and extramundane counterpart, though it is further exacerbated when Raava managed to keep him in check and later, after having merged with Wan, sealed him in the Tree of Time, fueling his desire for revenge. Apart from wanting to destroy Raava forever, he follows the similarly narrow path of spreading chaos and destruction, since these are the very things that he personifies and give him strength.

Despite spreading chaos by default, Vaatu exudes an ironic calm, never losing focus of his goal or panicking, even in the face of certain defeat. He patiently bids his time in the Tree of Time for 10,000 years, waiting for someone to free him. He is jaunty, confident, and effervescent in his abilities and his pride waxes to pure arrogance when he deals with humans, a race which he contemptuously disdains, being far older and more powerful than they are, and thinking that no human could ever be a match for him. Even though Avatar Wan defeated him, he refused to acknowledge Wan's reincarnation, Korra, and only refers to Raava when speaking to her. The only human that he seems to acknowledge was his human ally, Unalaq, whom he treats fairly and without contempt, even when Unalaq believed that he had failed Vaatu. This fact further shows that (despite being an innately destructive being)

Vaatu is coolly deceptive, fraudulent, calculating, manipulative, temperamental, and unscrupulous, able to put aside his prejudice toward humans to suit his overall goals, even going so far as to merge with one to get even with Raava, turning her own strategy against her. Even in the beginning, while Raava was extremely disdainful and antipathetic of Wan's interference, Vaatu was also extremely appreciative, insightful, and sagacious enough in his desperation to manipulate Wan's love of spirits and trick him into freeing himself from Raava's grasp.

## Powers and Abilities

As the spirit of chaos and darkness, Vaatu has the ability to magnify the negative emotions inside other spirits, swaying them to give in to the darker sides of their natures. In turn, he feeds on chaos and anarchy, increasing in both size and power. His airy and transparent body allows him to fly and be unharmed when it is severed by an attack, though it has enough substance to enter physical combat and produce kinetic force. He also has the ability to shoot purple energy blasts from his "face". In his battle with Korra, and later in his assault on Republic City, he also demonstrated the ability to generate vegetation infused with spiritual energy that can take a life of its own by shoving his tentacles into the earth and making vines and other plants grow.

Like his counterpart, Raava, Vaatu is effectively immortal and inextinguishable, having lived for 10,000 years. If he is overcome by Raava, he can gradually reform himself from the vestigial darkness within her. Though they have been separated for 10,000 years, Vaatu still has a connection with Raava, and was able to sense her presence once Korra entered the Spirit World. Vaatu is also fully capable of binding himself with a human being, which was exemplified during the Harmonic Convergence of 171 AG as he merged with Unalaq, thereby producing the Dark Avatar. This merge also allowed Vaatu to gain control of Unalaq's ability to waterbend, though unlike Raava, Vaatu's presence in Unalaq's body manifested itself on the outside, and exhibited more sentience, as both he and Unalaq spoke in unison.

## Mortal Enemies

Raava: His polar opposite who fused with Wan and every Avatar afterwards. Out of revenge, he destroys Raava, ensuring that the Avatar would be too helpless to defeat him. Later, she returns just in time as Korra manages to defeat him.

Wan: First Avatar to defeat him.

Korra: Bane of his existence.

---

We gasped in shock! Unalaq is pure evil and Vaatu is 100 times worse than Voldemort.

Me: How can Unalaq be so evil!?

Lincoln: He sent Korra's parents to prison forever! But we have to get them out of there!

Me: And we have to kill Vaatu.

Korra: No we can't.

Me: Why? He's pure evil.

Korra: Because one can't exist without the other.

Aang: That's right. Ever since the time of Avatar Wan, Vaatu has been battling Raava the Spirit of Light in an endless battle. They are like two sides of the same coin. Forever connected. Battling endlessly.

Me: So it's a Kami-Piccolo situation. Kill one and they both die and we'll also destroy the Avatar Cycle.

Korra: That's right.

Nicole: So we'll have to seal him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: That's right.

Laney: I would call Unalaq the Danzō Shimura of the Southern Water Tribe.

Naruto: That's what I was thinking.

Sasuke: That's a really good comparison.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Lets get over there and tear him apart!

We were off to Antarctica!

---

SOUTHERN WATER TRIBE, ANTARCTICA

---

Unalaq was working on the ritual to release Vaatu!

Unalaq: Lets not keep Vaatu waiting any longer.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion exploded in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed in the village and we were facing UNALAQ!

Korra: Unalaq you don't know what you're doing!

Unalaq: I know exactly what I'm doing Korra.

Aang: You don't have any idea how dangerous Vaatu is!

Unalaq: Oh, come now, Avatar. I merely just open the Northern spirit portal. It's what happens next you have to worry about.

Korra: Unalaq, you release Vaatu and eight million people die!

Unalaq: It's going to be more then that. I was going to enjoy Vaatu's rampage from a safe distance. But since you're here, what do you say we settle things once and for all?

Me: Why are you doing this Unalaq!?

Unalaq: You think what Avatar Wan did was good? Driving almost all the spirits from this world? The Avatar hasn't brought balance, only chaos.

Me: That's total bullshit!

Nico: Yeah!

Korra: The Avatar is to maintain balance!

Unalaq: You call yourself the bridge between the worlds, but there shouldn't be a bridge. We should live together as one. It's true that when Wan fused with Raava he tipped the scales in her favor. But this time I'll be here to even the playing field. When Harmonic Convergence comes I will fuse with Vaatu and together we will become the new avatar. A Dark Avatar, your era is over.

Me: You are completely out of your fucking mind!

Aang: That's right!

Unalaq: That's your opinion. Now my destiny comes.

He used Spiritbending and opened the Southern Spirit Portal and it was immense power! Then a dark figure came out and it was a terrifying spirit. It was VAATU THE SPIRIT OF DARKNESS!

Aang: NO!

Me: OH FUCK ME SIDEWAYS!

Unalaq: Vaatu!

Vaatu: At last. I am free! I lived ten-thousand lifetimes before the first of your kind crawled out of the mud. It was I who broke through the divide that separated the plane of Spirits from the material world. To hate me is to give me breath. To fight me is to give me strength. Now prepare to face oblivion!

Troy: You won't be free for long, Vaatu!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Field J Rangers!

Lord Drakkon, Myotismon and Rex Goodwin appeared.

Me: Lord Drakkon, Myotismon and Rex Goodwin.

Nico: Oh boy.

William: Did you guys enjoy Independence Day?

Drakkon: Of course we did.

Myotismon: I liked that song we sung together.

Me: That was America the Beautiful.

Another figure came out and it was FROST WALRUS!

Frost Walrus: Call me… Frost Walrus! (launches ice blades directly from his shoulders at Blizzard Man)

Lana fired waves of ice at the blades and destroyed them.

Unalaq: Before we fight, (to Azula) Princess Azula. You and your brother were once the most feared Firebenders in history.

Azula: What are you trying to say?

Unalaq: You and your brother should join me. When Vaatu is done, the three of us could rule what's left of this world together!

Zuko: Not gonna happen!

Me: So you can take your offer and shove it up your fucking ass!

Unalaq: Very well then. Lets become the Dark Avatar my lord.

Vaatu: So be it.

Vaatu merged with Unalaq and the red symbol of Vaatu appeared on his chest and his eyes were glowing red and overflowing with PURE UNRESTRAINED EVIL!

Laney: WHOA! Look at his eyes!

Me: His power is unreal! He's just as evil and powerful as Broly!

Goku: No kidding!

Dark Avatar: (Demonic Voice) **Now your time has come.**

Me: Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, we'll have to do our usual battles after we take down Vaatu and Unalaq. Right now we have to stop the Dark Avatar from destroying the world.

Lord Drakkon: I agree.

Myotismon: He sure looks dangerous!

Rex Goodwin: This is gonna get ugly really fast.

Me: Lets power up and take him down!

I then powered up into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form and we powered up to full power!

Korra: I have stopped you before and I can stop you again!

Korra then merged with Raava and her power was equal to the Dark Avatar!

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Time for our power to show no limits on this monster!**

Nico: Lets get him!

Vince: YEAH!

Korra: (Divine Voice) **I've had it with you Unalaq.**

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach with devastating forced and fired blasts of fire and energy at him and Nico fired energy blasts at him and the blasts all hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney fired barbs of poison and blasts of fire and Lana fired waves of ice and Lincoln, Fiona, Linka and Liberty fired blasts of lightning and magic, Carol fired waves of atomic energy and Leni fired blasts of gravity and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Myotismon: (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

Myotismon fired a wave of his bat familiars and they slammed into the Dark Avatar and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Megaforce Rangers fired their weapons and blasted him all over the place. I fired waves of fire and Toph smashed a massive wave of earth into the Dark Avatar and Nico and Goku fired waves of energy and Lori and Aang fired waves of wind. Luna, Lily, Girl Jordan and Katara fired massive waves of water at the Dark Avatar and Lincoln, Linka, Azula and Vegeta fired blasts of lightning and energy and all the blasts slammed into the Dark Avatar and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired a massive wave of energy and fire and the Dark Avatar fired a massive blast of darkness and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched the Dark Avatar in the face with devastating force and we viciously punched and kicked him all over with devastating force and more.

Korra, Nico and Zuko fired massive blasts of fire with the power of 1,000 Sozin's Comets and the blasts slammed into the Dark Avatar and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Unalaq got up and he was enraged. But he calmed down and faced me. He was badly beaten up and mangled.

Dark Avatar: **So it's you.**

Me: **Huh?**

Dark Avatar: **I've known about you all along.**

Me: **What the hell are you talking about?**

Dark Avatar: (Laughs) **I mean I've been expecting you, ever since I've heard about you throwing Ozai in prison and killing another version of him and Azula. Your power was getting stronger and stronger with each fight and I must admit that I am impressed with how far you've come J.D. Even all over the universe I could sense your power growing exponentially. I knew you would one day face me as the Dark Avatar. Opposites attract one another.** (Laughs) **Yes. Yes. I've been waiting thousands of years to face you. Ever since Avatar Wan sealed me away, I've been waiting for you for thousands of years to destroy you. I cannot allow a power greater than mine to exist.**

Me: **Hmm. To tell you the truth, I've been waiting to face you as well. Ever since I killed Amon of the Equalists, I could sense that something evil was taking place in another part of the world and I've been ready for this ever since. My powers have evolved in more ways than you could ever possibly imagine. I'm sorry your feelings are hurt but I don't think you have much of a choice. With our omnipotent power still growing, the scales have always been tipped in our favor.**

Piccolo: Vaatu has known about J.D. all along. He felt his power growing stronger and stronger with each of our fights and has been preparing for this.

Nico: Not good!

Vince: But J.D. always came through for everyone.

Laney: Yes he has.

Zuko: Lets take him down with our most powerful techniques and combos everyone!

Azula: Right with you brother!

Zuko: FIRE STYLE: FIRE HEAVEN!

Zuko formed a huge ball of fire in his hands and it looked like he had the Sun in his hands.

Azula: FIRESTORM STYLE: FLAMING HEAVEN!

Azula formed a massive ball of blue fire in her hands and it looked like she had a Class O Blue Star in her hands.

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTH HEAVEN!

Toph formed a massive ball of earth in her hands and it looked like she had a huge boulder in her hand.

Katara: WATER STYLE: WATER HEAVEN!

Katara formed a huge ball of water in her hands.

Suki: WIND STYLE: AIR HEAVEN!

Suki formed a huge ball of wind in her hands.

Aang: SIROCCO STYLE: MEDITERRANEAN WIND HEAVEN!

Aang formed a powerful ball of wind in his hands from the winds of the Mediterranean sea.

Asami: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER HEAVEN!

Asami formed a massive ball of lightning.

Bolin: CRYSTAL STYLE: CRYSTAL HEAVEN!

Bolin formed a massive ball of crystal.

Korra: ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: ELEMENTAL HEAVEN!

Korra formed a ball of energy and it had 5 smaller balls of the elemental forces. Balls of Earth, Fire, Wind, Water and Lightning were orbiting around it.

Mako: INFERNO STYLE: BLAZING HEAVEN!

Mako formed a massive white ball of white hot fire.

They threw the balls of the elements at the Dark Avatar and they slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time for some teamwork!**

Maria: With pleasure!

Energon Scorponok: Lets do it!

Fortress Maximus: Yeah!

Raven: Lets do it!

Energon Scorponok and Fortress Maximus used the Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and Raven and Maria both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Energon Scorponok's Omicron Energon Weaponry and Fortress Maximus's weapons 100-fold and Maria had Cybertron Snarl's Sword and Raven had her dark powers enhanced 100-fold.

Energon Scorponok and Maria: OMICRON ENERGON SLASH!

Energon Scorponok fired his energon and it merged with Maria's sword.

Fortress Maximus and Raven: OMEGA ENERGY DARKBLAST!

Fortress Maximus fired laser blasts and Raven fired waves of dark energy.

Zuko and Lola: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST OF THE FIRE NATION!

Zuko and Lola fired a massive wave of fire.

Azula and Qin: DRAGON FIRESTORM OF THE FIRE NATION!

Azula and Qin fired massive waves of blue and orange fire.

Toph and Lynn: VOLCANIC BLAST OF THE EARTH KINGDOM!

Toph and Lynn fired powerful waves of rock and lava.

Katara and Lily: MAELSTROM OF THE WATER TRIBE!

Katara and Lily both fired waves of powerful water.

Aang and Lori: HURRICANE OF THE AIR NOMADS!

Aang and Lori fired massive blasts of air and wind.

Suki and Stacy Bolton: LIGHTNING OF THE KYOSHI WARRIORS!

Suki and Stacy fired massive waves of lightning.

Karai and Asami: THUNDERSTORM SLASH OF THE FIRE NATION!

Karai and Asami fired massive blades of lightning.

Laney and Bolin: LEAFSTORM OF THE EARTH KINGDOM!

Laney and Bolin fired massive waves of leaves and earth.

Sam S.L. and Mako: PHOENIX FIRESTORM OF THE FIRE NATION!

Sam and Mako fired massive waves of fire.

Nico and Jinora: WINDSTORM OF THE AIR NOMADS!

Nico and Jinora fired massive waves of wind.

Mai Shiranui and Ino: FIRESTORM PYROSTORM!

Mai and Ino fired waves of fire.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into the Dark Avatar and

exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vaatu then left Unalaq and he was now out into the open.

Aang: Now to seal your bending for good, Unalaq!

Aang sealed Unalaq's bending forever and rendered him powerless!

Vaatu: NO!

He went for Aang to stop him. But we stood in Vaatu's way.

Me: You are not welcome here Vaatu!

Zuko: That's right!

Nicole opened the Book of Vile Darkness and it began sucking in Vaatu!

Vaatu: NO! I WON'T BE DEFEATED AND IMPRISONED AGAIN!

Team Avatar's: ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST FORCE!

Both Team Avatar's from the 100-Years War and Korra's Side fired massive blasts of elemental energy and they slammed into Vaatu and exploded! Sending Vaatu into the dimension of the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity! Vaatu was forever sealed into the book for all eternity.

We powered down.

Unalaq was unconscious.

Me: That was intense. Now we can have our regular battles.

Lord Drakkon: Good.

Myotismon: Lets do it.

We got ready.

## Battle 1: Lord Drakkon

I was facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: Glad you had fun with us on Independence Day.

Lord Drakkon: It was really good barbecue and good food.

Me: It was. Especially the battle with Tavington.

Lord Drakkon: Yep.

Me: Lets do it.

I unsheathed my sword and Lord Drakkon unsheathed his and we went at each other and clashed violently and sparks were flying all over the place and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

## Battle 2: Myotismon

Nico was facing Myotismon.

Nico: Lets do this.

Myotismon: With pleasure. (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

He fired a wave of his bat familiars.

Nico: (Echoing) TIDE OF DESPAIR!

Nico fired a huge wave of red fire and it destroyed all the Bat Familiars in one blast and knocked Myotismon down.

Nico: Wow.

Battle 3: Rex Goodwin

---

Brittney was facing Rex Goodwin.

Rex Goodwin: Since we fought Unalaq earlier lets use our fists this time.

Brittney: I agree.

They went at each other and Brittney punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and knocked him down.

Brittney: Yeah.

---

Battle 4: Frost Walrus

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Frost Walrus.

Nico: Lets dance.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired energy blasts at him and Frost Walrus was hit all over and he exploded into a million pieces!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got Frost Walrus's powers and weapons.

Nico: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, that's a Mega win.

---

Later we regrouped and Unalaq got up and he was dizzy and disoriented. The Masters of Evil came and Unalaq looked at them.

Unalaq: Please! Help me!

Rex Goodwin: Why should we? You tried to release Vaatu onto the world without our permission!

Drakkon: As far as we're concerned, you can stay locked up!

Myotismon: (to us) He's all yours.

Me: Thank you.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: You know Unalaq, we should kill you for everything you've done. But that would be too easy. So we have a much better punishment for you.

Unalaq: Oh no.

Scene transits to the Neptune Prison and Unalaq is thrown into his prison cell forever.

(JAIL DOORS SHUT)

He saw that he wasn't the only one there.

Ozai: What are you in for?

Unalaq: Oh no.

We later went back to the estate.

Me: Another awesome victory.

Korra: Yep.

Aang: (To the viewers) Never mess with the powers of the Spirit World or you will face us at our full power.

Me: Yep.

We had an awesome rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Unalaq from Legend of Korra was beyond a shadow of a doubt the most evil of them all. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Get ready to be grossed out as we do a silly land version episode of the SpongeBob episode NASTY PATTY and it's gonna be really funny as we thought we killed the Health Inspector.

See you all tomorrow.

# NASTY BURGER!

Chapter opens up to a dark and stormy night in Gotham Royal York.

Narrator: (French Accent) Oh, a dark and stormy night. It's nights like these that remind me of the time Lily and Lynn Sr. thought they killed a health inspector. [laughs evilly. Stormy night becomes calm day] It was a bright and sunny morning at the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

A massive explosion went off behind the estate and it shows that I was training with Master Goku. He was in his Super Saiyan 4 form and I was in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form and we were sparring and really training all over the place and more.

Goku: Good J.D.!

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **HYAH!**

I kicked at Goku and he blocked it and he was sweating like a pig and more!

I was training hard at an incredible level and more.

Later we took a break and powered down and then I sensed a faint but incredibly evil power!

Me: Whoa! Do you feel that Master Goku?

Goku: Yeah I sure do.

?: That power is from me!

We turned and we saw QUEEN BANSHEERA back from the dead!

---

Queen Bansheera (simply known as Bansheera) is the Queen of Demons and the main antagonist of Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue and the archenemy of Carter Grayson, the Red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger.

She was voiced by Diane Salinger.

Queen Bansheera is the evil matriarch of the Demons and mother of Impus/Prince Olympius. She was in parts unknown when Diabolico and his band were freed, and later returned and gave orders in a spiritual form at the beginning of the series. Bansheera eventually returned in a mangled bodily form after an attempt by Spellbinder to bring her into the human world due to the Lightspeed Rangers tampering. She eventually gained a ghastly final form by absorbing Vypra's life energy.

Bansheera set out to conquer the world, and proved far more ruthless than Diabolico or Olympius. Bansheera also had no regard for her minions (even her own son) and used them for her own gain. She absorbed Vypra to regain her original form, forced Diabolico to destroy Loki, left her own son in the Shadow World, and nearly destroyed the Rangers. Despite Diabolico telling the Red Lightspeed to strike where her heart should be, she continued to menace the Rangers. She eventually turned Diabolico and Olympius into Super Demons, but they were defeated.

She attempted to open the gateway to the Shadow World to unleash all of its fallen monsters. Taking over the Aquabase and the Omega Megazord, she was close to succeeding. However, Bansheera ended up suspended above the Demon World portal by Carter Grayson. The spirit of a vengeful Diabolico appeared, pulling her inside, where she was attacked by the undead monsters, much to Diabolico's satisfaction as he witnesses the downfall of his former queen.

## Personality and Traits

Queen Bansheera could be described as traitorous, ruthless, cruel, sadistic, and insane. Nothing short of being obsessive and pathological, Bansheera would go to any lengths of returning to power and became notorious for sacrificing her minions to achieve her agenda. The first most significant realization of Bansheera's obsession is expressing how pleased she was that Diabolico, Vypra, and Loki had imprisoned her son Olympius in the Shadow World, seeing her own son as expendable just as her other minions. After she had consumed Vypra's energy to obtain her full body, Bansheera became dangerously unstable with power. The Rangers and her demon minions were unsafe from her madness. But much to her credit, Bansheera did prove to be a loving mother when Olympius was still the infant Impus. When she returned to the Skull Cavern after a long and unexplained absence, she expressed her joy in seeing Impus again. Also, considering that Impus had for some time had a longing for his mother Queen Bansheera, further proves the Queen's nurturing side. She is shown to expect her forces to remain loyal no matter what. When Diabolical's spirit returned one last time, she was expecting him to help her, despite the fact she made him kill his best friend. According to Ryan in the episode The Cobra Strikes, "she's worse than 10 Diabolicos".

---

Me: Queen Bansheera!

Goku: It's the real one this time!

Bansheera: J.D. Knudson. I'm here to kill you for trying to destroy me. (smirks evilly) Is now a bad time?

Me: With you Banseeha everything is a bad time. But I have some people here who would like to have a word with you

Goku: You will pay for your crimes Bansheera!

Nico: (Offscreen) I agree!

Nico and everyone arrived.

Queen Bansheera: So the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers are now part of your team J.D.

Me: That's right.

Carter Grayson: I thought we were rid of you forever Bansheera!

Chad Lee: Coming here was the biggest mistake you've ever done!

Joel Rawling: And we stopped you before and we can stop you again!

?: I agree.

A light came down and it was a friend the rangers know. It was DIABOLICO!

---

Diabolico is a powerful demon leader and major antagonist turned anti hero of Power Rangers: Lightspeed Rescue.

Taking Ryan

Some time before the beginning of the series, Captain Mitchell and his two children, Dana and Ryan, got in a car crash and were left hanging over a cliff, clinging to a tree root. While Mitchell had a secure grip on Dana, Ryan was hanging onto his foot and was about to fall when Diabolico appeared before Captain Mitchell in spirit form and said that he would save his son, but only if Ryan would belong to him afterwards. Though at first he refused, the Captain agreed when his son began to fall and, after catching the boy, Diabolico told Mitchell that he wouldn't see him again until his twentieth birthday. Afterwards, the Demon Lord trained Ryan as a warrior so as to use him as a soldier of the demons.

Release and Battle with the Rangers

Diabolico was eventually freed along with the rest of the demons and he lead them in attacks on Mariner Bay. However his plans failed constantly thanks to the Power Rangers and Queen Bansheera threatened to take his Star Power and give it to her son, Impus. Diabolico considered killing the demon infant at one point, but he lost the chance to do so. After the destruction of his monster, Troika, the demon grew to giant size to destroy the Power Rangers himself and proved able to easily match the Rangers. However they formed the Lightspeed Solarzord and destroyed Diabolico by absorbing one of his blasts and using the energy to charge their cannons, the blast from which annihilated him. The Star Power left the explosion and came to Impus, transforming him into Olympius.

## Revival

However Diabolico was brought back by Vypra and Loki, who had almost been destroyed by Olympius' monster, Vilevine. He returned to Queen Bansheera's side to try and regain favor with her and get back his Star Power. At one point, Diabolico succeeded in trapping Olympius in the Shadow World, where all the destroyed demons dwelled. The Demon Prince escaped and Bansheera forced the demon to destroy his longtime friend, Loki, as a punishment. Diabolico turned on his Queen and told the Red Ranger where he should strike her to destroy her, but Bansheera survived.

## Final Battle with the Rangers

Diabolico attempted to flee from the Demon Queen but was defeated by Olympius in vengeance. After being brought back to Bansheera, he was transformed into a mindless slave and the two attacked the Power Rangers. However the Red Ranger managed to free Diabolico and he turned on Olympius after giving the Rangers the key to the tomb where the demons had been imprisoned. He was destroyed by the Demon Prince, who was in turn destroyed by the Rangers, but Bansheera resurrected them both as Super Demons. Despite their power, the two were destroyed by the Power Rangers new Lifeforce Megazord. Later, during the final battle with Bansheera, she and the Red Ranger were stuck suspended over the Shadow World. Diabolico's spirit appeared and freed Carter before pulling Bansheera down, enacting his final revenge.

## Personality

Despite being a diabolical villain, Diabolico cares deeply for his comrades, especially Loki. When he was forced to shoot Loki and destroyed him along with the rangers, he ultimately defects from Queen Bansheera's side and ultimately became a short-lived and impermanent ally of the rangers. In the season finale, he was able to exact his revenge, helping the rangers destroy Queen Bansheera once and for all.

Diabolico is evidently considered to be a good friend by Loki and Vypra as well as they both mourned him when he was killed by the rangers. Even though he lied to Ryan to manipulate him, he did seem to care about Ryan and wanted him to rule by his side when the rangers were destroyed. He even refers to him as Ryan during his their time together. When Ryan solidify his loyalty to the rangers over him, he stops calling Ryan by his name and simply called him the Titanium Ranger.

Powers and Abilities

Diabolico is able to appear in a spirit form, doing so even when he was imprisoned and can also create storms. He is also able to fire energy blasts and wields a skull themed, two bladed staff in combat. Diabolico has also demonstrated a strange ability to detach his right hand and grab his opponent with it, then bring the rest of his body towards them. Even without the Star Power, Diabolico is quite powerful, almost able to best Olympius in their first encounter. With the Star Power, he is extremely powerful, able to use one of his energy beams to cut a hole through the Supertrain Megazord. After becoming a Super Demon, Diabolico became even more powerful, wielding a large jewel-encrusted sword in combat.

---

Me: Diabolico!

Diabolico: It's an honor to finally meet you J.D. I have seen you all do so many great things.

Me: I'll never forget how you helped destroy Queen Bansheera before.

Diabolico: How long has it been by the way?

Me: Over 20 years.

Diabolico: It really has been a while.

Loki and Vypra and the Masters of Evil all then appeared!

Loki (Power Rangers): Looks like we arrived just in time!

Diabolico: It's good to see you again my friend.

Loki: Diabolico!

Vypra: You're back!

They went over to him and hugged him for the first time in 20 years. Then they turned and faced Bansheera and they had eyes burning with rage.

Me: If I were you Bansheera, I would start praying.

Nico: Because you pissed off three of your top Generals.

Vince: That were once loyal to you.

Vypra: You killed me Bansheera.

Loki (Power Rangers): And me!

Bansheera: Vypra. Why don't you come serve me again? Like a good girll?

Vypra: You mean like a good dog? That's all I am to you, isn't it? Just an attack dog.

Bansheera: Oh, you know that's not true. Yes, you can be impulsive most of the time. But that's why you're one of my favorites.

Vypra: You're right. I can be impulsive. But I'm no one's pet, Bansheera. Not anymore. I'm head bitch now!

Me: She is now the leader of the Masters of Evil and you are never gonna be welcome here on Earth or anywhere else Bansheera.

Firefly: You guys don't mind if we have some fun with Bansheera before you Hakai her, do you?

Nico: Go right ahead. I'm gonna go take a nap. Wake me up when you're done.

Me: Okay.

May went to nap with him.

Me: Nico and May are getting hitched in a few days.

Loki (Power Rangers): I heard about that. Tell them congratulations.

Me: I'll relay the message.

I then tied up Bansheera and she was completely helpless.

Me: There's a saying we have here on Earth Bansheera.

Queen Bansheera: What is it?

Me: It's Payback Time!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: your ass is about to be kicked!

Laney: Big time!

The Masters of Evil then tortured and mutilated Bansheera all over the place with indiscriminate fury. Captain Mitchell and Ms. Fairweather were blasting and torturing Bansheera as well.

Vypra and the Masters of Evil tortured Bansheera for a whole hour. At first, Vypra had a blast torturing Bansheera. But now, she was getting bored.

Vypra: (bored) Take that. (stabs Bansheera with her sword) And that. (stabs her again) You know, I thought this would be a lot of fun. But now, I'm starting to get bored of this. (to Vanitas) What's wrong with me?

Bansheera: You're an ungrateful bitch who doesn't know her place!

Vypra: (stabs Bansheera again) I wasn't asking you!

Vanitas: Maybe, you're having a mid life crisis.

Me: It has been over 20 years.

Loki (Power Rangers): That could be the case.

Me: Are you guys satisfied?

They nodded.

Me: All right we'll take it from here. Ready Carter?

Carter Grayson: You bet. Ready guys?

They agreed.

Me: Nico we're done torturing.

Nico: (Wakes up) Huh? Oh okay.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers all transformed and they were ready.

Me: Now you are history. RESCUE BIRD!

The Rescue Bird launched and it came to us and we put it together into the Unilaser!

Me: This is the weapon of your demise. I'm channeling Hakai energy into it.

Chad Lee: Awesome!

Joel Rawling: You know what to do right J.D.?

Me: Watched you guys all the time and saw you do it several times.

Ryan had his Titanium blaster ready to fire.

Me: Ready guys?

Carter Grayson: Yep.

Me: Say Hi to Olympius for us when you see him in Oblivion.

Chad and Joel: Ready.

Dana and Kelsey: Aim!

Me and Carter: And FIRE!

We fired blasts of purple and silver energy and the blasts hit Bansheera and she exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion and she screamed in excruciating agony as she was being completely obliterated. She was completely erased from existence for all eternity as if she was never born at all.

Me: Enjoy oblivion Bansheera.

Vypra: Good riddance.

Loki (Power Rangers): Yeah.

Diabolico: At least we never have to see her again.

Naruto: Yep.

We did Vypra, Dark Spicer, Loki and Diabolico a good service by erasing Bansheera, the most ruthless and most evil queen that ever lived from their lives forever. Vypra may be a demon but she is just as human as all of us. Same with Loki. Diabolico went back to Heaven.

[scene cuts to Lynn's Table where we were having a celebratory lunch and a man drives up and stops in front of the restaurant. The camera zooms into his badge that reads 'Health Inspector']

Lynn Sr.: [Chopping onions] (Smells something) That smells like… [gasps]… the health inspector! [Lynn Sr. runs up to Lily] Wash your hands, clean the floors, change your underwear! The health inspector's here!

Lincoln: The Health Inspector!?

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Uh oh!

[They are peeking out the kitchen window at the health inspector, who is writing on a clipboard]

Lynn Sr.: If he finds one health violation, he'll close us down for good. We've got to do everything in our power to make sure he passes my restaurant.

Lincoln: But, dad, there's no reason to worry. [eyes widen] Your restaurant is the most perfect place in the universe.

Lynn Sr.: You really haven't got any brains at all, have you, son?

Lori: Dad I know you're worried. But we'll be all right.

Lynn Sr.: You're right sweetie. [pushes Lincoln out the door] Just go out there and give him what he needs. Pour on the charm. Sweet talk him. [Lincoln walks up to the health inspector, who is still writing on his clipboard at the table]

Lincoln: What can I get for you good sir?

Health Inspector Dennis: I'm going to need you to bring me one of everything on the menu.

Laney: Wow you must be hungry.

Health Inspector Dennis: I have a really big appetite.

Lincoln: [walking backwards back into the kitchen] Excellent choice good sir. Coming right up! [Lincoln enters the kitchen, where everyone waits] He wants one of everything.

Lana: Wow!

Lola: He must be really hungry!

Lily: No kidding.

Lynn Sr.: Then we'll give him a smorgasbord! [holds up a tray of a burger, a drink, some fries, and a dessert] The future of Lynn's Table is at stake! [Everyone then runs up to the health inspector]

Lincoln: Try the Loaded Leni Dog, sir! [stuffs it in the inspector's mouth]

Lynn Sr.: The Buttered Lynn-ichini Alfredo are a touch of heaven. [stuffs it in the inspector's mouth]

Lola: The Powdered Lolaghetti is exquisite. [stuffs it in the inspector's mouth]

Nico: Fresh Double Dutch Chocolate Pudding? [stuffs it in the inspector's mouth]

Laney: More Diet Red Zone? [stuffs it in the inspector's mouth]

Lily: Some Fried Creole? [stuffs it in the inspector's mouth]

Health Inspector Dennis: Please, everyone! [swallows all the food in his mouth] Leave me to finish my work in peace. [clicks his pen, which is actually a fork that comes out. Later, the health inspector has eaten everything on the table and belches]

Lincoln: And did the gracious inspector enjoy his meal?

Health Inspector Dennis: [writes on his clipboard] So far, so good. Everything is really delicious.

Lincoln: Recipes made by J.D. Knudson, his daughter Mary and my dad.

Health Inspector Dennis: Really delicious. Probably the best in my career. I just need to try a plain Lynn-Burger and my inspection will be finished.

Lincoln: [open kitchen door] He says if he gets one more Lynn-Burger, he'll pass us for the inspection!

Lynn Sr.: [picks up Lincoln] Do you know what this means, son? We're in the clear! [both dance off then leapfrog over each other, across the screen then do the can-can in dresses until a news report comes on tv]

Johnny Elaine: We interrupt this can-can for a special news bulletin. Be on the lookout for a man, who's been passing himself off as a health inspector in order to obtain free food. That's all for now. [Lynn Sr. gets angry]

Lynn Sr.: [Yells] Free food?!

Lincoln: Maybe we oughta tell our guy about the phony impostor.

Lynn Sr.: You silly boy, he is the impostor! We've been duped!

Lincoln: Duped?!

Lynn Sr.: Bamboozled!

Lincoln: We've been smeckledorfed!

Lynn Sr.: That's not even a word, and I agree with ya!

Laney: It makes sense.

Jack Atlas: I agree.

[They all look through the kitchen window at the health inspector, who is wiping his mouth off, finishing his drink, and cleaning his teeth with a toothpick]

Lynn Sr.: Look at him. I bet he never changes his underpants.

Lincoln: I bet he bites fingernails from old people.

Lynn Sr.: I bet his mom bought him that hat. [holds up a Lynn-Burger] If that impostor wants a Lynn-Burger, then by God, we'll give him one. [flicks the top bun off and puts a some volcano sauce on the burger] You're dancin' with the Lynn man now! Join me, guys, or you're grounded!

Lincoln: It doesn't seem right… [holds up a bottle of pickled horseradish]… but it feels so good! [dumps a spoonful on the burger] Pickled horseradish: the gnarliest stuff in the world.

Lana: Yeah!

Lynn Sr.: Oh, hold on, I've got a jar of toenail clippings in my office! [runs off as Lana drops the burger in the toilet]

Lana: Oops, I dropped it in the toilet! [Lynn runs in with a smelly sock]

Lynn: Well, fish it out, and I'll dry it with my gym socks! [scene cuts to showing a disgusting Lynn-Burger with what appears to be a pimpled bun and green meat and all kinds of rotten stuff that smelled horrible!]

Lynn Sr.: Why, that's the most diabolical Lynn-Burger ever spawned! [Everyone is wearing clothespins on their noses]

Lily: I call it the 'Nasty Burger'. [both laugh]

VOMITVILLE!

Nico: Guys, are you sure you want to give the inspector that patty? Once you do this, there's no going back!

Lily: It'll get rid of him.

Health Inspector Dennis: Hey, hurry up with that patty! [Lincoln runs in with the burger]

Lincoln: [speaking quickly] Here you are, sir, enjoy. [runs back into the kitchen]

Health Inspector Dennis: Ah, hello, delicious. Come to papa. [as he is about to eat it, a fly flies into his throat, choking him]

Lynn Sr.: [listening from the kitchen] Listen, he ate it! [everyone looks out from the kitchen window] Oh, look at him choke! [they laugh] Look at him suffer! [they keep laughing.] Did you see that, guys? Oh man, that look on his face. [Health Inspector Dennis slips on some packets of condiments and bangs his head on the table, knocking him out. The fly exits his mouth. Everyone is still laughing. Another TV bulletin comes on]

Johnny Elaine: We interrupt your laughter at other people's expense to bring you this news flash. The fake inspector has been captured. Here is his picture. [picture is shown on the TV] If a health inspector comes to your restaurant and he's not this guy, he's real.

Lana: That's a relief.

Lily: Phew, that's a relief, eh, guys? I'm sure our guy will understand if we just explain the situation. Then we can all have a good laugh about it. But where have I seen this before?

Lynn Sr.: [gasps] I don't think he'll be laughing guys.

Lincoln: Why, dad?

Lynn Sr.: Because that patty killed him! [They all scream, check the inspector again, then scream again]

UH OH!

Lily: Dad, what are we gonna do?

Lynn Sr.: What's this "we" stuff? You fed him the tainted patty. Looks like it's the stony lonesome for you!

Lincoln: But you told us to give it to him!

Lynn Sr.: Well, you could've talked me out of it!

Lincoln: You're right, dad, I'm guilty. I'll never survive in prison, they'll mop up the floor with me.

Jack Atlas: I wouldn't want to be you guys right now.

Lana: Hey, you're just as involved in this as we are!

Lola: Yeah! You were in the room when we made that nasty burger! That makes you an accomplice!

[Lynn Sr. grabs him]

Lynn Sr.: Get a hold of yourself, guys! We've got to get rid of this body before anyone sees it. We've got to take it out and bury it.

Lola: Okay.

[scene cuts to everyone on a muddy hill.]

Lincoln: [disgusted] Eww, gross, germs, it's all icky and corpse-y!

Lola: How do you think I feel about this!? This is Lucy's job!

Lincoln: [gagging and shrieking while constantly spraying it with disinfectant] Eww… eww… [Lincoln and Lola are dragging the body by a tissue]

Lynn Sr.: This should be far enough. Now, get diggin'! [hands Lana a shovel]

Lana: Right dad. [while digging a big hole, his shovel hits something]

Lynn Sr.: What's the holdup down there?

Lana: There's a big rock in the way!

Lynn Sr.: Well, toss it out and get back to diggin'!

Lana: [salutes] Aye aye, sir! [grunting as she tosses the huge rock behind her]

Health Inspector Dennis: Oh… where am I?

BONK!

Health Inspector Dennis: [grunts as the rock hits him in the head knocking him out again, groans]

Lynn Sr.: Something isn't quite right.

Lana: What do you mean, dad? [health inspector's head is out of the ground]

Lynn Sr.:: His head's stickin' out!

Lincoln: [Lincoln covers his head with more dirt] Sorry, dad. I thought he might need some air.

Lynn Sr.: They don't need air where he's going.

Dark Spicer and Carly Carmine then appeared.

Dark Spicer: Guys, what are you doing?

Carly Carmine: Is that a dead body?

Eddy: Dude, this isn't what it looks like!

Carly Carmine: It seems to us that you killed a health inspector. I know you might hate certain villains but I didn't think you'd kill an innocent person!

Dark Spicer: I don't know whether to be shocked or impressed.

Jack Atlas: We thought he was a criminal out to get free food and we killed him because of it.

Dark Spicer: Whoa. I heard about that on the news.

Carly Carmine: I see.

Maria: Guys, you can't tell anyone about this! If this gets out to the public, it'll prove people like Lila Rossi and Justice Lord Superman right!

Dark Spicer: Our lips are sealed.

Carly Carmine: Now, let's just hope no one else finds us.

Lincoln: Shouldn't we say a few words on his behalf?

Lynn Sr.: Uhh, he was a credit to health inspectors everywhere, and, uh…

Lily: [bawling] What a brave man, going in the line of duty like that! Why… why… why?! [Lynn Sr. grabs Lily]

Lynn Sr.: Listen here, ya little one. No one, and I mean no one can ever know about this. It'll be the end of you, it'll be the end of me. And worst of all, it'll be the end of all of us!

Carly Carmine: Jack, what if Tom and Sheila find out about the dead health inspector? I don't want you to go to prison.

Jack Atlas: If it comes to that, then I'll accept my consequences.

Running would only make things worse.

Lana: Wow.

Officer Tom Lair: [shines a flashlight on them] Stop right where you all are! Oh hey guys. Didn't recognize you there.

Sheila Castille: How have you all been?

Jack Atlas: Good.

Officer Tom Lair: I'm afraid we're going to have to arrest all of you. [Lincoln hangs on Lynn Sr.]

Lincoln: Dad! I'm too young to go to jail! [Lynn Sr. covers his mouth]

Lynn Sr.: And what would be the charges?

Officer Tom Lair: For not being at Lynn's Table to whip us up a couple of dee… licious plates of food! [both police officers laugh. Lynn Sr. laughs nervously]

Lynn Sr.: Laugh, son. [Lincoln and everyone laughs. It rains. The rain washes away the dirt burying the health inspector and he slides down the hill]

Sheila Castille: Put that muddy shovel in the trunk and we'll give you all a ride back. [Everyone is still laughing until Lynn Sr. hits thm. Lynn Sr. opens the trunk and Lily puts the shovel in it]

Lynn Sr.: Guys, listen carefully: We're just getting a lift back to the restaurant. I need you all to stay calm and don't lose your cool, understand? [Lily looks down and goes in shock]

Lily: Can I lose my cool now?

Lynn Sr.: Why? [Lily points to the health inspector, who has now slid down the hill. They scream, Lynn Sr. grabs the body and gives it to Lola] Put him in the trunk, Lola! I'll keep the cops busy.

Officer Tom Lair: What's the holdup back there? [Lynn Sr. starts talking to him as a distraction]

Lola: Oh, God! Get away! [throws the inspector in the trunk then sprays herself with disinfectant.] Ooh… ahh-ahh… [Slams the trunk on the health inspector, who was waking up] A-hem… Okay! All set back here. Nothing unusual about a muddy shovel in the trunk. [laughs nervously]

Lynn: All set. [Everyone slides in almost motionlessly]

Lily: Ahh… [starts to shake]

Sheila Castille: You okay there, Lily?

Lynn Sr.: Ooh, he gets carsick real easy.

Officer Tom Lair: Well, buckle up and we'll drive real smooth-like. [drives off]

Lynn Sr.: Now listen, guys, when we get to the Lynn's Table I want you to take that [winks] shovel and bring it around to the back entrance and stuff… er… I mean, stow it in the freezer. Un-der-stand?

Lincoln: I understand, Mr. Krabs, but what do you want me to do with the bo… [is about to say "body"]

Lynn Sr.: [grabs Lincoln's lips]… ttles of soda! Bottles of soda, Same thing, put 'em in the freezer. [Sheila stares at them funny. They laugh. Scene cuts to the Lynn's Table where Lincoln and Lily is bringing the body to the back]

Lily: Oh, man, this is so gross! [tries to open the door, but there is a lock] The back door is locked! What am we gonna do?! [scene cuts to inside the restaurant with Tom Lair and Sheila Castille laughing. Lily enters with a big Krusty Krab hat where the health inspector is in it]

Lynn Sr.: Hey there Lily. Heh. I thought you were out back taking care of that [angrily] shovel! [twitches & winks his eyes]

Lily: Well, the back door was locked, so I came around here… eh. [his hat sags over, and Lily puts it back in position] So if you'll excuse me, I'm gonna go put my hat in the freezer now. [walks to the kitchen very carefully]

Lynn Sr.: Okey-dokey, SpongeBob.

Officer Tom Lair: Is that kid okay?

Officer Sheila Castille: He's actin' a little funny.

Lynn Sr.: Funny? Oh. Yeah. [laughs] He's a real cut-up, that one. He knows how to keep the crew in stitches. Good one, Lily! Always on, that one. There's no "off" on his funny switch. [laughs, Lily stumbles with the Health Inspector in his hat as Tom Lair and Sheila Castille, and Lynn Sr. look on] Oh, ah, oh stop it. Oh, you're, you're killin' me. [laughs, Lily is trying to get through a door but his hat is too big. Lynn Sr. bangs the cash drawer open] Oh! Look, I almost forgot! It's Open Cash Register Night! First two customers get all the money in the cash register! [hands out the money. Lily gets his hat inside the kitchen]

Officer Tom Lair: [listens to his walkie-talkie] 86 those patties, Lynn. We just got a call about a bunch of ghouls burying a stiff over by Shallow Grave Road.

Sheila Castille: I want a soda. [Lynn Sr. gives her one]

Lynn Sr.: Here's your soda. Always a pleasure to serve the folks in blue. Well, goodbye now.

Sheila Castille: Hey, there's no ice.

Lynn Sr.: [nervous] Ice? Ice? You want ice? Is that what you want, you want ice? Is that what you want? [Lily slides on screen]

Lily: The dark deed you requested is done, dad.

Sheila Castille: [walks to the kitchen] I'll get it myself. Ice is in the freezer, ri…? [Lynn Sr. runs to block the freezer door]

Lynn Sr.: There is no ice! There's never been any ice. Ice is just a myth!

Sheila Castille: Step aside. You guys are all acting like you've committed a murder!

Lynn Sr.: Okay! I confess! [points to Lily] Lily killed him!

Lily: What?! You can't pin this whole rap on me!

Lynn Sr.: She was insane, out of control. She would've killed me too if you two hadn't come along.

Lily: It was all dad's idea.

Lynn Sr.: Put her down now, she's a mad dog!

Lily: He wears curlers to bed!

Lynn Sr.: Wait! It's not what you think!

Sheila Castille: What are you all talking about?

Lynn Sr.: We killed a health inspector! Buried him and then stuffed his body in the freezer!

Dark Spicer: Wait! Lily and the others didn't kill the Health Inspector. Me and Carly did!

Tom Lair: Say what?

Carly Carmine: That's right. We killed the Health Inspector. Not Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sheila Castille: Why?

Dark Spicer: Because me and Carly fucking hate Health Inspectors! They're a menace to restaurants everywhere!

Carly Carmine: Yep! And you know what? If another Health Inspector comes by, we'll kill him too! Fuck yeah!

Jack Atlas: (shocked) Carly…

Sheila Castilee: You mean he's in here? [opens the freezer, but it's empty]

Lana: It's empty?

Lola: But he was in here.

Sheila Castille: Is this some kind of a joke?

Lynn Sr.: Yeah… a joke! [Lily giggles]

Sheila Castille: Say, maybe he turned into a zombie and walked out. [everyone laughs. Just then a fish walks up moaning]

They start screaming!

Lily: [screams] It's the zombie! [the inspector turns the lights on]

Health Inspector Dennis: Hey, you guys…

CLANG!

Tom Lair: [hits the inspector on the head with an anchor] Take that, you zombie! [inspector now has a huge bump on his head]

Sheila Castille: I'll take it from here.

BLAM!

Sheila Castille: [hits the inspector on the head with a barrel] Die, zombie!

Tom Lair: Good police work, Officer Sheila. Hey, this guy's not a zombie. He's just an ordinary health inspector.

OOPS!

Health Inspector Dennis: Yes. And at the risk of being hit again, I'd like to present you with this. [gives Lynn Sr. and everyone a note with the word 'pass' on it checked]

Lincoln: Hey, guys, look. We passed the inspection!

Everyone: Hooray! [everyone walks out of the kitchen]

Lynn Sr.: Come on everyone! Free food for everyone!

Health Inspector Dennis: [tries to crawl out] Oh, boy, I'd like a a burger. [door slams in his face. Scene cuts to outside where it's stormy again]

Narrator: Well, that's the story. Yes, they are all idiots, aren't they?

Later we were talking to the Health Inspector at our table as Varie was tending to his his injuries.

Me: Sorry about what happened to you. They thought you were a criminal posing as a health inspector to get free food.

Health Inspector Dennis: I understand J.D. But I had no idea there was an imposter going around.

Lily: Wow.

Me: But thank goodness I caught him.

Nico: Good.

Jack Atlas: Carly, you were willing to go to jail for me. Why?

Carly Carmine: Because you don't deserve to go to jail. If you did, I don't know what I would do with my self.

Jack Atlas: Oh Carly.

They then kissed.

THE END

---

Another SpongeBob Land Episode done.

Nasty Patty was an awesome and really funny episode! If I ate a burger like the Nasty Patty, I would hurl my guts out for years. It aired on March 1st, 2002 and it was really funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the awesome SpongeBob episode SpongeBob SquarePants VS The Big One and we're going to have the Neptune Crusaders face a really rare surfing event to get back to Bikini Bottom and it's gonna be awesome meeting J.K.L. who was voiced by Johnny Depp. SURFS UP DUDES!

See you all tomorrow.

# Neptune Crusaders VS The Big One

We were over in Tennessee to see the treehouse of the Sector N Kids Next Door. We were told that Mandy knows this treehouse and we decided to check it out.

Me: So you went to this treehouse before Mandy?

Mandy: Yep. But you're gonna be surprised when you see it.

Me: Okay.

We arrived at the Sector N Treehouse and we were shocked to see that the treehouse looked so much like Mandy's Head.

---

They first appeared in Operation: M.A.C.A.R.R.O.N.I. where Sector V had traded the Toiletnator with adult-captured Numbuh 13. None of the members of this Sector seem to like Numbuh 13. When Sector V had a transmission to Sector N, they were happy as ever without Numbuh 13, who supposedly has bad luck. It's also interesting to note that this sector seemed to want to go to any length to make it so that Numbuh 13 wouldn't be returned to them, even faking emergencies to prevent it.

The different operatives were seen seated at the Kids Next Door Super Convention Center in Operation: I.T. before and after the game of tag was played.

In Operation: Z.E.R.O., they appeared at the end with all of Kids Next Door operatives.

This sector also attended the 2x4 Technology Convention (Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E.), but their project was not shown in the episode. Numbuh 13 can be assumed to not have attended, but left behind for safety reasons.

Sector N is also seen in Operation: M.O.O.N. where they helped stage the fake moon landing on Kids Next Door Fake Moon Set.

In The Grim Adventures of the KND, the Sector N treehouse was attacked by the Delightful Reaper and at least Numbuh 14 was merged into the being.

The last time Sector N is seen is in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. where they participated in the scavenging hunt. Numbuh 13 stole a box of cookies from Laura Limpin, prompting her to transform into The Big Badolescent.

---

Me: Why does the treehouse look so much like your head Mandy?

Mandy: (Nervous laughter) I had a nasty powertrip when we met the Kids Next Door.

Me: Wow. But it looks really cool this way.

It was really cool and we met Sector V's friends from Nashville, Numbuh's 13 thru 16 and they were really nice and awesome members of the Kids Next Door and more. Thanks to forming the TLPS-KND Federation we no longer have to Decommission members of the Kids Next Door and we have them form into the next step: Working for us.

Later we went back home.

---

At the estate, we were watching TV and I was reading a book.

Then the doorbell rang.

Lori: I'll get it.

Lori went and got it and she opened the door and saw that it was her cousin Sergeant Eric Loud of the United States Navy Seals. He looks like a male version of Lori. His blond hair was in the same style as hers and it was in a cronmage and he had a sailors outfit on and he had a bunch of medals on him including the Medal of Honor.

He also had a bunch of bags with him.

Eric Loud: Hey cousin.

Lori: Cousin Eric!

They hugged!

Eric Loud: It's great to see you too cousin.

Eric came in.

Lori: Guys look who's literally here.

We saw Eric Loud.

Sheila Castille: Eric!

Eric Loud: Hey Sheila!

They hugged for the first time since their vacation.

Landon: Big brother!

Han: Welcome home big bro!

They hugged him.

Eric Loud: Hey guys. It's good to be home.

Lynn Sr.: Welcome home kiddo.

Eric Loud: Hey Uncle Lynn. It's good to be home.

Me: Sergeant Eric Loud. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Eric Loud: Same to you J.D. It's an honor to meet you. Sheila told me so much about you and how you helped her and her friends out.

Me: I don't like to brag.

Nico: Hi. You must be Eric Loud.

Eric Loud: I sure am. Nico Chan it's a pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Same here.

Eric Loud: I heard about what happened to you all because of Rotwood and I am so sorry about what happened.

Nico: It's all right Eric but thank you.

Later we were talking to Eric.

May: How did you and Sheila first meet?

Eric Loud: That is an interesting story. We met when Sheila was touring Pearl Harbor and I took her on an awesome plane flight around the island in a P52 Mustang.

Me: That's one of my dads favorite airplanes, the Flying Tigers are the P52 Mustangs.

Eric Loud: Yep. She had such an awesome time in it.

Sheila: It was awesome and it was so cool!

Laney: That's awesome.

Lana: It sure is.

Leonardo: I remember when me and my brothers first met Sheila.

Eric Loud: What was she like?

Michelangelo: She was a mindless spider monster who tried to eat us.

Raph: (facepalms) Way to be blunt, Mikey!

Me: That was the adventure where we cured her.

Eric Loud: I remember she told me about that. That is amazing.

Me: It sure is. We also gave her the ability to change at will.

Eric Loud: Wow.

Donatello: Has Sheila shown you her Shredlegs form at all?

Eric Loud: She sure did. I didn't mind that she had to be naked when she changed.

Me: Shredlegs is a Uintahzian Rockspider from the planet Uintahzia. It's located in the Andromeda Galaxy.

Eric Loud: Wow.

Lola: It sure is an amazing planet.

Lily: We've seen many kinds of planets and more.

Eric Loud: That's what I heard.

Eric told us that they had an awesome time in Hawaii. But another big thing that he told us was how he killed the leader of Al Qaeda and how he avenged all of the 3,000 people whose lives were slaughtered in 2001. He is a true war hero in the War On Terror.

---

Later at the Krusty Krab, us and the Neptune Crusaders and SpongeBob were sweating like pigs and SpongeBob's foot makes a slurping sound as he sucked in all the sweat.

Squilliam: [sweating] If it gets any hotter in here, we're gonna have to put fried calamari on the menu.

Nico: I know. It's really hot.

Lana: I'm not complaining.

Me: It's really hot.

Molly Malloy: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

Lana was using her ice powers to cool down.

Lana: I can't believe that it gets this hot down here.

SpongeBob: It's a good thing that new ceiling fan Mr. Krabs installed earlier is still working. [The fan stops]

Lana: Uh oh.

Naruto: It's out.

Mr. Krabs: Were you talking to me, guys?

Nico: I don't know.

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs. The f-f…

Mr. Krabs: Good word, boy! Don't sneak up on me like that.

Cleo: He didn't.

SpongeBob: The fan… it…

Mr. Krabs: You're not wearing shoes, lad. You're not going Section 8 on me, are ya?

SpongeBob: I was wearing shoes. They… It's so hot, they melted off.

It shows that his shoes were melted off in a black puddle of crud.

Nico: Ouch.

Mr. Krabs: Melted off?

Laney: The fan stopped working.

Mr. Krabs: Huh?

Lily: I think Mr. Krabs forgot to pay the electric bill again.

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs, you didn't… forget… to pay the power bill again, did you?

Mr. Krabs: Of course not! Here. Just fan yourself with some of this junk mail I keep finding in me mail box. [gives SpongeBob the "junk mail," which says: Power Bill Final Notice]

Lily: He forgot to pay the Power Bill.

Nico: I got this.

Nico wrote a check for the Power Company for $9,000,000.00

SpongeBob: [fans himself]

Varie: I know. It's really hot.

Mr. Krabs: That reminds me. Where are all the customers?

Squilliam: Probably out enjoying this beautiful day where it was meant to be enjoyed.

Mr. Krabs: Could you be a little more specific?

Squilliam: They're at the beach.

Mr. Krabs: Boys, I forgot to tell ya! Close up shop. We're going to the beach today!

They cheered.

Squilliam: Hallelujah!

[SpongeBob rips off his square pants revealing a blue swimsuit, innertube, waterwings and snorkel. The scene cuts to Goo Lagoon]

Mr. Krabs: Ahoy there!

Nat: Whoa!

Nico: Ahoy there good sir.

Mr. Krabs: My name is Eugene Krabs and I would like to know if I could interest either one of you in a fresh, delicious…

SpongeBob: [picks up a Krabby Patty with his spatula]

Mr. Krabs: Krabby Patty, fresh off the grill!

Frank: Are they free?

Mr. Krabs: Yes! Today, they're only three dollars! Each.

Frank: Sounds great. But I left my wallet up on the sand.

Squilliam: I told you!

Sandy: Yeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee

SpongeBob: What?

Rikki: Whoa!

Sandy: -eeeeeeeeeeeeeee-

Frank: [shrugs]

Sandy: -eeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee-haw! I love the beach!

SpongeBob: Oh, that noise was Sandy.

Luna: Hey Sandy.

Sandy: Y'all be careful! Looks like some big waves a-comin'!

Squilliam: Can't wait to start surfing.

Mr. Krabs: Be careful lass.

Sandy: Cowabunga!

Squilliam: What next?

Patrick: [pops up from underwater]

SpongeBob: Aloha, Patrick!

Nico: Hey Patrick.

Patrick: Hey guys.

SpongeBob: How'd you like to be our first customer in over seventeen working days?

Patrick: I'd love to!

Lana: Awesome!

Mr. Krabs: Squilliam, show him the menu.

Squilliam: [holds up the menu]

Patrick: Uh, I can't quite see it from here. I'll just have to climb on board.

SpongeBob: Ha, ha, ha! That's a good one Patrick: on-board! Whoa!

[Patrick is trying to climb onto the surfboard]

Nico: WHOA! WHOA!

Mr. Krabs: Careful! You're gonna capsize us!

Patrick: Almost up! [shaking the board all over the place]

Squilliam: OH NO!

Patrick: [waving arms uncontrollably. This moves the surfboard] Whoa, whoa, whoa! Eeeeeeee!

SpongeBob: Patrick! Look out!

Sandy: [riding a wave] Locals only!

Lily: Everyone is welcome!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Patrick: What'd she say?

Nico: INCOMING!

[all crash]

Mr. Krabs: Aaaaaaaaahhhhh! [hugs his cash register] Aaaaahhhhhh!

SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squilliam: Aaaaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!

Neptune Crusaders, Nico, SpongeBob and Patrick: [hug Squilliam] Aaaaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!

Sandy: Wipeouuuuuuuuuuuuut! [lands on an island]

Mr. Krabs: Yaaaaaaaaaaaaaah! [lands in the middle of the ocean] Wha? Where'd the beach go? These waters are calm. Too calm. [Dark clouds fill the sky] Black sky. [Blood shoots out of the water] Water spouts… of blood. [Three donuts fall from the sky. Krabs takes a bite of one] Jelly donuts falling from the sky. What could this mean? There's only one logical answer. I've landed right in the middle of Dutchman's Triangle. Right above Davy Jones' Locker. In the Devil's Galley. [another donut falls from the sky. The scene cuts to an island. Not the one Sandy landed on, but an island]

Awesome Eddie: Guys, look!

The Neptune Crusaders were on another island.

SpongeBob: [uses seaweed to draw in the sand]

Squilliam: SpongeBob, what are you doing with that seaweed?

SpongeBob: Just dragging it around.

Nico: Man this is cool being on an island.

Lana: Yeah.

Nokama: It's neat though.

Gali: I'll say.

Twitch: Hey there, home-dads.

SpongeBob: Huh?

Twitch: Welcome to our remote island.

Emma: Island?

SpongeBob: Island?

Squilliam: Island?

[Patrick is snoring]

Twitch: That's right, kemo sabe. Island. Although, we sometimes refer to it as an… island.

SpongeBob: We were just at Goo Lagoon selling Krabby Patties when this big wave hit us. Now we're on an island?

Twitch: The ocean works in mysterious ways.

Gali: It sure does.

Lana: Yep.

Lily: Amazing.

Awesome Eddie: And waves.

Twitch: Mysterious waves.

Island wanderers: [fold hands] Om. [except for Silent Stan but he does put his hands together]

Patrick: [folds hands] Om.

Lily: (Folds Hands) Om.

SpongeBob: How did you guys get here?

Gali: That's what we were wondering.

Twitch: Oh, we've been here since we dropped out of junior college. This is Awesome Eddie, Big G…

Chip: Hi.

Twitch: Chip, and Silent Stan.

[Silent Stan makes a "Shocka!" sign since he can't talk]

Twitch: And I'm Twitch.

SpongeBob: Why do they call you Twitch?

Twitch: [twitches] What?

SpongeBob: Never mind.

Lily: I've seen that before.

[The scene cuts to either later that day or a few days later]

SpongeBob: So what did you say this house is made from again?

Twitch: Guano.

Lana: It's bat poop.

Squilliam: Clever

SpongeBob: Well, it's been fun hanging out with you guys, but Mr. Krabs didn't give us the day off. So we gotta get back to Goo Lagoon.

Twitch: Yo, you're miles from the tourist track now, dudes.

Awesome Eddie: Yeah. The only way back is to surf there.

SpongeBob: [scared] O-only way… back… surfing… Bikini Bottom? [screams] Aaaaahhhhhh! [starts running in circles around the fire] I don't know how to surf! [starts crying]

Awesome Eddie: Whoa, chill out, little dude. We can teach you.

SpongeBob: [stops running and crying] Cool!

Lily: My big brother Lincoln is a surfer. He surfed the largest and biggest and rarest wave in the world.

Laney: He sure did.

Nico: Yep.

Twitch: Neat!

[The scene cuts to a scene where Twitch is teaching SpongeBob and Patrick to surf. A narrator speaks]

Narrator: Ah, learning how to surf. To some it comes as easily as eating an ice cream cone on a hot day.

[Twitch gives Squilliam, SpongeBob and Patrick each a surfboard]

Narrator: Others…

[SpongeBob and Patrick take bites out of their surfboards]

Narrator:… to them, it's like eating an ice cream cone… on a cold day. Sometimes, in surfing, it's the approach that's most important.

SpongeBob and Patrick: [throw their boards into the water]

Narrator: And sometimes, it's the retreat.

[Squilliam, SpongeBob and Patrick's surfboards get hit by a wave and are knocked back to shore. Everyone runs away from the flying surfboards, screaming.. Squilliam, SpongeBob, Patrick and Twitch are sitting on surfboards]

Narrator: Once in a life-time, that perfect wave comes along. Not too big, not too small, and the surfer has to act fast…

Twitch: Go!

Narrator:… or he stands to miss the ride of his life.

SpongeBob: Hey, Patrick! Wanna see something cool?

Patrick: You bet!

SpongeBob: Down here! [goes underwater with Patrick] See? It's a picture of Squilliam!

Patrick: Wow.

Narrator: But all in all, in life, it's not whether we win or lose, but whether we get totally stoked.

SpongeBob and Patrick: [running around while yelling, "Loo, loo, loo!" over and over again.. The scene cuts back to the house made of guano]

Twitch: Well, dudes, I give up.

Awesome Eddie: What?

Twitch: These ho-dads are impossible to teach. [twitches] Especially the one on the end over there. [points to Squilliam, whose head is wet and has seaweed on it. Big G coughs]

Awesome Eddie: What's that?

[Big G coughs again]

Awesome Eddie: Oh, no. There's no way, dude. He'd never do it.

[Big G coughs again]

SpongeBob: What's he saying?

Twitch: He reminded us that there is one dude who could possibly teach you. If you can find him.

Gali: Who?

Varie: Who?

SpongeBob: Who?

Twitch: His name [twitches] is Jack Kahuna Laguna. Or JKL, for short.

Laney: Nice name.

Awesome Eddie and Chip: Amen. [Big G coughs]

Twitch: We say that legend says that JKL was last seen up-river at the Kahmamoku Cove, where every wave is perfect.

Squilliam: Wow.

Lily: This will be interesting.

Patrick: Will there be nachos there? [Squilliam facepalms. The scene cuts to the river that the Neptune Crusaders, SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squilliam are about to go into]

SpongeBob: Thanks again for letting us borrow these surfboards, Twitch.

Twitch: [twitches] No problem. And just keep following the river straight up until you hit Kahmamoku Cove. Can't miss it.

Lily: Right.

SpongeBob: How far up stream did you say it was?

Twitch: Well, we don't know cause we've never ever been there.

Awesome Eddie: We're definitely afraid of this river and wouldn't even set foot in it if you paid us.

Twitch: Yeah, interpret that any way you want.

Later at Goo Lagoon, Dark Spicer and the Masters of Evil came. They were asking where we were.

Dark Spicer: What do you mean J.D. and the others are missing!?

Fred: We don't know. They vanished.

Carly Carmine: I hope Jack is all right.

Dark Spicer: Feralhound can find them.

Dark Spicer turned into Feralhound

Feralhound was sniffing out our scent.

Vanitas: Find anything yet?

He was sniffing.

Feralhound: Found them!

They founded Dark Spicer as he ran onto the water and they followed him.

[Later Sandy is shown lying on a beach]

Sandy: Oh, where am I? Where is everybody? I'm stranded. SpongeBob, guys, where are you?!

[As a song plays, SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squilliam paddle themselves slowly up-river. Eventually, they come across a waterfall. Patrick takes a picture of it and SpongeBob stares at it, admiringly. Squilliam sits on his surfboard. Then, they go down a waterfall. They scream and land. At the bottom SpongeBob and Patrick laugh while Squilliam sits, enjoying the beauty and scenery of the island.]

I'll make a beeline for the treeline. Getting back to nature always does me good. I'll make a beeline for the treeline, I just can't wait to get back in the woods. And if I need to close my eyes and dream, Of some quite mountain or stream, That's when I make the beeline for the treeline.

Me: It's so beautiful here.

Laney: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

Naruto: It's breathtaking here.

Lily: It sure is.

SpongeBob: Could you pull over here? I gotta tie my shoe.

Lily: Okay.

SpongeBob: [walks through a bush and comes across a sign that says, Welcome to Kahmamoku Cove, Home of J.K.L., ESO] Welcome to Kahmamoku Cove! JKL! Guys! Guys! I found the Cove! [giggles]

Me: Cool!

Laney: Lets go see.

Lori: Okay

Squilliam: I bet this guy won't even be here.

Vince: We won't know until we look.

SpongeBob: Oh, don't worry, guys. He'll be here.

Lily: Yeah.

Squilliam: We don't even know what he looks like.

Nico: I bet he's as ugly as Squidward was.

SpongeBob: You've got to stop judging people by the way they look. [close-up on his face. He is very ugly and a Donkey Brays in the background]

Squilliam: [grossed out] You're right.

Patrick: [pointing to a hut] Look!

We saw his hut.

[a really long surfboard begins to emerge from the hut]

SpongeBob: It's him!

Squilliam: [Wow. The surfboard continues to come out. It is revealed to be huge] Oh, my- [faints. A man emerges from the hut]

Me: Wow.

SpongeBob: It's JKL! [Gulps] Hail O great swami of the Gnarly Pounders! We seek audience with thee.

Me: J.K.L. it's an honor.

Patrick: Plus, we wanna talk to you.

SpongeBob: Will you teach us how to surf, O great one, so we may get back home? [JKL says nothing]

Patrick: Uh…

Lily: Can you please teach us how to surf like my brother Lincoln?

Patrick: I kinda like staring at him.

[Jack Kahuna Laguna jumps into the water with his surfboard. Everyone, SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squilliam stare at him. Dolphins jump near the back of JKL's surfboard. Lily, SpongeBob and Patrick start to tear up]

SpongeBob: I've never seen anything more beautiful. Have you, Patrick?

Patrick: Not since I saw my first triple-layer cheese cake.

Lily: Amazing!

JKL: That… was your first lesson. [returns to his hut]

Squilliam: It was so magical.

JKL: [magically returns to the water. we then see him playing his drums] Just keep breathing.

Lily: Okay.

[The scene cuts to Mr. Krabs sitting on half a surfboard in the middle of the ocean. He has put a piece of seaweed on the top of his cash register. He has also grown a gray beard] [makes gibberish noises]

Mr. Krabs: [pulls a shell out of the water] Look, Cashy! [breaks the shell in half and connects them to the sides of the seaweed]

Earrings! Well, Cashy, I guess the Devil's Galley isn't so bad. As long as that Flying Dutchman doesn't appear and stick us in Davy Jones' Locker! But that won't happen, will it Cashy? [Cashy's drawer shoots out and hits the Flying Dutchman in the head who's flying by]

Flying Dutchman: Ow!

Mr. Krabs: Arrrgh! It's the Flying Dutchman!

Flying Dutchman: [drops his groceries] Aaahhh! It's some guy I've never seen before! Argh! Who be disturbing the Flying Dutchman's walk home from the convenience store? You even spilled me milk!

Mr. Krabs: I thought you were trapped in the Ghost Zone?

Flying Dutchmen: I got out.

Mr. Krabs: Well, there ain't no use crying over it. [Lightning bolts shoot everywhere] Yah! Don't worry, Cashy! I'll protect ye!

[The scene cuts to the island where SpongeBob and his friends are. They are sitting around a fire]

SpongeBob: Isn't Jack Kahuna Laguna the most totally awesome surf guru you've ever met, guys?

Laney: He is awesome!

Lincoln: He sure is.

[JKL walks by the fire and sits down with his drums]

Squilliam: Wow.

SpongeBob: Quiet, Squilliam! I think we're about to receive another lesson.

JKL: [plays his drums. Eventually, he stops, lifts his hands to the air, then plays the drums again] Just… keep breathing. [returns to his hut]

Me: Okay.

Squilliam: His surf lessons are amazing.

Dawn (Total Drama): And his aura is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Bridgette: Yep.

SpongeBob: Would it make you feel better if I went and talked to him?

Nico: Go for it.

Later SpongeBob came out.

Laney: Did you talk to him?

SpongeBob: Yup.

Squilliam: And?

SpongeBob: He said we just have to stare into this fire all night, and the secrets will be revealed.

Me: I understand.

Vypra: Hey guys!

We saw Vypra and everyone.

Me: Vypra, everyone.

Vypra: There you are! Do you know how long we were looking for you guys?!

Me: We got stranded out here and we're gonna try to surf back to Goo Lagoon.

Hydro Man: Your worries are over. We'll just teleport you guys and us out of here.

Me: No guys. We're gonna surf the entire way back. This'll be a really cool experience for us.

Lincoln: That's right. I surfed Humungadunga and I want all of us to surf back.

Laney: Yeah.

Lily: It's gonna be awesome.

[The scene cuts to Sandy's island]

Sandy: Well, Sandy, using only your bare hands and the resources found on this deserted island, you have not only survived, but thrived. You've built a five star hotel, a steam-powered generator, a car that runs on coconut milk, and even a espresso bar. I almost don't wanna leave. But I miss Bikini Bottom. Now I can find SpongeBob and the gang and fly us right back. [climbs into and activates her helicopter] Acorn 1 to Tower. Request clearance.

Dennis: Roger, Acorn 1. You are clear for take-off.

[Sandy flies away. The scene cuts to Mr. Krabs, the Flying Dutchman, and Cashy]

Mr. Krabs: Oh, please, Mr. Dutchman! I didn't mean to spill your groceries!

Flying Dutchman: Well, normally, I wouldn't mind, but I'm a little low on cash this month, and I have no way to pay for more. Unless you have some money I can borrow.

Mr. Krabs: No, I… [Dutchman grabs Cashy] Cashy! Please! Cashy is the closest thing to a friend I've ever had!

[The scene cuts to one of the islands. A wave washes up on Squilliam]

Squilliam: Oh, oh. Please tell me you all didn't stare into that fire all night.

Me: We did.

Nico: Wow.

Lily: It's breathtaking.

SpongeBob and Patrick: [tired from staring all night] Okay…

Squilliam: That's all right.

[SpongeBob and Patrick are knocked out]

Laney: Wow.

[Suddenly A storm of lightning starts. JKL runs away]

SpongeBob: Where's he going?! Come on! [chases after JKL. Everyone follows SpongeBob. Everyone, the Masters of Evil, SpongeBob and Patrick are running, but Squilliam is walking. SpongeBob and Patrick climb up a cliff]

SpongeBob: [gets shocked by lightning] [screams] Ahhhhhhhhhh!

Patrick: Look! He's on top of that big… drinking fountain!

Me: Those are ruins. I don't like the looks of this storm guys.

[Squilliam climbs the cliff. SpongeBob and Patrick climb the pyramid. Squilliam follows]

SpongeBob: JKL! Is this the next part of our training?

JKL: [hands in the air. He says this in a strange, echoing voice] Uh…

SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squilliam: [screaming in some way]

JKL: These clouds. They can only mean one thing.

Me: They must be a really bad omen.

Patrick: Increased chance of precipitation? [it starts raining]

JKL: Yes. Every thousand years or so, the planets align in such a way that a perfect wave is formed.

SpongeBob: A perfect wave?

Nico: A perfect wave?

Lincoln: A perfect wave?

JKL: The world's biggest, fastest, longest, gnarliest, most totally awesome, perfect wave. They call it… the Big One.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: Like Humungadunga.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

Patrick: Hey, that's what they used to call me!

JKL: It's probably the only wave big enough for you to ride all the way back to Bikini Bottom. You'll have to catch it, or you'll be stuck here… forever. [Huge lightning bolts flash] The Big One is almost upon us.

Me: Looks like we're in for one helluva challenge guys.

[The scene cuts to Mr. Krabs and the Flying Dutchman fighting over Cashy]

Mr. Krabs: Please! Please, Mr. Dutchman! Let Cashy go! I promise I'll never soil your waters again!

Flying Dutchman: Ya promise?

Mr. Krabs: Oh, yes. I promise on my dear Aunt Sally's false teeth.

Flying Dutchman: [angry] Liar! [Huge lightning bolts flash. Storm clouds hover and waves emerge from the water]

Mr. Krabs: What?

Flying Dutchman: Your Aunt Sally doesn't wear false teeth!

Mr. Krabs: How do you know?

Flying Dutchman: Because I dated her in high school!

Mr. Krabs: [Gasp!] No! [Dutchman takes Cashy]

Flying Dutchman: Whoops! [accidentally throws Cashy]

Sandy: This weather sure is dangerous! I better be careful! [Cashy hits the helicopter's windshield] May Day! May Day! I'm goin' down! Repeat: Down!

Flying Dutchman: And now, just to make sure this never happens again, I'm gonna send you on a little trip down the- [Sandy's helicopter hits him in the head] -Ooh ow, ooh ow! Ooh!

Mr. Krabs: Uh… where is that, exactly? [Dutchman lands on him. They both go underwater]

Sandy: [spinning out of control] May Day!

Mr. Krabs: [pops up from underwater] Oh, all alone again. [Cashy pops up from the water] Cashy!

Flying Dutchman: [lands at the bottom of the ocean. A sock lands on his face] Oh, what the… a tube sock? But that means…

Standing in front of him was legendary lead singer of The Monkees, Davy Jones himself!

Davy Jones: Yeah, that's right, baby! Welcome… to my locker! Ha ha ha ha ha ha! For a day-dream believer and a homecoming queen! [throws a sock at the Flying Dutchman. That same song plays. The scene cuts to Kahmamoku Cove]

JKL: Get ready, dudes. It's coming.

Me: I see it.

Squilliam: I am very sorry about what Squiddy tried to do, Nico.

Nico: It's fine, Squilliam. I'm just sorry that we had to resort to Hakaiing him out of existence.

Squilliam: I know but I can tell that he had it coming.

Me: This is gonna be awesome dudes.

SpongeBob: JKL, thanks for teaching us how to surf.

Me: Yeah.

JKL: Little dudes, I didn't teach you anything you didn't already know.

Me: I know. But you are an amazing teacher.

Squilliam: Here it comes!

SpongeBob: Well, JKL, I guess this is good-bye.

Me: We'll miss you.

JKL: Wait. There's something I forgot to tell you. In return for its awesomeness, the Big One always demands a sacrifice. And one of you… will not return.

We gasped.

Nico: Oh man.

Vypra: Hefty price.

[We all surf toward the Big One]

SpongeBob: Keep paddling, Patrick!

Patrick: This wind feels like broken glass mixed with razor blades!

Me: Here it comes guys!

SpongeBob: It's… the Big One!

It was a massive wave as tall as a 100 story skyscraper!

Me: WHOA!

Big One: Ha ha ha ha ha! [grabs Patrick's surfboard]

Patrick: No!

Big One: [puts salt on the surfboard and takes a bite of it] Errrrrrrrrrrrrrrgggggggggggg!

Patrick: Hey, I was gonna eat that!

SpongeBob: Patrick, grab on!

Big One: [stares at Squlliam]

Squilliam: [panics] Aaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhhh! [jumps on SpongeBob and Patrick's surfboard]

SpongeBob: Hang on, Squilliam! This is it!

Patrick: Time for those lessons to pay off!

Squidward: Look! That's Mr. Krabs down there!

Me: I see him.

Carly: We got to save him!

Mr. Krabs: You like it when I comb your hair, don't ya, Cashy?

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs! Hop on or you'll be stuck here forever!

Mr. Krabs: Who said that?

Me: We did!

Mr. Krabs: Oh hey guys! [gets buried by the Big One]

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs! I never even got a chance to tell him that I…

JKL: [on his huge surfboard] Looking for this?

SpongeBob: JKL! And Mr. Krabs!

Me: Thank goodness!

Misty Tredwell: Yeah!

Mr. Krabs: And Cashy! [jumps on the other surfboard. Then, he drops Cashy] Cashy!

[JKL dives off his surfboard]

SpongeBob: JKL!

Lincoln: NO!

[Cashy lands in the Big One's mouth. JKL follows]

SpongeBob: No!

JKL: Little dude… I was born to do this. [winks, waves good-bye, and is swallowed]

Big One: [burps]

Me: He's a true hero.

Squilliam: I guess the Big One prefers a high-protein meal.

Patrick: Now what are we gonna do?

SpongeBob: [plays JKL's drums. The storm clouds clear away and reveals a picture of JKL's face.

Me: Thank you JKL. Thank you. (Tear slides down my face)

Vypra: He's a true hero.

Laney: Yeah.

Maria: This is so much fun!

Horsea: Yeah!

Lincoln: It's so awesome!

Laney: Yeah! Woo-hoo!

Lana: I love surfing!

Lily: WEEEEE!

Lori: Bobby is literally not gonna believe this!

Leni: It's totes fun!

Luna: ROCKIN DUDES!

Luan: It surfs to conga! (Laughs) Get it?

Me: Love the jokes Luan.

The scene cuts to Goo Lagoon, where Nat and Shubie are lying on beach towels]

Nat: You hear a noise?

[Sandy crashes down in her helicopter]

Lifeguard: Everybody, look! A You-foe! [meaning UFO]

Jimmy-Gus: A spaceman!

Harold\Bill: [holding a pitchfork] Don't make any funny moves, spaceman! You're not conquering our world without a fight!

Sandy: [slaps the pitchfork] I'm not a spaceman, you dunder-head! It's me, Sandy! SpongeBob's girlfriend.

Beach goers: [act bored]

Sandy: Shucks. Now I'll never find SpongeBob and Patrick.

Gus: Who?

Sandy: My friends. They went surfing and never returned.

Gus: Is one of them, like, a little square dude with big teeth?

Nat: And a pink starfish and one the famous Squilliam?

Harold: And a bunch of them Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Neptune Crusaders?

Sandy: You some kinda mind-reader?

Gus: No. [points at SpongeBob, Patrick, Squilliam, and Mr. Krabs]

People: Welcome home! [cheering]

Me: WOW!

Vypra: Wow. What a party.

SpongeBob: Hey, Twitch!

Twitch: [twitches] Grab a guitar, dude! Let's party!

Me: Yeah!

Big G: [coughs. Then, music starts]

Patrick: I love this song!

Mindy: Me too! Thank goodness you're all right Patrick.

Patrick: Aww.

Mr. Krabs: [laughs]

Mrs. Puff: I'm glad you're safe honey bunch.

Mr. Krabs: Thanks my little shrimp boat.

Squilliam: Look!

[JKL surfs in on a giant wave]

SpongeBob: JKL!

Me: He's alive!

Nico: Thank goodness.

JKL: Just keep breathing. [holds up Cashy]

Mr. Krabs: Cashy!

Maria: Did you enjoy the surfing, Horsea?

Horsea: I loved it!

May: It was so much fun.

SpongeBob: Turn it up, Chip! [Chip plays his saxophone harder.]

Me: This is so much fun!

Davy Jones: That's right!

Me: (Gasp) No way! Davy Jones, the Lead Singer of the Monkees!

Nico: AWESOME!

Luna: ROCKIN! I love all your songs dude!

Davy Jones: It's an honor to meet you mates.

Me: You are one of my favorite singers and it's an awesome honor to meet you.

Davy Jones: Same to you J.D. I love all your adventures baby!

Laney: We don't like to brag.

Me: Lets dance!

We had an awesome and fun time on the beaches of Goo Lagoon.

We later went back home and it was the most awesome time we have ever had.

THE END

---

Another awesome SpongeBob Episode done!

SpongeBob Squarepants VS The Big One is one of my all time favorite episodes from SpongeBob and it was awesome! It aired on April 17th, 2009 and it was one of the most highly acclaimed episodes ever known to the viewers. And it's one of the best ever! Johnny Depp did a great job voicing J.K.L. in the episode and it was awesome that such a high-paying star could do it. Also it was really funny seeing famous British lead singer of The Monkees, the late Davy Jones on it and it was awesome! This chapter was made as a tribute to him. Davy Jones was an awesome singer and he was really funny!

R.I.P. Davy Jones, December 30, 1945 - February 29, 2012

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. It was one of the best chapters we've done. Next up is the second enemy of My Life As A Teenage Robot - The Armageddroid and we're gonna destroy that mondo robot and we're gonna have a surprise happen between Jack Atlas and Carly as well as send that giant robot to the scrapheap.

See you all tomorrow.

# Enter the Armagedroid!

We were over in Washington D.C. at the special museum for the Kids Next Door called the Kids Next Door Seriously Cool Museum of Artifacts and Stuff. It was a really awesome Treehouse and Museum where all the famous events of KND history are shown to the world. When we formed the TLPS-KND Federation, we opened it completely to the public and to the world except to the adult villains that are still at large.

---

The Kids Next Door Seriously Cool Museum of Artifacts and Stuff is a Museum of Kids Next Door artifacts, 2x4 Technology and wax statues of villains, with a gift shop and a snack bar. Numbuh 101 is the head curator there.

In Operation: Z.E.R.O., Numbuh 0's recommissioning device is stored in there. It plays a major part in Operation: Z.E.R.O.

Also, if important emergency breakdown situations where villains attack the museum occur, there's a switch to call for Sector V's assistance.

A diorama of the missing Sector Z. It was destroyed by Crazy Old Cat Lady's cats.

The Recommissioning Module, repaired by Numbuh 86 and stolen by Father. It was later destroyed and repaired again. It was said Numbuh 86 repaired it to recommission Sector V since Chad betrayed the KND.

The KNDNA Tracker built by Numbuh 101.

Cemented-Statue Blocks.

Wax statues of KND villains. They were somehow replaced by their real counterparts, who used their position to stage an attack on the museum.

Big Brother's Big Brother's pants

KND ships, such as the P.I.P.E.P.O.D., M.O.S.Q.U.I.T.T.O.H., H.O.V.E.R.A.F.T., S.T.A.R.W.R.E.C.K. and a Kite Bomber

Random items: a large hammer, a tree stump, a cooking pan, a cogwheel, a space helmet and a cinder block.

A Limpet Mind

An old cannon, which Numbuh 363 used against The Proper Patrol.

A wooden helicopter, a road roller and a tanking ship.

Numbuh 5's Blurpleberry Supreme.

Numbuh 4's report that defeated Valerie.

Numbuh 1's Rainbow Monkey briefs from Operation: B.U.T.T..

* * *

With us was the Museum's curator Matthew A.K.A. Numbuh 101. And we also had Carly Carmine and Misty Tredwell and Toby were with us. Carly was not feeling well for some reason.

Nico: Wow! This is an awesome museum!

Laney: It sure is. I didn't know the Kids Next Door had an awesome museum like this.

Lincoln: It's really cool.

We saw statues of the villains that we all faced.

Yuko Tani: I know all these villains all too well.

Lola: So do I.

Numbuh 4: Yep. This is my arch nemesis, The Toiletnator.

Qin: So he's the Toiletnator.

Yuko Tani: Yep. He is not one of the Kids Next Door's most dangerous enemies. He was mostly kept around for comic relief.

Laney: He was a lame bad guy.

Yuko went over his history.

---

The Toiletnator (real name: Lou Pottingsworth III) is a recurring joke character from Codename: Kids Next Door. He is obviously a toilet-themed supervillain, a motif that has unclear justifications even compared to the show's other villains. He is seen as a non-threat by KND operatives everywhere and shunned by other villains to the point that they take deliberate measures to keep him away from their villainous meetings. Despite all of this, he is incredibly enthusiastic and jubilant about being a villain and completely oblivious to the fact that no one wants him. His "powers" include several toilet-related abilities such as shooting toilet paper from his arms.

He was voiced by Dee Bradley Baker.

In the episode "Operation: F.L.U.S.H.", Toiletnator decides to prove himself worthy to the other villains by defeating the KND in their treehouse. However, because the members of Sector V were away at the time, the other villains had already taken over the treehouse without resistance and as a result the empowered Toiletnator defeats his own allies, mistaking them for the kids, who arrive right afterwards just when his sudden burst of competence wears off.

In the comic story "Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E.", Toiletnator's origin is revealed: he'd once been Lou Pottingsworth III, an executive for Evil Adult Industries, before he was assigned by Father himself to become part of the company's operation to mass-produce their new vegitable: "asparigross". But when the Kids Next Door attacked the factory building site, Lou hid in a porti-potty and was trapped in there for several days when it was knocked under a large mass of rubble, forced to eat nothing but urinal cakes. There, he was visited by "The Almighty Protector of Potty" (some form of toilet god), who'd chosen him to be its knight (the only reason being that he'd been the only one to use the bathroom in a while) and bestowed him with toilet-based powers, which he used to punish kids who wrote on the bathroom walls, missused toilet paper, and forgot to flush. The comic also revealed that the Toiletnator is actually Numbuh 4's uncle and Mr. Beetles long lost twin brother.

---

Numbuh 4: Yeah and I found out something really strange. (Pulls out a comic) Lincoln showed me this comic book earlier and I found out that Lou Pottingsworth III A.K.A. The Toiletnator is also my uncle. My fathers long lost twin brother.

We gasped!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That's a huge revelation.

Me: No kidding. We're gonna have to talk to Mr. Beatles later on.

Mushi: No kidding.

We then saw a statue of a strange mad scientist with a turtle shell. It was PROFESSOR XXXL!

Yuko Tani: Professor XXXL. He's another comic relief villain.

Lola: But we found out that he's also trying to invent the perfect snow cone.

Numbuh 1: And he did. It was really perfect.

Me: What was the flavor?

Numbuh 1: Tropical Fruit. And it was perfect.

Me: Wow! That must've been really perfect.

Yuko Tani: He's also a very funny guy. But he's a great scientist.

Yuko went over his history.

---

Professor XXXL (pronounced "Triple Extra Large") is a villain from Codename: Kids Next Door. He is an insane, round-shaped scientist whose main goal is to create the perfect snowcone and is known for frequently mutating himself, having different animal parts in each of his appearances (such as a lobster claw, turtle shell and octopus tentacles). He is also bent on destroying the PTA (Parent-Teacher Organization) for some strange reason. He is a true villain.

He was voiced by Frank Welker.

History

While the Professor's actual goals are harmless, if not "good" by the show's standards (centered on the interests of children), his bizarre methods of reaching them, psychopathic tendencies and overall sinister demeanor make him much more dangerous than helpful and create the illusion that he is actually evil and out to harm children like the show's other villains, which is what causes him to be at odds with the KND; in both episodes where he is the main antagonist (Operation: A.R.C.T.I.C. and Operation: C.O.L.L.E.G.E.), the only reason the kids are fighting him is because they mistakenly believe he is behind some evil plot and attack him, causing the Professor to retaliate and ruining his snowcone experiments in the process, angering him further.

Trivia

Professor XXXL is in fact a leftover character from Mr. Warburton's previous failed pilot, "Kenny and the Chimp", from which the Kids Next Door originated as an idea and the pilot of which features the Professor, is included in the first episode of the show's run alongside the KND pilot. This may be the reason for the character's rather out-of-place role in the show.

The five main protagonists of KND were initially planned to be antagonists in "Kenny and the Chimp" where Professor XXXL debuted in before the pilot was scrapped.

---

Laney: So he frequently mutates himself?

Yuko Tani: Yeah it's really weird. When we first encountered him he had a turtle shell.

Lola: It was gross.

Luan: That sure leaves you Sheel-shocked! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's funny joke.

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Carly Carmine: (Laughs) That was funny!

Toby: (Laughs) That was a good one! I didn't know Luan was so funny.

Misty Tredwell: Luan is really funny Toby.

We then arrived at the statues of the P.T.O.O.E.Y.

Yuko Tani: The Parent Teachers Organization Of Eradicating Youngsters.

Qin: So these are the P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad.

Yuko Tani: Yep. They are an evil version of the Parent Teachers Association. They hate kids with a vengeance.

Lola: And they were the first ever villains I killed when I started helping the Kids Next Door.

Qin: Wow!

Lola: Yep. The Principal, Mad Dad, The Terrible Tutor, Midwestern Mom and the Heli-Teacher.

Yuko Tani went over their history.

---

The Parent Teacher Organization Of Eradicating Youngsters, or

PTOOEY, is an organization of five adult villains including both parents and teachers, as their name implies. Their aim is to have grown-ups rule the world without any interference from the Kids Next Door.

## Members

The group consist of the following:

Principal, a school principal and the leader of the group, who can fly but seems to do little else.

Mad Dad, an abusive father figure who is angry with a child's poor grades, even if they aren't theirs.

The Terrible Tutor, a school tutor who can fly and shoot textbooks from his sleeves.

Heli-Teacher, an old woman possessing a flying chair.

Midwestern Mom, a wrestler-like mother figure.

## Biography

The organization managed to gather personal information on the members of Sector V, their treehouse and several of their enemies. They compiled this data into a folder which they delivered to Father, but later fell into the hands of the Delightful Children From Down the Lane (Top Secret Files).

The PTOOEY launched an organized attack on Sector V where several of their members breached the premises of the treehouse. Principle was quickly shot down by a laser in the treehouse's defense system. Mad Dad launched himself through one of the treehouse's windows and jumped at Numbuh 4, but Numbuh 4 was prepared and hit him with his S.P.L.A.N.K.E.R.. The next to attack was the Terrible Tutor, who proved little match for Numbuh 3's T.H.U.M.P.E.R.. Heli-Teacher followed up against Numbuh 2, who merely sent a bone flying at her and had no effect on the airborne teacher. She flew in through the window while laughing to herself, not expecting Numbuh 5 to shoot down her flying chair and throw her out. Lastly came Midwestern Mom, but she was knocked down seconds later by the Energized Fly Swatter. With the whole group defeated, the Principle called for them all to retreat (Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H.).

With their opposition to the Kids Next Door, the PTOOEY was invited to a secret meeting of villains at the local movie theater by Mr. Boss to help come up with a new plan to take down the pro-kid organization. They joined in on laughing at how stupid Numbuh 4 was and tried to help capture Numbuh 4 after he fled from Big Brother's hands. They chased after Numbuh 4 riding on a cart with wheels, but slipped in mustard on the floor and got covered in ice cream when Numbuh 4 crashed his cart in the door (Operation: M.O.V.I.E.).

The members of the PTOOEY were later invited to Mr. Wink and Mr. Fibb's annual "We Hate The Kids Next Door" barbecue at their house. While enjoying themselves with the other adults, the barbecue got interrupted by the appearance of Sector V. The villains paused their barbecue to chase after the five kids, but could not catch up to them in their M.E.G.A.R.A.G.E. (Operation: A.F.L.O.A.T.).

The Principle appeared in Chester's dream after Chester was put under the control of his Happy Headband (Operation: U.T.O.P.I.A.). The Principle and Chester later drank coffee together at the Villain Cafe, before the Toiletnator interrupted all the guests by loudly announcing his intent to take down the Kids Next Door (Operation: F.L.U.S.H.).

The Terrible Tutor got invited by Mr. Boss to a big macaroni and cheese dinner, with macaroni stolen from the Macaroni Museum of Art. Unfortunately, Mr. Boss was only able to accidentally grab Numbuh 13 on his way out, and not any macaroni, thereby leaving the villains hungry (Operation: M.A.C.A.R.R.O.N.I.).

The Principle and Mad Dad were among the many villains inside of Mr. Boss' Submarine at the Grand Canyon, hiding in the sea of Rainbow Munchies and milk readied for the annual Kids Next Door celebration. They prepared themselves for a surprise attack on the KND, but the Toiletnator flushed down all the milk and took away their element of surprise (Operation: C.A.N.Y.O.N.).

Midwestern Mom and her new coleslaw bees were recently defeated by Sector V before Numbuh 362 called a global KND meeting at the Kids Next Door Super Convention Center. Numbuh 1 speculated that she called the meeting to commend Sector V for this feat (Operation: I.T.).

The whole PTOOEY were present at the Convention Center to witness the return of Grandfather, and subsequently got turned into Senior Citi-zombies. They returned to normal after Grandfather's defeat (Operation: Z.E.R.O.). They all also attended the annual Villains' Choice Awards at the Dormant Volcano, where they got covered in snot thanks to Sector V setting off all of Common Cold's snot explosives (Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S.).

---

Qin: Whoa! I would not want to have Mad Dad as my father.

Me: No one does and he is the kind of man I would kill without a single shred of remorse.

Nico: Me too.

Next we came to the statue of Gramma Stuffum.

Yuki Tani: Gramma Stuffum.

Numbuh 2: She makes really good food. But it's too fattening even for me.

Qin: So she's Gramma Stuffum.

Yuko Tani: Yep. She is an old woman that force feeds children so they'll be fat and helpless.

Yuko went over the history of Gramma Stuffum.

---

Gramma Stuffum is a recurring antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. She is a fat old lady obsessed with force-feeding her disgusting food to children to fatten them up, believing that a child that is too fat to move can't get into trouble. She speaks with a German accent.

She was voiced by Grey Delisle, who also voiced Asajj Ventress in Star Wars: Clone Wars.

## History

She first appeared in Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H., in which she was interviewed by The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, who wanted to find a villain to bring havoc upon the KND. They convinced her to do so by saying their foes were famished. Gramma Stuffum then attacks Sector V Treehouse with her food army while their power is out. She is able to fatten Numbuh 1, Numbuh 3, Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 5 into a state of helplessness, but Numbuh 2, who has an enormous appetite and is more tolerant of her disgusting dishes, proves much more difficult to subdue. When he is finally full and about to give up, the Hamsters return and eat the rest of her food. Numbuh 2 then fires Gramma Stuffum back to the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane, where she decides to feed the Delightful Children.

She appeared again in Operation: F.O.O.D.F.I.T.E., She is apparently revealed to be a cafeteria chef at Gallagher Elementary. During lunch period, the members of Sector V have an extended battle with her and her food, which is implied to be a regular occurrence during lunchtime. Gramma Stuffum then summons the monstrous Slamwich, which overwhelms the children until the super-powered hamster Joaquin appears and eats it. During the battle sequences are lyrically altered versions of the GWAR songs "The Private Pain of Techno Destructo" and "Gor-Gor". GWAR provided the music for this episode under the name "RAWG". After her defeat, she tells them to prepare for lunch the next day and Numbuh 4 throws a chicken leg at her, hitting her in the head as he tells her to get a real cookbook.

## Trivia

Gramma Stuffum is one of the few villains to win at the end of the episode since her debut alongside Count Spankulot in the series.

Qin: Whoa!

Nico: Yeah and I may eat a lot of food but if I ate that much I would explode.

Laney: I know.

Next we went to the statue of Count Spankulot.

Yuko Tani: Count Spankulot.

Qin: He looks so much like a vampire.

Lucy Loud: And he gives all vampires a really bad name.

Yuko Tani: But he is an honorable vampire. He's more like a vigilante anti-hero.

Yuko went over his history.

Count Spankulot is a recurring antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. He is a vampire who exists to spank naughty children who have violated rules. He appears to his victims in a terrifying way and announces their crimes and his name before he proceeds to punish them. Count Spankulot speaks with a deep Romanian accent.

He was voiced by Daran Norris.

His first and only appearance in season one was in the episode Operation: C.A.N.N.O.N. where he, among several other villains, attacks the Sector V Treehouse while its defensive systems are down and spanks Hoagie, Kuki, Wallabee and Abigail for not paying library fines before disappearing in a cloud of smoke.

In his first major appearance, Operation: S.P.A.N.K., it is revealed that Count Spankulot was sent to prison after mistakenly spanking an innocent child named Carlos, and after being released, resolves to now use his powers to help children rather than punish them. When he sees the Kids Next Door fighting Mister Wink and Mister

Fibb, he forcibly joins Sector V, who make no complaints about this so as not to invoke his wrath.

After several missions, in which Count Spankulot proves to be more harm than good, the team decides that they must find a way to get rid of him. On a mission one night, they take Count Spankulot to a house that they claim belongs to Wink and Fibb and tell him to go inside and spank them. He does so, only to realize that the house actually belongs to the Judge who had sentenced him to prison after the previous incident, and that he has been spanking him and his wife.

At the trial, the furious judge sentences Spankulot to an absurdly long prison term "WITH NO CHANCE OF PAROLE, EVER, EVER!", and the KND apologise to him for this unfortunate "accident". Kuki, not understanding that they are supposed to be lying, then reveals the true nature of the event to Spankulot while also revealing they were responsible for the incident with Carlos, so he begins furiously spanking them on the spot.

In Operation: L.O.C.K.D.O.W.N., Count Spankulot carries out his revenge on the KND by using his hypnotic powers to lure Nigel to the prison he was incarcerated in, then turning him into a spank-happy vampire like himself, and later, having him do the same to the other Sector V operatives, as well as Kuki's Big Bottom Rainbow Monkey Doll, while the treehouse is on complete lockdown during the night. It is explained here that Count Spankulot can turn other people into vampires by spanking the victim with his bare hands, which is why he, along with every other Spank-Happy Vampire, normally wears gloves, creating the Spank-Happy Vampire Army. The only way a victim can cure himself/herself of the Spank-Happy spell is to spank back the vampire that spanked him/her, or spank the original Spank-Happy Vampire (Count Spankulot himself), which is how the members of Sector V return to normal at the end of the episode.

In Operation: V.I.D.E.O.G.A.M.E., Count Spankulot turns the KND into vampires much like in Operation: L.O.C.K.D.O.W.N. (only Abigail is transformed instead of Wallabee) and is fought as a boss in the level Operation: S.P.A.N.K.A.R.I.F.F.I.C..

In Operation: S.P.A.N.K.E.N.S.T.I.N.E., before he could administer a spanking to Mushi Sanban for "murdering" Kuki's Posh Party Rainbow Monkey Doll in Operation: C.L.U.E.S., Mushi used an evil machine on him to revive the Rainbow Monkey Doll as an undead monster. He is later seen at the Sanban's dinner party, reminiscing on the old days with Lydia Gilligan.

Count Spankulot was last seen in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., in which the greedy Harvey accuses Sector V of stealing his medallion, which Sector V disputes by pointing out they shot The Count down, resulting in Count Spankulot Sector V a severe spanking, while Harvey leaves them to their fate.

---

Qin: Boy he really took the law into his own hands.

Laney: He sure did. But he is helping for the right cause even if it is weird.

Yuko Tani: Yeah.

We then went to a statue of Mr. Fulbright A.K.A. Mr. Boss, Numbuh 86's father.

Yuko Tani: Mr. Boss.

Laney: That still shocks me that Numbuh 86's dad is one of Sector V's enemies.

Lana: No kidding.

Lola: Yeah but we can never bring ourselves to kill the father of one of our friends in the Kids Next Door.

Lynn: That's good.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: At least we're keeping our eyes on him.

Naruto: And if he tries anything he will be in trouble.

Me: Yep. You said it bro.

Yuko went over his history.

---

Mr. Boss is a corrupt, child-hating, corporate executive who acts as the de-facto leader of the KND's standard rogue's gallery. He is the tertiary antagonist of the series. He sometimes serves as Father's second-in-command.

Early life

Mr. Boss was born and raised in the United States, and moved to Ireland around the time he met Mrs. Fulbright. Together they had three kids: Fanny, Paddy and Shaunie. Shortly after the birth of their second son, the family moved back to the United States where Mr. Boss became the boss at Werk Co..

Fighting the Kids Next Door

In Operation: D.A.D.D.Y., Numbuh 1 describes Mr. Boss as his sector's arch-nemesis (probably because Grandfather, Father and the Delightful Children From Down The Lane would all be considered enemies of the entire organization, rather than just Sector V). He is the second in Command of the villians after Father.

Mr. Boss first appeared in Operation: O.F.F.I.C.E., in which he attempts to send all his employee's daughters, including Numbuh 3, to Pluto so that his workers wouldn't have any children to go home to and could spend more time serving him. His plans are foiled by Numbuh 3 and Numbuh 4, who fortunately had been brought to work by his father despite it being "Bring your daughter to work day".

Mr. Boss is often the holder for mass gatherings of villains, such as those in Operation: M.O.V.I.E. and Operation: F.L.U.S.H., where he and his guests attempt to formulate plans to destroy the Kids Next Door.

Another major plan of his was stealing the Rainbow Monkey Lisa, and attempting to eat it in Operation: M.A.C.A.R.R.O.N.I. His plan was stopped by Numbuh 13, who did so by destroying the macaroni painting, creating the same end result of the painting's loss.

In Operation: D.A.D.D.Y., it is revealed that Mr. Boss is the father of Numbuh 86, as well as her two brothers Patrick and Shaunie Fulbright. He insists on giving his kids haircuts himself rather than paying to get their hair cut by a professional (with disastrous results). He and his daughter apparently did not know of each others agenda's at all prior to this incident. Mr. Boss at first tried to deny his villainous nature to his daughter until Numbuh 1 reminded him of his plan to send his employees' daughters to Pluto. His response was, "Not my daughter, I love my kids! It's everyone else's I hate." However Boss allowed his kids to remain KND agents rather than see them cry, as long as he could continue fighting them with his friends. He was at the Convention Center in Operation: Z.E.R.O. and a participant in the scavenger hunt in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S..

---

Qin: (Gasp) He gave Numbuh 85 of Sector W a really bad haircut!?

Numbuh 1: Yeah look.

He showed us and we screamed in shock and my hair stood up in fright.

Me: SWEET MOTHERFUCKING PILES OF SHIT!

Nico: THAT IS A HAIRCUT ATROCITY!

Luan: Talk about a bad hair day. (Laughs) But seriously, that is horrible!

Lincoln: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Where's Patty now?

Numbuh 1: He's still in Sector HH crying his eyes out over what happened with him.

Me: We'll have to console him when we're done here.

Next we went to the statue of Mr. Angelo Fizz, leader of the Soda Control Team.

Yuko Tani: We haven't faced Mr. Fizz yet. He's the leader of the Soda Control Team and he and his team enforce the new Soda Control Act.

Numbuh 2: He's also my Arch Nemesis.

Me: What is this Soda Control Act?

Numbuh 1: It's an anti-soda drinking law that says that no one under the age of 13 is allowed to have soda.

Me: That's like an illegal version of the 18th Amendment of the United States Constitution, the Prohibition of the Sale and Distribution of Alcohol.

Nico: Yeah that is nuts.

Yuko Tani: No kidding and he's one of the villains we have yet to face.

Vince: Yuko told me all about Mr. Fizz and I'm working with the President to repeal the Soda Control Act.

Laney: Good.

Yuko went over his history.

---

Mr. Angelo Fizz is a minor antagonist from Codename: Kids Next Door. He is Numbuh 2's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett, who also provided the voices of Major Man and Professor Dick Hardly in The PowerPuff Girls.

Mr. Fizz is the Hispanic head of the Soda Control Board. He raised the legal soda drinking age to 13 meaning children were banned from consuming it. He enforces this law strongly and dedicates himself to remove the underground soda bars and their suppliers, one of whom being Numbuh 2 of the Kids Next Door. Despite his occupation, Fizz himself is seemingly addicted to soda which possibly provides him an incentive to prevent children from drinking soda. He utilizes many soda based weaponry most notably his combat suit consisting of mostly soda barrels and bottles. He is tall and thin and dons purple shades and white suit with grey suit attire adorned by a red tie and big white shoes. His more notable characteristics are his chin and mustache.

Codename: Kids Next Door

Mr. Fizz debuted in Operation: P.O.P. He catches Numbuh 2 illegally selling soda to an illegal underground soda bar. After his men destroy the bar, he takes Numbuh 2 into questioning. Despite capturing Numbuh 2's fellow operatives, Numbuh 2 refuses to divulge any information. After the children begin ranting angrily, he storms out for a drink. Once getting a drink he looks through the observation window to find the KND escaping. He sends the guards after them but to no avail. Whilst attempting to escape from the Soda Control Board, the heroes discover a factory in which children are getting stuffed into bottles. While they are in shock, Mr. Fizz appears and reveals his plan to keep control over the children. The Kids Next Door rant angrily at Fizz causing him to go beserk. He bellows "soda" and encases himself in his soda based combat suit. He unleashes rivers of soda onto the children. Whilst Fizz battling on the conveyor belt, Numbuh 2 switches the belt on and off, shaking him rapidly. After the belt is stopped Fizz swears vengance however, before he can enact his revenge, the carbonation in his soda bubbles over leading his suit to explode. Afterwards, while the children are enjoying the soda, Fizz, under the watchful eye of Numbuh 2, searches for Numbuh 5 in all the bottles.

Mr. Fizz returns in Operation S.I.X in another attempt to defeat Numbuh 2. He has his spy, Lt. Seltzer, infiltrate an underground soda bar where Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 3 are recieving a mission. Once Fizz is informed by Seltzer of 2's plans, he sends guards to capture the heroes. However they are subdued by Robobradley while 2 and 3 escape. Once they are on the road, Fizz himself pursues them in a Soda Control Board Carbonator. He almost captures them until Robobradley breaks into the carbonator and releases his smell onto Fizz and his minions. However as Mr. Fizz has Anosmia (an ability to percieve odours) he is not affected. Fizz catches the skunk but is distracted by an oncoming Carbonater manned by Lt. Seltzer and his men. They crash causing a large soda explosion. This does not stop Fizz as he and his men immediately continue pursuing the heroes in soda related cars. They surround them and Fizz is almost catching up to the truck, however Numbuh 2 initiates the turbo boost created a large distance between them. Whilst Numbuh 2 attempts to deploy the PowerPack emergency brake, Fizz kicks him off the truck and laughs while he hangs on to Robobradley. Numbuh 3 drives the truck into a hippopotamus ranch and Mr. Fizz gloats about he will defeat Numbuh 2 on top of his contraband. Numbuh 3 abandons the wheel to save Robobradley and the truck bounces of a hippopotamus sending Fizz flying. He then finds the heroes at the Yipper Youth Club Playtime Pizza Palace and gloats that he finally caught Numbuh 2 redhanded with millions of barrels of soda. However they discover that the contents of the truck was The Delightful Children From Down The Lane's birthday cake. As they escape, Numbuh 2 realises the roadblock was to stop him from delivering the cake. He optimistically acknowledges that at least they were not caught with any soda, but Numbuh 3 returns with one giving Fizz a devious look on his face.

Fizz also makes other cameo appearances in other episodes.

Operation S.O.D.A

Mr. Fizz was the main antagonist of the gameboy advance's Operation S.O.D.A. The plot of the game is that the anti-child senate passed the Soda Control Act prohibiting children under the age of 13 from drinking soda. The Kids Next Door are outraged and decide to rebel against the act by providing soda to children secretly (which in real life could never be passed legally as it violates the right for young children to drink soda, which the U.S. constitution forbids laws that violate the rights of others). The game consists of mission where the player goes up against members of the Soda Control Board in order to deliver soda or to disrupt Fizz's plans. Mr. Fizz himself his the final boss of the game. After the battle, the volcano erupts and washes away Fizz's soda.

---

Lincoln: Whoa!

Qin: He's a monster!

Nico: It's like the Roaring 20s all over again.

Me: But with Soda. It was because of the 18th Amendment that organized crime was on the rise and gave birth to some of the most fearsome mob bosses in history.

Bai Tza: All people that we killed and hate with a vengeance.

Laney: Yep.

Next we went to the statue of Knightbrace!

Lola: Knightbrace, the Dental Vigilante.

Lana: He looks ugly.

Nico: He sure does.

Numbuh 1: I can't believe that Mr. Jelly became like this.

Yuko Tani: Me neither.

Cree: I've known Mr. Jelly for a long time and he makes really good candy.

Lincoln: Wow.

Yuko Tani: Rita is a dentist and he doesn't take the laws of dentistry into his hands like he did.

Qin: No kidding.

Rita: He gives all dentists everywhere a really bad name.

Lola: He sure does.

Yuko went over his history.

---

Knightbrace, real name Mr. Jelly, is a recurring antagonist of Codename: Kids Next Door. He is an oral health-themed villain who attacks children at night and forcibly performs painful and unnecessary dental and orthodontic procedures on them. He is one of the most frequently recurring villains of the series alongside Toiletnator, Count Spankulot, and Stickybeard.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny who also voiced the Common Cold and Chester in the same series.

Origin

Knightbrace's true identity is Mr. Jelly. Mr. Jelly had dreamed of being a dentist all his life, but used extreme methods and was kicked out of dental school for trying to put braces on babies. He was then forced to work in his family's candy store, thus damaging kid's teeth rather than cleaning them. This ultimately drove him over the edge. He thus became Knightbrace and sought out to repair the damage he'd done. Knightbrace wears a dark blue/purple costume with a tooth on the front and a large halo-shaped retainer; this causes him to speak with a lisp. He also wields an extremely large toothbrush, clubbing the Kids Next Door with it and even using it to pole vault. He considers himself to be a vigilante similar to Batman, styling himself the Enamel Avenger.

Codename: Kids Next Door

Knightbrace first appeared in Operation: T.E.E.T.H.. Sector V first became aware of Knightbrace when he was encountered by Numbuh 3 while she was walking home one night after a trip to Mr. Jelly's candy store; the entire team went back to the candy store with her because her teeth got whitened to an extreme level. On the way back, Knightbrace launched a sneak attack on Numbuh 4 and nobody noticed until they reached the Sector V Treehouse, whereupon they found Numbuh 4 tied up with giant braces that stuck out very far and within minutes both Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 5 were also attacked and tied together with floss. The KND initially assumed him to be Dr. Sigmund Teef, a dentist who had offered them free checkups (and been rudely refused) earlier that day. When the villain is unmasked by Numbuh 1, he and his team are shocked to learn his true identity to be Mr. Jelly. Dr. Teef, who had been awakened by the noisy fighting, then walks into the room, at which point Knightbrace's past is revealed. Dr. Teef saves the KND from Knightbrace by giving him taffy, his "delicious weakness". Apparently, even Knightbrace has an occasional sweet tooth, despite his hatred of cavity-inducing foods.

In Operation: F.L.U.S.H., Toiletnator believes Knightbrace to be Numbuh 4, who he considers to be his arch-nemesis, when he attacks his fellow villains at the Sector V Treehouse and violently disposes of him. When he does this to Knightbrace, a view of the treehouse shaking violently is shown on screen with a rumbling sound affect.

In Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S., Knightbrace is the host of the Villain's Choice Awards. As his clothes are stolen by Numbuh 4 during the episode, he is forced to appear onstage in his underwear. He was to read the winner of Best Villain award, but was caught up in the fighting before it could be revealed.

In Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., Knightbrace is believed to have been tie-ified by a Queen Neck Tie along with Potty Mouth while at the tieland common shopping mall. It's unknown what happened to him after this, mostly he either got eaten alive or more likely he was tie-ified and it is not confirmed if he and Potty Mouth will return back to their normal selves.

---

Qin: Whoa! But he deserved to die.

Laney: Yep.

Next we went to the statue of Chester.

Numbuh 1: Chester.

Yuko Tani: We haven't faced him yet. But he is one greedy S.O.B. that will be destroyed.

Nico: He sure looks like it.

Yuko went over his history.

---

Chester is a recurring villain in Codename: Kids Next Door, who first appears in "Operation: C.A.M.P.", where he was an evil camp counselor who brainwashed children and made them produce wholesale lanyards and wallets for him to sell. In subsequent episodes, his character was built upon from this, making him into a man who forms a variety of elaborate money-making schemes which all involve harming children.

Unlike other villains on the show, who generally stand for "adult supremacy" and mainly target the Kids Next Door and other rebellious youngsters, Chester is motivated simply by monetary greed and harms completely innocent children, making him one of the more vile villains in the series. By far his worst atrocity of all was in "Operation: F.A.S.T.-F.O.O.D.", in which he ran a hamburger restaurant where he intended to lure children, kill them and feed them as burgers to anthropomorphic sharks. Fortunately, Chester was stopped before he could take any victims by Numbuh 3, who had been sent to buy the team's lunch.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny.

History

He first appeared in "Operation: C.A.M.P.", in which he is the councilor of "Camp Lemmeouttaheah", where kids are brainwashed into making wallets and lanyards for Chester to sell. With the help from their new teammate Bradley and his parents, the KND defeated Chester and set the campers free.

In "Operation: F.A.S.T.-F.O.O.D.", Chester enacts what is undoubtedly his most despicable plan ever (and possibly the most gruesome operation of any villain in the entire series, and obviously crossed the Moral Event Horizon): opening a fast food restaurant called Burger Frenzy, where kids visiting the restaurant are captured and used as the meat on burgers which are then sold to sharks. This horrific plan was stopped by Numbuh 3 during her birthday "mission" of picking up lunch.

In "Operation: U.T.O.P.I.A.", Chester creates the "Happy Headband", which traps the victim in a virtual reality in which they experience a personal paradise. However, the device can be adjusted to turn the dream "sour". He intended to sell it to parents as a product designed to keep children under control. The Happy Headband was tested on Numbuh 1, who eventually escapes using the jet boots he is wearing in real life. He then puts the Happy Headband on Chester. In Chester's fantasy, he has defeated Numbuh 1 and finds himself in a room surrounded by a cheering crowd of his fellow villains. Mr. Boss then awards Chester a check for "a buhmillion dollars" for his victory. At the end of the episode Numbuh 4 turned the dial to Sour at which point Chester realized that he was wearing his own headband.

In "Operation: S.A.F.A.R.I.", Chester disguises himself as "Dr. Phineas Sharp", a doctor who gives vaccination shots for "Moosebumps". he used Nurse Jumbo, a needle hating elephant who quit working for Chester after receiving repeated vaccinations by mistake due to Chesters poor aim and Numbuh 1's quick foot work. However, the shots he gives actually cause Moosebumps, which literally turns the victim into a moose. Chester intends to saw off the antlers of his victims and use them to make "Chester's Marvelous Moosicles". Though at the end of the episode it's revealed the entire episode was the paranoid ramblings of Numbuh 1 who was trying, and failing, to explain to his mother why he shouldn't get his moosebumps shot, in the final shot of the episode it's revealed that Chester is the secretary for the real doctor.

---

We gasped.

Qin: I can't believe Chester will do anything for a major quick buck.

Numbuh 1: He's just that greedy.

Laney: Yep.

We then arrived at the statue of the most ruthless villain of them all. The Burning rucksack FATHER!

Yuko Tani: Father.

Nico: Benedict Uno. Who would've thought that Numbuh 1's own uncle was trying to wipe out the entire human race by killing all the children in the world.

Laney: Completely inhuman. He's like HIM!

Lana: Yeah!

Me: No kidding.

Yuko told us all about his history.

---

Benedict "Father" Uno is the archnemesis of the KND and the main antagonist of the series. His ultimate goal is to destroy the Kids Next Door so that adults can rule the world unopposed.

Father resides at the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane with his brainwashed children, the Delightful Children From Down the Lane. Father usually sends other villains to carry out his work and rarely attacks the KND himself, and is thus much less often seen than the Delightful Children, though he appears in a few episodes without the Delightful Children appearing. He was first seen in Operation: G.R.O.W.-U.P., the Season 1 finale and the first 30 minute episode of the series.

It is revealed in Operation: Z.E.R.O. that Father's true identity is Benedict Uno (also called Ben for short), the brother of Monty Uno and thus the uncle of Numbuh 1.

Pre-Series

As a child in Great Britain, Benedict Uno was terrified of his own father, being extremely obedient despite his dislike for the man.

When Monty Uno decided to rebel against Grandfather, Benedict insisted that they would stand no chance against him, and, as a result of his cowardice, he did not join Monty in the uprising, which ultimately did prove successful.

Sometime between this incident and the present day of the series, Benedict took up his father's mantle as the king of evil and ultimate oppressor of children, became a demonic being similar to Grandfather, and vowed to destroy the Kids Next Door. He also moved to the United States.

## Ultimate Evil

At one point, Father created the Delightfulization Chamber, a device designed to turn any kid into a mindlessly obedient and perfectly behaved child (most likely as a precaution for what happened between Monty and Grandfather, from happening to him). The first working Delightfulization Chamber was used on Sector Z. During the Delightfulization Process, the machine blew a fuse for reasons unknown, caused it to explode, and amplified its effects "eleventy billion-fold", which created the Delightful Children From Down The Lane, who from then on, would be Father's "children" and most powerful allies.

Other notable minions of Father include the Ice Cream Men, Six-Gum Gang and the Teen Ninjas, including his apprentice, Cree Lincoln and his captain, Chad Dickson. Father does not directly control the majority of the KND's rogues gallery, but frequently employs the services of other villains who, while otherwise operating independently, are readily willing to serve him.

Even the Delightful Children frequently appear without Father. Father is occasionally seen attending the villain meetings of Mr. Boss, who regularly functions as a leader of the series' lesser villains or as a second-in-command. In Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.O.U.R. and the comic story Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E., Father is said to be the head of a company called "Evil Adult Industries Inc."

It is also implied that Father employs several children similar to the DCFDTL throughout the world, as shown in the Interesting Twins From Beneath the Mountain and Rowdy Hooligans From Across the

Square.

Battling the Kids Next Door

Father is mentioned for the first time by name only in Operation: Z.O.O.

Father was first encountered by Sector V in Operation: G.R.O.W.-U.P., in which he admonishes the DCFDTL for their repeated failures against the KND. He allows his children to use the "Really Really Incredibly Destructive Machine" to destroy the Sector V Treehouse; in the process, the Delightful Children also manage to transform Numbuh 1 into an adult with the Age Cigar. The remaining members of Sector V infiltrate the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane to retrieve the cigar, with Numbuh 1 (now "Mr. Uno" the ice cream man) joining them to defeat the Delightful Children.

Sarcastically applauding Uno's success at defeating "a bunch of little kids", Father attacked with his devastating fire powers, but Sector V was able to triumph by covering him with all the ice cream in Mr. Uno's truck. As Numbuh 1 de-aged himself back to his old self and escaped with his team, Father could only lie on the floor, weakly ordering the DCFDTL to get his sweater.

His second major appearance was in Operation: G.R.A.D.U.A.T.E.S., the culmination of a story arc consisting of several loosely-related episodes. Here, he activates a device which creates a rapidly-expanding energy field that turns all KND operatives caught in it into animals. However, the field's reliance on the KND Code Module for its targets backfires when Tommy Gilligan decommissions himself, gaining immunity to the energy field. He proceeds to upload the DNA of the DCFDTL - and Father himself - into the KND Code Module, making them viable targets for their own weapon. Transformed into a panther, Father was locked in his own mansion's cages, allowing Tommy to free his trapped comrades and destroy the device producing the energy field. With the energy field gone, Father returned to normal, but the KND were long gone by the time he escaped his own prison.

Although Tommy's actions defeated him at the time, Father's failed scheme would bear surprising fruit in Operation: I.T. With his DNA in the Code Module, he was technically a KND operative; thus, he was able to infiltrate their Moon Base. Coincidentally, he arrived during the annual competition for leadership (a worldwide game of Tag, since nobody actually wanted the job), and Numbuh 2 was using the Code Module to track his fellow operatives. Currently "It", with ten seconds left to get rid of the status, Numbuh 2 threw open a door and blindly tagged the person behind it - unfortunately for him, Father was that person. As the villain gloated, the clock struck noon, officially making Father the Supreme Leader of the KND.

Convening the irate Operatives in the KND Super Convention Center, Father explained how his DNA was loaded into the Code Module by Tommy, thereby making him a member despite his age and decidedly anti-kid sympathies. Numbuh 86 and her team attempted to decommission him on the spot, but Father invented a new rule on the spot that prevented her from doing so. After the Decommissioning Squad stood down, Father claimed that he had turned over a new leaf; thus, he declared his intent to destroy all broccoli in the world. This action won most of the Operatives' trust, allowing him to dismiss them to their treehouses with minimal resistance. However, it was a ploy to put his foes in the way of his real aim: by infecting the KND Treehouse Central Root System with a "patent pending broccoli virus", Father planned to transform all treehouses into broccoli farms, thereby weakening the KND Operatives and providing enough broccoli to feed every kid in the world.

Numbuh 1 and Numbuh 362 attempted to trick Father into making them Supreme Leader - by complimenting him and offering advice on being Supreme Leader, respectively - but the villain was not fooled, that is, until he bragged about how he was carelessly tagged by Numbuh 2 and demonstrated on Numbuh 362, at which point 362 panicked and tagged the DCFDTL, who then panicked and tagged Father again, but in the process successfully started another game of tag. Father then created an army of clones to attack and confuse them until his status became permanent at noon.

However, his statement that no one liked broccoli proved to be his undoing: no happier about Father's plan than the KND, the Delightful Children returned the Code Module to the Operatives, who used it to track the real Father and eliminate his clones. For his last defense, Father attempted to protect himself with a solid wall of broccoli, only for Numbuh 362 to heroically chew through the mass, pin down Father, and threaten him with a piece of broccoli unless he relinquished his authority by tagging her. After Father and the Delightful Children were removed from the base, their DNA was extracted from the Code Module to prevent a repeat of the incident.

## Grandfather Reborn

As the secondary antagonist in Operation: Z.E.R.O., Father employs the help of nearly every villain in the universe and organizes a massive attack on the Kids Next Door Seriously Cool Museum of Artifacts and Stuff, which appears to be a diversion for Stickybeard's armada to attack the Moon Base. However, the museum is Father's true target; more specifically, the seemingly-broken Recommissioning Module.

Back at the Convention Center, Father reveals that the Module is actually fully functional (having been repaired by Numbuh 86 to restore the memories of Sector V in the aftermath of Operation: E.N.D.), but requires the DNA of a current KND Operative to activate. Fortunately, Numbuh 1 arrives to reclaim the device, allowing Father to extract one of his boogers after Cree immobilizes him. As another Teen Ninja traps the rest of Sector V, Father taunts Numbuh 1 with the fact that he was counting on his attempt to retrieve the module, gleefully declaring that his failure will spell the end of the Kids Next Door.

With the Recommissioning Module activated, Father uses it to restore the Grandfather's memories, intending to rule the world alongside him. Instead, Grandfather calls his son a failure and orders him to leave, correctly pointing out that Father only restored him because he couldn't beat the KND himself. Dejected, Father tosses the Recommissioning Module in the trash and heads back home to wallow in self-loathing. Consequently, he is not transformed into a Senior Citizombie, and his home becomes one of the only places in the world left unchanged by Grandfather's powers.

Towards the end of the movie, the newly-reawakened Numbuh 0 goes to his brother for help and offers him a second chance to stand up to their father alongside him. Father ultimately accepts the offer, and during the confrontation with Grandfather, goes into a violent rage against his abusive father, only to immediately and abruptly abandon the fight due to a lack of willpower, saying that he no longer cares about anyone or anything else in the world at this point. At the end of the film, after the Kids Next Door Moonbase is launched at Grandfather, Father is seen in the kitchen of his partially-destroyed mansion. Looking over his shoulder at the carnage, the villain declares that he hates everyone, before returning his attention to his table.

## Later Confrontations

In Operation: M.U.N.C.H.I.E.S., Father appears as one of the many villains shopping at the Supervillains Supermarket & Deli. He is the first character to claim the last box of Rainbow Munchies, only to be interrupted by Mr. Boss, Count Spankulot, and Sector V in rapid succession. This leads to a massive free-for-all as everyone in the store scrambles to buy the cereal, with Father being taken out early on when the kids trap him in a barbecue. However, Father frees himself in time to cut off the kids' escape, incinerating their ship (stolen from Stickybeard). After being briefly distracted by a sea of popcorn - popped by proximity to his flames - Father demanded the cereal from Numbuh 5, only to realize that Knightbrace had purchased it in the confusion. He insisted that Knightbrace share the Rainbow Munchies with him, only to learn that the dental-themed fiend actually planned to destroy the cereal. Infuriated at this callous disregard for Rainbow Munchies, Father formed a brief truce with Sector V and the other villains in order to beat up Knightbrace; afterwards, he was seen contentedly eating a bowl of Rainbow Munchies with the other characters.

Father was also involved in some of the later and more elaborate "C.A.K.E.D." episodes, namely Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.O.U.R. and Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.I.V.E.. In the latter, his ancestors, the Annoyingly Cute Triplets Who Lived Upon the Hill and their mother, who is Father's great-grandmother, are mentioned.

In Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. (the series finale), Father turns into a Dragon after losing his pipe during the episode's climax. At the end of the story, it is revealed that he is the person interviewing the now-grown up members of Sector V in the present day, but it's revealed that Numbuhs 2 thru 5 had simply tricked Father into thinking that Numbuh 1 was still off in outer space somewhere as part of the Galactic KND, because through a phone call between Numbuhs 5 and 1 reveals that by this point, Numbuh 1 (now an adult) has returned to Earth, and was implied to be waiting for his old teammates on the KND-Moonbase. The whole setup was done most likely to get rid of Father by having go into space after his nephew to finally retrieve his missing pipe after all these years.

---

Qin gasped in absolute horror.

Qin: That's insane!

Me: He's what I call a Genocidal Parent. If he wiped out all the children in the world, we would all have no future.

Nico: Mankind would be totally extinct.

Me: That's why we had to kill him.

Lincoln: Yep.

Nico: But he deserved to be Hakaied.

Laney: Yeah!

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Guys I have something to say to Carly.

Me: Okay.

Jack Atlas: Carly, you have been one of my biggest supporters since the adventures we went on as the Signers all began and I have something to ask.

He then got down on one knee and showed a beautiful ring made of 18K Rose Gold and it had one side of it covered in red diamonds and the other was covered in orange diamonds and the face had Jack's Red Wings Signer Mark and Carly's Orange Hummingbird

Nazca Line and it was a beautiful ring. It also said J&C Forever on it. Carly gasped in shock and she had tears of joy coming down her face.

Jack Atlas: Carly Carmine, will you marry me?

Carly Carmine: OH YES I WILL JACK! YES I WILL!

Carly hugged Jack and kissed him passionately!

We cheered wildly for him!

Me: Way to go Jack!

Nico: I'm so happy for them.

Laney: Me too.

Numbuh 1: I'm happy for them.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar! Congratulations to you both!

Me: So awesome.

Carly Carmine: And Jack, I have something else too.

She then pulled out a home pregnancy test and it showed two lines for positive!

Shanan: I don't believe it!

Jack Atlas: (Gasp) I'm gonna be a father!?

Carly Carmine: You sure are.

Jack Atlas: OH CARLY!

They hugged and kissed even more!

We cheered even more for them!

Laney: We'll have to go to the doctor later on to find out if Carly is expecting a boy or girl.

Qin: Yeah.

Misty Tredwell: I'm so happy for Carly and Jack.

Nico: Me too.

Persephone: Same here.

Haiku: I am too.

Me: Nigel, how did The Adult Villains come into being?

Nico: Can you tell us?

Numbuh 1: I would be honored.

He activated his computer and we were taken on a journey into THE ORIGIN OF ADULTS!

Computer: Now, accessing historical databases.

[The clicker moves to the files that reads "The Age of Spinach," "The Origin of the KND," and "The Creation of Adults." The clicker clicks on "The Creation of Adults" file.]

Computer: You have selected historical file number 7-23-68: The Creation of Adults.

[Then the scene changes to the planet Earth and children are playing.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: In the beginning, there were children. And for a time, it was pretty cool. The kids played on the beaches, explored the wild forests, and relaxed in the fields. The world was their big, endless playground.

Girl: [throws leaves] Over here!

[We see children building treehouses, jumping on the beds, and throwing toilet paper.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: They built themselves simple treehouses and they lived without rules or naptimes. But it was not long before they became bored as children do.

[The children are now sitting around doing nothing.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: Soon, their perfect society gave way to laziness.

[A kid throws a soda can. Then we see the children, in scientific outfits, using a machine in order to create the first adult.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: Thus, did children decide to create adults in their own image. Only fatter, funnier looking, and bigger so they can reach cereal boxes on high shelves.

[They turn the knobs to make the adult fat, funny, and bigger. Then they fired the laser at the experiments and the first adult is fully created. The adult appeared as an old man with dorky glasses and a funny face. The adult looks at the kids and the kids start laughing at him. The adult smiled and soon more adults were created.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: The children dressed the adults in stupid outfits so they could laugh at them. And gave them goofy names like Mr. Pluppet.

[The traffic light clings.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: The adults, loyal and eager to please, worked tirelessly to do the children's bidding. Making them peanut butter and jelly sandwiches, cleaning up all of their messes, and building larger and more elaborate treehouses for children to play in.

[One adult is seen hammering a nail. He hits his thumb with the hammer and screams in pain. The children laugh at the man's agony.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: And yet, the adults got no respect from children. These strange short-legged creatures with snot running down their noses. With the adults already overworked and given no time to themselves, the children demanded that they construct the coolest monument yet. A grand treehouse. One larger than all of the treehouses before it. That all of kiddom could live in and play. And they called it the Super-Double-Mega-Tripple-Treehouse. The adults worked endlessly around the clock to keep this seemingly impossible vision while still keeping up with their cooking, lawn mowing, and attending to their children's wills. Like playing horsey.

Kid in cowboy outfit: [riding on Mr. Wigglestein] Yee-haw! Woo-woo-woo-woo! Whoa! Giddy-yap, boy! Whoo-hoo! Ride 'em!

Narrator/Numbuh 1: It was not long before seeds of dissent took root.

[Mr. Wigglestein loses his temper. Then we see him at his trial.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: Mr. Wigglestein. A name that will never be forgotten. He was the first of his kind to rise up against children in what would come to be known as the really bad that happened. At Mr. Wigglestein's trial, the prosecution argued for a child's right to play horsey whenever and as much as he or she wanted. But Mr. Wigglestein testified that he'd had a rough day at work and just didn't feel like playing horsey. Pressed to the point of madness by his child's constant whining, Mr. Wigglestein finally snapped. In a blind rage, he grabbed the child and rapidly paddled his bottom with his hand. This new rather stingy act was from then on called spanking and forever changed the relationship between kids and adults. The furious leaders of children quickly ordered the immediate exile of Mr. Wigglestein and every one of his kind from every treehouse on the planet. Banished from Childland, the adults set off to find their own promised land. A place without treehouses where children wouldn't always complain and jump up and down on the bed. A place they could call home. They christened this new place Cleveland and in time it prospered. The adults build suburban houses, went to lecture series, and ate liverwurst sandwiches.

[We see the adults running a factory making Rainbow Monkeys.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: Eventually, their industries bred products that not even childhood could resist. And they called them toys. But the adults demand for money, made it difficult for children to obtain these toys without having to stoop to tasks like delivering newspapers and mowing lawns for the adults. The children were outraged. Why should they be forced to pay for the adults' creations when the adults were creations of their own? Many among wish to simply take the toys, but knew they could not do so. So long as adults have the painful threat of spanking over them. So, the children devised a desperate act. One that kids will attempt a gain in the future with similarly disastrous results. The destruction of coffee. The adults' energy source. Without it, the children could march right into Cleveland and take the toys from the cranky and powerless adults.

[We see the children flying in their planes, launching water balloons to attack Cleveland.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: The prolonged bombing of Cleveland's coffee shops lasted for weeks. But unlike the children delicately and shoddily crafted treehouses, the adult coffee shops had nothing to fear from water balloons.

[The adults take out umbrellas and look up angrily at the sky. We then see Mr. Wigglestein, aka Father, leading a conference.]

Father: Fellow adults, the age of children is over!

Narrator/Numbuh 1: Outraged at the children's unwarranted attack, the adults decided that children needed what they called the Big Time Out.

[The Time Out sign blinks on and off on the screen. Then we see the children at the Super-Double-Mega-Tripple-Treehouse gathering and preparing for war against the adults. They waited and waited until they see the adults arrive in a giant robot with multiple arms.]

Leader: CHARGE!

[The children charge towards the robot at full speed while some fired water balloons with the water cannons. But to their surprise, it turns out that there is more than one robot with multiple arms. The children are completely outnumbered.]

Leader: RUN AWAY LIKE LITTLE GIRLS!

[The children turn and ran for their lives. Several robots grabbed some of the kids and start spanking them with the robots' arms. The children in planes attempt to attack the robots from above by dropping water balloons. However, it wasn't enough. The robots grabbed the planes and shakes the children out. The robots crush the planes and proceed in spanking the kids.]

Boy: Oh, that stings! Oh, it hurts! Oh, the pain! Oh, that's gonna leave a mark!

Leader: Pull back! Pull back! Retreat! Retreat!

[The robots destroy the water cannons.]

Boy: The stinginess! Ah! The stinginess! Oh, my-

[The robots chop down the treehouses.]

Narrator/Numbuh 1: Thus, did Cleveland's troops advanced outward in every direction. And one by one, the treehouses of children fell. It was not long before childhood's greatest monument, the very symbol of their greed, came under attack and the children ran away.

[A rocket that contains every children on the planet launches into the sky. All of the adults cheer.]

Woman: Ha, ha! Victory!

Man: That hurt them more than it hurt me!

Narrator/Numbuh 1: With the fall of the Super-Double-Mega-Tripple-Treehouse, the children fell back to the only remaining place where they could escape the powerful adults. The moon. Satisfied with their victory over the Earth, the adults allowed the children to live on the moon where they could make all the noise they wanted. And stay up all night eating candy and watching cartoons. And for a time, it wasn't so bad. But it was not long before children began to yearn for the oceans they once swam in, the forests they once explored, and the toys they once played with on Earth. It was at this very same time that adults fell victim to the same sins of laziness and greed that had befallen the children before them. They missed having kids doing chores for them. Taking out their trash and shoveling snow from their driveways. So, the adult ambassadors came to the moon base with plans for a civil, stable relationship with children. One where they could all live on the Earth in harmony and equality. The children decided to willingly return to the Earth and live together with adults in small groupings called families. Children and adults could finally live together as equals. Or could they?! Soon afterwards, the adults created places to imprison children called schools. Where they drained out all of our memories so that we forget we created them. And if that wasn't bad enough, they invented homework and after-school activities to control us even more. And do you hear that bzzz coming from the fluorescent lights above your heads?! That's the adult microwave cranial gullifiyer slowly turning our brains into milkshakes! And the stuff they serve on Thursdays in the cafeteria?! It's Rainbow Monkey! They're making us eat Rainbow Monkey! And then they make you brush your teeth! Because if your teeth rot out, then they can implant the sub-molar tracking devices they use! It's so they would know if you escaped! It's a lie! Everything you know is a lie!

Me: WHOA! that's incredible!

Laney: So adults were born from that one incident.

Numbuh 2: Yes.

Numbuh 1: Yes. It's awful. That's why we have to kill all the adult villains.

Lana: And we will.

Me: So Cleveland, Ohio is their main city. But if it's war they want, we'll give them a holocaust.

Nico: Yeah.

---

We then went over to Sector HH which was in the KND Moonbase and we saw Paddy with a bucket on his head. Shaunie, his little brother was with him comforting him.

Numbuh 1: Hey Paddy are you doing all right?

Paddy was crying.

I sat down on his bed.

Me: I'm sorry your hair got cut like that. The TLPS-KND Federation gives you their condolences for this.

Paddy: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: Yeah your dad is a lousy barber.

Laney: He sure is.

Me: But I can give you your hair back.

Paddy: You can?

Me: I sure can. I used magic to make my hair indestructible and stay like this forever.

Paddy: Wow.

Me: You ready to have your hair back?

Paddy: You bet!

I snapped my fingers and regrew his hair to what it was before and used magic to make his hair indestructible like mine.

Paddy was so happy and he hugged me.

---

Later we were at the Island of Mata Nui, the Home of the Toa.

Gali: It's good to be home.

Nokama: It sure is good to be home.

Lewa: It sure is.

Amorpho: I don't believe I've ever been to Mata Nui before.

Nico: We did go to Metru Nui but we never saw the whole island before.

Laney: It's true. Now we have an opportunity to see the island before we head home and get ready for our next mission.

We got to exploring the whole island.

---

The origins of Mata Nui began with the Great Spirit it was named after. A duty the Great Spirit was tasked with accomplishing was the observation of other worlds. This was to be accomplished by Mata Nui landing on a planet and concealing his face under an island of stone and local flora by means of Energized Protodermis.

When Makuta Teridax used a Makuta Virus to bring the Great Spirit into a deep slumber, he crashed on Aqua Magna. The sudden landing caused a malfunction in his camouflage systems, which, along with leaking Energized Protodermis, created the island paradise of Mata Nui.

The Toa Metru traveled in a Vahki Transport, dubbed the Lhikan, to the island above through tunnels from the Great Barrier to "the island above" with five Matoran asleep in spheres. While on the island at this time, the Toa Metru searched it for possible locations to build villages for Matoran. They later traveled back down to Metru Nui to claim the rest of the spheres.

Later, they came back with the rest of the sleeping Matoran from Metru Nui. They awakened the Matoran, sacrificing their Toa Power in the process and becoming Turaga, and each element of Matoran built a Koro in a region of Mata Nui that reflected their element, in the locations that the Turaga had earlier designated.

Only a year later, after Teridax's promise with Vakama to not harm the Matoran expired, Makuta controlled the wildlife with Infected Kanohi masks, and turned them against the Matoran, making living on Mata Nui extremely dangerous. For nearly a thousand years thereafter, the war between Teridax's Rahi and the local Matoran coninued.

In 999 AGC the Toa Mata finally arrived after being unwittingly summoned by Takua. They collected the masks Vakama had placed about the island, then entered Teridax's lair and defeated him.

As revenge for his defeat, he awakened the Bohrok, creatures programmed to clear the life off of the camouflage covering Mata Nui's face. Because they were awakened, they believed that it was time to begin their mission, and destroyed as much of the island Mata Nui as they could before the Toa stopped them by sealing their leaders, the Bahrag, in a Toa Seal. However, once the Toa stopped them, they fell into tubes of Energized Protodermis, which transformed them into Toa Nuva.

Soon after the sealing of the Bahrag, the Bohrok-Kal, six elite Bohrok, were unleashed. They were programmed with the mission to free the Bahrag if needed. The six then traveled to each Koro, taking the six Nuva Symbols and returning to the Bahrag's lair to free them. However, the capture of the Nuva Symbols left the Toa without elemental powers, leaving the six heroes incapable of defeating the Kal. Once they arrived at the Bahrag's lair, Tahu tried using the Kanohi Vahi, which he received from Vakama, on the Kal, slowing them down but not stopping them. However, the Toa then channeled their elemental powers through the Nuva Symbols and into the Bohrok-Kal, overloading them with power and destroying them, their Krana-Kal surviving.

After Takua discovered the Kanohi Avohkii, Teridax sent his Rahkshi to find Takua in an effort to prevent him from becoming Takanuva. After all these threats, Mata Nui was badly damaged, and Takanuva rediscovered Metru Nui after Teridax was defeated. The Turaga then proceeded to tell the Matoran and Toa the legends of Metru Nui, and the population of Mata Nui returned to their original home.

After the Matoran had returned to Metru Nui, the Toa Nuva released the Bahrag from their prison so that the Bohrok swarms could resume their task of restoring Mata Nui to its "former state".

When the Great Spirit was finally awoken (with Makuta's mind), he lifted his head and destroyed the island as he rose from his resting place. The remains of the island sank into the ocean depths.

## Regions of Mata Nui

The island was divided up into six "Wahi", or regions, one for each Element. Each Wahi has a "Koro," which itself has a "Suva" dedicated to the region's patron Toa. It is also said that each region has a "Kini" temple for its Toa, though little is known about them.

The villages were home to the Matoran people, each led by a Turaga elder, and, in the final year before returning to Metru Nui, guarded by a Toa.

### Ta-Wahi

Ta-Wahi was a volcanic zone. It had a beach that Tahu landed on. Kapura usually practiced in the Charred Forest. Ta-Koro resided in the center of a lava lake, but it was destroyed by Rahkshi and sank into the Lake of Fire.

### Ga-Wahi

Ga-Wahi was the region of Water. Ga-Koro was located on the coast of Ga-Wahi. One of Metru Nui's "suns" is in Lake Naho.

### Le-Wahi

Le-Wahi was mainly jungle and swamp. Le-Koro was a treetop village.

### Onu-Wahi

Onu-Wahi was an underground network of tunnels that spread underneath Mata Nui. The Onu-Koro Highway connected many of the Wahi.

### Po-Wahi

Po-Wahi was a large desert at the north of Mata Nui.

### Ko-Wahi

Ko-Wahi was the frozen region of Mount Ihu. It was connected to Ta-Wahi via cable that led though the Tren Krom Break. The village of Ko-Koro is located underneath a glacier here. One of Metru Nui's sunholes was located somewhere in Mount Ihu.

The Kingdom

In "the Kingdom" alternate timeline, Mata Nui had died and remained dead, and most- if not all- of the Matoran Universe was made uninhabitable via flooding and mutagen. However, the numerous species of the Matoran Universe were evacuated to the island of Mata Nui, which was outside of the Universe and therefore relatively safe.

Having sealed off all entrances into the Matoran Universe with light barriers to prevent the Makuta or any other beings of shadow from leaving, the Takanuva of this universe then formed a new society on the island of Mata Nui; knowing that none of the species from the dead universe could survive alone, he brought them all together, and over ten millennia they built the Kingdom; a sprawling mega-city originating from the island of Mata Nui and expanded via artificial landmasses, inhabited by all manner of species all working together in harmony. For his efforts, Takanuva was made leader of this city, and he used his Toa power to create a new set of Toa to help protect it. Now a Turaga, he formed a Council of most of the leaders of the species inhabiting the Kingdom.

By the time the main universe's Takanuva was sent there, however, the original island (being part of the now dead Matoran Universe's exterior) was in danger of collapsing and taking at least part, if not all, of the Kingdom with it. While Onua and others have tried to stabilize it, Turaga Takanuva notes that they will have to abandon it eventually, moving elsewhere on Aqua Magna or possibly "to the stars" via an unmentioned project by Nuju and Nuparu. The eventual fate of the island is unknown.

---

Trypticon: (sees Tarakava) What are you looking at?

The Tarakava hissed at Trypticon.

Hulk: Hulk think Mata Nui cool.

Cybertron Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) It's a good thing Teridax is dead lads.

Tahu: But there have been rumors about villainous groups like the Piraka and the Barraki.

Me: Then we'll be ready for them when the time comes.

We saw the zones of each area of Mata Nui. First we saw the volcanic area Ta-Wahi.

---

Geographic features of Ta-Wahi are principally influenced by Mangai Volcano; embellished by molten lava flows which forge the region's terrain. Caverns, ravines and falls are carved by the fluctuating torrent, leaving jagged formations of igneous rock and polished cliffs - such as Ta-Koro's surrounding Lake of Fire.

Despite the seemingly inhospitable terrain, the plains of Ta-Wahi were capable of sustaining life; the volcanic region was once home to a large, lush forest. However, after a major battle between Jala's Ta-Koro Guard and Teridax's armies of infected Rahi, the forest was set ablaze, leaving the trees twisted and black; this now-dark and dangerous place became known as the Charred Forest, and few Ta-Matoran ventured into its depths unless they were hunting Rahi. A sole exception was Kapura, who was frequently seen there practising.

At Ta-Wahi's edge was an unnamed beach with volcanic sand and steep black cliffs; carved into one such cliff was a statue of a face representing Mata Nui (which concealed a portal into the Bohrok Nest). When facing the sea, to one's left was another cliff that extended out into the sea; a staircase was carved into the side of this formation, so one could access the Amaja Circle and the mysterious Great Telescope at the cliff's summit.

History

Ta-Wahi was created when Mata Nui's camouflage systems malfunctioned after crash-landing on Aqua Magna. An island was formed over his face, and energised protodermis created vegetation.

When the Toa Metru first arrived on Mata Nui, they scouted the island for possible locations to build villages for the rescued Matoran to live in once they were awakened. Toa Vakama found the hot climate of the volcanic region around the Mangai Volcano to be reminiscent of Ta-Metru, and decided upon a rock located in the shadow of the Mangai Volcano to be the location of his "Ta-Koro."

The Toa later returned, this time with all the Matoran pods from Metru Nui, and sacrificed their Toa Power to awaken the Matoran. The new Turaga Vakama then led the Ta-Matoran to the location he chose for Ta-Koro. The village was then built by the efforts of the Ta-Matoran.

After one year of peace, Makuta Teridax, who was hiding away in Mangaia, began enslaving Rahi using infected Kanohi masks. The six Wahi were then faced with multiple Rahi attacks.

After over nine centuries of Rahi attacks, the Toa Mata were summoned to Mata Nui by Takua. Tahu, after rebuilding himself, journeyed toward the Charred Forest. Tahu was then caught in a trap, which was created to capture Rahi. Tahu then freed himself using his fire powers, and the Ta-Matoran tried fighting back, but their attempt was stopped by Vakama.

Kopaka, who had journeyed to Ta-Wahi to find his Kanohi Pakari located on a small island across a lake of lava. He eventually got across by freezing a spring of water, then used the ice as a boat. However, the ice didn't last in the return trip, and Kopaka, using his new Pakari, jumped across. His jump wasn't far enough, but he was saved by Lewa.

The Bohrok-Kal Tahnok-Kal arrived in Ta-Koro following the imprisoning of the Bahrag. He stole Tahu's Nuva Symbol and nearly awakened the Bahrag with the other five Bohrok-Kal, but were stopped by the Toa Nuva.

Some time after, Takua had gone off on his own right before the Kolhii Tournament. He had managed to cross a river of lava and reached a pedestal on the other side, a rock on top of it. The rock then fell into the lava, and the Kanohi Avohkii emerged. Takua tried crossing the river again, by floating across the lava, but failed, though he was saved by Tahu Nuva.

After Ga-Koro won the Kolhii Tournament, the Kanohi fell out of Takua's pack. The Matoran, Turaga, and Pohatu, Tahu, and Gali then followed the Turaga to the Ta-Suva, where Nokama translated the text on the back of the mask.

After sending Takua and Jaller off to find the prophesized seventh Toa, three of Teridax's Rahkshi, Lerahk, Panrahk, and Guurahk, attacked Ta-Koro to find and destroy the Avohkii and the herald. This resulted in the enitre village of Ta-Koro sinking into the lava of Mangai Volcano.

The inhabitants of Mata Nui later left the island after the entrance to Metru Nui was discovered. The Toa Nuva later released the Bahrag from their Toa Seal, and the Bohrok cleaned the island.

Ta-Wahi was destroyed when Mata Nui awakened and his face pushed through the surface of the island.

---

Me: Wow! So this is Ta-Wahi.

Tahu: Indeed my brother. It's where I live and it's where my power comes from.

Lana: It sure is amazing.

Nico: Yeah.

Next we were over in the Island region of Mata Nui called Ga-Wahi.

---

Most of what was considered Ga-Wahi was underwater, but there were also grasslands and white-sand beaches on the western half of it, ultimately touching the Mangai and Mount Ihu. The northern side was lined with high sandstone cliffs, from which Naho falls constantly flowed. Floating on the sea was the village of Ga-Koro, which was constructed from bamboo and extremely durable plants resembling lily pads and seaweed. A bridge connected the village to the beach. The seas below Ga-Koro were abundant with all sorts of life, being home to (among other creatures) Takea sharks, schools of Ruki fish, Keras crabs and even the fierce Tarakava lizards.

History

Minutes after the Great Cataclysm, Ga-Wahi formed as a part of Mata Nui. Several days later, the Toa Metru arrived in search of a new home for the Matoran of Metru Nui. Nokama decided Ga-Wahi would be a suitable place for the Ga-Matoran - the large amount of water made it reminiscent of Ga-Metru.

Later, the Visorak on Metru Nui drove several Rahi from that city to the island of Mata Nui, including several to Ga-Wahi. Eventually the Toa Metru returned with the amnesiac Matoran of Metru Nui, became Turaga, and started a new life on Mata Nui.

Nokama and her Ga-Matoran found a lake that they named after the late Toa Mangai Naho. There, they built a village of durable lily pads that they called Ga-Koro, meaning "Water Village". They named the location itself Ga-Wahi, meaning "Water Region".

In 1 AGC, Teridax came to the island of Mata Nui and began infecting Rahi and using them to keep the Matoran from returning to Metru Nui. This went on for hundreds of years. In 1000 AGC, Gali and the other Toa Mata arrived on the island. Gali became Ga-Wahi's protector after arriving on Mata Nui.

MNOG Ga-WahiAfter the Toa Mata defeated Makuta, he unleashed the Bohrok onto the island. The Bohrok had originally been purposed to clear the camouflaging flora when the Great Spirit destroyed the island upon leaving the planet he was currently observing from. However, they had now been awakened when they were not intended to and began to destroy Ga-Wahi and the other regions of the island even while there were still living beings in it. Eventually, the Toa Mata sent the Bohrok swarms back to sleep, right as a swarm of Pahrak were about to decimate Ga-Koro. After the Bohrok Wars, a deep vault was dug on the shores of Ga-Wahi to seal in the Krana captured from the deactivated Pahrak, never to be opened again.

After the coming of the seventh Toa and the rediscovery of Metru Nui, Ga-Wahi was abandoned as the Matoran left for Metru Nui.

When the Toa Nuva later freed the Bohrok swarms so they could do their job at the right time, Ga-Wahi was laid bare. A few days later, when the Great Spirit Mata Nui was finally awakened and stood up, Ga-Wahi fell off of his face and into the Endless Ocean, destroying it.

---

Luna Loud: Wow! This is rockin dudes!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) It sure is really beautiful here.

Lok: I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation.

Zhalia: Me neither.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Gali: That's my home for you. It's for the water and it is my power.

Next we were in the jungles of Le-Wahi

---

The region was distinguished primarily by being almost entirely lush forest and jungle, with trees that reached incredible heights and beautiful plantlife. It was also home to almost as much fauna as there was flora, being populated by all sorts of Rahi, from birds like the Gukko and Kewa to large quadrupeds like the Ash Bear. The village of Le-Koro was located in its treetops, where the Le-Matoran thrived.

History

Le-Wahi was formed along with the rest of the island when the Great Spirit was rendered unconscious by the machinations of Makuta, and fell face-up into the seas of Aqua Magna; his malfunctioning camouflage systems caused the island to form over his face.

Air village 4

Shortly after this Great Cataclysm, the Toa Metru would arrive on the newly-created island with the rescued Matoran of Metru Nui, and make the island their new home. After exploring the new environment, Toa Matau found the southern jungle area he dubbed Le-Wahi to be the most appealing for the people of Air, as its dense trees and vines mimicked the chaotic nature of the Le-Matoran's original home of Le-Metru. Later, after sacrificing his Toa Power to reawaken the Matoran, the now-Turaga Matau helped his people construct the village of Le-Koro high in the treetops of Le-Wahi.

## Dark Time

For some time, the Le-Matoran enjoyed a life of peace, prosperity, and happiness. However, after 100 years, Teridax returned to attack them, infecting hordes of Rahi with his dark influence and unleashing them on the Matoran; this period of turmoil came to be known as the Dark Time. At one point during this time, Turaga Matau himself was captured by a flock of infected Kewa birds and held against his will in their nest; fortunately, a wandering Ta-Matoran known as Takua arrived in Le-Wahi, and saved the Turaga of Air.

After healing the Vuata Maca Tree with a crystal, the traveler also found a Toa Stone that Matau had hidden long ago inside a false tree, and after finding five other such stones hidden in the other regions of Mata Nui, assembled them at Kini-Nui. This created an explosion that sent Takua flying through the air, ultimately crashing into the sands of Ta-Wahi beach and losing his memory. Unbeknownst to the Matoran, the explosion had been a signal summoning six large canisters to the shores of each island region. The one that reached Le-Wahi's Kanae Bay bore Lewa, the Toa of Air.

## Quest for the Masks

The first mask Lewa found a Kakama was located at the bottom of an underwater cave in Le-Wahi. However, his foot got caught in a tangle of seaweed, and the Toa of Air would have drowned had he not had his Air Axe to cut through them and the newfound speed granted by the Kakama to rocket to the water's surface. Immediately, afterward, however, he was suddenly attacked by an ambushing Nui-Rama, and a Muaka appeared to finish him off; only with the help of Toa Onua of Earth was Lewa able to survive.

Another Kakama - this one belonging to Tahu, the Toa of Fire - was also located in Le-Wahi, stuck high up in a large tree. Tahu and his companions, Gali and Onua, tried several different ways of retrieving the mask, but Tahu grew impatient and used his Fire Sword to burn the tree down. Though this was successful, it also set several neighboring trees ablaze, forcing an angered Gali to put out the flames with her water powers.

## The Battle of Le-Wahi

At some point toward the end of the Toa's quest, Le-Wahi became the site of a major battle when Makuta assaulted Le-Koro with a massive swarm of infected Nui-Rama, abducting Matau and most of the village's Matoran and forcing them to work in the Nui-Rama Hive. Even Lewa himself was captured, and had his mask replaced with an infected one, enslaving him to Makuta's will. Only a small handful of Le-Matoran - including the Gukko Force Commander Kongu, Navigator Tamaru, and the Musicians Sanso and Makani.

Shortly after the first attack, Takua returned to the village and met the remaining Le-Matoran, only for the Rama-swarms to begin another attack on the village only minutes later. In a daring move, Kongu led a rescue mission by Kewa bird into the hive, with himself leading the attack on Ka, his pet Kahu, while Takua rode behind as second, bringing down any Nui-Rama that tried to stop them. They ultimately made it into the hive, but the rescue attempt was short-lived, as a green blur knocked them out of the sky, grounding and injuring Ka. Speaking to a broken-spirited Matau, Takua learned that even Lewa had fallen victim to the swarms, and under Makuta's influence was now an even bigger threat than any swarm of Nui-Rama.

Seconds after the conversation, Lewa himself appeared (now in a blank-eyed, zombie-like state due to the stained and pitted mask on his face), followed by a large Nui-Kopen (which held Lewa's mask in two of its claws). What he and the swarm leader would have done to the Matoran is unknown, however, because at that moment Onua burst through the earth to confront the possessed Lewa. A vicious battle ensued between the Toa of Earth and Air, which ultimately ended when Onua used a Noble Matatu to telekinetically knock Lewa's infected mask off with a Hoto Bug. He then used the Matatu to snatch Lewa's real mask from the Nui-Kopen's grasp and return it to the weakened Toa. Now freed from Makuta's enslavement and with his powers fully restored, Lewa leaped aboard the Kopen, and manipulated it via Komau to help rescue the captured Le-Koronans, along with Takua and Taipu. After returning to Le-Koro, Matau, the Le-Matoran and Taipu all celebrated their newfound freedom, while the two Toa resumed their quest and Takua continued his own journey.

## The Bohrok War

Later, Le-Wahi and its inhabitants would again fall victim to another attack, this time by the swarms of the Bohrok. Lehvak and Nuhvok laid waste to the region, dissolving flora with acid and levelling trees. They even destroyed Le-Koro, and Matau and all but two of the Le-Matoran were captured by the Bohrok. Their masks were then replaced with Krana, making them all mindless drones of the Bohrok. Shortly afterward, Lewa returned to his home from Ta-Koro to discover that his entire village had fallen to the Bohrok. The Krana-controlled Le-Matoran and Matau pled for Lewa to free them, claiming that the Krana's hold over them was limited to their bodies and not their minds. However, as he tried to help them, the Le-Koronans all overpowered him and replaced his own Golden Kanohi with a Krana Za.

Worried for Lewa's safety, Onua ventured into Le-Wahi, only to be attacked by the Krana-possessed Toa himself. This time, however, Lewa had the upper hand, as the Krana Za's telepathic power meant that he could anticipate any attack Onua thought of initiating. Lewa was on the verge of finishing off the Toa of Earth, but Onua managed to appeal to Lewa's true nature. Finding himself unable to kill his brother, and managed to overpower the Krana and rip it off his own face.

Meanwhile, the two sole Matoran who escaped the Bohrok attack, Kongu and Tamaru, set up camp somewhere with Takua, Nuparu and the newly-founded Boxor Squad. Together, they devised a plan to free the other Le-Koronans: Since the Nuhvok were invincible in close quarters, Tamaru and Kongu lured them out of the dense jungle and into a clearing; here, they were seemingly cornered by the Bohrok and the infected Matoran (led by a Za-wearing Matau), but suddenly holes opened up in the earth beneath the controlled Matoran, trapping them and allowing the free Matoran waiting below to remove their Krana, while Nuparu's new Boxors advanced from their hiding spots to deal with the Nuhvok.

After the Toa Mata ultimately defeated the Bohrok swarms, they were exposed to energized protodermis and transformed into enhanced versions of themselves, becoming the Toa Nuva - as a result, a unique symbol for each Toa appeared in each Koro's Suva, including the shrine in Le-Koro. The village itself was rebuilt and expanded, but it would be a while before Le-Wahi's ravaged ecosystem recovered, and the swamps below remained dark and fearful places where few Matoran dared go.

## The Coming of the Kal

Shortly after being transformed by energized Protodermis, the now-Toa Nuva chose Le-Wahi as a location to test their newly-enhanced powers in a mock battle. However, the duel soon became personal between Tahu and Kopaka, and Gali was forced to cut the exercise short.

Not much later, six silver-colored Bohrok were seen infiltrating each village around Mata Nui, and stealing their Nuva Symbols - as a result, the Toa Nuva lost their elemental powers. While wandering through Le-Wahi, Tahu Nuva, Takua and Jala found the now-powerless Lewa sprawled in a bush; he had been flying after the black-and-silver Bohrok who had stolen his symbol but had suddenly found himself unable to control the air on which he flew. He was the first of the Toa Nuva to join the powerless Tahu in their quest to defeat the Bohrok-Kal.

Later in the struggle, Gali, Kopaka and Lewa joined to form Wairuha Nuva in an attempt to stop Gahlok, Kohrak and Lehvak-Kal; however, they were soon overpowered and separated when the three elite Bohrok joined to form Bohrok-Kal Kaita Ja.

## The Quest for the Seventh Toa

Takua and Jaller would later travel again through Le-Wahi (this time aboard Pewku, Takua's pet Ussal Crab) in their search for the Seventh Toa. However, they were attacked by an Ash Bear known as Graalok; fortunately, they were saved by Lewa, who explained that the bear was simply protecting her territory, calmed the Rahi and gently sent her away. He then summoned a native Gukko bird to carry them to Ko-Wahi.

## The Awakening of Mata Nui

In order to prepare for the Great Spirit's awakening, the Toa Nuva were forced to free the Bahrag from the prison they had placed them in years ago, and unleash the Bohrok swarms again to wipe the island of Mata Nui clean of all obstructions. Le-Wahi was stripped of all vegetation, and later completely shattered by Mata Nui's massive head rising from the depths of the sea.

---

Laney: Wow! This is amazing here.

Lewa: It's my home but it's beautiful.

Sam Manson: It sure is.

Next we were over in the cave area Onu-Wahi. It was a beautiful underground cave area.

---

When viewed from above, Onu-Wahi appeared to be nothing but barren, rocky terrain. However, underneath this rocky roof was a massive network of tunnels and caves large and small. Many of these tunnels extended to other regions of Mata Nui (with the sole exception of Ga-Wahi, and their convenience allowed for many traders to come from many villages to sell their wares - whether they be Po-Matoran carvings, Ta-Koronan-made torches or even fresh-caught Ruki fish imported from Ga-Koro.

The underground region was also ideal for Onu-Matoran mining, with the earth yielding abundant quantities of valuable minerals and resources such as ores, lightstones and protodermis. One of the largest ones - aptly named the Great Mine - went so far down that it reached the very bottom of Mata Nui, and had multiple levels around its sides.

As prosperous as Onu-Wahi was, being underground it was also very dark - thus, it was necessary for Matoran-inhabited/travelled areas to be lit by lightstones (or torches, if lightstones were unavailable). The region was so vast that many of its tunnels still remained unexplored, and were often inhabited by dangerous dark-dwelling Rahi such as the vicious Kofo-Jaga and the mysterious Vatuka creature. It was not uncommon for an unfortunate miner to be digging and unwittingly break through into an entire nest of the fiery scorpion Rahi; thus, Turaga Whenua often had to be on hand with his Drill of Onua to detect such nests. However, Onu-Wahi was also home to some friendly Rahi - the naturally-affectionate Ussal was chief among them, and were often kept as pets. The loyal crabs were also used for transport and helped with mining. The Ussalry, Onu-Koro's primary military force, also used the Ussal crabs as mounts.

While the Onu-Matoran were able to drain much of the water after the Gahlok attack, many of the lower levels of Onu-Wahi remained flooded, and could only be accessed with an Air Bladder or two on hand.

## History

Onu-Wahi was created on Aqua Magna during the Great Cataclysm, when Mata Nui was rendered comatose by Makuta. After he collapsed face-up, into the seas of Aqua Magna, his camouflage system malfunctioned, creating an island over his submerged face.

When the Toa Metru first scouted the island to pick the locations for the Matoran's villages, this underground region would come to be known as Onu-Wahi after Whenua discovered the system of caves. When the Matoran of Metru Nui were later brought to Mata Nui, the now-Turaga Whenua and the Onu-Matoran chose a particularly enormous cavern as the main site to built their new village of Onu-Koro. Over time, the Onu-Matoran built numerous mines around Onu-Wahi, as a means of harvesting the precious minerals abundant in Onu-Wahi.

## The Dark Times and the Quest for the Masks

For a while, the Onu-Matoran enjoyed peace and prosperity in Onu-Wahi; however, after a year of peace Makuta returned to plague the islanders of Mata Nui, enslaving the island's Rahi with infected masks and using them to attack the villages. After 900 years of Makuta's shadow, a wandering Matoran accidentally summoned the Toa Mata's canisters to the island. One such capsule, carrying the Toa Mata of Earth, Onua, washed up on Onu-Wahi's beach. After awakening and rebuilding himself, he travelled deeper into Onu-Wahi, eventually stumbling upon the village of Onu-Koro. Here, he met the village's Turaga, Whenua, who informed him of their plight, the Toa's destiny to save them from said plight, and the Great Kanohi masks hidden around the island they would need to collect in order to do so.

During the Toa's quest for these masks, the Matoran of Onu-Wahi would be plagued with a series of problems - one such problem was a magma pump leak in one of the Onu-Matoran's biggest lightstone mines; the magma flooded the tunnel, preventing the miners from reaching the other side to mine more lightstones.

As a result, lightstone supply ran short in the other areas of Onu-Wahi, forcing Onu-Matoran to rely on inferior torches for lighting. As an additional consequence, most of the miners went on strike, refusing to work in the insufficient light. Another problem surfaced when miners working in the lowest level of the Great Mine came across a Wahi-spanning layer made of some unknown organic substance that could not be penetrated by any form of digging equipment, which was topped by a strange disk covered with strange symbols. Fortunately, Takua happened to venture again into the region of Earth. First, he managed to cross the magma flood on a Lavaboard given to him by Turaga Vakama and activate the pump on the other end, draining the magma. Now that the Cavern of Light was accessible, Onu-Wahi could be lit once more, and miners were able to resume work.

Later, he consulted the Ga-Matoran astrologer Nixie about the strange disk; she identified it as a sundial, and gave Takua a gnomon she had found in Mount Ihu. Returning to the site of the giant sundial, Takua fitted the gnomon into its center and used his lightstone to cast a shadow on the sundial's four-o'clock mark - this caused the sundial to somehow open up, forming a passageway down through the layer and into a strange white chamber with a pedestal in its center topped by a hovering gold Hau.

Later, Tahu ventured into Onu-Wahi in search of Great Kanohi, and happened to come across a Kanohi Mask of X-Ray Vision that was hidden in one of Onu-Wahi's deepest caves, at the end of a long narrow bridge spanning a deep chasm.

After the Battle of Kini-Nui, this mask suddenly disappeared, and Onepu was sent to summon Takua. Riding back to Onu-Koro on the Ussal crab Puku, Takua returned to the strange chamber, and discovered after pressing a button that appeared in the now-empty pedestal's side that the sundial was actually an entrance into the shadowy lair of Makuta.

## The Bohrok War

When Makuta first awakened the Bohrok swarms, Onu-Wahi was attacked by a swarms of Gahlok and Nuhvok; the Onu-Matoran were forced to evacuate the rapidly-flooding caves, but three ended up being trapped in a cave: Onepu, Taipu, and the inventor Nuparu. The three Onu-Matoran were initially frightened when they saw that the cave also contained a Gahlok, but quickly realized that it was inanimate, due to the loss of its Krana. Taipu and Onepu quickly set about trying to dig their way out, but Nuparu examined the deactivated Gahlok, and was suddenly struck with an idea. Enlisting the help of his two fellow Onu-Matoran, Nuparu disassembled the mechanical shell and, using the pieces from it and other spare parts, invented a vehicle that could knock the Krana from Bohrok with its powerful arms. Dubbing his invention "Boxor", Nuparu manned its controls and broke out of the cave. Confronted by a group of Gahlok, the Boxor made short work of the bug-like machines.

## Discovery of the Mask of Light and the search for the Seventh Toa

After the Bohrok-Kal crisis, the Ga-Matoran Hahli ventured into Onu-Wahi to compete against the Onu-Koro Kohlii Team. Following the discovery of the Mask of Light, Takua would return to Onu-Wahi, this time with his friend, Jaller, during their quest for the Seventh Toa.

## Destruction

Onu-Wahi was abandoned after the Matoran returned to Metru Nui, and the region was destroyed when Mata Nui awakened.

---

Me: Wow! This cave system is amazing.

Lynn: It sure is.

Tara: I wouldn't mind calling it home.

Nico: Yeah.

Onua: That's my home for you. It's a beautiful place and it's amazing.

Lynn: Yeah.

Next we were over in the deserts of Po-Wahi.

---

Po-Wahi's terrain was largely formed by the Motara Desert, a massive expanse of sand that covered a large part of Mata Nui's northern area. Where there was not sand, there were steep sandstone cliffs, mesas and canyons. Several paths had been carved by Po-Matoran to guide travelers through Po-Wahi; one known path led to Po-Koro's main entrance, another led to an underground highway into Onu-Koro, a third path led to Po-Koro's coastline, Leva Bay, while the fourth led into the Quarry.

The rocky landscape of Po-Wahi was also dotted by a number of tunnels and caves on its outskirts; one such cave was the location where the Turaga of Mata Nui hid all the Kraata they had captured on the island and placed in stasis. Another one led into the Bohrok Nest, and was where the Bohrok-Kal went to free the Bahrag.

## History

Po-Wahi was created when Mata Nui crashed on Aqua Magna. His malfunctioning camouflage system formed an island formed over his face, and energized protodermis created the landscape of the island.

After the Toa Metru brought the Matoran to Mata Nui, they scouted the island for areas where villages could be built for the rescued Matoran population. Onewa happened upon this region made entirely of sandy desert and rocky canyons. He dubbed this region of stone "Po-Wahi", and chose Po-Wahi as the perfect site to build a village for the Po-Matoran. After sacrificing his Toa Power to revive the Matoran, the now-Turaga Onewa led the Po-Matoran to the site he had found before, and together they constructed the village of Po-Koro, which they would come to call home for centuries to come.

When Pohatu arrived on Mata Nui, his canister washed up on Po-Wahi's Leva Bay; from there, he ventured deeper through Po-Wahi's deserts, and ultimately finding Po-Koro. There, Onewa told Pohatu about his quest to find his Kanohi and defeat Makuta Teridax.

During the Bohrok invasion, Po-Koro was attacked by Tahnok. The Toa managed to trap a few in Tiro Canyon, but another swarm attacked Po-Koro, and the Stone. After the Toa Mata sealed the Bahrag and became Toa Nuva, Po-Koro was reconstructed and a Nuva Symbol appeared over Pohatu's Suva.

A Bohrok-Kal later arrived in the village and stole Pohatu's Nuva Symbol, leaving him without his elemental powers. The symbols were later recovered by the Toa Nuva and returned to their respective Koro.

After the path to Metru Nui was revealed, Po-Wahi was abandoned. The Bohrok swarms were later unleashed again, and everything in Po-Wahi was leveled.

When Mata Nui was reawakened, his face broke through the island of Mata Nui, destroying Po-Wahi.

---

Pohatu: How do you all like my home?

Nico: It's amazing.

Gaara: It reminds me of the Hidden Sand Village.

Laney: It sure does. It's amazing.

Lastly we were over in the icy mountain of Ko-Wahi. It was a really cold place and it was amazing.

---

Ko-Wahi was created on Aqua Magna during the Great Cataclysm, when Mata Nui was rendered comatose by Makuta. After he collapsed face-up, into the seas of Aqua Magna, his camouflage system malfunctioned, creating an island over his submerged face. One region of the landmass rose up into high, icy cliffs and snow-covered peaks.

When the Toa Metru first scouted the island to pick the locations for the Matoran's villages, this snowy region area would come to be known as Ko-Wahi. Nuju decided upon an icy peak on top of Mount Ihu as the site for the new Ko-Matoran village. When the Matoran of Metru Nui were later brought to Mata Nui, Turaga Nuju led the Ko-Matoran to an area near Mount Ihu's peak, and here they built the village of Ko-Koro.

When the Toa Mata arrived on Mata Nui, Kopaka journeyed here to find his Hau, the Great Mask of Shielding. It was also here that Kopaka met Pohatu, the Toa of Stone.

After the defeat of the Bohrok, Kopaka became a Toa Nuva and his Nuva Symbol appeared in Ko-Koro. One of the Bohrok-Kal later journeyed to the city to retrieve the Nuva Symbol so they could all awaken the Bahrag, but the attempt failed, and the symbols were returned.

When the Matoran migrated back to Metru Nui, Ko-Wahi was abandoned. The Toa Nuva later came back to awaken the Bohrok swarms to prepare for Mata Nui's awakening. The area was then leveled by the Bohrok.

Ko-Wahi was permanently destroyed when Mata Nui finally awakened.

---

Me: Man is it cold up here.

Lana: I like it.

Killer Frost: Me too. It's amazing.

Nico: This is amazing though.

Kopaka: It sure is. That's my home for you.

We also saw the villages of each region.

---

Ta-Koro

After arriving on Mata Nui, Vakama chose Ta-Koro's location, keeping a good defense in mind. The village was then constructed after the Toa returned with the rescued Matoran. After the village was constructed and with his promised year of peace expired, Teridax arrived at the island with Infected Kanohi and Rahi.

After the construction of Ta-Koro, Takua was banished from the village, during which he found the Toa Stones. In the end, Takua returned to Ta-Koro.

Ta-Koro gate

During the Bohrok invasion, a swarm of Pahrak and Kohrak attacked Ta-Koro in an attempt to clean the area. One Matoran had managed to slip away to Kini-Nui to warn the Toa Mata of the attack. The Toa then used the Kakama power of their Golden Kanohi to speed to the village and put a stop to the oncoming swarm. In the aftermath of the Bohrok Wars, Ta-Koro was rebuilt and expanded greatly.

During the search for the seventh Toa, Teridax released three Rahkshi to find the Avohkii and destroy the herald to the mask. They began their search at Ta-Koro, destroying the village as they did so.

Gali and Tahu attempted to stop them, but failed and Tahu was infected by Lerahk, the Rahkshi of Poison. In the end, the Ta-Matoran and Vakama escaped and the village sank into the lava.

## Ga-Koro

The location of Ga-Koro was discovered by Toa Nokama when the Toa Metru first arrived on the island of Mata Nui in the aftermath of the Great Cataclysm, with only the small handful of Matoran that they had been able to rescue from Metru Nui. When the Toa Metru later brought the rest of the Matoran to the island via Airship and sacrificed their power to revive them, the now-Turaga Nokama led the Ga-Matoran to the beach of Naho Bay. On its waters, they built the village of Ga-Koro using large durable plants and pieces salvaged from the airships. Eventually, the Ga-Matoran built boats to trade with other villages, and profited both from fishing and boat-building.

### The Dark Time

For the first year, the Ga-Matoran lived in peace and prosperity, but after the period expired, Makuta Teridax attacked Mata Nui using infected Rahi, and the Ga-Matoran and Nokama fought to defend the village for almost a thousand years. Hope came in the form of the Toa Mata's arrival, but soon after the village was attacked by a Tarakava and heavily damaged; the villagers of Ga-Koro barricaded themselves in a large hut, but the Tarakava destroyed the pump keeping it afloat, and the Ga-Koronans were trapped underwater in the hut. Fortunately, one Ga-Matoran, Maku, happened to have been spying on Huki in Po-Koro at the time, and thus escaped being attacked. After seeing what happened to her village, she frantically enlisted the help of an amnesiac Takua to free her people while she went to find Gali, Toa of Water. Takua eventually succeeded in fixing the pump, but just as the hut resurfaced and the Ga-Matoran escaped, the Tarakava returned to strike again; in the nick of time, however, Gali arrived, and defended her people from the Rahi; after a grueling battle, the Water Toa managed to defeat the Tarakava by removing its infected mask. After the ordeal, peace of a sort returned to Ga-Koro, and the Ga-Matoran began to rebuild their damaged village.

Shortly after the Toa traveled to Kini-Nui, Ga-Koro came under siege again by huge numbers of Rahi. Fortunately, the village had been fortified in advance, and the Matoran managed to hold off the attacks.

## The Bohrok War

Ga-Koro came under attack again toward the end of the Bohrok's first attempt to cleanse Mata Nui. A swarm of Pahrak gathered outside the gates, and the village prepared to fight with the aid of Takua, Jala and a number of Nuparu's newly-invented Boxor. GakorobattleThe Po-Matoran fled to the village of water from the Tahnok attacks on Po-Koro, and ended up aiding in the defense as well. The Pahrak damaged much of the village, and the Boxors proved useless against the Bohrok when they were knocked off their platforms and sank to the bottom of the sea. The Onu-Matoran driving them were saved from drowning by the Ga-Matoran, but the villagers were eventually cornered by the Bohrok. Fortunately, before the Matoran and two Turaga could be killed by the Pahrak, the creatures were stopped by the Toa's defeat of the Bahrag. The village was then rebuilt and expanded with the aid of the Krana-less Bohrok.

A short time afterward, a Bohrok-Kal attacked the village and stole Gali's Nuva Symbol which was kept there. Eventually the Toa Nuva stopped the Bohrok-Kal and returned the Nuva Symbol to Ga-Koro. After the Matoran were rebuilt at Kini-Nui, Ga-Koro was closed off from the mainland for a month while the Turaga met at Kini-Nui. Soon afterward, the village hosted the Ga-Koro/Onu-Koro Kolhii match, with Ga-Koro's winning.

The village was abandoned after the rediscovery of Metru Nui, and later destroyed when the Bohrok were awakened a second time by the Toa Nuva.

Le-Koro

The location of Le-Koro was chosen by Toa Matau during the first journey of the Toa Metru to the island of Mata Nui. When the Toa Metru gave up their Toa power to awaken the Matoran, Turaga Matau led the Le-Matoran to the location of Le-Koro.

When Toa Lewa arrived in Le-Koro, Matau told him about his quest to find his six Kanohi masks and defeat Makuta Teridax.

Teridax frequently sent Rahi, mostly Nui-Rama, to attack Le-Koro, but it was defended by the Gukko Force, led by Kongu. When Takua arrived in Le-Koro, the Nui-Rama attacked the village. Kongu asked Takua to fly with him as his disk thrower was captured by the Nui Rama. Takua accepted, and they flew toward the hive, only to be captured by the Nui-Rama as well. Takua then discovered that Matau had been captured also. They were rescued by Onua after he freed Lewa from the control of Teridax.

After Teridax awakened the Bohrok early, a swarm of Lehvak managed to enslave almost every Matoran and Turaga Matau. The Matoran then overpowered Lewa and enslaved him too. Tamaru and Kongu, who managed to escape the Bohrok, made a plan with Nuparu, who invented the Boxors, and together they saved the enslaved Matoran.

Le-Koro was abandoned after the Matoran, Toa Nuva, and Turaga left for Metru Nui. When the Toa Nuva returned to Mata Nui to release the Bahrag, the Bohrok swarms destroyed Le-Koro and cleared the plantlife off of the rest of Le-Wahi.

Le-Koro mainly consisted of trees, bushes, grass, swamps, wetlands, and many other plant-covered areas. It is in the southern part of Mata Nui. The houses were all in the trees and made of wood and vines. At the edge of the village, Ko-Wahi began. The village itself, however, was in Le-Wahi. The village was stripped bare of wildlife and trees once the Bohrok were reawakened, however.

## Onu-Koro

The location of Onu-Koro was selected by Whenua when the Toa Metru first arrived on the island of Mata Nui in the aftermath of the Great Cataclysm, with only the small handful of Matoran that they had been able to rescue from Metru Nui. When the Toa Metru later brought the rest of the Matoran to the island and sacrificed their power to revive them, the now-Turaga Whenua led the Onu-Matoran to the location of what would become their new village. There, they used pieces salvaged from the Airships the Toa had used in the rescue to construct huts for themselves, and the underground city was later lit with lightstones they found in the tunnels.

In the following year of peace, Onu-Koro prospered; existing tunnels were expanded by Onu-Matoran miners using both pickaxes and advanced mining equipment developed by their engineers, and new ones were dug until Onu-Koro had passages extending to almost every other village on the island. The earth of Onu-Wahi also yielded many useful materials, such as protodermis, precious ores and lightstones, and a vast quantity of mines were dug deep into Mata Nui's underground to harvest these minerals. Soon, Onu-Koro became a center of trade on Mata Nui, with traders coming from all regions of the island to sell their wares at the earth village's marketplace.

The period of peace and prosperity came to an end, however, after the year expired, and Makuta emerged from hiding to attack the Matoran of Mata Nui with infected Kanohi-wearing Rahi. For almost a thousand years, the Onu-Matoran were forced to defend their city from any Rahi, and miners often ran the risk of being attacked by Rahi hiding in the unlit portions of Onu-Wahi, such as the vicious Kofo-Jaga and Kuma-Nui.

Hope eventually came in the form of Toa Onua's canister, but new problems quickly arose after the Toa of Earth's arrival: A rogue lava flow filled the tunnel from which Onu-Matoran accessed their main lightstone-mining site; without a sufficient supply of lightstones, Onu-Koro was plunged into darkness, and the Onu-Matoran were forced to rely on the inferior light of torches to keep Onu-Koro semi-lit and protected from Rahi attacks. In addition, diggers in the lowest level of the Great Mine came across a Wahi-spanning layer made of some unknown organic substance that could not be penetrated by any form of digging equipment, which was topped by a strange disk covered with symbols. Fortunately, Takua happened to venture again into the region of Earth. First, he managed to cross the magma flood on a Lavaboard given to him by Turaga Vakama and activate the pump on the other end, draining the magma. Now that the Cavern of Light was accessible, Onu-Wahi could be lit once more, and miners were able to resume work. Later, Takua learned from an astrologer named Nixie that the disk miners couldn't pass was a giant sundial, and after inserting the gnomon she gave him into the disk's center and shining a lightstone on it until its shadow was touching the four-o'clock mark, he managed to open a secret passage beneath the disk. However, this later turned out to be an entrance to Makuta's lair, and the Great Mine was evacuated until the passage was sealed again.

After the Bohrok were awakened, Nuhvok attacked the village. However, Onua was able to trick them into retreating. Shortly afterward, the village was attacked and flooded by Gahlok, but not before being evacuated. Only three Matoran were unable to escape: Onepu, Taipu and an inventor named Nuparu. Trapped in a cave as the Gahlok continued to destroy the area, Nuparu became inspired by an empty Bohrok shell nearby, and used its parts to invent the Boxor, a powerful vehicle that could knock the Krana out of Bohrok with its powerful arms. Nuparu used it to break out of the cave, and proceeded to defeat the Gahlok.

When the Toa Mata were transformed into Toa Nuva, Onua's Nuva Symbol appeared in Onu-Koro. Shortly afterward, however, it was stolen by a Bohrok-Kal, thus stripping Onua of his Elemental Powers. The Nuva Symbol was returned to the village after the Bohrok-Kal were defeated.

Shortly after the Mask of Light was discovered, Pohatu travelled to Onu-Koro to tell Onua and his people of the good news. However, shortly after the announcement and Takua's simultaneous arrival, the village was attacked by three Rahkshi: Turahk, Kurahk, and Vorahk. The resulting battle between the two Toa and Makuta's sons resulted in a major cave-in, and the Onu-Matoran were forced to evacuate. Onua and Pohatu and some of the Matoran were buried underneath the rubble, but Kopaka arrived to dig out the chief miner and then help free them. The village was completely deserted by the Onu-Matoran when they returned to Metru Nui, and it was later destroyed by the reawakened Bohrok swarms.

## Po-Koro

While the Toa Metru were on Mata Nui for the first time, they explored the island for possible locations of Matoran villages. Onewa searched in the desert region of the island until he found a suitable location for his "Po-Koro."

After all the Matoran were gathered and awakened on Mata Nui, Turaga Onewa led the Po-Matoran to the site of what would soon become Po-Koro. Later, the Matoran Ahkmou, who had, through an accident, been left near Metru Nui, arrived in the village; nobody questioned his sudden appearance except for Onewa, who told him not to reveal Metru Nui to the Matoran. Ahkmou then started selling infected Comet Balls. The whole Koro thus became infected.

Takua was in Po-Koro at the time and thus began investigating the mysterious sickness. He soon found out that the Comet Balls were infected when he made his way into a Nui-Jaga nest under one of the massive heads Hafu sculpted in the Path of Prophecies. Takua was then aided by Pohatu who had been temporary blinded and together they caused the cave to collapse thus destroying the Nui-Jaga nest, the source of the disease, and saved the village. After the incident, the Po-Matoran threw all the remaining Comet Balls into the sea.

Po-Koro was later attacked by the Bohrok during the Bohrok War. As the Bohrok were marching towards Po-Koro, Hafu unwillingly destroyed the gigantic statues, which he had spent weeks carving, thus sealing the Koro. Hafu would have been killed by the Bohrok if Pohatu had not appeared and saved him with Hewkii. The Po-Matoran then fled the Koro, starting towards the sea and then sailed to Ga-Koro, which was also under attack by Bohrok. After the Bohrok were defeated, they all returned to Po-Koro to rebuild it.

Later, after the great Kohlii tournament (in which the Po-Matoran advanced to the finals but eventually lost), the Mask of Light was discovered. Takua and Jaller from Ta-Koro then went looking for the "Seventh Toa" as the Turaga commanded. After Takua had realized that he was the Toa of Light, he transformed himself into Takanuva and defeated Teridax; afterward, he merged with the Makuta to form Takutanuva and opened the gate to Metru Nui before being crushed by it. With the island rediscovered, the Po-Matoran left Po-Koro so they could return to their long-forgotten home, Metru Nui.

Later, the abandoned Po-Koro was destroyed by the Bohrok when the Toa Nuva released them.

# Ko-Koro

The location of Ko-Koro was chosen by Toa Nuju after the events of the Great Cataclysm, when the Ko-Matoran were awakened by the Turaga. The Ko-Matoran, led by Nuju, traveled midwest until arriving on Mount Ihu and founding a village near its peak.

After a year of peace on Mata Nui, the village began suffering from Teridax's infected Rahi attacks. The constant harassment continued for many centuries. However, the Ko-Matoran were able to defend themselves from the Rahi until the arrival of the Toa Mata. Toa Kopaka soon arrived in the village and went into Mangaia with the other Toa Mata to fight Teridax. The Rahi attacks ceased after his defeat.

When the Bohrok swarms were awakened by Teridax, a swarm of Tahnok arrived in Ko-Koro, partially destroying it. After the war, however, the damaged section of Ko-Koro was reconstructed.

After the imprisonment of the Bahrag, Nuhvok-Kal and Kohrak-Kal attacked the village, stealing Kopaka's Nuva Symbol from the village's Suva. The symbol was later recovered and returned to the Suva.

Ko-Koro was partially damaged by the Rahkshi as they were searching for the Kanohi Avohkii and the Herald of the Seventh Toa. After the defeat of Makuta Teridax and Metru Nui was rediscovered, the Ko-Matoran departed, leaving Ko-Koro abandoned.

It was eventually destroyed by the reawakened Bohrok once the Toa Nuva freed the Bahrag queens.

Ko-Koro was located in the forbidding landscape of Ko-Wahi, where it was hidden beneath an enormous chunk of solid ice that separated two glaciers and surrounded by large crevasses. The village itself had a single gate facing a massive crevasse, which was guarded at all times by the Sanctum Guard. The only other known entrance was a tunnel that led from the Sanctum to the Drifts, also called the Wastes by the Matoran. Inside the village, the Matoran lived in either huts built of ice on the ground, or in rooms carved into the glaciers that surrounded the village.

The most famous location in Ko-Koro was the Sanctum, which contained the Wall of Prophecy.

---

We later went back home.

---

Later at the estate we were watching TV and reading books.

Me: Sure is quiet.

Nico: Yep.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that the ARMAGEDROID has kidnapped Nora Wakeman!

---

Armagedroid is a recurring antagonist in Nickelodeon tv show My Life as a Teenage Robot. Armagedroid is a 100 foot-tall android created by Dr. Nora Wakeman (also the creator of XJ-9/Jenny.). He first appeared in the episode of the same name.

He was voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson, who also played Joker in The Batman, Lobo and Tartarus.

First Intergalactic War

His original purpose was to destroy all alien weaponry during "The First Intergalactic War", but eventually became mad with power and destroyed ANY weapon that crossed his path. He is one of Jenny's few enemies that not only she couldn't defeat alone, but almost killed her twice in the process. After Armagedroid, Nora stated that she started the XJ series to replace him.

Return

Armagedroid returns from his lava trap and attacks Tremorton. He starts taking Jenny's weapons. Eventually he was defeated due to taking in a powerful enough explosive to destroy his body and launch his head into space due to Nora and Jenny's quick thinking.

Second Return

Armagedroid was revived by Killgore. Later, Jenny and Killgore are inside his rebuilt body as he continues to quest to destroy all weapons. Eventually, Armagedroid is defeated as he is reminded technically he is a weapon himself and his body is full of weapons. Realizing this, he starts to tear his body apart and activated his own self destruct function to destroy himself and all his weapons.

---

Me: WHOA! That is a deadly robot.

Jenny Wakeman: The Armagedroid is back!?

Nico: Sounds like you know this monster.

Jenny Wakeman: I do. He was a terrible robot that was made to destroy all alien weapons during the 1st Intergalactic War. But then it became mad with power and began to destroy any weapon that crossed his path. I couldn't defeat the Armagedroid alone and he nearly killed me twice in the process.

Me: He must be really tough. Lets get him!

We set out to get him.

---

On the outskirts of the city, The Armagedroid had Nora Wakeman in his hands and he was really out for blood.

Armagedroid: Now you will feel the same pain as I have given to others.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion formed in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed in front of the Armagedroid.

Me: So you are the Armagedroid.

Armagedroid: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've heard a lot of things about you.

Me: It's mutual.

Nico: This is gonna be your last day alive!

Me: You better let Nora go, Armagedroid! Or…

Armagedroid: (with Nora in his grasp) Or what, Knudson? What will you do? You'll Hakai me like you did to Barty Crouch Jr.? (to Jenny Wakeman) I knew you were dangerous before, XJ9. But I never expected you to assist Team Loud Phoenix Storm in ending several lives!

Jenny Wakeman: If you harm my mom in any way-

Armagedroid: Nora Wakeman will remain unharmed. Provided that you stop what you all are doing.

Nico: What do you mean by that?

Armagedroid: You know what I mean, Saiyan! Stop recklessly changing the world to how you want it to be! Go back to fighting criminals and leaving them for the police! Follow these demands and Nora Wakeman remains alive. Otherwise, she will suffer the consequences with her life.

Before we could make a move, Armagedroid teleported out with Nora.

Maria: I think Armagedroid wants us to stop our usual methods of dealing with villains as well as stop changing the world for the better.

Lola: Well, I say we don't follow his demands, bust into where he's hiding, and tear him apart!

May: We try to do that and he'll crush Jenny's mom like a grape. We need to be smart about this.

Nico: Well, when you guys come up with a solid plan that's not reckless, let me know. I'm gonna be washing my face.

Me: Okay.

He went to the bathroom and washed his face and then Larxene, Xaldin and Devack appeared.

Nico came back with his face dripping wet.

Me: Larxene, Xaldin and Devack.

Devack: It's us.

Larxene: I just want you to know that we didn't tell Armagedroid to kidnap Jenny's mom.

Nico: You didn't?

Xaldin: I've learned from my mistakes in kidnapping Belle. Armagedroid chose to kidnap Nora Wakeman on his own terms, not ours.

Me: I had a feeling he did. But we can fight you guys while we fight the Armagedroid.

Larxene: Agreed.

Me: Lets go.

We were off to the Armagedroid's hideout. It was in an abandoned 1000 foot warehouse that was scheduled to do be destroyed tomorrow.

Armagedroid: This is gonna be good as I destroy this entire planet and reduce all of its human population and weapons into dust.

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof of the warehouse and a phoenix cry was heard. We went in and I kicked the Armagedroid in the face with devastating force and knocked him down with a tremendous crash!

We landed and stood ready to fight him and Lincoln freed Nora from his hand.

Nora Wakeman: Thanks Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome Nora.

Scarlett: Are you ok, Nora?

Nora Wakeman: I'll be fine. Thank you.

Jenny Wakeman: Mom. Thank goodness you're all right.

Nora Wakeman: Indeed XJ9. I'm safe.

Me: Now it's time to destroy what you have created.

A figure came out and it was WEB SPIDER!

Toad Man: You're a new one. Who are you supposed to be?

Web Spider: Call me… Web Spider! (shoots robotic spiders from his "abdomen" part at Toad Man)

Leni fired blasts of gravity lightning at the spiders and destroyed them in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Troy Burrows: It's Armageddon for you, Armagedroid!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Goggle V Rangers from 1983.

Me: Lets dance!

We powered up and went at the Armagedroid and the Masters of Evil.

---

Battle 1: Devack

---

Dante was facing Devack.

Dante: This is gonna be as good as always.

Devack: Indeed it is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

He summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal Cusillu!

Dante: I only need one dragon to beat you this time. I summon FIVE-HEADED DRAGON!

Dante summoned the FIVE-HEADED DRAGON!

Dante: Lets dance!

Dante flew at him and kicked him in the face and flipped over him and blasted his back with yellow fire blasts and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Dante kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the back of the head and knocked him down as his Five-Headed Dragon fired blasts of fire, water, wind, earth and Darkness at Cusillu and the blast slammed into him and exploded! Destroying Cusillu.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Devack was defeated.

Dante: Awesome.

---

Battle 2: Larxene

---

Lincoln and Volcana were facing Larxene.

Lincoln: Lets get this electrified party started.

A massive thunderstorm built overhead outside and Lincoln transformed as lightning struck all over and thunder crashed all over the place. Lincoln flared up his aura with incredible power as lightning struck all over the place with incredible power!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

The power from the storm was unbelievable as lightning was illuminating the warehouse!

Then in a massive flash of lightning Lincoln transformed! Lincoln transformed into his Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird form! Lightning flashed and flickered all over the place with incredible power and Lincoln went at Larxene with the speed of incredible flashes of lightning and punched her in the stomach and kicked her in the back of the head and lightning flashed and formed out of each of their punches with incredible power! Thunder and lightning crashed and flashed all over with place with incredible power! They went at each other with incredible speed and power and punched and kicked and slashed at each other with unbelievable power and speed! Lincoln kicked Larxene in the face and lightning flashed out of the impact of his punch and she threw kunai at him and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning at her and electrocuted her all over the place and Larxene fired waves of lightning and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Lincoln then kicked Larxene in her face and kneed her in her stomach and headbutt her all over the place with incredible power! Lincoln then kicked her in her face and backed away and flared up his orange aura and Larxene flared up her yellow lightning aura and they went at each other and clasped hands as lightning surged through them all over and lightning flashed and thunder crashed outside all over the place and the area shook with incredible power as thunder crashed everywhere.

---

Volcana: Wow! What power! I can't believe that Lincoln and Larxene have that much power when it comes to lightning.

Lincoln kicked Larxene and knocked her down and Volcana fired a massive blast of fire and burned her and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted her all over the place.

Larxene then fell down knocked out.

---

Battle 3: Xaldin

---

Beast Boy and Lori were facing Xaldin. Lori still holds a grudge to what Xaldin did with Belle and Beast.

Lori: I still hold a grudge over what you did to Belle and Beast, Xaldin.

Xaldin: I know you hate me for what I did but it was in the past.

Lori: You'll find that I am literally not the kind to bury the hatchet that easily.

Lori then transformed into her Super Angel 10,000 Hurricane Eagle.

Lori: I have gotten stronger since my fight you the last time. Now you will face the power of a hurricane and more.

Lori then summoned one of her spears and she went at him and Xaldin clashed with her as massive tornadoes of wind blew all over the place with incredible power and fury and Lori fired massive blasts of wind and blew Xaldin all over the place with incredible power and wind and more and it blew him all over the place and Beast Boy fired blasts of energy and they formed into a swarm of deadly piranha and they chewed Xaldin all over and Lori slashed him all over with her spears and more and Xaldin was knocked down.

Beast Boy: Take that dude.

---

Battle 4: Web Spider

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Web Spider.

Nico: You mess with the wrong Saiyan.

Nico fired energy blasts and the Megaforce Rangers fired waves of energy and the blasts hit Web Spider and blew him to pieces in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah!

We got Web Spider's weapons and abilities.

---

Battle 5: ARMAGEDROID

---

We regrouped and we were facing the 100-foot tall Armagedroid!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Armagedroid!

Nico: Yeah!

We powered up to full power and we went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in his oversized chest and knocked him down and smashed his chest in with incredible force and more and Nico fired energy blasts and Laney and Lola fired blasts of fire and burned him and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him and Lana fired waves of ice lightning and Lucy Loud fired waves of black lightning and electrocuted and froze the Armagedroid and more. Loderool, Nivenna, Seeryn, and Nom all blasted him all over the place with their powers and more.

Jenny Wakeman: Try this one! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: SLADEBOT MEGABARRAGE!

Jenny fired a wave of metal and it formed into a bunch of Sladebots and they slashed, blasted and smashed the Armagedroid all over the place and they slammed into him and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brad: This one will hurt! LASER STYLE NINJA ART: GAMMA RAY MEGABLAST!

Brad fired waves of gamma rays and they hit the Armagedroid and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sheldon: Take this! SILVER STYLE NINJA ART: SILVER SHELL SUPERLASER!

Sheldon fired waves of silver lasers and they hit Armagedroid and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tuck: Try this one! PLUTONIUM STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC LASER DISMANTLER!

Tuck fired a wave of blue energy and it slammed into the Armagedroid and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for some teamwork!

Hulk: HULK SMASH ROBOT!

Amorpho: Lets do it!

Hulk and Amorpho used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hulk's strength and Amorpho's powers 100-fold.

Tryptocon and Metroplex used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Tryptocon's Destructo Beam 100-fold and turned Metroplex's war club into a giant axe.

Hulk and Amorpho: SMASHING GHOST MEGAPUNCH!

Hulk fired a wave of gamma ray energy and Amorpho fired waves of ecto-energy.

Tryptocon and Cybertron Metroplex: DESTRUCTO BEAM AXEPUNCH!

Tryptocon fired waves of Destructo Energy and Metroplex threw his axe.

Metroplex and Hulk: SMASHING AXE MEGAPUCH!

Metroplex threw his axe and Hulk fired a smashing fist blast.

Trypticon and Amorpho: DESTRUCTO ECTO-RAY!

Trypticon and Amorpho fired waves of energy.

Jenny and me: WAVELENGTH MEGABLAST!

Me and Jenny fired blasts of energy on the electromagnetic wavelength.

Nora Wakeman and Lisa Loud: GENIUS MEGABLAST BURST!

Nora and Lisa fired massive blasts of psychic energy.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into the Armageddroid and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for some final smash power!

Jenny: Lets do it! XJ9 SUPERLASER!

Nora: WAKEMAN SUPERLASER!

Lisa Loud: LOUD SUPERLASER!

Dexter: DEXTER SUPERLASER!

Scarlett: SCARLETT SUPERLASER!

They fired Superlaser blasts and they slammed into the Armagedroid and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Armagedroid was down.

Me: Now you are going to be dismantled!

Armagedroid: Not quite!

He pressed a button on his chest and a timer was set for 1 minute.

Armagedroid: I am now going to self-destruct now! If I can't have this planet no one can! In 1 minute I will explode and take this whole planet with me with the power of 1,000 Trillion Teratons of TNT!

We gasped! That was enough power to destroy the entire planet 10,000 times! It was also enough power to destroy the entire solar system!

Me: Not if I have anything to say about it!

I snapped my fingers and teleported him.

Nico: Where did you send him to?

Me: (Sinister smirk)

I had him sent to the Book of Vile Darkness dimension and he exploded with incredible power and the Book Of Vile Darkness released a huge and tremendous belch!

BBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

Lincoln: (Imitating the Mask) (Italian Accent) That's a Spicy Meataball!

We laughed hysterically!

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Nico: That always cracks me up!

The Masters of Evil came.

Me: I take it Carly told you about her being pregnant.

Larxene: She sure did.

Maria: So you want Carly to stay with us for a while?

Larxene: Well, we thought it would be best if she was with Jack, the love of her life.

William: How long is she due?

Devack: A few weeks at the most.

Nico: Alright, then. We'll let you know when she's about to give birth.

Xaldin: Thank you.

Me: She can always stay with us and head to you guys for her job.

Xaldin: That's true. But we'll see you shortly Carly.

Carly Carmine: See you around guys.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Well we destroyed the Armagedroid and saved the world.

Nico: We sure did.

Laney: Yep.

Jenny Wakeman: (To the viewers) Never build robots that are designed to destroy or there will be terrible consequences.

Me: Yep.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Armagedroid from My Life As A Teenage Robot was awesome and Kevin Michael Richardson did a great job voicing him. Awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next up is the first chapter of the Nickelodeon cartoon EL TIGRE! Get ready as we take down the evil Cuervo and stop her from making off with Manny in Miracle City in Miracle City in Juarez, Mexico.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Mexican Superhero

In the crime-filled cesspool of the city of Miracle City in Juarez, Mexico, we were walking around the city. It was located just a short hop across the United States Mexico Border from El Paso, Texas.

---

Miracle City is the main location where most of the events in El Tigre: The Adventures of Manny Rivera take place. With how many locations show up in the series, it is safe to say the city is very large in size. The reason the city is called Miracle City is because of how it still stays a decent city despite the high crime rate. The creator allusions his childhood town Mexico City with Miracle City. Probably the most iconic aspect of Miracle City is the big active volcano that stays in the middle of the city.

---

It was a really cool city but loaded with crime. It had a crime rate that was twice as much as New York City. Making it one of the most lawless towns in the world.

Ember McLean: So, this is Miracle City?

Rhino: Sure looks like it.

Me: Hard to imagine that it's right across the border from El Paso, Texas.

Lincoln: Really short drive.

Laney: From what I was told by my pen pal Frida, Miracle City is one of the worst places to live in the world because of the high crime rate. It's one of the most lawless towns in the world and it's really dangerous.

Nico: It sure is an interesting town though.

Naruto: It sure is. But I didn't think it had an active volcano in the middle of the town.

Blossom (Adult): Townsville has a volcano in its part and it's very coincidental for Miracle City to have one.

Sam Simpson: And now Los Angeles has a volcano where the La Brea Tar Pits used to be.

Me: It would be really scary if every city around the country had an active volcano.

Lana: It sure would.

Lola: Yeah.

I then started thinking. I wondered why we couldn't find Venjix and why he was so hard to find.

Me: Hmm.

I looked up Venjix's signature on the satellites and scanned for him on Earth and in the dimension Evox is in and it turned up nothing.

Me: The scans are picking up nothing. Venjix is nowhere to be seen. That means he and Evox must've either been destroyed or sent to another dimension.

Lucy Loud: Let me consult the spirits.

Lucy meditated and she consulted the spirits for the whereabouts of Venjix and Evox. She found out that Venjix and Ebon were in the afterlife. They were both destroyed!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! Venjix and Ebon are both destroyed and deceased. They are burning in the fire of hell.

Me: Whoa! The Beast Morpher Rangers must've done them both in.

Nico: Saves us the trouble from having to do so.

Suddenly we heard a Cougar Roar and we saw the famous superhero of Miracle City, Manny Rivera A.K.A. EL TIGRE! And with him was his best friend and girlfriend Frida Suárez and she had beautiful neon blue hair. And with them was El Tigre's grandfather Granpapi Rivera A.K.A. Puma Loco and Manny's father Rodolfo Rivera A.K.A. White Pantera!

El Tigre: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Frida: It's an honor to meet all of you.

Me: Wow! You're the legendary Super Anti-Hero Manny Rivera A.K.A. El Tigre!

Nico: Awesome!

Frida: Laney is that you?

Laney: It sure is Frida. It's great to meet you in person.

Frida: It's so awesome to meet you too.

They hugged.

White Pantera: It's an honor to meet you amigos.

Puma Loco: We heard so many awesome things about you all.

Me: Aren't you the supervillain Puma Loco?

Puma Loco: Si.

Ronnie Anne: How come you aren't part of the Masters of Evil?

Puma Loco: They offered but I decided not to join them.

Laney: I see.

El Tigre: Sorry I was late meeting you guys. I fought El Oso and had him sent to the Miracle City Jail.

Elena: It's ok, Manny.

Me: But it is awesome to meet you El Tigre.

Lola: (annoyed) Well, that's another villain spared, I guess.

El Tigre: What are you talking about?

Lori: (angrily) Don't you get it? El Oso isn't going to get a major punishment at all. They'll just throw him in jail only to have him break out. Then he'll be literally back on the streets causing destruction in no time!

Me: (Scolding) LORI!

El Tigre: Look, I get what you're saying. And I approve of your methods when it comes to bad guys. But Miracle City isn't ready for that yet.

Lynn: (growls) Neither was Gotham before J.D. met us. And because of that, the Joker killed millions of people before he died at our hands! Maybe you would realize the world's better off without some villains if you weren't busy trying to decide whether to be a hero or a villain. And guess what? If El Oso kills anyone the next time he breaks out, that blood is on your hands!

Nico: Look, girls. We have to give him some time to adjust to our methods, not force them on him. Besides, do you know you three are acting like right now? I'll give you a hint. They start with "Justice" and end with "Lords".

Puma Loco: (to Lola, Lori, and Lynn) Ok. It's obvious you three are getting angry. (brings out chair) So, here's a chair you can throw at the wall to let out all of that stress.

Lori: Thank you.

Lori then grabbed the chair and threw it!

SMASH!

The chair shattered into a million pieces and was destroyed.

Lori: Man that literally felt good.

Puma Loco: (to Carly) What are you doing here, Carly? Are you here to recruit me for the Masters of Evil? Because I already said no to Vypra's offer.

Thunderblast: Relax. Carly's not here to do that.

Me: She's on Maternal Leave for a while because she's pregnant with Jack's baby. She's also getting married in a few days.

Puma Loco: I'm so happy for you guys!

Me: We all are.

El Tigre: So what brings you all here?

Me: We're here to bring justice to one of your most dangerous enemies: The Black Cuervo.

I pulled out her wanted poster and went over her history.

---

Black Cuervo is one of the recurring antagonists from the cartoon series El Tigre on Nickelodeon.

She was voiced by Candi Milo.

History

Black Cuervo is the youngest daughter of a family of supervillains. Manny is picking the right cardboard for Frida's piñata when he spots a police chase outside. Black Cuervo is on the run and wreaking havoc at the same time. Seeing Mrs. Chichita nearby (who is oblivious to what's going on), he transforms into El Tigre and saves her. He then goes to confront Black Cuervo and is surprised to see that she is a girl. He then takes off after her, and the two land on a building. When she first met El Tigre, she tricked him into wreaking havoc on Miracle City with her. She was scolded by her family when she developed a crush on El Tigre. Her real name is Zoe Aves, who bullied Frida for years.

Series

She first appears "Enter the Cuervo" when Frida invited the whole school except Zoe. due to there rival back in preschool. after Frida left, Zoe swears revenge on her for not inviting her. by planning to use Manny. When Manny spots a police chase, where black Cuervo was on the run. after that, El Tigre confronts Her, only to figure out that she is a girl. Later, however, after picking up a cardboard for the piñata, he stops to meet with Black Cuervo on the top of the roof. As El Tigre, he tells her about his promise. She thinks he's a goody-goody, but he insists he is the "baddest macho in all of Miracle City". the two then go off to mischief to cause mischief together.

This later caused Manny & Frida to have an argument, which at the end Frida uninvited Manny. as Zoe gleefully succeeded her plan. Black Cuervo meets El Tigre watching sadly from the rooftop, and persuades him to ruin Frida's night. They proceed it until he spots Frida wearing a belt buckle he made her. Realizing what a bad friend he's been, he turns on Cuervo and they battle until El Tigre successfully defeats her with the Spinning Armadillo.

She calls her two allies Voltura & Lady Gobbler (Who is her mother & grandmother) to take her away and swears revenge on El Tigre (whom she now has feelings for).

in "Fool Speed Ahead", she is one of the villains who were competing in the annual event: Miracle City Supervillain Grand Prix. & is later defeated by Puma Loco & El Tigre.

in "Clash of The Titan", Black Cuervo makes a cameo along with various supervillains & later defeated by Titanium Titan (who pretended to become a superhero again).

in "The Good, The Bad, The El Tigre, Black Cuervo appeared along with various supervillains. later, she was later one of the villains chained up (Alongside Cactus Kid, Senor Siniestro, El Oso, El Mal Verde, El Tarantula, Comrade Chaos, & Mano Negra, Lady Gobber, & Dr. Chipotle Sr.) as part of Django's Plan. it is unknown why she is Sartana's enemy. Later, she is later freed along with the rest of the supervillains, thanks to El Tigre.

In "Tigre + Cuervo Forever", Manny uses Black Cuervo to get information about what the Flock of Fury is doing, later Manny (as El

Tigre) accidentally reveals to his father that he was pretended to like Cuervo just to get information. this causes Black Cuervo (who is Zoe), to tried to destroy him for it, however, El Tigre apologizes to her & tells her that he's going make it up to her. Zoe asks how is he going to do that, he answers since they are fighting, he going to make her win, this angers Zoe who later defeats Manny. at the end of the episode, it's revealed that she still likes him.

In "The Cuervo Project", Zoe partnered with Manny & Frida fo there Science fair project, and there project was to be a volcano. Frida tells Manny that would be a good idea, & that she wants Zoe to fall into the volcano, while Zoe hears Frida. Zoe's plan was not to reveal her secret identity.

---

Me: We're gonna capture her and bring her to our space prisons.

Frida: (disappointed) So, you guys aren't going to kill Black Cuervo? (to Lola, Lori, and Lynn) Not even you guys?

Optimus: Of course not. Sorry if you're disappointed.

Lola: I admit that we killed Morbucks before. But that was a special case.

Me: Same with the teenagers of the evil Satanic Organization: B.R.A.T.

Timmy Turner: I remember that.

Lori: Even the three of us literally have limits.

Me: Yeah it goes against our code to kill kids. Only if the situation calls for it do kids like Morbucks deserve death. But it's very rare.

Lynn: (to El Tigre) And Manny? We're sorry if we were harsh to you back there. I admit that we were out of line.

El Tigre: It's cool. I think I'm ready to adjust to your methods anyway.

Frida: Aww. So, I baked these cupcakes for nothing?

Ed: I'll eat the cupcakes!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Ed ate the cupcakes anyway.

Me: Okay here's what we do.

I gathered everyone around and we explained that the plan was to let Cuervo play video games with us at the arcade and when she takes the bait, we'll pretend like she played us for fools and then go after her.

Nico: That's a brilliant plan.

Lincoln: It's brilliant and perfect.

Laney: Yeah.

We put our plan into action and went to the arcade and we were playing video games. Then in came Captain Cold and Zoe Aves A.K.A. THE BLACK CUERVO!

Frida: Hello Zoe.

Black Cuervo: Frida.

Captain Cold: Nice to see all of you here.

Black Cuervo: Can't me and Snart play some arcade games before my last battle? (to you) That ism if your vigilante complex will allow it.

Maria: Oh, what the Hell? We'll even play them with you.

Nicole: Been wanting to have some competition anyway.

Black Cuervo: Bring it on.

Nicole: The Goddess of Video Gaming loves a great challenge.

Nicole and Black Cuervo were having a big competition. They were playing games like mad and Nicole was beating Zoe in every video game and earning the top top top high score where Zoe got the top high score. The result of Nicole's playing was turning all of their video games into melted glue and Nicole was raking in the tickets like there was no tomorrow. Nicole was also playing 10 games all at once with her hands and octopus tentacles and it was a great experience. When Nicole was done she had beaten Zoe and Captain Cold at all kinds of games.

Nicole: Beat that!

Black Cuervo: I hate you.

Nicole's aura flared up with incredible force and it made her more powerful than ever.

Nicole: Thanks for the power boost.

Maria: Man, when it comes to playing video games Nicole is unstoppable.

Lily: That's my teacher for you.

Lincoln: Nicole is an awesome master of video games.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: What are the odds of beating all these video games all at once?

Lisa Loud: Approximately 129,293,202 to 1.

Nico: Wow! Nicole just beat those staggering odds.

Me: That's my girl.

William: That was actually a lot of fun.

Captain Cold: Glad you thought so.

Nico: Now, what were we doing again?

Black Cuervo: (smirks) You were gonna go with Manny and Frida to tour the rest of Miracle City?

Eddy: Ok. Thanks for reminding us!

We walked away while Captain Cold and Black Cuervo made a run for it. But that's when we realized something.

Nico: HEY! WAIT A MINUTE!

Me: Just like we planned. After her.

We chased after her.

---

Later on the outskirts of the city Zoe as the Black Cuervo was talking to Roman and Loki.

Roman: How did it go?

Black Cuervo: Pretty good! They were so easy to fool. I guess they don't use their brains at all when it comes to fighting crime.

Loki: I wouldn't underestimate them just yet.

Captain Cold: Any word on what's happening in Coral Harbor in Toronto?

Loki: Well, Evox just bit the dust.

Roman: I think we all know who Evox really is.

Loki: Either way, his Robotrons are ours for the taking! And maybe Robo Blaze and Robo Roxy if we're feeling generous.

Roman: We definitely won't recruit Scrozzle though.

Black Cuervo: Well, I still can't wait to meet Evox's forces.

Captain Cold: Sorry, kid. But you're not going to get that chance.

Black Cuervo: Why not? Even with Team Loud Phoenix Storm helping El Tigre, he's still not smart enough to even tie his own shoes.

Captain Cold: You sure about that?

Me: (offscreen) I knew Black Cuervo hired you guys.

They saw us.

Loki (Power Rangers): So you all heard us.

Me: Yep. And it looks like we were right about what happened to Evox. But did you all know that he and Venjix are both destroyed?

Loki: We sure did. And they deserved it. But also we have Evox's Robotrons now in our forces.

Me: I see. There's a new Power Rangers series coming out in 2021 and it's gonna be good.

Laney: It sure is.

Roman: It looks like it.

Me: Before we fight we have to ask one question.

Static: How exactly do you guys stay active with monetary methods?

Roman: Simple. We do bounty hunting jobs.

Maria: Really?

Captain Cold: Hey, even we've got to make an honest living somehow.

Me: I bet it was the same for the Legion Of Doom before they disbanded.

Captain Cold: That's right.

Naruto: Bounty Hunting is very profitable. Take it from me because Shinobi do a lot of bounty hunting.

Me: That's right bro.

But then a figure came out and it was CRESCENT GRIZZLY!

El Tigre: El Oso?

Crescent Grizzly: I'm not El Oso. I'm Crescent Grizzly! (fires three small crescent shots from his hand at Guts Man)

Luan fired blasts of light and obliterated the crescent shots.

Troy: Time to show you how we go into our superhero attire, Manny.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers!

El Tigre: Time for some El Tigre!

He spun his belt buckle and he transformed into EL TIGRE!

COUGAR ROAR!

Frida: YEAH!

Me: Lets power up and get them!

We powered up and transformed and we went at them.

Battle 1: Roman Goodwin

On the Duel Runner Arena as it was racing across the Spider Nazca Line, Bertrand and Nicole were facing Roman Goodwin.

Roman: Two of you this time.

Nicole: Figured we could make it two on one matches like before.

Roman: Understandable.

Bertrand: It was getting rather boring facing you by ourselves.

Roman: True. Lets do this. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Nicole: These monsters pack a wallop from 530 million years ago. I summon PALEOZOIC OLENOIDES, DINOMISCHUS, CANADIA, ELDONIA, HALLUCIGENIA, LEANCHOILIA, MARRELLA, PIKAIA, ANOMALOCARIS, and OPABINIA!

Nicole summoned said monsters and they looked like creatures from the Cambrian Period.

Roman: Interesting selection.

Nicole: These are monsters that are based on creatures from the oceans of the Cambrian Period. They lived over 530 million years ago and they were around when the planet was still in its infancy and most of the life on Earth was in the ocean back then.

Roman: I see.

Bertrand: Most impressive. Here's my selection. I summon EVOLTILE CASINERIO, ELGINERO, GEPHYRO, LAGOSUCHO, MEGACHIRELLA, NAJASHO, ODONTO, PLEURO, and WESTLO! EVOLSAUR CERATO, DARWINO, DIPLO, ELIAS, PELTA, TERIAS, and VULCANO! And I summon EVOLZAR DOLKKA, LAGGIA and SOLDA!

Bertrand summoned said monsters and they all were monsters based on creatures from the Mesozoic Era and the Carboniferous Period and the Devonian Period.

Roman: Amazing selection!

Nicole: They sure are. You're looking at monsters based on creatures within a temporal range from 375 million to 66 million years ago. The Devonian Period to the Cretaceous Period.

Roman: Very interesting. Amazing selection out of both of you.

Nicole: Thanks. Lets dance.

Bertrand: Lets.

Roman: Indeed.

They went at him and Bertrand flared up his red aura and Roman flared up his Dark Red aura and Nicole flared up her purple aura and Nicole punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Bertrand punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and fired blasts of red fire at him and Nicole fired a dragon of star energy and it slammed into Roman and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bertrand fired waves of red fire and the blasts slammed into Roman and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosions knocked him down as the monsters fired blasts of fire and energy and they slammed into Uru and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Uru was destroyed.

Bertrand: Nice.

Nicole: It sure was.

Battle 2: Loki

May was facing Loki of Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue.

Loki: I heard the big day is tomorrow for you and Nico. Congratulations to you both.

May: Thanks Loki.

Loki: You're welcome and give Nico my congratulations.

May: I will.

May went at him and kicked him in the face and fired blasts of ice fire and ice energy and Loki fired waves of lightning and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

May fired waves of ice fire at him and the blasts hit him and froze him in a block of ice.

---

Battle 3: Captain Cold

---

Qin was facing Captain Cold.

Qin: This is gonna be a fun fight like always.

Captain Cold: It sure is.

Qin fired waves of fire and Captain Cold fired blasts of ice and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMMMMM!

Qin then popped out of the smoke and kicked Captain Cold in the face and knocked him out.

---

Battle 4: Crescent Grizzly

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Crescent Grizzly!

Nico: Lets dance you bear head.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired waves of fire and energy and the blasts hit Crescent Grizzly and blew him into a million pieces and we all got his weapons and abilities.

Nico: Crescent Grizzly you have failed this world.

---

## Battle 5: Black Cuervo

---

We regrouped and we were facing BLACK CUERVO!

Me: It's over Zoe. You will never torment Manny or Frida again.

Frida: YEAH! This time you pay for your crimes you witch!

Black Cuervo: Come and get me.

I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the back of the head and Nico and Vince kicked and blasted her with fire and energy and crystal and burned her all over the place and Lincoln and Linka fired waves of lightning and the blasts electrocuted her all over the place and Lana and Sam fired blasts of fire and ice and froze and burned her. Carol fired waves of atomic energy and burned her all over the place. Wamma, Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, and Olkiex used their powers and techniques and blasted her all over with incredible power and burned and singed her all over the place and more.

El Tigre: You are a monster Zoe! TIGER STYLE NINJA ART: TROPICAL TIGER MEGASLASH!

El Tigre had his claws ready and he roared ferociously and slashed Black Cuervo all over with incredible fury and ferocity and more and cut her all over the place.

Frida: I've had it with you Zoe! LEOPARD STYLE NINJA ART: FEROCIOUS SPIRIT LEOPARD SLASH!

Frida fired a wave of energy and it formed into a ferocious leopard and it slashed Black Cuervo all over the place.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Optimus Prime: With pleasure!

Static: Yeah!

Optimus Prime used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Static used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Optimus's Ion Blaster and Static's lightning powers 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Rhino both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Thunderblast's Rocket Launcher into a bigger Rocket Launcher and enhanced Rhino's strength 100-fold.

Optimus Prime and Static: LIGHTNING ION MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime fired waves of ion energy and Static fired waves of lightning.

Thunderblast and Rhino: THUNDERING RHINO SUPERSMASH!

Thunderblast fired waves of energy and Rhino ran at Black Cuervo.

El Tigre and Frida: FEROCIOUS CAT MEGA SAVAGERY!

El Tigre and Frida fired waves of energy and they formed into ferocious cats.

Lana and Linka: SUBZERO LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Lana fired ice lightning and Linika fired lightning!

The blasts combined and they slammed into Black Cuervo and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

El Tigre: You are a Bruhah! TIGER ROAR FIRESTORM!

El Tigre fired waves of fire and it formed into a tiger.

Frida: And a demon from El Diablo! LEOPARD ROAR MEGABLAST!

Frida fired waves of energy and it formed into a ferocious leopard and the blasts slammed into Black Cuervo and burned her all over and more.

Frida: THIS IS FOR ALL THE PAIN YOU CAUSED ME!

Frida then jumped her and started punching and kicking and ferociously pulverizing Black Cuervo all over with extreme brutality and smashed her face in all over the place with incredible fury in a ferocious fight cloud!

Juleka and El Tigre grabbed her by her arms!

Frida: LET ME GO! I WILL KILL THAT RUTHLESS WITCH FOR EVERYTHING SHE DID TO ME!

El Tigre: Frida killing her is not worth it!

Juleka: That's right Frida! Zoe gives all goths everywhere a really bad name. She deserves to be thrown in jail.

Frida: (Seething) (Calms down) I hope she dies in prison.

Me: She will.

We went up to her and we saw that Black Cuervo was badly hurt and beaten to within an inch of your life.

Black Cuervo: (chuckles weakly) I want you to remember this moment, El Tigre. I want you to never forget this moment. The day when you resorted to beating people to near death for the 'greater good.'

El Tigre: Hey, you know I would never mean to-

Black Cuervo: No. That's right, El Tigre. It's not your fault. You just follow Team Loud Phoenix Storm's example and find someone else whom you can easily stick the blame on. Face it, Manny Rivera. You're no longer a hero. You're a villain. Just like me!

Me: YOU SHUT UP! You have no idea how wrong you are Zoe. Manny comes from a family where his dad is a famous legendary superhero and his grandfather is a villain. Every day he has to deal with a conflicting family and one side is where he is a hero and the other is where he is a villain.

Puma Loco: That's right! I love Manny as a grandson and I can't rush him to become evil. He is a great boy and more. But I love him like my own son.

Me: That's right. And as long as we're here, Manny will be a good hero with our support and help.

Black Cuervo: You are wrong! Go on, J.D. Do it. Hakai me. But I promise that I won't scream as you end my existence for good!

Me: No. You are not worth killing Zoe. Besides, you're a kid and killing kids goes against our code. It's prison for you Zoe. For life.

We stripped her of her powers and gear and the Kids Next Door took her to the Uranus Prison for all eternity.

Later the Masters of Evil regrouped.

Captain Cold: I didn't like that little brat.

Me: I don't think anybody did.

Loki: (to Puma Luco) It's a shame that you're not going to join the Masters of Evil. You would've stayed close to Manny considering that the Masters of Evil and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are frenemies.

Puma Loco: Look. I'm a bad guy. But I'm not a BAD guy. Besides, family like Manny is very important to me. Much more important then criminal activities.

Captain Cold: You sure you don't want to change your mind?

Puma Loco: Snart. I've made my decision. Please don't try and change it.

Roman: Well, if you do change your mind, just call us.

Puma Loco: Trust me. I won't.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: It was awesome helping you out Manny.

El Tigre: It sure was J.D. and it was awesome how you are so powerful.

Me: We don't like to brag. But that witch deserves to spend the rest of her life in prison.

Nico: I agree. Black Cuervo has failed this city.

Frida: Good riddance. At least we never have to see that ugly witch again.

Laney: You said it Frida. But it was so awesome meeting my pen pal for the first time.

Frida: Same here Laney.

Me: Lets move Miracle City to Gotham Royal York. How about that?

Nico: Good idea.

We moved the whole city and the volcano to Gotham Royal York and Frida and Manny's middle school was now part of Lynn's middle school.

El Tigre: (To the viewers) Always pick your fights carefully and always fight for the side of good no matter what. I will always be there for Team Loud Phoenix Storm and be there for Frida and my family.

Me: Well said Manny.

We went back home.

---

Later in Coral Harbor in Toronto, Canada 5 awesome Power Rangers were getting ready. It was the Beast Morpher Rangers and they were getting ready for another awesome adventure.

Cruise: I am so excited for meeting Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Devon Michaels: This is gonna be awesome! I heard so many awesome things about all their adventures and how they met Power Rangers from over the course of 26 years.

Ravi Shaw: I heard that they destroyed many of their enemies and all that.

Smash: This is gonna be awesome!

Zoey Reeves: Yeah!

Jax: It's gonna be awesome meeting them.

Smash: Yeah!

Steel: This is gonna be awesome!

Nate: I am most excited to meet them.

Devon Michaels: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They summoned their morphers.

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

Then in a massive flash of light they transformed!

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction complete.

El Tigre was an awesome show made on Nickelodeon and it was awesome how Manny and Frida deal with so many bad guys and it was awesome! Also tomorrow is the debut of the Beast Morpher Power Rangers and it's gonna be so awesome meeting them. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the Goosebumps Book WEREWOLF SKIN! Get ready to see the fury of a werewolf unleashed as we face a pelt that is evil.

See you all tomorrow.

# Dark Magic of the Werewolf Skins

Power Rangers!

A massive explosion erupts from behind the rangers as they jump over the crates. It shows the new Beast Morpher Rangers fighting the evil forces of the ruthless computer virus Evox and even the evil robots Blaze and Roxy.

Go Go Power Rangers!

Go!

Go!

It's Morphin' Time!

The Rangers morphed and showed their powers. Devon, power of the Cheetah! Ravi, power of the Gorilla! Zoey, power of the Jackrabbit! Nate, Power of the Mantis and Steel, Power of the Scarab! Together they fight to protect the Morphing Grid and the Morph X from the evil forces of the evil computer virus EVOX!

For justice we fight

With Beast Morphin' might

Together we rise

With their Zords they stop the Robotron's and Gigatrons and more.

Go Go Power Rangers (Go!)

Go Go Power Rangers (Go!)

Power Rangers Beast Morphers

---

We were over in Coral Harbor in Toronto, Canada and it was an awesome and incredible place.

Me: So this is Coral Harbor. It's hard to imagine that it's part of Toronto, Canada.

Plant Man: I can't believe we're actually in Coral Harbor.

Gwen (TD): It's gonna be so cool to meet the Beast Morpher Rangers.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: We've waited over a year and a half to meet them.

Carly Carmine: This is gonna be awesome!

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: We watched them on TV and it was hard to imagine that Evox was also the evil Venjix.

Scott Truman: Hard to imagine that the Beast Morpher Rangers destroyed him for us.

Me: Yeah. Hard to imagine that Evox and Venjix were both one in the same.

Lincoln: Really shocking!

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) It's good that we'll never see those monsters again lads.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) You said it Flynn.

Me: At least the Beast Morphers saved us the trouble of having us to hunt them down to kill them.

Nico: Yep.

Vince: Good riddance.

We arrived at the Riptide Gym where the Beast Morpher Rangers love to hang out.

We saw the Beast Morpher Rangers training hard in Martial Arts and we saw them doing all kinds of moves and more.

Me: Wow! Devon is really good.

Vince: He sure is.

When it was done they saw us.

Devon Daniels: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Ravi Shaw: It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Me: It's an honor to meet all of you as well.

Zoey Reeves: We love all of your adventures and we saw all of your take on all of the bad guys.

Me: Well we don't like to brag but it's what we do to keep the universe and everyone safe from evil. Our job is neverending and we have to do everything we can to keep everyone safe. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Nate Silva: That is true.

Steel: But it is awesome that you all are amazing heroes.

Me: Thanks guys.

Jason Lee Scott: It's good to see you guys again.

Devon Daniels: Same to you Jason.

Me: I remember you guys met the Mighty Morphin Rangers, the Dino Thunder Rangers and the Dino Charge Rangers.

Connor McKnight: We sure did. It's great to see you guys again.

Ravi Shaw: Same to you Connor.

Tyler Navarro: Great to see you all.

Zoey Reeves: Yeah.

Me: There are more rangers than just them though. We have 26 years of Power Rangers with us now.

Nate Silva: Wow!

Steel: That's amazing!

Me: Yep. From 1993 and ongoing the Power Rangers are still coming. It was Japan that started them back in 1975. So we have 45 years of Rangers. Most of them have retired. But they helped us one last time in the Battle of Thanos.

Devon Daniels: Wow!

Ravi Shaw: Amazing!

Me: Lets have them introduce themselves.

Tommy Oliver: I'm Tommy Oliver, leader of the Mighty Morphin Rangers.

Laney: He's the Green Dragon, White Tiger, Red Zeo and Black Dino Thunder Power Rangers.

Me: He was on 4 teams.

Devon Michaels: Wow! It's a pleasure to meet you.

Tommy Oliver: Same here.

T.J. Johnson: We are the Turbo Power Rangers. I'm T.J. Johnson, leader of the Turbo Power Rangers from 1997.

Andros: I'm Andros, leader of the In Space Power Rangers from 1998.

Leo Corbett: I'm Leo Corbett, leader of the Lost Galaxy Power Rangers from 1999.

Carter Grayson: My name is Carter Grayson, Leader of the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers from the year 2000.

Wes Collins: I'm Wes Collins, leader of the Time Force Rangers from the year 2001.

Cole Evans: I'm Cole Evans, leader of the Wild Force Rangers from the year 2002.

Shane Clarke: I'm Shane Clarke, leader of the Ninja Storm Rangers from 2003.

Connor McKnight: You already know me. The Dino Thunder Rangers are from 2004.

Jack Landors: I'm Jack Landors, leader of the S.P.D. Power Rangers from 2005.

Me: S.P.D. stands for Space Patrol Delta. It's a special interstellar police force.

Zoey Reeves: Wow!

Nick Russell: I'm Nick Russell, leader of the Mystic Force Power Rangers from 2006.

Mack Hartford: I'm Mack Hartford, leader of the Operation Overdrive Rangers from 2007.

Casey Rhodes: I'm Casey Rhodes, leader of the Jungle Fury Power Rangers from 2008.

Scott Truman: I'm Scott Truman, leader of the R.P.M. Power Rangers from 2009.

Me: You met his father Colonel Truman right?

Devon Daniels: We sure did.

Me: Venjix is the one that destroyed much of the R.P.M. Rangers world and we blew up his entire factory with our superlaser. The R.P.M. rangers came from a nasty Post-Apocalyptic Earth that was decimated because of Venjix.

Nate Silva: We heard about that. That's awful.

Laney: It was.

Zoey Reeves: What does R.P.M. stand for?

Me: It stands for Racing Performance Machines.

Devon Michaels: Wow!

Jayden Shiba: I'm Jayden Shiba, leader of the Samurai Rangers from 2011 and 2012.

Troy Burrows: I'm Troy Burrows, leader of the Megaforce Rangers from 2013 to 2014.

Me: And the coolest part about the Megaforce Rangers is they have the power to utilize the abilities and powers of all the rangers from over the course of 45 years. Both here in America and in Japan.

Devon Daniels: Wow! That's amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: To celebrate the Power Rangers 20th Anniversary they had all the American Power Rangers from over the course of 20 years join forces to take down the army of the Armada. It was one of the most epic battles we've ever seen on TV.

Lori: Literally amazing.

Kimberly Ann Hart: One of the most incredible we've ever had.

Taylor Earhart: Unforgettable.

Devon Daniels: Wow! That's incredible!

Nico: Completely unforgettable. One of the most epic fights ever.

Tyler Navarro: You know me. We are the Dino Charge Power Rangers from 2015 and 2016.

Devon Navarro: Yep.

Brody Romero: And I'm Brody Romero, leader of the Ninja Steel

Power Rangers from 2017 and 2018.

Devon Navarro: It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Trini Kwan: Same here.

Me: We made a branch team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm for all the Power Rangers. We call it the Power Rangers Superarmy. It has all the powers of every single Power Rangers Team from over the course of 45+ Years.

Ravi Shaw: Amazing!

Me: We waited a year and a half for meeting you all. We've also come to recruit you.

Devon Daniels: We gladly will join you.

Me: Awesome!

Ravi Shaw: Carly Carmine, right? Aren't you one of the Dark Signers?

Carly Carmine: That's right.

Next thing Carly knew, Devon put handcuffs on her hands.

Devon Daniels: You're going to jail for a very long time.

Roxy: I'll go call the police! (leaves to call the cops)

Aslla piscu's card fell to the ground and Steel picked it up before looking at it.

Blaze: Steel? You ok?

Steel didn't say anything as he stared at the Earthbound Immortal's card.

Nate Silva: Steel! Snap out of it.

Steel: (snaps out of it) Whoa! Sorry, bro. I was amazed by the artwork of this card.

Nate Silva: Well, don't stare at it too long. It might suck your soul out.

Steel: C'mon! I'm sure that's only in a Shadow Duel.

Zoey Reeves: Guys, don't you think it's weird that Carly's not even fighting back?

Jean Grey: There's actually a good reason for that.

Me: She's pregnant and she's on maternal leave from her team and our frenemies the Masters of Evil. You saw our adventures and saw how the Masters of Evil helped us from time to time right?

Devon Daniels: We sure did.

Roxy: I didn't know about that. Sorry about that.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) She's also the love of my life and we're getting married in a few days.

Devon Daniels: Congratulations!

Jack Atlas: Thanks mate.

Commander Shaw: Hans Rotwood visited us the other day and told us that Lex Luthor had initiated a mind transfer to take over your bodies. He also said that it would explain the merciless behavior towards most villains and recklessness.

Me: That is a total crock of bullshit.

Mixmaster: You didn't believe him, did you?

Devon Daniels: (scoffs) Of course not. You guys destroy most villains just like we destroy Robotrons. And just like most Power Rangers teams destroy most monsters.

Steel: And Luthor didn't even get close to you guys to initiate a mind transfer.

Me: Thank goodness. And wouldn't do so anyway. He died of extreme Kryptonite Poisoning and his soul is now burning in Hell.

Commander Cruz: Let me show you Evox's second in command.

We were lead to the Morph X tower and we met Evox's second in command SCROZZLE!

---

Scrozzle is a robotic inventor who serves as the secondary antagonist in Power Rangers Beast Morphers. He is the de-facto ruler of the Cyber Dimension, being its only inhabitant along with his Tronics. After Evox's arrival, he pledges loyalty to the computer virus and provides him, Blaze, and Roxy with various technology such as the Tronics as well as the ability to create Robotrons.

He was voiced by Campbell Cooley, who also voices a bunch of other monsters.

Prior to the events of Beast Morphers, Scrozzle fled to the Cyber Dimension to hide from a being named Vargoyle and built an army of Tronics and Gigadrones to help defend him.

After Blaze and Roxy are transported to the Cyber Dimension, they are greeted by Scrozzle, declaring himself the leader of the dimension and tries to intimidate them into bowing down using four Tronics. However, Evox materializes from the supercomputer and vaporizes the four Tronics. Scrozzle falls to his knees and begs Evox to spare him. Evox demands Scrozzle help him escape the dimension. Scrozzle says he has a teleporter, but it doesn't have any power. Roxy gives him a vial of Morph-X, which the inventor says is enough to transport him and the avatars, but not a being of Evox's power. Evox then commands him and Blaze to retrieve more.

The duo are able to retrieve a sample of Morph-X but are met by the rangers. Scrozzle then creates his first Robotron, Cycletron, from a stack of tires to fight the rangers. After the rangers morph, Scrozzle panics, and Blaze tells Cycletron to fight the rangers while he and Scrozzle return to the Cyber Dimension with the stolen Morph-X. After Cycletron is destroyed, Scrozzle sends an Alpha type Gigadrone dubbed the Cycledrone to Earth. However, it is defeated with the Beast Racer Zord Battle Mode.

* * *

Me: Scrozzle, so we meet at last.

Scrozzle: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've heard many big things about you all.

Me: It's mutual.

Scrozzle: (to Carly) Carly, thank goodness Vypra sent you! Get me out of here!

Carly Carmine: Fat chance of that happening! We don't want villains who are useless in battle.

Jazz: You should be glad we're just going to leave you in that cell!

Me: That's right!

Ben and Betty the Beast Morphers version of Bulk and Skull came.

Ben: You guys are gonna love this.

But then they stepped on a banana peel and slipped on it and they crashed into the wall!

CRASH!

Me: OOHHHH! Man that gag is old. But that must've hurt.

Luan: No kidding. That is really Ap-pealing! (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

* * *

Later at the estate we were looking through Nico's Goosebumps Books and trying to find a good target.

Me: Hmm. How about The Headless Ghost?

Nico: Lets save that one for later.

Nico then picked up another book.

Nico: Ghost Camp?

Me: Lets save that one for later. Hmm.

I picked a good one.

Me: How about this one? Werewolf Skin?

Nico: That was a good one! That was really creepy and it was also one that ends in a cliffhanger.

Me: Okay we have our next target. Werewolf Skin it is.

Laney: With your power as J.D. the Nocturnal and as Wolf Moon, you'll make those evil pelts pay.

Me: I appreciate that. Looks like we're headed for Wolf Creek, Oregon.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting.

We were off to Wolf Creek, Oregon.

## WOLF CREEK, OREGON

We arrived in Wolf Creek, Oregon and it was an interesting old style town. It was a small town located in Southwestern Oregon.

Me: Wolf Creek, Oregon.

Lincoln: It's a beautiful town.

Lana: It sure is. How will we find Alex Hunter?

Lola: In a small town like this he could be anywhere.

Me: Follow me.

We went to Alex Hunter's house and we saw that it was a nice small house about the size of the Loud House before we upgraded to our mansion.

Lincoln: It looks like the size of our old house.

Laney: It sure does.

We found Alex taking pictures with his camera.

Lily: He's a photographer like me.

Lori: He has a really good hobby.

We went up to him.

Me: Alex Hunter?

Alex Hunter: Yes? (Saw us) WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

We saw the nasty wound on his chest.

Me: WHOA! That is a nasty wound.

Nico: Geez! How did you get that?

Alex Hunter: Hannah Stoneman bit me. She's a werewolf.

Me: Ouch! You are now cursed I think.

Alex Hunter: Yeah. I'm now a werewolf.

Me: Well the next Full Moon isn't until August 3rd.

Nico: That's a relief. But I think the Werewolf Skins were infused with dark magic.

Vince: How do werewolf skins even come into being?

Alex Hunter: I found out that Werewolves shed their skins and they come alive.

Me: They shed skins like snakes? Weird.

Alex Hunter: I know. (Sees the Beast Morpher Rangers) Are you guys the Beast Morphers team?

Devon Daniels: Yep. Kept you waiting, huh?

Me: For about a year and a half.

Alex Hunter: But how are we gonna destroy the Werewolf Skins?

Me: You leave that to us. We have the power to do so. Also since the Full Moon doesn't come out until August and the moonlight will stop them, we're gonna have to wait. Or I have a better solution.

I pulled out the Lunar Locket.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) The Lunar Locket. Good idea J.D. We can make the moon full so that we'll weaken them and destroy them.

Me: After we weaken them with our battles.

Landon: Right.

Edwayl: We can do it lads.

Me: Lets get ready.

Devon Daniels: Alright. Let's do this!

Devon and Troy: It's morphin time!

Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers went into their Super Megaforce Mode!

Beast Morphers Rangers: Activate Beast Power!

The Beast Morpher Rangers transformed!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

We got ready and as night came we had the werewolf skins from all over town ready. Vypra, Saïx, Kalin and Greiger then appeared.

Me: Vypra, Saïx, Kalin and Greiger.

Devon Daniels: So you're Vypra, leader of the Masters of Evil?

Vypra: Of course I am.

Kalin: And she's a damn good boss!

Greiger: Sorry we couldn't get a Robotron to come.

Me: No worries. But next time you will.

Vypra: We have a new friend with us.

?: That's right.

A figure came and it was MITSUAAMI!

---

Kunzite brainwashed Kariko and the others in an attempt to find out who Sailor Moon really was, but when Minako got some of Usagi's hair on her hair, Mitsuaami mistook her for Sailor Moon. Her attacks involved using a deadly blowdryer, a sprayer that shoots scissors, a razor that was like a chainsaw, and a nail file. She was eventually healed by Sailor Moon, turning her back into the several people she was created from.

---

Sailor Moon: Mitsuaami!

Mitsuaami: I'm gonna enjoy cutting all of your hair!

Steel: Sorry! I like my hair just the way it is!

Shanan: I might have known that you would bring out a Barbitorian.

Qin: What is a Barbitorian?

Shanan: They are a ruthless race of Hair Barber aliens from the planet Barbitus located 83,200 light-years from Earth. They slaughter their people in vicious gladiatorial fights like they did back over 2600 years ago in Roman Empire Italy and they slaughter without a single shred of remorse, guilt of empathy. It's a brutal and vicious world. But it was destroyed when a rogue planet slammed into it and completely reduced it to nothing.

Mitsuaami: That's right Shanan. I heard that you know so much about what kind of creatures my comrades are.

Shanan: I have an infinitely vast knowledge of every living thing in the entire universe.

Vypra: I didn't know about that.

Me: Very wicked.

Then we saw the Werewolf Skins come alive and they were growling ferociously and then they howled at the sky!

AAAWWWWWWWOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now lets do this!

Nico: They are out for blood!

?: WAIT!

We saw a girl coming and it was Hannah Stoneman. She was the girl that bit Alex.

Alex Hunter: (Bitterly) Hannah.

Me: Alex I think she wants to redeem herself.

Hannah Stoneman: That's right. Alex I'm so sorry I bit you. I can't believe I did that.

Vypra: Lets take this fight to another planet.

Vypra snapped her fingers and we were on a swamp planet. It was the swamp planet LEPIDOPTERRA!

---

With its advanced and highly specialized ecosystem, Lepidopterra is a generally peaceful swamp planet whose numerous species live among a fantastic variety of giant plants.

Life

Residing in a complex of giant hives each ruled by its own queen, Lepidopterrans are the predominant inhabitants on Lepidopterra.

Life on Lepidopterra is seasonal and every species does its part to make sure the flora continues to produce its fruit so that all can live together in harmony as they have for countless years.

History

Lepidopterra first appeared in a flashback in Of Predators and Prey: Part 2, where Khyber was battling a Buglizard and scanned its DNA for the Nemetrix.

---

Me: Wow! Look at this planet!

Nico: It's a swamp planet.

Laney: Sure is weird here.

Lana: Cool!

Lola: What is this planet?

Vypra: This is the planet Lepidopterra. It's the home of the Lepidopterran's. Stinkfly's species.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Lepidopterra.

Ben: I've always wondered what Stinkfly's home planet looked like.

Riley: It sure is a strange place. I didn't know it would be like this.

Papillion: Me neither. It's amazing here.

Julie Yamamoto: It's a strange swamp planet.

Laney: Really neat.

Alex Hunter: This is so cool! I always wanted to see what an alien planet is like.

Hannah Stoneman: Me too!

Shanan: We're now 6,800 light-years away from Earth. It's amazing that it's out here.

Me: Lets take these monsters down! Kibal! Lets HOWL!

Troy: Devon, you're about to see a Legendary Mode up close.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

Devon Daniels: Cool!

Zoey Reeves: Awesome!

I turned into Wolf Moon and we went at them!

Battle 1: Vypra

Luan was facing Vypra.

Luan: This should be most enlightening Vypra.

Vypra: It will be good.

Luan formed a sword of light and Vypra unsheathed her sword and it glowed with a blade of darkness and they went at each other and clashed ferociously and sparks were flying all over the place with incredible power and more and they clashed and clashed and clashed. Luan then kicked Vypra in the stomach and punched her in the face and knocked her out.

Luan: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Saïx

---

Carol was facing Saïx.

Saïx: This will be most amusing.

Carol: It will be amusing.

Carol formed a powerful broadsword made of pure atomic energy and it was glowing atomic blue and Saïx activated his berserker mode and they went at each other roaring at the tops of their lungs with incredible fury and they clashed with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They viciously went at each other with unbelievable fury at an incredible level and punched and kicked at each other with incredible power. Carol dodged all of his punches and kicks and swings and it was incredibly powerful as they were setting the whole landscape on fire. They then went at each other roaring at the top of their lungs and Carol and Saïx slammed their legs together and a massively powerful explosion of fire and atomic energy exploded out with incredible power and set much of the landscape on fire and it sent Saïx flying and he crashed through numerous trees and he landed on the ground and the trees crushed him and knocked him out.

Carol: Wow! What a fight.

## Battle 3: Greiger

Boris and Hannah Fairchild were facing Greiger.

Boris: This is gonna be a good one.

Greiger: It sure is.

Hannah Fairchild: Lets see how the power of the Sacred Beasts fairs against the power of the Earthbound Immortals.

Greiger: Looking forward to it. I summoned EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Killer Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua!

Boris: You go first Hannah.

Hannah Fairchild: Thank you. Such a gentleman.

She activated her Duel Disk. It was one of those Orichalcos Duel Disk.

Hannah Fairchild: I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, TWIN-HEADED FIRE DRAGON, FIRE PRINCESS, ROYAL FIRESTORM GUARDS, SOLAR FLARE DRAGON, SPIRIT OF FLAMES, GAIA SOUL THE COMBUSTIBLE COLLECTIVE, OLD ENTITY CTHUGUA, INARI FIRE, HELIOS - THE PRIMORDIAL SUN, HELIOS TRICE MEGISTUS, INFERNAL FLAME EMPEROR, LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES, FLAME RULER and INVASION OF FLAMES!

Hannah summoned said monsters in a massive wall of fire and it was an army of Fire Monsters!

Greiger: Impressive selection.

Hannah Fairchild: I can summon more than just the Three Sacred

Beast Cards. I have to diversify my styles to keep my enemies guessing.

Greiger: Good move.

Hannah Fairchild: I'm not done yet. We'll play on their field. I activate the field spell MOLTEN DESTRUCTION!

Hannah activated the Field Spell and it turned the area into a Volcano Field.

Hannah Fairchild: And I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!

Hannah equipped herself with said cards and she was ready.

Boris: Awesome! I summon the Crystal Beasts of Light and Darkness! I summon CRYSTAL BEASTS RUBY CARBUNCLE, AMBER MAMMOTH, TOPAZ TIGER, EMERALD TORTOISE, SAPPHIRE PEGASUS, COBALT EAGLE and AMETHYST TIGER!

He summoned the Crystal Beasts of Light!

Boris: And I summon ADVANCED CRYSTAL BEASTS RUBY CARBUNCLE, AMBER MAMMOTH, TOPAZ TIGER, EMERALD TORTOISE, SAPPHIRE PEGASUS, COBALT EAGLE and AMETHYST TIGER!

He summoned the Dark Advanced Crystal Beasts!

Boris: And I summon the mighty (Echoing) RAINBOW DRAGON!

He summoned the Almighty Rainbow Dragon!

Hannah Fairchild: Wow!

Greiger: Amazing selection. You know your monsters.

Boris: Thanks.

Hannah Fairchild: Lets dance.

They went at Greiger and Hannah slashed him with her sword and fired a blast of fire from it and it formed into a dragon of pure fire and it slammed into Greiger and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hannah fired blasts of fire and Boris fired waves of indigo fire and they slammed into Greiger and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Hannah and Boris's monsters fired blasts of energy and fire and they slammed into Chacu Challhua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chacu Challhua was defeated and Greiger was knocked down.

---

Battle 4: Kalin

---

Morpheus was facing Kalin.

Kalin: How is Carly doing?

Morpheus: She is getting big. But she's doing well.

Kalin: Good. Lets do it.

Morpheus: No need for our monsters this time. Lets use our fists.

Kalin: All righty.

Morpheus flew at him and kicked Kalin in the face and knocked him down.

Morpheus: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Mitsuaami

---

Shanan and Leni were facing Mitsuaami.

Shanan: I'm gonna cut your power Mitsuaami.

Mitsuaami: We'll see about that.

Leni: We totes will!

Mitsuaami threw a pair of scissors and it slashed Shanan's face on her right cheek and blood dripped down her face.

Shanan: Nice throw. Now lets see how you like this!

Shanan teleported and kicked her in the face and sent her crashing into a tree. But then Mitsuaami got up and pumped up a deadly razor arm and it was running like a chainsaw!

Shanan: Uh oh!

She came at them and smashed the ground they were on and it was powerful! She then swung it and slashed Leni in her right arm and she screamed in excruciating pain as blood was pouring out of her arm!

It was a nasty wound!

Shanan fired a massive energy wave and it slammed into Mitsuaami and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shanan went over to Leni and she was crying her eyes out in so much pain.

Shanan: Hang on Leni we'll get that wound looked at and healed.

Shanan then ripped her shirt and tied it around her wound and Leni screamed in pain.

Leni: AAAAAAHHH! IT HURTS!

Shanan: I know Leni. Just keep applying pressure to it.

---

## Battle 6: The Werewolf Skins!

---

We regrouped and we were facing the WEREWOLF SKINS!

Maria: I hope to have you wolves as normal pelts after we waste you!

Me: Yeah!

We went at the Werewolf Skins and I slashed one with my scythe and fired a blast of blue fire at them and burned them and Laney fired blasts of fire and Nico fired waves of fire and Lincoln and Linka and Lola fired blasts of lightning and fire and the skins were electrocuted and burned all over and Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze them in ice and Lucy fired blasts of dark lightning and electrocuted them all over the place and Lynn and Luan fired blasts of light and lava and burned them and Landon fired blasts of wind and Lisa fired gears at the Skins and burned and blew them around.

Riggan: This is gonna be a good one. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GUIDANCE OF THE GREAT STAG!

Riggan fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the beautiful and majestic Great Stag Deer and it was beautiful and he stabbed a bunch of Werewolf Skins with their antlers.

Swassa: This one will hurt. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MARCH OF THE DEER!

Swassa fired a wave of leaves and wood and they formed into the majestic deer that were frolicking from the movie Bambi and they trampled the Werewolf Skins all over.

Aokua: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HELIX FLARE CHAIN!

Aokua fired a blast of fire that formed into a chain of fire that looked like a DNA Helix.

Natilee: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRY LEAF STORM!

Natilee fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a bunch of leaf fairies.

Laney: LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: LEAF BLIZZARD SLASHSTORM!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and it formed into a massive blizzard of leaves.

Kirby: DREAM STYLE NINJA ART: SLEEPSTORM MEGABLAST!

Kirby fired a wave of energy and it formed into a bunch of Z's.

Meta Knight: DREAM STYLE NINJA ART: DREAM SLASH MEGABLADE!

Meta Knight fired a huge blade of energy from his sword.

King Dedede: DREAM STYLE NINJA ART: DREAM HAMMER PULVERIZER!

King Dedede fired a massive hammer of energy.

Francisca: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SNOWFLAKE STAFF MEGABLAST!

Francisca fired a massive blast of ice energy from her staff.

Flamberge: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE SWORD BLADE BARRAGE!

Flamberge fired a massive barrage of blades of fire from her sword.

Zan Partizanne: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDER SPEAR MEGABLAST!

Zan Partizanne fired a massive blast of lightning.

Me: WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE SCYTHE HOWLSTORM!

I swung my scythe and it formed powerful blades of blue fire.

The techniques all hit the Werewolf Skins all at once and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for some teamwork!

Plant Man: Lets do it!

Mixmaster: Yeah!

Plant Man and Mixmaster used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Plant Man's Plant Powers and Mixmaster's infrared cannon 100-fold.

Jazz and Jean Grey used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Jazz's Photon Ray and Jean Grey's Psychic Powers 100-fold.

Me: Time for some primal power!

I growled and I transformed. My skin grew fur and my hands had deadly claws that formed on my fingernails and toenails and my eyes turned glowing neon yellow and my teeth turned into fangs and my ears turned into wolf ears. I had transformed into J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

Me: **Time for some wolf power!**

Plant Man and Mixmaster: INFRARED LEAFSTORM BLAST!

Plant Man fired waves of leaves and Mixmaster fired his Infrared Cannon.

Jazz and Jean Grey: PSYCHIC PHOTON MEGABLAST!

Jazz fired his photon ray and Jean Grey fired blasts of psychic energy.

Cole Evans and Devon: LION-CHEETAH SPEEDPROWL!

Cole Evans and Devon fired waves of red energy that formed into a Lion and a Cheetah.

Max Cooper and Ravi: SHARK GORILLA STRENGTH SMASH!

Max Cooper and Ravi fired waves of blue energy that formed into a Gorilla and a Shark.

Taylor Earhart and Zoey: EAGLE JACKRABBIT FLIGHTSMASH!

Taylor and Zoey fired waves of yellow energy that formed into an Eagle and a Jackrabbit.

Danny Delgado and Nate: BISON MANTIS SLASH SMASH!

Danny and Nate fired waves of black and gold energy that formed into a bison and a swarm of mantis's.

Alyssa and Steel: TIGER SCARAB MEGAPROWL!

Alyssa fired a wave of pink energy and Steel fired a wave of silver energy and the blasts formed into a tiger and a swarm of scarabs.

Merrick and me as J.D. the Nocturnal: WOLF MOON FIRESTORM BLAST!

Me and Merrick fired waves of blue and silver fire that formed into a massive pack of wolves.

The blasts all slammed into the Werewolf Skins and they slammed into the skins and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets show these pelts some wolf power! BLUE MOON FIRESTORM BLAST!**

I fired a wave of blue fire.

Alex Hunter: CRESCENT MOON WOLFSTORM!

Alex fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into a deadly crescent moon shower.

Hannah Stoneman: WOLF MOON COLD STORM!

Hannah fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a shower of icicles.

Zarya: WOLF MOON LIGHTNING BLAST!

Zarya fired a wave of blue lightning.

The blasts slammed into the Werewolf Skins and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The pelts were down but not out!

We went back to Earth.

Me: **The Full Moon knocks them out. LUNAR LOCKET!**

I activated the Lunar Locket and the Moon turned into the Full Moon and the Werewolf Skins were now powerless and lifeless.

Nico: These pelts will never terrorize the world again.

Nico chanted a powerful magic incantation and it removed the dark magic that gave them life and he sent it into the River of Fire. The werewolf skins were now just harmless pelts and Nico removed the curse of the werewolf from the whole town of Wolf Creek.

Me: **That was a close one.**

Maria picked up the wolf pelts and I reverted back and the Masters of Evil came.

Devon Daniels: Ok. I guess we can accept you guys as frenemies from this point forward.

Vypra: Glad to hear it.

Greiger: Especially since Carly's pregnant and Nico and May's wedding is about to happen in a week or two.

Ravi: Just as long as you guys don't even think about resurrecting Evox.

Saïx: Don't you mean Venjix?

Steel: You know what we mean!

Kalin: Relax! We're not bringing back that virus even if you paid us to.

William: Glad to hear it.

Me: Good. But if he DOES come back we'll be ready for him.

The Masters of Evil then teleported out.

Alex Hunter: This was awesome!

Hannah Stoneman: It was awesome helping you all.

Me: Glad you all had fun. But you have to remember that with Great Power comes Great Responsibility.

Alex Hunter: I know. (To the viewers) Never mess around with evil werewolf artifacts. Or Team Loud Phoenix Storm will stop you.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and Alex Hunter and Hannah Stoneman were made members of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

THE END

---

Another Goosebumps Book done.

Werewolf Skin was a freaky one. It was creepy and awesome! The next Goosebumps book is the Haunted Car and that one is gonna be very similar to what happened in the movie Christine.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the awesome Japanese Animated movie by Hayao Miyazaki Spirited Away and we're going to take down the evil witch that nearly destroyed Chihiro Ogino's life and make her pay for her crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Rescue and Battle in the Spirit World

At the estate, I was reading the newspaper and it was getting interesting.

Me: Lets see here. "Team Loud Phoenix Storm does it again. M.A.D. Physician who had Ties with the evil Organization M.A.D. was captured and jailed for life." Good riddance.

I read more and more stories and then Jack Atlas, Carly who had a huge belly now and Laney and Lily came back from the doctor.

Me: Hey guys. How did the appointment go?

Laney: Carly is really excited!

Carly Carmine: I'm expecting Triplet girls!

Me: WOW!

Lori: Triplets!? (Squeals) I'm literally excited for you Carly.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) We all are and I'm excited to be a father.

Lana: It's gonna be awesome!

Lola: It sure is.

Me: When is she due?

Jack Atlas: In 5 weeks.

Me: Wow. We're counting down the days.

Then we heard groans coming from Nico's room!

Me: Uh oh! Sound like Nico's in trouble.

We went up to his room and we saw him curled up on his bed in a fetal position.

Star Man: You ok, dude?

Nico: No! (STOMACH GRUMBLES) I have pain radiating from my navel to my lower right abdomen. I'm nauseated and feverish. I think I have cholera.

Maria: There's no way you could've gotten cholera.

Nico: Well, if it's not cholera, then based on an Internet search, the other explanations could be Hirschsprung's Disease, botulism, a 30-foot tapeworm or accidental ingestion of chrysanthemum blossoms.

May: How do you know all that?

Nico: Lisa been teaching me this stuff. (STOMACH GRUMBLES) Oh, God, my belly!

Maria: Have you ever had your appendix out?

Nico: I haven't. I've been meaning to, but who has the time?

Me: Let's get you to the infirmary.

Nico: So this is how it ends. I find it ironic that after fighting bad guys for a long time, getting blown up, shot at, and beaten up, I die thanks to my appendix betraying me!

Irma: Funny how things turn out, huh?

Nico: (STOMACH GRUMBLES) Oh, God, I think it's about to burst!

FFFAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

Nico: (Blushes) Oh, that's right. I had Brussel Sprouts for dinner.

Me: (Coughs and Gags) Oh man! That is rank! And I thought Lori's farts smelled bad!

Lori: (Offended) HEY!

Me: Well they do!

Later Nico was eating more and more Brussel Sprouts and as he was playing video games with me and then he released another rank fart and it smelled horrible! Same thing with everyone that he came into contact with. With Lori while helping her with her Trigonometry Homework, Leni with her clothes making, Luna with her jams, Luan with her jokes, Lynn with basketball, Lincoln with comics, Linka with her stuffed animals, Lucy with her poems, Laney with her art, Lana with her working on Vanzilla, Lola at a tea party, Lisa with her experiments and Lily with her photography. It was mega bad.

Later Nico just fell on the ground while jogging with Jen and Shrapnel.

Shrapnel: You ok, boss?

Nico: I'm fine.

Jen: Let me help you up.

Nico: Thank you.

Jen helped him up and then he farted.

FAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTT!

Shrapnel: Ok, I think you may need to cut back on the Brussel sprouts!

Later we had a meeting and talked about Nico's really bad flatulence and we decided to have Nico stay back from our next mission until he gets this Brussel Sprout problem under control.

Nico: You want me to stay back!?

Me: I'm sorry Nico but I'm afraid this is for your own good. Until you get this toxic flatulence under control, you have to stay back.

Nico: (offended) I see. I get how it is now. You want me to stay behind on the next mission so you guys will be free to be reckless and angry. Is that it?!

Me: Nico-

Nico: Well, it's not like I have a choice right now! (Storms out of the room)

G1 Bumblebee: You sure you guys made the right decision?

Me: Not really sure.

---

Later we were watching a movie and it was the first movie from Ghibli Studios that we were watching. We were watching Hayao Miyazaki's Spirited Away and it was an awesome movie from 2001.

---

Ten-year-old Chihiro Ogino and her parents are traveling to their new home when her father decides to take a shortcut. The family's car stops in front of a tunnel leading to what appears to be an abandoned amusement park which Chihiro's father insists on exploring, despite his daughter's protest. They find a seemingly empty restaurant still stocked with food, which Chihiro's parents immediately begin to eat. While exploring further, Chihiro finds an exquisite bathhouse and meets a boy named Haku, who warns her to return across the riverbed before sunset. However, Chihiro discovers too late that her parents have metamorphosed into pigs, and she is unable to cross the now-flooded river.

Haku finds Chihiro and has her ask for a job from the bathhouse's boiler-man, Kamaji, a yōkai commanding the susuwatari. Kamaji refuses to hire her and asks worker Lin to send Chihiro to Yubaba, the witch who runs the bathhouse. Yubaba tries to frighten Chihiro away, but she persists, so Yubaba gives Chihiro a contract to work for her. Yubaba takes away the second kanji of her name, Chihiro (千尋), (Great Depth), 尋 (Fathom), renaming her Sen (千), Thousand. While visiting her parents' pigpen, Haku gives Sen a goodbye card she had with her, and Sen realizes that she had already forgotten her real name. Haku warns her that Yubaba controls people by taking their names, and that if she forgets hers like he has forgotten his, she will not be able to leave the spirit

world.

Sen faces discrimination from the other workers because she is still a human and not a spirit; only Haku and Lin show sympathy for her. While working, she invites a silent creature named No-Face inside, believing him to be a customer. A "stink spirit" arrives as Sen's first customer, and she discovers he is the spirit of a polluted river. In gratitude for cleaning him, he gives Sen a magic emetic dumpling. Meanwhile, No-Face imitates the gold left behind by the stink spirit and tempts a worker with gold, then swallows him. He demands food and begins tipping expensively. He swallows two more workers when they interfere with his conversation with Sen.

Sen sees paper Shikigami attacking a Japanese dragon and recognizes the dragon as Haku metamorphosed. When a grievously injured Haku crashes into Yubaba's penthouse, Sen follows him upstairs. A shikigami that stowed away on her back shapeshifts into Zeniba, Yubaba's twin sister. She mutates Yubaba's son, Boh, into a mouse, creates a decoy Boh, and mutates Yubaba's harpy into a tiny, flylike bird. Zeniba tells Sen that Haku has stolen a magic golden seal from her, and warns Sen that it carries a deadly curse. Haku attacks the shikigami, which eliminates Zeniba's hologram. He falls into the boiler room with Sen, Boh, and the harpy on his back, where Sen feeds him part of the dumpling she had intended to give her parents, causing him to vomit both the seal and a black slug, which Sen crushes with her foot.

With Haku unconscious, Sen resolves to return the seal and apologize to Zeniba. Sen confronts No-Face, who is now massive, and feeds him the rest of the dumpling. No-Face follows Sen out of the bathhouse, steadily regurgitating everything he has eaten. Sen, No-Face, Boh, and the harpy travel to see Zeniba with train tickets given to her by Kamaji. Yubaba orders that Sen's parents be slaughtered, but Haku reveals that Boh is missing and offers to retrieve him if Yubaba releases Sen and her parents. Yubaba agrees, but only if Sen can pass a final test.

Sen, No-Face, Boh, and the harpy meet with Zeniba, who reveals that Sen's love for Haku broke her curse and that Yubaba used the black slug to take control over Haku. Haku appears at Zeniba's home in his dragon form and flies Sen, Boh, and the harpy to the bathhouse. No-Face decides to stay behind and become Zeniba's spinner. In mid-flight, Sen recalls falling years ago into the Kohaku River and being washed safely ashore, correctly guessing Haku's real identity as the spirit of the Kohaku River (ニギハヤミ コハクヌシ (饒速水琥珀主/饒速水小白主), Nigihayami Kohakunushi, lit. "master of the swift-flowing amber [river]" or "master of the swift-flowing little white [river]"). When they arrive at the bathhouse, Yubaba forces Sen to identify her parents from among a group of pigs in order to break their curse. After Sen answers correctly that none of the pigs are her parents, her contract disappears and she is given back her real name. Haku takes her to the now-dry riverbed and vows to meet her again. Chihiro crosses the riverbed to her restored parents, who do not remember anything after eating at the restaurant stall. They walk back through the tunnel until they reach their car, now covered in dust and leaves. Before getting in, Chihiro is shown to still be wearing the hairband No-Face, Boh, and the harpy spun for her at Zeniba's home.

---

We absolutely detested the way she was treated by Yubaba and more and we were really happy for her that she beat her and regained her family and more. Chihiro was an awesome force and more. She was a true hero for saving her family and Haku. When the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Me: So awesome!

Nico: This is one of my all time favorite movies!

Lori: Literally an awesome movie.

Roxy Santiago: You said it mommy.

Laney: It's awesome how Chihiro saved her parents and showed that monster Yubaba a thing or two.

Me: Yep.

Yusuke: I'm glad she did. Also the Spirit World put out a huge hit on Yubaba.

Boton: (British Accent) It's true. King Enma hates Yubaba with a vengeance and decided to put a stop to her crimes.

Boton pulled out a wanted poster of her and showed it to us. She was a B Class demon out to ruin the spirits of the Spirit and Human worlds.

Me: Wow! She is that dangerous.

Lola: Looks like my Penpal is gonna need our help.

Lily: Chihiro is your penpal Lols?

Lola: She sure is. And she is a very kind and awesome friend.

Cornelia: Sounds like me and Megan.

Megan McAllister: Yeah.

Me: Lets see what it says about Yubaba.

I pulled up her information.

---

Yubaba is the main antagonist of Hayao Miyazaki's 12th animated feature film Spirited Away. The character makes her first appearance when she is met by Chihiro Ogino.

She is a greedy witch, the proprietor of the Bathhouse, the identical twin sister of Zeniba and the mother of Boh. She has a bird servant affectionately referred to by fans as Yu-Bird, an apprentice by the nickname of Haku, Spirit-like pets named Kashira and is the employer of countless other bathhouse workers.

She was voiced by Mari Natsuki in the original Japanese dubbed version. In the English dubbed version, she was voiced by the late Suzanne Pleshette in her final role, who also played Dr. Rachel Walters in A Twist of the Knife, and Zira in Disney's The Lion King 2: Simba's Pride.

Background

Yubaba is an elderly witch with an inhumanly large head and nose, who supervises the bathhouse. Yubaba has an overbearing, ostentatious and authoritarian personality, but does show a soft side toward her giant baby, Boh (whom she spoils beyond belief). Yubaba lives in opulent quarters and is only interested in taking care of guests for money. Despite being rather despicable and repugnant, Yubaba is not completely without human traits, and seems to warm up to Chihiro somewhat by the end of the movie.

Yubaba has a twin sister named Zeniba. Although identical in appearance, their personalities are almost polar opposites, Yubaba being merciless and greedy while Zeniba is generous and kind, though Zeniba is very vengeful when someone tries to steal her magic seal.

## Meeting Chihiro

Not introduced until after being mentioned by both Haku and Kamajii, Yubaba quickly establishes herself as a very terrifying authoritarian figure to Chihiro during their first face-to-face meeting (Yubaba is first heard in this scene talking through the gargoyle knocker on the door to her office). During her interview with Chihiro, she uses various methods to intimidate Chihiro into speaking about those who have helped her, and is quite annoyed that the latter repeatedly asks for a job, forcing Yubaba to make good on an oath to give anyone a job who asks for one. Calling Chihiro stupid, useless and spoiled, Yubaba's tirade ends abruptly with one of Boh's tantrums, during which she reluctantly gives a contract to Chihiro. Remarking on how beautiful (and long) Chihiro's name is, Yubaba quickly removes several characters from the signature, renaming Chihiro "Sen". She is then seen ordering a very stoic and distant Haku to take Chihiro to the lower floors.

Yubaba is next seen in the movie as a bird. By wrapping herself up in a cloak, she transforms her body into one similar to a bird's and flies off into the distance, allowing Haku to visit Chihiro without interference.

She returns to realize that a "stink spirit" is trying to walk into the bathhouse during the rain and orders her workers to chase the spirit away. Realizing later that the guest is in fact not a stink spirit, she orders Chihiro to serve him. After Chihiro successfully removed large amounts of junk and debris from the spirit, Yubaba hugged her in happiness, revealing that the dirty spirit was actually a River Spirit, and a very wealthy and powerful figure in the Spirit Realm. Some time later, she orders Haku to steal a golden seal from Zeniba.

With No-Face causing an uproar in the bathhouse, Yubaba angrily blames Chihiro on the phone for letting No-Face in, and promptly tells her subordinates to dispose of Haku, who was gravely injured after being cursed by Zeniba and of no use to her anymore. She is then seen coming out of a rampaging No-Face's guest room and quickly dismisses her (then transformed) son, Boh, for being a "dirty mouse" and pushes Chihiro in the room to face No-Face alone.

As No-Face regurgitates all the food and other matter he has eaten whilst chasing Chihiro, Yubaba remarks that what No-Face has done is unforgivable and tosses a fireball at him only to be puked on by the monstrous spirit.

## Final Defeat

She is next seen in her office having washed herself. Realizing that "Boh" was really just the Three Heads and that the "gold" she received from No-Face was merely mud, she storms into Boh's room looking for her son and asks Haku, with blazing anger, where her son is. When told he was at Zeniba's place, Yubaba immediately extinguishes the flames in her mouth and seats herself in a chair, striking a deal with Haku to have him return Boh in exchange for Chihiro's freedom.

She is then seen pacing on the bridge entrance to The Bathhouse with a contract in her hand, waiting for Chihiro and Haku's return with her son. Having completed her deal with Haku and with the contract destroyed, Yubaba spitefully tells Chihiro to leave. Unlike her workers and son, Yubaba does not bid a friendly farewell to Chihiro, but nonetheless remains to see her off. And as Chihiro and Haku leave, Yubaba is briefly seen to turn and give an impressed smile.

## Appearance

Yubaba is Zeniba's twin sister and, as such, is almost completely identical to her. She has an inhumanly large figure and a large mound of discolored hair combed into a bun-like style. Her age is never stated, but Yubaba is very wrinkly. She has dark brown eyes accentuated with lavender eye shadow as well as a prominent crooked nose drawing attention to a bindi-like mole between her eyebrows. She also wears golden earrings identical to those of her twin sister's. Unlike her sister, Yubaba is not shown with glasses in the film.

## Personality

As the main antagonist of the film, Yubaba is extremely overbearing, intimidating and authoritatian. Like many other workers of her infamous bathhouse, Yubaba obsesses greedily over gold and is shown to be willing to view gold as a priority over her own family (especially Zeniba, whom she expresses hatred for). However, she has in some instances shown a greatly quantitative amount of motherly care for her son Boh, and is seen completely devastated when the latter states that he "won't like [her] anymore" if she continues to treat Chihiro (Sen) unfairly towards the end of the film.

She is quite selfish and frugal (when it comes to workers), having given herself an opulent office with immeasurable amounts of unoccupied space and her many workers a single cramped room as living space. From the other side, however, she also readily takes both disgusting and dangerous tasks herself (like meeting the stinking Unnamed River Spirit or attempting to shield her workers from the rampaging No-Face). She also appears to be highly professional in these tasks.

Her magical capabilities have allowed her to "steal" the names of her workers, binding them in a contract to her bathhouse forever unless they manage to miraculously recall their full names (the only two people seen doing so are Haku and Chihiro, both of which relied on each other to remember). She is also seen to be able to spit fire when angered to a certain extent (seen when Haku mentions that her precious son Boh has been "taken" from her).

While her attributes are seen as incredibly antagonistic in the film, Yubaba has occasionally shown several redeeming qualities, such as her willingness to praise Chihiro after her excellent work with helping the Unnamed River Spirit and motherly softness for her son Boh. In the end she simply places gold over most things, causing others to disagree with her due to their varying mindsets.

Powers and Abilities

Yubaba is a powerful and feared witch who displays a vast array of magical powers, including:

Curses: Yubaba's dark magic involves casting curses including Name-Stealing and Mind Domination and more that she can possibly do.

Magical projectiles: She fires a blast of energy at No-Face, though it doesn't seem to do any damage to him.

Stealing one's true name: She can take away one's name and replace it with a more convenient one. The true name will be forgotten by everyone, including the victim, who will be forever trapped in the spirit world at Yubaba's service.

Telekinesis: She can remotely open doors and move people and objects.

Metamorphosis: She can turn humans into animals and possibly do the opposite as well. Yubaba can drape herself in a cloak resembling a large bird.

Mind domination: She injects Haku with a parasite, apparently to ensure his loyalty.

Flight: Yubaba can fly, both in her normal form and in her bird form.

Speed: Yubaba can run and fly at great speeds.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Yubaba is a monster!

Nico: I've always hated Yubaba because she's a total bitch.

Naruto: I don't blame you. I hate her too.

Laney: Me too.

Me: But lets head on over to Japan and take that witch down for good!

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: I know it's rough but we can't have you gassing up everything Nico.

Nico: I understand.

We went off to Japan. But little did we know that Nico was following us.

TOKYO, JAPAN

We arrived in Tokyo, Japan and we were right outside the house of Chihiro Ogino. We saw her working in her garden. She was now a 17 year old girl still living with her parents and she was now working hard to protect her family no matter what.

Me: Excuse me.

Chihiro saw us.

Me: Are you Chihiro Ogino?

Chihiro: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! (Bows) It's such an honor to meet you all and yes I am Chihiro Ogino.

Me: (Bows) Pleasure to meet you too Chihiro.

Lola: Hey Chihiro. It's a pleasure to meet you in person.

Chihiro: Lola!

They hugged.

Chihiro: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lola: It's awesome having you as a penpal.

Laney: We watched your awesome movie Spirited Away and it is awesome!

Me: It sure is. We love how you bravely saved your parents from the evil Yubaba.

Chihiro: I know. I can't believe we accidentally wound up in the Spirit World.

Kuwabara: That is pretty unusual.

Yukina: I believe it.

Hiei: It sure is weird.

Chihiro: I'm glad you're all here. Because I think my parents went into the Spirit World again.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Chihiro: Yes. Where's Nico? Isn't he usually with you?

Me: He's having a day off because he has really bad gas. He eats Brussel Sprouts and it gives him really bad gas.

Chihiro: Oh man.

Lori: Yeah.

Lola: Can you lead us to the door that leads into the Spirit World?

Chihiro: Of course. Be right back.

She went back into her house and she put on a beautiful red warrior Kimono and she had a magical Samurai Katana on her left hip.

Me: Nice outfit.

Chihiro: Thanks J.D. I found it shortly after I rescued my family and I trained very powerfully to protect my family.

Lola: Wow! You were busy.

Chihiro: Thanks. I've mastered an ancient style called the Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū 飛天御剣流.

Me: The Heavenly Flying Sword Style.

Jared: I know that style. That's a powerful Samurai Sword Technique Style that was made during the Sengoku Dynasty of the 16th Century.

Chihiro: That's right. How did you know about that?

Jared: I've learned a lot about the Samurai Fighting Styles during most of my training.

Jared went over the power of the Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū.

---

Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū is an ancient kenjutsu style from the Sengoku Jidai, developed to allow a single samurai to defeat numerous foes single-handedly, created by Hiko Seijūrō I. Rooted in the concept of ichi no tachi, or to strike in a single blow, practitioners of this style use a combination of immense speed and agility, battōjutsu, and acquired, observation-based pseudo-clairvoyance that permits a practitioner to anticipate an opponent's movements. Both offensive and defensive maneuvers are executed with minimal movement to increase a practitioner's ability to counter-attack and to conserve energy. As such, made with efficiency and spareness of exertion in the face of warfare scale battles yet with powerful and coordinated movements to easily fell threats in long and undetermined periods of time, it is among one of the strongest and oldest kenjutsu styles in Japan, once known as the signature style that defined Hiko Seijūrō The I as The Man Who Could Cut One Hundred In One Stroke.

The style commonly has the user keep one hand on the sheath at all times and stresses two-step attacks to ensure that the practitioner is never off guard while executing said attacks and allows the user to use the sheath as a shield to block attacks. Practitioners are also trained in honing their senses and to recognize movement, as well as to react in kind with their opponent's emotional disposition to efficiently fend them off accurately, a process in short that can be called "utilizing one's ki" or the internal way of the martial arts, allowing the practitioner to dynamically flow in turn with their opponent's own energy and use their own pace against them. Arguably, its most well-known trait is the surreal speed practitioners of this style use in battle (known as Shinsoku, or Godspeed), allowing the user to accelerate, maneuver, and strike at speeds most eyes are unable to properly follow. This allows the user to close considerable distance in seconds and strike down enemies before they can react. Despite each successor to this style becoming true masters of its teachings and skills, rarely have any of them be able to use this style to true perfection and bring out its full potential. Only Hiko Seijūrō I and XIII (and in the anime only Amakusa Shōgo) are able to surpass the normal limits of this style, such as going beyond god-speed without the need of battōjutsu strikes, letting them accelerate to speeds faster than the human eye can detect.

The techniques of Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū have only been held by a select few through the course of its entire history. In the face of its tremendous power as a style, this is due to its adherence to the strict yet responsible practice of isshi soden, which involves a single master training a single apprentice exclusively. This master-apprentice dynamic continues to point of succession in which the apprentice graduates into his mastery through a special rite of passage, in which they inherit the style's secret technique (ōgi) and the mantle of "Hiko Seijūrō". This process, however, results in the death of the current master at the hands of the apprentice who must use of the this secret technique - Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki - against them. Succession also awards the newly-appointed master an heirloom mantle which acts as the certification of mastery. This special mantle is also weighted which enables the master to continuously train their strength when worn, even with everyday activities.

Due to its tremendous power and speed, Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū has been nicknamed "The Black Ship of the Land" in that it would almost certainly secure absolute victory for whichever side might wield it in a conflict. In light of this probability, the practitioners of Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū have historically maintained the independence of any and all political entities, stressing highly the importance of wielding its expertise in the name of their fellow man. Under this duty, all generations of practitioners receive a great deal of insight regarding the human condition from the school's teachings. This includes instruction regarding the relativism of morality and the idea that perceptions of good and evil are not absolute; a potentially "good" human being can have any number of beliefs that may not mesh with those of the practitioner without necessarily being wrong. Other core tenants of the style include the idea the art of swordsmanship ultimately amounts to nothing more than a way to kill other human beings, regardless of the practitioner's intentions or beliefs, and that the Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū should never be used to improve a practitioner's social standing, acquire wealth, or obtain political power. Finally, while heirs are encouraged to protect the innocent, the defenseless, and less fortunate, the Hiten Mitsurugi school encourages its users to understand even foes to garner accurate judgement and resolve conflict with mercy and the least amount of violence, while in more extreme cases, ultimately permits its practitioners to execute individuals whom they deem to be truly deserving of death.

As powerful as it may be, Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū can also be detrimental to its practitioners. Medically speaking, the physical demands for Hiten Mitsurugi are tremendous. For anyone ill-equipped, such as Himura Kenshin, simply employing their techniques causes cumulative, physical damage to their body. According to the physician Takani Megumi, the style is essentially a "superman's sword art", requiring someone with an incredibly athletic body to use effectively in the long term. Normally, the training provided during apprenticeship enables a practitioner to condition themselves properly.

In turn, Hiko Seijūrō XIII is an example of the necessary conditioning for practitioners of the style to perform without incurring the cumulative trauma from regular usage, having developed an extraordinarily resilient physique with an incredible musculature over years in tenure as a Hiten Mitsurugi master proper. Himura Kenshin, by comparison, having left his training early, stunted his body's development resulting in a leaner, more fragile frame which culminated into progressive issues after mastering the Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki. After using the technique only seven times, he caused irreparable damage to his muscle tissue, decimating the agility and speed needed to exercise the more advanced techniques of the Hiten Mitsurugi. Furthermore, due to the immense stress imposed on the body, along with one not having the proper physique necessary to use the sword style to its fullest in the long run, continuous use can result in the user eventually being crippled and eventually no longer capable of using the style without it posing a risk to their life.

But, with proper and regular training, the style serves as a veritable "fountain of youth" enabling practitioners to suppress the ageing process. Kenshin, for instance, at nearly thirty years old, looks almost no different from the way he looked while in his late teens and his master, Hiko Seijūrō XIII, is 43 years old but looks exactly the same as he did when he was in his mid-twenties.

Techniques

Ryūtsuisen (龍槌閃, Dragon Hammer Flash) - Usually initiated by a powerful jump, this technique places its user above the opponent, thus opening up more vulnerabilities in the latter. This technique's practitioner uses the momentum of his fall to strengthen a two-handed sword swing that brings his blade down on his enemy's head or shoulder. Ryūtsuisen is arguably Kenshin's favourite attack, as once noted by Kamiya Kaoru.

Ryūtsuisen ● Zan (龍槌閃・惨, Dragon Hammer Flash: Disaster) - Beginning in the same way as Ryūtsuisen, the user positions the sword as to initiate a downward stab to the head instead of a downward swing. Kenshin is first shown using this against Shigekura Jūbei in the manga (though in the Trust & Betrayal OVA, he performs an upward stab instead since he does not jump in the air).

Ryūkansen (龍巻閃, Dragon Coil Flash) - Most effective when surrounded by enemies as this technique has the user spin to attack in all directions. It can also be used as a counterattack against a thrust or charge, one sidesteps a forward-moving opponent and moves past them. In doing so, one spins in a full circle, adding momentum and centrifugal force to the strength of the sword swing, which is then aimed at either the opponent's back or the back of the neck. The first two kanji used can also be read as tatsumaki, a Japanese term for "waterspout" or "tornado", and is often written with two different kanji used for "ryū/tatsu" (竜巻 as opposed to 龍巻).

Ryūkansen and its variations can also be performed as battōjutsu techniques, as seen in the video games Ishin Gekitōhen, Meiji Kenkaku Rōmantan - Enjō! Kyōto Rinne, Jump Super Stars, Jump Ultimate Stars, J-Stars Victory Vs. and Jump Force.

Ryūkansen ● Tsumuji (龍巻閃・旋, Dragon Coil Flash: Hair Whirl) - One of the variations of Ryūkansen, Ryūkansen Tsumuji, like its other variations, is most effective as a counter attack (seen when used to defeat Sawagejō Chō: Cho-the Sword Hunter), but can be used as an offensive attack. Unlike the original, Tsumuji involves a forward horizontal spin in a drilling motion like a torpedo, from which the user is able to strike at the opponent's midsection while in flight. Tsumuji is the full kun'yomi reading of the kanji 旋, which is usually used as a term for "the whirl on top of one's head".

In J-Stars Victory Vs. and Jump Force, two variations are used: the usual head-on version for his weak-strong combo finisher, dash attack and sheathed blade state strong attack (where it is unnamed) for the former game, and a version where Kenshin tumbles around past his target through the air with a single slash when used as the second input to his neutral special move sequence in the former game (or as his second heavy attack string input in the latter game).

Ryūkansen ● Kogarashi (龍巻閃・凩, Dragon Coil Flash: Wintry Wind) - An alternate version used in Kenshin's Five Hit Combo against Shishio. Involves a single small side-step coupled with a 90-degree pivot turn inward and a back handed slash that quickly blasts the foe away; unlike the original version which is a full 180-degree full spin and slash. The Kogarashi is the quickest of the four variations, however, the weakest as well. It is the ideal Counter

Attack when dealing with a faster or unreadable attack (as seen when used against Han'nya of the Oniwabanshu, due to his 'Shin-wan Spell'). Depending on the form of media (mainly the video games), Kogarashi can be performed as either a simple mid-way-stopping slash, or a full-coverage wide-slash; either way, it only involves a mere single turn. Kogarashi is a unique climate that is only in Japan.

Ryūkansen ● Arashi (龍巻閃・嵐, Dragon Coil Flash: Storm/Tempest) - A variation of the normal Ryūkansen, this technique places the swordsman in a full rolling somersault slash while attacking, making it an effective counterattack against downward slash attacks and/or from above. The attack often varies with its momentum in its appearances, and in some cases (such as in J-Stars Victory Vs. and Jump Force compared to both Jump Super/Ultimate Stars), the attack can possibly hit more than once to shred apart the opposition. However, as seen in most other media, this is the only Ryūkansen variation that cannot be performed from battōjutsu. In the PSP game Meiji Kenkaku Rōmantan Saisen, Kenshin performs this variation standalone in midair where he somersaults stationary and ends it with a falling slash, similar to a Ryūtsuisen. While in Jump Force, when used as Kenshin's final heavy attack string input, he is able to move forward through the air with it with the same animation used in J-Stars Victory Vs. as such.

Ryūshōsen (龍翔閃, Dragon Soar Flash) - The opposite of Ryūtsuisen, Ryūshōsen is a rising attack meant to strike the jaw from below. For additional power, one uses one's free arm to apply force to the back of the blade and utilizes a powerful upward jump during the attack akin to an anti-air attack. Originally this move was designed to slice into the opponent's chin and kill them, but Kenshin has since modified the technique to strike with the sword's side; consequently, Senkaku, Shishio and Aoshi have all survived the attack, though the very former was instantly knocked out by it.

Ryūtsui ● Shōsen (龍槌・翔閃, Dragon Hammer-Soar Flash) - A combination of Ryūtsuisen and Ryūshōsen, Ryūtsui-Shōsen begins with the powerful jump and supported upswing of Ryūshōsen, giving the leap enough power to pass one's opponent in mid-air, and on the returning drop, Ryūtsuisen is performed. it is unknown if this move can be performed effectively without using a sakabatō, as the initial Ryūtsuisen would already be fatal if landed correctly with a normal katana. It can also work the other way around at times, where the Ryūtsuisen performed first instead, followed by a reversal-slash styled Ryūshōsen, in the case of Jump Super Stars, Jump Ultimate Stars and J-Stars Victory Vs., which also acts as the starter of his "five-hit combo" against Shishio Makoto.

Ryūsōsen (龍巣閃, Dragon Nest Flash) - A massive flurry of strikes delivered to the opponent. The sheer speed of the slashes makes this technique difficult to counter or defend, and is considered best to wear down more sturdy and enduring opponents with (Seen during Kenshin's battle against Sagara Sanosuke). There is an alternate version called:

Ryūsōsen ● Garami (龍巣閃・咬, Dragon Nest Flash: Gnawing) - A technique that which targets the foe's head.

Doryūsen (土龍閃, Earth/Land Dragon Flash) - A ranged attack, Doryūsen strikes an opponent outside of the user's range by striking the ground and sending earthen debris at said opponent with knockout force.

Kuzuryūsen (九頭龍閃, Nine-Head Dragon Flash) - A dashing attack that uses Shinsoku (Godspeed) to simultaneously strike all nine vital spots on the foe's body from a normal kendō stance, as each of these nine points are the main targets for different swordstyles (only different styles target different ones). It is said to be unavoidable and nearly unblockable, and is taught as a prerequisite for the succession technique. It is also Hiko Seijūrō XIII's signature move. Users who are faster than the Hiten Mitsurugi, however, are able to evade the attack head-on, as seen with Sōjirō. The strength of the move's "nine heads" will differ greatly depending on the speed, force and even weight of the user. Kenshin's Kuzuryūsen is powerful but is countered at one point by Yukishiro Enishi, due to the speed being matched, while Hiko's Kuzuryūsen easily overcame Kenshin's due to Hiko's weight advantage. And Hiko's God-like Strength allows him to instantly down the immense Fuji despite such a huge weight disadvantage and not being able to perform the attack at godspeed due to the wearing of the Heirloom weighted cloak.

The nine heads of the targets are in counterclockwise while looking towards the target from the user's view (shown more clearly from Kenshin's viewpoint when used in J-Stars Victory Vs.):

Karatake (唐竹/幹竹, Tang Bamboo/Tree Trunk Bamboo) Aimed at the above head with the downward strike: 壱 (ichi, one)

Sakagesagiri (逆袈裟切り, Inverted Kasaya Cutter) Aimed at right shoulder diagonally: 弐 (ni, two)

Miginagi (右薙, Right Mower) Aimed at right arm's center from the side: 参 (san, three)

Migikiriage (右切上, Right Cutting Lift) Aimed at right arm's bottom/ right wrist diagonally: 肆 (shi, four)

Sakakaze (逆風, Inverted Wind) Aimed at groin area from below via upward stroke, or straight from front: 伍 (go, five)

Hidarikiriage (左切上, Left Cutting Lift) Aimed at left arm's bottom/left wrist diagonally: 陸 (riku, six)

Hidarinagi (左薙, Left Mower) Aimed at left arm's center from the side: 漆 (shichi, seven)

Kesagiri (袈裟切り, Kasaya Cutter) Aimed at left shoulder diagonally: 捌 (hachi, eight)

Tsuki/Shitotsu (刺突, Thrusting/Thorn Thrust) Aimed at center of the chest, at breastbone: 玖 (kyū, nine)

Ironically, the attack in some cases can be avoided entirely when out of attack range (such as jumping over it in J-Stars Victory Vs. and Jump Force or even blocked in the case of the Jump Stars games on the DS); but regardless, trying to avoid and/or block the attack head-on is impossible most of these cases meaning it must be avoided entirely; as aforementioned only Sōjirō was able avoid the attack head-on in this case.

In the manga re-telling, Tokuhitsuban (Rurouni Kenshin: Restoration), this technique is referred as the ōgi (secret skill/ technique) of Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū, being called Kokonotsu Kashira no Ryū no Hirameki, which is an alternative kun'yomi or native Japanese form of reading of the technique's original name (九頭龍閃, ここのつ かしら の りゅう の ひらめき).

Hiten Mugen Zan (飛天無限斬, Flying Heaven Infinity Slash) - An ancient and seemingly lost move used by the original Hiko Seijūrō, Hiten Mugen Zan is a mighty charging onslaught of unrivaled power. Requiring the prerequisite of attaining the capability of natural beyond Shinsoku without the use of battojutsu, the user performs a myriad series of slashes that accelerate faster than other rapid slashing techniques like the Ryūsōsen, and are executed to beyond the spectrum of visible motion the naked eye can detect within splits of a second. Due to the nature of the required speed and force required to naturally accelerate beyond Shinsoku, pushing the user to the limits of their bodily ability, the final slash is augmented with such strength that it creates such tremendous impact capable of smashing, shifting, and razing the nearby earth before the user and crush rock, and the force with which the blade lands into the earth with is powerful enough to send its foe flying into the air, before the attack's full effects can take hold. In the eyes of bystanders, the sheer immeasurable execution speed of the technique gives the impression the final slash is seen as the only single slash delivered by the user, and in turn makes the collateral damage the attack leaves behind as the only spectacle of its evidence of performance. The move is first seen used by Hiko Seijuro in the Sengoku Period during the wars of Kitakata and Nagumo as the technique that singlehandedly earns the odds for inevitable victory for his domain of Kitakata, as the killing blow to the despotic leading Nagumo damiyo warlord Hirosaki Iwano.

Battōjutsu techniques

Sōryūsen (双龍閃, Twin Dragon Flash) - Seemingly a simple Battōjutsu strike, Sōryūsen is the first of Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū's two-step Battōjutsu moves. After the first strike with the quickened sword, the user wields the empty sheath along the same path as a blunt weapon. After the sword strike lands, the sheath strike delivers a pulverizing blow capable of crushing bone and shattering wood, but if the sword strike misses, the sheath strike acts as powerful insurance, preventing an opponent's attack and delivering a crushing blow when it's least expected. This move is first seen being used by Kenshin against Udō Jin-e.

Sōryūsen ● Ikazuchi (双龍閃・雷, Twin Dragon Flash: Thunder) - An alternate form of Sōryūsen wherein the sword is wielded while still inside the sheath. The first strike is made with the sheathed sword and, once it makes contact and occupies the opponent's sword, the sword is drawn using Battōjutsu for a second strike. While the original Sōryūsen is designed to make two strikes for versatile mobility in the heat of confrontation, Sōryūsen Ikazuchi appears designed with the assumption that the first strike will be blocked, and uses the full combined mass of a sheathed sword to strike to catch foes off guard and unbalance them vulnerable for the second strike. This move is first seen being used by Hiko Seijūrō XIII against Himura Kenshin.

Hiryūsen (飛龍閃, Flying Dragon Flash) - After assuming a Battōjutsu stance, one rotates one's body rapidly and then stops, aiming the sheath at one's target. The force shoots the sword's grip out of the sheath like an arrow, allowing one to strike a target outside of one's zone and reach. As a battōjutsu move and as one that requires one's sword to be shot at the enemy, it can be assumed that accurate aim is required for this move (or else the weapon can easily be lost), and that the sheath can then be used as a melee weapon in a second strike, but the latter is not seen. Hiryūsen is first seen being used by Kenshin against Isurugi Raijūta only in the manga.

Ryūmeisen (龍鳴閃, Dragon Cry Flash) - An unusual technique in which one uses the Godspeed of Battōjutsu to sheathe the sword rather than to draw it in a practice known as Shinsoku Nōtōjutsu (神速納刀術, Godspeed Sheathed Blade Technique). The speed and force create a miniature sonic boom that can be used to temporarily stun opponents with particularly sensitive or acute hearing by affecting their auditory nerves. This move is only seen once, used by Kenshin against Yukishiro Enishi. While this attack would normally only deafen the target for a while, due to Enishi's unusually sensitive nervous system, Ryūmeisen managed to affect his equilibrium as well. In Jump Super Stars and Jump Ultimate Stars, it paralyzes the target for no damage instead.

Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki (天翔龍閃 (Original Translation: 天翔ける竜の閃き), Flash of the Heavenly Soaring Dragon) - The secret ultimate technique, a.k.a. the ōgi (奥義, secret skill) of Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū, Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki is a powerful Battōjutsu technique whose secret lies in discovering both the significance and insignificance of one's life, the penultimate requirement needed to master the Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū.

Though its form is that of any other Battōjutsu strike, the Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki differs in that - while a normal strike is performed by drawing the katana from its sheath on one side while stepping forward with the opposite foot, using a single step, this strike adds yet another step (a second step) mid-draw with the foot adjacent to the sheath (creating a Stutter-Step) which momentarily creates an instantaneous acceleration to the forward-charge as well as the sword draw. Meanwhile, the range of the attack is increased and the timing of the attack changes slightly, which can throw off the opponent.

Although truly, a super-sword attack, it endangers the user by possibly putting the adjacent leg into the free sword's path and draws one even closer to an opponent's sword than usual, but on the other hand, boosts the speed of the sword draw to beyond-Godspeed and even greater is the boost in force of the strike. By realizing one's insignificance and risking life and limb to protect something else while, at the same time, taking one's own, fragile human life into consideration, the user is able to step into the small margin behind one's own drawn sword and in front of the sword of one's opponent without fail, delivering a beyond-godspeed blow of monstrous power.

Additionally, like other Battōjutsu moves of Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū, Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki is a two-step move and, if its secret should be anticipated and the strike itself blocked or dodged, the second step comes immediately into effect. The immense force of the enhanced draw cuts the air in front of it and creates a powerful vacuum in its wake as the deflected air rushes back into place. Any opponent able to deflect or dodge the first swing will automatically be subject to this vacuum and inexorably pulled closer to the user, all the while this vacuum creates intense winds powerful enough to overwhelm and catch their opponents off balance. With the great amount of force being applied to the Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki, a missed swing leads naturally into an accelerated spin of such centripetal force akin to the Ryūkansen. The added momentum of the spin in addition to the pulling force of the vacuum on both side results in a second strike that greatly dwarfs the first in power. This is best explained to Kaoru by Hiko Seijūrō XIII: "Even if you avoid the fangs of the flying dragon the gusting winds strip away the freedom of movement and the claws would rip you apart".

Although the Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki is one of the most powerful and profound attacks of the series, to learn such a technique is not without its weaknesses, cost and consequence. Those who learn the ways of Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū, and walks its path long enough to learn this technique, must undergo a final test, to be pitted against their master's unrestrained Kuzuryūsen, placing them in a true life or death situation. Faced with life or death, the student must perform the Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki without flaw, being the only attack in the repertoire of Hiten Mitsurugi that surpasses the Kuzuryūsen in speed and execution- else the apprentice fails and is ultimately slain for naught. Should they succeed, they will have mastered both this technique, and how it is a testament, the entire style of Hiten Mitsurugi itself, but at the cost of the preceding master's life.

While the attack is incredibly powerful and seemingly undefeatable, the basis of Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki, the fighter's will to live and compassion for others allowing them to stand on the edge of life or death, must be strong, free, and unwavering of any doubt and turmoil that lies in the heart of the user. This state of mind is the only condition that will allow the Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki to be executed flawlessly and guarantee their victory, as being out of this state only allows the user to execute lesser and flawed versions of the ultimate technique (as is the case when Kenshin faces Yukishiro Enishi and his Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki fails for the first and only time against the Watōjutsu ōgi Kufuku Zettousei).

The Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki is first seen being used by Kenshin against Hiko Seijūrō XIII, and his master is the only known master in the school's history to have survived the final trial. Its second strike is first seen being used by Kenshin against Shishio Makoto. Yukishiro Enishi is the only other opponent who has faced this technique twice.

In the manga, it was stated the Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki can kill even when wielding a sakabatō. In the anime, it was not stated directly, but it was hinted when Seijurō explained why he didn't die from being hit with the attack.

In the manga re-telling, Tokuhitsuban (Rurouni Kenshin: Restoration), this technique is referred as the "fastest of all battōjutsu", but not as the ōgi of Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū, being called Tenshōryūsen, which is the on'yomi or Chinese adopted pronunciation alternative form of reading of the technique's original name (天翔龍閃, てんしょりゅうせん).

Anime-only Techniques

Karyūsen (渦龍閃, Vortex Dragon Flash) - A seemingly improvised battōjutsu technique used by Kenshin in his duel with Takimi Shigure. Wrapping his wounded arm and sheath to the belt and taking the stance for the Amakakeru Ryū no Hirameki, Kenshin leaps high into the air, and begins a free-fall. Knowing there is no stability while airborne, Kenshin utilizes the free-fall to multiply the torque of his rotating body to accelerate the draw of his sword for the decisive strike. This technique is more accurately akin to a battōjutsu variant of Ryūkansen: Tsumuji, in that it uses the body's centripetal force to counter any adversary's assault with a lightning-swift counterattack accelerated by the controlled head on the momentum of the user. Sagara Sanosuke was the one to coin the name "Kenshin-Ryū: Kaiten Battōjutsu" (Kenshin-Style: Rotating Battōjutsu).

Rairyūsen (雷龍閃, Thunder Dragon Flash) - A technique invented by Amakusa Shōgo. The technique involves using one's chi and swordsman's spirit, forming a light from the sword in a style of a violent thunderstorm, attacking opponents by overwhelmingly striking their sight with such sensory overload to the point that it knocks them out. Should it be used to its full intensity, the Rairyūsen rids them of their eyesight forever leaving them with grey-empty eyes; unless the one blinded can overcome the Rairyūsen's user in an Amakakeru Ryū No Hirameki clash in a test of true spirit, it is only then their eyesight will return. Kenshin was first hit by this, but quickly adjusted to being blind, and eventually overcame Shōgo in their eventual clash.

Anime-only "Secret Dance of the Umbrella" Circus Techniques

An improvised version of the Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū, used with an umbrella when Kenshin and the group were entertaining a large crowd to help Marimo prepare for her cannon launch main act against the Sumidaya entertaining group. Comedic and humorously entertaining in its style, yet as effective as the real art, the Secret Dance of the Umbrella is also likely used to provide a front to maintain the secrecy of Hiten Mitsurugi-ryū's real repertoire with a deal of humility.

Umbrella Spin - Kenshin immediately opens the umbrella, and faces the top in front of him, spinning it. At such a velocity, the umbrella can deflect various projectiles, including razor-sharp knives and blades.

Ball Throw - Used with a heavy rubber ball, Kenshin makes an upward swing, using it to send forward a ball to his unsuspecting opponent with the umbrella.

Wild Boar Evasion - When faced with a charging enemy, Kenshin swipes a feint at the eyes when the opponent is at such a range where the umbrella barely touches the opponent's face. When distracted, Kenshin then immediately uses the opportunity to go to behind or aside the rushing opponent.

Umbrella Drop - Leaping up into the air, Kenshin then comes back down and swings a downwards smack on to the opponent. This more or less is a comedic toned down version of the Ryutsūisen used with an umbrella.

Other techniques

Hiten no Yomi (飛天の読み, Flying Heaven's Reading) - A battōjutsu counterattack technique only seen in Jump Super Stars and Jump Ultimate Stars, where Kenshin readies himself in an upright battōjutsu stance as he nearly reaches for his sword. If he is hit during the stance, he'll instantly strike with a single fast-slash which has him re-sheathing his sword, akin to iaidō. Used as his Special Attack B via his 4 Koma version in the said games.

Hiten Gorengeki (飛天五連撃, Flying Heaven Five Chain Attack) - A named version of Kenshin's "five-hit combo" vs. Shishio Makoto in Jump Super Stars and Jump Ultimate Stars, where he performs a Ryūtsuisen, Ryūshōsen, then the three Ryūkansen variations (Kogarashi, Tsumuji then Arashi) in that order (used as either his Special Attack A in Jump Super Stars or Special Attack B in Jump Ultimate Stars, both as his 6 Koma version). Can also be replicated in J-Stars Victory Vs. when done from either version of his Ryūshōsen (which can only be done from either the midair attack or the fourth input strong-strong-weak combo version of the Ryūtsuisen in that said game). Though in Jump Force, only the Ryūkansen portions of the chain attack are reused (animation-wise) as Kenshin's heavy attack string.

---

We were amazed.

Me: Wow! That is lethal.

Naruto: No kidding.

Laney: Amazing.

Jared: Yep. I studied these techniques and they pack a devastating punch.

Chihiro: They sure do. (Holds up sword) This is the legendary Sakabatō sword that once belonged to the famous Kenshin Himura. He was known as the legendary Hitokiri Battōsai.

Jared: The Manslayers.

Chihiro: Exactly.

Me: Kenshin Himura was a powerful and invincible samurai and a true man of honor.

Chihiro demonstrated some of her sword moves for us and she was really swift and deadly with the sword and style and she was really powerful as well. She cut a bunch of trees down with one deadly swipe. The sword was so razor sharp that it swift and powerful.

Me: Wow!

Laney: Amazing!

Lola: She is good!

Lana: Incredible!

When it was done we were amazed.

Me: Wow! Well done Chihiro.

Chihiro: Thank you J.D. I also know about how to use Fire Style Jutsu as well.

Sasuke: Impressive. What level would you say you are at in terms of power?

Chihiro: Not really sure. Most of my techniques are ones that I picked up on the fly in Magna, TV and in your adventures.

Me: Wow! You have a photographic memory.

Chihiro: Yes.

Me: Good work. We'll have to see them in action when we get there.

Lynn: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Lets roll.

We were off and we arrived at the gate that brought Chihiro and her parents into the spirit world. We went through what looked like an old train station that looked like it wasn't used in years.

Me: Wow. It's an old train station.

Laney: Looks like no one has been in here for years.

Yusuke: Sure looks old.

Kuwabara: I'm picking up Spirit Energy in here.

Keiko: I feel it too.

Boton: This is a gateway into the spirit world. It looks like an old run down train station but it is a gateway into the spirit world.

Me: Wow.

Chihiro: I can feel the energy too. We're getting close.

Me: Yeah.

We got out of the gate and we saw that we were in what looked like a carnival.

Me: It's some kind of carnival.

Chihiro: It's all a front to attract people to eat here.

Laney: I remember that.

We saw huge piles of meat and pork on the table of one of the stands.

Nicole: Look at all that meat!

Chihiro: Don't eat it or you will be turned into a pig. It's a terrible curse that turned my parents into pigs when I was here the last time.

Me: Oh man. I remember seeing that in the movie.

Laney: Yeah.

Nicole: It won't effect me. My powers are far too strong to be cursed.

Nicole ate and ate and ate and ate and ate and ate and ate until she was full.

Nicole: Ahh. BBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRRPPPPPPPPPP

Geoff: Nice one!

Nicole: Pardon me.

Laney: Wow! That's a lot of meat even for you.

Nicole: I know and I'm stuffed.

Me: Now that you've had your little snack lets go.

We arrived at the bridge that Chihiro knows and we crossed it and went into a temple and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! This building reminds me of a cool temple I saw from over in Taiwan in pictures.

Atchara: (Thai Accent) It sure is. It looks like the Jiufen Old Street buildings. They looks so much like that.

Chihiro: They sure do.

?: Chihiro!

We turned and we saw a boy that Chihiro knows. It was the Spirit of the Kohaku River, A.K.A. Haku!

Chihiro: Haku!

They went and hugged for the first time in 7 years.

Haku: It's great to see you again Chihiro.

Chihiro: I've missed you so much Haku.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Haku.

Haku: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here. We came here to kill Yubaba.

Haku: Good. I will gladly help you all kill that witch.

Me: Awesome.

We went into the temple and we saw Chihiro's friends Lin, No Face, Kamaji, Zeniba, Aogaeru and Boh. It was awesome!

Chihiro: It's great to see all of you again!

Boh: Same to you Chihiro.

Aogaeru: You are doing well.

Chihiro: I know.

Lin: It's great to see you again Chihiro.

Zeniba: So what brings you back to the Spirit World?

Chihiro: We came to rescue my parents and take down Yubaba.

Me: That's right.

They saw us.

Lin: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Aogaeru: It's an honor to meet all of you.

Me: Same here.

Chihiro: Let me show you all the Pig Pen.

We followed Chihiro and we were at the Pig Corral and we saw numerous pigs there and we saw that they were all cursed people.

Me: This is insane! Yubaba must be stopped at all costs.

Hiei: I agree. She is a demon on steroids.

Me: Let me see here.

I concentrated and sensed for Chihiro's parents auras and I found them.

Me: (Points to two pigs) Those two there.

I snapped my fingers and they reverted back instantly and they were human again.

Chihiro: MOM! DAD!

She went and hugged them!

Yūko: Chihiro!

Akio: Thank goodness you're safe.

Me: You were turned into Pigs. You're here in the Spirit World.

I revealed everything and Akio and Yūko were shocked.

Yūko: Wow.

Akio: I can't believe that we're here in the spirit world.

Me: It's not your fault. You wound up in here by accident. But after we kill the evil witch Yubaba, we'll free everyone and get you out of here.

Akio: Thank you J.D.

Me: Lets go.

Chihiro: Thank you all so much for saving my parents!

Me: It was no trouble Chihiro. Now lets get Yubaba.

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the building she was in and she was doing more and more paperwork.

Yubaba: So that Lin is up to no good.

Then her name disappeared from the paper and freed her and then it bursted into flames.

Yubaba: What!? This isn't my doing.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted the door down and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came in and we were ready to fight!

Me: The game is over Yubaba!

Yusuke: Time for you to pay for your crimes!

Yubaba: Well, it's a pleasure to finally meet you, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. (smirks) Or should I say, Lex Luthor?

Lincoln: What the Hell are you talking about?!

Yubaba: (laughs) Oh, don't play dumb with me, Lex. Rotwood told me that you used a mind transfer to put your mind into the bodies of Knudson and his friends. At first, I didn't believe it. But the more I thought about it, the more it made sense. You kill most villains just to get rid of the competition. And you're reckless because you always were the arrogant one.

Lincoln: You shut the fuck up right now!

Yubaba: Say what you want, Luthor. But we all know the truth. You can do as much good deeds as you please. But you will never be Team Loud Phoenix Storm or any kind of hero for that matter!

Me: Lex Luthor is dead. He died of extreme Kryptonite Poisoning on his way to one of our prisons.

Laney: Rotwood is dead too. He was Hakaied forever.

Then Professor Calamitous, Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Katnappe came.

Me: Professor Calamitous, Roquefort and Katnappe.

Calamitous: It seems you're all short one Saiyan.

Laney: Nico's at the estate because he's come down with some gas due to some brussel sprouts.

Katnappe: (in disbelief) Are you serious? Nico's been through more serious crap before. And he's one of the most powerful out of all of you. And you guys make him take the day off because he got a little gassy?!

Me: His gas smells worse than Lori's.

Lori: (Offended) HEY!

Me: Well it does! Now we have to fight Yubaba.

Nico: (Offscreen) Not without me you won't.

We turned and we saw him.

Me: Nico, I thought I told you to stay back because of your gas.

Nico: Sorry, guys. I know you told me to stay at the estate. But I couldn't let you guys take on Yubaba by yourselves!

Me: Well you arrived in time. I was wrong to keep you back. Lets get that bitch!

Bell Org then appeared.

Me: Bell Org!

Bell Org: Been a while guys.

Me: We can't thank you enough for helping us a while back.

Bell Org: It was nothing. Lets have fun shall we? BELL TRAPPER!

Bell Org just trapped Nico in a bell.

Bell Org: I know this won't hold you for long. But it'll at least give you some privacy to get all of those farts out.

Nico: Thank you.

Chihiro: Yubaba, you will pay for hurting me and my family! I will never forgive you for your crimes.

Yubaba: Then come and get me.

Troy: Time to get some more magic in this fight!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Devon Michaels: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

The Beast Morpher Rangers transformed into their ranger forms.

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Me: Lets get her!

We went at them!

## Battle 1: Katnappe

Starfire was facing Katnappe.

Starfire: Lets do this Katnappe.

Katnappe: With pleasure.

Starfire went at Katnappe and punched her in the face and she fired starbolts at her and they hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Starfire kicked her in the face and knocked her out.

Starfire: Clorbag.

## Battle 2: Professor Calamitous

Lisa Loud was facing Professor Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna be one scientific fight to remember.

Professor Calamitous: Indeed.

Lisa formed a ray blaster and fired it at Professor Calamitous and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Professor Calamitous was knocked out.

Lisa Loud: My science is far more superior.

## Battle 3: Cheese Shogun Roquefort

Raven was facing Cheese Shogun Roquefort.

Raven: No cheese ninjas this time for Nico. He ate a lot of Brussel Sprouts and they gave him really bad gas.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: I don't blame him. Is he on a big health kick or something?

Raven: He told me that he was eating too much cheese and decided to eat Brussel Sprouts only. But he has to learn how to eat everything in moderation.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: I can tell. I hope he gets better.

Raven: Me too. Lets do it.

Raven fired waves of darkness and they smashed into Roquefort and knocked him around all over and knocked him out.

Raven: Nice.

---

Battle 4: Bell Org

---

Me and the Megaforce and Beast Morpher Rangers were facing the Bell Org.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Bell Org: And I'll give you my hammer when we're done here.

Me: Thank you.

I fired energy blasts and the Megaforce and Beast Morpher Rangers fired energy blasts and they hit the Bell Org and he was being overwhelmed.

But then Nico had huge gas.

Nico: Uh oh!

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTTT

The Bell lifted off of him like a rocket and trapped the Bell Org inside it and he dropped his hammer.

Me: Now for the fun part like on TV.

I took his hammer and banged the bell!

BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG!

I smashed the bell and activated my capture mode on my S.P.D. Morpher and captured the Bell Org into a prison card.

Me: Yeah!

Bell Org: Prison for me is better than being destroyed.

Me: Yep.

I picked up the card and put it in my pocket.

Devon Michaels: Virus Eliminated.

Me: Yep.

## Battle 5: Yubaba!

We regrouped and we were facing Yubaba!

Me: You are finished Yubaba!

Yubaba: We'll see about that Luthor!

But then she saw Lucy Loud and she started thinking that she was her Great Grandmother Harriet!

Yubaba: YOU! HARRIET LOUD! YOU RUINED MY LIFE! YOU MADE MY LIFE A LIVING HELL AND MADE ME AN AMATEUR WITH NO HEART! NOW I WILL KILL YOU!

Me: I didn't know that you had a bad history with the Loud's Great Grandmother.

Yubaba: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP!

Me: Make me you fucking old crone!

Lucy Loud: (to Yubaba) I might not be Great Grandma Harriet. But I possess all of her supernatural abilities and her strong sense of justice. So, still think that me and my friends are really Lex Luthor's mind implanted into our bodies?

Yubaba: Yes!

Lucy Loud then transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Darkness Vampire Raven and she was ready to make her pay.

Lucy Loud: (Older Voice) Now you will pay.

She unsheathed her sword and we went at her and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and fired blasts of fire and Lola fired waves of fire and burned her and Nico fired waves of lightning and Lincoln and Linka fired waves of lightning and the blasts electrocuted her and I bashed Yubaba all over with the hammer and bashed her brains out and Hiei slashed her all over with his Sword of The Darkness Flame and Kuwabara slashed her all over with his Spirit Sword and Kuwabara lashed her with his whip and Lana blasted her with ice lightning and froze him.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I've had it with this monster!

She summoned Sabriel. Lok summoned Quetzalcoatl, Zhalia summoned King Basilisk, Dante Vale summoned Maelstrom and I summoned Phoenix!

Chihiro: This is for making my life a living nightmare! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON SWORD FIRESTORM!

Chihiro swung her sword and sent a massive wave of fire and it formed into a dragon!

Lok and Quetzalcoatl: AURORA STYLE NINJA ART: STARSTORM CURTAIN SHOWER!

Lok and Quetzalcoatl fired waves of star energy.

Sophie and Sabriel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHQUAKE SPEED SHOCKWAVE!

Sophie and Sabriel fired blasts of speeding earth.

Zhalia and King Basilisk: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PETRIFYING STONE BLAST!

Zhalia and King Basilisk fired waves of dark energy.

Dante Vale and Maelstrom: MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: WHIRLPOOL SPINNING BLAST!

Dante Vale and Maelstrom fired waves of water.

Me and Phoenix: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Me and Phoenix fired waves of fire.

Tassanil: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON FANG FIRESTORM!

Tassanil fired a massive blast of fire.

Crawsectus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LOBSTER PINCH WATERBLAST!

Crawsectus fired a wave of water and it formed into a lobster.

Viqtarr: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE WIND HURRICANE!

Viqtarr fired waves of wind.

Slurhk: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM BOLTWAVE BLAST!

Slurhk fired waves of lightning.

Ulfhedinn: KRYPTON STYLE NINJA ART: RADIATION STORM BLAST!

Ulfhedinn fired blasts of green energy.

Devon Michaels: CHEETAH STYLE NINJA ART: SPEEDING FIRESTORM CAT!

Devon fired a wave of fire that formed into a cheetah.

Ravi Shaw: GORILLA STYLE NINJA ART: PUNCHING WATER GORILLA!

Ravi fired a wave of water that formed into a gorilla.

Zoey Reeves: JACKRABBIT STYLE NINJA ART: HOPPING WIND RABBIT!

Zoey fired a wave of wind that formed into a Jackrabbit.

Nate Silva: MANTIS STYLE NINJA ART: CLAWING LIGHTNING MANTIS!

Nate fired a wave of lightning and it formed into a Mantis.

Steel: SCARAB STYLE NINJA ART: CRAWLING EARTH SCARAB!

Steel fired a wave of earth and it formed into a swarm of scarabs.

Yusuke: SPIRIT GUN!

Yusuke fired a massive blast of energy from his finger.

Kuwabara: SPIRIT SWORD SLASH!

Kuwabara fired a blade of energy from an energy sword.

Kurama: ROSE WHIPLASH!

Kurama fired blades of energy from his whip.

Boton: SPIRIT LIGHTNING BLAST!

Boton fired waves of lightning.

Keiko: FLOWER FLAME FIRESTORM!

Keiko fired a wave of purple and red fire.

Hiei: DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Hiei fired a powerful dragon of black fire as hot as the sun.

Yukina: ICE STORM WAVE!

Yukina fired waves of ice.

Koenma: SPIRIT FIRESTORM BLAST!

Koenma fired waves of spirit fire.

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

Nico formed a concave lens and fired a focused beam of fire from it.

The blasts all hit Yubaba and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew her office and much of the building into a massive pile of flaming rubble.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Bumblebee: Lets do it!

Irma: Yeah!

Bumblebee used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Irma used the Candrakar Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Bumblebee's Photon Blaster and Irma's Water Power's 100-fold.

Shrapnel used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and Star Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Shrapnel's lightning powers and Star Man's powers 100-fold.

G1 Bumblebee and Irma: PHOTON WATERSTORM BLAST!

Bumblebee and Irma fired blasts of photon energy and water.

Shrapnel and Star Man: STARSTORM LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Shrapnel and Star Man fired waves of lightning and stars.

Luan and Rinoa Heartilly: LIGHT ANGEL FEATHERSTORM!

Luan and Rinoa fired waves of light.

Luna (5D's) and Aerith: FAIRY DRAGON LIGHTSTORM!

Luna and Aerith fired waves of light and sunlight.

Laney and Tifa Lockhart: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST PUNCH!

Laney fired waves of fire and Tifa fired energy fist blasts.

Nick Russell and Devon Michael: PHOENIX CHEETAH FIRESTORM!

Nick and Devon fired blasts of fire.

Madison Rocca and Ravi Shaw: MERMAID GORILLA MAELSTROM!

Madison and Ravi fired waves of water.

Charlie Thorn and Zoey Reeves: GARUDA JACKRABBIT THUNDERSTORM!

Charlie and Zoey fired waves of lightning.

Xander Bly and Nate Silva: MINOTAUR MANTIS LEAFSTORM!

Xander and Nate fired waves of leaves.

Vida Rocca and Steel: FAIRY SCARAB WINDSTORM!

Vida and Steel fired waves of wind.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into Yubaba and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chihiro: This is for my family! FLYING DRAGON FLAMESWORD SLASH!

Lucy Loud: NIZOGAMOURNE DAMNED FIRE SLASH!

Chihiro and Lucy fired blades of red fire and black fire and the blades of fire slammed into Yubaba and incinerated her all over and reduced her to ashes! Her soul then appeared.

Lucy Loud: You are never gonna torment the spirit world again.

Lucy held her hand out to her face.

Lucy Loud: HAKAI!

Yubaba glowed purple and she screamed in excruciating pain as she was being completely obliterated. She was erased from existence for all eternity as if she was never born at all.

Me: Enjoy the fire of oblivion.

Chihiro: Good riddance.

Yusuke: That's it for that bitch.

Keiko: Yep.

Hiei: That fool deserved to die.

Me: Yep.

The Masters of Evil all came.

Roquefort: Well, I for one am glad Yubaba got what she deserved.

Maria: How are you guys going to get back to your hideout?

Calamitous: Isn't it obvious? We're going to teleport back there.

William: Really?

Katnappe: Hey, even in the Spirit World, our teleportation system still works.

Nico: Well, alright then.

Katnappe: Get better from your gas soon Nico.

Me: Yeah I hope he has learned his lesson about eating everything in moderation.

Nico: I did.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

We later went back home and watched tv.

Lucy Loud: (To the viewers) Now that we've seen the last of Yubaba and more we can finally have Chihiro visit the Spirit World whenever needed.

Me: Yep.

Chihiro was made a member of the team and more.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete

Spirited Away from 2001 was an awesome movie made by Hayao Miyazaki and it was one of the best movies ever made in Japan. Nico had me watch it and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the next Are You Afraid Of The Dark? chapter and we're going after the ruthless evil demon from the 3 part episode The Tale of The Silver Sight and it's going to be a battle between Heaven and Hell.

See you all tomorrow.

# An Evil Demon in Oregon

At the estate we were having an awesome Baby Shower for Carly Carmine. She was due at any day now with 3 baby girls and we were all excited for her. It was the first ever baby shower we ever had for one of the members of the Masters of Evil and everyone in the Masters of Evil was there. Everyone had brought all sorts of gifts, there was all kinds of food and even music provided by Luna and Lily and more.

Me: This is an awesome baby shower.

Vypra: It sure is. It's the first ever baby shower we had for one of us.

Laney: It sure is.

Lola: I'm so amazed and I'm so happy for Carly.

Lana: We all are. I can't wait to see her kids when they come out.

Vexen: Me too.

Firefly: I'm so excited for both Carly and Jack.

Myotismon: Me too.

Misty Tredwell: I am too. Ever since me and Carly became Dark Signers a long time ago, we became close like sisters.

Me: That's awesome Misty.

Toby: I'm glad sis.

Carol was talking to Carly.

Carol: I'm so happy for you Carly. We can't wait to see your baby girls.

Carly Carmine: I know. Me too Carol. It's so awesome that I'm gonna be a mom.

Nico: I find it really weird that you had to eat ice cream covered in sunflower seeds and sour cream for your unusual cravings.

Vince: That is really weird.

Carly Carmine: It's normal but I'm not complaining.

Lincoln: I know. I helped mom deal with it a lot. Usually she would have REALLY weird cravings. One time she had Ice Cream with black licorice, tartar sauce and garlic.

Nico: YUCK!

Linka: Oh that is disgusting.

Lynn: No kidding.

Lori: Yeah that was literally disgusting.

Leni: Totes.

Me: That IS really disgusting.

Vince: No kidding.

Lana: Cool.

Misty Tredwell: Oh Lana.

Toby: Does she really like all kinds of gross things?

Me: You have no idea.

Then we heard a scream followed by a glass shattering!

Xion: What was that sound?

Demona: Carly, are you about to give birth now?!

Carly Carmine: Yeah! My water broke! It's time!

Me: Oh man!

Sailor Moon: We have to get you to a hospital!

Me: Lets go guys! Everyone man your stations! Lincoln, get Jack! Lori, call the hospital! Start your breathing.

Carly did so and we loaded her into Vanzilla and I put on a siren hat and we went to the hospital fast!

We got her out when we arrived and rusher her into the deliver room.

---

Later we were waiting in the delivery waiting room. Some of us were reading books, playing card games and even texting on our phones. Lori texted all our friends all over to let them know and we even had Carly's friends from Neo Domino City over. Carol and Misty Tredwell were in the delivery room with Carly. I was playing Go Fish with Lisa.

Me: Hmm. Got any 9's?

Lisa: Negative J.D. Go fish.

Me: Darn.

I drew a card.

Carly Carmine: (Screaming from the delivery room) JACK ATLAS, THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT! IF YOU GET ME PREGNANT AGAIN I WILL CHOP YOUR BALLS OFF, SHOVE THEM UP YOUR ASS, AND RIP YOUR EYES OUT AND SHOVE THEM SO DOWN YOUR FUCKING THROAT THAT YOU'LL SEE INSIDE YOUR INTESTINES!

Me: WHOA!

Jack Atlas was shaking in fear.

Bludgeon: Easy, Jack. That's just the labor pains talking.

Me: Yeah we know what that's like.

Vince: Carol went through the exact same thing.

Me: Same with Kairi and Tara.

Tara: Yeah and it was not pretty.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) I see.

Xaldin: Now I see what you all were talking about when Kairi went into labor.

Dr. Light: Yikes.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Sorry you're going through this señor Jack.

Jack Atlas: No worries.

Me: It's part of the natural process though.

We heard the Screaming stop.

In the delivery room, Carly was exhausted and covered in sweat. Lady Tsunade came out with Carly's babies.

Lady Tsunade: Congratulations Carly, you gave birth to 3 adorable healthy baby girls.

She and Sakura Haruno had them in their hands.

Sakura Haruno: They are so adorable girls.

She handed them to Carol, Misty Tredwell and Carly each.

Carol: Oh they are so adorable.

Misty Tredwell: They sure are.

Carly Carmine: My babies.

Lady Tsunade: Oh they are so precious.

Sakura Haruno: They sure are.

Carly: My babies are so adorable.

The first baby had Carly's black hair and blue eyes. The second baby had Jack's blond hair and Carly's orange eyes and the third baby had Carly's black hair and 1 blue and 1 orange eye.

Carol: They are so adorable.

Misty Tredwell: They sure are.

Misty saw that they had Signer and Dark Signer marks on their arms. The first baby had the Wings Mark of the Dragon on her right arm and the Mark of the Tree Nazca Line on the left arm. The 2nd one had the same mark as Jack Atlas and the Heron Nazca Line Mark and the third one had the Wings Mark and the Serpent Nazca Line.

Misty Tredwell: Look guys. They have Jack's Wings Dragon Mark on one arm and they have different Dark Signer marks on the other arm.

Carol: They sure do. I know those symbols. This one is the Heron.

Misty Tredwell: This one is the Tree.

Carly Carmine: And this one is the Serpent.

Carol: Wow. So they are now Half Signer Half Dark Signer. Interesting. And we'll see new Earthbound Immortals and new Signer Dragons appear soon.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah.

Later Carly was in a wheelchair and Carol and Misty Tredwell came out and we saw the babies.

Me: Oh Carly they are so adorable.

Lincoln: They are adorable.

Laney: They sure are.

Nico: What did you name them?

Carly Carmine: First we found out that they are half Signer and half Dark Signer.

We saw the marks on their arms and we were shocked.

Me: The Heron, Tree and Serpent Nazca Lines.

Nico: And they are Signers too?

Vince: Wow.

Me: No kidding.

Carly Carmine: The one with the Heron Mark is Faye. The one with the Tree Mark is Faith and the one with the Serpent Mark is Fiona.

Jack Atlas: Those are amazing names.

Lori: Literally awesome.

Ironhide: I guess you're gonna be heading back to the Masters of Evil HQ, Carly. Shame. We really did like having you around.

Me: Lets not rush her Ironhide. She has to recover for a couple of days before going back into the fray.

Ironhide: Okay.

We later went back home and had Carly go into our Nursery for some recuperation and bonding with her babies.

Me: If you need anything Carly, let us know.

Carly Carmine: I will.

I left and I had the alarm system silent.

Later in the Living Room we were watching TV and playing card game. Suddenly I saw three lights appear on the coffee table and they formed into the Heron, Serpent and Tree Nazca Lines and turned into three Yu-Gi-Oh Cards. They were the Heron, Tree and

Serpent Earthbound Immortals.

Me: Whoa! The Heron, Tree and Serpent Earthbound Immortal cards.

Nico and me looked at them.

Me: Earthbound Immortal Ccgojuru. That name means Tree in the Quechua language.

Nico: Earthbound Immortal Huacachina Kon.

Me: Huacachina means Hidden Lagoon and it is also the name of a small village located is Southwestern Peru. It's located near the city of Ica.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Earthbound Immortal Cuauhcoatl. That's the name of someone that's attested in the San Diego Amanalco, in the Tenochtitlan City in 1563.

Nico: Interesting.

Me: When Carly's kids come of age we'll give these to them since they have the corresponding Nazca Lines for them.

Lori: Good idea.

Me: And we'll have to wait and see what Signer Dragons they'll get as well.

Nico: Yeah.

Then the alarm went off silently. It was just a beeping red light.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that there was a strange supernatural disturbance going on over in the Springfield Radioactive Crate.

Me: Looks like we're heading back to the Springfield Crater.

Nico: I'm surprised that crater hasn't been covered and built over yet.

Me: It's uninhabitable lands. It'll be like that for the next 1,000,000 years. It's like Chernobyl, Ukraine. Lets head out!

We were off to the Springfield Radioactive Crater.

---

Springfield Radioactive Crater, Oregon.

---

We arrived at the Springfield Radioactive Crater and it was a desolate and really dangerous place with a lot of bad memories.

Me: Wow. It's just hard to imagine that it's this ruined here.

Laney: I know. It's awful that Springfield is now this. But that town deserved to be completely eradicated.

Lily: Yeah.

Me: Like I said, Springfield has been filled with nothing but powerhungry fools and corrupt megalomaniacal mega-douchebags.

Nico: Well said.

Bender: Wow. It's amazing that this place used to be Springfield. Hard to imagine that the town I know from this time was really a cesspool of corruption and evil.

Lola: Yeah but it brought all that on itself.

Nico: Yep.

Vince: But it deserved to be destroyed.

Lana: Yeah.

Brittney: I sense an evil force coming.

She concentrated and sensed that it was coming from behind us!

Brittney: Behind us!

We turned and we saw the EVIL DEMON!

---

The Evil Demon appeared in the three part mini series The Tale of the Silver Sight. He was portrayed by special Guest star Ryan Cooley.

Biography

The Evil Demon, was a malevolent being of pure evil. Throughout time, he had been summoned time and time again. He was usually summoned, when a great deal of negative emotions were building up. Emotions such as conflict, greed, lust, envy, betrayal. Also it can be assumed that again time and time again, it just gets impatient and shows up when it wants too.

He was an extremely powerful demon. He might have looked like an innocent Victorian Era waif kid, all tattered and torn and down on his luck. However this was all a facade to make him appear seemingly innocent and sweet. At any given time, he could transform into a terrifying demon and scare his victims to death. He could also create powerful illusions and animate objects to life.

He was a devoted servant for a pure evil charm known as The Silver Sight. Throughout time, encountered many people. Then he tested their strength and wits through a series of illusions and deadly traps. He would then award them the Silver Sight. Then he would advise each person to let it know who their enemies were. He conned them into thinking the charm would make their enemies disappear. When he would actually trap their enemies souls into the charm for eternity. When doing this, he would help strengthen the power of the charm.

In 1937, he met a group of teenagers known as The Midnight Society, they were Gene, Laing Candle, Bruce McGorrill, Donna Tilton and Eleanor Gregory. He then passed the Silver Charm onto them. However, he didn't inform them at the time that the charm was evil. Also that everything that wished for would have serious consequences. When the five teenagers finally realized it was evil, Bruce McGorrill decided to hide the charm. Then the day after Bruce hid the charm, the Demon killed him by making him fall off of a roller coaster.

Then for over the next sixty years, there was peace. The Silver sight was hidden and no more souls were being captured. Then one night in 1999, the Demon got impatient and returned. Gene sensed his presence and tried to stop him alone. Then when he found him, the Demon scared him so badly he died from a heart attack. Gary saw all of this happen in his dream, almost like it was a warning.

Then Gary got together with his brother Tucker. Then along with his friends Andy, Quinn, Megan and Vange they decided to hunt down the Silver Sight and destroy it one and for all. They found out that Bruce McGorrill had recorded a record. Then he broke it into five pieces to reveal where he had hidden the charm.

The Demon made things very difficult for them. Tucker already had his Grandpa Gene's piece so was trying to find the second piece. It was in General Laing Candle's mansion. He soon realized it was inside a room full of dummies dressed in various soldier and combats outfits He animated the dummies to life, attacking Tucker. Tucker fought them off and out ran the and got the second piece. Then he transformed into a vicious dog and chased after Quinn, but Quinn out ran him with Donna's piece just in time.

Then when Andy lowered Vange down a well to find Bob's piece, He transformed into frightening ghost. He scared her out of her skin, but she got out in time with the record piece. Also he tried to put the blame on General Laing Candle, making it looked like he chased Megan down in the sewer when she was getting Eleanor's piece. When the truth was, he was just trying to help them.

Finally the Midnight Society found out where the Silver Sight was hidden. He then came out and proudly congratulated them on finding it. He then encouraged them to use it to get rid of their enemies. When General Laing Candle showed uo just in time to try and stop him. The Demon then tried to trick Gary into thinking

General was their enemy and to use it on him. He then got very pushy, impatient and rude. Gary then remembered that what Bob's piece of the record said. That they should always try to know who their true enemy is.

The Demon laughed manically thinking he was about to capture another soul. Then suddenly Gary used it on him, he was shocked and screamed for mercy. Then he began aging rapidly losing all of his powers and he died. Also the Silver Sight lost all of its powers and vanished. Then all of the souls it had captured throughout the centuries were freed at last. Gary knew he was the true enemy, because if he hadn't have been, he never would have asked them to use the charm in the first place.

---

Brittney: Oh shit. This guy is a demon. And he is not a very smart one.

He roared ferociously.

Maria: (to the Demon) You know what the downside is with dealing with non-talking baddies like you? No witty banter!

The demon roared ferociously!

I held up a cross of Jesus Christ to it.

Me: THE POWER OF CHRIST COMPELS YOU!

It hissed and roared in pain and it was in excruciating agony.

Then the Common Cold, Selma & Patty and Russ Cargill appeared. With Selma & Patty was their pet iguana Jub Jub.

Me: Russ Cargill, Selma & Patty and the Common Cold.

Common Cold: (Nasally) Yes that's right.

Selma: Before we fight, I want one of you to watch Jub Jub. (hands Jub Jub to Laney)

Laney: Why?

Russ Cargill: Selma needs someone to take care of Jub Jub during the battle. He needs some exercise.

Laney: Oh.

Lana: I can show you how to take care of him Laney.

Laney: Thanks Lana.

Patty: How does she know so much about taking care of lizards?

Me: Lana has lots of reptiles at home. She has all kinds of them. Lizards, snakes, turtles, frogs, all kinds.

Selma: Wow. That's impressive.

Russ Cargill: It sure is. So you all Really did destroy Springfield.

Me: We sure did as you can see by it being nothing more than a radioactive crater. It deserved to be destroyed.

Russ Cargill: I believe it.

?: It was a worthless town!

A figure came out and it was WARMAX of the 4 Barbarian Beasts from episodes 18 thru 20 of Mystic Force!

---

Warmax was a samurai-themed monster and was one of the four Barbarian Beasts that was freed by Imperious. He was the first Barbarian Beast to fight the Rangers. He was one of the main antagonists of the first part of the episode "Dark Wish".

Warmax was one of the four Barbarian Beasts that did not fight with honor, and were sealed away in the Oblivion. However, Imperious set them all free, and commanded them to do his bidding. When he was freed, Warmax bumped into Koragg and demanded for him to apologize (even though he was the one that bumped into him), he refuses and Warmax proceeded to attack him before being stopped by the Knight Wolf, Warmax then decided to left Koragg. Warmax was first of Barbarian Beasts who battled with the Rangers in a field. The Mystic Rangers encountered Warmax in the field. With his sword, and dark lightning attacks, he was more than a match for the Mystic Rangers. Warmax brutally beaten all rangers in battle, even heavily wounding Xander and Chip. After battling some, Warmax grew to the giant size, forcing the Rangers to fight him with the Mystic Titans and the Solar Streak Megazord. In the giant form Warmax was even more powerful and easily defeated Mystic Titans. But then Xander returned and finally destroyed the monster using his Mystic Minotaur's Axe Attack.

---

Nick Russell: Warmax!

Warmax: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were one of the 4 Barbarian Beasts and you overwhelmed the rangers with ease.

Warmax: That's right. Very good memory on you. Mistress Vypra was right about you.

Me: So I have seen. Never missed an episode. But where are the rest of the Barbarian Beasts? Usually they are with you.

Warmax: We're coming out one at a time.

Me: I see.

Warmax: (to Leanbow) I never did like that honor nonsense of yours when you were working for the Master. And now, I get to annihilate you since we're now on opposite sides!

Leanbow: We'll see about that!

?: And I will Gladly KILL ALL OF YOU TO GET REVENGE!

Me: Oh shit on me and fuck me sideways.

A figure came out and it was DEFOE! BACK FROM THE DEAD!

---

DeFoe was a scheming, self-proclaimed mastermind. He lead a small force for the Organization alongside his right-hand man, Grier, under orders to track down a journal in Lok's possession and to halt the actions of the Huntik Foundation against them. He would stop at nothing to see that his missions were completed, although sometimes this meant putting his own men in peril to do so.

Little is known about DeFoe's background, but his rocket-like rise through the Organization hierarchy is legendary amongst Suits. Within a matter of months, DeFoe was promoted through Suit rankings to be a prominent leader of his own squad.

Under the Professor, one of DeFoe's earlier missions was to retrieve Eathon Lambert's journal, although the mission ended with the journal being all but destroyed.

DeFoe then ordered Grier to find the biggest Venice Huntik Library because he knew that the Huntik team needed to research Eathon's journal. DeFoe later attacked the library, breaking through by pouring acid on the door's knob. Though he failed to retrieve the journal he manages to learn the Huntik team's next move.

After DeFoe learned that the Huntik team is going to Prague, Czech Republic, to get the Titan Metagolem he ambushed the Huntik team when they were going to retrieve the Jodis Lore's Key, He successfully obtained the key and went to the Golem's Attic, Where he tried to bond with the Titan Metagolem but failed due to Dante's interference so DeFoe retreated because Dante had bonded with Metagolem.

Afterwards, DeFoe's team was sent to retrieve the Amulets of the re-awakening Titans. In the Cave of the Gargoyle on the outskirts of Rouen, France, DeFoe managed to retrieve and bond with Gar-Ghoul.

DeFoe then was ordered by the Professor to retrieve the Ring of Arc. He then had a rematch between Dante's Caliban and DeFoe's "new friend," his Gar-Ghoul, but Dante fled with the other's to the catacombs.

DeFoe was later placed in charge of obtaining the Ring of Arc, but failed thanks to Dante's team. Because of this failure, he was removed from his duties, by Rassimov as the Professor was too furious to lay eyes on him. DeFoe swears that he will bring Dante's end with or without the Organization.

His removal was temporary, as he was later reinstated by Rassimov after nearly destroying the Organization's training machine while training. DeFoe was then given a mission to retrieve the Amulet of King Basilisk, but he again failed due to the intervention of Dante's team.

DeFoe was then ordered simply to deliver the Sword of Saint George to Prague, Czech Republic. The Sword contained the Titan Lindorm, but The Organization considered DeFoe to be unworthy to bond with the Titan. Unsatisfied at simply being a "delivery boy," he went to Greece after receiving word from his spies that Dante Vale was sighted there in order to kill Dante. DeFoe, however, failed, resulting in Lok bonding with Lindorm and DeFoe's Amulets being taken by the Huntik Foundation.

While starting to plan his next attack on Dante Vale, Defoe was tragically murdered by his own right-hand man, Grier, by order of the Professor, who thought Defoe to be incapable of carrying out his orders.

Personality

Known for his high expectations, efficiency, and sadistic obsession with acid and many different kinds of poisons, DeFoe is feared by friend and foe alike, he also has a slippery habit of escaping and leaving his suits to do his dirty work for him from time to time. He seems to look down upon his subordinates. He harbors a strong and obsessive hatred for Dante Vale, being willing to put a mission at risk to defeat him. Dante stated that he himself does not know the reason for DeFoe's grudge, but DeFoe will try anything, even if it endangers his mission, to kill Dante Vale. He also seems to have a huge ego, and thinks he is better than others, due to his having an easy life, as stated by Zhalia. But he does not have much in the way of fight skills and that more than likely contributes to his failures against Dante Vale. Also he appears to be impulsive, as evidenced by his attack on Dante Vale, when Dante, Zhalia, Lok, Sophie and Cherit were exploring the sunken ship from the Argo Fleet. He also seems to hold his grudge against Dante Vale above his missions. He apparenly also throws temper tantrums when things don't go his way, as shown when Grier carried him away.

Abilities

With endless hatred, DeFoe pursues Dante and friends using his squad of Suit operatives and his own Seeker abilities. His choice spells are an array of acidic and poisonous powers, and Kreutalk, his signature Titan, is capable of burning through anything in its way with the venomous acid it spits. In addition to his powers, DeFoe typically carried a silver vial of acid that he would often use to threaten his enemies up close.

---

DeFoe: Guess who's back, Huntik!

Me: DeFoe! I can't believe that you wouldn't stay dead even after I killed you and send you off to Hell.

DeFoe: I will kill you if it's the last thing I do J.D.! You ruined my life and now I will kill you just like you killed me!

Then he flared up a powerful pitch black aura and he was now 10,000 times more powerful than he was before!

Me: WHOA! He has gotten stronger!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I've had it with this fuckup!

Me: Me too.

Troy: Time to put down a demon!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkrieg!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers.

Me: Lets get them!

A massive and violent lightning storm was building over us to show the extreme power of the fight that was coming. We went at them.

## Battle 1: Russ Cargill

Girl Jordan was facing Russ Cargill.

Girl Jordan: Now things are gonna be interesting.

Russ Cargill: Lets see what you are made of.

Girl Jordan then was enveloped in a massive vortex of water and it formed into a powerful dragon of water and she transformed into her Super Angel 30,000 Maelstrom Ocean Dragon form.

Girl Jordan: (Older Voice) This is gonna be a good fight.

Russ Cargill: It sure will be.

Girl Jordan then teleported and kicked Russ in the stomach and she punched him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head and kneed him in the chin and knocked him down. Russ Cargill was knocked out.

Girl Jordan: Good fight.

## Battle 2: Common Cold

Robin was facing the Common Cold.

Robin: Now lets see how you like me now.

Common Cold: (Nasally) Lets do it! (Sneezes)

Robin: Bless you.

Robin kicked him in the face and bashed him all over the place with his staff and knocked him out.

Robin: Now I need to clean this.

---

Battle 3: Selma & Patty

---

Mandee was facing Selma & Patty.

Mandee: Lets dance you two.

Selma: With pleasure.

Patty: Lets do it.

Mandee spread her wings of fire and fired blasts of fire at them and burned them and knocked them down and out.

Mandee: Now that is awesome.

---

Battle 4: Warmax

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Warmax.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Warmax: Yes it will.

Nico: You over powered the Mystic Force Rangers. But lets see how you fair against Power Rangers that have over 27+ years of Ranger Powers at their command.

Warmax: WHAT!?

Nico fired an energy blast and the Megaforce Rangers fired energy blasts at Warmax and the blasts hit them and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Warmax: NO! THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING!

He then fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Warmax, you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: That's telling him.

All that was left of Warmax was his sword and Nico picked that up and kept it as a trophy.

---

## Battle 5: DeFoe

---

A raging and powerful lightning storm was building over us as me and Sophie were facing DeFoe back from the dead.

I looked at DeFoe with a smirk and DeFoe looked at me with a malevolent face that was overflowing with extreme rage and fury.

Me: You have gotten more powerful than when we fought the last time DeFoe.

DeFoe: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP!

Me: Make me you worthless fuckup. Also for the record, I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time. I'm now more powerful than ever before.

DeFoe: What do you mean?

I then flared up my fire aura and I was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and it formed into a powerful Phoenix and then when it cleared I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix. When DeFoe saw this, he was shocked and infuriated!

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Didn't expect this did you?**

DeFoe: (ENRAGED GROWLING) I DON'T CARE HOW POWERFUL YOU ARE! I WILL KILL YOU FOR RUINING EVERYTHING!

Me: **You are just as pathetic as you were when I killed all your friends and teammates.**

DeFoe: SHUT YOUR FUCKING MOUTH! I WILL MAKE SURE THAT YOU NEVER SPEAK TO ME AGAIN! YOU'RE FINISHED!

He flew at me with incredible speed and I flew at him with incredible speed and then we punched at each other and released a massive fiery explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched DeFoe in the face and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and sent him crashing into a rock and then he got up and fired a massive blast of Augerfrost Energy at me and I fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion set much of the crater on fire and I popped out of the smoke from the explosion and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and flipped over him and kicked him in the back and sent him flying and then he rebounded and fired massive Boltflare blasts at me and I dodged them and the blasts hit the ground and exploded into massive fiery explosions of fire and set more of the crater on fire and I teleported and kneed him in the nose and he had blood pouring down his face.

Me: **Give up DeFoe.**

He was growling with incredible fury.

Me: **What's the matter? Has your confidence finally dropped like when I killed all your friends? You know your run can't last forever. Not while Team Loud Phoenix Storm is on watch and we will always be on watch. It's not much fun being hunted down isn't it DeFoe? Being hunted just like how you hunted me, Dante Vale and Huntik and tried several times to kill us and failed. And now look at you. You were killed by me and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm when we blew up the Organization. Just like when I killed all of your friends and the Professor and I show no remorse for killing scumfucking shit like you. It hurts doesn't it? You are a worthless pile of fucking shit just like the Organization was when we destroyed them. Does it hurt!?**

Then DeFoe WENT BALLISTIC! He screamed in incredibly relentless fury and went at me with incredible speed and he teleported and punched at me and I blocked his punch and massive thunderous shockwaves came out from his punch and I kicked him in the face.

DeFoe: I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible power and he roared with incredible fury and he went at me and punched and kicked at me several times with incredible fury and ferocity and I dodged all his strikes like they were nothing. Then DeFoe flared up a massive pitch black aura of incredible power and he went at me with incredible speed and I was blocking all his moves with incredible speed and power and then I went at him and kicked him and punched him in the face and stomach and fired a massive blast of fire and burned him all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Then I fired blasts of energy and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power and Lightning from the storm clouds struck all over the place and more.

Sophie then saw that DeFoe was losing.

Me: **I've had it with you DeFoe. You have caused nothing but pain and suffering in your senseless quest to conquer the world and look where that got you. All it got you was a one way ticket to the darkness of Hell burning for all eternity.**

Sophie looked at DeFoe with incredible disdain.

Sophie Casterwill: (In her head) DeFoe, you have hunted me and my friends to the ends of the Earth all just to kill us and you ruined so many lives including those of my family. I will never forgive you for your crimes. I will make sure that you suffer for every single one of them! I won't let you ruin my life anymore!

But then something snapped in her.

I sensed her power building.

Me: **Huh?**

Sophie Casterwill: (Out Loud) AND I WILL NEVER LET YOU HURT ANYONE ELSE AGAIN!

Sophie then screamed like a madman and a massive explosion of fire exploded out of the ground around her and she was enveloped in a massive red aura and fire was swirling all around her and her power was increasing exponentially at an astronomical level and the ground was shaking extremely violently as red lightning struck at an incredible rate at 100 strikes per second and it was unbelievable!

Me: **WHOA! WHAT POWER!**

Sophie then released the massively full extent of her power in an incredible amount of rage and in a massive explosion of fire equal to that of 1,000 megatons of TNT, she was forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:35)

When the smoke cleared, Sophie had changed dramatically. She had red long hair in a braided ponytail, she had a phoenix symbol emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had a sleeveless fire trench coat with the kanji for Sophie Casterwill, Fury of the Phoenix of Life, Fire and Rebirth on the back.

ソフィーキャスターウィル、「生命のフェニックスの怒り」、「火と再生」

She had a sword with a fire blade on her left hip and she had wings made entirely out of pure fire. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 30,000 PHOENIX SPIRITFORCE FIRE!

Me: **WHOA! Sophie you look incredible!**

DeFoe: What the!?

Sophie Casterwill: Thank you J.D. Now I have a score to settle with DeFoe.

She looked at DeFoe with incredible fury!

Sophie Casterwill: I will never forgive you for your crimes DeFoe!

She then unsheathed her sword and flew at DeFoe and slashed his head off with incredible force and sent his severed head flying and then she fired a blast of fire at his head and body as his blood sprayed out of him and incinerated him into nothing but a pile of ashes!

Me: **Unbelievable!**

Sophie Casterwill: Send him back to Hell, J.D.

Me: **With pleasure Sophie. But DeFoe, you are too dangerous for Hell to even accept. You deserve a much better place.**

Sophie Casterwill: Word of advice, Defoe? Stay dead this time!

His evil spirit then appeared and I sent him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

DeFoe: DAMN YOU J.D.!

He was gone for good and I powered down.

Lok then came and he saw Sophie.

Lok: Sophie!? Wow! You look amazing!

Sophie: Thanks Lok. And this is for you.

She then hugged him and kissed him full on the lips and I was happy for them.

Lok: Does this mean that we're…?

Sophie: Yes. We are now boyfriend and girlfriend.

Me: I'm so happy for you both.

Lok: Thanks J.D.

Me: Thank Sophie. She helped send DeFoe into the Book of Vile Darkness for good. She has now ascended to new heights.

Lok: We're now free of him for good.

Me: Lets hope. But if he ever does come back he will be Hakaied out of existence forever.

Lok: Yeah.

Me: Lets go help the others take down the demon.

## Battle 6: EVIL DEMON

We regrouped and we were facing the Evil Demon and we went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Linka, Lola and Elena fired blasts of lightning and fire and electrocuted and burned him all over and more and Vince fired beams of light and they slammed into the demon and burned him all over the place and more.

Lucy Loud: Time to feel the wrath of darkness! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LIGHTNING SUICIDE FRUIT

DISINTEGRATION RASENSHURIKEN, CERBERUS, DEMON SPEEDING, WWE: UNDERTAKER, HAEMONCULI!

Lucy fired blasts of darkness and they formed into a Pitch Black Rasenshuriken with a dark red core, the legendary 3-Headed Dog that guards the Gates of the Underworld in Greek Myth - Cerberus, the zombies from the Rob Zombie song Demon Speeding, the famous wrestler of the WWE, Undertaker and the evil lords of pain from Warhammer 40K.

Khorror: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF GAAP!

Bierk: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF BELIAL!

Skartalas: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF ABALUM!

Iflar: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF PAZUZU!

Topar: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF BA'AL!

Fivarth: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF PAIMON!

Khorror, Berk, Skartalas, Iflar, Topar and Fivarth fired waves of dark energy and they formed into the deadly demons of Hell and the blasts all went at the evil Demon and they slammed into the demon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Bludgeon: You got it boss!

Xion: Lets do it!

Bludgeon used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Xion used the Disney Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Bludgeon's electrical fireball antennae and Xion's powers 100-fold.

Sailor Moon used the Moon Kingdom Cyber Planet Key and Ironhide used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Sailor Moon's powers and Ironhide's photon rifle 100-fold.

Bludgeon and Xion: ELEMENTAL LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

Bludgeon fired a barrage of lightning fireballs and Xion fired 14 blasts of elemental energy of each of the 14 elements.

Sailor Moon and Ironhide: MOON PHOTON ELIMINATION!

Sailor Moon fired a blast of energy from her hands and Ironhide fired a wave of photon energy.

Devon and Flash: SPEEDING MAN & CHEETAH FLASH!

Devon and Flash ran incredibly fast

Ravi and Superman: KRYPTON GORILLA ROCKSLAM!

Ravi and Superman threw huge hunks of rock.

Zoey and Hulk: JUMPING SMASH PUNCH!

Zoey and Hulk jumped high into the air.

Nate and Beast Boy: SLASHING DINOSAUR SLASH!

Nate fired blasts of energy and Beast Boy turned into a deadly Spinosaurus.

Steel and Tara: SCARAB FIRESTORM BLAST!

Steel fired a wave of silver energy and Tara fired a massive blast of fire.

Daggeron and Luan: SOLAR FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Daggeron fired a massive blast of solar energy and Luan fired a massive wave of light.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into the demon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion wounded the demon all over and he was really dying.

Brittney Knudson: Time to finish this demon for good!

Lucy Loud: Yeah! DARKNESS LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Lucy fired a massive blast of dark lightning.

Brittney Knudson: DARKNESS FIRESTORM DEMONFIRE!

Brittney fired a wave of dark fire and it had the souls of the damned in it.

Haiku: DARKNESS DEADSTORM BLAST!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it had the souls of the damned in it.

Sophie Casterwill: PHOENIX WING HELIXBLAST!

Sophie fired a massive blast of fire from her wings and it formed into a deadly Helix chain made of pure fire. The blasts all slammed into the Evil Demon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated him in an instant and there was nothing left of the evil demon. His evil spirit then appeared!

Me: You will never terrorize the world again.

I held up my hand to his face.

Me: HAKAI!

The demon glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence forever as if he never was born at all.

Me: Good riddance.

The Masters of Evil then came.

Haiku: Are you guys happy Carly's giving birth?

Common Cold: Actually, we are!

Me: I'm glad.

Russ Cargill: Thanks for taking care of her the last few weeks.

William: It was our pleasure.

Me: She is just as big a member to us as she is to you.

Selma: Now, can I have Jub Jub back?

Laney: (gives Jub Jub to Selma) Here you go.

Patty: Thank you.

Me: This was fun.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Lets head home.

We did so.

4 days later, Carly was ready to go back to work. But because she has to take care of her children with Jack, she now lives with us permanently but still works for the Masters of Evil. The pay is still good though. She goes to work at 9:30 and comes home at 8:00 PM.

Haiku: (To the viewers) Demons are never gonna be welcome on Earth as long as we're present.

Me: Yep.

Brittney: (To the viewers) Demons beware, the Goths of Darkness will come for you.

We watched TV and we were so happy for Carly.

THE END

Another awesome Are You Afraid of The Dark chapter done.

The Evil Demon from the 3 part episode The Tale of the Silver Sight was a freaky and ugly and terrifying monster. I never saw that one but it was really freaky. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and Hunter is back in business. He was playing Minecraft these last few days. LUCHADORE! Next up is the first ever chapter for the awesome cartoon MUCHA LUCHA! Get ready for an awesome masked wrestling adventure as we journey into the world of Mucha Lucha and help take down one of their villains: The LUCHABOT 3000! It's gonna be a chapter of HONOR! FAMILY! TRADITION!

See you all tomorrow amigos.

# LUCHADORE MAYHEM!

In the estate I was getting my stuff ready for a week long vacation for some much needed R&R. After everything that happened with Rotwood and everything that happened over the last few weeks, a vacation is just what the doctor ordered.

Me: All packed.

Me, Varie and Xerneas went down to the living room.

Me: Well we're off to Hawaii for some much needed rest and relaxation.

Nico: Have fun guys.

Me: We won't be back for a week and it'll be good to have some rest after everything that happened. Nico, you're in charge while we're gone.

Nico: (Salutes) You can count on me sir!

Me: Good. Well that's it guys we got to go. We'll see you all in a week.

Everyone: Bye J.D.

Hunter: (German Accent) Auf Wiedersehen mien friend.

Lori: We'll see you soon.

Varie: Yep.

Xerneas: It's gonna be fun.

Vince: See you all soon.

I waved back.

Nico was placed in charge for the whole week while I was away.

Later Nico, Beast Boy and Vince, the Loud Kids, Aqua, Sora and the Transformers were heading to Keyora's Jewelry Emporium for getting Beast Boy an awesome Ring for him proposing to Tara.

Beast Boy: I'm really nervous about this guys.

Nico: I know man but like how J.D. did with Sora and me you have me with you as support.

Jazz: That's right man.

Lincoln: We'll help you get an awesome ring for Tara.

Beast Boy: Thanks guys.

They arrived at the awesome Jewelry store and went in.

Store Clerk: (German Accent) Ah welcome back. Where's J.D.? Usually he's with all of you?

Nico: He's on a vacation over in Hawaii for the next week because he needs some rest.

Store Clerk: Ah I don't blame him. You all here to get another ring?

Nico: We sure are. It's for Beast Boy here to propose to Tara.

Store Clerk: I have just ze thing. I just made it earlier today.

They were shown an awesome 18 Karat Yellow Gold ring and it had a picture of the world on the face made of diamonds, emeralds and sapphires and it also had the symbol of the Teen Titans on it as well as a heart above it. It also said G.L. + T.M., Love of Animals and Earth forever.

Nico: (Whistles) That's beautiful.

Store Clerk: Und it's perfect for Beast Boy und Tara.

Beast Boy: It's beautiful. I'll take it.

Nico: And it'll be on me.

Store Clerk: Excellent.

They bought the ring and went back to the estate.

Jazz: So what does the ring look like?

Beast Boy showed them and it was beautiful.

Lori: Wow! That is literally perfect.

Leni: That is totes beautiful.

Luna Loud: It's rockin dudes.

Lynn: Yeah!

Nico: You can do this Beast Boy.

Beast Boy: I know.

Back at the estate, Tara and her children Selena and Gloria were watching TV. They were watching a documentary about the famous Crystal Caves in the Chihuahua Desert in Mexico and they were seeing house thousands of years of geothermal activity from deep in the Earth's Crust made an incredible spectacle of the Earth.

Gloria: Wow. Look at those crystals.

Selena: They are magnificent.

Tara: They sure are.

Beast Boy: We're back.

Tara: Hey Gar.

Beast Boy: Tara I have something to ask you.

Tara: Sure.

She stood up.

Tara: What is it?

Beast Boy: Tara, ever since you became a Teen Titan, I feel like we've gotten more closer and closer and the reason I want to ask this is well…

He then shocked Tara by getting down on 1 knee and showing the ring to her. Tara had tears streaming down her face.

Beast Boy: Tara Markov, will you marry me?

Tara: Oh GAR! YES I WILL! YES I WILL!

They hugged and they kissed passionately as everyone cheered wildly for them as Beast Boy put the ring on Tara's finger.

Nico: Way to go Beast Boy!

Gloria and Selena hugged them and so did Tara's sister and brother.

Robin: Congratulations Beast Boy.

Starfire: We're so happy for you all.

Cyborg: Same here dude.

Raven: It's gonna be awesome seeing you get married.

Beast Boy: Thanks guys.

Everyone was so excited.

LUCHAVILLE, SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

Later everyone was over in the Southern California town of Luchaville and it was a town located in Southern California next to the Baja California Peninsula and it centered around the awesome Mexican Wrestling Sport, ¡Lucha Libre!

Nico: Wow! This is so awesome!

Lynn: I didn't know there was even a town centered around Lucha Libre.

Lincoln: Me neither. This is awesome!

Laney: This is amazing.

Anna: I've heard about this town. Everyone that lives here is Lucha Libre wrestler and they wear awesome masks for this place.

Vince: Wow!

Carol: This is awesome!

Later they went into the school of ¡Lucha-Libre! called the Foremost World-Renowned International School of Lucha.

Venom: So, this is the school of Lucha?

Nico: This is awesome!

Lana: It sure is. I didn't know there was a school for Luchadores in training.

Ronnie Anne: This is amazing!

Everyone saw them and then they were greeted by the three awesome friends of the school, Rikochet, Buena Girl and The Flea!

Rikochet: (Spanish Accent) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet all of you!

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Rikochet: My name is Rikochet.

Buena Girl: My name is Buena Girl.

The Flea: And I am the Flea.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Syd Chang: This is an awesome school you all have here.

Buena Girl: It sure is.

The Flea: Where's J.D.?

Rikochet: Isn't J.D. supposed to be with you guys?

Ravi: He, Xerneas, and Varie are on vacation. So, Nico's in charge.

Rikochet: I see. He needed some R&R right?

Nico: Yep. So he left me in charge for the week.

The Flea: I see.

?: Hey Rikochet!

Rikochet: Oh no.

A Luchadore bully came up and it was CINDY SLAM!

* * *

Cindy Slam, is a violent, tall masked wrestler who hates just about everything and can get angry very easily. It is unknown exactly why she is so angry all the time. Most of her appearances in the first two seasons had her growling most of the time with her only line being "This isn't my diary." in a sweet little girl's voice, but in season 3, she started talking regularly more often with a southern accent deeper than her original. Despite her southern accent, The first time she talked she had an accent. Her signature move, the Cindy Slammer, is to turn her hands into brick walls and crush her opponent. Her first voice is done by Kimberly Brooks and her second voice is done by Candi Milo.

Appearence

She has a short black pony tail and pale skin. She wears a purple mask with a red V with red around the eyes, and a black shirt with purple sleeves with the word "Grr!" on it, purple underwear tights with red sleeves with yellow stars on them, and white boots.

* * *

Cindy Slam: Give me all your money Rikochet!

Nico: Hey! What the hell is your problem?

Cindy gasped when she saw them.

Cindy Slam: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: That's right Cindy, I know you can be angry most of the time. But, maybe instead of being a bully, you can use that anger in more useful ways.

Cindy Slam: Such as?

Nico: For starters, you can use that anger to fight bad guys. What do you think?

Cindy Slam: That's not a bad idea. But where's J.D.? Usually he's with you guys.

Nico: He, Varie and Xerneas are on vacation and won't be back till next week so they left me in charge till they get back.

Cindy Slam: Ah. Needed some rest after everything that happened with Rotwood and all that.

Lincoln: How did you know about that?

Buena Girl: It's right here in the Luchadore Times.

She showed them a newspaper and it said Nico Chan Loco Because of Rotwood Plot.

Nico: That's about right.

Laney: Yeah that was a terrible time for us.

Rikochet: We're very sorry that happened to all of you.

The Flea: Yeah.

Buena Girl: But thank goodness you all came because we're having problems with the Luchabot 3000.

Nico: Can you tell us about what that is?

Rikochet: I sure can.

Rikochet went over the history of the Luchabot and they were shocked.

Nico: Looks like we got here just in time.

Lola: (sighs) Well, it's clear you don't need me, Lori, or Lynn anymore.

Hook: What do you mean?

Lori: Well, Nico managed to get Cindy Slam to change her bullying ways just by using words. And I bet his non-reckless plan will literally bring down the Luchabot effectively.

Lynn: But you know what? That's fine. The three of us will just go back to the Estate and stay there the rest of the day.

Nico: No girls you are much needed for this as much as anyone else on the team. You girls are just as important to the team as all of us are.

Naruto: That's right. Like my awesome bro said "With Great Power comes Great Responsibility." And like I say "I never give up and I never go back on my word. That's my ninja way."

Lola: Awesome.

Lori: You're right! We won't quit.

Lynn: That's right!

Nico: Okay now here's my plan to take down the Luchabot.

Nico huddled everyone together and revealed that they were gonna sneak up behind it and punched it to give it a knockout punch and then with their powers they will destroy it.

Ratchet: This is perfect! The Luchabot won't know what hit it!

?: (Techno Voice) I disagree.

They turned and they saw THE LUCHABOT 3000!

Lincoln: You got to be kidding me! That little tinker toy is the Luchabot!?

Laney: This will be too easy.

Rikochet: Don't let his appearance deceive you Laney. He's really dangerous.

Luchabot: You being temporary leader is most illogical, Nicolas Chan.

Nico: Why? I mean, in just a few hours, I convinced the bullies at the school of Lucha to change their ways, develop a plan to take you down, and snuck up on you when you weren't looking.

Luchabot: While reckless, J.D. Knudson's leadership leads Team Loud Phoenix Storm to victory all the time. You will never be the leader that he is!

Those words start to stair something up in him.

Nico: (starting to doubt himself) Are you right? Am I really not leadership material?

?: (Australian Accent) I don't agree with what he said.

Then a figure came out and it was VALON!

---

Valon is one of Dartz's three main henchmen in Yu-Gi-Oh!. He is a part of Doma where he would also work along with Rafael and Amelda. He only appeared in Season 4 (except for two cameos in Season 5) Waking the Dragons and therefore only appeared in the anime. He speaks with a stylized cockney accent in the English dub, which is commonly mistaken for an Australian one.

He was voiced by Marc Thompson.

Biography

Valon grew up as an orphan in a church that was burned down by a street gang who also killed the nun who took care of him (this entire sequence involving the church and the nun was cut from the 4Kids dub due to the violence and religious references that were present). He then attacked and assaulted the gang and that got him sent to prison (detention center in the 4Kids dub). Dartz was the one who paid the gang to burn down the church (framed Valon in the 4Kids dub) and Valon was sent to an island where he was forced to duel the other prisoners in Orichalcos duels and he was the winner, imprisoning the other prisoners' souls inside the cards and joined Dartz.

Valon's deck has an armor theme, where he uses the armor to attack enemy monsters himself. He fell in love with Mai Valentine and stopped the duel between her and Joseph Wheeler. He dueled Rebecca Hawkins and Duke Devlin, easily defeating them without losing a life point. But as he did not play the Seal of Orichalcos they did not lose their souls. He later dueled Joseph in an empty lot which turned into a final struggle between their armor. Joseph won and Valon's soul was taken by the Orichalcos.

He was released when The Great Leviathan was destroyed and had two cameo appearances near the end of Season 5.

---

Heidi: Valon!

Mai Valentine: Valon. It's great to see you again.

Valon: Good to see you again too Mai. And Heidi, thank you so much for saving me from the Great Leviathan mate.

Heidi: You're welcome Valon.

Joey Wheeler: I didn't expect to see you here Valon.

Valon: It has been a while Wheeler and you did a really good duel with me.

Joey Wheeler: It was a really good duel though.

Nico: You guys know him?

Heidi: We do Nico. He used to be one of Dartz's minions and he's one of the countless people I saved from the Great Leviathan when Dartz was gonna destroy the Earth and he's one of the people that Dartz brainwashed. But he's a great duelist and he is very honorable.

Lana: Wow.

Heidi: You should see the kind of deck he uses though.

Valon: That's right. You'll see it in action soon.

Nico then dropped to the floor in grief again.

Luchabot: Now, to retreat while they are distracted.

Valon: (to the others) Sorry, mates. But we'll have to continue this another time!

With that, the two of them retreat.

Lynn: C'mon, Nico! Now isn't the time to beat yourself up. We can still catch those two!

Nico: Don't you guys get it?! The Luchabot was right! I'll never be the leader that J.D. is! And J.D. wouldn't have let the Luchabot and Valon get away! Some leader I turned out to be.

Having enough of this, the Headmistress slapped Nico across the face.

Headmistress: Get ahold of yourself, Nico! You are not in any way a bad leader!

Nico: That's easy for you to say! You actually run this school perfectly!

Headmistress: (sighs) You're wrong. I am not perfect. I've made some mistakes. But let me tell you why I think you are a good leader.

Nico: (sarcastically) Hey, I'm all ears. I mean, it's not like there are two bad guys on the loose right now!

Laney: Nico you are a great leader and J.D. made you his second-in-command for a very good reason. It's to protect all of us from doing stupid things.

Bane, Carly and Leonard appeared.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) That's right señor Nico.

Nico: Oh hey guys.

Kid 1: Wow! Is that Bane!

Kid 2: It sure is!

Kid 3: WOW!

Kid 4: Bane! Wow! This is awesome!

Kid 5: Bane it's an honor!

Maria: Looks like you have some fans, Bane.

Bane: Indeed I do.

Carly Carmine: It's good to be out on the field again.

Lana: It sure is Carly.

Naruto: Don't worry guys, I left some clones behind to look after Carly's kids while we are out.

Lincoln: Good thinking Naruto.

Nicole: Way to come through bro.

Leonard: Nico, would fighting us help raise your spirits?

Nico: Oh, why not? As long as Rikochet can get a chance to fight Bane.

Rikochet: It would be an honor!

?: I'll fight too.

A figure came out and it was DARK NECROBAT!

Shade Man: And you are?

Dark Necrobat: Call me… Dark Necrobat! (summons a Batton to attack Shade Man)

Lucy fired blasts of black lightning and neutralized the blasts.

?: Let me help out too.

They turned and they saw Ronnie Anne's favorite ¡Lucha-Libre! Wrestling hero, LA TORMENTA!

Ronnie Anne: NO WAY! LA TORMENTA!

Lincoln: 10 time Lucha-Libre World Champion La Tormenta!?

Lynn: AWESOME!

Syd Chang: Awesome!

La Tormenta: Si. It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Ronnie Anne told me so much about you. It's an honor to meet the famous 10 time champion.

La Tormenta: Same to you Nico. And Nico, I'm sorry you are down but you can't let a little thing like the Luchabot get you down. He is wrong. J.D. would want you to keep going and never give up no matter what. It's what he would want even if he's on vacation.

Nico: (Determined) You're right! Phooey on that little tinker toy! I will not let a worthless little tinker toy take me down and take down my Saiyan Pride! He will be dismantled and put away forever!

Bane: That's the spirit!

Leonard: Yeah!

Carly Carmine: Yeah!

Nico: Lets get him!

Emma: Let's show this robot the true meaning of ¡Lucha-libre!

Rikochet: And that is HONOR! FAMILY! TRADITION!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman Rangers from 1980.

Nico: Lets go!

Misty Tredwell appeared.

Misty Tredwell: Let me help you all out.

Nico: Thanks Misty.

They went to the stadium for the Lucha Libre gym!

---

In the Lucha Libre stadium they got ready and it was gonna be an awesome fight!

They saw the Luchabot in the center of the ring and they snuck up from above and jumped onto it and sent it crashing through the floor of the ring and the Luchabot was ready.

Nico: You can take what you said and shove it up your fat pineapple-eating fucking ass!

Luchabot: So you all want to fight.

Valon: I knew you all had it in you.

Nico: Me and Misty will face you.

Valon: Ready for anything mate.

Lynn was now Lunatic Lynn and Lincoln was now Loco Lincoln!

Rikochet: Nice Luchadore masks guys.

Lynn: Thanks Rikochet.

Nico: Lets get them!

Rikochet: I'll help Laney.

Buena Girl: I'll help Haiku.

The Flea: And I'll help Lori.

Nico: Cool. Lets get them!

They powered up and went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Bane

---

Laney and Rikochet were facing Bane.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Bane: It will be fun.

Bane pressed a button on his device and it pumped Venom into him and he bulked up to huge levels and his strength and endurance was stronger than ever!

Rikochet: Ay, basura!

Laney: I've faced him before. Follow my lead.

Laney transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 form and she was ready for a fight!

Laney: (Older Voice) Now things are getting good.

Laney and Rikochet went at him and Laney kicked Bane in the stomach and Rikochet kicked him in the head.

Rikochet: Laney kick me right at him! PULVERIZING PINBALL!

Rikochet turned into a ball and Laney kicked him hard and he went at Bane fasted than a bullet fired from a gun and a cannonball shot out of a cannon and he smashed into Bane's face and knocked him down with incredible force!

Laney: Uno, dos, tres, YOU'RE OUT!

Rikochet: That was awesome Laney!

Laney: That was our combo called the Comet-Flying Soccer Ball.

Rikochet: Amazing name!

Laney: Thank you.

---

## Battle 2: Carly Carmine

---

Haiku and Buena Girl were facing Carly Carmine.

Buena Girl: I heard you have 3 adorable children now Carly.

Carly Carmine: I sure do.

Buena Girl: Congratulations to you.

Carly Carmine: Thank you Buena Girl.

Buena Girl: Denada.

Haiku: Lets do it.

Carly Carmine: Right. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, and FORTUNE LADIES FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT and DARK!

She summoned Said monsters.

Haiku: I think I'll summon something for this occasion. I summon the mighty Gladiator Beasts! I summon GLADIATOR BEAST DARIUS, ANDAL, TYGERIUS, SECUTOR, TORAX, SAMNITE, MURMILLO, DIMACARI, HOPLOMUS, SPARTACUS, BESTIARI, RETIARI, HERAKLINOS, EQUESTE, ALEXANDER, AUGUSTUS, ESSEDARII, NOXIUS, OCTAVIUS, VESPASIUS, SAGITTARI, NEROKIUS, GAIODIAZ and DRAGASES!

She summoned said monsters and they were incredible!

Carly Carmine: Wow! I never heard of the Gladiator Beasts.

Haiku: They are beast creatures and they are based off of the famous Gladiators from the Roman Empire from over 3,000 years ago.

Carly Carmine: Amazing!

Haiku: It sure is. Lets dance.

Haiku and Buena Girl went at Carly and Haiku fired waves of Orange Energy and Carly fired blasts of orange energy and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Buena Girl: BUENA BULLDOZER OF TRUTH!

She morphed and turned into a Bulldozer and pushed Carly and the Gladiator Beasts blasted and smashed Aslla Piscu and the Fortune Ladies and they all exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carly was knocked down.

Haiku: Uno, dos, tres. You're Out!

Buena Girl: Buena!

Haiku: Oh yeah.

---

## Battle 3: Leonard the King Pig

---

Lori and The Flea were facing Leonard the King Pig and he had a massive army of pig minions this time.

Lori: Lets do this!

Flea: This is gonna be awesome!

Leonard: Lets do it!

Lori formed a sword of wind and she and the Flea went at Leonard and the Pig Minions and slashed them all over the place and more and they turned the pig minions into pork cuts for the homeless.

Flea: Watch this one. BLAZING TURKEY OF GLORY!

Flea turned into a roasted turkey with its butt of fire and he charged and slammed into Leonard and burned him all over and he sent him crashing into the ground with incredible force. He was knocked out.

Lori: Uno, dos, tres. You're out!

Flea: Yeah!

---

## Battle 4: Valon

---

Nico, Alexis and Misty were facing Valon.

Nico: Lets do this Valon.

Valon: I plan to mates. First I activate THE SEAL OF ORICHALCOS!

He activated the Seal of Orichalcos and a green circle with Enochian Runes appeared and landed with them in it. It formed a Unicursal Hexagram and the fight was on!

Nico: WHOA! This is insane!

Misty Tredwell: So this is what it's like to see the Seal of Orichalcos.

Valon: Indeed it is.

They saw a dark aura around Valon and then he lifted his head and he had the Seal of Orichalcos glowing in the middle of his forehead and his eyes were glowing red with pure evil!

Nico: WHOA!

Alexis Rhodes: So this is what it's like to face a duelist under the power of the Seal of Orichalcos.

Misty Tredwell: Valon what the hell happened to you!?

Nico: The Negative Energy coming off of him is mind boggling!

Alexis Rhodes: No kidding.

Valon: That's right mates and you are now going to see what I can do. I summon PSYCHIC ARMOR HEAD and activate ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He summoned said monster and he activated said Spell Card and he also summoned BLACK HOLE SHIELD, BIG BANG BLOW, OVER BOOST and ADVANCED SHIELD and he merged with them and he was ready for some serious pain!

Nico: OH THAT IS AWESOME!

Misty Tredwell: That is amazing that you can have armor like that.

Valon: Thank you mates.

Nico: Now I see what Joey was up against when he faced you. You packed an incredible wallop when you faced him.

Valon: That's right.

Misty Tredwell: We're gonna have to fight fire with fire on this one Nico. I have an awesome idea. I activate my AURA ARMOR!

Misty activated the Aura Armor Trap Card and she was now in the armor.

Misty Tredwell: Watch this one. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua.

Valon: So that's your famous Lizard Earthbound Immortal.

Misty Tredwell: That's right. And watch this one. I activate EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

She activated said spell card and Ccarayhua merged with Misty and she was now an awesomely cool new monster called LADY WARRIOR OF CCARAYHUA! It looked like an awesome lizard armor suit and Ccarayhua's head was a helmet, his body and legs were body armor and leg armor and his tail and claws were a deadly thorn whip! She was now a Level 12 Dark Monster with 5000 ATK and 4500 DEF and she had a very deadly effect!

Nico: WHOA! Misty this is so cool for you!

Alexis Rhodes: This is amazing!

Misty Tredwell: Thanks guys. I call this form the Lady Warrior of Ccarayhua.

Nico: It's amazing. I wonder what J.D. would say if he saw you like this.

Misty Tredwell: I'm sure he would be impressed.

Alexis Rhodes: Just what I was thinking.

Valon: That is most impressive mate. Wheeler had a very similar form like this called Lord of Red. It was a good battle.

Nico: That's what I heard. I don't need armor for this. I equip myself with LIGHTNING BLADE!

Nico activated said card and he had a sword of lightning in his hands.

Nico: Nice!

Alexis Rhodes: And I equip myself with SWORD OF SPARKLES and SILVER WING!

Alexis had a powerful sword appear in her hands and then she sprouted shimmering glowing angel wings and they were incredibly dazzling.

Jaden, Heidi, Toby and May were watching.

Heidi: Wow! This is amazing!

Jaden: Get your game on guys!

Toby: Wow! Sis you look awesome in that armor!

Misty Tredwell: Thanks bro.

Valon: So that's your brother Toby. I thought he was dead.

Heidi: He was until grandpa resurrected him.

May: We were horrified when we found out that Sayer killed him.

Toby: Yeah and now I have my awesome sis back. Show him no mercy sis!

Misty Tredwell: With pleasure.

Nico: Shall we dance Valon?

Valon: Lets mate.

They went at each other and Nico slashed him in the chest with the sword and Valon punched at him and he dodged his punch and kicked him in the chest and Misty slashed him with her whip and her effect activated. Any monster she lashes is instantly destroyed on contact no matter how strong.

Alexis flew at amazing speed and she slashed Valon all over and Nico kicked him in the face and slashed his arm with his sword and Misty lashed Valon all over and destroyed his armor and Valon was down.

Valon: You beat me. Good bye.

Heidi: Oh no!

The Seal of Orichalcos was about to take him but Heidi ran fast and punched the seal and destroyed it in an instant! Saving him from being taken by it.

Valon: You saved me.

Heidi reached her hand out to him.

Heidi: Because you put up a really good fight and my father told me that there's no honor in letting your opponent die when they put up a really good fight. You fought very valiantly against Joey and you spared Duke Devlin and Rebecca Hawkins when you challenged them and that shows that you are very honorable. And you fought valiantly against Nico and Misty and that shows that you are honorable. And Mai told me that you saved her when Joey beat her and that shows that there is some good in you. You have a good heart after everything you went through and you are also on the road to redemption.

Valon was touched.

Valon: Thank you Heidi.

He took her hand and Mai went over and hugged him.

Mai Valentine: I'm glad you're safe Valon.

Valon: Thanks to Heidi and everyone.

Alexis Rhodes: You were awesome Valon.

Nico: You are a good fighter Valon.

Valon: Thanks mate.

Nico and Valon shook hands.

Valon: Just so you know I did not have any part in demoralizing you.

Nico: I know Valon. I know.

---

Battle 5: Dark Necrobat

---

The Megaforce Rangers were facing Dark Necrobat.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

The Megaforce Rangers blasted Dark Necrobat all over the place with incredible blasts of energy and power and they blew him to pieces in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Everyone got his abilities and weapons.

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, that's a Mega Win.

---

Battle 6: LUCHABOT 3000

---

They regrouped and were facing the Luchabot 3000!

Flea: I kicked your metal butt before! I can do it again!

Luchabot: That is highly illogical.

Nico: SHUT UP!

They went at the Luchabot and Nico punched him in the face and kicked him from behind and Vince and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and light and Lincoln, Linka and Fiona fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lynn and Lincoln pile-drive him and smashed him all over the place and so did Rikochet, Buena Girl and Flea and smashed him all over and Cindy Slam smashed him viciously. Najarin, Lystone, Mudeenu, Kamangareth, and Gintanai blasted him and smashed him all over the place.

Nico: Time for some techniques!

Najarin: Yeah! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: NECRO KAMEHAMEHA!

Najarin fired a massive wave of dark energy.

Lystone: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW KAMEHAMEHA!

Lystone fired a wave of rainbow energy.

Mudeenu: LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: LEAF CUTTER KAMEHAMEHA!

Mudeenu fired a Kamehameha Wave made of pure leaves.

Kamangareth: BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW WING KAMEHAMEHA!

Kamangareth fired a Kamehameha Wave of Rainbow Butterfly Wings.

Gintanai: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO KAMEHAMEHA!

Gintanai fired a Kamehameha Wave of Pure Fire.

Liberty: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: DARK AGE OF TECHNOLOGY!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it formed into the machines of the

Age of Technology from the 15th Millennium.

Lisa Loud: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: INTO THE VOID - YUCHEN TIAN!

Lisa fired a wave of yellow energy.

Lana: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: TO WAR - CADEN L. WELBORN!

Lana fired a wave of yellow energy.

Shanan: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: MEN OF IRON!

Shanan fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Robot Suits from Warhammer 40K.

The blasts all hit the Luchabot all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed the ring.

Nico: Time for some teamwork!

Ravi Shaw: I've always wanted to try the Cyber Planet Key powers.

Ratchet: It's really awesome.

Venom: Yep.

Ravi used the Beast Morpher Cyber Planet Key and Ratchet used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key. Ravi had his gorilla strength and Ratchet had his Photon Blaster enhanced 100-fold.

Hook used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Venom used the Marvel Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Hook's Rocket Launcher and Venom's Symbiote Powers 100-fold.

Ravi and Ratchet: GORILLA PHOTON MEGAPUNCH BLAST!

Ravi fired a blast of blue energy and Ratchet fired a Photon blast.

Hook and Venom: MEGA ROCKET SYMBIOTE BLAST!

Hook fired a bunch of rockets and Venom fired globs of Symbiote Matter.

Devon and Ben as XLR8: CHEETAH ACCELERATION SPEED!

Devon and XLR8 ran fast and fired blasts of energy.

Ravi and Leni: GORILLA GRAVITY SLAM!

Ravi fired a blast of energy and Leni fired blasts of gravity.

Zoey and Luna Loud: JACKRABBIT MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Zoey fired a wave of yellow energy and Luna fired a wave of water.

Nate and Lana: MANTIS SUBZERO FREEZE!

Nate fired a blast of gold energy and Lana fired a blast of ice lightning.

Steel and Lisa Loud: SCARAB TECHNO SWARM!

Steel fired a blast of silver energy and Lisa fired a blast of techno energy.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into the Luchabot and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Final Smash power!

Lynn: Lets do it! LUNATIC VOLCANO SHOWER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS!

Lynn fired a massive wave of lava and meteors.

Lincoln: LOCO LIGHTNING THUNDERSTORM OF COURAGE!

Lincoln fired a massive shower of lightning from above!

Ronnie Anne: FUEGO FIREWORKS OF FRIENDSHIP!

Ronnie Anne fired waves of fireworks.

La Tormenta: TORNADO WINDSTORM OF LOVE!

La Tormenta spun fast and fired a massive blast of wind.

Rikochet: Time to show some HONOR! FAMILY! AND TRADITION! PULVERIZING COMET MEGASLAM!

Rikochet formed into a huge pinball and he turned into a mega barrage of comets

Buena Girl: BULLDOZER OF TRUTH AND JUSTICE!

Buena Girl turned into a huge mega bulldozer!

Flea: STINKY PARASITE OF VIRTUE!

Flea fired a massively horrible stinky blast of super foul stench and it formed into the worst ever parasite ever.

The Final Smashes slammed into the Luchabot and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Luchabot was blown into a million pieces and completely destroyed in an instant!

Nico: Yeah! Luchabot 3000, you have failed this universe!

Rikochet: Si!

Buena Girl: Buena!

Flea: Yeah!

The Masters of Evil all came.

Carly Carmine: That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

William: Sorry that J.D. wasn't here this time.

Carly Carmine: It's alright. Even he needs a break once in a while.

Nico: I think I displayed good leadership skills back there.

Bane: Good. I am glad that you are no longer doubting yourself.

Leonard: Too bad J.D.'s gonna be back in charge later this week.

Maria: But it was fun while it lasted.

Carly Carmine: True. See you all later tonight.

The Masters of Evil teleported out.

Rikochet: This was so awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Later they went back home and Rikochet, Buena Girl and the Flea and the Lucha School kids were now members of the team.

---

French Narrator: (French accent) 1 Week Later

---

A week passed and everyone was watching TV.

The front door opened and in came me, Varie and Xerneas.

Me: We're home!

Varie: Hey guys.

Xerneas: We're back.

Nico: Welcome home guys.

Vince: How was your trip?

Me: It was awesome and we had an awesome time.

Varie: It was a much needed vacation.

Xerneas: Yep.

Nico: Awesome. We have quite a story for you all.

Me: We would like to hear it.

Nico told us everything and we were amazed!

Me: WOW! Nico you did really well on your first mission as leader. I'm proud of you.

William: He sure did a great job.

May: It's true.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Awesome! And Beast Boy, congratulations on getting engaged to Tara.

Beast Boy: Thank you J.D.

Me: Where are you planning for your wedding?

Beast Boy: We're gonna have her wedding on Tamaran.

Me: Wow! An interstellar wedding. That's awesome. This'll be the first interstellar wedding we ever had.

Nico: It sure will.

Me: Yeah.

Later we had an awesome talk.

Rikochet: (To the viewers) ¡Lucha-Libre! is an awesome sport of honor and it's an awesome sport of fun!

Laney: It sure is.

We had a good dinner.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter done.

¡Mucha-Lucha! was an awesome cartoon that was on from August 17th, 2002 to February 26th, 2005 and it was an awesome show of the most awesome sport of Mexican Wrestling! ARIBA! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 5th Secret Saturdays chapter and we're going on an underwater adventure as we prove the existence of the legendary sea monster, THE KRAKEN! Get ready for an awesome fight with a nasty creature that has terrified the world since the Vikings in Scandinavian Folklore.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Ocean Terror of the Kraken

I was in a nearby meadow and I was enjoying the sights and sounds of nature. It was beautiful.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh! What a beautiful day.

I then came across a small stream.

Me: I'll just walk through it.

I walked through the water and then I saw something shining in the water.

Me: Huh?

I picked it up and saw that it looked like a gold nugget.

Me: Is this gold? Wait.

I sniffed it and took a bite out of it and it was really a delicious chicken nugget!

Me: Wow! That is delicious! Wait a second. I didn't know chicken nuggets could be found in streams like this.

I saw another nugget and then an old west style prospector kid came. It was Chicken Pete.

Chicken Pete: YEE! (Takes a bite of one of the nuggets) HAW! That there is 100% Gen-u-ine Chicken! The guy has found the Chicken Nugget Motherlode!

But then a rumbling was felt and then hundreds of kids came from over the hills and set up their camps and a huge 1849 Gold Rush style prospecting operation began!

Me: Whoa! This looks like a true gold rush from the 1800s.

Chicken Pete: (Laughs) That it does. But it looks like we got ourselves a chicken rush on our hands here partner. You just discovered a big old deposit of chicken nuggets. Biggest dern one I ever did see I don't mind telling ya. And if'n you don't believe me then my name ain't Chicken Pete! (Finishes the nugget) Now if'n you'll excuse me I got a fortune to find before it's too late. They don't call it fast food for nothing! WA-HOO! (Leaves)

Me: Wow! Who would've thought I would discover that Chicken Nuggets can be worth their weight in gold? I think I'll join in the fun myself.

I then pulled out a prospector grate and scooped up some dirt from the stream and it and it was full of Chicken Nuggets. Some of the chicken nuggets were as big as soccer balls and I got a lot of them and more. They were perfect for Nico's wedding in a few hours.

I got wheelbarrows full of chicken nuggets by the truckload and more. They were perfect.

Me: Perfect. What a haul.

I looked at my watch and saw that there was only 5 hours left till the wedding.

Me: Better get over to Hawaii with my haul.

I put the nuggets in a scroll and teleported to Hawaii.

---

On the beaches of Hawaii we were getting ready for the awesome wedding of Nico Chan and May. It was the day that everyone has been waiting for and it was gonna be so awesome! I was dressed in a beautiful Hawaiian style collared shirt and black khaki's with red sandals. We were all dressed in Hawaiian Style clothes and it was gonna be a beautiful wedding. The Masters of Evil were there to attend the wedding as well.

On the altar, Nico was dressed in a blue Hawaiian Style Shirt with blue khakis and blue sandals.

Nico: I'm really nervous here man.

Me: Don't be dude. You have me to support you and you did make me your man of the hour.

Nico: True. Besides this is the first ever wedding we've had in Hawaii.

Me: I know. It's gonna be awesome.

Power Girl: I can't believe that today's the day.

Me: I know.

Myotismon: I'm so happy for Nico and May.

Loki (Power Rangers): Me too.

Lincoln: You ready for this, buddy?

Nico: I sure am Lincoln.

Shockwave: Do we have someone to marry Nico and May?

Me: We sure do. Lady Tsunade agreed to do this. She makes a great minister.

The organ played the Wedding March and Lola and Lila Loud and Mushi Sanban were the flower girls and they were spreading flowers along the isle and we saw May came down the isle and Max was escorting her. She was dressed in an amazingly beautiful red wedding dress with lots of beautiful flowers and she was really beautiful.

Nico: Wow. May is so beautiful.

Me: She is like an angel from heaven.

May's mother and father and Nico's mother and father and sisters and brother were so proud.

Lady Tsunade came out.

Lady Tsunade: Good afternoon everyone. Dearly beloved, we are gathered here today in the sight of God to join this man, and this woman in holy matrimony. Not to be entered into lightly, holy matrimony should be entered into solemnly and with reverence and honor. Into this holy agreement these two persons come together to be joined. If any person here can show cause why these two people should not be joined in holy matrimony, speak now or forever hold your peace.

No objections were made.

Lady Tsunade: Marriage is a sacred union between husband and wife and shall remain unbroken. It is the basis of a stable and loving relationship and is a joining of two hearts, bodies and souls. The husband and wife are there to support one another and provide love and care in times of joy and times of adversity. We are all here today to witness the joining in wedded bliss of Bokrua "Nicolas" Chan and May Maxwell. This joyous day celebrates the commitment and love with which (Groom's Name) and (Bride's Name) start their lives together. Through God, you are joined together in the most holy of bonds. Who gives this woman in holy matrimony to this man?

Caroline and Norman: We do.

Lady Tsunade: Do you, Nico Chan take May Maxwell to be your lawfully wedded wife and live together forever in the estate of holy matrimony? Do you love, comfort, honor and keep her, in sickness and in health, for richer or for poorer, for better or for worse for as long as you both shall live?

Nico: I do.

Lady Tsunade: Do you, May Maxwell take Nico Chan to be your lawfully wedded wife and live together forever in the estate of holy matrimony? Do you love, comfort, honor and keep her, in sickness and in health, for richer or for poorer, for better or for worse for as long as you both shall live?

May: I do.

Now came the Ring Exchange.

Lady Tsunade: The wedding ring is an unbroken symbol of the everlasting love and commitment between man and wife. (Hands ring to groom.) Repeat after me: With this ring, I thee wed.

Nico: With this ring, I thee wed. (Nico places ring on May's finger.)

May: With this ring, I thee wed. (May places ring on Nico's finger.)

Lady Tsunade: What God has joined together, let no man put asunder. With the power vested in me by God and the state of Michigan and Hawaii, I now pronounce you man and wife. You may kiss the bride.

They kissed and it was beautiful. We cheered wildly for them. Nico's and May's parents were having tears of joy stream down their faces and they were so happy.

Later we had an awesome reception and it was an awesome feast and more. The cake was beautiful.

Wheeljack: I'm really happy for you two!

Me: I am too man.

Nico: Thanks guys. This was the best day ever for me.

Me: I'm happy for you buddy.

Lincoln: How does it feel to be married?

Nico: Amazing Lincoln. You all made me so happy.

Naruto: Aw think nothing of it man.

Myotismon: I'm so proud of you Nico. You are not only a very formidable adversary but now you are a great married man.

Loki: I agree. May and you are made for each other.

Nico: Thanks Loki.

Vypra: I agree with Loki. Congratulations to you and May, Nico. We are so happy for you.

Nico: Thanks Vypra.

Me: The next wedding is for Jack Atlas and Carly and we're gonna have that one in Colorado. It's gonna be awesome seeing them wed in my old neck of the woods.

Vypra: Looking forward to it.

We had an awesome reception with lots of food and more. The kids were very happy to have Chicken Nuggets.

Lola: So J.D. found all these chicken nuggets?

Lincoln: He sure did. He found them in a stream and it turned into an 1849 style gold rush.

Laney: That's amazing. I didn't know fast food was worth its weight in gold.

Lana: That's amazing.

Lucy Loud: It would be cool if Hamburgers came from mines.

Lily: That would be something.

Mushi Sanban: I'm amazed that J.D. found these Chicken Nuggets. Numbuh 4 said that he found a bunch of Chicken Nuggets like that too.

Numbuh 3: It's true guys.

Lucy Loud: Wow.

I came up to them.

Me: Hey guys. Liking those chicken nuggets I found?

Lily: Some of the best ever.

Lola: It's amazing that there was a stream full of them on the outskirts of the city.

Me: It sure was amazing. It quickly escalated into an 1849 style gold rush in seconds.

Laney: It's amazing.

Lincoln: But these are the best I've ever had.

Me: Well have all you want. There's more than enough.

Linka: True.

We had an awesome reception. Nico put some frosting from the cake on May's nose and May shoved Nico's piece of cake into his face and we laughed and it was funny.

BEST WEDDING EVER FOR HIM.

* * *

Later we were in the Skyship with the Secret Saturday's. We were on a mission to find the legendary Kraken, a terrifying sea monster that is said to have terrorized the oceans for centuries.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: It sure is guys. The Kraken has been a major sea legend for centuries.

Laney was reading a book all on the Kraken.

Laney: It sure is.

Laney told us all about the Kraken.

* * *

The kraken is a legendary cephalopod-like sea monster of gigantic size in Scandinavian folklore. According to the Norse sagas, the kraken dwells off the coasts of Norway and Greenland and terrorizes nearby sailors. Authors over the years have postulated that the legend may have originated from sightings of giant squids that may grow to 13-15 meters (40-50 feet) in length. The sheer size and fearsome appearance attributed to the kraken have made it a common ocean-dwelling monster in various fictional works. The kraken has been the focus of many superstitious sailors passing the North Atlantic and especially sailors from the Nordic countries due to their proximity and its Scandinavian origin. Throughout the centuries the kraken has been a staple part of sailors' superstitions and mythos being heavily linked to sailors' ability of telling a tall tale.

The English word kraken is taken from the modern Scandinavian languages, originating from the Old Norse word kraki. In both Norwegian and Swedish Kraken is the definite form of krake, a word designating an unhealthy animal or something twisted (cognate with the English crook and crank). In modern German, Krake (plural and declined singular: Kraken) means octopus, but can also refer to the legendary kraken. Kraken is also an old Norwegian word for octopus and an old euphemism in Swedish for whales, used when the original word became taboo as it was believed it could summon the creatures.

## History

An illustration from the original 1870 edition of Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea by Jules Verne

After returning from Greenland, the anonymous author of the Old Norwegian natural history work Konungs skuggsjá (circa 1250) described in detail the physical characteristics and feeding behavior of these beasts. The narrator proposed there must be only two in existence, stemming from the observation that the beasts have always been sighted in the same parts of the Greenland Sea, and that each seemed incapable of reproduction, as there was no increase in their numbers.

There is a fish that is still unmentioned, which it is scarcely advisable to speak about on account of its size, because it will seem to most people incredible. There are only a very few who can speak upon it clearly, because it is seldom near land nor appears where it may be seen by fishermen, and I suppose there are not many of this sort of fish in the sea. Most often in our tongue we call it hafgufa ("kraken" in e.g. Laurence M. Larson's translation). Nor can I conclusively speak about its length in ells, because the times he has shown before men, he has appeared more like land than like a fish. Neither have I heard that one had been caught or found dead; and it seems to me as though there must be no more than two in the oceans, and I deem that each is unable to reproduce itself, for I believe that they are always the same ones. Then too, neither would it do for other fish if the hafgufa were of such a number as other whales, on account of their vastness, and how much subsistence that they need. It is said to be the nature of these fish that when one shall desire to eat, then it stretches up its neck with a great belching, and following this belching comes forth much food, so that all kinds of fish that are near to hand will come to present location, then will gather together, both small and large, believing they shall obtain their food and good eating; but this great fish lets its mouth stand open the while, and the gap is no less wide than that of a great sound or bight, And nor the fish avoid running together there in their great numbers. But as soon as its stomach and mouth is full, then it locks together its jaws and has the fish all caught and enclosed, that before greedily came there looking for food.

In the late-13th-century version of the Old Icelandic saga Örvar-Oddr is an inserted episode of a journey bound for Helluland (Baffin Island) which takes the protagonists through the Greenland Sea, and here they spot two massive sea-monsters called Hafgufa ("sea mist") and Lyngbakr ("heather-back"). The hafgufa is believed to be a reference to the kraken.

First detailed map of the Nordic countries the Carta marina by Swedish ecclesiastic Olaus Magnus from 1539 shows a series of sea creatures in the waters between Norway and Iceland.

Now I will tell you that there are two sea-monsters. One is called the hafgufa, another lyngbakr. It is the largest whale in the world, but the hafgufa is the largest monster in the sea. It is the nature of this creature to swallow men and ships, and even whales and everything else within reach. It stays submerged for days, then rears its head and nostrils above surface and stays that way at least until the change of tide. Now, that sound we just sailed through was the space between its jaws, and its nostrils and lower jaw were those rocks that appeared in the sea, while the lyngbakr was the island we saw sinking down. However, Ogmund Tussock has sent these creatures to you by means of his magic to cause the death of you and all your men. He thought more men would have gone the same way as those that had already drowned, and he expected that the hafgufa would have swallowed us all. Today I sailed through its mouth because I knew that it had recently surfaced.

The famous Swedish 18th century naturalist Carl von Linné included the kraken in the first edition of its systematic natural catalog Systema Naturae from 1735. There he gave the animal the scientific name Microcosmus, but omitted it in later editions.

Kraken were extensively described by Erik Pontoppidan, bishop of Bergen, in his Det første Forsøg paa Norges naturlige Historie "The First Attempt at a Natural History of Norway" (Copenhagen, 1752). Pontoppidan made several claims regarding kraken, including the notion that the creature was sometimes mistaken for an island and that the real danger to sailors was not the creature itself but rather the whirlpool left in its wake. However, Pontoppidan also described the destructive potential of the giant beast: "it is said that if [the creature's arms] were to lay hold of the largest man-of-war, they would pull it down to the bottom". According to Pontoppidan, Norwegian fishermen often took the risk of trying to fish over kraken, since the catch was so plentiful (hence the saying "You must have fished on Kraken"). Pontoppidan also proposed that a specimen of the monster, "perhaps a young and careless one", was washed ashore and died at Alstahaug in 1680. By 1755, Pontoppidan's description of the kraken had been translated into English.

Swedish author Jacob Wallenberg described the kraken in the 1781 work Min son på galejan ("My son on the galley"):

Kraken, also called the Crab-fish, which is not that huge, for heads and tails counted, he is no larger than our Öland is wide [i.e., less than 16 km]… He stays at the sea floor, constantly surrounded by innumerable small fishes, who serve as his food and are fed by him in return: for his meal, (if I remember correctly what E. Pontoppidan writes,) lasts no longer than three months, and another three are then needed to digest it. His excrements nurture in the following an army of lesser fish, and for this reason, fishermen plumb after his resting place… Gradually, Kraken ascends to the surface, and when he is at ten to twelve fathoms, the boats had better move out of his vicinity, as he will shortly thereafter burst up, like a floating island, spurting water from his dreadful nostrils and making ring waves around him, which can reach many miles. Could one doubt that this is the Leviathan of Job?

In 1802, the French malacologist Pierre Dénys de Montfort recognized the existence of two kinds of giant octopus in Histoire Naturelle Générale et Particulière des Mollusques, an encyclopedic description of mollusks. Montfort claimed that the first type, the kraken octopus, had been described by Norwegian sailors and American whalers, as well as ancient writers such as Pliny the Elder. The much larger second type, the colossal octopus, was reported to have attacked a sailing vessel from Saint-Malo, off the coast of Angola.

Montfort later dared more sensational claims. He proposed that ten British warships, including the captured French ship of the line Ville de Paris, which had mysteriously disappeared one night in 1782, must have been attacked and sunk by giant octopuses. The British, however, knew-courtesy of a survivor from Ville de Paris- that the ships had been lost in a hurricane off the coast of Newfoundland in September 1782, resulting in a disgraceful revelation for Montfort.

## Appearance and origins

Since the late 18th century, kraken have been depicted in a number of ways, primarily as large octopus-like creatures, and it has often been alleged that Pontoppidan's kraken might have been based on sailors' observations of the giant squid. The kraken is also depicted to have spikes on its suckers. In the earliest descriptions, however, the creatures were more crab-like than octopus-like, and generally possessed traits that are associated with large whales rather than with giant squid. Some traits of kraken resemble undersea volcanic activity occurring in the Iceland region, including bubbles of water; sudden, dangerous currents; and appearance of new islets.

In 1830 Alfred Tennyson published the irregular sonnet The Kraken, which described a massive creature that dwells at the bottom of the sea:

Below the thunders of the upper deep;

Far far beneath in the abysmal sea,

His ancient, dreamless, uninvaded sleep

The Kraken sleepeth: faintest sunlights flee

About his shadowy sides; above him swell

Huge sponges of millennial growth and height;

And far away into the sickly light,

From many a wondrous grot and secret cell

Unnumber'd and enormous polypi

Winnow with giant arms the slumbering green.

There hath he lain for ages, and will lie

Battening upon huge seaworms in his sleep,

Until the latter fire shall heat the deep;

Then once by man and angels to be seen,

In roaring he shall rise and on the surface die.

In Herman Melville's 1851 novel Moby-Dick (Chapter 59. Squid.) the Pequod encounters what chief mate Starbuck identifies as: "The great live squid, which, they say, few whale-ships ever beheld, and returned to their ports to tell of it." Narrator Ishmael adds: "There seems some ground to imagine that the great Kraken of Bishop Pontoppodan may ultimately resolve itself into Squid." He concludes the chapter by adding: "By some naturalists who have vaguely heard rumors of the mysterious creature, here spoken of, it is included among the class of cuttle-fish, to which, indeed, in certain external respects it would seem to belong, but only as the Anak of the tribe." Pontoppidan's description influenced Jules Verne's depiction of the famous giant squid in Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea from 1870.

Laney: It says here that the Kraken is a terrifying giant octopus that has been believed to have destroyed numerous ships from over the centuries. It is also said that it destroyed them by pulling them underwater.

Lana: Wow.

Lola: That's terrifying.

Lily: No kidding.

Me: And it is also said to be the terrifying monster that the mighty hero Perseus in Greek Myth defeated by using the power of the head of Medusa.

Nico: Wow.

Lana: That's amazing.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Lucy Heartfilia: That sure is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Troy Burrows: J.D. I have a massive blip on radar.

Me: What is it Troy?

Troy Burrows: I don't know but whatever it is it's huge.

I looked and saw that it was a massive blip and it measured that it was over 5,000 feet long and it was as big as a huge ship.

Me: WHOA! Lets climb higher just in case.

Troy Burrows: Right.

We climbed high and then we saw a huge and massively long tentacle come out and it tried to grab us and then we saw the biggest octopus we had ever seen! It was the Legendary KRAKEN!

Me: WHOA! There it is!

Laney: Unbelievable! That is one giant octopus!

Lana: It's the Kraken! It's massive!

Lola: That is the biggest octopus ever!

Lily: Wow! What an awesome sight!

Doc Saturday: It sure is massive huh?

Dru Saturday: But this is the legendary Kraken.

Laney: It's huge!

Laney snapped some photos of it and it was huge!

Zak Saturday: Sailors have been really terrified of this creature for centuries and it is a creature of terror.

Me: Since the time of the vikings.

But then a figure came and jumped onto the ship and it was escaped convict SHOJI FUZEN!

---

Shoji Fuzen is the Waka-Gashir who posed as a philanthropist to get access to Professor Mizuki's mind-swapping headgear. His first appearance was in The Vengeance of Hibagon. He was voiced by James Sie.

Biography

Fuzen planned to use the device to expand his criminal empire by swapping the mind of a trained fighter into the body of a Hibagon. But the professor used his invention to swap his own mind into the Hibagon and fight his way to freedom, but not before the device was accidentally destroyed during the battle. This caused Shoji to pursue the Mizuki-Hibagon in an attempt to recapture him and the knowledge of his invention, however, Shoji ended up a target of the professor's vengeance. Doc convinced Mizuki that although Shoji was the one that trapped him in the monstrous body, only he could decide if he would act like a monster and Shoji was handed over to the police.

He later returned in the Curse of the Stolen Tiger, capturing a Blue tiger that could grant good luck to those around it. He captures the Saturdays and Wadi when they tried to free it, revealing his men had developed advanced tech weaponry using the tiger's good luck. In the end, Zak uses his cryptid powers to temporally reverse the Tiger's luck, causing all of Shoji's minions to have bad luck. He attacks the Saturdays himself with a samurai-like suit of high tech armor but is defeated when Wadi steals a piece of equipment from his suit, causing its flight boosters to fail, sending the crime lord falling to the valley far below before Wadi comically "returned" it to him. Giving how high he was, Shoji Fuzen most likely died.

---

Shoji Fuzen: Hello, Saturdays. Did you miss me?

Doc Saturday: Shoji Fuzen!

Dru Saturday: We thought you died!

Shoji Fuzen: Now I'm back.

Me: I remember seeing you in a bunch of newspapers! You were after the legendary Japanese version of Bigfoot, the Hibagon.

Shoji Fuzen: That's right J.D.

Nico: It's weird seeing you here and after the Kraken.

Shoji Fuzen: I know.

Troy Burrows and Jack Landors: Shoji, you're under arrest!

Megaforce Rangeers: Legendary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the S.P.D. Rangers and the S.P.D. Rangers transformed as well.

Shoji Fuzen: Two teams of S.P.D. Rangers!?

Me: That's right!

Then Waffle Woman, Shiv and Vexen appeared.

Me: Waffle Woman, Shiv and Vexen.

Vexen: That's right.

Shiv: Way to go on getting hitched Nico.

Waffle Woman: Congratulations on getting married, Nico!

Nico: Thanks guys. That really means a lot.

Vexen: You should feel proud. It's been two years since you two met each other.

Me: It sure has and it was love at first sight when you moved in.

Nico: That's true.

But then a figure came out and it was BOXY THE VULTURE!

---

He was trapped inside the orange Rainbow Crystal and reborn inside a priest. In episode 22, Zoisite extracted the Rainbow Crystal from the priest and transformed him into Boxy, Champion of the Dark Kingdom. He attacked Naru Osaka, but she was saved by Umino. Boxy also attacked Sailor Moon, but once again she was saved by Tuxedo Mask. Zoisite told him to attack Tuxedo Mask, but Sailor Jupiter destroyed his glove with Supreme Thunder, and then Sailor Moon used Moon Healing Escalation to heal the priest, destroying the Shadow within him.

Unlike many of the other members of the Seven Great Youma, Boxy's attacks do not relate to his real-life persona as a priest. He does, however, retain the hairstyle of his human form.

The villain cameos in episode 50 as a monster in the virtual reality theater.

---

Shanan: Boxy the Vulture.

Boxy: It's been a while Shanan.

Qin: Who and what is he?

Shanan: That's Boxy the Vulture and he's what's called a Pummelaan. They come from the planet Pumm V and they are considered the most dangerous fighters in the galaxy. Pumm V is a ruined city planet located 23,000 light-years away from Earth and it serves as their ultimate boxing ground. They have the ability to fire their boxing gloves like rockets and they explode on contact with the power of 2 sticks of dynamite.

Qin: Whoa!

Laney: I remember that. That was powerful!

Boxy: It was. I was amazed that you know so much about my kind when we fought the last time.

Shanan: That's true.

Devon: You're name's Boxy, right? Does that mean you can punch hard?

Boxy: Why don't you come closer and find out?

Shanan: Devon no. His punches with blow your body to smithereens.

Devon: Whoa!

?: And I will be glad to help kill them for you!

Joey Wheeler: Oh man not that voice again!

Tea Gardner: This guy needs to get a better life.

A figure came out and it was WEEVIL UNDERWOOD!

---

Insector Haga (or Weevil Underwood in the 4Kids dub) is a minor recurring antagonist in Yu-Gi-Oh!. He is a duelist whose deck is based on Insect monsters, as well as an unrepentant cheater ready for the worst in order to stand on the top. In fact he never cheats DURING duels though beforehand such as throwing his opponent's Exodia cards, sneaking cards into his opponents decks and likely stacking his deck etc.

He was voiced by Jimmy Zoppi in the 4Kids dub.

Haga was the regional champ, defeating Dinosaur Ryuzaki in the finals.

Duelist Kingdom

He entered Pegasus J. Crawford's Duelist Kingdom tournament. In his first interaction with Yugi Muto, he acted polite and friendly in order to gain his trust and was given his Exodia cards.

He then immediately threw the cards over the edge of the boat into the sea to prevent him from using them. (This pretense of politeness is much more believable in the original Japanese version than in the dub, when he sounds downright sarcastic and untrustworthy). Katsuya Jonouchi was only able to recover two of them. Yugi immediately decided to duel Haga first, risking his one Star Chip as well as his deck against Haga's two Star Chips. (In the manga, Yugi bets his life.) Yugi defeated Haga when he destroyed his Great Moth with his Demon's Summon, and the Japan regional champion was eliminated from the tournament and kicked off the island. Jonouchi took his dueling glove.

Battle City

Haga entered Kaiba's Battle City tournament in Season 2, with a new card, Insect Queen, more powerful than his Great Moth. He promised a kid a rare card if he put a parasite card in Jonouchi's deck, but double-crossed him and sprayed him with arachno slime.

Jonouchi dueled him, believing that he had stolen the kid's cards, and was unaware that the kid was working for him until he discovered the parasite card, which turned all his monsters into insects and prevented them from attacking (due to his Insect-Repellent Barrier), but his metal warrior was unaffected, and Jonouchi defeated Haga, taking his two Locator Cards and kicking him out of the tournament.

## Waking the Dragons

In Season 4, Waking the Dragons, Haga and Ryuzaki attempted to steal Yugi and Jonouchi's rare cards, but were challenged to a duel by Gurimo, who beat them and took their souls. They were released after Yugi defeated Gurimo. Haga and Ryuzaki snuck aboard during Yugi's trip over to Pegasus' castle in the hopes of finding rare cards and tried to get an Orichalcos card from Rafael, becoming two of Dartz's henchmen after hitchhiking aboard Rafael's helicopter. Haga dueled Yami Yugi on top of a train, where he crossed the Moral Event Horizon by tearing up a card and claiming that Yugi's soul had been trapped inside it (thereby killing him), then sadistically revealed that he had been joking; the card was a merely a common Insect monster card. Enraged, Yami eventually defeated him by overkill. His soul was taken by the Orichalcos, and was released when Dartz and the Orichalcos God were defeated.

## Grand Championship

In the first half of Season 5, Grand Championship, Haga and Ryuzaki entered Kaiba's tournament as one duelist, and dueled Zigfried von Schroeder, who easily defeated them with his Valkyries.

## Dawn of the Duel

In the second half of Season 5, Dawn of the Duel, Haga and Ryuzaki stole Yugi's Millennium Items and Egyptian God Cards (only going after the latter), but ran into Dark Bakura, who knocked them out (sent them to the Shadow Realm in the 4Kids version) and returned the cards and items to Yugi. They suffered a lot of the consequences of Zorc ravaging the past, but survived it all.

---

Yugi: Weevil Underwood!

Joey Wheeler: Oh no not Bug Boy!

Boxy: Sounds like you all have trouble with this kid.

Joey Wheeler: You don't know the half of it.

Tea Gardner: He has caused a tremendous number of problems for us over the years.

Laney: Wow. What did he do to you guys?

Seto Kaiba: A better question is What hasn't he done.

Joey went over his history and we were horrified.

Me: So he has a really bad reputation of pissing you off to no end.

Lana: What a weasel!

Lola: Yeah!

Me: I'll face Weevil. It's time I put this cheater in his place.

Kalin then appeared.

Kalin: J.D. let me help you take down Weevil.

Me: Thanks Kalin. Oh Yugi.

I pulled out five cards and I showed them to Yugi and they were his lost 5 Pieces of Exodia!

Yugi: Wow! It's my pieces of Exodia.

Me: I found those washed up on the beach after I killed Marik and figured they were yours.

Yugi: Thanks J.D.

He took them and put them back in his deck.

Me: You're welcome Yugi.

Waffle Woman: I have just the planet for us to fight on.

She snapped her fingers and we were then on a huge ocean planet! It was the planet that was home to Ripjaws and his kind, PISCCISS!

---

Piscciss is an artificial planet. The Piscciss Volann and the Piscciss Premann originated here.

Landscape

It is a large ocean with the only land being the core, which makes up less than 2% of the planet. Piscciss's ocean is held together by an artificial gravity multiplier at the centre of the core.

Ultimate Alien

Piscciss first appeared in Deep when Ultimate Aggregor went to get the second piece of the Map of Infinity, which was disguised as the planet's artificial gravity multiplier. After it was taken, Piscciss started to break apart, but Ben transformed into Goop, gave the planet his Anti-Gravity Projector, causing him to be atomized and reform the planet.

---

We were standing on the water's surface with magic.

Me: Wow! Look at this planet.

Nico: Where are we?

Vexen: Ben and his team know this world. It's the planet Piscciss, home of Ripjaws species the Piscciss Volann.

Me: WHOA! So this is the planet Piscciss.

Nico: It's a massive ocean planet.

Laney: I don't see any land anywhere.

Me: Hmm.

I pulled up the planet's info and a holographic image of the planet revealed a very weird and absolutely astonishing sight. The planet was composed of 98% water and the only 2% was the core that was holding the planet together.

Me: Wow! Look at this planet!

Nico: Mega unusual. The whole planet is almost completely made of water.

Gwen Tennyson: And the only thing that's holding it together is the core of the planet. It uses an artificial gravity multiplier to hold the planet together.

Naruto: That is so cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: It's like a giant ball of water floating in the endless void of space.

Varie: But this would make a perfect base for the Neptune Crusaders.

Luna Loud: It sure would dude.

Lily: Yeah.

Me: Lets get back to the fight at hand. I'll face Weevil and everyone else will face their archenemies like always.

Laney: Right!

We went at them.

Battle 1: Vexen

Lana was facing Vexen.

Lana: Lets make this battle a cold one.

Vexen: With pleasure.

Lana: Yeah!

Lana went at him and kicked him in the face and fired a wave of ice lightning at him and froze him solid.

Lana: Yeah.

## Battle 2: Shiv

Lynn was facing Shiv.

Lynn: This is gonna be good. But instead of a sword I'll use this.

She formed a powerful scythe of lava.

Shiv: A Lava Scythe. That's a new one.

Lynn: Figured I better diversify which weapons to use.

Shiv: Good point. I'll do so too.

He formed a staff of light.

Lynn: Nice.

Shiv: Thank you.

Lynn: Lets do it.

They went at each other and clashed with incredible fury and sparks were flying everywhere as they clashed violently and Lynn kicked him in the face and slashed him in the face and kicked him and knocked him down.

Lynn: Good fight.

---

Battle 3: Waffle Woman

---

Tara was facing Waffle Woman.

Waffle Woman: I heard that Beast Boy proposed to you a while back.

Tara: He sure did. We're having our wedding on the planet Tamaran. It'll be the first ever interstellar wedding we've ever done.

Waffle Woman: Can't wait for it.

Tara: Me too. Lets do it.

Tara fired a wave of fire and it slammed into Waffle Woman and burned her and knocked her down.

Tara: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Boxy

---

Shanan was facing Boxy the Vulture.

Shanan: Lets see who has the strongest power.

Boxy: LETS GET READY TO RUMBLE!

He rang his bell and Boxy went at her and fired his punching glove bomb and Shanan dodged it and it exploded when it hit the water.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shanan fired a wave of lightning and energy and it destroyed his

Boxing Gloves and Shanan fired a wave of fire and incinerated him in an instant.

Shanan: Shanan Abigail Knudson 2, Boxy the Vulture 0.

---

## Battle 5: Weevil Underwood

---

Me and Kalin were facing Weevil and it was gonna be a crazy battle. Heidi, Varie, Nico, Yugi, Joey, Mai, Valon, Tristan, Tea and Kaiba,

Me: You really have a reputation of pissing people off Weevil and I will never forgive you for your crimes.

Weevil: And what are you gonna do about it?

Me: Give you the worst beatdown ever.

Kalin: I'll show you a new transformation I learned as well.

Me: You go first then Kalin.

Kalin: Thank you J.D. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the Giant Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu!

Kalin: And check this one out. I activate the spell card EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL GIANT MECHSUIT TRANSFORMATION!

He activated said Spell Card and it had Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu transform into an awesome Gundam Size mechsuit and it was the coolest I've ever seen. It turned into a new monster called EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL MECHSUIT CCAPAC APU!

Kalin got in it and it was awesome!

Me: WHOA! Kalin that is so cool!

Kalin: Glad you like it J.D.

Me: Misty showed us her awesome new suit of armor with Ccarayhua. It's awesome. Now it's time for me to give a beatdown of incredible mercilessness. I didn't want to have to do this but he left me no option because he pissed me off. I activate THE SEAL OF ORICHALCOS!

Nico, and Yugi and his friends gasped in shock!

I activated the Seal of Orichalcos and I was enveloped in pillar of green light as Enochian Runes formed around me and the seal appeared and formed around all three of us and we were in the seal!

Nico: J.D.! You don't have any idea what you're doing!

Me: Trust me Nico. I do know what I'm doing.

I had an aura of pitch black darkness form around me and when I lifted my head, The Seal of Orichalcos was glowing in the middle of my forehead and I opened my eyes and looked at Weevel and my eyes were glowing red with pure evil! The level of rage and hatred burning in my eyes was unbelievable! If looks could kill, Weevil would be dead in an instant.

Me: YOU HAVE PISSED OFF THE WRONG ASSHOLE YOU SHITSTAINED MOTHERFUCKER!

Nico: OH SHIT!

Yugi: J.D. you don't know what you're doing!

Tea: You're going to kill Weevil!

Joey Wheeler: Let him do it guys. I've had it with that cheating punk! He deserves to die.

Tristan: I can't argue with that.

Seto Kaiba: He deserves it too.

Valon: (Australian Accent) I never liked Weevil either and I thought he was going to kill Yugi all for just revenge.

Joey Wheeler: That's what he was gonna do.

Heidi: Be careful grandpa.

Varie: Oh man.

Me: I will make you suffer a hundred horrible deaths you shitfucker! I equip myself with SWORD OF DEEP-SEATED!

I equipped myself with said card.

Me and Kalin went at him and viciously smashed and slashed Weevil all over the place and it was a brutal and vicious fight! I punched Weevil and smashed his glasses and kicked him in the face and slashed him in the stomach and Kalin smashed him on his head with a powerful fist punch and I fired energy blasts and they hit Weevil and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We backed away and saw the seal take Weevil and this time Heidi had the seal imprison his soul and his body into the card for all eternity!

I fell to the ground and I was exhausted. But I got up and was back to normal.

Me: Whoa! What a rush.

Kalin: That was intense!

Nico: You all right man?

Me: I think so. But man the Negative Energy powerup I felt from that was intense. It was like absorbing the Negative Energy of 100 trillion Voldemort's all at once.

Heidi: But Weevil is gone.

Heidi picked up the card that trapped Weevil and I saw that he was in there all right. But his deck was not.

I picked up his deck and kept it as a trophy.

Nico: Good riddance to that cheater. But J.D. you were vicious to him. You really let him have it.

Me: I'm sorry. But he had it coming.

Varie: I would hate to use the Seal of Orichalcos on someone I hate.

Valon: I know that feeling mate. It was horrible.

Mai Valentine: It was awful.

Me: Yeah. But Kalin that Earthbound Immortal Mechsuit was awesome!

Kalin: Thanks J.D. It was cool trying that out.

Me: It sure was.

---

## Battle 6: Shoji and the Kraken

---

We regrouped and we were facing Shoji Fuzen and The Kraken.

Me: It's over for you Shoji!

Ben turned into Ampfibian.

Ampfibian: Any ideas on how we bring this Kraken down?

Me: We'll use our full power and take down the Kraken and turn it into fried Calamari. Lets get him!

We went at them and I punched Shoji off the Kraken and knocked him out and sent him onto the Skyship and the S.P.D. Rangers tied him up.

I blasted the Kraken with powerful blasts of fire and burned it and Vince and Nico fired blasts of energy and burned some of its tentacles and Lincoln, Linka, Fiona, Ampfibian, and Sasuke fired blasts of lightning at the Kraken and electrocuted it all over the place with 500 billion volts of electricity. Vinta, Kughar, Frafdo, and Dheena fired blasts of fire, energy and light and they hit the Kraken all over and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lincoln: Lets do it! VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW VOID DRAGON BLAST!

Lincoln fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into a dragon of darkness.

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: LIZARDMEN EMPIRE!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of fire and it formed into the armies of the Lizardmen Empire from Warhammer.

---

The Lizardmen, sometimes known as the Cold Ones or the Children of the Gods, are an ancient, savage, intelligent race of cold-blooded, reptilian humanoids that were at one time the first and oldest civilisation of the Warhammer World. Long before the rise of Men, Elf or Dwarf, the empire of the Lizardmen ruled supreme.

Alien, enigmatic, and without mercy, the Lizardmen were there when it all began and will be there when the world draws its last dying breath, never tiring nor relenting until order is finally restored to this uncaring, chaotic world. Such is what they were made to do, for they are the ancient servants of the Old Ones, the one true protectors of this very world.

Once, in a long and forgotten age, the Lizardmen ruled over it all, dominating this ancient world during an age of primeval monsters. Although their realm is now partly in ruins and overgrown, they seek once more to rise up and reclaim that which they have lost many millennia ago. While the task at hand remains near impossible, the empire of the Lizardmen still fights on - unleashing their cold-blooded savagery upon any who would stand in the way of their sacred mission.

From the lush jungles they come, beneath totems of gold, the Lizardmen march to war, the ground trembling from the approach of their large and mighty reptilian armies. They go to battle for reasons indecipherable to others, an ancient plan known only to themselves.

None can ever understand their motives nor their ceaseless drive, for none truly understand that they are the rightful inheritors of the world. It is their sacred, if inscrutable, duty to restore order across the planet. If this means the wholesale eradication of the lesser upstart races outside of the Great Plan, then the Lizardmen empire shall enact this world-spanning genocide once more.

---

Clyde: DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: TERRAN EMPIRE!

Clyde fired a wave of energy and it formed into the armies of the Terran Empire from the Star Trek Episode Mirror Mirror.

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: SAHARA SCORCH FLARE RASENSHURIKEN!

Stella formed a ball of fire and it formed into a Rasenshuriken and she threw it.

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ARCHANGEL OF SOLARIS!

Girl Jordan grew wings of solar fire and fired waves of fire from them.

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: SANGUINIUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the awesome hero of Warhammer 40K, Sanguinius.

---

Sanguinius, also known as the "Great Angel" and the "Brightest One" during his lifetime, was the Primarch of the Blood Angels Legion of Space Marines. He was killed during the climax of the Horus Heresy at the Battle of Terra defending the Emperor of Mankind from the Warmaster Horus aboard his flagship, the Battle Barge Vengeful Spirit.

Though Horus slew Sanguinius, who had once been his closest and greatest friend amongst the other Primarchs, Imperial legend holds that it was the chink in Horus' armour created by the Angel that allowed the Emperor to slay the Arch-heretic and thus prevent Mankind from falling to the corruption of the Ruinous Powers of Chaos.

---

The blasts all went at the Kraken and slammed into it and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Wheeljack: Lets do it!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Wheeljack used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Lincoln used the Loud House Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Lincoln's lightning powers and Wheeljack's photon rifle 100-fold.

Shockwave used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and Power Girl used the Krypton Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Shockwave's Gamma Ray blasts and Power Girls powers 100-fold.

Wheeljack and Lincoln: LIGHTNING PHOTON MEGABLAST!

Wheeljack fired a powerful photon blast and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning.

Shockwave and Power Girl: KRYPTON GAMMA RAY MEGABLAST!

Shockwave fired a wave of Gamma Ray energy and Power Girl fired a blast of laser energy.

Jack Landors and Devon Michaels: RED CHEETAH SPEEDBLAST!

Jack and Devon fired waves of red energy.

Sky Tate and Ravi Shaw: BLUE GORILLA MEGAPUNCH BLAST!

Sky and Ravi fired waves of blue energy.

Z Delgado and Zoey Reeves: YELLOW JACKRABBIT SPEARBLAST!

Z and Zoey fired waves of yellow energy.

Bridge Carson and Nate Silva: GREEN MANTIS CLAWSLASH!

Bridge and Nate fired blasts of gold and green energy.

Sydney Drew and Steel: PINK SCARAB SWARM MAUL!

Sydney Drew and Steel fired blasts of pink and silver energy.

Sam (SPD) and Stella (Loud House): OMEGA FLARE BURNBLAST!

Sam and Stella fired blasts of fire and lightning.

The blasts combined and they slammed into the Kraken and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie: Time for some power of water!

Lana: Yeah!

Neptune Crusaders: NEPTUNE TSUNAMI MEGABLAST!

The Neptune Crusaders fired a massive tsunami of water.

Ampfibian: AMPERI LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Ampfibian fired a massive blast of lightning and the final smashes hit the kraken and it exploded into a million pieces and we were gonna have fried calamari for dinner!

We gathered all the pieces of the kraken and it was gonna be a good dinner.

Back on Earth the Masters of Evil came.

Me: Awesome battle.

Waffle Woman: Has May gotten pregnant yet?

Maria: Actually, she hasn't.

Shiv: You know it's only a matter of time before she does, right?

Nico: Oh, I know. And I'll stay by her side when she does.

Vexen: We'll inform Loki and Myotismon of that.

William: Make sure you do.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Shoji was taken to prison where he belongs. He was put into the Neptune Prison forever.

Maria: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure of Cryptozoology and it was an unforgettable sight to see the Kraken. Better than the last one.

Me: It sure was but this was unforgettable.

Lana: Yep.

We went back home. It was the start of an awesome life for Nico and May.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Kraken has been one of the most terrifying ocean legends for centuries and we got to see the giant creature in action. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. I'm gonna be on a break till Thursday. The reason is because my sister, brother-in-law, niece and nephew are in town and we're gonna spend most of the day with them. It's gonna be fun. But the next chapter is for the Scooby Doo movie Scooby Doo and the Curse of the 13th Ghost. It's gonna also be a tribute to the late Vincent Price and also we're going to finish what the 13 Ghosts of Scooby Doo didn't show.

See you all on Thursday.

# Unfinished Business With the 13th Ghost

The first scene shows a terrifying chest with a demonic skull on it.

Vincent Van Ghoul: THIS IS A WARNING TO ALL LIVING MORTALS. THAT WHOMSOEVER OPENS THIS CHEST OF DEMONS WILL RELEASE 13 OF THE MOST TERRIFYING GHOSTS UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.

Scooby Doo opened the chest and 13 malevolent spirits came out and Shaggy carries Scrappy and Scooby Doo ran with him as they were chased by the evil Zomba and it shows Daphne Blake, a young me and a young Flim Flam being chased by Maldor the Malevolent and then we see two dumb ghosts out to kill us.

Weerd: Lets get them Bogel!

Bogel: I'm with you Weerd!

They were run over by a ghost steamroller. We then saw on a crystal ball the world famous sorcerer Vincent Van Ghoul.

Vincent Van Ghoul: Only YOU can return the demons to the chest.

Shaggy and Scooby: Why us!?

Vincent Van Ghoul: BECAUSE YOU LET THEM OUT!

The demons were looking at us and laughing malevolently with incredibly pure evil.

I looked at the demons with eyes glowing red and Daphne gasped.

Scooby Doo: REEEEEELLLPPPPP!

They attempted to grab him but we pushed the demons into the chest.

Scooby Doo: WHEW!

Young Me: Close.

(EVIL LAUGHTER)

THE 13 GHOSTS OF SCOOBY DOO!

---

At the crack of dawn at the estate, William was waking up in his bed and he found a rather unpleasant surprise in his bed. He saw what looked like a Troll doll from those popular toys.

He had his eyes bug out and he screamed in fright!

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!

Zarya: Looks like William's up.

Laney: And I think he had one of these in his bed.

Arkayna: Guys, what did William just find?

Turbo Man: It's a Troll Doll. It's a toy originally created in Denmark in 1959 and very popular in America during the latter part of the twentieth century

Nico: They are very popular and very cute.

Laney: For Lola maybe but not for people like William and Lana.

Over the next couple of days, William was being plagued by Troll Dolls all over the estate and headquarters and every time he saw them he would scream in fright. What he didn't know however is that Francis and Lea were doing pranks on him. Who knew they had a mischievous side to them?

Later in the early morning hours everyone was sleeping. William then sounded the meeting alarm.

William: This ends now! (holds up the troll doll to us) I don't know where these things came from. I don't know who has been placing them around the Estate, but as of now, they're no longer allowed in

here.

Tetrax: (in disbelief) You got us out of bed for this?

Ed: (holds up a hand) What about…

William: No more trolls! I'm making a new rule. I don't want to see another one of these demonic creatures ever again. Understood?

Me: I didn't even do this.

William: I know you didn't J.D.

Later we went back to sleep after the Trolls were put into a box William brought.

Later the following morning, William woke up to see TROLL DOLLS ALL OVER HIS ROOM!

He screamed in fright.

He came down in a rage.

William: Where are they?!

Brawl: (knows who William's talking about) They're in the kitchen having breakfast.

He went to Lea and Francis.

William: I want those trolls out of here now!

Lea and Francis exchanged looks.

Lea: (amused) What makes you think we have anything to do with them?

William: (rolls his eyes) There's no point in denying it. I know it's you two. As if it could be anyone else.

Lea and Francis exchanged looks again and gave matching shrugs.

Francis: Fair point.

William: Now, I want you two to remove the trolls from my room and anywhere else you might have hidden them, and get rid of them all by the end of the day.

Lea: (raises his eyebrows) Or what?

William: (folds his arms across his chest) You know Soundwave has quite an extensive music library in his database including thirty-seven types of polka music. How would you like to hear nothing but polka for twenty-four hours a day?"

Fraqncis: (leans towards William) You wouldn't dare.

Wiliam: Try me.

They stared at each other, gazes unwavering.

Lea: (sighs) Fine. We'll get rid of the stupid trolls. (Francis turns to him in confusion) This has gotten beyond ridiculous. "Besides, I don't really want to hear polka music 24/7.

William: Glad to hear it. Now remember, I expect those trolls gone by the end of the day. Where'd you even get them all? (holds up a hand forestalling any answer) Forget I asked. I don't want to know.

Francis and Lea went and collected the Troll Dolls all over and put them all in a box and then they went to the park.

Later they went to the park and it was busy.

Francis and Lea were holding a box full of the Troll Dolls. They were walking to the park to put the box there.

Francis: I'm not sure this is such a good idea. What if someone gives the troll dolls back to us?

Lea: How else do you suppose we get rid of them?

Francis: We could melt them with my flamethrower and your Keyblade.

Lea: Do you really want the whole estate smelling like melted plastic?

Francis: Good point.

Lea: Then there you go. This looks like a good spot to put them.

Francis: Bye bye, trolls.

They dropped them off by a park bench and left.

45 minutes earlier Sissi Delmas was with us. She moved to Gotham Royal York a few days ago and she was excited to join us.

Sissi: Thanks for letting me join you J.D.

Me: No problem Sissi. We haven't seen you since the first time we destroyed X.A.N.A.

Sissi: I know. It feels like forever ago.

Prowl: That sure does feel like forever.

We went in and saw that it was hectic. We saw William scolding Francis and Lea for the Troll Dolls.

Sissi: Is this normal around here?

Prowl: As normal as our lives can get. Though this is the first time we've seen a troll doll.

Me: Yeah.

Numbuh 4: (Australian Accent) At least it's better than Rainbow Monkeys.

---

Later we were sitting by the TV and playing cards.

Jeremie: Its been a while Sissi but we're so happy to have you here with all of us.

Sissi: It's a pleasure to be here with you Jeremie. The time I was possessed by X.A.N.A. gave me the time I needed to reflect on my actions in the past. I can't believe I was that snobby and snot-nosed.

Chloe Bourgeois: I know just how you feel Sissi. I used to be just like you. But it was my father getting shot that gave me the ultimate wake up call.

Sissi: I can tell. We both did huge 180s.

Chloe Bourgeois: We sure did.

Laney: I'm glad.

Marinette: I know. When I first met Chloe she was so snobby and arrogant and she claimed that she could get away with anything because she was the daughter of the Mayor of Paris.

Laney: That power went to her head.

Me: Until we came along.

Then I got a call on my cell phone.

Me: I'll get that.

I answered it and it was Shaggy.

Me: Hello?

Shaggy: Like, Hey J.D.

Me: Oh hey Shaggy what's shaking?

Shaggy: We have another mystery and we have some unfinished business.

Me: What kind of unfinished business?

Shaggy: We're going after the 13th Ghost.

Me: (Gasp) We're on our way Shaggy!

I hung up and we were off to Shaggy's location. We were at the famous castle estate of the world famous sorcerer Vincent Van Ghoul.

Me: It's the castle estate of Vincent Van Ghoul.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! I've heard so much about Vincent Van Ghoul.

Laney: Me too. Really well known in the worlds of magic.

Nico: So how do you know the famous Vincent Van Ghoul?

Me: It's a really funny story and he helped us track down and face 12 of the evil 13 Ghosts of the Chest of Demons. They are 13 of the most terrifying and most evil ghosts ever to terrorize the Earth. We only caught 12 of them out of 13.

I went over each of the 13 Ghosts.

---

## MALDOR THE MALEVOLENT

Maldor has yellow skin. However, his face is entirely black and only shows his eyes - whose yellow sclera turns red when he casts the sleeping curse. He has long gray hair with two long, protruding demon-like horns. He wears a long purple and black robes.

While in Temple Village, within the Himalayas, Scooby-Doo and Shaggy Rogers were tricked into opening the Chest of Demons by Bogel and Weerd, releasing Maldor and the other ghosts trapped across the globe.

Maldor was the first of the thirteen ghosts to be encountered by the gang and was attempting to find a powerful magic wand that would grant him extreme power. He had captured the owner of the wand and had trapped a princess in an enchanted sleep. As the gang arrived to seize him, he performed a series of spells to create traps and then placed Daphne Blake in an enchanted sleep. He discovers that Scooby has found the Wonder Wand, and tries to take it, but Scooby flees with the wand. He engages Scooby in a battle of magic, with the latter using the wand to protect himself. He was eventually caught after transforming himself into a frog to devour

Scooby after he turned himself into a fly, leading to the group locking him in the chest once again.

## QUEEN MORBIDIA

Queen Morbidia is (presumably) a vampire, who appears as a beautiful middle-aged woman. She has black hair with a white streak down the middle, and wears a tight red dress which accentuates her shapely figure. The sleeves of the dress are tattered to resemble the wings of a bat.

She resembles Lilly Munster, the matriarch of the Munster clan in the TV series "The Munsters."

She summoned a large group of monsters to destroy the Chest, but it was stolen and hidden from her by Byron Befuddle and his Shadow Demon.

Queen Morbidia led all of the convention attendee monsters in pursuit of the gang when they retrieved the chest, and the chase lasted all night. When the gang was cornered outside, the gang sang their "last words" in a projected, overlong song to kill time. The ruse worked and the sun arised, which caused Queen Morbidia to turn into a pile of ash, which Flim-Flam then scooped up and dumped into the Chest of Demons.

## REFLECTOR SPECTER

The Reflector Specter is a large demonic being with green skin, huge red eyes in cavernous black sockets, a fanged mouth, a long ribbon-like tongue and large bat-like ears. The length of his body stretches as he reaches out of his mirror.

While contained in his mirror, he can appear not at all, or his face can appear, or he can make the entire mirror shine with ghostly energy.

He trapped the gang in a mirror in Marrakesh, but fortunately they had an amulet that let them escape and capture him.

## ZOMBA

Zomba has red skin mottled with orange spots, huge yellow eyes, a mouthful of large teeth and a tangled mane of purple hair. She wears a tattered pink dress. She also wears miniature bones as hanging earrings.

Prior to the events of The 13 Ghosts of Scooby-Doo, Zomba and the rest of the 13 ghosts were imprisoned in the Chest of Demons, which eventually found its way at Vincent Van Ghoul's temple in the Himalayas. (To All the Ghouls I've Loved Before)

Zomba and the rest of the demons were freed when Bogel and Weerd tricked Shaggy and Scooby into opening the Chest of Demons. (To All the Ghouls I've Loved Before)

Zomba teleported the gang into an old gothic horror movie (The Son of the Bride of the Ghost of Frankenstein) as a way to get them out of the way while she stole and opened the Chest of Demons from the security room in Daphne's house. However, when it was revealed that Flim-Flam planted a decoy in the security room and was in possession of the real chest, Zomba simply joined them by teleporting into the movie. In person, Zomba was rather ineffectual, simply giving chase after the member with the chest and never capturing them. During one such chase she was thrown off a blade from the windmill generator on Frankenstein's castle, and fell directly into the waiting Chest of Demons-joining the evil spirits she was questing to liberate.

With Zomba removed from the mortal plane, the spell was broken and the gang returned home (That's Monstertainment).

When the Chest of Demons was forced open by the Queen Myrtle sailing into the Bermuda Triangle, Zomba was released from the Chest alongside Maldor the Malevolent, Queen Morbidia, and the Reflector Specter in the form of a cyclops cyclone gestalt, which turns on the ghostly crew of the Queen Myrtle before eventually being forced back into the Chest of Demons. (Ship Of Ghouls)

While Scooby was traveling back to his time using Time Slime's Time scepter, he's shown many ghouls he encountered in the past, Zomba was one of them. (It's A Wonderful Scoob)

## BERMUDA TRIANGLE GHOSTS

The ghosts appear as adults from both the ship's crew (in seaman attire) and passengers (in formal evening wear) who died when the ship was lost. They are partially transparent, unlike other ghosts encountered. They can also appear in a more decayed, horrific form for the purpose of scaring mortals.

The ghosts lured the gang onto the ghost ship as a cruise vacation, then attacked them in order to free the demons they had recaptured in the Chest of Demons. At least four of them (including the captain) were absorbed into the Cyclops Cyclone Demon in the resulting fray… however there were at least ten of them in the ship's dining hall. The fate of the remaining ghosts was unknown, but it was most likely that they were sucked by the Cyclops Cyclone as well, since Vincent comments that since the ghosts were defeated, their ghost ship would be as well.

## NEKARA

The demon had the appearance of a beautiful and shapely blonde woman with blue eyes, her hair was styled so only one eye was shown. While draining the power of a warlock her hairs turns into a swarm of snakes.

She cast a love spell on Vincent Van Ghoul.

## MARCELLA

She appears to the Brewski Sisters as mist. However, she can also take on a more tangible form. In the latter form, she wears a red and purple outfit, has gray and black hair, and a medallion around her neck.

She gave a powerful spell-book, the Black Book of Spells, to the Brewski Sisters, and asked them to recite spell number 13 at midnight at Stonehenge.

## TIME SLIME

Time Slime is a tall, cadaverous man with pale green skin, bald head, elongated chin and blue goggles. He also wears a blue cassock with a broad collar and a clock insignia on the chest.

Scooby got a view of the future that would happen if he quit and let Time Slime win. As Vincent Van Ghoul said, "Everything went wrong." This is an understatement - the world in the future is a post-apocalyptic junkyard, with very few people left (or at least wandering around). Time Slime seems to now rule the world, but he doesn't seem to be doing much with it but defiling it. Flim-Flam (now called Slime-X) and Scrappy have become disciples of Time Slime and wander the wasteland on motorcycles looking for victims to torment. Daphne has been enslaved and is forced into endless pointless labor (cleaning a dungeon). Oddly, she says that she enjoys working for Time Slime, but it is also apparent her sanity is severely eroded. On the other hand, Shaggy has gone completely insane, believing fervently his old friend Scooby will come back and somehow turn this horrible world around - in fact, this seems to be the only coherent thought his mind can contain at this point.

How far this alternate reality is in the future is never made clear. Scrappy and Flim Flam still seem to be pre-teens, but Daphne and Shaggy both look 20 years older (this of course could be due to this nightmare existence causing them to age prematurely).

## DEMONDO

Demondo is a demon from the Chest of Demons. He had the power to trap people in comic strips brought to life.

He imprisoned Daphne Blake, Scooby-Doo, Scrappy-Doo, Flim-Flam, and Shaggy Rogers in the comics section of a newspaper using a magic pen. Using the pen filled with a spectral elixir that might bring the newspaper monsters to life and rise out the comic book and live into the real world.

## RANKOR

He wanted to join a ghost organization. In order to do this, he had to complete his assigned mission of turning Vincent Van Ghoul to stone using a jewel called the Eye of Eternity.

## PROFESSOR PHANTASMO

He sets up a free circus near Dooville (where Scooby-Doo's parents live) and then lures its populace into it. In order to hide the true horrors of the circus, he plays hypnotic music throughout the entire area of the circus. It is eventually revealed that he was one of the demons from the Chest of Demons, and he hypnotized Flim-Flam into joining his demonic circus for a short time. When he saw his Enchanted Calliope destroyed, he eventually turned himself into a grotesque, wrinkly, twisted, old man. Not long after, he was sent back into the Chest of Demons.

ZIMBULU

He appeared in human form on a TV show where the Chest was stolen. The real culprit was Boris Kreepoff, the TV host, who used a trick rotating stage. He later used the disguise of a certain medium to seize the opportunity from Boris Kreepoff's show to finally seize the Chest of Demons to gain all the power in the universe during the night of the Winter Solstice and eventually he succeeded. But just when all seemed lost Flim-Flam arrived just in time with the Vacuu-Spook 2000 and he vacuumed all the ghosts and Zimbulu himself and now trapped in the Vacuu-Spook and are put into the Chest of Demons by Flim-Flam, saving the day in the process.

---

Everyone gasped!

Laney: Those ghosts sound like they are the ghosts of your worst nightmares!

Me: They were. And it was because of those idiotic conartist fuckup ghosts Bogel and Weerd that we released them into the world.

Lola: So you have some unfinished business to take care of.

Me: Bingo.

Nico: Lets go.

We saw a red van there and it was now Mystery Inc.'s new van.

Me: Looks like Mystery Inc. got a new van.

Lana: Wonder what happened to the Mystery Machine.

We went down and saw the gang.

Fred Jones: Hey guys!

Me: Glad to see you all here.

Daphne Blake: I take it you heard about what Shaggy said?

Nico: We sure did Daphne.

Velma: I take it you are here to unmask the ghost here.

Me: Velma these ghosts are no laughing matter. Me, Daphne, Shaggy, Scooby, Scrappy and a boy named Flim Flam know these ghosts and they are the real deal.

Scrappy: That's right Velma. We have dealt with these ghosts before and they are the most dangerous ghosts ever known.

Lucy Loud: I can feel their evil energy close.

Me: What happened to the Mystery Machine?

Fred Jones: We had to sell it.

Maria: What do you mean you guys sold the Mystery Machine?!

Me: Let me guess, you were running low on money.

Shaggy: Like yeah.

Crystal: We had to get rid of it.

Me: We can buy it back later. Right now we have a mystery to solve.

We went into the castle of Vincent Van Ghoul and it was a creepy place and it was strange.

Dr. Strange: This is an amazing place.

Laney: It sure is. I've read so much about Vincent Van Ghoul and it's amazing at what he does.

Lana: I'll say.

Me: I sense he's below us. Lets go.

We went down to a crypt and we found a bunch of coffins and I opened one and inside it all tied up was Vincent Van Ghoul!

Me: Mr. Van Ghoul!

We went up to him and untied him.

Vincent Van Ghoul: Thank goodness you're all safe.

Me: Same to you.

Vincent Van Ghoul: You sure have grown the last time we saw each other J.D.

Me: I've had a huge growth spurt.

Shaggy: Like it's been a while.

Daphne Blake: Sure has.

Scooby Doo: Reah.

Scrappy Doo: What happened?

Vincent Van Ghoul: The 13th Ghost captured me.

Me: And I have a strong idea I know where he's heading. We need to head over to the Himalayan Mountains and fast.

We agreed and we were off to Nepal.

---

We arrived in Nepal and we were at a temple in the Kathmandu Region and we went in. But upon arriving we saw a familiar face.

Flim Flam: Guys!?

Me: Flim Flam!

We went over and I hugged him for the first time in a while.

Me: It's great to see you again.

Flim Flam: Same here.

Me: Wow! You sure have grown from that little boy I remember all those years ago.

Flim Flam: I was long overdue for a growth spurt.

Scrappy Doo: It's great to see you again Flim Flam.

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Daphne Blake: How have you been?

Flim Flam: Great Daphne. Your hair is different and Shaggy it's the first time I've seen you in a shirt that isn't red.

Shaggy: Like yeah.

Laney: It's a pleasure to meet you Flim Flam.

Flim Flam: You too Laney. Wow. I didn't you all were now Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We've expanded quite a bit since we last saw each other.

Vincent Van Ghoul: They sure have. It's great to see you again Flim Flam.

Flim Flam: You too Mr. Van Ghoul.

Me: The gang is all back together after 10 years.

Nico: Yep. Wow.

Fred Jones: We have so much to catch up on.

Me: I take it you heard about the 13th Ghost on the loose right?

Flim Flam: I sure did.

Me: Good. Now we have to find it and catch it and we're gonna send the Chest of Demons with the Ghosts inside it into the Dark Dimension for all eternity.

Flim Flam: Good.

A roar was heard and flying in was the 13th Ghost ASMODEUS!

Vert: That must be the 13th ghost!

Me: It's ugly!

Nico: No kidding!

Then Whiteout, Evil Green Ranger and Ebon appeared!

Me: Whiteout, Evil Green Ranger and Ebon.

Ebon: Fancy seeing all of you here.

Whiteout: We heard you guys had some issues with some troll dolls.

William: We did. But thankfully, they're gone now.

Evil Green Ranger: Yeah, about that.

A figure came out and it was BUGGLESWORTH from episodes 7 and 8 of S.P.D.!

Bugglesworth is a Cthulhu-like monster drawing of Mora's, which is brought to life to trick Sam, a boy with the power to teleport - into using them for evil. Bugglesworth has the ability to turn humans into dolls. He is brought down by the Red Ranger who confines him for life in a containment card, after he pilots a giant robot, which is destroyed by the Delta Squad Megazord. Bugglesworth is later cloned by Slate and Morgana, but is destroyed by the S.P.D. Battlizer.

Jack Landors: Bugglesworth!

Sam (SPD): Not him again!

Me: I remember you! You were brought to life to trick Sam and use him for evil! You have that crazy ability to turn people into dolls.

Lola: That is so cool!

Nico: It sure was.

Bugglesworth: It sure is. Mistress Vypra told me all about how you all like watching us on TV and how you know so much about us.

Me: Never missed an episode and little girls all over the world would love your dolls of people.

Bugglesworth: Oohoho stop you're making me blush.

Me: If you weren't a criminal you would make an awesome doll maker.

Bugglesworth: True.

Sam: Been a while Bugglesworth.

Bugglesworth: Have we met?

Sam: I was a little boy when you found me. I was testing out my powers and you tried to turn me evil.

Bugglesworth then remembered that!

Bugglesworth: WHAT!? You're that little brat!?

Sam then took off his helmet and revealed himself!

Sam: That's right! I am the Omega Ranger!

Bugglesworth: You've had quite a growth spurt kid.

Sam: So I have heard.

Bugglesworth then fired a blast of energy and it hit Lana. Bugglesworth just turn Lana into a doll.

Lincoln: Lana!

Bugglesworth: (to Lola) I was going to turn you into a doll. But then, I figured that this can be an opportunity for your sister to appreciate one of the things that you like.

Lola picked up the doll Lana and cuddled her all over the place.

Lola: Lana you are so cute this way!

Bugglesworth: That was just part one of my return. Come to me, my troll doll minions!

To our surprise, Bugglesworth's minions were actually the troll dolls from before!

Wililam: (to Francis and Lea) I thought you two got rid of those dolls!

Francis: We did!

Me: Bugglesworth must've found them!

Noah: Let's solve this mystery for good!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers!

?: I hope I'm not too late to join.

Joey Wheeler: Oh man! I thought I was rid of that voice forever.

A figure came out and it was Joey Wheeler's nemesis - REX RAPTOR!

---

Dinosaur Ryuzaki (Rex Raptor in the 4Kids dub) is a minor recurring antagonist in the Yu-Gi-Oh! anime series.

Dinosaur Ryuzaki plays a deck focusing on dinosaur type monsters, although his mightiest monsters are dragon type. He is the runner-up in the regional championship, losing the final round to Insector Haga. He is not a cheater like Haga but is a jerk all the same.

However, the last seasons of the anime adaptation portray him as a joke easily dispatched by the villains, and willing to sell his soul to get revenge on Katsuya Jonouchi. They also portray him as Haga's best friend and partner in crime, something much less apparent in the manga.

## Waking the Dragons

In Season 4, Waking the Dragons, Ryuzaki and Haga attempted to steal Yugi and Jonouchi's rare cards, but were challenged to a duel by Gurimo, who beat them and took their souls. They were released after Yugi defeated Gurimo. Ryuzaki and Haga snuck aboard during Yugi's trip over to Pegasus' castle in the hopes of finding rare cards and tried to get an Orichalcos card from Rafael, becoming two of Dartz's henchmen after hitchhiking aboard Rafael's helicopter. Ryuzaki dueled Jonouchi in a train station as revenge for taking his Red-Eyes, and was defeated. His soul was taken by the Orichalcos, and was released when Dartz and the Orichalcos God were defeated.

## Grand Championship

In the first half of Season 5, Grand Championship, Ryuzaki and Haga entered Kaiba's tournament as one duelist, and dueled Zigfried von Schroeder, who easily defeated them with his Valkyries.

## Dawn of the Duel

In the second half of Season 5, Dawn of the Duel, Ryuzaki and Haga stole Yugi's Millennium Items and Egyptian God Cards (only going after the latter), but ran into Dark Bakura, who knocked them out (temporarily trapped their souls in the Shadow Realm in the 4Kids dub) and returned the cards and items to Yugi. They suffered a lot of the consequences of Zorc ravaging the past, but survived it all.

Me: Rex Raptor!

Rex Raptor: Its been a while J.D.

Joey Wheeler: I thought you learned your lesson the last time we fought.

Rex Raptor: Now I'm here for revenge on you Joey!

Nico: Not if I have anything to say about it!

Me: That's right and your friend Weevil is not here to save you this time. I killed him with the power of the Seal of Orichalcos.

Rex Raptor was shocked!

Rex Raptor: You killed Weevil Underwood!

Me: He had it coming because he pissed off so many people.

Rex Raptor then growled and screamed and then he roared like a million Deadly Tyrannosauruses all at once!

Devack then appeared.

Devack: And I won't let this little ingrate live any longer.

Me: Lets get them guys!

We powered up and went at them.

Battle 1: Whiteout

Squirrel Girl was facing Whiteout!

Squirrel Girl: Lets dance with a scurry of squirrels.

Whiteout: With pleasure.

Squirrel Girl called forth her squirrels and they pelted Whiteout with numerous nuts and they hit her all over and Squirrel Girl kicked her in the face and knocked her out.

Squirrel Girl: Yeah.

---

Battle 2: Evil Green Ranger

---

Mary Jane Watson as the Ultimate Spider Woman was facing the Evil Green Ranger.

Evil Green Ranger: This is gonna be good.

Mary Jane: You said it. Lets dance.

She went at him and formed her arm into a sword and slashed him all over and kicked him in the face and knocked his helmet off and knocked him out.

Mary Jane: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Ebon

---

Lily was facing Ebon.

Ebon: Tell Nico that I said congratulations to him and May.

Lily: I'll be sure to relay the message to them.

Ebon: Thank you. Lets dance.

Lily spread her wings and went at him and fired blasts of water at him and drenched him and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and knocked him out.

Lily: How's that?

---

## Battle 4: Rex Raptor

---

Nico, Devack and Joey were facing Rex Raptor. May, Heidi, Serenity and Laney were watching.

Joey Wheeler: I've had it with you Rex Raptor. You are no better than that little bug breath freak Weevil Underwood.

Rex Raptor: You will die when I'm through with you! I activate THE SEAL OF ORICHALCOS!

He activated the SEAL OF ORICHALCOS and a green circle appeared above them and landed on the ground and a unicursal hexagram formed in the middle and it was activated. Rex then had an aura of evil flow around him and the Seal of Orichalcos was glowing in the middle of his forehead and his eyes were red and glowing with pure evil! The level of hatred, rage and evil he had burning in them was unbelievable!

Nico: This is gonna get rough guys!

Devack: I'm ready for anything!

Joey: Me too.

Rex Raptor: I summon my army of dinosaurs! I summon BLACK TYRANNO, GILASAURUS, MAMMOTH GRAVEYARD, SAUROPOD BRACHION, GIANT REX, MEGAZOWLER, URABY, SWORD ARM OF DRAGON, MEGAZOWLER, HORNED SAURUS, CHITOPTERA, TYRANT DRAGON, SERPENT NIGHT DRAGON, TRAKODON, TWO-HEADED KING REX, CRAWLING DRAGON #2 and FROSTOSAURUS!

He summoned said monsters and it was gonna be a battle of prehistoric times.

Nico: My turn. I'm glad J.D. gave me this. I summon NINE-HEADED DRAGON, DRAGON MASTER KNIGHT and MALEFIC TRUTH DRAGON!

He summoned said monsters.

Nico: I activate my spell card DRAGON ARMOR TRANSMIGRATION!

Nine-Headed Dragon Merged with Nico and it formed into a brand new monster for him. It was a level 13 Dragon monster with 12000 ATK and 11000 DEF and he had the heads of the 9 dragons on his back and he had wings that were wicked cool! He was now called THE ARMORED 9 DRAGON WARRIOR OF VIRTUE!

Joey: I summon RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON, GEARFRIED THE SWORDMASTER, ROCKET WARRIOR, BABY DRAGON, LITTLE WINGUARD, GILFORD THE LIGHTNING, PANTHER WARRIOR, FLAME SWORDSMAN, and I'll become LORD OF THE RED!

Joey summoned said monsters and he turned into the Lord of The Red!

Devack: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

He summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal Cusillu.

Devack: And I activate my spell card EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WEAPON CRAFT!

He activated said spell and Cusillu turned into an awesome bo staff and it was wicked awesome!

Nico: That is cool!

Joey: Wow! Nico you look awesome in that armor.

Nico: Same to you Joey. You look awesome in that armor as well.

Devack: I agree. You both look amazing. Lets get them.

Nico: With pleasure.

They went at Rex and fired energy blasts and bashed all his dinosaur monsters and they also fired blasts of elemental energy and obliterated all of his monsters in an instant and they won! The Seal of Orichalcos closed around him and he screamed in excruciating pain as they watched in horror as his soul was sucked out of him and taken into the darkness of Hell for all eternity. His body too. All that was left of Rex Raptor was his Duel Disk and his cards.

Nico picked them up and he decided to give them to me as a trophy.

Nico: Rex Raptor you have failed this world.

Devack: He and Weevil both have.

Joey: Yeah. They deserved it.

Laney: Dishonorable duelists.

May: What a waste of life.

Nico: You said it May.

---

## Battle 5: Bugglesworth

---

Lola and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Bugglesworth.

Lola: You will pay for turning Lana into a doll!

Bugglesworth: I just made her into a doll for you.

Lola: I will introduce her to dolls slowly not right away!

Lola flew at him and punched him in the face and knocked his face in!

Lola: TAKE THIS!

She fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and the Megaforce

Rangers fired energy blasts at the Trolls minions and blew them apart.

Lola: Try these on! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ETHIOPIAN-ITALIAN WAR, ANCIENT KINGDOM OF EGYPT, CARTHAGE, ZULU WAR, SONGHAI EMPIRE, BENIN KINGDOM, KINGDOM OF NDONGO, ETHIOPIAN EMPIRE, KONG EMPIRE, and KINGDOM OF NRI!

Lola fired massive blasts of fire and they turned into a bunch of armies from events of history from all over Africa. The first was from the Ethiopian-Italian Wars.

---

The First Italo-Ethiopian War was fought between Italy and Ethiopia from 1895 to 1896. It originated from the disputed Treaty of Wuchale, which the Italians claimed turned Ethiopia into an Italian protectorate. Full-scale war broke out in 1895, with Italian troops from Italian Eritrea having initial success until Ethiopian troops counterattacked Italian positions and besieged the Italian fort of Mekele, forcing its surrender.

Italian defeat came about after the Battle of Adwa, where the Ethiopian army dealt the heavily outnumbered Italian soldiers and Eritrean askaris a decisive blow and forced their retreat back into Eritrea. Some Eritreans, regarded as traitors by the Ethiopians, were also captured and mutilated. The war concluded with the Treaty of Addis Ababa. Because this was one of the first decisive victories by African forces over a European colonial power, this war became a preeminent symbol of the pan-Africanism and secured Ethiopia's sovereignty until 1936.

---

The second blast formed into the armies of Ancient Egypt.

---

Ancient Egypt was a civilization of ancient North Africa, concentrated along the lower reaches of the Nile River, situated in the place that is now the country Egypt. Ancient Egyptian civilization followed prehistoric Egypt and coalesced around 3100 BC (according to conventional Egyptian chronology) with the political unification of Upper and Lower Egypt under Menes (often identified with Narmer). The history of ancient Egypt occurred as a series of stable kingdoms, separated by periods of relative instability known as Intermediate Periods: the Old Kingdom of the Early Bronze Age, the Middle Kingdom of the Middle Bronze Age and the New Kingdom of the Late Bronze Age.

Egypt reached the pinnacle of its power in the New Kingdom, ruling much of Nubia and a sizable portion of the Near East, after which it entered a period of slow decline. During the course of its history Egypt was invaded or conquered by a number of foreign powers, including the Hyksos, the Libyans, the Nubians, the Assyrians, the Achaemenid Persians, and the Macedonians under the command of Alexander the Great. The Greek Ptolemaic Kingdom, formed in the aftermath of Alexander's death, ruled Egypt until 30 BC, when, under Cleopatra, it fell to the Roman Empire and became a Roman province.

The success of ancient Egyptian civilization came partly from its ability to adapt to the conditions of the Nile River valley for agriculture. The predictable flooding and controlled irrigation of the fertile valley produced surplus crops, which supported a more dense population, and social development and culture. With resources to spare, the administration sponsored mineral exploitation of the valley and surrounding desert regions, the early development of an independent writing system, the organization of collective construction and agricultural projects, trade with surrounding regions, and a military intended to assert Egyptian dominance. Motivating and organizing these activities was a bureaucracy of elite scribes, religious leaders, and administrators under the control of a pharaoh, who ensured the cooperation and unity of the Egyptian people in the context of an elaborate system of religious beliefs.

The many achievements of the ancient Egyptians include the quarrying, surveying and construction techniques that supported the building of monumental pyramids, temples, and obelisks; a system of mathematics, a practical and effective system of medicine, irrigation systems and agricultural production techniques, the first known planked boats, Egyptian faience and glass technology, new forms of literature, and the earliest known peace treaty, made with the Hittites. Ancient Egypt has left a lasting legacy. Its art and architecture were widely copied, and its antiquities carried off to far corners of the world. Its monumental ruins have inspired the imaginations of travelers and writers for centuries. A new-found respect for antiquities and excavations in the early modern period by Europeans and Egyptians led to the scientific investigation of Egyptian civilization and a greater appreciation of its cultural legacy.

---

The third blast formed into the armies of Carthage in Tunisia from 146 BC to 1984.

---

Carthage was the center or capital city of the ancient Carthaginian civilization, on the eastern side of the Lake of Tunis in what is now the Tunis Governorate in Tunisia. Carthage was widely considered the most important trading hub of the Ancient Mediterranean and was arguably one of the most affluent cities of the classical world.

The city developed from a Phoenician colony into the capital of a Punic empire which dominated large parts of the Southwest Mediterranean during the first millennium BC. The legendary Queen Alyssa or Dido is regarded as the founder of the city, though her historicity has been questioned. According to accounts by Timaeus of Tauromenium, she purchased from a local tribe the amount of land that could be covered by an oxhide. Cutting the skin into strips, she laid out her claim and founded an empire that would become, through the Punic Wars, the only existential threat to Rome until the coming of the Vandals several centuries later.

The ancient city was destroyed by the Roman Republic in the Third Punic War in 146 BC and then re-developed as Roman Carthage, which became the major city of the Roman Empire in the province of Africa. The city was sacked and destroyed by Umayyad forces after the Battle of Carthage in 698 to prevent it from being reconquered by the Byzantine Empire. It remained occupied during the Muslim period and was used as a fort by the Muslims until the Hafsid period when it was taken by the Crusaders with its inhabitants massacred during the Eighth Crusade. The Hafsids decided to destroy its defenses so it could not be used as a base by a hostile power again. It also continued to function as an episcopal see.

The regional power had shifted to Kairouan and the Medina of Tunis in the medieval period, until the early 20th century, when it began to develop into a coastal suburb of Tunis, incorporated as Carthage municipality in 1919. The archaeological site was first surveyed in 1830, by Danish consul Christian Tuxen Falbe. Excavations were performed in the second half of the 19th century by Charles Ernest Beulé and by Alfred Louis Delattre. The Carthage National Museum was founded in 1875 by Cardinal Charles Lavigerie. Excavations performed by French archaeologists in the 1920s first attracted an extraordinary amount of attention because of the evidence they produced for child sacrifice. There has been considerable disagreement among scholars concerning whether child sacrifice was practiced by ancient Carthage. The open-air Carthage Paleo-Christian Museum has exhibits excavated under the auspices of UNESCO from 1975 to 1984.

---

The fourth blast formed into the armies of the Zulu War from South Africa in 1879.

---

The Anglo-Zulu War was fought in 1879 between the British Empire and the Zulu Kingdom. Following the Constitution Act, 1867 for the federation in Canada, by Lord Carnarvon, it was thought that similar political effort, coupled with military campaigns, might succeed with the African kingdoms, tribal areas and Boer republics in South Africa. In 1874, Sir Bartle Frere was sent to South Africa as High Commissioner for the British Empire to bring such plans into being. Among the obstacles were the presence of the independent states of the South African Republic and the Kingdom of Zululand and its army.

Frere, on his own initiative and with the intent of instigating a war with the Zulu, had presented an ultimatum on 11 December 1878, to the Zulu king Cetshwayo with which the Zulu king could not comply, including disbanding his army and abandoning key cultural traditions. Bartle Frere then sent Lord Chelmsford to invade Zululand after this ultimatum was not met. The war is notable for several particularly bloody battles, including an opening victory of the Zulu at the Battle of Isandlwana, followed by the defeat of a large Zulu army at Rorke's Drift by a small force of British troops. The war eventually resulted in a British victory and the end of the Zulu nation's dominance of the region.

---

The fifth blast formed into the armies of the Songhai Empire from 1464 to 1591.

---

The Songhai Empire (also transliterated as Songhay) was a state that dominated the western Sahel in the 15th and 16th century. At its peak, it was one of the largest states in African history. The state is known by its historiographical name, derived from its leading ethnic group and ruling elite, the Songhai. Sonni Ali established Gao as the capital of the empire, although a Songhai state had existed in and around Gao since the 11th century. Other important cities in the empire were Timbuktu and Djenné, conquered in 1468 and 1475 respectively, where urban-centered trade flourished. Initially, the empire was ruled by the Sonni dynasty (c. 1464-1493), but it was later replaced by the Askia dynasty (1493-1591).

During the second half of the 13th century, Gao and the surrounding region had grown into an important trading center and attracted the interest of the expanding Mali Empire. Mali conquered Gao towards the end of the 13th century. Gao would remain under Malian hegemony until the late 14th century. As the Mali Empire started to disintegrate, the Songhai reasserted control of Gao. Songhai rulers subsequently took advantage of the weakened Mali Empire to expand Songhai rule.

Under the rule of Sonni Ali, the Songhai surpassed the Malian Empire in area, wealth, and power, absorbing vast areas of the Mali

Empire and reached its greatest extent. His son and successor, Sonni Bāru (1492-1493), was a less successful ruler of the empire, and as such was overthrown by Muhammad Ture (1493-1528; called Askia), one of his father's generals, who instituted political and economic reforms throughout the empire.

A series of plots and coups by Askia's successors forced the empire into a period of decline and instability. Askia's relatives attempted to govern the empire, but political chaos and several civil wars within the empire ensured the empire's continued decline, particularly during the brutal rule of Askia Ishaq I (1539-1549). The empire experienced a period of stability and a string of military successes during the reign of Askia Daoud (1549-1582/1583). Ahmad al-Mansur, the Moroccan sultan at the time, demanded tax revenues from the empire's salt mines.

Askia Daoud responded by sending a large quantity of gold as a gift in an attempt to appease the sultan. Askia Ishaq II (1588-1591) ascended to power in a long dynastic struggle following the death of Askia Daoud. He would be the last ruler of the empire. In 1590, al-Mansur took advantage of the recent civil strife in the empire and sent an army under the command of Judar Pasha to conquer the Songhai and to gain control of the Trans-Saharan trade routes. After the disastrous defeat at the Battle of Tondibi (1591), the Songhai Empire collapsed. The Dendi Kingdom succeeded the empire as the continuation of Songhai culture and society.

---

The 6th blast formed into the armies of the Benin Kingdom from 1180 to 1897.

---

The Kingdom of Benin, also known as the Benin Kingdom, was a pre-colonial kingdom in what is now southern Nigeria. It is not to be confused with Benin, the post-colonial nation state. The Kingdom of Benin's capital was Edo, now known as Benin City in Edo state. The Benin Kingdom was "one of the oldest and most highly developed states in the coastal hinterland of West Africa", it was formed around the 11th century AD", until it was annexed by the British Empire in

1897.

---

The 7th Blast formed into the armies of the Kingdom of Ndongo from what is now Angola.

---

The Kingdom of Ndongo, formerly known as Dongo or Angola, was an early-modern African state located in what is now Angola.

The Kingdom of Ndongo is first recorded in the sixteenth century. It was one of a number of vassal states to Kongo, though Ndongo was the most powerful of these with a king called the Ngola.

Little is known of the kingdom in the early sixteenth century. "Angola" was listed among the titles of the King of Kongo in 1535, so it is likely that it was in somewhat subordinate to Kongo. Its own oral traditions, collected in the late sixteenth century, particularly by the Jesuit Baltasar Barreira, described the founder of the kingdom, Ngola Kiluanje, also known as Ngola Inene, as a migrant from Kongo, chief of a Kimbundu-speaking ethnic group.

---

The 8th blast formed into the armies of the Ethiopian Empire from 1270 to 1974.

---

The Ethiopian Empire (Tigrinya: ንጉሠ ነገሥት መንግሥቲ ዘ ኢትዮጵያ, Amharic: የኢትዮጵያ ንጉሠ ነገሥት መንግሥት, Mängəstä Ityop'p'ya), also known by the exonym Abyssinia (derived from the Arabic al-Habash), or just simply Ethiopia (/ˌiːθi'oʊpiə/; Ge'ez: ኢትዮጵያ, Amharic: ኢትዮጵያ, Ītyōṗṗyā, About this soundlisten (help·info), Tigrinya: ኢትዮጵያ, Oromo: Itoophiyaa, Somali: Itoobiya, Afar: Itiyoophiyaa), was a monarchy that spanned a geographical area in the current states of Ethiopia and Eritrea. It began with the establishment of the Solomonic dynasty by Yekuno Amlak from approximately 1270 and lasted until 1974, when Emperor Haile Selassie was overthrown in a coup d'état by the communist Derg. It was throughout much of its existence surrounded by hostile forces in the African Horn however it managed to preserve and develop its ancient form of Christianity based kingdom.

Founded in 1270 by the Amhara nobleman Yekuno Amlak, who claimed to descend from the last Aksumite king and ultimately the Biblical Menelik I and the Queen of Sheba, it replaced the Agaw kingdom of the Zagwe. While initially a rather small and politically unstable entity, the Empire managed to expand significantly under the crusades of Amda Seyon I (1314-1344) and Yeshaq I (1414-1429), temporarily becoming the dominant force of the African Horn. Yeshaq's reign was however challenged by Sultan Jamal ad-Din II which led to Yeshaq's death. Under the rule of Zara Yaqob (1434-1468), the Hadiya Sultanate was invaded by Ethiopia and the captured Hadiya princess Eleni converted to Christianity leading to her marriage to Zara Yacob. Muslims in the region as well as Adal Sultanate rejected the marriage alliance and began launching several invasion attempts into Ethiopia finally succeeding under Imam Mahfuz. Mahfuz's ambush and defeat by Emperor Lebna Dengel brought about the early 16th century Jihad of the Adalese Imam Ahmed Gran, who was only defeated in 1543 with the help of the Portuguese. Greatly weakened, much of the Empire's southern territory and vassals were lost due to the Oromo migrations. In the north, in what is now Eritrea, Ethiopia managed to repulse Ottoman invasion attempts, although losing its access to the Red Sea to them.

Reacting to these challenges, Ethiopia started to expand westwards, conquering the Lake Tana area and much of Beta Israel territory in Begemder. In the 1630s Emperor Fasilides founded the new capital of Gondar, marking the start for a new golden age known as "Gondarine period". It saw a relative peace, the successful integration of the Oromo and a flourishing of culture. With the deaths of Emperor Iyasu II (1755) and especially Iyoas I (1769) the realm eventually entered a period of decentralization, known as "Era of the Princes". The Shewa region factually seceded and constituted a kingdom of its own, while within the Empire, regional warlords contested for power, with the emperor being barely more than a mere puppet.

Emperor Tewodros II (r. 1855-1868) put an end to that state, reunified the Empire and led it into the modern period before dying during the British Expedition to Abyssinia. His successor Yohannes IV engaged primarily in war and successfully fought the Egyptians and the Mahdists before dying against the latter in the Battle of Gallabat in 1889. Emperor Menelik II, now residing in the recently founded town of Addis Abeba, continued and concluded the policy of expansion of his predecessor, subjugating many people and kingdoms in what is now western, southern and eastern Ethiopia, like Kaffa, Wolaytta or Aussa. Thus, he gave Ethiopia the geographical extent it has today. In the north he was confronted with an expanding Italy. Decisively defeating it at the Battle of Adwa in 1896 with the aid of Russia and France, Menelik ensured Ethiopia's independence and confined Italy to Eritrea.

Later, after the Second Italo-Ethiopian War, the Italian Empire occupied Ethiopia and established the Italian East Africa colony in the region. After World War II, the Italians were driven out with the help of the British army. The country was one of the founding members of the United Nations, and in 1962 annexed Eritrea. However, the Ethiopian Civil War led to the independence of Eritrea and fall of the Empire in 1974.

By 1974, Ethiopia was one of only three countries in the world to have the English title of Emperor for its head of state, together with Japan and Iran under the Pahlavi dynasty. It was the second-to-last country in Africa to use the title of Emperor; the only one later was the Central African Empire, which was implemented between 1976 and 1979 by Emperor Bokassa I.

---

The 9th blast formed into the armies of the Kong Empire from 1710 to 1898.

---

The Kong Empire (1710-1898), also known as the Wattara Empire or Ouattara Empire for its founder, was a pre-colonial African Muslim state centered in north eastern Ivory Coast that also encompassed much of present-day Burkina Faso. It was founded by Dyula immigrants from the declining Mali Empire. It established a largely decentralized commercial empire based upon linkages by merchant houses protecting trade routes throughout the region. Kong rose to prominence in the 1800s as a key commercial center and center of Islamic studies. In 1898, Samori Ture attacked the city and burnt it down. Although the city was rebuilt, the Kong empire had dissipated and the French took control over the area.

And the 10th blast formed into the armies of the Kingdom of Nri in Nigeria from the 10th Century to 1911.

The Kingdom of Nri (Igbo: Ọ̀ràézè Ǹrì) was a medieval polity located in what is now Nigeria. The kingdom existed as a sphere of religious and political influence over a third of Igboland, and was administered by a priest-king called an Eze Nri. The Eze Nri managed trade and diplomacy on behalf of the Nri people, a subgroup of the Igbo-speaking people, and possessed divine authority in religious matters.

The kingdom was a haven for all those who had been rejected in their communities and also a place where slaves were set free from their bondage. Nri expanded through converts gaining neighboring communities' allegiance, not by force. Nri's royal founder, Eri, is said to be a 'sky being' that came down to earth and then established civilization. One of the better-known remnants of the Nri civilization is manifested in the igbo ukwu artifacts. Nri's culture permanently influenced the Northern and Western Igbo, especially through religion and taboos.

The kingdom appears to have passed its peak in the 18th century, encroached upon by the rise of the Benin and Igala kingdom, and later the Atlantic slave trade, but it appears to have maintained its authority well into the 16th century, and remnants of the eze hierarchy persisted until the establishment of Colonial Nigeria in 1911 and represents one of the traditional states within modern Nigeria.

---

The armies all destroyed the Troll Dolls in an instant in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Now you are next! (Pulls out her morpher) JUDGEMENT MODE!

She activated it and one minute later a red X lit up!

Lola: GUILTY!

Lola: Capture!

She fired a beam of energy and it trapped Bugglesworth in a card.

Bugglesworth: Let me outta here!

Lana then popped out.

Lana: Whoa! Awesome job Lols.

Lola: Glad you're back Lana.

---

Battle 6: ASMODEUS!

---

We then regrouped and set our sights on Asmodeus.

Me: It's over for you Asmodeus!

I fired waves of fire and they slammed into him and exploded all over and Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and fired waves of fire and burned him and Lincoln, Lana, Lola and Lily fired blasts of lightning, ice, fire and water and burned and electrocuted and froze him all over the place and more. We fired blasts of energy and more and knocked him all over the place in massive fiery explosions. Quadore, Ere, and Blazvatan fired blasts of fire, water and earth and smashed and burned him all over the place and more.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Tetrax: Lets do it!

Prowl: Yeah!

Tetrax used the Petropia Cyber Planet Key and Prowl used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Tetrax's Crystal Powers and Prowl's missile launcher 100-fold.

Brawl and Turbo Man both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Brawl's tank powers and Turbo Man's powers 100-fold.

Tetrax and Prowl: CRYSTAL MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Tetrax and Prowl fired crystals and missiles.

Brawl and Turbo Man: FLAMING WHEEL TANKSTORM!

Brawl and Turbo Man fired tank blasts and deadly wheels made of fire.

Will Vandom and Devon Michaels: LIGHTNING CHEETAH SPEED QUINTESSENCE!

Will fired a massive blast of lightning and Devon fired a wave of red energy.

Irma Lair and Ravi Shaw: WATER GORILLA FISTSTORM!

Irma fired a wave of water and Rave fired a barrage of energy fists.

Taranee Cook and Zoey Reeves: FIRE JACKRABBIT HOP BURN!

Taranee fired a wave of fire and Zoey fired waves of energy.

Cornelia Hale and Nate Silva: EARTH MANTIS SMASH CLAW!

Cornelia fired waves of earth and Nate fired waves of mantis energy.

Hay Lin and Steel: WIND SCARAB HURRICANE SWARM!

Hay Lin fired waves of wind and Steel fired waves of scarabs.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into Asmodeus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for some Final Smash power. This is for eluding us for so long!

Shaggy: Lets get him!

Scrappy Doo: Lemme at him! Lemme at him! I'm gonna splat him!

Vincent Van Ghoul, Flim Flam, Scrappy, Daphne Blake, Shaggy and Scooby and Me: GHOST IMPRISONMENT MEGABLAST!

We fired massive blasts of energy and they slammed into the ghost of Asmodeus and exploded and we opened the Chest of Demons and he was sucked into it and at long last we had all 13 Ghosts back in the chest where they belong.

Me: Yeah!

Daphne Blake: The demons are sealed.

?: NO! MY PLAN IS RUINED!

A figure came out and we arrested him. It was Vincent Van Ghoul's old friend that was still alive after all this time: Mortifer!

Mortifer wanted to get the Chest of Demons so he could sell it for $10,000,000.00. But the man he was trying to sell it to was really an INTERPOL agent and Mortifer was arrested after I stripped him of his magic and powers.

Mortifer: I would've gotten away with it if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Vincent Van Ghoul: Don't forget me!

Me: And to make sure that this chest never torments anyone ever

again.

I chained up the Chest of Demons with magical chains to make sure that no one ever opens it ever again. Dr. Strange opened a portal to the Dark Dimension and I threw it in and the portal close. The Chest of Demons was gone for good. Turns out Bogel and Weerd were sealed into the chest as well and now we will never see the chest again.

Me: Good riddance.

Vincent Van Ghoul: Thank you all so much J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Mr. Van Ghoul.

Nico: Those demons will never bother us ever again.

Laney: Yep.

The Masters of Evil came.

William: Ok. New rule. If you want to get rid of something, no leaving it out in the open for someone to find.

Ebon: I guess you guys are sick of troll dolls, huh?

Flim Flam: I only just saw them today and I'm already fed up with them!

Whiteout: Well, some of us don't mind troll dolls.

Maria: We respect your opinion.

Evil Green Ranger: Glad to hear it.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

Lola: Yeah.

Vincent Van Ghoul: (To the viewers) Never open chests that possess creatures too dangerous for anyone to even fully comprehend.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and Vincent Van Ghoul and Flim Flam joined the Mystery Inc. crew. We bought the Mystery Machine back and made a lot of modifications to it.

THE END

Another Awesome Scooby Doo movie done.

The Curse of the 13th Ghost is the movie from where the series called The 13 Ghosts of Scooby Doo left off. It was an awesome series that aired from September 7th to December 7th, 1985. It was awesome and Vincent Price did a great job playing as Vincent Van Ghoul. This chapter was also made as a tribute to the late Vincent Price who did a lot of terrifying works in his career. It was awesome that he did all that and his most famous works were in the movies based on the Edgar Allen Poe books.

R.I.P. Vincent Price - May 27, 1911 to October 25, 1993

(EVIL LAUGHTER)

NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready to get down and funky as we take on the funkiest and nastiest nightmare monster in all of The Powerpuff Girls. We're gonna face the evil nightmare one-time villain THE BOOGEYMAN! It's gonna be swingin and funky!

See you all tomorrow.

# Dance of the Boogeyman

In New York City we were over at the Old Abandoned Treehouse. It was really the abandoned treehouse of Sector Z and it was abandoned shortly after Sector Z "Disappeared." It was because of their Delightfulization into the Delightful Children From Down The Lane that the treehouse was abandoned.

---

The Abandoned Treehouse is an old treehouse formerly used by an unknown KND sector. It was later used to interrogate Bobby, a kid who wished to join the Kids Next Door.

Appearance

The treehouse appears to be located in a downtown area, with the tree growing up from between two buildings and through the pavement. The treehouse was built with several observatories, a hangar, an airship on the side, several apartment buildings, a large angel statue and a skyscraper on top.

The interior of the treehouse is filthy and full of holes. Windows are barred with pieces of wood, walls are cracked, litter can be found on the floors and lighting can only be found in selected rooms.

History

Bobby was given a map to find the old treehouse and meet Sector V, who scanned and frisked him upon entry. They brought him before Numbuh 1, who presented him with a choice between forgetting the events of the day, or learn about the evil adult world. Bobby returned to the treehouse after breaking into the Crazy Old Cat Lady's House and Mr. Wink and Mr. Fibb's House, but was sent out to Gallagher Elementary School for the final part of the mission. After completing the mission, but getting stuck in the dish washer, he washed up into the treehouse through a water pipe. Angry over the amount of work required to join the Kids Next Door, Bobby revealed himself to be the Interesting Twins From Beneath The

Mountain in disguise and left the treehouse (Operation: R.E.C.R.U.I.T.).

---

We saw the treehouse and it was an old and dilapidated place.

Me: Wow. Looks like no one has been to this treehouse in years.

Laney: No kidding.

Nico: Is this where we're gonna meet Lizzie?

Me: Yep.

Demolishor: You sure it's a good idea to recruit Lizzie? She does have a tendency to get in the way of missions.

Me: I know but she did help the Kids Next Door on several occasions in the past.

Numbuh 1: That's true. She did.

Lola: I remember that.

Lana: Lets head into the treehouse.

We did so and went into it and we saw that it was run down and old.

Me: Boy no one HAS been in here for years.

Ashley: I can't believe our treehouse became like this.

Lola: This is Sector Z's treehouse?

Bruce: It sure is.

Constance: When we became the Delightful Children our treehouse became abandoned.

Lenny: Yeah.

Me: Wow.

We went into the briefing room and it was still intact.

Laney: It's still intact.

Nico: Wow. Maybe the computers will show the last mission that Sector Z was on.

Lincoln: Lets get the power back on first.

Me: Good idea.

We went to the central power core and we saw that the power core was run by hamsters like in Sector V and the hamsters were all gone.

Me: The hamsters are all gone. They must've run away.

Numbuh 3: Poor things.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lincoln formed a ball of lightning and powered the core with it by having it channel electricity into the treehouse power grid.

Me: We're online.

We went to the computers and we checked what happened.

Me: Lets see here.

I typed in a code and it showed a logbook.

Me: "KND Mission 7659348723Ω:

Kids Next Door Global Command spies have confirmed that Father is working on an evil Delightfulization Chamber. Purpose: Unknown. Destruction of device is highly recommended"

Numbuh 362: I remember that mission.

Me: And it obviously ended in failure because of Father getting the drop on Sector Z and turning them into the Delightful Children.

Bruce: Yeah it did.

Ashley: It was awful.

Me: But at least Lola and Yuko cured you and reduced the Delightful Mansion to nothing more than a huge crater in the ground.

Laney: Good riddance.

Lola: Yeah.

Scorponok: That must've been really awful for you guys.

Numbuh 5: Yeah.

Nico: But Father brought all that on himself when he tried to destroy the entire human race.

Me: Yeah. When you kill all the kids, you're robbing humanity of its entire future.

Vince: Yep.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

But then the door opened and in came Lizzie Devine!

Kirby: Hi there, Lizzie!

Lizzie Devine: This treehouse is amazing.

Yuko: Nice to know my Flames of Amnesia worked.

Nico: It sure did.

May: Yep.

Me: Glad you're here Lizzie. We would like you to join us after we help save you from the monster you became.

I snapped my fingers and Lizzie regained her memories and then she roared and jumped on Yuko!

POW! POW! KROW! BOOF! BLAM!

Cybertron Ransack: (sees Lizzie punching Yuko) Think we should help Yuko?

Maria: Ransack, I think it's best if we let them sort this out between themselves!

POW! BLAM!

Me and Starfire grabbed Lizzie and Varie looked Yuko over.

Lizzie: You'll pay for making me lose Nigie!

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Lizzie, calm down right now!

Me: Lizzie stop this!

Luan fired a blast of light at Lizzie and removed her dark side from her and Luan sent it into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Lizzie: (Groans) What happened?

Me: It's a very weird story.

We revealed everything and Lizzie gasped in shock and then she broke down crying and Laney comforted her. We moved the treehouse to the TLPS-KND Federation Headquarters and Sector Z had their treehouse back.

---

Back at the estate, I was working on where the sectors of the KND were located.

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up where the sectors of the Kids Next Door were located and they were located all over the world.

Sector A - Lancaster County, Pennsylvania - the Amish Capital of the World.

---

The members of Sector A are Amish and don't believe in 2x4 technology, violence, or even real numbers. Not much happens to their sector. They live in the country and are the only sector that uses real names due to the earlier mentioned needlessness of "big city numbers". Their only operatives are Numbuh Jebediah, Numbuh Rebecca and Numbuh Ezekiel. In Operation: A.M.I.S.H., Numbuh 2 gets sent to stay with them, where he finds out that they don't have a grown tree house. When Numbuh 2 asks Numbuh Rebecca about why they don't have a tree house, he learns that Sector A wanted to wait for the tree to grow on it's own because speeding up the process would be "lazy". Enraged over how shortsighted they are of how tree houses are made, he brings out a seed that instantly grows them a tree house.

When the Treehouse has fully grown, the "Splinter Cell" attack them. Numbuh 2 runs to get a weapon, but the Splinter Cell block the way. Then, Numbuh Jebediah throws a weapon over to Numbuh 2. He gets ready to fight against the Splinter Cell when he finds out that they were really just nerds that wanted Numbuh 2 and Numbuh Rebecca to come with them and watch a "Doctor Time Space and the Continuums" marathon with them.

---

Me: The Amish Capital of the World. They must be a very highly devoted Christian Sector.

Nico: Really cool.

Me: And it's amazing that they are named after common Amish names.

Laney: Yeah.

Sector B - Rio De Janeiro, Brazil.

---

Sector B is mentioned in Operation: Z.E.R.O., when Numbuh 362 was ordering Numbuh 86 to summon a group of sectors. It is possibly located in Brazil (as Chad mentions a sector in Brazil).

It is also mentioned in Operation: I.T., being under attack by Angry History Teachers.

Also, according to the D.R.O.P.P.U.H.P.O.D.-entry in the Eleventeenth Edition of the Kids Next Door 2x4 Technology Handbook, they were attacked by a cranberry juice flood on a Thanksgiving.

---

Me: Rio De Janeiro, Brazil - The Party Capital of South America.

Nico: And the Carnival.

Laney: Yep.

Sector C - China.

---

Sector C is a KND sector located in China. It holds the largest number of operatives belonging to a single sector, with several 2x4 technology officers and two different sector leaders. The base is built in a gigantic bonsai tree.

---

Me: Wow. China's KND is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. I didn't know they were in a giant bonsai tree.

Laney: That's really cool.

Sector D - Copenhagen, Denmark.

---

Sector D is a KND sector sometimes called by Numbuh 362 to take quick action.

---

Me: Sector D is in Copenhagen, Denmark.

Nico: I love Copenhagen.

Me: And it's the birthplace of Hans Christian Anderson, Author of The Little Mermaid.

Laney: Yep.

Sector E - London, England.

---

After befriending an English boy named Trevor who was carrying a mysterious book, Numbuh 1 was soon met by three different unknown kids who insisted on being given the book. The reason the operatives in Sector E pursued Numbuh 1 through London was because they believed he held the revered Book of KND. They failed to stop him from being "rescued" by the Rowdy Hooligans From Across The Square, whom Numbuh 1 mistook for Sector E.

Sector E attempted to steal the book at The Sugary Belch soda shop but once more failed as Numbuh 1 was escorted outside by the large hooligan and sent down to the Great Library via a sewer tunnel.

A final confrontation between Numbuh 1 and Sector E saw Numbuh 168 reveal to his British-American counterpart that they were chasing him because they wanted the book he was carrying, supposedly the Book of KND. Before he could say anymore, the Rowdy Hooligans burst in, initially on Numbuh 1's side until he revealed that he was a KND operative. Numbuh 513, shocked and irritated, revealed to Nigel that she and her cohorts were Sector E. As Numbuh 1 was knocked aside, Numbuh 168 continued by saying that he was working with Father's English-based team, the delightfulized Rowdy Hooligans From Across The Square.

When the Rowdy Hooligans' leader tore away the covering of the book to reveal its contents, he and the others were surprised to see that the book was, in fact, a copy of Rainbow Monkey's Tea & Crumpets Picnic. Trevor was trying desperately to return the book, but the interference caused by Sector E, Numbuh 1 and the Rowdy Hooligans caused him to miss it's return time. He was subsequently fined 25 pence.

Later Sector E, the Hooligans, Numbuh 1 and his father Monty Uno all went out together to the Sugary Belch to drink soda together (Operation: E.N.G.L.A.N.D.).

---

Me: Sector E is in London, England.

Laney: Luna would like them.

Me: She sure would.

Sector F - Paris, France.

---

The French operatives most likely fought the Great Puttinski when he miniaturized the Eiffel Tower and stole it away to his basement. The tower was later returned after his defeat by Numbuh 2 (Operation: M.I.N.I.-G.O.L.F.).

Sector F was first seen in Operation: C.H.A.D., when Mega Mom & Destructo Dad were neutralizing all KND operatives in the world. They were attacked and defeated close to the Eiffel Tower, where they later were unfrozen after Mega Mom & Destructo Dad's defeat at the hands of Numbuh 274.

They attended the global meeting held by Numbuh 362 at the Kids Next Door Super Convention Center in Operation: I.T.. None of the French operatives were tagged during the game.

Some of the French operatives was briefly seen at the end of Operation: Z.E.R.O., along with all other KND operatives.

In Operation: T.R.I.C.Y.C.L.E., Sector F was the only other sector than Sector V to have all their members at the Central Bike Hub, where they appear to frequent. They stayed during the Hoagiemobile's attack and fought against it.

In Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E., their 2x4 Technology Officers came to the "2x4 Technology Convention" to display their new invention, "Le Filthe"; a spray which creates a water proof coating on the skin so kids don't have to become clean when their mothers make them take a bath. They ended up winning first prize and was carried victorious on the shoulders of the other French operatives (Operation: A.M.I.S.H.).

A few from Sector F was seen on the KND Gihugeacarrier in Operation: T.R.E.A.T.Y., fighting against the Teen Ninjas after the teens' betrayal.

---

Me: Sector F is in Paris, France.

Marinette: I think I remember seeing a huge treehouse near the Eiffel Tower in Paris.

Me: That's the French Kids Next Door.

Adrien: I remember them. They helped us take down some of the akumatized villains before.

Laney: That's nice of our friends over in France to help you guys before we got there.

Sector G - Berlin, Germany.

---

They are the producers of the Cheek Tazer, which their 2x4 Technology Officer Numbuh 202 showcased in Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E.. It was well received by Numbuh 2x4 and the other judges, but did not win first place.

---

Me: Sector G is in Berlin, Germany.

Hunter: I think I remember seeing a huge treehouse located on top of the Brandenburg Gate.

Me: I think I remember seeing that.

Vince: Me too.

Sector H - Honolulu, Hawaii.

---

The sector participated in the big Kids Next Door 2x4 Technology Convention in which they displayed a video they made about how to make snowballs during the summer. There was obvious disagreement among the members on how the machine was to be shown, with Numbuh 30c taking control and throwing snowballs at his co-operatives.

---

Me: Sector H is in Honolulu, Hawaii.

Nico: Paradise has a Kids Next Door.

Me: Beautiful. I think I remember seeing a KND treehouse when we were there for Nico's wedding.

Nico: I think so too.

Sector HH - Haircut Headquarters, Moonbase.

---

The KND Haircut Headquarters or Sector HH is where some of the KND's greatest hair surgeons work to save the hairdos of KND operatives everywhere. Thousands of kids end up here every year because of their fathers who cut their hair and turned them into freak shows. They also perform hair-related experiments, like when they wanted to test if dog poop could help grow Numbuh 1's hair back.

Sector HH was first introduced in Operation: D.A.D.D.Y. after Mr. Boss had given his son, Numbuh 85, a horrible haircut. Numbuh VO5 tried his best to save Numbuh 85's hair, but to no avail. Numbuh 83 and 84 came to visit their teammate and met Numbuh 1 there as well.

---

Me: I know Haircut Headquarters. We were there when Paddy was bawling his eyes out after getting a really bad hairdo.

Nico: That was more like a Hair-Don't.

We laughed.

Laney: (Laughs) Good one Nico!

Numbuh 1: (Laughs) That was funny.

Sector I - Calcutta, India.

---

The Indian KND likely fought the Great Puttinski when he miniaturized and stole the Taj Mahal for his collection of mini golf courses in his basement. After his defeat at the hands of Numbuh 2, the Taj Mahal was most likely returned to its home in India (Operation: M.I.N.I.-G.O.L.F.).

It appeared in Operation: I.T., where it was one of the locations of the KND tagging each other. Their treehouse was later infested by Father's broccoli virus, turning much of their treehouse into broccoli and trapping them inside.

In Operation: Z.E.R.O., it was turned into a tapioca factory by Grandfather and all its operatives turned into Senior Citi-zombies.

In Operation: W.H.I.T.E.-H.O.U.S.E., when Numbuh 5 quizzes Nigel to prove his identity, Nigel states that Sector I is located in India.

---

Me: Sector I is in Calcutta, India.

Nico: Love India.

Apu: (India Accent) I think I remember seeing a giant treehouse in a house near the Taj Mahal.

Me: Really?

Apu: Yes. Really big piece of work they put into that.

Me: Wow.

Sector J - Kingston, Jamaica.

---

Sector J is set in Jamaica and hosts the annual "Hamster Holiday". The treehouse has 52 swimming pools, 24-hour all-you-can-eat ice cream buffet and 365 miles of water slides.

Appearances

They were first seen in Operation: H.O.L.I.D.A.Y., where they hosted the hamster holiday. Numbuh 1 was also vacationing there with Numbuh 10 at that year's "Kids Next Door Senior Command Super Relaxing Retreat and Ice Cream Social", along with all the other sector leaders. After its ending, Nigel was summoned to the radio tower to answer Lizzie's calls. This soon led to Nigel guiding Lizzie on how to fly the KND plane after Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 3 were poisoned by her pie.

The Jamaican operatives were next seen in Operation: I.T. when Numbuh 44 and 44 crashed on their island and tagged one of their members.

The operatives were also seen at the end of Operation: Z.E.R.O., when all of KND were gathered at the end.

Sector J is last seen in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., capturing a 900-point Wedgiesaurus Rex, where they revealed that the Jamaican KND does not wear underwear.

---

Me: Sector J is located in Kingston, Jamaica.

Nico: Kingston, Jamaica is awesome.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Yep. I hope they are prepared for hurricanes.

Laney: Me too.

Sector K - Topeka, Kansas.

---

Before the beginning of the seventh age of Kids Next Door (started by Numbuh 0), Sector K was involved in a horrible event which possibly led to its closing at the time. A photo can be seen in the end credits of Operation: Z.E.R.O. with the words "Sector K dedication".

---

Me: Sector K is in Topeka, Kansas.

Nico: In the middle of America's Heartland.

Laney: Yep. I hope they can deal with tornadoes.

Me: Yep.

Sector L - Lansing, Michigan.

---

Sector L hosts the KND News channel, which is often watched by the members of Sector V. On one evening they reported on Sector Q battle against Common Cold before announcing the KND operatives turning 13 that day (Operation: C.O.U.C.H.).

The sector is also mentioned by Numbuh 3 when she described Numbuh 10 to Lizzie, before they took off towards Sector J to pick up Numbuh 1 and deliver Sector V's hamsters for their annual hamster holiday (Operation: H.O.L.I.D.A.Y.).

---

Me: Sector L is located in Lansing, Michigan.

Nico: That's not far from here.

Me: And it's the hub of the KND News Channel.

Laney: Cool.

Me: I think I remember seeing a giant KND treehouse located on top of a radio station in the middle of the city.

Nico: I think I remember seeing that too.

Sector M - Pinewood, Minnesota.

---

Sector M is a sector that attended the 2x4 Technology Convention in Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E., where their invention seemed to be a new version of the S.P.R.A.Y.S.H.I.P. in purple.

---

Me: Sector M is in Pinewood, Minnesota.

Riley: That's not far from where I used to live.

Laney: Wow.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Sector N - Nashville, Tennessee

---

They first appeared in Operation: M.A.C.A.R.R.O.N.I. where Sector V had traded the Toiletnator with adult-captured Numbuh 13. None of the members of this Sector seem to like Numbuh 13. When Sector V had a transmission to Sector N, they were happy as ever without Numbuh 13, who supposedly has bad luck. It's also interesting to note that this sector seemed to want to go to any length to make it so that Numbuh 13 wouldn't be returned to them, even faking emergencies to prevent it.

The different operatives were seen seated at the Kids Next Door

Super Convention Center in Operation: I.T. before and after the game of tag was played.

In Operation: Z.E.R.O., they appeared at the end with all of Kids Next Door operatives.

This sector also attended the 2x4 Technology Convention (Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E.), but their project was not shown in the episode. Numbuh 13 can be assumed to not have attended, but left behind for safety reasons.

Sector N is also seen in Operation: M.O.O.N. where they helped stage the fake moon landing on Kids Next Door Fake Moon Set.

In The Grim Adventures of the KND, the Sector N treehouse was attacked by the Delightful Reaper and at least Numbuh 14 was merged into the being.

The last time Sector N is seen is in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. where they participated in the scavenging hunt. Numbuh 13 stole a box of cookies from Laura Limpin, prompting her to transform into The Big Badolescent.

---

Me: We saw Sector N in Nashville, Tennessee.

Nico: We sure did.

Sector O - Salem, Oregon.

---

Nothing is known about Sector O; however, they did attend the 2x4 Technology Convention in Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E.. Their stand contained a lot of TV screens, hinting to their invention being visually shown on the TVs or just used to draw more attention. They were not approached by the judges during the episode.

---

Me: Sector O is in Salem, Oregon.

Nico: Love Oregon and the Marionberry Cobbler is out of this world.

Me: You and my mom are alike Nico. She loves Oregon Marionberry Cobbler.

Laney: (Drools)

Sector P - Pompeii, Italy.

---

Sector P is first mentioned in Operation: H.O.T.S.T.U.F.F. when Numbuh 362 suggested to call in this sector to deal with the volcano that Numbuh 3's house had turned into.

During the events of Operation: Z.E.R.O.; Numbuh 362 ordered Numbuh 86 to call sectors P, D and Q when the Moonbase was attacked by Stickybeard and his Candy Pirates.

They attended the annual 2x4 Technology Convention in Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E. and used a very large Rainbow Monkey, with a "P" on its belly, as their stand sign. Their invention was not shown during the episode.

They were last mentioned in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. where they participated in the scavenging hunt and ranked above several other sectors on a scoreboard.

---

Me: Sector P is in Pompeii, Italy. I think I remember seeing their treehouse right on Top of Mount Vesuvius.

Laney: Me too. Really cool placing a treehouse on top of a volcano widely known all over the world.

Nico: Yeah.

Sector P.D.Q. (Pretty Damn Quick) - Abu Dhabi, United Arab Emirates.

---

Sector PDQ is a sector only mentioned by Supreme Leader Numbuh 362 at the beginning of Operation: I.T.. They were ordered to shut down a broccoli farm as fast as possible.

---

Me: Sector P.D.Q. is in Abu Dhabi.

Nico: Sector Pretty Damn Quick?

Me: Weird name but cool.

Laney: Yeah.

Numbuh 1: They are the fastest members of the KND.

Me: Wow.

Sector P.h.D. - Oxford University, England.

---

Sector P.h.d. is a sector of an unknown location with one known operative. Judging from the sector name, it can be assumed the sector's primary functions are within research and academia.

Bio

Numbuh 11-Teen, the only known operative, was sent to Le Sissie to study the Poorly Dressed.

---

Me: Sector P.h.D. is located right underneath Oxford University in England.

Nico: That's one of the most prestigious universities in the world.

Laney: Very expensive to get into.

Me: Yep.

Sector Q - Queenstown, Maryland.

---

Sector Q is a sector most likely located in America, as they fought the Common Cold. They have never appeared in an episode, having only been mentioned by several operatives. They used to be good friends with Numbuh 274, as they were sent invitations to his 13th birthday party by his parents.

Bio

Operation: E.N.D.-Chad realizes that there are birthday invitations in Sectors V and Q, and tries to get them decommissioned because of that.

Operation: C.O.U.C.H.-a reporter on the KND Nightly News says that Sector Q defeated the Common Cold. They appear to have quite good 2x4 technology.

Operation: Z.E.R.O.-Numbuh 362 tells Numbuh 86 to hail Sector Q, along with Sectors D and P.

Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E. and Operation: A.M.I.S.H. -they appeared at the big 2x4 Technology Fair. Their stand was a dome with knobs on the sides, with their invention presumably either being inside the dome, or the dome itself. They did not win the award for best 2x4 tech invention.

---

Me: Sector Q is in Queenstown, Maryland.

Laney: Interesting place and the clam chowder is really good.

Nico: Maryland Clam Chowder is the best.

Me: It sure is.

Sector R - Moscow, Russia.

---

Sector R is a sector located in Russia. It was turned into a tapioca factory in Operation: Z.E.R.O..

Sector R first appeared in Operation: I.T. when their treehouse was turned into broccoli by Father. By the end of the episode their treehouse returned to normal.

Their treehouse was again transformed in Operation: Z.E.R.O., when Grandfather turned their treehouse into a tapioca factory and all the KND operatives into Senior Citi-zombies. After Grandfather was defeated, their treehouse was then again back to normal.

They participated in the annual 2x4 Technology Convention in Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E.. Their booth appeared to be an old caravan.

Lastly, they took part in the scavenging hunt in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., ranking among the bottom sectors.

## Geography

It is located inside the Moscow Kremlin, on top of the Grand Kremlin Palace. On the top there is an antenna, highly resembling the real-life Soviet Sputnik satellite and the rest of the treehouse seems to have been made out of numerous Soviet-era artifacts, including what looks like a nuclear reactor. It even has what appears to be part of Saint Basil's cathedral, to further complement its Russian appearance.

## Real Life to Fiction plot holes

Although Kids Next Door is indeed a fictitious show that isn't based on reality (politics/media that is) or tries to be, here is a list of plot holes that would interfere with the Russian KND/Sector R if it was attempted to fit in the real world.

Considering it would be nearly impossible to set up a treehouse and a full-blown headquarters of the Kids Next Door straight in the Kremlin, it can be assumed whoever founded Sector R took over the government. Although it could be the Government didn't care and let them set it up (although unlikely considering the KND is an organization of rebellious children, but not that much considering how many non-villainous adults seen to be completely oblivious to KND operations and simply take it as pretending).

Assuming Sector R existed during times of Communist Oppression (i.e. Stalin) or Nazi Occupation (World War II) it would make sense for the sector to consider that a form of Adult Tyranny. Theoretically, Sector R must have fought them at least once, or at least tried.

---

Me: We met Russia's Kids Next Door.

Nico: We sure did. They helped us take down Butch and Woim.

Me: Yep it was during the Cave Race.

Qin: Wow.

Sector S - Madrid, Spain.

---

Sector S only appeared at the 2x4 Technology Convention to showcase their new inventions. These inventions were not shown in the episode, meaning they were not significant enough and did not compare to the other inventions. Their stand had a large purple sign with the letter "S" written on it.

---

Me: Sector S is in Madrid, Spain.

Nico: Spain is amazing. Home to amazing culture and awesome history.

Me: Yep.

Sector T - Dallas, Texas.

---

Sector T has previously been victim to the Mullet Epidemic which swept through the southwest United States. One kid in three between Texas and Utah was infected with the "BFPB Virus" (Business in the Front, Party in the Back) and the C.H.O.P.S.H.O.P. was invented to perform emergency dehairification.

In Operation: S.H.A.V.E., Numbuhs 143, 149 and 161 had been infected by Mustaches and Sector V came to their rescue. Operating the C.H.O.P.S.H.O.P, Numbuh 3 shaved off all their mustaches and turned them back to normal. Numbuh 142 had not yet grown a mustache and was able to explain the cause of the infection to Sector V before his own mustache grew out and subsequently shaved off.

In Operation: I.T.; the members of Sector T were hiding in their treehouse from the game of tag, but a scientist from the Deep Sea Science Lab crashed into them and managed to tag one of them. They also reported at the beginning of the episode that their toilets were overflowing.

In Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S., Sector T is mentioned to still be working on removing rubber cement from their hair after a failed mission by Sector V.

In Operation: Z.E.R.O., their treehouse was one of the earlier sectors to be turned into tapioca factories by Grandfather, and the operatives into Senior Citi-zombies.

Sector T brought a small stand to the annual 2x4 Technology Convention in Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E., where Numbuh 149 most likely was the representative from the sector.

The Sector T treehouse was one part of the grand Caramelization Circle created by Heinrich Von Marzipan in Operation: C.A.R.A.M.E.L., and thus the Texan operatives had their most priced qualities made into Golden Caramels. After Sector V defeated Heinrich, they sent word to Sector T on how to reverse the effects of the caramelization and were presumably turned back to normal.

---

Me: Sector T is near Dallas, Texas.

Nico: Wow. And its treehouse is a gigantic cactus.

Laney: Amazing. I hope it wasn't destroyed when that asteroid slammed into it.

Numbuh 1: Sector T has a very strong defense array. When word of that asteroid got out, they activated a powerful force field to prevent the explosion from destroying it.

Me: Good.

Sector U - Guatemala.

---

Years ago, Henrietta Von Marzipan discovered a way to create ancient golden caramels and to do so was to use a magic ritual that can only happen on the fifth night of the fifth month of the fifth year that sacrifices the most valued quality of a human victim and once done, it turns their greatest quality into five pieces of delicious caramel sweets with the flavor depending on the unique quality of the victim. Using her own qualities she created the caramels, and Numbuh 5, knowing Heirich couldn't control his greed, left him behind, and after Heinrich ate all his candy he assumed there was no way to restore his true self and blamed Abigail for it.

5 years later, Heinrich von Marzipan attacked the treehouse in Operation: C.A.R.A.M.E.L.. Heinrich planned to use the treehouse's large storage of candy to fuel the magic pyramid. Numbuh 5 helped the Guatemalan operatives escape before Heinrich turned her greatest qualities into pieces of caramel.

Sector V later picked up a distress signal to stay away from the treehouse, but decides to go anyway. Henrich succeeds in turning their greatest qualities to caramel before starting up the process to link KND treehouses around the caribbean to fuel the pyramid and create even more caramel from more KND operatives.

---

Me: Sector U is located in Guatemala.

Nico: Wow. All the way over there huh?

Laney: Looks like it. I don't think we saw that one when we were over there to kill La Sombra.

Me: Yeah.

Sector V - Virginia.

---

Sector V is a KND sector consisting of Numbuhs 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5. They live in a suburban area presumably in the United States, where their treehouse is also stationed; most likely the state of Virginia (as the letter "V" may relate to.). The name "Sector V" is also a reference to the Roman numeral for the number five. The members of Sector V are the main characters of the Codename: Kids Next Door series. (See Location below for information about where Sector V is stationed.)

Aside from the now lost Sector Z, they are regarded as the greatest team within the KND organization, having had more experience fighting the organization's greatest enemies than any other sector. Many operatives collect their autographs and memorabilia, much of which is located within the Kids Next Door Seriously Cool Museum of Artifacts and Stuff.

---

Me: We know Sector V's treehouse. It was from Virginia.

Nico: Yep.

Sector W - Seattle, Washington.

---

During one of the many graduation ceremonies performed by Global Command, Sector W gained at least two new members: graduates Sonia and Lee (Operation: G.R.A.D.U.A.T.E.S.). The two would choose the codenames Numbuh 83 and Numbuh 84, respectively (Operation: D.A.D.D.Y.).

## Avenging Numbuh 85

When Numbuh 85's father gave him a terrible haircut, his teammates Numbuhs 83 and 84 brought him to KND Hairstyle Headquarters to see if Numbuh VO5 and his fellow stylists could fix the haircut. Alas, they were unable to do so, and Numbuh 85 temporarily became the "Freakshow of Sector W."

Numbuh 1, who was at Hairstyle Headquarters for unrelated matters, encountered the three operatives and agreed to assist Numbuhs 83 and 84 in rescuing Numbuh 85's little brother Shaunie from receiving the same treatment. The three operatives almost got Shaunie out of the house when the dad, revealed to be Sector V's arch-nemesis Mr. Boss, woke up and confronted the four. A fight ensued but ended upon Numbuh 85's temperamental sister waking up and seeing the fight. In the end, Mr. Boss resolved to make his kids an early breakfast and not give Shaunie a terrible haircut before angrily telling Sector W and Numbuh 1 that if they wanted breakfast they could "go to a diner" (Operation: D.A.D.D.Y.).

## The Museum

One day, members of Sector W and others made a visit to the Kids Next Door Seriously Cool Museum of Artifacts and Stuff. While touring, they encountered many significant items of interest such as the Recommissioning Module and the KNDNA Tracker. Numbuh 363, the leader of Sector W, expressed extreme skepticism in regards to Numbuh 101's belief that Numbuh 0 was real, stating that he was as real as a earwax statue of Knightbrace nearby.

To his and everyone else's shock, the statue of Knightbrace was real, as he and other villains in disguise emerged to fight the KND. A massive battle inside the museum ensued and ended when the villain entourage fled the site with the Recommissioning Module in tow (Operation: Z.E.R.O.).

## Rising Through the Ranks

Over time, Sector W was able to boast the highest mission success rate among all Kids Next Door sectors, a fact noted by Supreme Leader and older sister of Numbuh 363, Numbuh 362. With this knowledge in mind and in light of Sector V being unable to stop the Delightful Children From Down the Lane from eating their cake, 362 made the executive decision to remove Sector V from all future cake retrieval missions and instead permitted Sector W to take over.

The next day, Sector W followed instructions sent to them by Numbuh 74.239 to meet him at an abandoned, toilet-themed Rainbow Monkey amusement park so that they could get the Delightful Children's cake. Upon seeing Sector V there for the same reason, Numbuh 363 immediately began chastising the veteran operatives for not following his big sister's orders at staying away from cake missions. This turned into a bitter rivalry between the two parties as they competed in the ensuing scavenger hunt set up by 74.239.

Sector W would end up being in the lead for the majority of the day, acquiring item after item (including stealing Count Spankulot's medallion from under Sector V's noses). This wasn't enough to satisfy the extremely competitive Numbuh 363, as he set his eyes on getting the item worth the most points: Father's pipe.

Despite Numbuh 83 and 84 showing hesitance, the three operatives ventured into the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane to stole the pipe while Father was taking a nap. Inside, they encountered Sector V, who were trying to dissuade the inexperienced operatives from tangling with Father, whom 83 and 84 knew was a tough opponent from a previous encounter. 363 ignored Numbuh 1's words and began to argue with him, waking up Father who immediately flew into a rage upon noticing his pipe missing. Father would likely have killed Numbuh 363 had Sector V not incapacitated him. 363, however, was ungrateful at their help, and still wanted to take the pipe for the contest despite Numbuh 83's objections. Both 83 and 84, fed up with their leader's overly competitive nature, gave the pipe to Numbuh 1 and the keys to their S.C.A.M.P.E.R. that had their items inside as a show of gratitude (Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.).

## Harvey's Decommissioning

When Numbuh 5 became Supreme Leader of the KND, one of the first things she did was order the decommissioning of Numbuh 363.

She did this not because he was over the age of 13 but because he "freaked out" whenever somebody touched him (Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.).

It is not known how Numbuhs 83, 84 and 85 reacted to their leader being decommissioned.

---

Me: Sector W is located in Seattle, Washington.

Nico: Love all the fish there.

Laney: Yeah. But I hate that brat Numbuh 363.

Me: Me too. I'm sorry to say this Rachel but your brother is a total asshole.

Numbuh 362: I understand J.D. I hate my brother too. He drives me crazy all the time because I've always been better than him.

Nico: He deserved to be decommissioned.

Numbuh 362: But we haven't found him yet.

Laney: We'll have to have Sector W moved with Sector V when we defeat him in the future.

Numbuh 1: That's a good idea Laney.

Numbuh 362: I agree.

Me: Good.

Sector X - Louisiana.

---

In Operation: U.N.C.O.O.L., Sector X was attacked by Nerd Zombies after Numbuh 42 had stolen a rare Yipper Card from a group of nerds. They invaded their treehouse and took both Numbuh 78 and Numbuh 34 prisoners.

The members of Sector X attended the great annual celebration at the Grand Canyon in Operation: C.A.N.Y.O.N.. Numbuh 78 was standing guard by the highway, Numbuh 34 cleaning out the canyon and Numbuh 42 came for the food.

They all went to the global gathering at the Kids Next Door Super Convention Center in Operation: I.T. and fled when the game of tag was started by Numbuh 362.

Their sector was represented by Numbuh 42 at the annual 2x4 Technology convention in Operation: S.C.I.E.N.C.E.. In Operation: A.M.I.S.H., he showed his invention, giant treehouse seeds, to Numbuh 2 before the convention was attacked by Caterpillar Robots.

The Sector X treehouse was in Operation: C.A.R.A.M.E.L. used by Heinrich Von Marzipan to create the Caramelization Circle, and turned all the inhabiting operatives' most valuable qualities into Golden Caramels. After Heinrich's defeat, they were sent word by Sector V on how to reverse the effects of the Caramelization.

---

Me: Sector X is located in the Louisiana Bayou.

Laney: I think we saw that Treehouse when we went there to help cure Muriel.

Me: Wow.

I checked out the other sectors.

---

Canadian Sector - Alberta, Canada

The Canadian Sector is the only known treehouse and KND base in Canada. Its operatives are shown to wear things that are associated with Canada. In the two brief showing in Operation: I.T., you hear and see two things: one the Canadian sectors announcing they tagged someone and yelling "EH", and in the next viewing you see the operatives running to escape broccoli, they are seen wearing

Canadian mounted Police uniforms and hockey equipment.

In Operation: I.T., it was one of the locations where operatives were tagging one another. None of the members' codenames were revealed. Their treehouse was later turned into broccoli by Father, but luckily returned to normal after Numbuh 362 regained her position as Supreme Leader.

This sectors operatives are seen in a several cameos, like in Operation: T.R.E.A.T.Y., where a Canadian operative is seen yelling in the conference centre. And in Operation: Z.E.R.O., at the end with the rest of the Kids Next Door.

## Egyptian Sector - Giza, Egypt

The Egyptian Sector is located in a palm tree on the top of a pyramid in Giza, Egypt.

The Egyptian operatives dress in baggy white linen clothing with an orange belt, wear a blue collar-like clothing with symbols painted in gold on their upper body, green sandals, golden bracelets on each arm and they all wear white hedjets on their heads.

The Egyptian KND most likely had a run-in with the Great Puttinski, as he had at some point miniaturized and stolen the Giza pyramids (Operation: M.I.N.I.-G.O.L.F.).

During a visit by Numbuh 274, the Egyptian operatives were attacked by Mega Mom & Destructo Dad. Two operatives were frozen on the run, while the remaining three were cornered up against a pyramid and frozen on the spot. They were later freed after Numbuh 274 finally defeated his evil parents (Operation: C.H.A.D.).

All of the Egyptian operatives made an appearance at the Kids Next Door Super Convention Center after supreme leader, Numbuh 362, called a global meeting with all KND operatives. Once the game of tag was initiated, the Egyptian operatives successfully avoided being tagged throughout the game (Operation: I.T.).

At least one operative of the Egyptian KND was at the KND

Moonbase when a coalition of the Kids Next Door's main villains attack the base. After Grandfather was recommissioned by Father, the treehouse in Giza was transformed into a tapioca factory, presumably along with the operatives. They were all returned to normal following Grandfather's defeat, and came to the global gathering led by Numbuh 1 (Operation: Z.E.R.O.).

Florida Sector - Miami, Florida

Their treehouse was seen in the movie, Operation: Z.E.R.O. as the first treehouse that Grandfather transformed into a tapioca factory. This sector is said to be in Florida (most likely Orlando in particular) because of the fact that it's located in an orange orchard, and has many theme park attractions attatched to it such as a roller coaster. The base housed multiple operatives, including, but not limited to, operatives wearing sports clothing, an alligator/crocodile suit, sunglasses identical to Numbuh 1's, and at least one operative wearing a helmet similar to Lenny.

This treehouse has the unfortunate honor of being the first treehouse to be turned into a tapioca factory by Grandfather.

The operatives zombified at this treehouse were seen battling non-zombie KND operatives on the moon base, the crocodile suit operative is seen walking around aimlessly before Zombie Numbuh 60 makes his entrance. The operative in the sports clothing is seen as one of many swarming an unnamed female operative on the stairs.

At the end of the movie, the treehouse was the first one to be seen returning to it's normal state, and it is shown the operatives there were also returned to their normal states, who are subsequently seen chasing around some fleeing villians, in retaliation for their zombification.

Their treehouse would later be used by another villain, Heinrich Von Marzipan. In Operation: C.A.R.A.M.E.L., he linked up a number of KND treehouses to create the Caramelization Circle, turning all the operatives' most valuable qualities into Golden Caramels. After Heinrich was defeated, they received instructions by Sector V on how to reverse the Caramelization.

The treehouse seemed to have multiple cars equipped with orange juice firing cannons, and had a blast door leading to the interior of the base as well. Said defenses were almost entirely useless in stopping the Zombies, even if some of the zombies were taken down.

## German Sector - Bavaria, Germany

The German Sector is the only known sector located in Germany.

### History

Numbuh 274 visited this sector, along with the French Sector, Egyptian Sector and others, while unknowingly being pursued by Mega Mom & Destructo Dad. This couple froze all operatives in the German sector before moving on to the next one. The German operatives were presumably unfrozen after Numbuh 274 defeated the villainous couple that turned out to be his parents (Operation: C.H.A.D.).

## Greek Sector - Santorini, Greece

The Greek sector is an unnamed sector located somewhere in Greece. Its treehouse is decorated with boats and old monuments.

The Greek sector was seen in Operation: Z.E.R.O. where it was turned into a tapioca factory by Grandfather, and its opratives turned into Senior Citi-zombies.

At the end of episode, the treehouse and the operatives within were turned back to normal again.

## Japanese Sector - Tokyo, Japan

The Japanese KND are secretive operatives that often work undercover with various disguises. They are the only known KND sector located in Japan.

The Japanese KND are very skilled as undercover agents, being that they took on various disguises (e.g. a dog and elderly woman) that fooled the Interesting Twins until they revealed themselves on purpose.

Numbuh 3 of Sector V flew to Japan to visit the Japanese KND, while being followed by the Interesting Twins From Beneath The Mountain, whom Father had commissioned to find the Japanese operatives and destroy them. After a lenghty pursuit through Japan, the Twins fell out of Numbuh 3's "grandma's" house, the Japanese KND revealed they had been protecting Numbuh 3 from the twins the whole time and then beat up the Interesting Twins (Operation: T.R.I.P.).

Numbuh 3 later returned to Japan and was greeted by a Japanese operative at the airport.[1] She revealed to the operative the Rainbow Monkey she smuggled to Japan, which confused the operative as Rainbow Monkeys are not illegal to bring to the country. She was well aware of that, but found smuggling it to be more fun (Operation: SMUGGLE).

Mexican Sector - Mexico City, Mexico

The Mexican sector was seen in Operation: C.A.R.A.M.E.L. when Heinrich Von Marzipan turned their most valuable qualities into ancient Golden Caramels through a magic ritual. He disliked the caramels made from this sector for being too spicy, but Numbuh 5 took them before he could eat them all. And after Heinrich learned to share his candy, all the KND operatives here returned to normal.

They returned in Operation: Z.E.R.O. where their treehouse, along with other sectors around the world, was turned into a tapioca factory by Grandfather. None of the members and their codenames were revealed. It seems to be Mayan themed.

Peruvian Sector - Cuzco, Peru

The Peruvian Sector is a Kids Next Door sector located somewhere in the Amazons.

In Operation: Z.E.R.O., its treehouse was turned into a tapioca factory by Grandfather. Being located on the side of a cliff, the new factory was considerably heavier than the tree branch foundation and started skidding down towards the ground.

It appears to be located somewhere close to the Amazon river.

Swiss Sector - Zurich, Switzerland

The Swiss Sector is the only known sector in Switzerland. It has a ski lift connected to the treehouse and a very large cuckoo clock mounted on the side.

It was one of the many sectors that were turned into broccoli by Father in Operation: I.T., after he was accidentally made Supreme Leader. It was later returned to normal after Numbuh 362 became supreme leader once again.

It appeared in Operation: Z.E.R.O., where it was turned into a tapioca factory, and all its members turned into Senior Citi-zombies. The treehouse and the operatives turned to normal after Numbuh 1 and Numbuh 0 managed to defeat Grandfather.

Tunisian Sector - Carthage, Tunisia

The Tunisian Sector is only sector known in Tunisia.

This sector was one of many visited by supreme leader Numbuh 274, before being frozen by a mysterious villainous couple. Once Numbuh 274 encountered Sector V, he listed this sector as one of the places he went to and later got frozen. The Tunisian KND were presumably unfrozen after he defeated Mega Mom & Destructo Dad (Operation: C.H.A.D.).

**North America**

Alabama, USA

Cayman Islands

Cuba

**South America**

Brazil

Ecuador

Venezuela

**Africa**

Algeria

Burkina Faso

Cameroon

Saudi Arabia

Somalia

South Africa

Sudan

Tanzania

**Others**

Cleveland, Ohio

El Salvador

Las Vegas, Nevada

Philippines

---

Me: Wow! There are Kids Next Door sectors all over the planet in every state and country.

Laney: There sure are.

Lana: No kidding.

Lola: Wow! Who knew the Kids Next Door was so massive.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Numbuh 1: I wish my friend Katie could be here to help us.

Nico: Katie?

Numbuh 1: It's a very strange story guys.

Numbuh 1 revealed everything about what happened during the events of Operation U.T.O.P.I.A. and what happened with Katie.

* * *

Katie is a playful girl with brown hair and vivid green eyes. She lives in a paradise where kids eat candy for meals and watch cartoons all day. She and Numbuh 1 have a great time in Operation: U.T.O.P.I.A., but when he finds the loophole in Chester's world, the fun stops cold. Katie's head turns into Chester and becomes vicious and attacks him, but then Nigel activates his J.E.T.A.B.O.O.T.S. and flies away from Katie and her illusions.

* * *

Me: Wow. That world must've been perfect and so much more.

Numbuh 1: It was paradise.

Me: Let me take a look.

I went into Numbuh 1's mind and saw the beautiful Utopia that Chester made for Numbuh 1 and it was an amazing and breathtaking place where kids can do anything they want and have all kinds of fun and eat candy and watch cartoons and play video games all day. I saw Katie and she was awesome.

Me: Wow. That world is incredible! I can make that place and Katie a reality. I have the power to do so.

Numbuh 1: You can do that?

Me: I sure can. Lets head to the courtyard and I'll show you.

We went to the TLPS-KND Federation Superheadquarters Courtyard and it was a playground set for a future date of construction.

Me: This is the perfect spot for it. Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and then the ground rumbled and in a matter of seconds the utopia world that Numbuh 1 saw from Chester came into being and it was breathtaking! It was a tropical paradise and it was an amazing place loaded with everything where kids can be free! It was loaded with Soda lagoons, giant TVs for video games and cartoons, bike path trails, beaches, candy trees, mattress bouncing canyons and so much more.

Nico: WOW!

Laney: THIS IS INCREDIBLE!

Lana: AWESOME!

Lola: WOW!

Lily: THIS IS AMAZING!

Lisa Loud: This is a paradise!

Numbuh 1: It's perfect!

Katie then came.

Katie: Nigel!

Numbuh 1: Katie!

Katie hugged him and cried hard.

Katie: (Crying) I'm so sorry! Chester, he.

Numbuh 1: I understand Katie. It wasn't your fault.

Me: That's right Katie. Chester will pay for ruining everything for kids.

Laney: That's right.

Me: Lets have fun!

We cheered and we went and had so much fun!

---

Later it cuts to the City in the late night.

Narrator: The Plant city of Gotham Royal York. (Pan across the city as he continues.) And like most cities, Townsville prepares its young for bed as evening approaches.

(In the windows of one building, we see parents dressing their children in pajamas, helping them brush their teeth, and tucking them into bed.)

Narrator: The same is true in the home of the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm where everyone is getting ready for bed including Townsville's awesome heroes, the Powerpuff Girls. (Camera stops on our house and zooms in.)

(Inside their room, the young Powerpuff Girls are dressed for bed, but not quite ready for sleep. Young Blossom is sitting up in bed, Young Buttercup is jumping on it in anger, and Young Bubbles is surveying a pile of stuffed animals worriedly and Young Bunny was reading is a book.)

Young Buttercup: Man, I'm not ready for bed yet! (Zoom in slowly on Young Blossom as Young Bubbles grabs some stuffed animals.)

Young Blossom: Now, girls, you know we need to get plenty of sleep. It's our responsibility as superheroines to be well-rested so that we'll be at peak crime-fighting performance whenever evil rears its ugly head.

Young Bunny: I agree Blossom. We have to be ready for evil when we get our sleep.

(As Young Blossom continues, a large lump moves into view and makes its way up Bubbles' section of the bed, in the center.)

Young Blossom: And, like Ben Franklin always said- (The lump emerges; it is the pile of stuffed animals, followed by Young Bubbles' arms.) "Early to bed, early to wake, makes a lady smart, pretty, and great."

(Bubbles remains under the covers, only her arms in view. Cut to Buttercup's side of the bed.)

Young Buttercup: Yeah, yeah- (Young Bubbles peeks out.) -but all the fun stuff happens at night. Parties, dancing, nightclubs and stuff. (snapping her fingers) Girl, it'll be awesome once we're old enough to go out after dark. Right, Bubbles?

Young Bubbles: Uh… no. (She is terrified.)

Young Buttercup: What do you mean, no?

Young Bubbles: I don't know. (Pull back.)

Young Buttercup: You're not afraid of the dark, are you?

Young Bubbles: No.

Young Buttercup: You ain't scared of monsters under the bed, are you?

(Young Blossom looks nervously over the edge of the bed; Young Bubbles cries out and pulls the covers back up.)

Young Bubbles: (shaking) No.

Young Buttercup: Well, then. I guess you wouldn't be afraid of the Boogie Man, either.

Young Blossom, Young Bubbles: (Young Bubbles pulling covers down a bit) Who?

(Young Buttercup leans over Young Bubbles menacingly; as she speaks, her sister becomes increasingly fearful.)

Young Buttercup: Boogie Man! The creepiest, scariest, nastiest, long-finger-and-pointy-teeth-havingest, little-kid-gettingest monster in the WORLD! (backing off) But don't worry. He only comes out…

(She turns off the light and leans forward again. Now we see her only as a silhouette, with the sides of her lip curling up like horns and her eyes shining in the darkness. She cuts a fearsome little figure.)

Young Buttercup:… after dark!

(Young Bubbles screams. The Professor bursts into the room, silhouetted in the light from the hall.)

Professor: Wha-?!

(Now Young Bubbles and Young Blossom both scream, and he yells out in surprise.)

Young Blossom and Young Bubbles: IT'S THE BOOGIE MAN!

Professor: What? (turning lights on) Boogie Man? What's going on in here?!

(Back to the bed. Young Bubbles is crying, Young Blossom wears a look of righteous anger, and Young Buttercup adopts the sort of caught-in-the-act expression that only a small child can get right, knowing she's in trouble for frightening her sisters, especially Young Bubbles.)

Professor: (stepping into view, picking up Buttercup) Buttercup-are you teasing your sisters again?!

Young Blossom: Yes.

Young Bunny: Yeah! (He sits down next to Bubbles and puts an arm around her. She stops crying.)

Professor: Okay, Bubbles, calm down. Everything's all right now.

Young Blossom: (goody-goody mode) Professor, I was trying to sleep, but Bubbles was afraid of the dark, and-and Buttercup was telling scary stories, and then-

Professor: (wearily) Yes, Blossom, I know. Buttercup likes to be an instigator.

Young Bubbles: A what?

Young Blossom: That means she was trying to get your goat.

Young Bubbles: (pulling a stuffed goat to herself) No!

Young Buttercup: Well, it's not my fault she's a baby scared of the dark.

Young Bubbles: I'm sorry. I wish I were brave.

Professor: Now, girls, being scared doesn't make you a baby. I was scared when I heard my girls screaming. But did I hide under the covers? (Close-up of Blossom.)

Young Blossom: (righteously) No. You ran in to check on us very brave-like.

Professor: (from o.s., sighing) Thank you, Blossom. (Pull back.) You see, bravery doesn't mean you're not scared. (Zoom in on him and Bubbles.) Bravery is doing what you're afraid to do. (patting her head) If you can just face your fears, then I know you can find the courage to beat 'em.

Young Bunny: Cool.

(She sniffles and smiles, and he tucks Buttercup into bed next to her.)

Professor: Now, then, everyone, into bed. It's time for sleeping.

(He kisses Blossom and Bubbles on the forehead, and they close their eyes. He pauses over Buttercup.)

Professor: And no more monkey business!

(He kisses her; she closes her eyes. Now he walks o.c., and the lights snap off.)

Young Bubbles: But- (Cut to him at the door, hand on the light switch.)

Professor: Don't worry, Bubbles, the hall light will take care of any Boogie Men that might show up.

(Back to the bed. Bubbles sighs contentedly and settles down to sleep as the light from the hall narrows to a shaft that falls across her.)

Narrator: Ahh, that's better. (Buttercup swipes an alligator from Bubbles' pile and snuggles with it without her noticing the theft.) Now that things have quieted down-

(A thumping backbeat stats up.)

Narrator: (yawning) -we can all get some… (awake again) Say, do you hear something?

(Turn down to the foot of the bed and zoom in at ground level. Now the bass line kicks in.)

Narrator: (curious) Some kind of crazy beat?

(When the view shows only the darkness under the bed, the interior of a vertical shaft becomes visible. The camera moves down this; we hear the sound of tools being used and see part of a large spherical structure come into view.)

Narrator: Who could still be awake at this time of night?

(At ground level, a figure is bent over behind the structure. It wears white platform shoes with spikes on the soles, making them look like a pair of beasts' heads, When it speaks, it sounds a little like Barry White.)

Figure: (to itself)… just slip in the last piece, and… (A clank is heard.) Jerome.

(Pan over to a door. A short creature with two stubby horns, wearing sunglasses and a leisure suit, stands next to it. Now we see the shadow of the speaker-very tall and imposing, with two long horns growing to the sides. The short one, Jerome, snaps a salute after hearing his name spoken.)

Figure: (from o.c.) Let's get this party started.

(Cut to a 1970s-era lounge and pan slowly across the room. Creatures and monstrosities of all sorts are sitting at the bar, arm-wrestling, drinking, and joking; disco music plays in the background. Stop at the other end of the lounge, with a door at the back wall. Jerome walks into view and stands in front of this to address the crowd. The music stops for him. When he speaks, he sounds a bit like George Jefferson from "All in the Family".)

Jerome: Listen up, all you freaks and disasters, and chill the frag out! 'Cause here comes the master! So give it up for the beast with the plan! (stepping back o.c. as the door opens) The one, the only, B-B-B-Boogie Man!

(From the shadows, the figure in the white platform shoes emerges. The Boogie Man is a huge, muscular humanoid creature with lumpy blue flesh. He wears shades with flames painted on them, and a black muscle shirt and tights.)

It was THE BOOGIE MAN!

---

The Boogie Man is the main antagonist of The Powerpuff Girls episode "Boogie Frights". He is a scary monster who loves to dance to 70s disco music. He only really appeared in the one episode of the series, but he is still very prominent in other Powerpuff Girls media, such as comic books, video games, and songs, making him somewhat of a lesser-known "icon" to the franchise.

He was voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson, who also played Captain Gantu in Disney's Lilo & Stitch franchise.

The Boogie Man made his first and only major appearance in "Boogie Frights", where he constructed a giant disco ball, during a huge party he was holding underground, where a bunch of other monsters of the night were partying the night away. The Boogie Man came out into the party floors and announced to everyone that he has a master plan on how he is going to make the night last forever, so they do not have to deal with the sun anymore. got Jerome to hand him his phone, so he could call Scissors and tell him to disable the power to Townsville, shutting off all the lights in the city.

The Boogie Man led all of the other monsters of the darkness out into the city and they terrorized all of the kids and even the adults in Townsville and had a huge party at night. The sun came up very soon and Maggot warned everyone to go back to the underworld. Boogie Man reminded the other monsters about his "master plan". The Boogie Man launched his giant disco ball out of the old abandoned roller rink and this disco ball flew into outer space and eclipsed the rising sun so that there would be no more light harshing on their fun.

Despite being the middle of the day, The Powerpuff Girls were still trying to sleep, so when all that partying drove them nuts, they had to fly out into the middle of the town to see what all the hubbub was about. They enjoyed the music and started dancing with the monsters, before one of them scared Buttercup. The Powerpuff Girls tried to attack the monsters for scaring them but the monsters beat them up for it.

The Boogie Man confronted the girls and told them that they were powerless to stop him. Blossom spotted the disco ball blocking the sun and she flew up to it to blow it up, with Bubbles and Buttercup following hot on her trail. The Boogie Man did not like this one bit, so he got into his flying limousine and drove after them.

The Powerpuff Girls flew to the disco ball and looked for the weak spot, to attack it. The Boogie man fired lasers behind them and knocked Blossom and Buttercup out of the sky. Bubbles cried and cowered in fear, thinking she was powerless, but she remembered what Professor Utonium told her earlier about facing her fear and so she powered through her terror and blew up the disco ball all by herself.

The Powerpuff Girls flew to safety after destroying the disco ball, while The Boogie Man got launched into the sun and all of the other monsters were burned to a crisp by the daylight. Then, The Powerpuff Girls went to sleep, even though it was broad daylight outside and the episode was over.

## Appearance

The Boogie Man is a dark blue-skinned monster with long, white, twisted up demon horns. He wears a snazzy white disco jumpsuit, matching pants, and matching shoes and orange sunglasses.

## Personality

The Boogie Man is a monster of darkness, who acts like a stereotypical 70's disco dancing guy. He lives underground in the darkness and only comes out at night. He fears the sun, especially it's light and he wishes the world would be shrouded in darkness so that he can party on land all day and all night, terrorize and haunt kids, and never have to worry about hiding from the sun again.

## Associates

Jerome: Supposedly his right-hand man, a small green monster wearing orange shades and a yellow jacket. Also appearing in the Gameboy Advance game as a bouncer who won't let the girls in unless they had a password.

Scissors: A bird-like monster, phoned up by Jerome as the Boogie Man requests he cut the power, as it being a step in his "grand master plan."

Maggot: No real name given, some sort of maggot or slime monster wearing a hat who warns the Boogie Man about the sun coming up, appears in the opening screen of the show, in the background of the disco club in Him-and-Seek, and even alongside the Boogie Man as he cameos in The Powerpuff Girls Rule.

---

(The crowd cheers wildly.)

**Boogie Man:** Creatures of darkness… DIG IT! Too long have we been at the mercy of light. (The crowd cheers.) Night lights, streetlights, hall lights with the door cracked. And deeper still… the sun. (The crowd hisses.) I know, I know. But I, your Boogie Man, have just completed Step One of my grand master plan that will ensure an end to this problem once and for all. So prepare to hit the streets-'cause we are gonna party ALL NIGHT LONG!

The crowd cheers

Boogie Man: (reaching for his shades, now raised to show his eyes) So tell me. When things get creepy…

Crowd: Blame it on the boogie!

Boogie Man: (holding shades in hand) When things get spooky…

Crowd: Blame it on the boogie!

Boogie Man: And when things get freaky, funky, and nasty… (Stay on him as he encourages the crowd and soaks up the fame from his fellow night creatures, grinning proudly.)

Crowd: (from o.c.) BLAME IT ON THE BOOGIE! (They cheer him.)

(Pan right to bring Jerome into view.)

Boogie Man: (to Jerome) Get Scissors on the horn.

(Jerome reaches into his jacket and pulls out a cell phone. He dials a number and hands off to the Boogie Man, who puts it to his ear. We hear the phone ringing on the other end. Dissolve to a building with a sign in front of it: "Townsville Power Plant." A phone is heard ringing as the camera zooms in.)

Narrator: Uh-oh! What's he got cooking at the Gotham Royal York Power Plant?

(Inside, a vulture-like beast stands by a thick cable labeled "Main Power." It has a serrated beak and wears a dark shirt and cap. A phone is in its hand-this is Scissors, Boogie Man's agent assigned to carry out the next step of his master plan.)

Scissors: Yeah, Boss?

Boogie Man: (over the phone) Proceed with Step Two.

(Scissors looks down at the main power cable, opens wide, and bites down on the cable, snapping it in two. Cut to the exterior of the plant and pan across town as the Narrator speaks. Lights flicker out everywhere thanks to Scissors' sabotage of the power plant.)

Narrator: (increasingly panicked) Oh, my gosh! They've cut off all power to Gotham Royal York! That means no more streetlights, no more hall lights with the door cracked, and definitely no more nightlights!

(Stop in the room of a sleeping boy, a nightlight glowing by his bed. It goes out thanks to the power being cut; a moment later, a section of his blanket rises from the floor and a monster's eyes peek out.)

A monster under the bed: (laughing softly) Heh, heh, heh! The coast is clear. Come on!

(A host of creatures emerges from under the bed. They walk right o.c. as the boy screams, having been awoken upon hearing the first monster speak. The last one to leave, appearing some moments after the others, is an oversized sweat sock. In another house, a father holds his crying baby in one hand while fumbling sleepily for the refrigerator door handle with the other. He opens the door, revealing a large monster stuffed inside and staring back out at him. He screams in fear, but the child smiles.)

(While a girl sleeps, her bed is lifted out of view on the head of a huge beast rising from the floor. A crash is heard; pull back to show the monster now protruding through the roof, the bed still on top of him, and laughing. On a street corner, a woman has a dog on a leash. Her eyes go wide, and she looks left o.c.; pan in that direction to show a small monster with a huge dog-like beast on a leash. A car is parked next to it, and the dog lifts its leg to relieve itself. Back to the woman and her dog; both start in surprise.)

(A boy sleeps in a race-car bed. Next, to him, a mummy's head pokes out from under the covers, which are thrown off after a moment to reveal a steering wheel. The kid screams and the mummy laughs at him and guns the engine. The bed roars off down the street through a monster party in full swing. A low-riding stretch limousine rolls up; the passenger door opens and out steps the Boogie Man. He now wears a white leisure suit with a pink shirt, along with non-spiked platform shoes, and carries a cane. The crowd greets and cheers him as he makes his way to the scene; the camera follows him. He stops by a giant slug wearing a broad-brimmed pimp hat with a huge feather.)

Slug: Fashionably late again, I see! So fashionable you missed the party!

(It looks up at the sky; the sun starts to come up beyond the buildings. So much for their little night rave.)

Slug : Baby, the sun's already rising! We're gonna have to blow this joint!

(Cut to a building labeled "BEVCO." One monster sits in front of it, holding a drink; another one stands behind it, with a storage tank in its hand for a cocktail shaker-a bartender.)

Bartender: LAST CALL! (Back to the crowd.)

Jerome: Let's wrap it up, people. The sun's coming up!

Boogie Man: Oh, now, hold up. Did you-all forget about my grand master plan? The sun will no longer be an issue once I initiate the 3rd and final step.

Slug: Is Step 3 really all that?

Boogie Man: Shwe! It ain't no step for a stepper.

(Close-up of the head of his cane, shaped like a skull. He flips it open to expose a red button, which he presses. Sparks fly from it; cut to the Starlight Rollerway, where more sparks crackle from the roof.)

Narrator: Uh-oh! What's happening at the old abandoned roller rink?

(The roof flips open, and a huge sphere rises into view and flies o.c.)

Narrator: He's launched some kind of missile!

(From outer space, we see the projectile rise up from Earth and sail across the cosmos. The camera follows it.)

Narrator: IT'S A GIANT DISCO BALL!

(This, then, is what the Boogie Man was constructing earlier. It flies toward the sun; cut back to Gotham Royal York, the camera pointing up to the sky. The ball positions itself in front of the sun, blocking the light and throwing sparkles everywhere, turning the sky a sinister dark red thanks to the unnatural solar eclipse.)

Narrator: And it's eclipsing the sun! Oh, no! Now morning will never come to Gotham Royal York,

(Turn down to the monster-infested street, the Boogie Man and Jerome at the center of the crowd.)

Narrator: and these nocturnal nightmares will be free to haunt the darkness forever!

Crowd: Leave IT ALL THE BOOGIE! (They cheer and shout.)

(Cut to two boys asleep in bunk beds; they are seized and used as maracas by a fat, green, one-eyed creature in a Carmen Miranda getup as it laughs wildly. A dude with a lot of fluffy hair and wearing a leisure suit jumps onto a girl's bed; another girl finds three spirits dancing next to hers. We see an invisible pimp walking an equally invisible dog down the street. At an automobile dealership, two feet smash down through the roofs of a couple of cars. Pull back and follow the owner of the feet-a freak dressed for Roller Derby-as it skates down the street.)

(Cut to a nuclear power plant, where a monster is drinking the radioactive waste. It belches out a blast of fire; pan quickly to a nearby apartment building as it is torched. The residents scream. A go-go dancer swings her hips back and forth, knocking away buildings on either side of her. Cut to the Mayor asleep at home. His blankets are thrown off by a snake with a great deal of curly red hair, and he screams in terror. Jumping out of bed, he turns and finds himself facing a seedy-looking creature with a small derby hat and a cigarette in a long holder. He screams again. Now he runs down the hall and stops in front of his wife-her hair in curlers and a beauty-mask treatment on her face. She sounds very much like him and wears her monocle even now.)

Mayor's wife: Barney, what is it?

(The Mayor turns toward the camera and screams. Zoom in on his open mouth, then pull back on Blossom. We are in the girls' bedroom again, and she too is screaming.)

Young Blossom: I CAN'T GET ANY SLEEP (Pull back again; her sisters are also awake.) with all that racket out there! (flying to the window) Something funky's going on downtown.

Me and everyone came in.

Me: Girls are you hearing all that?

Young Bunny: Yeah something is going on.

Young Buttercup: Something funky.

Young Bunny: This is not good.

Young Buttercup: (eagerly) I'll say! We better check it out! (She takes off.)

Young Blossom: Yeah. It might be trouble. (She takes off.)

(Cut to Young Bubbles, still in bed and looking very frightened.)

Young Bubbles: Wait for me! (She takes off, scattering stuffed animals and the cover everywhere.)

We take off with them.

(Cut to all of us in flight. The first is spoiling for a fight, while the second wears a look of anticipation. Bubbles flies into view to join them, sucking her thumb nervously. Bunny is eager as well. We all land in front of the crowd of monsters, the disco ball shimmering overhead. The music is cranked up.)

Blossom: Oh, my gosh! Townsville's been turned into a nightmare nightclub!

Me: This is a massive Night Club!

Buttercup: Right on! (nudging Bubbles) Right, Bubbles?

Bubbles: Well, it's got a good beat, and I can dance to it. (They start to get down.)

Me: YEAH!

Buttercup: (singing) ♪Hey!♪

(A cat creature with long claws and wearing leopard-skin tights snarls at the two girls. They scream, and Buttercup ends up in Bubbles' arms.)

Bubbles: Hey, you got scared!

Laney: She sure did.

Cat: Yeah, little girl. I thought you liked to party.

(Young Buttercup jumps out of Young Bubbles' arms and braces for a scrap.)

Buttercup: Let's get down!

Nico: Lets tear these freaks apart!

(She and the cat jump toward each other. She dodges a few swings of the claws and catches it with an uppercut that knocks it away over the buildings. A huge green beast slams its jaws shut around her.)

Bunny, Blossom, Bubbles: Buttercup!

(They have no time to react, though; two huge bruisers jump into view and pin them to the pavement. These are quickly knocked away, and Buttercup smashes her way out through the green beast's teeth. Now we go to work on the partygoers and smash them all into pulp and pieces and smash them all over the place with indiscriminate fury)

Boogie Man: Well, well, well. It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm crashing my party. (On the word "crashing", he clenches his fist, it and the arm attached shaking with rage, deeply upset at the Girls trying to ruin his moment of glory for him and his fellow night creatures.)

Young Bubbles: (hiding behind Blossom, terrified) It's the Boogie Man!

Blossom: So it's you who's been terrorizing Gotham Royal York and keeping us awake!

Boogie Man: (mock sympathy) Aww, I'm sorry, did I wake you? (laughing) Hee, hee! Don't expect to sleep anytime soon, (pointing up o.c.) because now that I've blocked out the accursed sun, (singing) -♪we're gonna make this night last forever♪ (The other monsters cheer.)

William: I figured out why you're called the Boogie Man.

Boogie Man: Because I'm a creature of the night.

Eddy: And you like to dance a lot. (laughs) I get it now! It's a pun!

Boogie Man: (laughs) About time someone figured it out!

But then a swirl of darkness formed and out of it came a heartless! And when it appeared we saw that it was QUEEN NEHELENIA as a Heartless! She was now known as THE DREAM DESTROYER! Dr. Light, Electro, Number 7 and Zs'Skayr appeared as well.

Me: Dr. Light, Electro, Number 7 and Zs'Skayr.

Natilee: Nehelenia!

Sailor Mars: Why the Hell did you bring back Nehelenia as a Heartless?

Dream Destroyer: Because of this reason. (kisses Boogeyman)

Dr. Light: I didn't see that coming.

Electro: Ew! Gross!

Zs'Skayr: I think I'm going to be sick.

Me: I agree. Get a room you two!

A figure came out and it was Tensii!

---

Her essence was implanted into the tennis racquet of Rui Saionji as part of Nephrite's plan to gather energy for the Dark Kingdom Once Rui reached her maximum energy potential, Tesuni appeared from the racquet and drained her of her energy. When Sailor Moon arrived to help the girl, Tesuni trapped her inside a giant tennis ball. Tuxedo Mask arrived and distracted the Youma by striking her with his cane, which allowed Sailor Moon to free herself.

Tesuni attempted to attack again, but Tuxedo Mask threw a rose that struck the Youma in the face. Sailor Moon took advantage of the opportunity and destroyed Tesuni with Moon Tiara Action.

---

Shanan: Tensii!

Tensii: Its been a while Shanan.

Anna: I remember you. I challenged you on the planet Wimbledonia and beat you in the future.

Tensii: I remember that Anna and it has been a while since then.

Anna: That was the best Interstellar Tennis Match ever.

Tesuni: Too bad I didn't bring any tennis rackets with me.

Ravi: In a few minutes, you'll wish you had.

Boogie Man: Before we fight, I challenge you J.D. to a hot sauce drinking contest.

Everyone gasped.

Me: You're on.

Boogie Man got out a table and he had 2 huge German Steins and a monster came out with a cobra shaped bottle and it was glowing neon red.

Nico: Oh boy.

The monster filled our steins and they were emitting a neon red glow and a low radioactive hum.

Boogie Man: This is concentrated Nightmarish 20 Pepper Extract Spice Juice and it's made with 20 of the hottest peppers in all of the universe and the world.

Nico: Oh shit.

Laney: This is really gonna hurt.

Boogie Man: You ready?

Me: Lets do it!

Jerome: Ready?

We held our glasses.

Jerome: Set…

Me: (Growls)

Jerome: GO!

We drank our glasses of hot sauce and I guzzled mine down and it was good. I finished mine first.

Me: Ahh. Good stuff.

But then I suddenly exploded into a massive vortex of fire and I was really getting a massive power boost from all of it and it was awesome!

Me: Aahhh. That was delicious.

Boogie Man: Glad you like it. You have one of the most amazing mouths ever.

Me: Thanks. Now lets get this fight going!

Jake: Let's dance, asshole!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Power Rangers!

Another figure came out and it was ALISTER!

---

Amelda or Alister (4Kids dub) is one of Dartz's three main henchmen along with Rafael and Valon in the anime, Yu-Gi-Oh!. He only appeared in Season 4 (aside from 2 cameos in Season 5) and therefore only appeared in the anime.

He was voiced by Ted Lewis.

Biography

During the war, Alister's younger brother Mikey was killed (captured in the 4Kids dub) by Dartz (disguised as Gozaburo) and he joined Dartz from here (unaware that it was he and not Gozaburo who wronged him). His main target was Seto Kaiba, as he hated him because of what he thought Gozaburo did (despite the fact that Kaiba, though he is quite mean sometimes, is not like Gozaburo and had nothing to do with any crimes he was thought to have committed). He disguised himself as Pegasus J. Crawford and dueled Kaiba eventually revealing his true identity. The theme of his deck was fire. He used the Seal of Orichalcos so that the loser of the duel would lose their soul but both their life points went down to zero and neither duelist lost their soul.

Alister had his rematch with Kaiba on a plane, using an army deck but lost and the Orichalcos took his soul. From where he was, however, he heard Dartz say that he was the responsible for what happened with his brother shortly before Rafael lost his soul. He was released when The Great Leviathan was defeated and was seen in The Grand Championship arc.

He later had another cameo appearance in Season 5 while Pegasus was talking.

---

Seto Jaiba: Alister!

Mokuba: Not him again!

Me: Oh man!

Nico: We have a big battle this time!

Greiger appeared.

Greiger: Looks like we got a big battle this time.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: We sure do.

Me: Lets dance!

Blossom: Block out the sun? (looking overhead. She gets an idea.) That's it. Come on, girls. We've gotta take out that disco ball! (The girls take off.)

(The Boogie Man looks up after them.)

Boogie Man: What? No! THEY CAN'T!

I punched the Boogie Man in the face and the fight to save the morning was on! We were gonna distract the Boogie Man and his goons long enough for the young Powerpuff Girls to destroy the Disco Ball!

---

Battle 1: Dr. Light

---

Kairi was facing Dr. Light.

Kairi: Lets dance Dr. Light.

Dr. Light: Lets dance.

Kairi blasted him all over with blasts of light and knocked him down!

---

Battle 2: Zs'Skayr

---

Edd as Iron Boy was facing Zs'Skayr.

Edd: Lets do this Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: Lets do it!

Edd fired waves of energy and they slammed into Zs'Skayr and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosions knocked him down.

---

Battle 3: Electro

---

Lincoln was facing Electro.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Electro: With pleasure!

Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted Electro all over the place with incredible voltage and zapped him all over and knocked

him down.

Battle 4: Number 7

Edzilla was facing Number 7.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT!

Number 7: Lets dance.

Edzilla punched Number 7 all over and smashed her all over and knocked her down.

Battle 5: Nehelenia

Natilee was facing Nehelenia as a Heartless.

Natilee: I've had it with you Nehelenia.

Dream Destroyer: Then you might remember my servant.

She summoned NEMESIS PRIME! The evil version of Armada Optimus Prime! Natilee slashed and blasted them both all over with incredibly powerful energy blasts all over the place and knocked them down all over the place.

Natilee: This time, Nehelina, stay dead!

She held her hand to their faces.

Natilee: HAKAI!

They both glowed purple and screamed in excruciating pain as they both were being obliterated. They both were wiped out from existence for all eternity as if they were never born at all.

## Battle 6: Tensii

Lynn was facing Tensii.

Lynn: This is gonna be awesome.

Tensii: Indeed. Lets make this an awesome tennis match.

Lynn formed a tennis racket made of lava and Tensii formed a powerful Tennis Racket made of fire.

Lynn: Game on!

Lynn fired a ball of lava and Tensii fired a ball of fire and the balls collided and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lynn fired another ball and Tensii swat it and Lynn hit it back and they hit it back and forth until Lynn hit her with it and she won and Lynn fired a massive shower of lava balls and Tensii fired a massive shower of fireballs and they hit each other and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lynn then kicked her in the face and fired waves of lava and incinerated her.

Lynn: Game. Set. Match!

## Battle 7: Alister

Me, Kaiba and Greiger were facing Alister.

Kaiba: It has been a while since we saw each other Dartz.

Alister: It sure has and things are gonna be different. Activating SEAL OF ORICHALCOS!

He activated the Seal of Orichalcos and a Green Circle with Enochian Runes appeared and a Unicursal Hexagram formed. Alister lifted his head and he had the Seal of Orichalcos glowing in the middle of his forehead and his eyes were glowing red with pure evil! The level of rage and hatred burning in them was unbelievable!

Kaiba: Just like I remember.

Me: Alister I heard about what happened to you because of Dartz and you have my sympathies for what happened to your brother and your mother.

Alister: I appreciate that.

Me: But also we have more to tell you. Gozaburo Kaiba was much worse than you could ever imagine.

Alister: What do you mean?

Me: Gozaburo Kaiba was the ultimate personification of pure evil.

I went over the history of Gozaburo Kaiba and what he heard was awful on a grand scale.

Gozaburo Kaiba is the main antagonist of the Virtual World Arc of the third season of Yu-Gi-Oh!. He is the original CEO of Kaiba Corp, the biological father of Noah Kaiba, and the adoptive father of Seto and Mokuba Kaiba.

In Gozaburo's childhood, it is possible that he was abused by his own father in the exact same way that he would treat Seto in the future.

In the English version, he was originally voiced by David Wills and later voiced by Ted Lewis in season 5. In the Japanese version, he was voiced by the late Unshō Ishizuka.

Gozaburo was the original founder and CEO of KaibaCorp and a chess grandmaster. He visited an orphanage, hoping to adopt an heir. Here he met Seto, who challenged him to a game of chess, with the stipulation that he and his brother Mokuba would be adopted by Gozabura if Seto won. Gozaburo laughed at first, but said that Seto was an interesting kid and accepted the challenge, which Seto won through cheating.

Gozaburo forced Seto into an accelerated school program, using corporal punishment as persuasion. He had Seto spend hours every day studying foreign languages, social studies, economics and game strategy.

Gozaburo's abuse of Seto, motivated Seto to overthrow him. Six years after the adoption, Gozaburo, Seto and ten others attended a KaibaCorp meeting. By the end of the meeting, the ten agreed that starting that day, Seto would be the new president of KaibaCorp. Seto smirked and asked "Have I learned what you wanted… 'father'?". Gozaburo replied that he has lost his game with Seto and asked him to burn it into his brain that this is what happens to a loser, before jumping out the window, committing suicide. Kaiba remarked that to lose means to die and thanked Gozaburo for teaching him that.

Anime

His son, Noah, was nearly killed in a car accident, so he uploaded his mind into the virtual world to save him, and adopted Seto Kaiba and his brother Mokuba so Noa could enter Kaiba's body, but soon became more interested in teaching Seto and making him his new heir. They never go into detail about this, but it is implied that he mentally, emotionally and maybe even physically abused Seto during his time with him. There is a possibility that he gave Noa and Mokuba similar, but less severe treatment as well. He gave Kaiba a large amount of money and told him to pay him back in order to truly become a member of Kaiba Corp, with Kogoro Daimon of the Big Five as the only one allowed to help him. He was able to do this, and eventually with the help of Mokuba, took over Kaiba Corp. Gozaburo vanished without a trace after this, uploading his own mind into the virtual world. What happened to him depends on the material. In the original manga, he was so upset about Seto beating him that he committed suicide. However, the original dub of the anime has him commit suicide and upload his mind like he did with Noah and the 4Kids dub has him run away and upload his mind to the virtual world.

## Revealing Himself

There, he and Noah attempted revenge on Seto, teaming up with the Big Five once they became trapped in the virtual world. The Big Five were defeated by Yugi and Katsuya Jonouchi and trapped by Noah, and Noah was defeated by Yugi. Gozaburo revealed to Seto that he was the one behind the whole thing, and all his true intentions. His plan is to use the satellite missiles to destroy every major city on Earth before hacking into the world's computer networks, and rule over humanity from within the Virtual World.

## Dueling Seto

Gozaburo dueled Seto and, at first, he seemed invincible due to his even more powerful version of Exodia, Exodia Necross, who was invincible, until Seto removed the Exodia cards from the graveyard (where they needed to be for Exodia Necross to be invincible) and defeated Gozaburo. He transformed into a beast of flame and attacked Seto, but Noah, who had previously set the virtual world's fortress to self-destruct, held him in place, and he was deleted along with the virtual world. However, he survived long enough to reappear in the real world as a real beast of flame and attempted to take Seto with him by eating the blimp that Seto and the others were escaping in, but the blimp escaped from Gozaburo's flaming jaws and he vanished for good as the flames died down to regular fire.

## Later Appearances

While Gozaburo in person was dead, Gozaburo did appear in Waking the dragons thought to have kidnapped/murdered Alister's brother. However Alister stopped hating Kaiba upon learning Dartz was the true criminal.

---

When I was done Alister was horrified! Gozaburo Kaiba was Antigod Incarnate!

Alister: I didn't know he was that evil!

Me: He makes Mr. Burns look like a total joke.

Seto Kaiba: That's right. He was a monster and he deserved to die.

Greiger: I heard about what Gozaburo Kaiba did and he was a monster.

Me: Yeah and he was also the first ever villain I used Hakai on.

Seto Kaiba: He deserved it.

Me: Yep.

Alister: I see.

Me: Shall we dance?

Alister: Lets. I summon GORLAG!

He summoned the legendary Balrog, GORLAG!

Me: I summon NINE-HEADED DRAGON!

Seto Kaiba: I summon BLUE-EYES ULTIMATE DRAGON!

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua!

Me: I activate my spell card! DRAGON SWORD TRANSFORMATION!

I activated said Spell card and it turned Nine-Headed Dragon into a sword with the blade being the 9 Dragons. Kaiba had his Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon transformed into a deadly sword.

Greiger: And I activate my spell card. EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WEAPON TRANSFORMATION!

He activated said Spell Card and Chacu Challhua transformed into a powerful warhammer!

Me: This is awesome!

Alister: That is impressive how you can turn monsters into weapons.

Me: It sure is. Lets do it!

We went at him and slashed and smashed Alister and Gorlag and more and the Seal of Orichalcos was about to take him when Heidi stopped it.

Me: That was a close one.

Heidi: Alister I'm so sorry about what happened. But I can bring back Mikey and your mother. I have that power just like my grandfather and my family.

She snapped her fingers and brought Mikey and his mother back and Alister gasped when he saw them.

Mikey: Hey big bro.

He went over to them and hugged them for the first time in 7 years!

It was a great reunion.

---

Battle 8: BOOGIE MAN!

---

Later we regrouped and set our sights on the Boogie Man and his monsters and we went at them and blasted them all over the place with energy lasers, blasts, elemental blasts and more as we let all hell loose on them. The Megaforce Rangers were blasting them all over and Aimukk, Blugon, Odu Bathax, Arrthoa, and Cyrenox were blasting and smashing the monsters all over the place and more.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Take this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ISHA!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the Aeldari goddess of the Harvest, Isha and she blasted many monsters all over the place.

Natilee: Take this one. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: THOUSAND FOREST ENTANGLEMENT!

Natilee touched the ground and a massive forest erupted out of the ground and they entangled the monsters all over.

Laney: And try this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KURNOUS!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the Eldar Kurnous of the Hunt and he smashed and slashed and blasted many monsters all over the place.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Cybertron Ransack: Right!

Demolishor: Lets do it!

Cybertron Ransack and Demolishor used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Ransack's seat into a blaster and enhanced Demolishor's blasters 100-fold.

Jetfire used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Kirby used the Pop Star Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Jetfire's Photon Rifle and Kirby's abilities 100-fold. Kirby activated his Rainbow Sword power!

Cybertron Ransack and Demolishor: IONIC DEMOLISHING MEGABLAST!

G1 Jetfire and Kirby: PHOTON RAINBOW SWORDBLAST!

Andros and Devon Michaels: STELLAR CHEETAH BLAST!

TJ Johnson and Ravi Shaw: STAR GORILLA BLAST!

Ashley Hammond and Zoey Reeves: NEBULA JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Carlos Vallerte and Nate Silva: GRAVITY MANTIS BLAST!

Cassie Chan and Steel: COMET SCARAB BLAST!

Zhane and Merrick: STELLAR WOLF MEGABLAST!

They fired their blasts and they all combined and slammed into the Boogie Man and his monsters and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: I've had it with these clods!

Adult Blossom: Me too! Final Smash time!

Adult Powerpuff Girls: POWERPUFF MEGABLAST!

Natilee: DREAMSTORM MEGABLAST!

Fuzzy Lumpkins: MEAT LOVERS MEGABLAST!

The Adult Powerpuff girls fired blasts of Pink, Blue, Spring Green and Purple energy, Fuzzy fired blasts of energy from his Meat Gun and Natilee fired a wave of dream energy. The blasts all combined and they slammed into the monsters and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Later the young Powerpuff Girls were flying towards the Disco Ball.

(The girls approach the disco ball.)

Blossom: Accelerate to attack formation and follow me in.

(They begin to skim the surface, flying down a narrow trench.)

Blossom: I can see a small exhaust port at the end of the chasm. If we could just hit it with our laser vision, it should destroy the ball.

Bunny: Roger that.

They were flying through the trench.

(Still flying along the trench, the girls fired a single shot that curves neatly into the exhaust port. Long shot of the disco ball; the girls fly away from it and o.c., Bubbles with a big smile on her face. A moment later, the ball explodes into dust.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

(On the ground, the monsters try to shield themselves from the restored sunlight.)

Crowd Of Monsters: OH, NO!

(Camera shifts to point up at the sun; the monsters turn black and evaporate as the Narrator speaks.)

Narrator: Oh, yes! The sun is free to shine on Gotham Royal York again. (Pan across a block of blackened monster leftovers.) Sorry, nightmares. Party's over. And don't let the doorknob hit you where the dog shoulda bit you. (The monsters disappear.)

Me: See you all in Hell.

Nico: You monsters have failed this city!

Fuzzy: Well, I'll be. It's morning already.

Number 7: We must've transitioned into morning during the battle.

Maria: I think it's safe to say that none of us got any sleep.

Me: I agree. (Yawns)

Zs'Skayr: You're telling me!

Dr. Light: So, what now?

William: Now, we go to bed for about 8 hours.

Electro: Sounds like a plan.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: (Tiredly) Lets head home.

Natilee: (To the viewers) Sleep is an important part of life. We need 8 hours of sleep or we can't function in the day.

Me: Yep.

(The background for the end shot comes up.)

Narrator: And once again, the day is saved.

(The girls appear and, asleep in bed. L to R: Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup and Bunny.)

We were sleeping in our beds.

Narrator: Get it? The day is saved? You don't get it. Because it was gonna be perpetual night! (Blossom screws up her eyes.) You know, the daylight. They saved the day, literally! Ha, ha, ha!

(He laughs loudly; after a moment, Blossom opens her eyes and Buttercup glares at the camera out of one eye.)

Blossom: Shh!

(Both girls go back to sleep. Through all this, Bubbles stays out like a light.)

Narrator: (whispering) Oh, sorry. Thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Good night, everybody.

THE END

---

Another Powerpuff Girls Chapter done.

Boogie Frights from the Powerpuff Girls was awesome and it's one of my favorite episodes. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the first ever chapter of the funniest Stephen Spielberg show Freakazoid. Get ready to laugh your heads off as we face the evil Cobra Queen and chop that snakes head off!

See you all tomorrow.

# COMEDY OF THE FREAKAZOID!

We were in the capital city of the United States of America, Washington D.C. Home to the president and lots of famous monuments and more from all over history.

Riku: Here we are in Washington DC.

Me: Yep. Our nation's capital and home to lots of famous events in history.

Laney: It's amazing that a lot of things happened here over the course of 250 years.

Lincoln: It's awesome.

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: The presidents are my favorite thing to learn about here.

Lisa Simpson: I hope to one day become one of the Presidents of the United States like in a vision of the future I had. (Season 11 Episode 17.)

Bart: I remember seeing that. You would make an awesome President.

Nico: She sure would.

Me: But that would be so cool. In all of the history of our country we have never had a female president and it would be awesome if we had one.

Lucy Loud: Yeah.

Laney: It was awesome how you got rid of that witch Dolores Umbridge, J.D.

Me: That fucked up bitch deserved it and she deserved much worse than death.

---

In the Comet Lovejoy Prison, I was there to visit the most hated member of the Hogwarts School staff: Dolores Umbridge. I walked down the prison halls and made it to her cell and opened it.

Me: Dolores Umbridge. How nice to see you again. But it'll be for the last time.

Dolores: (British Accent) J.D. Knudson, you have a lot of nerve locking me up in here.

Me: Tell that to all of the thousands of innocent people you falsely sent to Azkaban.

Dolores: I was doing what was right!

Me: Bullshit! You are nothing but a pathological liar and people like you deserve the worst kinds of punishments ever. But in my opinion, Hell is too merciful for you. That's why the wizarding world gave you this.

I pulled out a rolled up document and showed it to her. It was an Order for her Execution.

Me: Your life sentence in here has been amended to Death and I am your executioner.

Dolores was shaking in fear.

Me: Voldemort is dead and we killed all of his followers and Hakaied them out of existence for all eternity. And you are the only one left. Good-bye Dolores (Holds up hand to her face) And give my regards to Voldemort you monster from The Devil.

Dolores: (Frightened) NO! YOU CAN'T!

Me: HAKAI!

Dolores glowed purple and she screamed in excruciating agony as she was being completely obliterated. She was erased from existence forever as if she was never born at all.

Me: Good riddance.

I left the prison.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: Good riddance. Letting her live was a mistake.

Me: Yeah.

KRABBOOOOOMMMM!

An explosion happened at a local bank and we saw 4 robbers firing guns at the bank as they make off with huge bags of money!

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 2-11 in Progress! Lets get them!

We went at the robbers.

Robber 1: Thanks for the loot shitasses! Lets get outta here boys!

Me: You robbers picked a bad day to rob a bank!

I punched a robber in the face and Nico punched the second robber in the back of the head and Lana and Lola bonked the other two robbers heads together and we knocked them out.

Nico: You four have failed this world!

Lana: Big time!

Luan: You sure have Robbed your last cookie. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke and it was a good one.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Varie: (Laughs) That was funny!

?: Awesome job guys!

We turned and we saw a man with blue skin and he had funny black hair and long underwear on and he had an "F!" on his chest. It was the funniest hero in all of the world: FREAKAZOID!

Me: No way! Freakazoid!

Nico: Oh wow! I love you man! You always have a funny side to you and how you always make some of us split our sides!

Lori: You are literally one of our favorite funny superheroes!

Lynn: I love how you crack us up!

Lola: Yeah you make us laugh all the time!

Freakazoid: It's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Put her there.

I shook his hand and then…

ZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!

I got zapped with a joy buzzer.

Me: (LAUGHS) You are so funny!

Luan: He sure is.

Antonio Garcia: Nice to meet you, Freakazoid!

Freakazoid: Same to all of you.

Me: It sure is.

Lana: He also put this on your back J.D.

I felt my back and pulled off a kick me sign.

Me: Kick Me! I'm a stupid big dumb idiot. (Laughs) Man that gag is funny.

Nico: Yeah.

Freakazoid: Thank goodness you all came. I'm going after Cobra Queen.

Me: Cobra Queen. Lets see here.

I pulled up her information.

---

Audrey Manatee was a former shoplifter who stole an experimental cosmetic that had been in the sun too long. Upon using it, she was transformed into a half-human/half-snake woman. By the time she was in high school, she could not get dates because of skin problems (i.e., shedding).

Her powers include the ability to command snakes and lizards (but not dogs or plucky game fish), and to spit venom which can melt concrete. She has several giant pet snakes who do her bidding. She made a lair for herself in the sewers, making herself immune from crime fighting forces, who unilaterally hate poo gas and doody water. After a robbery, she enjoys returning to the sewer, putting on something special, and listening to the 1960s group the Ray Conniff Singers. Due to her lisp, she is incapable of saying, "Silly Sally sells sappy silver seashells in Seattle," and passes out when she attempts to do so. She hates being compared to Sylvester the Cat.

Besides Freakazoid, Cobra Queen has another nemesis named Atomic Boy. She occasionally teams up with Freakazoid's other enemies to defeat him, generally when they are all brought together by the Lobe. She eventually enters a romantic relationship with Cave Guy, and they try to steal the Diamond Hat of the Czars. Even after being sent to jail by Freakazoid, the two seem to continue their romantic dalliance, and are seen embracing during the closing musical number in the series finale.

She and Steff bond when they have to repair the Prison Air plane, which crashed on a mysterious island while Freakazoid was transporting all of his enemies to France.

---

We gasped.

Me: So we have a fucked up freak of nature to kill.

Lori: Yeah. I have always hated Cobra Queen.

Freakazoid: I can show you how to fight using my jokes.

Lola: Look, Freakazoid. I like your jokes as much as the next person. But you need to take things more seriously. Your jokes might fly with your bad guys. But not with the more dangerous villains out there.

Freakzoid: Whoa, babe. I know that I have to take things seriously sometimes. But I think that you guys shouldn't take things TOO seriously. You need to learn to lgihten up Every once in a while, it's ok to joke around and have fun while still fighting bad guys.

Lori: We'll literally lighten up when the Cobra Queen is bleeding on the ground!

Swindle: Ok. I think that's a little uncalled for.

Lynn: (growls) You know what's uncalled for? The Cobra Queen's existence!

Me: I agree. The Cobra Queen is a freak of nature and she has to be stopped. But I agree with both sides on this one because I think adding witty banter as well as comedy shenanigans goes great with battle.

Nico: I agree too.

We all agreed.

Freakazoid: Awesome!

Me: Want to go get some lunch with us Freakazoid?

Freakazoid: DO I!?

He went with us.

* * *

We were at an awesome restaurant and it was so cool.

Me: (Eats Spaghetti) Good spaghetti.

Lincoln: You said it.

Nico: It's really good food.

But then our lunch was interrupted when we saw a massive cobra come smashing through the window and it was a huge cobra as big as a tree and just as long as one!

Me: WHOA! That is a huge cobra!

It hissed at us ferociously!

Cobra Queen: Looks like I'm fighting two kinds of heroes today. (to us) The kind that takes things seriously. (to Freakazoid) And the kind that doesn't take things seriously enough!

Me: Says the girl that couldn't say Silly Sally sells sappy Silver seashells in Seattle.

BURN!

Cobra Queen: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Me: Now we're gonna turn you into a snake skin wallet.

Lana: And I'll keep your cobras as my friends.

Krusty, The Springfield Mafia and Technus came out.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy laugh)

Me: Hey Krusty.

Freakazoid came up to them.

Freakazoid: It's nice to meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm's frenemies. Here' my way of saying hello! (throws pie at Krusty's face)

SPLAT!

Krusty: Nice one! But I'm the master of comedy!

Fat Tony: Krusty, as someone who's watched your show before Springfield's destruction, I think some of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's comedic members might have to disagree with you.

Luan: That's right.

She threw a bunch of pies and they hit Krusty and the Springfield Mafia in their faces and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We laughed hysterically.

Luan: That's one pie that really Blows. (Laughs) Get it?

?: We don't get it.

2 figures came out and the first one was VACKSACKER from Episode 38 of In Space.

---

Vacsacker was a robotic monster that was used to abduct people to Secret City. A little friend of the Rangers, Silvy forced Andros to use his new Battlizer against Vacsacker. Vacsacker was ultimately destroyed by the Mega Voyager.

---

And the second one was an Evil Version of Mai Valentine when she was under the influence of Dartz!

Andros: Vacsacker!

Mai Valentine: And that's me when I was under the influence of Dartz!

Me: I remember you Vacsacker! You were used to abduct people of Secret City and Andros tried out his new Battlizer against you.

Vacsacker: That's right. Good memory on you.

Evil Mai: So you all killed my teammates.

Me: Weevil Underwood and Rex Raptor only got killed.

Valon: (Australian Accent) I can't believe that you became like this Mai.

Mai Valentine: I know. Marik planted the seeds of evil.

Nico: And he paid for it with his life.

Laney: He sure did.

Vacsacker: (to Freakazoid) Go ahead and prank us. And then, you'll meet your end just like Dark Spector!

Evil Mai: And just like Marik.

Me: Should not have provoked him.

Freakazoid threw a bear trap and it snapped onto Vacsacker's face and he gave the evil Mai an atomic wedgie.

Me: OOH! CHIHUAHUA!

Lana: Yeah!

Luan: That one couldn't Bear fruit and that one raises you high! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed hysterically!

Troy: Freakazoid, let us show you a gag of our own.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Carly Carmine then appeared.

Carly Carmine: Let me help against the Evil Mai.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Thanks Carly.

Then we heard a horn sound.

Me: Whoa what is that horn?

Freakazoid: That's the Horn of Urgency.

?: INTO ACTION!

A figure came in and it was THE HUNTSMAN!

* * *

The Huntsman is a superhero who seems to do his principle crime-fighting in Washington, D.C. (he fights many of the same villains as Freakazoid, including the Lobe and Cave Guy). As of "The Freakazoid," he has relocated to a new city. Preferring a rural life, he lives in a cave outside of town, but when the police blow the Horn of Urgency located on top of their station, he bolts into action.

The Huntsman is voiced by Jeff Glen Bennett.

The Huntsman's human identity was Marty Feeb. He was a goofy-looking nerdy hunter, poor and hungry, when he had the good fortune of one day coming upon a chunky elf who was being captured by a crow. Feeb saved the elf's life, and the elf rewarded him by giving him a sack of magic corn which gave him super strength and speed, as well as shiny teeth.

The Huntsman is an extraordinary crimefighter, but consistently encounters a drought in criminal activity which leaves him with nothing to do. His euphemism of choice is, "Darn! Darn the luck!"

He has a brother named Hector Feeb. He has a particular fondness for berry water. He enjoys watching the polly fish at the aquarium, which he finds comical. He also acts as umpire for the annual Superheroes-Villains Softball Game.

The Huntsman subsequently moved to a new city, but crime in that city immediately dried up as well. On Freakazoid's birthday, the Huntsman begged him to help him find work, since both heroes (incorrectly) believed that no superhero can refuse a request on his birthday. The Huntsman was doubly unfortunate in that he had lost the address of a superhero conference that was being held on some moon.

He is last seen confronting Freakazoid at the Anaheim sci-fi convention (along with Lord Bravery, Fan Boy and Bo-Ron) regarding his role (or lack thereof) in the second season of Freakazoid! Freakazoid says that the group should have gotten a memo from the producers, then puts them to work washing the Freakmobile on the Warner Bros. Lot.

---

Me: WOW! The Huntsman!

Huntsman: It's an honor to meet you all J.D.

Me: Same to you. Lets take these monsters down.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Technus

---

Cyborg was facing Technus.

Cyborg: Lets do this Technus.

Technus: With pleasure!

Cyborg then grabbed Technus in a headlock and gave him a noogie and it really hurt him.

Technus: OUCH! OOH! OW OW OOH! STOP IT!

Cyborg then gave him a wet willie and punched him in the face all over the place and more. He then blasted his face with his sonic cannon and knocked him down.

Cyborg: This is so funny!

## Battle 2: Springfield Mafia

Sora Takenouchi was facing the Springfield Mafia.

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the Labonza.

Sora Takenouchi: Get in MY way Legs and I'll kick you in the fucking balls.

Legs: WHAT DID YOU SAY TO ME!?

Sora kicked him in the crotch and Legs screamed like a little girl and she punched Louie in the face and kicked him in in the stomach and punched Fat Tony in the face and knocked them down.

## Battle 3: Krusty

Jackie was facing Krusty.

Jackie: This is gonna be good.

Krusty: Lets do it.

Jackie pulled out a Limburger Cheese wheel and grabbed Krusty in a headlock and rubbed his face all over with the cheese and then shoved it down his pants and it smelled horrible. Jackie fired waves of fire into his pants and melted the cheese and it smelled really horrible! IT WAS HORRIBLE!

Jackie then gave Krusty a massive burning atomic wedgie and he screamed like a little girl.

Jackie kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

---

Battle 4: Gramma Stuffum

---

Hardcore Rock music was playing as Qin and the Kids Next Door were standing ready.

Qin: Stand ready for anything.

Numbuh 1: Right.

Qin: This is gonna be good.

Drums were heard and then a few seconds later, Gramma Stuffum's food minions appeared ready for a fight!

The music got loud and more hardcore and it was wicked! Then the minions came at them and the music got more intense!

Qin and the KND were fighting the food minions and singing the song was none other than GRAMMA STUFFUM HERSELF!

---

She first appeared in Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H., in which she was interviewed by The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, who wanted to find a villain to bring havoc upon the KND. They convinced her to do so by saying their foes were famished. Gramma Stuffum then attacks Sector V Treehouse with her food army while their power is out. She is able to fatten Numbuh 1, Numbuh 3, Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 5 into a state of helplessness, but Numbuh 2, who has an enormous appetite and is more tolerant of her disgusting dishes, proves much more difficult to subdue. When he is finally full and about to give up, the Hamsters return and eat the rest of her food. Numbuh 2 then fires Gramma Stuffum back to the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane, where she decides to feed the Delightful Children.

She appeared again in Operation: F.O.O.D.F.I.T.E., She is apparently revealed to be a cafeteria chef at Gallagher Elementary.

During lunch period, the members of Sector V have an extended battle with her and her food, which is implied to be a regular occurrence during lunchtime. Gramma Stuffum then summons the monstrous Slamwich, which overwhelms the children until the super-powered hamster Joaquin appears and eats it. During the battle sequences are lyrically altered versions of the GWAR songs "The Private Pain of Techno Destructo" and "Gor-Gor". GWAR provided the music for this episode under the name "RAWG". After her defeat, she tells them to prepare for lunch the next day and Numbuh 4 throws a chicken leg at her, hitting her in the head as he tells her to get a real cookbook.

---

Grandma Stuffum: I've got pork fat and gravy going through my veins.

I serve dead monkey pudding and platypus brains.

I'm Grandmother Stuffum!

Food: Grandmother Stuffum!

GS: I came to this school to feed you kids

And bake up pies with jellied squids.

(She threw the pies at them and Qin kicked one and one latched onto Numbuh 1 and Numbuh 4 and she threw two more pies and Qin ate one and it was tasty to her and Numbuh 2 ate one and Qin fired blasts of fire at the pies and burned them to a crisp. Numbuh 1 got the pie off and Qin and the Kids Next Door set their sights on killing Gramma Stuffum to put an end to her force feeding torture forever!)

Kids… must eat!

Kids… must eat!

(Summons more of her food minions)

Kids… must eat!

(Summons more food minions)

Kids… must eat!

(The food minions went at them)

Numbuh 1 splattered minions all over with the S.P.L.A.N.K.E.R. and Qin fired blasted minions all over with blasts of fire and burned them to crisps and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

Numbuh 3 was being chased my a Jellied Squid and a bunch of food minions and when she was cornered, Numbuhs 362, 4 83, 84, 5 and 1 kicked them away. Numbuh 2 was surrounded and he ate a bunch of food minions all over and Numbuh 5 was crawling all over a food minion and blasting it all over and Qin fired blasts of fire all over it and burned it and ate it.

Kids were not put on this earth to nibble.

Food: No-o!

GS: You all must be helpless and fat.

Food: Yeah-ah!

GS: That way, you can't get yourself in trouble…

Food: No-o!

GS: While Grandma gets to feed you curried rat!

Qin ate some of the curried rat and some of it splattered into Numbuh 1's face and Numbuh 84 got some of it off Numbuh 4's face.

I will… stop you…

with moose… fondue!

Numbuh 2 ate the Moose Fondue off of Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 83 ate the rest off of Numbuh 362. More Curried Rat splattered into Numbuhs 3 and 4 and Lizzie ate the curried rat all over.

You will… chow on…

tuna… meltdown!

Numbuh 2 ate it.

Eat it!

Scarf it!

Bite it!

Cram it!

Down it!

Chow it!

Want it!

Pig out!

I will make you… fatter!

Then the Kids Next Door members and Qin exploded out of a pile of food with their lasers and fire blasts blazing and destroying the food all over the place with incredible fury.

I came to this school with my food

To conquer the young and rude.

I'm Grandmother Stuffum.

Food: Grandmother Stuffum!

GS: You must eat now. Try my deep-fried boar.

But you just never listen, cursed Kids Next Door.

A massive stampede of ham boars charged and Qin was eating them all over the place. Since she was now part Komodo Dragon, her appetite will never be satisfied.

Kids… must eat!

Kids… must eat!

Kids… must eat!

Kids… must eat!

She sent more of her armies of food minions all over the place! Numbuh 2 ate a minion and Qin fired blasts of fire all over and Numbuhs 83, 84, 4, 5, 6, 7, 362 and 1 were blasting and eating the minions all over the place with incredible fury!

Kids were not put on this earth to nibble.

Food: No-o!

GS: You all must be helpless and fat.

Food: Yeah-ah!

GS: That way you can't get yourself in trouble.

Food: No-o!

GS: While Grandma gets to feed you toasted bat!

Then then went to Gramma Stuffum!

You can't… beat me!

They hit her with S.P.L.A.N.K.E.R.'s!

You can't… toast me!

Blasted her with lasers all over.

You won't… grill me!

Blasted her with fire.

You won't… poach me!

They had their weapons and fire powers all pointed at her at point blank range.

Cook me!

SPLAT!

Stew me!

SPLAT!

Boil me!

ZAP!

Fry me!

SPLAT!

Baste me!

WHOOSH!

Broil me!

SPLAT!

Roast me!

SPLAT!

Bake me!

WHOOSH!

You'll just make me…

They then kicked and punched her all over with incredible power!

Numbuh 4 pushed her back into the kitchen.

Numbuh 3: YAY! We won! We won we won!

Qin: We're not out of the woods yet.

Numbuh 4: What do you mean?

They felt rumbling!

Food: Slam Witch… [x6]

Qin: RUN FOR IT!

They ran fast. And then a massive giant sandwich minion exploded out of the restaurant as hardcore rock music played!

Slam Witch! [x6]

The Slam Witch was chasing Qin and The Kids Next Door and it had an enormous appetite for blood!

GS: Slam Witch comes and children scream

Made of brains and sour cream

If kids won't eat his moldy bread,

Then Slam Witch eats you kids instead!

Slam Witch comes and you'll all cry

Swats F-16's from the sky

Admit you crave his drippy spinach

Fall and worship giant sandwich!

Qin fired waves of fire at the Slam Witch and burned it all over the place as it continued to chase them non stop and it was gaining on them!

Food: Slam Witch! [x6]

Qin fired more blasts of fire and more. But that didn't stop the sandwich monster!

GS: Scores of kids he has ate

And shall obliterate

The Kids Next Door and all their brothers

And all the misbehaving others

Who won't eat Gramma Stuffum's food

And now themselves are chomped and chewed!

But he who's made of skunks and dried veal

Comes to make you kids his next meal!

Jump inside his massive jaw

Amid the plaque and old coleslaw!

With giant sandwich's pair of claws

On Kids Next Door, he chomps and gnaws!

Slam-slam Witch!

The sandwich monster grabbed the members of the KND except for Qin.

Qin: Now you pissed me off you old bitch!

Qin snapped her fingers and she grew to the size of the Slam Witch! And she was ready for a fight!

GS: Rotten kids or children monster

Slam Witch eats them all with muenster!

Miserable, verminous, despicable brat

Will now make Slam Witch nice and fat!

Qin: BRING IT!

GS: Slam Witch, charge!

Slam Witch, fight!

The sandwich and Qin engaged in a huge tussle!

Slam Witch, eat!

Slam Witch-ooh!

Qin kicked the huge sandwich and sent it skidding!

How dare you refuse my tasty monster?

Slam Witch will destroy you, Buzzard!

Before you jump into his gizzard,

Have a taste of candied lizard!

Qin swatted the disgusting food away and kicked the sandwich away.

Slam Witch comes and he must eat!

He's made of cheese and puppy feet!

And if you crave to be his dinner,

Fall and worship Slam Witch winner!

But then the monster sandwich was getting electrocuted from the Kids Next Door from the inside by their blasters!

Slam Witch? Why do you twitch?

My giant sandwich! Slam Witch!

Qin gave the giant sandwich a squeeze with the Heimlich Maneuver and made him throw up the Kids Next Door.

Slamwitch!

KND: Go Qin!

GS: Slam Witch! Slam Witch!

Qin was ripping the sandwich monster apart as she was eating it for her dinner and more.

KND: Go QIN!

GS: Slam Witch?

KND: YAY QIN!

Qin fired a wave of fire and incinerated Gramma Stuffum and killed her in an instant!

Qin then Belched.

BBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRR

Numbuh 1: Awesome job Qin!

Katie: You were awesome Qin.

Qin: Aw it was nothing.

Lizzie: You did a great job.

Qin: Lets head back and help everyone out.

Mushi Sanban: Right.

---

Battle 5: Vacsacker

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Vacsacker.

Nico: Lets dance Vacsacker.

Vacsucker: Ooh I'm so scared!

Troy Burrows: You should be.

Nico fired energy blasts and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of elemental energy and they hit Vacsacker and they slammed into him and exploded all over the place and Vacsacker fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Vacsacker you have failed this world!

---

Battle 6: Evil Mai

---

Varie, Carly and Mai Valentine were facing Mai's evil twin.

Mai Valentine: I can't believe I turned into you when Dartz brainwashed me.

Evil Mai: Lets do it! I activate THE SEAL OF ORICHALCOS!

She activated it and a green circle with Enochian symbols appeared around her and encircled them and the Seal was on the floor. An aura of darkness formed around her and the Seal of Orichalcos glowed in the middle of her forehead and her eyes were glowing red with pure evil! The level of rage and hatred burning burning inside her eyes was unbelievable!

Varie: You have totally lost it!

Carly Carmine: I agree. She needs to be put down like a mad dog!

Mai Valentine: Yeah.

Evil Mai: Lets dance then! I summon 9 HARPIE LADY'S!

She summoned 9 Harpie Lady's and they screeched ferociously!

Varie: You have tormented Mai's life for the last time! I summon CREEPING DOOM PHANTOM, GREAT WHITE, SPACE MAMBO, SUPERANCIENT DEEPSEA KING COELACANTH, GOLDEN FLYING FISH, CYBER SHARK, NIMBLE SUNFISH, CRANIUM FISH, CURE MERMAID, NIMBLE MANTA, METABO-SHARK, and DEEPSEA MACROTREMA!

She summoned said monsters.

Varie: And I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SILVER WING!

She equipped herself with said cards.

Carly Carmine: Now for me. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADIES FIRE, WATER, DARK, EARTH, WIND and LIGHT!

She summoned said monsters!

Carly Carmine: And I activate EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL SWORD TRANSFORMATION!

Aslla Piscu glowed and transformed into a deadly hummingbird sword. Its blade was its beak and the hilt was its wings and it had the Hummingbird Nazca Line on it.

Varie: Wow! That sword is awesome Carly.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Varie. It's my first time trying this out.

Mai Valentine: This doppelgänger will pay for ruining my name! I summon HARPIE LADY, HARPIE LADY SISTERS, HARPIE GIRL, HARPIE ORACLE, HARPIE QUEEN, HARPIE PERFUMER, HARPIE'S PET DRAGON and HARPIE LADY 1, 2 & 3!

She summoned said monsters.

Mai Valentine: I equip myself with SILVER WING and SWORD OF SPARKLES!

She equipped herself with said cards and she looked like a true angel from heaven.

Varie: Awesome! Lets get this bitch!

They went at the Evil Mai and slashed and blasted her all over the place with incredible fury and Varie flew into the Air and the Harpie Lady's all went at her and she slashed them with the sword and Mai slashed them too and they went at the evil Mai and slashed and blasted her all over the place and more. They knocked her down and they won. The Seal of Orichalcos then enclosed around the Evil Mai and enveloped her in a massively bright pillar of light and she screamed in excruciating agony as he soul was sucked out of her along with her body and sent off to the darkness of hell forever.

Heidi: Geez!

Valon: I can't believe that you were once like that Mai.

Mai Valentine: I know. It was awful. I was a monster.

Varie: Blame Marik for that.

Mai Valentine: Yeah.

Carly Carmine: Yeah but Marik deserved to die.

## Battle 7: COBRA QUEEN!

We regrouped and went at the Cobra Queen.

I punched her in the face and Lana tamed her huge Cobras. But then the snakes glowed red and blue and out of them came two animal crystals. One was a red Coral Snake Zord and the other was a Black Mamba Zord!

Lana: Whoa! Two new Animal Crystals. A Coral Snake and a Black Mamba.

Then said zords appeared and they hissed ferociously.

Nico: WHOA! The two deadliest snakes in the planet.

Me: Lana got them now.

Cole Evans: Wow! Nico you have the King Cobra Zord.

Nico: I sure do. And now Lana has the Coral Snake and Black Mamba Zords.

Laney: Three of the deadliest snakes in the world. One bite from them can kill you in less than 15 minutes.

Lily: Potent.

Kevin (Ed Edd N Eddy): Too bad we don't have a mongoose!

Me: But that would be perfect for this battle.

Beast Boy: Watch this!

Beast Boy turned into a giant version of the natural enemy of the snake: The Mongoose!

He went at Cobra Queen and bit her all over and shook her all over the place. Nico fired blasts of energy and Freakazoid punched and smashed her all over the place and more. Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze her and Lola fired waves of fire and burned her all over. Siado, Malvadine, and Kileron blasted her and smashed her all over the place with blasts of fire and energy and more.

Luna Loud: Time to call in the special forces bro.

Lincoln: You've read my mind Luna.

Luna and Lincoln pulled out their R Rings and put them on.

Luna and Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They fired blasts of energy and a portal opened and out came THE RIPPING FRIENDS!

Crag: Hey guys!

Chunk: Wow! It's been a while.

Rip: It sure has.

Slab: So what's up?

Luna Loud: We need your help to destroy the evil Cobra Queen.

Crag: Okay. That must be the one you're all fighting.

Lincoln: That's her.

Slab: Looks like we have a great fight coming.

Crag: Come on guys!

Luna, Lincoln and the Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They put their rings together and a massive surge of power flowed through them! They went at the Cobra Queen and Luna punched Cobra Queen in the face and grabbed her tongue and punched her on the head and made her bite her tongue and poison her and Lincoln kicked Cobra Queen in the stomach and grabbed her and electrocuted her with incredible voltage of lightning and Crag grabbed the Cobra Queen and headbutted her and Chunk and Slab punched her face in all over and Rip grabbed her and kicked her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and Slab smashed her in the back of the head and Chunk kicked her head. All 4 Ripping Friends then smashed her all over and pulverized her face in all over and Rip grabbed her in a vicious leg hold that crushed her face and Luna fired blasts of water and drenched Cobra Queen all over the place and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over. The Ripping Friends pulverized the Cobra Queen all over.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) This is gonna hurt bad. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: FORESTS OF HONOLULU!

Kanaloa punched the ground and in a matter of seconds a bunch of trees all over the place and entangled the Cobra Queen in palm trees.

Kanaloa: Now for the water. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: HAWAIIAN WAVE!

Kanaloa fired a wave of water and it slammed into Cobra Queen with the force of the surfing waves from Maui. Knocking them all over.

Kanaloa: Try this one! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: PELE!

Kanaloa fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Hawaiian Goddess of Fire, Pele and she blasted Cobra Queen all over the place and burned her.

Kanaloa: Take this! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: HAWAIIAN REEFS!

Kanaloa bunched the ground and waves of water formed out and then Cobra Queen got smashed and slashed by coral that grew instantly.

Kanaloa: And this. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: HAWAIIAN BEACHES!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and it smashed into Cobra Queen and buried her. Cobra Queen popped her head out and spit out the sand and more.

Kanaloa: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: HAWAIIAN WAVE SURFING!

Kanaloa fired a massive wave of water that was as tall as the waves of Maui and a surfer was on it and it smashed into the Cobra Queen and knocked her all over.

Kanaloa: Try these spirits. WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: HAWAIIAN TIKI!

Kanaloa punched the ground and numerous tikis popped out instantly and punched her around all over the place.

Kanaloa: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ISLAND OF MAUI!

Kanaloa punched the ground and a huge island popped out of the ground and sent the Cobra Queen flying high into the air.

Kanaloa: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MAUNA LOA!

Kanaloa fired a massive wave of lava from the 1984 eruption of Mauna Loa and it splashed all over the Cobra Queen and burned her all over.

Kanaloa: Try this one! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AKUA!

Kanaloa fired waves of fire and they formed into the 4 Akua, the Four Gods of Hawaiian Myth: Kū, Kāne, Lono, Kanaloa and they blasted Cobra Queen all over and burned her all over the place.

Luan: Nice techniques Kanaloa.

Kanaloa: Thank you Luan.

Luan: Watch this one. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC SPEED OF LIGHT!

Luan went running fast as atomic energy and she punched Cobra Queen all over with powerful punches and kicks at incredible speed.

Luan: Check this one out. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CEGORACH!

Luan fired a wave of light and it hit the Cobra Queen and made her laugh uncontrollably.

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: ELDAR HARLEQUINS!

Luan fired waves of energy and they formed into the Harlequins of the Eldar and they smashed and bashed and slashed the Cobra Queen all over the place.

Luan: Take this mischief. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: LOKI!

Luan fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Norse God of Mischief, Loki and he blasted the Cobra Queen all over with all kinds of pranks and deadly energy blasts.

Luan: Try this one. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC ARROW OF LIGHT!

Luan formed a bow of light and she formed an arrow of atomic energy and light and she fired it at the Cobra Queen and it hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan: And try this. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL MISTS!

Luan fired a wave of star fog that obscured Cobra Queen's view and burned her all over the place.

Luan: Try this one! CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: HESTIA!

Luan fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Goddess of the Hearth, Hestia. She smashed and pulverized Cobra Queen all over the place.

Luan: This will make you drunk. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIONYSUS!

Luan fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Goddess of Wine, Dionysus and she fired waves of wine at Cobra Queen and got her drunk instantly. Cobra Queen looked like she had over 75 bottles of wine.

Luan: Try this. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: FIRST EMPEROR OF CHINA!

Luan fired a wave of stellar energy and it formed into Emperor Qin the First Emperor of China and he slashed and cut Cobra Queen all over the place.

Luan: And lastly this. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: BALTHASAR GELT!

Luan fired a wave of energy and it formed into the famous Supreme Patriarch of the Colleges of Magic from Warhammer, Balthasar Gelt. He blasted Cobra Queen all over with magic and blasted more of her all over the place.

Me: Awesome job girls!

Luan: Thanks J.D.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Antonio Garcia: Right!

Sunstreaker: Lets do it!

Antonio Garcia and Sunstreaker used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Antonio's powers and Sunstreaker's Electron Pulse Blaster 100-fold.

Swindle and Riku used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and the Disney Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Swindle's Scatter Blaster and Riku's Dark Fire powers 100-fold.

Antonio Garcia and Sunstreaker: ATOMIC SUNLIGHT STORM!

Swindle and Riku: SCATTERING DARKFIRE BLASTSTORM!

Leo Corbett and Devon Michaels: FIRESTORM CHEETAH BLAST!

Kai Chen and Ravi Shaw: MAELSTROM GORILLA SMASH!

Maya and Zoey Reeves: THUNDERSTORM JACKRABBIT HOP!

Damon Henderson and Steel: WINDSTORM SCARAB SWARM!

Kendrix Morgan and Nate Silva: EARTHQUAKE MANTIS SLASH!

Mike Corbett and Lucy Loud: MAGNA DARKNESS SLASH!

They fired their blasts and blades of energy and they all hit Cobra Queen all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan: Lets destroy this monster with comedy! COMEDY WHOOPEE CUSHION STINKBOMB!

Ed: MONSTER FIREBALL STINKBOMB!

Edd: LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION STINKBOMB!

Eddy: EL MONGO STINKBOMB MEGABURST!

Sarah: EARTHQUAKE SHAKING STINKBOMB!

Jimmy: MAELSTROM DELUGE STINKBOMB!

Kevin: HURRICANE SPIN STINKBOMB!

Rolf: DARKNESS ECLIPSE STINKBOMB!

Nazz: RAINBOW LIGHT STINKBOMB!

Jonny: WOOD CUT STINKBOMB!

Marie: STEEL SMASH STINKBOMB!

The Cul-De-Sac Kids fired elemental stink bombs.

Huntsman: CALL OF THE WILD ARROWSTORM!

Huntsman fired waves of arrows.

Freakazoid: LIGHTNING FREAKSHOW MEGABLAST!

Freakazette: GOLDEN LIGHTNING STINKBLAST!

Freakazoid fired a massive blast of lightning and Freakazette farted a massive wave of lightning from her butt and the blasts all hit Cobra Queen and obliterated her in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cobra Queen was completely obliterated in an instant. There was nothing left of her.

Nico: Cobra Queen you have failed this world.

Me: Yep.

I then gave Nico an atomic wedgie!

Nico: (SCREAMS LIKE A LITTLE GIRL!) HEY!

Me: Sorry man. I couldn't resist.

Nico: Oh that's all right. But you got to admit that was funny.

The Masters of Evil then came.

Me: This was one of the goofiest battles ever.

Krusty: It sure was.

Freakazoid: Well, it was nice fighting you guys. I'm looking forward to more battles!

Technus: Me too!

But when Technus shook Freakazoid's hand, he got shocked by Freakazoid's joy buzzer.

ZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Krusty: Ha! That's a classic gag!

Tony: And with that, we'll take our leave.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Freakazoid: (To the viewers) Laughter is the best medicine. But be careful how you use it and more.

Later we went back home. Freakazoid and his friends were now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic done and the First Chapter of Freakazoid done.

Freakazoid was one of my favorite cartoons from when I was a kid and it was because of those dumb ratings that it got cancelled. WHAT A RIP! It was on from September 9, 1995 to June 1, 1997 and it was a darn shame that we couldn't see more of it because of those dumb critics! The fight with Gramma Stuffum is based on the Kids Next Door episode Operation: F.O.O.D.F.I.T.E. and that was a hardcore rocking episode! YEAH! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a non-combat chapter where we have Johnny Test do a funny version of Johnny Appleseed called Johnny Applesauce and help him give kids applesauce and have the Kids Next Door arrest the lunch lady serving disgusting Brussel Sprouts! YUCK!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Story About Johnny Applesauce

We were over at the house of Fanny Fulbright A.K.A. Numbuh 86. She was having a yard sale and trying to sell a lot of stuff that was laying around her house and she was also trying to sell her old Decommissioning Equipment.

Maria: Numbuh 86? What are you doing with that decommissioning equipment?

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) Well, you've gotta face facts. There's no more decommissioning in the KND. So, I'm gonna sell the equipment for it in a yard sale at my house.

William: Out of curiosity, what job in the KND do you have now?

Numbuh 86: I'm now the Soda, Snacks and Treats officer but I am still the Decommissioning Officer.

Me: Well there's still a bunch of rogue Kids Next Door operatives still at large. We have to find Numbuh 12 and a bunch of evil teens that we missed.

Yuko Tani: Yeah. I was shocked when I saw Numbuh 12 go turncoat.

Me: Well when we catch her she'll be the first to be decommissioned.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We can use the Decommissioning Equipment to build our own Decommissioning Bay just for rogue Kids Next Door operatives.

Numbuh 86: Good idea.

I opened my wallet and bought all the Decommissioning Equipment for $25,000.00.

Laney: That's a lot of money.

Me: It's worth it. I'm going to go talk to Mr. Boss really quick.

I went inside the house and I was talking to Mr. Boss.

---

Mr. Boss is a fat, greedy villain and a major antagonist from the show Codename: Kids Next Door. He is Father's right hand. He is Numbuh 3's arch-nemesis and Numbuh 86's father.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

Despite the fact that he has not fought with any weapons or technology, Mr. Boss is the #2 greatest enemy of the Kids Next Door, and unsurprisingly, it is Father and the Delightful Children From Down the Lane who top the list. He always has a cigar in his mouth. He is the leader of the Villains who are adults, and has no control over the children villains (who Father has control over few of them or they work alone).

As second-in-command of the adult villains, he is also the minor leader of all the common-appearing villains. His three most supportive henchmen are Crazy Old Cat Lady and Mr. Wink and Mr. Fibb. Later, it is revealed in Operation: D.A.D.D.Y. that Numbuh 86 (Fanny Fulbright) is actually his daughter, and that Mr. Boss loves his children, and still cares about them a lot even if they're in the Kids Next Door, including one of his sons Numbuh 85.

His biggest plan before was to transport all girls, then the boys to planet Pluto, but was stopped by Numbuhs 3 and 4. Numbuh 1 calls him Sector V's most biggest enemy, but he was fought only four times. He is a "boss" because Numbuh 3's mother and Numbuh 4's father work for him as boss.

Personality

Mr. Boss is a greedy, corrupt, obnoxious, argumentative, and child-hating executive who is president and CEO of a company and acts as the de-facto leader of the KND's rogue's gallery. He loves money and likes adults running things (especially profitable ones). Mr. Boss prefers to have smart and very competent allies to accompany him in his plans as; he disapproves of Toiletnator's help because of how gullible and reckless he is. Mr. Boss likes making children's lives miserable and has a huge dislike towards Sector V (especially Numbuh's 3 and 1) for ruining most of his evil plans. Despite his vituperative and hateful nature, he loves his own children very much and doesn't mind if they are in the Kids Next Door. He shows concern if his children are endangered and will do anything to protect them. He even shows remorse if he goes too far when he realises his actions has emotionally hurt his children.

---

When I first saw Mr. Boss and heard about everything he did, I wanted him to burn in Seven Hells for his crimes against children. But after Yuko told me about him being Numbuh 85 and 86's father, I realized that killing him would ruin his kids. Especially Numbuh 86 & 85. I made another part of our code saying that we will never kill the parents of the Kids Next Door operatives even if they are evil adult villains.

Mr. Boss: Hey J.D.

Me: Hello Mr. Boss. I'm sorry we wanted to kill you Mr. Boss. After seeing how you love Numbuh's 85 & 86 we can never bring ourselves to kill a loving parent.

Mr. Boss: I appreciate that and I kinda knew that was the reason you spared me. I also thought that you simply didn't have time to fight ALL of my former adult buddies.

Me: No we have plenty of time now to deal with them. But that's the reason why I came to talk to you. I came to tell you about the kind of monster that Father was.

Mr. Boss: I'm all ears.

Me: Well it's not pretty. He was a genocidal parent that was out to kill the entire human race.

I went over Father's entire history.

---

Benedict "Father" Uno is the archnemesis of the KND and the main antagonist of the series. His ultimate goal is to destroy the Kids Next Door so that adults can rule the world unopposed.

Father resides at the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane with his brainwashed children, the Delightful Children From Down the Lane. Father usually sends other villains to carry out his work and rarely attacks the KND himself, and is thus much less often seen than the Delightful Children, though he appears in a few episodes without the Delightful Children appearing. He was first seen in Operation: G.R.O.W.-U.P., the Season 1 finale and the first 30 minute episode of the series.

It is revealed in Operation: Z.E.R.O. that Father's true identity is Benedict Uno (also called Ben for short), the brother of Monty Uno and thus the uncle of Numbuh 1.

## Pre-Series

As a child in Great Britain, Benedict Uno was terrified of his own father, being extremely obedient despite his dislike for the man. When Monty Uno decided to rebel against Grandfather, Benedict insisted that they would stand no chance against him, and, as a result of his cowardice, he did not join Monty in the uprising, which ultimately did prove successful.

Sometime between this incident and the present day of the series, Benedict took up his father's mantle as the king of evil and ultimate oppressor of children, became a demonic being similar to Grandfather, and vowed to destroy the Kids Next Door. He also moved to the United States.

## Ultimate Evil

At one point, Father created the Delightfulization Chamber, a device designed to turn any kid into a mindlessly obedient and perfectly behaved child (most likely as a precaution for what happened between Monty and Grandfather, from happening to him). The first working Delightfulization Chamber was used on Sector Z. During the Delightfulization Process, the machine blew a fuse for reasons unknown, caused it to explode, and amplified its effects "eleventy billion-fold", which created the Delightful Children From Down The Lane, who from then on, would be Father's "children" and most powerful allies.

Other notable minions of Father include the Ice Cream Men, Six-Gum Gang and the Teen Ninjas, including his apprentice, Cree Lincoln and his captain, Chad Dickson. Father does not directly control the majority of the KND's rogues gallery, but frequently employs the services of other villains who, while otherwise operating independently, are readily willing to serve him.

Even the Delightful Children frequently appear without Father. Father is occasionally seen attending the villain meetings of Mr. Boss, who regularly functions as a leader of the series' lesser villains or as a second-in-command. In Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.O.U.R. and the comic story Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E., Father is said to be the head of a company called "Evil Adult Industries Inc."

It is also implied that Father employs several children similar to the DCFDTL throughout the world, as shown in the Interesting Twins From Beneath the Mountain and Rowdy Hooligans From Across the Square.

## Battling the Kids Next Door

Father was first encountered by Sector V in Operation: G.R.O.W.-U.P., in which he admonishes the DCFDTL for their repeated failures against the KND. He allows his children to use the "Really Really Incredibly Destructive Machine" to destroy the Sector V Treehouse; in the process, the Delightful Children also manage to transform Numbuh 1 into an adult with the Age Cigar. The remaining members of Sector V infiltrate the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane to retrieve the cigar, with Numbuh 1 (now "Mr. Uno" the ice cream man) joining them to defeat the Delightful Children.

Sarcastically applauding Uno's success at defeating "a bunch of little kids", Father attacked with his devastating fire powers, but Sector V was able to triumph by covering him with all the ice cream in Mr. Uno's truck. As Numbuh 1 de-aged himself back to his old self and escaped with his team, Father could only lie on the floor, weakly ordering the DCFDTL to get his sweater.

His second major appearance was in Operation: G.R.A.D.U.A.T.E.S., the culmination of a story arc consisting of several loosely-related episodes. Here, he activates a device which creates a rapidly-expanding energy field that turns all KND operatives caught in it into animals. However, the field's reliance on the KND Code Module for its targets backfires when Tommy Gilligan decommissions himself, gaining immunity to the energy field. He proceeds to upload the DNA of the DCFDTL - and Father himself - into the KND Code Module, making them viable targets for their own weapon. Transformed into a panther, Father was locked in his own mansion's cages, allowing Tommy to free his trapped comrades and destroy the device producing the energy field. With the energy field gone, Father returned to normal, but the KND were long gone by the time he escaped his own prison.

Although Tommy's actions defeated him at the time, Father's failed scheme would bear surprising fruit in Operation: I.T. With his DNA in the Code Module, he was technically a KND operative; thus, he was able to infiltrate their Moon Base. Coincidentally, he arrived during the annual competition for leadership (a worldwide game of Tag, since nobody actually wanted the job), and Numbuh 2 was using the Code Module to track his fellow operatives. Currently "It", with ten seconds left to get rid of the status, Numbuh 2 threw open a door and blindly tagged the person behind it - unfortunately for him, Father was that person. As the villain gloated, the clock struck noon, officially making Father the Supreme Leader of the KND.

Convening the irate Operatives in the KND Super Convention Center, Father explained how his DNA was loaded into the Code Module by Tommy, thereby making him a member despite his age and decidedly anti-kid sympathies. Numbuh 86 and her team attempted to decommission him on the spot, but Father invented a new rule on the spot that prevented her from doing so. After the Decommissioning Squad stood down, Father claimed that he had turned over a new leaf; thus, he declared his intent to destroy all broccoli in the world. This action won most of the Operatives' trust, allowing him to dismiss them to their treehouses with minimal resistance. However, it was a ploy to put his foes in the way of his real aim: by infecting the KND Treehouse Central Root System with a "patent pending broccoli virus", Father planned to transform all treehouses into broccoli farms, thereby weakening the KND Operatives and providing enough broccoli to feed every kid in the world.

Numbuh 1 and Numbuh 362 attempted to trick Father into making them Supreme Leader - by complimenting him and offering advice on being Supreme Leader, respectively - but the villain was not fooled, that is, until he bragged about how he was carelessly tagged by Numbuh 2 and demonstrated on Numbuh 362, at which point 362 panicked and tagged the DCFDTL, who then panicked and tagged Father again, but in the process successfully started another game of tag. Father then created an army of clones to attack and confuse them until his status became permanent at noon.

However, his statement that no one liked broccoli proved to be his undoing: no happier about Father's plan than the KND, the Delightful Children returned the Code Module to the Operatives, who used it to track the real Father and eliminate his clones. For his last defense, Father attempted to protect himself with a solid wall of broccoli, only for Numbuh 362 to heroically chew through the mass, pin down Father, and threaten him with a piece of broccoli unless he relinquished his authority by tagging her. After Father and the Delightful Children were removed from the base, their DNA was extracted from the Code Module to prevent a repeat of the incident.

## Grandfather Reborn

As the secondary antagonist in Operation: Z.E.R.O., Father employs the help of nearly every villain in the universe and organizes a massive attack on the Kids Next Door Seriously Cool Museum of Artifacts and Stuff, which appears to be a diversion for Stickybeard's armada to attack the Moon Base. However, the museum is Father's true target; more specifically, the seemingly-broken Recommissioning Module.

Back at the Convention Center, Father reveals that the Module is actually fully functional (having been repaired by Numbuh 86 to restore the memories of Sector V in the aftermath of Operation: E.N.D.), but requires the DNA of a current KND Operative to activate. Fortunately, Numbuh 1 arrives to reclaim the device, allowing Father to extract one of his boogers after Cree immobilizes

him. As another Teen Ninja traps the rest of Sector V, Father taunts Numbuh 1 with the fact that he was counting on his attempt to retrieve the module, gleefully declaring that his failure will spell the end of the Kids Next Door.

With the Recommissioning Module activated, Father uses it to restore the Grandfather's memories, intending to rule the world alongside him. Instead, Grandfather calls his son a failure and orders him to leave, correctly pointing out that Father only restored him because he couldn't beat the KND himself. Dejected, Father tosses the Recommissioning Module in the trash and heads back home to wallow in self-loathing. Consequently, he is not transformed into a Senior Citizombie, and his home becomes one of the only places in the world left unchanged by Grandfather's powers.

Towards the end of the movie, the newly-reawakened Numbuh 0 goes to his brother for help and offers him a second chance to stand up to their father alongside him. Father ultimately accepts the offer, and during the confrontation with Grandfather, goes into a violent rage against his abusive father, only to immediately and abruptly abandon the fight due to a lack of willpower, saying that he no longer cares about anyone or anything else in the world at this point. At the end of the film, after the Kids Next Door Moonbase is launched at Grandfather, Father is seen in the kitchen of his partially-destroyed mansion. Looking over his shoulder at the carnage, the villain declares that he hates everyone, before returning his attention to his table.

## Later Confrontations

In Operation: M.U.N.C.H.I.E.S., Father appears as one of the many villains shopping at the Supervillains Supermarket & Deli. He is the first character to claim the last box of Rainbow Munchies, only to be interrupted by Mr. Boss, Count Spankulot, and Sector V in rapid succession. This leads to a massive free-for-all as everyone in the store scrambles to buy the cereal, with Father being taken out early on when the kids trap him in a barbecue. However, Father frees himself in time to cut off the kids' escape, incinerating their ship (stolen from Stickybeard). After being briefly distracted by a sea of popcorn - popped by proximity to his flames - Father demanded the cereal from Numbuh 5, only to realize that Knightbrace had purchased it in the confusion. He insisted that Knightbrace share the Rainbow Munchies with him, only to learn that the dental-themed fiend actually planned to destroy the cereal. Infuriated at this callous disregard for Rainbow Munchies, Father formed a brief truce with Sector V and the other villains in order to beat up Knightbrace; afterwards, he was seen contentedly eating a bowl of Rainbow Munchies with the other characters.

Father was also involved in some of the later and more elaborate "C.A.K.E.D." episodes, namely Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.O.U.R. and Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.I.V.E.. In the latter, his ancestors, the Annoyingly Cute Triplets Who Lived Upon the Hill and their mother, who is Father's great-grandmother, are mentioned.

In Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. (the series finale), Father turns into a Dragon after losing his pipe during the episode's climax. At the end of the story, it is revealed that he is the person interviewing the now-grown up members of Sector V in the present day, but it's revealed that Numbuhs 2 thru 5 had simply tricked Father into thinking that Numbuh 1 was still off in outer space somewhere as part of the Galactic KND, because through a phone call between Numbuhs 5 and 1 reveals that by this point, Numbuh 1 (now an adult) has returned to Earth, and was implied to be waiting for his old teammates on the KND-Moonbase. The whole setup was done most likely to get rid of Father by having go into space after his nephew to finally retrieve his missing pipe after all these years.

---

Mr. Boss gasped in shock and horror.

Mr. Boss: Father was trying to destroy the entire human race!?

Me: Yeah. He was going to wipe out all the kids and exterminate the entire Human Race. He was the ultimate evil and he made even the Devil himself cringe in fear. He made all the evil villains that we killed over the years look like child's play. When you wipe out all the kids, you're wiping out all of mankind's future. That's what Father was gonna do: The Extinction of the Entire Human Race.

Mr. Boss was shocked. He never even knew about Father being Evil

Incarnate 100-fold. He was the ultimate monster.

Mr. Boss: I can't believe it! Father is the ultimate evil!

Me: He was. Father was Evil Personified.

Mr. Boss: I've been working for a monster!

Me: That's why we had to kill him. To make him pay for his crimes against the world and all of Humanity.

Mr. Boss then got a look of determination on his face.

Mr. Boss: I appreciate you telling me all this J.D. Now I want to help the kids instead of killing them.

Me: That's what I like to hear.

We later went outside and saw that almost all the stuff in the Yard Sale was almost sold. Numbuh 3 bought almost all of Fanny's old rainbow monkeys and Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 2 bought some of Shaunie's old comics and some of Paddy's old video games.

Nico: Wow. We bought a lot of stuff.

Vince: We sure did.

But then we got a visit from Dark Spicer, The Common Cold and Cheese Shogun Roquefort.

Mr. Boss: Common Cold! Roquefort! Good to see you two!

Common Cold: Hey, Mr. Boss. We're here to buy some of this stuff.

Common Cold and Cheese Shogun Roquefort looked around.

Nico: (Drools) No cheese ninjas with you this time Roquefort?

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: Not this time Nico. It's not my turn yet.

Raven: That's all right.

Dark Spicer then squirted Freakazoid with Fart Gas from behind

him.

FAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTT!

Freakazoid: Oh you are gonna get it!

They were having a prank war!

Numbuh 86: Oh no! You two are not doing a prank war on my yard!

Dark Spicer: Toots, do not give me that look! Freakazoid's the one who started it!

Numbuh 86: (ENRAGED SCREAMING WITH FIRE IN HER RED EYES AND SMOKE COMING OUT OF HER NOSE!) TTTTTTTOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOTTTTTTTTSSSSSSS

Numbuh 2: He should not have called her that.

Laney: Uh oh.

Lincoln: Not good.

Numbuh 86 then beat the living shit out of Dark Spicer and it was not pretty! We cringed and winced as Dark Spicer was getting beaten up really badly! When it was done 20 seconds later Dark Spicer was beaten up and shoved into the trash can and he had a black eye and a bleeding nose and a bunch of cuts and bruises.

Me: Holy shit!

Nico: WHOA! She wailed on him like a wild animal!

Mr. Boss: That's my Fanny.

I pulled out my Taboo Notepad.

Me: Now I know what not to say around her.

I wrote down "Fanny Fulbright A.K.A. Numbuh 86 - Toots."

We later went back to the estate and we found an empty room and turned it into our new Decommissioning Bay and it was just like the

KND Moonbase Decommissioning bay but 1,000 times more advanced.

---

Later in the school cafeteria, we were having an awesome lunch. Dark Spicer was with us and he was having Chicken Wings drenched in Carolina Reaper Hot Sauce and a buffalo chicken sandwich.

Dark Spicer: Well, after all that pranking, I could use some lunch.

Toby: Can I eat with you, Dark?

Dark Spicer: Sure, kiddo.

Toby sat with him.

Me: Hey guys.

Misty Tredwell: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey Misty.

We sat with them.

Eddy: So, who's on break right now?

Vanitas: Everyone except Leonard, Shiv, Bane, Myotismon, Saïx, King Hiss, Vypra, Ebon, Russ Cargill, Koragg, Firefly, Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney, the Springfield Mafia, Vexen, Hydro Man, and Lord Drakkon.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

But then Johnny Test came through the air vents and he was dressed in an awesome apple helmet and he had a green shirt and a blaster hooked up to a tank full of applesauce.

Me: Wow. What's with the Apple getup for Johnny?

Nico: His class is having a special project on Tall Tales of American Folklore and he wanted to become like them. He found out that the evil lunch lady in here is feeding everyone Brussel Sprouts and she is never gonna give anyone applesauce. Ever. When he asked for some, he was enraged and it turns out the Test girls went through the same thing years ago. So Johnny set out to stop the Lunch Lady from ruining kids with disgusting Brussel Sprouts.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Misty Tredwell: Oh boy. This isn't going to end well.

Dark Spicer: I'm not getting involved. I just want to eat my lunch in peace.

Me: Okay.

Banjo playing was heard.

Dukey: (Singing)

Let me tell you all a story about Johnny Applesauce.

(Johnny fired blasts of applesauce onto everyone's plates and the kids cheered.)

Saving school lunches from tasting like moss.

(Lady Lunch got mad and she threw a giant Brussel Sprout at Johnny.)

Lunch lady tried to stop him, but she couldn't get it done.

(Johnny fired apple sauce at the giant sprout and grind it down to the size of a tennis ball)

Kids was eating applesauce and having lots of fun.

(The kids were eating applesauce as Johnny was firing applesauce all over)

Johnny, Johnny Applesauce. The Best Pal a lunch ever had.

Johnny, Johnny Applesauce. The Best Pal a lunch ever had.

Johnny Test: OH YEAH!

Lunch Lady threw a huge bucket of Brussel Sprouts at Johnny Applesauce.

Dukey: Well she threw the veggies at him and she tried to ruin his day.

But Johnny Applesauce simply had a witting way.

(Johnny screamed and used his applesauce blaster like a jet pack to get out of the way.)

Johnny Test: WOO-HOO!

The kids cheered.

Dukey: Well she tried a zillion plans but none did the trick.

(Lunch Lady made Brussel Sprout Soda, Cake, Sundaes and candy bars and they all were failures)

Johnny kept on throwing apples making her look like a total fool.

(Lunch Lady was being humiliated and was bouncing on a huge apple and she growled ferociously while grinding her teeth.)

And Johnny spread his applesauce each and every day

But some folks say Johnny got carried away.

(Johnny sprayed applesauce during classes and the kids loved it and he even sprayed cops and the mayor.)

But Johnny had a mission. He was gonna see it through.

Anything was better than Lunch Lady's squishy goo.

(Everyone reveled in disgust)

But then one day, Lady Lunch had had enough.

THUNDERCLAP!

Lunch Lady: (EVIL LAUGHTER)

She was now an armored evil villain.

Dukey: And she lost her mind and the song's over.

Captain Cold: Hey, Dukey. You should stop singing. We get the point.

Dukey: Sorry.

The next day, Johnny came in.

Johnny Test: No lunch lady?

The kids cheered.

Johnny Test: She must've quit, 'cause you cannot stop JOHNNY APPLESAUCE!

Common Cold: Johnny, I think you're overreacting about this. Maybe it's better if you let those Kids Next Dorks arrest the Lunch Lady. That way, you'll be free to have your applesauce.

Johnny Test: Yeah you're right.

But then thunderous footfalls were heard as the Lunch Lady came out and she had an oven armor suit and a deadly blaster and a pot goggles.

Johnny Test: Uh oh.

Kairi: I should've known the lunch lady would find a way to strike back!

Me: This is not good guys!

Lunch Lady: (German Accent) No one tells me how to run lunch room!

I pulled out an acorn cell phone and it had the symbol for the TLPS-KND Federation on it and I dialed Sector V.

Me: Guys we have a code 717BS on our hands.

Numbuh 1: We're on our way J.D.

I hung up.

Dark Spicer: Hey, lunch hag! I was just planning to sit this one out but you messed with my goddamn lunch! So, here's your warning: Either let Johnny have his fucking applesauce or your ass is gonna be kicked!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Surrender or prepare for a major league buttkicking!

Johnny Test fired blasts of applesauce and they hit the Lunch Lady all over and he kicked her helmet off and knocked her all over the place. Dark Spicer then turned into Vomitfactory and ate a bunch of trays and fired energy blasts at the lunch lady and knocked her all over.

Then Lincoln and Danny had a ghost sense and the Lunch Lady Ghost appeared. She sent her meat at the Lunch Lady and smashed her all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard and the Kids Next Door came through the explosion and then they blasted the Lunch Lady's armor off and kicked her and knocked her down and they slapped the cuffs on her.

Me: I think spending the rest of your days in the TLPS Rock Candy Mines is what you need you deranged Lunch Lady.

Nico: Rock Candy Mines?

Me: It's a cool Rock Candy Mine that I found up in the Canadian Rockies. You should see what it looks like. It has a massive cave loaded with crystals that are made of many colors of rock candy that are different flavors and it's all worth its weight in diamonds.

Numbuh 1: It's true Nico. It's an amazing mine and J.D. made it a perfect prison not just for spoiled rotten kids but also for evil Adult Villains.

Nico: Cool. We'll have to see it sometime.

Me: Yep. And we have a special spot there for Numbuh 12 and any evil teen that we'll come across.

Laney: Good idea.

The Lunch Lady was taken away and we enforced new rules for lunch. No Brussel Sprouts EVER! And Applesauce and all sweet food is welcome. No exceptions.

We gave Johnny a big bowl of applesauce.

Marinette: Well, Johnny. You finally got your applesauce.

Johnny Test: I sure did.

Me: And I think the Test Girls would like some applesauce too.

Nico: Good idea.

Dark Spicer: This was a fun day for us.

Me: It sure was.

Eddy: Yeah.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Later we went back home and it was a good adventure in lunch.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic done.

Johnny Applesauce from Johnny Test was one of the funniest episodes I remember and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Get ready for a spooky adventure from out of this world as we help SpongeBob and Sandy save all of Bikini Bottom and the world from an invasion of evil Jellyfish Aliens that are out to replace all of the creatures of the world with their kind. It's gonna be a freaky adventure as we go through the SpongeBob Episode that is also a parody of the 1956 Science Fiction movie "Invasion of the Body Snatchers" as we go through the episode PLANET OF THE JELLYFISH! It's gonna be a freaky experience.

See you all tomorrow.

# Planet of the Jellyfish

In the elementary school, Me, Qin, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 5 were running through the halls.

Numbuh 2: Faster, Numbuh 5, Faster!

Me: What's the big rush!?

Qin: He must be really hungry.

Numbuh 5: Would you stop it?

Numbuh 2: No time, gonna keep moving!

Numbuh 5: Would you relax? We are not gonna miss lunch if we walk.

Me: Yeah we're not in a hurry!

Numbuh 2: But it's chocolate pudding day! Quick! We'll cut through the first grade hallway, c'mon! The cafeteria is right on the other side of… Whoa!

Numbuh 5: Now what? I thought you were in such of hurry.

We saw the hallway of the First Grade and it looked all dusty, dreary and desolate like something out of the Great Depression.

Me: My god.

Qin: What happened here?

Numbuh 2: Man. Those school budget cuts are murder.

Numbuh 5: That's not it. Something's wrong here.

Me: It wasn't the school budget cuts that did this. Something is seriously up here.

We went down the hall and we saw the students in despair.

Female First Grade Student: Oh please, Help us. Please.

Me: Oh man.

Numbuh 2: Um, Maybe we should go the long way.

Me: We need to help these kids now.

Sammy The First Grade President: You have come at last! Enter my friends, please enter.

Me: Okay.

We went to the classroom and it too was desolate.

Sammy the First Grade President: Come, come, We knew you have come to save the First grade, as it was foretold in this painting, made only this morning in Arts and Crafts.

We saw a picture made by them of us bringing a rabbit back.

Numbuh 5: Right. Uh, What happened here?

Me: That's what I would like to know.

Sammy The First Grade President: He came this morning and took of which is the most precious to us, Our class' beloved pet bunny, Mr. Fluffleupagus. But he had escaped deep into the jungle gym on the upper playground, Our water fountains dried up, our crayons broke and our milk turn sour. You see, when he stole Mr. Fluffleupagus, He stole the heart of the First grade. But now that you have come, we are sure that you can bring Mr. Fluffleupagus back and the great time recess shall begin.

Numbuh 2: Hey, We are the TLPS-KND Federation. Of course we'll help you to get your bunny back, Right after we'll get some lunch.

Numbuh 5: We'll help now! But first, You gotta tell us, who did this?

Sammy The First Grade President: He did not give his name, He only laughed and that he have said that "This would serve as payment".

Me: Looks like Heinrich is behind all this.

Numbuh 5: That can't be right! Heinrich was changed back to Henrietta.

Me: Maybe he separated from Henrietta as a separate being. We got to get going.

Qin: Yeah.

We got ready for a trek through the Jungle Gym.

Numbuh 2: Look, All I'm saying is that before anyone goes chasing down some bad guy in a jungle gym they get some lunch, at the very least they have some French fries to keep their energy up.

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 2, If we don't get that rabbit back, those First Graders won't survive until their parents pick them up.

Me: I agree with Abigail, Hoagie. This is very serious. We have to help those kids regardless.

Qin: I agree with J.D. We have to do it. The TLPS-KND Federation always answers a kids call for help.

Numbuh 5: Now are you ready?

Numbuh 2: Pfft, Ready for lunch. I'm joking, I'm joking, Sheesh! So, How far does this Jungle Gym go?

Numbuh 5: Nobody knows (Echoing)

We trekked through the jungle gym and swung on ropes, climbed on bars, climbed on the monkey bars and more until we got to a jungle and then we heard drumbeats.

Numbuh 2: Do you hear that?

Me: It's sounds like Drums.

Qin: They're coming from that volcano over there.

Numbuh 5: Yeah. Whatever they're up to, It's already started.

Me: (Sniffs) I smell chocolate.

Qin: (Sniffs) Me too. It's really strong and flavorful.

Me: Lets go.

Jessica: NOOOOO! You said you wouldn't take my Hopsy Mopsy!

Heinrich Von Marzipan: (Speaks Calmly to Jessica) (German Accent) Ach, Liebchen, I say so many things zat I do not mean, Like Oh, "No more gumdrops for me" or (In sing-song voice) "Who vould like some of mein lollipops?" (Commanding and Shouting to Candy Bandits) START ON ZE TEST!

They pounded drums as the rabbit toy was lowered into the volcano.

Candy Bandits: Hip Hop, Hip Hop, Gonna drop da bunny! Hip Hop, Hip Hop, Gonna drop da bunny!

Jessica: NOOOO! NOOO!

Heinrich Von Marzipan: Behold, Jessica! As your rabbit toy is made sweet by ze most fantastisch CHOCOLATE!

The lava lake in the volcano was really a huge lake of chocolate! It was dunked into the chocolate.

Jessica: NOOOO! NOOOO! Oh No!

Heinrich snapped his fingers and the cage was raised and he opened it.

Heinrich Von Marzipan: Ja, Hehahahahahaha!

It broke off the toys ear.

Jessica: Ahhhhhhh! Awhuhuhuhu!

And he ate it.

Heinrich Von Marzipan: Ach, so delicious, Hahahahaha! But imagine, Vhat if vould taste like, if ve were to make ein chocolate bunny vith a real bunny!, Hehahahahahahahaha!

He grabbed the white bunny.

Numbuh 5: Dipping bunnies into a chocolate volcano!? Heiny has gone cocoa crazy.

Me: That little brat is fucked up six ways to Sunday.

Qin: No kidding. We have to stop him.

Me: Lets go!

We swooped down.

Heinrich Von Marzipan: Hehehahahaha! I am so sorry, Herr Fluffleupagus, But I'm afraid it is time for me to having a test, For ein Hundred percent natural chocolate bunny, Ja? Enjoy your dip! Hehehahahahoohoohooha! Ah, Oh, I've cracking meinself up.

Candy Bandits: Hip hop, Hip hop, Gonna drop da bunny! Hip hop, Hip Hop, Gonna drop da bunny!

Heinrich Von Marzipan: Hahahahehehehe!, huh?

Heinrich saw Numbuh 2.

Heinrich Von Marzipan: INTRUDER!, GET ZE OUT OF HERE!

I swooped in and punched the bandits all over the place. The bandits threw rocks at him.

Numbuh 2: Ha-ha!, You have to do better than that?!

A bandit had a lollipop machine gun.

Numbuh 2: Uh, That's better.

He fired at Numbuh 2

Numbuh 2: Ahhhh!, Ahhhhh!, Woah!, Ahhhhh!, Ehhhhhohhhh!

I fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted the bandit and killed him.

Heinrich Von Marzipan: Ehhhhehehehahahaha!

Qin pulled up the cage with the rabbit in it and got him out and Jessica punched Heinrich and pushed him off the cliff.

Numbuh 5: NOOOOOO!

Me: I can't watch!

I closed my eyes.

Heinrich Von Marzipan: Uhhh, Ehhh, Woah, uh, Ahhhhhhh!

He was falling fast.

Heinrich Von Marzipan: Ahhhhh!

Numbuh 5: Heinrich!

SPLASH!

Heinrich fell into the Chocolate Lava with a huge splash.

Numbuh 5: Oh, Heinrich.

Qin: Ah he's not worth it.

Jessica: Serve you right for what you did to Hopsy-Mopsy! Huh? huh!

The ground around the volcano was shaking.

Me: Lets get outta here!

Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 5: Waaahhhhhhh!

The Rabbit nuzzled Jessica.

Jessica: Well, At least I didn't know it was you.

Me: You did really good Jessica.

Numbuh 5: You did fine, kid.

Jessica: Awwww.

Numbuh 5 pulled out her toy.

Numbuh 5: Just fine. Hahahaha!

We arrived back at the school with the buzzy.

First Graders: Yay! Hahuhuhuha!

Sammy The First Grade President: We knew you would return when our water fountains are begin to flow again.

Jessica: I'm sorry, Sammy. I've shouldn't have helped Heinrich in the first place.

But then we saw the bunny glow and in a powerful burst of magic, the kids had their clothes fixed, their playground was fixed and more.

Jessica: Awww, huhahahuh.

Numbuh 2: Woah!

Me: Wow! That was incredible!

Qin: Awesome!

Sammy The First Grade President: Now, do you see that power of Mr. Fluffleupagus?

Me: We sure do.

Numbuh 2: Yeah, I get it. But Man, I'm so hungry, It's not even bunny! Hahahahaha!

Me and Qin laughed and Numbuh 5 hit him over the head with her hat.

Numbuh 5: Na-ah! Ya did not just say that! That's was the lamest line that Numbuh 5 is gonna hear!

Numbuh 5 chased him. But little did we know that Heinrich survived and he was now made of chocolate!

Heinrich Von Marzipan: (EVIL LAUGHTER)

---

Later at the Jupiter Prison we were having another Rant Session with the most evil and most hated babysitter ever: ICKY VICKY!

Stone Man: We haven't done an Icky Vicky rant in a while.

Me: No we sure haven't.

Stone Man: I'll go first.

Me: All right.

Stone Man went first. He walked up to Icky Vicky's cell and she had eyes glowing red with rage.

Stone Man: YOU ARE THE WORST MOST PATHETIC FUCKING LOSER THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH! YOU ARE A FUCKING MONSTER! I HATE YOU!

Vicky roared in fury and the prisoners cheered.

Electro: Man, I missed listening to these rants!

Pierce: I can imagine.

Electro: Can I do a rant of my own?

Offroad: Sure. Why not?

Me: Go for it.

Electro walked up to Icky Vicky's cell and he cleared his throat.

Electro then built up his power to an incredible level and then he screamed at the top of his lungs and really let her have it with a 25,000,000,000,000 volt hit!

ELECTRO: (SCREAMING) **AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA YOU'RE A LAZY FUCKED UP MOTHERFUCKING NO-GOOD FUCKING BABYSITTER AND A WORTHLESS PIECE OF STUPID FUCKING SHIT AND YOU FUCKING DRIVE ME FUCKING NUTS YOU MOTHERFUCKING SON OF A FUCKING BITCH! CAN'T YOU JUST LISTEN TO KIDS EVEN FOR ONCE IN YOUR FUCKING WORTHLESS MISERABLE FUCKING LIFE?! 'CAUSE IF YOU DID, YOU'D FUCKING RATHER WANT TO KILL KIDS WHENEVER YOU GET THE FUCKING CHANCE! YOU DON'T LOVE ANYONE BUT YOUR MISERABLE FUCKING SELF AND YOU WOULD RATHER SPILL THEIR FUCKING BLOOD ALL OVER THE PLACE! (Voice breaks a little) BUT YOU WOULDN'T KNOW HOW TO FUCKING LOVE SOMEONE IF YOU GOT PAID ALL THE FUCKING MONEY IN THE FUCKING WORLD, (Tears of water and blood are STREAMING and steam is blowing off his face) AND EVEN THEN YOU'D SCREW IT ALL FUCKING UP ON THE ACCOUNT THAT YOU CAN'T EVEN FOLLOW THE SIMPLEST OF INSTRUCTIONS, HURTING INNOCENT PEOPLE THAN DOING YOUR MOTHERFUCKING JOB!**

Electro calmed down and we cheered wildly for him.

Sideswipe: You really let her have it!

Nico: You sure told her!

Laney: YEAH!

Me: And you electrocuted her all over the place.

Vicky was now a burned cinder.

Laney: Wow.

Lana: Charred.

Lola: Yep.

Lily: Had it coming.

---

Later in Jellyfish Fields. SpongeBob and Patrick were having a fun time.

[SpongeBob catches three jellyfish in his net]

SpongeBob: Weee! Gotchya! There you go, little fella. [to Patrick] Say, Patrick. Don't you think that Jellyfish Fields has gotten bigger today?

Patrick: I don't know, but all of this failure is tiring me out. I'm just gonna take a nap on that rock right over there.

SpongeBob: Okay, Patrick. I'll go see if there are any jellyfish in that creepy, scary, evil-looking cave over there.

[Evil Alien Jellyfish Overlord is shown]

SpongeBob: [Catches a jellyfish] Aw. You're the charms. If only you didn't sting, you'd make the perfect pet! [Jellyfish stings SpongeBob] Oh, well! I guess it's catch and release for now.

[Evil Alien Jellyfish Overlord catches a jellyfish and turns it into a Jellien; soon the Overlord makes more Jelliens. Patrick is shown sleeping. The Jellien engulfs Patrick's entire body and creates a Jellien Patrick. Some Jellien's take the real Patrick away. Tentacles extend out of Jellien Patrick's mouth and place Patrick's jellyfish net in Jellien Patrick into his hand]

SpongeBob: [steps in front of Patrick] Isn't he the cutest little jellyfish you've ever seen. [picks up Jellien jellyfish by the stingers] And he doesn't sting.

[Jellien Patrick captures numerous jellyfish in his net]

SpongeBob: [looking at Jellien jellyfish] You don't suppose this is some sort of new breed, huh? [places Jellien jellyfish back into net] I think I'll keep this one as a pet. [spots Patrick's overfilled net] Whoa!

Jellien Patrick: Yes. I too have caught many jellyfish. [holding up index finger] Perhaps we shall give one to each of our friends. [grins and breaths heavily]

SpongeBob: Wow, Patrick! That's a great idea.

[Bubble transition to Squidward's house at night]

SpongeBob: Well, we've given a jellyfish to everyone, except Squilliam. I'm sure he doesn't want one.

Jellien Patrick: He will take one and like it. [shoves the Jellien into the mail slot. The Jellien creates a clone] Pleasant dreams, square one.

SpongeBob: Hah, back at ya good buddy. [Jellien Squilliam is behind him]

Jellien Squilliam: Don't let the bed bugs bite. Ha ha ha.

SpongeBob: Um, that's some good advice. Good night, Squilliam.

Jellien Squilliam: There will be plenty of biting this night. RAH!

[Bubble transition]

SpongeBob: [To Jellien] Tonight, you'll sleep with me little jelly. Goodnight, jellyfish. Goodnight, Gary! Heh, good night little jelly. [SpongeBob sleeps. The Jellien tries to climb on SpongeBob, but he wakes up] Ah, I can't sleep. [walks downstairs. The Jellien follows him. SpongeBob is watching a horror film and eating popcorn. The Jellien tries to climb on SpongeBob again, but he screams he laughs nervously]" These late-night horror shows are a real hoot. "[The Jellien tries to climb on him, once again] Oh, hey you want some popcorn? Here ya go. [tosses popcorn into the Jellien's mouth, causing it to choke] Hey, hey! Are you okay back there?

[Bubble transition to morning. The Jellien is shown sleeping]

SpongeBob: Aw, look at him, the little angel. Guess he couldn't make it past the third feature. [picks up the Jellien] Good morning sleepy-head. We wouldn't want anything to happen to you while I'm at work. [puts the Jellien in a cage] You better stay in here where it's safe. [pats Gary's shell] You two stay out of trouble, bye!

[SpongeBob leaves his house and Gary takes a nap near a plant.

The Jellien then eats Gary and the plant at the same time creating Jellien Gary, which looks like Gary mixed with a plant.]

Later the Neptune Crusaders are walking to the Krusty Krab and there was something not right in the air.

Lily: Guys something doesn't feel right. Doesn't everyone seem to be acting very weird today?

Varie: Yeah I kinda noticed that. It's like everyone is not themselves.

Lana: Yeah it's weird.

Cleo: Very weird.

Later they got to the Krusty Krab and saw a huge line of customers.

SpongeBob: Whoa! Look at all of the customers!

Laney: Looks like we have a lot of work.

Jellien Clone: One Krabby Patty, hold the mayonnaise.

Jellien Squilliam: One Krabby Patty, hold the mayonnaise.

Jellien Patrick: [holds out a tray with a Krabby Patty] One Krabby Patty, hold the mayonnaise.

Jellien Squiliam: [takes the tray with the Krabby Patty and gives it to the Jellien Clone] Thank you, come again.

Jellien Clone and Jellien Squiliam: Rah!

Luna: That is messed up dudes.

[The next customer, who appears normal walks up]

Martin: I would like one Krabby Pat-

Jellien Squilliam: [takes out another Krabby Patty] One Krabby Patty, hold the mayonnaise. RAH!

Martin: Ugh. Actually I want one with extra mayo!

[Jellien Squilliam and the rest of the Jellien Clones begin hissing and pointing at the lone, normal fish]

Martin: W-what's wrong, dudes?

Maria: Uh oh. I don't like the looks of this.

Jellien Mr. Krabs: [comes out of Mr. Krabs and SpongeBob's office] I'm sorry, valued customer. We are currently out of the condiment you call mayonnaise. [takes out a Jellien] Please accept this free jellyfish hat instead! [puts the Jellien on the normal fish's head] Thank you, come again! [leaves]

Varie: That is really weird.

But then the Masters of Evil came.

Varie: Hey what's going on guys?

Vanitas: Guys, is Mr. Krabs ok?

Maria: Why do you ask?

Dark Laser: Because a while ago, he ordered the five of us to kill you guys. Which doesn't sound like him at all.

Maria: That is weird. That is so not like him.

Rikki: Yeah we better find out what's going on here.

Varie: When a customer ordered a Krabby Patty with mayonnaise everyone hissed ferociously.

Lily: Yeah and Mr. Krabs said that they are out of mayonnaise.

SpongeBob: [looks confused] Huh? That's funny. We just received a whole shipment of mayonnaise.

Laney: We better go check it out.

Varie: We'll fight after we get to the bottom of this. Right now we need to find out why everyone is acting so strange.

?: I agree.

2 figures came out and the first one was DECIBAT from episode 34 of Lost Galaxy!

---

Decibat is a bat/cicada-themed monster that has the ability to emit a shrieking soundwave from the speakers[woofers] on his shoulders. Before being used with Trakeena's army, he was seen walking around outside, in the background, on Onyx in "Heir to the Throne". He was also seen at the auction for the Pink Quasar Saber in "Protect the Quasar Saber".

He was seemingly recruited by Villamax and/or Kegler, before being ordered by Trakeena to attack Terra Venture. In his first attack Damon destroyed one of his subwoofers and he retreated, but Kegler repaired it and made him even louder when he returned. He shattered the glass in buildings and made towers rumble. Baxter, GSA's recently appointed chief mechanic built a Ultrasonic Transmitter (from a blueprint he'd stolen from Damon Henderson) and attempted to send an similar soundwave into Decibat's back, canceling out his waves.

However, Decibat returned fire with his own sonic blasts. Following help from Damon, Baxter fired again and Decibat's speakers became shattered. With Decibat powerless, the Rangers used the Lights of Orion Power-Up Mode to destroy him. He also wielded a blade, and a conductor's staff, in battle.

---

And the 2nd figure that came out was RAFAEL!

---

Rafael is the strongest of Dartz's henchmen, Doma's Three Swordsmen, in Yu-Gi-Oh!. He is one of Dartz's henchmen along with Amelda and Valon. He only appeared in Season 4 and one cameo in Season 5 and therefore only appeared in the anime.

He was voiced by Marc Thompson, who also voiced Seth in

Dinosaur King, and Drako in the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles series.

Biography

Growing up, Rafael had a perfect life with a wealthy and loving family but one day while they were on a cruise, it entered a typhoon caused by Dartz (though Rafael did not know this), and he was separated from his family, with them dying in the shipwreck (they forgot about him in the 4Kids version), and he became trapped on a deserted island. As he tried to find a city, which was merely an illusion, he was pulled underwater by Dartz, whom he joined up with. He then went to a graveyard and found the remains of his siblings there instead, confirming that his family had died in the shipwreck (found his Dark Duel Disk in the 4Kids version).

Rafael's main cards are the Guardian cards he kept with him during his time on the island. He dueled Dark Yugi and gave him the Orichalcos Card taking advantage of Yami's pride pointing out he'd 'have' to use the card to win (even though no souls were at stake due to Yami's pride he uses Rafael's card). Rafael still wins however and the Orichalcos almost took Atem's soul but got Yugi's soul instead. Atem dueled Rafael in a rematch after Rafael defeated his treacherous partner Mai and defeated him but as the Orichalcos tried to take his soul, he overcame its power. However, as the building collapsed, Rafael fell over the edge.

He survived the fall while carrying Mai Valentine's soulless body and entered Dartz's temple where his former boss revealed to him that he was the one responsible for the typhoon. Rafael attempted to use the Seal of the Orichalcos on Dartz but it backfired and took his soul instead.

He was released when Dartz and The Great Leviathan were defeated.

He made his last appearance in season 5 where he was seen searching for his family.

---

Luna: Whoa aren't you Rafael?

Rafael: I sure am.

Varie: And Decibat! I remember you. You were sent to attack Terra Venture under orders from Trakeena.

Decibat: That's right. You must've watched us on TV.

Varie: Never missed an episode like J.D.

Decibat: I heard about that from Mistress Vypra.

Tori: Before we fight, do you know what's going on with Mr. Krabs?

Decibat: Well, that isn't Mr. Krabs to begin with. It's an alien species Trakeena herself encountered before

Maria: What?!

Decibat: Look, I'm gonna be dead after the battle. If you want to learn more, just ask Shanan. She's the alien expert.

Varie: We'll have to do some digging around. But Rafael I heard so much about you. I'm so sorry about what happened to your family on your birthday because of Dartz.

Rafael: I appreciate that Varie.

Varie: We can talk later. Right now we need to find out what's going on.

SpongeBob and the Neptune Crusaders and the Masters of Evil went into the kitchen.

Lily: [walks to the back and spots Jellien Patrick] Patrick?! What are you doing? Cooking Krabby Patties is my job.

Jellien Patrick: I am here to replace you and all of your kind!

Varie: What?

Vanitas: That's weird.

SpongeBob: [laughs] I saw that movie last night, too. Whoops! If you're going work here, you're going to need an official Krusty Krab hat.

Jellien Patrick: Hat? [grows a Krusty Krab hat on his head]

SpongeBob: Say, that's a pretty neat trick! I'm going to get some extra mayonnaise from the back.

Jellien Patrick: [quickly turns around with his torso still facing the grill] No mayonnaise! [uses his mouth tentacles to eat the Krabby Patty SpongeBob was holding then turns back around to cook more Patties]

Lily: What the!?

SpongeBob: O… kay? [walks into the freezer] He's acting weird today. [spots the boxes of mayonnaise] Hey! There's plenty of mayo back here!

Varie: Lots of it.

[Suddenly they all hear a strange noise]

Lily: Huh? Is somebody in there?

[They all look into the back and spots the Evil Alien Jellyfish Overlord, Jelliens, and all of the citizens trapped in pods]

They were THE JELLIENS!

---

The Evil Alien Jellyfish Overlord is the main antagonist of the SpongeBob SquarePants episode "Planet Of The Jellyfish". Much like the Pod People that it based on, Overlord are member of alien species called Jellions that replace the native species of a planet that it invade by spawning emotionless replicas.

He was voiced by Dee Bradley Baker.

Invasion Began

During the beginning of the episode, after Spongebob passes by a creepy cave, the ruler, whom notice their presence eats a jellyfish, assimilating it and proceed to makes a bunch more Jellions. It knew that SpongeBob and Patrick are hunting jellyfishes, and send some of his Jellion Jellyfishes after them.

One of the member of squadron of Jellion Jellyfishes eats Patrick and makes a clone of him, and thus Jellion Patrick is born. Once the Jellion cloning process finished, it had Jellion Patrick to do its work while carrying the unconscious real Patrick to Overlord off-screen. Jellion Patrick, whom proceed to manipulate SpongeBob, had the rest of the sent Jellion Jellyfishes squadron pretend to be captured by it. The manipulation tactic was successful as SpongeBob, whom also caught one for himself was unsuspicious with one of its members, and still thinking that it is a new breed because they didn't sting. Jellion Patrick and they both give out the Jellion Jellyfishes to the citizens of Bikini Bottom, unaware that they mere duplicate.

## Rising to Power

As this happens, Overlord, with unknown means of transportation, arrives on Krusty Krab and proceed to building a nest within the freezer room by the time the Jellions managed to take over most of the citizens except Spongebob (whom realized that invasion has began and discovering the Hive) and Sandy Cheeks (whom notices the Jellions' presence due to their unnatural eye shape in spite of imitating Bikini Bottomites). They both learn that the Jellion's weakness is mayonnaise due to them never wanted nor seen eating one. This proved to be correct as when both of them surrounded by Jellions on the Krusty Krab, SpongeBob shot one of the jellion with a mayonnaise which killed one of them and reduce their body into green goo.

## Final Battle and Defeat

By the time they killed presenting Jellions, their original counterparts, which cocooned within the nest, awakens (implies that the Jellion clones had telepathic connection with the cocoon that restrain the original and had they killed, the cocoon would rots and free the said original). Patrick and the kidnappers are cornered by Overlord and the Jellion Jellyfishes until SpongeBob and Sandy bursts in. The brief battle occurs, where SpongeBob blasts all of its Jellion Jellyfishes with mayonnaise and tries to spray one to Overlord. But due to all of them are in freezer room, the sprayed mayonnaise that intended for Overlord freezes on the midair and land on its head in form that resembles a marshmallow. However, Sandy quickly set the temperature into warm where the mayonnaise eventually melt, killed the Overlord and its fellow Jellion dies due to their telepathic connection.

### Appearance

Overlord looks like a giant, green jellyfish with unnatural black eyes that resembles snail's, in which those eyes are similar with its Jellion minions. Its internal organs (brain and what appeared to be two hearts), which jellyfishes lacks, can be seen through its transparent body. Overlord's mouth, which is huge, are located on his body.

### Powers and Additional Information

Since Overlord only appeared in one episode, not much additional information that we could learn about it of its race. So far, the shown abilities was it can consume a nearby living creature in order to creates a number of Jellien version of the said creatures' species like it did to an unfortunate jellyfish that stumbled upon it. These newly created Jellions became the Primary Jelliens, which would later engulf any non-jellion lifeforms that they encounter, creating their Jellion duplicates, and then bring the original to Overlord that create it. Jellions that created by Primary Jelliens are Secondary Jelliens, that would assist the Primary Jelliens as well as taking over live that the original had in their normal days.

Being a race that portrayed as having a matriarchal system, Jellien Overlord serves as Alpha/Queen for the Jelliens within the Hive. It also has telepathic connection with the rest of the Jellien Hive as had it killed, the rest of the Jelliens would die along with it.

---

Everyone gasped!

SpongeBob: Monsters! Huh? Squilliam and Mr. Krabs! Mindy and

Patrick, too! [spots Harold] And some random guy! Huh? [screams] Lily's spatula!

Lily: This is a nightmare!

Varie: I got to get everyone down here!

Varie called everyone and told us everything and we got there fast.

We came in.

Me: We got here as fast as we could Varie!

Lincoln: What's going on?

Lily: Look.

We saw the creatures and gasped at everything that they saw. Lily even told us what was happening.

SpongeBob: It's just like that movie I watched last night! Those things have captured everyone and put them into creepy pods.

Me: This is just like what happened in the 1956 horror movie Invasion of The Body Snatchers. That's one of my dads favorite movies from his past.

Nico: So we're being invaded by aliens that want to replace us!

Lola: That's horrible!

Shanan: Those aliens are called the Jelliens. They are a hostile alien species from the planet Vellius and they want to replace every living thing in the world to take over the planet.

Me: That's terrible.

Vanitas: So that's why everyone was acting weird. They were replaced by clones of them.

Jimbo Jones: No wonder Mr. Krabs wanted us to kill you.

Dolph Starbeam: Even I wouldn't act like that.

Rafael: Me neither.

Me: We got to stop them.

We walked out of the freezer.

SpongeBob: [walks out of the freezer, nervously walking past Jellien Patrick] Hi, uh, Patrick? I gotta… clean the tables… Patrick. Ha ha… Patrick. [walks out backwards with Jellien Squilliam then surprising him]

Jellien Squilliam: Hi, SpongeBob! Don't you want this cute little jellyfish? [the Jellien then hisses at SpongeBob]

I roared at him!

Varie: Back off you fake!

SpongeBob: Ha ha… uh, no thanks. [continues walking backwards and bumps into Jellien Mr. Krabs] Ah! Mr. Krabs!

Jellien Mr. Krabs: You seem tired, SpongeBob. Why don't you go home and take a nap? [hisses strangely at SpongeBob]

Lola: Get away from him you fake!

Jellien Squilliam: [still holding a Jellien] Yes, and you can use this jelly as a pillow.

Laney: Back off!

SpongeBob: Oh, that's okay. I-I have one at home. Hah… [continues walking backwards until he is scared off by more Jellien Clones until he reaches the door]

Jellien Squlliam and Jellien Mr. Krabs: Sleep well.

SpongeBob: [continues walking backwards until he bumps into Jellien Harold]

Jellien Harold: Re-

SpongeBob: Ah! Random guy! [starts running from a bunch of

Jelliens, until he loses them by hiding behind a rock] What are we going to do? All of my friends taken by those Jelly creatures. I can feel their creepy, rope-like tentacles now!

Me: We'll get them back SpongeBob.

[suddenly SpongeBob is roped and dragged into Sandy's treedome and is locked down]

Me: Sandy?

Sandy: Alright, you rotten jelly clone! What have you done with SpongeBob?!

SpongeBob: I'm no clone, Sandy! I am SpongeBob!

Me: Yeah that's the real SpongeBob.

Sandy: How do I know you guys aren't Jellians?

Tori: Because we're talking normally.

Sandy: Then you won't mind if I run a simple test. [starts tickling him and he starts laughing hysterically] You're SpongeBob, alright…

Me: See?

[Bubble transition to where SpongeBob is free]

SpongeBob: What are we going to do, Sandy?

Sandy: If only we knew the Jellien's weakness.

SpongeBob: Well, the only thing I know is that they can't stand mayonnaise.

Varie: Yeah they don't like that stuff for some reason.

Sandy: Ew, I don't like mayonnaise neither.

SpongeBob: [looks suspiciously at Sandy] Oh, so you don't like mayo? Just like a Jellien!

Sandy: [smacks SpongeBob] Oh, snap out of it, SpongeBob! Now if only we had some mayonnaise.

Laney: I brought lots of packs of mayonnaise.

Laney opened her backpack and dumped numerous packs of mayonnaise out.

Lincoln: Good thinking Laney.

SpongeBob: There's lot of mayonnaise over at the Krusty Krab! But we'll never get past them! [points to a bunch of Jellien Clones just outside the dome]

Sandy: Not to worry! [takes out glasses that looks like the Jellien's eyes] We'll be in disguise.

Me: Good idea.

Vanitas: Clever.

Orion: We won't let Bikini Bottom suffer the same fate as my planet!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers!

[They both walk outside the dome whistling as they walk up to a Jellien Clone]

Sandy: Greetings, fellow clone. I hate mayonnaise.

SpongeBob: I hate mayonnaise and mustard.

Me: I hate mayonnaise.

We walk passed the clones.

Jellien Fred: [looks suspiciously at SpongeBob] Hmm…

[We all walk off whistling]

Jellien Fred: I like mustard!

[We all walk into the Krusty Krab and meet up with Jellien Mr. Krabs]

Jellien Mr. Krabs: Did you take that nap, SpongeBob?

SpongeBob: Uh huh! Sure did!

Sandy: Yep. We're all rested and jelly-fied.

Me: Indeed we are.

SpongeBob: [laughs nervously and elbows Sandy accidentally knocking off her Jellien glasses] Good one, Jellien Sandy.

Sandy: [laughs nervously]

Jellien Mr. Krabs: Imposters!

[All of the Jellien Clones in the Krusty Krab begin hissing and surrounding SpongeBob and Sandy]

Sandy: SpongeBob! The mayonnaise!

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them!

Lily: [leaps up high and swings over to the condiment stand and grabs a jug of mayonnaise, then squirts one at Jellien Mr. Krabs]

SPLAT!

Jellien Mr. Krabs: Ah! [the mayonnaise lands on him] Ew… [he then disintegrates which frees the real Mr. Krabs from his pod]

Sandy: It worked, Guys! Keep going!

Laney: With pleasure!

I squeezed a Mayonnaise pack and squirted a bunch of clones and they disintegrated into green slop.

Vanitas and Lana did the same thing and they got a bunch of clones and they disintegrated into green slop.

SpongeBob: [squirts Jellien Squilliam who tried to attack him with mayonnaise destroying him and freeing Squilliam in the process].

Sandy: SpongeBob! Look out!

[All of the Jellien Clones begin to close in to which SpongeBob squirts and destroys all of them. SpongeBob and Sandy then head towards the back running past Jellien Patrick]

SpongeBob: Oh, hi, Jellien Patrick!

Jellien Patrick: Hold the mayonnaise!

SpongeBob: D'oh! Almost forgot! [squirts Jellien Patrick with the mayonnaise, causing him to disintegrate and frees Patrick from his pod]

Patrick: [wakes up and falls on his neck] D'oh! Hey guys! What's shaking? [Squidward nervously points to the Evil Alien Jellyfish Overlord and Patrick realizes the situation] Oh…

[We all then enter the freezer to confront the Overlord]

Sandy: Hold it right there, you evil blob of slime! You're through 'cause we know your weakness! Show 'em, SpongeBob!

[SpongeBob shows the Overlord the jug of mayonnaise. The Overlord then roars loudly telling the Jelliens to attack SpongeBob and Sandy]

Sandy: Let 'er rip!

SpongeBob: [starts squirting the Jelliens until the jug of mayonnaise starts to act up] Nah! Gasp! Sandy! It's so cold in here the mayonnaise is starting to freeze!

Sandy: Then hurry and throw it, SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: Aye, aye! [unscrews the lid of the jug of mayonnaise and hurls it at the Overlord, but it freezes and lands on its head. Then it laughs at SpongeBob's failure] Oh no! This mayonnaise is frozen solid!

Me: Lets us handle this from here. Lets go!

We went at the Jellien overlord and I punched the freak in the face and kicked him in the eyes and Lana fired waves of ice and froze his arms off and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Vanitas and Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney punched and kicked the Jelliens all over with incredible fury and Chaor, Kelvedran, and Kopond pulverized them all over the place and the Megaforce Rangers blasted the Jelliens all over the place.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Offroad: Lets do it!

Stone Man: Yeah!

Offroad and Stone Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they had their Glass Gas and Stone Powers enhanced 100-fold.

Pierce and Sideswipe used the Earth Cyber Planet Key as well and they had their Quills and Laser Gun enhanced 100-fold.

Tommy Oliver and Devon Michaels: RED ZEO CHEETAH SPEED!

Rocky DeSantos and Ravi Shaw: BLUE ZEO GORILLA PUNCH!

Adam Park and Steel: GREEN ZEO SCARAB SWARM!

Tanya Sloan and Nate Silva: YELLOW ZEO MANTIS SLASH!

Kat Hillard and Zoey Reeves: PINK ZEO JACKRABBIT HOP!

Jason Lee Scott and Orion: GOLD ZEO SILVERFORCE BLAST!

Offroad and Stone Man: STONEGLASS MEGABLAST FORCE!

Pierce and Sideswipe: QUILL LASER SLASHSTORM!

They all fired their blasts of energy and power and they slammed into the Jellien Overlord and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Squilliam: No one clones and impersonates me and get away with it!

Me: I agree!

SpongeBob: Lets get them!

SpongeBob, Sandy, Patrick, Squilliam, Mindy and Karen: BIKINI BOTTOM MEGABLAST BURST!

They fired energy blasts and they slammed into the Jellien overlord and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to turn up the heat!

I fired a blast of fire and it caused the mayonnaise to melt on the Overlord's head, thus destroying him and all of the Jelliens.

SpongeBob and Sandy: Hooray!

Me: YEAH!

But then we got covered in green slime!

Me: Yuck!

Vanitas: Gross!

Mr. Krabs: What happened?

SpongeBob: Well, let me tell ya!

Me: It's a weird story.

Narrator: Eleven minutes later…

SpongeBob: And that's why we're covered in goo!

Me: Yep.

Mr. Krabs: Thanks for rescuing us, guys. But what are we going to do with all of this green slop?

Shanan: Leave that to me.

Shanan snapped her fingers and beamed the goo all the way into the sun and vaporized it.

Vanitas: I sure am glad that's over.

Sydney: You and me both!

Dark Laser: But those eyes looked creepy!

Horsea: Creepy? They were scary!

Jimbo: Can we eat some Krabby Patties here before we go?

Mr. Krabs: I don't see why not.

Me: And then we should have our fights like always.

We got to having a good lunch and having really good Krabby Patties.

Me: Mmm. Good krabby patties like always Lily.

Lily: Thanks J.D.

Decibat: They sure are good. And this all was very similar to what happened in a movie that your dad saw in his past?

Me: Yep. It was called Invasion of The Body Snatchers. It was a freaky movie about strange gelatinous shape-shifting aliens that want to replace all of humanity with their kind.

Lynn: I know that movie. It was really freaky.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it was a creepy one that featured aliens like the Jelliens.

Sandy: That is really strange.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure was lads.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Indeed.

Shanan: But we did save the world from those evil Jelliens that were trying to replace the world.

Rafael: I'm glad.

Later after we had our lunch we got ready for our fights. A boxing ring was set up for the fights.

---

Battle 1: Vanitas

---

Spiderman was facing Vanitas.

Spiderman: Sorry we got you dragged into a fight to save us from aliens out to destroy us.

Vanitas: No worries Peter. But it was a good fight.

Spiderman: I'm glad. Shall we fight?

Vanitas: Lets.

Spiderman went at Vanitas and kicked him in the face and wrapped him up in spiderwebs and he was down.

Spiderman: Another awesome victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

---

Battle 2: Dark Laser

---

Sabrina Mason was facing Dark Laser.

(Duel of The Heroes from Star Wars III Plays)

Sabrina ignited her pink bladed lightsaber and Dark Laser ignited his black bladed lightsaber.

Sabrina: A Black Bladed Lightsaber. That's different.

Dark Laser: Indeed. And I have learned how to use the powers of the Force.

Sabrina: This I got to see.

Sabrina went at him and they clashed in an epic clash with the powers of their lightsabers and the powers of the Force. Sabrina fired a powerful blast of Pink Force Lightning and Dark Laser fired a blast of black Force Lightning and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sabrina kicked him in the face and fired a powerful blast of Force Fire at him and it burned him and Dark Laser fired a powerful Force Push blast at her and she flipped over and landed back down and she and Dark Laser fired blasts of the Force from their hands and they were trying to push each other with the blasts and Sabrina pushed Dark Laser back and sent him crashing into a table and knocked him out.

Sabrina: Good fight.

Me: Way to go Sabrina!

Carly Beth: She sure has learned so much in the ways of the Jedi.

Laney: She sure has.

Nico: I'm proud of her.

May: Me too.

---

Battle 3: Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

---

Sam S.L. was facing Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney and it was gonna be a major fight.

Sam S.L.: I'm gonna pound you three dorks into the dirt.

Kearney: Bring it you dork!

Dolph: Yeah!

Jimbo: (Cracks Knuckles) I'm gonna dial 911 on your face!

Sam punched him in the face and kicked Dolph and Kearney in their faces and knocked them out.

Sam S.L.: Losers.

---

## Battle 4: Decibat

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Decibat.

Nico: Lets do it Decibat.

Decibat: I heard from Varie that she and J.D. watched us all on TV.

Nico: You heard right. Never missed an episode.

Me: That's right.

Decibat: Cool. Lets dance.

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and fired energy blasts and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place with their blasters and they hit him all over and Decibat fell down and exploded in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah! Decibat you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, that's a Mega Win.

---

Battle 5: Rafael

---

Me, Pharaoh Atem and Roman were facing Rafael.

Me: I heard a lot about you Rafael and Heidi told me about what happened on your birthday.

Rafael: Yeah it was an awful experience for me.

Me: I heard and I'm sorry that happened to you. Dartz turned your birthday cruise into a nightmare from Hell.

Roman: I didn't know that happened to him.

Me: It did.

Rafael: Yeah and Dartz ruined my life.

Pharaoh Atem: I'm so sorry that happened to you Rafael. You told me about what happened when we dueled.

Rafael: I remember that.

Me: But Dartz is dead and Heidi was the one that killed him and the Great Leviathan.

Rafael: Yes and I am forever grateful to her for saving me and everyone Dartz captured.

Me: That's my granddaughter for you.

Rafael: She is a pure soul. But lets do this shall we? I activate THE SEAL OF ORICHALCOS!

He activated the Seal of Orichalcos and he was enveloped in a green pillar of light with Enochian symbols around him and it expanded out and we were inside the Seal! A dark aura enveloped around Rafael and he had the Seal of Orichalcos glowing in the middle of his forehead and his eyes were glowing red with pure evil! The level of rage and hatred burning in his eyes was unbelievable!

Me: WHOA! The sight of those eyes glowing red like that will forever be etched into my mind like when I used the Seal of Orichalcos.

Rafael: I heard about that. How did you feel?

Me: It was a massive rush. It was the most incredibly fast rush of negative energy that I've ever felt. Weevil Underwood was really scared shitless. I was so pissed off at him for all of his crimes that it was terrifying.

Rafael: I don't blame you. The guy did have a knack for causing trouble.

Roman: I can agree with that.

Pharaoh Atem: Same here. He was not liked in the world of Duel Monsters.

Me: Neither was Rex Raptor.

Rafael: I can agree with you on that. Lets get it started. I summon GUARDIANS ELMA, TRYCE, GRARL, CEAL, BAOU, KAY'EST, and DREADSCYTHE!

He summoned said monsters.

Me: Wow! So those are some of your awesome Guardian Monsters that I've heard about.

Rafael: They are. I also equip them with their signature weapons. I equip Elma with BUTTERFLY DAGGER - ELMA, Equip Tryce with TWIN SWORDS OF FLASHING LIGHT - TRYCE, Equip Grarl with GRAVITY AXE - GRARL, Equip Ceal with SHOOTING STAR BOW - CEAL, Equip Baou with WICKED BREAKING FLAMBERGE - BAOU, Equip Kay'Est with ROD OF SILENCE - KAY'EST and I equip Dreadscythe with REAPER SCYTHE - DREADSCYTHE!

He equipped his monsters with said equip cards and they were

awesome!

Me: Awesome selection and they all have their own corresponding weapons to go with them.

Roman: Amazing.

Pharaoh Atem: It was.

Me: Now for me. I summon GUARDIAN EATOS, VICTORIA, ATHENA, SPLENDID VENUS, and ARCHLORD KRISTYA!

I summoned said monsters.

Me: I equip myself and Guardian Eatos with CELESTIAL SWORD - EATOS!

I equipped Guardian Eatos and myself with said cards.

Rafael: You have a Guardian Eatos too?

Me: Yep. She has been a very amazing favorite to me. But there's a major difference with your Guardian Eatos and mine.

I showed him the card. (My version was the TCG card.)

Me: Notice how the artwork on the card is different?

Rafael saw this and saw that I was right. (Rafael's was the one from the Anime.)

Rafael: I sure do. Very big difference.

Me: It's the same card and same monster but with different artwork.

Nico: That's interesting.

Roman: It sure is.

Me: Very interesting too.

Nico: Here's my turn. I summon DARK MAGICIAN GIRL and activate THE EYE OF TIMAEUS! Then I will merge them and form

DARK MAGICIAN GIRL THE DRAGON KNIGHT!

Dark Magician Girl and Timaeus merged and formed into Dark Magician Girl the Dragon Knight and she was awesome!

Me: WHOA! THAT IS AWESOME!

Roman: Most impressive.

Nico: Watch this one. I equip myself and I equip Dark Magician Girl the Dragon Knight with EXCALIBUR.

He equipped himself and Dark Magician Girl with the mighty legendary sword of King Arthur, EXCALIBUR!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Whoa! That is awesome!

Roman: It sure is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Roman: And check this out. I activate EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ARMOR TRANSMIGRATION!

He activated said spell card and he and Uru merged and formed into an awesome new suit of armor. He had Uru's head as a helmet and he had a red suit of armor that had Uru's eight legs on his back and he had a deadly Cat-O-Nine-Tails Whip from Uru's legs. He was called LORD OF URU THE SPIDER!

Me: WHOA! Roman that suit of armor is awesome!

Roman: Thanks J.D. In this form I am known as Lord of Uru the Spider.

Nico: Really awesome and the Cat-O-Nine-Tails whip ties it all together.

Roman: Thanks.

Rafael: Amazing. I didn't know you all can merge with your monsters

now.

Me: We discovered that we can utilize this and it's amazing.

Pharaoh Atem: Now it's my turn. I summon DARK MAGICIAN, EXODIA, SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON, CATAPULT TURTLE, ALPHA, BETA and GAMMA THE MAGNET WARRIORS, QUEEN'S KNIGHT, JACK'S KNIGHT, KING'S KNIGHT, KURIBOH, SUMMONED SKULL and LEGENDARY KNIGHT - TIMAEUS!

He summoned said monsters and they were awesome!

Me: WHOA! Those are awesome monsters. Shall we dance?

Rafael: Lets dance.

We went at Rafael and his monsters and we clashed and blasted them and Rafael all over with incredible power and more and it was awesome and we were really going at him. We slashed and blasted and more. Then Rafael was defeated.

Rafael: J.D., I know you have the power to resurrect my family. When you do, tell them I love them. (The Seal of Orichalcos is about take his soul)

Roman: Tell them that yourself. (his Dark Signer Mark glows)

Atem: What are you doing?

Roman: I'm trying to see if I can use my Dark Signer Mark to break the seal!

Me: Go for it.

Roman punched the seal and shattered it and freed him.

Me: IT WORKED! Now it's time to heal your shattered soul.

I snapped my fingers and 4 figures came out and it was Rafael's friends and family: Sonnya, Julien, and his mom and dad.

Rafael: Sonnya, Julien, mom, dad. Thank goodness!

He went over and hugged them and for the first time in a long time he had his family and friends back.

Sandy: (To the viewers) Family is always a good thing but never deal with evil aliens from another planet or else.

We later went home.

THE END

---

Another awesome SpongeBob chapter done.

Planet of The Jellyfish from SpongeBob was an awesome episode and it also reminded me of the 1956 movie Invasion of the Body Snatchers, one of my dad's favorite movies from his past and it was scary to him. It aired on March 31st, 2012 and it was a freaky episode and more. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is an awesome chapter where we journey through the awesome fights of Street Fighter. We're gonna go through all the fights leading up to M. Bison as we face the fighters from Super Street Fighter II: The New Challengers. I used to play that game when I was a kid on SNES and it was awesome! We're going to kill M. Bison and destroy his entire empire and make him pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Who is the Strongest in Street Fighter?

At the estate, I was looking up stories on the internet and I was looking at something really interesting. It was a story about the Loud House in a parallel universe and as I read I thought it was very interesting. But as I continued to read, what I saw was shocking! The Loud Kids on that universe were in every way like The Justice Lords and they were demoralizing heroes at a rapid level and robbing them of their reputations and dignity. But they weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Instead they were called the Royal Defenders and me, Nico and most of us were not affiliated with them.

Me: HOLY SHIT! GUYS! Take a look at this.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Read this.

Nico and everyone read what I saw and they were shocked and enraged and horrified.

Nico: WHOA! We better call the Masters of Evil about this.

Me: Yeah.

---

20 minutes later, the Masters of Evil were all called into the estate.

Dark Spicer: Can you guys tell us why you called us here? It sounded urgent.

Harley Quinn: Darky, it's plenty urgent.

Me: Look at this guys.

They all looked at the screen and they saw a fanfiction written by heavy5comando and what they saw made their blood boil.

Dark Spicer: The fuck is this?!

Me: A window into a parallel universe where an alternate version of us hates heroes and disgraces them.

Firefly: You sure? Because there are alternate versions of Optimus and Ben fighting alongside those versions of Lincoln and the others.

Me: I'm dead serious. Keep reading.

They kept reading and they saw that I was right.

They saw that the Louds called all the heroes big disgraceful freaks and they have no hope of becoming true heroes like themselves and are the worst ever so called heroes ever.

Electro: Those versions of Webhead, Optimus, and Ben are helping those Royal Defenders in their Regime?!

Me: Yeah.

Vypra: How cruel can those versions of you get!?

Carly Carmine: Terrible! Those versions of you are not heroes!

Misty Tredwell: They are more like disgusting jerks!

Me: You said it.

Zs'Skayr: (to Ben) I guess there's one version of you that's fallen from grace.

Ben: Yeah.

Laney: That version of my family gives heroes everywhere a really bad name.

Vexen: Show us one hero they've demoralized.

Me: They demoralized Ben, Optimus Prime, the Kids Next Door, Luke Skywalker and countless others.

I showed them all. It was a really long list of heroes.

Lana: WHOA!

Nico: That's a lot of heroes!

Xaldin: But Ben and Optimus eventually joined their twisted cause.

Me: They did and It's despicable. These versions of the Louds are tarnishing the name of good heroes everywhere.

Nico: Yeah we need to go stop them.

Greiger: How about we wait until your forces have increased?

Me: Good thinking Greiger. They have a huge force and we're gonna need a lot of help. We need to expand our forces exponentially.

Devon: (to Vypra) Can't believe I'm saying this but I hope you bring back Blaze and Roxy's robot clones for this.

Vypra: I will.

Steel: Heck, even Evox would be useful for this.

Nate: That's not a good idea. Evox would destroy both sides.

Me: I agree. Evox would destroy us all with any chance he got. Same with Venjix even though they are one in the same.

Will Vandom: Of course, if you bring back Robo Blaze and Robo Roxy before we confront the Royal Defenders, we'll need to find archenemies for them.

Vypra: Okay.

Shiv: (trying to lighten the mood) At least we know what you guys look like as tyrants.

Me: I guess this is what Justice Lord Superman was talking about and what would've happened if we did what he and the Justice League did.

Superman: Deja Vu.

Captain Cold: Looks like their Luna and Lincoln are the ringleaders.

Luna: Harsh!

Lincoln: I can't believe I would become like that.

Hydro Man: And all because of that bad luck incident in their world.

Me: Oh shit. Their version for Lynn really went too far.

Lynn: I can't believe I would let it get out of hand like that.

Luna: I know I can be protective of Lincoln. But to go this far?

Lynn: And I was the catalyst that put their world into oppression.

Shiv: (Pats Lynn on the back) Luckily it didn't happen here. That nightmare you had really set you straight.

Lynn: That's not enough! What if you really do go back to how I used to be and cause what happened there on this world? (sighs) It's best if you guys stay away from me from now on.

Me: Lynn don't say that! What happened in that universe didn't happen in this universe because of your love towards your siblings and Lightning.

Lightning: That's right babe. You are the best thing that's ever happened to your family and you are a strong spirited girl with the power to achieve awesomeness. Sha-Blam!

Lynn: You're right. Thanks guys.

Optimus Prime: They even had their version of me kill humans. All because that version was betrayed by the humans of his world as well as the temporary deaths of his Autobots.

Me: Like in Transformers The Last Knight.

Nico: Huge Deja Vu.

Lori: And then there's literally about what's going to happen to their version of Aunt Ruth!

Me: She went from a sweet old lady to a rampaging tyrannosaurus. I know it doesn't make sense but that was the best I could think of.

Lori: True. But that is literally a good way to put it.

Lola: And then there's the fact that the bad version of Luna's going to take her soul at the end of July on their world!

Luna: I would never do that!

Hydro Man: I'm glad you won't.

Me: No kidding.

Lord Drakkon: What the Loud Kids are doing in their world makes Lord Zedd and Rita Repulsa look like saints.

Me: Good comparison.

Vert: Even Krytus would be disgusted. And he was out to conquer the multiverse!

Lana: I can tell.

Stanford: Maybe we should go to their world when the time comes and Hakai every last one of them!

Me: No Stanford. Those versions of the Loud's are kids and it goes against our code. So we'll lock them up in the S.H.I.E.L.D. Prison system after we strip them of their powers.

Zoom: Besides, if we stop to Hakai one of them, the others will gang up on us and kill us easily.

Me: That's right. Our best chance is to gather them all in one spot and strip them all of their powers in one fell swoop.

Yusei: There's also there other powerful allies. Like that Hollow guy.

Me: Yep. And they have many more in their forces. We're gonna need all the heavy fire power and help we can get.

Numbuh 1: They probably don't have the Kids Next Door helping them in their world. We all saw that their Lincoln threatened them when they tried to make him their new leader.

Me: Not cool. The Kids Next Door in their universe are gonna need the help of the Kids Next Door with us.

Numbuh 1: I can do that.

Me: The Adult Villains would hate the Loud Kids for this. We can't let their oppression go unpunished.

Maria: What's next? Are they gonna take out their Static and Lyoko Warriors as well?!

Me: Lets see here. I hope not.

Dante Vale: I think we may have to consider that those versions of you are past the point of no return.

Lincoln: I agree!

Lisa Loud: They are monsters.

Me: Yep.

Carmen: Sis, I'm scared. What if those jerks come here?

Maria: I don't think they will Carmen.

Me: It says that they don't even know about us.

Captain Cold: But we know about them now. They even roughhoused a kid named Penn Zero all because he accidentally took over the other Lincoln's body for a few minutes. Poor kid.

Me: Yeah. Poor kid.

Cornelia: It even shows Rusty (blushes) accidentally slapping Girl Jordan's butt after a routine dodgeball victory.

Girl Jordan: What!? (Growls at Rusty)

She kicked him in the crotch!

Me: (Winces) OOOHH!

Duncan: Right in the kiwis!

Irma: And then after, it shows Rusty accidentally slipping pulling off Linka's shirt by mistake.

Linka: He did WHAT!?

Linka then jumped him and smashed his brains out in a brutal fight cloud!

Skywarp: But that was in that universe. I know Rusty wouldn't do that! (to Rusty) Right, Rusty?

But Rusty was extremely mangled up

Skywarp: Rusty, please nod your head yes or shake your head no to my question.

He nodded.

Me: Holy Shit! Linka thrashed him into pulp!

Sakura Haruno: And I thought I was that vicious whenever Naruto did something pervy.

Lincoln: That's nothing. When Lady Hokage caught Master Jiraiya peeking on her, she totally went ballistic and pulverized his brains out.

Me: It's true. She just wailed on him like a thousand stampeding bulls.

Thundercracker: Think that's bad? Lincoln in that universe beat that version of Rusty up so harshly!

Me: Geez! So it's not just the girls that hate Rusty.

Lincoln: But I would never do that to one of my friends. Especially to someone I know like a brother.

Electro: Is this how they treat their teammates if one of them steps out of line for even a second?!

Me: Yep. In that universe, we aren't there to keep them in line like me, Nico and everyone else.

Aerrow: There's only those Neil, Gyro, Jack Cyber, and Hollow guys that keep encouraging this behavior!

Me: Looks like we have to kill them. But I do have some ideas on how we can ruin them. We can Incriminate them to make the public see them as villains and cut ties with them. Create an Ultron virus and destroy their technology. Use the God of Death to defeat their demons, his name is Greg. He has absolute rule over the living and dead no matter what universe. He hates it when people disrupts his balance of life and death. Or Use the opposite element on the elemental characters. What do you guys think?

Iron Man: There's no way Ultron would willingly give us a virus to use.

Me: Okay so that's out.

Stewie: But I should be able create a virus that can destroy their technology anyway.

Me: Okay. It says here that they have advanced technology and we can't let them see us coming.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Good plan amigo.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Right on mate.

Vexen: They also don't seem to have powered up angel forms.

Me: So their power is substantially weaker than ours. Good. It'll be easy.

Leonard: They don't even have wings at all.

Me: They might have jetpacks.

Star Butterfly: That could be the case.

Marco Diaz: Yeah.

Me: It also says that their version of Lincoln has Girl Jordan as hus girlfriend.

Laney: Really?

Me: Yep. G.J. do you have a crush on Lincoln?

Girl Jordan: (Blushes) Yes I do.

Me: Aww.

Hydro Man: Sure their Luna also has a Luna Frost form. But that and demonic powers are all she has.

Me: Terrible mix.

Luna: Yeah dude.

Firefly: You sure I can't kill her? Because I can easily melt her with my heat lasers. Plus, they might not have any code against killing kids.

Me: No Garfield. They may not have our code but we will NOT resort to killing kids ever.

Firefly: (Grumbles)

Vexen: Can I at least make her suffer before knocking her out?

Me: That you can still do.

Vexen: Good.

Hound: Vypra, plaese tell me you have those contingency plans for the Loud Kids in case they go rogue!

Vypra: We sure do.

Dark Spicer: I think that will be it for now. I need to go drinking to deal with what I just learned.

Me: We have plenty of soda In the fridge.

Dark Spicer: Thanks, man.

Dark Spicer went to go get one.

Me: (Eyes glow red) Look out Royal Defenders, your days of torture are numbered.

Drag Strip: Yeah! (concentrates)

Nico: What are you doing?

Drag Strip: Trying to make my eyes glow red with righteous fury as well.

Nico: I think only J.D.'s able to do that.

Me: Yeah. I only have that kind of power.

---

Later me and Lincoln were playing Video Games. We were playing one of my favorite games from when I was younger, Super Street Fighter II: The New Challengers. I was playing as Ken and Lincoln was playing as M. Bison and it was awesome! I beat M. Bison!

Me: YEAH! Take that Bison!

Mindy Chan: Yeah!

Lincoln: Good job J.D.

Me: Thanks Lincoln. Street Fighter is one of my favorite games. Has been since I was little. But it was really tough.

Lincoln: I can see that.

Mindy Chan: I was in the same boat as well. Street Fighter is one of my favorites too. But the villains I've always hated in that game are Balrog, Vega, Sagat and M. Bison.

Me: Yeah I hate them too. You beat M. Bison and Balrog before.

Mindy Chan: I sure did. They were tough adversaries.

Lincoln: They sure were.

Me: Lets see what it says about them.

We went to the computer and I pulled up the info of Balrog, Sagat, Vega and M. Bison.

---

BALROG

Balrog (known as Mike Bison in Japanese) is a former boxer who works for Shadaloo and a villain from the Street Fighter series serving as one of the main villains from Street Fighter II onwards. He is the first and, thus far, only African-American villain in the series not counting other versions.

In Japanese, Balrog is voiced by Jōji Nakata in Street Fighter II: The Animated Movie, Tomomichi Nishimura in Street Fighter II V, Sonosuke Nagashiro in SNK vs. Capcom: SVC Chaos, Koichi Yamadera, and currently, Satoshi Tsuruoka. In English, Balrog is voiced by Joe Romersa in Street Fighter II: The Animated Movie and Street Fighter II V, Paul Dobson in the 1995 Street Fighter cartoon, and Bob Carter in every game where he has a English voice.

Balrog grew up in poverty, but eventually became a heavyweight champion boxer and prizefighter. However, he was banned from boxing because of his illegal moves, permanently injuring his opponents, and eventually killing one. Balrog then joined Shadaloo and worked his way up the ranks, becoming one of M. Bison's top enforcers.

Street Fighter Alpha 3

On a mission for Bison, Balrog killed an elephant belonging to Dhalsim with one punch. On another occasion, he was ordered to kill Birdie and agreed, despite not knowing why. However, Birdie told Balrog about the Psycho Drive and the former boxer agreed to help him find it, hoping to profit from it. However, the Psycho Drive was destroyed and Balrog realized that he had not been paid recently.

## Street Fighter II

After Bison was destroyed by Akuma, Balrog became the new head of Shadaloo. But he ruined the organization in no time at all and was forced to find more menial jobs such as working security at a casino, where his battle stage was set. How he got this job despite his criminal past is unknown.

## Street Fighter IV

When Bison was finally revived in a new body, Balrog was rehired into Shadaloo. He was given the task of protecting Bison's replacement bodies, but he was unsatisfied with the job. Balrog began thinking of a way to make more money and eventually infiltrated the headquarters of SIN, looking for something he could sell. However, he found a young bandaged little boy, asking for help, and was uninterested in doing so at first.

However, a mark in the shape of Shadaloo's symbol glowed on his hand and Balrog realized that he could possess valuable secrets. The former boxer took him away, saying it was his lucky day, but when he questioned him about his abilities, he revealed he was powerless on his own. Disappointed, Balrog said he was useless, though he decided that he could be useful later and took him away.

## Street Fighter V

Balrog makes a return as a playable character in Street Fighter V. Here, he

## Street Fighter X Tekken

As Bison sought the box known as Pandora so as to obtain its power, he ordered Balrog and Vega to head for it by an alternate route if things got complicated for him. Balrog was annoyed at having to work with Vega, but they decided to put their differences aside so as to fulfill their own ambitions of getting Pandora and keeping it for themselves.

In their ending, they set off on their journey, beating the other fighters seeking Pandora and finally defeated Ogre. Balrog tried to punch the box open, angered when he could not open it and Vega told him to shut up, having enough of his belligerence. As they faced each other, Pandora opened, empowering the two, and they finally threw themselves at each other, with Balrog saying that he would send Vega to a closed-casket funeral.

## Other Appearances

Balrog appears as a support spirit that boosts a fighter's neutral special move. His spirit battle is a stamina battle against Little Mac on the Omega form of Fourside where all fighters have reduced jump height. His spirit is one of the few that must be obtained in the World of Light first before appearing on the Spirit Board or purchased at the Vault Shop.

## Personality

Balrog is cruel, greedy, selfish, arrogant, murderous, sadistic, loathsome, pugnacious, belligerent, manipulative, and temperamental, so he focuses constantly on profiting for himself, possessing a vicious mean streak. His main reason for working for Shadaloo is to become rich and famous so he can spend his life on easy street. Balrog will cheat, steal, or kill for this goal and has no sense of honor, cheating in fights whenever he feels like it, despite his fighting skills. Balrog also refuses to take responsibility for his own unfortunate circumstances, instead blaming other people. He is shown to be very unintelligent and irrational, as seen from the fact that he almost instantly ran Shadaloo into the ground during his tenure as leader. That said, he is at least smart enough to pull off simple tasks during Bision's schemes. Balrog is also attracted to all of the women that he meets, with Chun Li being the only exception.

## Appearance

Balrog is a tall, heavily built, and very muscular African-American boxer. He wears blue boxing trunks with white trimming and a torn white shirt under a blue tank top. He wears red boxing gloves and boxing shoes. His hairstyle consists of short hair in what appears to be wide cornrows; this hairstyle is similar to Mike Tyson's haircuts from the time Street Fighter II was released on February 6, 1991. Official artworks at the time also depicted him sans a canine tooth in the upper right side of his mouth.

In Street Fighter V, Balrog wears a blue openly hooded robe with yellow outlines and ripped sleeves, at the back it has the design of "Crazy Buffalo" in a black round sign, a large gold crown with clouds and several red stars, the outline on his boxing gloves are black with gold star designs, his boxer shorts are black and he wears matching boxing boots with white outlines.

His first alternate costume is a business attire similar in design to the one he wore in Street Fighter II V, the sleeves are rolled up into cuffs, his boxing gloves are gold and he wears sunglasses.

His second costume has a little resemblance to his primary outfit but in a United States flag motif. He wears a white and red striped long sleeve hoodie, blue trousers with white star designs, white sneakers, and fingerless gloves.

## Powers and Abilities

Balrog is a skilled boxer, but his fighting style has a number of moves not allowed in boxing such as stomping on his opponent's feet and headbutting. His moves include Dash Straight, a powerful charging punch, Buffalo Head, where Balrog leaps into the air, striking his opponent with his head, Gigaton Blow, a powerful turning punch, where he charges into his opponent, and Dirty Bull, where he grabs his opponent, head butts them, stomps on their foot, and finishes by hitting them in the face with his elbow. As with most of his fellow Street Fighters, Balrog also has super human strength, speed, and durability. He once killed an elephant with a single blow.

## SAGAT

Sagat (in Japanese: サガッ) is an antagonist-turned-anti-hero in the Street Fighter video game franchise and Ryu's (former) archenemy turned ally. He is a highly skilled Muay Thai warrior and a former member of Shadaloo. He serves as the main villain of the first game and the secondary villain before his redemption.

In the Japanese original versions of the games or of the film, he is voiced by several actors such as; Shigezo Sasaoka, Banjo Ginga, Sakai Albright, Kojui Suitsu and Daisuke Endo. In the English versions, he is voiced by Robert O. Smith at the animated series, Peter Spellos and Isaac C. Shingelton, Jr (who also voices Thanos).

In the theatrical 1994 live-action film adaptation Street Fighter, he was portrayed by Wes Studi, who also portrayed Magua in The Last of the Mohicans.

Sagat won the title of God of Muay Thai when he was only a teenager, becoming a national hero throughout Thailand. At one point, he was challenged by a fighter named Go Hibiki and in the fight, Sagat's eye was badly damaged by Go. In a fit of rage, Sagat beat his opponent to death and Go's son, Dan, would swear vengeance on him.

## Street Fighter

Sagat held the first World Warrior tournament to prove that he was more than just the strongest practitioner of Muay Thai, and that he was the strongest fighter in the whole world. One fighter, Ryu, managed to make it to the final battle against Sagat, who was able to maintain the upper hand at first and felt sure of victory, even helping Ryu up at one point out of honor. However Ryu, determined to win, briefly gave in to the Satsui no Hado and struck Sagat with his Metsu Shoryuken, defeating him and leaving a large scar on his chest. After that day, Sagat swore to have his revenge on Ryu both for defeating him and scarring him for life despite his display of honor.

## Street Fighter Alpha 2

Seeking to develop a moveable to match the one that defeated him, Sagat developed the Tiger Blow. Adon, Sagat's student, taunted him for his loss against Ryu and challenged him to a fight for the title of the God of Muay Thai. Due to having not recovered fully from his fight with Ryu, Sagat lost, but proceeded to beat Adon senseless, leaving him in the hospital for four months. However M. Bison offered Sagat a place in Shadaloo, saying his organization's resources could help him find Ryu and have his rematch. Completely consumed by his anger and hate, Sagat agreed and his fighting skills eventually made him one of Bison's four elite bodyguards.

He began seeking Ryu, eventually finding him, and challenged him, despite Ryu's protests that Sagat had not yet recovered fully. He refused to back down and the two fought with Sagat emerging as the victor. But he felt that the victory was hollow and it dawned on him that Ryu had let him win to make up for winning their pervious fight dishonorably remembering how he'd acted strangely after the fight. Sagat became determined to train harder and rightfully win in their next fight, working on perfecting his Tiger Blow and eventually making it into the Tiger Uppercut. Soon afterwards, Sagat was confronted by Dan seeking revenge for his father. Still occupied with the fact that Ryu had let him win, Sagat let Dan win, allowing him to let go of his anger.

## Street Fighter Alpha 3

Sagat realized that the attack that scarred him was the result of Satsui no Hado, which had possessed Ryu. He further realized that true rivals shouldn't be consumed or seduced by anger and hatred and figured out Bison's true plans. But Bison presented a brainwashed Ryu to Sagat, saying he could have the rematch he'd wanted and although he wasn't pleased at the idea of fighting a brainwashed foe, he battled Ryu in hopes of freeing him.

However, Sagat encouraged Ryu to break free and he succeeded with Ryu shaking off Bison's control and the influence of the Satsui no Hado. Ryu defeated Bison and Sagat realized that a rivalry had to have its limits, telling Ryu that he was almost destroyed by corruption. Sagat said Ryu was not ready for a rematch with him and he left, promising to become a true master. Sagat realized it was because of destiny that he had to defeat Ryu, not revenge.

## Street Fighter II

Sagat entered the second World Warrior tournament seeking a true rematch with Ryu. However when Ryu was knocked out of the tournament, Sagat dropped out as well, coming in third in the competition. He left Shadaloo and continued to train to become the strongest fighter in the world before he became too old.

## Street Fighter IV

However as time went by, Sagat grew depressed and started feeling like a loser. When he attended one of Adon's matches, his former student taunted him and challenged him to a fight. Sagat won with his Tiger Destruction move and his fans cheered for him, reigniting his drive. He entered the new tournament held by Seth so as to have a rematch against Ryu and discover what the ultimate purpose of fighting was.

After winning, Sagat reflected on his obsession with beating Ryu and realized that one should focus on communicating their soul through their fists, rather than on who won or lost. Sagat noted that his old self was similar to Seth, whose fists were now "mute" and wondered if he'd really changed. He went home to his village, where his older brother, a monk named Chit, met him and when asked how the tournament went. Sagat said he actually enjoyed himself, because he'd met an old friend (presumably Ryu).

## Street Fighter V

In his character story, Sagat is revealed to have the Satsui no Hado within him. And just like Ryu, he begins to walk the same path as his arch-rival in order to fight off the evil energy.

## Super Smash Bros. Ultimate

Sagat appears as a primary shield type spirit that increases fist attacks. His spirit battle is a stamina battle against Ryu on the Omega form of the Coliseum stage with increased physical power and super armor.

## Personality

Sagat is proud and determined, having much confidence in his abilities as the former God of Muay Thai, and is completely dedicated to the ways of martial arts. His appearance gives him a menacing air, which is supported by the rage and power he demonstrates during fights. Sagat will even resort to lethal means if he seems on the verge of losing although he has since tried to avoid killing his opponents if he can. He is driven greatly by his hatred towards Ryu and his desire to defeat him so as to reclaim the title of the greatest fighter in the world. Deep down, Sagat lives only for the fight, constantly seeking to improve his strength, always learning from his mistakes and improving. However, Sagat does appreciate strong opponents and hates taking any unfair advantages in battle. Therefore, since Ryu won by attacking him when he was trying to help him up, Sagat was possibly more upset over that than scarring him for life.

## Abilities

Sagat is an extremely skilled fighter and a master of the Muay Thai style of martial arts, having been dubbed the "God of Muay Thai". He uses a number of signature techniques, including the Tiger Shot, an energy blast fired from his fists, the Tiger Uppercut, a rising uppercut that uses "tiger fury", the Tiger Genocide, where he unleashes a barrage of kicks, then unleashes a powerful flying kick, and the Tiger Destruction, where he knees the opponent, hits them with a Tiger Uppercut, then finishes with a fiery Tiger Uppercut.

## VEGA

Vega (also known as Balrog in the Japanese version) is one of the "Four Heavenly Kings" of Shadaloo and an antagonist in the Street Fighter series.

Vega is a Spanish nobleman born to a beautiful mother. However, the status of his family had dwindled and his mother was forced to remarry for financial security. As he grew up, Vega began showing an interest in bullfighting, which was a national sport and a cultural tradition. After becoming a skilled matador (bullfighter), he traveled to Japan to learn ninjutsu, a fighting style which he believed mixed well with his natural grace and speed.

Before long, he joined an underground fighting circuit, and quickly became a renowned fighter. But tragedy struck when Vega's hideous stepfather murdered his wife, believing that she did not respect him. This event took place before Vega's eyes, causing him to snap from the trauma. He stabbed his stepfather with his claw through his chest, killing him and lived a dual life: an honorable nobleman by day, a sadistic murderer by night.

## Super Smash Bros. Ultimate

Vega appears as a primary attack type spirit that lowers the fighter's weight when equipped. His spirit battle is a stamina battle against Meta Knight on the Omega form of Arena Ferox where all fighters have reduced jump power, despite the enemy loving to jump.

## Personality

Vega is a headstrong, manipulative, and uncompromising narcissist. He thinks he is the most beautiful man in the world. He hates anything ugly, and will kill anyone he deems "imperfect" without hesitation. He is also notably sadistic, traitorous, vituperative, and psychotic, so he loves to torture his victims and the sight of blood. Therefore, he tends to prolong his fights, just for the mere pleasure of watching his enemies suffer. Furthermore, he usually lacks any honor as he is willing to use dirty tactics to win despite his attempts at being affable.

His narcissism drives him to wear a mask over his face in combat. Not to hide his identity, but to protect his "perfect" face from any scarring or bruising. He is a very formal and authoritative person and enjoys classical music, particularly orchestrated strings and Spanish guitar. Therefore, in addition to judging people by their looks, he often lacks respect towards those who don't have a fine taste in culture.

## M. BISON

Master Bison, more commonly known as M. Bison (also known as Vega in the Japanese version), is the main antagonist of the Street Fighter series, beginning with Street Fighter II. He is the tyrannical, diabolical, manipulative, and heartless leader of the Shadaloo organization, and the most authoritative and powerful villain in the series. He also appears as the main antagonist of the TV adaptations and films. He is also Ryu's arch-nemesis.

There is a lot of mystery surrounded in Bison's past, however an often believed story is that when he was young, he killed his own parents for unknown reasons. He was eventually found and raised by a tribe of nomadic Gypsies. The Gypsies' leader took Bison under her wing and trained him in the art of Soul Power. Her decision, while noble, resulted in many years of suffering.

Shortly after he mastered Soul Power, Bison found a much stronger version of Soul Power known as Psycho Power. But in order to master this power, Bison had to expel all goodness and humanity in him, which formed into a woman named Rose that became one of his nemesis.

Shortly after this, Bison created the organization Shadaloo to continue to seek out sources of power and through his research, was able to create the Psycho Drive, a device that could absorb life energy and convert into the energy known as Psycho Power.

## Street Fighter Alpha 2

Eventually, Bison learned of a martial artist named Ryu after he defeated his minion Sagat. Deciding to recruit him, Bison began searching for him, eventually being confronted by Rose, whose powers were similar in nature to his.

She fought Bison, who lost, but apparently threw the fight purposely. Later, he ran into Chun Li, who demanded that he tell her what had happened to her father.

They fought with Bison toying with her, before finally taking her down, and he withdrew, revealing that he had killed her father. Eventually, Bison found Ryu and tried to convince him to join his organization, saying that he would make him the greatest fighter ever. However, Ryu refused his offer and fought him, but Bison defeated him, bringing him to his scientists to be brainwashed. (Note: This ending is not considered canon.)

## Street Fighter Alpha 3

As time went by, the Psycho Power that Bison wielded had begun to overwhelm his body. Having foreseen this, he ordered his scientists to create a new body he could transfer his essence into. They genetically engineered a girl named Cammy White using Bison's DNA and he made her a part of his Dolls Project, a group of brainwashed young women, all of them kidnapped as little girls, who served as Bison's assassins. However, Cammy eventually developed a mind of her own and turned on Shadaloo.

Bison sent Vega and then Juli, another of his Dolls, to retrieve her. When both failed, Bison began thinking about alternatives and settled on Ryu. He sent another Doll, Juni, to gather information on the martial artist and eventually tried to draw him out by capturing his friend, Ken.

Bison brainwashed Ken and forced him to fight Ryu, who managed to free his friend of Bison's control. The martial artist engaged Bison himself, but lost and was brainwashed himself. Sagat observed and objected to this, but Bison just pointed out that he could now have his rematch against Ryu.

As Sagat fought Ryu, he urged him to snap out of it, and when Ken and Sakura engaged Bison, Ryu freed himself. He fought Bison again, and Bison was about to win, but suddenly, a strange connection formed between his Psycho Power and Ryu's Satsui no Hado. Bison realized their energies were alike and tried to put Ryu under his control again, but with his friends' support, he was able to resist Bison, taking him down with a powerful Hadoken. Bison retreated to the Psycho Drive to restore himself.

Meanwhile, Cammy turned the other Dolls against Bison, who appeared to confront them, deciding that they were now useless to him. They fought him, but Bison revealed that thanks to a psychic link between himself and the Dolls, they would perish if he did.

Bison's destruction.

They defeated him, but their minds began to deteriorate as a result. However, Cammy used her genetic similarities to Bison to control the Psycho Drive and break the connection between the Dolls and Bison. Meanwhile, Charlie and Guile, US Air Force members who had set out to stop Bison, were joined by Chun-Li and rigged explosives throughout the Shadaloo base. Charlie fought a revived Bison to keep him busy while Guile and Chun-Li escaped, apparently sacrificing his life as theexplosives went off. However, Bison's soul lived on and managed to possess Rose. He remained in Rose's body while his scientists worked on making a new body for

him.

## Street Fighter II

Bison eventually managed to be put into a new body, though his powers were significantly weaker than before. He held a second World Warrior tournament so as to have revenge on those who had opposed him before, especially Ryu. However, as Bison was about to fight in the final match, Akuma showed up and used his Shun Goku Satsu on him, destroying him and fighting the other finalist himself.

## Street Fighter IV

Prior to his encounter with Akuma, Bison had ordered his scientists in S.I.N., Shadaloo's weapons division, to create a number of androids. #15 demonstrated higher intelligence than the others, eventually becoming the new head of S.I.N.

On another occasion, Bison had a Korean official and his family murdered with the exception of his daughter, Juri Han. #15 had her cybernetically enhanced, thinking she could be useful. After Bison's destruction at Akuma's hands, #15 renamed himself "Seth" and began an attempt to take over the world, announcing a new World Warrior tournament. However, Juri planned to pit Bison and Seth against each other, so as to avenge her parents.

Bison took the bait and had his soul placed in another body, which was again not as strong as his first one. His scientists tried to discourage this course of action, since they reasoned that with enough time, they could build a body capable of holding the Psycho Power completely. However, Bison said he had not realized how far Seth would go and that he would inhabit a body eventually anyways. He entered the tournament, easily making it through the qualifying rounds and eventually confronted Seth.

Bison engaged him, saying that the loss of his mindless loyalty had made him useless, and Seth protested that he'd helped rebuild Bison's empire. However, Bison revealed that everything that happened had all been a part of his own plan, defeating Seth.

Juri showed up, her plan to have the two destroy each other having failed, and threatened Bison, but he was unconcerned.

The two fought, but the result of their fight is unclear. Later, Bison came across Abel fighting an android that had begun to show signs of becoming self-aware like Seth. Bison destroyed it and said that Abel had grown after their last meeting, but the details of this meeting are unknown, though the implication was that Abel was part of the experiments that created the androids. As Bison left the S.I.N. facility, he came across Rose, saying that she owed him. He took her down, saying he was going to collect with interest and brought her with him to his jet. However, Guy was waiting for Bison and threatened to destroy the jet if he didn't let Rose go. He did as Guy asked and departed, apparently in a hurry. After this what became of Bison is unclear, though he may have decided to maintain a low profile.

## Street Fighter X Tekken

As the meteor containing Pandora fell to Earth, Bison learned that one of Shadaloo's satellites had tried using the Psycho Power on it, only to be rejected. Determined to possess the power the box held, Bison set out after it personally, so as to prevent anyone else from obtaining it.

He teamed up with Juri, who remarkably had no qualms with working with the man who had killed her family. Together, Bison and Juri defeated the other fighters seeking Pandora and finally reached it. However, before the two could open Pandora, they encountered one more fighter, Ancient Ogre. Both M. Bison and Juri had to work together in order to defeat Ogre.

As the box opened, Bison reached out to claim its power, but Juri turned on and attacked him. However, he teleported away and called her a predictable fool, saying he'd anticipated her treachery from the beginning as Pandora transformed him. As Juri was transformed as well, she said she never planned to share the box's power with him and Bison said all who defied him would meet their end. Juri replied she was just warming up and the two threw themselves at one another.

## Street Fighter (1994 film)

General M. Bison is the main antagonist in the 1994 film adaptation Street Fighter. He is portrayed by the late Raúl Juliá, who died shortly before the film was released.

Bis on's role in the film is similar to that in the games, although he is identified as a British (due to his use of an English accent) and is also a notorious drug kingpin-turned General. and he comes into conflict with Colonel William F. Guile on several occasions. Bison's scheme is to create a superhuman soldier that he intends to recreate in order to allow him to gain total control of the world. During the film's climax, Guile confronts Bison in his lair (after Bison fails to kill Guile with proximity mines) and they prepare for a final showdown. At first, Guile has the advantage and punches Bison into his life support computer system, electrocuting and killing him. However, the system immediately activates and momentarily revives him, after which Bison attacks Guile with electric beams from his super-conductor electromagnetism device.

The general then uses his powerful technology to levitate himself into the air, allowing him to swoop down on Guile in a final attempt to kill him. As Bison approaches, Guile manages to kick him across the room and into the large monitor screens covering the entire wall of Bison's lair, resulting in an explosion that seemingly destroys him.

In the home media version of the film, a post-credits scene shows Bison's life support system once again reviving him, and Bison's fist is shown punching through the rubble. A computer screen then reads "World Domination: Replay".

The late Raul Julia incorporated many well-known real-life dictators and drugs barons for this portrayal; most notably Benito Mussolini's hand gestures, Joseph Stalin's strict demeanor, Adolf Hitler's love of art, and Pablo Escobar's elusiveness and brutality. Other dictators and drug lords studied by Julia include Muammar Gaddafi, Idi Amin, Fidel Castro, and Saddam Hussein.

## Personality

Bison is a stereotypical "card-carrying villain", in that he is calculating, manipulative, intelligent, ruthless, and cruel, having given up all goodness within him to master the Psycho Power. He is driven purely by his own desire for power and has no problem with destroying anyone who might hinder his plans. Bison wants complete and utter control of the world's governments and to be viewed as the most powerful fighter around. To this end, he has even cheated death on more than one occasion. He takes great pride in being evil, and will often gloat about this. Some versions, such as his animated series counterpart, even brags about killing his parents.

Bison demands complete loyalty from his minions, but views them as nothing more than pawns, tolerating them only as long as they are extremely serviceable and useful to him and quickly disposing of them when they are not. Bison often uses force and brainwashing to bring fighters to his side and views those he harms in the wake of his plans as insignificant and not worth letting live. That said, even though several of them did betray him, he is sometimes willing to welcome them back. Thus, one could assume that he treats his minions based on how much he values them.

Bison is also extremely pompous, arrogant, vindictive, and narcissistic, even likening himself to a god, and considers himself a superior fighter for his mastery of the Psycho Power. However, he has been proven extremely wrong on several occasions, but refuses to accept the fact that he is vulnerable. His ego rivals that of of his assassin Vega's. Unlike Vegea, however, Bison is better at hiding it sense he sometimes avoids confrontaions with those more powerful than himself.

Though he is a violent, heartless, and prejudicial killer, he does not always kill his opponents; several of his win quotes involve him simply ordering his defeated opponent to "get out of [his] sight", suggesting that he does not see them as worthy of dying by his hand, a demonstration of his narcissism. Other times, he will offer to spare their lives if they swear allegiance to him, indicating that, despite his arrogance, he is not above being impressed by the skills of other fighters and admitting it.

All and all, Bison is one of the eviliest villains in video game history. His ruthless nature, the fact that he gave up his soul for power, and lack of any postive traits make him the most sadistic fighter in the series. Even in his more nobler potrayals, he stands out as a horrible human being who would do anything for power. This makes him the most despised character in the series with even Akuma feeling nothing but contempt for him.

## Powers and Abilities

Bison is one of the strongest and most capable fighters in the entire series. With just a tiny fraction of his strength, he can level cities in mere seconds, and even defeat the likes of Akuma with almost no effort at all. He has defeated many of the series' strongest fighters, even taking on multiple opponents at once. He has mastered the Psycho Power, a dark, negative energy and can harness it to use a variety of attacks.

Bison's techniques include the Psycho Crusher, where he surrounds himself with energy as he flies, spinning at the opponent, the Bison Warp, where he glows with energy and teleport.

The Psycho Cannon, a ball of energy that he throws at his opponent, and the Psycho Punisher, where he gathers energy into his hand, then drives his hand into his enemy's chest and fires the energy through them.

M. Bison also has another form known as Final Bison. In this form, M. Bison increased his Psycho Power significantly. All of his attacks deal a large amount of damage to his opponent, though there's a cost; his body will eventually get mutilated by his own power. However, if his body gets destroyed but his soul survives, Bison can transfer his soul into another body to live on.

Bison is a deadly combination of unparalleled strength, as well insurmountable intellect. He knows bend people top his will, with just about every character in the series serving as is unwitting pawn for his grand plan. Even the most pure of heart kneel before him and follow him unconditionally. His evil organization, Shadaloo, has been immensely thriving thanks to M. Bison's cunning and leadership.

However, he has his limits, and has been defeated several times in the past. His Psycho Power can eventually destroy his body, and his search for a new one in Alpha 3 ultimately led to his temporary defeat.

However, it is almost impossible to truly finish Bison, due to his ability to possess other bodies with his soul. When Akuma had "killed" Bison in Street Fighter 2 Turbo, Bison quickly possessed Rose, and stayed in her body until in Street Fighter 4 when his scientists created a new body for him. Bison's soul quickly possessed the new body and is still in control of it today.

For his incarnation in 1994 film, Bison's infamous Psycho Power was replaced with life-support computer systems with an electromagnetism device that augmented on his body. In spite of this, Bison himself is still a dangerous and deadly opponent in his own right, as he can levitate, fires electrical blasts from his arms, and would technically remain immortal as long as his life-support computer system remained intact.

List of Special Attacks

Following Special Attacks that he can performed in game includes:

Double Knee Press: M. Bison performs a forward somersault with his legs outstretched, kicking the opponent up to twice and aiming to land on the opponent's knees.

Knee Press Nightmare: M. Bison performs two consecutive Scissor Kicks before giving a finisher.

Nightmare Booster: Bison makes his traditional "You're done!" throat-slicing gesture, and then proceeds perform two Double Knee Presses while shouting the Ultra Combo's name. He follows with a Psycho Crusher that, if it lands, drives both him and the opponent straight into the air.

Electric Arc: Bison unleashes electricity from his hands forwards toward the ground, electrifying it and fries any opponent standing on that area who is not blocking.

Head Press: Bison leaps into the air and lands perfectly on his opponent's head, in a standing position with his arms folded. He then back flips off again almost immediately.

Head Press Nightmare: Bison hits the opponent with four consecutive Head Presses, dizzying the opponent.

Bison Warp: Bison folds his arms, chuckles a little, glows a pinkish-purple hue and teleports to another location.

Devil Reverse: Bison leaps into the air and towards the opponent before suddenly changing direction in mid-air, flipping upside-down and throwing a Psycho Power-infused punch toward the opponent while descending.

Psycho Blast: M. Bison releases a large Psycho Power explosion from his hand. Like with most of his sttacks, this is can kill most beings upon impact.

Psycho Cannon: Bison forms a purple ball of energy using his Psycho Power then launches it at his opponent.

Psycho Crusher: Bison charges his right hand with Psycho Power, then surrounds himself with the energy while spiraling himself through the air towards his opponent, similar to a torpedo (in fact, early versions of strategy guides referred to this move as a "Flaming Torpedo"), and thus will try to "grind drill" his opponent (hence the term "Crusher"), though on the contrary, in all of its appearances, the attack always knocks down or launches with a single or a few hits (depending on the game).

Psycho Crusher Omega: Much faster than regular Psycho Crusher and is generally unable to pass through the opponent.

Ultimate Psycho Crusher: More Powerful Psycho Crusher.

Final Psycho Crusher: Most Powerful of Psycho Crusher Version.

Psycho Field: Bison conjures a small, slow-moving purple sphere that moves across the screen. When it connects, three giant orbs encircle the opponent, causing damage.

Psycho Explosion: Bison performs a stronger version of his Psycho Field, producing a small purple sphere that slowly moves across the screen and explodes if it hits the opponent.

Psycho Inferno: Bison raises his hands, causing a pillar of Psycho Power to erupt from the ground in front of him.

Psycho Punisher: Bison crouches down with his fingers "clawed" in a menacing way, jumps towards his opponent and stomps hard on the ground right below. If the attack is successful, the stomp impact causes the opponent to be lifted off ground.

Psycho Reflect: Uses Psycho Power to reflect single attacks and other projectiles.

Psycho Vanish: Bison engulfs his hand in Psycho Power and performs an overhead "slash" or punch that hits 3-5 times and knocks the opponent down.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: M. Bison is much worse than what we first thought.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Nico: Yeah. He deserves to die.

Me: And he will. Lets head to the simulator for a fight in the world of Street Fighter. Our primary targets are Balrog, Sagat, Vega and M. Bison.

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the simulator.

---

We were getting ready in the Simulator and we were gonna bring the pain to the evil Shadaloo organization.

The Simulator activated and we were over in Tokyo, Japan.

Me: Here we are guys. Tokyo, Japan.

Laney: This must be where we're going to find and face Ryu first.

Me: Yep. Lets head for the temple Ryu is at.

We went to the temple Ryu was at and we saw the famous Ryu.

---

Ryu (リュウ(隆) Ryū?, "Prosperous", "Plentiful", "Abundant") is the main protagonist of the Street Fighter series, first appearing in the original Street Fighter. He is an experienced martial artist, highly focused on his training, aiming to become the strongest he can.

As a very young child, Ryu was orphaned and left with no memories about his parents, and whether they were still alive. He was found and adopted by a man named Gouken who raised Ryu in his secluded dojo and trained Ryu in the ways of his martial arts. Shortly afterwards, Gouken would later train his best friend's spoiled son, Ken Masters. Ken served not only as a sparring partner, but also gave Ryu a friend in the form of a boy his own age. Ryu looked up to Gouken as a father figure, and regards Ken as his best friend and surrogate brother, a relationship which remains to this day.

When Ryu turned 23 years old, Gouken believed that Ryu was ready to travel the world in order to test and hone his martial skills against the best fighters from around the world. After Ryu and Ken's training was complete, Ken casually asks Ryu which of the two will be recognised as reputable martial artists first. While Ken goes to USA, Ryu enters the World Warrior tournament and travels to Thailand alone, in order to face Sagat the Emperor of Muay Thai which is said to be the strongest martial art.

The first World Warrior tournament

Ryu is one of the participants of the World Warrior tournament. After defeating all challengers, Ryu travels to Thailand. When Ryu arrived, he knew he couldn't just challenge Sagat as an unknown fighter, so Ryu created a plan to put Sagat in a situation where he can't refuse his challenge. By defeating many Muay Thai fighters, he believed it'll eventually reach Sagat's ears. If successful, Sagat will show himself in order to defend Muay Thai's honor. Ryu defeats 20

Muay Thai users, and yells at the fighters how allowing a stranger to tarnish Muay Thai's reputation is an embarrassment, Sagat heard Ryu and his fighting spirit burned. He told Ryu that he'll show him real Muay Thai, and the two would clash. Ryu, however, allows himself to be engulfed by the Satsui no Hado and strikes Sagat with a nearly-fatal Metsu Shoryuken that not only knocks Sagat unconscious, but also marks his chest with a great scar. After regaining consciousness and discovering what had happened, Sagat swears vengeance on Ryu. While it wasn't revealed at the time, when Ryu scarred Sagat, some of his Hado passed to Sagat.

## Beginning the battles against Akuma and Bison

Ryu leaves Sagat behind and returns to his home, only to find that Gouken, his master and adoptive father, has apparently been murdered. Learning that Akuma had fought and supposedly killed his master, Ryu began to travel the world to find this man. He encounters and fights Akuma on a secluded island known as Gokuentou, and wins; however, Akuma was only testing him, and senses that Ryu has the same powers as he does. He proceeds to tell Ryu about the Satsui no Hado - a power that consumes the practitioners of their shared fighting style, driving them to win even when it means killing the opponent. Akuma then uses his fist to smash the island, leaving Ryu stranded.

Sometime after escaping the island, Ryu battles Ken and loses. Ken realizes Ryu is not himself, as he has been deeply troubled since his last victory over Sagat. Ken gives him his red hairband as a reminder to stay focused, which Ryu was sincerely grateful for. Soon thereafter, a fan of his, named Sakura, comes up and expresses her desire to train under him. Ryu replies that he himself still has much to learn, but allows Sakura to take a picture of him for now.

At some point, Ryu is found by Sagat, who is out for a grudge match. Ryu protests that Sagat hasn't fully recovered from their last bout, but Sagat persists. Ryu lets Sagat win rather than do any further damage, and Sagat leaves. Only later, upon reflection, does Sagat realize that Ryu held back, vowing to fight him again.

Ryu continues to be troubled by what Akuma had told him, compounded by his encounter with Rose, who has intricate ties to

M. Bison. She tells him that he cannot defeat Bison unless he fights him at the cost of his soul. True to form, when Ryu confronts Bison, he is defeated despite putting up a valiant fight. Bison takes the semi-conscious Ryu and begins brainwashing him, using the revelation that the Satsui no Hado - the dark power Ryu struggles to avoid using - is akin to Bison's own Psycho Power.

This scene is interrupted by the entrance of Sagat, Ken, and Sakura, each of them having followed Ryu for their own reasons. While Ken and Sakura distract Bison, Sagat fights the brainwashed Ryu, quickly noticing the effects Bison's brainwashing has had on him. At Sagat's urging, Ryu comes to his senses to confront and defeat Bison, destroying him temporarily.

## Second world warrior tournament and Bison's return

During the World Warrior tournament, Ryu enters to test his skills, and defeats many of the new warriors. He encourages Ken to re-enter as well. During the tournament, he helps Guile, Ken, Chun-Li and Cammy defeat Bison. However, Bison refused Guile's offer to surrender himself to the military before unleashing all of his Psycho Power to commit suicide and it is unknown how far Ryu himself progressed in the tournament, although it is implied he may have lost to Ken. Other sources on the other hand support the idea that he's the tournament winner.

In his non-canon ending, he shortly leaves the tournament after he wins against Bison, and revisits his master's grave to tell about his victory and the experiences he had with the other fighters. Ryu then states that the ultimate battle is out there waiting for him and departs, stating that the fight is everything.

In HD Remix, Ryu appears in Ken's ending, appearing in a somewhat blurry photo with Guile wearing a tuxedo but still wearing his red headband. This is the first time Ryu is seen wearing anything other than his gi.

## S.I.N tournament and battle against Seth

After the second World Warrior tournament, Ryu continued his journey and wound up in an isolated desert where he trained. Ryu then remembers his argument with Akuma, with Akuma urging Ryu to give in to the Dark Hado or else he will kill him. Ryu then leaves a desert and goes to a bar where he meets a biker. The biker then tells him a story about an American Martial Arts Champion who abandoned his family. Believing it to be Ken, Ryu visits the house of the said champion but is ambushed by C. Viper.

During the fight, Ryu tries to fight off the secret agent but was no match for her. Suddenly, the Delta Red agent Cammy then attempts to ambush C. Viper. However, Cammy was also no match for Viper and Viper then tortures Cammy, in which the Dark Hado then takes over Ryu and engages C. Viper but would easily defeat her. Luckily for Viper, she manages to escape the possessed Ryu. Angered, Ryu then slaughters multiple S.I.N scientists who witnessed the fight until Ken, Chun-Li, Guile, and Sakura arrive to save Ryu and help Cammy.

Sakura would then restrain the possessed Ryu as Ken calls the hospital to help Cammy. Ryu would then regain his consciousness and realize what he has done. After being sent to Ken's mansion, Ryu realizes he is being targeted by S.I.N and its leader Seth for their evil plans. With Guile's plan to infiltrate Seth's cruise ship to incarcerate him, Ryu then tags along, knowing that Seth would be waiting for him. After traveling to the base, Ryu and Ken then dispatch multiple S.I.N thugs before Ryu encounters Seth himself.

Ryu and Seth then engage, with Seth easily overpowering Ryu and giving him his twisted philosophy of power. Ryu then admits that he never understood what power is and that he understands Seth's philosophy fore stating that the power he describes is not what he's after. Seth, unamused, continues beating up Ryu before Ryu awakens a new power and nearly kills Seth with it. Ryu then collapses from this power, and senses it in Ken. A few days later, Ryu and Ken then part ways, with Ryu stating that they will meet again.

Ryu then enters into a new tournament to further master his skills as well as reunite with his longtime friend Ken for another rematch. During his journey, he meets up with Sakura whom he encourages to train harder. Meanwhile Ryu also meets up with Sagat once more; the two fight, and while the result of the fight is unknown, it is implied that Ryu won.

During the final round with the tournament host Seth (actually a copy of him), he defeats him in the S.I.N. headquarters. During and after this battle the building fell around them as Ryu unleashed the Satsui no Hado on the BLECE machine, a weapon of mass destruction developed by S.I.N. that harnessed the energy in the human body.

During this, Sakura - who has been searching for Ryu - finds him and the BLECE machine, and a pulse of energy from it knocks her into a wall. Ryu defends her by unleashing a Shoryuken on the machine, and they leave the building together, the weapon destroyed.

He then encounters Gouken, who has in fact survived his last battle with Akuma, and Gouken uses the "Power of Nothingness" to seal the Satsui no Hado which is eating at Ryu, knocking him unconscious. Akuma then arrives on the scene to challenge his brother for a death duel, the winner of which will claim "the cub" (meaning Ryu). The outcome of the duel is unknown but, since Ryu is later seen free of Dark Hado's influence, it is very likely that either Gouken won or the battle ended in a draw (possibly interrupted).

Later, Ryu and Ken chase their long-lost master along a cliff face, with Ken wanting Gouken to stick around while Ryu wishes him well. Afterwards, he and Ken are walking through the desert while Rufus mocks them on his motorcycle, though it later breaks down and he is left pushing it while Ryu and Ken drives by (in Ken's jeep). Ryu later bids Sakura farewell as she, Dan and Blanka leave for home on a cruise ship. Some time later, having decided that his battles have made him stronger, he meets a now-older Sakura. What happens next is unknown, although Gouken might have taught Ryu the Shin Shoryuken and Denjin Hadoken at some point before Street Fighter III.

## Story

Prologue - 'Finding True Strength' In his dream, he is fighting against his evil self, claiming to him that the power to kill will make him stronger, which Ryu ultimately rejects it. Gouken is in a sparring match during the incident. Ryu charges himself in the Satsui no

Hado and attempts to hit his master with a single Hadoken. It explodes in a flash of light. Ryu wakes up from his dream with Gouken telling him that the Satsui no Hado almost consumed him.

Rashid and Azam find Ryu, introducing himself as a hero who travels the world. Gouken questions Rashid why he comes to see Ryu. Rashid states he wants to challenge Ryu in a match which is to test his mettle. Ryu doesn't immediately get up to fight, worrying about the Satsui no Hado, which confuses Rashid and has Gouken questioning him why he didn't do it, citing Ryu's quote "The answer lies in the heart of battle". Ryu eventually gets up and spars with Rashid, resulting in a victory. Rashid learns from the fight about himself. He thanks Ryu for the lesson and leaves. Ryu decides that he should leave, too, and better understand his power. Gouken tells Ryu to meet Ken, who has been concerned about him.

Ryu and Ken finally meet in Brazil. Ken was told by Gouken about Ryu's struggles with the Satsui no Hado and thinks a good match can solve it, so they fight. Afterwards, Ryu still worries about the Satsui no Hado. Ken reassures Ryu that if Ryu falls over to the dark side, he'll take him down and stop it. Ken tells Ryu to just relax and fight.

Ryu goes to China and gets ambushed by a Shadaloo soldier. Nash comes in and takes down the soldier. Nash expected to see Ryu, which triggers a bit of Satsui no Hado within him. Nash says they have to fight so he can understand the power and know its limits. The fight ultimately ends in a draw. Nash is surprised by the power, having it surpass his expectations. Ryu tells him that he tries to suppress the power and struggles with it, but has decided to not let it take him over, which Nash respects. Ryu thanks him for the fight and Nash leaves.

---

Ryu: (Japanese Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you Ryu. You are a very strong and extremely honorable man.

Nico: You are one of my favorite characters in Street Fighter.

Nicole: Been a powerful force for over 33 years since 1987.

Lincoln: Wow.

Ryu: Indeed. What brings you all here?

Me: We came to kill M. Bison and the entire Shadaloo Organization.

Mindy Chan: They have terrorized our planet for far too long and deserve nothing more than death.

Lana: That's right.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: We won't let M. Bison and his crimes go unpunished.

Ryu: I agree with you.

Me: But we're gonna need all the help we can get. So can we have a match with you to see what you can do?

Ryu: I would be honored.

Me: All right then. I'm saving my true power for when we face Bison.

Leonard the Pig King then appeared.

Leonard: Looks like you'll be having some help Ryu.

Me: He's one of our Frenemies.

Ryu: Ah I see.

Me: Lets get it on.

Teresa, Arpeggio, Lori and Goku went to face them.

---

Battle 1: Teresa, Arpeggio, Lori and Goku VS Ryu and Leonard in Japan

Teresa, Arpeggio, Lori and Goku were facing Ryu and Leonard.

Teresa: This is gonna be so awesome.

Goku: I'm so excited!

Lori: Me too.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Lets see what Ryu has.

Ryu: Lets do it.

They went at him and Lori kicked him in the face and Ryu fired a Hadoken blast at them and Goku fired a Kamehameha blast and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Lori: SHORYUKEN!

She dealt Ryu a deadly flaming uppercut and sent him crashing into the wall.

Lori: Try this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HURLING WIND PUNCH!

She had her fist entombed in wind and punched Ryu in the stomach and sent him crashing into a wall with incredible force!

Goku: Top this one. AURA STYLE NINJA ART: AURA FIST PUNCH!

Goku had his fist covered in energy and he punched Ryu in the face and sent him crashing through another wall with incredible force and he was knocked down.

Lori then slashed a bunch of pig minions and Teresa and Arpeggio fired sonic blasts and laser feathers and Lori slashed the pigs all over the place and turned them into pork cuts. They were now over 1,000,000 pounds of pork. They won.

Ryu got up.

Ryu: Most impressive battle.

Lori: Thank you Ryu.

Ryu: I will gladly go with you all to kill Bison and his organization.

Lori: Thank you

Me: Lets go to where E. Honda is.

We were off to Downtown Tokyo.

---

Battle 2: Clayface, Sandman, Lynn and Syd Chang VS E. Honda and Shiv in Japan

---

In downtown Tokyo, we were in a local bath house and we saw .

---

Edmond Honda (江戸主水本田 Edomondo Honda?), more commonly known as E. Honda, is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Street Fighter II. He is an honorable champion Sumo wrestler that values tradition.

n his Street Fighter II back story, E. Honda is mentioned to have began his training as a child, singularly focused on becoming the greatest sumo wrestler of all time. He would eventually achieve the highly-revered titled of "Ōzeki" (in the English localization, he was incorrectly stated as having achieved the title Yokozuna, though his recent appearance states that he's generally considered good enough for that title, but only held back by some of his rather outlandish techniques).

Street Fighter Alpha 2

E. Honda appears here as more of a cameo - though a significant one - in Sodom's storyline and a bit to his own in the next game.

Sodom, obsessed with both Japanese culture and trying to revive Mad Gear, attempts to recruit sumo wrestlers, citing them as strong warriors. To achieve this he enters a sumo wrestling competition and faces Fuji-no-miya, who is revealed to be Edmond Honda. Agreeing to join Mad Gear if Sodom wins, Honda gives the match a go and defeats Sodom, though he is impressed by his effort nevertheless, according to their dialogue in Alpha 3.

## Street Fighter Alpha 3

His storyline in this game serves more of a prologue to his appearance in Street Fighter II, with him traveling the world looking for strong opponents and to show the strength of sumo wrestling. Along the way, he meets Ryu and has a sparring match with him, and tells Sakura later on where she can find him. About this time, he fights Sodom again in a friendly match as well. His wanderings lead him to Shadaloo's base, where he meets Zangief, and while the actual extent of which is unknown, the two are confirmed to have worked together to help destroy the base. In the aftermath, he took in a few of Bison's Dolls to give them somewhere to stay until they could regain their memories (which ones in particular is never exactly certain, due to Capcom reusing sprites in his ending for the girls).

## Street Fighter II

E. Honda became upset that the rest of the world did not view sumo wrestling with the reverence of the Japanese. He entered into the second World Warrior tournament, intent on showing everyone that sumo wrestlers rank among the greatest fighters in the world. Beyond this, he yearns also to improve and prove his own strength, as well as to earn the title of Yokuzuna.

His involvement with the second tournament is also part of him investigating the Shadaloo organization in response to sumo wrestlers taking biochemical drugs, and learning of their involvement after capturing some of the dealers. His face painting and dual-nationality name assisted him to an extent with remaining covert during this. This aspect of his character was conceived well before Street Fighter Alpha 3 and his storyline there.

After the tournament and the fall of Shadaloo, Honda returned to Japan where he continued engaging in sumo wrestling and continuing to run his bath house and training his disciples.

## Super Street Fighter IV

Honda is not back in Japan for long - he soon joins another international fighting tournament. However his goals have apparently not changed much at all, as he is once again fighting to prove the strength of sumo to the world. During the tournament, he meets up with his old comrade Hakan, but loses his match against him. They later agree to meet again in Japan, but Honda warns him not to expect him to lose. He also encounters El Fuerte, and helps the aspiring chef by telling him about Japanese food.

After the tournament he exclaims "Look out, Olympics, here I come!". However, while on a plane, he comes to the conclusion that in order to get sumo into the Olympics, he will have to join the IOC (International Olympic Committee) himself.

## Street Fighter V series

During the events of the game, E. Honda is in a gourmet trip with Hakan and is searching for new disciples.

Having been originally leaked on July 2019, E. Honda, along with Final Fight characters Lucia and Poison, was confirmed as a playable fighter in Street Fighter V: Arcade Edition.

In his character story, he attempts to teach some of the guests (specifcally Laura, Rashid and Ryu) in his bathhouse the proper manners to do after taking a bath. As many female guests appear on his bathhouse (particularly, Menat, Juri, R. Mika and Ibuki), Honda decides to make it into a perfect business.

## Other story appearances

In Alex's character story, holograms of E. Honda and Hakan appear as opponents that attack together.

E. Honda also appears in Ibuki's character story when she remembers all the good people she met.

Me: Edmond Honda. (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you.

E. Honda: (Japanese Accent) Same to you J.D. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Laney: Same to you.

Me: We came here because we need your help. We're going to kill M. Bison and destroy his evil organization and reign of terror once and for all.

E. Honda: I will gladly help you all out. But lets have a match to see what you are made of so to speak.

Syd Chang: It'll be an honor.

Lynn: Count me in.

Shiv then came out.

Shiv: Isn't this a coincidence.

Clayface: Had a feeling you would be here Shiv.

Sandman: Yeah.

Me: He's one of our frenemies so it's all right.

E. Honda: I understand.

Me: Go get him.

Lynn: With pleasure.

Syd Chang, Lynn, Sandman and Clayface went at them and Lynn formed a warclub of lava and smashed Shiv all over the place and burned him with it and kicked him and knocked him down and Syd fired waves of leaves and knocked Shiv down.

Clayface and Sandman formed hammers of earth and sand and smashed E. Honda all over the place.

Lynn: Try this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ROCK FIST DROP KICK!

Lynn enveloped her fists and feet in rock and punched E. Honda and kicked him with devastating force. Sending him crashing into the wall.

Syd Chang: And this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER HAND CHOP!

Syd had her hand enveloped in water and she smashed E. Honda with a powerful Karate Chop and sent him crashing into the wall again.

Nico: Yeah!

Clyde: Way to go Syd!

E. Honda got up.

E. Honda: I will gladly help you all.

Me: Thank you E. Honda.

We went to go to Brazil to recruit Blanka.

---

Battle 3: Venom, Rhino, Laney and Clover VS Bane and Blanka in Brazil

---

In the Amazon Rainforests of Brazil we were there to recruit Blanka.

When we got to a village we saw Blanka!

---

Blanka (ブランカ Buranka?), also known by his birth name Jimmy (ジミー Jimī?), is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Street Fighter II. He is a feral man from the Brazilian jungle with green skin and the ability to generate electricity.

Despite taking on the appearance of a wild man, Blanka is generally passive and docile, and is fond of family connections and friendships as well as children, as seen in the animated series. Yet, when angered, Blanka attacks as though he was a wild animal let loose from a cage, ferociously attacking his opponents with predatorial rage.

As the series goes on, Blanka while retaining his usual manner of speech, starts to develop a bit more common sense; which ironically makes him a more cautious-minded foil to the hot-headed Dan Hibiki. His dislike of masked men, as he believes good people shouldn't hide their faces, is also shown in his rival battle with El Fuerte and also with his win quote against Vega.

---

Me: Blanka. It's an honor to meet you.

Blanka: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you. We came here to recruit you so we can go kill M. Bison and end his evil grip he has on the world.

Blanka: I will gladly help you. But first lets have a match to see how strong you are.

Venom: Gladly.

Rhino: This is gonna be interesting.

Clover: It sure will.

Laney: Yeah!

Bane then came out.

Bane: Hola amigos.

Me: Hola Bane.

Laney: Lets do it.

Laney, Venom, Rhino and Clover went at them and Laney punched Bane in the face and sent him crashing into a wall and she punched Blanka in the face and Venom, Rhino and Clover kicked and punched Balrog all over the place and really let him have it.

Laney: Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: AVALON ENERGY KARATE KICK!

She enveloped her leg in green energy and kicked Blanka in the face with incredible force and sent him crashing into the ground.

Clover: Try this one. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FLOWER ENERGY BLAST!

Clover fired a powerful energy blast made of flower petals and it slammed into Blanka and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blanka was down and he was beaten.

Blanka: Good fight. I will gladly help you.

Me: Awesome.

We then went to Peterson Air Force Base to recruit Guile.

---

Battle 4: Shadow the Hedgehog, Vegeta, Nico and Linka VS Myotismon and Guile at Peterson Air Force Base in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

---

We were walking along the paths of Peterson Air Force Base in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Me: Didn't know Guile worked here at Peterson Air Force Base.

Nico: Sounds like you have been here before.

Me: I used to live here in Colorado and Peterson Air Force Base is one of Colorado's most widely known Air Force Bases.

Laney: This is so cool!

Lana: It sure is.

We then saw Guile training.

---

Guile (ガイル Gairu?) is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Street Fighter II. He is a major in the United States Air Force whose goal is to finish the criminal organization Shadaloo, while at the same time investigating the whereabouts of his best friend Charlie Nash.

Early Street Fighter II sketches and notes suggest that Guile was developed specifically to appeal to American fans. His physical appearance is strikingly different from the many Asian characters in the Street Fighter series, with light blue eyes (green in Street Fighter V) without eyebrows, a chiseled jaw, a permanent expression of bad mood on the face, and his most recognizable feature: a particularly tall flattop haircut. The length of Guile's hair varies greatly from appearance to appearance; it is relatively realistic in Street Fighter II, and impossibly tall in SNK vs. Capcom: SVC Chaos. Capcom source books suggest that Guile's famous hairdo is styled with a special-order army hair spray to keep it up (though he ends up fixing it quickly after a match).

Guile's all-American image includes military fatigues and United States flag tattoos on each shoulder; following standard United States military protocol, the stars are on the left hand side to give the illusion that the flag is flying 'towards' battle. The image of the uniformed American Airman is well known in Japan due to the number of United States Armed Forces bases present in that country.

Guile wears Charlie's dog tag alongside his own; in Street Fighter IV, one of Guile's alternate costumes resembles Charlie's costume.

In Street Fighter V, Guile wears a white military button shirt with dark blue emblems in each sides, a matching dark blue tie on the collar with 'US' emblems in each sides, dark blue military pants with a black belt on his waist and black combat shoes. He wears his signature sports sunglasses as part of his default costume and wears a blue ID with his imprinted full name on the right side and a gold eagle badge on the left. His first alternate costume is his classic attire in Street Fighter II and his second costume has him wearing a brown flak vest with a blue gray army jumpsuit with the sleeves are rolled up into cuffs and a white undershirt. He maintains wearing his sports sunglasses and black combat shoes from his primary outfit and wears Charlie's dogtag and his black watch from his primary outfit.

Guile: (GRUNTS!)

He punched a plank of wood and smashed it to pieces.

Me: Whoa!

Guile saw us.

Guile: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: (Salutes) Pleasure to meet you Major Guile.

Guile: What brings you all here to my home away from home?

Me: We came to recruit you so you can help us kill Bison and Shadaloo. I know he killed your friend Charlie Nash and I'm sorry about that. But M. Bison will pay for that with his life. We promise you.

Guile: I appreciate that and I will gladly help you all. I will make Bison pay with his life.

Nico: You got that right.

Myotismon then appeared.

Nico: Myotismon.

Myotismon: Well this is a good treat.

Nico: Lets have a good match before you help us.

Guile: Lets do it.

Nico, Vegeta, Shadow the Hedgehog and Linka went to face them.

Linka fired a blast of lightning at Guile and he fired a Sonic Boom blade at the blast and they collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Vegeta and Shadow and Nico fired energy and light blasts at both Myotismon and Guile and knocked them down. Guile got up.

Nico: Try this one. NOVA STYLE NINJA ART: NOVA FIRE FIST BLAST!

Fire enveloped Nico's fist and he fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Guile and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Linka: Try this one! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIST BLAST OF HELL!

Linka had her fist enveloped in fire and she fired a fist of fire and it slammed into Guile and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Guile got up.

Guile: I will gladly help you all now.

Me: Awesome. Lets head for Las Vegas, Nevada.

We were off to Las Vegas to face Balrog.

---

Battle 5: Power Girl, Sinestro, Talia and Carol VS Saïx and Balrog in

Las Vegas, Nevada

---

We were in the Luxor Hotel in Las Vegas, Nevada. Good old Sin City.

Me: Las Vegas, Nevada. Such an awesome place to visit.

Laney: And the food is awesome.

Lana: It sure is.

We then saw someone flying towards us and we dodged it as it was a man that was badly mangled up and he had bruises and bleeding cuts and all of his teeth were knocked out.

Nico: HOLY SHIT!

Lana: Man what happened to him!

Mindy Chan: Balrog no doubt.

We saw him. It was BALROG!

Me: Balrog. You are the first on our hit list.

Balrog: Is that so?

Carol: That's right and we're going to kill you along with M. Bison.

Balrog: We'll see about that.

Saïx then appeared.

Carol: Hello Saïx.

Saïx: Nice to see you all here.

Balrog: Yo, Saïx! Take care of that blonde bitch for me!

Saix: (glares at Balrog) Don't tell me what to do, Balrog.

Me: (To the civilians) You guys may want to get out of here and quick. This is gonna get really ugly.

They agreed and left.

Lana went over to the machines to get some dough.

Power Girl, Sinestro, Talia and Carol went to face then and Carol kicked Saïx in his face and fired a blast of atomic energy at Balrog's glove and vaporized it and kicked him in the face and Power Girl fired her laser vision and the beams hit Balrog in his head and he screamed in excruciating agony and Talia fired waves of the Aurora Borealis at Saïx and Balrog and burned them and Sinestro fired blasts of yellow energy and they hit Balrog all over and exploded.

Talia: Take this one! METEOR STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR FIST SMASH!

Talia had her fist enveloped in a meteor and she punched Balrog in the face and smashed him all over over with it with incredible force!

Carol: Take this! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: RADIOACTIVE MEGAPUNCH BLAST!

Carol had atomic energy form around her fist and she fired it and it slammed into Balrog and he exploded into flaming embers of blood and guts. Killing him instantly.

Vince: WOW! Nice one Carol!

Carla: YAY MOMMY!

Me: Way to go guys! 1 down and 3 to go.

Nico: Yep. Balrog has failed this city.

Lana had been raking in the bucks and she had won every single cent in the casino. She had won a total of $800,000,042,123,928,297.55. Lucky girl. We were then off to San Diego, California to recruit Ken.

---

## Battle 6: Xion, Karai, Leni and Maggie VS King Hiss and Ken Masters in San Diego, California

---

We were at a big Navy Base in San Diego, California and we were there to recruit Ken Masters.

We found him at the docks of the shipyard and he was training hard.

---

Ken Masters (ケン・マスターズ Ken Masutāzu?) is a video game character and deuteragonist of the Street Fighter series, first appearing in the original Street Fighter. Similar to his longtime best friend and rival Ryu, Ken's goal is to test his power against many different fighters and strives to become stronger, but holds more restraint due to not wanting to jeopardize his family life.

---

Ken saw us.

Ken Masters: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Ken.

Lana: You are my favorite fighter on Street Fighter and you pack an awesome punch.

Ken Masters: Thank you.

Nico: We're going after M. Bison and we're going to kill him and destroy his evil empire once and for all.

Lola: We already killed his enforcer Balrog.

Ken Masters: Awesome. I will gladly help you.

Me: After some of us have a match with you. I know you want to test your limits.

Ken Masters: I would be honored.

Xion: Lets do it.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Lets.

Leni: This is totes gonna be fun.

Maggie: Yeah.

King Hiss then came out.

Leni: King Hiss.

King Hiss: Leni. Lets get it on.

Xion: With pleasure.

They went at Ken and Leni kicked King Hiss in the face and fired gravity blasts at him and knocked him all over and Xion, Karai and Maggie fired blasts of energy and elemental power and the blasts smashed Ken all over the place and fired blasts of energy and they slammed into him all over.

Leni: Take this! SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC FIST BLAST!

Leni enveloped her fist in sonic energy and fired a blast of energy from it and it slammed into Ken and blew him around.

Maggie: Try this one! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ANGEL KARATE DROP KICK!

Maggie spread her wings of darkness and enveloped her leg in dark fire and smashed Ken all over with a powerful kick and knocked him down.

Ken was knocked down and he got up.

Ken: Great fight.

Xion: Thanks Ken. It was awesome.

Maggie: It sure was.

Ken came with us and we set out for China to recruit Chun-Li.

---

Battle 7: William, Shego, Luan and Stella VS Vypra and Chun-Li in China

---

We were in the Market Street in Shanghai, China.

Qin: It's good to be back in Shanghai.

Laney: It sure is.

Shego: Yep.

We then heard the sounds of fighting and we saw Chun-Li beating up a bunch of criminals with incredible power.

---

Chun-Li (春麗 or チュンリー Shunrei or Chunrī?, Simplified Chinese: 春丽) is the main female protagonist of the Street Fighter series, originally debuting in Street Fighter II. The first female fighter in the series, she is an expert martial artist and Interpol officer who relentlessly seeks revenge for the death of her father at the hands of M. Bison.

---

Me: Whoa! She is powerful.

Chun-Li saw us.

Chun-Li: Hey guys!

Mindy Chan: (Speaking Chinese) 春丽老师你好 (Hello Chun-Li Sensei)

Me: It's good to see you again Chun-Li. We came here to recruit you. We're going to kill M. Bison so we can make him and his evil organization pay.

Laney: That's right.

Lana: We already killed Balrog.

Chun-Li: I will gladly help you all. Bison will pay for killing my father.

Me: And he will die a horrible death when we're through with him.

Lola: You got that right.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Looks like it's time for some fun.

Luan: It sure is Vypra.

Chun-Li: One of your frenemies?

Mindy Chan: That's right.

Me: Lets do it.

William, Shego, Luan and Stella went at Chun-Li and Vypra. Luan formed a sword of light and Vypra unsheathed her sword and she and Luan clashed powerfully and Luan kicked her in the face and William, Shego and Stella fired blasts of fire and green fire and they hit Chun-Li and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Chun-Li fired a blast of energy and Shego fired a wave of energy and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Luan: Try this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FIST DANCE OF LIGHT!

Luan enveloped her fists in light and punched Chun-Li all over with a flurry of fisticuffs.

Stella: Try this one! SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: SCORCHING PALM FLARES!

Stella fired blasts of fire from her hands and they hit Chun-Li and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Chun-Li was knocked down.

Chun-Li came along with us. Next we went to Russia to recruit Zangief.

---

## Battle 8: Rubberband Man, Inque, Lily and Anastasia VS Ebon and Zangief in Russia

---

In Moscow, Russia we were over there to find Zangief.

Anastasia: Moscow, my home city.

Lori: This is literally so awesome.

Nico: I love Moscow. It's awesome learning all about the history of Russia.

Lana: It has a lot of history that dates back to the 16th century.

Lola: Yep.

Nicole: We were here on our Worldwide Adventure and we learned so much here.

Laney: We sure did.

Mary Knudson: Yeah.

Russian Dance music was heard and we followed it and we saw Zangief doing a traditional Russian Dance.

---

Zangief (ザンギエフ Zangiefu?, Russian: Зангиев, Zangiyev), also known as the "Red Cyclone" (赤きサイクロン Akaki Saikuron?), is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Street Fighter II. He is a national Russian hero who is always seen fighting for the glory of his country.

---

Zangief saw us.

Zangief: (Russian Accent) Ah comrades of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What brings you all to Russia?

Me: (Speaking Russian) Приятно познакомиться, товарищ Зангиев. (It's a pleasure to meet you comrade Zangief.)

Anastasia: We came here to recruit you so we can kill M. Bison.

Me: I can tell that our friends over here in Russia are sick of him. We already killed Balrog.

Zangief: Indeed we are and he deserves to be destroyed.

Lana: We won't let him get away with his crimes and he will pay for them with his life.

Lola: He will.

Zangief: I agree.

Ebon then appeared.

Lily: Hello Ebon.

Ebon: You all here for Zangief I see.

Me: We are.

Ebon: He's still affiliated with the Soviet Union.

Zangief: Actually not anymore. After the Soviet Union fell from power in 1991 I am now part of the Russian Federation.

Ebon: Oh. Sorry.

Laney: Shall we dance?

Rubberband Man, Inque, Lily and Anastasia went to face Zangief and Ebon.

Zangief: (To Anastasia) You look familiar to me somehow.

Anastasia: That's because I am familiar. I am Anastasia Nikolaevna, Grand Duchess of Tsar Nicolas II of Russia.

Zangief gasped.

Zangief: But that's impossible. Anastasia disappeared in 1917 when the Tsarhood fell from power.

Me: That was one of the biggest mysteries of the early 20th Century. Over 103 Years ago, Anastasia disappeared and she is now with us thanks to Lori Loud.

Lori: It's literally true.

Rubberband Man: Lets dance.

Rubberband Man stretched and punched Zangief in the face and Lily fired a blast of water and it smashed into Ebon and knocked him down and Inque and Anastasia fired blasts of ink and fire and they slammed into Zangief and knocked him down.

Lily: Try this one! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE SEA PALM BLAST!

Lily enveloped her fist in blue water and fired a powerful blast of water at Zangief and it hit him and knocked him down.

Anastasia: Try this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE KARATE PALM OF ANASTASIA!

Anastasia enveloped her hand in ice and smashed it onto Zangief and knocked him down. We recruited Zangief and we were off to Calcutta, India.

## Battle 9: Paragus, Oceanus Shenron, Girl Jordan and Raj VS Russ Cargill and Dhalsim in India

In Calcutta, India we were there to recruit Dhalsim. It was gonna be interesting.

Laney: We're back in Calcutta.

Me: Yep. Awesome place and the Curry is awesome here.

Chun-Li: It sure is.

Lola: I love the curry.

We went into a temple and we saw Dhalsim.

---

Dhalsim (ダルシム Darushimu?, Hindi: दाल्सीम, Dālsīma) is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Street Fighter II. He is a Yoga Master who possesses the ability to stretch his body and conjure fire.

---

Dhalsim: (India Accent) Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What brings you all to India?

Me: It's an honor to meet you Dhalsim. We came to recruit you so we can kill M. Bison.

Dhalsim: I see.

Raj: (India Accent) M. Bison has tormented our entire planet for far too long and he has to be stopped at all costs.

Lazlo: That's right.

Me: We're not gonna let him get away with his crimes and he will be punished for them.

Dhalsim: I will gladly help you all my friends.

Me: We appreciate it Dhalsim.

Russ Cargill then appeared.

Girl Jordan: And Russ Cargill is here.

Russ Cargill: Yep.

Raj: Lets do it.

Paragus, Oceanus Shenron, Raj and Girl Jordan then went at Dhalsim and Russ Cargill and Girl Jordan punched Russ in the face and sent him crashing into a wall and Paragus and Oceanus Shenron fired blasts of energy at Dhalsim and he stretched and punched the blasts and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Raj and Girl Jordan kicked him in the face.

Girl Jordan: Take this! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: KARATE OF SOLARIS!

Girl Jordan enveloped her fists in solar fire and she punched Dhalsim all over the place with incredible power.

Raj: Try this one. INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: INDIAN KALARIPAYATTU!

Raj was enveloped in Orange, White and Green energy and he kicked and punched Dhalsim all over with the power of the Kalaripayattu style and knocked him down.

Me: WHOA!

Lana: Awesome!

Lucy Loud: Wow.

Dhalsim came with us and we went to Northern Thailand to face Sagat.

---

## Battle 10: Concrete Man, Impact Man, Sarah Gunnerson and Venom VS Koragg and Sagat in Thailand

---

We were at an amazing Buddhist Temple in Northern Thailand and it was an amazing place.

Me: Wow. This temple is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Lisa Simpson: I would love to come here to meditate.

Me: We all would.

Then we saw SAGAT!

Me: Sagat. Just who we're looking for.

Sagat: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Did you come here to die?

Me: M. Bison is the one who's going to die. And you and Vega along with him.

Ryu: You will pay for your crimes Sagat.

Laney: And more.

Concrete Man, Impact Man, Sarah Gunnerson and Venom went to face him and Koragg came out.

Koragg: Lets dance.

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets.

Sarah formed a sword of crystal and they went at Sagat and Koragg. Koragg clashed with Sarah and she kicked him in the face and knocked him down and Venom entangled Sagat in black webbing. He busted out and fired a Tiger Blast at them and they dodged it and Impact Man smashed his pile driver into his face and Concrete Man entombed him in Concrete.

Sarah Gunnerson: Take this one. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: HEAT RADIUS KICK!

Sarah enveloped her leg in fire and did a deadly spinning hook kick to his face and it left a burned shoe print on his right cheek and it knocked him down.

Venom: Take this one. VENOM STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK MAMBA VENOM PUNCH!

Venom had his hand form into a Black Mamba snake and it bit Sagat and Venom punched him in the stomach.

Venom then grabbed Sagat.

Venom: (to Sagat) Eyes, lungs, pancreas. So many snacks, so little time.

Venom then ate him in one bite and splattered his blood all over the place.

Me: 2 down.

Sarah Gunnerson: Good riddance.

We then went to Madrid, Spain to face Vega.

---

Battle 11: Lea, Francis, Lola and Clyde VS Firefly and Vega in Madrid, Spain

---

We were in the famous city of Madrid, Spain.

Me: We have never been to Madrid, Spain.

Nico: It's our first ever time in Madrid.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure is lads.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) It's a beautiful place comrades.

Laney: It's loaded with history.

We went into a cantina and we saw VEGA!

Me: Vega.

Vega: (Spanish Accent) So you all came here.

Me: To kill you. You will pay for your crimes Vega.

Ryu: You're going down.

Lola, Lea, Francis and Clyde went to face him as Firefly came out.

Vega: (to Firefly) Don't just stand there. Kill that stupid princess!

Firefly: (sarcastically) You're the boss.

Lola: Lets go!

They went at them and Lola kicked Firefly in the face and knocked him down and Lola fired a blast of fire and burned Vega's mask off and Francis and Lea kicked and slashed and burned his face and Clyde fired a wave of time energy and it hit him and rapidly aged Vega to where he looked like a 120 year old man.

Lola: Take this burning move! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ACHAEMENID FIST KICK!

Lola enveloped her fist and foot in fire and slammed them both into Vega's face and burned him all over.

Clyde: I've had it with this monster! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: PALM BLAST OF DECAY!

Clyde enveloped his fist in dark energy and he fired it at Vega and it hit him and Vega disintegrated into a pile of dust.

Me: Whoa! Nice work Clyde.

Clyde: Thanks J.D.

Syd Chang: Way to go Clyde!

Lincoln: That's my buddy for you.

We then went to Mexico City to recruit T. Hawk.

---

Battle 12: Mewtwo, Blackfire, Sam S.L. and Ronnie Anne VS Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney and T. Hawk in Mexico

---

We were over in Mexico City, Mexico and it was as beautiful as we remember seeing it.

Ronnie Anne: Mexico City. It's just as beautiful as I remember it.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Laney: I remember seeing Mexico City on our trip and it was awesome.

Lana: It sure was.

Lola: Yeah.

Then we saw T. Hawk and he was getting something to drink.

---

Thunder Hawk (サンダー・ホーク Sandā Hōku?), is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Super Street Fighter II. He is a Native American from Mexico whose ancestral homeland was taken over by Shadaloo, forcing him into exile.

---

We went over to him.

Me: Are you T. Hawk?

T. Hawk: (Spanish Accent) Si. It's an honor to talk to you señor Knudson.

Me: It's an honor to talk to you T. Hawk. We came to recruit you so we can kill Bison.

T. Hawk: You came to the right person J.D. I will gladly help you in killing Bison. He will pay for exiling me from my Ancestral homeland.

Me: And he will in blood.

Mewtwo: We won't let him get away with his crimes.

Sam S.L.: He will pay.

Blackfire: Yeah.

Then Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney appeared.

Sam S.L.: Not you three douchebags again.

Jimbo: We're gonna pound you all into pulp.

Blackfire: Not if we can help it.

T. Hawk: Lets have a match before I join you.

Blackfire: Good idea.

Mewtwo, Blackfire, Sam and Ronnie Anne went at the Three Bullies and T. Hawk and Sam punched Jimbo in the face and kicked Dolph and Kearney in their crotches and knocked them down and Sam punched T. Hawk in the face and Mewtwo, Blackfire and Ronnie Anne fired blasts of fire and energy at him and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Sam S.L.: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: PLASMA BALL BLAST!

Sam formed a ball of fire and fired it at T. Hawk and it slammed into him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ronnie Anne: Here's this. HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: AZTECAN DROP KICK!

Ronnie Anne had her leg enveloped in fire and she jumped and the Aztec God of Fire, Kukulan appeared behind her and she landed the kick onto T. Hawk and sent him crashing into the ground.

T. Hawk came with us and we went to Hong Kong to recruit Fei Long.

---

Battle 13: Sandpit, Gargoyle (W.I.T.C.H), Sora Takenouchi and Sakura Avalon VS Springfield Mafia and Fei Long in Hong Kong (China)

---

In Hong Kong, China we were there to recruit Fei Long. We arrived at a temple and we saw Fei Long teaching his students.

---

Fei Long (フェイロン Fei Ron?, Traditional Chinese: 飛龍) is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Super Street Fighter II. He is an action film star from Hong Kong who enters tournaments to test his skill as a martial artist.

---

They were highly trained and learning fast.

Me: Wow. Look at them train.

Nico: He's a great teacher.

Mindy Chan: He sure is.

Fei Long saw us.

Fei Long: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all my friends.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) Same to you Fei Long. We came here to recruit you so we can kill M. Bison.

Fei Long: I see. I will gladly help you all.

Nico: Awesome.

Then the Springfield Mafia came.

Sora Takenouchi: Not the Springfield Mafia.

Louie: You got a beef with us?

Sora Takenouchi: You bet I do.

Sandpit: Lets do it.

Gargoyle: Lets dance.

Sakura Avalon: Lets do this.

Sora, Sandpit, Gargoyle and Sakura went at the Springfield Mafia and Fei Long and Sora punched and kicked the Mafia all over and went at Fei Long and kicked him in the face and Sora fired blasts of fire and Sandpit, Gargoyle and Sakura fired blasts of fire, sand and darkness at Fei Long and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sora: Try this one! TYPHOON STYLE NINJA ART: TYPHOON HAGIBIS!

Sora fired a massive wave of wind and it spun Fei Long in a powerful vortex.

Sakura Avalon: Try this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: AVALON ENERGY BALL PALM BLAST!

Sakura formed a ball of green energy in her palm and fired it and it slammed into Fei Long and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fei Long then came with us and we were off to Jamaica to recruit Dee Jay.

---

Battle 14: Killer Frost, Poison Ivy, Lana and Oceanus Shenron VS Vexen and Dee Jay in Jamaica

---

We arrived in Kingston, Jamaica and we were there to recruit Jamaica.

Me: Wow. Jamaica.

Laney: We have never been here before.

Me: My dad has. It's so beautiful here.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: I would not want to come here during Hurricane Season though.

Nico: Me neither.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: The fishing is awesome though. Great fish to catch here in Jamaica.

Lola: Cool.

We heard festive music and we saw Dee Jay.

---

Dee Jay (ディージェイ Dī Jei?, DJ) is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Super Street Fighter II.

He is a Jamaican kickboxer who has made enormous strides in fame in the Street Fighter world not just as a fighter, but also as a world famous musician and recording artist.

---

He was dancing and he was a great dancer.

Laney: He sure is a great dancer.

Lucy Loud: I like how he moves.

Lily: He sure does love to dance.

Dee Jay saw us.

Dee Jay: (Jamaican Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What brings you all here mon?

Me: We came to recruit you so we can kill Bison. He terrorized our world for far too long.

Dee Jay: I see. You called the right man mon.

Laney: Awesome.

Vexen then came out.

Lana: This is gonna be good.

Vexen: Indeed.

Killer Frost, Poison Ivy, Lana and Oceanus Shenron were facing Dee Jay and Vexen. Lana fired a blast of ice and froze Vexen in a block of ice and she went at Dee Jay and kicked him in the face and Killer Frost and Oceanus Shenron fired blasts of energy and ice at him and froze him and blew him around in a vortex and Poison Ivy cut him with her leaves.

Lana: Try this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE BREATH BLAST!

Lana blew out a huge blast of cold air and froze Dee Jay some more.

Oceanus Shenron: And this one. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: AZURE SEA FIST PUNCH!

Oceanus Shenron enveloped her fist in water and smashed it into Dee Jay and knocked him down.

Dee Jay came with us like he agreed. Next we went to face Cammy in England.

---

Battle 15: Maria, Bai Tza, Luna Loud and Akiza VS Hydro Man and Cammy in England

---

We were over in a castle in England.

Luna: This is an amazing castle dudes.

Akiza: It sure is.

Maria: I wouldn't mind coming here to see it on vacation.

Bai Tza: It's amazing.

We then heard fighting. We went over and saw Cammy fighting a bunch of bad guys.

---

Cammy White (キャミィ・ホワイト Kyamī Howaito?), also known by the codename Killer Bee (キラービー Kirā Bī?), is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Super Street Fighter II. The second female fighter in the series, she was at one-time a deadly clone assassin that used to be working for Shadaloo before breaking free and becoming a MI6 operative for the British government.

---

Me: Cammy. Lets go!

We went over and helped her out.

Cammy: (British Accent) Hey guys. It's good to see you.

Me: Same to you Cammy.

Mindy Chan: Thought you might like some help.

Cammy: I appreciate it.

We went at the Bad Guys and punched and kicked them all over and then Hydro Man came out.

Hydro Man: So you guys are here too.

Me: Yep.

Maria: Lets get him.

Bai Tza: With pleasure.

Bai Tza, Maria, Luna Loud and Akiza went at Hydro Man and fired waves of water and energy at him and smashed him into pulp all over.

Luna Loud: Take this dude! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPIKY METAL BRASS KNUCKLES!

Luna had metal form around her fingers and they formed into spiked brass knuckles and she punched Hydro Man in the face and splattered his face everywhere.

Akiza: And try this. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ENGLISH MARSH PALM STRIKE!

Akiza had water form around her hand and she slammed it into Hydro Man and splattered him all over the place with incredible power.

We then went to Tanzania.

---

Battle 16: Rex Goodwin, J.D. and the Signers VS Gurimo in Tanzania

---

We were over in the Serengeti in Tanzania.

Me: It's interesting coming to Tanzania.

Lincoln: I wonder why we are here.

?: To face me.

We saw a man dressed in a cloak and he had a cloak and a monocle on his face. It was GURIMO, RAFAEL'S SUBORDINATE!

---

Gurimo is a member of Doma, appearing only in the Waking the Dragons story arc of the second anime series.

Gurimo is Rafael's subordinate. In the first episode of the Doma arc, he defeats Rex Raptor and Weevil Underwood and captures their souls. Later, after Rafael, Valon, and Alister steal the Egyptian God Cards from Yugi Muto, they give "Obelisk the Tormentor" to Gurimo, who proceeds to challenge Yugi using it and "The Seal of Orichalcos".[1] By infecting it with the Seal's power, Gurimo even manages to control "Obelisk" without the fatal side effects which usually occur when those deemed "unworthy" attempt to Summon the Egyptian Gods.

Yugi defeats "Obelisk" with "Brave Attack", and later won the Duel with "Diffusion Wave-Motion" and "Dark Magician Girl". Due to losing, Gurimo had his soul absorbed by the Orichalcos after he tosses "Obelisk" to Rafael.

While what happened to him after his duel with Yami is unknown, as he is not seen in the rest of the series, it is presumed his soul was freed after Dartz and the Great Leviathan was destroyed.

---

Yugi: Not you again!

Rafael: Gurimo. I didn't expect to see you here.

Gurimo: It is good to see you again Rafael.

Me: Weren't you the first member of Dartz's evil organization that Pharaoh Atem defeated?

Gurimo: That is correct. He was a very formidable adversary and he beat me in a duel.

Me: Well Dartz is dead and so is the Great Leviathan.

Heidi: And I sealed Dartz and the Great Leviathan into the very dark recesses of my mind for all eternity. You're looking at his killer. Me.

Gurimo: So you are the one that killed Master Dartz.

Heidi: That's right and he deserved it. For 10,000 years he has plagued our planet with sprees of destruction, chaos and hatred all because of his own evil desires to destroy the planet.

Me: If it's a fight you want, you'll get one.

Yusei: And we'll help you J.D.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) That's right!

Akiza: Lets get him.

Rex Goodwin then appeared.

Rex Goodwin: Let me help you guys too.

Me: Okay Rex. This is gonna be good.

Gurimo: You will pay for killing Dartz.

He activated his Duel Disk.

Me: Bring it on.

Gurimo: I summon MAURAUDING CAPTAIN, SHADOW TAMER, MAKYURA THE DESTRUCTOR and WARRIOR DAI GREPHER!

He summoned said monsters.

Me: You use Warrior Monsters.

Gurimo: Indeed. I activate SHIELD WALL and BRONZE KNIGHTS!

He activated said spell cards and 4 Shield Wall monsters and 3 Bronze Knights appeared.

Gurimo: And it's about to get more devastating from here. I activate THE SEAL OF ORICHALCOS!

He activated it and a green circle formed underneath him and expanded out and formed around us. He lifted his head and he had the Seal of Orichalcos glowing in the middle of his forehead and his eyes were glowing red with pure evil! The level of hatred and rage burning inside them was incredible!

Me: Oh shit!

Rex Goodwin: This is not good.

Gurimo: I then equip myself with SWORD OF KUSANAGI!

He equipped himself with said card.

Me: Impressive selection. I summon PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON, URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, ROYAL FIRESTORM GUARDS, FIRE PRINCESS, BURNING ALGAE, TWIN-HEADED FIRE DRAGON, FOX FIRE, DARKFIRE SOLDIER #2, CHARUBIN THE FIRE KNIGHT, TENKABITO SHIEN, BLAZING INPACHI, RAGING FLAME SPRITE, BURNING BEAST, SPIRIT OF FLAMES, MOLTEN ZOMBIE, GAIA SOUL THE COMBUSTIBLE COLLECTIVE, INFERNO, INVASION OF FLAMES, SOLAR FLARE DRAGON, FLAME CHAMPION, HINOTAMA SOUL, FLAME VIPER, FLAME CEREBRUS, FLAME RULER, LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES, FLAME SPIRIT IGNIS, INFERNAL FLAME EMPEROR, OLD ENTITY CTHUGUA, INARI FIRE and FIREYAROU!

I summoned said monsters and I had a lot of fire monsters.

Me: I then equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!

I activated said spells and the Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade appeared in my hands and a dragon made of pure fire formed around the blade.

Rex Goodwin: You will love this guys. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca!

Rex Goodwin: Then I activate EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WEAPON TRANSMIGRATION!

He activated said card and Wiraqocha Rasca transformed into a powerful Flamberge Sword and it was awesome. Its hilt was now Wiraqocha Rasca's head and the blade was his wings and it was glowing with neon purple energy and its handle was now its legs and talons. It was the FLAMBERGE OF WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

Rex Goodwin: I then summon SUN DRAGON INTL, MOON DRAGON QUILLA, ORACLE OF THE SUN, WEEPING IDOL and FIRE ANT ASCATOR!

He summoned said monsters.

Me: WHOA! That is awesome! You have an Inca Deck.

Rex Goodwin: That's right.

Me: And that sword is amazing.

Rex Goodwin: It sure is.

Yusei Fudo: Now it's my turn. I summon STARDUST DRAGON, EARTHQUAKE GIANT, QUILLBOLT HEDGEHOG, SONIC CHICK, JUSTICE BRINGER and NITRO WARRIOR!

Yusei summoned said monsters.

Jack Atlas: I summon RED DRAGON ARCHFIEND, STRONG WIND DRAGON, BIG PIECE GOLEM, EXPLODER DRAGONWING, VICE DRAGON, MAD ARCHFIEND and TWIN-SWORD MAURAUDER!

Jack summoned said monsters.

Crow Hogan: I summon BLACK-WINGED DRAGON, BLACKWING - ELPHIN THE RAVEN, BLACKWING, GALE THE WHIRLWIND, BLACKWING - VAYU THE EMBLEM OF HONOR, BLACKWING - SHURA THE BLUE FLAME, BLACKWING - BORA THE SPEAR, BLACKWING - MISTRAL THE SILVER SHIELD, BLACKWING - SILVERWIND THE ASCENDENT, BLACKWING - KALUT THE MOON SHADOW, BLACKWING - SIROCCO THE DAWN, BLACKWING - FANE THE STEEL CHAIN, BLACKWING - GHIBLI THE SEARING WIND, BLACKWING - GUST THE BACKBLAST, BLACKWING - BLIZZARD THE FAR NORTH, BLACKWING - CALIMA THE HAZE, BLACKWING - BRISOTE THE TAILWIND, and BLACKWING - OROSHI THE SQUALL!

He summoned said monsters and they were awesome!

Luna: I summon ANCIENT FAIRY DRAGON, SUNLIGHT UNICORN, DREAMSPRITE, ARMORED WHITE BEAR, SUNNY PIXIE, SPIRIT OF THE BREEZE, FAIRY KING TRUESDALE and KURIBON!

Luna summoned said monsters.

Akiza: I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON, SAMSARA LOTUS, ROSE TENTACLES, REGENERATING ROSE, PHOENIXIAN CLUSTER AMARYLLIS, LORD POISON, ROSE FAIRY, BLUE ROSE DRAGON, VIOLET WITCH, REVIVAL ROSE, DARK VERGER, QUEEN ANGEL OF ROSES, FALLEN ANGEL OF ROSES, ROSE PALADIN, ROSE, WARRIOR OF REVENGE, SPLENDID ROSE, GARDEN ROSE MAIDEN, and ROSARIA, THE STATELY FALLEN ANGEL!

She summoned said monsters of the rose and they were amazing and awesome!

Me: WHOA! Those are awesome monsters! (Sniffs) And they give off a very fragrant scent of roses.

Akiza: They sure do.

Leo: And now for me. I summon LIFE STREAM DRAGON, POWER TOOL DRAGON, MORPHTRONIC BOOMBOXEN and GADGET DRIVER!

Leo summoned said monsters.

Me: Now you will face the powers of the Seven Signers of the Crimson Dragon. Lets get him!

We went at Gurimo and we brutally clashed in a massive battle. I clashed with Gurimo and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and slashed him all over and the Signers all slashed him and blasted him with their monsters and powers and blasted him all over the place and more. Our monsters destroyed his monsters and knocked him around all over the place and more.

Me: Try this on! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW FIST STRIKE BLAST!

I enveloped my fist in rainbow energy and I fired it at Gurimo and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Signers: Now take this! WARP STYLE NINJA ART: PSYCHIC MIND PALM BLAST!

The Signers all fired blasts of energy from their palms and they converged and fired at Gurimo and slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then the Seal of Orichalcos took Gurimo and sent his soul and body into the darkness of hell for all eternity.

Me: Good riddance.

---

Battle 17: Gantu, Panda King, Shanan, Sailor Moon and Laney VS Oniwabandana in Taiwan

---

We were over in Taipei, Taiwan and it was one of the coolest cities in all of Eastern Asia.

Me: Taipei, Taiwan. This is one of the cities I've never been to before.

Nico: I've been here several times before actually. It's really something and it's home to that.

We saw a really tall cool building. It was TAIPEI 101!

---

The Taipei 101, formerly known as the Taipei World Financial Center (臺北國際金融中心), is a supertall skyscraper designed by C.Y. Lee and C.P. Wang in Xinyi, Taipei, Taiwan. This building was officially classified as the world's tallest from its opening in 2004 until the 2010 completion of the Burj Khalifa in Dubai, UAE.

Its elevators, capable of traveling 60.6 km/h (37.7 mph) and used to transport passengers from the 5th to 89th floor in 37 seconds, set new records upon completion. In 2011 Taipei 101 received a Platinum rating under the LEED certification system to become the tallest and largest green building in the world. The structure regularly appears as an icon of Taipei in international media, and the Taipei 101 fireworks displays are a regular feature of New Year's Eve broadcasts.

Taipei 101's postmodernist architectural style evokes traditional Asian aesthetics in a modern structure employing industrial materials. Its design incorporates a number of features that enable the structure to withstand the Pacific Ring of Fire's earthquakes and the region's tropical storms. The tower houses offices and restaurants as well as both indoor and outdoor observatories. The tower is adjoined by a multilevel shopping mall that has the world's largest ruyi symbol as an exterior feature.

Taipei 101 is owned by Taipei Financial Center Corporation. The skyscraper opened on 31 December 2004 to celebrate New Year's Eve.

---

Me: Taipei 101, the 10th Tallest Building in the world.

Nico: Yep. It's an amazing feat of architecture.

Lana: It sure is.

We went inside it and it was an amazing building. It had a magnificent lobby that looked like a dragons ribcage.

Me: Wow! Look at this lobby.

Lola: This is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Lynn: I didn't know it was this well built.

Lori: Me neither.

But then we saw a figure swoop across the ceiling with incredible speed and it was so fast that we couldn't keep up.

Nico: Whoa! Look at that!

The figure then jumped and landed in front of us and it was ONIWABANDANA!

---

Oniwabandana is a ninja-themed Youma who is the final Youma created by Kunzite when he transformed tabloid photographer Nana Asahina into a Youma. She appeared in episode 43 where the Sailor Guardians fight each other to trick the Dark Kingdom.

Her main objective was to spy on the Sailor Senshi and gather more information.

Oniwabandana robbed OSA-P to lure the Sailor Senshi out. Sailor Moon and the rest of the Sailor Senshi arrived to stop her but ended up having an argument. While they were distracted, Oniwabandana reverted to her human form and snapped photos of them, attempting to question them. After suspecting that Nana (Oniwabandana) was indeed associated with the Dark Kingdom, Sailor Moon agreed to meet her and claimed to give her more information about leaving the Sailor Senshi.

Oniwabandana and Kunzite ended up attacking Sailor Moon during their confrontation and Oniwabandana choked Sailor Moon with her bandana. Sailor Mars burned away the bandana with her fire and then Sailor Jupiter and Sailor Venus combined their attacks to strike Kunzite. He protected himself in a force field and fled, leaving Oniwabandana to face the Sailor Senshi alone. To even the odds, Oniwabandana was able to create four clones of herself. Sailor Mercury used bubbles to confuse Oniwabandana and Sailor Mars used her fire to destroy the clones. Sailor Moon then used her Moon Healing Escalation to turn Oniwabandana back into a human.

Powers

Oniwabandana can multiply herself and attacks with traditional ninja weapons, such as shurikens and a katana blade. She can also extend her bandana into a strangulation device.

---

Sailor Moon: Oniwabandana!

Oniwabandana: Its been a while Sailor Moon.

Gantu: (to Oniwabandana) I knew you were going to show up here.

Oniwabandana: Really now?

Shanan: Oh no! I didn't expect Bison to have one of you with him.

Qin: Who and what is Oniwabandana?

Shanan: She is what's called a Shinobian and they come from the planet Shinobus. Shinobus is a forest planet located 92,399 Light-Years away from Earth on the opposite side of the galaxy and the Shinobians are considered the deadliest and most formidable warriors in all of the galaxy. They possess power and skills that rival even that of the Saiyans.

Nico: I remember hearing about that. Vegeta told me that not even the Saiyans were a match for the Shinobians.

Qin: I didn't know they were that formidable!

Oniwabandana: That's right. I'm impressed that you know all about my kind Shanan.

Shanan: I have knowledge of all life in the entire universe.

Oniwabandana: I'm also amazed that you know all about what we went through when we were attacked by the Saiyans.

Shanan: It was because of Frieza that the Saiyans were sent to Shinobus.

Oniwabandana: That's true. But now I can exterminate the last of the Saiyans.

Shanan: I don't think so!

Gantu, Panda King, Shanan, Sailor Moon and Laney were facing Oniwabandana and they went at her and Shanan teleported and kicked her in the back and Gantu and Panda King fired blasts of fire and water and Sailor Moon fired blasts of light and the blasts all hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Laney tied her up in vines.

Shanan: Try this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: XENOMORPH ACID FIST!

Shanan had Xenomorph acid envelope her fist and she punched

Oniwabandana in the face and burned her face and it burned like hell.

Laney: Take this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOT PALM ENERGY BLAST!

Laney fired a wave of green energy from her palm and it slammed into Oniwabandana and obliterated her into nothing. But not before she got scanned by me, Bella, Ben and Riley.

Me: Yeah!

---

Battle 18: Frightwig, Bleez, Megaforce Rangers and Becky VS Punch-a-Bunch in Costa Rica

---

In the city of San José, Costa Rica we were walking around the city.

Me: Wow. San José, Costa Rica.

Laney: It's beautiful here.

?: It sure is beautiful.

A figure came out and it was PUNCH-A-BUNCH from episode 19 of Zeo!

---

Punch-A-Bunch is a robot boxing monster who turned Adam into a trophy, he serves as the main villain of the episode "Challenges".

This boxing robot was an idea given by Prince Sprocket by Mondo when boxing against Cogs in the Skybase. He accompanies Sprocket and an army of Cogs in a construction site and faces off against the Green Ranger, he morphed and he took on the monster in a hand-to-hand combat. The Green Ranger was able to make a beat down on the monster and take him down with ease, but Sprocket was able to capture the Green Ranger when he calls

Zordon for help. When the Pink, Yellow and Blue Rangers came in and battled the army of Cogs, Prince Sprocket had Klank & Orbus enlarge Punch-A-Bunch, the Red Ranger came into battle (having been off on his soul quest) and summons the Red Battlezord to take on Punch-A-Bunch. The Red Ranger had the upper hand, but Punch-A-Bunch used the freeze breath to clog up the Red Ranger's view, allowing the monster to make clean strikes, and taking out the Red Battlezord with ease using a massive jump punch, but destroying his right glove in the process. Sprocket then sends the monster for a break, saying that he will deal with the Rangers himself, back at the hide-out, Prince Sprocket upgraded Punch-A-Bunch by giving him spiky fists, he later returned and the Red Ranger came in the Red Battlezord to have a rematch, there was a boxing-style battle that took place, the Red Ranger had the upper hand, but Punch-A-Bunch use the freezing breath attach to clog up the Red Ranger's cockpit again, allowing the monster to get clean hits, not only that, but the Machine Empire had cheated, as the boxing rings have electricity, with all of this, Punch-A-Bunch was making a complete beat down on the Red Battlezord, Soon the boxing ring was destroyed by the Rangers in the Command Center and the fight was fair again. Eventually, the Red Battlezord was able to make a complete beat down on Punch-A-Bunch and was able to destroy the monster by spinning through the air and drilling through Punch-A-Bunch, making him explode into golden particles.

---

Adam Park: Punch-A-Bunch!

Punch-A-Bunch: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You turned Adam into a trophy and the only way to free him was for Tommy to destroy you!

Punch-A-Bunch: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right. You have watched us all on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Punch a Bunch: (to Adam Park) I really liked our little boxing session, Green Ranger. Ready for round two?

Bleez: You don't get to face Adam this time.

Troy: Time for Street Fighter to meet Samurai.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers.

Bleez, the Megaforce Rangers, Becky and Frightwig went at Punch-A-Bunch and Bleez kicked him in the face and fired blasts of energy and they hit him and exploded all over and the Megaforce Rangers blasted and slashed him all over and Frightwig pulverized him all over with her hair and Becky fired blasts of fire and leaves at him and burned him.

Megaforce Rangers: Take this! DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: DIMENSIONAL KARATE BLAST!

The Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and they formed into all the rangers from over the course of 45+ Years and they slammed into Punch-A-Bunch and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Becky: And for good measure! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FIRE KARATE BLAST!

Becky fired a blast of fire from her hand and it slammed into Punch-A-Bunch and he exploded into a massive fireball of fire.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Punch-A-Bunch you have failed this world.

Me: Yes he has.

## Battle 19: Ace, Breach, J.D. and Mindy Chan VS Lord Drakkon and M. Bison in Bangkok, Thailand

---

We were over in the capital city of Thailand, Bangkok and we were there to face M. Bison and make him pay for his crimes.

Me: He's here. I sense his energy.

Laney: I feel it too.

I sensed him at the city square and we saw a man wearing a cape.

Me: M. Bison.

He saw us.

M. Bison: The mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Bison. Your reign of terror ends now! Today you die.

M. Bison: I don't think so.

Lord Drakkon came out.

Me: Lord Drakkon. Nice to see you.

Lord Drakkon: Indeed.

Mindy Chan: I'll face M. Bison and you can face Lord Drakkon, J.D.

Me: Okay.

Lord Drakkon: (to Mindy) Sure you don't want to face me while J.D. fights Bison?

Mindy: I'm sure. I called dibs on Bison.

Lord Drakkon: Okay then.

Me: Lets do this.

I went at Lord Drakkon and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and knocked him down. He got up and punched at me and I kneed him in the face and knocked him down again. Mindy went at M. Bison and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he went at her and she dodged and flew at him and kicked him in the back and fired a Hadoken blast and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

Mindy teleported and used a Shoryuken on him and burned him and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face multiple times and kicked him in the face with powerful kicks. I fired powerful energy beams and Breach used her portals and sent the blasts at Bison through the portals and the blasts hit M. Bison and exploded all over the place and smashed him all over.

Mindy: Lets get him guys!

We all went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and dealt a huge powerful combo punch attack on his face and stars were spinning around his head and Nico punched Bison in the face and Ace fired beams of energy from her eyes and they hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Laney fired barbs of thorns at him and they hit him and stabbed him all over and Lola and Lea fired blasts of fire and burned him all over. Chun-Li fired an energy blast and it slammed into him and exploded. Seeryn, Ooloo, Unda and Lystone fired blasts of fire, light and water and they slammed into Bison and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Samurai Rangers slashed him all over with their elemental blades and cut him all over.

Me: Take this one! SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: SPECTRUM PALM ENERGY BLAST!

I fired a massive blast of rainbow energy from my hand and it slammed into Bison and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mindy Chan: You are not welcome here on our planet! VOID STYLE NINJA ART: VOID ENERGY RASENGAN MEGABLAST!

Mindy formed a dark energy Rasengan and fired it like a Kamehameha Wave and it slammed into Bison and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Teamwork!

Drag Strip: You got it boss!

Harley Quinn: Lets get him!

Drag Strip and Harley Quinn used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Drag Strip's Gravity Gun and Harley Quinn's Hammer Strength 100-fold.

Hound used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Will Vandom used the Candrakar Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced their Machine Gun and Lightning Powers 100-fold.

Drag Strip and Harley Quinn: GRAVITY HAMMER SMASH!

Hound and Will Vandom: LIGHTNING MACHINE GUN BURST!

Jayden Shiba and Devon Michaels: FIRESTORM CHEETAH SLASH!

Kevin and Ravi Shaw: MAELSTROM GORILLA SLASH!

Emily and Zoey Reeves: EARTH JACKRABBIT SLASH!

Mike and Nate Silva: HURRICANE MANTIS SLASH!

Mia Watanabe and Steel: SKY SCARAB SLASH!

Antonio Garcia and Gem: GOLDEN LIGHT SLASH!

They fired their blasts and energy beams at once and the blasts hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now you will pay the ultimate price for your crimes!

Ryu: I agree. No more killing Bison! JAPAN KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

E. Honda: JAPAN MASENKO BURST!

Blanka: BRAZIL BEAM CANNON!

Guile: This is for killing my best friend Charlie! AMERICA KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Ken: AMERICA MASENKO BURST!

Chun-Li: This is for killing my father! CHINA KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Zangief: RUSSIA COMRADE KAMEHAMEHA!

Dhalsim: INDIA LAND KAMEHAMEHA!

T. Hawk: This is for destroying my homeland! MEXICO KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Fei Long: HONG KONG KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Dee Jay: JAMAICA KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Cammy: This is for destroying my past! ENGLAND KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Mindy Chan: HONOR OF LOVE KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Nico: NUOVA STAR KAMEHAMEHA!

Me: LIGHTNING STAR KAMEHAMEHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING DRAGON KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired powerful blasts of energy in different colors and they all slammed into Bison and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Guile: Now you will pay for your crimes!

Guile, Chun-Li and Cammy: AVENGING POWER KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into M. Bison's chest and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared M. Bison was still standing, but we heard heartbeats and we then saw that his chest had been blown open and his black heart was exposed to the open!

Me: I'll finish him.

I went over to him and he was too weak to even move as blood was pouring out of his mouth and I walked up to him with eyes glowing red with hatred towards him. The Masters of Evil all regrouped.

Me: You have oppressed countless lives and killed thousands just to get what you want. It ends now!

I grabbed his black heart with my bare hands!

M. Bison: Wha… wha… WHAT ARE YOU DOING!

I had his heart beating in my hands.

Me: SENDING YOUR FUCKING ASS TO HELL!

I crushed his heart with my hands and it splattered all over the place and he died in an instant! I then fired an energy blast and completely obliterated his body in an instant.

His evil spirit then appeared.

Me: Never come back again.

I held my hand up to his face.

Me: HAKAI!

He glowed purple and screamed in excruciating pain as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence forever as if he was never born at all. I then saw his evil headquarters and fired an energy blast at his office building and it hit it and the entire building exploded in a massive fiery explosion of rubble and debris!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire building was completely destroyed and reduced to flaming rubble.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: M. Bison, you have failed this universe.

Ryu: I'm glad that Bison is gone for good now.

Vypra: So are we.

Maria: I'm actually impressed that you guys managed to spread yourselves out individually for each fight.

Hydro Man: Thank you. But it's a shame that Dark Spicer couldn't make it.

William: I know.

Me: But maybe next time.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Ryu: Thank you all so much for freeing the world from M. Bison.

Me: It was our pleasure Ryu.

We later went back home and the Street Fighter crew was now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Shadaloo has been completely destroyed.

Ryu: (To the viewers) Never follow the path of dishonor like M. Bison did or there will be serious consequences from us and Mindy Chan.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Street Fighter has been one of my favorite video games since I was a little kid and it is so awesome how they made it. For over 33 years now it was very popular. Capcom did an awesome job. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome adventure into the 1994 movie The Swan Princess and we're not going to let Odette die at the hands of Rothbart. We're going to make that evil wizard pay with his life. This time all of us will take him down.

See you all tomorrow.

# Princess of Swan Lake

In a local swamp, Namine was walking around and looking around as she was seeing the sights.

Namine: This swamp is yucky.

But then she came across an abandoned duck nest and she found a lone egg about to hatch.

Namine: Oh a lone duckling.

She saw it hatch and it saw her.

Namine: Aw you are so cute.

Namine picked it up and went back home.

At the estate we were watching TV and playing cards. With us was another one of Hunter's friends Ryan Holland, born male of British nationality, blood type O, has blonde hair, emerald green eyes, roman nose, square ears, unibrow, heart shape face, he is 5.6 feet tall, wears a blue shirt with white and red cross and white and a red x shaping the flag of the United Kingdom and wear's a brown jacket. And wear's blue jeans with a black belt, brownish shoes with laces, and has powers of Wind, Water, Ocean, Ice, and Metal Release. Also he is a fan of Mick Swagger as well.

Me: It's awesome having you with us Ryan.

Ryan: (British Accent) It's an honor to be here. Hunter told me so much about you all and it's gonna be grand to fight for you all.

Laney: Glad to have you with us.

Luna Loud: And it's also a pleasure having a fan of Mick Swagger with us.

Ryan: You said it luv.

Namine came in.

Namine: Hey guys look what I found.

She showed us the duckling.

Elena Validus: Is that a duck?

Namine: Yep. Found him in an abandoned nest in the swamp. I couldn't leave it there.

Me: That's great you found him. He's so cute.

Laney: Aw he's so adorable.

Lola: He sure is.

Lana: Looks like our duck pond has a new friend.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Donkey Kong: What are you going to name the duck?

Namine: Dahlia. It's my favorite kind of flower and it's awesome.

Nico: Beautiful name for him Namine.

Kairi: Awesome.

Breakdown: What kind of species is Dahlia?

Namine: I honestly don't know.

Me: I think it's cute. But you have to take care of him all the time.

Namine: I know.

Mirage: Oddly enough, you adopting Dahlia is fitting, considering that you were wearing a duck mask because you thought you were ugly.

Namine: Don't remind me.

Zarya: I will kill Mathis for saying that.

Me: Save seconds for me.

Lincoln: He deserves to die after he said that to her.

---

Later we were watching one of my favorite movies from my childhood and it was the very movie we used to test our simulator out with: The Swan Princess from 1994. It was based on Tchaikovsky's famous ballet Swan Lake.

---

King William's (Dakin Matthews) chancellor, Sir Rothbart (Jack Palance), plans to take King William's kingdom for himself by mastering a type of dark magic known as The Forbidden Arts. Before he can strike, Rothbart is arrested. Despite calls for his death, King William spares Rothbart's life and banishes him forever. A hateful Rothbart swears revenge on King William and tells him that he will one day get his power back and take everything William owns and loves, but is banished to the evil and dangerous Swan Lake, which he makes his home. King William and his friend, Queen Uberta (Sandy Duncan), make their children, Odette and Derek, meet every summer, hoping that they will fall in love and marry, uniting their two kingdoms. When they meet for the first time, the royal children take an immediate dislike towards each other, but as the years pass they somehow reformed themselves and gradually fall in love.

However, Derek (Howard McGillin) only expresses love for Odette's (Michelle Nicastro) beauty and she and her father leave disappointed. On their journey home, they are ambushed by Rothbart, who is now a sorcerer and transforms into a "Great Animal" with his new powers, kidnapping Odette and fatally injuring William. Derek arrives on the scene and William tells him about the Great Animal ("It's not what it seems"), and that Odette is gone. After searching and finding no sign of Odette, the entire kingdom assumes that she is dead. Uberta encourages her son to find another princess, but Derek is determined to find Odette, believing that she is still alive. Derek and his best friend Bromley (Joel McKinnon Miller) practice hunting every day in preparation to face the Great Animal, with help from Uberta's valet, Lord Rogers (Mark Harelik). Elsewhere, Rothbart is keeping Odette captive at Swan Lake. He has cast a powerful spell that turns Odette into a swan during the day. At night, she can become human temporarily if she is on the lake when the moonlight touches it. Every night, Rothbart asks Odette to marry him so he can rule William's kingdom legally, but she refuses, then the moonlight leaves the lake, and she turns back into a swan. During her captivity, she befriends a turtle named Speed (Steven Wright), a French frog named JeanBob (John Cleese), who claims to be a prince, and an Irish puffin named Lieutenant Puffin (Steve Vinovich).

Puffin and Odette (in her swan form) fly together to find Derek. By chance, they stumble upon Derek in the woods as he is searching for the Great Animal. Derek mistakes Odette for the Great Animal (having deduced that the creature is a shapeshifter), and tries to kill her. The ensuing chase leads Derek to Swan Lake, where he witnesses Odette's change from swan to human when the moon rises. The two share a loving reunion, and Odette tells Derek that to break the spell, he must make a vow of everlasting love and "prove it to the world". Derek invites Odette to the ball at the castle the following night, hoping to declare to the world of his love for her. Derek leaves just as Rothbart arrives and doesn't know the enchanter heard the whole conversation. Rothbart tells Odette that she will never make it to the ball, for there will be "no moon" on that night. Further, Rothbart transforms his cheerful hag sidekick, Bridget, into Odette, hoping to fool Derek to make his vow to the wrong woman, which will kill the real Odette. On the night of the ball, Rothbart imprisons Odette (in swan form) in the dungeon of his castle, along with Bromley, whom he had found in the woods the other night. Bridget, in the form of human Odette, arrives at the ball where she dances with Derek, who is unaware of her true identity.

At Swan Lake, Puffin, Speed, and JeanBob manage to free Odette from the dungeon through a duel with two hungry alligators and she flies to the castle, but is too late. Derek makes the vow to the wrong girl and Rothbart bursts in, revealing to Derek the fake's true form. Realizing his mistake, Derek races after Odette back to Swan Lake, where she finally transforms back into her human form. As Derek holds a dying Odette in his arms, she tells him she loves him before succumbing. A furious Derek confronts Rothbart, demanding he undo the spell. Rothbart transforms into the Great Animal, and a battle ensues with Rothbart overpowering Derek. Odette's animal friends return Derek's bow to him, and Bromley, who has also escaped the dungeon, provides Derek with a single arrow. Derek catches and fires the arrow into the Great Animal's heart, killing him.

A heart-broken Derek confesses his love to Odette, and she revives; the spell on her is broken. Derek and Odette get married and they, along with Rogers, Uberta, King William's servants, Bromley, and the animals move into Rothbart's former castle. Meanwhile, Bridget redeems herself and falls in love with Uberta's lackey, Sir Chamberlain (James Arrington), Puffin becomes the general of an army of swans, Odette kisses Jean-Bob who goes into convulsions but does not turn into a prince, and Odette and Derek live happily ever after.

---

This was one of Luan's favorite movies. Same with Laney because she loves Ballet. Swan Princess was a flop unfortunately not because of stupid movie critics, but because it failed to compete with the rerelease of The Lion King. When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: Awesome!

Laney: I love this movie.

Luan: Same with me Laney.

Qin: It's so beautiful. It's awesome that Odette has an amazing voice. She is beautiful too.

Me: She sure is. This movie is also the movie we used to test out our Simulator with. When Lisa built it Luan went to test it with one of my favorite movies: The Swan Princess.

Luan: That's right.

Eddy: I remember that. That was awesome.

Luna Loud: It sure was dudes.

Lynn: Rothbart didn't stand a chance against Luan back then.

Me: And our powers have gotten stronger since then.

Laney: They sure have.

Qin: All that training and exercise really paid off.

Me: It sure has. Lets see what it says about Rothbart.

I pulled up Rothbart's information.

---

Sir Rothbart, also known as Rothbart, is the main antagonist of the 1994 animated fantasy film The Swan Princess and the 2012 computer-animated fantasy film The Swan Princess Christmas, a posthumous character in The Swan Princess 2 and The Swan Princess 3 (he appears in the latter via flashback). He is an evil enchanter who kidnapped and changed Princess Odette into a swan. In Tchaikovsky's ballet, Swan Lake, he is based on the sorcerer Von Rothbart who transformed the actual princess into a swan, planning to have his own daughter marry the prince.

In the first film, he was voiced by the late Jack Palance, who also played Voltan in Hawk the Slayer, Carl Grissom in Tim Burton's Batman, and Yves Perret in Tango & Cash. In the second sequel and the animated computer-animated third sequel, he was voiced by Sean Wright.

Sir Rothbart and another evil magician named Clavius mastered the sinister magic power known as Forbidden Arts together, but Rothbart betrayed Clavius and drove him underground, as revealed in The Swan Princess II.

He planned to take King William's kingdom with his magic power, but as he was about to attack, William's men attacked him and took away his power. Despite calls for his death, William banished him instead. He left swearing that he would get his power back and take over the kingdom.

Many years later, he returned, having gotten his power back in The Swan Princess 3. It is revealed that his other ally named Zelda helped him regain his power and he betrayed her afterward, in a similar manner as he did with Clavius. He transformed himself into a chimeric monstrosity known only as the "Great Animal" and killed King William before kidnapping and placing his daughter Odette under a spell, turning her into a swan every day, and she can only turn back into a human if she is on the lake when the moonlight touches it. Every night, Rothbart asked Odette to marry him, so he can be king legally, but she refused.

When Prince Derek finally found her, he resolved to break the spell, which could only be broken by making a vow of everlasting love and proving it to the world. To prevent this, Sir Rothbart transformed his servant, Bridget the Hag, into Odette, so that Derek would make his vow to her instead, as this would kill Odette. Also, there was no moon at the night of the ball in which Derek intended to make this vow. His plan succeeded, but Derek told him to not let her die, and so he transformed into the Great Animal and fought Derek, crushing his sword in his mouth. Jean-Bob the frog gave Derek his bow, and Brom shot an arrow to him. Being a pro at "Catch and Fire", he caught the arrow and shot Rothbart in the heart, killing him and sending him falling into the lake, exploding in a flash of magic lights.

## Revival

Rothbart returns as the main antagonist of the 2012 computer-animated sequel The Swan Princess Christmas. Princess Odette and Prince Derek are on their way to Queen Uberta's castle to celebrate their first Christmas together. Unbeknownst to them, the evil enchanter has put in a motion a plan to return from the dead, enlisting a black cat named Number 9 to help by promising him extra lives.

Number 9 succeeds in luring Derek to the cellar of Uberta's castle, where he opens a chest with the initial R on it. At first, there is nothing inside, but once Derek leaves, Rothbart emerges from the chest as a ghost. From here Rothbart moves to the next portion of his plan, which is to destroy the Christmas spirit of the kingdom, the only thing more powerful than the Forbidden Arts, which will give him the power to be revived in physical form. Rothbart is able to cast small spells that cause people to fight; he does this to Queen Uberta and Lord Rogers, and later to the villagers until almost the entire village is in disharmony.

Derek and Odette learn of Rothbart's return when windchimes playing "Far Longer than Forever" make him visible and hold him. They set up chimes all around the castle, but Rothbart eventually re-enlists the help of Bridget, his henchwoman from the first film who had turned good, and she helps remove the wind chimes for him.

As part of the Christmas festivities, Uberta and Rogers are staging musical performances, but because of Rothbart's spell have become extremely aggressive and competitive with each other. Odette, who has been invited to stage her own song, invites orphans to perform "Christmas is the Reason", which momentarily weakens Rothbart's power over Uberta and Rogers. Odette follows up on this by inviting Uberta and Rogers to give gifts and food to the poor. This time, the goodwill breaks the spell on the whole kingdom, and Rothbart is rendered nearly powerless.

Rothbart's last chance to ruin Christmas spirit is to sabotage the royal Christmas tree. He sends Number 9 to steal one of the Christmas lights, and Rothbart casts a spell on it that will destroy the tree. Derek learns of this plan thanks to Bridget, who has double-crossed Rothbart and traps him inside a giant chime.

Derek rushes back to the Christmas Eve party to stop the tree from being lit, but they are too late. The enchanted light bulb bursts the tree and its ornaments into flames. Rothbart becomes fully physical, takes Uberta's crown, and kidnaps Odette, taking her back to Swan Lake. Rothbart defeats Puffin by turning him into a gold statue.

At Swan Lake, Rothbart turns Odette into a swan and traps her inside a cage made of roots. He then casts a spell on the moonlight, so that when it touches Odette's wings, she will turn into a golden, swan-shaped Christmas ornament forever. Derek arrives to rescue Odette and battles Rothbart, who has assumed the form of the Great Animal again. At first, Derek is overpowered, but then Odette starts singing "Seasons of Love" which weakens Rothbart until he eventually bursts into flames and was no more. With Rothbart defeated, Odette changes back into a human and a redeemed Puffin is back to normal. Derek dies in her arms due to his injuries, but when Odette sings again, the spirit of Christmas magically returns him to life and restores the royal Christmas Tree. At the Christmas Eve party, the kingdom puts up a new Christmas ornament on the tree, honoring both Prince Derek and Princess Odette.

### Personality

In the animated film loosely adapted from the ballet, Rothbart is a greedy, vile, deceiving, and manipulative court sorcerer who plans to steal the kingdom of Princess Odette's father, King William. While being a cruel, unkind, selfish, arrogant, and vindictive villain, he is also shown to be calm, happy, polite, friendly, optimistic, and intelligent, losing his temper only once in the film.

### Appearance

Rothbart is a slender man with red eyes, fair skin, and he has balding orange hair, sideburns growing from each orange side of his face, thick orange eyebrows, and a big orange horseshoe mustache. He wears a black cowl hooded cloak cape with a plum satin lining, mustard dagged neck collar with all the yellow pearls, a blue long-sleeved kurta tunic shirt, dark tan long arm cuffed gauntlet gloves, a black padded belt with a golden buckle on a black padded belt, dark gray pants and black boots with all the dark beige dagger folded cuffs and all the mustard pearls over black boots. Sometimes, he wears a golden king crown on his head.

## Powers and Abilities

### Forbidden Arts

As a powerful sorcerer, Rothbart possesses immense mystical powers where his signature power is the power to change (transformation) that came from Forbidden Arts.

### Great Animal

Rothbart's monster form known as the Great Animal takes the appearance of a monstrous large hybrid monster with the head of a wolf, the body of a bat, the talons of an eagle, and the tail of a lizard, giving a vaguely dragon/wyvern-like appearance. In this form, he can fly at high speed, razor-sharp talons, and sharp teeth.

* * *

We gasped in shock! Rothbart was pure evil!

Me: Rothbart is a monster!

Luan: I'm glad I killed him in the simulator.

Nico: And that was just by yourself.

Me: We all haven't had our shot against him.

Ryan: I agree.

Qin: It's hard to imagine that he was working with dark magic like that. It's dangerous as all get out to work with magic like that.

Laney: Very dangerous.

Lucy Loud: We know about magic like that.

Lynn: That's true and it's amazing that we know it.

Vince: So this'll be a battle with magic.

Luan: It sure will.

Me: Well now we can bring more of the pain to Rothbart. Lets head to the Simulator for round 2.

We cheered and went to the simulator.

* * *

In the Simulator we were getting ready and we were gonna go in for round 2 against the evil Rothbart and make him pay for his crimes. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the forests by

Swan Lake and the sun was going down.

Me: Wow. These forests are dense.

Nico: We have to hurry.

Laney: Yeah and we can warn Derek of what Rothbart is planning with Odette.

Lana: Good idea.

We walked around and we didn't see Odette.

Maria: Odette? Where are you?

Me: She has to be here.

We saw a figure flying above us and we saw Derek chasing it.

Me: That swan is Odette! Lets go!

We followed Odette and we arrived at Swan Lake just as the moon was rising and it was a Crescent Moon.

Lola: We have to hurry.

Odette went onto the lake and we went to Derek.

Luan: Derek wait!

He saw Luan.

Derek: Luan? I haven't seen you in a while.

Luan: Things have changed for me since we last saw each other. But that Swan you are about to shoot is not who you think.

Derek: What are you talking about?

Luan: Watch.

Odette then glowed on the lake and changed back into human and Derek found Princess Odette again!

Odette: Hello Derek. Hello Luan.

Luan: Its been a long time Odette.

Derek hugged her and kissed her. We all came out.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Luan: This is my team I am now part of.

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We came to free you from the spell you are under Odette and we also came here to kill Rothbart.

Derek: It's an honor to meet you all. And I have heard so much about all of you.

Me: Same here. But I'm afraid the situation is grim.

I revealed everything about Rothbart and what he was doing.

Derek and Odette were shocked.

Brittney: But we will kill him and stop him.

Luan: We have gotten stronger since I faced him the last time.

Brittney: But first we got to get rid of that spell you are under Odette. I know this kind of dark magic and I also know the counter spell.

Odette: Thank you Brittney.

Brittney: You're welcome. And I can use dragon magic to make you forever impervious to all magic.

Odette: I would like that.

Brittney: Okay. Here we go.

Brittney then chanted an incantation and fired a beam of light at Odette and it removed the spell.

Odette: Did it work?

Brittney: It sure did. Now we have to take down Rothbart.

Me: He's coming. I sense it.

Derek: Then we'll face him together.

Me: Our combined power will be more than enough to destroy him once and for all and avenge King William.

Luan: Let me face him first and then you all come out.

Me: Okay. Luan you hide behind Odette to give an entrance.

Luan: Right.

Luan hid behind Odette and out of the trees came the evil enchanter ROTHBART!

Rothbart: Are you finally ready to accept my offer Odette?

Odette: No.

Luan then came out.

Luan: And she will never marry a monster like you!

Rothbart: So you've come back for round two.

Luan: And I'm not alone this time. Now you will pay for your crimes.

Rothbart: What do you mean you aren't alone?

We then appeared in flashes of light and the elements.

Me: She means we're with her.

Rothbart: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: That's right Rothbart!

Vince: Your reign of terror is over and you have tormented Odette for far too long.

Me: Now you will pay the ultimate price for your crimes!

Rothbart: No more Mr. Nice Guy!

William: You were never nice to begin with!

Me: All because of your own selfish ambitions.

Laney: You killed Odette's father.

Odette: And you don't know who I am now.

Rothbart: What do you mean?

Odette: My name is Princess Odette William I. You killed my father. Prepare to die.

Skinner, Chalmers and Ms. Cantwell then appeared.

Me: Skinner, Chalmers and Cantwell.

Lisa Simpson: This is a rather unpleasant surprise.

Skinner: Indeed. But you know how we like showing up.

Chalmers: (sees Dahlia) Is that a duck?

Namine: I adopted it this morning.

Cantwell: Funny how you brought a duck on an adventure to save a swan princess. Almost reminds me of the Ugly Duckling.

Namine: Don't remind me.

?: I think it's cute.

A figure came out and it was EPOXAR from episode 11 of Super Samurai!

---

Epoxar is a Nighlok who is able to shoot a special glue, from his shoulder, which remains sticky, for as long as he exists. He can also shoot beams from his eyes and wields a fork-like weapon.

History

Epoxar first appears to attack the city, where he ends up attacking the Rangers. Mike and Kevin try to double-team him only for Epoxar to glue their hands together. Antonio arrives and attacks Epoxar, until the Nighlok retreats. Epoxar is scolded by Master Xandred for retreating, only for Serrator to intervene telling Xandred that two of the Rangers are in a "sticky situation." Octoroo then tells Epoxar to stick some humans together, in order to draw the other Rangers to him. He starts by using his glue on Bulk and Spike, while continuing his attack on the city. Epoxar completes his Ranger Trap, as the other Rangers head to Epoxar's location. The Rangers end up chasing Epoxar into his Ranger trap, where the paste then quickens, so that they won't be able to stop him from destroying the city. Mike and Kevin synchronize, in order to fight Epoxar, starting with them throwing a shopping cart to protect some people from the glue attack. Mike and Kevin use their attacks in double mode, until they use the Forest Spear to fling him into the air and the Hydro Bow to anihilate Epoxar, which undoes the glue he stuck on everyone. Epoxar then grows and prepares to crush Mike and Kevin with his staff but is blasted by the BullZord and mauled by the ClawZord as the others arrive. Kevin and Mike summon thier Zords so the Rangers combine into the arrive with the Bull Megazord, the Claw Battlezord North, and the LightZord. The Bull Megazord counters Epoxor's glue attack with it's shoulder blasters, as the Claw Battlezord North uses its Octospear to stab Epoxar and the Lightzord knocks him away with it's Megaspin Attack. Jayden then activates Shogun Mode and the Bull Megazord uses the Revolving Laser Blaster to destroy Epoxar.

---

Mike (Samurai): Epoxar!

Epoxar: Its been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to stick a bunch of people together to draw the rangers into a trap. That glue of yours is really strong stuff.

Epoxar: Indeed it is. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. Want to see my glue in action?

Epoxar just used his glue to stick me and the Loud Kids to the ground in a giant glue ball.

Epoxar: (laughs) Stick around! (I try to break free) I wouldn't use your powers to get out of there. You'll end up hurting your friends as well.

Me: (Grunts) Ew. Man now I know what you and Mike went through with this stuff Kevin. This glue is like rubber cement enhanced 100 times.

Kevin (Samurai): No kidding.

Lola: No kidding. It's gross!

Lori: This is literally disgusting!

Me: Guys can you try pulling us apart?

Nico: We can try.

Nico and Vince grabbed onto me and The Loud's boyfriends all grabbed onto them.

Me: Okay on three pull. One… two… three!

They pulled with all their strength and it was like trying to pull us apart from superglue! But it was working. Nico and everyone else freed us and then we heard a ripping sound and it was from Lori as we saw the glue rip her skin and ripped her blue tank top off and she screamed in excruciating agony.

Lori then started crying and Bobby started comforting her.

Epoxar: YIKES! That must've hurt. But man no one has EVER been able to break out of my glue like you guys have. You're the first.

Bobby went and comforted Lori as she was crying in pain and Varie was healing her.

Me: That is very impressive glue. But you are too dangerous to be around.

I fired an energy blast at him and it hit him and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Go to hell.

?: Just like where you are all going.

Another figure came out and it was an EVIL YUGI!

Me: What the!? (Rubs eyes) Am I seeing things or is Yugi separated from the Pharaoh?

Pharaoh Atem: I'm right here and Yugi is still with me. This is the evil version of Yugi that I beat in a duel to conquer the darkness inside me.

Me: Whoa!

Evil Yugi: That's right and now I will kill all of you!

Me: Not if I can help it.

Troy Burrows: We're going to use two Legendary Modes today. Here's the first one.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers.

All 7 Dark Signers then appeared.

Me: All seven of you this time.

Rex Goodwin: That's right.

Kalin: We're not going to let this little Yugi Fraud take you all down if we have anything to say about it.

Misty Tredwell: That's right.

Me: Lets get them guys.

We powered up and went at them!

Battle 1: Skinner

Dana was facing Seymour Skinner.

Dana: Time for some action.

Skinner: Lets do it.

Dana then punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Dana: Yeah.

Battle 2: Ms. Cantwell

Lisa Simpson was facing Ms. Cantwell.

Lisa Simpson: You are a bad teacher.

Ms. Cantwell: Deal with it.

Lisa kicked her in the face and she grabbed her by the shirt and threw her and sent her crashing into a tree. She was knocked out.

Lisa Simpson: That was for ruining my education.

Battle 3: Chalmers

Stella was facing Superintendent Chalmers.

Stella (Winx Club): This is gonna be a good one.

Chalmers: Indeed it will. Having to deal with SKINNNNEEEEERRRR all day really drives me nuts.

Stella: I can tell. Lets do it.

Stella punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Battle 4: Evil Yugi

Me and the Dark Signers were facing Evil Yugi.

Me: You will pay for plaguing the world with evil.

Evil Yugi: We'll see about that. I activate THE SEAL OF ORICHALCOS!

The Evil Yugi activated it and he was enveloped in a pillar of green light as the seal formed around him and expanded and we were in the Seal of Orichalcos. When Evil Yugi lifted his head, he had the Seal of Orichalcos glowing in the middle of his forehead and his eyes were glowing red with pure evil! The level of hatred and rage burning in his eyes was unbelievable!

Me: Oh man!

Carly Carmine: I hope this is the last member of Dartz's evil minions that we have to take down.

Devack: Me too.

Evil Yugi: I summon GANDORA THE DRAGON OF DESTRUCTION, SILENT SWORDSMEN LV7, VALKYRION THE MAGNA WARRIOR, WITCH OF THE BLACK FOREST, OBNOXIOUS CELTIC GUARDIAN, QUEEN'S KNIGHT, KING'S KNIGHT, JACK'S KNIGHT, DARK MAGICIAN, DARK MAGICIAN GIRL, BUSTER BLADER and BLACK LUSTER SOLDIER!

He summoned said monsters!

Me: Time to bring on the fire! PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON, URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, ROYAL FIRESTORM GUARDS, FIRE PRINCESS, BURNING ALGAE, TWIN-HEADED FIRE DRAGON, FOX FIRE, DARKFIRE SOLDIER #2, CHARUBIN THE FIRE KNIGHT, TENKABITO SHIEN, BLAZING INPACHI, RAGING FLAME SPRITE, BURNING BEAST, SPIRIT OF FLAMES, MOLTEN ZOMBIE, GAIA SOUL THE COMBUSTIBLE COLLECTIVE, INFERNO, INVASION OF FLAMES, SOLAR FLARE DRAGON, FLAME CHAMPION, HINOTAMA SOUL, FLAME VIPER, FLAME CEREBRUS, FLAME RULER, LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES, FLAME SPIRIT IGNIS, INFERNAL FLAME EMPEROR, OLD ENTITY CTHUGUA, INARI FIRE and FIREYAROU!

I summoned said monsters and I had a lot of fire monsters.

Me: I then equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!

I was equipped with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade and a dragon of pure fire was around the blade.

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU, DARK SPIDER, GROUND SPIDER, UNDERGROUND ARACHNID and DARK TUNER SPIDER COCOON!

He summoned said monsters.

Carly Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT and DARK!

She summoned said monsters.

Devack: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU, APE FIGHTER, APE MAGICIAN, DARK TUNER DARK APE, and ZEMAN THE APE KING!

He summoned said monsters.

Misty Tredwell: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA, DRAGON QUEEN OF TRAGIC ENDINGS, REPTILIANNE GARDNA, REPTILIANNE SERVANT, and REPTILIANNE GORGON!

Misty summoned said monsters.

Kalin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU, DOUBLE COSTON, INFERNITY ARCHFIEND, INFERNITY BEAST, INFERNITY DESTROYER, INFERNITY DWARF, INFERNITY GUARDIAN, INFERNITY NECROMANCER, PHANTOM SKYBLASTER and HUNDRED-EYES DRAGON!

Kalin summoned said monsters.

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA, DARKSEA FLOAT, DARKSEA RESCUE, DIVING EXPLODER, FLYING FORTRESS SKY FIRE, SPELL REACTOR - RE, SUMMON REACTOR - SK, TRAP REACTOR - Y FI, DARK STRIKE FIGHTER, and DARK FLATTOP!

Greiger summoned said monsters.

Rex Goodwin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA, SUN DRAGON INTL, MOON DRAGON QUILLA, ORACLE OF THE SUN, WEEPING IDOL and FIRE ANT ASCATOR!

Rex summoned said monsters.

Me: Time for some epic firepower.

Misty Tredwell: I agree. I activate AURA ARMOR and EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

She activated said spell and trap cards and Ccarayhua merged with Misty and she was now an awesomely cool new monster called LADY WARRIOR OF CCARAYHUA! It looked like an awesome lizard armor suit and Ccarayhua's head was a helmet, his body and legs were body armor and leg armor and his tail and claws were a deadly thorn whip! She was now a Level 12 Dark Monster with 5000

ATK and 4500 DEF and she had a very deadly effect!

Kalin: I activate the spell card EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL GIANT MECHSUIT TRANSFORMATION!

He activated said Spell Card and it had Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu transform into an awesome Gundam Size mechsuit and it was the coolest I've ever seen. It turned into a new monster called EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL MECHSUIT CCAPAC APU!

Devack: I activate my spell card EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WEAPON CRAFT!

He activated said spell and Cusillu turned into an awesome bo staff and it was wicked awesome!

Greiger: I activate my spell card. EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WEAPON TRANSFORMATION!

He activated said Spell Card and Chacu Challhua transformed into a powerful warhammer!

Carly Carmine: And I activate EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL SWORD TRANSFORMATION!

Aslla Piscu glowed and transformed into a deadly hummingbird sword. Its blade was its beak and the hilt was its wings and it had the Hummingbird Nazca Line on it.

Roman: I activate EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ARMOR TRANSMIGRATION!

He activated said spell card and he and Uru merged and formed into an awesome new suit of armor. He had Uru's head as a helmet and he had a red suit of armor that had Uru's eight legs on his back and he had a deadly Cat-O-Nine-Tails Whip from Uru's legs. He was called LORD OF URU THE SPIDER!

Rex Goodwin: I activate EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WEAPON TRANSMIGRATION!

He activated said card and Wiraqocha Rasca transformed into a powerful Flamberge Sword and it was awesome. Its hilt was now Wiraqocha Rasca's head and the blade was his wings and it was glowing with neon purple energy and its handle was now its legs and talons. It was the FLAMBERGE OF WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

Me: This is awesome! And Misty you look incredible in that armor.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets do it!

We went at the Evil Yugi and slashed and blasted and cut the Evil Yugi all over the place and our monsters destroyed his monsters and we blew him all over the place with incredibly indiscriminate fury! Then the seal took the evil Yugi and sent his ass off to the Book of Vile Darkness dimension. Good riddance.

Me: I can't believe I'm saying this but Yugi Moto you have failed this universe.

Carly Carmine: That Yugi was evil.

Devack: He sure was.

Roman: But he deserved to die.

Kalin: Yep.

---

## Battle 5: ROTHBART

---

We regrouped and we were facing Rothbart.

Me: It's over for you.

Odette: You're finished, Rothbart!

Me: ATTACK!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and Nico punched and kicked him in the face and stomach and Luan blasted him with blasts of light and burned him all over and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Lola and Lea fired blasts of fire and burned him all over. Lanker and Sobtjek fired blasts of fire and energy and pulverized him all over. The Megaforce Rangers blasted and slashed Rothbart all over.

Emma: Here's Legendary Mode #2!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers and they blasted Rothbart with magic all over the place.

Brittney: You will pay! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: PETRIFICUS TOTALUS!

Lucy Loud: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: SECTUMSEMPRA!

Haiku: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: RICTUSEMPRA!

Persephone: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: RIDDIKULUS!

Dante: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: POLYMORPH SPELL!

Juleka: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: EXPECTO PATRONUM!

Linka: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: EXPELLIARMUS!

They fired spells from Harry Potter and World of Warcraft and they slammed into Rothbart and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rothbart was enraged!

Rothbart: I'VE HAD IT WITH ALL OF YOU!

He had orange magic in his hands and he slammed the ground with it and transformed! He transformed into a Chimeric Creature! It was THE GREAT ANIMAL! It took the appearance of a monstrous large hybrid monster with the head of a wolf, the body of a bat, the talons of an eagle, and the tail of a lizard, giving a vaguely dragon/wyvern-like appearance. In this form, he can fly at high speed, razor-sharp talons, and sharp teeth. It had evil red eyes and roared ferociously and the sky was glowing orange like fire and it made the trees all over give off a hellish scene.

Derek: THE GREAT ANIMAL!

Me: HOLY SHIT! He's even uglier up close!

Lola: He's an abomination to nature!

Me: Lets get him!

We powered up and transformed and went at him and I kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Derek slashed him and Laney fired blasts of fire and burned him all over.

Leni fired blasts of gravity lightning and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and the blasts hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Lets show some teamwork!

Mirage: With pleasure!

Donkey Kong: Here comes Donkey Kong!

Mirage used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Donkey Kong used the Nintendo Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Mirage's Rocket Darts and Donkey Kong's coconut powers 100-fold

Breakdown used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Elena Validus used the Plumber Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Breakdown's Concussion Cannon and Elena's nanochip powers 100-fold.

Mirage and Donkey Kong: ROCKET COCONUT DARTSTORM!

Breakdown and Elena Validus: NANOCHIP CONCUSSION STORM!

Bordy Romero and Devon Michaels: RED NINJA CHEETAH SLASH!

Preston Tien and Ravi Shaw: BLUE NINJA GORILLA STORM!

Calvin Maxwell and Zoey Reeves: YELLOW NINJA JACKRABBIT STORM!

Hayley Foster and Steel: WHITE NINJA SCARAB STORM!

Sarah Thompson and Nate Silva: PINK NINJA MANTIS STORM!

Levi Weston and Carly Carmine: GOLD NINJA HUMMINGBIRD STORM!

They fired their blasts and they all combined and they slammed into Rothbart and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He flew out of the explosion and Luan flew up to him and fired blasts of light and they hit him and burned him all over.

Me: I've had it with this monster!

Odette: Me too!

Luan, Derek, Odette, Lieutenant Puffin, Speed, and Jean Bob: SWAN LAKE LIGHT BLAST!

They fired beams of light in each color of the rainbow and they hit Rothbart and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But Rothbart wasn't finished yet. He went high into the sky.

Me: We have to hit his black heart.

Luna jumped out of the lake and he had Derek's bow.

Luna Loud: Derek!

She threw the bow and Derek caught it. But he didn't have any arrows.

Bromley: (Offscreen) (Quivering) Oh please.

Derek: Brom?

We saw Bromley dripping wet.

Bromley: Oh please oh please oh please.

Heidi: Grandpa! Here!

She and Bromley fired arrows at me and Derek.

Me and Derek grabbed our arrows and I formed a bow and we fired the arrows at Rothbart and they pierced his black heart and he fell to the lake! He landed on the lake and exploded into nothing.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: See you in Hell Rothbart!

We cheered wildly.

Laney: That was awesome guys!

Nico: Awesome shot!

Lana: Yeah!

Carly Carmine: That was genius!

Derek: How did you learn how to do that J.D.?

Me: You would be amazed at what I have learned from several sources.

Rothbart was forever sent into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: We have to destroy the Forbidden Arts forever.

Brittney: I agree. Those arts are Satanic and we have to destroy them for good.

We went to Rothbart's castle and destroyed all of his magic and spells and we made sure that they were destroyed for good. We also found the orb that was the source of the Forbidden Arts and destroyed that and made sure that all traces of the Forbidden Arts were erased from existence forever. Later we stayed to watch Derek and Odette's wedding and we were honored to be there. It was awesome.

Luan: So, any luck on those countermeasures regarding the Royal Defenders?

Skinner: If by that you mean those countermeasures for when you guys go rogue, those are already done.

Cantwell: We're just saving those for when we meet the Royal Defenders.

William: Good. Make sure to inform us about what those countermeasures are, though.

Chalmers: We'll make a note of that.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: I'm glad we've seen the last of Rothbart. But if you need our help again Derek, let us know.

Derek: Thank you J.D.

We shook hands and we went back home and we built a portal that went to the world of the Swan Princess.

Luan: (To the viewers) Be careful of what you work with and never mess around with forces you never understand.

Me: That's right Luan.

We rested.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

The Swan Princess from 1994 has been one of my favorite movies since I was a kid and it was awesome! It's one of my childhood movies and it was an awesome story based on Tchaikovsky's world famous ballet Swan Lake. Awesome. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for a battle between light and darkness as we take on the ruthless deeds of an evil version of Lynn Loud. But this isn't any ordinary Lynn. This is the Lynn Loud from my 2nd experimental fanfiction A Disgraced Athlete - Sequel to NSL and this version of Lynn is a complete psycho so get ready to see Lynn at what would've been her worst if the events of N.S.L. came into being.

See you all tomorrow.

# LYNN VS EVIL LYNN

At the estate we were watching TV and what we saw was shocking. We saw a news report come up.

News Reporter: Our top story tonight, Lynn Loud has gone crazy! These pictures show that Lynn Loud Jr. of Team Loud Phoenix Storm has gone crazy and she is causing all kinds of terrible things all over the city. She is responsible for the attempted murder of Albert Loud, Bank Robberies, destroying school property and assaulting police officers. WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Me: THIS CAN'T BE RIGHT!

Lynn: Yeah I didn't do all that stuff! I was with you guys the entire time!

Me: I believe you Lynn.

Lightning: Me too. I think someone is out to destroy your good name!

The doorbell rang.

Me: Uh oh.

I went to the door and answered it. It was Officer Tom Lair.

Me: Hello Officer Lair. Can I get you some coffee or donuts?

Tom Lair: No but thank you for offering J.D. We're here for Lynn Loud.

Lynn came.

Tom Lair: (Sighs) Lynn Loud Jr., you're under arrest of attempted murder of Albert Loud, vandalism of school property, assault on police officers, and bank robbery.

Me: Officer Lair, I don't think Lynn did all that. I think someone is impersonating her and ruining her reputation.

Lynn: That's right. Let me prove that I didn't do all that.

Lola: We need to go out there and prove that Lynn's innocent!

Lincoln: We can't! Since we're Lynn's friends and family, we're under suspicion as well. We'll only make things worse for her.

Me: True. But give her a chance to prove she didn't do any of that. We have suspicions that she is being framed by someone that looks just like her.

Lynn: Yeah.

Tom Lair: All right. You have 5 days and I'll be with you all.

Me: All right. I know just who to call for this. To think like evil you got to call people that ARE evil.

I called the Masters of Evil and they all came over and we got a surprise when we saw BUS ORG from episode 12 of Wild Force!

---

Bus Orgs was one of the ancient Orgs that tried to take over the Earth 3,000 years ago, this Org takes the form of a bus and kidnaps civilians for a ransom, it drives passes the Max and Alyssa, the Wild Force Rangers. The two Rangers morphed and they drew the Savage Cycles to catch up to the bus, but he fought back by firing energy lasers from the back, and he stopped Max, but it was not enough to stop the Alyssa, but she stopped the bus by jumping into it and applying the breaks. Max caught up and both with Alyssa came in to check on the people, unfortunately Toxica and Jindrax had came in and Toxica demanded the Rangers Animal Crystals, the Max refused, but Jindrax said that the people can't get off the bus unless the Blue Ranger gives Toxica the Crystal, Max (in anger) accepts and was about to give the Giraffe Animal Crystal to Toxica, only for him to throw it out the window, making Toxica and Jindrax flee to get the crystal, allowing the Rangers to escort the people out of the bus, after saving the people, the Blue Ranger was determent to go back and get his Crystal, but after passing by the bus however, the bus transforms into an Org (reveling that he is an Org called Bus Org), the Blue Ranger then desisted to fight the Org, he had the upper hand but his Surging Slice attack had no effect on the Org and was quickly out match by the Org's power, right before Bus Org can make the final strike, Alyssa stopped the Org and kicked the monster back, the two Rangers fought, but they were still out match, he out matched the White Ranger, tooked her White Tiger Baton and had her cornered, he was about to make the final strike until he was stopped by the Blue Ranger who fought him back, Cole, Danny and Taylor, the other Wild Force Ranger came in and the Black Ranger gave Max back his Giraffe Animal Crystal, with the Crystal in hand, the Blue Ranger was able to overpower the Org and he used the Surging Spear attack to defeat Bus Org, but the Org wasn't finish yet and he went head first onto the Rangers, he gets destroyed by the Ranger's Jungle Sword Savage Slash Attack, he gets enlarged by Toxica and the Rangers Summon the Wildzords to form the Wild Force Megazord to take on Bus Org, they had the upper hand thanks to the Wild Force Megazord's Shark Surge Attack and Bus Org was destroyed for good by the Wild Force Megazord's Soul Cannon Attack.

* * *

Max Cooper: Bus Org!

Bus Org: Long time no see Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You took the form of a bus to kidnap civilians and get Max's Giraffe Zord crystal.

Bus Org: That's right.

Vypra: I told you that they watched you all on TV.

Bus Org: And I believe you Mistress Vypra.

Dark Spicer: We heard the stories on the news.

Vypra: You want us to find out who framed Lynn?

Me: Bingo.

Nico: Well, since you guys are technically criminals, you're free to roam around to find out who's impersonating Lynn.

Vypra: We'll gladly help you out.

Shiv: No one frames Lynn and gets away with it.

Leni: You can borrow Vanzilla if you want.

Vypra: Thank you.

Bus Org: Alright! Anyone that can't fit in Vanzilla can ride inside me.

Half of the members of the Masters of Evil went into Bus Org and the rest went with Vypra and Lynn in Vanzilla.

Bus Org transformed into a bus and they were off.

Vypra was using her powers to sense for where the fake Lynn's location was and they were gonna be a really long way from home. As they were driving, Lynn was contemplating about everything that happened. She was floored that someone was out to ruin her name and destroy her reputation.

Lynn: I can't believe this. Whoever this Lynn imitator is she will pay for it.

Vypra: I know Lynn.

Shiv: I'm sorry this is happening to you Lynn. But I know this isn't you.

Lynn: How can you tell?

Shiv then pulled out a photo of the Lynn fake. Lynn saw that the fake Lynn was wearing a red Insane Asylum patient jumpsuit and Lynn was not committed to one ever.

Lynn: She looks so much like me. And that can't be Leena because she realized that she is far too dangerous.

Shiv: I see that.

Vypra: And her power is far substantially weaker than yours. She is a normal human out to ruin your good name.

Lynn: This imposter will pay for ruining my name.

Carly Carmine: I agree.

Later they stopped at a bar for lunch called the Redneck Bike N Brawl Bar and they went it. It was a dangerous kind of bar and it was loaded with dangerous people that mean business.

Bartender: How can I help you folks?

Lynn: We're looking for an evil version of me that is framing me. (Shows the photo) Have you seen this imposter?

Bartender: Hmm.

He analyzed the photo.

Bartender: Yes I have seen her. She was here 2 hours ago and she said something about getting revenge on her family for destroying her life. Rumors have been flying around that she escaped from a high class insane asylum up in Nome, Alaska and that she lives in an isolated cabin in Northern Alaska.

Vypra: Thank you.

Lynn: Looks like we're headed to Alaska.

A man came up to Misty.

Misty Tredwell: Can I help you?

Redneck: How about you join me in the parking lot?

Misty Tredwell: Hmm, tempting, but you're not my type.

Redneck: Maybe you didn't understand my request, bitch.

POW!

Misty punched the redneck in the face and sent him crashing into a table.

A redneck then came at Carly and she punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing through the wall. They had a good lunch and paid for it and left.

Vypra: Lets get outta here. Thanks for the info.

Bartender: You're welcome.

Later they continued on and stopped at a hotel in Juneau for the night.

Dark Spicer: Sorry, Bus Org. You're gonna have to sleep outside.

Bus Org: I understand.

They checked in at the hotel and got some sleep.

Later the following morning they got breakfast and continued on and they arrived in North Pole, Alaska. It was really cold and more.

Captain Cold: Okay. It took us an entire day to get here. But we're finally gonna find out who's impersonating Lynn!

Lynn: Lets do it.

They arrived at the cabin and snuck up to the door and Lynn kicked down the door and they went in and they saw ANOTHER LYNN!

Lynn: You are in a lot of trouble for ruining my name!

2nd Lynn: (Insane Laughter) I did it to get revenge!

Lynn: Who are you and why are you doing this to me!?

Evil Lynn: Isn't it obvious? I'm you. But I am from another Universe. I was taken to this one after I escaped from the Insane Asylum in Nome.

Lynn: A dimensional vortex.

Evil Lynn: That's right. I am the true you!

Lynn: Why are you doing this to me!?

Evil Lynn: For revenge!

Lynn: On who!?

Evil Lynn: My family for betraying me. But mostly on that fucking jinx of a brother of mine: Stinkoln Loud! Let me tell you my story.

The evil Lynn revealed that she accused Lincoln of being bad luck and that she was the chosen one that was chosen to be the greatest champion of all and that she would win every sport and be the best. But she forced her version of Lincoln to go against his will by threatening to beat his face in with a baseball bat and because of that, karma got her and she falsely accused Lincoln of being bad luck. But Lincoln's sisters and parents stood up for him and gave him a few days off. When his days off were done they were gonna go see a movie. But evil Lynn was gonna make sure that he didn't do anything fun with them and she claimed he was bad luck all the way. She was grounded from the movie and locked in her room. When they got back, Evil Lynn was suggesting that they kick Lincoln out of the house and when the rest of the family rejected that, they said that there was no such thing as bad luck and Evil Lynn refused to believe that and because of that, Rita called the coach and removed her from all her sports teams forever and Lana melted all her trophies down and made Lincoln a Best Brother Ever trophy and Lincoln punched Evil Lynn in the face. The following day Lynn was sent to her Aunt Ruth while everyone went to the beach to have fun. But Lynn then went ballistic and psycho and she nearly killed Aunt Ruth and hurt her cats and she was going to kill Lincoln in cold blood by stabbing him with a knife that she took and Rita called the police on her. She was disowned by her whole family and brought to trial for her crimes. Lynn Jr. was found guilty of assault and battery, animal cruelty, menacing, destruction of personal property and attempted 1st degree murder. She was also found to be criminally insane because of her egomaniacal nature. She was also diagnosed by a panel of psychiatrists and psychologists and was declared criminally insane. They diagnosed her with Borderline, Egomaniacal and Anti-Social Personality Disorders. The coach even testified at her trial and called Lynn's actions and rituals all extremely delusional and the worst kind of sportsmanship and the most embarrassing and most unprofessional and most unsportsmanlike he had ever seen. He kicked her off of all the teams and banned her from all sports for life. Lynn's friends even testified against her and called her an extremely paranoid, unsportsmanlike, delusional, insane and overzealously superstitious monster that tortures others to get what she wants. She tortures her friends with crazy rituals and won't even let them go to the bathroom during a game, putting all their health in jeopardy. Lynn's friends all abandoned her and told her that they never wanted to see her again. The doctors even testified against her and showed the court that Lynn was the most stubborn girl they had ever seen. Lynn Sr. and Rita came to the conclusion in their minds that they were spoiling Lynn too much and letting her get away with all sorts of things for far too long. No more. They will not make the same mistakes again. Lynn was disgraced and forever banned from all sports. She was now an outcast from all of humanity. She was a totally psychotic, delusional, arrogant, egotistical, prideful, sociopathic freak. Lynn was a total sociopath and she was pure evil. The judge called Lynn a truly, evil person with absolutely no soul and no conscience. Because of Lynn, she nearly killed Lincoln in cold blood and nearly tore her family apart forever. She was sentenced to 65 years in the Alaska Maximum Security Psychiatric Institute in Nome for the criminally insane without any chance for parole or release. Because of the severity of her crimes, she was to be sent out of state. She was declared an absolute danger to everyone around her including herself. She had to be watched and guarded 24/7 to make sure she doesn't escape or do anything bad because of how dangerous she is. She had lost everything. Her athleticism, her pride, her reputation, her friends, her family, her home, her freedom and now her mind. Because of that, she swore to get revenge and will stop at nothing to get it! She escaped by using the Alcatraz Escape Dummy trick and tunneled underground and got out undetected. But then a dimensional vortex took her to our world and merged it with ours. She then set up this elaborate plan. Her plan was to frame our version of Lynn for her crimes, so that she would get her arrested and then she would use this opportunity to get close to Lincoln and kill him and her family in cold blood!

Lynn and the Masters of Evil gasped in shock and horror!

Shiv: She's insane!

Vypra: This version of Lynn is a monster!

Dark Spicer: A total wild animal!

Lynn: You tried to make me look like a criminal!

?: She's not the only one you have to worry about.

A figure came out and it was PAUL, BACK FROM THE DEAD!

Electro: Paul!? What the hell are you doing here!?

Hydro Man: But how!? I thought you were dead!

Paul: I was resurrected thanks to the evil Lynn here.

Electro: But you died on that island!

Lynn: You will pay for trying to kill Ash!

Paul: (To Electro and Hydro Man) So, you two have betrayed me as well? Tell me. Was any of the Sinister Six loyal to me at all?!

Electro: We were never loyal to you!

Hydro Man: You cared about no one but yourself.

Another figure came out and it was DRACO MALFOY!

Lynn: Draco Malfoy!

Draco Malfoy: (to Lynn) (British Accent) Too bad Knudson's not here. But maybe, I'll make you suffer for everything he's done to me!

Lynn: You deserved it because you thought of no one but yourself.

Another figure came out and it was OLYMPIUS!

Olympius: Long time no see Vypra. Same to you Loki.

Vypra: Me and Loki have unfinished business with you, Olympius!

Olympius: Well, I have a score to settle with you and your friends for helping to kill mother!

Lynn: Your mother was a monster and she deserved to die!

A huge figure came out and it was G1 STARSCREAM!

Lynn: Starscream!?

Starscream: That's right.

Lynn: Alexis was devastated when your Armada self was destroyed by Unicron. But I now have a chance to bring him back for her.

Starscream: How are you all going to get my good self out of me? The only people who can do so will be arrested if they try to get here!

Lynn: I have my ways.

Another figure came out and it was Numbuh 362's little brother HARVEY MCKENZIE A.K.A. NUMBUH 363!

Common Cold: Numbuh 363!

Numbuh 363: That's right!

Lynn: Aren't you Numbuh 362's little brother?

Numbuh 363: That's correct.

Lynn: I heard you were supposed to be decommissioned because of your rotten attitude and how you treated your fellow operatives.

Numbuh 363: That's right.

Common Cold: (to Numbuh 363) Looks like our roles have been switched, KND brat!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: I can't believe you would side against your own fellow operatives.

Numbuh 363: Why shouldn't I? Thanks to Nigel Uno, everyone in the KND has turned against me! But thanks to my new friends, my former teammates will pay for betraying me! And then, I'll be ruler of the Kids Next Door like I deserve!

Lynn: You brought all that on yourself because of your rotten attitude. You deserved to be decommissioned!

Evil Lynn: I see you all know my new associates. We are now known as the VENGEFUL 6!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Lynn: Good name. Lets dance you evil freaks!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your asses are about to be kicked!

Lynn: Big time!

Lynn then flared up her aura and she was enveloped in an aura of fire and lava and she transformed! Lynn was now in her Super Angel 20,000 Volcano Force Dragon form.

Lynn: (Older Voice) You all will now pay for your crimes. Lets get them.

They split up and went at them!

---

## Battle 1: Evil Lynn

---

Lynn, Vypra, Dark Spicer, Saïx, Xaldin, Whiteout, Misty Tredwell, Larxene, and Ebon were facing the Evil Lynn.

Lynn: I will never forgive you for trying to make me look like a criminal. Lets dance!

Dark Spicer turned into Hotburn and they went at her and Lynn kicked the evil Lynn in the face and slashed her with her lava sword and kicked her in the back and Vypra and Dark Spicer fired blasts of fire and light & darkness at the evil Lynn and they hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Saïx, Larxene and Misty Tredwell fired blasts of moonlight, lightning and green fire and they slammed into her and Whiteout and Ebon fired blasts of darkness and light and the blasts all hit Evil Lynn and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn: Take this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: IMPERIUM OF LIGHT!

Lynn fired a wave of light and it formed into the armies and members of the Imperium Nihilus and they all went at the Evil Lynn.

---

The Imperium Nihilus, also known as the Dark Imperium in Low Gothic, was the name given to the half of the Imperium of Man isolated from Terra after the formation of the Great Rift, the so-called Cicatrix Maledictum, during the climax of the 13th Black Crusade in 999.M41.

The Imperium Nihilus encompasses most of the Segmentum Obscurus and Segmentum Ultima in the northern and eastern reaches of the galaxy, and was a defining feature of the astrography of the Milky Way Galaxy during the period known as the Era Indomitus.

The Dark Imperium was well-named, for beyond the Great Rift, the light of the Astronomican was obscured to the sight of Navigators and the Immaterium was roiled by the waxing might of the Ruinous Powers, making faster-than-light travel and astropathic communication extremely difficult, if not impossible.

The other half of Imperial space, where the light of the Astronomican was restored relatively soon after the end of the Noctis Aeterna, was known as the Imperium Sanctus.

They blasted and smashed the Evil Lynn all over the place and blew her all over the place.

Vypra: Try this one! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Vypra fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into the Chaos Space Marines.

Chaos Space Marines, also sometimes called Traitor Marines, Renegade Marines, or Heretic Astartes, are former Loyalist Space Marines of the Imperium of Man who have chosen to abandon the service of the Emperor of Mankind and dedicate themselves to the service of Chaos to achieve their own ends.

Such corrupt Astartes normally belong to one of the nine original Traitor Legions that betrayed the Emperor during the ancient civil war called the Horus Heresy more than 10,000 standard years ago, while others come from Space Marine Chapters created long after the Heresy ended that have turned Renegade. Chaos can corrupt Astartes of any time and place just as its siren call leads many lesser men and women to their damnation.

A Chaos Space Marine of the Word Bearers Traitor Legion, the first of the ancient Space Marine Legions to turn to Chaos before the Horus Heresy.

During the Horus Heresy, the terrible Imperial civil war that pitted the battle-brothers of the 18 known Space Marine Legions against one another, there were two factions. These were the Loyalist Space Marines who continued to serve the Imperium and the Emperor of Mankind and the Chaos Space Marines of the Traitor Legions who betrayed the Emperor and pledged their souls to the service of the four Ruinous Powers of Chaos.

Some Traitor Marines pledged their service to all four of the Dark Gods, a malevolent force known as Chaos Undivided, whilst others preferred to dedicate themselves to the worship of only one of the

Ruinous Powers. The Traitor Legions were led by the Warmaster Horus, once a Primarch of the Imperium and the Emperor's most trusted friend, son, and adviser before he was corrupted by the promises and lies of the Dark Gods and his own inner flaws and ambition.

The Traitor Legions were the most powerful component of the forces of Chaos which fought during the Heresy, which also included the myriad daemons of the Warp, human Traitors from the Imperial Army, the potent infantry and combat walker forces of the Dark Mechanicum and Chaos Cultists drawn from across the galaxy.

The flesh and Power Armour of Chaos Space Marines often warps and twists into new, darker and inhuman forms under the influence of the Warp energies they are exposed to as their shapes morph to embody the corrupted Astartes' new allegiance.

Chaos Space Marines fight for everything they were once forbidden to indulge in as the ascetic servants of the Emperor and the selfless guardians of Mankind. Pleasure, wealth, mayhem, but above all else, the power to rule their fellow humans in the name of the Chaos Gods is the driving ambition and goal of every Chaos Space Marine.

## War of Nightmares

In the wake of the birth of the Great Rift, the forces of the Chaos Space Marines under the leadership of Abaddon the Despoiler now represent the most grave threat to the continued existence of the Imperium of Man.

All Heretic Astartes are ultimately united by this sheer hunger for power. At first, this desire is focused towards specific goals, but as time passes, it becomes a bone-deep obsession. Though the Dark Gods are given to rewarding their mortal followers for acts of carnage that further their divine cause, the gifts they bestow upon their favoured are fickle indeed.

A particularly extravagant slaughter might be rewarded with a blood-red aura that invigorates the supplicant, but it is just as likely the champion will find his arms being reshaped as axes of bone, or that he has the face of a slavering hound.

Eventually, the Chaos Space Marine seeks immortality, to ascend to such lofty heights of favour that he is remade as a Daemon Prince. But for every successful aspirant there are hundreds of failures, mutated beyond recognition into mewling abominations known as Chaos Spawn.

---

The Chaos Space Marines blasted and slashed and smashed Evil Lynn all over and burned her all over.

Dark Spicer: Take this! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: LEGION OF DARKNESS!

Dark Spicer fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Legion of Darkness.

---

The Legion of the Damned is a mysterious band of Space Marines which appears unbidden when all hope seems lost, striding forth from its hidden netherworld to bring retribution to the Imperium's foes. Once their bloody work is complete the Legionaries vanish into myth once more. They are a legend, whispered in secret by a suspicious few, that the Emperor has the loyalty of a force from beyond reality.

The Legion is an army of vengeance and of flame, a brotherhood of warriors who appear at first glance to be Space Marines but quickly prove to be more lethal than even those most formidable of transhuman warriors. These warriors are variously said to dwell in the spaces between this world and the realm of the Warp, in the hopes and dreams of desperate men, and in a pocket of reality eternally lit by the fires of hatred. Rare is the man that has witnessed the sudden violence of their attack, rarer still those with the strength of will to keep their sanity intact afterwards.

In truth, the Astartes that make up the self-proclaimed Legion of the Damned are remnants of the lost Loyalist Fire Hawks Chapter. They fight as a single unit and often appear mysteriously to aid Imperial military forces at a moment when they are about to be overwhelmed by the foe. The Legion's Space Marines are afflicted by a strange Warp contagion that destroys their sanity; as it progresses, their bodies decay physically at the cellular level, but they grow in supernatural strength and the ability to use the power of the Empyrean against the Emperor's foes.

Each Astartes of the Legion is rapidly approaching the moment when he will finally succumb to the contagion. Combat can initiate the final stages of the disease, in which the afflicted Space Marine reaches a peak in physical power but also enters a permanently berserk state that ends with his death.

The haunting legend of the Legion of the Damned is known across the galaxy, and even nonbelievers speak of such things in hushed tones. These silent warriors are Space Marines in appearance, their black armour adorned with images of bones and fire, yet they are not of any Chapter recognised in the Imperium. Most eyewitnesses dispute even the Legionaries' mortality, for an eerie glow suffuses their sable armour and a halo of ghostly fire dances about their feet.

There are many corroborated accounts of Legionaries of the Damned enduring firepower that would annihilate a warrior clad in Tactical Dreadnought Armour. Among them is a report from the Keyan battle zone, where a handful of Astartes of the Legion of the Damned were witnessed walking unharmed from the Volcano Cannon blast that claimed four Predators and several squads of Space Marines. Energised blades, melta beams and plasma volleys often pass right through them without causing the slightest harm, and on those occasions when such deadly weapons do strike home and inflict horrific damage, even then they do not slow the Legionaries in the slightest.

The Bolters carried by the Legionaries, though in aspect no different to those borne by other Space Marines, discharge flaming projectiles that can pierce the strongest armour. Imperial scholars have concluded that the Legionaries are able to fire far more bolts from their weapons than the ammunition capacity of their magazines would suggest - indeed, no footage has ever been recorded of any kind of weapon reload, even in the most protracted of engagements. Nothing, not Chaos Chosen, rockcrete bastion, nor boiling lava can stay the spectral wrath of the Legion of the Damned.

The nature and origin of the Legion of the Damned is shrouded in mystery and myth. Some rumours suggest that they are the survivors of the lost Fire Hawks Chapter, transmuted by the Warp Storm that claimed their vessel. Others imply that the Legion is an extension of the Emperor's will, time-lost saviours, or even the vengeful spirits of Space Marines slain in the Imperium's many wars.

In the course of their investigations, several Inquisitors have tried to capture or intercept the Legion of the Damned, but all have failed; events always inexplicably conspire to prevent the Inquisitors from getting close to their quarry, leaving them nothing more than frustrated witnesses to the event.

Who, or what, guides the Legion of the Damned is an enigma to all save the beneficent Emperor Himself. They appear only in times of great need, coalescing from the fires of a desperate battlefield to turn a disaster into victory.

Regardless of the conflict, the Legionaries fight with a chill precision that few mortal warriors can match, sweeping enemy positions like vengeful ghosts. Terror is their harbinger and oblivion their gift. After the battle, the Legion of the Damned departs as suddenly as it arrived, leaving only the bodies of the slain and wonder in its wake.

---

They slashed and blasted her all over the place and burned her all over the place.

Saïx: Try this swarm. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ZERG SWARM!

Saïx fired a wave of energy and it formed into the superior numbers of the Zerg Swarm from Starcraft II and they slashed and smashed and burned Evil Lynn all over the place.

Xaldin: Try this! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: T'AU EMPIRE!

Xaldin fired a wave of energy and it formed into the aliens of the T'au Empire from the planet T'au.

---

The T'au Empire, also spelled Tau Empire, is a rapidly expanding alien stellar empire situated within the Imperium of Man's Ultima Segmentum, near the Eastern Fringes of the Milky Way Galaxy. The Tau Empire was founded by the Tau caste called the Ethereals, who lead the Tau Empire in the name of the philosophy they have named the Greater Good.

Several intelligent alien races (the Kroot, Vespid, Nicassar, Demiurg and even some humans who have turned their backs on the Imperium, known as Gue'vesa in the T'au Lexicon) have allied themselves with the Tau. The Tau Empire borders the Imperium of Man, and lies within the reach of the Astronomican. It has suffered many raids from the Orks, and also seems to lie in the path of several Tyranid splinter fleets of Hive Fleet Kraken.

---

They blasted and smashed Evil Lynn all over the place.

Whiteout: Take this one. TECH STYLE NINJA ART: IRKEN EMPIRE!

Whiteout fired a blast of energy and it formed into the aliens of the war-like Irken Empire from Invader Zim.

---

The Irken Empire is an aggressive expansionist force headed by the war-like Irken race. The Irkens are bent on galactic conquest and, with the aid of their massive armada, they may actually achieve this goal. The co-ruling emperors of the Irken Empire are the Almighty Tallest, Red, and Purple.

---

The Irken blasted the Evil Lynn all over and laughed malevolently all over.

Misty Tredwell: Try this one on. TECH STYLE NINJA ART: COVENANT EMPIRE!

Misty fired a wave of energy and it formed into the aliens of the

Covenant Empire from Halo.

---

The Covenant Empire, also referred to simply as the Covenant, was a theocratic hegemony made up of multiple alien species that maintained control over a large portion of the Orion Arm in the Milky Way galaxy. The Covenant was a political, military, and religious affiliation, originally a mutual alliance between the San'Shyuum and Sangheili following a brutal conflict between the two warring races. Its expansion to include at least six other races united in the worship of the Forerunners and the Halo Array soon began after the original formation.

The Covenant waged a genocidal campaign against humanity until they were formally defeated due to many factors - the most crucial of which was an internal conflict that broke the Covenant in two, forcing out the entire Sangheili species and splintering them into separatist groups.

Whilst the Covenant ended either during the Flood infestation of High Charity or during the Battle of the Citadel, new splinter groups that continue the efforts of the former Covenant were created after the conclusion of the war. Some of the separatist Sangheili sought to recreate the Covenant entirely under Sangheili rule, free of the Hierarch's influence. A splinter faction of Sangheili known as Jul 'Mdama's Covenant was created by Jul 'Mdama; this terrorist group is deemed hostile to Humanity, breaking the truce formed with the Sangheili Fleet of Retribution at the end of the war.

Other hostile factions that utilize assets from the former Covenant include Vata 'Gajat's faction, Merg Vol's faction, and The Banished, which existed prior to the Great Schism.

---

The aliens blasted and slashed and burned her all over.

Larxene: I hope you are fearless because these aliens are deadly. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: NECROMORPH HORDE!

Larxene fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the horrific hordes of the Necromorphs from Dead Space! They slashed and cut Evil Lynn all over the place and roared ferociously!

Ebon: Try this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: PSEUDO-ARACHNIDS OF KLENDATHU!

Ebon fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Pseudo-Arachnids and they slashed and smashed Evil Lynn all over the place.

## Battle 2: Paul

Kalin, Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Chief Wiggum, Selma & Patty, Devack, Comic Book Guy, Skinner, and Waffle Woman were facing the disgraced Pokemon trainer, Paul.

Fat Tony: You are nothing but an arrogant punk.

Waffle Woman: Yeah!

Skinner: You are a disgusting freak.

Selma: Yeah.

Cantwell: You make me sick!

Kalin: YEAH!

Paul: Fuck yourselves.

Comic Book Guy: Worst. Insult. Ever.

Paul then called out his shadow Pokemon. He had a Shadow Electivire, Torterra, Aggron, Drapion, Ursaring, Honchkrow, Gliscor, Magmortar, and Stantler.

They went at them and Kalin and the Springfield Mafia kicked and blasted Paul and the Shadow Pokemon all over the place and

Comic Book Guy smashed his belly into Paul and sent them crashing into the wall.

Cantwell, Chief Wiggum, Devack, Waffle Woman and Skinner blasted them with their guns and more.

Kalin: Try this one! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ELDAR COMMORRAGH

Springfield Mafia: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ORK WAAGH!

Cantwell: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CITADEL COUNCIL!

Chief Wiggum: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: LEGIONS OF HELL!

Selma & Patty: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE REAPERS!

Devack: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: LIZARDMEN EMPIRE!

Comic Book Guy: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: SKAVEN VERMINTIDE!

Skinner: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY BRITANNIAN EMPIRE!

Waffle Woman: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: VERS EMPIRE!

They fired energy, dark, fire, metal and tech blasts and they formed into said armies of creatures.

---

Dark Eldar Commorragh

Commorragh, the Dark City, is the massive city-state within the Eldar Webway that is the primary home of the Dark Eldar, or Drukhari, race. It is said to be impossible for outsiders to find, and anarchy and terrorism are a well-established way of life for its debased inhabitants. It is widely believed to be hidden deep within the inter-dimensional labyrinth known as the Webway, described by the Eldar as a "dark stain" growing within their holy pathways. Commorragh is no mere metropolis, for it is to the greatest cities of realspace as a soaring mountain is to a mound of termites. Its dimensions would be considered impossible if they could be read by conventional means, its population greater than that of whole star systems. If anything, Commorragh is more like a vast collection of satellite realms and cities linked by myriad portals and hidden pathways.

Viewed from one perspective, Commorragh is a loose collection of far-flung nodes spread throughout the arteries of the Webway like a malevolent virus. Its clustered concentrations are in reality scattered across the galaxy, thousands of light-years apart in places. Yet these locations are linked together by shimmering dimensional shortcuts. Within the Webway, the immense distances between each sub-realm can be crossed with a single step.\

The Dark City is known to have "wandering shadows that tear apart the unwary" and is bathed in the crimson half-light of the Ilmaea, or "black suns," dying stars taken from realspace by the Aeldari at the height of their technological prowess and installed within their own sub-realms within the Webway to provide Commorragh with light and power.

In the final weeks of the 13th Black Crusade of Abaddon the Despoiler in 999.M41, the Craftworld Eldar collapsed several Webway portals leading to Commorragh, isolating it from much of the rest of the Webway. Given the mutable nature of the Webway, however, the Dark Eldar can still use artificial Webway portals which are a part of their technological base to create temporary tunnels through the Warp to reach realspace. As a result they remain largely unaffected by their Craftworld cousins' actions.

Ork Waagh

An Ork Empire, also called an Ork Domain, is a region of the Milky Way Galaxy that is controlled by the xenos menace known as the Orks.

Living on innumerable worlds, on some, the Orks dominate completely, on others they live in a state of perpetual war, and on others still they act as slavemasters, bullying the local populations into doing their bidding.

Across the galaxy there are isolated Ork Worlds, interstellar Ork realms, massive Ork empires, and Ork hordes that roam the stars upon gigantic Space Hulks. Wherever humans have travelled in the galaxy, they have found Orks. It has been tens of thousands of standard years since humanity first encountered the Orks, and in that time Mankind has fought countless conflicts with these war-loving aliens.

Barbaric and savage, the Greenskins spread across the galaxy like viridian locusts. They plague the battlefields of the late 41st Millennium in great numbers, overrunning any who stand before them in a torrent of bloodshed and usually mindless violence.

Orks need battle just as humans need food and drink. Due to their warlike nature, they constantly fight amongst themselves, or launch piratical raids upon nearby enemies. Such conflicts tend to be small-scale or localised. They never really develop beyond random outbursts of violence and looting.

However, Ork populations can reach a critical mass that leads to a full-scale planetary migration. This is known as a WAAAGH!, a crusade of pure aggression that crashes through star systems in an orgy of violence.

An Ork WAAAGH! is war on an apocalyptic scale. Orks beyond counting swarm from one world to the next. Whole civilisations are exterminated and defenders' armies laid to waste as the Orks plough ever onward in an unstoppable tide.

## Citadel Council

The Citadel Council is the governing body of the Citadel. Convening in the impressive Citadel Tower, the Council is the ultimate authority in Citadel space, passing judgement for violations of Council law, settling disputes between governments, and maintaining law and order, often through the use of its own covert intelligence service, the Spectres.

The Council is an executive committee composed of one representative each from the member species. Though they have no official power over the independent governments of other species, the Council's decisions carry great weight throughout the galaxy. No single Council race is strong enough to defy the others, and all have a vested interest in compromise and cooperation.

Each of the Council species has general characteristics associated with the various aspects of governing the galaxy. The asari are typically seen as diplomats and mediators. The salarians gather intelligence and information. The turians provide the bulk of the military and peacekeeping forces.

Any species granted an embassy on the Citadel is considered an associate member, bound by the accords of the Citadel Conventions. Associate members may bring issues to the attention of the Council, though they have no impact on their final decision.

## Legions of Hell

Demons, otherwise known as Hellspawn and the Minions of Darkness[2] are evil entities native to the Burning Hells, and are the primary enemies of the Diablo series. They come in a variety of shapes and sizes and can wield a wide range of magical powers depending on their type. They propagate and serve to spread pure chaos, making them diametrically opposed to the angels of the High Heavens (who stand for Order and fight for the Light). The never-ending war between angels and demons is known as the Eternal Conflict.

## The Reapers

The Reapers are a highly-advanced machine race of synthetic-organic starships. The Reapers reside in dark space: the vast, mostly starless space between galaxies. They hibernate there, dormant for fifty thousand years at a time, before returning to the galaxy.

These giant machines are ancient; their true name is unknown. "Reapers" was a name bestowed by the Protheans, the previous galactic power fifty thousand years before, and the geth refer to them as the Old Machines. In the end, the Reapers spare little concern for whatever labels other races choose to call them, and merely claim that they have neither beginning nor end.

The Reapers are the original creators of the Citadel and the mass relay network. These massive constructs exist so that any intelligent life in the galaxy would eventually discover them and base their technology upon them - all part of a scheme to harvest the galaxy's sentient life in a repeating cycle of purges that has continued relentlessly over countless millennia.

## Lizardmen Empire

The Lizardmen, sometimes known as the Cold Ones or the Children of the Gods[1d], are an ancient, savage, intelligent race of cold-blooded, reptilian humanoids that were at one time the first and oldest civilisation of the Warhammer World. Long before the rise of Men, Elf or Dwarf, the empire of the Lizardmen ruled supreme.

Alien, enigmatic, and without mercy, the Lizardmen were there when it all began and will be there when the world draws its last dying breath, never tiring nor relenting until order is finally restored to this uncaring, chaotic world. Such is what they were made to do, for they are the ancient servants of the Old Ones, the one true protectors of this very world.

Once, in a long and forgotten age, the Lizardmen ruled over it all, dominating this ancient world during an age of primeval monsters. Although their realm is now partly in ruins and overgrown, they seek once more to rise up and reclaim that which they have lost many millennia ago. While the task at hand remains near impossible, the empire of the Lizardmen still fights on - unleashing their cold-blooded savagery upon any who would stand in the way of their sacred mission.

From the lush jungles they come, beneath totems of gold, the Lizardmen march to war, the ground trembling from the approach of their large and mighty reptilian armies. They go to battle for reasons indecipherable to others, an ancient plan known only to themselves.

None can ever understand their motives nor their ceaseless drive, for none truly understand that they are the rightful inheritors of the world. It is their sacred, if inscrutable, duty to restore order across the planet. If this means the wholesale eradication of the lesser upstart races outside of the Great Plan, then the Lizardmen empire shall enact this world-spanning genocide once more.

## Skaven Vermintide

The Skaven, sometimes known as the Ratmen, the Ratkin or the Children of the Horned Rat, are a malevolent and diabolical race of large humanoid rat-creatures that inhabits a massive inter-continental underground empire known in their tongue simply as the Under-Empire, where at the very heart of Skavendom lies the horrific city of Skavenblight, the species capital city and the probable birthplace of the Skaven race. The Skaven as a whole are a cruel, treacherous and highly numerous species that have since spread their loathsome corruption to the farthest corners of the Warhammer World. From deep below the earth, these scavengers have built a vast Empire, whose military power and incomprehensible numbers has the potential to smother the kingdoms of the Old World in a seething tide of violence and anarchy. It is believed by all of Skaven-kind that the world is destined to be theirs, for they consider themselves the Supreme Master Race, undeniably superior in every way to all the other races of the World.

This unwavering belief stems from the promises made by their horrifically malevolent deity, known by many legendary names, but his most well-known title is that of the Horned Rat. The Horned Rat is known as the Harbinger of Corruption and Disease, the embodiment of all things the Skaven are or ever will be, and whose worship over the Under-Empire is both supreme and absolute. Within the cruel hierarchy of the Under-Empire, the wishes and demands of the Horned Rat is issued and maintained by the ruthless tyranny of the Council of Thirteen, an organisation that consists of the twelve most powerful Warlords within the Under-Empire whilst the thirteenth seat is reserved for the Horned Rat himself. It is due only to the Council's harsh tyranny that the Under-Empire remains unified in some shape or form for centuries, for none could ever hope to overcome the legions of warriors the Council has under their iron-fisted rule.

Out of all the mortal civilisations within the greater world, no single race, neither the ruthless barbarian tribes of the north nor the savage greenskins of the east can be compared in terms of instability to that of the Skaven Under-Empire. The Skaven race as a whole is extremely divided, often far more divided than perhaps any other race known in existence. Such disunion and ruthless lack of cooperation stems from the Skaven's insatiable need to survive, thrive, and reign tyrannically over his brethren. To a Skaven, there is no such thing as pity, remorse, compassion, or cooperation. There is simply survival, survival in a turbulent society that only spares those that possess the brute strength, extreme cunning, and the vicious instinct to outmanoeuvre and kill the opposition, no matter the cost or the body count of either friend or foe. Though no matter how divided their race may be, they are nonetheless unified in a single cause, and that cause is to conquer the surface world and bring about the Great Ascendancy, where it is said that the Horned Rat's children will swarm across the face of the earth and claim all of it as their own.

## Holy Britannian Empire

The Holy Britannian Empire (神聖ブリタニア帝国 Shinsei Buritania Teikoku, also refered to as the Britannian Empire or just Britannia) is a nation born from the defeated remnants of the British Empire and is the world's dominant military superpower that ruled over one-third of the world and one of the large Empire-unions that control Earth initially in the early 21st Century, the others being the Chinese Federation, the Europia United, and later United Federation of Nations.

## Vers Empire

VERS Empire (ヴァース 帝国 Vuāsu Teikoku?) is a faction featured in the television series. The Vers Empire was founded on Mars by the First Emperor Rayregalia Vers Rayvers, and is the government that rules Mars. The humans who live there are referred to as Martians.

The Vers are a nation that latches onto an archaic feudal system for ruling. Due to this, commoners are obsessed with proving themselves in battle to win social standing and attain nobility. For example, Harklight's lower class parents did everything they could to get Harklight into the prestigious Orbital Knights. For this reason, Harklight looked up to Slaine Troyard who, despite being Terran, rose from servant, to Knight, to Count. However, the nobility has been known to betray the commoners who rose through the ranks or assisted them. One example was the group of agents led by Wolf Areash, lower class Martians who were left on Earth after the First-Earth Mars War that were promised knighthood if they could assassinate the Princess Asseylum. After accomplishing their mission, however, they were massacred by Sir Trillram straight afterwards.

---

The armies all slashed and cut and blasted Paul all over the place and sent him crashing into the wall and the darkness left his shadow pokemon and Lynn caught them.

---

Battle 3: Malfoy

---

Carly Carmine, Cheese Shogun Roquefort, Common Cold, Dr. Light, Katnappe, Technus, Evil Green Ranger, and Lord Drakkon were facing Malfoy.

Carly Carmine: You brought all that on yourself.

Common Cold: Yeah!

Katnappe: You deserve nothing more than death.

Technus: Lets do it!

They went at him and Carly fired waves of orange energy and Roquefort sent his cheese ninjas and Common Cold, Dr. Light, Katnappe and Technus fired blasts of energy and Lord Drakkon and Evil Green Ranger slashed Malfoy everywhere and blasted him all over.

Carly Carmine: Try this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CRAFTWORLD ELDAR!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: FURON

EMPIRE!

Common Cold: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: PLAGUE LEGIONS OF NURGLE!

Dr. Light: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH ELDAR OF ULTHUAN!

Katnappe: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GALRAN EMPIRE!

Technus: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: NECRON LEGIONS!

Evil Green Ranger: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE RISING SUN!

Lord Drakkon: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAREX EMPIRE!

They fired energy blasts and they formed into said creatures.

---

Craftworld

Craftworlds are vast craft populated by Eldar. They travel through the void of space at sub-light speeds, carrying the greater remnant of the Eldar race after the Fall of their civilisation. Each Craftworld is a self-sufficient, independent realm with its own culture. Craftworlds are in many ways living entities, powered by psychic energy from its Infinity Circuit and responding in an organic way to the stimuli of psychic forces. The power within a Craftworld can be expended as light or heat, and most Craftworld technology could not function without this psychic power grid.

Furon Empire

Furons were a species who hailed from Furon and were the main alien species in the Destroy All Humans! series.

Plague Legions of Nurgle

The armies of Nurgle are collectively referred to as the Plague Legions. Each of these Legions is associated with a specific stage of

Nurgle's cycle of decay and regeneration. The Fecundus Legions are tasked with making disease, traveling across the Warp to gather ingredients. The Infecticus Legions are the harbingers of infection, the carriers of new diseases that lay the groundwork for the greater virulence to follow. The Pathogenus Legions are disease fully bloomed and sickness made manifest, equal in both attack or defense and often deployed to guard key sites within the Garden of Nurgle or to spearhead assaults. The Epidemic Legions contain the most Daemons, spreading outward to ensure initial gains turn into rampaging outbreaks. The Rot Legions revel in decay and break down anything and it is their presence more than any other that causes Nurgle's power to swell. The Morbidus Legions are the reapers, tolltakers, and bringers of death. The Necroticus Legions are the most resilient, for they use hopelessness and despair as weapons.

Each Plague Legion is commanded by a Great Unclean One. Beneath them are Daemon Princes or Heralds of Nurgle that each command one of the Legions seven tallybands. At its peak, each Tallyband is composed of seven packs of Lesser Daemons and Daemonic beasts.

High Eldar of Ulthuan

Prince Tyrion, known as the Heir of Aenarion, Dragon of Cothique, Champion of the Everqueen, and Defender of Ulthuan, is the greatest living High Elven warrior of this age. So valiant and skilled is he that the bards of Ulthuan sing that he is nothing less than Aenarion reborn - a tale that is given credence far beyond Ulthuan's shores.

Since Tyrion's meteoric rise to fame, many have whispered of his destiny to lead the High Elves towards a glorious future, and perhaps one day to take the Phoenix Crown. When Tyrion hears of such gossip, he pays it no heed, for he is unswervingly loyal to the current Phoenix King, Finubar.

Thus does Tyrion concern himself only with the twin duties of protecting Ulthuan and its Everqueen, the beloved Alarielle. However, the latter is seen less as a duty than it is a calling of the heart - it is common knowledge that Tyrion is Alarielle's consort, and has been for many years.

Though Tyrion is a great warrior, he is no politician, and is much given to speaking his mind or openly seeking truth where others would prefer only silence. But for his lineage and battle record, he would long ago have been ostracised by those nobles who hold themselves to be cleverer and subtler than he.

As it is, none wish to directly challenge he who banished the Daemon N'kari at the Phoenix Shrine, slew Urian Poisonblade upon the Finuval Plain and set the verminous horde of Kritsqueel to flight with the aid of none save his noble steed Malhandir.

Moreover, Tyrion not only enjoys royal patronage, he also counts many of Ulthuan's greatest heroes amongst his closest friends and allies. Indeed, some Elves even whisper that Finubar has bidden Tyrion to form a warriors' council - a body answerable to none save the Phoenix King himself.

Alas, Tyrion's future may yet come to naught. Across the long millennia, all who have sprung from the line of Morelion, son of Aenarion, have been beset by a terrible curse. It has taken many forms as it has passed through the generations, ranging from madness of spirit and weakness of body to other, more insidious, taints.

Thus far, Tyrion appears unafflicted, though some whisper his black moods and short temper are but early signs that all should heed. It may yet be that the High Elves' most stalwart defender might one day fade into tragedy or madness. Until that day, those who would threaten Ulthuan must first defeat Tyrion, heir of Aenarion.

Galran Empire

Galrans (more commonly known as Galra) are a species of alien race, or a collective thereof, comprising the bulk of the Galra Empire and the Blade of Marmora.

The Galra are varied in height, though most are comparable to humans, with Zarkon being a notable exception, standing at an estimated 9-10 feet tall. Others, such as Morvok, are incredibly short, standing even smaller in stature than Pidge.

The vast majority of known Galra are witnessed to have purple fur over most of their skin, seamlessly blending in with the hair on their scalps. They also possess beastly facial features that vary extensively, ranging from mammalian like humans (ex. Krolia) to reptilian (ex. Zarkon), and may include colors of white fur and red markings, or dark spines and scales. Though diverse in their appearance, the Galra have four common characteristics: purple-to-grayish-blue skin, long limbs, yellow eyes, and pointed cat-like ears. Pureblood Galrans commonly shown having eyes with no visible pupils or irises, but it's not always the case as some of them have visible irises and pupils even if pureblooded. Many Galra are also seen to have rather prominent cheekbones and long, lean, somewhat angular faces, such as those on Haxus and Thace. Prominent canine teeth are also common among them, though not a uniform trait of the species.

Galra are apparently capable of reproducing with numerous other races, including, but not limited to, both Altaeans and humans. Galran genetics appear to be recessive in regards to appearance when it comes to offspring between their species and humans. This can be seen in Keith, who is Galran and human, who appears human externally, save for the color of his irises, which more closely resemble to the skin and fur tones of the average Galran.

Their long limbs give them an edge in melee combat, and they tend to be quite agile and nimble.

The Galra are also a long-lived species, as one of Zarkon's predecessors as Emperor was known to have lived in excess of a thousand years. This can also be seen in the Blade of Marmora operative Krolia, who despite appearing as a woman in the human equivalent of her early thirties, is likely much older, as her son, Keith, is at least eighteen years old.

Additionally, Galran genetics are apparently unreadable and undetectable to human scientists prior to Earth's introduction to the greater galactic and intergalactic society, as evidenced by Keith, the only known human-Galran hybrid, was able to attend the Galaxy Garrison without issue. This is presumably due to a military academy of such prestige would require extensive health records of all of its students and staff members, including blood testing.

## Necron Legions

The Necrons are a mysterious race of robotic skeletal warriors that have lain dormant in their stasis-tombs for more than 60 million Terran years and who are the soulless creations and former servants of the ancient C'tan, the terrible Star Gods of Aeldari myth.

The Necrons are ancient beyond reckoning, predating even the birth of the Aeldari. At long last, however, they are beginning to awaken from their Tomb Worlds, for the galaxy is ripe for conquest and the restoration of the Necron Empire since the disappearance of the Old Ones more than 60 million standard years ago.

The Necrons are a completely robotic humanoid species whose technological prowess is probably unmatched by any of the other intelligent species of the galaxy. Yet out of a desire for vengeance against the more fortunate long-lived ancient xenos race called the Old Ones, and the trickery of the godlike intelligences known as the C'tan, the Necrons shed their original organic forms and lost all forms of compassion and empathy, becoming ruthless, undying killing machines who are determined to exert their mastery over the galaxy once more.

Across the galaxy, an ancient and terrible race is stirring back to life. Entombed in stasis-crypts for millions of Terran years, they have slumbered through the aeons, waiting for the galaxy to heal from the wounds of a long and bloody war. Now, after sixty million years of dormancy, a great purpose begins. On desolate worlds thought long-bereft of all life, ancient machineries wake into grim purpose, commencing the slow process of revivification that will see those entombed within freed to stride across the stars once again. The unstoppable, undying Necron legions are rising. Let the galaxy beware.

All Necrons, from the lowliest of warriors to the most regal of lords, are driven by one ultimate goal, to restore their ancient ruling dynasties to glory and to bring the galaxy under their rule once more, as it was in ancient days. Such was the edict long ago encoded into the Necrons' minds, and it is a command so fundamental to their being that it cannot be denied. Yet it is no small task, for the Necrons are awakening from their Tomb Worlds to find the galaxy of the late 41st Millennium as recorded by the Imperial Calendar much changed.

Many Tomb Worlds are no more, destroyed by cosmic disaster or alien invasion. Others are damaged, their entombed legions afflicted by slow madness or worn to dust by entropy's irresistible onset. Degenerate alien races squat amongst the ruins of those Necron Tomb Worlds that remain, little aware of the greatness they defile with their upstart presence. Yet there is no salvation to be found in such ignorance. The undying have come to reclaim their lands, and the living shall be swept aside.

Yet if billions of Necrons have been destroyed by the passage of eternity, countless billions more remain to see their dominion reborn. They are not creatures of flesh and blood, these Necrons, but android warriors whose immortal forms are forged from living metal. As such, they are almost impervious to destruction, and their mechanical bodies are swift to heal even the gravest wounds. Given time, severed limbs reattach, armour plating reknits and shattered mechanical organs are rebuilt. The only way, then, to assure a Necron's destruction is to overwhelm its ability to self-repair, to inflict such massive damage that its ancient regenerative systems cannot keep pace. Even then, should irreparable damage occur, the Necron will often simply "phase out" - an automated viridian teleportation beam returning it to the safety of the stasis-crypts, where it remains in storage until such time as repairs can be carried out.

The sciences by which such feats are achieved remain a mystery to outsiders, for the Necrons do not share their secrets with lesser races and have set contingencies to prevent their supreme technologies from falling into the wrong hands. Should a fallen Necron warrior fail to phase out, it self-destructs and is consumed in a blaze of emerald light. Outwardly, this appears little different to the glow of teleportation, leaving the foe to wonder whether the Necron has finally been destroyed or has merely retreated to its tomb. Victory over the Necrons is therefore always a tenuous thing, and a hard-won battle grants little surety of ultimate victory. For the

Necrons, defeats are minor inconveniences - the preludes to future triumphs, nothing more. Immortality has brought patience; the perils that the Necrons survived in ancient times carry the lesson their race can overcome any opposition, if they have but the will to try. And if the Necrons possess only a single trait, it is a will as unbending as adamantium.

Only one hope can now preserve the other intelligent races of the galaxy from the Necrons' advance, from the endless legions of silent and deathless warriors rising from long-forgotten tombs. If the Necrons can be prevented from waking to their full glory, if the scattered Tomb Worlds can be prevented from unifying, then there is a chance of survival. If not, then the great powers of the galaxy will surely fall, and the Necrons shall rule supreme for all eternity - undying, cruel and utterly implacable.

## Empire of the Rising Sun

The Empire of the Rising Sun is the Imperial regime of Japan, led by the Emperor and the Shogunate. Created as a result of Anatoly Cherdenko's erasure of Albert Einstein from the timeline, the Empire of the Rising Sun declared war on both the Allies and the Soviet Union during the Third World War, believing that it is its "divine destiny" to rule the world. Influenced by nationalism, militarism and imperialism, the Empire has adopted aggressive policies, viewing the Allies and Soviets nothing more than "western barbarians".

## Metarex Empire

The Metarex (メタレックス Metarekkusu?, lit. "Metalex"), is a large army of cyborgs and robots featured in the anime series Sonic X. They are led by Dark Oak and have one motive: to control the galaxy (or so it seems). The Metarex serve as the main antagonists throughout the final season of Sonic X, almost replacing Dr. Eggman, although unlike Eggman, the Metarex had everything laid out in advance so that they could both protect vital operations and attack enemy worlds at the same time. They are also known to be very dangerous and vicious as they will do everything just to destroy all planets in the galaxy even if it means losing part of their army. The Metarex became extinct after Dark Oak's death.

---

They slashed and blasted and pulverized Malfoy all over and knocked him down.

---

Battle 4: Numbuh 363

---

Firefly, Vanitas, Myotismon, Bane, Zs'Skayr, Professor Calamitous, Shiv, Leonard, Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney, and Greiger were facing the disgraced Numbuh 363.

Firefly: You give all operatives of the Kids Next Door everywhere a bad name!

Myotismon: That's right!

Zs'Skayr: You make me sick!

Shiv: YEAH!

Leonard: Lets get him boys!

Numbuh 363: BRING IT ON!

They went at him and Numbuh 363 fired blasts of lasers at them and they dodged them and punched and kicked and blasted him all over the place.

Firefly: Take this! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CRIR'UDS!

Vanitas: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ZERG SWARM!

Myotismon: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE BORG!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD LEGIONS OF KHORNE!

Zs'Skayr: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: CHANGE LEGIONS OF TZEENTCH!

Professor Calamitous: DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: THE VEX!

Shiv: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: EXCESS LEGIONS OF SLAANESH!

Leonard: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE FALLEN!

Jimbo: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE FLOOD!

Dolph, Kearney and Greiger: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANID SWARM!

They fired energy blasts and they formed into armies of said creatures and they all went at Numbuh 363 and slashed and cut and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury.

---

Battle 5: Starscream

---

Bus Org, Snake, Rich Texan, Russ Cargill, Loki, Koragg, Krusty, Chalmers, Webstor, King Hiss, Hydro Man, and Rex Goodwin were facing Starscream!

Snake: We will help Alexis get her friend back.

Koragg: Yeah!

Chalmers: Now lets do it!

Starscream: Lets!

They went at him and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury.

Bus Org: Take this! MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: SPACE DWARF KINGDOMS!

Snake: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: DRENGIN EMPIRE!

Rich Texan: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CABAL EMPIRE!

Russ Cargill: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELDAR!

Loki: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOSS DAELAAM!

Koragg: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: YOR SINGULARITY!

Krusty: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: CLUSTER EMPIRE!

Chalmers: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HOMEWORLD GEM EMPIRE!

Webstor: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: YUUZHAN VONG!

King Hiss: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SITH EMPIRE!

Hydro Man: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: GALACTIC REPUBLIC!

Rex Goodwin: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: VORT UNION!

They fired blasts of energy, wood, darkness, crystal and earth and they formed into armies of said creatures and pulverized Starscream all over the place and knocked him down and then Lynn appeared and fired a blast of light and separated the Armada side from him and Armada Starscream was back!

Lynn: Yeah!

---

## Battle 6: Olympius

---

Roman Goodwin, Number 7, Vexen, Electro, Dark Laser, and Captain Cold were facing Olympius.

Roman: You make me sick Olympius.

Vexen: Lets get him boys.

Olympius: Come and get me!

They went at him and fired energy blasts at him and smashed him all over the place and pulverized him into pulp!

Roman: Take this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: 20 SPACE MARINE LEGIONS!

Number 7: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELDAR NATION!

Vexen: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: ADEPTUS MECHANICUS!

Electro: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DREJ EMPIRE!

Dark Laser: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: MEEKROB EMPIRE

Captain Cold: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: THE LEGION OF THE DAMNED!

They fired energy, green blasts, plasma, and light blasts and they formed into the armies of said creatures and they blasted and smashed and slashed Olympius all over the place.

Then they tied up the six.

Vypra: Time for some teamwork!

Lynn: Lets get them!

Lynn and Vypra: VOLCANIC TWILIGHT BLAST!

Lynn fired a wave of lava and rock and Vypra fired a wave of light and darkness.

Dark Spicer and Number 7: ANTITRIX MISSILE BARRAGE!

Dark Spicer fired a blast of energy from his antitrix and it merged with Number 7's missiles and turned them into elemental bombs.

Vanitas and Waffle Woman: DARKFIRE WAFFLE BARRAGE!

Loki and Koragg: LIGHTNING WOLF SWORDSLASH!

Dark Laser and Cheese Shogun Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEDDAR MEGABLAST!

Common Cold and Dr. Light: SNOTLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Saïx and Carly: MOONLIGHT HUMMINGBIRD BLAST!

Larxene and Roman: LIGHTNING SPIDER BLAST!

Vexen and Misty: ICE LIZARD FREEZE!

Electro and Kalin: LIGHTNING GIANT BLAST!

Myotismon and Greiger: CRIMSON WHALE THUNDERSTORM!

Evil Green Ranger and Devack: GREEN MONKEY MEGABLAST!

Professor Calamitous and Rex Goodwin: SCIENCE CONDOR MEGABLAST!

Firefly and Bane: FIREFIST PUNCH BARRAGE!

Zs'Skayr and Ebon: GHOST DARKNESS BLAST!

Katnappe and Cantwell: CAT BLAST SURPRISE!

Leonard and Comic Book Guy: PIGFAT BARRAGE!

Lord Drakkon and Chief Wiggum: DRAGON CHIEF SMASH!

Xaldin and Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney: CYCLONIC BULLY BLAST!

Snake and Selma & Patty: SMOKING AMMO BLAST!

Springfield Mafia and Technus: TECHNO MAFIA MASSACRE!

Krusty and Chalmers: PIE SCHOOL BLAST!

Rich Texan and Whiteout: SHOOTOUT WHITEBLAST!

Shiv and King Hiss: SNAKE LIGHT BLAST!

Webstor and Russ Cargill: SPIDER BLAST SURPRISE!

Hydro Man and Skinner: WATER EXPULSION BLAST!

Bus Org and Captain Cold: FREEZING BUS ROADKILL!

They fired their blasts all at once and they hit the 6 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vypra: Time for some final smash power!

Lynn: Lets get them! VOLCANIC BURN MEGABLAST!

Lynn fired a massive wave of lava.

Vypra: TWILIGHT BLADEDANCE SLASH!

Vypra spun around and fired energy blades of light and darkness.

Dark Spicer: ANTITRIX VILLAINSTORM!

Dark Spicer fired energy blasts from his Antitrix that looked like the mutant aliens he turns into.

Zs'Skayr: GHOSTFIRE SCYTHE BLAST!

Zs'Skayr fired blues of pure blue fire from his scythe.

Number 7: PLASMA MEGACANNON!

Number 7 fired a massive blast of fire energy from a huge cannon in her arm.

Vanitas: DARK FIRE MEGABLAST!

Vanitas fired a massive wave of dark fire.

Waffle Woman: BREAKFAST FIRESTORM BLAST!

Waffle Woman fired a massive wave of fire that turned into breakfast items.

Firefly: INFERNO MEGABLAST!

Firefly fired a massive wave of fire.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) SMASHING EARTH PUNCH!

Bane punched the ground and a massive wave of earth formed.

Webstor: SPIDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Webstor fired a massive wave of webs.

Hydro Man: MAELSTROM BLAST!

Hydro Man fired a massive wave of water.

Electro: LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION BLAST!

Electro fired a massive wave of lightning.

King Hiss: SNAKEFIRE BLASTSTORM!

King Hiss fired a massive wave of purple fire that formed into a snake.

Vexen: ICE FIRE MEGABLAST!

Vexen fired a wave of ice fire.

Professor Calamitous: TECHNO SUPERBLAST!

Professor Calamitous fired a massive barrage of techno energy gears.

Ebon: SHADOW SUPERSTRIKE STORM!

Ebon fired a wave of darkness.

Shiv: LIGHTBLADE SLASHSTORM!

Shiv fired a massive barrage of light blades.

Leonard the Pig King: PIG ARMY BARRAGE!

Leonard sent numerous pigs.

Lord Drakkon: DRAGON FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lord Drakkon fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a deadly dragon.

Myotismon: CRIMSON NIGHTMARE STORM!

Myotismon fired a massive wave of darkness and blood red fire that turned into your worst fears that came to life.

Dr. Light: LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Dr. Light fired a wave of light.

Saïx: MOONLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Saïx fired a massive wave of moonlight.

Larxene: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST STORM!

Larxene fired a massive wave of lightning.

Xaldin: WINDSTORM TORNADO FORCE!

Xaldin fired a massive wave of tornadoes.

Whiteout: WHITEOUT MEGABLAST!

Whiteout fired a massive wave of white energy.

Evil Green Ranger: GREEN ENERGY WAVE!

Evil Green Ranger fired a massive wave of green energy.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: LIMBURGER STINKY BOMBS!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort threw numerous Limburger Cheese bombs that smelled really horrible!

Katnappe: CATBOMB BARRAGE!

Katnappe threw numerous bombs.

Common Cold: SNOTBOMB BLAST!

Common Cold fired disgusting bombs of snot.

Technus: TECHNO ECTO-RAY!

Technus fired blasts of ecto-energy.

Dark Laser: DARK SIDE BLAST!

Dark Laser fired blasts of energy.

Captain Cold: ABSOLUTE ZERO MEGABLAST!

Captain Cold fired waves of ice.

Roman Goodwin: SPIDER RED BLAST!

Roman fired waves of red energy that formed into spiders.

Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD ORANGE BLAST!

Carly fired waves of orange energy that formed into a kaleidoscope of hummingbirds.

Devack: MONKEY YELLOW BLAST!

Devack fired waves of yellow energy that formed into a troop of monkeys.

Misty Tredwell: GREEN LIZARD BLAST!

Misty fired waves of green energy that formed into a bunch of lizards.

Kalin: GIANT BLUE BLAST!

Kalin fired a blast of blue energy that formed into a huge giant.

Greiger: KILLER WHALE INDIGO BLAST!

Greiger fired a wave of indigo energy that formed into a huge pod of killer whales.

Rex Goodwin: CONDOR PURPLE BLAST!

Rex Goodwin fired a wave of purple energy that formed into a flock of condors.

Koragg: WOLF FIRE DARKBLAST!

Koragg fired a massive blast of dark wolf fire.

Loki (Power Rangers): LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Loki fired waves of lightning!

Russ Cargill: ENVIRONMENT BLAST!

Russ fired waves of earth fire.

Rich Texan: TEXUS MEGABLAST BARRAGE!

Rich Texas fired a massive hail of bullets and energy.

Wiggum: OFFICER DOWN BLAST!

Wiggum fired waves of blue fire.

Patty and Selma: TWIN FIRESTORM BLAST!

Patty and Selma fired waves of blue and purple fire.

Krusty: KRUSTY BURGER BLAST!

Krusty fired waves of chemical fire.

Skinner: SCARED OF CHALMERS BURST!

Skinner fired waves of principal fire.

Chalmers: (Offended) HEY! SKIIIINNNEEEEEEEERRRRR FIRESTORM BLAST!

Chalmers fired waves of black fire.

Cantwell: I HATE LISA BLAST!

Cantwell fired waves of pink fire that formed into hateful phrases.

Springfield Mafia: BULLETSTORM SUPREME BLAST!

They fired waves of energy that formed into hails of bullets.

Jimbo, Dolph, and Kearney: BULLY FIRESTORM BLAST!

Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney fired waves of blue, red and green energy and they formed into themselves ready to pulverize the living shit out of them.

Snake Jailbird: JAILBIRD BLAST!

Snake fired waves of energy that formed into bullets and inmates.

Comic Book Guy: COLLECTORS FAT BLAST!

Comic Book Guy fired a wave of energy from his massive belly.

Bus Org: BUS BLAST SURPRISE!

Bus Org fired a blast of energy.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into the 6 baddies and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed the cabin and the Vengeful 6 were defeated.

Lynn: You all have a lot to answer for when we get back to Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate.

Vypra: Yep.

They went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and waiting. Lynn and the Masters of Evil came in.

Lynn: We're back guys and we have the monster that framed me along with some unexpected surprises.

They dropped each of them on the floor and we gasped!

Ash: Paul!?

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Malfoy!?

Numbuh 362: Harvey!?

Carter Grayson: Olympius!?

Optimus Prime: Starscream!?

Nico: The G1 version.

Armada Starscream: And me too.

Alexis (Armada): Starscream!

Armada Starscream: Alexis.

Armada Starscream and Alexis hugged.

We saw the evil Lynn.

Me: HOLY CRAP! It's another Lynn!

Lola: But that's impossible! She's all the way over in the Pluto Prison.

I checked and it showed that she was in the Pluto Prison and her insane self was locked up in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Me: Yep. Both Lynn's are locked up in the Pluto and Saturn prisons.

Lynn: She's from another universe.

Lynn revealed everything that the Evil Lynn was gonna do and we gasped in shock and horror. She also teamed up with Paul, Draco Malfoy, Numbuh 363, Olympius and G1 Starscream to get revenge on me and us.

We gasped in sheer shock!

Numbuh One: (to Numbuh 363) I should've let Father kill you back at his mansion!

Numbuh 363: But you didn't. And now, everything that's happened is because of you!

Me: You brought all that on yourself!

Tom Lair: You were right Lynn. This monster did frame you for her crimes.

Lynn: Yeah. And what really shocked me is that I would turn into a total psycho should the Bad Luck Karma nightmare come true and get outta hand. It would've cost me my sports life, my family, my friends, my freedom and my mind.

Evil Lynn then saw Lincoln and then… SHE… WENT… BALLISTIC!

Evil Lynn: (MANIACAL AND ENRAGED SCREAMING) I WILL KILL YOU STINKOLN! I WILL KILL YOU! I WILL KILL YOU! I WILL KILLLLLLL YOU! **IIIIIIIIIIII! WWIIIIIILLLLL! KIIIIIIIIIIILLLLLLLLLLLL! YYYYOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUU!**

Me: She's a total fucked up psycho!

Azula: I can't believe I was that dangerous.

Lily: No kidding.

Draco Malfoy: (to Lynn) You think you're safe just because your evil self is in jail?!

Paul: Who's to say that you won't eventually go back to your old ways and become just like our boss?

Lola: You shut your mouth, you-

Lynn: (sadly) It's alright, Lola. I don't think being a hero suits me anymore. (walks away)

Nico: This isn't easy for her, guys. Just give her time.

Me: Okay.

Ash: You make me sick Paul!

POW!

He and Serena punched Paul in the face and gave him a nasty black eye and a terribly swollen cheek.

POW!

Harry and Ginny punched Draco Malfoy in the face and did the same thing.

Lincoln: Guys, thanks for helping Lynn clear her name.

Vypra: It was nothing Lincoln.

Cole: I guess we owe you one, Bus Org.

Bus Org: Well, I might get destroyed the next time we meet. But at least I managed to help clear Lynn's name!

Me: You sure did.

Reggie saw Paul and he was enraged with him. He gave him a scolding like no other.

G1 Starscream was taken back to Cybertron to be brought to trial for his crimes, Paul was sentenced to 929 life sentences in the Neptune Prison for his crimes against Pokemon and humans. Draco Malfoy was brought to trial for his crimes and he was stripped of his magic and his wand and he was sentenced to the Comet Lovejoy Prison for all eternity. But he was now placed in solitary confinement. Numbuh 363 was the 1st to be decommissioned in our new decommissioning room and he was sent back to his home and grounded for life with no hope for TV or dessert. Olympius was Hakaied from existence for all eternity and he will join his mother in oblivion. As for the Evil Lynn, she was taken to the Crematoria Triple Supermaximum Security Psychiatric Facility and she was condemned there for all eternity.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

This was an original chapter that served as the sequel to my 2nd Experimental Fanfic A Disgraced Athlete - Sequel to NSL and it was awful how Chris Savino made such an animation atrocity out of sheer hatred towards Lincoln. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the Teen Titans enemy Kardiak and we're going to face the evil heart of nano machines.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Beating Heart of Mechanical Hate

In the Living Room, I on the couch was reading a book and it was about Psychology.

Me: Hmm.

Then the Phone rang.

Torch Man: I'll get it.

Torch Man answered the phone. Penguin was calling.

Torch Man: Hello Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate, Torch Man speaking.

Penguin: Torch Man it's Penguin.

Torch Man: Penguin? Why are you calling?

Penguin: Lynn came to the Iceberg Lounge a few hours ago and is drinking non stop. I'm honestly getting concerned about her.

Torch Man: Oh man! She has been very depressed because she was nearly framed by an evil version of herself from another universe that was out for revenge.

Penguin: I've heard about that all over the news.

Torch Man: We'll be right over.

Me: I hope she doesn't get in trouble. She's too young to be drinking!

We went over to the Iceberg Lounge.

* * *

We arrived at the Iceberg Lounge and it was a beautiful nightclub. It was really extravagant.

Me: Wow. So this is the Iceberg Lounge.

Nico: Penguin's nightclub is swank.

Lincoln: It's really posh.

Numbuh 1: It sure is a nice place.

Numbuh 362: Perfect for dancing.

Laney: It sure is.

Vince: I may take Carol here for our first anniversary.

Lana: Good idea Vince.

We saw Lynn sitting at the bar and Penguin was trying to wake her up. Lynn was fast asleep.

We went over.

Maria: Penguin, thanks for telling us about Lynn.

Penguin: It was my pleasure.

Me: Boy she is out cold.

Batman: But you better not be thinking of committing any future crimes.

Penguin: I assure you, Batman. I am done with any criminal activities. Now, I'm simply interested in running the Iceberg Lounge in peace.

Me: I guess the battle with Thanos changed you in a good way.

Penguin: It did J.D.

Lightning picked Lynn up and we went back home.

I paid for Lynn's drinks before we left.

Back home, Lynn was crying her eyes out and Lightning was comforting her.

Armada Starscream: Damn my evil self and his team for driving Lynn to this!

Alexis (Armada): I know. That Evil Lynn was a monster.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Lynn, what the Hell were you thinking drinking at Penguin's place?!

Lynn: (Crying) I wasn't! I was so depressed that I wasn't thinking straight! (Crying)

Me: Lynn don't let Malfoy's words get to you. He was just an arrogant fucked up punk that didn't know what he was talking about.

Laney: Yeah.

Lily: Besides, you did help clear your name and the Masters of Evil helped you out big time.

Lynn: (Crying) But…

Lola: Lynn, I know you're upset but don't let anything they say get you down. You think you are the only one that was affected by everything bad guys said? No. Me and Lori got hurt by their words too.

Lori was in the infirmary resting her back after she had her skin torn open.

Me: Yeah. I'm sorry you got hurt Lynn. But don't let anything get you down. Remember what I taught you and you will overcome many obstacles.

Lynn: I'll try.

* * *

Later the next day it was a stormy and rainy day. I was walking home from high school in my rain coat.

Me: Man it's really coming down.

Lightning was flashing in the skies.

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: And the lightning is bad.

I was almost to the estate when I saw a girl with a crutch walking home.

Me: Looks like someone has a long walk.

But then suddenly without a single warning…

ZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!
THUNDERCLAP!

The girl got struck by lightning and I covered my eyes against the flash.

Me: OH SHIT!

I went over and I saw that it was Lynn's friend Paula! She was twitching and badly burned all over and she couldn't even move.

Me: Oh man! Hang on Paula!

I picked her up and took her to the hospital. I waited the next few hours and called the coach and Paula's friends as well as Lynn.

Lynn: What happened J.D.!?

Me: Paula got struck by lightning!

Margo: What!?

Diane: How!?

Me: She was walking home I think and saw it happen as I was walking home.

Amy: I hope she's okay.

Lynn: Oh Paula. (Crying)

Margo comforted Lynn.

The doctor came out.

Me: How is she doctor?

Doctor: She has burns over 85% percent of her body and she has a lot of electricity flowing through her and she is gonna have muscle spasms and aches for the rest of her life. Also it's gonna be a long time before she walks or plays sports again. But she is one lucky girl. Thank goodness you were in the area J.D. She wouldn't be here if you weren't there.

Me: I know. Can we go see her?

Doctor: You can. But she's in a very fragile state.

Me: Okay.

We went in to Paula's room and she had bandages on her head and badly burned arms.

Me: Hey Paula.

Paula: (Groans) J.D.? What happened?

Me: Well you were walking home and you got struck by lightning.

Paula: Wow. I didn't see even know about it.

Me: Well you usually never even know what hit you until it's too late.

Margo: But you are one lucky girl Paula.

Maya: (Tiredly) J.D. saved you and brought you to the hospital.

Diane: But the doctor said you're gonna be all right.

Margo: Yeah.

Lynn: Paula, I'm sorry that you got struck by lightning.

Me: Lynn this wasn't your fault. This was all part of nature. It was totally unavoidable. Lightning travels at over 220 million miles per hour, 1/3 the speed of light and it packs over 1 billion volts of electricity. And it burns at 50,000˚ Fahrenheit.

Paula: Wow. I didn't know lightning was that dangerous.

Me: Well it's part of nature. But trust me you aren't the only one that got struck by lightning.

I lifted up my shirt and on my back was a long scar that went all the way up my mid lower back and curves to the left at the middle and turns to the right and goes up to my neck. It looks like a deadly cluster of nerves that were burned all over.

Me: I too got zapped by lightning. But back when I was 5 years old. It was walking down the street to get the mail in a nasty thunderstorm and I got struck by lightning right in the center of my back.

Paula: Geez!

Lynn: Man! That must've hurt.

Maya: No kidding.

Paula: Wow.

Me: But thanks to my powers I got my nerves regenerated.

Lynn: Man.

Paula: I didn't know this happened to you J.D.

Me: No one ever asked about it.

Lynn: Oh.

Me: We're gonna get you to our infirmary so you can rest there Paula.

Paula: Thanks J.D.

We got Paula discharged and took her to the infirmary and her mom and dad came.

Paula's mom: You gave us a huge scare honey.

Paula: I know mom. I'm sorry I scared you.

Paula's dad: Thank goodness J.D. saved you. It's good he did. But we'll come by and visit you while you recuperate.

Paula: Thanks dad.

Lori: It's good you're gonna literally be all right Paula.

Paula: Thanks Lori. How come you are in here?

Lori showed her back and it had stitches and it was an ugly wound.

Paula: Ouch.

Varie: She's gonna be fine though. But Paula you are gonna be in good hands here.

Paula: Thanks Varie.

Me: The doctor said it's gonna take a little over a year for your burns to heal but you will be able to walk again in about 6 weeks.

Paula: Good.

Lori: You are literally a lucky girl Paula. To literally have been struck by lightning? Wow.

Paula: I know.

The days went by and Paula got a lot of get well soon cards and a lot of visits from her friends at school and she was getting better and better with each passing day. Even the Masters of Evil came by to wish Paula the best. I am glad that Paula was gonna be all right.

Paula was made a celebrity in the whole district.

---

We then started watching TV and then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and saw that the Teen Titans villain Kardiak was causing trouble at the local playground!

---

Kardiak is a villain from the Teen Titans show. He is an artificial entity that resembles a heart and is an enemy of the Teen Titans.

History

Kardiak first fought the Teen Titans when he tried to kidnap a young boy from a playground. His kidnapping failed and he was defeated by Raven, who used her power to rip him apart. Kardiak managed to rebuild himself and undertook another attempt at kidnapping a kid.

This time he succeeded in kidnapping a little girl from her bedroom. Raven defeats him again by using magic she learned from Malchior and tried to consume both Kardiak and the child with the magic. Beast Boy managed to interrupt the magic and saves the girl. it is unknown what happens to Kardiak after the incident.

Kardiak was then recruited by the Brotherhood of Evil. He was sent to capture Beast Boy but was defeated. At the final battle at the Brotherhood's base, Kardiak was once again defeated and ended up flash-frozen with the rest of the villains.

Powers

Kodiak's power includes the power to fly, to heal himself and to suck up enemies with his tentacles.

---

Me: Kardiak?

Laney: Never heard of a villain like him.

Lisa Loud: He looks like a giant circulatory system heart.

Me: He sure does. He looks like a giant mechanical living heart.

Lola: Ugly and weird.

Lincoln: What was he designed to do?

Me: Lets see. (Types in a code) He was designed to kidnap. Professor Chang built him as a project to capture kids and use them as experimental guinea pigs.

Nico: Looks like this Professor Chang is like the Teen Titans enemy version of Orochimaru.

Me: Just what the universe needs: Another fucked up mad scientist running amok. We'll have to deal with him later down the road. Right now lets destroy Kardiak for good.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets go!

We were off to face Kardiak!

---

At the playground, Kardiak was sucking up children into his chambers and then we swooped in and slashed his chambers open and got the kids out.

Me: Time to break this villains heart!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Jake Holling: Kardiak, you're under arrest!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Time Force Rangers.

Nico: Kardiak, I know you can hear us! You might be thinking that this is gonna end up with be another trip to jail. But you're wrong! This is where we end you once and for all! (Kardiak roars) And of course, he can't talk.

Me: Yep.

Then King Hiss, Rich Texan and Webstor appeared.

Me: King Hiss, Rich Texan and Webstor.

Webstor: Yep.

Lincoln: We want to thank you guys for helping to clear Lynn's name.

Rich Texan: Aw, it was nothing! The three of us also managed to take down Starscream's bad side!

Webstor: Don't forget the rest of Evil Lynn's gang.

Lynn: Yeah.

?: I am glad that she is cleared.

A figure came out and it was TRAPSAW from episode 24 of Ninja Steel!

---

Trapsaw is the twin brother of Ripperrat, he is introduce by Cosmo Royale on stage, for which he attempts to prank him in a trap, only for an anvil to fall on him, he encounters the Red Ranger in the city and lays a trap on him, but the Red Ranger walk through it and gets Trapsaw hit by a giant wrecking ball, after introducing himself to the Red Ranger, Ripcon comes in and skulls him for making him look like an idiot, he then tells Trapsaw to go after the other Rangers, for which he does, he has an army of Kodabots attack the Rangers in front of a ribbon tree were the Blue Ranger's father was, annoyed that most of the people could not be prank by a trap he made because of the tree, he prepares to cut it down, but the Blue Ranger's father blocks the monster's path, the monster then attempted to slash him but was kicked by the Blue Ranger, Trapsaw attempted to flee, but gets "cornered" by the Rangers, for he has an army of Kudabots to aid him in battle, the Rangers morphed and makes battle with the monster an his army of Kodabots, Trapsaw does battle with the Blue and Gold Rangers and gets beatdown by the Rangers, he has the Kodabots help him, but both he and the Kodabots were all destroyed by the Red, Yellow, Blue, White and Pink Rangers' Battle Morpher Hyper Mode Hyper Arrow Blast Final Attack and the Gold Ranger's Rockstorm Blast Final Attack, he gets Gigantifyed and goes on a rampage on the city, for which the Rangers summoned the Ninja Steel Zords and combined to form the Ninja Steel Megazord to battle Trapsaw, the monster had the upper hand at first, but the Red Ninja Steel Zord goes solo and does a Tornado Spin on Trapsaw, causeing him to get dizzy, Trapsaw was then destroyed by the Ninja Steel Megazord's Master Slash Final Attack.

In the Halloween special episode of Power Rangers Ninja Steel "Grave Robber", he appears as one of the monster for the Rangers to fight in the board game Grave Robber along with an army of Kudabots, knowing that they are on a time limit, the Red Ranger manages to sneak behind them and took them all out in just one slash with his Ninja Blade.

---

Brody Romero: Trapsaw!

Trapsaw: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to lay a trap for the rangers. But they outsmarted you and made you fall into your own trap.

Trapsaw: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have watched us all on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Trapsaw: Since I'm feeling generous, I'll let you guys take the first shot!

Me: Gladly!

Me and the Loud Kids except Lucy and Leni, Jessie, James, and Meowth charge at Trapsaw… only to fall down into a hole in the ground. Except I am flying in the air.

Trapsaw: (laughs) That's one of the traps I made! I knew they'd get someone eventually!

Me: Except me. But that was clever.

Meowth: While we're looking for a way out of here, hows about me, Jessie, and James tell you guys about how the three of us first met each other?

Lincoln: That's right. We never did know how you guys first met one another.

Jessie (Pokemon): It's a great story.

They told us about how they met and beyond.

---

The Team Rocket trio were inducted as official Team Rocket members in Training Daze. They joined Team Rocket separately and were on initially unfriendly terms after being grouped with Meowth but they quickly made up and became good friends. The trio's rivalry with Butch and Cassidy was also formed at the Team Rocket Academy.

Original series

The Team Rocket trio first appeared in Pokémon Emergency, in which they took over the Viridian Pokémon Center. After their first defeat at the hands of Ash's Pikachu convinced them of his extraordinary power, the trio made their main goal to capture Pikachu.

The trio's general incompetence usually makes them incapable of helping Team Rocket with their significant plans.

In Electric Shock Showdown, after hearing that Pikachu would fight to defend his own honor and Ash's, the trio were inspired to cheer on Pikachu before his rematch against Vermilion Gym Leader Lt. Surge's Raichu.

In Battle Aboard the St. Anne, they led the invasion of the St. Anne, where they and dozens of Team Rocket Grunts stole numerous Pokémon and Poké Balls from the passengers with special mechas. However, the passengers retaliated, led by Ash and his friends, and they defeated the grunts and took back their Pokémon. Later, the ship sailed into a violent storm, was overcome by waves, and sank into the sea.

In The Battle of the Badge, Giovanni, the boss of Team Rocket and the Viridian Gym Leader, temporarily left the trio in charge of the Viridian Gym. He even gave them some of his Pokémon. Jessie battled Ash, but refused to hand him an Earth Badge upon Ash's victory. When Togepi set off an explosion by triggering Meowth's remote control, Team Rocket blasted off and Jessie dropped the Badge for Ash to retrieve.

In Showdown at the Po-ké Corral, the trio arrived at Team Rocket HQ, expecting Giovanni to fire them for their failures. They saw Mewtwo destroy the headquarters and fly away just as they were about to turn away and quit first. When Giovanni told them to just do their job, they took it as a vote of confidence in them and continued to try and steal Pokémon.

In A Scare in the Air, Giovanni assigned the trio to the "Blimp Brigade", where they crewed a rickety blimp that Giovanni only kept the insurance for. Damage caused by a storm as well as a battle with Brock caused the blimp to crash-land on Valencia Island in the Orange Islands. After being repaired, the blimp crashed on Tangelo Island during its return trip in The Lost Lapras. Afterwards, Team Rocket continued to follow Ash and Pikachu throughout the Orange Islands.

In The Trouble with Snubbull, Team Rocket first tried using Meowth as bait for a newly-evolved Granbull, which had been persistently following Meowth, so they could collect a reward from the Granbull's owner, Madame Muchmoney. This failed, and they subsequently used a Meowth-shaped mecha for their next attempt. Through a misunderstanding over Meowth trying to release Granbull from the mecha's tail, Team Rocket were mistakenly assumed to have tricked Madame Muchmoney. When Team Rocket was blasted off following a battle between the mecha and Granbull, Granbull returned home and no longer followed Meowth.

In Dues and Don'ts, they discovered that their membership in Team Rocket had lapsed, although they were able to rejoin due to labor shortages, provided that they pay their debts.

In Hoenn Alone!, Team Rocket followed Ash and Pikachu to the Hoenn region by stowing away on the stern of a boat.

Pokémon the Series: Ruby and Sapphire

The trio intervened in Pokémon poacher Rico's plan to capture and sell a group of wild Ekans and Koffing in A Poached Ego!. Jessie and James released Arbok and Weezing and sent them off into Petalburg Forest to protect the Ekans and Koffing.

While suffering from amnesia, Ash's Pikachu temporarily joined the trio in A Scare to Remember!.

In Saved by the Beldum, they were selling snacks to League spectators for the Ever Grande Conference.

During the Mulberry City Pokémon Contest, Harley enlisted the trio's help in sabotaging May's chances of winning her fifth Kanto Ribbon. Harley even leased his Pokémon to Jessie to aid his cause. Ash, however, foiled James and Meowth's attempts to ruin May's Appeals performance during New Plot, Odd Lot. While Drew disrupted their follow-up scheme in Going for Choke, and discovered that Harley was aiding the Rocket trio. Following Jessie's Contest loss, Harley scolded the trio and refused their offer of joining Team Rocket before storming off.

After being blasted off once again, the trio exchanged insults and decided to go their separate ways in The Ole' Berate and Switch. Jessie and James eventually found themselves at the site of Butch and Cassidy's latest scheme, a one-day-only Pokémon Tournament in Sable City. Cassidy roped James into forming a trio with her and Butch, but Jessie soon paired up with Butch. Meowth proved to be far more attached to Jessie and James, and used a biscuit to reflect on the group's close bond even in tough times. The trio reunited and returned to goal of capturing Ash's Pikachu.

Pokémon the Series: Diamond and Pearl

The trio re-encountered Butch and Cassidy in Sleight of Sand!. The two Team Rocket groups quickly began to battle with their robots, and this eventually erupted into a Pokémon battle. The intense confrontation was interrupted after a Hippopotas whipped up a Sandstorm and sent both groups blasting off. The two groups subsequently vowed revenge the next time they met.

In The Thief That Keeps on Thieving!, Giovanni did not even remember who they were.

Team Rocket attended the Pokémon Summer Academy, with Jessie disguised as Jessilinda, while James and Meowth posed as janitors from Camping it Up! to One Team, Two Team, Red Team, Blue Team!.

In Frozen on Their Tracks!, Team Rocket befriended Looker after sharing boxed lunches with him, coming to call him "Boxed-Lunch Guy" or "Mr. Lunchbox". Later in Pokémon the Series: Diamond and Pearl, after discovering that Looker was a member of the International Police, they assisted him in taking down Team Galactic.

The trio set up their own Sinnoh Pokémon Hustle course in a bid to steal competitors' Pokémon and scout for new Team Rocket members in Beating the Bustle and Hustle!.

In Where No Togepi Has Gone Before!, Team Rocket had built a secret base with the money they earned during the Twinleaf Festival. While the trio managed to lure Ash and his friends onto their base, which was actually a rocket, an evil Togepi also wandered in and ruined Team Rocket's plans. The rocket eventually crash-landed, leaving only debris.

In The Fleeing Tower of Sunyshore!, Team Rocket managed to steal Sunyshore Tower as Ash and Volkner prepared to have their Gym battle. Though Ash and his newly evolved Torterra defeated Team Rocket, the Gym and Tower were significantly damaged in the process, and Ash's Gym battle was postponed.

## Pokémon the Series: Black & White

At his secretary's recommendation, Giovanni promoted them as part of his plans in the Unova region. After their promotion, they changed from their original white uniforms to black uniforms. In Pokémon the Series: Black & White, they acted in a more serious manner, focusing more on completing specific assignments, often using gadgets such as jetpacks to retreat instead of blasting off.

In Battling For The Love of Bug-Types!, after Giovanni's secretary informed them that they wouldn't be needed for any more missions, they worried Giovanni had lost faith in them and returned to their white uniforms. They returned to planning their own schemes, although often in a more competent manner and with the assistance of Dr. Zager. They participated in Operation Tempest, Team Rocket's mission to capture Meloetta and harness the power of the Forces of Nature.

Due to the failure of Operation Tempest, starting in New Places… Familiar Faces! they reverted to their traditional comedic personalities, using their original motto, and travelling in their Meowth balloon (with enhancements); however, their newfound competence was not completely lost, with the trio still occasionally retreating using jetpacks instead of blasting off.

After Meowth, Colress and Team Rivalry!, the trio decided to head for the White Ruins, where they would spy on Team Plasma's movements for a time while plotting to steal the Light Stone. However, when their friend Looker spotted them and asked for their help, the trio helped Ash and his friends defeat the rival organization. After helping defeat Team Plasma in Farewell, Unova! Setting Sail for New Adventures!, the trio returned completely to their previous role as comic relief, retaining only their upgraded technology and slight competence.

Pokémon the Series: XY

In A Battle of Aerial Mobility!, Giovanni approved the trio's plan to steal as many rare and powerful Pokémon as they could in the Kalos region.

In An Explosive Operation!, Giovanni assigned the trio to investigate Team Flare's plans and to catch the Zygarde known as Squishy before Team Flare could do so. They ran into another Zygarde Core, nicknamed Z2, that was on the run from Team Flare. The trio escaped with Z2 after Jessie's Gourgeist used Seed Bomb against some Team Flare Grunts, but they later lost in battle to them. Team Rocket tried taking the weakened Z2 when Mable was about to capture it, but Aliana's Druddigon and Mable's Weavile made them blast off.

During the Lumiose Conference, they assisted Malva with filming the conference whilst plotting to steal the competitor's Pokémon only for Malva's tight schedule to disrupt their plans leaving them unable to steal any Pokémon. During the Team Flare crisis, they continued filming and help assist by piloting the helicopter to help deal with the Giant Rock. They later edited the footage shot to show to Giovanni that they alone defeated Team Flare.

Following their adventures in Kalos, they returned to Team Rocket HQ in Till We Compete Again!.

Pokémon the Series: Sun & Moon

Later, in Loading the Dex!, the trio arrived in the Alola region to obtain some rare Alolan Pokémon for Giovanni, as well as Ash's Pikachu, which they were surprised to find on Melemele Island. They allied with a Mimikyu which hated Pikachu and later a wild Bewear kidnapped Jessie and James. In First Catch in Alola, Ketchum-Style!, the Bewear looked after the trio, giving them food and shelter at its den.

They completed their new base in Bewear's den during A Seasoned Search! despite disruptions caused by Rowlet and Popplio crashing into their antenna during They Might Not Be Giants!.

They are often seen on Melemele Island in disguise as part-timers at a malasada shop, mostly as food truck attendants. In Now You See Them, Now You Don't!, Team Rocket took notice of a Cosmog that was accompanying Ash while the trio was selling malasadas near the Pokémon School. James wrongly guessed that the Cosmog, Nebby, was a pre-evolved Koffing, and Team Rocket tried and failed to capture it. In Deceiving Appearances! it was revealed they were scouted by Faba to work at the Aether Foundation as his assistants, but quit in Mission: Total Recall! after discovering his intent to use his Hypno's Hypnosis to tamper with Lillie's memory, finding such underhanded evil below them. They eventually abandoned chasing after Nebby after James was proven wrong about it being the pre-evolved form of Koffing in Revealing the Stuff of Legend!.

One of Team Rocket's goals in Alola has been to harness the power of Z-Moves for themselves. In A Team-on-Team Tussle!, they obtained a Darkinium Z, which some Team Skull Grunts also tried to obtain from a nest of Alolan Rattata and Raticate, led by a Totem Raticate. The same Z-Crystal reappeared in Acting True to Form!, where Jessie and James believed that they could use it with the Alolan Meowth they had just met. However, they were dismayed upon being informed that they would also need a Z-Ring to do so.

In Why Not Give Me a Z-Ring Sometime?, at the advice of Giovanni, they traveled to Ula'ula Island to get a Z-Ring from Nanu. There, their Darkinium Z was stolen by the "Greedy Rapooh", a Gengar they had accidentally unsealed. After taking back their Z-Crystal, Nanu gave them a Z-Power Ring so James's Mareanie could use Black Hole Eclipse, rescuing Acerola in the process. The trio was allowed to keep the ring as a token of appreciation, and Jessie received a Mimikium Z for her Mimikyu from Acerola's Mimikyu, nicknamed Mimikins.

The Rocket trio were called back to HQ in Thank You, Alola! The Journey Continues!. They released Mimikyu and Mareanie, also leaving their Z-Ring behind, in the care of Bewear and Stufful.

## Pokémon Journeys: The Series

Team Rocket returned to the Kanto region, setting up an underground base in Vermilion City while they plot to steal Pikachu. They have been using disguises, a Rotom Phone which they received in Flash of the Titans!, and the Rocket Prize Master, a Pokémon vending machine, to assist their evil operations.

In JN013, they successfully nabbed a Chewtle while in Wyndon. Chewtle was added to the Rocket Prize Master, where its powerful Water Gun proved difficult to defeat in JN017.

The trio recruited a Ditto as a new member of Team Rocket in JN019. Ditto was struggling to be a movie star because its nervousness was affecting its ability to use Transform. Jessie and the others encouraged Ditto and it eventually learned to Transform perfectly. While Ditto assisted them in capturing Pikachu, Jessie realized Ditto was destined for stardom and allowed their new recruit to fulfil its dreams.

In JN024, the trio were ordered to go on holiday to the Resort Area in Sinnoh. However the reward proved to be a ploy by Matori and her agents, who planned to steal many Pokémon from the Resort Area. After overhearing her disparaging them, the trio decided to get their revenge and helped Ash and Goh free the Pokémon. The subsequent battle quickly turned against Matori and her unit, and when Officer Jenny arrived, she ordered a retreat.

---

Me: Wow! So that's how you all met.

Ash: Yep.

Laney: Big story and history.

But then another figure came out and it was Jaden's arch nemesis NIGHTSHROUD!

---

Yusuke Fujiwara learned about Nightshroud before the incident at the Abandoned Dorm, heading to the Dorm's subterranean Duel arena in order to perform a ritual to free it and gain its power. However, Atticus Rhodes, Yusuke's friend, followed him and became caught up in the ritual. Yusuke disappeared, giving Atticus the Nightshroud mask as he no longer needed it. Atticus resisted Nightshroud's influence from then on, until he was forced to embrace it and become its host in order to survive the Dorm's events. He encountered and defeated the Gravekeeper's Chief, obtaining half of a Shadow Charm pendant.

Shadow Riders

Nightshroud is introduced as the first of the Shadow Riders to challenge Jaden Yuki, who had by that point become the owner of the other half of the Shadow Charm pendant (Nightshroud showed a desire to gain the Sacred Beasts, but it wasn't explained why). Transporting Jaden Yuki, Alexis Rhodes, Syrus Truesdale, and Chumley Huffington to the Academy's volcano, Nightshroud sets a Shadow Game in which the loser would have his soul sealed in a card, using Syrus and Chumley as insurance, trapped inside an energy bubble over lava that weakens as Jaden loses Life Points. Nightshroud uses his "Red-Eyes B. Dragon" to gain an early advantage, but when Jaden begins to counterattack, Nightshroud calls out his "Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon," which grows stronger for each Dragon in his Graveyard, destroying Jaden's "Elemental Hero Tempest." Jaden is able to split Nightshroud's monster in two with "Wild Half" and reduce the ATK of the copies, then attack them both with "Elemental Hero Wildedge" to win the Duel. When defeated, Nightshroud's soul, represented by the mask he wore, is sealed away, and Atticus, who had been the dark personality's vessel, is freed.

## Society of Light

During the Genex Tournament, Atticus uses Nightshroud's Deck in hopes of convincing his friend, Zane, that the dark path taken by a Duelist is a terrible course. As a result of playing his "Red-Eyes Darknesss Dragon", Nightshroud's dark aura begins to resurface. Atticus is able to resist him and nearly win the Duel, but Zane protects himself with his "Power Wall" Trap Card, throwing most of his Deck out in disrespect. This action causes Atticus to believe that Zane can't be helped, and the influence of Nightshroud that lay dormant within the card is once again able to take control of Atticus. Nightshroud immediately destroys Zane's last monster, leaving him with three cards in his Deck, but Zane is still able to bring out his "Cyberdark Dragon", absorb the strength of "Red-Eyes B. Dragon" and destroy "Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon" to win the Duel. As a result, Nightshroud is banished back to his prison following his defeat.

## Darkness

He makes a subsequent return after Jaden accepts Atticus' proposal for a rematch to discover Nightshroud's secrets. Atticus also has nightmares about the day he became Nightshroud's host, which reveals he was not the first or only person to take up Nightshroud's soul. Adding to the mystery, while visiting the arena underneath the Abandoned Dorm, Atticus is attacked by the Duel Monster Spirit Honest, which is disguised as Yusuke Fujiwara, knocking him unconscious in the process. After he recovers, Jaden visits Atticus in the nurse's office and Atticus comes up with the idea of having Jaden Duel Nightshroud (despite the obvious dangers) in order to uncover the entity's origins, which he does. Despite the use of "Red-Eyes Darkness Metal Dragon", Jaden wins again, so Atticus once more stays free from Nightshroud.

Nightshroud later appears to Atticus during the final stages of Trueman's siege at Duel Academy, still in Fujiwara's body, who has completely fallen under Nightshroud's influence and adopted its doctrine. He reveals himself as the mastermind behind the Trueman attacks and is thus the main antagonist of the events. Here, too, his true intentions and motivations are revealed. Nightshroud wanted all humans to be taken into the World of Darkness where they will ultimately give up on their own lives, because while in the dark world, they would be mentally tortured by visions of failing at their hopes and dreams. They would then become a single entity, sharing all joy and all suffering. Nightshroud claimed his actions are justified in that, with no more individuality, humanity's suffering will finally end. He Duels Atticus, who uses Nightshroud's former "Red-Eyes" Deck after modifying it, and shows him a vision during the Duel that leads Atticus to believe he ended it in a DRAW, exploiting the darkness in Atticus's heart. In reality, Nightshroud had used the effect of his "Clear Vice Dragon" to prevent its destruction, allowing it to defeat Atticus and absorb him into the World of Darkness.

Nightshroud is then challenged to a Duel by Jaden and Jesse Anderson. He accepts on the condition that it be a Battle Royal, attempting to search for the darkness in Jesse's heart. Despite the attempts of the "Crystal Beasts" to prevent him from finding out, Nightshroud was able to gleam that Jesse wanted to defeat Jaden, and he appeared to have briefly turned the two against one another, but they instead used their attacks on one another to gain advantages against Nightshroud. Though he defeats Jesse when

Jesse sacrifices himself to protect Jaden, Jaden summons "Rainbow Neos" and empowers it with "Honest" to defeat Nightshroud's "Clear Vicious Knight" as well as purge Nightshroud from Fujiwara's body and destroy it.

However, this did nothing to stop Nightshroud, as only part of him was destroyed, and Nightshroud then appeared in its true form. Nightshroud revealed that it created an artificial eclipse over the planet with its own dark world, blocking out the sun and pulling all humans into the dark world. This left Jaden, Pharaoh the cat, and the immaterial Lyman Banner as the last living things on Earth. Nightshroud challenges Jaden to a final Duel, viewing Jaden as a "foreign object" that didn't belong in either world because he held a human spirit and a Duel spirit (referring to Yubel), and thus should be removed. Nightshroud reveals its origins, saying that in every person there is insecurity and inner turmoil: hopes and dreams failing before fear and guilt, creating "darkness", and itself as well. Nightshroud adds a justification to its actions, saying that it's natural for its world to replace the human world. He begins locking Jaden down with his "Darkness," "Zero," and "Infinity" combo. Jaden is able to work his way around it, until Nightshroud Summons "Yubel" from Jaden's Deck. Jaden is able to reclaim Yubel with "Super Polymerization", fusing her with "Elemental Hero Neos" to create "Neos Wiseman," which turns the tables completely in Jaden's favour. Claiming that humanity will lead themselves into ruin, Nightshroud shows Jaden a vision of a ruined future, but Jaden vows not to let it come to pass. Nightshroud is able to take control of the Duel again with "Darkness Seed", allowing him to continually restore his Life Points to 4000. He then calls out his 4000 ATK "Darkness Neosphere" and destroys "Neos Wiseman," but Jaden in turn permanently disables Nightshroud's "Darkness" combo. During the Duel, Jaden reaches out to the humans trapped in the darkness, and reminds them of the cards that have guided them their whole lives. The trapped humans eventually free themselves, after which Jaden defeats Nightshroud with "Elemental Hero Divine Neos." Though beaten and forced to return to the World of Darkness, Nightshroud claims that as long as there's darkness in humans, it would surely return, but Jaden counters by claiming that as long as humans believe in their bonds, Nightshroud will never return.

Me: What and who the hell is that devilish monstrosity!?

Jaden: Nightshroud!

Alexis Rhodes: Not this creep again!

Me: Oh man! So he's the Nightshroud we heard about.

Laney: He looks like a true devil.

Lana: No kidding.

Me: And he's pure evil personified.

Jaden: You know what, Nightshroud? I liked your first form better. How about you turn back into that so I'll have an easier time looking at you?

Nightshroud: Very well.

Nightshroud turned into what he looked like when he possessed Atticus.

Me: So that's what he looked like when he possessed Atticus. Now we have the Seven Shadow Riders to face.

Alexis: That's right.

Kalin then appeared.

Kalin: Let me help you all face Nightshroud. I have heard so much about him and how dangerous he was.

Me: Lets get them!

Robin: Titans, Go!

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Webstor

---

Lucy Loud was facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: Lets do it Webstor.

Webstor: With pleasure.

Lucy fired waves of black lightning and they hit Webstor and electrocuted him all over the place and knocked him down.

Lucy Loud: Ha ha.

---

Battle 2: King Hiss

---

Leni was facing King Hiss.

Leni: Lets totes get this over with.

King Hiss: Yes.

Leni fired waves of gravity lightning and they hit King Hiss and exploded all over and smashed him all over the place. He was knocked out.

Leni: Yay!

---

Battle 3: Rich Texan

---

Becky was facing Rich Texan.

Becky: Time for you to see the light of fire.

Becky was then enveloped in a vortex of pure green fire and she became Becky Fire!

Becky: This will burn.

She fired blasts of fire at Rich Texan and burned him all over and knocked him down.

Becky: Fire is a good weapon for me.

---

Battle 4: Trapsaw

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Trapsaw.

Nico: Lets do this Trapsaw.

Trapsaw: Bring it on!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired energy blasts and they all hit Trapsaw all over and exploded.

Antonio Garcia then pulled out her phone and took a selfie with Trapjaw in it.

Antonio: Smile!

Trapjaw: Cheese!

He took a picture with Nico and Trapjaw and a couple of seconds later, Trapjaw fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Good shooting guys.

Troy Burrows: That was a mega win.

---

Battle 5: Nightshroud

---

Me, Jaden, Hannah Fairchild and Kalin were facing Nightshroud.

Me: You've tormented people and their bonds of friendship for far too long Nightshroud. Now you will pay for your crimes.

Jaden: I agree. I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES SPARKMAN, WILDHEART, BUBBLEMAN, NECROSHADE, CLAYMAN, BLADEDGE, BURSTINATRIX, AVIAN, NEO BUBBLEMAN, KNOSPE, HEAT, STRATOS, LADY HEAT, POISON ROSE, WOODSMAN, PRISMA, CAPTAIN COLD, ICE EDGE, NEOS, FLAME WINGMAN, THUNDER GIANT, RAMPART BLASTER, WILDEDGE, MARINER, NECROID SHAMAN, SHINING FLARE WINGMAN, WILD WINGMAN, DARKBRIGHT, INFERNO, MUDBALLMAN, PHOENIX ENFORCER, GAIA, GREAT TORNADO, ELECTRUM, DIVINE NEOS, RAINBOW NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, STORM NEOS, MAGMA NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, FLARE NEOS, DARK NEOS, AQUA NEOS, GRAND NEOS, AIR NEOS, GLOW NEOS and the EVIL HEROES: INFERNO WING, INFERNAL PRODIGY, INFERNAL GAINER, LIGHTNING GOLEM, MALICIOUS FIEND, DARK GAIA, WILD CYCLONE, and MALICIOUS EDGE!

Jaden summoned said monsters and they were awesome!

Me: Wow! All the Elemental Heroes you know.

Jaden: That's them.

Hannah Fairchild: So many of them. My turn. I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER and RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS!

She summoned all three Sacred Beasts!

Hannah Fairchild: I heard you wanted all three Sacred Beast cards. But you will never get them as long as I draw breath Nightshroud.

Kalin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the Giant Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu!

Me: I summon the mighty Egyptian god SLIFER THE SKY

DRAGON!

I summoned the mighty Slifer the Sky Dragon!

Me: And I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!

I equipped myself with the sword and it had a dragon of pure fire form around the blade.

Nightshroud: I summon the monsters I used during our duels. I summon DARKNESS BRAMBLE, DARKNESS DESTROYER, DARKNESS EYE, DARKNESS NECROSLIME, DARKNESS NEOSPHERE, DARKNESS OUTSIDER, DARKNESS RAINCROW, DARKNESS SEED, and DARKNESS SLIME!

He summoned said monsters and they were those that he used in his final duel with Jaden!

Nightshroud: Next I summon CLEAR CUBE, CLEAR PHANTOM, CLEAR RAGE GOLEM, CLEAR VICE DRAGON and CLEAR VICIOUS KNIGHT!

He summoned said monsters and they were those from while possessing Yusuke Fujiwara!

Nightshroud: And next I summon RED-EYES B. DRAGON, ATTACHMENT DRAGON, MIRAGE DRAGON, RED-EYES B. CHICK, TROOP DRAGON and RED-EYES DARKNESS DRAGON!

He summoned his Red Eyes monsters and they were amazing! They were the first monsters he used from his first duel with Jaden!

Me: WHOA! So those are all the monsters he used in your duels with him right Jaden?

Jaden: Those are them.

Kalin: They sure are scary and ugly.

Me: It's like he's using monsters from the very fiery depths of Hell.

Hannah: No kidding.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Nightshroud and I slashed his arm and fired waves of fire and energy and Jaden punched Nightshroud in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Hannah fired blasts of fire and Kalin punched and blasted Nightshroud all over the place. Our monsters destroyed Nightshroud's monsters and destroyed them completely and I fired an energy blast and obliterated Nightshroud in an instant.

I went over and found his decks and picked them up and kept them as trophies to add to my collection.

Nightshroud's evil spirit came.

Me: You will never torment the bonds of friendship ever again.

I held up my hand to his face.

Me: HAKAI!

He glowed purple and screamed in excruciating agony as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Me: Good riddance.

Jaden: Awesome job J.D.! Get your game on!

Me: Same to you Jaden. But your Elemental HERO Cards are awesome.

Jaden: Thanks J.D.

Hannah Fairchild: But Nightshroud deserved to die after causing all that pain and suffering.

Kalin: Yep.

Nightshroud's cards didn't get Hakaied and I kept them as trophies.

---

Battle 6: Kardiak

---

We regrouped and we were facing Kardiak!

Me: Lets break this heart!

We went at Kardiak and I kicked him in the face and fired lightning at him and electrocuted him all over and Nico fired blasts of lightning and fire and burned him all over and Electrocuted him all over the place and Lola fired blasts of fire and Tara smashed him all over with rocks and Luna and Lily fired waves of water and they hit Kardiak and started shorting him out. H'earring, Faash, Enre Hep, Laarina, and Intress blasted and slashed and cut Kardiak all over the place.

Luna Loud: Try these techniques! METAL STYLE NINJA ARTS: IRON HANDS SPACE MARINES, PRIMARCH FERRUS MANUS and TECHMARINES!

Luna fired waves of metal and they formed into armies of said groups.

---

Iron Hands Space Marines

The Iron Hands are a Loyalist Space Marine Chapter and one of the original First Founding Space Marine Legions created from the gene-seed of their martyred primarch, Ferrus Manus.

Like the other Loyalist Astartes Legions, the Iron Hands would later be divided up after the Horus Heresy into multiple different Chapters, as required by the Codex Astartes, although one Chapter of the original Legion remained known as the Iron Hands and is described below.

Although unwavering in their faith in the Emperor of Mankind and His dream of human unity as embodied in the Imperium of Man, the Iron Hands also believe that human flesh is weak and easily corruptible, and strive to replace their organic bodies with more "pure" bionic substitutes, thus closely emulating the faith of the Adeptus Mechanicus' Cult of the Machine.

The Iron Hands were born as the Xth Legion of Space Marines, engineered by the Emperor of Mankind to bring His light to the long-lost human colony worlds scattered across the stars.

Renowned for their pride, cold-hearted brutality and remorselessness in battle, the Iron Hands were among the most powerful and famed Space Marine Legions of the Great Crusade.

They were the hammer that had shattered countless foes in the Emperor's quest to liberate Mankind from the darkness of Old Night. Their primarch was Ferrus Manus, a bellicose and uncompromising warlord and peerless weapon-smith, from whom the Xth Legion took their name and whose command was to them inviolatable law.

When the Horus Heresy first erupted and plunged the newborn Imperium into a galaxy-wide civil war, the Iron Hands Legion was too far from Terra to intervene directly in the climactic battle of the conflict.

Their Primarch Ferrus Manus was enraged by the weakness of those Legions who fell to Chaos, particularly with his closest brother amongst the Primarchs, Fulgrim of the Emperor's Children, and by his own inability to face the Traitors. Ferrus Manus gathered together his most Veteran Astartes and departed for the Istvaan System.

It was during the Drop Site Massacre of Istvaan V that the Iron Hands, the Raven Guard and the Salamanders Legions were ambushed by the Traitors led by the Warmaster Horus, and though the three Loyalist Legions fought with extraordinary valour, Ferrus Manus himself was lost, beheaded by Fulgrim's Slaaneshi daemonblade which he had uncovered from the xenos world of Laeran.

The Iron Hands were undone by their own hubris and the blade of the Traitor both, and paid a heavy price in the brutal slaying of their Primarch and the near-crippling of their strength.

Though left as one of the Shattered Legions, the cold fury of the Iron Hands' bitter vengeance would afterwards be writ across the stars. While the Traitors declared their Primarch dead upon the blasted wastes of Istvaan V, the current Iron Hands Chapter refuses to accept this, for the Primarch's body was never recovered.

For over 10,000 Terran years, the Sons of Ferrus Manus have stoked their burning hatred, drawing strength from this inexhaustible well of rage as they await their lost Primarch's return.

The unique identity of the Iron Hands is forged by their belief that all flesh is inherently weak, for it is subject to mortification, decay and temptation and is thus a weakness that must ultimately be purged if the Chapter's Astartes are to best serve the Emperor.

This is a belief most probably rooted in the experiences of the Horus Heresy, but the inherent character of the people of the Chapter's homeworld of Medusa, with their stoicism and patient forbearance, also plays a part. Following the apparent death of their Primarch at Istvaan V, the surviving members of the Legion returned to their homeworld and fanned the coals of hatred that would endure across the millennia.

The Iron Hands chose to isolate themselves from many of their fellow Astartes Chapters after the Second Founding and slowly became bitter recluses, wielding their anger as a protective shield against a universe of growing weakness and insanity.

It soon came to pass that none were immune from their ire. The Traitors had renounced their oaths and turned against their brothers, but the Loyalists had allowed it to happen, and the Emperor had fallen.

The Iron Hands harbour a special hatred for the Successor Chapters of the other two Loyalist "Shattered Legions" - the Salamanders and the Raven Guard - that fought with them at Istvaan V, for they believe that if those Legions had been stronger and continued to fight rather than retreating, Ferrus Manus would not have been lost and the Heresy might have ended there. This belief defies all facts to the contrary.

The Iron Hands' abhorrence of weakness is not limited to the moral however, for they hold that the body itself, even that of a genetically-enhanced Astartes, is frail and impermanent and subject to sickness and aging. The Iron Hands are driven to replace the weak biological matter all men are born into with cold, unyielding iron, a practise that begins when a Neophyte is initiated into the Chapter as a full Battle-Brother.

The Initiate's left hand is removed and replaced with a bionic version in a ritual inspired by a tale of the Primarch when his own hands were encased in living metal following a legendary battle with a great metal serpent.

Some Initiates sever their own hand during the ritual, while others plunge it into the searing hot lava flowing from the mountains of Medusa, bearing the pain and transforming it to hate.

Throughout an Iron Hand's lifetime, he grows ever more bitter towards his foes and ever more resentful of his own flesh. He appears to come to hate himself, or his biological form at least, like a man forcibly garbed in filth-encrusted rags.

More of his organs and limbs are replaced with bionic augmetics, each inherently superior to the original. To some outsiders, this is a supreme blasphemy, for many of the organs eventually discarded are those that make a Space Marine what he is, and which are the direct inheritance of the Emperor and the Primarch.

Nevertheless, a Battle-Brother of the Iron Hands that has reached several standard centuries of service is likely to appear almost entirely mechanical, every visible scrap of flesh replaced with gleaming, oiled and burnished steel.

A few centuries more and the warrior's biological body might consist of little more than his brain and his major internal organs. It is said that some Iron Hands, those that survive the rigours of war and their own hate-fuelled self-mutilation, are no more than a brain encased in a ceramite shell.

Because of this drive, many of the Chapter's leaders are entombed within the form of a Dreadnought. These form the Chapter council, the "Iron Council," for the Iron Hands have no individual Chapter Master.

Each company is an all-but independent body called a "clan company," which maintains its own mobile fortress-monastery that trawls the endless wastes of Medusa guarding against weakness in the people and recruiting the strongest into its ranks.

Some claim that the Chapter's hatred of the flesh represents the manifestation of a corruption in its gene-seed, and certainly the Iron Hands Legion sired only a few known Successor Chapters.

Whatever the cause, the Iron Hands' resolution and grim determination remain beyond doubt, as many of the Imperium's enemies have discovered.

## Primarch Ferrus Manus

The Iron Hands were the Xth Legion of Space Marines, created from the gene-seed of the Primarch Ferrus Manus. At the dawn of the Imperium of Man, before the Great Crusade had begun, the 20 gene-children of the Emperor of Mankind, the Primarchs, were scattered across the known galaxy through the Warp in a mysterious accident due to the intervention of the Ruinous Powers of Chaos. The gestation capsules of all 20 Primarchs were stolen from the Emperor's secret gene-laboratory deep beneath the Himalazian (Himalayan) Mountains on Terra and were flung across thousands of light years, all eventually coming to rest on backwater human colony planets.

It was this first touch of Chaos before the Primarchs had even been born that may have corrupted so many of them and laid the foundation for the agonising tragedy of the Horus Heresy that was to come. One of these infant Primarchs turned up on the dark, geologically unstable Feral World of Medusa in the Segmentum Obscurus very near to the Eye of Terror, his gestation capsule burning a trail through the cloud-dominated sky as it impacted the highest mountain on the world, Karaashi, the Ice Pinnacle. The impact shattered the mountain top, burying Ferrus deep in the ice in a tremendous explosion of steam. The land shook under the impact which could be felt all over the world. Mountains were toppled and great chasms were formed as the planet rumbled under the coming of the Primarch. Medusa rumbled with such ferocity that the Medusans later said that many of the world's mountains simply shook themselves to pieces.

Years later that special infant, named Ferrus Manus by the Medusans (literally "iron handed" in the ancient High Gothic tongue), walked unscathed and already fully grown from the uninhabited mountain ranges of the far northern wastes where the Ice Pinnacle lay. The legends of the roaming clans, taught from father to son throughout the ages, revolve around the early exploits of Ferrus, who came to be regarded as a great warrior amongst the nomadic clans of Medusa. No one could match his strength of arm, try as he might to find a worthy opponent. He sought out every physical challenge that he could, always returning victorious. According to one oft-recounted myth, Ferrus once challenged a storm giant to a competition of strength. The giant lifted a mountain between his hands and set it back down a mile away.

The giant's laugh died when Ferrus lifted the entire mountain range on his back, carrying it to a neighbouring island. The poor, humbled giant was never seen again. Ferrus travelled the length and breadth of Medusa, becoming well-known by all the clans and coming to know the land itself as no one ever had. He travelled areas that any other man would have found inaccessible. He climbed the highest mountains, he swam the deepest oceans, always pushing his levels of endurance and strength to levels unfathomable to mortal men. His strength and fury made him renowned and feared amongst the people of the clans who valued such qualities highly in their harsh environment.

Ferrus was eventually adopted by the Medusan clans as one of their own. He never interfered in the various clans' conflicts, believing that such competition was healthy for his people and should be allowed to thrive. Because of this impartiality, Ferrus was ultimately accepted universally as an honourary member of every Medusan clan, and great (often exaggerated) legends like the one above were told of his deeds.

Much about the formative years of Ferrus Manus on Medusa remains unknown, not so much through any deliberate veil of secrecy perhaps, but because what was later retold by the Medusans themselves was filtered through the barbaric folk-memory of their culture, while the Gorgon himself was taciturn on the matter to any save the Emperor. There have been many who have studied the formative situations of the Primarchs who have drawn parallels between the conditions in which Vulkan found himself on Nocturne and Ferrus Manus encountered on Medusa; both were found on savage, barren worlds riven by hostile conditions and both were home to primitive cultures, long cut off from the rest of Mankind during the Age of Strife. But beyond these surface features, the two worlds and, in particular, those who dwelled upon them could not have been more different.

If what can be gleaned from the Medusan folk tales holds true, it was not into the clan-ranges he first fell in blaze of light that sundered the grey, shrouding skies of the planet, but in the northern polar regions, shattering Karaashi, the Pinnacle of Black Ice. This locale was one of many places the Medusans considered the accursed abodes of the malign shades of the dead and slumbering iron-skinned monsters of legend. This set the scene for the Primarch's entrance into mythic history, and the Medusan legends teach of him wandering the northern realms, casting down hulking storm giants, performing superhuman feats of cunning and strength, and slaying monsters and murderous machine-creatures left relic beneath the black ice of Medusa from bygone ages of war and slaughter.

One such legend was of the titanic battle between the Primarch and Asirnoth, the Great Silver Wyrm. This tale is recounted in the Canticle of the Travels, an epic Medusan poem of unknown origin that is still taught to the children of the clans at their parents' knees. The Wyrm was said to possess a skin of living metal that was stronger than any armour. It was said that Ferrus spent many days tracking the beast through the legendary Land of Shadows, the fearful homeland of the ancients, a place of mystery and terror. This place, long since lost, was said to be a land forged of metal and stone relics of giant proportions, the remnants of a forgotten age in the galaxy's history. The ghost-spirits of the clans were said to roam there once they left the world of the living. Imperial academics now believe that the description of the Land of Shadows given in the

Canticle makes it sound very much like the Necron ruins later encountered by the forces of the Imperium in the late 41st Millennium. As such, Asirnoth may actually have been a C'tan or Necron construct created from their Necrodermis material, which is known to act as a type of "living metal".

Ferrus was unable to defeat the beast with raw strength alone, his punches and blows having no discernible effect. Ferrus was eventually able to slay the creature, drowning it in a river of molten lava despite the agonising pain this caused him, and he bore it stoically. When Ferrus removed his arms from the lava, the Great Silver Wyrm had been completely destroyed, and he discovered that his hands and forearms were covered in the same living metal as the Wyrm's skin, which had flowed across his own flesh, protecting it, even as Asirnoth had been destroyed (or dispersed) by the heat of the molten rock. This was a substance that was as flexible as flesh yet as strong and impervious as the hardest ceramite. It is known that myths involving Ferrus and his metal hands precede the writing of the Canticle of Travels, but only in the Canticle is this explanation given as to how the living metal came to be fused to his body. The alien metal also altered the Primarch's physiology, for following the battle his eyes turned silver and seemed to lose their pupils, indicating that the necrodermis, if that is what the substance was, had also entered deep within his body. The reigning hypothesis among Imperial scholars at present is that Asirnoth was a Necron construct, some kind of guardian creature placed on the planet to protect a possible Necron Tomb or even the resting place of a true C'tan Shard, made of the "living metal" alloy the Necrons called necrodermis. It is possible that Ferrus was in some way polluted or corrupted by the Necron technology in the process of slaying the Great Silver Wyrm.

When the Gorgon, as he had become known, strode forth from the forbidden realms of sundered Medusa to batter the disparate clans of his world into submission to his overlordship, he was already thought of as a living god by its natives. But while he did not require of the Medusans worship and did nothing to encourage it, he demanded obedience to his will, and bloodily broke any who would contest his word. Nor did he quell conflict or bring peace upon the planet, but instead he gave the Iron Fathers - the half Tech-priests, half-shamans who ministered to the clans' spiritual and technological needs - the fruits of his own intervention in exchange for the technological secrets they had kept down the generations. Through the Gorgon's teachings the Medusan clans then forged better weapons and stronger machines with which to fight to prove their worth to survive.

Ferrus returned to the Medusan clans after his travels, filled with new and wonderful ideas, which he taught to all who wished to learn. He was able to craft strange and powerful tools and objects out of metal, shaping them with his living metal hands without even the need for a hammer or forge. Under his tutelage, the clans of Medusa became much stronger than they had been before his arrival and became capable of wonders that they never could have imagined possible. It was a time of greatness for the people of Medusa - the civilisation of the clans advanced at a tremendous pace and the Medusan people became strong and proud.

Ferrus Manus also led the bravest warriors of the clans to delve into the frozen realms below, breaking open long-sealed vaults and intruding into ice-buried fragments of the great machine-works that had plunged from the skies in ancient days in search of salvage and strong metal. In the depths, the warrior-bands and the silver-eyed giant who led them fought degenerate mutants, living-dead cyborgs whose decayed flesh hung in tatters from corroded metal bodies, and subdued the dark-engines of the nightmare ages that had gone before to take their plunder. By the time the Emperor had come to claim him for the Great Crusade, Ferrus Manus was warlord, demi-god and sage to the people of Medusa, and it is said that he was waiting, and that he more than half-suspected the true purpose of his creation.

## Techmarines

A Techmarine (known as a Frater Astrotechnicus in High Gothic) is a Space Marine technician and engineer as well as a full Astartes Battle-Brother of his Chapter. They are fully initiated members of both the Cult Mechanicus and their Chapter.

Prospective Techmarines are chosen from the ranks of the Space Marine Chapters for their affinity with technology. They learn how to divine the runes of engineering and study the liturgy of maintenance. This great body of lore must be committed to memory and understood by the novice Techmarine.

They are taught how to "feel" the pain of a damaged machine and heal it. When they come back they serve the same role in their Chapter as a Tech-priest Enginseer in the Astra Militarum. Without the passing on of such ancient lore, the Space Marines would eventually grind to a complete halt, unable to make war. Thus does every Chapter's might hinge upon the esoteric knowledge of its Techmarines.

Every Space Marine Chapter sends a number of its warriors with a demonstrated affinity for the use and maintenance of technology to Mars where they are inducted into the Machine Cult by the Adeptus Mechanicus, a right granted by ancient pacts made by the Adeptus Astartes with the Tech-priests.

Aspiring Techmarines train for standard years, steeping themselves in rites of activation, maintenance and repair. Upon returning to their Chapter, they become custodians of the Chapter Armoury - Space Marines of dual loyalties, pledged by blood to their Chapter, but bound in mind to the Omnissiah.

Despite this dichotomy, Techmarines are held in great esteem; a Chapter could not wage war without its technological tools. In spite of their mysterious calling, Techmarines remain fierce warriors, and if a vehicle is lost, they will fight for its retrieval as stridently as their brethren would to recover any other fallen comrade.

The most senior Techmarine in a Chapter commands the Armoury and is known as the Master of the Forge. His knowledge of the arcane sciences has been refined over centuries and rivals that of the Tech-priests of Mars. In addition to his responsibilities in the Chapter Armoury, the Master of the Forge is tasked with conserving any of the Chapter's arcane relics. If the need is great, he may even unleash the fury of these lost technologies upon the foe.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) Try this one! ICE STYLE NINJA

ARTS: ULFHEDNAR, WALKING WITH BEASTS and SPACE WOLVES SPACE MARINES!

Ryan fired waves of ice and they formed into armies of said armies and creatures.

Lisa Loud: And try this one! MAGMA STYLE NINJA ARTS: PRIMARCH VULKAN, SALAMANDERS SPACE MARINES and PLANET NOCTURNE!

Lisa fired waves of lava and they formed into the creatures and armies of said creatures and soldiers.

---

Primarch Vulkan

Vulkan was one of the 20 superhuman primarchs and a Perpetual created by the Emperor of Mankind from altered versions of His own DNA to lead his Great Crusade and reunite the scattered peoples of Humanity within the Imperium of Man.

The XVIIIth Legion, created from Vulkan's genome and originally known as the Dragon Warriors, was re-named the Salamanders after the great fire-resistant reptiles native to his volcanic homeworld of Nocturne in memory of the legendary contest between the Emperor and Vulkan that had involved slaying one of those dangerous beasts. The outcome of this contest had revealed the Emperor's identity to Vulkan and restored the Primarch to the Imperium.

Like his genetic father, Vulkan was a Perpetual, a rare Human mutant with the ability to be resurrected from death over and over no matter how much damage his body suffered. Vulkan was able to regenerate fully from any injury, including a death that resulted in his complete disintegration. This ability was unknown to him until the Horus Heresy and his near-death at the Drop Site Massacre on Istvaan V.

During the Great Crusade Vulkan gained a reputation among its participants for his unusual empathy for a primarch towards average

Humans as well as his extraordinary ability to craft unique and powerful items of advanced technology.

Approximately a thousand standard years after the Horus Heresy, Vulkan hid 9 sacred artefacts he had created around the galaxy for the Salamanders to find, intended as a test to see if they were worthy of his leadership.

He then disappeared, leaving his genetic sons with the message that whenever the Forgefather of the Salamanders had found all nine items, Vulkan would return to lead his Chapter to victory over the enemies of the Imperium in its final days of greatest need, according to the signs foreseen in the Chapter's book of prophecy, the Tome of Fire.

Salamanders Space Marines

The Salamanders are one of the Loyalist First Founding Chapters of Space Marines. They originally served as the Imperium's XVIII Space Marine Legion during the Great Crusade and the Horus Heresy and for some time before the return of their Primarch were known as the "Dragon Warriors." Their homeworld is the volcanic Death World of Nocturne.

The Salamanders as a Chapter are unusually concerned with civilian casualties compared to most other Space Marines and believe that one of their most important duties is to protect the lives of the Emperor of Mankind's innocent subjects whenever and wherever possible.

This is an attitude that developed as a consequence of the Salamanders' own unusually close connections to the Nocturnean people, as they are one of the only Chapters of Astartes who continue to interact with their families and the people of their homeworld after their transformation into Space Marines.

For instance, it is not uncommon for a Salamander to serve as a clan leader among the Nocturneans and live with them when Chapter business does not require him to remain at the Chapter's fortress-monastery on Nocturne's moon of Prometheus. The Salamanders and their people as a whole are also defined by their adherence to a variation of the Imperial Cult called the Promethean Cult.

The story of the Salamanders and the legend of how their Primarch Vulkan was reunited with the Emperor is one of the few stories from the time of the Great Crusade told in a coherent form across many different worlds of the Imperium. How much of the so-called Promethean Opus is factually accurate is unknown, and in many ways unimportant.

The fact that the Salamanders have stood for ten thousand standard years as paragons of strength, honour and resolution is the true legacy of their Primarch, and one that endures into the dark epoch of the late 41st Millennium.

The Salamanders hail from a world wracked by constant volcanic instability, but possessing the very rarest kinds of mineral resources. The violence of the cyclic volcanic activity creates and churns up minerals highly prized by the Adeptus Mechanicus, yet the planet has been occupied by Mankind since long before the Age of the Imperium.

When the infant Vulkan appeared on Nocturne, he was discovered by the smith of one of the seven main settlements, a mastercraftsman who soon taught the infant Primarch all he knew.

Within a few short Terran years Vulkan had developed into a hulk of a man, his mind as powerful as his body. Soon, Vulkan was teaching the master-smiths of Nocturne metalworking techniques lost to them since the darkest days of the Age of Strife. When Vulkan defeated one of the regular and highly costly Aeldari raids, he was unanimously acknowledged as their leader.

When the Emperor came to Nocturne to be reunited with His lost son, He chose not to do so with great ceremony as He had in several other cases, and He did not announce His identity, hiding behind an obscuring psychic glamour. Instead, He came as a stranger during the festival to celebrate Vulkan's great victory.

By tradition, such celebrations included numerous contests and trials of strength, and so the stranger challenged Vulkan, declaring that the winner of their contest would kneel before the other and declare his eternal fealty.

The resulting challenge saw the stranger and the Primarch perform such deeds that no mortal could replicate, culminating in a hunt to slay the largest of the great, fire-loving native reptiles known as salamanders and return to the settlement with its body.

During this final challenge, Vulkan slew a gargantuan beast, but upon his return journey the ground opened up beneath him and a torrent lava surged up to engulf him.

With one hand clinging to a rock and the other gripping the tail of his huge prize, Vulkan hung perilously over the surging lava, his mighty strength seeping away after the many days of trials. Only by abandoning his trophy could Vulkan save himself, yet he refused to do so, even in the face of death.

Then, the stranger appeared before him, but his path was blocked by yet another lava channel. Vulkan saw that the stranger dragged behind him a prize even greater than his own, the body of the largest salamander ever seen, which he cast into the lava to form a bridge.

A moment later, the stranger took Vulkan's hand and lifted the Primarch and his prize straight up, saving him from death. Upon their return to the settlement the elders declared Vulkan the winner of the contest, for the stranger had returned from the hunt empty-handed.

But it was not the stranger who declared his eternal fealty, but the Primarch who did so, going down on one knee and declaring that a man who valued another's life over his own victory was a man worth serving. In that moment, the stranger cast off His disguise and all could see Him for what He truly was, the Master of Mankind, come to Nocturne to find His son and to reunite its people with the rest of Humanity.

Vulkan assumed the mantle of Primarch of the XVIII Legion, thereafter called the Salamanders. Recruiting from the hardy men of Nocturne, the Legion soon became known for the strength, courage, and honour of its Battle-Brothers, as well as the skills with which they fashioned their weapons of war.

But the age of glory was not to last long, for along with the Iron Hands and the Raven Guard, the Salamanders were deceived by Horus into taking their place amongst the doomed first wave of Loyalist Space Marine Legions at Istvaan V, where they were decimated first by the Traitors' defences and then by the treachery of the Legions forming the second wave.

The Salamanders are known to have suffered tragic losses at Istvaan V as one of the so-called "Shattered Legions", though sufficient numbers escaped to save the Legion from extinction. Records of this age are incomplete at best, and little of the Salamanders' actions or the deeds of their Primarch are preserved. The events immediately following the galactic civil war are even more obscured and perhaps known only to the taciturn masters of the Salamanders Librarius.

The XVIII Legion appears to have sired no immediate successors, and it is likely that their numbers were so depleted by the events of the Istvaan V Drop Site Massacre that it was not possible to divide it into Chapters.

Several Chapters created much later in subsequent Foundings may share the genetic inheritance of the Salamanders, but no evidence exists of any Second Founding Successor Chapters having been sired.

The extent to which the dictates of the Codex Astartes were adhered to in the aftermath of the break-up of the old Legions varied much, and the Salamanders appear to have obeyed it in some respects, while ignoring it in others.

The fielding of only seven, over-strength companies by the Chapter is one example of this, though in other respects the Chapter is largely compliant with Roboute Guilliman's tome. The ultimate fate of the Salamanders' Primarch is a matter of much conjecture, for he disappeared many years after the Horus Heresy.

Some sources state that Vulkan led his Chapter for three entire standard millennia before he departed on some mission he never declared to the Imperium at large, though scant evidence of any of his deeds throughout that age remain. The tale is made all the more mysterious by the fact that Vulkan appeared to have left behind him a text, called the Tome of Fire, within which is locked the nature and location of seven artefacts the Primarch willed to his Chapter.

Only when all of these "Artefacts of Vulkan" are recovered, as five now have been, will Vulkan judge the Salamanders sufficiently tempered to have passed the ultimate contest. Then, so the legend states, he shall return to lead the Salamanders in the final war against the enemies of Humanity.

## Planet Nocturne

Nocturne is the homeworld of the Salamanders Space Marine Chapter located in the Segmentum Ultima of the Imperium of Man and it is usually classified by the Imperial Administratum as both a Feudal World and a Death World.

As a result of the tectonic stresses produced by the gravitational pull of its overlarge satellite Prometheus, there are vast chains of volcanoes scattered across the planet's surface and frequent earthquakes, destroying what little the Nocturnean people have built above ground and forcing them to build their habitations in vast subterranean holds. The constant volcanic eruptions have swaddled the world in an ever-present cloak of dust and ash that obscures most sunlight at the surface.

The Salamanders have built their fortress-monastery on Prometheus, Nocturne's massive moon. The Salamanders have a much closer relationship with their homeworld's people than is common among the Adeptus Astartes, and they continue to interact quite closely with their own families and clans throughout their lives. As a result, the Salamanders have also developed a remarkable concern for protecting the lives of the Emperor's subjects and will make strenuous efforts to prevent civilian casualties on the battlefield.

When not at war, the Salamanders prefer to live among the people of Nocturne and Prometheus, and usually serve as the leaders of a

Nocturnean settlement. Once every 15 Terran years (1 Nocturnean year), the two worlds approach so closely that Nocturne is almost torn to pieces by the resulting gravitic stresses. This is called the "Time of Trial" by the Nocturnean people.

Vast tidal waves crash across the seas, thousands of volcanoes explode, their ash and fumes further blotting out the weak haze from the sun of Nocturne while powerful earthquakes constantly ravage the land. All life is sent reeling, towns collapse and people die with heartbreaking regularity. Then, a terrible winter sets in for the next quarter of a Nocturnean year. The young freeze and most, if not all, of the native reptilian livestock dies, unable to withstand the extreme cold as they had the heat.

One of the largest volcanic mountains on Nocturne is named Mount Deathfire. This is where the most massive of the great fire-resistant reptiles called salamanders who are common on Nocturne live, and they are known as fire drakes. They are huge, fire-breathing beasts, and one was killed each by the Emperor of Mankind and the Primarch Vulkan during the legendary contests held between the two ten millennia ago when the Emperor rediscovered His son.

This world may seem a strange place for humans to live and even thrive, but the Nocturnean people have been moulded both physically and mentally into stronger and more resilient forms by this adversity. The Time of Trial also brings great rewards. Rich veins of gems and strategic metals are revealed, large enough to be mined by the Nocturnean clans to pay for new livestock and food on the Imperium's interplanetary markets.

The Salamanders and other residents of Nocturne live in giant underground Sanctuary Cities, the largest of which is called Hesiod and which tend to be home to a single one of the Nocturnean people's clans. Each Salamanders company is usually recruited entirely from one of these clan settlements so that the Battle-Brothers of a company will share their clan as well as Chapter loyalties and will also feel strongly connected to their homeworld's common people. The Salamanders either live on Prometheus in the fortress-monastery or live among the people on Nocturne, where they usually serve as the leaders of the clan settlements that dominate the relatively small Nocturnean population of 15 million

people.

Recruitment for the Salamanders starts early on Nocturne, at the ages of 6 or 7 Terran years. Those selected as Aspirants are first apprenticed to a Salamanders Astartes who will be their mentor and guide through the process and then taught the ancient ways of the forge. As their training progresses they are required to perform the same trials as Vulkan did in his competition with the Emperor, culminating in the capture of a great salamander reptile on the slopes of Mount Deathfire. Those Aspirants who survive to complete all of these tasks are taken for biological enhancement and implantation of the Chapter's gene-seed at the Salamanders' fortress-monastery on the moon of Prometheus.

It should be noted that the people of Nocturne have been slightly mutated by their constant exposure to the high levels of radioactivity present on their world due to the radioactive rare earth elements often uncovered by the extreme volcanism. They have developed deep ebony skins, regardless of their original ethnicities, and the irises of their eyes now glow red in the darkness because they developed over many generations the ability to see in the infrared levels of the electromagnetic spectrum to deal with the constant volcanic pollution that blocks out their world's sunlight.

These same physical characteristics are also present in every Salamanders Space Marine. The Imperium's Ecclesiarchy does not consider these mutations heretical as the Salamanders and the Nocturneans themselves have always been among the most staunchly loyal to the Emperor of the Space Marine Chapters. The Promethean Cult prevalent on the world is an accepted variant of the Imperial Cult.

---

The creatures and soldiers all smashed burned and froze Kardiak all over the place.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Starscream (Armada): Lets do it!

Torch Man: Yeah!

Starscream used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and it turned his boosters into massively powers Null Laser Cannons and Torch Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his fire powers 100-fold.

G1 Jetfire used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Batman used the Justice League Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Jetfire's Shoulder Cannons and Batman's weapons 100-fold.

Armada Starscream and Torch Man: NULL FIREBALL SHOWER!

Starscream fired waves of lightning and Torch Man fired blasts of fire.

G1 Jetfire and Batman: BATSTORM CANNON STORM!

Jetfire fired plasma blasts and Batman fired blasts of energy.

Robin and Devon Michaels: BIRD CHEETAH BLAST!

Robin fired birdarangs and Devon fired waves of red energy.

Starfire and Ravi Shaw: STAR GORILLA BLAST!

Starfire fired starbolts and Ravi fired waves of blue energy.

Raven and Zoey Reeves: DARKNESS JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Raven fired dark energy and Zoey fired yellow energy blasts.

Cyborg and Steel: SONIC SCARAB SWARMBLAST!

Cyborg fired a sonic blast and Steel fired waves of silver energy.

Beast Boy and Nate Silva: PRIMAL MANTIS BLAST!

Beast Boy fired blasts of energy in the forms of animals and Nate fired a gold energy blast.

Tara and Lola: FIRESTORM EARTHBLAST SHOT!

Tara and Lola fired blasts of fire and earth.

Wes Collins and Devon Michaels: TIME CHEETAH MEGABLAST!

Lucas Kendall and Ravi Shaw: TIME GORILLA MEGABLAST!

Trip and Steel: TIME SCARAB MEGASWARM BLAST!

Katie Walker and Zoey Reeves: TIME JACKRABBIT MEGABLAST!

Jen Scotts and Nate Silva: TIME MANTIS MEGABLAST!

Eric Meyers and Taylor Earhart: QUANTUM EAGLE MEGABLAST!

The Time Force and Beast Morpher Rangers fired blasts of energy and Taylor fired a yellow energy blast and the blasts all combined and they hit Kardiak and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for a Teen Titans Final Smash Barrage!

Robin: Lets do it!

Speedy: With you all the way Robin!

?: (Russian Accent) Let me help too.

A man came out and it was Red Star!

---

Red Star was formerly a young recruit in the Russian armed forces. Originally frail and weak, his strength and muscular physique were bestowed to him in a government experiment for creating super-soldiers, but his powers were fueled by intense and dangerous radiation, which would sometimes go berserk under emotional stress. For this reason Red Star had been living in voluntary exile in an abandoned Siberian nuclear power plant, where he used the facilities to funnel his excess radiation into water capsules whenever his frustration and, therefore, the energy would build up too much. A leakage in the containment unit made the radiation melt up the snow outside, which seeped into a pond and eventually created a plasma monster which wreaked havoc on the surrounding settlements, acting out Red Star's latent resentments. Red Star got blamed for the creature's actions, partly because of the destruction he had inadvertently caused when his powers went berserk the first time.

In response to the damage the plasma creature was causing, the Teen Titans began pursuing it. After chasing it into a snowstorm, Starfire succumbed to the temperature extremes but was found by Red Star before she froze to death. Encouraged by Starfire to embrace his power instead of fighting it back, Red Star joined the Titans, fought the creature and destroyed it by pumping it full with an overdose of radioactive energy. However, the energy within his body thus rose to uncontrollable levels, and he asked Starfire to take him into space, where his power was released in a gigantic explosion. Before his departure, however, the Titans made Red Star an honorary member, and his fellow people, who have previously shunned and feared him, now viewed him as a hero.

Red Star made a minor cameo in "Lightspeed". The H.I.V.E. Five were stopped by an unknown speedster when they were trying to rob a museum. Back at their base, Jinx and Gizmo were scrolling through Honorary Titans, trying to make a match. Red Star was the last Titan depicted on the screen.

Red Star inexplicably reappeared alongside Starfire and Bumblebee in the headquarters of the Brotherhood of Evil to help the Titans fight the assembled supervillains. His reappearance remains unexplained, although in "Snowblind" it was hinted that the explosion was a catalyst to his gaining full control of his powers. He was seen slamming Mammoth into a wall and battling Steamroller. After their victory, Red Star socialized with the other Titans in Titans Tower and participated in the recapture of Doctor Light.

---

Me: Captain Leonid Constantinovich Kovar A.K.A. Red Star. It's an honor to meet you.

Red Star: Pleasure to meet you too J.D.

Me: Starfire told me a lot about you and how you helped Robin and the Titans in the past. Especially during the wars with the Brotherhood of Evil.

Red Star: It was an honor to help out the Titans.

Me: It's great to have one of the Titans from our friends in Russia help out.

Red Star: Thank you J.D. Lets see how this monster likes this.

Robin, Starfire, Raven, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Tara, Bumblebee, Mas Y Menos, Speedy, Aqualad and Red Star: TEEN TITANS TOGETHER MEGABLAST!

Robin fired a blast of energy, Starfire fired a blast of star energy, Raven fired a blast of darkness, Cyborg fired a sonic cannon blast, Beast Boy fired a powerful energy blast that formed into animals, Tara fired blasts of earth and fire, Bumblebee fired blasts of energy, Mas Y Menos fired lightning blasts, Speedy fired arrows, Aqualad fired blasts of water and Red Star fired a blast of radioactive energy and the blasts all combined and slammed into Kardiak and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kardiak was completely obliterated into nothing.

Me: Good riddance to that bad heart.

Nico: Yep. Kardiak you have failed this world.

Laney: Yep.

We got everyone else out of the pitfall and the Masters of Evil regrouped.

Me: Awesome battle.

Lynn: It sure was.

King Hiss: (to Lynn) So, I heard that you were drinking in the Iceberg

Lounge.

Lynn: (sighs) I was. But that was only because I was depressed about my evil self.

Speedy: And who can blame her?

Webstor: Look, don't worry about it. As long as you stay true to yourself, you'll never become like dark self.

Lynn: (smiles) You're right. Thanks, guys.

Rich Texan: No problem, little lady!

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Well that's another Teen Titans enemy destroyed.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: Lets head home.

We went back home to the estate and Red Star was now a member of our group.

Robin: (To the viewers) The heart is a fragile thing to have and it must be given great care and made part of who you are.

Me: That's right.

We got back to our routines.

THE END

---

Another Teen Titans Villain destroyed and done.

Kardiak from the episode Spellbound was the weirdest villain I've ever seen in the series and it was weird that he looked like a giant mechanical beating heart. Awesome. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is a land version of the SpongeBob episode My Leg and get ready to laugh as Jackie gets her leg broken more times than anyone.

See you all tomorrow.

# MY LEG!

At the lake we were there to have Sydney, Nanette and Sheila know what it's like to be Pokemon. We're gonna have them turn into a Blastoise, Charizard and a Venusaur. Sydney was wearing an old blue tank top and a blue skirt, Nanette was wearing a red shirt and a red skirt and Sheila was wearing a green shirt with a green skirt.

Sydney: This is probably going to be a more pleasant version of when we got mutated.

Me: It is going to be a good version.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Okay girls are you ready?

Sydney: Ready.

Nanette: Lets do it!

Sheila: Yeah!

Me: Okay. (Snaps Fingers)

They groaned in pain and Sydney had her skin turn blue and she grew muscular and she grew a turtle shell and her head turned into a Blastoise and she had her arms and legs turned into those of Blastoise and she had 2 cannons pop out of her shell. Nanette had her skin turn orange and her neck grew longer and she sprouted a tail and it had a flame on the end and her clothes ripped as she sprouted orange dragon wings and her hands and feet turned into claws and her head turned into a dragon and their hair fell out and their eyes changed to red. She became a Charizard! Sheila's skin turned green and she crouched down on all fours and her back grew a tree out of it and it bloomed into a flower and she was now a Venusaur!

Sheila: How come I always get the form that doesn't stand up straight?!

Me: Don't ask me.

Maria: How do you girls feel?

Sydney: Amazing!

Nanette: I feel powerful!

Sheila: Same here.

Me: See for yourselves.

I formed a mirror and they saw that they were Pokemon. Sydney was now a Blastoise, Nanette was now a Charizard and Sheila was now a Venusaur.

Sydney: Cool! I'm a Blastoise!

Nanette: I'm a Charizard!

Sheila: And I'm a Venusaur!

Sydney: This is awesome!

Eric Loud: You three look awesome as some of my favorite Pokemon.

Numbuh 84: They sure do.

Me: And here comes the perfect targets.

I pointed to the lake and we saw a massive armada of Battleships and it was the last of the remnants of Team Rocket.

Me: They have an armada of battleships this time!

Nico: This is gonna get ugly!

Team Rocket man: TIME YOU FOR YOU ALL TO DIE! THIS IS FOR TEAM ROCKET! FIRE EVERYTHING AT WILL!

Then the ships fired missiles, cannons and laser blasts at us and they hit the sands and trees and beaches around us and turned our grounds into a huge war zone!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Sydney: Lets get them girls!

Nanette: Yeah!

Sydney fired a massive Hydro Pump blast, Nanette fired a powerful Flamethrower blast and Sheila fired a massive Solar Beam Blast!

Their blasts combined and they slammed into a battleship and exploded and the blast blew it into a million pieces in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sunk it.

Me: WHOA! Nice job girls!

Eric Loud: I'll finish the rest girls. Here's a technique I learned on the fly.

Eric stood ready.

Landon: What is Eric doing?

Eric got into a familiar stance.

Eric Loud: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAA MEEEEEEE HAAAAAAA MEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

He fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and it flew over the water and went into space and the waves from the water sunk the entire fleet of battleships!

Me: WHOA! Eric that was awesome!

Landon: Way to go Eric!

Han: That's our big bro.

Master Roshi: Well done Eric!

Goku: That was incredible!

Sheila: Way to go Eric!

But the remnants of Team Rocket weren't done yet as a massive armada of submarines came.

Team Rocket man: All right! Lets see you destroy my submarines this time! FIRE AT WILL!

They fired a massive barrage of missiles at us and they all hit around us and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: Girls lets hit them with our combined power.

Sydney: Lets do it!

Nanette: Yeah!

Sheila: This is gonna be good!

Me: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a powerful red Kamehameha Wave and Sydney fired a wave of water, Nanette fired a blast of fire and Sheila fired a blast of light and the blasts all combined and they slammed into the submarines all at once and they all exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The submarines and all the battleships were completely destroyed and some of the remnants of Team Rocket washed up on the shore and we tied them up and the police came and arrested them.

Me: Awesome job girls!

Sheila: That was awesome!

Nanette: Yeah!

Sydney: This was awesome!

Laney: Cousin Eric how did you learn the Kamehameha Wave?

Eric Loud: I picked it up on the fly and learned it by watching it on Dragonball Z.

Me: Hey that's very coincidental. I learned it the exact same way.

Goku: I learned it by watching how Master Roshi did it.

Master Roshi: It took me 50 years to develop the Kamehameha Wave and Goku, J.D. and you learned it in seconds. Well done Eric.

Eric Loud: Thanks Master Roshi.

Sheila: That's my awesome boyfriend for you.

Me: We have have 2 minutes left.

Sheila: It was fun while it lasted.

Lincoln: But you did a great job girls.

Krillin: Yeah! You all did really well.

Tien: I agree.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: 15 seconds left. Boys cover your eyes and Master Roshi, no tricks.

Everyone covered their eyes.

Me: 3… 2… 1… 0.

I covered my eyes and Sydney, Nanette and Sheila groaned in pain and they were reverting back. Sheila had her flower go back into her back and her eyes changed back and her hair grew back and she stood up as her skin changed back. Nanette had her wings and tail go back in and her neck and head reverted back and her eyes changed back and her hair grew back and her skin turned back and Sydney lost her shell and cannons and her skin reverted back and so did her eyes and her hair changed back. They were back to human.

Nanette: And just like that, we're naked.

Maria, Leni and Teresa gave them some towels and they wrapped them around their bodies.

Me: This was awesome!

Laney: It sure was.

---

Later we were waiting at the hospital when we found out that Jackie hurt her leg again.

[A television was fuzzing on the screen. The screen starts at Leni's Driving exam at the DMV School. Leni backs the boat against the lighthouse and Marybeth Jeanne Oliver was crying herself. The lighthouse knocks over and falls onto Jackie's leg.]

CRASH! CRUNCH!

Jackie: My leg! (1) [gets hit by antenna; the screen then shows Jackie at the circus, where she is run over by an Old Scoot's stroller and crushes her leg in the process] Ah! My leg! (2) [the screen then shows Jackie doing weight lifting, where the weights crush her legs] My leg! (3) [the screen then shows Jackie fishing out her leg] Hmm?

My leg (4) [the screen then shows Jackie being part of Charlie's magic show, where her leg is detached] My leg! (5) [the screen then shows Jackie changing the channel on her television, where her leg is shown] My leg? (6) [the screen then shows Jackie being crushed by a steamroller, which hurts BOTH of her legs] My leg?! (7) [the screen then shows Jackie's leg being drilled in the garbage disposal] My leg! (8) [the screen then shows Jackie in a dress being blown by an air vent like Marilyn Monroe in the 1955 movie The Seven Year Itch, revealing realistic legs] (Seductively) My leg… (9) [the screen then shows Jackie's leg being sawed off, and then taken, by aliens] My leg! (10) [the screen then shows Jackie's leg being served as a dinner entrée to a hungry cannibal at a restaurant] My leg! (11) [the screen then shows Jackie's leg being zapped by a mad scientist; she whimpers] My leg! (12)

[Finally, the screen shows Jackie sitting in the fields next to a maple tree. A leaf floats down on her leg and it disintegrates into dust.]

Doctor: [chuckles] That last one put my daughter through college. [Jackie growls at him] All right, let's get this over with. [holds out a really big spinning blade]

Jackie: [gasps and the doctor saws her cast] My leg, (13) my leg, (14) my leg, (15) my leg, (16) my leg! (17) My leeeeeeeeg! (18) [the cast comes apart] Ooh. Hmm! Feels great! Thanks, Doc! [accidentally kicks the doctor's face]

POW!

Doctor: I'm glad, Jackie. But you've got to be more careful with… [pulls down an x-ray of Jackie's leg] your leg! (19) [rolls the x-ray back up]

Jackie: Ah, come on, Doc. It's just my leg! (20) [accidentally kicks the doctor out the window] I've got another one.

Doctor: Just your leg? (21) [climbs back in through the window, grabs Jackie's leg and whacks Jackie in the face] Just your leg?! (22) [lets go of Jackie's leg] All right, Jackie, the next time you come in here with a hurt leg (23), I'm going to replace it with… [opens cabinet]

Jackie: With what?

Doctor: [holds up a robotic leg] A robot leg! (24)

Jackie: Cool!

Doctor: It might be cool to you, Jackie, but how does the robot feel about it? [pulls out a robot and it grabs Jackie]

Tom (robot): Don't take my leg! (25) Don't take my leg! (26) [sobs]

Jackie: [pulls the robot off her] Okay, Doc, I get it. I'll take better care of my leg! (27) I promise. [leaves]

Doctor: Nice job, Tom.

[The doctor and Tom, the robot, give each other a high-five. The scene changes to Jackie exiting the hospital, where she meets up with Leni and us.]

Me: Hiya Jackie.

Laney: How are you feeling?

Jackie: Much better thank you.

Leni: [holding flowers and a balloon] Hello, Jackie. Your leg! (28) Looks great.

Nico: It sure does.

Leni: I'm sorry you got hurt Jackie.

Jackie: I know Leni. But My leg! (29) is better than ever.

Leni: Oh, Jackie, I'm so sorry I drove that freight train onto your leg! (30)

[The scene changes into a flashback. Jackie is stretching her leg out onto the railroad will sipping down a drink. Suddenly, Leni comes rolling by the tracks on a small freight train laughing while she has fun with Lily, running over Jackie's leg.]

Leni: [chuckles] Choo-choo.

Jackie: My leg! (31)

[An ambulance drives by. The paramedics pick up Jackie and drive her away to the hospital. The flashback ends and Lily squiggles her body.]

Lily: [laughs] Flashbacks tickle.

Me: Funny.

Jackie leaves and then Krusty and Dr. Light show up.

Kairi: Hey, Krusty. What are you and Dr. Light doing here?

Krusty: Well, today's our day off. So, I thought the two of us can hang out with you guys for today.

Me: That's cool.

Dr. Light: I'm rather grateful that Kardiak's destroyed. He never was very social to me and the others.

Me: I don't think he was ever social with anyone.

Lana: Yeah.

Tara: Red Star, out of curiosity, how did you survive that explosion?

Me: That's what I want to know.

Speedy: And did any of the Brotherhood of Evil members go after you?

Red Star: As a matter of fact they did. Dr. Light mostly. And I survived that explosion by releasing all the radiation in the endless void of space.

Me: Wow.

Leni: Ooh, I know. I'll protect Jackie's leg! (32) From harm, incognito.

Me: Lets do it.

[ On our way to the mall, we see that Jackie is going to step in an oil puddle. Laney forms a bed of leaves and they cover the oil puddle so Jackie wouldn't slip on it.]

Laney: Good save.

[Luan sees that Jackie is going to slip on a banana peel. She fired a beam of light and obliterates the banana peel and then Jackie is about to step on a pile of tacks. Lincoln slides underneath her and shields her from the pointy spikes. Lincoln sticks out his tongue and its covered with tacks. We see Jackie about to step on a foothold trap. Lana then steps in and gets into the trap to prevent Jackie from stepping in it.]

Lana: Yowch! [groans]

Lola: Lana!

Lana was taken to the infirmary.

[We continued to follow Jackie the mall.]

Jackie: Hey everybody, look who's back!

Mall workers: My leg! (33)

[As Jackie goes to begin her shopping, we all continue to follow her. We hide behind the clothing rack just as Jackie is preparing to go shopping. Jackie is doing some heavy shopping for clothes.]

Leni: Oh no. She has to be careful even while shopping. Must think. [puts on a her workers outfit; talks in a deep voice] Welcome back to the mall Jackie. Nice leg (34) work. But you know, it's a lot safer if you use a… [pulls out a table leg] table leg (35) instead.

Jackie: Wow! Really?

Leni: [chuckles] Now Jackie, I wouldn't pull your leg! (36) Watch this. [pushes the clothes around in the clothing rack, but the clothes ends up sending her into a sawmill] Huh?

[With Leni jamming the machine, it starts to overload and the construction workers flee the mill. The factory unleashes a devastating explosion.]

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

[The smoke clears and Leni pops out from the debris.]

Leni: [sighs] Well, at least Jackie's leg! (37) is safe. [collapse on the ground; as she collapsed, she is cut into several pieces of wood]

Leni: Ouch.

Krusty: Oh man. This is too painful to watch.

[The scene changes to Jackie receiving therapy from a podiatrist named Dr. Charley Horse.]

Jackie: My leg! (38) Is really stressing out, Dr. Charley Horse.

Dr. Charley Horse: [examining Jackie's leg] Hmm. Uh-huh. [twists Jackie's leg and bite it] You're right, Jackie. It's so tense. But I've got just the remedy. Take off your shoes and follow me.

Sherman: Jackie, maybe you should take it easy on the leg.

Jackie: I know but I'll be fine.

[Jackie takes off his shoes and follows Dr. Charley Horse. Leni and Lily pop out of Jackie's shoes.]

Lily: [wearing a gas mask] So far this plan stinks.

Leni: This is no time to be smelling stinks, Lily. I need to protect Jackie's leg! (39) And I can't do it alone.

Dr. Charley Horse: The only way to relax your leg! (40) Is to walk on… [removes the rug and reveals a patch of burning, red hot coals underneath] hot coals.

Leni and Lily: Hot coals?!

Me: Firewalking.

Nico: Awesome.

Carol: That is gonna be tough.

[Leni goes to protect Jackie while Lily hides in a sock.]

Dr. Charley Horse: Now Leni, close your eyes, and repeat after me the ancient mantra: My feet (41) are cold. My feet (42) are cold.

Jackie and Dr. Charley Horse: My feet (43) are cold.

Jackie: My feet (44) are cold. [stretches her foot out over the hot coals]

[Leni gasps and lays herself underneath Jackie's feet as she prepares to walk on the red hot coals.]

Jackie: My feet (45) are cold. [walks on top of Leni as she burns] My feet (46) are cold.

Leni: Ow, ow, ow, ow, ow, ow.

We were wincing as Leni was burning.

Jackie: My feet (47) are cold.

[Jackie makes it to the other end of the hot coals. Leni hops out screaming in pain as her body is on fire. She flies around Jackie.]

Jackie: Whoa! [falls on the hot coals] My butt! (48)

[Leni flies around Dr. Charley Horse, accidentally making him step on the hot coals.]

Dr. Charley Horse: [his voice gets higher and starts to shrink as he walks on the hot coals] Oh my feet (49) are cold, my feet (50) are cold, my feet (51) are cold, my feet (52) are cold! [disappears; forms a word above the coals and whispers] Transcendence.

Jackie: Ooh.

Me: Maybe I should do firewalking to help me out.

Nico: Good idea.

[The scene changes to Jackie walking in the streets in Gotham Royal York. Leni and Lily appear in disguises as bodyguards.]

Leni: [imitates static] All quiet on the right side.

Lily: [imitates static] All quiet on the left side. [bashes Comic Book Guy out of the way] Sorry, Comic Book Guy.

[Leni moves an old woman out of the way.]

Old woman: Oh!

Leni: Sorry, ma'am.

Fred: Hey, what's going on here?

[A girl scout appears in front of them.]

Girl Scout: Would you like to buy some cookies?

Lily: I'll take a few thank you.

She handed Girl Jordan some money and she gave her a bunch of boxes of cookies.

Leni: Mayday, Chicken Leg! (53) We got a situation on the griddle! [wraps her body around Jackie's leg]

Lily then saw a bunch of muggers coming!

Girl Jordan: I got this!

[Girl Jordan grabs Lily and she brutally beats the thugs up and whacks them around on the ground while holding her leg with her teeth. She heavily pants like a wild savage beast until she picks up the rest of the boxes and returns to her sweet innocent self.]

Girl Jordan: Sorry about that Lily.

[She skips away and Jackie removes Leni's sunglasses.]

Jackie: Leni? Why are you following my leg?! (54) [pulls Leni off her leg]

Leni: Jackie, you have to listen to me. Your leg! (55) Is in constant danger. Isn't that so, Lily?

Lily: Ow. I think I hurt my leg. (56) [shows the bite mark on her leg]

Me: Yikes.

Leni and Jackie: Your what?

Lily: [screams] My leg! (57)

[An ambulance arrives. The paramedics grab Lily, throw her in, and drive her away.]

Jackie: [sobs] Aw gee, some guys get all the lucky breaks. [kicks an empty can in Leni's face]

Leni: [pulls the can off her face] At least you know that your leg's! (58) Perimeter is secured.

Jackie: I know. I just miss being at the hospital.

Leni: Why?

Me: Why's that?

Jackie: Well, secretly…

Leni: Ooh! [We all lean closer to listen]

Jackie: [whispers] I'm in love with a nurse.

Me: Aww.

Leni: Ooh, you're in love with a nurse? Ooh-hoo-hoo-hoo! [forms into a heart and sighs; a cupid arrow pops Leni back to her normal form] Jackie, I've got an idea. Why don't we hurt your leg! (59) So you can be reunited with your manly fair?

Me: Yeah!

Jackie: Let's do it! And we should step on it. It's almost time for his break.

Me: We better hurry then.

Leni: I'd say it's almost time for your break.

[Leni and Jackie share a laugh and Luan laughs with them. Leni takes out a toy hammer and hits Jackie's leg with it, but it didn't do any physical harm.]

Leni: I should probably use something stronger.

Jackie: Yeah, probably.

[The scene changes to Leni and Jackie climbing over the wall at Gotham Royal York Prison. Leni taps the shoulder of a nearby convict working on the rocks.]

Convict: Hmm?

[Jackie stretches out her leg and Leni quietly explains to the convict to hit it with his hammer.]

Leni: Ahh?

Convict: Hmm? Mm-mm.

[Leni grabs the hammer and goes to hit Jackie's leg with it. But the hammer slips out of her hand and it lands on the convict's foot. The screen becomes black and white and like a silent movie, the convict words "My Leg!" (60) appears on the screen when he screams. The ambulance arrives again. The paramedics climb out, throw the convict in, and drive away. Leni and Jackie snap their fingers in disgust. The scene changes to Jackie and Leni in the forest. Leni has three jars full of electric eels and battery chargers attached to them. She puts two other battery chargers on Jackie's leg in an attempt to have the eels electrocute it.]

Leni: [takes out a stick] Hmm. [pokes the jars]

[The eels come out of the jars and repeatedly bit and electrocute

Leni. Leni comes back, now incredibly swollen and burned and lightning is arching around her, and snaps her finger in disgust. The scene changes to Jackie sprinkling salt on her leg. Leni rings the bell and a family of ferocious bears appear. But instead of biting Leni's leg, they lick the salt off. Leni snaps his fingers in disgust. The scene changes to Leni tying Jackie's leg to the railroad tracks.]

Leni: Trust me, Jackie, your leg! (61) (49) Is as good as broken.

Jackie: Oh, my sweet nurse man. I'll be there soon, my love!

Leni: And here comes the love train, right on schedule!

[A train with hearts steaming out comes riding down the tracks. Just as the train gets closer, Tom the robot appears. Tom stops the train and throws it off the track.]

Tom (robot): Don't hurt your leg! (62) Don't hurt your leg! (63)

Me: Mr. Robot, that is very rude. How are we supposed to break Jackie's leg! (64) (52) Now?

[Tom's head explodes in anger.]

Me: Bring it!

Jackie: He's just afraid if I hurt my leg! (65) The doctor will replace it with his leg! (66)

Leni: Oh, is that all? Shucks, he can have a new leg! (67) I was taught how to make robotic limbs by Lisa. [pulls out a robot kit and she made an awesome new left leg] Boink! [sticks the leg on Tom] Enjoy.

Tom (robot): [laughing] Thank you, Leni woman. This one is even better than my leg! (68)

Me: That was very clever Lily.

[The ambulance arrives again. The paramedics climb out, throw Tom in, and drive away.]

Jackie: Aw, it's no use, guys. Maybe the nurse and me were never meant to be.

Leni: Now, don't put your tail between your legs! (69) Just yet, Jackie. I've got the perfect plan to get you back to the hospital. Okay, here's what we do… [a boulder then crushes Leni's leg!] My leg! (70)

[The ambulance falls back down, crashing on top of Jackie. The paramedics climb out, throw Leni inside the ambulance, and drive away, leaving Jackie with some tire marks.]

Jackie: My head and torso! (71) Wow, that's crazy. They hit me everywhere except my legs! (72)

Me: They sure did.

[The paramedics grab Jackie and drive away. The scene changes to the hospital where Leni, Lily, the convict, and Tom the robot have their legs casted up. Jackie, however, has her entire body casted up except for her legs.]

Jackie: [sighs] Thank you, Leni. If it wasn't for you, I never would have made it back to my angel god.

Leni: Oh, don't thank me, Jackie. Your leg! (73) Did all the heavy lifting. I can't wait to meet this angel god of yours.

Jackie: Well, wait no longer, Leni. Hello, Nurse Lubowski!

Leni: Nurse Lubowski?

[Jackie's secret crush turns out to be a strong, bulky bodybuilder nurse named Nurse Lubowski. He enters the room with a wet sponge.]

Nurse Lubowski: Sponge bath time!

Leni, Lily, Convict, and Tom (robot): [all scared] No!

Lily: [frantic] I don't want to! Oh, no, no! [cries]

Nurse Lubowski: Scrub, scrub, scrubbity, scrub, scrub, scrub, scrub, scrub, scrub, scrub, scrub, scrub, scrub [grabs Lily and violently scrubs her with the sponge]

Convict and Tom: No!

[Tom and the convict tremble in fear at the sight, but Jackie doesn't seem to be afraid of him at all.]

Jackie: You know, this reminds me of a song.

[Jackie takes out a ukulele and begins to play music. Tom and the convict attempt to dig themselves out of the hospital to escape Nurse Lubowski, but eventually decides to join in the music. Jackie saws her face out through the cast.]

Jackie: When I met you, my fingers went numb and my arms were all aloof. But I tripped over your heart. And now, my loneliness went poof. Because… My leg (74) is in love! Hey, my leg (75) is in love! Like an old, snug shoe that fits like a glove! My leg (76) is in love! Wow! My leg (77) is in love! Through my femur to the marrow is where Cupid shot an arrow! So, my leg (78) is in love! Whoa! My leg (79) is in love! My calves are getting restless! My quads are going crazy! I'm in love with a nurse and I think his name is Tazie!

[Nurse Lubowski is wringing Lily out with the wringer. He stops and starts listening to Jackie's song about him.]

Nurse Lubowski: [blushes] Me?

Chorus: Her leg (80) is in love! Yeah! Her leg (81) is in love!

Jackie: I really mean it! Yeah, my leg! (82)

Chorus: Her leg! (83) (70)

Jackie: Oh, yes!

Chorus: Oh, yes!

Jackie: My leg (84) is in love!

Chorus: Her leg (85) is in love!

Jackie: Yeah!

Leni: [as Cupid] Hey, I always wanted to show a little leg! (86) [laughs]

Nurse Lubowski: [kisses Jackie] Mwah, mwah, mwah.

[The screen closes and cuts Jackie's leg off.]

Jackie: [screaming] My leeeeeeeeeeeeeg! (87)

[The ambulance drives up. The paramedic takes Jackie's leg and drives away, ending the episode.]

Me: (To the viewers) Take care of your body and it will take care of you.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

MY LEG! from SpongeBob was one of the funniest episodes I've ever seen. It was awesome and Kevin Michael Richardson did a great job voicing Nurse Bazooka and it was so funny! It aired on May 8, 2018 and it was so funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next up is another SpongeBob episode. but this one takes place in the ocean. It's gonna be for Sandy, SpongeBob and The Worm and it's gonna be so funny as the Neptune Crusaders stop the Alaskan Bull Worm from destroying Bikini Bottom.

See you all tomorrow.

# Neptune Crusaders and the Worm

At the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games and having fun.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

Carly Carmine: Yep.

Carly was with us to watch her kids and they were growing like weeds and learning fast.

Laney: Your kids are growing fast Carly.

Carly Carmine: I know.

May then came in.

May: Guys I have some big news to tell you and Nico.

Nico: What is it May?

May: Nico, guys I don't know how to say this but I…

Me: What is it May?

May: I'm Pregnant.

We gasped.

Nico: What!? You're pregnant!?

May: Yes.

Nico: Oh May! I am so happy!

He hugged her!

Nico: I'm gonna be a father!

May: Oh Nico! I was so afraid of how you would react.

We cheered wildly for her and Nico.

Me: Way to go Nico!

Manaphy: Yay mama!

Poliwag: Awesome!

Poromon: This is awesome!

Laney: We're so happy for you May!

May then got sick.

She went to the trash can and threw up.

Manaphy: Mama?

Nico: It's all right Manaphy. It's part of the natural process. The first phase is morning sickness.

* * *

The following weeks May went through the natural pregnancy process. Next came the Mood Swings.

May: (to Manaphy) Out of the way, brat!

Manaphy: (starts to cry) Mama, why?!

May: Manaphy, I'm so sorry!

Nico came in with an army helmet on.

Nico: Manaphy she's not really mad at you for real. She's going through mood swings.

Manaphy: Mood swings?

Nico: Her body is changing during the pregnancy. Your mood changes with it. One minute you're happy, then sad, then mad, then stable, that sort of thing.

Manaphy: Oh I get it.

Nico: It's part of the natural process. You just have to get used to it.

Serena: Yeah.

May: (Crying) I want ice cream!

Nico: See?

Manaphy: Oh I get it.

Nico: We just have to put up with it during the pregnancy.

Manaphy: Wow.

We were in for a long 10 months.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) Ahh, another peaceful evening in Bikini Bottom. Listen to the tropical tranquility. [we see the town of Bikini Bottom; something underground is tunneling and consumes the Bikini Bottom sign] Uh-oh. [the tunneling thing moves on to the rest of Bikini Bottom; a cop is writing a ticket for a car parked near a fire hydrant; the thing, still invisible, makes eating noises; we then see that the car has disappeared, so the cop picks up the fire hydrant, moves it to the adjacent car, and places the ticket on that car, whistling as he casually walks away; the thing moves on to SpongeBob's house; Gary wakes up, sees the thing, and meows in terror; SpongeBob is still fast asleep]

SpongeBob: [mumbling, half-asleep] Two soups, please. Thank you. [the thing takes SpongeBob's blanket] You keep the change. [the thing takes SpongeBob's pillow] What? [he wakes up fully and stares fixedly at the thing in terror; camera zooms out to show half of the pineapple house's walls missing]

The following morning, The Neptune Crusaders were walking through the town and they saw that the town was in a state of panic.

Varie: What is going on here?

Lana: I don't know.

Lily: Look at this guys!

They went over to where a mans house was at and they saw that the house had a huge bite hole in it.

Lily: WHOA!

Luna: What happened there dudes?

Cleo: Something blew a hole out of that house.

Lana: That's not an explosion hole. Something took a huge bite out of it.

Varie: What kind of creature would make a hole this huge?

SpongeBob: I know what it was!

They saw SpongeBob.

Maria: Hey, Spongebob. Is something wrong?

SpongeBob: I gathered everyone at the Krusty Krab. Lets go!

[The next scene shows SpongeBob talking to the crowd at the Krusty Krab]

SpongeBob: I saw it! It was big! It was all wiggly! And it ate everything!

Patrick: That's horrible! [gobbles down a whole tray of food, containers and all]

Maria: What was it?

SpongeBob: It was an Alaskan Bull Worm! [each of the three words appears on screen; "Alaskan" written in icy letters, "Bull" written in furry letters, and "Worm!" written in letters that resemble worms. The crowd murmurs worriedly]

Sydney: An Alaskan Bull Worm?

Gali: That must be one huge worm.

Lana: A giant worm!? (Drools) Oh boy!

Lily: Wow.

Fred: He ate my wheelbarrow! [he has his wheelbarrow with a bite taken out of it]

Sydney: He got you too?

Fred: Yep.

Nancy Suzy Fish: He ate my children's homework! [her two kids wink simultaneously and give a big thumbs-up]

Maria: That's good for you guys?

Unnamed Fish 3: [has a huge bite taken out of his butt]… Do I need to say it?

Varie: Ouch. I'll get you fixed up.

Unnamed Fish 3: Thanks Varie.

Unnamed Fish 4: [crowd murmurs some more] How can we protect ourselves?

Mr. Krabs: I've got it! Let's all buy a Krabby Patty! [crowd boos and throws ketchup and mustard bottles at him]

Maria: That's enough guys!

Nat Peterson: We should lock our doors!

Mable: We should call my nephew!

Knight Fish: We should dig a moat!

Patrick: We should take Bikini Bottom, and push it somewhere else! [crowd immediately quiets down]

Squilliam: That idea may just be crazy enough… To get us all killed!

[crowd resumes fretting]

Patrick: [Amongst the murmuring] What's wrong with my idea?

Horsea: Patrick, putting Bikini Bottom somewhere else won't work!

Maria: I agree. It won't help with anything.

Then Hydro Man, Ebon and Vexen appeared.

Hydro Man: I'm sorry. Did we come out a bad time? Because we only came to get some Krabby Patties.

Maria: The whole town is in an uproar because a huge Alaskan Bull Worm is eating everything in its path.

Ebon: Man that's terrible!

Fred: Let's get someone to go after it!

Mr. Krabs: There ain't no one fool enough to take on an Alaskan Bull Worm! [a horrible screeching noise is heard; the crowd cringes; we see a scary-looking old guy in a raincoat with a hook for a hand, scraping it on the window of the Krusty Krab; he stops]

Maria: OW!

Emma: That hurt!

Unnamed Sailor: You got a bathroom in this place?

Mr. Krabs: [looks slightly peeved] In the back.

Unnamed Sailor: [legs wobble] Thanks. [he runs for it]

Sandy: [under a wide-brimmed cowboy hat] I'll catch your worm for ya, that is if'n you're willin' ta pay. [tips brim up]

Mr. Krabs: Nooo! You'll never get a cent out of me! [runs to block the cash register with his body] Never! I'd rather that worm come in here right now and eat you all alive! [begins foaming at the mouth; the crowd looks at him strangely; he calms down]… Sorry.

Cleo: Relax, Mr. Krabs. We'll find the worm and destroy it easily. Shouldn't be that hard.

Maria: Yeah.

Sandy: [laughs good-naturedly] Aw, shucks. I don't want your money. I was just playing up the drama of the moment, is all. [Mr. Krabs chuckles, which gradually turns into crying; Sandy continues] Nope. I'm not gonna take that spineless critter down for nothing, 'cause this is personal. Look. My tail's gone! [she shows them; crowd gasps]

Maria: Ouch!

Varie: Geez! He got you too Sandy?

Sandy: Yep. Varmint must've got it while I had my back turned, the coward! [crowd sympathizes] I am gonna get back what's mine! [crowd cheers]

Lily: Yeah!

SpongeBob: [looks alarmed] What!? But, Sandy, you don't know what you're up against! We're talking about an Alaskan Bull Worm! [the three words appear on screen again]

Maria: I don't know what this worm looks like but it looks dangerous.

Horsea: Yeah.

Sandy: Well, I don't know nothing about Alaska, but looky here. [she pulls out a wallet with pictures] Back in Texas I wrangled bulls, and I wrangled worms. [we see pictures of a real-life squirrel with a lasso around a bull, then a lasso around a worm] Far as I'm concerned, doing 'em both together just saves rope. Now I'm gonna go kick me some worm tail! Yee-haw! [she runs to the doors of the Krusty Krab; the crowd goes wild]

Maria: Lets go!

SpongeBob: But, Sandy, you don't know!

Sandy: Don't worry, SpongeBob. I won't be long. [leaves]

SpongeBob: [chases after her] Sandy! Sandy!

The Neptune Crusaders, Ebon, Vexen and Hydro Man followed.

Mr. Krabs: [amidst the still-cheering crowd] Go get 'em, Sandy! We have the utmost confidence in you!

Scene cuts back to the Neptune Crusaders going after the worm.

SpongeBob: Wait! Sandy!

Sandy: Hey, SpongeBob, you coming to watch?

SpongeBob: Sandy, don't go!

Sandy: Why not?

SpongeBob: Sandy, I saw it! It's big, scary, and pink! [each word appears on the screen; "Big" displayed in large letters, "Scary" in green drippy letters, and "Pink" in pink fuzzy cursive letters]

Sandy: So's Patrick's belly button, but I ain't afraid of that, neither.

Varie: I'm not afraid of a worm either.

SpongeBob: You'll get massacred! [collapses into sponge-cubes]

Lily: EW!

Sandy: SpongeBob, I'm from Texas. What you think is big and what I think is big are two totally different "big"s. Besides, he's got my tail. I can't take that sitting down.

Varie: I don't blame you.

Sandy: Yeah.

SpongeBob: Okay, but what if the worm didn't take your tail?

Sandy: If that worm ain't got my tail, who does?

SpongeBob: [unconvincingly] Um, I do?

Sandy: You do? Where?

SpongeBob: Um… in my pocket.

Sandy: Well, why didn't you just say so? Give it here! Come on! [SpongeBob looks nervous, pulls something from his pocket, and opens his hand] SpongeBob, that's a paper clip… and a piece of string.

SpongeBob: [shakes head, meekly] No, it's not, this is your tail.

Sandy: [annoyed] SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: [defensively] How would you know!? It's always behind you! Oh, don't go, don't go, don't go! [he jumps onto the front of Sandy's air helmet and hugs it]

Sandy: [pulls him off] SpongeBob, what is the matter with you? Now, I'm gonna go give that legless rascal what-for… and there ain't nothin' you can say to stop me! [resumes walking]

SpongeBob: Oh, yeah? What if I said… 'blargen fedibble no-hip'?

Varie: That doesn't even make any sense.

Lily: Yeah.

Sandy: [stops] Well, I gotta admit, that's slowing me down, but I'm still going for him! [continues]

Varie: But Sandy we're just as concerned for you as SpongeBob is.

Sandy: I'm still going.

SpongeBob: [appears next to Sandy as she strides along] You know, tails are so overrated. Let's just forget about it and go home. [Sandy keeps walking; SpongeBob reappears] I've got ice cream! With nuts… [Sandy continues; SpongeBob appears once more, this time with a goofy squirrel mask on his face] Sandy, this is your pappy speaking, and I forbid you to go after this worm! Y'all come back here, young lady!

Sandy: You ain't my pa!

Lily: Nice try though.

SpongeBob: [stands in front of her with boxing gloves] Sandy, if you want to get to that worm, you're gonna have to go through me! [Sandy pushes through his body as if walking through a pair of swinging doors]

Bella: Well she went through you.

SpongeBob: [He grabs her ankles, crying] Sandy, no! I can't let you! I'm not gonna let you get killed. If you find him, you'll get eaten for sure!

Sydney: This worm must be really big.

Sandy: Ain't no way some dumb old sea worm's gonna make a meal of me. I'm too Texas tough!

SpongeBob: [still crying and holding onto her ankles] No, not tough enough. Not tough enough!

Sandy: SpongeBob, quit your worrying. I can take care of myself. After all, who's the strongest critter in Bikini Bottom? [she grabs an anchor and pulls a boat down from the surface]

Lily: WOW!

Nokama: She is REALLY strong!

SpongeBob: You are.

Sandy: And who put the hi-yah, hi, ho, "K" in karate? [makes a K shape]

SpongeBob: [shaped like a U] You did.

Lana: And she's a great teacher.

Sandy: And who saves your yellow backside from certain destruction on a regular basis?

SpongeBob: [his butt has "Property of Sandy Cheeks" printed on it, states it meekly] You do.

Varie: And who is the greatest girlfriend you got SpongeBob?

SpongeBob: Sandy is.

Sandy: Right. And I can handle your little bull worm too, 'cause I am the best there is! There ain't nothin' too big or too ornery for me to catch.

SpongeBob: Okay.

Sandy: Say it.

SpongeBob: There isn't anything…

Sandy: Ain't nothin'!

SpongeBob: [in a high-pitched voice like Sandy] Ain't nothin' [normal voice] too big or too ornery for you to catch. But… [Sandy cuts him off] But… [cuts him off again] And… [cuts him off again] We… [cuts him off again] I… [cuts him off again] Yeah but…

Sandy: No!

SpongeBob: You see…

Sandy: No!

SpongeBob: I… [Sandy cuts him off one last time with a frustrated groan]

Sandy: [picks up some sand from the ground as if tracking an animal and sniffs it] Worm sign. [she holds a small sign in her palm that has "WORM" painted on it; looks up] He's in that cave.

Lana: Here we go.

SpongeBob: Sandy, are you sure you…?

Sandy: Course I am! I'm going in, and I ain't coming out 'til I got me a big heaping plate of worm stew. [she walks into the cave; SpongeBob hides behind a rock and shudders; we hear Sandy inside the cave] Aha! There you are, you tail-nabbin' varmint! Hi-yah! [we hear karate noises; Sandy peeks out of the cave] I'm winnin', SpongeBob! [resumes fighting]

SpongeBob: Sandy, that's not… ! [more fighting noises; Sandy peeks out again]

Sandy: This shouldn't take long. [resumes fighting]

SpongeBob: Sandy, that's not… !

Sandy: Almost done!

SpongeBob: Sandy!

Sandy: Yee-haw! [comes out riding a pink-segmented thing] I got him, SpongeBob! [makes a giant knot and stands on it proudly]

SpongeBob: [still uneasy] Sandy…?

Sandy: Boy, howdy. This critter put up some sort of fight. But I'm from Texas, and as you can see, no worm is a match for me. I even found my tail! [we see that she has tied the fur to the small remainder of her tail]

SpongeBob: That's not the worm.

Sandy: [looking annoyed with her arms crossed] Pardon?

SpongeBob: That's not the worm. That's his tongue! [camera zooms out to show that SpongeBob is right; the opening of the cave is actually the worm's open mouth; his eyes make a squishy blinking noise]

Sydney: That's the worm?!

Lana: IT'S HUGE!

Lily: BIG!

Hydro Man: Mommy.

Sandy:… Ohhhh, this is the tongue. And the whole thing is the… worm. [freaks out] RUN FOR YOUR LIFE! [they all sprint away; the worm chomps down, roars angrily, and chases after them]

SpongeBob: So what's the plan, Sandy? [they look back and see that the worm is approaching faster]

Sandy: Run faster!

Ebon: That's obvious!

SpongeBob: I could've thought of that. Hey, wait a minute! I was right, wasn't I?!

Sandy: Later!

SpongeBob: Ah, he is too big for you, isn't he?

Sandy: Not now, SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: I wanna hear you say it!

Sandy: Can we talk about this another time?

SpongeBob: Say it!

Sandy: SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: Say it, or I'll trip you! [he continues running on one foot, the other poised to trip Sandy]

Lily: SpongeBob no!

Sandy: No!

SpongeBob: Say it!

Sandy: Not now!

SpongeBob: Say it!

Ebon: For Pete's sake Sandy say it!

Sandy: Okay! You were right, and I was wrong. I was wrong, wrong, wrong, wrong, wrong! Are you happy now?

SpongeBob: [smiles triumphantly] I knew it. [the worm emits another huge growl; prompting the two to run even faster; they run up and down a sand mound, which the worm plows right through; they run past Fish 3, who is leaning over under his car's hood; his butt is bandaged up; the worm passes by and takes another bite out of him]

Unnamed Fish 3: Not again!

SpongeBob: Uh, Sandy?

Sandy: Yeah?

SpongeBob: What do we do now?

Sandy: [is panting and sweating; the worm growls again; Sandy sees the seemingly endless coral trees in front of them] I've got it! SpongeBob, you still got that paper clip and that string?

SpongeBob: I'm way ahead of you, Sandy. [fashions a necklace out of them] Look, it's a necklace! S for "SpongeBob" or S for "Sandy"! That way they can identify our bodies!

Sandy: No, silly! How about S for "save our skins"? [she takes the string and uses the hook of the paper clip to wrap the string around one of the coral trees; she grabs SpongeBob and swings them up and over the branch onto the worm's back] Yee-haw! Now this is what I call a rodeo! We'll be nice and safe up here!

Vexen: Alright, Ebon. Send that worm into the sun.

Lana: I got this!

Lana flew and expanded her mouth and she ate the whole worm in one bite and chewed it to bits and swallowed it in one gulp! She was on the ground all bloated and stuffed!

Rikki: Lana, are you ok? Is that worm too much for you?

Lana then released a massive and hugely loud belch!

BBBBBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

Ebon: Man that worm must've been filling for you.

Vexen: No kidding.

Lily: That's Lana for you. She loves worms.

Lana: Yep.

Varie: Lets head back and get some Krabby Patties.

Sydney: Good idea.

Varie: Another victory for the Neptune Crusaders.

They went back to the Krusty Krab and got some Krabby Patties and they were good.

THE END

---

Another awesome SpongeBob chapter done.

Sandy, SpongeBob and the Worm was a really funny episode! It aired on October 12, 2001 and it was awesome and funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Get ready for an awesome adventure in history as we meet Officer Buck Tuddrussel, Larry 3000 and Otto Osworth in the Time Squad and journey through an awesome adventure in history as we help the famous 1915 scientist who discovered over 100 uses for the peanut, George Washington Carver, and take down his evil little brother Todd Washington Carver and stop him from ruining George's life! It's gonna be the first ever Time Squad Chapter and it'll be so funny! I hope whoever reads this doesn't have peanut allergies.

See you all tomorrow.

# Meeting the Time Squad

HAPPY 80th BIRTHDAY TO BUGS BUNNY!

---

At the estate, we were having another awesome Baby Shower. But this time it was for May. She was now due at any day and the doctor told us that she was going to expect quadruplets. 2 boys and 2 girls. And they were all half Saiyan. May was due at any day now and she was excited about all this. We had to endure 10 whole months of mood swings, morning sickness, unusual cravings and all that. May's unusual cravings were scrambled eggs covered in ice cream, licorice and chocolate sauce. YUCK! The Masters of Evil were with us and they were so happy for Nico and May. Especially Myotismon and Loki. May and Nico got awesome gifts and more.

Me: This is gonna be awesome and I am so happy for May and Nico.

Loki: We both are.

Myotismon: He is now going to be a loving father.

Lana: You said it.

Nico: I know. I'm so excited and I can't wait to meet my kids.

Laney: We all are excited for you Nico.

Me: Yeah.

Lily: It's gonna be so awesome.

May was talking with everyone else.

May: I'm so excited.

Carol: We all are May.

Tara: It's gonna be an awesome time for you and Nico, May. Being a mother is one of the biggest times ever.

Dawn: It sure is. I may not be a mother but it's gonna be awesome for you May.

Brock: Yeah but we'll gladly help you out should you need it May.

May: Thanks guys.

Vince: You're welcome.

We had an awesome time at the baby shower. But then…

May: (SCREAMS)

She dropped her glass and it shattered.

Carol: May what's wrong!?

Dawn: Oh man! Is it time!?

May: Yes it's time!

G1 Divebomb: May, are you about to give birth?!

May: Yes!

Sandy Cheeks: We've gotta get you to a hospital!

Me: All right everyone to your stations people! We got to get May to the hospital. Lets go!

Varie: Okay May. Start your breathing.

She did so and we loaded her into the car and I got on my siren hat and we were on our way to the hospital. We arrived and May was taken to the Delivery room and Misty Tredwell, Carly Carmine and Maria were with May.

We sat in the waiting room and Nico was really nervous. He was pacing back and forth while sucking on lollipops. At least he wasn't smoking like in most situations like this.

Me and Lisa and Laney were playing Go Fish and everyone else was reading books.

May: (SCREAMS) NICO THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT! IF YOU GET ME PREGNANT AGAIN I WILL FUCKING RIP YOUR EYES OUT AND SHOVE THEM SO FAR DOWN YOUR THROAT THAT YOU'LL SEE YOUR FUCKING LUNGS!

Cybertron Ransack: Relax, boss. Those are just the labor pains talking.

Nico: I know. I'm not scared.

Lana: I hope May is gonna be all right.

Caroline and Norman came in.

Caroline: We got your call guys.

Me: You arrived just in time Caroline. Same to you Norman.

Norman: Good.

Nico: I am so nervous and excited all at once.

Bart Simpson: It'll be all right man. I know you're nervous but you'll make it.

Me: That's right man.

Later in the Delivery Room, May was done.

Lady Tsunade: Congratulations May, you gave birth to 4 healthy baby children. You have two boys and two girls.

Lady Tsunade handed one of the girls to May and the nurses handed the others to Misty, Maria and Carly. The first two babies were girls. One had black hair and the other had brown hair and the two boys had blonde hair and one had blue eyes and the other had brown eyes. And they all had Saiyan Monkey tails.

Carly: Oh May they are so adorable.

Misty Tredwell: They sure are. They are so adorable.

Maria: I'm so happy for you.

Lady Tsunade: They are all so precious.

May: I'm so happy.

Later May was wheeled out and we saw the babies.

Me: Oh May they are so adorable.

Laney: They are so cute.

Manaphy: Mama, I'm now a big sister.

Poromon: And I am a brother.

Nico: May?

May: These are your children Nico.

Nico: Oh wow.

Bluestreak: What are you going to name the babies?

May: I already did that. The brown hair girl is Videl and the black hair girl is Fasha and the twin boys are Ken and Matthew. Ken is the boy with blue eyes and Matthew is the boy with brown eyes.

Vegeta: You gave one of your girls a Saiyan name. I'm honored that you would do that.

Nico: I have read about Fasha. She was one of Bardock's friends and very close to him.

Me: Yeah.

We later went home and May was resting in the nursery and if she needed anything we would provide and we turned off the alarm for her.

Later we were watching TV and reading books.

Me: I'm so happy for May and Nico.

Laney: We all are.

Computer: Alert. Temporal Disturbance in progress.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw a time portal open up above the planet and an awesome new satellite appear.

Me: That's is an interesting satellite.

Wes Collins: That's not one of ours. But it's some kind of Time Patrol satellite.

Me: We better go check this out.

We flew up into space and we went on board the satellite and it was a massively major advanced satellite with technology that is far more advanced than anything we are familiar with. It had all kinds of technology that was thousands or maybe millions of years far more advanced than anything we know.

Me: Wow.

Lola: This is an amazing satellite.

Nico: This is not like anything we have ever seen before.

?: REACH FOR THE SKY!

A man in a space uniform and a robot saw us and we saw them.

Me: Whoa! Easy there.

We saw that they were Officer Buck Tuddrussel, Larry 3000 and Otto Osworth.

Otto: Wow! Wait guys that's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Larry 3000: Oh my! I know all of you. You are the most amazing superhero team ever known.

Tuddrussel: We heard so much about you. You are widely known in the future that we are from.

Laney: I can see that.

Tuddrussel: Sorry about all that. My name is officer Buck Tuddrussel of Time Squad. We're from the future where there is no more wars, no pollution and bacon is good for your heart. Oh yeah and we figured out time travel. Nothing too it. You see, History is very unstable and it's a time cops job to monitor history and make sure nothing changes so that the future remains the way it is: Perfect. A time cops motto is "Enforcing the past to protect our future".

Me: Wow. That's a big responsibility.

Jen Scotts: That's in every way like in Time Force.

Me: What year are you all from?

Larry 3000: We're from the year 100 million.

Everyone: WOW!

Nico: That far into the future? That's incredible!

Me: It sure is.

Otto: I was brought along to help Time Squad to help them keep history in check.

Me: Wow.

Otto: I am also a history whiz and my gifts have been very helpful to Time Squad.

Jessie K.: Cool. I too am a history whiz. They call me the history master because I know so much about the worlds history.

Otto: You and I have so much in common Jessie.

Me: You two sure do. We apologize for coming on board unexpectedly. We saw your satellite appear in orbit around Earth and we came to see what was going on.

Larry 3000: We understand.

Tuddrussel: You see we're on a mission.

Otto: Our mission is to help George Washington Carver.

Jessie K.: I know him. He was the scientist that invented more than 100 uses for the peanut.

Lana: Awesome.

Lisa Loud: He's one of my favorite scientists.

Me: And he was famous for inventing Peanut Butter.

Otto: That's right.

---

George Washington Carver (1860s - January 5, 1943) was an American agricultural scientist and inventor. He promoted alternative crops to cotton and methods to prevent soil depletion. He was the most prominent black scientist of the early 20th century.

While a professor at Tuskegee Institute, Carver developed techniques to improve soils depleted by repeated plantings of cotton. He wanted poor farmers to grow other crops, such as peanuts and sweet potatoes, as a source of their own food and to improve their quality of life. The most popular of his 44 practical bulletins for farmers contained 105 food recipes using peanuts. Although he spent years developing and promoting numerous products made from peanuts, none became commercially successful.

Apart from his work to improve the lives of farmers, Carver was also a leader in promoting environmentalism. He received numerous honors for his work, including the Spingarn Medal of the NAACP. In an era of high racial polarization, his fame reached beyond the black community. He was widely recognized and praised in the white community for his many achievements and talents. In 1941, Time magazine dubbed Carver a "Black Leonardo".

---

Tuddrussel: But Larry here pushed the wrong buttons!

Larry: Because you're a brainless imbecile!

Me: All right you two that's enough!

Maria: (to Larry and Tuddrussel) You two really argue a lot, huh?

Tuddrussel: Maybe we wouldn't bicker so often if Larry here wasn't a control freak!

Larry: Says the barbaric impecile! (to Lola, Lynn, and Lori) You three are known as the Trinity of Violence. You should be helping me convince Tuddrussel to not make so many messes!

Lola: Hey we just met you guys!

Lori: We don't know that much about you all.

Lynn: Yeah you're brand new to us.

Tuddrussel: Oh.

Larry 3000: They do have a point.

Otto: Yeah.

Tuddrussel: Lets show you all around.

We toured around the satellite and we saw an awesomely built place and it was full of high tech devices and more. We saw all kinds of awesome features and more.

Nico: Wow. Your time machine is awesome!

Tuddrussel: It sure is.

Me: Anyway we can help you guys out and help you on some of your history correction adventures whenever needed.

Otto: We would like that.

Laney: Lets start by going to meet George Washington Carver.

Larry 3000: You got it.

We were then off to Tuskegee, Alabama in 1915.

## TUSKEGEE, ALABAMA 1915

We arrived in Tuskegee, Alabama in the year 1915.

Otto: Tuskegee, Alabama circa 1915. Woodrow Wilson is President, the Model T Ford is in full production and it's the dawn of a new century!

Me: It sure is. So this is what Alabama was like during the early 20th Century.

Laney: This is amazing.

Lana: It sure is.

Nico: Remember guys we're here to help George Washington Carver.

Clyde: He's one of my favorite heroes in history and he was or should I say is awesome.

Lincoln: He sure is Clyde.

Lola: I love Peanut Butter and Jelly.

Lily: Me too. But look at all the people here.

Varie: Yeah something big is going on.

We saw signs all over the town that said Happy Peanut Day.

Man: Hey there folks. Happy Peanut Day to ya. Those little goobers are a miracle! They've given us everything from shoes to shakes, to shaving cream that leaves your face feeling not only smooth but uh, well peanutty. That Carver guy is a genius.

Jessie K.: Hmm. That's strange. Carver is doing exactly what he's supposed to be doing.

Otto: Yeah.

Lana: But I do sense something evil about to go down.

Me: But lets go talk to George about it.

We went to find George Washington Carver and we found him in the town square.

George Washington Carver: Well! It's good to see you again Time Squad.

Larry 3000: You too George.

Me: It's an honor to meet you Mr. Carver. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We're from the 21st century 105 years into the future and we came to ask if there is something wrong around here.

George Washington Carver: It's an honor to meet you. Well if you're investigating peanuts then you've come to the right place. From Sioux City to Okefenokee. Folks are finding out that peanuts are good for just about everything! Floor wax, invisible ink, bubble bath, kitty litter, bug spray, massage oil, decongestant, fertilizer, shave cream.

Laney: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: I REALLY underestimated the number of uses for the peanut.

Lincoln: Me too.

George Washington Carver: The sky's the limit with the peanuts in it.

(Laughs) (Winks)

We laughed.

Luan: Sure is Nutty. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed some more.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Qin: How come you can't eat peanuts with the shells on?

Me: Well you can eat peanut shells but they might cause a lot of digestive problems.

Tuddrussel: Last time we were here we dealt with his little brother Todd Washington Carver.

Me: Todd Washington Carver?

Nico: I didn't know George Washington Carver even had a little brother.

Laney: Me neither.

Tuddrussel: Yep.

Tuddrussel went over his history and we found out that he was a brother sick of living in George's shadow.

---

Todd Washington Carver is the fictional younger brother of George Washington Carver. He appears in "Nutorious."

In the episode, Todd W Carver is upset that everyone has always admired the work of his older brother George W Carver, so he has a plan to get the town to hate him and peanuts. He has his henchmen hand out free peanuts to the citizens of Tuskegee, then arrives at a ceremony for his brother, where he launches peanut pellets and a smelly peanut gas that prove that peanuts are evil. He then pushes a button that hypnotizes everyone who ate his free peanuts so they will attack George W Carver and the mayor. Tuddrussel arrives in Todd's blimp and confronts him, leading to a struggle over Tuddrussel's new laser. When Todd activates the laser that Tuddrussel was looking for, he tries to remember which button it was and hits the self-destruct button, blowing up the blimp. He is then arrested by the authorities.

Appearance

Todd is a tall, skinny man with slightly balding brown hair. He wears a green suit and a red bow tie, along with small black shoes. He has two parts of a thin mustache that bend away from each other at his mouth.

Personality

Todd is a classic villain, driven to use his talents for evil because he wasn't appreciated, and using them against someone who was appreciated. He doesn't think George W Carver's uses for the peanut are helpful, partly because he hates peanuts, so he hates that his brother is honored so much for them. By hypnotizing the citizens, Todd hoped to prove that peanuts are evil while also getting rid of his successful brother.

---

We gasped.

Me: Looks like we found the source of our mission.

Lincoln: Yep.

Otto: And now I think we might have to deal with Todd Washington Carver again.

George Washington Carver: And you are right. He escaped from prison and now is back to ruin my life again.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time. We'll help deal with your evil brother Mr. Carver.

Lola: That's right.

Laney: Lets get him.

I then sensed something coming and looked up to the sky and I saw a peanut shape blimp coming.

Me: Look!

We saw the blimp coming.

Me: You better go hide Mr. Carver. This is gonna get really ugly really fast.

Tuddrussel: IT'S GO TIME!

Me: LETS KICK SOME BUTT!

Everyone: YEAH!

We flew up to the blimp.

---

Todd Washington Carver was watching through a telescope and he was looking at his brother.

Todd Washington Carver: Excellent. Soon my brother George will meet his end! Mom always did like him the best. But I, Todd Washington Carver, was the true genius! I'll show everyone in Tuskegee 100 uses for the peanut! 100 EVIL Uses. (Evil Laughter)

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion blew open the walls behind him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out of the explosion with our weapons ready!

Tuddrussel: TIME SQUAD! REACH FOR THE SKY!

Todd Washington Carver: Time Squad! Always a displeasure to see you.

Me: Hey! What are we!? Chopped Liver?

?: No that's what I am.

We turned and we saw a jar of chopped liver talking to us.

(RIMSHOT)

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're taking you in you monster!

Laney: Yeah! You are not ruining George Washington Carver's life while we're here!

Lana: Yeah!

Lori: We are literally going to turn you into a human pretzel!

Lincoln: So get ready for some pain!

If things couldn't get any weirder, Snake Jailbird, Comic Book Guy and Chief Wiggum arrived and were with Todd Washington Carver.

Me: Snake, Chief Wiggum and Comic Book Guy.

Lincoln: How did you guys get here? We're 105 years into the past.

Clyde: That's what I was wondering myself.

Comic Book Guy: If you ignoramus's must know we built our own time machine.

Snake: (to Lori) Yo, Lori. Glad to see you're all better.

Lori: A few days of rest was all I needed.

Comic Book Guy: I don't blame you. Even heroes and villains have days when they need to recover from injuries.

Chief Wiggum: Yeah. That must've really hurt.

Lori: It did.

?: (Transylvanian Accent) Soon you all will know what it's like to feel the wrath of a vampire.

A figure came out as the blinds of the blimp closed and it was the 2nd of the Shadow Riders: CAMULA THE VAMPIRESS!

---

Camula is a vampire who is the second of the Shadow Riders. She's very serious when it comes to Dueling, for she hopes to revive her race from its destruction by the people of Medieval Times. In the European Spanish version, she speaks with a stereotyped vampire accent.

Centuries ago in Middle Age Europe, Camula was a member of the proud vampire race that lived in isolation from humanity, but seeing how humans see them as monsters, they were exterminated by them. Camula had managed to survive until the present day by sealing herself inside a coffin. She awoke much later when Kagemaru uncovered it and invited her to join the Shadow Riders.

She captures the souls of her opponents within dolls, following their losses to fuel her cause, and uses the Shadow Charm choker around her neck to bet the souls of others in conjunction with the Shadow Game-exclusive "Illusion Gate", a powerful card that requires her to give a soul to the Sacred Beasts, to ensure victory. Using the souls that she captures, she will resurrect her vampire brethren, and take their revenge on the humans that feared and despised them.

Camula arrives on Duel Academy to obtain the keys and to make up for Nightshroud/Atticus Rhodes' failure. She manages to obtain the keys from Vellian Crowler and Zane Truesdale (thanks to information about their cards and strategies from her bats). While the latter had proved to be a far more challenging opponent, the threat of taking his brother's soul caused him to surrender and lose. Though she was only interested in obtaining a doll of Zane, she Duels Jaden Yuki. However, her Shadow Charm's power is negated by the completed item that Jaden possesses.

Out of over self-confidence, Camula places her own soul on the line (whereas in the original, she does not have a choice because the card was already activated) and it is dragged into the "Gate" by a spiritual claw after she loses, leaving her body an empty husk, which crumbles into dust. In the English dub, the part with the spiritual claw going into her back to rip out her soul is edited out.

---

Jaden: Camula!

Camula: It's been a long time Jaden.

Me: Are you another one of the Shadow Riders?

Camula: Indeed I am.

I saw her fangs.

Me: You're a vampire! A true vampire!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Brittney: This is gonna be interesting.

Camula: So you are all the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm that I have heard about.

Nico: That's right. But you don't want our blood. It's poisonous.

Me: I didn't know the Shadow Riders had a vampire in their forces.

Haiku: What are you here for Camula?

Camula: To get the Sacred Beast Cards to resurrect my people that were wiped out by human persecution during the medieval times.

Me: That was back from 1500 to 500 years ago.

Camula: Indeed. My people were wiped out by humans that thought of us vampires as monsters and they killed us.

We gasped.

Moka: I understand how you feel Camula. I too am a vampire and my kind was like that.

Camula: So you are the famous Moka Akashiya that I was told about. It's a pleasure to meet another vampire.

Moka: That's right. You and I are vampires and we are the most dangerous creatures of legend and horror.

Camula: Indeed.

Tuddrussel then just threw garlic into Camula's mouth.

Tuddrussel: Ha! Hope you like garlic, you vampire bitch!

She spit it out and it burned her a little bit. But she regenerated.

Me: Looks like we're in for a fight of darkness.

?: You got that right.

Another figure came out and it was SERPICON!

Me: Serpicon!

Serpicon: Good to see you all again.

Me: We can't thank you enough for helping us take down Tara's evil dad.

Serpicon: Aw it was nothing. I was gonna die the next time we meet.

Me: So we have heard.

Serpicon: (to Eric Myers) When the big clock hand hits 12, we shoot our blasters at each other and the battle will start.

Eric Myers: Sounds good to me!

Me: An old west style showdown. Nice.

Carly Carmine then appeared.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys. Thought you might like some help taking down Camula.

Me: Much appreciated Carly.

Gia: Time to take these guys down!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

Me: We're gonna need a lot of Holy Water to take this bitch down. Lets get them! Get ready Camula because you obviously do not know who you are FUCKING WITH!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Snake Jailbird

---

Fiona was facing Snake Jailbird.

Fiona: Lets do it dude.

Snake: With pleasure dudette.

Snake activated his awesome attack suit and fired lasers and guns and Fiona dodged the blasts and fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place.

She then kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

Fiona: Good fight.

---

Battle 2: Comic Book Guy

---

Whitney was facing Comic Book Guy.

Whitney: Lets make this an awesome fight to remember.

Comic Book Guy: Lets.

Whitney spread her wings and went at him and kicked him in the face and fired a blast of flower petals at him and blinded him and then she kicked him in the stomach and knocked him out.

Whitney: Fragrant.

---

Battle 3: Chief Wiggum

---

Homer as Pie Man was facing Chief Wiggum.

Homer: Try this pie.

He threw it and it splatted in Wiggum's face and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The pie burned Wiggum all over and knocked him out.

Homer: Cherry Bomb surprise.

---

Battle 4: Serpicon

---

(THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS)

Eric Meyers was facing Serpicon and it was an old west style showdown. They glared at each other with incredible hate and determination and they were ready.

ERIC MEYERS - THE GOOD!

SERPICON - THE BAD!

TODD WASHINGTON CARVER - THE UGLY!

The clock said 11:59 AM and there was only 15 seconds left till noon. It was like with Clint Eastwood, Lee Van Cleef and Eli Wallach in the legendary 1966 film The Good, The Bad and The Ugly. Todd Washington Carver was watching.

Then the clock struck 12:00 Noon.

Eric Meyers: DRAW!

Eric drew his gun with lightning face speed and blasted Serpicon all over the place with incredible power and speed and then Serpicon fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eric Meyers: Looks like this is your last roundup partner.

Notacon came and put Serpicon in a containment jar to imprison him after removing his seal.

---

Battle 5: Camula

---

Jaden, Zane, Chazz, Carly and the Goths of Darkness were facing Camula. It was gonna be a battle of true darkness!

Camula: Where is Crowler? Isn't he fighting with you as well?

Brittney: Crowler was arrested and thrown in jail for causing a lot of corruption over the years.

Jaden: Yep.

Camula: I see. Now lets do this. I summon DESPAIR FROM THE DARK, VAMPIRE BAT, ZOMBIE WEREWOLF, RYU KOKKI, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE GENESIS, and ZOMBIE WEREWOLF!

She summoned said monsters and they were monsters based on the famous legends of horror.

Camula: And we'll be fighting on their home grounds and my castle. I activate the field spell INFERNALVANIA!

She activated the field spell and it looked like a true castle from Transylvania. It looked so much like the Castle of Count Dracula from Transylvania!

Brittney: Dracula's castle from Transylvania.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Brittney: Time to fight zombies with zombies. I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, RETURN ZOMBIE, ZOMBIE MASTER, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, NIGHTMARE HORSE, DARK DUST SPIRIT, RYU KOKKI, FLAME GHOST, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE LADY, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, GIANT AXE MUMMY and VAMPIRE'S CURSE!

Brittney summoned said monsters.

Lucy Loud: I summon GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Haiku: I summon AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Persephone: I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Dante: I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

Jaden: I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES CHAOS NEOS, DIVINE NEOS, ELECTRUM, LADY HEAT and DARKBRIGHT!

Zane: I summon CYBER END DRAGON, CYBER DRAGON ZWEI, CHIMERATECH FORTRESS DRAGON, CYBER LASER DRAGON, CYBER PHOENIX, CYBER ELTANIN, CYBER ETERNITY DRAGON, CHIMERATECH MEGAFLEET DRAGON and CYBER KIRIN!

Chazz: I summon CHTHONIAN SOLDIER, INFERNAL INCINERATOR, CHTHONIAN EMPEROR DRAGON, and OJAMA'S GREEN, BLACk, YELLOW, RED and BLUE!

Carly: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY'S FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT and DARK!

They summoned said monsters and it was gonna be like a battle between the forces of Heaven and Hell!

Brittney: This is gonna be a battle between angels and vampires.

Camula: Indeed it is. Lets do this.

Brittney: With pleasure.

They went at Camula and Brittney punched her in the face with incredible force and Lucy and Haiku kicked her all over and blasted her with black lightning and black fire and the blasts all hit Camula and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Their monsters fired energy blasts and blasts of darkness and energy blasts and they all hit Camula's monsters and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chazz, Jaden and Zane fired blasts of energy at Camula and the blasts hit her all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney: Like my dad said Camula. You obviously do not know who you are FUCKING WITH!

She splashed Camula with Holy Water and activated a sunlight bomb.

It released a flash of ultraviolet light as bright as a hundred suns and Camula was instantly ignited and incinerated into dust. All that remained of Camula was her Duel Disk. Brittney picked it up.

Brittney: I could use this.

Haiku: Another bad vampire bites the dust.

Brittney: Two Shadow Riders down and five to go.

Zane: It's gonna be a rough battle.

## Battle 6: Todd Washington Carver

We all regrouped and we were facing Todd Washington Carver.

Me: It's over Todd. You're through!

Tuddrussel: I'm gonna fly you out on Knuckle Airlines! Fist class!

Nico: Nice!

We went at him. I punched Todd in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch and sent him crashing into the wall. Todd got up and went at us and the Megaforce Rangers blasted and smashed him all over with their Jungle Weapons and more. Jamal, Junda, Tangath Tobin, and Ario blasted him all over and Larry punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Otto bit his crotch and it really hurt as he screamed like a little girl!

Emma: Time to take Todd down now!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers and they blasted Todd all over the place.

Clyde: Lets see how you like this! DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: THE COMBINE EMPIRE!

Clyde fired a wave of space energy and it formed into the armies of the Combine Empire from the game series of Half-Life.

---

The Combine, abbreviated as CMB, and referred to in propaganda as "Our Benefactors", is an immense and powerful inter-dimensional organization. Comprised of both allied and enslaved species, the Combine's collective goal is to dominate and absorb the Multiverse into its inter-dimensional empire; the Universal Union. Following the Black Mesa Incident and the death of the Nihilanth, the Combine invaded Earth and won the ensuing war against the humans on Earth in a mere seven hours. However, they failed to completely subjugate humanity due to the efforts of the Resistance, culminating in The Uprising, where they were beaten thrice in pivotal battles. These events were led by Gordon Freeman, having been released by The G-Man from stasis. The Combine is the main antagonist of Half-Life 2 and its episodes as well as Half-Life: Alyx.

---

The Combine soldiers blasted Todd all over the place and blasted him into pulp.

Clyde: And here's one of my favorites. DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: DOCTOR WHO!

Clyde fired a wave of energy and it formed into the supernatural forces of the famous Doctor Who and they blasted and slashed Todd Washington Carver all over.

Clyde: And for good measure! DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: WEBWAY!

Clyde fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Webway Armies of the Labyrinth Dimension.

The Webway, also known as the Labyrinth Dimension, or the Labyrinthine Dimension in older texts, is an extra-dimensional space partitioned off from the Immaterium millions of Terran years ago by an extremely advanced xenos species known as the Old Ones.

Today, it is utilised by the Asuryani of the craftworlds and their Drukhari counterparts for faster-than-light travel and as the home of the vast Dark City of Commorragh and the hidden craftworld known as the Black Library.

It has been described as an incredibly complex network of arteries and capillaries, a maze of glowing tunnels, and a mystic tapestry of hidden threads that spread across the veil between realspace and the Warp.

The Webway is a hyper-dimensional construct that spans the dimensions of Creation, primarily defined by the fact that it sits between the material realm and the roiling tides of the Warp, an interstice comparable to the fabric of a veil cast over something foul.

As with all of the Aeldari's most prized artefacts, the Webway was brought into being by psychic means.

The dimension walls blasted Todd all over the place with incredible power.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Cybertron Ransack: Roger that boss!

G1 Divebomb: Lets do it!

Sandy Cheeks: YEE-HAW!

Ransack used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and Divebomb used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. Ransack had his seat turned into a deadly blaster and Divebomb had his Particle Cannon enhanced 100-fold.

Bluestreak used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Sandy used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They had Bluestreak's Lightning Particle Beam and Sandy's Karate Powers enhanced 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack and G1 Divebomb: SPEEDING PARTICLE MEGABLAST!

Ransack fired energy blasts and Divebomb fired a Particle blast.

Bluestreak and Sandy Cheeks: BLUE LIGHTNING KARATE BLAST!

Bluestreak fired a wave of lightning and Sandy fired an energy blast.

Casey Rhodes and Devon Michaels: TIGER CHEETAH SPIRIT BLAST!

Casey and Devon fired red energy blasts and they formed into a cheetah and a tiger.

Theo Martin and Ravi Shaw: JAGUAR GORILLA SPIRIT BLAST!

Theo and Ravi fired blue energy blasts and they formed into a jaguar and a gorilla.

Lily Chilman and Zoey Reeves: CHEETAH JACKRABBIT SPIRIT BLAST!

Lily and Zoey fired a wave of yellow energy blasts and they formed into a cheetah and a jackrabbit.

R.J. and Nate Silva: WOLF MANTIS SPIRIT BLAST!

R.J. fired a purple blast and Nate fired a blast of gold energy and they formed into a wolf blast and a mantis blast.

Dominic Hargan and Steel: RHINO SCARAB SPIRIT BLAST!

Dominic fired a wave of white energy and Steel fired a wave of silver energy and the blasts formed into a Rhino and a swarm of scarabs.

Spirit Elephant Ranger and Rock Lee: ELEPHANT HIRUDORA MEGABLAST!

The Elephant Ranger fired a blast of energy and Rock Lee fired a blast of air and the blasts formed into an elephant and a tiger.

Spirit Bat Ranger and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS BAT SPIRIT BLAST!

The Bat Ranger and Lucy fired blasts of darkness and they formed into a swarm of bats.

Spirit Shark Ranger and Luna Loud: SHARK MAELSTROM SPIRIT BLAST!

Luna and the Shark Ranger fired blasts of water and blue energy. They formed into a school of sharks.

Camille and Lincoln: CHAMELEON LIGHTNING SPIRIT BLAST!

Camille and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and energy and they formed into chameleons.

Jarrod and Cole Evans: LION KING SPIRIT BLAST!

Jarrod and Cole fired blasts of black and red energy and they formed into lions.

The blasts all hit Todd all at once and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish him with our final smash power!

Tuddrussel: All right! It's Go Time! TIME SQUAD PUNCH BLAST!

Tuddrussel fired a fist of energy.

Larry 3000: GOURMET COOK MEGABLAST!

Larry fired a barrage of energy blasts that formed into all the foods he loves to cook.

Otto: HISTORY STORM BLAST!

Otto fired a blast of energy and it formed into all the famous events in history

The blasts all hit Todd and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Todd was knocked out and defeated and Tuddrussel slapped the cuffs on him.

Luna: You're under arrest Carver.

Carver was going away for a long time.

Nico: Todd Washington Carver, you have failed this time and this city.

We landed and everyone cheered wildly for us.

George Washington Carver: Thank you all so much for stopping my evil brother.

Me: It was our pleasure Mr. Carver.

Then the Masters of Evil came.

Snake: Awesome job dudes.

Wiggum: Nico, congratulations on the birth of your kids.

Nico: Thanks. But May gave birth to them, not me.

Snake: Hey, you should still be proud to be a father anyway.

Comic Book Guy: Makes me wonder if those kids are going to inherit your powers.

Nico: Well, I certainly hope so.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Lets head home.

Larry 3000: Okay. (To the viewers) Never become an evil brother like Todd Washington Carver here or you'll answer to both Time Squad and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We teleported back to 2020 and Time Squad was now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we formed an alliance with the entirety of Time Squad and we can help them whenever needed. Todd Washington Carver was locked in the Neptune Prison.

---

Later at Acme Looniversity we were there to celebrate the 80th Birthday of Bugs Bunny. It was his 80th Birthday today and it was awesome.

Manaphy, Horsea, Poromon and Poliwag: HAPPY BIRTHDAY BUGS BUNNY!

Bugs Bunny: Aw thanks guys.

Me: Anything for one of our favorite cartoon heroes. You have been making us laugh since 1940.

Laney: You sure have.

Daffy Duck: Yes he has.

Elmer Fudd: I'm glad he has good fwiends like you guys. (Laughs)

Nico: Thanks Elmer.

Foghorn Leghorn: He, I say he deserves it too.

Lana: He sure does.

Elmer Fudd: Yeah.

BANG!

Elmer blew Daffy Duck's beak off.

Lana: (Laughs) That never gets old!

Daffy Duck: Thanks for the thour perthimins cousin!

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter complete and the first ever Time Squad Chapter done.

Time Squad was one of my favorite shows that I have known since I was in Middle School and it was so funny! I have known this show since it came out in June 8th, 2001 and stopped on November 26th, 2003. It was only on for 2 seasons. WHAT A RIP! But Rob Paulsen, Mark Hamill and Pamela Adlon all did a great job in that show back then. It was so awesome and really funny! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Also today marks the 80th Birthday of Bugs Bunny and we couldn't pass up this opportunity to wish him a happy birthday and thank him for giving us 80 years of great cartoons. Next up is the next Jonny Quest episode Dark Sentinel and we're gonna help an African tribe Spiritual Guardian take down an illegal logging operation in Cameroon.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Dark Sentinel

At Gotham Royal York High School we were getting ready to start our day.

Me: Can't wait to see what is in store for us today.

Varie: Yeah.

Mrs. Harrington: All right class. I have an important announcement to make. We have a new student joining us today so put on a Gotham Royal York welcome for Brad Rainier.

A kid came in and he was a REALLY BAD BOY! He had red hair in a mohawk, a black skull shirt with a flaming skull on it, tattoos of girls on his arms and he had spiked bracelets and boots and black leather pants.

Mrs. Harrington: Tell us a little bit about yourself Brad.

Brad Rainier: Well I'm the local bad boy. So don't fuck around with me!

We gasped.

I looked at him with incredible hatred. He saw me and he looked at me with eyes full of hatred.

Me: (Growls)

Brad Rainier: (Growls)

Later after class, I was getting my stuff from my locker and he came up to me.

Me: You look familiar to me Brad. It's like I've seen you before from somewhere.

Brad Rainier: You should remember me J.D.! I am the son of the man you had executed!

I gasped! I remembered what happened.

Me: You got to be kidding! You're that little boy that was with your father!? And you are the son of the Oklahoma Strangler!?

Nico: Who is the Oklahoma Strangler?

Me: His name was Peter Rainier and he was also known as the Oklahoma Strangler. He was one of the most dangerous serial killers I had ever encountered and he was REALLY bad news. He was responsible for the deaths of 45 people and he terrorized the entire city of Oklahoma City.

Nico: I remember reading about that in the news.

Varie: That's horrible!

Aylene C.: Geez!

Me: I arrested him as he was going to get his next victim and they gave him the Death Penalty. He was executed the following year.

Brad Rainier: And I swore that I would get my revenge on you J.D.! You killed my father and now you will die!

Me: Your father was a monster and he deserved to die and burn in Hell.

Bombshell: Kid, we've only known you for a few seconds and already, we don't like you!

Nico: That's right!

Brad Rainier: Oh yeah!?

He pulled out a knife!

I kicked him in the face and he crashed into the lockers!

Dark Spicer, Firefly and Shiv then came.

Firefly: You don't mind if we have some fun with Brad for an hour, will you?

Inspector Fox: As long as you don't kill him.

Shiv: That's fine. (to Brad Rainier) We're gonna have a lot of fun together!

Me: Go get him.

Dark Spicer: (To Brad) Here's your warning: Your Fucking Ass is about to be kicked.

Shiv: Big time.

Then Dark Spicer, Firefly and Shiv took Brad to an alley in the middle of the city and pulverized Brad Rainier in a brutal fashion and more and it was awful.

When it stopped 1 hour later, they brought Brad back and he was badly mangled up.

Kickback: Oh man. You guys really beat Brad up!

Me: They sure did.

Firefly: We sure did.

Shiv: It's not our turn so we might as well help out.

Me: Thanks guys. Lets see here.

I pulled up Brad's info and what it revealed was shocking! He had a rap sheet that was over a mile long and he was in prison more times anyone else can even count. Most of them were violent crimes. He was arrested for Assault & Battery, bullying, animal cruelty and more. He was a heartless psychopath!

Me: HOLY SHIT! This guy is Trouble all in Capital Letters!

Nico: No kidding!

Me: He belongs in prison no matter what. I got his father executed for murdering 45 people.

We saw that Brad had the initials RB branded on his left arm and the initials RR branded on his right arm.

Cliffjumper: What's with the letters on your arms?

Brad Rainier: They're the initials of the people who branded them on me! Their names are-

Dark Spicer: (knocks him out) He was done.

Maria: Why did you knock him out?

Firefly: He was gonna reveal some information that you're better off knowing in the future.

Me: Okay.

The police came and arrested Brad.

Brad Rainier: THIS ISN'T OVER J.D.! I WILL GET OUT OF JAIL AND I WILL KILL YOU! YOU HEAR ME!? YOU WILL DIE FOR KILLING MY FATHER!

I flipped the bird at him.

Brad Rainier was convicted and sentenced to Life In Prison without parole in a maximum security prison out of state.

Nico: Good riddance to that freak.

Dark Spicer: Yeah.

We got back to work at school.

---

Later we were over in Cameroon in Africa. We were with Dr. Quest to help his friend Tigarri do research on Tree Sap that may hold the key to a cure for cancer and more. Tigari is a member of Cameroon's mystical Zimbatti Tribe, a tribe that has lived in Cameroon for a long time. We recently got word that a group of loggers plan to cut down the entire jungle of the Zimbatti Village in a terrible logging operation.

Dr. Quest: You've made an extraordinary find Tigarri. This tree sap has amazing curative powers.

Tigarri: My tribe has used it for many generations. It is why they can live for so long in such adverse surroundings.

Me: It is amazing though professor. This tree sap may hold the key to a cure for cancer and other diseases that we find incurable.

Jessie Bannon: I agree.

Race: Did the kids say where they were going?

Tigari: They are collecting more sap for me. Just in case your ban for the clear-cutting does not arrive in time.

Me: It should be here in a couple of days. But the United Nations have convened a conference with the world leaders to permanently outlaw logging and clear-cutting.

Laney: After we killed Looten Plunder we made a proposed law to permanently ban and outlaw clear-cutting.

Lincoln: That's good.

Dr. Quest: The Zimbatti Tribe cannot live without the life-enhancing sap of these trees.

Lola: But this is all very interesting to learn all about trees like this.

Me: And we were here on our Worldwide adventure over 2 years ago.

Varie: I remember that.

Me: We'll find a way to deal with those loggers when the time comes. But right now we have to wait.

Laney: I hope Jonny, Hadji and Ngama are gonna be all right.

Tigari: Don't worry. I made them promise to keep well clear of the logging area.

Then we heard drums playing.

Race: Drums?

We listened for where they are coming from.

Tigari: It is coming from the Zimbatti Village. Those are war drums.

Laney: That's not a good sign.

Nico: Usually when drums play like that it means something big is about to go down.

Dr. Quest: We had better find Jonny and the others.

I then sensed a huge power.

Me: (Gasp)

Nico: What is it?

Me: I sense a huge rise in Spiritual Energy. It's enormous!

Nico: Yeah I feel it too.

Laney: Whatever it is it can't be good.

We then heard gunshots.

Me: Gunshots. Not good!

Race: Over that way!

We went to the logging sight and we saw a strange creature tearing up the whole sight!

Me: WHOA! What in the world is that!?

Tigari: It can't be! I thought it was only a myth!

Laney: What in the world is that thing!?

Tigari: It's the Guardian of the Zimbatti Tribe!

William: Is that the Guardian?

Jessie K.: It sure is. I've read legends about this!

Jonny, Hadji and Ngama came to us and the creature vanished.

Me: Are you three okay?

Jonny: Yeah.

Hadji: (Indian Accent) But what is that creature?

Me: We better go talk to the Zimbatti Village and see if we can help them out.

Nico: Good idea.

We went to the Zimbatti Village and we were talking with the Shaman of the village.

Shaman: Ngama has been chosen by the guardian to help us destroy the loggers.

Me: Those loggers are gonna rue the day that they ever came here. But we are making sure that they don't come back here ever again. The United Nations are gonna outlaw and permanently ban any form of logging and clear-cutting.

Nico: He's right. After we killed Looten Plunder we put a proposed ban on Clear-Cutting and Logging into development. It's gonna outlaw it forever.

Naruto: That's right.

Shaman: We appreciate that.

Me: Those loggers should've never come here. Before we take them down, Tigari can you tell us about this Guardian is and what it can do?

Tigari: Yes. All my life, I thought the tales were just simply myths. I should never have come back here. Ever since the Beginning of

Time, the Zimbatti Tribe, my tribe, has been protected by a spiritual guardian. It could always be called in times of great need to crush the tribes enemies. The Guardian channels its energies through a person. But the physical and spiritual strain causes the death of the chosen one. Because of the loggers, it has chosen to enter our world again. Through my son.

Me: Whoa. That's terrible.

Laney: No kidding.

Lucy Loud: I know this kind of power all too well.

Aang: Messing around with stuff like this is very dangerous.

Me: That's right. But I do have a plan. We can have me use the power of the Guardian by infusing my will into it and having it be used by me. Here's what we do.

I revealed that we're gonna fight the loggers with the Guardian and us working together while I meditate and channel my power into the Guardian while I meditate.

Nico: That's a brilliant plan!

Lana: It sure is.

Me: Okay. Lets do it! Operation: Logger Exile is a go.

We put our plan into action and the villagers played the drums and Ngama was in pain. I channeled the energies of the Guardian into me and got into a meditative position. I opened my eyes and they glowed yellow! I was seeing everything through the Guardian's point of view.

Nico: Did it work J.D.?

Me: It did Nico. I am now in full control.

Nico: Awesome!

Shaman: He really did it.

Nico: Lets do it!

Nico and everyone else went to the Logging Sight and they heard my thunderous and powerful footfalls.

Segala: Get ready men!

Then they saw me as the Guardian silhouetted in the mist.

Segala: Light it!

A man fired a flamethrower and lit a fuel ring on fire. But it didn't stop me as I went through the fire.

Segala: OPEN FIRE!

They fired at me. But the bullets weren't stopping me at all! They fired the flamethrowers at me but they too had no effect at all!

Segala: FALL BACK! FALL BACK!

I fired spirit energy blasts from my eyes and brought a steamroller to life and it flattened a bunch of trucks and I grabbed a bunch of Fuel Trucks and threw them around and destroyed them and ignited them and they exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Nico fired energy blasts at all the logging equipment and destroyed them all over in fiery explosions.

Dr. Quest: This will teach you crooks not to mess with Mother Nature!

Dr. Quest fired blasts of energy at some of Segala's men and electrocuted them all over and Lincoln and Laney fired blasts of fire and burned them all over the place. Najarin, Lystone, Blugon, and Odu Bathax fired magic and energy blasts at the loggers and knocked them around all over.

Me: Lets do some Teamwork!

Bombshell: Righto boss!

Kickback: Lets do it!

Bombshell and Kickback used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bombshell's mortar and Kickback's Machine Gun 100-fold.

Cliffjumper used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Inspector Fox used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Cliffjumper's gas and Inspector Fox's lightning pistol 100-fold.

Bombshell and Kickback: EXPLOSIVE MACHINE GUN BARRAGE!

Cliffjumper and Inspector Fox: LIGHTNING GAS ELECTROCUTION!

Shane Clarke and Devon Michaels: NINJA RED CHEETAH WINDBLAST!

Tori Hanson and Ravi Shaw: NINJA BLUE GORILLA WATERBLAST!

Dustin Brooks and Zoey Reeves: NINJA YELLOW JACKRABBIT EARTHBLAST!

Hunter Bradley and Nate Silva: NINJA CRIMSON MANTIS THUNDERBLAST!

Blake Bradley and Steel: NINJA SCARAB NAVY THUNDERBLAST!

Cam Watanabe and Laney: SAMURAI LEAF GREEN SLASHSTORM!

They fired waves of elemental energy and blasts and they hit the loggers all over and cut and blasted them everywhere.

Me: Take this! ZIMBATTI GUARDIAN SPIRIT BLAST!

I fired a powerful spirit energy blast.

Jonny: VIRTUAL BLAST STORM SURPRISE!

Jonny fired a blast of 3D Energy.

Dr. Quest: SCIENCE BLAST SURPRISE!

Dr. Quest fired a blast of energy in the form of the symbols of the Periodic Table!

Lucy Loud: SPIRIT BLAST LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Lucy fired blasts of black lightning. The blasts all hit the loggers and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We then heard sirens coming and I had the Guardian vanish back to the spirit world and everyone in the Zimbatti Tribe came along with me. Police Cars arrived and so did the president of Cameroon, Paul Biya.

Paul Biya: Segala, you are hereby ordered to cease and desist this logging operation immediately on orders from the leaders of the United Nations. From now on and forever more there is a permanent ban on Logging and All Clear-Cutting operations.

The loggers were then arrested and sent to prison for a long time.

But then the Masters of Evil appeared. But it was just Bane and Electro.

Me: Bane and Electro.

Rhino: Aren't there usually three of you?

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Oh, the third one is on his way.

Electro: In fact, he should be here right about… now.

A figure appeared and it was ROBO BLAZE!

---

The avatar Blaze was an evil "clone" of the original Blaze, who was created by Evox to serve as one of his generals. Blaze was the corrupted version of what would have been as Blaze was the intended Red Ranger. He is first created as a digital avatar and later as a robot clone.

This avatar of Blaze was created when Evox corrupted the Grid Battleforce. He along with an avatar of Roxy battle the Rangers who are morphed up by Nate Silva. The Rangers then teleport him and Roxy to a different dimension.

Blaze and Roxy arrive in the Cyber Dimension and meet Scrozzle. He sends his Tronics to fight them but Evox arrives and destroys them and forced him to submit. Scrozzle becomes the third general of Evox. When Blaze and Scrozzle go on Earth to take more of Morph X, Roxy stays in the Cyber Dimension and wishes to them good luck as smiling. Blaze & Scrozzle lets Cycletron to battle Rangers. After the Rangers morph, he and Scrozzle takes the jar of Morph X before teleporting away.

Blaze creates Needletron to help him in his plan to steal Morph X from the new X Bikes. He and Roxy stole the Morph X in a warehouse and he battles the Rangers with Needletron, who is destroyed. He rides to the warehouse and the rangers follow, but Roxy ambushes them with her blaster. He powers up his key with Morph X and teleports away most of the Morph-X while Roxy deals with the Rangers.

Blaze stays with Scrozzle in the Cyber Dimension whereas Roxy returns on Earth to manipulate Ravi and obtain the Neural Aligner. After Roxy's defeat and Shoveltron as well as Shoveldrone's destructions, Scrozzle speaks with Evox about a special plan where Evox wins a body and goes on Earth. Scrozzle precises that this plan not includes Blaze and Roxy but the two ignore that Blaze and Roxy hid have heard all.

Blaze returns on Earth to steal more Morph X for Evox. He creates Slicertron and fights the Rangers with him. But when he is defeated by Ravi, he retreats in the Cyber Dimension, abandonning Slicertron who was destroyed by Ravi and Zoey and Slicerdrone is captured by the Racer Zord Battle Mode.

Evox is angry at Blaze for failing, saying the Rangers are smart and that he is not, blasting Blaze with his fireball. He sends Roxy and Meltatron to find Slicerdrone to reboot him. This succeeds, but Slicerdrone is destroyed alongside Meltadrone. Blaze gets angry at Scrozzle and pulls out his sword, but Evox yells at the Avatars and threatens to have Scrozzle turn them into Tronics if they fail again.

Blaze and Roxy create Railtron when they infect a tank locomotive. They send after the Beast Bots and steals their data so that Scrozzle can control the Beast X Megazord, but the plan fails. The Rangers destroy Railtron and Raildrone. But Scrozzle informs Blaze and Roxy that he finally built his Cybergate for that Evox returns on Earth and takes over the Morphin Grid, Scrozzle laughs while Blaze and Roxy smile.

Vacuutron is sent to steal more Morph X to power up Scrozzle's Cybergate and free Evox of the Cyber Dimension. Scrozzle sends soon after Vacuudrone to steal more Morph X from the Morph-X tower. Vacuudrone is destroyed by the Beast X Megazord but Scrozzle, Blaze and Roxy are about to free Evox, having captured Nate, the ally of the Rangers to build a robotic body for their master. Evox begins to possess it but the plan fails, Nate succeeds to destroy the Cyber Gate, sends back Evox in the Cyber Dimension and becomes the Gold Ranger, his partner Steel who becomes the Silver Ranger. Scrozzle retreats while the new two Rangers destroy the Tronics and defeat easily Blaze and Roxy who retreat at their turn.

After Steel hands himself over to Evox's forces (Blaze, Roxy and Tronics) in exchange for Ben and Betty's release, Scrozzle repairs his Cybergate, then along with Blaze and Roxy wait Evox's arrival. Evox emerges from the Cybergate again and tries to take possession of Steel's body. He fails, however, because Steel has human DNA (specifically Nate's DNA). Steel summons his Striker Saber and destroys the Cybergate, forcing Evox back into the Cyber Dimension once more, Scrozzle retreats along with Blaze and Roxy.

Frustrated over this latest defeat, Evox complains to Scrozzle that Blaze and Roxy are continuing to fail. Scrozzle offers to upgrade one of the Avatars with all three of the Rangers' Beast powers. He shows Evox three data chips that can be placed on Robotrons and will collect the necessary data whenever a Ranger uses their Beast power. Evox tasks Blaze and Roxy with gathering this data, promising to give the upgrade to his most powerful servant. Roxy volunteers to go first. Though she succeeds in collecting data on Ravi's Gorilla strength, she fails to defeat the Rangers or collect Morph-X, Drilltron and Drilldrone are destroyed, so Evox sends Blaze to gather the next set of data.

Blaze attacks the Rangers with the Tronics and tries to collect the Beast Powers but fails and Devon destroys the Robotronizer. Blaze implores Evox that he orders him to disappear from his sight or he destroys him. Roxy is happy of fate of her rival and prepares a new plan to defeat the Rangers. She demands a virus to destroy to Scrozzle after he uses his technology to repair the Robotronizer. Then, Roxy goes on Earth to create Tooltron to destroy the Ranger's weapons so she could earn the upgrade she and Blaze desired. Tooltron succeeded in collecting data on the Jackrabbit jumping of the Yellow Ranger before his destruction. After Tooltron's destruction, Scrozzle sends Tooldrone but he is destroyed by the Rangers.

Roxy stays in the Cyber Dimension, Blaze creates Clonetron. He hopes that Clonetron will destroy the Zord computer with his Clone morphing but he is unmasked by Steel. Scrozzle sends Clonedrone while Clonetron fights Yellow and Blue Rangers, but they are destroyed by the Rangers and Blaze retreats.

Blaze stays in the Cyber Dimension, whereas Roxy goes on Earth to create Tubatron when she infected Joey's discarded golden tuba with the robotron creation key. After proving ineffective in his first battle, Roxy later had Scrozzle upgrade his horn, which was tested on Blaze. While Tubatron succeeded in collecting data on the Red Ranger's cheetah speed, the chip was shot and fried before it was retrieved. Tubatron was destroyed shortly after. After Tubatron's destruction, Scrozzle sends Tubadrone but he is destroyed by the Rangers.

Soon after Tubatron's destruction, Blaze uses his evil tech to create Tubatron 2.0. He goes to Earth with him and makes him stronger with a Fury Cell. Tubatron 2.0 overpowers all 5 rangers in battle. He also managed to knock Devon back in Red Fury Mode. But after an other fierce fight, Tubatron 2.0 is defeated and Blaze retreats. After

Tubatron 2.0's destruction, Scrozzle sends Tubadrone 2.0 but he is destroyed by the Rangers.

Blaze stays in the Cyber Dimension, whereas Roxy goes on Earth to create Burnertron and collect the final Beast Power Data. Nate and Steel destroy Burnertron for good. However, the data chip was still intact and Roxy later retrieved it. Scrozzle sends Burnerdrone but he is destroyed by the Rangers.

Eventually, Vargoyle located Scrozzle in the Cyber Dimension and confronted him. He was furious to learn that the last four Fury Cells had been lost, and when Scrozzle blamed Blaze and Roxy, Vargoyle attacked the two avatars. Evox appeared and stopped the fight. After Scrozzle explained Vargoyle's backstory, Evox asked Vargoyle to work for him, offering to reward him with the Beast powers upgrade Scrozzle had recently developed. Vargoyle agreed to the deal, though Blaze and Roxy felt betrayed since Evox had originally promised one of them the upgrade. Blaze and Roxy fight the Rangers a first time with Turbotron. But Turbotron and Turbodrone are destroyed, and Blaze and Roxy retreat. Back in the Cyber Dimension, Evox was pleased that Vargoyle had collected so much Morph-X. He rewarded Vargoyle with the Beast powers upgrade. Vargoyle thanked Evox and vowed to use his new powers to destroy Evox's enemies. Outraged at being denied the upgrade, Blaze and Roxy decided to team up to get rid of Vargoyle.

As Vargoyle is finishing telling Evox his plan to get him the Morph-X he needs to return to Earth, Blaze and Roxy walk it, ready to show Evox their designs for a Memory Pulsator, only for Vargoyle to reveal that he's already built their device with Scrozzle's help. Incensed, Blaze accuses Scrozzle of sharing their plans with Vargoyle, something which Scrozzle tries to deny, but Vargoyle confirms. Before the argument can escalate, Evox interrupts and says that if Vargoyle was clever enough to steal Blaze and Roxy's plan, then he's smart enough to execute that plan. Although both Shockatron and Shockadrone were destroyed, Vargoyle succeeded in planting the Memory Pulsator on the Channel 10 TV station's transmitter tower.

Vargoyle used Scrozzle's Robotron-Maker to activate the Pulsator, which rewrote the memories of everyone in Coral Harbor, including the human Rangers, so that they forgot about Evox's previous attacks and believed that Blaze and Roxy were the actual Red and Yellow Beast Morphers Rangers. In Grid Battleforce, evil Roxy sabotages Roxy's pod, then along with Blaze steal the mega transporters. Steel destroys the Pulsator and the Rangers retrieve their memories but too late, Blaze and Roxy flee with the mega transporters in front of them. Later, when Vargoyle fights Devon, he remarks that his Beast Power is almost discharged and asks to Scrozzle more Morph-X. Scrozzle replies that he has enough to use the Cheetah's speed and that he will send it more if he says please. At this moment, Blaze appears with Roxy and takes him the Morph-X. Scrozzle replies that Vargoyle has needed of Morph-X or he will be destroyed but Blaze and Roxy smile meaning that they wish and Scrozzle join their choice. Blaze and Roxy become again Evox's favorites after they success to steal the mega transporters to start Evox's endgame.

Scrozzle informs Blaze and Roxy that the Rangers have retrieved the Mega Transporters that they have stolen. Considering the Tronics as useless, Blaze orders to Scrozzle to send a Gigadrone to distract the Rangers so that him and Roxy retake the Mega Transporters. The Rangers divides : Ravi takes the Mega Transporters while the others fight the Gigadrone. Seeing that, Roxy says that she knows what to do, Blaze and Scrozzle watch her leave them confused. Blaze recovers the Mega Transporters and do not seem affected by the destruction of Roxy's evil avatar by Ravi. He suffers Evox's anger for having let Roxy die, but he replies that he is still there and swears to Evox to bring him the Morph-X Tower. Evox tells him that he counts on him and that if he disappoints him again, he will be destroyed. Despite all Rangers' best efforts, Blaze activates the 3 Mega Transporters, sending the Morph-X Tower in the Cyber Dimension, and captures Devon, then return in the Cyber Dimension with him.

When the Rangers arrive in the Cyber Dimension with their Beast-X Ultrazord to rescue Devon and stop Evox once and for all, Blaze orders to Scrozzle to send an army of Gigadrones to destroy them. But the Beast-X Ultrazord destroys the entire army. Later, Blaze used a new Megazord created by Scrozzle to try to stop Devon and the Racer Zord from the destroying the stolen Morph-X Tower. The two zords ended up fighting inside the tower itself. Devon destroyed both the evil Megazord and the Blaze Avatar with the Racer Zord's Cheetah Hyperstrike with the Cybervillain's final words being his denial that this could be happening. The resulting explosion set off a chain reaction inside the tower, destroying it. The tower's explosion subsequently destroyed Evox's new body.

Upon Evox's return, he commands Scrozzle to create generals for him. With help from Trappertron, Scrozzle temporarily captures Blaze and Roxy to scan their DNA. Using this along with backup datas of the avatars and robot spare parts, he resurrects the former doppelgangers in new, expendable robot bodies, with a machine at the ready to keep repeating the process every time they are destroyed. The doppelgangers receive new Ranger forms with Robo-Blaze assuming an amber-colored robot form. They battle the Rangers with Tronics but are destroyed. Scrozzle rebuilds them.

He and Robo Roxy Attack at the riptide gym where Devon is battling a girl in a video game competition. They steal her console and summon Tronics. Roxy creates Gamertron and they battle the rangers. After beating them, they teleport away.

He and Robo Roxy are snooping around the back of Grid Battleforce and he finds a lock and key. They create Keytron and he breaks into Grid Battleforce. They teleport away. Later, they watch as Scrozzle gives Keytron a human form.

While Evox is away, Scrozzle creates Digitron, though the pair don't think much of him. He is sent to steal tech and power up. He steals Cruise and returns. Blaze and Roxy send him back. After he is destroyed, they inform Evox of scrozzle's failure.

They get a hand puppet for scrozzle. He creates Controlatron. They take him to Grid Battleforce and Blaze puts a puppet to get Cole under Controlatrons Spell. Cole gives Nate a puppet and Nate is infected. They leave. Controlatron takes Nate to the Crystal Dimension and Controlatron makes Nate write some coding. Despite succeeding, Evox berates the robots.

Scrozzle creates a dart to take over the Beast-X King Zord. The pair infect the Zord. Once the spell is broken, Blaze attacks with a rebuilt version of his Megazord but is destroyed with the Megazord by the Beast-X King Zord.

As part of Evox's plan to kill Devon at an international sporting event, Blaze and Roxy created Boxertron in order to accomplish this but he was taken out by the new Beast-X King Ultrazord.

Eventually however, the strain put on Mayor Daniels/Evox by the reliance on Morph-X to maintain his human form was becoming too heavy and he was needing it daily to keep it up. However. when he was supposed to have the Morph-X given to him, he was with the Rangers so the Cybervillains and Scrozzle were forced to invent a way to "kidnap" the Mayor. To this end, Blaze and Roxy created Tiaratron and Scrozzle created Tiaradrone to act as distractions to allow the Cybervillains to reach Evox. However, when they tried to attack, Zoey noticed them and they were forced to fight her. Once Tiaratron was destroyed by Ravi, Nate, and Steel, Roxy took down Nate with her blasters but Zoey then summoned the Beast-X Spin Saber. With it, she overwhelmed the Cybervillains and destroyed them with it's Tornado Takedown. Although they were rebuilt as every time before, Evox changed back right in front of the Rangers and revealed the secret before leaving.

In light of Mayor Daniels being revealed as Evox, Commander Shaw began to drain the Morph-X out of all the towers to return it to the Morphin Grid. Realizing that without the Morph-X they would be unable to create Robotrons or send Gigadrones, Scrozzle's computer intercepted the transmission so Evox had Blaze and Roxy go to Earth to get whatever was left. They then created Bulldozertron to act as a distraction by attacking a Morph-X Tanker and distract the Rangers so Blaze, Roxy and their Tronics could steal the Morph-X. Nate and Steel decided to attack them whilst the others fought the Robotron, quickly being overwhelmed by the sheer numbers. Having taken down the duo, Blaze and Roxy nearly escaped with the Tronics on the Tanker but Steel destroyed them and the Tanker with his Striker Beast Blast. Scrozzle didn't reanimate them this time and sent down Bulldozerdrone instead. Evox was later freed from Mayor Daniels using Split Emitters.

Blaze and Roxy were recreated amidst Ryjack's attack on the city with Vargoyle and were shocked to see their old archenemy return.

However, this became irrelevant after he died.

Blaze and Roxy were present when Evox announced his attention to betray Ryjack and steal his weapons for their benefit.

After Scrozzle detected the destruction of Ryjack's ship (caused by Zoey accidentally setting off the self-destruct sequence) Evox sent Blaze and Roxy to steal the arsenal and Scrozzle gave them the reanimizer he stole from the now deceased Ryjack to recreate some Ranger enemies to assist them. They went to the wreckage whilst Zoey was unconscious and they found Snide's sword amongst the wreckage. Recognizing it and how strong its former owner was, Blaze stuck it in the ground whilst Roxy used the reanimizer on it. They then convinced him that they were allies and all three hid once Zoey woke up. Whilst the Rangers rounded up the weapons and put Keeper in a truck, they resurrected some Vivix off-screen and the henchmen kidnapped Keeper by driving off in the truck. A chase then ensued which concluded with the Rangers brawling against the Vivix in a car park before the Dino Charge Rangers appeared through a portal and aided them in battle. However, Snide was able to convince Keeper to come with them thanks to a compliance collar Zoey had used on him by mistake and they teleported away before the Rangers could interfere.

Robo-Blaze present with the villains when they considered which villain was best to revive since they needed them to be strong enough to destroy the Rangers. His choice was Psycho Red, but Robo-Roxy reminds him if they revive Psycho Red, the said revived evil Ranger would betray them if they ever interfere his obsess hunt on Red Rangers, and Robo-Blaze have no choice to discard his choice. When Robo-Roxy chose to revive Astronema, Robo-Blaze reveals to her that Astronema is much like Scrozzle's choice, Koragg, The Knight Wolf, having been purified into their old-selves without dying (namely Karone and Leanbow respectively), and became redeemed Power Rangers, disgusting Robo-Roxy. They eventually decided upon Goldar so Scrozzle infused the reanimator with crystals and resurrected him as Goldar Maximus who swiftly killed Sledge.

Blaze and Roxy were involved in the battle between the Legendary Dino Rangers, Goldar Maximus, Snide, Vivix, Triptoids, Putties, and

Tronics but Blaze retreated to Evox's makeshift base to tell him that they were losing after Ivan's Lightning Final Strike destroyed Roxy and Snide was killed by the Z-Rex Blaster. He arrived just after Evox had blasted down all five Rangers down and was left to kill them but was destroyed by Devon with the Beast-X King Ultra Bow's Ultra Bolt. Both Blaze and Roxy were recreated off-screen.

Blaze witnessed the creation of Clawtron from beetle DNA and Roxy upgrading herself with flower DNA, both of which were stolen from Nate and Steel earlier on. He mocked her for her odd appearance which motivated her into killing the Rangers although she failed and retreated.

Blaze was present to be insulted by Evox for his, Roxy, and Scrozzle's continuous failures, being called "three useless bots who do nothing but fail!" This motivated Roxy to go on the offensive against Ravi but she was fled after more Rangers arrived. After she came back once her attack failed due to overheating Ravi, Blaze mocked her harshly by saying "that attack on the Blue Ranger has got to be one of the most pathetic attacks I've ever seen" which made her indignant. He was excited by the idea of Roxy being tortured but was shocked when he was told to keep the Rangers busy for her fight with Ravi despite some protests. The duo ambushed Ravi in the woods whilst he was freaking out about the thought of losing Roxy where Ravi (still enraged and overheated) dodged a shot from Roxy and shot at them with his own blaster which they dodged and angrily morphed with Ravi following suit. Roxy forced Blaze to fight the others when they arrived and he did so once they appeared and used Tronics to keep them at bay. He personally confronted Devon who summoned his Beast-X Visor and entered Beast-X Mode before dodging sparks Blaze threw up and destroyed the cybervillain once again with his Beast-X Cheetah Charge.

After being resurrected again off-screen, Blaze became jealous of Roxy's new flower based powers and wanted to get some new ones for himself. He created Antennatron 2.0 and they stole some large barrels of Morph-X only to be confronted by the Rangers. They went into battle, with Nate and Steel (in each other's bodies due to an accident involving the upgrade chamber) whilst Antennatron 2.0

fought the main three Rangers. Blaze didn't morph and summoned his sword but was outmatched although he deflected the Beast-X Blasts with his rapier and teleported himself and Antennatron 2.0 to safety.

He arrived back in the Cyber Dimension where he was mocked by Roxy and his excuse of training was shot down by Scrozzle but they got rid of her with some choice words about her flower powers and had Scrozzle upgrade him with Morph-X. He and Antennatron 2.0 later returned to the city and sent to the warehouse district where he stood more Morph-X until the Rangers srrived and he went to get more since this wouldn't be enough to please Evox. He quickly returned after getting more and took down Devon in Beast-X Mode in the midst of his Cheetah Charge. He mocked the Rangers and then took them down before killing Antennatron 2.0 since he had outlived his value. Nate and Steel tried to take him on but were unsuccessful and Blaze used his new super speed to take them all down before leaving with the Morph-X.

Evox stroked Blaze's ego and and old him that he was more valuable than Scrozzle or Roxy which prompted the latter to get stronger. He was later present when Roxy upgraded herself and was appalled when her transformation obliterated the robot maker, meaning that any death for them would now be permanent with no chance of coming back. However, she was unconcerned as she felt she could kill the Rangers before that could happen and he decided to prove her wrong so both teleported to Riptide.

They walked through the warehouse district until the Rangers arrived and Blaze announced that they would play a little game of "who can squash the most Rangers?" which prompted them to morph which the Cybervillains following suit. Whilst four of the Rangers fought Roxy, he took on Devon who eventually turned into Beast-X Mode (off-screen) and were evenly matched. However, the fighting came to an end when the Beast-X King Ultrazord killed Roxy off for good which horrified him. Scrozzle then arrived and berated Blaze for letting her die since there was no way to bring her back which inadvertently told Devon that there was no way for the avatars to keep returning before Blaze teleported both of them away.

To begin Evox's endgame, Robo-Blaze deviously poses as the real one in order to execute a plan that will allow Evox to get inside Grid Battleforce. The plan was to deliver one of Robo-Roxy's memory drives to give the Rangers advanced warning pf his Gigadrone so that they would bring a lot of Morph-X into the city which he could then attack. He would then either steal all of it and access the Morphin Grid that way or he would be captured and within the Ranger base, either way he wins.

Blaze appears in the Riptide Gym and hands the Rangers one of Robo-Roxy's memory drives under the guise of him finding it at the airport. Said data disc contained a memory where Evox announced that they were going to the Crystal Dimension so the Rangers made preparations to invade it. He then appeared in the battle against Railtron 2.0, saving Ravi and Zoey's lives but had his arm damaged by a Tronic mid battle. Afterwards, he had a private conversation with Devon where he convinced the Red Ranger to be stricter with his teammates to ensure victory. He was present for Nate's briefing on the attack plan and suggested capturing Evox and putting him the maximum security cell in Grid Battleforce as destroying him would be very hard to do. He tricks Devon into carrying this plan out, and Evox is captured following the destruction of Omegadrone. However, the ruse is discovered when the real Blaze called the team that he won the trophy in his karate competition, and the Rangers realize that Evox wanted to be captured all along at which point Blaze fled.

After Evox returned from absorbing the access codes for the Morphin Grid from Grid Battleforce, having revealed himself as the Venjix Virus to the Rangers, Scrozzle and Blaze met him in the Crystal Dimension. Blaze was given the mission of uploading the codes into a Morph-X Tower so that Evox could activate the Global Network. Using the towers, he would finally be able to harness and control the Morphin Grid.

He quickly arrived at a Morph-X Tower near a construction site but the Rangers cut him off, morphed, went into Beast-X Mode straight away, and he was forced to fight them. He easily overwhelmed them and took them all out with a devastating attack. However, Devon and Steel took him on whilst Nate summoned the Beast-X King Ultra Bow which had been upgraded by Doctor K. Steel kicked Blaze down and he was unable to recover before being shot with a Beast-X King Power Bolt. He was struck in his abdomen as he yelled in horror before exploding, bringing an end to the Cybervillains once and for all.

However, his scheme ultimately succeeded since Evox had made two copies of the access codes which he uploaded into the same Morph-X Tower Blaze was aiming for whilst the Rangers fought him. This allowed Evox the unlimited access to the Morphin Grid that he desired.

---

Devon Michaels: Robo-Blaze!

Me: How can I forget how ugly you looked.

Robo-Blaze: Thanks for the compliment. I'll be sure to add that to your tombstone.

Me: Not if I kill you first.

Robo Blaze: (to the Dino Rangers) Good to see you guys again. Too bad Snide and Goldar aren't here to make this a reunion.

Devon: Where's Robo Roxy?

Robo Blaze: She'll appear on another mission. She doesn't have to follow me everywhere I go.

Me: Good. I have a score to settle with her for pissing me off.

?: I can believe it.

A figure came out and it was the 3rd Shadow Rider, TANIA!

---

She has a somewhat more unorthodox method of getting the Spirit Keys as she pays students with rare cards to help build her a coliseum and on top of that doesn't even host Shadow Games. She falls in love with Bastion Misawa, and after some sweet talking and showing off her amazing Dueling skills, defeats Bastion and forces him to become her boyfriend for a short time until she grows tired of him due to constantly beating him. She fights Jaden Yuki in a soul match with the effect of "Amazoness Arena". She is actually a tigress, and was able to maintain a human form using her gauntlet Shadow Charm. After losing her Duel with Jaden, she relinquishes her Shadow Charm and leaves with her pet tiger, Bass.

During the third year, she appears before Jaden and his group while they are in the middle of their search for the missing Jesse Anderson in an alternate dimension (where all duel monsters are made living and real). She serves as their guide through the first dimension they encounter, showing them where to go next. She and Bastion stay behind in the recently liberated town to restore order to it. They apparently still have feelings for each other, as Bastion says that he's staying with Tania, and blushes when Syrus says that Bastion is under a love spell. He immediately denies it and Tania smiles at this.

After Jaden is freed from the influence of The Supreme King, she and Bastion re-appear to explain Yubel's plan to combine all twelve dimensions. In the midst of the battle between Jaden and Yubel, she and Bastion are seen staring at the fireballs raging the dimension, due to the fact that Yubel used "Super Polymerization" to fuse all the dimensions together. Tania and Bastion stay in the alternate dimension in order to help it heal after Jaden fuses with Yubel.

Tania also has a pet tiger named Bass, who resembles "Amazoness Tiger".

---

Jaden: Tania!

Tania: Good to see you again Jaden.

Bastion: Tania you are as amazing as I remember.

Tania: Thanks Bastion.

Me: So you are the third member of the Shadow Riders. Your appearance is very reminiscent of the Amazons of Greek Myth.

Wonder Woman: It sure is. Are you an Amazon from Themiscyra?

Tania: No I'm not unfortunately. Though I do look like I come from there.

Laney: It's amazing though.

Nico: It sure is. And I've been to Themiscyra several times.

Tuddrussel: (to Tania) Hey, baby. How about you ditch your Shadow Rider buddies and join the side of a handsome man like me?

Tania: Tempting. But you're not really my type.

She then punched him in the stomach and punched him in the face!

Tuddrussel: (Groaning) I understand.

POP!

He was knocked out.

Lana: Ouch.

Tania: I may want the Sacred Beasts. But I'm not gonna take them on Kagemaru's orders. So, you won't get any Shadow Games from me. No, I'm gonna take the Sacred Beasts on my own terms.

Jaden: Just like before.

?: It will be fun though.

Another figure came out and it was BUFFALORD from Episode 3 of Jungle Fury!

---

Camille stole in the museum statue of Bull's head and later gave it to Dai Shi. Dai Shi used its power and turned one Rinshi into the new powerful Rinshi Buffalord with the power of the buffalo. He had tremendous strength. Buffalord was powerful but not very bright and wrathful monster. Dai Shi ordered Buffalord to attack Ocean Bluff. Buffalord attacked the city and encountered the rangers. In the first battle with rangers Buffalord used his horn attack and successfully defeated the rangers, including Casey. In the next battle with rangers Buffalord fought with Theo and Lily and easily defeated the two rangers. But then Casey arrived and learned new techniques from RJ and now he finally defeated Buffalord. He was ultimately defeated by Casey. Buffalord was defeated and he enlarged. In the giant battle Buffalord attacked Jungle Pride Megazord with his horn attack but was destroyed by Jungle Pride Megazord's Savage Kick. Sigh of the Tiger

Buffalord, alongside Pangolin and Slickagon, was revived and played in the game show "Blow That Dough", hosted by Camille, against the Rangers. He beat the Dominic Hargan when he answered the question on what Dai Shi's spirit was imprisoned in. Buffalord technically won in a question against Casey, but was deleted soon after by Casey upon seizing Cheese McAllister's remote control and was again destroyed.

---

Casey Rhodes: Buffalord!

Buffalord: Its been a long time rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack the city and you defeated two of the rangers. R.J. then came and defeated you.

Buffalord: That's right. You have watched us all on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Buffalord: (to Casey Rhodes) I would've won that game show if your morpher hadn't shown up at the last second!

Casey rhodes: Hey, that game show was rigged and you know it!

Me: I remember that. It gives all game shows everywhere a really bad name!

Nico: It sure did!

Troy: You're in for a surprise, Buffalord.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

Buffalord: What?! Two Jungle Fury Teams?!

Me: Surprise!

Misty Tredwell appeared.

Misty Tredwell: Let me help you guys out.

Venom: Us and Rhino will help you out Laney.

Laney: Thanks guys.

Elena: And me and Shocker will help Lincoln face Electro.

Shocker: Awesome!

Me: Lets do it!

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Bane

Venom, Rhino and Laney were facing Bane.

Venom: We're gonna have a lot of fun Bane.

Rhino: Lets do it!

Laney: Bring it!

Bane: As you wish.

Bane strengthened up and he was now at the strength of 50,000 men and then he called out his Machamp, Primeape and Hitmonchan!

Laney: Lets dance!

Laney transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Graceful Rose Assassin form!

Laney: (Older voice) Lets do it.

They went at Bane and Venom and Rhino slammed into him with the powerful force of a million wrecking balls and Laney kicked him in the face and knocked him out and they punched and smashed his Pokemon all over the place.

Laney: Nice!

---

Battle 2: Electro

---

Elena, Shocker and Lincoln were facing Electro.

Electro: Glad you all put those loggers out of business.

Lincoln: Thanks man.

Elena: Those loggers were a menace to the environment.

Shocker: Indeed.

Elena: Lets do it!

Electro had his Electabuzz come out and Lincoln, Elena and Shocker fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts slammed into Electro and electrocuted him all over with a massive amount of voltage and knocked down Electro and Electabuzz.

Lincoln: AWESOME!

---

## Battle 3: Robo Blaze

---

Sora was facing Robo Blaze and me, Kairi, Nico and Aqua were watching.

Sora: This is gonna be awesome having you as my Arch Nemesis.

Robo Blaze: So my arch nemesis will be the newlywed Sora.

Sora: Yep.

Robo Blaze: Lets do it!

Sora summoned his Keyblade and they went at each other and clashed very violently. It was a great clash.

Robo Blaze: Ok. You're good. I'll give you that. But let's see how you do against me in this form!

Robo Blaze transformed into his Crimson colored Avatar Ranger form.

Sora: Awesome!

They went at each other some more and clashed powerfully.

Robo Blaze clashed his sword with Sora's Keyblade.

Robo Blaze: Now it's time for some witty back-and-forth banter! You go first.

Sora: All right. My mom hit better than you.

Sora kicked him in the chest and kicked him in the face.

Robo Blaze: You hit like a girl.

Sora: I've been called worse.

He kicked Robo Blaze and kicked him in the stomach.

Robo Blaze: I also have friends. TRONICS!

He summoned a massive army of Tronics!

Sora: Whoa! Lets see how your toys like this. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSACRE OF THE MAD SAUROPOD!

Sora fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the diseased Camerasaurus from the 2020 TV Show Primal!

---

Once a peaceful herbivore, the sauropod spotted an zombified Parasaurolophus. Not seeing it as a threat the sauropod ignored it but got bitten by the infected hadrosaur. Alarmed, the Argentinosaurus kicked the hadrosaur into a tree where it died for good. But the virus has already passed to the Argentinosaur, making it deadly ill as mucus ran from it's mouth and nose.

The now sickly sauropod walked to the watering hole and drank deeply, gazing at its reflection in the water before proceeding to vomit up blood. The herd looked in fear as the sick sauropod flew into a panicked rage, thrashing wildly as the virus completely took over its body. No longer in control of its own actions and rendered as little more than a savage, brutal and rabid beast, the sauropod turned on its own herd, smashing nests filled with eggs and killing any herd member in its way, in spite of members of the herd attempting to stop its rampage. Before long, the entire herd was killed.

As Spear and Fang finds the killed herd, the now zombified sauropod starts chasing them through the woods. Soon the sauropod falls down a cliff while running, seemingly killing it, but in reality, simply knocking it unconscious. It reawakens and continues to chase Spear and Fang, who had spent an entire night waiting to see if it was dead.

After being trapped in a narrow ravine, the sauropod relentlessly tried to free itself as Spear and Fang and as it finally frees itself, though tearing off a large chunk of flesh from his body. But it's own heavy weight became it's own downfall as the volcanic field's crust cracked open and it fell into the lava and burned up. As it let out it's final roars of agony it burns into ashes as Fang and Spear watched.

---

The viciously rabid zombie dinosaur bit, smashed and thrashed the Tronics all over and smashed all of them into scrap metal at a viciously rapid rate!

Me: WHOA! That dinosaur was a zombie!

Aqua: It sure was. I didn't think that dinosaurs would become like that.

Nico: If Aylene saw that she would be horrified.

Kairi: No kidding.

Sora: And try this horrible nightmare. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: KONRAD CURZE!

Sora fired a wave of darkness and it formed into Konrad Curze, the Night Haunter!

---

Konrad Curze, better known as Night Haunter, the name he preferred, and sometimes as the "Dark King," was one of the 20 superhuman primarchs created by the Emperor of Mankind in the late 30th Millennium and was the master of the Traitor Legion of Chaos Space Marines known as the Night Lords.

Night Haunter was tortured all his life by terrible, dark visions of the future, and this generated a level of psychic anguish and despair that set him apart from his fellow Primarchs.

His psyche damaged by the difficulties of his early life, Curze never recovered his mental balance and sought only oblivion from the pain of his reality.

He was a brutal warrior who believed in the use of fear as the most potent weapon against one's foes, and he taught his Astartes to be as brutal and savage as necessary to put down the enemy.

Night Haunter did not enjoy his role as an Imperial war leader and was the only one of the primarchs who showed little affection for his "sons," the Space Marines of the VIIIth Legion that had been created from his genetic template.

He was slain, some believe willingly, by the Callidus Assassin M'Shen on the world of Tsagualsa in the Eastern Fringe of the galaxy immediately following the end of the Horus Heresy in the early 31st Millennium.

His VIIIth Legion, without his leadership, then broke up into competing warbands of Heretic Astartes and fled into the Eye of Terror with the rest of the Traitor Legions.

---

He smashed and blasted Robo-Blaze all over the place with incredible fury and power and more.

Sora: Try this one! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT LORDS!

Sora fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Night Lords!

---

The Night Lords were originally the VIIIth Legion of Space Marines created during the First Founding and became one of the 9 Traitor Legions of Chaos Space Marines that betrayed the Emperor of Mankind during the Horus Heresy of the 31st Millennium.

They do not worship any of the four Chaos Gods individually, but acknowledge them equally in the form of Chaos Undivided as they ruthlessly spread terror and fear amongst the galaxy's inhabitants. The Night Lords are experts in the use of terror tactics to win battles and demoralise their foes before the main combat even begins.

The Night Lords are synonymous with terror and murder, for their favoured mode of warfare is the unfettered application of brutal, overwhelming force. They show no mercy whatsoever, eschewing all subtlety and guile for wanton bloodshed and destruction. While such an approach might appear mindless, at one time it was different.

Ten millennia ago, the Night Lords' Primarch Konrad Curze was driven to acts of extreme violence by a deep-rooted desire to punish the guilty and impose order upon the anarchy in which he grew up. Only later, when the doomed Primarch surrendered his soul to the Ruinous Powers was his relentless drive for justice perverted into the form it now takes. While many of the Primarchs were raised by those peoples they found themselves amongst after the Ruinous Powers scattered them to the corners of the galaxy, Konrad Curze grew to maturity in very different circumstances.

The world of Nostramo was a lightless industrial waste, its cities teeming and anarchic and its main export the raw adamantium found beneath the surface. Curze survived as a wild thing, living in the lowest depths of the hive cities and competing for food with the vermin and scum of the sewers. Like all of the Primarchs, he matured quickly, bearing witness as he did so to the most horrific excesses of Nostromo's corrupt society. Murder was rife and the people lived in constant fear. No natural light lit the alleys and the depths, and all manner of fell criminals lurked within them.

Soon, Curze began to prey upon these criminals, mounting their mutilated corpses where all could see and take heed. The terror that stalked the streets exacting vengeance upon the lawless soon became known as the Night Haunter, and so fearful were the people of his judgement that soon all, not just the criminals, locked themselves inside their dwellings, and a peace of sorts was imposed.

As with most of the Primarchs, by the time the Emperor found Konrad Curze he had risen to a position of dominance over his world. Curze's rule was not one of beneficence, however, but one of fear and repression. The people of Nostromo had been entirely delivered from the predations of criminals, but not by way of enlightenment or order.

Rather, the people knew that even the slightest malfeasance would result in Curze himself visiting death upon the criminal. When the

Emperor presented Himself to the Primarch, the people believed that a new age had arrived. Yet, when the Emperor took Curze back to Terra, Nostromo was plunged back into anarchy, for no one was left to enforce order.

Despite the brutality of his methods, Konrad Curze's actions appear to have been motivated by a deep, if twisted, sense of justice. In the brutal underworld in which he had matured, the Primarch had learned that only total dominance would suffice and that to show any sign of weakness was to invite treachery.

Even when Curze joined his brothers in the glorious campaigns of the Great Crusade, he appeared to hold to such views, eschewing such notions of hope and optimism which drove others to instead believe in the dark realities of the natural order.

He remained sullen and introspective, and shunned the companionship of his brothers. He preferred the company of the warriors of his own Legion, the Night Lords whom he indoctrinated into his favoured methods.

Even before the outset of the Horus Heresy, the Night Lords were using methods most others would have denounced as brutally unnecessary and cruel. The Night Lords conquered utterly those who did not welcome the coming of the Great Crusade, crushing all opposition in such an overwhelming and brutal fashion that no others would dare resist.

As with so many of the Primarchs who rebelled against the Emperor and all they had been created to stand for, Konrad Curze crossed a line from which there was no return. Having clashed with Rogal Dorn, he was censured by his brothers, who convened a council to consider the matter of their darkling brother. Curze however slew his guards and fled, outrunning his pursuers and returning to Nostromo.

There, he enacted his final revenge upon a society that had descended back into the corruption from which he had strived so hard to deliver it. The Night Lords fleet targetted a weak point in the planet's crust and unleashed every weapon in their arsenal, destroying Nostromo and, some would say, damning Konrad Curze for all eternity.

When the Warmaster Horus revealed his treachery and plunged the galaxy into the fires of civil war, Konrad Curze threw himself into a bitter campaign of death and destruction, giving full vent to his most violent urges.

It was never sufficient to simply defeat an enemy army. Curze taught his Legion to make an example of those who stood against them, to destroy their enemies' cities, slay their kin and display their broken corpses as a message to all others. His Legion wreaked bloody murder across the galaxy, which continued even after Horus' defeat at the height of the Siege of Terra.

Curze did not fall during the Horus Heresy, and neither did he receive the dark blessing of the Ruinous Powers in the form of apotheosis to daemonhood. Instead, he met his end at the hand of an assassin of the Callidus Temple.

It is known that throughout his life Curze was struck with powerful visions of the worst of all possible futures, and that his last had been a foretelling that he would die at the hand of one such as she.

Alone of all the Primarchs, Curze welcomed his death, apparently allowing the assassin to take his life. It is said that in so doing he attained that which he had always craved - vindication.

The Primarch's acceptance of his own fate confirmed his bleak worldview, granting him a victory he could never attain under the rule of his father. It is a view still held by the gene-sons who survived him to wreak an eternal campaign of blood and shadowed terror against the Imperium of the Corpse Emperor.

---

They smashed and blasted Robo-Blaze all over the place.

Sora: And now for this one. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET NOSTRAMO!

Sora floated in the air and an image of the dark planet Nostramo appeared behind him!

---

Nostramo was the Hive World enshrouded by perpetual darkness that was the former homeworld of the Night Lords Traitor Legion of Chaos Space Marines and their Primarch, Konrad Curze. The world was ultimately destroyed by Curze himself in the early 31st Millennium during an orbital bombardment by the Night Lords' Legionary Fleet after its people betrayed his ideals of draconian order and reverted to their anarchic, criminal ways.

Nostramo was a bleak Hive World that was perpetually dark due to its pollution-clogged atmosphere and the fact that it circled a slowly dying star whose light was unable to penetrate this haze to reach the surface. The world was barely better lit at noon than at midnight. A shroud of perpetual darkness produced by the massive amounts of toxic smog kept the planet swathed in dull greys and deep blacks. Only the rich could afford the Nostraman idea of illumination, which was little more than dim blue illuminalion-strips that were placed in the ceilings of the ruling hierarchy's luxurious dwellings in the spires of the dark world's hive cities. The adamantium that riddled the planet's crust, Nostramo's chief export to its neighbouring worlds, was the reason for the thousands of metalworks and chemical plants that scarred the Nostraman landscape and choked the air with noxious filth. The vast majority of the planet's people lived in abject poverty as foundry labourers, whilst the rich grew in affluence, trampling down or simply killing outright any who dared oppose the status quo. Murder, theft and extortion were rife in Nostraman society. Crime ran unchecked, and the merest gesture towards law enforcement was the horrific brutality meted out by the ruling hierarchy's hired underhive thugs upon those who dared to oppose them. The vast majority of Nostramo's citizens lived in abject poverty, preyed upon by rampant criminal gangs and a corrupt governing aristocracy. Depression was an inescapable way of life for most Nostramans, and overpopulation was prevented not by war, disease or legislation, but by the suicide rate.

The world had five major hive cities that straddled the habitable hub of the planet, named in sequence from Nostramo Prime to Nostramo Quintus. Each hive city functioned as a self-contained industrial system. Due to the synchronicity in the orbit of Nostramo and Tenebor, the moon interposed between Nostramo and its dying sun, these cities experienced the equivalent of a Terran night even during the middle of a Nostraman summer. Its cities were warrens of stone and iron. Kilometre-tall smoke stacks pointed up at the perpetual night. Bridges of black metal criss-crossed the narrow ravines of alleys and streets. Manses, cathedrals and factories grew from the forest of slums, their faces and roofs crawling with gargoyles. Smog lay over everything like a cloak drawn around a dying man, turning what little light shone from windows or lamps into sickly haloes. Dust, smoke and the reek of chemicals filled the air, and worked into the flesh of every man, woman and child, trimming away their years so that the best that life could offer was a slow decline in grinding servitude, never glimpsing the brightness of hope or the warmth of true happiness.

The geology of Nostramo was nothing short of priceless, as the world's unusual crust had unprecedented amounts of naturally-occurring adamantium. The presence of such abundant quantities of this valuable metal meant that the cities of Nostramo enjoyed a very profitable commerce with their neighbouring worlds, although it is well-known that these worlds sold the metal on at a much higher price to the traders of the Imperium of Man, who were just beginning to enter this region of the galaxy. An entire strata of the planet's crust was comprised of this valuable strategic metal and it is thought that the planet had a very volatile and unstable core, hence its massive explosion following the Primarch's orbital bombardment.

It would be easy to say that the coming of Konrad Curze to the VIII Legion changed everything, that the fall of the Night Lords began at the moment the Emperor reunited his eighth son with the Legion created from his genome. But it would be truer to say that it was Nostramo that set both Curze and the Night Lords on the path to treachery. Curze was the gene-sire of the VIII Legion, but he had two fathers, two hands that shaped his nature and through him the fate of his Legion: the Emperor who spun the substance of Curze's life, and the planet Nostramo which had raised and taught him. What the Emperor intended for his sons can never be known, but the nature of Nostramo can be.

Nostramo was a bleak, sunless Hive World of suffering, pain and corruption. At the heart of a string of planets which had kept the ability to cross the stars through the Age of Strife, it was a world of sprawling cities, of smoke, industry, and the sweat of millions. Nostramo's wealth, for wealth there was, lay in the seams of adamantine ore beneath its surface. Worlds far from Nostramo fed on its output, and the mines had long wormed deep into its flesh. Nostramo was perpetually dark due to its pollution-clogged atmosphere and that fact that it circled a slowly dying star whose light was unable to penetrate this haze to reach the surface. The world was barely better lit at noon than at midnight. A shroud of perpetual darkness produced by the massive amounts of toxic smog kept the planet swathed in dull greys and deep blacks. Only the rich could afford the Nostraman idea of illumination, which was little more than dim blue illumination-strips that were placed in the ceilings of the ruling hierarchy's luxurious dwellings in the spires of the dark world's hive cities.

The physiology and genomes of the people that lived within the Nostraman hive cities remained mostly identical to that of the baseline humans from the Segmentum Solar, with the exception that none of the planet's people possessed irises; the visible part of their eyes consisted entirely of their pupils. The people of Nostramo were pale, and most were thin and gaunt, given by turns to distrust, dark humour and callousness. This acute form of albinism, though a recessive mutation, had become common in the Nostraman populace. The vast majority of the planet's people lived in abject poverty as foundry labourers, whilst the rich grew in affluence, trampling down or simply killing outright any who dared oppose the status quo. Depression was an inescapable way of life for most Nostramans, and overpopulation was prevented not by war, disease or legislation, but by the suicide rate. Most of these unfortunate souls would die coughing up blood and black dust on a mouldering pallet, but death from lung blight, or having chemicals eat out their bones from the inside was not the worst end that could be found on Nostramo.

The dark owned Nostramo, body and soul, and its existence was a horror to equal any xenos enslavement or nightmare of the Dark Age of Technology. If there ever had been true laws, they had vanished long ago, eaten by the greed of a few and the desperation of many. Murder was the currency of life, and strength came from violence. Every sin great and small had its home in Nostramo's endless night. It has been said by those Remembrancers who recorded its history after its reclamation that during this time weeping and pleading were the sounds carried eternally on the wind, and every child grew to know that the only law was that of the knife, and the only right belonged to the strong to do with as they willed. Corrupt and murderous gangs, whether or not they were named as such, ruled every part of Nostramo. From the heights of nobility to the lowest alley, every inch of Nostramo was someone's domain, someone's territory or hunting ground. In the slum habitation stacks, the gangs ruled by raw fear, killing and torturing as they pleased, fighting wars with the feral packs of outcasts who were closer to animals than men. It was said that many of these gangs ate the dead, treating their territories as a predator might a hunting ground. In the mines and factories which still turned the planet's wheels of industry, the gangs went by names that echoes with a false authority: the Iron Overseers, the Hands of Coregado, the Sons of Toil. Slab muscled and furnace-scarred, they walked the streets clanking with weaponry and reeking of murder, enforcing order that was little more than slavery. In the wealthier areas, the rakeheel sons and daughters of the corrupt nobility gathered in packs, clad in costumes like strutting peacocks, as quick to kill with blade or gun as they were to cast an insult.

No matter what their station, almost all Nostraman gangs owed fealty to one of the numberless barons, counts and lords, who in turn served still more powerful men and women, many of whom styled themselves with courtly titles that echoes a long forgotten nobility. Though wrapped in the trappings of birth, blood and feudal right, there was no division between the rulers of Nostramo and its criminal overlords; they were one and the same, cruel monarchs of kingdoms built on sin.

---

The planet Nostromo fired a blast of darkness and it slammed into Robo-Blade and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blade Man: (to Robo Blaze) Can we play too?!

Robo Blaze: Sure.

Drill Man and Blade Man joined in and fought Robo Blaze and they slashed and blasted him with their blades and drill missiles and Sora blasted him all over. Robo Blaze then called out his Pokemon: an Accelgor and it fired acid at them. but they dodged it and Drill Man fired more Drill Missiles and they hit the Accelgor and exploded. Knocking it out.

Robo-Blaze was blown to pieces. But he was ready to fight another day.

Me: Whoa! That planet was scary.

Nico: It sure was.

Robo Blaze: That was a good fight. You are worthy of being my arch nemesis Sora.

Sora: Thanks Blaze.

---

Battle 4: Tania

---

Jaden, Misty, Wonder Woman, Lynn and Bastion were facing Tania.

Tania: Just like in our last duel huh?

Jaden: It sure is. Get your game on!

Wonder Woman: Lets do it!

Lynn: Yeah!

Bastion: Lets do it.

Tania: I summon AMAZONESS ARCHER!, AMAZONESS BABY TIGER, AMAZONESS BLOWPIPER, AMAZONESS CHAIN MASTER, AMAZONESS EMPRESS, AMAZONESS FIGHTER, AMAZONESS PALADIN, AMAZONESS PET LIGER, AMAZONESS

PRINCESS, AMAZONESS QUEEN, AMAZONESS SCOUTS, AMAZONESS SPY, AMAZONESS SWORDS WOMAN, AMAZONESS TIGER and AMAZONESS TRAINEE!

She summoned said monsters and they were all the Amazons of Greek Myth!

Nico: Wow! The Amazons of Greek Myth.

Wonder Woman: Really impressive selection.

Tania: Thank you.

Jaden: I thought so too.

Tania: And to make it interesting I activate AMAZONESS ARENA!

She activated said field and they were in some kind of colosseum.

Jaden: Sweet!

Lynn: This is gonna be awesome!

Wonder Woman: Just like all the fights with my sisters.

Misty Tredwell: It sure feels like it.

Jaden: Lets let our fists do the talking here.

Misty Tredwell: And some weapons. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

Misty summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua.

Misty Tredwell: And I activate EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WEAPON TRANSFORMATION!

Misty activated said spell and Ccarayhua turned into a powerful whip.

Jaden: Lets do it! I activate and equip myself with SWORD OF DRAGON'S SOUL!

Wonder Woman: I activate and equip myself with WICKED BREAKING FLAMBERGE - BAOU!

Lynn: I activate and equip myself DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!

Bastion: And I activate and equip myself with PHALANX PIKE!

They equipped themselves with said cards.

Jaden: Lets do it!

They went at Tania and the Amazoness monsters and a massively violent clash broke out and more and it was a brutal fight. They slashed, punched and blasted the Amazoness monsters and Tania all over the place with incredible power and ferocity! They stopped 1 hour later and they won.

Bastion: Tania, now that this battle's over, don't you think it's time for you to join the side of good?

Tania: I would be honored.

Tania was now a member of the team and more.

---

## Battle 5: Buffalord

---

Nico and the Jungle Fury and Megaforce Rangers were facing Buffalord.

Nico: Lets dance horn boy.

Nico fired energy blasts and the Megaforce Rangers bashed and blasted Buffalord all over and more.

Emma: Now to become the other team of rangers.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers and they slashed and blasted Buffalord all over the place. Then Buffalord fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Buffalord was dead.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Nico: It sure was.

We all regrouped.

Lincoln: Yeah this was awesome!

Then an orange glow formed on Lincoln's ring finger and a spirit animal ring appeared and it had a gem with a Buffalo in it.

Lincoln: The Buffalo Spirit.

Isabelle: The buffalo is perfect for you Lincoln. it signifies that you are currently in the process of manifesting your life's desires, wishes, and goals. The buffalo spirit animal is telling you to wait with patience and confidence because it will soon happen for you.

Lincoln: Wow! That's amazing!

Otto Osworth: It sure is.

Tuddrussel: Yeah.

Then an orange light appeared and it landed in Lincoln's hand. It was the Buffalo Animal Crystal for the Buffalo Zord.

Lincoln: The Buffalo Zord Crystal.

Danny Delgado: Wow. That's amazing.

Me: We have the Water Buffalo, the Bison and now the Buffalo.

Laney: We sure do. Way to go bro.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

The Masters of Evil came and they had the pieces of Robo Blaze.

Me: Boy Sora did a number on you.

Robo Blaze: He sure did.

Lucy Loud: (to Robo Blaze) I thought you couldn't access your Crimson Ranger form since you're no longer an Avatar.

Robo Blaze: Vypra actually made it possible for me to us both of my Ranger forms.

Electro: With a little extra help from me.

Me: Wow.

Steel: That's nice. So, when are we going to fight Robo Roxy?

Bane: Have patience. You'll fight her when it's her turn.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was an awesome adventure.

Nico: It sure was.

Lucy Loud: (To the viewers) Loggers beware because we'll be looking for you and stopping you.

Me: Yep. Now that Logging and Clear-Cutting has been officially outlaw, nature can start replenishing the lands.

Laney: And I'll get a head start.

Laney touched the ground and regrew all the trees that were cut down. We were forever indebted by the Zimbatti Tribe.

THE END

Another awesome Jonny Quest chapter done.

Dark Sentinel was one of my favorite episodes in The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest and it was awesome! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is the Kids Next Door mission Operation: PINK-EYE and we're going to hunt down Nurse Claiborne and bring her to justice for using Pink Eye Crust as a topping in her Apple Crumble. YUCK!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Case of the Apple Crumble Pink-Eye

[Scene opens to the skyline of the city]

Varie: (Narrating) This is the city. Gotham Royal York, Michigan. The largest city in the world and the most populated city in America's Heartland. It's a plant city and a vast mega metropolis where man and beast live side by side and one with nature. It's a nice place to live. But in a nice city like this, there is always its dangers. A city like this is always crawling with criminal scum. Murderers, rapists, thieves, robbers and psychopaths, any kind of crime you can think of. That's why this city always has its protectors.

The next scene shows the estate.

Varie: (Narrating) This is our home. Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, home to the most powerful force of justice the entire universe has ever seen: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Yes it's our nice home. Sure it had its ups and downs. But it's our home nonetheless.

The next scene shows Gotham Royal York Elementary School.

Varie: (Narrating) This is our elementary school. Gotham Royal York Elementary. It is here that one of the most unusual and most appalling of cases we've ever investigated happened here. Let me tell you how it all happened by starting at the beginning.

The next scene shows an awesome office that had a door that said "Detective Varie M. Knudson, Private Investigator" and it also had the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm above it.

Varie: (Narrating) This is where it all started, my office. It's actually in my room.

We then see Varie sitting in her chair reading a book while blowing bubbles from a bubble pipe.

Varie: (Narrating) That's me right there. My name is Varie M.

Knudson, Fiancé of the world famous J.D. Knudson - Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and I'm also a Private Eye and Detective. I have many jobs all over the city. I'm the principal of P.S.118, head nurse at Sunset Canyon Retirement Home, chief healer for the team and now I'm a Private Eye Detective. I've been wanting to get into the mystery solving business ever since we joined the adventures of Mystery Inc. My day was going like any other day. Until it was time for another girls night out.

Varie: (Watch Beeps) Oh it's time for another awesome Girls Night Out.

Varie got up and left her office.

Varie went downstairs and got ready.

Lori: This is literally gonna be so fun.

Laney: It sure is.

Leni: Totes.

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 5 is always looking forward to this.

Numbuh 362: Same here.

Lana: Yeah!

After getting ready, they went to the door.

Me: Have fun girls.

Varie: We will honey.

Lola: See you in a few hours.

Crumplezone: Some of us Transformers and robots are going with them too.

Nico: Okay. Have fun.

They left and went to the mall.

The scene shows the outside of Gotham Royal York mall.

Varie: (Narrating) Our Girls Night Out was at the mall. We were gonna go on an awesome shopping spree to start it out.

The girls went to all kinds of awesome stores all over the mall. They had a lot of bags full of candy, toys, clothes, jewelry and more.

Varie: (Narrating) Yes we had a lot of fun shopping. But as we were heading to our next stop, the restaurant, we came across a sad an unpleasant sight.

Varie gasped.

Luna Loud: What is it dude?

Varie: Look over there.

They saw a little girl no older than about 7 years old and she had blond hair and green eyes and she had tattered clothes. She had a torn up red shirt and she had torn up jeans and walking in bare feet and she had a jar of money with her.

Varie: Poor girl.

Lori: She's so young.

Donna: Poor thing. Lets help her.

They went over to her.

Varie: Are you all right?

Girl: I think so. I'm just really hungry.

Bounce Man: What's your name, little girl?

Girl: I'm Lizzy!

Varie: It's a pleasure to meet you Lizzy. You can come with us so we can get you some food.

Lizzy: Oh thank you!

Molly Molloy: We should get you back to the estate.

Lizzy: Good idea.

They went back home.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Do you have any parents we can contact?

Lizzy: No I don't. My parents are dead.

They gasped.

Lola: Oh no.

Varie: Lizzy I'm so sorry.

Donna: How did your parents die?

Lizzy: I lost them in a fire.

Lana: Oh man.

Lola: That's awful.

Laney: Yeah.

Trailbreaker: Donna I think you should have the honor of adopting Lizzy.

Donna: I was just gonna suggest that. Lizzy, I'm going to adopt you and you can live with me and Leslie.

Lizzy: You would do that for me?

Donna: I sure would.

Lizzy: Oh Donna!

She hugged her and cried happily.

Everyone: Aww.

Varie: (Narrating) Yes Donna became the happiest woman ever by adopting Lizzy. Poor girl.

They got back to the estate and we got Lizzy some new clothes got her cleaned up. She had a relaxing bath and she was clean. We got her a yellow tank top with key on it and she had a really nice charm bracelet with keys on it and she had a pair of blue shorts and blue sandals. She also had a yellow Hair bow in her hair. We got her some spaghetti and a couple of sandwiches. She was really hungry.

---

Later everyone was at Gotham Royal York Elemental School.

Varie: (Narrating) The day at school started like any other day. Lizzy was now in Lana & Lola's class and she was now part of the School Yearbook Club. She was always gonna help us whenever needed. But as Mrs. Johnson was giving her lessons, that's when we heard it.

Numbuh 86: (Offscreen) (Scottish Accent) HEEEEEEEEEEEEELLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLPPPPPP!

Varie: That sounds like Numbuh 86!

The girls all went to the halls and found a bunch of kids standing around.

A kid wearing a detective outfit named Joe Balooka came.

Joe Balooka: All right, all right, everybody get back to your classes. Nothing to see here.

Varie: (Narrating) The big shot hall monitor was Joe Balooka. He has been on the Gallagher Elementary School Detective Force for as long as anyone can remember. He's a bad cop and a worse friend to Numbuh 2. And he should know because he was his partner before he signed up for the Kids Next Door.

Numbuh 2: What do ya know Joe?

Joe Balooka: Hoagie Gilligan? I thought I told all civilians to go back to class. That means you.

Varie: We heard a scream and came to help.

Aylene: Team Loud Phoenix Storm business.

Numbuh 2: And just thought we'd keep you company. You know, for old times sake.

Joe Balooka: Hmm. Suit yourselves. But it ain't pretty. Couple of kids heard the scream and alerted the office.

Numbuh 86 was laying on the floor and she had a chalk body outline around her.

Joe Balooka: This is what we found.

He pushed her with his foot and turned her over and they saw that Numbuh 86 had a pick eye and gross eye crust all over her face.

Numbuh 2: Pink eye!

Varie: Ew!

Lola: Yuck!

Joe Balooka: Yep. Someone has been loading their water balloons with the stuff.

Varie: Whoever did this is in a lot of trouble.

Numbuh 2: Poor Numbuh 86. (In his head) I'm sensing deja vu here.

Joe Balooka: You know the victim?

Numbuh 2: She was in my office 5 minutes ago.

Lola: His alibi checks out. And he is speaking the truth.

Joe Balooka: I see.

?: GANG WAY! GANG WAY!

A woman in a nurse outfit came and she had a cart. It was NURSE CLAIBORNE!

---

Nurse Claiborne is the former nurse at Gallagher Elementary School and a recurring villain of the KND.

In Operation: P.I.N.K.-E.Y.E., when the students of the school began falling to a mysterious epidemic of Pinkeye and Numbuh 2 investigated the case, he discovered that Nurse Claiborne was responsible, using bacteria-infested water balloons that her hired associate Joe Balooka helped to use against the students. She was harvesting the Pinkeye crust from the victims and using it as the topping for her crumble surprise to increase her profits at local bake sales. When Numbuh 2 fought her, she gained the upper hand until Joe, whom she had betrayed and shot when he was about to reveal who hired him, shoots her back. Claiborne subdued Joe, but Numbuh 2 informed her that he had used the distraction to call the rest of Sector V for reinforcements. In a last-ditch effort, Nurse Claiborne declared that they'd never take her and shot herself point-blank in the face with her Pinkeye gun. When Numbuh 2 opened his eyes, he saw a shell of crust in Nurse Claiborne's shape which then crumbled to dust; somehow, she had formed the shell as a diversion. Her gloating laughter drew Numbuh 2's attention to the rafters where she was running away. She escaped successfully, and said that Numbuh 2 hadn't seen the last of her.

Afterwards, the KND revealed to everyone the truth of her Pinkeye Operation, resulting in Nurse Claiborne losing her job and having no success in gaining another one anywhere in the country.

She eventually returned as the main antagonist in Operation: H.O.M.E., where she is revealed to be running the Rainbow Monkey Retirement Home, a front used for making Rainbow Monkey dolls into Rainbow Munchies cereal, which significantly improved the taste. Numbuh 3 and Numbuh 5 uncovered her plan and defeated her, and then forced her to mend all of the Rainbow Monkeys back together.

---

Nurse Claiborne: Oh my! Will you just look at that.

She picked up Numbuh 86.

Nurse Claiborne: Poor dears case is spreading. Now don't you worry missy. Nurse Claiborne knows just what to do with you.

Lana: Hello Nurse Claiborne. Good batch of crumbles this week.

Nurse Claiborne: Thank you Lana.

Lana: Really good stuff.

Nurse Claiborne: Thank you. But you better be careful now. We don't want your P.I. to turn into a Pink-Eye. (Laughs)

They laughed.

Varie: Good one.

Nurse Claiborne: You guys have a good day. I must see to Fanny here. She must be the 13th case this week.

Numbuh 2: A bakers dozen of victims eh?

Maria: Who do you think is giving all these students pinkeye?

Lana: No idea. But it's not good.

Carmen: Something is definitely up here.

Varie: We better do some heavy investigating.

They walked around and searched for clues.

Varie: (Narrating) That's how it began. Someone has been poisoning kids by splashing them with water balloons spiked with Pink-Eye. But the question is how in the world did someone get pink eye mucus? It wasn't hard to get this time of year. Especially when allergy season is now in full swing. But whoever was doing this needed to be stopped. Also I had a very strong feeling that Numbuh 2 knows what is going on.

Numbuh 2: I have a strong feeling I know who is behind this. Follow me.

They went to Nurse Claiborne's office and saw that she wasn't in there and neither was Numbuh 86.

Varie: Hey where are all the Pink-Eye cases?

Numbuh 2: (Points to a room) In there probably.

Varie: I hear a voice.

They put their ears up to the door and they heard Nurse Claiborne laughing malevolently.

Nurse Claiborne: My Pink-Eye operation is going smoothly! Soon there will be enough cases of pink-eye for the eye crust I need to make my world famous apple crumble surprise and I will be rich beyond my wildest dreams! (Laughs Malevolently!)

Numbuh 2: So that means we've been eating!

Carmen: You mean to say that Apple Crumple is made out of eye crust?! Gross!

Maria: Oh that is disgusting!

Varie: This woman is seriously fucked up to the core!

Numbuh 2: EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEWWWWWWW! (SPITS)

Lana: (Eats crumble) I like it.

Lily: Figures you would Lana.

Lola: That's Lana for you.

Varie: We have to stop her!

Lana: Wait. I hear two more voices.

They heard that Vypra and Waffle Woman were with her.

Nurse Claiborne: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming to stop me.

Vypra: We'll help you.

Waffle Woman: Yeah.

Varie: That's Vypra and Waffle Woman. Lets get them.

In the room, Nurse Claiborne was laughing malevolently. Suddenly they heard the hypnotic singing of mermaids.

Vypra: Is that mermaid singing?

Waffle Woman: It sure is.

Suddenly the door busted open and in came a massive wave of water and Mermaids appeared as they sang and in on surfboards came Varie and everyone else.

Varie: Yeah!

Numbuh 2: YEE HAW!

They landed in front of them.

Varie: That was a good entrance.

Vypra: That was a good one. Usually you guys bust in with a fiery explosion and a phoenix cry.

Varie: We're experimenting with entrances. We're trying different elemental forces and mythological creatures to add variety to them.

Waffle Woman: Ah variety is the spice of life.

Tara: It sure is.

Luan: Only two of you today?

Vypra: Actually, you'll still be fighting three of us.

Waffle Woman: The third one's coming right now.

In a beam of purple light appeared ROBO ROXY!

---

The avatar Roxy was an evil "clone" of the original Roxy, who was created by Evox to serve as one of his general. She was a corrupted version of what would have been if Roxy was the intended Yellow Ranger. She is first created as a digital avatar and later as a robot.

Despite being merely a secondary antagonist, Roxy's double served as the main antagonist of the episodes "Digital Deception", "Target Tower", "Golden Opportunity," "Goin' Ape", and "Fossil Frenzy."

After Evox infiltrated the Grid Battleforce, an avatar of Roxy is created. She and the avatar form of Blaze battle the Rangers but the Rangers teleport her and Blaze to a different dimension.

Roxy and Blaze arrive in the Cyber Dimension and meet Scrozzle. He sends his Tronics to fight them but Evox arrives and destroys them and forced him to submit. Scrozzle becomes the third general of Evox. Roxy learns that Scrozzle hid for escape from a robot named Vargoyle. When Blaze and Scrozzle go on Earth to take more of Morph X, Roxy stays in the Cyber Dimension and wishes to them good luck as she smiled.

Roxy and Blaze plan to steal Morph-X from the new X Bikes with Needletron. She stores them in a warehouse where she ambushes the Rangers after they follow Blaze there on the X Bikes. She tells Blaze to teleport the Morph X and that she will follow with the rest of it once she deals with the Rangers. Ravi goes to fight the Needledrone and Devon goes to help him so she battles Zoey one on one. She hits the Morph X in a X Bike which starts to spark, and Zoey throws it at an explosive oil, which blows up, leading to her having to retreat.

On Valentine's Day, Roxy decides to manipulate Ravi and obtain the Neural Aligner. She created Shoveltron when she infected an excavator. During the battle against Ravi, Roxy threw some objects causing him to fall. Roxy then started her plan by pretending to protect Ravi and called Shoveltron back. Then, she sees Ravi where him and the real Roxy meet for the first time. Later, Ravi thinking that he can save Roxy because she said that she succeeds to free from Evox's control. But in reality, Shoveltron holds Ravi in his grasp while Roxy attempts to the stolen Neural Aligner to create an evil avatar of Ravi. But Roxy's had failed after Zoey and Devon came to his aid. Then, Scrozzle says to Roxy to come back to the Cyber Dimension with the Neural Aligner saying that it will be useful to him. After Roxy's defeat and Shoveltron as well as Shoveldrone's destructions, Scrozzle speaks with Evox about a special plan where Evox wins a body and goes on Earth. Scrozzle precises that this plan does not include Blaze and Roxy but the two ignore that Roxy and Blaze hid have heard all.

Roxy is sent with Meltatron to find Slicerdrone. They succeed then reboot and free him. She fights the Rangers and orders to Meltatron to finish them before return in the Cyber Dimension. But Meltatron will be destroyed by Ravi and Zoey, then Slicerdrone and Meltadrone by the Beast-X Megazord.

Roxy and Blaze create Railtron when they infect a tank locomotive. They send after the Beast Bots and steals their data so that Scrozzle can control the Beast X Megazord, but the plan fails. The Rangers destroy Railtron and Raildrone. But Scrozzle informs Roxy and Blaze that he finally built his Cybergate for that Evox returns on Earth and takes over the Morphin Grid, Scrozzle laughs while Roxy and Blaze smile.

Vacuutron is sent to steal more Morph X to power up Scrozzle's Cybergate and free Evox of the Cyber Dimension. Scrozzle sends soon after Vacuudrone to steal more Morph X from the Morph-X tower. Vacuudrone is destroyed by the Beast X Megazord but Scrozzle, Blaze and Roxy are about to free Evox, having captured Nate, the ally of the Rangers to build a robotic body for their master. Evox begins to possess it but the plan fails, Nate succeeds to destroy the Cyber Gate, sends back Evox in the Cyber Dimension and becomes the Gold Ranger, his partner Steel who becomes the Silver Ranger. Scrozzle retreats while the new two Rangers destroy the Tronics and defeat easily Roxy and Blaze who retreat at their turn.

After Steel hands himself over to Evox's forces (Roxy, Blaze and Tronics) in exchange for Ben and Betty's release, Scrozzle repairs his Cybergate, then along with Roxy and Blaze wait Evox's arrival. Evox emerges from the Cybergate again and tries to take possession of Steel's body. He fails, however, because Steel has human DNA (specifically Nate's DNA). Steel summons his Striker Saber and destroys the Cybergate, forcing Evox back into the Cyber Dimension once more, Scrozzle retreats along with Roxy and Blaze.

Frustrated over this latest defeat, Evox complains to Scrozzle that Blaze and Roxy are continuing to fail. Scrozzle offers to upgrade one of the Avatars with all three of the Rangers' Beast powers. He shows Evox three data chips that can be placed on Robotrons and will collect the necessary data whenever a Ranger uses their Beast power. Evox tasks Blaze and Roxy with gathering this data, promising to give the upgrade to his most powerful servant. Roxy volunteers to go first. Though she succeeds in collecting data on Ravi's Gorilla strength, she fails to defeat the Rangers or collect Morph-X, Drilltron and Drilldrone are destroyed, so Evox sends Blaze to gather the next set of data.

Blaze attacks the Rangers with the Tronics and tries to collect the Beast Powers but fails and Devon destroys the Robotronizer. Blaze implores Evox that he orders him to disappear from his sight or he destroys him. Roxy is happy of fate of her rival and prepares a new plan to defeat the Rangers. She demands a virus to destroy to Scrozzle after he uses his technology to repair the Robotronizer. Then, Roxy goes on Earth and creates Tooltron to destroy the Ranger's weapons so she could earn the upgrade she and Blaze desired. Tooltron succeeded in collecting data on the Jackrabbit jumping of the Yellow Ranger before his destruction. After Tooltron's destruction, Scrozzle sends Tooldrone but he is destroyed by the Rangers.

Roxy stays in the Cyber Dimension, Blaze creates Clonetron. He hopes that Clonetron will destroy the Zord computer with his Clone morphing but he is unmasked by Steel. Scrozzle sends Clonedrone while Clonetron fights Yellow and Blue Rangers, but they are destroyed by the Rangers.

Roxy creates Tubatron when she infected Joey's discarded golden tuba with the robotron creation key. After proving ineffective in his first battle, Roxy later had Scrozzle upgrade his horn, which was tested on Blaze. While Tubatron succeeded in collecting data on the Red Ranger's cheetah speed, the chip was shot and fried before it was retrieved. Tubatron was destroyed shortly after. After Tubatron's destruction, Scrozzle sends Tubadrone but he is destroyed by the Rangers.

Roxy stays in the Cyber Dimension, whereas Blaze goes on Earth with his evil creation Tubatron 2.0 who becomes stronger with a Fury Cell. Tubatron 2.0 overpowers all 5 rangers in battle. He also managed to knock Devon back in Red Fury Mode. But after an other fierce fight, Tubatron 2.0 is destroyed. After Tubatron 2.0's destruction, Scrozzle sends Tubadrone 2.0 but he is destroyed too by the Rangers.

Roxy creates Burnertron to collect the final Beast Power Data. Nate and Steel destroy Burnertron for good. However, the data chip was still intact and Roxy later retrieved it. Scrozzle sends Burnerdrone but he is destroyed by the Rangers.

Eventually, Vargoyle located Scrozzle in the Cyber Dimension and confronted him. He was furious to learn that the last four Fury Cells had been lost, and when Scrozzle blamed Blaze and Roxy, Vargoyle attacked the two avatars. Evox appeared and stopped the fight. After Scrozzle explained Vargoyle's backstory, Evox asked Vargoyle to work for him, offering to reward him with the Beast powers upgrade Scrozzle had recently developed. Vargoyle agreed to the deal, though Blaze and Roxy felt betrayed, since Evox had originally promised one of them the upgrade. Blaze and Roxy fight the Rangers a first time with Turbotron. But Turbotron and Turbodrone are destroyed, and Blaze and Roxy retreat. Back in the Cyber Dimension, Evox was pleased that Vargoyle had collected so much Morph-X. He rewarded Vargoyle with the Beast powers upgrade. Vargoyle thanked Evox and vowed to use his new powers to destroy Evox's enemies. Outraged at being denied the upgrade, Blaze and Roxy decided to team up to get rid of Vargoyle.

As Vargoyle is finishing telling Evox his plan to get him the Morph-X he needs to return to Earth, Blaze and Roxy walk it, ready to show Evox their designs for a Memory Pulsator, only for Vargoyle to reveal that he's already built their device with Scrozzle's help. Incensed, Blaze accuses Scrozzle of sharing their plans with

Vargoyle, something which Scrozzle tries to deny, but Vargoyle confirms. Before the argument can escalate, Evox interrupts and says that if Vargoyle was clever enough to steal Blaze and Roxy's plan, then he's smart enough to execute that plan. Scrozzle sends Shockatron to Earth at the same time that Shockadrone was deployed as part of Vargoyle's plan to distract the Rangers while he put his Memory Pulsator in place. Although both Shockatron and Shockadrone were destroyed, Vargoyle succeeded in planting the Memory Pulsator on the Channel 10 TV station's transmitter tower.

Vargoyle used Scrozzle's Robotron-Maker to activate the Pulsator, which rewrote the memories of everyone in Coral Harbor, including the human Rangers, so that they forgot about Evox's previous attacks and believed that Blaze and Roxy were the actual Red and Yellow Beast Morphers Rangers. In Grid Battleforce, evil Roxy sabotages Roxy's pod, then along with Blaze steal the mega transporters. Steel destroys the Pulsator and the Rangers retrieve theirs memories but too late, Blaze and Roxy flee with the mega transporters in front of them. Later, when Vargoyle fights Devon, he remarks that his Beast Power is almost discharged and asks to Scrozzle more Morph-X. Scrozzle replies that he has enough to use the Cheetah's speed and that he will send it more if he says please. At this moment, Blaze appears with Roxy and takes him the Morph-X. Scrozzle replies that Vargoyle has needed of Morph-X or he will be destroyed but Blaze and Roxy smile meaning that they wish and Scrozzle join their choice. Blaze and Roxy become again Evox's favorites after they success to steal the mega transporters to start Evox's endgame.

Scrozzle informs Blaze and Roxy that the Rangers have retrieved the Mega Transporters that they have stolen. Considering the Tronics as useless, Blaze orders to Scrozzle to send a Gigadrone to distract the Rangers so that him and Roxy retake and use three stolen mega-transporters to teleport the Morph-X tower to the Cyber Dimension. The Rangers divides : Ravi takes the Mega Transporters while the others fight the Gigadrone. Seeing that, Roxy says that she knows what to do, Blaze and Scrozzle watch her leave them confused. Roxy baited Ravi away, (because her sabotage of the real deal's stasis pod prevented the awakening), so that Blaze could retake the transporters. During the fight, Ravi destroys Roxy's morpher, destroying her armor and preventing her to flee. Ravi uses his Beast X Blaster, The Roxy Avatar tries to shoot him but Ravi is not affected because his body is overheated and evil Roxy was disarmed and ultimately destroyed by Ravi by four other shots. She can only scream before exploding. When the real Roxy awoke from her coma, she revealed she had all the avatar's memories, telling them all about Evox's master plan.

Upon Evox's return, he commands Scrozzle to create generals for him. With help from Trappertron, Scrozzle temporarily captures Blaze and Roxy to scan their DNA. Using this, along with backup datas of the avatars and robot spare parts, he resurrects the former doppelgangers in new, expendable robot bodies, with a machine at the ready to keep repeating the process every time they are destroyed. The doppelgangers receive new Ranger forms with Robo-Roxy assuming a violet-colored robot form. She and Blaze attacked the city with some Tronics, shocking the Rangers, but were quickly destroyed by the Beast-X Ultra Blaster, Ravi and Zoey's Beast-X Blasters and Nate and Steel's Striker Morphers. Like Scrozzle promised however, they returned as robots.

He and Robo Roxy attack the Riptide gym where Devon is battling a girl in a video game competition. They steal her console and summon Tronics. Roxy creates Gamertron and they battle the Rangers. After beating them, they teleport away.

He and Robo Roxy are snooping around the back of Grid Battleforce and he finds a lock and key. They create Keytron and he breaks into Grid Battleforce. They teleport away. Later, they watch as Scrozzle gives Keytron a human form.

While Evox is away, Scrozzle creates Digitron, though the pair don't think much of him. He is sent to steal tech and power up. He steals Cruise and returns. Blaze and Roxy send him back. After he is destroyed, they inform Evox of Scrozzle's failure.

They get a hand puppet for Scrozzle and creates Controlatron. They take him to Grid Battleforce and Blaze puts a puppet to get Cole under Controlatrons Spell. Cole gives Nate a puppet and Nate is infected. They leave. Controlatron takes Nate to the Crystal Dimension and Controlatron makes Nate write some coding. Despite succeeding, Evox berates the robots.

Scrozzle creates a dart to take over the Beast-X King Zord. The pair infect the Zord.

As part of Evox's plan to kill Devon at an international sporting event, Blaze and Roxy created Boxertron in order to accomplish this but he was taken out by the new Beast-X King Ultrazord.

In light of Mayor Daniels being revealed as Evox, Commander Shaw began to drain the Morph-X out of all the towers to return it to the Morphin Grid. Realising that without the Morph-X they would be unable to create Robotrons or send Gigadrones, Scrozzle's computer intercepted the transmission so Evox had Blaze and Roxy go to Earth to get whatever was left. They then created Bulldozertron to act as a distraction by attacking a Morph-X Tanker and distract the Rangers so Blaze, Roxy, and thier Tronics could steal the Morph-X. Nate and Steel decided to attack them whilst the others fought the Robotron, quickly being overwhelmed by the sheer numbers. Having taken down the duo, Blaze and Roxy nearly escaped with the Tronics on the Tanker but Steel destroyed them and the Tanker with his Striker Beast Blast. Instead of reviving them, Scrozzle sent down Bulldozerdrone which was destroyed. Evox was later freed from Mayor Daniels using Split Emitters.

Scrozzle eventually revived them after Ryjack teamed up thier army and were shocked to find out that Vargoyle returned. This ultimately did not come to matter since he was destroyed later on in the same episode.

Blaze and Roxy were present when Evox announced his attention to betray Ryjack and steal his weapons for their benefit.

After Scrozzle detected the destruction of Ryjack's ship (caused by Zoey accidentally setting off the self-destruct sequence) Evox sent Blaze and Roxy to steal the arsenal and Scrozzle gave them the reanimizer he stole from the now deceased Ryjack to recreate some Ranger enemies to assist them. They went to the wreckage whilst Zoey was unconscious and they found Snide's sword amongst the wreckage. Recognizing it and how strong its former owner was, Blaze stuck it in the ground whilst Roxy used the reanimizer on it.

They then convinced him that they were allies and all three hid once Zoey woke up. Whilst the Rangers rounded up the weapons and put Keeper in a truck, they resurrected some Vivix off-screen and the henchmen kidnapped Keeper by driving off in the truck. A chase then ensued which concluded with the Rangers brawling against the Vivix in a car park before the Dino Charge Rangers appeared through a portal and aided them in battle. However, Snide was able to convince Keeper to come with them thanks to a compliance collar Zoey had used on him by mistake and they teleported away before the Rangers could interfere.

Robo-Roxy present with the villains when they considered which villain was best to revive since they needed them to be strong enough to destroy the Rangers. Robo-Roxy is the one who often reveals backfire outcomes if they revive one of the candidate villains:

Scrozzle has two choices:

First one was Koragg, The Knight Wolf, but Robo-Roxy confirms Koragg was already been purified back into Leanbow and becoming a redeemed Power Ranger.

Robo-Roxy end up repeating a same mistake as Scrozzle's first choice when she chose Astronema, as Robo-Blaze, such as being purified into Karone and becoming a redeemed Ranger just like Leanbow after her, much to Robo-Roxy's disgust.

The last one was Lord Zedd, until Robo-Roxy reminds everyone of what he did to King Mondo's family, fearing he would possibly betray Evox and the rest once revived, much to Scrozzle's surprise, and Robo-Roxy is very disappoint about this.

Robo-Blaze chose Psycho Red, but she reminds him if they revive Psycho Red, he would betray his own allies if they ever interfere his obsessed hunt on Red Rangers, leaving Robo-Blaze have no choice to debunk his choice.

They eventually decided upon Goldar so Scrozzle infused the reanimator with crystals and resurrected him as Goldar Maximus who swiftly killed Sledge.

After the failure of Goldar and the Chimera Zord, Roxy ambushed Nate and Steel in a plaza and was able to steal some DNA packs which she then took back to Scrozzle to create more powerful Robotrons and enhance her. He created Clawtron from some beetle DNA and then had the Robot Maker enhance her with powerful flower DNA. She and Clawtron then went to Earth with the mission to destroy the Rangers. She revealed her new form to the Rangers who were shocked. They tried to morph but were unable to because the teleporter for their Morphers was busted so they had to fight unmorphed but both Roxy and Clawtron easily overwhelmed them. However, before they could kill the Rangers, Nate arrived on Cruise with their weapons and they were able to morph. Steel had to leave to fight Clawdrone but the others remained and fought Roxy and her Robotron with Devon and Nate fighting Clawtron and the others fighting her. She was able to continue fighting until after Clawdrone was destroyed where Ravi knocked her back. She opened her arms to finish them off but Steel, Nate, and Devon (the latter two having gone to help him after Clawtron's death) arrived in jeeps with the Beast-X King Ultra Cannon. They then combined the Ultra Cannon Blast and Striker Beast Blast to cripple her. However, she was able to retreat before they could finish her off.

Sometime later, Evox was angry because he was being commonly defeated by the Rangers and all he had as support were "three useless bots who do nothing but fail!" Roxy promised to kill Ravi to prove herself to be valuable with her request being granted.

She ambushed Ravi and Smash at the beach where the former had gone to mope about being rejected by Roxy and the latter came to comfort him. He morphed and they battled but she gained the upper hand and managed to elbow him into the sea. In spite of that, Ravi equipped his Beast-X Visor and activated Beast-X Mode before fighting her. He activated his massive fist for the Gorilla Slam but she kicked him hard enough to disengage it and Roxy blasted him down, forcing him out of Beast-X Mode and separating him from Smash. He tried to use his Beast-X Blaster on her but she deflected them and tried to kill him with fire but Zoey rescued him. In spite of that, the heat from the initial blast of fire enraged him which led Devon to fight her alone whilst the others cooled off Ravi. They were evenly matched until Nate and Steel (Ravi and Zoey having been airlifted to Grid Battleforce by the Chopper Zord) arrived and kicked her down, forcing her to retreat as she was outnumbered.

Back in the Crystal Dimension, she received substantial mocking and ridicule from Evox and Blaze for failing to keep her word. Evox wanted to punish her but Roxy pointed out that she may have defeated him if not for the other Rangers interfering. Agreeing to give her one more chance, Evox sent Blaze along with her to keep everyone except for Ravi from interfering. The duo ambushed Ravi in the woods whilst he was freaking out about the thought of losing Roxy where Ravi (still enraged and overheated) dodged a shot from Roxy and shot at them with his own blaster which they dodged and angrily morphed with Ravi following suit. Ordering Blaze to act as protection from the other Rangers, she took him down with more energy fire and then duelled him. Whilst the others battled Blaze and his Tronics, destroying all of them and Blaze, Ravi and Roxy managed to fight their way onto a bridge where he knocked her down but couldn't finish her since Zoey intervened and he tried to kill her with a Beast-X Blast. He tried to shoot her in the face but she forced it away in a circle, the attacks collapsing the bridge and dumping them in a river. She recovered and tried to find Ravi but he appeared with the Beast-X Spin Saber and finished her off with a series of blue energy slashes.

Roxy watched Blaze return to the Crystal Dimension with Antennatron 2.0 and was amused when she realised that the Rangers had bested him. After he came up with the excuse of training, Scrozzle pointed out how out of character it was for him and Blaze insulted her with Scrozzle joining in so she storms off. Later, when Robo-Blaze returns more stronger after defeating the Rangers and to steal Morph-X for Evox, winning his favors, Robo-Roby suspectes that his rival hides something and pledges to discover it.

But she will not have time for this. In light of Blaze's success in stealing a lot of Morph-X thanks to his new powers, Roxy was becoming less useful to Evox so she knew she had to prove herself otherwise he would probably kill her. She later confronted Scrozzle alone and had him scan Hono Peaks for dinosaur fossils after reading a newspaper and she found out that Zoey was there and confronted her. With Zoey being unable to call the others, since she had smashed her communicator whilst climbing the cliff face, Roxy was able to find and scan a bone using a DNA scanner but the others arrived in the Chopper Zord so she morphed and summoned Tronics before personally fighting Zoey. She was taken down by Zoey's Beast-X Blast but retrieved the DNA scanner and left.

She returned to the Crystal Dimension whilst the others were talking about unleashing an ultra powerful Gigadrone on the Rangers. She bet that she could kill the Rangers faster than Scrozzle could complete said Gigadrone and has Scrozzle upgrade her with dino DNA. However, the amount of power granted to her was too much for the robot maker to accept and it exploded, meaning now that no more robot bodies could be used as bases and any deaths from now on would be permanent. However, unlike Blaze who was outraged, Roxy was uncorcerned as she felt she could kill the Rangers before that could happen and he decided to prove her wrong so both teleported to Riptide.

They walked through the warehouse district until they encountered the Rangers who soon morphed with both Cybervillains following suit. She fought everyone except for Devon who fought Blaze and quickly overwhelmed them. They regrouped and attempted to perform an attack from behind with Nate and Steel laying covering fire but she used her tentacles to entangle Ravi and Zoey. However, they quickly broke free by activating Beast-X Mode which enabled them to snap the tentacles and they took her on again, overwhelming her with the Jackrabbit Spin Strike and Gorilla Slam. However, she was unfazed and grew into a gigantic Zord like creature so the Rangers had to deploy in thier Zords without Devon who was still fighting Blaze.

The Wrecker, Chopper, Wheeler, Beast-X King (with Ravi at the controls and Smash piloting his Zord alone), and Jet Zords all deployed to battle giant Roxy. With no time to waste, Ravi called for the Rangers to form the Beast-X King Ultrazord. However, she was too strong for even their most powerful Megazord so they engaged the shields although she flew into the air and fired a barrage of energy claws. However, the Ultrazord's shielding absorbed the attacks and sent the energy back in the form of a massive tornado which knocked her out of the sky. With her down, and the Robot

Maker destroyed, meaning that there would be no more robot bodies for her to enter, they finally finished Roxy off once and for all with the Beast-X King Ultra Strike.

Later, Robo-Blaze, pretending to be the real Blaze, brings in Robo-Roxy's memory drive, which is all that's left of her. Through it, the Rangers learn about Evox's ultimate plan, unaware that it's all part of a set-up.

---

Varie: Robo-Roxy!

Robo-Roxy: So you are the famous Varie Knudson that I was told about.

Vypra: That's her. But wait where is J.D. and everyone else?

Varie: We gave them a day off just for this mission. They'll be back next mission.

Then the all the Power Rangers appeared.

Devon: Robo Roxy!

Zoey Reeves: I had a feeling you would be here.

Varie: And she came here to become one of our arch enemies.

Ravi Shaw: I know you and Robo Blaze could be useful against the Royal Defenders. But give us one more good reason why we should keep you around after everything you tried to do to me!

Robo Roxy: Because me and Robo Blaze were the ones who branded our initials on Brad's arms.

Tara: Wait. That was you two?

Robo Roxy: Yep. During the hour that Dark and the others were beating Brad up, he called us to use a branding iron on Brad. And, well… you probably know the rest.

Steel: Ok. I guess that's a good reason for us to keep you around.

Varie: It sure is.

Lynn: Can I have that branding iron?

Robo-Roxy: You sure can.

She gave Lynn the branding iron.

?: That was a good beatdown.

A figure came out and it was FOOTZILLA from episode 23 of Ninja Storm!

---

Footzilla was summon by Marah and Kapri for their "extra credit" at school in Lothor's Lairship, after the Rangers (with the exception of Shane as both he and Sensei got there body's switch) had defeated all of the Kelzaks that Marah and Kapri had summoned, Footzilla was unleashed and he confronts the Power Rangers, the Rangers morphed and the Red Ranger (Sensei) took the battle with Footzilla himself, Footzilla was no match and was defeated by the combine team work of the Ninja Storm Rangers, he quickly retreated, he later returned in the Shopping District area with Marah and Kapri with a new power, being able to control gravity, he fought the Ninja Rangers again (only this time Dustin and Sensei got their body's switch) and managed to get the upper hand until the Thunder Rangers came in and join the battle, as well as the Green Samurai Ranger, unfortunately, Footzilla had manages to place his Anti Gravity Bunion Pads on all six Rangers, and he use his staff to make all of them go up in the air, he made the Red Ranger land hard into the ground and was mocking him until the Yellow Ranger distracted him with the Lion Hammer, after Shane Clarke uses his inner ninja to break free, he blasted the monster with his Hawk Blaster, but Footzilla wasn't finished yet, the Rangers combined their weapons to form the Thunderstorm Cannon and destroyed Footzilla. Footzilla grew large with the Scroll of Empowerment thanks to Marah and Kapri, and the Rangers summon the Thunderstorm Megazord to battle him, Footzilla then used the Anti Gravity Bunion

Pads on the Megazord and used the Heel Crushing Gravity Control to lift the Thunderstorm Megazord off the ground, but it wasn't enough, Footzilla was finale destroyed by the Thunderstorm Megazords Lion Blaster.

---

Shane Clarke: Footzilla!

Footzilla: Its been a while rangers.

Varie: I remember seeing you! You were sent to fight the rangers and you ended up getting Dustin and their sensei's bodies switched.

Footzilla: That's right. You are just like J.D.

Varie: Thanks.

Footzilla: (to Shane and Dustin): At least I'm fighting you two and not your sensei.

Shane: Wait. You knew that me and Dustin switched bodies with Sensei?!

Footzilla: I figured it out after I heard you two talking wise. I know that's not how you two usually talk.

Dustin: That's true.

?: Too true.

But then 5 figures came out and they stood in an awesome formation! They were the 4th Shadow Rider, THE DARK SCORPION BURGLARS!

---

In Yu-Gi-Oh! GX, they are brought to life by the power of the Shadow Charm. However, since they fail to obtain the keys in a Duel, they are unable to unlock the spirit gate of the Sacred Beasts. When Zaloog and his gang are discovered, he and Chazz Princeton duel with all the remaining keys on the line. In the end, he and his cohorts are defeated, and the power of his Shadow Charm is nullified. After reverting back to their spirit forms, the Dark Scorpions join the many weak monsters in Chazz's care, to the young duelist's annoyance. He never uses them however, and they haven't been seen since.

* * *

Alexis: The Dark Scorpion Burglars!

Chazz: Not you guys again!

Luna (5D's): Oh man!

Don Zaloog: That's right. So you all are the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm that we heard so much about.

Varie: That's right.

Chazz: Be careful guys. The Dark Scorpion Burglars are no laughing matter. They are the most notorious thieves in all of the Duel Monsters Spirit World.

Jaden: That's right. They posed as some of the staff of Duel Academy to get the keys to the spirit gates.

Alexis: Don Zaloog is the leader.

Chazz: We also have to face Chick the Yellow, Maenae the Thorn, Gorg the Strong and Cliff the Trap Remover.

Bastion: They are called the Dark Scorpion Burglars because of the Scorpion tattoo that they have on their arms.

Varie: I can see that and I can tell that these guys are no laughing matter.

Hannah Fairchild: And they must be affiliated with the Shadow Riders and they are here for the Sacred Beast Cards. They won't get then as long as I'm alive.

Don Zaloog: (to Hannah) Let's not make things complicated, Hannah. Just give me the Sacred Beasts and we'll let you continue your battles that you have coing on.

Chick: Kind of nice of you to bring them with you out in the open!

Hannah Fairchild: You can take them over my dead body. Oh wait. I already was dead.

Tuddrussel: (gives Zaloog a present) How about instead of the Sacred Beasts, you get this gift from me?

Don Zaloog: Thanks! I didn't know it was my birthday. (starts to open the present to reveal a bomb)

Tuddrussel: (pulls out detonator) Hasta la vista, dirtbag! (presses button but nothing happens)

Tuddrussel saw that Cliff had disarmed the bomb.

Cliff: Seriously? Did you think you were really going to blow us up with a bomb? I'm called the Trap Remover for a reason!

Maenae: Even Gorg's not that stupid.

Gorg: Yeah! (realizes something) Hey, wait a minute!

Varie: You guys REALLY don't mess around.

Sly Cooper: Looks like we have some competition.

Bentley: Except we're dealing with the most notorious thieves in all of the Duel Monsters Spirit World.

But then the 2 figures came out and they were the deadly ice skating houma MISHA & JANELLE!

---

Kunzite turned the two ice skaters, Misha and Janelyn, into the Youma in order to set up a trap to find out the identity of Sailor Moon. As "Misha" was testing the skaters in their skills, "Janelyn" was analyzing them on the computer to see if any of the girls matched their Senshi identities. Janelyn immediately elimated Usagi as a candidate without analyzing her as usagi was a complete klutz on the ice, but she saw Misha was giving Makoto special attention (not knowing her was testing her to see if she was Sailor Moon). In a fit of jealousy, she attacked Makoto and Misha, but made amends with him and the two skaters transformed into the Youma form. They attacked Makoto, but were confronted by Sailor Moon, and Tuxedo Mask (who while under Dark Kingdom control, chose to help Sailor Moon as he found the attack on civilians distasteful). Kunzite arrived and activated a contraption above the rink that threatened to freeze all the occupants, including the Youma and Tuxedo Mask. When Tuzedo Mask broke the contraption, Sailor Moon used Moon Healing Escalation, turning the Youma back into the two ice skaters.

---

Misha: Its been a long time Sailor Brats!

Janelle: Now you all will die!

Cornelia: Not if I have anything to say about it!

Shanan: Oh no! Cornelia be careful around them! Those two are the deadliest Ice Skaters in the universe! They are what's called Skatorikans.

Cornelia: Skatorikans?

Qin: What are the Skatorikans?

Shanan: They are the deadliest Ice Skaters in the universe. They come from the ice planet Skator and it's a frozen mountainous planet located 97,000 light years away from Earth. It's a frigid planet home to some of the most treacherous landscapes of any planet. It's known as the ultimate skating death rink. The Skatorikans are that deadly because their ice skating is the most lethal form of fighting and that's what makes them one of the most feared warriors in the entire galaxy.

Cornelia: I'll have to be careful.

Janelle: Now you all will die and your blood will stain the ground.

Misha: Yes.

Vypra: Fighting you guys is much better than eating crumble.

Claiborne: You three didn't eat those Apple Crumbles I gave you as gifts?!

Robo Roxy: Why would we want to eat food made out of diseases?

Vypra: Did you want us to get infected?

Waffle Woman: My waffles are better than what you make!

Noah: Your disgusting disease snack making days are over!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Charge!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers!

Suddenly the Kids Next Door smashed through the ceiling of the room and they landed by everyone.

Numbuh 1: Let us help you too.

The Tommy: You did good cracking this case, bro. But now, let us help you take care of the rest!

Numbuh 2: Thanks Tommy. Lets get them!

Rex Goodwin then appeared.

Rex Goodwin: Let me help too.

Varie: Thanks Rex.

They powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Vypra

---

Luan, William and Shego were facing Vypra.

Vypra: Three on 1 this time.

Luan: Yeah we decided to include the members of the Redemption Squad for our fights as well.

Vypra: I see.

William: To make it more interesting.

Shego: And it works perfectly.

Vypra: Good thinking. Lets dance.

She called out her Gliscor and her Murkrow.

Luan formed a sword of light and Shego formed a sword of green fire.

Luan: I sword you would learn more by now. (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra, William and Shego laughed.

Vypra: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

William: That was funny!

They went at Vypra and Luan and Vypra clashed and sparks were flying all over the place and Shego clashed as well and Vypra was putting up one helluva fight. William fired blasts of fire from his blaster and the blasts hit Vypra and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

William then fired blasts of lightning at her pokemon and electrocuted them all over and knocked them out.

Luan: Lets see you take this on. SPARKLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHIMMER OF THE GLITTERFIRE!

Luan fired a wave of glitter and it formed into the Glitterfire creature from the world of Dungeons & Dragons.

---

Glitterfire is a living spell that combines a fireball spell with a glitterdust spell; a common strategy on the battlefield during the Last War to uncover invisible troops.

Glitterfire looks like a low cloud of bright, crackling motes of light that leaves small explosions in its wake. As it approaches its prey, it fires a blast of glitterdust, blinding its prey, as well as making them visible if they were invisible. It then engulfs the target, subjecting it to the intense flame of the fireball at its core.

Like all living spells, a glitterfire living spell has blindsight 60'; is immune to gaze attacks, mind-affecting spells and abilities, poison, sleep effects, paralysis, polymorph, and stunning; is not subject to extra damage from critical hits or flanking; and has resistances to damage and spells.

---

The glitterfire burned Vypra all over and exploded all over her.

KRABBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!

Vypra was knocked down.

Luan: That is one that Strikes out. (Laughs)

William: That was beautiful Luan.

Luan: Thanks William.

---

Battle 2: Waffle Woman

Tara, Aeleus and Roxas were facing Waffle Woman.

Tara: This is gonna be a good fight.

Waffle Woman: Yes it will.

Aeleus: Shall we do this?

Waffle Woman: Lets.

She called out her Magmortar.

Roxas: Lets do it.

Tara formed a sword of rock and Aeleus and Roxas summoned their weapons and they went at Waffle Woman and engaged her in a deadly sword fight. They clashed with her all over and knocked her around all over.

Tara: Try beating this creature. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRUTALITY OF THE BLACK ROCK TRISKELION!

Tara punched the ground and a huge creature of rock came out. It was the Earth Avatar of Elemental Evil, the Black Rock Triskelion!

---

The Elemental Evil Avatar of Earth. Living pillards of black rock, whose angular body is covered in spikes and sharp ridges. Each of their three arms end in a point and their body is supported by a tripod of legs. These spawn of Ogrémoch operate under the supervision of powerful earth clerics. They are simple brutes.

---

The Black Rock Triskelion smashed and bashed Waffle Woman and knocked her and her Magmortar all over the place.

Aeleus and Roxas slashed and bashed her and Magmortar all over and knocked them out.

Tara: That was a good win.

## Battle 3: Robo-Roxy

Akiza, Valon and Tania were facing Robo-Roxy.

Akiza: This is my first time dealing with someone like you so don't hold back.

Robo-Roxy: I won't.

Robo-Roxy called out her pokemon. It was a Roserade.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Good Pokemon choice mate.

Robo-Roxy: Thank you.

Akiza: I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON!

She summoned her Black Rose Dragon!

Robo-Roxy: (sees Black Rose Dragon) Nice! You'd give Ryjack a run for his money!

Akiza: I'm sure I would.

Valon: I have a nice armor transformation for you.

He summoned his armor monsters and activated FULL ARMOR GRAVITATION! He was now in his armor suit.

Tania: Wow! That is an impressive suit.

Valon: Thanks mate.

Tania summoned all her Amazoness monsters.

Akiza then spread her wings and formed a sword of roses.

Robo Roxy: Lets dance.

Robo-Roxy transformed into her Violet Ranger Bot Form and they went at Robo-Roxy and they clashed violently with her and massive thunderous shockwaves were being emitted all around the area and Akiza slashed her all over and Valon punched her all over the place and Tania and the Amazoness monsters slashed and smashed her all over.

Robo Roxy: Ok. You're pretty strong. But are you strong to beat this?

Robo Roxy transformed into her yellow colored Avatar Ranger form.

Akiza went at her and slashed her all over and they viciously punched her and her Roserade all over.

Akiza: Try this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: POISON BREATH OF THE BLACK DRAGON!

Akiza fired a blast of poison gas from her hand and it hit Robo-Roxy and melted her arm off.

Valon: Whoa! That is some deadly gas mate.

Akiza: It was. Try this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SHOCK BREATH OF THE BLUE DRAGON!

Akiza fired a blast of lightning from her hand and it hit Robo-Roxy and electrocuted her.

Akiza: Try this one! LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: ACID BREATH OF THE GREEN DRAGON!

Akiza fired a blast of acid from her hands and it hit Robo-Roxy and melted her leg.

Valon: Ouch. I hope the Masters of Evil can fix her.

Akiza: They will. Watch this one. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE BREATH OF THE RED DRAGON!

Akiza fired a wave of fire from her hand and it hit Robo-Roxy and burned her all over.

Akiza: And lastly this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE BREATH OF THE WHITE DRAGON!

Akiza fired a wave of ice from her hand and it hit Robo-Roxy and froze her and her Pokemon in a block of ice.

Tania: That was awesome Akiza!

Valon: Well done mate!

Akiza: Thanks guys.

## Battle 4: The Dark Scorpion Burglars

Chazz, Rex, the Cooper Gang, and Brittney were facing the Dark Scorpion Burglars.

Chazz: Since you guys are Duel Monsters, we're gonna make this interesting and fight you with our fists.

Brittney: This is gonna be awesome.

Sly Cooper: It sure is.

Don Zaloog: Lets dance.

Maenae: Lets dance.

Cliff: Yeah.

They went at the Dark Scorpion Burglars and Brittney punched Don Zaloog in the face and kicked Gorg in his stomach and Penelope and Bentley kicked and punched Cliff and Chick in their faces. Sly Cooper slashed them with his cane and Murray punched them all over with his fists and Chazz smashed them all over and Rex slashed them with his sword. They knocked the Dark Scorpion Burglars down and they turned into cards.

Chazz picked them up.

Rex: That takes care of those spirits.

Chazz: Indeed.

---

Battle 5: Footzilla

---

Varie and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Footzilla.

Varie: Since Nico is not here I'm gonna help the Megaforce Rangers face Footzilla.

Troy Burrows: Okay.

Varie and the Megaforce Rangers fired energy blasts and lasers at Footzilla and he exploded all over the place and then he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Varie: Monster Extinct.

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Misha and Janelle

---

Cornelia was facing Misha and Janelle. It was gonna be a battle with Guardian of Earth and two deadly aliens.

Cornelia: Lets dance.

Misha: With pleasure!

Cornelia then turned her shoes into roller skates and went at them and she kicked Misha in the face and kicked Janelle in the chest and knocked them down. They got up and formed blades on their arms and they went at Cornelia and then slashed her in the arms and Cornelia kicked Janelle in the face and Cornelia formed a hammer made of earth and smashed her head in and kicked her away.

Misha and Janelle: YOU'RE ANCIENT HISTORY!

Cornelia: I WILL KILL YOU!

Cornelia fired a wave of earth and smashed them into a bloody mess.

Megan went over and got her first aid kit. She healed Cornelia.

---

## Battle 7: Nurse Claiborne

---

They regrouped and they were facing Nurse Claiborne.

Varie: It's over for you Claiborne. Your days of making disease ridden snacks are finished!

Varie transformed and she went at her and kicked her in the face and punched her in the face and kicked her in the face and punched her in the head and kicked her in the back of the head. Frafdo and Qwun fired blasts of fire and energy at Nurse Claiborne all over.

Laney and Lola fired blasts of fire and burned her all over.

Lana and Linka fired blasts of lightning and ice and electrocuted and froze her.

Lily and Lisa fired waves of water and energy and the blasts hit her all over and exploded.

Numbuh 1: Take this one! DARK MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MIND FLAYER!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the Mind Flayers of Dungeons & Dragons.

Mind flayers, also known as illithids, were evil and sadistic aberrations, feared by sentient creatures on many worlds across the multiverse due to their powerful innate psionic abilities. Dwellers of deep Underdark areas, these alien humanoid-looking beings sought to expand their dominion over all other creatures, controlling their minds to use them as hopeless slaves and devouring their brains for sustenance.

Their natural psionic abilities also made mind flayers respected in the eyes of the drow, beholders, duergar, and other dominant races of the Underdark.

Numbuh 2: You are a terrible chef! WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: OWLBEAR!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of wood and it formed into the Owlbears of Dungeons & Dragons!

An owlbear was a large magical beast that looked like a cross between an owl and a bear.

Owlbears were monstrous beasts with the bodies of bears covered in thick fur and feathers. Their heads were like those of owls, but with a serrated beak.

Numbuh 3: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON!

Numbuh 3 fired a wave of fire and it formed into a massive army of dragons.

Dragons were very powerful and magical creatures. There were several types of dragons, the most common of which were chromatic and metallic which were evil and good respectively. They were an ancient race. Few species that still exist can claim longer lineage. Dragons were the bane of the creator races of Toril; their line was so old, they had their own realm during the first recorded exploits of the elves. In recent times, the dragons of Toril were nearly all recluses or at the very least deceptive to their true nature, living amongst other species in polymorphed form.

Numbuh 4: DARK MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: BEHOLDER!

Numbuh 4 fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into a Beholder.

A beholder, sometimes called a sphere of many eyes or an eye tyrant, was a large aberration normally found in the Underdark. These large, orb-shaped beings had ten eyestalks and one central eye, each containing powerful magic. Powerful and intelligent, beholders were among the greatest threats to the world.

Beholders were immediately identifiable, being essentially a floating head with one single, cyclops-like eye surrounded by ten smaller eye stalks. Other than this, the main feature of a beholder's anatomy was its massive, gaping maw. Because of these features, beholders were occasionally known as "spheres of many eyes" or "eye tyrants," although the latter also referred to a specific type of beholder.

Because their entire body was covered in eyes, beholders had the capacity to see in all directions at once, making it nearly impossible to ambush them while also giving them an unusually high degree of perceptive ability. Although beholders lacked the capacity to see color, they had the ability to perceive even in the most darkened environment, under conditions in which a human or similar creature would be rendered blind.

Beholders were also capable of flight, in spite of their lack of wings or similar physical features, simply hovering above ground effortlessly. The effects of this flight resembled those of the wizard spell levitation.

Numbuh 5: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: YUAN-TI!

Numbuh 5 fired a wave of sand and it formed into a Yuan-Ti!

Yuan-ti were a collective race of psionic serpentfolk, who were seen as corrupt and degenerate monsters by other races.

Lizzie: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: LICH!

Lizzie fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Lich!

A lich was an almost universally evil form of undead spellcaster of great power, usually a wizard, but also possibly a sorcerer or cleric. Liches were feared by mortal beings for their malign magic, their intelligence and their willingness to embrace undeath for a chance to live forever (or rather, exist forever).

The Tommy: SLIME STYLE NINJA ART: KUO-TOA!

He fired a wave of slime and it formed into a Kuo-Toa!

Kuo-toa, also known as gogglers and men-fish, were a debased, fish-like race of warm-blooded and amphibious monstrous humanoids that dwelt in the Underdark. They had humanoid bodies and fish-like heads.

Katie: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: GITHYANKI!

Katie fired a wave of magic and it formed into the Githyanki!

---

The Githyanki were a race of Astral Plane-dwellers. Survivors of a long enslavement by mind flayers, they became ruthless pillagers and raiders of many worlds in the Prime Material plane.

---

Numbuh 83: SLIME STYLE NINJA ART: GELATINOUS CUBE!

Numbuh 83 fired a wave of slime and it formed into a Gelatinous Cube!

---

A gelatinous cube, also known as an athcoid, was a transparent ooze composed of mindless, gelatinous matter in the shape of a cube or rhombohedron. They were especially favored by the drow god Ghaunadaur.

---

Numbuh 84: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: RUST MONSTER!

Numbuh 84 fired a wave of metal and it formed into a Rust Monster!

---

A rust monster was a creature that corroded and ate metal. They were favored by the Mulhorandi god Geb, the dwarven god Abbathor, the gnomish god Flandal Steelskin, and the Duergar gods Laduguer and Deep Duerra.

---

Numbuh 362: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UMBER HULK!

Numbuh 362 fired a wave of earth and it formed into an Umber Hulk!

---

Umber hulks were four-eyed monstrosities who lived deep under the earth. Their massive claws tunneled through rock with ease and their thick armor was as strong as full plate.

Abominable monsters with horrifying physical aptitude, umber hulks easily smashed through their opposition before disappearing after killing their quarry. They would then tunnel away, collapsing their exits behind them and leaving the memories of those who survived dazed and confused.

---

The monsters smashed and destroyed Nurse Claiborne all over the place with indiscriminate fury and blasted her all over the place.

Numbuh 1: Lets show this monster what for! KIDS NEXT DOOR! BATTLE STATIONS!

Numbuh's 1, 2, 3, 4, & 5: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: TIAMAT!

They fired blasts of darkness and they formed into the powerful 5-Headed Dragon of Mesopotamian Myth, TIAMAT!

---

Tiamat was the lawful evil dragon goddess of greed, queen of evil dragons and, for a time, a reluctant servant of the greater gods Bane and later Asmodeus. Before entering the Faerûnian pantheon, she was a member of the Draconic pantheon, and for some time she was also a member of the Untheric pantheon.

Tiamat was also the eternal rival of her brother Bahamut, ruler of the good metallic dragons.

For ages, sages debated whether Tiamat actually was a deity or not. Many believed she was the archetype of evil dragonkind, a devil or demon, the avatar of another deity or even a mortal dragon so powerful that chromatic dragons revered her as their queen and creator. Whatever she was, sages knew for certain that she was powerful and worshiped by evil dragons as a goddess.

The fact is that Tiamat was actually a goddess. She came into existence alongside the rest of the draconic pantheon when the first dragons were born. Her origins were highly conflicting, however, as there were many accounts about how she came into being.

In the more commonly accepted traditions, she was the daughter of Asgorath and sister of Bahamut and Null; while in the myths of the dragonborn of Abeir, Bahamut and Tiamat were born from the sundered corpse of Io (the name by which dragonborn knew Asgorath) instead, when Io was killed in the Dawn War.

Whatever the truth, her cult grew rapidly in the communities of chromatic dragons, especially among blue, green, and red dragons.

Tiamat was a unique chromatic dragon, who had one head for each primary color of the most common species of chromatics (black, blue, green, red, white). Each head was able to operate entirely independently of each other and had the powers of a member of the respective race of dragonkind. Her body also had traits in common with a wyvern, including a long tail tipped with a poisonous stinger.

She also had three main avatars. The Dark Lady was a mulan woman with long dark hair and completely black eyes. She always wore dark robes and frequently had a seductive smile on her face.

The Chromatic Dragon was a dragon with stubby legs and five heads that could be any combination of head belonging to a chromatic dragon, the skin of each merged into three stripes - blue-green, gray and purple before they merged again into brown skin that covered her tail. Sometimes, The Chromatic Dragon appeared in the form of Tchazzar when manifesting in Chessenta. The Undying Queen was a dracolich version of The Chromatic Dragon.

Tiamat had three manifestations in Avernus as well, one of which never left the gate to Dis. Her manifestation as Azharul was her other 'public' face used for when foes challenged her to combat, meanwhile her original body remained secluded in her lair.

Once dragons as a race had established themselves during the Time of Dragons, the various religious factions of dragons began to battle one another over their different ideologies. Over time, religious fervor waned and draconic philosophers came to the conclusion that gods who allowed such behavior were not worthy of their worship.

This started the draconic apathy toward their gods which lasted for thousands of years. However, the hatred that had developed between Tiamat, Bahamut and their followers was so intense that they refused to stop fighting. Their conflict came to be known as the Dragonfall War. During the first years of the war, Tiamat bred horrific and aberrant draconic creatures known as the Spawn of Tiamat, in an attempt to wipe out the followers of Bahamut.

The war waxed and waned in intensity, with the last era of intense fighting occurring between −2087 DR and −1071 DR. It was during this time that the Untheric empire began and with it, their pantheon became prominent. Tiamat became one of their deities by using a three-headed aspect, and her purpose in the Untheric pantheon was to balance the "order" represented by the other Untheric gods with her "chaos". However, the plane of Zigguraxus increased the worst traits of her nature, making her something too powerful to be balanced by the other Untheric gods alone.

Now that both Bahamut (who had become a member of the Untheric pantheon under the alias of Marduk) and Tiamat had humanoid worshipers, the Dragonfall War entered into a new period of intensity. The two siblings fought each other personally, with neither being able to gain the upper hand. Tiamat also worked against the other Untheric gods, with the result of the church of Enlil naming her the "Nemesis of the Gods" and blaming her for every problem the nation had.

Then, in −1071 DR in a fight of the Orcgate Wars known as the Battle of the Gods, Tiamat saw an opportunity to slay Gilgeam while he was battling Ilneval. However, Marduk intercepted her and in the ensuing battle they killed each other. With both of their Untheric aspects dead, Tiamat and Bahamut were both stripped of their divine power. Tiamat was reduced to the status of an archfiend, her last few followers in Unther not enough to allow her to remain even as a lesser deity. However, as Gilgeam became a tyrannical God-King, the people of Unther never forgot the Nemesis of the Gods and they increasingly turned to her in secret for succor.

As an archfiend, she was given rulership of Avernus by Asmodeus. Her job was to prevent outcast devils on that layer of Hell from becoming a threat but performed so poorly that Asmodeus demoted her. Knowing her failure was not deliberate (by reading her thoughts), Asmodeus deigned to allow Tiamat to remain in Avernus unpunished, and even gave her a chance to regain her position if she impressed him in her new role as the guardian of the main gate to Dis.

This state of affairs lasted until 1346 DR when some Untherite cultists managed to summon another aspect of Tiamat to Toril. This aspect, known as the Dark Lady, fomented rebellion all over Unther against the church of Gilgeam. Gilgeam was so hated that the membership in her own church swelled, and Tiamat was elevated to status of a demigoddess. She also took the opportunity to influence the lich Sammaster and his Cult of the Dragon into tracking down the Dracorage mythal.

During the Time of Troubles, after Ao banished the gods from the planes, the Dark Lady was transformed back into her three-headed Untheric avatar, which was promptly slain by Gilgeam's. Even so, her divine essence was somehow divided into three and came to inhabit Tchazzar, Gestaniius and Skuthosiin, three powerful chromatic dragons. Tchazzar devoured the other two, combining the three essences and ushering in the reappearance of Tiamat's more powerful five-headed form, which she used to kill Gilgeam and therefore cause Ao to dissolve the Untheric pantheon completely.

Having attained the status of a lesser deity once again, she was able to manifest avatars once more, until one of them was destroyed in 1359 DR by King Gareth Dragonsbane who had been tasked by Bahamut to destroy the Wand of Orcus in her heartsblood. Having done so, the king of Damara also brought the worship of Bahamut back to his people, elevating Bahamut to the status of lesser deity and rekindling the Dragonfall War once more. In response, Tiamat unleashed her aberrant dragonspawn and many of her followers to Vaasa to make trouble for the Church of Bahamut in Damara, while gaining some followers among disaffected members of the Cult of the Dragon in the process. This time, however, the Platinum Dragon countered them by reviving the ancient race known as the dragonborn of Bahamut.

She projected her wishes through the transformed primordial Entropy, and while in this guise expanded her base of humanoid worshipers. She eventually joined the Faerûnian pantheon in 1371 DR after gaining the worship of a cult in Luthcheq. Tiamat's body had been suffering from aches and pains that had been growing worse over time, but her elevation back to deity-hood reinvigorated her. However, the relative mortality she had experienced as an archfiend made her less reckless and more paranoid. She misinformed her clergy that she no longer resided in Avernus, but instead maintained a grand divine realm in Heliopolis.

When members of the Twisted Rune discovered that her only asset in Heliopolis was a disturbed lichnee netherese archwizard, known as the Listener, they attempted to steal his magic. In retaliation, Tiamat manifested an aspect that defeated the intruders and forced them to kill the minor draconic deity Azharul in his home in Dragon Eyrie. With the Listener and the Twisted Rune's forced help, Tiamat subsumed Azharul, taking his body and divine realm, completely unbeknownst to anyone but herself. All the while, she had already begun creating her real divine realm in the mountains of Avernus.

In 1373 DR, Sammaster managed to alter the Dracorage mythal to cause permanent insanity in all dragons unless they allowed themselves to become dracoliches. In one of the worst dracorages ever seen on Toril, Tiamat resurrected Tchazzar, Gestaniius and Skuthosiin to act as emissaries which she would use to solidify and expand her power base in Chessenta, Mulhorand, Threskel, and Unther.

After the destruction of Sammaster and the end of the High Magic that sustained the Dracorage mythal, she had to withstand an invasion launched by Bahamut on her demesne in Dragon Eyrie.

The destruction of the Dracorage mythal also heralded the prophesied "Turning of the Great Cycle" which sparked off the religious fervor lacking in dragons since the beginning of the Dragonfall War, and Tiamat gained new draconic converts. In 1374 DR, lightning and meteor showers pounded Faerûn, and Bahamut and Tiamat instructed their respective followers to seek out specific sites that would each contain some form of dragon egg. Unfortunately for Bahamut, Tiamat's followers were much more effective in retrieving the eggs than his own. Tiamat's followers brought the eggs they collected to Unthalass in preparation for a new battle of the Dragonfall War.

Tiamat spent her new forces mostly in her efforts to conquer the east, but that task proved more difficult than she envisioned. Only Tchazzar met with success, cementing his rule in Chessenta while Unther was conquered by Mulhorand. Her tentative ally Alasklerbanbastos also ruled Threskel and allowed Tiamat's church to establish a stronghold there. A short-lived but powerful cult of humanoid fanatics was also lost to her in the Wyrmbones.

Her losses outweighed her gains, however: during the Spellplague, Entropy ceased being a simple vessel for communication and spells, taking away her power base in Luthcheq. The dissolution of her subsumed realm in Dragon Eyrie during the Spellplague also saw the badly-wounded body of Azharul fall into the hands of Bane. Tymanchebar's transplantation from Abeir to Toril saw some of the strongest bastions of Tiamat's faith disappear overnight to be replaced with individuals who would become staunch enemies. In 1479, Tchazzar managed to conquer Threskel for himself, but this just drew him into a war with the Abeiran nation of Tymanther in which he was killed.

With her most powerful servant dead, her forces beginning to crumble and Bahamut's power increasing after he became the subservient god of Torm, the Dragonfall War stalled. In Banehold, Bane discovered that Azharul was merely a vessel for Tiamat and enslaved it. Furious but overwhelmed by other events, Tiamat did not immediately retaliate against her enemy, instead serving Bane loyally despite his harassment. During this period, Tiamat discovered Bane's secrets and passed them on to Asmodeus.

Some time in the next decade, Tiamat saw an opportunity and took it, wrenching Azharul out of Banehold along with much of Bane's divine energy. She used that energy to mend Azharul's broken body and increase her own divine power. Delighted, Asmodeus offered her the rulership of Avernus once more. However, to avoid disappointing Asmodeus again and to prevent a conflict with Bel, Tiamat refused, instead offering to be Asmodeus' champion and devouring all who opposed him (and offering covert aid to Zariel to prevent Bel from becoming too powerful).

Yet agreements in the Hells are binding, and Tiamat was subsequently placed under the direct compulsion of Bel. Her brief attempt at resistance allowed her to see into Bel's mind and learn of the directions Asmodeus had given him to imprison her in her divine realm to prevent her from becoming ambitious. Betrayed and angry, Tiamat instructed her followers in the Cult of the Dragon to assemble the Mask of the Dragon Queen that would allow her to finally escape Avernus and enter Toril. Though the Cult's leader, Severin Silrajin, successfully assembled the Mask and used it to bring Tiamat's Temple from her realm in Avernus to the Well of Dragons, he and his forces were ultimately defeated and Tiamat was banished back to the Nine Hells.

---

The Tiamat fired waves of fire, lightning, acid, ice and poison at Nurse Claiborne and the blasts hit her all over and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Varie: Time for some teamwork!

Bounce Man: Lets do it!

Crumplezone: Yeah!

Molly Malloy: Lets get her!

Bounce Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Crumplezone used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Bounce Man's Bounce Powers and turned Crumplezone's jet boosters into shoulder cannons.

Molly and Trailbreaker used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Molly's plant powers and Trailbreaker's force field powers 100-fold.

Bounce Man and Crumplezone: BOUNCING CRUMPLE BLAST!

Bounce Man fired a barrage of balls and Crumplezone fired a massive blast of energy.

Molly Malloy and Trailbreaker: PLANTSTORM FORCE FIELD BLAST!

Molly fired a wave of plants and Trailbreaker fired a wave of energy.

Tyler Navarro and Devon Michaels: TYRANNO CHEETAH MEGABLAST!

Tyler and Devon fired a wave of red energy.

Koda and Ravi Shaw: STEGO GORILLA MEGABLAST!

Koda and Ravi fired a wave of blue energy.

Riley Griffin and Zoey Reeves: VELOCI JACKRABBIT MEGABLAST!

Riley and Zoey fired waves of yellow and green energy.

Shelby Watkins and Nate Silva: TRICERA MANTIS MEGABLAST!

Shelby and Nate fired blasts of pink and gold energy.

Chase Randall and Steel: PARASAUROLOPHUS SCARAB MEGABLAST!

Chase and Steel fired blasts of black and silver energy.

Numbuh 1 and Sir Ivan: PTERO ONE MEGABLAST!

Numbuh 1 and Sir Ivan fired blasts of lightning.

Numbuh 2 and James Navarro: ANKYLO TWO MEGABLAST!

Numbuh 2 and James fired blasts of aqua energy.

Numbuh 3 and Kendall Morgan: PLESIO THREE MEGABLAST!

Kendall and Numbuh 3 fired blasts of purple and green energy.

Numbuh 4 and Prince Phillip III: PACHYCEPHALO FOUR MEGABLAST!

Numbuh 4 and Prince Phillip fired blasts of grey and orange energy.

Numbuh 5 and Zenowing: TITANO FIVE MEGABLAST!

Numbuh 5 and Zenowing fired blasts of blue and silver energy.

All the blasts combined and they slammed into Nurse Claiborne and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie: Time for some Kids Next Door Final Smash Power!

Numbuh 1: Lets do it! KIDS NEXT DOOR! BATTLE STATIONS!

Numbuhs 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, Lizzie, Katie, 362, 83, 84, Cree, The Tommy and Mushi: KIDS NEXT DOOR ENERGY MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and they all slammed into Nurse Claiborne and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Nurse Claiborned was a badly burned and charred mess and she was mangled up as well.

They tied her up and made sure she wouldn't escape.

Numbuh Two: This case is closed!

Varie: (Narrating) So that was that. Nurse Claiborne was arrested and we freed the victims and had them cured of their Pink-Eye. It just goes to show you, never mess with the rights of children as well as mess around with dangerous diseases like Pink-Eye.

Later the Masters of Evil came and they had what was left of Robo-Roxy.

Varie: That was a really good fight.

Vypra: It sure was.

Robo Roxy: Who exactly are these Royal Defenders anyway? I know they're one of the reasons why me and Robo Blaze were brought back but I don't much about them.

Upon hearing the names of the so called heroes, Luna clenched her fists in anger.

Robo-Roxy: Oh, c'mon! Don't tell me I pissed you off too! I'm already gonna get an earful from J.D. for what I-

Luna: I'm not pissed at you! I just don't think I can talk about those jerk versions of me and my family without wanting to rip a book in half!

Vypra: (to Robo Roxy) Trust me. I'll tell you and Robo Blaze about the Royal Defenders when we get back to the hideout.

Robo Roxy: Well, alright.

Waffle Woman: And Hoagie? You should decide what to do with those Apple Crumbles.

Lana: I'll eat them. I love those crumbles.

Lola: That's Lana for you.

They laughed.

Varie: Oh and Robo-Roxy. J.D. told me to give you this.

POW!

Varie punched Robo-Roxy in the face and gave her a nasty black eye.

Varie: Sorry about that. But J.D. was so pissed off about everything that you did to Ravi that it made his blood boil.

Robo-Roxy: I deserved it. Thank you.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleport out.

They later went back to the estate and me and Nico were watching TV.

Varie: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Varie. How did your first mission without me go?

Varie: It was awesome! We captured Nurse Claiborne.

Varie told us everything.

We gasped.

Nico: She was using Pink-Eye crust to make apple crumble?! GROSS!

Lana: (Eating crumble) Aw come on guys. It's not so bad. Besides. She did make really good crumble.

Nico: Only you would like it Lana.

Varie: But this was an awesome case for me.

Me: Becoming a private eye was a great idea Varie. You did a great job.

Varie: Thanks honey.

Numbuh 2: (To the viewers) Never mess with the love of sweets or the rights of protecting sick kids. Or you will answer to the Kids Next Door and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Kids Next Door chapter done.

Operation P.I.N.K.-E.Y.E. was one of the most coolest episodes I remember. It reminded me of those awesome Noir Detective Shows and those awesome Dick Tracy Comics. It was awesome!

NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Vengeance has a new name as Sam is out to get her revenge on her evil uncle Sinclair T. Sharp. He murdered her parents in cold blood and ruined her life. So get ready for a chapter full of action as Sam goes out to get vengeance by killing her evil uncle.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Twisted Trio of Hate

At the estate, we were watching TV and reading books and playing card games.

Nico: Sure is quiet.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: You guys remember when we recruited the rest of Sector W?

Me: How can I forget?

Laney: That was a good deed for us and the TLPS-KND Federation.

---

In Seattle, Washington we were over at the treehouse of Sector W. And we saw that it was throwing a huge party.

Me: Wow. Looks like it's throwing a party.

Inside the treehouse, the Sector W operatives were throwing an awesome party to celebrate the decommissioning of disgraced operative Harvey McKenzie A.K.A. Numbuh 363.

Numbuh 83 was providing the snacks and soda and treats and making the party awesome.

Numbuh 85 and 84 were dancing and having fun.

We came in.

Me: Hey guys.

Numbuh 83: Hey J.D.!

Numbuh 84: What's happening guys?

Me: We came to ask you guys if you want to join Sector V and the headquarters of the TLPS-KND Federation.

Nico: Yeah.

Numbuh 83: Well Sector W is now leaderless.

Numbuh 84: Yeah. But we're happy that Numbuh 363 is gone.

Laney: I think everyone in the TLPS-KND Federation is happy that he's gone.

Lana: Yeah.

Numbuh 83: Harvey was always a jerk and he didn't care about anyone but himself.

Me: That's not the worst thing he did.

Numbuh 84: What did he do?

William: You guys wanna know what Harvey did? I'll tell you what Harvey did. He teamed up with Lynn's evil doppelganger to frame her!

They gasped.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But Lynn and the Masters of Evil stopped him and his team and cleared Lynn's name.

Numbuh 83: Thank goodness.

Numbuh 362: Yeah my brother has always been a monster. But he deserved to be stopped and decommissioned.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) That's right.

Numbuh 83: Yeah. But we would be honored to join the headquarters of the TLPS-KND Federation.

Nico: Awesome!

We got to work and beamed the Sector W treehouse to the headquarters of the TLPS-KND Federation in Michigan.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lana: That was a great day.

Lola: It sure was.

But then we got a rather terrifying news report on TV that affected Sam!

News Reporter: We interrupt this program to bring you this special report!

Katherine Mulligan: This is Katherine Mulligan reporting to you live from outside Illinois Federal Correctional Institute where convicted murderer and racist Sinclair T. Sharp has just escaped from this maximum security facility.

We gasped in shock and then we saw Sam turn white as a ghost in fear!

Me: Sam are you all right?

Sam S.L.: Oh no.

Luna: Sam?

Sam S.L.: Not him!

Lana: Uh oh.

Lola: I think Sam has a really bad history with him.

Me: Yeah.

Sam S.L.: (Crying)

Luna: Sam you can tell us. We can help you.

Sam S.L.: That monster! (Crying) He's my uncle!

We gasped in shock!

Maria: Your uncle is out of prison?!

Me: Tell us what happened Sam. What is your history with him?

Sam S.L.: He is the monster that murdered my parents and made my life hell!

We were shocked!

Sam told us about her dark history with Sinclair and it WASN'T pretty. Sinclair T. Sharp is the younger brother of her biological father Eric Sharp and youngest son of Sebastian Sharp. He began his career as a states salesman and advertiser for TV programs somewhere between the early 2000s or 2002. He has an extremely strong hatred towards people who are bisexual, LGBT and homosexual and he deems people that like the same gender to be loving savages and uncivilized people. His hate for LGBT communities and the people later grew stronger. When he found out that his niece, Sam Sharp was a bisexual, he began to torment and abuse her in any way. Unfortunately for him, he was kicked out of the Sharp family by his brother Eric, and was sued for the abuse and he was sentenced to 10 years in prison. But eventually got out on parole. He became distant from the Sharp Family, personally pursuing his own goals of ridding America of any Bisexual people. It is presumed that he hired the infamous criminals, Michael and Michelle Malloy, who too hate LGBT people like him, after they escaped from prison and ordered them to kidnap Sam and assassinate her real parents, Eric and Sarah Sharp, when Sam was barely four years old. No one knew of the crimes that Sinclair has committed, but he was happy he got his revenge on Eric and Sarah Sharp and told the Malloy's to take Sam as their daughter and personal punching bag. He even doesn't care what ever happens to Sam Sharp until the events of Sam Strikes Back where the Malloy's were defeated and were executed by Sam Sharp after the Malloy's crimes were found out, but never knew about the secret plot between Michael and Michelle Malloy and Sinclair T. Sharp.

We gasped in shock! The Masters of Evil heard the whole thing as Sam was telling us the whole story. We were horrified. Michael and

Michelle were pawns in an even darker and sinister plot.

Vypra: Oh my god!

Dark Spicer: Holy shit that is terrible!

Me: Sinclair is the true mastermind behind this whole ordeal!

Laney: That monster!

Lola: I can't believe he's that evil!

Luna was comforting Sam.

Luna: I'm so sorry Sam.

Electro: We can help you kill that monster once and for all and bring justice to you Sam.

I then saw Robo Roxy.

Me: (Growls) You have a lot of nerve!

Robo Roxy: (to me) Look, I know you're pissed by what I did in the past. But Evox wound up defeayed. So, what do you say we call it evem?

Me: That's a very tempting offer.

POW!

I then punch Robo Roxy, giving her a black eye.

Me: (smirks) Ok. NOW we're even.

Robo Roxy: Alright. I had that coming.

Dark Spicer: Personally, we don't mind gay people.

Luna: Thanks man.

Sam S.L.: (Crying) He's coming back to kill me! I know it.

Electro: Does your uncle have any powers?

Sam shook her head.

Nico: Then he'll be easier to kill.

But then Sam clenched her fist tight and her eyes became red with fury!

Sam S.L.: I am not gonna let that bastard torment my life ever again! I am gonna hunt him down and kill him! I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE!

Sam then flared up her aura and her eyes were burning with blazing hatred. She had one goal on her mind: REVENGE!

Me: And we'll help you get it Sam. That monster deserves to die in the most horrible ways imaginable!

Nico: What!? J.D. you can't be…

Me: Nico this is different. This isn't like what happened with me when I wanted revenge on the Kisenian Blossom. Sam wants to get revenge and get justice for her parents. Sinclair took her parents away from her and we won't let him live any longer.

Sasuke: J.D. is right. Sinclair ruined and abused Sam's life and she will not have closure until she kills him. He will pay for his crimes.

Me: That's right. And we're gonna help kill Sinclair. If there's one thing we will never tolerate it's racism and bigotry as well as crimes that discriminate against sexual orientation. Now lets go make that fucking monster pay with his life and send him off to Hell!

Sam S.L.: I plan to Hakai him. Lets get him!

We then were off to Sinclair's hideout.

* * *

In an old abandoned farmhouse in Iowa, Sinclair was plotting his next move.

Sinclair: I will make that fucking niece of mine pay the ultimate price for her crimes against the country!

With him were Michael and Michelle Malloy, back from the dead!

Michelle: That fucking freak will pay for her crimes all right! Crimes against me and Michael!

Suddenly there was a massive earthquake and then a massive fiery explosion of fire and lava exploded from the ground and blew the whole barn apart into splinters of fiery rubble and a massive plume of lava, fire, smoke and ash and volcanic lightning were exploding and erupting out of the ground with incredible power and a dragon roar was heard. Out of the fiery eruption with wings glowing with powerful heat and lava was Sam and she had eyes glowing red with fire and fury.

Sam S.L.: Hello "Uncle" and hello "Mom and dad."

We all then appeared.

We popped out of the lava and we stood ready to face them.

Me: I might've known that you would be back Michael and Michelle Malloy.

Lola: You assholes just won't stay dead!

Sinclair: Well if it isn't the little monster!

Sam S.L.: I have a name you know! My name is Samantha Tabitha Sharp Loud, you killed my REAL mother and father. PREPARE TO DIE!

Dark Spicer: (to Sinclair) Here's your warning: Your fucking ass is about to be kicked!

Me: And destroyed!

Shiv: Say the word and I'll stab this jerk!

Troy: Time to take down this sorry excuse for an uncle!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Red Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into Red Rangers. Troy turned into the Red In Space Ranger, Noah turned into the Red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger, Jake turned into the Red Time Force Ranger, Gia turned into the Red Jungle Fury Ranger, Emma turned into the Red S.P.D. Ranger and Orion turned into the Red R.P.M. Ranger.

Sam S.L.: I will never forgive you for everything you've done to me! I will have my revenge!

Sam then glowed in a powerful red aura and it had lava swirling around her. Then something snapped within Sam and she started screaming like a madman and then a massive explosion of fire and lightning and rock exploded out around her from underneath!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The ground shook violently as we felt Sam's enormous power increasing exponentially with incredible ferocity!

(Gohan's Anger Theme plays)

Me: WHOA! It's unreal!

Vegeta: Holy shit!

Laney: What power!

Lori: MY GOD! WHAT POWER!

Lana: Unbelievable!

Storm Clouds formed above us as red lightning was striking all over and tornadoes of pure fire formed and burned everything around us and meteors of fire rained down and burned everything around the farm in massive fiery explosions.

But then in a massive explosion of fire, Sam unleashed her ultimate power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Sam was transformed and she was forever changed! The teal streak in her hair turned to red with orange and yellow highlights and she had a volcano erupting in her sclera and she had a sleeveless trench coat with lava and the eruption of Calbuco Volcano from 2015 on it and she had the kanji for Samantha Tabitha Sharp Loud, Volcanic Angel of Fire and Virtuous Justice from Pele on the back.

サマンサタビサシャープラウド、火山の火の天使、ペレの高潔な正義

She also had a sword with a blade of blue blue-hot lava on her right hip. Her aura was glowing incandescent red and it had lava and lightning and Nuée Ardente swirling around her. Her wings were now glowing with pure lava and blue fire! She was now a SUPER ANGEL 30,000 VOLCANIC DRAGON LAVA! Sinclair, Michael and Michelle were in a planet-load of deep shit trouble!

Luna: WHOA! Look at Sam now dudes!

Lana: She transformed!

Me: This is her true power!

Girl Jordan: Unreal!

Nico: Holy Shit!

Vince: Sinclair is now in deep shit trouble!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) He has been asking for this for a long time lads.

Hunter: (German Accent) I hope she shows her no mercy!

Nemo: You said it!

Sinclair: I always knew you were a monster bitch!

Sam S.L.: You will pay for your crimes Sinclair! You are a disgrace to the Sharp name!

Sinclair: HOW DARE YOU!? I AM YOUR UNCLE!

Sam S.L.: You stopped being my uncle when you killed my parents! PREPARE TO DIE!

Sam then lifted off the ground and flared her aura up to an incredible power and she flew at Sinclair with incredible speed and she dealt him a devastating punch to his face and blood was pouring out of his mouth and nose as he held his face in excruciating pain! She then grabbed Michelle's neck and ripped it open with her bare hands and she fired a blast of lava at Michael and burned his leg off and he screamed in excruciating pain! The Megaforce Rangers blasted him and kicked and punched Sinclair all over the place with incredible power!

Me: Lets tear them apart!

We all went at them and I kicked Michael in the face and Laney fired a blast of fire and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and they electrocuted and burned him all over the place and charred them. We all viciously pulverized, blasted and slashed them all over the place. Sam then dealt Michelle a deadly spinning axe kick and smashed Michelle's skull in with devastating force and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Michael all over the place and Lola, Lea, Francis and Carol fired blasts of atomic fire and burned Michael all over and Shiv stabbed Michael and disemboweled him and ripped out his intestines. Blood was pouring out of him like Niagara Falls.

Sam S.L.: This is for my mother! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: ISLA NUBLAR VOLCANO ERUPTION!

Sam punched the ground and a massive volcanic eruption of Mount Siba strength exploded out from underneath Sinclair and sent him into the air and lightning from the sky struck him all over the place with incredible power!

Sam S.L.: This is for my father! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT SAINT HELENS ERUPTION!

Sam punched the ground and a massive explosion of ash and superheated dust exploded out from underneath Sinclair and burned him all over.

Sam S.L.: And this is for me! JUST FOR DESTROYING MY LIFE! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KAMCHATKA KRAI VOLCANOES!

Sam punched the ground and powerful lava eruptions exploded out of the ground and the lava burned Sinclair all over the place with incredible power!

Vypra and Luan: TWILIGHT LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Vypra and Luan fired blasts of light and darkness.

Dark Spicer and Eddy: BLASTING ASSBLASTING BURST!

Dark Spicer and Eddy farted blasts of fire and energy.

Zs'Skayr and Edd: GHOST IRON MEGABLAST!

Zs'Skayr fired blasts of dark energy and Edd fired energy blasts.

Number 7 and Ed: SMASHING ANDROID BLAST!

Number 7 fired blasts of lasers and missiles and Ed fired blasts of fire.

Vanitas and Spiderman: DARKFIRE WEB BARRAGE!

Vanitas fired blasts of dark fire and Spiderman fired blasts of webbing.

Waffle Woman and Tara: FIRESTORM WAFFLE FIREBLAST!

Waffle Woman fired a powerful syrup blast and Tara fired a massive blast of fire.

Firefly and Lola: FIRESTORM MEGAFLAME BLAST!

Firefly and Lola fired massive blasts of fire.

Bane and Laney: SMASHING LEAF MEGASTORM!

Bane smashed the ground and Laney fired waves of leaves.

Webstor and Lucy Loud: SPIDER DARK STORM CROW!

Webstor fired waves of webbing and Lucy fired blasts of dark lightning.

Hydro Man and Luna Loud: MAELSTROM DRENCHING DELUGE!

Hydro Man and Luna fired waves of water.

Electro and Lincoln: LIGHTNING MEGAVOLT BLAST!

Electro and Lincoln fired waves of lightning.

King Hiss and Leni: GRAVITY SNAKE VENOM BLAST!

King Hiss fired blasts of venom fire and Leni fired waves of gravity.

Vexen and Lana: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Vexen and Lana fired waves of ice.

Calamitous and Lisa: TECHNOLOGICAL MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Calamitous and Lisa fired waves of energy gears.

Ebon and Lily: DARK WATER SUPER STRIKE!

Ebon fired waves of darkness and Lily fired waves of water.

Shiv and Lynn: VOLCANIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Shiv fired blades of light and Lynn fired blasts of lava.

Leonard the Pig King and Lori: PIGSTORM HURRICANE BLAST!

Leonard sent numerous kamikaze pig minions and Lori fired waves of wind.

Lord Drakkon and Me: WOLF DRAGON MEGABLAST!

I fired a wave of blue fire and Lord Drakkon fired a blast of green

energy.

Myotismon and Nico: CRIMSON FIRESTORM NIGHTMAREBLAST!

Myotismon fired waves of his Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing and Nico fired waves of fire.

Dr. Light and Kairi: LIGHTSTORM MEGABLAST!

Dr. Light and Kairi fired waves of light.

Saïx and Carol: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT MEGASTRIKE!

Saïx fired blasts of moonlight and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy.

Larxene and Volcana: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Larxene fired blasts of lightning and Volcana fired waves of fire.

Xaldin and Beast Boy: JUNGLE CYCLONE PRIMALBLAST!

Xaldin fired waves of wind and Beast Boy fired blasts of energy from the Animal Kingdom.

Whiteout and Squirrel Girl: BLINDING SQUIRREL SUPERBLAST!

Whiteout fired blasts of white energy and Squirrel Girl sent a massive scurry of kamikaze squirrels.

Evil Green Ranger and Mary Jane: CARNAGE DRAGON MEGABLAST!

Evil Green Ranger fired blasts of green fire and Mary Jane fired waves of red energy.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Raven: DARK CHEESE MEGABLAST!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort fired waves of cheese and kamikaze cheese ninjas and Raven fired waves of dark energy.

Katnappe and Starfire: TAMARAN CAT PROWLSTORM!

Katnappe fired blasts of cat energy and Starfire fired a massive barrage of star bolts.

Common Cold and Robin: BIRDSNOT DRENCH!

Common Cold fired blasts of snot and Robin fired bomb birdarangs.

Technus and Cyborg: TECHNO SONIC BLAST!

Technus and Cyborg fired powerful sonic and cybernetic blasts.

Dark Laser and Sabrina Mason: DARKFORCE TIMESTORM BLAST!

Captain Cold and Qin: ICEFIRE MEGABLAST STORM!

Captain Cold fired blasts of ice and Qin fired blasts of fire.

Roman Goodwin and Bertrand: SPIDER DARKNESS REDFIRE!

Roman and Bertrand fired waves of red energy.

Carly Carmine and Haiku: HUMMINGBIRD DARKNESS ORANGEFIRE!

Carly and Haiku fired blasts of orange energy.

Devack and Dante: MONKEY DARKNESS YELLOWFIRE!

Devack and Dante fired blasts of yellow fire.

Misty Tredwell and Persephone: LIZARD DARKNESS GREENFIRE!

Misty and Persephone fired blasts of green fire.

Kalin and Morpheus: GIANT DARKNESS BLUEFIRE!

Kalin and Morpheus fired waves of blue fire.

Greiger and Boris: WHALE DARKNESS INDIGOFIRE!

Greiger and Boris fired waves of indigo energy

Rex Goodwin and Brittney: CONDOR DARKNESS VIOLETFIRE!

Rex and Brittney fired waves of purple energy.

Koragg and Sarah: WOLF EARTH HONORBLAST!

Koragg fired blasts of wolf fire and Sarah fired waves of earth.

Loki (Power Rangers) and May: LIGHTNING ICEFIRE MEGABLAST!

Loki fired waves of lightning and May fired blasts of ice fire.

Russ Cargill and Girl Jordan: ENVIRONMENTAL MAELSTROM DRAGON SHOT!

Russ fired a blast of earth power and Girl Jordan fired a dragon made of pure water.

Rich Texan and Becky: TEXAS GREENFIRE MEGABLAST!

Rich Texan fired his guns and Becky fired blasts of green fire.

Chief Wiggum and Homer: PIESTORM COPBLAST!

Chief Wiggum fired his guns and Homer fired bomb pies.

Patty & Selma and Mandee: SOLAR HOMERSTRIKE BLAST!

Patty & Selma and Mandee fired waves of solar plasma.

Krusty and Jackie: SOLAR CLOWNFIRE MEGABLAST!

Krusty fired pie bombs and Jackie fired waves of fire.

Skinner and Dana: ICE WAR FIRESTORM!

Skinner and Dana fired waves of ice.

Chalmers and Stella (Winx Club): SOLAR SKINNNNEEEEERRR MEGABLAST!

Chalmers and Stella fired blasts of light.

Cantwell and Lisa: HINDU SCHOOL FIRESTORM!

Cantwell and Lisa fired waves of rainbow energy.

Springfield Mafia and Sora Takenouchi: LOVEFIRE MAFIA BLAST!

Sora Takenouchi fired blasts of red fire and the Springfield Mafia fired bullets.

Jimbo, Dolph, and Kearney and Sam: FIRESTORM BULLY BLAST!

Jimbo, Dolph, Kearney and Sam fired waves of fire.

Snake Jailbird and Fiona: LIGHTNING JAILBIRD BLAST!

Snake Jailbird fired bullets from his machine gun arms and Fiona fired blasts of lightning.

Comic Book Guy and Whitney: FLOWER COMIC MEGA SHREDSTORM!

Whitney fired waves of flower petals and Comic Book Guy fired blasts of energy from his hands.

Sora and Robo-Blaze: LIGHTKEY MEGAMISSILE BARRAGE!

Sora fired a massive barrage of light blasts and Robo-Blaze had missile launchers pop out and he fired a massive barrage of mega missiles!

Akiza and Robo-Roxy: BLACK ROSE MEGALASER BARRAGE!

Akiza fired a blast of red fire and Robo-Roxy had laser blasters pop out and she fired massive blasts of lasers.

Vypra: TWILIGHT BLADEDANCE SLASH!

Vypra spun around and fired energy blades of light and darkness.

Dark Spicer: ANTITRIX VILLAINSTORM!

Dark Spicer fired energy blasts from his Antitrix that looked like the mutant aliens he turns into.

Zs'Skayr: GHOSTFIRE SCYTHE BLAST!

Zs'Skayr fired blues of pure blue fire from his scythe.

Number 7: PLASMA MEGACANNON!

Number 7 fired a massive blast of fire energy from a huge cannon in her arm.

Vanitas: DARK FIRE MEGABLAST!

Vanitas fired a massive wave of dark fire.

Waffle Woman: BREAKFAST FIRESTORM BLAST!

Waffle Woman fired a massive wave of fire that turned into breakfast items.

Firefly: INFERNO MEGABLAST!

Firefly fired a massive wave of fire.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) SMASHING EARTH PUNCH!

Bane punched the ground and a massive wave of earth formed.

Webstor: SPIDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Webstor fired a massive wave of webs.

Hydro Man: MAELSTROM BLAST!

Hydro Man fired a massive wave of water.

Electro: LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION BLAST!

Electro fired a massive wave of lightning.

King Hiss: SNAKEFIRE BLASTSTORM!

King Hiss fired a massive wave of purple fire that formed into a snake.

Vexen: ICE FIRE MEGABLAST!

Vexen fired a wave of ice fire.

Professor Calamitous: TECHNO SUPERBLAST!

Professor Calamitous fired a massive barrage of techno energy gears.

Ebon: SHADOW SUPERSTRIKE STORM!

Ebon fired a wave of darkness.

Shiv: LIGHTBLADE SLASHSTORM!

Shiv fired a massive barrage of light blades.

Leonard the Pig King: PIG ARMY BARRAGE!

Leonard sent numerous pigs.

Lord Drakkon: DRAGON FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lord Drakkon fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a deadly dragon.

Myotismon: CRIMSON NIGHTMARE STORM!

Myotismon fired a massive wave of darkness and blood red fire that turned into your worst fears that came to life.

Dr. Light: LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Dr. Light fired a wave of light.

Saīx: MOONLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Saīx fired a massive wave of moonlight.

Larxene: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST STORM!

Larxene fired a massive wave of lightning.

Xaldin: WINDSTORM TORNADO FORCE!

Xaldin fired a massive wave of tornadoes.

Whiteout: WHITEOUT MEGABLAST!

Whiteout fired a massive wave of white energy.

Evil Green Ranger: GREEN ENERGY WAVE!

Evil Green Ranger fired a massive wave of green energy.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: LIMBURGER STINKY BOMBS!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort threw numerous Limburger Cheese bombs that smelled really horrible!

Katnappe: CATBOMB BARRAGE!

Katnappe threw numerous bombs.

Common Cold: SNOTBOMB BLAST!

Common Cold fired disgusting bombs of snot.

Technus: TECHNO ECTO-RAY!

Technus fired blasts of ecto-energy.

Dark Laser: DARK SIDE BLAST!

Dark Laser fired blasts of energy.

Captain Cold: ABSOLUTE ZERO MEGABLAST!

Captain Cold fired waves of ice.

Roman Goodwin: SPIDER RED BLAST!

Roman fired waves of red energy that formed into spiders.

Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD ORANGE BLAST!

Carly fired waves of orange energy that formed into a kaleidoscope of hummingbirds.

Devack: MONKEY YELLOW BLAST!

Devack fired waves of yellow energy that formed into a troop of monkeys.

Misty Tredwell: GREEN LIZARD BLAST!

Misty fired waves of green energy that formed into a bunch of lizards.

Kalin: GIANT BLUE BLAST!

Kalin fired a blast of blue energy that formed into a huge giant.

Greiger: KILLER WHALE INDIGO BLAST!

Greiger fired a wave of indigo energy that formed into a huge pod of killer whales.

Rex Goodwin: CONDOR PURPLE BLAST!

Rex Goodwin fired a wave of purple energy that formed into a flock of condors.

Koragg: WOLF FIRE DARKBLAST!

Koragg fired a massive blast of dark wolf fire.

Loki (Power Rangers): LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Loki fired waves of lightning!

Russ Cargill: ENVIRONMENT BLAST!

Russ fired waves of earth fire.

Rich Texan: TEXUS MEGABLAST BARRAGE!

Rich Texas fired a massive hail of bullets and energy.

Wiggum: OFFICER DOWN BLAST!

Wiggum fired waves of blue fire.

Patty and Selma: TWIN FIRESTORM BLAST!

Patty and Selma fired waves of blue and purple fire.

Krusty: KRUSTY BURGER BLAST!

Krusty fired waves of chemical fire.

Skinner: SCARED OF CHALMERS BURST!

Skinner fired waves of principal fire.

Chalmers: (Offended) HEY! SKIIIINNNEEEEEEEERRRRR FIRESTORM BLAST!

Chalmers fired waves of black fire.

Cantwell: I HATE LISA BLAST!

Cantwell fired waves of pink fire that formed into hateful phrases.

Springfield Mafia: BULLETSTORM SUPREME BLAST!

They fired waves of energy that formed into hails of bullets.

Jimbo, Dolph, and Kearney: BULLY FIRESTORM BLAST!

Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney fired waves of blue, red and green energy and they formed into themselves ready to pulverize the living shit out of them.

Snake Jailbird: JAILBIRD BLAST!

Snake fired waves of energy that formed into bullets and inmates.

Comic Book Guy: COLLECTORS FAT BLAST!

Comic Book Guy fired a wave of energy from his massive belly.

Robo-Blaze: GOLDEN MEGALASER BLAST!

Robo-Blaze fired a massive blast of a golden laser.

Robo-Roxy: CRIMSON MEGALASER BARRAGE!

Robo-Roxy fired a powerful barrage of red lasers!

The combos and final smash blasts all hit Sinclair all at once and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sinclair was down and beaten.

Me: Now for some serious torture.

I sprouted my tail and wrapped it around Sinclair's neck and held him up.

Me: Start praying.

I then punched and kicked Sinclair all over the place and he belched up blood at an incredible level and he was in excruciating pain. Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney then gave Sinclair the worst wedgies ever. They gave him atomic wedgies and Numbuh 4 had Sinclair's underwear tied to a crank winch and he turned it and gave Sinclair the worst ever permanent wedgie ever! He screamed in excruciating pain as his underwear was fusing into his pelvis. It was so bad that it hurt like hell! Everyone had their shot at him.

Me: Now it's time to kill him.

Sam S.L.: I'll do it.

She then unsheathed a dagger and then she stabbed him and disemboweled him. Shiv then stabbed Sinclair in the heart. Sam then bisected him. She then beheaded him. And then she fired a blast of fire and incinerated him into ash. He was dead. The evil spirits of Michael, Michelle and Sinclair then appeared.

Me: It's over Sinclair. You are your days of terror are over!

Sinclair: This isn't your planet to rule. The Society of Light will rise again!

Me: And we'll be ready for them!

Sam S.L.: You are not welcome here on our planet! Goodbye you Terrible Trio of Hate!

She held her hand up to them.

Sam S.L.: HAKAI!

All three of them glowed purple and screamed in excruciating pain as they were being completely obliterated. They were erased from existence for all eternity as if they were never born at all.

Sam S.L.: May you burn in the darkness of oblivion.

Sam then broke down crying hard and Luna came and comforted her.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

We've now seen the last of Michael and Michelle Malloy and we got rid of Sam's evil uncle and avenged her real parents. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the next Scooby Doo Movie, Return to Zombie Island. It's gonna be a treasure hunt and a mystery. But we are also going to deal with the evil cat creatures that terrorized the island for over 200 years.

See you all tomorrow.

# Return to Zombie Island

At Moe's Tavern we were there to have a drink to celebrate the demise of Sam's evil uncle Sinclair and her evil fake parents Michael and Michelle Malloy.

Shocker: I'd like to propose a toast to the death of Sam's uncle!

Everyone: HERE HERE!

Ripster: And I'd like to propose a toast to the future defeat of the Royal Defenders!

Everyone: HERE HERE!

We clinked our glasses.

Moe: I'm sorry about what happened to Sam guys.

Me: She went through hell. After she got her revenge she was crying hard. She hasn't stopped crying for 3 days.

Laney: Luna has been trying everything to cheer her up. Same with Star, Luan, Qin and Nico.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Then the telephone rang.

Moe: Oh. Telephone.

He went at answered it.

Moe: Moe's Tavern?

Bart was on the line.

Bart: I'm looking for a Mrs. Ria, first name Dya.

Moe: Just a sec. Hey is there a Ria here? Dya Ria? Is anyone having Diarrhea here?

Barney: You are!

We laughed hysterically!

Moe: (GROWLS) Listen you little puke! When I catch you I'm gonna rip your organs out and use them to pay my bills with! (Hangs up)

Homer: You'll get that punk someday Moe.

Dark Spicer: (Whispers) You know Moe's gonna have to know about Bart prank calling him eventually, right?

Soundwave: Believe me. We know.

Then a drunk trucker came up to Carly.

Trucker: (Slurred speech) Hey baby. Lets make sweet music (Hiccups) behind the dumpster.

Carly Carmine: Buzz off bozo.

Trucker: That wasn't a request toots.

POW!

Carly punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a table. Then a bar fight broke out!

Blaster: Oh yeah! Bar fight! (punches trucker)

Blaster and Soundwave smashed and bashed the truckers all over.

Barney: Woo hoo! (BELCH!)

The brawl stopped a few minutes later. But then Tuddrussel and Larry got into a really bad argument!

Tuddrussel: You are a worthless and sad excuse of a dust buster Larry!

Larry 3000: Ooh I'm so scared!

Tuddrussel: Well you should be "maestro" When I tell everyone what a lousy artist you are!

Larry 3000: That really hurts. Especially coming from a man who sleeps with a nightlight and a teddy bear!

Tuddrussel: Hey! You leave Mr. Binky out of this!

Lana: On no!

Tuddrussel: How about the time I caught you putting on makeup?

Larry 3000: Ha! That's not as bad as the time you were getting a drink and got your head stuck in the toilet!

Tuddrussel: (GROWLS) I checked your bluebook value Larry and it said YOU. WERE. WORTHLESS!

Larry 3000: I tried to check your IQ but numbers don't go that low!

Tuddrussel growled more.

Tuddrussel: YOUR MOTHER'S A BLIMP!

Larry 3000: YOUR MOTHER'S A SHAVED APE!

THAT IS SO CRUEL!

Me: ALL RIGHT YOU TWO! THAT'S ENOUGH!

Tuddrussel: Well he started it!

Larry 3000: I did not! Lori, Lynn and Lola, you three are known as the Trinity of Violence. Who is right here?

Lori: (Holds her hands up) We are not on your sides!

Lynn: (Holds her hands up) YEAH!

Lola: (Holds her hands up) Not me. We are not getting involved.

Later at the estate, Sam was still crying and Luna was comforting her.

Luna: Sam it's gonna be all right.

Sam S.L.: (Crying) It hurts so much Luna!

Luna: I know Sam. But you got your vengeance and avenged your parents dude.

Sam S.L.: (Crying) It still hurts!

Luna: I know.

Star Butterfly then came and she was wearing those funny Groucho Marx Glasses, nose and mustache.

Luan came and she was juggling laser puppies on her unicycle. The puppies were firing lasers from their eyes.

Nico splatted a pie in his face.

Qin did a puppet show with two puppets hitting each other with a mace and a club.

Nico then pulled a huge fish out of a top hat!

Nico: TA-DAH!

The fish got him on his head and he ran and tripped and landed on the floor. He was now trapped in the fish. Sam immediately bursted into laughter followed by everyone.

Nico: (Laughs) This is so funny!

The fish laughed too.

Sam was happy again.

Simon: Glad you're better sis.

Sam S.L.: Thanks Simon.

We came back.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: How was the drink party?

Me: Good.

Varie: We are glad we never have to deal with Sam's evil uncle or her fake parents again.

Sam S.L.: Thank goodness.

Me: Glad you're feeling better Sam.

Laney: We all are. It was thanks to Nico, Star, Qin and Luan that she is now better.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Thank goodness.

Carly Carmine: Yeah. So who do we have left for the Shadow Riders to take down?

Me: We already took down 4 of them and one is on the Redemption Squad. From what Jaden told me, the ones we have left to take down are Pharaoh Abidos III, Titan and Amnael and also the leader of the Shadow Riders, Kagemaru.

Jaden: Abidos is gonna be an interesting one.

Me: We'll have to see what they can do.

I then got a call on my cell phone.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

Shaggy was on the phone.

Shaggy: Like, hey J.D.

Me: Hey Shaggy. What's shaking?

Shaggy: We're over at Moonscar Island for an awesome vacation. Want to like come join us?

Me: Sure. We'll be right over.

We were on our way to Moonscar Island.

MOONSCAR ISLAND, LOUISIANA BAYOU, LOUISIANA

We arrived over at Moonscar Island yet again.

Maria: Here we are at Zombie Island.

Me: Yep. Last time we were here, Trakeena came back and she and I fought and she beat the living shit out of me.

Leo Corbett: I'll never forget that.

Varie: Me neither.

Vince: Yeah.

Numbuh 2: No kidding.

We went to find Fred and the gang and we found them at the resort called Moonscar Resort. It was really the old Pepper Plantation and home to the hottest peppers in all of the state. If not the world.

Nico: Wow! Nice place.

Laney: It sure is.

Fred and the gang saw us.

Fred: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Fred. Looks like we arrived to have fun.

Shaggy: Like yep.

Nico: Cool.

But then a mysterious cat creature came out and I swooped in and kicked it in the face and sent it back into the jungle.

Me: Nice try. Looks like there is a mystery going on.

Shaggy: Like, uh uh! No way! You are going to enjoy this vacation mystery-free!

Me: Coward.

Varie: We are solving this mystery now!

Ravi: I'm guessing this is the part where we split up and search for clues.

Me: Yep.

We got to work and we all continuously note strange things all over but due to our promise, refuse to look too much into it, determined to relax. However, the hotel is called "Moonstar Island Resort", eerily similar to "Moonscar Island" with the zombies, and the hotel itself looks exactly like the plantation house we had stayed in.

We meet the hotel manager, "Alan Smithee", and other employees who look similar to the people they met on Moonscar Island. Scooby and Shaggy later get attacked by zombies and hide in a cupboard in the kitchen. In the cupboard, they accidentally press a button, causing them to fall into a cave below the house. The cave looks similar to the one from Moonscar Island, and has statues of the cat creatures. That night, zombies begin attacking the hotel. Scooby and Shaggy finally give the rest of the mystery-starved us all permission to solve mysteries again. After capturing the zombies, we revealed them to be the other hotel workers, Velma states that the island is Moonscar Island and we have been lured there to film a movie. Alan is actually a famous film director, and the hotel employees are actors. Alan had lured us all back with the competition Shaggy won in order to recreate a film similar to the gang's real zombie adventure. We all agree to continue making the film for fun. We also discover an upgraded monster truck version of the Mystery Machine, driven by Fred's stunt double. Which was really cool!

Alan reveals that he has Simone's pendant, which he found on the island. Several of the island's cats and three cat creatures attack us. Some of us fight and we try to escape by ferry, but Alan burns it in a crazed moment, stating they must finish the movie first. We get into the Mystery Machine and Fred drives away from the creatures, even jumping over a river. The cat creatures attempt to take Simone's pendant, causing Velma to suspect that they are after the pirate Morgan Moonscar's treasure. We escape the creatures by the cupboard. In the cave, we find the dial that Simone and Lena used to drain the gang.

Me: I remember this.

Nico: So this is the cave used by Simone and Lena.

Me: Yep. Awful place. Every October they drained their victims of their life energy to sustain their immortality. They have lived for over 250 years as a result.

Laney: Wow.

Lana: Scary.

Me: But in the end, Simone and Lena got what they deserved after all that.

Lola: Thank goodness.

Me: But we have to be ready for anything.

Velma: Yep.

Then we heard roaring and we saw THE CAT CREATURES!

Me: I didn't think there would be more Cat Creatures. Now we fight!

Nico: Lets get them!

Me: But not in here.

I blasted a hole out of the cave and we went out to the jungle. We were ready to face them. Larxene, Vexen and Firefly then came out.

Me: Larxene, Vexen and Firefly.

Vexen: Indeed.

Larxene: How was the drinking party?

William: It was actually good. It ended with a bar brawl.

Firefly: Too bad I couldn't participate since it's my turn today.

Vexen: And I'm not usually one for drinks.

Me: That's okay. We love a good bar brawl.

?: I'm sure you all do.

A figure came out and it was PHARAOH ABIDOS III!

---

Abidos the Third (アビドス３世 Abidosu San-sei) is an ancient boy pharaoh and the fifth of the Shadow Riders. He never lost a single Duel. Abidos regained physical form through the powers of the Shadow Charm headband he wore.

Kagemaru has Abidos the Third awakened to fulfil his duties to the shadows. Abidos the Third then orders for his chariot to be prepped for launch.

With an army of mummies, Abidos gathers Jaden Yuki and company on his celestial golden yacht for a Duel.

During the Duel with Jaden, Abidos realizes that the only reason he kept winning was because his opponents always lost on purpose, simply because he was a pharaoh. Jaden decided it was time Abidos learned how to really Duel and this Duel was a good start where he even had Abidos remove his mask. Abidos summons "Spirit of the Pharaoh" and pushes Jaden to a corner, but he makes a comeback with "Hero Flash!".

Satisfied with his defeat, Abidos departs for the afterlife, giving Jaden his Shadow Charm, the latter making a promise to meet him again in one hundred years time.

---

Jaden: Abidos III!

Pharaoh Abidos III: Its been a long time Jaden.

Me: So you are Pharaoh Abidos III.

Cody (OC): I have read a lot about you. You lived over 3400 years ago. And you are said to be the successor of King Tutankhamen.

Pharaoh Abidos III: That's right.

Me: But that's impossible! You should be long dead. Its been 3400 years.

Pharaoh Abidos III: My shadow charm enables me to come back to life from the dead.

Laney: Wow.

Pharaoh Atem: It's good to see another Pharaoh of Egypt.

Pharaoh Abidos III: Pharaoh Atem. It's a pleasure to meet you in person. You saved the world from the great evils of the Shadow Games 5000 years ago.

Pharaoh Atem: Indeed.

Me: It's like a reunion of the Pharaohs with 2 powerful Pharaohs from 1600 years apart.

Pharaoh Atem: It sure does feel that way.

Tuddrussel: I have something for Abidos.

Tuddrussel punched Abidos in the groin.

Me: (Winces) Oooh! Right in the kiwis!

Tuddrussel: Okay, please tell me that killed him.

Pharaoh Abidos: Not even close.

Me: Nice try though.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was BONES from episode 12 of Dino Charge!

---

Bones is first summoned to punish Fury for his failure to get a hold of the Gold Energem and allowing a new Ranger to be born. He is stripped of his courage and cowers away. Bones is then instructed to do the same to the Rangers, but only succeeds on doing so on four of them. Sledge furiously kicks him out of the ship and sends him back to finish the job. However, by the time he arrives, he finds himself dumbstruck and overpowered by the teamwork of Ivan and Shelby and is defeated. When enlarged, he is destroyed by the combined power of the Megazords under the command of the Dino Charge Rangers.

---

Shelby Watkins: Bones!

Bones: Its been a while rangers!

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) It has been a while and I will never forgive you for toying with my friends emotions!

Me: I remember you! You took away Tyler, Riley, Chase and Koda's courage and you were about to do the same with Shelby and Sir Ivan. But they overpowered you.

Bones: That's right. You have a good memory on you J.D. Mistress Vypra was right about you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Bones: Then watch this.

Bones just stole Edzilla's backbone.

Bones: How do you feel now, Edzilla?

Edzilla: (scared of Bones) SKELETON MAN SCARY!

Bones: (laughs) Looks like I'm the strongest one there is now!

Me: I'll never forget seeing that.

Leni: Give Ed back his courage now!

Bones: You want his courage back? Then you're gonna have to defeat me first!

Me: Gladly!

Troy: You're gonna regret saying that!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers!

Velma: It's time for our problems on Zombie Island to end for good!

Greiger then appeared.

Greiger: Let me help too.

Me: Okay. Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Larxene

---

Volcana, Lincoln, Azula and Zuko were facing Larxene. A raging and powerful thunderstorm was building overhead.

Larxene: This is gonna be good.

Larxene then called out her Pokemon. She had a Zapdos, a Mega Zapdos, a Jolteon and a Mega Jolteon!

Volcana: Good pokemon choices.

Azula: Indeed.

Zuko: This is gonna be interesting.

THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Lincoln powered up to his Super Angel 20,000 Supercell Thunderbird Lightning form and they went at Larxene and he kicked her in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her and Volcana, Azula and Zuko fired powerful blasts of fire at her and her Pokemon and burned them all over and Lincoln fired a massive blast of powerful lightning and electrocuted her all over and knocked her down.

Volcana: Lightning and fire are a deadly combination.

Lincoln: Yes they are.

---

## Battle 2: Vexen

---

Lana, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy were facing Vexen.

Lana: Lets bring him the cold shoulder.

Killer Frost: Gladly.

Poison Ivy: Lets.

Vexen: Bring it.

Lana transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Subzero Ice Owl form and they went at Vexen and he called out his Cryogonal and Beartic and Lana fired a wave of ice lightning and froze the Pokemon in a block of ice and she kicked Vexen in the face and Poison Ivy fired waves of leaves and they cut Vexen and Killer Frost fired a blast of ice and froze him in a block of ice.

Lana: (Older voice) That was cold.

---

## Battle 3: Firefly

---

Lola, Lea and Francis were facing Firefly.

Lola: This is gonna be a hot battle!

Firefly: It sure will.

Lea: Lets do it!

Francis: Yeah!

Lola transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Inferno Fire Princess form and they went at Firefly as he called out his Typhlosion. Lola fired a wave of fire and it slammed into Firefly and Lea and Francis fired blasts of fire and they slammed into Firefly and his Typhlosion and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were knocked down.

Lola: (Older voice) You really burn us up!

---

## Battle 4: Abidos III

Jaden, Pharaoh Atem, Greiger, Hannah Fairchild, Gabe, Cody and Jessie K. were facing Abidos III.

Jaden: Get your game on Abidos.

Abidos III: I plan to.

Greiger: I remember that you never lost a duel because your opponents lost on purpose.

Abidos III: That's right. It was thanks to Jaden that he taught me how to duel with honor and dignity.

Cody (OC): Wow.

Gabe: That's good he did.

Abidos III: Indeed. Lets duel. I summon PHARAOH'S SERVANT, PHARAONIC PROTECTOR, and SPIRIT OF THE PHARAOH!

He summoned said monsters. He had 2 Pharaoh's Servants and 3 Pharaonic Protectors.

Hannah Fairchild: Good selection.

Cody: He has a Servants of the Pharaoh's Deck. Good choice.

Pharaoh Atem: It is.

Jaden: Lets do it! I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES SPARKMAN, WILDHEART, BUBBLEMAN, NECROSHADE, CLAYMAN, BLADEDGE, BURSTINATRIX, AVIAN, NEO BUBBLEMAN, KNOSPE, HEAT, STRATOS, LADY HEAT, POISON ROSE, WOODSMAN, PRISMA, CAPTAIN COLD, ICE EDGE, NEOS, FLAME WINGMAN, THUNDER GIANT, RAMPART BLASTER, WILDEDGE, MARINER, NECROID SHAMAN, SHINING FLARE WINGMAN, WILD WINGMAN, DARKBRIGHT, INFERNO, MUDBALLMAN, PHOENIX ENFORCER, GAIA, GREAT TORNADO, TERRA FIRMA, ELECTRUM, DIVINE NEOS, RAINBOW NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, STORM NEOS, MAGMA NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, FLARE NEOS, DARK NEOS, AQUA NEOS, GRAND NEOS, AIR NEOS, GLOW NEOS and the EVIL HEROES: INFERNO WING, INFERNAL PRODIGY, INFERNAL GAINER, LIGHTNING GOLEM, MALICIOUS FIEND, DARK GAIA, WILD CYCLONE, and MALICIOUS EDGE!

He summoned said monsters and he had all of his heroes ready for action!

Pharaoh Atem: I summon SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON, OBELISK THE TORMENTOR, THE WINGED DRAGON OF RA, DARK MAGICIAN, EXODIA, SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON, CATAPULT TURTLE, ALPHA, BETA and GAMMA THE MAGNET WARRIORS, QUEEN'S KNIGHT, JACK'S KNIGHT, KING'S KNIGHT, KURIBOH, SUMMONED SKULL and LEGENDARY KNIGHT - TIMAEUS!

Pharaoh Atem summoned said monsters and they were epic!

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua!

Hannah Fairchild: I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER and RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS!

She summoned the mighty 3 Sacred Beast Cards!

Gabe: I summon THE END OF ANUBIS, MA'AT, AGIDO, KELDO, KELBEK, MUDORA, ZOLGA, MYSTICAL BEAST SERKET, MILLENNIUM GOLEM, MILLENNIUM-EYES ILLUSIONIST, SPHINX TELEIA and GUARDIAN SPHINX!

Gabe summoned said monsters and they were all amazing!

Jessie K.: I summon CHRONOMALY GOLDEN JET, NUMBER 36: CHRONOMALY CHATEAU HUYUK, NUMBER 33: CHRONOMALY MACHU MECH, CHRONOMALY SOL MONOLITH, and CHRONOMALY NEBRA DISK!

Jessie summoned said monsters.

Cody (OC): I summon DESROOK ARCHFIEND, DARKBISHOP ARCHFIEND, VILEPAWN ARCHFIEND, INFERNALQUEEN ARCHFIEND, SHADOWKNIGHT ARCHFIEND, TERRORKING ARCHFIEND, and MASTERKING ARCHFIEND!

Cody summoned the Archfiends of Chess!

Abidos III: Impressive Selection.

Pharaoh Atem: Thank you.

Hannah Fairchild: It sure is.

Jaden: Lets do it!

They went at Abidos and fired energy blasts and lasers and more and they slammed into his monsters and into Abidos and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Abidos was defeated.

Abidos III: You beat me fair and square. You are all amazing duelists.

Cody (OC): We use the power of our monsters to fight for what is right. As long as evil exists in this universe, there will never be such a think as true peace.

Jessie K.: That's right Abidos. You're more than welcome to join us to help us.

Abidos III: I am honored. But I am gonna have to decline. I have been dead for 3400 years and I have to go home.

Jessie K.: We understand.

Abidos III: But I will give you my parting gift.

He took off his Scarab Duel Disk and gave it to Jessie K.

Jessie K.: Your duel disk? But this is yours.

Abidos III: It's now yours Jessie. Defeat evil for me.

Jessie K.: I understand.

She put the duel disk on.

And with that he disappeared and went back to the Afterlife.

---

Battle 5: Bones

---

Leni and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Bones.

Leni: You are a monster Bones!

Leni fired blasts of gravity lightning and they slammed into Bones and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy at him and they hit all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Bones: I'm becoming fossilized.

He fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Leni: Go to hell!

Ed had his courage back!

---

Battle 6: Cat Creatures!

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Cat Creatures!

Me: It's time for you Cat Creatures to be sent to the Big Litterbox in the sky!

We went at the cat creatures and I punched one in the face and kicked another in the stomach and Lana bit the 3rd one in the arm and it really hurt. Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them and Lola fired blasts of fire and burned them all over and Lily and Luna fired waves of water and drenched them. Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and froze them in blocks of ice. Lore, Dheena, and Seeryn even blasted them with fire and light blasts.

Liberty: Try this one! WARP STYLE NINJA ARTS: PLANET PROSPERO, PLANET OF THE SORCERERS, PRIMARCH MAGNUS THE RED, THOUSAND SONS, AHRIMAN, RUBRIC MARINES, THRALL WIZARDS, SCREAMERS OF TZEENTCH, SCREAMING VORTEX, HORRORS OF TZEENTCH and LORD OF CHANGE!

Liberty fired massive blasts of purple energy and they formed into said creatures and powers.

---

Planet Prospero

Prospero was the original homeworld of the Thousand Sons Traitor Legion of Chaos Space Marines and their Primarch Magnus the Red.

It was a centre of knowledge and lore, particularly knowledge of sorcery and the Warp before its surface and its planetary capital of Tizca were scoured by the planetary assault of the Space Wolves Space Marine Legion just before the start of the Horus Heresy in 004.M31.

This assault, remembered as the Battle of Prospero or the "Burning of Prospero," was abetted by Magnus' own arrogance and hubris, and arranged by the connivance of the Warmaster Horus, who sought to turn the Astartes Legions against one another and to drive the Thousand Sons into the arms of Chaos so that they would support his own attempt to overthrow the Emperor of Mankind.

After the Space Wolves' assault, Prospero was declared a Dead World by the Imperium, like all of the former homeworlds of the Traitor Legions.

In the Era Indomitus, Prospero is once more ruled by Magnus the Red and the Thousand Sons, whose new Tzeentch-given homeworld of Sortiarius, the Planet of the Sorcerers, materialised above Prospero from the Immaterium following the casting of a great ritual by the Daemon Primarch during the Siege of the Fenris System in 999.M41.

Prospero is being reconstructed by the Thousand Sons as part of Magnus' dream of a "New Kingdom" where Human psykers and sorcerers can gather to master their abilities without facing the prejudice and brutal repression of the Imperium.

Prospero is slowly transforming into a weapons-manufacturing world to supply the Thousand Sons and their psyker allies' coming war against the Imperium and the Corpse Emperor who cost them their great dream ten thousand years ago.

## Planet of the Sorcerers

The Planet of the Sorcerers, officially named Sortiarius, is the current homeworld of the Thousand Sons Traitor Legion. The Planet of the Sorcerers was originally a Daemon World located deep in the Eye of Terror, though it recently returned to realspace through the use of a potent sorcerous ritual.

With the fall of his original homeworld of Prospero to the Space Wolves at the start of the Horus Heresy during the Scouring of Prospero, the Primarch of the Thousand Sons Legion, Magnus the Red, used his sorcerous powers in the final act of his pact with Tzeentch to transfer his beloved and infamous City of Light, Tizca, through the Warp from Prospero to a new planet.

In this way, all of the precious (and heretical) knowledge hidden within its libraries that the Thousand Sons had gathered from all across the galaxy during the Great Crusade would be preserved.

For ten thousand Terran years the Planet of Sorcerers has been the staging ground from which the Thousand Sons Traitor Legion has launched their raids into realspace. A nightmarish world of daemons, it was nested deep within the Warp until Magnus' hand had it drawn through the veil and thrust into the Emperor's domain in the waning years of the 41st Millennium.

It now has taken up position above the Thousand Sons' original Legion homeworld of Prospero. The Thousand Sons have finally come home in a most unexpected way.

Magnus the Red

Magnus the Red, the Primarch of the Thousand Sons Traitor Legion, is one of the few surviving primarchs and is currently an extremely powerful Daemon Prince of the Chaos God Tzeentch. He was also known during the early years of the Imperium as the "Crimson King" and the "Red Cyclops."

A giant in both physical and mental terms whilst still an inhabitant of the Materium, the copper-skinned Magnus possessed tremendous innate psychic ability, and constantly sought to understand the nature of the Warp, becoming a Sorcerer of formidable power.

Magnus thought he would be able to control the "Great Ocean" of psychic energy that was the Warp; however, his prodigious and careless application of his psychic gifts eventually caused him to fall out of favour with his father, the Emperor of Mankind, as well as with the majority of his brother Primarchs. His psychic immaturity, recklessness, selfish pride and arrogance also caused his own undoing, as it eventually brought about his own damnation and eternal servitude to the Dark God of Change, Tzeentch.

In the end, Magnus led his XVth Legion to the banner of Horus and fought on the Arch-heretic's side during the Great Betrayal of the Horus Heresy. He survived those events and ascended to the position of a Daemon Prince of Tzeentch as a reward for his service to the Changer of Ways.

He has spent the majority of the ten Terran millennia since the end of the Horus Heresy ensconced atop his tower upon the Planet of the Sorcerers within the Eye of Terror, planning the ultimate destruction of the Imperium he believes betrayed him and his Legion.

Magnus' greatest grudge, however, is with the Space Marines of the Space Wolves, who he holds accountable for the destruction of his homeworld of Prospero and the corruption of his Legion during the early days of the Horus Heresy.

## Thousand Sons

The Thousand Sons are one of the Traitor Legions of Chaos Space Marines who are sworn solely to the service of Tzeentch, the Chaos God of Change, Intrigue and Sorcery, though they were once the Imperium of Man's XV Legion of Space Marines. The main feature that distinguishes the Thousand Sons from the other Traitor Legions is the sheer number of psyker mutations that have always existed amongst the Space Marines in this Legion. Every current member of the Legion possesses psychic abilities and they prefer to use Chaos Sorcerers and guile in combat, relying on their psychic powers and sorcerous knowledge to earn them victory. As a result of an ancient spell known as the Rubric of Ahriman that was cast soon after the Thousand Sons fell from their homeworld of Prospero during the early days of the Horus Heresy, every Thousand Sons Astartes that lacked psychic powers had his soul fused directly into his Power Armour. The Thousand Sons have become living embodiments of sorcery animated by the power of Chaos and the will of the Lord of Change.

The Thousand Sons are the scions of the Primarch Magnus the Red, the copper-skinned cyclops whose thirst for knowledge in all its forms led ultimately to damnation and an eternity of servitude to Tzeentch, the Chaos God known as the Changer of the Ways. When the Primarchs were scattered throughout the galaxy, Magnus found himself coming to rest upon the distant, isolated colony world of Prospero. It was perhaps fortunate that a being that many societies would have denounced as a mutant came to such a place. Prospero's only inhabitants were a population of outcast scholars and mystics, who had long since fled the galaxy at large to establish a refuge where they could practise the arts of the psyker. Raised by such scholars, Magnus learned and mastered every one of their arts, soon surpassing them in every regard. The Primarch turned from pupil to master, his fearsomely powerful mind able to manipulate the raw power of the Warp in ways no others could. By the time the Emperor located His long lost son, Magnus was privy to every secret the libraries of Prospero could offer. He yearned to learn more, and in his sire found the only being with more psychic potential than he. Accepting command of the Space Marine Legion created using his own gene-stock, Magnus took his place in the Great Crusade, and utilised his puissant skills for the good of all Mankind.

But all was not well with this state of affairs, for the Imperium had been envisaged as an end to the superstitions that had benighted the isolated worlds of Mankind for so many long millennia. The worship of deities and fallacious spiritual doctrines was denounced by the Emperor's Iterators, who preached a new age of reason fuelled by the potential of humanity itself and the doctrines of the Imperial Truth. Sorcery had no place in such a society, yet was not the Emperor the greatest of all psykers? A great debate raged in the upper echelons of the nascent Imperium, driven by the need to explain and harness the phenomenon of psychic power whilst putting an end to sorcery and superstition. While still comparatively rare, the number of humans being born with latent psychic powers was increasing, though it was nowhere near so prevalent as it is in the late 41st Millennium. The phenomenon proved all but impossible to explain using the empirical reasoning on which the Imperium was being built, and eventually, a great convocation of the highest ranked and wisest counsellors in the Imperium was called.

At this Council of Nikaea, those who denounced the use of psychic powers stated their case, the Emperor Himself enthroned in judgement. At length, Magnus came before the council, and gifted as he was of the intellect and charisma of a Primarch, he refuted each of their points. Furthermore, Magnus stated convincingly his belief that no knowledge was in itself forbidden, so long as the scholar used it wisely. Both parties having made their cases and the judgement appearing to hang in the balance, the Emperor made his decision. The pursuit of psychic powers would be severely limited and strictly controlled, and any incarnation of ritual, superstition or incantation outlawed entirely. Magnus was furious, for the Emperor's pronouncement severely curtailed his Legion's activities, and denied them the use of their most potent weapons of war. And so the Great Crusade continued onwards, but it later became apparent that Magnus had not ceased the pursuit of the forbidden arts at all, but rather had continued it beyond the sight of his peers. Most opposed of all his Brother Primarchs was Leman Russ, who regarded any form of guile used to defeat an enemy as a form of cowardice, and even after the pronouncements of Nikaea, a bitter resentment smouldered between the Legions. It was during the opening phase of the Horus Heresy that this resentment exploded into something far worse, with tragic consequences for the Imperium.

On the eve of the Warmaster Horus' treachery, Magnus is said to have experienced a vision in which he saw as no others could the full extent of the galactic civil war to come, and the part each Primarch would come to play in it. He saw brother slaying brother and pacts being sealed with unspeakable beings. He saw the Ultramarines being unknowingly steered far beyond any hope of intervening, and worst of all, he saw what fate awaited the Emperor Himself. Yet, the one thing Magnus could not see was his own role in the coming war, but he determined to intervene nonetheless. Magnus knew that in warning his sire of the coming treachery he would be admitting that he had disobeyed the edicts of Nikaea, yet he knew he had no choice. Furthermore, he saw that with events unfolding so fast, the only sure way of warning the Emperor was to project his consciousness across the void, breaching the psychic defences of the Imperial Palace, and to appear before his sire in spirit form. The Primarch of the Thousand Sons issued his warning, but in so doing revealed his crime.

In a stroke, Magnus was condemned. The Space Wolves were despatched to Prospero to call the Thousand Sons to account, yet what followed must surely have been far more destructive than any, even Magnus, could have foreseen. The Space Wolves fell upon Prospero as savage barbarians, unleashing their bestial anger on the Thousand Sons and all of their works. The delicate silver towers of the so-called City of Light, Tizca, were cast down as brother fought brother, savage fought scholar and warrior fought mystic. At the height of the destruction, Russ and Magnus met one another in bitter conflict, and ultimately, Russ proved the stronger of the brother Primarchs. Yet, at the very moment of Russ' triumph, Magnus uttered a word of power and caused himself, and the City of Light, to vanish from the surface of Prospero, disappearing into the Warp to reappear later within the depths of the Eye of Terror on what would come to be known as the Planet of the Sorcerers.

Given the heritage of their Primarch, it can be no surprise that the Thousand Sons Legion was always prone to mutation. Prior to the Heresy, stringent purity checks and relentless discipline had kept mutation at bay whilst simultaneously developing psychic power. Having steeped themselves in the raw power of Chaos, however, the Thousand Sons fell prey to rampant and uncontrolled mutation, to such an extent that a cabal of the Legion's senior Librarians, led by their chief, Ahriman, determined that something drastic must be done to save the Legion from complete dissolution. With Magnus retired to the highest tower of the City of Light, his mystic, all-seeing gaze cast bitterly upon the dimensions without, Ahriman and his cabal set about enacting a mighty spell that would purge the Legion of mutation and impurity, and leave behind a body of utterly purified warriors. Ahriman cast his rubric, and the skies over the Planet of Sorcerers erupted in an etheric storm of unprecedented proportions. Bolts of power formed from the raw stuff of the Warp arced from the roiling clouds, each striking a Battle-Brother of the Thousand Sons, until all but Magnus in his tower and the cabal of Sorcerers had been scoured by the mighty rubric.

But when the storm receded, Ahriman saw the awful truth of what he had wrought. Instead of purging the flesh of ravening mutations, each of the Thousand Sons who lacked psychic power had been transformed. The seals and joints of their Power Armour had been welded shut, and the body within turned to ashes. What remained was a suit of animated armour, devoid of mutation, but of all independent will as well. When Magnus the Red saw what Ahriman had done, he turned his back, ascended his tower and turned his gaze upon the Imperium. In that moment he knew that everything he had ever striven towards was now, quite literally, ashes. Some say that Magnus resides in his Silver Tower still, his baleful gaze sweeping the domains of Mankind in search of the means of enacting his final vengeance. While their Daemon Primarch broods upon the total annihilation of his enemies, the Sorcerers of the Thousand Sons lead their automaton warriors, their Rubricae, the length and breadth of the galaxy, wielding the power of Tzeentch and enacting the schemes of their master upon the Imperium.

Ahriman

Ahriman is a Chaos Space Marine and the most powerful Chaos Sorcerer of the Thousand Sons Traitor Legion after their Daemon Primarch Magnus the Red himself. Ahriman was once the Chief Librarian and First Captain of the ancient Thousand Sons Legion.

Ahriman has always sought to better comprehend the nature of his patron Chaos God Tzeentch and of the force of Chaos itself and gain the unrivalled power such knowledge will bring.

His action in crafting the Rubric of Ahriman, perhaps one of the greatest works of sorcery in history, would ultimately result in his banishment from the Legion he had hoped to safeguard. He remains a wanderer across the galaxy, forever seeking out any knowledge that will allow him to finally grasp the greatest of all enigmas in the galaxy - the true nature of Tzeentch himself.

Across a thousand worlds, Ahriman has sought the keys to save what he has already destroyed. The scars of his obsession have made his name a curse in the mouths of humans and aliens alike. Scraps of lore, artefacts both obscure and profane, and rare souls draw him like a raven to a corpse. To the Aeldari, he is the carrion scribe who eats the souls of their dying race for secrets, to the Inquisitors of the Ordo Malleus he is the lightning rod which brings a storm of daemons, amongst the servants of Chaos he is a flame of power and trickery as likely to burn those drawn to his light as to illuminate them.

A master of subtle manipulation, Ahriman has seeded cults on a hundred worlds, and bent the desires of the powerful to achieve his ends. With conspiracies and plots spread across the galaxy, he coils between them, a puppet master pulling invisible strings. When such subtle means are impossible he wages a sorcerer's war, forcing armies to kneel with visions of terror, shattering war machines with invisible forces, and ripping the souls from mighty heroes.

He knows the true names of daemons, and possesses pacts which can bring armies flocking to his call. Worlds have burned at his command, billions have fallen to the hunger of the Warp, and reality has bled at the fury of his power.

Ahriman refuses to acknowledge either Tzeentch or Chaos itself as his master. Across the ensuing millennia he has become a scourge of the Imperium, raiding ancient museums, librarium, scholaria and reclusia, places of learning, religion and contemplative thought. He seeks to acquire artefacts, data, or even persons he believes can lead him to master the way of the sorcerer.

He fosters Chaos Cults on dozens of worlds at a time, providing the cults' magi with sorcerous power until such time as they have acquired some antiquarian trinket or satisfied another of Ahriman's demands before turning the wrath of his Thousand Sons' warband of Chaos Space Marines, the Prodigal Sons, upon them and seizing all they have for himself.

## Rubric Marines

Rubric Marines, also known by the High Gothic term Rubricae, are the spectral remnants of those Astartes of the Thousand Sons Traitor Legion who are now trapped within their suits of ancient Power Armour as mindless automatons. Remorseless, implacable foes, the Rubric Marines are forever cursed. They bestride the galaxy in armoured suits that are little more than sealed tombs, within which only a handful of dust remains of what was once a proud Space Marine. During the razing of their homeworld Prospero, the Thousand Sons Legion was forced to flee its beloved capital city of Tizca. The Emperor had sent against them the Space Wolves, the Custodian Guard and the Sisters of Silence, His intent to call the Primarch Magnus and his fellow psykers of the XV Legion to account. For all their esoteric skill, the Thousand Sons could not stand against the combined might of these invaders, and escaped to the Eye of Terror and the Planet of the Sorcerers, Sortiarius, that awaited them there through a Warp Gate opened by their Sorcerers and Magnus. However, their rapid evasion and dabbling with forbidden powers was not without price.

Coupled with many solar decades of harnessing the energy of the Empyrean, the warping effects of Chaos began to take their toll.

Mutation spread rapidly and unchecked through the Legion. Ahzek Ahriman, the Chief Librarian of the Thousand Sons, attempted to halt this process of degeneration by unleashing an incredibly potent spell that would become known as the Rubric of Ahriman. Sealing daemonic pacts and harnessing the energies of his fellow Librarians, Ahriman intended to permanently enchant all of the Thousand Sons, forever shielding them from the corrupting effects of Chaos. Tzeentch, the Changer of the Ways and patron of the Thousand Sons, granted his wish, but in a manner most twisted.

In a way, the Rubric of Ahriman succeeded beyond all expectation. It was at a cost none could have predicted. The most powerful Sorcerers of the Thousand Sons survived the casting of the Rubric of Ahriman with their knowledge and powers greatly augmented. The Battle-Brothers whose psychic ability had been slight or non-existent, by far the larger part of the XV Legion, were altered in a much more profound way - their armour was sealed shut, as if every clasp and join had been welded tight, and their bodies were reduced to nothing more than dimly sentient dust. Truly, physical mutation would plague them no more, but their fleshless spirits were trapped inside their battle plate for all eternity. Whether the souls of these warriors were eradicated entirely, or whether some small fragment continues to linger, not even the most powerful mystics of the Thousand Sons can say.

Although these living suits of Power Armour still move and function, and can respond to orders just like an ordinary man, they are little more than automatons. They quickly fall into inactivity unless a Sorcerer is nearby to direct them, although in the fires of battle, something of their former battle-hunger returns and they move with greater clarity and purpose. Conversely, they are far more durable than the Chaos Space Marines of their brother Traitor Legions - solid-shot weapons have little to no effect upon them, and even a plasma blast or powered blade may be deflected by their fate-altering auras, for the power of Tzeentch sustains them better than any physical protection could. Only the most grievous wounds can lay open the sealed shell of a Rubric Marine and dissipate the dust inside, breaking the spell and effectively slaying its essence.

The ancient Prosperine armour that houses their essence bears little resemblance to its former appearance, having been melded over many centuries by the empyric powers of the Warp. Where once their raiments were the embodiment of Imperial might, they are now a testament to the will of Tzeentch. The articular servos and fibre bundles that give the interlocking ceramite plates movement are infused with sorcerous energy, providing the Rubric Marine with a semblance of animus. This same power coalesces around the armour, creating a protective shroud against incoming fire. Even those attacks that do manage to pierce the shell of a Rubric Marine have little effect, for they have no flesh to be torn by bolt or blade, and only by sundering the armour completely can they be taken down.

When a Rubric Marine does fall in battle, the desiccated remnants of their corporeal form pour from the rents in their armour and are scattered to the wind. As such, many worlds have ancient battlefields that are seeded with the dust of Rubric Marines. Yet even dispersed, the warrior is not granted the release of oblivion. Should the fragments of their armour be collected and resealed, the essence of the Rubric Marine can be returned to its vessel to once again serve the Thousand Sons. The sorceries required to achieve such a rebinding are as dangerous as they are powerful. A single misspoken syllable can kill the intoner or drive them insane. But should the profane rituals be successful, the essence dust of the Rubric Marine will be drawn back to its prison. Many Aspiring Sorcerers amongst the Legion will perform these rites, and the most skilled can will the essence of a Rubric Marine to coalesce even if the dust of its body has been strewn across an entire planet or buried deep beneath the surface.

Rubric Marines are forever yoked to those who have entrapped them. The Aspiring Sorcerer who has gained control over and commands a squad of Rubric Marines can direct them in battle as a puppeteer would operate a marionette. Often, the Aspiring Sorcerer will use their enslaved soldiers as a bulwark against the enemy while they themselves work their dark magics. Should the Aspiring Sorcerer fall, the Rubric Marines continue to follow the path on which they have been set, killing and maiming until all before them have been obliterated.

The Chaos Sorcerers of the Thousand Sons now use their Rubricae as bodyguards and enforcers. These undying warriors make excellent guardians for the libraries of esoteric lore hoarded by the Sorcerers, for they possess no spark of curiosity and are utterly loyal without exception. Such Sorcerers will sometimes offer the services of their Rubricae to those who promise them knowledge and magical power, and many have pledged themselves to Abaddon the Despoiler, hungrily taking any opportunity thrown up by the Warmaster of Chaos' campaigns to seize exotic relics and captives. Before battle, the Sorcerers enchant the weapons of their bodyguards so that the munitions they fire blaze with magical flame, burning the minds of their targets just as they melt armour and flesh.

## Thrall Wizard

A Thrall Wizard, also spelled Thrall-wizard, is a normal human Sorcerer of Tzeentch who serves the Heretic Astartes of the Thousand Sons Traitor Legion and is drawn and trained from the mortal population of the Thousand Sons' homeworld of Sortiarius, the Planet of the Sorcerers.

The Thrall Wizards also serve aboard the Daemon Engines known as the Silver Towers of Tzeentch that can invade realspace.

Each tower contains dozens of Thrall Wizards who focus their power to rain magical destruction in the form of powerful bolts of energy down upon Tzeentch's foes from the towers' floating fortifications.

## Screamer of Tzeentch

A Screamer, often referred to as a Screamer of Tzeentch or Sky-shark, is a daemonic beast of Tzeentch who resembles the mythical rays and skates that once inhabited the oceans of ancient Terra.

How these daemons remain aloft is something of a mystery, and they can navigate planetary atmospheres, the void of space, and the Immaterium with equal ease and speed. Some have theorised that they fly upon or swim through ambient Warp energy rather than upon actual air or water.

As they fly, Screamers leave behind contrails of multi-coloured sparks, and they emit the piercing, high-frequency whine that gives these creatures their name. The few who have fought these creatures and survived explain that the scream of the Sky-sharks has a profoundly disconcerting psychological effect. They soar through the skies of the Warp in predatory groups in a constant search for souls to devour and deliver to their master.

## Screaming Vortex

The Screaming Vortex is one of the zones within the region known as the Great Warp Storms that separates the Calixis Sector of the Segmentum Obscurus from the Koronus Expanse region of the Halo Stars.

It takes the form of a vast, seething cauldron of empyreal energies which, while not as large, are every bit as intense as those spewing forth from the Eye of Terror, the Maelstrom or any other such Warp/realspace overlap in the Milky Way Galaxy.

As a permanent Warp Storm and Warp rift, the Screaming Vortex is a region of space beset by the unreal forces of the Empyrean, where the thin skein between reality and that impossible dimension has been torn viciously asunder. A volume of space far larger than the average Imperial sector is to all intents and purposes cut adrift from the physical universe, the laws of nature no longer applying within.

Beyond the boundaries of the Screaming Vortex, the Ruinous Powers of Chaos hold sway and for a mortal to even contemplate crossing into its weirdling energies is insanity of the very worst kind. The interior of the Vortex cannot be described in terms that even the greatest mortal mind could comprehend, and so descriptions are largely limited to the worlds on its verges and, when describing those places further in, to allegory and myth.

The Screaming Vortex is so named because the ebb and flow of its tides are accompanied by a concomitant wailing, audible to psykers and sorcerers. The most gifted of psykers can hear the ceaseless, discordant psychic wailing that emanates from the Vortex from dozens, sometimes hundreds, of light years away, their dreams haunted by once beautiful faces turned ashen by fear and shrill, plaintive screams for mercy.

The closer those gifted in the psyker's arts travel to the Vortex, the louder and more desperate the screaming becomes. Soon, it is not only in his dreams but in his every waking hour that the psyker hears the wailing, and most are driven to the very brink of sanity by the experience.

On occasion, such as when the tides of the gibbous storm wax, the screams are so loud that even those born without the power of the psyker can hear them, scratching at the edge of their sanity and seeming to beg them for a mercy that none have the power to grant.

## Horrors of Tzeentch

To describe a daemonic Horror is all but impossible, for they are pure Chaos unbound, given capering and energetic form by the will of Tzeentch. The Lesser Daemons called Horrors are often used as daemonic slaves by the Greater Daemons called Lords of Change.

They do not have static material bodies, sometimes taking on a discernible form, at others blurring into a frantic mass of colour as they dash and scramble across the battlefield. Horrors can nonetheless be said to have two distinct states defined by the colour they present to the naked eye - the Pink Horror and the Blue Horror.

Lesser Daemons of Tzeentch are literally magic made manifest. Pink Horrors, as they are known, frolic together in cheerful, brightly coloured mobs that caper and whirl, cackling insanely at their own incomprehensible jokes as they blur and cartwheel across the battlefield.

As bright bolts of raw sorcery leap from their outstretched fingers, the Pink Horrors are filled with an increased joy, emitting squeals of laughter supplemented with many "oohs" and "ahhs" of delight as the magical lightshow screams overhead. These energies have a tendency to engulf the Pink Horrors' enemies in searing conflagrations of mutation, much to the joy of the daemons themselves.

The principal weapon of the Lesser Daemon of Tzeentch is not its scrabbling claws or the gaping, fang-lined maw that sits amidst its rubbery torso, though one bitten or scratched by a Horror will be forever changed by the experience. Instead it is the raw Warp energy that flows in the creature's veins. With a cackled word or gibbered phrase, the Horror throws balls of multicoloured flame at the enemy.

Where these strike home they do not merely burn, but also wreak the most disturbing and peculiar changes, turning enemies to statues of screaming glass, to clouds of butterflies with anguished human faces, to strains of maddening music, mewling infants or horrific mounds of tentacled flesh. Only Tzeentch can know what strange fate awaits those kissed by Warpfire; even the Horrors themselves are oblivious, and take great joy in each sanity-shattering change as it is wrought.

The only way known way to end a Pink Horror's jubilant mood is to blow it to pieces or otherwise cut it apart. It is then that the Pink Horror undergoes a total transformation, splitting into halves that reshape themselves into smaller copies of the original. These new daemons are different from their predecessor in two respects.

The first is that their colour changes from pink to vivid blue, earning them the name of Blue Horrors. The second change is that the gleeful attitude of the Pink Horror is reversed - Blue Horrors are morose, whining and petty, eternally squabbling about whose fault it was that they lost their pink status once again.

These replacement forms are miserable and sullen to the point of aggression, lurching after those who ruined their day to stab and throttle until they kill those with the temerity to have killed them first. Should a Blue Horror be killed before it can get its revenge, it will divide once more into two tiny Brimstone Horrors, blazing yellow manifestations of pure spite and bitterness that seek only to burn their enemies to scattering ash.

## Tzaangor

A Tzaangor is a type of Abhuman mutant, known as a Beastman, that serves the Chaos God Tzeentch. True to the Changer of the Ways, the Beastmen of Tzeentch are spectacularly variable - bright of colouration and sharp of intellect.

Their beaks clack as they chant blasphemous refrains in the Dark Tongue, gimlet eyes glowing in their aquiline skulls. Their hunger for knowledge stems from a desire for power, and even in battle they look to transcend their base existences by seeking out arcane artefacts and priceless sorcerous texts.

In serving Sorcerer masters, usually of the Thousand Sons Traitor Legion, they may earn the chance to elevate themselves above their earthly stations, but in truth such occasions are rare, for a streak of cruelty lurks within the warlike soul of every Tzaangor.

When given the opportunity, they will take their ire out on those who oppose them in inventive displays of blade-work - or, when they put aside their artistic pretensions for the gratification of raw brutality, a gory display of violence.

Lord of Change

A Lord of Change, also called a "Supreme Mutator," and one of the "Eyes of Tzeentch," is an insidious Greater Daemon of Tzeentch, the Chaos God of Change and Sorcery. Lords of Change are creatures born from some impossible nightmare, immense bird-like daemons with shimmering skin, wicked curved beaks and multi-coloured, spectrum-shattering wings. Those who gaze upon these twisted prisms of pure magic begin to feel their sanity shred and reason slip away. Faced by a being of change incarnate, bedrock beliefs crumble and twist, and the mind seeks firm purchase in vain.

Treachery, deceit, capriciousness: these are the hallmarks of the Lords of Change. Tzeentch's greatest servants weave scheme upon scheme, a dense tangle of intermingling threads, so convoluted and eon-spanning that none can grasp their true purpose. A confrontation with a Lord of Change is likely to occur when and where the creature wills it. Few have ever managed to get the drop on these servants of Tzeentch, for the Changer of Ways is the master of destiny itself, and his greatest servants possess a portion of that power.

---

They blasted and pulverized and mangled the Cat Creatures with powerful ferocity and energy and weapons and more.

Lincoln: Awesome job sis!

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Shocker: Lets do it!

Soundwave: Yeah!

Shocker used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Soundwave used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Shocker's lightning powers and Soundwave's Concussion blaster 100-fold.

Ripster used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Blaster used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Ripster's water powers and Blaster's Electro-Scrambler Gun 100-fold.

Shocker and Soundwave: LIGHTNING CONCUSSION WAVE!

Shocker and Soundwave fired blasts of lightning and energy.

Ripster and Blaster: THUNDERWATER MEGABLAST!

Ripster and Blaster fired blasts of lightning and water.

Carter Grayson and Devon Michaels: RED LIGHTSPEED CHEETAH BLAST!

Chad Lee and Ravi Shaw: BLUE LIGHTSPEED GORILLA BLAST!

Joel Rawlings and Nate Silva: GREEN LIGHTSPEED MANTIS BLAST!

Kelsey Winslow and Zoey Reeves: YELLOW LIGHTSPEED JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Ryan Mitchell and Steel: TITANIUM LIGHTSPEED SCARAB BLAST!

Dana Mitchell and Lola: PINK LIGHTSPEED INFERNO BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and fire and they slammed into the cat creatures and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for some final smash power!

Gia Moran: Lets do it! YELLOW SUPER MEGABLAST!

Gia fired a massive wave of yellow energy.

Shaggy, Scooby, Velma, Daphne and Fred: MYSTERY INC. SUPERBLAST!

Mystery Inc fired blasts of energy and they all slammed into the Cat Creatures and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Cat Creatures were defeated and we unmasked them. We unmasked the creatures which were in fact, The greeters and the ship captain. Their intention was to find Moonscar's treasure and used cat whistles to control the island cats to deter anyone who were getting too close.

Me: You four are now looking at spending 20 to 40 years in prison for your crimes.

Nico: Yep.

Ferry operator: And we would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you fucking meddling kids!

Me: Tell it to the judge you asshole.

They were taken away.

Me: Well those werecats are looking at spending the rest of their 9 lives in jail.

Laney: Yep.

Larry 3000: And I hope this mystery will be the last.

Tuddrussel: Yeah I guess so.

Then Larry's arms fell off.

Larry 3000: Oh! TUDDRUSSEL!

Tuddrussel: (LAUGHING)

We laughed with Tuddrussel!

The Masters of Evil came and they were laughing too.

Firefly: I guess that ends the Mysteries on Zombie Island.

Gia Moran: Is there any chance of the Werecats being revived by you guys?

Vexen: Not after all the trouble they've caused.

Shaggy: Oh, thank goodness!

Me: Yeah.

Larxene: And Larry? You might want to keep your arms attached.

The Masters of Evil then teleported out and it was revealed that Otto had a screwdriver in his hands and that he had unscrewed Larry's arms. He laughed mischievously.

Velma: (To the viewers) Never mess around with dangerous history that we know or you'll suffer the consequences.

Me: You said it Velma.

We enjoyed our time in New Orleans.

THE END

---

Another awesome Scooby Doo chapter done.

Scooby Doo Return to Zombie Island was one awesome movie!

However there won't be another Scooby Doo chapter like this until October and it's gonna be around Halloween. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for another awesome KND adventure and we're going to face the Kids Next Door's most dangerous and most evil adversaries. We're going to face the Delightful Children From Down The Lane in physical form separated from Sector Z and it's gonna be a deadly battle with the Kids Next Door's most Dangerous Enemy. But it's gonna be like the episode Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-T.W.O. It's gonna be a deadly birthday battle and we're gonna make sure that the Delightful Children's Birthday will be their last!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Final Birthday of the DCFDTL

In a nearby hotel, Jack Spicer was working as a radio master. He called himself the Doorman.

Spicer: Breaker, breaker, this is the doorman, looking for some Cb convo-sation. Anybody out there pickin' up what I'm puttin' out, come on back.

Trucker: Hey there, doorman. You got Porkchop on this end. Come on.

Spicer: Well, hey there, Porkchop. How you doin'?

Porkchop: Doin' just fine. Are you a trucker?

Spicer (sees boy playing racquetball in the lobby) One second. (to the kid) Hey, hey, listen. You're really not supposed to do that here in the lobby, okay? Thanks.

Rhino: It would be best if you did that somewhere else.

Spicer: Sorry there, Porkchop. Anyway, no, I'm not a trucker but here's a joke for you. What's the difference between roast beef and pea soup?

Porkchop: Man, I don't know. Come on.

Spicer: Anyone can roast beef but nobody can pea soup. (laughs) Thank you.

But then some kid was playing racquetball and it was bothering Jack.

Spicer: Hey, kid, seriously, you can't do that in here. Take it outside, okay?

Kid: Make me. (continues playing racquetball in the lobby)

Spicer: Hey!

Porkchop: Look, doorman, this channel is for truckers only so get off.

Spicer: No. This is a free country and I can talk on here all I wanna.

Porkchop: Boy, you don't wanna mess with the porkchop.

Spicer: (to the kid) Quit that.

Kid: What if I don't?

Layla Williams: You really shouldn't be asking that question.

Kid's dad: Hey, hey. What's goin' on?

Spicer: Is he your son?

Kid's dad: Yeah.

Spicer: Well, he's been playing racquetball in here even though I keep telling him to knock it off.

Kid's dad: (to his son) That's it. You're grounded!

Spicer: Yeah! (the kid lunges at him) Hey, hey! Hey, get off of me! Get him off! Get him off of me! (the dad gets his son off Spicer)

Kid: I'll get you!

Spicer: Have fun locked in your room!

Bonecrusher: I think you just made a new enemy that's not even in the Masters of Evil.

Me: He sure did.

We laughed.

Spicer: (on the radio) Hey, hey, this is the doorman. Who's out there in Cb radio land? Come on back to me.

Trucker: Hey, you got the Sledgehammer, come back.

Spicer: Okay, mister Sledgehammer, what do you get when you cross a rooster with a small dog?

Sledgehammer: Huh?

Spicer: (laughs) A cocka-poodle-doo.

Sledgehammer: Look, buddy, this channel ain't no place for comedians.

Spicer: Is too!

Porkchop: Hey, Sledgehammer, I think you're talkin' to the same old boy that was gettin' on my nerves the other day.

Spicer: Oh, porkchop. So nice to hear your voice again. Hey, what you been doin'? Diggin' bugs outta your wife's ear?

Porkchop: That tears it. Where are you?

Spicer: You'll never find out.

Sledgehammer: You better hope we don't.

Spicer: Hey, porkchop and sledgehammer, if you guys ever get married, will your last name be sledgechop or porkhammer?

Brawn: Hey, Jack. The others needs at the estate.

Spicer: Ok. (on the radio) The doorman will be right back.

Brawn: (he and Spicer walk out of the hotel) I think you should find another job.

Spicer: That's probably a good idea.

Kid: (gets on the radio) Hey, Sledgehammer and Porkchop, if you wanna find the Doorman, he works in an apartment building on the West Side of Kennedy square.

Kid's dad: Max, put that down.

Max: Yes, daddy.

Sledgehammer and Porkchop arrived at the hotel and they were armed with tire irons and crowbars and the police ambushed them and arrested them.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and playing card games and reading books.

Suddenly the Kids Next Door alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

Numbuh 1: Numbuh 1 calling J.D.! We have an urgent situation!

Me: We're on our way Numbuh 1.

We went to the Sector V treehouse and went to the briefing room.

Me: We got here as fast as we could Nigel. What's up?

Numbuh 1: I'm afraid our old nemesis's the Delightful Children From Down The Lane have returned and are now planning another birthday party.

Maria: The Delightful Kids From Down the Lane?! What's going on here?!

Lola: It's actually the Delightful Children, Maria.

Maria: Sorry.

Yuko Tani: I thought we got rid of those monsters when we freed Sector Z from their Delightfulization.

Me: Lets see here.

I activated my dark orb scan and it shows that there was a Dark Orb that brought them back as separate beings.

Me: A dark orb brought them back as separate beings.

Ashley: So now our evil Delightfulized Twins are on the outside for all to see.

Bruce: We got to take them down once and for all.

Qin: So the Delightful Children are Sector Z's evil twins?

Me: Worse.

I revealed everything about the Delightful Children.

---

The Delightful Children From Down The Lane are the conceited secondary antagonists of the series bent on the destruction of the Kids Next Door Organization and the supremacy of adults over children. The DCFDTL speak in synchronization and stand together in group formation.

Although the Delightful Children answer to Father, they are seen acting independently just as often. The Delightful Children rarely partake in direct combat, usually sending other villains to do their work and controlling combat machines. Although the secondary antagonists of the show, they make more appearances in the series than any other villain, and more than any character other than the five members of Sector V. They are obsessed with behaving properly and wish to become adults as soon as possible.

The Delightful Children celebrate their birthday five times a year, as they are technically five people. They prepare a delicious cake they intend to eat without sharing with any other kids and force their guests to watch as they do so. Sector V personally attempts to stop them from eating their cake at all costs whenever they celebrate their birthday, which occurs six times throughout the series and composes a recurring storyline, throughout which this simplistic scenario is repeated with several variations and exaggerated to absurd lengths. In each of these episodes, the cake is stolen, destroyed or in some way rendered inedible for the Delightful Children, save for Operation: S.I.X., where Numbuh 2 is tricked into personally delivering their cake to them. This leads to Numbuh 362 giving the mission to Sector W in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S..

The Delightful Children have almost never worked together with Sector V. However, in Operation: Z.O.O., they and Sector V had to work together to escape their zoo enclosures (which they were not on board with at first), only to later reveal their entrapment was part of a set-up to destroy Sector V.

In Operation: P.A.R.T.Y. they call Sector V to help them get the Teenagers out of their mansion before Father returns home. At first, Numbuh 1 doesn't care about this situation, but the Delightful Children remind him that it's the KND's job to help kids no matter what the consequences are, to which Numbuhs 2-5 agree with the Delightful Children. Numbuh 1 does agree eventually, but still doesn't trust them.

In Operation: U.N.D.E.R.C.O.V.E.R., Lenny, the child with the helmet, is apparently revealed to be an undercover KND operative and leaves the DCFDTL to assist the team during their attack on the coffee rig, during which time he functions independently and acts like a normal kid. However, this is revealed to be a ruse, and Lenny returns to the Delightful Children towards the end of the episode. Even after this is revealed, Lenny alone is responsible for the error that causes the Delightful Children's defeat, for which the other four call him an idiot, which could mean he might be still against their plans.

In Operation: F.O.U.N.T.A.I.N., it was revealed that the Delightful Children were responsible for making Numbuh 1 bald, which was done in such a way that his hair would never grow back. This occurred shortly before he joined the KND, and is never shown and only briefly mentioned, leaving the circumstances of the incident up to the imagination of the viewer. At that same episode, they kidnap Leaky Leona and attempt to destroy the Fountain of Youth in order to prevent anyone from remaining a kid, but they failed.

One of the worst things that the Delightful Children has done was in Operation: B.U.T.T. when they were going to put a picture of Numbuh 1's butt in the school yearbook to attempt to make him quit his team, with thousands of Robot Crabs taking a picture of his butt. The plan was foiled by the rest of Sector V, and are left embarrassed and run away from the Robot Crabs.

In Operation: E.L.E.C.T.I.O.N.S., they make a deal with Chad to let the students of his middle school enslave the students of Gallagher Elementary in exchange for being "promoted" to middle school level, thereby becoming "that much closer to glorious adulthood."

In Operation: C.A.K.E.D.F.I.V.E., Father creates an ice cream cake for his children and attempts to destroy all other ice cream, planning to have all the children in the world watch as they eat the last ice cream in existence. Father's plan failed, and the delightfuls are covered by the cake itself upon crash landed.

In Operation: I.T., the Delightful Children betray Father in order to stop his plan to spread broccoli throughout the world to force feed to children, which even they are against, because they are still children, and even they hate broccoli, so they help Numbuh 1 and Numbuh 362 to stop Father.

In Operation: Z.E.R.O., after the revelation of Sector Z, the Delightful Children are re-commissioned by the re-commissioning Module, restoring them to their former selves as KND operatives; Numbuhs 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4 and 0.5. However, the effects of delightfulization were so powerful that any reversion is temporary, and the re-commissioning module's effects wear off during the final battle on the moon base. Sector Z's final words to Numbuh 1 as the delightfulization takes hold again are "Tell… the Kids Next Door… that we miss them!" Now, back to their delightfulized selves, they pummel Numbuh 1. But Nigel defeats them, and sending them to space in a escape pod.

## Ultimate Fate

The last we see of the Delightful Children is in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., where they celebrate their birthday. Sector V attempts to chase them, but the delightfuls escape. Then, both Sector V and the DCFDTL clash again in Sector V's Treehouse, alongside Father, for filming a movie of the delightfuls eating the cake, much to Sector V's dismay.

To their horror, however, Numbuh 74.239 appears instead of the cake. Later on, the children talk to Father about the scavenger hunt in their mansion, and decide to participate to retrieve their cake.

They actually get ahead of themselves, as they presume to cheat the competition. When Numbuh 1 returns to the amusement park with Father's pipe, the children furiously begin to battle him for it, and end up on a log-river ride. They get him into a hold by using Numbuh 1's S.P.L.A.N.K.E.R., and are about to end him once and for all, when Nigel grabs onto a sign as his foot knocks the pipe from their hands, while the Delightful Children fall into a broken part of the ride, and into a deep hole below.

---

Qin gasped.

Ashley: That's right. The Delightful Children were us turned evil against our wills.

Nico: Now we have a chance to destroy them once and for all.

Me: And give everyone but them a piece of their cake.

Laney: Lets get them!

We were off to the football stadium in the middle of the city.

---

Gotham Royal York Football Stadium.

---

At the Gotham Royal York Football Stadium, The Delightful Children reborn had an incredibly awesome and delicious looking cake that was like that of a Hollywood dream. They had all the children in the stadium tied up to their seats as they were singing Happy Birthday to them.

Delightful Children: (Monotone) Splendid. Now while we eat our birthday cake you can sing it to us AGAIN.

Just then a Thunderstorm rolled in and lightning was striking all around the cake and then a bolt of lightning hit the Delightful Children and electrocuted them. Then the screech of a Thunderbird was heard as the clouds of the storm opened up and shined sunlight onto the kids of the stadium and we swooped in and landed by them.

Numbuh 1: Okay Delightful Freaks! Hands where we can see them!

Yuko Tani: Its been a while Delightful Pukes! Never thought we would see you again after all this time. Especially after we killed Father and destroyed his reign of terror.

Lola: That's right!

Delightful Children: So the Kids Next Door are here. This time we will end you once and for all! (Evil Laughter)

Me: Not if we have anything to say about it!

Delightful Children: And just who are you?

Me: Your worst nightmare!

Bruce: I can't believe that we would turn into you monsters! You make me sick!

Ashley: Hard to imagine that we would become you brats!

Constance: You guys make me sick!

Delightful Children: So you all are what we were before we became like this. Isn't this a coincidence.

Yuko Tani: And we cured you and saved you.

Numbuh 1: A thought just occurred to me. Now that Sector Z's with us, we don't need you five around anymore, do we?

Me: And we're gonna make sure that everyone but you 5 gets a piece of that delicious cake!

Nico: That's right. And to top it all off we're going to kill the five of you and destroy you for good!

Me: Normally that goes against our code, but in this case we'll make an exception!

The kids all cheered for us.

But then the cake started to move and then it grew ginormous and turned into a nasty cake monster!

Numbuh 2: (sees the cake monster) Never thought we'd be fighting this thing again!

Me: Not for long!

I used my super speed and cut the cake into many slices.

It looked like a really good cake.

I smelled it.

Me: (Sniff sniff) Mmm. Coconut Chocolate Hazelnut. Very exquisite.

Nico: Smells good.

Laney: It sure does.

Varie and Carol gave everyone a piece.

Troy: This birthday is gonna be your last!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers.

But then Dark Spicer, Vypra, Common Cold, Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Xaldin appeared.

Common Cold: Hey, Spicer. How was the doorman job?

Spicer: It was good for a while. But I eventually quit.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: Why? It soiunds like it was a good job.

Spicer: I pissed off a few people.

Me: But it's not your turn yet Vypra and Dark Spicer.

Vypra: We know. We're gonna help you guys.

Toby then appeared.

Toby: Hey guys.

Dark Spicer handed him a cake piece.

Toby: Thanks Dark.

Eddy: You know, Dark. Ever since Toby was brought back, you've acted like a big brother to him.

Dark Spicer: Yep. He's an awesome kid. (To the Delightful Children) Here's your warning: Your asses are about to be kicked!

Me: Big time!

Dark Spicer then whispered something to me.

Me: Ooh. I like how you think.

I then handed Dark Spicer something and he then went up to the Delightful Children and he gave them a slice of cake.

Dark Spicer: Have a piece of cake before we fight.

Delightful Children: Thank you.

They ate it. But what the Delightful Children didn't know was that their pieces of cake they had were laced with a lethal dose of Scorpion Venom and it will killed them in 2 hours.

?: This will be the last time you see the darkness brats.

Alexis then recognized that voice. A figure came out and it was the 6th Shadow Rider, TITAN!

---

Titan (タイタン, Taitan) is a hit man originally hired by Dr. Crowler to deal with Jaden Yuki. He used fake Shadow Duels to intimidate his opponents, later becoming a Shadow Rider after invoking a real Shadow Duel. In the Japanese version of some video games, he is named Titán, that and his deck, may imply that he may have Hispanic heritage.

Titan was known as the Shadow Duelist, usually being hired to defeat Duelists using Shadow Games, charging to his clients three months of their salary. Despite his reputation of possessing the power of a Millennium Item, it is in fact a fake Millennium Puzzle, and Titan used various tricks to mimic a Shadow Game.

Titan appeared at first defeating a Duelist in the street full of fog in a fake Shadow Game and showed a fake Millennium Puzzle to his opponent and uses a fake Mind Crush against him. After he falls unconscious Titan takes all his rare cards. He is then contacted by Crowler to take down Jaden Yuki. Crowler and Titan met at the pier of Duel Academy where Titan agreed to defeat Jaden in exchange for three months of Crowler's salary.

Titan set himself up at the Abandoned Dorm and kidnapped Alexis Rhodes when she went near the dorm to honor her missing brother. He threw her into a coffin and left her "Etoile Cyber" card on the ground as bait. When Jaden arrived, he rushed to save her and Dueled Titan. Titan created fog and used his Millennium Pendant to make parts of Jaden's body disappear whenever he took damage. Jaden didn't believe it to be a real Shadow Game as a Millennium Item would be needed to invoke one, so Titan showed his Millennium Pendant. Jaden later discovered that the Shadow Game was fake and destroyed "Pandemonium", getting rid of the fog in the process. He then threw a card at the fake Millennium Puzzle, destroying it. Jaden then asked him how many Millennium Items are in total, which Titan answers "seven" but makes a mistake by saying "seven Millennium *Puzzles*" instead of "*Items*". In the dub, Titan called his Millennium Item the Millennium Pendant, when it was actually the Millennium Puzzle (Note that the Millennium Pendant is the actual name, but after Atem sealed his soul inside it and shattered it, the need to reassemble the pieces made it be called the Millennium Puzzle). After being discovered Titan tries to escape but a real Shadow Duel is invoked.

Titan became the victim of a real Shadow Duel and was possessed by a spirit from the Abandoned Dorm and is forced to continue the Duel. However he is dragged into the darkness (Shadow Realm in the dub) after being defeated.

He was saved by Kagemaru under the condition that he would serve as the sixth of the Shadow Riders, wearing a Shadow Charm mask to bind him to the real world. Taking advantage of Alexis' desire to restore her brother's memories, Titan challenged her in the Abandoned Dorm where they first met. Following his defeat, his soul is pulled back into the pits of darkness.

---

Jaden: Titan!

Alexis: Not you again!

Me: You know this guy?

Jaden: Unfortunately yes.

Alexis: He's the one who kidnapped me.

Jaden: And he's also the monster Crowler hired to get me expelled. I saved Alexis from him and sent him into Hell.

Alexis: And I beat him the 2nd time and got him sent back to Hell.

Me: Whoa! Now you have a chance for round 3.

Tuddrussel had his hands on Titan's throat.

Tuddrussel: (starts strangling Titan) I'm gonna fucking strangle you to death!

Me: Tuddrussel let him go. We'll handle this.

Devack then appeared.

Devack: Let me help you all face Titan. I heard about what he did and how he wanted to destroy Jaden's life.

Me: Blame Crowler for that. Show no mercy on him Alexis.

Atticus: Go get him Lexi!

Alexis: With pleasure.

?: It won't matter when I get my hands on you!

A figure came out and it was CYCLOPTER from episode 22 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

Cyclopter was summoned by Loki to show Olympius that he is not lazy, he beats up three Batlings and was about to challenge Vypra, but he changes his mind, he then demands for more of a challenge, to which Loki gladly takes him to Mariner Bay to fight the Lightspeed Rangers, he goes to a Dojo to lure the Rangers and defeats all five of them in hand-to-hand combat, Mr. Tamashiro (Chad's former mentor) comes in and mocks the demon by throwing a milk carton at him. Annoyed, Cyclopter was about to strike Mr. Tamashiro down, but Mr. Tamashiro easily dodge Cyclopter's punch and successfully beats the monster by throwing him down the stairs, surprised and embarrassed that he was defeated, he runs off in shame. Cyclopter then pays the sensei a visit with an army of Batlings (all of them dressed in karate outfits) and begs to be trained, vowing that he has turned "good", Mr. Tamashiro did not believe him, just then a confused Loki comes by to ask whats going one, only for Cyclopter to shove Loki down to the ground and saying that he has "changed", Loki then leaves in anger. The sensei then accepts so as to spite Chad, and trains the monster, Chad comes by and tries to warn him, but he didn't believe him and Cyclopter took Chad down. When Cyclopter finds out that the training is complete, he takes out the old man and takes off to wreak havoc on Mariner Bay, now calling himself Cyclopter, The "Invincible", the four Lightspeed Rangers came in (with the exception of Chad who is looking for his master) and battle the monster. They were all easily defeated, Chad came in for a rematch and successfully defeats the monster at hand-to-hand combat, Cyclopter wasn't finish yet however and equips his weapon. Chad morphed into the Blue Lightspeed Ranger and all the Rangers battle the monster, all of them were defeated and the Blue Ranger was left to fight. Cyclopter was was no match for the Blue Ranger and was destroyed by the Blue Rangers V-Lancer, he grows large thanks to Jinxer and the Omega Megazord was summoned to battle Cyclopter in a hand-to-hand combat battle. Cyclopter had the upper hand at first, but the Megazord was able to throw him down and finally defeat him by using the Omega Lance finisher.

---

Chad Lee: Cyclopter!

Cyclopter: Its been a long time Blue Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You went to Chad's former mentor and asked him to train you so you can beat Vypra and you got beaten by Chad.

Cyclopter: That's right! You have watched me on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Chad Lee: You don't have my mentor to hide behind this time!

Cycloptor: Oh, who says I need him to beat you?

Vypra: I never liked this one. Because of Olympius.

Me: Olympius got what he deserved. Just like Bansheera. Lets get them guys!

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR! BATTLESTATIONS!

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Common Cold

---

Robin, Numbuh 362, Kraven and Stalker were facing Common Cold.

Robin: This is gonna be a good one.

Common Cold: It sure will. (Sneezes)

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Bless you.

Common Cold: Thank you.

Numbuh 362: Now this is gonna be good. I was saving this power for when I took down my evil brother. But it will be perfect for you.

Common Cold: All right then.

Numbuh 362 then flared up her rainbow aura and she spread her wings of rainbow light and then she was enveloped in a vortex of rainbow energy. Her energy levels were skyrocketing exponentially and when the vortex faded, Numbuh 362 was forever changed. She looked like she was 15 years old and she had a beautiful orange sweater and she had the number 362 on her arm and she had blue jeans and sneakers. She also had the kanji for Rachel T. McKenzie, Supreme Leader of The Kids Next Door and Kindred Angel of Justice emblazoned on her sweater.

レイチェル・マッケンジー、キッズ・ネクスト・ドアの最高指導者および正義の親切な天使。

She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 LIGHT KID RAINBOW!

Numbuh 362: (Older Voice) Now lets see you face the light of justice.

Robin: Lets get him!

Stalker: The hunt is on.

Common Cold called out his Pokemon. it was a Garbodor.

Numbuh 362 went at the Common Cold and kicked him in the face and fired a blast of light at him and it hit him and burned him. Robin bashed the Garbodor all over with his staff and knocked him out.

Robin and Stalker smashed him all over with their staves and Kraven punched and kicked him all over and the Common Cold was knocked out.

Numbuh 362: How's that for the power of light?

Robin: Awesome job Rachel.

Numbuh 362: Thanks Robin.

## Battle 2: Cheese Shogun Roquefort

Nico, Numbuh 2, Raven, Bright Man and Shade Man were facing Cheese Shogun Roquefort.

Nico: (Drools) I hope you have a lot of Cheese Ninjas, Roquefort.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: Oh I have plenty of them.

Numbuh 2: Lets cheese around!

Numbuh 2 then was enveloped in a vortex of water and his power was rising exponentially. When the vortex cleared, he was forever changed. He looked like how he was in the episode Operation K.I.S.S. and he had wings of water and he looked like he was 16 years old. He had the kanji for Hoagie Gilligan Techno genius of the Kids Next Door and Eater of Adults and Villainy on his pants leg.

キッズ・ネクスト・ドアのホジー・ギリガン・テクノの天才であり、大人と極悪者を食べる人

He was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 WATER TECHNO MAELSTROM!

Numbuh 2: (Older Voice) Time for some action!

Raven: Yeah.

Bright Man: Lets get his lights out!

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Lets do it!

Nico: (Slurps) Lets have some fun!

Roquefort called out his Pokemon. He had a Tsareena and Steenee.

They went at Roquefort and Nico was eating his Cheese Ninjas and Raven fired blasts of darkness and Numbuh 2 and Shade Man fired blasts of energy and water at Roquefort and blasted him all over the place. Nico ate the cheese ninjas all over and he was stuffed. Bright Man fired blasts of light and Raven fired blasts of darkness at the pokemon and knocked them down.

Roquefort was knocked down and out.

Numbuh 2: Cheese to meet you.

Raven: Yeah.

---

Battle 3: Xaldin

---

Lori, Beast Boy, Jarrod and Camille were facing Xaldin.

Lori: Lets blow him away.

Beast Boy: With pleasure.

Xaldin: This is gonna be good!

Jarrod: Bring it.

Camille: Yeah!

Xaldin called out his Pokemon. He had a Staraptor and Mega Pidgeot.

Lori summoned one of her spears and swung it and spun Xaldin around in a powerful tornado and Jarrod and Camille fired blasts of lasers and they hit Xaldin all over and Beast Boy slammed into Xaldin as a Brachiosaurus and crushed him.

Lori fired blasts of wind at the Pokemon and knocked them out.

Lori: Now it's literally good.

---

Battle 4: Titan

---

Alexis and Devack were facing Titan and Jaden and Atticus were watching.

Alexis: You tried to kill me and tried to erase my brother's memories and you even tried to get Jaden expelled. I will never forgive you for your crimes.

Titan: It was good trying to beat you.

Devack: You will pay for your crimes.

Titan: We'll see. I activate the field spell DARK ARENA!

He activated said spell and it turned the area into a terrifying pitch black arena of darkness.

Titan: I summon SUMMONED SKULL, DESROOK ARCHFIEND, INFERNALQUEEN ARCHFIEND, PICADOR FIEND, SKULL ARCHFIEND OF LIGHTNING, TERRORKING ARCHFIEND, MATADOR FIEND and BANDERILLERO FIEND!

He summoned said monsters and they were terrifying creatures.

Alexis: I summon BLADE SKATER, CYBER GYMNAST, CYBER PETIT ANGEL, CYBER PRIMA, CYBER TUTU, ETOILE CYBER, MIND ON AIR, CYBER ANGEL BENTEN, CYBER ANGEL DAKINI, CYBER ANGEL IDATEN, CYBER BLADER, COLD SLEEPER, ICE QUEEN, ILLUSION ICE SCULPTURE, SNOW FAIRY, WHITE NIGHT DRAGON and WHITE NIGHT QUEEN!

Alexis summoned said monsters and they were awesome.

Devack: I summon APE FIGHTER, APE MAGICIAN, EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU, and ZEMAN THE APE

KING!

He summoned said monsters. He summoned 3 Ape Fighters and 3 Ape Magicians.

Alexis: I will never forgive you for the pain you caused to me, Jaden and my brother! Now you will pay with your life!

Alexis was then enveloped in a massive vortex of blue ice fire and she had her power was rising exponentially! When it faded, Alexis was forever changed. She had her blue wings spread and she now had beautiful blue sapphire snowflake earrings and she had a snowflake emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and it had the kanji for White Night over it.

白夜

Alexis also had a sleeveless trench coat with blue fire on it that had the kanji for Alexis Rhodes - Warrior of the White Night on the back.

アレクシスロードス、ホワイトナイトの凍る戦士

She also had Ice Queen's staff in her hands. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 WHITE NIGHT FREEZE QUEEN!

Devack: WHOA! Alexis you look incredible.

Alexis: Thanks Devack.

Jaden: WOW! Get your game on Alexis!

Atticus: You look amazing Lexi!

Alexis: Thanks guys. Lets get this clod.

They went at Titan and Alexis bashed him in the face with her staff and she kicked him in the stomach and then she fired a blast of ice and froze his elbow and then she kicked it and smashed it right off his arm, severing his whole hand and then Devack grabbed his entire deck and their monsters blasted Titan's monsters and they won. Titan was then being taken to the underworld!

Alexis: Not this time!

She held up her hand to Titan's face.

Alexis: HAKAI!

Titan glowed purple as he screamed in excruciating pain and he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

Alexis: Enjoy the darkness of oblivion.

Devack: Good riddance.

Alexis picked up Titan's cards and duel disk.

Alexis: J.D. would like to have these cards as a trophy.

Jaden: Way to go Alexis!

Atticus: That's my sis.

Alexis: Thanks guys.

---

Battle 5: Cyclopter

---

Chad Lee and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Cyclopter.

Chad Lee: Lets dance Cyclopter.

Cyclopter: With pleasure!

Chad Lee and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and they hit him all over the place and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cyclopter was dead.

Chad Lee: In the immortal words of Nico, Cyclopter you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: You said it.

## Battle 6: DCFDTL

We regrouped and set our sights on the Delightful Children.

Me: It's over for you Delightful Children! You're finished!

We powered up.

Yuko Tani: You have tried to kill the members of the Kids Next Door countless times. So many have suffered all because of you! IT ENDS NOW!

We went at them. I punched them in the face and Nico kicked them in their stomachs and Laney and Lola fired blasts of fire and burned them all over. Yuko fired waves of fire and they formed into snakes of fire and they slammed into the Delightful Children and burned them all over! Sector Z blasted and bashed the Delightful Children all over the place and they were pulverizing and blasting them all over with incredible power and ferocity! Lana fired waves of ice lightning and froze them and Lincoln and Linka fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over the place and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy at them and burned them all over in powerful explosions of fire. Vypra and Dark Spicer fired blasts of energy and blades of light and darkness and they hit the Delightful Children and exploded and slashed them all over. Nom, Viqtarr, and Khorror smashed and blasted the Delightful Children all over.

Carol: Try this one on! FRUIT STYLE NINJA ART: SUMMER WINE!

Carol floated into the air and numerous fruit bushes and trees formed around her as she sang the awesome song by Ville Valo & Natalia Avalon, Summer Wine.

Strawberries, cherries and an angel kissing spring

My summer wine is really made from all these things

I walked in town on silver spurs that jingled to

A song that I had only sang to just a few

She saw my silver spurs and said let's pass some time

And I will give to you, summer wine

Oh. oh, oh, summer wine

Strawberries, cherries and an angel kissing spring

My summer wine is really made from all these things

Take off your silver spurs and help me pass the time

And I will give to you, summer wine

Oh, summer wine

My eyes grew heavy and my lips they could not speak

I tried to get up but I couldn't find my feet

She reassured me with the unfamiliar line

And then she gave to me, more summer wine

Woh, woh, oh, summer wine

Strawberries, cherries and an angel kissing spring

My summer wine is really made from all these things

Take off your silver spurs and help me pass the time

And I will give to you, summer wine

Mm, summer wine

When I woke up, the sun was shining in my eyes

My silver spurs were gone, my head felt twice its size

She took my silver spurs, a dollar and a dime

And left me craving for, more summer wine

Oh, oh, summer wine

Strawberries, cherries and an angel kissing spring

My summer wine is really made from all these things

Take off those silver spurs, help me pass the time

And I will give to you my summer wine

Oh, oh, summer wine

Fruit fired all over and they slammed into the Delightful Children and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Luna: Way to go Carol! Watch this one dudes. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: TRICKED!

Luna floated into the air and the scary horrors of 2016's Halloween appeared as she sang her awesome song from that time, Tricked.

When darkness falls on the house of Loud

Around every corner, new terror abounds

You don't want to lose your head! Ha ha ha!"

You can run, but you can't hide

They know that you taste better alive

I don't think that they've been fed

In a long, long time

Every corner, every floor

Watch out, they ain't herbivores

Ghastly ghouls out for blood

Sorry, bud

You got tricked

You got tricked

You got punked and pranked with a spooky twist

Before you wet your pants, better get out quick

Tricked, tricked, tricked

You got… tricked

Beware of fangs and bloody fur

A Loud House chainsaw massacre

There's no chance that you'll get out

Ghosts writing your eulogy

Heads are rolling literally

So, who needs their mommy now?

Spilling guts on the floor

Clean up on aisle four

Why you running off so soon?

Sorry dude

You got tricked

You got tricked

You got punked and pranked with a spooky twist

Before you wet your pants, better get out quick

Tricked, tricked, tricked

You got… tricked

Luna unleashed the horrifying horrors we used to scare the living shit out of Hawk & Hank onto the Delightful Children and she scared them all over 100-fold.

Qin: WHOA! Yeah Luna!

Sam S.L.: ROCKIN LUV!

Lynn Sr.: That's my rock star!

Bruce: Watch this one! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ORK BOYZ!

Bruce fired a wave of metal and they formed into the Ork Boyz!

---

Ork Boyz are the different types of troops deployed by the Orks, a savage, warlike, green-skinned race of humanoids of the Milky Way Galaxy. They are in some ways equivalent to Warhammer Fantasy Orcs, particularly in terms of their physical appearance, but they vary from the Warhammer World's Greenskins in some biological and cultural details.

Orks are seen by their enemies (pretty much everyone else in the galaxy) as savage, warlike and crude, but they are one of the most successful species in the Milky Way, outnumbering possibly every other intelligent race, including Mankind. However, the power of the Ork race as a whole is limited due to the fact that they are split into hundreds of tiny empires, klanz and tribes, which are more often warring between themselves than not. Were the Orks ever to unite as a species, they would undoubtedly crush all opposition in a massive migration-invasion known as a WAAAGH!.

The average Ork Boy stands about 2 metres (six and a half Terran feet) tall when fully upright and varies greatly in their specific battlefield tactical roles. Ork Boyz who occupy the same field of interest often band together in groups known as "Mobs," and frequently these Mobs are led by an Ork Nob who is the epitome of that particular group's tactical skills. As basic Ork troops, Ork Boys vary greatly in the weaponry and equipment available to them. Below is detailed all the different types of Ork Boy found among the armies of the Greenskins.

---

Lenny: And this! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: NOB BOYZ!

Lenny fired a wave of metal and it formed into the Nob Boyz!

---

A Nob (pl: Nobz) is a larger Ork Boy who is smaller than and subservient to an Ork Warboss but still possesses some authority amongst other Greenskins of his tribe or klan because of his greater-than-average size and strength. The term "Nob" is believed to be an Orkish bastardisation of the Imperial Low Gothic word for "noble."

To rise through the ranks of the Orks requires cunning brutality, brutal cunning, and smashing the head of any challenger to Nob's throne. Ork Nobz often come to blows with rival mob leaders, and go out of their way to prove their competency to their Warboss. Nobz are thus both feared and revered. They can thrive as leaders provided they can survive a few knives in the back and dole out appropriate punishments.

They are universally arrogant and headstrong, but through surviving numerous battles (with the enemy and their Boyz) they are cunning enough to make deals with some enemies.

Serving as a crude Greenskin ruling class, the Nobz are never above reminding the Boyz who's in charge by making a few bloody examples. This could involve hacking up some suitably impressive foes, or knocking a few fractious Boyz's blocks off. The Nobz aren't too fussy, just so long as it gets the message across.

Whether clustered in a menacing mob around their Warboss, or lording it over the Boyz, Nobz are a force to be reckoned with. Their armour is usually festooned with kill-trophies, their flesh criss-crossed with impressive scars, earned in pit-fights or while killing their way through strings of brutal wars.

Some Nobz even take to the field astride monstrous Warbikes, roaring through the enemy ranks like blood-soaked battering rams covered in guns.

Many Nobz also outfit themselves with a very visible token of their position, be it a large pair of horns, taken from a creature they hunted, or a massive Iron Jaw, to show they have the meanest bite around!

---

Ashley: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: GRETCHINS AND GROTZ!

Ashley fired waves of metal and they formed into the Gretchin Orks!

---

Gretchin or Grotz are basically a smaller subspecies of Orks, who are more cowardly than normal Orks and are usually used as living shields, to clear mine fields, are stepped on to get through difficult terrain, and sometimes even as emergency rations. Gretchins are quite low in the strict hierarchy of Ork society because of their small size (the lowest Orkoids being the Snotlings) and are often used for the dirtiest jobs like scavenging and being used as the football when the bigger Orks get bored.

While they are not as aggressive as standard Orks, they enjoy fighting weaker opponents and are less likely to flee if they comfortably outnumber their opponents. If a Gretchin is particularly wealthy, he may purchase a second-hand, worn-down, low-tech gun. These guns are mainly to reassure the Gretchin that they have a chance of killing something, provided they remember which way to hold the gun.

Even so, Gretchin have to be forced into battle by Runtherds who utilise grabba sticks in order to ensure that the Gretchin stay in battle. A skilled Runtherd can grab a fleeing Gretchin and hurl him into a minefield with one smooth motion. The more tech-savvy of the Runtherds use a grot prod which delivers an electric charge to a Gretchin's vulnerable parts.

Basically all Gretchin work as slaves for Orks, although there is a faction of revolutionary Rebel Grots that developed in the chaos of the Ork World of Gorkamorka. As they are a bit more organised than the larger Orks, Gretchin are often used to maintain Greenskin war machines and artillery. Such work is considered highly undesirable by most Orks, because it prevents them from being in the heart of the battle. Gretchin also serve as attendants or "ammo runts" to Ork Warbosses, assistants to Ork Mekboyz, and orderlies to Ork Mad Doks.

---

Constance: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: SQUIGS!

Constance fired waves of metal and they formed into the ugly Squigs.

---

A Squig (short for "Squiggly Beast") is the simplest known form of Orkoid life. There are many types of Squig, each generally filling some functional or utilitarian role in the Ork ecosystem. They currently serve as the Orks' primary food source, much like herd animals are for Humans.

There are many types of Squigs, but each can be generalised into a single variety, such as edible, musical, hair, medical, parasite-hunting, face-eaters, pet, buzzing and paint Squigs. Some, like the face-eater types, are little more than snapping, fanged mouths on legs.

Squigs naturally grow and breed within the cesspits of Ork settlements, subsisting on Ork refuse. Tending the Squigs is the duty of the low-caste Orkoids known as Snotlings.

---

David: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: KILL KROOZER!

David fired a wave of metal into the air and it formed into the Ork Kill Kroozer!

---

The Ork Kill Kroozer is as close to a "standard" type of cruiser as Orks get. Usually based on the hulks of destroyed Imperial and Chaos Cruisers, Kill Kroozers are protected by heavy prow armour and primarily armed with lots of Gunz and Heavy Gunz, with some also adding Torpedo Launchas to their arsenal.

Kill Kroozers were a major threat to shipping in the Gothic Sector even during peacetime, and their numbers only grew during the Gothic War, presumably due to all of the starship hulks left over from the battles between Imperial and Chaos forces.

Kill Kroozers also made up a large portion of the Warlord Ghazghkull Mag Uruk Thraka's armada during the Third War for Armageddon, and as such saw action in virtually every fleet engagement of the war. They were especially pivotal during the Battle of Pelucidar when a squadron of Kill Kroozers crippled and boarded the Apocalypse-class Battleship Triumph.

---

Laney: And try these! PLANET STYLE NINJA ARTS: ULLANOR PRIME, TARTARUS, KRONUS, PLANETS OF THE KAURAVA SYSTEM, and PLANETS OF SUB-SECTOR AURELIA!

Laney floated into the air and images of said planets and areas appeared.

---

# Ullanor Prime

Ullanor Prime was a world in the Ullanor System of the Ullanor Sector of the galaxy that was heavily settled by Orks, becoming the heart of not one, but two massive Ork Empires that faced the military forces of the Imperium of Man in the 30th and 32nd Millennia.

The first of these Greenskin empires based on Ullanor Prime was approximately twelve star systems in size and was ruled by the Overlord Urrlak Urruk at the end of the 30th Millennium. It was defeated by a massive Imperial force led by the Primarch Horus Lupercal and his Luna Wolves Legion in ca. 000.M30 during what was known as the Ullanor Crusade and marked the greatest triumph of the wider Great Crusade.

Following it, a great Imperial celebration known as the Triumph of Ullanor was held where the Emperor granted Horus the rank of Warmaster. The Master of Mankind also shocked the assembled Primarchs and their Astartes when He announced His own retirement from the campaigns of the Great Crusade so that He could return to Terra and began a secret project to open up the Webway for the use of humanity.

This event marked both the high watermark of the Great Crusade and the beginning of the tensions between the Emperor and the Primarchs that would help to bring on the Horus Heresy.

The second great Ork Empire to arise on Ullanor Prime initiated what was known as the War of the Beast in the 32nd Millennium from 544-546.M32. Under the rule of The Beast, the Orks established the most technologically and culturally sophisticated civilization they had ever created on Ullanor Prime and sought vengeance against the Imperium of Man for their defeat during the Ullanor Crusade.

In the course of the conflict, the Greenskin forces threatened Terra itself multiple times until following three separate Imperial invasions the Emperor's servants finally succeeded in cleansing the world of its Ork population for a final time.

In the wake of the War of the Beast, the Adeptus Mechanicus sought to scavenge the remains of the Orks' highly advanced technologies from the battered planet in violation of Imperial restrictions on the use of xenos technology. To do so, they used the Orks' "subspace" teleportation technology to teleport Ullanor Prime to a new star system on the edge of the Segmentum Solar and then reported that the world had actually been destroyed to the Senatorum Imperialis.

The Mechanicus proceeded to strip the planet bare and then leave it open for later Imperial colonisation to further hide their subterfuge. Centuries later, Ullanor Prime was unwittingly colonised by humanity and given a new name, a name that would find its own place in history before long - Armageddon.

## Tartarus

Tartarus was an Imperial Civilised World besieged by Orks, and at one point, five different factions clashed on the planet: they included the Orks, the regiments of the Astra Militarum, the Chaos Space Marines of the Alpha Legion, the Aeldari of the Biel-Tan Craftworld, and the Space Marines of the Blood Ravens Chapter. The world was the setting for the Dawn of War PC game.

At the very end of their campaign on Tartarus, the Blood Ravens discovered that there had been a very early human colony settled on Tartarus roughly around the time of the Great Crusade ten thousand Terran years before. However, a Greater Daemon of Khorne that cyclically emerged from the Warp every three thousand standard years had appeared on the Tartaran colony and seduced the whole population into the worship of Chaos.

In response to this, Farseer Macha of the Biel-Tan Craftworld had arrived with an Aeldari army to defeat this threat. Macha held that it was her duty to defeat and trap the daemon, and would later suppress his will every 3,000 standard years. In the ensuing fight, the Aeldari Guardians had the task of holding back the Chaos Cultist forces and Khornate Bloodletter daemons, as Macha held a Warp Storm at bay and Biel-Tan's Avatar of Khaine fought the Greater Daemon of Khorne.

The Aeldari proved victorious, but the cost of their victory was the loss of their Avatar. Macha trapped the daemon in a stone called the Maledictum, then buried it beneath the surface of Tartarus. To be certain that the stone could not fall into the wrong hands, the location of its burial could only be learned through the solution of a series of riddles and clues.

At around the same time as this first incident, a Kill-team of Deathwatch Space Marines accompanying an Ordo Xenos Inquisitor named Jhordine had been tasked with finding the Avatar's weapon, a potent Aeldari sword called the Wailing Doom. They succeeded in finding it, though the weapon had been shattered in the battle with the Greater Daemon, and a Blood Ravens Captain attached to the Deathwatch Kill-team managed to recover a shard of the Wailing Doom.

After the team escaped, the shard would be used in the construction of the Daemonhammer Godsplitter. All the records of this event were later expunged by the Inquisition. Tartarus would be recolonised by the Imperium 300 Terran years later and was treated as a new planet that had never before been inhabited by humans.

Over the centuries, the new Imperial colony on Tartarus defended itself from multiple threats, and successfully fended off many invasions by the Orks and pirates of its region of space until 999.M41. The Greater Daemon trapped in the Maledictum had begun to influence the Tartaran population once again, inspiring fear and heresy among the people of the world, including the members of the Tartaran Astra Militarum regiments under the command of Colonel Brom and the Tartarus Planetary Defence Forces.

Simultaneously, warbands from the Alpha Legion of Heretic Astartes, led by the Chaos Sorcerer Sindri Myr and the Chaos Lord Bale, tried to take advantage of the reawakening of the Maledictum, and encouraged a horde of Orks to launch a WAAAGH! against the planet and serve as a distraction while they uncovered the resting place of the Maledictum. With the defence of the planet at the forefront of the Imperial forces' attentions, the Alpha Legion's search for the Maledictum went largely unnoticed until the Blood Ravens uncovered evidence that linked the ongoing growth of Chaos activity on Tartarus with the recent invasion of the Orks.

It was during the failing defence of the singular Tartaran spaceport at Magna Bonum by the forces of the Imperial Guard that the 3rd and 4th Companies of the Blood Ravens arrived on-planet and started to force the Orks back. Led by the Blood Ravens Force Commander, Captain Gabriel Angelos of the 3rd Company, who was accompanied by his long-time friend Librarian Isador Akios, the Blood Ravens helped hold back the green tide of Orks.

In the aftermath of one battle, Angelos was confronted by Inquisitor Mordecai Toth, who urged him to take the Blood Ravens and leave Tartarus before an incoming Warp Storm arrived. Determined to root out all traces of Chaos from the world, Captain Angelos refused and continued the search for Heretics, and later the Maledictum as he learned more about the artefact left behind by the Aeldari.

In due time, the Blood Ravens came into conflict with the Biel-Tan Aeldari, again commanded by Farseer Macha, who had been working to keep the Maledictum hidden from the Imperials and the forces of Chaos alike. During a brief confrontation between Captain Angelos and Farseer Macha, the Chaos Sorcerer Sindri stole the Maledictum. The Blood Ravens soon attacked the Alpha Legion, who were attempting to free the Maledictum from its protective bindings.

As part of a scheme by Sindri, he escaped, letting Angelos kill the Alpha Legion's Chaos Lord Bale; then the Blood Ravens Librarian Akios, who had just turned to Chaos with Sindri's help in a foolish attempt to use the powers of Chaos against the forces of Chaos, stole the Maledictum and fled, only to have the Maledictum later taken away by Sindri, and be used by the sorcerer to distract the Blood Ravens as Sindri worked to unleash the power of the Maledictum. In a duel, Angelos defeated and killed his oldest friend Akios, making the Librarian an example of what happened to all those who became Traitors and Heretics.

Afterwards, as the Blood Ravens moved to attack the remaining forces of the Alpha Legion on Tartarus, Toth apologised to Angelos, as he had at first sensed the taint of Chaos near him. Although Akios had actually been the Heretic, Toth had been nearly certain that Angelos was the true Traitor, largely due to Angelos' prior actions on the world of Cyrene, where he had called down an

Exterminatus order on his own homeworld.

Toth then entrusted Angelos with his personal weapon, which Toth revealed to be the Daemonhammer Godsplitter that had been forged from the weapon used by the Avatar of Khaine that had previously defeated the Greater Daemon that now took up residence in the Maledictum.

In the meantime, the Sorcerer Sindri had unlocked the potent powers of Chaos bound into the Maledictum, so that his body would ascend to become a Daemon Prince of Chaos Undivided by a truncated process of daemonic ascension. Aided by Inquisitor Toth and the Farseer Macha's remaining Eldar forces, the Blood Ravens pushed back the Alpha Legion and killed Sindri in his Daemon Prince form.

Against Farseer Macha's desperate warnings, Captain Angelos used Godsplitter to destroy the Maledictum, believing that the destruction of the unholy artefact would destroy the Greater Daemon within. Farseer Macha proclaimed that Angelos had "just damned us all," and swiftly departed. As Toth and the rest of the Blood Ravens began to flee the oncoming Warp storm, Angelos paused and was confronted by the Greater Daemon, now free from its imprisonment within the Maledictum.

The daemon revealed to Angelos that Tartarus had served as nothing more than a massive planetary altar dedicated to Chaos, and that every death since the Orks had invaded the world was a sacrifice to the daemon to strengthen it and allow it to escape its confinement. Having unwittingly freed the Greater Daemon and provided it with the best sacrifices to feed its hunger, such as the deaths of Isador Akios and Syndri Myr, the Greater Daemon allowed Angelos to escape with his life-but promised that they would meet again one day.

Even as Angelos left the doomed world behind to be swallowed in the massive Warp Storm that had been called by the daemon's presence on the world, he vowed to hunt down and destroy the terrible evil he had inadvertently released into the universe.

By this point, the civilian population of Tartarus had largely been exterminated by the assault of the Ork WAAAGH!, and the survivors had already fled the planet before the oncoming Warp Storm. The cities of Tartarus had been destroyed while the large concentration of Chaos forces and cultists on the surface had greatly warped the landscape around them. As the Imperial forces jumped into Warpspace, Tartarus was consumed by the Warp Storm and lost to the mortal realm.

## Kronus

Kronus is the Imperial Civilised World over which war is waged in the PC game Warhammer 40,000: Dawn of War - Dark Crusade. Seven of the most potent military powers in the galaxy clashed over the world, including the Eldar of Craftworld Ulthwé, the Astra Militarum, the Space Marines of the Blood Ravens Chapter, the Orks, the T'au Empire, the Word Bearers Traitor Legion of Chaos and a recently awakened force of Necrons. Each army refused to back down, beginning a terrible conflict that would go down into Imperial records as the Dark Crusade.

The Blood Ravens Space Marines ultimately proved victorious, even following an unexpected conflict with the forces of the Imperial Guard stationed on the world, and returned the planet to the rule of the Imperium of Man.

The planet appears to have a varied but temperate climate conducive to human life which was why it was chosen for colonisation in the first place.

The only visible part of Kronus is a single large continent with several nearby islands. Kronus' climate ranges from cold, icy mountains to hot deserts that lie in the northwestern region of the continent. The southeast is a region that transitions in climate from temperate to tropical jungle.

The planet bears signs of being an industrially developed planet, as large refining facilities still remain, such as in the Hyperion Peaks, or the very advanced spaceport that exists at Pavonis.

## Kaurava System

The Kaurava System is the star system in the Lithesh Sector of the Ultima Segmentum of the Milky Way Galaxy where, because of the sudden appearance of a Warp Storm, nine separate armies from each of the Milky Way Galaxy's most advanced intelligent species clashed with each other in the Kaurava Campaign. The system was ultimately claimed by the Orks of WAAAGH! Gorgutz.

Three armies were already on the planet when the Warp Storm was unleashed, blocking all further transportation to or communications with the world: The 252nd Conservator Regiment of the Astra Militarum, the representatives of the star system's original ruler, the Imperium of Man, who had landed on Kaurava I under the newly appointed Imperial Governor-General Vance Stubbs; the feral Ork tribes of Kaurava II led by their Warboss Gorgutz 'Ead 'Unter and the Necrons, who had been slumbering under the sands of Kaurava III, a Necron Tomb World, for millions of standard years and were now led by the newly awakened Necron Lord of Kaurava.

First, the Alpha Legion arrived in the name of Chaos Undivided under the Chaos Champion of Khorne Firaeveus Carron, who established a base for his forces on Kaurava IV. It is a mystery as to how the forces of the Traitor Legion arrived in the system: the Warp Storm may have brought them through the Warp or perhaps it was their presence that summoned the rift in the Immaterium.

The truth of the matter remains elusive. Second, a Blood Ravens Space Marine force of 5 companies led by Force Commander Captain Indrick Boreale established a base on Kaurava II to end the danger posed to the Imperium by the xenos and heretics alike in the system. The Tau Empire claimed Nan Yanoi, one of the moons of Kaurava II, as its own as the empire sought to add Kaurava to its own expanding territory and bring the concept of the Greater Good to its formerly Imperial citizens. The Tau built on the moon of Kaurava II a mighty plasma cannon, the Ar'Ka Cannon, by the order of the Tau Commander Shas'O Or'es'Ka. From under the sands of Kaurava III, the Necrons arose, perhaps due to the effects of the Warp Storm.

In quick response to the Necrons' awakening, long unused Webway gates flickered to life and brought the Eldar of the Ulthwe Craftworld, led by Farseer Caerys, to fight against their ancient deathless enemies who they knew had reawakened on the world. From the shadows of another ancient Webway gate a raiding Kabal of the Drukhari appeared, looking for souls and new bounty, with the Kabal of the Black Heart's Archon Tahril as their leader. The Kabal of the Black Heart was the single largest and most powerful Kabal in Commorragh, and because of this, they were the dominating power in that hidden city of the Dark Eldar.

Last, but certainly not least, the Battle-Sisters of the Order of the Sacred Rose, a sect of the Adepta Sororitas' Orders Militant, better known in the Imperium as the Sisters of Battle, arrived and established a base on Kaurava I. They arrived to cleanse the star system of every last xenos and Heretic, even if such a task led to conflict with the other servants of the Emperor already within the system.

## Sub-Sector Aurelia

Sub-sector Aurelia is a sub-sector of the Korianis Sector which lies on the frontier of Imperial space. The inhabited worlds within this sector serve as the primary recruiting ground for the Blood Ravens Space Marine Chapter. In the late 41st Millennium, the entire sub-sector found itself consumed by war as first a splinter fleet of the Tyranid Hive Fleet Leviathan assaulted its inhabited worlds and then the Forces of Chaos sought to lay claim to the sub-sector and transform its former capital planet of Aurelia into a new Daemon World dedicated to the Ruinous Powers.

These threats were countered by the Blood Ravens in the First and Second Aurelian Crusades. Finally, during the campaign known as the Cleansing of Aurelia or the Third Aurelian Crusade, the Blood Ravens were forced to confront the Chaotic corruption that had consumed the leadership of their own Chapter in the person of their Chapter Master and Chief Librarian Azariah Kyras even as the Ordo Hereticus of the Inquisition, led by the Puritan Inquisitor Adrastia and the Imperial Guard forces seconded to her command, sought to unleash an Exterminatus upon the entire sub-sector to end the growing threat it posed to the rest of the Imperium.

Liberty: And try this magic on!

Liberty fired Blue Soul Blaze Trail, Dark Bolt, Warp Flame, Soul Flesh Burn and Dark Soul Blight!

They were blasts of purple fire and energy.

All the blasts and techniques went at the Delightful Children as they put up a force field and the techniques slammed into the force field and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Delightful Children's force field was too weak for it to handle the techniques all at once and it shattered and smashed them all over the place and burned them.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Brawn: You got it boss!

Layla Williams: Lets do it!

Brawn and Layla used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and so did Bonecrusher and Rhino. They enhanced Brawn's strength, Layla's plant powers, Bonecrusher's concussion bomb launcher and Rhino's strength 100-fold.

Brawn and Layla Williams: FLAMING PEPPER METEOR!

Layla grew massive pepper plants and threw ghost peppers and Brawn threw a huge rock.

Bonecrusher and Rhino: SPEEDING CONCUSSION SLAM!

Bonecrusher fired a massive bomb blast and Rhino slammed the ground and sent a wave of rock.

Numbuh 1 and Devon Michaels: ONE CHEETAH STRIKE!

Numbuh 2 and Ravi Shaw: TWO GORILLA BLAST!

Numbuh 3 and Zoey Reeves: THREE JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Numbuh 4 and Nate Silva: FOUR MANTIS BLAST!

Numbuh 5 and Steel: FIVE SCARAB BLAST!

The Kids Next Door members and the Beast Morpher Rangers fired blasts of energy.

T.J. Johnson and Devon Michaels: TURBO CHEETAH BLAST!

Justin Stewart and Ravi Shaw: TURBO GORILLA SMASH!

Carlos Vallarte and Nate Silva: TURBO JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Ashley Hammond and Zoey Reeves: TURBO MANTIS SLASH!

Cassie Chan and Steel: TURBO SCARAB BLAST!

Lisa Loud and Blue Senturion: TURBO SCIENCE MEGABLAST!

They fired their blasts and the combos all combined and they slammed into the Delightful Children and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now you all are finished!

Yuko Tani: FIRESNAKE VENOM BLAST!

Lola: FIRE DRAGON MEGA BURN!

Numbuh 1: ONE RED V BLAST!

Numbuh 2: TWO AQUA V BLAST!

Numbuh 3: THREE GREEN V BLAST!

Numbuh 4: FOUR ORANGE V BLAST!

Numbuh 5: FIVE BLUE V BLAST!

Lizzie Devine: SIX YELLOW V BLAST!

Katie: SEVEN MAGENTA V BLAST!

Numbuh 83: 83 LIGHT W BLAST!

Numbuh 84: 84 LIGHT W BLAST!

Sector Z: ZETA MEGA BLAST STORM!

Numbuh 362: 362 Ω MEGA BLAST!

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) 86 Ω MEGA BLAST!

The Tommy: EIGHT BLACK V BLAST!

Kids Next Door: KIDS FOREVER ADULTS NEVER!

They fired massive blasts of energy and fire and the blasts all slammed into the Delightful Children and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Delightful Children were defeated.

Me: It's over Delightful Pukes. And you don't have long to live anyway.

Delightful Children: What do you mean?

Me: Those pieces of cake Dark Spicer gave you? They were laced with a lethal dose of Scorpion Venom!

The Delightful Children gasped and I held up an empty test tube of Scorpion Venom and it had a skull and crossbones on it.

Me: You're going to die in a few minutes.

The Delightful Children felt the poison starting to take effect. They were starting to see things that aren't there and they were feeling feverish!

Delightful Children: NEVER! IF WE CAN'T HAVE THAT CAKE THEN NO ONE WILL!

They jumped into the air and then a powerful superlaser cannon formed and it was aimed right at the center of the stadium!

Me: They have a superlaser cannon!?

Nico: Oh shit! It's aimed right at this colosseum!

Varie: If that blast hits it will destroy the entire city!

Me: Not if I can help it! (Cups Hands to side)
KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!
MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!
MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

The Delightful Children fired their superlaser blast.

Me:
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a massive red Kamehameha Blast at the Superlaser and the blasts collided and my blast pushed the superlaser blast back with incredible power! The Kamehameha Wave then hit the Superlaser Cannon and the whole thing exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The Delightful Children were completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: Enjoy the fire of hell.

But then their evil spirits appeared.

Numbuh 86: Sector Z. Would you 5 do the honors?

Bruce: It would be our pleasure.

They walked up to the Delightful Children's spirits and held their hands to their faces.

Sector Z: HAKAI!

The Delightful Children glowed purple and they screamed in excruciating pain as they were being completely obliterated. They were erased from existence for all eternity as if they were never born at all.

The Masters of Evil then came.

Me: Good riddance to those brats.

Common Cold: I'm glad the Delightful Kids are dead. I never was fond of them.

Numbuh 2: Me neither!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: (to us) But the real question is: Are you prepared to Hakai the Royal DEfenders if there really is no other choice?

Nico: If it comes down to it, yes. But we can defeat the Royal Defenders without killing them.

Xaldin: I guess that's ok with us.

Me: But we're ready for them.

Devack: Good.

Eddy: You know, Dark. Ever since Toby was brought back, you've acted like a big brother to him.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Numbuh 1: We've now seen the last of the Delightful Children.

Ashley: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Aylene: You said it Ashley.

Numbuh 1: (To the viewers) Adult Villains will never stand a chance against all of us combined together and we will always win.

Me: Yes we will.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome Kids Next Door Chapter done.

The Delightful Children From Down The Lane have always been the most evil archenemies of the Kids Next Door. But what REALLY shocked me was the revelation that they were really the long lost members of Sector Z all along. MONDO SHOCKING! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a land version of the funny SpongeBob episode Krab-Borg and that is gonna have us thinking that Lisa is really a robot because of Lincoln watching a scary robot movie.

See you all tomorrow.

# Loud Borg

In another part of the city, we were there to visit the home of Numbuh 362. We were there to talk to her mom and dad about what Rachel was doing all this time and why she had to do it. we arrived at her house and it was a beautiful house.

Laney: Wow. Your house is amazing Rachel.

Numbuh 362: Thanks Laney. It's a nice place.

Me: It sure is.

We went up to the door and knocked on it and we were greeted by her mom Mary McKenzie.

Mary McKenzie: Oh Rachel! Good to see you.

Numbuh 362: Good to be home mom.

Mary McKenzie: You have been very busy working for the Kids Next Door.

Me: She sure has. It's a pleasure to meet you Mrs. McKenzie.

Mary McKenzie: Same to you J.D. We heard so many wonderful things about you.

Me: It's mutual.

Mary McKenzie: I am so sorry about all the trouble that Harvey caused to all of you.

Lynn: It's all right Mrs. McKenzie.

Mary McKenzie: Good. Harvey is now in his room grounded for life.

Me: Good. He only cared about no one but himself. No one else. He deserved to be decommissioned.

Mary McKenzie: That's true.

We went in and talked for a while and we talked all about Numbuh 362's adventures with us and more.

---

DUBAI, UNITED ARAB EMIRATES

---

We were over in the city of Dubai and it was home to some of the most amazing buildings in the world.

Me: Wow. Dubai. One of the most prestigious cities in the world.

Laney: I've always wanted to come here.

Leni: I can't wait to start shopping here. This city totes has everything.

Me: They don't call Dubai the city of the rich for nothing.

Nico: It's amazing at how awesome the buildings are here.

Me: It sure is. And Dubai is also home to the tallest building in the world.

Vince: The Burj Khalifa.

Lori: I saw that building and it's literally amazing.

Luna: Is that it right there dudes? (Points to a building)

We saw the Burj Khalifa.

Me: That's it. 2,722 feet high and is now the current tallest building in the world.

Laney: It's truly magnificent.

Lana: How long did it take for them to build that?

Me: It started in June of 2004 and finished in October of 2009.

Nico: Wow. So a little over 5 years to build. And I'll bet it cost a very pretty penny to build.

Me: It did. Over $1.5 Billion USD.

Lola: WHOA! That's incredible.

Lily: It sure is.

Varie: Wait. I see someone up on the very top of the building.

Me: Let me see.

I pulled out my binoculars and looked and I saw that it was Ben's enemy CHARMCASTER!

---

Hope is a human born in the dimensional realm of Yawahtacsip, Daughter of the fortune teller Spellbinder. In the past his people were enslaved by the evil sorcerer Adwaita, whom his father tried to confront, as a way to protect his daughter he sent her to Earth with his brother Hex to educate her and thus save her from the clutches of Adwaita, subsequently dying when facing the sorcerer.

Later she began to be known as Charmcaster and was raised and educated in magic by her uncle Hex

Ben 10

In Charmcaster's debut appearance, Tough Luck, she busts Hex out of prison and assists him in trying to steal the Lost Keystone of Bezel which can re-create the other five charms to greatly strengthen and increase Hex's abilities. She manages to trick Gwen by putting on an act about Hex forcing her to help him, only to swipe the Keystone while hugging Gwen. She then gives Hex the Keystone. In the end it is revealed that Hex needs the Keystone to recreate the five Charms of Bezel, and that she is planning to take their power for herself, but fails, as does Hex.

Charmcaster returns in A Change of Face. She attempts a body swap spell with Stinkfly in Salem, Massachusetts. She was hoping to take control of the Omnitrix and combine its powers with her magic in order to become invincible. Her efforts fail; however, as her attempts only end in swapping with Gwen, on her second try she was returned to her normal body while Ben and Gwen are swapped, and the third time resulted in returning Ben and Gwen to their normal bodies. She is arrested at the end of the episode, and her bag is tossed into the harbor. She is last seen in juvie, where she is about to be beaten up by Pinky and Missy, whom Gwen angered during her stay in Charmcaster's body. Gwen obtains her spellbook, and keeps it as a souvenir, eventually learning to use it.

Charmcaster makes a cameo appearance at the end of Don't Drink the Water, where she is seen taunting Hex (who has been reduced in age to an infant by the waters of the Fountain of Youth) and saying that she'll be giving the orders now. Charmcaster's final appearance in the original series is in Ben 10 vs. the Negative 10 as part of the Negative 10. Unlike her partners, however, Charmcaster is only focused on defeating Gwen (as opposed to Ben like everyone else was). She also is shown to have a small rivalry with fellow Negative 10 member Rojo

Ben 10: Alien Force

Charmcaster returns in In Charm's Way, where she sends one of her stone creatures to attack Ben, Gwen, and Kevin Levin while the trio were spending the day at the beach. The rock creature appeared to be immune to Gwen's energy attacks and proceeded to oust Kevin. Just as Ben was about to take down the rock monster, a magical portal opens up and sucks it away. It was later shown that Charmcaster was hiding in a nearby cave watching it. After voicing her deep hatred for Gwen and her plan to take something precious from her, since Gwen stole her spellbook, Charmcaster used a spell that transformed her into a beautiful, blonde-haired teenage girl named 'Caroline' as part of her plan to charm and hypnotize Kevin.

Charmcaster set her plan into motion after saving a child from being killed by a truck. Afterwards, she and Kevin journey to the beach where she revealed a partially false life story while removing the ID mask that concealed Kevin's mutant form, clearly growing jealous of

Gwen when Kevin mentions "You think you can do magic? She's made of magic". She then kisses him, hypnotizing him and putting him under her hypnotic influence through a spell, and then ordered him to bring Gwen to the Planetarium before midnight where she can drain Gwen's magical and Anodite powers. To fortify or endeep her hypnotic control over Kevin, she also granted him a magic amulet. After a skirmish with Ben and Gwen, Kevin was broken free from Charmcaster's influence spell after the amulet was broken by Ben. After the trio arrives at the Planetarium at Gwen's request, Charmcaster sends her rock monsters to deal with Ben and Kevin while she dealt with Gwen herself. Upon meeting, Charmcaster gloats sarcastically at Gwen's hairdo then engaging her in a short magical duel, in which Gwen was led to stand in the middle of a circle of runes that were placed directly under the sky-panel. After luring Gwen into the trap, Charmcaster opens the runes, exposing Gwen to the full blaze of the moon light and forcing her onto her knees in agony. This helps Charmcaster in fully subduing Gwen. She then drains Gwen of all her magic and transfers it to herself. Confident that she had won, Charmcaster retreats with her two surviving rock minions while Ben and Kevin go to Gwens' aid instead of pursuing her.

After a short argument with Gwen, Kevin tricks Charmcaster into meeting him on top of a tall building where he lured her with a lie about his loyalty to Ben and that Gwen still had power left, angering Charmcaster even further. The duo later shows up at Mr. Smoothy, where Ben and Gwen are having the restaurant's namesake. After scanning Gwen, Charmcaster realized that Gwen had no power left and that Kevin managed to trick her. She uses a spell to bring a Mr. Smoothy sign to life as well as controlling a parked van to kill Kevin and Ben, while her rock monsters attempted to annihilate Gwen, who mocks Charmcaster and proceeds to challenge her to a one-on-one fist fight, which Charmcaster nonchalantly turned down, opting to kill Gwen with a bolt of mana. However, Gwen turns the tables on Charmcaster by reciting one of her spells and reabsorbs her stolen Anodite powers from Charmcaster, much to Charmcaster's horror. Powerless, Charmcaster gets help from her rock monsters to make one last stand against Gwen. Charmcaster was finally defeated after Gwen summoned a mystical vortex which sucked her and her rock monsters away.

Charmcaster appeared in Time Heals with her uncle Hex. In this episode, her uncle was awakened by a disturbance in their home late at night, only for Charmcaster to convince her uncle to return to bed. The disturbance was actually Gwen, who snuck in to steal one of their books that had a spell that'd allow for her to travel back in time in order to stop Kevin's mutation. When this happened, an alternate timeline was created: one where Hex and Charmcaster ended up ruling the Earth. Because the accident that mutated Kevin never happened, the Kevin of this timeline was weaker, and Ben's Team was unable to defeat Charmcaster and her uncle. Charmcaster managed to murder the Gwen of this timeline and absorb all of her powers, also forcing Kevin to absorb the material of her rock monsters, giving Charmcaster full control over Kevin. Without his team, Ben was easily defeated by Hex and imprisoned in the dungeons as Spidermonkey. When Gwen freed Ben, Ben fights off Charmcaster, Hex, Kevin and the rock monsters as long as he can so Gwen can repair the damage she had done in the past, presumably dying as a result of this.

Ben 10: Ultimate Alien

Charmcaster returns in Hit 'Em Where They Live, where she assists Zombozo and Vulkanus in a plot to kidnap Ben's mother. She was defeated by Kevin, who scares her away by almost causing a roller coaster to crash on her (If the episode is played scene by scene, it is shown that Charmcaster escaped before getting hit); Kevin was making sure she was not killed as he had promised Ben and Gwen not to finish off his opponent.

In Where the Magic Happens, Charmcaster is brought back to her home, Yahwahtacsip (Ledgerdomain as the natives refer to it) to bring help to Gwen and the team. In this episode much is revealed about Charmcaster's past and her feelings toward Gwen. It was shown that Charmcaster had always dreamed of becoming a great sorceress, saying that she had studied magic her whole life but found it extremely unbelievable that Gwen could just come out of nowhere, steal her spellbook and become so strong and powerful and suddenly 'out-magic' her. It is also revealed that when she was a child, her father Spellbinder and her people were at war with Adwaita the greatest magical, mystic being that has ever lived. Her father helped her and Hex escape safely to Earth, but failed in battle and was murdered by Addwaitya. Charmcaster's villainous actions were all to gain more and more power so that she could return to Ledger Domain and defeat Addwaitya. Charmcaster moves past her feelings of resentment toward Gwen and actually develops a friendship with her, chiefly due to learning that the two of them are actually stronger and more powerful as a team than individually; her knowledge of magic coupled with Gwen's Anodite powers. She even ends up putting her life on the line, buying time for the trio to escape, leaving herself behind in Ledger Domain with the hopes of defeating Addwaitya at last.

In Enemy of My Frenemy, Charmcaster has become corrupted with power during her time fighting for Ledgerdomain and relapsed back into her evil ways when the denizens she'd fought to free from Addwaitya turned on her and fought a massive civil war to decide who would become the new ruler; a war which Charmcaster won. Building a device that drains the souls out of living things, she enacted a plan to drain the life force of her world in order to perform a ritual that will bring her father Spellbinder back to life. Ben, Gwen, and Kevin attempted to stop her, but their souls were sucked out as well. When Spellbinder was resurrected thanks to Diagon he reveals that Charmcaster's real name is Hope. Horrified at the lengths his daughter has gone to in order to bring him back, he says he can't stay at the cost of so many souls. Telling his daughter that he loves her, he fades away, making the ritual null and void and returning all souls back to where they belong. Charmcaster breaks down crying, not knowing what to do with her life now. Out of pity, Ben, Gwen, and Kevin agree not to arrest the heartbroken Charmcaster and depart from Ledgerdomain.

In Couples Retreat, Hope falls in love with Michael Morningstar when he attempts to get into Ledgerdomain. She supplies him with a lot of mana when they kiss multiple times, and allows him to go back to Earth to take revenge upon "his enemies", not knowing this to be Ben, Gwen and Kevin. She also reveals her true name, Hope, to him. When Ben, Gwen, and Kevin arrive at her castle, she fights Gwen while Ben and Kevin take on Darkstar, and becomes enraged when she learns Darkstar and Gwen once dated. Gwen, concerned about Hope, tries to convince her that Darkstar is merely using her, but Hope seems hopelessly deluded. However, just as Darkstar offers her the chance to team up with him and conquer Earth, she realizes that Gwen may be right and asks Darkstar why he never calls her by her real name, and if he even remembers it. After Darkstar doesn't, Hope becomes so enraged that her screams destroyed her castle, then drains Darkstar's powers and banishes him from Ledgerdomain, leaving him at the mercy of Ben, Gwen, and Kevin waiting to beat him up. Charmcaster is last seen at the ruins of her castle, sadly looking down upon Darkstar's mask.

Ben 10: Omniverse

She is gradually becoming corrupted again, this time partially due to an outside influence. Charmcaster makes her appearance where she appears driving the police car carrying Darkstar disguised as a police officer. When asked if she had forgiven him, she responds by turning him into a totem.

In Charmed, I'm Sure, Charmcaster appears on Anur Transyl to take back the Alpha Rune, which had been stolen by Zs'Skayr. She teams up with Ben, Rook Blonko, and Hobble (who has a crush on her) to get it back. When they reach Zs'Skayr, he gives the Rune back willingly since he has already drained it of much of its power.

Charmcaster puts the Rune on and goes mad with its power, summoning rock creatures that she turns into battle armor for herself. She suddenly turns on Ben and attacks him, but she is defeated when Hobble throws the magical artifacts in Rook's arsenal at her, which destroys her armor. Rook then uses a teleportation spell from Gwen's spellbook to teleport her back to Ledgerdomain.

In Ledgerdomain, it is revealed that Charmcaster betrayed Ben under the advice of Addwaitya, who has been turned into a stone miniature that is kept in her bag along with Darkstar, both of whom she has been speaking with all episode (leading others to believe her to be crazy since only she could hear them). Addwaitya assures her that she will be successful next time, to which Charmcaster threatens him to remember that she controls him now, not the other way around. When she asks why she shouldn't just smash both of them, Darkstar whispers a plan into her ear that she evidently likes.

In Charm School, Charmcaster attended Friedkin University at Hex's word hoping that the two of them can be closer. However, Charmcaster only came to Friedkin University to obtain a powerful artifact known as the Staff of Ages. Charmcaster's first attempt that getting the Staff of Ages was a failure due to Hex being powerful in his library. However, Charmcaster managed to turn Hex into a totem after impersonating Professor Xagliv. Charmcaster obtained the Staff of Ages from a book in Hex's library but it was soon taken away by Gwen. Charmcaster managed to take back the Staff of Ages and completely overwhelm Gwen due to Charmcaster possessing Hex while in his library. Charmcaster continued to fight Gwen until Ben as Ghostfreak joined in the fight along with Kevin, Rook, and Zed. Charmcaster summoned some Stone Bats and had them go after Kevin, Rook, and Zed while Charmcaster went after Gwen and Ghostfreak. Charmcaster easily defeats Ghostfreak and sends him flying into the library. However, Charmcaster was then outmatched by Gwen who took back the Hex totem and was more powerful in the library. Charmcaster lost the Staff of Ages and was sent back to Ledgerdomain.

In Third Time's a Charm, Charmcaster lures Gwen to Ledgerdomain and turns her into a totem. When she returns to the library at Friedkin University, she learns of Bezel's presence there and tries to take his power. She succeeds when she turns him into a totem, and then attempts to destroy Ben, Rook and Kevin, even transforming into a dragon. But Ben and Gwen trick her into getting turned into a totem and sealed into her own bag, which she declares a temporary setback and vows revenge. Gwen keeps Charmcaster, still inside the bag, in her headquarters and is hopeful that under these circumstances the two of them can finally be friends.

Charmcaster appears, no longer a totem, as one of the many female contestants vying to marry Ben in The Most Dangerous Game Show. She loses in the third round when she flies across a lava pit only to crashland on a floating rock when a lava bubble bursts dangerously close to her. She is then transported to the Null Void along with the other losers, until Ben arrives to set them free. Charmcaster, along with the other girls, helps to save Ben from the Way Bads before returning to Earth to help him face Charles Zenith.

It is unknown what happened to her after this. She either got zapped back into her bag magically, or she escaped and is currently on the loose.

---

Me: (Gasp) That's Charmcaster! And it looks like she's trying to commit suicide!

Varie: We got to stop her!

We went to the Burj Khalifa and went to the roof. We saw her standing on the edge.

Me: Charmcaster stop!

Charmcaster: So, J.D. Knudson, right? I heard a lot about you.

Nico: I'm sure you have.

Charmcaster: Isn't the view from up here amazing? You can see everything from here. And it's the perfect place to end it all.

Ben: Wait. What are you talking about?

Charmcaster: (to Gwen) Goodbye, Gwen. (jumps off the roof)

Gwen: CHARMCASTER, NO!

I ran fast and jumped off and ran down the building at a 90˚ Angle and I caught up to her and jumped and grabbed Charmcaster and spread my wings and flew up to the roof.

Laney: Whoa! Good save!

Me: Nico go get Hex. Tell him about what Charmcaster is doing!

Nico: Right!

Nico teleported to Hex's house.

Me: Charmcaster, what the hell are you thinking!?

Ben: Why are you throwing your life away!?

Charmcaster: (Points to Michael Morningstar) BECAUSE OF HIM!

Naruto: And how is that Michael's fault?

Me: Bro, Dagon ruined everything for her remember? Dagon was gonna destroy the world and she was trying to resurrect her dad.

Gwen T.: Yeah.

Charmcaster grabbed a gun left on the ground.

Charmcaster: (to Michael Morningstar) You fucking manipulated my feelings only a few days after I lost my father. WELL, ARE YOU FUCKING HAPPY NOW?! (points gun at her own head)

I then grabbed the gun and took it.

Me: Charmcaster this isn't the answer!

Charmcaster: WHY WON'T YOU ALL JUST LET ME DIE?!

Charmcaster took out a knife and was about to slit her own throat with it.

I slapped her hand and knocked the knife out of her hand.

Me: Charmcaster listen to yourself! What happened back then was not Michael, Gwen or anyone else's fault. It was all because of Dagon.

Lynn: Charmcaster, I understand that you lost your dad. But that doesn't mean you should kill yourself!

Lori: Yeah! You literally have so much to live for!

Charmcaster: That's easy for you to say, ugly girls!

Lola: Excuse me?

Charmcaster: (crying) YOU HEARD ME! I CALLED YOU THREE UGLY! U-G-L-Y! UGLY!

Lori: Guys no! She is just getting us riled up.

Nico and Hex appeared.

Hex: Charmcaster don't do this!

Charmcaster: Why not uncle Hex!? You never cared about me!

Hex: That's not true Charmcaster. I loved you more than anything. Even though I'm a bad guy I still love you just as much as your father did. Do you think your father would want this? You throwing your own life away like this all because of something that happened in the past?

Me: No he wouldn't. Your father was a very valiant man. He sacrificed himself to save both you and Hex. He loved you more than life itself and he helped you and Hex escape from Ledgerdomain.

Hex: That's right. I loved my brother just as much as you. So don't throw your life away over things that happened in the past.

Charmcaster realized that she was a total fool and then she broke down crying and Gwen went over and comforted her.

Me: Hex, I am so sorry about what happened to your brother. Spellbinder is a true hero.

Hex: He was.

Me: But I think it's time that I return what you both lost.

I snapped my fingers and then in a vortex of light came Spellbinder!

---

Although little is known about Spellbinder's life, some key facts are revealed in the episode Where the Magic Happens. When Charmcaster was as young as nine years old, Spellbinder fought against Addwaitya and sacrificed himself to allow Hex and Charmcaster to escape safely to Earth. He is apparently immensely powerful. When Addwaitya is hurt by Charmcaster, he is surprised but claims it to be immense magical mystical power inherited from Spellbinder. Despite being enemies, it is clear that Addwaitya still retained a level of respect for Spellbinder's power even after defeating him (although this did not stop him from using a projection of the late Spellbinder's voice to try and persuade Charmcaster to step from a ledge into a mystic sink hole). His sacrifice is still an emotional issue for Charmcaster, angering her to talk to Gwen about it and crying when hearing his voice for the first time in years.

He appeared in Enemy of My Frenemy, when Charmcaster resurrected him through the sacrifice of 600,000 living souls. When he learned of Charmcaster's evil-doing to bring just him back, he revealed he died not to save her from Addwaitya but from Ledgerdomain as a whole and its corrupting influence in hopes of giving her a chance at a normal life. He was also revolted at the thought of countless others being sacrificed just to bring him back to life. He tells his daughter he loves her and is sorry he wasn't there for her when she needed him in her life, but he cannot stay in the world of the living knowing that it was at the cost of so many other lives. He then returned to the dead and returned all the 600,000 souls of Ledgerdomain back to life again. Charmcaster fell into depression after this event, seeking to fill the void left in her life first with a boyfriend, and then through more power. Despite these troubles, Charmcaster still cherishes her father's memory, proudly announcing herself as "daughter of Spellbinder" to Zs'Skayr in Charmed, I'm Sure.

---

Spellbinder: Hope.

Charmcaster saw him.

Charmcaster: Daddy?

Spellbinder: Yes Hope. I'm back thanks to J.D.

Charmcaster: Daddy!

She ran over and hugged him for the first time in a long time.

Hex: It's good to have you back brother.

Spellbinder: Same to you Hex.

Stewie: By the way, I'm keeping the gun and knife!

Me: I figured.

Charmcaster decided to join the Redemption Squad.

---

Later at the estate, It's nighttime and Lincoln is in the living room watching a movie on TV.

He was watching a strange horror movie about robots and was having popcorn.

Announcer: We now return to tonight's Creepy Time Theater presentation of "Night of the Robot."

On the tv, a realistic man is getting chased by a claymation robot.

Lincoln: Hurry Charles, the scary robot movie is on.

Charles came and barked at Lincoln.

Lincoln: What do ya mean I shouldn't watch this? Scary movies don't always freak me out.

Cut to Lincoln in his bed. He is now terrified from watching the movie.

Lincoln: What if Mom is a robot? What if Pop Pop is a robot? What if Charles is a robot? Charles, psst, Charles.

He pokes the dog to wake him up. Charles wakes up.

Lincoln: Charles, if you were a robot, you'd tell me right?

Charles gave him a deadpanned look and barked at him.

Lincoln: Ah, I've got nothing to worry about. And now to get a good night's sleep."

As Lincoln goes to sleep, he instantly dreams about himself getting chased by the robot from the movie.

The next morning, Lincoln wakes up looking a bit tired. He slowly walks out of his room.

Me: Whoa Lincoln are you all right?

Lincoln: Just had a rotten night.

Me: I'm sorry buddy. Maybe breakfast will help cheer you up. We're having all you can eat breakfasts today.

Lincoln: Cool.

He sees something.

Lincoln: Robot! Oh my gosh!

Me: Where!?

He sees a robot near Luna and Luan's rooms but in reality it is really Luna's speakers. Lincoln laughs nervously.

Lincoln: Oh. Just Luna's speakers.

In Lisa's room, Lisa is playing with her chemistry set.

Lisa Loud: How about a little music to go with my experiments?

She turns on a radio.

Radio Man: And now for the number one song in Gotham Royal York, Electric Shock.

Techno music starts to play.

Lisa Loud: Hey, that's pretty catchy.

She sang with the beat of the music, sounding like a robot.

Lisa Loud: Yeah, that's not bad. I love this sciencey people's music.

Lincoln is in the bathroom brushing his teeth. Suddenly, there's a knock at the door. Lincoln spits out toothpaste and lets out a squeal. He grabs the toothpaste bottle and slowly opens the door. He blindly squirts toothpaste in a state of panic.

Lincoln: Take that robot!

He looks up to see a furious Lori. Her face is covered in toothpaste. Lincoln smiles nervously.

Lori: Lincoln, what is wrong with you?!

Lincoln: I-I'm sorry Lori. I'm not really feeling myself today. I'm a little bit jumpy. I keep thinking robots are gonna take over the world. Probably on account of this movie I watched last night where robots take over the world. I even asked Charles if he was a robot. Pretty funny huh?

Lori: Hilarious. Just let me use the bathroom.

Me: Sorry Lori. We were done anyway.

Me and Lincoln go outside to get the mail. The mailman walks by.

Mail Man: Here's your mail sir.

Lincoln: Thanks. Say, you're not a robot, are you?

Mail Man: No. I'm not.

Lincoln: Well, keep your eyes peeled. They're everywhere.

Lincoln goes back inside as the mailman shrugs and walks off.

Me: He saw a scary robot movie last night. That's why he's paranoid.

Mailman: Oh I get it. Have a good day.

Lincoln walks upstairs.

Me: You saw that robot movie "Night of The Robot" didn't you?

Lincoln: I sure did.

He then hears Lisa.

Lisa Loud: I feel completely recharged.

Lincoln: Lisa?

He peeked through her door.

Lisa Loud: Come on buddy, play it again. Please? For me.

Lincoln: That was strange. Lisa was talking to her radio and she said she feels recharged. If I didn't know better, I'd say she was..a robot. Nah.

Lisa was talking to someone on her cellphone.

Lisa: Yes, hello. I was wondering if you could play that song again.

On the other line, the guy from the radio station was on his cellphone talking to the four year old.

Radio Man: Which one?

Lisa Loud: The one that goes beep boop boop bop boop boop beep.

Radio Man: No, you're thinking of beep boop boop bop boop boop bop.

Lisa keep making robot noises as she was talking to the radio guy. Lincoln was listening. He was freaked out by this.

Lincoln: Oh my gosh! Why was Lisa making all those beeping sounds? Could it be that she's..a robot? Nah.

He peeked through Lisa's room again and was surprised at what he saw next. Lisa was doing some strange robot dance. The white haired boy ran right into his eldest sister's room. He clinged onto her.

Lincoln: Oh Lori! It's terrible! Lisa! Talking to radio! Beeping sounds! Strange dancing! Robot!

Lori was more annoyed that Lincoln was in her room.

Lori: That's great Lincoln. Now get out of my room!

She throws him out and closes the door.

CRASH!

Lincoln suddenly appears back in Lori's room. (He went through a vent)

Lincoln: I'm serious Lori. Lisa is a robot! And I can prove it too!

Professor Calamitous appeared.

Calamitous: Lincoln, what you're suggesting is ridiculous. Lisa is too powerful to even be a robot in disguise.

Lori was confused as to how Lincoln got back in her room.

Lori: How did you get back in here Lincoln and where did you come from Professor Calamitous?

Lincoln: I went through the vents.

Professor Calamitous: I was in the area and I heard Lincoln calling the mailman a robot. So I figured I better see what's up.

Lori: Oh.

Lincoln: Let's see. In the movie, the robots didn't have a sense of humor. They couldn't laugh. Hey Lisa!

Lisa comes over.

Lisa Loud: What is it elder brother?"

Lincoln: Lori just told me a hilarious joke and thought you might like to hear it."

Lisa Loud: Is it true Lori? Is it hilarious?

Lori: Uh..sure.

Lisa Loud: Well, let's hear it.

Lincoln: Ok, here it goes! Um, how did it go Lori?

Lori: Uh, Well, let's see.. How Do turtles call each other?

Lisa Loud: How?

Lori: On their shell phones!

RIMSHOT!

Luan: (Offscreen) (LAUGHS) Good one Lori!

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Captain Cold: (Laughs) That's funny!

Lori: Get it? Shell phones? Cause they're.. turtles.

Lisa Loud: Lori, leave the bad jokes to Luan.

Lincoln gasps.

Lincoln: Not even a chuckle. See Lori? She didn't laugh because she couldn't laugh because she's a robot!"

Lori: There's a logical explanation why she didn't laugh Lincoln. She's obviously heard it before. The only reason you think Lisa's a robot was because you watched that stupid movie. Now why don't you-

Lincoln: Hey, Lisa!

Lisa: What? What is it, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Snart's father never hugged him. Isn't that sad? [pretends to cry]

Captain Cold: He never loved me entirely.

Lisa: You have my sympathies, Leonard. But your so called father will get what's coming to him. If he hasn't already.

Lisa left.

Lincoln: Just like the robot in the movie! He couldn't cry either!

Me: Lisa hardly ever shows emotions like that either Lincoln. You saw how tough a nut she is to crack.

Lori: He's right. She may be a scientist, but she still loves us.

Lincoln: That's the final test Lori. The love test. Robots can't love. Hey Lisa!

Lincoln: Lisa!

Lisa: Anything else you need, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Dexter wants you to know that he loves you.

Dexter: Just like I do every day!

Lisa Loud: I'm well aware of that Lincoln.

Lisa left.

Lincoln gulps.

In Lisa's room, Lisa is still listening to her techno music but her radio dies.

Lisa Loud: Dang it! My radio died!

She checks the batteries.

Lisa Loud: Hmm, these batteries still have a little juice in them. I know, I'll use them for a science experiment."

She puts the batteries in her pockets. A timer is heard.

Lisa Loud: Ah, my hot dog is ready.

She is using a mini stove and a pot filled with boiling water to cook her food. She grabs a pair of tongs.

Lisa Loud: I can already taste it. Come to mama.

She uses the tongs to take the wiener.

Lisa Loud: Gotcha! And what good is a hot dog with the bun and ketchup.

She puts the hot dog in a bun and prepares to add ketchup.

Lincoln: Oh Lisa!

The sudden outburst caused Lisa to accidentally squirt ketchup over her glasses, blinding her.

Lisa Loud: Ahh! My glasses! I can't see!

Lincoln: Lisa!

Lori covered his mouth.

Lori: Will you literally be quiet? Now what did the robots in the movie look like?

Lincoln: Well, they had piercing red eyes, metal pinchers for hands, and they ran on batteries.

Lori: Ok, now tell me, does Lisa literally look anything like that?

On cue, Lisa came out of her room blindly walking around. She still had ketchup on her glasses, she also had the tongs and batteries in her pockets.

Lisa Loud: Must find bathroom!"

She walked right past her siblings and us and we screamed in terror as Lisa went into the bathroom. Me and the Masters of Evil Screamed too! My hair stood straight up in fright!

Lori: I'll evacuate our siblings! You call the navy!

Lincoln went to the family phone.

Lincoln: Hello operator, give me the navy!

Phone: Hello. You've reached the navy's automated phone service.

Lincoln: Lori! The robots are running the navy!

Lori: Not the navy!

The other siblings, except for Lisa, hear this.

Luna: What's going on dudes?

Lori: Guys! Robots are taking over the world!

Iron Man: What?! Maybe Ultron's up to no good again!

Robo-Blaze: Or maybe the Royal Defenders found out that we're plotting against them and sent robots to conquer our world!

Lori: Trust me. Lincoln and I witnessed this. They've already got to Lisa. I think it's best if you all hide in the basement.

The siblings were gullible enough to believe this. They all panicked and ran into the basement. Me, the Masters of Evil Lori and Lincoln were now in Lori's room.

Lori: What do we do now?

Lincoln: I don't know.

He sees a dollar on the floor.

Lincoln: Hey, a dollar.

Lori: Lincoln.

Lincoln: Sorry.

They hear Lisa coming out of the bathroom. She cleaned up her glasses.

Lisa Loud: Ah, that's better.

She walked back into her room making robot sounds.

Lori: We need to find out what that robot did with the real Lisa. But how?

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: Well, in the movie, the robot teams up with a buddy. And they get the poop on the robot.

Lori: They poop on the robot?

Lincoln: Yeah, you know, they get the straight poop, ask him questions, get information.

Me: They interrogate him.

Captain Cold: This is gonna be good.

Lori: I never thought I'd say this, but Lincoln, let's get that poop!

Lori pulls out a book titled "How to Torture." She and her brother get to work on getting all the things they need to confront the "robot." Lisa is in her room reading a book. Me, Ebon, Captain Cold, Calamitous, Lincoln and Lori suddenly barge in.

Lisa Loud: Oh Greetings Guys. What can I do for you?

CLICK

We lock the door.

Lisa Loud: Why'd you lock the door?

They walk towards Lisa.

Lisa Loud: Why do you have that rope?"

We come closer.

Lisa Loud: Who's watching Lily?!

We then grab the genius and tie her up.

Lisa Loud: Lincoln, Lori, guys, what's the meaning of this? Untie me this instant!

Lori: Shut up!"

SLAP!

She slapped Lisa.

Lisa Loud: Sweet Einstein! What the heck is going on?

SLAP!

Lori slaps her again.

Lori: I said shut up you bucket of bolts!

Lincoln: I can't take it!

Lincoln runs out. He starts whimpering. Lori follows him.

Lori: Lincoln, are you ok?

Lincoln: Oh Lori, seeing you slap Lisa like that is just too horrible to watch!

Lori: No. That's not Lisa. That's robot Lisa!

Lincoln: Oh yeah.

Lisa struggles to get free.

Lori: And the only way to deal with these robot types is to find out what they know.

Lincoln: Right.

Lincoln goes up to Lisa and slapped her.

SLAP!

Lori: Lincoln, you have to ask her a question first."

Lincoln: Oh yeah. What color is my underwear?

He then slapped Lisa.

SLAP!

Lori: Lincoln, let us handle this.

Lori shines a light at Lisa.

Lori: Where's Lisa?

Lisa Loud: What are you talking about? I'm Lisa.

SLAP!

Lori slaps her.

Lori: We can literally do this all night if you want.

Me: I'd start talking if I were you.

Lori: Where's Lisa?

Lisa Loud: I'm Lisa!

Lincoln: Where's Lisa?

Lisa: I'm Lisa!

Me: Where's Lisa?

Lisa: I'm Lisa!

Captain Cold: Where's Lisa?

Lisa: I'm Lisa!

Calamitous: Where's Lisa?

Lisa: I'm Lisa!

Ebon: Where's Lisa?

Lisa: I'm Lisa!

Lori: Where's Lisa?

Lisa: I am Lisa! I am! I am! I am! I am! I am! I am! I am!

Lincoln: This is one stubborn robot.

Lisa: WHAT?! You think I'm a robot?!

Lori: We don't think. We know.

Lisa: That's the silliest thing I've ever heard. I am Lisa Loud!

Lori: She's not cracking. We'll never get it outta her this way.

Lincoln: I've got an idea. Keep an eye on her Lori. Don't fall for any of her robot tricks.

Lincoln finds something in Lisa's drawers. He gets out a phone charger.

Lincoln: If robot Lisa won't tell us where Lisa is, maybe one of her little robot friends will.

Lori: Uh, Lincoln, that's a charger.

Lincoln: Yeah, but I saw Lisa talking to her radio before. She called it her "little buddy."

Lori: Oh really? Put it on the table Lincoln.

Lisa: You're going to interrogate my charger? You're crazy.

Lori: We just wanna see what your little buddy knows.

She took out a baseball bat.

Lisa: No! Wait! What are you gonna do to my charger? That costed me money!

Lori: Where's Lisa?

It said nothing.

Lori: Not talking huh?

SMASH!

Lori smashed it with the bat.

Lisa: NO! That costed me $10.95!

Lincoln: I guess it didn't know anything.

Lori: Go get the piggy bank.

Lincoln got Lisa's piggy bank.

Lisa: No! Not my piggy bank! That costed $17.50!

SMASH!

Lincoln gets out a tablet.

Lisa Loud: $62.60!

SMASH!

Lori smashes it. Lincoln gets out a printer.

Lisa: F-Well, that one was a gift.

SMASH!

Lori smashes it.

Lisa: NOOOO!

Lincoln gets out Lisa's chemistry set.

Lincoln: Well this is the last robot Lori.

Lisa: No! Not my chemistry set! I got it when I was a baby! My first present!

Lisa starts crying. Lincoln and Lori see this.

Me: Huh?

Lori: I thought you said robots couldn't cry.

Lincoln: I also said they couldn't love.

Lisa: I loved it like a sister!

Lincoln smiles nervously.

Lincoln: Well, at least she's not laughing.

Lisa: Oh, the laughs we used to share!

Lori: Um Lincoln, how did that movie of yours end?

Calamitous: That's what I want to know.

Lincoln: The movie? Oh yeah! The ending was great. Turns out there were no robots after all. It was just their imagination…"

Lincoln laughs sheepishly.

Lincoln: Hey, it's time to feed Charles.

Me: I'm outta here.

Ebon: Lori, I wouldn't want to be in your shoes right now.

We ran out, leaving Lori alone with Lisa. Lori looks at Lisa nervously and begins to sweep up the mess she made. Lisa glared at her. Cut to outside of the estate.

Lisa: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY) ERRRRRRR LORI!

Lisa then broke out of her bindings and she then beat the living shit out of Lori and she was all broken and battered and in the infirmary in casts and bandages.

Lori: Why me?

THE END

---

Another awesome Land Version of SpongeBob done.

Krab Borg is one of my all time favorites and it was so funny! It aired on March 29th, 2002 and it was really funny! It also gave birth to a bunch of internet memes. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is a flashback chapter for where we find out how Lily met SpongeBob and Patrick's heroes Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy and it's also gonna be made as an awesome tribute to the late Ernest Borgnine and Tim Conway.

See you all tomorrow.

# MERMAID MAN AND BARNACLE BOY

Note: The Flashback in this chapter takes place before the events of Sponge-Cano

---

In the Antarctica Prison, we were there to visit the biggest sore loser of all time: Dr. Vellian Crowler.

---

Vellian Crowler, known in Japan as Cronos de Medici; sometimes spelled Chronos de Medici, is the head professor and department chair of techniques at Duel Academy. Initially scheming and underhanded in attempting to expel Jaden Yuki, Crowler grows throughout the series to appreciate all his students and in turn be respected for his noble actions. He was the main antagonist of the first half of the first season before the Shadow Riders debuted.

Vellian Crowler is a professor of the Obelisk Blue dormitory at Duel Academy. His main goal in the first year is to force low-performing students out of the school. After Jaden Yuki defeats him in a Duel, he tries as hard as he can to get Jaden kicked out of the Duel Academy, but fails miserably. Notable schemes include making Chazz Princeton Duel Jaden with "unbeatable combos," and placing a fake love letter in Syrus Truesdale's locker (which he mistook for Jaden's) to catch him peeping in the girl's bathing facility. Other schemes include Crowler hiring a hit-man named Titan to frighten Jaden and his friends out of Duel Academy, hiring the Paradox Brothers to Duel Jaden and Syrus in a tag-team Duel in hopes they will be defeated and get expelled, having Jaden go out after hours to Duel against the "Duel Giant" (knowing Jaden can be expelled if he's caught), and getting Belowski to Duel Jaden to convince him to run out. After Jaden beats Chazz in the school duel and seeing him defending Chazz from his brothers, Crowler starts to think that Jaden isn't all that bad and gives up trying to expel him (although before he did say that Slade and Jagger could be useful to mess up

Jaden).

Crowler is chosen as one of the seven people that guard the Spirit Keys from the Shadow Riders in an attempt to prevent the resurrection of the Sacred Beasts. He Duels the second of the Shadow Riders, Camula, but is ultimately defeated and turned in to a doll. He is restored when Jaden defeats Camula and watches his students beat the rest. At the end of the first year, he Duels Chumley Huffington, with him agreeing to offer his recommendation to Industrial Illusions should Chumley defeat him. Though Crowler wins the Duel, he allows Chumley to pursue his dream of becoming a card designer due to his vast improvement in practical Dueling. Later he watches Zane and Jadens graduation duel which ends in a tie causing him to gain new respect for Jaden.

During the second year, while Chancellor Sheppard is away, Crowler takes over his position at Duel Academy alongside Vice-Chancellor Jean-Louis Bonaparte. For much of the season, the two devise schemes to market Duel Academy, but often argue over what methods should be employed to do so. Bonaparte resorts commonly to attacks, physical or otherwise, on Slifer Red, which he sees as a stain on the school's image, prompting Crowler to step in and defend the dorm on multiple occasions. In the Japanese version, Bonaparte addresses Crowler as a "temporary principal" to insult his feigning position.

After Sheppard returns to his duties, Crowler and Bonaparte, thinking themselves to be fired on account of one of the Chancellor's angry outbursts over their bickering, attempt to find new jobs with Industrial Illusions. Maximillion Pegasus agrees to open discussions on the matter, provided they can defeat him in a triangle Duel. Although they lose to Pegasus, Sheppard states that it was all a big misunderstanding, and that they were never fired in the first place.

By the third year, Crowler has grown to respect Jaden a bit and even comments that "Jaden usually saves them" when things go wrong. Crowler becomes another zombified victim in the different dimension along with Axel Brodie's entire "Blue Berets" group that he had used to combat the Duel Ghouls. However, he does not Duel when Jaden and his friends return to the different dimension to find Jesse Anderson. Because he did not Duel and was not sent to another alternate dimension, Crowler was present to watch Jaden's Duel against Yubel, who was possessing Jesse, along with Syrus and Ojama Yellow.

Crowler ascends to the position of vice-principal of Duel Academy in the fourth season after Bonaparte quits. Along with being a professor and vice-principal, Crowler is also revealed to be a career adviser. As Jaden's graduation nears, he reverts to the cruel and bitter personality he had in the first year, making his students do math problems and even having them spend entire classes doing pushups. When he wouldn't show up to his lessons, the students chased him around to school to know why he acted so odd. He revealed to them that he didn't want any of them to leave, and thus wanted them to not take enough classes to graduate. Jaden Duels him, and Crowler fights back brilliantly (even pushing Jaden into a corner multiple times) but is defeated by Jaden in the same manner he did during the entrance exams (causing Crowler to joke that using "Elemental Hero Flame Wingman" in conjunction with "Skyscraper" is the only strategy Jaden knows). This act restores Crowler to his usual self, leading him to make Jaden make up for all the classes he had missed recently. It is assumed that Crowler, along with everyone else, was pulled into the world of Darkness during the Trueman siege and brought back when Jaden defeated Nightshroud.

He was last seen trying to make a speech to the third-years, but broke down and cried violently before being carried out by the other staff members. Afterward, he attended the graduation party with his students.

---

Qin: So Crowler was locked in prison for getting Jaden expelled?

Me: Yep. From the intel I got from my friend Charlie Nottingham when he was spying on him at Duel Academy, he hated Jaden because he beat him in his initiation duel and he tried several times to get him expelled.

Alexis: And he failed at every one of them.

Me: Yep.

Nico: What a sore loser.

Laney: Crowler deserved to be fired and sent to prison.

Lana: Yep.

Nico: And it was good you got to keep his deck for your own use J.D.

Me: Thanks man.

We arrived at Crowler's cell and it was like John Corben's cell.

Me: Hello Dr. Crowler.

He saw us.

Crowler: J.D. Knudson. Its been a long time since you came to visit.

Me: You know how busy we are saving the world and the universe from total destruction. Last time we saw you, we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then.

Crowler: That's true. This animosity between us is so pointless. I shouldn't be in this cell. (to Alexis) Alexis, you were one of my faovrite Obelisks. Surely, you can find it in your heart to forgive me.

Alexis: Dream on.

Crowler: (to Jaden) Jaden, you're not the type to hlde any grudges. Surely, you can be willing to give me another chance. What do you say?

Jaden: Huh. Same old Crowler. You know, I might've fallen for that if you tried it in my first year when I was more guillible. Now pipe down and eat your peas. Or no pudding.

Me: Jaden you're not his mother.

Jaden: Sorry that felt so empowering.

Crowler: Chazz, I know how much you want to show Jaden who's boss. All you need to do is free me. And I will give you the means to defeat him. Together, we'll take back Obelisk Blue from Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And we'll drive Chancellor Shepard out of his job. And after that's done, you and I will both rule Duel Acadamy as equals and show those slackers from the other dorms who's boss. What do you say?

Chazz: Ok. I know you're sore at Jaden for beating you. I've been there before. But instead of cheap schemes, I'll simply work to further improve my deck. That way, when me and Jaden somehow Duel again, I could possibly beat him on my own terms.

Bastion: And to think that you were doing much better when you helped us defeat the Shadow Riders the first time.

Crowler: First time? What do you mean?

Me: The Shadow Riders have returned and we have been facing them one by one. We took down six of them and one of them is now in the Redemption Squad.

Laney: That's right.

Lola: And we are not gonna let them get the Sacred Beast Cards.

Me: If they do, it'll be the end of the world as we know it. Our whole planet will be completely destroyed.

Nico: Yep.

Crowler: Well let me help you all.

Me: Fat chance. You brought all this on yourself Crowler. If you weren't such a sore loser, you would've been a valuable ally.

Nico: Don't worry, Crowler. Your Deck's in good hands. Unlike you, it could prove useful in the future.

We left the prison.

---

Later at the Krusty Krab we were having Krabby Patties. We were having Krabby Patties with SpongeBob, Patrick and Lily's favorite heroes Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy.

Me: (Eating) Mmm. Good Krabby Patties like always.

Lily: Thanks J.D.

Vexen: Boy you said it.

Hydro Man: They sure are delicious.

Lana: You said it.

Maria: Hey Mermaid Man how did Lily meet you and Barnacle Boy?

Mermaid Man: It was a really great story.

Barnacle Boy: It sure was. She is a very sweet and very true hero.

---

TV Announcer: Mermaid Man: Fleet and forceful. With the ability to assemble and charge the creatures of the deep.

Mermaid Man: By the power of Neptune!

TV Announcer: Mermaid Man, with his young associate Barnacle Boy, fights for all creatures who live in the sea, against the forces of evil.

Villain: [holds a baby's lollipop and he spots the whirlpool] Oh, no! The Raging Whirlpool! [the whirlpool catches him and the lollipop falls on the baby's tongue]

TV Announcer: Mermaid Man! Champion of the deep.

SpongeBob, Patrick and Lily: Yay! Champion of the deep! Woo!

SpongeBob: [dressed up as Mermaid Man] Come on, Barnacle Boy. There's evil afoot.

Patrick: [dressed up as Barnacle Boy] Leaping lampreys, Mermaid

Man! I'm right behind you!

Lily: [dressed up as The Deuce] Right with you Mermaid Man!

SpongeBob: I love your superhero costume Lily.

Lily: Thanks SpongeBob. My brother Lincoln got me into the Superhero Comic world.

[SpongeBob, Patrick and Lily outside and sneak behind Squidward, who's relaxing on a lounge chair wearing sunglasses.]

SpongeBob: Mermaid Man, Barnacle Boy and the Deuce spot their arch enemy, Reflecto, up to no good.

Squidward looked behind him.

Squidward: SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: You know what this means.

Patrick: Donuts.

SpongeBob, Patrick and Lily: Ooohh.

They take one and put it on their fingers.

SpongeBob: By the power of Neptune. [Patrick bites into the donut]

SpongeBob, Patrick and Lily: Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy, unite!

SpongeBob: Creatures of the deep, assemble! [all three go into deep thinking] Think… harder… Barnacle Boy. [jellyfish swims by] Here they come. [Squidward blows jellyfish away]

SpongeBob: Blast, Reflecto has become too powerful.

Lily: Allow me.

Lily threw a blast of water and it splashed Squidward and got him all wet. But then a shadow covered Squidward and he saw that he was in a shade tent.

Squidward: [under a tent] What the? Ohh!

SpongeBob: If Reflecto is cut off from sunlight, he becomes weak.

Lily: Good thinking Mermaid Man.

Patrick: Jumping jellyfish, Mermaid Man. He's destroying the shield!

[Cut to Squidward destroying the tent in a fury]

SpongeBob: Quick, Barnacle Boy, back to the sea cave.

Patrick: Right, Mermaid Man.

Lily: Lets go!

Squidward: [runs to the door and he knocks it hard] SpongeBob! SpongeBob, open up!

SpongeBob: [Squidward continues knocking the door] Reflecto has found our secret lab.

Patrick: What would the real Mermaid Man do?

Lily: Yeah.

Squidward: Why don't you go ask him yourself?

SpongeBob: Elaborate, you vile fiend.

Squidward: He and Barnacle Boy live in the retirement home on the other side of town.

SpongeBob: Hmm, they must be working undercover.

Squidward: Yeah… now please leave me alone. (Walks back to his house)

Lily: You know what? I'm starting to dislike Squidward now.

SpongeBob, Patrick and Lily: [Patrick bites into the donut again] Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy, reunite! [At Shady Shoals Retirement Home]

They went in and spoke to the manager.

SpongeBob: Excuse me, I know that Mermaid Man is working undercover on an important case, but you think we can see him?

Duncan: Undercover? Yeah… well, I'll see if they can take time from their busy schedule to see you. [SpongeBob and Patrick are laughing as they walk in and Lily was smiling] There they are. Right over there. [SpongeBob and Patrick gasp]

Lily: Wow.

Duncan: Try not to surprise them.

SpongeBob: Patrick! Can you believe it?

Patrick: [holding onto SpongeBob] Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy in the flesh!

Lily: This is gonna be so awesome.

[SpongeBob, Patrick and Lily walk in front of the TV]

Barnacle Boy: Hey, who are those guys?

Mermaid Man: Uhh, are they here to fix the TV?

Barnacle Boy: What do you want?

SpongeBob: Are you Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy?

Barnacle Boy: Well, we used to be. But now we're retired.

Lily: It's such an honor to meet you Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy.

Barnacle Boy: Aren't you the girl who helped stop Plankton?

Lily: That's me. My name is Lily Loud.

Barnacle Boy: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lily: Lets see what's wrong with your TV.

Lily went over and she found the problem with the tv. It was missing the remote.

Lily: The remote is missing.

Barnacle Boy: I wonder where it went.

Lily: Lets see.

She looked under the sofa they were sitting in and she found it.

Lily: Found it.

She handed it to them.

Barnacle Boy: Thanks Lily.

Lily: You're welcome. Also you are SpongeBob and Patrick's heroes.

SpongeBob: But you can't retire! There's evil afoot!

Mermaid Man: Wha? Evil! Evil! [he start running to the coral pot and start hanging on it] Barnacle Boy! Come quick! I've got the evil!

SpongeBob: All I said was, there's evil afoot.

Mermaid Man: Evil! Evil! E…

Barnacle Boy: Would you please stop saying that?

Mermaid Man: [hanging on a water fountain] Evil! Evil, evil, evil, evil, evil! [water squirts at him] Death raaaaay! [the manager comes, grabs SpongeBob and Patrick and throws them out]

SpongeBob: Wow, Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy.

Patrick: It's too bad they're old.

Lily: Well there's nothing we can do about that. Time waits for no one.

SpongeBob: What do you mean, Patrick? Old people are the greatest. They're full of wisdom and experience. [real life captain gives a thumbs up and triumphant music plays]

Lily: Just like Pop Pop.

SpongeBob: The world needs Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy. Someone, somewhere, is in trouble, and I won't rest until Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy are out of retirement. [fireworks appear]

Lily: Yeah!

Patrick: Ooh! Pretty lights!

[At Shady Shoals Retirement Home's cafeteria]

Mermaid Man: To the meatloaf! [Receives a slice of meatloaf into his bowl] To the broccoli! [Receives some broccoli into his bowl. Mermaid Man looks at the cafeterian.] Make sure you give extra broccoli to my young ward. The boy needs his vitamins.

Sally: Here you go, son. Haha.

Mermaid Man: To the table, away!

Barnacle Boy: Careful! Don't run!

SpongeBob: Hey, Mermaid Man.

Mermaid Man: Uh, here comes the TV repairman.

Barnacle Boy: What do you want from us?

Lily: We apologize for coming back. But not only are you guys our heroes but we love all your adventures.

Barnacle Boy: I can see that. But how did you guys know that Plankton was gonna do what he did?

Lily: It was all thanks to a dream I had. It was like a vision into the future.

Barnacle Boy: Ah. Dreams can have a way of telling the future.

SpongeBob: Hold on. Just let me look at ya.

Mermaid Man: Stay alert, Barnacle Boy. He… he's up to something.

Lily: It's because he is your biggest fan.

Barnacle Boy: Will you cut… will you stop calling me "boy"?

SpongeBob: Do you remember the time the food supply in Atlantis was running low? So you invented a ray gun that makes things grow six times their size to shoot at the kelp gardens. But then the evil Man Ray swoops down and swipes the gun away and shoots all the algae. [jumps onto one of the cafeteria tables where somebody is eating] And he globs onto the undersea dome. [puts his mouth on the table] And he starts sucking on the glass. [an old fish moves his oatmeal away from SpongeBob in disgust]

Lily: I remember that.

Barnacle Boy: What's your point, kid?

SpongeBob: You guys are the greatest heroes of all time, and I think you should come out of retirement.

Lily: That's right. Bad Guys are always everywhere.

Mermaid Man: Listen up, you villains. I wanna eat my meatloaf. If you don't get out of here, then by the power invested in me, I now pronounce you man and wife.

Duncan: [enters the cafeteria] What is going on in here?

Mermaid Man: [points to SpongeBob, who stops smiling] You may kiss the bride! [SpongeBob gets kicked out and rolls home]

Lily went back to him.

Patrick: Did you re-unite our heroes?

SpongeBob: No, but I'm married.

Lily: And SpongeBob and Sandy only started dating.

[Back at the retirement home]

Mermaid Man: [he and Barnacle Boy are in rocking chairs] Up, up, and away. Up, up, and away.

SpongeBob: [dressed up as a woman and speaking in a Southern accent] Oh, mah. This purse is so big and heavy.

Patrick: [dressed up as a robber] Hold it right there, ma'am. I'll be taking that. [grabs SpongeBob's purse]

SpongeBob: [screams] Hay-lp! Hay-lp! Hay-lp!

Patrick: It's working.

SpongeBob: [Barnacle Boy comes over to him] Wha, are you here to rescue little ol' me?

Barnacle Boy: [yells at SpongeBob, ruining his makeup] Pipe down! You could wake Mermaid Man and he's ornery when his nap is disturbed.

SpongeBob: [approaches Mermaid Man, who is sleeping with his eyes open] Ever alert, Mermaid Man has trained himself to sleep with his eyes open.

Lily: That's very cool.

Barnacle Boy: It is isn't it. But confound it, get away from him!

Mermaid Man: [wakes up] Stop shoutin'! I'm nappin'!

Barnacle Boy: [close up to his face] It's not me, you ol' coot!

Retired Elderly #1: Yes.

Retired Elderly #2: That's me.

Retired Elderly #3: I'm over here.

SpongeBob: Excuse me, Mermaid Man.

Mermaid Man: What do you want?

Barnacle Boy: This better be good.

SpongeBob: This'll cheer you up. We're almost done painting your invisible boatmobile. [The invisible boatmobile is shown almost completely covered in black paint and we also see Patrick smiling while holding a paintbrush with black paint on it.]

Barnacle Boy: Gah! It's supposed to be invisible! That's it! We gotta end our life of leisure. It's time to come out of retirement. There's evil afoot.

Mermaid Man: Evil! Where is it?

Lily: Uh oh.

Barnacle Boy: There it is! [points at SpongeBob and Patrick] You know what this means? [opens up a box with shiny rings]

Mermaid Man: Donuts!

Barnacle Boy: Oh, brother.

Lily: The trademark rings!

[Barnacle Boy puts the ring on Mermaid Man and then they try to put both of the rings together, but they miss. Superhero sequence fails. Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy wave their arms around up and down to synchronize their positioning of their arms. So then they attempt to unite both of the rings together a second time. Both rings are successfully put together but the superhero sequence fails again.]

Barnacle Boy: Say the oath.

Mermaid Man: [in his young voice] MERMAID MAN AND BARCACLE BOY, UNITE! [unite sequence succeeds while their rings are united together]

Lily: AWESOME!

Mermaid Man: Throw a waterball at 'em!

SpongeBob and Patrick: Waterballs! Waterballs! [Barnacle Boy throws a waterball at SpongeBob, but nothing happens]

Patrick: Hehehehehe.

Lily: Boy that only did as much damage as a water balloon.

Barnacle Boy: Mumbling morays. It's not working, Mermaid Man.

Mermaid Man: He-he's-he's absorbing it like some kind of evil sponge!

Lily: Well he's a sponge. What did you expect?

Mermaid Man: Good point.

Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy: Dogpaddle away! [they swim around SpongeBob and Patrick]

Patrick: It's the Raging Whirlpool! [SpongeBob and Patrick cheer as the whirlpool consumes them]

Mermaid Man: Those fiends. They're actually enjoying it.

SpongeBob and Patrick: Do it again! Do it again! Do it again!

Lily: (Laughs) Funny.

Barnacle Boy: Now what, Mermaid Man? We need help!

Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy: Sea creatures, unite! [they summon the sea creatures, but they are retired, so they come slowly]

Barnacle Boy: Hmm, the creatures of the deep seem to have lost some of their luster.

Lily: Well time waits for no one.

Barnacle Boy: True.

Mermaid Man: Sea creatures, attack!

SpongeBob: Pinch me, I must be dreaming. [sea creatures, now carrying torches and pitchforks, pick up SpongeBob and Patrick] Mission accomplished, Patrick.

Patrick: Yeah, we did it. [sea creatures throw them out]

Mermaid Man: I did it. I feel five years younger. Oh, it's good to be back!

Barnacle Boy: We did it, you ol' coot. [they shake hands]

Mermaid Man: Who are you? [Barnacle Boy becomes annoyed] (To Lily) Thank you so much for bringing our hero life back.

Lily: You're welcome Mermaid Man. It was actually SpongeBob and Patrick that did it. But you are always gonna be heroes in theirs and my eyes.

They shook hands.

TV Announcer: The New Adventures of Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy! We join our heroes locked in a battle of wits. [Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy play checkers.]

[Mermaid Man places a black checker on the board. A "Pow!" pow-bubble appears. Barnacle Boy replies by placing a red checker on the board. "Clack!" appears. Mermaid Man sweats, then places a black checker to the end of the board. A "King Me!" appears. Suddenly the phone rings.]

Mermaid Man: It's the Aquaphone! [he holds the phone upside down] What is it, Chief? Uhh, hello? Hello? Hello? [Hangs up phone. "HANG UP!" appears] The phone is still broken. Remind me to g-get that fixed. ["SIT!" appears]

Barnacle Boy: Remind you of what?

Mermaid Man: Remind me of what?

TV Announcer: Will our heroes ever get their phone fixed? Tune in next week and find out.

SpongeBob: Wow. That was even better than the old show.

Lily: You said it.

Patrick: It's all thanks to you. [SpongeBob winks; "WINK!" appears].

FLASHBACK ENDS

We laughed.

Me: That was awesome.

Lily: It sure was.

Patrick: Where were you two when Plankton enacted his Plan Z scheme?

Barnacle Boy: Our retirement home was not affected by it. We were actually in a shelter underneath the home.

Laney: Very clever.

Lily: But our crusade against the forces of evil is never over.

Mermaid Man: It's good to know that you and your family have been doing good in the fight against EEVVIILL!

Me: Thanks Mermaid Man.

Barnacle Boy: One day, you should take us to see the rest of your family.

Lily: I'll keep that in mind.

Maria: Guys, don't you think it's odd that Professor Banner hasn't been around lately?

Zoom: I'm sure he's got things to do involving being a teacher at Duel Academy.

Me: Maybe.

THE END

---

Another awesome SpongeBob chapter done.

Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy is one of my all time favorite episodes. It aired on August 21st, 1999 and it was also the first ever episode in which legendary actor Ernest Borgnine and famous comedian Tim Conway guest starred as Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy. Thus giving rise to the iconic SpongeBob heroes. This chapter was also made as a tribute to the late and famous actors. They will never be forgotten and their awesome legacies will live on.

R.I.P. Ernest Borgnine - January 24th, 1917 to July 8th, 2012

R.I.P. Tim Conway - December 15th, 1933 to May 14th, 2019

You both will never be forgotten.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is an awesome chapter and we're gonna help the legendary Mon Colle Knights defend all of Mon World from the evil forces of the evil Prince Eccentro. We're going to keep him around as comic relief and do future chapters where we kill evil monsters later on.

See you all tomorrow.

# Adventures in Mon World

We were over in Tokyo, Japan. It was getting along great ever since Deadman Wonderland was destroyed.

Me: Wow. Tokyo is getting along great.

Nico: It sure is.

Aeleus: So, this is where your penpal lives, Lana?

Lana: Yep. His name is Mondo and he is an awesome adventurer like me.

Me: We can't wait to meet him.

Laney: Looks like criminals are up to no good again.

We saw a criminal wearing a ski mask and he was getting some coffee and he had a huge bag of money with him.

Me: Lets get him!

We went over and Lynn grabbed him.

Bank Robber: Hey, what's the big idea?!

Lori: You're obviously trying to steal from this bank, that's what!

Lola: Yeah! You've got a ski mask. So it's obvious.

Bank Robber: Oh, c'mon! I was just getting some coffee!

Lynn: Yeah. Likely story. You better start praying. Because these are your last minutes alive!

But then a boy with black hair and a red streak appeared. It was Mondo.

Lynn: (to Mondo) What's the deal?! You just forced me to let that robber get away!

Mondo: I could ask you the same question, Lex Luthor!

Kirby: Say what?!

Mondo: Don't try to play dumb with me, you bald headed freak! I know that you used a mind transfer to put your mind into the bodies of JD and the others. And that your so called "heroic deeds" are just so you can have the universe all to yoursself!

Lisa: Do you even have evidence of this?

Mondo: Of course I do. I read the Superior Spider Man comics where Doc Ock did the same thing to Spiderman.

Leni: Those comics exist?

Mondo: Enough talking! Any last words before I drive you out of the bodies of Team Loud Phoenix Storm for good?

Me: Are you Mondo?

Mondo: That's right.

Lana: (avoids Mondo's punch) Mondo, stop this! Don't you recognize your old pen pal?

Mondo: Enough hiding behind the body of my pen pal, Lex! Maybe I should shave your head so you end up bald again!

Luna: (to Nico) Dude, don't just stand there! Do something!

Nico: Why should I? You got yourselves into this. You get yourselves out.

Lockdown: Nico, if we don't stop this fight, Mondo's going to get himself killed!

Nico: I agree.

Rockna then appeared.

Rockna: (avoids Lily's water blast) C'mon, Lex! Where's your fight? I thought you fought better than this!

Lola: (angrily) So that's it? After everything we've done for the world, you thank us by attacking us?!

Huffer: Guys, c'mon now-

Lincoln: No! If this is how we're treated when we meet new heroes, then me and Lola are done!

With that, Lola and Lincoln storm off.

Laney: Lola! Lincoln!

Lana: (to Mondo) We'll have time to catch up later. Right now, me and Laney have some siblings to get back.

Lana and Laney then go after Lola and Lincoln.

Lynn: (to Mondo) Dude, that wasn't cool at all.

Mondo: I'm really sorry. I just thought that your bodies were being controlled by Luthor.

Lori: And that makes it literally ok? You attacking us just drove Lincoln and Lola away!

Me: (disappointed) I really expected better from you, Mondo.

That was the last straw. Suddenly, Nico slapped me, May slapped Lori, and Maria slapped Lynn.

SLAP! SLAP! SLAP!

Me: OW!

Lynn: (shocked) Did you guys just slap us?

Nico: Well, you deserved it! That robber wasn't even committing any crimes at all. He actually was getting coffee! But I guess you guys have become too much like certain alternate versions of the Justice League to even realize that!

Me: That's not true and you know it!

Lori: Yeah! We're literally still the heroes everyone loves!

May: Yeah right! First, you attack that robber who didn't even do anything bad. And now, you guys are yelling at Mondo just because he made a mistake.

Maria: Do you guys even know what this means? You guys have become just like the Royal Defenders! I don't know how they're treating the Mondo in their world or if he even exists there. But we've had it! You guys better hope that the team even stays together after all this!

We realized that she was right.

Me: You guys are right.

Laney and Lana brought back Lola and Lincoln.

Mondo: I'm sorry I snapped at you guys like that. I read about what happened in those Scarlett Spiderman Comics and it got to me.

Rockna: How can we be so gullible to believe all that stuff?

Me: People need to stop reading that one.

Spiderman: Yeah that has to be the worst issue in my series I know.

Nico: Yeah. Rotwood should be erased from memory forever.

Mondo: But it's such an honor to meet all of you in person.

Me: Same here Mondo. Lana told us so much about you and Rockna.

Rockna: I'm glad she did.

Lana: It's great to meet you in person.

Mondo: Same here. I'm sorry about what I did to you all.

Me: It's all right Mondo. But we are not under the influence of Lex

Luthor. He died after we sent him into space from extreme Kryptonite Poisoning. Let me show you.

My eyes glowed and I showed him and Rockna what happened when we shut down LexCorp in the events of End of LexCorp and it was an epic battle.

Mondo: Wow! That's incredible!

Rockna: It sure is.

But then Rockna saw Hops and he croaked and Rockna screamed in fright!

Rockna: (to Hops) KEEP AWAY FROM ME! FROGS! FROGS! FROGS! FROGS! FROGS! FROGS! FROGS! FROGS! FROGS! FROGS! FROGS! ***GET THEM AWAY FROM ME!***

Lana: What's wrong Rockna?

Mondo: Oh she is absolutely terrified of frogs. She has been terrified of frogs for as long as anyone can remember.

Nico: Oh man!

Lana: I have never known anyone that was terrified of frogs.

Laney: Me neither.

Mondo saw Lucy's fangs.

Mondo: (to Lucy) Are you actually a vampire?

Lucy: I just hope it's not Myotismon's turn today. Because he would really freak you out.

Mondo: (Gulp)

Me: Lucy IS really a vampire and she got that way because of an accident that happened in 2016. But don't worry Mondo, she's a good vampire.

I gave Lucy a pack of blood from the blood bank.

Lucy: Thanks J.D.

Me: She won't hurt you Mondo.

But then I sensed an energy disturbance.

Me: Huh?

I saw a glowing symbols and it looked like a broken ring with a circle in the middle.

Me: What is that?

Jaden: It's the Mark of Amnael.

Roman Goodwin then appeared.

Roman: Did you see that symbol too?

Me: We sure did. It might have something to do with the last of the Shadow Riders that we have to face as well as the disappearances of Professor Banner, Chazz, Alexis and Atticus.

Nico: Yeah.

We saw the symbol moving far away.

Me: It wants us to follow it.

But then a siren sounded.

Nico: What's that?

Mondo: That's Professor Hiiragi calling us!

Rockna: Dad is calling.

Nico: We better go with you guys.

Rockna: We're gonna go to Mon World. It's gonna be so awesome!

Lana: Cool!

Me: We'll meet you guys in Mon World.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Lets fly!

Me, Jaden, Hannah, Roman, Syrus, Chumley, Bastion, Tuddrussel, Valon, Yugi, Akiza and Tania were off following the Mark of Amnael and everyone else was off to Mon World.

---

## Part 1: Battle with Amnael

---

We were following the Mark of Amnael and we followed it all the way to Duel Academy Island.

Me: It took us to Duel Academy Island.

Jaden: Good being back here again.

Valon: (Australian Accent) So this is Duel Academy Island.

Chumley: This is it.

Akiza: This is much different than the one that I know.

We followed the Mark and it took us to the Abandoned Dorm. It was an old Obelisk Blue Dorm that was shut down ages ago and it looked like a creepy haunted house.

---

The Abandoned Dorm, also known in Japan as the old Blue Dorm, is a setting in Yu-Gi-Oh! GX.

A year before the events of the anime, Atticus Rhodes, Yusuke Fujiwara and a few other Obelisk Blue students stayed in this dorm, but over time, they vanished. After the disappearance of these students, many tried to find them, but to no avail and the other students were later prohibited from entering the dorm. A cover-up story was fed to the public, which stated that the missing students were in a Duel research program abroad. The official files of the missing students were stored in the dorm in order to hide them, since no one was permitted to enter.

Yusuke performed a ritual to summon Nightshroud in the dorm. This pulled him to the World of Darkness and infected the dorm with dark powers. Atticus received Nightshroud's mask from Yusuke as a parting gift after witnessing this. As a result, Atticus was eventually chosen by Kagemaru to be one of the Shadow Riders. Upon his reappearance, he was saved by Jaden Yuki. Lyman Banner, who had aided Kagemaru's plot, would later state that he and Kagemaru were unaware where Atticus received Nightshroud's influence from. Banner had used the basement of the dorm as his personal alchemy lab, including a resting place for his original body.

A journalist named Gerard and Chancellor Sheppard dedicated themselves to solving the mystery. The dorm would later be destroyed by Honest, the Spirit Partner of Fujiwara, in his quest to find out what happened to his master.

Due to Fujiwara's ritual, it appears that the dorm was imbued with some form of shadow magic. The angry spirits of the dorm were able to start a real Shadow Game mid-way through Jaden's Duel with Titan, who had been holding a faux Shadow Game before that. Upon his loss, he was pulled into a different World of Darkness. After Jaden's defeat of Kagemaru, the remaining students were released.

The dorm has also made an appearance in the manga, as the setting where Reggie MacKenzie Dueled against both Midori Hibiki and Jaden. Nothing is known about it in this continuity.

---

We landed and we saw the Abandoned Dorm.

Jaden: I never thought it would take us here.

Me: Charlie told me all about this place here.

Valon: This place makes my skin crawl mates.

Tania: It sure is creepy.

Me: It sure gives me the creeps.

We saw the Mark of Amnael.

Me: Lets go.

We followed the mark and we went into the Abandoned Dorm and it looked like a scary haunted house.

Syrus: I've always hated coming here.

Me: Looks like no one has been in here for years.

Valon: I've got a bad feeling about this mates.

Akiza: I do too.

Tania: Yeah.

We saw the Mark of Amnael and we followed it and it took us down into the basement where we came across a laboratory.

Jaden: What is this place?

Me: It looks like some kind of laboratory.

Roman: I have a really bad feeling about this.

But then we heard a creak and we saw a sarcophagus open.

Me: Whoa. Lets see what's going on.

We went over and me and Roman opened the Sarcophagus and inside it we made a really grisly discovery! We found the mummified body of Professor Banner!

Chumley: It's Professor Banner!

Me: My god! What the hell happened to him!?

Valon: He was with us a few days ago mates.

Akiza: This doesn't make sense.

?: About time you all showed up.

We heard a strange voice.

Me: Who said that?

?: I am the one who called you all here.

A figure came out and it was a masked cloaked man. It was AMNAEL!

---

Amnael real name Lyman Banner (Daitokuji in the Japanese version) is a supporting character who is eventually revealed to be an antagonist, in the first season of Yu-Gi-Oh! GX. He is the seventh of the Shadow Riders, therefore the best duelist among them and the last to be introduced. He serves as the secondary antagonist of the show's first season.

He was voiced by Wayne Grayson.

In the beginning of the season Amnael is presented as Lyman Banner (Daitokuji in the Japanese dub), the teacher in charge of the Osiris Red dorm, where the least skilled duelist in the academy (at least in term of grades) reside. He gives lessons about the origins of the Duel Monster game and about alchemy.

He appears as someone friendly, easygoing, and slightly goofy, who takes good care of his students, and he frequently gives advice and guidance to Judai and his friends, witnessing almost all their duels throughout the season, and never being seen far from his pet cat Pharaoh.

As a Shadow Rider/Seven Stars Assassin

As the first six Seven Stars Assassins are defeated, Lyman Banner seems to have gone missing. Shortly after, a mysterious masked duelist who introduces himself as the ancient alchemist Amnael appears on the Duel Academia island and starts challenging all the remaining keykeeper (duelists in charge of one of the six keys that keeps the Phantom God Beasts cards locked, since these cards wields a very dangerous mystical power that the Assassins covet).

Amnael beats Alexis and Chazz easily, before taking Atticus as a hostage. He then challenges the last keykeeper: Jaden Yuki. Jaden and his friends then follow Pharaoh into a cave where they discover an alchemy laboratory and Banner's mummified corpse in a coffin. Then Amnael appears and reveal that he trapped the souls of the duelists he defeated within his grimoir, the Emerald Tablet, in which he concentrates his alchemic power. (Amnael's book is named after a legendary book of alchemy, rumored to have belonged to the fabled alchemist Hermes Trismegistus.)

Amnael proves himself to be a formidable foe, but Jaden manages to hold his own. Amnael's true identity is revealed when his mask falls apart. Amnael explains that he fell terminally ill during an experiment, forcing him to transfer his soul into a homunculus who looks exactly like him. However, the homunculus has a very short lifespan and Amnael joined the Seven Stars Asassins, hoping to use the Phantom God Beasts' power to create the Philosopher's Stone and become immortal.

Amnael then gains the upper hand and starts telling Jaden that they are rather similar and that the way he duels is somehow close to alchemic principles. In the "4Kids" dub, he makes a rather classical villainous speech about how Jaden was manipulated, so that he would win all his duels and look like a powerful duelist and be entrusted one of the keys, while he is in fact a weakling. It must be noted that this speech is hardy coherent, since Jaden defeated most of the Seven Stars Assassins all by himself. Furthermore, how the duels could have been rigged is not even explained, though it would later be revealed that he lied about all that.

Jaden eventually realizes the truth in Amnael's words and wins the duel by fusing four monsters of the Earth, Water, Wind and Fire elements (uniting the elements being a major theme in Alchemy). Amnael then gives him the Emerald Tablet and appoints him as his successor, before crumbling into dust. (In the "4Kids" dub, he tells him that he became a Seven Stars Assassin to keep an eye on the others, and lied about the manipulation to force him to give his best, in order to see if he was ready for the true threat.) In the grimoir, Judai finds a powerful spell card "Philosopher's Stone - Sabatier" which would later enable him to defeat the leader of the Seven Stars Assassins, Kagemaru.

Amnael's spirit survives, but gets eaten by his pet cat Pharaoh. During the rest of the series, the spirit leaves the cat's mouth from time to time and gives advice to Jaden. He helped Jaden to seek out Chazz's Ojama cards that he discarded when he was brainwashed by Sartorius.

---

Me: Who are you?

Amnael: I am the Seventh Shadow Rider, Amnael.

Jaden: So you are Amnael!

Me: And you must be the one responsible for the disappearances of our friends!

Amnael: That's right!

He pulled out a strange purple book. It was his Shadow Charm, THE EMERALD TABLET!

His Shadow Charm is the Emerald Tablet, the only Shadow Charm with a history that is not exclusive to the Yu-Gi-Oh! universe. Its fictitious version allows Amnael to trap his victims, soul and body, inside its pages, trapping them until he is defeated.

Me: So you defeated our friends and imprisoned them in your Shadow Charm. What is that book?

Amnael: It's called the Emerald Tablet.

Me: Emerald Tablet? (Gasp) You mean like the legendary Smargadine Tablet of Thoth in Alchemic Myth?

Amnael: That is correct. And to get any of your friends and Jaden's girlfriend back, you'll have to beat me.

Me: Why would you do this? There has to be a big reason. And I have a feeling that it involves you and what's left of Professor Banner.

Amnael: It best that you forget the one you knew as Professor Banner. He is no more.

Me: Bullshit! I still sense some life in him. He's not dead completely. But you soon will be if you don't start explaining!

Hannah Fairchild: Yeah!

Amnael: There's only one way for me to tell you and that is fight me. Only then will this tome and the secrets that it holds be unlocked. Will you accept this challenge?

Me: You know that I am always up for a challenge.

Roman: Same here!

Me: Lets do it!

We activated our duel disks and stood ready.

Amnael: I'll go first to start. I activate MACRO COSMOS!

He activated said card and in a massive flash of light we were all in the endless infinitely vast reaches of space.

Me: Wow! We're in space!

Jaden: How did you do that?

Me: Macro Cosmos? That's everything that is big in the entire universe.

Amnael: That's right. And here's the center of it all to start with. I summon HELIOS THE PRIMODIAL SUN!

He summoned said monster and then we saw a strange sight appear. We saw all the planets of the Solar System appear in front of us.

Me: Wow! I've always wondered what it would be like to be the size of a whole planet.

Jaden: It sure is.

Valon: But look closer mates!

In the planet Mars we saw Chazz.

Me: Chazz! He's in the planet Mars!

In the planet Venus we saw Alexis and she was on the floor.

Me: Alexis!

Jaden: She's in the planet Venus!

And in Jupiter we saw Atticus.

Me: And Atticus too!

Syrus: He's in Jupiter!

Me: So you essentially trapped them in the entirety of the Solar System and made them part of the 13.7 billion year history of the universe.

Amnael: That's right. I also summon HELIOS DUO MEGISTUS, HELIOS TRICE MEGISTUS, ALCHEMY BEASTS SALAMANDRA THE STEEL, OUROBOROS THE BRONZE, LEON THE LEAD, EATOS THE TIN, EKENAS THE MERCURY, MOONFACE THE SILVER and GOLDEN HOMUNCULUS!

He summoned said monsters.

Me: Wow! Awesome selection. You possess an alchemy deck. I am familiar with all this.

Amnael: I had a feeling you were.

Me: Now for my monsters. I summon MALEFIC BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON, MALEFIC CYBER END DRAGON, MALEFIC RAINBOW DRAGON, MALEFIC RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON, MALEFIC PARADOX DRAGON, MALEFIC STARDUST DRAGON and MALEFIC TRUTH DRAGON!

Jaden: I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES SPARKMAN, WILDHEART, BUBBLEMAN, NECROSHADE, CLAYMAN, BLADEDGE, BURSTINATRIX, AVIAN, NEO BUBBLEMAN, KNOSPE, HEAT, STRATOS, LADY HEAT, POISON ROSE, WOODSMAN, PRISMA, CAPTAIN COLD, ICE EDGE, NEOS, FLAME WINGMAN, THUNDER GIANT, RAMPART BLASTER, WILDEDGE, MARINER, NECROID SHAMAN, SHINING FLARE WINGMAN, WILD WINGMAN, DARKBRIGHT, INFERNO, MUDBALLMAN, PHOENIX ENFORCER, GAIA, GREAT TORNADO, ELECTRUM, DIVINE NEOS, RAINBOW NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, STORM NEOS, MAGMA NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, FLARE NEOS, DARK NEOS, AQUA NEOS, GRAND NEOS, AIR NEOS, GLOW NEOS and the EVIL HEROES: INFERNO WING, INFERNAL PRODIGY, INFERNAL GAINER, LIGHTNING GOLEM, MALICIOUS FIEND, DARK GAIA, WILD CYCLONE, and MALICIOUS EDGE!

Hannah Fairchild: URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER and RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS!

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

Valon: I summon PSYCHIC ARMOR HEAD, OVER BOOST, BURNING KNUCKLE, TRAP BUSTER, BLACK HOLE SHIELD, BUSTER KNUCKLE, BUSTER PYLE, BIG BANG BLOW, ADVANCED SHIELD, JET GAUNTLET, DOUBLE CLOTH ARMOR and ACTIVE GUARD!

He summoned said armored monsters.

Valon: And I activate FULL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He had his armor merge with him and he was fully ready for battle!

Syrus: I summon CYCROID, AMBULANCEROID, DECOYROID, DRILLROID, EXPRESSROID, GYROID, JETROID, KITEROID, PATROID, RESCUEROID, STEALTHROID, SUBMARINEROID, THUNDER NYAN NYAN, TRUCKROID, UFOROID, AMBULANCE RESCUEROID, PAIR CYCROID, SUPER VEHICROID JUMBO DRILL, SUPER VEHICROID - STEALTH UNION, STEAM GYROID and UFOROID FIGHTER!

Bastion: I summon HYDROGEDDON, OXYGEDDON and WATER DRAGON!

Akiza: I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON, QUEEN ANGEL OF ROSES, ROSE, WARRIOR OF REVENGE and ROSARIA, THE STATELY FALLEN ANGEL!

Tania: I summon AMAZONESS ARCHER!, AMAZONESS BABY TIGER, AMAZONESS BLOWPIPER, AMAZONESS CHAIN MASTER, AMAZONESS EMPRESS, AMAZONESS FIGHTER, AMAZONESS PALADIN, AMAZONESS PET LIGER, AMAZONESS PRINCESS, AMAZONESS QUEEN, AMAZONESS SCOUTS, AMAZONESS SPY, AMAZONESS SWORDS WOMAN, AMAZONESS TIGER and AMAZONESS TRAINEE!

Chumley: I summon BIG KOALA, DES KANGAROO, EUCALYPTUS MOLE, DES KOALA, MASTER OF OZ, and SECOND GOBLIN!

Yugi: I summon OBELISK THE TORMENTOR, SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON and THE WINGED DRAGON OF RA!

We all summoned said monsters.

Me: How's this for an army?

But then just as we were about to fight, Professor Banner's cat Pharaoh came and he nuzzled Amnael's leg.

Me: Pharaoh?

Chumley: But Pharaoh is never that friendly with strangers.

Me: Unless Amnael…

Amnael: Is no stranger to you all or to Pharaoh.

He took off his mask and we got one of the biggest shocks ever when we saw that Amnael was really PROFESSOR LYMAN BANNER! But his hair was white and his skin was aging fast.

Me: What in the 9 fucking levels of Hell!?

Chumley: Professor Banner!?

Tania: How in the!?

Valon: What in the world!?

Me: How in the world?

Jaden: If you are Professor Banner then who is that mummy?

Professor Banner: (Laughs) That mummy is also me. There is more going on here then you could possibly imagine.

Me: Like what? I just find it really shocking that you are with the Shadow Riders. I guess that old saying is true. "The Enemy of My Enemy is my Friend."

Hannah Fairchild: It sure is true.

Me: But why?

Professor Banner: Perhaps I should tell you the whole story.

Me: We're all ears.

Professor Banner: Like you all, I was once a young duelist with unlimited potential. I scoured the world in search of the rarest and most powerful cards. Finally, my travels lead me to the ultimate prize: a lost tomb hidden and buried in an ancient desert. Within it was a duelists dream. For it held the very first duel cards. Like Pegasus years before, I sought out their powers. But the tomb was cursed and science had no answer to the magic which ravaged my body. I tried everything, but soon I realized that there was only one thing to be done. I had no choice but to create a new body.

Therefore I used alchemy to create a Homunculus, an artificial lifeform and placed my soul inside of it.

Me: I've heard about this. This is a process made to make human replicas.

Syrus: That's interesting.

Professor Banner: That's right. But this new body is only temporary. It won't be long before I am nothing but a pile of dust in the wind.

He touched his face and we saw it crack and crumble.

Professor Banner: You see, I don't have much time left.

Me: Oh man. I didn't know you were going through all this.

Jaden: Nobody ever told us.

J.D. 2: I know this kind of curse.

Me: You saw this kind of curse before?

J.D. 2: Yes. It's called the Rapid Aging Curse. It's a deadly curse that was placed on that tomb that he went into and it causes the body to slowly age and destroy itself.

Me: Whoa! That's terrible!

Tania: That is horrible.

Valon: No kidding mates.

Me: How much time do you have left Professor?

Professor Banner: Minutes and to live, I need the power of these cards, the 3 Divine Sacred Beasts.

Me: I can't let those cards fall into the wrong hands. If they do, they will destroy the entire planet. But I have the power to cure you Professor. I can get rid of that curse and return you to life.

Roman: A lot of things are starting to make sense now, Professor

Banner. How long have you been working for the Shadow Riders?

Professor Banner: 10 years now.

Tuddrussel just shoved a picture into Amnael's hands.

Professor Banner: What's this?

Tuddrussel: (serious for once) A picture of you, Jaden, and the rest of the Duel Academy gang having fun together. Before we fight, I want you to look at the picture and then ask yourself: Was joining the Shadow Riders really worth it?

Me: I don't think it was worth it. That curse is lethal. But I have the power to cure you professor. After we fight I can cure you.

Professor Banner: Lets do it!

Me: With pleasure.

We went at Professor Banner and I kicked him in the stomach and Jaden and everyone punched him and kicked him all over and blasted him and the monsters we summoned blasted and destroyed his monsters and we won.

Me: Hold on Professor!

I chanted a powerful incantation and fired a powerful blast of light and it removed Professor Banner's curse and cured him. His hair and skin reverted back and he was back to normal.

Me: Professor?

Professor Banner: I'm all better! I'm cured!

He went and hugged me.

Me: Glad you're back professor.

Jaden: Thank goodness you're gonna be all right.

Professor Banner: Thank you all for saving me.

Me: You're welcome Professor.

Professor Banner: I am sorry I fought all of you. But there was a reason for it. The reason is it was to test you all and to prepare you for the real evil to come.

Me: What is this evil? Is it the Royal Defenders?

Professor Banner: Yes. That is why I became a Shadow Rider. Not to take over the world but to stop the Royal Defenders and help prepare you all for the battles that lie ahead.

Me: I understand Professor. But I have a feeling that we are ready for anything now. We've taken down some of the most powerful foes we have ever come across. But we'll be ready for anything.

Professor Banner: I'm glad. But you see, the threat of the Royal Defenders is so grave that it makes most of your enemies look like a joke.

Me: Then it looks like we're in way over our heads. The Royal Defenders pose that tremendous of a problem. Even though they are weaker versions of us, I have a feeling they are gonna pose that tremendous of a challenge and pose a major threat to the entire universe.

Professor Banner: That's right. Here. (Hands me his book)

Me: Why are you giving this to me?

Professor Banner: It holds the secret to destroying the Royal Defenders and it also holds the secrets to defeating far more powerful evils than the Royal Defenders.

Me: I understand professor.

I take the book and then I read everything in it and then I felt a massive and major increase in power! But it was unlike anything I've ever felt! When it was done, my rainbow fire aura had lightning, fire and darkness swirling around it and more. It was over 500 quintillion times more powerful than what I got when we took down Moo.

Me: WHOA!

Valon: Wow! What power!

Me: I feel amazing. Now lets get everyone else and head to Mon World and meet up with the others.

Roman: Lets do it.

We found Alexis, Chazz and Atticus and then I took my sword and cut a hole and opened up a portal and it lead into Mon World and we saw Nico and everyone else.

Me: There they are. Lets go.

We went through the portal.

## Part 2: Battle in Mon World

We arrived in the Earth Realm of Mon World and it was amazing and beautiful.

Me: Wow! So this is Mon World.

Jaden: This place is amazing!

Alexis: This is incredible!

Bastion: It sure is.

Nico then saw us.

Nico: Hey guys!

Me: Nice to see you all here.

Mondo: What do you guys think of Mon World?

Me: It's amazing! This place is incredible.

I saw Mondo and Rockna's outfits.

Me: Nice outfits guys.

Rockna: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Nico: Professor Banner, thank goodness you're all right.

Professor Banner: Thanks to J.D.

Me: We have quite a story for you.

I revealed everything that happened with Professor Banner and how and more and everyone gasped in shock.

Nico: You got to be kidding! Professor Banner was also the Seventh Shadow Rider!?

Me: Yeah. We were shocked ourselves. But he was also cursed and it would've killed him in minutes.

Vince: Whoa! And he would've died if it weren't for you curing him.

Laney: It's good you all did.

Lana: Yeah.

But then we heard a sound and we looked up and saw a portal and a lion shape ship came through it!

Nico: WHOA!

Rockna: Oh no! It's Prince Eccentro!

Lola: Who is Prince Eccentro?

Mondo: Our mortal enemy.

Mondo told us all about him.

Prince Eccentro is a young effeminate aristocrat from Europe who wants to take over Mon World. He was born in 1974 and he was trained by Tanaka when his father wanted him to be a bad guy. He is not very threatening due to his eccentric behavior and hysterical persona at times. However, he is the inventor of the hypnotic Skeitso Beam (whether on his Flying Lion aircraft or Teddyarenaut) which he uses to bend monsters to his will. Because of that, he tends to have his evil moments, though he really isn't as evil as he brags himself to be. Everytime Prince Eccentro fails, Tanaka would punish him with back-breaking exercises and/or harsh training that is related to the episode's content. His dream is apparently to become a world famous belly dancer.

---

Me: Whoa! So he's mainly a comic relief villain. He'd make a good candidate for the Masters of Evil.

Varie: He sure would.

The ship landed and out came PRINCE ECCENTRO, GLUKO and BATCH!

---

GLUKO

Eccentro's big-breasted, yet air-headed and friendly underling. She is always spared by Tanaka when it's time for punishment and has an amount of luck. Goruko never seems to get hurt while the rest of her team and the Mon Colle Knights usually does. An English ongoing joke in the series is that during Eccentro's launch sequence in each episode, she asks a very long and logic based question which ends with Eccentro and Batch becoming bored and saying "Never mind, Goruko." In the Japanese version, Gluko speaks in a very polite and respectful dialect whether she's talking to her teammates or her enemies. Goruko also carries around a book detailing about Mon World and his creatures. In a later episode, Gluko ends up adopting a Forest Imp named Impy.

BATCH

Eccentro's tomboyish lackey. She unfortunately gets punished by Tanaka as well except in two episodes. Batch and Eccentro argue a lot, but she always obeys him.

---

Eccentro: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an unexpected and unpleasant surprise.

Me: Prince Eccentro. I've heard a lot about you. You really have a habit of pissing people off.

Eccentro: Indeed.

Lincoln: You two girls are beautiful.

Gluko: Why thank you so much.

Batch: Thank you whitehead.

Tayuya: Ooh. I like her.

Eccentro: Nico, I'm really sorry about what Rotwood tried to do to you and May.

Nico: It's fine. I know you're not like that.

Eccentro: Of course not. I might be a bad guy but even I have my limits!

Me: I don't blame you. But also I sense that you aren't alone.

?: He's right.

A figure popped out and it was Robin's old anti-hero persona, RED X!

---

Red X is a recurring antagonist and anti-hero in the Teen Titans series. Originally an alias Robin used to get closer to Slade, an unknown person took up the Red X identity after stealing the suit and used it to become a professional thief.

He was voiced by Scott Menville who also voices Robin.

Red X started out as an evil alter-ego of Robin so he could get close to Slade and know about his plans. But in a later season, someone stole the Red X suit and decided to wear it and become a thief.

When the Teen Titans first encountered an army of Slade's robots, Robin want to figure out who he was, and what he was planning. So he created an evil alter-ego to figure out Slade, but in the process, Robin almost crossed the line between good and evil, and almost lost his friends.

After Robin quit being the Red X, the suit was never seen for some time. Until someone stole the suit and decided to wear the suit and become a thief. He only stole stuff so he could look out for what he considers as Numero Uno. But when Raven, Cyborg, Starfire, and Beast Boy were kidnapped by Professor Chang, Red X decided to help Robin take out Chang. But he only did this to steal the Xenothium to power up his suit. However Robin anticipated this so he managed to take Red X's belt. X manage to steal one tube of the Xenothium and used it to create a distraction and manage to escape from the Titans.

Red X made another appearance, and became a member of Brain's Brotherhood of Evil. When Ding Dong Daddy manage to steal something precious from Robin. Because it was valuable to Robin, all the Teen Titan villains teamed up and tried to steal it from DDD, while preventing the Teen Titans from getting the Briefcase, including Red X. However near the end of the episode, Red X saw in Robin's eyes that it was really valuable to him and decided to take out the other villains that wanted the briefcase. What happened to Red X is unknown. During the fight between the Teen Titans and the Brotherhood of Evil, Red X wasn't spotted, it's likely that he left the Brotherhood after the Ding Dong Daddy race.

---

Robin: Red X!

Red X: Hey guys. Long time no see!

Me: Been a while Red X. Last time you helped us was in the Battle with Thanos.

Red X: It sure has been a while.

Red X teleported behind me, put a Kick Me sign on my back, and kicked me there.

POW!

Me: OW!

Red X: Didn't expect that, did you?

Me: Very funny. Dark Spicer pulled that prank on me a while back.

I pulled off the Kick Me sign and crumpled it up.

Nico: But also Eccentro you don't know what the full extent of my power is like.

Eccentro: Oh really? Show me.

Whiteout, Saïx and Dr. Light appeared.

Me: Whiteout, Saïx and Dr. Light. Strange seeing you three here.

Saïx: Indeed.

Whiteout: We heard what happened a few hours ago. Are you guys ok?

Lincoln: Yep. We're fine.

Nico: We had an argument before. But we're all cool now.

Dr. Light: Glad to hear it.

Me: You're just in time to see Eccentro shit bricks as Nico shows him how strong he really is at full power.

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Eccentro: This is gonna be good.

Nico: Watch.
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH

The clouds glowed and all the plants glowed as well as the water and sky. Then Nico flared up his Super Saiyan power and then his power was rising exponentially! I formed a power measurement spell circle to show his power and Eccentro was seeing it rise exponentially!

Eccentro: WHOA! (SCREAMING!)

Lincoln: WOW! What power!

May: Incredible!

Eccentro: 912 Trillion and rising!?

Me: And that's just in his Super Saiyan power.

Nico then flared up his Super Saiyan 2 power and it was still going up. The ground was shaking extremely violently as his power was rising faster and faster!

Eccentro: 756 SEXTILLION!? UNREAL!

Me: WHOA!

But that was just for starters!

Nico then went Super Saiyan 3 and his power was still rising exponentially!

Storm Clouds were building over us as lightning struck all over the place with incredible power!

Eccentro: 562 DECILLION!? MEGA POWERFUL AND UNREAL!

Me: HOLY SHIT IS THAT POWERFUL!

Nico then went Super Saiyan 4 and tornadoes of fire landed and burned everything.

Eccentro then was shaking in fear so much that he was literally shitting bricks 100-fold! The power measurement spell circle then stopped and showed the result!

Eccentro: UNBELIEVABLE! 825 DUODECILLION!? HOLY SHIT THAT IS POWERFUL!

Me: UNREAL!

Nikiya: That's Bokrua's full power!? INCREDIBLE!

Nico: What do you think?

May: WHOA! That's incredible!

Laney: No villain is gonna be a match for him!

Vegeta: That is amazing power! Bokrua is an amazingly gifted Saiyan.

We then saw that Eccentro's pants were full with brown shit.

Me: WHOA! Nico's power was so strong that he made Eccentro shit bricks!

Gluko: You were really amazed weren't you your highness?

Eccentro: Shut up!

He then punched Gluko in the face and knocked her down and her glasses were smashed. Lincoln went over to Gluko and comforted her as she was crying and Batch went over to her too.

Batch: After that we're through with you Eccentro!

Eccentro: WHAT!?

?: That wasn't nice huh?

A figure came out and it was FLASHHEAD from episode 30 of Turbo!

When Divatox saw Cassie and Ashley (who was actually a robot) helping Bulk and Skull video tape the tennis lesson, she sent Flashhead to monster accompanied Elgar and some Piranhatrons down to Earth in order to launch an attack at a tennis court. Flashhead first attempted to turn TJ, Cassie, and Ashley but a Piranhatron got in the way and was zapped instead. The rangers morphed and fought off the Piranhatrons which were further knocked down by the villains firing baseballs at the Rangers. He personally fought and thus continued even after the other villains had retreated. However, he fled very soon after and the Rangers went after him. They soon caught up to him, exchanged some garbage dialogue, and pounded him into the ground. Flashhead blasted them down and tied up the team with film tape at which point more Piranhatrons showed up to help. He prepared to blast them into oblivion but they broke free and he accidentally turned his helpers into film reels. The Rangers then took him down with thier Auto Blasters but Divatox made him grow. TJ summoned the Rescue Megazord and Flashhead tried to blast it into oblivion but was destroyed by the Artillery Power. He was succeeded by the Voltmeister.

---

T.J. Johnson: Flashhead!

Flashhead: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to turn the rangers into film reels during a tennis game.

Flashhead: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You never missed an episode.

Me: It's mutual.

Flashhead: So is this.

Flashhead just trapped me, Lola, Lori, and Lynn in rolls of film.

Flashhead: I wonder what will happen if I use the film with you guys in it.

But then the film glowed and we busted out of the film and were back to normal.

Me: Nice try Flashhead.

Troy: You're gonna like this next Legendary Mode, Devon. We got these Ranger Keys ever since we met you and your team.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Beast Morphers!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers. Troy turned into the Red Ranger, Noah turned into the Blue Ranger, Jake turned into the Gold Ranger, Gia turned into the Yellow Ranger and Emma turned into the Steel Ranger!

Me: AWESOME!

Devon Daniels: That is cool!

Orion: It sure is. It's a shame there was no sixth ranger for the Beast Morpher Rangers.

Me: I know. That would've been more awesome.

?: Let me help you all out.

A bright light came and it was a beautiful blond hair angel and she had beautiful white angel wings and a gold dress. It was SPECTRA THE ANGEL OF LIGHT!

---

Lark's sister and Zaha's fiance in the Japanese version (she is Gabriolis' sister in the English dub) who sports a long gold dress and is always barefoot. Spectra is a Light Angel who comes to Gabriolis in his darkest hour to show him what really happened in the past so he may find redemption. She reappeared when Redda was chasing after her near the Fire Angel's castle and was rescued by the Mon Colle Knights.

---

Rockna: Spectra!

She went over and hugged her.

Spectra: It's good to see you again Rockna.

Me: Wow. You are a beautiful angel.

Spectra: Thank you J.D. I had a feeling the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm would be coming.

Me: We have a habit with showing up at the right time.

Nico: We sure do.

Me: Lets take down Eccentro.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Saïx

---

Carol, Luan, Power Girl and Sinestro were facing Saïx.

Carol: This is gonna be good.

Luan: It sure will be good.

Power Girl: Lets do it!

Sinestro: Yeah!

Saïx then called out his Pokemon. He had a Lunala, Lunatone and Cresselia.

Carol: Moon Pokemon. Perfect for you.

Saïx: Indeed. Now lets do it.

They went at Saïx and Carol kicked him in the face and fired blasts of atomic energy and blasted him all over in fiery explosions and Power Girl, Sinestro and Luan fired blasts of yellow energy and lasers and light at the pokemon and Saïx and knocked them out.

Carol: YEAH! Also Eccentro is gonna have a nasty surprise when he gets back home.

---

Battle 2: Whiteout

---

Squirrel Girl, Jewel Man and Ring Man were facing Whiteout.

Squirrel Girl: Time for some nutty action.

Jewel Man: Yeah!

Whiteout: Lets do it.

Ring Man: Time for some ring power.

Whiteout summoned her Cryogonal and Yanmega.

Whiteout fired energy blasts and Squirrel Girl fired waves of squirrels and they bit her all over and Jewel Man and Ring Man smashed her all over with jewels and rings and they knocked her out.

---

Battle 3: Dr. Light

---

Kairi, Magnet Man and Gravity Man were facing Dr. Light.

Kairi: Lets dance in light.

Gravity Man: Yes.

Dr. Light: Lets do it.

Dr. Light called out his Regice, Regirock and Registeel.

Magnet Man: Now that is a good selection.

Dr. Light: Thanks Magnet Man.

Kairi, Magnet Man and Gravity Man fired blasts of light, magnetic energy and gravity and they slammed into Dr. Light and his Pokemon and knocked them out in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kairi: Nice.

## Battle 4: Red X

Hunter was facing Red X.

Hunter: (German Accent) You and Eccentro would make a good candidates for the Masters of Evil.

Red X: I'm sure. Lets see what you got.

Hunter: With pleasure.

Hunter unsheathed his fire sword and went at Red X and slashed him all over and kicked him and burned him all over the place. And then he punched him and kicked him all over and knocked him out.

Hunter: Wunderbar.

## Battle 5: Flashhead

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Flashhead.

Nico: Now it's gonna get rough.

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired waves of energy and blasts of power and they slammed into Flashhead and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Flashhead then fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Flashhead you have failed this world.

---

## Battle 6: Prince Eccentro

---

We regrouped and we were facing Prince Eccentro.

Me: You are gonna be dethroned Eccentro.

Linka: And you'll be my archenemy when you join the Masters of Evil.

Prince Eccentro: I would like that.

Me: Lets dance.

We powered up and went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face again. Linka fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Nico punched him in the face and smashed him in the stomach all over. Cyrenox, Riggan, and Blazvatan blasted and smashed him all over.

Linka: Try this one! RED MAGIC STYLE NINJA ARTS: SLUMBERING DRAGON, SCOURGE OF THE THRONE, BALEFIRE DRAGON, URABRASK THE HIDDEN, VIOLENT ERUPTION, THUNDEROUS WRATH and CRUCIBLE OF FIRE!

Linka fired blasts of red energy and they formed into said creatures and powers from Magic The Gathering!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Try this one you bad freak. GREEN MAGIC STYLE NINJA ARTS: GHOULTREE, HARMONIZE, and GARRUK, PRIMAL HUNTER!

Laney: GREEN MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: PRIMALCRUX RAMPAGING BALOTHS and VEIL OF SUMMER!

Liberty: And this is good magic! DOOMBOLT, CHAINS OF TORMENT, WARPFIRE BALL BLAST, WARPFIRE BREAK, DARK SOUL LIGHTNING BOLT and HOLLOW ENERGY MISSILE BARRAGE!

They fired blasts of green energy and they formed into said creatures and magic and Liberty fired blasts of magic and power and all the blasts and creatures slammed into Prince Eccentro and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see how you like some teamwork!

Huffer: Lets do it!

Kirby: Yeah!

Huffer: YEAH!

Huffer used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Kirby used the Pop Star Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Huffer's strength and Kirby's powers 100-fold.

Aeleus used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Lockdown used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced weapons 100-fold.

Huffer and Kirby: HYPERNOVA BOULDER MEGABLAST!

Huffer threw a boulder and Kirby fired a blast of energy.

Aeleus and Lockdown: BOULDER GRENADE BLASTSTORM!

Aeleus and Lockdown fired boulders and grenades.

Devon and Mondo: CHEETAH WATER BLAST!

Ravi and Professor Hiiragi: GORILLA DARK BLAST!

Zoey and Rockna: JACKRABBIT FIRE BLAST!

Nate and Gluko: MANTIS EARTH BLAST!

Steel and Batch: SCARAB WIND BLAST!

Orion and Spectra: SILVER LIGHT BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all combined and they slammed into Eccentro and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets show him some Final Smash Power!

Rockna: Yeah!

Spectra: Lets do it!

Mondo, Rockna, Batch, Gluko and Spectra: WITH US YOU CAN DO IT! ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST OF JUSTICE!

They fired massive blasts of light, fire, earth, wind and water and they slammed into Eccentro and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eccentro was defeated.

The Masters of Evil regrouped.

Eccentro: You know what? I think me and X consider joining the

Masters of Evil.

Whiteout: Really?

Eccentro: But after about a month.

Red X: And if we're not caught by the cops by then.

Saïx: I guess that's acceptable.

Dr. Light: I'm looking forward to having you two with us.

Maria: You two be safe, alright?

Red X: Relax. We will.

Red X and Eccentro then teleport out.

Me: We also have a special surprise in store for Eccentro to give him some freedom.

Nico: What is it?

I smiled sinisterly.

At the land of Eccentro, Eccentro's castle it exploded with incredible power thanks to Red X!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were watching the whole thing.

Me: Nice! Now for the finishing touch. Charge Superlaser and fire.

Fu: Right. Commence primary ignition.

Fu pressed some buttons and pulled some levers and she pressed a button and fired the superlaser and it slammed into the island and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eccentro's castle was obliterated in an instant.

Me: BULLSEYE!

Mondo: Take that Eccentro!

Lincoln: Good riddance.

Gluko: But thank you for saving me Lincoln.

Batch: Same here.

They both kissed Lincoln and he blushed and glowed bright red like a tomato.

Me: Aww. Now we have the world of Mon World merged with Earth and it is gonna be awesome having both the monsters of Mon World and Monster Rancher help us now.

Nico: Yep.

Mondo: (To the viewers) Now we are part of both Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the powers of the universe. Look out evils of Mon World. We're coming for you.

Me: You said it Mondo. One more thing to clear up though.

I snapped my fingers and erased everyone's memories of everything that happened with Rotwood. Now no one but us and the Masters of Evil remember Rotwood. Rotwood is now a forgotten memory.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Chapter done.

Mon Colle Knights is one of my favorite awesome shows from my youth and more. It was on from January 7th to December 25th, 2000 and it was awesome! It's like a bunch of shows all together. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready to face a car of unimaginable horror as we take down the Haunted Car from the Goosebumps Book The Haunted Car! It'll be like a battle against the evil car from the 1983 horror movie Christine! Get ready for a revving monster from hell!

See you all tomorrow.

# Vengeance of The Car and Christine

At the lake we were there to have some of us turn into awesome species of Pokemon. It was Rice, Georgina, Maxxine and Kendra know what it's like to be awesome Pokemon. Rice was gonna turn into a Tyrannitar, Maxxine was gonna turn into a Metagross, Kendra was gonna turn into a Dragonite and Georgina was gonna turn into a Salamence. Rice had an old red shirt and skirt, same with Georgina, Kendra had a brown shirt and skirt and Maxxine had a yellow shirt and skirt.

By the lake, Kairi and Laney were making an awesome flower ring for Aqua's head. They put it on her head and she smiled and laughed.

Kairi: You look awesome now Aqua.

Laney: You sure do.

Girl Jordan had a ring of flowers around her head too.

Girl Jordan: She sure does. Lincoln made this for me. (Blushes) Since the Royal Defenders Lincoln has me for his girlfriend, I figured why not have our Lincoln be my boyfriend too.

Gluko: That's a really good idea Girl Jordan.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: That's amazing that the view into that universe brought you two together.

Me: Love works in mysterious ways. But the headache I got after the battle with Amnael was intense.

Nico: I have a feeling that there is more in that book of his than what was originally thought.

J.D. 2: He's right. That whole book not only carried the secret to destroying the Royal Defenders and some of the most dangerous evils in the universe, but it also had a fully detailed chronology of everything that happened in the universe from all over history over the course of 13.7 billion years.

Me: Man no wonder I had a headache the size of The star Betelgeuse.

Nico: Geez.

Skullcruncher: You girls ready to turn into creatures that aren't your monster forms?

Rice: You bet we are!

Georgina: This is gonna be awesome!

Maxxine: It sure will be awesome.

Me: Cool. Ready girls?

Rice: Ready.

Static: FYI, your sizes are gonna increase.

Georgina: Lets do it!

Me: But it'll be only for 15 minutes. Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and the girls were not in pain. They were laughing from pleasure.

Me: Laughter instead of pain?

Nico: Funny.

Rice's skin turned green and she grew taller and her head turned into a dinosaur and her teeth turned into fangs and she grew a tail. She turned into a TYRANITAR! Maxxine got down on all fours and her skin turned dark green and her arms and legs turned into metallic legs and her body turned into a huge shell and her eyes turned red. She became a METAGROSS! Kendra grew taller and she sprouted a tail and wings and her skin turned orange and she turned into a DRAGONITE! Georgina's skin turned dark blue and she grew red wings and a blue tail and her neck grew longer and her eyes turned dark and she had turned into a SALAMENCE!

Cybertron Ransack: How do you girls feel?

Rice: Powerful!

Me: See for yourselves.

I formed a mirror and they saw themselves as Pokemon and they were amazed!

Rice: Wow! I look awesome as a Tyranitar!

Georgina: Same with me as a Salamence.

Kendra: I look cool as a Dragonite.

Maxxine: I look awesome as a Metagross!

Nico: You all sure do.

Bluestreak: Now, to test out your Pokemon forms.

Me: And I have just the targets for you.

I touched the ground and formed training dummies that looked like the villains Ash and his friends have faced on his entire journey.

Rice: Yeah! Lets see what we can do.

They blasted some of the dummies with Hyper Beam and Dragon Breath and the blasts hit them and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, all that was left of the training dummies was a massive flaming smoldering crater in the ground.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: That was epic!

Laney: It sure was.

Sean Bolton: Awesome job babe!

Rice: Thanks Sean.

Me: (Looks at watch) Two minutes left.

Georgina: It was fun while it lasted.

Lana: But you all did have fun though.

Lily: You sure did.

Maxxine: True.

Me: 15 seconds. Boys cover your eyes. And Master Roshi, don't even think about it!

Master Roshi: Aww.

Me: 3… 2… 1… 0.

I covered my eyes and the girls reverted back. The got their skin and arms & legs and hair back but they were completely naked. Maria, Teresa and Leni went over and put towels on them.

Rice: Thanks Leni.

Leni: You're totes welcome Rice.

Me: So how did you girls like being awesome Pokemon?

Georgina: It was awesome!

Maxxine: So much fun.

Lola: Glad you all had so much fun.

Lindsey Sweetwater: That was so cool though.

Nico: It sure was.

Maria: You 4 looked awesome as Pokemon.

Lucy Loud: You sure did.

We later went back inside the estate.

---

Later that night on a dark and creepy night, Nico was walking home after heading to the store to get groceries. He had the groceries in a scroll. He was walking home in the very dark of night and then he heard a car coming down the street.

Nico: Car coming.

But as the car got closer he saw that it looked like a 1969 Lincoln Continental Mark III and it was a nice car. But as he looked inside, he saw that there was no one in the driver seat and that it was driving itself!

Nico: (GASP) A GHOST CAR!

He ran fast and the car followed.

At the estate, I was playing billiards with John and I had a candy cane stick in my mouth to make it look like I was smoking.

Me: Eight ball in the corner pocket.

I hit the cue ball and it hit the black 8 ball and knocked the ball into the left corner pocket.

Then Nico came in and he was sweating and panting like crazy.

Me: Nico what's wrong? You look like you've seen a ghost.

Nico was panting like mad.

Maria: Hey, Nico. Why did it take you a while to get the groceries?

Nico: On my way back, some strange car was stalking me! Luckily, it can't follow me in here.

Me: Was the car being driven by murderers?

Nico: No. There was no one driving the car. It was driving itself. It was an old 1969 Lincoln Continental and it was driving itself.

Me: A car like that that's driving by itself?

Laney: You mean like a ghost car?

Me: Hmm.

I then got an idea.

Me: I think you just found our next target Nico.

I went over to Nico's books and pulled out a book.

Me: The Haunted Car.

Qin: That's a creepy one.

Vince: That one reminds me of the horror movies Christine and The Car.

Laney: Christine is one of my favorite books by Stephen King. That one was scary.

Me: My dad loves Christine. It was made in 1983 and it had a haunted 1958 Plymouth Fury.

Lana: That is scary!

Lola: No kidding!

Lily: I saw Christine and it was awful.

Lucy Loud: So we have to destroy a haunted car possessed by a ghost.

Me: We sure do.

Nico: But this car wasn't like the one in Christine. It was a 1969 Lincoln Continental Mark III.

Me: That's just like the car in the movie The Car. But it says here in the book that the ghost was possessing a 1986 Sports Corvette.

Nico: Big difference.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: But we also have to find the boy that dealt with this car before. Lets head out to find Mitchell Moinian.

We were off to Mitchell's house.

---

Mitchell's house was located on the north side of the city.

We arrived at Mitchell's house and it was a nice house and the lights weren't on.

Me: Looks like he is not taking any chances.

Nico: Yeah.

We went up to the door and knocked on it and answering it was Mitchell Moinian.

Mitchell Moinian: Go away!

Me: It's all right Mitchell, we're here to help.

Mitchell Moinian: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you guys.

Me: Same to you Mitchell. We came to help get rid of the car that is terrorizing you.

Mitchell Moinian: So, the Haunted Car's back?

Me: Yeah. It was stalking Nico earlier. But we don't know much about it. Can you tell us about it?

Mitchell Moinian: I sure can.

Mitchell told us about the history of the car.

---

14 year old Becka Douglas took her father's car out on a joyride, leading to her death. Mr. Douglas was so distraught that he was desperate to get rid of the car. Becka started haunting the car, and told her twin sister she plans to get revenge for dying so young.

When Mitchell Moinian's dad got the car, Becka started forcing Mitchell to get in so she can kill him. However, she accidentally saves his life by taking him on a ride while his house is catching fire. Because her mission is evil, she melted away.

---

We gasped.

Me: So she died in a joyriding accident.

Lynn: That's awful. But she doesn't deserve to be evil like this for having a good time.

Me: No kidding.

Nico: We have to destroy that car and send Becka to the afterlife.

Me: Yeah. It's gonna take more than a compactor to destroy this car.

Lincoln: Yeah. It's dangerous.

Me: Yeah. This car is just as dangerous as Christine and the Car.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. But we will stop this ruthless automobile nightmare.

Me: Lets get it!

We then waited for the Car to show up and then we heard a car coming.

Me: Stand ready.

And sure enough we saw lights coming and we saw THE HAUNTED CAR!

Nico: That's it! That's the Haunted Car.

Me: It's a 1969 Lincoln Continental Mark III.

Lana: Awesome car!

The Haunted Car pulled up to us.

Becka: Mitchell there you are.

Everyone: It can talk!?

Mitchell Moinian: Becka let us help you get back to the afterlife. You don't need to destroy me anymore. You saved me from a fire and I am thankful for that.

Me: I remember that.

Becka: So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm is helping you.

Me: That's right Becka. But what you are doing is wrong.

Lucy Loud: Let us help you be with your family in the afterlife.

?: That's right sister.

Marissa Douglas then appeared. She was Becka's twin sister.

Me: Marissa Douglas.

Marissa: That's right J.D. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Becka: You stay out of this sister! This is between me and Mitchell!

Me: You want to get to him, you'll have to go through us!

Snake Jailbird, Comic Book Guy and Skinner then came out.

Me: Snake Jailbird, Comic Book Guy and Skinner.

Snake: Yep.

Fiona: This is gonna be interesting.

Snake: (to Nico) Were you surprised the Haunted Car was stalking you?

Nico: I was. I know that you've had some experiences stealing cars.

Comic Book Guy: Well, the Haunted Car isn't like vehicles such as the Batmobile.

Me: She's like Christine and the car in the movie The Car.

?: She sure does doesn't she?

A figure came out and it was the Leader of the Shadow Riders, KAGEMARU!

---

Kagemaru is the main antagonist from the first season of Yu-Gi-Oh! GX and he is the leader of the Seven Stars Assassins.

He was voiced by Michael Alston Baley in his old form and by Marc Thompson in his young form.

Kagemaru was the leader of the Shadow Riders and at some point in the past, a former chairman and creator of Duel Academy. His Shadow Charm was a small ring. In horrible health, he hoped to attain eternal youth by sacrificing Duel Monster Spirits to the Sacred Beasts, gathering the Seven Stars to help him accomplish that purpose.

He was first involved in the series as an unseen figure talking to Professor Banner through his computer screen, telling him that it was an appropriate time to test Jaden in the Gravekeepers world. Banner argued Jaden might not be ready, but Kagemaru said it mattered not, and he simply would have no use if he failed.

He is next seen with the Shadow Riders, asking which one would make the first move, with Nightshroud revealing he would act. After Dr. Crowler loses to Camula, he appears on a screen in Chancellor Sheppard's office, taunting him that two keys have already been lost, and wondering if anymore students would fall to the vampire.

In Titan's flashback in how he escaped the World of Darkness, Kagemaru was shown reaching out to him giving him his item, and promising him freedom if he would serve him and defeat the key holders.

After the seventh Rider, Amnael falls, he finally makes his existence known to Jaden and the others, being air-lifted in via helicopter, in his stasis tube. In the original, he said that he created Duel Academy to have a space full of the fighting spirits of duelists to revive the 3 Sacred Beasts. Many students challenge him to a fight, however he only accepts a Duel with one student - Jaden. During the Duel, He Summons all three Sacred Beasts, and they gradually absorb duel spirits which eventually restores him to a muscular much younger form. Jaden struggles against the Sacred Beasts, but ultimately manages to come out on top. After being defeated, he returned to his aged state, and promised to renounce his former ways and asked for forgiveness, which Jaden was happy to give. Kagemaru was then carried to the hospital via helicopter after Jaden accidentally crushed his spine with a bear hug.

Kagemaru returns to Duel Academy with Sartorius to tell Jaden that they have both had some sort of premonition, feeling that Duel Academy might be in grave danger, theorizing that the Sacred Beasts, Light of Destruction, and Yubel incidents might be related. Both Kagemaru and Sartorius are later present at Jaden's graduation ceremony.

---

Kagemaru: Allow me to introduce myself. My name is Kagemaru and I am the leader of the Shadow Riders.

We gasped.

Me: So you're the leader of the Shadow Riders!

Nico: And you're the one that's responsible for sending them to Duel Academy for the first time!

Hannah Fairchild: But why do you want the Three Sacred Beast Cards?

Kagemaru: I wanted to restore my youth and live forever. But I couldn't get to the Three Sacred Beasts because of the Seven Spirit Gates. So I sent the Shadow Riders to get the keys and the cards to restore my youth.

Me: So you wanted eternal youth and immortality.

Kagemaru: That's right. You see, I am the former chairman and creator of Duel Academy. But because of my horrible health, I couldn't run it like I used to. So I left and formulated a plan to help me live forever. So I can help people become better duelists forever.

Me: You do have good intentions even if they were for the wrong causes. But you should be over 100 years old by now.

Kagemaru: That's because I have this.

He lifted his hand and it showed that he had a dark orb imbedded in the back of his right hand.

Me: A dark orb.

Kagemaru: Yes. It gave me eternal youth and I am now that I am young again, I can help people.

Me: If the Shadow Riders couldn't get the Sacred Beast Cards, you had to get them. Just like that old saying: "If you want something done right, you got to do it yourself."

Kagemaru: That's right.

Tuddrussel: (to Kagemaru) Should've stayed in that glass container. Now, I'm gonna take you out before J.D. and the others get the chance! (punches him in the face)

He knocked down Kagemaru.

Me: Tuddrussel let us handle it!

?: Nice shot though.

A figure came out and it was CONTROLATRON from episode 6 of Beast Morphers!

---

Controlatron was created by Scrozzle from a puppet within the Crystal Dimension and tasked Controlatron with taking control of Nate in order to create a program to take control of a special new Zord Mayor Daniels/Evox knew was being made (since he was funding it). Controlatron, Robo-Blaze, and Robo-Roxy went to Earth and Controlatron produced an Evox Virus infected hand puppet. Using a hand puppet to control a delivery man called Cole, he delivered the puppet to Nate (who was examining the Beast-X King Ultra Bow) and took him over. He later arrived outside of Grid Battleforce to meet with Nate but the other Rangers found them and a battle ensued which ended with the Rangers falling back and morphing. Nate then summoned Tronics and went into battle with them retreating after the Tronics were destroyed.

In the Crystal Dimension, he used Nate to create the new computer program and, once it was complete, was sent to Earth along with Nate to destroy the Rangers. Devon eventually came out of the building looking for Nate (after he was seen by Ben and Betty) and attacked by Nate who attacked him with his Striker Saber before both morphed. Devon was on his own since Scrozzle sent both Controladrone and Digidrone to Earth in a divide and conquer strategy. Devon called upon his Beast-X Saber and fought Nate in a battle which Nate was winning until Devon threw his Saber at Controlatron, obliterating his puppet and releasing Nate. Devon quickly summoned his Beast-X Visor and activated Beast-X Mode. Controlatron tried to take them out with some energy slashes but Devon deflected them with some spin kicks and Nate stopped them by shooting the Robotron with his Striker Morpher's Striker Beast Blast. Controlatron was then destroyed once and for all by the Cheetah Charge, with his final moments lamenting that he just wanted to entertain.

---

Devon Michaels: Controlatron!

Controlatron: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! And you are the first of many Robotron's we're going to face. But you controlled Nate and used him to make a device that would destroy the rangers.

Controlatron: That's right. Mistress Vypra filled me in on how you watched us on TV and I must admit that I am impressed.

Me: It's mutual. But you are the first of the Robotron's we are gonna face.

Controlatron: Yep. And I believe you know these faces.

Two figures came out and it was Dash and Kwan! Danny's bullies and most hated enemies in Casper High School.

Danny Phantom: (to Controlatron) You managed to mind control Dash and Kwan?!

Controlatron: Of course I did. Now, I know you really want to destroy me and free them. But do you really want to? Think about it. They don't look like they're in the position to be bullying anyone now. All you have to do is let me live and they'll be out of everyone's hair for good!

Me: As tempting as that sounds, we have to free them from you by destroying you. But it will give us a good workout against them.

Danny Phantom: Look, Controlatron. I really don't like Dash or Kwan.

Controlatron: Glad to hear it!

Troy: But there's no way we're gonna let you mind control them forever. Which is why we've gotta do this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese Version of the Turbo Rangers.

Then rainbow lights came and it was all of the Dark Signers.

Me: All the Dark Signers this time.

Carly Carmine: Yep. We came to help you guys bring down Kagemaru.

Roman: Lets do it.

Misty Tredwell: This is gonna be interesting.

Me: It sure is. Lets do it!

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Comic Book Guy

Wood Man, Plant Man and Whitney was facing Comic Book Guy.

Whitney: This is gonna be an awesome fight for me.

Comic Book Guy: I will believe that when I see it.

Wood Man: Lets get him!

Plant Man: Yeah!

Comic Book Guy called out his Pokemon and it was a Tyrantrum! Whitney then spread her wings and she flew at him and kicked him in the face and knocked him down. Wood Man and Plant Man fired waves of plants and leaves and flowers and cut him up. Wood Man and Whitney fired waves of plants and cut the Tyrantrum and knocked him down.

Whitney: Try this one lard boy. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: URSULA!

Whitney fired waves of leaves and flowers and they formed into Ursula from George of the Jungle and she swung on a vine and smashed into Comic Book Guy and kicked his face in and pulverized him all over the place.

Whitney: Try this one. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAGNOLIA!

Whitney fired waves of leaves and flowers and they formed into Magnolia and she swung on a vine and smashed into Comic Book Guy.

Whitney: Try this one out. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BANANAQUAT INSANITY!

Whitney fired a wave of energy and it caused Bananaquat trees to grow on Comic Book Guy. But then Ape got the scent of the Bananaquats and then… HE… WENT… CRAZY!

Ape: (INSANE SCREAMING) BANANAQUATS!

He then went at Comic Book Guy and pulverized him all over while eating the succulent fruit.

Whitney: How about this one? JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BIGGEST SWING IN JUNGLE HISTORY!

Whitney touched the ground and entrapped Comic Book Guy in a huge tree living only his head, hands and feet exposed.

Comic Book Guy: So what happens now?

Whitney: Wait for it.

A jet engine sound was heard and coming right towards Comic Book Guy at an incredible speed was George of The Jungle swinging on a vine towards him and he was going at like 500 miles per hour!

George: This gonna hurt!

WATCH OUT FOR THAT TREE!

Comic Book Guy: OH SHIT.

George then smashed into Comic Book Guy with incredibly devastating force!

CCCCCCRRRRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

---

Whitney: (WINCES) OOOOOOHHHH! That's gonna like leave a mark.

Plant Man: OOOHHH! OUCH!

George: (Weakly) George not feel so good.

The tree then cracked and fell down.

Whitney: TIMBER!

The tree crashed to the ground and Comic Book Guy was so badly mangled up and bruised from the impact that he looked like he got smashed into a mountain. Most of his bones were broken and he was bleeding profusely and he had lots of bruises and cuts and scrapes.

Comic Book Guy: (Stupid talk) Kimiko, would you please read me the story of the bunny?

Whitney: Ouch.

Wood Man: Man that is not gonna feel good in the morning.

Plant Man: No shit. That must've been painful.

Whitney: Smashing head on into a tree like that at 500 miles per hour? There would be nothing left of you.

Wood Man: Yikes.

---

Battle 2: Skinner

---

Dana, Ice Man, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man were facing Skinner

Dana: This is gonna be awesome.

Ice Man: It sure is.

Tundra Man: The show must go on.

Blizzard Man: Lets do it.

Skinner: I agree.

He called out his Mega Hitmonchan. Dana fired blasts of ice at Skinner and so did Ice Man, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man and froze him and Mega Hitmonchan in a block of ice.

Dana: Watch this one. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GEORGE!

Dana fired a wave of leaves and flowers and it formed into the legendary funny version of Tarzan, George of The Jungle and he swung on a vine and smashed into Skinner head on!

CRASH!

Ice Man: OOOOHHH!

Dana: And watch this one. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: APE!

Dana fired a wave of leaves and flowers and it formed into George's brother and best friend Ape. He smashed and pulverized Skinner all over the place.

Dana: Yeah!

Skinner was knocked down.

---

Battle 3: Snake

Fiona, Elec Man, Fuse Man and Spark Man were facing Snake.

Snake: This is gonna be awesome dudes.

Elec Man: Lets leave a shocking development.

Fiona: Yeah!

Fuse Man: Time for some lightning power.

Spark Man: Yeah!

Snake then called out his Pokemon. He had a Mega Seviper and Mega Arbok and they went at them and fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over the place.

Fiona: Feel the fury of lightning! LIGHTNING MAGIC STYLE NINJA ARTS: HELL'S THUNDER, BALL LIGHTNING, LIGHTNING STRIKE, LIGHTNING BOLT, LIGHTNING REAVER, and LIGHTNING RAGER!

Fiona fired massive waves of lightning and they formed into said creatures and blasts and they slammed into Snake and his Pokemon and electrocuted them all over and knocked them down.

## Battle 4: Controlatron

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Controlatron and the controlled Dash and Kwan.

Nico: Lets do it!

Nico went and punched Dash and Kwan and knocked them out, leaving nasty bruises on their faces and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Controlatron all over and obliterated the puppets controlling Dash and Kwan and Controlatron fell to the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Virus Eliminated.

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, That's a Mega Win.

Me: Yeah.

---

Battle 5: Kagemaru

---

Me, Hannah, the Dark Signers and Jaden & his friends were facing Kagemaru.

Me: Time to let our weapons do the talking! I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!

I equipped myself with the Phoenix Blade and a dragon of pure fire formed around the sword blade. Hannah had Uria turned into a Sword and it had a blade of fire, The Dark Signers summoned their Earthbound Immortal Weapons and Jaden and team summoned their weapons.

Jaden: Lets do it!

Alexis: You have tormented the world for the last time!

Bastion: Lets bring it on.

Carly Carmine: Lets get it on!

We went at Kagemaru and slashed and blasted him all over with powerful energy blasts of energy and elemental power and the blasts were really tearing him apart all over the place with incredible power. When he was defeated we saw him age rapidly and disintegrate into dust in an instant.

Me: Whoa! He was much older than we thought.

Hannah Fairchild: How old do you think he was?

Carly Carmine: He looked to be over 150 years old.

Me: I wouldn't say that long. But maybe 120.

Roman: That sounds right.

Misty Tredwell: So that's the end of the Shadow Riders.

Me: Yep. Now we have to worry about the Society of Light. The Battle Between the Darkness of Justice and the Light of Destruction has resurfaced.

## Battle 6: Haunted Car

We regrouped and faced Becka the Haunted Car!

Me: It's time to take you apart Becka!

We powered up and I smashed the hood of Becka with devastating force and smashed her headlights and Nico fired energy blades and slashed her tires and Laney fired blasts of fire and they went into her tank of gas and ignited her fuel and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Junda smashed and blasted the car all over.

Lucy Loud: Take this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF DARKNESS!

Lucy floated into the air and spread her wings of darkness and she sang the awesome song Angel of Darkness by Alex Christensen.

Angel of darkness

Angel of darkness

The world is in your hand

But I will fight until the end.

Angel of darkness

Angel of darkness

Don't follow your command

But I will fight and I will stand.

When darkness falls

Pain is all

The Angel of Darkness

Will leave behind

And I will fight.

The love is lost

Beauty and light

Have vanished from

Garden of delight.

The dreams are gone

Midnight has come

The darkness is our new kingdom. Yeah-eah…

Angel of darkness

Angel of darkness

The world is in your hand

But I will fight until the end.

Angel of darkness

Angel of darkness

Don't follow your command

But I will fight and I will stand.

Hunt goes on

Deep in the night

Time to pray

Down on your knees

You can't hide from the

Eternal light

Until my last

Breath I will fight (I will fight…)

Now realize, the stars they die

Darkness has fallen in paradise.

But we'll be strong, and we will fight

Against the creatures of the night.

Angel of darkness

Angel of darkness

The world is in your hand

But I will fight until the end.

Angel of darkness

Angel of darkness

Don't follow your command

But I will fight and I will stand.

Lucy fired waves of darkness and it smashed into the car and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Liberty: Feel this magic! WARPBOLT, DOOMBOLT, FLESH SEARING WARPFLAME, ENDER ENERGY BLAST and DARK SOULD BLAZE TRAIL!

Liberty fired blasts of purple energy and lightning and fire and they slammed into the Haunted Car and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Skullcruncher: Lets do it!

Ransack: YEAH!

Skullcruncher and Ransack used the Animatron and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Skullcruncher's powers 100-fold and Ransack had his seat turned into a powerful laser cannon.

Bluestreak and Static used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced their Photon Rifle and Lightning powers 100-fold.

Skullcruncher and Cybertron Ransack: CRUSHING ENERGY BLAST!

Skullcruncher fired a blast from his demolecularizing gun and Ransack fired a blast of energy.

Bluestreak and Static: PHOTON THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Bluestreak and Static fired blasts of energy and lightning.

Devon Michaels and Vert: SPEEDING CHEETAH MEGABLAST!

Ravi Shaw and Agura Ibaden: SMASHING GORILLA MEGABLAST!

Zoey Reeves and Sherman & Spinner Cortez: HOPPING JACKRABBIT MEGABLAST!

Nate Silva and Stanford Isaac Rhodes IV: SLASHING MANTIS GOLDBLAST!

Steel and Zoom Takazumi: SWARMING SCARAB SHREDBLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and the blasts combined and smashed into the haunted car and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some final smash power!

Mitchell Moinian: I've had it with this monster! ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Lana: SUBZERO MEGABLAST BURST!

Nico: NUOVA FIRESTORM BLAST!

Battle Force 5: ELEMENTAL FORCE FIVE MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and elemental blasts and the blasts slammed into the Haunted Car and completely obliterated it in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We regrouped and the Masters of Evil came. Comic Book Guy was a mangled up mess

Nico: Looks like it's a permanent end of the Haunted Car.

Me: Yep.

But that's when Kwan punched Nico.

Kwan: The Haunted Car?! What about me and Dash?!

Dash: (punches Nico as well) Because of all of you, me and Kwan's lives are ruined!

Kwan: Ever since you and your friends befriended Fenton, our lives have gone downhill. And now, look where we are!

Dash: I was the Quarterback for God's sake. But now that's all gone!

Me: You brought all that on yourselves you fuckup jerk.

I punched Dash and knocked out some of his teeth.

Nico: We should give you the Curse of The Cobra and let you die.

Comic Book Guy: We have a better solution then giving these two the Curse of the Cobra.

Vert: And that is?

Skinner: You let us keep Dash and Kwan as test subjects for Power Rangers monsters with mind control.

Kevin (Samurai) That's not a bad idea. I know one Nighlok with the ability of mind control.

Snake: Glad to hear it. Now, let us take these two off your hands.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out with Dash and Kwan.

Me: Good riddance to the Haunted Car.

Laney: Yep.

Mitchell Moinian: (To the viewers) Never drive in cars that are haunted.

Me: Yep.

We went home.

THE END

---

Another awesome Goosebumps Chapter done.

The Haunted Car was a freaky Goosebumps story and it was in every way like in the movie Christine and The Car. Freaky. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the Are You Afraid of The Dark villains The Phone Police and we're gonna make those fraudulent police disband whether they like it or not.

See you all tomorrow.

# Crimes of the Phone Police

In the estate Infirmary, I was there to check up on our lightning strike survivor Paula. I had her in a wheelchair and she was getting pushed by me.

Me: How are you feeling Paula?

Paula: Getting better. But I still am a little numb.

Me: Well that's okay. It's gonna take a while for you to get back together though.

Paula: I know. But I saw that I have this.

She showed me her hands and I saw lightning arching through them.

Me: Whoa! You have lightning powers now.

Paula: I have lightning powers!?

Me: I know it's a big surprise but you were given your powers for a reason. With great power comes great responsibility.

Paula: I see. But when I get better, I'll help you guys.

Me: Awesome.

I brought her out and parked her in front of the TV.

Lynn: Hey Paula.

Paula: Hey Lynn. How are you doing?

Lynn: Good. But you look like you're doing great.

Paula: Thanks Lynn. I am healing really fast. My leg is not broken anymore and my burns are almost fully healed.

Nico: That's amazing.

Me: The lightning strike unleashed a huge surprise.

Paula: Watch.

She held out her hand and fired a bolt of lightning and it hit Lincoln's old video game system and destroyed it in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: WHOA!

Lynn: WHOA! Paula that was awesome!

Varie: She has lightning powers now!

Lynn: Yeah!

Lincoln: Looks like we have a new addition to our team of lightning.

Paula: You sure do. Sorry about your game system Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's all right. It's one of my old throwaway game systems and I didn't need it anymore.

Paula: Oh.

Me: I was surprised myself. But when Paula is back to full strength, she will need a lot of training in how to control it.

Fire Man, Aqua, Sora and Kairi then came.

Fire Man: This is the first time any of us have chosen to turn into the opposite gender.

Sora: It sure is.

Kairi: It's gonna be really cool.

Me: Oh right. You guys ready to find out what it's like to switch genders?

Sora: We sure are.

Kairi: This will be awesome.

Me: Okay. But it will only last until dinner.

Sora: Right.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and Sora and Kairi were enveloped in a pillar of light.

Rikochet: Are you two feeling any pain at all?

Sora: (Girls Voice) None at all.

Kairi: (Boys Voice) It's amazing.

When the light faded, Sora was dressed in a red version of Kairi's clothes and had shorter hair and Kairi was dressed in a blue version of Sora's Clothes and was taller.

Scavenger: How do you two feel?

Sora: Amazing.

Kairi: This is amazing. I can now do all kinds of stuff that boys do.

Sora: It's amazing.

Gears: What do we call you two when you're like this?

Sora: I'll be called Serah.

Kairi: And I'll be called Kai.

Me: Good names.

Aqua: Looks like you're my little sister till dinner bro.

We laughed.

Later as we were watching TV, we were getting strange reports of numerous kids getting arrested for causing Prank Calls. And numerous kids are gonna be executed for capital punishment for doing prank calls. We had a crooked vigilante cop organization running amok and they were doing all kinds of barbaric unconstitutional acts of evil.

Me: Something is really wrong here guys.

Nico: Yeah these Phone Police are not friendly.

Laney: We have got to stop them or else they will destroy our cities future.

Lana: What are the Phone Police?

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up the info of the Phone Police.

---

Many people believe them to be just an urban legend. However they very much do exist, they are a secret vigilante police group. They strictly enforce the rules of the telephone often without mercy. They enforce certain rules of using the telephone, to anyone who breaks these rules they will eventually find you and arrest.

Their three main rules are:

1. You don't let it ring for too long.

2. You don't leave it off the hook.

3. You certainly do NOT make prank phone calls!

To anyone whom is caught by them breaking these rules, they will eventually catch the person one way or another. When they capture a person (usually a child) they lock him or her up into a dark jail cell for the rest of their lives and they'll never be seen or heard from again.

When the prisoner is locked away, they use their reality altering powers, to change reality and make it look as if that captured prisoner never existed and is nothing but an urban legend. They'll give the prisoner nothing but a toilet, a bed and a telephone. However. there is a catch: The phone can only take incoming calls.

Also the phone in their cell is slightly enchanted. The phone can't make any outgoing call, but for some reason it can call back the phone number of the person who recently phones them (possibly part of the trap). Since they are so secretive, it can be a little tricky. Therefore, they'll set up a trap. They will have word of their group getting passed around as a myth or urban legend. Which very few people may know at a time, and some may think it's actually a story they made up themselves.

Then they'll pull a little stunt, such as having a captured prisoners phone number added to phone book. The phone number usually has just 6 numbers liked an old-fashioned one and the name and number stand out in big and bold letters.

Then a story about the person and the Phone Police quietly spreads around. Then when an intrigued person who hears the story, (usually a person with a history of making prank phone calls) calls that prisoner, the captured prisoner may begin calling them back repeatedly. Usually screaming for their help to be freed from the jail. This might cause the person to go crazy and visit a phone company. They do this to possibly find why a person from that phone number keeps calling them.

Then when a phone company Receptionist realizes a rule breaker of the phone is present, he or she will press a button and the phone police will be summoned to the basement. The rule breaker will be lured to the basement and then arrested. Then reality will be altered, as if they never existed. Then only them and anyone else who was inside the building at the time will still remember them. Then they will be locked up for the rest of their lives.

It is implied a prisoner can be released if they manage to lure another rule breaker to the Phone Police, as the new prisoner will take the old prisoner's place as an urban legend. What happens to the released prisoners is unknown, it is possible they end up working for the Phone Police.

Sometimes, to avoid suspicions of being revealed to the public (such as when an escaped prison returns home), The officers may pose as something like a pizza delivery man. From a company called Mouse Pizza.

---

We gasped in shock.

Maria: So, this Phone Police even punishes prank callers?

Horsea: That's not good for Bart.

Me: No one is safe from them. But not on our watch. I have an idea. It's really an ambush plan. First we're gonna need the Masters of Evil on this.

Nico: Okay. I'll call Russ Cargill, the Springfield Mafia and Selma & Patty.

Nico pulled out his cellphone and called them and they got to the estate.

Selma: We got here as fast as we could guys.

Me: Awesome. We have a crooked cop organization terrorizing the city.

I revealed everything.

Fat Tony: So we're dealing with Crooked Cops that monitor the phones.

Louie: Not a good sign boss.

Nico: No it's not.

Selma: I have a plan for this.

They revealed that it was an ambush trap. While our usual battles against them happen, Maria can call 911 to report some "riots". But in truth, the riots are the fights that will end by the time the authorities show up. And because this technically counts as a prank call, the Phone Police will come looking to arrest us. And then, all of us can take them down.

Laney: That's genius.

Lisa Loud: I must admit that is a good plan.

Me: Lets do it!

Lincoln: Operation: Phone Police Ambush and Elimination is a go.

Me: Lets go!

We went to the heart of the city.

---

In the heart of the city we had all the streets and everyone in the area cleared and told them to stay in their homes as it was gonna be a brutal fight.

William: You guys remember the plan, right?

Russ Cargill: We do. We use our fights to draw out the Hone Police. Then we take them out.

Fat Tony: Me, Legs, and Louie have experience in dealing with cops.

Me: Awesome.

?: Let me join in too.

A figure came out and it was a Robot Maverick. It was TIDAL MAKKOEEN!

Dive Man: Haven't seen one of you in a while. And you are?

Tidal Makkoeen: Call me… Tidal Makkoeen! (fires Ice Blocks from his mouth at Dive Man)

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning at the blocks of ice and shattered them into a million pieces.

?: Nice shot.

We saw a beautiful princess woman come out and it was the first member of the Society of Light: PRINCESS ROSE!

---

Princess Rose is a representative selected by Sartorius to Duel Jaden in his place. A fan of the classic fairy tale "The Frog Prince", she claims to have the ability to see Duel Monster spirits (manifested as three "princes" named Jeffrey, Roosevelt and Percival in the English dub), but others do not believe her. Jaden, however, notices the spirit of a frog prince watching over her after their duel.

In the original version, Rose is very sophisticated and polite, speaking like a true princess. In the English dub, Rose speaks with a stereotypical Valley Girl accent, using terms such as "diva", "whateve", and "not!".

---

Princess Rose: My name is Princess Rose and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: (Bows) It's an honor to meet you your highness.

Lola: (Curtsies) Same here.

Me: Are you the first member of the Society of Light that we have to face?

Princess Rose: I sure am. But I don't want to help Sartorius destroy the world. I want to help protect the world and do good.

Me: You have really good intentions your highness.

Lola: You sure do.

Eddy just gave Princess Rose a book of Little Red Riding Hood.

Princess Rose: What's this?

Eddy: Well, I know how much you like fairy tales. So, I thought you might like reading this before we fight.

Me: That's one of my favorite stories from my childhood your highness.

Princess Rose: Thank you.

Misty Tredwell and Carly Carmine then appeared.

Misty Tredwell: So the famous Princess Rose is a member of the Society of Light.

Princess Rose: Misty Tredwell. It's an honor to meet the famous fashion supermodel.

Misty Tredwell: Same to you.

Carly Carmine: I came to help you guys out.

Me: Awesome. Now we got to make this all convincing for our trap to work. Lets do it.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Springfield Mafia

---

Sora Takenouchi, Sandpit and Gargoyle were facing the Springfield Mafia

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the lobonza.

Sora: Get in my way and I'll kick you in the fucking balls.

Legs: What did you say!?

Louie: Legs we got to make it an Oscar worthy act.

Fat Tony: By the way what happened to Sora and Kairi? They look like their sexes are switched.

Sora: It's part of an experiment we're doing.

Gargoyle: They wanted to see what it would be like to be the opposite sex. So J.D. made them switch sexes till dinner.

Fat Tony: Oh I get it.

Sora: Lets go!

The Springfield Mafia then called out their 5 Squirtles and they went at them and punched, kicked and blasted them with fire, sand and darkness and it was intense.

## Battle 2: Selma & Patty

Mandee, Caitlin and Dominique were facing Selma & Patty.

Mandee: I'm sensing a strong case of deja vu here.

Caitlin: Me too. It's like you are our former bitch of a best friend Mandy.

Mandee: Except my name is spelled differently and I am much nicer than that fucking bitch Mandy.

Dominique: Good. She can just rot in the Neptune Prison for all I care.

Patty: That's a good comparison.

Selma: It sure does. Lets do it.

Mandee: Lets.

Selma & Patty had their Pikachu come out and they went at them and Mandee kicked Selma in the face and fired blasts of fire and Dominique and Caitlin fired blasts of fire and lightning and they were hitting Selma & Patty and their Pikachu.

---

Battle 3: Russ Cargill

---

Girl Jordan, Oceanus Shenron, Paragus and Splash Woman were facing Russ Cargill.

Girl Jordan: Lets make this a performance worthwhile.

Oceanus Shenron: This is gonna be good.

Paragus: Yes it will be good!

Splash Woman: Yeah!

Russ Cargill: Lets do it.

Russ Cargill called out his Copperajah. It was an elephant pokemon.

Girl Jordan: I never saw this Pokemon before.

Russ Cargill: It's one of the Galah Region Pokemon.

Oceanus Shenron: Really interesting.

Paragus: Indeed.

Splash Woman: Really amazing.

Girl Jordan: Yeah. Lets do it!

They went at Russ and fired blasts of water, energy and lasers and the blasts were hitting him and Copperajah all over the place.

---

## Battle 4: Princess Rose

---

Lola and Misty Tredwell were facing Princess Rose.

Lola: This is gonna be awesome.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is.

Princess Rose: And my deck is a Frog Deck. I'm a huge lover of the story The Princess and the Frog and I figured why not make a deck based on that.

Misty Tredwell: That's one of my favorite stories as well.

Lola: Same here.

Princess Rose: Nice to meet some fans. Lets do it. I summon AMPHIBIAN ANGEL - FROG-HAEL, DES FROG, T.A.D.P.O.L.E., TREEBORN FROG and D.3.S. FROG!

She summoned said monsters and she had 3 Des Frogs, 3 T.A.D.P.O.L.E.'s, and 3 Treeborn Frogs.

Lola: This is gonna be a battle with Lizards and Frogs.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is gonna be like that. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua.

Lola: I summon FIRESTORM PROMINENCE, RAZOR LIZARD, BALLOON LIZARD, EVIL DRAGON ANANTA, THE TYRANT NEPTUNE, VENOM BOA, VENOM SERPENT, VENOM SNAKE and VENOM COBRA!

She summoned said monsters.

Lola: And we'll be fighting in their landscape. I activate VENOM SWAMP!

Lola activated said field spell and the area turned into a toxic and poisonous swamp.

Lola: We have to make this interesting and convincing.

Misty Tredwell: Right.

Princess Rose: I think it's just wrong that the Phone Police are doing all that. It's horrible.

Lola: I know. Lets do it.

Lola and Misty fired blasts of green and pink fire and the monsters fired blasts and Rose's frogs fired blasts of energy and the blasts collided and exploded all over the place.

## Battle 5: Tidal Makkosen

Nico was facing Tidal Makkosen.

Nico: Lets do it.

Nico fired energy blasts all over the place and they hit Tidal Makkosen all over the place.

## Battle 6: The Phone Police

Explosions of fire and energy blasted everything all over the place. Maria was making a 911 Call at a local pay phone. She told them that there was a full scale riot going on. The dispatcher heard the explosions and supposed chaos and the cops were on their way.

When we heard sirens coming we stopped and the cops pulled up and we saw The Phone Police!

Me: You got us. It was a prank call.

Ben: Ok. You got us. And now, we're going to jail. Feel free to do so. But before we do, we've got something to say.

Phone Police Officer: What's that?

Tidal Makkoeen: See you in Hell! (blows up)

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The explosion killed a bunch of crooked cops.

Gia: You're done controlling phones!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman rangers.

Me: The Phone Police is hereby ordered to disband!

Phone Police Officer: On whose authority.

Me: Mine!

I fired an energy blast and it hit the officer and exploded. Killing him.

Me: UNLEASH HELL ON THESE FUCKED UP COPS!

Carly Carmine: You guys are about to be disconnected!

We went at the crooked cops and punched, kicked, blasted and electrocuted them all over the place. We also burned them and froze them. Lola and Carly fired blasts of fire and incinerated them all over the place. Bierk, Skartalas, Iflar, Topar, and Fivarth blasted and smashed and burned many crooked cops all over the place.

Laney fired blasts of fire and Lincoln, Linka, Fiona and Sasuke fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over the place.

Lola: Take this! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: RED SCORPIONS, NOVAMARINES, and FIRE HAWKS!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into armies of said creatures.

---

## Red Scorpions

The Red Scorpions Chapter of Space Marines is known to be composed of conservative Imperial purists who are famed for their complete and utter devotion to Imperial doctrine, past the point where pragmatism or even reason would seem to require otherwise. The Chapter is most renowned among other Astartes for its absolute adherence to every line of the Codex Astartes, which is unheard of in any other Chapter - including the Ultramarines. Its recorded history extends across five Terran millennia, but there are numerous indications that it may extend further than that.

Due to their history of conflict with the Forces of Chaos, the Red Scorpions refuse to deal with any xenos species or any humans that they consider as tainted by mutation of any kind, even Imperially-sanctioned Abhumans like Ogryns or Ratlings. They will obviously not serve with Beastmen, but they also utterly refuse to serve with the few remaining Squats. Equally unique in nature is the frequency with which the Red Scorpions' Apothecaries are present in the Chapter's Tactical Squads as squad leaders in place of a Sergeant.

## Novamarines

The Novamarines is a Loyalist Space Marine Chapter and Second Founding Successor of the Ultramarines Legion. An ancient and proud Chapter, the Novamarines are hard-line adherents of the Codex Astartes who consider the writ of this sacred text, penned by their blessed Primarch Roboute Guilliman, to be divinely ordained law. In the past, they have been known to draw blood against those who would stray too far from the Codex.

The Novamarines' virtue and honour are such that they have been held up as an example to other Chapters of what it means to be of the Adeptus Astartes, much like their parent Chapter. They have no known Successor Chapters, at least not officially, but they are believed to have had the honour of their brethren being selected to provide a portion of the gene-seed used in the Founding of several

Ultramarines Successor Chapters in the past, notably the Dark Sons and the Angels of Fury. While the Angels of Fury are officially counted as an Ultramarines Successor, they were aided and trained from their inception by the Novamarines.

The Novamarines is one of the proud Primogenitor Chapters, the Firstborn Successor Chapters sired by the Ultramarines Legion during the Second Founding. The Chapter's homeworld of Honourum is to be found in the galactic north of the Ultima Segmentum, a great distance from the Ultramarines' Realm of Ultramar. The region is sparsely populated and its proximity to the Halo Stars means that the Chapter's sphere of influence and area of operations are large indeed.

The Halo Stars, as well as the vast tracts of unexplored Wilderness Space around Honourum, are host to all manner of ancient threats, nascent alien empires and as-yet undiscovered lost human colony worlds from the Age of Strife. As a consequence, the Novamarines have seen action against a wide range of enemies, from terrible xenos monstrosities to isolationist human realms that refuse to bow to the rule of the Emperor of Mankind. Perhaps partly because the Novamarines operated across such a wide area, the Chapter has very rarely gathered all 10 of its companies in one place. As far as can be ascertained, this has not occurred since the 37th Millennium, so active and far-flung are its companies' operations.

As a Primogenitor Chapter of the Ultramarines, the Novamarines maintain close links to the present-day Ultramarines and their other Successor Chapters. The great distance between Honourum and Macragge means that the Chapter is unable to send representatives to the court of Marneus Calgar as often as its brother Chapters, but every Novamarine aspires to make a pilgrimage to the Shrine of the Primarch on Macragge at least once in his lifetime. Those that have done so traditionally mark the fact by adorning their battle helms with a laurel wreath, a mark of honour that the Chapter's Scout Marines behold with awe and dream of one day earning for themselves.

The Novamarines contributed a large force to the continuing battle against the expansion of the T'au Empire during the Damocles Gulf Crusade in the mid-8th century of the 41st Millennium, based far to the galactic south of the Ultima Segmentum. This deployment surpassed the demands of normal operations on the Chapter and took on the dimensions of a full Imperial Crusade, scouring the upstart aliens from several star systems in and around the Lithesh Sector and earning many glorious battle honours in the process.

When the Crusade force was ordered by the Inquisitor Lord Kryptman to redirect to Macragge to face the onslaught of the Tyranids' Hive Fleet Behemoth, the Novamarines sped to the side of their Progenitors. In the aftermath of the Battle of Macragge, the Novamarines' contingent remained in the region for several solar months, rearming and refitting before making for the Jericho Reach.

The Chapter's first battles in the Reach were fought exclusively against the T'au of the Velk'han Sept, which included a series of fleet engagements rimward of the Black Reef. The Novamarines have recently taken losses from which they are rebuilding following a series of less-than-successful assaults on the traitorous human warlords of the world of Iphigenia.

## Fire Hawks

The Fire Hawks was one of the Loyalist Space Marine Chapters created in the 36th Millennium during the Cursed 21st Founding.

While the Fire Hawks have always maintained they were forged from the genestock of the Ultramarines, certain defects and variations in the samples of Fire Hawks gene-seed still held in the archives of the Adeptus Terra speak against this. Furthermore, the sons of Roboute Guilliman have never acknowledged any kinship, fueling suspicions as to their true heritage.

They have the unfortunate distinction of being one of the few Chapters of the Adeptus Astartes to have lost not one but two Chapter homeworlds. After being nearly driven to extinction during the Badab War, the Fire Hawks' mobile fortress-monastery, the ancient void fortress Raptorus Rex, was lost in the Warp in 963.M41. It is now believed that the survivors of this disaster became the cursed Astartes known collectively as the Legion of the Damned.

The Fire Hawks was a fleet-based Chapter, though it has in the past ruled over at least two former homeworlds. Today, however, these worlds are blasted wastes, consumed by the wars of the Age of the Imperium. Though no trace of the culture from which the Chapter originally recruited now exists, something of its feudal traditions lived on in the Chapter's rites and character.

The Fire Hawks engaged in the practise of honour duelling, often using weapons heated over ceremonial braziers to settle disputes and lay rivalries to rest. Needless to say, the loser in such a bout was likely to be horrifically scarred, and death was not an uncommon outcome. Another tradition dating back to this lost culture was in the rank titles bestowed upon the Chapter's leaders. Knightly terms were often combined with standard Codex Astartes-compliant titles, creating individuals with a wide range of ranks, such as Captain-at-Arms, Knight-Sergeant or Brother-Ensign.

In temperament, the Fire Hawks were notoriously bellicose, their battle tactics almost entirely concerned with the application of overwhelming force to bring about the total and immediate destruction of the enemy. Despite their brutal approach to war, the Fire Hawks were not mindless berserkers and never threw away their own lives in the pursuit of impossible objectives.

While some allies have denounced the Fire Hawks for this attitude, some coming close to calling them out as traitorous, it was in fact rooted in their overwhelming sense of superiority and self-worth. The Fire Hawks simply refused to sacrifice themselves for anything but the highest cause, and when they committed themselves to battle, the result was the total destruction of all who stood before them.

The Fire Hawks were somewhat unusual in another regard too. When the Age of Apostasy pitched the entire Imperium into an age of civil war and anarchy, most Chapters of the Adeptus Astartes focused on their own missions and refused to take sides. The Space Marines saw any involvement in the countless internecine wars of faith and the absolute, maniacal oppression unleashed upon the worlds of the Imperium by High Lord Goge Vandire as a betrayal of their duties.

The vast majority looked to the security of the regions about their home worlds or continued to prosecute long-standing wars against ancient xenos foes. The Fire Hawks, however, did become involved in the wars of the age. The Chapter fought for the cause of the great reformer Sebastian Thor, and ever since that time has sought to maintain the status quo that settled over the galaxy following his victory over the insane High Lord.

To their last day, the Fire Hawks were tireless in their prosecution of any enemy whose deeds might threaten the Imperium, launching their overwhelming assaults against Renegade Planetary Governors, Apostate Hierarchs, and rogue Lords Militant.

In many cases, the Chapter's leaders took on such causes before any other body beseeched them for aid, regarding the defeat of such Traitors as a matter of honour. Only when the demagogue was slain, his armies scattered, his cities cast down and his people made destitute did the Fire Hawks consider the matter settled.

---

The armies went at the crooked cops and the cops fired their weapons at them. But their weapons were rendered useless as they slashed, blasted and incinerated a lot of cops everywhere.

Matilda: Take this one. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ARTS: ARCANE PHOENIX, UNICORN and PIXIES!

Matilda fired waves of magic energy and they formed into a flock of fiery phoenixes, a stampede of unicorns and a massive army of pixies and they blasted and trampled and incinerated many crooked cops all over.

Laney: Here's one I learned from when Lincoln was playing the Saint Patrick's Day event of Angry Birds Seasons. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: GO GREEN, GO LUCKY!

Laney floated into the air and the beautiful lands of Ireland formed behind her as the music from the Angry Birds Seasons game Go Green, Go Lucky played and she fired waves of green energy and it formed into the Angry Birds and they smashed into several crooked cops and smashed them into bloody messes.

Qin: Here's one I learned from when Lincoln played the 2012 Moon Festival Event on Angry Birds Seasons. FIREWORKS STYLE NINJA ART: YEAR OF THE DRAGON!

Qin fired a wave of fireworks energy and it formed into an awesome dragon that shot fireworks into the air and the dragon smashed and blasted many crooked cops all over the place.

Lucy Loud: Time for you to see true darkness. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WAKE ME UP!

Lucy floated into the air and spread her wings of darkness as she sang Bring Me To Life by Evanescence.

How can you see into my eyes like open doors?

Leading you down, into my core

Where I've become so numb, without a soul

My spirit's sleeping somewhere cold

Until you find it there, and lead it, back, home

Wake me up inside

Wake me up inside

Call my name and save me from the dark

Bid my blood to run

Before I come undone

Save me from the nothing I've become

Now that I know what I'm without

You can't just leave me

Breathe into me and make me real

Bring me to life

Wake me up inside
Wake me up inside
Call my name and save me from the dark
Bid my blood to run
Before I come undone
Save me from the nothing I've become
Bring me to life
Bring me to life
Frozen inside, without your touch
Without your love, darling
Only you are my life
Among the dead
I've been sleeping a thousand years it seems
Got to open my eyes to everything
Don't let me die here
Bring, me, to, life
Wake me up inside
Wake me up inside
Call my name and save me from the dark
Bid my blood to run
Before I come undone
Save me from the nothing I've become

Bring me to life

Bring me to life

Bring me to life

Lucy fired waves of darkness and they slammed into many crooked cops and they were sucked into the darkness of Hell for all eternity.

Brittney: Awesome! That's one of my favorite songs by Evanescence.

Liberty: Awesome technique. Try this one! BLUE SOUL BLAZE TRAIL!

Liberty fired a wave of magic and it flew past many crooked cops and exploded into a massive line of fire and incinerated them.

Pakura: Here's a song for Naruto. SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTS IN WHITE SATIN!

Pakura floated into the air as the beauty of the Sahara Desert appeared behind her and she sang the awesome song of the Moody Blues, Nights in White Satin.

Nights in white satin

Never reaching the end

Letters I've written

Never meaning to send

Beauty I'd always missed

With these eyes before

Just what the truth is

I can't say any more

'Cause I love you

Yes I love you

Oh how I love you

Gazing at people, some hand in hand

Just what I'm going through they can't understand

Some try to tell me, thoughts they cannot defend

Just what you want to be, you will be in the end

And I love you

Yes I love you

Oh how I love you

Oh how I love you

Nights in white satin

Never reaching the end

Letters I've written

Never meaning to send

Beauty I've always missed

With these eyes before

Just what the truth is

I can't say any more

'Cause I love you

Yes I love you

Oh how I love you

Oh how I love you

'Cause I love you

Yes I love you

Oh how I love you

Oh how I love you

Pakura fired blasts of fire and they hit a bunch of crooked cops and they dried up into mummified husks and killed them.

Laney: Wow! That's one of my favorite songs by the Moody Blues.

Naruto: Awesome song choice Pakura.

Pakura: Thanks Naruto.

Nicole: Time for you to see the power of the stars. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: MAJOR TOM COMING HOME!

Nicole floated into the air as the vastness of the stars of space formed behind her and she sang the awesome song Major Tom (Coming Home) by Peter Schilling.

Standing there alone, the ship is waiting

All systems are go, are you sure?

Control is not convinced

But the computer has the evidence

No need to abort

The countdown starts

Watching in a trance, the crew is certain

Nothing left to chance, all is working

Trying to relax, up in the capsule

"Send me up a drink", jokes Major Tom

The count goes on

Four, three, two, one

Earth below us

Drifting, falling

Floating, weightless

Calling, calling home

Second stage is cut, we're now in orbit

Stabilizers up, running perfect

Starting to collect requested data

"What will it effect, when all is done?"

Thinks Major Tom

Back at ground control there is a problem

Go to rockets full, not responding

"Hello Major Tom, are you receiving?

Turn the thrusters on, we're standing by"

There's no reply

Four, three, two, one

Earth below us

Drifting, falling

Floating, weightless

Calling, calling home

Across the stratosphere

A final message, "Give my wife my love"

Then nothing more

Far beneath the ship, the world is mourning

They don't realize, he's alive

No one understands but Major Tom sees

Now the light commands, this is my home

I'm coming home

Earth below us

Drifting, falling

Floating, weightless

Coming home

Earth below us

Drifting, falling

Floating, weightless

Coming home

Earth below us

Drifting, falling

Floating, weightless

Coming, coming home

Home

Home

Home

Home

Home

Home

Home

Home

Nicole fired waves of stars and they all smashed into a bunch of crooked cops and killed them all over the place.

Haiku: Try this one on. This one is for you Hunter & Nemo. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NEMO!

Haiku's eyes turned into terrifying skulls as she spread her wings of darkness and the darkness of hell burned behind her as she sang Nemo by Nightwish.

This is me for forever

One of the lost ones

The one without a name

Without an honest heart as compass

This is me for forever

One without a name

These lines the last endeavor

To find the missing lifeline

Oh how I wish

For soothing rain

All I wish is to dream again

My loving heart

Lost in the dark
For hope I'd give my everything
My flower, withered between
The pages two and three
The once and forever bloom gone with my sins
Walk the dark path
Sleep with angels
Call the past for help
Touch me with your love
And reveal to me my true name
Oh how I wish
For soothing rain
All I wish is to dream again
My loving heart
Lost in the dark
For hope I'd give my everything
Oh how I wish
For soothing rain
All I wish is to dream again
Once and for all
And all for once
Nemo my name forevermore

Nemo sailing home

Nemo letting go

Oh how I wish

For soothing rain

All I wish is to dream again

My loving heart

Lost in the dark

For hope I'd give my everything

Oh how I wish

For soothing rain

All I wish is to dream again

Once and for all

And all for once

Nemo my name forevermore

Name for evermore

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the dark angel Nemo and she had a deadly scythe of black fire and she slashed numerous crooked cops and incinerated them into nothing.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar!

Nemo: That was beautifully done Haiku.

Haiku: Thanks Nemo.

Hunter: Und it was amazingly well done.

Me: Time for some awesome teamwork!

Fire Man: Lets do it!

Scavenger: Yeah!

Fire Man and Scavenger used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and Rikochet and Gears used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys. They enhanced Fire Man's fire powers, Scavenger's Missile Launcher, Rikochet's Luchadore powers and Gears's strength 100-fold.

Fire Man and Scavenger: FIRESTORM MEGAMISSILE BARRAGE!

Fire Man fired a massive wave of fire and Scavenger fired a massive barrage of missiles.

Rikochet and Gears: PULVERIZING METEOR PINBALL!

Rikochet turned into his Pulverizing Pinball and Gears picked him up and threw him with incredible strength. Sending him flying like a meteor going at 35,000 miles per hour.

Devon Michaels and Aerrow: SKYSTORM CHEETAH BLAST!

Ravi Shaw and Finn: SKYSTORM GORILLA BLAST!

Zoey Reeves and Piper: SKYSTORM JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Nate Reeves and Junko: SKYSTORM MANTIS BLAST!

Steel and Stork: SKYSTORM SCARAB BLAST!

The Beast Morpher Rangers and the Storm Hawks fired waves of energy. The blasts all slammed into numerous crooked cops all over the place and destroyed them all in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared, all that was left was the chief of the Phone Police.

Me: Your days of phone punishments are finished forever. Final Smash time!

Lisa Loud: You are an atrocity to the worlds of Telecommunications! PERIODIC TABLE SYMBOL BARRAGE!

Lori: WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

Leni: GRAVITY SUPERSTRIKE BLAST!

Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy, wind, gravity and fire and the blasts all slammed into the chief and there was nothing left of the chief but his boots. The Phone Police was all dead.

Nico: Phone Police you have all failed this world.

Everyone then came out and cheered wildly for all of us.

Me: Lets get all the kids that were arrest out of prison.

We went to the headquarters of the Phone Police and freed the kids.

Lisa Loud: It seems that now, we can use our phones safely now.

Selma: And Bart can prank call Moe without fear of being interrupted.

William: Wait. You guys knew that Bart likes to prank call Moe?

Russ Cargill: Relax. We're not gonna tell Moe about that.

Fat Tony: But Bart is gonna have to tell Moe himself eventually.

May: I guess that's fair.

Me: But our phone lines are now safe without those dickheads of the Phone Police ruining us.

Laney: Yep.

The Masters of Evil teleport out. Except for Princess Rose.

Me: Thank you so much for helping us your highness.

Princess Rose: It was no trouble at all J.D. and thank you for saving me from such a dark fate.

Me: It was no trouble at all your highness. We do what we can to keep the world safe from total destruction. But what Sartorius is gonna do will ultimately destroy not just the planet, but the entire universe. We have to stop him at all costs or we have no future.

Nico: That's right. He will pay for his crimes.

Me: And we will be there to make sure that he does.

Princess Rose was amazed by our sheer valor and determination to put an end to the very dangers that the forces of evil pose to the entire universe.

Princess Rose: Thank you all.

She then held out her hand to me and I knelt down and kissed it like how the knights and princes in storybooks. Princess Rose then decided to help us take down the Society of Light with us.

We later went back to the estate.

Lisa Loud: (To the viewers) Now that the battles with the Society of Light are in full swing, we have to be ready for anything when they show up. Now if you'll excuse me, I have to go get a PB&J.

She did so and left.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction and another villain of Are You Afraid of The Dark? destroyed.

The Phone Police were beyond a shadow of a doubt the most crooked cops I had ever seen. I saw the episode The Tale of The Phone Police a long time ago and it was just as awful as those crooked cops that you see in movies. We faced our first member of the Society of Light. Next up is the evil Alexis and she is gonna give new meaning to the phrase Heart of Ice. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the evil mad scientist of Gargoyles, Anton Sevarius, and we're also going to face the evil mad scientist of the air animals, the last of the Paradigm Brothers, Albert Paradigm. Get ready as we kill two more mad scientists.

See you all tomorrow.

# End of Mad Scientists

Chapter intro opens with the Sun setting.

Goliath: 1,000 years ago, superstition and the sword ruled. It was a time of darkness, it was a world of fear. It was the Age of Gargoyles.

It was set in the medieval era around 1018 A.D. as Gargoyles were flying all over the skies at night around a castle in Scotland. Viking warriors charged in for the attack.

Goliath: Stone by day, warriors by night. We were betrayed by the humans we had sworn to protect. Frozen in stone by a magic spell for a thousand years.

Goliath came home to find his castle in ruins and on fire and he roared in despair. Later his clan was now frozen in stone for 10 centuries.

1000 years later in the year 2018, a helicopter rises to the castle of the Manhattan Clan that was moved piece by piece entirely to New York City. When the sun was setting, lightning struck all over.

Goliath: Now here in Gotham Royal York…

Their stone crumbled and the Gargoyles woke for the 1st time in 1,000 years!

Goliath: The spell is broken… AND WE LIVE AGAIN!

The adventures of the Gargoyles returned as they embark on different adventures and fight to protect their friends and allies as they did 1,000 years ago in a whole new world, a new century and a new era unlike anything they have ever seen!

Goliath: We are defenders of the night. We are Gargoyles!

---

In the estate, something brutal was happening.

POW! POW! POW!

I was being brutally punched in the face all over the place with brutal force by the younger sister of Sartorius, Sarina. She was infuriated with the fact that I had killed her older brother in what she thought was cold blood when in actuality I did it to save the entire universe and the Earth from his reign of evil and destruction.

---

Sarina is the sister of Sartorius, and the leader of the Light Brigade. She first sent the first two members of her brigade (Frost and Thunder) after Syrus and Hassleberry; in the end, Frost defeated both his partner and his opponents (using a card Sarina gave both he and Thunder that Thunder couldn't use). When Frost returned, he was intending to duel Jaden himself; but Sarina, unimpressed with Frost's close-call victory, sealed him and Thunder in a mirror. She then sent T-Bone and Blaze to find and defeat Jaden; but she sealed Blaze away when they found him, and despite infusing Frost's, Thunder's and Blaze's powers into T-Bone's Deck, T-Bone lost and was sealed away.

After disposing of her subordinates, she challenged Aster and Jaden to a Tag Duel in KaibaLand's virtual system but was ultimately defeated. Sarina then revealed that she wished to save her brother from the influence of an evil aura housed in a Destiny Hero card that was shown to him when they were younger.

In a final act of gratitude she helped those trapped within the virtual world to escape but was left behind in the collapsing program, digitizing herself to act as her brother's "guardian". While no mention of it is made in the English adaptation, the Japanese version further includes a promise by Solomon Muto to speak with Seto Kaiba in the hopes of restoring her consciousness.

Sarina returns near the end of the second year to contribute to the satellite's demise. Afterward she is flown in to Duel Academy via helicopter by Kaiba's associates and reunited with her brother.

She is captured by Nightshroud under unknown circumstances in order to force Sartorius to accept the power of darkness. He corners and duels Jaden in order to save his sister but she appears to Jaden and urges him to defeat her brother.

Jaden does so, overcoming Sartorius' card "Arcana Force 0 - The Fool" that he placed in Jaden's Deck and he is reunited with his sister in the World of Darkness. They are both revived when Jaden defeats Nightshroud. After that, she was present at Jaden's graduation ceremony.

---

Sarina: YOU FUCKING BASTARD! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible force as she viciously and brutally smashed my face in.

Me: I'm sorry.

---

Nico: Ok. Someone needs a time out!

Nico then grabbed Sarina and restrained her. I got up. I was covered in bruises and I had blood pouring out of my nose and I had a black eye and some of my teeth were punched out.

Laney: GEEZ!

Lana: Man J.D. she really did a number on you.

Me: I know. Sarina, listen to me. I am so sorry I killed your brother. But I had to. He gave me no other choice. He was going to destroy the entire planet with the Light of Destruction and he had to pay the ultimate price for his crimes. I'm sorry but he brought all this on himself. We had to stop him no matter what. The entire planet and the entire universe was in terrible danger and it is again now that Sartorius is back. He is going to try to finish what he started in the past and we can't let him get away with it. He has to pay for his crimes just like in the past. I'm sorry I killed him but it had to be done. He was going to destroy the entire planet. He brought all this on himself. I'm sorry.

Nico: That's right Sarina. I'm sorry your brother is dead but he deserved it. Most of us weren't with him at the time and we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then. But Sartorius is beyond all hope of saving. Just like he was back then as he is now. He deserves to die just like he did then.

Sarina then realized that we were right and then she broke down crying and fell to the ground in tears. Lori went over and comforted her. The brother Sarina knew was gone. She realized that there was nothing that can be done to save him from the monster that he became. It's just like with Dartz and Marik.

Princess Rose: I'm sorry Sarina.

---

Later, my face was wrapped in casts and bandages.

Amorpho: Are you ready to morph into a Garchomp, Rachel?

Rachel (Animorphs): I sure am.

Me: Okay go for it.

She concentrated and then she started changing. Her arms grew longer and grew blades out of the arms and the hands fused together and formed into claws and her skin turned black and she grew taller and her shirt buttons were flying out.

Raven: I think your buttons are flying off!

Me: They are.

Her legs turned bulky and her feet turned into dinosaur feet and her head turned hammerhead-like and her eyes turned yellow and her teeth turned into fangs and she grew a tail with fins at the end. She was now a Garchomp!

Vortex: How do you feel?

Rachel (Animorphs): Amazing!

Skids: Are there any Team Rocket remnants Rachel can kill?

Me: No. I did some scans and found out that we either killed all the Team Rocket Remnants or threw them in prison forever.

Nico: Good. They deserved it.

Me: Luckily I came prepared.

I touched the ground and formed training dummies and Rachel fired blasts of Dragon Rage fire and the blasts slammed into the dummies and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The dummies were blown into nothing but flaming piles of rubble.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Intense!

Rachel reverted back and she was human again.

Laney: Awesome.

---

Later as my face was healing, I read today's newspaper.

Me: Hmm. This looks strange. "Detective Matt Bluestone of G.R.Y.P.D. mysteriously disappears. Police in the city believe that it was mad scientist Anton Sevarius behind his disappearance." Anton Sevarius? Lets see here.

I put the paper down and pulled up Anton Sevarius's information.

---

Dr. Anton Sevarius was a recurring villain the animated series Gargoyles and was noted as not only being a mad scientist but being extremely proud of the fact that his immoral experimentation created many strange creatures the more famous being the mutates.

He was voiced by Tim Curry, who later voiced General Von Talon in Disney film, Valiant (which is the DVD trailer for the DVD opening of Gargoyles: Season 2 Volume 1), Scarlet Fever and Nick O' Teen in Ozzy and Drix and portrayed Pennywise the Clown in IT.

After the Manhattan Clan's awakening, he was given two assignments by Xanatos as one of the head scientists at the Xanatos Enterprises subsidiary company, Gen-U-Tech. First, he was assigned to create a clone of Goliath, named Thailog. The second was to design a creature similar to a gargoyle to work for Xanatos. This led to his creating the mutates.

A disguised Sevarius worked with Xanatos to mutate Derek Maza into Talon. While Goliath, Brooklyn, and Lexington were rescuing Maggie the Cat, Goliath knocked Sevarius into a tank full of electric eels, apparently killing him. This led to Talon's enmity toward the Manhattan Clan (since he believed Sevarius was the only one who could cure him).

Sevarius had faked his death, however, and continued to work for Xanatos in secret. After completing the Thailog project, he received an email apparently from Xanatos ordering him to kidnap and ransom Thailog. In reality, the cloned gargoyle planned to kill his three "fathers," Goliath, Xanatos, and Sevarius, but he was defeated.

Goliath later kidnapped Sevarius, forcing him to create a cure for the mutates, Claw, Fang, Talon, and Maggie the Cat. Xanatos broke in to save Sevarius, thereby revealing their true relationship, and making allies of the Manhattan Clan and the mutates. The "cure" Sevarius made has not yet been tested, since the mutates suspected he may have actually tried to poison them.

Dr. Sevarius was next sent to Loch Ness in Scotland to study the Loch Ness Monsters. To that end, he was provided with a submarine in the likeness of the Monsters, and a force of Xanatos' guardsmen. While there, he captured a female Loch Ness Monster. Soon after, when the Avalon travelers arrived, he captured Angela, whom he discovered was the biological daughter of Goliath. He attempted to capture the male Loch Ness Monster, dubbed "Big Daddy," using a tracking device attached to the female and Angela.

However, for his efforts, he and most of the Xanatos guardsmen wound up sinking to the bottom of Loch Ness in the sub, which was damaged by the two monsters.

It is unknown how Sevarius escaped, but after that fiasco, he went to work for Thailog and Demona's corporation, Nightstone Unlimited. He was first hired to create clones of the Manhattan Clan, as well as (unknown to Demona) a perfect mate for Thailog, named Delilah, created from the combined DNA of Elisa Maza and Demona.

Next, Demona assigned him to genetically engineer a deadly carrier virus, called the CV-1000, that she planned to release across the planet. Had she not been stopped by the Manhattan Clan, the virus would have wiped out humanity, leaving only gargoyles alive due to the power of the Praying he hoped to survive her plan is unknown, although he probably had anti-virus prepared for himself.

In his final appearance, Sevarius used the DNA of all the Manhattan clan to create a giant gargoyle named Anton Jr.; however, it ended up petrified by the virus the Clone clan was suffering from. Anton Jr.'s "death" was the only time Sevarius showed any concern for someone.

---

I gasped in shock! Anton Sevarius was one fucked up monster 100-fold!

Me: Just what the universe needs, another fucked up mad scientist running amok. Guys get in here quick!

Everyone came and I explained everything.

Nico: WHOA! Goliath I didn't know that Dr. Anton Sevarius was that dangerous.

Goliath: He is worse than you could ever imagine Nico.

Brooklyn: He's a mad scientist that is worse than Dr. Paradigm.

Me: Lets see if we can find him. Launching our new spy probe.

I pressed a button and it activated a rocket and it launched a cool spy probe that was no bigger than the size of a fly and it flew to an abandoned gasoline power plant on the outskirts of the city. After we had everyone in the world now using clean forms of energy, we shut down all the fossil fuel power plants. Including nuclear power. The spy probe showed us that inside the abandoned Gas Power Plant was Dr. Sevarius and the last of the Paradigm Brothers, Dr. Albert Paradigm! He looked like his brother Luther but with no eye patch and he had no suit on.

Me: That's the last of the Paradigm Brothers we need to take down!

Elisa: So Sevarius and Arthur Paradigm kidnapped Matt?!

Skywarp: Suddenly, them working together makes perfect sense.

Me: Even more crazy is having two fucked up mad scientists working together. Now we can kill two birds with one stone. Lets get them guys!

Goliath and the Manhattan Clan transformed into their Gargoyle Forms and they were ready and we were off. Talon and the Mutates minus Fang came with us to help out.

---

Abandoned Gas Power Plant

---

In the gas power plant, Dr. Sevarius and Arthur Paradigm were working with chemicals.

Dr. Sevarius: Nearly complete. Soon we will have our own army of gargoyles to do whatever we want. This world will be ours for the taking and not even Team Loud Phoenix Storm will be able to stop us.

Arthur Paradigm: Yes and soon I will avenge the deaths of my brothers.

But then a bunch of lasers blasted the beakers and chemicals from out of nowhere and blew them apart and a curtain of the Aurora Borealis appeared on the ceiling as a bunch of fairies were seen in it and they were singing. Lights beamed us onto the floor and we were ready for a fight.

Me: Dr. Anton Sevarius and Dr. Arthur Paradigm. So we meet at last.

Dr. Sevarius: The famous J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Arthur Paradigm: So we finally meet J.D.

Me: And you are the last of the Paradigm Brothers we have left to face. Now we can kill both of you. You guys have fucked around with Mother Nature for far too long and it ends now.

Talon: You will pay for your crimes.

Dr. Sevarius: How nice to see you all again Goliath.

Goliath: It'll be for the last time.

Demona: That's right! I won't allow you to mess with Mother Nature again.

Nico: That's right!

Demona: Why would you two kidnap Elisa's partner?

Sevarious: Well, Demona. Allow us to explain it to you. You see, if we could be able to replicate the way some of you change forms at will, me and Arthur would be one step closer to creating a gene slammed Gargoyle that would be able to change forms voluntarily and would be loyal to us. And who better then Detective Maza's own partner, Matt Bluestone?

Fang: And if Matt dies in the process of becoming your gene slammed slave?!

Arthur Paradigm: Well, that's the price of science, isn't it?

Me: It's a terrible price. Because all you 2 do is destroy the rules of the laws of nature for your own selfish and fucked up gains. It ends now.

Captain Cold, Katnappe and Vanitas came out.

Me: Captain Cold, Katnappe and Vanitas.

Captain Cold: I just want to say that the three of us had nothing to do with kidnapping Matt.

Katnappe: We would never use the methods of the Paradigm Brothers. (disgusted) Especially the nudity parts!

Will Vandom: I know. That disgusts us as well.

Vanitas saw my face all beaten up.

Vanitas: Holy shit! What happened to your face!?

Me: Sartorius's sister beat me up because she thought I killed him in cold blood.

Nico: Yeah she was so pissed off at J.D. that she beat him to a bloody pulp.

Naruto: It was in every way like what happened when I got my face beaten in by Karui when I defended Sasuke and his clan.

Katnappe: Man that's horrible.

Me: But I had to kill her brother to save the planet from his evil ways in trying to destroy the entire universe.

A figure came out and we saw that it was another version of Thetis! It was an evil version of her.

---

Thetis is a female youma under the direct control of Queen Beryl in episode 012. Her mission is to help Jadeite gather energy from human beings in order to revive Queen Metallia. She is a very powerful youma who can control seawater. She seemed to have romantic feelings towards Jadeite, and appeared before him at the beginning of the episode with an idea to help him steal energy. Her idea was called "Operation Romantic Cruise," where they would set up a romantic cruise and steal the passengers' energy of love. Although the ship looks beautiful, this is only an illusion; it is really a wrecked vessel. Jadeite disguised himself as the ship's captain, while Thetis was disguised as a crew member. Rei manages to win tickets to board the ship, and she invites Ami. Usagi sneaks onto the ship using her disguise pen, and brings Luna with her.

Once the love energy reached a peak, Thetis and Jadeite asked all of the passengers to go to the reception hall for a special romantic show. When everyone was inside, Thetis transformed into her youma form and began collecting everyone's energy using a disco ball high above the room. The device only gathered love energy, however, so Ami and Rei were unharmed. Thetis sent various monsters (disguised as crew members) to destroy Ami and Rei, but luckily, Sailor Moon arrived just in time. Thetis attacked Sailor Moon and pushed her out of a window, then began attacking her with swirling streams of sea water. Sailor Mars and Sailor Mercury quickly transformed and destroyed the monsters attacking them, then went to help Sailor Moon. They used their "Fire Soul" and "Sabão Spray" attacks to incapacitate Thetis, and Sailor Moon eventually used her "Moon Tiara Action" attack to completely destroy the youma. Once she was destroyed, the ship returned to its normal form, and all of the energy-drained passengers were revived.

In her human form, Thetis has light skin, blue hair, and dark green eyes. She wears a short blue dress with light blue gloves and white shoes. In her youma form, she has chalk white skin, dark blue (almost black) hair, and glowing red eyes. She does not appear to have a mouth, but her jaw moves when she speaks. She wears a blue, sleeveless, skin-tight suit with lavender gloves that reach past her elbows. She also has an elaborate gold headdress.

---

Shanan: Thetis! An evil version of her.

Lily: What she was like before you saved her planet.

Evil Thetis: (to the Neptune Crusaders) Fancy meeting an entire team of water users.

Maria: You're out of your league, Thetis. Our water powers are way greater then yours.

Qin: What kind of creature is Thetis?

Shanan: She's what's called an Undinian. Undinians are a race of water elementals from the ocean planet Undine III. The planet is a world completely covered in water and the Undinians live in underwater castles and cities. They are a peaceful race and they only fight when absolutely necessary. The planet is located 13,000 light-years away from Earth. They have tremendous power over the water and they are very deadly and formidable warriors in battle. Their world was totally frozen in ice because of Queen Beryl and I thawed out her world and brought it here to our Solar System.

Qin: Wow! So that blue planet in orbit around us is Undine III.

Shanan: Yep.

Evil Thetis: That's right. I'm impressed that you know so much about my kind Shanan. You did free the good version of me from the monster that I turned into and I'm grateful for that.

Shanan: Nice to know that I made an impression.

?: And it will be the last time you fuckmouths.

A figure came out and it was an evil version of Alexis Rhodes! But this time she had White Clothes on and she was overflowing with pure evil!

---

At the beginning of season two, Alexis decides to move into the Slifer Red dorm with Jaden, Syrus, Chazz and Tyranno Hassleberry because Dr. Crowler begins constantly pressuring her into becoming a pop star Duelist with Atticus. So Atticus challenges her to a duel, where if she loses, she and Atticus will become a pop singing group named "Bro-bro and Sissy", if she wins, they will stop pressuring her to become a pop star. She wins, and show cases all of her "Cyber Angels" series. After she tells Atticus to "let go of his dream".

This soon changes when Chazz becomes brainwashed into the Society of Light by Sartorius. Chazz begins Dueling Obelisk Blues to brainwash them into following Sartorius as well, and succeeds by using his powerful "White Veil" card that Sartorius gave him. Thus, Alexis feels it's her responsibility as an Obelisk Blue to Duel Chazz and win against him so she could restore him as well as the other Obelisk Blues back to normal, despite Atticus' warnings. During the duel, she starts doubting her dueling skills because Chazz is outsmarting all of her moves and guesses, thus meeting the same fate as her fellow elites.

Although she remains brainwashed by Sartorius for the majority of season two, she finally begins to show some resistance by refusing to play the "White Veil" card given to her by Sartorius during her Duel against Maitre' D in the Genex Tournament. During that Duel, Chazz, Syrus and Jaden (who are watching) also point out that she is standing up for Obelisk Blues despite that she was now under Sartorious' control in the Society of Light, perhaps suggesting she was trying to break free. Additionally, she vaguely begins to remember the times when she and Jaden were friends when Sartorius orders her to Duel Jaden for his satellite key. However, Sartorius notices this and thus strips Alexis of her mind completely, rendering her a lifeless and empty puppet.

During her Duel with Jaden to get the key for Sartorius, Jaden tries to break Sartorius' control on her and remind her of their friendship by playing cards that Atticus and Chazz would often use ("Swing of Memories" and "Ojama Black", respectively). However, she does not listen to anything Jaden tries convincing her of because her mind was completely stripped by Sartorius, thus she had no memories either. Jaden still manages to win which restores her mind back to normal. Upon being returned, she has no memory of ever entering the Society of Light or being brainwashed but notices that she and Jaden were in a Duel. When she asks Jaden who won, he says she definitely did (as she was now herself again).

Alexis spent the rest of the Genex Tournament recovering from her brainwashing and later witnessed Chazz win the tournament and defeating the rest of the Society of Light: she did, however, point out Chazz having lost to Jaden but he managed to convince her that Duel didn't count as no medals were exchanged. She soon witnessed Blair Flannigan return and challenge Chazz for the last Genex medal she had. Chazz soon beat Blair, though Alexis commented on how close she was to winning and how much she had improved.

---

Alexis: Another me!

Me: This one has been totally converted and brainwashed into joining the Society of Light!

Nico: That fucking Sartorius!

Me: The darkness will destroy him by the time we're done with him.

Princess Rose: I can't believe that Sartorius is that evil.

Alexis: And is out to destroy the entire universe.

Me: Yep.

Eddy: This bitch is mine.

Eddy fired a blast at White Alexis. But the blast tore open the front of her shirt and revealed her bra.

Eddy: Holy Shit!

Me: Hubba hubba!

Nico: Yowza.

May: Nico!

Nico: Sorry.

White Alexis: WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU DO?!

Eddy: I am so sorry! I didn't mean to do that.

White Alexis: YOU'RE GONNA BE SORRY WHEN I GET MY HANDS ON YOU!

Me: Lets get them!

Vanitas: And I know just the planet for us to fight on.

Vanitas snapped his fingers and we were on a really cool planet loaded with all kinds of sphere cities and they were spectacular cities. We were on the planet of Cannonbolt's species, Planet Arburia. (2016's Arburia.)

---

Arburia is the home planet of the Arburian Pelarotas. It is known throughout the universe for its beaches.

The local Pelarotas usually keep to business as adults, while kids are usually cooped up in class. The young Pelarotas usually make for the beach when class is out, but a few adults stick around for lifeguard duty, while beachgoers enjoy and extreme way of fun. Due to it's beaches, the Pelarotas often have to deal with tourist troubles.

---

Me: Whoa! Look at this planet.

Nico: Where are we?

Vanitas: This is the planet Arburia. It's the home of Cannonbolt's species.

Me: Whoa! So this is the planet Arburia.

Riley: Wow. This planet is incredible!

Ben: I always wondered what this planet looked like. But I was told that it was destroyed when the Big Tick destroyed it.

Me: This must be a different version in our universe than the one you know Ben. But it's still the planet Arburia nonetheless.

Nico: It's amazing.

Shanan: We're located 17,928 light years away from Earth.

Nico: Far.

Laney: But this is really awesome.

Me: Lets get them guys!

Noah Carver: From one smart guy to another, you're going down!

Megaforce Rangers: Go Go Megaforce!

Carly then appeared in a flash of orange light with the Hummingbird Mark in it.

Carly Carmine: Let me help out too.

Me: Thanks Carly.

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their basic mega forms.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Vanitas

Spiderman, Bounce Man and Toad Man were facing Vanitas.

Vanitas: I take it J.D. is gonna send Sartorius a message to let him know that he will be coming for him in the future.

Spiderman: I think so yes.

Bounce Man: Sartorius is a danger to every living thing in the entire universe and he must be stopped.

Toad Man: That's right.

Vanitas: When the time comes we all will help you all stop him.

Spiderman: Thanks Vanny. How is Comic Book Guy doing?

Vanitas: Much better thank you. Whitney did a number on him with those techniques and I loved watching George of the Jungle all the time.

Spiderman: I can see that. Lets dance.

Vanitas called out his Incineroar and they went at him and punched Vanitas and kicked and smashed him all over and kicked his Incineroar and fired webbing, balls and acid rain at Vanitas and burned him and smashed him and tied him up.

Spiderman: Watch this one guys. SPIDER STYLE NINJA ART: MEGARACHNIDS!

Spiderman fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the vicious and mean Megarachnids of the planet Murder.

---

The Megarachnids are a sentient race of xenos resembling giant spiders that resided in the early 31st Millennium on the planet Murder, which was also known as Urisarach and One-Forty-Twenty. An extremely hostile alien species, they were an old enemy of the non-Imperial human Interex civilisation who instead of committing xenocide had exiled the surviving members of the species to the world they called Urisarach as an act of mercy. The Megarachnids were stripped of their interstellar travel capabilities but they retained the ability to build weather control devices that created powerful atmospheric disturbances and interfered with radio communications. These appeared in the shape of large "trees" found across the planet.

A campaign of extermination was waged against them by the forces of the Imperium of Man many years later during the Great Crusade after several companies of Space Marines were lost to the Megarachnids' latent hostilities during the initial Imperial investigations of the planet. The war proved costly in Astartes lives, but seemed to be making steady progress by the sixth month. The campaign came to an abrupt end when the Interex arrived to see who was disturbing the planet and first contact occurred between them and the Imperium, as represented by the Warmaster Horus. Whether or not the campaign was continued after the destruction of the Interex by the Imperium in the final days of the Great Crusade is unknown, and the ultimate fate of this species is unrecorded in any existing Imperial records.

---

They viciously slashed and cut Vanitas all over the place and knocked him down.

Spiderman: Another victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

---

Battle 2: Katnappe

---

Starfire, Thundercracker and Skywarp were facing Katnappe.

Katnappe: This Sartorius sounds like he's a really dangerous guy.

Starfire: He sure is. And J.D. told me how dangerous the Light of Destruction really is.

Katnappe: What is the Light of Destruction and isn't light supposed to be a good thing?

Starfire: Normally yes but this Light is pure evil. The Light of Destruction is widely feared on my home planet that I come from, Tamaran.

Starfire went over the history of the Light of Destruction and it was not pretty.

---

The Light of Destruction (破滅の光, Hametsu no Hikari) (aka Dark Light) is a malevolent celestial entity that possessed Sartorius when he first came into contact with the "Ultimate-D card" and the main antagonist of the Society of Light arc. Highly virulent and dangerous, the Light of Destruction engenders unholy calamity on the world in the second season and its influence from before the series triggers the conflicts of the third season. Those possessed by the Light often exhibit a glow of light around their bodies. Due to its agenda, the Light of Destruction is ultimately the central antagonist of the Yu-Gi-Oh! GX series.

For billions of years, a white hole released a mysterious energy called the Light of Destruction.

Yubel came into contact with this energy while she was in space, which distorted her sanity although it did not control her, probably because Yubel was a spirit of darkness so being exposed to the malignant entity of light probably had aberrant consequences. Jaden had also always been the individual destined to oppose the Light with Yubel being specifically created to protect Jaden's incarnation, The Supreme King until he was old enough to utilize his latent power to complete his mission.

When this energy reached Earth it caused several calamities such as dictatorships and wars.

Ten years before the events of the second season, the Light of Destruction was released, infecting a card created by Aster's father, "Destiny Hero - Plasma". When The D acquires the card by murdering Aster's father, it possesses him, causing him to develop an uncaring and sadistic alter ego.

Afraid of what is happening to him, The D consults with a fortuneteller named Sartorius. The Light takes Sartorius as his main host instead, but a small portion remains within The D, which helps him to ascend the Pro League and become world champion.

After possessing Sartorius, it sets the stage for the events of the second season by amassing a cult of brainwashed students and acquiring a satellite capable of extinguishing all life on Earth (in the dub, the satellite would cause a mass-brainwashing of all Earth's populace).

It later partially infects Prince Ojin, who had been brainwashed to serve Sartorius in the Society of Light. It is ultimately sealed away, releasing Sartorius from its influence due to the efforts of Jaden and Aster. However, only the portion of it controlling Sartorius was destroyed and the Light still exists in the universe.

Near the end of the third season, Jaden learns that the Light of Destruction made his childhood card, Yubel, even more dangerous than it was before. He is also soon taken to the past where he learned that Yubel was given the mission to protect a young prince, who held the power of The Supreme King, as he fought the light waves of chaos. As a result Jaden decided to fuse with the soul of Yubel, and together they went off to fulfill the mission.

---

Katnappe gasped in horror.

Katnappe: So the Earth is in terrible danger because of Sartorius and the Society of Light!?

Starfire: Yes and we have to stop it.

Thundercracker: If can find the White Hole that is pushing out the Light of Destruction we can destroy it once and for all.

Skywarp: Good idea Thundercracker!

Starfire: Lets dance shall we?

Katnappe: Lets dance.

Katnappe called out her Liepard, Persian and Purugly and they went at her and Starfire punched and kicked her all over the place and fired blasts of starbolts at Katnappe and her Pokemon and Thundercracker and Skywarp fired blasts of energy and the blasts hit her and her pokemon all over and exploded all over.

Starfire: Try this one! TAMARAN STYLE NINJA ART: TAMARAN KINGDOMS!

Starfire fired waves of green energy and they formed into the kingdoms of all of Tamaran's history throughout the entire planets history and they fired energy lasers and blasted Katnappe all over and knocked her out.

Starfire: That is a victory for Earth and Tamaran.

---

Battle 3: Captain Cold

---

Qin, Volcana and Torch Man were facing Captain Cold.

Captain Cold: It's hard to imagine that J.D. destroyed Sartorius before and killed him.

Qin: I know. He's pure evil.

Volcana: No kidding.

Torch Man: Lets do it.

Captain Cold: Lets.

Captain Cold called out his Pokemon. He had a Mega Articuno and a Mega Cryogonal and he had an Articuno and Cryogonal. Qin and Volcana fired massive blasts of fire and Torch Man fired waves of fire and the blasts hit Captain Cold and his Pokemon and burned them and knocked the Pokemon out.

Qin: Try this one! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: KUNG FU PANDA!

Qin punched the ground and fired a wave of Earth and it formed into Po and the Furious 5 and they smashed, kicked and blasted Captain Cold all over the place with incredible force and power. Knocking him out.

Qin: A smashing victory.

---

Battle 4: Evil Thetis

---

Shanan was facing the Evil Thetis.

Shanan: This is gonna be interesting.

Evil Thetis: Indeed it will be.

Shanan: Lets see how you like this one. The owl is my guide and is the spirit of wisdom and life. OWL STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE OWL!

Shanan pulled out her violin and she was playing Flight of the Owl by Logan Epic Canto. She floated into the air and the majestic beauty of great snowy owl flying across the sky was shown behind her and she fired a wave of ice and it slammed into evil Thetis and froze her solid and knocked her down and she shattered into dust. Killing the evil Thetis.

Shanan: Another enemy of Sailor Moon deserves to be destroyed.

---

Battle 5: White Alexis

---

Lana Loud, Carly Carmine and Princess Rose were facing White Alexis.

Lana: You are making a total mockery of the Alexis we all know and love!

Carly Carmine: That's right! Alexis is my best friend and you are ruining her image!

White Alexis: I don't give a flying fuck what you think! I will kill both her and Jaden and the Light will prevail!

Lana: This version of Alexis gives a whole new meaning to the phrase Cold as Ice.

Princess Rose: She has no remorse, no guilt, no soul, no conscience, no heart, no empathy, no love. All cold-hearted hatred.

Carly Carmine: She is making me sick looking at her. I think we should fight her with our fists.

Lana: Good idea.

They went at White Alexis and Lana punched her in the face and Carly kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the back of the head and Princess Rose kicked her in the face and stomach.

Lana: Take this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE ICE AGE!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into tall the creatures from the Ice Age and they slammed into White Alexis and froze her in a block of ice.

Carly Carmine: This will hurt! HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT HUMMINGBIRD!

Carly fired a wave of orange fire and it formed into a kaleidoscope of beautiful giant hummingbirds and they pecked and exploded all over White Alexis.

Princess Rose: This will hurt more. FROG STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Princess Rose fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of Cretaceous frogs called Beelzebufo.

---

Beelzebufo ampinga was a particularly large species of prehistoric frog described in 2008. Common names assigned by the popular media include devil frog, devil toad, and the frog from hell.

Fossils of Beelzebufo have been recovered from strata of the Maevarano Formation in Madagascar, dating to the late Cretaceous period, some 70 million years ago (Mya).

---

The frogs bit White Alexis all over the place and Carly and Lana fired blasts of energy and they slammed into the White Alexis and obliterated her in an instant.

Lana Loud: Burn in Hell.

Princess Rose: Yeah!

Carly Carmine: Good riddance.

---

Battle 6: Anton Sevarius and Arthur Paradigm

---

We regrouped and we were facing both Anton Sevarius and Arthur Paradigm.

Me: It's over for both of you.

Goliath: (to Sevarius) Can you give us one good reason why we should let you live?!

Dr. Sevarius: The world needs my mind!

Me: Bullshit! Not a good reason at all! Lets get them!

We went at them and I punched Sevarius and Paradigm in their faces and Nico and Goliath punched and kicked them in thier faces and stomachs and knocked them all over the place with incredible fury and Carly blasted them all over with blasts of orange fire. Chaor, Wamma, Slurhk, Ulfheddin, and Ri'oha Blasted and smashed him all over with fire and energy. But then we got an unexpected and horrifying shock! We saw Dr. Arthur Paradigm transform! He grew wings and his head turned into that of a vulture and he was now called DR. VULTUOID!

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Nico: He's now half vulture!

Jet-Vac: Vultures! Nature's cruelest mistake!

Nico: We saw Luther Paradigm turn into a Piranha, Roland Paradigm turn into a Brazilian Wandering Spider and now this!

Me: The Paradigm family has always been considered one of the most fucked up families in all of humanity.

Vince: And that's putting it mildly.

Me: Yep. Hey Vulture Breath, time to turn you into a fried chicken!

Arthur Paradigm: I FUCKING HATE ALL OF YOU!

Our auras flared up with incredible power!

Princess Rose: Whoa! That was intense. I feel stronger than ever before.

Lucy Heartfilia: It's what happens when someone hates us to an incredible degree. We get stronger because of negative energy and it increases our power exponentially.

Princess Rose: Wow!

Nico: It's part of what we do.

I punched Dr. Sevarius in the face and kicked Paradigm in the mouth and broke his beak and he flew into the air and Lucy Heartfilia spread her wings and flew after him.

Lucy Heartfilia: Take this one! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: KOPRULU SECTOR!

Lucy fired a wave of stellar energy and it formed into the planets of the Koprulu Sector and they slammed into Paradigm and knocked him down.

Lincoln: Take this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE

AVENGING ANGELS!

Lincoln fired a wave of light and it formed into the angels of vengeance and they went at Dr. Sevarius and slashed and cut him all over the place.

Lincoln: Try this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: AN EPIC AGE!

Lincoln fired a wave of light and it formed into the majestic powers of an epic alternate dimension and they hit Dr. Paradigm and exploded all over the place.

Lincoln: And for this one. SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: DARTH REVAN!

Lincoln fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Sith Lord Darth Revan!

---

Revan, renowned as the Revanchist, dreaded as the Sith Lord Darth Revan, and honored as the Prodigal Knight, was an eminent Jedi Knight turned Dark Lord of the Sith until, stripped of his true persona, he returned to the crumbling Jedi Order and helped defeat the Sith Empire he had established.

A human male, and acknowledged as a very gifted and powerful Force-sensitive pupil, he was trained as a Padawan by Kreia and a number of other Jedi Masters, both on Coruscant and at the Jedi Enclave on Dantooine. He appears as the protagonist of Star Wars: Knights of the Old Republic, and the novel Star Wars: The Old Republic: Revan, he later appears as the main antagonist of The Foundry flashpoint in Star Wars: The Old Republic and the titular main antagonist of the DLC expansion pack, the Shadow of Revan.

Due to his actions, philosophies, and involvement in major pivotal events and conflicts of the Old Republic era, Revan is arguable one of the most important characters of the entire Star Wars franchise due to his influence in the Old Republic series as well as his posthumous influence centuries later which would influence the philosophies of the Sith.

He was voiced by Rino Romano in Knights of the Old Republic (2003), and Jeff Bennett in The Old Republic (2011).

Revan, though not known by that name originally, was once a young apprentice in the Jedi Order, being trained first by Masters Kreia and then Zhar Leslin, alongside Alek. Revan had a never-ending desire for knowledge and Leslin believed he could become a great Jedi as a result. The apprentice would study more uncommon Force abilities and he and Alek both became highly regarded Jedi Knights. However, Revan demanded that the Jedi be involved in the Republic's fight with the Mandalorians. He soon gathered a group of Jedi who agreed with him, who came to call him their "Master." Revan led his followers to join the fighting in spite of the Jedi Council being against this. He proceeded to Suuria, having his allies stay there while he went to Onderon and Dxun to find out about the Mandalorian's activities.

However, the Mandalorians ambushed them and took them captive and Revan reported to the Council that he was sensing something disturbing. Despite the Republic entering the Mandalorian Wars, the Jedi Council continued to insist that the Jedi were not to get involved and Revan was sent to rescue the Jedi who'd been captured. Eventually, the Jedi were rescued by Zayne Carrick, a former Padawan who'd been framed for murder by Master Lucien Draay. Revan continued to demand that the Jedi intervene against the Mandalorians and became known as the "Revanchist," the name of his movement. At one point, Ferroh, a Cathar Jedi who followed Revan, told him of how his entire species had vanished. He believed the Mandalorians were the culprits and used his abandoned world to help convince the Jedi to join Revan's movement. But when Revan and Alek were visiting Cathar, the Mandalorians attacked Serroco and Revan felt countless civilians dying. Later on, Revan sent Alek to an auction to bid on powerful weaponized exogorths that Jedi believed could alter the outcome of the war.

Later on, Lucien Draay was made part of the Jedi Council and he continued to maintain that it was wrong for the Jedi to intervene as Revan demanded. The Council demanded that Revan and his followers cease their actions or they would be forced to, sending the order back with Alek, who was now known as Malak. However, Malak was followed by several Jedi Masters, who demanded his group cease their actions. But Revan discovered a Mandalorian mask on the ground and they were suddenly plunged into a vision of the past, where the Mandalorians slaughtered the Cathar people.

A female Mandalorian tried to speak out against Cassus Fett, who was leading the slaughter, only to die with the Cathar. Revan donned the mask, which had belonged to the Mandalorian who had spoken out against the genocide. He took on the name of Revan for the first time and declared he would wear the mask until the Mandalorians paid for their crimes. The Council, while not willing to send the entire Jedi Order against the Mandalorians, decided the war crimes were enough to approve of Revan's followers intervening for the Republic. While they officially disapproved, they no longer wished to stand in the way of the Revanchists. Revan proposed that he and his followers be deputized into the Republic army and the Council begrudgingly agreed, naming him commander of the new Mercy Corps.

## Becoming a Sith Lord

Revan and his forces won many victories and soon he was named Supreme Commander, gaining control of a third of the army. However, Revan and Malak started focusing too much on victory without thought to the cost, using tactics just as brutal as that of their enemies. At one point, Revan and Malak found an ancient Rakatan ruin and managed to overcome the droid guardians. But before they headed into the depths, Malak told Revan that entering would risk banishment by the Jedi. He was unfazed by the risk and entered, finding a Star Map that showed part of the way to the Star Forge, a space station that was capable of limitlessly producing the ultimate army. Revan later discovered another Star Map on Kashyyyk, before eventually visiting Malachor V, finding the Sith Academy there. He was drawn to the dark side, also bringing Malak over, and learning from the Sith knowledge at the academy.

At first, Revan did not fully abandon the ways of the Jedi, continuing to fight the Mandalorians along with the Republic. He eventually entered into a long battle on Dxun, suffering heavy losses, and tried to draw the Mandalorians out by attacking Althir III. Revan had a new superweapon built called the Mass Shadow Generator to spring an elaborate trap on the Mandalorian army. He planned to use half of the fleet to lure the Mandalorians into range while his part of the army attacked the flagship. Many of the soldiers and Jedi at the battle were not particularly supportive of Revan and some believed he had done so on purpose to get rid of them.

However, he was delayed from his part by a Mandalorian scouting party, but finally arrived to find battle underway. Mandalore the Ultimate challenged Revan to a duel and he accepted, successfully striking him down. Mandalore revealed he'd been manipulated by a Sith to start the war, as well as told to uncover a Sith tomb on Rekkiad before he'd began his war with the Republic. Mandalore used what was left of his strength to give Revan the coordinates. Revan took Mandalore's mask, shortly before the Mass Shadow Generator was activated by Meetra Surik.

The Mandalorians immediately surrendered and Revan had their army fully disarmed, though he refused to return Mandalore's mask, as it was the mark of leadership amongst them. With no leader, they would never again become a unified threat. Later on, Revan built an assassin droid called HK-47, planning to use him to kill specific targets to avoid more widespread destruction. Revan and Malak refused to answer to the Jedi Council for what had happened in the final battle against the Mandalorians.

They headed into the Unknown Regions claiming they were hunting down remaining Mandalorians. Malak believed they needed to kill Surik, but Revan said she was already dead, before taking his comrade with him to Rekkiad. They found the tomb of the Sith Lord, Dramath the Second, with a datacron inside that confirmed what Mandalore had said. The datacron told them of a planet called Nathema and Revan left the Mask of Mandalore inside the tomb, before heading to Nathema with Malak. They were shocked to discover the planet had no traces of the Force, but learned of Emperor Vitiate, a Sith Lord who had lived a thousand years before. He had united the Sith in a ritual that had wiped out all life on Nathema, while granting him immortality. Vitiate had then become Sith Emperor, before returning to the remnants of the Sith Empire.

Revan and Malak tracked him to Dromund Kaas, finding a new Sith empire had sprung up there. They pretended to be mercenaries and began learning all they could about the empire. Eventually the duo discovered that Vitiate planned to invade the Republic, but decided to take the emperor down themselves instead of warning the Republic. Revan and Malak received aid from Yarri, one of the emperor's Imperial Guard, but she was planning to lead them into a trap.

Upon arriving at the emperor's throne room, they found Vitiate was waiting for them and he used his powers to twist their minds, turning them into full Sith Lords and dubbing them Darth Revan and Darth Malak. He sent them back to the Republic to serve as his vanguard and use the Star Forge to do so, then report back when the Republic was weakened.

Revan and Malak continued to find Star Maps to the Forge and on Korriban, Revan learned more of the dark side while in the tomb of Tulak Hord. He also created a holocron describing his thoughts on the nature of a relationship between Sith master's and apprentices. The two finally discovered the last Star Map in the tomb of Naga Sadow and headed to find the Star Forge in the Lehon system. However, they crashed on Lehon and were taken captive by the Rakata. Revan used the Force to forcibly tear knowledge on how to speak their language from their leader and made a deal with them. In exchange for stealing an ancient tome from a rival tribe, their leader would help Revan and Malak access the Temple of the Ancients, which would allow them to reach the Star Forge. They succeeded in finally accessing the forge with Revan leaving his holocron in the Temple of the Ancients.

## Threatening the Republic

By the time they'd gotten to the forge, the two Sith Lords had broken free of Vitiate's control, but they had succumbed to the dark side, the emperor's commands now seeming to be their own will. Revan and Malak declared themselves leaders of the new Sith Empire with Malak as Revan's apprentice.

Using the forces that had followed them to the Unknown Regions, Revan armed them using the Star Forge, also making a new Sith Academy on Korriban. Additionally, the Sith Lord realized that Star Forge had far more uses than just building weapons, taking in whatever was fed into it to recreate the basic elements of the universe, even life. However, Revan realized that the Star Forge had lead to the ruination of the Rakata and only used it to create his military, though Malak saw this as weakness. Revan used his knowledge of the Republic military to devastate their forces as he began his campaign against them. He attacked shipyards and had various political figures assassinated, but did his best to keep the economy and military functional.

Thus, Revan could takeover and rebuild the Republic according to his own will. He formed a partnership with the Czerka Corporation, giving them a trade monopoly with his empire in exchange for their support. Revan also captured and corrupted as many Jedi as he could to the dark side, turning them into Sith assassins to serve his will. However, Malak had grown apart from Revan and eventually openly stated his master was not strong enough to be a Sith. A duel soon ensued that ended in Revan cutting off Malak's jaw, forcing him to wear a metal prosthesis from then on. Later on, he was lured into a trap by the Jedi, attacking a Republic fleet only to be attacked by a Jedi strike team aboard his flagship.

Revan managed to cut down some of them and Malak sensed his master was in danger, but chose to do nothing so that he could take over. Revan was defeated in the chaotic battle that followed, though he killed all but one of his attackers, the leader, Bastila Shan. Shan kept him alive, healing his wounds and forming a Force bond between the two of them. The Jedi wiped Revan's mind, giving him new memories as a soldier from Deralia.

## Serving the Republic

Needing to defeat Malak and wanting to know where his fleet was being produced, the Jedi told Shan to draw out Revan's memories, while keeping his identity a secret. He began serving the Jedi and the Republic in his new identity, eventually receiving Jedi training himself to help stop Malak.

However, Revan continually had visions that were actually his former memories and eventually was told who he was by Malak when the two confronted each other. Their confrontation ended with Revan frozen by his former apprentice using the force, only surviving thanks to his Jedi companions. Finally, Revan lead the assault against Malak in the Star Forge and faced him in one final duel. He managed to strike his former apprentice down, who wondered aloud what might have happened if he had been the one captured by the Jedi. Revan apologized for starting Malak down the path of the dark side, but he'd chosen to pursue it. He then returned to the Republic, where he was honored alongside his companions.

In the dark side ending, Revan instead slaughtered his Jedi companions and after defeating Malak, he returned to Korriban, where he reclaimed position of Dark Lord of the Sith, aided by a dark side turned Bastila Shan. Revan used the Star Forge to unleash a limitless army on the Republic, annihilating it, only to mysteriously disappear soon afterwards. His Sith empire began to descend into unrest and found themselves unable to use the Star Forge with Shan deciding that he had never intended for anyone else to use it.

## Torment by the Sith Empire and Fracture into Two

However, Revan was eventually driven to head back into the Unknown Regions to seek out a mysterious threat he only remembered vaguely. He was captured by Sith Lords, Darth Nyriss and Scourge, and imprisoned and tortured for months. Revan was eventually saved by Meetra Surik and escaped with her and Scourge, who he'd formed a somewhat close relationship with. Together, they went to confront Vitiate with Revan remembering how the emperor had brought about his own fall to darkness.

But the battle did not end well for Revan and he was imprisoned for centuries with Vitiate trying to mentally take knowledge of the Republic and the Jedi from him while also trying to sway him back to the dark side as the emperor's servant. However, he resisted the Sith's tortures but the process caused his mind and spirit to fracture. Finally, Revan was freed by Republic agents and began pursuing a means of ending the Emperor and the Sith forever. He discovered a cult dedicated to him known as the Revanites, from which he regained his mask, but wanted nothing to do with them, as he was no messiah or prophet.

Revan recovered HK-47, who'd been eagerly waiting for his return, and went to a Ratakan facility known as the Foundry he'd found long before. There, Revan began building an army of assassin droids led by HK-47, but his plans were disrupted by a strike team sent by the Sith. Defeated, Revan attempted to become one with the Force, but only succeeded partially. His light side did so, leaving a Revan consumed entirely by darkness and driven to madness. He assumed command of the Revanites and prepared to wipe out the Sith Empire once and for all, but decided he also needed to get rid of the Republic.

## Threat of Dark Revan

Revan completely recreated the Revanites as fanatically loyal servants of his will, including members of both the Republic and the Sith Empire. Revan ordered his servants to create an "Infinite Army", using shards of the Star Forge on soldiers to grant them regeneration and super strength. However, Rian Darok and Darth Arkous were killed when a Republic and Imperial alliance attacked the Temple of the Ancients where the project was being performed.

Revan's ship appeared and he noted his disappointment at the loss of his Infinite Army, but bombarded the temple to try and kill his enemies. Revan continued with his plans, recruiting the Nova Blades pirates to attack Republic and Imperial patrols to try and provoke a confrontation between the two groups. The Revanites would then launch against the two fleets with their own warships, even creating a signal jammer to keep the fleets from contacting one another. Revan soon abandoned the Nova Blades after they'd served their purpose when they were attacked by a group including Theron Shan, Revan's descendant, who was captured by the Revanites. Revan interrogated Shan, trying to convince him to join him, but he refused and was eventually rescued by a rescue team. As he launched his trap on the Imperial and Republic fleets, Revan's jammer was destroyed much to his annoyance as it allowed them to receive warning of Revanite saboteurs on their ships.

Finally, Revan invaded Yavin 4 where the weakened Sith Emperor was supposedly hiding out. His Revanites overwhelmed the Imperial Guardsmen and captured the Temple of Sacrifice where the emperor planned to restore himself using a ritual. Revan was followed by the Republic-Imperial coalition, which sought to also defeat the Emperor. The former Sith Lord's attempt to perform the ritual were disrupted by his enemies and he retreated to a temple where the Emperor's spirit was hiding. He was pursued by the coalition's heroes and fought them, determined to confront Vitiate himself.

Finally, Revan was defeated and shocked and enraged when he realized the Emperor had regained his strength using the chaos from the battle on Yavin 4 and successfully left the planet. Revan was confronted by his spectral light half, who managed to rejoin with his dark side, making them whole again and allowing him to finally become one with the Force.

Legacy

Revan's death did not end his impact on the galaxy and his legacy would live on for centuries long after his death. In the aftermath of the New Sith Wars, the Sith Lord, Darth Bane, came across Revan's teachings and would form his own philosophies when it came to restructuring the Sith after it was destroyed at the hands of the Jedi and Republic once again. This would lead to the creation of the Rule of Two and it would remain the de-facto doctrine of the Sith Order for centuries as only two Sith would exist at a time, a master and an apprentice, and Revan's legacy would remain for years in the form of the Order of the Sith Lords. The Rule of Two would remain in place long after Revan had died, despite the fact that it was violated on several occasions, and it would remain that way until the formation of the One Sith in 30 ABY by Darth Krayt with the creation of the Rule of One, effectively replacing the Rule of Two. Despite this however, Revan's legacy persisted as Darth Wredd, a former One Sith member and renegade Sith Lord, defected from the One Sith and waged his own crusade to restore the Rule of Two, which ultimately costed him his life and the near-extinction of the Sith Order as a whole.

* * *

Darth Revan slashed and cut both Paradigm and Sevarius all over with his lightsaber and slashed off Paradigm's wings.

Paige: Try these on! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ARTS: BLOOD

ANGELS, PRIMARCH SANGUINIUS THE GREAT ANGEL, LORD COMMANDER DANTE, SANGUINOR THE EXAMPLER OF THE HOST and PLANET BAAL!

Paige fired waves of fire and they formed into said creatures.

---

Blood Angels

The Blood Angels are one of the 20 First Founding Legions of the Space Marines and were originally the IXth Legion before the Second Founding broke the Legiones Astartes up into separate Chapters of 1000 Space Marines.

They are well-known across the galaxy for their bloodthirsty nature in battle, and feared for the curse of flawed gene-seed they carry. The Blood Angels are amongst the longest-living of the Adeptus Astartes, with some of the Chapter's Space Marines having served the Emperor of Mankind for over a thousand standard years.

Due to recent events, the Blood Angels' numbers were severely depleted. Under the threat of extinction, and in order to quickly replenish their numbers, the Blood Angels were forced to ask their kindred Successor Chapters from subsequent Astartes Foundings for a tithe of warriors from the related Chapters' pools of Neophytes, their candidate Space Marines.

With these tithes of new recruits, and the recent arrival of the Primaris Space Marines during the Indomitus Crusade, the Blood Angels were able to replenish their losses, though they still face a time of trial like none the Chapter has known since the days of the Horus Heresy.

The Blood Angels are the noble descendants of that most puissant and angelic of the primarchs - Sanguinius. They are perhaps one of the most celebrated Chapters in the entire Imperium, their countless heroic deeds and victories known to untold billions of the Emperor's subjects across the length and breadth of the galaxy. The beauteous, angelic visages of the Chapter's heroes adorn Gothic facades and stained glass windows in a million holy basilicas, and their portraits gaze serenely from endlessly copied and much cherished illuminated tomes.

Yet, hidden from the multitudes, the Blood Angels harbour a terrible curse. When their beloved Primarch was slain at the hands of the Arch-traitor Horus at the very height of the Horus Heresy, every Blood Angel was doomed to share a portion of the pain inflicted upon his flawless form. From that day forth, every Blood Angel has been tormented by visions of the last moment of Sanguinius. The older the Space Marine gets, the more frequent and debilitating such waking nightmares become. Should he not fall in battle, every Blood Angel will one day become so consumed by these soul-searing visions that he will descend into a madness in which he must witness the death of Sanguinius over and over again, ever unable to intervene as the Warmaster enacts his vile treachery.

The very inevitability of their curse ennobles the Battle-Brothers of the Blood Angels, driving them ever onwards to a glorious death in the name of the Emperor and their Primarch. Where lesser men might have surrendered to the dark urgings to shed the blood of the enemies of the Emperor, the Blood Angels have remained pure and noble for ten thousand standard years. Despite this, the Chapter is dying, for each year ever more of its brethren succumb to the so-called Red Thirst - the desire to rend limb from limb those responsible for the death of Sanguinius, and by extension every enemy of the Emperor.

The death of Sanguinius represents one of the most perfidious and tragic moments of the Horus Heresy, for he died at the hands of his brother-Primarch, the Arch-traitor Horus. Although some say that the sacrifice weakened the Warmaster just enough to allow the Emperor to later defeat him at the climax of the Siege of Terra, the death of Sanguinius is mourned to this day, and felt keenly by the Blood Angels, in whose veins his blood still pumps. When war calls and blood is spilled, the Blood Angels are gripped by a fury born of the last moments of their Primarch's life. For some, the thirst is too great and they are entirely overcome by what is called the Black Rage, cursed to end their days reliving their beloved Primarch's death over and over again.

The beatific Sons of Sanguinius are known and celebrated across the Imperium, representations of the greatest heroes of the Blood Angels carved in marble, painted in oils, and sewn in tapestries in a million cloisters and more. Their angel-winged Primarch is an object of veneration on countless worlds, his perfect visage gazing down on the faithful with a mixture of benevolence and pity. The Blood Angels are the inheritors of Sanguinius, and they bring death from above to the enemies of the Emperor.

The Chapter seeks the beauty of perfection in all it does, and in one particular field of warfare surpasses all other practitioners. While all Chapters of the Adeptus Astartes are masters of the Drop Pod and Thunderhawk assault, the Blood Angels have become synonymous with the flawless execution of the aerial assault.

They employ an entirely new pattern of vehicle of mysterious origins: the Stormraven gunship. This vessel appears as a lighter cousin of the Thunderhawk, and while its smaller size means it carries less weaponry and a smaller troop capacity, it greatly makes up for this in speed and manoeuvrability.

While the Adeptus Mechanicus took several standard centuries to examine and debate the use of the Standard Template Construct imprint of the gunship, the Blood Angels saw its worth immediately, and set about introducing it into their armoury.

Lately, the Chapter's Forge has been able to perfect its fabrication methods to such an extent that the gunship is now being used throughout the entire force. While the gunship is only just beginning to enter service in other Astartes Chapters, the Blood Angels are already masters of its use, and they have refined methods of aerial assault others are just beginning to learn.

The Blood Angels' doctrine of aerial assault culminates in savage close combat. Whether they are delivered into battle by Thunderhawk or Stormraven gunship, or in the troop bay of an armoured transport such as a Rhino, Razorback or Land Raider, the Blood Angels are all but peerless in their mastery of close assault. This is in part because the gene-seed of Sanguinius grants his sons an incredibly long life span even for Space Marines, during which endless solar hours of practise and countless battles hone their skills to perfection. Yet, the Blood Angels are not driven towards the fury of close assault by tactical necessity or battlefield doctrine alone.

The Chapter's reliance on blood and the need to cleanse it to keep the Flaw at bay exerts a strange and all but irresistible hold on the Blood Angels. In battle, the Blood Angels are drawn to spill the blood of their foes, and their ordinarily noble countenance can occasionally transform into twisted, rage-fuelled masks of savagery. This is referred to as the Red Thirst, and it is something that every Blood Angel experiences. For many, the Red Thirst is prelude to the ultimate expression of the Flaw, the Black Rage, in which the state becomes permanent and all-consuming.

The Blood Angels and their Successor Chapters are unique in that their gene-seed imposes an unusual, and ultimately tragic, flaw upon each Battle-Brother. For most Chapters, service begins as a neophyte, with the Initiate becoming ever more senior the more battles he survives until the few that remain are granted command of a company, become a specialist such as a Chaplain, or even become Master of the Chapter itself.

The Blood Angels experience an entirely different journey, though few outside of their ranks ever learn of it. The Blood Angels possess an almost supernaturally noble, almost saintly countenance, their features handsome and pure. This is all the more amazing because the Chapter recruits from the short and stunted men of the tribes of Baal, riddled with stigmata, lesions, and carcinoma caused by radiation poisoning. Their dramatic transformation into the saintly Neophytes is only made possible by arcane bloodrites.

Over a lifespan far longer than that of the average Astartes, the Blood Angel hones his skills, yet with each battle he experiences something more of the Flaw, the urge to spill the hot, steaming blood of his foes growing ever stronger. As it does so, the Battle-Brother is driven to spend longer periods of time purging his own bloodstream within the crimson embrace of his transfusion casket. After several standard centuries of service he must spend long solar hours within it, having every drop of his own blood scrubbed clean.

At some point, the Blood Angel is likely to feel the stirrings of something deeper, the rage descending not at the culmination of battle but before it. These are the first echoes of the Black Rage, and while most Blood Angels fall in combat long before succumbing to it, those who cannot hold it at bay are forced to enter the infamous Death Company.

## Sanguinius

Sanguinius, also known as the "Great Angel" and the "Brightest One" during his lifetime, was the Primarch of the Blood Angels Legion of Space Marines. He was killed during the climax of the Horus Heresy at the Battle of Terra defending the Emperor of Mankind from the Warmaster Horus aboard his flagship, the Battle Barge Vengeful Spirit.

Though Horus slew Sanguinius, who had once been his closest and greatest friend amongst the other Primarchs, Imperial legend holds that it was the chink in Horus' armour created by the Angel that allowed the Emperor to slay the Arch-heretic and thus prevent Mankind from falling to the corruption of the Ruinous Powers of Chaos.

## Lord Commander Dante

Commander Dante, sometimes called the "Lord of Angels" and "Bringer of Sanguinius' Light", is the current Chapter Master of the Blood Angels Space Marines Chapter, and has been the Chapter Master for 1,100 standard years. Dante's Power Armour incorporates a highly ornate golden death mask beneath his Iron Halo, called the Death Mask of Sanguinius, which is said to have been worn by and shaped to match the fear-inspiring features of Sanguinius, the Blood Angels' Primarch, at the moment of his death at the hands of the Archtraitor Horus.

He is believed to be the oldest living Loyalist Space Marine as he is currently over 1,500 standard years old, with the exception of those Space Marines sustained by the cybernetic technology of Dreadnoughts, the use of temporal stasis or other technological means of extending human life. Lord Commander Dante's exact age is unknown, but is approximately 1,547 Terran years.

Following the victory of the Blood Angels Chapter and their

Successors in the Tyranid Hive Fleet Leviathan's assault upon their homeworld of Baal, the Primarch Roboute Guilliman, the Lord Commander of the Imperium, declared Dante to be the Regent of the Imperium Nihilus. This made Dante the effective ruler of the entire half of the Imperium cut off from Terra on the other side of the Great Rift.

## The Sanguinor

The Sanguinor, also known as the Exemplar of the Host, is a mysterious entity of unknown origin that is associated with the Blood Angels Space Marines Chapter, and has been named after Sanguinius, the Blood Angels' martyred Primarch. Not much is known about his origins, and what information does exist is really nothing more than speculation by the Chapter's Librarium and several Imperial scholars well-versed in the lore of the Adeptus Astartes.

The Sanguinor often appears during the Blood Angels' periods of greatest need, usually during a combat situation. To many among the Battle-Brothers of the Chapter he is no more than a myth, as few ever survive the battles where he has manifested, but the initiates of the Blood Angels' Reclusiam know differently, having kept detailed records of his manifestations down through the centuries. While the Sanguinor's deeds are unquestioned, there has always been much debate concerning his origin and identity.

The members of the Blood Angels' Chapter Council argue that the Sanguinor is the manifestation of Sanguinius' own better nature, his nobility that kept his darkness in check, lost to the Chapter with his death at the hands of Horus aboard the Warmaster's Battle Barge during the climax of the Battle of Terra. The Sanguinary Guard do not believe that the Sanguinor is the Chapter's Primarch but that he is Azkaellon, the original founder of the Sanguinary Guard, who has been preserved beyond time by the divine will of the Emperor.

So great is the Sanguinor's legend that it has long ago passed beyond the Blood Angels Chapter, and has served to exacerbate the discomfort felt towards the Blood Angels by certain sections of the Imperium. The Inquisition's savants have their own opinions about the matter, theorising that the Sanguinor is some sort of psychic construct born of the Warp through the collective desires and needs of Blood Angels Space Marines when groups of them are under extreme duress. Others hold that he is an empyric manifestation of some darker sort. This only further supports the beliefs of some members of the Inquisition that the Blood Angels as a Chapter have come perilously close to mutation, corruption and ultimately heresy.

Whatever the reality of the matter, the Sanguinor is an honoured part of the heritage of the Blood Angels Chapter, as integral to their identities as servants of the Emperor of Mankind as the rest of their traditions and rituals, an honoured figure of hope in a time of darkness and woe.

Planet Baal

Baal is the nominal homeworld of the Blood Angels Chapter of the Adeptus Astartes located in the Baal System of the Segmentum Ultima. Baal itself is a dry, dusty Desert World, scarcely inhabited by anyone other than mutants and feral animals. However its two moons, Baal Prime and Baal Secundus, support notable human settlements and were once "paradises for mortal men" though now they are classified as savage Feral Worlds by the Imperium.

Little is known about the past circumstances of these two moons, but at some time in the distant past, probably during the Dark Age of Technology or the Age of Strife, a cataclysmic conflict arose and led to the widespread use of both viral and nuclear weapons of mass destruction, destroying the ecosystems of both satellites and contaminating their biospheres with intense radioactive fallout, chemical pollution and deadly biological agents.

The mighty fortress-monastery of the Blood Angels, the Arx Angelicum, was built on the desert surface of the world of Baal proper, and since the time of Sanguinius, the Blood Angels have continued to recruit from among the tribes of the people known as "the Blood" on Baal Secundus and Baal Prime, where a human colony was reestablished shortly after the time of the Horus Heresy.

---

The creatures and energy and fire blasted Dr. Sevarius and

Paradigm all over the place with incredible fury and power and burned them all over.

Paige: And now for this one. BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: RED THIRST!

Paige fired a wave of blood and it formed into the Blood Angels afflicted with the savage red thirst.

---

One of the genetic flaws of the Blood Angels Space Marine Chapter is a vampiric craving for blood, known as the Red Thirst.

The Blood Angels and all the Space Marines of their Successor Chapters generally have pale skin, moderately elongated eye teeth and a strong urge to drink the blood of their enemies which can grow stronger over the solar decades of their service, eventually causing degeneration into uncontrollable madness.

These genetic traits have also been passed on to the Blood Angels' most well-known Successor Chapters, including the Flesh Tearers, Blood Drinkers, and Angels Sanguine.

Deep within the psyche of every Blood Angel and every bearer of their Primarch Sanguinius' genetic legacy is a destructive yearning, a battle fury and blood-hunger that must be held in abeyance in every waking moment.

Few battle-brothers can hold this Red Thirst in check unceasingly - it is far from unknown for Blood Angels to temporarily succumb to its lure at the height of battle.

The Red Thirst is the Blood Angels' darkest secret and greatest curse, but it is also their greatest salvation, for it brings with it a humility and understanding of their own failings which make them truly the most noble of the Space Marines.

The fate of those unfortunates overtaken completely by the Red Thirst is known only to the Chapter itself. There are tales of a secret chamber atop the Tower of Amareo on Baal in their fortress-monastery complex of the Arx Angelicum, and of howling cries that demand the blood of the living, but none are willing to say for certain what secrets lie hidden in that haunted, desolate place.

There have been incidents when the Blood Angels have been stationed on distant worlds where members of the local population have gone missing only to turn up later drained of blood. It is possible that this is the work of cultists seeking to discredit the Chapter.

It may even be that some of the more superstitious local citizens have taken to offering up sacrifices to their godlike visitors. It may also be possible that these folk have been killed by Blood Angels overcome by the Red Thirst.

## History

All Space Marines are a dim reflection of the greatness of their individual primarchs, for they are the inheritors of their gene-father's genetic legacy. Unknown to the Sons of Baal, there was a hidden flaw in the genetic matrix of the Blood Angels Legion's gene-seed.

Within Sanguinius' own genotype there was a trait that lay buried and waited to be awakened. During the Great Crusade, this strange affliction began to manifest, affecting some of the Blood Angels Legionaries over the course of several solar decades.

The story was always the same - a warrior of the IX Legion in the throes of battle eventually succumbed to a rage that continued to build and build until his reason was lost. When a Blood Angels battle-brother succumbed to this affliction, his Humanity would be stripped away until only his feral core remained and all the blood-crazed Astartes wanted to do was kill and kill, satiating himself with blood and more blood.

At the end, at the very worst of it, he lost every last piece of himself, until death was a kindness. Fortunately, only a handful of Astartes had been afflicted over the course of two Terran centuries of continuous conflict. Most would perish in battle without anyone taking note of their growing insanity.

But if their degeneration became noticeable, then Sanguinius himself, or the Sanguinary Guard's commander Azkaellon, would usually be the one to end the life of the afflicted battle-brother. Yet, in the closing days of the Great Crusade, the outbreaks of this affliction began to occur more often. Sanguinius feared that, in time, this affliction would grow to encompass every member of the IX Legion.

Sanguinius had been aware of the Flaw in his genome for several years, keeping the truth from the Emperor and his fellow primarchs. He could not speak of this to any of the others, for to do so would diminish his Legion in the eyes of his brothers and the Imperium.

Some of his brother primarchs would see it as a weakness and seek to turn this truth against him. Sanguinius was afraid to confide in his father the Emperor for he could not take the risk of being responsible for the erasure of the Blood Angels from Imperial history like the II and XI Legions.

He was determined to not see a third empty plinth erected beneath the roof of the Hegemon in the Imperial Palace on Terra as the IX Legion's only memorial.

Sanguinius continued to search for a solution but continued to fail in this endeavour. Some of the Angel's sons had learned a measure of the truth, but only Azkaellon, First Captain Raldoron, the IX Legion's Master Apothecary on Baal and a few others were fully aware of the extent of this affliction.

They were united with Sanguinius in finding a way of repairing this flaw, but ultimately this quest proved futile before the tragedy of the Horus Heresy swept away all other concerns.

As a result, from the day of their Sanguination to their death on the battlefield, the Blood Angels and their successors fight not only with countless foes but with a burning urge inside them. This is the Red Thirst, the legacy of their Primarch Sanguinius, that plagues many Blood Angels with visions of death.

In battle Blood Angels can harness these visions to evoke a ferocity that gives the Blood Angels Chapter its reputation for unparalleled brutal assaults. Sometimes, however, the Red Thirst is so overwhelming that the Blood Angels forget their noble heritage and completely lose control over themselves.

It is not unheard of for Blood Angels squads to abandon advantageous positions to engage the enemy in hand-to-hand combat. More often than not these assaults turn out to be so devastating that unprepared enemy forces are simply swept away.

The Red Thirst is one of two genetic flaws to be found in the gene-seed of the Blood Angels and their Successor Chapters. Those who succumb to the Red Thirst or the other known flaw, the Black Rage, are either formed into the Death Company or locked away in the Tower of the Lost on Baal, until they succumb completely to a roiling, uncontrollable insanity.

These traits have also been passed on to the Blood Angels' many Successor Chapters. One such Successor, the Lamenters, managed by unknown means to eliminate the flaws from Sanguinius' gene-seed, but has been stricken by extraordinary bad luck in battle and were nearly annihilated before receiving Primaris Space Marine reinforcements during the Indomitus Crusade.

---

They bit Dr. Sevarius and sucked out most of his blood.

Liberty: And try this one! NIGHT SOUL QUETZALCOATL BLAST!

Liberty fired a blast of dark magic and it formed into the deadly feathered serpent Quetzalcoatl and it smashed into both of them and knocked them around all over the place.

Me: Time for some teamwork on these two fuckups!

Skids: Roger that boss!

Raven: Lets do it.

Skids used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Raven used the Azarath Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Skids' Electron Gun and Raven's dark powers 100-fold.

Vortex used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Amorpho used the Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Vortex's glue gun and Amorpho's ghost powers 100-fold.

Skids and Raven: DARK LIGHTNING MEGABLAST OF AZARATH!

Skids fired a massive blast of lightning and Raven fired a massive blast of dark energy.

Vortex and Amorpho: STICKY ECTORAY MEGABLAST!

Vortex fired a massive wave of glue and Amorpho fired a wave of ectoenergy.

Devon Michaels and Troy Burrows: MEGA CHEETAH FIRESTORM!

Ravi Shaw and Noah Carver: MEGA GORILLA MAELSTROM!

Gia Moran and Zoey Reeves: MEGA JACKRABBIT EARTHQUAKE!

Jake Holling and Nate Silva: MEGA MANTIS THUNDERSTRIKE!

Emma Goodall and Steel: MEGA SCARAB WINDSTORM!

Robo Knight and Lucy Loud: MEGA LION ECLIPSE!

They fired waves of energy and elemental power. The blasts all combined and they slammed into Dr. Sevarius and Paradigm and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to finish you two off. You will soon be joining your brothers in Hell.

Goliath: I've had it with you all for messing around with nature!

Goliath, Brooklyn, Demona, Alicia, Lexington, Broadway, Hudson, Elisa and the Goths of Darkness: DARKSTORM MEGABLAST SUPERSTORM!

They fired waves of darkness and the blasts all combined and slammed into the two crazed scientists and completely obliterated them both in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That's it for those fucked up cretins.

The Masters of Evil came.

Me: Well that takes care of those scientists.

Nico: Yep.

Vanitas: Well, I guess that's the end of the Paradigm Brothers.

Brooklyn: Maybe. But there are still some people out there who got gene slammed.

Katnappe: Well, we actually don't know where to find every one of them.

William: That's fine. We're fine with finding them one at a time.

Captain Cold: Well, if you need any help with that, let us know.

Torch Man: We can do that.

The Masters of Evil teleport out and we were back on Earth.

Nico: Now we have to send a message to Sartorius.

Me: And I know just where to find him. I'll be right back.

I teleported and went to the Obelisk White Dorm and it was now back. I went to Sartorius's room and he was enraged.

Sartorius: THAT FUCKING J.D. KNUDSON! He is ruining all of my plans! I will make him see the light!

Me: And it's only gonna get worse for you from here on out.

Sartorius saw me.

I was then enveloped in a pitch-black aura of darkness and Sartorius was enveloped in a white aura of light.

Me: It's been a long time Sartorius. Almost 3 years have passed since we fought the last time.

Sartorius: It has been a while hasn't it.

Me: Indeed. But I'm not here to fight you. I'm here to deliver a message.

Sartorius: Very well. What is your message?

Me: My message is this: When we fight, you had better come at me with everything you got. Because I'm going to kill you like I did before. And just for the record, I'm not the same as I was when we fought the first time. I'm now far more powerful than ever before and I've gotten much stronger since then.

Sartorius: So you have.

Me: You aren't the first person to try to rule the universe with a sword of injustice. They all failed and so will you.

We looked at each other with incredible fury and hatred. My eyes were filled with the power of the Darkness of Justice and Sartorius's eyes were filled with the Light of Destruction. The skies above Duel Academy and the Ocean stormed up and lightning struck everywhere and waves of water formed everywhere as our power was building at a massive level.

Me: I've spent years preparing for the day I would face you again. I've come a long way Sartorius. And my friends will help me destroy you once and for all.

Sartorius: Then you will join them in the Light.

Me: Darkness will destroy you for good. Keep sending all of your minions one by one because when we fight, you had better be ready.

Sartorius looked at me with overconfidence and malevolence.

Me: You will pay for your crimes just like you did before.

I teleported out.

I was back in the estate.

Nico: How did it go?

Me: He'll be ready for us. War between Darkness and Light is coming.

Nico: This battle could tear the entire universe apart.

Laney: Yeah.

Goliath: (To the viewers) Science is amazing. But people that abuse and tamper with the laws of Mother Nature will be in a lot of trouble when they have to deal with us.

Me: You said it Goliath.

After this whole fight we had the FBI and Interpol placed on High Alert for any mad scientists out there all over the world and in a matter of days, we had them all arrested, their experiments and research and experiments were destroyed and they were either sentenced to prison for eternity or executed by capital punishment.

THE END

---

Another chapter all finished.

Anton Sevarius is a really bad mad scientist from Gargoyles and Tim Curry did a great job voicing him. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a land version of the SpongeBob Episode The Battle Of Bikini Bottom and it's gonna be a battle between clean and filthy as Lana and Lola duke it out to see which is better: Being Clean or Being Filthy.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Battle of Royal Woods

In the endless voids of space, the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying towards a new destination.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2841.2: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to another Earth located in another part of the galaxy that is in danger of being incinerated by a massive and catastrophically destructive super solar flare. Over 6.841 billion people are in danger of being incinerated. Our mission is to save all those people before the sun completely destroys that version of Earth forever.

Nico: This is bad. I remember watching something like this happen in the 2009 movie Knowing. That was so horrifying.

Me: I remember seeing that.

Lisa Loud: That movie was a terrifying movie but it is highly unlikely that our own sun will have a superflare of that kind of magnitude.

Me: You're right about that Lisa. There is no definitive evidence that shows that our Sun has had a Superflare of any kind or size of that magnitude over the course of its 10 billion year history. But if it did. We would have to evacuate the entire planet.

Nico: We sure would.

Laney: Yeah and I remember watching that movie. It was horrible that the planet would be destroyed by the sun like that.

Lucy Loud: It's awful.

Lola: J.D. I am picking up a massive spike in solar particles.

Me: We must be really close. On screen.

The screen turned on and it showed another version of the sun releasing a massive blast of solar energy. We were shocked in horror!

Lola: WHOA!

Nico: What power!

Vince: Scans show that was a 100 billion microtesla megablast of radiation and solar wind.

Me: Unbelievable! This is the first time we've ever seen a Solar Flare of this magnitude. Raise Radiation Shields and set Simultaneous Transporters to full power! Red Alert!

The alarms sounded and we went in and we were orbiting above another planet Earth. The radiation shields were up and we were ready.

Me: Activate transporters.

Nico: Energize!

Sakura Haruno: Energizing.

Sakura activated the transporters and beamed many people on board along with all their things.

Me: Keep those people coming, we got to get everyone and every living thing on the planet out of there.

Sakura Haruno: Right!

The transporters beamed everyone and everything on the planet into rooms, houses and habitats on the ship like mad and we were getting everyone out of there.

I appeared on tv's in their rooms.

Me: People of Earth, do not be frightened or alarmed. We mean you all no harm. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and my name is J.D. Knudson, and we came from our Earth to get you to our Earth for safety and a new home. Think of us as a rescue ark for your hour of need. You are all on our ship the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix. We have lots of colonies set up in orbit around our planet for you all to call home. We are terribly sorry for what has happened to your planet but we're gonna give you all a home again. It's the least we can do after we found out everything that happened to your homes and everything.

Everyone cheered wildly.

After everyone was beamed onto the ship we took off from the alternate Earth and we looked back and we saw in sheer horror as the planet was being completely incinerated in minutes.

Me: My God.

Nico: That is horrible.

Laney: I can't believe that our planet would suffer a terrible fate like this.

Lana: No kidding.

Jared: Yeah.

Me: Good thing we arrived just in the nick of time.

Lola: Yeah.

We left for our Earth and we saw the Earth we rescued all the people from reduced to dust. Should an event like this ever happen in the future, we have to be ready for it. We had to learn from this and be prepared for an event like this should it ever happen to our planet Earth. We must have a planetwide evacuation plan. Cataclysmic events like Superflares, Asteroid Impacts, rogue planets and more, we have to be ready for anything.

---

Later the next day, Jack Spicer woke up and he felt himself tied up and he saw that he was in someone else's basement. He saw a kid in the shadows. Some kid just locked Spicer in the basement storage area of his old hideout.

Spicer: Kid, why the Hell did you just lock me in here?

Kid: You don't recognize me, do you?

Spicer: Uh-no. Why should- (eyes widen) Oh my God. You're the kid from the lobby when I was the hotel doorman.

Max: Yeah. You told my dad on me and got me grounded.

Spicer: Right. Look I'm really sorry, but-

Max: It's too late for sorry. Now you're grounded, monkey.

Spicer: WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

Max ignored him and he was playing video games.

Spicer: Come on, kid. I've suffered enough. Let me out of here.

Max: (playing game on phone) Uh, I'm trying to focus on this game.

Spicer: All right. If you don't let me out of here in the next 30 seconds, I'm gonna tell the cops that you kept me prisoner in here and then you're gonna be in more trouble than you- (Max sprays him with water pistol) Hey! Wait. Is this water?

Max: You'll wish it was water.

Spicer: Dude, I got to get out of here. So just tell me what you want, okay? You want money, power, an ostrich?

Max: I want you to suffer the way I suffered.

Spicer: What?

Max: You got me grounded for two days. So that's how long I'm gonna keep you in there.

But then Max's dad came.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 2 days later.

Max's dad: Hello? Max? You down here? (sees him) There you are.

Max: Hi, daddy.

Spicer: Oh, thank God, you're here. Your son, he trapped me and kept me locked in here for the past two days.

Max: Did not.

Spicer: You did too. And he squirted me with fluids.

Max's dad: Is that true?

Max: No!

Max's dad: Max?

Max: Ok, yes.

Max's dad: Okay, that's it. You're grounded.

He grabbed Max by the ear and he yelped in pain as he was being pulled.

Max: Dad!

Max's dad: No arguments. You come with me right now.

Spicer: (they both walk away) Yeah. Ha, ha, ha, ha! Who's grounded now, Maxie? Whoops, you are. It's not so funny when… Wait, wait. No. I'm still locked in here. Somebody help!

Back at the estate we were worried about Spicer.

Me: Where is Jack? He should've been back.

Lisa Loud: I believe that he has been abducted. But luckily I can find out where he is at. [she pulls out a tracking radar] I recently implanted a tracking chip in both our parental units.

[The siblings and us look at Lisa rather suspiciously.]

Lucy: "A tracking chip? You didn't put those in us, did you?"

[Unbeknownst to them, there's a little blinking light emitting from them, indicating Lisa did indeed implant tracking devices on them. Lisa looks at her tracking radar, and sees red dots (which represent her siblings and us) blinking onscreen, prompting her to press a button to make the tracking chips stop beeping. She succeeds, and Lincoln scratches his chin.]

Lisa: [wickedly] Noooo…

I looked at my hand and saw that there was indeed a tracking chip inside my hand.

Me: I was wondering what that little light was inside me. She put tracer chips inside us. Lisa we're gonna have to have a little talk about this when we get back. Lets find Spicer.

We flew out to find him.

We followed his signal and we found him at Max's house and we went down into the basement and saw him tied up.

Me: Jack!

We went over to him.

Maria: Oh my God! Jack! Are you ok?!

Spicer: Boy am I glad to see you guys.

We cut him free.

Me: How did you get like this?

Spicer: That kid I got in trouble at the hotel where I worked at was after revenge and he was gonna make sure I suffered for two days.

Me: That little boy did this to you? How?

Spicer: I don't really know. I was minding my own business walking down the street and then I felt a poke here on my butt and then I was knocked out.

Me: And I think I found it.

I pulled out a small tranquilizer dart.

Spicer: A tranquilizer dart.

I sniffed the needle.

Me: It's full of horse tranquilizer. A big dose of it.

Nico: No kidding. That kid that kidnapped you really has some psychological issues.

Laney: He needs to go to a psychiatric institute.

Lynn: When I get my hands on that fucking parasite, I'm going to rip his fucking head off and then disembowel him and use his intestines as a jumprope!

Lola: Lynn down!

We later left and went back to the estate and got Jack some food and water and a nice hot bath.

Later we were watching TV and Lynn was in deep thought.

Lynn: Hmm.

Laney: What are you thinking about Lynn?

Lynn: Oh I'm thinking about what my evil version of myself would've been like if something else happened to her.

Lynn had a thought cloud appear and we were watching it.

The Loud's were all at the beach and Lincoln was not looking good as he was wearing a squirrel suit.

Lynn: Hey that's the school mascot suit for the Squirrels.

Laney: Yeah.

Dream Lynn: "LINCOLN! KEEP THE SUIT ON! WE NEED IT FOR GOOD LUCK! WE COULD GET EATEN BY SHARKS!"

Dream Lincoln: "Lynn! How can you get sharks in this part of the country!?"

Dream Lynn: "JUST KEEP THE STUPID SUIT ON OR ELSE I'LL KNOCK YOUR HEAD CLEAN OFF! NOW PUT IT ON!"

(Dream Lincoln and Lynn then get into a fistfight until Dream Lincoln grabs her hair and suddenly it comes off, revealing her blonde hair!)

Dream Lynn: "Uh oh!"

Me: Blonde hair?

Nico: Lynn doesn't have blonde hair.

The Dream Loud Family: "Huh?"

Dream Laney: Since when does Lynn have blonde hair?

Dream Lynn Sr: "Junior? When did you dye your hair blonde?"

Dream Lynn: "I… uhhhhh… well… uhhhh… IT WAS LINCOLN'S BAD LUCK! HE CAUSED ALL THIS! HE'S NOTHIN' BUT BAD LUCK! HE'S MAD I TELL YOU! I-

(The family hears sirens and then a police car and a van from the nuthouse arrives. Suddenly Dream Pop-pop and a girl that looks exactly like Lynn, covering herself with a blanket, steps out)

Real Dream Lynn: "THAT'S HER! THAT'S HER, SHERIFF! That's the crazy bitch who locked me up in the basement at baseball camp and stole my life! (to her family) She fooled all of you! I'm the real Lynn Loud Jr.! She's an imposter, a fraud, a fake, and worse, she's no Loud!"

Loud Family: "WHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA?!"

(Everyone looks at the imposter Dream Lynn)

Fake Dream Lynn: "Yeah?… So?

Lazlo: Where have I seen this before?

(The Sheriff walks over to the fake dream Lynn and puts her in a straitjacket)

Fake Dream Lynn: "What're you doing? HEY! WHAT THE-? GET YOUR HANDS OFF OF ME!

Dream Albert: "Lynn just walked up to my room at the retirement home. I was surprised to see her, I thought you guys went to the beach. So she told me what had happened and I got a call from Mr. Grouse telling me about this Good and Bad Luck hoo-hah. I called the Sheriff to straighten the whole mess out".

Dream Rita: "Oh. (turns to Dream Lincoln) Hey, sorry about that Lincoln."

Dream Lori: "Yeah, we've been really selfish lately".

Dream Luna: "Can you forgive us?"

Dream Lincoln: "Well, I did lie just to get some down time. So okay."

(The Dream Loud Family hugs it out as the Fake Lynn gets dragged away)

Fake Dream Lynn: "I'll get you for this Loud!"

Real Dream Lynn: "That's Lynn Loud Jr. to you!"

(The Fake Dream Lynn gets thrown into the nuthouse van and she shouts as she's dragged away)

Fake Dream Lynn: "I'M A GENIUS I TELL YOU! I'M A GENIUS!

Dream Leni: "Bye Fake Lynn! Well I think this all went well.

Dream Lola: "Leni! We just made fools of ourselves, committed child neglect and forced our brother to wear a stupid costume, and the girl we thought was our sister was actually an imposter that just got hauled off as a deranged lunatic to the funny farm."

Dream Leni: "The Funny Farm? Oh, can I come? There must be a lotta funny things over there."

Dream Lola: "Oh there are."

Dream Lynn Sr: "Well at least things can't get any weirder."

POOF!

The thought cloud vanished.

Lynn: Geez!

Lazlo: That's exactly what happened to Scoutmaster Lumpus before he was taken away.

Raj: (Indian Accent) It was a most unexpected sight.

Clam: Insane.

Me: I think that's how the Bad Luck Karma Nightmare should've turned out.

Nico: Yeah.

Carol: But what that insane version of Lynn did was terrible.

Me: Yeah.

Lynn: But she gave me a really bad name. Good riddance.

Lazlo: But that is a very strong sense of déjà vu of what happened there.

Nico: Yeah.

---

Later Lana and Lola was walking around the park.

Lana: There has to be something fun around here.

Lola: Yeah.

Lana: Hey what's going on there.

They saw a bunch of people wearing historical clothes like in a war from long ago.

Lana: Wow. [walk in the fields]

Lola: Look at these guys!

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: Wow! I like these outfits. Hey, sir, where did you and your friends get your matching outfits?

Bill: Oh, no, these aren't my friends. In fact, I hate just about everyone here, but my love for historical battles is so great, I join these losers every year to re-enact the Battle of Royal Woods.

Lola: The Battle of Royal Woods? Didn't that happen a long time ago?

Bill: Yep.

Lola: I didn't know about that. [Lana and Bill gasp in shock]

Lana: Well, duh, Lola. It's only the most significant event in Royal Woods history! It was long before Royal Woods became Gotham Royal York. A long time ago, the town was divided into 2 groups [shows flashback of a man washing his hands] Those who spent all their time washing their hands like softies [shows a man cleaning his hands]

Nathiel Waters: Clean as a whistle!

Lana: And those who had more important things to do with their time. [a Colonial version of Lana comes out of a bathroom with filthy hands]

Colonial Lana: That looks good enough to me. [walks away]

Nathiel: That is truly disgusting!

Colonial Lana: [comes back after hearing that] Oh, yeah?

Nathiel: You can't go around our town touching things with those filthy mitts!

Colonial Lana: Oh, yeah?!

Nathiel: Yes! [Lana slaps him with a glove and they begin fighting; a battleground is shown, with one cannon being filled with filth, and the other with soap bars]

Red Group: Wash your hands!

Blue Group: Never! [the battle begins with the groups firing at each other. Flashback ends]

Lana: And that's how we won our right to wash as we please. [She shows her filthy hands]

Bill: [disgusted] Oh, that's not what happened. [walks away]

Lola: [looking disturbed] I know you like being filthy Lana but you don't wash your hands?!

Lana: Never have, never will.

Lola: EEEEWWW!

THAT IS HEPATITIS WAITING TO HAPPEN!

Lana: Does that bother you, huh, Lola? [flashback starts] They only had one ice cream cone. [has a scoop of ice cream in his hand]

Lola: Well that's okay. Thank you sis. [licks it off Lana's hand. another flashback, with them eating at a restaurant. swallows food] So, anyway, I said…

Lana: [interrupts] Oh, wait. You've got something on your tongue.

Lola: I do? Really?

Lana: Here, I'll get it. [grabs Lana's tongue and takes a piece of meat off it]

Lola: Thank you. [flashback ends] Frankly, yes, Lana, that does bother me. You know how I like to be clean and perfect.

Lana: I do. But well then I guess we can't be friends.

Lola: I'm your twin sister Lana.

Lana: I know. But still…

Lola: Oh, come on, we can work this out. We'll start a new life, just you, me, and this can of disinfectant spray. [sprays all around her, making a spray house] Come on in, Lana. Here, let me take your pants for you. [takes off Lana's pants, which reveals filth on her arms and shirt]

Lana: No, thank you. [Pulls Lola back toward her by the hand and takes back her pants] I happen to like my various smells and germs.

Lola: But being clean is so much better.

Lana: Well, says you. I like dirty.

Lola: Clean!

Lana: Dirty!

Lola: Clean!

Harold: Excuse us, but we have a battle to re-enact.

Lola: Fine, if that's how it is, then [tears off Fred's red outfit] I am joining the other side!

Lana: [tears off Harold's blue outfit] Fine, me too!

Harold: Ah, come on! Let's go play somewhere else.

[cuts to Lana looking through binoculars; Lola sneaks up on her and gets her "nose"]

Lola: Ha! Got your nose!

Lana: Hey, give it back!

Lola: Not until you wash your hands!

Lana: Oh, yeah? Well [takes Lola's eyes] I got your eyeballs! [giggles as she runs with them, but she soon sees that they are bombs, which squirt water out. Lola gets eyeballs back and laughs.]

[cuts to scene where Lana forms a cannon of ice and she blasts her brain at Lola like a cannonball]

SPLAT!

Lola: [screams] Eww, brain juice!

Lana: [puts brain back in her head] Do you give up yet?

Lola: Sorry, Lana [wipes herself off], but a filthy sister slob like you is no match for a clean-cut princess like me.

Lana: Your dress is starting to falling down.

Lola: Really?

Lana: I'll fix it. [Stretches Lola's dress, filling it up with dirt, then yanks her underwear, making Lola squish up with dirt]

Lola: Satisfied?

Lana: There, you look good now.

Lola: You could use a makeover, though. Ugh, look at those feet.

Lana: Why, what's wrong with them? [shows that her feet are filthy.]

Lola: Don't worry, I'll take care of it. [attacks Lana and starts doing a pedicure on her toenails]

Lana: No! Not a pedicure! [screams] No, no, not that, anything but tha- [screams] Nail polish?! [shows her feet look better]

Her feet are many times better and they have periwinkle blue nail polish on.

Lana: You sick little monster! But my toenails do look good with blue nail polish. Face my morning breath!

[Lana inhales deeply and then exhales her foul breath, making Lola break]

Lana's breath smelled like 1,000 corpses rotting with filth.

Lola: You, little missy, could use some dental hygiene! [pulls out a toothbrush and toothpaste]

Lana: Who, me? My teeth are fine, see? [shows her teeth are nasty and decaying]

YUCK! LANA YOU ARE ONE DISGUSTING KID!

Lola: A little toothpaste, and you'll have teeth like mine. [shows Lola's pearly white perfect teeth.]

DING!

Lola: [Lana screams and runs away, with Lola jumping onto her and brushes her teeth] You got to brush in little circles! [laughs]

Lana: [throws her off] Minty fresh! Taste pit, evildoer! [Lana's armpit hairs fly out to grab Lola and rub her on Lana's armpit, getting Lola's face very filthy]

FOGHORN!

Lola: You're a stinky, stinky girl Lana and I thought Lynn smelled horrible after her games. I think you could use a shot of… this! [shows deodorant spray]

Lana: No! No, not… not deodorant! [Lola sprays the can. Lana screams and runs away, but the spray kills her hairs and the smell.] [sniffs her armpit] My beautiful pit stink, it's gone! The gloves are off now. It's booger time!

Lola: YOU WOULDN'T DARE!

SHE WOULDN'T DARE!

Lana: Oh, yes I would! [Lana picks her nose]

SHE WOULD!

Lola: [screams] Booger! [Screams] [runs to Lynn's Table, with Lana behind her] Run, daddy! Lana is digging for gold! [they run into the kitchen]

Lynn Sr.: Gold?

George: I don't think it's that kind of gold Lynn.

[cuts to the kitchen]

Lana: Ha! I got you now!

Lola: [looks around and sees a knife and two onions] Careful, Lana, I got a weapon! [throws the two onions at Lana's eyes]

Lana: [screams] Raw onions?! [starts crying]

WHAT A BABY

Lana: That does it! [picks up a Burger Patty] See this?

Lola: A burger pattie? What are you going to do, eat it raw?

Lana: Oh, I'm not going to eat it. [pulls it apart and puts the burger pattie on her feet]

Lola: No, not patty socks!

Lana: That's right, dad's precious patties on my stinky feet! [starts stomping around]

Lola: You better stop that!

Lana: [laughs] Stinky, little feet! [stomps and hops around]

Lola: [getting angry] You stop that right now! [She turns red and explodes into flames and inflates angrily]

Lana: Hopping… [Lola blows up and sends Lana flying]… Filth

Bombs! [she lands in a dumpster and gets out] Hey, I got my filth back!

Lana: Not for long, Ms. Stinky-Shorts! You won't have your filth once I use this on you! [shows a soap bar and loads it into a squirt gun]

Lana: [terrified] No, not soap! You wouldn't dare!

Lola: Try me!

Lana: [lifts up the dumpster] Stay back, I'll do it!

Lola: It's too late for that! [Lola starts shooting soapy water out of the squirt gun at Lana, while Lana throws the dumpster at Lola. The blasts of soap and water hit Lana, and Lola laughs in victory, only to have the dumpster fall on her]

SPLAT!

Lana: [now clean] My beautiful filth! It's gone! I'm squeaky clean!

Lola: [climbs out of dumpster and is quite filthy] I'm covered in muck and scum!

Lana: Man, to get my filth back, I'll have to wallow in mud forever!

Lola: It'll take weeks for me to get clean. I'll need twenty baths a day!

Lana: Slather toe jam on my armpits?

Lola: I'll have to disinfect my eyeballs!

Lana: Smear slime on my teeth?

Lola: And dry-clean my uvula!

But then Lana and Lola got enraged with eyes glowing red with rage growling ferociously and they really went at each other with vicious power! They were brutally fighting each other in a vicious fight cloud.

Later at the estate we were watching TV and reading books and then a news report came on.

News Reporter announcer: We interrupt this program to bring you this urgent report!

News Reporter: This just in, two 6 year old girls are going at it and pulverizing each other with dirt and soap. They are getting much of the city covered all over with soap and bubbles and dirt, mud and filth. Someone please stop them.

Me: That's Lana and Lola!

William: Lori! Lynn! You two head out there and convince Lola and Lana to stop this!

Lynn: Why us?

Nico: Well, you two are the other 2 members of the Trinity of Violence.

Lynn: Well you're right about that. Lets go.

Me: And we'll go with you.

We went out to the city and it was a mess!

Nico: What a mess!

Laney: No kidding.

?: Let us help you all.

We turned and we saw RED X, ATOMIC SKULL, BEAUTIFUL GORGEOUS, SKULKER and THE GHOST!

---

**Beautiful Gorgeous**

Georgia Calamitous, better known as Beautiful Gorgeous, is the secondary antagonist of The Adventures of Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius. She is Professor Calamitous's daughter.

She was voiced by Wendie Malick, who also Omnara in Static Shock, and Dr. Price in Batman Beyond.

Gorgeous first appeared in the two-part episode "Operation: Jet Fusion", when Jimmy and his friends, Carl and Sheen, were assigned to save a secret organization's best agent, the boys' favorite actor, Jet Fusion. During their mission, they get rescued after swimming a long time in the Atlantic Ocean by Gorgeous. At first, she acts kindly and flirty with them, but once Carl states they're spies, she reveals her killer personality and tries to murder them, but Jimmy uses a magnet to trap her in her boat as they escape. Later, at Mount Everest, Calamitous reveals Gorgeous is his daughter, and tells her to put Jimmy and Fusion in a trap, but he hypnotizes her into standing still and he and jet make their way out. Gorgeous, when Calamitous awakens her from the trance she was in, is later seen falling down Mount Everest along with her father in a giant snowball, only to fall straightly into a community of police-related monks who arrest both on the spot.

She is later seen trying to actually marry Jet Fusion, much to the boys' shock. However, it is another one of her schemes, this time for Jimmy: she brainwashes Jet Fusion to go berserk every time someone says "I have the ring", and when Jimmy discovers her plan, she, in revenge for hypnotizing her, hypnotizes him too forget his suspicions in order to make him be the one to say the line, so he will be tore to pieces by Fusion, making him the culprit and be arrested. However, Carl and Sheen make him remember Gorgeous' plan and they make the whole church sing "I have the ring", snapping Fusion out of his trance. He then arrests Beautiful Gorgeous again, still feeling a little saddened.

Later, she appears in "League of Villains" as a supporting antagonist where she, along with her father Finbarr Calamitous, King Goobot, Grandma Taters, Eustace Strych, Baby Eddie, Junkman and the three space bandits form the League of Villains to get revenge on Jimmy Neutron for foiling their evil plans. She is first seen in the ship with the other villains saying she broke out of prison and later she is seen still on the ship with the Junkman while the other villains look for Jimmy. Later, when Jimmy is captured by the villains, she is seen in the jury during Jimmy's trial. She and the Junkman are later affected by the love potion and start kissing each other, disgusting the other villains, especially Professor Calamitous. She is finally shown with the other villains being attacked by a T-Rex.

Gorgeous also appears in the crossover game as a playable character. She has become part of the new Evil Syndicate along with Technus, Traloc and Dib, while Plankton still kept his original position. She helps the heroes in assembling parts for the Vessel of Portentia and defeating the Morphoids and their leader, Globulous Maximus. However, she also helps the villains in taking over the Vessel, which is soon destroyed by a now good-willed Maximus, leaving her and the other villains drifting in space.

## Red X

Red X is a recurring antagonist and anti-hero in the Teen Titans series. Originally an alias Robin used to get closer to Slade, an unknown person took up the Red X identity after stealing the suit and used it to become a professional thief.

He was voiced by Scott Menville who also voices Robin.

Red X started out as an evil alter-ego of Robin so he could get close to Slade and know about his plans. But in a later season, someone stole the Red X suit and decided to wear it and become a thief.

Red X (Robin)

When the Teen Titans first encountered an army of Slade's robots, Robin want to figure out who he was, and what he was planning. So he created an evil alter-ego to figure out Slade, but in the process, Robin almost crossed the line between good and evil, and almost lost his friends.

2nd Red X

After Robin quit being the Red X, the suit was never seen for some time. Until someone stole the suit and decided to wear the suit and become a thief. He only stole stuff so he could look out for what he considers as Numero Uno. But when Raven, Cyborg, Starfire, and Beast Boy were kidnapped by Professor Chang, Red X decided to help Robin take out Chang. But he only did this to steal the Xenothium to power up his suit. However Robin anticipated this so he managed to take Red X's belt. X manage to steal one tube of the Xenothium and used it to create a distraction and manage to escape from the Titans.

Red X made another appearance, and became a member of Brain's Brotherhood of Evil. When Ding Dong Daddy manage to steal something precious from Robin. Because it was valuable to Robin, all the Teen Titan villains teamed up and tried to steal it from DDD, while preventing the Teen Titans from getting the Briefcase, including Red X. However near the end of the episode, Red X saw in Robin's eyes that it was really valuable to him and decided to take out the other villains that wanted the briefcase. What happened to Red X is unknown. During the fight between the Teen Titans and the Brotherhood of Evil, Red X wasn't spotted, it's likely that he left the Brotherhood after the Ding Dong Daddy race.

## Abilities/Equipment

Superior Attributes: Physically, Red X is an accomplished acrobat and martial arts fighter on par with Robin. He has superior/enhanced strength, speed, stamina, endurance, reflexes, and agility. In fact, their combat techniques/proficiency are quite similar, giving weight to the common suspicion that both once had the same tutor (which would be Batman).

Red X Suit Applications: Most of Red X's powers are derived from his suit's belt. The belt relies on power from a (possibly artificial) element called Zynothium. The suit is also fitted with an invisibility or cloaking device, and a teleportation device. The red 'X's located on his gloves can be used to form constructs, such as shurikens, wrist-mounted blades, restraints (by constriction or adhesion), timed explosives, instant openings, or any other conceivable function. Robin noted that he created Red X's main weapon systems as specific ways to beat each of his fellow Titans.

Teleportation Utility Belt: In the episode "X", Robin reveals to Red X that he secretly swiped his belt, to which Red X compliments him before smashing the Zynothium tube he had on the ground, and diving off a nearby cliff of Chang's hideout to escape; however, in Red X's next appearance, he somehow had stolen it back, as he is shown using his suit's powers again. In the episode "Revved Up" he participates in a race set up by Ding Dong Daddy, with the prize being a briefcase containing precious contents to Robin.

## Atomic Skull

Atomic Skull is the name of two different DC Comics supervillains, with the first being Dr. Albert Michaels, and the second being college student Joseph Martin. The were enemies of Superman and later the Justice League, and have radioactive powers.

Atomic Skull and Albert Michaels was created by Gerry Conway and Curt Swan, as Joseph Martin was created by Roger Stern and Bob McLeod.

### Albert Michaels

Albert Michaels was stricken with a rare nervous disorder, which short-circuited the electrical impulses of his brain, Michaels decided to steal his own inventions from S.T.A.R, and turned them over to SKULL. When he was successful, Michaels quickly became leader. In exchange, SKULL attempted to cure Michaels by implanting a neural pacemaker made of radium in his brain. Unfortunately, the implant malfunctioned, mutating Michael's brain waves into a new form of energy.

The Albert Michaels version (albeit with the appearance of the Joseph Martin version) appears as somewhat of an anti-villain in The New-52 "Prime Earth" continuity, and predominantly appears as a supporting character in the DC REBIRTH "Superwoman" series. This version of Michaels was a STAR Labs scientist who was affected by radiation aboard a crashing nuclear submarine. Despite having murdered multiple people, Michaels is redeemed when Lena Luthor (Ultrawoman) uses her advanced technology to attempt to take control of Metropolis and experiment on its' inhabitants. He forms an alliance with Superwoman, Bizarro Superwoman, and Lex Luthor, to save the city and its inhabitants.

### Joseph Martin

Student Joseph Martin was struck by an intense blast of energy from the Dominators' gene-bomb that granted him superhuman strength and caused his flesh to become invisible. Later attacked by some thugs, the resulting head damage caused insanity and he took on the guise of "The Atomic Skull" who was a hero from an old movie serial. He also emitted dangerous amounts of radiation, then later gained the ability to project it as energy blasts. He eventually became an enemy toward Superman.

As Albert Michaels

Albert Michaels can deliver powerful energy bolts through the visor of his mask.

As Joseph Martin

Joseph Martin has superhuman strength, agility and endurance. He has the ability to project blasts of radioactive energy.

## The Ghost

Ava Starr, or better known as Ghost, is the main antagonist of the 2018 Marvel film Ant-Man and the Wasp. She is a young woman with the ability to phase and bypass through solid objects due to an overexposure to Quantum energy in a failed experiment. However, her mutation is also a disease that is slowly killing her.

She was portrayed by Hannah John-Kamen, who also played F'Nale Zandor in Ready Player One. As a child, she was portrayed by RaeLynn Bratten.

Ghost is first seen when she spies on Scott Lang and Hope Van Dyne (along with Hope's father Hank Pym) driving away with their miniaturized laboratory, learning of their plan to rescue Hope's mother Janet from a quantum realm. Ghost enters Sonny Burch's restaurant after Hope successfully defeats Burch's men and takes the part he refused to sell to her, and engages her in a fight over the same part. Ant-Man quickly joins in on the fight to prevent Hope from being killed, although the two of them are unable to prevent Ghost from escaping. Outside the restaurant, she forces Hank Pym to give up his miniature laboratory by phasing her fist into his throat, and then makes off with it.

With help from Bill Foster, Lang, Hope and Pym manage to track down Ghost's location, but they are quickly apprehended by Ghost, who promptly reveals her identity named Ava Starr, the adoptive daughter of Bill. She peacefully explains that her father was once a colleague of Hank Pym but was fired alongside Bill, prompting him to run a quantum test that failed and caused an explosion that killed Ava's parents and mutated her molecular structure, giving her the ability to phase through matter and become invisible. For years S.H.I.E.L.D. used Ava as a stealth assassin in exchange of researching a possible cure or her, during which they developed the Ghost Suit which gives Ava some degree of control over her abilities.

However Bill discovered that Ava's powers are actually a deadly disease that will kill her. Foster built a cabin that feeds quantum energy into Ava to stabilize her, but Ava's condition will only worsen over time and the cabin can only do so much to delay the symptoms. Ava and Bill plan to cure her using the quantum machine (with Bill's help) to extract quantum energy directly from Janet. Believing that the plan might kill Janet, Pym refuses to tag along and he, Lang and Hope manage to retrieve the lab before escaping, much to Bill and Ava's distraught.

However, things took a turn for the worst when Burch learned of the trio's location and had his FBI contact Stoltz to inform the FBI, who then arrest Pym and Hope while Lang is forced to escape. This allows Burch to finally get hold of the lab before setting his plan to sell it. Fortunately, Lang broke Pym and Hope free before retrieving the lab and using it to open a portal to save Janet, but Ava arrives to confront them again. Inside the building, she uses the energy that is supporting Janet but is stopped by Ant-Man and Wasp once again. They eventually managed to get back to the real world unharmed, and Janet uses her energy to temporarily cure Ava of her condition. This allows both Bill and Ava to escape free while Burch and his men end up being arrested by the arriving FBI.

With Ava temporarily cured and Burch arrested, Lang and the Pym family decided to work more on the quantum energy in an effort to find a permanent cure for Ava.

## Skulker

Skulker is the secondary antagonist in the TV show Danny Phantom. He is a treacherous ghost hunter who hunts down rare and unique things, and sets his sights eventually on Danny. Skulker is actually a small ghost blob who wears a large battle suit.

He was voiced by Mathew St. Patrick until the episode "Life Lessons", where from then on he is then voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson.

Skulker first appeared in "One of a Kind", where he planned to put Danny in a cage, seeing him as a rare exhibit to behold. Many daring chases for the ghost boy results in Skulker taking Tucker's PDA to power up his suit only for him to stick with Tucker's schedule ("… Which I CANNOT reprogram!…") which takes over his armor. However, he still pursued Danny to the Amity Park zoo where he nearly kills Danny (now wanting him dead and hung up his wall) until Danny summons the purple-back gorilla to attack Skulker, in which his battle suit is damaged to reveal it's pilot: a tiny little green blob controlling the suit from its head. In the end, Danny captured him with the Fenton Thermos.

He briefly makes his second appearance in "Bitter Reunions" in which he was hired by Vlad Masters to disable Danny's powers with the power cube, leaving on Vlad's behalf when he angrily dismisses him telling him he didnt free him to kill Danny. (as well as the PDA from the previous episode still stuck to him and still unprogrammable).

Later in "Prisoners of Love", Skulker worked alongside Danny Phantom, Nicolai Technus, The Box Ghost, The Lunch Lady Ghost and Desiree to escape from Walker's ghost jail. Later it is stated in "Public Enemies" that Walker and his goon managed to catch all the escaped prisoner, suggesting Walker and his goons caught Skulker prior to the events of the episode.

In "Life Lessons", Skulker (now free of the PDA) witnesses Danny and Valerie Gray fighting. Seeing both their worth, he hosts a contest to find to see who can survive him long enough to be worthy to hunt. At Nasty Burger, Skulker uses the Box Ghost as bait. In Valerie's apartment, he gives the flour sack to Danny, which causes Valerie to hunt him. Then, Skulker decided to capture both of them, and takes them to his lair. In the end, Skulker gets paralyzed by his own darts.

He returns in "Reign Storm", leading numerous ghosts out of the Ghost Zone to find safe havens in Earth when Pariah Dark is accidentally reawakened by Vlad Plasmius. Afterwards, with Sidney's convincing, Skulker relates the story of Pariah before ultimately rounding up various ghosts to help Danny fight off Pariah Dark.

Later in "Identity Crisis", Danny, Sam and Tucker check out Skulker's file on the Fenton computer hinting Danny might have fought with him since he mentioned sending the hunter back to the Ghost Zone.

Skulker's next appearance is "The Ultimate Enemy" where an alternate future version of him exists in which he has shared a robotic suit with Technus, now calling themselves Skulktech 9.9, with the PDA's influence once again. They are sent back in time by Clockwork in order to prevent Danny Phantom from turning into Dark Danny but fail as Danny manages to defeat them and instead they are taken to Clockworks lair. After Danny is thrown into the Ghost Zone by Dan, they along with, Ember McLain, Box Ghost, Johnny 13, Kitty all gang up on younger Danny in revenge for the misery Dark Danny caused all of them. This causes Danny to acquire his Ghostly Wail and use it on them knocking them all unconscious. As Danny manages to defeat Dark Danny and changed the timeline so he would never turn into Dark Danny, it is possible that Skulker and Technus would never fuse together as well.

In "Secret Weapons", Vlad again hires Skulker to scrounge around Amity Park for various devices, namely bloodstream nanobots from Axion Labs and the Fenton's new "Ecto-Converter" device as well as stealing a rod from Technus. Although Danny tries to stop him, his well-meaning but inexperienced sister Jazz keeps tripping him up and letting "Ghost-X" (what Jazz knows Skulker as) get away.

Later, Danny bumps into Skulker in the Ghost Zone just as the hunter finishes "borrowing" Technus's Electro-Rod weapon. Taking advantage of the chance encounter, Skulker captures Danny and takes him to Vlad.

In "The Fright Before Christmas", Skulker was one of the many ghosts to uphold the law of being friendly towards others during

Christmas time, later helping Danny stop Ghostwriter and restore Christmas to normal.

Skulker also had a starring role in the episode "Micro Management". Skulker, armed with a new suit, begins to hunt Danny again while the young hero is busy trying to put up with his "fitness buddy" Dash. However, the three of them wind up getting shrunk when Jack Fenton tries to test out his new "Fenton Ghost Crammer". As a result of being shrunk, Skulker is unable to use his ghost powers, but he is still able to use his weapon-laden suit. In his attempts to squash Danny, Skulker follows him and Dash throughout the Fenton household and all the way into the rooftop Opt's Center, where Skulker winds up in the center's freezer. The cold traps Skulker in ice and ultimately gets him consumed by Jack Fenton, who put the frozen Ghost Hunter into his root beer float.

In "Double Cross My Heart", Skulker briefly makes another appearance (now free from Jack Fenton, in his normal size, and back in his old suit) in which he is confronted by the Guys in White while hunting one of their decoy ghosts. When the GiW catch Skulker, he escapes by ejecting from his battlesuit, which the agents use to help receive information on Danny. Note that this is the first time since Skulker's premier episode (and the only other time throughout the series so far) that he leaves his battlesuit willingly.

In "Kindred Spirits," Skulker makes a cameo appearance in a flashback stealing money from Axion Labs and then attacking Danny and his friends.

In "Girls' Night Out", he's Ember McLain's boyfriend and - because she criticized his hunting skills - tries to catch Danny to impress her, only to be defeated by Jack Fenton, whose competence as ghost hunter arises when his family is in danger.

In "Livin' Large" he teams up with Danny, Johnny 13, and Youngblood to stop the Guys in White from destroying the Ghost Zone.

In "Boxed Up Fury", Danny rescues Skulker from three unicorns that the Box Ghost relased to destroy him for revenge. He, in return, helps Danny out by telling him how to find Pandora so he can stop the madness cause by the Box Ghost.

Skulker's final appearance was in the series finale, "Phantom Planet"; he served as the mouthpiece and de facto leader for the other inhabitants of the Ghost Zone, driving Danny away when he came seeking the help of the Ghost Zone's residents. Seeking aid in turning the planet intangible, to avoid an asteroid strike that would destroy both Earth and the Ghost Zone, Danny (having lost his powers by reversing the accident that granted them in the first place) got caught by Skulker. They all blamed Danny and his friends for it so Danny was then tortured by Skulker and other ghosts, awakening the dormant powers in Danny's white streak of hair, allowing him to transform again and drive them off with his Ghostly Wail.

Danny eventually returns to the Ghost Zone and begins catching ghosts against their will; Skulker frees them and leads a gang-up on Danny, but the young ghost fighter eventually convinces his enemies to help. The ghosts succeed in turning the entire planet intangible, saving it and the Ghost Zone from destruction; with the crisis averted, Danny thanks Skulker, but the hunter only promises that Danny is still his prey-and now that Danny has saved a whole planet, he is a much better prize.

---

Me: Skulker, Beautiful Gorgeous, Ava Starr A.K.A. Ghost, Red X and Albert Michaels A.K.A. Atomic Skull.

Skulker: It's good to see you all again.

Atomic Skull: It's an honor to meet you all J.D.

Me: Same here Albert. I heard about what happened to you and I'm sorry that happened to you.

Atomic Skull: Thank you J.D. I want you guys to know that I never believed that crap about Luthor's mind inhabiting your bodies.

Haiku: How come?

Atomic Skull: Because even though Luthor's smart, he doesn't have that kind of technology.

Me: Brainiac might but not Lex Luthor.

Laney: That's true.

Danny: (to Skulker) Dude, where have you been the last year? You just went off the grid after we took out Pariah Dark.

Skulker: After what happened with Pariah Dark, I went into hiding. Clockwork's police force has been searching for me and trying to bring me to justice.

Me: So you are now a Ghost Zone Fugitive.

Skulker: Exactly.

Jimmy Neutron: (to Beautiful Gorgeous) I thought you wanted a normal life.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Well, I decided that life these days isn't really normal.

Me: When has life been normal for any of us as long as evil is terrorizing the universe?

Beautiful Gorgeous: True.

Maria: (to Ghost) Didn't Ant Man fight you once?

The Ghost: That's right. I was sent to kill Hank Pym.

Me: I remember reading about that in the Ant Man comic books.

Laney: Bad and didn't you also have an incurable disease that was gonna kill you?

The Ghost: That's right. But I cured myself.

Me: Good. Are you 5 trying out for the Masters of Evil?

Red X: That's right. But after the defeat of the Royal Defenders we're gonna join them for real.

Me: Cool. We'll have 5 more archenemies for us. Awesome.

Red X: Yep. But lets help you all stop Lana & Lola.

Me: Right.

We went to the park and found Lana and Lola fighting.

Lola: Take this you dirty fiend! SOAP STYLE NINJA ART: HOT WATER WITH SOAP!

Lola fired a wave of soapy water and it was at 120˚ Fahrenheit and it hit Lana and drenched her all over and burned her too.

Lana: You fucking little monster! FILTHY STYLE NINJA ART: COLD WATER WITH MUD!

Lana fired a wave of filthy mud and it slammed into Lola and covered her with mud.

Lola: You wretched brat! SOAP STYLE NINJA ART: SPARKLING CLEAN!

Lola fired a wave of soap and water and it hit Lana and made her squeaky and sparkling clean!

Lana: You sick monster! FILTHY STYLE NINJA ART: THROW GARBAGE AT THE SENATE!

Lana fired a wave of garbage and it slammed into Lola and it smelled really horrible!

Lola: YUCK! Try this one! SOAP STYLE NINJA ART: SPARKLY CLEAN THE SENATE!

Lola fired a wave of soap and water and it slammed into Lana and got her squeaky clean yet again.

Lana: You freak of nature! FILTHY STYLE NINJA ART: MUDWASHING!

Lana fired a massive wave of mud and filth and it slammed into Lola and drenched her in filth and crud.

Lola: Oh yeah!? SOAP STYLE NINJA ART: CARWASHING!

Lola fired a massive wave of soapy water and drenched Lana all over and got her squeaky clean again!

Me: Okay this has gone on long enough!

Atomic Skull: I agree.

We went over to Lana and Lola as they were charging at each other and then we grabbed them!

Me: Stop this now!

Lana: NO! I MUST MAKE THAT CLEAN MONSTER PAY!

Lola: I WILL MAKE THAT FILTHMONGER SUFFER!

Lori: Lola get ahold of yourself!

Lynn: Yeah Lola! Stop this pointless fight!

Me: Lola and Lana what are you fighting about here?

Lana: We're fighting because we saw a cool historical battle being reenacted and we joined the fun in a battle between clean and filthy. I chose filthy and Lola chose clean.

Me: One of the oldest battles in the history of humanity: Clean VS Filthy.

Nico: Yep. For thousands of years it was a brutal battle.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: Guys you need to stop this. It doesn't matter who likes being clean or filthy. You are happy being either clean or filthy. Lana you like being filthy and Lola you like being clean and there is no shame in that.

Lana: I guess you're right. I'm sorry Lola.

Lola: I'm sorry too.

They went over and hugged each other.

Me: Aww.

Lana and Lola saw the 5 new villains.

Lana: Whoa! Red X, Beautiful Gorgeous, The Ghost, Skulker and Atomic Skull!

Lola: Are you five going to join the Masters of Evil?

The Ghost: We sure are. After you guys destroy the Royal Defenders. We heard a lot about what is happening with the Royal Defenders and it's sick that they are demoralizing our enemies.

Laney: It sure is awful.

Lola: Wow.

Nico: But lets get you two home. Thanks for helping us.

Atomic Skull: Anytime Nico.

Me: Looks like we'll be seeing you more often in the future.

Skulker: Indeed.

We left and went back home.

---

Later, Qin was over in the Jupiter Prison to visit Mac's brother Terrence. Ever since Terrence got locked up in the Jupiter Prison, he was beginning to reflect on everything he did to Mac and his friends and that he was a total psychopath to them. Qin got to his cell.

Qin: So you are Terrence. I heard that you hated your own little brother Mac. I came here to beat the living crap out of you.

Terrence: Look, a year ago, I probably would be protesting against this beating. But now, I'm not gonna make excuses. I kinda have this coming. Just make sure Rojo's not in the crossfire, ok?

Qin: I'll make sure I don't accidentally hurt her. And maybe when I'm done beating you up, you can tell me why you and Mac's dad is never around.

Terrence: Oh. Well, sure. I'm surprised you guys didn't ask about it before.

Qin: What happened to your dad?

Terrence: He died in a tragic car accident and it changed me. Me and dad were very close and after Mac was born, Dad went out on a joyride and got into a car crash and died. But after he died I thought it was Mac that caused dad to die and I hated Mac for it. I was really hateful to him and I wanted him to suffer for taking our father from us.

Qin: Was your dad drunk from alcohol or drugs?

Terrence: No. Dad never did drugs or alcohol and he was a good man. But I hated Mac for thinking he was behind dad's death.

Qin: Oh man. I'm so sorry Terrence.

Terrence: It's all right Qin. Also, Rojo told me about what happened with Ra's and Bowser. And I really am sorry about that.

Qin: I appreciate that Terrence.

Eddy: Anything else you want to say right now before we leave?

Terrence: Yeah. Make sure you punch that Kip guy in the groin for me. I tried one of his so called DEO products. I used that stuff and I had to take a shower for 24 hours because of it!

Qin: YIKES!

Eddy: I heard about that DEO stuff. It was said to help get rid of stench but it actually makes people smell worse.

Qin: That's false advertising!

Terrence: Yeah. I heard that he escaped from prison and is now on the run. I heard from one of my friends that came to visit me that he is hiding out somewhere in South America.

Qin: We'll look out for him and send him to prison again.

Eddy: Yeah!

Qin: But we'll give him a big punch to his face for his crimes.

Terrence: Thanks guys. You can beat me up now.

Qin: Okay.

Qin jumped him and smashed her fists into his face and stomach all over and more. Terrence got a taste of justice.

THE END

---

Another awesome Land Version of SpongeBob done.

The Battle of Bikini Bottom is one of the funniest and awesome episodes of Season 5 of SpongeBob and it was funny! It aired on November 23th, 2007 and it was really funny! NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is another swashbuckling adventure into the world of Pirates of The Caribbean as we journey to find and destroy the Trident of Poseidon and save Luxord from his curse and kill the ruthless pirate of the dead that is out to destroy all pirates everywhere: Captain Armando Salazar and we're going to make him and his evil ghostly crew pay in Hell.

See you all tomorrow.

# Pirates and Curses of the Sea

A Massive Fight has erupted at the Biker Brawlhouse and inside was me and Nico smashing and bashing the living shit out of loads of biker gangs that go there. They were the meanest biker gangs in the history of the city and we had to stop them.

POW!

Me: You shitfucking freaks!

Biker 1: I'm going to kill you punk!

Me: You guys are the punks!

KICK!

I kicked the biker in the face and sent him crashing into the pool table and Nico bashed him in the head with a powerful punch.

Nico: And you punks have failed this world.

Dark Spicer and Vanitas were helping us and we were really smashing their faces in.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning biker fuckers, your fucking asses are getting kicked.

Me: Big time you asswipes!

A biker came at me with a tire iron and I ducked and he ended up hitting another biker in the head with it and I kicked him in the face and punched another biker in the face and knocked out all of his teeth. We all smashed them to pieces and the police came and arrested the bikers.

Officer: Nice work guys. We've been after these biker punks for years. Wanted for numerous crimes all over the country.

Me: Happy to help officer.

Dark Spicer: No one messes with our good city while both sides are present.

Me: Yep.

Nico: I hope those biker jerks get what's coming to them.

Vanitas: Yeah.

Officer: Oh they will. They will.

The officers drove off with over 92 biker gang punks and it was the largest number of criminals arrested in Michigan.

Me: We're gonna need bigger prisons here on Earth because we've been on fire these past few weeks.

Nico: No kidding. We can always make more space prisons.

Me: Good idea Nico.

Dark Spicer: We should have space prisons of our own.

Me: That works perfectly. Looks like we're gonna have a lot of competition.

Dark Spicer: Yeah even though we are in a lot of competition right now.

Nico: True.

Me: It was a good workout coming here though. This place is like a magnet for all kinds of biker gangs around the country.

Dark Spicer: True.

---

Later back at the estate, Stewie was trying out the Questworld Virtual Reality System and he was playing as a knight facing a monster.

But then…

SMASH!

He turned off the system and he saw that he had accidentally smashed a beautiful vase.

OOPS!

Stewie: Oh God the Vase!

Frightwig: (looks at the destroyed vase) Stewie, what did you do?!

Stewie: It was an accident!

Frightwig: That was Rita's favorite vase!

Musa: We have to get this vase fixed before Rita finds out!

Scrapper: What if we buy a new vase? Rita will never know.

Stewie: Good idea.

They got to work and went to the furniture store where they got another new vase just like the vase that was broken. They put it on the pedestal.

Rita: Hey, guys. Where did you go?

Inferno: Um… out for a walk. Yeah! That's right!

Rita: Okay then.

Rita walked away. But she was gonna find out about it sooner or later.

---

Later it was movie night and we were watching the 5th Pirates of the Caribbean Movie from 2017: Dead Men Tell No Tales.

---

13 years after the events of At World's End, 12 years old Henry Turner boards to the Flying Dutchman and inform his father Will

Turner, that the curse which binds Will to the Dutchman and only permit him to step on land once a decade can be broken by the Trident of Poseidon. Henry intend to recruit Jack Sparrow to help find it, but Will belive is impossible and orders Henry to leave. Will and the Dutchman then disappear into the sea, but Henry vows to find Jack and the Trident.

Nine years later, Henry is a sailor in the British Royal Navy. The ship sails into the supernatural Devil Triangle and stumbles upon the wreck of the Silent Mary, whose ghostly crew led by spanish pirate hunter Captain Salazar attack. Salazar spares Henry's life to deliver a message to Jack: Salazar is coming for him.

In Saint Martin, a young astronomer and horologist named Carina Smyth is sentenced to death for witchcraft but escaped and briefly crosess paths with Jack Sparrow as he and his crew spectaculary blunder a bank robbery. Having suffered a year of bad luck, Jack crew lost faith in their captain and abandon him. Depressed Jack, trades his magical compass for a drink. However, this betrayal of the compass free Salazar and his crew from the Devil Triangle. Carina learn that Henry is looking for the Tridents location and offer to help him using her unknown father's diary. Carina and Jack are captured and face execution, but are saved by Henry and Jack crew, setting sail on Dying Gull. Carina deciphers clues that the stars will lead to an Island where the Trident was hidden.

Meanwhile, Hector Barbossa heard from Mullroy and Murtogg that the revived Captain Salazar had killed several pirates at the seas and had destroyed his fleet. Barbossa manage to talk his way out of being killed by offering to help to find Jack and learn that the Trident could lead him to a new treasure. Salazar agree, wanting revenge on the pirate that caused his demise. Salazar pursues the Dying Gull, forcing Jack, Henry and Carina to flee to an Island, discovering that Salazar and his crew cannot go on land. After saving Jack from a forced marriage, Barbossa allies himself with Jack, returning his compass and restoring the miniaturized Black Pearl, trapped in a bottle from Blackbeard, to its original size. They all continue their journey to the Trident s Island, with Barbossa taking the command of the Pearl once more. During the voyage, Jack and Barbossa realized that Carina his the latter s long lost daugther. Barbossa tell

Jack that he had left her in an orphanage with his diary so she could have a better life and refuse to tell the truth so she will continue to belive that his father was an astronomer. Approaching to the Trident Island, the Pearl evades a Royal Navy warship, which is destroyed by the Silent Mary before the Pearl run agroung on the island. Jack, Barbossa and Carina use the Island magic to part the ocean and open a path to the Trident location on the ocean floor. Salazar captures Henry and possesses him in order to walk on the ocean floor and seize the Trident. Once he does so, Henry is given his body back, and Jack distracts Salazar, allowing Henry to destroy the Trident, breaking all the curses of the seas and restoring Salazar and his crew to life. However, the divided seas begins to collapse in on itself. The Pearl lowers its anchor to lift them to safety, but Salazar pursues them, still hell-bent to killing Jack. Carina realize finally that Barbossa is his father when she spotted a tattoo on his arm identical to the diary cover. Barbossa sacrificed himself to kill Salazar allowing the others to escape alive.

Sometime later Henry and Carina reach Port Royal where Will Turner appear, free from the Dutchman. His wife Elizabeth Swann appear moment later and the Turner family is officially reunited. Henry and Carina start to dating each other. Jack watch the scene from the Pearl before sailing away into the beloved horizon having being accepted by his crew as their captain once again, while also adopting Capitain Barbossa now-homeless monkey.

In the post credits scene, Will and Elizabeth sleep in their bed together, when their room is intruded by Davy Jones.

---

We were amazed and when we saw that Davy Jones might have been resurrected we knew he might be coming back! But when the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Me: Yeah that was awesome!

Nico: It sure was. But Barbossa sacrificed himself to save everyone. He's a true hero.

Me: He sure is. But we also found the key to freeing Luxord from being eternally bound to the Dutchman. We have to destroy the Trident of Poseidon.

Laney: That sounds like a very dangerous weapon from the looks of it.

Naruto: No kidding.

Sailor Moon: A weapon like that would be perfect for Sailor Neptune.

Me: Well Poseidon is the God of the Seas and Neptune is the Roman version of him. Lets see here.

I pulled up the information of the Trident and we were amazed and shocked. The Trident of Poseidon was one of the most powerful weapons on Earth.

---

The Trident of Poseidon, also referred to as Poseidon's Trident, was the mythical weapon of the sea god Poseidon. The weapon of a god, the Trident was used to control the creatures of the sea, including the merfolk, as well as create thunderstorms and strong tidal waves. Near the end of Jack Sparrow's teenage adventures, the Trident fell into the possession of the feared Captain Torrents. After Torrents' death, the Trident was given to a merman named Tonra. Eventually the Trident ended up hidden in Poseidon's Tomb where it was found many years later by Jack Sparrow and Carina Smyth.

Poseidon's Trident contained within it an intense magical energy capable of causing earthquakes, wrecking ships, and even summoning the Kraken. Whomever wielded it also possessed the ability to take control over the race of merfolk. Poseidon had gotten the clever god Hephaestus to create hundreds of giant enchanted gems, all different colors of the rainbow, with each color representing one of the different types of merfolk. Gathering them deep within Isla Sirena, Poseidon created a magical link between the Trident and the gems, giving him the ultimate power over every mermaid, merman, and merchild on the Seven Seas. However, over a thousand years prior to Jack Sparrow's teenage years, the ancestors of Morveren, Aquila, and Aquala managed to get the blue stones locked away in a special chamber designed by the goddess Calypso, making all blue-tailed mermaids immune to the Trident's charms.

## Control of the Merpeople

Eventually, Morveren, Aquala, and Aquila managed to steal the trident away from an unsuspecting Poseidon, but instead of freeing the rest of their people, they used it to take complete control over their own race for themselves. The sisters hid the Trident under Poseidon's Peak, the place they kept the spoils of all their greatest wars, but once they learned of a resistance building against them among their people, decided they needed to place it in the care of a human to ensure it would stay out of the hands of other merfolk. The Blue-tails struck a deal with Captain Torrents, in which he would guard the Trident and share sovereignty over the merpeople with them, and they would be able to keep their status. However, once the sisters handed control of the Trident to Torrents, he swiftly made off with it-bent on retaining control of the Seven Seas all for himself.

## In Torrents' hands

With the power of Poseidon's Trident, Torrents commanded the merpeople to leave their home under Isla Sirena and pillage and plunder all the oceans of the world, giving him all the loot they found. The Blue-tails commissioned Jack Sparrow with the task of reacquiring the Trident from Torrents, and after an intense duel aboard the Fleur de la Mort, Jack managed to take possession of the weapon and blast Torrents into the sea, where thousands of infuriated merpeople were waiting to devour him. Rather than allowing the Blue-tails to resume their tyranny, however, Jack, taking advantage of his new position as king of the merfolk, chose to free them, putting the Trident in the keep of the merman Tonra and earning the merpeople's immense gratitude and reverence.

## Salazar's revenge

At some point after Jack freed the merpeople, the Trident was hidden in Poseidon's Tomb, an underwater grave off the coast of an uncharted island. By this time, those who knew of the Trident believed it could no longer be found. However, it was also revealed that the Trident also possessed the power to break any curse at sea. Because of this, the Trident was sought by several parties: Armando Salazar to have his revenge on Jack Sparrow, Henry Turner to free his father from the curse of the Flying Dutchman, Jack Sparrow to save himself from Salazar, and Hector Barbossa to reclaim control of the seas. With the aid of Carina Smyth and a journal given to her by her father, the island was located and the Trident revealed itself by parting the sea.

However, Salazar managed to claim the Trident first, using it to first free himself from Henry Turner's body after he possessed it. Holding the power of the sea, Salazar used it to torture the pirate by flinging him around in the walls of the sea where his crew tried to drown Sparrow. Eventually, he became bored and attempted to kill Jack. Using a clue from her journal, Carina and Henry deduced that the power of all the curses at sea was contained within the Trident, which therefore had to be destroyed in order to break them. After stabbing Jack Sparrow with the Trident, Salazar was momentarily distracted, allowing Henry to shatter the Trident with his sword. Salazar and his crew were returned to their normal human forms before the sea began collapsing, due to being no longer under the influence of the Trident. With the Trident destroyed, Salazar, once again mortal, died in the ocean while Will Turner was no longer eternally bound to the Dutchman. It is also possible that the Trident's destruction broke the curse over Davy Jones, allowing him to be resurrected.

---

We were amazed at how much power the Trident of Poseidon has and it was unbelievable.

Me: Whoa! That kind of power rivals even the Keyblade.

Sora: No kidding. But we just found the key to freeing Luxord from being bound to the Dutchman.

Me: Yep we have to destroy the Trident. We haven't got a moment to lose. Lets head for our ship!

We cheered and went to the Phoenix Maelstrom.

* * *

We got the Phoenix Maelstrom ready and we set sail. Sora's ship the Leviathan was with us along with the Super Megaforce Skyship. We set sail and we went through the portal into the world of Pirates of The Caribbean. We were in the 18th Century Caribbean.

Me: 18th Century Caribbean.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Okay. Here's my plan. Jack and Carina are about to be executed. So William, Maria, you're going to pretend to be executed along with Jack and Carina.

William: Got it. I think I know where this is going.

Maria: Okay. Lets do it.

We put the plan into action and William and Maria got arrest by the British and they were about to be beheaded by the British.

Prosecutor: How would you and your friends like to die, pirate? Hanging, firing squad, or a new invention, the guillotine?

Captain Jack Sparrow: Guillotine? Sounds French. I love the French! Did you know that they've invented the mayonnaise? How bad could it be? It's the French, eh? [sees what the guillotine actually is] Oh my bad! I change me mind! No, please have mercy for me! I'm a bed wetter! [dragged to base of guillotine] Oh, come on! I mean I have to walk upstairs for this as well for this?

Maria: Get your hands off us!

Executioner: Bring the basket!

Captain Jack Sparrow: Basket? Why?!

Executioner: Strap him down!

Captain Jack Sparrow: Here's an idea, how about a good old-fashioned stoning? I'd kill to be stoned right now! Gets the crowd involved, doesn't it? I should like to speak with Victor in disembowelment! I should like to speak with Vic… [gets put in the guillotine and sees a basket full of heads] I'm not the one, who complain, normally, but this basket is full of heads!

William: It's been nice knowing you guys.

The blade came up and then…

Me: Now!

We flew in and blasted the guillotine and destroyed it.

Me: Ahoy Captain Jack. Looks like we got here just in time.

Captain Jack Sparrow: That you did lads. Thank you.

I cut his ropes and freed him and I fired a blast of fire and ignited the prosecutor and incinerated him.

Me: New advice for you fuckwads, drop dead!

I threw a massive smoke bomb and we escaped and we set sail on our ship.

William: Good plan J.D.

Nico: Genius.

Me: Thanks guys. Better call Luxord.

I pulled out my flute and blew it and called Luxord.

The Dutchman surfaced and Luxord was on it.

Luxord: Ahoy guys!

Me: Ahoy Luxord.

Luxord: Haven't seen you all in a while.

Me: I know. But we found the key to freeing you from the curse that binds you to the Dutchman. We're going to destroy the Trident of Poseidon. It harbors all the curses of the sea and if we destroy it you will be free and you can join the Redemption Squad.

Luxord: (Gasp) Yes! I will be free.

Me: Awesome. Lets go find the Trident and bring an end to this madness.

We followed the Constellation of Carina the Stern and we came across Captain Barbossa and he was now the captain of Blackbeard's old ship The Queen Anne's Revenge.

---

Captain Hector Barbossa (simply known as Hector Barbossa) is the main antagonist of Pirates of Caribbean: The Curse of the Black Pearl. He makes appearances in most of the franchise in varying capacities, but in general has a redemptive arc. He is Jack Sparrow's former archenemy-turned-friend.

He was portrayed by Geoffrey Rush, who also played Casanova Frankenstein in Mystery Men and Steven Price in House on Haunted Hill.

Before the Curse of the Black Pearl, Barbossa was formerly the Chief mate of Captain Jack Sparrow. But one day Jack and Barbossa found a map to Isla de Muerta where the Aztec Treasure of Cortes was hidden. The crew and Jack agreed to equal shares of the treasure but Barbossa greedily wanted the treasure for himself and the crew. He then tricked Jack into revealing the Treasure's location lying that equal shares included knowing the treasure's location, while planning a mutiny. Jack agreed to say the location but then Barbossa and the crew mutinied and marooned Jack on a deserted Island much to Jack's anger. When they finally found the treasure Barbossa found out about a curse placed on the Aztec treasure by the heathen Gods but believed it to be a "Ghost Story" with the crew and then took the treasure but found after spending it that the curse was real. They were under the curse, which made them unable to taste, feel, smell, or their drinks would not satisfy and living the undead as immortals. The only way to lift the curse is to give back the coins and offer their blood. Bootstrap Bill Turner a crewmate then was infuriated at the crew's betrayal against Jack and sent a coin to his son Will so the crew would remain cursed. In response Barbossa tied a cannon to Bootstrap and threw him overboard the Pearl but only discovers later that Bootstrap's blood is needed to lift the curse.

Ten years later, during the movie, Barbossa and the crew sunk many ships and found most of the coins of the treasure but needed to find the last one sent to Will by Bootstrap. Meanwhile Elizabeth Swann from Port Royal Jamaica had found Will and took possession of the medallion so that James Norrington would not hang Will for piracy. Barbossa sensed the last coin, which released a pulse, and then invaded Port Royal. His crew found Elizabeth who invoked Parley. Barbossa tricked Elizabeth into giving him the medallion in exchange for stopping the invasion after she identified herself as "Elizabeth Turner" believing now her blood can lift the curse. Elizabeth, when Barbossa ordered them to set sail, demanded to be taken to shore but Barbossa refused saying that the part with her being taken to shore was not part of their agreement.

Barbossa offered Elizabeth the next night to dine with him. She refused but agreed when Barbossa threatened her with dining with the crew and being stripped nude. Elizabeth then became suspicious of why Barbossa was not eating but was encouraging her to eat instead. He finally realized she never heard of the curse and told her the story and how he wants to use her blood to lift the curse. Elizabeth ran from him but got cornered by Barbossa and stabbed him in the chest but Barbossa did not die and Elizabeth ran outside and went face-to-face with the crew which were now skeletons. Elizabeth was shocked that the curse was real and Barbossa walked outside in the moonlight which revealed him under the curse. Elizabeth now in deep shock ran into the room and was locked in for the rest of the night.

The next day, Barbossa then took Elizabeth to Isla de Muerta to lift the curse. After a short speech Barbossa then told his crew that they were able to lift the curse and used Elizabeth's blood on the coin. But after a moment after the crew said they did not feel different;

Barbossa shot one of his crewmates and they saw he was not dead. Now enraged Barbossa confronted Elizabeth asking her if Bootstrap was her father. She admitted that he was not but refused to tell Barbossa who Bootstrap's child was. Barbossa slapped her and she fell onto the hill of the pirate's treasure. Barbossa's crew began to blame him for Bootstrap's 'death' by saying every decision he made lead them from bad to worse. Barbossa angrily took out his sword and challenged the crew to fight him causing the crew to stop blaming him. After Jack, Barbossa's pet monkey, screeched in alarm and Barbossa looked where Elizabeth fell, he saw she was no longer there along with the medallion. He ordered the crew to find her but the crew instead brought Captain Jack Sparrow to him.

Unable to believe his eyes, Barbossa asked Jack how he got off the island but Jack says it was because he (Jack) was Captain Jack Sparrow. Annoyed, Barbossa sarcastically said he would not make the mistake again and ordered his crew to kill Jack. Jack however asked if Elizabeth's blood worked. Barbossa ordered his crew to hold fire after realizing Jack knew whose blood they needed. On the Black Pearl Barbossa and Jack had a meeting for negotiations and Jack almost convinces Barbossa to give him (Jack) his ship but Barbossa is angered when Jack gives an offer to negotiate with the crew of the Interceptor for Barbossa's coin return. Barbossa instead orders Jack locked in the brig because that was the same attitude that lost Sparrow the Pearl in the first place.

Barbossa caught up with the Interceptor and during the battle Jack the Monkey brought the medallion to Barbossa and Barbossa's crew won. When Barbossa captured the crew of the Interceptor including Elizabeth, and sunk the Interceptor, Barbossa was confronted by a man who claimed to be Will Turner. Will said he would shoot himself and fall overboard if the crew did not release Elizabeth. Ultimately Barbossa tricks him and frees Elizabeth and Jack Sparrow by marooning them on the same island Jack was on ten years ago assuming that moment would the last of Sparrow. Will and the crew of the Interceptor are imprisoned and Pintel, a crewmate, tells Will the story of why Bootstrap sent the medallion to Will. They arrive at Isla de Muerta and Barbossa plans to kill Will in order to break the curse. When the crew are chanting for the curse to be lifted Jack Sparrow comes to the cave alive and well much to Barbossa's dismay. Barbossa threatens Jack with death after Will but Jack convinces Barbossa that the Royal Navy came to ambush them. Jack convinces Barbossa to kill Will after he defeats the Dauntless (the Royal Navy's best ship) and Jack would give Barbossa 25% of Jack's plunder and a big hat. Barbossa agrees and waits in the cave for the battle to end with Jack and Will. He starts to trust Jack again but this friendship when Jack takes one of the pirates's swords and tosses his to Will and Will duels the pirates left to with Barbossa. Barbossa gets up and duels Jack. After a while of fighting Barbossa tosses his sword away and claims that Jack cannot beat him as he (Barbossa) is immortal. Jack tries anyway, but Barbossa sighs to himself and takes the sword out to stab Jack. But Sparrow enters the moonlight and it reveals he too became a cursed skeleton! He snuck a coin while talking to Barbossa. The duel continues until Elizabeth arrives. Jack cuts his arm and tosses his bloody coin to Will while Will cuts his arm too. Now furious Barbossa pulls out his prized pistol and attempts to shoot Elizabeth. But before he can pull the trigger Jack shoots Barbossa with his own shot that he saved to kill Barbossa for ten years.

Barbossa sneers that Jack wasted his shot but Will says "He didn't waste it!" and returns the last two coins breaking the curse. Barbossa looks at Jack in deep shock and unbuttons his coat and sees blood gushing badly from his chest from Jack's bullet. He looks at Jack and shakes his head shockingly and dies.

## Dead Man's Chest

At the very end of Dead Man's Chest, with Jack Sparrow supposedly dead, Barbossa makes a shocking reappearance, having been resurrected by the Voodoo witch "Tia Dalma", later revealed to be the goddess "Calypso" soon he can help them save Jack. Barbossa's cameo in the second movie was a surprise. Because of this, Geoffrey Rush was not credited. In fact, Barbossa was not even included on the front of the second movie's DVD.

## At World's End

In the third film, he goes with Elizabeth, Will, and the crew to Davy Jones's Locker to rescue Jack from the locker in order to release her. Near the climax, he helped the pirate face off against Davy

Jones and Lord Cutler Beckett At the end of the third film, it is revealed that Barbossa has betrayed Jack yet again, though this time they merely leave without him from a port in a city area.

On Stranger Tides

In the fourth film, he has become a privateer in King George II's Royal Navy. He seeks to look for the Fountain of Youth. Near the end, he stabs Blackbeard with a poisoned sword and is now captain of the Queen Anne's Revenge, reverting back to being a pirate.

Dead Men Tell No Tales

In the fifth film, Barbossa returns as captain of the Queen Anne's Revenge. He is also revealed to be the biological father of Carina Smyth, an astronomer and horologist who was falsely accused of witchcraft. After being coerced by the notorious Captain Armando Salazar into helping him kill Sparrow, Barbossa soon learns of a powerful weapon called the Trident of Poseidon, that Salazar intends to use to eliminate all pirates of the ocean after killing much of Barbossa's crew. To that end, Barbossa is forced to team up with Jack again to find the Trident and free the Black Pearl from its imprisonment, eventually learning of his true parentage to Carina. In the end following the destruction of the Trident, Barbossa sacrifices himself to kill Salazar and his remaining men to save Carina and the others, allowing himself to be drowned in the ocean. Following the deaths of Salazar and his men, Jack, Carina, and the other pirates mourned for Barbossa's death; even Carina decides to take her father's surname in honor for his sacrifice.

---

Captain Barbossa: Ahoy there!

Me: Ahoy Captain Barbossa!

Captain Barbossa: Long time no see lads. How have ye been?

Me: Good Captain Barbossa. We're going to find the Trident of Poseidon and destroy it to put an end to all this madness and free Luxord.

Laney: We won't let it rule the sea ever again with its magic.

Nico: That's right!

Captain Barbossa: Aye. Let us help ye lads.

Me: Thank you Captain Barbossa.

We followed the signs to the Trident and we got a shock when we found out that Carina Smyth is really the biological daughter of Captain Barbossa and she finally met her father for the first time in her life. It was a huge shock. But we arrived at the sight where the trident was at and we split the sea and went down to the floor and it was incredible.

Me: Wow! It's like when Moses used the power of God to split the Red Sea and help free his people.

Lana: Unbelievable!

Lola: Wow.

Lily: Look.

We saw the legendary Trident of Poseidon and it was a scary trident.

Me: There it is. The Trident of Poseidon.

Laney: That is one scary pitchfork.

Lily: Yeah.

Varie: And we have to destroy it. What a shame.

?: It is a shame yes.

We turned and standing behind us was CAPTAIN ARMANDO SALAZAR, back from the dead!

---

Capitán Armando Salazar is the main antagonist of the 2017 film

Pirates of the Caribbean: Dead Men Tell No Tales.

He is a barbaric and merciless undead pirate hunter and the captáin of an undead Spanish Royal Navy ship who is bent on exterminating all pirates in the entire world via the powerful Trident of Poseidon, and killing Jack Sparrow for cursing him and his crew - which caused them to become undead ghosts.

He was portrayed by Javier Bardem, who also played Anton Chigurh in the No Country For Old Men film, Felix Reyes Torrena in Collateral, Raoul Silva in Skyfall and Felix Marti in The Gunman, and Him/God in Mother! (which is also released in 2017).

Armando Salazar was once a captain of the Spanish Royal Navy, who dedicated his life to rid the seas of pirates after his father and grandfather were murdered by pirates at some point in his life. In his quest to exterminate the threat of piracy, Salazar became worse than those he hated, as he slaughtered pirates without mercy and saw them as little better than animals or infections instead of seeing them as people. Such was the case when he and the crew of his ship known as the Silent Mary, were ambushed by a fleet of ten pirate ships. Though outnumbered, Salazar and his crew slaughtered the fleet of pirates, before killing the survivors, even after they had raised a flag of surrender and begged for mercy.

In the chaos that followed, Salazar's noticed a young pirate boy named Jack Sparrow abroad a ship called the Wicked Wench, trying to escape the carnage, while taunting him. Not wanting to miss a single and insolent pirate, Salazar chased Jack into the Devil's Triangle, where the Silent Mary was mangled by rocks within the Devil's Triangle. This causes the powder stored within the ship to ignite and consume the ship with an unrelenting fire, seemingly killing Salazar and his crew.

However, it turns out that as Salazar and his crew's bodies begun to sink to the bottom of the sea, they were suddenly struck by streaks of eerie red light, resurrecting them as undead ghosts by the mysterious supernatural powers of the Triangle, where they were currently trapped. For years, Salazar and his now ghostly crew were forced to remain in the Devil's Triangle, trapped there by its supernatural powers, learning during his imprisonment the name of the man who defeated and cursed him: Jack Sparrow! Salazar vowed he would one day escape the Devil's Triangle and get revenge on Jack for defeating and humiliating him.

## Pirates of The Caribbean: Dead Men Tell No Tales

Several years after this battle, Jack has grown up and become a legendary pirate and spent a long time running from the law while Salazar and his men have been waiting to get their revenge on him. They've spend years killing anyone who dares to enter the triangle, with Salazar always letting at least one man live to tell the tale. All Salazar wanted to do was be freed from the triangle so he could find a legendary magical object called the Trident of Poseidon and use it to make himself flesh again and then get his revenge against Jack for making him undead. One day, he spotted a British Royal Navy ship called the Monarch sail into the triangle. Afterwards Salazar and his men attacked the crew, easily slaughtering them all. Suddenly Salazar heard a noise below deck. He walked down to the brig. There he discovered a young boy named Henry Turner locked in a cell. Henry is the son of Jack's old friends Will Turner and Elizabeth Swann and Henry had spent most of his life trying to find Jack so he could help him break Will's curse with the Trident. When Salazar noticed Henry had many wanted posters of Jack, Salazar spared Henry and told him to find Jack and tell him that Salazar was coming for him, to seek his revenge.

## Return for Revenge

Sometime after this, Henry has escaped on a piece of driftwood and the Devil's Triangle began sinking into the sea, because Jack giving away his compass for a drink. At last Salazar and his crew were freed from their purgatory. Even though his ship was nothing but a wreck, the Silent Mary was magically kept afloat as a ghost ship. After the crew celebrated their liberation, Armando told them it was time for them to continue their mission and kill all the other pirates in the world; including Jack.

Freed from the Devil's Triangle, Salazar and his men then continued their attacks on pirates, encountering a pirate fleet commanded by Jack's semi-arch enemy Hector Barbossa. Without hesitation, they quickly attacked and destroyed three of Barbossa's ships, always leaving at least one man alive to tell of him. Though the rest of the fleet managed to escape, the message the undead Spaniards sent was clear - the dead have taken command of the sea. Salazar and his men soon encountered Barbossa aboard his command ship, the Queen Anne's Revenge (which originally belong to the pirate Blackbeard), Salazar was ready to destroy with Barbossa on it, however at that moment, Barbossa mentioned that Salazar was looking for Jack. Salazar and his crew then boarded the Queen Anne's Revenge, where Barbossa agreed to help Salazar find Jack in exchange of him sparing his own life. Salazar took Barbossa and his crew abroad the Silent Mary and they hunted for Jack.

## Closing In

Later on, Salazar finally spots Jack on another ship called the Dying Gull, so he and his crew attempt to attack. However, Jack, along with Henry and a girl named Carina Smyth (who is later revealed to be be Barbossa's long-lost daughter), escape on a lifeboat to a small island. Salazar and his crew chase the three to the island, but they soon realize that they can't walk on dry land, as evidenced when one of the crew members instantly turned into dust and dies for good after setting foot on dry sand. Salazar then orders Barbossa to go ashore and catch Jack, but Barbossa subsequently decided to help Jack, Henry and Carina find the Trident so he can use it to destroy Salazar and his men for good. Using his sword, Barbossa released Jack's ship Black Pearl from the bottle it was imprisoned in and sailed away on it with the others.

## The Black Pearl vs The Silent Mary

Salazar and his crew soon caught on with the Black Pearl, resulting a lengthy, harsh and violent battle between Jack's crew and Salazar's crew. During the battle, Salazar chased and fought Sparrow and tried to kill him, but was forced to flee back on the Mary along with his men when Black rock Island, the island where the Trident, appeared. Before returning on his ship, however, Salazar captured Henry. He then possessed Henry so he could walk on land. knowing that later he could return to normal with the trident, since this artifact had the power to break all the curses of the sea.

## Final Death

After Barbossa, Jack, and Carina arrived at Black rock Island, Jack and Carina found the trident in an tomb underwater. Salazar then arrived possessing Henry and attacked them. He engaged Jack in another fight while the crew of the Silent Mary saw them from within the parted sea, the result of the Trident's powers being unleashed. After grabbing a hold of the Trident, its energy released Salazar from Henry's body, and he sadistically began to throw Jack through the water, where Salazar's crew attempted to grab Jack and try to drown him. After toying with Jack for a while, Salazar was about to kill Jack with the trident.

At the moment, the now free Henry then quickly sliced the trident in half with his sword and broke all the curses of the sea, including Salazar's and Will's. Salazar was rendered human again, as he was turned back to his hard flesh form. And so were his crew, but their joy was short lived, as the walls of the tombs were starting to close in on everybody crew.

As Barbossa flies in to save Jack, Henry and Carina by using the anchor of the Black Pearl, Jack, Henry and Carina quickly hop on with Salazar and all of his men also hopping on it, driven by revenge, Salazar leaves all of his crew, including his most loyal crewman Lieutenant Lesaro, to die, except for two other crew members that followed him closely. As Barbossa, Jack, Henry, and Carina climbed up the anchor chain, Salazar, followed by his two crewmen, pursued them and attempted to reach Carina and murder her first.

However, Barbossa, in a valiant and gallant attempt to save his daughter, let go of the anchor and grabbed hold of a blade Jack gave him as he fell down the anchor, he plunged his sword into Salazar's back, causing him to let go of the anchor's chain in pain. Salazar fell down and knocked his two crew members off the anchor, as Salazar screamed in utter horror before he hits his head on the anchor, which kills him this time for good. The walls of water closed in, as Salazar's life-less body, his two remaining crewmen, and Barbossa were washed away by the closing seas.

---

Me: Captain Armondo Salazar, captain of the Silent Mary.

Armondo Salazar: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet the famous heroes of the universe that saved everyone.

Me: Nice to know that we've made an impression on a dead man. We are not gonna let the Trident of Poseidon be used by a scumbag like you to destroy all pirates and rule the Seven Seas.

But little did we know that the Trident was glowing.

Armondo Salazar: I'm afraid you have little choice.

Me: We'll see about that.

The Masters of Evil appeared. It was Zs'Skayr, Hydro Man and Professor Calamitous.

Professor Calamitous: Well look what the cat dragged in.

Me: Professor Calamitous, Hydro Man and Zs'Skayr.

Hydro Man: Nice to see you all.

Zs'Skayr: I hear you're all planning to destroy the Trident of Poseidon.

Sora: Of course we are. By doing so, we'll free Luxord of his curse.

Hydro Man: That might be true. But whether he chooses to stay as captain of the Flying Dutchman is up to him.

Me: That's right.

?: I think it's interesting.

A figure came out and it was HISSER from episode 8 of Megaforce!

---

Hisser is a cobra/pill bug-like Toxic Mutant who is the first of his kind to battle the Mega Rangers alongside Bigs and Bluefur at the debut of the Toxic Mutants, he is the primary villain of the episode "Robo Knight (episode)".

Hisser is a Toxic Mutant that accompanies Bluefur and Bigs to meet the Mega Rangers. He first appears in next to a building like construck and encounters the Red, Yellow, Blue, Pink and Black Rangers in battle after surfficing from underground, and after Bigs and Blufur appears and explains the disasters of the toxin because of the Humans poor respect, Blufur summons Hisser to attack the Rangers, he had the uper hand at first, but the Blue Ranger was able to fight back whille the Red, Yellow, Black and Pink Rangers goes after Blufur and Bigs, the Blue Ranger does battle with Hisser, but he was out match as he has the ability to burrow underground and spray toxic slime, and does so on all five of the Mega Rangers after they been overpowered, sapping away their energy, despite this, as well as being told of the plan to make more toxin, the Rangers refused to give up, and continue fighting, but they will overwhelmed b7 both the slim that saps their power and Hissers' shear strength, thing got even worse after gets ambushed by the Toxin Fireball lunched the the combined assult by Blueful and Bigs. Luckily, the newly introduced Robo Knight comes to the aid of the depowered Rangers, which allowed them to breck free of the slime, Hisser does battle with Robo Knight, but he was no match and he is destroyed by his Vulcan Cannon. Vrak sends his Zombats and makes Hisser grow, heb then transforms into a limo-like form and starts attack the Rangers, but Robo Knight transforms into his Lion Zord and does battle with Hisser, he gains the upper hand with his shear power and then transforms into the Lion Mechazord, Hisser trys to fight back, but he was no match and after being forced back to his original form, Hisser is destroyed again by the Lion Mechazord's Knight Power Charge Victory Strike.

---

Robo Knight: Hisser!

Troy Burrows: Not you again.

Hisser: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the first member of the Toxic Mutants that the rangers faced and Robo Knight defeated you with ease when he made his first appearance.

Hisser: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have watched all of us on tv.

Me: Never missed an episode. And I take it you know about the Beast Morpher Rangers joining us.

Hisser: That's right. I heard you had to wait a whole year and a half for them to join you.

Me: Yep. And there's another series of Power Rangers coming out next year in 2021. It's called Dino Fury.

Hisser: I see. Then you probably remember me doing this.

Hisser hit Superman with his slime, draining his energy and immobilizing him.

Hisser: You think Parasite draining your powers was bad? This is even worse for you!

I got the slime off of Superman and got his power back.

?: Good move.

Another figure came out and it was BLAZE! The first member of the Society of Light's Light Brigade!

---

Blaze, known in Japanese version as Honōmaru, is an assassin who escaped Sarina's lair with T-Bone. He revealed to Jaden that he and T-Bone had themselves once applied for Duel Academy but failed their first entrance exam. He was caught and sealed in a mirror by Sarina but he was freed alongside the other Light Brigade Duelists after Jaden Yuki and Aster Phoenix defeated her.

The "Honō" portion of his name in the Japanese version is derived from the word "honō" (炎), meaning "fire" or "blaze."

Blaze's signature card (and also the only one of his that was shown) is "Thestalos the Firestorm Monarch".

Sarina: Blaze!

Blaze: Been a while Lady Sarina.

Me: Who are you?

Blaze: Allow me to introduce myself. I am Blaze, member of the Society of Light's Light Brigade.

Me: The Light Brigade?

Sarina: They are 4 Duel Assassins that were under my employ to help me take down my brother. But they betrayed me.

Sarina went over what the Light Brigade were.

The Light Brigade, known in Japan as the Four Monarchs (四帝, Yon Tei), is a group of assassin duelists in Sarina's service. All four Members decks are centered around a "Monarch". In addition, each member of the Light Brigade possesses some sort of element-based power. Frost, Thunder, T-Bone and Blaze are shown to travel through snow, lightning, earth and fire, respectively; and the four seem to be responsible for using the Duel Spirits of the Monarch cards to create a spiritual barrier around Domino City.

The Light Brigade is introduced as Duel Academy students go on a field trip to Domino City. There, Frost and Thunder duel and Tyranno Hassleberry and Syrus Truesdale, Frost defeating and kidnapping the two after eliminating them and Thunder at the same time. T-Bone later duels Jaden Yuki and loses.

Me: Whoa! These guys sound like they are really dangerous.

Blaze: We are J.D. and we heard so much about you and all of your achievements.

Me: I like your hair though. It makes you feel like you're one with fire.

Blaze: Why thank you.

Eddy threw a water balloon at Blaze.

SPLASH!

Blaze: Hey! I don't really have fire powers. I'm just called Blaze for the Hell of it!

Eddy: (sarcastically) Oh really? Well, my bad!

Me: He really doesn't have Fire Powers. It would be cool if he did though.

Luxord: Uh J.D.?

Me: What is it?

Luxord: The Trident. Look!

We turned and we saw the Trident of Poseidon glowing aqua blue and it floated off its pedestal and went towards Varie. It landed in front of her.

Varie: What is happening?

Me: I think it chose you as its master Varie.

Varie: But how?

Me: I have no idea. But take it.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:15)

Varie held out her hand and took the trident and then she was enveloped in a massive flash of aqua blue light and a massive vortex of water exploded high into the sky and it formed into a massive and beautiful mermaid. We heard divine singing as we felt Varie's energy levels skyrocketing at a massive and astronomical level!

Armondo Salazar: What is happening!?

When the light faded we saw Varie and she was forever changed! She had her aqua blue hair in a braided ponytail, she had the kanji for Mermaid of Poseidon emblazoned in the middle of her forehead over a mermaid on the planet Neptune with its astrological symbol.

ポセイドンの人魚

She also had earrings in the shapes of seashells on and her eyes had the waves of the ocean raging in them, she had beautiful aqua blue lipstick on and she had a beautiful blue vest and aqua blue shirt on and she had a blue skirt with shimmering rainbow fish scales on it, she had beautiful aqua blue leggings and she had beautiful aqua blue boots. She also had a beautiful sleeveless trench coat with the constellation of Carina the Stern above the ocean shimmering with the aurora borealis on it and it had the kanji for Varie Knudson, the Cosmic Emissary of Poseidon and Neptune's Ambassador of the Water and the Ocean on the back.

ポセイドンの宇宙使節であり、海と海のネプチューンの大使であるヴァリー・クヌードソン

She also had aqua blue angel wings and she had the Trident of Poseidon in her hands. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 1,000,000 MERMAID OF NEPTUNE!

Me: WHOA! Varie you look incredible!

Nico: Incredible! Varie how do you feel?

Varie: (Divine Voice) **I have ascended to new heights and I feel amazing.**

Laney: Wow. The Trident of Poseidon amplified her power to J.D.'s power that he got when he and Phoenix merged.

Lana: Incredible!

Lucy Loud: This is amazing. Varie now has total power over the ocean.

Brittney: That's our mom for you.

Nicole: She is really something.

Maria: And it's not just her. Look at me, Luna, Gali, Nokama, Rikki and everyone else.

We saw that all of the Neptune Crusaders all had Sleeveless Ocean Trench Coats. They looked incredible!

Maria: Wow! I look awesome!

Luna: Me too dudes.

Me: Lets get them dudes!

Roman Goodwin then appeared.

Roman: Let me help you guys take down Blaze.

Lynn: Thanks Roman. I'll face Roman.

Axel Brody: Let me help too. Time to fight fire with fire.

Varie: **First let me do this. I remove all curses of the sea for all eternity!**

Varie fired a wave of energy and it spread all over the world and destroyed all the curses forever.

Luxord felt himself and he was freed from the curse of the Dutchman and Captain Armando Salazar had his life and humanity back!

Luxord: I… I'm free!

Luxord went to me and hugged me.

Luxord: Thank you all so much.

Me: It's Varie you should be thanking Luxord. But you are so welcome.

Lana: Glad you're free Luxord.

Me: Lets get them!

Troy: We've learned a few tricks since we last fought, Hisser.

Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Super Megaforce Mode!

Me: Now they have 27+ years of Ranger Powers on them! Lets get them!

Barbossa: (to Salazar) Dead men tell no tales!

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Hydro Man

Luna, Dive Man, Pump Man, Maria, Splash Woman and Bai Tza were facing Hydro Man.

Luna: Lets do it dude.

Hydro Man: That was awesome that Varie ascended in power.

Bai Tza: it sure was and I look awesome in this coat now.

Splash Woman: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Maria: Yeah.

Pump Man: They sure look awesome.

Dive Man: Indeed.

Hydro Man: Very stylish. Lets dance.

Hydro Man called out his 2 Gyarados and the girls fired waves of water and energy and the blasts hit Hydro Man and the Gyarados and knocked them down in powerful explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Dive Man fired a barrage of torpedoes and they slammed into Hydro Man and exploded all over the place with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Pump Man fired waves of water and splashed Hydro Man all over the place with incredible force. The blasts knocked him and his Gyarados all over and knocked them out.

Luna: Yeah dudes!

---

Battle 2: Professor Calamitous

---

Lisa, Stewie and Bowser Jr. were facing Professor Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: Lets make this a good fight Calamitous.

Professor Calamitous: Lets do it.

Stewie: Bring it on you bastard!

Bowser Jr.: Yeah!

Professor Calamitous called out his Galvantula and Lisa fired a wave of lightning and energy at Calamitous and electrocuted him all over and Stewie and Bowser Jr. fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts hit him all over and knocked him and his Galvantula out.

Lisa Loud: That is what I call a scientifically enhanced success.

---

## Battle 3: Zs'Skayr

---

Edd as Iron Boy, Shockwave and Soundwave were facing Zs'Skayr.

Edd: Lets do it.

Soundwave: This is gonna be a good battle.

Shockwave: Yeah!

Zs'Skayr: Lets dance.

Zs'Skayr called out his Litwick, Chandelure and Mismagius and Edd, Shockwave and Soundwave fired lasers and energy blasts and they hit all three of them all over and exploded all over the place and knocked them down and out.

Edd: Awesome victory.

---

## Battle 4: Hisser

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Hisser.

Nico: Lets dance Snake boy.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts and bullets of energy and they slammed into Hisser and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Hisser then fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Hisser you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 5: Blaze

---

Lynn, Axel Brody and Roman were facing Blaze.

Blaze: You all will join the power of light.

Lynn: Sartorius will meet his end at J.D.'s hands and pay for his crimes.

Roman: That's right. We won't let monsters like the Society of Light destroy the universe we call home!

Axel: That's right!

Blaze: We'll see. I summon my monster THESTALOS THE FIRESTORM MONARCH!

He summoned his signature monster Thestalos the Firestorm Monarch!

Lynn: Time to fight fire with fire! I summon ROYAL FIRESTORM GUARDS, FIRE PRINCESS, BURNING ALGAE, FOX FIRE, CHARCOAL IMPACHI, TWIN-HEADED FIRE DRAGON, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, DARKFIRE SOLDIER #1 and 2, KING PYRON, FIRESTORM PROMINENCE, ELEMENTAL HERO HEAT, ELEMENTAL HERO LADY HEAT, THESTALOS THE FIRESTORM MONARCH, MR. VOLCANO, CHARUBIN THE FIRE KNIGHT, INFERNAL FLAME EMPEROR, INFERNO, INVASION OF FLAMES and LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES!

Lynn summoned said monsters in a massive vortex of fire.

Axel Brody: I summon the Volcanic Monsters! I summon VOLCANIC ROCKET, SLICER, SCATTERSHOT, DOOMFIRE, QUEEN, SHELL, BLASTER, and HAMMERER!

In a massive volcanic eruption he summoned said monsters.

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Blaze: Impressive selection. I didn't know you had a Thestalos the Firestorm Monarch as well Lynn.

Lynn: I may be the volcano emissary, but fire is what I like. I also equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!

She activated said cards and she had the Phoenix Blade and a dragon made of pure fire was around the blade.

Axel: I equip myself with SWORD OF DRAGON'S SOUL!

He equipped himself with said card.

Roman: And I equip myself with SWORD OF SPARKLES and SILVER WING!

He equipped himself with said cards.

They went at Blaze and Lynn kicked him in the face and slashed him and blasted him all over with their powers and fired massive energy blasts all over him and they exploded all over the place with fire and energy and burned him all over the place. Their monsters fired blasts of fire and destroyed his Thestalos the Firestorm Monarch and Blaze was defeated. Then they got a shocking sight! They saw Blaze enveloped in a vortex of fire and he was incinerated in an instant. It was Sartorius's way of saying "You are a worthless waste of life."

They looked away from the horrifying sight and there was nothing left of him but a pile of ashes. All that remained of him was his Dragon Duel Disk and his deck.

Lynn: What a heartless asshole! He killed his own comrade in cold blood!

Roman: Sartorius you monster!

Axel: He has no honor at all. All he has is a heart of pure evil. He kills even his own comrades even for the smallest of mistakes.

Lynn: Like Frieza and Orochimaru.

Lynn went over and took the duel disk and she decided to make it her own duel disk.

Lynn: Might as well keep this as a trophy.

Roman: You did good though Lynn.

Lynn: Thanks Roman.

## Battle 6: Armondo Salazar

We regrouped and Varie was gonna face Salazar.

Armondo Salazar: You have no idea what you are up against. That trident will be mine and the pirates will all be destroyed.

Varie: **I won't let that happen. You are now gonna face the power of a goddess. But first. Trident remove the evil in yourself of the curses you have unleashed unto this world.**

The trident glowed and it released a black version of itself and it fell to the ground.

Varie: **That version we must destroy. Now lets dance Salazar. I won't allow you to get away with the pain and suffering you've caused to innocent people. You've gone too far. Now you have to deal with me.**

Varie flared up her aura with incredible power and went at him with incredible speed and kneed him in the stomach with incredible power! Varie then punched him in the face and smashed his head in with the trident and slashed him in the arm with it and fired a massive blast of lightning from it and electrocuted him all over. Varie then kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and fired more lightning and electrocuted him all over the place. Varie then fired a massive blast of water and it smashed into his stomach and he belched up a tremendous amount of blood and she kicked him in the head and he belched up more blood. Salazar then unsheathed his sword and they clashed with incredible force and power as sparks were flying all over the place and setting some of the ocean floor on fire. He went and slashed at her and she grabbed the sword with the trident and turned it and she snapped his sword in half like a twig.

Salazar: I will never lose!

Varie: **You will lose always Salazar. I have fought many pirates before and they were nowhere near this level of power.**

Salazar: You make me sick! How can you be so strong and that powerful? You should be weaker than me because I am the strongest of all.

Varie: Y **ou act like you know Team Loud Phoenix Storm from the inside out. But your knowledge about us is dangerously lacking. What you don't realize is that the more we continue to fight, the more powerful we become and there is no limit to our power.**

Salazar: You are monsters!

Varie: **The only monster here is you.**

Me: Lets use our techniques, combos and final smashes on the Trident all at once to destroy it.

Sora: But what about Varie?

Me: She has this all under control. Besides, lets let her have her fun in trying out her new power.

Nico: Okay yeah. Lets do it!

Lily: Take this you bad trident! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ARTS: THE GREAT OCEAN, SEA ELVES and SEA OF DREAD!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and they formed into said creatures and oceans.

---

The Great Ocean

The Great Ocean or Great Western Ocean, known by the Lizardmen as the World Pond, is an open sea that separates the Old World, Araby and the Southlands from the New World (Naggaroth and Lustria).

The Great Ocean has many smaller seas connecting to it, such as the Sea of Malice and the Sea of Chill near Naggaroth, and the Sea of Claws, the Sea of Chaos and the Tilean Sea near the Old World. The Great Ocean also surrounds Ulthuan and Albion and connects with the Far Sea and the Sea of Dread at the southern capes of Lustria and the Southlands respectively, two other large oceans.

Sea Elves

Sea Elves are those High Elves of Ulthuan who have taken to trading with the various ports of the Old World and beyond.

The Elves living around the coasts of the Elven Kingdoms have a tradition of seamanship and fighting, and lack the normal Elven disdain of physical labour. Because of this, other High Elves look down on them, thinking them rough and uncouth. They are brave warriors and tireless guardians of the seaways, and it is thanks to them that the sea routes between the Old World and Lustria remain open. These "Sea Elves" as Old Worlders call them, are quite venturesome, and can often be found as merchants and traders in Old World ports. Most of them speak Human languages as well as Elvish, and many have a smattering of the Norse language too. The Elven trading posts of the Old World are run almost exclusively by Sea Elves.

## Sea of Dread

The Sea of Dread is a large body of water which lies south of the Darklands, east of the Southlands and west of the Hinterlands of Khuresh. The Sea of Dread joins the Great Ocean at the southern tip of the Southlands, and the Far Sea at the Gates of Calith.

Within the Sea of Dread lie the Dragon Isles which are reputedly inhabited by Lizardmen who have turned feral without guidance from a Slann.

The main naval power is the Chaos Dwarf fleet, who have access to the sea from the River Ruin, though the High Elf Navy maintains a presence as well. The area around the mouth of the River Ruin is extremely polluted.

---

Bai Tza: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ARTS: LEVIATHAN, KRAKEN and ATLANTIS!

Bai Tza fired waves of water and they formed into the legendary ocean legends Leviathan, Kraken and Atlantis.

Maria: Take this! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ARTS: VAMPIRE COAST, DREADFLEET and MERWYRM!

Maria fired waves of water and they formed into said creatures and more.

---

## Vampire Coast

The Vampire Coast is the Undead realm of the mad Vampire Pirate King Luthor Harkon on the eastern coastline of the continent of Lustria.

The Vampire Coast is located on the eastern shore of Lustria facing the Great Ocean, between the ruined Temple-cities of Huatl to the north and Axlotl to the south. The land is described as a region of foggy, pestilent jungle and foetid swamps.

Nearby areas are the Pox Marsh, the Jungle of Webs, the Blood Swamps, the estuary of River Qurveza and the volcanic islands of the Fuming Serpent and the Spitting Serpent, although it is not clear how much political control Luthor Harkon actually exerts over all of these lands.

The winds and currents along this coast are incredibly treacherous to unwary vessels, which has allowed Luthor's army to become swollen with the raised corpses of all manner of unfortunate mariners.

This stretch of coastline became infamous as the "Vampire Coast" because any Elven ship which passed too close was destined to meet a dire fate.[2b] High Elf naval captains also report ghostly ships in the fog, and a siren-wail that lures sailors to their doom.

## Dreadfleet

As the clock strikes midnight, the Dreadfleet sails forth, its Undead captains eager to slake their unholy thirsts. The warships of the damned emerge from banks of sulphurous fog, illuminated only by the flicker of pallid ghostlights. They draw closer with the sickening slowness of a nightmare. Suddenly, the uneasy murmur of the open seas is split by the thunderous roar of cannon batteries. A low moaning can be heard in the distance, issuing from a thousand ragged throats, a haunting sound that is punctuated by the barked orders of unliving commanders as monstrous warships are brought to bear.

Since his rebirth from his previous life as Nyklaus von Carstein, Count Noctilus has founded his own darkling empire, binding the Shadewraith to his bidding, reanimating the rotting carcass of the Skabrus and striking foul deals with the captains of the Black Kraken and the Curse of Zandri.

For two bleak decades the Undead reavers of Count Noctilus have plagued the oceans of the world. After each raid, the Dreadfleet disappears into its lair as quickly and silently as it appeared, far from the reach of Man.

## Merwyrm

Merwyrms are one of the most ancient creatures to be found within the Old World, and like Sea Dragons, Merwyrm are a distant kin to the mighty winged Dragons that once ruled the skies of this world.

Loremasters believe that the Merwyrms' scaled forms once swarmed the primordial oceans of the Old World, but now they are rarely heard of save in the tales of embittered sailors who claim to have lost a ship and crewmates to these beast.

All Merwyrms possess long, almost serpentine and sinuous bodies, covered in scales and corded with muscle, with four stubby limbs each tipped with sharp claws. Unlike Dragons, the more primitive Merwyrms do not possess wings, instead the lashing of their bodies serves to propel them through the deeps at greater speed and is able to make frightening gait across dry ground when their hunger takes them there to pursue prey.

Merwyrms are also hardy and adaptable creatures, with the ability to heal wounds at a tremendous rate at the expense of an ever growing appetite for food. Merwyrms are most commonly found in the dangerous coastal waters of the Sea of Claws, and are bright silver-green and highly venomous. When food is scarce they have been known to assault coastal villages within the Province of Nordland, devouring the inhabitants with ravenous fury. Other rarer sub-breeds are known to exist, such as the albino Pagowyrm which dwells in the frigid seas of Naggaroth, and the legendary black Sciowyrms found only in the deepest ocean trenches. Masters of the primordial darkness that surrounds them in the deeps, they are said to be one of the few creatures that dares to hunt the mighty Kraken.

The Asur are known to call up Merwyrms as servants, similar to Sea Dragons enslaved by their dark kin. One of the most famous is Amanar of Lothern, and Sea Lord Aislinn used a Merwyrm during his campaign in the Sea of Claws. The Asur treasure that the Merwyrms are able to survive on land, unlike other aquatic monsters.

---

Frightwig and Scrapper used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Frightwig's hair powers and Scrapper's Shovel 100-fold.

Inferno and Musa used the Earth and Melody Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Musa's powers and Inferno's Missiles 100-fold.

Frightwig and Scrapper: PULVERIZING SHOVEL SMASHER!

Frightwig sent her hair and Scrapper threw his shovel.

G1 Inferno and Musa: MUSICAL SONIC MISSILE BARRAGE!

Inferno fired a barrage of missiles and Musa fired sonic blasts.

Mr. Incredible and Devon Michaels: SMASHING CHEETAH MEGAPUNCH!

Elastigirl and Ravi Shaw: ELASTIC GORILLA BLAST!

Violet and Zoey Reeves: ENERGY JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Dash and Nate Silva: SPEEDING MANTIS BLAST!

Jak Jak and Steel: LASERSTORM SCARAB MEGABLAST!

Frozone and Lana: SUBZERO MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Troy Burrows and Devon Michaels: SUPER MEGA CHEETAH BLAST!

Noah Carver and Ravi Shaw: SUPER MEGA GORILLA BLAST!

Gia Moran and Zoey Reeves: SUPER MEGA JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Jake Holling and Nate Silva: SUPER MEGA MANTIS BLAST!

Emma Goodall and Steel: SUPER MEGA SCARAB BLAST!

Orion and Bai Tza: SUPER MEGA OCEAN BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and water and smashing powers.

Me: Try this one! PHOENIX FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

I fired a massive blast of fire.

Sora: LIGHT KEY MEGABLAST!

Sora fired a wave of light.

Kairi: RAINBOW KEY MEGABLAST!

Kairi fired a massive blast of rainbow light.

Captain Barbossa: PIRATE MEGABLAST!

Captain Barbossa fired a massive wave of energy from his hands.

We fired waves of light and fire and rainbow energy and the blasts and energy all combined and they all slammed into the evil of the Trident of Poseidon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated the Trident in an instant and there was nothing left of it.

Tassanil, Crawsectus, Arrthoa, and Drakness blasted the crew of Salazar all over and slashed and smashed them all over. Varie then slashed Salazar in the chest and plunged her trident into him and ripped out his beating heart and splattering blood all over the place as she had his beating heart skewered onto the trident. She then whistled and called mermaids and they jumped out of the water and ripped him apart as they were eating him all over and they splattered the blood and guts of his crew and him all over.

Varie: **That was a good fight.**

We all regrouped.

Me: WHOA! Varie you were incredible!

Varie: **Thanks J.D.**

Me: You really socked it to him. I'm so proud of you.

Varie: **Thank you.**

We then kissed passionately.

Everyone: Aww.

The Masters of Evil came.

Calamitous: (to Stewie) So, is it true what you said back there? That you broke Rita's vase?

Stewie: Yes. But it was an honest accident!

Zs'Skayr: We know that. But you shouldn't lie to cover up someting like that.

Hydro Man: Yeah. You guys should be honest with each other, Leave the lying stuff to us.

Maria: We'll remember that.

Hydro Man: We'll leave the two lovebirds alone for a bit.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Nico: This was intense!

Stewie: It sure was Nico.

We later went back home and Stewie told Rita the truth.

Rita: Oh Stewie it's all right. Besides you didn't mean to. It was an accident. Besides I came prepared.

She opened a closet and inside it were many replacement vases.

Laney: Wow! Mom you are really prepared.

Rita: That vase breaks all the time and I made many of these just in case for when one breaks.

Nico: Good thinking Ms. Rita.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: Awesome mom.

Lily: Yeah.

Jack Sparrow: (To the viewers) Pirates are full of adventure and they will always be ready for anything. It's a pirates life lads.

Luxord was now a member of the Redemption Squad and the Flying Dutchman Ship was now in our ship garage. Captain Barbossa and his daughter are catching up on their ship.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Pirates of the Caribbean 5: Dead Men Tell No Tales was one of the most awesome movies ever back in 2017. It was so cool! And I am so glad that Will Turner is free of the curse of the Dutchman and it was awesome. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 6th Storm Hawks chapter and we're going to take down Snipes and destroy the entirety of the Cyclonians Army recruitment bases. Get ready for a flying adventure as we take on Ravess's brother.

See you all tomorrow.

# Ruthless Cyclonian Military Sergeant

Intro opens to show the world and lands of the planet Atmos.

Aerrow: Atmos, world of a thousand mountaintop kingdoms. Each protected by a Sky Knight against the forces of darkness. Beasts, rogues and worst of all: Cyclonians.

The people of the alien world of Atmos are always in constant war with the forces of evil and they are destroying the evil forces that constantly plague its skies. The worst evil of them all is the Cyclonian Empire. A ruthless empire that wants to rule over all of Atmos with an iron fist.

Aerrow: The greatest of all Sky Knights lead the Storm Hawks. His mission, unite the kingdoms and rid Atmos of evil forever.

The Storm Hawks banded all the kingdoms together to try and take down all of Cyclonia.

Aerrow: But he was betrayed…

Ace killed the leader of the Storm Hawks in cold blood.

Aerrow: The Storm Hawks Defeated…

The ship of the Storm Hawks fell to the ground.

Aerrow: And all hope lost.

Ace joined the Cyclonians as Dark Ace.

Aerrow: Until now. I'm Aerrow. The last descendent of the original Storm Hawks and I have been given their mission.

Aerrow landed in front of his friends.

Aerrow: This is my squadron. Finn the Marksman.

His aim is always spot on.

Finn: (Gunfire sounds)

Aerrow: Junko the strongman.

He punches the screen all over.

Junko: Sorry.

Aerrow: Piper the specialist.

Piper: Lets do it!

Aerrow: Stork the helmsman.

Stork: We're doomed.

Aerrow: And of course my copilot Radarr. We're the Storm Hawks. And for us the Sky is Never the limit.

* * *

It was a beautiful day and the sun was shining beautifully and the birds were singing as well as the air smelling great. Nico was walking in the park when he saw a guy harassing a woman.

Jerk: You're a hot lady! You deserve to spend time with a guy like me!

Woman: Let me go, creep!

Nico walked up to the jerk and grab his wrist.

Nico: You heard the lady!

The guy tried to punch him but Nico threw him into a fountain.

Jerk: (gets up) I'm gonna get even with you for this! (runs away)

Unknown to Nico, the jerk was really Frost from the Light Brigade.

Woman: Thank you so much!

Nico: No problem. What's your name?

Ruth: My name is Ruth. Hey aren't you Nico Chan who is always with my nieces and nephews?

Nico: That's me. So you are the Loud's Aunt Ruth. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Ruth: Same to you. J.D. and Lincoln told me so much about you .

Nico: I had a feeling he did. I'm glad I got here in time.

Ruth: Thank you so much though.

Nico: Just passing through.

Ruth: I was on my way over to the estate to visit the family.

Nico: Cool. I can take you there if you want.

Ruth: I would like that.

Nico: Hold on tight.

She took his hand and Nico used Instant Transmission to get them there.

Later we were having an awesome dinner with Aunt Ruth.

Me: It's nice having you here with us Ruth.

Ruth: Same here J.D.

Me: I'm glad we could use this time to talk to you. We found some very horrific revelations about a war that we're going to fight in. It's not pretty.

I revealed everything that happened with the Royal Defenders version of Ruth and it was horrifying for her.

Ruth: So I became a bitter old crow in the universe of the Royal Defenders?

Me: Yeah and we're preparing for a major war against the Royal Defenders and we're gonna make them pay for ruining the reputations of heroes all over the multiverse.

Lori and the Loud Kids all hugged Ruth.

Nico: Cool.

Ruth: Would you be a dear and get me that soda?

Nico: Coming right up.

Suddenly, without warning, Nico hands moved on their own and spilled soda all over Ruth's face.

Lady Deathstrike: Dude, I didn't think you'd snap!

Me: Huh?

Ruth: WHAT THE HELL IS THIS?!

Lynn Sr: Calm down, Ruth. Let me get you cleaned up.

Rita: (to me) Nico, apologize to Ruth right now!

Nico: You guys got it all wrong!

Lynn: Got what wrong? I know Aunt Ruth can be a little too much but…

All of a sudden, my fist ended up punching Lynn in the face as she fell on top of May.

Lola: Nico, just calm down! (Nico end up headbutting her)

And then, Nico flipped the table onto Lori's face.

Lori: Ow! I'm ok!

Me: Something is wrong here.

While this was going on, the door to the estate opened by itself and Frost appeared outside out of nowhere.

I saw the door open and close all by itself.

Frost: (smirks) That'll teach you to mess with me! (walks away)

Zatanna: What just happened?

Ruth: I'll tell you what happened! Your friend Nico just assaulted me and all of you!

Nico: But I didn't do it. You guys have to believe me.

Ruth: Oh, and I supposed your fist just moved on its own and punched Lynn in the face?!

Lynn: C'mon, there has to be a logical explanation!

Me: He's right! He didn't do it. I saw the door open and close all by itself. Someone is out to ruin him. We got ourselves an invisible villain here.

Laney: He's right. I felt some wind blow by me and I saw footprints in the carpet being made by a figure.

Nico: (to Ruth) Look, it's obvious someone made me do all those things against my will. And if you won't believe me, I'll just have to go out and prove my innocence! (storms out)

Cutthroat: Boss, wait!

May: Me, Poliwag, Poromon, Manaphy, Maria, Horsea, and William will go help Nico find whoever did this. If anyone wants to help us with this, they can.

Me: Someone is out to ruin his image and we got to find out who.

But then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh. We'll have to worry about it later. We have trouble.

We went to the computer and we saw that there was trouble on Atmos.

Me: Trouble is on Atmos. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We went to the ship and we saw Dark Spicer and some of the Masters of Evil. We saw Dark Spicer, Robo Blaze, Snake, Firefly, Electro, and Shiv walking towards us.

Tracks: What're you guys doing here?

Dark Spicer: We heard about what happened. So, we decided to help you guys find out the real culprit of this mess.

Me: Thanks Dark. Eddy, you help Nico and some of the girls with whoever is doing this to you. We're gonna go to Atmos and take down more Cyclonians.

Eddy: Right.

Luna: I'll help out too.

Kalin then appeared.

Kalin: I'll help out too. I have a strong feeling it's one of the Society of Light members making Nico seem like a thug.

Me: I understand. Lets roll!

We were off to Atmos.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying over the lands of Atmos.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2843.9: We are in the skies of the planet Atmos and our mission is to take down more Cyclonians and bring justice to Ravess's evil brother Snipe. We're one step closer to ending the terror of the Cyclonian Empire once and for all. We just have to take down more of her forces and we'll be all set for war. The victory of the TLPS Storm Hawks Coalition is almost at hand.

Laney: So we're going after Ravess's brother Snipe.

Me: Yep. We're gonna put him in prison like we said.

Vince: Good. Snipes is just as dangerous as his sister.

Lana: He sure is.

Piper: I can't want to make Snipes pay for his crimes.

Me: We only have him and Dark Ace to take down and then we set our sights on the rest of the Cyclonians and Master Cyclonis herself and she will pay for her crimes against Atmos.

Aerrow: She sure will. Dark Ace will pay for his crimes against the Storm Hawks.

Me: I will slash his head off and drink his blood.

Lucy Loud: Save seconds for me.

Lisa: Captain. Multiple radar signatures coming in. 190 kilometers west northwest.

Me: On screen.

The screen turned on and we saw a massive armada of Cyclonians and there were so many of them.

Me: Red Alert! All hands man your battle stations! Lets get to our ships.

We got to our ships and we were getting ready to take the fight to them.

We flew out of the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were ready.

Me: All wings report in.

Vince: Dragon Leader standing by.

Lincoln: Orange Leader standing by.

Carol: Purple Leader standing by.

Lynn: Red Leader Standing by.

Lori: Aqua Leader standing by.

Varie: Mermaid Leader standing by.

Laney: Jungle Leader standing by.

Naruto: Maelstrom Leader standing by.

Lucy Loud: Darkness Leader standing by.

Troy Burrows: Sky Rangers standing by.

Devon Michaels: Beast Rangers standing by.

We were ready.

Me: Lock S-Foils in attack position.

Our ships were ready for battle.

We were flying fast at them.

Me: Accelerate to attack speed.

We flew faster.

Vince: This is it boys.

Me: This is Gold Leader guys. Go weapons hot and fire at will. Keep your senses on full alert for any Cyclonians that are children. Blow their ships up but capture them.

Vince: Roger that.

Our weapons let loose on the Cyclonians and blew so many of them apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMM!

Vince: J.D. I got one on my tail!

Me: I'm on my way partner!

I flew my ship over to Vince's ship as I saw him being tailed by a Cyclonian ship blasting at him.

Me: Sayonara motherfucker.

I fired lasers at him and blew the Cyclonian Ship and the Cyclonians on it to smithereens.

Vince: Thanks man. I owe you.

Me: No problem. Last one to kills some bad guys buys some sodas.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Rey fired blasts of Force Lightning at some of the Cyclonians and blew them apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Naruto: Nice shooting Rey.

Rey: (British Accent) Thanks Naruto.

Laney: Take this dirtbags.

Carol: There's too many of them.

Me: We'll have to take them down with our shinobi techniques.

Naruto: Good idea.

Lucy Loud: I got this. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: JEFF THE KILLER!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ruthless creepypasta protagonist JEFF THE KILLER!

Jeffrey Woods, also more commonly known as Jeff the Killer, is the titular main protagonist of the Creepypasta short story of the same name by the brother of GameFuelTv. He is a teenage boy who loses his sanity and becomes a serial killer to satisfy his homicidal urges.

effrey Woods started out as a normal suburban teenager, living with his mother Margaret, his father Peter and his brother Liu.

At the age of 13, Jeff and his family moved into a new neighborhood after his father received a promotion at his job. Jeff and his brother were happy about the idea. Not long after settling into the neighbourhood, Jeff obtains an odd feeling in his mind, he dismisses it.

A day later Jeff and Liu get ready for school and go to a bus stop void of others. While waiting for the bus, three kids younger kids; Randy, Troy and Keith approach the brothers and mug them at knifepoint, taking Liu's wallet in the process. Jeff gets the feeling again and proceeds to violently attack the three bullies, incapacitating all three of them and shocking Liu. Jeff and Liu flee from the scene after the school bus nears, they manage to escape and reach school with no suspicion.

While it seemed they were in the clear, the next morning two police officers arrive at Jeff's house and both Jeff and Liu are accused of attacking the trio with no apparent motivation, even after Jeff tries to explain that they were being mugged, the police don't believe him due to witness claims that he fled from the scene. Jeff rightly takes the blame for the occurance and the officers conjure on the spot that he will be sentenced to a Correctional Facility for a whole year, but Liu steps in with a knife in hand and takes the blame for the whole incident, showing cuts and bruises on his arm to prove it. Liu is then taken away in Jeff's place, leaving Jeff into a depression.

After two days, Jeff becomes more and more debilitated with guilt and loneliness. However, on a Saturday morning, Jeff's mother insists that he should go to a neighbor's birthday party as she believes it will make him happy. Jeff reluctantly goes to the party, which shortly takes his mind off of Liu, making him feel slightly better. However, things take a turn for the worse when Randy, Troy & Keith track Jeff at the party and confront him, with anger in their eyes showing that they are wanting an obvious fight. Jeff tries to reason with Randy believing that they are even as he got to beat them and they got his brother sent to the Juvenile Detention Center, but Randy refuses to take solace in this, claiming he doesn't "go for even" but rather goes "for winning.".

Randy then proceeds to brutally attack Jeff whilst Troy and Keith hold the parents and children at gunpoint to prevent them from interfering with Randy's assault, during the fight Randy smashes a bottle of Vodka over Jeff's head, drenching him in alcohol. After Randy incapacitates Jeff, he constantly yells at Jeff to fight back, but after struggling to stand, Randy finally insults Jeff, telling him that Liu will rot in prison and that he should be ashamed of himself that he won't do anything about it.

This infuriates Jeff to get up and pile on top of Randy to the ground, striking a vicious punch to the bully's chest, causing Arrhythmia to his heart, which results in his death. Troy and Keith, enraged by Randy's death, begin to shoot Jeff, they fail to hit him as he runs upstairs. After the two run out of ammunition, Jeff lures them to the bathroom where he mortally wounds them.

During the struggle with Keith, a tub of bleach drenches Jeff, which Keith takes this opportunity to set Jeff on fire by throwing his lighter at him. With the combination of alcohol and bleach drenched on Jeff, it sets him ablaze, making it practically impossible for him to put out the flames himself, Jeff then falls down the stairs of the house and passes out as the flames engulf him.

Jeff wakes up in a hospital room with bandages covering his face and body, unable to move, he is visited by his mother, who informs by him that Liu is being released from jail after witnesses overheard Randy's confession that he was responsible for getting Liu sent to prison. Several weeks later, Jeff's bandages are removed, revealing his deformed face. Jeff's mother is terrified at the sight, but Liu and his father are simply stunned at the sight. When Jeff takes a look at his face in the mirror, he takes a liking to it, and when his family notices the behavior, the doctors mistakenly assure them that it is a result of the painkillers.

When taken home that day, during the night, Jeff's mother wakes up to find Jeff in the bathroom burning out his own eyelids and carving a Glasgow smile up to his cheeks. She realizes that Jeff has gone insane and knows he needs to be killed. When informing Jeff's father, Jeff overhears this and proceeds to butcher his parents. Liu wakes up from the noise and tries to avoid it by trying to go back to sleep, however, Jeff creeps into the room and tells Liu to "Go To Sleep", before plunging the knife into his chest. Liu's fate is then left uncertain.

Jeff then goes on a serial killing rampage, killing those who refuse to sleep at night, Jeff becomes infamously known as the "Ominous Unknown Killer".

---

He slashed and cut numerous Cyclonians all over all at once and blew them apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Naruto: Nice Shot Lucy!

Me: That was the creepypasta character Jeff the Killer. Very scary internet creation.

Laney: Yeah.

Lucy Loud: Watch this one. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: EYELESS JACK!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the creepypasta cannibalistic serial killer EYELESS JACK!

---

Eyeless Jack is the titular main antagonist of the Creepypasta of the same name. He is an enigmatic stalker and killer who breaks into the protagonists' home to torment and steal from them.

On June 7, 2010, the photograph of Eyeless Jack was posted on 4chan, by a user named Arnon. The title of the post was Nightmare

Fuel, which contained images of disturbing creatures from video games, one of the images featuring the original photo of Jack. The story itself was written on February 25, 2012, by a Wikia user Azelf5000, also known on YouTube as Papa Pinche. On November 21, 2014, the story was officially terminated from Creepypasta, because the writer requested it to be taken down for thinking that since Jeff the Killer was removed, Eyeless Jack should be removed by him before the admins decided what happened to it.

While the story itself is non-canon, the most popular origin story of Eyeless Jack is from the creator of Sally Williams, La Mishi Mishi. Jack Nichols was just like any other average college student. His only real friend was his peer and roommate, Greg. Eventually, he found a sort of friendship with another peer, Jenny, and a small group of her friends. Jack later on discovered that the group turns out to be a cult worshiping a demon named Chernabog, with Jack involuntary made a sacrifice to be a son of Chernabog. Jenny and her friends proceed to blind Jack by pouring a hot, tar-like substance into his eyes, thus killing him in the process. His body is soon possessed, and he butchers Jenny and the others; ripping off their masks, slashing their throats, and disemboweling them. He took their kidneys afterward presumably as a sort of prize, or the fact that it was in some way related to the cult.

In the original story, a man named Mitch moves in with his brother Edwin after his house is foreclosed. A week later, Mitch wakes up with a large gash on his cheek. After going to the hospital, the doctor reveals that Mitch's left kidney had been surgically removed overnight. Around midnight that night, Mitch wakes to see Eyeless Jack over his bed, wearing a blue mask with black liquid dripping from empty eye sockets behind the mask. Mitch manages to grab his camera and take a picture before Jack attacks, clawing at his chest. Mitch escapes and flees into the woods, where he trips and is knocked unconscious.

When Mitch awakens in the hospital, it is revealed to him that Edwin had been killed the previous night. His parents drive him to the house to collect his belongings. When he enters, Mitch sees Edwin's corpse and a small object lying next to it. He observes it find that it is his kidney with a bite taken out of it, covered in a black substance.

---

He slashed and ate numerous Cyclonians and splattered their blood all over the place with indiscriminate fury.

Me: Another terrifying creepypasta.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. That was Eyeless Jack.

Laney: Scary!

Lucy Loud: These will scare you. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: CHAOS SPAWN!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the scary Chaos Spawn.

---

A Chaos Spawn is a mindless mutant creature who once belonged to one of the intelligent races of the galaxy and who has become so mutated through his or her servitude to Chaos that he or she has devolved into a twisted and insane abomination. Those seeking immortality and power through the ultimate attainment of daemonhood in service to the Ruinous Powers face the constant possibility of being reduced to Chaos Spawn, either by accumulating too many mutations or being cast aside by their Chaos patrons as unworthy of further advancement because of their consistent failure to serve the will of the Chaos Gods.

More simply, they may lack the inherent qualities required for successful leadership of other Chaos servants and thus be of no further use to their patrons. Chaos warband members who are transformed into Chaos Spawn will either be abandoned by their former comrades or kept as pets or as cannon fodder, to be herded into battle along with the rest of the Lost and the Damned.

Although physically powerful and extremely resilient, Chaos Spawn are insane, mewling creatures with no mental powers or self-awareness. Their former intelligence has been sacrificed to their failed ambition. Many a Chaos Champion of great promise has ended up as a seething mound of bone and blubber, monstrous and screaming with lunatic rage. The Ruinous Powers are generous but erratic with their favours. When blessing one of their followers, a Dark God might make them stronger, tougher, faster, astonishingly beautiful, hyper-intelligent or otherwise improve their lot in the world.

Just as likely, the Chaos God may feel their loyal subject would benefit from their toes falling off, having an eye sprout in their navel or being transformed into a dribbling and imbecilic mountain of flesh. Most Gifts of Chaos take the form of some physical mutation. The more of these gifts a Champion receives, the more potentially disastrous their cumulative effects can be - even the body and genome of a Chaos Space Marine can only withstand so many mutations before he passes the point of no return.

Wishing to see the creations of their god at work, a flock of Tzaangors herds three writhing Chaos Spawn towards the enemy lines.

Any Champion of Chaos, regardless of prestige, can find himself on the road to becoming a Chaos Spawn, for the gods are fickle. A Champion who does not earn himself the ultimate reward of daemonhood will surely become a Spawn unless he dies by some other means first. Such is the fate of the Chaos champion - those that survive are destined either for everlasting, diabolical glory or an ignominious end as a slavering heap of limbs and protrusions.

The outward appearance of a Chaos Spawn is utterly unpredictable and frequently changes over the course of a battle. No two are alike, and their make-up owes as much to the capricious energies of Chaos as it does to functionality. A Spawn may have several sets of limbs, crab claws or tentacles, armour that bulges beneath the skin, tattered and useless wings, clumps of eye-stalks that wave like grass in a wind, a sinewy prehensile neck or a gaping maw of needle-thin teeth. Some Spawn have insectoid bodies or heads, others resemble featureless quivering mounds of inverted muscle covered with spines that drip acidic pus. All, however, are hideous to behold and deadly to face in battle.

---

They viciously mutilated many Cyclonians all over the place with extreme viciousness.

Sakura Haruno: Whoa!

Lana: Awesome!

Lola: Yeah!

Lucy Loud: Watch this one. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: SLENDERMAN!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the terrifying creepypasta Slenderman!

---

The Slender Man (also known as Slenderman) is a supernatural creature with nebulously defined characteristics and abilities. Slender Man was first mentioned in Something Awful Forum's "Create Paranormal Images". He generally appears (in modern times) as a tall humanoid creature in a black or grey suit, red or black tie, and white shirt. His face is totally white, completely devoid of facial features. He has no hair, and generally has normal-looking bare hands, albeit with fingers longer and bonier than a typical human. Slender Man has been depicted in imagery and literature at anywhere between 6 and 15 feet tall, depending on the situation, though in video he is usually only around 6-7 feet tall. Because of his inexact nature, and differences between accounts, no one has yet determined what, exactly, the Slender Man is. Currently, there are two leading theories as to what the Slender Man may be: the Tulpa Effect and Quantum Theory.

The internet popularity of Slender Man has spawned a massive number of interconnected ARGs, collectively known as the Slender Man Mythos.

In almost every description of the Slender Man, his attributes will vary, sometimes greatly. However, his basic appearance and traits are relatively consistent across different accounts. His appearance has changed over the years, but the most common image - and the most well known in media- is that of an abnormally tall human with long arms and a totally blank face. He is usually portrayed as wearing a business suit, which may be either real cloth, or some form of skin molded to take on the appearance of cloth. If the former, this would imply an intelligent being attempting to try to blend in. If it is the latter, it suggests an extremely adaptive being that evolves to match its environment.

He behaves in what might be seen as a passive-aggressive manner, often stalking targets for years at a time before ever attacking. It's understood that he tends to torture his targets mentally, over long periods of time, using fear and paranoia to drive them to insanity. No one has ever satisfactorily explained the reasoning behind his tactics or the way he chooses his victims, and his purposes and/or motivations have yet to be fully ascertained. He is rarely, if ever, portrayed in a good or benign light and is generally understood to be a malevolent force.

Slender Man is a mystery. He looks like a human being, but doesn't act like one. It is uncertain if he is a social creature, understands human languages or behaviors, or even why humans appear to be his primary targets. It sometimes seems as if he is capable of possessing his targets in some cases. Slender Man's mere appearance provokes fear. This is partially due to his towering height and overall unnerving appearance, and partially due to his behavior, which is almost completely alien. Humans also find it extremely hard to describe The Slender Man: a description in words can be given, but often lack the ability the fully describe the creature. It is believed that Slender Man is from/exists on a fourth dimensional plane, which would account for some of his apparent abilities.

There are two main descriptions of the The Slender Man's behavior. Originally, he was portrayed as being not only malevolent, but also extremely dangerous. He would stalk its targets, impale them on trees, and remove their organs. In comparison, contemporary depictions have turned him into a more passive-aggressive creature. Instead of an active chase, he is more likely to let his prey devolve slowly into madness until they are unable to cope with their situation, often watching from afar as this takes place. If angered, it will charge the aggressor and vanish with its victim to an unknown location. Modern interpretations also show that The Slender Man interacts oddly with electronic equipment and causes massive interference with audio and visual recording devices. Sometimes an individual can determine if The Slender Man is near simply by how certain electronics act. Radios, televisions, and cameras are especially susceptible. How powerful this effect is seems to vary, which could be due either to The Slender Man's state of aggression, or other outside factors that he may or may not be controlling (eg: weather, cell phone signals, etc.)

In almost every contemporary description, The Slender Man is associated with stalking, often for extremely long periods. It is not unusual for a person to be trailed by The Slender Man for hours, days, months, or even years. However, he usually appears when least expected and where the victim is alone and the most comfortable (home, school, work, outdoors, along trusted roads, etc), and often times he also strikes when the target's defenses are down, sometimes to the point where they simply have no will to fight him off any further, making for an easier kill.

One of the most common features of The Slender Man, generally accepted among both fans of the mythos and victims, is that he will target those who reach a certain level of understanding about it. These accounts vary from person to person, but it seems that being a victim of The Slender Man is almost contagious or memetic. One can become his prey by encountering someone he is already chasing. Basic research and even collecting images doesn't appear to incur its notice, someone has to delve into the mythos in an almost obsessive way. A theory sprouts from this, discussing how he could be able to track several victims at once, due to the apparent number of people invested in the mythos. This theory states that he is a sort of omnipresent being.

Abilities

The Slender Man's original abilities included:

selective invisibility (say, to adults or anyone without a camera)

the ability to change height and body shape

the ability to shape its arms into tentacles and/or the ability to sprout tentacle-like appendages from its back and shoulders to be used as additional arms or legs (or simply to instill fear)

Many stories seem to indicate that The Slender Man can control a person's mind, which became the basis for the Proxies in the video ARG, a trend that later spread to Slenderblogs. The Slender Man also originally had stronger connections to children, and many of the original stories revolved around disappearing children or featured Slender Man sightings in photos with children. This was often attributed to the innocence and morbid curiosity of children, which could lead them down the path of discovering the creature.

As more stories came forth, however, the use of tentacles and tentacle-like appendages became less common, and the invisibility was limited or eliminated depending on the storyteller. (On the other hand, some stories took the invisibility even further and claimed it was entirely invisible without the use of electronic devices.)

EMH, TT, ML, and DH all contain some sort of video and/or audio distortion, indicating that The Slender Man has an effect on modern digital instruments. This does not appear in any of the original accounts, but these also mainly make use of photographs and lower-tech video. EMH has suggested that this distortion is the effect of Sigma Radiation, a radiation said to be given off by Slender Man and the Rake. Sigma Radiation is also contagious, as it entered Evan's blood-stream when his arm was brutally maimed by The Rake.

EMH and ML also describe the phenomenon known as "Slender Walking." Slender Walking is a term created to describe Slender Man's apparent teleportation and space-time warping/teleportation between locations. These abilities were seen in early Slender Man accounts, and is one of the most recognizable elements of the mythos. Slender Man's ability to appear - seemingly from nowhere - in a place where he wasn't mere seconds before is one of his most terrifying traits, and EMH mentions the effect of this on a person's mental health.

Certain contemporary views see his movement as either extremely limited or impaired, as if he is incapable of moving his body properly.

It is rarely seen to actually move, and goes from standing still to rapidly teleporting within the blink of an eye. There is no apparent coherency to his movements or position, and he is capable of teleporting several dozen times to various locations in a few seconds. He does not flee, and can be just as dangerous standing still as when obviously teleporting. He is capable of - and often will - stay within several dozen feet of his target, no matter how they try to escape. It seems to be part of his psychological attack to stay just within visual range without actually attacking - the fact that he is there, no matter what, is often described as worse than actually being attacked, the psychological effects often deteriorating the mind of the victim as a result.

He appears to be able to follow any and all targets regardless of where they go, or where and how they hide. It isn't certain how he does this, but he seems able to keep a perfect trace on its targets, often speculated to be a part of his supposed existence as a potentially omnipresent being.

## Canon History and Information

The Slender Man has no specifically confirmed history, but contributors to the mythos have placed early sightings of Slender Man-like beings in Germany in the early 1600s and before. Historically, the entity often took on the appearance of a knight or a noble figure. Germanic myths and fairy tales have been cited as containing Slender Man-like creatures as cautionary tales for children.

Photographs from the early 1900s are the first confirmed reports, where images of the Slender Man can be found in old photographs. Reports from this time indicate sightings in America, the UK, and Russia, usually connected to reports of child disappearances.

In the mid-1900s, several run-ins occurred in the war zones in Germany, which is theorized to be The Slender Man's native land. Soldiers were the primary targets here. In America and Canada, there were reports of missing skiers and children, mainly coming from forested and unoccupied areas. He is also held responsible for several strings of buildings burning with no apparent cause, and multiple related deaths. The few survivors of Slender Man attacks, along with accounts left by victims, show the following historic traits:

If the victim was a child, he would often approach them in a friendly fashion at first and attempt to gain their trust.

The adults he stalked have one common trait: they had all been through a terrible tragedy in their life. Interestingly, in many cases the tragedy was originally caused by Slender Man as well.

If the victim was an adult, Slender Man would stalk the victim for long periods of time. This caused an illness that became known as "Slender sickness." Symptoms include massive paranoia, nausea, nose bleeds, nightmares, and hallucinations.

Eventually, The Slender Man would abduct the victim, usually into nearby forest, where they would be killed.

In 'messy' cases, Slender Man may remove evidence of its existence by burning the victim's home, place of work, or school, often causing the death of others in the line of destruction, generally those close to the initial victim.

Originally, Slender Man killed its victims by impaling them on the branches of very tall trees and allowing them to bleed to death. The victim's organs would be individually removed and placed in plastic bags, which were then returned to their original positions in the body. The victims' corpses did not show any sign of a struggle. However, as time has gone on, it would seem that Slender Man has abandoned this practice.

In the late 1990s, the more and more common use of cameras and camcorders allowed technology to shed more light on the creature, and The Slender Man was recorded and photographed stalking potential victims many times. In the late 2000s to early 2010s, several individuals recorded ongoing stalking and attack scenarios with themselves and friends. These video accounts are codenamed Marble Hornets, EverymanHYBRID, DarkHarvest00, MLAndersen0, and TribeTwelve, as well as certain Rivn videos.

New accounts of The Slender Man's powers, abilities, and attacks show some drastic differences from his original behaviors. Gone is the original desire to impale targets on trees, his overtly aggressive attitude, and the tendency to target mainly children. He now appears to target people who encountered him as children, often stalking them for years. It does so in such a way that the target is often unaware of his presence for months, years, or even decades. Typically, the victim won't be aware of its attention until far too late. Because of the somewhat contagious nature of Slender Man's attacks, an initial victim may not even be aware that they are causing others to be targeted, since they may not know that he is stalking them.

The Slender Man's stalking behavior is remarkably passive. He torments an individual by repeatedly appearing and vanishing - usually without harming the victim in any physical way. He invades the mental safety of his prey by appearing inside their house, outside their home, on roads they travel, at their place of work when they are alone or ensuring only the victim can see him, or while the target is sleeping. The sporadic and unexpected nature of these manifestations causes fear and unease, which eventually can grow into incredible paranoia. This period of stalking can last anywhere from several minutes to decades. The longer Slender Man stalks a victim, the greater strain on their mental health, which may be one of his goals.

Prolonged stalking causes what has been named "Slender Sickness," which is both a mental and physical ailment and can cause paranoia, nightmares, coughing and difficulty swallowing, convulsions, exhaustion, vomiting, hallucinations, etc. The physical symptoms naturally affect an individual's mental health, but it is believed that Slender Man exerts a direct effect on the mind as well. However, this phenomenon and Slender Man's control over it have yet to be fully explained.

As mentioned, the behavior of taking organs out or impaling targets appears to have been abandoned. If reports of Slender Man's new modus operandi are to be believed, it now vanishes with his targets, leaving no traces behind. Victims are usually alone when they vanish, leaving no witnesses. What little camera footage has been found is incredibly distorted and it is nearly impossible to even theorize as to what they depict. The victims are almost never found, dead or alive, and it has been speculated that perhaps he does not kill victims immediately.

One of the most powerful new traits Slender Man exhibits is some form of memory inhibition. Like Slender Sickness, this effect can be caused simply by proximity, although it seems to vary as to exactly how powerful. In some cases individuals will forget the past few minutes, but extended contact has led to people awakening in locations they are unfamiliar with, with no memory of how they got there. In some cases, it is believed Slender Man itself will deposit a victim in an unknown location and leave them to awaken after an attack (possibly to continue stalking them further.)

Victims who are stalked by The Slender Man for extended periods show excessive damage to their social life, physical health, and even their careers. Typically individuals will show massive moods swings and constant irritation, lose track of large periods of time, and have difficulty maintain communication with friends or holding down steady work. Memory losses can be as long as several weeks or months, and often an individual awakens and attempts to return to their life only to find it ruined.

These patterns are possible indications that The Slender Man has at least some indication that he has knowledge and experience with how the human mind works and reacts to various stimuli. It is possible that he exploits this deliberately. Abandoning its more blunt tactics of impaling and gutting its victims, it is possible he has moved to more subtle forms of attack, such as invading their mind, surroundings, and thus eliminating any feeling of safety and driving them to insanity in a slow torment.

## Relationship with Children

The Slender Man has always had some kind of odd connection to children. In the Original Mythos, its relationship with children is one of its most prominent traits, though no one is exactly sure why. Many theories exist as to why he targets children, including:

He wins over the confidence of children, but adults are repulsed by fear. This theory is one of few that paints Slender Man as a benign element, suggesting that he actually seeks friendship of some kind, and can only find it in children, who - unlike adults - he can get to trust him.

He chooses children because he can take longer to nurture their fear, stalking them for years before attacking them as adults.

He brainwashes children, using them to further his own (unspecified) ends as Proxies.

Children are simply easier for him to hunt.

There are literally dozens of ideas and variations on those ideas, but since no bodies have been found in contemporary tales, and classic tales don't mention the fates of Slender Man's child victims, his oft-portrayed targeting of children is unexplained.

## Frequented Locations

The Slender Man is most commonly depicted as being found in deserted and derelict locations, often forested, where he can hunt without his victims being able to get help from other people or emergency services. It shows a preference for forests and dense woodlands, partly because he can easily blend with the trees, and partly because of how easy it is to confuse and terrify victims. He has also been encountered in graveyards, old houses, ghost towns and abandoned mansions, where he lies in wait behind walls and doors to ambush its victims.

Examples of these locations include Slender: The Eight Pages, Slender: The Arrival, and Slender Rising which depict fictional encounters with Slender Man.

## Association

Slender Man is associated with several groups, individuals, or creatures.

The least known of these is an unknown organization which tracks and observes and is also possibly involved with Slender Man. The Organization is officially unnamed, though it may be known as Optic Nerve, and appears only in early written accounts. It makes an (assumed) appearance in only one ARG, DarkHarvest00.

Slender Man has links to many Proxies, which are insane individuals under his control or influence. The nature of Proxies, their workings, etc, are unknown, but make appearances in EMH as HABIT, and TT as Observer. Slender Man has also spawned many philosophical and theoretical cults made up of uninfluenced but aware individuals, such as the Novus Ordo Europa in DarkHarvest00.

The Rake is the name given to another mystery creature that is somehow linked or associated with Slender Man. The Rake has a far shorter history, and the only real appearance of association with Slender Man or a Proxy is through the video accounts of EMH.

---

Slenderman slashed and lashed numerous Cyclonians all over and teleported them to another dimension.

Lucy Loud: You thought that was scary? Watch this one. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: BIOMECHANICAL HORRORS!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into terrifying and ugly freaks of nature and they viciously slashed and mutilated numerous Cyclonians all over.

Lucy Loud: Try this one. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: LAUGHING JACK!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the creepypasta Laughing Jack!

---

Laughing Jack is the titular central antagonist/protagonist (depending on the point of view) of the Creepypasta story of the same name, and its prequel The Origin of Laughing Jack. He is a sinister supernatural clown, often posing as an imaginary friend to his victims, who gleefully guts people alive and usually replaces their disemboweled organs with candy.

Created by a guardian angel, Laughing Jack was initially a colorful jack-in-the-box clown whose personality reflected the personality of his owners. He was later sent as a Christmas present to a lonely boy named Isaac Grossman in the 1800s.

Isaac then abandoned Laughing Jack after being sent to boarding school. Laughing Jack grew monochrome anHallud emotionless as a result of his isolation. Meanwhile, Isaac grew up to become a cold-hearted serial killer who kidnapped, tortured and murdered several innocent neighborhood residents. Although horrified at first, Laughing Jack's personality soon emulated Isaac's evil personality. One day, Laughing Jack was accidentally released and he appeared to be a taller, darker and demonic version of himself. Resentful of his traitorous owner, he tortured and killed Isaac with the same weapons he used on his victims.

As time passed, Laughing Jack visited several other children, most of them lonely or neglected, and pretended to be their imaginary friend. However, he would eventually torture and kill them all, with their souls trapped in the nightmarish realm of an abandoned fairground. To make matters worse, the song "Pop Goes the Weasel" plays in the background forever, tormenting them.

In an unspecified year in the modern era, Laughing Jack visited a lonely suburban 5-year-old boy named James, under the guise of an imaginary friend. James told his mother, but she dismissed it as a "phase". One night, his mother had a nightmare, witnessing the souls of Laughing Jack's past victims in an abandoned fairground.

The next day, Laughing Jack places James' action figures on top of his mother's nightstand, presumably as a way to taunt her. She questions James but he simply tells her the truth, much to her disbelief. Later, James receives a handful of candy from Laughing Jack in the garden. His mother notices this and demands him to tell her how he got it.

James again tells her the truth, but she assumes that one of the next-door neighbors gave him the candy. Laughing Jack eventually kills Fido, the family dog, hangs its body on the kitchen light fixtures, and trashes the rest of the kitchen. He also guts its stomach open and replaces it with candy. The mother witnesses this and takes her son next door, where she called the police. The police dismiss it as a robbery, but the mother refutes their assertions, claiming that all of the doors were locked and none of the windows were open during the incident. She presumes that whoever did this was already inside her house prior to the incident.

They both return home and the mother decides to check on her son via the baby monitor. The mother hears a soft moan and enters James' room, where she sees her son nailed on the wall, disemboweled with his eyes gouged out and tongue and teeth removed. She also sees Laughing Jack, in his true monstrous form, who sadistically cackles at the sight of his "work".

Having enough, the mother grabbed a knife and tried to kill Laughing Jack but he simply vanished into a black cloud. This distracted the mother, causing her to accidentally plunge her knife into James' beating heart instead, killing him instantly. The police arrest her and send her to the Phiropoulos House for the Criminally Insane. She claims that being institutionalized is not that bad, despite noting that somebody (presumably Laughing Jack) keeps playing "Pop Goes the Weasel" outside her room.

---

He slashed and and mutilated many Cyclonians all over the place with incredible fury.

Lucy Loud: This is gonna be scary. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: BEN DROWNED!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the creepypasta story that looked so much like Link from Majora's Mask, BEN DROWNED.

---

Benjamin Lawman, later better known as BEN and Ben Drowned, is the titular antagonist of "BEN DROWNED", also known as "Haunted Majora's Mask Cartridge" (based on the famous game Legend of Zelda: Majora's Mask), a highly popular Creepypasta series written by Jadusable.

BEN DROWNED relates the story of Jadusable as he buys a second hand copy of Majora's Mask from a shady old man. It is hinted that the copy once belonged to a boy who died, presumably by drowning.

But as he plays, Jadusable soon discovers that the copy is more than it seems. Strange events start occurring to him, things that were never ever coded into the game by the developers of Majora's Mask.

A malevolent mind seems to have possessed the cartridge, screwing with his game (and subsequently his life). The strangest thing is that Jadusable actually has videos to prove it. Is this evil entity actually Ben, the boy to whom the game used to belong? Or is it something else entirely?

The story ends with the mysterious entity, known as BEN (even though it may not actually be Ben's ghost at all), tricking the readers into downloading a file from Jadusable's computer containing BEN, thus allowing it to break free and spreading all over the internet, and specifically on Cleverbot.

The Creepypasta became popular thanks to Jadusable "proving" the veracity of his story with actual recordings of the in-game events that he claimed were happening to him (he did this by skillfully hacking his copy of the game). The high quality of those hacks led many people to start believing the story was real.

It spread rapidly and joined Slender Man, Smile Dog and Zalgo in status. Later on, Jadusable admitted that the story was not actually real, and even made a parody video of it himself called king .

Nevertheless, BEN DROWNED is still a wildly popular Creepypasta and is currently the subject of an ARG (alternate reality game). Jadusable is even developing a video game to complement it.

---

Ben slashed and smashed the Cyclonians all over.

Lucy Loud: Try this. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: TAINTED PSYKER!

Lucy fired waves of darkness and they formed into the Tainted

Psyker.

---

Tainted Psykers are human psykers - people with a strong psychic affinity to the Warp and able to derive physics-defying power from it - driven mad by constant exposure to this dark force, falling to Chaos and being stripped of all that once made them human.

Most of Imperium is suspicious towards any psykers, and for good reasons. Imperial Sanctioned Psykers pass through the intensive and painful training that renders them (usually) capable of resisting the manipulations of the Ruinous Powers, whereas Unsanctioned Psykers are vulnerable to the taint of Chaos and are hunted down by the Inquisition. Tainted Psykers are consumed by the reality-warping power within them, and during the Chaos invasion of Graia, many such people are possessed to aid the Chosen of Nemeroth.

During the height of battle they explode into powerful Warp portals, allowing daemons and Chaos Space Marines a conduit into this reality. While playing host to these Warp rifts, they are shielded by their immense psychic power, which protects them from all but the most violent of attacks.

---

The Psyker's smashed and blasted the Cyclonian's all over the place and killed them.

Lucy Loud: Try this one. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: MALAL!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the monsters of Malice from Warhammer.

---

Malice is a renegade Chaos God and the Hierarch of Anarchy and Terror who appeared in early editions of the fictional universes of Warhammer Fantasy and Warhammer 40,000 under the name Malal.

Also known as "The Outcast God," "The Lost God" and "The

Renegade God," Malice is the embodiment of Chaos' indiscriminate and anarchic tendency toward destruction, even of itself and its own agents.

The nature of Malice's powers is parasitic, as the Renegade God grows in power only when the other Ruinous Powers do. Malice's sacred number is 11 and his favoured colours are black and white.

---

They viciously smashed and blasted the Cyclonians all over with incredible fury.

Lucy Loud: Taste these horrors. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: UNIMAGINABLE HORRORS OF THE WARP!

Lucy fired massive waves of darkness and they formed into the horrors of the Warp.

---

The Immaterium, also referred to as the Empyrean, the Aether, the Sea of Souls, the Realm of Chaos, Warpspace or most commonly, "the Warp," is an alternate dimension of purely psychic energy that echoes and underlies the familiar four dimensions of the material universe.

The Warp is the source of all psychic powers and known instances of so-called "sorcery" or "magic" as well as the home dimension of the powerful entities known as the Chaos Gods and their myriad legions of daemonic servants. In fact, the terms "Chaos" and the "Warp" are often used interchangeably by those aware of their existence within the Imperium of Man.

Superficially, the Immaterium is Mankind's solution to the problem of faster-than-light travel. The Warp functions as the medium for FTL interstellar travel, with voidcraft entering it through the use of a Warp-Drive. They then use their own mundane reaction drive systems and the aid of a psychic Navigator to navigate between its flowing currents of psychic energy, as if they were moving through an ocean.

The psychic energy that makes up the Immaterium is believed to be the direct result of the existence of sentience in the universe, in particular the intelligent species of the Milky Way Galaxy. Considered to be a dark reflection of the material universe, the Warp is an ocean of chaotic psychic energy, raw emotion given physical form.

The Immaterium is also rumoured by many cultures, human and xenos alike, to be the final resting place of the spirits of the dead, and therefore can be considered the "Underworld" of the Warhammer 40,000 universe.

---

The horrors ripped many Cyclonians apart all over the place.

Lucy Loud: And for this horror. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: ZALGO!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the H.P. Lovecraft Horror, ZALGO!

---

Za̋’l̇gą̸̀t̷̛ǫ̷́ţh, better known as Z̤â̤l̰̑̃g̛̦ọ̩̇, is an internet phenomenon and a meme-status urban legend often seen as the personification of chaos and evil, in a similarly to the later adaptations of the late legendary horror author H.P. Lovecraft.

Z̤â̤l̰̑̃g̛̦ọ̩̇ lives in a palace of tortured glass, served by legions of monsters forged from the tears of the undead, and each one clad in armor carved from the concentrated suffering from grieving mothers. He also is said to live within all mankind, waiting for the thin glass wall within them to crack, so that he may take over.

Z̤â̤l̰̑̃g̛̦ọ̩̇'s coming is heralded by the fabric of reality itself snarling or screaming "He comes!", and the horrific mutation of web comic characters and fonts. Gaping, toothy maws, stingers, and masses of tentacles are the norm. Invariably, the eyes turning to black slime and run down their cheeks like tears of oil. Font scrambles and loses coherence.

Zalgo smashed and blasted the Cyclonians all over the place with incredible power.

Me: Awesome job Lucy!

Vince: Well done!

We only had Snipe left to face.

Me: Lets take the fight to the ship.

We landed on the ship and stood ready to face Snipe.

Maxxor: (to Snipe) By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Snipe: I would like to see you try!

Me: I'm gonna make you eat those words.

Junko: It's smashing time!

Piper: You're gonna get it for your crimes, Snipe!

Snipe: (smirks) Oh yeah? Well, I'm not the one who abandoned my own teammate!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Snipe and I punched him in the face and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and the blasts hit him all over and exploded all over. Ere, Kelvedran, Rothar, and Maxxor were smashing and blasting him all over with incredibly vicious power and force.

Laney slashed Snipe all over the place with incredible power.

Vince blasted and slashed him all over the place with incredible power.

Lori: I've literally had it with you. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SUNAGAKURE NO SATO!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the buildings of the Hidden Sand Village.

---

Sunagakure (砂隠れの里, Sunagakure no Sato, Literally meaning: Village Hidden by Sand) is the hidden village of the Land of Wind. As the village of one of the Five Great Shinobi Countries, Sunagakure has a Kage as its leader known as the Kazekage, of which there have been five in its history. Being surrounded by desert offers the village a natural deterrent against invasion, as few foreign powers would be willing to endure the sandstorms and water scarcity common to Suna. Sunagakure itself lies in a fortified valley behind cliffs of rock, with passage in and out of the village restricted to a single cleft between two cliff faces, making the area very hard to attack from the ground. The buildings inside seem to be made of clay or stucco, which would help to keep the buildings cool.

The standard attire for Suna shinobi consists of blue or black uniforms underneath flak jackets of various shades of beige to better blend with their natural environment and include shoulders guards. Headpieces consisting of a head-wrap and cloth neck-covers to protect against the harsh weather are popular with Suna shinobi. Many Sunagakure ninja use Wind Release techniques, which they may or may not perform with fans. Shinobi from this village believe that the accomplishment of a mission predominates the lives of the ninja trying to accomplish it. As such, they ruthlessly pursue victory in battle, and even if failure is inevitable they will still try to achieve any success against their enemy that they can. In Gaara Hiden, it has been noted that Sunagakure has been made up of various families, instead of clans.

---

The sand fell onto him and buried him all over.

Lori: Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SASORI OF THE RED SAND!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the rogue ninja Sasori of the Red Sand.

Sasori (in Japanese: サソリ, Sasori), also known as Sasori of the Red Sand (in Japanese: 赤砂のサソリ, Akasuna no Sasori), is the grandson of Chiyo and a rogue ninja from the Village Hidden in Sand after he killed the Third Kazekage. He served as the main antagonist in the Kazekage Rescue Mission arc.

In the Japanese version, he was voiced by Takahiro Sakurai, and Akiko Yajima as a child. In the English dubbed version, he was voiced by Johnny Yong Bosch, and Kari Wahlgren as a child.

20 years before his introduction in the series, motivated to create works that would last forever, Sasori created a means to convert a human into a puppet body. Sasori used this method on the Third Kazekage in secret as he left the Village Hidden in Sand. Sasori eventually converted himself into a human puppet to maintain his youthful appearance and increase his own offensive capabilities, but retained his heart - the only still-living part of his body - in a cylindrical container in the left part of his chest. Sasori whole body mechanism seems to fail altogether if his core is injured or damaged beyond healing, he seems very suprised as blood leaked out of his mouth while he cannot stop it, and it is shown to kept leaking out. He also cannot move any part of his body when his core was pierced.

Sometime after leaving the village, Sasori joined the Akatsuki and provided the organization with various sleeper agents throughout the five nations. He was originally paired with Orochimaru who he respected as both shared a desire for immortality. However, when Orochimaru left the Akatsuki, Sasori bore a grudge on his former partner's desertion to the point of having Kabuto Yakushi, who he thought was working for him, to spy on Orochimaru. Soon after, prior to being partnered with Orochimaru, he became partners with Deidara.

Accompanying Deidara on his mission to capture Gaara, Sasori uses his sleeper agents in the Hidden Sand Village to cause confusion. Once Deidara captured Gaara, Sasori buys his partner time by fighting Kankuro and poisoning him. After extracting Shukaku, Sasori and Deidara was given a new task to deal with Team Kakashi and Chiyo. While Deidara takes the others away, Sasori battles Chiyo and Sakura Haruno before the former uses the latter as a puppet to shatter Hiruko. Revealed, Sasori reveals the puppet that was the Third Kazekage and uses it to fight his female opponents. But Chiyo counters with Sasori's parent puppets, which she weaponized, before the Kazekge puppet is destroyed. However, Sasori unveils his most powerful puppet: himself as he uses his Secret Red Move: Performance of a Hundred Puppets. Eventually, proving to be hard to killed, Sasori is impaled by his parent puppets into a hug-like pincer move. Before dying, Sasori informed Sakura of his spy Orochimaru's in ranks and the time and place he was to meet him. Sasori's puppet body was later acquired by Kankuro and modified into a normal puppet.

Sasori was later reanimated by Kabuto to aid his replacement, Tobi, in the Fourth Great Ninja War. Though a bit annoyed that only living members of the Akatsuki remained, Sasori enjoyed the benefits of his new immortal body. Assigned to the Surprise Attack and Diversion Platoon, Sasori is tasked with disrupting the Allied Shinobi Forces with his human puppetry of Allied Ninjas and some of the reanimated ninja like Sai's brother Shin. After he is captured by Sai and Shin breaks free of the Reanimation jutsu, Sasori follows suit as he realizes from Kankuro that he was already immortalized by his puppets. As his soul fades, Sasori tells Kankuro to care for his parent puppets so they can be used by future generations.

---

Sasori sent his puppets and slashed and cut Snipe all over the place with incredible force.

Lori: Take this one. WIND STYLE NINJA ARTS: NAVAJO, APACHE, POWHATAN, ALGONQUIN, CHEROKEE and OJIBWE INDIANS!

Lori fired a massive wave of wind and it formed into the tribes of said Indians.

---

Navajo

The Navajo are a Native American people of the Southwestern United States.

At more than 300,000 enrolled tribal members as of 2015, the Navajo Nation is the second-largest federally recognized tribe in the U.S. (the Cherokee Nation being the largest) and has the largest reservation in the country. The reservation straddles the Four Corners region and covers more than 27,000 square miles (70,000 square km) of land in Arizona, Utah and New Mexico. The Navajo language is spoken throughout the region, and most Navajo also speak English.

The states with the largest Navajo populations are Arizona (140,263) and New Mexico (108,306). More than three-quarters of the enrolled Navajo population resides in these two states.

Besides the Navajo Nation proper, a small group of ethnic Navajos are members of the federally recognized Colorado River Indian Tribes.

## Apache

The Apache are a group of culturally related Native American tribes in the Southwestern United States, which include the Chiricahua, Jicarilla, Lipan, Mescalero, Mimbreño, Ndendahe (Bedonkohe or Mogollon and Nednhi or Carrizaleño and Janero), Salinero, Plains (Kataka or Semat or "Kiowa-Apache") and Western Apache (Aravaipa, Pinaleño, Coyotero, Tonto). Distant cousins of the Apache are the Navajo, with which they share the Southern Athabaskan languages. There are Apache communities in Oklahoma, Texas, and reservations in Arizona and New Mexico. Apache people have moved throughout the United States and elsewhere, including urban centers. The Apache Nations are politically autonomous, speak several different languages and have distinct cultures.

Historically, the Apache homelands have consisted of high mountains, sheltered and watered valleys, deep canyons, deserts, and the southern Great Plains, including areas in what is now Eastern Arizona, Northern Mexico (Sonora and Chihuahua) and New Mexico, West Texas, and Southern Colorado. These areas are collectively known as Apacheria. The Apache tribes fought the invading Spanish and Mexican peoples for centuries. The first Apache raids on Sonora appear to have taken place during the late 17th century. In 19th-century confrontations during the American-Indian wars, the U.S. Army found the Apache to be fierce warriors and skillful strategists.

## Powhatan

The Powhatan people (sometimes Powhatans; also spelled Powatan) may refer to any of the indigenous Algonquian people that are traditionally from eastern Virginia. All of the Powhatan groups descend from the Powhatan Confederacy. In some instances, The Powhatan may refer to one of the leaders of the people. This is most commonly the case in historical writings by the English. The Powhatans have also been known as Virginia Algonquians, as the Powhatan language is an eastern-Algonquian language, also known as Virginia Algonquian. It is estimated that there were about 14,000-21,000 Powhatan people in eastern Virginia, when the English colonized Jamestown in 1607.

In the late 16th and early 17th centuries, a mamanatowick (paramount chief) named Wahunsenacawh created a powerful organization by affiliating 30 tributary peoples, whose territory was much of eastern Virginia. They called this area Tsenacommacah ("densely inhabited Land"). Wahunsenacawh came to be known by the English as "The Powhatan (Chief)". Each of the tribes within this organization had its own weroance (leader, commander), but all paid tribute to The Powhatan (Chief).

After Wahunsenacawh's death in 1618, hostilities with colonists escalated under the chiefdom of his brother, Opchanacanough, who sought in vain to drive off the encroaching English. His large-scale attacks in 1622 and 1644 met strong reprisals by the English, resulting in the near elimination of the tribe. By 1646, what is called the Powhatan Paramount Chiefdom by modern historians had been decimated. More important than the ongoing conflicts with the English settlements was the high rate of deaths the Powhatan suffered due to new infectious diseases carried to North America by Europeans, such as measles and smallpox. The Native Americans did not have any immunity to these, which had been endemic in

Europe and Asia for centuries. The wholesale deaths greatly weakened and hollowed out the Native American societies.

By the mid-17th century, the leaders of the colony were desperate for labor to develop the land. Almost half of the English and European immigrants arrived as indentured servants. As settlement continued, the colonists imported growing numbers of enslaved Africans for labor. By 1700, the colonies had about 6,000 black slaves, one-twelfth of the population. It was common for black slaves to escape and join the surrounding Powhatan; some white servants were also noted to have joined the Natives. Africans and Europeans worked and lived together; some natives also intermarried with them. After Bacon's Rebellion in 1676, the colony enslaved Indians for control. In 1691, the House of Burgesses abolished native slavery; however, many Powhatan were held in servitude well into the 18th century.

In the 21st century, eight Native tribes are officially recognized by Virginia as having ancestral ties to the Powhatan confederation. The Pamunkey and Mattaponi are the only two peoples who have retained reservation lands from the 17th century. The competing cultures of the Powhatan and English settlers were united through unions and marriages of members, the most well known of which was that of Pocahontas and John Rolfe. Their son Thomas Rolfe was the ancestor of many Virginians; many of the First Families of Virginia have both English and Virginia Algonquian ancestry.

Some survivors of the Powhatan confederacy have relocated elsewhere. Beginning in the late 19th century, individual people identifying collectively as the Powhatan Renape Nation settled a tiny subdivision known as Morrisville and Delair, in Pennsauken Township, New Jersey. Their ancestry is mostly from the Rappahannock tribe of Virginia and the related Nanticoke tribe of Delaware. They have been recognized as a tribe by the state of New Jersey.

## Algonquin

The Algonquins are Indigenous inhabitants of North America who speak the Algonquin language, a divergent dialect of the Ojibwe language, which is part of the Algonquian language family. Culturally and linguistically, they are closely related to the Odawa, Potawatomi and Ojibwe, with whom they form the larger Anicinàpe (Anishinaabe) grouping. The Algonquin people call themselves Omàmiwinini (plural: Omàmiwininiwak) or the more generalised name of Anicinàpe.

Though known by several names in the past, such as Algoumequin (at the time of Samuel de Champlain),the most common term "Algonquin" has been suggested to derive from the Maliseet word elakómkwik (IPA: [ɛlæ'gomogwik]): "they are our relatives/allies". The much larger heterogeneous group of Algonquian-speaking peoples, who, according to Brian Conwell, stretch from Virginia to the Rocky Mountains and north to Hudson Bay, was named after the tribe.

Most Algonquins live in Quebec. The nine Algonquin bands in that province and one in Ontario have a combined population of about 11,000. The Algonquin are original natives of southern Quebec and eastern Ontario in Canada. Today they live in nine communities in Quebec and one in Ontario. The Algonquin were a small tribe that also lives in northern Michigan and southern Quebec and eastern Ontario. (Popular usage reflects some confusion on the point. The term "Algonquin" is sometimes used, such as in the Catholic Encyclopedia, to refer to all Algonquian-speaking societies, although this is not correct.)

Many Algonquins still speak the Algonquin language, called generally Anicinàpemowin or specifically Omàmiwininìmowin. The language is considered one of several divergent dialects of the Anishinaabe languages. Among younger speakers, the Algonquin language has experienced strong word borrowings from the Cree language. Traditionally, the Algonquins lived in either birch bark or wooden mìkiwàms. Today Algonquins live in housings like those of the general public.

Traditionally, the Algonquins were practitioners of Midewiwin (the right path). They believed they were surrounded by many manitòk or spirits in the natural world. French missionaries converted many Algonquins to Catholicism in the 17th and 18th centuries. Today, many of the people practice traditional Midewiwin or a syncretic merging of Christianity and Midewiwin.

In the earliest oral history, the Algonquins say they migrated from the Atlantic coast. Together with other Anicinàpek, they arrived at the "First Stopping Place" near Montreal. While the other Anicinàpe peoples continued their journey up the St. Lawrence River, the Algonquins settled along the Kitcisìpi (Ottawa River), a long-important highway for commerce, cultural exchange and transportation. Algonquin identity, though, was not fully realized until after the dividing of the Anicinàpek at the "Third Stopping Place". Scholars have used the oral histories, archeology, and linguistics to estimate this took place about 2000 years ago, near present-day Detroit.

After contact with the Europeans, especially the French and Dutch, the Algonquin nations became active in the fur trade. This led them to fight against the powerful Iroquois, whose confederacy was based in present-day New York. In 1570, the Algonquins formed an alliance with the Montagnais to the east, whose territory extended to the ocean.

## Cherokee

The Cherokee (/ˈtʃɛrəkiː/; Cherokee: ᎠᏂᏴᏫᏯᎢ, romanized: Aniyvwiyaʔi, or Cherokee: ᏣᎳᎩ, romanized: Tsalagi) are one of the indigenous people of the Southeastern Woodlands of the United States. Prior to the 18th century, they were concentrated in what is now southwestern North Carolina, southeastern Tennessee, edges of western South Carolina, northeastern Georgia and northeastern Alabama.

The Cherokee language is part of the Iroquoian language group. In the 19th century, James Mooney, an American ethnographer, recorded one oral tradition that told of the tribe having migrated south in ancient times from the Great Lakes region, where other Iroquoian-speaking peoples lived; however, anthropologist Thomas R. Whyte writes that the origin of the proto-Iroquoian language was likely the Appalachian region and the split between Northern and Southern Iroquoian languages began 4,000 years ago.

By the 19th century, European settlers in the United States classified the Cherokee of the Southeast as one of the "Five Civilized Tribes", because they were agrarian and lived in permanent villages and began to adopt some cultural and technological practices of the European American settlers.

Today three Cherokee tribes are federally recognized: the United Keetoowah Band of Cherokee Indians (UKB) in Oklahoma, the Cherokee Nation (CN) in Oklahoma, and the Eastern Band of Cherokee Indians in North Carolina.

The Cherokee Nation has more than 300,000 tribal members, making it the largest of the 567 federally recognized tribes in the United States. In addition, numerous groups claim Cherokee lineage, and some of these are state-recognized. A total of more than 819,000 people are estimated to have identified as having Cherokee ancestry on the U.S. census; most are not enrolled members of any tribe.

Of the three federally recognized Cherokee tribes, the Cherokee Nation and the UKB have headquarters in Tahlequah, Oklahoma, and most of their members live in the state. The UKB are mostly descendants of "Old Settlers", also called Western Cherokee: those who migrated from the Southeast to Arkansas and Oklahoma about 1817 prior to Indian Removal. They are related to the Cherokee who were later forcibly relocated there in the 1830s under the Indian Removal Act. The Eastern Band of Cherokee Indians is located on land known as the Qualla Boundary in western North Carolina. They are mostly descendants of ancestors who had resisted or avoided relocation, remaining in the area. Because they gave up tribal membership at the time, they became state and US citizens. In the late 20th century, they reorganized as a federally recognized tribe.

## Ojibwe

The Ojibwe, Ojibwa, Chippewa, or Saulteaux are an Anishinaabe people of Canada and the northern Midwestern United States. They are one of the most numerous indigenous peoples north of the Rio Grande. In Canada, they are the second-largest First Nations population, surpassed only by the Cree. In the United States, they have the fifth-largest population among Native American peoples, surpassed in number only by the Navajo, Cherokee, Choctaw and Sioux.

The Ojibwe people traditionally speak the Ojibwe language, a branch of the Algonquian language family. They are part of the Council of Three Fires and the Anishinaabeg, which include the Algonquin, Nipissing, Oji-Cree, Odawa and the Potawatomi. Historically, through the Saulteaux branch, they were a part of the Iron Confederacy, joining the Cree, Assiniboine, and Metis.

The majority of the Ojibwe people live in the United States. There are 77,940 mainline Ojibwe; 76,760 Saulteaux; and 8,770 Mississauga, organized in 125 bands. They live from western Quebec to eastern British Columbia. As of 2010, Ojibwe in the U.S. census population is 170,742.

The Ojibwe are known for their birch bark canoes, birch bark scrolls, mining and trade in copper, as well as their cultivation of wild rice and maple syrup. Their Midewiwin Society is well respected as the keeper of detailed and complex scrolls of events, oral history, songs, maps, memories, stories, geometry, and mathematics.

The Ojibwe people underwent colonization by European-descended Canadians. They signed treaties with settler leaders, and many European settlers inhabited the Ojibwe ancestral lands.

---

The Indians all slashed and cut Snipe all over the place and more.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Lady Deathstrike: Lets do it!

Cutthroat: Yeah!

Lady Deathstrike and Cutthroat both used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Lady Deathstrike's powers and Cutthroat's steam powers 100-fold.

Tracks and Zatanna used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Tracks' Black Beam Gun and Zatanna's magic 100-fold.

Lady Deathstrike and Cutthroat: SCALDING SUPER CLAWSLASH!

Lady Deathstrike fired blades of energy from her claws and Cutthroat fired blasts of scalding hot steam.

Tracks and Zatanna: MAGIC BLACKBEAM BLAST!

Tracks fired a black beam blast and Zatanna fired a wave of magic.

Devon Michaels and Yusei Fudo with Stardust Dragon: STARDUST CHEETAH FLARE!

Ravi Shaw and Jack Atlas with Red Dragon Archfiend: CRIMSON GORILLA FIRE!

Zoey Reeves and Akiza Izinski with Black Rose Dragon: ROSE JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Nate Silva and Luna with Ancient Fairy Dragon: FAIRY DUST MANTIS SLASH!

Steel and Crow Hogan with Black Winged Dragon: BLACKWING SCARAB SWARM!

Orion and Leo with Life Stream Dragon: LIFESTREAM SILVER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and fire and the blasts all combined and slammed into him and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Final Smash power!

Aerrow: Lets get him!

Piper: Lets do it!

Lori: I'm going to literally turned this freak into a human pretzel!

Aerrow, Junko, Finn, Piper, Stork and Lori: STORM HAWKS TORNADO SUPERSTRIKE!

Lori and the Storm Hawks fired a wave of wind and it spun Snipe around and made him really dizzy and he fell down unconscious and we tied him up.

Me: That's that.

The Masters of Evil appeared. It was The Bully Trio, Lord Drakkon and the Evil Green Ranger.

Me: Evil Green Ranger, Lord Drakkon and the Bully Trio.

Evil Green Ranger: Yep.

Drakkon: We heard what happened this morning.

Lincoln: I bet you did.

Jimbo: Look, believe us when we say that Nico's innocent! Dark and the others are with him right now to find the real culprit.

Me: We know that as well. You guys missed a really good fight though.

Lord Drakkon: Actually we were watching and you guys did really good.

Me: Thanks.

?: They sure had fun.

A figure came out and it was INVIDIOUS from episode 11 of Super Megaforce!

---

Invidious had a crush with Levira since childhood. He used a love potion that makes one fall in love with the first person he/she sees. However, Levira falls in love with Jake Holling and sends Invidious to capture him. Upon learning that she is in love with the Black Ranger, Invidious goes all out to destroy Jake with his jealousy-fueled fire attacks, but Levira saves him. Jake helps him win Levira's love, and after he is suddenly enlarged by Prince Vekar, Invidious manages to get the villainess to agree to a date, but on one condition - he must defeat the Rangers. After going on the attack again, Invidious is defeated by Legendary Samurai Megazord which sends him back to the Armada Warship in normal size. Though he survives the fight, Invidious loses all respect from Levira, saying she has no time for losers. Invidious was never seen again after that.

---

Troy Burrows: Invidious!

Invidious: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You are one of the two monsters the Megaforce Rangers had missed. You made a love potion to try and bring you and Levira together and you went at Jake in a jealous rage. But you were defeated and you survived and ran off.

Invidious: Nice memory. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have a good memory.

Me: Nice to know I've made an impression. But Troy it looks like you guys have some unfinished business with this one.

Troy Burrows: We sure do.

Invidious: You Rangers are gonna pay for killing Levira! She was my true love and you took her from me.

Jake: FYI, I don't have a thing for her! I like Gia!

Gia: Aw, thanks!

Troy: (to Invidious) Where've you been all this time?

Invidious: None of your business!

Me: Lets get it on!

Invidious: Don't bother bringing out a Ranger Key. I pretty much know all your Legendary Modes by now.

Troy: That's what you think!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman rangers.

Me: Lets get them guys!

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: The Bully Trio

---

Sam S.L., Mewtwo and Blackfire were facing the Bully trio.

Jimbo: This is gonna be a good fight.

Blackfire: Lets dance.

Dolph: Yeah!

Mewtwo: Lets do it.

Kearney: And it will hurt.

Sam S.L.: Not for us.

The bullies called out their three Machamp and Sam, Blackfire and Mewtwo blasted them with energy and fire and they hit all of them and knocked them down.

Sam S.L.: Good victory.

---

## Battle 2: Evil Green Ranger

---

Mary Jane Watson as the Ultimate Spider Woman and Scream and Toxin were facing the Evil Green Ranger.

Scream: Lets dance.

M.J.: Yeah!

Toxin: This is gonna be good.

Evil Green Ranger: Bring it on.

He called out his Mega Dragonite and they went at them both and smashed them all over the place. Mary Jane kicked the Mega Dragonite and Scream and Toxin smashed their fists into the Evil Green Ranger and knocked him down.

M.J.: That was good.

---

## Battle 3: Lord Drakkon

---

Me, Ace and Breach were facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: Now it's three of us against you. The 1-on-1 fights were getting a little dull so we raised the stakes with 3 on 1 fights.

Lord Drakkon: I see. Lets do it.

Ace: Gladly.

Breach: Lets do it.

Lord Drakkon called out his Salamence, Charizard and Flygon and we went at him and kicked him all over and blasted him all over the place and knocked him down.

Me: Good win.

---

## Battle 4: Invidious

---

Varie and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Invidious.

Varie: Lets dance slug boy.

Varie the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy at him and they hit him all over and exploded.

Invidious: No! Levira! I'm coming my love!

He fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie: In the words of Nico: Invidious, you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a super mega win.

---

We regrouped.

Me: Lets head back to Earth and check on Nico.

Laney: Okay.

We got into the ship and headed back home to check on Nico.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 20 Minutes Earlier

---

Nico, Eddy, May, Luna, Poliwag, Poromon, Sarina, Manaphy, Maria, Horsea, William, Dark Spicer, Robo Blaze, Snake, Firefly, Electro, and Shiv were searching for the monster responsible for trying to ruin Nico.

Nico: He's close.

Electro: I see something!

He fired a blast of lightning and he hit something and it was revealed to be FROST!

Frost, known in Japan as Koorimaru (氷丸」 Koorimaru) is one of the four Light Brigade members and is called upon by Sarina to be Thunder's Tag Duel partner against Syrus Truesdale and Tyranno Hassleberry. Unlike Thunder, he values victory above all else, and was not above eliminating his partner from the Duel by betraying him and using "Mirror of Duality" to defeat not only Syrus and Hassleberry, but also Thunder. He was then sealed in a mirror by Sarina when she no longer had any use for him, but is freed alongside the other Light Brigade Duelists after Jaden Yuki and Aster Phoenix defeated her.

The "Kouri" portion of his name in the Japanese version is derived from the word "kōri" (氷), meaning "ice." In the English dub, he speaks with a gangsta rap-like Hispanic accent.

---

Nico: WHOA!

Sarina: Frost!

Nico: He's a member of the Society of Light no doubt.

Sarina: Yes he is. He's the 2nd member of the Light Brigade and he's a total jerk who values victory above all else.

May: So you are the jerk responsible for trying to hurt us!

Frost: That's right! It was because of Nico that I was forced to do it! He threw me into a fountain.

Nico: Because you were harassing the Loud Kids Aunt Ruth you fuckwad!

Maria: Yeah you jerk!

Eddy lit a roman candle and had it go off on Frost.

Frost: What the Hell, man?!

Eddy: Well, your name is Frost, right?

Frost: My name may be frost but I don't have Ice Powers you shitsucker!

Nico: You tried to make me look like a fool and you will pay for it!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your fucking ass is gonna be kicked!

Nico: Big time!

Nico then punched him in the face and Lana bit him and Kalin, Electro and Maria punched, smashed and blasted Frost all over with incredible power! Dark Spicer turned into Stompasaurus and smashed him all over the place and they all smashed him.

Frost: Why you!? I summon Mobius the Frost Monarch!

He summoned said monster.

Kalin summoned Ccapac Apu and Luna fired a blast of water at Frost and Ccapac Apu blasted Mobius and destroyed him.

and knocked him out and me and everyone else came and we came.

Nico: There's the freak that made me do all that stuff. It's Frost of the Light Brigade.

Me: Well I'll be.

I went over to him and saw a shorted out Invisibility Watch.

Me: An Invisibility Watch. So that's how he made Nico do those assaults unintentionally.

Lori: Whoa! Nico we are so sorry we blamed you.

Ruth: Yeah we didn't know he was with you guys.

Nico: It's no big deal.

Me: Lets capture him so we can interrogate him on what Sartorius is gonna do.

Nico: Good idea.

We tied him up in chains and I gave Luna his Duel Disk.

Evil Green Ranger: Well, that's pretty much another one of Cyclonis' bodyguards down.

Kearny: And you guys proved Nico's innocence.

Lori: Of course we did.

Me: Yep.

Drakkon: Sartorious is gonna have to do better if we wants to take both our groups down.

Nico: (laughs) Of course he is.

Me: But if he tries anything we'll be ready for him.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Now we have to lock up Snipe.

Aerrow: (to Snipe) I hope getting locked up was worth it, Snipe.

Snipe: The chance to fight you Storm Hawks is always worth it.

Piper: We're flattered.

Snipe: You should be. I've always been fighting all of you ever since you formed your little group. And when I break out, you guys are really gonna get it!

Me: Don't be so sure.

---

In the Neptune Prison, Ravess got a surprise when she saw us bring in Snipe.

Ravess: Oh, Hell no! I told you guys not to put Snipe in my cell.

Nico: Relax, Ravess. We're putting him in a separate one.

Ravess: Oh.

We put him in a separate cell like we told her and he was placed in there forever.

Lori: (To the viewers) Bad brothers and sisters better watch out because we will literally find them and bring them down.

Me: Yep.

THE END

---

Another awesome Storm Hawks chapter down.

2 more villains left. We have Dark Ace and then the grand finale with Master Cyclonis. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the first of three chapters that were given to me by deviantart user Etstheclarencefan. First up is a chapter for the Netflix show Kipo and the Wonderbeasts and we're going to embark on an awesome journey to help Kipo find her father in a post-apocalyptic world of strangeness. And we're gonna go after the leader of the Frog Mob, Mrs. Sartori. we're gonna work our way up one villain in the series at a time.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wonderbeasts Age

In Gotham Royal York High School we were getting ready for class.

Me: What do you think the next class is gonna teach us?

Varie: Don't know but it is gonna be good.

Nico: I know.

Toby Tredwell then came up to us.

Toby: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Toby.

Toby: I'm starting my first day here at school.

Me: Sweet! Glad to have you here man.

Nico: Awesome.

Toby: It's gonna be awesome learning here.

Carol: It sure is.

We later went to class.

We were having lunch when all of a sudden Misty came in.

Ace: Hey, Misty. What are you doing here?

Misty Tredwell: Mr. Huggins called me and said that Toby got into a fight at school.

Me: What!? Oh man. We better go see what's up. But I thought Mr. Huggins was the Elementary School Principal.

Nico: He goes from one school to the other on certain days.

Me: Oh that makes sense.

We went to Mr. Huggins Office and we saw Toby in there.

Me: Hello Mr. Huggins.

Mr. Huggins: Hello J.D.

Me: Sorry I don't have any comics this time for you. You know how busy we are saving the universe.

Mr. Huggins: I know and that's all right.

Misty Tredwell: You make comics for him?

Me: He's a huge fan of Lincoln's favorite comic series Ace Savvy and we make our own comics for everyone. It's really good money. We do comics as a way to show prestige to the creator of Marvel Comics, Stan Lee and to the creator of Ace Savvy, Bill Buck.

Misty Tredwell: Wow. (to Toby) Toby. What happened? (Toby doesn't ansswer) Toby, I know you're still having a hard time in school but-

Toby: They insulted you.

Misty Tredwell: What?

Toby: They insulted you.. They said you just dropped dead.

We gasped.

Donald Duck: They must've been talking about how you died temporarily after your duel with Akiza a long time ago.

Me: I've heard about that. Who insulted Misty?

Toby: Jerkhead bullies.

Me: I think I know who you're talking about. Lets get them.

We found the bullies by the lockers.

Me: Hey you jerkoffs!

We walked up to them.

Onslaught: Hey, douchebags. Misty would like to have a word with you.

Bully #1: We can explain-

Misty Tredwell: Let me ask you a question, boys. How much do you love your family?

Bully #2: A lot, of course. I mean, who doesn't?

Misty Tredwell: Then how would you like it if they suddenly died? Here's something to remember, boys. Not everyone has a loving family. In fact, some people are orphans without any fmaily at all. So think about that the next time you open your mouth and say something stupid. Who knows? (looks the bullies straight in the eye) It could be someone close to you that drops dead.

Me: That's right. So you fuckers better apologize to her or you fuckers are gonna wish you were never born! (Cracks knuckles)

My eyes glowed red with incredible fury and the bullies then turned white as a ghost and they shit bricks.

Bully #1: Okay okay! We're sorry! We're sorry!

Misty Tredwell: Good.

Me: Now get lost!

They ran in fear.

Me: Yeah you shitfuckers better run!

Grapple: Principal Huggins, please don't suspend Toby. He was just defending his sister's honor!

Mr. Huggins: I understand. I know just how he feels. I was once in the same situation myself. I saw someone hurting my sister and I fought him and sent him to prison for assault. I won't suspend him this time since it's his first day. I'll let him go with a warning.

Me: Good.

Toby: Sorry sis. I was defending your honor.

Misty Tredwell: I understand bro. Thank you.

They hugged.

Me: Well we should get back to lunch and to class.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back to lunch and class.

---

Later back at the estate in the early morning hours at 1:35 AM, Lincoln was asleep and his was having a horrible nightmare. He was seeing himself fighting the Royal Defenders all by himself in the war against them and he was losing badly. The Royal Defenders had him completely overwhelmed as they were blasting him all over the place with indiscriminate fury at a relentless level as they were punching, kicking, blasting and stabbing him all over and calling him horrible names and tearing him apart at a ruthless level. But then they fired a massive and powerful energy blast at him and when it hit him he woke up screaming!

Lincoln: (BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!) (Panting)

Natilee came in.

Natilee: Lincoln!

Natilee went over to him and sat on his bed.

Natilee: Are you alright?

Lincoln: NATILEE! (CRYING HARD!)

He hugged her and cried hard and he was really scared and frightened.

Natilee: Lincoln it was just a nightmare. It's all over.

Lori and everyone else came in.

Lori: We heard Lincoln scream!

Laney: What happened!?

Natilee: Lincoln had a horrible nightmare.

Lynn Sr.: Oh man.

Natilee: Calm down Lincoln. Calm down. It's all over. Can you tell us what it was about?

Lincoln: (Sniffles) It was the Royal Defenders! I went after them all by myself and they… They… (CRYING HARD)

Natilee: They killed you.

We gasped in shock and horror.

Me: The War with the Royal Defenders.

Nico: My god. That must've been a really horrible dream.

Lana: Yeah.

Lincoln's fiancés came and hugged and comforted him.

Gluko: It's all right Lincoln.

Andrina: Poor Linky.

Earth: Yeah.

Lilly: It's over now.

Natilee drew a picture of what he saw and showed us.

We gasped at what we saw and it was horrible!

Vince: This war is gonna be brutal.

Me: Yeah. Lincoln's nightmare is a warning to show how brutal the

Royal Defenders are.

Lisa Loud: Need I remind you all that it is 3:25 in the morning and we haven't gotten the required amount of sleep.

Me: Right lets head back to sleep.

We did so.

---

Later in the morning Lincoln was in terrible shape. He had really bad bags under his eyes and his eyes were really bloodshot and he was shaking with fear.

Me: Oh Lincoln I know you're scared but it wasn't real.

Lincoln: I know J.D. but it's so scary! It felt like I was really there.

Nico: Poor Lincoln. Maybe we should give him the day off to get some sleep.

Me: Good idea. He can't fight bad guys if he's sleepy.

Laney: Yeah.

Clyde: I'll take him upstairs to his room.

Earth: And I'll accompany him to stay with.

Rita: Thank you two.

Lincoln yawned as they took him upstairs to his room to get some more sleep.

But just as he was about to go up the stairs the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer.

Lincoln: Maybe I should go with you.

Me: No Lincoln you get some more sleep.

Lincoln: Yeah you're right.

Clyde: Come on buddy.

They went upstairs and on the computer we saw a strange world in peril. We saw that it was a post-apocalyptic version of Earth that was changed because of a nasty cataclysmic event that forced all the humans underground.

Me: Whoa! We better go check this out.

Lucy Loud: Leave this to me.

Lucy slashed the air and formed a portal that lead to the apocalyptic world and we saw a sight of unimaginable horror. Everything was rotting away and most of it was covered in grass and plants and some of the flowers were huge and more. And walking on the lands were creatures the likes of which we haven't even seen before. The world looks like it was changed into an alien world.

Me: My God. What the hell happened here?

Nico: Looks like the world has been through a nasty cataclysmic event that altered the landscape.

Yuko Tani: It's like what happened in the time I came from.

Numbuh 1: It sure feels that way.

Numbuh 362: What do you think caused the world to change into this?

Katie: We got to find out here.

Me: Lets take a look around.

We walked around and we saw the ruined landscape and it was awful that this all happened to the world. It was an incredible world and the plants were as tall as houses and the insects, fish and animals were now human sized and they rose up to dominate the landscape in our place.

Me: Wow. Where is everybody?

Laney: I don't know. But this reminds me of the movie I Am Legend.

Me: It sure does remind me of that. Except it wasn't a Zombie Apocalypse that did this. This was done by something else.

Linka: My guess is it might've something done by science.

Lola: Zombie Apocalypses are usually done by science.

Varie: Yeah. Remember the Krabby Patty Zombie Nightmare?

Gali: That's right. Sandy made Krabby Patties that turned everyone into burger zombies.

Laney: She sure did.

Lily: That was horrible.

Me: It was.

Then we heard a scream and we saw a girl with pink hair and a girl with a wolf pelt on being attacked by a bunch of anthropomorphic frogs in suits and they looked like something out of the Roaring 20s.

Me: Gangster Frogs!

Rockna: (SCREAMS IN TERROR) FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS! FROGS! ***GET THEM AWAY FROM ME!***

Lana: Cool!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at the Gangster Frogs and had our swords and powers ready and we saw a frog freak getting its tongue sent out and I slashed its tongue off and kicked him in the face and Nico blasted him with energy and roasted him.

Lana: Aww you frogs are so cute!

Lola: They are so gross!

Frog man: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Lets get outta here! Retreat!

The frog freaks ran!

Me: Yeah you guys have better run!

Kipo: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you uh…

Kipo: Sorry my name is Kipo. It's really nice to meet you guys.

Me: Same to you.

Wolf: It's a pleasure to meet you guys. I'm Wolf.

Benson: I'm Benson.

Dave: Name's Dave.

Kipo: This is Mandu.

Me: Pleasure to meet all of you. Kipo do you know what happened here and why the world is overrun by anthropomorphic animals?

Kipo: The world was changed because of the Great Mute Outbreak.

Laney: The Great Mute Outbreak?

Lola: What the heck is a Mute?

Wolf: Mutes are creatures changed by an event that changed the planet.

Wolf told us everything that happened.

---

The Great Mutant Outbreak of 2017 was an apocalyptic event that occurred 200 years prior to the start of Kipo and the Age of Wonderbeasts. The outbreak caused creatures to mutate far beyond their original size and intellect, rendering humans comparatively weaker and much lower on the food chain. The humans fled to safety and formed underground communities called burrows. In the wake of the outbreak and humanity's mass exodus from the surface, the newly-emerged mutes assert their power as the planet's dominant creatures, while banding together with their unique mute sub-types. Abandoned remnants of humanity still linger on the surface, either maintained and utilized by mutes, such as motorcycles and other vehicles, or overrun with mutated, deadly flora and fauna.

---

We gasped.

Me: And all this happened back in 2017?

Laney: That's horrible!

Nico: So this world is set in the year 2217.

Lisa Loud: That's 197 years into the future.

Lana: Wow.

Rita: That's amazing.

Lynn: It's amazing that this all happened to the world.

Me: And the surviving humans have been forces to scatter all over the world and go underground? That's horrible.

Vince: Yeah.

Splash Woman: It's awful that this world has been through all that.

Linka: No kidding.

Nico: Yeah. What was the cause behind the Great Mutant

Outbreak? Was it science gone wrong?

Kipo: I don't really know. My father is trying to help bring humans and Mute's together. But he vanished somehow. Kipo told us that the world was overrun with people and Mutes that are out to destroy both sides. She told us about the bad guys out there.

---

Scarlemagne

Scarlemagne, formerly known as Hugo, is a mandrill mute who once sat at the very top of Las Vistas' food chain using mind control and fear.

Hugo was originally a normal primate that was mutated and raised by Lio and Song in his youth; making him Kipo's adoptive brother. The cruel treatment he endured under the human scientists who commissioned his mutation, and the eventual perceived desertion of his adoptive family, left Hugo with a lasting grudge against the human race. Upon acclimating to the surface world and weaponizing his coercive pheromones, he rechristened himself 'Scarlemagne' and crusaded to reunite the surface under his banner.

A despotic ruler who championed his fellow primates through intimidation and mind-control, Scarlemagne was feared across the surface for the reach and scope of his power. He sought to build a golden city from which he could rule over his fellow mutes, and very nearly succeeded before Kipo and her allies were able to depose him at his own coronation, costing him his captive army in the process. Shortly afterwards, Scarlemagne was captured and imprisoned by the Timbercats.

Scarlemagne was once a regular mandrill and went by the name Hugo. He was one of several test subjects used by burrow residents in order to isolate the mutagen which had affected Mutes and find a way to reverse its effects. Under the care of Lio and Song Oak, Hugo had several different formulas administered to himself which gradually turned him into a Mute, giving him the gifts of speech and human intellect.

Lio and Song were eventually able to isolate the mutagen that had given Hugo these abilities, but soon realized the consequences of what they were doing. They kept Hugo's speech a secret from Emilia and planned to escape the burrow with him as soon as Kipo was born.

Unfortunately, Emilia found out about Hugo's secret after she heard him playing the piano and singing the song 'Play in My Head'. Song and Lio tried to protect Hugo but were unsuccessful. It was then that Hugo's puppet pheromones were discovered when he, in self-defense, splashed some on Zane, a burrow scientist who was trying to get a blood sample from him. Emilia then imprisoned Hugo and forced him to run on a treadmill to harvest his pheromones. Emilia used Hugo's pheromones as leverage in order to force Lio and Song to further their research into developing a Mute "cure".

After Kipo was born, Emilia sought to confront the couple about Song's pregnancy, having found out that they infused Kipo's DNA with a Mute jaguar's DNA. At Song's insistence, Lio was able to escape with Kipo while Song distracted Emilia. During their confrontation, however, Song fell over a ledge, and her Mute genes (which she had acquired from her pregnancy) activated in response to her fear. Song ended up transforming into a six-armed, giant Mega Monkey and caused the destruction of her own burrow. Hugo, at the time, was still imprisoned and was separated from Lio and scarred by the rubble after the burrow was destroyed.

As he ventured the surface, scared and alone, Hugo came across the Goth Apes. Seeing their love of music and similarities to Hugo, he began playing a nearby piano. Gerard, leader of the Goth Apes, told Hugo to battle in order to prove his worth. Losing his initial fight against Porcelaine, Hugo decided to use his pheromones on her in order to throw the odds. After winning, Gerard allowed Hugo to join.

Traveling with the Goth Apes, Hugo came across Lio fighting off some Newton Wolves. As the Newton Wolves were distracted by the Goth Apes looting them, Hugo ran up to Lio and happily reunited with him. Lio explained that when the burrow fell, he barely made it out with the newborn Kipo and had been running from Emilia ever since. Hugo felt betrayed that Lio had not tried to look for him and asked if he could hold baby Kipo. Lio, who was unsure of Hugo's intentions and wanted to protect his daughter, rejected the request, but Hugo aggressively lunged at Kipo's blanket (which was once his) and managed to tear a piece off. Hugo, seeing his sweat pouring on the piece of cloth, stood up and threatened Lio with it while laughing insanely. Lio ran off, abandoning Hugo in his laughter.

Hugo returned to the Goth Apes hideout and threw his pheromones onto Gerard, claiming the Goth Apes as his subjects. Realizing his potential, Hugo declared the surface would have kings once more, and renamed himself Scarlemagne.

Using his pheromones, Scarlemagne is able to take control of everyone around him. He develops a master plan to entrap all of the humans and make them work for him and his mutes to get them back for generations of humans controlling animals.

Scarlemagne gets colder and meaner in his old age, forgetting the sweet monkey that he once was. Scarlemagne manages to find Kipo's old burrow to entrap all of her old family and friends. He makes them his slaves and he makes plans to become the king of the kingdom and have all bow down to him. Scarlemagne plans a coronation ceremony, where everyone will declare their loyalty to him.

Scarlemagne manages to trap Lio, for revenge, and Lio's daughter Kipo. He wants them to publicly declare their allegiance to him as well. Upon realizing that Kipo is a half mute, and when talking to her-he realizes she isn't a monster. She tries to connect with him, reminding him that he doesn't have to be a power-hungry monster to get people to follow him. He can just show kindness and have them follow him naturally. Scarlemagne seems to consider this option, but ultimately decides that he wants to force everyone to follow him because he doesn't trust anyone to follow him of their own will.

At his coronation, he tells the crowd that he will give them a choice - follow him, or be gilded in gold to become a statue. To increase everyone's fear, he starts to flood the statement with melted gold. Kipo and Lio try to fight him to stop the liquid hot gold. Kipo turns into a jaguar to flip over the tree that is releasing the melted gold. Kipo saves the day. Scarlemagne attempts to run away but is knocked out. Lio seems him and runs to get him, declaring that he will not abandon him a second time. With the help of the Timbercats, Scarlemagne is locked up in a cage where he will be sent back to the Timbercats' home to await his fate.

## Mrs. Sartori

Mrs. Sartori is a mute frog and the boss of the Mod Frogs. She, along with Kwat and Harris, two other Mod Frogs, are presumably deceased, encased in gold by Scarlemagne.

After Jamack captures Kipo and her friends, he takes them to the Mod Frogs base. Mrs. Sartori then arrives and examines Kipo for proof of her being from a burrow. Mrs. Sartori confirms that Kipo is a burrow girl and congratulates Jamack on a job well done. This congratulation is short-lived, however, when Kipo reveals that before she and her friends were captured, they managed to acquire some Mega Bunny baby fur. The Mega Bunny mother quickly arrives and Mrs. Sartori becomes enraged at Jamack for not noticing such a trick.

After Jamack escapes the Mega Bunny mother, he returns to the Mod Frogs base and finds it a wreck. As punishment for his failure, Mrs. Sartori snips Jamack's tie and kicks him out of the Mod Frogs.

Mrs. Sartori along with the rest of the Mod Frogs were present during Scarlemagne's speech, where he put a bounty on Kipo and her friends.

## Zane

Zane is a member of the Human Resistance and a former scientist from the DNA Burrow.

Zane was one of Dr. Emilia's assistants from the DNA Burrow and the one sent to retrive a blood sample from Hugo (Scarlemagne) after his mute capabilities were discovered. Instead, when Hugo splashed his puppet pheromones on Zane in self-defense, he was told to stop approaching the mandrill, then directed into a room, where Dr. Emilia stated he would be held until the effects of the pheromones wore off.

## Greta

Greta is a member of the Human Resistance and a former scientist from the DNA Burrow.

## Dr. Emilia

Emilia is a human scientist who previously worked with Lio and Song. She's now the leader of the Human Resistance against mutes and the true and current antagonist of Kipo and the Age of Wonderbeasts.

Emilia was the leader of a group of burrow scientists trying to find a "cure" to the mute mutagen and turn all mutes back into animals. She had tasked Lio and Song Oak with isolating the mutagen. Lio and Song were eventually successful when they turned a mandrill named Hugo (later known as 'Scarlemagne') into an intelligent mute. However, the couple decided to keep it a secret when they realized the consequences if Emilia were to learn of their breakthrough.

Unfortunately, Emilia eventually found out and attempted to take matters into her own hands with Hugo. She then learned of Hugo's puppet pheromones when he splashed Zane, a burrow scientist, in self-defense. Emilia would then imprison Hugo and force him to run on a treadmill to harvest his pheromones. Emilia used Hugo's pheromones as leverage in order to force Lio and Song to further their research into developing a mute "cure".

After Kipo was born, Emilia sought to confront the couple about Song's pregnancy, having found out that they infused Kipo's DNA with that of a mute jaguar's. At Song's insistence, Lio was able to escape with Kipo while Song distracted Emilia. Emilia refused to allow Kipo to exist and during their confrontation, Song fell over a ledge and her mute genes, which she had acquired from her pregnancy, activated in response to her fear. Song ended up transforming into a six-armed, giant mega monkey and caused the destruction of the burrow. Emilia was then able to take control of Song by using the supply pheromones she had harvested from Hugo.

Emilia spends many years trying to track down Kipo, the half mute half human, and trying to find a solution so that she can turn all the mutes back into their original selves to restore humanity once more.

Emilia has a group of human followers with her, including Zane and Greta, who help her in her goals. Emilia, by a stroke of luck, manages to find Kipo and convince her to come back to her group's headquarters (by pretending to be a friend, instead of an enemy). Emilia's plan is to use Kipo to defeat the mutants and Scarlemagne and then to eventually kill Kipo.

Kipo and her friends eventually find out that Emilia is not on their side, and they make moves to undermine her. They blow up a nectar bomb to trap Emilia's followers in a tunnel so that they cannot go to Scarlemagne's coronation to hurt the mutants with their sonic transmitter (as animals hate the screeching sounds). Emilia doesn't get trapped in the tunnel and fights Dave, Benson, and Mandu. They manage to get away to go to Scarlemagne's coronation.

After Kipo helps the humans under Scarlemagne's control get away, they go to a tunnel to hide where Emilia is waiting. There, she convinces them to follow her and to help her revert all of the mutes back. She gets their support. Kipo finds out and plans to stop her.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: Looks like we found another world with a lot of problems. We'll gladly help you all out.

Kipo: Thank you so much.

Me: No problem. Our first target will be Mrs. Sartori and the Frog Mod.

Rockna: FROGS! NO!

Kipo: Whats wrong with her?

Me: Rockna has an extreme case of what is called Ranidaphobia, the Fear of Frogs. Just like how Master Goku is terrified of needles to an incredible degree, Rockna is terrified of frogs.

Kipo: Oh I get it.

Wolf: That is really sad for her.

Me: I know. But she can't help it. Just like a lot of people are afraid of mice and snakes, Rockna can't help it.

Benson: I understand.

Me: Lets find the Frog Mod and turn them into frogs legs!

Lana: As much as I don't like the Frog Mod, I think they are cute.

Me: That's your opinion Lana. Lets get them!

We went out to face the Frog Mod. Kipo, Wolf and Benson were flying with us.

Bai Tza: This is gonna be like facing the Mafia all over again.

Lily: It sure is.

We saw the entire Frog Mod in a beautiful pond house.

Me: Target sighted. Entrance time guys.

---

At the Frog Mod house a frog was talking to the leader MRS. SARTORI!

Frog Mod #1: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming to destroy us ma'am!

Mrs. Sartori: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is just a myth. They don't even exist.

But then massive torrents of water exploded out of their pond and the beautiful singing of mermaids was heard and then we came out.

Me: So we're a myth are we? Well here's a news flash frog face, we're 100% real.

Nico: We're going to enjoy turning you all into food for the French.

Marinette: I'm hungry for Frog Legs.

Adrien: Me too.

Mrs. Sartori: So you are real! Well then lets fight!

Maria: (to Mrs. Sartori) Oh, c'mon! Don't you want to exchange witty banter before we take you down once and for all?

Nico: Yeah join the rest of the class.

Me: Lets dance then.

Koragg, Loki and Rich Texan then appeared.

Sarah Gunnerson: Koragg.

May: Loki.

Becky: Rich Texan.

Me: Surprised seeing you all here as well.

Kipo: (to the Masters of Evil) Are you guys the Masters of Evil?

Koragg: Correct. But we are just here for the usual battles. We are not here to help out Mrs. Sartori. She has no honor anyway.

Rich Texan: Too bad you guys are gonna kill her and her goons. I could go for some frog legs.

Me: Don't worry there will be plenty of frogs for everyone.

?: If you live long enough to enjoy them!

2 figures came out in flashes of Blue and Red light and it was the Gemini Twins POLLUX & CASTOR!

---

After consulting with the stars within the Gemini constellation regarding his next target (Hiromi Matsuno), Nephrite decided that the time was right for him to use his two powerful Youma, Castor and Pollux.

While disguised as Masato Sanjoin, Nephrite implanted via his evil crest Castor and Pollux inside the stub of an animator's pencil belonging to Hiromi Matsuno, thereby obnoxiously competing against her friend Kazuko Tadashita as she perfects her animations of Sailor V. Once Hiromi reaches her productive peak, Castor and Pollux immediately emerge from the pencil and drain all of the girl's energy, and Kazuko Tadashita, Rei Hino, Ami Mizuno and Usagi Tsukino arrive to the scene. Kazuko faints, and the girls take the opportunity to transform and challenge the Youma.

Given that Castor and Pollux are bound together by a strong friendship, this gave Nephrite the illusion that this bond would provide them with the power that is "several levels greater than the Sailor Senshi". These Youma demonstrate this power by using the yellow ribbon that they are bound from, as a symbol of their friendship, teamwork and resolve. Whilst the Youma are bound by this ribbon, they are both unstoppable and powerful; as they immediately engage in battle. The Youma Castor first mimics Sailor Mars' Fire Soul attack, followed by the Youma Pollux who mimics Sailor Mercury's Sabão Spray attack. As both these mimicked attacks are aimed towards the Senshi, the trio are confused by the ease in which their attacks were mimicked by the Youma and used against them. Both Castor and Pollux would have actually defeated the Senshi, had it not been for their bickering over who gets to finish off their opponents. The ferocity of their bickering was such, that not only did "they forget about the presence of their adversaries "; they also terminated their friendship, thus causing their tails, which had previously been tied together, to break apart. The distraction created from their bickering, gave the Senshi the opportunity to "mount a counterattack" by pooling their attacks into one into one. Unfortunately for Castor and Pollux, they realised too late that they should have valued their friendship more and, because of their petty squabbling, they are instantly destroyed and the lost energy of Hiromi Matsuno is returned to her. Hiromi Matsuno takes the opportunity to apologize to Kazuko Tadashita for her behavior and together they rekindle their friendship, whilst Nephrite plots his next move for underestimating Sailor Moon and her associates.

William: Oh fuck! Two of you this time?

Castor: Don't underestimate us, Dunbar!

Pollux: Yeah! The two of us are more then capable of beating you and your friends up!

Me: We'll see about that.

Shanan: Pollux & Castor. What a rather unpleasant surprise after all this time.

Pollux: It has been a while Shanan.

Qin: Who and what are Pollux & Castor?

Shanan: They are also known as the Gemini Warriors. Pollux is what called Hyodinite and she comes from the farthest planet in her solar system: Hyodia. Castor is what's called a Pyroninite and she comes from the closest planet in her solar system: Pyronia. Pollux and Castor are called the Gemini Warriors because their planets are sister planets and they are bonded with their tails and their powers are unlocked through them.

Qin: Whoa! That's wicked. So they know the powers of Fire and Ice.

Shanan: Yes.

Pollux: We were really impressed that you know about our kind Shanan.

Castor: Indeed.

?: I am amazed myself.

A figure came out and it was the third member of the Light Brigade: THUNDER!

Thunder, known in Japan as Ikazuchimaru (雷丸) is one of the four members of the Light Brigade led by Sarina. He and fellow member Frost were called upon by Sarina to battle Syrus Truesdale and Tyranno Hassleberry after they kidnapped Solomon Muto and baited them to the top of a large building in Domino City. Unlike Frost, he was more willing to use teamwork to win. He was given a copy of "Mirror of Duality" by Sarina, but could not use it since his Life Points were too low. However, Frost himself played the same card and won the Duel, with Thunder losing all his Life Points along with their opponents. He was sealed in a mirror by Sarina when she no longer had any use for him, but was freed alongside the other Light Brigade Duelists after Jaden Yuki and Aster Phoenix defeated her.

The "Ikazuchi" portion of his name in the Japanese version is derived from the word "ikazuchi" (雷), meaning "lightning".

Thunder travels through thunder, and seems to be in control of the "Zaborg the Thunder Monarch" spirit that presided over the city during his Tag-Team Duel.

---

Sarina: Thunder!

Thunder: Sarina it's been a while.

Me: So you are the 3rd member of the Light Brigade that we have to face.

Thunder: That's right.

Me: I like your eyebrows. They look like true bolts of lightning and your hair makes you bring out the true ferocity of a Thunderstorm inside you.

Thunder: Why thank you.

Eddy: So, you're Thunder, right? Eddy McGee. Nice to meet you.

Thunder shook Eddy's hand but he got shocked by his joy buzzer.

ZZZZAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Eddy: (laughs) Looks like Thunder just got shocked!

Thunder: It's not that funny.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Eddy!

Me: That was funny!

Linka: Since Lincoln was supposed to face Thunder, I will face him in his place.

Loki: What happened to Lincoln?

Linka: He had a really bad nightmare about the upcoming war against the Royal Defenders. So we gave him the day off.

Koragg: I'm sorry that happened to him.

Rich Texan: Poor kid.

Devack then appeared.

Devack: Let me help bring down Thunder with you Linka.

Linka: Thanks Devack.

Jake: Time to hop to it!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers!

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them!

Battle 1: Loki

May, Kevin Levin and N were facing Loki.

Loki: This is gonna be good.

May: It sure will. Lets bring the pain.

Kevin touched a piece of metal and he absorbed it and formed his hand into a mace club.

Kevin Levin: Time for some pain.

N: Lets bring it.

Loki called out his Lycanroar and N called out all of his Pokemon and they all went at Loki and May fired her ice ray and ice blasts and Kevin and N smashed and kicked Loki all over the place and knocked him and his Lycanroar out.

May: That was a good fight.

## Battle 2: Koragg

Sarah Gunnerson, Concrete Man and Impact Man were facing Koragg.

Koragg unsheathed his sword and Sarah made a sword of crystal.

Koragg: Lets make this a battle of honor and power.

Sarah Gunnerson: I plan to.

Concrete Man: Lets do it!

Impact Man: Lets!

Koragg called out his Pokemon. He had all three Legendary Wolves: Entei, Suicune and Raikou. They went at Koragg and his Pokemon and clashed with him and Sarah fired blasts of rock and earth and smashed him all over and Concrete Man and Impact Man smashed the Legendary Wolf Pokemon all over and knocked him and the pokemon down.

Sarah Gunnerson: How's that for honor?

---

Battle 3: Rich Texan

---

Becky, Bleez and Frightwig were facing Rich Texan.

Becky: Lets make this an epic showdown.

Rich Texan: Yee Haw! Lets do it!

Becky formed a cactus pistol and Rich Texan called out his Meowth.

Meowth 2: Hello to all of you.

Becky: Wow! You have a Talking Meowth as well.

Rich Texan: I sure do.

Bleez: Looks like Jessie and James have a friend for their Meowth to talk to.

Rich Texan: Indeed he does.

Frightwig: Lets do it.

BANG BANG BANG!

Becky fired cactus balls at Rich Texan and they hit him in his butt and it hurt like hell and she punched him all over and Frightwig and Bleez blasted him and Meowth 2 all over and knocked him down.

Becky: That is a good showdown. (Blows smoke out of gun nozzle)

---

Battle 4: Pollux & Castor

---

Shanan, Lana and Lola were facing Pollux & Castor.

Lana: Lets dance you freaks of fire and ice!

Lola: Yeah!

Castor: Bring it.

Shanan fired an energy blast and Lola fired a wave of fire and Lana fired a wave of ice lightning and the blasts combined and they slammed into Pollux and Castor and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were completely obliterated in an instant.

Shanan: No more.

---

Battle 5: Thunder

---

Linka and Devack were facing Thunder.

Thunder: Lets dance you freaks! I summon ZABORG THE THUNDER MONARCH!

Linka: Bring it! I summon LIGHTNING CONGER, THUNDER NYAN NYAN, THE CREATOR, LIGHTNING PUNISHER, SANGA OF THE THUNDER, ELECTRIC VIRUS, ZABORG THE THUNDER MONARCH and HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER!

Linka summoned said monsters.

Devack: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

Devack summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal Cusillu.

Linka: Time to bring down the lightning!

Linka fired a blast of lightning at Thunder and electrocuted him all over and Devack fired a blast of energy and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Linka: Try these on! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ARTS: HELLFIRE SCYTHE BLAST and HELLFIRE FLAME BLAST!

Linka formed a scythe of pure fire in her hands and fired blades of fire and she fired a powerful blast of fire.

Linka: And this one. COCYTUS STYLE NINJA ART: COCYTUS ICE BREATH!

Linka fired a blast of ice from her mouth and the blasts froze Thunder in a block of ice.

Linka and Devack won after their monsters destroyed his Zaborg the Thunder Monarch.

Linka: Another member of the Society of Light defeated.

Devack: Yep. Sartorius better start coming up with better plans.

---

## Battle 6: MRS. SARTORI AND THE FROG MOD!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Mrs. Sartori and the Frog Mod.

Me: Bring on the frogs legs because I am hungry!

Laney: Lets get them!

We went at the Frog Mod and I slashed a bunch of frogs into pulp and cut a bunch of them all over and Nico fired blasts of energy and Kipo turned into a giant purple jaguar with three tails and she clawed them all over and ripped them to shreds and Lola fired blasts of fire and Edwayl fired waves of green energy and blew the Frog Mods all over and Bai Tza fired waves of water and pulverized them all over the place and smashed them. The Megaforce Rangers were blasting them all over and Unda, Seeryn and Lystone blasted them and turned them into more frogs legs. Clodor, Staluk, Olkiex, H'earring, and Faash blasted and smashed them all over the place and turned them into more frog legs.

Lola: Take this! FIRE STYLE NINJA ARTS: GREAT FIREBALL BLAST, PHOENIX FIREBALL BLAST, and FIRE BREATH!

Lola fired a massive blasts of fire and they formed into huge fireballs, a phoenix and a massive wave of fire and they torched and cooked the Frog Mod all over the place and turned them into plates of Frog Legs.

Laney: Try these on! PLANET STYLE NINJA ARTS: GRAIA, XANA, and MEDUSA!

Laney floated into the air and images of said planets appeared behind her.

---

Graia

Graia, also known as "The Crown of Miracles," is a major Adeptus Mechanicus Forge World in the Segmentum Tempestus of the Milky Way Galaxy. The planet is home to the Legio Astraman, a Loyalist Titan Legion.

The warriors of Graia reside in a geometrically perfect network of space stations that crests the planet like a glittering diadem. Though the Cult Mechanicus does not make it widely known, this "Graian Crown" is fully capable of traversing interstellar distances. Giant fusion engines allow it to escape its host planet's gravity and move to the nearest Mandeville Point, where it can then travel through the Warp.

Graia was the site of an invasion by over 1 million Orks led by the Warboss Grimskull in the late 41st Millennium in an attempt to seize the Warlord-class Titans being constructed within the planet's famous Ajakis Manufactorum. The invasion was stopped in its tracks by the intervention of the 203rd Cadian Shock Troopers and the 2nd

Company of the Ultramarines led by Captain Titus, and the world was ultimately reclaimed for the Imperium by a full liberation fleet. During the battle, Titus discovered that the Ork invasion had been a cover for the Chaos Sorcerer Nemeroth and his warband of Chaos Space Marines to seize experimental Imperial Warp technology that he intended to use to become a Daemon Prince and transform Graia into a new Daemon World under his rule. Titus successfully slew the Sorcerer but came under suspicion of heresy himself because of his unusual resistance to Chaos sorcery.

## Xana

Graia, also known as "The Crown of Miracles," is a major Adeptus Mechanicus Forge World in the Segmentum Tempestus of the Milky Way Galaxy. The planet is home to the Legio Astraman, a Loyalist Titan Legion.

The warriors of Graia reside in a geometrically perfect network of space stations that crests the planet like a glittering diadem. Though the Cult Mechanicus does not make it widely known, this "Graian Crown" is fully capable of traversing interstellar distances. Giant fusion engines allow it to escape its host planet's gravity and move to the nearest Mandeville Point, where it can then travel through the Warp.

Graia was the site of an invasion by over 1 million Orks led by the Warboss Grimskull in the late 41st Millennium in an attempt to seize the Warlord-class Titans being constructed within the planet's famous Ajakis Manufactorum. The invasion was stopped in its tracks by the intervention of the 203rd Cadian Shock Troopers and the 2nd Company of the Ultramarines led by Captain Titus, and the world was ultimately reclaimed for the Imperium by a full liberation fleet. During the battle, Titus discovered that the Ork invasion had been a cover for the Chaos Sorcerer Nemeroth and his warband of Chaos Space Marines to seize experimental Imperial Warp technology that he intended to use to become a Daemon Prince and transform Graia into a new Daemon World under his rule. Titus successfully slew the Sorcerer but came under suspicion of heresy himself because of his unusual resistance to Chaos sorcery.

## Medusa

Medusa, formally Medusa IV, is the Chapter homeworld of the Iron Hands Chapter of Space Marines and of their lost Primarch, Ferrus Manus. The Feral World of Medusa is a harsh realm of perpetual gloom, situated precariously close to the Eye of Terror in the Segmentum Obscurus.

The sun almost never breaks through the dark and polluted sky, as it constantly churns over a land of frozen mountain ranges, interspersed with volcanoes and boiling hot geysers. The landscape is under constant flux, the shifting of tectonic plates forming new mountains and seas, and destroying them as quickly as they are created.

---

They fired waves of energy and they slammed into many frogs and turned into bunches of plates of Frogs Legs and more.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) I may be part of Ireland but I love frogs legs! PLANET STYLE NINJA ARTS: MACKENSEE, GLADIUS PRIME, and CYPRA MUNDI!

Edwayl floated into the air and images of said planets formed behind her.

---

Mackensee

Mackensee is a Feral World within the Jericho Reach, far from the salients of the Achilus Crusade.

By all appearances, Mackensee should be a paradise for Humanity. Its climate, gravity, atmosphere, and native life forms are all well suited to Human habitation. Every exploratory craft that has surveyed the world has ranked the planet as an ideal candidate for colonisation efforts.

In spite of that, during the height of the ancient Jericho Sector before the onset of the Age of Shadow, repeated attempts at colonisation all met with disaster. Ironically, the Tyranid forces of Hive Fleet Dagon seem to be having little better luck as they attempt to devour the world for their own purposes.

Legends suggest that psychic echoes of those who first visited the world yet defend it, but xenos forces are at work, attempting to hold the world against any who might take it from them. In truth, it is an Aeldari Maiden World under siege.

Over the course of the 33rd and 34th Millennia, there were at least four discrete attempts to colonise Mackensee. The world's ideal climate, abundant natural resources, and stable planetary conditions all made it an ideal candidate. From an initial review, only its location, far from the more civilised worlds of the Jericho Sector, made it seem like a poor choice.

However, many potential colonists viewed the relative isolation as a significant asset, hoping to find a place where there would be a minimum of oversight and interference.

In each of these instances, the initial landings went well. Colonists quickly established enclaves and began the process of taming the wilderness. By all accounts, the world was receptive to each attempt. Agricultural efforts using plants and animals of Terran lineage seemed well-suited to flourish on this new world.

Reports were sent back to the colony's sponsors indicating that initial signs suggested tithing might begin well ahead of schedule.

None of these attempts reported any unforeseen difficulties, and all noted that they were capable of making use of the world's abundant resources much sooner than expected, minimising the requirements to import additional supplies.

Unfortunately, every one of these attempts later met with disaster. The entire population of the first effort died to a previously unknown native infection, their bodies discovered only when a supply vessel arrived.

The second colony was destroyed when a previously unknown fault-line gave way and the entire enclave sank deep beneath the world's oceans.

The third colony inexplicably vanished, leaving no trace of their existence behind. Repeated investigations into its disappearance have yielded no clues, though ancient records suggest that theorists on many of the worlds within the Jericho Sector had explanations.

There have been no further attempts at colonisation since that time, as the sector began its descent into the Age of Shadow shortly thereafter.

Once the Jericho Sector collapsed, there were few Human institutions capable of attempting to establish a colonial outpost. As the world lacked any known sentient inhabitants, there is no record of any activity on this isolated world.

However, those who dwelt within the region did not completely forget about Mackensee. Several cultures have legends of a deserted Paradise World where people might flee to escape the collapse of their homes.

It is believed that more than one cult leader may even have assembled people and taken their precious resources to lead a colonial expedition to just such a paradise. If so, it is clear that none of these efforts ever amounted to a successful mission.

In all likelihood, such hucksters either stole the assets or were exposed and suffered their just punishments. It is possible that one or more small groups of nobles might have launched an expedition with the last of their dwindling reserves, but if this was attempted it met with failure.

Alternatively, a force affiliated with the Ruinous Powers might have travelled to this world and turned it into a corrupted pit of despair, but no traces of such efforts remain. Ultimately, there is absolutely no concrete evidence that any Human groups have ever successfully established a foothold upon the world.

Instead, by all appearances, Mackensee's natural resources were left fallow for millennia. During this time, even the remains of those who had once attempted to tame this beautiful world deteriorated into dust.

While it is possible that a xenos group might have visited the world at this time, there is no known evidence to confirm their intrusion. If such an effort was made, it clearly met with the same results experienced by Humanity millennia earlier.

In 652.816.M41, a vessel carrying desperate refugees from Pilgrim's Loss arrived in the Mackensee System. The voidcraft represented the last desperate efforts of a small outpost that had fled before the Tyranid forces in that system. Upon their arrival, they were horrified to discover that this world was also under assault by Hive Fleet Dagon.

Rather than attempt to land within the system, they immediately fled once more, travelling this time to Beseritor, where they were able to report the attacks to Imperial authorities - both Pilgrim's Loss and Mackensee were under the influence of the Shadow in the Warp; communication from both locations was impossible.

The Deathwatch intercepted the reports that were sent on to Achilus Crusade High Command. In order to identify the full extent of the Tyranid infestation, Watch Commander Mordigael immediately dispatched a Kill-team on a reconnaissance mission to Mackensee.

By the time of their arrival, it had been more than six solar months since the pilgrims initially visited the world. To their tremendous surprise, they discovered that the invasion force had made very little progress in its efforts.

The Kill-team's visit to Mackensee was necessarily brief. Their mission was to quickly survey the world and identify the stage of Tyranid progress, so that a decision could be made about the viability of future engagements. A consequence of their quick assessment was that they missed a critical point of analysis.

Aeldari Pathfinders - of Craftworld Alaitoc - had actively defended the world from Tyranid assault. Mackensee is a Maiden World, which waits in pristine isolation for the day when the Aeldari might have a need for it.

These Asuryani fulfil their duty to protect the world from Tyranid incursion just as their ancestors defended it against Human colonists.

However, the Aeldari's reserves are limited. It is unclear how long they can resist the boundless hunger of the Tyranid invaders.

## Gladius Prime

The main planet of the Gladius System, Segmentum Obscurus, Ixaniad Sector. It was first colonised late in 997.M41

Gladius Prime was known to Imperial scholars as a planet of archeological interest. During its colonization ancient relics were found, revealing hints of a shrouded past. But it was more than relics. Something awakened, an unspeakable horror from an ancient past, and the citizens of Gladius found themselves trapped in a terrible war for survival.

## Cypra Mundi

Cypra Mundi is an Imperial Forge World and the primary Imperial naval and military base, or Segmentum Fortress, for the Segmentum Obscurus, the Segmentum Majoris of the Imperium of Man that includes the Eye of Terror.

The Segmentum Fortress is directly overseen by an official of the Administratum with the grade of master.

Located on the northern fringe of the galaxy, Cypra Mundi is also the traditional home for Imperial Navy officers in the Segmentum, who are usually chosen from amongst the aristocracy of Cypra Mundi.

Little is known of the early history of Cypra Mundi, save that it was more than likely discovered and colonised by Mechanicum Explorators during the Dark Age of Technology. Early in the Great Crusade, the armoured formations of the XIII Legion (before it was known as the Ultramarines) halted an Ork advance on the ash plains of Cypra Mundi, and in doing so saved a city of millions from a savage death, successfully bringing another world into the fold of the burgeoning Imperium.

The economies of entire sub-sectors are devoted to supporting the manufacture and supply of the Imperial Navy's warships, principally in regions which serve the greater Forge Worlds such as Mars or Cypra Mundi.

Within its vast orbital shipyards, Cypra Mundi has become notable for manufacturing the Overlord-class Battlecruiser, an oft-difficult vessel to construct, but faithful and fierce in its service to Mankind. The design is an ancient but successful one, and new examples of the class are still commissioned every solar decade or so.

Though extremely rare, Cypra Mundi is also known to occasionally produce capital-class warships for extremely wealthy individuals or dynasties with the financial wherewithal to commission the manufacture of a bespoke cruiser.

When Abaddon the Despoiler launched his 13th Black Crusade in 999.M41, a massive fleet was despatched from Cypra Mundi to reinforce the Imperial Navy, which had been fighting an ongoing battle against the seemingly endless waves of Chaos vessels. The fleet from Cypra Mundi staged at Belis Corona in preparation for a massive Imperial counteroffensive into the Cadian Gate, just outside the Eye of Terror.

Following the destruction of the Fortress World of Cadia by the forces of Chaos during the 13th Black Crusade, the Eye of Terror was no longer restrained by the pylons that had dotted the world's surface. The result was the birth of the Great Rift, a massive Warp rift that spread across the galaxy from the Eye of Terror to the Hadex Anomaly in the Eastern Fringe, essentially rending the territory of the Imperium of Man in half.

To those on the Terran side of the rift in the Imperium Sanctus, it is a tainted scar stretching across the sky. To those unfortunates on the far side, such as Cypra Mundi, in the region now named the Imperium Nihilus or the "Dark Imperium," it is something much worse - the very gates of Hell.

---

The planets fired waves of energy and incinerated many Frog Mods all over and turned them into frog legs.

Marinette: Big Frog Legs.

Chloe Bourgeois: Good.

Me: Awesome techniques. Lets show them some teamwork!

Wolf: Any last words?

Mrs. Sartori: Go screw yourselves!

Me: Fuck you!

Onslaught: YEAH!

Ace: You tell him!

Ace and Onslaught used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Ace's powers 100-fold and Onslaught's missiles 100-fold.

Donald Duck and Grapple used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Donald Duck's magic and Grapple's rockets 100-fold.

Onslaught and Ace: PSYCHIC MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Onslaught fired a number of missiles and Ace made numerous missiles and they went at the frog mod.

Donald Duck and Grapple: MAGIC MEGAMISSILE BARRAGE!

Donald Duck fired waves of magic and Onslaught fired numbers of missiles.

Arkayna and Devon Michaels: DRAGON CHEETAH FIREBLAST!

Zarya and Ravi Shaw: WOLF GORILLA MOONFIRE BLAST!

Piper and Zoey Reeves: PHOENIX JACKRABBIT FIRESTORM!

Emerald and Nate Silva: UNICORN MANTIS EARTHQUAKE!

Me and Steel: MERMAID SCARAB SWARMSTORM!

We fired a massive blast of energy and magic. The blasts all combined and they slammed into the rest of the Frog Mod and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

All of the Frog Mod was destroyed and turned into Frogs Legs and all that was left was Mrs. Sartori.

Me: Time for you to become frogs legs!

Kipo, Wolf and Laney: NATURE AND HUMAN FIRESTORM!

Kipo, Wolf and Laney fired waves of fire and they formed into a Jaguar and smashed into Mrs. Sartori and incinerated her into nothing.

Me: Well that's one enemy down on this worlds hit list.

Kipo: Good riddance.

The Masters of Evil came and we game them lots of Frog Legs.

Rich Texan: Thanks guys.

Laney: Did you guys hear about how Toby beat up those bullies?

Loki: We did. I know we did bad stuff before but Misty being taunted about her previous death was pretty low.

Me: The lowest ever.

Maria: Are you proud of Toby for what he did?

Koragg: Of course. After all, he beat up those bullies to defend his sister's honor.

Rich Texan: But we're not forcing him into battles. Misty will be on our asses if we did.

Me: I don't blame here.

Crow: Yeah, let's try and avoid that.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Well lets head home.

Kipo: It was awesome having you guys help out.

Me: But if you need us, we'll be in touch.

I handed Kipo a watch and it will call us whenever needed.

Kipo: (To the viewers) Me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm will make all our enemies pay for their crimes.

Me: We sure will.

We went back to the estate.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

This is an awesome chapter! It was an idea given to me from deviantart user Etstheclarencefan and I saw it on Netflix and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Etstheclarencefan gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is Etstheclarencefan second idea for the Netflix Show on video games, GlitchTech! Get ready for an awesome ride through some of the most awesome video games ever as we help destroy glitches in video games and make them 100% perfect!

See you all tomorrow.

# Video Game Glitches

At the estate, we were playing video games and reading books when suddenly the phone rang.

Me: Oh I'll get it.

I went over and answered the phone and on it was Amanda Waller.

Me: Hello?

Ms. Waller: Hello J.D. It's Amanda Waller.

Me: Oh Hello Ms. Waller. What can I do for you?

Ms. Waller: Nico has been telling me about what has been happening because of the Royal Defenders.

Me: Yeah.

Ms. Waller: Lets talk at my place alone.

Me: Okay.

I hung up and went over to the estate of Ms. Amanda Waller. Once there I was telling her what the Royal Defenders are doing.

Ms. Waller: That IS something.

She went over to the window and looked outside.

Ms. Waller: As you know J.D., I was once in charge of Project Cadmus and it was designed to protect us from the Justice League should they ever have the chance to go rogue like the Justice Lords did.

Me: Yes I remember that. But this is very similar to what happened with the Justice Lords. But the Royal Defenders are like the Justice Lords 100-fold.

Ms. Waller: I know.

Me: But I'm at a total divide with myself. I read a lot about the crimes of the Royal Defenders and they went from heroes to pure evil bad guys. They murdered their own version of their Aunt Ruth in cold blood and they committed numerous atrocities all over the galaxy and have been demoralizing heroes all over. I'm torn between going with our code and throwing the Royal Defenders in prison after stripping them of their powers or breaking our code and killing all of them. I don't know what to do.

Ms. Waller: I understand how you feel J.D. I know it's hard to bring down people you know that resemble your friends. And you do have a good heart. But I would just follow what is good for you in your heart. And you are indeed right. It is hard to kill kids because that would make you nothing more than a barbarian but just go with what you feel is right in your own heart.

Me: You're right Ms. Waller. Thank you. With war with the Royal Defenders looming on the horizon, we have to be ready for anything. But if they push us, we may have no other choice but to kill them.

Ms. Waller: Okay. But I may have a plan that can help you. We can help turn their version of Earth against them. Nico told me that he plans to utilize the same rebel strategy that was used against the evil capitalist company O.C.P. and help the people of Earth rise up against the Royal Defenders.

Me: I remember that.

Ms. Waller: Good. But the best way to stop the Royal Defenders is like you said: Strip them of their powers and throw them in jail. Our scans show that their powers were given to them because of a science experiment gone wrong by their version of Lisa. I have the solution for that.

She went over to a special room and pulled out a special gun. It was a power disruptor ray.

Ms. Waller: This is Superpower Destroying Power Disruptor Ray. It was made by Lex Luthor to try and destroy the Justice League. Now it will be used by used by you to stop the Royal Defenders.

She handed it to me.

Me: Thank you Ms. Waller. I will probably need a huge number of these since this is gonna be an epic war.

Ms. Waller: I'll get all my contacts in Project Cadmus to help you guys take down the Royal Defenders. We'll call this project Project R.D. Liberation.

Me: I like the name. Thank you again Ms. Waller.

I left and told everyone.

---

Back at the estate, I was telling everyone in our briefing room. Vypra and Dark Spicer were with us.

Superman: So Amanda Waller is helping us.

Me: That's right Kal. She agreed to help us take down the Royal Defenders.

Nico: It's good she's helping us. We need all the help we can get.

Me: Ms. Waller is calling on her Project Cadmus contacts to help her out. She is calling it Project R.D. Liberation.

Vypra: I like the name.

Me: I do too. Claire can you call all your old comrades in the Legion Of Doom to help us out with this?

Volcana: I can do that. But it will be tough. Edward Nygma is still shaken up from the Battle with Thanos.

Me: Well try your hardest. Vypra do you know anyone that might be willing to join the Masters of Evil and help us at the same time?

Vypra: I do have some contacts in mind. But finding them will be hard.

Me: I understand.

Nico: I can call on King Kai to ask King Enma to send my people to help me.

Me: Good.

Nico: And I can also call upon all the Cybertronians all over the Galaxy to help us.

Lincoln: That's perfect.

Me: Yeah. We can also call upon all the Digimon too.

Vince: Okay.

Me: Diana can you go to Themiscyra and enlist the help of your mother and all the amazons to help us?

Wonder Woman: I can do that.

Me: Good. John, can you call the entirety of the Lantern Corps to help us too?

John Stewart: I sure can. Leave that to me.

Brittney: I can call upon the Red Lanterns to help us too.

Sinestro: And I'll call the Yellow Lanterns as well.

Me: Good. Bro, we're gonna need everyone in the Five Great Nations to help us too.

Naruto: I'll tell Grandma Tsunade about it.

Me: Okay. Robin, can you call all of the Teen Titans from around the world to help us out as well?

Robin: You got it.

Me: Excellent. We're gonna need all the help we can get.

We called the meeting done.

Later in the Chaotic hub we were talking to everyone.

Sarah Gunnerson: So everyone is gathering a lot of forces needed for the war against the Royal Defenders?

Me: Yep. We need all the help we can get.

Peyton: I hope we get rid of the Royal Defenders soon. Those monsters are bad news.

Maxxor: And even worse news now that they are still growing. When is the projected date for the war?

Me: D-Day is August 29th.

Lincoln: Wow! That only gives us 16 days to prepare.

Me: That's still plenty of time to come up with plans and arm ourselves.

Kaz: That's true.

But then we got a huge surprise. We saw a blonde hair girl come up to us and it was Krystella's twin sister Jycella.

Jycella: Hey there. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, right?

Clayface: Hi, Blonde Krystella. (realizes something) BLONDE KRYSTELLA?!

Me: What the!? (Rubs eyes) Either I'm starting to lose my marbles or either Krystella escaped from jail or she has a clone.

Jycella: No I am not Krystella. My name is Jycella and I am Krystella's twin sister.

Me: Wow. You look so much like your sister.

Jycella: But I'm not like her personality wise. I am what you would call the good version of her where Krystella is my evil twin.

Nico: Wow.

Sarah Gunnerson: Jycella and Krystella have a lot of bad blood between them and they hate each other with a vengeance.

Jycella: Yep. I heard my sister's in prison now.

Lucy Loud: That's right. She's been cursed with the Curse of the Cobra by Vypra, the leader of the Masters of Evil.

Me: And she is scheduled to die in 2 years. Your sister was a heartless sociopath.

Laney: That's right. She hated everything.

Me: Yeah.

Jycella: Good riddance. I hated my sister for everything she is.

Sammy: You're not the only one with twin sister problems. My sister Amy used to make my life a living Hell.

Smokescreen: Me and the other Cybertronians weren't there at the time. But Amy once used a holographic disguise band to make her and Sammy switch appearances in order to ruin her.

Cricket: I tried to stop Amy but she knocked me out easily.

Sammy: Yeah.

Me: Amy hated Sammy with a merciless vengeance and I also found out something very gruesome her father Hank's death.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Amy and her mother poisoned him.

Laney: Poisoned? I thought he had cancer.

Me: He did. But it was the poison that caused his cancer.

I pulled out a bottle.

Me: This was the cause of it. N-Nitrosodimethylamine. It's a carcinogenic agent that is extremely poisonous and causes cancer of the liver. Amy and her mother spiked his food with it and poisoned him. Giving him liver cancer.

Nico: WHOA!

Vince: That is so inhumane!

Laney: So evil! I read about this. The most prominent example is the infamous murders done by Steven Roy Harper.

Me: I know. I read about that. That was done in the late 1970's.

Nico: That's horrible! So Amy went from abusive sister to cold-blooded killer.

Sammy: And I'm glad she's in prison. She can burn in Hell for all I care.

Me: Yeah.

Girl Jordan: Also Jycella, me, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron were the ones who took down Krystella and stopped her.

Jycella: Good.

Oceanus Shenron: Yep.

Jycella: Well, it's a shame that the M'arrillians can't be scanned anymore. But it was either that or let them conquer Perim.

Wildrider: Relax. We managed to use our powers to put in scans of the M'arrillians as well as Van Bloot and his goons into Tom, Peyton, Sarah, and Kaz's scanners.

Me: Yep and you can keep what you scanned. The deal with your sister is off. And we can give you the scans of the M'arrillians too.

Jycella: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

We got to talking with Jycella and she was awesome. We had her join the team.

---

Later I was going over the intel I got from our spies in the Royal Defenders and what I saw was not good.

"Here's what I know about the Royal Defenders. Neil Spellman has the spirit of Deathwing and currently so far they've conquered Ephedia plus they seem to have multiple gateways to other dimensions including which how they've acquired many allies. In addition they also have Overwatch on their side plus a guardian named Gyro as well as the Disk Wars Avengers not to mention the Kaiju and a version of the Justice League plus the Cybertronians as well as W.O.O.H.P. and the monsters and demons of World Of Warcraft and the League of Legends. There are also Nether Dragons to worry about as well as The Republic from Star Wars meaning they have Clone Troopers and the Jedi as well, plus the Crystal Gems and oh dear, O.W.C.A. is out of commission as well and it appears that Luna and Lincoln have demonic powers of darkness and ice. Well the Royal Defenders version anyway plus he has Mjolnir as well and now plus a shit ton of artillery as well and then it appears that the Royal Defenders have some kind of immortal council possessing numerous forces such as protooss with druids from Everquest, Zerg from Starcraft, High Heavens from Diablo and lastly the Battleborn. Also Neil Spellman is the headmaster of Ever After High. They have the Kwamis as well plus a Frost Wyrm in addition, another El Tigre not to mention Marceline plus the Teen Titans as well and Ember McLain as well as the Heaven's Devils from Starcraft plus Aegis battlecruisers plus the MCU Avengers not to mention Hollow Cabal who is an extremely powerful Sith Lord as well as Dominator from Wander Over Yonder plus X-Wings plus Crawlers from Command And Conquer and now Penn Zero and Randy Cunningham the 9th grade ninja are in this as well plus Phineas and Ferb as well plus oh my god the Jaegers from Pacific Rim! I found the council! It composes of Orphea ruler of the Nexus, Emperor Valerian Mengsk and Admiral Mathew Horner, High Lord Alarak, Matriarch Vorozun and Stewart Talandar, Brood Mother Zagara and Alexei Stukov, Sally Whitemane, Aurelion Sol, Nasus and Ryze, Ben 10, Charmcaster, High King Alduin Llane Wrynn, Jaina Proudmoore, Thrall and Baine Bloodhoof, Illidan Stormrage, Malfurion Stormrage and Tyrande Whisperwind, Bolvar Fordragon and the Archlich Kel'Thuzad, Doctor Strange, Doctor Fate, Wonder Woman and Queen Hippolyta, Queen Eclipsa Butterfly and Globgore, Winx Fairy Bloom, her sister Daphne and her parents from the kingdom of Domino, Shinobi from Norrisville, Sienna Khan, Marceline the Vampire Queen, Jerry from W.O.O.H.P, Kane from the Brotherhood of NoD, Ladybug, Optimus Prime, Arcee and Starscream, Wander and Lord Dominator, Arceus, Princess Celestia, Luna, Cadence and Twilight Sparkle, Imperius and the Angerus Council, Diablo the Lord of Terror and lastly Gyro's apprentices Pyrrha Nikos and Raven also all the tech seem to have originated from Futuretech and it seems that the cryosphere is responsible for making Luna, Lori and Leni what they are in the first place in addition it seems that occasionally they do game streams such as Minecraft and great scott! Luna has Frostmourne the sword of the lich king then it appears that the Spellmans have Pokemon as well plus the Fairly Odd Dimension in addition. Leni possesses plant powers and found out about demonic powers. It appears that it was the result of the Crown of the Lich King from World Of Warcraft as well as Porkbelly and Yikes! Lori has Volcana's powers plus Wander and Dominator of the royal defenders are getting married. Plus bill cipher is with the Royal Defenders as well and now Gyro of Royal Defenders have located Eda Clawthorne the Owl Lady and is making his way to the Boiling Isles as we speak and is attempting to fight her alone."

Me: WHOA! This intel we got is really something. And we have our work cut out for us when the war breaks out.

Laney: Yeah.

Dipper: They have Bill Cipher in their ranks!? That's crazy!

Me: Bill Cipher? You mean that monster that looks like an Illuminati?

Dipper: That's him.

Nico: This is crazy! And Luna has the powers of the Lich King in her!?

Laney: And even all of W.O.O.H.P. is with them.

Sam Simpson: We would never serve someone as evil as the Royal Defenders.

Clover: That's right!

Marceline: And I am now in the Royal Defenders!? I would never join them.

Star Butterfly: And I don't think any of us on Mewni would join them either.

Me: This really infuriates me. And to make matters worse, they have Ladybug and the Miraculous with them and they aim to kill Hawk Moth.

Marinette: That's madness!

Nico: Total madness.

Me: I think my mind just became clear. We have no other choice.

Nico: You mean?

Me: Yeah. We have to kill the Royal Defenders. But after we turn the entire planet against them.

Laney: Good. Now we have to destroy them.

Lola: Yeah! Those monsters will pay for their crimes!

Scorponok: Boy and I thought Megatron was bad new. They are a total menace to all Cybertronians everywhere.

Terrorsaur: They will be brought to trial for their crimes before we decide punishment.

Me: That is a good approach. We'll defeat them and bring them to trial all over the universe for their crimes.

---

Later at the estate, we were watching Nicole and Lily play video games and Wreck It Ralph and Vanellope were watching too. Nicole and Lily were playing Mario Kart for Switch and it was awesome! Nicole was racing as Mario and Lily was racing as Tiny Kong.

Ralph: Wreck her Nicole!

Vanellope: Yeah!

One lap was left and they were on the Rainbow Track and then Nicole crossed the Finish Line 1st!

Nicole: Yes!

Lily: Wow! Awesome!

Ralph: Way to go Nicole!

Vanellope: Yeah she is good.

Ralph: They don't call her the Goddess of Video Gaming for nothing.

Nicole: But Lily did do really good. She is getting to be just as good as me.

Vanellope: True.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that it was a call from the awesome Video Game police force GLITCH TECHS.

---

In the world of Glitch Techs, Hinobi is a huge gaming and tech that makes massively popular video game consoles. What Hinobi customers do NOT know is that their games sometimes glitch and release dangerous video game creatures into the real world! That's when the company sends the Glitch Techs: a trained support team equipped with an arsenal of fantastic gaming gear designed to capture video game pests and out them back where they belong! Once a glitch is returned, the Techs must remove any evidence it was there - including the memories of any witnesses! Not only do Glitch Techs fight for the safety of the city, but they also work at Hinobi stores, helping customers with tech support and service needs. Enter Miko and high Five - new recruits who fight glitches and reformat witnesses all before the store closes at 5 pm. Talk about a crazy job!

---

Nicole: The Glitch Techs need us this time. Awesome!

Lily: Sounds like they need help dealing with a glitch.

Me: What are the Glitch Techs?

Nicole: They are an awesome video gaming police force. They capture evil glitches that terrorize the world of video games to make sure that they don't cause problems. They monitor the worlds of video gaming and lock up and contain video game pests. Something like computer viruses in games and that sort of thing.

Nico: Cool!

Vince: How do you guys know them?

Nicole: After we got rid of King Candy who was really Turbo, we met the Glitch Force and became really good friends with them. High Five, Miko Kubota, Mitch Williams, Zahra, Nix and Bergy are friends of ours and to the worlds of video games.

Link: That's right. They came to Hyrule once to get rid of some glitches at one time.

Samus: Same to the worlds I went to on my journeys.

Mario: (Italian Accent) I remember-a that.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Indeed.

Nico: So they know all 39 years of Video Gaming.

Nicole: That's right Nico and it is awesome that they do what they do.

Laney: That is amazing.

Me: Lets go help them out.

We flew out to the heart of the city and we saw a van driving around.

Nico: Is that their van?

Lily: Yeah.

We flew down and they saw us.

Out came Miko and she had beautiful blue hair with a purple streak. And Hive Five and everyone came out.

Miko: Hey guys!

Nicole: Hey Miko.

They hugged.

Five: Lily! Good to see you again.

Lily: Same to you Five.

They high-fived.

High Five (Skylanders): It's really cool that someone here has my name too.

Five: Same here High Five.

Mitch: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Mitch. We were told so much about you from Nicole and Lily.

Ralph: Yeah and she wrecks games like crazy!

Vanellope: They don't call her the Goddess of Video Games for nothing.

Laney: That's right.

Zahra: It's awesome she does what she does.

Lily: She's also my teacher and she is teaching me everything she knows.

Miko: Awesome!

Sandman: So, who's the first Glitch we're facing?

Mitch: He's a really strong Glitch. His name is Tank and he is tough and really bad news.

Mitch showed us a picture of him on his device and he was a dangerous one and he was really bad news.

Me: Whoa! He looks really tough.

Nico: He sure does.

Laney: Yeah.

Lana: But we have faced tougher opponents than him.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Lets find him and take him down.

Mika: Our best bet is to face him in the Digital Realm.

Me: Lets do it.

We went to the Digital Realm and we saw that we were in an awesome video game and it was awesome!

Me: Wow! We're all inside an awesome video game!

Nicole: We've been in video games before dad.

Laney: I know. It's so cool.

?: It sure is.

We saw a big figure and it was the first of Team Enter Name! TANK!

Tank: So you are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Wow you sure are tough!

Stone Man: So, you're a Glitch, huh?

Tank: The name's Tank. And you're about to find out why as I rip you and your friends in half, rock robot.

Me: Not if I smash your brains out.

Nico: We're going to make sure you get smashed!

Number 7, Shiv and Leonard then appeared.

Me: Leonard, Shiv and Number 7.

Teresa: (to Number 7) I had a feeling that you would show up.

Number 7: Well, I am a robot and this is a digital realm.

Shiv: Yeah! It wouldn't make sense if she didn't show up here with us.

Me: I see.

But then another figure came out and it was another one of Sigma's robots.

Miko: Another glitch?!

Shining Hotarunius: Nope! I'm Shining Hotarunius! (fires a horizontal laser attack at Guts Man)

Guts Man punched the laser and deflected it back and it smashed into Shining Hotarunius.

?: Nice attack.

Another figure came out and it was the last member of the Light Brigade: T-BONE!

---

T-Bone, known in Japan as Iwamaru (岩丸) is one of the four members of the Light Brigade. He first appeared when called upon Frost (alongside his partner Blaze) after Frost defeated Syrus Truesdale and Tyranno Hassleberry; Frost intended to use them to drag their unconscious bodies to Kaiba Land to lure Jaden (then Duel him), but Sarina, unimpressed with the close-call nature of Frost's victory, sealed him away in a mirror. Intimidated by Sarina, Blaze and T-Bone left the lair to confront their target: Jaden Yuki. After befriending Jaden and his friends (not knowing their names), Sarina sealed Blaze in a mirror and coerced T-Bone to duel Jaden. Despite having the powers of all the other Light Brigade members bestowed into his Deck, he lost.

Following his defeat, he was sealed in a mirror by Sarina, but was freed alongside the other Light Brigade Duelists after Jaden and Aster Phoenix defeated her. In the English version, he is a rapper wannabe, reflected by his accent and choice of words.

The "Iwa" portion of his name in the Japanese version is derived from the word "iwa" (岩), meaning "rock."

---

Sarina: T-Bone!

T-Bone: Been a while Sarina.

Me: So you are the 4th and final member of the Light Brigade. We defeated your other three comrades.

Miko: (sees T Bone) You know this guy?

Ratchet: No. But we're about to get real familiar.

Me: He's a member of an evil organization that is out to destroy the entire universe. It's called the Society of Light and they are an evil cult that worships an evil force called the Light of Destruction and its goal is to destroy all life in the entire universe.

Nico: That's right.

Miko: WHOA!

Five: I heard you guys are going into war with the Royal Defenders.

Me: Yep. And they pose a very serious threat.

Eddy: Think fast!

Eddy just threw a bone at T Bone.

Eddy: T Bone, meet an actual bone!

BONK!

T Bone: OW! Where'd you even get this?

Eddy: Me and Lana found it at the junkyard.

Me: A real bone? Yuck.

Me: Lets power up and get them!

Troy: Let's take this to the next level!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Gorangers!

Greiger then appeared.

Greiger: I'll help you guys take down T-Bone.

Lucy Loud: Thanks Greiger.

We powered up and went at them.

* * *

Battle 1: Shiv

---

Sandman, Clayface and Lynn were facing Shiv.

Shiv: Is Lincoln doing all right?

Lynn: He's doing much better. That nightmare he had was awful.

Shiv: I'm glad.

Sandman: Lets take it to him.

Clayface: Yeah!

Shiv called out his Doublade and Lynn formed a sword of lava and they went at Shiv and clashed and Sandman smashed his Doublade with a sand hammer and Clayman smashed Shiv with a mace ball and Lynn slashed him. Burning and knocked him out.

Lynn: Good battle.

---

Battle 2: Leonard

---

Teresa, Arpeggio and Lori were facing Leonard.

Lori: This is literally gonna be good.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Yeah.

Leonard: Lets dance out.

Teresa: Bring it.

Lori formed a sword of wind and Leonard called out his Mamoswine and Emboar. They went at Leonard and his pig minions and chopped them up into cold cuts and pork cuts and more and Teresa fired sonic blasts and Arpeggio fired blasts of feathers and smashed the Mamoswine and Emboar all over.

Lori: Looks like we have more pork for the homeless.

---

## Battle 3: Number 7

---

Edzilla, Stone Man and Guts Man were facing Number 7.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT!

Number 7: Lets do it.

She called out her Metagross, Magneton and Magnemite.

Stone Man: Lets dance!

Guts Man: Yeah!

They went at them and smashed them and bashed them all over and smashed and more.

Edzilla roared in victory.

---

## Battle 4: Shining Hotarunius

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Shining Hotarunius.

Nico: Lets dance!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired energy blasts and lasers at him and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

He fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Shining Hotarunius you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a super mega win.

## Battle 5: T-Bone

Lucy and Greiger were facing T-Bone.

T-Bone: Lets do it! I summon GIANT SOLDIER OF STONE, DEMIURGE EMA, DUMMY GOLEM, GOLEM SENTRY, GRANMARG THE ROCK MONARCH, MEGAROCK DRAGON, MINE GOLEM, MOBIUS THE FROST MONARCH, THESTALOS THE FIRESTORM MONARCH and ZABORG THE THUNDER MONARCH!

He summoned said monsters. He had 3 Granmarg the Rock Monarch's and 3 Mine Golems.

Lucy Loud: My turn. I summon my monsters of darkness! I summon CAIUS THE SHADOW MONARCH, FUSION DEVOURER, GRAVITIC ORB, VANITY'S FIEND, SUMMONED SKULL, THE END OF ANUBIS, VERSAGO THE DESTROYER, TRIAL OF NIGHTMARE, DARK RULER HA DES. FERAL IMP, DARK NECROFEAR, DEMISE, KING OF ARMAGEDDON, SOULS OF THE FORGOTTEN, GIANT GERM, INVADER OF DARKNESS, HEADLESS KNIGHT, TAINTED WISDOM, INFERNAL INCINERATOR, DARK EFFIGY, PHANTOM OF CHAOS, MEMORY CRUSHER, IDO THE SUPREME MAGICAL FORCE, FROZEN FITZGERALD, EMPEROR SEM, TRAGOEDIA, BERFOMET, GARLANDOLF, KING OF DESTRUCTION, NEEDLE BALL, LAVA GOLEM, GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, OUTER ENTITY NYARLA, and DARK MASTER - ZORC!

Lucy summoned said monsters and she looked like she was now the Queen of Hell.

Greiger: Awesome selection Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Thanks Greiger.

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua.

Lucy: Lets do this!

Lucy unsheathed her sword and slashed T-Bone and Greiger fired a blast of indigo energy and the fire burned him all over. The fiend monsters smashed and blasted T-Bone's monsters all over the place and destroyed them.

Lucy then slashed T-Bone's arm clean off and he screamed in excruciating pain and his Crystal Duel Disk was on it.

T-Bone then bursted into black flames of darkness and was incinerated into nothing.

Lucy picked up his duel disk.

Lucy: Lynn might like having this.

Greiger: Well done Lucy.

---

Battle 6: Tank!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Tank.

Me: Lets dance big face.

Laney: Yeah!

High Five: Sorry, Tank. But you've gotta go down!

Me: Yeah!

I powered up to Super Angel 30,000 and we went at tank. I punched him in the face and the number 2000 came up.

Me: 2000 HP? I didn't know I had such powerful punches.

Nico punched and kicked him and dealt him 4000 HP damage.

Nico: 4000!? Wow!

Me: That's powerful!

Laney fired a blast of fire and it dealt 620 damage.

Laney: Wow! Lethal fire.

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted him all over and it dealt him 7000 damage!

Lincoln: Whoa! That is powerful lightning!

Me: 7000 Damage!? That's powerful!

Mudeenu, Kamangareth, Vinta, Kughar, and Aimukk smashed and blasted him all over the place and dealt him 12,029 damage.

Me: WHOA! All combined together and we deal significant damage!

Lucy Loud: Lets see how he likes this. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: COUNT DOOKU!

Lucy Loud fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the deadly Sith Lord of the planet Serenno, Count Dooku! He slashed and cut Tank all over with his lightsaber and blasted him with Force Lightning and dealt 13,237 damage!

Me: WHOA! Shinobi Techniques pack a wallop!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und they are really deadly.

Lisa Loud: Lets see how he likes facing these mechanical monstrosities! TECH STYLE NINJA ARTS: ROBOT MONSTER, GORT (THE DAY THE EARTH STOOD STILL) and ROBBY THE ROBOT!

Lisa fired waves of tech energy and they formed into said monsters.

---

Forbidden Planet (1956) - Robby the Robot

In the 23rd century, the starship C-57D reaches the distant planet Altair IV to determine the fate of an Earth expedition sent there 20 years earlier. Dr. Edward Morbius, one of the expedition's scientists, warns the relief ship not to land, saying he cannot guarantee their safety, but C-57D Commander John J. Adams ignores his warning.

After landing, Adams and Lieutenants Jerry Farman and "Doc" Ostrow are met by Robby the Robot, who transports them to Morbius' residence. Morbius describes how, one by one, the rest of the expedition was killed by a "planetary force" and that their starship, the Bellerophon, was vaporized as the last survivors tried to lift off. Only Morbius, his wife (who later died of natural causes), and their daughter Altaira were somehow immune. Morbius offers to help them prepare to return home, but Adams says he must await further instructions from Earth.

The next day, Adams finds Farman trying to seduce Altaira; furious, he dresses down Farman and criticizes Altaira for her naivety around the crewmen and what he considers her excessively-revealing clothing. She reports the incident to Morbius, claiming that she never wishes to see Adams again, though she later designs new, more conservative clothing to appease Adams. That night, an invisible intruder sabotages equipment aboard the starship. Adams and Ostrow attempt to confront Morbius about this the following morning. While waiting, Adams goes outside to talk to Altaira. He apologizes for his behavior and they kiss. When they are unexpectedly attacked by Altaira's pet tiger, Adams disintegrates it with his blaster.

When Morbius appears, Adams and Ostrow learn that he has been studying the Krell, a highly advanced native race that perished overnight 200,000 years before. In a Krell laboratory, Morbius shows them a "plastic educator", a device capable of measuring and enhancing intellectual capacity. When Morbius first used it, he barely survived, but his intellect was permanently doubled. Morbius takes them on a tour of a gigantic Krell underground machine complex, a cube 20 miles (32 km) long on each side, still functioning and powered by 9,200 thermonuclear reactors, operating in tandem. Afterwards, Adams demands that Morbius turn over his discoveries to Earth. Morbius, however, states that "humanity is not yet ready to receive such limitless power".

Adams orders the crew to erect a force field fence around the starship to prevent further sabotage. It proves ineffective when the invisible intruder returns and murders Chief Engineer Quinn. Morbius warns Adams of his premonition of further deadly attacks, similar to what happened with the Bellerophon. That night, the invisible creature returns and is outlined in the fence's force field. The ship's blaster weapons have no effect and the creature kills Farman and two other crewmen. Morbius, asleep in the Krell lab, is startled awake by screams from Altaira; at the same instant, the roaring creature vanishes.

Later, while Adams tries to persuade Altaira to leave, Ostrow sneaks away to use the Krell educator. He is fatally injured, but with his dying words, Ostrow tells Adams that the great machine was built to create anything from thought alone. He says that the Krell forgot one thing, however: "Monsters from the Id". Their own base subconscious desires, given free rein and unlimited power by the machine, brought about their quick extinction. Adams asserts that Morbius' subconscious mind created the creature that killed the original expedition and attacked his crew; Morbius refuses to believe him.

After Altaira tells Morbius that she intends to leave with Adams, Robby detects the creature approaching. Morbius commands the robot to kill it, but Robby knows it is a creation of Morbius's subconscious mind and shuts down rather than harm him to stop it. The monster melts through the almost indestructible Krell metal doors of the laboratory where Adams, Altaira, and Morbius have taken refuge. Morbius finally accepts the truth. He confronts and disowns the creature, but is fatally injured by the backlash resulting from the confrontation; the Id monster vanishes. Before Morbius dies, he has Adams unknowingly initiate an irreversible chain reaction within the Krell reactors-a planetary self-destruct device-saying that everyone must be 100 million miles out in deep space within 24 hours. At that safe distance, Adams, Altaira, Robby, and the surviving crew watch the destruction of Altair IV. Adams then comforts Altaira by saying that this tragedy will serve as a reminder that, "… we are, after all, not God." The starship departs for Earth.

The Day the Earth Stood Still (1951/2008) - GORT

In 1928, a solitary mountaineer exploring the Karakoram mountains in India encounters a glowing sphere. He loses consciousness and when he wakes, the sphere has gone and there is a scar on his hand where a sample of his DNA has been taken.

In the present day, a rapidly moving object is detected beyond Jupiter's orbit and forecast to impact Manhattan. It is moving at 30,000 kilometers per second, enough to destroy all life on Earth. The United States government hastily assembles a group of scientists, including Helen Benson and her friend Michael Granier, to develop a survival plan.

The scientists travel to New York City to await for the objects collision with Earth. As it nears the planet, the object slows down just before impact. Revealed to be a large spherical spaceship, it lands gently in Central Park and is quickly surrounded by NYPD and heavily armed US military forces. An alien emerges and Helen moves forward to greet it; but amidst the confusion, the alien is shot. A gigantic humanoid robot appears and temporarily disables everything in the vicinity by emitting a high pitched noise before the wounded alien voices the command "Klaatu barada nikto" to shut down the robot's defensive response.

The alien's exterior is found to be a bioengineered space suit, composed of placenta-like material covering a human-like being. After the bullet is extracted during surgery, the being quickly ages into Klaatu, who looks like the mountaineer from 1928. Klaatu informs Secretary of Defense Regina Jackson that he is a representative of a group of civilizations, sent to talk to the leaders of Earth about saving the planet. When Jackson instead sends him to be interrogated, Klaatu escapes and reconnects with Helen and her stepson, Jacob, telling them that he must finish his mission to "save the Earth".

The presence of the sphere and other smaller spheres that begin to appear all over the world cause widespread panic. The military launches a drone attack on the Central Park sphere, but are thwarted by the robot. The military takes a weapons-free approach, cautiously enclosing the robot, soon nicknamed "GORT" (for Genetically Organized Robotic Technology), and transporting it to the Mount Weather underground facility in Virginia.

Klaatu meets with another alien, Mr. Wu, who has lived on Earth for 70 years. Wu tells Klaatu that he has found the human race to be destructive, stubborn and unwilling to change, which matches Klaatu's experiences. Klaatu orders the smaller spheres to collect specimens of animal species, to preserve them for later reintroduction to the Earth. He clarifies for Helen that he means to save the Earth from destruction by humankind. When a New Jersey State Trooper attempts to take them into custody, Klaatu kills him then promptly revives the officer, telling Helen and Jacob that he did this to simply disarm an obstacle to his mission.

Hoping to persuade Klaatu to change his mind about humanity, Helen takes him to the home of Professor Barnhardt, a Nobel Prize winner. They discuss how Klaatu's race went through drastic, collaborative evolution to prevent the demise of their planet. Barnhardt pleads that Earth is at the same precipice, and humanity should be given a chance to understand that it too must change. While the adults are talking, Jacob calls the authorities to come and arrest Klaatu.

While the military is examining GORT, the robot transforms into a swarm of winged, insect-like, nano-machines that self-replicate as they consume every man-made object in their path. The swarm soon devours the entire facility, emerging above ground to continue feeding.

The military capture Helen while Klaatu and Jacob escape on foot. As they travel, Klaatu learns more about humanity through Jacob. When Jacob contacts Helen and arranges to meet at his father's grave, the Secretary sends her to try to change Klaatu's mind. At the grave, Jacob is heartbroken that Klaatu cannot resurrect his long-dead father. As Helen and Jacob have a tear-filled reunion, Klaatu's cumulative observations of humans convince him to stop the swarm.

Granier drives them to the Central Park sphere, but the swarm has reached massive proportions. Klaatu trudges through the swarm to the sphere, touching it moments before his own body is consumed. The sphere deactivates the swarm, saving humanity, but at the expense of electrical activity on Earth, per Klaatu's warning that there will be "a price to the [human] way of life." The giant sphere leaves the Earth.

Robot Monster (1953)

Evil robot Extension XJ-2 (Barrows), referred to as just Ro-Man (and resembling a gorilla in a diving helmet), has destroyed all human life on Earth with a Calcinator death ray, except for eight humans that remain alive. The survivors are: a Professor (John Mylong) - whose name is never mentioned - his wife (Selena Royle); their two daughters, Alice (Barrett) and Carla (Pamela Paulson); their young son, Johnny (Gregory Moffett); the Professor's assistant, Roy (Nader); and space pilots Jason and McCloud (neither of whom are seen or heard). Both pilots depart in a rocket-ship for an orbiting space platform. All eight have developed an immunity to Ro-Man's death ray, having received an experimental antibiotic serum developed by the Professor.

Ro-Man must complete the destruction of all humans, even if it means his physically killing them one by one, before his mission to subjugate the Earth is complete. After fruitless negotiations, Ro-Man destroys Jason and McCloud's spaceship, along with the space platform. He later strangles Carla, then tosses Roy over a cliff to his death.

Ro-Man's mission is waylaid, however, when he develops an illogical attraction to Alice and cannot bring himself to eliminate her. Great Guidance (referred to as "The Great One"), leader of the Ro-Man Empire, destroys both Johnny and Ro-Man with a Calcinator blast. The Great One continues the genocide with: Cosmic June Rays, which cause prehistoric reptiles to appear (stock footage from the movie 1 Million Years B.C.); and Psychotronic vibrations which "smash the planet Earth out of the universe".

But Johnny is alive, having just awoken from a concussion-induced fever dream. Up to now, all that has happened has just been his nightmare. His sisters, their mother, and the two scientists - whom the family met while picnicking in Bronson Canyon - rejoice at finding him. Johnny and his family invite the scientists home for dinner; they accept.

Suddenly The Great Guidance, his arms raised in a threatening manner, walks out of the cave

---

The robots smashed and blasted Tank all over with incredible power and energy and more and pulverized him all over the place.

Shanan: And try this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: MUDOKONS!

Shanan fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Mudokons.

---

The Mudokons are a highly spiritual race who are native to the continent of Mudos. They were once considered the supreme race on Oddworld, before being enslaved by the Glukkons. The majority of the Mudokon population is now born in captivity and are forced to work in Glukkon factories.

Mudokons are the main protagonist race in Abe's Oddysee (and its remake), Abe's Exoddus (and its reimagining) and Munch's Oddysee (alongside the Fuzzles and Gabbits).

For centuries, the Mudokons were the supreme race of Oddworld. The Mudokons were known for their prowess above all of the other races and species in Mudos. Centuries prior to becoming an enslaved race, the Mudokons excelled in religion, art, philosophy, politics, architecture, and military. Thousands of years ago, the Glukkons were said to have been close allies of the Mudokons. After a long period of peace, a moon appeared in the skies of Mudos which the Mudokons proclaimed to be known as the Mudokon Moon.

The Schism

Shortly after the appearance of the Mudokon Moon, the Mudokons established an omen which declared their species as the Chosen Race. Outraged by this, the Glukkons closed off their relations with the Mudokons. This event marked the beginning of a period known as the Age of Alchemy in which the Glukkons tried to disprove the Mudokon belief of being the supreme species. During the Age of Alchemy, the Glukkons formed their own isolated society in which they spent their lives indoors and refused to see the sky or accursed Mudokon Moon that disgraced them. As time passed, they gradually abandoned their spiritual ways until they became one of Oddworld's most prominent industrial races.

## The Decline of Mudokon Society

As Glukkon society continued to flourish, the Mudokons started to work with the Glukkons in creating the forerunners of the products manufactured today. Over time, the Mudokons were belittled or oppressed by their Glukkon collaborators and became a species enslaved by their former allies. During their enslavement, the majority of the Mudokon species forgot their long-treasured heritage. The structures that remained from the once proud Mudokon race are either abandoned, being reclaimed by nature, or desperately being maintained by the few Mudokons who still practice their ancient traditions.

## The Rise of the Messiah

Within the confines of the Glukkon food processing plant RuptureFarms, a single young Mudokon had a revelation after years of unquestioned loyalty to the Glukkons. The young Mudokon was known as Abe. Abe was waxing the floors of a corridor and stumbled upon leaked information from the RuptureFarms' CEO, Molluck, and fellow officials in the conference room. The Glukkons claimed that they were in danger of bankruptcy, due to the decline in RuptureFarms product sales caused by a decrease in healthy livestock. As a desperate last resort, Molluck unveiled a new product called Mudokon Pops, a new meat product made of Mudokon meat. Shocked by this discovery, Abe made it his goal to escape RuptureFarms. Upon escaping RuptureFarms, Abe met a native Mudokon shaman known as Big Face at the Monsaic Lines. Big Face stated that Abe was the Messiah who had returned to restore the Mudokon way of life outside of slavery and save the rest of the

Mudokons from RuptureFarms. He then told Abe that he had to pass a Mudokon test of fate, which required him to travel through the Scrab homeland of Scrabania and the Paramite homeland of Paramonia. After passing these tests, Big Face was convinced that Abe was the Messiah and branded his hands with the mark of both creatures; giving him the ability to transform into Shrykull, one of the Mudokon demi-gods.

### Reconstruction of Mudokon Society

After the destruction of SoulStorm Brewery, the Mudokons started to gradually rediscover their once lost heritage. Though their society and culture hasn't achieved the grand scale that it was once recognized for, the growing race managed to successfully establish most of their lost religion as well as the associated traditions. With the help of the native population of Mudokons led by Big Face, the Mudokons began to train spiritual successors of the once fearsome Mudokon warriors including Mudarchers and Tomahawkers. Once their race gained a stable foothold as a new-found civilization, Abe and a group of his many followers established the Mudokon Resistance

---

The Mudokons smashed and blasted Tank all over the place with incredible power and fury and more.

Liberty: And try this one! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: BATTLE OF GEONOSIS!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it formed into the armies and soldiers of the Battle of Geonosis from Star Wars II and they blasted and attacked Tank all over the place with incredible power!

The blasts all together did a total of 175,283 damage to tank.

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Nico: Wow! This is just like a video game! Awesome!

Miko: It sure is.

Me: Lets do some teamwork!

Smokescreen: You got it boss!

Smokescreen and Lucy used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Smokescreen's missile launchers and Lucy's dark powers 100-fold.

Wildrider and Clayface used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wildrider's Ripping Lasers and Clayface's powers 100-fold.

Smokescreen and Lucy Loud: DARKFIRE MEGA MISSILE BARRAGE!

Smokescreen fired a massive barrage of missiles and Lucy fired a wave of darkness lightning.

Wildrider and Clayface: LASER SHOWER CLAY BARRAGE!

Wildrider fired a massive barrage of lasers and Clayface fired a wave of clay bombs.

Miko Kubota and Devon Michaels: VIRTUAL CHEETAH MEGABLAST!

High Five and Ravi Shaw: VIRTUAL GORILLA MEGABLAST!

Zahra and Zoey Reeves: VIRTUAL JACKRABBIT MEGABLAST!

Mitch Williams and Nate Silva: VIRTUAL MANTIS MEGABLAST!

Lexi Kubota and Steel: VIRTUAL SCARAB MEGABLAST!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts all combined and they slammed into Tank and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The combos all dealt a total of 275,283 damage.

Me: Whoa! That was powerful!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Lets see how powerful the final smashes are. Lets finish him!

Miko: Yeah! VIRTUAL PURPLE MEGABLAST!

High Five: VIRTUAL BLUE MEGABLAST!

Zahra: VIRTUAL GREEN MEGABLAST!

Mitch: VIRTUAL YELLOW MEGABLAST!

Lexi: VIRTUAL ORANGE MEGABLAST!

Nicole: VIRTUAL RED MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of rainbow energy.

Lily: MAELSTROM SUPERBLAST!

Lily fired a wave of water.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING SUPER ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning.

Clyde: TIME STORM MEGABLAST!

Clyde fired a massive wave of time energy.

Wreck It Ralph: WRECKING BALL FIST BLAST!

Ralph fired a massive fist blast.

Vanellope: RACING PRINCESS CANDY BOMBS!

Vanellope fired a barrage of candy blasts.

The blasts all slammed into Tank and exploded with incredible power and obliterated him into nothing!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That's it for that Glitch.

Nico: Yep. He has failed the world of video games.

Nicole: Yep.

The Masters of Evil came.

Leonard: I'm glad you're going better, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks. It took me an entire day to recover from that nightmare.

Shiv: Okay, that does it! Some of us should go with you when you send that warning to the Royal Defenders.

Greiger: Shiv's right. That warning might work on Sartorious, Nerissa, Voldemort, and Phobos. But the Royal Defenders are unstable. Who knows what they could do the minute they see you guys?

Maria: Actually, that could be wise.

Me: I agree.

High Five: What are you guys talking about?

Number 7: J.D. and everyone else can explain it better then we can.

Miko: Alright, then.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: It's a really ugly story.

I revealed everything about the Royal Defenders and how dangerous they are.

High Five: WHOA! That's insane!

Me: Yeah and we're gonna go into war against them. We have to get ready for them by summoning all the help we can get.

Miko: We'll gladly help out.

Me: Thanks Miko.

We formed a partnership with the GlitchTechs.

High Five: (To the viewers) Video Games are fun but glitches are a real pain in the butt. Be careful with them.

Me: You got that right.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction done.

The Second Idea for Etstheclarencefan is done. GlitchTechs from Nickelodeon and Netflix was awesome! It was awesome how they went into the worlds of video games to take down glitches of all kinds. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Etstheclarencefan gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the third and final idea of Etstheclarencefan: Hilda and we're going to learn so much about her adventures in Trolberg and take out any enemies if there are any.

See you all tomorrow.

# Trolberg Adventures

In Gotham Royal York Mall, we were going on another awesome shopping spree.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

Lori: I know.

Nico: But we have to be ready for anything whenever evil rears its ugly head.

Laney: Yeah.

We got a lot of bags full of clothes, jewelry, accessories and more. Even toys and comics.

Lynn: I can't wait to try out my new baseballs and all that.

Lana: I can't wait to splash around in the mud with these.

Lily: This is gonna be good.

Me: I see something coming.

We saw two shark gene-slammers coming and they had really long hair.

John Bolton: Hey it's Rox and he has a friend.

Patrick Star: (sees Rox and Roxie) Hey, look! Sharks with hair!

Rox: Hey what's up guys!?

Me: Wow. You two are half bull shark. Really cool.

John Bolton: Good to see you again Rox. It's me Ripster. Me and my siblings were turned back into human thanks to J.D. here.

Rox: Wow! It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same to you Rox. Who's your friend?

Roxie: I'm Roxie. My real name is Melanie Kresnik.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Jaime: Good to see you again Roxie.

Roxie: Same to you Jaime.

Me: We have good news for you guys. Dr. Paradigm is dead.

Rox: He is!?

Roxie: So Paradigm's dead?

Shadow Man: Yep. Where have you two been while we've been hunting for them?

Rox: We were out on concerts while traveling the world.

Nico: I see.

Me: And it's not just Dr. Luther Paradigm we killed. We killed his brothers too.

Trudy Bolton: We found out that he had 2 more brothers that specialized in Land and Air animals.

Me: Yep. The 3 Paradigm Brothers were the mad scientists of the 3 great powers of the animal kingdom. Land, Air and Sea.

Olga: They got a lot of us and ruined our lives.

Dayna: Yeah.

Rox: Whoa! It's good they are all dead.

Me: Yep. We killed all three of them and after we killed Dr. Anton Sevarius and Dr. Arthur Paradigm, we had the FBI and Interpol put out on the alert for all mad scientists around the world and in a matter of days they were either arrested and thrown into the Enceladus Prison for Mad Scientists or executed by capital punishment. And we destroyed their research and experiments.

Rox: Good riddance.

Me: Yeah.

Lola: Yeah. But if the Paradigm brothers ever come back, we'll Hakai them out of existence forever.

Roxie: I hope you do.

Me: Same here.

Rox: By the way can you revert me and Melanie back to human again?

Me: I sure can. We can even give you all the ability to transform at will like we did with John and many others.

Stacy Bolton: It's true. We have the power to transform at will now.

Qin: Yep.

Rox: All right!

Me: But we better do it back at the estate. I don't want anyone to see you all transform back and half naked.

Roxie: Good idea.

We went back to the estate and we put our stuff in our rooms and in the living room we got ready for the reversion.

Thunderblast: FYI, the reversions are going to hurt. So, feel free to scream in pain.

Me: Thunderblast no.

Thunderblast: Sorry.

Me: Okay are you two ready?

Rox: Ready.

Roxie: Lets do it.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

Me: Precautions. Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and covered my eyes and Rox and Roxie were in excruciating pain. They had their skin revert back and muscles shrink and their heads reverted back and their teeth reverted back to human and their hair stayed. Their bodies were back to normal and they were human again.

Windcharger: How do you two feel?

Melvin: Better than ever!

Melanie: I feel human again.

Maria: You are human. See?

Maria formed a mirror and they saw that they were human again but they were half naked.

Melanie: Whoa! (Covers her chest)

Maria: Lets get you some new clothes.

Leni: We totes know what to do.

Teresa: Follow us.

Melanie: Okay.

They followed Leni, Teresa and Maria up to Leni's room and they got some new clothes. In Leni's room, Melvin was given a blue skull shirt with an awesome lightning bolt striking it and he had new awesome stretchy aqua blue pants and boots and he had an awesome sleeveless trench coat with the ocean and a bull shark on it and it had the kanji for Melvin Kresnik, Bull Shark of Strong Bloody Justice on the back.

強い血まみれの正義のメルビン・クレスニック・ブル・シャーク

He also had his long black hair in an awesome cronmage.

Melanie had a blue skull shirt with blue fire on it and she had an awesome aqua blue fire skirt and blue boots and she had an awesome sleeveless trench coat with blue fire on it and it had the kanji for Melanie Kresnik, Blue Shark of the Blue Fire of Virtue on the back.

メラニー・クレスニック、青い炎の美徳のサメ

She had her long black hair in a ponytail.

Melanie: Wow! We look awesome!

Jaime: It's the fashion trend we have here in Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's really stylish and shows how much we stand out.

Melvin: I got to admit we look awesome. Thanks for the clothes.

Leni: You're totes welcome.

Maria: We still have all of the Paradigm Brothers mess to clean up.

Teresa: And revert back and help.

Melvin: Well we'll gladly help you all out after everything you've done for us.

Melanie: That's right.

Jaime: Thanks guys.

---

Later we were over in a city called Trolberg and it was a beautiful and awesome city.

Me: Wow. So this is Trolberg.

Natilee: I've heard a lot about this city dad. It's said to be home to a lot of mysteries and legends from myths in European myth and folklore.

Laney: Cool!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) This is amazing lads. I've heard so much about all this.

Lana: This is gonna be awesome.

Luna: It sure is dudes. We came here to meet my penpal Hilda. She is a really strong and adventurous girl with a heart of gold. She and her friends know a lot of legendary creatures that live here.

Me: This we got to see. I know so much about myths and legendary creatures from folklore and myth.

Lana: Cool.

Lola: This is gonna be awesome.

We arrived at her house and rang the doorbell. Answering it was Hilda. She was an 11-year-old girl with greenish-blue hair and she had a red sweater, yellow scarf, blue skirt and red boots and she also had a beret hat on.

---

From when she was a baby up until the start of the series, Hilda lived with just her mother in a house in the wilderness. Growing up there made her quite adventurous.

Her peaceful life ended however when the Elves decided to have the two humans evicted from the valley. Thankfully, one elf, Alfur came to her aid and helped Hilda meet both the Elf Prime Minister and Elf King to try and settle the conflict. At the same time, Hilda met the giant Jorgen, who was looking for his missing friend. Hilda eventually managed to get the two together again when it turned out the mountain next to her house was the giant Jorgen was waiting for. Sadly, Jorgen accidentally destroyed Hilda's house, just when she managed to arrange a truce with the king, forcing her and her mom to move to Trolberg.

In Trolberg, Hilda and Johanna moved into a new house. After an adventure in which she met The Great Raven, Hilda joined the Sparrow Scouts and made her first human friends; David and Frida. During their first badge challenge, for which they had to clean up and improve a section of Trolberg Park, the three friends accidentally dug up some sleeping Vittra, mistaking them for weeds, and had to rescue them from getting ground to mulch.

Living in Trolberg also meant Hilda had to go to school for the first time. She had at first quite some trouble adapting, which lead to friction between her and her teacher Mrs. Hallgrim, who considered her to be disruptive. Incidents included; Hilda asking a question without raising her hand and at the wrong time (namely a history related question during science class), refusing to participate in a troll drill since the procedure (duck under a desk, similar to an earthquake drill) wouldn't help during an actual troll attack, and making a philosophical question that addresses a math problem involving apples after school was already over and her classmates had left. During Parent's Night at The Ahlberg School however, Hilda proved her true value when she helped save the school from an angry Troll by returning the Troll's baby (that David had accidentally brought with him as part of his rock collection). After this, Mrs. Hallgrim warmed up to her.

When David became the victim of a Marra that kept giving him nightmares, Hilda helped him out by trading places with him and making a deal with the Marra that she would leave David alone if she could endure the nightmares the Marra came up with. While Hilda proved difficult to scare, the Marra eventually found something to use against her; her inability to ride a bike. David, not wanting Hilda to make this sacrifice for him, and offered to take the Marra back. This fortunately caused the Marra to lose interest in them both. After this, Hilda asked her friends to help her learn to ride a bike.

In "Chapter 7: The Lost Clan", Hilda, Frida and David discovered the long lost Bragga Family of Elves living in Trolberg City Park when Hilda suggested they should try to find a rare Blue Nettle for their botany badge. David was taken hostage by them, forcing Hilda and Frida to ask Alfur for help (With Frida first signing the paperwork so she could see Elves). Alfur told the two girls about the ancient conflict that lead to the Bragga being banished from the northern counties and tried to end their exile with a new contract, only to learn the Bragga had sworn off all forms of paperwork. Instead, they demanded that Alfur would settle the old conflict by combat. Hilda agreed to this and even offered to help Alfur fight, but Frida interfered and suggested to find a solution that could benefit everybody. At her request, Alfur, Hilda and Frida sought out a Lindworm and had her destroy the contract; the only way to render any Elf contract void. Thus, the exile of the Bragga was ended.

In "Chapter 8: The Tide Mice", she successfully auditions for the Warblers, and becomes a singer in the choir. She also discovered a hidden section in the Library, where she found a spellbook with a ritual for summoning Tide Mice. She used this to give David (who likewise wanted to join the Warblers, but kept failing his auditions) and Johanna (who had to take a job at the hardware store due to lack of any assignments) some luck. It worked, but she failed to properly read the entire section and thus didn't realize the Tide Mice would eventually give David and Johanna's souls to her. Thanks to Frida and Alfur, she discovered her mistake and was able to reverse it with a counter-ritual, which she had to perform during a concert of the Warblers.

In "Chapter 9: The Ghost", she became Frida's campaign manager when Frida tried to run for class president. That same episode, she and David discovered Frida's secret; she is not as perfect and neat as she appears. Her bedroom was always tidy because a ghost, Craigie Williams, cleaned it for her. When he stopped doing so since his, and Frida's favourite book went missing, Frida's room quickly became a pig pen. This shattered Frida's confidence. Determined to help her friend, Hilda (with the unwilling help of David) tracked down Craigie Williams, who suspected his sister Engilbjort had taken the book. The three kids fought her for it but lost. Hilda was able to make Engilbjort surrender the book by preventing her from going back into her grave at sunrise, only to discover the book she had taken was not the one they had been looking for. This made Hilda feel like she failed Frida as a friend. She tried again to lift Frida's spirits, but the girl angrily lashed out at her and David. This was too much, even for Hilda, and she left embittered, her friendship with

Frida severely strained.

In "Chapter 10: The Storm", a severe snow storm struck Trolberg. During the storm, the weather broadcast by Hilda's favourite meteorologist Victoria Van Gale was interrupted, causing Hilda to think her hero was in trouble. Along with David and the Great Raven, she visited Victoria at the Trolberg Weather Station. There, she learned Victoria had managed to make a weather machine and had accidentally lured dozens of Weather Spirits to Trolberg, which were causing the storm with their arguments. Hilda convinced Victoria to try and use her machine to blow the storm away from Trolberg and Victoria agreed, but it failed and her machines overheated. Out of other options, Hilda and the Raven confronted the arguing Weather Spirits, with Hilda offering to moderate their debate. She succeeded in getting them to calm down, thus saving the city from getting completely covered in snow. Back at the Weather Station, David informed her of the truth; Victoria had captured a baby Weather Spirit. This shattered Hilda's image of her idol, and she proclaimed Victoria to be a mad scientist.

When the baby's father attacked the weather station, Hilda freed the baby. As the father and child reunited, the entire building was destroyed, but Hilda was fortunately saved because the adult Weather Spirit carried her outside. She fell off her however and ended up in the woods far away from Trolberg. Here she met the Wood Man again, who was playing cards with four Elves and a Forest Giant and asked for his help to return to Trolberg. She also had an elf named Barch send her mother a message by email to tell her she was fine. The Wood Man first deliberately lost Hilda to the giant so she could help him reclaim some of his stuff from the Giant's tree. After escaping the giant, the two of them ended up in a magical house that tried to keep them, prisoners, while simultaneously giving them everything they wanted. Alfur, Twig and the Great Raven also ended up here and got trapped as well, until Hilda figured out how to overload the house by asking for too many things at once. The house then created a doorway back to Hilda's house in Trolberg, allowing the five friends to escape.

As the end of the year approached, Hilda got quite nervous about the fact that she had not earned any Sparrow Scouts badges, and was afraid to tell this to her mom. Around the same time, she and David tried to reconcile with Frida, who had made a new friend named Kelly, and Hilda met a homeless Nisse named Tontu, whom she tried to help find a new house. She first invited him to come and live in her home, but this led to a violent fight between Tontu and another Nisse who already lived in Hilda's house. The fight resulted in Johanna banishing Tontu.

During the end-of-year camp of the Sparrow Scouts, David and Hilda met Tontu again in the Huldrawood. When they tried to bring him some snacks that night, they came across the Marra and discovered Frida was now with them (since Kelly was also a Marra). When The Black Hound] that had been stalking Trolberg for some time now also showed up, and Kelly tried to use Frida as bait for the beast so she herself could escape, Hilda rescued Frida. This finally restored their friendship. Frida even promised to help find Tontu and to help Hilda get at least one badge before the ceremony. This, unfortunately, failed again since Hilda got distracted while looking for Tontu, with the only silver lining that she eventually found him.

During the badge ceremony, the Black Hound showed up again, as it turned out it knew how to use Nowhere Space, the place where Nisse usually live. Hilda only escaped thanks to Tontu. The Hound chased the two throughout Nowhere Space, back to Hilda's house. There, the other Nisse came to their aid and discovered the Hound was none other than his old pet Jellybean. Realizing that the hound was not evil, just lost and scared, Hilda convinced her mom to help lure him out of the city before the Trolberg Safety Patrol could capture him. The plan almost failed when Jellybean jumped onto Johanna's car, causing it to go out of control, but the two Nisse saved everybody by briefly transporting the car into the Nowhere Space of the outside world.

At the end of season 1, Johanna gave Hilda a homemade badge to make up for her not having any proper ones and apologized for pushing her so hard to earn badges. Tontu came to live with Hilda in her home.

## Graphic novels

In the graphic novels "Hildafolk" through "Hilda and the Black

Hound", Hilda's life is in many ways identical to the animated series; like her befriending Alfur and Jorgen, being forced to move to Trolberg after her house is destroyed, meeting the Great Raven, joining the Sparrow Scouts but failing to get any badges the first year, and meeting Tontu.

However, the events depicted in "Chapter 4" to "Chapter 11" of the animated series never happen in the graphic novels, and there are some notable differences between the two continuities. In the graphic novels, Alfur never moved with her to Trolberg, and Hilda had less trouble adapting to Trolberg, being eager to go explore the city while Johanna was reluctant to let her explore the city on her own. She is also less fequently seen with her friends David and Frida than in the animated series. In the graphic novels, Hilda is more prone to getting lost, whether she is in the wilderness or Trolberg. In "Hilda and the Bird Parade", she admitted to her mom she actually liked being lost.

In "Hilda and the Stone Forest", Hilda frequently goes on adventures without her mothers knowing, and uses various excuses to cover them up. She is finally caught by Johanna after secretly taking Frida for a flight with the Great Raven, and grounded for the first time in her life. When she was still grounded on the night of the Bird Parade, she tried to blackmail Tontu into letting her into Nowhere Space, but Johanna caught her in the act. In the struggle that followed mother and daughter were send to the Stone Forest. Here, they had to work together to escape the various trolls and other dangers, but got unexpected help from a female troll and her child Baba. With their help, and that of the Great Raven, they were able to escape and return to Trolberg, where Hilda decided she had enough adventures for now.

The troll however had seen how Johanna cared for Hilda, and used a changeling spell to make her daughter and Hilda swap places. Hilda thus became a troll, living in the stone forest. While she enjoyed her new freedom and the powers that came with being a troll, she longed back for her old life. A troll named Trundle promised to help her if she would find a way to release him from the cave he had been trapped in, and to retrieve a red orb for him from the ruins of the castle of the Mountain King. Hilda did as asked. When both

Hilda and the now human Baba were reunited with their real mothers, the spell was lifted and they became their old selves again. Only now did Hilda find out Trundle had tricked her; he was the mountain king, and now that he was free and had his eye (the red orb) back, he planned to attack Trolberg and wake up Amma, the mother of all Trolls. Trundle was killed in a confrontation with the Trolberg Safety Patrol, and Hilda was able to convince them not to harm the other trolls since that would wake up Amma. After the adventure, Hilda and the trolls remained in contact, with Baba sometimes visiting Hilda's house, and Hilda sometimes going out into the wilderness with Baba and her mom.

---

Hilda: (British Accent) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: You must be Hilda. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Hilda: It's an honor to meet you guys!

Me: Same here.

Luna: Hey Hilda. It's a pleasure to meet you in person dude.

Hilda: Luna. It's a pleasure to meet you!

They hugged.

We went into her house and we were introduced to her mother Johanna and her awesome friends David and Frida.

Frida: (British Accent) It's a real honor to meet you all J.D.

Me: Same here Frida.

David: (British Accent) We heard so much about all your adventures and they are some of the most amazing we've ever seen.

Edwayl: We don't like to brag lad. But they are some of the most amazing we've ever seen.

Laney: We've been to so many planets and more.

Lana: We sure have.

Johanna: (British Accent) I saw most of them all over the news and all that.

Hilda: I heard you all faced a ruthless monster named Thanos.

Me: That was one of our most devastating battles.

Laney: Yeah but we lost two good friends of ours. Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Johanna: Oh my. I'm so sorry guys.

Bowser Jr.: It's all right. Papa would want me to keep fighting for what is right.

Lola: Yeah.

Johanna: I'm glad.

David: We also heard you all have to go and face a parallel universe version of yourselves.

Me: Yeah. That's a big war we have coming up and it's not gonna be pretty.

Laney: They are pure evil and we may have no other choice but to kill them.

Lucy Loud: Yeah. It's gonna be a rough battle. So we have to be ready for anything they have.

Lynn: That's right. Those lowlifes will pay for their crimes against the universe.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Hilda: I'm glad you're all here though. I need your help with something.

Me: What can we do to help you?

Hilda: The elf prime minister and his army of elves are coming to destroy the entire city of Trolberg and they won't stop till they do.

Me: You called the right people Hilda. We'll gladly help you out.

Frida: Count us in too.

David: Yeah!

Johanna: I'll gladly help out too.

Me: Awesome. Lets get those elves. Hilda can you lead us to where they are?

Hilda: Sure thing.

Hilda got on her gear and she lead us to the elves and they were inside a small cave.

Hilda: Be careful guys. They are a dangerous and elite force that are very dangerous.

Me: Okay. We'll take our chances.

I fired an energy beam and it hit a bunch of elf houses and destroyed them in fiery explosions

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Cavalry Elf: WE'RE UNDER ATTACK!

Cavalry Elf 2: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm! They're here!

We stood ready to fight them!

Shadow the Hedgehog: You want to destroy Hilda's house? You'll have to get past us first!

Me: And that won't be easy.

Nico: You elves have failed these lands.

Prime Minister Elf: Prepare for battle!

We saw hundreds of thousands of cavalry elves ready for action.

Me: Bring it.

The Masters of Evil came. Dark Spicer, Dark Laser and Myotismon appeared.

Me: Dark Spicer, Myotismon and Dark Laser.

Dark Laser: Fancy seeing all of you here.

Dark Spicer: (to Hilda) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Hilda: Not if I kick yours first!

Frida: So you guys are part of the Masters of Evil.

Myotismon: That's right.

Nico: They are our frenemies and they give us an awesome challenge.

Laney: They sure do.

?: I have a challenge I can give too.

A figure came out and it was BOB BANTER!

---

At some point, Bob was defeated by the brainwashed Chazz Princeton and became one of many Obelisk Blue students to be drafted into Sartorius' Society of Light.

Bob left a message in a chat room seeking romantic advice for when confronting someone out of your league. The message was found by Syrus Truesdale who showed Bob's request to Jaden. Jaden mistakenly interpreted it as someone seeking Dueling advice, responding that all he must do is have confidence in himself. In truth, Bob held strong feelings for Alexis Rhodes and had been saddened by the fact that she considered him uninteresting. (In the Japanese version, she often forgot his name, calling him various other wrong names such as "Akihabara-kun" and "Ueno-kun", both of which are districts in Tokyo.)

Nonetheless, after seeing Jaden's advice, Bob sought out Alexis to express his love and bumps into Jaden, Syrus and Tyranno Hassleberry on the way. When Alexis appears she forces Jaden and Bob into a Duel. Despite Bob's genuinely harmless personality, their duel carried the same stakes as Jaden's other Duels with a Society of Light member; that if Jaden loses, he must join the cult.

Because his Deck quizzes the opponent, Chazz thought Bob had found Jaden's weakness- forcing Jaden into having to use his mind when he normally relied on instincts. However, after many rounds of difficult questions and tasks, Jaden managed to win, to the disappointment of Alexis and Chazz. During the Duel, Bob eventually realized that Jaden was the one who replied to his message. Because Alexis still regards him as being a nobody, he begged for more advice from Jaden, who fled from him claiming to be a Dueling expert, not a romance expert. (In the Japanese version he called Jaden "Aniki!" meaning "big brother," the same affectionate honorific Syrus and Hassleberry also used for Jaden).

---

Jaden: Bob Banter!

Me: I remember seeing you when we took down Sartorius the first time.

Bob Banter: It's good to see you again J.D.

Me: Same to you Bob. You look much better in White than in Blue.

Bob Banter: Thanks.

Alexis: I thought it would be the last time.

Laney: Do you know him Alexis?

Alexis: I sure do. He has a huge crush on me and he wanted to ask me out on dates more than anyone.

Me: Wow. Sorry to disappoint you Bob but Jaden and Alexis are now boyfriend and girlfriend.

Bob Banter: I know. And I couldn't be happier. But I was sent to challenge you all.

Me: I see.

?: I was sent to destroy you all!

A figure came out and it was PETASOS!

Shanan: Petasos!

Petasos: Nice to see you again Shanan. For the last time.

Shanan: You Edenians sure are persistent when you fight.

Qin: What are Edenians?

Shanan: Edenian's are Nature Elementals that are from the jungle planet Eden Prime. It lives 36,500 light-years away from Earth. The planets atmosphere is poisonous to human life. Edenian's are completely one with nature and they can control all the plants and the animals around them.

Qin: Wow!

Hilda: That is amazing!

Shanan: And it's not just for show. They use these powers to kill.

Petasos: I wonder how I'm gonna kill all of you.

Star Man: Well, you probably can't kill us with your animal control ability. There's hardly any around here.

Me: Yeah.

Bob Banter; (Eddy aims his blaster at him) You know how my deck works. You want to attack me? Then you have to answer a trivia question!

Eddy: Alright. What do I have to answer?

Bob Banter: If there was a train coming from Quahog and another train coming from Springfield, at what point will they intersect?

Me: That's a brain twister question.

Eddy: Yeah but I know the answer. There are no trains in either Springfield, Oregon or Quahog, Rhode Island because both cities are completely destroyed.

DING DING DING!

Bob Banter: Really? I didn't know they were both destroyed?

Me: It's true. Both cities were completely destroyed over the course of a year and a half to two years ago. We blew up Springfield with a 250 megaton Nuke and blew up Quahog with a M.O.A.B. bomb. They are now nothing more than craters in the ground.

Bob Banter: I see.

Dark Spicer: I have two new aliens for you to see.

He then turned into a mutant version of Crashhopper and he had purple skin and spines were coming out of his back and he had wings that looked like those of a cicada and he had ugly antennae and he had spines on his huge legs.

Jumpsmash: Meet Jumpsmash!

Shanan: A mutant Orthopterran. Good choice.

Wood Man: We haven't seen a new alien of yours in a while.

Jumpsmash: I know. But I haven't gotten rusty!

Jumpsmash's thick legs got bent as he jumped forward before he tackled into Wood Man, sending him flying back.

We grabbed him.

Me: Wow! That one packs a punch!

Dark Spicer: I know. Watch this one.

He then turned into another alien. It was a mutant version of Arctiguana and it had red skin and had icicles on its back and it also had endothermic fire on his hands and feet.

Freezemodo: I call this one… Freezemodo!

Shanan: A Mutant Polar Manzardill. Interesting.

Killer Frost: This might be one of the only two ice aliens that you have.

Freezemodo: Three if you count Cold Death's Ultimate form. And I haven't even shown that to you guys yet.

Freezemodo fired a long-range freeze ray from his mouth at Killer Frost.

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and it slammed into the blast and turned it into steam.

Emma: Here's a question for you. Which Legendary Mode are we gonna use this time?

Bob Banter: How should I know?

Gia: Here's the answer!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Myotismon: I have just the planet for us to fight on.

He snapped his fingers and we saw that were in a huge and vast forest planet and we saw that there were three suns in the sky. We were on the jungle planet FLORS VERDANCE!

---

Flors Verdance is the home planet of the Florauna.

Flors Verdance is a lush green world of grass, trees, and other living plants.

Due to the three suns that orbit this planet, Flors Verdance's weather cycle changes rapidly and life spans cycle seasonally.

---

Me: Wow! Look at this planet.

Nico: Wow! It's a jungle planet.

Myotismon: This is the home planet of Wildvine, Flors Verdance.

Me: WHOA! So this is Flors Verdance.

Laney: It's an amazing jungle planet.

Ben: I've always wondered what the homeworld of Wildvine was like.

Me: It's awesome and the trees here are huge!

Lola: I didn't know the forests on this planet go on like this.

Shanan: It's magnificent though. We're 2,634 light-years away from Earth and it's breathtaking.

Sam Manson: This is amazing that Wildvine's world can be covered in plants like this.

Me: Yeah and it's in a Triary Star System.

Lisa Loud: A most magnificent piece of astrological wonder.

Misty Tredwell and Toby appeared.

Misty Tredwell: We'll help you guys out.

Toby: Lets do it!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Myotismon

---

Nico, Vegeta and Shadow the Hedgehog were facing Myotismon.

Nico: This is gonna be different now Myotismon.

Myotismon: I wouldn't have it any other way.

Vegeta: Lets get him Bokrua!

Shadow the Hedgehog: Yeah!

Myotismon: Why did he call you Bokrua?

Nico: That's my birth name on the planet Vegeta. My Earth name is Nico. Vegeta calls me Bokrua.

Myotismon: I see. Interesting name.

Myotismon called out his Lunala, Woobat, Zubat and Golbat and they powered up and went at him.

Nico: Take this one! FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

Shadow the Hedgehog: CHAOS SPEAR!

Nico fired a massive blast of green energy and Vegeta fired a wave of yellow energy and Shadow fired a blast of orange energy.

Myotismon: (ECHOING) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Myotismon fired a wave of red lightning and his Lunala fired a wave of moonlight energy, his Golbat, Zubat and Woobat fired waves of Hyper Beam energy and the blasts combined and slammed into each other and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, some of the forest was turned into a flaming searing crater. Myotismon was still standing.

Nico: Very impressive.

Myotismon: Just like old times huh.

Nico: Lets see if your bat familiars can withstand this.

He formed a powerful pitch black ball of energy and it was surging with red lightning.

Nico: ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!

Nico fired a ball of powerful black energy.

Vegeta: Try this one. BIG BANG ATTACK!

Vegeta fired a powerful ball of white energy.

Shadow the Hedgehog: CHAOS CONTROL!

He fired a massive ball of chaos energy.

Myotismon: (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

He fired a massive wave of his bat familiars and his pokemon fired massive energy blasts. The blasts combined and slammed into each other and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that the massive mushroom cloud from the explosion could be seen for hundreds of miles. When the smoke cleared, Myotismon was knocked out and so were his Pokemon.

Nico: Wow! That was intense.

Vegeta: It sure was Bokrua.

Shadow the Hedgehog: I haven't gone all out like that in a long time.

Nico: No kidding.

---

Battle 2: Dark Spicer

---

Eddy, Star Man and Flash Man were facing Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: I heard about what happened with Nico and that Frost guy.

Eddy: Yeah that bearded jerk nearly ruined him.

Dark Spicer: Almost like how Rotwood did it.

Star Man: Yeah but we were on to him.

Flash Man: Yep.

Dark Spicer: It's good you guys stopped him.

Eddy: Anko is interrogating him right now as we speak.

Dark Spicer: I see. What is the goal of the Society of Light?

Star Man: To destroy the entire universe.

Star Man went over the agenda of the Society of Light and it was not pretty.

---

The Society of Light (光の結社, Hikari no Kessha) was a cult in Yu-Gi-Oh! GX, led by Sartorius, who was influenced by the Light of Destruction (破滅の光, Hametsu no Hikari). They serve as the central antagonists of the series' second arc, intent on the planet's destruction.

On the surface, the agenda of Sartorius and his organization appears to be world domination starting with Duel Academy by expanding their syndicate, but Sartorius evidently wishes to put his stalled fate back into motion through the powers of Jaden and Aster. His ultimate goal is to put an end to the "age of darkness" by destroying the planet to restore balance to its imperfect state, and create the world, or on a greater scale, the universe anew. Members are brainwashed into the Society's fold by losing to Sartorius or one of his representatives in a Duel, using Sartorius' own mystical powers of fate-prediction and his talent for pushing an opponent's buttons to make them lose faith in their own lives and convince them that joining the Society is a much more preferable alternative.

Duelists reined into the Society in this manner are usually very devoted to its goals and have a deep obsession with the color white because of the fact that they were brainwashed upon their defeat. Essentially, the truth of their obedience is clouded behind the Society, Sartorius, and the lies they are told; they often reject outright or even forget parts of their pre-Society past the more they're in it and ex-members often can't remember anything that they did in the Society beyond the Duel that forced them into it after they're broken free. Only those with incredibly strong wills or those under the influence of outside forces can escape the Society's hold and at its basic level Sartorius' mind control is not necessarily absolute; with some Duelists, aspects of their old personalities can shine through on occasion although this can be rectified should Sartorius exercise more strength in using his powers. The signature card used by the highest ranking members is "White Veil", which represents their belief in the "light of truth." Upon joining, most members become openly obnoxious and arrogant, convinced that their force is unstoppable and that Society members are more important.

Shortly after the second year begins, Chazz is defeated by Sartorius and coerced into joining the organization. From then on, he serves as means of converting the top Obelisk Blue students and by episode 70 most of have been defeated and have "seen the light." In protest, Alexis Duels with Chazz only to become a member herself upon her loss.

During the field trip to Domino City Sartorius confronts Seto Kaiba and requests the use of KaibaLand. Once his request is granted, Jaden and Aster are lured into the virtual world by his sister, Sarina. Upon learning of their victory, Sartorius suddenly becomes more interested in leading them towards their respective dooms. As his sister alludes (states explicitly in the Japanese version), the universe's threat lies in the Wheel of Fate (Wheel of Fortune), a metaphor for both Sartorius' destiny and the weapon of mass destruction he would later obtain.

In episode 82, Chazz begins recruiting top students of Ra Yellow for the Society of Light which leads Bastion to challenge Sartorius to a Duel. Sartorius sends Chazz in place of himself and Bastion allows himself to be defeated in order to become a member of the organization. Two episodes later, under Sartorius' request, Chancellor Sheppard invites Prince Ojin of the Misgarth kingdom to participate in the Genex Tournament. Sartorius thus acquires the control switch for the most dangerous mind-control satellite known to the world (S.O.R.A. in the Japanese version; ソーラ, Sōra), along with the two keys for its activation by defeating him in a Duel. To prevent his evil side from instigating world destruction, Sartorius approaches Jaden and Aster and gives them the keys. In response, his evil personality assigns more Dueling assassins to win the keys back but is unsuccessful.

In episode 97, Pegasus reveals the origins of the Society of Light. In the dark recesses of space, several hundreds of millions of years ago, a white hole released the dark matter of a black hole as well as a great energy known as the Surge of Light (光の波動, Hikari no Hadō), which bombarded the Earth throughout the course of history, propagating wars, disasters, crimes, and dictatorships. The "Ultimate D-Card" created by Aster's father was corrupted by such energy and caused both Sartorius and Pro League king, The D, to develop split personalities. Because of its infectious properties that rival the powers of the Egyptian God Cards and Sacred Beast Cards, as well as his concern that Aster will be harmed should it ever arrive in his hands, Pegasus wishes to seal the card away before it brings an end to the world.

In episode 100 Aster breaks into Obelisk Blue looking for Sartorius and finds him waiting in the Society of Light's private Duel field, the

Great White Temple (ホワイト大神殿, Howaito Dai Shinden). Intending to keep his promise of saving Sartorius from his destiny of becoming a destroyer, Aster considers relinquishing his key to Misgarth's satellite but is persuaded by Jaden to do otherwise. Recognizing the present Sartorius as an impostor posing as his dearest friend, he wagers the key in a Duel but despite help from Sartorius Good personality The Light of Destruction unleashes "Arcana Force EX - The Light Ruler" to end the Duel.

Following Aster's defeat Jaden takes his place to determine the fate of the world by Dueling Sartorius. While the battle is taking place, Chazz successfully reverts all of the Society of Light's members back to their former selves with the assistance of a group of Obelisk Blue students thereby releasing Duel Academy from the Society's grip. Having obtained both keys due to a blunder on Jaden's part, Sartorius takes complete control of Ojin and orders him to the fire the mind-control satellite. Although it does cause some damage to the planet's surface, Sarina hacks into the satellite's programming to disable it allowing both "Elemental Hero Neos" and Tyranno Hassleberry to destroy the satellite. Shortly afterward, Jaden defeats Sartorius and the portion of The Light of Destruction possessing Sartorius is sealed away forever.

---

Dark Spicer was horrified!

Dark Spicer: This is bad! We have to stop Sartorius at all costs.

Star Man: It's not gonna be easy though. Sartorius is a dangerous force that must be destroyed at all costs or we have no future.

Dark Spicer: We'll help put a stop on his plans somehow. Whatever it is.

Eddy: Good. We need to stop Sartorius if we're ever going to save the entire universe from total destruction.

Dark Spicer: I know.

Eddy: Lets dance.

Dark Spicer called out his Houndoom and they went at him and punched and kicked and blasted him all over the place and more with incredible fury and power and knocked him down and out.

Eddy: Nice.

---

## Battle 3: Dark Laser

---

Sabrina Mason, Kitten, Jinx and Rey were facing Dark Laser.

Rey: (British Accent) I have some new powers for you Dark Laser.

Dark Laser: Can't wait to see them.

Rey ignited her new yellow bladed lightsaber.

Sabrina Mason: Is that a new Lightsaber Rey?

Rey: It sure is. I constructed it to carry on my own legacy of the Jedi.

Kitten: It sure looks cool. A yellow bladed lightsaber is perfect for you.

Jinx: Definitely.

Rey: Thank you.

Sabrina Mason: You're welcome. Kitten, Jinx.

She gave them new lightsabers. Kitten's was pink and Jinx's was purple.

Jinx: Our own lightsabers. Awesome!

Sabrina Mason: I made them for you.

Kitten: Cool!

Jinx: Lets get him.

(DUEL OF THE FATES THEME PLAYS)

Dark Laser called out his Pokemon. He had a Lunala and a Mega Darkrai. They went at him and clashed powerfully with incredible power. Sparks were flying all over the place and setting much of the area on fire. Sabrina fired blasts of Force Lightning and electrocuted Mega Darkrai all over and Jinx fired blasts of energy and they hit Lunala and knocked it down and Sabrina fired force blasts at Dark Laser and Kitten smashed him with a powerful force blast and Rey slashed him all over and cut him all over and fired Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over and knocked him out.

Sabrina: Jedi win.

## Battle 4: Bob Banter

The battle or should I say game show with Bob Bantor is on. Misty, Toby, Alexis and Lori were facing him and I was watching.

Alexis: Ok, Bob. Since you have a crush on me, why don't you answer one of my own questions?

Bob: Sounds good to me!

Alexis: What was the most deadliest Duel Monster we've ever faced?

Bob thought hard but he couldn't think of anything.

Alexis: Time's up.

Me: The deadliest monster we have ever faced was the Great Leviathan.

Bob: That giant dragon we saw when you guys were facing Dartz?

Me: That's the very one. He was gonna annihilate the entire human race and wipe out mankind. A true Harbinger of Armageddon.

Bob: Whoa! That was intense. I remember watching that with everyone. That was an unbelievable fireworks show.

Me: It was.

Bob Bantor: Toby for your challenge you have to hold your breath for 1 minute.

Me: Whoa! 1 Minute!?

Toby: No problem.

Me: I can't even hold my breath for even 30 seconds let alone 1 minute without my face turning blue.

Misty Tredwell: Me neither.

Toby took in a deep breath and the clock counted.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) Sixty Seconds Later

---

Toby released his breath and panted hard.

Me: Wow! That's impressive.

Misty Tredwell: He sure did it.

Alexis: Very good.

Bob Banter: I'm amazed he could do that. Here's another question, Lori. What are the names of all the HERO type monsters in Jaden Yuki's deck?

Lori: I don't think I can tell you all their names in 10 seconds.

Bob Banter: I'm making the time limit 5 minutes.

Me: That's manageable. Go for it Lori.

Lori: Okay here goes. Lets see. He has Elemental Hero Avian, Elemental Hero Burstinatrix, Elemental Hero Clayman, Elemental Hero Sparkman, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Elemental Hero Bubbleman, Elemental Hero Necroshade, Elemental Hero Wildheart, Elemental Hero Electrum, Elemental Hero Flame Wingman, Elemental Hero Mariner, Elemental Hero Mudballman, Elemental Hero Neo Bubbleman, Elemental Hero Rampart Blaster, Elemental Hero Shining Flare Wingman, Elemental Hero Steam Healer, Elemental Hero Tempest, Elemental Hero Thunder Giant, Elemental Hero Wildedge, and then he got his Neo Spacian cards which gave him Elemental Hero Neos, Elemental Hero Aqua Neos, Elemental Hero Dark Neos, Elemental Hero Flare Neos, Elemental Hero Glow Neos, Elemental Hero Grand Neos, Elemental Hero Prisma, Rainbow Neos, Elemental Hero Darkbright, Elemental Hero Magma Neos, Elemental Hero Marine Neos, Elemental Hero Plasma Vice, Elemental Hero Steam Healer, Elemental Hero Storm Neos, Evil Hero Infernal Gainer, Evil Hero Infernal Prodigy, Evil Hero Malicious Edge, Evil Hero Dark Gaia, Evil Hero Infernal Sniper, Evil Hero Inferno Wing, Evil Hero Lightning Golem, Evil Hero Malicious Fiend and that's all I can remember.

DING DING DING!

Bob Banter: Wow! That's really good memory!

Me: There's 274 HERO cards and the number is still growing.

Bob Banter: Wow! That's incredible!

Me: It's the largest archetype in all of the Duel Monsters Universe. Really loaded.

Alexis: I didn't know there were that many HERO cards in Jaden's deck.

Toby: Amazing!

Misty Tredwell: It's my turn to ask a question. What's Green Lantern's real name?

He was stumped.

BUZZZ!

Me: Times up. There are lots of Green Lanterns and they are on the planet Oa. There are lots of Green Lanterns from all over the galaxy that are stationed on the planet Oa.

Bob Banter: Wow! That's incredible.

Me: When you have been to many places all over the universe you tend to know how much there is all over the cosmos.

Misty Tredwell: He's right.

Bob: I don't understand. You guys are always reckless in battle. You shouldn't be able to answer my trivia questions correctly!

Me: Because we have to also use our brain power to win at battles sometimes. But also you give awesome quizzes and they were really fun.

Alexis: He's right.

Bob Banter: Thanks.

Me: Now we have to face the Cavalry elves.

---

## Battle 5: Petasos

---

Shanan was facing Petasos.

Shanan: You don't love life at all.

Shanan fired a wave of fire and incinerated Petasos in an instant.

---

## Battle 6: Cavalry Elves

---

We regrouped and we faced Cavalry Elves.

Me: You Elves will never get to Trolberg as long as we're present!

Elf: Then we'll kill you first!

Me: Bring it!

We went at the elves and I punched them in their faces and I fired waves of fire and burned them all over and Misty fired waves of green fire and incinerated them all over and Lana fired waves of ice and froze them. Takinom, Kopond, and Titanix blasted and smashed the Elves all over the place with incredible force and fire and smashed and burned them all over the place. We were blasting them all over with fire and energy and lightning and electrocuting them all over the place.

Me: Lets see how you elf douchebags like this! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: VOMITFLOOD OF PAZUZU!

I vomited a massive wave of green disgusting vomit and it smelled like a million dead corpses from Hell and it splattered all over the elves and dissolved them.

Laney: OH YUCK!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Lana: Cool!

Edwayl: Take this you bad elves! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KING ARTHUR!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the mighty King Arthur.

Laney: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DAGOBAH!

Laney floated into the air and the swamp planet of Star Wars, Dagobah formed behind her and she fired a wave of leaves and swamp water.

Luna: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: SLIGS!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into the Sligs from Oddworld.

---

Sligs are a sentient species found on Oddworld, serving as security and personal assistants to the Magog Cartel. Even though Sligs generally enjoy what they do, they are essentially still slaves to the Magog Cartel. The Slig queen provides the cartel with her young and any Sligs that do not perform to acceptable standards are sent to face her wrath.

---

Will: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING OF JUPITER!

Will fired a massive wave of powerful lightning and it was over 500 billion volts of electricity.

Irma: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MANTIS SHRIMP PUNCH!

Irma fired a massive wave of water and it formed into a bunch of mantis shrimp.

Taranee: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE TSUNAMI!

Taranee fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a massive tsunami of pure fire.

Cornelia: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CLIFFS OF GALLIPOLI!

Cornelia floated into the air as she sang Sabaton's Cliffs of Gallipoli and she fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armies of the Battle of Gallipoli from World War I in 1915.

Hay Lin: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN CIVIL WAR!

Hay Lin fired a wave of wind and it formed into the armies of the famous battles of the Civil War.

Lucy: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: HAN SOLO TORTURE!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it hit the elves and the darkness was torturing them like Han Solo was tortured in Star Wars V in 1980.

The blasts all slammed into the elves and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Windcharger: Right boss!

Patrick Star: This looks like a job for Starfish Man!

Patrick turned into his Starfish Man costume from SpongeBob Squarepants and the Creature from the Krusty Krab.

Lily: Nice costume Patrick.

Patrick: Thanks Lily.

Windcharger used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Patrick used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Windcharger's magnet powers and Patrick Man's belch and dirt powers 100-fold.

Thunderblast used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Shadow Man used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Shadow Man's dark powers 100-fold and turned Thunderblast's rocket launcher into a bigger rocket launcher.

Windcharger and Patrick Star: FILTHBOMB MAGNETIC STORM!

Patrick threw a barrage of filth bombs and Windcharger fired a wave of magnetic energy.

Thunderblast and Shadow Man: DARK ENERGY MEGABLAST!

Thunderblast fired a massive wave of energy and Shadow Man fired a wave of dark energy.

Hilda and Devon Michaels: LEGEND RED CHEETAH BLAST!

Johanna and Ravi Shaw: LEGEND BLUE GORILLA BLAST!

Frida and Zoey Reeves: LEGEND YELLOW JACKRABBIT BLAST!

David and Nate Silva: LEGEND GOLD MANTIS BLAST!

Luna and Steel: LEGEND SILVER SCARAB BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and they formed into powerful legend blasts.

Jason Lee Scott and Devon Michaels: TYRANNOSAURUS CHEETAH BLAST!

Billy Cranston and Ravi Shaw: TRICERATOPS GORILLA BLAST!

Trini Kwan and Zoey Reeves: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Zach Taylor and Nate Silva: MASTODON MANTIS BLAST!

Kimberly Ann Hart and Steel: PTERODACTYL SCARAB BLAST!

Tommy Oliver and Orion: DRAGON SILVER MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and the blasts all slammed into the elves and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Nice! Time for some Final Smash power!

Hilda: Lets do it!

Frida: Yeah!

Hilda, Johanna, Frida, David and Luna: LEGENDARY SPIRIT MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and they formed into legendary creatures and they slammed into the elves and exploded with

incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The elves were totally obliterated and dead. We were then back on Earth.

Nico: That's it for those bad elves.

Bob: Well, I guess I should be taking my leave. But before I do, I have on last question to ask you guys.

Johanna: What's that?

Bob: (serious for once) Do you guys really think you'll be able to take the Royal Defenders down without killing them?

Me: Yes we will! We're going to kill the rest of them and throw their Luna and Lincoln in jail forever.

Bob: That's what I like to hear!

He left.

The Masters of Evil came.

Myotismon: You know, Bob's last question is actually a trick one.

Maria: Well, we're deciding on what to with the Royal Defenders once we defeat them.

Dark Laser: Well, I think maybe we should make the war earlier then August 29.

Kitten: That's actually a good idea.

Dark Spicer: Either way, we'll back you guys up all the way when that day comes.

Flash Man: Thanks guys.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was an epic battle.

Laney: It sure was.

Hilda: It was so awesome helping you all.

Luna: Glad you had fun dudette.

Hilda: (To the viewers) Learning about legends is fun but be careful with who you run into out there.

Laney: You said it.

We had Hilda, David and Frida join us and so did Johanna and they now live at the estate.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was the 3rd idea given to me by Etstheclarencefan and it was awesome! There are new episodes of Kipo, Glitch Techs and Hilda coming soon and they are all still fairly brand new. When new episodes come out we'll have new chapters later on in the future. Hilda was an awesome show based on a book and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Etstheclarencefan gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and thanks Etstheclarencefan for giving me the ideas for your three chapters. Later on this September is Etstheclarencefan's fourth idea Amphibia and that one is gonna be interesting. Next up is where we take on that giant turnip and the farmer from Codename Kids Next Door's Operation: T.U.R.N.I.P. I hope you all like turnips because we're going after one ginormous turnip and we're gonna make it into a giant bowl of soup.

See you all tomorrow.

# TURNIP MAYHEM

At the Neptune Prison for Traitors we were there to have Jycella talk to her evil twin sister. Vypra was with us.

Jycella: So my evil good-for-nothing sister is here.

Me: Yep. We put her and Klay in here after we killed Van Bloot.

Vypra: Yep. She is one bad girl that deserves to die the most horrible way possible.

Laney: She deserves it after all the pain and suffering she caused.

Nico: She and Klay have failed this universe.

We walked up to Krystella's cell and she was now in a black prison jumpsuit and was looking at a timer counting down the number of days she has left. She had a little over 22 months left.

Krystella: Well, if it isn't my goody two shoes sister.

Jycella: You're not my sister. That girl that I knew died a long time ago.

Blizzard Man: You stopped being Jycella's sister the minute you allied with Van Bloot!

Me: That's right! You deserve to be locked up in here after all the pain you and Klay both caused with Van Bloot.

Laney: Yeah! Also what made you think that Necrafa was going to return?

Krystella: She will return. Very. Much. Alive.

Kwame: You must think it's funny making us believe that Necrafa is going to come back.

Krystella: (chuckles) Oh, who said we were joking?

We looked at her.

Krystella: Ok. So maybe, you morons could be able to take Necrafa down. But Vitog is gonna return eventually!

Demolishor: (to Tangath Toborn) Isn't he the reason you went back to the Spiritlands?

Tangath Toborn: That's right.

Me: And I resurrected you.

Armada Hoist: We have a little present from Sarah to you, Krystella! After all, what goes around must come around to bite you in the ass!

Sarah and Tom threw a huge bucket full of pigs blood all over Krystella and it splattered her all over from head to toe in pigs blood. YUCK!

Carrie White: (LAUGHS) That is too funny!

Sarah Gunnerson: That's for splashing me all over with Pigs blood you bitch!

We laughed at her and humiliated her all over.

Laney: (Laughs)

TOTAL HUMILIATION!

We later left the prison.

---

Back on Earth at the estate, we were later in the training yards and we were facing training dummies that move while testing out some of our new powers and they looked like the Adult Villains that Yuko and Lola all killed.

I fired a blast of energy at a dummy that looked like the Delightful Children From Down The Lane and it hit it and exploded in a powerful flaming explosion and Laney and Lola fired blasts of fire at the dummies that looked like the Common Cool and the Toiletnator and blew them apart in fiery explosions and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning at the training dummies of Father and the P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad and Mr. Fibb and Mr. Wink and they exploded into fiery explosions. Varie and me fired energy blasts and lightning waves at a bunch of dummies and destroyed them. The Kids Next Door were also blasted them all over with their powers and weapons and blowing them apart in massive fiery explosions and they were gone.

When the training dummies were destroyed we were seeing them burn.

Me: Wow. That was awesome.

Numbuh 1: It sure was.

Me: Looks like our powers and weapons have gotten stronger.

Numbuh 2: Yeah!

We went back into the estate for lunch. We went and got some food for us.

Jared: (Humming)

Jared went to get some water from the sink faucet and then out of the faucet came some turnips.

Jared: Jackpot in turnips!

He got a bowl and put them in it and began eating them.

Numbuh 5 went and got some water and she saw the tank filling up with turnips.

Numbuh 5: Ooh. Numbuh 5 hates turnips.

Laney: I don't like turnips either.

Lori and Leni were eating some of them.

Lori: I don't mind them.

Leni: They are totes good for you.

Lisa Loud: Perhaps there is some burgers in the…

She opened the fridge and a massive flood of turnips came exploding out.

Me: WHOA!

We saw a huge avalanche of turnips take them to the window.

Me: Are you guys all right?

Lisa Loud: I think so.

Numbuh 5: Well that explains where the turnips are coming from.

We saw a massive giant root pipe and it had a bunch of smaller roots pumping turnips into our food supplies and into other houses.

Nico: Whoa! That's a lot of turnips!

Jared: My favorite vegetable!

Lola: That Turnip Farmer is causing trouble again!

Then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and on a hologram was Numbuh 1.

Numbuh 1: J.D. we need you guys in Sector V's briefing room immediately!

Me: We're on our way Nigel!

We went to Sector V's briefing room and Numbuh 1 came out.

Numbuh 1: I suppose you know what's going on.

Lola: That turnip farmer is back!

Yuko: That's right.

Me: You guys dealt with this problem before?

Lola: We sure have J.D. When we were Team Adult Genocide we took down this turnip farmer and stopping him from poisoning kids with Turnips.

Lola told us what the Turnip Farmer was and what his giant turnip was like.

---

Turnip Farmer

The farmer started growing an enormous, oversized turnip on his farm in order to win at the next county fair. The turnip grew sentient and started burrowing its roots throughout the nearby town and into the Sector V Treehouse. When Sector V encountered the farmer, Numbuh 3 confused him for her grandfather. He went on ignoring the kids and their big battle with the turnip, only caring about watering it to grow larger. But when Numbuh 1 kicked the giant turnip into the sea, the farmer jumped right after it and later watched it attack a passing cruise ship (Operation: T.U.R.N.I.P.).

Giant Turnip

It was grown by an elderly man, in an attempt to win a ribbon at the county fair. Numbuh 3 refered to him as her Grandfather although Numbuh 1 assured her he isn't her grandfather.

Sector V first encounters the Giant Turnip when turnips start appearing throughout the treehouse. They then attempted to fly down the Turnip's roots using the P.I.P.E.P.O.D.. The Turnip traps most of Sector V and they attempt to summon H.I.P.P.I.E.-H.O.P. for help, however that too is destroyed by the giant turnip. The turnip is eventually defeated but not through the use of 2x4 technology but by the power of Numbuh 1's legs as he kicks the turnip, breaking a critical root which leads to the turnip falling over and into rolling into the ocean much to the dismay of "Grandpa" (Operation: T.U.R.N.I.P.).

---

Me: So this Turnip Farmer is the source.

Jared: And I have the perfect solution for this giant turnip problem.

Jared pulled out a newspaper and showed a picture.

Jared: The annual giant vegetable recipe contest. Grand Prize is $827 Duodecillion Dollars and a trip to Walt Disney World.

Nico: Whoa! That's awesome!

Numbuh 1: Indeed. Lets do it!

Ashley: Lets take down that overgrown vegetable.

Me: YEAH!

We were off to take down that giant turnip. I was riding my Rapidash and everyone else was flying. By following the roots of the turnip we were lead to a huge farm near the ocean and we saw THE GIANT TURNIP! It was a massive turnip as big as a 5 story building!

Nico: WHOA! That turnip is huge!

Laney: That has to be the biggest turnip in the world.

Lincoln: It's massive!

Numbuh 5: It's just as big as what we remember.

Lola: No kidding.

Lizzie: How are we gonna stop it?

Numbuh 3: Look! It's grandpa!

We saw the turnip farmer!

We went over to him.

Me: So you are the one responsible for this huge turnip.

Farmer: Purty ain't she?

Jared: You made a really awesome turnip. (Eating Turnips)

Farmer: Somebody sure likes my turnips.

Jared: (Eating) I'm a vegetarian. I eat only plants.

Raythor: (to turnip farmer) Hey! Move your giant turnip out of here!

Nico: Yeah!

Farmer: Try and make me.

Then we felt the ground shake.

Lola: Uh oh. Look!

We saw the roots come alive and they turned into tentacles as the giant turnip roared ferociously!

RRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Oh Shit on me sideways.

Sarah Gunnerson: Not good!

The Masters of Evil then appeared. In flashes of Red, Orange, Blue and Purple light came Roman and Rex Goodwin, Kalin and Carly.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys.

Roman Goodwin: This is a huge turnip.

Me: It sure is. We haven't faced you guys in a while.

Kalin: I know.

Carly Carmine: I know. It's not my turn. I came to help you all take down the next member of the Society of Light.

Me: That makes sense.

Roman: So, Frost still isn't talking, huh?

Gabriel: We've tried to getting information out of him. But he still won't crack.

Me: He is one tough nut to break.

Kalin: (smirks) Why don't you let me interrogate him? I did help defeat him after all.

Me: Sure Kalin. If Anko's methods won't get through to him maybe you can.

?: (Italian American Accent) Let me help you all out.

A figure came out and it was my friend at Duel Academy, Lorenzo!

---

Lorenzo, known in Japan as Ryusei Gin「銀流星」(Gin Ryūsei) is the former world champion of a "Shooting Game" arcade game and a member of the Society of Light, who is employed by Alexis Rhodes and Chazz Princeton to Duel Jaden Yuki. Although he is defeated by Jaden, he comes to understand his opponent's definition of a fun Duel. Sartorius punishes Lorenzo for his failure, taking complete control of him and his future and leaving Lorenzo's hair stark white, which Chazz describes as being "reborn".

---

Me: Lorenzo!

Lorenzo: Bada-bing. Good to see ya again J.D.

Lori: You know him?

Me: He's one of the kids who rooted us on during the battle with Dartz and we knew each other when we celebrated Dartz's defeat. White looks really good on you though.

Lorenzo: Fuggedaboutit.

Lana: Why is he talking like that?

Me: He talks in a stereotypical Italian Mafia type accent. I found out as we were talking that he is not only a champion at an awesome arcade game, but his father works in the Italian Mafia, the most dangerous kind of Mafia in all of Europe.

Lorenzo: That's right.

Nico: We took down a lot of gangsters over the years.

Naruto: Yeah.

Lorenzo: (sees Eddy aiming his blaster at him) What the Hell are you doing?

Eddy: Showing you how ammo works in the real world. Bada bing! (fires blaster)

The blast hit him in the leg and blew his pant leg off.

Me: Nice shot.

?: That was a good shot.

A figure came out and it was OCTOPLANT from episode 41 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

Using a plan seemingly conceived by Goldar, Rita planned to plant the Octoplant in the ground and defend it until it could fully mature, grow as big as the planet Earth, and crush it until it explodes with her tentacles. Squatt was sent to plant it and did so although only after some shenanigans with Bulk and Skull. Although the Rangers saw him and tried to stop him, he had already planted the seeds and the Putty Patrol arrived, allowing him to escape. Before hatching, her tentacles grew and attacked people throughout Angel Grove Park and eventually found Jason alone. He morphed to fight the tentacles but was lifted into the air and strangled, almost to the point of death. Luckily, he was saved by the other Rangers who cut the vine with their Blade Blasters Blade Mode. However, to prevent the

Rangers from destroying the seedling, Rita sent Goldar, Scorpina and the Putties to keep them occupied. The plan worked and the plant grew into the Octoplant monster who Rita immediately made grow. Trini and her exchanged insults, Octoplant calling her a puny animal and Trini calling her an "overgrown petal pusher", before the Rangers called their Dinozords. The monster blasted the Zords but they survived it and formed the Megazord. The monster shrugged off multiple punches from the Megazord and knocked it back. The monster then wrapped up the Megazord with a giant green tentacle and blasted the formation whilst it was helpless. Although they survived it, Jason announced that their main power was shot and another blast would be the end of them before the Octoplant charged. Unfortunately for her, they called on the Power Sword which cut through the vines and the Rangers rolled away from the charging monster. The monster got distracted when she gazed at her own reflection in a glass building and the Rangers took advantage of the opportunity and powered up the Power Sword. The monster heard it being energized and turned but was too late to prevent her own death.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Octoplant!

Octoplant: Its been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! Rita made you to grow to as big as the planet Earth so you can crush the planet like a grape with your tentacles.

Octoplant: Good memory on you. Mistress Vypra was right about you watching all of us J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: (to Octoplant) You know what sucks? That you were one of the only two female monsters in the first Power Rangers season.

Me: Yeah. The second being Madame Woe.

Octoplant: Well, if the gender of most monsters were female, Power Rangers would entirely be for girls, now wouldn't it?

Me: That is true.

Nico: I honestly thought that wasn't very fair that the men monsters should fight more often than woman.

Laney: Yeah.

Octoplant: Nice to know that we agree on something.

Lana: Yeah.

Orion: Let's cut this turnip down!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Sun Vulcan Rangers!

Me: I'll face Lorenzo with Carly and Lisa and then we'll regroup after our battles to take down the turnip.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets go!

We powered up and went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Roman Goodwin

---

Miranda, Raythor and Bertrand were facing Roman.

Bertrand: We haven't faced each other in a while.

Roman: I know.

Raythor: It has been a while. Usually you're helping us take down the Society of Light members and the Shadow Riders.

Roman: That is true. Lets dance. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Raythor: Nice! Lets see how he likes this! I summon TRIDENT DRAGON, RED-EYES DARKNESS METAL DRAGON, GENESIS DRAGON, and BLUE-EYES ULTIMATE DRAGON!

He summoned said monsters and they were awesome dragons!

Miranda: Awesome dragons Raythor.

Raythor: Thanks Miranda. Dragons have always been my favorite creatures.

Miranda: I can see that. I summon SORCERER OF DARK MAGIC, THE STERN MYSTIC, LEGENDARY FLAME LORD, A MAN WITH WDJAT, CHAOS COMMAND MAGICIAN, BREAKER THE MAGICAL WARRIOR, NIGHT WING SORCERESS, MAGICIAN'S VALKYRIA and DIVINE GRACE - NORTHWEMKO!

She summoned said monsters and they were awesome Spellcasters.

Bertrand: Good selection. I summon LIGHT AND DARKNESS DRAGON, CURSE OF DRAGON, GANDORA THE DRAGON OF DESTRUCTION, FIVE-HEADED DRAGON, RAINBOW DRAGON and BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

He summoned said dragons and they were awesome!

Roman: Amazing selection. And I'm sorry to disappoint you but aside from Carly the rest of us don't have any Pokemon yet.

Bertrand: Quite all right. Shall we dance?

Roman: Lets.

Roman sent out his Ariados, 6 Spinarak and 2 Galvantula and they went at him and Bertrand punched Roman in the face and Raythor punched him in the stomach and Miranda turned into her spider form and smashed him all over. Roman got up and fired a wave of red fire and Bertrand fired a blast of red energy and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The monsters fired energy blasts and more at Uru and the blasts hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They punched him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Bertrand: Good victory.

---

Battle 2: Kalin

---

Harley Quinn, Giganta and Morpheus were facing Kalin.

Morpheus: It has been a while.

Kalin: I know. We've been so busy making sure that the Shadow Riders and Dartz's former minions don't destroy the Earth that it's unbelievable.

Harley Quinn: And now we have the Society of Light to deal with.

Kalin: Yep.

Giganta: Lets do it!

Kalin: Yeah! With our fists.

Kalin called out his 5 Ursaring and Scolipede and Giganta grew to the size of 50 feet and Harley Quinn had her hammer ready and they went at Kalin. Kalin fired blasts of blue fire and Morpheus fired waves of blue energy and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Out of the explosion came Harley Quinn as she bashed his face in with her hammer and Giganta smashed him with her huge fist and they knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Morpheus: Awesome victory.

## Battle 3: Rex Goodwin

Brittney, Gabriel and Nathalie were facing Rex Goodwin.

Rex Goodwin: It has been a while since we fought last.

Brittney: It sure has been a while.

Gabriel: But it's nice to see you back in the game.

Nathalie: It sure is.

Rex Goodwin: Indeed. Lets do it.

Brittney flared up her black aura and Gabriel and Nathalie transformed into Undertow and Pride Bird! Rex sent out his Ho-Oh, Fearow, and Mega Ho-Oh and they went at Rex and Brittney punched him and fired a blast of purple energy and Red fired a wave of purple fire and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Out the explosion came Nathalie and she fired feathers of energy and Gabriel lashed Rex all over with his whip and the feather hit him all over and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Brittney: Good battle.

## Battle 4: Lorenzo

Me, Carly Carmine and Lisa Loud were facing Lorenzo.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Lorenzo: You're going to love the monsters of my deck. I summon the ships of the Bacterian Empire Ships! I summon B.E.S. ASSAULT CORE, B.E.S. BIG CORE, B.E.S. BIG CORE MK I, B.E.S. BIG CORE MK II, B.E.S. BIG CORE MK III, B.E.S. BLASTER CANNON CORE, B.E.S. COVERED CORE, B.E.S. CRYSTAL CORE, and B.E.S. TETRAN!

He summoned said monsters and they were really the giant boss ships from the popular 1985 game series Gradius!

Me: WHOA! Your deck is based on the awesome boss ships from the 1985 game series Gradius.

Lorenzo: That's right. It's my favorite game series and it's the game that I was the world champion at.

Me: Wow. That game has been very popular for over 35 years and it was awesome. I used to play that game constantly back when I was younger. Even when I was away from home I would play it at awesome restaurants and arcades.

Carly Carmine: That's so cool!

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is. I must admit you do have one amazing arsenal of duel monsters.

Lorenzo: Why thank you.

Me: You have really good taste in video games Lorenzo. You and my daughter Nicole would get along great. Then I will summon the good ships like those in the game. I summon VICTORY VIPER XX03, JADE KNIGHT, FALCHIONβ, GRADIUS, and LORD BRITISH SPACE FIGHTER!

I summoned said monsters and they were awesome starships.

Lorenzo: Mama mia! You have the Gradius good ships.

Me: Yep. Can't have the bad ships fighting us alone. Also you are in for a real treat. Lets use our starships to take them on.

Carly Carmine: Now you're talking! We just built our own starships for the Masters of Evil should we really need them.

Me: This we have to see.

Carly pressed a couple of buttons on her Duel Disk and we heard what sounded like a TIE Fighter coming and we saw that she had an awesome TIE Phantom Ship! It was black and had orange lines all over it and it had the head of Aslla Piscu on the top of the triangle structure and the other two wings of the ship were Aslla Piscu's wings and it also had the tail feathers of Aslla Piscu on the back. It also said Carly Carmine's Phantom Hummingbird Cruiser.

Me: Whoa! Carly your ship is a modified TIE Phantom V38.

Carly Carmine: Yep. We went to the junk yards of the planet Jakku and found it and we got a lot of parts and old ships to use for our starships there. Figured we could use them for making our own starships for future battles.

Me: Awesome!

Lisa Loud: A most impressive piece of machinery.

Carly Carmine: Thanks.

Lorenzo: Mama mia that is amazing.

Me: And there's this.

I pressed a couple of buttons and my X-Wing Spacefighter came and Lisa pressed a couple of buttons on a remote and a BTL-S8 K-Wing Assault Starfighter came.

Lisa Loud: K-Wing Starfighter. Advanced heavy hitter machinery.

Me: Awesome. Lets do it!

We got in our ships. We were ready and we flew into the air with my Gradius ships following.

Me: Here we go girls.

Lisa Loud: Lets rain down the pain.

Me: FIRE!

We fired lasers and energy torpedoes and blasted the ships all over the place and blew their cores apart and destroyed them. We landed and the Gradius ships were now ready.

Me: YEAH!

Lorenzo: Mama mia! How could I lose?

Me: But we did get to live one of our favorite games.

Lorenzo: That is true.

But then Lorenzo felt something take over his mind and he clutched his head in agony!

Me: Lorenzo, what's wrong!?

Lorenzo: NO! SPARE ME MASTER SARTORIUS!

Me: Fight him Lorenzo! Fight him!

Lorenzo was then enveloped in an aura of white light and his hair turned white. Sartorius then started to speak to me through him.

Sartorius: (Through Lorenzo) Lorenzo is now gone.

I flared up my pitch black aura of the Darkness of Justice.

Me: You make me sick Sartorius. You're a heartless fucking bastard! Taking away your own comrades free will like he was some kind of slave!

Carly flared up an aura of orange fire.

Carly Carmine: You make me sick Sartorius!

Lisa had her aura of the Darkness of Justice!

Lisa Loud: You are nothing more than an absolute tyrant!

Me: Let Lorenzo go!

Sartorius: Never. He's mine now. I warn you J.D., sooner or later you will join us and see the light and you will be part of a great cause.

Me: Don't count on it you fuckwipe. Your future for when we face you is death. The Darkness is coming for you and you will pay for your crimes.

I fired a wave of dark energy and it hit Lorenzo and removed the Light of Destruction from him and returned him to normal. Breaking Sartorius's control over Lorenzo.

Lorenzo was free but he was dangerously weak.

I went over and picked up Lorenzo.

Me: You're gonna be all right Lorenzo.

Nico came over.

Nico: What happened?

Me: We beat Lorenzo and Sartorius tried to take away his mind forever with the Light of Destruction. I used the Darkness of Justice to remove the influence of Sartorius and the Light of Destruction. He's very weak after what happened. You take him back to the Infirmary so he can rest. He's gonna need it.

Nico: Got it.

Nico took Lorenzo and used Instant Transmission to get back to the estate and he put him in the infirmary to rest and went back to us.

Nico: Okay he's in the infirmary. Nurse Santiago and Robot Lori are gonna take care of him along with Ratchet.

Me: Good.

Carly Carmine: Sartorius needs to be stopped.

Me: And he will be stopped as long we have anything to say about it.

---

Battle 5: Octoplant

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Octoplant.

Nico: Lets burn this overgrown weed.

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired waves of fire and energy and they slammed into Octoplant and she exploded in a massive fireball of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Octoplant, you have failed this universe.

Troy: Super Mega Rangers, that's a super mega win.

---

Battle 6: Giant Turnip

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Giant Turnip as it roared ferociously.

Me: Lets turn this Turnip into soup!

We went at the Turnip and fired powerful blasts of fire and energy and burned it all over and smashed it all over the place and more and we were cooking it. Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, Swassa, Lystone, and Lomma were blasting it with fire and energy and cooking it all over as it roared in pain.

Numbuh 362: The turnip's almost done!

Me: Lets use some teamwork on it!

Kwame: Lets use our powers of teamwork.

Demolishor: Lets do it!

Demolishor and Blizzard Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Demolishor's lasers and Blizzard Man's Ice Powers 100-fold.

Armada Hoist and Kwame used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hoist's weapons, strength and lasers and Kwame's Earth Powers 100-fold.

Demolishor and Blizzard Man: SNOW LASER MEGABLAST!

Demolishor fired finger lasers and Blizzard Man fired Snowflame Ice Shuriken.

Armada Hoist and Kwame: LASER EARTH PRISMSHOT!

Kwame formed a powerful crystal and Hoist fired a laser barrage.

Sailor Moon and Devon Michaels: MOON CHEETAH LIGHT BLAST!

Sailor Mercury and Ravi Shaw: MERCURY GORILLA TSUNAMI!

Sailor Mars and Zoey Reeves: MARS JACKRABBIT INFERNO!

Sailor Jupiter and Nate Silva: JUPITER MANTIS THUNDERSTRIKE!

Sailor Venus and Steel: VENUS SCARAB HEART SHOT!

The Sailor Soldiers and the Beast Morpher Rangers fired energy and elemental power blasts.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into the turnip and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some final smash power! Lets grill this turnip!

Lynn: Leave this to me.

Lynn then used her earth powers to make a huge Waterford Crystal Pot and it was ready for serving.

Numbuh 3, Numbuh 1, Numbuh 362, Katie, Numbuh 83, Numbuh 84 and Yuko Tani: INFERNO SLICE AND DICE SOUPSTORM!

They fired a massive wave of fire blades and they sliced the turnip into a million pieces and chunks and we added broth, herbs and spices and flavors and the soup was ready! The turnip roots were destroyed when the Turnip was destroyed.

Me: It's ready!

Farmer: NO! MY TURNIP IS GONE!

Numbuh 1: Well we did say we were gonna chop your turnip into little bits and serve it to you in a huge bowl of soup.

Me: And now you are going to prison for your crimes farmer.

We arrested him and sent him to the Saturn Insane Asylum's KND Adult Villain Section. The Masters of Evil came.

Rex Goodwin: Why did you put the turnip's remains into a soup?

Numbuh 84: Simple. We're gonna use the soup in a fair that we plan to enter.

Roman: Really? Well, alright then.

Kalin: Can we have copies of the soup after this fair of yours?

Giganta: I think we can arrange that.

Me: Yep.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

We later took the soup to the fair and it won 1st place and we won the money and the trip to Walt Disney World. We saved the tickets for another time down the road. Later at the infirmary Lorenzo was waking up and he was really weak.

Me: How are you feeling Lorenzo?

Lorenzo: (Weak) What happened? Where am I?

Me: You're in our infirmary. Nico brought you here after our battle. Sartorius tried to enslave your mind and take away your free will. You are still weak after I removed Sartorius's influence from you. You'll be like this now for the next couple of days.

Lorenzo: Bada bing. My head hurts and my body is weak.

Jaden: You'll be better soon.

Me: But you have some visitors here.

The Springfield Mafia came in and they had bouquets of flowers and books with cards in them with them.

Fat Tony: It's good to see you again Lorenzo.

Lorenzo: Don Tony, Legs, Louie? It's good to see you too.

Louie: We were told everything about what happened and we were worried about you.

Legs: Yeah your father is one of our friends and we couldn't pass up seeing you to check on you.

Fat Tony: Your father is one of my best friends and I wanted to make sure you were okay. Just because I am a mob boss doesn't mean I am totally heartless.

Lorenzo: I'm touched. Gratzi.

Fat Tony: You're welcome.

I left to have them catch up.

Numbuh 362: I'm glad we've seen the last of that farmer.

Me: Yeah.

Numbuh 362: (To the viewers) Even though the Kids Next Door hate vegetables, they are still good for you and you need to have them every day. Always eat your vegetables even if they are disgusting.

Me: That's right.

We had a good rest of the day.

THE END

---

Another awesome Kids Next Door chapter done!

Operation: T.U.R.N.I.P. is one of my all time favorite episodes. I never really liked turnips that much in real life but they aren't one of my favorite vegetables either. I don't hate turnips as much as Brussels Sprouts but they are supposed to be good for you. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the awesome and really funny show Kick Buttowski and we're going to help Kick and recruit him and deal with his evil bully brother and an additional villain, Gordon Gibble and make that cheating arrogant punk pay. And we're going to bring Kick and Kendall Perkins together. Better watch out Brad because we're going to smash your head in and make you pay for being a bad brother.

See you all tomorrow.

# Kicking Butt with Kick Buttowski

We were over in a town in Massachusetts called Mellowbrook. It was one of the states that helped start our country and it was a beautiful place.

Ice Man (Mega Man): So, this is Mellowbrook, Massachusetts?

Me: Yep. It's in one of the states that helped start our country.

Nick F.: Loaded with history.

Rachel S.D.: It sure is.

Nico: It sure is cool here.

Me: You should see what it looks like during the Fall turn. It's amazing with all the colors and all that.

Naruto: Awesome.

Laney: It's amazing.

?: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Wow!

We saw a little kid that was dressed like a little version of famous daredevil stunt man Evel Knievel. It was Kick Buttkowski.

Me: Wow! Are you Kick Buttkowski?

Kick: I sure am. Kick Buttkowski, suburban daredevil. It's nice to meet you guys!

Me: Same to you Kick. We heard that you are the strongest daredevil ever and like to take things to the extreme.

Kick: You know it. It's awesome that you all are good at what you all do. You are the strongest and most powerful heroes ever.

Nico: We have that kind of reputation.

Me: You also look like world famous daredevil stuntman Evel Knievel.

Kick: I sure do. He's my hero and every day I do all kinds of death-defying daredevil stunts that people think are crazy and all that.

Me: Wow. Evel Knievel was very famous because of doing all sorts of famous daredevil stunts. He did it all.

Kick: He sure did.

Nico: Yeah. His stunts were awesome. But not nearly as crazy and awesome as yours.

Kick: Thanks Nico.

He saw that we had Dark Spicer, Electro, Robo-Blaze, Robo-Roxy, Firefly, Shiv and Snake with us.

Kick: Aren't they part of the Masters of Evil?

Dark Spicer: That's right. It's not our turn today so we have a day off to spend to help out Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kick: I see.

Me: They are our frenemies and they give us a really good challenge.

Kick: Cool.

?: Hey Dillweed!

We then saw a big boy coming and it was Kick's evil and abusive older brother, BRAD BUTTOWSKI!

---

Brad is one of Kick's most common antagonists (like Kendall Perkins but Ms. Chicarelli and Gordie Gibble are the worst). He bullies Kick, and is left in charge of him and Brianna when their parents are out. Brad has very poor hygiene, and thinks he is popular (but this is not the case). He is presumably 14 years old as he is still taking his driver's test. He mainly tries to ruin Kick's plans and stunts but on occasion either helps him (willingly or not) or just ignores him. Brad is hopeless with girls. It is shown in "There Will Be Nachos" that he has bad dance moves. Most episodes featuring Brad have him in an antagonistic role against Kick. They fight, usually pretty violently, though they're more destructive to their surroundings rather than to each other. In "Tattler's Tale" it's revealed that Brad and Kick both enjoy their fights with each other and will go to great lengths to cover it up from their parents, suggesting they are friendly fights.

In "A Very Buttowski Mother's Day", Brad is convinced that he has "second place" in his mother's heart, and so tries to ruin Kick's present's to get "first place". Brad is usually seen hanging out with his friends Horace and Pantsy. They tend to act as his lackies, performing whatever task he asks of them; why they tolerate this is unknown.

---

Kick: Oh no. Brad.

Lori: Who is he?

Kick: He's my mean jerk of a brother and he hates me.

Brad picked up Kick.

Brad: Prepare to die you little puss face!

He pulled his fist back and just as he was about to punch him, I tapped him on the shoulder and he saw me.

Me: Leave him alone you fuckwipe!

POW!

I punched Brad in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and sent him crashing into a bunch of trashcans.

Robo Blaze picked him up and pointed his sword at Brad's throat. For a minute, it looked like he was going to kill the bully.

Robo Blaze: (puts his sword away) You have a 4 minute head start to get out of here. Next time we see you, you'e going to share the fate as another bully who shared your first name.

Brad Buttowski: And the next time I see you all, I'm gonna finish what Rotwood and his goons started! (runs off)

April O Neil: You sure that was the right decision?

Robo Blaze: He's a bully with no powers. He's not worth our time.

Devon: So why do I get the feeling your decision's gonna bite us in the butt?

Me: He will suffer for it.

Kick: Let me treat you all to lunch at Food N Fix after I have you all meet my mom and dad.

Me: Sure.

We went to his house and it was a nice place.

Me: Wow. Your house is really nice Kick.

Kick: Thanks.

We met Kick's mother and father.

Mr. Buttowski: It's such an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Mr. Buttowski.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! You're voice sounds so much like mine.

Mr. Buttowski: Wow! We sound exactly alike.

Me: You two sure do sound alike.

Mrs. Buttowski saw Dark Spicer and some of the masters with us.

Mrs. Buttowski: I'm not sure how I feel about 6 villains in my house.

Me: It's all right Mrs. Buttowski. They are with us because it's their day off. The Masters of Evil are our frenemies. Half friends, half enemies and they give us one awesome challenge.

Mrs. Buttowski: I see.

Laney: They are good challenges.

Kick: But we're also having problems with our crabapple next door neighbor Ms. Chicarelli and she is really bad news.

He told us what she is like.

---

Ms. Chicarelli is Kick's next door neighbor who really hates kids because as shown in Tattler's Tale, she gets all the kids in trouble. She is one of the main antagonists on the show. She loves peace, silence, brutality, and a world without kids. She has a dog called Oskar. In "Tattler's Tale", she tells Kick's mom lies about him because she hates him and wants to see him punished, but the kids make a polite look to make her look crazy.

---

Me: Whoa! She's a pathological liar and she would be someone that the Kids Next Door would despise.

Laney: She's a bad neighbor.

Lana: Yeah we should take her down next time.

Numbuh 1: This Ms. Chicarelli would be perfect for the new prison we built for evil adult villains.

Donkey Kong: I agree. Bad neighbors like her deserve prison.

Kick: Yeah. She hates me more than life itself and wants nothing more than to get me in trouble. She really hates all kids and gets them all into trouble.

Me: She is one fucked up crabapple.

Varie: No kidding. I think she needs to be locked up in a mental hospital.

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up her brain scans and it showed that she was already at 7,652% Insanity!

Me: WHOA! She's already at 7,652% insanity.

Mr. Buttowski: I didn't know our next door neighbor had insanity problems!

Lola: We'll deal with her later.

Nico: Yeah.

Kick: How about I take you all to Food N Fix?

Me: Thanks Kick.

We went to the awesome Food N Fix and it was not just a restaurant but it was also a skateboard and bike repair shop.

Me: Wow.

Kick: Welcome to Food N Fix!

Runamuck: Nice restaurant.

Vince: And it's also a bicycle repair shop. Cool.

Bart Simpson: I would love to come here.

Later we were having a really good lunch and it was really good food and the Cheetah Chugs were delicious. Kick's best friend Gunther was with us and he was really hungry.

Me: (Gulping down drinks) Mmm. Good drinks.

Mary K.: (Gulping Down drinks) They sure are delicious. My aura is powerful because of them.

Lana: Wow.

Kick: So you guys are going into war against an evil version of yourselves from another universe?

Me: That's right. They call themselves the Royal Defenders and they are a superhero team like us gone bad.

I went over what they were and what they were doing and more and it was not pretty. They were shocked.

Kick: That is terrible!

Gunther: I can't believe that the Royal Defenders are that dangerous.

Laney: Worse than you could ever imagine.

Me: And our latest intel shows that they are heading to the planet Gemina to recruit their version of the Mysticons.

Zarya: Not good. That means we're gonna have to fight their version of the Mysticons.

Me: Yep. And now it's really personal. We moved the date for when we go into war to August 21st. Now we are really pissed.

Kick: (to Luna and Lincoln) Look, I get it. You two are doubting yourselves as heroes because of your Royal Defenders counterparts. But you know the difference between them and you guys? You two still have your humanity.

Luna: That's true.

Lincoln: Yeah and the Royal Defenders versions of us gave that up a while back.

Me: And now they will pay for it.

Lana: Big time.

Electro: (sees a nearby laptop) Guys, you might want to take a look at this.

We looked at the laptop and saw online Brad doing something very bad.

Brad: (moons me mockingly) Look at me! I'm J.D. Knudson. Blah blah blah! I like beating people up mercilessly! Blad blah blah!

Homer: (laughs) I remember when I did that to Burns!

Red Alert: Homer, you're not helping right now.

Me: GRRRRRRRRRR!

I clenched my fist so tight that I break the skin and blood pours out through the gaps of my fingers and drips onto the floor and burns through the floor.

Lori: Well, I guess we know who's really to blame for this video!

Lori, Lynn, and Lola then glared at Robo Blaze.

Robo Blaze: (sheepishly) Um… whoops?

Me: Knock it off guys! Lets go make that fuckwad pay!

We went after Brad Buttowski and we saw that he wasn't alone. He had evil rich kid and arrogant cheater GORDON GIBBLE with him!

---

Gordon "Gordie" Gertrude Gibble is a rich, spoiled kid who is a BMX legend, who has broken records and is one of the main antagonists in the show. He is another of Kick's and Brad's nemeses. He has perfect hair, expensive clothes and top of the line equipment. He is always followed by the DiPazzi Twins, who will always do whatever he says without question.

Little is known about Gordie's childhood because he has only appeared in nine episodes. But it is known that his parents love him a lot and spoil him too much.

He refers to his father as "Daddy" and they are close. As seen in "Kart to Kart", his dad lets him buy the Go-Go-Go Kart World and in "A Cousin Kyle Christmas", he buys Gordie all of the puppets in "Stringzeez for Christmas". In "Goodbye, Gully", his father had enough of him antagonizing Kick and after he destroys his own creation, he cuts Gordie off from the fortune until he is responsible and forbids him from picking on the boy.

* * *

Me: Brad! No one humiliates me and gets away with it!

Gordon: (mockingly) Careful, Brad. If we're not careful, these stupid heroes might get everyone around us Akumatized like they did in Paris!

Gabriel: There's just one problem with that accusation. I don't have Nooroo anymore. So Akumatizations are impossible now.

Me: That's right you fuckups!

But then we heard chanting and we heard that it was an angry mob that was out for blood! They were all armed with Pitchforks and Torches.

Mob: KILL BRAD AND GORDON! KILL BRAD AND GORDON! KILL BRAD AND GORDON! KILL BRAD AND GORDON! KILL BRAD AND GORDON! KILL BRAD AND GORDON!

The mob had them surrounded and we were ready to smash their fucking faces in.

Gordon: You all should be going after Kick and Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Why are you all going after me and Brad!?

A girl named Kendall Perkins appeared.

* * *

Kendall Perkins is the former class president of Kick's class and used to be anti-heroine in the show. She originally dislikes Kick Buttowski for his daredevil personality, except in some episodes like in "Dancing With The Enemy", and "Hand in Hand".

Not too much is known about Kendall's early life or of her family. Her father, Mr. Perkins, is an actuary as shown in "Father From the Truth". It is hinted that Mr. Perkins is associated with Mellowbrook Elementary since in "Snowpocalypse!", she wants him to open the school even while it is snowing in Mellowbrook (and he did it). Her mother, Mrs. Perkins will never appear on the show [2] because she lives in a different town [3]. It was also confirmed by Sandro Corsaro that Kendall has an older sister and although she is mentioned by Kendall in "Pinch Sitter", she won't appear in the show herself due to it ending although a background character with her planned design does have a cameo role in some episodes.

## School Life

At school, Kendall can be considered a "princess" - she is the class president of Kick's class (until "Poll Position"), often gets almost perfect/perfect marks and is also the smartest student in the entire school (even smarter than Ronaldo). But despite all this, Kendall can get rather… lonely. She doesn't have many friends, due to her mean and bossy personality. In "Dancing With The Enemy", however, her talent for dancing managed to attract many fans.

## Future

It is possible that Kendall may marry Kick when they become adults, since both are hinted to have a crush on each other. Or, she may marry Ronaldo, since she actually dates him. However, since KB: SD has not been renewed for a third season, it's highly likely that any romantic relationships in the show will be left unresolved. Despite this, when asked what will become of Kick and Kendall, Sandro Corsaro replied on his Twitter page that we "can't have one with out the other" (meaning that we can't have Kick without Kendall and vice versa). Also when asked if their love/hate relationship would remain unresolved Corsaro replied, again on his Twitter page, that Kick and Kendall "will always have a connection" (but to what extent is not expanded upon). When asked what the future would hold for the two characters on his Facebook page, Corsaro replied "Somehow, I think they both end up pretty happy in life :)". When asked if the two would be together (again on his Facebook page), Corsaro replied "Maybe… you never really know what the next day can bring;)".

In "Snowpocalypse!", she is able to force Kick and the rest of her classmates to go to school, much to his and their displeasure (their school is the only one on earth without a snow day, thanks to Kendall). However, it has been shown on a few occasions that they seem to have what amounts to a romantic liking for each other.

---

Kick: Kendall?

Kendall: Hey Kick. I got word about what Brad and Gordon were gonna do. So I rallied the town together and turned them against them.

Me: Very clever.

Kendall: It's an awesome honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Kendall. Now we can make these fuckwads pay!

Ms. Chicarelli: You sure your trap you bad kid!

Me: You shut yours you fucked up crabapple! Officers arrest that woman and put her in a mental hospital.

Officer: With pleasure.

Ms. Chicarelli was arrested and sent to an insane asylum.

The Masters of Evil then appeared. We were facing Devack, Greiger and Misty Tredwell.

Me: Devack, Greiger and Misty Tredwell.

Greiger: That's right.

Misty Tredwell: (to Kick) You've been warned, Kick Buttowski. We're about to kick your ass!

Dark Spicer: (Offended) (Sad) Hey! That's my line!

Misty Tredwell: Well someone has to say it when it's not your turn Dark.

Dark Spicer: That's true.

But then we saw a little girl that Sailor Moon's little brother Sammy knows and she had a little cute and pretty doll with her. It was Sammy's little friend Mika Cassidy.

---

Mika Cassidy is a girl from Crossroads Elementary who is good at making dolls. She is also friends with Serena's brother Sammy. She gave Sammy a doll she made that won first prize in a competition, but when other boys were teasing him and he tried to give it back, he accidentally dropped it and broke it. As she was making a new doll, Neflite appeared as Maxfield Stanton and implanted Jumo's essence in her doll, turning her evil and making her work on her dolls more, being quite mean to her mother and Sammy. When her energy reached its peak, Jumo appeared from the doll, but was destroyed by Sailor Moon. Mika then created a doll of Sailor Moon and gave it to Sammy after he apologized to her.

---

Sailor Moon: Mika! What are you doing here?

But then a portal opened and out came Sailor Moon's brother Sammy!

Nico: Sammy!?

Sammy: Mika! What is wrong with you? Why are you behaving like this?

Me: What?

Shanan: Oh no. She's under the influence of the Dark Kingdom.

Shanan saw the symbol of the Negaverse emblazoned on the doll in the middle of its forehead.

Shanan: It's that doll! It's poisoned her mind with darkness.

Me: Not good! Mika you got to snap out of it. That doll you have is poisoning your mind and turning you against everyone!

My voice got through to her.

Me: That doll you have is possessed by an evil force. You have to get rid of it now.

Mika snapped out of it and then we got a really big surprise and shock! We saw her forehead glow with the astrological symbol of the planet Wayungkulit, a doll planet located 85,000 light-years away from Earth and it is a beautiful world.

Shanan: That symbol! That's the symbol of the planet Wayungkulit.

Nico: Wayungkulit? The Java puppet shows of Indonesia?

Shanan: That's right. But this is different. Wayungkulit is a doll planet and it's very beautiful. It's the Dollhouse Planet of the galaxy.

Sailor Jupiter: So Mika is the Sailor Soldier of the planet Wayungkulit?

Sailor Saturn: How is that possible?

Laney: We have an interplanetary Sailor Soldier.

Lincoln: Look at the doll!

We saw it glow and a shadow formed and out of it came a figure. It was the doll monster JUMO!

---

Jumo is a Negamonster sent by Neflite to gather energy for the Negaverse. Like Dream Dolly, she has the appearance of a doll. She appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 15, Dangerous Dollies.

Her essence was implanted in a doll made by a girl named Mika.

Once her energy reached its highest point, Jumo appeared from the doll to take her energy. Sammy tried to fight her, but she knocked him out. Sailor Moon battled Jumo. After the arrival of Sailor Mercury and Sailor Mars, Sailor Mercury discovered that her right ankle was her weak point. Before Sailor Moon could attack, Jumo began to strangle her, until Tuxedo Mask arrived. Sailor Moon then hit her ankle with Moon Tiara Magic, destroying her.

---

Me: WHOA!

Shanan: A Wayungkulian was making Mika behave like that!

Jumo: I'm impressed that you know about what my kind is Shanan.

Nico: She's a living puppet doll.

Shanan: Not just any living puppet doll. She's what's called a Wayungkulian. They are the inhabitants of the planet Wayungkulit and some of them are really bad news. Normally all Wayungkulians are really peaceful. But there are some that are dangerous and filled with hatred. They possess incredible fighting prowess and they are that dangerous.

Qin: Whoa! They give dolls everywhere a really bad name.

Lasher: (to Jumo) You're one Ugly Doll!

Jumo: I think that name is already taken.

Jumo fired one of her arms and it went at Sailor Moon and slashed her right arm! Badly. She was bleeding really bad as blood was pouring out of her arm.

Varie: Oh man!

Varie went over to heal her.

Me: Get ready for a big fight.

Jake: You think your daredevil stunts are awesome, Kick? Wait until you see this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers!

But then we saw a flame of white light appear and it was WHITE CHAZZ!

---

In the beginning of the second year, Crowler arranges for Chazz to duel Reginald Van Howell with the condition that should he win, he would be able to return to Obelisk Blue. Throughout the duel, Reggie insulted Chazz and his Ojama monsters, but despite this, he proved his strength and won, giving a speech on how no matter what his dorm, he would always be better than Reggie. Because of this, all the Slifer students, convinced he did like the Slifers, began rooting their appreciation despite his protests: in turn, Crowler announces Chazz had chosen to stay in Slifer, much to Chazz's distain. As a result of this, Chazz began renovating the dorm's interior to build a luxurious room just for him: this caused him to room with Jaden and Syrus until Tyranno Hassleberry moved in. When his room was completed, he moved in along with Alexis who took up residence in the dorm, much to his delight.

Before Jaden left, Chazz Duels Sartorius for the opportunity to rise to the Pro-Leagues, but loses. As a result, he joins the Society of Light, acting as Sartorius' means of converting the top students of Obelisk Blue and Ra Yellow. In the Japanese version, his nickname becomes White Thunder (ホワイトサンダー; Howaito Sandā). However, his love for Alexis Rhodes still continues, much to his embarrassment. He, whenever possible, humorously tries to convince Syrus, Bastion, Tyranno Hassleberry, and Alexis to join the Society of Light, eventually defeating both Alexis and Bastion, thus forcing them to join. After beating Bastion, Chazz discards his Ojama cards, considering them to be too weak.

After seeing Chazz's ruthlessness when he defeats Pro League Duelist Gelgo during the Genex Tournament with the new White Knight (白騎士団, Shirokishi-dan) Deck given to him by Sartorius, Jaden Duels him with the cards that he himself once used: The Ojama Trio. During the match, Jaden shows Chazz his old black uniform, and Chazz eventually regains his senses, tearing off his white coat to don his signature black one once more. Chazz, back to his old self, retrieves the Ojama Trio to destroy "White Knight Lord", the card representing Sartorius' evil, but in doing so, willingly loses the Duel to an effect of "White Knight Lord". Again in the Japanese version, following the battle, he dons his former outfit, revived as Black Thunder (ブラックサンダー; Burakku Sandā), though others continue calling him by his first nickname in the series. After his defeat in the English version he realizes that while he was in the society he defeated Alexis and vows to rescue her from the Society of Light.

After Chazz realizes he was blinded by Sartorius' powers he had no memory of the earlier parts of the Duel, in fact when Chazz saw "Ojama Yellow" on Jaden's side of the field because of the fact he couldn't remember the time he spent in the Society of Light he thought Jaden stole his Deck. Also it's revealed that as a Slifer Red Chazz acts more like a slob because when he was still his old self he used his old black jacket to wipe up food from the cafeteria. It's also revealed that unlike he is made to believe Chazz harbors a great deal of dislike for the color white.

Chazz, with the assistance of the remaining Obelisk Blue students, takes on the Society of Light's members to make amends, winning their Genex Medallions in the process. They successfully return most of them to their former selves, releasing Duel Academy from the Society's grip, but before Chazz is declared champion of the Genex Tournament he is challenged by Blair Flannigan, who had come back to Duel Academy in hopes of officially entering Slifer Red. He defeats her, and is therefore allowed to return to Obelisk Blue. In the end, he still returns to Slifer Red after he is accidentally drenched in paint while the Obelisk Blue students are re-painting the Obelisk Blue dorm. Alexis believes it is because he doesn't want to help re-paint the dorm.

Unfortunately for Chazz, Blair took up residence in his room and kicked him out, forcing him to bunk with Jaden once again.

Me: WHOA!

Chazz: That's me!

White Chazz: I'm what you would be if you would see the light.

Me: So this is the result of Sartorius brainwashing Chazz. I got to admit though Chazz you would look good in white.

Chazz: I guess so. But this white version of me is evil.

Eddy: Chew on this.

Eddy just threw Cheeta Chug at White Chazz's jacket, staining it.

White Chazz: MY JACKET!

Eddy: (mockingly) Aw! Do you need a tissue to wipe that off?

Me: Ooh burn!

Brad: I hate all of you!

Our auras flared up with incredible force.

Me: Thanks for the power boost jerk.

Brad: YOU ALL MAKE ME SICK! I SHOULD BE THE HERO BECAUSE BRAD RULES!

Devack activated his audio recording function on his duel disk and he was recording everything Brad and Gordon said when they weren't looking and they were broadcasting it to the whole town. They were really ranting up a storm and calling Kick the most worthless human being ever and how he should've never been born at all and thst he was nothing but a worthless mistake that should've never been born at all and he was calling everyone in the town that likes him a bunch of fucked up idiots and shitfaced freaks and moronic fuckwads! He also said that he would kill everyone!

Devack: (smirks) That's it. Keep ranting, you two. You don't even know it but you're already sealing your own fates.

Brad: (to Kick) You might have everyone else fooled, Kick! But not us! Let us tell you what we think of you. You're an idiot and a waste of space that no one would ever miss! Everyone might like you now. But that's only because they feel sorry for you!

Gordon: In fact, why don't you just jump off a cliff? You'll do everyone a favor. Including Ms. Chicarelli!

We gasped!

Gordon: AND YOU ALL ARE THE MOST WORTHLESS AND MOST PATHETIC PILES OF WORTHLESS SHIT THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THIS WRETCHED PLANET! I SHOULD TAKE A GUN AND KILL ALL OF YOU AND SEND ALL OF YOUR FUCKING ASSES ALL OFF TO HELL!

Brad: YOU ALL MAKE ME SICK! I WAS THE CENTER OF ATTENTION BUT YOU ALL TOOK IT AWAY FROM ME AND I HATE YOU ALL MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF! I HATED KICK BECAUSE HE WAS ALWAYS BETTER THAN ME AND I MADE HIS LIFE ONE HELLUVA NIGHTMARE AND I WANTED NOTHING MORE THAN TO KILL HIM BECAUSE HE'S A FUCKING DILLWEED THAT DESERVES NOTHING MORE THAN DEATH!

Everyone in the town gasped and they were horrified that they would say such horrible things!

Me: Are you guys done?

Gordon: Not yet.

For over 76 minutes we had to listen to them rant and rave about how big of a menace Kick was and how he and his friends all ruined their lives and how worthless everyone in the whole town was and how they are nothing but a bunch of worthless fucked up douchebags and brainless shitbrains and they don't care about anyone. Brad and Gordon's rants were so explosive that we saw their faces turn red, sparks flying out of their heads and smoke coming out of their ears. I did brain scans on them and it showed that their insanity levels were rising fast! They were now already at 6,923% insanity and rising.

Brad: Okay now we're done.

Me: Good. Lets destroy them!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning you two: YOUR ASSES ARE GONNA BE KICKED!

Brad and Gordon gasped in shock and we went at them! Kalin appeared to help beat White Chazz.

---

Battle 1: Misty Tredwell

---

Persephone, Acid Man and Snake Man were facing Misty.

Persephone: How's Toby doing Misty?

Misty Tredwell: Good thank you.

Snake Man: Lets do this Misty.

Acid Man: This experiment is gonna be a successful one.

Misty Tredwell: Lets do it!

Misty called out her Mega Seviper, Serperior and Salazzle and they went at Misty and punched her pokemon and blasted them with green fire, acid and search snakes and knocked them all down in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Persephone fired a wave of fire and knocked down Misty with it.

Persephone: Victory for the green flame.

---

## Battle 2: Greiger

Boris, Ultra Humanite and Clawful were facing Greiger.

Greiger: Boy that Brad and Gordon kids really were filthy.

Boris: Tell me about it.

Ultra Humanite: I can't believe they hate Kick so much like that.

Clawful: Yeah. Having that much hatred in one sitting like that will kill you.

Greiger: I agree. Here's my awesome Pokemon.

Greiger called out his Pokemon and he had 5 Wailord's and 2 Mega Wailords!

Boris: 5 Wailords and 2 Mega Wailords.

Clawful: I had a feeling you would choose whale Pokemon because of Chacu Challhua.

Greiger: What can I say? I love whales.

Ultra Humanite: They are the gentle giants of our planet.

Boris: Lets roll!

They went at Greiger and his Pokemon and blasted them with indigo fire, psychic energy and water blasts and they slammed into them and drenched and burned them all over the place and Greiger was knocked down from the blasts and out.

Boris: Yeah.

## Battle 3: Devack

Dante, Lasher and Phage were facing Devack.

Lasher: How did you get everyone in the whole town to hear what Brad and Gordon were saying?

Devack: I have a live feed function on my Duel Disk that broadcasted that whole conversation they were saying to the whole town.

Phage: Wow!

Dante: That is genius!

Lasher: So that's how you incriminated Brad and Gordon.

Devack: And they never saw it coming.

Dante: Sneaky and clever.

Lasher: It sure is.

Devack: I have new Pokemon for you to see.

Devack called out his 3 Monferno and he also had 2 Mega Infernape.

Dante: 3 Monferno and 2 Mega Infernape. Awesome choices.

Lasher: Figured you would have monkey Pokemon because of Cusillu.

Devack: Indeed.

Dante: And apes are an important part of Human Evolution because we evolved from them.

Devack: That's true.

Dante: Lets dance.

Dante, Lasher and Phage fired blasts of fire and blades of energy and they smashed into the Pokemon and knocked them and Devack down.

Dante: Good battle.

---

Battle 4: White Chazz

---

Kalin, Luna and Sam S.L. were facing White Chazz.

Luna: Lets dance dude.

White Chazz: Lets! I summon WHITE KNIGHT GARDNA, WHITE KNIGHT LANCER, WHITE KNIGHT LORD and WHITE KNIGHT SWORDSMAN!

He summoned said monsters and they were the knights of light. He summoned 2 White Knight Swordsman.

Luna: Nice monsters dude.

Sam S.L.: They sure are.

Kalin: Now for our monsters. Ladies first.

Sam S.L.: How gentlemanly. I summon SACRED PHOENIX OF NEPHTHYS, FIREBIRD, HAND OF NEPHTHYS, and MATRIARCH OF NEPHTHYS!

She summoned said monsters.

Luna: Wow! Good choices Sam.

Sam S.L.: Thanks Lunes.

Luna: I summon JORMUNGARDR THE NORDIC SERPENT, ALVISS OF THE NORDIC ALFAR, DVERG OF THE NORDIC ALFAR, FENRIR THE NORDIC WOLF, GARMR OF THE NORDIC BEASTS, GULDFAXE OF THE NORDIC BEASTS, GULLVEIG OF THE NORDIC ASCENDANT, LJOSALF OF THE NORDIC ALFAR, MARA OF THE NORDIC ALFAR, MARA OF THE NORDIC ALFAR, MIMIR OF THE NORDIC ASCENDANT, SVARTALF OF THE

NORDIC ALFAR, TANNGNJOSTR OF THE NORDIC BEASTS, TANNGRISNIR OF THE NORDIC BEASTS, TYR OF THE NORDIC CHAMPIONS, YORMUNGARDE, KAIRYU-SHIN, VALKYRIE OF THE NORDIC ASCENDANT and VANADIS OF THE NORDIC ASCENDANT!

She summoned said monsters and they were all the creatures based on legends in Norse and Scandinavian Myth.

Kalin: Wow! Cool selection Luna. I didn't know you were into the creatures of Scandinavian and Norse Myth.

Luna: J.D. and Hunter got me into it. It's a really fascinating subject dudes.

Kalin: It sure is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the Giant Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu.

Sam S.L.: Lets do it!

Sam fired a massive blast of fire and Luna fired a wave of water and Kalin fired a wave of blue fire and the monsters and Ccapac Apu fired energy waves and powerful blasts of fire and energy and they slammed into White Chazz and his monsters and obliterated them in an instant leaving nothing of him left.

Luna: YEAH!

Kalin: Good riddance to that nut job.

---

Battle 5: Jumo

---

Shanan was facing Jumo.

Shanan: You give dolls everywhere a really bad name.

Mika then appeared.

Mika: You made me hurt my friends and family and you will pay for it!

Mika then pulled out a Sailor Crystal rod.

Mika: WAYUNGKULIT CRYSTAL POWER!

She transformed into an awesome and new Sailor Soldier. She transformed into SAILOR WAYUNGKULIT!

Shanan: WHOA! Mika you look awesome as a Sailor Soldier!

Mika: I sure do. J.D. gave me the power to become one. It's amazing.

Sammy: Wow! Mika you look incredible!

Mika: Thanks Sammy.

Shanan: You sure look awesome. Lets get this freak!

Sammy: Let me help too.

Mika: Are you sure Sammy? You might get hurt.

Sammy: I'll be fine. Sailor Moon is one of my heroes and she gave me the drive to fight for my friends and family.

Shanan: You are a really brave boy Sammy. Lets get her.

They went at Jumo and Shanan punched her in the face and Sammy kicked her in the stomach and the face and Mika blasted her with energy blasts all over and they slammed into Jumo and exploded all over the place.

Shanan: You have failed our galaxy.

Shanan fired a wave of energy and Mika fired a blast of energy and the blasts combined and slammed into Jumo and obliterated her into nothing.

Sailor Moon then came.

Sailor Moon: Wow! Sammy, you were awesome!

Sammy: How do you know my name Sailor Moon?

Sailor Moon: Because I know you Sammy.

She took off her Tiara and revealed herself. Shocking Sammy.

Sammy: Serena! Big sis, you are Sailor Moon!?

Sailor Moon: That's right little bro.

Sammy: Wow! Sis this is incredible! My own big sister is also the famous Sailor Moon!

Shanan: Big surprise huh? Secret identities are practically done now. Sammy, Sailor Moon is also the princess of the Moon Kingdom. But there is a dark story behind it.

Shanan went over the terrible history of the Moon Kingdom and more and Sammy and Mika were shocked.

Sammy: Whoa! That's terrible! And Queen Beryl was the monster that destroyed the Moon Kingdom?

Shanan: That's right and we killed her. But you have to keep Sailor Moon's identity a secret. If Queen Beryl's forces found out about her being Sailor Moon, they would do anything they can to kill her.

Sammy: I will. Thanks Shanan.

Shanan: You're welcome.

## Battle 6: Brad Buttowski

We regrouped and we were facing Brad Buttowski.

Me: You are through Brad.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch.

Meg Griffin: Here's something to shut you up.

She pulled out a 44 Magnum gun and shot his leg and blew it completely off! He was screaming in excruciating pain!

Brian: I can't believe you still have that gun after all this time Meg.

Meg Griffin: I know but it's worth it.

Meg also showed her tattoos.

Brian: And the tattoos too? Wow.

Me: Lets blast him with combos.

Red Alert: You got it.

April O Neil: Lets get him!

Red Alert turned into his Cybertron Form and the Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his rocket and turned it into a powerful plasma cannon and April O Neil used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and she got an awesome sword of fire.

Runamuck and Ice Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Runamuck's friction blaster and Ice Man's ice powers 100-fold.

Red Alert and April O Neil: PLASMA FLAMEBLADE BARRAGE!

Red Alert fired a blast of energy and April fired a barrage of blades made of fire.

Runamuck and Ice Man (Mega Man): ICESTORM FRICTION BLAST!

Runamuch fired his Friction Blaster and Ice Man fired his ice ray.

The blasts hit Brad and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kick Buttkowski: Lets finish him! STUNTFIRE FISTBLAST!

Kick fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a fist.

Kendall: FLOWERFIST POWERPUNCH!

Kendall fired a wave of flowers and it formed into a fist. Both the fists slammed into Brad and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Loud Sisters then viciously pulverized Brad all over in a brutal fight cloud and smashed him into pulp. Knocking him out.

Brad was badly hurt and knocked out.

Me: Now for Gordon.

Battle 7: Gordon

We faced Gordon and I punched him in the face and Nico kicked him in the crotch and Vince kicked him in the back of the head and Kick kicked him in the back of the head and in his stomach and bit his crotch and Gordon screamed like a little girl and Kendall headbutt him and punched him in the mouth and knocked out his teeth. The Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over and smashed him all over and Loderool, Nivenna, Aokua, and Eximiar smashed and blasted Gordon all over with incredible fury.

Whitney: Now here is a present for you. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BIGGEST SWING IN JUNGLE HISTORY!

Whitney touched the ground and trapped Gordon in a huge tree and it left his head, feet and hands exposed.

Gordon: Trapping me in a tree? Is that all you got bitch?

Whitney: Wait for it.

A jet engine sound was heard and coming right towards Gordon at an incredible speed was George of The Jungle swinging on a vine towards him and he was going at like 500 miles per hour!

George: This gonna hurt!

WATCH OUT FOR THAT TREE!

George then smashed into Gordon with incredibly devastating force!

CCCCCCRRRRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

---

Whitney: (WINCES) OOOOOOHHHH! That's gonna like leave a mark.

Me: (WINCES) YICHIHUAHUAS! THAT'S GONNA STING!

Plant Man: OOOHHH! OUCH!

Nico: (WINCES) MAN THAT'S NOT GONNA FEEL GOOD IN THE MORNING!

George: (Weakly) George not feel so good.

The tree then cracked and fell down.

Whitney: TIMBER!

The tree crashed and really hurt Gordon.

Dark Spicer: Nice one Whitney! Watch this one.

Dark Spicer turned into Trojanware!

Trojanware merged with Eddy's blaster. Turning it into an awesome and more powerful positronic ion megablaster.

Eddy: AWESOME!

Kendall: I didn't think you'd ever do that with Team Loud Phoenix Storm's equipment.

Trojanware: I couldn't at first. But now I'm able to since they fully trust me!

Eddy: Lets see what this can do.

He fired a powerful laser blast from the blaster and it slammed into Gordon and the tree exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! Nice shot!

Laney: Awesome!

Me: Now for the big combos. Show no mercy D.K. Crew!

Donkey Kong: You got it! HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

Donkey Kong and Devon Michaels: COCONUT CHEETAH SPEED PUMMEL!

Diddy Kong and Ravi Shaw: PEANUT GORILLA SMASH SHELLS!

Tiny Kong and Zoey Reeves: FEATHER JACKRABBIT SPEED STAB!

Lanky Kong and Nate Silva: GRAPE MANTIS POKE SLASH!

Chunky Kong and Steel: PINEAPPLE SCARAB SMASH SWARM!

They fired waves of fruit and energy and the blasts smashed Gordon all over the place with incredible force!

Scott Truman and Devon Michaels: APOCALYPTIC CHEETAH SPEEDBLAST!

Flynn McAllister and Ravi Shaw: APOCALYPTIC GORILLA PUNCH!

Summer Landsdown and Zoey Reeves: APOCALYPTIC JACKRABBIT KICK!

Nate Reeves and Gem: APOCALYPTIC MANTIS SLASH!

Gemma and Steel: APOCALYPTIC SCARAB SWARM!

Dillon and Zack Taylor: APOCALYPTIC MASTODON STAMPEDE!

Ziggy Grover and Joel Rawlings: APOCALYPTIC SKY FLIGHT!

They fired blasts of energy and they formed into animals of energy and they slammed into Gordon and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naruto: Lets finish this clod!

Laney: With pleasure!

Naruto and Laney: LEAFWIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAZOR LEAF RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a Wind Style: Rasenshuriken and Laney infused it with leaves and Naruto threw it and it slammed into Gordon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The leaves shredded him all over the place and cut him up and knocked him out.

Gordon and Brad were arrested.

Police Officer: You 2 are under arrest!

Gordon's dad: You are a mistake Gordon! I can't believe you of all people, my own son and flesh and blood, would be this evil. Especially to someone like Kick and to the entire town he lived in! You are going to prison for a long long time and consider yourself no longer part of our family ever! You are hereby disowned and disinherited!

Gordon gasped in shock! Gordon lost his family and his last name and he was stripped of his inheritance and he will now be forever broke, homeless and penniless.

Mrs. Buttowski: Bradley Elizabeth Buttowski, you are in so much trouble young man! You being a bully and a monster is completely unacceptable! Kick is not the one that is a mistake Brad, you are! You are hereby disowned from our family!

Police Officer: And they are both looking at spending the rest of their lives in prison. Brad will be taken to the Jupiter Prison and Gordon will be placed in the Nome Maximum Security Insane Asylum.

Me: Good.

Nico: You two have failed this city.

Vince: I didn't know Elizabeth was a boys name.

We laughed.

Brad: You will pay for this Kick! This is not the end! I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE ON YOU DILLWEED!

Gordon: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS BUTTOWSKI! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU!

Kick's aura flared up with incredible power!

Meg Griffin: And for good messure…

BANG BANG!

She blasted Gordon's legs off as well and he screamed in pain.

Meg Griffin: Enjoy your life as an amputee.

Brad was taken to the Jupiter Prison and he was now the cellmate of Terrence and Rojo.

Gordon was placed in Solitary Confinement at the Nome Maximum Security Insane Asylum and he was now being watched 24/7 and they were gonna make sure that he doesn't escape or anything like that. If he does escape, he will be killed on sight.

The Masters of Evil came.

Ultra Humanite: (to Devack) That was very clever on how you used the live feed function on your Duel Disk to broadcast evidence of Brad's true nature.

Devack: Why, thank you.

Me: It was pure genius.

Misty Tredwell: I actually remember that function exposed Sayer before.

Yusei: Don't forget that I was the one who did it.

Snake Man: That's true.

Me: And you sent Sayer off to Hell.

Greiger: (to Kick) Kick, tell us if that next door neighbor of yours is giving you problems.

Kick: Don't worry. I will.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

We had Kick and his friends and family all joined us in Team Loud Phoenix Storm and it was awesome. We deleted the video of Brad humiliating me and more.

Kick and Kendall are now boyfriend and girlfriend and it was adorable.

Kick: (To the viewers) Don't be like my former brother or you will answer to us.

Me: Yep.

Kick threw up the goats.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Kick Buttowski Suburban Daredevil was an awesome show and it was awesome! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the Kids Next Door episode Operation: C.H.O.C.O.L.A.T.E. and we're going to face Heinrich Von Marzipan as a chocolate monster. This will be the sequel to the precursor I did with Operation: R.A.B.B.I.T. and it was awesome.

See you all tomorrow

# Night of the German Chocolate Monster

At the estate, Kick Buttowski was showing us his most amazing daredevil stunts. He was working on some awesome stunts that many people would find extremely dangerous for us to even attempt and they were awesome.

Me: WHOA! Look at Kick's stunts.

Nico: Wow!

We saw Kick going down a roller coaster ramp and he was doing a crazy slam dunk from 100 feet away after jumping through a ring of fire on his skateboard.

Laney: WHOA!

He did his stunt and we were really amazed!

Nico: WAY TO GO KICK!

Lana: That was awesome!

Lola: Yeah!

Luan: YAY KICK!

Kendall: That's my boyfriend.

Lily: He sure is an awesome daredevil.

Lori was really impressed.

Later the next morning we saw Lori about to attempt a VERY insane stunt.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Guys, what's Lori doing?

We saw Lori about to do an upgraded and deadlier version of the stunt kick pulled. She was gonna do a slam dunk on a bike through some loops, jumping through a ring of fire, over a shark tank, over a pit full of ferocious monsters, a pit full of broken glass, razor sharp metal and nails and a pool full of sulfuric acid!

Me: WHOA! This is gonna be nuts!

Nico: THIS IS INSANE!

Lori: Watch me guys!

Spirit Elephant Ranger: Is Lori trying to get herself killed?!

Lori went down the ramp and through the loops. Then she jumped through the ring of fire and jumped over the shark tank as a shark bit her in the butt and then she jumped over the pit full of ferocious monsters, the broken glass and metal pit, and the pool full of acid and then she jumped off the ramp and smashed into the basketball hoop!

SMASH!

Me: (Winces) OOOOHH!

Nico: That's gonna leave a mark!

Naruto: No kidding.

Laney: Ouch!

We went over to Lori and helped her. Varie was healing her all over.

Motormaster: Lori, what the Hell were you thinking?!

Lori: I was literally thinking that maybe I'm not living life to its fullest!

Lily: Big sis, SpongeBob and Patrick once were thinking like you when they saw Larry doing some amazing stunts. But he meant to live life to the fullest and not maim yourself into mincemeat.

Rodimus Prime: Lori, you have wind power, can turn into Lori Volcana, you got kids through a dream, and you're getting married to Bobby in the future. And yet, you think you're not living life to its' fullest?

Me: Yeah Lori you have a lot of awesome friends, a lot of popularity and don't let it go to your head like certain bitches we know and all that and you have a lot of great family: Me and your siblings. You need to enjoy life to the fullest with everything you have and currently have.

Lana: Yeah Big sis.

Kick: But I got to admit Lori, you did a really awesome stunt back there.

Kendall: Not bad for someone who's 17 years old.

Bobby: You got that right.

Rita: That's right sweetie. I once went through the same thing you did.

Me: Really Ms. Rita? You went through a mid-life crisis yourself?

Rita: I sure did. I did all the things I thought I wouldn't do because I missed out on them as a kid.

Lois Griffin: That happened to me too Rita. It was rough for me too.

Lana: Wow. I didn't know that happened.

Stewie: Oh god I remember that.

Brian: Yeah.

Lola: Weird.

Me: Wow.

Lori: Wow. I'm sorry I hurt myself guys. But I will try to live life to the fullest.

Spirit Elephant Ranger: We're glad Lori.

Me: But you did do good on that daredevil stunt for your first try Lori.

Didn't know you had it in you.

Bart Simpson: You did really good though.

Lori: Thanks guys.

Lynn: But next time Lori stick to smaller things like eating hot sauce on sandwiches like me.

Lori: I will Lynn.

Me: That starts you off easy.

We laughed.

---

Later that night we were walking through the city coming home after one awesome night of fighting crime.

Me: Well we stopped numerous gangs from taking over the city and brought them to justice.

Laney: Yep we sure did.

Katie: It was a good day for us.

Lana: It sure was.

Me: Hey look there.

We saw Clayface looking at a statue of a man and we saw that it was a normal citizenfrozen in something.

Me: Whoa! This guy is frozen solid.

Astro Man: Clayface, have you been fighting crime without us?

Clayface: Of course not! If you look closely, that's chocolate, not clay.

I sniffed it and took a piece of the statue off and ate it.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! This chocolate is really delicious!

Laney, Qin, and Mary tried a piece.

Mary K.: Mmm! It sure is.

Qin: This is really good chocolate!

Laney: Yummy.

We heard the statue crack open and the man's head came out.

Me: Sir are you all right?

Man: Yeah. I'll make it.

Me: What happened to you? Do you know what or who did this to you?

Man: I don't really know. It looked like a kid and he was made of pure chocolate.

Me: A kid made of solid chocolate? That's unusual.

Man: He spoke in a German Accent and he said that he was looking for someone named Abigail Lincoln.

We gasped in shock and horror.

Me: Oh shit! Heinrich Von Marzipan has returned!

Qin: But I thought he was dead! We saw him fall into that chocolate volcano!

Laney: We got to get over there.

Me: But first lets get you unfrozen.

I fired a blast of fire and melted his chocolate off.

Man: Thanks J.D. You better hurry.

Me: Right. Get home safe.

Man: Will do.

Me: Lets go!

We flew and ran fast!

When we approached the estate we saw the KND Sector V treehouse totally entombed in chocolate and we heard laser blasts and more coming from Sector V Treehouse.

Me: We got to hurry!

We flew into the treehouse and we saw Sector V fighting HEINRICH VON MARZIPAN and he was made of pure chocolate!

We gasped in total shock!

Me: What in the 9 fucking levels of Hell!?

Qin: My God! Heinrich is that really you!?

Laney: What happened to you!?

Spicer: Heinrich Von Marizipan?! My God! What have you done to yourself?!

Numbuh 5: Yeah! You've become a monster!

Numbuh 2: WHAT!? That monster is Heinrich Von Marzipan!?

Me: Yeah. But how can you still be alive!?

Heinrich: (German Accent) Ooh. You noticed. WELL IT'S ALL YOUR FAULT!

Lana: How is it our fault!?

Me: The chocolate volcano did this to you! But how? We saw you fall right into the Chocolate Lava. You should be dead.

Michelangelo: Yeah you should've been melted into nothing because of that!

Heinrich: That's right! I would've been dead. But I am not!

---

Heinrich: (Narrating) Because you showed up at ze jungle's chocolate volcano and insisted on thwarting mein glorious plan to make chocolate bunnies from real bunnies!

Heinrich fell from the cliff of the volcano.

Heinrich: I fell into the Choco-Lava and fused with it.

He fell into it with a huge splash.

He crawled out a changed kid.

Heinrich: When I finally crawled out, I was forever changed.

He was now a living creature made entirely out of pure 100% chocolate!

Heinrich: All ze beautiful things became chocolatey at mein touch. It was like ein dream come true.

He discovered that he had the ability to turn anything he touched into chocolate. Giving him amazing superpowers centered around chocolate. It was like an endless buffet of chocolate for him.

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Heinrich laughed.

Heinrich: I actually thanked you for what happened to me!

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Heinrich: (Narrating) But many weeks later, I was taken over with a more powerful desire than I have ever encountered before. I desperately wanted to have ein cheeseburger!

He was hungry for one and he went to a local fast food restaurant and chocotized the people in front of him and he got a cheeseburger. He laughed in hunger. He took it.

Heinrich: But when I went to take a bite…

He picked it up and it turned into chocolate!

Heinrich: CHOCOLATE! It was ze same with everything! French fries, soda pop, schinkewurst, mayonnaise…

FLASHBACK ENDS

Heinrich: Everything became chocolate!

Me: Really tasty chocolate.

Mary K.: Yeah.

Me: But we're just amazed you are still alive.

Henrietta Von Marzipan: (German Accent) Und I'm finally seeing what I look like as a boy because of those caramels.

Laney: It's like we're seeing a split personality.

Me: But now it's time to bring you down chocolate boy.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja! Und you give chocolate lovers everywhere a really bad name!

Me: That's right! And we're going to eat you! (Licks lips)

Krusty, Cantwell and Carly appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laugh)

Bart: Hey Krusty.

Sophie Krustovsky: Hey Daddy.

Krusty: Hey sweetie.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys.

Cantwell: Before you guys say anything, we had nothing to do with this chocolate monster's plans!

Bomb Man: We know you didn't.

Krusty: That chocolate sure looks tasty though.

Me: It is really tasty Krusty. And you are right Ms. Cantwell. You didn't do this. It was our doing this time. It's a really complicated story.

I went over everything that happened when me, Qin, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 5 stopped Heinrich's plans to turn real bunnies into chocolate bunnies.

Krusty, Cantwell and Carly were shocked.

Carly Carmine: Whoa! That's rough!

Krusty: Whoa! I didn't know that happened to you.

Numbuh 2: Yeah it's a weird mission. But I would've loved to get some chocolate pudding back then.

Me: I'm sorry we didn't get any Hoagie. But those jokes you said were really funny.

Luan: (Laughs) They sure were.

Krusty: I love your material kid.

Funny Bone: He is just as funny as me.

But then a figure came out and it was HEAT BOT from episode 25 of RPM!

---

After Tenaya 7 managed to sabotage General Shifter's Hyper Bot from becoming the next Venjix body, she took her Heat Bot to Corinth to attack the new Fuel Depot. The bot tried to heat the depot up, but the Rangers arrived to stop him. While Gold, Silver & Yellow fought the Grinders, the others battled the Heat Bot. He was too much for the Rangers to handle at first. Even once Gold and Silver joined in the Heat Bot still managed to escape.

Later the bot returned and tried to heat the depot up so that it would explode, but the Rangers fired the RPM Enforcer on it. When that didn't work, the Gold & Silver Rangers used their Freeze Mode of their Cloud Hatchets to freeze the Heat Bot in ice.

The bot remained frozen until Kilobyte arrived and released him. The bot grew giant sized immediately after and the Rangers went to the SkyRev Megazord. When the bot's heat was too much, the Red Ranger called for the Paleozord. He used the Mammoth's ice breath to freeze the bot, and then destroyed him with the PaleoMax Megazord.

---

Dillion: Heat Bot!

Heat Bot: Been a while rangers.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Venjix to attack the Fuel Depot. The rangers tried to stop you but you were too hot for them to handle.

Heat Bot: Indeed I was. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have a good memory on you.

Me: Indeed.

Heat Bot: So now, you Rangers know the truth about Evox and Venjix.

Scott Truman: If you're talking about the fact that they're both one in the same, then yeah. We figured that out.

Me: That really shocked us. We had no idea that Evox was Venjix reincarnated.

Ziggy: Yeah.

Heat Bot: Ever stop to think that if you Rangers had finished Venjix off properly, he wouldn't have resurfaced as Evox? That being said, everyone Evox has ever hurt is because of the 7 of you.

Me: Hey they had no idea that Venjix would return as Evox. This was something they did not expect.

Devon Daniels: That's right.

But then we saw a massive bright light and we saw an alien flying saucer land outside of our estate.

Me: Aliens from another planet.

We went down and saw it open and we saw a creature came out.

Me: This is a Close Encounter of the Third Kind.

Lana: Wow!

Out of the ship came Sartorius's extraterrestrial agent of the Light of Destruction, THE ALIEN OF LIGHT!

---

The Alien of Light (光の宇宙人, Hikari no Uchūjin) is an extraterrestrial representative of the invasion of Neo Space by The Light of Destruction. Its Duel with Jaden Yuki is arranged by Neo-Spacian Aqua Dolphin to serve as a test of the boy's abilities to wield the abilities of The Gentle Darkness.

After arriving on the planet where Jaden and Aqua Dolphin where waiting (via UFO), it immediately challenged Jaden to a Duel. During the Duel, it would often show confusion because of many of Jaden's new cards (such as "Dandylion" and "Fluff Token") were "not in the monster database". Eventually, Jaden Summoned "Neo-Spacian Aqua Dolphin" and "Elemental Hero Neos". He then used the effect of "Aqua Dolphin" to destroy the cards in its hand, thus decreasing the ATK of "Candelato, the Beast of Light" to 0, allowing for him to attack it with "Neos" and win the Duel. As its Life Points decreased to 0 it blew up.

---

Alien of Light: (Mechanical Voice) Greetings to all you humans.

Me: Whoa! Who are you?

Alien of Light: I am the Alien of Light. I was sent by my master Sartorius to fight you.

Shanan: Oh shit! I didn't expect Sartorius to have one of you under his power.

Qin: What is he?

Shanan: The Alien is Light is really what's called a Mekahikarian. They are a race of sentient robotic aliens from the planet Mekahikaris located in the farthest galaxy in the universe: Galaxy MACS0647-JD. It's located 13.3 billion light-years away from Earth.

Everyone: Wow!

Me: That far away!? That's incredible!

Laney: Unbelievable!

Lana: Wow!

Alien of Light: That is indeed correct Shanan. I am a Mekahikarian. My race is one of the most advanced in the galaxy that I have come from.

Nico: That's incredible!

Shanan: It sure is. And we are in luck. According to the space scanners I found out that the galaxy MACS0647-JD is located right next to the white hole that is supposedly pushing out the Light of Destruction.

Me: Awesome! When we face Sartorius we can destroy that white hole with our new prototype superlaser.

Nico: Good.

Alien of Light: Indeed. Now we fight.

Me: But first.

Me, Bella, Riley and Ben scanned him with our Omnitrix's and got his DNA.

Lana: Cool.

Eddy threw an E.M.P. bomb at the Alien of Light.

Alien of Light: Your weapons are pitiful!

Eddy: Wait for it.

The E.M.P. bomb exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

The Alien of Light exploded into nothing. All that was left of him was his duel disk arm and his deck.

Me: Nice work Eddy!

Luan: Way to go.

Me: Wow! That was an Electromagnetic Pulse Grenade. How did you get one of those Eddy?

Tuddrussel: I gave it to him for something like this.

Me: Way to come through Tuddrussel. Another member of the Society of Light defeated.

I picked up the deck the Alien had and kept it as a trophy.

Me: So much for him.

But then I saw his pieces move and he was pulling himself back together.

Shanan: They can regenerate too.

Devack then appeared.

Devack: Let me help out.

Starfire: Me and Shanan will help Devack face the Alien of Light.

Shanan: Lets do it!

We turned our sights to the Masters of Evil and Heinrich.

Me: Lets power up!

We did so.

Emma: You may be sweet on the outside. But you're rotten on the inside!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Aquitar Rangers!

We went at then Masters and Heinrich.

## Battle 1: Krusty

Bomb Man, Blast Man and Jackie were facing Krusty.

Krusty: This is gonna be fun.

Jackie: It sure is.

Bomb: We'll make you explode!

Blast Man: In an explosive work of art!

Krusty: Lets bring it! (Goofy Laugh)

He called out his Mr. Mime.

Jackie: Mr. Mime is the perfect choice for you Krusty.

Krusty: Thanks Jackie.

Jackie spread her wings of fire and she, Blast Man and Bomb Man threw blasts of fire and bombs and they hit Krusty and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Krusty was knocked down.

Jackie: Fire wins over clowns.

---

Battle 2: Cantwell

---

Lisa Simpson, Sideshow Bob and Spicer were facing Ms. Cantwell.

Ms. Cantwell: So I get to fight stupid Lisa again.

Spicer: Why do you hate Lisa so much!?

Lisa Simpson: She hates me because I'm prettier than she is.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) Now that is just absolutely wrong. I have never judged anyone on how pretty they looked or how they are different from everyone else. But Lisa is a very smart and talented young lady. How do you think she and her brother Bart took me down so many times in the past when I was still trying to kill him before Springfield was destroyed?

Ms. Cantwell: Wow! Lisa and Bart took you down that many times?

Sideshow Bob: I've had a long history with Bart before Springfield was destroyed.

Spicer: I remember hearing about that.

Lisa Simpson: I know.

Ms. Cantwell: I didn't know about that. Lets do this.

She called out her Pokemon: A Lucario and a Regice.

Lisa Simpson: A Lucario and Regice. Good choices for you.

Ms. Cantwell: Thank you Lisa.

Lisa, Sideshow Bob and Spicer fired their blasters and powers and they smashed into Ms. Cantwell and her Pokemon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cantwell and her Pokemon were knocked out.

Lisa Loud: I know I've said this many times but Ms. Hoover will always be a better teacher than you.

---

Battle 3: Carly Carmine

---

Haiku, Astro Man and Galaxy Man were facing Carly Carmine.

Haiku: Your kids are growing fast Carly. They are already now 5 years old and are playing duel monsters with their new Earthbound Immortal Cards. And they made decks centered around them. They are reading books at the 12th grade reading level and are really smart too.

Astro Man: Yeah they are just learning everything fast.

Carly Carmine: I heard. I'm so proud of them.

Galaxy Man: We all are. You gave birth to three prodigies.

Carly Carmine: Do they know about them being Twilight Signers?

Haiku: They sure do and they understand what they can do.

Carly Carmine: Wow. Lets do this.

Carly called out her 2 Vivillion, Butterfree, Beautifly and her Cutiefly and Ribombee.

Haiku: Those are good Pokemon for you.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Haiku.

Astro Man: Lets go!

Haiku, Astro Man and Galaxy Man fired waves of stars and orange fire and black hole energy and they hit Carly and her Pokemon and knocked out her Pokemon in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Haiku: You all right Carly?

Carly: Yeah.

Haiku held out her hand and Carly got up.

---

## Battle 4: Alien of Light

---

Shanan, Starfire and Devack were facing the Alien of Light.

Shanan: I don't need duel monsters to know how to destroy you.

Devack: This will be awesome.

Starfire: Indeed it will.

Alien of Light: As you humans say: Bring it On!

Shanan: With Pleasure!

Shanan, Starfire and Devack fired waves of energy and yellow fire and the blasts combined and slammed into the Alien of Light and completely obliterated him in an instant!

Shanan: In the immortal words of Nico: Alien of Light, you have failed this universe.

Devack: You said it.

---

## Battle 5: Heat Bot

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Heat Bot.

Nico: Since you are an anthropomorphic Space Heater, lets see you handle these flames.

Nico used Nuova Shenron's fire powers and fired a massive wave of fire and it slammed into the Heat Bot and was overheating him with fire burning at 10,832˚ Fahrenheit and the Megaforce Rangers fired energy blasts and they combined with Nico's fire and the Heat Bot exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was reduced to a pile of flaming rubble.

Nico: Heat Bot you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 6: Chocolate Heinrich

---

We regrouped and we were facing Chocolate Heinrich.

Mary K.: I love all sweets and I'm going to eat you Heinrich! (Licks her lips)

Heinrich: Bring it on Liebchen!

Mary K.: Don't call me Sweetheart!

Heinrich fired a wave of chocolate at Mary and she fired a wave of fire and the blasts collided and the chocolate burned.

Me: Nothing hurts cooking more than burned chocolate.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: Marshmallow guns ready!

We pulled out Marshmallow blasters.

Me: Why are we using marshmallow blasters?

Numbuh 5: I dealt with Heinrich as a chocolate monster before and marshmallows are his weakness. Same with extreme heat.

Nico: Very clever.

Me: Lets get him. FIRE!

We fired marshmallows and fire blasts and they hit him all over the place and weakened him substantially.

Me: Lets see what monsters the Alien of Light had. I summon DIFFERENT DIMENSION DRAGON, D.D. CRAZY BEAST, D.D. SCOUT PLANE and CANDELATO, THE BEAST OF LIGHT!

I summoned said monsters and they were awesome!

Laney: Cool!

Lisa Loud: A most impressive selection.

Me: Yeah and Candalato is based on the unit of luminosity, Candela.

Clyde: What is Candela?

Me: It's the unit of luminsity that shows how bright the light is. Like how bright a flashlight is.

Clyde: Cool!

Me: Get him monsters!

They fired blasts of energy and more and they hit Heinrich all over and exploded. Gintanai, Siado, and Malvadine fired blasts of fire and more and burned him all over.

Me: Lets bring out the heavy artillery with our teamwork!

Rodimus Prime: Lets do it!

Spirit Elephant Ranger: YEAH!

Rodimus Prime used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and the Spirit Elephant Ranger used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Rodimus Prime's Photon Eliminator and Spirit Elephant Ranger's powers 100-fold.

Shadow the Hedgehog used the Mobius Cyber Planet Key and Motormaster used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Shadow's Chaos powers and Motormaster's Atom Smasher Cannon 100-fold.

Rodimus Prime and Spirit Elephant Ranger: PHOTON ELEPHANT SMASHER!

Rodimus Prime fired a wave of Photon Energy and the Spirit Elephant Ranger fired a wave of Spirit Elephant Energy.

Shadow the Hedgehog and Motormaster: CHAOS ATOMIC SPEARBLAST!

Shadow fired a wave of Chaos Spear Energy and Motormaster fired his Atom Smasher Cannon!

Aurico and Devon Daniels: OCEANIC CHEETAH SPEEDWAVE!

Cestro and Ravi Shaw: OCEANIC GORILLA SMASHWAVE!

Tideus and Zoey Reeves: OCEANIC JACKRABBIT HOPWAVE!

Corcus and Nate Silva: OCEANIC MANTIS SLASHWAVE!

Delphine and Steel: OCEANIC SCARAB SWARMWAVE!

Ninjor and Orion: AQUA SILVER SLASH!

The Aquitar Rangers and Beast Morpher Rangers fired waves of water and energy and Ninjor and Orion fired waves of powerful energy.

Chop Chop: SLICE AND DICE!

Chop Chop and Lori: BONE BRAMBLE HURRICANE!

Chop Chop fired a wave of bramble and Lori fired a wave of wind.

Cynder: VOLTS AND LIGHTNING!

Cynder and Leni: DARK LIGHTNING GRAVITY BLAST!

Cynder fired a wave of black lightning and Leni fired a wave of gravity lightning.

Ghost Roaster: NO CHAIN, NO GAIN! (LAUGHS)

Luna and Ghost Roaster: GHOST HEAD MAELSTROM!

Luna fired a wave of water and Ghost Roaster went at Heinrich as a laughing ghost skull.

Hex: FEAR THE DARK!

Hex and Luan: SKULL SMASH LIGHTSTORM!

Hex fired a barrage of skulls and Luan fired a wave of light.

Eye Brawl: (Transylvanian Accent) I'VE GOT MY EYE ON YOU!

Lynn and Eye Brawl: VOLCANIC EYEBALL FLOOD!

Lynn fired a wave of lava and Eye Brawl fired a wave of eyeballs that fired lasers.

Fright Rider: FEAR THE SPEAR!

Lincoln and Fright Rider: LIGHTNING SPEAR SLASH!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and Fright Rider fired a blast of energy from his spear.

Rattle Shake: GO AHEAD - SNAKE MY DAY!

Rattle Shake and Liberty: POISONOUS SNAKE SKELETON MAGIC!

Rattle Shake fired a bunch of giant Snake Skeletons and Liberty fired a wave of magic.

Night Shift: ROLL WITH THE PUNCHES!

Night Shift and Lyra: FIRESTORM VAMPIRIC BLAST PUNCH!

Night Shift fired a wave of vampire energy from his fists and Lyra fired a powerful wave of fire.

Grim Creeper: YOUR TIME IS UP!

Grim Creeper and Lee: DEATHSCYTHE LIGHTNING SLASH!

Grim Creeper fired blades of dark energy from his scythe and Lee fired a wave of lightning.

Funny Bone: I HAVE A BONE TO PICK!

Nico and Funny Bone: DARKNESS BONESAW SLASH!

Nico fired a wave of darkness and Funny Bone turned into a fast moving giant saw blade.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) NO REST FOR THE WICKED!

Vince and Bat Spin: CRYSTAL BATSTORM BLAST!

Vince fired a wave of crystals and Bat Spin fired a wave of bats.

Roller Brawl: LETS ROLL!

Lucy and Roller Brawl: VAMPIRE DARKNESS SKATESTORM!

Lucy and Roller Brawl fired waves of darkness.

Krypt King: I'VE GOT THE EDGE!

Laney and Krypt King: BRAMBLEVINE PHARAOH BLADEDANCE!

Laney fired waves of bramble vines and Krypt King fired blades of dark energy.

Short Cut: CUT TO THE CHASE!

Lana and Short Cut: SUBZERO SCISSOR SNIP!

Lana fired waves of ice lightning and Short Cut fired blades of darkness from his scissors.

Fiesta: (Spanish Accent) IT'S PARTY TIME!

Fiesta and Lola: ARRIBA FIRESTORM MUSIC BOMBS!

Fiesta fired music note bombs and Lola fired waves of fire.

Chopscotch: CHOP 'TIL YOU DROP!

Lisa and Chopscotch: TECHNO AXE SMASHSTORM!

Lisa fired waves of gears and Chopscotch fired blades of energy from her axe.

Pit Boss: THE SCALES OF JUSTICE!

Lily and Pit Boss: SNAKES OF THE GLOWING MAELSTROM!

Lily fired a wave of water and Pit Boss fired waves of snakes from his scepter.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) LET THERE BE ROCK! ARROOOOOO!

Me and Wolfgang: WOLF MOON SONG OF DEATH!

I turned into Wolf Moon and fired a wave of blue fire and Wolfgang fired energy blasts from his guitar!

The blasts all combined and they slammed into Heinrich and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion splattered him all over the place and Numbuh 2 was loving it.

Numbuh 2: This chocolate actually tastes good!

Me: (Slurps) Mmm! He may taste good on the outside but he is rotten on the inside.

Lana: He sure is tasty though.

But Heinrich was not beaten yet as he reformed like the T-1000 did in Terminator 2 and came back.

Me: We are the ones who beat you Heinrich and Mary is gonna eat you!

Mary K.: Yeah!

Heinrich: I HOPE I GIVE YOU CAVITIES!

Mary K.: Try me!

Qin, Me, Numbuh 2, Numbuh 5 and Mary Knudson: KIDS NEXT DOOR FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy and melted Heinrich until he was nothing more than a puddle of melted chocolate.

Mary then used her powers to put him in a jar and she drank him with a straw.

Mary K.: Ahh. (MONSTROUS BURP!)

Geoff: Nice one Mary!

Mary K.: Thanks Geoff.

The Masters of Evil came.

Carly: Did you have fun eating Heinrich?

Mary: What do you think? (burps)

Cantwell: I'll take that as a yes.

Mary K.: He was tasty.

Krusty: Too bad the three of us didn't get a taste.

Maria: I think that's probably for the best.

Me: Yeah.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: But this was a Chocolatey Adventure.

Numbuh 2: Yep and he can't hurt anybody any S'More!

We all laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Hoagie!

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Eddy: (laughs) That was funny!

Numbuh 5: (Laughs) I said that one the first time and it was a good one.

Numbuh 2: Thanks Numbuh 5.

Mary K.: (To the viewers) This had to be one of the most amazingly sweet adventures of our time. It was funny and sweet.

Me: You said it Mary. Great job.

Mary K.: Thanks dad.

We got the treehouse of Sector V cleaned up of all the chocolate and sent a call to Global Command of the Kids Next Door and had the members of the Kids Next Door dechocotize everyone Heinrich froze with chocolate and they were all safe. It was good. Kalin interrogated Frost and finally got him to crack. He told us that Sartorius was building powerful satellites that will spread the Light of Destruction all over the Earth which will ultimately destroy the entire planet. But we already knew about that. Frost was sent to the Neptune Prison and now we knew what Sartorius was gonna do and after the war with the Royal Defenders we had to stop Sartorius at all costs or we have no future. No one in the entire universe will be safe from the evil light. With only 4 days left till the war begins, we have to be ready for anything.

THE END

---

Another awesome Kids Next Door chapter done.

Operation: C.H.O.C.O.L.A.T.E. is one of my all time favorite episodes of Codename: Kids Next Door and it was amazing that Heinrich came back as a creature of living chocolate and it made him sweet on the outside but rotten on the inside. But at least he's gone forever. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the awesome 2013 show Max Steel and get ready for an awesome interstellar adventure as we meet Max Steel and his awesome friends as we help them take down the evil pollution freak of nature Toxzon and make him pay with his life.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Awesomeness of Max Steel

We were over at the picturesque city of Copper Canyon in Virginia and it was a beautiful and amazing town at the peak of prosperity. It was amazing.

Elec Man: So this is Copper Canyon?

Me: Yep. It sure is. Wow. It's amazing that this city can be so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. We're here to meet my friend Max Steel. He and I go way back.

Me: Cool.

Nico: It was before I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I was one of Max's partners in helping him deal with some of his most dangerous enemies.

Nico told us his history about Max and more.

---

During the Makino invasion of Planet Tachyon, an Ultralink warrior named N'Baro Atksteel X377 (Steel) had begun to doubt the ways of his master. He witnessed several Tachyon warriors fight against the invasion and is intrigued by their heroic actions. He witnesses one of the warriors, Ja'em Mk'rah, fend off the attack from a Worm Link using his T.U.R.B.O Energy. Hesitantly, he closes in and prepares to Utralink with the warrior. Before he can do so, Mk'rah prevents him doing so and questions why his people are being attacked. Steel replies to him and simply states that it is within an Ultralink's program to absorb and expand, for the glory of their master, Makino. Ja'em Mk'rah questions Steel further, and Steel comes to the conclusion that the Makino's destructive ways are wrong. Steel wonders what he can do against Makino but is struck down by the Worm Link. The Worm Link prepares to attack the Ja'em Mk'rah, but before it has the chance, Steel Ultralinks with him to save his life.

The Ultralinking process knocks the Worm Link away and gives Mk'rah new armor. Steel disengages from Mk'rah's chest and each of them relay their names to each other. However, it was too late to save the Planet Tachyon, as Makino had already begun the planet-linking process using his Alphalink. Ja'em Mk'rah and Steel were forced to evacuate and planned to arrive at Makino's next target.

When the pair eventually arrived on Earth, Ja'em Mk'rah took on the name James (Jim) McGrath. They created the top secret organization known as N-Tek alongside Miles Dread, Forge Ferrus, and Molly McGrath to defend Earth from the forces of Makino

During the first Makino invasion of Earth, Jim and Steel successfully defeated Makino's troops alongside the forces of N-Tek.

After the invasion, Molly and Jim became married and had a son named Maxwell McGrath. Later, N-tek began to work on a T.U.R.B.O powered weapon called the Turbo Star which would be used to defeat Makino should he ever return to Earth. However, during one of the tests, Miles Dread (one of N-Tek's founders) used a device that he had constructed to absorb Jim's T.U.R.B.O Energy for himself. But it goes horribly wrong as it triggered a massive explosion. The blast teleports Jim into deep space and sends Dread across the planet as well as all the pieces of Turbo Star. The blast also leaves Steel disabled for the next 16 years.

Years later, Jim McGrath and Molly McGrath's son, Maxwell McGrath, begins to generate T.U.R.B.O. Energy (since he is half Takyon) after moving to the city of Copper Canyon. The energy he produces is very unstable and could overload and kill him. Max is introduced to N-Tek, where he is placed into a chamber to keep his power under control. But his powers quickly begin to overload him, damaging the chamber. As he tries to escape, he unintentionally reactivates Steel, who, like his father before him, Ultralinks with him. Together, they form the powerful Max Steel.

Over time, Max and Steel became good friends and gained a symbiotic bond with each other. They learned to live, work and fight together. Using their powers for good, they fight villains such as Miles Dread and later The Elementors, Extroyer and Toxzon, as well as save the lives of many people including Max's closest friends

Sydney and Kirby.

During Season 2, Max Steel has gained newfound fame within his city Copper Canyon. A statue was built (that was later destroyed) to commemorate his heroic deeds and actions. A film and video game were based around him as well. Max Steel also gains new Turbo Modes to fight against powerful new villains such as Metal Elementor and Makino. In the Season Finale, Max Steel successfully defeated Makino alongside his father, Jim McGrath, and finally puts an end to his evil actions. After Makino was defeated, Max Steel continued being a superhero within Copper Canyon.

During the events of this film, it is revealed that Makino is still somewhat alive, as his core is still functioning. He proposes a competition and sends a message to every remaining Ultralink on Earth (including Steel), that states that someone will gain his power and become Makino's heir by claiming his headpiece.

Max Steel as well as the remaining Ultralinks, enter Makino's mind in order to complete the challenges ahead of them. Max Steel passes all the challenges, and defeats the other Ultralinks in the process but not before Max and Steel split up. Max was about to successfully obtain the headpiece while Steel witnessed the creation of Makino. However, Max gets possessed by Makino and is transformed into his new host.

Makino, now reborn and more powerful then ever, uses his new abilities to transform into Turbo Annihilation Mode in order to destroy the Earth. However, Steel manages to save Max once again, by Ultralinking with Jim and also showcase some of their Turbo Modes.

Once Jim is defeated, Steel manages to help Max with their link and ultimately Max breaks free from the villain's control and the Steel links once again with him. Makino, who saw Jim unconscious in the ground, links with him and creates a new version of Turbo Annihilation Mode. Max and Steel then decided to use Turbo Titan Mode to defeat Makino once again. After defeating the villain, Max Steel decides to throw Makino in the Sun, presumably destroying him once for all.

After Makino's defeat, a new enemy named Morphos arises, who is actually a old project of N-Tek built to defeat Makino if the Turbo Star had failed. The villain managed to adapt and easily overcome Max Steel's abilities.

With N-Tek and Max Steel out of the picture, Dread decides to have revenge on Molly. Meanwhile, Jim teaches Max to harness a new power: the ability of fusing two Turbo Modes at once. When fighting Morphos, Max Steel decides to fuse Turbo Spike Mode and Turbo Cannon Mode. The fusion of the modes successfully defeat Morphos and Max Steel is once again thanked by Copper Canyon citizens, but especially by Sydney, who foreshadows that she has discovered that Maxwell McGrath is Max Steel.

In the sequel, Morphos returns more powerful than ever after being betrayed by his own creator. He pretends to become the new hero of Copper Canyon to gain the trust of Copper Canyon citizens and achieve his plan of conquering the city. After capturing Toxzon, the Elementors and Extroyer, Morphos is supported by many authorities on Copper Canyon and eventually becomes the new president of the city.

When Max suddenly receives an emergency call from Dread, he goes turbo and decides to check out Morphos' "home". There, the hero is attacked by few clones of Morphos and later on, by the villain himself. After the mutant defeats both Max and Dread, Copper Canyon's police tries to arrest them since they attacked the president. At the same time, many people were watching Max and Dread about to be arrested. When Dread gets angry, he destroys few police cars and eventually escapes with Max Steel. Later on, they are both forced to team-up thanks to Morphos, who had mutated everyone in the city into monsters like him.

After his father is transformed into a monster, Max is forced to make an alliance with the rest of the villains besides Dread. They go to the center of Copper Canyon and fight off the mutated citizens of Copper Canyon. Morphos proved to be a way too powerful to Max and the villains to defeat, and he is forced to activate the Turbo Chamber within his father's ship, where he used his Turbo Pulse and his T.U.R.B.O. Energy to revert the mutation of the citizens. In the process, Max ends up unlocking Turbo Exo Strength Mode, which he uses to defeat Morphos once for all. Once Morphos is defeated, the other villains are free and Dread ultimately betrays Max Steel, but luckily he is stopped by Sydney when she shot him with her blaster. Max and Steel then return to being the rightful hero of Copper Canyon as they fly over the city in order to stop Extroyer from robbing a bank.

There is been two years since the Morphos incident when a new enemy named Mortum arises with the intent of getting the Connect-Tek. While Max was playing soccer with Alex and other few people, he sees the Daedelus Platform falling down. Max decides to go turbo and check out if there is someone there.

After arriving and activating his Turbo Hammer Claw Mode, Max and Steel realizes that there is no one there, but there is traces of Transdimensional Energy. Suddenly, Steel receives an emergency call from World 31 and they decided to check it out. After arriving, Max Steel sees Extroyer and his clones attacking the base. They activate Turbo Stealth Mode and there they find out who Mortum is. They later on met Rayne, who is Berto's younger sister, and C.Y.T.R.O., who later on gains his own artificial intelligence (A.I.). After Extroyer's clones finds out about the group, they are forced to escape.

In a mountain, Max and Steel see the devastation that the villains were causing on Copper Canyon. Upon analyzing Makinian texts from the World 31 base, Max believes that the Connect-Tek may be on the Ice Box, a facility that stores Makino technology in low temperature. Eventually, the group finds the Connect-Tek and a informational video featuring Jim explaining the capabilities of the device. The moment is interrupted when Alex (who was being identified as a threat), arrives and reveals that he is with part of Jim McGrath's Connect-Tek sword.

Suddenly, the Elementors appear and the group is forced to retreat to the base. The villains eventually managed to invade the base and attacked the group. Max Steel and the group later on goes to the Connect-Tek's chamber. There, the hero discusses with both Alex and Rayne to power up the device. Max Steel finally activates the Connect-Tek and Team Turbo is created.

Max and his Team Turbo invade an abandoned warehouse while searching for villains. Upon seeing that nobody was there, Max sees few energy squares emerging from the ground and he assumes that it was a trap. As these squares got closer and closer, Max activates his Turbo Strength Mode and tries to stop them alongside with his team, but the trap deactivate their Turbo Modes and make they faint.

Max, who was tied, wakes up in a mysterious white room alongside with his unconscious friends, few Nexus Agents managing computers and Terrorax. Upon seeing the villain, Max asks who he was, but he doesn't say his name and reveals that he knows about Max's secret identity and Steel's real name. Terrorax then unlink Steel from Max's chest and starts to torture him with lasers until he generates a small portion of T.U.R.B.O. Energy, which is transferred to a cube. While Max screams in pain, Terrorax declares that the hero is not useful anymore and commands his allies to electrocute Max's team and torture him even more. Upon seeing his friends hurt, Max gets extremely angry to the point of making him generate a new kind of T.U.R.B.O. Energy. Max then releases a large wave of his energy that makes the electronic devices explode and ultimately blows up the room. Max's body is left in Copper Canyon's canyons, where he left to perish.

Eventually, Max wakes up thanks to a calf. Upon seeing the animal, he gets scared and falls from the border of the canyon. He punches the rocks and in the process discovers the first traces of his green T.U.R.B.O. Energy. Afterwards Steel contacts him and asks to rescue him. After doing so, the Ultralink tries to link with him, but he fails and they are forced to go on feet to a T.U.R.B.O. Energy laboratory located on Copper Canyon. There, he meets Rayne, C.Y.T.R.O., and Alex and they eventually find the laboratory.

Max starts to train his brand new green T.U.R.B.O. Energy, which at first was hard due to the fact that he wasn't used to not use Turbo Modes in battles. Eventually though, Max masters his new powers. He later on talks with Steel for more information about his new green energy. Steel gives a explanation of why he started to generate that variation (thanks to Terrorax, who made Max generate so much energy to the point he unlocked a new version) and reveals that he can't link with him anymore. At first, Max gets shocked, but he says that no matter how things change, there will be always Max and Steel. He agrees and said they couldn't change their name after all the merchandise and advertisement. Their conversation is interrupted when Alex and Rayne comes to the room and confirms that Rayne had found who supposedly set the trap on the abandoned warehouse.

It turns out that it was Dr. Prometheus Halifax, the owner of the Halifax Industries. Max decides to go the building, but first Steel introduces the group to the Steel-Tek, a new technology created by him that would adapt with Max's new green energy. Max also seemed to love the Cyclo-Spin Bike, which he used to go to the building. There, the team was split: Max and Alex would check the building while Rayne and C.Y.T.R.O. would go to the top of it to find collect information.

There, Max finds armed soldiers and the duo activates stealth mode. They are unnoticed by the guards and reach the elevator, where they temporarily get stuck. Eventually, they reach a room where Prometheus was waiting for them. Upon he saw Max, he says that they already knew that he was there thanks to his extensive research involving T.U.R.B.O. Energy emissions. Max says that he did knew his voice, but not him. The villain equips himself with a technological armor and puts on his demon mask, thus revealing to be the mysterious man who took away Max's blue energy. Upon seeing this, Max gets shocked. Terrorax proceeds to inject on himself Terror Energy, which he claims to be superior and more glorious than Max's energy could ever be. He transforms into a monster and the duo is forced to fight.

Max was doing few maneuvers in the sky with his Turbo Jet Pack Mode and decides to surf on the ocean and activates Turbo Wave Rider Mode. After surfing the waves, he meets his Rayne, Alex and C.Y.T.R.O. and asks if Steel wanted to go to the beach, but he refuses. The group then see a big wave coming on their way and Max gets excited. However, the water suddenly disappears and the wave turns into a tsunami. Max commands to C.Y.T.R.O. and Alex to rescue the people from the beach, Rayne to freeze the water with her Turbo Ice Storm Mode while him would save the people from the tsunami. Eventually, Max manages to save them and finds

C.Y.T.R.O. and Alex on the beach. Unfortunately, Rayne had failed in contain the tsunami and it was about to destroy half of Copper Canyon. C.Y.T.R.O. sees a building under construction which they could use as a dam. After doing so, it turns out that the Elementors were behind the tsunami.

Team Turbo fights against the Elementors for a while and in the process, Max gets a message of Steel while their base was blowing up thanks to Terrorax, who had invaded the base to steal the Terror Energy Generator. Max gets worried and shortly after the Elementors retreat. Max and Team Turbo goes back to the base, where he realizes that Terrorax and his minions were behind the explosion and says that him and his team should be ready for anything. Later on, after Terrorax rises once again, he hacks all electronic devices on Copper Canyon and reveals that his ship, the Pantheon, was approaching to the city to force people join the Nexus legion, or otherwise, the city and its population would be annihilated. Upon seeing that, Max decides to go to the Pantheon with his team, but they are interrupted by Team Terror, who attack them on the way.

Max's team is mercilessly taken down by Team Terror while Max was restrained by Monstro's clones. He attempts to go Turbo, but fails and gets ultimately angry and deliberately overload himself to destroy the creatures. After he wakes up, he gets shocked by seeing that Alex had been turned into a bionic panther thanks to a bite from Night Howl and realizes that Rayne and C.Y.T.R.O. had been captured by Team Terror. Max goes to his base and Steel asks why he had brought a "cat" to their hideout, but Max replies by saying that a "weird Night Howl" had bitten Alex and transformed him into a panther.

Steel analyzes Alex and says that were bio-nanites mutating his slowly mutating his cells and that if they weren't destroyed, Alex would stay on that form forever. Max suggests the creation of anti-nanites who would search and destroy the bio-nanites. Eventually, after some research, Steel reveals that Max had to obtain a portion of Night Howl's Terror Energy and use his Green T.U.R.B.O. to eliminate the corrupted cells. Max later on activates Turbo Sniper Mode to invade the Pantheon. He shoots a blast of Green

T.U.R.B.O., which temporarily opens the shield of the ship, and activates Turbo Rocket Launcher Mode in order to get into the ship.

There, Max individually takes down each member of Team Terror. After obtaining the Terror Energy from Night Howl, Max concentrates his Green T.U.R.B.O. to cure Alex. It works and the duo goes to the prison, where Rayne and C.Y.T.R.O. were waiting. After they are freed, the Elementors, now charged with Terror Energy, suddenly appears and Team Turbo activates their Turbo Modes to battle. Max says that they were about to teach them a lesson, but before he could finish his sentence, Water Elementor tosses him out of the Pantheon with his water bazooka. Luckily Max activates Turbo Mountain Attack Mode and eventually goes back to the ship.

On the top of the Pantheon, Max contacts Steel and asks how he would shut down the ship, and Steel leaves a container with the Exo-Suit, a large morphable vehicle that Max uses to implant magnetic polarity inverters on the exponential towers of the Pantheon, which would make the ship run his Green T.U.R.B.O. rather than Terror Energy, consequently shutting down the ship. In the process, Terrorax suddenly shows up and realizes that Max was attempting to ruin his plans. Max temporarily manages to take him down with missiles, but after implanting the last inverter, he finds Terrorax, who transforms into a dragon-like creature. He claims that the era of Nexus would start after Max's death and they start to fight.

After fighting for a while, Terrorax confesses that Max's powers were indeed formidable and asks why destroy it when he could join Nexus. He proceeds to fly on Max's direction and puts his right hand on his face, which makes Max see a vision of what a world dominated by Nexus would be. In this vision, the world fell on chaos and anarchy, Max's friends were killed by Nexus' soldiers and he sees him, Terrorax and Nexus ruling the humanity together while various Nexus agents were glorifying them. Afterwards, Max gets extremely angry and shouts "No!" and states that that battle was about to end. He runs to Terrorax's direction and stabs him with the spinning wheels of his vehicle. With another blow, Max destroys Terrorax's body, but he survives as a mini-dragon and attempts to escape, but Max launches few missiles on him, which makes him fall in a Green T.U.R.B.O. current and burn to ashes.

Afterwards, Max's team appears and the Pantheon goes down. Max escapes and activates Turbo Wave Rider Mode and rides the sea with his friends, thus commemorating their temporary victory over Nexus and his legion.

---

We were amazed!

Laney: Wow! Max is really amazing!

Shanan: He sure is. I read a lot about the Tachyons. They were one of the most amazing warrior races in the universe and known as the preservers of peace.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Does Max's friends know about him being Max Steel?

Nico: They sure do.

?: Hey there!

We saw Max Steel!

Max: Nico it's been a long time!

Nico: Hey Max!

They did an awesome fist pump and high five and lightning came out of their hands.

Nico: It's great to see you again Max.

Max: Same to you Nico. It's been so long. I heard you now joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I sure did. I am now second in command of the team.

Max: Awesome!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Max.

Max: Same to you J.D. It's so awesome to meet you. I love all your adventures and they are awesome. But how can I be sure that you are REALLY J.D. Knudson?

Me: Oh man! Don't tell me that you've been reading those Superior Spiderman Comics as well.

Max: I sure have. How did you know that?

Me: We've had encounters like this before.

Max: Wow. But just in case.

Max just gave me some spicy wings.

Me: What's this?

Max: Spicy wings for you to eat. If you like them, then that proves that Luthor isn't controlling your bodies.

Nico: My favorite.

Steel (Max Steel): And if you don't like them, then me and Max are gonna make you return Team Loud Phoenix Storm to their rightful bodies!

Sunny: (to Superman) Clark, Luthor doesn't like spicy food, does he?

Superman: No he doesn't thankfully.

I ate the wings and belched out fire.

Me: Mmm! Delicious.

Max: You're clean.

Me: Thanks for lunch though.

Yoshi: Look, to reassure you guys, how about we go to N-Tek to get our brains scanned?

Me: Yeah.

Steel (Max Steel): That won't be necessary. I have brain scanning technology on me.

He scanned us and it showed that it was negative.

Steel (Max Steel): You're all clean.

Me: Good. Just for the record, Lex Luthor is dead. He died of extreme Kryptonite Poisoning on his way to a prison on the very farthest outskirts of the universe.

Nico: It's true Max. Before I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. and team defeated him and sent him away. But his disease killed him.

Superman: That's right. Lex Luthor may have been smart in all the fields of technology. But mind control was not one of his fields of work.

Me: That's right Kal. That's more like Brainiac's department.

Max: Wow. I see. Also I heard from all over that you guys are going into war against the Royal Defenders.

Me: You heard right Max. The Royal Defenders are an alternate universe version of us. Except for one huge difference. They don't have me, Nico, Vince or everyone else to keep them in line. They are essentially us gone bad.

Superman: We've had an encounter with something like this before. Have you ever heard of the Justice Lords?

Max: I sure have. That's just terrible that they would cause all that in their universe.

Me: Yeah. But we put an end to them and locked them up.

Max: I'm just glad the Royal Defenders haven't met a version of me where they come from.

Notacon: You think they're bad now? They killed their version of Ruth!

Me: That's right. We gathered a lot of intel on them and they have recruited many people and are demoralizing people left and right. We have to stop them by any means necessary.

Dead End: The end will come for the Royal Defenders soon enough. And then, no one will even remember them except us.

Roger Smith: How about I run them over with my limo?

Klaus: (German Accent) These aren't people who stiffed you out of your money. These are fucking heroes turned tyrants!

Me: That's right and we have to stop them at all costs. That's why we're going into war against them. To make sure that they never terrorize their universe ever again.

Rubberband Man: Can we see where you go to school, Max?

Max: Sure.

We went to Max's awesome school and it was really cool.

Me: Wow. So this is Copper Canyon High School.

Nico: Just as awesome as I remember.

Max saw the wedding ring on his finger.

Max: Nico are you now married?

Nico: I sure am.

Nico: Wow! Congratulations buddy. Who's the lucky girl.

May: You're looking at her. My name is May Chan.

Max: It's a pleasure and congratulations to you both.

May: Thanks Max.

Me: We're so happy for both of them. Just like Vince and Carol, Tara and Beast Boy and Sora and Kairi.

Kairi, Carol and Tara showed their rings too.

Max: Wow! You guys are very lucky.

Sora: Luck has nothing to do with it.

Kairi: But thank you.

Max: Sydney is an awesome girlfriend to me now. Ever since we rescued my father.

Nico: Your father is alive!? I thought he was dead?

Max: A lot of things have happened since you were gone Nico.

Kup (to Max): Does Sydney know about your superhero life?

Max: She does and she is now the most awesome girlfriend ever to me now.

Me: Cool.

Sydney Gardner then came.

Sydney Gardner: Hey Max. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Sydney. It's a pleasure to meet you as well.

Nico: Good to see you again Sydney.

Sydney Gardner: Nico! Wow! You are looking good.

Nico: I sure am. I'm now second in command in Team Loud Phoenix Storm and J.D. is like an awesome brother to me as well.

Me: Yep.

Sydney Gardner: Cool!

But then Nico got grabbed by none other than Dean and Jake, two bullies that Max knew.

Dean: (to Nico) Some hero you are!

Nico: Excuse me?

Jake (Max Steel): If you had just killed Toxzon with Max Steel, then he wouldn't still be causing destruction!

Time Force Dash: Why don't you jerks lay off?!

Nico: (guilty) No, guys. They're right. I didn't kill Toxzon before. Everyone he's ever hurt is because of me.

Me: Who the heck is Toxzon?

Max: You guys would hate him. He's one of my most dangerous enemies.

Max told us everything about Tytus Octavius Xander A.K.A. Toxzon.

---

Toxzon, formerly known as Tytus Octavius Xander, was one of Max Steel's enemies introduced on Season 1. He was a mentally unstable scientist who supposedly would create a cure for all toxins, but instead he was turned into a mutant with the ability of controlling toxins and create toxic monster minions named Goopanoids. Toxzon was voiced by Andrew Francis, and debuted in Cleaning House.

Toxzon made his first appearance in the episode Cleaning House, appearing as a man named Tytus Octavius Xander. When he was fired of THI by Molly McGrath, he tried to get revenge on everyone, but when Max Steel appeared, Fishy was in danger and he tried to save him when he fall on toxic waste, which caused a mutation on his armor and structure. He later fought against Max but ultimately lost and escaped with Fishy, promising revenge against humanity.

In C.Y.T.R.O Attacks!, he controlled Berto's new and updated C.Y.T.R.O. to steal a very dangerous and potent bomb called Tox-

Bomb from N-Tek's Chemi-Vault, as his new plan of contamination. When Max found Toxzon's hideout, Berto managed to control C.Y.T.R.O. again, later launching a new and powerful weapon to Max Steel called Turbo Blaster, that defeated Toxzon, whom later was captured when was trying to escape. At some point, he was later neutralized.

In Supermania, Toxzon escapes from N-Tek's prison, and he absorbs a new toxin, with the plan of contaminating Copper Canyon's water supply by spreading his poison in the sky, creating a Acid Rain. Later, Toxzon managed to create the Acid Rain and new powerful Goopaniods, but Steel eventually found a way to stop the rain, by neutralizing Toxzon, which consequently would neutralize the rain. He later escaped, and possibly went to the sewers.

In The Secret Admirer, Toxzon turned some persons into Toxic Zombies for weeks. As a part of his plan, he sent flowers to Molly McGrath, and when she smelled the flowers, a toxin went inside her and controlled her to go to Toxzon's secret hideout. There, through a machine, he created a female version of himself, named Toxziana, together, they started to attack Copper Canyon, and Max Steel and N-Tek appeared. When Toxzon destroyed some Jump Jets and the fall on the water, he followed them, and when he was deep in the water, Forge warned him that he was in salt water, which destroyed Toxzon's toxin, making him get weak and sink in the water. Fishy scolded him for not knowing that, but the glass broke and Fishy start to float in the water, while Toxzon was sinking deep in the ocean.

In Gone Fishin', Toxon starts to contaminate the oceans, mutating the fishies into toxic beings like him. When Max Steel, alongside with N-Tek, was investigating the ocean, a giant piranha cam in their direction, and Toxzon saves him, later saying that he wouldn't stop until he gets Fishy back. In N-Tek, Max Steel and Berto tried really hard to create a new copy of Fishy that would looks like the real one, and when they reached the result and showed to Toxzon, he eventually recognized that wasn't Fishy and destroyed it. He started to attack the N-Tek Agents with his new and enhanced Goopaniods, but he stopped when Ferrus gave him the real Fishy, who convinced Toxzon to absorb all the toxins from the ocean, making him more powerful than ever. Toxzon attacked Max Steel and sunk him in the ocean, and went to Copper Canyon, but Max came back with a glass tank, which later locked Toxzon there. After all, Toxzon was happy with Fishy's companion.

In Pick Your Poison, N-Tek, for the first time, was in disadvantage against Ultimate Elementor's combined attacks, and decided to get Toxzon's help. Though that firstly Toxzon wasn't expecting to help N-Tek, Steel eventually managed to convince him. He wanted to meet Ultimate Elementor personally, and when Max Steel found him, he got a sample of him, which later made Toxzon create a successful sample that would stop Ultimate Elementor. In a fight against Ultimate Elementor, Max Steel managed to launch the sample on Elementor's head, temporarily paralyzing him, while Toxzon revealed that the serum was actually a hypnosis serum, which successfully hypnotized Ultimate Elementor, that freed Toxzon from the giant container. He absorbed the toxin residing on Ultimate Elementor, and got a new mode, however, when he was trying to defeat Max Steel, he activated a new Turbo Mode that eventually managed to defeat Toxzon and Elementor, that turned to its normal form. Since Elementor was normal, he started to attack Toxzon and followed him, for everything that he done for them.

On Season 2, Toxzon appears less times than the previous season, appearing again in the episode Toxic Relationship. When he was stealing information from a laboratory, a Makino Ship came, and launched an Ultralink that would intentionally link with Toxzon, but it eventually linked with Fishy, when Toxzon tried to escape, failing miserably. Upon the transformation of his beloved Fishy, now Plaztek, Toxzon tried everything to get him back, and ended up helping Plaztek in destroying the world with the intention of deceive him. When Max and N-Tek forces came, they started a big showdown, where Toxzon betrayed the alliance with Plaztek and tried to get Fishy back from what it costs, but he got unconscious after being hit by Plaztek, who was later perforated by Max Steel's Turbo Drills. Toxzon later woke up, seeing Plaztek fall down in the ocean, and jumped in the water in his last attempt of helping and freeing Fishy, but Toxzon is forced to go, since he could die if he stayed with Fishy. He later promised revenge against Max Steel.

In Digital Meltdown, Toxzon tried to avenge Fishy with his voice recognizer, since he would be able to identify Max Steel's voice in the popular video game of Max Steel. When he finally identified their voices, he later made an Ultralink link with the device that emulated the video game, creating Avatak, who was captured by him and forced to play in the video game. With Elementor's hypnosis serum, Toxzon forced the players, which were on a competition, to play the game and defeat Max and Steel, everything in a rush, since there was a countdown of 15 minutes. When Steel was defeated in the game, Max managed to defeat Avatak by using a bug in the game, also killing him in the real life. Toxzon later angrily threw the video game out of the sewers.

Later, with Fishy's loss, Toxzon started to slowly decay, as seen in A Germ of an Idea. When Jason Naught infected the Daedelus Plataform with a electronic virus of Toxzon, Max & Steel are forced to invade Toxzon's secret hideout. There, they see what happened with him, and take him to N-Tek, since he was the only which knew how to disable the virus. However, Toxzon was incapacitated of answering anything, and Max and Steel were forced to enter on his body, where they injected a substance that woke up Toxzon. He later helped N-Tek, and disabled the virus of Fishy, later being arrested to the prison of N-Tek.

Later, on The Final Countdown Part Two, he is briefly seen in the prison alongside with the other villains. However, when the Alphalink start the process of absorption on Earth, the bars of the prison are disabled, and he escapes of there alongside with the other villains. Since then, his whereabouts were unknown.

Toxzon reappears with a blimp that he built, trying to infect Copper Canyon with dangerous pollutants, until Max and Steel comes. Eventually, the blimp is taken down by Max Steel, but Morphos manages to stop the blimp, later gaining a fame between Copper Canyon citizens, who referred him as a hero. Morphos manages to absorb Toxzon's powers and he is the first to be arrested to the prison.

Eventually, after Copper Canyon was entirely mutated into mutants similar to Morphos, Toxzon, alongside with other villains, were freed from the prison and later team-up with Max Steel in order to stop Morphos once for all. Toxzon fought against some of Morphos' henchmen and managed to defeat some of them. When Toxzon tried to stop Morphos, he used his own powers against Toxzon, declaring that he knew his intentions of wiping out the humanity.

After Morphos was defeated with Max's Turbo Exo Strength Mode, Toxzon escapes with other villains and his whereabouts were unknown.

After two years since the events of Maximum Morphos, Toxzon is recruited by Professor Mortum to find the powerful Connect-Tek. At first, Toxzon was curious about how Mortum managed to find N-Tek's secret bases and was skeptical about Mortum's plans at first, but he later on decides to work with him.

When the Elementors were fighting over each other because of the Connect-Tek, Toxzon suddenly appeared and released a toxic gas that knocked them down and he stole the Connect-Tek and N-Tek's technology and ultimately escaped shortly after Max woke up.

Upon seeing Tempestra and La Fiera unconscious, Max decided that it would be best to fight against Toxzon and his minions on his own. After fighting against few Goopanoids, Max comes across Toxzon, who is quickly defeated by him.

Later on, Toxzon teams-up with the Elementors and Extroyer and he fights against Max Steel, who was using his brand new Turbo Prime Mode. Toxzon launches various corrosive Goopanoids on Max, yet he manages to dodge most of them. Eventually, Max launches a T.U.R.B.O. Energy wave on Toxzon's direction, which he tries to avoid, but it ultimately hits him and damages his armor. It is unknown if he survived.

Toxzon only made a cameo appearance. His helmet and hoses were seen being stored in a room on Team Turbo's base, suggesting that he was dead or either cured from his mutation.

---

We gasped in shock!

Laney: He's a freak of nature and a monster!

Me: That guy is fucked up six ways to Sunday!

Vince: He sure is. Now we have to make sure he pays.

Dean: Oh man! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? I didn't know Nico was with you guys now.

Me: It's all right. But at least now we can help Nico finish what he started with Toxzon and kill him.

Lana: That's right!

Kwame: We don't ever tolerate anyone hurting our planet and he will pay for it just like our enemies did.

Wheeler: That's right.

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russian Accent) He will pay for his crimes just like our enemies did.

Lincoln: They sure will.

But then we got a call from Gaia.

Gaia: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I knelt down.

Me: Lady Gaia. What's wrong?

Gaia: Toxzon is causing trouble by the piers of Copper Canyon. You have to stop him at all costs.

Me: We're on our way!

Max: Wow. Who was that?

Me: That was Gaia. She's the Spirit of the Earth and the embodiment of our planet. We helped her and the Planeteers kill all their enemies last year in one of the most charitable weeks we've ever done for the planet.

Max: Wow!

Sydney Gardner: Wow! That's incredible!

Dean: It sure was. I've read all about that in the newspapers and you guys did awesome then.

Jake (Max Steel): You sure did.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: Now we have to go kill Toxzon. Here's what we do.

We huddled and I revealed my plan.

---

Later at the pier, Max was confronting Toxzon and he was amazed that he was still alive.

Max: I'm amazed you're even still alive Toxzon.

Toxzon: Too bad you won't be alive when I'm through with you. I will make you pay for what you did to fishy.

Max: Not if I kill you first.

But then a huge tree grew in an instant and the singing of fairies was heard as leaves were falling.

Toxzon: Trees and fairies? (laughs) Looks like your friends aren't coming!

Steel (Max Steel): They're just a little late. That's all!

Max: (telepathically to us) Guys, I don't hear any Phoenix Cries. What's going on?

Giant pods came down from the tree and opened to reveal us and we were ready.

Me: Sorry we're experimenting with entrances to add variety. Our Phoenix Cry entrances were getting predictable.

Max: Oh.

Toxzon: So you all are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right Toxzon and now we're going to kill you.

Nico: (to Toxzon) I should've killed the last time we fought before I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Toxzon: (smirks) But you didn't. And everything that's happened because of me is on you.

Me: We're going to finish what Nico started and make sure you die.

Toxzon: (Laughs Insanely) I will…

I fired energy blasts at him and blasted his suit apart in various places and he revealed his face and he was infuriated.

Me: You make me sick Tytus! Prepare to die!

Ebon, Chalmers and Wiggum appeared.

Me: Ebon, Chalmers and Wiggum.

Wiggum: It's good you're here.

Max: Are you guys part of the Masters of Evil?

Ebon: We sure are.

Me: They give us one helluva challenge and we became friends with them. We call them our Frenemies. You heard of what happened after the Battle of Thanos?

Max: I sure did. That was a terrible battle.

Me: Yeah. One of the most devastating battles in the universe. We suffered 2 casualties: Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Max: I'm sorry.

Me: Yeah. The Masters of Evil filled in for the Legion Of Doom after they disbanded.

Nico: Yep.

Chalmers: (to Max) Did Nico tell you that he got married to May and they had kids?

Max: He did. I'm happy for him.

Wiggum: That's good. After this, you should meet said kids.

Max: We will.

Sydney Gardner: I bet they are really cute.

Wiggum: They are adorable.

?: I bet they are.

A figure came out and it was VAMPIRUS from episodes 23, 24 and 25 of Season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Vampirus is a monster. Vampirus hatched out of an egg that was place along with Tenga eggs. It was sent after Ninjor in an attempt to claim the Temple of Power, but his attack only made Ninjor angry and Vampirus was beaten by Ninjor's Samurai form before he was destroyed by the Ninja Megafalconzord.

He alongside Artistmole later appeared as a divide and conquer attack devised by Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd.

---

Ninjor: Vampirus!

Tommy Oliver: Not this freak again!

Me: I remember you! You were sent after Ninjor to claim the Temple of Power.

Vampirus: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You did watch us all on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Vampirus: (to Ninjor) You and I have a score to settle, Ninjor! And this time, your Samurai form won't be enough to save you!

Me: Not if Nico and the Megaforce Rangers have anything to say about it.

?: We'll see.

A figure came out and it was WHITE BASTION! This was Bastion Misawa brainwashed by the Light of Destruction! Except he had white hair and an Obelisk White Uniform.

* * *

At one point during the second year, angered by the fact that he was not considered for entry into the Society of Light, Bastion challenges Sartorius to a Duel in order to prove his strength and disband the Society. Chazz, however, takes Sartorius' place, and although Bastion has the means of being victorious, Sartorius takes advantage of his self-doubt and desire to be accepted, convincing him to intentionally lose to Chazz and finally join the organization.

Following his conversion, Bastion is relegated to the sidelines, watching helplessly as other Society members are given the opportunity to Duel Jaden and convert other school members into their group, while he himself is assigned no such tasks. He tries to show loyalty to the society by bleaching his hair white, but nobody notices him. When the Genex Tournament started, he tried to challenge Prince Ojin to a battle, but Sartorius battles the latter instead. After weeks of such torture, as well as a conversation with Dr. Eisenstein, he becomes "enlightened" about his worth as a Duelist and as a person and leaves the Society of his own accord to pursue his goals.

* * *

Bastion: That's me!

Laney: Another Bastion!?

Me: Wow! You look really good with white hair Bastion.

Bastion: It does suit me but I would never join an evil cult like the Society of Light.

Lana: Thank goodness.

Max: Who is the Society of Light?

Me: They are another one of our most dangerous enemies. They are a malevolent cult that is out to destroy the entire universe. They worship an evil entity that has caused nothing but eons of pain, death, chaos and destruction. The name of that entity is the Light of Destruction or the Evil Light. It's a malevolent force that is out to destroy the entire universe and it has been brainwashing numerous kids in Duel Academy.

I went over the history of the Light of Destruction and the Society of Light and Sartorius and Max was horrified.

Max: They are THAT dangerous!?

Me: Yes and they are going to destroy the entire universe if we don't stop them.

Sarina: That's right Max. Sartorius is my brother and the man I knew as my brother is dead. He died long ago.

Me: Yeah. I killed him before and now we're going to kill him again.

Max: Wow.

Eddy just gave White Bastion a piece of paper with an equation on it.

White Bastion: What's this?

Eddy: An equation for you to solve.

White Bastion: (looks closely) This isn't an equation! It's just a bunch of random drawings!

Eddy: (laughs) Looks like your tic-tac-toe drawings came in handy, Lumpy!

We laughed.

Ed: It sure did!

Me: Lets power up and take it to them!

Max: You got it! GO TURBO! STRENGTH!

Max turned into his hulking super strength suit and it was awesome!

Me: WHOA! Max you look awesome!

Nico: I'll never forget seeing this.

Max: Thanks guys. Lets get him!

Carly, Dark Spicer and Greiger appeared as well and so did Carly's kids.

Me: Hey Carly. Hey Greiger.

Carly: Let us help you guys against White Bastion.

Greiger: It'll be a good opportunity for us to see Carly's kids use their Earthbound Immortals.

Me: Sweet! Lets get them!

Troy: You're not the only one who can power up, Max.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers.

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Ebon

---

Lily Loud, Rubberband Man and Inque were facing Ebon.

Rubberband Man: It's gonna be good facing you brother.

Ebon: Same to you Adam.

Inque: Lets do this.

Lily: This is gonna be awesome.

Ebon called out his Gastly, Haunter and Gengar and they went at them and Lily fired waves of glowing water and Rubberband Man smashed Ebon with incredibly powerful superpunches and Inque lashed his Pokemon and knocked them down and Lily's water knocked out Ebon.

Lily: How's that for victory.

---

Battle 2: Wiggum

---

Wiggum was looking for his opponent. When suddenly, swinging on a rope came his opponent, Homer Simpson as Pie Man! And with him was his sidekick The Cupcake Kid!

Pie Man: Feel the frosting of Pie Man!

Cupcake Kid: And his trusted sidekick The Cupcake Kid!

Dash and Notacon were helping them take on Wiggum.

Wiggum: Bring it dessert boy.

Notacon: Lets dance!

Dash (Time Force): Bring it.

Wiggum sent out his Mamoswine and Emboar and they went at Wiggum and his Pokemon. Homer threw a pie and it splattered in

Wiggum's face and exploded and Bart fired cupcake bombs and they hit Wiggum and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Dash and Notacon fired waves of energy and they slammed into Wiggum and his Pokemon and exploded all over them and sent them crashing into the walls. Knocking them out.

Pie Man: Don't do the crime if you can't to the Key Lime!

Cupcake Kid: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Chalmers

---

Winx Club Stella, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson were facing Chalmers.

Stella (Winx Club): Time for you to know the light of good.

Chalmers: Lets do it for SKINNNNNEEERRRR!

Michael Morningstar: Lets dance.

Sunny: Yeah!

Chalmers called out his Exploud and Stella, Michael and Sunny fired blasts of light and mana and the blasts hit Chalmers and Exploud and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chalmers and Exploud were knocked down.

Stella (Winx Club): That is one way to shine!

---

## Battle 4: White Bastion

---

Lisa Loud, Carly Carmine and her kids, Greiger and Dark Spicer were facing White Bastion!

White Bastion: You will never destroy the power of math.

Faye Carmine: We'll see about that!

Faith Carmine: Yeah! Bring it!

Fiona: You are a menace!

Dark Spicer: (To White Bastion) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked.

Greiger: Big time.

Lisa Loud: I know more about mathematical equations better than you. Lets get it on.

White Bastion: With pleasure. I summon SCHWARZSCHILD LIMIT DRAGON, GALACTIC SPIRAL DRAGON, PARSEC, THE INTERSTELLAR DRAGON, and HELIOSPHERE DRAGON!

He summoned said monsters.

Carly Carmine: Wow! He summoned monsters that are based on terms of physics.

Lisa Loud: Indeed he did. Very advanced and amazing terms of mathematical expertise.

Carly Carmine: Lets see how he likes this. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADIES FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT, DARK and EVERY!

She summoned said monsters and they were awesome.

Faith Carmine: Awesome mommy!

Carly: Thanks sweets.

Greiger: Watch this one. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua!

Faye: Wow! Now it's our turn! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL HUACACHINA KON, SIMORGH, BIRD OF DIVINITY, THE ATMOSPHERE, RAIZA THE STORM MONARCH and WINDROSE THE ELEMENTAL LORD!

She summoned said monsters and we saw a first glimpse of the awesome Heron Earthbound Immortal HUACACHINA KON! It was an awesome and terrifying White Heron monster and it was awesome!

Faith: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCGOJURU, TRENT, ANCIENT TREE OF ENLIGHTENMENT, and MELIAE OF THE TREES!

She summoned said monsters and we were seeing the Tree Earthbound Immortal Ccgojuru in action for the first time. It was an awesome purple tree monster!

Greiger: Amazing! So that's the tree Earthbound Immortal.

Fiona Carmine: It sure is. Awesome! Now for me. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUAUHCOATL, VENNOMINAGA THE DEITY OF POISONOUS SNAKES, VENOM SNAKE, VENOM COBRA, VENOM BOA, VENOM SERPENT, and VENNOMINON THE KING OF POISONOUS SNAKES!

She summoned said monsters and we also saw the awesome power of the Snake Earthbound Immortal Cuauhcoatl and it was an awesome and terrifying red snake!

Dark Spicer: That is awesome!

Fiona Carmine: Thanks Dark.

Dark Spicer: J.D. told us that the Serpent Nazca Line was discovered in 2014 when a sandstorm unearthed it. Now it's my turn. I've always wanted to try this. I summon ALIEN AMMONITE, DOG, GREY, HUNTER, HYPNO, INFILTRATOR, KID, MARS, MOTHER, OVERLORD, PSYCHIC, SHOCKTROOPER, SHOCKTROOPER M-FRAME, SKULL, TELEPATH and WARRIOR and I also summon COSMIC FORTRESS GOL'GAR, COSMIC HORROR GANGI'EL, and FLYING SAUCER MUUSIK'I!

He summoned said monsters and they were monsters that were a true Close Encounter of the Third Kind!

Carly Carmine: Wow! Dark those are awesome!

Fiona Carmine: They sure are.

Faye: Yeah!

Lisa Loud: I summon ANCIENT GEAR BALLISTA, BEAST, BOX, CANNON, ENGINEER, FRAME, GADJET, GADJILTRON CHIMERA, GADJILTRON DRAGON, GOLEM, GOLEM - ULTIMATE POUND, HOWITZER, HUNTING HOUND, HYDRA, MEGATON GOLEM, REACTOR DRAGON, SOLDIER, WYVERN, and ULTIMATE ANCIENT GEAR GOLEM!

She summoned said monsters and they were all of Crowler's monsters and they were incredible.

Carly Carmine: Awesome job using Crowler's deck.

Lisa Loud: Thank you Carly.

Dark Spicer: Lets get him!

They went at White Bastion and slashed and blasted him all over the place with incredible power and fury and more and really hurt him all over the place. Faye fired a blast of white fire, Faith fired a wave of purple pink fire and Fiona fired a wave of red fire and the blasts hit White Bastion and burned him all over the place and more. They defeated him and he was incinerated in an instant. All that was left of White Bastion was his Duel Disk and his cards.

Fiona Carmine: AWESOME!

Carly hugged her three girls.

Carly Carmine: My girls you have made me so proud!

Faye, Faith and Fiona: Thanks mommy.

Greiger: Not bad for your first time.

Faye: This was so awesome.

Lisa Loud: It was an amazing display.

---

Battle 5: Vampirus

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Vampirus.

Nico: Lets see how you like this.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired waves of energy and lightning and Ninjor fired blasts of energy and they smashed into him all over and exploded all over and more and Vampirus fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Nico: Vampirus you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 6: Toxzon

---

We regrouped and we were facing Toxzon.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Tytus.

Nico: That's right. I'm going to finish what I started and make you pay for your crimes.

Toxzon: Bring it you fuckwads!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched him in the back of the head and kicked him in the face and kneed him in the chin and knocked out some of his teeth and Laney fired poison barbs and poisoned Toxzon and Lola fired a wave of fire and burned him all over and the chemicals he had on his body ignited and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But he was laughing insanely as he was burning.

Toxzon: (to Nico) What's the matter, stupid monkey? You want a banana?!

Nico: FUCK YOU!

I kicked Toxzon in the face and punched him in the chest and kicked him in the back of his head and he belched up a tremendous amount of blood. Max punched him all over and smashed him into pulp and more and Quadore, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Jaal, Sobtjek, and Lanker blasted and burned him all over the place.

Me: Time for you to die. Lets show him our teamwork!

Kup: Lets get him boss!

Yoshi: Yeah!

Kup used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Yoshi used the Mushroom Kingdom Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Kup's Hydrochloric Acid musket and Yoshi's powers 100-fold.

Dead End used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Elec Man used the

Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Dead End's Air Compressor Gun and Elec Man's Thunder Ray 100-fold.

Kup and Yoshi: ACIDIC YOSHI STAMPEDE!

Kup fired a wave of acid and Yoshi had numerous Yoshi's come in a huge stampede.

Dead End and Elec Man: THUNDERSTORM COMPRESSED STRIKE!

Dead End fired a wave of air and Elec Man fired a massive wave of lightning.

The blasts all hit Toxzon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Kwame, lets summon Captain Planet. I also gave you all and me the ability to use our rings even when Captain Planet has been summoned.

Kwame: Awesome!

Wheeler: That's great J.D.!

Linka (Captain Planet): Lets do it!

Kwame: Let our Powers Combine! EARTH!

Wheeler: FIRE!

Linka (Captain Planet): WIND!

Gi: WATER!

Me: LIGHTNING!

Ma Ti: HEART!

We fired six blasts of energy into the air and it fired a blast of lightning into the earth and a figure came out and it was CAPTAIN PLANET!

Captain Planet: By your powers combined, I am CAPTAIN PLANET!

Me and the Planeteers: GO PLANET!

Me: Lets get him!

Kwame: Right!

Kwame and Devon Michaels: EARTH CHEETAH SPEEDBLAST!

Wheeler and Ravi Shaw: FIRE GORILLA PUNCH FORCE!

Linka (Captain Planet) and Zoey Reeves: WIND JACKRABBIT HOPSTORM!

Gi and Nate Silva: WATER MANTIS TSUNAMI!

Me and Edwayl: LIGHTNING IRISH GREENBLAST!

Ma Ti and Steel: HEART SCARAB SWARMSTRIKE!

Captain Planet and Orion: PLANET EARTH SILVER BLAST!

Gaia and Max Steel: EARTH TACHYON MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of elemental energy and power and the blasts all combined and they slammed into Toxzon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets show him some Skylander Power with Life!

Lori: Lets do it!

Camo: (Spanish Accent) FRUIT PUNCH!

Camo and Lori: EXPLOSIVE WATERMELON HURRICANE!

Camo fired a wave of explosive watermelons and Lori fired a wave of wind.

Stealth Elf: SILENT BUT DEADLY!

Stealth Elf and Leni: NINJA TORNADO GRAVITY BLAST!

Stealth Elf spun fast and sent a tornado and Leni fired a wave of gravity.

Stump Smash: DROP THE HAMMER!

Stump Smash and Luna: SMASHING MAELSTROM PULVERIZE!

Stump Smash smashed the ground and sent a wave of earth and Luna fired a wave of water.

Zook: (Jamaican Accent) LOCKED AND LOADED! HAHAHAHA!

Zook and Luan: PINEAPPLE LIGHT BEAM STORM!

Zook fired a barrage of pineapples and Luan fired waves of light.

Shroomboom: HE SHOOTS, HE SPORES!

Shroomboom and Lynn: VOLCANIC MUSHROOM BOMB STORM!

Shroomboom fired a barrage of mushrooms and Lynn fired waves of lava.

Tree Rex: BE AFRAID OF THE BARK!

Lincoln and Tree Rex: LIGHTNING SMASHING TREEBLAST!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and Tree Rex fired bunch of smashing blasts of leaves.

Stink Bomb: (Ninja Theme) CLEAR THE AIR!

Stink Bomb and Linka Loud: LIGHTNING STENCH ACORN BLAST!

Linka fired a wave of lightning and Stink Bomb fired an energy acorn.

Grilla Drilla: IF THERE'S A DRILL, THERE'S A WAY!

Grilla Drilla and Liberty: MONKEY MAGIC CAVALRY CHARGE!

Grilla Drilla fired a wave of monkeys and Liberty infused them with magic.

Bumble Blast: THE PERFECT SWARM!

Bumble Blast and Lyra: HONEY FIRE MEGABLAST!

Bumble Blast fired waves of honey and bees and Lyra fired blasts of fire.

Zoo Lou: (African Accent) NATURE CALLS!

Zoo Lou and Lee: NATURE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Zoo Lou fired his spirits and Lee fired waves of lightning.

Bushwhack: AXE TO THE MAX!

Bushwhack and Nico: NUT RAINBOW ENLIGHTENMENT!

Bushwhack fired waves of nuts and Nico fired a blast of rainbow energy using Haze Shenron's powers.

Tuff Luck: (Irish Accent) DEAL WITH IT!

Tuff Luck and Vince: IRISH CRYSTAL LEAFSTORM!

Tuff Luck fired blasts of four leaf clover energy and Vince fired blasts of crystal.

Food Fight: EAT THIS!

Lucy and Food Fight: DARKNESS TOMATO BARRAGE!

Lucy fired waves of darkness and Food Fight fired a barrage of tomatoes.

High Five: BUZZ OFF!

Laney and High Five: BRAMBLE POISON DRAGONCLOUD!

Laney fired waves of bramble vines and High Five fired clouds of poison.

Turbo Charge Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

Lana and Turbo Charge Donkey Kong: SUBZERO BANANA BARRAGE!

Lana fired waves of ice lightning and Donkey Kong fired a wave of bananas.

Thrillipede: ALL HANDS ON DECK!

Lola and Thrillipede: FIRESTORM AERIAL BARRAGE!

Lola fired a wave of fire and Thrillipede fired cocoon grenades from above.

Ambush: WEED 'EM AND REAP!

Lisa Loud and Ambush: GEARSTRIKE LEAFBLADE SLASH!

Lisa fired energy gears and Ambush fired leaf blades.

Boom Bloom: ROOTING OUT EVIL!

Lily and Boom Bloom: MAELSTROM WHIPLASH BLAST!

Lily fired waves of water and Boom Bloom sent lashes from her whip.

Chompy Mage: CHOMPY POWER!

Edwayl and Chompy Mage: CELTIC CHOMPY ASSAULT!

Edwayl fired waves of green energy and Chompy Mage sent a wave of Chompy's.

Crash Bandicoot: VOODOO IS GREAT!

Natilee and Crash Bandicoot: CELTIC VOODOO MEGABLAST!

Natilee fired a wave of green energy and Crash Bandicoot fired a blast of magic energy.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into Toxzon and

exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish this clod with our final smashes!

Captain Planet: Lets do it!

Captain Planet, Laney, Sam Manson, Max Steel, Sydney Gardner and Lisa Loud: ECOFRIENDLY PLANET MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of green energy and power and the blasts all slammed into Toxzon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Toxzon was weakened but not out.

Me: Nico, lets finish him together.

Nico: Right.

Me: This is the technique I'm going to use to destroy the Royal Woods of the Royal Defenders.

I formed a bow of fire and it had an arrow of pure atomic energy.

Me: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: THERMONUCLEAR ARROW OF DEMISE!

Nico fired a Kamehameha Wave and I fired the arrow and the blasts hit Toxzon and once they were far out across the ocean they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Toxzon in an instant and there was nothing left of him. Not even an atom. We saw a massive mushroom cloud and we saw that it was a massively powerful explosion.

Laney: WHOA!

Nico: Unbelievable. Toxzon you have failed this universe.

Me: Yes he has. But he is gone for good. His energy signal is gone forever.

Laney: Good riddance.

Gaia: It's over for him.

Toxzon's evil spirit then appeared.

Nico: You will never be welcome on our planet again.

He held out his hand.

Nico: HAKAI!

Toxzon glowed purple as he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being completely obliterated. He was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

The Masters of Evil then came.

Ebon: Good riddance to him.

Nico: Yep.

Ebon: (to Sydney Gardner) So, is Max planning on proposing to you?

Sydney Gardner: We're not at that stage in our relationship yet.

Chalmers: Well, that's fine with us.

Wiggum: (to us) Looks like another addition to our ranks against the Royal Defenders.

Maria: I know. I'm liking our odds already.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: It was awesome to help you Max. But we're not out of the woods yet. We need all the help we can get to combat against the

Royal Defenders and we could use the help of N-Tek.

Max: I'll see what I can do. But we'll gladly help all of you against them.

Me: Thanks Max.

Max Steel: (To the viewers) We need a lot of help to take down the Royal Defenders. But now my enemies are also Team Loud Phoenix Storm's enemies as well. So look out enemies. We're coming for you.

Me: That's right.

We went back home. With 3 days left till the war, we had to be ready.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Max Steel is an awesome series! It was awesome back in 2013 and more and it was awesome how Max Steel went from normal boy to alien powered superhero. NicoChan11 got me into it and he gave me the ideas for the chapter. Thanks man. Next up is where we capture the nefarious traitor of the Kids Next Door, Numbuh 12 and ever since the events of Operation: S.L.U.M.B.E.R. she remained at large and now we will finally bring that brat in and decommission her forever. That traitor will pay!

See you all tomorrow

# The Kids Next Door Traitor

In the estate we were watching TV and reading books. Tomorrow was the eve of war and we had to make sure that we were gonna be ready for anything.

Carly Douglas was tutoring a rather unlikely guest.

Spicer: What kinda homework you doin'?

Carly Douglas: I'm not. I'm tutoring a kid who lives near us.

Tundra Man: Oh, that's so nice of you.

Carly Douglas: Well, his dad is paying me.

Spicer: Good, 'cause you owe me 24 bucks for the pork roast. (pokes her)

Carly Douglas: (laughs and pokes back) Stop. Stop it!

Me: Yeah you owe that money porker.

Carly laughed.

Max Terrence: (comes in) Hey. The soap in your bathroom smells awesome.

DUN DUN DUUUUUUUUUUNNNNNN!

Spicer: (screams in shock) Him?! You're tutoring him?!

Carly: Yeah, that's Max Terrence.

Spicer: I know that's Max! Max is evil! (points chair at Max Terrence)

Carly: (takes chair) Jack!

Spicer: He's my arch-nemesis who's not in the Masters of Evil! Once, he tried to hit me with a racquetball racquet, and then he tried to smack me around, and then another time he locked me in the basement and squirted me with a suspicious liquid!

Carly: Suspicious liquid?

Max Terrence: I never did that stuff.

Spicer: Just back the fuck up! (points blaster at him)

Carly: (pulls Spicer away) What the Hell is the matter with you?!

Spicer: You've let my enemy penetrate my inner sanctum!

Carly: He's a nice kid.

Spicer: No. He's gonna do bad things to me!

Carly: You need to go take a hot bath or something.

Spicer: Bath?

Me: Hey what's going on here?

Spicer: That kid Max is evil. He's the kid I told you about that kidnapped me after I got that job as the Doorman.

Me: I see. I do sense evil in him.

Spicer: Yeah. He tried to kill me and I got him grounded.

Me: He just will never learn.

---

Carly: (sits back down) Sorry, Max. Where were we?

Max Terrence: Nine hundred divided by 12.

Carly: Right, and the answer is…

Max Terrence: Seventy-five?

Carly: Perfect!

Max Terrence: Yay, I'm learning!

Carly: Okay, let's check out your homework assignment for tomorrow.

While Carly's back is turned, Max makes an evil face at Spicer.

Spicer: Carly! (points at Max)

Carly: (alarmed) What? (sees Max with innocent expression)

Spicer: Nevermind!

Spicer opened a kitchen cabinet and the door fell off. Annoyed, Spicer tried opening the fridge and the door to that fell off as well

Spicer: (in realization) Max!

Max Terrence: (appears behind Spicer) Hello.

Spicer: Ah! (points blaster at him) All right, you son of a bitch. You are in major trouble for this. (Max sprays him with dog poop and runs off) Carly! (tastes dog poop and is disgusted) Oh, why did I taste it?

YUCK!

I gave Max the finger gesture for I'm Watching You.

Spicer comes in with his goggles covered in red slime.

Carly Douglas: What happened?

Spicer: You wanna know what happened? That little pimple filled my goggles with red slime.

Stacy Bolton: Eww! What is that?

Spicer: I wish I knew. (about to taste it)

Carly: Don't taste it!

Spicer: Right. It's so gross!

Max Terrence: Want me to get you a paper towel?

Carly: Aw.

Spicer: Don't go "aw!" He did this!

Max: I did not!

Carly: Stop picking on him. Just use your other goggles.

Spicer: This is pretty much the only goggles I own.

Carly: Fine. Then me and Stacy will go get some paper towels. Then I'll go get it. You need to calm down and take a bubble bath or something.

Spicer: You know bathing isn't the answer to everything.

Carly and Stacy went upstairs. But not before Stacy gave Max a glare.

Spicer: All right, Max. Now you listen to me. I know what you are. You may have Carly fooled, but I know exactly what you-

Max pulled Spicer to him, throws him to the floor and starts beating him up.

Carly Douglas: (comes back down with Sunstorm) Here's some paper towels (sees Spicer on the ground) Why are you on the floor?

Max Terrence: (innocently) Maybe he had a stroke.

Spicer: (gets up and starts dragging Carly) Come with me!

Carly: I'm not finished tutoring Max.

Spicer: This will just take a second.

Carly: Jack!

Spicer: Don't protest.

Carly: Spicer!

Spicer: Just come on! (Sunstorm follows them)

Carly: (they go into Lisa's room) I have to finish my tutoring session with Max!

Spicer: Shh. Look at this. (gestures to screen)

Carly: Is this Lisa's room?

Sunstorm: It is. She can view anyone from her through video cameras throught the estate.

Carly: Okay, I really don't have time to-

Spicer: Watch this. Take a look at what happened downstairs two minutes ago.

Carly: I don't want to.

Spicer: Just watch it!

Carly: Ok!

She saw the footage and was shocked at what she saw.

Carly: That lying little brat!

Spicer: You see? He grabbed me, pulled me over the couch and then wailed on me.

Me: What a jerk!

Sunstorm: You gotta start working out.

Spicer: That's not the point! (to Carly) Now you know I was right. He's evil and I want revenge!

Carly: No. I know how to get him back. Trust me.

Spicer: Okay.

Carly: (squeezes his arm) You do have to start working out.

Spicer: Stop squishing it.

Me: Lets go crack that kid.

---

Carly Douglas: Hey, Max, sorry to keep you waiting.

Max Terrence: Oh, it's okay. I Drew you a flower. (shows her picture)

Carly: Aw. You are so sweet. Anyway, since you've got your big test on Monday, we should go over the new international math laws that were just passed by the UN.

Max: International math laws?

Carly: Uh-huh. They made some changes, so we gotta make sure you understand all the new rules. Now, the biggest news is, they've created a new number.

Max: A new number?

Carly: Yep, between five and six. It's called derf.

Max: Derf.

Carly: Right. And it looks like this. (shows him drawing)

Max: Huh.

Carly: That's a derf. See?

Max: Oh.

Carly: So, now, it goes: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, derf, 6, 7, got it?

Max: I think so.

Carly: Good. And so then it goes: 13, 14, 15-and what's next?

Max: Derfteen?

Carly: Wow. You catch on fast.

Max: Thanks.

Carly: So, if we take 12, and multiply that by 81, and then divide it by two, we get…

Max: Four hundred and derfty-seven?

Carly: Awesome! (high fives Max)

Max was ready for his test.

Me: (In my head) You're guaranteed for failure.

* * *

Later Mr. Terrence and Max came in.

Carly Douglas: Hi, Mr. Terrence. Hi, Max.

Mr. Terrence: Carly, I just wanna let you know that we're not gonna continue with the tutoring. Max failed his math test.

Carly: I'm sorry to hear that.

Mr. Terrence: Oh, no. It's not your fault.

Blurr: What happened?

Mr. Terrence: He made up some fake number called derf.

Carly: (innocently) Derf?

Max Terrence: I learned it from you.

Mr. Terrence: Okay, that does it, Max. If you're gonna blame Carly for your failure, I'm gonna ground you for three weeks.

Max: Dad!

Edward (Camp Lazlo): Mr. Terrence, you know, when Camp Kidney was in danger of closing down one time, me and my friends were going to be sent to Math Camp for the rest of the summer.

Mr. Terrence: Math camp?

Max: Math camp?

Edward: Yes. Here's a brochure. (shows them brochure)

Mr. Terrence: Ooh, Camp Addemup. This looks perfect.

Spicer: (smirks) Enjoy your summer, Max.

Blurr: Don't be a stranger.

Mr. Terrence: Let's go, son.

They left.

Me: Good riddance to that brat.

---

Later me and Captain America were watching 2016's Captain America: Civil War and I was beginning to see some similarities with the movie and the Royal Defenders. Captain America facing his own fellow heroes is very identical to what is gonna happen during the war with the Royal Defenders.

Me: Wow. Steve this is exactly like what's going to happen when we fight in the war. It'll be like we're going up against our own friends.

Captain America: It sure will be like it. Except these are our friends turned evil.

Me: Yep.

Later me and Qin were watching a recap of our incredible battle with the Justice Lords from the events of Not a Better World and it was an epic fight we did.

Me: The Justice Lords were a worthy adversary.

Qin: It's hard to imagine that the Justice Lords were the Justice

League turned evil. And all because their Lex Luthor killed their version of The Flash.

Me: No kidding. And the catalyst that turned the Royal Defenders bad was the Bad Luck Karma Nightmare that happened to their Lincoln.

Qin: Wow.

Me: And to add more fuel to the fire, they didn't have me, Nico, Vince or any one of us to keep them in line.

Qin: It's horrible that they are that evil.

Me: I know. But war is only 2 days away and we have to be ready for them.

Qin: How are we gonna present the Declaration of War to them?

Me: That part is easy. Me and Nico are gonna go over to their universe to pretend to fight the Royal Defender and show everyone their true colors so we can have everyone on their Earth turn against them.

Qin: I like it.

Me: Cool.

Qin: When do you present the Declaration of War against them?

Me: Tomorrow. August 21st is D-Day and we're going to make those monsters pay for their crimes. (Eyes glow red) They have plagued their universe for far too long.

Qin: I agree.

---

Later after lunch we got word that Former Kids Next Door Operative turned Traitor, Numbuh 12 is back and she is causing trouble at a park.

---

When the Teen Ninjas attacked, she betrays the KND and gives the Kids Next Door Code Module to Cree, stating that she was almost thirteen and believed that she would have to start working for the teens sooner or later, thus making her the youngest person to work for the teens. Numbuh 86 claims that she was her "only real friend".

She also had a cameo in a flashback in Operation: M.A.U.R.I.C.E., appearing as a younger version of herself with pigtails rather than a ponytail.

---

Numbuh 3: So that traitorous Numbuh 12 is back!

Numbuh 23: I can't believe she was our friend. She is a monster that must be stopped!

Numbuh 4: And she used us to get to the Code Module.

Laney: Numbuh 12 must be really dangerous.

Lily: Yeah I've heard about what she did.

Lola: I remember too. Numbuh 12 is a traitor and she was a spy working for Father the whole time.

Me: Now that Father is dead, we can deal with her.

Numbuh 4: I say we walk over to where she is and kill her!

Numbuh 3: Look, I'm a little mad at Numbuh 12 for betraying us. But I don't want her dead!

Lynn: Kuki, we're gonna have no choice but to kill her. And it's too late for us to stick by our code now. We've already killed Morbucks, Icky Vicky's friends, and the Delightful Kids. One more kid dead won't hurt!

Eddy: Look, if you guys can't come up with a solution, then I know who can.

Eddy left.

Me: Eddy where are you going?

Eddy: To visit my brother in prison.

Me: Okay.

Lori: Why is he visiting his brother?

Me: To get advice.

Luan: I'll go with him.

Me: Okay Luan.

---

At the Georgia State Penitentiary, Tyrone McGee, who had been sitting in prison and working out while serving his prison sentence was approached by the guard in his cell.

Guard: McGee you have a visitor.

Tyrone: Okay send them in.

The guard opened his cell door and in came Eddy and Luan.

Eddy: Hey Big Bro.

Luan: Been a while.

Tyrone: It sure has been a while. Have a seat.

They sat in chairs in his cell.

Eddy: You've been working out bro.

Tyrone: I sure have. Hitting the machines.

Luan: We can see that.

Tyrone: Did you come here to gloat, pipsqueak?

Eddy: Nope. That's not why I'm here.

Tyrone: Lemme guess. You wanna rant out towards me whatever you're feeling right now?

Eddy: Sort of.

Tyrone: Ok. I'll bite.

Eddy: Everyone's out there discussing on whether or not to kill this kid. Because she betrayed some of my friends. It made me think of you. You betrayed the trust that I had in you before. That's pretty much why you're in here.

Tyrone: (guilty) Eddy, the only reason why I'm here is because I wasn't a better brother to you.

Eddy: I won't deny that.

Luan: Me neither.

Tyrone: But I did save you and your two friends from being raped.

Eddy: Well, that's true. But while you were busy coming up with ways to beat me up, me, Ed, and Double D were running for our lives from the Vengeance Express.

Luan: Yeah and it completely destroyed much of Atlanta.

Tyrone: I know. Makes me wish I spent more time being a good sibling to you.

Eddy: Well, you can be a better brother to me when you get out. (smiles) If you want.

Tyrone: (smiles back) You know what? I'd like that.

They got up and were ready to leave.

Tyrone: And Eddy? Killing a kid isn't very heroic.

Eddy: Thanks. You just gave me the answer I needed.

Tyrone: I'm glad bro. And Luan take good care of Eddy.

Luan: You have my word Tyrone.

They left.

---

Later Eddy and Luan came back and they told us everything that Tyrone told us.

Me: All right we'll do it Tyrone's way. We won't kill Numbuh 12. We're gonna have her decommissioned just like we intended to do. Lets get her!

We went out to the park and we saw Numbuh 12 blasting kids with lasers and we landed and Numbuh 3 kicked her in the face and knocked her down and she saw us.

Numbuh 12: YOU!

Me: That's right!

Numbuh 12: I am no longer part of your stupid organization anymore Kuki! So get in my way and I will kill you!

Cree: (to Numbuh 12) Look, Numbuh 12. I know you've been gone for a while but the Teens and Kids are cool with each other now. And as your Teen Superior, I order you to turn yourself in!

Numbuh 12 then laughed malevolently!

Cree: What's so funny!?

Numbuh 12: You are not the boss of me! I make my own rules! And I am my own person.

Webstor, King Hiss and Technus then appeared.

Me: Webstor, King Hiss and Technus. You are the only members of the Masters of Evil left to face.

Technus: That's right. Way to keep track.

Webstor: (to Eddy) Did you real get advice froom your brother?

Eddy: Yes. I did. And it's because everyone else couldn't come up with what to do here.

Technus: At least you didn't bust him out.

Me: That's true.

Eddy: Yeah it is.

Me: That kid right there is a traitor to the TLPS-KND Federation and we have to stop her and decommission her.

King Hiss: We know. She is really dangerous.

?: She is a dangerous one.

A figure came out and it was TECHNICLON!

* * *

Techniclon is one of the Seven Shadows. She can fire missile capsules containing leeches and catch attacks inside a test tube to reflect them back at her opponents. She appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 25, Too Many Girlfriends.

After she was imprisoned in the atmosphere, she was reborn inside Rita, one of the crystal carriers. Zoicite extracted the crystal and turned Rita into Techniclon. She fought the Sailor Scouts, reflecting Sailor Jupiter's attack at Sailor Moon and Sailor Mercury, but was eventually healed by Sailor Moon using Moon Healing Activation, killing Techniclon while healing Rita unharmed.

* * *

Nico: Who are you?

Techniclon: My name is Techniclon and I am the champion of the Negaverse.

Maria: (to Technicion) Why do they call you Technocion?

Technocion: Well, why don't I show you?

She fired energy draining leeches at Maria and just as they were about to get on her, Maria's aura destroyed them.

Shanan: I didn't expect Queen Beryl to have a Sciencsapien in her forces.

Qin: What are Sciencsapiens?

Shanan: Sciencsapiens are a science warrior race from the laboratory planet Chemitra. They are said to be the most scientifically advanced race in the universe and they are always trying to unlock the very secrets of the universe. But Chemitra was under attack by another warrior race that decimated the planet and annihilated much of the Sciencsapiens.

Techniclon: That's right. Very impressive that you know about my species and home planet Shanan. I heard that you know so much about the universe.

Shanan: I sure do.

?: That is very impressive.

A figure came out and it was high class attorney HOWARD X MILLER!

---

X (エックス, Ekkusu (also known as Howard X Miller in the English dub) is a Pro Duelist hired by the Society of Light to duel Jaden, outranking Aster Phoenix in the Pro League (in the dub, he is Sartorius' lawyer, and claims he dreamed of being a pastry chef when he was a child). He successfully reduces the cards in Jaden Yuki's Deck to zero (twice), but ironically loses when he's unable to draw due to the effect of the "Neo-Spacian Glow Moss" that Jaden Summoned on X's field, causing him to Deck Out instead of Jaden.

---

Laney: And who are you?

Howard X Miller: Allow me to introduce myself.

He gave me a business card.

Howard X Miller: Howard X Miller, attorney at law.

Me: I thought you looked familiar. I saw you on TV in commercials. You are a very successful attorney.

Howard X Miller: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Aren't you also Sartorius's lawyer?

Howard X Miller: That's correct.

Me: And you also look and sound like the famous late actor Paul Lynde.

Vince: Wasn't he the famous actor from the 1960's show Bewitched?

Me: That's right. And you being Sartorius's lawyer makes you one of the members of the Society of Light.

Howard X Miller: I do look and sound like him don't I? And yes you are right.

Me: You sure do.

Eddy just gave Howard a piece of paper.

Howard X Miller: What's this?

Eddy: That would be me suing you.

He was suing Howard for $100 Nonillion in gold and cash and mountains of jawbreakers of many kinds of jawbreakers from all over the world like he had in his fantasy story in Rock A Bye Ed. Howard snapped his fingers and paid him in said settlements.

Me: Sorry about that. We don't have time for a trial like that. We're going into war in a couple of days with an evil Parallel Universe version of us.

Howard X Miller: I see.

Me: Anyway lets get down to fighting!

Emma: Let's teach this kid the true meaning of friendship!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers!

Me: Lets dance.

Rex Goodwin then appeared.

Rex Goodwin: Let me help you face Howard X Miller.

Me: Thanks Rex.

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Technus

Cyborg, Circe and Elena Validus were facing Technus.

Cyborg: This is gonna be good.

Technus: I, Technus, will make you all bow before me.

Circe: Yeah yeah.

Elena V.: We heard it a million times.

Cyborg: Lets dance.

Technus called out his Porygon 2 and Porygon Z and Cyborg fired a sonic blast and Circe formed her second mouth and fired a massive sonic blast and Elena formed her hand into a sonic cannon and blasted Technus all over. The blasts knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Cyborg: Boo-yah.

## Battle 2: King Hiss

Karai, Xion and Leni were facing King Hiss.

Leni: This is totes gonna be awesome.

Xion: It sure is.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) It will be fun.

King Hiss: Lets dance.

He called out his Ekans, Arbok and Seviper and they went at him and his Pokemon. Karai slashed them and Xion and Leni blasted them with light and energy and the blasts knocked them all over the place and more. Knocking them out.

Leni: Totes a good victory.

## Battle 3: Webstor

Lucy Loud, Demona and Riku were facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: Lets dance my friend of spiders.

Webstor: Lets.

Demona: Bring it.

Riku: Yeah!

Webstor called out his Spinarak and Ariados and they went at him and fired blasts of black lightning, black fire and red energy and the blasts hit them and knocked them all over the place and knocked them out.

Lucy Loud: Ha. Wicked.

## Battle 4: Howard X Miller

Rex Goodwin, Brittney and Luan were facing Howard X Miller.

Brittney: It doesn't feel comfortable with me that I have to fight a well respected attorney who has done so much for the laws of justice.

Howard X Miller: I know. I'll just summon my monsters and you can fight them.

Luan: That works.

Howard X Miller: Good. I summon LEVEL POD and TRAP SLUZER!

He summoned said monsters.

Brittney: Time to fight with zombies. I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, SPIRIT OF THE PHARAOH, RETURN ZOMBIE, VAMPIRE GENESIS, ZOMBIE MASTER, THE LADY OF WIGHT, PLAGUE WOLF, NIGHTMARE HORSE, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, DOOMKAISER DRAGON, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, BLUE-BLOODED ONI, GOKA, THE PYRE OF MALICE, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, IMMORTAL RULER, FIRE REAPER, HELA, GENERAIDER BOSS OF DOOM and YELLOW-BELLIED ONI!

She summoned said monsters.

Brittney: And we'll be fighting on their home turf. I activate ZOMBIE WORLD!

She turned the area into a world full of zombies and horror.

Luan: WHOA! This is terrifying.

Rex Goodwin: It sure is. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL

WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca!

Luan: Now for me! I summon THE AGENT OF CREATION - VENUS, and THE AGENT OF JUDGEMENT - SATURN!

She summoned said angels and she was ready!

Brittney: Lets dance.

Brittney, Luan and Rex and their monsters fired blasts of energy and fire at Howard's monsters and blew them apart. They won. They decided to let Howard go because he is a well respected attorney and it wouldn't be right to throw one of America's citizens of justice into the clink. Brittney may have a heart of darkness but she is not a stone cold monster.

---

Battle 5: Techniclon

---

Shanan was facing Techniclon.

Shanan: You give science a really bad name.

Shanan fired a wave of energy and obliterated Techniclon in an instant.

---

Battle 6: Numbuh 12

---

We regrouped and we were facing Numbuh 12.

Me: You give all members of the Kids Next Door a really bad name!

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) Did our friendship mean nothing to you?!

Numbuh 12: I was never your friend! I only became your "Friend" to gain your trust and get the Code Module!

Laney: You fiend!

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Prepare for some serious hurt! (Cracks Knuckles)

We went at her and I kicked her in the face and kicked her in the stomach several times and Numbuh 1 punched her all over and Numbuh 3 kicked her and smashed her face in with cinderblocks and Numbuh 4 gave her a nasty wedgie. Numbuh 86 and 23 smashed and kicked her all over the place and more. Enre Hep, Laarina, and Intress smashed and slashed her all over and the Megaforce Rangers smashed her all over and blasted her and some more and Cree blasted her all over.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Sunstorm: Lets do it!

Tundra Man: The Show Must Go on!

Sunstorm and Tundra Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Sunstorm's reactor blasts and Tundra Man's Ice Powers 100-fold.

Stacy Bolton used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Blurr used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Stacy's lightning powers and Blurr's speed 100-fold.

Sunstorm and Tundra Man: FIRESTORM ICEWAVE BLAST!

Sunstorm fired a wave of radiation and Tundra Man fired a wave of ice.

Stacy Bolton and Blurr: HYPERSONIC THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Blurr fired a wave of hypersonic energy and Stacy fired a wave of lightning.

Devon Michaels and Connor McKnight: TYRANNOSAURUS CHEETAH SPEEDSTORM!

Ravi Shaw and Ethan James: TRICERATOPS GORILLA SUPERSMASH!

Kira Zord and Zoey Reeves: PTERODACTYL JACKRABBIT FLYSMASH!

Tommy Oliver (Dino Thunder) and Steel: BRACHIOSAURUS SCARAB SWARM SMASH!

Trent Fernandez and Nate Silva: DRAGON MANTIS SLASHBLAST!

The Rangers fired waves of energy

Numbuh 1 and Cole Evans: ONE LION BLAST!

Numbuh 2 and Max Cooper: TWO SHARK BLAST!

Numbuh 3 and Taylor Earhart: THREE EAGLE BLAST!

Numbuh 4 and Danny Delgado: FOUR BISON BLAST!

Numbuh 5 and Alyssa Enrilé: FIVE TIGER BLAST!

Lizzie and Merrick Baliton: SIX WOLF BLAST!

Katie and Devon Michaels: SEVEN CHEETAH BLAST!

Numbuh 83 and Ravi Shaw: EIGHTY-THREE GORILLA BLAST!

Numbuh 84 and Zoey Reeves: EIGHTY-FOUR JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Cree Lincoln and Nate Silva: ELEVEN MANTIS BLAST!

The Tommy and Steel: EIGHT SCARAB BLAST!

They fired energy waves and blasts and the blasts all hit Numbuh 12 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Warnado: FOR THE WIND!

Warnado and Lori: TORNADIC HURRICANE BLAST!

Warnado fired a bunch of tornadoes and Lori fired a wave of wind.

Sonic Boom: FULL SCREAM AHEAD!

Sonic Boom and Leni: HYPERSONIC GRAVITY BLAST!

Sonic Boom fired a powerful sonic blast and Leni fired waves of gravity.

Lightning Rod: ONE STRIKE AND YOU'RE OUT!

Lightning Rod and Luna: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Lightning Rod fired a blast of lightning and Luna fired a wave of water.

Whirlwind: TWISTS OF FURY!

Whirlwind and Luan: RAINBOW PRISMATIC MEGABLAST!

Whirlwind fired waves of rainbow bombs and Luan fired blasts of light.

Jet Vac: HAWK AND AWE!

Jet Vac and Lynn: VOLCANIC HURRICANE BLAST!

Jet Vac fired waves of air from his blaster and Lynn fired waves of lava.

Swarm: (Spanish Accent) BRING THE STING!

Swarm and Lincoln: SWARMING LIGHTNING BARRAGE!

Swarm fired waves of insects and Lincoln fired waves of lightning.

Boom Jet: BOMBS AWAY!

Boom Jet and Linka: FLYING LIGHTNING BOMB BARRAGE!

Boom Jet fired waves of bombs and Linka fired waves of lightning.

Free Ranger: WHIP UP A STORM!

Free Ranger and Liberty: STORMING MAGIC STRIKE!

Free Ranger fired waves of lightning and Liberty fired waves of magic.

Pop Thorn: STRAIGHT TO THE POINT!

Pop Thorn and Lyra: FLYING THORN FIRESTRIKE!

Pop Thorn fired waves of thorns and Lyra fired blasts of fire.

Scratch: THE LUCK OF THE CLAW!

Scratch and Lee: RUBY LASER FIRESTORM!

Scratch fired blasts of ruby energy from her jewel and Lee fired lasers as well.

Blades: (British Accent) LOOKIN SHARP!

Blades and Lucy: SPINNING DARKQUILL MEGASPIN!

Blades fired a wave of quills in a tornado and Lucy fired waves of darkness.

Fling Kong: MONKEY SEE, MONKEY DOOM!

Fling Kong and Laney: BRAMBLE DISK SPINSTORM!

Gusto: (British Accent) GUSTS AND GLORY!

Gusto and Lana: SUBZERO BOOMERANG BARRAGE!

Gusto threw a barrage of boomerangs and Lana fired waves of ice lightning.

Thunderbolt: A STORM IS COMING!

Thunderbolt and Lola: FIRESTORM THUNDERSTORM SUPER

BARRAGE!

Thunderbolt fired waves of lightning and Lola fired waves of fire.

Stormblade: FEATHER THE STORM!

Stormblade and Lisa: FEATHERSTORM TECHNO MEGABARRAGE!

Stormblade fired waves of feathers and Lisa fired waves of gears.

Air Strike: FIGHT AND FLIGHT!

Air Strike and Lily: MAELSTROM EAGLE MEGABARRAGE!

Air Strike and his bird Birdie fired waves of wind and Lily fired waves of water.

Bad Juju: (Jamaican Accent) THE SPIRIT IS WILLING!

Bad Juju and Me: LIGHTNING WOLF FIRE BLAST!

Bad Juju fired waves of lightning and I fired waves of blue fire.

Wild Storm: THE ROAR OF THUNDER!

Wild Storm and Nico: OCEANUS THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Nico fired waves of wind with Oceanus Shenron's powers and Wild Storm fired waves of wind and lightning from his sword.

The blasts slammed into Numbuh 12 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash Power!

Numbuh 86: You are a bad kid!

Numbuh 362: As supreme leader of the Kids Next Door, you are hereby expelled from the organization!

Numbuh 86, Numbuh 3, Numbuh 23, Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 362: KIDS NEXT DOOR FRIENDSHIP MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and they slammed into Numbuh 12 and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Numbuh 12 was knocked out and we tied her up. We later took her to our decommissioning room.

---

We had her strapped to a chair and she was ready.

Me: Any last words?

Numbuh 12: YOU MAKE ME SICK!

Nico: Numbuh 12 you have failed the Kids Next Door.

Me: Adios muchacho.

I pulled a lever and a plunger latched onto Numbuh 12's face and sucked all of her memories of the KND and everything she did out of her mind. When it was done 2 minutes later she couldn't remember anything.

Me: Now to send this monster to her parents.

We sent her to her parents and told her mom and dad everything and they grounded her for being a bad kid.

The Masters of Evil came.

King Hiss: Good riddance to that traitorous kid.

Nico: Yeah.

King Hiss: I guess we know what's coming next in a few days.

Lizzie: We know. The War with the Royal Defenders.

Technus: We should do a simulator exercise before that to sharpen our skills.

Horsea: That's actually a good idea.

Webstor: Great! We'll see you guys tomorrow!

Me: Okay.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Well that's it for Numbuh 12. Now we have to get ready and be prepared. War is coming.

Numbuh 86: (To the viewers) We have finally gotten rid of Numbuh 12 and she will never be welcome in the KND ever again.

Me: She will never be welcome anywhere.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Now we have to get ready for war.

With 2 days left till war comes, we had to be ready for anything that comes.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Numbuh 12 is a dangerous kid. After the events of Operation: SLUMBER she deserved to be decommissioned and all that. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the calm before the storm as we get ready for the ultimate war against the Royal Defenders. We're also going to explore the past of Starfire and see what happened to her before she joined the Teen Titans. It's gonna be awesome.

See you all tomorrow.

# Prelude to War - Starfire's Past

August 20th, 2020

It was the day before War and me, Nico and some of the team and the Masters of Evil were on our way to the universe of the Royal Defenders to give them our Declaration of War.

Me: Those Royal Defenders will pay for their crimes.

Nico: Yes they will. Tomorrow.

We dropped out of faster than light travel and we arrived at the universe the Royal Defenders were in and we saw their version of Earth.

Nico: Wow! The Royal Defenders version of Earth looks so much like our Earth.

Me: Except it is a total dystopian nightmare because of those tyrannical Royal Defenders.

We entered the planet's atmosphere and we landed in the middle of their city of Royal Woods. We saw that it was futuristic as well like our city but not nearly as advanced as our version.

We got out and we saw the Royal Defenders and everyone in the whole city was with them.

RD Lincoln: And just who the hell are all of you?

Me: Greetings Royal Defenders. I am J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We come from another universe.

RD Lincoln: Ah yes. We've heard so much about all of you and all of your accomplishments. You are widely known across the multiverse.

Me: Not to brag but yes.

RD Luna: So what brings you all to our universe?

Me: We came here to deliver a declaration. I am hereby declaring war on you all.

Everyone in the Royal Defenders Royal Woods gasped in shock.

Me: We got word of your activities in our universe and saw your crimes and we will not tolerate your crimes across this universe any longer!

Nico: That's right. You all have tormented this universe for far too long.

Me: You aren't the first person to try and rule the universe with a sword of injustice. They all failed and so will you.

Everyone was shocked that I would speak such "Nonsense" about their heroes.

RD Lincoln: Why fight us when you can join us in our perfect world.

Me: Not gonna happen. This world is a dystopian nightmare and you rule with fear. And I don't tolerate tyranny or any other crime of that magnitude. That's why we're declaring war on all of you. To stop you from hurting anymore heroes and making people suffer.

We looked at each other with incredible hatred.

Me: We've spent months preparing for the day we'd face you all when the time comes. We've come a long way, Royal Defenders.

Nico: When the time comes, you all will face us and until then, you had better be ready for me when we unleash our full power.

RD Luna Frost: Figures you'd all say that.

RD Lincoln: We put away all the criminals in Royal Woods. But that wasn't enough. Me and Luna have stopped being the hypocrites who believe they're doing the right thing by promoting a world that wasn't perfect to begin with yet they kept letting the REAL evils of the world live over and over again. And as for you guys, you're all done. You had your chance to join us but it's all over now.

Nico: (sighs) Anyone tell you how delusional you guys are?

With lightning speed, RD Lincoln grabbed Nico by the neck, lifting me up.

RD Lincoln: BE CAREFUL HOW YOU TALK TO US.

Eddy: What do you think you're gonna accomplish by fighting us now?

RD Luna Frost: We're going to end this.

Vypra: No. If you were going to end this, you would have killed us already. You could have used one of your ships to launch a missile at us, or have one of your tech guys cook up something. If you were going to end this, you wouldn't need to be here.

Me: That's right. You guys are nothing but murderers and tyrants.

Firefly: Heard you guys killed your version of Ruth.

RD Luna Frost: We had a good reason to! She-

Robo Blaze: She was still your family even after what happened to you two. Go on, Luna. Justify her fate. Justify Black and White's. The Disk Wars Heroes'. Phineas and Ferb's. Penn Zero's. And I take it you plan to take Hawk Moth out as well, right? Go ahead and justify the many lives you've hurt. Tell the world why those people had to suffer for the 'greater good.'

Everyone heard us talking and they were appalled.

Sora: We know what you guys are trying to do. You think we can stop you, and I believe somewhere deep down, you guys want us to.

RD Lincoln: (punches Nico into a tree) SHUT UP!

Luan: (Nico got back up) That would be easier, wouldn't it? If we just shut up? If we just powered up and repeatedly blasted you guys, over and over again?

Fiona: (sarcastically) Well, we're sorry to be so anticlimactic, Lincoln. Especially after all you've done, and everyone you hurt, but we're not going to do that. We're not going to fight you because we don't think there's a way to beat you without killing you and Luna.

Snake: And we're not like you, dude. We're not tyrants.

Me: That's right. We have love, honor, family and friends and you take everything like that for granted. You are heartless fiends that care about no one other than yourselves. Nothing but a bunch of fucking disposable freaks of nature.

Kalin: You know what to do, Morpheus.

Morpheus: Right. (presses button)

All of a sudden, the TV screens were filled with all the good times RD Lincoln had with his family before the Bad Luck Travesty.

RD Lynn: (on screen) Lincoln, we're always going to be a family no matter what, right?

RD Lincoln: (on screen) That's right! No matter what happens, I'll always love you and the rest of our family. That's a promise!

RD Luna Frost: Stop it.

Electro: Unity and Justice.

RD Luna Frost: We're not playing this game with you guys!

Lynn: You guys failed to keep them united.

Me: Big time.

RD Lincoln: WE FAILED?! YOU GUYS FAILED EVERYONE! YOU LET CRIMINALS GO TO JAIL KNOWING DAMN WELL THEY COULD EASILY BREAK OUT AND KILL OVER AND OVER AGAIN!

Shiv: Are you talking about us? Because J.D. and the others took out the more dangerous villains out there.

Lola: And justice? Do you honestly believe you're bringing justice to everyone by doing this? Is this what you honestly think they want?

RD Lincoln: WE'RE DOING THIS FOR THEM!

Dark Spicer: No. You and Luna stopped doing heroic deeds the moment the Bad Luck Travesty happened. And then, you two lost your humanity completely.

Me: That's right! You all make me sick!

Nico: Guess we'll end this before the war even begins. (holds out his hands) HA- (RD Luna Frost freezes his hand)

RD Luna Frost: (raising Nico over her back in a torture hold) No. You're right. We're not going to kill you guys. But we can't have you in a position where you can hurt us or end up making decisions that harm the Multiverse anymore.

Nico: Don't you dare!

But it was too late. RD Lincoln slammed Nico's back down over his version of Mjolnir. Nico screamed in pain and anguish as Nico felt his back snap before he was dropped to the ground.

RD Lincoln: I'm sorry. But you guys are just too dangerous.

RD Luna Frost: Stay down. Lincoln made sure to put all his might as he could to break your back. I'm honestly surprised that you're still conscious. But it makes no difference.

RD Lincoln: We're putting you away with them. You're all going away with all the other villains. Accept it.

Lincoln: No way in Hell! I'd never do what you just did to even the worst of villains!

Me: Me neither!

RD Lincoln: (pins Nico down with his foot) STAY. DOWN. Stop trying to fight us!

Nico: (grins) I wasn't… I wasn't trying to fight you. I was trying to distract you.

RD Lincoln and RD Luna Frost turned and saw the citizens of Royal Woods looking at them horrified.

RD Luna Frost: What- What did you do?"

Nico: We did what we always do, Luna. We found a way to thwart you guys. Now, everyone knows your true colors. But no one has to be afraid of you guys. Not anymore.

RD Luna Frost: (slams her palm into Nico's back) YOU'RE GONNA PAY FOR WHAT YOU DID!

Nico: I want you to remember this moment, Lincoln. I want you to never forget this moment. The day when you and Luna resorted to torture for the 'greater good.'

RD Lincoln: I didn't… I didn't mean to…"

Nico: No. That's right, Lincoln. It's not your fault. You just find someone else whom you can easily stick the blame on. You're no longer a hero, Lincoln Loud. You're just another villain now. And like a majority of villains, you're going down.

Gabriel: NOOROO! DARK WINGS RISE!

Gabriel turned into Hawk Moth!

RD Lincoln: (to Gabriel) So, you were Hawk Moth all along, huh? Well, after I'm done here, I'll pay your version on this world a visit and end him for good!

Before he knew what was going on next, Gabriel grabbed RD Lincoln by the neck, and slammed his head into his face. The result gave RD Lincoln a pain unlike anything he had felt before. Gabriel pulled away to look at RD Lincoln. RD Liincoln was dazed, his nose broken and bleeding from both nostrils.

Gabriel punched RD Lincoln in the chest, and the corrupted hero fell to the ground.

Gabriel: I'm VERY disappointed in you. (gets down on his knees and pounds RD Lincoln in his face) NO MORE. DO YOU HEAR ME?! YOU DON'T GET TO HURT THE PEOPLE WHO REDEEMED ME ANYMORE!

When he was finished, Gabriel got up and knelt next to me.

Gabriel: Nico. I'm going to have to carry you. But bear with me. It's going to hurt.

Nico: Don't worry. I'm okay.

He got up and was better than ever thanks to Sabretooth's Accelerated Healing.

?: And I have seen enough!

We saw a hooded figure punch RD Luna and knocked her down.

We went back to the ship.

Me: Be ready for a huge fight. Because we're going to unleash Armageddon 100-fold.

We got into the ship and took off and the hooded figure handed me a detonator.

Me: What's this for?

Figure: Press it.

I pressed the button and then massive fiery explosions blew apart much of the city. We saw the Royal Defenders weapons repositories, ships and Future Tech Industries explode into massive explosions of fire and then we saw powerful crystals spread energy all over the city.

RD Lincoln: Don't let them get away! Blast them!

But just as they were about to blast us, their powers didn't activate and nothing happened.

RD Lola: Our powers! They're not working!

We left for our universe.

May: I didn't expect that to happen.

Maria: What were you guys expecting? For your warning to play out just like the ones to Sartorious, Phobos, and Nerissa?

May: I don't know.

Red X: J.D., I know I told Robin this before. But you take life way too seriously.

Me: Eh, it's a living. But their powers have been neutralized.

Figure: Thanks to me.

The figure revealed himself. He was a black hair kid with an eye patch and a scar was over his right eye and he had blue clothes and a symbol on his shirt was the Anti-Royal Defenders Symbol.

Ed Cowart: My name is Ed Cowart and I'm the leader and reconnaissance gatherer for the Anti-Royal Defenders Movement.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Ed.

Ed Cowart: Same to you J.D. When I got word about the Royal Defenders and what they were doing over the last couple of years, I formed a huge resistance designed to take down the Royal Defenders. But realizing that we were not gonna be strong enough to take the Royal Defenders down ourselves, I decided to get help. I had heard about all of your achievements and sent you guys all that intel from the shadows to help you guys know who is in the Royal Defenders forces.

Me: So you sent us all that intel on the Royal Defenders.

Ed Cowart: That's right. To help you all get ready for the war.

Me: We greatly appreciate it Ed.

Ed Cowart: Think nothing of it. Me and my team planted bombs inside the weapons repositories and ships of the Royal Defenders as well as Future Tech Industries to reduce their power. And what neutralized their powers were special Power Disrupting Amplification Crystals. They enhance the Power Disruption fields 100-fold and neutralized the powers of the Royal Defenders making them completely powerless. But it will only last for five days.

Me: That is perfect. It'll give us plenty of time to defeat them.

Nico: That's right. Now we have a huge window of opportunity.

Lori: Very ingenious!

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Me: We owe you big time Ed. Now we must gather our forces. It's time to prepare for war. In 24 hours, we attack!

Everyone cheered.

---

We arrived at our Earth in our Universe and we went and gathered all of our forces. Volcana went around the world looking for her former comrades in the Legion Of Doom. She went and got Gorilla Grodd, Bizarro, Copperhead, Doctor Spectro, Evil Star, The Key, Tala, Weather Wizard, Javelin, Neutron, Parasite, Devil Ray and more. Volcana also brought The Shade out of the Yin-Yang Dimension. Then she went to Arkham Asylum and went to the cell of Edward Nygma A.K.A. The Riddler.

Volcana: It's been a while Eddie. Almost 9 months since the Battle with Thanos.

Riddler: I know.

Volcana: Are you still shaken up?

Riddler: Slowly getting better but it's gonna take a while.

Volcana: I know. But we need your help Eddie. The reason we came here is because we're going into war against a version of Team Loud Phoenix Storm from another universe. They are mocking and disgracing all heroes everywhere and we are going into war to stop them.

Riddler: Really?

Volcana: Yes. We saw them ourselves and they weren't nice at all. They killed practically every single bad guy on their Earth and it is horrible at what they do.

Riddler: That's terrible! All right. I'll gladly help you out.

Volcana: Thanks Eddie.

Riddler came with her.

Nico was talking to King Kai in the Otherworld.

Nico: And that's the story King Kai.

King Kai: I see. I can't believe that the Royal Defenders are causing that much trouble in Universe 23. It's good you're all going over there to stop them.

Nico: Thanks King Kai. I came here to recruit my Saiyan People for the war. We need all the help we can get.

King Kai: I understand. Lets head to King Enma.

They went to talk to King Enma and they told him everything when they got there.

King Enma: So the Royal Defenders of Universe 23 are causing a lot of trouble?

Nico: That's right King Enma and we need all the help we can get to stop them. We're going into war to bring an end to their reign of terror.

King Enma: I understand. In this situation bringing back some of the Saiyans is against the rules. But in this kind of situation we can bend the rules.

He called in some of the Saiyans and he saw King Vegeta, Fasha, Shugesh, Bordos, Tora, Bardock, and even his own dad Keshum and the Elite Saiyans.

Nico: Father, King Vegeta. It's good to see all of you again.

Keshum: Same to you my son.

King Vegeta: We heard about what's going on. We'll gladly help you all out.

Shugesh: You can count on us to help you out.

Nico: Thank you all.

Pikkon then appeared.

Pikkon: Let me help too. I helped Goku when he was here in the Otherworld. He's my Partner.

Nico: You must be Pikkon. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Pikkon: Same here Nico.

---

On Tamaran, Starfire was gathering all of her people for the war against the Royal Defenders and they agreed to help out.

Zuko called all the Benders of all 4 Nations and they agreed to help out as well. Superman called the Justice League and Captain America and Iron Man called all the heroes of Marvel. The Lantern Corps all gathered. And we called in all the Digimon, all the Sky Knights of Atmos, the soldiers and warriors of Gemina, and many more. Vypra even called in some favors from villains of Marvel, DC Comics and more that have potential to join the Masters of Evil. She even called in the Penguin and Superman even called the heroes of The Incredibles. Optimus Prime and Nico then called all the Cybertronians from all of Cybertron to help. Naruto went and called in all the Shinobi from all over the 5 Great Nations to help and Star

Butterfly called her friends all over Mewni. Rex called in his E.V.O. Friends and Jake Long called in all the dragons and his friends and more. Bai Tza called out her brother Tso Lan and in exchange for helping us in the war she would give him his freedom.

I then called an emergency message in Washington D.C. to tell the world about what is going on.

Me: Attention citizens of the world. This is a Code X12Ω Emergency Message from J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I apologize for bringing alarm to you all but a few days ago, we found out that there is an evil parallel universe version of us that is terrorizing another version of Earth and plunging it into the grip of fear and demoralizing heroes from all over the multiverse. The name of the evil version of us is called the Royal Defenders. They are a tyrannical version of us and less than 4 hours ago we went to their Earth to deliver a Declaration of War against them and in 20 hours, we're going into war against them and making the Royal Defenders pay for their crimes. We are gathering our forces as we speak to combat their forces. We have had a spy working among them that has been helping us gather intel on them to use against them and their forces. This spy also destroyed most of their artillery and vehicles for their forces and used a powerful Power Disruption wave to neutralize their powers for 5 days. Tomorrow morning at 10:00 AM we're going into war against them and we're going to make those monsters pay for their crimes against the multiverse and the planet!

Everyone cheered wildly when they heard me say that.

Our forces have all been summoned.

---

At the estate we had everyone there. But before going into war, we had one loose end to tie up.

Me: Before we go to war, we have to stop Sartorius's satellites from spreading the Light of Destruction.

Nico: That's right. We have to destroy the satellites in orbit to stop them from destroying the world.

Me: And the only person that has the keys is Prince Ojin. He also is in charge of activating the satellites.

Vince: So we have to find him and fast.

Me: We will.

Laney: What does it say about Ojin?

Me: It says here that he is the prince and heir to the throne of a small kingdom in Northern Europe called Misgarth. They are also the command center for the satellites that Sartorius will use to destroy the Earth with the Light of Destruction.

Nico: We have to stop him!

Me: And we will. Dark Spicer told me that he is gonna blow those satellites out of the sky with a superlaser that he built. When Eddy gets the keys, Dark Spicer will destroy the Satellites.

Nico: How does he activate the satellites?

Me: Ojin will activate the satellites with two keys that have to be turned at the same time in a Nuclear Football. The satellite activation box has the same sequence as a Nuclear Football used to arm a nuclear warhead.

Nico: Very interesting.

I then sensed something.

Me: Uh oh. Ojin is coming. I sense that he's outside. Lets get him!

We went outside and in the training yards we saw PRINCE OJIN!

---

Ojin came to Duel Academy seeking information about the "Destiny Hero" cards. He was initially going to Duel Jaden Yuki, but instead he Dueled against Sartorius in the Genex Tournament, as Sartorius had claimed that he was linked to the cards. He gloated that he would defeat Sartorius with one attack, but was defeated himself before Sartorius' first turn even came. Upon his defeat, he fell under Sartorius' influence and provided him with the control switch for his laser satellite cannon, SORA. He returns later in the tournament to retrieve one of the switch's keys given to Jaden by Sartorius' good personality, but fails despite aid from The Light of Destruction. While Jaden and Sartorius face one another in their final Duel, Ojin falls under Sartorius' control once again, and is successful in arming the satellite cannon.

Ojin is aided by his trusted secretary Linda, who has served Ojin since his childhood while she then served as a maid in his parents' house. They shared a special bond that provoked Ojin into taking the blame of breaking his father's scepter so as to save Linda from being fired. But because he had no other friends he often cried at night when he went to bed, and Linda was aware. When Ojin lost to Jaden, he felt abandoned by his so-called friend Sartorius, but Jaden made him realize that Linda had always been by his side as his true friend, and Ojin apologized to Linda for never realizing how much they meant to each other.

He is later chosen by Sartorius, possessed by the Light of Destruction, to turn on the satellite. Linda and Tyranno Hassleberry chase after him but are too late.

His name is meant to be a pun, as "ōjin" is the Japanese word for "royal person".

---

Me: Prince Ojin!

He saw us and with him were Chazz Princeton's former lackey's Taiyou Torimaki and Raizou Mototani!

Taiyou: Chazz!?

Raizou: Chazz!?

Chazz: Taiyou!? Raizou!? What are you two doing here?

Me: You know those two Chazz?

Chazz: I sure do. They were two of my partners before you guys changed me into a better person. You guys remember that I was a mean and bad son of a bitch?

Jaden: You sure were Chazz.

Me: And that was because of your evil brothers.

Taiyou: Chazz!? We didn't know that you joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Raizou: Yeah this is a big change for you.

Chazz: I moved on guys.

Me: I thought you two looked familiar. You helped root us on in the battle against Dartz and I talked to all of you during that party. But I didn't know Chazz knew you.

Taiyou: Small world huh?

Raizou: Good to see you again J.D.

Me: Same to you.

Prince Ojin: So you are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You are just in time to watch as I help bring the world into the light.

Me: You don't know what you are doing Ojin. If you activate those satellites you're going to destroy the entire planet!

My Darkness of Justice Aura flared up.

Prince Ojin: Oh I know exactly what I'm doing.

He had a white aura flare up and it showed that he was infected with the Light of Destruction.

Prince Ojin: And I'm helping everyone see the light.

Just as he pulled out the keys to the box, Eddy pinned Ojin down and tried to get the Satellite Keys.

Eddy: Gimme those keys!

Ojin: Never!

Me: Hold him down guys!

Alexis and Jaden did so and Chazz went and stopped Taiyou and Raizou from getting near Ojin.

Eddy grabbed the keys and gave them to me.

Me: Sorry Ojin, but we won't let Sartorius destroy the planet we call home on our watch. I killed him before and we will kill him again.

Eddy then just gave Taiyou and Raizou atomic wedgies.

Taiyou: Ow!

Raizou: Hey!

Eddy: That's been a long time coming!

Me: Nice one.

Dark Spicer: (On a radio) Dark Spicer to J.D. Do you copy?

Me: J.D. here.

Dark Spicer: I have the satellites in sight. Shall I fire the superlaser?

Me: Yes. Fire.

Dark Spicer had the satellite locked on target and he had his finger over a red button.

Dark Spicer: Make… My… Day!

He pressed the button and it fired a powerful beam of black energy and we saw the Beam hit the satellite in the sky and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: BULLSEYE! Target destroyed. Good job Dark.

Dark Spicer: Thanks man. Now go get Ojin.

Me: With pleasure.

We then set our sights on Ojin. Me, Roman Goodwin and Faye Carmine were facing him.

Me: It's over Ojin.

Prince Ojin: I think not. I summon my monsters. I summon SATELLITE BASE, SATELLITE CANNON and SATELLITE CANNON BALSAM!

He summoned said monsters. He had 3 Satellite Cannons. But we didn't see them.

Me: Where are your monsters?

He pointed up to the sky and I pulled out my binoculars and I saw his monsters and they were in the sky and they were huge! They were giant satellites.

Me: WHOA! Big satellites. I summon MALEFIC TRUTH DRAGON, RAINBOW DRAGON, BLUE-EYES ULTIMATE DRAGON, and PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON!

I summoned said monsters.

Taiyou: I summon ORACLE OF THE SUN!

Raizou: I summon ELECTRIC SNAKE!

They summon said monsters.

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru!

Faye Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL

HUACACHINA KON, SIMORGH, BIRD OF DIVINITY, THE ATMOSPHERE and ROC FROM THE VALLEY OF MIST!

She summoned said monsters and we were ready.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Ojin and he went at us and I punched him in the face and Faye fired a wave of white fire and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Roman fired a wave of red fire and I fired a wave of black fire and the blasts hit Ojin and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Faye: Try this one! HERON STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE GREAT BLUE HERON!

Faye fired a wave of white fire into the air and it formed into a white majestic Great Blue Heron and it slammed into Ojin and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ojin was defeated and knocked out and the Light of Destruction left him.

I stood with my aura of darkness flared up and it was really radiating so much virtue and justice.

Me: Sartorius, I know you're watching me and I sense that you are going to face us next. Consider this my final warning, nothing you send against us will stop me and when we finally fight, believe me you will answer for your crimes. I will make sure that you suffer and you will pay for all the people that you've hurt and poisoned with your lies and your evil in the name of your sick ambition to destroy the entire universe! I'M COMING FOR YOU SARTORIUS AND I… WILL… KILL YOU!

We had defeated all of Sartorius's minions and now all that's left was to finish Sartorius for good.

Me: Shanan when we get back from war, I want you to find that white hole so we can destroy it once and for all.

Shanan: Roger that dad. I will do my best.

Me: Good. We have 18 hours till the war begins. Lets head to the simulator so we can get ready. I have just the adventure in mind for this.

Nico: Lets do it.

We went to the simulator.

---

We got ready in the simulator. The first few parts are gonna be us watching. We're going to see what Starfire's past was like when she was captured by the Gordanians.

The Simulator activated.

Opening shot: Earth, seen from far away in outer space. The camera tilts down through the starry vastness and stops on a rather unpleasant-looking red spaceship out for a cruise.

Shanan: That's a Gordanian Ship.

Nico: It sure is.

(Its fuselage is in the shape of a large rounded disc, with a narrow spindle topped by a circular projection standing dead center on the upper surface; the bridge. Several spikes extend from the diameter on either side, while two larger ones point straight ahead to flank the main gun.)

(Cut to a closed steel door inside and zoom in slightly to the sound of a drawn-out, muffled, blood-curdling scream. It opens to expose a corridor, along which two winged reptilian humanoids with long tails march into view away from the camera. Each is armed with a long spear; cut to a profile of the pair as they advance into view and pan to follow them. The scream has trailed off into a feral growl and the pounding of distant fists against a wall, and the two creatures continue their patrol. They bear a distinct resemblance to Trident, though their coloration and facial features are somewhat different and their eyes are totally red. Behind them, we can see three glass-fronted holding cells that contain one familiar face each. In the first is a beast who looks very much like Plasmus' original, two-eyed form; the second is home to the roaring space creature that drove the Titans crazy in "Stranded"; and the third pens in a Locrix, one of the aliens Val-Yor pledged to wipe out in "Troq." The two guards are Gordanians; recall that Starfire mentioned their attacks on Tamaran at the start of "Sisters.")

(Now they approach the closed door at the far end of the corridor, which opens to reveal two more posted at a steel-fronted cell with spears crossed. The screams come louder and more intense now; close-up of the door, being pounded hard enough to shake the camera. The very angry occupant is locked behind it, and only a small window slot allows visual contact between the two sides.)

Me: Whoa! Someone is really pissed off in there.

Nico: No shit.

BLAM! BLAM!

(Cut to a pan across the four Gordanians, now all standing at the ready.)

Gordanian 1: The door will hold?

Gordanian 2: It must! (More hollering and banging.)

Shiv: Those are the Gordanians?

Me: Yep those are them. Ugly freaks aren't they?

Gordanian 3: The alien will be delivered on schedule. Lord Trogaar has commanded it.

(Close-up of the slot, zooming in slightly as the door tries to do the mambo; back to the four.)

Gordanian 4: And if this thing gets loose?

Gordanian 1: Then Zorg help us all.

(Extreme close-up of the slot; another piercing scream, the glass cracks, and two burning green eyes rise into view behind it. The guards take a few steps back, bracing themselves for anything and everything, and they get it when one last yell rings out and the door blows outward off its hinges.)

Me: WHOA! That is one pissed off alien.

(Close-up of the steel panel as it crashes to the deck, then tilt up to the stunned foursome and cut back to the open door. The camera zooms in very slowly on the total blackness within the cell; after a very long second or two, the eyes blaze up again and their owner steps out into the light on the start of the next line.)

(The voice and hair mark her as Koriand'r, but a vastly different one from the sweet-natured girl we know. One, she is dressed in the same fashion as her sister Blackfire; black clothing, armored undergarments, metal-colored accents. Two, she wears a face-framing crown similar to the one she was given to wear to her wedding in "Betrothed." Three, her hands and forearms are encased in thick, rigid cuffs connected at both ends. Four, she is, for lack of a better term, just plain boiling mad.)

Koriand'r: Zengtha ru maka! Kek zengtha ror!

(She lunges at the camera. Snap to black when her eyes fill the screen.)

(Opening shot: a long shot of the manacled Tamaranean, charging on with a steadily building roar in her throat. When she gets within striking distance of the four Gordanians, a distinct height mismatch becomes evident, with her on the short end of it. However, this does not stop her from swinging both forearms in a wild roundhouse and knocking one of her captors to the wall.)

Me: WHOA!

Nico: What did she say?

Me: Lets see.

I turned on my translator.

Koriand'r: Zengtha ru maka! Kek zengtha ror! (I will not be held captive ever again!)

(Another big swing dispatches two more; she then tries an uppercut against the one left standing, but he blocks it with his spear and tries a counterattack. He gets nowhere with it, but she slips in a hit that breaks the shaft in two and follows it with a kick to the head. The now-senseless enemy is driven into a control panel on the wall; as he slides down, red lights and sirens start up, triggered by the hit.)

Koriand'r: (whispers viciously) Heska vo. (I'm outta here.)

(Cut to the exterior of the ship, the camera positioned just below its equator. A section of the lower hull blows apart while the fighter flies out through the smoke and flame. An instant later, she has put lots of distance between herself and the Gordanians and made a beeline for Earth.)

(Dissolve to a nighttime overhead view of Jump City Bay and the island on which Titans Tower should be situated. The fact that it is not here gives the first indication that we are not in the present day, but at some point before the Titans' first meeting. Koriand'r's appearance and demeanor now begin to make more sense, in light of the background established for her in the comics. As part of a peace treaty between Tamaran and the Citadel, whose forces had invaded the planet, she was forced into exile as a slave. At some point she fell into the hands of the Gordanians, who trafficked heavily in such captives. Furthermore, the crown marks her lineage as heir to the throne.)

(Pan to the city proper and cut to one street, the camera well above ground level. Sirens wail in the distance; tilt down to frame the street, where a figure runs along the sidewalk and ducks into an alley. A close-up reveals a bulging sack in his hand; a burglar on the run from the police. He looks back toward the mouth of the alley, just in time to see the squad cars race past, and the camera pans slightly to fully frame the sack as he eyes it smugly and walks farther along. Before he can get ten steps away, though, a shadow passes quickly over him; he stops.)

Burglar: Huh?

(With his free hand, he pulls out a crowbar and brandishes it uncertainly. Cut to his perspective, looking up toward the sky and panning from one side to the other and back to the center. Something flashes down from the rooftops on this last movement and resolves into a birdarang, giving away Robin's presence on the scene. Back to the burglar, who loses his hold on the crowbar when the projectile clangs into it.)

Burglar: (stammering and backing up) I don't want trouble, okay?

(A black blur drops into view behind him, at the far end of the alley, and he turns this way to find a pair of pinpoint eyes staring at him from the shadows. They belong to a large bat, one of a thick knot that wings toward the camera with a great squeaking commotion. Throwing his arms up to protect his face, the burglar stands his ground as they flap past. The next voice, deadly serious throws a whole new scare into him, and the camera cuts to the source, mostly hidden in the darkness, on the start of the next line.)

Robin: You should've thought of that before you committed the crime.

Me: Wow! That's you Robin.

Robin: It sure is. I came to Jump City after finding out that Bruce was a jerk.

Me: Wow.

(He advances implacably toward the camera before sprinting in. Letterbox view, top two-thirds of the screen: his high kick finds the chin and slides the burglar back five yards or so. The man runs back toward the interloper; in fullscreen, Robin backs up a bit and blocks the wild punches arcing toward his head before delivering a chop to the breadbasket and a kick to the chest. Down goes the burglar, but the Boy Wonder does not let it rest; he bounds up a wall and pushes away for a boost upward. This move carries him over the criminal's shoulders, and he grabs them for a solid body slam.)

[Animation goof: His gloves partially disappear for a moment during this sequence.]

(Even this is not enough, as Robin drags the human punching bag up off the ground and throws him into the wall, where he slides down, half knocked out.)

Burglar: Hey! This isn't your town! Aren't you supposed to be with-?

Robin: (moving closer) Just moved here. And from now on, I work alone.

(A reference to the end of his partnership with Batman, who trained him as a crime-fighter. The sound of something zooming overhead draws his focus away from the beatdown, and the camera shifts to show a bright green streak slicing through the night sky above the buildings. It traces an arrow-straight path parallel to the alley and disappears behind the buildings on the far side of the street. Well after it has dropped from sight, a muffled explosion is heard and the pale emerald glare plays up from ground level.)

(The young hero's masked eyes narrow for a moment; he then regards the collapsed petty thief as the camera zooms in slightly. Cut to the end of the alley from which Robin emerged, the sound of a rope or lash whistling out briefly before he sprints off in this direction. When the camera pulls back slightly, the burglar is brought into frame-now securely bound, hanging upside down, and with absolutely no clue as to what has just happened to screw up his night. Robin hoists himself over a wall at the dead end and is gone.)

(Cut to a patch of empty sky and tilt down to street level; the pizza joint that will become the Titans' favorite hangout is at this corner. Smashed into the pavement is a very large crater emitting thick clouds of glowing green smoke, the crash site of whatever just buzzed the block. Several curious onlookers have stopped their cars and gotten out for a better look. In a closer shot of the crater, the smoke dissipates to reveal Koriand'r at the center of the rubble. Cut to a close-up of her feet and tilt slowly up to her hostile face and burning eyes.)

Koriand'r: Slopforn ivortmat! (She slides down the slabs and advances, scaring people off.) Slopforn! Ond gudshik zerrole!

(She growls at a fellow trying to hold his camera straight and take a picture; when the shutter clicks and the flash goes off, she recoils from the glare with eyes squeezed shut. A moment later, she reopens them, still blazing as strongly as ever, and starts swinging her arms every which way with a fresh yell. Most of the onlookers back up even farther than they already have; she pounds the pavement hard enough to put a pothole in it, and an overhead shot of the area shows everyone now breaking for cover.)

(At ground level, the shackled newcomer charges o.c.; a yell, a flash, and she has rendered an unfortunate taxi fit for the junkyard with one blow. Other strikes ruin a bank of pay phones, a bench, and a streetlight or two, and several pizza joint customers stare from the relative safety of the second-floor balcony as it trembles under their feet. When the assault finally stops, Koriand'r stands quietly amid the havoc she has just wreaked in this end of Jump City. Next, she lifts her arms and strains to pull them apart, but with no luck. Evidently, she had no malicious intent, but was simply trying to get free of those enormous cuffs.)

(After a moment's rest, she looks toward the front door of the pizza joint and the camera zooms in on it. There is a pillar here, supporting the leading tip of the balcony. She hurls herself at this and hits it hard enough to buckle and crack it; spectators at the railing can barely stay on their feet due to the resulting vibrations. Back to ground level, where the column's concrete outer layer has crumbled away to reveal the dented steel core, but the alien's bonds are still intact.)

Koriand'r: (swings on each word) Zop! Yark! Mesnef!

(The column buckles farther and farther on each hit, and the last one causes it to give way significantly. With the support compromised, the balcony fractures along the edge where it joins the rest of the building; the people here are thrown to the railing as it tilts toward the street. However, the combined effect of all these bashes on

Koriandr's manacles is nil. She catches her breath and raises her arms for one more swing; cut to a close-up of a birdarang in flight. The light glints off one wing, the Tamaranean rushes forward, determined to free herself or die trying, and the airborne weapon bangs squarely into the side of her crown and knocks her completely off balance. Stopping near the column she has just pulverized, she glares back toward the source with a threatening little growl and a pair of eyes that could double as lighthouse beacons for their brightness.)

(Cut to behind her. Across the street, standing on the roof of a parked car, is the spiky-haired deadeye who stopped her cold. A close-up shows him with arms tucked into his cape, which is draped around his shoulders; he throws it back and braces for action.)

Robin: Who are you?

(Instead of answering, she comes up into a leap that carries her all the way across the street, leading into an asphalt-wrecking downward swing. He jumps clear in the nick of time and touches down in a backward skid, but one roundhouse after another forces him to keep bobbing and weaving. As the fracas works its way down the street, the camera cuts to just inside the mouth of an alley. A blue-cloaked figure, its hood up, stands with its back to us and watches Robin leap high over Koriand'r and sling a handful of grenades. These explode in her face, after which the camera cuts to a close-up of the figure; it is Raven, of course, and her impassive face is barely visible in the alley's shadows.)

(Out in the street, the smoke from Robin's grenades cannot quite hide the luminous green pinpoints of the fighter within it. The column evaporates to expose her fully; close-up of Robin, whose eyes suddenly bug out in surprise as he gasps softly, then back to Koriand'r. Hooking one foot under the chassis of a nearby car, she effortlessly kicks it up several feet so that it rotates to point its nose toward the ground. When it is an inch short of splattering its innards across twenty yards of asphalt, she boots it toward Robin, who throws himself flat to avoid catching it with his face. The car sails in a low, level, lightning-fast trajectory down the block and explodes against the building at its end, and Robin stands up to eye the spot.)

Robin: (to himself) Hmm. Stronger than she looks.

(He faces forward, eyes popping again; cut to his perspective just as Koriand'r pastes him hard across the jaw. A flash, and he skids all the way to the trashed pizza joint, only to find her jumping in for another hit even before he can get to his feet. Nothing but air this time, as he dives away, pulls out his fighting staff, and extends it to full length. This time he is the one on the offensive, landing a head shot that propels his adversary into a car parked fifty yards or so away. He steps up; close-up as he brandishes the staff again, but it suddenly crumbles in his hands, having been shivered by that crushing hit.)

Robin: Huh?

(The supremely furious Koriand'r extricates herself from the fresh wreckage, then throws Robin a malicious little smile while working her head around to loosen up her neck.)

Koriand'r: Zota.

(And here she comes for another jumping strike. Before she can reduce the Boy Wonder's skull to powder, though, a green bighorn sheep bounds into view and rams her broadside at full speed. Beast Boy has arrived at just the right moment, and he resumes human form and salutes Robin. He wears the outfit he sported while working with the Doom Patrol, as seen at the start of "Homecoming", the black/magenta outfit of today, black boots trimmed with magenta, the magenta/gray hood and mask. As in the start of that episode, he appears somewhat smaller and lighter than we have come to expect, and he sounds rather younger as well.)

Beast Boy: Ex-Doom Patrol member Beast Boy, sir! How can I help? (His eyes suddenly pop.) Wowzers! You're Robin, aren't you, sir?

(He has let the salute slip in his excitement, but now reestablishes it.)

Robin: Well, you can start by not calling me "sir."

Me: Wow! Beast Boy I didn't know you were part of the Doom Patrol.

Tara: That's a big revelation.

Beast Boy: It sure is but no one ever asked.

(Cut to an extreme close-up of the back of his head and track slowly around it. The green youth's eyes have again gone as wide as saucers and are now shining with the purest admiration; sparkles hover around his smiling face, and that hand is still plastered to his eyebrow.)

Beast Boy: Well, let me just say that it's a real honor to be-

Robin: Beast Boy, was it?

Beast Boy: Yes, sir?

(Robin points off to one side; cut to Koriand'r, who has recovered from the bighorn charge and is straining to lift something over her head. A longer shot reveals that she has picked up a bus, which she slings toward the two boys. They bolt in opposite directions and are replaced by a broad figure in a gray hooded sweatshirt and black pants, whose back is to the camera. Pull back to just in front of Beast Boy, the new arrival visible in profile at a distance. The bus hurtles squarely into his face; instead of being mashed into hamburger, the figure catches it and digs in its heels. Slowly but surely, the vehicle is brought to a stop and lifted by the bumper, and the camera cuts to a close-up of the advertisement on the side as it is bucked up out of view.)

(The movement exposes the figure in enough detail to allow a positive ID. Although the sweatshirt's raised hood casts the top half of the face in shadow, the glowing red left eye gives it away as Vic Stone, soon to be known as Cyborg. One swift heave dumps the bus off to one side, throwing up plumes of dust that clear to fully reveal him and the dark gray gloves he wears.)

Vic: Yo! Who's here messing up my neighborhood? (Beast Boy slides up.)

Beast Boy: (points ahead) She started it!

(Long shot of Koriand'r, standing amid the new stretch of debris and walking up after a moment's pause. The old resolve returns to her steps and face as she approaches, and she brings both arms up and delivers one thundering blow to the pavement; all three boys are nearly dumped flat by the tremors. Cut to ground level, just behind her feet, as the hand ends of the restraints fall free at last, dented and smoking.)

(Head-on view of her legs, tilting up slowly to her face; the forearms of her cuffs are still firmly locked on. When she points her hands straight ahead, the energy of her hitherto pent-up starbolts flickers to life. The trio starts in surprise, whereupon Koriand'r uncorks a machine-gun fusillade that punches into their position and throws up enough smoke to hide them entirely from view. One long, tense moment later, they charge out of the haze and she starts strafing the block.)

(One by one, the boys race through the hail of green blasts, Beast Boy nearly getting his foot shot off in the process. Now Koriand'r's starbolts rip into the surrounding buildings, parked cars, a neon billboard, and everything within at least half a mile. The final salvo fills the screen with smoke and flames, which drift away to expose her in close-up. After a few seconds to catch her breath, she slumps to her knees; pull back down the street, where Robin has taken cover behind the smashed bus, now set on fire due to the starbolt barrage. A shift frames Beast Boy and Vic hunkering down as well.)

Vic: Girl's gonna wreck the whole city.

Me: Whoa! So that's how you met Cyborg.

Beast Boy: Yep.

Robin: I won't let her. (socks his fist into his palm) I won't lose this fight.

(They come out running, but get barely ten yards down the street before a black energy barrier springs up to stop them. A longer shot behind the group shows it in full: the gargantuan, screeching bird-shape of Raven's "soul-self." Back at the scene, another wisp rises from the sidewalk behind them and resolves into her form.)

Raven: Maybe fighting isn't the answer.

(They turn toward her; cut to her feet and tilt up to her face before cutting to a close-up. She glances off to one side and dispels the apparition, leaving Robin with a clear view of the kneeling Koriand'r; smoke is still drifting up from her hands where they touch the pavement.)

Robin: Stand down.

Vic: What do you think, you the boss or something?

Robin: Just give me a chance.

(He starts forward; cut to a long profile shot of the battle zone as he crosses toward Koriand'r, then to her. Once he has closed in to within a few feet, she hauls herself up and swiftly moves toward him with fists charged, spooking him into a retreat of several yards.)

Koriand'r: Gokta!

Robin: (calmly) Easy. My name is Robin, and I don't want to hurt you. (eases his hand to his utility belt) I just want to help.

(Extreme close-up of the hand and the belt, then his perspective of the mean teen fighting machine holding him at point-blank range. She is close to the end of her rope, judging by her increasingly shallow breathing. There is the sound of a tool being pulled out.)

Koriand'r: Gokta! (leans in) Gokta buhovna!

(Pull back to frame him; the fists are now almost right in his face, but the steely vigilante does not even blink. What he does do is hold up a lockpick.)

Robin: It's okay. Look.

(Cut to an extreme close-up of the high-voltage eyes, zooming in slightly, then to a shot of Robin's confidently smiling face and raised hand. Another zoom, after which the camera pulls back to frame both. She cools off, eyes and hands, as he gently pushes her arms down and puts the lockpick to work; for the first time, he can see every detail of the unsmiling countenance, half-shadowed by her crown. After a few seconds of tweaking, she looks down and the camera cuts to ground level as the shackles fall free and thump down between the two pairs of feet. Robin pulls one of his out of the way to keep the things from breaking his toes.)

[Animation goof: Her boots are violet rather than black in this shot.]

(Koriand'r massages her freed wrists wonderingly.)

Robin: There. Now maybe we can be-

(He gets no farther, as she drags him to herself with one hand and kisses him long and full on the lips, causing him to drop the pick. Close-up of the two heads against a glowing white field, then dissolve to a longer shot against the normal background as she lets him go. Her eyes have stayed closed throughout the embrace; when she opens them again, they have resumed their green glow. The next two things she does catch Robin even more off guard than the kiss. One, she shoves him in the chest hard enough to drop him on his back. Two, she starts speaking English, having instantly learned it in the same fashion as her counterpart in the comics.)

Koriand'r: If you wish not to be destroyed, you will leave me alone!

(Despite his generous act, she is still nearly as fired up as she was at the start of this episode. She takes off, gaining enough altitude to disappear into the night sky, and the camera tilts down from here to frame one very confused future Titan. Beast Boy, Raven, and Vic, equally puzzled, gather behind him; there is a long silence, which Beast Boy breaks.)

Beast Boy: (smiling, to Vic) So… I'm Beast Boy. Who are you?

(A close-up of the pizza joint's beat-up front entrance, the camera tilted several degrees off the horizontal. Cut to the bus Koriand'r and Vic threw around, then to a long shot of the foursome in the shot-up street.)

Vic: Well, whoever she was… (Close-up.)… the girl sure knows how to make an impression.

Beast Boy: I think we made a pretty good impression. Crazy space girl's gone, the city's saved, mission accomplished. Right, sir?

Robin: Seriously, stop calling me that.

Beast Boy: (salutes) Roger.

Robin: (walking off) Looks like we're done here. I appreciate the help.

Raven: You're gonna track down the alien?

Me: That's how you all met Raven.

Raven: Yep that's how they met me.

Robin: I have to find out if she's a threat.

Vic: (aside) More like find out if she'll give him another kiss.

(Beast Boy runs after the departing teen, who stops at his approach.)

Beast Boy: Hey, sir… uh… I mean, Robin? Do you maybe-?

Robin: Sorry. I just went solo. I'm not really looking to join a team. (Off he goes.)

Beast Boy: Need a sidekick?

(Nothing doing, so he turns back toward Raven and Vic and gets an idea.)

Beast Boy: You guys want to get a pizza? (Funny sidelong glance from Raven as Vic leaves; he slides up.)

Raven: I shouldn't.

(She heads off as well; Beast Boy looks toward Vic and runs over.)

Beast Boy: Just you and me, then, huh? Cool. (circles him) I-I haven't really had anybody to hang out with since I quit the Doom Patrol. This is gonna be fun. Can we play video game-?

(His last word is cut off when he runs flat into the back of the big man, who has suddenly stopped dead. Close-up profile of the hooded head, which he finally uncovers, then cut to behind him. The back of his cybernetic cranium stands revealed in full detail for the first time, and he turns to throw a healthy dose of irritation at the camera.)

Vic: There! Take a good, long look! I had an accident, and now, I'm a monster, all right? A cyborg!

Me: How did that happen to you Victor?

Cyborg: I was blown up in an accident while visiting my parents in their lab. My father put cybernetic parts on me to save my life.

Tara: Wow!

Me: That's hefty. And Beast Boy how did you get your powers if I may ask?

Beast Boy: When I was born I was diagnosed with a rare and incurable disease called Sakutia. It's also known as Green Fever.

Me: Hmm.

I pulled up the info on it.

---

The virus attaches itself to a victim's DNA, enabling the host body to instinctively rewrite their own genetic code. Typically, a host relies upon primitive instinct when affecting such a change, rendering them capable of shape shifting into a wide variety of forms (usually animals). Sakutia victims suffer from one other noticeable side effect - their hair and skin turns permanently green in hue. The virus aggressively overtakes a host body and is lethal within forty-eight hours. To date, there have only been seven documented cases of genuine Sakutia. Mutated strains of the virus have been shown to prolong life beyond the forty-eight hour expiry time, and carriers of the virus have demonstrated other "changeling" characteristics as well.

Approximately thirteen years ago, Doctors Mark and Marie Logan, along with scientist Samuel Register, established a small research camp in the region of Lamumba. The Logans' young son, Garfield, contracted the Sakutia virus and grew ill, nearly to the point of death. The Logans managed to save their son by developing a serum that mutated Garfield's infected genes. The virus was no longer lethal, but Garfield was left with permanent green skin, and he developed the ability to shape-shift into any species of terrestrial animal. He soon became an adventurer known as Beast Boy.

Years later, Dr. Samuel Register voluntarily infected himself with a strain of the Sakutia virus in the hopes of mutating the strain even further. His goals were to isolate the Sakutia infected cells and manipulate them in the hopes of creating an army of animal men, which he could control. He relocated to San Francisco, California and began inoculating several local children with the mutated Sakutia. The children transformed into many species of green animals and began rampaging through the streets. This frenzy drew the attention of the Teen Titans. Beast Boy confronted Dr. Register and found a means to return all of the children back to normal.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Whoa! And only 7 cases of this virus were reported around the world!? That's only a tiny milli-fraction of the entire population and the incidence rate must be astronomical.

Beast Boy: It was. But I was given a serum from a very rare Green Monkey and it cured me and gave me my powers.

Me: WHOA! So that's how you became Beast Boy.

Laney: That is so cool.

Lana: It sure is.

(In the comics, the accident in question occurred while he was visiting his parents' research lab. His father grafted an extensive array of robotic parts onto his body in order to save his life. Now the camera pulls back to show Vic, née Cyborg, leaning hard into Beast Boy's face.)

Beast Boy: Cyborg? Cool! (jumps on his shoulders) You're like Robot Man 2.0! (He keeps zipping about.)

Cyborg: (flatly) You're a weird, little dude, you know that?

(Beast Boy has referred to one of his former Patrol teammates, the half-ton android with a living brain implanted into its systems. After a bit more inspection, he dismounts and laughs a bit.)

Beast Boy: You called me "dude." (Cyborg puts his hood up and leaves.) Okay, so… see you later. Right, dude? (Overhead view.) Dude?

(No answer, but he has no time to try again; a huge round shadow advances over the entire area and he looks up toward its source after a moment.)

Beast Boy: DUDE!

(Cut to ground level and tilt up to the sky. The Gordanian ship from which Koriand'r escaped in the prologue has come looking for her; it passes over the city, then reaches the bay and cruises by the future site of Titans Tower. A hatch opens on the underside, from which a large cylindrical capsule launches toward the water, and it embeds itself more or less vertically in the island's rock. A prominent flange encircles the upper end. Cut to Beast Boy and Cyborg.)

Cyborg: Looks like Space Girl has friends. (Pull back; Robin joins them.)

Robin: Or enemies.

(A bolt of energy shoots up from the exposed end of the capsule and splits into two at the source. These sweep down to left and right and disappear as a colossal hologram appears between them. Though static ripples up and down, it can be discerned clearly enough as a Gordanian with a rather fearsome-looking crown/helmet on its head. This is Trogaar, the ruler who ordered Koriand'r to be delivered to wherever the others had been taking her in the prologue.)

Trogaar: People of Earth! We come to your planet hunting an escaped prisoner, a very dangerous prisoner.

(Cut to a slow pan across the three boys; Raven has now joined them as well.)

Trogaar: (from o.c.) Do not interfere, and we will leave your city with only minimal damage. (Back to him.) But if you attempt to assist her… (Big static blip.)… your destruction will be absolute.

(His image disappears, and the two split beams flash back up, merge together into one, and retract into the end of the capsule. Cut to a long shot of the wide flange near the top, the camera positioned so that this stretch of the vessel fills the screen, and zoom in to the sound of machinery warming up. A hatch can be seen between the joined metal surfaces, running around the entire circumference.)

Cyborg: That's a big ship.

(Cut to just inside the hatch, which opens to give the massed Gordanian troops a full view of Jump City Bay and the shore. Back to Cyborg, panning quickly to Beast Boy.)

Beast Boy: And those are some scary-looking aliens.

(And here they come, gliding out in all directions with the help of their wings. Back to Beast Boy, panning quickly to Raven.)

Raven: They told us not to interfere.

(Several fly low over the water as the camera tilts up slightly to show them catching up to the main body of soldiers. Back to the four teens; Robin finds himself on the receiving end of inquiring glances from the other three.)

Cyborg: You're still going after her, aren't you?

Beast Boy: Can we come, too?

Robin: (smiling) I suppose I could team up, just this once.

(Smiles of varying widths from the others, after which all but Raven set off. Close-up: she looks after them, then down toward her feet with considerable trepidation.)

Robin: (from o.c.) You in?

(She snaps to; pull back to show the boys eyeing her from just a few yards off. Long pause before she turns partly away.)

Raven: I'm not the hero type. Trust me. If you knew what I really am… (completes the turn)… you wouldn't want me around.

Robin: I know enough.

(With her trademark hint of a smile, she turns to face him again. From-the-ground view of the sky between two buildings; a squad of Gordanians flies past the full moon, and one steps into view near the camera. Cut to an extreme close-up of a spear point being raked across a surface to slice it open, then pull back to show its wielder atop a parked car, ripping the roof. He wrenches up the corner of the sheet metal; pan across the street, where other vehicles are receiving similar treatment and worse. No sign of the fugitive is found, whereupon a line of troops directs the spears ahead and fires a fusillade of energy bolts. The junk in an alley is promptly blown to kingdom come, and one soldier jumps close to inspect the spot while another waits a short distance away. There is a brief exchange in their native tongue, which sounds something like a cross between a low moan and a horse's neigh, and the advance man shakes his head; nothing here either.)

(The shooters leap up and o.c.; behind them, Robin, Beast Boy, Cyborg, and Raven poke their heads out from a neighboring alley. Cut to inside.)

Robin: (softly) All right. We need some way to track-

Raven: She's near.

(Three puzzled stares come her way as a big sweat drop slides down the back of her head.)

Raven: (hastily) I can sense things.

Beast Boy: I'll see if I can pick up her scent.

(He does a quick change that drops him out of sight; tilt down to ground level, showing him now as a sniffing bloodhound. While he tries to uncover a lead, Cyborg rolls up the right sleeve of his sweatshirt, revealing the circuitry of that bionic forearm for the first time.)

Cyborg: There's a sonic analyzer built into my arm. (Close-up of a display on it; he continues o.c.) If she's around, I'll hear it.

(A tap opens the panel; pull back again.)

Robin: Good. (Beast Boy resumes human form.)

Beast Boy: I've got her trail!

(He turns back into a canine and drops out again. Close-up of the forearm panel, whose display now shows the dancing spikes of a cardiac rhythm as it makes itself heard.)

Cyborg: (from o.c.) And I can hear her heartbeat.

(They run off down the alley, which empties onto the next street over. Dissolve to a from-the-ground view of the sky in that area and tilt down to a video store; the one Control Freak terrorized, or rather will terrorize, in "Fear Itself." The front entrance has been blasted apart, and the edges of the jagged hole are still glowing red-hot. Cut to the candy counter inside; the lights are out, indicating that the place is closed for the night, but Koriand'r steps into view nevertheless. Having shot her way in, she helps herself to a bucket of popcorn and sweets, and the camera cuts to an extreme close-up of her mouth as she licks her lips hungrily.)

(The first bit of Earth cuisine she decides to sample is a chocolate bar; just before she bites down on it, cut to behind her. The empty wrapper is tossed away, up comes the bucket, and an instant later; it, too, has been cleaned out and dumped. Now Koriand'r proceeds to wolf down snacks fast enough to put any competitive eater to shame; cut to ground level, the camera pointing past her feet, as the four young searchers approach cautiously. Beast Boy has resumed human form, and Cyborg has covered his forearm again.)

Beast Boy: Uh… (Close-up.)… those taste better without the wrapper.

(Behind the famished escapee. She tips down a little more popcorn, wipes her mouth, and gives him a funny glowing look over her shoulder before wheeling to face the quartet. A snarl escapes her lips as she warms up a starbolt in each hand, scaring everyone quite a bit and eliciting a round of gasps.)

Robin: It's all right. We're friends, remember?

(Letterbox, top half of the screen: the two sides face off.)

Koriand'r: Friends? (advancing; they back up) Why? For what purpose did you free me? (Fullscreen.)

Robin: Just… trying to be nice.

Koriand'r: "Nice." We do not have this word on my planet. Closest is "rutha." (Extreme close-up of her eyes.) Weak!

Cyborg: Well, around here, "nice" means "nice." (Letterbox, as before.) And if you want us to keep being nice, you better tell us why the Lizard King took you prisoner.

(Fullscreen close-up of her; she cools down her hands and her eyes, and the camera pulls back a bit.)

Koriand'r: Not prisoner. I am… prize. The Gordanians deliver me to the Citadel, to live out my days as their servant.

Raven: And the Citadel are…?

Koriand'r: (bitterly) Not nice.

Me: The Citadel are dangerous aliens that I destroyed ages ago.

Shanan: I remember that.

Robin: (crossing to her) Then you're not going with them. (as Beast

Boy joins him) Not if I have anything to say about it.

Beast Boy: Um, don't you mean "we"?

(The spirit of fresh camaraderie is very rudely interrupted when something explodes just o.c., hurling everyone to the floor. When the smoke clears, several Gordanians are standing just outside a freshly blown hole in the wall; pull back to frame the five new acquaintances sprawled everywhere. Cut to them.)

Gordanian 5: (from o.c.) Seize her!

(The platoon charges in on feet and wings to carry out that order, and the gang of five rises to meet them. Long shot of the area as the two groups charge toward one another, then cut in close again. The big man is first to get in some licks, followed by Beast Boy as a rhinoceros. One monster right hook is enough to prove just how much potential Koriand'r could have as a boxer, while Robin uses his staff, a replacement for the one he broke earlier, to dent a few skulls. Last but not least is Raven, whose telekinetic powers assert themselves by hurling a gang of Gordanians backward. Fade to white.)

(Snap immediately to the street just outside the video store. A patch of wall explodes outward, upsetting any number of parked cars, and the solid jet of swirling dust clears to reveal Koriand'r backing up in midair. Her arms are crossed in front of her head, having been raised to block the hit that drove her through the masonry, and she lowers them to toss off a few amped-up sliders. Three soldiers are flying up toward her; one is knocked down by her shots and another peels off, but the third closes in for a fight at close quarters. It ends in a hurry with her being knocked straight down to the pavement out in front, which cracks badly under the impact as the hitter drops toward her.)

(Tilt up from her to him, warming up the spear point for a blast to the head; next, the camera cuts to her and then Robin, staff to spear with another Gordanian. The Boy Wonder throws a quick look in her direction and pitches his enemy away, bowling over the one that has her bracketed for good measure. Now the young royal warrior allows herself a smile, but the moment is cut short when two of her captors barrel toward Robin.)

(In a flash, Koriand'r is airborne again and charging straight at the pair. Robin cuts the legs out from underneath one while she shoots down the other and gains a bit of altitude to continue the offensive. Here comes Cyborg, grappling with one of his own; the long tail whips around an ankle and he is suddenly tumbled onto his back, a charged spear aimed right at his chest. He manages to roll out of the way an instant before its bolt tears up the blacktop, and a neat bit of acrobatics carries him clear of the next few shots. However, he immediately finds himself caught in a vicious crossfire that throws up enough smoke to hide him from view altogether.)

(As the view clears, an extreme close-up of part of Cyborg's bionic limbs is revealed; pull back/tilt up to frame all of him. The sweatshirt, pants and gloves have been blown to pieces, exposing his new and improved self from head to toe, and he throws an angry look straight ahead before jumping back into action. Gordanian blasts sing out as he pulls back one fist; it comes down exactly on the shooter's spear shaft and snaps it like a twig. Next, he lifts the enemy high overhead and hurls him into a flying squad to ruin whatever is left of their day.)

(A salvo laces into the street, working its way toward him; cut to the attackers, a fresh trio of Gordanians on the wing. Their offensive has the cybernetic teen off balance for a second before he is airlifted out by Beast Boy, who has become a pterodactyl. As the pair sail past, a streetlight is pulled loose under Raven's control; cut to her, concentrating hard for an audience of Robin and Koriand'r. The pole's swing knocks all three foes out of the park.)

(Cut to a pan down the street, which is now littered with prone and tumbling Gordanians, and stop on a great many upright troops at the end of the block. Most of them lift off; the few stragglers direct a pained look at the camera, "is it too late to go AWOL?", before following suit. Ground-level view of the sky; the group is not moving to attack, but instead bailing out with their hides still in one piece. At the scene of the free-for-all, the five victors gaze up after them, Beast Boy in human form again.)

Koriand'r: I believe your expression is "thanks."

Cyborg: (eyeing his shredded clothes) Aw, man, my suit!

Beast Boy: So? You look way cooler without it.

Cyborg: Yeah. Like I'm taking fashion advice from the guy in the goofy mask.

Beast Boy: (crushed) Goofy? My mask is cool. Isn't it? Raven?

(She and Cyborg shake their heads grimly. Close-up of the hooded green teen.)

Beast Boy: (pulls at the bottom edge of his mask) But… what about my secret identity? (Pull back; Cyborg has shed his tattered civvies.)

Raven: What secret identity? You're green.

Beast Boy: (thinks very hard) Uh… mmm… uh, uh… oh… hm.

(He pulls off the headgear, and Robin and Koriand'r cross to the trio.)

Robin: This isn't over. (Close-up of him.) Now that we've interfered… (Pull back to frame her.)

Koriand'r:… Trogaar will strike harder. It is only a matter of-

(On the second half of this, the beams from the island-mounted communicator flash into the sky and Trogaar's static-distorted image towers over the skyline. Both turn to it after she cuts herself off, and the camera tilts up slightly to frame all of it.)

Trogaar: Fools! The Earth scum were warned. Your insolence will be punished. (Close-up.) Your city shall be destroyed!

(As a fearful crowd stares up at the projection, it winks out and the ship sails in. Close-up of the main gun in front; it angles itself downward, the broad muzzle glowing at its center, and warms up. At ground level, all five fighters are trying to sort this out. Close-up of Raven.)

Raven: Great.

(Opening shot: the Gordanian ship, ready to fire on any part of Jump City it deems unworthy of staying on the map. Pull back; it has the quintet dead in its sights.)

Beast Boy: So, after trashing a pizza place and a perfectly good video store, now we've managed to make a humongous space gecko mad enough to vaporize our entire town?

Cyborg: (sourly) Go team.

Koriand'r: (to Robin) All the fault is yours! (Sight gag: her head grows.) I commanded you leave me alone, but you insisted upon the being nice! (Her head shrinks; his grows.)

Robin: My fault?! (Gag ends.) You blast me, you kiss me, (Sparks fly between their eyes.) but you never stop to mention that they have a gigantic particle weapon?

(Cut to Beast Boy, Cyborg, and Raven. A shouting match between the previous pair is heard under the next lines, and the camera zooms in on the one quiet teen during the argument.)

Koriand'r: (In the background) Nomosguoguomuozog! GUO ZOG!

Robin: (In the background) I CAN'T UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU'RE SAYING!

Beast Boy: We are doomed! (to Cyborg) I can't believe I let you talk me into this!

Cyborg: Say what?! I was ready to walk before you-

(Raven has begun to concentrate as best she can by this time, and now, she speaks up.)

Raven: QUIET!

(Her yell echoes in the silent street and shuts everyone else up very quickly. Four pairs of angry eyes are turned her way for some moments before she comes up with any more words.)

Raven: (waving timidly) Hi.

Robin: Look. It doesn't matter how we got into this mess. We're in it, and we will get out of it, together.

(Cut to Koriand'r, who nods in agreement, and pan across Cyborg and Raven as they do likewise. The camera stops on Beast Boy, whose mouth has curved up into the mischievous smile that will become a staple of his over time, and then cuts back to Robin.)

Robin: Come on. We've got a city to save.

Me: Now lets go!

We went into the Simulator.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion exploded high above the Gordanian ship as a phoenix cry was heard and energy blasts fired from the explosion and blew out the engines and sent the ship crashing into the ground of the city.

We landed by the newly formed Teen Titans.

Me: Sorry about the entrance like that. We like to make entrances like that.

Robin: I see.

Me: We should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson and we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Robin: It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here Robin. Princess Koriand'r I'm sorry about what happened to you on Tamaran but we are your friends and we will help you in every way we can. First lets deal with the Gordanians and make them pay for their crimes.

Raven: Gladly.

Dark Spicer turned into Trojanware.

Trojanware: Hey, Skulker. Mind I merge with you?

Skulker: Go for it.

He merged with Skulker and turned his armor into an awesome suit and it was awesome!

Me: WHOA! That is cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Linka: Lets go make those lizards pay.

We went at the damaged Gordanian ship and went in and we were firing blasts of energy, elements and more at them and killing them all over until we saw LORD TROGARR!

---

Trogaar is a one-shot villain in the Teen Titans series. He is notable for being the first villain that the Teen Titans defeated and the one who is responsible for the Teen Titans being formed. He is a Gordanian prison ship ruler who brought Starfire to Earth. Trogaar serves as the main antagonist of Teen Titans origin story episode Go!.

He was voiced by Gary Anthony Sturgis, who voiced Ebon in Static Shock, The Destructinator in Wishology and the Phantom Virus, in Scooby Doo and the Cyber Chase.

After Gordanian invasion of the planet Tamaran, which ended with the planet's princess, Koriand'r, or Starfire, was taken prisoner, Trogaar was given the task of delivering to the Citadel so she can live out the rest of her life as a slave. However, a furious Starfire escaped from Trogaar's ship despite his soldiers' attempt to stop her, and fled to the nearby planet Earth. Trogaar then had his ship follow to the town of Jump City where she landed, then he planted a device on a small island, that projected a hologram of him that he used of the broadcast a message to the people of Jump City. The message told them about they are looking for Starfire, saying that she is a dangerous prisoner, telling them not to interfere and they will leave the city with only minimal damage, but he also gave a warning that if they help Starfire, their destruction will be absolute.

Despite Trogaar's threat, Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, and Raven located Starfire, and helped her fight of Trogaar's soldiers when they attempted to recapture her, before they returned to Trogaar's ship. Trogaar then became enraged by this, and decided to destroy Jump City as punishment for helping Starfire, using the weapon on his ship to do so. However, Robin, Starfire, Cyborg, Raven, and Beast Boy snuck aboard Trogaar's ship to stop him from destroying Jump City right when the weapon was fully charged

They defeated most of Trogaar's men before Cyborg and Starfire fought Trogaar before overpowered them. When Trogaar and his men surrounded Robin, Cyborg, and Starfire, Raven used the full extent of her powers and destroyed Trogaar's ship leaving his men unconscious. However, Trogaar was still standing and attempted to attack her and Beast Boy, but was knocked out by Cyborg using his newly created sonic cannon.

Afterwards the five heroes formed the Teen Titans, but it is unknown what happened to Trogaar and his men.

---

Me: Hello Trogarr. Nice to see you again.

Trogarr: J.D. Knudson. It has been a long time.

Nico: How do you know him J.D.?

Me: It's a very ugly story. It was around the time I destroyed The Citadel. I met and fought Trogarr when I was 8 and I beat him and he watched in shock as I freed all the slaves and destroyed the planet the Citadel was on.

Nico: Wow.

Trogarr: And I haven't forgotten what you did to us. You destroyed us!

Me: Because you deserved it! Lets do it!

We went at him and I kicked Lord Trogarr in the face and kicked him and punched him in the stomach several times and Nico dealt him a deadly uppercut. Nico kicked him in the back of the head and Starfire fired waves of energy and blasted him all over the place.

Trogarr: Is that all you got, you filthy Troq?!

Me: A what!?

Nico: What the heck is a Troq.

Starfire: It's a way of saying Worthless Nothing.

Me: (Gasp) (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY!)

I punched Trogarr in the face with devastating force and Dark Spicer and Skulker blasted him all over and Nico punched Trogarr in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. I took a spear and stabbed him in his chest.

Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Eddy and Rita fired blasts of energy and lightning and Maggic fired waves of black fire and burned him all over the place.

Me: Here's our way of how you say Troq, Trogarr: FUCK YOU! Time for some teamwork!

Robo Blaze and Sora: GOLDEN LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Robo Blaze fired waves of golden energy and Sora fired blasts of light.

Dark Spicer and Eddy TROJANWARE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Dark Spicer and Eddy fired a massive wave of energy.

Eccentro and Linka: MON WORLD LIGHTNING SHOWER!

Eccentro sent an army of monsters and Linka fired a wave of lightning.

Beautiful Gorgeous and Rita: BEAUTIFUL LIGHTNING BLAST!

Beautiful Gorgeous fired blasts of energy and Rita fired waves of lightning.

Red X and Hunter: GERMAN X MEGABLAST!

Hunter fired waves of Black, Red and Yellow energy and Red X fired X bombs.

Atomic Skull and Maggie: ATOMIC BLACK FIRESTORM!

Atomic Skull fired waves of atomic energy and Maggie fired blasts of black fire.

Skulker and Aqua: GHOST MAELSTROM BLAST!

Skulker fired blasts of ghost energy and Aqua fired waves of water.

Ghost and Ariel: MERMAID SHURIKEN MEGASHOWER!

Ghost threw numerous shuriken and Ariel fired waves of water from her Keyblade.

Shiv and Lynn: VOLCANO BLADE LIGHTSTORM!

Shiv and Lynn fired blades of fire and light.

Firefly and Lola: INFERNO FIRESTORM BLAST!

Firefly and Lola fired waves of fire.

Electro and Lincoln: LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION BLAST!

Electro and Lincoln fired waves of lightning.

Snake and Fiona: LIGHTNING MACHINE GUN BARRAGE!

Snake fired his machine guns and Fiona fired waves of lightning.

The blasts all combined and they hit Trogarr and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: Now for some fire!

Eruptor: Lets get him! BORN TO BURN!

Lori and Eruptor: LAVA TSUNAMI HURRICANE!

Eruptor fired a wave of lave and Lori fired a wave of wind.

Flameslinger: LET THE FLAMES BEGIN!

Leni and Flameslinger: FIRE ARROW GRAVITY BARRAGE!

Leni fired waves of gravity and Flameslinger fired a barrage of arrows.

Ignitor: SLASH AND BURN!

Luna and Ignitor: WHITE HOT MAELSTROM SLASH!

Luna fired waves of water and Ignitor slashed the ground with his white hot fire sword.

Sunburn: ROAST AND TOAST!

Luan and Sunburn: PHOENIX LIGHT INCINERATOR!

Luan fired waves of light and Sunburn fired a blast of fire.

Hot Head: HEY! I'M ON FIRE!

Lynn and Hot Head: VOLCANIC BOMB DELUGE!

Lynn and Hot Head fired huge bombs of fire.

Hot Head: SEE SPOT BURN!

Lincoln and Hot Dog: LIGHTNING COMET MEGABLAST!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and Hot Dog fired a massive comet blast.

Smolderdash: A BLAZE OF GLORY!

Linka and Smolderdash: LIGHTNING ECLIPSE MEGABOMB!

Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Smolderdash fired a powerful black sun.

Blast Zone: BLAST AND FURIOUS!

Liberty and Blast Zone: MAGIC FIREBOMB SHOWER!

Liberty fired waves of magic and Blast Zone fired a shower of bombs.

Fire Kraken: BURN TO BE WILD!

Lyra and Fire Kraken: CHINESE DRAGON FIREWORK MEGABLAST!

Lyra fired waves of fire and Fire Kraken fired a shower of fireworks with a Chinese Dragon.

Fryno: CRASH AND BURN!

Lee and Fryno: BURNING BLAZE LAVACYCLE!

Lee and Fryno fired waves of fire and they formed into a motorcycle.

Ka-Boom: BOOM TIME!

Lucy Loud and Ka-Boom: DARKNESS FIRESTORM BOMBSTORM!

Lucy fired waves of darkness and Ka-Boom fired projectiles of fire.

Torch: FIRE IT UP!

Laney and Torch: FLAMING BRAMBLE FIRESTORM!

Laney fired waves of bramble vines and Torch fired waves of fire.

Trail Blazer: THE MANE EVENT!

Lana and Trail Blazer: SUBZERO FIRESTORM STAMPEDE!

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and Trail Blazer fired blasts of fire.

Wildfire: BRINGING THE HEAT!

Lola and Wildfire: INFERNO LION MEGABLAST!

Wildfire turned into a lion and Lola fired a massive wave of fire.

Spitfire: FUEL THE FIRE!

Lisa and Spitfire: TECHNO FIRENADO MEGASPIN!

Lisa fired her gears and Spitfire fired fire tornadoes.

Ember: FAN THE FLAMES

Lily and Ember: GLOWING FIRESTORM SAMURAI SLASH!

Lily fired waves of water and Ember fired waves of fire.

Flare Wolf: READY TO ROCKET!

Me and Flare Wolf: WOLF FIRE ROCKET SHOWER!

I fired waves of blue fire and Flare Wolf fired waves of fireworks.

Tae Kwon Crow: WHO DARES FACE ME!?

Nico and Tae Kwan Crow: NUOVA SHURIKEN MEGASHOWER!

Nico fired waves of fire and Tae Kwan Crow fired numerous shuriken.

The blasts all hit Trogarr and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for Final Smash power!

Robin: Lets do it!

Starfire, Robin, Beast Boy, Raven and Cyborg: TITANS GO MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Trogarr and obliterated him in an instant. There was nothing left of him at all.

Me: Good riddance.

Robin: That takes care of him.

Me: Yep.

The Simulation ended and we had to get ready for war.

Beast Boy: Dude, we might die tomorrow in the war. Don't you think it's time we knew who you were under the mask?

Red X: Oh, alright. You guys have earned it.

Red X took off his mask and Robin recognized him immediately! It was a younger version of Jason Todd! Except he had a nasty scar over his right eye.

Robin: (Gasp) Jason Todd!?

Red Hood: A younger version of me!? Wow. Who would've thought that I would be the notorious Red X.

Red X: Surprising isn't it?

Me: It sure is. Now we must prepare for battle. War is almost upon us. In 12 hours. We go to war.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another fanfiction complete.

This is the prelude to war and now the war will begin tomorrow. It's gonna be an epic battle unlike anything we've ever seen. Buckle your seatbelts as we head into battle. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR WITH THE ROYAL DEFENDERS

August 21st, 2020.

In the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, I had everyone gathered and I was wearing a general uniform and everyone was ready. Today was D-Day for us at Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate. Today we were going into war against the forces of the Royal Defenders of Universe 23 and it was gonna be a long and brutal battle. I had all my forces gathered and we were ready for the battle that will decide the fates of both universes.

Me: All right people listen up. Today we are going into war against the evil forces of the Royal Defenders. They have caused so much trouble over the years and we will not stand by and watch as they make countless innocent people suffer and be oppressed. Three weeks ago I found this universe through the use of the internet and it was thanks to the Anti-Royal Defenders Movement leader, Ed Cowart, that he provided the intel needed to take down the Royal Defenders for good. When we go to Earth of Universe 23, we're gonna go in there with everything we got. We will not rest until the Royal Defenders are defeated and thrown in jail like the scum they are. And this is for all you new people. I have one rule. Everyone fights and no one quits. You don't do your job and you will be sent back to the ship for the remainder of the battle. Do you get me?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Me: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Nico: Knudson's Roughnecks!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Me: Good. Now we leave in one hour. I have a speech first. This war will change us forever. When I got word about what the Royal Defenders, I vowed to make them pay for their crimes against their world and have them dismantled so their world can be reset. Now we have a chance to do so. It begins as a whisper, a promise. I vowed to help the people that the were being oppressed by the Royal Defenders so that they would be freed. The lightest of breezes dances upon the cries of billions of people being oppressed by the Royal Defenders. A wind of freedom, a wind of justice and a wind of Vengeance. Now we have a chance to return their world to what it was before the Royal Defenders ruined it along with the lives of countless others across their universe. We will not let the people's cries of their world go unanswered and we will make sure that they are saved by people that know love, compassion, hope, Justice and virtue. The Royal Defenders have none of all that. They are monsters with no love for anyone but themselves and when we visited their world to deliver our declaration we showed everyone their true colors and made everyone see them for what they really were: Monsters with no hearts, no remorse, no compassion, and no conscience. Only Hatred. No more. This war will make sure that the Royal Defenders suffer for their crimes. And we're going to see that through. Ever since we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I vowed to uphold the laws of virtue, love, justice and hope with honor and compassion. I have known most of you since I moved here in 2016 and afterwards and I am proud and honored to have you all as part of my family and you all are like brothers and sisters to me and I am proud of all of you in coming so far with me. Now lets show those rotten Royal Defenders what we're really made of and show them how to use their powers the right way and show them our way of fighting!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Me: Lets get ready for battle!

We went to get ready.

Maria went and got the statues of Bai Tza's siblings.

Maria: (to the statues of Bai Tza's siblings) Alright. We've decided to let one of you out. But the vote has to be unanimous. So, who will it be?

Shendu: Tso Lan.

Maria: And the reason for that?

Shendu: He has always been the most level-headed out of all of us.

Xiao Fung: I agree for once with Shendu.

Po Kong: Same with me.

Hsi Wu: As do I.

Dai Gui: We vote for Tso Lan to be released.

Tchang Zu: Yes and it will be good.

Maria: Awesome. One of these days we'll free all of you so you can have a chance of redemption as well.

Tso Lan: Thank you Maria.

Maria snapped her fingers and freed Tso Lan from his statue prison and he was ready to help us.

We got our powers and weapons ready and more. We were ready.

Me: All right are we all ready?

Everyone: Ready!

Nico: Vert. Arkayna. Dante. Aerrow. Zick. Yusei. There are still some bases of the Royal Defenders still active. The groups that you guys are in need to take them out before the war starts.

Vert: Yes sir Nico!

Me: Lets do it guys. We're coming for you Royal Defenders!

We got into our ship and left and everyone cheered us on as we flew out into the stars with Faster Than Light travel.

* * *

In the Royal Defenders Universe, the Royal Defenders gathered everyone together for the biggest war ever.

RD Lincoln: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming.

RD Luna Frost: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. They've incited insurrection.

RD Starscream: That was their mistake. We need to make sure nothing of them remains!

RD Lincoln: I made them safe. Shielded them. But are they grateful? Do they appreciate my protection? No… They whine. Complain. Side with those criminals. [stands up] If they prefer chaos, I'll give it to them. Starting with Royal Woods. I'll flatten all of it. Set an example. Then I'm finding the dimension Team Loud Phoenix Storm came from. They'll pay for interfering.

RD Frida Suarez: Wait. We're wiping out entire cities? Invading worlds in other dimensions?!

RD Lincoln: You have a problem, Frida?

RD Frida Suarez: Well, yeah… It's crazy. It's going too far.

RD Bill Cipher: This world proved that it can't handle itself. This is the only way to keep things in check.

RD Luna Frost: And you better watch your tone, Suarez. I'm still mad at you for pissing me off the other day.

RD Frida Suarez: That has nothing to with this. There have to be limits. Even on us. Especially on us!

RD Lincoln: That's enough.

RD Frida Suarez: You've clearly lost your mind! We can't do this. All because your sisters mistreated you because they thought you were bad luck!

That was the last straw. RD Lincoln grabbed RD Frida by the throat. She tried to get his hands off of her but it was too late. RD Lincoln snapped Frida's neck and dropped her to the ground.

RD Lincoln: Anyone else?

RD Arkayna: No. We're good.

RD Lincoln: Stewart. Stargirl. Make sure our latest prisoner doesn't escape. Luna. Arkayna. Cipher. You're with me. Starscream. Gather the rest of the Cybertronians here.

RD John Stewart: Yes sir.

RD Lincoln: Nothing is gonna stop our spree of justice enforcement.

RD Luna: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming and we will unleash hell on them.

RD Lincoln: Let them come.

WAR IS UPON THEM!

RD Luna went to get Frostmourne and she then was visited by the spirit of her deceased Aunt Ruth that she killed in cold blood.

Ruth: Can you feel it my niece? Closing in all around you. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you and they will make sure you pay for your crimes. The sins of the past have finally caught up to you. You will be called to account. For all the atrocities you've committed, the unspeakable horrors you've let loose upon this world, and the dark ancient powers you've all enslaved. Though my soul was one of the first to be devoured by all your evil, there are countless more bound within this blade and they cry out for release. Look now to your defenses my niece, for Team Loud Phoenix Storm is marching right up to your doorstep and they are gathering right at your gates.

Ruth and the spirits vanished and RD Luna grabbed Frostmourne.

RD Luna: Let them come. Frostmourne hungers.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the voids of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2847.6: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the planet Earth of Universe 23 to invoke a terrible war against the evil forces of the Royal Defenders, a merciless parallel version of us that rules its universe with an iron fist and with fear and oppression. We are going to make sure that they pay for their crimes against their universe and throw them in prison in our universe.

King Vegeta: So what are we gonna expect when we get there?

Me: A lot of horrible things your majesty. It's a world that is being oppressed by the Royal Defenders and we have to stop them from ruining everyone's lives with fear.

Nico: That's right. Thanks to our declaration of war, we neutralized their powers for 5 days.

Ed Cowart: Yep. I built the power disruptor amplification crystals and helped neutralize their powers. Of course I had a little help.

Me: Who was it that helped you Ed?

Ed Cowart: Amanda Waller helped me.

We were shocked.

Me: (Chuckles) That sneaky woman. Remind me to thank her for this later.

Nico: Noted.

Vince: So how are we gonna get to universe 23?

Me: We have to go through a interdimensional plane called The Warp. Lets do it.

I activated the FTL engines and we were going through a very strange and terribly unusual place called The Warp!

---

The Immaterium, also referred to as the Empyrean, the Aether, the Sea of Souls, the Realm of Chaos, Warpspace or most commonly, "the Warp," is an alternate dimension of purely psychic energy that echoes and underlies the familiar four dimensions of the material universe.

The Warp is the source of all psychic powers and known instances of so-called "sorcery" or "magic" as well as the home dimension of the powerful entities known as the Chaos Gods and their myriad legions of daemonic servants. In fact, the terms "Chaos" and the "Warp" are often used interchangeably by those aware of their existence within the Imperium of Man.

Superficially, the Immaterium is Mankind's solution to the problem of faster-than-light travel. The Warp functions as the medium for FTL interstellar travel, with voidcraft entering it through the use of a Warp-Drive. They then use their own mundane reaction drive systems and the aid of a psychic Navigator to navigate between its flowing currents of psychic energy, as if they were moving through an ocean.

The psychic energy that makes up the Immaterium is believed to be the direct result of the existence of sentience in the universe, in particular the intelligent species of the Milky Way Galaxy. Considered to be a dark reflection of the material universe, the Warp is an ocean of chaotic psychic energy, raw emotion given physical form.

The Immaterium is also rumored by many cultures, human and xenos alike, to be the final resting place of the spirits of the dead, and therefore can be considered the "Underworld" of the Warhammer 40,000 universe.

---

Hydro Man: WHOA!

Vince: What is this place!?

Me: This is the Warp.

Liberty: Wow! So this is the Warp. It's terrifying.

Me: It is. This place is also known as the Realm of Chaos. It's an alternate dimension of pure psychic energy.

Hunter: (German Accent) Oh mein gott. I didn't know it was real. I thought it was all in that game.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Wow. It's amazing lads.

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) It sure is.

Laney: It's incredible.

Linka: Yeah.

Me: And as we travelled through this plane, we found out something strange.

Vince: What is it?

Me: Look.

I pointed to something and we saw with our very own eyes, OROCHIMARU, locked forever in a prison crystal of psychic energy and he was screaming in excruciating agony.

Vince: Orochimaru!?

Naruto: I thought he was Hakaied out of existence!

Me: He was. But we found out that when someone is Hakaied, instead of erasing them from existence for all eternity, they are forever banished here to the Warp where they suffer and burn for all time.

Lily: Whoa!

Lana: Yeah.

Joe Swanson: That sounds too cruel if you ask me. And that doesn't make any sense. Whenever someone is Hakaied, they should've been erased from existence forever.

Me: That was my first thought too Joe. But now we know that the Warp will make sure that they don't ever come back. I found out that the Warp will keep anyone here for all eternity. And there is no escape for those that are banished here.

Nico: Good.

Me: We're almost there guys. Battlestations! Red Alert!

The sirens sounded and everyone got ready.

Me: Okay Yusei get ready to move.

Yusei: Right.

We saw the Earth of the Royal Defenders and we saw the entire planet completely under siege as massive explosions were blowing much of the planet apart.

Lightning struck ferociously in the voids of space as the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix came out of the portal and fired lasers, missiles and powerful super laser blasts at the massive ships the Royal Defenders had. Blowing them apart and destroying much of their fleet.

Me: We're clear of their fleet.

Yusei and his group teleported.

In a warehouse, RD Star Girl and John Stewart were tormenting RD Sunder.

RD Star Girl: This is your final chance to accept Lincoln's amnesty, Sunder…

RD Dimension Sunder: Get "re-educated" in your boot camp… become a puppet… like you?

RD StarGirl zaps RD Dimension Sunder with her staff.

RD John Stewart: The Boss is bein' generous. I wouldn't be. Lincoln and most of the others were traumatized by the Disk Wars incident several months ago.

RD Dimension Sunder: I had nothing to do with that…

RD John Stewart: Doesn't matter. You're still on the wrong side of the law.

RD Dimension Sunder: Tell this… to your boss… [spits at them]

RD Star Girl continues to torture RD Dimension Sunder with her staff. Suddenly, a radioactive beam hits her, stopping the torture. They both saw Atomic Skull's team walking up to them.

Atomic Skull: Ok, torture is something the Justice League don't do. Even to guys like Sunder.

RD John Stewart: Fancy seeing you here, Atomic Skull. Thought Zatanna and Dr. Strange took you out before.

RD Star Girl: Something's not right… He's Joseph Martin. Yet…

Charmcaster: Stand down. You're done here.

RD John Stewart: You guys must be with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

RD Star Girl: You feel their pain? Not yet…

She zaps Yusei's group with her staff and they fall to the grund.

RD John Stewart: After we're done with Sunder, how 'bout we go talk to Lincoln and the others?

Yusei: I summon Stardust Dragon!

Stardust Dragon appears and punches John Stewart, knocking him to the ground

RD Star Girl: Enough. You're all under arrest!

Huntsgirl kicked her and knocked her out.

Huntsgirl: Sorry. But we're resisting arrest.

They tied up RD John Stewart and Star Girl and took their staff and ring.

RD Dimension Sunder:… Damn… Scum… [Yusei frees him] You shoulda killed me. [Huntsgirl tries to give him a hand but he refuses] Get off me!

Maggie: Look, we're not with them-

RD Dimension Sunder: Whoever you are… They know you now… They catch you… You have the stones to refuse their amnesty?

Maggie: We'll take them down. We've handled worse.

RD Dimension Sunder: We'll see about that.

Yusei: (contacts Nico) Nico, the bomb's in place.

Nico: Great! Meet us back to where we are and we'll detonate them together.

Yusei: Got it. (hangs up) Alright, Sunder. You're coming with us to-(sees that Sunder's gone)

Maggie: Well, I guess it can't be helped.

They head back to where we were gonna land.

---

We were landing.

Me: This is it guys. Today is D-Day.

Dark Spicer: Guys, if this is really it, if we do die here, it's been an honor fighting alongside you guys.

Turbo Man: We feel the same way.

Dora (Danny Phantom): You've all went from bitter enemies to the closest frenemies we've ever had.

Me: Thanks Dora.

We landed and the ship opened and we saw the Royal Defenders Royal Woods. I looked out at their version of the city of Royal Woods.

Me: This is what we think of your oppression.

I formed a bow of fire and it had an arrow of atomic energy.

Me: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: THERMONUCLEAR ARROW OF DEMISE!

I fired the arrow and it went at the city of Royal Woods and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire city was up in flames as a massive flaming mushroom cloud formed and it blew much of the city apart in a raging inferno of power.

Me: Nice!

Nico: Nice shot J.D.

Me: Thanks man.

The Royal Defenders all came out and they were ready to face us and they were extremely pissed!

RD Lincoln: Do you have any idea what you all have just done to us!?

Me: What else? We're stopping you from hurting so many people ever again!

RD Lincoln: Don't you guys get it? We perfected this world.

RD Luna Frost: So many lives lost because heroes like us held back. When we should've used all our power.

Nightbird: To do what, exactly?!

Arcee: To control? To corrupt?!

Me: To enforce oppression and tyranny?! I don't think so!

RD Lincoln: We could've kept our family together! Kept them perfect despite all of that arguing!

Qin: I lost my family too, Lincoln!

RD Luna Frost: But you weren't the one who caused them to be lost!

Me: Shut up! We end this now! Prepare for the biggest asskickings of your lives!

We powered up! I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form and Varie was in her Super Angel 1,000,000 form and we all transformed into powerful forces.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

The Power Rangers all transformed!

Dark Spicer: Your fucking asses are about to be kicked!

Maxxor: And you you are hereby placed under arrest!

Jason Lee Scott: All right, Red Rangers. Let's Morph!

The Red Rangers all morphed. It was all the red rangers from over the course of 27+ years.

Me: (Divine Voice) **You have caused terror for far too long!**

Varie: (Divine Voice) **Never again!**

Me: **CCHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRGGGGGGEEEEEE**

We ran fast at them and war was on!

RD Lincoln: CHAAAAARRRGGGGEEEEEEE!

We all went at them and the battle that will decide the fate of Universe 23 has begun!

## Battle 1: Vypra, Luan, William, Dr. Light (JL), Fire, Stitch and Shego vs RD Girl Jordan

Vypra, Luan, William, Dr. Light (JL), Fire, Stitch and Shego were facing RD Girl Jordan.

Luan: I don't know what you were thinking becoming Lincoln's girlfriend here in this dimension but it ends now!

Fire: That's right! You make our Girl Jordan look bad!

RD Girl Jordan: You guys will never get to Lincoln!

Vypra: We'll see about that!

Dr. Light (JL): Lets get her!

Stitch: Yeah!

Shego: Bring it on!

William: Yeah!

They went at RD Girl Jordan and Vypra punched her in the face and Fire fired blasts of green fire at her and burned her all over and Luan fired waves of light and burned her in blasts of rainbow energy, and William and Stitch fired blasts of lightning and energy from their blasters and burned her all over and Dr. Light burned her by blasting her with light rays and Shego fired blasts of green fire and burned her all over.

William: Try this one on. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: SLEEPING SUN!

William floated in the air and the image of the 1999 Total Solar Eclipse appeared behind him as he was singing Sleeping Sun by Nightwish.

The sun is sleeping quietly

Once upon a century
Wistful oceans calm and red
Ardent caresses laid to rest
For my dreams I hold my life
For wishes I behold my night
The truth at the end of time
Losing faith makes a crime
I wish for this night-time
To last for a lifetime
The darkness around me
Shores of a solar sea
Oh how I wish to go down with the sun
Sleeping
Weeping
With you
Sorrow has a human heart
From my god it will depart
I'd sail before a thousand moons
Never finding where to go
Two hundred twenty-two days of light
Will be desired by a night
A moment for the poet's play

Until there's nothing left to say

I wish for this night-time

To last for a lifetime

The darkness around me

Shores of a solar sea

Oh how I wish to go down with the sun

Sleeping

Weeping

With you

I wish for this night-time

To last for a lifetime

The darkness around me

Shores of a solar sea

Oh how I wish to go down with the sun

Sleeping

Weeping

With you

He fired beams of sunlight and moonlight and they hit RD Girl Jordan and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Luan: Nice one William! Watch this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WHO WANTS TO LIVE FOREVER!

Luan floated into the air and beautiful curtains of light formed around her as she sang Who Wants To Live Forever by Dune.

There's no time for us

There's no place for us

What is this thing that builds our dreams, yet slips away from us

Who wants to live forever

Who wants to live forever…?

* * *

There's no chance for us

It's all decided for us

This world has only one sweet moment set aside for us

Who wants to live forever

Who wants to live forever

* * *

Who dares to love forever

Oh oo woh, when love must die

But touch my tears with your lips

Touch my world with your fingertips

And we can have forever

And we can love forever

Forever is our today

Who wants to live forever

Who wants to live forever

Forever is our today

Who waits forever anyway?

Luan fired waves of light and they formed into beautiful angels of light and virtue and they slammed into RD Girl Jordan and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Vypra sent her Pokemon out and they blasted RD Girl Jordan all over the place and more.

Vypra: Try this one! TWILIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIVE TO TELL!

Vypra floated into the air and waves of light and darkness formed around her as she sang Live to Tell by Madonna.

I have a tale to tell

Sometimes it gets so hard to hide it well

I was not ready for the fall

Too blind to see the writing on the wall

A man can tell a thousand lies

I've learned my lesson well

Hope I live to tell

The secret I have learned, 'til then

It will burn inside of me

I know where beauty lives

I've seen it once, I know the warm she gives

The light that you could never see

It shines inside, you can't take that from me

A man can tell a thousand lies

I've learned my lesson well

Hope I live to tell

The secret I have learned, 'til then

It will burn inside of me

The truth is never far behind

You kept it hidden well

If I live to tell

The secret I knew then

Will I ever have the chance again

If I ran away, I'd never have the strength

To go very far

How would they hear the beating of my heart

Will it grow cold

The secret that I hide, will I grow old

How will they hear

When will they learn

How will they know

A man can tell a thousand lies

I've learned my lesson well

Hope I live to tell

The secret I have learned, 'til then

It will burn inside of me

The truth is never far behind

You kept it hidden well

If I live to tell

The secret I knew then

Will I ever have the chance again

A man can tell a thousand lies

I've learned my lesson well

Hope I live to tell

The secret I have learned, 'til then

It will burn inside of me

She fired waves of light and darkness and they slammed into RD Girl Jordan and knocked her all over the place with incredible power!

Luan: Lets do some teamwork!

Vypra: With pleasure Luan!

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Luan and Vypra fired blasts of rainbow light and pitch black darkness and they combined and slammed into RD Girl Jordan and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

RD Girl Jordan was defeated and knocked out and they tied her up.

Vypra: You are looking at spending your life in prison for following a monster like Lincoln here.

Luan: That's right and there's no getting out of this. You will Jail your way into Hell. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Vypra: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Luan: Thanks.

---

Battle 2: Eddy, Dark Spicer, Ice, Red Tornado, Star Man, and Flash Man vs RD Leni and Sunset Shimmer

---

Eddy, Dark Spicer, Ice, Red Tornado, Star Man and Flash Man were facing RD Leni and Sunset Shimmer.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) I think the My Little Pony characters are so cute.

RD Sunset Shimmer: You won't think… (Screams and clutches her head) You have to help me!

Star Man: She's been forced into joining the Royal Defenders against her will.

RD Leni smacked Sunset Shimmer's head.

RD Leni: Shut up slave!

Eddy: You give Ed's girlfriend a really bad name!

Dark Spicer: Prepare to get your ass kicked you bitch!

Red Tornado: Agreed!

Flash Man: Lets get her!

They went at her and Eddy and Dark Spicer blasted Leni all over with their blasters and Ice froze Sunset Shimmer and Star Man removed a chip that was implanted in the back of her neck and she was freed from the influence of the Royal Defenders.

Sunset: Thank you all so much guys.

Ice: You're welcome Sunset. What happened?

Sunset: The Royal Defenders came and enslaved us. They took us from our world and made us join the Royal Defenders against our wills by implanting servitude chips into the backs of our necks and we were stripped of our free wills.

Ice: That's insane!

Sunset: I'll gladly help you all stop them now.

Sunset turned into her human form and she was awesome and she had beautiful wings made of fire and had awesome tail feathers.

Ice: Awesome.

Sunset: Thank you for freeing me Tora.

Ice: How did you know my name?

Sunset: I have read the DC Comics myself.

Ice: Awesome. Let me contact everyone else. Tora to J.D. Do you copy?

Me: (On the radio) J.D. here Tora.

Ice: Do not hurt the My Little Pony girls. They were forced to join the Royal Defenders against their wills. The Royal Defenders kidnapped them and forced them to join them by implanting servitude chips into the backs of their necks.

Me: WHAT!? That's madness!

Ice: I know. Sunset Shimmer told me everything after we freed her.

Me: Well done Tora. We'll keep that in mind.

Ice: Good. Over and out.

They went at RD Leni and Ice kicked her in the face and fired waves of ice at her and froze her and Sunset fired blasts of fire at her and burned her all over and Dark Spicer blasted her and Star Man and Flash Man blasted her all over as well and Red Tornado blew her around in a tornado.

Eddy: Time for some pain with teamwork!

Dark Spicer: Lets do it!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: MEGABLAST LIGHT RAY!

They fired blasts from their blasters and blasts of light adn they slammed into RD Leni and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sunset: This is for using me as a pawn in your plots! SUNSET STYLE NINJA ART: CREPUSCULAR RAY SHINEDOWN!

Sunset fired beams of sunlight and fire and they formed into the beautiful rays of light at sunset and they slammed into Leni and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

RD Leni was knocked out and burned all over and they tied her up in powerful ropes.

Eddy: You are under arrest you bad fashion designer.

---

Battle 3: Iron Boy, Zs'Skayr, Larfleeze, Kara Sil, Soundwave, and Shockwave vs RD Duchess Swan and RD Clyde McBride

---

Edd as Iron Boy, Zs'Skayr, Larfleeze, Kara Sil, Soundwave and Shockwave were facing RD Duchess Swan and RD Clyde McBride.

Duchess Swan: Shockwave! We've already killed three versions of you. And we'll gladly kill a fourth!

Shockwave: I'm not dying that easily!

Edd: That's right!

Kara Sil: We'll make you know what true fear feels like.

Larfleeze: That's right! Along with the crimes of Greed!

Soundwave: Lets give them a taste of justice!

Zs'Skayr: True justice!

RD Clyde McBride: I will kill you all!

Kara Sil: Bring it 4-Eyes!

They went at them and Larfleeze punched RD Duchess Swan and knocked her down and Kara Sil blasted RD Clyde all over the place and Zs'Skayr slashed him with his scythe and Edd and Soundwave and Shockwave blasted him all over the place with their blasts of energy.

Kara Sil: Lets see how you like shitting bricks with this. FEAR STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTMARE DRAGON TERROR OF FIENDRONOMICA!

Kara Sil fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into a horrifying dragon creature from the nightmare planet of Fiendronomica and it was so terrifying that RD Clyde literally shit his pants 6 times!

Larfleeze: Feel the cold heart of greed. AVARICE STYLE NINJA ART: GOLD FLOOD CRUSH!

Larfleeze used orange magnetic energy and it attracted huge amounts of gold bars and they buried the RD Clyde under them. Leaving only his head exposed.

Edd: Time for some teamwork!

Zs'Skayr: Lets do it!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: GHOSTSTORM ENERGY MEGABLAST!

Edd and Zs'Skayr fired massive waves of energy and blue fire and they slammed into RD Clyde and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

RD Clyde and Duchess Swan were knocked out and defeated.

Edd: You dirtbags have failed this world.

They tied them up.

---

Battle 4: Tara, Roxas, Aeleus, Hawkgirl, Hal Jordan, Scarlet Witch, and Waffle Woman vs RD Lori and RD Lucy

---

Tara, Roxas, Aeleus, Hawkgirl, Hal Jordan, Scarlet Witch and Waffle Woman were facing RD Lori and RD Lucy.

Tara: You give all loving sisters everywhere a really bad name!

RD Lori: You guys literally are fucked up to the core!

Hawkgirl: Shut up!

Roxas: You will never plunge this world into darkness again!

Aeleus: Yeah!

Hal Jordan: Your reign of terror is finished forever!

Scarlet Witch: That's right!

Waffle Woman: You will pay!

RD Lucy: We'll see about that!

Tara fired a wave of fire and it hit RD Lori and burned all her hair off and Hal Jordan fired a beam of green light and it smashed RD Lucy around and Scarlet Witch and Waffle Woman blasted her all over the place and Aeleus and Roxas blasted her all over and Hawkgirl smashed RD Lori's back with her mace and she screamed in excruciating pain as her spine was broken.

RD Lori: I CAN'T FEEL MY LEGS!

Tara: That won't hurt as much as this will!

Waffle Woman: Yeah!

Tara and Waffle Woman: FLAMING WAFFLE MEGABLAST!

Tara fired a wave of fire and Waffle Woman fired a bunch of waffles and they slammed into RD Lori and Lucy and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hal Jordan and Scarlet Witch tied them up.

Tara: You two have a lot to answer for.

Hawkgirl: That's right.

Tara: Nice job crippling Lori with your mace Shayera.

Hawkgirl: Thanks Tara.

---

Battle 5: Spiderman, Toad Man, Bounce Man, Jean Grey, Cyclops, and Vanitas vs RD Sierra Khan and RD Supernoobs

---

Spiderman, Toad Man, Bounce Man, Jean Grey, Cyclops and Vanitas were facing RD Sierra Khan and RD Supernoobs! They were facing Kevin Reynolds, Jennifer Shope, Theadore Roachmont and Tyler Bowman.

Toad Man: I didn't expect the Supernoobs to be with the Royal Defenders.

Jennifer Shope: You will wish we were… (SCREAMS AND CLUTCHES HER HEAD)

The Supernoobs were clutching their heads in pain.

Spiderman: My spider sense is telling me that they were taken against their wills too.

Jean Grey: I got this!

Jean used her psychic powers and immobilized them and Cyclops went over and saw that they had Servitude chips in their necks too.

Cyclops: Hold on guys.

He fired lasers at the chips from his visor and destroyed them and freed them.

Kevin Reynolds: Whoa! Thank you Scott.

Cyclops: You're welcome Kevin.

Toad Man: Glad you all are okay.

Theadore: Thanks to you guys. Lets get this freak!

Tyler Bowman: Yeah!

Spiderman: Lets get them!

Vanitas: With pleasure!

They went at Sierra Khan and punched and kicked her all over. Kevin turned into a tiger and clawed her all over and Jennifer fired waves of lightning and electrocuted her all over and Tyler controlled her mind and made her punch and kick herself all over and Theodore smashed her all over and Vanitas blasted her with dark fire and Toad Man drenched her with acid rain and Bounce Man smashed her all over with balls and Jean Grey and Cyclops blasted her all over the place.

Spiderman: You are a menace to heroes everywhere!

Vanitas: Yeah!

Spiderman and Vanitas: FLAMING WEBBIND!

Spiderman and Vanitas fired waves of webbing and dark fire and tied her up and burned her all over the place and more.

Spiderman tied her up.

Spiderman: You have failed this world and you have been beaten by your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

## Battle 6: Edzilla, Stone Man, Guts Man, Alexis Rhodes, Naruto, Gambit, Hulk and Number 7 vs RD Crystal Gems

Guts Man, Alexis Rhodes, Naruto, Gambit, Hulk, Number 7, Stone Man and Edzilla were facing the RD Crystal Gems.

Naruto: Time to smash some crystal!

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

RD Yellow Diamond: You will regret this!

RD White Diamond: Not it we have anything to say about it.

Guts Man: Bring it!

They went at them and Alexis fired waves of ice fire and froze them into blocks of ice and Edzilla, Guts Man, Hulk, Stone Man and Numbuh 7 smashed them into 1000 pieces and Gambit blew them apart with his card bombs and Naruto and Edzilla fired waves of fire and wind and melted them into white hot lava.

Edzilla: Time to obliterate.

Number 7: With pleasure.

Edzilla and Number 7: FLAMING OBLITERATION MISSILE STORM!

Edzilla and Number 7 fired waves of missiles and mega hot fire and melted the gems into nothing. All that was left of them were their gems and our Crystal Gems came and contained them.

Garnet: Sorry guys but you are too dangerous for this universe.

Amethyst: You said it.

Pearl: Yeah.

Edzilla let out a victory roar.

---

Battle 7: Lincoln, Electro, Shocker, Donald Duck, Dr. Strange, Geo Force and Elena,, Ibuki Mikoto, Ibuki and Menat vs RD Lincoln, RD Princess Luna, and RD Princess Celestia

---

Lincoln, Electro, Shocker, Donald Duck, Dr. Strange, Geo Force and Elena,, Ibuki Mikoto, Ibuki and Menat were facing RD Lincoln, RD Princess Luna and RD Princess Celestia.

Lincoln: (Older Voice) You make me look like an absolute Tyrant.

RD Lincoln: I'm what this city needs! You are a freak of nature!

Electro: You are the freak of nature.

Donald Duck: Yeah!

Dr. Strange: You give us real heroes a real bad name!

Geo Force: Yeah!

R. Mika: Monster!

Ibuki: You make me sick!

Menat: Yeah!

Lincoln then teleported and destroyed the servitude chips on Princesses Luna and Celestia and freed them and they went at RD Lincoln and kicked him in the face and punched and kicked and blasted him all over with lightning and energy and smashed him all over with earth and powerful punches and more and kicked him into dust.

Lincoln and Electro: MEGA LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired blasts of lightning all over him and electrocuted him till he was immobile and they tied him up.

Lincoln: You will not make me look bad.

---

Battle 8: Laney, Bane, Venom, The Ripping Friends, Lapis Lazuli, Gohan, and Rhino vs RD hierarch Artanis of Daelan

---

Laney, Bane, Venom, The Ripping Friends, Lapis Lazuli, Gohan, and Rhino were facing the RD Hierarch Artanis of Daelan from Starcraft.

Laney: You give the real Artanis we know a really bad name.

RD Artanis: For we now fight in the belief that our kind has not seen its end. That we protoss can stand bound by a belief in unity. And that we protoss will forge a great and mighty new civilization! Trust in each other in the fight ahead. Strike as one will! Let our last stand burn a memory so bright that we will be known throughout eternity!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) I don't think so!

Venom: We will smash you!

Gohan: Yeah!

Lapis: Yeah!

Laney: Come on guys!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went at him and mercilessly thrashed and smashed him and blasted him all over and more.

Laney and Bane: SUPERSMASH BRAMBLE MEGAPUNCH!

Laney formed a bunch of bramble vines around her fist and they punched Artanis with incredibly devastating force and smashed him into a million pieces. Splattering his blood and guts all over the place.

Laney: You have failed this universe.

## Battle 9: J.D. Knudson, Drakkon, Goku, White Diamond, Ace, Star Girl, and Breach vs RD Gwen and Neil Spellman

J.D. Knudson, Drakkon, Goku, White Diamond, Ace, Star Girl, and Breach were facing RD Gwen and Neil Spellman

Me: **You all have tormented this world for far too long!**

White Diamond and we won't let you destroy it while we're here.

Goku: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon: Lets make these monsters pay!

Star Girl: With pleasure!

Breach: Yeah!

Neil Spellman: You will pay for your insolence!

Me: **Fuck you!**

I went at Neil and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and We blasted them all over the place with incredible power and more and made sure that they suffered for their crimes.

Me: **Time to die.**

Me and Lord Drakkon: PHOENIX DRAGON MEGABLAST!

I fired a wave of fire and it formed into a phoenix and Lord Drakkon fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a dragon and the blasts slammed into Gwen and Neil and knocked them down.

Me: **You are the true cause of this.** (Holds up hand.) **HAKAI!**

I obliterated Neil Spellman from existence forever and banished him to The Warp.

---

Battle 10: Luna, Hydro Man, Maria, Tso Lan, Mystic Force Rangers, Harry Potter, and Bai Tza vs RD Ember McLain RD Lola and RD Lana Loud

---

Luna, Hydro Man, Maria, Tso Lan, Mystic Force Rangers, Harry Potter, and Bai Tza were facing RD Ember McLain RD Lola and RD Lana Loud.

Luna: You dudes make me sick!

Tso Lan: I agree with Luna. You are a disgrace to all humans everywhere.

Maria: Lets get them!

RD Lana: Come and get us!

RD Lola: YEAH!

RD Ember: Bring it.

They went at them and blasted them all over with powerful blasts of water, gravity and magic and more and they were pulverizing them all over the place with incredible fury.

Luna and Hydro Man: MAELSTROM KNOCKOUT SMASH!

Luna and Hydro Man smashed them with powerful hammers of water and knocked them out.

Luna: Rock on dudes.

---

Battle 11: Lana, Vexen, Poison Ivy, The Beast (X-Men), Mystique, and Killer Frost vs RD Wander, Sylvia and Dominator

---

Lana, Vexen, Poison Ivy, The Beast (X-Men), Mystique, and Killer Frost were facing RD Wander, Sylvia and Dominator

Lana: (Older Voice) You bastards are not fit to rule this planet.

Poison Ivy: Yeah!

The Beast: You are gonna pay.

RD Wander: Try it.

They went at them and smashed them into pulp and froze parts of them into blocks of ice.

Lana and Vexen: ABSOLUTE ZERO FREEZE STORM!

They fired waves of ice and froze them in blocks of ice!

Lana: You have failed this world.

---

Battle 12: Lisa, Calamitous, Stewie, Mario, Luigi, Jubilee, and Bowser Jr. vs RD Trevor Galt of Battleborn and Fenix Steward

---

Lisa, Calamitous, Stewie, Mario, Luigi, Jubilee, and Bowser Jr. were facing RD Trevor Galt of Battleborn and Fenix Steward.

Lisa Loud: It's time to make you bad heroes obsolete.

Mario: (Italian Accent) It's-a go time!

They went at them and smashed them into pulp and blasting them with fire and more.

Lisa and Calamitous: TECHNO GEARSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of gears and smashed them apart and knocked them out.

---

Battle 13: Lily, Rubberband Man, Storm, Wolverine, Inque, and Ebon VS Jenny Wakeman/XJ9

---

Lily, Rubberband Man, Storm, Wolverine, Inque, and Ebon were facing Jenny Wakeman/XJ9.

Lily: Time to short out this tinkertoy.

Storm: Yeah!

Ebon: Lets do it!

They went at her and slashed and blasted and cut her up and electrocuted her all over the place.

Lily and Ebon: DARKNESS MAELSTROM SURPRISE!

Lily and Ebon fired waves of darkness and water and shorted out Jenny and destroyed her in an instant.

Lily: You are a bad robot.

---

Battle 14: Lynn, Shiv, Sandman, Rogue, Professor X, Fox McCloud and Clayface vs RD Lynn, Sam, Clover and Alex

---

Lynn, Shiv, Sandman, Rogue, Professor X, Fox McCloud and Clayface were facing RD Lynn, Sam, Clover and Alex.

Lynn: This is all your fault other me!

RD Lynn: My fault!?

Lynn: If you hadn't accused your version of Lincoln of being bad luck then the world as you know it would be like this and we wouldn't be fighting you!

Fox McCloud: That's right and now you all must pay the price!

Sandman: Big time.

They went at her and the spies and smashed them all over and slashed them and blasted them all over the place.

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC LIGHTSTORM SLASH!

Lynn and Shiv fired blades of lava and light and they slashed the RD Lynn and Spies all over and knocked them out and they tied them up.

Lynn: Bad sport and a sore loser.

---

Battle 14: Leni, King Hiss, Gandrayda, Samus, Wild Force Rangers, Xion, and Karai VS RD Penn Zero and RD Randy Cunningham

---

Leni, King Hiss, Gandrayda, Samus, Wild Force Rangers, Xion, and Karai were facing RD Penn Zero and RD Randy Cunningham.

Gandrayda: I sense that Penn has a servitude chip on him and on Randy Cunningham.

Samus: So after the Lincoln here threatened him for taking over his body he robbed him of his free will.

Karai then jumped and she landed behind Penn Zero and took the

Servitude chips out of them.

Penn: Whoa! What happened?

Randy Cunningham: Yeah.

King Hiss: You were under the influence of servitude chips.

They explained everything.

Penn: Whoa! Thank goodness you all came. We owe you all big time.

King Hiss: Think nothing of it.

Leni: We are totes going to make these monsters pay for their crimes.

Xion: Yeah!

---

Battle 15: Lori, Arpeggio, Teresa, Air Skylanders, Luke Skywalker, Shadowcat, and Leonard the Pig King VS The Dazzlings

---

Lori, Arpeggio, Teresa, Air Skylanders, Luke Skywalker, Shadowcat, and Leonard the Pig King were facing The Dazzlings

Luke Skywalker: I sense servitude chips on them.

Lori: I got this.

Lori went over and freed the Dazzlings by removing the Servitude Chips and freed them.

Sonata: What happened?

Whirlwind: It's a really nasty story.

They told them everything.

Aria: Whoa!

Adagio: Thank you all for freeing us.

Shadowcat: You're welcome girls.

Leonard: Thank goodness Ice told us not to hurt you.

---

Battle 16: Lucy, Webstor, Riku, Goofy, Tarzan, Jenny Wakeman, and Demona VS RD Gyro McKenzie

---

Lucy, Webstor, Riku, Goofy, Tarzan, Jenny Wakeman, and Demona were facing RD Gyro McKenzie

Lucy: It's time for you to be banished to the Warp.

Webstor: Yeah!

They went at him and fired waves of darkness and energy and blasted him all over the place and Tarzan smashed him with fruit and more.

Lucy and Webstor: DARKFIRE SPIDER SMASHER!

Lucy fired a wave of dark lightning and Webstor fired spiderwebs and they binded and electrocuted him all over.

He was knocked out Lucy Hakaied him into the warp.

Lucy: You have failed this universe.

---

Battle 17: Kairi, Magnet Man, Fire Skylanders, Iron Man, John Stewart, Dr. Light (Villain), and Gravity Man VS Team Disk War Avengers

---

Kairi, Magnet Man, Fire Skylanders, Iron Man, John Stewart, Dr. Light (Villain), and Gravity Man were facing the Team Disk War Avengers. They were Akira Akatsuki, Chris Taylor, Hikaru Akatsuki, Edward Grant and Jessica Shannon. They were the summoners of the Marvel Avengers that have been trapped in disks.

Kairi: I sense Servitude chips on them too.

Sunburn: Not good.

Kairi: Lets knock them out with a combo and get them off.

Dr. Light: Good idea.

Kairi and Dr. Light: PRISMATIC LIGHT STORM!

Kairi and Dr. Light fired blasts of light and they hit the Disk War and they were blinded and Flameslinger got the servitude chips off them.

Akira: (Groans) What happened?

Kairi: It's a very ugly story.

They revealed it all.

Jessica: Whoa! That happened to us?

Edward Grant: I remember now! The Royal Defenders came from out of nowhere and kidnapped us and turned us into their slaves.

Hikaru: Those monsters!

Chris Taylor: Thank you all for saving us.

Magnet Man: You're welcome.

---

Battle 18: Carol, Saix, Sinestro, Lucy Heartfilia, Aquarius, Sailor Mercury, Courtney (Total Drama) and Power Girl VS RD Sam Sharp and Lily

---

Carol, Saix, Sinestro, Lucy Heartfilia, Aquarius, Sailor Mercury, Courtney (Total Drama) and Power Girl were facing RD Sam Sharp and Lily.

Carol: You two make me sick for following a bunch of scumfucking puss pots like the Royal Defenders!

Saïx: Same here.

Lucy H: Yeah!

Aquarius: You guys are disgusting!

They went at them and blasted them with atomic energy and water and fire and burned and blasted them all over the place with incredible power.

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

They fired blasts of atomic energy and moonlight and the blasts slammed into RD Sam and Lily and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them out and they tied them up.

Carol: You guys give my friends a bad name.

---

Battle 19: Volcana, Larxene, Zuko, Flamebird, Mindy Chan, Chun-Li, and Azula VS RD Kids Next Door

---

Volcana, Larxene, Zuko, Flamebird, Mindy Chan, Chun-Li, and Azula were facing the entire RD Kids Next Door!

They were facing EVERY SINGLE RD KND Operative from all over the planet!

Volcana: There's thousands of them!

Larxene: So many!

Flamebird: Yeah!

Mindy Chan: But we've faced impossible odds before. Lets get them!

Chun-Li: Yeah!

They fired massive waves of fire and lightning and burned them all over and knocked them out at an incredible level!

Volcana and Larxene: SUPERVOLCANO THUNDERSTORM STRIKE!

Volcana and Larxene fired a massive wave of lightning and fire and knocked all of the RD KND down with a powerful blast! They were all tied up.

Volcana: The KND Will be restored to what they were before the Royal Defenders turned them into adult villains.

---

## Battle 20: Beast Boy, Xaldin, Cammy, Guile, Jungle Fury Jarrod, and Jungle Fury Camille vs RD Mane 6

---

Beast Boy, Xaldin, Cammy, Guile, Jungle Fury Jarrod, and Jungle Fury Camille the RD Mane 6. They were facing Twilight Sparkle, Rarity, Fluttershy, Applejack, Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie.

Beast Boy: We have to free them from those servitude chips.

Jarrod: I know.

Cammy: (British Accent) Lets have you two use a combo to knock them out.

Beast Boy: Right!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: BRACHIOSAURUS HURRICANE CRUSH!

Beast Boy flew into the air as a hummingbird and turned into a Brachiosaurus and Xaldin spun the Mane 6 in a hurricane and Beast Boy crushed the Mane 6 and Cammy and Guile removed the chips.

Rainbow Dash: Ouch.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) That hurt.

Guile: Sorry about that.

They told them everything and the Mane 6 joined us.

## Battle 21: Robin, Common Cold, Stalker, Vince, Flashwing, Earth Skylanders and Kraven vs RD Martin McKenzie and RD Jimmy Neutron

Robin, Common Cold, Stalker, Vince, Flashwing, Earth Skylanders and Kraven were facing RD Martin McKenzie and RD Jimmy Neutron.

Robin: Lets pound them!

Common Cold: And make them sick forever!

Flashwing: Lets do it!

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Lets do it comrades.

Stalker: The hunt is on!

They went at them and smashed and blasted them all over and smashed them into pulp. The Earth Skylanders smashed and blasted them all over the place.

Robin: Lets get them!

Robin and Common Cold: VIRUS SWORD SLASH!

Robin formed his sword and Common Cold blasted it and turned it into a supercold sword and he slashed Martin and Jimmy and made them sick.

Robin: You are never welcome in this universe Martin. HAKAI!

He banished him into the Warp.

---

Battle 22: Cyborg, Generator Rex Circe, Life Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Elena Validus, and Technus vs RD Timmy Turner and RD Poof

---

Cyborg, Generator Rex Circe, Life Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Elena Validus, and Technus were facing RD Timmy Turner and RD Poof.

Cyborg: Bring it on!

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Lets get these witches!

They went at them and Cyborg and Technus blasted them all over and the Time Force Rangers smashed and blasted them and so did Circe and smashed them all over.

Cyborg and Technus: CYBERNETIC MEGABLAST SMASH!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts smashed into them and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

The explosion knocked them out.

Circe: That takes care of them.

Cyborg: It sure does. Boo-yah!

---

Battle 23: Starfire, Katnappe, Skywarp, Erza Scarlet, Mighty Morphin

Power Rangers, Natilee, Sakura Haruno, Sarada, and Thundercracker VS RD Imperius and RD Malthael

---

Starfire, Katnappe, Skywarp, Erza Scarlet, Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, Natilee, Sakura Haruno, Sarada, and Thundercracker were facing RD Imperius and RD Malthael from Diablo.

Starfire: Time to make these demons extinct!

Erza Scarlet: Lets do it!

Natilee: Yeah!

Sakura Haruno: I will smash them.

They went at them and blasted, slashed and smashed them all over with incredible force and more and they smashed them into pulp!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CATURDAY SURPRISE!

Starfire fired a massive wave of energy and Katnappe fired waves of energy that formed into cats and the blasts hit both Imperius and Malthael and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Starfire: Go to the Warp. HAKAI!

Starfire obliterated the two demons and forever banished them to the Warp.

---

Battle 24: Raven, Bright Man, Shade Man, Mizore Shirayuki, Powerpuff Girls, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Tom Majors, and Roquefort vs RD Luna Frost Loud and RD Edalyn Clawthorne/Owl Lady

---

Raven, Bright Man, Shade Man, Mizore Shirayuki, Powerpuff Girls, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Tom Majors, and Roquefort were facing RD Luna

Frost Loud and RD Edalyn Clawthorne/Owl Lady.

Mizore: I can't believe you are so full of hatred. You ruined so many innocent lives just to satisfy your own twisted and merciless agenda.

RD Luna: We're bringing justice and with my demon powers I will make this world safe for everyone!

Raven: (to RD Luna Frost) You're not a demon. I am!

Mizore: No more Luna. No more lives will be destroyed by your hatred!

Mizore unsheathed her Frostmourne and they all went at RD Luna and Owl Lady and Mizore kicked RD Luna and slashed her and then she slashed her crown and destroyed it and she also destroyed Luna's Frostmourne in an instant!

RD Luna: IMPOSSIBLE!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE MEGABLAST!

Raven fired a wave of darkness and Roquefort fired waves of cheese and the blasts hit RD Luna and Owl Lady and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

RD Luna was stripped of her powers and tied up and Owl Lady was freed from RD Luna's service.

Raven: You are done for.

---

Battle 25: Qin, Captain Cold, Volcana, Anakin Skywalker, Ahsoka Tano, and Torch Man VS RD Portgas D. Ace

---

Qin, Captain Cold, Volcana, Anakin Skywalker, Ahsoka Tano, and Torch Man were facing RD Portgas D. Ace. Luffy's deceased older brother.

Volcana: Lets dance fire boy.

Anakin: Yeah.

They fired blasts of fire, ice, lightning and wind at Ace and knocked him around.

Qin and Captain Cold: INFERNO BLIZZARD MEGABLAST!

Qin fired a massive wave of fire and Captain Cold fired waves of ice and the blasts hit Ace and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down and Qin stripped him of his fire powers and made them her own.

Qin: Fire will win against evil.

---

Battle 26: Sabrina Mason, Dark Laser, Jinx, Bushido, Kid Flash, Wonder Woman, and Kitten vs RD Obi-Wan Kenobi and RD Anakin Skywalker

---

Sabrina Mason, Dark Laser, Jinx, Bushido, Kid Flash, Wonder Woman, and Kitten were facing RD Obi-Wan Kenobi and RD Anakin Skywalker.

Jinx: So even the master and student have turned to the Dark Side of the Force.

Wonder Woman: That's a change.

Sabrina Mason: Yeah and now they both will answer for their crimes.

Dark Laser: I agree. (To Flipsy) Right Flipsy?

Flipsy barked and flipped.

RD Anakin: (to Flipsy) Sorry, fido. But your time's up! (about to stab him)

Suddenly, his hand was grabbed by a pissed off Dark Laser.

Dark Laser: (pissed off) STAY AWAY FROM FLIPSY!

They ignited their lightsabers and went at them and slashed and cut them and fired blasts of Force Lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Sabrina and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING MEGA ELECTROCUTION!

They fired a massive wave of Force Lightning and electrocuted them until they were burned all over the place.

Sabrina: The Light Side of the Force is more powerful than the Dark Side.

---

Battle 27: Squirrel Girl, Whiteout, Batman, Red Star, Goliath, Ring Man, and Jewel Man VS RD Team Winx Club

---

Squirrel Girl, Whiteout, Batman, Red Star, Goliath, Ring Man, and Jewel Man were facing the RD Team Winx Club.

Squirrel Girl: These Winx Girls here make our version look bad.

They went at them and smashed them and pulverized them all over.

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: ACORN WHITE LIGHTNUT STORM!

Squirrel Girl fired a barrage of nuts and Whiteout fired waves of energy and the blasts hit them and knocked them out.

Squirrel Girl: You girls don't deserve your powers.

---

Battle 28: Mary Jane, Evil Green Ranger, Scream, Ludwig Koopa, Princess Peach, Courage & Francesca, and Toxin vs RD Penny Polendina and Pyrrha Nikos

---

Mary Jane, Evil Green Ranger, Scream, Ludwig Koopa, Princess Peach, Courage & Francesca, and Toxin were facing RD Penny Polendina and Pyrrha Nikos from RWBY.

Francesca: I sense these two under the influence of Servitude chips as well.

Princess Peach: Same here.

Mary Jane: We got this.

Mary Jane and Evil Green Ranger: SPIDER DRAGON BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and they hit the two girls and knocked them down.

Courage and Francesca removed the chips.

Penny Polendina: Ow.

Pyrrha: What happened?

Mary Jane: It's an ugly story.

They revealed everything and the two girls were horrified.

Pyrrha: I remember now. The Royal Defenders kidnapped us and enslaved us.

Penny P.: They will pay.

Courage: And we will make them pay.

---

Battle 29: Haiku, Carly, Astro Man, Muriel Bagge, Tea Gardner, Lilly the Mermaid and Galaxy Man vs RD Chloe Carmichael and RD

Courage the Cowardly Dog

---

Haiku, Carly, Astro Man, Muriel Bagge, Tea Gardner, Lilly the Mermaid and Galaxy Man were facing RD Chloe Carmichael and RD Courage the Cowardly Dog

Tea: I've had it with these Royal Defenders.

Carly: Same with me.

Haiku and Carly: DARK FIRE HUMMINGBIRD MEGABLAST KALEIDOSCOPE!

Carly and Haiku fired waves of orange fire and they formed into a massive kaleidoscope of fire hummingbirds and they hit RD Chloe and knocked her out in a fiery explosion and Muriel bashed RD Courage's head in with a rolling pin.

BASH!

This knocked him out and they tied them up.

---

Battle 30: Persephone, Rafael, Zhuqiaomon, Misty Tredwell, Kazemon, Acid Man, and Snake Man vs Kane Brotherhood of Nod

---

Persephone, Rafael, Zhuqiaomon, Misty Tredwell, Kazemon, Acid Man, and Snake Man vs Kane Brotherhood of Nod from Command & Conquer.

Persephone: You guys make me sick.

Kazemon: No kidding.

Zhuqiaomon: Lets get them!

They went at them and blasted them all over and more.

Persephone and Misty: GREEN FIRE MEGALIZARD BLAST!

They fired waves of green fire and it formed into a huge lizard and it ate the Nod brotherhood and incinerated them.

Persephone: You guys lost this one.

---

Battle 31: Bertrand, Roman, Miranda, Stella's Lillymon, Mimi Tachikawa, Yolei, Davis Motomiya, and Raythor VS RD Rook Blonko and RD Kevin Levin

---

Bertrand, Roman, Miranda, Stella's Lillymon, Mimi Tachikawa, Yolei, Davis Motomiya, and Raythor were facing RD Rook Blonko and RD Kevin Levin.

Bertrand: These two monsters are history.

Roman: I agree.

They fired blasts of red fire and energy and more and blasted them all over.

Roman and Bertrand: RED SPIDER MEGA FIRESTORM!

Roman and Bertrand fired waves of red fire and they formed into a giant red spider and it slammed into the two RD Plumbers and burned them all over and knocked them down.

Bertrand: Take that.

---

Battle 32: Devack, Dante, Phage, Azulongmon, Yusuke Uramushi, Boton, Chihiro, and Lasher vs RD Admiral Matt Horner of Terran Dominion and RD Matriarch Vorozun

---

Devack, Dante, Phage, Azulongmon, Yusuke Uramushi, Boton, Chihiro, and Lasher were facing RD Admiral Matt Horner of Terran Dominion and RD Matriarch Vorozun.

Devack: You bozos are going down.

Dante: Yeah.

They went at them and fired energy blasts and more and pulverized them all over and more.

Devack and Dante: YELLOW MONKEY FRUIT BLAST!

Devack and Dante fired waves of yellow fire and they formed into a monkey throwing fruit and they smashed into the two former Dominion soldiers and knocked them out.

Dante: No more.

## Battle 33: Morpheus, Kalin, Giganta, Elastigirl, Violet Incredible, Liam, and Harley Quinn VS RD Rita and RD Lynn Sr.

Morpheus, Kalin, Giganta, Elastigirl, Violet Incredible, Liam, and Harley Quinn were facing RD Rita and RD Lynn Sr.

Giganta: You buttwads give parents everywhere a really bad name.

Violet: That's right. Because of you, you plunged this whole planet into chaos.

They went at them and smashed and pulverized and blasted them.

Harley Quinn: (hits RD Rita with bat) If you're happy And you know it Smash a head! (hits her again) If you're happy And you know it Smash a head! (hits RD Lynn Sr. with Bat) If you're happy And you know it Then your face Will surely show it If you're happy And you know it Smash a head! (hits him again)

RD Rita: (Stupid talk) Mommy read me a story.

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FIRE GIANT SMASH!

Morpheus and Kalin fired waves of blue fire and they formed into a blue giant and smashed the parents all over the place.

Morpheus: Bad parents are stupid.

---

Battle 34: Rex Goodwin, Brittney, Spectra the Angel of Light, Ebonwumon, Jeri Katou and the Lionguard, Gabriel, and Nathalie VS RD Ladybug and RD Cat Noir

---

Rex Goodwin, Brittney, Spectra the Angel of Light, Ebonwumon, Jeri Katou and the Lionguard, Gabriel, and Nathalie were facing RD Ladybug and RD Cat Noir.

Gabriel (to RD Ladybug): It looks like our positions have been reversed, Ladybug!

Brittney: Lets smash this bitch.

They went at them and Brittney punched RD Marinette and blasted her with black fire and Spectra fired waves of light at RD Cat Noir and sent him flying.

Gabriel smashed them all over.

Brittney and Rex: DARK CONDOR PURPLE FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of purple fire and it formed into a deadly condor and it smashed into the RD Miraculous users and exploded! Knocking them out.

Jeri Katou: You give our friends in Paris a bad name.

Brittney: That's putting it mildly.

---

Battle 35: Boris, Greiger, Clawful, Leomon, Baihumon, Agunimon, AncientMermaidmon, and Ultra Humanite vs RD Johnny Test, RD Dukey and RD Susan and Mary Test.

---

Boris, Greiger, Clawful, Leomon, Baihumon, Agunimon, AncientMermaidmon, and Ultra Humanite were facing RD Johnny Test, RD Dukey and RD Susan and Mary Test.

Greiger: Lets give these kids a terrible spanking.

Boris: Yeah!

They went at the Test kids and pulverized them all over the place.

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO WHALE PULVERIZING BELLY FLOP!

Boris and Greiger fired waves of indigo fire and it formed into a whale and it smashed onto the RD Test kids. Flattening them into pancakes.

Boris: Take that you bad kids.

---

Battle 36: Koragg, Sarah Gunnerson, Susannomon, Alan Allbright, Jonny Quest, Concrete Man, and Impact Man VS RD Ultra Magnus

---

Koragg, Sarah Gunnerson, Susannomon, Alan Allbright, Jonny Quest, Concrete Man, and Impact Man were facing RD Ultra Magnus.

Koragg: You Royal Defenders have no honor at all whatsoever.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's right.

They went at RD Ultra Magnus and blasted him and slashed him all over.

Koragg and Sarah: WOLF FIREEARTH MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of Wolf Fire and Earth and they slammed into Ultra Magnus and he exploded into a million pieces.

Sarah Gunnerson: See you in hell.

---

Battle 37: Loki, May, Kevin Levin, Cheryl (Pokemon), Zeus (Disney), Hercules (Disney), and N VS RD Ben 10, RD Gwen Tennyson and RD Charmcaster

---

Loki, May, Kevin Levin, Cheryl (Pokemon), Zeus (Disney), Hercules (Disney), and N were facing RD Ben 10, RD Gwen Tennyson and RD Charmcaster

Loki: You guys give heroes everywhere a bad name!

Kevin: That's right!

May: Lets get them!

They went at them and pulverized them into pulp and blasted them and smashed them all over the place and N sent his Pokemon after them and they blasted and smashed them all over.

May and Loki: ICE LIGHTNING MEGAFIRE!

They fired blasts of Ice and Lightning and they slammed into Gwen and Charmcaster and knocked them out in a powerful explosion.

RD Ben: I let myself believe we were making things better. But we're not. I can't do this anymore.

May: Then, please! Now that your Gwen and Charmcaster are knocked out, help us stop your Lincoln once and for all.

Kevin Levin: I still think you're like the Ben I know. So, here's your chance to prove it.

RD Ben: Thank you.

---

## Battle 38: Girl Jordan, Cargill, Paragus, King Vegeta, Fasha, Shugesh, and Oceanus Shenron VS RD Bumblebee and RD Arcee

---

Girl Jordan, Cargill, Paragus, King Vegeta, Fasha, Shugesh, and Oceanus Shenron were facing RD Bumblebee and RD Arcee

Girl Jordan: No more you two!

Shugesh: Yeah!

King Vegeta: Now die.

Girl Jordan's Team: SAIYAN MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

Girl Jordan and team fired waves of energy and they blew the RD Bumblebee and RD Arcee into oblivion and destroyed them.

Girl Jordan: Good riddance.

---

## Battle 39: Becky, Bleez, Frightwig, Bordos, Bardock, Tora, Gine, and Rich Texan VS RD Wheeljack

---

Becky, Bleez, Frightwig, Bordos, Bardock, Tora, Gine, and Rich Texan were facing RD Wheeljack.

Becky: Lets get them guys!

Frightwig: Yeah!

They went at him and pulverized and blasted him all over the place.

Becky and Rich Texan: BRAMBLE THORN MEGAMISSILE GUNSTORM!

Becky fired massive waves of bramble thorns and Rich Texan fired missles and they slammed into RD Wheeljack and blew him into a million pieces.

Becky: No more.

---

Battle 40: Homer, Wiggum, Krillin, Yamcha, Piccolo, Nikiya, Time Force Dash, and Notacon vs RD Fiona, RD Maggie, RD Margo and RD Carol

---

Homer's team was facing RD Fiona, Maggie, Margo and Carol.

Homer: I'll murder all of you!

Wiggum: Yeah!

They went at them and blasted them all over and smashed them with pies and smashed them into pulp.

Homer and Wiggum: SUPER PIE MEGABOMB!

Homer and Wiggum fired a massive pie and it splattered onto the RD Girls and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Homer: Doh!

---

Battle 41: Mandee, Caitlin, Trunks, Android 18/Lazuli, Android 21, Dominique, and Patty & Selma VS RD Crosshairs

---

Mandee and her team were facing RD Crosshairs.

Mandee: Lets dance freak!

They went at him and fired energy blasts and smashed him all over and more.

Mandee and Patty & Selma: SOLAR FIRESTORM INCINERATOR!

Mandee and Patty & Selma fired waves of solar fire and they slammed into RD Crosshairs and blew him to pieces.

Mandee: Bad robot.

---

Battle 42: Jackie, Bomb Man, Lynn Sr., Sam Manson, Ember McLain, Dante Vale, Sophie Casterwill, Blast Man, and Krusty vs RD Optimus Prime

---

Jackie's group was facing RD Optimus Prime.

Jackie: You are a bad leader of the Autobots.

They went at him and blasted him all over with incredible power and were blowing him to pieces.

Jackie and Krusty: FIRESTORM CLOWN MEGABLAST!

Jackie and Krusty fired waves of fire and they hit the RD Optimus Prime and exploded. Destroying him in a powerful explosion.

Jackie: Good riddance.

---

Battle 43: Dana, Blizzard Man, Tundra Man, Zhalia Moon, Tristan, Yugi Muto, Anna Knudson, Legendary Knight Timaeus, and Skinner vs RD Hotrod

---

Dana's group was facing RD Hotrod.

Dana: Time for you to freeze!

Timaeus: And face the power of Justice!

Dana fired waves of ice and froze Hotrod and Timaeus slashed him all over the place and they all blasted him all over.

Dana and Skinner: WAR ICE MEGABLAST!

Dana and Skinner fired waves of energy and ice and froze RD Hotrod all over and shattered him into a million pieces.

Dana: Freeze solid.

---

Battle 44: Winx Club Stella, Cooper (Ben 10), Omi, Kimiko, Kaiba, Sunny, Michael Morningstar, and Chalmers vs RD Star and Eclipsa Butterfly

---

Stella (Winx Club) and her group were facing RD Star & Eclipsa Butterfly.

Stella: Time to have you both in a crystal prison.

They went at the two RD Butterfly's and smashed and blasted them all over the place and smashed them all over.

Stella and Chalmers: SUNLIGHT SKINNNEEEEEEEEERRRR BLAST!

They fired waves of light and they slammed into the RD Butterfly's and knocked them down and Stella touched the ground and imprisoned both the Butterfly's in a prison solid crystal.

Stella: Time for you to be sent back to Mewni.

---

Battle 45: Lisa Simpson, Legendary Knight Critias, Jaden Yuki, Chumley Huffington, Spicer, Cantwell, and Sideshow Bob vs RD Starscream

---

Lisa Simpson's group were facing RD Starscream.

Lisa Simpson: This traitor will pay for his crimes even here.

Critias: He sure will.

They went at the RD Starscream and fired energy blasts and Critias slashed him with his Sword of Wisdom and cut him up all over the place.

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: BUDDHA MASTER RAINBOW!

They fired waves of rainbow energy and they smashed into the RD Starscream and obliterated him in an instant.

Lisa Simpson: No reincarnation for you Starscream.

---

Battle 46: Sora Takenouchi, Birdramon, Phoenixmon, Rosemon, Will Vandom, Sandpit, Gargoyle (W.I.T.C.H), and Springfield Mafia vs RD Rena Rouge and RD Carapace

---

Sora Takenouchi and her group were facing the RD Rena Rouge and Carapace.

Sora: Time for you to be rendered powerless!

They went at them and blasted them all over the place.

Sora and the Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire and bullets and blasted them all over the place and knocked them out.

Sora T.: Phoenix's win this one.

---

Battle 47: Sam S.L., Mewtwo, Blackfire, Elyon Brown, and Jimbo, Dolph, & Kearny vs RD Marco Diaz and RD Big Hero 6

Sam's group was facing RD Marco Diaz and RD Big Hero 6.

Sam S.L.: Lets dance you freaks.

They went at them and fired waves of energy and smashed them all over the place with incredible fury.

Sam S.L. and the Bully Trio: VOLCANIC SMASH BLAST!

Sam and the Bully Trio fired waves of fire and lava and they smashed into Marco and the Big Hero 6 and burned them all over and more. Knocking them out.

Sam S.L.: You guys make us sick.

Battle 48: Fiona, Zarya, Zick, Arkayna, Tien, Kenshiro (Fist of the North star), Kinnikuman, Fuse Man, Spark Man, and Snake VS Team Overwatch

Fiona's team was facing Team Overwatch.

Kenshiro: I can sense that they have those servitude chips on them.

Zarya: Then we have to knock them out and remove them.

Fuse Man: Right!

Snake: Lets get them dudes.

They went at Team Overwatch and punched, blasted and smashed them all over with place and slashed them all over and fired arrows all over the place.

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING MACHINE GUN SUPER ELECTROCUTION!

Fiona fired waves of lightning and Snake fired machine guns and the blasts hit them all over and electrocuted them but also shorted out their Servitude chips and freed them.

Tracer: (Groans) What happened?

They saw them.

Tracer: Wow! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Fiona: It's a pleasure to meet you Tracer.

Snake: Same here.

Tracer: Thank you all for saving us from the Royal Defenders.

Fiona: You're welcome. It's an ugly story that happened here.

She went over it and it wasn't pretty.

Tracer: Whoa! Thank you all so much for helping us and freeing us.

Fiona: You're welcome Tracer.

---

Battle 49: Whitney, Wood Man, Aerrow, Piper (Mysticons), Plant Man, and Comic Book Guy vs RD Dr. Doofenshmirtz and RD Perry the Platypus

---

Whitney's group was facing Dr. Doofenshmirtz and Perry the Platypus.

Aerrow: Lets get this bad doctor.

Whitney: He may be incompetent as a villain but he does have good qualities as a good person.

They went at them and punched and smashed them all over the place and even blasted them all over the place.

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: FLOWER BRAMBLE BELLY FLOP!

Comic Book Guy jumped into the air and Whitney wrapped him in bramble vines and Comic Boom Guy crashed onto both RD members and smashed them with a huge belly flop.

CRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

Whitney: YEAH!

---

Battle 50: Sora, Robo Blaze, Pan, Videl, Goten, Blade Man, and Drill Man vs RD Bill Cipher

---

Sora and his group were facing the living Illuminati demon Bill Cipher and he REALLY makes the illuminati on the back of the $1.00 bill look bad.

---

Little was known about Bill before his time in Gravity Falls, although there are hints about his past, including the statements made by the show's creator himself. Trillions of years prior to the events of the series, Bill Cipher lived in a second dimension, however he despised living there and described it as a world of "flat minds in a flat world with flat dreams." Bill eventually burned it along with everyone he's ever known, including his own parents, before taking over a boiling, shifting intergalactic foam between dimensions-a lawless, unstable crawl space known as the Nightmare Realm, and becoming a leader of a gang with many monsters who obeyed his will. Unfortunately, the Nightmare Realm was fated to eventually self-destruct due to it's lawlessness and lack of any consistent physics or rules. After learning about a prophecy that stated he could merge the Nightmare Realm with the third dimension, Bill manipulated countless humans over the time in order to become a physical being and liberate that dimension as well. That said despite his deparved nature, Bill did have some fondness for his world, and wanted to restore it for selfish reasons.

In the episode "Weirdmageddon: Part 1", Bill reveals he has been trapped in a decaying dimension, "waiting for a new universe" to call his own, for one-trillion years (this dimension was later stated by Bill to be the 2nd Dimension). Ford Pines, Bill's main enemy, stated in an earlier episode that he's older than the Milky Way (which is 13.2 billion years old). Assuming that he's old enough to have recalled one-trillion years of mental torment, this would mean he's older than our dimension by at least 987 billion years. In that same episode, Bill also referred to the populace of Gravity Falls as "single lifespanned", meaning he may have had numerous lifespans, and he may have either lived through those 1 trillion years in different lifespans, or he may have had lifespans before his time in the dimension. Other than his possible age, his "early life" (if whatever he is even has a definitive "life"), is completely unknown. One could assume that's he's been tormenting various dimensions for millions of his debut in the episode Dreamscaperers, Bill Cipher made a cameo in the background of numerous episodes as drawings on the walls, card backings, and even in a single frame of the opening sequence, and being alluded to by series creator Alex Hirsch for the length of the season, before finally debuting in the penultimate episode.

In that episode, the first season's main antagonist, Li'l Gideon, summoned him using a ritual found in Journal #2 to have him steal the combination to Stan Pines' safe via invading his mind. Bill made a deal with Gideon, saying that if he found the memory containing the combination, Gideon would help him with his plans, probably by Bill possessing his body. Later on, after the protagonists found their own way into Stan's mind with Journal #3, they met Bill where he warned them to keep out of it, and showed his strength by blasting a hole in Dipper's chest, sending Mabel a few seconds into the future, and blinking two characters she was thinking about into existence before flying into the shack in Stan's mind. The trio followed him to try and find the memory before he could, and when they did Soos offered to destroy it with his strength, but revealed he was actually Bill in disguise, who took the memory to read it to Gideon.

However, Mabel and Soos caught up with him while Dipper looked for a personal memory, being able to knock the memory into the Bottomless Pit from the episode of the same name through one of Stan's other memories. Seeing this, Gideon called off the deal and switched to "Plan B", which enraged Bill to the point of growing into his 'angry form' and surrounding the room in flames, cornering the protagonists atop a giant stone Stan, where he tortured them by making them experience their worst nightmares. After killing Mabel's two dream characters and threatening to do the same to Mabel and Soos, Dipper arrived just in time, having been taught by Stan in the personal memory that they can do whatever they can think in the Mindscape. They then used this to fight and overpower Bill.

Before they could defeat him though, Bill teleported them all to a blank white space, proving he was still far more powerful. But instead of killing them he stated he was impressed by them, letting them live since they might be useful later. He gave them a warning that a darkness was approaching and that everything they cared about would change. He promptly teleported away, saying he'd be watching them until then.

Bill later returned in the Season 2 episode Sock Opera, where he offered to help Dipper find the password to The Author's laptop in return for a 'favor'. Dipper denied his offer and Bill disappeared, telling him he'd be back when he was ready to change his mind. He later reappeared when Dipper failed too many times to guess the password, forcing the computer to erase all its data after a countdown. During the countdown, Bill returned in front of Dipper, stating Dipper looked desperate and reprised his offer, taking advantage of Dipper's desperation and telling him that he only wanted a puppet. Dipper tried to resist, saying the puppets were for Mabel's sock puppet play, but Bill was able to convince him by asking him what she had done for him lately, reminding Dipper of how much he's sacrificed for her without her doing anything in return.

Dipper finally agreed to the deal, only for Bill to remove his soul from his body and possess it, making Dipper the 'puppet'. He then smashed the laptop and proceeded to express his joy and 'test' his new body by slapping it in the face. Upon being asked why he had broken his word, Bill revealed that Dipper was getting too close to major secrets and that he didn't need the boy getting in his way. He then left to destroy Journal #3 to stop him for good. After Mabel unknowingly told 'Bipper' (a term used referring to Bill Cipher when he possesses Dipper) she was using the journal as a prop in her play, he convinced her to let him play a part in it in order to get closer to the book. Dipper followed him there though and was able to tell Mabel what happened, and she went to get the book.

However she was confronted by Bipper, who threatened to drop Mabel from the catwalk and ruin her play if she didn't hand over the journal. Mabel almost gives him the journal and he asks her who would sacrifice everything they've worked towards for their sibling. Mabel responded by telling him Dipper sacrificed for her, and returns it by throwing the play. Mabel and Bipper had then fought onstage, with him easily overpowering her. However, she exploits Dippers body's weaknesses, such as the fact that he hadn't slept in more than 50 or so hours and is able to defeat him. With the body exhausted to the point of unconsciousness, Bill is thrown out of Dipper's body and Dipper takes it back. The twins share a moment, but Bill possesses one of the sock puppets, telling them they can't stop him. Mabel sets off the fireworks used in her play, destroying the puppet and forcing him once more into retreat.

Bill appeared a third time for a short cameo at the end of "Northwest Mansion Mystery". After Old Man McGucket fixed the laptop and warned Dipper that the end of the world was coming and that they had to stop it, the screen panned off to a tapestry with a black and red Bill on it gazing over a burning landscape, alluding that Bill was what was to cause the apocalypse.

While not specifically present, Bill was clearly referenced numerous times in the episode "A Tale of Two Stans", first when a younger Fiddleford McGucket spoke the ominous phrase "When Gravity Falls and Earth becomes sky, fear the Beast with just One Eye", and again when Ford, Stan's brother, inspected his shape out of suspicion of him being possessed by Bill, notably by checking the give away eye shape with a flashlight.

He then made another direct, though off-screen appearance at the end of the episode "The Stanchurian Candidate", when Gideon attempted re-summoning him from his prison cell to strike another deal, possibly to destroy the Pines family in exchange for a host to possess in Gideon.

Bill finally made his third appearance in the episode "The Last Mabelcorn", where he came to Ford in a dream, establishing their past relationship and warning Stanford that he was coming. In response, Stanford had Mabel retrieve Unicorn Hair in order to cast a spell that would protect the Mystery Shack from Bill Cipher. In the meantime, Stanford showed Dipper a machine that would scan their thoughts and shield their minds from the demon as a last resort in case Mabel failed. Curious of Ford's thoughts and his history with Bill, Dipper attached the machine to Ford in his sleep and saw that he was dreaming of Bill and Ford making a deal. In his horror, Dipper also knocked over the curtains on the walls, revealing the room to have once been a shrine to Bill as many paintings of him hang from the walls and statues of him stand in the corners. Because of this Dipper believes Ford to be possessed by Bill, or worse, in league with him, to the point of almost using the Memory Eraser on him. Ford proves he's still on their side though and reveals his history with Bill. Apparently, Stanford hit a roadblock in his research of Gravity Falls, but found writing in a cave depicting a being of knowledge that could help him, leading him to summon him.

Bill first appeared to Stanford in a dream, where he seemed to be affable and friendly, offering a game of chess and "Dream Tea". Bill lied to Ford, telling him he was a muse that chose a brilliant mind to inspire every century. In his flattery Ford made a deal with Bill, that in exchange for total access to Ford's mind Bill would help Ford by telling him to build the portal. But when McGucket was sucked into the portal (in Journal 3 it is revealed that McGucket saw Bill Cipher removing his exoskeleton to feed), Bill's true plans were revealed and the triangle exposed as a malevolent, insane monster. It is learned he was going to use the portal to open a gateway between the Nightmare Realm he exists in and the physical world, allowing him to achieve physical form and unleash his fellow demons, in his own words "teach this dimension how to party". It is also revealed that Bill is older than "anything in our universe", and that Bill had been manipulating history by making deals with people throughout time, apparently for the sole purpose of one day creating the portal. Ford tells Dipper this is why they must protect the Dimensional Rift, and that if they worked together they could be the last people to be tricked by Bill. After the spell is successful, Ford tells Dipper that anyone inside the bubble surrounding the shack would be safe from Bill's influence. However, Bill is watching them from his dimension, and decides that if he can't affect anyone in the Mystery Shack, he would have to look for his next pawn on the outside as a series of images of the rest of the cast flash over his eye.

Bill next appeared in "Dipper and Mabel VS The Future", where he possessed Blendin Blandin in order to have a vessel to destroy the rift. Using Blendin, he convinced Mabel to steal the rift for him by promising her that he can extend summer for her with it for as long as she wanted. As it turns out, the rift is in Dipper's backpack (which Mabel took by accident). Upon receiving the rift from Mabel, Bill promptly smashes it on the ground, opening the gateway to the Nightmare Realm. Leaving Blendin's body, the episode ends with Bill laughing triumphantly at Ford and Dipper as he makes his entrance into the world and ignites "Weirdmageddon".

In "Weirdmageddon - Part 1", Bill finally attains a physical form and frees Teeth, Pyronica Paci-Fire, 8 Ball, Amorphous Shape, Keyhole, Kryptos, Hectorgon and Xanthar from his dimension. He then wreaks havoc on the town of Gravity Falls and turns it into an apocalyptic, nonsensical wasteland while declaring that he intends to do this to the entire universe. Dipper and Ford then enact a plan to take out Bill with a quantum destabilizer, but fail due to the abnormal environment. After being captured by Bill, Ford is offered the chance to join him, but is turned into a golden backscratcher by the demon after refusing. Dipper tries to stop Bill, but his lack of information of the dream demon causes him to be easily defeated. Bill then proceeds to burn all three journals and mocks Dipper of his effort of being a hero, saying that those who try to become heroes always end up destroyed by Bill himself. Bill then sicks his henchmen, 8-Ball and Teeth, on the boy to eat him and flies up to his new, floating castle to party with his crew. After three days of non-stop partying, Bill is confronted by Time Baby and his police force, who came to arrest him for both using the body of Blendin Blandin for his scheme and to stop his plans for good. Unfortunately, Bill is unfazed and promptly kills Time Baby and his police squad by disintegrating them, much to the shock of Blendin, who escapes away.

Meanwhile, Dipper, after escaping from 8-Ball and Teeth, is on the search for his sister, Mabel, who Bill imprisoned in order to honor his deal with Gideon (who he also broke out of jail). After a confrontation with Dipper and Wendy, Gideon calls upon Bill's minions to take them and Soos to the dungeon in Bill's castle. After being convinced by Dipper that Mabel will never love him and that he can't force her to, a newly reformed Gideon decides to help aid in his former enemy's cause by giving him the key to Mabel's imprisonment bubble. He and his prison goons then leave to confront Bill and his minions.

In "Weirdmageddon 2: Escape From Reality", Bill have captured much of Gravity Falls' residents and petrified them to form his own throne of human agony for his enjoyment. He taps a fork on Golden Ford to grab the partying monsters' attention, and announces that they will now unleash their chaos on the whole world. As all other monsters take to the skies to spread destruction, they slam into an invisible forcefield without warning, much to Bill's complete anger. He figures out that their chaos has formed a barrier around Gravity Falls, the only area they can currently reside in, meaning that they can't spread their destruction throughout the world. Upon learning of this, Bill realizes that this might be more difficult that he thought. Paci-Fire complains that he broke something, and Bill angrily retorts, "WALK IT OFF!".

Upset by this turn of events, Bill considers getting Ford 'out of retirement', believing that the latter may have the answer to breaking down the barrier. He then finds out from Keyhole that Gideon and his goons let Dipper, Wendy, and Soos into Mabel's bubble. Bill simply laughs, explaining how the bubble is his most diabolical trap of all. He tells Keyhole to fetch Gideon and his goons as he prepares to expand his world upon Earth, and later, the universe. After Gideon and his goons are caught, Bill proceeds to punish Gideon by locking him up in a bird cage and forcing him to cute dancing non-stop in sailor's suit while the prison goons end up being petrified and added into Bill's throne, much to Gideon's dismay.

In "Weirdmageddon 3: Take Back the Falls", Bill releases Ford from his frozen petrified state to gain knowledge about the forcefield that's keeping him in Gravity Falls. Ford admits that he knows of a certain equation that will collapse the barrier, but angrily refuses to tell it, knowing that it would result the end of the world. Bill establishes that he comes from a flat dimension which at some point he somehow destroyed his home dimension, including his family (hinted back in the 2015 Bill Cipher AMA on Reddit). Ford refuses to cooperate with him, which instantly tests Bill's patience. Bill starts torturing Ford in order to get the answer to his dilemma, though Ford stands his ground despite the painful torture. As soon as the Pines family and their resistance group made a giant robot to fight their way to the Fearamid, Bill orders his henchmaniacs to fight the resistance, but they fail as the townspeople worked together to take down most of the henchmaniacs. As Ford compliments Dipper and Mabel for a job well done, Bill finally decides to torture both kids in order to coerce Ford into giving him the equation to collapse the barrier. He takes matters into his own hands and tries to destroy the robot, but with no success, due to the Mystery Shack being protected by unicorn hair that Dipper and Ford enforced back in "The Last Mabelcorn". The robot tears out Bill's eye, where he complains to the resistance on how long it will take for it to regenerate, which allows the twins and several citizens to arrive to the Fearamid and release all the petrified citizens (including Ford, Gideon, and the prison goons). Unfortunately, as soon as Bill regenerates a new eye, he instantly finds the robot's weak spot and uses it to take down the robot easily.

The Pines family unites with some of the other townspeople in order to learn about Bill's weakness. They learn about the Bill Cipher Wheel and tried to use in order to defeat Bill for good, but it fails, as Stan refuses to hold hands with Ford due to bearing a grudge and holding some resentment for his twin brother over the whole portal incident. This allows Bill and his remaining henchmaniacs to finally gang up on against the townspeople. After trapping Ford and Stan, Bill transforms Soos, Wendy, McGucket, Pacifica, Robbie, and Gideon into tapestries in his lair when they try to gang up on him. Dipper and Mabel risk their lives by angering Bill with their pranks in order to distract him, and he transforms into a horrifying multi-tiered being in his rage to hunt them down once and for all, while Stan and Ford try to figure an alternative solution.

When Bill finally captures Dipper and Mabel, he ponders on who to kill first, which finally forced a desperate Ford to surrender himself and reluctantly propose a deal: he will let Bill get access to his mind for the equation to collapse the barrier in return for letting the twins and his brother go free. Bill gladly accepts the deal and instantly leaves his physical form to enter Ford's mind. However, it turns out Ford and Stan switched clothes and imitated each other, and Bill ends up in Stan's mind, where Stan taunts him for falling for the trick. Realizing this, Bill angrily calls off the deal, implying that he will kill both Stan and the kids in order to demoralize Ford into giving the equation to break the barrier. However, anticipating that Bill would double-cross them, Stan allows Ford to reluctantly use the Blind Eye Society's mind-erasing weapon to wipe out Stan's memories to defeat Bill for good. As such, Bill gets locked within Stan's mind as the dreamscape and living room of the Mystery Shack burn in flames thanks to the mind-erasing weapon. Bill at first, expresses his delight that he took over Bill's mind, but he soon realilzes he gets conned. After trying to call off the deal, a terrified Bill pleads for mercy by appealing to Stan's greedy nature with riches and power, but Stan angrily refuses by pointing out that Bill has harmed the Pines family too much to deserve any mercy. As Bill begins to glitch, he furiously cries out at Stan and rushes at him, but Stan retaliates by calling out Bill for his actions towards his family before punching Bill directly in the eye, obliterating the screaming dream demon and shattering him into pieces, erasing him from existence and ending his reign of terror just before Stan's memories are completely wiped out. In an ironic twist, Bill ended up the one who was deceived.

Right after, everyone that Bill transformed into tapestries are free as Weirdmageddon immediately soon winds to an end when both the Henchmaniacs and the chaos are forcibly sucked back into the Nightmare Realm, from where they had came. The entire valley and town of Gravity Falls is then restored as everything returns back to the way it was before the whole tragedy even began. Shortly after, the only thing left of the event was Bill's petrified body that was seen lying isolated somewhere deep within the woods and is now one with nature itself. Whether Bill's petrified body was left there forever to be claimed by the weeds of the forest or was recovered by someone is beyond anyone's speculation.

Following his demise, Ford and the Twins soon find Stan out in the open, but sadly, he has no idea who they are, Ford then explains to them that Stan bravely sacrifice himself to defeat Bill, in order to save them and everyone else. However with the help from both

Dipper and Mabel Pines, they were able to restore their loving uncle as he slowly remembers more and more about himself and his family. Sometime after the event, things have fully returned to normal in Gravity Falls, Oregon. Stan had already recovered from his amnesia and the Pines family were declared heroes.

Although erased from existence, there are possible hints that Bill could somehow possibly return or resurrect; while interrogating Ford at the Fearamid, he sings "We Will Meet Again". Right after the closing credits, the lifeless statue of Bill is seen for a brief moment in real-life as part of the new game, Cipher Hunt, and in a non-canonical book titled "Dipper and Mabel and the Curse of the Time Pirates' Treasure!", where the Twins go through time, one enormous thing that is speculated is that the canon secret could be Dipper and Mabel's encounter with the Axolotl in "the time and space between time and space", a giant talking axolotl, lets each of them ask him a question (which Mabel accidentally wasted hers). Dipper asks him "what [does he] know about Bill Cipher" to which he replies with a poem: Sixty degrees that come in threes. Watches from within birch trees. Saw his own dimension burn. Misses home and can't return. Says he's happy. He's a liar. Blame the arson for the fire. If he wants to shirk the blame, He'll have to invoke my name. One way to absolve his crime. A different form, a different time.

This suggests that when, before being erased from reality in the series finale, Bill gives a message that when reversed says "A.X.O.L.O.T.L.! My time has come to burn! I invoke the ancient power that I may return!", he is actually invoking the Axolotl for redemption for his crime, and that there is one way to get absolved: he has to take "a different form" in "a different time". This all implied the possibilities that Bill may get resurrected after another series of generations to come. However, it's unknown if Bill truly soughts redemption given his crimes.

---

Robo Blaze: (to Bill Cipher) I don't know what the Royal Defenders were thinking recruiting you. You're too dangerous to be left alive!

Bill Cipher: And you're not?

Sora: You are too dangerous Bill!

They went at him and Sora slashed him all over with his keyblade and bladed him all over with fire and lightning and more.

Sora and Robo-Blaze: GOLD LIGHT KEYBLAST STRIKE!

They fired waves of light and they formed into into a powerful key of light and it slammed into Bill Cipher and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sora: You will never be welcome in our worlds. I banish you to the Warp! HAKAI!

Sora obliterated Bill Cipher in an instant and forever banished him into the dark voids of the Warp.

Battle 51: Nico Chan, Vert Wheeler, Lok, Chiaotzu, Shadow the Hedgehog, Vegeta, and Myotismon VS RD Garnet, RD Peridot and RD Bismuth

Nico and his group were facing RD Garnet, Peridot and Bismuth.

Nico: You bad Crystal Gems have failed this universe!

Nico and Myotismon fired waves of energy and lightning and they hit the Crystal Gems and electrocuted them all over.

Nico and Myotismon: NUOVA CRIMSON LIGHTNING STAR!

Nico fired a blast of fire and Crimson Lightning and they slammed into the gems and reverted them back into gems.

Garnet came and contained them.

Nico: Good riddance.

---

Battle 52: Lola, Francis, Lea, Taranee Cook, Jake Long, Moltres, Zoisite, Charizard, and Firefly VS RD Lapiz Lazuli and RD Amethyst

---

Lola and her group were facing Lapis and Amethyst.

Lola: Time to burn!

Taranee: Yeah!

They all fired massive waves of fire and burned the 2 gems all over the place.

Lola and Firefly: MEGA INFERNO FIREWAVE!

They fired massive waves of fire and they smashed into the gems and they reverted back into gems.

Amethyst came and contained them.

Lola: Good riddance.

---

Battle 53: Edzilla, Stone Man, Guts Man, Three Mage Sisters, Sapphire, Garnet, Ruby, Dioptase and Number 7 VS RD White, Yellow and Blue Diamonds

---

Edzilla and his group were facing the 3 Diamonds.

Edzilla: ED SMASH PUNY DIAMONDS!

They went at the Diamonds and smashed and punched and blasted them all over the place with incredible indiscriminate fury.

Edzilla and Number 7: FIRESTORM MEGAMISSILE SUPERSTORM!

Edzilla fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and Number 7 fired a massive wave of super powerful mega missiles and they smashed into the diamonds and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The diamonds were now just gems and Pearl came and contained them.

Edzilla roared in victory.

---

Battle 54: Robo Roxy, Akiza, Valon, Allister, Joey Wheeler, SHAZAM, Faith Caimine, Gorilla Grodd, and Tania VS The Remaining Autobots

---

Robo Roxy and her group were facing the remaining Autobots and they were blasting and smashing them all over the place with incredible power and more.

Akiza and Robo Roxy: CRIMSON ROSE MEGA DRAGONBLAST!

They fired mega powerful blasts of red fire and the blasts slammed into the Remaining Autobots and smashed them into nothing. Destroying them.

Akiza: Take that.

---

Battle 55: Eccentro, Luxord, Batch, Riddler, Fire Man, and Linka Loud vs RD Steven universe and RD Connie Maheswaran

---

Linka's group was facing the Royal Defenders Steven Universe and Connie Maheswaran.

Linka: Time for you to be polished and displayed!

Linka and her team blasted them all over with blasts of lightning and energy and time energy and the blasts hit them all over the place and smashed them and burned them.

Linka and Eccentro: THUNDERSTORM MON WORLD STAMPEDE!

Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro fired a massive stampede of monsters from Mon World and they smashed Steven and Connie all over and knocked them out.

Linka: Take that.

---

Battle 56: Rita, Stormy Weather, Penguin, Tornado Man, Captain Atom, Protoman, and Beautiful Gorgeous vs RD Thor

---

Rita and her group were facing RD Thor and they went at him and smashed him into dust all over the place and Tornado Man blew his hammer away Rita took it and it chose her as her new master.

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: THUNDERSTORM FEMME FATALE BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of lightning and it formed into the female sex symbol surging with lightning and it slammed into Thor and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him out.

Rita: You are no god.

---

Battle 57: Skulker, Storm Shadow, Splash Woman, Indigo 1, G.I. Joe, Percy Jackson, Gluko, and Aqua vs RD Tyreal and RD Aureil

---

Skulker and his group were facing Tyreal and Aureil.

Aqua: Time for some pain!

They went at them and blasted them all over the place and destroyed them.

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOSTFIRE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire and water and the blasts slammed into RD Tyreal and RD Aureil and obliterated them.

Aqua: Now you two are finished.

---

Battle 58: Hunter, Nuova Shenron, Sakura Avalon, Tech Skylanders, Sly Cooper, Varie, Princess Rose, and Red X vs RD Team Monster High

---

Hunter and his group were facing Team Monster High.

Hunter: You Kartoffelgesichter are going down.

Nuova Shenron: (Fiery Voice) You tell him Hunter.

Sakura Avalon: Lets get them!

They fired waves of energy and fire and more at RD Team Monster High and the blasts all hit them and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hunter and Red X: GERMAN RED X BOMB!

Hunter fired waves of black, red and yellow energy and Red X fired an X bomb and the blasts hit the Monster High team and knocked them out.

Hunter: Du hast diese Welt gescheitert.

Nuova Shenron: You tell them Hunter.

---

Battle 59: Atomic Skull, Undead Skylanders, Dark Skylanders, Light Skylanders, Yusei, Carol Ferris, Saint Walker, Huntsgirl, Charmcaster, and Maggie vs the RD J.L.U.

---

Atomic Skull and his group were facing the RD Justice League Unlimited.

Atomic Skull: Prepare to be irradiated.

Maggie: Yeah!

They fired waves of energy, skulls, darkness, light, stars, and more at the RD Justice League and blasted them all over the place and more.

Atomic Skull and Maggie: ATOMIC DARKFIRE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of atomic energy and black fire and the blasts slammed into the RD Justice League and knocked them all out.

Maggie: Take that.

---

Battle 60: Ariel and her sisters, Water Skylanders, Magic Skylanders, Papillon, Randy, and Ghost VS The rest of the Royal Defenders

---

Ariel and her group were facing the rest of the Royal Defenders.

Ariel: You all are going down.

Papillon: Yeah!

They went at the rest of the Royal Defenders and they were slashing and blasting and blowing them all over the place and more.

Ariel and Ghost: MAELSTROM SHURIKEN MEGABLAST!

Ariel fired a massive wave of water and Ghost fired a barrage of shuriken and they smashed into many of the Royal Defenders.

Ariel: We will never be part of your world.

## Battle 61: The Final Battle.

We all regrouped and then we saw all the Royal Defenders come back and they were badly beaten to a pulp.

Me: **We've had it with you Royal Defenders. You have tormented this planet for far too long!**

RD Ben: Yeah! I will not stand by and watch while you make innocent people suffer!

RD Lincoln: BEN YOU TRAITOR!

Varie: You have betrayed this entire planet and now you will all pay for it!

Me: **Time to finish you all forever.**

Ebon: Like old times?

Maria: You know it!

Electro: Wanna follow Ebon's example?

Sandman: Why not?

Ebon: Meta Breed…

Electro: Sinister Six…

Me: **Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Vypra: Masters of Evil…

All: Let's kick some ass!

We all went at them with incredible fury!

Me and RD Lincoln went at each other roaring at the top of our lungs and when we collided a massive fiery explosion bursted out.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were slashing blasting and more. We blasted them with our powers and more. Electro electrocuted RD Lincoln, Vypra blasted RD Luan with darkness, Bane smashed RD Lana & Lola, Hydro Man drenched RD Luna, Rich Texan blasted RD Becky, Selma and Patty blasted RD Mandee, Firefly burned RD Lola, Vexen froze RD Lana, Ebon trapped RD Lily in a ball of darkness, Calamitous blasted RD Lisa, Webstor wrapped RD Lucy, King Hiss bit RD Leni and poisoned her, Dark Spicer blasted RD Rita all over the place with his blaster, Robo Blaze slashed and blasted soldiers of the Royal Defenders everywhere, Leonard and his pigs trampled and smashed RD Lori all over, Shiv slashed RD Lynn all over, Saïx bashed and smashed RD Carol all over the place with ballistic fury, Waffle Woman blasted the Royal Defenders with syrup and strawberry bombs, Number 7 blasted them with missiles and lasers, Zs'Skayr blasted them with dark energy and slashed them with his scythe, Vanitas blasted them with dark fire blasts, Common Cold blasted them with snot, Xaldin spun them around in tornadoes and Technus blew them apart with energy lasers, Larxene electrocuted them all over with lightning, Roquefort and his cheese ninjas slashed them all over the place, Katnappe slashed them all over, Skulker blasted them all over, Red X threw bombs and blew them apart, Beautiful Gorgeous blasted and slashed them, Ghost blasted and slashed them, Eccentro summoned an army of monsters from Mon World and smashed and blasted the Royal Defenders all over, Captain Cold blasted the Royal Defenders and froze them, Evil Green Ranger slashed and blasted them all over the place, Dark Laser blasted them with the Force and slashed them with his lightsaber, Koragg slashed and blasted them all over with his sword and wolf magic, Myotismon blasted them with his Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing, Lord Drakkon blasted and slashed them all over, Whiteout blasted them all over with energy blasts, Dr. Light blasted them with light, the Springfield Mafia shit them all over, Cantwell blasted them with I Hate Lisa blasts, Wiggum blasted them with his gun and rolled over them like a boulder, Chalmers yelled a sonic scream that sounded like SKINNER, Loki electricuted many of them all over with lightning, Roman, Misty, Carly, Kalin, Greiger, Robo-Roxy slashed and blasted many Royal Defenders all over and so did Robo Blaze, Devack and Rex smashed the Royal Defenders all over the place with indiscriminate power and fury, Atomic Skull blasted RD Lynn Sr. all over, Dolph, Jimbo & Kearney wedgied and punched RD Sam all over, Comic Book Guy flattened RD Whitney and squished her, Russ Cargill blasted RD Girl Jordan with his gun, Skinner blastsed RD Dana, Krusty blasted RD Jackie, and Snake blasted RD Fiona. We were really letting them have it all over the place as we blasted and smashed and slashed them and more at as we were giving them a taste of their own medicine and more.

Vypra and Luan: TWILIGHT LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Vypra and Luan fired blasts of light and darkness.

Dark Spicer and Eddy: BLASTING ASSBLASTING BURST!

Dark Spicer and Eddy farted blasts of fire and energy.

Zs'Skayr and Edd: GHOST IRON MEGABLAST!

Zs'Skayr fired blasts of dark energy and Edd fired energy blasts.

Number 7 and Ed: SMASHING ANDROID BLAST!

Number 7 fired blasts of lasers and missiles and Ed fired blasts of fire.

Vanitas and Spiderman: DARKFIRE WEB BARRAGE!

Vanitas fired blasts of dark fire and Spiderman fired blasts of webbing.

Waffle Woman and Tara: FIRESTORM WAFFLE FIREBLAST!

Waffle Woman fired a powerful syrup blast and Tara fired a massive blast of fire.

Firefly and Lola: FIRESTORM MEGAFLAME BLAST!

Firefly and Lola fired massive blasts of fire.

Bane and Laney: SMASHING LEAF MEGASTORM!

Bane smashed the ground and Laney fired waves of leaves.

Webstor and Lucy Loud: SPIDER DARK STORM CROW!

Webstor fired waves of webbing and Lucy fired blasts of dark lightning.

Hydro Man and Luna Loud: MAELSTROM DRENCHING DELUGE!

Hydro Man and Luna fired waves of water.

Electro and Lincoln: LIGHTNING MEGAVOLT BLAST!

Electro and Lincoln fired waves of lightning.

King Hiss and Leni: GRAVITY SNAKE VENOM BLAST!

King Hiss fired blasts of venom fire and Leni fired waves of gravity.

Vexen and Lana: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Vexen and Lana fired waves of ice.

Calamitous and Lisa: TECHNOLOGICAL MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Calamitous and Lisa fired waves of energy gears.

Ebon and Lily: DARK WATER SUPER STRIKE!

Ebon fired waves of darkness and Lily fired waves of water.

Shiv and Lynn: VOLCANIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Shiv fired blades of light and Lynn fired blasts of lava.

Leonard the Pig King and Lori: PIGSTORM HURRICANE BLAST!

Leonard sent numerous kamikaze pig minions and Lori fired waves of wind.

Lord Drakkon and Me: WOLF DRAGON MEGABLAST!

I fired a wave of blue fire and Lord Drakkon fired a blast of green energy.

Myotismon and Nico: CRIMSON FIRESTORM NIGHTMAREBLAST!

Myotismon fired waves of his Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing and Nico fired waves of fire.

Dr. Light and Kairi: LIGHTSTORM MEGABLAST!

Dr. Light and Kairi fired waves of light.

Saïx and Carol: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT MEGASTRIKE!

Saïx fired blasts of moonlight and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy.

Larxene and Volcana: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Larxene fired blasts of lightning and Volcana fired waves of fire.

Xaldin and Beast Boy: JUNGLE CYCLONE PRIMALBLAST!

Xaldin fired waves of wind and Beast Boy fired blasts of energy from the Animal Kingdom.

Whiteout and Squirrel Girl: BLINDING SQUIRREL SUPERBLAST!

Whiteout fired blasts of white energy and Squirrel Girl sent a massive scurry of kamikaze squirrels.

Evil Green Ranger and Mary Jane: CARNAGE DRAGON MEGABLAST!

Evil Green Ranger fired blasts of green fire and Mary Jane fired waves of red energy.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Raven: DARK CHEESE MEGABLAST!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort fired waves of cheese and kamikaze cheese ninjas and Raven fired waves of dark energy.

Katnappe and Starfire: TAMARAN CAT PROWLSTORM!

Katnappe fired blasts of cat energy and Starfire fired a massive barrage of star bolts.

Common Cold and Robin: BIRDSNOT DRENCH!

Common Cold fired blasts of snot and Robin fired bomb birdarangs.

Technus and Cyborg: TECHNO SONIC BLAST!

Technus and Cyborg fired powerful sonic and cybernetic blasts.

Dark Laser and Sabrina Mason: DARKFORCE TIMESTORM BLAST!

Captain Cold and Qin: ICEFIRE MEGABLAST STORM!

Captain Cold fired blasts of ice and Qin fired blasts of fire.

Roman Goodwin and Bertrand: SPIDER DARKNESS REDFIRE!

Roman and Bertrand fired waves of red energy.

Carly Carmine and Haiku: HUMMINGBIRD DARKNESS ORANGEFIRE!

Carly and Haiku fired blasts of orange energy.

Devack and Dante: MONKEY DARKNESS YELLOWFIRE!

Devack and Dante fired blasts of yellow fire.

Misty Tredwell and Persephone: LIZARD DARKNESS GREENFIRE!

Misty and Persephone fired blasts of green fire.

Kalin and Morpheus: GIANT DARKNESS BLUEFIRE!

Kalin and Morpheus fired waves of blue fire.

Greiger and Boris: WHALE DARKNESS INDIGOFIRE!

Greiger and Boris fired waves of indigo energy

Rex Goodwin and Brittney: CONDOR DARKNESS VIOLETFIRE!

Rex and Brittney fired waves of purple energy.

Koragg and Sarah: WOLF EARTH HONORBLAST!

Koragg fired blasts of wolf fire and Sarah fired waves of earth.

Loki (Power Rangers) and May: LIGHTNING ICEFIRE MEGABLAST!

Loki fired waves of lightning and May fired blasts of ice fire.

Russ Cargill and Girl Jordan: ENVIRONMENTAL MAELSTROM DRAGON SHOT!

Russ fired a blast of earth power and Girl Jordan fired a dragon made of pure water.

Rich Texan and Becky: TEXAS GREENFIRE MEGABLAST!

Rich Texan fired his guns and Becky fired blasts of green fire.

Chief Wiggum and Homer: PIESTORM COPBLAST!

Chief Wiggum fired his guns and Homer fired bomb pies.

Patty & Selma and Mandee: SOLAR HOMERSTRIKE BLAST!

Patty & Selma and Mandee fired waves of solar plasma.

Krusty and Jackie: SOLAR CLOWNFIRE MEGABLAST!

Krusty fired pie bombs and Jackie fired waves of fire.

Skinner and Dana: ICE WAR FIRESTORM!

Skinner and Dana fired waves of ice.

Chalmers and Stella (Winx Club): SOLAR SKINNNNEEEEERRR MEGABLAST!

Chalmers and Stella fired blasts of light.

Cantwell and Lisa: HINDU SCHOOL FIRESTORM!

Cantwell and Lisa fired waves of rainbow energy.

Springfield Mafia and Sora Takenouchi: LOVEFIRE MAFIA BLAST!

Sora Takenouchi fired blasts of red fire and the Springfield Mafia fired bullets.

Jimbo, Dolph, and Kearney and Sam: FIRESTORM BULLY BLAST!

Jimbo, Dolph, Kearney and Sam fired waves of fire.

Snake Jailbird and Fiona: LIGHTNING JAILBIRD BLAST!

Snake Jailbird fired bullets from his machine gun arms and Fiona fired blasts of lightning.

Comic Book Guy and Whitney: FLOWER COMIC MEGA SHREDSTORM!

Whitney fired waves of flower petals and Comic Book Guy fired blasts of energy from his hands.

Sora and Robo-Blaze: LIGHTKEY MEGAMISSILE BARRAGE!

Sora fired a massive barrage of light blasts and Robo-Blaze had missile launchers pop out and he fired a massive barrage of mega missiles!

Akiza and Robo-Roxy: BLACK ROSE MEGALASER BARRAGE!

Akiza fired a blast of red fire and Robo-Roxy had laser blasters pop out and she fired massive blasts of lasers.

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: THUNDERSTORM FEMME FATALE BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of lightning and it formed into the female sex symbol surging with lightning.

Linka and Eccentro: THUNDERSTORM MON WORLD STAMPEDE!

Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro fired a massive stampede of monsters from Mon World.

Ariel and Ghost: MAELSTROM SHURIKEN MEGABLAST!

Ariel fired a massive wave of water and Ghost fired a barrage of shuriken.

Atomic Skull and Maggie: ATOMIC DARKFIRE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of atomic energy and black fire.

Hunter and Red X: GERMAN RED X BOMB!

Hunter fired waves of black, red and yellow energy and Red X fired an X bomb.

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOSTFIRE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire and water.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into all of the Royal Defenders and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark Spicer turned into Trojanware.

Trojanware: Robo Roxy. Time to merge!

Robo Roxy: With pleasure!

Trojanware merged with Robo Roxy and he made her crimson robo armor much cooler!

Robo Roxy: COOL!

She fired massively powerful blasts of energy and they hit the Royal Defenders and exploded with incredible power and more!

Me: **Time for some teamwork!**

Arcee: Lets do it!

Dora (Danny Phantom): With pleasure.

Arcee used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Dora used the Ghost Zone Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Arcee's ion pistol and Dora's dragon powers 100-fold.

Nightbird used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Turbo Man used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Nightbird's gadgets and Turbo Man's powers 100-fold.

Arcee and Dora (Danny Phantom): IONIC DRAGON STORM BLAST!

Arcee fired a wave of ion energy and Dora fired a wave of blue fire.

Nightbird and Turbo Man: MAGNETIC FIRE WHEEL SPEED!

Nightbird fired waves of magnetic grenades and Turbo Man fired a powerful Fire Wheel.

The blasts hit the Royal Defenders and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They all were knocked down until only RD Lincoln was left.

Horsea: And then, there was one!

Eddy and Dark Spicer point their blasters at RD Lincoln.

Eddy and Dark Spicer (charge their blasters): SAY YOUR PRAYERS, ROYAL DEFENDERS!

They both fire fully charged shots at RD Lincoln.

And blasted him all over the place.

Me: Now to finish you. You are now going to know what it feels like to suffer. Just like when you made countless innocent lives suffer at your hands.

Masters of Evil: MASTERS OF EVIL SUPER DARK DRAGONSTORM!

The Masters of Evil all fired a massive wave of dark energy and it formed into a deadly dark dragon.

Me: **SUPER FIRESTORM PHOENIX STRIKE!**

I fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a deadly phoenix.

Nico: SAIYAN PRIDE OF VEGETA MEGABLAST!

Nico fired a massive wave of energy and it formed into a deadly giant ape creature.

Loud Kids: LOUD FAMILY TOGETHER MEGABLAST!

The Loud Kids fired a massive wave of elemental energy and it formed into the Loud House Family Crest.

The blasts all slammed into the Royal Defenders Lincoln and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared RD Lincoln was still standing but he was badly mangled up and burned and wounded. He fell down beaten and defeated.

We arrested all the Royal Defenders and stripped them of their powers and everyone came out cheering wildly and they knew that they were all freed from the evil influence of the Royal Defenders.

THE WAR WAS OVER!

We powered down and we started loading the Royal Defenders into

the ship.

Me: When we get back to our Earth in our Universe you have a lot to answer for.

RD Lincoln: Why couldn't we win against you all!?

Me: Because you underestimated our power and you rely only on hatred and tyranny and that shows that you will always be weak.

Lincoln: That's right. Our power comes from Love and happiness and compassion. You have none of those things and that shows that you will always be weak.

RD Lincoln: Just face it. Sooner or later, you're gonna turn into me. It's only a matter of time.

Lincoln: No, I won't. Because I still have my family together.

Lincoln then punched his RD Counterpart in the face and knocked out all of his teeth.

Me: People like you are always destined to be damned.

RD Ben: I wish it didn't have to come to this.

Me: I know Ben. But you did help us and that shows that you still have humanity.

RD Ben: I know.

Ed Cowart: You are more than welcome to come with us.

RD Ben: I wish I could but I can't. I'm going to fix everything that the Royal Defenders have done.

Me: What do you mean?

RD Ben: I'm gonna use Alien X to restore all the worlds that I helped my former friends hurt and destroy. Their timelines will be reset back to their original paths. And my memories will be wiped out as well.

Ben: You don't have to do this.

Me: Yeah I can always do that. I have that kind of power.

RD Ben: I know. (sadly smiles) I have to. I guess I'm saving the whole universe again. But without me remembering it.

Me: You might not remember it afterwards. But we always will.

Me and RD Ben shook hands.

RD Ben: Thanks J.D. Get back to your universe safe okay?

Me: We will.

We got into our ship and left. Ed went with us and he was made an honorary member of the team.

RD Ben turned into Alien X and reset his universe as we left for our universe.

---

We arrived back at our Universe and we landed on our Earth. S.H.I.E.L.D. put the Royal Defenders in special prisons for all time.

Me: Thanks again for helping us Grodd. We owe you one again.

Grodd: Think nothing of it J.D.

Superman: (to Grodd) I guess you're gonna be forming the Legion of Doom again.

Grodd: No. I stand by what I said before. The Legion of Doom stays disbanded. It's time for me to retire to Tatooine. And for the next generation of villains to take the Legion of Doom's place. Which are the Masters of Evil.

Me: We understand. But thank you for helping us.

Grodd: Think nothing of it J.D.

He left for Tatooine.

I called a press conference in Washington D.C. and told everyone about the war and that it was over. Everyone all over the planet cheered wildly.

Lincoln: He was right, you know.

Me: About what?

Lincoln: Put in the same position, I might have done the same things he did. We never know what we're truly capable of.

Amanda Waller: True. But you proved to be different from your counterpart. Just like Superman proved to be different from his Justice Lord Counterpart.

Nico: Plus, you guys have me and J.D. to keep you guys in check.

Vypra: And not to worry. If you guys ever go rogue, then me and my team will help stop you.

Lincoln: Thanks.

Dark Spicer: Now, c'mon! Sartorious is coming for us soon. So we'll have plenty of time to prepare a victory party.

Me: Good idea.

Vypra: (To the viewers) The Royal Defenders are done for and now we can get back to what we like doing best and that is giving Team Loud Phoenix Storm a good challenge. After we take down the last of the Society of Light that is. Now this was one of our most epic battles and more. We had a blast.

Me: We all sure did.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

The war with Heavy5comando's Royal Defenders is done! Those monsters are a disgrace to their own universe and they deserved to be destroyed by the awesome superior power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we are always gonna be number 1. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this on here and in DeviantArt and they were awesome. Thanks guys. Next up we take down the last of the Society of Light first and then we go after the bully killing vigilante of Totally Spies, Timmy and he is one villain that we're gonna feel sorry for because Bullying destroys many lives and tears families apart.

See you all tomorrow.

# Vengeance Spree of Timmy the Vilgilante

At the Platinum Coq Au Vin Restaurant we were there having an awesome victory party to celebrate our victory over the Royal Defenders. The Masters of Evil and everyone that helped us win the war was there. Lincoln was getting to know the latest members of his harem. He was getting to know Girl Jordan, R. Mika Ibuki, Makoto, Menat, Toph and Hilda. Hilda joined Lincoln's harem after he saved her from bullies. Toph joined Lincoln's harem after he saved her from bandits out to kill her.

Everyone: CHEERS!

We clinked our glasses together and we cheered as we were celebrating.

Nanette: Wow. That must've been one incredible battle you all went through that shook their universe.

Me: It was Nanette. And we put those dirtbag Royal Defenders in their place.

Hilda: (British Accent) It was a grand victory.

Menat: (Egyptian Accent) It sure was.

Laney: Yeah. What a waste and a disgrace that they turned out to be.

Superman: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm's version of the Justice Lords.

Me: But it was thanks to Ed Cowart that we were able to take them down for good.

Ben: And their version of me that betrayed them and erased their memories of them forever.

Nico: He will be forever remembered in our hearts as a true hero.

Lana: You got that right.

Lola: Yep.

Ed Cowart: And thank you all for making me part of the team. I am truly honored.

Me: You showed that you are Team Loud Phoenix Storm material.

Vince: That's right. And you are perfect for providing reconnaissance and spy intel.

Ed Cowart: I will not let you all down.

Me: We know you won't. We have one loose end to tie up though. We have to finish off the Society of Light and deal with Sartorius once and for all.

Lana: That's right.

Vypra: We have to make that monster pay for his crimes against our planet.

Dark Spicer: And we will kick his ass big time.

Me: We haven't received any news about him yet though.

Eddy: Maybe Sartorious heard about how we beat the Royal Defenders and chickened out.

Leanbow: Highly unlikely. The Royal Defenders probably made a deal with him to take us out in case they got defeated.

Me: That's highly unlikely either.

Ed Cowart: J.D. is right. My spy network found out that the Royal Defenders before we all took them down confirmed that they killed the Sartorius in our Universe as well.

Me: So the Sartorius we know was kept in the dark about our battle with the Royal Defenders.

Princess Rose: That's right. He didn't know they existed.

Me: We now have a chance to bring him down for good.

?: And I know just where to find him.

We heard a voice. It was the voice of a woman.

Me: Wha… Who said that?

My dark aura flared up on its own and formed a figure in front of us. It was a woman with all black clothes with black hair in a braided ponytail and she had a moon crown on her head and she had a beautiful singing staff with her and she had beautiful pitch black angel wings and she had the kanji for Gentle Darkness on her arm.

穏やかな闇

Me: Wow. Who are you?

Noira: My name is Noira but you all know me as the the Gentle Darkness.

Nico: So you are the Darkness of Justice.

Noira: That's right. I have been living in the heart of J.D. ever since he started helping people in his childhood.

Vince: Wow.

Noira: I came to help you all on your adventures. And we are going to make my evil brother pay. You all know my brother as the Light of Destruction.

We gasped.

Me: Whoa.

Shanan: So your evil brother is the main force that is out to destroy the entire universe.

Noira: That's correct. But let me tell you all my story. Many eons ago, before the universe was even created, I was the supreme force of good that watched over all life in the entire universe. I watched over everything and made sure that everything stayed in order and in the arms of good and justice. But my brother Hikara, the Light of Destruction had other ideas. Before the Big Bang created the entire universe 13.7 billion years ago, he became jealous of all things great and small and he was consumed with hatred over all life. Knowing what my brother was capable of doing, I had no choice but to banish him to another universe for all eternity. Eons passed after that and then a white hole appeared and my brother returned and for countless eons he has caused nothing but numerous unholy calamities across the universe. His goal was to destroy the entire universe. Knowing that I won't be able to beat him and his followers alone, I realized that I would need some help. I soon came to the conclusion that I had to destroy my own brother and he had to be stopped no matter what. I have chosen many people over the millennia to help keep my brother at bay by having them defend their worlds with my power. But my travels lead me to Earth and I found the right champions to help me destroy my evil brother once and for all and end his reign of terror for good.

Me: You chose me and all of us.

Noira: That's right. You have done so much good J.D. and you have defended and protected the people of your world from all the crimes and horrors that my brother has caused in his wake.

Me: I've never been one to brag but thank you.

Noria: You're welcome. I know where my brother is. He is located at an abandoned carnival just outside of Neo Domino City.

Me: Then that's where we need to go. Come on guys. It's time to end the terror of the Light of Destruction and the Society of Light for good!

After paying for our meal we went to Neo Domino City.

---

In the darkness of the night we were at an abandoned amusement park.

Me: Wow. Looks like no one has been in this park for years.

Tea: I know this amusement park. I used to go here all the time when I was a child. It was shut down because of tax violations and safety hazards.

Blackout: That's like the Abandoned Amusement Park in Skylands.

Nico: This place gives me the creeps.

Laney: How are we gonna find Sartorius here?

Me: I sense a strong energy signal coming from near the ferris wheel. Lets go.

We went into the park and we were by the ferris wheel.

Lana: Where is he?

Sarina: This way.

We followed Sarina to the old house of mirrors and she came to a mirror and placed her hand on a mirror and then the mirror glowed and vanished. Revealing a secret staircase.

Me: Wow. Didn't expect that.

Jaden: Me neither.

We went down the staircase and the energy was getting stronger and stronger as we got closer.

Me: The energy is getting stronger.

Nico: That means we're getting close.

Vince: Yeah.

Noira: (From inside my head) Be careful guys. The Light and Sartorius are near.

Me: I understand.

We came to a door and we opened it and inside it was a huge statue that was that of the Greek Goddess of the Dawn, Eos.

Me: It's the statue of Eos, the Greek Goddess of the Dawn.

Nico: Wow. Sartorius has an amazing statue.

Laney: He sure does.

Vince: Yeah.

Then we saw Sartorius appear.

Sartorius: So you all came.

Me: This ends now Sartorius.

Varie: You are gonna pay for your crimes!

I flared up the aura of the Darkness of Justice.

Anubis Krueger: Sartorius, you're under arrest for brainwashing and attempted mass omnicide. Surrender now and we'll give you a light sentence!

Me: He's not gonna go down without a fight Commander.

Sartorius: He's right.

He was enveloped in a massive aura of light and it was gonna be a battle that was old as time itself: Darkness VS Light.

Me: You are a monster Sartorius. You've caused so much pain and destruction in your own twisted goal to destroy the entire universe. You will pay for your crimes.

Then he had a majorly malevolent grin appear on his face and it showed that he will never care.

The Springfield Mafia pointed their guns at Sartorious' forehead.

Fat Tony: You fucked with one of my relatives.

Legs: Now, you're gonna get it!

Eddy: (he and Dark Spicer point their guns at the jerk) Don't leave us out.

Astrotrain: (points weapon at Sartorius) Save some for me!

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

They fired bullets and laser blasts at Sartorius and blew many holes into him and more. But the Light of Destruction healed him in an instant.

Me: So it's total obliteration that we have to do like we did before.

Sarina: You are not my brother anymore Sartorius. J.D. killed you before to save you from yourself and now he's going to do so again. The man I knew as my brother is dead forever.

Me: That's right and you will pay for your crimes. Lets power up and take him down!

We powered up to full power and Dark Spicer turned into Trojanware.

Trojanware: Alright, Robo Blaze. It's time to merge!

Springer: I'll never get tired of seeing that.

Trojanware merged with Robo Blaze and made his armor cooler and more powerful than ever before.

I transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and it was full power.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **For your crimes on our planet, you are hereby sentenced to death.**

Sartorius: Come get me.

Me: **If you can predict the future, then your future is death.**

Sartorius: Not likely. I summon ARCANA FORCE 0 - THE FOOL, ARCANA FORCE I - THE MAGICIAN, ARCANA FORCE III - THE EMPRESS, ARCANA FORCE IV - THE EMPEROR, ARCANA FORCE VI - THE LOVERS, ARCANA FORCE VII - THE CHARIOT, ARCANA FORCE VIII - THE STRENGTH, ARCANA FORCE XII - THE HANGMAN, ARCANA FORCE XIV - TEMPERANCE, ARCANA FORCE XV - THE FIEND, ARCANA FORCE XVIII - THE MOON, ARCANA FORCE XXI - THE WORLD, ARCANA FORCE EX - THE LIGHT RULER, THE DARK RULER and KNIGHT OF PENTACLES!

He summoned said monsters and they were based on tarot cards.

Me: **Impressive. Your monsters are all based on the readings of Tarot Cards used by fortune tellers.**

Sartorius: Yes and now you will see the light.

Me: **The Darkness will eclipse the light forever. Lets do it! I summon Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon, Black Luster Soldier - Envoy of the Beginning, Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Darkfire Dragon and Judgment Dragon!**

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra and Airocra!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Nico: I summon The Supremacy Sun, The Supression Pluto, The Despair Uranus, The Grand Jupiter, The Tyrant Neptune and The Big Saturn!

Qin: I summon Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Fortune Lady Light, Fortune Lady Fire and Fortune Lady Wind!

May: I summon Ice Queen, Elemental HERO Absolute Zero, and St. Joan!

Cody (OC): I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows, Metal Armored Bug and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Terra M.: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Liberty: I summon The Sorcerer of Dark Magic, Dark Magician of Chaos, Dark Magician Girl, Night Wing Sorceress, Divine Grace Northwemko, Hand of Nephthys and Elemental HERO Lady Heat!

Jasmine (GX): I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy (GX): I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr. Volcano!

Yugi: I summon Dark Magician, Summoned Skull and Kuriboh!

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yusei: I summon Stardust Dragon, Sonic Chick, and Stardust Xiaolong!

Jack Atlas: I summon Red Dragon Archfiend, Strong Wind Dragon and Sinister Sprocket!

Akiza: I summon Black Rose Dragon, Rose Fairy, Queen Angel of Roses and Rose Tentacles!

Luna (5D's): I summon Ancient Fairy Dragon, Spirit of The Breeze, and Sunlight Unicorn!

Leo: I summon Life Stream Dragon, Morphotronic Radion and Power Tool Dragon!

Crow Hogan: I summon Black-Winged Dragon, Blackwing - Blizzard the Far North, Blackwing - Shura the Blue Flame, Blackwing - Elphin the Raven and Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The mighty Legendary Dragons were summoned!

Bertrand: I summon GRAGONITH, LIGHTSWORN DRAGON, LUMINA, LIGHTSWORN SUMMONER, LYLA, LIGHTSWORN

SORCERESS, JENIS, LIGHTSWORN MENDER, AURKUS, LIGHTSWORN DRUID, WULF, LIGHTSWORN BEAST, CELESTIA, LIGHTSWORN ANGEL, SHIRE, LIGHTSWORD SPIRIT, EHREN, LIGHTSWORN MONK, JAIN, LIGHTSWORN PALADIN, GAROTH, LIGHTSWORN WARRIOR, MICHAEL, THE ARCH-LIGHTSWORN, RAIDEN, HAND OF THE LIGHTSWORN, MINERVA, LIGHTSWORN MAIDEN, RINYAN, LIGHTSWORN ROGUE, RYKO, LIGHTSWORN HUNTER and JUDGEMENT DRAGON!

Brittney: I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, RETURN ZOMBIE, ZOMBIE MASTER, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, NIGHTMARE HORSE, DARK DUST SPIRIT, RYU KOKKI, FLAME GHOST, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE LADY, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, GIANT AXE MUMMY and VAMPIRE'S CURSE!

Lucy Loud: GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Haiku: AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Persephone: I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Dante: I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

Jaden: I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES SPARKMAN, WILDHEART, BUBBLEMAN, NECROSHADE, CLAYMAN, BLADEDGE, BURSTINATRIX, AVIAN, NEO BUBBLEMAN, KNOSPE, HEAT, STRATOS, LADY HEAT, POISON ROSE, WOODSMAN, PRISMA, CAPTAIN COLD, ICE EDGE, NEOS, FLAME WINGMAN, THUNDER GIANT, RAMPART BLASTER, WILDEDGE, MARINER, NECROID SHAMAN, SHINING FLARE WINGMAN, WILD WINGMAN, DARKBRIGHT, INFERNO, MUDBALLMAN, PHOENIX ENFORCER, GAIA, GREAT

TORNADO, ELECTRUM, DIVINE NEOS, RAINBOW NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, STORM NEOS, MAGMA NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, FLARE NEOS, DARK NEOS, AQUA NEOS, GRAND NEOS, AIR NEOS, GLOW NEOS and the EVIL HEROES: INFERNO WING, INFERNAL PRODIGY, INFERNAL GAINER, LIGHTNING GOLEM, MALICIOUS FIEND, DARK GAIA, WILD CYCLONE, and MALICIOUS EDGE!

Hannah Fairchild: I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER and RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS!

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal.

Carly Carmine: I summoned EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT, DARK and EVERY!

She summoned said monsters.

Valon: I summon PSYCHIC ARMOR HEAD, OVER BOOST, BURNING KNUCKLE, TRAP BUSTER, BLACK HOLE SHIELD, BUSTER KNUCKLE, BUSTER PYLE, BIG BANG BLOW, ADVANCED SHIELD, JET GAUNTLET, DOUBLE CLOTH ARMOR and ACTIVE GUARD!

He summoned said armored monsters.

Valon: And I activate FULL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He had his armor merge with him and he was fully ready for battle!

Tania: I summon AMAZONESS ARCHER!, AMAZONESS BABY TIGER, AMAZONESS BLOWPIPER, AMAZONESS CHAIN MASTER, AMAZONESS EMPRESS, AMAZONESS FIGHTER, AMAZONESS PALADIN, AMAZONESS PET LIGER, AMAZONESS PRINCESS, AMAZONESS QUEEN, AMAZONESS SCOUTS, AMAZONESS SPY, AMAZONESS SWORDS WOMAN, AMAZONESS TIGER and AMAZONESS TRAINEE!

Professor Banner: That's right. I also summon HELIOS DUO MEGISTUS, HELIOS TRICE MEGISTUS, ALCHEMY BEASTS SALAMANDRA THE STEEL, OUROBOROS THE BRONZE, LEON THE LEAD, EATOS THE TIN, EKENAS THE MERCURY, MOONFACE THE SILVER and GOLDEN HOMUNCULUS!

They summoned said monsters.

The Dark Signers and Carly's kids summoned their Earthbound Immortals and their monsters and more.

We all summoned said monsters and they were ready for battle.

Vypra: Wow. What a selection.

Dark Spicer: It sure is. (To Sartorius) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked.

Me: **Big time. I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!**

I equipped myself with said cards.

Me: **Now your time has come.**

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD FORTUNE TELLER!

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!

I vanished in a flicker of fire with incredible speed and kicked Sartorius in the face with devastating force and sent him flying. Our monsters blasted Sartorius's monsters all over and destroyed them like their were nothing.

I punched Sartorius in the face with a deadly uppercut and Nico kicked him in the stomach with incredible force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and Laney fired waves of fire and burned Sartorius all over the place. Electro and Lincoln electrocuted Sartorius with a massive amount of lightning, Vypra and Luan blasted Sartorius with waves of light and darkness, Bane smashed Sartorius with incredible strength and Laney fired waves of bramble vines and slashed him all over the place, Hydro Man and Luna drenched Sartorius with water, Becky and Rich Texan blasted Sartorius with guns and cactus balls and they hurt, Mandee and Selma & Patty blasted Sartorius with solar fire and burned him all over, Lola and Firefly blasted Sartorius with fire and burned him all over, Lana and Vexen froze Sartorius with ice, Lily and Ebon blasted Sartorius with darkness and water, Lisa Loud and Calamitous blasted Sartorius with gears and energy rays, Lucy Loud and Webstor blasted Sartorius with darkness lightning and webbing, Leni blasted Sartorius with gravity lightning and King Hiss bit Sartorius and poisoned him, Eddy and Dark Spicer blasted Sartorius all over the place with their blasters and light powers, Sora and Robo Blaze slashed and blasted Sartorius all over the place with Sora's keyblade and Robo Blaze's sword, Lori, Leonard and his pigs trampled and smashed Sartorius all over and Lori blew him around in a powerful tornado, Lynn and Shiv slashed Sartorius with their swords of lava and light all over, Carol blasted Sartorius all over with powerful Orange Atomic Spiral Rays and Saïx bashed and smashed Sartorius all over the place with ballistic fury, Tara and Waffle Woman blasted Sartorius with fire, syrup and strawberry bombs, Edzilla pulverized and smashed Sartorius with incredible fury and blasted him with fire breath and Number 7 blasted him with missiles and lasers, Edd as Iron Boy blasted him with missiles and energy blasts and Zs'Skayr blasted him with dark energy and slashed them with his scythe, Spiderman blasted Sartorius with webbing and kicked and punched him all over the place and Vanitas blasted him with dark fire blasts, Robin slashed him with his sword and Common Cold blasted him with his snot blaster, Beast Boy crushed and smashed him all over as a Brachiosaurus and Xaldin spun him around in tornadoes, Cyborg and Technus blasted him all over with sonic cannon blasts and energy lasers, Volcana blasted Sartorius all over with fire and Larxene electrocuted him all over with lightning, Raven blasted him with darkness blasts and Roquefort and his cheese ninjas slashed him all over the place with swords of cheese and burned him all over with scalding hot cheese, Starfire blasted Sartorius with starbolts and laser rays from her eyes and Katnappe slashed him all over with her claws, Aqua blasted him all over and slashed him with her keyblade and her powers and Skulker blasted him all over, Hunter fired waves of energy and Red X threw bombs and blasted him all over the place, Rita fired waves of lightning and

Beautiful Gorgeous blasted and slashed Sartorius, Ariel and her sisters slashed and blasted Sartorius all over and Ghost blasted and slashed him, Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro summoned an army of monsters from Mon World and they smashed and blasted Sartorius all over, Qin fired a massive blast of fire and Captain Cold blasted the Sartorius with ice and froze him, Mary Jane slashed Sartorius all over with an arm sword and Evil Green Ranger slashed and blasted him all over the place, Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser blasted him with the Force and slashed him with their lightsabers and blasted him with Force Lightning, Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg slashed and blasted him all over with their swords and and earth and wolf magic, Nico and Myotismon blasted him all over the place with their Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing, me and Lord Drakkon blasted and slashed him all over, Squirrel Girl summoned a massive scurry of squirrels and Whiteout blasted him all over with energy blasts and the squirrels and Squirrel Girl pelted him with nuts and bombs, Kairi and Dr. Light blasted him all over with light blasts, Sora Takenouchi and the Springfield Mafia shot them all over with blasts of love fire and a massive barrage of bullets, Lisa Simpson fired waves of Buddha energy and Cantwell blasted him with I Hate Lisa blasts, Homer Simpson as Pie Man and Bart Simpson as the Cupcake Kid and Wiggum pelted Sartorius with bomb pies and Wiggum blasted them with his gun and rolled over Sartorius like a boulder, Winx Club Stella blasted Sartorius with light blasts and Chalmers yelled a sonic scream that sounded like SKINNER, May fired waves of ice and Loki electrocuted Sartorius all over with lightning, Roman and Bertrand, Misty and Persephone, Carly and Haiku, Kalin and Morpheus, Devack and Dante, Greiger and Boris all blasted Sartorius all over with blasts of fire and energy, Akiza and Robo-Roxy slashed and blasted Sartorius all over and so did Sora and Robo Blaze and they smashed Sartorius all over the place with indiscriminate power and fury, Maggie fired waves of dark fire and Atomic Skull blasted Sartorius all over with atomic energy, Sam S.L., Dolph, Jimbo & Kearney wedgied and punched and blasted Sartorius all over with lava and powerful punches, Whitney Comic Book Guy flattened and squished Sartorius all over and Whitney blasted him with flowers, Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water and Russ Cargill blasted Sartorius with his gun, Dana fired waves of ice and Skinner blasted Sartorius with incredible fury, Jackie fired waves of fire and Krusty blasted Sartorius all over, and

Fiona fired waves of lightning and Snake blasted with his machine guns.

Me: **You will now see what the power of darkness can do! Time for some teamwork! And these villains can help us too.**

I pulled out three Dark Traptanium Crystals and they glowed and I summoned EYE SCREAM, FISTICUFFS and NIGHTSHADE!

---

Eye Scream

Eye Scream is a mutant creature who is one of the Dark trappable villains in Skylanders: Trap Team. When the Skylanders come upon her home in Monster Marsh, Eye Scream sends out several eyeballs to attack them before fleeing into the swamp. The Skylanders later corner her at the edge of the marsh that is accessible via super bound pad hidden inside a Traptanium crystal, allowing the Skylanders to defeat and capture her.

Fisticuffs

Fisticuffs is an Evilikin who is one of the Dark elemental villains in Skylanders: Trap Team. He was summoned by Verl and the other Gillmen in the Secret Sewers of Supreme Stink to help determine whether the Skylanders were actually Skylanders. Though Verl had already seen enough, he let Fisticuffs attempt to prove his might against them anyway, since he was called in advance. In the end, his extending arm proved insufficient, as Fisticuffs was defeated and trapped.

Nightshade

A charismatic ninja thief, Nightshade is by far the most famous burglar that Skylands has ever known. Very smooth, charming, classy, and old-school cool. He was born rich and doesn't need the treasure he steals. He only does it to show off how awesome he is. When the Core of Light was destroyed and the Dark Realm was cut off from the rest of Skylands, Nightshade was rumored to have finally retired from the game. But now that the Midnight Museum is set to host one of Skylands' rarest treasures, the Dark Eye of Unvisibility, everyone knows it's only a matter of time before Nightshade resurfaces for one last, big heist.

Nightshade snuck into the high security Midnight Museum to steal the Dark Eye of Unvisibility in order to have the power to steal everything in Skylands. The Skylanders attempted to retrieve the Dark Eye before it could fall into the wrong hands, but Nightshade beat them to it and snatched the artifact before making his escape. After the Skylanders defeated the security forces of the museum, Nightshade was cornered by the heroes and engaged them in a fight. During the battle, the Doom Raider used the shadows of the pillars to inflict damage to the Skylanders and created shadow clones of himself to confuse and harm them. Despite this advantage, Nightshade was defeated and accepted capture with dignity.

---

Knight Mare: Lets do it! NOWHERE TO HIDE!

Devon Michaels and Knight Mare: SHADOW CHEETAH HUNTZONE!

Knightmare formed her shadow zone and Devon fired waves of red energy that formed into cheetahs.

Blackout: DARKNESS FALLS!

Ravi Shaw and Blackout: ECLIPSING GORILLA SMASH!

Blackout fired waves of dark energy and Ravi fired a wave of blue energy that formed into a gorilla.

Nightfall: DARK AND DANGEROUS!

Zoey Reeves and Nightfall: DARK ANGLER JACKRABBIT LASH!

Nightfall fired whip blades of black energy from her hair and Zoey fired waves of yellow energy that formed into jackrabbits.

Hood Sickle: ANY LAST WORDS?

Nate Silva and Hood Sickle: DARKNESS SICKLE MANTIS SLASH!

Nate and Hood Sickle fired blades of dark energy.

Starcast: A SHOT IN THE DARK!

Steel and Starcast: DARKSTAR SCARAB SWARMSTORM!

Steel fired waves of silver energy that formed into scarabs and Starcast fired stars of dark energy.

Eye Scream: WE ALL SCREAM FOR EYE SCREAM!

Laney and Eye Scream: BRAMBLE EYESWARM BARRAGE!

Fisticuffs: COMIN UP SWINGIN!

Naruto and Fisticuffs: DARKWIND STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING FIST RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a Wind Style: Rasenshuriken and threw it and Fisticuffs infused it with his power and the blades turned into powerful fists and the whole thing turned pitch black.

Nightshade: DARK DAYS AHEAD!

Sly Cooper and Nightshade: THIEVIOUS RACCOONUS DARK BLADE!

Sly Cooper and Nightshade fired blades of darkness.

The blasts all combined and they slammed into Sartorius and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sartorius was badly beaten and down.

Shanan: (On the radio) Dad come in do you read me?

Me: **I read you loud and clear Shanan.**

Shanan: I found the white hole that is pushing out the Light of

Destruction. It's located behind the galaxy MACS0647-JD right next to the very distant edge of the universe.

Me: **Excellent. Lock on to the white hole and blast it. It's time to put an end to this madness.**

Shanan: Got it dad.

She pressed a sequence on the computer and charged up a mega-schwarzschild radium disruptor tachyon superlaser. It was powered by the Omega Lock and the powers of all four Cyber Planet Keys that were used in the Unicron Wars to destroy the black hole that was gonna destroy the universe. She had the White Hole caught in its crosshairs.

Shanan: You will never terrorize our universe again.

She pressed the red button and fired it and it was a beam of red energy that went as fast as 918 nonillion miles per hour and it got to the white hole in less than 20 seconds and it slammed into it and destroyed the white hole in a massive explosion of light.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the light vanished 5 seconds later, the white hole was completely destroyed and the Light of Destruction stopped flowing into our universe.

Shanan: BULLSEYE! White hole destroyed dad!

Me: **Excellent job Shanan. Good work.**

I held out my hand to Sartorius.

Me: **This time you stay dead you bastard.**

I then fired an energy blast and it slammed into Sartorius and obliterated him like it did before.

All that was left of him was his Duel Disk and his monsters.

I picked them up and kept them as a trophy and we powered down.

Then we saw a white entity appear out of the ashes of Sartorius and it was THE LIGHT OF DESTRUCTION!

---

The Light of Destruction, known as the Light of Ruin in the Japanese anime, is the main antagonist in second season of Yu-Gi-Oh! GX. It is a malevolent extraterrestrial being whose ultimate goal in the Japanese version has been described as destroying all life in the universe.

Many millennia ago before mankind existed, there was a white hole in space that releases a lot energy that includes the Light of Destruction. As soon as the Light reached Earth, it brought upon devastation and chaos. As time passes, it would possess one victim and move onto other victims like The D and later Sartorius. The Light of Destruction was also responsible for corrupting Yubel turning her psychotic in the process when Jaden released her into space to test the new Yu-Gi-Oh! cards in space.

At the Duel Academy, while manipulating Sartorius, it managed to gather a group of students including Chazz Princeton, Alexis Rhodes and Bastion Misawa (who were possessed the light itself from their defeat by Chazz also got defeat by Sartorius) and created a cult known as the Society of Light to worship it. It also allowed the brainwashed people to take control of most of the island such as turning the Obelisk Blue dorm white. The Light of Destruction later got hold of a satellite that is capable of exterminating all life on Earth. It later continues to possess other people like Prince Ojin before it was defeated and sealed away in a duel against Jaden and Aster. With its defeat Sartorius and all others who were under its control were released.

---

We gasped.

Me: The Light of Destruction!

Lana: So that's the Light of Destruction.

Qin: It's pure evil!

Carly: Horrifying!

Me: And it was responsible for everything that happened all over our universe.

The Light of Destruction then was screaming and roaring in excruciating pain.

Vypra: What's wrong with it?

Dark Spicer: It looks like it's in pain.

Me: It's the White Hole. Shanan destroyed it and cut it off from the universe it was coming from.

Lola: Wow.

Me: Light of Destruction you will never be welcome in our universe again.

I held out my hand.

Me: HAKAI!

It glowed purple and it was being completely obliterated. It was banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Sartorius was taken with it.

We powered down.

Me: We did it guys. The Light of Destruction and the Society of Light has been silenced forever.

We cheered wildly.

Jaden: It's over guys. The evil of the Light of Destruction is no more.

Me: Yep. But there are always other evils out there that pose a tremendous threat to the entire universe.

Ed Cowart: And we must always be ready for them.

Nico: You said it.

We went back home and the Masters of Evil all went back to their lair.

---

BAck at the estate we were watching TV.

Me: Whew. That was some battle.

Nico: It sure was. Thank goodness we never have to see the Society of Light and the Light of Destruction again.

Laney: Yep.

Qin: Thank goodness.

But then we got an unexpected surprise when our ceiling opened up and it had a huge vacuum cleaner tube suck us in.

Me: WHOA!

Sam Simpson: THIS IS A BIG TIME TO GET WOOHPED!

Stacy Bolton: WEEEEEE!

Lola: YEAH!

We landed in Jerry's office to find him playing Dance Dance Revolution.

Me: Wow. Jerry is good.

Jerry: (sees us) Um, Hello everyone! This isn't what it looks like!

Maria: Relax. We like playing Dance Dance Revolution too.

Me: Yeah and Lincoln, Clyde, Ronnie Anne and Paige here are the champions of it. They rock at that game.

Lincoln: It's true.

Clyde: It's one of our favorites.

Paige: Yep.

Jerry: Good.

Me: But you are good at it.

Jerry: Thank you. And first off I would like to say congratulations on your victory over the Royal Defenders.

Me: Thank you Jerry that means a lot to us.

Jerry: You're welcome. And Nico I would like to say that I am very sorry about what happened between you and Rotwood.

Nico: Thank you Jerry.

Jerry: You're welcome and oh my..

He saw Nico's wedding ring.

Jerry: I see that you and May have officially tied the knot. Congratulations.

May: Thank you Jerry.

Me: We were so happy for him.

Jerry: Yes but now we have a situation. It appears that Timmy has escaped from prison and is back to his game of hurting bullies.

Clover: Timmy that vigilante that tried to kill Mandy?

Alex (TS): That's nuts!

Me: Who is Timmy?

Sam Simpson: You would feel sorry for him J.D.

Sam went over his history and it was not pretty.

---

He appears in "Grabbing the Bully by the Horns". His robot was modeled after Astro Boy.

When he was young, Timmy was selling slushie drinks at a fair when he was bullied by two boys, who pick on him and destroy his wares. A young Mandy then arrives and dumps cotton candy on his head, and had bullied him many times since.

After having worked in Japan, Timmy creates and pilots a giant robot similar to Astro Boy so he can have his revenge. He goes to Hawaii where he abducts the brown-haired guy at his house, and then abducts the blond guy. During the second abduction, the spies Samantha, Clover and Alexandra try to stop him, but he fights them off. He then goes to Beverly Hills, where he abducts Mandy and defeats her celebrity bodyguard.

Timmy returns to an abandoned amusement park in Japan, where he has tied up the two boys and Mandy in a single locker. When the spies attempt to rescue them, they get captured by Timmy, and he reveals his past of being bullied. After Sam tells him that vengeance isn't going to help things, Timmy puts the girls and the other abductees on a roller coaster ride called the "Bully Gauntlet", which includes things like getting booted by a big shoe, getting gum in their hair from big gum bubbles and finally getting dumped in a slushie tank after plunging from a high precipice.

The girls free themselves before hitting the slushie tank. Timmy then battles Sam and Clover. When Alex bumps into him with the gum ball, he is thrown into the slushie tank which causes his robot to malfunction and later explode, although he is rescued by the girls. He is arrested by WOOHP.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: That bitch! I should've killed Mandy when she was working with The Inventor.

Nico: We didn't know she did all this at the time.

Me: Oh yeah. But she created a monster out to kill all bullies.

Lynn: You know what? Why don't we let Timmy kill all the bullies in the world?

Lori: Lynn!

Lynn: I mean, aside from Dolph, Jimbo, and Kearney, bullies are the one thing all of us hate. And we've taken down most of them. Are we really going to arrest Timmy for doing the same things we've done?

Me: We have to Lynn. I feel sorry for him and no one should ever go after bullies just to get revenge.

Francis: J.D. is right. I was once a bully myself and J.D. changed me into a better person.

Me: That's right Francis. I helped you become a better person. But some bullies are just that irredeemable and Mandy falls into that category. But it was Mandy's fault that Timmy became like this and we have to help him realize that vengeance will only lead to his own death.

Nico: That's right.

Me: We'll gladly take the case Jerry. But when we stop him we will give him community service and I have the perfect job just for him.

Jerry: I understand.

Me: Lets roll!

We were off to stop Timmy.

---

We were over at an abandoned amusement park in Japan. It was an old run down amusement park that was shut down ages ago.

Me: Wow. Another abandoned amusement park.

Nico: Looks like no one has been in this one for years either.

Vince: Yeah.

But then we heard rockets and a massive robot suit came and it was TIMMY! And he was inside a robot suit that looked like Astro Boy.

Me: WHOA! Nice Robot Suit.

Timmy: Why thank you.

It opened and inside it was TIMMY!

Me: Are you Timmy?

Timmy: That's right. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We came here to stop you from getting revenge Timmy. It will only lead to your own destruction.

Timmy: WHAT DO YOU KNOW!?

Me: Because we have had many run ins with people that are out for revenge and what you are doing is wrong.

Timmy: Is it?

We saw a bunch of robots bring in a bunch of bullies. And we saw that they were being taken to a shredding pit!

Me: Oh no!

I flew fast and destroyed the robots and freed the bullies and tied them up.

Me: You bullies are looking at spending time in prison for your crimes. Why are you doing this!?

Timmy: To do the world a favor and kill all the bullies around the world!

Me: That is going too far!

Luxord: We would never do what you're planning to do right now!

Timmy: Oh, really? If I remember correctly you've beaten up most bullies and made sure they ever hurt anyone again. I'm basically about to do the same thing. So now, you're mad at me for it? Or do you all just want to be the only ones able to take down bullies?

Me: Neither! We sympathize with you because of what you went through. But you aren't the only one that was affected by bullies. Lots of people were. Bullying tears families and lives apart and it doesn't stop! That's why we're going to make sure it DOES stop by arresting bullies and make sure that they pay for their crimes. But you don't have to kill bullies anymore.

Timmy: Why not?

Me: Mandy did this to you. And now look at where she's at.

I showed him a newspaper from when we she was sentenced at the end of the events of The Mad Inventor.

Timmy: "Traitor Mandy Josephine Tuckett condemned to spend the rest of her life in the Neptune Prison for Traitors with no hope for parole." Whoa! I didn't know she was in jail.

Me: That's right and she is going to suffer there. She did so many horrible things to the country all because of her own greed and superiority complex. And we stopped her and karma got her in the butt. Big time.

Timmy: I had no idea.

Me: It's all right Timmy. You can still stop this madness now and end it.

The Masters of Evil Came. Bane, Common Cold and Eccentro.

Me: Bane, Common Cold and Eccentro.

Venom: Is this your first fight against us on the Masters of Evil, Eccentro?

Eccentro: Actually, it is.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) The fight against Trogarr and the Royal Defenders were practice for him.

Me: It sure was.

?: You will die then.

A figure came out and it was GOLDENROD from episode 8 of Dino Thunder!

---

Goldenrod was Zeltrax's son and was created from his DNA by accident when Zeltrax used the Geno-Randomizer on himself after the failure of Dysotron. There is no physical proof of the two being related besides this incident. Goldenrod was sent to take out Tommy Oliver but proved unsuccessful. Goldenrod attacked Tommy and Trent in the car. But the other Rangers showed up and stopped him. Golden Rod then returned to his father. Zeltrax used the Geno-Randomizer to make Goldenrod stronger and the two attacked City Hall. He fought against the Power Rangers again, battling Conner and easily outmatching him, and even grew to an enormous size, succeeding in taking down the Thundersaurus Megazord. Eventually, he was destroyed by Tommy's Brachio Staff Fire Strike after being trapped by his Earthquake attack, giving Zeltrax another reason to hate Tommy.

---

Tommy Oliver: Goldenrod!

Goldenrod: Hello rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were Zeltrax's son! You were sent to kill Tommy but were unsuccessful.

Goldenrod: That's right. Good memory on you J.D. But you will still die! You all will pay for killing my father!

Luna: Dude, your father helped Michelle and Doug try to kill us.

Me: That's right and he took over Smitty's mind and made him do all kinds of horrible things.

?: Even I am not that terrible.

Another figure came out and it was VEENA! Another enemy that Sailor Moon knows.

---

Veena is one of the Seven Shadows. She can create items by using her wings to draw them in the air (usually ones she can use as a weapon to attack). She appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 24, An Artful Attack.

After being imprisoned in the atmosphere, Veena was reborn inside artist Peggy Jones, the fourth of the rainbow crystal carriers. She was inside the Green Rainbow Crystal and Zoycite extracted her Rainbow Crystal and transformed her into Veena. She battled Sailor Mercury, Sailor Mars, and Sailor Jupiter, before Sailor Moon returned and healed her with Moon Healing Activation. When Peggy was healed, Veena was killed and could not be awakened again.

---

Veena: My name is Veena and I am the artist of pain.

Shanan: I didn't expect Queen Beryl to have a Painterlovian in her forces.

Veena: Impressive that you know my race Shanan. I heard that you know so much about the universe.

Shanan: Comes with the job description.

Qin: What are Painterlovians?

Shanan: They are a race of artist aliens from the planet Coloria. It's a planet where everything is their canvas. They have the ability to draw anything with the feathers on their wings and make it come to life.

Laney: Wow! That's amazing.

Veena: Indeed. Want to see a demonstration?

Me: Sure.

She pulled a feather out and it floated over Nico's head and drew an anvil and it materialized in the air and dropped onto Nico's head.

BLANG!

It hurt like hell.

Nico: OW!

Me: That must've hurt!

Veena: Didn't expect that, did you?

Nico: You're probably one of the funny monsters.

Me: But that is amazing that you can do that.

Laney: (In her head) I sense that there is a spark of good in Veena. She and the person she was inside of are conflicted. (Out loud) Shanan let me face her. I can help her.

Shanan: I have a feeling I know what you are gonna do Laney. Be careful.

Bane: Me and Common Cold are exhausted from our battle with the Light of Destruction so we can just watch for a bit and help you out against Timmy. Señor Eccentro hasn't had his shot against you all.

Linka: Fine with us. We'll let you all fight another time.

Me: Lets get them!

Emma: You'll thank us for this later, Timmy.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Squad!

Bane and Common Cold went to sit down for a bit in a bench and we went at the rest.

## Battle 2: Eccentro

Linka, Luxord and Batch were facing Eccentro.

Linka: So this is the first fight I've ever had with you in the Masters of Evil.

Eccentro: It sure is.

Luxord: I'm glad you don't have to put up with annoying banter from Tanaka anymore.

Batch: Same here.

Eccentro: Same here. He was a jerk and he deserved to be destroyed.

Linka: Can't argue with that. And he was such a drillster.

Eccentro: A what?

Linka: It's my sister Leni's term for Drill Sergeant. She learned that one from her co-worker Miguel at work.

Eccentro: Oh I get it. And it's true.

Batch: That's a good way to put it.

Linka: Thank you.

Eccentro: Here's my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon. He had a Victreebel and a Mega Victreebel!

His Victreebel screamed and bit on Eccentro like how Jame's

Victreebel did to him. It was really funny.

They were laughing hard.

Luxord: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

Batch: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Linka: (Laughs) James had this happen to him all the time with his Victreebel!

Eccentro got out.

Eccentro: Really? He had the same thing happen to him as well?

Linka: Grass Pokemon love him! He has a Victreebel that shoves him into his mouth, a Cacnea that hugs his face and a Carnivine that bites him on his head. But they love him and only do it out of love.

Eccentro: I see.

Linka: But your Mega Victreebel is really awesome! And it's like all 3 Bellsprout evolutions all in one.

Eccentro: It sure is. Lets dance shall we?

Linka: Lets dance.

Linka fired waves of lightning and Luxord fired his cards and Batch fired waves of fire and they slammed into Eccentro and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Linka: Not bad for your first fight.

---

Battle 3: Goldenrod

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Goldenrod.

Nico: You are as stupid as your dad. Lets dance.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place with incredible power and Goldenrod exploded into a massive fiery explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Goldenroad was dead.

Nico: Goldenrod, you and your father have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a super mega win.

---

Battle 4: Veena

---

Laney and Sailor Moon were facing Veena.

Laney: Veena, I sense a spark of good still inside you and the woman you are possessing is trying to get you to help her so you can bring the world good joy and color.

Veena: You are right Laney. I didn't like teaming up with Queen Beryl. She's trying to destroy the entire universe and more.

Laney: I know. Shanan killed her before and she will pay for her crimes like she did before. But I can help you. Let me help.

Laney chanted an incantation and she fired a beam of light that hit Veena and she gained a new appearance. It was the famous artist Peggy Jones and Laney knew who she was. She was now a Human-Painterlovian Hybrid. She had Veena's wings and her black hair was longer and braided and she had Veena's crown on.

Laney: (Gasp) Peggy Jones the famous artist! I saw her famous painting The Moon Princess and it was so beautiful.

Sailor Moon: That's the painting me and J.D. were in.

Laney: I remember. How awesome is that?

Peggy saw them.

Laney: Peggy are you all right?

Peggy Jones: I think so.

Laney: It's a really ugly story.

Laney revealed everything.

Peggy was shocked but she was forever grateful to Laney.

Sailor Moon: I'm glad you're back to normal Peggy.

Peggy: Thanks to you and Laney, Sailor Moon.

Laney: You're welcome.

---

Battle 5: Timmy

---

We regrouped and we were facing Timmy.

Me: Sorry about this Timmy. But it's for your own good.

Bane and Common Cold came to help us.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Bane smashed him all over and Common Cold blasted him with his snot Blaster. We punched him all over the place and blasted him and more. Najarin, Lystone, and Khorror smashed and blasted Timmy all over and Stalker, Kraven, Venom, Rhino, Bane and Common Cold smashed and brutally smashed and pulverized Timmy.

Me: Time for some teamwork! And also these.

I pulled out 3 Light Traptanium Crystals and 6 Water Traptanium Crystals and out came BRAWL & CHAIN, CHILL BILL, CROSS CROW, THE GULPER, SLOBBER TRAP, THREATPACK, EYE

FIVE, LOB GOBLIN and LUMINOUS!

---

### Brawl & Chain

Brawl & Chain is a walrus who is one of the Water villains in Skylanders: Trap Team. He confronted the Skylanders on a flying ship with a group of Bomb Shells and Pirate Henchmen, but was defeated and trapped.

Brawl & Chain and Brawlrus were recruited by Blubberbeard in his latest scheme to take over Skylands by flooding the lands using his underwater factory. They crossed paths with Dive-Clops and eventually Eye-Brawl in the submarine only to be outwitted and apprehended by the Skylanders along with Blubberbeard.

### Chill Bill

Chill Bill is an ice troll who is one of the trappable Water villains in Skylanders: Trap Team. He was encountered at the Phoenix Psanctuary, freezing several birds with his freeze ray before fighting the Skylanders. Eventually, he was defeated and trapped. Aside from his villainous acts, he is the DJ for Troll Radio in both Trap Team and Skylanders: Imaginators.

### Cross Crow

Cross Crow is one of the Water villains in Skylanders: Trap Team. He is a notorious treasure hunter that is always in hot pursuit of Skylands' most legendary artifacts… and a good key-lime pie.

Cross Crow battled the Skylanders in Time Town flanked by a group of Buzzer Beaks, BirdBrains and Cuckoo Clockers. He was eventually overpowered and trapped.

### The Gulper

The Gulper, also known as Gulper, is a gelatinous blob who is a Water villain in Skylanders: Trap Team. He is part of a group of strong villains called the Doom Raiders.

He returned as a SuperVillain racer in SuperChargers and Imaginators, piloting a Sea vehicle. In SuperChargers Racing, he replaces Spellslamzer as one of the playable racing villains.

From the moment he oozed from the ceiling of the Gelatinous Caverns, The Gulper had possessed an enormous appetite and insatiable thirst for anything and everything he could stuff in his mouth. At a young age, he won first place in the annual Deep-Fried Triple-Cheeseburger eating contest - and has proudly worn the Crown of Gluttony ever since. But it was his particular affinity for soda, which causes him to grow to colossal proportions and go on rampages, that first caught the eye of the Golden Queen. She was looking for special types of people - or creatures - to join her Doom Raider gang that was bent on unleashing total mayhem. It was also her desire to recruit someone who was incredibly dim-witted, so that if they were ever captured, the Skylanders would not be able to extract any useful information. The Gulper fit these requirements to a tee!

After escaping from Cloudcracker Prison, The Gulper landed in Soda Springs where he began consuming the soda that were made by the Mabu for the soda festival. The more soda The Gulper drank, the bigger he became, allowing him to rampage through the village. Eventually the Skylanders and the Trap Masters arrived and stopped The Gulper by tricking him into drinking a vat full of bottom-feeding, suction-eel flavored soda. This caused him to shrink back down to his normal size, allowing the Skylanders to capture The Gulper with ease.

After his capture, the Skylanders took The Gulper with them as they departed from Skylanders Academy for Know-It-All Island for his Villain Quest with Mags, called "Balloon Redemption". She explained to the heroes that she had an idea for Gulper to make up for his previous behavior at Soda Springs; give all the Mabu children balloons to help them cheer up. After completing this task, he was awarded with Mags' thanks and a new outfit.

Slobber Trap

Slobber Trap is a rock dog who is one of the playable Water villains in Skylanders: Trap Team. He was encountered on Know-It-All

Island, where he ambushed the Skylanders after their fight against a group of Trolls. After his Troll minions were defeated, Slobber Trap engaged the Skylanders in battle, but was subdued and captured.

## Threatpack

Threatpack, formerly known as Professor Nilbog, is a troll who is one of the trappable Water villains in Skylanders: Trap Team. He is the head of the troll secret base that houses their super secret rocket, which was needed for the Skylanders to reach the Skyhighlands during "Operation: Troll Rocket Steal".

After sending several waves of Troll Warriors, Lob Goblins, Chill Bills, and Trolling Thunders to stop the Skylanders, Threatpack tried to fight them himself. However, his recklessness proved to be his downfall, as he was blown out of the air and trapped.

He returned as a SuperVillain racer in SuperChargers and Imaginators, piloting a Sky vehicle fashioned after his jetpack.

## Eye Five

Eye Five is a mutant creature who is one of the Light elemental villains in Skylanders: Trap Team.

As the Skylanders approached the village in Monster Marsh, Eye Five ambushed them after the other monsters failed to stop them. He was defeated and quickly trapped.

## Lob Goblin

Lob Goblin is a Troll who is one of the Light elemental villains in Skylanders: Trap Team. The Skylanders were rolling a huge bomb to try and destroy a powerful tank blocking access the Nightmare Express, when Lob Goblin blocked their way. Eventually, his attempts failed and he was trapped.

## Luminous

Being from the element of Light, Luminous has always feared the dark. Even his own shadow used to frighten him so he became determined to find a source of light so powerful and bright, no darkness, not even shadow, exists. This quest drove him quite mad and he set out to destroy all who opposed him. Finally, he managed to find what he was looking for - The Starlight. A source of light and energy so great, darkness could never escape. But it was protected by the Skylanders and Luminous was unable to get his hands on it. When the entire Light Realm became cut-off from the rest of Skylands, Luminous seized the opportunity and tried once again to steal this Starlight, but what he didn't know was that a Skylander of the Light Element, Knight Light, was left behind as well. After an intense battle over several days, Knight Light was able to imprison Luminous in Sunscraper Spire, where he remains to this day. Just hope nobody lets him out.

Years later, the modern-day Skylanders arrived with Mags at Sunscraper Spire to investigate its presence after the destruction of Cloudcracker Prison. Seeing this as a chance to finally escape his prison, Luminous took on the guise of Mags and led the heroes around the towers, tricking the Skylanders into unlocking the seals that imprisoned him in the center tower. Once all of the the seals were unlocked, Luminous revealed his true identity to the Skylander once they had reached inside Tricked You Tower. He engaged them in battle, and despite his renewed power over the Light element, the Doom Raider was defeated. The Portal to a Light Trap opened up, and Luminous accepted his fate, running towards the light within the portal.

---

Astrotrain: Righto boss!

Leanbow: For the honor of the Wolf!

Astrotrain used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Leanbow used the Mystic Force Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Astrotrain's Ionic Displacer Rifle and Leanbow's Wolf Magic 100-fold.

Anubis Krueger used the SPD Cyber Planet Key and Springer used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Krueger's Shadow Ranger Powers and Springer's Wind Laser 100-fold.

Astrotrain and Leanbow: IONIC WOLFBLAZE MEGABLAST!

Astrotrain fired an Ionic Blast and Leanbow fired a wave of wolf fire.

Anubis Krueger and Springer: SHADOW WOLF WINDSTORM!

Krueger fired a wave of shadow energy from his saber and Springer fired a wave of wind lasers.

Spotlight: TIME TO SHINE!

Spotlight and Devon Michaels: LIGHTBEAM CHEETAH BLAST!

Knight Light: SEE THE LIGHT!

Knight Light and Ravi Shaw: PRISM SWORD GORILLA SMASH!

Astroblast: READY, SET, GLOW!

Astroblast and Zoey Reeves: PRISMATIC JACKRABBIT SMASH!

Aurora: THE SPEED OF LIGHT!

Aurora and Nate Silva: SOLAR FLARE MANTIS BLAST!

Blaster-Tron: (Robotic Voice) TARGET ACQUIRED!

Blaster-Tron and Steel: LIGHT SLASH SCARAB BURST!

Eye Five: NEED A HAND?

Eye Five and Vince: CRYSTAL EYEBLAST STORM!

Lob Goblin: POWER ON!

Lob Goblin and May: SUBZERO LIGHTNING WAVE!

Luminous: LIGHTS… CAMERA… ME!

Luminous and Maggie: TWILIGHT FIRESTORM BLAST!

Gill Grunt: FEAR THE FISH!

Gill Grunt and Lori: SCALDING WATERSPOUT WIND!

Slam Bam: ARMED AND DANGEROUS!

Slam Bam and Leni: GRAVITY ICECUBE SMASH!

Wham-Shell: BRACE FOR THE MACE!

Wham-Shell and Luna: NEPTUNE MACE SLAM!

Zap: (Gurgling Voice) RIDE THE LIGHTNING!

Zap and Luan: THUNDERSTORM SLIME LIGHTSTORM!

Thumpback: (Nautical Accent) HAIL TO THE WHALE!

Thumpback and Lynn: VOLCANIC BERMUDA WHIRLPOOL!

Chill: (Russian accent) STAY COOL!

Chill and Lincoln: LIGHTNING NARWHAL MEGASLAM!

Rip Tide: GO FISH!

Rip Tide and Linka: LIGHTNING ORCA SMASH!

Punk Shock: AMP IT UP!

Punk Shock and Liberty: LIGHTNING MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Wash Buckler: (Pirate Accent) EIGHT LEGS AND NO PEGS!

Wash Buckler and Lyra: THUNDERSTORM GHOSTSHIP BLAST!

Freeze Blade: KEEPING IT COOL!

Freeze Blade and Lee: SKATING FIRESTORM SHRED!

Lob-Star: STAR BRIGHT, STAR FIGHT!

Lob-Star and Lucy Loud: SCALDING DARKNESS BOILSHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Snap Shot: (Australian Accent) CROC AND ROLL!

Snap Shot and Laney: BRAMBLE ARROW BARRAGE!

Flip Wreck: MAKING WAVES!

Flip Wreck and Lana: SUBZERO DOLPHIN BLAST!

Echo: LETS MAKE SOME NOISE!

Echo and Lola: SIRENBALL FIRESTORM BLAST!

Dive-Clops: LOOK OUT BELOW!

Dive-Clops and Lisa: TECHNO SONAR STRIKE!

Grave Clobber: A WATERY GRAVE AWAITS!

Grave Clobber and Lily: MUMMY MAELSTROM BLAST!

King Pen: STAY FROSTY!

King Pen and me: WOLF PENGUIN STAMPEDE!

Tidepool: (Australian Accent) IN A LEAGUE OF MY OWN!

Tidepool and Nico: OCEANUS INKSHOT BLAST!

Brawl & Chain: WHO WANTS A HUG?

Bane and Brawl & Chain: SMASHING BRAWL ANCHOR PUNCH!

Chill Bill: I AIM TO FREEZE!

Luxord and Chill Bill: TIME CARD FREEZEBLAST!

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) CROSS CROW ON THE GO!

Sam Simpson and Cross Crow: FIRESTORM ARROW MAELSTROM!

The Gulper: GULPER CAN FLY!

Clover and The Gulper: SODA PERFUME SUPERBLAST!

Slobber Trap: LETS PLAY FETCH!

Alex and Slobber Trap: VOLCANIC BONE MAELSTROM!

Threatpack: I LOVE THIS PART! WHHEEEE!

Francis Stone and Threatpack: FIRESTORM MISSILE JET BLAST!

They all fired their energy blasts and Elemental blasts and the blasts hit Timmy and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash power!

Francis: Lets do it!

Francis Stone, Sam, Clover, Alex and Lincoln: FIRESTORM MEGA SPY BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and fire and they slammed into Timmy and destroyed his suit and knocked him down.

He was beaten.

Timmy: I'm really sorry about this. I didn't mean to hurt anyone. I just wanted bullies to stop hurting people.

Alex: We know, Timmy. But we weren't going to let you cross a line you can't uncross.

Me: That's right Timmy. If you kill bullies all you are going to be is nothing but a cold blooded murderer.

Timmy: Oh.

Me: But I think you can make it up with some community service.

Timmy: What can I do?

Me: I have a job in mind for you.

The Masters of Evil came.

Eccentro: It must've been tempting to let Timmy continue with his plans.

Stalker: Indeed it was.

Francis: But stopping him was the right thing to do. Besides, me, Caitlin, Flash Thompson and Dominique used to be bullies. And look how we turned out.

Common Cold: Well, I think you guys did the right thing.

William: And let's not forget that three bullies, Dolph, Jimbo, and Kearney, are part of your team as well.

Bane: You're right about that.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

We went back home and Timmy was given a job at the park to atone for his crimes. He also works as a nurse there in case children get hurt.

Me: Timmy looks happy than ever. But we have one loose end to time up.

I had devil horns form on my head and I smiled sinisterly.

---

In the Neptune Prison, Mandy was reading a book.

Guard: Package delivery.

Mandy: For me?

Guard: Yep.

He gave the package to her and she opened it and in it was a helmet. She loved it and put it on and when she went to sleep it activated and she saw herself in the very fire of hell and she was screaming as she was being tortured in the worst forms of punishment imaginable. She was being psychologically tortured as

well.

Caitlin: That's for ruining Timmy's life! Me and Dominique didn't even know about that!

Back at WOOHP HQ we stood before Jerry.

Jerry: Well done everyone. Another mission done.

Me: This one was a cinch. But we do feel sorry for everything that happened to Timmy. Poor guy.

Lori: Yeah it was awful.

Meg Griffin: Take it from me. I was bullied constantly by Connie D'Amico because of how ugly I was before Quahog was destroyed.

Francis: That was awful.

Jerry: It was.

Francis: (To the viewers) Never be a bully or you will face us and be pounded.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and rested.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Timmy from Totally Spies is a villain I feel sorry for because of all the pain and suffering he had done to him by Mandy and bullies. Bullies are the scum of the earth and they all need to be stopped and thrown in jail. NicoChan11 and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is another awesome Babysitting Adventure and we're going to have Anna Babysit the Loud Kids while some of us go to Aunt Ruth for another grueling day of bad food and boring stuff.

See you all tomorrow.

# Sports Babysitting Fun

At Spunk E. Pigeon's Pizza Palooza Paradises, we were there to celebrate the fall of the Society of Light and the end of the Light of Destruction. The Masters of Evil were all with us.

Everyone: CHEERS!

We clinked out glasses and we were having awesome pizza.

Me: To the end of the Light of Destruction and the Society of Light.

Everyone: HERE HERE!

We cheered.

Laney: That was an intense series of battles.

Princess Rose: It sure was. But we all prevailed.

Fat Tony: Indeed we did.

Panda King: This is the second celebration in a row that we've had.

Maria: Well, we've earned it for taking Sartorius out.

Me: You said it Maria.

Vypra: It's good that we never have to see the Light of Destruction again.

Shanan: That's to me for destroying the White Hole that was the source of its power.

Laney: Yep.

Naruto was having Cheese and sausage pizza.

Naruto: Man, I'll never get tired of pizza.

Me: You said it bro. No one hardly ever gets tired of it.

Nico: You said it.

We had the whole restaurant for the day and we were having our favorite pizzas and more. We played awesome arcade games that Nicole dominated at and more and we raked in a lot of tickets for awesome prizes and more.

---

Later the next day, Lincoln was waking up.

[Lincoln wakes up and yawns]

Lincoln: "Ah, Sunday mornings. My homework's done, my chores are complete, and I'm looking forward to a whole day of freedom!" [gets out of bed and starts dancing with joy.]

Me: Whoo hoo! You said it buddy.

Janeen: Yeah me too!

Rita: [from downstairs] "RISE AND SHINE, KIDS! WE'RE GOING TO AUNT RUTH'S TODAY!" [Her news causes Lincoln to stop dancing.] "YAY!"

Me: Boy we haven't had this happen in a while. It's been about a year actually.

Lincoln: No kidding. But it'll be good to see Aunt Ruth after what we found out with the Royal Defenders version of Aunt Ruth.

Janeen: Yeah.

Me: Lets see who the lucky girl is for babysitting.

I spun my daughter wheel.

Me: And the lucky girl is…

It landed on Anna.

Me: Anna.

Lincoln: Sweet! But I'll go to Aunt Ruth.

Me: Okay.

---

Later at the door I was giving Anna her instructions. She was babysitting the Loud Girls and Linka today.

Anna: I know what to do dad. You and mom did it so many times before.

Me: Awesome. We're not gonna be back until tomorrow morning. It's an annual deal where we go all day.

Anna: Wow. Allie told me about that. That's amazing.

Me: It sure is. But have fun what we're gone.

Anna: I will.

We walked to the van.

Lynn Sr.: If I have to see that extra toe, so help me…

Lincoln: I left a Blood Clone here for you guys.

They saw a Blood Clone of Lincoln.

Linka: Nice thinking bro.

Lincoln: Thanks. See you guys.

They left.

Anna: This is gonna be awesome guys!

Lori: It sure is. I'm sorry Lincoln and Lee have to go.

Anna: I know.

The doorbell rang and at the door was the Fox Quints.

Pam: Hey Coach Anna.

Anna: Oh hey guys.

Steve: Mom is having us be with you guys for the day while she and dad are out of town till tomorrow.

Lynn: Cool!

Anna: You guys are in luck though. I'm babysitting for the Loud's while they go to their Aunt Ruth's for the day till tomorrow.

Ron: Cool!

Pam: Awesome!

Nico came and he had Mindy and Alicia with him.

Nico: So everyone is out at their aunt Ruth for the day?

Anna: Yep. And they won't be back until tomorrow morning.

Nico: Guess it's that time of the year for their annual tradition.

Anna: It sure is.

Mindy Chan: Awesome.

They gathered in the Living Room and then some of the Masters of Evil came in.

Vypra: Hey guys.

Anna: Oh hey Vypra. What's up guys?

Dark Spicer: Where's J.D. and Lincoln and everyone else?

Anna: They went over to their Aunt Ruth's house for the day and won't be back till tomorrow.

Misty Tredwell: Wow.

Carly Carmine: I hope they have fun.

Zs'Skayr: Same here.

Lori: Usually all our visits to our aunt Ruth are literally anything but fun.

Vypra: How come?

Anna: Oh right you don't know about this. But a while back, going to their Aunt Ruth was a form of torture and capital punishment.

[A montage of all the things they do at Aunt Ruth's is shown. First Aunt Ruth is laying in her chair and the Loud Siblings are bored out of their minds as they are looking at a slide show.]

Anna: " **She makes everyone look at a million pictures of her cats. She has slideshows of pictures of all of her cats from her travels from around the world and we get bored out of our skulls just from having to look at them.** "

Ruth: "Here's Mittens in Egypt. We were going to visit the pyramids, but Mittens hates the heat." [cuddles Mittens]"Don't you, baby?"

[Cut to them eating something questionable.]

Anna: " **She feeds everyone gross food. Some of the food is so old and rotten that it causes a lot of food-borne illnesses.** "

Lori: "Ew. When was this pudding made?"

Lisa: [examining the can] "Seeing as this flag on the label only has 48 stars…"

[Cut to Lincoln cleaning out the cats' litter box.]

Anna: " **And she always singles Lincoln out to do special chores like clean her litter boxes and all that.** "

Linka: **Uncle Rudy did the same thing to me in my dimension.**

Ruth: "And when you're done scooping, you can start rubbing these bunions. Don't forget my extra toe!"

[A sixth toe protrudes from her left foot.]

[Lincoln cringes in disgust.]

Lana: "Lucky."

Anna: **Their aunt Ruth has an ugly sixth toe on her left foot and it makes their dad hurl his guts out every time.**

Lana: **That's right and I like going to Aunt Ruth because it's heaven for me.**

Anna: " **The only Loud's who got to skip out on Aunt Ruth's were Lily and Mr. Lynn.** "

[Lily pulls on one of Ruth's cats' tails. End montage.]

Anna: Lily wasn't trusted around Aunt Ruth because she hurt her cats. So their dad stayed home and babysat her. When dad found out about this, he invented this awesome babysitting plan where one of us would watch some of the Loud's for them while they go to their Aunt Ruth.

Dark Spicer: Wow. That's a good plan.

Carly Carmine: It sure is.

Zs'Skayr: Good plan.

Laney: I like helping out so I volunteered to stay back.

Luan: I don't like going to Aunt Ruth so I stay back myself.

Anna: Yep and it's my turn to babysit today.

Vypra: That's awesome.

Jimbo: Righteous!

Vert: You guys never did explain to us why you don't like Ruth's house.

Wheelie: (to the Loud's) Considering the fate of the other Ruth, I don't think you guys should be bothered by her house.

Lori: That would be true. But we love her nonetheless.

Kearney: Guys, I'd like you to meet Kearney Jr.

Kearney Jr.: Hi there!

Ramjet: You have a son at your age?

Kearney: I had him when I was 14.

Anna: I remember watching that. He sure is cute.

Kearney Jr.: Thank you.

Snake: And this is my son Jeremy.

Jeremy: Hey guys.

Lucy: Pleasure to meet you Jeremy.

Anna: He looks so much like you Snake.

Snake: That's my boy.

Anna: Okay. First we're gonna do 8 scenarios in the Simulator. 3 of them are gonna be around sports.

Lynn: Score!

Pam: Awesome!

Lori: Oh boy.

Anna: First up is my favorite: Basketball. (Spins a basketball on her finger)

Lynn: Awesome!

Anna: And we're going to help my hero play with the Looney Tunes against the MonStars in my favorite childhood movie. Space Jam!

Lynn: YES!

Linka: That's my all time favorite!

Laney: Sweet!

Lana: Space Jam is awesome!

Lola: Michael Jordan was awesome in that movie!

Lily: Yeah!

Anna: I know. Michael Jordan is my hero and he will always be the greatest basketball star ever.

Luna: He sure will dudes.

Anna: Lets head to the Simulator!

They cheered and went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator they were getting ready.

Anna was dressed in her favorite jersey and shorts she had and they were awesome.

Lynn: Nice sports attire Anna.

Anna: Thanks Lynn.

Zs'Skayr: Looks awesome.

Anna: Thanks.

Carly: Me, Jack and Dark are gonna help in the Space Jam battle.

Anna: Awesome.

Lincoln: Cool.

Lynn: Lets do it.

Anna, Lynn, Lincoln, Lana, Zs'Skayr, Carly, Jack Atlas and Dark Spicer went into the Simulator and they were ready!

Anna: Lets play ball!

The Simulator activated and they were ready for action.

Anna: Time for some basketball pain!

Michael: You guys look ready.

They saw Anna's favorite basketball hero, Michael Jordan himself.

Anna: Michael it's an honor.

Michael: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you too.

Lincoln: Awesome!

Carly: It's an honor to meet you Mr. Jordan.

Anna: We came to help you all out.

MonStars: Uh Oh.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning MonStars: Your asses are gonna be kicked in this game!

Dark Spicer turned into Furi!

Furi: LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHIN, MONSTARS! YOUR MOMMAS ARE DUMB, STUPID, AND UGLY, AND THEY HAD CRAP HUSBANDS TO GIVE BIRTH TO YOU!

Anna: Yeah you tell them Furi!

Lincoln: Lets get them!

The MonStar's were infuriated!

Bill Murray: I'm helping out too.

Lincoln: Bill Murray!? Awesome!

Carly: Cool!

Marvin: Now, let's all play fair. Here.

Anna: Time for action. Lady Nike, give me strength.

[Bang and Daffy growl at each other. Taz leans in close to camera, and Porky growls with Bupkus. Anna and Carly growled ferociously. Carly growled like a mad hummingbird. They are ready for comeback. It's the Monstar's ball and Bang passes the ball to Pound.]

Pound: Open! [Catching the ball and exclaimed, Bugs is riding the motorcycle and dressed like a mailman.]

Bugs: [Stealing the ball] Coming through!

Pound: [Surprised] Whoa!

Lincoln punched Pound in the face and fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him.

Michael Jordan: [Running while Nawt runs after him] Bugs! [Bugs stops and holds the ball]

Bugs: [Throwing the ball to Michael] Special delivery!

[Michael slam dunks and scores the tunes cheer.]

Furi: YEAH!

Zs'Skayr blasted Bupkis with a dark energy blast.

Mr. Swackhammer: [Sees the scoreboard and gets grumpy] No! Boo!

Anna: Oh shut the hell up Swackhammer!

[Bupkus has the ball and dribbled it a few times, he jumped up in the air and he prepared to slam dunk but suddenly his eyes widen with shock he sees the hoop full of rockets and explosive devices. He stopped and whined with fear and he looks at the audience, and then they explode.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

[Bugs and Wile E. were the ones who set them off.]

Bugs: Eh, nice kaboom, Wile E. [Wile E. smiles]

Carly: Good show.

[Then Bupkus angrily grabbed Wile E and pulls him to his face showing his teeth. But before he could do anything, his teeth were shot off. Elmer and Yosemite wear black suits, wearing sunglasses and have two pistols pointing at Bupkus. Elmer and Yosemite look at each other and back at Bupkus then they shoot off his last set of his teeth. Michael has the ball he dribbles it, trying to dodge Bang, Nawt, and Bupkus they tried to catch Michael but failed. Michael throws the ball into the hoop, earning two more points for the team and the crowd cheers. It's the Monstars ball. Blanko passes the ball to the Pound.]

Pound: [To Nawt and Bang] Let's teach 'em a lesson. [Running to the hoop]

[As they run, Sylvester appeared with a fishing pole and he swung the pole and catches Pound's shorts and pulled them off. Blanko looks at Pound shocked, Pound stops and sees that his shorts are gone and he's butt-naked.]

Pound: [Covering his shorts with his jersey] Hey! What- [Smiling and blushing with embarrassment]

Lola: [Taunting Pound] Nice butt!

Carly: There's A Full Moon out tonight!

Anna: Yeah!

[The crowd laughs at Pound, Michael just smiled with amusement and gets back in the game. Taz has the ball and slam dunks it. Michael has the ball next and heads for the hoop Pound and Bupkus tried to catch him but failed and Michael slam dunked. Foghorn and

Sylvester lift Porky, he has the ball and Pound goes after him.]

Porky: Er, going up.

Pound: You're mine boy. [Porky slams the ball into the hoop and Pound gets hit in the face with the ball]

[Stan, Granny and Witch Hazel are getting excited that the team is catching up.]

Granny: Slam me!

Stan Podolak: [Slapping her left hand] Yeah! How's that? [Granny falls from the bench]

[Nawt, Pound, and Bang are charging in with the ball hoping to score. But then Michael holds up Pepe, while he, Bugs, Foghorn and Tweety are wearing gas-masks.]

Pepe Le Pew: (French Accent) Hello! A little surprise for you, my friends. [Chuckles]

[Bupkus, Bang, and Blanko sniffed the bad smell they gasped and fainted.]

FOGHORN!

Pepe Le Pew: [Chuckling and kissing the ball into the hoop] Two points.

[Michael jumps in the air, Pound and Nawt growled trying to stop him, he slam dunked the ball in the hoop hitting Nawt in the head. Michael has the ball, Bang tried to catch the ball but tripped over his own feet and Michael shoots into the hoop.]

Mr. Swackhammer: [Furiously] Dang!

Daffy: [Painting Pound's shorts red] Ooh, this will be good.

[Daffy pointed at his shorts for the crowd and they all laugh at this. Then Toro the bull in the stands, sees the red painted shorts and everyone looks at him as the bullring fanfare comes on. He snorts and growls angrily. He jumps off the stands, running to Pound with his horns. Foghorn and Porky jump out of the way as Daffy moves out of the way. Pound felt scared and he turns his head to see Toro coming at him with his horns down. Toro then hits Pound's butt and Pound goes flying above the air screaming in pain.]

Crowd: Ole!

Anna: Ole!

Anna dribbled the ball and passed it to Michael and he slam dunked it and Bill Murray ran as Tweet passed the ball to him and he passed it to Carly.

[Tweety is flying around and the Monstars surround him.]

Bang: Okay, birdie.

Tweety: Uh-oh. [The Monstars show him their teeth about to hurt him]

[Tweety had enough of getting picked on and he lets a karate yell. The Monstars gasp in shock, then Tweety punched Pound and Bupkus, then punched Bang in the stomach. He twisted Blanko's neck, then he bites Pound's ear which causes him to yell in pain. Then he pulled Bupkus's hair and pulled it off, then he kicks Bang's chin and falls on the floor. Elmer jumps in the air and slam dunked the ball into the hoop. The crowd and the team cheered loudly.]

Michael Jordan: Yes!

Anna: YEAH!

[Bupkus take the ball and elbows Marvin. He gets ready for action.]

Bill Murray: Yo, spaceman, don't choke now. Come on. Come on, come on.

[As Bupkus, gets ready, Daffy puts on a football helmet.]

Daffy: It's gut-check time! [He jerked his legs back and forth like a bullet.]

Carly: Time to kick some butt!

[Bupkus throws the ball to Pound and Daffy launches at him. As Pound catches the ball, and Daffy hits his stomach hard and Pound drops the ball. Bang and Blanko watch the ball dribble to Bill.]

Bill Murray: This must be mine. [As he dribbles the ball, Pound pushes Daffy out of his stomach, holding in pain.]

9

Whoo-hoo! This belongs to me. I'm going left! I'm going left! [Passes the ball to Michael and Pound goes after Bill.] Whoa! Don't ever trust an earthling!

[Michael dribbles the ball, trying to get past Nawt. He sees the time and they're eight seconds left.]

8

Lola: Mike!

[Michael throws the ball to Lola, she dribbles it and she gets surrounded by Bang and Blanko.]

7

Bang: Get the rabbit! Get the girl!

Carly: Lola!

Lola threw it to Carly and she dribbled it like there was no tomorrow and threw it to Anna and she dribbled it.

Daffy: [Jumping] Come on! Come on! [Anna passes the ball] I'm open! I'm ope! [Bupkus hits Daffy with his hand and reaches for the ball]

Bupkus: That's mine!

Bugs: [Grabs the ball with his ears and throws it Bill] Not today!

6

Bupkus: Hey!

Lincoln catches the ball and throws it to Bill Murray.

[Bill Murray catches the ball and Blanko approaches him.]

Blanko: Bring it on, dude.

Bill Murray: [Trips Blanko] Whoopsie-daisy. Whoo-hoo.

5

Furi pulverizes Blanko and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Blanko.

Bill throws it to Jack Atlas.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Michael!

[Jack Atlas passes the ball to Michael and he heads for the hoop. Bang is running behind Michael and Pound comes charging at Michael.]

Pound: You're mine!

[Pound and Bang growled as he's about to grab Michael, but he slipped and falls on the floor. Michael steps on Pound's head which causes him to groan in pain. He climbs up to Pound's butt and then he jumps up and flies to the hoop as the crowd roars.]

Bill Murray: Mike, I'm open! [A shocked Pound see's Michael in the air] Never mind.

4

[Time slows down as Michael flies to the hoop, getting ready to score.]

3

[Bang and Bupkus roar and they jump up, grabbing Michael to stop him.]

2

[Michael begin to stretch his arm, reaching for the hoop and he is preparing to slam dunk.]

1

[Bang and Bupkus look on in shock knowing they're gonna lose. Michael slam dunks the ball into the hoop and the horn blows.]

0

BUZZZZ!

GAME OVER!

THE TUNES WIN!

[The crowd cheers wildly, Swackhammer yells in rage. The tunes cheer for their big victory of the game. Anna and the kids hugged in victory! Bugs and Lola hug each other, Bill laughs joyfully and runs to Michael. Michael lets go of the hoop and lands on his feet.]

FINAL SCORE: 77 - 78 TUNE SQUAD! CLOSE GAME!

Hubie: The Tunes win!

Anna: Way to go guys! That's my hero!

They high fived and more.

[The tunes run up to each to other and they give each high fives and hugs. Pepe hugged and kissed Granny. Michael and Bill talk in private as the tunes celebrate their victory.]

Michael Jordan: That was a nice pass, man.

Bill Murray: That was a great stretch for the basket, too.

Anna: Great job though Bill.

Michael Jordan: You know, you really got some skills. You might be able to play in the NBA.

Carly: Yeah I agree.

Bill Murray: Thanks, Mike. I'll probably quote you on that. But I'm gonna take this opportunity to retire from the game of basketball.

Michael Jordan: [Puts his hand on Bill's shoulder] No. Come on.

Bill Murray: No! No! I'm gonna retire right now, and that's all there is to it. I'm gonna go on top, undefeated and untied. That's the way it"s gonna be. You go on ahead and celebrate with your teammates.

Michael Jordan: No, come on and help us. Celebrate with us.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Bill Murray: I'd like to, but I have to ice down my knees right away, OK? They're starting to go.

Michael Jordan: All right. Good-bye man.

Bill Murray: All right. See ya. [Walks away]

Michael Jordan: Are you sure?

Bill Murray: Yes! Definitely sure. Definitely. [Leaving the court]

[Swackhammer is furious at the Monstars for losing the game.]

Mr. Swackhammer: Losers!

Monstars: Sorry.

Mr. Swackhammer: Choke artists!

Monstars: Sorry again.

Mr. Swackhammer: Wait until I get you back on Moron Mountain.

Furi then grabbed Swackhammer and threw him into the hoop!

Furi: (grabs Swackhammer by the throat) LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHIN, SWACKHAMMER! I JUST THREW YOU THROUGH A BASKETBALL HOOP! YOU START A WAR WITH THE LOONEY

TUNES AND I WILL DO IT AGAIN! ONLY NEXT TIME, I WILL MAKE SURE YOUR NECK SNAPS WHEN YOU HIT THE GROUND!

Everyone: YEAH!

Anna: Now get!

Anna kicked Swackhammer and sent him flying to the moon.

Everyone cheered.

Lincoln: Awesome! Whew! Really worked up a sweat on that.

Anna: We sure did. But the coolest part was we got to meet my hero.

Michael: I'm honored. Anna.

They shook hands.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered.

Vypra: Awesome game!

Laney: That was awesome!

Anna: It sure was.

Lana: You guys did great.

Lily: Yeah!

Anna: Thanks guys. Now our next sport is dad's and Jared's favorite: DODGEBALL.

Lynn: Sweet!

Anna: It's gonna be me, Carly, Misty, Number 7 and the Loud Kids.

Lori: Awesome!

Leni: This is like, totes gonna be fun.

Luna: Yeah dudes.

Anna: Lets do it.

They went into the Simulator again and it was gonna be awesome. The Simulator activated and they were in a huge stadium and it was for dodgeball. They saw that their opponents were smoking hot Bikini Babes.

Anna: Yowza.

Carly: Those girls are hot.

Number 7: (to the Hot Bikini Babes) Your attires would only be appropriate for at the beach.

Babe 1: We know but it's for dodgeball.

Lincoln: (Flexes his arms) Check this out girls. Take a load off your eyes.

The babes squealed in love and admiration for Lincoln.

Babes: Our hero.

Anna: Looks like Lincoln is gonna have quite a fan club.

Carly: He sure is.

Misty: Yep.

They got ready and the game began.

Anna: Lets get some!

They went for the balls and threw them all over the babes and smashed them into them. The babes were throwing them back and Anna and team did all kinds of acrobatic moves and gymnastic moves and dodged them all.

Lincoln: I got some sweet moves for you girls. Come at me.

Babe 1: With pleasure little man.

The babes threw the balls. Lincoln did some awesome stunts he learned from Kick Buttowski and dodged them all over with incredible acrobatic moves and he ran up the bleachers and across the wall and he jumped through a football goal post.

Referee: Wow! That kid has got some moves!

The girls threw more balls and he dodged all of them with a Neo Matrix style dodge.

A babe came at him and threw a ball hard and he grabbed a ball with two balls and he jumped into the air with three balls and he kicked the top ball and it went at a babe like a fireball.

Babe 5: Mommy.

It smashed into her face and sent her crashing into the wall.

He threw a ball and sent it at a babe like a bullet fired from a gun and it slammed into her mouth and sent her into the foam wall.

Lincoln then jumped and punched another ball and it flew at a babe as fast as a cannonball shot out of a cannon and it slammed into another babe and slammed her into the wall.

Lincoln: Try this one.

He threw multiple balls all at once and they slammed into 6 babes and knocked them down. Leaving only a blonde hair babe left standing.

Lincoln did the hand motion for come get me.

She saw a pile of balls and went over to get them and Lincoln threw the ball and it hit her and sent her flying.

Lincoln had won!

They cheered wildly for him!

Anna: WHOA!

Number 7: That was incredible!

Laney: Way to go big bro!

Lily: That was awesome!

Lana: Yeah!

Anna: Kick Buttowski taught you all his moves didn't he?

Lincoln: He sure did. He's an awesome teacher.

Lincoln threw up the goats.

The babes came over to him.

Babe 1: How did you learn all those awesome moves like that?

Lincoln: I'm a daredevil in training and I have an awesome teacher. He is teaching me all of his stuff.

Babe 1: Wow! I thought you look familiar! You're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lincoln: That's right.

Babe 1: Wow! You're a legend around the world.

The babes squealed like a bunch of fangirls.

Lola: Looks like you have a lot of fans big brother.

Lily: He sure does.

Number 7: Indeed.

They later left the simulator and everyone cheered for them.

Nico: Awesome moves!

Vypra: Very impressive moves.

Kick Buttowski: Nice job Lincoln. Awesome stunts.

Kendall: That was well done.

Lincoln: Kick is the teacher and he is a force to be known.

Kendall: That's my awesome boyfriend for you.

Lori: But those were literally awesome moves bro.

Lynn: They sure were.

Anna: Now it's time for my favorite. BOXING.

DING DING DING!

Lynn: Sweet!

Anna: We're going to help my favorite fictional boxer: Rocky Balboa!

Lola: COOL!

Lynn: Rocky Balboa!? He's awesome!

Anna: And he's one of the strongest.

Vanitas: Awesome! We're gonna face his opponent Creed.

Anna: Yep. Apollo Creed. We're gonna kick some butt.

Lynn: Awesome!

Lola: How many movies were made for Rocky Balboa?

Anna: 6 Rocky movies and 2 for Creed.

Lynn: Wow. Sylvester Stallone kicked a lot of butt in those movies.

Anna: He sure did. Lets do it!

Anna, Lynn, Huntsgirl, and Vanitas went into the Simulator and it activated and they found themselves in a boxing arena in the year 1975 and they saw the famous Rocky Balboa facing his opponent Apollo Creed.

Vanitas: Boy they are ripped.

Lynn: Time to kick some butt!

Anna: Lets make this a tag team fight.

They flew in and jumped onto the arena.

Anna: Hello Rocky.

Rocky: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Wow!

Lynn: It's an honor to meet you Rocky.

Vanitas: Same here.

Creed: Heard so many good things about you all.

Anna: It's mutual. We're gonna make this a tag-team match. How does that sound?

Creed: Cool.

Anna: Awesome.

Huntsgirl: (to Creed) Time to go Rocky IV on your ass!

Vanitas: Yeah!

Rocky: Who wants to go first?

Anna: Me first.

Rocky: All right.

Anna went to face Creed and she had powerful boxing gloves on.

Creed: Lets dance.

Anna: With pleasure.

DING DING!

FIGHT!

Anna punched Creed in the head and punched him several times in the stomach and punched him in the face and she went back and tagged Lynn.

Lynn went and punched Creed in the stomach and punched him in the back of the head and punched him several times in the face.

Lynn then went over and tagged Vanitas.

Vanitas punched Creed in the head and flattened Creed into a pancake and he went over to Huntsgirl and tagged her and she went over and punched him all over the place with lightning fast speed.

Then she went over and tagged Rocky and he finished the job by punching him in the face and knocked him out.

KNOCKOUT!

They won!

Later they left the simulator and everyone cheered wildly for them!

Vypra: Nice fight!

Laney: Good match!

Lana: Awesome!

Anna: Thanks guys. Now that the sports are done it's time for the next part of our simulator scenes. We're gonna do 3 combat scenes.

Vypra: Awesome.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

?: I will be your first opponent!

They turned and they saw another version of Hinata. But this one was different as she was wearing Provocative Clothing. It was the RTN HINATA!

---

This version of Hinata Hyūga appeared in a parallel universe as a minor villain from the 6th Naruto Shippuden movie Naruto Shippuden: Road to Ninja. She is a yandere to Naruto in the alternative universe.

Hinata first appeared alongside with her teammates when Naruto asked if they saw Madara, but they didn't know what he is talking about. Naruto gets confused and angry at them telling that they should know who he is. Kiba was about to speak, but Akamaru suddenly bit him. Naruto and Sakura never saw this side of him before. Kiba became very angry, at Akamaru's strange and wild behavior to him, why did he bite him and threatens Akamaru that he would leave him at cold. Akamaru took that as a threat and began to run away. Naruto asked Kiba why did he do that to Akamaru. Shino explained that Kiba love cats and hates dogs such as Akamaru. Hinata, then turns her ways to Sakura whom she find suspicious that they are on a date. Sakura laughs at Hinata's silly question & asks what got into her. Hinata walks to Sakura, whispering in her ear & said that if she touched him, she'll kill her. It scared Sakura that she back up from her. Hinata asks more threatening questions for her to tell the truth if she and Naruto were dating. Naruto protects Sakura, which made her very angry at him and grabs his jacket and asks why is he covering Sakura. Naruto had never seen this side of Hinata. Naruto tells Sakura to run, then he uses his Shadow Clone Jutsu Technique to escape from Hinata's hands.

She appears again in the hot springs with Tenten and Ino using smart comments about Sakura's body, telling her that if Menma is not her man, she should stay away from him. Sakura tells her that there nothing between her and Naruto's friendship. She calls Sakura a liar and got suspicious that she is also going after Menma. She also knew that Neji is using his Byakugan to peek at them and she threats to kill him. Ino began to yell and realize that someone fell in the women's side of the hotspring, which was Rock Lee. Sakura asks why was he there and Hinata suggested that Rock Lee wasn't training, but was peeking instead. He told them that he was just training, but his outfit got attached from the roof as everyone hurried to know what was going on. Hinata turned back to her anger at Neji and ask where was her underwear. He ran for the hills as Hinata followed him. She became more angry at Rock Lee and wanted to hurt him, but Naruto and Sakura came to help as he was glad to see Sakura, but little did they know that Rock Lee stole Tenten's underwear and everyone was so shocked (even for Sakura) that they all just stood there staring at Rock Lee in a shame moment and Sakura yells "No, not Rock Lee!". Since then, Naruto and Sakura never saw her again throughout the whole movie.

When Menma destroyed alternate Konoha, it's presumed that she was perished as she was never seen among the survivors.

Unlike her actual counterpart, she is a sharp-tongued, domineering, more assertive, aggressive and very confident of herself. Her personality bears many similarities with that of the real world counterpart of Ino, only a lot more worse than her. Unlike her actual counterpart (and possibly Ino), she wears a very provocative dress, almost similar to the outfit Anko wears. Much like her real world counterpart, she is in love with Naruto, except that she threatens any girls in her way via death threats, even those who are not attracted to him like Sakura. It is unknown what became of her when her crush destroys Konoha and after the latter's presumed death.

* * *

Naruto: Hinata!?

Laney: Whoa! Her clothes are badass.

Lana: Big time.

Anna: If I saw myself in clothes like those, I'd have to kick my own fucking ass.

Nicole then came in.

Nicole: Guys what's going… (Gasp) Parallel Universe Hinata!? What the hell are you doing here!?

Anna: Whoa! So this is the Parallel Universe Hinata you told me about.

Nico: Whoa man! She looks like a badass bitch.

Nicole: You have no idea Nico. This version of Hinata is trouble all in capital letters. She threatened Sakura's life when we went to the universe she's from and I punched her in the face for saying those terrible things. She wanted Naruto all for himself all because she thought he was his evil twin Menma.

Naruto: That's right. She was all over me like a bad rash.

Anna: And dad killed Menma when Zeltrax showed himself.

RTN Hinata: You will pay for killing Menma!

Nicole: He deserved to die because he was a dangerous S-Rank traitor. Now you will share his fate.

Vypra: Now it's my turn.

Luan: And me, William and Shego will face you in our usual fights.

William: Cool!

Nicole: Time for me to put you in your place you cold-hearted bitch.

They went into the Simulator and it activated and they found themselves at the destroyed abandoned training ground in the RTN Universe.

Vypra: Whoa! Looks like a major battle happened here.

Nicole: It's where me and Menma fought when we were Team Cosmic Dragon. I savagely overwhelmed him and he was heavily wounded.

Luan: Wow. What a battle.

William: No kidding.

Shego: Yeah.

Nicole: I'll face Hinata.

Luan: Okay.

Vypra: Usual Battles?

Luan: Yep.

They powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Vypra

---

Luan, William and Shego were facing Vypra.

Vypra called out her Pokemon. She called out her Gliscor and her Murkrow.

Luan: Lets see how this Lights you. (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) That was a good one.

William: It was.

Shego: Lets do it.

Luan fired waves of light, William fired blasts of fire and Shego fired waves of green fire and they slammed into Vypra and her Pokemon and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them out.

Luan: That is one victory that Lights up. (Laughs)

---

Battle 2: RTN HINATA

---

Nicole was facing RTN Hinata.

Nicole: Menma got what he deserved for being nothing more than the lowest and most vile creature ever to walk the Earth.

RTN Hinata: (INFURIATED) DON'T YOU DARE TALK TO MENMA THAT WAY YOU FUCKING BITCH!

Nicole: I can talk about him however I want you fucking bimbo.

RTN Hinata roared in rage and went at Nicole and just as she was about to punch her, Nicole teleported away.

Nicole: That was pathetic.

RTN Hinata roared in incredible rage and she threw a massive and relentless barrage of exploding shuriken and paper bombs at Nicole and they hit her all at once and the explosion was getting bigger and bigger and bigger. When she stopped, there was a lot of dust and smoke and fire.

RTN Hinata: I have avenged you Menma!

But when the smoke and dust cleared, Nicole was still standing and she was completely unscathed.

Nicole: If that was all you are made of it was really pathetic.

RTN Hinata: WHY WON'T YOU DIE!?

Nicole then teleported and punched her in the stomach with incredible force and sent her crashing into the ground.

RTN Hinata got up and she was enraged and she went at Nicole.

RTN Hinata: I WILL KILL YOU!

Nicole then teleported and kicked her in the back of the head and knocked her down to the ground.

RTN Hinata growled ferociously and then she roared in extreme fury and went at Nicole. She punched at her and Nicole was dodging all her attacks.

Nicole then punched her in the face and sent her crashing into the mountain.

A figure came out and Elec Man appeared.

Elec Man: And you are?

Volt Kraken: Call me… Volt Kraken! (shoots three slow electric arcs at Elec Man)

Nicole fired waves of star energy and the blasts hit Volt Kraken and destroyed him in an instant.

Volt Kraken's powers and weapons were now ours.

Nicole: I've had it with this bitch. Time to send her into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: VENGEANCE OF THE STAR DRAGON!

Nicole fired a wave of star energy and it formed into a dragon.

Wheelie: Lets use teamwork!

Naruto: Right!

Wheelie used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Naruto used the Hidden Leaf Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Wheelie's Fire Stones and Naruto's powers 100-fold.

Wheelie and Naruto: SAGE FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC METEOR SHOWER RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a Sage Art Lava Style: Rasenshuriken and Wheelie fired his fire stones and they merged together. The two techniques slammed into RTN Hinata and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it created a massive mushroom cloud that could be seen for hundreds of miles and the shockwave from the blast was unbelievably powerful and it leveled small villages in its path. When the smoke cleared, there was nothing but a massive crater where the abandoned training ground was.

Nicole: Whoa! What power!

Naruto: No kidding sis. That was unbelievable.

Wheelie: No kidding. Wow! That was intense.

Luan: Unbelievable.

William: So is the Parallel Universe Hinata gone?

Nicole: Her energy signal is gone. She's dead.

Shego: Good riddance.

Vypra: Wow. What power.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered wildly for them.

Anna: Awesome job sis!

Nicole: Thanks Anna.

Naruto: But now we've seen the last of that bad Hinata.

Anna: Yep. Now we have two more combat scenes. We're gonna go after another Evil Sasuke.

Laney: Awesome!

Anna: I'll face the evil Sasuke.

Atomic Skull: And I'll help him.

Maggie: And me, Charmcaster and Huntsgirl can face you.

Ramjet: Same with me and Panda King.

Atomic Skull: Awesome.

They went in and the Simulator activated and they found themselves in the Final Valley during the 1st battle with Naruto and Evil Sasuke.

Anna: Wow. This is gonna be intense.

They watched Naruto and Evil Sasuke really duking it out with everything they had and they were not gonna stop until one of them is dead.

Anna: Wow. Look at them go.

Maggie: Intense.

Charmcaster: No kidding.

Naruto and Evil Sasuke were really going at each other until Evil Sasuke got the drop on Naruto and he was about to stab Naruto with a Chidori!

Anna: Now's my chance!

Anna flared up her red aura and flew at Evil Sasuke with incredible speed!

Evil Sasuke: Sorry loser but this is as far as you go. I will enjoy sending your fucking ass to Hell. Now die you fucking demon.

But then…

BLAM!

Anna slammed her foot right into the Evil Sasuke's face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the cliff.

CRASH!

Evil Sasuke got up and he saw Anna ready for a fight.

Anna: You are a monster Sasuke.

Evil Sasuke: This was not your fight you fucking bitch!

Anna: It is now you fucked up loser! I'm not going to bring you back to the village. I'm going to kill you where you stand.

Atomic Skull then appeared.

Atomic Skull: I'm gonna face you too.

Evil Sasuke: Stay out of my way, loser!

Atomic Skull: (glares at him): I'm so tempted to fry you right now.

Anna: He always has that kind of attitude.

Maggie: Now it's on.

Maggie, Charmcaster and Huntsgirl went to face him.

## Battle 3: Atomic Skull

Maggie, Charmcaster and Huntsgirl were facing Atomic Skull.

Atomic Skull: I have new Pokemon to show you.

He called out his Magcargo and a Mega Magcargo.

Maggie: A Magcargo and Mega Magcargo.

Charmcaster: Good selection on you.

Atomic Skull: Why thank you.

Huntsgirl: Lets dance.

They went at Atomic Skull and Maggie and Charmcaster fired waves of magic and black fire and the blasts hit Atomic Skull and knocked him around and Huntsgirl blasted the Magcargo and Mega Magcargo with water and cooled them down and they were knocked out.

Maggie: Yeah!

## Battle 4: Evil Sasuke

Anna was facing the evil Sasuke.

Anna: You are a worthless monster Sasuke. Why Itachi left you alive is completely beyond me. He should've just killed you like the rest of them and spared your mother.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP!

Anna: Make me.

Anna then flared up her red aura and unleashed her full power.

A massive vortex of lava and fire exploded out of the lake and blew all the water away and exploded high into the sky and it formed into a massive lava mermaid. She sang divinely and a massive earthquake shook much of the entire planet violently and everyone was feeling the massive amount of Anna's incredible power! Lightning struck everywhere from storm clouds that built overhead, fire tornadoes and lava rained down and fireballs hit all over the place. Volcanoes exploded all over the world and they shook much of the planet. The lava vortex faded and standing in a ring of fire was Anna and she was forever changed. She had hair as red as blood, a beret in the shape of a volcano, she had volcanoes exploding in her sclera as her eyes were glowing orange, she had tribal Hawaiian marks on her face and a volcano was emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had a black shirt with volcanoes and lightning on it and she had black track pants with lava, volcanoes, lightning and fire on them. She also had red tennis shoes and she had a sleeveless trench coat with erupting volcanoes, fire, lightning and lava on it and she had the kanji for Anna Knudson, Volcanic Champion of Pele and Inferno of the Interior of The Earth on it.

アンナ・クヌードソン、ペレの火山チャンピオン、地球内部のインフェルノ

She had angel wings made of pure lava and she had a sword with a blade made of pure lava. Her red aura was surging with fire, lightning and lava and the heat she had coming from it evaporated all the water in the lake of the valley. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 1,000,000 VOLCANIC DRAGON ERUPTION!

The incredible power she had was mind-boggling!

Maggie: WHOA! Look at Anna!

Charmcaster: Unbelievable!

Huntsgirl: What power!

Evil Sasuke saw this and he was enraged and infuriated!

Anna: (Divine Fiery Voice) **You have fucked around with this volcano for far too long Sasuke. Now you will pay for your crimes just like your clan did.**

Anna flew at the evil Sasuke with unbelievable speed and punched him in the face with devastating power and sent him crashing into the cliff again and he was holding his face in excruciating agony. When he moved his hands, his face had a nasty deep red burn mark in the shape of a fist and it hurt like hell. Evil Sasuke got up and Anna kicked him in the stomach and he screamed in pain as his stomach was being burned.

Sasuke backed away gasping in pain and he saw that he had a nasty black burn mark on his stomach and it was hurting like hell.

Maggie: Whoa! Her punches and kicks burn on contact!

Charmcaster: That is lethal!

Panda King: Incredible.

Ramjet: Yeah.

Evil Sasuke was enraged and then he fired a massive Fireball Jutsu at Anna as she was walking towards him. She absorbed all the fire from the blast like it was nothing. As she was walking on the water as it was pouring in to refill the lake, steam was seen coming out of her feet. Her feet were searing hot and inextinguishable!

Evil Sasuke fired more waves of fire and all they did to Anna was make her stronger.

He then charged up a Chidori and went at Anna.

Evil Sasuke then was about to stab her but she then grabbed his hand. Then he screamed in excruciating pain as her heat was burning his hand off!

Maggie: OOH! Man that's gonna hurt!

Charmcaster: YIKES!

Huntsgirl: Yeah!

But then Anna ripped Evil Sasuke's hand clean off and it bursted into flames.

His hand was gone and he was even more infuriated.

Anna: **Is that all you got? If so then it's really pathetic.**

Anna then punched the Evil Sasuke in the chest and then her fist went all the way through his chest and out through the back with a sickening squelch.

Maggie: EW!

Ramjet: WHOA! What power!

Charmcaster: Her fist went through his black heart.

But then as she pulled out her fist, the Evil Sasuke bursted into flames and he was screaming in excruciating pain at a tremendous level.

Ramjet: Time to finish him.

Panda King: With pleasure.

Ramjet used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Panda King used the

Animatron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Ramjet's cluster missiles and Panda King's Flame Fu 100-fold.

Ramjet and Panda King: FIREWORKS STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING DAZZLE RASENSHURIKEN BOMB!

Panda King formed a fire Rasenshuriken and Ramjet fired his Cluster Missiles and they merged with the Fiery Rasenshuriken and enhanced it and the Rasenshuriken slammed into Evil Sasuke and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke was completely obliterated in an instant and there was nothing left of him.

Anna: Guess you couldn't handle the heat.

Anna powered down.

Anna: Enjoy the fire of hell.

They left the simulator and everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: You guys were awesome!

Lynn: Wow! Anna that was an amazing transformation.

Anna: Thanks Lynn. It's my most powerful transformation and it makes me too hot to handle.

Lana: Wow!

Lola: That's amazing!

Anna: Next up is our third fight and we're gonna face Xemnas.

Laney: Cool!

Aqua: This is gonna be good.

Linka: It sure is.

Devack: I'll help Xemnas.

Dante: And me, Lasher and Phage can face you Devack.

Devack: Cool.

Anna: And William, Aqua, and Lincoln can go with me.

Aqua: Awesome.

Anna: Lets go.

They went into the Simulator and it activated and they were in the lair of Organization XIII, the World That Never Was and they saw the leader of Organization XIII: XEMNAS!

---

Xemnas, also known as the Superior of the In-Between, is the Nobody of Terra-Xehanort and a prominent antagonist of the Kingdom Hearts franchise. He first appeared as a secret boss in Kingdom Hearts Final Mix before making his official debut as the main antagonist of Kingdom Hearts II. Since then, he reappeared as the overarching antagonist in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days and Chain of Memories, one of the main antagonists in Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance (along with Ansem, Seeker of Darkness and Young Xehanort) as well as one of the secondary antagonists in Kingdom Hearts III.

He is Rank I in the original Organization XIII and the commander of the strongest breed of Nobodies, the Sorcerers. He also wields twin Ethereal Blades and the power of nothingness.

He is voiced by Paul St. Peter (who also voiced Kurama from Naruto) in the English version, and Norio Wakamoto in the Japanese version.

Ansem the Wise started to research the Heartless with an apprentice named Xehanort, who is actually the body of Terra converted into an amnesiac vessel by Master Xehanort. When Ansem decided to stop his research, spurred by the memories of his previous incarnation, Xehanort continued the research with the aid of Braig, Master Xehanort's accomplice, to find a way to manipulate the mind through the heart. While working on this project, using his No Name Keyblade on Braig and the other apprentices they duped into helping them, Xehanort intentionally separated his heart and body: Creating the Heartless that calls himself "Ansem" and the Nobody Xemnas.

Xemnas, as one of the rare and strong Nobodies that could think and function like a human, made a plan set up by his previous incarnation. With the aid of Xigbar, the Nobody of Master Xehanort's accomplice Braig, Xemnas gathered the special case Nobodies of the residents of Radiant Garden to join him and Xigbar as the first eight members of Organization XIII: Xaldin, Vexen, Lexaeus, Zexion, Saïx and Axel. From there, his forces recruited Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene while he personally recruits Roxas as their final member. A few days after finding Roxas, Xemnas battled Sora at Hollow Bastion and used some of the memories he took to have a replica of him created. That replica, Xion, was made an unofficial member of the Organization as both she and Roxas were used to gather hearts to provide Xemnas with his personal Kingdom Hearts.

However, with only Xigbar knowing the truth, Xemnas's goal is to collect 11 "empty vessels" to hold a piece of Master Xehanort's heart, which would be achieved by connecting them to Kingdom Hearts. But the plan fell apart when all the members deployed to Castle Oblivion were defeated with the defection of Xion, Roxas and Axel half a year later. Regardless, Xemnas continued with the plan as he encouraged Sora to kill as many Heartless as possible before Ansem's interference severely crippled Xemnas's plans. In the end, Xemnas fused with his Kingdom Hearts and battled Sora and company in a fierce battle, but Xemnas ultimately perished.

Due to Young Xehanort's time-traveling, Xemnas comes back as a member of the True Organization XIII. He taunts Sora with knowledge of his heart and the idea of Nobodies having hearts, ultimately revealing the true goals of the Organization. After fighting and being defeated by Sora, Xemnas leaves Young Xehanort to take Sora in. Back in the real world, Xemnas watches as Master Xehanort revives, but is forced to leave when Lea arrives.

Xemnas returns in Kingdom Hearts III as one of the higher ranking members of the Real Organization XIII. He first appears in Twilight Town with Ansem, toying with Sora about his efforts to bring back Roxas, coercing him to give in to the darkness. Both Xemnas and Ansem are later warned by Xigbar not to get too carried away in toying with Sora as he had defeated them several times in the past. Xemnas also debriefs Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene, all members from the previous Organization, as he reveals to them why he chose them to return; their connection to the Keyblade legacy. Xemnas appears with the Real Organization XIII during the Second Keyblade War, first with Saix and Xion. But when Xion defects a second time, Xemnas prepares to strike her and Axel down for their treachery (especially Axel given his role in the previous Organization for eliminating traitors) until Roxas arrives in the nick of time. Angered, Xemnas kidnaps Kairi and brings her to Master Xehanort. Sora, Riku, and Mickey confront Xemnas, Ansem, and Young Xehanort after defeating the other members. Once Xemnas is defeated, he has his first real feeling in years; loneliness. He states he took the previous Organization for granted and that having a heart is nothing but pain. When Sora says that's part of being human, Xemnas concedes that it must take incredible strength before fading away for good.

---

Aqua: So we meet again Xemnas.

Xemnas: So we do Aqua. I thought you were dead.

Aqua: I've been brought back thanks to some friends.

Anna: It's over for you Xemnas. Your reign of terror is over.

He then activated his Ethereal Blades.

William: Always wanted to fight you and your lightsabers.

Xemnas: They're called Ethereal Blades.

Lasher: They're lightsabers. We pretty much discussed it.

Anna: Yeah.

Devack appeared.

Devack: Shall we dance?

Dante: Lets.

They went at them.

---

Battle 5: Devack

---

Dante, Phage and Lasher were facing Devack.

Dante: Time for some Yellow fire.

Devack called out his Pokemon and he had a Simisage, Simipour and a Simisear.

Phage: Simisage, Simipour and Simisear, good choices for you.

Devack: Thank you.

Lasher: Lets do it.

They went at him and punched and kicked him around and smashed him all over the place and knocked him around.

Devack: Good victory.

---

Battle 6: Xemnas

---

Lincoln, Aqua and Anna were facing Xemnas.

Anna then transformed and went at full power.

Anna: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Time for some full power volcanic**

**heat.**

Xemnas went at Anna with his swords ready and he slashed and blasted Anna all over the place with incredible fury and power and Anna was dodging all his attacks like they were nothing. She then punched him in the face with incredible power and sent him crashing into the wall of the lair and Lincoln and Aqua slashed and blasted him all over with energy and lightning and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury. Qwun came and smashed him all over the place.

Anna was walking towards Xemnas and her footprints left behind glowing white hot burning holes in the floor.

Xemnas got up and charged at Anna and slashed at her. But her aura was blocking his strikes like they were nothing.

Anna: **Nice try.**

Anna then blasted him with a massive wave of volcanic energy and obliterated him in an instant.

Anna powered down.

Anna: Good riddance.

Aqua: Yep.

Devack: Good fight.

They left and everyone cheered.

Anna: Good fight though. We have time for 2 extra fights.

Eccentro: And I'll go next.

Anna: All right.

Linka: And me, Batch and Luxord can face him.

Anna: Lets head for Mon World then.

They all went to Mon World and they were in the Fire Realm.

Laney: The Fire Realm. Awesome.

Shanan: It sure is.

Eccentro: Lets get it on shall we?

Luxord: With pleasure.

Eccentro: I wonder which would win. Duel Monsters? Or my monsters?

Linka: Lets find out. I summon THE AGENT OF CREATION - VENUS!

Luxord: I summon DARK RED ENCHANTER and DIVINE GRACE - NORTHWEMKO!

Batch: I've always wanted to try this. I summon MEDUSA WORM, MEGAROCK DRAGON and FIVE-HEADED DRAGON!

They summoned said monsters.

?: Impressive selection.

A figure came out and it was KYAMERAN!

Shanan: Kyameran!

Kyameran: It has been a while Shanan.

Shanan: It sure has. You Filmmongers are very surprising I'll give you that.

Qin: What is a Filmmonger?

Shanan: Filmmongers come from the planet Camera VII located 92,000 Light-years away from Earth at the edge of the Galaxy. It was a city planet that was completely one with nature and they always take photos of the magnificent landscape. But centuries ago under mysterious circumstances an asteroid crashed into the planet and completely destroyed it.

Kyameran: That's right and you did free my good self from her evil and got a new home for her.

Shanan: Nice to know I've made an impression.

Kyameran: I'm gonna take the last photo of you before you die!

Troy: Not gonna happen.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers.

Anna: Lets dance.

They went at them.

## Battle 7: Kyameran

Shanan and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Kyameran.

Shanan: You will never take anymore pictures.

Shanan and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Kyameran all over the place and destroyed her and reduced her to dust.

Shanan: Kyameran, you have failed our universe.

## Battle 8: Eccentro

Batch, Linka and Luxord and their duel monsters were facing Eccentro. He had a Behemoth under his control and they were ready to fight.

Linka: Lets dance!

Linka fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted the Behemoth and Luxord fired a time ray and Batch fired a blast of fire. The Duel Monsters they summoned fired waves of magic and rock and smashed the Behemoth all over.

Mack Hartford: Lets do it Devon!

Devon Daniels: Yeah!

Beast Morphers and Operation Overdrive Rangers: JUNGLE OVERDRIVE PRIMAL BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and they formed into animals and machines and they slammed into the Behemoth and Eccentro and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: Lets do some magic!

Deja Vu: Yeah!

Loud Kids and the Magic Skylanders: ELEMENTAL MAGIC MEGABLAST!

The Loud Kids and the Magic Skylanders fired waves of elemental power and magic blasts.

Anna: Final Smash Power!

Anna, Lynn, Girl Jordan, Lily, and Lincoln: VOLCANIC MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of water, lava and lightning and the blasts all slammed into the Behemoth and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and the Behemoth out.

Linka: Yeah!

They won and went back to Earth.

Anna: Awesome job. We have time for one more battle.

?: And that battle will be with me.

They turned and they saw BANDIT KEITH!

---

"Bandit" Keith Howard is a minor antagonist in Yu-Gi-Oh!. He is the former American Champion. He is a cheating and aggressive duelist who plays a Machine-themed deck.

He was voiced by Hajime Komada in the Japanese dub, and then Ted Lewis in the English dub.

Bandit Keith was the American champion, but lost a duel to a boy that was chosen by Pegasus J. Crawford, who read his mind, and has been seeking revenge on him since then for humiliating him. He and his henchmen, Ghost Kotsuzuka, Satake, and Takaido entered Pegasus' tournament Duelist Kingdom, and took Katsuya Jonouchi into a duel arena in a cave, where Kotsuzuka dueled Jonouchi while Keith was giving him instructions. Jonouchi won, so Keith beat up Kotsuzuka, Takaido and Satake, stealing their Star Chips so that he had ten and could enter Pegasus' castle for the finals.

In the semifinals, Keith dueled Jonouchi, whom he picked on almost as bad as Seto Kaiba did, but he did not have either of the two entry cards, so he stole Jonouchi's card. He was shocked when Jonouchi turned up with a card (given to him by Mai Kujaku, who had lost the previous duel to Yugi), and cheated during his duel with Jonouchi by keeping cards to power up his Slot Machine AM-7 beneath his wristband, but in spite of this, Jonouchi won. He tried to disqualify Jonouchi by saying that the entry card he used was not his, but his knowledge of this revealed that he stole Jonouchi's card, with Pegasus also pointing out his cheating in the duel, and ordered Keith taken away. Keith broke free, drew a pistol (removed in the 4Kids dub), and demanded that Pegasus give him the of the tournament prize money. Pegasus was not fazed and hit a switch that opened a trap door, ejecting Keith from the island and sending him plummeting into the ocean.

Bandit Keith was later found by Marik Ishtar and his Rare Hunters, and Marik controlled him using his Millennium Rod. While posing as a fortuneteller, the possessed Keith took Yugi's Millennium Puzzle and dueled Yugi over it. He was released from Marik's control by Yami Bakura, and as Marik attempted to regain control, Keith attempted to fight him off, causing a fire in the warehouse in which they were dueling. Keith escaped the fire when Jonouchi and Hiroto Honda opened the doors (and were disgusted to find out that they rescued Bandit Keith).

Keith was never seen following his time as Marik's mind slave, except as a lost soul in Season 4, Waking the Dragons, as a lost soul alongside those of the Player Killer of Darkness, the Rare Hunter, the Meikyu Brothers, Pandora the Conjurer, and Yami Marik, however, as most of them (aside from the Player Killer of Darkness, the Rare Hunter, and Yami Marik) were neither dead, in the Shadow Realm, nor taken by the Orichalcos, it is likely that this was just an illusion. It is possible, however, Keith was sent to Hell by Marik after he had failed him.

Bandit Keith appeared as a minor villain in Yu-Gi-Oh! Falsebound Kingdom. He appears only in the Kaiba Campaign and you must battle him twice. Kaiba and Mokuba fight him first in the second level "Bandits". He appears along with Ghost Kotsuzuka who are wanted for robbery by the Emperor. Once they are defeated, Keith escapes and Kotsuzuka is left for dead but Mokuba lets him live and he becomes a permanent member of Kaiba's party for the remainder of the game.

Later, when Scott Irvine captures Mokuba, Kaiba did not know who took him and learned that Bandit Keith held onto him for awhile. You fight him again in "Bandits, Again" but he has three of Scott's soldiers with him. Once they are all defeated, Keith tells Kaiba that he gave Mokuba to Scott. It is unknown if this was the real Keith or a hologram created for the game. Since his deck consisted of machine monsters in the anime, he used machines in the game. The first match, he used Machine Sergeant, Commander and Cannon Dharma. The second time he uses Revolver Dragon, Slot Machine AM-7 and TM-1 Launcher Spider, which all three will join Kaiba's deck when Keith is defeated.

Yugi: Bandit Keith!

Joey Wheeler: Not this cheater again!

Tea: Uh oh.

Anna: I had a feeling we would one day be facing you.

Bandit Keith: And now I will get my revenge on you Yugi!

Tea: Not if I can help it!

Eccentro: Me neither!

Akiza: I'll face this jerk too.

Linka: Lets get him!

Lincoln: Yeah!

They went at Bandit Keith and punched him in the face and Bandit Keith fought back and punched at Tea and she dodged it and punched him in the face and Yugi kicked him in the face and Joey punched him in the face and Tristan kicked him in the mouth and knocked him out!

Eccentro took his deck and made it his own.

Eccentro: These will be useful for next time.

Bandit Keith was arrested.

Anna: Now for some fun. We're gonna go to the Neptune Prison and do a humiliation fest on Billy McLean.

Vypra: Awesome!

They went to the Neptune Prison.

In the Neptune Prison, they were going to dish out some humiliation on Billy McLean.

Anna: It's pain and torture time.

Anna put a bear trap on his leg and he screamed in pain and Vypra smashed him in his crotch with a sledgehammer and it really hurt like the dickens.

Laney splashed his face with acid and burned him and Nico punched him in the stomach and farted in his face. He threw up all over the place with incredible force.

Lincoln fired waves of lightning at him and made him convulse.

They did it all.

Next they went to the Jupiter Prison for another Rant Fest on Icky Vicky. The Masters of Evil saw her for the first time.

Vypra: So she is Icky Vicky.

Anna: Yep. The most hated girl in the world.

Laney: And we killed all her friends.

Vypra: Wow. I'll try this out.

Vypra walked up to her.

Vypra: (Takes a deep breath) YOU ARE A FUCKING LUNATIC WITH A HEART MADE OF FUCKING COAL! YOU WOULD RATHER PISS ON PEOPLES GRAVES THAN HELP PEOPLE AND YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK!

Everyone cheered!

Manboy: Way to go!

Nico: Not bad for your first time Vypra.

Anna: I'll say.

Dark Spicer: My turn.

Dark Spicer went up to her.

Dark Spicer: YOU HAVE A FUCKING BRAIN AS BIG AS A SOYNUT! I WILL KILL YOU IF YOU HURT ANYONE ELSE! In fact…

He turned into Furi again.

Furi: LEMME TELL YA SOMETHIN ICKY VICTORIA! YOU ARE THE WORST MONSTER EVER TO WALK THIS UNIVERSE AND YOU SHOULD DIE RIGHT NOW!

Everyone cheered.

Anna: Nice one Dark!

Vypra: Yeah!

---

Later at the estate, it was time for songs.

May: This is gonna be awesome.

Manaphy: Mama, can me and Poromon sing a song as well?

May: Sure Manaphy.

Horsea: Me and Poliwag would like to sing one too!

Lynn: Well, I don't see why not.

Natilee, Vince and Carol came in.

Natilee: Can we listen too?

Anna: Sure sis.

Vince: Awesome.

May: My song is gonna be be He Moved Through the Fair by Sinéad O'Connor.

Natilee: Awesome song choice. That's one of my favorites.

The song began and it turned the room into the beautiful lands of Ireland.

May: (Singing Divinely)

My own love said to me, "My mother won't mind

And my father won't slight you for your lack of kind"

He went away from me and this he did say

"It will not be long, love, till our wedding day"

He went away from me and he moved through the fair

And slowly I watched him, move here and move there

He went his way homeward with one star awake

As the swan in the evening moves over the lake

I dreamed last night that my own love came in

He came in so sweetly his feet made no din

He stepped up beside me and this he did say

"It will not be long, love, till our wedding day"

They saw the beautiful lands and more. When it was done they cheered wildly.

Vypra: Wow. May you have a magnificent voice.

May: Thank you.

Nico: That was so beautiful.

Anna: It sure was.

Sarah: My turn. My song is Ready for the Storm by Deanta.

Natilee: That's a great song. It's about what happens during the times of a dangerous and violent sea storm.

Sarah: Yep. Here goes.

The song began and it turned into a powerful and violent storm.

Sarah: (Singing Divinely)

The waves crash in and the tide pulls out

It's an angry sea but there is no doubt

That the lighthouse will keep shining in the night

To warn the lonely sailor

The lightning strikes and the wind cuts cold

Through the sailor's bones, to the sailor's soul

'Till there's nothing left that he can hold

Except the roaring ocean

But I am ready for the storm, yes oh ready I'm

I'm ready for the storm, I'm ready for the storm

Give me mercy for my dreams, 'cause every confrontaion

Seems to tell me what it really means to be a lonely sailor

But when the sky begins to clear and the sun it melts away my fear

I cry a silent, weary tear at those that mean to love me

And I am ready for the storm, yes oh ready I'm

I'm ready for the storm, I'm ready for the storm

Distance it is no real friend, and time will take its time

And you will find that in the end it brings you near a lonely sailor

But when you take me by your side, you love me warm, you love me

And I should've realized I had no reason to be frightened

And I am ready for the storm, yes oh ready I'm

I'm ready for the storm, I'm ready for the storm (x2)

They saw lightning, rain, tornadoes and more and it was powerful.

They cheered wildly when the song was done.

Koragg: Amazing performance!

Tom Majors: That was beautiful Sarah!

Misty: It sure was.

Carly: Can I do one too?

Anna: Sure Carly.

Carly: I'm gonna do Rain by Madonna.

Anna: Ooh that's one of my favorites.

Carly: Here we go.

The song began and it was raining all over. They saw Carly standing on the top of a mountain with her wings spread as lightning was striking all over.

Carly: (Singing Divinely)

I feel it

It's coming

Rain

Feel it on my finger tips, hear it on my window pane

Your love's coming down like

Rain

Wash away my sorrow, take away my pain

Your love's coming down like

Rain

When your lips are burning mine

And you take the time to tell me how you feel

When you listen to my words

And I know you've heard, I know it's real

Rain is what this thunder brings

For the first time I can hear my heart sing

Call me a fool but I know I'm not

I'm gonna stand out here on the mountain top

Till I feel your

Rain

Feel it on my finger tips, hear it on my window pane

Your love's coming down like

Rain

Wash away my sorrow, take away my pain

Your love's coming down like

Rain

When you looked into my eyes, and you said goodbye

Could you see my tears
When I turned the other way
Did you hear me say
I'd wait for all the dark clouds bursting in a perfect sky
You promised me when you said goodbye
That you'd return when the storm was done
And now I'll wait for the light, I'll wait for the sun
Till I feel your
Rain
Feel it on my finger tips, hear it on my window pane
Your love's coming down like
Rain
Wash away my sorrow, take away my pain
Your love's coming down like
Here comes the sun, here comes the sun
And I say never go away
Waiting is the hardest thing
I tell myself that if I believe in you
In the dream of you
With all my heart and all my soul
That by sheer force of will
I will raise you from the ground

And without a sound you'll appear

And surrender to me

To love

Rain is what the thunder brings

For the first time I can hear my heart sing

Call me a fool but I know I'm not

I'm gonna stand out here on the mountain top

Till I feel your

Rain

I feel it

It's coming

Your love's coming down like

Rain

I feel it

It's coming

Your love's coming down like

Rain

Feel it on my finger tips, hear it on my window pane

Your love's coming down like

Rain

Wash away my sorrow, take away my pain

Your love's coming down like

Rain

I feel it

It's coming

Your love's coming down like

Rain

I feel it

It's coming

Your love's coming down like

Rain

I'll stand out on the mountain top

Until I hear you call

My name

Rain

A rainbow signaled the end of the song and they cheered wildly.

Jack Atlas: Awesome job Carly.

Faye: Yay Mommy!

Anna: You have a great voice on you.

Carly: Thanks.

Yumi: Now it's my turn. I am going to sing Sleeping Sun by Nightwish.

Natilee: Awesome song. That's about the 1999 Total Solar Eclipse.

Lori: Awesome.

The song played and they were in a meadow with the sun looking down.

Yumi: (Singing Divinely)

The sun is sleeping quietly

Once upon a century

Wistful oceans calm and red

Ardent caresses laid to rest

For my dreams I hold my life

For wishes I behold my night

The truth at the end of time

Losing faith makes a crime

I wish for this night-time

To last for a lifetime

The darkness around me

Shores of a solar sea

Oh how I wish to go down with the sun

Sleeping

Weeping

With you

Sorrow has a human heart

From my god it will depart

I'd sail before a thousand moons

Never finding where to go

Two hundred twenty-two days of light

Will be desired by a night

A moment for the poet's play

Until there's nothing left to say

I wish for this night-time

To last for a lifetime

The darkness around me

Shores of a solar sea

Oh how I wish to go down with the sun

Sleeping

Weeping

With you

I wish for this night-time

To last for a lifetime

The darkness around me

Shores of a solar sea

Oh how I wish to go down with the sun

Sleeping

Weeping

With you

They saw the Sun being eclipsed by the Moon and it was a beautiful sight.

The song ended and they cheered wildly.

Aelita: Awesome job Yumi!

William: Well done.

Yumi: Thanks guys.

Carol: I have a good song. I'm going to sing Arabian Nights by Sarah Brightman.

Vince: I love that song!

Laney: Me too.

Riley: Good choice.

The song began and they were in the Sahara Desert in Africa.

Carol: (Singing Divinely)

Don't you forget the echoes of time

Won't you regret the losing of minds

In my dreams I'm searching

Across the desert sands for you

Scimitar moon is guiding me close to your side

Voyage, voyage

Voyage, voyage

Wilderness to wilderness

I traveled from afar

On the soft wind of the Nadq

Came fragrance of Araar

Splendor of a thousand suns shone glory in my path

No love more pure and rage more fierce

Could still my beating heart

Voyage, voyage

Voyage, voyage

So

Should I return to trace the shadows of my chases

My steps will echo there from sand to stone

I will never let my eyelids close on empty spaces

My dreams will fill the void with tales unknown

Know the mighty infinite obscures the far horizon

The whispered road I take will never bend

Alone

And will the wind return my story to its promise

Or will my story chase me to my end

Aye Hawa, Mere Dilbar

Ko Mere Pyar kay Geet Sunana.

Tu hay meri Manzil

Aur pyar mera musafir, Musafir…

Meri reshmi Zulfain

Meri meri reshmi zulfain

Teri Zanjeerain

Hamesha

Meri reshmi Zulfain

Meri meri reshmi zulfain

Teri Zanjeerain

Hamesha

Melodies unspoken

Flowing from the lotus of my heart

Ending where we start

Promises unbroken

Promising a never-ending fire

Of love beyond desire

Ending where we start

They saw the awesome stories of Arabian Nights and they were awesome.

When it was done they cheered wildly.

Anna: Awesome job Carol!

Vince: Way to go!

Carla: Yay mommy!

Saïx: Amazing performance.

Tara: I have a good song. I'm going to sing Santa Lucia.

Delizia: (Italian Accent) Ah that is-a one of my favorite-a Italian Ballads.

Nico: Very popular love song over in Italy.

Beast Boy: Go for it Tara.

Tara got ready and they saw that they were in Venice as the song began.

Tara: (Singing Divinely)

Sul mare luccica l'astro d'argento.

Placida è l'onda, prospero è il vento.

Sul mare luccica l'astro d'argento.

Placida è l'onda, prospero è il vento.

Venite all'agile barchetta mia,

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

Venite all'agile barchetta mia,

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

Con questo zeffiro, così soave,

Oh, com'è bello star sulla nave!

Con questo zeffiro, così soave,

Oh, com'è bello star sulla nave!

Su passeggeri, venite via!

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

Su passeggeri, venite via!

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

In fra le tende, bandir la cena

In una sera così serena,

In fra le tende, bandir la cena

In una sera così serena,

Chi non dimanda, chi non desia.

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

Chi non dimanda, chi non desia.

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

Mare sì placida, vento sì caro,

Scordar fa i triboli al marinaro,

Mare sì placido, vento sì caro,

Scordar fa i triboli al marinaro,

E va gridando con allegria,

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

E va gridando con allegria,

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

O dolce Napoli, o suol beato,

Ove sorridere volle il creato,

O dolce Napoli, o suol beato,

Ove sorridere volle il creato,

Tu sei l'impero dell'armonia,

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

Tu sei l'impero dell'armonia,

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

Or che tardate? Bella è la sera.

Spira un'auretta fresca e leggera.

Or che tardate? Bella è la sera.

Spira un'auretta fresca e leggera.

Venite all'agile barchetta mia,

Santa Lucia! Santa -Lucia!

Venite all'agile barchetta mia,

Santa Lucia! Santa Lucia!

They saw all the magnificent marvels of Italy and more. When the song was done they cheered wildly.

Waffle Woman: Beautiful!

Delizia: BELLISSIMA! BELLISSIMA!

Laney: Awesome!

Beast Boy: Way to go Tara!

Gloria: Way to go Mommy!

Jen: I have a song. I'm going to sing The Red Baron by Sabaton.

Carol: Ooh! That's about the famous Manfred Albrecht Freiherr von Richthofen, the Red Baron. The most fearsome pilot that terrorized the skies during World War I.

Jen: Yep.

The song sang and they saw the famous dogfights of World War I and they saw The Red Baron!

Jen: (Singing Divinely)

Man and machine and nothing there in between
A flying circus and a man from Prussia
The sky and a plane, this man commands his domain
The western front and all the way to Russia
Death from above, you're under fire
Stained red as blood, he's roaming higher
Born a soldier from the horseback to the skies
That's where the legend will arise
And he's flying
Higher, the king of the sky
He's flying too fast and he's flying too high
Higher, an eye for an eye
The legend will never die
First to the scene he is a lethal machine
It's bloody April and the tide is turning
Fire at will it is the thrill of the kill
Four in a day shot down with engines burning
Embrace the fame, red squadron leader
Call out his name, Rote Kampfflieger
In the game to win, a gambler rolls the dice
Eighty allies paid the price
And he's flying

Higher, the king of the sky

He's flying too fast and he's flying too high

Higher, an eye for an eye

The legend will never die

Higher

Higher, the king of the sky

He's flying too fast, again, he's flying too high

He's flying higher, an eye for an eye

The legend will never die

Higher

Born a soldier from the horseback to the skies

And the legend never dies

And he's flying

And he's flying

And he's flying

Higher, the king of the sky

He's flying too fast and he's flying too high

Higher, an eye for an eye

The legend will never die

Higher, the king of the sky

He's flying too fast and he's flying too high

Higher, an eye for an eye

The legend will never die

They saw the Red Baron shoot down many planes until he was shot down. The song was awesome and when it was done they cheered wildly.

Vypra: Awesome job!

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar! Awesome job!

Jen: Thanks guys.

Dana: I have a song. It's for Axel. I'm going to sing Federkleid by Faun.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Good choice. That's one of Hunters favorites.

Hunter: I'm honored that you would sing that. Danke.

Dana: Bitte.

The song began and it showed the beautiful Bavarian lands of Germany.

Dana: (Singing Divinely in German)

Über die Heide, im ersten morgendlichen Schein

Ziehen die Vögel, wo mögen sie wohl morgen sein

Ich folge dem Rauschen der Schwingen in das stille Moor

Uralte Lieder dringen aus den Nebeln vor

Komm und fliege mit uns fort

Lass den Wind dich tragen

Weit fort von diesem Ort

Komm und flieg so hoch du kannst

Lass uns die Himmel jagen

Im Tanz

Nebel wie Seide streifen meine Haut so kühl

Weiter und weiter, wo find ich meiner Sehnsucht Ziel

Ich schließe die Augen und mir sprießt ein Federkleid

Schon spür ich den Wind und mache meine Flügel weit

Komm und fliege mit uns fort

Lass den Wind dich tragen

Weit fort von diesem Ort

Komm und flieg so hoch du kannst

Lass uns die Himmel jagen

Im Tanz

Die Himmel in dir, wie kann ich sie wissen, kann sie sehen

Wir tanzen im Fluge wie Sterne, die ihrer Wege ziehen

Komm und fliege mit uns fort

Lass den Wind dich tragen

Weit fort von diesem Ort

Komm und flieg so hoch du kannst

Lass uns die Himmel jagen

Im Tanz

They saw the beautiful lands and castles of Germany and they were amazing! When the song was done, they cheered wildly!

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Axel Adell: Well done Dana!

Dana: Thanks guys.

Anna: Very well done.

Girl Jordan: I have a good song. I'm going to sing Elysium by Elysia.

Anna: Awesome choice.

The song began and they saw that they were on a paradise planet and it was beautiful.

Girl Jordan: (Singing Divinely)

Inside your heart,

there is a place of grace and skies of blue.

A destiny untouched and safe hide away for you.

It's in your hand you can control,

about this place in time (Elysium) away to pride and dignity,

Elysium define.

Elysium, Elysium

Inside your heart,

there is a place of grace and skies of blue.

The destiny untouched and safe hide away for you.

It's in your hand don't let it fall,

it's like secret sign (Elysium) show me love endlessly.

Elysium define

Elysium Elysium

Elyisum Elysium

Elysium

They saw the beautiful forms of paradise and more and it was so beautiful. When it was done they cheered wildly.

Lincoln: Nice job G.J.!

Nico: That was beautiful!

Stella (Loud House): It sure was. I have a good song. I'm going to sing Firefly by Delerium.

Vypra: Good song.

The song played and it showed us the beauty of firefly lit nights in the summer.

Stella (Loud House): (Singing Divinely)

And how I've loved

And I have served

And I have sinned

But I have learned

As long as you are true to the life that you live

This is the time to feel love

I feel a stirring deep within

Slowly picking up momentum

Like the tide coming into shore

Over and under in it's course

This feeling emblazed inside

Every nerve like a firefly

Hovering above me

Glow glow glowing divine

Every nerve like a firefly

Every nerve like firefly

This feeling emblazed inside

Every nerve like a firefly

I never want to loose

What I have finally found

There's a requiem

A new congregation

And it's telling me go forward

And walk under a brighter sky

Every nerve glowing like a firefly

It was so beautiful and more. When the song was done, they cheered.

Vypra: That was awesome!

Dark Spicer: It sure was! You guys all have talent.

Gwen T.: We sure do. Here's my song. I am going to sing Adiemus by Karl Jenkins.

Anna: That's one of dad's favorites.

Laney: Mine too.

The song began and it showed the beautiful beauty of the Aurora Borealis.

Gwen Tennyson: (Singing Divinely)

heeheeheeheeheeheeheehee…

adie adie mus ta de adie adie a mus ta

adie na ta mus ta me adua

adie adie tu e ma de adie adie tu e ma adie adie tu e made…

adie adie mus ta de adie adie a mus ta

adie na ta mus ta me adua

adie adie tu e ma de adie adie tu e ma adie adie tu e made…

ademade tu e made ha

ade made tu e ma

hade made tu e ma cora,

hade made tu e ma cora ( haye, waye…)

hade made tu e ma cora ( haye, waye…)

ha une wa en, ha un wa hee e (2x)

musical break

CHORUS

adie adie a mus ta de

adie adie a mus ta

adie a nade a mus ta adua

adie adie tu e ma, adie adie tu e ma,

adie adie tu e made nade…

yakama yamaya kayame ( ha do way hee hee…) ( 6x)

yaa, kaa haa maa mee ( hadua)

yaa, kaa haa maa mee hadua ( haye,waye…)

It was beautiful as it put on a magnificent display. When it was done they cheered wildly.

Ben: Way to go Gwen!

Kevin Levin: You have a magnificent voice!

Gwen Tennyson: I didn't know I could sing like that.

Anna: Everyone has a hidden talent.

Leslie: That's true. I'm going to sing the song Zarabanda by Adiemus.

Nico: Ooh. Pretty.

The song played and they found themselves in the jungle.

Leslie: (Singing Divinely)

suh-neh-soo noh. suh-neh-soo noh. suh-neh-soo, suh-neh-soo noh.

suh-neh-soo noh. suh-neh-soo noh. suh-neh-soo, suh-neh-soo noh.

suh-neh-soo noh. suh-neh-soo noh. suh-neh-soo, suh-neh-soo noh.

suh-neh-soo noh. suh-neh-soo noh. suh-neh-soo, suh-neh-soo noh.

soo-noh. seh-noo soh. seh-noo-soh. seh-noo-soh.

soo-noh. seh-noo… soh…

soh-noh. seh-coo… noh…

seh-coo… noh-coh-seh… noh-coo…

soh-neh-coh-seh… noh-coo…

soh-neh-coo-seh…

seh-coo-noh seh-coo-noh seh-coo-noh

seh-coo… (coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh. coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh)

noh… (coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh. coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh. coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh)

soo-noh seh-coo… noh…

seh-coo… noh-coh-seh…

noh-coo… (oh…)

soo-noh-coh-seh noh-coo…

soo-noh-coh-seh…

seh-coo-noh… seh-coo-noh… seh-coo-noh…

seh-coo… (coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh. coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh)

noh… (coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh. coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh. coh-coh-coh coh-coh seh. oh)

suh-neh-soo-noh. suh-neh-soo-noh. suh-neh-soo, suh-neh-soo-noh.

suh-neh-soo-noh. suh-neh-soo-noh. suh-neh-soo, suh-neh-soo-noh.

Noh-noh-noh noh noh noh-coo… noh noh-coo… noh noh-coo…

Noh-noh-noh noh noh noh-coo… noh noh-coo… noh noh-coo…

Noh-noh-noh noh noh noh-coo… noh noh-coo… noh noh-coo…

Noh-noh-noh noh noh noh-coo… noh noh-cco… noh noh-coo…

coo…

They saw the beautiful creatures of the world and more. When it was done they cheered wildly.

Donna: Awesome job Leslie!

Lana: Yeah!

Donna: My turn. I'm going to sing Phantom of The Opera by Sarah Brightman and Steve Harley.

Lana: OOH!

Lucy: That's one of my favorites.

Anna: Mine too.

Donna: Lincoln want to sing with me?

Lincoln: Sure.

The song began and they saw everything on fire!

Donna: (Singing Divinely)

In sleep he sang to me, in dreams he came

That voice which calls to me and speaks my name

And do I dream again, for now I find

The Phantom of the Opera is there, inside my mind

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

Sing once again with me our strange duet

My power over you grows stronger yet

And though you turn from me, to glance behind

The Phantom of the Opera is there, inside your mind

Donna:

Those who have seen your face draw back in fear

I am the mask you wear,

Lincoln:

it's me they hear

Lincoln and Donna:

My spirit and my voice in one combined

The Phantom of the Opera is there, inside my mind

Lincoln:

In all your fantasy, you always knew

That man and mystery

Donna:

were both in you

Lincoln and Donna:

And in this labyrinth where night is blind

The Phantom of the Opera is here, inside my mind

Lincoln:

Sing my angel of music

Donna:

He's there, the Phantom of the Opera

Lincoln:

Sing, sing, sing for me

Sing my angel of music

Sing for me

They saw the dancing and more and it was awesome. But in the end they saw the Chandelier fall and the singing Donna had turned into a bloodcurdling scream.

They cheered wildly.

Laney: That was awesome!

Lucy: Wicked.

Anna: Every time I hear that last part I get shivers down my spine.

Nico: Me too.

Vypra: That was really good though.

Lizzy: You and Lincoln did awesome Mom!

Donna: Thanks Lizzy.

Kari: I have a song. I'm going to sing Tchaikovsky's Hymn of the Cherubim.

Lincoln: Awesome choice!

The area turned into a beautiful church and Kari began singing.

Kari: (Singing Divinely)

She was singing as light was shining down on her and she spread wings of light and they were beautiful.

When the song was done they cheered wildly.

Nico: Wow! Way to go Kari!

Laney: That was beautiful!

Lola: It sure was.

Emma: Now it's my turn. I'm going to sing George of the Jungle by

Presidents of the United States.

Lana: That's a good one and it's really funny!

Laney: Here we go.

Laney was playing jungle drums! And the room turned into the Jungle and they saw George doing all kinds of silly things and smashing into trees.

Emma: (Singing Divinely)

George, George, George of the Jungle

Strong as he can be

Watch out for that tree

George, George, George of the Jungle

Lives a life that's free

Watch out for that tree

When he gets in a scrape

He makes his escape with

Help from his friends an

Ape named Ape

And his elephant shep can fetch a log

He's mans best friend he's George's dog

George, George, George of the Jungle

Strong as he can be

Watch out for that tree

George, George, George of the Jungle

Friend to you and me

Watch out for that tree

Hear him holler swing and sing

All the animals come to the jungle king

So grab a vine and swing in time

If you smack a tree just pay no mind

Like…

George, George, George of the Jungle (x13)

Swing from tree to tree

Watch out for that tree

George, George, George of the Jungle

Lives a life that's free

Watch out for that tree

Lost in the wild was a baby with a smile

Named George who stayed for quite a while

And George grew up in the trees above

When Ursula found him they found love

She took him to the city took him straight downtown

But the concrete bliss brought poor George down

So it's back to the jungle for a wedding in the green

For the king and queen of the animal scene

George, George, George of the Jungle

Strong as he can be

Watch out for that tree

WATCH OUT FOR THAT!…

*BANG! OOH! TREE!*

They saw George crashing into trees and more and it was really funny!

When it was done they laughed hysterically and cheered wildly.

Anna: That was awesome and funny!

Lana: George of the Jungle is so funny!

Laney: He sure is.

Vypra: That was really funny.

Gia: I have a song. I'm going to sing Dreams to Dream by Cathy Cavadini.

Laney: Ooh.

The song began and they found themselves in the stars of space.

Gia: (Singing divinely)

Dreams to dream

In the dark of the night

When the world goes wrong

I can still make it right

I can see so far in my dreams

I'll follow my dreams

Until they come true

Come with me

You will see what I mean

There's a world inside

No one else ever sees

You will go so far in my dreams

Somewhere in my dreams

Your dreams will come true

There is a star

Waiting to guide us

Shining inside us

When we close our eyes

Don't let go

If you stay close to me

In my dreams tonight

You will see what I see

Dreams to dream

As near as can be

Inside you and me

They always come true

Gia's singing was so angelic that they were crying tears of joy and the stars were flying around her and more.

When the song was done they were crying happily.

Anna: (Crying happily) Gia that was so beautiful!

Laney: (Crying) It was beautiful!

Nico: (Sniffles) So beautiful!

Gia: Thank you guys.

Carol: Wow.

Vypra had tears coming down her face and the acid from them was burning the floor.

Alexis: I have a song. It's Let it Go from 2013's Frozen.

Anna: I had a feeling you were gonna do that one. It's one of my favorites.

Lana: Mine too.

Lola: Same here.

The song played and it formed into the frozen castles of Arendelle.

Alexis: (Singing Divinely)

The snow glows white on the mountain tonight

Not a footprint to be seen

A kingdom of isolation

And it looks like I'm the queen

The wind is howling like this swirling storm inside

Couldn't keep it in, heaven knows I've tried

Don't let them in, don't let them see

Be the good girl you always have to be

Conceal, don't feel, don't let them know

Well, now they know

Let it go, let it go

Can't hold it back anymore

Let it go, let it go

Turn away and slam the door

I don't care what they're going to say

Let the storm rage on

The cold never bothered me anyway

Let it go, let it go

Can't hold it back anymore

Let it go, let it go

Turn away and slam the door

Let it go (go, go, go go, go go, go go, go, go, go go)

Let it go

Let it go

Let it go

It's funny how some distance makes everything seem small

And the fears that once controlled me can't get to me at all

It's time to see what I can do

To test the limits and break through

No right, no wrong, no rules for me

I'm free

Let it go, let it go

I am one with the wind and sky

Let it go, let it go

You'll never see me cry

Here I stand and here I stay

Let the storm rage on

My power flurries through the air into the ground

My soul is spiraling in frozen fractals all around

And one thought crystallizes like an icy blast

I'm never going back, the past is in the past

Let it go

The cold never bothered me anyway

Let it go, let it go

And I'll rise like the break of dawn

Let it go, let it go

That perfect girl is gone

Here I stand in the light of day

Let the storm rage on

The Cold Never bothered me Anyway.

They saw everything from the movie Frozen and it was awesome!

Anna: That was awesome!

Nico: Well done!

Aylene: Here's my song. Me and my friends are gonna sing Beyond the Mysterious Beyond.

Laney: Ooh!

Nico: Cool choice.

Manaphy: Can me and Poromon, Horsea and Poliwag sing too?

Aylene: Sure.

The song began and they were in the voids of space.

Aylene: (Singing Divinely)

Beyond the Mysterious Beyond

Out past the smallest light that's twinkling

You cannot even have an inkling

Of what is going on

Manaphy:

Beyond the Mysterious Beyond

Out where the darkness is the scariest

Out where the wonders are the rariest

Past the edge of dawn

Aylene:

There's so much more to everything

Than anyone supposes

Poliwag:

The answers lay inside your dreams

And underneath your noses

Cera:

Beyond this Mysterious Beyond

They act like they really think they know it all

But I won't believe it 'til they show it all

I trust what my eyes can see

Not some dumb beyond

Littlefoot:

Beyond the Mysterious Beyond

Think of the things that we could see there

Oh, how I wish that we could be there

All of my friends and me

Poromon and Horsea:

If stars can fall, and rocks can fly

And mountains catch on fire

We can set our sights beyond the sky

Aylene and group:

Or maybe even higher

Beyond

Aylene:

Beyond the Mysterious Beyond

All:

The Mysterious Beyond

Aylene:

Trust in your own imagination

Aylene and Manaphy:

You are a part of the creation

Of all that lies beyond

The Mysterious Beyond

All:

The Mysterious Beyond

Beyond

They saw the marvels of the universe and it was breathtaking.

When it was done they cheered wildly!

Anna: That was awesome!

Dark Spicer: Breathtaking!

Nico: It sure was.

Anna: That was an awesome song session. We have time for doing a quick humiliation fest on the Royal Defenders Lincoln.

Vypra: Awesome.

---

At the S.H.I.E.L.D. Maximum Security Prison Compound they were there to punish RD Lincoln. In his cell he chained to the wall and was full of hatred.

Anna: Well well well. If it isn't the disgraced Royal Defenders Leader.

RD Lincoln: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR US! WE WERE PROTECTING OUR PLANET!

Linka: Bullshit!

Nico: You were causing nothing but oppression and tyranny. That's why we had to stop you. You are no hero. True heroism comes from protecting those that you care about and risking your own life to show how much you care.

Lincoln: That's right! With Great Power Comes a Great Responsibility.

Anna: We stopped you because you gave up your humanity and decided to enforce terror onto the universe.

RD Lincoln: If you're gonna kill me, just do it already. Death is better then being locked up here.

Anna: Now that would not be any fun. And another thing: After all the pain and suffering you have caused to so many people, we're going to befriend and recruit the people from the worlds you have enslaved with your evil.

Laney: We're going to smash your pride with pranks.

RD Lincoln: Resorting to humiliation? I guess you and I aren't so different after all.

Lincoln: We'll see about that.

Sarah Gunnerson: First this.

She drenched RD Lincoln with Pigs Blood and it smelled really horrible.

Lola: Yeah! Try this one!

She poured Hot Sauce into his mouth and it made him burst into flames.

Laney splattered stink bombs into his face and it smelled really bad!

Nico farted in his face at point blank range and RD Lincoln hurled his guts out all over the place.

Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place.

Lisa Loud: I summon ANCIENT TOOL, GARNECIA ELEFANTIS, GATEKEEPER, LAUNCHER SPIDER, PENDULUM MACHINE, SWORD SLASHER, SLOT MACHINE, ZOA, BARREL DRAGON, METALZOA AND BLAST SPHERE!

She summoned said Monsters and they went at RD Lincoln and smashed and blasted him all over and burned him badly.

Shocker: Guys, say the world and I'll kill this jerk just like I killed Hobgoblin!

Anna: No, dad would want him to be kept around for humiliation purposes.

Anna's cell phone rang.

Anna: Hold on. (Answers) Hello?

Me: (On the phone) Hey Anna.

Anna: Oh hey Dad. We're over at the SHIELD prison humiliating RD Lincoln.

Me: Cool. That reminds me. Put me on Speaker, I want to talk to him.

Anna: Okay.

Anna put me on Speaker.

Anna: You're on.

Me: (Through the Speaker Phone) Hello Lincoln of the Royal Defenders.

RD Lincoln: I hate you!

My aura flared up through the phone.

Me: Wow! I didn't know my power can work like that over the phone. Anyway I wanted to tell you that in the future we're gonna recruit all the people you and the Royal Defenders enslaved with your evil.

Anna: I already told that to him dad.

Me: Oh sorry. But yeah that will happen.

RD Lincoln: GO FUCK YOURSELF!

Me: Up your fucking nose with a shit hose.

Lynn: NICE BURN!

Me: Thanks Lynn. But how are you guys doing?

Linka: Having a lot of fun.

Nico: We sure are man. Try to stay sane till tomorrow.

Me: I will. Have fun guys. And the Humiliations of RD Lincoln are gonna be a new thing.

Anna: Cool. Take care dad.

Anna hang up and her watch beeped.

Anna: Oh it's time for lunch.

Lincoln: I am getting hungry.

They went back to the estate.

---

At the table they were deciding on what to have for lunch.

Anna: What sounds good for Lunch?

Lincoln: How about Steak and Eggs?

Everyone agreed.

Anna: Good choice guys. Steak and Eggs it is.

Anna got to cooking and it was a protein packed meal. She made enough for everyone and it was awesome. They had huge 32 ounce steaks and lots of eggs: Scrambled and Fried. Jared had a salad. Same with Lisa Simpson.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 1 Hour Later.

The plates were licked clean and they were stuffed.

Lori: (Burps) Pardon me.

Laney: That was delicious.

Nico: Boy you said it.

Lincoln: Really good.

Naruto: It sure was.

Anna: Yeah.

Vypra: That was delicious. But you guys sure had fun today.

Pam: We always do.

Vypra: Now I know why you like these babysitting adventures.

Anna: Aren't they awesome?

Devack: Of course they are. I'm looking forward to more of them.

Nova: Oh, there's going to be more of them. There's still some of those Twisted Princesses out there.

Atomic Skull: We've heard about those. Call us if you need a hand against them.

Maria: Will do.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

---

Later after showering up they were watching TV and then they turned in for the night.

The next day we came in and saw everyone having breakfast. Aunt Ruth was with us.

Me: Hey guys.

Anna: Welcome home Dad.

Aunt Ruth: Hey kids.

Lori: Hi Aunt Ruth.

The Loud Kids hugged her.

Me: How did everything go?

Anna: We had an awesome time dad.

Anna told me everything.

Me: Wow! That's amazing.

Laney: We all had a lot of fun.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Me: I'm glad. Another successful babysitting adventure in the books.

Mary K.: Yep. Now it's my turn.

Nico: Yep.

Lynn: (To the viewers) This was one awesome athletic adventure and it was awesome.

Anna: Glad you had fun.

THE END

---

Another awesome Babysitting adventure done.

Anna is the sports girl of the family and we did this as a sports adventure. It was awesome. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is an awesome adventure on the distant planet of Zi from the show Zoids. I used to build the Zoids sets a long time ago and they were awesome. We're going to face the evil General Jiin and it's gonna be an epic battle. We're also gonna get our own Zoids and use them for battles when needed. It's gonna be awesome.

See you all tomorrow.

# Planet of The Robot Beasts

In the voids of Space, the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the stars.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2851.9: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is en route to a mysterious planet located 60,000 light-years away from Earth. We got word that a tyrannical general is enforcing terror and fear across its lands. Our mission is to destroy this evil general once and for all.

Nico: I wonder what this planet will be like.

Laney: We'll find out when we get there.

Lola: But it will be cool just like all the planets we have seen.

Lily: I can't wait to see it though.

Lincoln: Me too.

Lisa Loud: J.D. we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw an Earth-Like planet and it had two moons.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Amazing planet.

Shanan: I know that planet. That's the planet Zi.

Lori: The planet Zi?

Shanan: It's a planet much like Earth. Only it's smaller.

Naruto: Wow.

Fu: It sure looks amazing.

Spyro: It sure does.

Me: When we land we have to be ready for anything.

We landed on the planet and it was beautiful. We saw a beautiful landscape and it was amazing.

---

Planet Zi is a fictional planet in the Zoids universe. Zi is located 60,000 light years away from Earth, directly opposite its position in the Milky Way, and is home to the biomechanical lifeforms called Zoids.

Zi contains several continents, such as Nyx, Europa, Delpoi and the Eastern Continent.

In most timelines, Planet Zi has two moons.

Chaotic Century was set some thirty-three years after this disaster (in 2099), running parallel to the new battle story for some time. It deviates from the battle story, and as seen in the picture opposite, takes place entirely on the Western Continent (referred to as "Eupora" by Prozen in episode 7), thus moving the location of a few landmarks such as Red River. Furthermore, the actual location of the continent may be different, as New Helic City appears to be close to the North Pole (as, in Zoids: Chaotic Century Episode 17, the aurora emanating from the North Pole is able to affect New Helic City's communication), which would not correspond to the Western Continent, which is largely below the equator. It must be stressed that there are many possible explanations for this- as both this comment and the map were only referred to in passing, and as such were probably not scrutinized by the series' creators.

While not explicitly stated, there is evidence that suggests that New Century takes place on the same timeline as the first two series, albeit in the distant future, as the ruins of the Gravity-Cannon-equipped Ultrasaurus are found in the Gurrill Plateau, the same place where the finale of Guardian Force took place. Further supporting evidence stems from the Charge Particle Cannon in the Backdraft Group's possession appearing similar to the Death

Stinger's tail and the common use of technologies that did not exist prior to Chaotic Century.

While Zoids: Fuzors takes place on Planet Zi and still has two moons, the show almost never refers to the regions beyond Blue City, other than to give some random location names in passing (some of which are inconsistent throughout the series). Aside from mentioning that these names don't match with the names used in other series, since Fuzors is set entirely on the Eastern Continent (which was rarely mentioned in any other media), there is no useful information with which to describe the overall geography of the Planet Zi that appears in the Fuzors timeline.

In the Genesis anime, there was an apocalyptic upheaval on Planet Zi some time in the ancient past. Thousands of years before the events of the anime series, the whole planet shook. The planet's axis was moved, and what were once tropical landmasses became frigid wastelands. The continents broke up and the seas became turbulent, while volcanoes erupted en mass, resulting in the total reformation of Zi's surface.

The planet became inhospitable, and the once-great civilization that had thrived there was annihilated. To preserve the last relics of their technology, they built Sora City, a giant airborne colony which remained operational after the great change (dubbed by some as the "God's Fury"). They initially set about making the surface habitable once more, and to do so built the Generators, massive plant-like devices that stabilised the land, water, and atmosphere and produced the Zoid-fuel Reggel.

However, it took many decades to build the first one, and several more for each one after that. Even after they were built, it would be another century before they actually became operational. In this time, the people of Sora city initiated birth control policies and decided to live perpetually in their flying city. Due to this, the technology on the surface of Zi is incredibly low, far behind what would be seen in every other series (with a few exceptions, as Sora City was not entirely cut off from the surface and had ties with Digald).

The anime series takes place on only one continent, but Ron's comments indicate that there are more. Notably, the aforementioned Zoid energy source, Reggel, is a significant break from the Chaotic Century timeline, which used the Zoid Eve to power their Zoids. While some speculate the "God's Fury" was a natural (or divine) occurrence, others (such as Ron) promote the idea that it was man-made and that the warring of at least two forces, each lead by a Gil Dragon, was to blame for the cataclysm. It should also be noted that only one moon is shown during the Genesis timeline.

Unlike the previous series, Zoids Wild is not set on Planet Zi, and is instead set on "Ferroterra". The main cast visit many locations. A common joke through the series is moving into strange villages that each have an identifiable quirk. These include a village of large hats, a butt-slapping village, a con-artist village, and so on.

Several of the important locations are: The "Rural" Village where Arashi and his family hail from. The Ancient Ruins where the Mushi Hermit makes his home. The central Volcano near the Dark Metal Empire. Gallagher's throne room.

As few of these location are revisited, Sanratan is crucial to the main party. She sends home messages or money on behalf of the party.

Despite the vast areas explored by the main party, it's revealed to be only a tiny portion of the wold. Bacon's words that the "World is vast" is backed up late in the series by Arashi's Father, who even describes the Dark Metal Empire as a small part of the world.

In Wild ZERO, Planet Zi was facing imminent destruction. So the population intended to migrate back to Earth, where they had come from in the distant past.

Earth itself was not hospitable to the people from Zi, and as such it was intended to perform terraforming to improve it prior to arrival. This was called Zi-Forming.

However, the Zi-Forming failed, and in transit there was a time/space warp sending Zoids to the 21st century. Approximately a century later the migrant ships arrive on Earth.

Like in Zoids: Wild, Zoids on Earth can be dug up, however there is a complication. Zombie-like Zoids called Jamminga roam the ruins of past civilization and regularly interfere with day-to-day life outside of major settlements.

Additionally, because of the failed Zi-Forming, the 1st generation migrants from Zi are unable to breathe Earth's atmosphere easily without the use of a mask. Subsequent generations had adapted to Earth's environment and can move freely without masks.

---

Me: Wow.

Poison Ivy: So this is Planet Zi?

Shanan: It sure is.

Me: It's beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

But then we heard some stomping footfalls and we saw a huge robotic tiger coming. It was a BLADE LIGER!

---

While the Shield Liger's capabilities were solid for its day, the Blade Liger improves upon them, being faster and more agile than its predecessor. It also gains new weaponry, the most noticeable being a pair of Laser Blades, hence its name, capable of cutting through all but the densest of enemy armour. Its E-shield is enhanced with the addition of four cooling units located in the white 'fins' of its shoulder armour. Like the Shield Liger, it sports a Shock Cannon on its chest, albeit a longer dual-barrelled one as opposed to its predecessor's shorter triple-barrelled variant, and the Pulse Laser Guns found on the back edges of the Laser Blades add to the Zoid's ranged combat abilities. Overall, the armament of the Blade Liger is superior to that of the Shield Liger in every way, save the lack of indirect fire capability offered by the Shield Liger's missile launchers.

In the Chaotic Century anime, Van Flyheight's Shield Liger evolves into the first Blade Liger with the help of his Organoid, Zeke, after being destroyed by Raven's Geno Saurer. In contrast, much of the Blade Liger's enhanced performance in the Battle Story comes from the newly-discovered Organoid System built into the Zoid's design, which was used in upgrading it from a Shield Liger and increasing its capabilities compared to a 'normal' Zoid.

---

Nico: Whoa! What is that?

Me: It's amazing!

We saw it come up to us and its cockpit opened up and out came a teen kid at around 16 years old and he had black hair in a cronmage and he had fancy clothes. It was Van Flyheight.

Van: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

He jumped down and came up to us.

Van Flyheight: It's really nice to meet you guys.

Laney: The honor's all ours.

Van: Sorry my name is Van Flyheight. It's a big honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you.

Me: Your robot is awesome.

Van: Thanks J.D. They are actually called Zoids. They are biomechanical lifeforms and they act like animals and we can pilot them.

Me: Whoa! That is cool!

Vince: It sure is.

Nico: Amazing.

Lincoln: Are there many kinds of Zoids?

Van: There sure are. They come in Many kinds and sizes.

Lily: That's amazing!

We heard a screech and we saw a Pterodactyl Zoid coming. It landed and out of it came a girl with blonde hair and she had red eyes.

Fiona: Wow! It's an honor to meet you all. My name is Elisi Linette. But you can call me Fiona.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. That Pterodactyl Zoid is amazing.

Fiona (Zoids): Thank you. It's called a Pteros.

Laney: Amazing!

Bombshell: Are those your Zoids?

Van: They sure are.

Fiona (Zoids): It's amazing that they can do a lot of things.

Perceptor: Fascinating! The Zoids seem to use technology similar to that from Cybertron.

Van: That they do.

Me: And it's really cool that they can do all that.

Van: It sure is.

Fiona (Zoids): What brings you all to Planet Zi?

Me: We got word of a tyrannical general here that is causing terror all throughout the lands.

Fiona (Zoids): That's General Jinn.

Me: Can you tell us all about him?

Van: Sure.

Van went over Jiin's history.

---

Jiin was originally a Sky person, who had been given to the Emperor of Digald to raise as his own son, so as to increase the Sky people's influence in Digald. However, his ambition would prove to be vastly underestimated by the Sky people, as would his intelligence, and he would eventually rebel against them, poisoning his father, destroying Sora city, and proclaiming himself a God, setting his sights on ruling the world. In flashback, it could be seen that these thoughts were harboured for a great deal of time, as he had already though of himself in this light when he first met the newly-recruited Zairin. He would use Zairin's great talent to boost his own ambitions, eventually (literally) sucking the lifeforce out of him to help produce the Bio Tyranno. As a member of the Sky people, he was greatly intelligent, and was able to build machines beyond the technology made available to him when Digald traded with Sora city (such as the Bio Raptor Gui and the robotic Bio Zoid pilots). When his poisoned father passed away, he grew from Digald's military leader to their Emperor as well, and was therefore able to enact his grandiose visions of total rule. He would be eventually killed in battle with the anti-Jiin forces lead by Ruuji.

Jiin took appreciation of Zairin's capabilities and considered him one of his most trusted subordinates. Though his father controls the country, he hasn't been able to lead for a very long time with his declining health. Jiin was entrusted to handle most of his duties as the unofficial ruler of Digald. Eventually, Jiin would go to new heights as he secretly and aggressively created a new generation of Bio-Zoids. He would break all ties with Sora Sky people and waged war with the land and sky.

Jiin is revealed to be a citizen of the sky and he intends to destroy his former home to become the undisputed God across the planet. So ambitious was his lust for power that he strained his stepfather to death, thus he declared himself as Emperor and later as God of Zi. Jiin would later stop caring about conquering villages or towns, using his Bio Tyranno to destroy them completely to show his "god-like" power. During the final showdown between his forces and the Jiin Suppression Army, he displayed very advanced skills in piloting, whether it was his own skill or the capabilities of his Zoid is unknown. Jiin was killed in the explosion of his Zoid when Mugen Liger sliced Bio Tyranno into two through the Zoid core.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Looks like we're gonna have to kill him.

Nico: Yeah. If there is one thing we never tolerate, it's tyrannical oppression.

Laney: That's right.

Lucy Loud: Yeah!

Me: Van have you ever heard about the Royal Defenders?

Van: No sorry.

Me: They were a parallel universe group that is an evil version of us.

I went over what they were and what they were doing and all that.

Fiona gasped.

Fiona (Zoids) That's horrible!

Van: I can't believe they abused their power like that.

Superman: We aren't the only ones that know alternate universe versions of ourselves. Me and the Justice League encountered an evil version of us called the Justice Lords.

Nico: That's right.

Fiona (Zoids): Wow.

Me: But we beat the Justice Lords and the Royal Defenders and punished them for their crimes.

Lincoln: That's right.

Van: Wow. Talk about a big fall from grace.

Nico: I know.

Fiona: Jiin must believe that crap about Lex Luthor controlling your bodies.

Lynn: Guess some villains are just that dumb.

Van Flyheight: Wait. Maybe we can use that to our advantage.

Lori: What do you mean?

Van Flyheight: Since he thinks Luthor's mind is inhabiting your bodies, he'll lower his security system to let you guys inside his hideout. And once you guys meet with him, the rest of us can follow so we can all end him once and for all!

Me: Hey that's a good plan. We can gain his trust his trust by pretending we are possessed by Lex Luthor and then when he drops his guard we'll blast him with our powers and strength.

Fiona (Zoids): That's a good idea for an ambush.

Van: Yeah!

Me: We can use this to our advantage in battles like this and beyond to deal with enemies that are stupid.

Laney: Nice.

Me: Okay now we got to make it convincing.

Van: But first lets get you all some awesome Zoids.

Me: Okay.

We went around all of Zi and went to get awesome Zoids. We got many different kinds of Zoids. I got an awesome Three-Headed Dragon Zoid, Aylene got an Ultrasaurus and we got many kinds and Lily got a Mega Kraken Zoid, Lincoln got a Fire Phoenix Zoid and we got many more kinds of Zoids. We also met Moonbay, Irvine and

Van's friend Zeke. Irvine had a wolf Zoid called a Command Wolf and Moonbay had a Pteras and Ultrasaurus. There was also a centipede Zoid called a Fusillade and a Storm Heron and a Dragon Zoid and more.

We were ready.

We were hiding outside of Jiin's fortress.

Me: Okay we got to make this really convincing.

Superman: Got it.

I pulled out a chunk of Kryptonite.

Me: I know you're immune to Kryptonite, Kal but it's part of the performance.

Superman: I understand.

I put Superman on my shoulders.

Nico had Van's and Fiona's arms tied.

Lincoln had Moonbay's arms tied and went up to the fortress force field and we had put a performance on.

Me: (Clears throat) (Pretending to be Lex Luthor) Jiin it's me Lex Luthor.

Jiin: Ah Lex Luthor. I see the rumors are all true. Come on in.

He dropped the force field and we went inside and we went inside and we were then in the office of GENERAL JIIN!

General Jiin: Ah welcome Lex. Welcome. Glad you all could come.

Lola: (pretending to be Luthor) Why exactly did you call me here, Jiin?

Jiin: To propose an alliance, of course.

Nico: (pretending to be Luthor) To kill Superman?

Jiin: And to rule this whole universe. I have it all planned out. (shows map of territories) I'll have Planet Zi. You can have Gotham Royal York. I think that can be reasonable for a man of your genius.

Me: I like it.

But then Jiin turned his back and I fired a blast of fire and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: (Normal Voice) The game is over Jiin!

He had a bad wound on his back and he saw us all ready to fight.

Jiin: So Luthor really didn't place his mind inside your bodies after all!? To think I actually thought that was the case considering how you've dealt with most villains before me.

Me: Lex Luthor may have been a smart guy but Mind Control was never his strong suit. That was more like Brainiac's department.

Nico: That's right. And you aren't the first tyrant we took down.

Me: That's right. And now you are next.

Jiin: I don't think so.

Jiin called his Bio Tyranno and we saw that he had a powerful super fusion cannon on it.

Me: Oh shit on me and fuck me sideways!

Nico: Is that what I think it is?

Jiin: It is. It's Megatron's Fusion Cannon, dissected from his corpse.

Aramda Starscream: (sees Megatron's fusion cannon as part of one of Jiin's Zoids) Ok. I may hate Megatron as much as my evil self does. But dissecting him and using his parts to upgrade your Zoids? Even Megatron doesn't deserve that!

Me: As much as I hate Megatron, I agree.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes.

Jiin: Try me!

He fired the Fusion Cannon at me and I fired a Kamehameha Wave at the fusion blast and it slammed into the blast and the energy blast pushed the Fusion Cannon blast back and the blast slammed it into the Fusion Cannon and it caused the Zoid to explode with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely destroyed his Bio Tyranno Zoid and destroyed his entire fortress! When the smoke cleared, his fortress was completely destroyed and Jiin's clothes were completely torn up.

Jiin: MY FORTRESS! YOU ALL WILL PAY!

Me: Bring it on.

Dark Spicer, Carly Carmine and Red X then suddenly appeared. Carly was piloting a Hummingbird Zoid, Red X had a Death Stinger dragonfly Zoid and Dark Spicer had a Tarantula Zoid! Awesome!

Me: Dark Spicer, Carly and Red X.

Van: Friends of yours?

Me: Half Friends and half Enemies. They are part of the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Yep.

Van: So they are the Masters of Evil we heard about.

Fiona (Zoids): Wow.

Dark Spicer: (to Van Flyheight) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Van: Not if I kicked yours first.

Carly: Wow. You guys have awesome Zoids.

Me: So do you Carly. Love your Zoids.

Red X: I used to built the Model Zoids all the time when I was younger.

Me: That's cool.

Dark Spicer: And I have two new aliens to show you.

He turned into a mutant version of Ball Weevil. He looked like an Egyptian Scarab and he was red and he had spines on his back and his ball he uses had spikes on it all over.

Wrecker Gnat: Meet Wrecker Gnat!

Shanan: A Mutant Weevilian. Amazing.

Maria: Aw! You're so cute!

Wrecker Gnat: Easy, Maria. You still have Ball Weevil to cuddle with.

Wrecker Gnat spat out a ball of plasma, got on top of it, and kicked it at Bounce Man.

Lincoln kicked it at Dark Spicer and it slammed into him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Dark Spicer was coughing.

Dark Spicer: Nice shot. Watch this one.

Dark Spicer turned into a mutant version of Walkatrout and it was purple and he had huge muscles and big teeth.

Stompintrout: I call this form… Stompintrout!

Shanan: A Mutant Ickthyperambuloid. Very interesting.

Splash Woman: Seriously? You know Walkatrout's not that strong, right?

Stompintrout: I know. But Stompintrout is stronger than Walkatrout. Let me show you!

Stompintrout jumped at Splash Woman and headbutted her, knocking her to the ground.

SMASH!

Splash Woman: Ouch.

Maria: You okay Splash?

Splash Woman: I'll be fine.

?: You're gonna be more than fine when I'm done with you.

A figure came out and it was BLOTHGAAR from episode 18 of Operation Overdrive!

---

This long-necked red Chinese Dragon creature was an old friend of Moltor and the keeper of the ancient compass that Moltor stole in the previous episode. He can breathe fire and bring down red lightning from the skies. Moltor gave him the compass. Blothgaar attacked San Angeles and encountered the Rangers. He battled against the Overdrive Rangers, using the power of the compass to aid him in battle. He then used it to alter the Chi and Li of Mack Hartford and induce bad luck on him, and Mack started to suffer from those very effects after Blothgaar retreated. Later, the Rangers (including Mack, who was draped in the several good-luck charms his fellow Rangers gave him) confronted Blothgaar again, as well as Moltor and an army of Lava Lizards. Mack used the charms to help him out against Blothgaar, and was eventually able to retrieve the compass. He then put down Blothgaar with his Drive Lance, and Rose Ortiz used the compass to reverse Mack's luck to normal. Soon, though, Moltor threw Blothgaar into the valley, having him absorb the energy and grow, making the Rangers call on the DriveMax and Flashpoint Megazords. In battle, the Rangers used the compass combined with the DriveMax Megazord saber to bestow the bad luck upon Blothgaar, who then stumbled on a rock. Blothgaar soon met his destruction at the hands of the Super DriveMax Megazord.

---

Mack Hartford: Blothgaar!

Blothgaar: Long time no see red ranger. How has your luck been?

Me: I remember you! You gave Mack an incredible amount of bad luck and hurt him all over the place!

Blothgaar: That's right. I wouldn't say hurt him but it was just to humiliate him.

Me: You are the personification of putrid superstition.

Nico: (to Blothgaar) I think I remember Mack wearing a sombrero in the episode you appeared in.

Blothgaar: I actually still have a picture of the Red Ranger wearing that sombrero. Wanna see?

Mack Hartford: Don't you dare!

Maria: C'mon, Mack! How bad can it be?

He showed us a picture and then some of us erupted into laughter! We saw a picture of Mack wearing a sombrero with a guitar.

Me: That is NOT Funny.

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) It's hilarious!

I slapped Nico across the back of his head.

Nico: OW!

Me: That's enough Nico!

Nico: Okay okay sorry.

Mack Hartford: Thanks J.D.

Everyone was still laughing.

Mack Hartford: Are you done?

Nico: (laughs) I'm sorry, Mack. But you really do like funny wearing that sombrero.

Mack Hartford: I'm glad you think so.

Jake: (chuckles) Ok. I admit that's funny. (to Blothgaar) But we're still gonna kick your butt!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Field J rangers!

?: He isn't the only one! (Meow)

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) Oh no.

Another figure came out and it was KATASTROPHE from episodes 17 & 18 of Season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

Me: Oh shit on me and Fuck Me Sideways! Katastrophe!

Katastrophe: I see you remember me J.D.

Me: Remember? How can I ever forget!? You were made because of Rita's spell and you possessed Kat and made her do all kinds of horrible things!

Kat Hillard: You are also the monster that turned me into a horrible person!

Katastrophe: Face it, Pink Ranger. I'm the dark part of you that can never be forgotten.

Kat: You guys can have everyone else. Katastrophe's mine!

Me: And me too. I will never forgive this monster for hurting you like that Kat!

Nico: Show no mercy guys!

Me: With pleasure.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Dark Spicer

---

Eddy, Star Man and Flash Man were facing Dark Spicer.

Eddy: Lets dance Dark.

Star Man: Bring it on baby.

Flash Man: Yeah!

Dark Spicer: Oh I will.

He called out his Houndoom and they went at Dark Spicer. Eddy blasted him and his Houndoom with his Blaster and Star Man and Flash Man blasted them with Star Blasts and Flash beams and they knocked him out.

Eddy: Good battle.

---

Battle 2: Carly Carmine

---

Haiku, Astro Man and Galaxy Man were facing Carly.

Carly Carmine: Sounds like J.D. has a huge hatred with that Katastrophe creep.

Haiku: He sure does. We watched Power Rangers with him and seeing Katastrophe do all that stuff to Kat really made his blood boil.

Astro Man: I don't blame him.

Carly: Me neither. I would be infuriated too if I saw that happen to either one of us.

Galaxy Man: Same here.

Carly: Lets dance. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU and FORTUNE LADY LIGHT!

She summoned said monsters.

Haiku: How about these? I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and RED-EYES DARKNESS DRAGON!

She summoned said dragons.

Astro Man: Lets do it!

Galaxy Man: Yeah!

Carly also called out her Pokemon. Haiku, Astro Man and Galaxy Man fired waves of orange fire, star energy and black hole energy and the Red Eyes Dragons fired waves of blue fire and red fire and they slammed into Carly, her Pokemon and her monsters and they slammed into them and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carly was knocked down.

Haiku: Good fight.

---

Battle 3: Red X

---

Hunter, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose were facing Red X.

Red X: This is the first fight we've ever had.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it's gonna be good.

Red X: Awesome. I have new Pokemon for you to see.

He called out his Pokemon. He had a Xerneas and a Mega Moltres.

Nuova Shenron: A Xerneas and a Mega Moltres.

Hunter: Wunderbar selection.

Princess Rose: J.D.'s fiance Xenia is also a Xerneas.

Red X: Are you serious?

Hunter: Ja. She has the ability to turn into a human. She calls herself Xenia in that form.

Red X: I see. Lets get started shall we?

Nuova Shenron: Lets do it.

Hunter: Ja!

Princess Rose: Lets dance.

They went at Red X and Hunter and Nuova Shenron fired waves of fire and Fire energy and the blasts hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Princess Rose punched and kicked Red X and smashed him all over and his Xerneas and Mega Moltres were knocked out and Hunter punched him and knocked out Red X.

Hunter X: Wunderbar fight.

---

Battle 4: Blothgaar

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Blothgaar.

Nico: You will pay for humiliating Mack.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place with incredible power and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Blothgaar was dead.

Nico: Blothgaar, you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a Super Mega win.

---

Battle 5: Katastrophe

---

Me and Kat were facing Katastrophe and we were not happy with her.

Me: You made Kat do all kinds of horrible crimes and I will never forgive you for any of it.

Katastrophe: I wouldn't be caught dead asking for your forgiveness you fucking human.

Kat Hillard: No one makes my life hell and gets away with it.

But then Kat suddenly started glowing in a powerful pink aura and her power was rising exponentially. Suddenly she was enveloped in a powerful vortex of Zeo energy and it formed into a massive Pterodactyl and a Crane and it then transformed into a Pteradactyl and Crane Angel and then when the vortex faded, Kat was forever changed. She now had a pink hair band, pink Pterodactyl and crane earrings and she had a crane emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had a pink shirt with a Pterodactyl and a Crane on it and she had white shorts and spiked sandals. She had a sleeveless trench coat with a pterodactyl and a crane on it and it had the kanji for Katherine Hillard, the Crane Angel of the Pterodactyl's Flight on the back.

キャサリンヒラード、テロダクティルの飛行の鶴の天使

Kat had one Pterodactyl Wing and one Crane Wing and she had a powerful bow on her shoulders and a deadly sword on her left him. She had been transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 20,000 PTERODACTYL CRANE AURORA RANGER!

Me: Whoa! Kat you look incredible!

Kat: Thanks J.D. Now to make this monster pay for hurting my life.

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Lets get her.**

Me and Kat went at Katastrophe and I punched her in the face and Kat kicked her in the stomach and I slashed her in the face and fired a massive wave of fire and Kat fired a barrage of energy arrows and they hit Katastrophe all over the place.

Me: **Time for you to face the natural enemy of cats: Dogs.**

I howled like a wolf and out of a portal came a massive army of barking ravenous dogs and Katastrophe screeched and hissed and the dogs mauled her all over the place and more.

I whistled and the dogs came and back and me and Kat slashed Katastrophe and she exploded into a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **In the words of Nico: Katastrophe, you have failed this universe.**

Kat: Never again.

But then Kat broke down crying and I comforted her.

## Battle 6: General Jiin

We regrouped and faced General Jiin.

Me: You will now pay for your crimes Jiin.

Nico: Yeah!

Van: Say goodnight, Jiin!

We went at Jiin and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the back and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place and Vince fired blasts of crystal and Carol fired waves of atomic energy and blasted him all over in powerful fiery explosions. Takinom and Gintanai blasted Jiin all over with fire blasts and more and blasted and punched him everywhere and Van and Fiona punched and smashed his face in all over.

Me: Lets take down this fucking tyrant with some teamwork!

Poison Ivy: With pleasure.

Bombshell: Lets do it.

Bombshell and Poison Ivy used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Bombshell's laser stinger and Poison Ivy's plant powers 100-fold.

Laney and Perceptor used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Laney's plant powers and Perceptor's magnification powers 100-fold.

Poison Ivy and Bombshell: STINGING IVY LASER BARRAGE!

Poison Ivy fired a bunch of ivy leaves and Bombshell fired lasers of fire.

Laney and Perceptor: FOCUSED IVY LASERSTORM!

Laney fired leaves of ivy and Perceptor fired a focused beam of sunlight.

Cheetor: Lets do it! Cheetor, MAXIMIZE!

Cheetor Transformed.

Cheetor and Devon Daniels: CHEETAH POWERBLAST SURPRISE!

Optimus Primal: Optimus Primal, MAXIMIZE!

Optimus Primal transformed.

Optimus Primal and Ravi Shaw: GORILLA BARRAGE MEGASMASH!

Rhinox: Rhinox, MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox transformed.

Rhinox and Zoey Reeves: RHINOCEROS JACKRABBIT MACHINGUN BLAST!

Rattrap: Rattrap, MAXIMIZE!

Rattrap Transformed.

Rattrap and Nate Silva: RAT MANTIS BLASTSLASH!

Dinobot: Dinobot, MAXIMIZE!

Dinobot transformed.

Dinobot and Steel: LASER SCARAB BURNSWARM!

Orion and Lana: SILVER SUBZERO MEGABLAST!

The rangers and Maximals and Lana fired waves of energy and ice lightning and the blasts hit Jiin and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Devon Daniels and Mack Hartford: OVERDRIVE CHEETAH SPEED!

Ravi Shaw and Dax Lo: OVERDRIVE GORILLA SMASH!

Zoey Reeves and Ronny Robinson: OVERDRIVE JACKRABBIT HOP!

Nate and Will Aston: OVERDRIVE MANTIS BLADESLASH!

Steel and Rose Ortiz: OVERDRIVE SCARAB SWARM!

Tyzonn and Orion: OVERDRIVE MERCURY BLAST!

The rangers blasts hit Jiin and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Spyro: ALL FIRED UP!

Lori and Spyro: HURRICANE DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Lori and Spyro fired waves of fire and wind.

Double Trouble: BOOM SHOCK-A-LAKA!

Leni and Double Trouble: GRAVITY CLONE BOMBS!

Double Trouble fired numerous clones and Leni fired waves of gravity energy.

Voodood: AXE FIRST, QUESTIONS LATER!

Luna and Voodood: MAELSTROM AXEBLADE SLASH!

Luna and Voodood fired blades of water and magic.

Wrecking Ball: WRECK AND ROLL!

Luan and Wrecking Ball: LIGHT MEGABOMB SLAM!

Luan fired waves of light and Wrecking Ball charged like a bowling ball.

Pop Fizz: THE MOTION OF THE POTION!

Lynn and Pop Fizz: VOLCANIC POTIONBOMB EXPLOSION!

Lynn fired waves of lava and Pop Fizz fired blasts of potion bombs.

Ninjini: ANY LAST WISHES?

Lincoln and Ninjini: LIGHTNING KATANA THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lincoln and Ninjini fired blades of lightning.

Dune Bug: (British Accent) CAN'T BEAT THE BEETLE!

Linka and Dune Bug: LIGHTNING MAGIC SWARM!

Linka fired waves of lightning and Dune Bug fired magic swarms.

Star Strike: SHOOT FOR THE STARS!

Liberty and Star Strike: MAGIC STARSTORM BARRAGE!

Liberty fired waves of magic and Star Strike fired blasts of stars.

Hoot-Loop: (British Accent) LETS RUFFLE SOME FEATHERS!

Lyra and Hoot-Loop: TELEPORTING OWL LASERSHOW!

Lyra and Hoot-Loop fired blasts of magic.

Trap Shadow: HIDE AND SLEAK!

Lee and Trap Shadow: SNEAKING MAGIC MEGATRAP!

Lee fired waves of magic and Trap Shadow fired traps made of magic.

Blastermind: MIND OVER MATTER!

Lucy and Blastermind: DARKNESS MINDBLAST STORM!

Lucy fired waves of darkness and Blastermind fired blasts of psychic energy.

Splat: THE ART OF WAR!

Laney and Splat: BRAMBLE SPLAT MEGAMESS!

Laney fired bramble vines and Splat fired waves of paint.

Enigma: OUT OF SIGHT!

Lana and Enigma: ICE SIGHT MEGABLAST!

Lana fired ice lightning and Enigma fired a wave of energy from his staff.

Deja Vu: DID THAT JUST HAPPENED?

Lola and Deja Vu: FIRESTORM BLACK HOLE VORTEX!

Lola fired a wave of fire and Deja Vu form a bunch of black holes.

Cobra Cadabra: CHARMED AND READY!

Lisa and Cobra Cadabra: TECHNO CHARMING STRIKE!

Lisa fired waves of gears and Cobra Cadabra fired waves of magic.

Buckshot: QUIVER WITH FEAR!

Lily and Buckshot: MAELSTROM PORTAL ARROWSTORM!

Lily fired waves of water and Buckshot fired arrows throw portals.

Mysticat: THE MASTER OF MYSTERY!

Me and Mysticat: WOLF FIRE YARN LASERSTORM!

I fired waves of wolf fire and Mysticat fired magic laser yarn blasts.

Pain-Yatta: SO LONG, SUCKER!

Nico and Pain-Yatta: NUOVA LICORICE BLASTWAVE!

Nico fired waves of fire energy and Pain-Yatta fired a wave of licorice energy.

Bomb Shell: BOMBS AWAY!

Bomb Shell and Vince: CRYSTAL BOMB BARRAGE!

Vince fired crystals and Bomb Shell fired bombs.

Rage Mage: IT'S GONNA BE A RAGER!

Carol and Rage Mage: ATOMIC RAGE MEGABLAST!

Carol fired atomic blasts and Rage Mage fired blasts of anger and hatred.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time to show you the true power of Zoids and Humans working together for good.

Nico: Yeah!

I hopped into my Gordos, a Stegosaurus Zoid and Nico hopped into his Elephandor Zoid, An Elephant Zoid.

Me: Lets get them.

Nico: With pleasure.

Me: PARTICLE SUPERLASER BLAST!

I had Gordos fire blasts of powerful particle cannons.

Nico: ELEPHANT SUPERLASER BLAST!

Nico fired a massive Particle Beam Blast.

Van: FIRESTORM PARTICLE BLAST!

Fiona (Zoids): LIGHTNING PARTICLE BLAST!

Van and Fiona fired massive blasts of fire and lightning. The blasts all hit Jiin and obliterated him in an instant. There was nothing left of him.

Nico: General Jiin, you have failed this universe.

Van: Yes he has.

Dark Spicer: You guys gonna use Zoids in battles from now on?

Eddy: Only in certain ones.

Red X: I liked how you guys pretended to be Luthor.

Princess Rose: Well, we had to finally take advantage of those rumors, didn't we?

Carly: Think I can have a Zoid of my own?

Astro Man: You can look forward to it.

Me: Actually you already have one. The Hummingbird Zoid.

Carly: Oh right.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Van: Thank you all so much for your help.

Me: Ah it was no problem Van. Looks like the enemies of Zi became our enemies too.

Fiona (Zoids): They sure did.

Van: (To the viewers) Zoids are fun. But be careful with how you use them.

Me: Oh yeah.

We went back home and added the Planet Zi to our solar system. We now have awesome Zoids to use whenever needed.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

I used to watch the Zoids Series a long time ago when I was in middle school and I used the build the Zoids Model Sets and they were awesome! It was so cool building them. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is vinjedi1995's birthday and we're gonna go on the awesome Kids Next Door episode Operation: O.U.T.B.R.E.A.K. and we're going to call the KND Scientists brainless idiots for believing that Cooties even exist. Whoever invented that dumb fictitious childhood illness had to have been the biggest brainless idiot on the face of the planet.

See you all tomorrow.

# Underwater Lab Cootie Outbreak

HAPPY 25TH BIRTHDAY TO VINJEDI1995

---

At the estate we were having an awesome birthday party for Vince. It was August 25th and it was his 25th Birthday and 1st ever Wedding Anniversary. The Masters of Evil were with us to celebrate.

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea and Poliwag: (Blows Party Blowers) HAPPY BIRTHDAY VINCE!

Me: Happy Birthday/1st Wedding Anniversary Partner.

Vypra: How does it feel to be 25?

Vince: It's amazing. Thank you so much guys.

Me: You're welcome buddy.

Laney: I'm so happy for you and Carol, Vince.

Nico: Me too.

Saïx: I'm happy for you too Carol.

Carol: Thanks guys.

Carla, Evelyn and Pearl came out with a magnificently made birthday cake that they made and it had 25 candles on it.

Carla, Evelyn and Pearl: HAPPY BIRTHDAY DADDY!

Vince: Oh wow! What an awesome cake.

Me: That is a beautiful cake girls.

They put it on the table and Vince made a wish and blew out the candles and we cheered for him.

Lana: Happy Birthday Vince.

Vince: Thank you so much guys!

Nico: No problem Vince.

Marinette: Glad you had fun.

We had an awesome party for Vince and he got lots of great presents.

Later we were over in the world of the famous Hundred Acre Wood, the World of Winnie the Pooh.

The Hundred Acre Wood is the name of the forest in which most, if not all of the Winnie-the-Pooh stories take place. It's location is still uncertain, as is its size, though one could assume that the Wood is so-named because it is about 100 acres in size, which would be equivalent to 0.4 square kilometers or 0.16 square miles.

The landscape of the Wood seems to vary based on the particular Pooh production - for example, the layout of the Wood in Kingdom Hearts II is radically different from that of its appearance in the original Kingdom Hearts.

In the original Winnie-the-Pooh books by A. A. Milne, the name "Hundred Acre Wood" is used only to refer to the parts of the forest surrounding Owl's house, with the other characters residing outside of it. Nowadays, however, and especially in the Disney adaptations of the franchise, the name is usually used to refer to the whole forest, as Milne's books provided no better alternative for it. Thus, using the broader definition, the Hundred Acre Wood includes such locations as Owl's House, Pooh's house, Piglet's house, the Pooh Corner (renamed Pooh & Piglet Corner in Piglet's Big Movie), the Poohsticks Bridge, Rabbit's house and Tigger's house. What follows is a list of locations mentioned in the book and shown in the Wood's map:

Pooh Bear's House

Kanga's House

The Sandy Pit Where Roo Plays

The Nice Place for Piknicks

The Bee Tree

The Way to the North Pole

The Area of Big Stones and Rocks

Rabbit's House

The Area of Rabbit's Friends-and-Raletions

Christopher Robin's House

The Area of Six Pine Trees

The Area of the Pooh Trap for Heffalumps

Piglet's House

The Area Where the Woozle Wasn't

The Floody Place

Owl's House

Eeyore's Gloomy Place

Most of these places' names are references to events described in the books Winnie-the-Pooh and The House at Pooh Corner. Additional places mentioned in the books but not shown in the map include:

The House at Pooh Corner

The Poohsticks Bridge

The Stepping Stones

The Area of the Gravel Pit

Pooh's Thoughtful Spot

The Galleons Lap

Locations featured only in Disney stories include Gopher's tunnels, the Scary Woods and the Heffalump Hollow.

## Locality

As stated above, the exact locality of the Hundred Acre Wood is uncertain. It is generally believed to be in the United Kingdom, as it is based on a real British forest (see below). However, this possibility is problematic due to the fact that there are no bears living in the British Isles in real life (a fact that may also apply to Tigger, although within the Winnie-the-Pooh universe he is actually a member of the fictional "Tigger" species, not a tiger, as generally believed). In Disney adaptations of the stories, it is likely that the Wood is in North America, which could explain away not only Pooh but also Gopher, a character not present in the original books, and whose species is indigenous to North America.

However, it is the presence of Kanga and Roo that becomes problematic with this assumption, as there is a population of wild kangaroos living on the UK (an invasive species), but not in the USA. This could be explained away by the fact that, both in the books and cartoons, it is believed that Kanga and Roo have moved from Australia. However, this means that Gopher has probably moved from America. In the episode "The Piglet Who Would Be King", from The New Adventures of Winnie the Pooh, Piglet, Tigger and Rabbit travel to a place called the Land of Milk and Honey, located in a jungle, under a volcano. While it is unclear how far they traveled to get there, the presence of a jungle even moderately near the Hundred Acre Wood pretty much puts the last nail in the coffin of the idea that the Wood is in England as far as Disney adaptations go, even though there is no jungle in the USA.

## Behind the scenes

The Hundred Acre Wood is based on an actual place called the Five Hundred Acre Wood, situated in the Ashdown Forest, in East Sussex, England, where A. A. Milne was living when he wrote the books. Today, areas of this wood have been named after locations seen or mentioned in Milne's Pooh books, as a tribute to the author, including a bridge identified as the Poohsticks Bridge, and an area designed as the Enchanted Place. There is also a memorial plaque dedicated to both Milne and Ernest H. Shepard, who illustrated the classic books.

Inhabitants

The Hundred Acre Wood is inhabited by the following animals (those marked with an asterisk have been featured in Disney adaptations only):

Winnie-the-Pooh

Piglet

Rabbit

Eeyore

Tigger (probably not native moved from India)

Owl

Kanga and Roo (not native, moved from Australia)

Christopher Robin

Gophers (one of them is at the end of a classic book)

Heffalumps

Woozles

Jagulars

Squirrels

Beavers *

Turtles *

Frogs *

Pack Rats *

Mice

Otters

Hedgehogs

Insects

---

Me: Wow! So this is the 100 Acre Wood.

Volcana: This is the first time we've ever been to the Hundred Acre Wood.

Nico: It's beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: It's amazing.

Sora: You guys will love this place. I know a lot of people here.

We followed Sora and he showed us Pooh's house. He was sitting on his log thinking.

Pooh: Oh Sora! Welcome back!

Sora: Hey Pooh!

He hugged Sora.

Sora: Good to see you again.

Pooh: Same to you. Who are all your friends?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a pleasure to meet you

Pooh.

Pooh: Same to you. We have heard so much about you. You are heroes and very brave at what you all do.

Nico: We don't like to brag.

Wreck Gar: It's nice to meet you at last, Pooh Bear!

Pooh: Same to you and just Pooh is fine.

Wreck Gar: Sorry.

Vince: You have been very popular since the 1960's.

Me: He was first made in 1921 by A. A. Milne and Disney bought his rights in the 1960s.

Vince: Wow. So 99 years ago.

Me: Yep. And in 2021 it'll mark his 100th Anniversary.

Lori: Huge milestone.

Pooh: Very big.

Sora: Lets show you all around.

We looked around the 100 Acre Wood and we saw a lot of magnificent places. We saw Rabbit's House and his garden was amazing as we saw Rabbit picking a lot of vegetables.

Sora: Hello Rabbit.

Rabbit: Well hello Sora.

Nico: Wow. Your garden is incredible.

Rabbit: Why thank you. Wow. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet all of you.

Me: Same to you Rabbit.

Sam Manson: Rabbit, I just want to say that I really like your garden.

Rabbit: Thank you Sam.

Jared: Lots of delicious vegetables.

But then I got bounced by none other than Tigger!

Me: OOF!

Tigger: Oh hello there! (Purrs) I'm Tigger. T-I Double G Er. That spells Tigger.

Me: Tigger wow! (Laughs) I haven't been bounce like that in a long time. But wow.

Tigger: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you. You have saved a lot of people over the years.

Me: (Gets up) Yeah we don't like to brag.

Nico: Yeah.

We met all of Pooh's friends and it was awesome.

Cybertron Crumplezone: There might not be any villains here. But how would you guys like to help us when we need it?

Pooh: That would be awesome.

Nico: Cool.

We had new allies in the Hundred Acre Wood and the story for the Hundred Acre Wood is in our bookcase.

* * *

Later in the estate, we were watching TV. Suddenly, Numbuh 74.239 of the KND Underwater Research Facility came in and he had a look of panic on his face!

Numbuh 1: Numbuh 74.239? What's wrong?

Numbuh 74.239: The Research facility has been attacked by a rogue teen ninja and in the attack he released a terrible disease.

Me: A disease? What kind of disease?

Numbuh 74.239: It's a disease called Coogitisnal Octo-Oogie Tetra-Infecto Epi-Stractococcus!

Me: What the fuck is that?

Numbuh 74.239: It's a disease that is carried by an infected and highly contagious specimen codenamed Patient C.

Me: We better go check this out. I have a plan to draw this specimen out.

I revealed my plan and we went to the S.H.I.E.L.D. Prison to get RD Lincoln.

We went into his Cell.

RD Lincoln: You gonna kill me this time? Or are you just going to waste your effort on humiliating me?

Papillon: Neither. There's one use for a tyrant like you.

RD Lincoln: What's that?

Maria: Live bait!

We tied him up and carried him with us.

---

We then took our submarine down to the bottom of the Caribbean Sea and with us were the Kids Next Door in their awesome Whale Size Submarine, the B.L.U.B.B.E.R. and we then saw the treehouse that was home to the KND Underwater Research Facility. It was in shambles and ruins and we saw that it was sitting on the edge of a cliff next to the 2nd Deepest place on the planet: The Puerto Rico Trench. At 27,493 feet deep, it's the second deepest place in the world next to the Mariana Trench at 36,000 feet deep.

Me: Whoa. What happened to that Treehouse?

Nico: Looks like a torpedo destroyed it.

Vince: No this is something else. This was the work of Rogue Teens.

Cree: Ugly.

Me: Lets head in guys.

We went into the treehouse and it was a total mess.

Me: What a mess.

Laney: This whole place is in shambles.

Prism Break: What do you think caused this?

Me: Lets go in a find out. Nigel we're in.

Numbuh 1: Copy J.D. Have you made contact with the Specimen yet?

Me: Negative. This whole treehouse is in shambles. It could be anywhere.

Lana: Yeah.

Numbuh 4: So what is all this about Numbuh 1?

Numbuh 74.239: That treehouse is infected with Coogitisnal Octo-Oogie Tetra-Infecto Epi-Stractococcus!

Numbuh 4: That'd better mean there's seafood in here Professor Dorkenstein!

Numbuh 74.239: DORKENSTEIN!? Listen you little trapezoidal crustaceous membrane! I'd like to…

Me: Quiet! Both of you.

Numbuh 1: Thank you J.D. But what Numbuh 74.239 is trying to say is that because of an attack by a bunch of Rogue Teen Ninjas still at large, they released a highly contagious specimen codenamed Patient C. Our mission is to find this specimen and contain it so the scientists can all safely return to the lab.

Laney: And what is this Patient C?

Lola: That's what I would like to know.

Numbuh 74.239: You'll find out when you see it. But be careful guys.

Me: Right. Lets go.

We went into the treehouse and we put RD Lincoln on the floor of the lower levels.

RD Lincoln: You can't be serious. What makes you think the so called Patient C is going after me?

Bright Man: (smirks) Well, when it sees you, it'll want a nice big hug!

Me: Our bait is set. Lets go hide.

We went and hid in the walls and then we saw a little girl dressed in a pink dress and she had blond hair and blue eyes and a Pink hair bow and white shoes appear behind the Royal Defenders Lincoln. That little girl was PATIENT C!

Patient C: Hello.

RD Lincoln: Whoa! Oh. Hello there little one. What are you doing all the way down here?

Patient C: I was put here. And you are funny. (Giggles)

RD Lincoln: Well I do have a sense of humor.

Patient C: Will you be my boyfriend?

RD Lincoln: I think I'm a little too old for you.

She then gave RD Lincoln a hug.

Me: Now!

We jumped and Aqua got the girl.

Aqua: Are you Patient C?

Me: You got to be kidding. She's just a cute little girl.

Nico: She sure is adorable.

Laney: She sure is.

Me: (Realizes something) Wait a second. **C** oogitisnal **O** cto- **O** ogie **T** etra- **I** nfecto **E** pi- **S** tractococcus… Oh (Facepalms) for fucks sake!

Nico: What is it?

Me: We were dragged into this mission for a very stupid reason. This whole thing is about cooties.

Numbuh 5: Have those scientists gone crazy!? This whole thing has been about cooties!?

Laney: There's no such thing as cooties!

Me: Yeah that is some stupid fictitious childhood disease some dumb kid invented during World War I to help get us to hate and fear girls. Whoever invented that disease had to have been the biggest idiot in the history of humanity.

Numbuh 2: Whoever that kid is was a loser.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: We're gonna have a very serious talk with those KND Scientists when we're done here.

Yuko: Yeah. But wait.

Yuko went up to the girl.

Yuko: Are you the little sister of Numbuh 59?

Patient C: That's right. He's my brother and he's in the Kids Next Door.

Yuko: Your brother is one of the Prisoner Transport Pilots for the KND.

Patient C: Wow.

Yuko: He has a big job.

?: And it will be the last!

We turned and we saw THE TOILETNATOR!

---

The Toiletnator (real name: Lou Pottingsworth III) is a recurring joke character from Codename: Kids Next Door. He is obviously a toilet-themed supervillain, a motif that has unclear justifications even compared to the show's other villains. He is seen as a non-threat by KND operatives everywhere and shunned by other villains to the point that they take deliberate measures to keep him away from their villainous meetings. Despite all of this, he is incredibly enthusiastic and jubilant about being a villain and completely oblivious to the fact that no one wants him. His "powers" include several toilet-related abilities such as shooting toilet paper from his arms.

He was voiced by Dee Bradley Baker.

In the episode "Operation: F.L.U.S.H.", Toiletnator decides to prove himself worthy to the other villains by defeating the KND in their treehouse. However, because the members of Sector V were away at the time, the other villains had already taken over the treehouse without resistance and as a result the empowered Toiletnator defeats his own allies, mistaking them for the kids, who arrive right afterwards just when his sudden burst of competence wears off.

In the comic story "Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E.", Toiletnator's origin is revealed: he'd once been Lou Pottingsworth III, an executive for Evil Adult Industries, before he was assigned by Father himself to become part of the company's operation to mass-produce their new vegitable: "asparigross". But when the Kids Next Door attacked the factory building site, Lou hid in a porti-potty and was trapped in there for several days when it was knocked under a large mass of rubble, forced to eat nothing but urinal cakes. There, he was visited by "The Almighty Protector of Potty" (some form of toilet god), who'd chosen him to be its knight (the only reason being that he'd been the only one to use the bathroom in a while) and bestowed him with toilet-based powers, which he used to punish kids who wrote on the bathroom walls, missused toilet paper, and forgot to flush. The comic also revealed that the Toiletnator is actually Numbuh 4's uncle and Mr. Beetles long lost twin brother.

---

Me: Lou Pottingsworth III A.K.A. the Toiletnator. We were just about to go out and get you.

The Toiletnator: You were?

Nico: Yeah. We have some things we need to tell you.

The Toiletnator: YOU ALL ARE GONNA TELL ME AFTER I FLUSH YOU ALL! (EVIL LAUGHTER)

Numbuh 362: Toiletnator, please calm down.

Toiletnator: Oh, I'll calm down. WHEN YOU'RE ALL DEAD!

Lizzie: Suddenly, Toiletnator's looking a lot less lame.

Power Girl: (to Numbuh 4) Wally, you and your team created a monster!

Numbuh 4: What did we do?

William: If you guys hadn't treated Toiletnator like a joke, he wouldn't be out for our blood.

Me: Lou lets talk about this!

But then Ghost, Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Saïx appeared.

Me: Cheese Shogun Roquefort, Saïx and Ghost.

Ghost: It's my first time fighting you guys.

Ariel: This is gonna be a good one.

Laney: It sure will be.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: What happened here?

Me: It's a pretty weird and stupid story.

I went over everything that happened and they were shocked.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: Cooties!? You got to be kidding me.

Me: Yeah even the Kids Next Door scientists are scared of Cooties. How stupid can some people get?

Numbuh 2: Tell me about it.

We saw RD Lincoln about to get away but Gia grabbed him.

Gia: (to RD Lincoln) You stay right where you are, asshole!

RD Lincoln: Like I'm gonna listen to you!

Megaforce Rangers: (ignoring RD Lincoln) Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers.

But then RD Lincoln jumped away and grabbed Carmen!

RD Lincoln: (holding Carmen hostage) I knew that battle would tire you all out. Now, you guys are going to give me my powers back and then you're going to free my sisters from SHIELD prison. Or the fiery brat gets it!

Carmen then kicked RD Lincoln in the crotch and grabbed his head and flipped him over and then grabbed his arm and bent it and broke it! The bone was sticking out and the Lynn punched the RD Lincoln in the face and sent him crashing into the wall. He was knocked out with a nasty concussion.

Me: Nice work Carmen.

Lori, Lynn and Lola tied up the RD Lincoln.

Me: Good work girls.

?: That was a good punch.

A figure came out and it was GAME MACHINE MAN!

Game Machine Man is one of the Seven Shadows. He appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 21, Jupiter Comes Thundering In.

After he was imprisoned in the earth's atmosphere, he was reborn inside Game Machine Joe, one of the rainbow crystal carriers. Joe was Zoycite's first target. After extracting the crystal inside him, Zoycite turned Joe into Game Machine Man. He attacked Sailor Moon with a hammer, until Lita threw him (at that moment, the Jupiter sign appeared on her forehead). He then attacked Sailor Moon with wires, but when Lita transformed into Sailor Jupiter, she used Jupiter Thunder Crash to stop him. As he was about to attack again, Luna gave Sailor Moon the Crescent Moon Wand, and she used it to heal Joe with Moon Healing Activation, killing Game Machine Man.

---

Game Machine Man: I'm Game Machine Man, champion of the Negaverse!… Time to play, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! The game's about to start!

Nico: Judging by your name, I can guess that you like to play games.

Game Machine Man: That's right. And this game's gonna be one to remember!

Shanan: I didn't expect Queen Beryl to have an Arcadisapien in her forces.

Qin: What are Arcadisapiens?

Shanan: They are known as the great video game warriors of the galaxy. They come from the planet Arcadius Prime, It's a huge city planet that serves as their ultimate video game playground.

Nicole: Sounds like my kind of people.

Game Machine Man: I'm impressed you know about my kind Shanan and you must be the famous Nicole Knudson, Goddess of Video Gaming.

Nicole showed her tattoo.

Game Machine Man: So the legend is true. I have been wanting to meet you and do battle with you Nicole.

Nicole: Nice to know that I made an impression.

Me: But we can't fight in here. Otherwise we would destroy the whole treehouse and sending it falling into the Puerto Rico Trench.

Patient C: Um… I'm still here, you know.

Ghost: We know. Please head to somewhere safe.

Roquefort: But first, we're about to make a little trip.

Aqua: I'll look after Patient C for you.

Numbuh 4: Thanks Aqua.

Aqua went over to her and Ghost snapped her fingers and we saw that we were on a scary wooded planet with trees that looked like creepy stalagmites. We were on the moon of Anur Transyl: LUNA LOBO!

---

Luna Lobo is a lush, forest-covered moon - one of the few "beautiful" places in the whole Anur System.

A wooded moon, Luna Lobo's landscape is prowled with a race of cunning wolf-beasts with a thirst of blood. While these feral creatures mostly hunt in packs, it is a lone wolf beast that often proves to be the most savage of all.

Luna Lobo was once warped into the Null Void for a few years due to a major teleportation accident.[

---

Me: WHOA! Look at this planet.

Ghost: It's not a planet. It's the planet Anur Transyl's moon Luna Lobo.

Me: WHOA! So this is Luna Lobo.

Ben: I always wondered what the home planet of the Loboans was like.

Nico: It sure is a creepy place.

Riley: No kidding.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is creepy.

Chione: But it's really cool.

We heard wolf howls and they gave us the creeps.

Me: Ooh. The Loboans are on the hunt.

Laney: Yeah.

Lola: Scary.

Me: Lets power up and calm the Toiletnator down.

We did so and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Saïx

---

Carol, Sinestro and Power Girl were facing Saïx.

Saïx: Glad Vince had an awesome birthday.

Carol: I am too Saïx.

Sinestro: Shall we dance?

Power Girl: Yeah.

Saïx: Lets dance.

He sent out his Pokemon and they went at him and Carol kicked him in the face and fired a wave of atomic energy and blasted him all over the place with incredible fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Power Girl fired laser vision blasts and Sinestro fired waves of yellow energy and the blasts hit Saïx and his Pokemon and exploded. Knocking them out.

Carol: Awesome battle.

## Battle 2: Cheese Shogun Roquefort

Bright Man, Shade Man, Nico and Raven were facing Roquefort.

Nico: (Drooling) Give me some cheese.

Bright Man: Someone sure is hungry.

Raven: Nico likes cheese and he can't get enough of it.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) He loves his cheese.

They laughed.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: He's a growing boy.

Roquefort sent out his Cheese Ninjas and his Pokemon. He had an Tsareena and a Steenee. They went at them and Nico punched and kicked and ate all of his Cheese Ninjas and Bright Man, Shade Man and Raven blasted Roquefort and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Nico: (MONSTROUS BELCH)

Raven: Someone is stuffed.

They laughed.

---

## Battle 3: Ghost

---

Ariel, Papillon and Randy Boggs were facing Ava Star A.K.A. Ghost.

Ariel: This is your first battle with us.

Papillon: We'll try to go easy on you.

Ghost: I have a lot of experience. So no need.

Randy: Okay then.

She called out her Pokemon and she had a Mega Gengar and a Mega Zoroark.

Randy: Mega Gengar and Mega Zoroark. Good choices.

Ghost: Thank you.

Ariel summoned her Keyblade.

Ariel: Lets dance.

They went at Ghost and Ariel slashed her all over with her Keyblade and blasted her with light beams and water blasts and Papillon blasted her Pokemon with light beams and Randy went invisible and bit Ghost in her butt and Ariel kicked her and knocked her out.

Ariel: Good fight.

## Battle 4: Game Machine Man

Nicole was facing Game Machine Man.

Nicole: The Goddess of Video Games is always ready for a challenge.

Game Machine Man: I'm glad. Lets dance.

Nicole fired a wave of energy and the blast hit him and exploded and Nicole punched and kicked him all over the place and knocked him around. Nicole then fired a wave of energy and obliterated him into nothing.

Nicole: Good game.

## Battle 5: Toiletnator

We regrouped and we were facing the Toiletnator.

Me: Lou let us talk to you!

Toiletnator: There is nothing to talk about!

He then summoned numerous sludge hulks and toilet paper mummies.

Nico: Toilet Paper Mummies and Sludge Hulks?

Naruto: That is sick!

Me: No kidding.

I fired a massive wave of fire and it slammed into the mummies and hulks and incinerated them.

Me: Now lets take him down.

We went at the Toiletnator and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Numbuh 4 punched and kicked him all over with powerful punches and kicks and Lola and Yuko punched and smashed him all over the place and more and Viqtarr and Riggan smashed and blasted him all over the place. Nico punched him in the face and knocked him around all over and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over. The Megaforce Rangers were blasting him all over the place.

Me: Lets see if your nose and toilet paper can handle this foul stench. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: STENCH OF GEORGE OF THE JUNGLE!

I entrapped Toiletnator in vines and then I farted in his face!

FFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTT

The stench was that of George when he hasn't taken a bath in 10 years and it smelled so horrible that it made all of his Toilet Paper burst into flames and burn and he hurled his guts out.

Nico: Nice one!

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Volcana: Lets do it!

Cybertron Crumplezone: Yeah!

Volcana used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and Crumplezone used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Volcana's Fire Powers and Crumplezone had his boosters turned into deadly shoulder cannons.

Wreck Gar used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and Sam Manson used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Wreck Gar's Decelerator rifle and Sam Manson's plant powers 100-fold.

Volcana and Cybertron Crumplezone: FIRESTORM CRUMPLE BLAST!

Volcana fired waves of fire and Crumplezone fired a blast of energy.

Wreck Gar and Sam Manson: DECELERATOR PALMBLAST SURPRISE!

Wreck Gar fired a wave of energy and Sam fired numerous palm tree leaves.

Tarantulas: Time for some action. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

Tarantulas transformed.

Tarantulas and Devon Daniels: TARANTULA CHEETAH MEGABLAST!

Waspinator: Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

Waspinator transformed.

Waspinator and Ravi Shaw: WASP GORILLA MEGABLAST!

Terrorsaur: Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur and Zoey Reeves: PTERODACTYL JACKRABBIT MEGABLAST!

Scorponok: Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

Scorponok and Nate Silva: SCORPION MANTIS MEGABLAST!

Blackarachnia: Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia transformed.

Blackarachnia and Steel: BLACK WIDOW SCARAB MEGABLAST!

Inferno: Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Inferno Transformed.

Inferno and Orion: FIRE ANT SILVER MEGABLAST!

The Beast Wars Transformers and the Rangers fired blasts of energy and more.

Trigger Happy: NO GOLD NO GLORY!

Lori Loud and Trigger Happy: GOLD COIN HURRICANE SHOWER!

Lori fired a wave of wind and Trigger Happy fired a barrage of gold coins.

Boomer: BRING THE BOOM!

Leni and Boomer: GRAVITY MEGABOMB BARRAGE!

Leni fired waves of gravity and Boomer fired a barrage of bombs.

Drill Sergeant: (Robotic Voice) LICENSE TO DRILL!

Luna and Drill Sergeant: ARKEYAN MAELSTROM MEGALASER!

Luna fired a wave of water and Drill Sergeant fired his mega laser.

Drobot: (Robotic Voice) SEEK AND DESTROY!

Luan and Drobot: LIGHTSTORM LASERFORCE!

Luan fired waves of light and Drobot fired his lasers.

Sprocket: THE FIX IS IN!

Lynn and Sprocket: VOLCANIC PLASMA GEARSTORM!

Lynn fired waves of lava and Sprocket fired blasts of plasma energy.

Bouncer: (Robotic Voice) DEAL WITH THE WHEEL!

Lincoln and Bouncer: LIGHTNING BOUNCEBALL SMASH!

Lincoln fired waves of lightning and Bouncer fired blasts of cannonballs.

Spy Rise: IT'S CLASSIFIED!

Linka and Spy Rise: CLASSIFIED LIGHTNING MEGALASER!

Linka and Spy Rise fired waves of lightning and a powerful laser blast.

Magna Charge: (Robotic Voice) ATTRACT TO ATTACK!

Liberty and Magna Charge: MAGIC MAGNETIC BLAST!

Liberty fired waves of magic and Magna Charge fired blasts of magnetic energy.

Wind Up: ALL WOUND UP!

Lyra and Wind Up: MAGIC CLOCKWORK MEGABLAST!

Lyra fired blasts of magic and Wind Up fired springs and gears.

Countdown: I'M THE BOMB!

Lee and Countdown: FIRESTORM BOMB MEGABLAST!

Lee and Countdown fired blasts of fire and bombs.

Chopper: DINO-MIGHT!

Lucy and Chopper: DARKNESS DINOSAUR MISSILE BARRAGE!

Lucy fired waves of darkness and Chopper fired numerous missiles.

Gearshift: ALL GEARED UP!

Laney and Gearshift: BRAMBLE GEAR SHOWER STRIKE!

Laney fired waves of bramble vines and Gearshift fired blasts of gears.

Jawbreaker: (Robotic Voice) DOWN FOR THE COUNT!

Lana and Jawbreaker: SUBZERO ICE MEGAPUNCH BARRAGE!

Lana fired blasts of ice lightning and Jawbreaker fired powerful punches.

Tread Head: TREAD AND SHRED!

Lola and Tread Head: FIRESTORM TREADSHRED BLAST!

Lola and Tread Head fired waves of fire.

High Volt: PROTECT AND SURGE!

Lisa and High Volt: TECHNO LIGHTNING MEGASURGE STRIKE!

Lisa fired waves of gears and High Volt fired waves of lightning.

Chain Reaction: (Scottish Accent) THE SAW IS LAW!

Lily and Chain Reaction: MAELSTROM THUNDERSAW CUT!

Lily fired waves of water and Chain Reaction fired blasts of lightning.

Ro-Bow: (Robotic Voice) COMPUTE AND SHOOT!

Me and Ro-Bow: WOLF FIRE EYELASER BLAST!

I fired waves of blue fire and Ro-Bow turned into an eye and fired a laser blast.

Dr. Neo Cortex: (Evil Laugh)

Nico and Dr. Neo Cortex: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP STORMBLAST!

Nico and Dr. Neo Cortex fired waves of lightning.

Dr. Krankcase: THE DOCTOR IS IN!

Vince and Dr. Krankcase: CRYSTAL POISON SEWAGE BLAST!

Vince fired waves of crystals and Dr. Krankcase fired sewage pistol blasts.

Brawlrus: I'M A BRAWLRUS!

Carol and Brawlrus: SMASHING ATOMIC PUNCHSTORM!

Brawlrus fired energy punches and Carol fired atomic blasts.

Bruiser Cruiser: TIME TO PUNCH IN!

Becky and Bruiser Cruiser: PUNCHING BRAMBLE FISTSMASH!

Becky fired a fist of Bramble Vines and Bruiser Cruiser fired waves of energy.

Mad Lobs: LOADED UP AND READY TO GO!

Dana and Mad Lobs: SUBZERO BAD MABU BLAST!

Mad Lobs fired his weapons and Dana fired waves of ice.

Shrednaught: (Engine Noises) SHREADY… SET… GO!

Sam S.L. and Shrednaught: VOLCANIC SHREDDING LAVABLADEDANCE!

Sam fired waves of lava and Shrednaught fired blades of energy.

Trolling Thunder: ARMOR! ADVANCED! HOOOOOOOOO!

Whitney and Trolling Thunder: FLOWER LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Whitney and Trolling Thunder fired waves of lightning and flowers.

The blasts all combined and they hit Toiletnator all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some final smash power!

Numbuh 4: Bring it Toilet Breath!

Numbuh 4, Numbuh 5, Numbuh 3 and Numbuh 362: KIDS NEXT DOOR SEWAGE WAVE SMASH!

They fired waves of raw sewage and they slammed into the Toiletnator and knocked him down! He was defeated.

We were back in the Underwater Treehouse.

Me: Now Numbuh 4 has something to tell you Lou.

Numbuh 4: That's right. I found this out in this comic book.

He pulled out a comic book for Codename: Kids Next Door called Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E. and he showed it to the Toiletnator and he read his biography and what he saw was shocking!

Toiletnator: (to Numbuh 4) Wait. You're my nephew?!

Numbuh 4: That's right. You're my uncle. I know it's shocking but long ago, dad and you got separated and we didn't know about you until I read about you in that comic.

The Masters of Evil heard about that and they were surprised.

Ghost: Whoa. That is a shock.

Saïx: Who knew?

Toiletnator broke down crying.

Numbuh 4 comforted him.

Ghost: You know, Toiletnator, you're always welcome to join the Masters of Evil.

Roquefort: That's right. We'll treat you way better than Father ever did.

Toiletnator: (smiles) Thanks. I'll join up when I'm ready. But right now, I need to sort things out with myself.

Saix: (smiles back) We understand. Take all the time you need.

Numbuh 1: Toiletnator, you know we can't just let you walk out of here.

Toiletnator: (smirks) Don't you have to check up on Patient C?

Numbuh 2: He's got a point.

Me: Okay.

Aqua: She's okay.

Me: Good.

Me: Lou wait. We can take you to meet your brother.

Toiletnator: You can?

Me: We sure can. You two need some time to catch up like family.

Toiletnator: You're right. I haven't even met my brother in like ever.

Me: I know. But first we got to have a talk with those Kids Next Door scientists about believing all that bullshit about Cooties. After we drop off a little someone back to prison.

We went up to RD Lincoln.

RD Lincoln: (to Lori, Lynn, and Lola) I'm surprised you ugly girls are sending me back to jail with how violent you three are. (smirks) You three can kill me for that insult now.

Me: Shut up!

I punched him in the face and knocked him out. We sent him back to prison.

We went back to our submarine and talked to the KND Scientists and gave them a good scolding and told them about there being no such thing as cooties and how they are just being stupid and dumb and that Cooties are a bunch of stupid fairy tales. Later we went to the house of Mr. Beatles.

We arrived at the house and knocked on the door. With us were Dr. Light, Mr. Boss, the Common Cold and the Box Ghost. Answering the Door was Mr. Sydney Beatles.

Mr. Beatles: (Australian Accent) Well if it isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Hello Mr. Beatles. How have you been?

Mr. Beatles: Good thank you.

Numbuh 4: Hiya dad. We came to talk to you about something.

We went into the house and we got to talking about his brother.

Me: So you see Mr. Beatles, we found your long-lost brother Lou. But he was under the guise of The Toiletnator.

Numbuh 1: That's right. He was one of my sectors enemies and we thought he wasn't that big of a villain.

Mr. Boss: Man Lou we didn't know you were Sydney's long lost twin brother.

Toiletnator: I didn't even know I had a brother.

Common Cold: That's all right.

Box Ghost: But I know just how you feel Toiletnator. I know how hard it is to be treated like a joke. It's not pleasant.

Me: Yeah. Lots of villains have been treated like dirt because most superheroes treated them like they were not much of a threat and more like comic relief.

Robin: It's true.

Mr. Beatles: I had no idea. But how did you guys find out about the Toiletnator being my brother?

Numbuh 4: J.D. showed me about him being your brother in this comic book he showed me.

He showed Mr. Beatles the comic and he read it and more and it just confirmed it.

Mr. Beatles: It's all true.

They went and hugged.

Me: I'm glad you're all reunited.

Numbuh 4: I've got a lot of catching up to do with my uncle.

Me: As long as he doesn't end up becoming like Benedict Uno.

Numbuh 4: Yeah. (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. But look for family you haven't even known about and look for more relatives you don't know.

Me: Good thinking.

We had a good time talking.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Operation O.U.T.B.R.E.A.K. from Codename: Kids Next Door was a funny episode. But it showed how stupid kids can be when they believe all that crud about girls having a stupid disease like cooties. Anybody that believes that there is a disease like cooties has a brain the size of a peanut. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Also Happy 25th Birthday to Vinjedi1995 and I hope you have an awesome birthday. Next up is where we take on the evil and notorious Sylvester Sneakly A.K.A. the Hooded Claw in The Perils of Penelope Pitstop and we're gonna send that monster to prison forever for trying to kill Penelope to claim her fortune she inherited all for himself. Watch out Hooded Claw, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Anthill Mob are coming for you.

See you all tomorrow.

# FORTUNE HEIRESS IN PERIL

IN MEMORY OF JANET WALDO

In the forests of Wisconsin, we were over at Camp Kidney and it was doing much better now that the fraudulent Scoutmaster Algonquin C. Lumpus is out of the picture. We were there to show Qin what the camp was like.

Lea: Welcome to Camp Kidney, Qin!

Qin: Wow. It's amazing.

Me: It sure is. And it looks like it is doing much better.

Lola: This place has certainly improved since we took Lumpus out.

Me: It sure has.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Qin: Who was Lumpus?

Me: His name was Algonquin C. Lumpus and he was a moose with a seriously screwed up mind.

I went over his history and told her about his crimes and what he did.

Qin: (Gasp) He locked the real scoutmaster in the closet and stole his job!?

Me: Yeah he sure did. Because of that he was declared criminally insane and he swore to get revenge. But Slinkman and Lazlo came to us and we hunted Lumpus and killed him.

Lana: And we ate him for dinner.

Qin: You ate Lumpus?

Me: He was an anthropomorphic moose and moose is really good meat.

Nico: It sure is. Just like we ate Jaws.

Qin: Oh yeah.

Nico: Yep.

Vince: The real scoutmaster of Camp Kidney is our friend Heffer Wolfe. He checks in on Camp Kidney every now and then and it's a great job for him. Whenever Heffer is not around Slinkman takes over for him.

Laney: Yep.

Qin: Wow.

Me: Yep. Scoutmaster Lumpus was declared the most hated creature in all of Wisconsin and after we sent his carcass back to Prickly Pines and they buried him in an unmarked grave.

Nico: Good riddance.

Lincoln: Yeah he deserves to be forgotten.

Lily: Yeah. Even if he was a tasty moose.

We saw Edward the Platypus coming.

Edward: Hey guys!

Me: Hiya Edward.

Qin: How have you been?

Edward: Doing really good.

Nico: Awesome.

Edward: Remember when I told Max's dad to send him to Math

Camp as to get payback for Jack?

Cybertron Ransack: Of course. Why?

Edward: I wasn't kidding. It actually is a real place.

Me: Wow. I hope Max is having a terrible time there.

We heard a scream of agony coming from the Math Camp.

Max Terrence: (In the distance) MAKE IT STOP! MAKE IT STOP! MAKE IT STOP AND KILL ME!

Spicer: (Laughs) That kids deserves this.

We laughed.

Commander Hoo-Ha then came.

Commander Hoo-Ha: Welcome back to Camp Kidney everyone.

Me: (Salutes) Good to see you again Commander Hoo-Ha sir!

Ultra Magnus: (salutes) Commander Hoo-Ha. How've you been?

Commander Hoo-Ha: Doing really well guys. The camp is doing better than ever now that Lumpus and Mucus are out of the picture.

Qin: Who is Mucus?

Me: She was an anthropomorphic warthog that hated all the Bean Scouts and she wanted Camp Kidney to burn. After we killed Lumpus we sent her to a maximum security insane asylum for the rest of her life. She's what we call a Sour Boar.

We laughed at my joke.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) Sour boar. That was a good one!

Me: Well she is an anthropomorphic warthog and she was one bad pig.

We laughed some more.

* * *

Later we were at the exquisite and lavish mansion of Racing Star of the Wacky Races and our friend Penelope Pitstop. She was showing us her awesome race car called The Compact Pussycat. It was an awesome car.

Volcana: Penelope, let me just say that your car looks awesome!

Penelope: Thank you, Volcana.

Me: Penelope has an awesome car and we even got to see her race several times.

Lola: We sure did.

Nico: And she raced with us on several occasions.

Marinette: That was awesome.

Bai Tza: It sure was.

Penelope: I was just about to head into town to get some more supplies. Would ya'll do me a favor and watch the house for me while I'm gone?

Me: Sure Penelope.

Penelope: Much obliged. I'll be back in 20 minutes.

Me: Okay.

Penelope left in her car and we got to watching her house.

* * *

French Narrator: (French Accent) 45 minutes later.

* * *

We waited for 45 minutes and Penelope hasn't returned.

Azula: Odd. It's been 45 minutes. Penelope should've been back by now.

Me: Weird. We better go see if she is all right.

Nico: Good idea.

We went into tough after we locked up the house and we went to the grocery store and saw Penelope's car still there.

Me: Well her car is still here.

Lincoln: Hey look. There's a piece of a green cloth here.

Me: Lets see.

I looked at it and analyzed it.

Me: Hmm. (Gasp) The Hooded Claw!

Lori: The Hooded Claw?

Lola: Who is the Hooded Claw?

Lily: That's what I was wondering myself.

Me: He's really Penelope Pitstop's lawyer and guardian Sylvester Sneakly. His goal is to kill Penelope Pitstop and claim her vast fortune all for himself.

I went over his history.

---

Sylvester Sneekly, also known as the Hooded Claw, is the main antagonist of the Hanna-Barbera animated television show The Perils of Penelope Pitstop. The show was a spin-off of a prior cartoon Wacky Races featuring the show's characters Penelope Pitstop and the Anthill Mob, but with the Hooded Claw replacing Dick Dastardly and Muttley as the primary villain (ironically the two would've appeared as supporting characters in early plans).

The Hooded Claw was the disguise used by heiress Penelope's lawyer and supposed guardian, Sylvester Sneakly, in a continuing effort to do away with Penelope, in order to make her family fortune his own. Sneakly would use his dual role (cartoon logic ignoring a limited disguise for his face and none for his voice) to set Penelope up for his latest trap, always in a different part of the world and based on the sights and history of the region, as well as the old-time damsel-in-distress stories.

Aiding him in this were two dim hirelings, the identical twin Bully Brothers; it seems likely the Claw wanted someone he could easily cheat, should his schemes succeed, but failed to compensate for their foolishness. Another factor likely holding him back (but firmly in keeping with the genre) was the complicated and slow workings of his death-traps. Frequently, one trap led right into another, with little or no stop till the end of the episode.

The Anthill Mob acted as Penelope's protectors: as easily fooled and misled as Penelope herself, but smarter than the Bully Brothers; once, when their personalities were inverted, their schemes to do away with Penelope were nearly successful. Modeled after the Seven Dwarves, the Mob's members each had a signature trait that alternately aided Penelope, or got her, and them, in even deeper trouble, moments the Claw never hesitated to exploit. They were a determined, resourceful lot, and once they caught on to the Claw's inevitable involvement, they moved hard to save their pretty charge, who soon rescued them in return.

As the supposedly kind and caring Sylvester Sneakly, the Claw called his charge 'Penelope', while in disguise, he only referred to her as Pitstop. One joke by the Claw mentioned Dick Dastardly by name; possibly an indication that this show shared a world with Wacky Races and Dick Dastardly And His Flying Machines. Hanna-Barbera shows were known for this sort of humor, with Yogi Bear appearing on The Flintstones, and a classmate of Elroy Jetson's watching reruns of The Flintstones on a wristwatch-TV.

Sylvester Sneekly often gave hints to his true identity to Penelope, and once changed into the Hooded Claw costume in front of her, but Penelope was unable to believe that the guardian she admired was the Hooded Claw, and dismissed the idea.

---

Everyone gasped.

Qin: That fiend!

Lincoln: We got to stop him!

Me: And we will. Penelope Pitstop has always been in constant peril because of Sneakly as the Hooded Claw. He will stop at nothing to get Penelope's fortune all for himself.

Leni: How much is her fortune worth?

Lisa Loud: Her fortune that she inherited is worth $928,375,892,875,865,766,888.28.

Everyone: WHOA!

Laney: That's a huge fortune.

Lily: It sure is.

Me: But we won't let the Hooded Claw get one single red cent. (Eyes glow red)

Nico: But where did the Red Claw take Penelope? He could be anywhere in the country or the world.

Me: Luckily the satellites can find him.

I looked it up on my device and it showed that he was out in the boondocks of eastern Utah 100 miles east southeast of Salt Lake City.

Clay Bailey: (Texas Accent) I know that location. That's the abandoned 9 Mile Canyon Ghost Town. It's 2 hours away from Salt Lake City

Me: That place has been abandoned for years and a lot of people still visit it. Very stereotypical for a criminal mastermind like Sneakly. But lets head over there and fast!

Nico: Right.

Me: And we better take Penelope's car with us. Good thing it has a compact function.

I pressed a button and it turned into a Makeup Compact.

Lori: Oh that is literally so cool.

Luna: Rockin dudes.

I picked it up and put it in my pocket.

Me: It's time to send that murderous freak to the stony lonesome!

We were off to the 9 Mile Canyon Ghost Town in Utah.

## 9 MILE CANYON GHOST TOWN, UTAH

We arrived at the 9 Mile Canyon Ghost Town and it was a really old and abandoned town that was left to rot like an open wound.

Nico: Wow. This town is really old.

Me: It's been that way since the Old West. No one has been here for 134 years.

Lana: Really old.

Timon: Talk about your fixer upper.

Pumbaa: No kidding.

Me: This whole area is the ghost town of Harper, Utah. It was an old stagecoach town back in 1886.

Laney: Wow. Long time ago.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Clay Bailey: I know this area all too well partners. It would make a really good hideout for an old sidewinder like the Hooded Claw.

Lori: You're telling me Clay.

Luan: Weren't a lot of movies made by John Wayne filmed in Utah?

Me: Most of them were filmed around the Western parts of the United States. But only 11 of them were filmed here in Utah.

Lola: That's not very many.

Me: I know.

We heard a scream.

Me: Penelope.

We hid behind a building and we saw the HOODED CLAW and he had Penelope tied up and dangling over a pool of boiling molten lava!

Hooded Claw: I've got you now Pitstop and your fortune will be mine. (Evil Laughter)

Penelope: H-A-L-PP!

But then an earthquake shook the area and out of huge cracks in the ground arose powerful crystal clusters and the divine singing of angels was heard as beams of rainbow light fired into the air and we appeared out of the rainbow light beams and landed in front of them.

Me: Now that was an entrance.

Max Steel: It sure was.

Hooded Claw: Make one wrong move and Penelope falls into the lava!

Bounce Man: Not if I catch her first!

Me: You can take off that dumb mask and cloak Sylvester Sneakly.

Sylvester Sneakly then took off his mask and cloak and Penelope gasped in shock!

Penelope: Sylvester Sneakly!?

Sylvester Sneakly: That's right Penelope.

Penelope: But why?

Me: He was trying to kill you all those times so he can get your vast fortune all for himself.

Nico: That's right.

Sylvester Sneakly: Also how did you all know it was me?

Me: I've watched the show The Perils of Penelope Pitstop more times than anyone else on the Internet.

Sylvester Sneakly: Oh.

Me: But I'm not letting you kill Penelope on our watch!

I spun my Magisword Bracelet and pulled out a Magisword.

Announce: GUMMY STICKY HAND MAGISWORD!

Me: (To the Viewers) We haven't used these in a while have we?

I swung the Gummy hand and it grabbed Penelope and pulled her over to us and Laney cut her free.

Penelope: Thank you all so much.

Me: No problem Penelope. Now we can put this so-called lawyer of yours into prison where he belongs!

?: And we'll gladly help you out.

We saw an old Model A Ford car come up.

Me: That's an old 1927 Model A Ford. We haven't used cars like those in almost 100 years.

Out of the car came the good mafia and Penelope Pitstop's protectors and bodyguards, the Anthill Mob: Clyde, Ring-A-Ding (Don Messick), Danny, Rug Bug Benny, Mac, Kirby and Willy.

Clyde (Anthill Mob): Long time no see J.D.

Me: Hey Clyde. Good to see you guys again.

Mac: We came to help you out.

Me: We're going to throw Penelope Pitstop's evil Lawyer in prison forever.

Clyde (Anthill Mob): What!? Sylvester Sneakly is the Hooded Claw!?

Me: That's right. He tried getting Penelope killed so many times so he can get her vast fortune all for himself.

The Anthill Mob gasped.

Me: Yeah. Now he and his cronies will pay.

But then Captain Cold, Larxene and Vanitas appeared.

Me: Captain Cold, Vanitas and Larxene.

Larxene: That's right.

Captain Cold: Penelope, I just want to say that the three of us had nothing to do with Sylvester's plans.

Penelope: I know, Snart. And I'm grateful for that.

Vanitas: I hope your car wasn't damaged.

Me: No I have it right her.

I pulled out the makeup compact.

Penelope: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: No problem Penelope.

I gave it to her.

?: I think I'm gonna be sick.

3 figures came out and it was THE PLANT SISTERS: GRAPE, HOUSENKA and SUZURAN!

Sailor Earth: Grape, Housenka and Suzuran.

Grape: Long time no see Sailor Girl.

Housenka: You're gonna wish you were never born.

Maria: Are you three related to the Kisenian Blossom?

Grape: Oh, please! She's nothing compared to us.

Shanan: I didn't expect Queen Beryl to have 3 Ivynyans in her employ.

Suzuran: I'm impressed that you know about our kind Shanan.

Qin: What are the Ivynyans?

Shanan: They are a deadly race of plant warriors that come from the jungle planet Ivyus. It's located in the Sombrero Galaxy and the Ivynyans are the deadliest warriors in all of their galaxy. They were considered one of the most feared races in the universe until their entire planet was destroyed when a massive Gamma Ray Burst hit it head on.

Qin: That's horrible!

Suzuran: That's correct Shanan.

Housenka: We're very impressed that you know all about that.

Shanan: I know about so much of the universe and what is out there.

Nico: You are just as deadly as the Saiyans were before Planet Vegeta was destroyed.

Grape: That's right.

Me: It's time to take you bozos down!

Emma: You're in for a treat, Penelope.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman rangers.

Penelope: Amazing!

Me: Lets get them!

Volcana: Since I'm facing Larxene and helping Qin, I'll do this.
SHADOW CLONE!

She made a shadow clone. Now she can be in many places at one.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Vanitas

---

Spiderman, Bounce Man and Toad Man were facing Vanitas.

Spiderman: This is gonna be so awesome.

Toad Man: It sure is.

Bounce Man: Time to bounce all over.

Vanitas called out his Incineroar.

Vanitas: Lets dance.

Spiderman fired blasts of webbing and Bounce Man fired lots of bouncy balls and Toad Man fired waves of acid rain and the blasts hit Vanitas and his Pokemon and knocked them out in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Spiderman: Another awesome victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

---

Battle 2: Captain Cold

---

Qin, Volcana's Clone and Torch Man were facing Captain Cold.

Qin: This is gonna be a fiery battle.

Volcana: You said it.

Torch Man: Yeah!

Captain Cold: This will be a good one.

He called out his Pokemon and Qin, Volcana and Torch Man fired waves of fire and they slammed into Captain Cold and his Pokemon and knocked them out in a cloud of steam.

Qin: That was an infernal victory. Claire that was very clever using Shadow Clones.

Volcana: Thanks. Now for the boss to help against Larxene.

Volcana's clone dispelled.

---

Battle 3: Larxene

---

Volcana, Zuko, Azula and Lincoln were facing Larxene.

Lincoln: This is gonna be an awesome battle.

Thunderstorm clouds were forming above them and lightning struck all over and thunder crashed all over.

THUNDERCLAP!

Larxene: The storm is coming.

Volcana: One of fire and Lightning.

Zuko: Lets do it.

Azula: Yeah.

THUNDERCLAP!

Larxene called out her Pokemon and Lincoln, Azula, Zuko and Volcana fired massive waves of fire and lightning and the blasts hit Larxene and her Pokemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Larxene and her Pokemon were knocked out.

Volcana: A truly electrifying victory.

---

Battle 4: Plant Sisters

---

Shanan, Laney and Sam Manson were facing the Plant Sisters.

Shanan: You three give gardeners everywhere a really bad name!

Grape: Come and get us.

Laney: You will now see our full power.

Sam Manson: And know how true love of plants comes into being.

They went at the Plant Sisters and blasted them all over with powerful energy blasts and obliterated them into nothing.

Shanan: In the immortal words of Nico, Plant Sisters you have failed this universe.

Laney: Well said.

## Battle 5: SYLVESTER SNEAKLY A.K.A. THE HOODED CLAW!

We regrouped and we were facing Sylvester Sneakly.

Me: It's over for you Sneakly. You will never get your hands of Penelope's fortune.

Sneakly: I will get my hands on that fortune if it's the last thing I ever do.

Nico: Not if we have anything to say about it!

Bai Tza: You're in a heap of trouble when the cops come.

Me: Big time. Lets get him!

We went at Sneakly and his thugs and I punched Sneakly in the face and Nico kicked him in the back and Lincoln punched him in the stomach and Lapis Lazuli punched and kicked his thugs around and smashed them all over with incredible force and knocked them out. Wamma, Seeryn, and Chaor smashed and blasted Sneakly with fire and smashed him all over and more. The Anthill Mob blasted him all over with their guns and smashed his head in with their clubs and more and Penelope kicked him in the face.

Me: Hey Sneakly, the 1920's called and they want their stereotypical villain costume back.

I punched him in the face and smashed his glasses and kicked him in the crotch.

Eddy: Present for you Sneakly.

He gave him a bomb and it exploded in his face.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was burned all over and coughing up ash.

Me: Time for some teamwork.

Ultra Magnus: Lets do it!

Lola: YEAH!

Ultra Magnus used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Lola used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Lola's fire powers and she was equipped with Cybertron Metroplex's Axe and Ultra Magnus had his Blue Bolts cannons enhanced 100-fold.

Lea used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Ransack used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Lea's fire powers and turned Ransack's seat into a deadly blaster.

Ultra Magnus and Lola: BLUEBOLT FIRESTORM AXEBLADE STORM!

Ultra Magnus fired a massive blast of blue energy and Lola fired a Barrage of blades of fire.

Lea and Cybertron Ransack: SPEEDING INFERNO MEGABLAST!

Lea fired a wave of fire and Ransack fired waves of energy.

Tigatron: Time for action. Tigatron, MAXIMIZE!

Tigatron transformed.

Tigatron and the Megaforce Rangers: WHITE TIGER MEGA BURSTSTORM!

Tigatron fired waves of white energy and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy.

Airazor: Airazor, MAXIMIZE!

Airazor transformed!

Airazor and Devon Daniels: HAWK CHEETAH SPEEDBARRAGE!

Airazor fired numerous missiles and Devon fired a wave of red energy.

Depth Charge: Depth Charge, MAXIMIZE!

Depth Charge transformed.

Depth Charge and Ravi Shaw: MANTA GORILLA SMASH BARRAGE!

Depth Charge fired blasts of energy and Ravi fired waves of blue energy.

Garnet and Zoey Reeves: GARNET JACKRABBIT HOPBLAST!

Amethyst and Nate Silva: AMETHYST MANTIS WHIPLASH!

Pearl and Steel: PEARL SCARAB SWARMSHOWER!

Pearl fired waves of white energy and Steel fired blasts of silver energy.

Steven Universe and Orion: PINK DIAMOND SILVERSTORM BLAST!

Steven Universe fired a wave of pink energy and Orion fired a blast of silver energy.

The Rangers, Crystal Gems and Maximals fired their weapons and energy blasts and they slammed head on into Sneakly and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carly Carmine and Faye Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD HERON TWILIGHT BLAST!

Carly and Faye fired blasts of Orange and White energy and they formed into a powerful Hummingbird and Heron.

Lincoln and Penelope Pitstop: LIGHTNING RESCUE MEGABLAST!

Lincoln fired waves of lightning and Penelope fired blasts of energy.

Carol and the Anthill Mob: ATOMIC MOBSTORM MEGABLAST!

Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy and the Anthill Mob fired blasts from Tommy Guns.

Bash: ROCK AND ROLL!

Lori and Bash: ROCKSTORM HURRICANE BLAST!

Bash fired numerous rocks and Lori fired blasts of wind.

Dino Rang: (Australian Accent) COME RANG OR SHINE!

Leni and Dino Rang: GRAVITY BOOMERANG SMASHER!

Leni fired waves of gravity and Dino Rang fired his boomerangs.

Terrafin: IT'S FEEDIN TIME!

Luna and Terrafin: MAELSTROM LANDSHARK CHOMP!

Luna fired waves of water and Terrafin summoned a school of deadly land sharks.

Prism Break: THE BEAM IS SUPREME!

Luan and Prism Break: RAINBOW CRYSTAL BEAM BLAST!

Luan and Prism Break fired blasts of light.

Crusher: IT'S CRUSH HOUR!

Lynn and Crusher: VOLCANIC ROCKSMASH BLAST!

Lynn fired a wave of lava and Crusher smashed the ground with his hammer and sent waves of earth.

Fist Bump: KNOCK KNOCK… TOO LATE!

Lincoln and Fist Bump: LIGHTNING ROCKFIST BLAST!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and Fist Bump smashed the ground and fired a fault line blast.

Slobber Tooth: CLOBBER AND SLOBBER!

Linka and Slobber Tooth: SLOBBERING LIGHTNING FLOOD!

Linka fired a wave of lightning and Slobber Tooth fired a wave of earth and drool. Yuck.

Flashwing: BLINDED BY THE LIGHT!

Liberty and Flashwing: MAGIC LIGHT CRYSTAL BEAM!

Liberty fired a wave of magic and Flashwing formed a crystal that fired a lighthouse beam.

Doom Stone: ANOTHER SMASH HIT!

Lyra and Doom Stone: FIRESTORM PETRIFIER BLAST!

Lyra fired a wave of fire and Doom Stone fired a petrifier beam from his shield.

Rubble Rouser: BRACE FOR IMPACT!

Lee and Rubble Rouser: DRILLING LIGHTNING HAMMER BLAST!

Lee fired a blast of lightning and Rubble Rouser threw his hammer.

Scorp: KING OF THE STING!

Lucy and Scorp: DARKNESS STING BLAST!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and Scorp fired balls of poison.

Wallop: HAMMER IT HOME!

Laney and Wallop: BRAMBLE HAMMER SUPERSMASH!

Laney fired a wave of bramble vines and Wallop sent his deadly crystal hammer at him.

Head Rush: TAKING CHARGE!

Lana and Head Rush: SUBZERO ROCKCHARGE SMASH!

Lana fired a wave of ice lightning and Head Rush charged with incredible speed.

Rocky Road: ROLL WITH IT!

Lola and Rocky Roll: INFERNO ROCKROLL SMASH!

Lola fired a wave of fire and Rocky Roll fired a bunch of boulders.

Smash Hit: LET'S ROCK!

Lisa and Smash Hit: TECHNO MEGABALL SMASH!

Lisa fired a wave of gears and Smash Hit sent his spinning mace ball.

Golden Queen: I REIGN SUPREME!

Lily and Golden Queen: MAELSTROM GOLD SCARAB SWARM!

Lily fired a wave of glowing water and Golden Queen fired a wave of scarabs and gold energy.

Barbella: IT'S CRUNCH TIME!

Me and Barbella: WOLF FIRE SMASHING BLAST!

I fired a blast of blue fire and Barbella fired a wave of rock and dirt.

Tri-Tip: FACE THE MACE!

Nico and Tri-Tip: AFTERSHOCK METEOR SMASH!

Nico touched the ground and a blast of energy was sent from his hands with Naturon Shenron's powers and Tri-Tip hid a meteor fall from the sky.

Tussle Sprout: LETS EVEN THE SPORE!

Tara and Tussle Sprout: FIRESTORM TUSSLE BLAST!

Tara fired a wave of fire and Tussle Sprout fired a poison gas cloud.

Chomp Chest: FEED ME!

Carol and Chomp Chest: ATOMIC CHOMP BITE!

Carol fired an atomic blast and Chomp Chest sent an energy bite.

Chef Pepper Jack: HOT, HOT, HOT SAUCE!

Paige and Chef Pepper Jack: FIERY GHOST SPICE CHEFBLAST!

Paige and Chef Pepper Jack fired a massive blast of fire.

Scrap Shooter: (Gangster Accent) I'M GOING IN, SEE?

Zach and Scrap Shooter: FIRESTORM BLASTBARRAGE STORM!

Zach fired blasts of fire and Scrap Shooter fired numerous missile blasts.

Grinnade: (Video Game Music)

Paula and Grinnade: LIGHTNING EXPLOSION BLAST!

Paula fired a wave of lightning and Grinnade ran towards Sneakly.

Smoke Scream: BURN, BABY, BURN!

Jaime and Smoke Scream: FIRESTORM FAIRY BLAST!

Jaime fired a wave of fire and Smoke Scream fired a wave of fire.

The blasts all hit Sneakly and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for you to face the power of our final smashes.

Bai Tza: You give all lawyers everywhere a bad name!

Marinette: And for that you are hereby disbarred!

Bai Tza, Penelope Pitstop, Marinette and the Anthill Mob: FIRESTORM LAWBLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of fire and water and they slammed into Sneakly and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sneakly was knocked out and then the cops came as I slapped the cuffs on him. Sneakly was arrested and to make sure he doesn't escape, he was put in a paddy wagon.

Nico: Sylvester Sneakly you have failed this world.

The police took him away.

Me: Awesome battle.

Chef Pepper Jack: Oooey! It was. By the way J.D. you should let me join the Redemption Squad. I am also a really good chef as well as a great fighter.

Me: I can see that Chef Pepper Jack.

Chef Pepper Jack: It would be good to be free after having been trapped in there for 3 years and smelling the scent of mustard.

Me: Really?

I smelled the Traptanium crystal he was in and it smelled like yellow mustard.

Me: Hm. It really does smell like mustard. All right we'll let you out Chef.

William: Welcome aboard Chef Pepper Jack.

The Masters of Evil came.

Me: This was an awesome battle.

Laney: Yeah.

Volcana: You said it.

Larxene: I have to admit, Volcana. That was a nice move with the Shadow Clone that you did.

Volcana: Thanks. Naruto taught me that move while training.

Captain Cold: I guess you can be in two places at once.

Volcana: Yep.

Me: That's my bro for you. He's a good teacher.

Maria: Well, it's possible that you guys can use Shadow Clones as well.

Vanitas: You know, I think you may be right about that.

Me: Awesome.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Me: Well another bad guy bites the dust. Lets head home.

We went back to Michigan and Penelope was placed under our protection should Sylvester Sneakly escape. But luckily that will never happen. Sneakly was indicted by the federal court system and was found guilty of numerous counts of kidnapping and attempted murder, conspiracy to commit attempted murder and attempted murder for financial gain. He was sentenced 7,817 life sentences plus 10,928,846,936 years in federal prison with no hope for parole and he was ordered to pay Penelope Pitstop $299,999,999,999,999,999,999,999,999,999,999,999,999,999,999,999,999 in restitution.

BURN IN HELL SNEAKLY!

He was gonna serve his sentence in the Uranus Prison.

---

Later at the estate, we were watching TV and Chef Pepper Jack made us awesome spicy meals and they were really spicy and flavorful. I was eating a burger with really hot hot sauce on it.

Me: Whoa! Really spicy and delicious!

Laney: You said it. These are really good.

Sunburn: Chef Pepper Jack is Skylands most famous and most renowned chef and he cooks great food.

Spyro: He may have been a villain when we first fought him, but he is still a great chef.

Me: And I love nuclear hot food.

Lynn: Me too.

Penelope Pitstop: (To the viewers) Be careful with who you trust and make sure that they aren't fortune hunters out to kill you.

Me: Good advice Penelope.

Ed Cowart: You said it.

Vince: Yep.

We had a great lunch.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

The Perils of Penelope Pitstop was one of my favorite cartoons when I was a kid and it was awesome how the Ant Hill Mob always saved Penelope from danger. But what Sylvester Sneakly was doing was terrible beyond all words. I've seen what happens to Fortune Hunters in Crime Documentaries and they usually end up getting caught and thrown into prison or put on death row. This chapter was made in honor of Penelope Pitstop's voice actress: The late Janet Waldo, who voiced Judy Jetson in The Jetson's Nancy in Shazzan, Penelope Pitstop as in both The Perils of Penelope Pitstop and Wacky Races and Josie in Josie and the Pussycats. She was great and will forever be missed. She was 97 when she when she died.

R.I.P. Janet Waldo, February 4th, 1919 to June 12th, 2016.

NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next up is the revenge of Prohyas and Vambre's rivals from Witch Way. We are gonna face the evil Morbidia and Gattau almost 3 and a half years after they were banished from Lyvsheria forever when Lana got everyone together and she banished them. We're coming for you Witch Way and you had better start praying.

See you all tomorrow.

# Exorcism of Witch Way

In the early morning hours, Lana was sleeping. It was 3:16 AM and she was having a really strange nightmare. She was thrashing around in her sleep and dripping cold sweat. In her dream she was back in the kingdom of Lysheria and she saw that the evil rivals of Prohyas and Vambre have returned and are back to get revenge. This time they swore to kill them and take their place in the best.

But later at 8:15 AM Lana woke up and she screamed.

Lana: (Screams)

Natilee came in.

Natilee: Lana! Are you all right?

Lana: I think so. I had a really weird nightmare.

Natilee sat on her bed.

Natilee: What was your nightmare about?

Lana: Witch Way who were exiled 4 years ago. I think they might have returned like they said they would.

Natilee: Your dream was a message. A warning.

Lana: That could be the case.

Natilee: Lets head downstairs for breakfast.

Lana: Okay.

They went downstairs to breakfast. They were having pancakes and waffles. Prohyas and Vambre made them with their awesome Magiswords.

Me: (Eating) Good pancakes.

Prohyas: Thank you J.D.

Vambre: (British Accent) I like waffles just as much as Pancakes.

Me: It doesn't matter to me.

Tara: Same here.

Me: So Lana you had a dream that told you that Witch Way has come back to get revenge?

Lana: Yeah I think they have finally come back to get revenge.

Vambre: I think that's a load of rubbish. Morbidia and Gateaux have been exiled 4 years ago.

Me: I remember that.

Natilee: As much as I hate to disagree with dad Vambre, I think Lana is right. Dreams have often been known to be visions into the future or events that are going to happen. I think Lana might have had a vision that has given us our next upcoming mission.

Vambre: Hmm. That could be the case.

Nico: Yeah.

Then there was a knock on the door.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and saw no one there?

Girl Voice: J.D. Knudson?

Me: Yes?

Girl voice: Down here.

I looked down and saw that there was a Jolteon, a Vaporeon and a Flareon.

Me: A Jolteon, Vaporeon and Flareon.

Lola: And they can talk?

Misty: They are so cute. I love a Vaporeon.

Bai Tza: Did you three used to be human?

Vaporeon: That's right. We're actually humans turned into Pokemon.

Me: Team Rocket's dirty work.

Serena: Wait a second. Hailey, Jenelle and Marina? Is that you?

Marina: It sure is us Serena.

Hailey: Good to see you again Serena.

Me: So you three are friends of Serena?

Janelle: That's right. We are the Kerumma Sisters. I'm Janelle and I'm now a Jolteon.

Marina: I'm Marina and I'm now a Vaporeon.

Hailey: And I'm Hailey and I'm now a Flareon.

Me: Wow. It's a pleasure to meet you girls.

William: You three look cute as 3 Eevee Evolutions.

Maria: You sure do.

Janelle: Thanks.

Me: How did this happen to you if I might ask?

Luna: Yeah dudes, what were you guys doing before you transformed?

Janelle: We were in the Kalos region when it happened.

Marina: We were traveling to our next gym for our gym battle.

Hailey: But then we felt us get hit with tranquilizer darts and then next thing we knew, we got turned into 3 awesome Pokemon.

Me: Those sick scientists of Team Rocket. We need to find them all and destroy them.

Carolyn Hope: I can call my friends over at Headquarters to find them and destroy them.

Me: Good. But we can make you three human again?

Hailey: You can?

Me: I sure can.

Marina: Awesome.

They came in and they stood ready.

Skullcruncher: You girls ready to become human again?

Hailey: We sure are.

Me: Okay but this is gonna hurt. Really bad.

Janelle: Okay. Thanks for the warning. We're ready.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and covered my eyes and the 3 girls were in excruciating pain. Their paws turned back into hands and feet, their skin turned back and their eyes turned back too. Janelle had blond hair with purple highlights that looked like lightning and she had yellow eyes, Marina had blue hair with ocean wave hair and blue eyes and Hailey had red, orange and yellow hair that looked like fire and she had red eyes. They were back to normal but they were naked.

Leni, Teresa and Maria gave them robes and put them on the girls.

Warpath: How do you girls feel?

Marina: Better than ever.

Janelle: Oh thanks for the robes.

Maria: You're welcome.

Leni: You're totes welcome.

Teresa: Lets get you three some new clothes.

Hailey: Thanks Teresa.

They went up to Leni's room to get some clothes.

---

In Leni's room, the 3 girls looked incredible. Janelle had a purple shirt with lightning on it and she had yellow pants with purple lightning on them and she had yellow shoes and she had lightning bolt earrings and a black headband on and she had a black sleeveless trench coat that had a raging thunderstorm on it and it had the kanji for Janelle Kerumma, Thunderstorm of the Lightning of Justice on the back.

正義の稲妻のジャネル・ケルマ雷雨

She also had a deadly spear of lightning.

Hailey had a red shirt with fire on it and she had red pants with flames on them and she had red shoes. She also had fire earrings and a phoenix beret and she had a red sleeveless trench coat with fire on it and she had the kanji for Hailey Kerumma, Inferno of the Flames of Compassion on the back.

慈悲の炎のインフェルノ、ヘイリー・ケルンマ

She also had a fire longsword on her back.

Marina had a blue shirt with a mermaid on it and she had blue pants with ocean waves on them and she had blue shoes. She also had a blue bracelet that had raindrops on it and she had mermaid earrings and a mermaid necklace. She also had a sleeveless blue trench coat with ocean waves on it and it had a couple of mermaids swimming on it and she had the kanji for Marina Kerumma, Mermaid of the Water of Friendship and Virtue on the back.

友情と美徳の水の人魚、マリーナケルンマ

She also had a deadly axe in the shape of a snowflake with drops of water along it.

Hailey: Wow! I look awesome.

Janelle: We sure do. These outfits are amazing.

Marina: I'll say.

Leni: It's our fashion trend we have here.

Maria: It's part of what we wear for the team. It's very stylish.

Teresa: It sure is.

Maria: But you girls will also have awesome powers as a result of turning into Pokemon.

Marina: I had a feeling that would happen.

Janelle: This is gonna be awesome.

Hailey: Yeah. We have a lot of catching up to do with Serena.

Maria: Cool.

Hailey, Janelle and Marina's stomach's growled.

Janelle: Whoa. We're hungry.

Teresa: Lets get you some food.

They went to the kitchen and got them some food.

---

Later in the Living Room, we were discussing on how to deal with Witch Way. Luckily I have come up with a plan.

Paragus: I think this is one of the times where we can't be reckless and actually have a solid plan.

Me: I agree with you Paragus. Luckily I have already formulated a plan.

Lana unrolled a set of blueprints and they were for those of Witch Way's abandoned house that they used to live in before they were exiled.

Me: Witch Way uses dark magic for their business and they claim that they are much better than the Warriors for Hire in every way. So if we launch a frontal attack, they'll be prepared for us and know where to strike us right off the bat. Our best chance is to lure them out of their home and hit them where they are most vulnerable. We're gonna blow up their house from the basement. Scorponok, that's where you come in. You launch a cyber bee bomb into their basement and arm it for detonation.

Scorponok: Right.

Me: Now we need to have a way to lure Morbidia and Gateaux out of the house before we blow it up. Prohyas, Vambre, that's where you come in. You will feign that you will admit defeat and that Witch Way is better than you and have them try to get you to sign a contract that is legit.

Michael Morningstar: One of us who has good handwriting should write the contract.

Me: No need. Morbidia and Gateaux will have the contract ready.

Brittney: Dad's right. The spirits of darkness told me that they have a contract all set for Prohyas and Vambre.

Me: Good.

Nico: Awesome plan.

Me: After we blow up the Witch Way house, it'll hopefully get the attention of everyone in Lyvsheria.

Lana: Awesome!

Laney: That's a really good plan.

Naruto: It sure is.

Girl Jordan: It's time for action.

Lincoln: It's time to put Operation: Blow Up Witch Way's House And Get Rid Of Witch Way Forever So That Prohyas And Vambre Will Never Have To See Them Again And Think Of A Shorter Name For This Operation, into action.

Me: How about Operation: Witch Way Exorcism?

Lola: That's perfect.

Lincoln: That works perfectly.

Me: All right. Lets head out for Lyvsheria.

Lucy cut a portal and it lead to the land of Lyvsheria.

Me: Wow. So this is Lyvsheria.

Lana: Yep. Nice place huh?

Prohyas: Ah home sweet home.

Vambre: Indeed. It feels good to be back.

Me: Lets focus.

Lana: I know where Witch Way is. Follow me.

We followed Lana and we were lead to the woods of Witch Way and they were a haunted and terrifying place. We hid behind a hill. The house of Witch Way was all dilapidated and abandoned and empty.

Me: There it is. Wow. It was left there to rot like an open wound.

Laney: Yeah.

Lana: Its been 4 years since we exiled them.

Me: Okay here we go.

Scorponok: Right. Scorponok, TERRORIZE.

He transformed and held up his right pincher and inside it was a cyber bee.

Scorponok: Cyber Bee bomb launch.

He launched it and it flew down into their basement and the bees red eyes turned on and it showed it was armed.

Scorponok: Bomb is armed.

He handed me the detonator.

Scorponok: Beast mode.

He went back to scorpion mode.

Me: Excellent. Phase 1 complete. Now for phase two.

I spun my bracelet and pulled out a Magisword.

Announcer: (Loudly) HOOK…

Me: (To the announcer) Shhh!

Announcer: (Whispers) Oops sorry. Hook Magisword.

Me: (Whispers) Okay Prohyas, Vambre, you're up.

Prohyas and Vambre went over to the front of the house and I extended the hook and rang the doorbell and it came back to me. Morbidia and Gateaux came out.

---

Morbidia Steinberg (mostly known as Morbidia) is one of the main antagonists of Cartoon Network's 54th tv series Mighty Magiswords she & her partner Gateaux are arch-rivals of the warriors for hire.

She was voiced by Candi Milo in the short & Mary Faber in the TV Series.

Nothing is actually known about Morbidia's past except that She & Gateaux sometime met each other and later became partners before they met the Warriors for Hire (Vambre, and Prohyas) at Adventure Academy where she and her partner started bullying them. Before the events of the series, She & her partner Gateaux, were hired sometime by Docky Boardman.

---

Morbidia: Hello?

Gateaux: Hello?

They saw Prohyas and Vambre.

Morbidia: YOU!

Gateaux: YOU!

Vambre: That's right. We've come to surrender.

Morbidia: Huh?

Gateaux: Huh?

Morbidia: Would you stop that Gateaux?

Prohyas: Yes we have come to tell you that you win and that Witch Way is better than us in every way and that we will surrender to you.

Vambre: That's right. Our rivalry is now pointless and we realize that you are better than us.

Morbidia: (Excited) Well it's about time you came to your senses! Now please sign this.

She pulled out the contract and went over to the Warriors.

Maria: (whispers) Looks like it's time to detonate the bomb.

Blizzard Man: (whispers) This time, let's do an entrance using ice or snow.

Me: (Whispers) Okay.

I held out the detonator.

Me: Showtime.

I pressed the red button and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole house exploded with incredible power into a massive fireball and the explosion blew Morbidia and Gateaux far away from the blast. The explosion was so powerful that it could be seen all the way from Castle Rhyboflavin and Princess Zange gathered her friends and troops and all of Prohyas and Vambre's friends and family went to help out.

Morbidia and Gateaux fell to the ground and then a massive snow storm appeared out of nowhere and they formed deadly snow tornadoes and the singing of Snow Women was heard all over.

And then we appeared in waves of snow and we were ready.

Me: Morbidia and Gateaux.

Nico: You two are in really big trouble!

Eddy: What a couple of saps!

Lana: (Offscreen) I agree.

Lana came and she had Frog Helmet with her.

Helmet: Let me go you dork!

Lana: Not gonna happen frog boy.

Morbidia: YOU! You're the little brat that got us banished!

Lana: My name is Lana Loud.

She threw Helmet and he smashed into Morbidia's face.

BLANG!

Morbidia lost all of her teeth.

Me: You two are going down.

Announcer: RADIATOR MAGISWORD!

I pulled out said Magisword.

Me: Try this one on.

The Red Light came on and I fired a blast of scalding hot water at Morbidia and Gateaux and they screamed in pain as they were burned all over and it hurt like hell.

But then I was engulfed in a raging fire aura because of the heat of the Radiator Magisword.

Vambre: We fooled you all along Morbidia and Gateaux. We would never surrender to you ever.

Prohyas: That's right. Now you will pay for your crimes.

Vambre got out a Magisword.

Announcer: BRICK MAGISWORD!

Qin: Let me get in on this.

She spun her bracelet and pulled out a Magisword.

Announcer: FROG MISSILE MAGISWORD!

Vambre fired bricks at Morbidia and Qin fired frog missiles at Gateaux and they hit them and smashed them all over the place.

Then all of Prohyas and Vambre's friends came.

Witchy Simone: Hey guys!

Vambre: Simone!

They hugged.

Princess Zange: Like we were so worried about you dudes.

Ralphio: We sure were.

Princess Zange: And little Lana. It's great to see you again.

Lana: Same to you your highness.

Me: It's an honor to meet you Princess Zange.

Princess Zange: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Wow!

Witchy Simone: OH MY GOSH, OH MY GOSH, OH MY GOSH, OH MY GOSH, OH MY GOSH! It's an honor to meet you all!

Me: Same here.

Kablammica: (Minnesota Accent) Thank goodness you were taking care of my children don't you know.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Kablamica. Your kids were in good hands.

Nico: Yep. Now we have to deal with these clods.

Witchy Simone: Lets get them!

Announcer: ANVIL MAGISWORD!

Kablammica: Yeah!

Announcer: CACTUS MAGISWORD!

Me: Time for some serious pain!

Announcer: LOBSTER CLAW MAGISWORD!

We were ready.

But then Skinner, Chalmers and Cargill came.

Skinner: Hey guys.

Me: Didn't expect you all to show up. Usually the Masters of Evil send you out last.

Cargill: Not this time.

Skinner: I'm actually impressed that you came up with this plan.

Maria: I'm glad you are, Skinner.

Chalmers: Usually, you guys are reckless and charge in.

Me: Yeah but knowing the power of Witch Way they would have predetermined where we would strike.

Varie: That's right.

A roar was heard and then out came an ugly gorilla-like creature and it was POX!

---

Pox is one of the Seven Shadows. He can run fast, and has good enough strength to throw people around. He appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 26, Grandpa's Follies.

After being imprisoned in the earth's atmosphere, Pox was reborn inside Grandpa Hino, the sixth crystal carrier. Zoycite took out the indigo rainbow crystal and then transformed Grandpa into Pox. Pox fought Sailor Moon, who almost destroyed him with her tiara (which would have killed Grandpa as well) when Raye stopped her. She later threw a scroll attack on him, and he was healed by Sailor Moon using Moon Healing Activation. Pox was killed when Grandpa was healed, and was unable to be awakened by the Negaverse again.

---

Sailor Mars: Oh no! Pox!

Pox roared ferociously!

William: (sees Pox) Raye, is that your grandfather?!

Sailor Mars: Yes it is!

Shanan: Oh mother of all things great and small! I didn't think Queen Beryl would have a Hanorilla in her forces.

Qin: What is a Hanorilla?

Shanan: They are a race of primordial gorilla aliens from the prehistoric forest planet Neanthera. They are a feral gorilla race that will smash anything in their paths and kill them in an instant with their brute strength. The carry the strength of 100 gorillas and are that savage.

Laney: Whoa! They must be that lethal!

Aylene C.: No kidding!

Nico: I'll face Pox. The Saiyans and the Hanorilla's are deadly rivals.

Me: Get him Nico.

Gia: Time to bring Witch Way down!

Megaforce Rangers: (Except Orion) Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Star Force Fiveman.

Orion: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin White!

Orion turned into the White Mighty Morphin Ranger.

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Cargill

---

Girl Jordan, Oceanus Shenron, Paragus, Marina Kerumma and Francisca were facing Cargill.

Cargill: Who is the new girl?

Oceanus Shenron: She's a friend of Serena. She was turned into a Vaporeon.

Paragus: By those stupid Team Rocket Scientists.

Marina: Yeah.

Girl Jordan: We have to destroy those scientists at all costs.

Cargill: I can get the Masters of Evil to help stop them.

Girl Jordan: Awesome.

Francisca: Cool.

Cargill sent out his Pokemon and Francisca, Girl Jordan, Oceanus Shenron and Marina fired waves of water and Paragus fired a blast of energy. The blasts hit Cargill and his Pokemon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were knocked out.

Girl Jordan: Awesome victory.

---

Battle 2: Chalmers

---

Winx Club Stella, Michael Morningstar, Sunny, Hailey Kerumma and Flamberge were facing Chalmers.

Chalmers: Added some new recruits I see.

Stella: Long story.

Hailey: I'm one of Serena's friends and I was gene-slammed into a Flareon.

Flamberge: It's not pretty.

Michael Morningstar: It was because of those accursed Team Rocket Scientists.

Sunny: Awful men.

Chalmers: Those guys need to be stopped.

Stella: I agree.

Chalmers called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of light, fire and mana and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them out.

Stella: That victory lights you up.

---

Battle 3: Skinner

---

Dana, Blizzard Man, Tundra Man, Janelle Kerumma and Zan Partizanne were facing Skinner.

Skinner: I see you have a new recruit.

Dana: She is one of Serena's friends.

Janelle: I was turned into a Jolteon by those Team Rocket scientists.

Blizzard Man: Sick nimrods are out to destroy everyone's humanity by turning them into Pokemon.

Skinner: Oh dear God!

Zan Partizanne: Yeah it's absolutely sick.

Tundra Man: We have to take down all those scientists now.

Skinner: I know. It's awful that they can do that. Lets dance shall we?

Dana: Lets.

Sknner called out his Pokemon and Dana, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man fired waves of ice and Janelle and Zan Partizanne fired massive blasts of lightning and the blasts hit Skinner and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Dana: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Pox

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers faced Pox.

Nico went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Nico: Bring it on monkey boy!

Nico fired waves of energy and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy at Pox and the blasts hit him and obliterated him in an instant.

Nico: Pox you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 5: Morbidia and Gateaux.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Morbidia and Gateaux.

Me: It's over for you 2. You will pay for your crimes.

Liberty: You aren't the only one that can use magic. THE AMBER SPEAR!

Liberty fired a spear of amber energy and it hit Morbidia and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Liberty: BLADEWIND!

Liberty fired a massive barrage of blades that sailed across the area and they cut Gateaux and Morbidia all over.

We then went at Morbidia and I pinched Morbidia in the stomach with the Lobster Claw Magisword and she screamed in excruciating pain and

Nico: Take this one.

Announcer: BEEHIVE MAGISWORD!

Nico fired a swarm of bees and they stung Gateaux and Morbidia all over and it really hurt.

Lana: Try this one!

Announcer: HOT OIL MAGISWORD!

Lana fired a wave of scalding hot oil and burned them all over. Badly.

Laney: And try this one.

Announcer: MASK MAGISWORD!

Laney got infuriated with eyes glowing red and she fired a mask at Gateaux and it stuck onto him and he was ballistically enraged!

Gateaux: (Enraged) I HATE EVERYTHING! I WILL KILL ALL OF YOU AND MAKE ALL SUFFER! DIE!

Me: Try this one!

Announcer: EXPLODING BUBBLE MAGISWORD!

I fired waves of bubbles and they entombed Morbidia and Gateaux and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: Lets see how she likes this one.

Announcer: SPIDER WEB MAGISWORD!

Lori fired webs and bound Gateaux.

Me: Time for you to know some teamwork.

Warpath: Lets do it!

Luna: Yeah dudes!

Me: Lets see how they like this magic. RISE! TITAN OF REBIRTH - PHOENIX!

In a massive vortex of fire came PHOENIX!

Lok: AWAKEN, LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS - QUETZALCOATL!

In a wave of light and wind came the mighty Quetzalcoatl.

Sophie: (British Accent) LETS GO! SABRIEL!

Sophie summoned her Sabriel.

Zhalia: PUT THEM IN THEIR PLACE! KING BASILISK!

She summoned the terrifying King Basilisk.

Dante Vale: MANIFEST! LEGENDARY TITAN OF DIMENSIONS - UMBRA!

He called forth the Titan of Dimensions, Umbra!

Warpath and Luna used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Warpath's Explosive Shells and Luna's water powers 100-fold.

Skullcruncher used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Bai Tza used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Skullcruncher's jaw strength and Bai Tza's Water Powers 100-fold.

Warpath and Luna Loud: EXPLODING WATER MAELSTROM!

Warpath fired blasts of explosives and Luna fired waves of water.

Skullcruncher and Bai Tza: CRUSHING GATOR MAELSTROM!

Bai Tza fired a wave of water and it sent Skullcruncher at Morbidia and Gateaux.

Me with Phoenix and Devon Daniels: FIRESTORM PHOENIX-CHEETAH MEGAINFERNO!

Lok with Quetzalcoatl and Ravi Shaw: TSUNAMI QUETZALCOATL-GORILLA MEGAMAELSTROM!

Sophie Casterwill with Sabriel and Zoey Reeves: EARTHQUAKE SABRIEL-JACKRABBIT MEGASMASH!

Zhalia Moon with Basilisk and Nate Silva: HURRICANE BASILISK-MANTIS PETRIFYWIND!

Dante Vale with Umbra and Steel: DARKFIRE UMBRA-SCARAB SWARMECLIPSE!

We fired waves of elemental energy and animal spirit power.

Announcer: CHEESE MAGISWORD!

Vambre used the Cheese Magisword.

Announcer: HOT OIL MAGISWORD!

Prohyas used the Hot Oil Magisword.

Vambre and Prohyas: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SCALDING NACHO CHEESE DRENCH!

Announcer: WHIRLWIND MAGISWORD!

Simone called out her Whirlwind Magisword.

Announcer: CAYENNE PEPPER MAGISWORD!

Princess Zange used the Cayenne Pepper Magisword.

Simone and Princess Zange: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: INFERNAL SPICE TORNADO!

Announcer: CARROT MAGISWORD!

Hoppus used the Carrot Magisword.

Danelda: CURSED GARLIC MAGISWORD!

Danelda used the Cursed Garlic Magisword.

Hoppus and Danelda: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: STINKY CARROT FOULSTORM!

Announcer: CUCKOO CLUNK MAGISWORD!

Kablammica used the Cuckoo Clunk Magisword.

Announcer: DIRT MAGISWORD!

Norman used the Dirt Magisword.

Kablammica Warrior and Norman Warrior: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: FLYING DIRT-BIRD CLUNKSTORM!

Dreamcatcher: DREAM TIME!

Dreamcatcher and Lori Loud: DREAM STORM HURRICANE!

Buzzer Beak: (Chirps)

Lola and Buzzer Beak: FIRESTORM HURRICANE WHIRL!

Krankenstein: LETS GET CRANKY!

Lynn and Krankenstein: VOLCANIC BLADESPIN BLAST!

We fired blasts of energy, elemental energy and more and we blasted Morbidia and Gateaux and the blasts hit them and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: You two have tormented Vambre and Prohyas for far too long! Time for Final Smash power!

Vambre: LETS DO IT!

Announcer: WET NOODLE MAGISWORD

Vambre used the Wet Noodle Magisword.

Announcer: PANCAKE MAGISWORD!

Prohyas used the Pancake Magisword.

Announcer: ROAST BEEF MAGISWORD!

Simone used the Roast Beef Magisword.

Announcer: PIZZA MAGISWORD!

Zange used the Pizza Magisword.

Hoppus and Danelda had their magiswords ready. Same with Kablammica and Norman.

Me: Try this too.

Announcer: GIANT BOWL OF SOUP MAGISWORD and CURSED GARLIC MAGISWORD!

I used said Magiswords!

Announcer: CANDY MAGISWORD!

Lana used the Candy Magisword.

Announcer: BACON MAGISWORD!

Qin had the Bacon Magisword ready.

Me, Qin, Lana, Vambre, Prohyas, Simone, Princess Zange, Hoppus, Danelda, Kablammica Warrior and Norman Warrior: ULTRA MAGISWORD TEAMWORK COMBO: MEGA JUNK FOOD SUPER BUFFET BLAST!

We fired waves of food and they smashed into Morbidia and Gateaux and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

KRASPPPLLLAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTT!

WHAT A MESS!

Morbidia and Gateaux were defeated.

Me: Now that's what I call a Food Fight. (Rimshot)

We laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

But Morbidia and Gateaux were not finished yet!

Morbidia: (ENRAGED GROWLING!) I AM NOT DONE YET!

She took off her glove and we saw that she had a Dark Orb imbedded in her hand and she pressed it and then we felt her energy building up!

Gohan: OH NO! The Dark Orb is turning hers and Gateaux's life force into energy! They're making bombs out of their own bodies!

Me: They're gonna try to blow themselves up and take us with them!

Prohyas: She's gonna blow us all up if we don't do something!

Spiderman: I can use my webs to throw her into the air!

Homer: Or we can teleport her to Shelbyville. No one likes Shelbyville!

Me: Good idea Homer.

I snapped my fingers and sent them to Shelbyville, Oregon and then Morbidia and Gateaux exploded with incredible power and took the whole town with them!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion completely obliterated all of Shelbyville with the power of a 25 megaton nuke and destroyed it all. Shelbyville was the most incestuous town ever in all of Oregon and it needed to be destroyed.

It was reduced to a crater.

Me: That was a close one.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Morbidia and Gateaux have been silenced forever.

Nicole: And sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Good riddance.

The Masters of Evil came.

Skinner: That was intense.

Girl Jordan: No kidding.

Cargill: In a few days, we'd like to come over and discuss 5 possible new recrutis to the Masters of Evil along with Toiletnator.

Vambre: Why do you need to discuss it with us?

Chalmers: To avoid recruiting people who are like Burns and Quimby by mistake.

Maria: Okay. I see your point. But usually, you guys recruit members on your own.

Skinner: Well, this time, we'd like your input.

William: Ok. That sounds fair.

Me: Better to be safe than sorry. But I have another recruit for you.

I pulled out the black Kaos Crystal from my pocket and gave it to Cargill.

Me: We haven't been giving Kaos any attention over the last 3 and a half to 4 years ever since we trapped him during our first fight with him at Skylands. So we figured you guys might as well give him one of us as his Frenemies. He did help the Skylanders a few times in the past and so did Glumshanks. So give him a home and one of us as his archenemies. He already has the Skylanders. So why not have one of us too?

Cargill: Ah. Thanks J.D.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Nico: Looks like Kaos is part of their group.

Me: Yep.

Our stomachs then growled.

Me: Whoa. Hungry.

Prohyas: I know just the place for us to eat.

Announcer: SOON… AT SLUGBURGER!

We were over at Prohyas's favorite restaurant Slugburger. And it looked awesome.

---

Slugburger is a fast-food restaraunt in Rhyboflavin. Prohyas is a frequent customer, and a huge fan of Slugburger, to the extent he pre-ordered a "Mega Mollusk Deluxe" sandwich in "Identity Theft". The restaurant frequently serves Slugburgers, Double Slugburgers, Belch Zero, Escarfries, and Philly Cheeseslugs. An unpopular alternative to the Slugburger is the Beetle Burger, which may be akin to veggie burger, or a menu item from a less popular restaurant. Slugburgers look like regular burgers.,except for their bright yellow slug patties in the center, which do not resemble the burgers spawned from the Excaliburger Magisword. Vambre generally dislikes Slugburger, and does not believe their food to be high-quality, though she did seem to enjoy the Chiton Panini that was offered in "Dungeons and Dayjobs".

**Menu**

Slugburger

Double Slugburger ("To Boulderly Go", "Working for Scales")

Mega Mollusk Deluxe (limited to one serving per customer) ("Identity Theft", "Working for Scales")

Philly Cheeseslug ("Identity Theft")

Breakfast Slugwich ("Felonious Prose")

Escarfries ("Sibling Sorcery")

Mollusk-sized Escarfries ("Working for Scales", "Biggest Fan")

Frosty Snail-shake ("Working for Scales")

Cup of Blue ("Potion in the Ocean")

Hot Broccoli Nuggets ("Working for Scales")

Newt, Lettuce, and Tomato ("Biggest Fan")

Belch Zero ("Identity Theft", "Working for Scales")

Junior Slugburger ("Dungeons and Dayjobs")

Double Mega Slug Deluxe ("Dungeons and Dayjobs")

Inkie Shake ("Dungeons and Dayjobs")

Chiton Panini ("Dungeons and Dayjobs")

Collectible Piggy-Pie Jones figurines ("Working for Scales")

Witchy Sparkles promotional tie-in merchandise ("Sibling Sorcery")

Beetle Burgers (unpopular alternative) ("Squirreled Domination")

Veggie Slugwrap ("Working for Scales")

* * *

We went in and ordered a lot of food.

Me: (Eats a Double Slugburger) Mmm! So delicious!

Lola: Man these are all delicious!

Fu: They sure are.

Jared: I love the Hot Broccoli Nuggets. They are delicious.

Lincoln: They sure are. (Eats Escarfries)

Laney: Delicious.

We moved the Kingdom of Lyvsheria to Earth in Michigan and it was a perfect addition for it.

Prohyas: (To the Viewers) Magiswords and Awesome Powers can go a long way. But be careful with who you know and make sure they aren't like Witch Way.

Me: You said it.

We had a great time. We were also gonna help the Warriors get more awesome Magiswords never seen before.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

I am sorry I haven't done another chapter of Mighty Magiswords in a long time and it'll be having more scenes where we help Prohyas and Vambre and friends in the future. Witch Way was the worst villains ever in the series. But they are gone forever now. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the SpongeBob episode Suds and poor SpongeBob caught the Suds and he is really sick and the Neptune Crusaders and some of the Masters of Evil are gonna try their best to help him get better.

See you all tomorrow.

# SUDS

At the Estate, a huge argument was ensuing as we were talking with the Masters of Evil about their next recruits. That argument was with Homer Simpson and Marge Bouvier.

Homer: WILL YOU SHUT THE FUCK UP!?

Marge: You are such a worthless loser! I should've married Sideshow Mel because he's better than you!

Homer: Like you are one to talk. You never gave a flying fuck about what I liked and you only cared about no one but yourself! (Mocking Marge) Ooh my name is Marge and I have a flat chest and a raspy voice that sounds like my dumb sisters that poison the air with their constant smoking!

Marge: I don't sound like that!

Homer: You constantly nag and you drive so many people insane with your stupid nagging! I wish you were never born!

Marge gasped!

WHOA! CRUEL!

Robo Roxy (to Marge): Hey, Marge! Will you shut up? Me and my team are trying to come up with new recruits. (to Homer) I really hope you find a new wife soon, Homer.

Homer: I hope so too Robo-Roxy. But I think I have the right person in mind.

Homer and Robo-Roxy left.

Me: That Marge is getting worse. Patty, Selma does Marge have any problems with her brain?

Selma: Hmm. Not that I know of.

Patty: I don't think so.

Lisa Simpson: Well there was this one time when Becky was giving dad artificial respiration because he was choking at an ice cream shop and mom mistook it for Becky kissing him. (Season 11, Episode 21)

Me: Hmm. Let me see here.

I looked up Marge's brain scans and it showed that she was already at 1,232% insanity.

Me: WHOA! She's already at 1,232% Insanity.

Patty: Man, I didn't know that Marge had some mental problems.

Laney: I don't think any of you did.

Mandee: Yeah.

Me: That is nuts. Sorry about that. Lets continue.

Lea: Why don't you guys include Heat Wave as a recruit?

Captain Cold: Good idea. It would be nice to have Mick fighting by my side again.

Me: That's a great idea. I have just the person to face Kaos in the future.

Vypra: Who is that?

Me: Twilight Sparkle.

Ice: (Scandinavian Accent) That's a great idea J.D.!

Me: We met the crew of My Little Pony during the war and it's perfect.

Sandman: Vulture can be recruited as well.

Electro: Nice choice. Always good to have another Sinister Six member.

Me: And here's a thought. When we have Vulture visit Paul in the Neptune Prison, we'll have him rub it in his face that he's part of the Masters of Evil now.

Vypra: I like it.

Maria: Demyx can join you guys as well.

Larxene: Fine by me. I always missed his goofy personality.

Luna: But his jams on that sitar are rockin' dudes.

Nico: They sure are.

Maria: Yeah!

Lana: Brain Freezer can be with you guys as well.

Vexen: Wise decision. (smirks) Especially since he and Aylene are in love with each other.

Aylene: (Blushes) Vexen!

Vexen: Well it's true.

Me: I hope he's not too upset about us not visiting him in a while.

Vince: Yeah.

Bai Tza: Dai Gui can be with you guys too.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) I approve. We could use another bruiser.

Me: Awesome. One of these days we should have all of Bai Tza's siblings with you guys.

Tso Lan: Thank you J.D. But I'm happy with you guys.

Nico: Good.

Vypra: Cool. We also have a bunch of new recruits coming in too. It's gonna be cool.

Lana: Awesome.

We had an awesome talk too.

---

Later that night in Bikini Bottom, as SpongeBob was fast asleep, he was having a great dream.

SpongeBob: [He is asleep in bed and dreaming that he is standing on a giant Krabby Patty, then black storm clouds roll in. Lightning flashes and thunder crashes and it starts to rain Krabby Patties. One falls on his head and into his hands] Ah! It's raining Krabby Patties! Yeah! [runs around eating patties. Dream ends. SpongeBob wakes up to see himself chewing on his pillow. He spits it out and his stomach growls] A quick midnight snack and then it's back to bed. [kicks the pillow on the ground and jumps on it. Sees Gary meowing in his sleep] Aww, sleep tight, my little angel. [tip-toes past Gary. He tries to get down the stairs without waking up Gary but goes down really fast making a xylophone sound. He walks to the fridge] Ah, here it is. [grabs a jar of seanut butter out of the fridge and walks to the counter where there is food and utensils lying on it] Nothing like a sea-nut butter and jellyfish jelly sandwich to help you get to sleep. [as soon as SpongeBob takes a bite of the sandwich, he falls asleep. Behind him, the fridge is open and cold air comes out of it. In the morning, his whole house is frozen. Even the man in the TV is shivering. The foghorn alarm clock breaks the ice. SpongeBob wakes up also shivering.] The fridge! [slides over and closes the fridge door, then sits down trying to get warm. He tries to stand up, but he slips and slides everywhere inside the house, and he breaks all the windows before stopping on his bed. He pulls the frozen covers over him, but the blanket breaks into pieces]

Gary: [wearing a hat and ear muffs] Meow.

SpongeBob: [slides into the bathroom] Oh, Gary, I don't feel like myself.

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: Don't be silly, Gary. I don't get colds. I get the suds.

Gary: Meow?

SpongeBob: No, Gary. If I had the suds, I'd have bubbles coming outta me. [He sneezes. Pink bubbles come out of him]

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: I can't get the suds, [sniffles] because then I'll have to miss work! [puts his underwear over his mouth and nose then sneezes. Pink bubbles come out again]

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: No, Gary. I like wearing my underwear like this. [turns around and has two bubbles representing his butt cheeks. Each one pops]

Gary: Meow.

SpongeBob: I'm not sick. I'm going to work.

Later the Neptune Crusaders were having lunch at the Krusty Krab and eating Krabby Patties.

Vexen, Hydro Man, Captain Cold, Ebon, Saïx, Larxene, Dark Spicer, Electro, Robo Blaze, Shiv, Firefly, and Snake were with them too.

Varie: Good Krabby Patties.

Lana: Yummy.

Captain Cold: These are good.

Larxene: They sure are.

Electro: Yeah.

Later SpongeBob came in and he was pale and very lethargic and his eyes were bloodshot.

Lily: Morning SpongeBob.

Maria: How are you doing?

SpongeBob: (Weakly) Doing good.

Varie: Whoa SpongeBob you don't look so good.

Lana: Yeah you look horrible.

Dark Spicer: Hey, Spongebob. Are you ok?

SpongeBob: I'll be all right.

He got to work.

Mr. Krabs saw him.

Mr. Krabs: We got a lot of work to do SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: [weakly, visibly shaking] Right away, sir.

Mr. Krabs: SpongeBob, what's wrong with you? You're paler than a baby sea horse. [Gary pops out of nowhere]

Gary: Meow. [leaves]

Mr. Krabs: The suds?

Varie: What are the Suds?

Girl Jordan: Beats me.

Mr. Krabs: The Suds are a bad disease.

Mr. Krabs went over what they were.

---

The suds are a disease that can be contracted by sponges. In the episode of the same name and in the book SpongeBob Goes to the Doctor, SpongeBob catches this disease. In the episode "Whelk Attack," SpongeBob mentions his experience with it. In the arcade game Nicktoons Nitro, it can be seen as an attack.

Signs and symptoms

Its symptoms seem to mirror those of the common cold or influenza, and include bad breath, sneezing, runny/stuffy nose, pale skin, fatigue, bloodshot eyes, chills, general malaise, and shakiness. Whenever the sponge sneezes, many pink bubbles emerge from their body. The disease also occasionally causes the sponge's eyes to fall out, though this can immediately be remedied by placing the eye back into its socket. Sagging of the nose/eyelids is also commonly exhibited.

## Progression

The illness begins with chills and feelings of disorientation and fatigue, and then progresses to the upper respiratory tract.

## Cause

The suds appear to be caused by, or at least encouraged by, prolonged exposure to extremely cold temperatures, in a manner similar to the common cold. The symptoms are caused by an excess buildup of soap and bubbles within the sponge.

## Diagnosis

Diagnosis of the disease is made by a certified medical doctor based on an external examination of the presenting symptoms.

## Treatment

Treatment of the suds involves using the sponge as a cleaning instrument to wring out the excess soap. The "sponge treatment" is a very quick and painless procedure. Once the excess soap is discharged, the sponge is able to breathe properly, retains its original color, and feels immediately energized.

## Symptomatic management

While home treatment does not in itself cure the illness, resting and dressing in layers appears to alleviate some of the discomfort, at least temporarily. Plugging up the sponge's holes is typically not recommended, as the pressure buildup may cause the sponge to inflate like a balloon and eventually cause the corks to pop out like champagne corks, similar to what Patrick does while acting like a doctor to SpongeBob.

Prognosis

An onset of the suds appears to be self-limiting and relatively mild, although more severe cases can warrant a visit to the hospital. If left untreated, it may become severe.

---

They gasped!

Laney: That's terrible.

Lana: Yeah. We've had the flu before and it's not pretty.

Lily: Yeah.

Lily handed SpongeBob a patty.

SpongeBob: [holds up the Krabby Patty on a plate] Here's that patty you wanted, Mr. Krabs, sir. [sneezes loudly, causing the patty to splatter all over Mr. Krabs' face]

Varie: Bless you.

Mr. Krabs: [wipes the patty off his face] Alright, SpongeBob, you're too sick to work.

SpongeBob: No, Mr. Krabs, I'm okay, honest.

Lily: Come on lets get you home.

Varie: Good idea.

Lily made a Shadow Clone.

SpongeBob: I'm okay guys.

[Mr. Krabs opens the front door]

Mr. Krabs: No, now go home and get some rest. [SpongeBob walks off and the Neptune Crusaders and the Masters of Evil went with them] Nothing personal, lad. I just can't have you sneezing all over my food! [customers overhear what Mr. Krabs just said and all spit out their food and panic]

Fred: My leg!

Mr. Krabs: No, wait! Wait! [All the customers scramble out of the Krusty Krab. Back at SpongeBob's house, SpongeBob is in his chair.]

SpongeBob: Oh, guys, I feel horrible.

Varie: I know. Being sick is not fun.

Lana: I know.

Girl Jordan: But J.D. has never been sick a day in his life.

Lily: Yeah.

Luna: Sorry you got sick SpongeBob.

Gali: How did you get sick with this?

SpongeBob: I accidentally left the fridge door open all night when I was getting a snack. [sneezes. Gary hides in his shell with pink bubbles all over his shell. Gary has an angry expression when he shows his eyes] Oh, who am I kidding, guys? I've got the suds, no doubt about it.

Snake: Can't you dudes make Spongebob feel better with your powers?

Varie: I'm afraid there's nothing I can do. We just have to let this run its course. The Suds are like the flu.

Lana: Lets see if this will help.

Lana spun her Magisword bracelet and got a Magisword.

Announcer: GIANT BOWL OF SOUP MAGISWORD!

Lana made a big bowl of chicken soup.

Lana: No cure is better than chicken soup.

Lily: It would always work for us whenever we got sick.

SpongeBob: Thanks. [after he sneezes again, his right eye rolls down his face]

He tried the soup and it was good. But then he sneezed bad and splattered the soup all over.

Bai Tza: That is some strong bug.

Vexen: Yeah.

SpongeBob: I'd better take care of this before it gets out of hand. [picks up the phone and dials Sandy's number]

Sandy: [running on her exercise wheel] Hello?

SpongeBob: Sandy, I'm sick. [puts his eye back into place] Can you escort me to the doctor's?

Sandy: Oh, sure, SpongeBob. I'll be there faster than a barefoot jackrabbit on a hot greasy griddle in the middle of August in…

SpongeBob: Yeah, okay, Sandy, thanks. [sneezes pink bubbles through Sandy's phone. Later, as SpongeBob is getting dressed for the doctor, the doorbell rings] Coming. [opens the door]

Patrick: Hey, SpongeBob. Oh. Hey guys. Going skiing?

SpongeBob: I'm sick, Patrick. I'm going to the doctor.

Varie: SpongeBob has the suds and we have to take him to the doctor.

Patrick: What? Oh, you can't go!

SpongeBob: Why not, Patrick?

Lana: Why can't he go to the doctor?

Patrick: I know a guy who knows a guy who went to the doctor once, and the doctor's office is a horrible, horrible place!

Varie: It's not that bad.

SpongeBob: [sits in his chair] It can't be as horrible as the suds. [sneezes]

Vexen: Bless you.

Patrick: Oh, it is, SpongeBob! Well, first, they make you sit in the waiting room.

SpongeBob: Is that the horrible part, Patrick? [Gary appears beside the chair]

Patrick: No, it gets worse. They make you read old magazines! [SpongeBob gasps. Patrick takes a piece of coral for a stethoscope] Then the doctor pulls out his stethoscope.

SpongeBob: No!

Patrick: Yes! It's a device so sinister, so icy cold when it touches your bare flesh, it… [takes the end of the piece of coral and puts it on SpongeBob's chest] Ssssss! [SpongeBob jumps and runs around]

SpongeBob: No, no! No stethoscope, no doctor, no old magazines, no ssssss! No! [flips over on the floor] Patrick, I don't wanna go to the doctor!

Patrick: Exactly! [SpongeBob sneezes. A pink bubble is in the place where Patrick's nose should be, then it pops]

Lana: I wasn't told about all that when I first went to the doctor.

Girl Jordan: Yeah and they have a really good selection of magazines.

Lily: They sure do.

SpongeBob: You gotta help me get better, guys. Please? Would you like to be my doctor, Patrick?

Patrick: What else are friends for?

Varie: We can try. I am technically a doctor. But if we fail we're gonna take you to the doctor.

Dark Spicer: Yeah.

Patrick: [later, SpongeBob is sitting on the table in his kitchen. Patrick is standing behind him. SpongeBob sneezes] It appears as though we'll have to plug up these holes. This oughta do the trick. [pushes a small cork in one of SpongeBob's holes. Then plugs up the rest of the holes with more corks] Voilà! [SpongeBob sneezes, but no bubble come out] Feel better?

SpongeBob: I don't know. [he sneezes more and more, which after every sneeze he inflates]

Lana: Whoa! He's inflating!

Patrick: Help, I'm shrinking! [SpongeBob breaks the table] No! Please don't hurt me!

Firefly: Patrick, do you even have a doctor's license?

Patrick: No.

SpongeBob: No bubbles! Patrick, your treatment is working!

Patrick: You think so?

Varie: Wow.

SpongeBob: Sure! At this rate, I'll be cured in no time! In fact, I'm gonna call Sandy and tell her not to come! Thanks, Dr. Patrick!

Patrick: And they said I'd never make anything out of myself.

SpongeBob: [tries to press one button, but it pressed all because his fingers are too large] My fingers are too big for the buttons. [off-hook tone plays] Dr. Patrick, will you call Sandy for me? [gives Patrick the phone]

Patrick: Sure, patient SpongeBob! [Patrick calls Sandy, who is about to head out for SpongeBob's place] Hello, Sandy?

Sandy: Hiya, Patrick!

Patrick: I'm calling on behalf of my patient, SpongeBob.

Sandy: I'm on my way over to take him to the hospital.

Patrick: Uhh, uhh, that will no longer be required! He is in my care as of today.

Sandy: Well, I'm coming over to take a look. I'll be over there faster than a barefoot jackrabbit on a hot…

Patrick: Oh, yeah, yeah, the rabbit. Don't bother, Sandy! [hangs up] Oh, SpongeBob, quick, Sandy's coming! Ah! We've got to make sure you're well, or she'll take you to the doctor! [runs into the kitchen with rubber gloves on and dips them into the sink of water] Don't touch me, I'm sterile! Scalpel, please. [takes some sea-nut butter and spreads it on SpongeBob's right foot. Then puts a piece of bread on each side and his shoe on it] Feeling better?

SpongeBob: Uh-uh. [later, a string is attached to a door that Patrick closes. A tooth shoots out from the side]

Patrick: Feeling better yet?

SpongeBob: [missing the tooth] Not really.

Nokama: You can still get some dough from the Tooth Fairy.

Patrick: [wearing a leotard and jumping on SpongeBob] How… about… now?

SpongeBob: I don't… think so. [Patrick puts a big band-aid vertically on SpongeBob's back]

Patrick: Feeling better?

SpongeBob: No.

RIP!

[Patrick rips the band-aid off while SpongeBob screams and puts it back SpongeBob's back, this time horizontally]

Patrick: How about now?

SpongeBob: Nope.

RIP!

[Patrick rips the band-aid off as SpongeBob screams again and horizontally places it back again]

Patrick: How about now?

SpongeBob: Uh-uh.

RIP!

[Patrick rips the band-aid off as SpongeBob screams. Later, Sandy arrives outside SpongeBob's house]

Sandy: Hello, SpongeBob?

Patrick: [wears a black executioner's mask on his head] Uh-oh, it's Sandy. [SpongeBob is tied onto a medieval torture rack. He sneezes and enlarges himself into a ball. Sandy knocks on the door] There's no one home.

Lily: Yeah no one is home.

Sandy: Patrick, Lily, you open this door. [Patrick is rolling SpongeBob away] Patrick, sometimes I just don't understand you. [SpongeBob sneezes] Hey! [walks over to Patrick's house] Okay, Patrick, where's SpongeBob?

Patrick: Uhh, uhh, he's not here at the moment. Please leave a message after the beep. Beep.

Sandy: Okay, now tell me, [shows two rocks] since when do you have two houses?

Patrick: Since I ran out of space to put my stuff.

Varie: Uh yeah.

Sandy: Uh-huh. Yeah. Since when does your house have feet? [SpongeBob's feet are sticking out of the other rock]

Patrick: This is my mobile home. [SpongeBob sneezes the rock off]

SpongeBob: Hiya, Sandy.

Patrick: [holding SpongeBob's hand] Hmmm, the dirt therapy seems to be working just fine.

Sandy: Patrick, SpongeBob has to see a REAL doctor.

Patrick: No, he doesn't! I'm taking good care of him! Show her, SpongeBob! Say 'ahh'.

SpongeBob: Ahh… [a green substance-like gas spreads outs all over killing the plants, clams, and everything in its path]

FOGHORN!

Lana: MAN! THAT IS RANK!

Varie: HALITOSIS!

Sandy: See? He's even worse than I thought.

Patrick: [wearing a clothespin on his nose] What do you mean? He's fine. [Sandy snatches the clothespin off of his nose]

Shiv: Are you nuts, Patrick?! SpongeBob needs some actual medical attention!

Patrick: No he doesn't!

Dark Spicer: Huddle.

The Masters and the Neptune Crusaders huddled.

Electro: We need to find some way of distracting Patrick so we can get Spongebob to the doctor's.

Varie: I think I know how. He likes ice cream.

Lana: Leave this to me.

Lana then went to get some ice cream.

SpongeBob: I'm okay, Sandy, really. [sneezes again, enlarging himself more]

Sandy: I'm taking you to the doctor right now! [rolls SpongeBob away]

Patrick: Hey, that's my patient! [runs over and pushes SpongeBob the opposite way] You can't take him to the doctor's!

Sandy: [rolling SpongeBob the other way again] Don't be silly, Patrick!

Patrick: [carrying SpongeBob the other way] He's mine! [Sandy is log rolling SpongeBob the opposite way]

Sandy: SpongeBob, you'll be better soon. [Patrick is using a wheelbarrow for SpongeBob]

Patrick: I'll save you! [Sandy is using SpongeBob as a basketball]

SpongeBob: I'm ba-ba-ba-ba-ba-b-b-b-b-better, guys! Really!

Lana: Oh Patrick.

She had in her hands an ice cream cone with chocolate and vanilla ice cream.

Patrick: Ice Cream!

Robo-Blaze: Tronics!

He called numerous tropics.

Robo Blaze: Tronics, get Spongebob to the hospital ASAP!

They did so.

[Later, at the hospital]

Purple Doctorfish: Well, Mr. SquarePants, it seems you have the suds. Are you ready for your treatment?

SpongeBob: [sniffles and shakes his head] You're not going to make me read old magazines, are you?

Purple Doctorfish: No, silly! You get the sponge treatment! Oh, Hans! [a real hand comes through the door and takes SpongeBob out of the room. The it shows the hand cleaning SpongeBob with soap]

SpongeBob: Whoo! Yeah! Whoo! [Hans is using real SpongeBob to rub a man (played by Tom Kenny)'s back in the shower] That tickles! [Hans uses real SpongeBob to scrub a man's feet. SpongeBob sniffs] I can smell again! [Then the real SpongeBob being used to wash a plate, a car and the floor] Whoo! Yeah! Yeah-eah! Whoo! Yeah! [SpongeBob being rinsed off in the sink and put back in the doctor's room. Then SpongeBob turns back into his normal, yellow color] I feel as good as new! I love the doctor!

Varie: See? It wasn't that bad.

Hans: (German Accent) Here's your lollipop. [hands SpongeBob a big lollipop. Sandy winks at SpongeBob]

Lana: Now that is a big Lollipop.

Gali: It sure is.

Varie: Good thing that the Suds doesn't affect humans.

Maria: Yeah

Patrick: A lollipop? [takes a bubble wand and blows a bubble] Hey Doc! I've got the suds, too!

Purple Doctorfish: [sarcastically] Oh yes, Dr. Patrick! We have a special treatment for you! [A chuckling Patrick gets taken away by

Hans]

Patrick: [He's being washed in the sink with soap] Hey! Hey, wait! [used on a cactus] Wha-ouch! That hurts! [being used to scrub a toilet] Wait, uh, this doesn't seem right!

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic and SpongeBob episode done.

Suds was a very silly episode of the 1st season of SpongeBob. It aired on January 17th, 2000 and it was funny. But poor SpongeBob was sick like a dog and it is not fun to get sick. It's terrible especially with COVID-19 spreading across the world like a plague. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is an epic adventure as we search for the legendary and mystical 4th Flavor of Ice Cream and we're gonna be one of the first to taste the legendary flavor. A lot of theories around what the flavor might be have spread throughout the KND universe and I think it might be passionfruit flavor. Next to Chocolate, Vanilla and Strawberry, the 4th Flavor looks really awesome. We're also going to kill all those evil ice cream men that hate all the kids and make sure that ALL kids get the ice cream they all love. We're going to follow the episode Operation F.L.A.V.O.R. and it will be an awesome adventure.

See you all tomorrow

# The Search for The 4th Flavor

In the heart of the city we were walking back home to the estate from the Mall. We had another awesome shopping excursion.

Nico: Another awesome shopping excursion done.

Lincoln: Yep.

But then we got a rather unpleasant surprise when we saw Dash and Kwan walking to us.

Me: Oh great.

Rhino: You and Kwan back for more, Dash?!

Me: Because if you are… (Cracks Knuckles) Start praying.

The next thing Dash said surprised us.

Dash: (confused) Are those our names?

Maria: Of course it is. Duh!

Kwan: Thanks for telling us who we are. But, who are all of you?

Me: Uh we're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Misty (Pokemon): You two seriously don't remember anything.

Dash: Nope. The only thing we remember was waking up on the sidewalk.

Kwan: But then, we found you guys and thought you would be able to help us.

Me: Weird. Your memories have been totally wiped.

Lynn: It's good that you two don't have your memories. That way, you don't know what's about to happen next! (holds out her hand)

HAK-

Octopunch: (stops her) Hold on. Why Hakai them when we can use this as an opportunity?

Lola: Oppurtunity for what?

Octopunch: An opportunity to befriend Dash and Kwan and make them better people.

Lori: (sarcastically) Sure! And then unicorns will fall from the sky!

Me: Lori. Octopunch is right. This is perfect for us to make them into better people.

We took them back to the estate and had them taken under our wings so to speak and we helped them see the world in a different way. We helped turn them into better people by showing them the good things in life and more.

Me: Well, you guys sure are having lots of fun with Dash and Kwan.

Seaspray: Don't tell me you're jealous. Because of you are, we don't want your vigilante complex to drive away this one chance to make Dash and Kwan better people.

Me: No way. This is a great opportunity for us to change them into better people.

Danny Phantom: And not into the people they were before.

Laney: Yeah.

We had lots of fun and more. It was very therapeutic for the two former juvenile bad boys as we reformed them into better people.

---

Later we were all over at the awesome Ice Cream History Museum and Numbuh 5 was telling us about a legendary flavor of ice cream that has eluded kids for centuries.

Numbuh 5: Everyone knows that there are 3 elemental pure flavors of ice cream: Smooth creamy vanilla, rich decadent chocolate, and sweet, sweet strawberry.

A wheel on a picture turned and showed us said delicious flavors. Awesome.

Numbuh 5: But, a long time ago there was a 4th flavor and it was said to be better than the other three combined.

Me: Wow. That must be one really good flavor.

Numbuh 5: It sure is. When the sacred sect of dessert monks created this mystical 4th flavor, they were afraid that everyone would like it so much, that they would eat it all up until there wouldn't be any left for them.

Nico: Whoa.

Lincoln: I'm drooling already just imagining how good it would be.

Laney: Me too.

Lola: Yummy!

Numbuh 5: Yeah. So they locked it away. Only the true ice cream lover can have so much as a taste of the 4th flavor. And then only if they prove themselves worthy by solving the riddle of the mystical golden scoop. No one knows where the monks locked away the 4th Flavor and few still believe it exists. So the golden scoop remains. Waiting for the one with the sweet knowledge of frosty goodness to claim the 4th flavor as their own.

Me: Wow!

Mary K.: That sounds like my kind of expedition.

Nico: Me too.

Me: Wow.

Numbuh 5: So what do you think the 4th Flavor might be?

Me: Oh gosh. If it's that big of a mystery we're gonna need a lot of guesses.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: If it's that good I would say Passionfruit or Pineapple Amaretto.

Horsea: Amaretto Vanilla

Poromon: Rum Lemon

Poliwag: Golden Honey Vanilla

Kirby: Banana Vanilla

Manaphy: Banana Mango

Poliwag: Apple Banana

Muscle Man: Vanilla Canteloupe

Ed Cowart: I think it's either pineberry, butterscotch, blurpleberry, cloudberry, honeysuckle or Golden Kiwi.

Nico: Those are all really good guesses.

Numbuh 1: And really good sounding flavors.

Muscle Man: I know what the 4th flavor of ice cream is.

Maria: What is it?

Muscle Man: My Mom!

We all laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Benson: That is funny!

Me: But wow. That is gonna be awesome and you know more about Ice Cream and the flavors better than anyone else Abigail.

Numbuh 2: I agree Numbuh 5. You are perfect for finding the legendary 4th Flavor.

Me: In fact lets go find the legendary 4th Flavor.

We cheered and I went and funded the expedition and we had the Golden Scoop with us and we were off on The Search for The 4th Flavor. The Golden Scoop told us that to find the 4th Flavor we needed to go to where the mountains are the tallest in the world. And I knew exactly where that was: In the Himalayan Mountains. So we were off to Southern Asia and in the Himalayan Mountains we found the Lost Temple of the 4th Flavor of Ice Cream, buried for hundreds of years in the frozen snow of the Himalayas of the Mountain of 37 Flavors.

Me: There it is!

Varie: Amazing!

Vince: Wow! The Lost Temple of the 4th Flavor.

Numbuh 4: Whoa!

Katie: Amazing!

Numbuh 1: This is probably gonna be the biggest discovery in the history of all mankind for kids.

Lola: It sure is.

Yuko: No kidding.

Me: This is history in the making guys. It'll be as big as finding King Tut's Tomb and other huge discoveries.

Nico: It sure is.

We went into the Temple and inside it was a huge six armed statue with a plaque in one of its arms and it said something in an unknown language.

Laney: Wow. What a statue.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: What does it say on that tablet?

Ed Cowart: It says the Flavor of The Day.

Me: I had a feeling there was gonna be a lot of riddles and challenges for this. It's gonna be a dessert version of Indiana Jones.

Lana: Cool!

Numbuh 5: Here we go.

Kari went up to the statue with the scoop and thought of the flavor.

Kari: Is the flavor of the day Vanilla Minty Ripple?

The scoop flickered and the flavor appeared on the place. The statues eyes glowed red and fired a wave of chocolate at Kari and drenched her and it hardened her./

Nico: Whoa! Guess that's a no.

Me: If we get it wrong that will happen to us.

T.K. got her out of the chocolate.

Numbuh 5: I know what to do.

Numbuh 5 went up to the statue and got the scoop.

Numbuh 5: The flavor of the day is Sundae!

The scoop glowed and then the door into the temple opened.

Me: Wow! It worked.

We went into the temple and we had to be careful because of hidden traps all over. We watched our step and we walked into another room and in it was a light pillar enveloping a bowl of ice cream and there was more of that language.

Me: Wow.

Nico: More of that language.

The language turned into English and we could read it.

Numbuh 5: "Only with the scoop of gold and tastebuds pure, shall you find the cave of cold and taste the flavor's sweet allure."

Me: Go for it.

She went up to the bowl of ice cream and shoved the scoop into the ice cream and we felt a huge blast of energy and it fired a focused beam of yellow light at a cone with 4 scoops of ice cream on it and it melted them. First was chocolate, then vanilla, then strawberry and lastly the mysterious 4th flavor.

The cone raised up and opened a door and we saw snow and ice coming and we saw a huge room.

Numbuh 5: Cool.

Me: Wow.

We went into the room with our fur parkas on and in it was a huge cave and we saw a huge discovery.

Numbuh 5: (Gasps in excitement) The 4th Flavor.

We saw a ginormous ice cream cone with a massively huge scoop of golden yellow ice cream on it being held up by a giant hand and there was a bridge that lead to it.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That is incredible!

Laney: So that's the legendary 4th flavor.

Vince: Incredible.

Me: Lets go.

We crossed the bridge and we stood before the godly frozen confectionary.

Me: Wow.

Numbuh 5: This is amazing.

Me: (Senses something) We've got company.

We turned behind us and we saw the ICE CREAM MEN!

---

The Ice Cream Men are men who operate Ice Cream Trucks. In the KND universe, Ice Cream Men are villains who serve mainly as henchmen and foot soldiers to The Delightful Children From Down The Lane and Father. They apparently sell ice cream only to "responsible adults", referencing the real life tendency of ice cream trucks to drive by potential customers without stopping, to the point of it appearing intentional.

The Ice Cream Men first appeared in Operation: I.-S.C.R.E.A.M. as henchmen of the Delightful Children From Down The Lane during their plan of destroying Sector V with a gigantic Ice Cream Monster.

In Operation: G.R.O.W.-U.P., Numbuh 1 briefly becomes a "normal" ice cream man after being turned into an adult.

Ice Cream Men are also implied to frequently attack ice cream parlors attended by children, as seen in Operation: L.E.A.D.E.R..

Ice Cream Men have also been seen serving Mr. Boss and Principal Smelling in Operation: R.E.C.E.S.S..

Career Information

The Ice Cream Men are divided into ranks.

Normal

Normal Ice Cream Men wear standard white work uniforms and white caps. An insignia of an ice cream is embroidered in the right side of the shirt while the cap has a single pink stripe that runs across the middle. Normal Ice Cream Men drive Ice Cream trucks that refuse to sell ice cream to children, as they only sell ice cream to adults. They are usually seen serving the Delightful Children, but Ice Cream Men have also been seen serving Mr. Boss and Principal

Smelling in Operation: R.E.C.E.S.S..

Elite

Elite Ice Cream Men serve Father as his elite soldiers. They wear helmets on their heads made out of ice cream cones and armor made of scoops. Elite Ice Cream Men were first seen in Operation: T.R.A.I.N.I.N.G., where they attack the Kids Next Door Arctic Base alongside Father during his attempt to steal the KND Code Module.

Chef Pierre

In Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.I.V.E., the leader of the Ice Cream Men, Chef Pierre, is seen. The Ice Cream Men last appeared in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. where they fought, and lost to Numbuh 363.

---

Numbuh 5: The Ice Cream Men!

Yuko: Not these guys again.

Ice Cream Man: That's right! Now step away from the ice cream or you all die!

Me: Try and make us fatwad!

I fired a blast of fire and incinerated the ice cream man in an instant.

Mr. Boss: You guys are to stand down at once!

Ice Cream Man 2: You aren't the boss of us Mr. Boss. We only listen to the Delightful Children and Father.

Me: Well sorry to disappoint you but both Father and the Delightful Children are dead. And you are looking at their killers.

Ice Cream Man 3: You will pay for their deaths!

Mr. Boss: Listen, Ice Cream Men! The Kids Next Door really aren't so bad. So, there's no reason for you to try any of this.

Ice Cream Man 4: Being around the Kids Next Door has made you soft Mr. Boss! Now you will share the fate of all kids.

They pulled out their weapons and Mr. Boss smirked and then…

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Their weapons all exploded in their faces and burned them all over.

Me: Nice!

Mr. Boss: I implanted a failsafe in their weapons that would cause them to self-destruct when they point it at an adult.

Me: Very clever Mr. Boss.

Numbuh 1: Good thinking.

Me: You ice cream bozos picked the wrong people to mess with.

Ed Cowart: You got that right. I'll gather the 4th flavor for us to mass produce for everyone.

Me: Okay.

My Signer Mark then started glowing and Danny Phantom and Lincoln had a ghost sense.

Then Waffle Woman, Misty Tredwell and Skulker appeared.

Nico: Misty Tredwell, Waffle Woman and Skulker.

Naruto: First time for us to face you Skulker.

Skulker: It sure is.

Misty Tredwell: I see you guys found the legendary 4th Flavor of Ice Cream.

Me: Big find for all kids.

Skulker: (sees Dash and Kwan) I've gotta be honest. It's weird seeing those two like this.

Roxas: Did you guys have anything to do with Dash and Kwan's amnesia?

Misty Tredwell: Well, we weren't the ones who erased their memory.

Acid Man: Who was it then?

?: It was me.

A figure came out and it was SCATTERBRAIN from episode 31 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Scatterbrain was created by Zedd from a kaleidoscope, that Adam owned. After watching Adam's report on his kaleidoscope, Lord Zedd decides to create a monster from it. Immediately upon arriving on Earth, he manages to erase the memories of Kimberly, Billy and Tommy, who fought against the Z Putties that Zedd sent to distract them so he could turn the kaleidoscope into Scatterbrain. Once the monster was born, he erased the three Rangers' memories. Rocky, Adam and Aisha devise a plan to save their friends. Adam collects some prisms from Billy's lab to use to reflect Scatterbrain's beam, bringing back the memories of their friends. Just when Adam arrives to save the Rangers, Scatterbrain uses the beam on him, erasing his memory and leaving Aisha and Rocky to face the monster on their own. They try to secure the prisms, but they too fall victim to the Scatterbrain's beam and lose their memories.

The prisms fall to the ground in front of Bulk and Skull, who had been watching the fight and had finally discovered the identity of the Power Rangers. With the Rangers now completely amnesiac and helpless, Bulk and Skull confront the monster, hiding the prisms behind their backs. When Scatterbrain shoots his beam at them as well, the prisms reflect the beams, restoring the Rangers' memories and morphing them. However, when the Rangers go to check on Bulk and Skull, the two teens have lost their memories of saving the Power Rangers and their true identities. When Lord Zedd makes

Scatterbrain giant-sized with a growth bomb, the Rangers summon the Thunderzords and form the Thunder Megazord. Now utilizing a sword, Scatterbrain tried to destroy it but was overwhelmed and stabbed in the gut before being thrown to the ground and slain by the Thunder Saber. After the monster's destruction, Bulk and Skull attempted to impress the high school students at the Juice Bar by saying they saved the Power Rangers by attacking the monster and, having forgotten what the monster looked like, that they pulled out one of the monster's teeth.

---

Kimberly Ann Hart: Scatterbrain!

Scatterbrain: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were Adam's Kaleidoscope and you were made by Lord Zedd and you were sent to erase the Rangers Memories. You erased Tommy, Kimberly and Billy's memories.

Scatterbrain: That's a really good memory. You have been watching us on TV. Mistress Vypra was right about you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Storm Shadow: So, it was you who erased Dash and Kwan's memories!

Scatterbrain: That's right! Now, I know you all want to destroy me. But that'll mean restoring Dash and Kwan to their old selves. Are you really ok with that?

Me: Well you did help us reform them into better people and we can always use our powers to make it permanent.

Scatterbrain: True.

Me: Instead of destroying you we'll have you contained in a containment card.

Scatterbrain: Good.

Troy: You know what? I think we found a way to fight you and keep Dash and Kwan's memories erased.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Goggle V Rangers from 1983.

Scatterbrain: Didn't expect to see that.

Me: Lets dance.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Misty Tredwell

Persephone, Acid Man and Snake Man were facing Misty Tredwell.

Misty Tredwell: So what is so special about the 4th flavor?

Persephone: It's said to be a legendary flavor that is better than Chocolate, Vanilla and Strawberry ice cream combined together.

Acid Man: Yeah Numbuh 5 told us a lot about it.

Snake Man: It's true.

Misty Tredwell: What flavor is it?

Persephone: It's a huge mystery. We put in a huge number of guesses and we won't know until we taste it.

Acid Man: And everyone has a right to taste it and it'll be awesome for the world.

Misty Tredwell: I see. Lets have our fight then. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua.

Persephone: Awesome. I summon RAINBOW DARK DRAGON and DRAGON QUEEN OF TRAGIC ENDINGS!

She summoned said monsters and they were ready for action.

Acid Man: Awesome.

Persephone: And check this out. I activate DARK DRAGON SWORD TRANSFORMATION!

She activated said spell card and Rainbow Dark Dragon transformed into a deadly sword with a black blade and it had the seven rainbow gems of the Crystal Beasts imbedded in the blade and its hilt were the dragons powerful wings and it had incredible power! She had a deadly sword called the Sword of The Rainbow Dark Dragon's Bane.

Acid Man: Wow! That is an amazing sword Persephone.

Misty Tredwell: Very impressive.

Snake Man: It sure is.

Misty Tredwell: Lets dance.

Misty called out her Serperior, Salazzle and her Mega Seviper and they went at Misty Tredwell and Persephone slashed her Pokemon and Acid Man and Snake Man fired blasts of energy and acid at Ccarayhua.

Persephone: Watch this. (Echoing) RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW REFRACTION PRISM BLAST!

A ring of rainbow light formed and Persephone fired a massive blast of Rainbow Light and it slammed into Ccarayhua and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked out Misty and destroyed Ccarayhua.

Persephone: Awesome battle.

---

## Battle 2: Waffle Woman

---

Tara, Aeleus and Roxas were facing Waffle Woman.

Waffle Woman: That ice cream looks really good.

Tara: Its been a huge mystery for a long time. It's called the 4th Flavor of Ice Cream. It's said to be better than Chocolate, Vanilla and Strawberry ice cream combined.

Waffle Woman: Wow. That must be really good ice cream.

Aeleus: It is.

Roxas: Yep and we're gonna give everyone a taste of it.

Waffle Woman: Awesome. Lets do it.

Waffle Woman called out her Magmortar and Tara fired a wave of fire and Aeleus fired a blast of Earth and Roxas fired a wave of light and the blasts all hit them both and smashed them and knocked them out.

Tara: A victory of breakfast.

---

## Battle 3: Skulker

---

Aqua, Gluko and Storm Shadow were facing Skulker.

Aqua: This is our first battle with you Skulker so we'll go easy on you.

Skulker: I understand but it is gonnd be awesome facing you.

Gluko: It sure is. But try to be careful.

Storm Shadow: He has experiences from what I can see.

Aqua: He does. Lets get him.

Skulker called out his Pokemon. He had a Chandelure and a Mega Chandelure and they were awesome.

Aqua: A Chandelure and a Mega Chandelure.

Gluko: Good choices.

Skulker: Thank you.

Aqua: Lets dance.

Aqua summoned her Keyblade and she and Gluko fired blasts of fire and energy and they hit Skulker and his Pokemon and Storm Shadow slashed them all over. Aqua then kicked him in the face and smashed him into the ground. Knocking him and his Pokemon out.

Aqua: Awesome.

---

## Battle 4: Scatterbrain

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Scatterbrain.

Nico: Lets dance.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and fire and the blasts hit him and exploded.

Nico: Take this one. (Pulls out his S.P.D. Morpher) Judgement Mode!

Nico pressed a button and seconds later, a red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY! You have failed this world.

Nico captured him and put him in a containment card and he went over and picked it up.

Nico: Awesome.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a super mega win.

## Battle 5: Ice Cream Men

We regrouped and we were facing the Ice Cream Men.

Me: You guys give all Ice Cream Men a really bad name.

Nico: Now we will kill all of you and give children everywhere the ice cream they love and like without you bozos ruining their fun.

Lincoln: That's right!

Luna: Lets call in the big guns bro.

Lincoln: Right with you Luna.

Luna and Lincoln put on their brown R Rings.

Luna and Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

A portal opened and out came THE RIPPING FRIENDS!

Crag: Hey guys.

Chunks: Looks like you all could use some help.

Luna: You know it dudes.

Lincoln: It's an ugly story.

Lincoln told them everything and the Ripping Friends were enraged.

Crag: That is disgusting. Come on guys.

The Ripping Friends, Lincoln and Luna: (Echoing) IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We went at the Ice Cream Men and I punched one in the face and then Chunk grabbed an Ice Cream Man's face in a leg lock and squeezed him hard till his head exploded and The Ripping Friends pulverized 40 Ice Cream Men all over the place all at once and smashed them all over and dismembered them all over the place with incredible fury! Ed Cowart was protected in a force field to keep blood from getting on the 4th Flavor of ice cream. Laney slashed numerous ice cream men all over and ripped them apart and the Kids Next Door slashed, smashed, blasted and pulverized them all over the place with incredible fury and more. Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over and Volcana, Lola and Lea fired waves of fire and incinerated them all over into ash. Luan fired waves of light and Yuko fired blasts of fire and incinerated them all over and Luna and Akiza fired blasts of water and crimson red fire and the blasts drenched and incinerated them all over. Frafdo and Eximiar smashed and blasted them all over.

Me: Lets show them some teamwork!

Octopunch: Roger that boss!

Rhino: Lets smash them!

Rhino used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Octopunch used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Rhino's strength and Octopunch's harpoon gun 100-fold.

Misty (Pokemon) used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key and Seaspray used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Misty's Pokemon and her Water Powers and Seaspray's laser cannons 100-fold.

Rhino and Octopunch: SMASHING HARPOON SPEED SKEWER!

Rhino ran fast with incredible speed and Octopunch fired his harpoonn and it skewered a bunch of Ice Cream Men through their black hearts and Rhino smashed them and blew them apart with incredible force.

Misty (Pokemon) and Seaspray: HYPER BEAM LASERBLAST!

Misty had her Gyarados use Hyper Beam and Seaspray fired a laser blast.

Bloom and Devon Daniels: DRAGONFIRE CHEETAH FIRESTORM!

Flora and Ravi Shaw: FLOWER GORILLA LEAFSMASH!

Musa and Zoey Reeves: MUSIC JACKRABBIT HOP SMASH!

Tecna and Nate Silva: TECHNO MANTIS BLADESLASH!

Stella and Steel: SUNLIGHT SCARAB LIGHT SWARM!

Layla and Kimberly Ann Hart: OCEAN PTERODACTYL TSUNAMI!

Roxy and Orion: WOLF SILVER SONIC HOWL!

Numbuh 1 and Bruce: ONE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Numbuh 2 and David: TWO WATER TSUNAMI!

Numbuh 3 and Ashley: THREE EARTHQUAKE BLAST!

Numbuh 4 and Lenny: FOUR HURRICANE WIND!

Numbuh 5 and Constance: FIVE LIGHTNING ZAP!

They fired energy waves and elemental energy blasts and the blasts all smashed into the Ice Cream Men and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared there was only one Ice Cream Man left.

Numbuh 5: You guys have been asking for this for a long time.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I agree with you on that.

Me: Time for some final smash power!

Lola: Yeah!

Lily: You guys give all ice cream men everywhere a really bad name!

Numbuh 5, Lola Loud, Lily Loud, Stewie Griffin, Sophie Casterwill and Katie: KIDS NEXT DOOR ICE CREAM LOVERS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire, ice, lightning, water, wind and candy at the last Ice Cream Man and it slammed into him and obliterated him in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Ice Cream Men were all killed and destroyed. The armies of the Delightful Children and Father had been silenced forever.

Nico: Good riddance.

We saw Dash and Kwan leaving.

Me: Where you guys going?

Dash: We decided to leave and cleanse ourselves.

Katie: You guys are leaving?

Dash: We have to. No one here trusts us due to our past actions. Even if we can't remember them. So, we're going off on our own for a while to find our own path.

Kwan: (smiles) For what it's worth, we did have fun with you guys.

Me: We sure did. But we'll meet again someday guys.

Dash: We sure will.

They left.

Ed Cowart came back with his fridge.

Ed Cowart: I got all of the 4th Flavor.

We saw that the giant cone was empty.

Me: Wow. Good work Ed.

The Masters of Evil came.

Stewie: Out of curiosity, why did you guys have Scatterbrain erase Dash and Kwan's memories?

Skulker: It was all a test. To find out if Dash and Kwan could truly change.

William: And did they pass?

Misty Tredwell: Actually, they did. I expected them to go back to their old ways. But this is a better outcome.

Maria: You guys are gonna need a new guinea pig for mosnters though.

Waffle Woman: We plan to have Max Terrence as that once he gets back from Math Camp.

Spicer: (laughs) I like the sound of that!

Me: You guys wanna help us get this 4th ice cream flavor to the public?

Misty Tredwell: Sure.

We went back home and we got the 4th flavor ready.

Me: Now for the ultimate taste test.

We took a taste of it and then we got a surprise. It was really Butterscotch Amaretto Flavor ice cream!

Me: WHOA! Butterscotch Amaretto!

Nico: Delicious!

Misty Tredwell: That is delicious.

Me: At least it's not real amaretto they used.

Numbuh 1: That's good.

We gave it to the world and within a 4 hours, it was a huge and extremely popular flavor. The mystery of the legendary 4th Flavor of Ice Cream had been solved. It was awesome.

Stewie: (To the viewers) It was an awesome adventure we did and it was one of the most sweetest ever. It was awesome.

Me: It sure was.

THE END

---

Another awesome episode of Kids Next Door done.

Operation F.L.A.V.O.R. is one of my favorite episodes of Codename: Kids Next Door and it was awesome how Numbuh 5 found the legendary long lost 4th flavor of ice cream. A huge mystery has been centered around it and a lot of people have been trying to guess what the 4th flavor might be. It's awesome. NicoChan11 and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the final battle in Perim with the last of Tom Majors and his friends enemies: We're going into war against Vitog who was the last enemy that closed out the Chaotic Series and we're gonna make that evil spirit freak pay with his life and Hakai him for good and banish him to the Warp.

See you all tomorrow.

# War with Vitog

On the planet Tamaran, located 25 light-years away from Earth and the home world of Starfire and Blackfire, we were there for the wedding of Garfield Logan A.K.A. Beast Boy and Tara Markov A.K.A. Terra. It was the first ever interstellar wedding we had ever done. And it was gonna be really awesome.

I was getting ready and I was dressed in awesome Tamaranian Clothes. They looked awesome.

Me: Wow. Tamaranian Clothes are awesome. I look amazing.

Nico: We sure do.

Nico and everyone was dressed up in Tamaranian Clothes and it was amazing.

Nico: The clothes here are very stylish.

Vince: Yeah.

Ed Cowart: And it was cool of them to give me an awesome Tamaranian Warsword.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: This is the first ever interstellar wedding we've ever done and it'll be amazing having it here on Tamaran.

Lola: It sure will be awesome.

Lana: Yeah. I'm so happy for Beast Boy and Tara.

Lily: Me too.

Lori: We all are and you were right J.D. Tamaranian Clothes are literally amazing.

Leni: Totes.

Luna: These are rockin dudes.

Later it was time for the wedding to get underway. Robin was Beast Boy's man of honor and Tara and Beast Boy's girls were the flower maidens. Beast Boy was dressed up in awesome dark grey and silver Tamaranian Clothes with a green jewel in the shoulder plate.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yep.

The fanfare began and out came Tara's girls as the Flower Maidens and they were spreading flowers and Tara came out in a white Tamaranian Dress and she looked amazing.

Me: Wow. Tara looks amazing.

Nico: She sure does.

Beast Boy: Wow. Tara looks incredible.

Beast Boy: She sure does.

Starfire was walking Tara down the isle.

When they got there they stood before the Grand Emperor, Galfore himself. The Masters of Evil were with us and with them were Brain Freezer, Mick Rory A.K.A. Heat Wave, Adrien Toomes A.K.A. Vulture, Demyx, Bai Tza and Tso Lan's brother Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, and the Toiletnator. Galfore said the lines of the wedding and the vows were given and more.

Galfore: Do you Garfield Logan A.K.A. Beast Boy take this woman to be your lawfully wedded wife?

Beast Boy: I do.

Galfore: And do you Tara Markov A.K.A. Terra take this man to be your lawfully wedding husband?

Tara: I do.

They did the ring exchange and it was official as they were now Husband & Wife. We cheered wildly for them. It was a grand time for them.

Later we had the reception back on Earth and the Tamaranians were more than happy to share the meals of their customs with us. Lana was loving them.

Vypra: I'm so happy for Beast Boy and Tara.

Me: We all are Vypra.

Waffle Woman: Same here.

Xaldin: It's an amazing time for them.

Nico: You said it.

Me: So how did it feel attending the first ever interstellar wedding we've ever done?

Vypra: It was incredible.

Dark Spicer: It sure was.

The newest recruits of the Masters of Evil were talking to their future archenemies.

Brain Freezer: Did you miss me, Aylene?

Aylene: I sure did.

Vince: So how does it feel to be out of prison?

Brain Freezer: Awesome. At least I don't have to be beaten up again.

Laney: Good.

Vulture: (to Spiderman) Well, Spider-Man. This is the end of our rivalry. It's been fun fighting you. But now, it's time for us to move on to new opponents.

Spiderman: You got that right Adrien. It was fun.

They shook hands.

Venom: (to Heat Wave) Are you glad to be out of prison?

Heat Wave: Damn right! I can't let Snart have all the fun.

Lola: We're glad Mick. You and Leonard have been like brothers ever since.

Captain Cold: Glad you think that about us Lola.

Mikoto: (to Demyx) Are you glad to have Vypra as your new boss?

Demyx: You kidding? At least now, I'm not demoted as a reserve member!

Larxene: That's right you goofball. And I missed giving you a real hard time.

Xaldin: We all did.

Armada Cyclonus: Hey, Dai Gui. How's it feel to not be a statue anymore?

Dai Gui: Refreshing. It feels so good to move around again.

Bai Tza: Glad to have you back brother.

Tso Lan: It sure is good having you back.

Dai Gui: Same here.

Powerglide: You feeling better, Toiletnator?

Toiletnator: I sure am! And I'm happy to be in a team that respects me. I mean, Father was powerful and all. But he had a mean temper!

Yuko: Worse than that. He was the ultimate evil. Father was a genocidal parent and he was trying to destroy all the kids around the world. He was going to wipe out the entire human race.

Yuko told him everything and he was horrified.

Toiletnator: WHOA! That is horrible!

Mr. Boss: It was. When I was told about it I was horrified that Father was that evil and he would be willing to do anything that would destroy the entire human race.

Common Cold: Yeah. (Sneezes)

Laney: Bless you.

Common Cold: Thank you.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: It's absolutely despicable that Father was that evil.

Numbuh 1: And the shocking part is that he was my uncle Benedict Uno.

Lola: Yeah.

Yuko: And now look where he is. He has been forever banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Numbuh 362: Good riddance.

Lily: Yeah.

Naruto: But there are still Adult Villains terrorizing the world still and we got to stop them.

Sakura Haruno: That's right.

Xerneas: I agree.

Fu: Yeah.

We had an awesome reception.

---

Later we were in the Chaotic Hub and we were getting ready to take the fight to Vitog.

Me: Vitog is coming and we're all ready for him.

Vypra: That's right.

Nico: I'm gonna enjoy kicking his fucking ass.

Dark Spicer: Same with me.

Kairi: Yeah. We're gonna make that monster pay for his crimes.

Me: Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up Vitog's information.

---

In the episode Son of the Spiritlands, Vitog came to Perim and challenged Tangath to another battle in order to seek revenge for destroying his talisar. He threatened to destroy Perim unless Tangath fought him, being able to due to his invincibility to non-spirit creatures. In order to push Maxxor into giving him what he desired, he began destroying locations throughout the OverWorld.

Maxxor gave Vitog what he wanted through destroying Tangath's sword, the Sword of Khy'at. Him and Tangath battled fiercly in the Runic Grove, with Vitog gaining the upper hand towards the end. However, he was defeated by Tangath with the power of the Runic Grove, which he gained through communicating with the First Tree. Vitog was absorbed by the tree.

---

Laney: Whoa! He's pure evil.

Lana: No kidding.

Me: But he's the last of Perim's major enemies that we have left to destroy.

Maxxor: That's right and we will be free of the evils that plague

Perim.

Me: As long as evil plagues the entire universe, no one will be safe. Now lets head for Perim.

Varie: This is gonna be good.

Me: It sure will.

Tom Majors: Lets get him.

We were then off to Perim.

We arrived in Perim and gathered all of the Tribal Alliance together and we were off to the Spiritlands.

Nico: This is it.

Me: He's close. I feel his power.

Lola: Me too.

We got to the First Tree and there we saw VITOG!

Me: Vitog!

He saw us.

Vitog: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've heard so much about you all and the achievements you all have accomplished.

Me: Nice to know that we've made an impression on you.

Vitog: Tangath Toborn! I see you're solid again.

Tangath Toborn: Which is more than I can say for you.

Vitog: I have some new friends for all of you to play with.

A bunch of figures came out and they took form. They were MASTER XANDRED, OCTOMUS THE MASTER, VENJIX/EVOX, MASTER ORG, MOLTOR, FLURIOUS, VRAK, SLEDGE, POISANDRA, SNIDE, CURIO, and WRENCH! Some of the most dangerous mortal enemies of the Power Rangers!

---

Master Xandred

Master Xandred is the main antagonist of Power Rangers Samurai and Power Rangers Super Samurai. He is the archenemy of Jayden Shiba, the Red Samurai Ranger.

Master Xandred is the overlord of the Nighloks. He is the primary adversary of the Samurai Rangers. He comes from the Netherworld and lives on a ship floating on the Sanzu River. It is revealed that he takes large doses of medicine for his frequent headaches often causing him to fall asleep for long periods of time. He becomes angry easily, especially if his henchman are insubordinate or speak out of turn.

When Arachnitor tries to usurp him, Xandred transforms him into a mindless mutant, due to Xandred having gained increased powers. He also has an intense hatred for Deker, since Deker intervened in one of Master Xandred's plans (which also involved the current Red Samurai Ranger that he even burned Dayu's harmonium due to her failure to destroy Deker. Xandred makes an alliance with Serrator.

Xandred learns of Serrator's treachery so he returns to the human world to gain back Dayu's Harmonium, only to dry out severely, due to being so far away from the Sanzu River. Octoroo was able to save him and bring him back to the ship. Master Xandred is currently recharging at the bottom of the Sanzu River. In "The Master Returns", Xandred was also able to fix Dayu's Harmonium, using one of his one own leg scales.

After a lengthy period of recuperation, Xandred eventually returned and faced the Samurai Rangers now led by the true Red Ranger, Lauren. Running into a wounded Dayu, he got an idea when she reminded him she was half-human and absorbed her. He then faced the Samurai Rangers while Lauren drew the sealing symbol. Despite his best effort to stop her, the symbol was completed and used.

However, while it caused massive damage, it did not manage to seal him as expected since Dayu's humanity had protected him from the symbol's power. Also, Xandred was no longer in danger of drying out and planned his takeover of the human world. He then defeated the Rangers and wounded Lauren.

When the Sanzu flood waters overflowed, Xandred released him army of Moogers to lay waste to Panorama City. The Samurai Rangers, led by Jayden Shiba once again, took on and defeated the Moogers before facing Xandred. After significantly weakening him with Shiba fire power, Jayden defeated him with the Shogun armor.

However, Xandred transformed into his Mega Monster form and the Rangers called on the Gigazord to fight him. As the Rangers attempted to get close enough to use a final blow filled with symbol power, Xandred blasted away the zords one by one until only the Samurai Megazord remained which managed to succeed and strike Xandred with a fatal blow. However, Xandred unsuccessfully tried to take the Rangers with him by grabbing the Megazord and boasting, before he was destroyed, that the Nighloks would rise again someday. He was then consumed in a massive explosion.

## Octomus the Master

Octomus the Master, also known as the Supreme Master of the Underworld and The Master, is the leading demonic master of the forces of darkness, Nick Russell's archenemy, the supreme ruler of the Underworld, and the main antagonist of Power Rangers Mystic Force.

He is voiced by John Leigh who previously voiced Terramole, Toxipod, Super Toxipod, Insectolite and later voiced Steeleto, Damaras and Keytron.

Octomus was the lord of the dark forces of the Underworld, greatly revered by the denizens of his realm to the point that they called him only "The Master". When the forces of the Underworld attacked the surface world, the Ancient Mystics battled them in what was known as the Great War. Eventually Octomus' forces were driven back into the gates of the Underworld, which were sealed shut by the Gatekeeper, Niella. The warrior, Leanbow, was sealed in as well and he imprisoned the Master in his Pit, but not before Octomus used his dark powers to transform Leanbow into Koragg the Knight Wolf, his loyal servant.

However, 2 decades later, the forces of the Underworld began their return and Octomus kept in contact with them from the Pit via a white pool that would turn red to announce his presence. The Master often had to deal with arguments amongst his forces, usually involving Koragg due to his preference for honorable methods. At one point, Imperious put Koragg on trial for being a failure to the cause, but Octomus chose to rule in favor of the Knight Wolf. Later Imperious attempted to bring about the Master's return after the failure of his attempt to overthrow him. His plan was to use the Mystic Force Rangers' Legend powers to give Octomus the strength to rise and it succeeded until Udonna attempted to interfere, only to be almost killed by the Master. Koragg interfered and became Leanbow again, however, Octomus was about to almost rise to the surface. Leanbow headed back into the Underworld so as to fight and seal away the Master again and succeeded, stopping and seemingly destroying him.

However, the Ten Terrors sought to bring back Octomus by attacking the surface world, while following the Rules of Darkness. But as time went by and their attempts seemed to have no effect, Sculpin began looking for answers. He went to the Lake of Lament and asked it to show him the Master, only to be greeted by an image of Leanbow, changed into Koragg's body but still possessing his free will. He told the Terror that Octomus would never return as long as he was still around and Sculpin began seeking a means of finding him. Sculpin finally succeeded in finding him and took the Master's spirit from him, giving it to Gekkor to keep safe. Later Matoombo was selected as Octomus' host body and though the Terror tried to avoid this fate, the Master could not be denied and his spirit forcibly entered Matoombo's body with his form bursting forth.

The Master proceeded to possess Nick Russell, the Red Mystic Ranger, and turned him a version of Koragg, one far more destructive and malicious. He proceeded to attack parts of the forest and while the Rangers were kept busy trying to free him, Octomus attacked the Mystic Realm and seemingly destroyed the Mystic Mother, matriarch of good magic. Leanbow and Daggeron went to confront him, only for the Master to devour their Knight powers, before finishing them off. Octomus then went to Briarwood to battle the Rangers himself and showed them a vision of an Earth he had ravaged. He then devastated their Manticore Megazord, swallowed part of their magic, and forced them to run, though Nick managed to wound the Master and get the Rangers back to the real world, but at the cost of all of their magic. However, Octomus's victory was prevented after Itassis and Necrolai turned on him, resurrecting Leanbow and Daggeron, the Mystic Mother turned out to be alive, and the people of Briarwood and the forest united against him. They managed to restore the Rangers' magic, who used Octomus's ability to devour magic against him by giving him too much and causing him to overload and exploding.

## Venjix/Evox

Venjix is the main antagonist of the 2009 Power Rangers series Power Rangers: RPM and the 2019/2020 Power Rangers series Power Rangers Beast Morphers as Evox. He is the creation and archenemy of Dr. K.

### As Venjix

Venjix was originally an experimental computer virus created by Dr. K at alternate Earth before accidentally released that he immediately infiltrated the said world's Internet system which resulting it evolved into an all-powerful A.I. that manipulate factories all over the world to create an army of robots to take over the world.

After conquered most of alternate Earth, he has uploaded himself into a red light bulb at his army's fortress he used to speak to his generals in the same way Zordon communicating to first Power Rangers. He also have the same fortress facilitated with anything his minions and himself needs including his own factories of robots.

He later downloads himself into a generation 14 attackbot that Shifter designed. He pilots a special green drone and can make new robots of the same model to download himself into. Venjix made a newer and more powerful model, but he wasn't fully downloaded into it because he was in a rush and was defeated. He decided not to use the model again. He used a new model later on, using old parts of Shifter. He activated many Hybrids within Corinth and took over the control tower.

He then destroyed the lab and took the biofield information, being able to delete Gem and Gemma. Dr. K and a newly restored Tenaya were able to tap a virus into Venjix's main computer and override his ability to delete Rangers. Venjix was physically destroyed with the control tower falling on him. In the finale, it was alluded to that a part of the Venjix virus was still inside the RPM Morphers, that were locked away in a case by Dr. K.

After Venjix' defeat, he avoided complete destruction by living within Scott's morpher, which would later be taken to the main dimension. Scott's morpher was experimented on by Nate Silva. He unknowingly combine Venjix' code with Morph-X and Snake DNA, causing the virus to enter his computer systems. Thus, Venjix made his return as Evox.

As Evox

Evox is the main antagonist of Power Rangers: Beast Morphers. He is a a cobra-like sentient computer virus that longs to take over the Morphin Grid. "Evox" is in fact, the surviving remnant of Venjix Computer Virus inadvertently revived and evolved by Nate via. exposure to cobra DNA-infused Morph X, thus making him aware of Morphin Grid's existence and sought to take it over ever since.

When Venjix lost his physical form at hands of RPM Ranger Operators by causing Corinth Control Tower to crash on top of him, the computer virus managed to send what had left of him into Scoot Truman's RPM Morpher. Along with the rest of Ranger Operators', said Morpher soon transported into Mighty Morphin Rangers' home universe in which the boy genius Nate, the future Gold Beast Morpher, performed experiments on to create a new Ranger form. Unaware with Venjix virus' presence, Nate infused the morpher with Morph-X and Snake DNA. With this, Nate accidentally revives the dormant virus as Evox.

Evox infiltrates the Grid Battleforce's computer networks, infecting the system after flowing into one of the lab's main computers. He continues to flow into a tank of Morph X, a material that the lab intends to use to create a new team of Power Rangers. Devon Daniels, who sneaked into the lab to see their battle simulator and was hiding near the tank, sees this. Briefly after, Evox's cobra avatar materializes inside the Morph X and hisses at him. After being caught, Devon tries to warn Commander Shaw of the virus, but is nevertheless detained. Regardless, Shaw has her head scientist, Nate Silva, scan the computers again. However, because Evox had already infected the system, he could not detect the virus.

Later, as the lab begins to transform their three candidates, Blaze, Ravi, and Roxy, into rangers using the Morph X, Evox appears on the main monitor, declaring that he will take over the Mophing Grid. Using the corrupted Morph X, Evox creates an evil ranger avatar of Blaze, who helps create another avatar of Roxy, which causes their original bodies to fall into a coma. However, before the villains could create an avatar of Ravi, Devon, who was able to escape confinement, severs the main wire connecting the corrupted Morph X to the transformation machine. Devon and Ravi, along with Zoey Reeves, a laundry worker who was originally slated to be the Yellow Ranger before being replaced by Roxy, are transformed into rangers by Nate, allowing them to fight off Evox's evil rangers before Nate transports the evil rangers to another dimension.

Evox, Blaze, and Roxy appear in the Cyber Dimension where they meet Scrozzle, a machine who claims to rule the Cyber Dimension. Scrozzle unleashes a group of Tronics and threatens Blaze and Roxy, but Evox's avatar appears from the supercomputer and destroys the Tronics with his laser beams. Frightened, Scrozzle agrees to help Evox return to human world. Scrozzle explains that he has a teleporter, which can be powered by the Morph X that Blaze and Roxy brought with them. However, they don't have enough Morph X to teleport a being of Evox's power. Evox orders Blaze to take Scrozzle and return to Earth to steal more Morph X.

Evox is informed by a nervous Scrozzle that they don't have enough Morph X to teleport another Gigadrone to Earth. Scrozzle blames the avatars for this failure. Roxy retorts that she and Blaze have a new plan: they can steal more Morph X from Zoey's Morph X-powered bikes which are being used around the city. Evox instructs his minions to carry out the plan so he can break free from the

Cyber Dimension.

While Earth celebrates Valentine's Day, Roxy explains to Evox her plan to manipulate Ravi to obtain a Neural Aligner and convert Ravi into an evil Avatar. Believing that having a Ranger on his side could help him gain more Morph X, Evox agrees with the plan. Although Roxy ultimately fails to turn Ravi into an Avatar, she escapes back to the Cyber Dimension with the Aligner. After the destruction of Shoveltron, Scrozzle informs Evox that he can use the device to build a machine that will allow Evox to escape the Cyber Dimension. Evox vows to destroy Grid Battleforce once he returns back to Earth.

Later, Evox complains to Scrozzle and Blaze that the only thing preventing his escape from the Cyber Dimension is a lack of Morph-X and that he needs more. Blaze presents a plan to create a new Robotron that can slice into a Morph-X tower and get an ocean of Morph X for Evox. Evox approves of the plan, but warns Blaze that it had better work.

Evox is angry with Blaze for letting the Rangers capture a Gigadrone. He blasts Blaze with his lasers and orders his minions to recover Slicerdrone before the Rangers break into the gigadrone and steal its data. Roxy and Meltatron break into Grid Battleforce's secret hangar and reboot Slicerdrone, while Scrozzle takes the opportunity to steal some items from the hangar. Although Slicerdrone is ultimately destroyed before the Rangers can learn anything useful from it, Evox remains furious because not only was Morph-X used to accomplish so little, but the Rangers now have a new Megazord. Scrozzle informs Evox that he has everything he needs to build his secret machine, but refuses to tell Blaze and Roxy anything. Blaze summons his sword and threatens Scrozzle, but Evox yells at the Avatars to find a way to defeat the Rangers' Megazord, threatening to have Scrozzle turn them into Tronics if they fail on the mission.

Vacuutron is sent to retrieve more Morph X to power up Scrozzle's Cybergate and free Evox from his prison. Meanwhile Blaze and Roxy kidnap Nate and force him to build a special robot to serve as a new body for their master. The Cybergate is opened and Evox emerges. He begins to insert himself into the robot body, but Nate teleports a blaster from Grid Battleforce Headquarters and shoots the Cybergate's power systems, damaging it. Evox is pulled back into the Cyber Dimension, while Nate and the robot body are morphed into the Gold and Silver Rangers. After the subsequent battles that follow, in which both Vacuutron and Vacuudrone are destroyed, Scrozzle repairs the Cybergate and returns to the Cyber Dimension, where he informs Evox that they still need to recover the robotic body. Blaze and Roxy vow to capture the Steel for Evox.

After Steel is captured by Evox's army in exchange for Ben and Betty's release, Evox is being released from the Cybergate again and tries to take possession of Steel's body. He fails, however, because Steel has human DNA (specifically Nate's DNA). Steel summons his Striker Saber and destroys the Cybergate, forcing Evox back into the Cyber Dimension once more. Frustrated over this latest defeat, Evox tells to Scrozzle that Blaze and Roxy are continuing to fail. Scrozzle offers to upgrade one of the Avatars with all three of the Rangers' Beast powers. He shows Evox three data chips that can be placed on Robotrons and will collect the necessary data whenever a Ranger uses their Beast power. Evox tasks Blaze and Roxy with gathering this data, promising to give the upgrade to his most powerful servant. Roxy volunteers to go first. Though she succeeds in collecting data on Ravi's Gorilla DNA, she fails to defeat the Rangers or steal Morph-X, so Evox sends Blaze to gather the next part of data.

Before Blaze can even create a Robotron, Devon destroys Scrozzle's Robotron-Maker, forcing him to retreat. Furious over his latest failure, Evox orders him to get out of his sight before he blasts Blaze to bits and scatters them across the Cyber Dimension.

While Scrozzle is telling Evox a story about escaping from Vargoyle, Blaze walks in and introduces Tubatron 2.0. Blaze explains his plan to power up Tubatron 2.0 using the Fury Cells, which he stole from Scrozzle. Despite Scrozzle's objections, Evox orders Blaze to proceed with the plan. Blaze uses one of the Fury Cells to give Tubatron 2.0 tremendous power. However, the Rangers steal one of the remaining Fury Cells from Blaze, which Nate uses to create the Red Fury Battlizer. Devon uses the Red Fury Battlizer to destroy Tubatron 2.0. However, this mode has side effects, since the Fury Cells are made of evil.

Later, Devon takes another cell from Roxy to upgrade his Red Fury Battlizer. He easily defeats Roxy and Burnertron, sending them back to the Cyber Dimension. Roxy informs Evox that Red Ranger's new powers are making him reckless. Scrozzle then reveals that the Fury Cells exert a corrupting influence over their users, slowly turning them evil. Evox orders Roxy to arrange for Devon to use the last remaining Fury Cell, ensuring he turns evil forever. Evox promises her the Beast-X powers will upgrade if she succeeds.

Vargoyle comes to the Cyber Dimension, looking for the Fury Cells. When Scrozzle tells him that Blaze and Roxy are responsible for losing the Fury Cells, Vargoyle attacks the avatars and threatens to destroy them. Evox appears from his computer terminal and warns Vargoyle that only he is allowed to kill anyone here. Scrozzle then explains how he created Vargoyle, who became evil when he used the Fury Cells on himself. Evox decides to recruit Vargoyle and offers him the Beast powers upgrade in exchange for his mission. Vargoyle agrees to the deal and teleports to Earth. Blaze and Roxy protest that Evox had promised one of them the upgrade, but Evox reminds them that he actually promised it to his "strongest servant."

After Vargoyle succeeds in retrieving 3 Morph-X containers, Evox is pleased with him and gives him some upgrades. Outraged at being denied the upgrade, Blaze and Roxy decided to team up to get rid of Vargoyle.

Evox is revealed to be the Venjix Virus, the enemy of RPM Rangers.

Master Org

The Master Org is a title that belonged to the most powerful Org and the said Org serves as the main antagonist in Power Rangers: Wild Force. The most major of Master Org in the series is Viktor Adler, Master Org's doppelganger who later merged with Ancient Master Org who was reincarnated from his body, merging into a single entity.

Dr. Viktor Adler is the main antagonist of the first half of Power Rangers: Wild Force. He is the archenemy of Cole Evans, the Red Wild Force Ranger. Formerly a scientist, after feeling betrayed by Richard Evans who married Elizabeth and shadowed by Richard's fame, devoured seeds that contained Master Org's essence and gained his powers. He then used his newfound powers to kill Richard and Elizabeth Evans, but was unable to find Cole as he floated away on the river and found by natives.

For majority of the series, Viktor worked as imposter of the Master Org who sought to finish what the original Master Org started until he was exposed and betrayed by Jindrax and Toxica who uncovered his true identity as a fraud. To make matters worse, when Viktor seemingly died, his body and soul was unexpectedly claimed by the Ancient Master Org within him where returned to the living.

He was portrayed by Ilia Volok.

Before becoming Master Org's imposter, Dr. Viktor Adler was originally a colleague and friend of Richard and Elizabeth Evans, as well as having feelings for the latter. He began to resent them after Elizabeth accepted Richard's proposal of marriage, worsened by the fact that Richard became so famous that the scientist felt like he was living in his own students' shadows. The three eventually went on an expedition to the Amazon proving the existence of the Animarium to the public and discovered the remnants of the Ancient Master Org in the form of seeds. Driven toward jealousy by Richard Evans, Adler ate the seeds and gained Master Org's powers in process.

With his newfound dark powers, Viktor chased Richard and Elizabeth and murdered them in cold blood. He also intended to kill their baby, Cole, to complete his vengeance, but was unable to find him: Just as he murdered Richard, Elizabeth managed to sent Cole far enough so her son would eventually beyond Viktor's reach and later, found by natives who later raised him.

Viktor Adler later assumed the identity of Master Org, and continued his mission of wiping out humanity and taking over Earth by recruiting newly arisen Org spirits to battle the Rangers. For the majority of the series, he wore a helmet that harnessed a fake horn and third eye to hide his true identity. He was aided by Duke Orgs Toxica and Jindrax who previously worked with the Ancient Master Org as well.

When Jindrax and Toxica uncovered his true identity, exposing him as a fraud, Adler turned them into temporary slaves and equipped them with new powers in retaliation of them failing him many times and to keep his identity safe from his minions. The brainwashing was ultimately undone in the end.

After endless defeats at the hands of the Wild Force Power Rangers, Viktor took it upon himself to fight them, revealing his involvement with the Orgs as their false leader. He was taken to a hospital, and sure enough, Cole and the Rangers paid a visit. He ambushed the team, trapping them in vines and taking them to an abandoned lab. Viktor told Cole all about the history between him and his parents prior becoming Master Org's imposter, just before the two battled it out. Cole emerged victorious, leaving Viktor defeated and powerless.

As Viktor dragged himself through the desert, he came across Jindrax, Toxica, and their new leader Mandilok. Mandilok threw Viktor off a cliff and died.

However, Dr. Adler's evil actions gave the Ancient Master Org another chance to live again, using his corpse as a vessel before performing a ritual to gain a more powerful form, only for him to be defeated by the Rangers once and for all. After the demise of Master Org, Dr. Adler could finally rest in peace, his corrupt life and suffering over. Later, Cole visited Adler's grave and presented some flowers in front of his tombstone, showing that with he had forgiven Dr. Adler and moved on.

## Moltor

Moltor is one of the two main antagonists of Power Rangers: Operation Overdrive (along with his brother Flurious) is an evil warrior, fire based creature, who wants to find Corona Aurora. He wants to destroy power rangers and beat his brother.

When they were once humans, Moltor and his brother, Flurious, tried to obtain the Corona Aurora, but he was transformed into a fiery, dragon-like being. He was then imprisoned in a distant planet, only to be freed when Andrew Hartford discovered the Corona Aurora. Moltor set out to obtain the jewels of the Corona Aurora, before Flurious could, whom he held a grudge against. He attacked

Andrew Hartford to try and get the crown, setting off a volcano after getting what he thought was the crown. It was actually a clever fake, but Moltor captured Andrew and the real crown and tried to make the explorer help him get the jewels. However the rangers arrived and saved Andrew, destroying a monster Moltor sent against them. Flurious confronted the fire being, demanding the crown, and they fought, ending in a tie and agreed to be enemies.

At one point, Moltor tried to gain his brother's respect by creating a device to control weather. However Moltor lost control of it, leaving the Power Rangers to destroy it and Flurious mocked him for his failure. After this, the fire being transformed one of his Lava Lizards into a half-dragon monster named Volcan. In order to make him invincible, Moltor went after a dragon scale that the rangers were also trying to get. After a fight with the rangers, he got the scale and planned to use intense heat to completely empower Volcan. However the rangers interfered and took the scale, destroying Volcan with their new Drill Blaster Weapon.

Later Moltor received a proposal from his brother to join forces since now Kamdor and Miratrix were also looking for the Corona Aurora's jewels. Using two giant robots Moltor was constructing, he and Flurious were able to take down the Rangers and disable their Megazord.

They managed to take Mack, the Red Ranger, prisoner, but he was able to play on their hatred towards each other to make Moltor and Flurious enemies again. He managed to escape with the Megazord and with the other rangers help, destroy Moltor's robots. After this, when Miratrix and Kamdor obtained a parchment that led to the Toru diamond, one of the jewels of the Corona Aurora, Moltor sent a monster to take care of them.

They managed to bury the monster in a cave and then created monsters of their own, as well as brainwash stunt actors to become their army. Moltor engaged them with his own forces, but the rangers joined the fight and Dax brought in the Transtek Armor. The fire-being and Kamdor teamed up temporarily to fight the armor, but both lost and retreated, with the parchment falling into the ranger's hands.

So as to get the parchment back, Moltor sent Tyzonn, a good alien who he'd turned into a monster, promising to change him back if he served him, to get it back, along with the monster, Bullox. However in the struggle, the most important piece was torn off and ended up in Mack's hands. Moltor sent the two to get the piece, but Tyzonn was convinced to turn against the fire being. He told his former master he wouldn't help him anymore and eventually helped the rangers get the diamond with the rangers restoring him to normal. Later the Lava Lizards retrieved a map to Thor's hammer, Mjolnir, for Moltor from a museum in Norway, but the rangers arrived at the rainforest he met up with them in.

The fire being managed to defeat them and returned to his lair to find Norg, who had left Flurious after the ice being had gotten mad at him. The yeti gave Moltor Chiller stones to let him stay and he commanded Norg to clean his lair, before going to find Mjolnir. After the Rangers arrived, he released the Chillers against them and continued searching for the hammer. Tyzonn and Will caught up with him and Moltor released more Chillers to fight them. Tyzonn went after him and managed to get Mjolnir first, prompting the fire being to engage him and succeeded in taking the hammer. When all the rangers caught up with him and defeated his Lava Lizards, Moltor used Mjolnir to ressurect three Lava Lizards in giant size, more than twice the size of the Drivemax Ultrazord. Tyzonn managed to get the hammer from him and grow the Drivemax Ultrazord to match the Lava Lizards. After his Lizards were defeated, Moltor returned to his fortress, before kicking Norg out for the failure of the Chillers. Later, the rangers were trying to break open the rock that held the next jewel of the Corona Aurora with help from "Thor" (actually Loki in disguise).

Moltor attacked with his Lava Lizards, but the real Thor appeared and the fire being retreated. But after the rangers broke open the stone to find it contained a powerful compass, the Piedra Aztec del Compás, instead, Moltor reappeared and stole it, before teleporting away. His old friend, Blothgaar, arrived and the fire being commanded him to use the compass on the rangers. He succeeded in giving Mack excessive bad luck with the compass and Moltor brought Blothgaar to a suppository of energy to help finish the rangers. The rangers arrived to confront them with Mack bearing numerous good-luck charms from his friends, much to Moltor and Blothgaar's amusement. They didn't help at first and the fire being left while Blothgaar and some Lava Lizards fought the rangers. The rangers emerged victorious due to Mack using the good luck charms, taking the compass, but Moltor returned with an army of Lava Lizards. While Tyzonn battled his minions in the Transtek armor, the fire being fought the rangers himself, eventually retreating. Moltor helped Blothgaar into the energy suppository, growing him to giant size only for the monster to finally be destroyed.

Moltor later contacted the Fearcats and offered them invincible armor, in exchange for defeating the Power Rangers. He gave them a map to the armor, but they weren't interested and mobilized a new giant robot. After their robot failed due to being unable to handle the power, the Fearcats decided to go after the armor. Despite the rangers' interference, they equipped it to the robot, but the rangers still defeated them and took the armor, much to Moltor's disappointment and anger. Soon after this, Moltor, along with Flurious, Kamdor, Miratrix, and the Fearcats, was called to a meeting by Thrax. He proposed a temporary alliance between them all to destroy their mutual enemies, the Power Rangers. They agreed, since it would leave Earth open for them to plunder for the jewels of the Corona Aurora. Moltor and the rest of the alliance faced off against the rangers and devastated them in the battle, then combined their energies to cut off the team's link to the Morphing Grid, leaving them unable to morph. After the Sentinel Knight teleported the rangers away, Moltor and the others set off to find the crown's jewels. However the Sentinel Knight restored the powers of some previous rangers, who battled the evil alliance in place of the Overdrive Rangers. Moltor and the others talked about the fact that Thrax hadn't kept his promise to get rid of the Power Rangers and were getting suspicious of him. Finally Moltor and the rest of the evil alliance faced off against the Power Rangers in one final battle. However they proved unable to win against two ranger teams and with Thrax's destruction, were defeated by one final blast from the group, before severing their ties.

Some time after this, Moltor was working on another robot that was powered by one of Flurious' gyro generators, which he got from the

Fearcats. However it didn't work and he confronted them about this, but they said they'd kept their part of the deal and told him to find another way. Moltor and the Fearcats attacked the city, luring the rangers into a trap, and successfully captured Ronny and Will, as well as the Sentinel Sword. The Fearcats got angry about taking Will, saying he could be a liability and Moltor agreed to destroy him. Will and Ronny managed to escape their bonds, but the Fearcats recaptured Ronny, who'd stayed to give Will a chance to escape. The Fearcats brought her to the energy harnessing device and Moltor plugged the Sentinel Sword into a converter that would turn the Sentinel Knight evil or destroy him. Moltor activated the device and started draining Ronny's energy, eventually gaining enough for his robot. He got in a brief fight with the Fearcats when he left to activate his robot before Ronny was completely drained. Moltor faced off against the rangers' Zords with help from a now evil Sentinel Knight and a fleet of his Lavadactyls. He managed to devastate them, even blasting the Drivemax Ultrazord into its individual zords. However the rangers struck back with their new Battlefleet zords and suddenly Moltor's robot ran out of energy, forcing him to retreat. He began draining more energy, telling the Fearcats the energy draining machine worked too slowly. However Moltor noticed Will and Norg approaching on a monitor and sent Lava Lizards to attack them.

Will managed to fight them off and infiltrate Motlor's fortress, only to be confronted by the fire being himself. They fought and Will won with use of his Drive Slammer, then freed Ronny and Moltor used what energy he'd gathered to mobilize his robot. The rangers used the Battlefleet Megazord to fight him and managed to destroy his robot, forcing Moltor and the Fearcats to retreat. Moltor later retrieved the Root of Hesper to keep it out of the hands of the Fearcats, but was confronted by Ronny and Mack. He and his Lava Lizards engaged them and Moltor was eventually defeated by the sudden arrival of Dax. The Fearcats arrived, taking the root and taunting the fire being, as well as the other villains who'd gotten other relics the cats were after, but had lost them to the aliens.

They watched as the Fearcats summoned the being, Agrios, then defeated the rangers, trashing the rangers' Zords. Moltor and the others watched Mack in the Flashpoint Megazord have a rematch with Agrios, angered that the Fearcats would make them their servants when they won. But when the Fearcats lost, Moltor contacted Flurious, saying out he would claim the gems, only for the ice being to demand that his brother join him, but he refused.

Moltor was watching the rangers as they discovered the location of the last Corona Aurora jewel and that they needed a key to get to it. However his volcano fortress began growing unstable, Flurious' doing with use of the Corona Aurora jewel in his possession.

Moltor pursued the rangers to Japan and confronted them with the monster, Magmador. They fought and the fire being almost managed to get the key, but it burrowed underground, forcing Moltor to try and find it again. Magmador used his tentacles to search for the key and brought his master to where it would appear, but the rangers arrived. Another fight ensued and the rangers destroyed Magmador but he revived in giant form and was engaged by the Sentinel Knight. While his monster fought the Sentinel Knight and Tyzonn in the Flashpoint Megazord, Moltor battled the other rangers. Magmador was destroyed, just as the key appeared, but before the fire being could get it, Will took it. After being badly weakened by an attack by Will, Moltor retreated to his crumbling lair and marshaled his Lava Lizards for a final attempt to get the jewel. Suddenly Will arrived to take the crown and the fire being and his Laca Lizards engaged him as the volcano started to erupt. Moltor was stuck down as the volcano exploded, but escaped and went to Flurious with the crown and Vella, Tyzonn's wife. At first his brother treated him kindly, but he simply froze Moltor, then shattered him to pieces.

## Flurious

Flurious is Mack Hartford's archenemy and one of the two main antagonists of Power Rangers Operation Overdrive. He is an evil warrior, an ice-based creature, and the brother of Moltor. Like Moltor, Flurious is a heavy rival who wanted to find the Corona Aurora. When they touched it, they were transformed and sent to element-inspired planets. Flurious seeks the Corona Aurora at any cost, even betraying his brother.

He was portrayed by Gerald Urquhart.

Flurious's past is unknown. When he and Moltor were children, Flurious broke Moltor's little red sled, much to his brother's dismay. He is extremely argumentative, short-tempered, cantankerous, and irritable, attacking Norg at the slightest provocation. He was the first of the two brothers to openly declare hostilities, attacking Moltor for the Corona Aurora and declaring "it's every man for himself" afterwards. He is heavily disdainful, opprobrious, and vituperative for his brother (Flurious considers himself the smarter and more handsome one), laughing at his misfortunes and openly calling him to insult his intelligence. He always thinks of Moltor as incompetent, and gets easily annoyed when Moltor fails, although he fails too. One can infer from the verbal exchanges of the two siblings that Flurious is the older brother, though this was never stated onscreen.

Following his release from his prison, Flurious took over Norg's ice cave and enslaved the yeti, and has been regretful ever since. He has tried several times to make Norg either useful - such as finding the Fearcat's base and making him run away - or leave, but with no luck.

At one point, Flurious went to Moltor's base, suggesting that with Miratrix and Kamdor searching for the jewels, it was time for the two brothers to put their differences aside and work together. They did manage to beat the Megazord with the cyborg-zords Moltor built, and capture Mack in the process. Mack used their own suspicions and past issues to set them against each other, and at the end of the episode, they were fighting once more.

Flurious is one of the least active of the villains, and has had the least success as a result. He originally tended to not search for the jewels, and just wait for Moltor to find them so he could steal them. However with the Fearcats' debut, his way of thinking soon changed. He briefly attempted to work with other villains: he brought back the Fearcats as cyborgs with his gyro technology, intending for them to work for him, and teamed up with Kamdor to find the Cannon of Ki Amuk. This backfired when the Fearcats turned on him near-instantly and stole one of his robots, and Kamdor and Flurious fell out over whose fault it was. All three villains battled each other as a result, and - aside from Thrax's alliance - this was the last Flurious has tried working with others. The only exception since then came when the Fearcats were destroyed, and Flurious made a one-chance offer to Moltor to work for him; though it is unlikely that he thought his brother would actually take him up on the offer. Flurious gets his hands on the third jewel of the Corona Aurora, thanks to Norg. However, he is also very unappreciative and thoughtless towards the poor Yeti. Flurious uses his jewel to destroy Moltor's lair, then destroys Moltor by luring him to his lair and taking the Corona Aurora before freezing him solid and shattering him. Using the combined power of the blue sapphire and the crown, Flurious was able to locate the rangers' base where the remaining jewels were hidden.

In the final episode, "Crown and Punishment", Flurious gets the rest of the jewels for the crown but the Rangers attack his forces before he can put it on. He freezes the city, and the rangers freeze during mid-morph. The Rangers escape because of this, and Flurious puts on his crown, transforming into an immensely powerful form. The Rangers manage to use teamwork to fight him back but he responds by growing giant sized. The Rangers combat him with the Drivemax Megazord riding the BattleFleet Battleship Formation, but he quickly defeats the Zords with the BattleFleet Battleship being destroyed, then shrinks back down to human size and he sends out a huge army of Chillers. He comments that no mere human can defeat him. Mack says he isn't human, and while the other rangers take on the Chillers Mack becomes the Red Sentinel Ranger, and he uses everything he has to defeat Flurious. After he is beaten the crown falls on the ground and he reverts to his original form. Flurious refuses to admit defeat and goes after the crown, only for Mack to stop him and use all of his powers left to finally destroy Flurious with an energy beam and save the world.

## Vrak

Prince Vrak is one of the most powerful enemies the Mega Rangers have faced throughout Power Rangers Megaforce and Power Rangers Super Megaforce. He is the main antagonist of Power Rangers Megaforce and a major antagonist in Power Rangers Super Megaforce. He is the younger brother of Prince Vekar and the second son of Emperor Mavro, thus being one of the three members of the alien royal family. He serves Admiral Malkor and Prince Vekar and shares his rank as their second-in-command with Creepox and Damaras. Despite this, however, he is proven to be stronger than both of them respectively. His main role is as an intermediary and tactician to the many villainous military he is affiliated with. Vrak is a high-ranking member of both the Warstar and the Armada.

He was voiced by Jason Hood.

Born into extraterrestrial royalty, Vrak is the son of Emperor Mavro himself and younger brother of Prince Vekar. Due to being the competent of the two sons, Vrak is Mavro's favorite son. Despite this, he is still 2nd in line to the throne while Vekar 1st due to being older, a similar concept to medieval heredity. The two brothers often competed for their father's favor, which Vrak usually won. They own the Aurora Box, a powerful box which can supercharge any monster.

At some point in his life, Vrak was working on a Powermid. He only needed one ingredient left to complete it, which was to harvest the energies emitted from an intense storm. Despite not being able to get the weather to cooperate, he still kept the Powermid just in case an opportunity to use it showed up.

Between these events, Drill Horn and Tresnag became Vrak's servants. They may have been assigned to Vrak by his father or simply hand-picked by Vrak before he mostly left the Armada to work on his own.

Eventually, Vrak joined the Insectoid ranks as Warstar selected Earth as its next target. He took the Aurora Box and the Powermid with him. He presented them as the most prized relics of his family, which became weapons of Warstar and, through a combination of his competence, royal offerings and highly influence at Warstar, he rose to second-in-command of the Insectoids alongside Creepox, serving directly under the all-powerful Admiral Malkor.

Vrak first encountered the Mega Rangers in his Earth Armor. He tested the Rangers with Loogies to test their fighting skills. Seeing how the Rangers defeated the Loogies with ease, Vrak left the scene.

During his next encounter with the Power Rangers, Vrak deals with them personally while Dizchord plays his music to annoy the world and to supercharge the Loogies. When Dizchord was defeated, Vrak retreated.

Vrak incites Creepox to confront face-to-face with the Red Ranger. Vrak appears in his Earth Armor and bears witness to the destruction of Creepox. Vrak calls Creepox a fool, but ponders that he can still be used one final time and calls his Zombats to make Creepox huge. But Creepox is destroyed by the Rangers.

Creepox's death proved a great and major loss to Warstar, severely crippling the Insectoids and making Admiral Malkor realize that assigning Insectoids to conquer Earth would no longer be effective due to the growing strength of the Mega Rangers and that this invasion required more serious measures. Thus, on Malkor's order, Vrak then forged a coalition with Bigs and Bluefur so that Warstar and the Toxic Beasts could join forces and topple humanity together.

However, Vrak secretly intended to secure the planet under his own rule. To do so, he leads the lesser Toxic Beasts in order to use them to his own ends and hires many of them to sic against the Mega Rangers without reporting to Malkor and, on occasion, without doing so to Bigs and Bluefur as well.

When Vrak heard about Robo Knight, he came up with a plan to capture Robo Knight and bend him to his will. Finding a perfect monster to capture Robo Knight, Vrak summoned Psychotick to capture him. When Robo Knight was captured, Robo Knight was placed in a cage to drain him of his energies. During Robo Knight's final moments, the Rangers arrived to free him. Eventually Robo Knight escaped by transmitting his energies drained to the tick back to his power cell and defeated Vrak and Psychotick. Outmatched, Vrak retreated.

Overhearing about the Power Rangers talking about the Wild Sword while examining an insect, Vrak embarked on a quest to claim the Wild Sword from the Black Mountains. He sent Distractor to distract the Power Rangers. Finding out the Wild Sword is protected by a force field, Vrak tricked the Rangers into retrieving it. Vrak proceeded to test it's power on a city, and the Rangers clashed for control. After discovering that the Wild Sword would only obey the

Rangers, Troy risked his life to claim it. Failing to hold on to it's power, the power of the Wild Sword was transferred to Troy. After a last ditch effort to defeat the Rangers, Vrak teleported away after proving no match against his enhanced foes and left Distractor and his minions to finish them, but to no avail.

Sometime later, Vrak resorted to lend Bigs and Bluefur the Aurora Box. He had it tested on the Dream Snatcher. Although Dream Snatcher was defeated. Bigs and Bluefur would once again use the Aurora Box in their next plot.

Some time after the deaths of Bigs and Bluefur, Vrak established his personal base. He placed his first creation, Metal Alice, in command.

During Malkor's absence as he was busy powering up in his cocoon, Vrak saw an opportunity to usurp Malkor's power and to prove his worth to his family as they were starting to see him as disgraceful. Metal Alice orchestrated three onslaughts: the first involving Rotox and his upgraded state, Rotox DX, the second with Robot-1C0 to study human emotions in order to cripple the Rangers, and the third by having Metal Alice personally derailing train stations to throw humanity into chaos, but failed as the Power Rangers thwarted all of their plans.

When Malkor awakened from his cocoon, Vrak participated in the invasion of Earth. His role was to land the Warstar Spaceship, annihilating Harwood County while truly intending to crash onto Malkor and the Rangers. Before the Warstar Spaceship crashed to Earth, the Rangers managed to blast Malkor using the Ultra Gosei Great Megazord to the ship, causing an explosion whose ensuing flames consumed both. The two were presumed dead by both the The Armada and the Mega Rangers.

As a side effect, Vrak had little to no memory of who he was as his mind was still adjusting to being a cyborg.

Metal Alice then reintroduced Vrak to the Rangers, much to their shock. Vrak took on the Rangers, easily beating them. Then Vrak threatened to destroy a skyscraper full of people if they continued fighting. Suddenly Vrak malfunctioned causing Metal Alice to take him back to their lair, but not before firing the missile. The Rangers managed to stop the missile in the nick of time.

During his repairs, a mysterious figure appeared introducing himself as a The Messenger of the approaching Armada. After Vrak's repairs, Vrak, Metal Alice, and the Messenger led an assault on the rangers. The Messenger fought Troy while Metal Alice battled Robo Knight and Vrak took on the rest. However the Rangers managed to push them back, forcing the trio to retreat.

Back in the underwater lair, the Messenger had Metal Alice show past clips to Vrak to speed up his mind adjusting to his new body. Now with his memory fully restored, Vrak assaults the Rangers stating that it will be their final duel and the end of Earth's resistance. Although Vrak was clearly capable of destroying the Rangers, Vrak wanted them to suffer while watching Earth get taken over by the Armada so he teleported back to his lair. At the same time, the Armada entered the Solar System.

The next day, Vrak led another assault against the Power Rangers. Before entering the battle personally, Vrak had Loogies and three Rotox models attack the Rangers which were easily defeated. Then Vrak makes his appearance and fights the Rangers, managing to disable their Morphers when they used the Ultra Dynamic Strike. Then the Messenger appeared to finish the Rangers off with a powerful energy beam. Robo Knight then used his internal power to restore his Morpher and fired an attack to counter the Messenger's attack and used the last of his power to restore the Rangers' morphers. With their powers restored, the Rangers used the Ultra Dynamic Strikes and Robo Knight's Vulcan Cannon to defeat the Messenger. After that Metal Alice arrived to the scene. Drained of his energies, Metal Alice pushed him out of the way to defeat the Rangers but she malfunctioned when Troy slashed her at her weak spot and exploded but survives briefly. Vrak listens the dying Messenger and fled because the Armada mistook as an enemy and leaves Metal Alice exploded. At the same time the Armada arrived at Earth.

At the point in Super Megaforce, Vekar finds a weapon that Vrak has never finished and to use it to destroy the Rangers with one of his monsters Sirjinkor. But the weapon and his commander are destroyed by the Rangers.

Vrak returns after Vekar's death, thanks the Rangers for having destroyed his older brother to make him the only heir to the throne of his father, the Emperor Mavro. He starts his final attack kidnapped Orion and using his powers to destroy the Earth, reprogramming Robo Knight to fight the Rangers with his two commanders Tresnag and Drill Horn. But Vrak unrestimates the Rangers once again, that results Tresnag and Drill Horn are destroyed, and Troy (the Red Ranger) saves Robo Knight. Vrak continues his plan and destroyed Robo Knight in order to make the Rangers truly suffer. In a last conflict, Vrak is finally killed by Troy, avenging Robot Knight and following Vrak's death, his drills disappeared, ending Vrak's threat to the Earth for good.

## Sledge

Sledge is the main antagonist of Power Rangers Dino Charge, the secondary antagonist of Power Rangers Dino Super Charge, and the final antagonist of Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel after Madame Odius' death. He is an intergalactic bounty hunter who wishes to obtain the Energems and use their power to conquer the universe, but is opposed by the Dino Charge Power Rangers. He orbits the Earth onboard his spaceship, joined by his generals Fury, Wrench, and Poisandra (who is also his fiancé). His monsters are in actuality the outlaws he has captured during his years as a bounty hunter, to who he promises freedom if they manage to retrieve the energems for him. Whenever they are destroyed, he fires an energy blast dubbed the Magna beam down to Earth that fired from the Magna Cannon installed on his ship, reanimating it and causing it to grow.

In Power Rangers Dino Super Charge, it is revealed that he has not coveted the Energems for himself, but rather his employer Lord Arcanon, a powerful alien whom entrusted him the job to turned all outlaw monsters into his army. Sledge finally decides to eliminate Arcanon.

He was voiced by Adam Gardiner.

65 million years ago, Sledge attempted to steal the Energems from an alien known as the Keeper, eventually shooting him down over planet Earth. Surviving the crash, Keeper entrusted the Energems to

various dinosaurs for safekeeping, and tricked Fury in to bringing a bomb onboard Sledge's ship. The resulting explosion sent Sledge and his crew careening off into space and releasing all of the asteroids Sledge had collected, leaving Fury stuck on Earth while the asteroids impacted the planet, causing the extinction of the dinosaurs.

Sledge returns in the present day to once again claim the Energems for himself, only to find himself opposed by the Dino Charge Rangers, a group of teenagers founded by Keeper who fight and defeat the monsters he and his generals release into the world, as well as finding the Energems before Sledge. Eventually, Sledge, fed up of Poisandra's constant nagging, has Wrench create Curio in order to keep her occupied while he and the other generals focus on retrieving the Energems.

In season finale, he managed to acquire the Purple and Red Energems as well as capture Keeper, but this resulting the final battle that crashed his ship and costed him his worst monster, Greenzilla. The resulting crash and damages that the heroes caused made him presumably killed, but in reality he survived (albeit wind up separated from the others during the crash) and biding his time for return.

His temporal absence was allowed Heckyl and Snide to temporarily taking over the leadership of his minions. Instead of immediately goes to retake his position, Sledge, whom discovered a batch of Greenzilla's eggs, six in all, decided to spread the eggs all over the planet whilst keep in touch with Heckyl to be in charge on his crew until Lord Arcanon arrived on Earth. Also, due to boredom from his duty on his ship, he briefly relaxing on Earth.

By the time he returned for his crew and revealed to Lord Arcanon that he fed up from worked for him, Sledge took the dark Energerm for himself and use it to destroy Arcanon and Singe, as well as Conductro and Screech. Finally reunited with his crew, and allied with Snide now, Sledge regained control of his ship with some plans to destroy the Earth. He sends Badussa against the Rangers to gain the time to repair his ship.

In season finale, Sledge causes his own demise: he betrays Snide, in offering the Dark Energem to Poisandra instead of him (as gift of wedding) and wants to send him on a suicidal mission against the Rangers without knowing that Snide has heard all. Later, after his six Greenzillas were destroyed, he refuses to send the Magnabeam to Snide, chocking Wrench, and Snide is destroyed by the Rangers and Heckyl. Then he uses the Greenzilla's eggs to deploy his magnetic nets to send the Earth in a space discharge and take over the Energems. To stop him, the Rangers destroy the Dark Energem, with the help of all humans and Sledge is seemingly killed with his crew when they are sucked into a black hole (or wormhole).

In the final battle in the past, between Sledge's Crew and the Rangers, Sledge fights the Rangers (Shelby, Chase, Riley, Koda and Ivan) with Fury and the Vivixes. Fury gives him the container with the remaining Five Energems, but Tyler who rejoined the fight has replaced the Energems by the Guardian's bomb. Sledge comes out narrowly but Fury is killed by the explosion. Devastated by Fury's death, Sledge, who was a match for Tyler in his T-Rex Super Charge form during the battle, later uses the Magnabeam and beats the Rangers and the Guardian. He is about to crush them when Heckyl capture him with his magnetic nets and Sledge is finally killed with the rest of his crew when Heckyl leads his ship into the Sun.

Sledge returns in Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel. While his past self was destroyed at the end of Dino Super Charge, his and his crew's present selves survived being sucked into the black hole, ending up in the Ninja Steel universe. Upon finding that there are no energems in the Ninja Steel dimension, they stumble upon the wreckage of Glavanax's Warrior Dome. Upon learning that the Super Ninja Steel asteroid stuck on it is made of a rare metal, Sledge docks his ship with the Warrior Dome and boards with Wrench and two outlaws to retrieve it. He initially plans to sell the Warrior Dome for scrap, but after encountering Madame Odius and Cosmo Royale, Sledge offers to repair the ship for them in return for the Super Ninja Steel Meteor.

Later in "The Poisy Show", Sledge returns with Wrench and Poisandra. He retrieves the Warrior Dome Ship and is happy when Wrench says to him that the Rangers have destroyed Madame Odius, being furious because she had stolen him the Super Ninja

Steel. He wins the Warrior Dome Ship, and the Basher Bots survivings then fights the Ninja Steel Rangers as well as Koda (the Dino Charge Ranger Blue). He was destroyed with Wrench, Poisandra, the rest of Galaxy Warriors and the Warrior Dome Ship by a bomb placed by Koda with Santa Claus's help.

## Snide

Snide is the main antagonist of Power Rangers Dino Super Charge (although Snide previously appeared in Power Rangers Dino Charge as one of the minor villains). Heckyl, alongside his alter ego Snide, are intergalactic criminals which seek the energy S.

Heckyl, alongside Greenzilla and his alter ego Snide, are repeatedly stated to be the worst outlaws ever that have been captured by Sledge and we're therefore confined within special cells by the him. While Greenzilla is regarded as a feral and malevolent monster who's only thoughts are to destroy anything that is in its path (similar to The Great Devourer from Ninjago series), Heckyl/Snide are far worse: According to Wrench, Heckyl has laid waste to and destroyed countless galaxies before being captured and confined by Sledge. His deadly powers and dual personality as result of his fusion with Snide are reasons why he was kept within special cells by Sledge himself as well.

However, Heckyl was not always the malevolent alien that we now know. Millions of years ago, when his home planet Sentai 6 was invaded by Lord Arcanon, for the Dark Energem that was located on said planet, Heckyl, who knew the whereabouts of the Energem tried to take it away from Arcanon. While on the run, he accidently damaged the Dark Energem's container and desperately took the Energem with him. Unfortunately, because the Dark Energem was forged from the residual dark energy that was left behind after being used for creating the other Energems that later fell into the Rangers' hands. The Dark Energem's powers corrupted Heckyl, turning him evil and resulting the birth of his monstrous alter-ego, Snide.

After he barely escaped from Sentai 6's destruction, he went on destruction across the universe until captured by Arcanon's employer, Sledge.

By the events of Power Rangers Dino Charge (which is around centuries after the first day of his imprisonment as claimed by Heckyl himself), Sledge, whom now took on desperate measures in acquiring the Purple Energem when hearing that the bond to its previous host was severed and in need of a new host, pondered on whether he needs to enlist Heckyl's help for carrying the task to retrieve it or not. The mere suggestion of releasing Heckyl was enough to cause an uproar within the ship, sending all of the prisoners into instantaneous panic and instilling fear even to Wrench and Fury. Despite being aware of the risk to even his own well-being, the fearless but concerned bounty hunter sends him to Earth after conceding to his offer of ruling the universe together as partners in case of a successful mission. Sledge only agrees to this because, aside from his power, Heckyl is the only one of his prisoners that looks human enough to possibly fool the Dino Charge Rangers into trying to bond the Purple Energem to him.

This plan actually goes smoothly, until a rogue Wish Star intervenes, attempting to acquire the Energem to earn his own freedom. Heckyl would have fought for it, but held back purposely, knowing that if the Rangers saw his true nature (includes attempt to switch to his monster persona Snide), it would ruin his plans. After Wish Star is defeated and Fury successfully retrieves the Purple Energem, Heckyl attempts to explain himself, only for Sledge to declare their partnership over and narrowly blast him back to his cell with a shot from his now Energem-enhanced blaster. When the Rangers defeat Sledge and crash his ship, Snide claims "It's my turn, now! HAHAHAHAHA!".

After Sledge's Ship crashes following the final confrontation with the Dino Charge Rangers, Heckyl, whose body taken over by his Snide persona and assumed his armor-clad monster form, sees the opportunity to escape from his damaged special cell. Sledge's foot troopers, a group of Vivix and Spikeballs whom coincidently goes past the cell, was shocked to see Snide in his true form, confused that Heckyl was supposedly confined in the said cell. Snide killed one of Spikeballs whom claims that Sledge is their true leader, before his tattoo glows and resulting Heckyl regained control over his body. Heckyl asked the guards to forgive his other persona's brutal tendencies before ordering the Spikeballs and Vivix to free all inmates and give them snacks to gain their trust. He also set an example for what happened to traitors by killing a monster whom wished to walk away.

After asserting his authority over the remaining monsters on Sledge's ship, Heckyl sets out to obtain the Power Rangers' Energems by infiltrating the Power Rangers, getting a job at the museum where they all work. Snide refers to the Energems as the key to his "past, present, and future." When Snide is not in control of Heckyl's body, Snide speaks to him through Heckyl's pocket watch; a similar ornament on Snide's sword allows Heckyl to speak to him when their positions are reversed. Heckyl and his alter-ego have clashing personalities, but Snide can only maintain control of their body for a limited time. This led to complications in one of Heckyl's plans to find the Rangers' lair, in which he managed to succeed, only for he and his minions to have their short term memory erased due to Curio's bungling.

During the plot by the monster Nightmare, Shelby finds Heckyl using one of Nightmare's pillows on the others. After destroying it, Shelby reveals Heckyl's true intentions and claims that Heckyl is working for Snide. Heckyl states that he doesn't work for Snide as he transforms into Snide stating that he IS Snide. Before escaping, Snide states that his group will find their lair soon. Their group was then unexpectedly joined by Singe, whom Heckyl took a liking to but Snide mistrusted, as they continued their efforts to claim the Energems.

Not long after kicked out from the Dino Bite Cafe, Heckyl (whom switched to his other persona Snide) squired by Fury and Wrench as Singe arrives on Earth. Though initially intent on destroying him, he reasons that the upstart outlaw may be a valuable ally and chooses not only to spare him, but also to recruit him to his cause. It is also through Snide's first interaction with Singe that he is associated with Heckyl, who seems to be fonder and liking of Singe's style and attitude, as well as more patient and willing to listen to his ideas. Though Singe fails his first mission, he is given credit enough to be allowed to become a permanent member of the crew and a key player in the clash of good versus evil taking place on Earth. Although Heckyl found that Singe cannot cooperate well with Fury, he later locked them both in one cell until they put aside their differences.

Relationship between Heckyl's faction and Singe eventually become strained when Heckyl gives Fury a blaster that originally belonged to Singe. This eventually worsened when Fury caught Singe communicating with his mysterious employer and demanded the truth after the conversation ended. Singe claimed that he was talked to his grandmother, but Fury is not convinced but pretended to be otherwise and silently reported what he just heard to Heckyl. Ultimately, after realized that Singe knew the whereabouts of Titano Zord all along, Heckyl interrogates Singe, only for the latter to attack him. As result, Heckyl kicked him out of the ship and allowed Fury to kill Singe on sight should he be spotted again.

During Heckyl/Snide's reign, many monsters are destroyed by the Rangers (Iceage, Stingrage, Nightmare, Ninja, Hunter, Game Face, Loafer, Spell Digger, Hookbeard, Beauticruel and Halfbake).

Heckyl's reign is not lasted long, as when Singe returned, he is now accompanied by his ally Doomwing and their employer, Lord Arcanon. The villains engage in a power struggle, each of which having their two top generals beside them, in the case of Heckyl and Snide being Fury and Wrench. Wrench tried to turn the table of battle by summoning his newly created superweapon-monster hybrid fortress, only for Doomwing counteract by stealing Dino Charge Rangers' zords. Unfortunately, Doomwing's scheme winds up to provoke the Rangers to show up and retake their zords, but not without caused severe damage to Fortress in the mid of struggle. As result, Lord Arcanon and his generals are successful in defeating Heckyl and imprisoning him again, making Arcanon the outlaws' new master. This defeat was nothing for Heckyl, as upon seeing Dark Energem in Arcanon's possession, he recalled upon his lost memories when he used to be a good guy, and angrily attacked Arcanon before being subdued.

Later, Snide, chained, puts Arcanon's patience in hard test. Using his tentacle on Singe, he impresses Arcanon and claims that Singe is weak, Heckyl lack respects him and he can matter only on him. He proposes a plan to destroy the Rangers : inverting the Rangers's bodies thanks to Professor Strickler helped of Nightmare and Game

Face. Arcanon appreciates Snide's plan, and asks him for what he wants. Snide answers him that he wants to separate with Heckyl, destroys him as present and becomes a general of Arcanon, and he accepts. He sends Wrench to retrieve the Rangers' device used to separate Doomwing and Zenowing. Heckyl angered by Snide's decision, discovers that Snide makes fun that Arcanon destroyed their planet and all those that they loved. After that Snide's plan is failed (Strickler, Game Face and Nightmare are destroyed), Arcanon is furious, but Wrench activates the device and the operation begins. The separation succeeded, Heckyl returns in jail again, and Snide joins Arcanon as general. He says to Poisandra his secret later.

Heckyl does managed to escape, now reverted to the original self that wishes to redeem himself. When Snide proposes to Arcanon to destroy the Rangers with Screech and Conductro, he treats him useless because of Heckyl's escape. Snide allies with Sledge and his crew, and they destroy Arcanon and his crew (Snide claims to Arcanon that he always two faces), Heckyl assists at the battle and flees. When Sledge and Snide celebrate their alliance, Heckyl managed to regain the Rangers' trust, first in helping Shelby, Phillip, and James against Badussa, then destroying his amulet with Shelby and prevent her to leave the Earth before it is too late.

In the season finale, Snide surprises Sledge and Poisandra saying that he is not in Sledge's masterplan and goes to be sending in a suicidal mission against the Rangers, enraging him. During the wedding of Sledge and Poisandra, he steals the Dark Energem thinking that Sledge won't abandon him with it. Heckyl enjoys his last day on Earth, says to the Rangers that Sledge has deployed Six Greenzillas at London, New York, China, Tokyo, Hawaii and Amber Beach and refuses in a first time to help them despite Shelby said him "Snide is evil, but not Heckyl. You changed." During the battle between the Rangers and the Greenzillas, Heckyl helps a mother to find her daughter, she thanks him and it makes him realize that Shelby has rIght about him. He protects Kendall when Snide defeats her after he discovered and destroyed the Rangers' base and tried to bribe her and Keeper with the Dark Energem. He fights Snide with Shelby, Koda and Kendall but they are defeated. When Snide demands the Magnabeam, Sledge refuses chocking Wrench. Snide curses Sledge and is destroyed by the Ten Rangers and Heckyl.

## Poisandra

Poisandra is Sledge's fiancee and one of the secondary antagonists in Power Rangers Dino Charge and its sequel Power Rangers Dino Supercharge and one of final villains in Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel. She is also one of the Sledge's generals (and the only female among them) and also his marriage-obsessed bride.

In the final of Dino Supercharge, she is married with Sledge and is seemingly killed with him and the rest of his crew when they are sucked into a black hole. In the final battle between the Rangers and Sledge's crew, in the past, Poisandra fights the Rangers (Kendall, James, Phillip and Zenowing) and Heckyl with Wrench and the Vivix. She is defeated, then jailed by James and killed when Heckyl leads Sledge's ship into the sun.

Poisandra returns in Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel. While her past self was destroyed at the end of Dino Super Charge, her, Sledge and Wrench's present selves survived being sucked into the black hole, ending up in the Ninja Steel universe (technically main universe of Power Rangers series as Power Rangers Dino Charge and its sequel Power Rangers Dino Supercharge now confirmed to be set at an alternate universe much like Power Rangers RPM).

Later in "The Poisy Show", the Super Ninja Steel season finale, Poisandra returns with Sledge and Wrench. Sledge offers her the stage of the Warrior Dome Ship as "The Poisy Show" and she fights the Ninja Steel Rangers as well as Koda (the Dino Charge Ranger Blue). She was destroyed with Sledge, Wrench, the rest of Galaxy Warriors and the Warrior Dome Ship by a bomb placed by Koda with Santa Claus's help.

However, Poisandra reappears in Power Rangers Beast Morphers.

## Curio

Curio is one of Sledge's generals and an antagonist in Power Rangers Dino Charge and its sequel Power Rangers Dino Supercharge. He is a puppet-themed hybrid monster created as jester and entertainer for Sledge's fiancee, Poisandra, as the way to make up for having little to no time for love as a bounty hunter and distraction to keep her off the backs of her comrades.

In the final of Dino Supercharge, he is killed with Sledge and the rest of his crew when they are sucked into a black hole. In the final battle between the Rangers and Sledge's Crew, in the past, Curio is absent because Sledge has not yet given the order to Wrench to create him. Curio is erased from existence at Poisandra's death because she was the reason why Sledge ordered to Wrench to create him.

He was voiced by Estevez Gillespie.

Wrench

Wrench is Sledge's general/technician and the secondary antagonist in both Power Rangers Dino Charge and Power Rangers Dino Super Charge and one of final antagonists in Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel. He is responsible of the creation of Curio and the reanimation machine that resurrects fallen monsters. He is also a general under Sledge's command too.

In the finale of Dino Supercharge, he is seemingly killed with Sledge and the rest of his crew when they are sucked into a Black Hole.

In the final battle between the Rangers and Sledge's Crew, in the past, Wrench fights the Rangers (Kendall, James, Phillip and Zenowing) and Heckyl with Poisandra and the Vivixes. He is killed when Heckyl leads Sledge's Ship into the Sun.

In "Here Comes Heximas", it is revealed that Wrench tried to escape in an escape pod, but Heximas took his place.

Wrench returns in Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel. While his past self was destroyed at the end of Dino Super Charge, him, Sledge and Poisandra present selves survived being sucked into the black hole, ending up in the Ninja Steel universe, (the fate of Fury and Curio is unknown, but it is presumed that they are survived too). He was seen with Sledge later Poisandra and three outlaws on board the wreckage of Galvanax's Warrior Dome ship.

Later in "The Poisy Show", Wrench returns with Sledge and

Poisandra, wins the Warrior Dome Ship, saves the Basher Bots survivings and reprograms them to serve Sledge and fights the Ninja Steel Rangers as well as Koda (the Dino Charge Ranger Blue). He was destroyed with Sledge, Poisandra, the rest of Galaxy Warriors and the Warrior Dome Ship by a bomb placed by Koda with Santa Claus's help.

---

Me: Oh shit on me and fuck me sideways.

Nico: The Rangers deadliest enemies!

Master Xandred: Been a while rangers.

Jayden Shiba: I thought we were rid of you for good Xandred.

Me: And me and Nico banished you into the River of Fire, Master Org!

Tom Majors was about to charge but Tommy Oliver stopped him.

Tommy Oliver: Watch yourself, Tom. Out of all the bad guys that have tried to destroy this planet, these are the worst.

Vrak: (to Tommy) Well, if it isn't the leader of the Legendary Rangers. Are you satisfied with yourself? Because of all of you, the Armada was actually defeated!

Tommy Oliver: The Armada deserved to be destroyed.

Me: That was one of the most epic fights I've ever seen on TV. But you had no idea that you were facing Rangers from over the course of 20 years.

Nico: That was an epic fight.

Venjix: Hello, RPM Rangers. Do you like my new look?

Scott Truman: You always were full of surprises and not a day has gone by since the day you destroyed our world Venjix.

Me: And to make matters even more shocking we found out that you were also Evox, the Mortal Enemy of the Beast Morpher Rangers. Hard to imagine you were both one in the same.

Venjix: You have done your homework J.D. You are very perceptive.

Me: Can't say the same for your factory that you used to decimate the RPM Rangers Earth.

Venjix: What do you mean?

Me: We completely destroyed it by blowing it up with our Superlaser, destroying any chance you have to return to their world.

Venjix: WHAT!?

Nico: You heard us.

Moltor: (to Mack Hartford) Too bad you're not an android anymore, Red Ranger! That means you can't use your Battilizer anymore!

Mack Hartford: You couldn't be anymore wrong Moltor.

Flurious: It's a shame the Sentinel Knight isn't here. I have a score to settle with him as well!

Me: Now you have a score to settle with us.

Xandred: (to Jayden) This time, your Shogun mode won't be able to save you!

Nico: Don't count on it Xandred. We restored all of the Samurai Rangers powers and added a little bonus for them as well.

Xandred: What is it?

Me: Oh we don't want to spoil the surprise.

Master Org: (to Cole) Don't worry, Cole Evans. You'll be joining your parents soon enough!

Me: Not if we kill you first like me and Nico did before. I can't believe you are still that fucked up like you were before Dr. Adler! All because of your petty jealousy over your friend Richard Evans marrying Elizabeth before you! And you killed Cole's parents both in cold blood.

Master Org: And I enjoyed it.

Me: Fucked up as ever. Even all that time in the River of Fire hasn't taught you anything.

Octomus: (to Koragg) Before I suck out the Mystic Force Rangers' magic, it's time to learn the price for your betrayal, Koragg!

Me: You'll have to go through us first Octomus. I'm gonna take back all the magic you took from the Mystic Force Rangers.

Poisandra: Oh, Sledge. I can't wait to give you J.D.'s head as a honeymoon present.

Sledge: Aw, Poisy. You're always so thoughtful.

Me: I think I'm gonna be sick.

Nico: Gross.

Sarah: Get a room, you two!

Curio: Don't talk to Poisandra like that!

Me: Shut up Curio!

Peyton: Dudes, Vitog is gonna conquer Earth next after Perim. You can't seriously be okay with that!

Snide: Actually, we are. Vitog promised us our own territories after he conquers Earth!

Wrench: Master Org will get Turtle Cove, Ocotmus will get Briarwood, Moltor and Flurious will get San Angeles, Venjix wil get Corinth and Coral Harbor, Xandred will get Panorama City, Vrak will get Harwood County, and me, Snide, Curio, Poisandra, and Master Sledge will get Amber Beach.

Me: Over my dead body and you don't have any idea what you are up against. Now you will all face my power at its fullest. Get ready for a show.
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The clouds and life of Perim glowed and then the planet glowed and so did everything in the galaxy and then I flared up my aura of fire and power and my energy was building fast!

Nico formed a Power Counter Magic Ring and it showed my power.

Nico: WHOA! Already at 550 Decillion!? How is that possible!?

The skies of Perim darkened and lightning was striking all over the place.

Varie: WHOA! Look at his power now!

Nico: WHOA! 716 QUINDECILLION!? UNREAL!

Laney: WHOA! THAT'S INSANE!

Varie: I can't believe he has that much power!

The ground of the planet shook violently.

My power was still rising fast!

Nico: WHOA! 193 SEPTENDECILLION! UNBELIEVABLE!

Massive blasts of wind blew the lands all over the place.

Nico: WHOA! This is incredible!

Lola: How is his power still rising so fast!?

Nico: WHOA! 827 VIGINTILLION!? UNBELIEVABILY STRONG!

Octomus: UNREAL!

Master Org: I can't believe that J.D. was that strong. No wonder J.D. is so powerful! I didn't stand a chance!

Me: This is just for starters. Watch this.

I flared up my power to the incredible maximum and I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix!

Nico: WHOA! J.D.'s power at his full power is at… WHAT THE FUCK!? 726 GOOGOL?! INCONCEIVABLE!

Vince: WHOA! J.D. your power is incredible!

But then…

Venjix just stabbed me through the chest.

Venjix: You showing off your power was all the time I needed!

Venjix took some of my blood and put it in a container.

Venjix: Thanks for blood, Knudson. I'll make sure to put it to good use!

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **You would've gotten my blood if I were there.**

He saw that I disappeared and I was on a tree and unharmed.

Me: **It was an afterimage. And the "Blood" you got was my cherry juice that I was saving from this morning.**

Nico: Nice!

Vince: Now it's time to take you bastards down for good!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary 6th Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 6th Rangers. Troy Burrows turned into the Magna Defender, Noah turned into the Titanium Ranger, Jake turned into the Quantum Ranger, Gia turned into the Green Samurai Storm Ranger, Emma turned into the White Mighty Morphin Power Ranger and Orion turned into the Lunar Wolf Ranger!

Dark Spicer: Your Asses are about to be kicked!

Maxxor: You all are sentenced to death!

Me: **Time for you all to die!**

We powered up and viciously went at them!

The Battle that Will Decide the Fate of Perim and Earth has begun!

---

Battle 1: Nico, Eddy, Spiderman, Lincoln, Hunter, Red X, Rita, Beautiful Gorgeous, Maggie, Atomic Skull, Linka, Eccentro, Aqua, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Electro, Myotismon, Skulker and the Samurai Rangers VS Master Xandred

---

Nico, Eddy, Spiderman, Lincoln, Hunter, Red X, Rita, Beautiful Gorgeous, Maggie, Atomic Skull, Linka, Eccentro, Aqua, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Electro, Myotismon, Skulker and the Samurai Rangers were facing the evil and ruthless lord of the Nighloks, Master Xandred.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Xandred.

Jayden Shiba: That's right! You have tormented the world for the last time.

Xandred: We'll see about that.

Lincoln: Come and get us you ugly freak!

Rita: You tell him Lincoln!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Power Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: SHOGUN MODE! POWER OF THE ANCESTORS!

The Samurai Rangers transformed into their awesome shogun mode and it was awesome and far more powerful!

Nico: AWESOME!

But then the Shogun Mode Belts appeared on Nico, Eddy, Spiderman, Lincoln, Hunter, Rita, Maggie, Lincoln and Aqua.

Nico: Whoa! We can do Shogun Mode now. Lets see what it can do.

Emily: You will love it Nico.

Nico, Eddy, Spiderman, Lincoln, Hunter, Rita, Maggie, Lincoln and Aqua: SHOGUN MODE! POWER OF THE ANCESTORS!

They transformed and they donned awesome and wicked cool Shogun Samurai Armor!

Nico's was Purple and it had the Kanji for Star on the helmet.

Eddy's was Light Yellow and it had the Kanji for Sweet.

Lincoln and Linka's were orange and they had the kanji for Thunder.

Hunter's was Black, Red and Yellow and it had the kanji for Warp.

Rita's was pink and it had the kanji for Bear on it.

Maggie's was pitch black and it had the kanji for Night.

And Aqua's was aqua blue and it had the kanji for Ocean.

Nico: WHOA! THIS IS AWESOME!

Myotismon: Wow! This is most amazing.

Skulker: It sure is.

Lincoln: This… Is… AWESOME!

Linka: We look incredible!

Nico: We sure do and wait till J.D. sees us. Lets get him.

Xandred: Bring it on!

They charged and Xandred fired a massive wave of red energy at them and it missed them and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico slashed Xandred all over the place with his sword and fired blasts of star energy at Xandred and the blasts hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln and Linka slashed Xandred all over the place and blasted him with lightning and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aqua and Kevin fired blasts of water and energy and the blasts hit Xandred and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xandred: Try these on!

He summoned his Spitfangs!

Lincoln: Spitfangs!

Aqua: Lets get them!

They went at them why Nico went at Xandred and Jayden slashed them all over and Myotismon fired waves of his Bat Familiars and

Red X fired waves of X bombs and blew them all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

Rita fired blasts of lightning and smashed the Spitfangs all over the place with indiscriminate fury at an incredible level and Kevin, Jayden and Antonio smashed and blasted the Spitfangs all over and destroyed them in massive fiery explosions and Lystone, Maxxor and Chaor smashed and blasted them all over the place and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions!

Nico slashed Xandred all over and fired energy blasts and the blasts hit Xandred and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Xandred you have failed this universe!

Xandred: NO ONE TALKS TO ME LIKE THAT!

Nico kicked him in the face.

Nico: Watch this act of teamwork.

Nico and Jayden Shiba: STAR INFERNO SAMURAI SHOGUN BLAST!

Nico and Jayden fired blasts of star energy and fire energy and they slammed into Xandred and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xandred: This can't be happening!

Nico: It is! Time to finish you!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it! FIRE SMASHER CANNON MODE!

He formed his weapon into a cannon and Nico put his Ultimate

Samurai Star Disk on it. The Samurai Rangers had Smaller Power Disks for them all to put on the cannon!

Xandred: I HATE ALL OF YOU!

Their auras flared up with incredible power!

Nico: Thanks for the power boost fuckeyes.

Xandred: I'll take you all down if it's the last thing I ever do!

Nico: BRING IT! Lets do it.

They put their disks in and fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Xandred and cut him in half.

Xandred: IMPOSSIBLE! Impossible! (Grabs Nico) Nicholas Chan, hear me now! You have won this battle, but our quest to rule your world will never end. You may have defeated me, but the Nighlok will rise again!

Nico: And we'll be ready for every single one of them.

Then Xandred glowed red and then he exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook all of Perim and rattled it all over.

When the smoke cleared, Nico was still standing and he was unscathed.

Nico: Nice.

Xandred's evil spirit then appeared.

Nico: You and the Nighlok have tormented our worlds for far too long. Now you are hereby banished to the Warp.

Nico held out his hand.

Nico: HAKAI!

Xandred was obliterated and sent to the Warp for all eternity.

Nico: Good riddance.

---

Battle 2: Varie, Luna Loud, Irma Lair, Shanan Knudson, Volcana, Hydro Man, Demyx, Larxene and the Wild Force Rangers VS Master Org

---

Varie, Luna Loud, Irma Lair, Shanan Knudson, Volcana, Hydro Man, Demyx, Larxene and the Wild Force Rangers were facing Master Org.

Varie: You will pay for your crimes Master Org.

Shanan: We'll never forgive you for your crimes!

Master Org: I wouldn't be caught dead asking for your forgiveness you fools!

Luna: We're gonna make you eat those words!

Volcana: Yeah!

Varie then was enveloped in an incredible vortex of water and she was transforming as her power was rising fast. She transformed into her Super Angel 1,000,000 Mermaid of Neptune form and she ready for action.

Varie: (Divine Voice) **You will pay for your crimes.**

Cole Evans: Lets get him! WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Taylor Earhardt: SOARING EAGLE!

Alyssa Enrilé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick Baliton: HOWLING WOLF!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Cole Evans: ANIMARIUM ARMOR!

He transformed into his awesome Red Savage Warrior mode and it was awesome!

Varie: **Time for you to die.**

Varie went at Master Org and punched him in the face and blasted him all over with powerful energy blasts from her trident and they hit him all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Luna, Volcana and Shanan fired waves of energy and fire and they hit Master Org and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hydro Man, Demyx and Larxene fired waves of lightning and water and pulverized and electrocuted Master Org all over.

Cole Evans: Falcon Blast!

He fired waves of red energy and blasted Master Org all over the place with incredible power and massive explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Varie: **Try this one! FULL MOON BLAST!**

Varie fired a massive blast of moonlight energy and it slammed into Master Org and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie: **I can't believe you would become like this Adler. You were Cole's parents friend and you betrayed them by killing them in cold blood.**

Master Org: That's right and I enjoyed every minute of it.

Luna: You are one fucked up dude.

Demyx: This guy is a monster.

Master Org: They deserved it after all the pain they caused me!

Varie: **You brought all that pain onto yourself. Because of your own petty jealousy. You are no better than all the other worthless villains we killed.**

Volcana: It's true you were in love with Elizabeth Evans. But you will pay the price for your crimes against our world.

Varie: **Your heart is as black as the night and for your crimes you will pay for eternity.**

Varie fired a wave of energy and Unda and Sarah blasted them with earth and water and smashed him all over and more.

Master Org: It was my rightful revenge!

Varie: **Your revenge is just petty words.**

Varie fired waves of water and energy and it slammed into Master Org and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie then slashed him with the trident and kicked him down.

Master Org: Cole Evans is the last of my suffering.

Varie: **Then we will put your suffering here to an end and make you endure a worse era of suffering in the Warp.**

Varie and Cole: NEPTUNE ANIMARIUM MEGABLAST!

Varie and Cole fired massive blasts of energy and they slammed into Master Org and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Wild Force Rangers formed the Jungle Blaster.

Varie then channeled Hakai energy into the blaster.

Varie: **Out of all the Power Rangers villains that we have seen over the course of 27+ years, no one is worse than you Master Org. Now you will die.**

Varie and the Wild Force Rangers: JUNGLE BLAST! HAKAI JUNGLE BLAST!

They fired and the blast hit Master Org and obliterated him in an instant. Sending him to the Warp for all eternity.

Varie: **Enjoy worse pain than you will ever imagine.**

---

Battle 3: Edzilla, Tara, Sora, Akiza, Robo-Roxy, Comic Book Guy, Cantwell, Springfield Mafia, Jimbo, Dolph, & Kearney, Sam S.L., Sora Takenouchi, Robo-Blaze, Number 7, Waffle Woman and the R.P.M. & the Beast Morpher Rangers VS Venjix/Evox

---

Edzilla, Tara, Sora, Akiza, Robo-Roxy, Whitney, Comic Book Guy, Lisa Simpson, Cantwell, Springfield Mafia, Jimbo, Dolph, & Kearney, Sam S.L., Sora Takenouchi, Robo-Blaze, Number 7, Waffle Woman and the R.P.M. & the Beast Morpher Rangers were facing Venjix/Evox and he was mondo pissed at Robo-Roxy and Robo-Blaze betraying him.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD COMPUTER!

Robo Roxy: Sorry, "Master Evox". But we've found a boss better then you.

Robo Blaze: And me and Robo Roxy became a couple. So, ha!

Venjix: You dare betray me after everything I've done for you!? I created you! I gave you strength! I gave you power! I gave you purpose and I gave you life!

Robo-Roxy: You gave us…

Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy: NOTHING!

Akiza: Lets get this tin can!

Tara: Yeah!

Scott Truman: Lets get him!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Devon Daniels: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Beast Morphers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

The Beast Morphers transformed and they were ready!

Beast Morphers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Tara and Sora fired blasts of light and fire and they hit Venjix and the blasts exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The Springfield Mafia and Sora fired blasts of fire and a massive hail of bullets and Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney and Sam fired waves of lava and fire and Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy blasted Venjix all over the place. The R.P.M. Rangers and the Beast Morpher Rangers then fired waves of energy and powerful blasts and they slammed into Venjix and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Edzilla fired a massive blast of fire at Venjix and it slammed into him and burned him all over and he smashed Venjix all over with incredible power!

Akiza fired a massive blast of red fire and Whitney fired waves of flowers and Comic Book Guy used his ginormous weight to crush Venjix and it hurt him all over. Waffle Woman blasted him with explosive strawberries and they hit Venjix and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Seeryn, Lystone and Ri'oha and Clodor smashed and blasted and fire waves of energy at Venjix and Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy blasted and slashed him all over.

Whitney: You have destroyed and decimated the world that the RPM Rangers came from and you killed countless innocent lives in pursuit of your own evil desires. Now you will pay the ultimate price for your crimes and die.

Edzilla: ED AGREE!

Whitney and Scott Truman: FLOWER FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Whitney fired a wave of flowers and Scott fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts slammed into Venjix and exploded!

The R.P.M. Rangers formed the R.P.M. Enforcer and the Beast Morphers activated their Beast-X Mode and summoned their Ultra Bow.

Whitney channeled Hakai energy into both weapons and grew plant vines that channeled the energy into Gem and Gemma's weapons.

Whitney: You are through Venjix.

Venjix: I won't stop until you all are dead!

Whitney: Try us!

Whitney, R.P.M. Rangers and Beast Morpher Rangers: HAKAI FORCE RANGERBLAST!

They fired a powerful purple energy blast and it slammed into Venjix and obliterated him from existence forever.

Whitney: Enjoy the warp.

---

Battle 4: J.D. Knudson, Cornelia, Lord Drakkon, Dai Gui, Vypra, Luan and The Mystic Force Rangers VS Octomus the Master

---

Me, Cornelia, Lord Drakkon, Dai Gui, Vypra, Luan and The Mystic Force Rangers were facing the evil Octomus the Master and we were gonna make sure that he paid for his crimes.

Me: **Your crimes against magic have gone on for far too long.**

Octomus: We'll see about that.

Me: **By the way, you are the ugliest villain we've seen from Power Rangers in over the course of 27+ Years.**

Cornelia: That's right and you need to be turned into fried calamari.

Me: **Agreed. Lets get him guys!**

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

We went LEGENDARY!

Me: (Echoing) **FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!**

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND

WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off from behind us.

Me: **Lets get him!**

We went at Octomus and I slashed him all over and kicked him in the face with powerful and devastating force and fired energy blasts at him and the blasts exploded all over and smashed him into the ground.

Me: **You will give back all the magic you have stolen from the rangers!**

Octomus: NEVER!

Me: **Why do they always want to do it the hard way?**

I punched him in the face.

Me: **If you like magic lets see how you like pure energy.**

I fired a powerful black Kamehameha wave at him and he opened his mouth and sucked in the blast. BIG MISTAKE! His arms and legs exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He screamed in excruciating pain.

Claire the Gatekeeper: He doesn't like pure energy.

Me: **No he doesn't. I'm gonna rip those tentacles off and shove them down his fucking throat.**

Nick Russell: You tell him! FIREHEART! RED DRAGON FIRE RANGER!

A red dragon then appeared and Nick merged with it to become the Fireheart Red Dragon Fire Ranger! Nick was awesome in his Fireheart Battleizer mode.

Me: **Lets get him Nick!**

Nick Russell: With pleasure.

Me and Nick went at Octomus and punched and blasted him all over with incredible and indiscriminate fury and blasted him all over with powerful energy blasts and fire blasts and the blasts all hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Octomus: I'm not beaten yet.

He summoned a massive army of Hideons!

Me: **Hideons.**

Octomus: Destroy them!

Me: **BRING IT!**

We went at the Hideons and fired waves of energy and the elements and blasted them all over the place. Xander smashed them all over the place with his incredible powers of earth and a tremendous rockslide and Madison blasted them with blasts and torrents of water. I blasted them with star energy and sent them crashing all over in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I flew into the air and the Hideons blasted at me as I was flying.

Me: **Is that all you fuckers got!? My grandmother shoots better than you.**

The blasts were exploding as they missed.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

I fired waves of star energy and the blasts hit the Hideons and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lord Drakkon slashed and blasted them all over the place and they exploded all over the place and Dai Gui smashed and incinerated them with lava and powerful earth blasts and Cornelia entrapped them in vines and Vida blasted them with powerful blasts of wind and Daggeron fired waves of solar fire and blasted them all apart in a powerful fiery explosion and Ooloo, Ultadur and Lyssta slashed and blasted them all over the place.

We then set our sights on Octomus.

Me: **Now you are going down.**

Octomus: We'll see about that.

I flew at Octomus with incredible speed and kicked him in the stomach with incredibly devastating force and then he regurgitated 9 blasts of magic energy in 9 different colors and they went back into the Mystic Force Rangers. They had their full powers back!

Nick Russell: We have our full power back!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) Way to go J.D.!

Vida: Yeah!

Madison Rocca: Now it's personal.

Me: **Nick lets blast him with a combo.**

Nick Russell: You got it.

Me and Nick Russell: DRAGON PHOENIX SUPERFIRESTORM!

We both fired a massive wave of fire and star energy and it slammed into Octomus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time to finish this freak. CODE 2!**

We got in formation and I channelled Hakai Energy into the formation.

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY MAGIC HAKAI FORMATION!

We fired a wave of magic mixed with Hakai energy and it slammed into Octomus and obliterated him. Sending him into the Warp for all eternity.

Me: **Enjoy the Warp.**

---

Battle 5: Lola, The Ripping Friends, Mandee, Patty & Selma, Dana, Skinner, Stella, Chalmers, Ariel, Ghost, Lucy Loud, Webstor, Girl Jordan, Cargill, Lynn, Shiv, Lily, Ebon, Heat Wave, Taranee, Hay Lin, Carol, Firefly, Vulture, Saïx and the Operation Overdrive Rangers VS Moltor

---

Lola, The Ripping Friends, Mandee, Patty & Selma, Dana, Skinner, Stella, Chalmers, Ariel, Ghost, Lucy Loud, Webstor, Girl Jordan, Cargill, Lynn, Shiv, Lily, Ebon, Heat Wave, Taranee, Hay Lin, Carol, Firefly, Vulture, Saïx and the Operation Overdrive Rangers were facing the monster of fire, Moltor.

Lola: Time for you to see the fury of fire.

Mandee: Lets make this monster pay.

Dana: Yeah.

Moltor: I will burn all of you.

Ariel: Not if we burn you first.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Crag: Come on fellas.

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Mack then held up the Sentinel Sword.

Mack Hartford: RED SENTINEL RANGER, ACTIVATE!

Mack then activated his awesome RED SENTINEL RANGER BATTLIZER!

Moltor: WHAT!?

Lola: You didn't know about this but we gave Mack the ability to activate his Red Sentinel Ranger form as a human and there are now no limits to his power now.

Moltor: IMPOSSIBLE!

They went at Moltor and blasted and punched and kicked him all over the place. Lola and Mandee and Ghost blasted him with fire blasts, Shuriken and solar flare blasts and Girl Jordan, Webstor, Ariel blasted him with water, webbing and light and the blasts all hit Moltor and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nivenna and Takinom blasted Moltor all over the place with incredible power. The Operation Overdrive Rangers blasted and smashed Moltor all over and more. Dana, Firefly, Skinner, Lucy Loud, Vulture, Saïx, Carol and Taranee fired waves of fire, ice, darkness, atomic energy and moonlight at Moltor and Hay Lin, Shiv, Lynn and Heat Wave fired waves of wind, light, fire and lava and the blasts hit Moltor and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Ripping Friends smashed Moltor all over with incredible fury.

Lola: Time for some powerful fire!

Lola and Mack: FIRESTORM ACCELERATOR MEGABLAST!

They fired massive waves of fire and energy and they burned him all over.

Dana: Take this one!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it slammed into Moltor and extinguished him. Killing him and Dana hakaied him into the Warp.

Dana: No more.

## Battle 6: Lana, Captain Cold, Qin, Bloom, Vexen, Brain Freezer and the Jungle Fury Rangers VS Flurious

Lana, Captain Cold, Qin, Bloom, Vexen, Brain Freezer and the Jungle Fury Rangers were facing Flurious.

Lana: Time for you to be frozen for good.

Flurious: I would like to see you try blondie!

Vexen: Time for a freezing defeat.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers, Jarrod and Camille transformed and they summoned the Spirit Rangers.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chillman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Spirit Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Spirit Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY SPIRIT BAT RANGER! JUNGLE FURY BAT RANGER!

Spirit Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE HEART OF A LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! JUNGLE FURY CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Jungle Fury Rangers: WE SUMMON THE ANIMAL SPIRITS FROM WITHIN! POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

They went at Flurious and Vexen fired a blast of ice and Lana fired a wave of ice lightning and Qin fired a wave of fire and Brain Freezer, Bloom and Captain Cold fired waves of ice and fire and the blasts all hit Flurious and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Jungle Fury Rangers blasted and slashed and smashed Flurious all over the place and smashed him all over. The Mipedian Warbeasts smashed and pulverized Flurious all over the place with incredible fury.

Lana: Lets get him!

Casey Rhodes: With pleasure!

Lana and Casey: SUBZERO TIGER PROWL!

Lana fired a wave of ice energy and Casey fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into an ice jaguar and the beast smashed into

Flurious and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Qin: You are finished Flurious.

Casey Rhodes: Lets finish him with the Claw Cannon!

They summoned the Claw Cannon and charged it up and Qin channelled Hakai energy into it.

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

Qin: This monster is banished to the Warp!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

They fired a wave of energy and the blasts all slammed into Flurious and obliterated him and banished him to the warp for all eternity.

Qin: Good riddance.

---

Battle 7: Kairi, George of the Jungle, Dr. Light and the Super Megaforce Rangers VS Vrak

---

Kairi, George of the Jungle, Dr. Light and the Super Megaforce Rangers were facing Vrak.

Kairi: Time for you to face the light.

George: George tear off your head!

Dr. Light: What he said!

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Vrak: Bring it!

Kairi, and Dr. Light fired blasts of light and they slammed into Vrak and exploded and the Super Megaforce Rangers smashed and blasted him all over and George smashed him all over the place with incredible fury and more. Maxxor's friends and forces smashed and blasted Vrak all over the place with incredible fury.

Kairi and Dr. Light: PRISMATIC LIGHTBURST BLAST!

They fired blasts of light energy and the blasts hit Vrak and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Kairi: Lets get him!

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

The Super Megaforce Rangers then fired energy bullets and Kairi fired a Hakai blast and the blasts Vrak and obliterated him and banished him to the warp.

Kairi: Enjoy the Warp.

---

Battle 8: Laney, Edd, Bane, Zs'Skayr, The Z-Fighters, and the Ninja Storm Rangers VS Sledge

---

Laney, Edd, Bane, Zs'Skayr, The Z-Fighters, and the Ninja Storm Rangers were facing Sledge.

Laney: Time for your wedding to be cancelled forever.

Bane: Bring it el stupido!

Goku: Lets get him.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Edd blasted Sledge all over and Zs'Skayr, Goku, Krillin, Piccolo, Yamcha and Tien blasted him all over the place with powerful energy blasts and Bane smashed him all over and Laney blasted him with fire blasts and the Ninja Storm Rangers blasted and slashed him all over the place. Chaor's forces smashed and blasted Sledge all over.

Shane Clarke: Time for this.

He activated his Battlizer and it was awesome!

Laney: Wow! Lets get him Shane!

Shane Clarke: With pleasure.

Laney and Shane: FIRESTORM ULTRA LASER BLAST!

Laney fired a massive wave of fire and Shane fired a massive laser blast and the blasts combined and slammed into Sledge and exploded with incredible power! Obliterating him in an instant!

Laney fired a Hakai blast and banished Sledge to the Warp forever.

Zs'Skayr: Good riddance.

Laney: Yep.

## Battle 9: Beast Boy, Crow Hogan, Kaz, Peyton, Tom Majors, Xaldin, and the Dino Thunder Rangers VS Snide

Beast Boy, Crow Hogan, Kaz, Peyton, Tom Majors, Xaldin, and the Dino Thunder Rangers were facing Snide.

Beast Boy: You make me sick Snide.

Kaz: Yeah!

Peyton: Disgusting!

Xaldin: Now you will pay.

Crow: You make me sick.

Snide: Bring it on!

Connor McKnight: Now it's time to get him! Lets do it!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: DRAGON POWER! HA!

The Dino Thunder Power Rangers were transformed and ready.

The went at Snide and Beast Boy turned into a Tyrannosaurus and bit him all over the place and Xaldin blasted him all over with wind and Kaz, Peyton and Tom blasted him with water, fire and wind and the blasts smashed and blasted Snide all over and Crow blasted Snide with black fire and the Dino Thunder Rangers blasted and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury. The Mipedians blasted Snide all over with incredible power and fury.

Connor then activated his Triassic Battlizer and blasted him all over with his Battle Blast and smashed and blasted him all over.

Tom Majors: Lets see how he likes this one!

Tom Majors and Tommy Oliver: TSUNAMI BRACHIOSAURUS MEGASMASH!

Tom fired a wave of water and Tommy fired a blast of energy that formed into a Brachiosaurus and it smashed into Snide and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion obliterated Snide in an instant.

Tom Hakaied Snide and banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Tom Majors: Enjoy the warp.

## Battle 10: Fiona, Snake and all the Dino Charge Rangers VS Curio

Fiona, Snake and the Dino Charge Rangers were facing Curio!

Fiona: You will pay for your crimes you oversized jester.

Snake: Yeah dude!

Tyler Navarro: Lets get him!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

The Dino Charge Rangers were ready!

Tyler activated his T-REX SUPER CHARGE BATTLIZER and he was ready for action.

Fiona: Lets get him!

Fiona and Snake fired blasts of lightning and his machine guns and electrocuted him all over and filled him with holes and the Dino Charge Rangers blasted him all over the place with incredible power and more. The Danian's blasted and slashed and smashed Curio all over with incredible power.

Fiona: Lets get him Tyler!

Tyler Navarro: With pleasure!

Fiona and Tyler: THUNDERSTORM TYRANNO MEGABLAST!

Fiona and Tyler fired a massive blast of energy and lightning infused with Hakai energy and it formed into a Tyrannosaurus made of pure lightning and it slammed into Curio and incinerated him into nothing and it banished him into the Warp.

Fiona: Enjoy the Warp.

## Battle 11: May, Loki, Koragg, Starfire, Katnappe, Raven, Roquefort, Sabrina Mason, Dark Laser, Technus, Becky, Rich Texan, Homer, Wiggum, Mary Jane Watson, Evil Green Ranger, Lori, Leonard the Pig King, Sarah, the Lost Galaxy Rangers and the Dark Signers VS Poisandra

May, Loki, Koragg, Starfire, Katnappe, Raven, Roquefort, Sabrina Mason, Dark Laser, Technus, Becky, Rich Texan, Homer, Wiggum, Mary Jane Watson, Evil Green Ranger, Lori, Leonard the Pig King, Sarah, the Lost Galaxy Rangers and the Dark Signers were facing Poisandra!

May: You will pay for your crimes Poisandra and your match made in heaven with Sledge is a match made in hell.

Roquefort: Yeah! What she said.

Homer: Lets get her!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

They went at Poisandra and May fired a blast of ice energy and Loki fired a wave of lightning and Koragg and Sarah fired waves of earth and wolf fire and Starfire, Raven and Roquefort fired waves of starbolts, darkness and cheese energy and Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser fired waves of Force Lightning. The blasts hit Poisandra and exploded all over and more. Leo activated his Battlizer and fired lasers and missiles at her and Technus, Becky, Rich Texan, Homer and Wiggum blasted her with Tech energy, plant energy, bullets, pies and red webbing and Evil Green Ranger, Lori, Leonard and the Lost Galaxy Rangers blasted her all over the place with incredible fury and more with elemental blasts and more. Jycella fired a wave of energy and blasted Poisandra all over and the Dark Signers smashed and blasted them all over with fire of the rainbow.

May: Lets do it Leo!

Leo Corbett: With pleasure!

May and Leo: ABSOLUTE ZERO INFERNO BLAST!

May fired a blast of ice fire infused with Hakai energy and Leo fired a massive wave of fire and the blasts combined and hit Poisandra and obliterated her. She was banished to the Warp.

May: Enjoy your time with Sledge in the Warp.

---

Battle 12: Layla, Jackie, Krusty, Calamitous, Lisa Loud, Common Cold, Stickybeard, Robin, the Toiletnator, The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, and the Kids Next Door and the Storm Hawks VS Wrench

---

Layla, Jackie, Krusty, Calamitous, Lisa Loud, Common Cold, Stickybeard, Robin, the Toiletnator, The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, and the Kids Next Door and the Storm Hawks were facing Wrench.

Layla: You will pay for your crimes Wrench!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Stickybeard: Aye!

Robin: You will never be welcome on Earth or here in Perim!

Carter Grayson: Lets get him!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready.

They went at Wrench and blasted and smashed him all over and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers blasted and smashed him all over and more. The Kids Next Door and the Storm Hawks slashed and smashed him all over and blasted him all over the place. Carter, Chad and Joel activated their awesome Battlizers and smashed and blasted and cut Wrench all over the place and more. The rest of the Overworld forces smashed and blasted Wrench all over.

Layla: Lets do it!

Carter Grayson: Lets!

Layla and Carter: OCEAN RED RESCUE MEGABLAST!

Layla fired a blast of water infused with Hakai energy and Carter fired a blast of red energy and the blasts slammed into Wrench and obliterated him and banished him into the Warp forever.

Layla: Now you are dead.

---

## Battle 13: Vitog

---

We regrouped and we were facing Vitog.

Steel (Max Steel): Ok, guys. Let me level with you here. I'm really glad that Toxzon's dead. But are we going on some kind of killing spree? Because we seem to be killing bad guys left and right.

Me: **Steel those were the Power Rangers most dangerous enemies and we had to kill them again or they would not stop until they finished what they started like they did on tv. So yeah we had to kill them.**

Steel (Max Steel): Oh I see your point.

Me: **Now lets kill this fucker.**

Vitog: You all can't kill me. You can't hurt anything that's not solid!

Heat Wave: (grins maniacally) Guess you haven't heard the news then. (fries Vitog with flamethrower) Tell me if you guys want me to turn up the heat!

Me: **Now he's solid and is ready to be killed. Lets get him!**

We went at him and unleashed the wrath of God on him and punched, blasted, smashed and more. I punched Vitog in the face with a deadly uppercut and Nico kicked him in the stomach with incredible force and slashed him and Vitog belched up a huge amount of blood and Laney fired waves of fire and burned Vitog all over the place. Electro and Lincoln electrocuted Vitog with a massive amount of lightning, Vypra and Luan blasted Vitog with waves of light and darkness, Bane smashed Vitog with incredible strength and Laney fired waves of bramble vines and slashed him all over the place, Hydro Man and Luna drenched Vitog with water, Becky and Rich Texan blasted Vitog with guns and cactus balls and they hurt, Mandee and Selma & Patty blasted Vitog with solar fire and burned him all over, Lola and Firefly blasted Vitog with fire and burned him all over, Lana and Vexen froze Vitog with ice, Lily and Ebon blasted Vitog with darkness and water, Lisa Loud and Calamitous blasted Vitog with gears and energy rays, Lucy Loud and Webstor blasted Vitog with darkness lightning and webbing, Leni blasted Vitog with gravity lightning and King Hiss bit Vitog and poisoned him, Eddy and Dark Spicer blasted Vitog all over the place with their blasters and light powers, Sora and Robo Blaze slashed and blasted Vitog all over the place with Sora's keyblade and Robo Blaze's sword, Lori, Leonard and his pigs trampled and smashed Vitog all over and Lori blew him around in a powerful tornado, Lynn and Shiv slashed Vitog with their swords of lava and light all over, Carol blasted Vitog all over with powerful Orange Atomic Spiral Rays and Saïx bashed and smashed Vitog all over the place with ballistic fury, Tara and Waffle Woman blasted Vitog with fire, syrup and strawberry bombs, Edzilla pulverized and smashed Vitog with incredible fury and blasted him with fire breath and Number 7 blasted him with missiles and lasers, Edd as Iron Boy blasted him with missiles and energy blasts and Zs'Skayr blasted him with dark energy and slashed them with his scythe, Spiderman blasted Vitog with webbing and kicked and punched him all over the place and Vanitas blasted him with dark fire blasts, Robin slashed him with his sword and Common Cold blasted him with his snot blaster, Beast

Boy crushed and smashed him all over as a Brachiosaurus and Xaldin spun him around in tornadoes, Cyborg and Technus blasted him all over with sonic cannon blasts and energy lasers, Volcana blasted Vitog all over with fire and Larxene electrocuted him all over with lightning, Raven blasted him with darkness blasts and Roquefort and his cheese ninjas slashed him all over the place with swords of cheese and burned him all over with scalding hot cheese, Starfire blasted Vitog with starbolts and laser rays from her eyes and Katnappe slashed him all over with her claws, Aqua blasted him all over and slashed him with her keyblade and her powers and Skulker blasted him all over, Hunter fired waves of energy and Red X threw bombs and blasted him all over the place, Rita fired waves of lightning and Beautiful Gorgeous blasted and slashed Vitog, Ariel and her sisters slashed and blasted Vitog all over and Ghost blasted and slashed him, Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro summoned an army of monsters from Mon World and they smashed and blasted Vitog all over, Qin fired a massive blast of fire and Captain Cold blasted Vitog all over with ice and froze him, Mary Jane slashed Vitog all over with an arm sword and Evil Green Ranger slashed and blasted him all over the place, Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser blasted him with the Force and slashed him with their lightsabers and blasted him with Force Lightning, Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg slashed and blasted him all over with their swords and and earth and wolf magic, Nico and Myotismon blasted him all over the place with their Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing, me and Lord Drakkon blasted and slashed him all over, Squirrel Girl summoned a massive scurry of squirrels and Whiteout blasted him all over with energy blasts and the squirrels and Squirrel Girl pelted him with nuts and bombs, Kairi and Dr. Light blasted him all over with light blasts, Sora Takenouchi and the Springfield Mafia shot them all over with blasts of love fire and a massive barrage of bullets, Lisa Simpson fired waves of Buddha energy and Cantwell blasted him with I Hate Lisa blasts, Homer Simpson as Pie Man and Bart Simpson as the Cupcake Kid and Wiggum pelted Vitog with bomb pies and Wiggum blasted them with his gun and rolled over Vitog like a boulder, Winx Club Stella blasted Vitog with light blasts and Chalmers yelled a sonic scream that sounded like SKINNER, May fired waves of ice and Loki electrocuted Vitog all over with lightning, Roman and Bertrand, Misty and Persephone, Carly and Haiku, Kalin and Morpheus, Devack and Dante, Greiger and Boris all blasted Vitog all over with blasts of fire and energy, Akiza and Robo-Roxy slashed and blasted Vitog all over and so did Sora and Robo Blaze and they smashed Vitog all over the place with indiscriminate power and fury, Maggie fired waves of dark fire and Atomic Skull blasted Vitog all over with atomic energy, Sam S.L., Dolph, Jimbo & Kearney wedgied and punched and blasted Vitog all over with lava and powerful punches, Whitney Comic Book Guy flattened and squished Vitog all over and Whitney blasted him with flowers, Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water and Russ Cargill blasted Vitog with his gun, Dana fired waves of ice and Skinner blasted Vitog with incredible fury, Jackie fired waves of fire and Krusty blasted Vitog all over, and Fiona fired waves of lightning and Snake blasted with his machine guns. Brain Freezer and Bloom fired blasts of fire and ice, Taranee and Heat Wave fired waves of fire, Layla and Toiletnator fired blasts of water and toilet paper, Irma and Demyx fired blasts of water, Hay Lin fired blasts of air and Vulture fired feather missiles and Cornelia and Dai Gui smashed Vitog all over with blasts of earth. The Sailor Soldiers blasted Vitog all over with elemental planet blasts, the Goths of Darkness blasted him all over and the Signers blasted him all over. The Skylanders and the Gene-Slammers blasted Vitog all over the place as well. Skulker then merged with Technus and they became SkulkTech! And they fired waves of energy and lasers. We blasted him all over with everything we had.

Me: **Lets show him some teamwork!**

Powerglide: Righto boss!

Mikoto: Lets do it!

Powerglide used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Mikoto used the Hidden Leaf Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Powerglide's Thermal Beam and Mikoto's Lightning Style Techniques 100-fold.

Venom used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Cyclonus used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Venom's Symbiote Powers and Cyclonus's Lasers 100-fold.

Powerglide and Mikoto: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR FLARE PLASMA MEGABLAST!

Powerglide fired a powerful thermal blast and Mikoto fired a massive wave of lightning.

Venom and Armada Cyclonus: VENOMOUS LASERSTROM BLAST!

Venom fired globs of Symbiote Matter and Cyclonus fired waves of lasers.

The blasts all hit Vitog all over the place and smashed him all over and exploded all over.

Me: **Now to finish this monster for good.**

Tangath Toborn: Lets do it!

Tom, Sarah, Kaz, Peyton, Jycella and Tangath Toborn: ELEMENTAL SWORD MEGASLASH!

Tom, Sarah, Kaz, Peyton and Jycella fired beams of wind, earth, fire, water and lightning and infused it into Tangath's sword and he slashed Vitog and obliterated him in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vitog was completely obliterated.

His evil spirit then appeared.

Me: **You are not welcome in our universe.**

I hakaied him into the Warp.

Nico: Good riddance. Vitog you have failed this universe.

Naruto: Yes he has.

We powered down.

Me: That's the last of the major enemies of Perim.

Vypra: I want you guys to know that I never planned to revive those villains.

Maria: And we're glad you didn't.

Tom: (to Maxxor) I guess the Tribal Alliance is here to stay.

Maxxor: Of course it is, Tom. All the Tribes are better united then fighting each other.

Peyton: Well, all of the major threats in Perim are pretty much done.

Kaz: But there are always gonna be some threat in Perim that might pop up.

Sarah: Yep. Perim's always gonna be… Chaotic.

We laughed.

Then we went back home.

Tom Majors: (To the viewers) Chaotic may be fun but always be careful when making friends in Perim or at the Chaotic hub.

Me: Yep. Or else you will meet evil enemies like Krystella or Klay or the rogue players.

Nico: Yep.

We got some much needed rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Vitog from the final season of Chaotic was a wicked and ruthless enemy and we decided to make this interesting by having the major enemies of the Power Rangers help Vitog in trying to kill us. NicoChan11 gave us the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the first ever chapter with Disney's Phineas and Ferb and we're going to take on the evil villain organization LOVEMUFFIN and get ready for an awesome battle.

See you all tomorrow.

# Genius Inventor Kids

DANVILLE, INDIANA

---

We were over in the town that is home to Phineas and Ferb, Danville. It was a really nice town and more. With us were

Clawful: So this is Danville?

Me: It sure looks like a nice town.

Nico: It sure does and I can't believe that the Royal Defenders ruined it in their universe.

Laney: I know.

Nico: Those jerkballs ruined so many people.

Jake (Adventure Time): You tell them Nico.

Luna: (depressed) I don't know about this, dudes. What if we end up making the same actions that our Royal Defenders counterparts did in their version of Danville?

Dark Spicer: Look, that was what your counterparts did. But here, I know you two won't end up doing the same things they caused.

Me: Dark is right guys. I know what the Royal Defenders did was terrible but as long as me, Nico, Vince and everyone and the Masters of Evil are around that will never happen.

Flash: I said the same thing to make sure that the Justice League didn't turn into the Justice Lords.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Deja vu.

Vince: Yeah.

Lana: Yeah.

We arrived at the awesome house of Phineas and his brother Ferb and we saw them building an awesome roller coaster.

Me: Whoa! That is awesome!

Phineas: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: Awesome Roller Coaster.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you two.

Phineas: It's an honor to meet you guys!

Lana: Same here! And I'm sorry about Luna and Lincoln. They're still pretty traumatized by a recent adventure of ours.

Ferb: (British Accent) It's awesome to meet you all.

Me: Same to you guys.

Phineas: Hulk, Iron Man, Spiderman! Good to see you all again.

Hulk: Hulk happy to see you too.

Iron Man: Same to you Phineas.

Spiderman: How have you two been?

Phineas: Doing really good.

Me: They have been doing much better since we killed Red Skull and put M.O.D.O.K. in prison as a brainless idiot.

We laughed.

Phineas: Wow. That's awesome. What do you mean that Luna and Lincoln are traumatized?

Nico: It's a very ugly story.

Me: Want us to help you guys finish your roller coaster?

Phineas: Sure.

We got to work and helped them and when it was done it was an awesome and huge success. It was a Roller Coaster called the Indianapolis Tornado. It was awesome.

Phineas's older sister Candace then came.

Candace: Aha! Wait till I tell… (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an awesome honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you Candace.

Lola: It's a pleasure.

Candace: What brings you all here?

Me: We came to meet you. Also we have a very strange story to tell all of you.

Candace: I see. But first.

She saw the roller coaster.

Candace: Wow. What a roller coaster. Wait until I tell Mom about what you guys just made! You two will be so busted! (gets out her phone)

Lincoln: (depressed) Go ahead. Getting busted is better then me and Luna tearing your family apart.

Candace: (puts her phone away) You know what? Maybe I won't call Mom now. You guys are probably doing a reverse psychology trick on me!

Firefly: It's not a trick, Candace. And we should really give you a modern phone than the one you have.

Me: Yeah.

I gave her a 256 gigabyte iPhone 13.

Candace: Cool! But I'll have you guys explain what's wrong with Luna and Lincoln.

Me: Okay.

Buford: Back for more, Venom? Well, I got just the thing to hurt you! (gets out boombox)

Venom: Hold on, Buford! We're not-

Buford turns on the boombox and Venom roared in pain as the loud music blasted him.

Mindwipe: Buford, stop! Venom's a good guy now!

He turned off the Music Box.

Me: It's true Buford. Venom is now part of our team.

Nico: Yeah.

Buford: Oh sorry.

Isabella: I'm not sure I'm comfortable with 6 villains hanging out with you guys.

Electro: (pouts jokingly) Aww! And here I thought we were gonna be friends!

Me: It's all right Isabella. They are our frenemies and it's not their turn to fight so they are helping us for our mission.

Phineas and Ferb's parents came.

Cosmos: I think it's time for all the secrets to come out into the open. That includes Phineas and Ferb's inventions and Perry's life as a secret agent.

Me: I agree Cosmos.

Shiv: Ever since Dark used Alien Ξ to complete that secret project of Vypra's, all of us have become part of of TEam Loud Phoenix Storm's family.

Baljeet: And does being part of said family mean that we have to let you guys get away with crimes?

Dark Spicer: Now we don't expect you guys to not do your job and try to catch us. We like the challenge.

Candace: Wow.

Me: Yeah.

Phineas: Lincoln, what even traumatised you and Luna so much?

Me: It was because of the Royal Defenders.

Isabella: The Royal Defenders?

Buford: Who are they?

Me: The Royal Defenders are an evil parallel universe version of us. We found out about them a few weeks ago and we found out that they doing numerous terrible things to their universe all over and it was not pretty. It's the reason why Luna and Lincoln are depressed. Because they think that we are going to end up becoming like them. We went into war with them a few days ago and it was not pretty.

I went over everything we did to them and told them all the horrible crimes they committed and more and they all gasped in shock. I showed them pictures and files on everything they did to numerous people all over their universe and it was shocking! Numerous lives were destroyed and countless others were enslaved and ruined.

Me: When we got word about their crimes, we went into war against them.

Ed Cowart: I was providing Team Loud Phoenix Storm with the intel on them.

Candace: I don't think we've seen you here.

Ed Cowart: My name is Ed Cowart. I am the leader of the Anti-Royal Defenders Movement. It was a band of rebels that I made to help take them down.

Me: Ed is now our chief reconnaissance and information gatherer. He was providing us intel on the Royal Defenders so we can know how they operate and think. It was thanks to his intel and plans and technological ingenuity that we overwhelmed the Royal Defenders and brought them down for good.

Ben: And the Royal Defenders version of me turned into Alien X and reset their entire universe without the memories of the Royal Defenders. It was a huge sacrifice.

Me: It was.

Candace: Wow.

Phineas: That's amazing and horrible.

Ferb: Indeed.

Perry the platypus purred.

Me: Yep. We saved Universe 23 as King Kai calls it and we brought an end to the Royal Defenders oppression for good. The Royal Defenders are now our prisoners in the S.H.I.E.L.D. Prison system for the rest of their miserable lives.

Nico: Yep.

Isabella: That's incredible. We'll have to meet the Royal Defenders in person someday.

Candace: And they sent mom and dad to a bad parent rehabilitation clinic and pampered me like a princess? Wow.

Nico: Yeah. And the worst part is that they killed their version of the Loud Kids aunt Ruth.

Laney: Yeah and that's what really pissed us off.

Rita: Laney! Language.

Laney: Sorry mom.

Me: Laney is right though. But what really pissed us off even more was when they recruited Dipper and Mabel's most dangerous enemy from when they lived in Gravity Falls, Oregon: Bill Cipher.

Phineas: Who is Bill Cipher?

Me: He's a demonic spirit that looks like an illuminati.

Candace: An illuminati?

Me: You know that pyramid that you usually see on the back of the $1.00 bill?

Candace: Oh that. Whoa!

Me: Yeah. They were out of their minds to recruit him.

Dipper: It's true. Me and Mabel defeated Bill Cipher in Gravity Falls and it was not pretty.

Nico: I don't know what the hell they were thinking recruiting a monster like him.

Naruto: Yeah. It was awful.

Me: Yeah.

Phineas's mom: Wow.

Buford: That is really intense.

Me: No kidding.

Phineas: It's good you guys stopped them and made sure that they paid for their crimes.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But now lets tell you some secrets about Phineas, Ferb and Perry the Platypus.

We told them about Phineas and Ferb's awesome inventions and how they are some of the coolest we have ever seen on TV and now in person and they were awesome. We also told them about Perry being a secret agent for the awesome spy organization O.W.C.A. (Organization Without a really Cool Acronym) and it was awesome as Perry revealed it by putting on his hat and demonstrating more awesome moves.

Edward (Camp Lazlo): That is so cool!

Edward and Perry high-five.

Candace: How can you tell what he's thinking Edward?

Edward (Camp Lazlo): I'm a platypus myself and we know what we think.

Perry then handed me a document.

Me: What's this for?

I opened it and it showed me the information on an evil organization called L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N.

Me: L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N.? That sounds like a stupid name for an organization.

I read what it stood for.

Me: The **L** eague **O** f **V** illainous **E** vildoers **M** aniacally **U** nited **F** or **F** rightening **I** nvestments in **N** aughtiness. Oh I get it. Lets see here.

I read the info and it also had info on its founder Dr. Heinz Doofenshmirtz.

---

L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. (League Of Villainous Evildoers Maniacally United For Frightening Investments in Naughtiness) is a recurring antagonistic faction in the Disney Channel series Phineas and Ferb. It is a villainous organization founded by Heinz Doofenshmirtz and led by Aloyse Von Roddenstein. They served as recurring antagonists of the series, later going on to serve as the major antagonists in the 2014 TV special Phineas and Ferb Save Summer.

L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. made its on-screen debut when its name was established by Doofenshmirtz. In that episode, they had a meeting in which Norm made a large amount of potato salad for a pot luck picnic and press conference.

When they realized that no press was present and they were at the Let's All Dance Until We're Sick filming in Danville, Doofenshmirtz resorted to redirecting them to the studios where the show was being held and take over the dance competition, seeing this as an opportunity to spread terror via television by announcing their existence. However, they failed on account of a combination of two things: their poor dancing skills and decisive intervention by Agent P, with the end result on their part was a disaster, as many of them - including Doofenshmirtz and his rival Rodney - were badly mauled and ended up in the hospital shortly thereafter, leading Doofenshmirtz to comment from his hospital bed that the show would be more apt if it was renamed Let's All Dance Until We're in Intensive Care.

As the second annual Inator Creator Competition was being held, a number of O.W.C.A. agents, including Perry, were sent in for reconnaissance but were all captured and incarcerated by the members of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N.. Doofenshmirtz was hoping to win the prize belt himself, since Rodney had won the first one. However, his -inator wasn't complete and he struggled to finish it in time for the presentation.

Intending to buy himself time, he activated a fog machine that hampered visibility in the convention, along with all of Danville. In the confusion, Rodney (who has previously won the first Inator Creator Competition) managed to activate his own invention, a Fog-Clear-Inator (which turned out to be an gigantic electric fan), which cleared up the room. Doofenshmirtz compensated for this by secretly helping the O.W.C.A. agents escape and releasing them into the convention to destroy the competitors' inventions. At the end of the ensuing fight, the electric fan was the last invention standing (since the agents refused to destroy because it was beneficial to mankind).

By that time, Doofenshmirtz rolled his crudely-built invention out onto the convention floor. After setting it by the electric fan, he activated it. A fist with a boxing glove sprung out of it, called by Doofenshmirtz the "Eradicate Rodney's Inator-Inator", promptly smashing the electric fan to pieces, completely destroying it in the process, and forced Rodney to run off crying in defeat. Doofenshmirtz was declared the winner by default. Although Doof was delighted to win, exclaiming that default was his favorite way to win, he was disappointed to find out that the trophy belt was destroyed by the agents during the fight. The judge instead handed him a red balloon to substitute for the original prize. Doof decides to accept this, dubbing the prize "Balloony II", but a herd of robotic bulls it drew in stormed into the convention center and decimated the entire Quanity Inn building.

The members of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. televised a competition in the Danville Arena where the winner would become the supreme leader of the organization. Agent P was also at the event, having been brought there by Doofenshmirtz after being captured in a bottle. For the opening, the dancers, including Doofenshmirtz and Rodney, sang the song Evil Tonight on stage. Lawrence Fletcher, who arrived at the arena due to misreading the location of his speech, entered through a trapdoor in the stage and is mistaken as one of the top three contestants. The other two contestants were Doofenshmirtz and Rodney; Dr. Diminutive was also a finalist, but was disqualified during the production number due to his height.

The three contestants compete in various competitions, such as the Mechanical Mother competition and the Swimsuit competition, all of which Lawrence unsurprisingly loses due to his politeness and also because he doesn't fully understand what the contest is for. Rodney attempted to use Doofenshmirtz's Make-Everything-Evil-inator, which he renames the Make-Everything-Evil-izer to make himself more evil and thus secure his win. Doofenshmirtz accuses him of stealing his idea and they both fight to be shot with the -inator first. The fight accidentally makes the -inator hit Lawrence, turning him evil and causing him to win the last round of the competition, where the contestants try to intimidate the others with their most evil glare. Lawrence wins by so many points that he is elected Supreme Leader of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. Major Monogram advises Perry, through Perry's wrist communicator, to remind Lawrence of who he really is to turn him back to normal. Perry uses his jet pack to escape and turn the dart that Phineas and Ferb are riding on towards the Danville Arena and land in the middle of the arena. Lawrence sees them and he goes back to normal. He tosses aside his Supreme Leader medal, thus resigning as leader. While Doofenshmirtz and Rodney fight over the medal, Lawrence, Phineas, and Ferb exit the arena, with Lawrence believing that he had just become the king of the pharmacists.

The members of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. are hosting up their annual Summer Stock Festival, and Doofenshmirtz has gotten the title role for the play. However, Doof ends up being lost along with Perry in the desert thanks to one of his -inators. As Doofenshmirtz and Perry walk their way through the desert to get back to Danville, Rodney was called in to take over Doofenshmirtz's role if Doof doesn't return when the play starts, much to Rodney's delight.

Despite enduring so much heat while walking through the hot desert, Doofenshmirtz manages to locate Perry's jet-pack and uses it to transport himself and Perry out from the desert and back into Danville. To cut some slack for Doof, Perry activates the turbo mode, sending both himself and Doofenshmirtz into the play and knocking Rodney and an actress off the stage just as Doofenshmirtz delivers his first line, "Pizza delivery!". Doof's spectacular entrance resulted an outstanding applause from the audience, including the other evil scientists (with one of them happily saying "What an entrance!") With the play a complete success, Doof thanks Perry for helping out, though Perry points out that Doof is the one to be thanked because of his good entrance.

The members of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. were having their First Annual Disservice Awards at the Knights of Danville Hall, until they found out that the agents of O.W.C.A. are having their cadet graduation ceremony in the same ballroom they're using. As a result, both the agents and villains engaged into a fight, despite Major Monogram's attempt to calm both sides down. The fight ended up in stalemate, since the animals agents got themselves worn out while the evil scientists barely got out for their lives. This event caused Major Monogram to be fired from his job, since the security deposit for the ballroom was destroyed during the fight, which almost led to O.W.C.A.'s complete shutdown.

Later on, the villains finally get themselves into the public spotlight when Doofenshmirtz announced that he has successfully moved the Earth away from the Sun to an early autumn with his latest -inator, which has put much of the Tri-State Area and the O.W.C.A. in disarray. During a meeting at an abandoned warehouse, Doof explains that his -inator shoots out a tractor beam that uses the mass of the planet Jupiter as an anchor to pull the Earth away from its original orbit, and even showed the blueprints to prove that he created it. The villains are very delighted to see that Doofenshmirtz has actually succeeded in a grand evil scheme for once, and Rodney seizes the opportunity to assume his new role as leader of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N., saying that it's time to enact their takeover of the Earth.

Without hesitation, the members of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. managed to capture all of the disoriented O.W.C.A. agents (except for Perry, who managed to evade capture) and imprisoned them in their warehouse. They also hired five muscular goons to keep on watch for intruders coming to the warehouse. The members of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N later took over City Hall (and presumably the Tri-State Area as well) since the change in weather was causing civil unrest, which forced Doof's younger brother Mayor Roger to evade from the angry citizens by taking refuge on top of the building. At the villains' public conference in City Hall, Doofenshmirtz and Rodney explain to the public about the weather change and the true circumstances behind it. Just as Doofenshmirtz is about to present out L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N.'s list of demands to the public, Rodney cuts him off by exclaiming to the public that he used Doof's blueprints to create an -inizor ten times the size and strength of Doof's -inator, capable of moving the Earth so far away into a new Ice Age if L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N.'s demands to the world won't be met. At that point, everyone in the world is horrified by this revelation, even a shocked Doofenshmirtz starts to realize that this is going out of hand.

This event puts L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. to finally get in contact with the world leaders, and after hours of waiting, the villains are informed by the world leaders (one of them is U.S. President Barack Obama) that all of their demands have finally been met except for one: the worldwide supply of pretzels. Staying true to his word, Rodney activates his -inizor, moving the Earth far away to perpetual winter. As the members of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. celebrate their newfound success of having the world under their grasp, Doofenshmirtz finally realizes that they have gone mad for world domination (mostly Rodney, who now embellishes that his plan is coming to success), and he finds this to be extremely uncomfortable, feeling extremely guilty of coming up with the idea of moving the Earth in the first place. Eventually, the captured O.W.C.A. agents were freed (thanks to a street rat whom Major Monogram befriended as a homeless person) and they battle the evil scientists again. However, both the animal agents and the villains soon realized that they are just repeating the same brawl back in the ballroom. Deciding that it is not worth it, all of the evil scientists decided to flee away from the scene to their separate ways, and the agents let them go.

Eventually, Doofenshmirtz remains behind as he manages to stop Rodney from endangering the Earth by taking down the inizor (with the help from an arriving Major Monogram, Carl, Monty, and Perry), and Rodney is arrested and taken into custody for his crimes.

Known Members

Dr. Heinz Doofenshmirtz (founder, resigned)

Norm (Doofenshmirtz's robot assistant, resigned)

Aloyse von Roddenstein (current leader, arrested)

Chloe (Roddenstein's robot assistant, fate unknown)

Orville Von Roddenstein (Roddenstein's son, fate unknown)

Dr. Bloodpudding (escaped)

Dr. Diminutive (escaped)

Dr. David Bringdown (escaped)

Dr. Charlie Bainbridge (escaped)

Professor Bannister (arrested)

Señor Killbot (escaped)

Warehouse Goons (fate unknown)

Lawrence Fletcher (former leader, resigned)

## Dr. Heinz Doofenshmirtz

Dr. Heinz Doofenshmirtz is the main antagonist (and sometimes an anti-hero) of the Disney Channel animated series Phineas and Ferb, and a major character in the 2011 animated TV film Phineas and Ferb The Movie: Across the 2nd Dimension, the 2020 Disney+ film Phineas and Ferb The Movie: Candace Against the Universe, and the Disney XD series Milo Murphy's Law.

He was an evil scientist who used to be enemies with an anthropomorphic platypus secret agent named Perry the Platypus, who foils almost all of his semi-evil schemes, though a few turn out to be successful. In Milo Murphy's Law, he is revealed to be the former identity of Professor Time, the future inventor of time travel.

He was voiced by Dan Povenmire, who is also one of the co-creators of the series.

Early life

In his early life, Heinz was just a simple little boy living presumably somewhere in an Eastern European country called Drusselstein. Mr. and Mrs. Doofenshmirtz, his parents, often abused him and forced him to be their lawn gnome when their real one was repossessed; his only friend was the moon (and his neighbor Kenny). His younger brother Roger was the one in the family to get way more attention than Heinz, which lead him into a life of jealousy of how Roger lived his life.

This was further intensified when Roger was elected Mayor of Danville, which caused Heinz to develop schemes to discredit or humiliate Roger. Heinz's first invention was called "Inator" (he still was not good at naming inventions back then), which does nothing but shoot a ray of plasma into outer space. He entered it in a Science Fair, but lost to a baking soda volcano. On the next science fair, he entered an "Even-Bigger-Inator", but still lost to another baking soda volcano.

Phineas and Ferb

During his teenage years after moving to America, Heinz sarcastically stated he would rule the world, but his former girlfriend Linda Flynn (who would later become the mother of Phineas and Candace Flynn) convinced him to start small with the Tri-State Area. Doing so, he gained an evil business (after his bratwurst-vending business was put out of business thanks to the hot dog vending industry). He also gained and a new nemesis, O.W.C.A. Agent Perry the Platypus (or Agent P for short), who is also Phineas and Ferb's pet.

Almost every typical episode features Doofenshmirtz who subjects Perry into a trap and hatches an evil scheme or invention that he often links to a "back story" from his youth. The stories explore his mentally abusive and shunned childhood in the fictional village of Drusselstein. As such, Perry would find himself out from the trap, and go to defeat Doofenshmirtz, who would yell out in defeat, "Curse you, Perry the Platypus!" Perry's battles with Doofenshmirtz is also the primary reason behind destruction of whatever form of contraption that Phineas and Ferb are building in order to make summer better. Phineas and Ferb are aware that something happens to get rid of their scheme for the day, but do not know that Perry is the cause behind it and are largely dismissive of it. Their sister, Candace, also does not know that Perry is behind the destruction and is driven to near insanity trying to figure it out.

Though it may seem that Doofenshmirtz and Perry see each other as nemeses, they were times when they tend to be civil towards each other. They seem to take light over their daily brawl and cannot stand to live without this function. Even when Doofenshmirtz temporarily replaces Perry with another O.W.C.A. agent, Perry seems to be very depressed and misses Doofenshmirtz so much, revealing that his battles against Doofenshmirtz's schemes is what gave his life heroic cause.

Also, in other occasions, depending on whatever situation Doofenshmirtz is facing, Perry would often help Doofenshmirtz with his plans that are not evil in nature, such as helping the doctor overcome evil scientist's block, helping him put on a birthday party for his 16-year-old daughter Vanessa, impressing a square dancing girl with boots that Doofenshmirtz created to follow the commands of square dancing, working together to stop a raging platypus hunter from hunting them down, or having him to call his rich ex-wife Charlene to lend him some money to pay off his mortgage debt. Also, Perry tends to use several of Doofenshmirtz's inventions, most likely to clean up and erase any evidence of whatever inventions Phineas and Ferb made, leaving Candace unable to bust them to her mom. Most good examples were when Perry asked to borrow Doofenshmirtz's robot Norm to pick up several footage from the city surveillance cameras in order to save his job as an agent, as well as using Doofenshmirtz's Pick-Him-Up-inator to rescue a lost Candace and bring her home.

Doofenshmirtz was also a member of a group of evil scientists called the League Of Villainous Evildoers Maniacally United For Frightening Investments in Naughtiness (aka L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N.), which he founded. He later left the organization after learning that they came up with a ruthless plan for worldwide domination based on one of his few successful schemes, something which he was disgusted to hear about. Eventually, in the series finale Last Day of Summer, Doofenshmirtz decided to give up doing evil so that he can let Vanessa join O.W.C.A.'s internship program. He is last seen talking with Norm, Vanessa and Perry about their past adventures while having muffins.

## Milo Murphy's Law

Doofenshmirtz made a cameo appearance in the episode "Fungus Among Us", where Milo Murphy, Diogee, Vinnie Dakota, Balthazar Cavendish and Orton Mahlson were accidentally trapped inside his lair during the Pistachions' takeover of the Earth and the time stream (formulated by Derek, one of the sons of King Pistachion), which Doofenshmirtz managed to evade for unknown reasons. It later turns out that in the hour-long special "The Phineas and Ferb Effect" that Doofenshmirtz would go on to become the future inventor of time-travel known as Professor Time, which he utilizes in helping Orton erase the Pistachions from existence and restoring the original timeline for good. It also turns out that Doof's time-travel technology would lead to the creation of the Bureau of Time Travel in the future, where people would only use it to manipulate and maintain the space-time continuum on a global scale.

Despite being delighted that he saved the day and that he would get to be someone important in the future, Doofenshmirtz is very upset to see his building crumbling down due to Murphy's Law, forcing him to move into the Murphys' residence for a while. Eventually, he build a place in the Murphys' backyard from himself and Norm to live for a while trying to build new inators to do good throughout the series, though they end up causing disastrous results, much to his frustration. He is even more frustrated and outraged of the fact that O.W.C.A. still thinks of him as dangerous in spite of his retirement from evil, even breaking up with Perry after learning that he was still spying on him per their orders, despite Perry's remorse over it. In spite of this, Doofenshmirtz takes solace in hanging out with Dakota (as the latter is depressed following his breakup with Cavendish).

Eventually, Doofenshmirtz soon learns that the Octalians (led by their commander) have kidnapped Milo as their planet is facing an imminent crisis involving a large sphere of negative probability ions. During the trip to the alien planet, Dakota reconciles with Cavendish while Doof patches up with Perry after learning that the latter is giving some of his earnings as compensation so that he can rebuild his company as Professor Time Industries and continue his path in becoming Professor Time. Doof also utilized his new inator called the Reduce-inator to help contain the sphere, allowing Milo and his friends to distribute it to all Octalians in order to save their planet. With the deed done, the Octalians returned the favor by allowing Doofenshmirtz and the others a ship to fly back home to Earth in peace.

## Inventions

Most of Doofenshmirtz's inventions end with -inator. As Doofenshmirtz planned, they would perform the function that he programmed to ensure what he would be trying to achieve. Most of his -inators are destroyed by Perry, but there were several that proved to be either successful or beneficial in nature.

The Magentism Magnifier: When Doofenshmirtz covered the Eastern Seaboard with tin foil, he used this invention to pull it to reverse rotation of the earth. It did not work as all it did was pull the tin foil into a giant ball. Eventually, he would make a second try and expect it to succeed on the mere fact he added the suffix "inator" to the invention's name.

Norm: Norm is Doofenshmirtz' robot henchman who was originally designed to attack platypuses, but would later on to assist him in his next schemes onward. He commonly states "Hi! I'm Norm!". In the episode "Norm Unleashed", Norm comes up with his own scheme of taking over the Tri-State Area by using weapons while Doofenshmirtz is on jury duty. In the TV film, Doof's alternate self has an army of hovering, iron-fisted, super-strong robots that resemble Norm without their helmets.

Shrinkinator: As its name implies, it shrinks anything zapped to microscopic size. Doofenshmirtz usually forgets to turn it off, despite leaving so many written reminders on the machine.

The Drillinator - Can drill extremely deep tunnels.

The Slow-Motioninator - One zap from this laser gun will slow down any opposing victim. Doof used on Perry once.

The Uglyinator: Powered by an African-Bog Frog, a zap from this laser gun will turn anyone hideously ugly (which had no effect on him because he already was ugly to begin with).

The Make-A-Mountain-Out-Of-A-Mole-Hillinator: Powered by batteries, this will, as its name implies, make mountains out of mole hills. This is one of the few inventions which Doofenshmirtz actually succeeds on.

The Music Video Clipinator / Music Video Mind Controlinator: Used for The Phineas and Ferb Cliptastic Countdown, then used to broadcast a hypnotic ballad to get stuck in peoples heads ("My Name Is Doof, And You'll Do What I Say! WHOOP WHOOP!"). The only antidote for said ballad is The #1 Most-Requested Phineas and Ferb Song (Extended Edition, Never Before Seen).

The Paper-cutinator: Could turn any sort of paper into a tiny, sharp piece that would cut people and force them to buy his expensive brand of band-aids.

The Turn-Everything-Evil-inator: Would turn evil anything its beam hit; even inanimate objects. This was the cause of turning Carl evil in the story arc, "Where's Perry".

The Mimeinator: Would trap mimes in real invisible boxes, but no one would notice (He did this because he hated mimes).

Doofenshmirtz's Mecha: Started off a small robot that can make smoothies, and proved to be more efficient than Norm. However, a power surge caused the robot to transform into a giant mecha, bent on killing Doofenshmirtz. Fortunately, Norm arrived to the rescue by spilling coffee to deactivate the mecha for good.

The Devolition-inator: A helmet that can take control of the mind of the person wearing it. Heinz created this to play pranks on Perry after managing to get the helmet on to control him. However, some glitch causes Perry to rebel against Heinz and defeat him, but upon seeing Heinz facing embarrassment in the eyes of Vanessa and her friends, Perry makes it up by using the Devolition-inator on Heinz to help him produce a fantastic beat on the DJ box, impressing Vanessa and her friends, much to Heinz's relief.

The Pick'Em Up-Inator: Heinz created this to successfully pick his daughter Vanessa from school and take her home in a matter of seconds, much to her surprise. Since the -inator was considered beneficial rather than evil, Perry uses it to rescue a lost Candace and bring her back home. Vanessa would later call her father and compliment on the -inator that took her home.

The Other Dimension-inator: Heinz built it to help him travel to alternate dimensions. Though Phineas and Ferb accidentally destroyed it, they later helped him rebuild it, even providing a few modifications (such as taking out the self-destruct button, which everything was wired to, and creating a remote to open a different portal in case the original one closes) to make it work properly. This was the one of the few inventions that Heinz succeeded on, but it's also the cause which Perry becomes found out by the boys of his secret identity in the TV film. Heinz's alternate self would later try to use the -inator to launch an invasion on the original Tri-State Area with his army of Norm Bots.

The Baby-inator: Turns anyone into a baby. Heinz attempts to use to turn his brother Roger and his aides into babies so that he can take over City Hall, but believes that it was a failure. However, Norm discovered the -inator was just not plugged in and manages to fire it up, accidentally turning Linda, Phineas, Ferb, and the Fireside Girls into babies.

Giant Propellers: Can physically dislodge the Tri-State Area from the Earth and raise it into the sky. Doofenshmirtz successfully does so in a short period of time, but is later betrayed a former student of his, Rodrigo, who traps him and Perry and now intends to use the propellers to tear the Tri-State Area in half and kill everyone in it (including Doofenshmirtz and Perry) as an example against those who would try to stop him from taking over the world. However, Rodrigo is defeated by Monty Monogram, and Perry later returns the Tri-State Area back into its proper place.

The Platyp-inator: Can turn anyone into a platypus. Doofenshmirtz created this to turn himself into a platypus to defeat Perry in physical combat. As it turns out, Doofenshmirtz and Perry found out that it is impossible to defeat each other since they are evenly-matched in strength because that they are of the same species; they even start to tire themselves out after fighting too much.

Square-Dancing Boots: Normal boots that has tiny microphones on their sides, which Doofenshmirtz planted, that will respond to a square dance call. Doofenshmirtz created the boots to impress a square dancing girl named Rosie that he met online. They proved to be an instant success that allowed Doof to win Rosie's heart, but in the end, they respond to rap music which caused Doof to dance uncontrollably, causing Rosie to dump him.

Shift the Earth's Position Away from the Sun-inator: Moving the Earth away from the Sun to an early autumn by shooting a tractor beam at Jupiter and using its mass as an anchor. Heinz only used it to help him with his skin problem, since he had bought the wrong sunscreen and that he does not want to return it. This was considered one of the few schemes that Doofenshmirtz actually succeeded on. It was also the first one that may have allowed him to take over the Tri-State Area, as the change in weather caused civil unrest in City Hall, which forced a nervous Roger to evade from the angry citizens and allowed Doofenshmirtz and his fellow villains of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. to take over City Hall by force, much to the dismay of Perry and his fellow agents of O.W.C.A.. Rodney would later use the blueprints of the -inator to create an -inizor ten times the size and strength that would send the Earth into a new Ice Age.

Warthog Elixir: Can turn anyone into a warthog. Doofenshmirtz plans to spray it on Roger during the Tri-State Area Music Awards, so that Roger can be removed from his job as Mayor, since warthogs can never be placed in position of authority. However, the elixir ends up spraying on the show's sponsor, Mittington Random, turning his head into that of a warthog's.

Motivate-inator: Can motivate anyone into buying Doofenshmirtz's merchandise. Doofenshmirtz uses this as part of his motivational seminar to have customers to buy his stuff. However, Perry ends up destroying it by pressing the self-destruct button, much to Doofenshmirtz's anger.

Repulse-Inator: Doofenshmirtz was planning on using this -inator to turn his brother ugly and repulsive. Though Doofenshmirtz succeeds in firing the -inator at Roger, the latter became transformed into a Doofenshmirtz Zombie (thanks to an accidental power overheating of the -inator when it fired at Roger), and that anyone who comes in contact with him turns into a zombie as well, something which Doofenshmirtz was not expecting at all.

Tri-Governor-inator: Doof created it to build a Tri-Governor's Mansion on top of City Hall so that he can run for and cement his role as the first Tri-Governor of the Tri-State Area. This is one of the few inators that actually succeeds, and the second one that allowed him to take over the Tri-State Area after getting the majority of the votes from the citizens.

Do-Over-Inator: Doof created it to repeat a day through a time loop. After learning about it while paying a visit to Doofenshmirtz's, Candace activates it as she intends to make one final bust on

Phineas and Ferb on the last day of summer. The time loops start to occur, and only Doof and Candace are the only ones to notice since they were in a time bubble when Candace first activated the -inator. It was also the cause of how Doofenshmirtz managed to deduce Perry's moves to defeat him and take over the Tri-State Area by being elected as its first Tri-Governor. It also started to create time rifts, which can erase anything from existence. Candace would later destroy the -inator by throwing a spoon at its self-destruct button while Doof creates another -inator to fix the time flow, turning everything back to normal.

Time-Travel-Inator: Doof created it to travel back in time during the Pistachions' takeover of the Earth. He also points out that the machine will only run on a newly-developed element known as 'time-juice' (which would be discovered inside clocks in the future). This event is what enacted Milo, Perry and Diogee to use a spare clock found in Milo's house to power up the machine. With this machine, Doof was able to travel back in 1965 to gather up orange soda and back to the present to gather up Dakota clones to fight back against the Pistachions, just as his future self (Professor Time) arrives with a more improved version of the -inator to bring Orton Mahlson back to 1955 and use the orange soda to erase the Pistachions from existence. This event might also be the inspiration that led to the foundation of the Time Bureau (which Cavendish and Dakota were working for).

Successes

In the episode "Dude, We're Getting the Band Back Together", Doofenshmirtz is trying to put a good party for Vanessa's 16th birthday, since he always failed on giving her a good birthday party all her life. He even enlists Perry to help him out. Eventually, he also uses this as another attempt to kill Perry by launching him with a giant firecracker during the ceremonies. Though Doofenshmirtz fails to defeat Perry while getting himself tied up to the launching firecracker by mistake (though he survives), the launch left a great impression for all of Vanessa's arriving friends, who find the party to be extremely cool. Touched by her father's success, Vanessa happily thanks him of getting one party right for her, as well as thanking Perry for helping him out.

In the episode "Hail Doofania!", Doofenshmirtz is shown in a flashback battling against Perry on a rooftop. By sheer luck, Doofenshmirtz uses an umbrella to make Perry lose of his footing, causing the platypus to fall into a sandpaper factory and lose several patches of his fur. This allowed Doofenshmirtz to escape victoriously while Perry is forced to wear a pet cone, which prevented him to go on his next mission, leaving Perry very upset.

In the episode "At the Car Wash", Doofenshmirtz is being told all his life not to 'make a mountain out of a molehill'. Out of frustration, he builds the Mountain-Out-Of-A-Molehill-Inator, which utilizes seismic activity that will grow molehills into the sizes of mountains. As sworn, when he puts his plan into action, the molehills around the Tri-State Area start to grow to the sizes of mountains, much to Doofenshmirtz's delight. However, the power starts to go overload after his scheme is done, and Doofenshmirtz is launched out with a giant boot into a beach. Later on, a giant mole arrives, accidentally sticking one of his feet into the boot as he heads toward the water, taking Doofenshmirtz with him.

In "Robot Rodeo", Doofenshmirtz struggles to create an -inator to beat Rodney in the Second Annual L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. Inator Competition. After his chances are being threatened, Doofenshmirtz secretly releases the captured O.W.C.A agents, who then start destroying much of the other scientists' inators. After the agents leave, Doofenshmirtz finally presents his -inator, which destroys Rodney's inator, allowing Doofenshmirtz to win by default.

In the episode "Split Personality", Doofenshmirtz creates the Look-Away-Inator as he attempts to overcome his fear of high-diving, in order to ensure no one watch or experience his shame. As stated, the -inator is to make everyone turn their heads away to a certain distance. Though he manages to activate it as he prepares to jump off the diving board, he was too affected by it along with everyone else, before he accidentally makes the plunge into the water. Despite having lost his fear of high-diving as sworn, Doofenshmirtz is unable to swim, but Perry manages to give him a life preserver before leaving.

In "Candace Disconnected", Doofenshmirtz gets a call from his ex-wife Charlene that he needs to pick up Vanessa from school since she is having knee surgery, but he does not want to miss his favorite exercise show. To save time, Doofenshmirtz builds the Pick'Em Up-Inator and programs it to successfully transport Vanessa from her school to her home in a couple of seconds. Upon learning of this, Perry (after enjoying doing a workout with Doofenshmirtz) uses the Pick'Em Up-Inator to rescue a lost Candace from Easter Island and bring her home. Vanessa would later call her father to compliment on the -inator.

In the episode "Magic Carpet Ride", Doofenshmirtz managed to ruin Roger's public art veiling, all due to a backstory of when Roger accidentally destroyed Doofenshmirtz's greatest painting in an act of clumsiness. However, Doofenshmirtz soon regrets it when he found that the painting which Roger was unveiling was the exact same painting that Doofenshmirtz painted, and that Roger spent 20 years restoring it.

Another instance is the TV film, where Doofenshmirtz creates the Other Dimension-inator to help him travel to alternate dimensions. This was easy for him, thanks to Phineas and Ferb, who help him rebuild it after they accidentally destroyed it, much to the horror of an arriving Perry.

Another instance is in the episode "Cranius Maximus", where Doofenshmirtz builts a Key-Find-Inator to help him steal all of the keys of the Tri-State Area until he gets the Key of the City. Though Perry manages to return all keys, Doofenshmirtz manages to get the Key to the City in the end, right before he is struck by lightning with it.

In "Road to Danville", Doofenshmirtz is given the title role of the L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. Stock Festival Play. He and Perry accidentally got themselves lost in a desert after another fight, but they finally put their differences aside and they fly back to Danville before storming into the play, where Doofenshmirtz brings out his opening line "Pizza Delivery", earning the praise from the audience (including the other evil scientists). Doofenshmirtz thanks Perry for helping him out, though Perry selflessly pointed out that Doofenshmirtz is the one who should be thanked for his great opening.

Another example was in the episode "Backyard Hodge Podge", where it was revealed that Doofenshmirtz had used several of his technology to improve the ophthalmologist's chair for eye examinations, which has allowed him to earn royalty checks. However, this is only taken as a sign of good rather than evil, which seems to upset Doofenshmirtz a lot.

The most famous example was in the special "Phineas and Ferb Save Summer", where Doofenshmirtz revealed that he had bought the wrong sunscreen to help him cope with his skin problem. However, rather than returning it back to the store, Heinz instead creates an -inator that shoots out a tractor beam to Jupiter, using its mass as an anchor to move the Earth away from the Sun to an early autumn so that he can use the sunscreen. Despite beating up Doofenshmirtz with a mop, Perry was too late to foil Doof's scheme, so he miserably returns back to O.W.C.A. HQ in shame. Doofenshmirtz is delighted that he has finally succeeded in a grand evil scheme, even showing the blueprints of the -inator to his fellow villains of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. to prove that he was responsible for changing the weather. This also may be the first time he has succeeded in taking over the Tri-State Area, as the change in weather caused civil unrest in Danville City Hall, forcing a nervous Roger to evade from the angry citizens and allowing Doofenshmirtz and the other villains of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. to take over City Hall by force. However, Doofenshmirtz regrets this when he learns that Rodney sees this as an opportunity to take over the Earth by creating an -inizor (which is just ten times the size and strength of Doof's -inator) that will send the Earth into a new Ice Age. Disgusted by this, Doofenshmirtz defeats Rodney and destroys the -inizor (with the help from Perry, Carl, Major Monogram, and Monogram's son Monty), thus saving the world.

In the special "Night of the Living Pharmacists", Doofenshmirtz created the "Repulse-inator" during the unveiling of Danville's first water tower. He intends to shoot Roger with it to make him look ugly so that people will not stand him and that way Doofenshmirtz can take over City Hall for a second time. However, a power surge strikes the -inator when it fired at Roger, accidentally causing him to transform into a zombie-like version of Doofenshmirtz, something which Doofenshmirtz did not really expected. This would later cause an unwanted epidemic in which anyone would be turned into a Doof zombie if they are touched. At first, Doofenshmirtz is delighted that he can take over City Hall again, but soon regrets this as he realized that his zombie counterparts have gone out of control. Doof later aids the kids into putting an end to the epidemic by helping them build a pulley system to the water tower, where the kids use the water and their sprinkler to douse all the Doof zombies around Danville, turning them back to normal.

In the series finale "Last Day of Summer", Doofenshmirtz has created two -inators, the Do-Over-Inator (which repeats the current day through a time loop) and the Tri-Governor-inator (which involves building a Tri-Governor's Mansion on top of City Hall so that he can become the first Tri-Governor). After Candace learns about the Do-Over-Inator while paying a visit to Doofenshmirtz's to return some DVDs to Vanessa, she activates it, as she intends to exploit this to make one last attempt to bust Phineas and Ferb. This caused a series of time loops, which allowed Doofenshmirtz to lay out a perfect set of traps to defeat Perry and build the Tri-Governor's Mansion before obtaining the majority of the votes to run for Tri-Governor. This is the second time that he has succeeded in taking over the Tri-State Area. As the new Tri-Governor, Doofenshmirtz took the opportunity to file a legislation that prevents O.W.C.A. from thwarting any more of his schemes until his term is over, which left Perry very depressed. Despite being happy that he achieved his lifelong goal once again, Doofenshmirtz is upset to learn that Vanessa wants to have an internship at O.W.C.A. and that his aim in doing evil is preventing her from joining the internship, leaving her depressed. He and Candace are also horrified to learn that the effects of the Do-Over-Inator are creating time rifts that can erase anything from existence, which may put the space-time continuum at risk. Deciding to give up his evil ways, Doof creates another -inator to fix the time flow while Candace destroys the Do-Over-Inator by pressing its self-destruct button at the same time, causing the time flow to put everything back to normal, much to both Doof and Candace's relief.

---

Me: Whoa! He's not a really good bad guy.

Nico: No kidding. He's totally incompetent.

Me: But I think he would make a good hero instead of a bad guy.

Vince: I agree with you.

Phineas: Same here.

Me: Lets head over to Dr. Doofenshmirtz house.

We went over there.

---

We arrived at Dr. Doofensmirtz's house and it was a beautiful and lavish mansion that looked like it was made of solid gold.

Me: Wow. His home is amazing.

Lola: It looks like it's made of solid gold.

Nico: It sure does.

We went up to the door and I rang the doorbell and answering the door was his daughter Vanessa.

Vanessa: Oh wow! J.D., it's an honor to meet you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But you probably shouldn't be here.

Me: Why not?

Vanessa: Well, before Thanos was stopped, the Legion of Doom kicked out Dad because of one of his self-destructing-inators. And he's been drinking out of depression ever since.

Nico: Whoa man.

Maria: Well, we're here because we think he would make a great good guy than a bad guy.

Doofenshmirtz: (drunk) Vanessa, who's at the door?

Vanessa: No one, Dad! (to us) Look, you guys should probably go.

William: C'mon! I'm sure it's not that bad.

But then we saw Dr. Doofenshmirtz and he looked like a drunk homeless bum. His hair was a mess and he had a nasty 5-o-clock shadow and he had a bottle of whiskey in his hands and his eyes were bloodshot and he had sweat stains on his white shirt and his pants were a mess.

Me: Whoa! Doctor you are a total mess.

Lily: No kidding.

Me: Are you drunk?!

Doofenshmirtz: (drunk) What do you care?! I got kicked out of the Legion of Doom just for being myself. And now they're gone! You probably came here to rub it in my face!

Snake: Dude, you need to calm down!

Doofenshmirtz: (drunk) I don't need to calm down! I need to beat you all to a pulp! (throws punch at me)

I grabbed his punch.

Me: Doctor stop this now.

Robo Blaze: Look, Doof. Don't you think it's time for you to become a good guy? You certainly do a lousy job at being a villain.

Doofenshmirtz: What do you know!

I chopped him on his head and knocked him out.

Me: Sorry about that. But can we come in and talk about what we came here for?

Vanessa: Sure.

We went in and told Vanessa about the Royal Defenders and everything that happened after the Battle with Thanos and even the battles with Rotwood and his fucked up pose and more.

Vanessa: Whoa! You guys have done it all and were really busy.

Me: All that and more. Our work will never be done as long as evil exists in this universe or the next.

Buford: Wow. But thank god I am not like that jerk Brad Morton. I may be a bully but even I have honor and limits.

Nico: It's good you do Buford.

Doofenshmirtz then woke up and he had a nasty hangover headache.

Doofenshmirtz: What happened? Oh my head! What hit me?

Me: You were as drunk as Homer on his worse day.

Homer: (Offended) Hey! Oh wait you're right.

Doofenshmirtz: J.D.? Wow. I didn't expect all of you here.

Me: We apologize. But we came to recruit you for the Redemption Squad. The Legion of Doom might be disbanded but that doesn't mean that you can still join the right group for the right goals of good.

Doofenshmirtz: You're right. I will join the side of good now.

Nico: Good choice.

But then in flashes of blue, red and purple light came Kalin, Roman Goodwin and Rex Goodwin.

Me: Kalin, Rex and Roman.

Phineas: Are you three part of the Dark Signers?

Roman: Of course we are.

Kalin: But we're only here to fight you guys as a warmup before you take on LOVEMUFFIN. (to Doofenshmirtz) Seriously, they couldn't come up with a different name?

Me: That is a pretty stupid name huh?

Rex Goodwin: You're telling me.

Me: Yeah.

?: I agree.

We saw a figure come out and it was BLIZZARD WOLFANG!

Blizzard Man: Haven't seen one of you guys in a while. And you are?

Blizzard Wolfang: Call me… Blizzard Wolfang! (shoots Ice Burst at Blizzard Wolfang)

Lola fired a wave of fire and melted the ice.

?: Good shot.

Another figure came out and it was another one of Sailor Moon's enemies: BLIZZARD!

---

Blizzard is a Negamonster created by Malachite to find Sailor Moon. She attacks by controlling snow and freezing people with her breath. She appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 34, Ski Bunny Blues.

Blizzard was originally a skiing champion, Stormy Kincaid, turned into a monster by Malachite. During a skiing competition staged by her, entitled the Miss Moon Princess contest, Blizzard controlled the snow to make obstacles and take out most of the other competitors. Blizzard made a giant snowball chase after Raye and Serena, but Chad saved them from the boulder. They then became trapped in a snow cavern, but Chad dug them out. Serena and Raye transformed to fight Blizzard, and eventually she was healed by Sailor Moon using Moon Healing Activation.

---

Blizzard: You can call me Blizzard. And you won't like my cold shoulder.

Isabella: Isn't there a Marvel called Blizzard as well?

Blizzard: Yes there is. But I'm not him.

Shanan: I didn't expect Queen Beryl to have a Cryokōrivian in her forces.

Qin: What is a Cryokōrivian?

Shanan: The Cryokōrivian's are a race of snow creatures that come from the distant planet of Cryorvinus. It's located in the galaxy Centaurus A and it's the farthest planet in it's solar system. The star it orbits around is a blue giant star that went nova and it is now a planetary body without a star. The Cryokōrivian's are a peaceful race that use snow and ice to have fun and entertainment. But eons ago they went into war against a rival race from another galaxy that destroyed much of their world.

Qin: Whoa! That's horrible.

Blizzard: It was yes. But I'm impressed that you know all that Shanan.

Shanan: They don't call me the living universal encyclopedia for nothing.

Me: Yep. Lets take this outside so we can fight you all like we always do.

Kalin: Good idea.

We went outside and Kalin, Roman and Rex called out their Nazca Lines and I called forth the Duel Runner Arenas and they were ready.

Isabella: Wow! That is awesome!

Phineas: We got to check this out.

Candace: I'll go with you guys.

Me: Lets do this.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Kalin

Morpheus, Isabella, Giganta and Harley Quinn were facing Kalin as they were racing along the Giant Nazca Line.

Kalin: What's wrong with Luna and Lincoln?

Morpheus: They think that because of all the damage done by the Royal Defenders in their universe to Danville here, they think that they will become like them and cause the same amount of damage here.

Giganta: Yea.

Kalin: Oh man. I hope they conquer their fear soon. Poor kids.

Harley Quinn: I know.

Isabella: This is awesome! The view as we race along here is amazing!

Kalin: Glad you like it kid.

Morpheus: Lets dance.

Kalin: With pleasure.

Kalin called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Morpheus fired a wave of blue fire and the blast hit Kalin and exploded. Isabella rushed out of the smoke and kicked Kalin in the face and knocked him out with one kick and Harley Quinn and Giganta punched and smashed his Pokemon.

Morpheus: Good fight. But Isabella that was an awesome sneak attack.

Isabella: Thanks Morpheus.

Harley Quinn: That was a good move kid.

Giganta: Did you guys watch our adventures and learn a lot of stuff on the fly?

Isabella: We sure did. And we were training in secret.

Giganta: You have good spirit though.

## Battle 2: Roman Goodwin

Bertrand, Phineas, Raythor and Miranda were facing Roman Goodwin as they were racing along the Spider Nazca Line.

Phineas: This is awesome! And the view from up here is amazing!

Roman Goodwin: It sure is amazing isn't it.

Raythor: It sure is.

Bertrand: It is gonna be an enjoyable battle.

Miranda: Time to fight spiders with spiders.

Phineas: Yeah!

Bertrand: Lets do it!

Roman called out his Spider Pokemon and Bertrand fired a blast of red fire and it hit Roman and exploded.

Phineas cupped his hands and fired a red acorn blast and it went through the smoke and slammed into Roman and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion also knocked out both of his Pokemon.

Miranda: Whoa! Phineas that was awesome!

Raythor: Nice shot kid.

Phineas: Thanks. We watched all your adventures and learned so much on the fly in secret.

Bertrand: Most impressive.

Miranda: Not bad for your first fight kid.

Phineas: Ah this is nothing. Me and my friends fight crime in our spare time while keeping a low profile.

Bertrand: Good show.

## Battle 3: Rex Goodwin

Brittney, Candace, Gabriel and Nathalie were facing Rex as they were racing along the Condor Nazca Line.

Rex: This is gonna be awesome.

Brittney: It's always awesome.

Candace: This is gonna be so awesome facing you.

Nathalie: Indeed.

Gabriel: Lets do it.

Rex Goodwin: With pleasure.

Rex summoned his bird Pokemon and he fired a blast of purple energy at Candace. She saw the blast coming and screamed in fear and then she slapped the blast and deflected it back at Rex and it slammed into him and exploded and knocked him and his Pokemon out in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Brittney: Whoa! I did not expect that.

Nathalie: Me neither. That was well done Candace.

Candace: I didn't know I could do that.

Gabriel: You sure did. It must be because of either watching our adventures or learning stuff on the fly.

Candace: I guess so.

Brittney: But great job Candace.

Candace: Thanks.

## Battle 4: Blizzard

Shanan was facing Blizzard.

Shanan: Fire will always be better than ice.

Shanan fired a blast of fire and melted Blizzard and killed her.

## Battle 5: Blizzard Wolfang

Nico was facing Blizzard Wolfang.

Nico: Time for you to thaw out.

Nico fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Blizzard Wolfang and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

He was obliterated in an instant and we got his weapons and

powers.

## Battle 6: Robots in the city

Nico, Phineas and The Masters of Evil that were off were facing Robots in the city.

Dark Spicer: Alright. We've had an hour of relaxing. Now, it's time to take down those robots that are attacking the city! (to Snake) Snake, lay down suppresive fire!

Snake: (groans) Keep it down, Dark. My ears are still ringing from that last party!

Firefly: (chuckles) What is that? Surfer talk or hangover? (Snake flips the bird at him)

Robo Blaze: I think I can translate. Snake still has a concussion from that missed shot at Vitog during our battle with him.

Firefly: Guess that sword of yours is sharper then your eyes, kid. Like the late Floyd Lawton, I never-

Electro: Never miss! We know. You never shut up about it!

Shiv: (laughs) Burn!

Nico: If you guys are all done, you need to get down there and take those robots out before we can find LOVEMUFFIN.

Dark Spicer: Right! (to Phineas) Watch and learn, kid!

The 6 Masters of Evil members jump down from the building as Dark Spicer turned into Ripgnat. He smashed and ripped them apart and the Masters blasted the robots all over and destroyed them with fire, lightning and laser blasts and more destroyed all the robots.

Nico: Good riddance.

Phineas: Yeah!

* * *

We later regrouped.

Me: That was a good warmup.

The Masters of Evil came.

Me: That was a good warmup. Now we are ready.

Rex Goodwin: Brittney, in honor of the Goths of Darkness, we should do an entrance based on the dark.

Brittney: Awesome. Thanks Rex.

Me: An entrance of darkness. Nice.

Luna and Lincoln then realize that being in fear was foolish.

Luna: We'll gladly help out!

Lincoln: Fear is our strongest enemy and we can't let it take over.

Lori: Welcome back little brother and sis.

Luna: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets do it guys.

We were off to the L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. headquarters.

* * *

The L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. Headquarters was located at the bottom of Lake Huron. They were getting a massively powerful armada of nuclear warheads ready for a massive attack on the city and the world.

Aloyse von Roddenstein: Soon the world will be ours.

But then a veil of pitch black darkness enveloped the whole room.

Scientist: What's happening?

When it was covering the whole room, multiple pairs of glowing red eyes appeared all over the place and they were overflowing with menace. But then the biggest pair of red eyes appeared and so did 2 rows of razor sharp scary teeth and then a ferocious roar came from the mouth and scared the scientists shitless. Energy lasers blasted some of the scientists and knocked them down as a massive murder of crows dispersed. Revealing us.

Me: You sickos are in big trouble!

Aloyse von Roddenstein: Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What a pleasant and fortunate surprise.

He pulled a lever and then a cage dropped onto us.

Harley Quinn: A cage? Why am I not surprised?

Gabriel: (to the L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. scientists) You think this will hold us forever?

Doofenshmirtz: J.D., don't panic. I've used these kinds of traps against Perry the Platypus before. I know how to escape them. Just do what I tell you to do.

Me: That won't be necessary. I can get out of this easily!

Doofenshmirtz: (puts hand on my shoulder) J.D. Do you trust me?

Me: Okay go for it.

Perry threw his hat and it hit the lever and raised the cage and freed us.

Me: Nice!

Aloyse von Roddenstein: Curse you, Perry the Platypus!

Perry chatters.

Laney: He said screw you assfreak.

Horsea: Yeah you tell him!

Aloyse von Roddenstein: How dare you betray us, Heinz!?

Doofenshmirtz: Like you guys ever made me feel like one of you! But you know what? I found a new team now. One that I'm proud to call friends!

Raythor: And we don't belittle him like you all did.

Me: That's right you shitsuckers! Your reign of terror is over!

Noah: You guys give scientists a bad name!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman Rangers of 1980.

Me: Time for some serious pain!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your fucking asses are about to be kicked!

Me: Lets fuck them up!

We went at the scientists and I kicked one and slashed him with my sword and blasted him with fire and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and Luna fired waves of water and drenched, electrocuted and incinerated some of them.

Me: Try this one on! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: RAMPAGE OF THE MAD SAUROPOD!

I fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious zombie sauropod from 2020's Primal and it ferociously mauled and massacred many scientists all over the place in a massive bloodbath of death.

Lucy Loud: And this will be a nightmare for one of you. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: PLAGUE OF MADNESS INFECTION!

Lucy fired a dart of darkness and it hit a scientist and it caused the scientist to get sick really fast. His body turned green and his flesh was melting off and then he belched up a huge amount of blood and his bones were exposed. Then his eyes turned red with yellow lines covering the pupil. Then he went crazy and went totally feral! He went at some of the scientists and he ripped them apart in a vicious and out of control manner and dismembered and splattered their guts and remains all over the place. Lucy then fired a blast of darkness and obliterated the infected scientist and Lola fired a wave of fire and incinerated the corpses. Nico tied up some of the scientists and the Megaforce Rangers blasted them all over and Phineas and his friends all blasted and smashed them all over and Nico tied them all up. Swasss, Illexia, Aszil, Rother, Lystone, and Lomma were smashing and blasted a lot of scientists all over the place.

Next we set our sights on Aloyse von Roddenstein.

Me: Now it's just you and us Aloyse von Fuckenstein.

Aloyse von Roddenstein: FUCK YOU!

Me: FUCK YOURSELF!

Cosmos: YEAH!

Lana: Lets get him!

Cosmos used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Lana used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Cosmos's particle gun and Lana's ice powers 100-fold.

Clawful and Mindwipe used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Clawful's Lobster Powers and Mindwipe's mind control powers 100-fold.

Cosmos and Lana: SUBZERO PARTICLE BLAST!

Cosmos and Lana fired waves of particle energy and Ice Lightning.

Clawful and Mindwipe: LOBSTER HYPNOSIS BLAST!

Clawful fired a wave of red energy and Mindwipe fired a wave of hypnotic energy.

Devon Daniels and Fox McCloud: LYLAT CHEETAH-FOX BLAST!

Ravi Shaw and Peppy Hare: LYLAT RABBIT-GORILLA BLAST!

Zoey Reeves and Krystal: LYLAT CERENIA-JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Nate Silva and Slippy Toad: LYLAT MANTIS-TOAD BLAST!

Steel and Falco Lombardi: LYLAT SCARAB-FALCON BLAST!

The Beast Morpher Rangers and the Star Fox Team fired energy waves.

Zook: (Jamaican Accent) LOCKED AND LOADED! HA HA HA HA!

Lori and Zook: HURRICANE PINEAPPLE MEGABARRAGE!

Stump Smash: DROP THE HAMMER!

Leni and Stump Smash: GRAVITY SMASHING SHOCKWAVE!

Stealth Elf: SILENT BUT DEADLY!

Luna and Stealth Elf: MAELSTROM NINJA WHIRLPOOL!

Camo: (Spanish Accent) FRUIT PUNCH!

Luan and Camo: LIGHT FIREWORK VINE EXPLOSION!

Tree Rex: BE AFRAID OF THE BARK!

Lynn and Tree Rex: VOLCANIC WOODPECKER SEEKER BURN!

Shroomboom: HE SHOOTS, HE SPORES!

Lincoln and Shroomboom: LIGHTNING MUSHROOM BOMB BARRAGE!

Zoo Lou: (African Accent) NATURE CALLS!

Linka and Zoo Lou: LIGHTNING NATURE SPIRIT STRIKE!

Bumble Blast: THE PERFECT SWARM!

Liberty and Bumble Blast: MAGIC HONEYBEE SWARMSTORM!

Grilla Drilla: IF THERE'S A DRILL, THERE'S A WAY!

Lyra and Grilla Drilla: FIRE MONKEY DRILL STRIKE!

Stink Bomb: (Ninja Theme) CLEAR THE AIR!

Lee and Stink Bomb: LIGHTNING STINKBOMB MEGABLAST!

Tuff Luck: (Irish Accent) DEAL WITH IT!

Lucy Loud and Tuff Luck: DARKNESS CLOVER SHURIKEN SHOWER!

Bushwhack: AXE TO THE MAX!

Laney and Bushwhack: BRAMBLE AXE SMASH SLASH!

High Five: BUZZ OFF!

Lana and High Five: SUBZERO DRAGONFLY POISON STORM!

Food Fight: EAT THIS!

Lola and Food Fight: FIRESTORM TOMATO BARRAGE!

Thrillipede: ALL HANDS ON DECK!

Lisa Loud and Thrillipede: TECHNO BUTTERFLY ACEFIGHT!

Turbo Charge Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

Lily and Turbo Charge Donkey Kong: MAELSTROM COCONUT BARRAGE!

Ambush: WEED 'EM AND REAP!

Carol and Ambush: ATOMIC LIFEBLADE SLASH!

Boom Bloom: ROOTING OUT EVIL!

Becky and Boom Bloom: BRAMBLE WHIPLASH STORM!

Crash: BANDICOOT POWER!

Me and Crash Bandicoot: WOLF FIRE PEPPER SMASH!

Chompy Mage: CHOMPY POWER!

Nico and Chompy Mage: NUOVA CHOMPY BARRAGE!

Broccoli Guy: BROCCOLI GUY RULES!

Jared and Broccoli Guy: FIRESTORM BROCCOLI BARRAGE!

Chompy: (Growls)

George and Chompy: JUNGLE CHOMP TREESMASH!

Cuckoo Clocker: CUCKOO!

Paula and Cuckoo Clocker: LIGHTNING SMASHING BIRD BLAST!

Sheep Creep: (Bleets)

Vince and Sheep Creep: CRYSTAL SHEEPCANNON BLAST!

Shield Shredder: LETS GO SHREDDING!

Varie and Shield Shredder: MAELSTROM SHREDDING BLAST!

The Life Skylanders fired waves of life and nature and we fired blasts of the elements.

The blasts all hit Aloyse and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish him!

Candace: With pleasure!

Phineas: No more!

Lisa: Perry I built you a Platypus translator device for you.

She put it on his neck.

Perry: Wow! Thanks Lisa. This is awesome that I can talk now.

Lisa Loud: Anytime Perry.

Ferb: Wow! That is genius.

Isabella: It sure is.

Phineas: Lets get him.

Candace, Buford, Perry the Platypus, Phineas and Ferb: ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM MEGA SMASH OF FRIENDSHIP!

They fired blasts of fire, water, wind, lightning and earth respectively and the blasts hit Aloyse and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aloyse and L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. were defeated and they were arrested by the FBI and the police. They were gonna go to prison for a long long time.

Nico: L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. you have failed this world.

Me: Yes you have.

The Masters of Evil came.

Rex Goodwin: (to Luna and Lincoln) I'm just glad that you two got over your fear.

Lincoln: Me too. I mean, we usually never get afraid.

Roman: Look, it's normal for you guys to get scared. Everyone does.

Kalin: But what matters is how you conquer that fear.

Luna: Thanks. We'll keep that in mind.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was an epic battle.

Phineas: It sure was. It is gonna be an honor to help you guys.

Doofenshmirtz: You said it.

Perry: You guys were incredible.

Manaphy: Thanks Perry. We are more than friends that all formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Horsea: We are all brothers and sisters and parents in terms of bonds.

Perry: I see. He winked at them and to Poromon and Poliwag.

Me: Lets go home.

We did so.

Phineas: (To the viewers) Mad Scientists are never gonna be welcome on Earth as long as we have anything to say about it.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home. The Mad Scientists of L.O.V.E.M.U.F.F.I.N. were found guilty of their crimes and sentenced to eternity in prison.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Phineas and Ferb was an awesome Disney cartoon that really was awesome! It was on from August 17, 2007 - June 12, 2015 and it was only on for 4 seasons. What a rip! It would've been awesome for it to continue. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks man. Next up is where we face the big bad bully that makes all brothers everywhere look really bad. We're going to face Big Brother from Codename: Kids Next Door and he gives all big brothers everywhere an extremely bad name!

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of Big Brother

It was morning and it was a beautiful day outside as the birds were chirping on a glorious Tuesday morning. Inside Sailor Venus and Sailor Moon's rooms they were waking up.

Air Man: (Offscreen) Serena! Mina! Wake up! You two are gonna be late for school!

Sailor Venus: (Groggily) Huh?!

She lifted up Artemis with the clock in his paws. She looked at the time and it was 8:10 AM.

Sailor Venus: (Screams!) IT'S SO LATE!

Artemis: No my fault you didn't set the alarm.

Sailor Venus: I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS! I'M GONNA BE SO LATE AND I'VE GOT A MATH TEST FIRST PERIOD! ARTEMIS! WHY DIDN'T YOU WAKE ME UP!?

Sailor Moon: WHY DIDN'T SOMEONE WAKE ME UP!?

Sailor Moon and Sailor Venus got dressed and rushed downstairs.

Sailor Moon: Oh Mina did you oversleep?

Sailor Venus: Sure did.

Sailor Moon: Did you have trouble with an alarm clock too?

Sailor Venus: Yeah. I think I need to take that stupid old clock in to be fixed.

Laney: Whoa you two are in a rush.

Sailor Moon: We're running really late.

Shino Aburame: We need to install alarm clocks in your rooms.

Naruto: They already have alarm clocks. It's just that they forget to set them.

Shino Aburame: I see.

Naruto: Hey where's J.D.?

Shino Aburame: He's out testing the smart watch Devon made for him while out on his patrol. It has a multitude of functions and it can turn into his Omnitrix, Orichalcos Duel Disk and more and it serves as a communicator.

Naruto: Wow.

Headstrong: Considering that you two are heroes, I don't think your teacher will be mad at you for being late.

Sailor Moon: I know but we have this problem all the time.

Sailor Venus: Lets go!

They grabbed their breakfast and rushed out the door for school.

I was flying around the city on patrol before going to school.

Me: So far all things have been quiet.

I tested the smart watch's communicator. Devon answered. The screen was surrounded in a holographic ring of fire.

Devon Daniels: Looks like it works great J.D.

Me: It sure does Devon. These smart watches you guys have are incredible and they work wonders.

Devon Daniels: Awesome.

I was flying over the park and I saw Lizzy being picked on by three boys.

Me: Uh oh. Looks like we got a code BG16 and by those brats that

Lana and Lola know from her class.

I flew down and went to the park and confronted them.

Me: Hey! Leave her alone you pests! Back off you brats!

Boy 1: Don't you have anything better to do than bug us you filthy old crone!?

Me: (Pissed) Me? An old crone? I may be 150,000 years old but I look really good for my age.

Boy 2: Yeah you're a smelly crinkled up old crone that smells awful! So what's your problem!?

Boy 3: Yeah having a hard time finding a girlfriend?

They laughed obnoxiously.

I then transformed into the Blair Monster and scared them incredibly bad!

Boy 1: (SCREAMS!)

They ran fast!

Boy 2: HE'S A MONSTER!

Me: Those filthy maggots! What the heck is wrong with kids these days?

Lizzy: Thank you for saving me.

Me: Ah it was no trouble Lizzy.

Lizzy: I was running late for school and they grabbed me.

Me: Those brats. Want me to give you a lift for school Lizzy?

Lizzy: Sure.

I picked her up and put her on my back and we ran fast.

Lizzy: WEE!

I then saw Sailor Venus and Sailor Moon running.

Sailor Moon: Oh man we're so late!

I catch up to them.

Me: Whoa you girls are in a hurry. Did you oversleep again?

Sailor Venus: Sure did.

Sailor Moon: Yeah.

Pipes ran up to us and transformed into his vehicle mode.

Pipes: Alright, girls. You can ride inside me to school.

Sailor Venus: Thanks Pipes.

They got inside him.

Me: See you later girls.

Pipes drove to their school.

Me: Almost there Lizzy.

I then used my super speed and ran fast and we were at the elementary school in 2 minutes.

Lizzy: WHOA! That was cool!

Me: Thanks.

We went into the school.

---

Later that day we were heading home.

Me: So did Pipes get you girls to school on time?

Sailor Venus: He sure did. With only 2 minutes to spare.

Nico: Talk about cutting it close. Good job Pipes.

Pipes: Thanks Nico.

?: That was cutting it close.

We then saw a figure come flying from the air and we saw that it was Starfire and Blackfire's younger brother Prince Ryand'r A.K.A Wildfire!

Wildfire: Hello, sisters!

Starfire: Little brother!

Blackfire: It's great to see you!

They hugged him.

Starfire: We missed you.

Wildfire: I missed you both too.

Wildfire saw us.

Wildfire: Wow. J.D. Knudson it's such an honor to meet you. My name is Prince Ryand'r but you can call me Wildfire.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Wildfire. Welcome to the planet Earth.

Wildfire: Thank you.

Nico: It's a pleasure to have you here.

Wildfire: Thank you so much for taking care of my sisters for me.

Me: It was our pleasure. Starfire and Blackfire are like sisters to us and we love them so much like our own family.

Wildfire: I'm glad.

Me: We all are. Starfire showed you to us in this comic book she found.

I pulled out said comic and it showed what happened. It was Teen Titans Go! # 46: "The Return of Wildfire?"

---

Wildfire is the younger brother to Starfire and Blackfire and the crown prince to the Tamaranean throne.

He doesn't appear in the television series, but has had many appearances in comics.

Five years before Starfire's arrival on Earth in the episode Go!, the Gordanians invaded the planet Tamaran. The lush planet was soon ravaged and war-torn. As the threat of a takeover by the Gordanians became even greater, Wildfire was secretly sent away to an unknown part of space in order to preserve the royal family line of Tamaran, and has not been heard from since.

The Return of Wildfire?

In Teen Titans Go! # 46, we meet a now-teenaged Wildfire reuniting with his older sister, Starfire in the presence of the rest of Titans West, Wonder Girl, Red Star, Kid Flash, and Jinx.

The two spend the day in Titans Tower, and Starfire introduces her younger brother to all the Titans present and her pet, Silkie. Silkie has a negative reaction towards the young Tamaranean, which surprises Starfire, who apologizes for the actions of the moth larva. Wildfire replies that he does not like animals much, gaining a suspicious look from Beast Boy in the background, and Starfire begins to speak about the pet that Wildfire had when he was a child, before trailing off and stating that she is "merely disappointed that Wildfire and Silkie did not get along instantly." Starfire then proceeds to introduce her younger brother to two 'delicacies' of Earth-pizza and mustard-while Robin contacts Galfore expressing concern about Wildfire's actions. Galfore attempts to reassure the Titans leader, while Starfire gives Wildfire a tour of the Titans Tower.

Later that night, the two siblings are exhausted after a long day of touring and storytelling. They both head off to bed. Soon after, Raven and Cyborg are attacked by none other than Wildfire-who the Titans discover is actually Madame Rouge in disguise. A battle ensues, but Madame Rouge manages to escape. A crestfallen Starfire mourns the fact that her brother has not truly returned, but states that there were "too many things wrong about him." However, she also realizes that there were also things 'right' about him. She deduces that Madame Rouge could not have worked alone, and figures out that it must have been their evil older sister, Blackfire, who had helped the shape-shifter. Starfire flies to the prison where Blackfire is currently being held and informs the older Tamaranean that her plans have failed. Furious that Blackfire would stoop that low just to destroy her, Starfire renounces Blackfire as her older sister, and swears to find her long-lost younger brother because "He is the only family she has left!"

---

Blackfire: Whoa! I can't believe I was that evil. That dark presence inside me really turned me into a monster.

Starfire: I know. But I think this happened in another universe.

Me: Thank goodness we killed Madame Rouge.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: Thank goodness.

Lincoln: But that version of Blackfire is pure evil.

Me: How do you say jerk in Tamaranean, Starfire?

Starfire: Florfka.

Me: Good name. That version of Blackfire is a Florfka.

Nico: Nice. I think she is the biggest Florfka ever.

We laughed.

Wildfire: Nice one.

Me: Thanks Wildfire.

We high five.

Me: We had an interstellar wedding on Tamaran for Beast Boy and Tara. It was the first wedding we've ever had there.

Wildfire: I've heard about that. I'm so happy for them.

Nico: We all are.

Bane then appeared.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) I agree amigos.

Me: Hola Bane.

Laney: What brings you out here?

Bane: Just wanted to help you all out since it's not my turn.

Me: Cool.

But then we saw people screaming and running for their lives and we saw houses being destroyed by the Kids Next Door enemy BIG BROTHER!

---

Big Brother is a giant teenage villain based on the common archetype of the abusive older brother.

He first appears in Operation: M.I.N.I.-G.O.L.F. where he is defeated by Numbuh 2. In Operation: M.O.V.I.E., he apprehends Numbuh 4 when his disguise is blown. In Operation: Z.E.R.O., his giant pants are on display in the KND museum.

Big Brother does not incorporate himself with the Teen Ninjas probably due to his size, and rather assembles with other adult villains if not working alone.

Numbuh 1: Big Brother!?

Me: Whoa! He looks mean!

Nico: He sure is!

Laney: And he's huge!

Big Brother: GIVE ME BACK MY STUFF YOU PUNKS!

He punched the ground and destroyed a house with incredible strength.

Ultra Humanite: Based on his lack of intelligence, we should be able to outsmart Big Brother.

Me: Yes we should.

Numbuh 1: He's all brawn and no brains.

Me: He gives all big brothers everywhere a really bad name! Lets get him!

We went at him!

Big Brother: I WILL KILL YOU ALL! NOBODY RUNS FROM BIG BROTHER!

POW!

I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a house and he got up and saw that I was now at his size.

Me: You give big brothers everywhere a really bad name tubby!

Dominique: How the Hell are you even someone's brother?!

Rubberband Man stretched all over.

Big Brother: (tries to punch Rubberband Man) BIG BROTHER HURT RUBBER MAN!

Rubberband Man: (dodges it) Nope. Rubber Man smash Big Brother! (stretches his fist and punches him)

BLAM!

He crashed into the ground and got up.

KROW!

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth!

Nico: This guy gives big brothers everywhere a really bad name!

Vince: Big time!

Me: And I'm going to pound this monsters face in all over the place! (Crack Knuckles)

But then Ebon, Selma & Patty and Greiger appeared.

Me: Ebon, Selma & Patty and Greiger.

Greiger: That's right.

Ebon: I just want you to know that we have nothin to do with this asshole's assault.

Maria: We know, Ebon. I know that you have Adam as a brother. And Patty and Selma have themselves as sisters.

Greiger: Don't forget me. (to Yusei) I told you about my siblings before.

Yusei: That's right.

Me: And Joey you have Serenity as your little sister.

Numbuh 2: And I have Tommy.

Nico: And I have my sisters.

Vince: And I have my sisters.

Brock: And I am an older brother myself. I have a lot of siblings.

Ash: That's right you have a big family.

Laney: Most of us have siblings.

Big Brother rushed and I kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the ground.

Me: He may be big but he has no brains.

Lana: No kidding.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was another one of Sailor Moon's enemies, BLACK WIDOW!

---

Black Widow is a Negamonster sent by Neflite to gather energy for the Negaverse. She has the appearance of a spider. She attacks with spiderlike threads. She appeared in Sailor Moon episode 13, Wedding Day Blues.

Her essence was implanted in the wedding dress material picked by Miss Lambert, the sewing teacher. When her energy reached its highest point, Black Widow appeared and began draining energy. She fought Sailor Moon and trapped her with spider threads, but Sailor Mercury and Sailor Mars arrived and used Mercury Bubbles Blast and Mars Fire Ignite to confuse Black Widow and release Sailor Moon from her attack. Sailor Moon destroyed Black Widow with Moon Tiara Magic.

---

Sailor Moon: Black Widow!

Laney: Not this ugly freak again.

Natasha Romanoff: (Offended) I'm called the Black Widow too, you know!

Black Widow: But I'm actually a spider!

Shanan: You Arachnomites are sure persistent. Now we can finish our fight without Leni blasting you with bug spray.

Qin: What is an Arachnomite?

Shanan: Arachnomites are a race of spider warriors that come from the planet Arachnus IX located 39,000 Light-years away from Earth. It's a city planet completely covered in spiderwebs. They are a very hostile and dangerous race that kill the males of their species and they have the same characteristics as spiders on Earth. They are very formidable warriors and can fight very well.

Qin: Whoa! That is crazy!

Nico: It sure is.

Shanan: It sure is. When we fought the first time, Leni appeared and freaked out because of her fear of spiders and blasted her with Bug Spray.

Lola: I remember that and Leni was still afraid of Spiders back then.

Shanan: Yeah.

Black Widow: But that was impressive that she got the drop on me like that.

Shanan: It was. Fear can cause people to do very strange things and all that. But now we can finish our fight unimpeded.

Black Widow: Yes.

Me: Lets get them.

Troy: You're in for a spanking!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel rangers.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Ebon

Rubberband Man, Inque and Lily were facing Ebon.

Lily: You never treated your brother like that did you Ivan?

Ebon: Never. Just because I'm a bad guy doesn't mean that I don't show love for my brother. I love my brother more than anything.

Rubberband Man: Thanks bro.

Inque: Aww.

Ebon: Anytime little bro. Lets do it.

Lily: With pleasure.

Ebon called out his Pokemon and they went at him and punched and blasted him all over with powerful punches and kicks and blasts of water and knocked them out.

Lily: Good fight.

## Battle 2: Patty & Selma

Mandee, Caitlin and Dominique were facing Patty & Selma.

Mandee: You never treated Marge like how Big Brother did to others did you?

Patty: No way Mandee. We loved Marge and she is perfect.

Selma: But we didn't know she was having mental problems.

Caitlin: I'm sorry that happened to Marge. I wish she could change.

Dominique: Me too.

Selma: Yeah. But the best thing we can do for her is pray.

Mandee: True. Lets dance. Oh Lisa told me to have tell Ling she says hello.

Patty: Thank you Mandee.

Selma & Patty called out their Pokemon and they went at them. Mandee, Caitlin and Dominique punched and blasted Patty & Selma and their Pokemon with blasts of fire and burned them and knocked them out.

Mandee: Good fight.

---

Battle 3: Greiger

---

Boris, Ultra Humanite and Clawful were facing Greiger.

Clawful: Thank goodness you aren't like Big Brother, Greiger.

Greiger: I know. He gives big brothers everywhere a really bad name.

Ultra Humanite: Tell me about it. But thank goodness you wouldn't do that to your brothers.

Greiger: I know. Lets dance.

Boris: Gladly.

Greiger called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of indigo fire, psychic energy and Lobster energy and the blasts hit Greiger and his Pokemon and knocked him out.

Boris: Good fight.

---

## Battle 4: Black Widow

Shanan was facing the Black Widow.

Shanan: You give spiders and Natasha Romanov a bad name.

Shanan fired an energy blast and obliterated the Black Widow.

## Battle 5: Big Brother

KROW!

I kicked Big Brother and sent him crashing into a brick wall.

He got up and charged at me I dealt him a deadly uppercut to his chin and sent him high into the sky and I flew up to him and dealt him a deadly axe kick and sent him crashing into the ground.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Big Brother got up and we all regrouped.

Me: You make me sick Big Brother. You are worse than the other two Big Brothers we all hate. You make Terrance and Brad look like saints compared to you.

Big Brother: YOU WILL DIE!

Laney kicked him in the face and gave him a nasty bloody nose.

Lana bit his arm and ripped a chunk of his arm off and he screamed in pain and Lana had blood on her teeth. YUCK!

Quadore, Aokua, Iflar, Topar, and Fivarth slashed, blasted and smashed Big Brother all over the place and the Megaforce Rangers blasted and slashed him all over the place.

Lori: I'm going to literally turn you into a human pretzel!

She grabbed him and he screamed in pain as Lori tied him up in a pretzel knot and it hurt like hell.

Aylene C.: Try this one on! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PYRO TYRANNO RAMPAGE!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into a ferocious Tyrannosaurus made of pure fire and it bit and burned Big Brother all over and it hurt like hell.

Nico: How about this one? EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GAIA HAMMER SUPERSMASH!

Nico formed a hammer of earth and smashed Big Brother into pulp. He was flatter than a pancake.

Laney: This is sure to hurt. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: JUNGLE CANNIBAL ASSAULT!

Laney fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into a vicious and voracious tribe of jungle cannibals and they pulverized and slashed and cut Big Brother all over the place with vicious force and fury.

Lola: Nice one! How about this one? FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FOX INFERNO WHEEL STAMPEDE!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into a bunch of wheels made of pure blue fire and they rolled and burned Big Brother all over.

Numbuh 362: Now for some storm power. STORM STYLE NINJA ART: CAMILLE THUNDERSTORM ELECTROCUTION!

Numbuh 362 fired a massive wave of lightning, wind and rain and it had the intensity of the deadly Hurricane Camille from the 1969 Atlantic Hurricane Season and blew him around and pulverized and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Lets show some teamwork!

Pipes: With pleasure!

Shino: Lets do it.

Pipes used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Shino used the Hidden Leaf Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Pipes' strength and Shino's bug powers 100-fold.

Air Man and Headstrong used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Headstrong's plasma sphere shooter and Air Man's air blasts 100-fold.

Pipes and Shino Aburame: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE ANT BOULDER CARNAGE!

Pipes picked up a boulder and Shino covered it in fire ants and Pipes threw it.

Air Man and Headstrong: HURRICANE PLASMA BLAST!

Air Man fired a wave of wind and Headstrong fired a barrage of plasma balls.

Devon Daniels and Brody Romero: CHEETAH NINJA FIRESTORM!

Ravi Shaw and Preston Tien: GORILLA NINJA TSUNAMI!

Zoey Reeves and Calvin Maxwell: JACKRABBIT NINJA EARTHQUAKE!

Nate Silva and Hayley Foster: MANTIS NINJA THUNDERSTRIKE!

Steel and Sarah Thompson: SCARAB NINJA HURRICANE!

Orion and Levi Weston: SILVER & GOLD NINJA STARSTRIKE!

The rangers fired blasts of elemental energy and powerful blades of energy.

Knight Mare: NOWHERE TO HIDE!

Lori and Knight Mare: DARK SHADOW HURRICANE BLAST!

Blackout: DARKNESS FALLS!

Leni and Blackout: GRAVITY ECLIPSE BLAST!

Nightfall: DARK AND DANGEROUS!

Luna and Nightfall: MAELSTROM OF SHADOW!

Hood Sickle: ANY LAST WORDS?

Luan and Hood Sickle: ECLIPSE SCYTHE DUOSLASH!

Starcast: A SHOT IN THE DARK!

Lynn and Starcast: VOLCANIC DARKSIDE BLAST!

Nightshade: DARK DAYS AHEAD!

Lincoln and Nightshade: THUNDERSTORM SHADOW BLAST!

Knight Light: SEE THE LIGHT!

Linka and Knight Light: LIGHTNING LIGHT FLASHBLAST!

Spotlight: TIME TO SHINE!

Liberty and Spotlight: MAGIC LIGHTBEAM BLAST!

Astroblast: READY, SET, GLOW!

Lyra and Astroblast: PRISMATIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Aurora: THE SPEED OF LIGHT!

Lee and Aurora: FIRE LIGHT SLASHSTORM!

Blastertron: TARGET ACQUIRED

Lucy Loud and Blastertron: LIGHTDARK SLASH STORM!

Luminous: LIGHTS, CAMERA, ME!

Laney and Luminous: LIGHT BRAMBLE SLASH AND CUT!

Eye Scream: YOU'LL SCREAM FOR EYE SCREAM!

Lana and Eye Scream: SUBZERO EYEBLAST STORM!

Fisticuffs: COMING UP SWINGIN!

Lola and Fisticuffs: FIRESTORM FIST LIGHTBLAST!

Eye Five: NEED A HAND?!

Lisa Loud and Eye Five: TECHNO GEAR LIGHTBLAST!

Lob Goblin: POWER ON!

Lily and Lob Goblin: MAELSTROM THUNDER LIGHT!

They all fired blasts of light and darkness and elemental blasts and the blasts all slammed into Big Brother and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some smashing Final Smash power!

Bane: Lets do it amigos!

Wildfire: Lets do it.

Crusher: IT'S CRUSH HOUR!

Bane pumped Venom into him and bulked himself up to 100,000 men.

Numbuh 2, Wildfire, me, Nico, Bane and Crusher: SMASHING MEGAPUNCH SMASH!

We went at Big Brother and Crusher smashed him with his hammer and the rest of us dealt him a super powerful punch of incredible power!

KRASMAAAAAAASSSSSSSHHHHHHH!

The punch was so powerful that it sent him crashing into an abandoned building and the whole building crashed down on top of him and buried him in the rubble. He popped out of the rubble and his clothes were torn up and he was laughing stupidly.

Big Brother: (Stupid talk) Baby you have a nice body. (Laughs)

He was knocked out.

Me: Wow. What a punch.

Bane: I think being put in my old cell would fit you.

Me: I agree.

The Masters of Evil came.

Patty: I really did like how you guys discussed 6 recruits for us.

Numbuh 2: You did?

Selma: Of course!

Ebon: In fact, in a few days or so, maybe you guys can discuss 6 more recruits in our ranks.

William: We'd like that.

Greiger: Glad to hear it!

Me: Before you leave, (Pulls out cigarette lighter) Light ya?

Selma: Oh thank you.

I flicked the lighter and lit their cigarettes.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was intense.

We put Big Brother in Bane's old cell in the Mariana Trench Prison. He was sentenced to eternity without parole.

Me: Good riddance to that bad brother.

Numbuh 2: You said it. What a jerk.

Nico: Yep.

Numbuh 2: (To the viewers) Being a big brother is awesome. But being an extremely abusive big brother like Big Brother can be a major nightmare. Never be like Big Brother.

Me: Well said Hoagie.

We went home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Big Brother from Codename: Kids Next Door was a major league big time jerk and he gives all big brothers everywhere a really bad name. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Get ready for an interdimensional adventure as we embark on a journey of awesomeness with Penn Zero and his awesome friends as we take down the evil Rippen and make him pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Interdimensional Crossover Battles

We were over in the awesome town of Middleburg, Florida. The home of awesome interdimensional hero team Penn Zero and his friends.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) So this is Middleburg.

Nico: It sure is.

I was floating with everyone in a lotus position while reading a book from Skyland's history called "The Coming of The Darkness" and it was really interesting. But what it revealed about The Darkness was absolutely shocking.

---

The Darkness is the overarching antagonist in the Skylanders game series prominently serving as the secondary antagonist of Spyro's Adventure and the main antagonist of Superchargers.

It is said to be the ultimate force behind all evil, portrayed as a large mass of ominous storm clouds. It is never effective on its own. The Darkness must channel itself through the weak, and in some cases, the weak minded.

Despite being the living embodiment of evil, The Darkness itself and its sinister magic can be controlled. Spyro is the only known Skylander so far to use The Darkness and combine its power with his own to become Dark Spyro, eventually being able to control this power and using the dark magic to fight evil, but always runs the risk of being consumed by the darkness.

In Skylanders SuperChargers, The Darkness gains sentience and is voiced by Ike Amadi, who also played Angor Rot from Tales of Arcadia.

Centuries ago when the Ancients were eagerly exploring the universe using the Rift Engines, they accidentally created a sinister rift engine that opened a portal to a forbidden world. From this portal emerged The Darkness, who proceeded to wreak havoc and unleash dark forces across Skylands. The Skylanders and Portal Masters of old held back the minions of The Darkness until a solution was made known when the Ancients created the Core of Light, which repelled the Darkness to the dark corners of Skylands.

Despite being driven away, The Darkness was still out there, notably lending its assistance to Dark Portal Masters which it corrupted with dark thoughts, in their evil schemes. It played a role in wiping out Voodood's entire tribe when they marched to battle the evil force, resulting with Voodood being the only survivor. When The Darkness attempted to corrupt the Core of Light, its influence nearly consumed Spyro, and it was Master Eon's timely spells that saved the young dragon from a horrible fate. The Darkness also destroyed Boom Jet's homeland, but the Air Skylander managed to rescue the citizens just in time. Elves who chose to be evil and embraced the effects of The Darkness are called Drow, but they retained their love for nature.

For generations, the Core of Light repelled The Darkness until Kaos returned from his exile and destroyed the Core, allowing him to use The Darkness for his own gain to take over and rule Skylands as its emperor. After the Core of Light was restored by the new Portal Master and their Skylanders, The Darkness was repelled once more.

In the 3DS version of Spyro's Adventure, The Darkness came to the Radiant Isles and brought with it Hektore, who proceeded to capture the Mystic Seekers and forced them to create the Dark Mirror that shrouded the Radiant Isles from the rest of Skylands. After Hektore was destroyed, The Darkness was driven away.

Though not appearing in the main story, The Darkness took over the Midnight Museum, attempting to engulf its relics in "eternal forgottenness". It could only be repelled for small amounts of time with the museum's light spheres, giving just enough time for the Skylanders to retrieve the relics before it engulfed the building.

It was revealed that a small, remaining portion of The Darkness was collected after being pushed back by the Core of Light. This fragment of darkness was sealed inside a vial behind an elemental door within the Skylanders Academy where no one could gain access to it. However, the Darkness fragment was able to transfer its power to strengthen Kaos, who was locked away in his Traptanium prison after the events of Skylanders: Trap Team. Because of this, Kaos was able to leave his cell for short periods of time without the Skylanders knowing, eventually leaving his prison completely. After planning his escape, Kaos and Glumshanks broke open the elemental door within the school and took away The Darkness fragment to be used for their latest evil plan in ruling Skylands.

The fragment of The Darkness grew into a large power source for Kaos' Sky Eater, consuming the magic of Skylands as the machine ravaged the skies. It eventually became sentient, gaining a voice and seemingly seeks to help Kaos rule not only Skylands, but the entire universe. However, the Darkness grew impatient with Kaos' negligence in taking matters seriously, informing the Portal Master that the Skylanders were making the Core of Light into a weapon against him. Glumshanks soon pointed out that if The Darkness destroys Skylands, there would be nothing left of Skylands for Kaos to rule over. The Darkness easily manipulated Kaos into siding with it on this goal, driving the evil Portal Master to fire a suspicious Glumshanks in the process.

When Skylands was at its knees, with the Core of Light destroyed by the Sky Eater, Kaos displayed hesitation on destroying Skylands, as without it, he would not be able to rule it like he always wanted. The Darkness, having had enough of waiting, forced the evil Portal Master to cooperate by removing the dark powers it had given to Kaos. Not wanting to lose his powers, Kaos begrudgingly initiated the destruction sequence of Skylands, satisfying The Darkness, who returned Kaos' powers to him. After the Skylanders defeated Kaos within The Sky Eater, The Darkness easily subdued the heroes and commanded Kaos to destroy the Dark Rift Engine to forever crush their hopes of saving Skylands. Instead, Kaos turned on the Rift Engine, having had enough of being ordered around. As it was being pulled into the portal from whence it came, The Darkness swore vengeance and it seemed the day was saved once again. Suddenly The Darkness emerged from the dark portal, now using remnants of The Sky Eater as armor in a final assault against the Skylanders. After a lengthy battle, the force behind all evil was defeated.

Spyro mentioned that The Darkness was locked away, presumably back to its own dimension after its battle with the Skylanders.

---

I gasped in absolute shock and horror. It was hard to imagine that The Darkness posed that massive of a threat, not just to Skylands but all life in the entire universe!

Me: Whoa man! Spyro I didn't know that The Darkness was that dangerous and evil.

Spyro: I know. The Darkness has been the source of a lot of problems over the centuries for Skylands.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it's really awful. But now we may one day face The Darkness in the future.

Nico: That's terrible. I have a strong feeling that we're going to face The Darkness in the future.

Timmy Turner: This Darkness is worse than the Darkness that I faced.

Hot Head: You faced The Darkness before Timmy?

Timmy Turner: No this Darkness was looking for Redemption and I succeeded and saved the Universe.

Me: Whoa. That's amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Dark Spicer, Robo Blaze, Shiv, Carly Carmine, Snake, Firefly, and Electro were with us and Snake had his son Jeremy with him.

Dark Spicer: Still feeling afraid, Lincoln?

Lincoln: No. Now, I know me and Luna will be able to stop ourselves from becoming like our Royal Defenders counterparts.

Luna: That's right dude.

Me: Yeah.

But then I got a message from King Kai.

King Kai: (From the Otherworld) J.D. can you hear me?

Me: King Kai. Yes I hear you. What's up?

King Kai: I'm afraid I have bad news J.D. The enemies that Goku and his team have faced over the years have all escaped from Hell and are on their way to destroy Goku to get revenge on him.

Me: What!? How did that happen King Kai?

King Kai: King Enma is looking into that. But it has something to do with someone opening a portal into your world and releasing his enemies into your world.

Me: That's terrible. Without a doubt, they will be as weak as they were when Master Goku and team all faced them.

King Kai: That's right. But be careful J.D.

Me: You can count on us to stop them King Kai.

Nico: So Kakarot and the Z-Fighter's enemies are all on the loose?

Me: That's right. We have to be ready for anything.

Lola: Okay.

Vegeta then sensed something.

Vegeta: I sense 2 power levels. They're not too far away.

Me: Can you get a fix on who they are?

Vegeta: Yes I know these two power levels. They are Burter and

Jeice.

Me: The Blue Hurricane and Red Magma of the Ginyu Force?

Vegeta: Yes.

Krillin: Not those guys again.

Gohan: I thought we were rid of those clods for good.

Me: But we have to be ready for them.

Carly: This is gonna be intense.

We then arrived at the house of Penn Zero and his friends Sashi and Boone.

Penn Zero: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Sashi: Awesome! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Penn: It's an honor to meet you guys!

Violet Incredible: The honor's all ours, Penn.

Me: Same to you guys. We heard so much about you all and how you have done so much all over the multiverse.

Sashi: We don't like to brag.

Sashi: (sees Dark Spicer, Carly Carmine, Snake, Shiv, Electro, Firefly, and Robo Blaze) What are they doing here?!

Snake: Can't we hang out with our frenemies?

Carly: And have me look after my children?

Me: It's all right guys. It's not their turn to face us so they are helping us out.

Nico: We're glad we found you guys. We have something big to tell you.

Me: Yeah. We got word on our intel on the Royal Defenders that you were threatened in their universe. It's a really ugly story.

Sashi: Who are the Royal Defenders?

Me: They are essentially an alternate universe version of us and they are also us gone bad because me, Nico, Vince and everyone else weren't there to keep them in line.

Lincoln: Yeah they are a Team Loud Phoenix Storm version of the Justice Lords.

I revealed what happened and more about what the Royal Defenders did to their version of Penn Zero and how and more and they were absolutely horrified!

Boone: The Royal Defenders did that to us?!

Octane: I know. They really fell from grace and became jerks.

Nico: Yep. Big time.

Me: Yeah. We went into war against them a couple of weeks ago and we defeated them and threw them into the Raft Prison run by S.H.I.E.L.D.

Sashi: I think locking up the Royal Defenders in the Raft is risky considering how dangerous they are.

Electro: C'mon! Who would be stupid enough to bust them out anyway?

Me: That's right. Nobody can get in and nobody can get out. The Raft is essentially an impenetrable fortress with security 1,000 times greater than Fort Knox.

Boone: Whoa!

Penn: That is so cool! How did you guys defeat the Royal Defenders?

Me: We had a lot of help.

Ed Cowart: Thanks to me. My name is Ed Cowart. I was a spy that helped Team Loud Phoenix Storm bring down the Royal Defenders. I am from the universe that the Royal Defenders came from and thanks to my intel, technological ingenuity and tactical planning we took down the Royal Defenders and overwhelmed them.

Me: Yep. It was thanks to Ed here that we defeated the Royal Defenders and made them pay for their crimes and stripped them of their powers forever.

Nico: Yep.

Penn: Wow! You guys are awesome!

Me: We don't like to brag. But there was one rule that Team Loud Phoenix Storm has that they don't.

Sashi: Which is?

Me: With great power comes great responsibility.

Spiderman: I invented that saying and J.D. uses that saying for his motto.

Me: Yeah.

Penn: Wow. You guys have done so much all over the universe and more. We also have done so much all over the universe too. Let us show you what we do.

Me: Okay.

We went to the local movie theater and we saw an awesome and really cool interdimensional multiverse portal!

Nico: Whoa! That is a cool portal!

Sandstorm: This portal really is amazing.

Me: Wow. It's an interdimensional multiverse crossover portal.

Penn: Yep. It's our gateway to any universe.

Stewie: Most impressive technology!

Brian: Really amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Paige: This is amazing. It's very similar to what we use on a daily basis.

Nico: It sure is.

Shiv: You guys got something to eat around here?

Lynn: Is that all you ever think about Shiv, is food?

Shiv: I'm always hungry.

Me: We can see that.

Penn: By the way we're going to need your help to take down our archenemy. Rippen.

Me: Rippen?

Sashi: He is always interfering with our missions and is always out to kill us.

Me: Hmm.

I went over Rippen's history and information.

---

Rippen is the main antagonist of the Disney XD TV series Penn Zero: Part Time Hero. An art teacher (at a high school) but actually a part-time villain, Rippen sought to defeat Penn Zero (the show's main protagonist) and become full-time villain. He has a part-time minion named Larry who, ironically, is not evil and was usually the reason why Rippen constantly fails.

He was voiced by Alfred Molina, who also played Ke-Pa, Viggo Grimborn, Maxim Horvath, Doctor Octopus, and Satipo.

Not much is fully known about Rippen's past, except that his parents took favor in his sister Vlurgen over Rippen, as according to him, she was given things like a car, a different magical scepter for every day of the week, and competent henchmen. This leads to Rippen to become a full-time villain and his plans to outdo Vlurgen.

At some point prior to the series' events, Rippen became an art teacher at Middleburg Central High, working under the authority of the school's principal Larry, who in actuality is the former's non-evil part-time minion. As revealed in the "Zap One", he trapped Penn's parents in a dimension known as the Most Dangerous World Imaginable.

Penn Zero: Part-Time Hero

Throughout the series, Rippen and Larry would be teleported to an universe by their Multi-Universe Transprojector technician Phil, the opposite of the heroes' technician Phyllis. As his part-time minion, Larry gives Rippen an objective tied to the universe, usually involving sabotage or ruin. However this often backfires simply because of either of the two's incompetence, resulting in their enemies' victory and their own defeat.

In the series finale, as Penn, Boone, and Sashi travel to dangerous places in the multiverse to find the former's parents, Rippen and Larry rally up the various villains to stop them. Unfortunately, they failed and all of them are zapped back to the Odysessy; however, the bombs that were placed in the Most Dangerous World Imaginable to be destroyed have failed to be remote detonated, as Rippen revealed that he snuck in and sabotaged it earlier in the day prior. As it is known that one has to activate the bombs from the other side to close the portal, he decided to volunteer and seal it after learning the value of integrity from Penn and his friends. All of the other villains, included Larry, also choose to go with Rippen; with that set, he and Larry detonate the bombs, closing the portal and saving the multiverse.

* * *

We gasped.

Me: Whoa! He tried to kill you guys more times than anyone else we know.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: And your version of Rippen is different from the Royal Defenders Rippen. According to our intel we got, their Rippen sacrificed himself and became a hero. Where the one you guys know is a villain.

Lana: Wow. Huge twist. He went from Villain to hero Martyr.

Laney: Yep.

Me: But we'll gladly help you all take down your version of Rippen and instead of killing him we'll throw him in prison.

Sashi: (to Robo Blaze) Can't you make a Robotron to help us out against Rippen?

Robo Blaze: Evox's virus is required for that. Which won't be possible now that he's kicked the bucket.

Me: Yeah and we also Hakaied him and banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Penn: The Warp?

Me: It's an interdimensional plane of psychic energy that serves as the ultimate prison. It's a crazy and dangerous place.

I told them all about the Warp and it was horrifying.

Penn: Whoa man!

Nico: I know. We were shocked ourselves when we went through the Warp to get to the universe of The Royal Defenders.

Laney: Yeah.

Lola: It was a really scary place.

Lily: Yeah.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. I play Warhammer 40K und I couldn't believe it was real. It was amazing to see it as we were going through it.

Me: It sure was.

Penn: Wow. But anyway lets show you guys one of my favorite places to go to.

Penn activated the portal and we went through it and we saw that we were in a funny place where everyone is clowns.

Luan: Hey wow! Everyone is clowns!

Lana: So funny!

We saw a clown get punched in the face with an extendo-boxing glove from a phone and we laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) That one punched his lights out! (Laughs)

We all laughed hysterically!

Me: (LAUGHS) What is this place?

Penn: Welcome to Chuckle City.

Nico: This place has to be the funniest place in the universe.

Sashi: It is.

Penn: What do you think of my clown costume?

Firefly: I think it's a pleasant version of the Joker's outfit.

We laughed.

Laney: It sure is.

Lori: The Joker was horrible. But this is all literally so funny.

Elena Validus: One of us should do some recon and spy on Rippen.

Rumble: I can do it.

Rumble went through a portal and went into Rippen's home.

Rippen: (looks online) I don't believe this. I actually sacrifice myself to save an entire universe from a bomb?!

Larry: C'mon, Rippen. I'm sure no one on this universe thinks of you as a hero.

Rippen: You're right. And they never will. Because I'm gonna detonate a bomb in Middleburg so everyone will remember me as the baddest villain of them all!

What Rippen didn't know was that Rumble was eavesdropping through the ventilation shaft.

Rumble: (contacts Soundwave) Hey, Soundwave. You get all that?

Soundwave: I did. Rippen is really determined to force others to remember him as a villain.

Me: That's awful. Then we have to be ready for him.

Stone Man: This time, let's do an entrance with rocks.

Penn: What happened to those Phoenix Cries you guys usually do?

Me: We decided to do different variations of our entrances. Our Phoenix Cry entrance was getting too predictable so we decided to experiment.

Penn: Oh I get it.

Yep.

Then we saw a red flash of light and into the Chuckle City Universe came RIPPEN AND LARRY!

We got ready.

Over by the Chuckle City City Hall building Rippen and Larry were planting the bomb.

But then a massive earthquake shook the area and mountains rose all around Rippen and Larry and then the Mountains roared with the ferociousness of the legendary Yeti and then they exploded and we landed in front of them.

Me: Rippen and Larry. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Rippen: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've heard so many good things about you all.

Nico: We're going to smash both of your faces in!

Laney: Yeah! Your days of terrorizing the Multiverse and killing Penn and his friends are over.

Lola: That's right you freak of nature!

Vince: Yeah leopard face.

Varie: Bring it you jerk ball!

Nico: Overzealous jerkfucker.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your fucking ass is about to be kicked.

Laney: All the way into oblivion.

Then Technus, Number 7 and Zs'Skayr appeared.

Me: Technus, Number 7 and Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: Indeed.

Penn: Are you guys also members of the Masters of Evil?

Technus: That's right. But we're not really helping Rippen.

Zs'Skayr: This is the part where we fight our archenemies in a battle.

Me: We have an awesome and challenging fight with them.

?: (Australian Accent) They aren't the only ones mate.

Two figures came out and it was JEICE AND BURTER of the GINYU FORCE!

---

Burter

Burter (or Butta in several dubs) is one of the Ginyu Special Force who work for Frieza and a supporting antagonist in the Namek Saga. He has blue skin and red eyes. He is the biggest of the Ginyu Force, and also the fastest, possessing incredible super speed that can make others look like they are moving in slow motion. He and Jeice often fight together.

Burter retrieved a Dragon Ball that Vegeta tried to throw away to prevent Frieza getting it. While watching the fight between Guldo and Kuririn and Son Gohan, Burter bet with Recoome on the outcome, betting a chocolate nut bar that Guldo would take more than a few minutes. Time elapsed and Butta won the candy.

After Son Goku arrived on Namek and knocked out Recoome, Burter and Jeice fought Goku, but were unable to do anything to him. Goku proved faster than Burter in the battle, and eventually kicked him away and slammed him down toward the ground, then caught him from below as he was about to hit the ground, knocking him out. After Jeice ran off, Vegeta killed Butta by stomping on his neck with his knee.

After his death, Burter appeared alongside Recoome, Jeice, and Guldo, where Kaio invited them over to his planet to see if Yamcha, Tenshinhan, and Chaozu could defeat them, and they attempted to take it over. Burter and Jeice fought Tien, who gained the advantage against them and defeated them; as they attempted to use the Purple Comet Attack, he sent them into Hell.

In the Great Saiyaman Saga, Burter and several other dead villains - Frieza, King Cold, Cell, Recoome, Jeice, and Guldo - attempted to cause trouble in Hell, but Goku defeated him by kneeing him in the stomach, sending him falling into the Bloody Pond with the other dead Ginyu members. Later he, along with Recoome, Jeice, Guldo, and Cell, were thrown onto a mountain of spikes by Pikkon, and was locked up with them.

He was last seen in the Kid Buu Saga, alongside several ogres and dead villains watching the battle between Goku and Kid Buu.

Jeice

Jheese (or Jeice in the FUNimation dub) is one of the Ginyu Special Force who work for Frieza and an antagonist of the Namek Saga. He is the only one of average height, and had red skin, long white hair, and speaks with a Scottish accent, which he changes for an Australian accent once FUNimation takes over for voice acting in Episode 54. He often fights alongside Burter. He is a Branch from the Planet of the same name.

He was voiced by Jason Liebrecht.

When Frieza called the Ginyu Force over to take the Dragon Balls back from Vegeta, Jeice brought Frieza a scouter case. After Son Goku defeated Reacoom, Jeice and Butta fought Goku but were unable to even damage him at all, with Goku deflecting Jeice's ultimate attack, the Crusher Ball, as if it were a beach ball. After Goku easily defeated Butta, Jeice ran away to get Captain Ginyu. Ginyu was furious with Jeice for running away and nearly fired him before they both returned to the battlefield.

During the fight, Ginyu was chasing after Goku at one point, and Jeice tried to help by attacking the Saiyan, giving Ginyu the chance he needed to catch Goku. However, Ginyu released him, telling Jeice that he did not need his help, threatening to kill him if he interfered again. After Ginyu switched bodies with Goku, he and Jeice headed over to Frieza's spaceship where Ginyu fought Krillin and Son Gohan. However, as Ginyu's power level went down from not knowing how to use Goku's body, Ginyu found himself at a disadvantage and asked Jeice for help, but Vegeta stepped in before he could. Jeice crushed his scouter after reading Vegeta's power level at a high level, undoubtedly higher than his own.

Jeice fought Vegeta, and the battle briefly moved inside Frieza's spaceship. Vegeta had the upper hand, and soon tired of toying around with him. He kicked Jeice away and shattered his ribs with a kidney shot. Before Jeice could recover from the attack, Vegeta held out his hand in front of Jeice's face. Jheese begged for mercy but Vegeta completely destroyed him with an energy blast to the face. After his death, Jeice appeared alongside Recoome, Burter, and Guldo, as Kaio invited them to his planet in the next dimension to see if Yamcha, Tenshinhan, and Chiaotzu could defeat them. Jeice and Burter fought Tenshinhan, who defeated them as they were using the Purple Comet Attack, sending them both to Hell.

In the Great Saiyaman Saga, Jeice appeared alongside dead villains Cell, Frieza, King Cold, Recoome, Burter, and Guldo, terrorizing the ogres and causing trouble in Hell. Goku and Pikkon came to stop them, and Goku defeated Jeice first by punching him in the stomach, sending him falling into the Bloody Pond. Later, Jeice, along with Recoome, Burter, Guldo, and Cell, was thrown onto the spike by Pikkon and locked up along with Frieza and King Cold in a cell. In the Kid Buu& Saga, Jeice was last seen alongside several ogres and dead villains watching the battle between Goku and Kid Buu.

---

Vegeta: Jeice and Burter!

Me: Oh man!

Jeice: Long time no see Vegeta.

Burter: You've been doing well since the last time we fought.

Nico: You two don't have any what you are up against here.

Me: That's right. Your power levels have gotten weaker since the last time you fought Master Goku on Namek and they are nowhere near our levels.

Jeice: We'll see about that mate. Time for us to throw you…

POW!

I then punched Jeice in the face with devastating force and broke his nose and he cried in pain. Pink blood dripped from his nose.

Jeice: How dare you?

Me: Aww did I break your wittle nose? That was just for starters.

I then fired a massive wave of wind and blew Burter and Jeice away.

?: That was awesome!

A figure came out and it was STONEDOZER from episode 9 of Ninja Steel!

---

Stonedozer was first introduced by Cosmo Royale who summons stronger versions of the Kudabots, the Basherbots to aid him in battle. He is sent to a forest area in a mine where he has the Basherbot dig to stop Levi's concert. The Red and Pink Rangers confront him in the mine but he creates earthquakes, for which the two Rangers were able to morph and escape.

Stonedozer was able to dig under Levi's concert, after a small advise from Ripcon that the Rangers were still at the stadium, he destroy the stadium. Luckily, no one gets hurt because the Rangers help all of the viewers out safely and they were able to escape. Then, the Rangers encounter him with an group of Basherbots, for which the Stonedozer has the Basherbots attack the Rangers, as the Red, Yellow, Blue, White and Pink Rangers deal with the Basherbots, the Gold Rangers battles Stonedozer who attempts to flee. After a long duel, Levi was able to knock down Stonedozer with multiple slashes from his Rockstorm Guitar and destroy him with the Storm Star Tornado Slashes Final Attack.

He is gigantified and the Gold Ranger unleashed his new Zords, the Bull Rider Zord and the Ninja Bull Zord to battle Stonedozer. He had the upper hand at first, but Stonedozer was able to push the Zord back. the other Rangers summoned the Rumble Tusk Ninja Steel Megazord to aid the Bull Rider Zord in battle. Levi bucked the monster into the air where the others cut the monster down. Levi then transform his Zord into the Bull Rider Megazord to make a beat down on Stonedozer. The monster was knocked back by the Bull Rider Slash but was unfazed and threw forth some rocks but the Megazord's shotgun annihilated them. With the combined power of the Bull Rider Megazord's Rodeo Rapid Fire Final Attack and the Rumble Tusk Ninja Steel Megazord's Double Axe Final Attack, Stonedozer was destroyed for good.

---

Brody Romero: Stonedozer!

Stonedozer: It's been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to disrupt Levi's concert and Levi defeated you all by himself. And it was awesome.

Stonedozer: That's right. You have watched us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Stonedozer: I really liked the selfie you did with me the first time, Gold Ranger.

Levi: Thanks. But why are you bringing that up?

Stonedozer: Can we do another selfie together?

Levi: Why not.

Me, Nico and Levi did a selfie with him.

Levi: Cheese!

We smiled.

It took a picture and we looked awesome.

Me: Wow. We look good.

Levi: I'm putting together a scrapbook of the battles with our enemies.

Nico: Cool.

Me: Now that that's out of the way, lets get them.

Troy: Ok, Rippen. You want to be remembered as a villain? Then we'll treat you like one!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman rangers.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Zs'Skayr

Edd as Iron Boy, Soundwave and Shockwave were facing Zs'Skayr.

Edd: This is gonna be a most intriguing battle.

Soundwave: Indeed.

Shockwave: Lets get him.

Zs'Skayr: Come and get me.

Zs'Skayr called out his Pokemon and they went at him and blasted him all over with repulsor blasts and Light blasts and Sound blasts and the blasts hit Zs'Skayr and his Pokemon and exploded. Knocking them all out.

Edd: Good battle.

## Battle 2: Number 7

Edzilla, Guts Man and Stone Man were facing Number 7.

Number 7: This battle is gonna be an interesting one.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD ROBOT!

Guts Man: Let me at her!

Stone Man: Yeah I'm gonna smash her!

Number 7 called out her Pokemon and Edzilla, Guts Man and Stone Man fired blasts of fire, smashing rocks and boulders at Number 7 and they smashed into her and knocked her and her Pokemon out.

Edzilla roared in victory.

## Battle 3: Technus

Cyborg, Circe and Elena Validus were facing Technus.

Cyborg: This is gonna be a good fight.

Technus: It sure will.

Circe: Lets get him.

Elena Validus: Lets do it.

Technus called out his Pokemon and they went at him and Cyborg, Circe and Elena fired blasts of energy and they hit Technus and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Cyborg: Boo-yah.

## Battle 4: Jeice and Burter

Me and Goku were facing Jeice the Red Magma and Burter the Blue Hurricane.

Me: Student and Teacher facing two of the members of the Ginyu Force.

Goku: Yep.

Burter: Tell us, Goku? What do you fear the most?

Jeice: Losing your friends and family? Or become the very thing you fight against?

Me: How about you two for losing your lives yet again?

Jeice: I'm gonna wipe that stupid smirk off your face!

Me: Bring it on Snow White. I'll face Jeice, you face Burter.

Goku: You got it. And just for the record you two, I'm stronger than I was when we fought the last time on Namek.

Burter: Oh yeah? How so?

(Goku Goes Super Saiyan Theme plays)

Goku then powered up and I sensed his power level skyrocketing and then his aura turned yellow.

Goku: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

He then went Super Saiyan.

Jeice: WHAT!?

Me: He's not the only one.

I then went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix.

I then took off my trench coat and it crashed into the ground with a massive thunderous thud.

CRAAAAAASSSSSHHHH!

It was in a massive crater.

Jeice and Burter were gasping in shock.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Ah yeah that feels great. Now I'm stoked.**

Goku: Wow! You wear weighted training clothes too?

Me: **Yeah. I figured I might as well keep my power increasing by weighted clothes. It's like what you and Piccolo did Master Goku. Pikkon upgraded my trench coat with incredibly heavy weighted clothes that have increased my power significantly. I also plan to have the same thing done for everyone.**

Goku: Remind me to thank him for that.

Me: **Noted. Lets get them.**

We went at them and went at them with incredible speed and I punched Jeice in the stomach and the face with incredible force and power and I kicked him in the back of the head and he belched up a huge amount of pink blood and then he rebounded and fired red energy blasts at me and I deflected the blasts back at him and the blasts exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jeice: How is he so strong!? Lets see how strong is he?

He then activated his scouter and tried to measured it and then his scouter exploded.

Me: **That was pretty stupid.**

Jeice: Take this then! CRUSHER BALL!

He formed a powerful energy ball and threw it at me and I then deflected it back at him and it slammed into Jeice and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jeice then fired numerous red energy blasts at me and I deflected them back and away and the blasts hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: **If that's all you're made of it's really pathetic.**

Jeice then growled in rage.

Me: **Now it's my turn. CRUSHER BALL!**

I formed an orange energy ball and threw it at Jeice and it slammed into him and exploded! Completely obliterating him in an incredible explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jeice was dead in an instant. He didn't even stand a chance.

Goku then kicked Burter and knocked his whole head off. Completely decapitating him in an instant.

Me: **Whoa! Nice shot Master Goku.**

Goku: That was easy.

Me: **Too easy.**

I fired an energy blast and obliterated Burter's head and body. The Red Magma and the Blue Hurricane of the Ginyu Force were destroyed by the two of us. Not even worth our times.

---

Battle 5: Stonedozer

---

Nico, Lincoln and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Stonedozer.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nico and Lincoln fired blasts of energy and lightning and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and they hit Stonedozer and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Stonedozer was weak and dying.

Stonedozer: (Laughs weakly) You did it, Lincoln. You and Luna helepd the Rangers defeat me again without becoming like your Royal Defenders counterparts. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility. Remember that!

He fell to the ground and exploded in a powerful fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: Stonedozer, you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 6: Rippen

We regrouped and we were facing Rippen.

Me: **It's over Rippen. You're finished.**

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him square in the crotch and Nico punched him in the face and blasted him with lightning and electrocuted him all over and Rippen screamed in excruciating pain and Lincoln and Laney fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and Penn, Sashi and Boone smashed and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury. Arrthoa, Aimukk, and Kileron smashed and blasted him all over. Dark Spicer and team smashed, blasted and punched and kicked him all over the place with incredible fury and smashed him all over.

Luan: Lets get him. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRAVIOLET LIGHT SUNBURN!

Luan fired a blast of dark blue light and it hit Rippen and burned him all over. The burn was so bad that he was sizzling.

Varie: That is a nasty 3rd Degree Sunburn.

Nico: Totally crispy.

Varie: Try this to cool you off. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BARRACUDA SCHOOL CHOMP!

Varie fired a wave of water and it formed into a deadly school of ferocious barracuda fish and they chomped and bit Rippen all over and it hurt like hell.

Laney: Nice one! How about this one? JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: COCONUT MACHINE GUN PUMMEL!

Laney fired a massive barrage of coconuts and they all pulverized and pummeled Rippen all over the place with incredible force.

Lola: Take this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME WISP TSUNAMI!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a massive tsunami of flame wisps and smashed and burned him all over.

Shanan: How about this one? NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: KINGFISHER PECK SWARM!

Shanan fired a wave of leaves and wood and they formed into a swarm of angry Kingfisher birds and they pecked Rippen all over and it really hurt him.

Tea: Try this one on. FAIRY STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT ARROW FIRESTORM!

Tea fired a wave of light and it formed into a bunch of fairies and they fired arrows and skewered and burned him all over the place.

Carly: Nice one Tea! How about this one? HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE HUMMINGBIRD BURNSPEAR!

Carly formed a spear of fire that looked like a hummingbird beak and she threw it and it skewered and burned him all over.

Akiza: Nice one. How about this one? ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: THORNFIRE MEGA BARRAGE!

Akiza fired a wave of red fire and it formed into deadly rose thorns and they hit Rippen all over the place and they burned and hurt him all over.

Lincoln: Nice! Try this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it electrocuted Rippen with millions of volts of electricity.

Me: **Time for some teamwork.**

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets start with Magisword combos.

Prohyas: Awesome idea sis.

They got out Magiswords.

Announcer: HOT OIL MAGISWORD!

Vambre got out said Magisword.

Announcer: RADIATOR MAGISWORD!

Prohyas got out said Magisword.

Prohyas and Vambre: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SCALDING PAIN DRENCH!

They fired blasts of scalding hot water and super hot oil and the blasts slammed into Rippen and burned him all over and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Lincoln: Lets do it Lana.

Lana: YEAH!

Announcer: HOT SAUCE MAGISWORD!

Lincoln used said Magisword.

Lana: CAYENNE PEPPER MAGISWORD!

Lana pulled out said Magisword.

Lincoln and Lana: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: ZEPHOS EXTRACT SHOWER!

Lincoln and Lana fired a massive wave of pitch black capsaicin extract and it went into Rippen's mouth and then he screamed in excruciating pain as he exploded into flames and more.

Sandstorm: NICE! Lets do it.

Violet: YEAH!

Sandstorm and Violet used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced their Sandblaster Cannon and Force Field Powers 100-fold.

Octane and Silver Banshee used the Earth Cyber Planet Key too and they enhanced their Liquid Flamethrower and Sonic Scream Powers 100-fold.

Sandstorm and Violet Incredible: SANDSTORM GRENADE BOMB BARRAGE!

Sandstorm fired blasts of sand and Violet encased the blasts in her force field bubbles.

Octane and Silver Banshee: SONIC FLAMETHROWER

MEGABLAST!

Octane fired a massive wave of fire and Silver Banshee fired a blast of sonic energy.

Devon Daniels and Kirby: FIRE CHEETAH MEGABLAST!

Ravi Shaw and Waddle Dee: SPINNER SPEAR GORILLA STRIKE!

Zoey Reeves and Meta Knight: SLASHING JACKRABBIT BLADEDANCE!

Nate Silva and King Dedede: SMASHING MANTIS HAMMERSMASH!

Steel and The Three Mage Sisters: FIRE, ICE & LIGHTNING SCARAB BLASTSTORM!

They fired waves of energy, and weapons and elemental blasts.

Flameslinger: LET THE FLAMES BEGIN!

Lori Loud and Flameslinger: HURRICANE ARROW MEGA BARRAGE!

Eruptor: BORN TO BURN!

Leni and Eruptor: GRAVITY LAVA BARFSTORM!

Ignitor: SLASH AND BURN!

Luna and Ignitor: MAELSTROM LAVASLASH STORM!

Sunburn: ROAST AND TOAST!

Luan and Sunburn: PHOENIX LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Hot Head: HEY! I'M ON FIRE!

Lynn and Hot Head: VOLCANIC METEOR SLAMSTORM!

Hot Dog: SEE SPOT BURN!

Lincoln and Hot Dog: LIGHTNING COMET SLAM SHOWER!

Fryno: CRASH AND BURN!

Linka and Fryno: CHARGING THUNDERSTORM BURN!

Trail Blazer: THE MANE EVENT!

Liberty and Trail Blazer: MAGIC FIRESTORM MANEBLAST!

Blast Zone: BLAST AND FURIOUS!

Lyra and Blast Zone: FIRESTORM BOMB BARRAGE!

Fire Kraken: BURN TO BE WILD!

Lee and Fire Kraken: FIREWORK ULTRA MEGABARRAGE!

Torch: FIRE IT UP!

Lucy Loud and Torch: DARK FIRE INCINERATION!

Wildfire: BRINGING THE HEAT!

Laney and Wildfire: FIRESTORM LION PROWL!

Ka Boom: BOOM TIME!

Lana and Ka Boom: SUBZERO FIRE BOOMSTORM!

Spitfire: FUEL THE FIRE!

Lola and Spitfire: FIRESTORM TORNADO BURN!

Ember: FAN THE FLAMES!

Lisa and Ember: SWIRLING TECHNO METEOR SHOWER!

Flare Wolf: READY TO ROCKET!

Lily and Flare Wolf: MAELSTROM ROCKET MEGA BARRAGE!

Tae Kwon Crow: WHO DARES FACE ME!

Me and Tae Kwon Crow: WOLF FIRE SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Chef Pepper Jack: HOT, HOT, HOT SAUCE!

Nico and Chef Pepper Jack: NUCLEAR SPICE NUOVA FLAME!

We fired waves of fire and elemental energy. The blasts then hit Rippen all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time for some final smash power!**

Penn: Lets do it!

Penn, Sashi and Boone: MULTIVERSE SMASHING BLAST!

They fired waves of pink, blue and green energy and they slammed into Rippen and Larry and knocked them both down and out.

We powered down and went up to him.

Rippen: Go on. Kill me! What are you waiting for?

Nico: Yeah, you'd like that, wouldn't you? For you to die as a martyr. Well, it's not gonna happen. We're locking you up!

Me: That's right. In one of our space prisons.

We locked him and Rippen up in the Uranus Prison for eternity.

The Masters of Evil came.

Me: Epic fight.

Zs'Skayr: It sure was.

Number 7: (to Penn) I recommend that you and Phineas visit Royal Defenders Lincoln in his cell.

Penn: Why's that?

Technus: Because he and you were among the heroes demoralized in his dimension.

Zs'Skayr: It's only fair that you two rub it in his face.

Penn: You know what? That's a good idea. Thanks!

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was an awesome battle.

Penn: It sure was. (To the viewers) The Multiverse is awesome but be careful with who you run into as you travel.

Me: Yep.

We went back home. Penn Zero and his friends are now members of the team.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Penn Zero was an awesome show and he and his friends went on so many awesome adventures across the multiverse and smashed bad guys everywhere. NicoChan11 and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the KND Food Stealing Outlaw adult villain based on Robin Hood, ROBIN FOOD and we're going to face him and his Hungry Men and prevent him from stealing another lunch again.

See you all tomorrow.

# Crusade of Robin Food

In the heart of the city, I was flying over the city and on my routine patrol.

Me: So far things have been very quiet.

?: HELP!

Over the park I saw Prohyas and Vambre's stupid and dumb doppelgänger Nohyas causing trouble.

---

Nohyas is the evil doppelganger of Prohyas Warrior. He is a recurring antagonist throughout the series who seeks to impersonate the Warriors for Hire to make people like him.

His first TV short appearance was in "The Land Before Slime", where his evil cottage (with a mustache symbolizing him) was stomped and destroyed by King Rexxtopher.

In his second appearance, "No Robots for Old Men", he appears with his hand puppet, Handbre.

In "Whose Hyas is it Anyway?", he appears in Galacton with the Confusing Alien Magisword and uses it to shoot duckies (supposedly his favorite) at Prohyas' head, change his voice to a lispy Ed Wynn-esque one and make his scarf plaid. Nohyas ends up creating an interdimensional vortex, out of which comes a giant hand that grabs and pulls him in, ultimately depositing him at Slugburger.

5-minute shorts

His debut is in the short "Identity Theft", in which he and his hand, Handbre, pretend to be the Warriors for Hire in order to get Prohyas' burger, Vambre's book and many Magiswords from Ralphio's shop. The Warriors for Hire duel the doppelgangers but since he has the same Magiswords as them, they lose. However, he does not have any one-of-a-kind Magiswords such as the Oinkus Oinkus Magisword and the Dolphin Magisword, so they use the Super Teamwork Combo to vanquish him.

TV-series

He made a small appearance in the episode "Gotta Get Grup to Get Down" where he entered the Rhyboflavin Talent Contest. His talent was impressions which was pretty much dressing an audience member with a mustache and derby like him.

He made a slight cameo in the episode "Little Sword of Horrors" as Prohyas watering plants.

He was one of the supporting players of the Rhyboflavin Grups in the episode "Grup Jam".

In "Random Acts of Memory" it is revealed that Nohyas has known the Warrior siblings since they were children, however up until adulthood he would use his signature "Selective Memory Magisword" to erase memories they made of him after things take turns for the worst. It is revealed that he was actually the one to burn down the barn with Vambre's tomato magisword (which she went to therapy for blaming herself for years), was the new kid in Vambre and Prohyas' adventure class where even under truth paste he still admits to believing he's Prohyas (and subsequently Vambre). He is also the reason why they didn't remember meeting Grup's brother Prug, only wanting them to remember a positive memory of him. After several more stories (some of which false) Prohyas uses the Pencil Magisword to trick him into giving him the Selective Memory Magisword, and uses Paperbag Magisword to trick him into thinking he's talking to himself.

Magiswords

Jackhammer Magisword

Confusing Alien Magisword (taken by Vambre)

Hyperspace Magisword (in Surely you Quest)

Selective Memory Magisword (taken by Prohyas)

Powers

Magisword user: Nohyas is very skilled in the use of Magiswords and is very skilled in using them. He has enough to skill to use a Super Teamwork Combo on his own, something Prohyas has yet to accomplish.

---

Me: Whoa. He looks like a red hair version of Prohyas.

I flew down and faced him.

Me: Who are you, you Prohyas impostor?

Nohyas: I'm Prohyas and this is my sister Vambre.

He showed a stupid hand puppet that looked like Vambre.

Hambre: (Nohyas takes through her) I am Vambre.

Me: That's just a stupid hand puppet. You are just a brainless idiot.

Nohyas: We'll see about that.

Me: You are not Prohyas and Vambre because Prohyas doesn't have red hair or a mustache and wears a hat and has a dumb hand puppet.

Nohyas: No but I know how to use Magiswords. Like this one.

Announcer: LEGENDARY SPECTRUM RAY MAGISWORD!

It looked like a powerful prism ray blaster and it was powerful.

I then flew at him and kicked it out of his hands and grabbed it.

Me: Whoa! This is a wicked Magisword. Where did you get this?

Nohyas: I stole it from Ralphios along with many more Magiswords.

Me: I see. Lets see how you like this. VISIBLE LIGHT RAINBOW BLAST!

I fired a rainbow ray blast and it slammed into Nohyas and knocked him out after it burned him.

Me: WHOA! That is so cool!

I went over to him and saw that he had numerous new Magiswords on him.

Me: Whoa. These are cool.

Nohyas was arrested and sent to prison.

I went to Ralphios and brought his Magiswords that were stolen back.

Ralphio: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: Anytime Ralphio. That Nohyas is one dumb idiot. But how did you get a really powerful and rare Magisword like this one?

Ralphio: It was accidentally put into a new shipment of Magiswords I got in and you are more than welcome to keep it free of charge.

Me: Thanks Ralphio. Prohyas and Vambre are gonna be ecstatic to see this one.

Ralphio: I'm sure they will. Tell them I said hello.

Me: Will do.

I flew back to the estate.

---

Later at the estate, everyone and the Masters of Evil all gathered in the Living Room for a discussion on new recruitments for the Masters of Evil.

I came in.

Me: Sorry I'm late guys. I was out on my patrol and saw Prohyas and Vambre's dopey doppelgänger Nohyas.

Prohyas: Oh that guy is an idiot.

Me: Tell me about it. The guy stole numerous Magiswords from Ralphios. But thankfully I stopped him.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Anyway lets get to discussing our ideas.

We got to discussing our ideas and we all had numerous good ideas.

Lincoln chose Ben's enemy Dr. Viktor who is really a rogue Transylian, Luan chose Arthur Parks A.K.A. The Living Laser, Lucy chose Diabolico.

Vypra: Those are all good choices and it'll be great to have Diabolico in our team.

Loki: Yeah I miss him.

Nico: I can tell.

Linka: Why don't you guys recruit Zexion?

Luxord: That's actually a wise choice. I always enjoyed his love for literature.

Laney: He and I would get along great because we love books.

Blossom: You guys should recruit Man Boy as well.

Ronnie Anne: That's a nice idea. He's been behaving himself so far in prison.

Me: He sure has. Good idea.

Kate Lloyd: The Riddler helped us out twice so he should be recruited too.

Lola: Good idea Kate.

Vypra: I agree.

Blitzwing: You guys could use a member with a need for speed.

Julie Yamamoto: How about that LaGrange guy? We haven't fought him yet but I saw him in action on the news.

Me: Good idea.

Vypra: I agree.

We had many more ideas. Cole chose to have Whiger from Jungle Fury, Robin chose the Magician Supervillain Mumbo Jumbo who is one of their enemies, Jayden chose his formidable adversary and frenemy Deker from Samurai.

Sky Lynx: You guys could use another genius on the team.

Teela: How about Tri Klops?

Maria: Not a bad idea.

William: (to Tri Klops' portrait) Hear that, Tri Klops? You're getting out soon.

Me: Nice.

Sidney Poindexter chose the weather ghost Vortex, Spiderman chose his enemy Quentin Beck A.K.A. Mysterio, Wildfire chose David Cannon A.K.A. Whirlwind, Hulk chose the fiery villain Mark Raxton A.K.A. Molten Man, Iron Man chose Carl "Crusher" Creel A.K.A. Absorbing Man, Hawkgirl chose Mark Mardon A.K.A. Weather Wizard, Wonder Woman chose Nanaue A.K.A. King Shark, Fox chose Wolf O'Donnell, Gwen chose Villamax from Lost Galaxy, Tara chose Ben's enemy Vulkanus the Detrovite Crime Lord, Obi-Wan chose notorious assassin and bounty hunter from the planet Duro, Sandman chose Emil Blonsky A.K.A. Abomination, Mary Jane chose Tony Masters A.K.A. Taskmaster, Starfire chose Winslow Schott A.K.A. Toyman, Lola chose Tala, Raven chose Abner Jenkins A.K.A. The Beetle, Teresa chose her former teammate and comrade in the Metabreed, Puff, Beast Boy chose the Titans enemy Control Freak, Thor chose Alex Nevsky A.K.A. Crimson Dynamo, Rubberband Man chose his former comrade in the Metabreed, Kangor, Michelangelo chose the Turtles cybernetic assassin enemy duo Touch and Go, and Max Tennyson chose Rojo.

Me: Those are all really good ideas.

Vypra: Good ideas. We'll get to work on them right away.

Me: Awesome. I think this meeting is over.

Nico: All righty.

We left our briefing room.

* * *

Later at Gotham Royal York Elementary School we all were having an awesome lunch in the school cafeteria. It was awesome.

Teresa: Nothing like a good lunch while we're not on missions.

Me: Boy you said it Teresa.

Lincoln: Yeah.

But then we heard a medieval horn and smashing through the cafeteria windows was ROBIN FOOD AND HIS HUNGRY MEN!

* * *

Robin Food is a parody of medieval folk hero, Robin Hood.

He's something of a moron, as Lydia Gilligan points out Robin is supposed to COOK food, not steal it.

He and his band of Hungry Men "rob from the young and give to the old"; they attack elementry schools during lunchtime and steal kids' lunches, which they then give to the old people at Sure Would Forest Senior Center, who hate the kid food he brings them due to the fact it's bad for them, though he's too delusional to realize this.

In Operation: L.U.N.C.H., they raid Gallagher Elementary School`s Cafeteria during Nigel's "romantic lunch" with his possessive girlfriend Lizzie, who prevents him from intervening.

When they steal Lizzie's lunch, she takes the L.O.C.K.A.H.S.O.C.K.A.H. and storms the Sure Would Forest Senior Center to retrieve her lunch. Just before Lizzie forces Robin Food to surrender, he calls her selfish and claims he's giving it to the seniors because they're starving to death. Lizzie is touched by Robin Food's kindness. The Senior Citizen Squad form their robot and prepare to attack. Robin Food and Lizzie both think they're going to attack Lizzie until the Squad reveals they are going to attack Robin Food, to the pair's shock. The Squad and the other seniors reveal that Robin Food and his Hungry Men are really their retirement home's cafeteria staff who are supposed to make them lunch themselves and that they only raid elementry school cafeterias and steal food from children because they're too lazy to do their jobs. The seniors also reveal that they do not want to eat children's food as they give seniors complications, such as preventing them from using the bathroom and causing problems for their bridgework.

Lizzie gets her lunch back as the SCS proceeds to beat up Robin Food and his Hungry Men.

In Operation A.W.A.R.D.S., Robin Food is the host of the Villain's Choice Awards and Dinner Show. He was also seen next to the Dodgeball Wizard in Operation: Z.E.R.O. during the Candy Pirates attack on Kids Next Door Moonbase, and was later seen at the Convention Center.

He made one last appearance in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. where he tried to steal Gramma Stuffum's Tusk Pie, which then grew tentacles and attacked him and his Hungry Men, which reporter Nick commented, "It looks like Robin Food picked the wrong pie to pilfer."

---

Yuko: Robin Food!

Robin Food: That's right.

Clayface (to Robin Food): Do you mind? We're trying to eat here.

Robin Food: Do you even need to eat, Clayface?

Clayface: Haven't really thought of that.

Me: So you are the Robin Hood of the Elderly.

Robin Food: That's right and unlike Father, I don't desire the deaths of children everywhere. All I want is their lunches to give to the elderly.

Francis: Ok. I admit that's not the worst crime you can think of.

Robin Hood: That's true. For I am…

Robin Food and his Hungry Men: (Singing)

Robin Food, Robin Food, not your average thieving dude.

With his band of hungry men, he comes to school at noon and then…

He robs from the young (and the rude)

And gives to the old (Oh, how shrewd.)

Robin Food… Yo-Ho!

Me: That's catchy.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: It feels like we're meeting Robin Hood all over again. But he's a Kids Next Door villain.

Natilee: It sure is.

Numbuh 2: Yeah but my grandmother at the Sure Would Forest Retirement Home that Robin Food works at hates this guy. She calls him a dopey moron.

Lizzie: Yeah because the Senior Citizens hate him for not giving them old people food. You know like liverwurst on Rye or oatmeal or anything like that. He works as a chef there and they hate him.

Me: Wow. I don't blame them. But if they want our food then they can take it over my dead body.

But then Firefly, Webstor and Leonard the King Pig came.

Me: Firefly, Webstor and Leonard.

Maria: You guys were eating lunch as well?

Webstor: Yeah. We were.

Firefly: (glares at Robin Food) Until someone disrupted it!

Vince: Did Robin Food get your food too?

Leonard: He sure did.

Me: He is trying to do what he thinks is right for the elderly. He's like famous medieval folk hero Robin Hood. Except he steals food from the young and gives it to the elderly.

Webstor: Well it's better than killing kids.

Leonard: That's true.

Me: I know. But for the elderly, kid food is poison for people their age.

But then we heard a roar and a cat creature came out. It was BAKENE!

---

Bakene is one of the Seven Shadows. He has the appearance of a catlike beast. He appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 27, Kitty Chaos.

When Bakene was imprisoned in Earth's atmosphere, he was reborn inside a cat named Hercules. Zoycite extracted the crystal from Hercules and turned him into Bakene. Bakene fought the Sailor Scouts. At one point, he saved Luna from falling (possibly due to the influence of Hercules within him), but still was intent on killing her. Sailor Moon eventually healed him with Moon Healing Activation, killing Bakene and preventing Hercules from being turned into him again.

---

Luna (Sailor Moon): Bakene!

Me: Whoa! That is one terrifying cat creature.

Shanan: Whoa man! I didn't expect Queen Beryl to have a Felonikian in her forces.

Qin: What is a Felonikian?

Shanan: They came from the planet Bakenimus. The Felonikian's are a primordial cat spirit race. They possess incredible powers and they have immortality and powerful strength and all that. Planet Bakenimus is a ruined city planet covered in huge forest that spans the whole planet and they are really a peaceful race. They live in total harmony with not a care in the world.

Qin: Wow. That's amazing!

Bakene snarled.

William: Great! Another monster that doesn't talk!

Me: Yeah.

I then sensed a weak power coming.

But then a figure flew into the school and it was RECOOME!

---

Reacoom (also known as Recoome in the Funimation dub) is one of the Ginyu Special Force who work for Frieza and an antagonist in the Namek Saga. He is the biggest (and second tallest), with a humanoid appearance and red hair. He is often speculated to be the second strongest after Captain Ginyu. Despite his seemingly goofy attitude, Recoome is actually quite intelligent, not to mention extremely sadistic. He might also be the evilest out of all the members even though it isn't clear.

He was voiced by Christopher R. Sabat, who also voiced Piccolo and Vegeta.

When the Ginyu Special Force was called to Namek to take the Dragon Balls back from Vegeta, Recoome, Burter, Jeice, and Guldo did rock-paper-scissors to determine who gets to fight Vegeta. Reacoom won, but decided to let Gurd fight Krillin and Son Gohan first. During the fight, Recoome bet with Burter that Guldo was going to win in a few minutes, staking a chocolate nut bar. Time elapsed and Recoome gave Burter the chocolate bar.

After Vegeta killed Guldo, Recoome fought him. He initially appeared at a disadvantage, with Vegeta, when he lost his armor, and later a part of his hair, but Recoome beat Vegeta up so bad that Krillin and Gohan were forced to step in, saving Vegeta from Recoome's Eraser Gun.

Recoome nearly killed Krillin with one kick and fought Gohan, beating him up. That said, because Recoome was injured from the pervious fights, Gohan does land a few good hits.

Not even Gohan's hidden powers were enough to defeat him. He bullied and beat Gohan in much the same way Nappa did, dominating the boy and sitting on him, and like Nappa, farted very loud several times on the child (which is made even worse as one of Vegeta's attacks left Recoome's clothes damaged, revealing his bare buttocks).

He used an attack known in the games as "Recoome Renegade Bomber" on Gohan. As Gohan moved in for a final attack, Recoome jumped over him and kicked him, breaking his neck.

Just when he had Vegeta, Gohan, and Kuririn at his mercy, Son Goku arrived on Namek, spinning Recoome around when he arrived at the battlefield. As Goku gave Kuririn and Gohan Senzu Beans, he threw one to Vegeta (as a reward for saving Kuririn and Gohan from Guldo). Recoome tried to catch it in his mouth, but missed.

As Goku turned to face Recoome, the Ginyu member taunts him, flipping him the bird and mocking his son's pathetic performance. Recoome was unable to land a blow on Goku and then powered up for his ultimate attack (revealed to be a sort of energy explosion in the Tenkaichi games) but, seeing this as an opening, Goku elbowed him in the stomach while the giant was distracted, knocking him out cold with one hit.

After Goku easily defeated Burter, causing Jeice to run away, Vegeta killed Burter and then killed Recoome with an energy wave.

It appeared to completely destroy his body, however his corpse was later seen by Gohan, fully intact, as he took Piccolo back toward the ship during Goku's fight with Frieza.

After his death, Recoome appeared alongside Burter, Jeice, and Guldo as Kaio invited them over to his planet in the next dimension to see if Yamcha, Tien, and Chiaotzu could defeat them. Recoome fought Yamcha, and was defeated with an energy wave, sending him flying through the clouds and into hell. This is to show how much stronger Yamcha and the others have gotten, as they were originally devastated with fear when they saw that they had to fight the Ginyu Force.

In the Great Saiyaman Saga, Recoome, along with Cell, Frieza, King Cold, Burter, Jeice, and Guldo, caused trouble in Hell and terrorized the ogres, but Goku and Paikuhan came to stop them. When Frieza sent the Ginyu Force after Goku, Goku defeated Reacoom last, elbowing him in the back of the neck, causing him to fall into the Bloody Pond. Later, Pikkon threw him, Burter, Jeice, Guldo, and Cell onto the spike, impaling them, and all seven villains were locked up in a cell.

Recoome was last seen in the Kid Buu Saga, in Hell/HFIL alongside several dead villains, watching the battle between Goku and Kid Buu.

Recoome made a brief cameo appearance along with several villains from the past in Dragon Ball GT. He was presumably defeated and sent back to Hell along with other villains.

In Dragon Ball Z Abridged, Recoome is seen as a parody of wrestlers in WWE, with him taking great pride in his wrestling abilities and overall manliness. He appeared alongside the rest of the Ginyu force when ever they appeared, always referring to himself in 3rd person. He soon got to fight Vegeta after winning the opportunity in the Ginyu's game show "Wheel of Torture", commenting on how "the lucky little bastard (Guldo) got two of 'em." After Vegeta killed Guldo, Recoome and Vegeta entered "Namekamania" (an obvious parody of Wrestlemania) and Recoome taunted him by talking about how Vegeta boasted about being prince of a powerful race who were all dead and with his signature catchphrase "THE NAME'S, RECOOME, AND IT RHYMES, WITH DOOM. AND YOU'RE GONNA BE HURTIN. ALL. TOO. SOOOOOOOOON!", only for Vegeta to tell him that Wrestling was fake.

He and Vegeta fought (with Burter and Jeice providing commentary) and he won, using special attacks that were really just normal moves with his name shouted in front of them, like the "RECOOME ELBOW" or the "RECOOME KNEE", with him getting uglier and uglier every time someone landed a good hit, leading to Krillin actually being disgusted at the sight of him. He soon defeated all three warriors. When Goku showed up, he was getting more and more annoyed at how Goku choose to heal his friends instead of fight him, only to be swiftly defeated in one punch and later killed by a healed Vegeta.

---

Goku: Not you again!

Recoome: Long time no see, Goku!

Me: So you are Recoome. You are an ugly brute.

Gohan: He also is the one who overwhelmed me and Krillin on Namek.

Laney: He sure is stupid.

Me: Yep. Now it's time for us to thrash you all over.

Jake Holling: You hungry? How about a knuckle sandwich?!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkrieg!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman rangers.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Firefly

Lea, Francis and Lola were facing Firefly.

Lola: Lets see who has stronger power.

Lea: That's right.

Francis: Lets do it.

Firefly: Gladly.

Firefly called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of fire and burned him all over the place and knocked him out.

Lola: Our fire wins.

## Battle 2: Webstor

Demona, Riku and Lucy were facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: This is gonna be a good match in darkness.

Demona: Indeed it will.

Riku: Lets get him.

Webstor: Come at me.

Webstor called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of darkness and dark fire and knocked out Webstor and his Pokemon.

Lucy Loud: Darkness wins.

---

Battle 3: Leonard

---

Lori, Teresa and Arpeggio were facing Leonard and his army of pigs.

Lori: Looks like we have more pork to give to the homeless.

Teresa: We sure do.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Indeed.

Leonard: Come get us then.

Leonard called out his Pokemon and sent a massive army of pigs and Lori, Teresa and Arpeggio fired waves of energy, wind and sonic blasts and the blasts cut up all of the pigs into cuts of pork and knocked out Leonard and his Pokemon.

Lori: Literally an awesome victory.

Over 728,937 pounds of pork were made for the homeless.

---

Battle 4: Bakene

---

Shanan was facing Bakene.

Shanan: You give cats everywhere a really bad name.

Shanan fired an energy blast and obliterated Bakene.

---

Battle 5: Recoome

---

Me and Vegeta were facing Recoome.

Vegeta: I have an old score to settle with you Recoome.

Recoome: I'm gonna make sure you die for killing me Vegeta. Now feel the wrath of Recoome!

He did a dance pose and he was ready.

Me: Bring it on you freak.

I then flew at Recoome and punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and sent him crashing into a force field we have around the entire school cafeteria.

He got up.

Recoome: Now you will get it! Take this! RECOOME! ERASER GUN!

He then fired a massive wave of magenta energy from his mouth and it went at me and Vegeta and it slammed into us and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and devastating that it shook the entire city all over. When the smoke cleared me and Vegeta were still standing but Recoome got a shock when he saw me in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form and Vegeta in his Super Saiyan 4 power and we were completely unscathed.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **I got to admit that was an impressive attack. But it was not very effective.**

Vegeta: You have gotten stronger since the last time we fought Recoome. But it was pathetic.

Me: **That's right. Lets get him.**

Vegeta: With pleasure.

Me and Vegeta formed powerful red energy balls in our hands and formed them into powerful Final Flash attacks.

Me and Vegeta: FINAL ATOMIC SHINE ATTACK!

We fired a massive blast of orange and red energy and it slammed into Recoome and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The power from the explosion was so massively strong and devastating that it shook the entire planet to the brink. It was extremely powerful. When the smoke cleared, Recoome was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: **Good riddance to that dimwitted brute.**

Vegeta: Indeed.

---

Battle 6: ROBIN FOOD

---

We regrouped and we were facing Robin Food and his Hungry Men.

I had a bo-staff ready.

Me: **This is gonna be awesome.**

Nico: It sure is.

Robin Food: YO-HO!

We went at him and I clashed my staff with his and kicked him in the face and bashed him in the face all over the place and the Hungry Men fired arrows at us and Nico grabbed them all and threw them back. Then Lizzie appeared and she was piloting an awesome new Kids Next Door 2X4 Technology machine. The Computer Analyzed it.

Computer: KIDS NEXT DOOR L.O.C.K.A.S.O.C.K.A.H. **L** ocker **O** perated **C** ybernetic **K** lanky **A** rmour **H** as **S** tinky **O** ld **C** lothes **K** annon **A** rms- **H** ooray!

Lizzie: Looks like I'm going out to lunch!

She punched a bunch of Hungry Men all over the place.

Lizzie: SUPER STINKY GYM SHORTS CANNON BLAST! AWAY!

She fired a massive blast of gym shorts from locker cannons and pulverized a bunch of Hungry Men all over the place.

I kicked Robin Food all over and the Megaforce Rangers, Lore, Mudeenu, Kamangareth, Enre Hep, and Laarina smashed and blasted Robin Food and his Hungry Men all over the place.

Prohyas: Lets see how his Hungry Men like this. ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ZERG SWARM!

Prohyas fired a wave of energy and it formed into the superior numbers of the Zerg Swarm and smashed, blasted and pulverized them all over in the 10s of millions.

Vambre: Watch this one dear brother! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOSS!

Vambre fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Protoss warriors and they blasted the Hungry Men all over the place with incredible power and fury.

Prohyas: How about this one? TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GENERAL GRIEVOUS!

Prohyas fired a blast of energy and it formed into the Cybernetic Warlord of the planet Kalee, General Grievous and he ignited 4 lightsabers and slashed a bunch of Hungry Men all over the place with incredible vigor.

Vambre: Try this one! WILD STYLE NINJA ART: STRANGER!

Vambre fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Steef hunter called the Stranger and he blasted a bunch of Hungry Men all over.

Ed Cowart: Awesome! Let me see if I can do that. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: TORTURE OF THE ROYAL DEFENDERS!

Ed fired a wave of darkness and it hit a bunch of Hungry Men and they screamed in excruciating agony as they were being tortured by dark clones of the Royal Defenders. They were torturing them all over in such a horrible manner.

Numbuh 1: Awesome job Ed! Now lets see how he likes this. ENGLAND STYLE NINJA ART: WAR OF THE ROSES!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of white and red energy and it turned into the soldiers from the famous 15th century war of England, The War of The Roses and they slashed and cut the Hungry Men all over the place.

Numbuh 362: How about this one? RUSSIA STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF THE LIGHT BRIGADE!

Numbuh 362 fired waves of red, blue and white light and they formed into the famous Light Brigade from the Crimean War and they slashed and blasted a lot of Hungry Men all over the place.

Numbuh 2: Awesome! Watch this one. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: WATCH OUT FOR THAT TREE!

Numbuh 2 fired waves of leaves and wood and they trapped a few Hungry Men in a tree and George of the Jungle came swinging in on a vine and then…

CRAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSHHHHHHH!

---

THAT'S GONNA LEAVE A MARK!

Numbuh 5: Nice one Numbuh 2. Watch this one. PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: MUTINY ON THE BOUNTY!

Numbuh 5 fired a wave of black and yellow energy and it formed into the crew that orchestrated a horrible mutiny on the H.M.S. Bounty in 1789 and they slashed and blasted the Hungry Men all over the place.

Numbuh 3: Nice one! Watch this one! RAINBOW MONKEY STYLE NINJA ART: LOVE FROM RAINBOW MONKEYS!

Numbuh 3 fired a rainbow blast and it formed into numerous rainbow monkeys and they slammed into the Hungry Men and smashed them all over.

Numbuh 4: Nice one! Watch this one mates! AUSTRALIA STYLE NINJA ART: ULURU ROCKSTORM MEGABARRAGE!

Numbuh 4 fired a wave of rocks and they smashed a bunch of Hungry Men all over the place.

Lizzie: Top this one! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE ARROW BARRAGE!

Lizzie fired a wave of fire arrows and they burned a bunch of Hungry Men all over.

Tommy: And this one! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: LIMBURGER FLATULENCE STINKCLOUD!

Tommy released a massive fart and it smelled like a thousand wheels of limburger cheese and it smelled horrible! The gas caused a lot of Hungry Men to hurl their guts out.

Katie: How about this one? RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: UTOPIA RAINBOW RAINBOW STRIKE!

Katie fired a wave of rainbow arrows of each color and they hit a bunch of Hungry Man all over and knocked them down.

Cree: Try this one! CLOWN STYLE NINJA ART: PIE BOMB BARRAGE!

Cree threw a bunch of pies and they smashed into a bunch of Hungry Men and exploded all over.

Yuko: How about this one? XIHUCOATL STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMESNAKE INCINERATION BLAST!

Yuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into a snake of fire and it slammed into a bunch of Hungry Men and burned them all over.

Lola: And this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO BURN WOLFPACK!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into a massive pack of wolves and they burned a bunch of Hungry Men.

Laney: Lets do some Magiswords!

Vambre: I love this part!

Announcer: EXCALIBURGER MAGISWORD!

Laney had said Magisword.

Announcer: CHEESE MAGISWORD!

Vambre had said Magisword.

Vambre: You want some food? Try this one.

Laney and Vambre: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: BELLYBURSTER!

They formed a huge burger made of pure cheese and smashed it into a bunch of Hungry Men and made them so fat and more that they couldn't move.

Lincoln: How about this one?

Announcer: TAUNTING JESTER MAGISWORD!

Lincoln had said Magisword.

Prohyas: And this one.

Announcer: CARNIVOROUS PLANT MAGISWORD!

Prohyas had said Magisword.

Lincoln and Prohyas: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: MEANEST GUY TRAP!

The Magiswords fired waves of energy and they formed into robot versions of the Hungry Men and they smashed and pulverized the Hungry Men all over the place.

Lana: Here's a good one Qin.

Qin: Way ahead of you Lana.

Announcer: CURSED GARLIC MAGISWORD!

Qin had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: PIZZA MAGISWORD!

Lana had said Magisword ready.

Lana and Qin: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: OVERFLOWING GARLIC PIZZA BONANZA!

Lana and Qin formed a huge pizza with a lot of garlic and it smelled horrible and it went at numerous Hungry Men and knocked them out because of the stench.

FOGHORN!

Blitzwing: Lets do it!

Luxord: With pleasure!

Blitzwing and Luxord used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Blitzwing's Electron Scimitar and Luxord's time powers 100-fold.

Sky Lynx used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Ronnie Anne used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Sky Lynx's energy beams and Ronnie Anne's firework powers 100-fold.

Blitzwing and Luxord: TIMESTRIKE SCIMITAR SLASH!

Blitzwing fired blasts of lightning from his Scimitar and Luxord fired time blasts.

Sky Lynx and Ronnie Anne: FIREWORK ENERGY MEGABLAST!

Sky Lynx fired energy blasts and Ronnie Anne fired fireworks blast.

Knight Light: SEE THE LIGHT!

Devon Daniels and Knight Light: LIGHT CHEETAH SPEED BLAST!

Spotlight: TIME TO SHINE!

Ravi Shaw and Spotlight: LIGHT GORILLA SMASH BLAST!

Astroblast: READY, SET, GLOW!

Zoey Reeves and Astroblast: RAINBOW JACKRABBIT BLAST!

Aurora: THE SPEED OF LIGHT!

Nate Silva and Aurora: LIGHT MANTIS SLASHSTORM!

Blaster Tron: TARGET ACQUIRED!

Steel and Blaster Tron: SCARAB LIGHT SLASH!

Zap: (Gurgling Voice) RIDE THE LIGHTNING!

Lori and Zap: LIGHTNING GEL HURRICANE!

Gill Grunt: FEAR THE FISH!

Leni and Gill Grunt: GRAVITY ANCHOR SMASH!

Wham Shell: BRACE FOR THE MACE!

Luna and Wham Shell: MAELSTROM MACE BLAST!

Slam Bam: ARMED AND DANGEROUS!

Luan and Slam Bam: PRISMATIC LIGHT ICE BARRAGE!

Thumpback: HAIL TO THE WHALE!

Lynn and Thumpback: VOLCANIC WHALE SMASHER!

Chill: (Russian Accent) STAY COOL!

Lincoln and Chill: THUNDERSTORM NARWHAL BLAST!

Rip Tide: GO FISH!

Linka and Rip Tide: LIGHTNING ORCA BLAST!

Wash Buckler: EIGHT LEGS AND NO PEGS!

Liberty and Wash Buckler: MAGIC GHOST SHIP BLAST!

Freeze Blade: KEEPING IT COOL!

Lyra and Freeze Blade: FIRESTORM ICE FREEZE SKATE!

Flip Wreck: MAKING WAVES!

Lee and Flip Wreck: FIREBLAST MEGA DOLPHIN WAVE!

Lob Star: STAR BRIGHT, STAR FIGHT!

Lucy and Lob Star: DARKNESS LOBSTER STRIKESTORM!

Snap Shot: (Australian Accent) CROC AND ROLL!

Laney and Snap Shot: BRAMBLE CRYSTAL ARROWSTORM!

Echo: LETS MAKE SOME NOISE! (Music Plays)

Lana and Echo: SUBZERO STORM BLAST!

The Gulper: GULPER CAN FLY!

Lola and The Gulper: FIRESTORM GULPING TRIDENT!

Dive Clops: LOOK OUT BELOW!

Lisa and Dive Clops: TECHNO SONAR MEGABLAST!

King Pen: STAY FROSTY!

Lily and King Pen: MAELSTROM PENGUIN SNOWBALL BARRAGE!

Punk Shock: AMP IT UP!

Me and Punk Shock: DRAGON THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Tidepool: (Australian Accent) IN A LEAGUE OF MY OWN!

Nico and Tidepool: OCEANUS INKSHOT MEGABLAST!

Grave Clobber: A WATERY GRAVY AWAITS!

Vince and Grave Clobber: CRYSTAL GRAVE SMASHING MAELSTROM!

Sunburn: ROAST AND TOAST!

Hugo and Sunburn: INCINERATING BOOKWORM BLAST!

Eruptor: BORN TO BURN!

Flynn and Eruptor: BOOM LAVABARF BLAST!

Ignitor: SLASH AND BURN!

Cali and Ignitor: FLYING FIRESTORM SLASH!

Flameslinger: LET THE FLAMES BEGIN!

Tessa and Flameslinger: DRAGONSTORM ARROW BARRAGE!

We fired waves of elemental and powerful energy and more and the blasts all hit Robin Food and his Hungry Men all over the place and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Flynn: BOOM! THAT WAS AWESOME!

Me: **Time for some Final Smash power!**

Cree: Lets do it!

Cree, Numbuhs 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and Lizzie: KIDS NEXT DOOR TEAMWORK MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts slammed into Robin Food and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosions knocked him and the Hungry Men down.

We grabbed him.

Robin Food: Alright. Throw me in jail. I know when I'm beat. But I'd like to give you a warning first.

Lizzie: And that would be?

Robin Food: Beware Numbuh 2's Grandmother. She has a dark agenda of her own.

Me: And we'll be ready for her. But no we aren't gonna throw you in jail. I have a much better idea. Instead of stealing from the young and giving it to the old, you can steal gold and money and food from the corrupted rich and greedy nobleman and people like that and give it all to the poor and to the homeless.

Robin Food: Hmm. You know that is much better. I like it. I feel like a new man. Thank you so much J.D. From now on my Hungry Men, we will only steal from the corrupted rich and the greedy and give it all to the poor and the homeless and to the children.

Me: Awesome! And you're welcome Robin Food.

Little Juan: Can we still keep the name Hungry Men?

Riku: Sure. That way, you'll stand out from Robin Hood and his pals.

We shook hands and Robin Food and his Hungry Men were off on their new cause.

The Masters of Evil came.

Cree: I'm sorry if your lunch got disrupted because of this.

Webstor: That's ok, Cree.

Firefly: Besides, I think BOTH of our lunches got disrupted because of this.

Maria: Would you guys like to have lunch with us to celebrate.

Leonard the Pig King: Well, I don't see why not.

We had a really good lunch and more.

Lizzie: (To the viewers) Never mess with the love of good lunch even if it's for the right cause.

Me: You got that right.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Codename Kids Next Door chapter done.

Robin Food is my favorite villain in Codename: Kids Next Door and it was so awesome that he was in every way like Robin Hood. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks guys. Next up is the 4th Mysticons chapter and we're going to face an evil version of the redeemed Vexicon Eartha the Golem and it's gonna be an awesome battle. The Next DBZ Villain is Guldo and we're gonna give that little 4-eyed freak what for.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of the Dark Earth Golem

We were over at the Raft prison near Ryker's Island. It was the toughest maximum security prison on Earth and it was 1,000,000 times worse than Alcatraz and no one has ever escaped from it. If they even tried to escape, they will be killed on sight.

Phineas: Wow! So this is the Raft.

Me: Yep Toughest Maximum Security Prison on Earth run and operated by S.H.I.E.L.D.

Nico: Yep. Dangerous place. Most of the superheroes most dangerous enemies were put in here.

Elena Potato: Wow. This place is awesome.

Naruto: It sure is. And it is a tough prison.

We arrived at Royal Defender Lincoln's Cell.

Me: Here we are.

Elena: Hey, Bad Lincoln. You've got visitors!

Phineas, Ferg, Penn Zero, Sashi and Boone went into his cell.

RD Lincoln: So the freaks of inventions and interdimensional travel are now part of our captors ranks.

Penn Zero: Demoralizing me and Phineas' counterparts is one thing. But putting a servitude chip in my counterpart?!

RD Lincoln: Well, you deserved it! Your counterpart took over my body and traumatized me! (to Phineas) And your counterpart nearly destroyed the space time continuum!

Syd Chang: And that makes it ok to demoralize them!?

Me: I don't think so.

Sashi: No one enslaves the world on our watch.

RD Lincoln: (to Lincoln) You're a hypocrite. You claim you're a better hero then me. And yet, you're about to punch and humiliate me just for opening my mouth for even a second. Just face it. You're gonna become me eventually. All it takes is one bad day!

Thundercracker: Now you're sounding just like the Joker!

Me: And that kind of talk is getting really old. Very fast.

Roger Smith: Just say the word and I'll run this jerk over with my limo!

G1 Silverbolt: Didn't Stan say you were banned from ever using a limo after your last use with it?

Roger Smith: Oh yeah.

Lincoln: There is one thing you and the Royal Defenders never understood RD me.

RD Lincoln: And what is that?

Lincoln: With Great Power comes Great Responsibility.

Laney: And a true hero's ways of good comes from their heart and their love for everyone.

Me: So if you ever get out of here which we know you won't, we'll make sure that you are banished to the Warp for all eternity.

We left the prison.

Laney: I wish that Roger could run over RD Lincoln and shut him up.

Lana: I know. He is a monster.

Lola: We should've killed him.

Lily: I know.

Nico: But we couldn't.

Me: As much as he deserves it, it goes against our code. But if he does step out of line, he will be Hakaied.

Vince: Good. I hope he does.

Varie: Me too.

---

Later in Drake City, we got reports of random acts of destruction being supposedly caused by Eartha, a legendary Golem and former member of the Vexicons who was redeemed by Emerald. We were at the castle asking her some questions.

Eartha: I don't really remember causing all that. It's all blank.

Me: That's so unusual.

Emerald: Eartha, have you been going out causing destruction in Drake City?

Eartha: Of course not! I've been in here playing these video games you've been bringing me.

Me: Hmm. This is a very familiar sight.

William: I know what's happening. Eartha is having her Dark Side take control of her.

Laney: That is familiar. Remember how this happened to Arbutus?

Me: How can I forget. This could be exactly what happened to him. Eartha we're gonna have to watch you throughout the whole night.

Later that night, we got to work and tied her up.

Eartha: (is being tied up) I hardly think this is necessary.

Maria: Relax. As soon as your dark side emerges, we'll be able to take it out easily.

Xion: We'll stay up all night if we have to!

Me: We'll take turns taking watch. Bro, you take first watch and Starfire will follow you.

Naruto: Roger that bro.

Me: Don't leave your post for a second. Not even for ramen.

Naruto: I'll try not to. But you know how much I love ramen.

Me: I know bro.

We got to watching. We had our eyes glued onto Eartha like a magnet and like when we were watching that fire with J.K.L. It was gonna be a long and strenuous night.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 4 Hours Later

---

I took Naruto's watch turn and watched Eartha.

---

French Narrator: 2 hours later.

---

We then fell asleep and then we heard a loud crash!

CRASH!

Me: Huh!? Guys! Wake up! Eartha flew the coup!

Impact Man: Dammit! We fall asleep and Dark Eartha gives us the slip!

We went out after Eartha and we found her trashing a building and then I fired a wave of light and it hit her and a blob of pitch black energy came out and it was DARK EARTHA!

She looked like a black version of Eartha and she was overflowing with pure evil! Her eyes were red like blood.

Me: Dark Eartha, we meet at last.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Dark Eartha: I'm going to smash you all into pulp!

Rip: Not if we all smash you apart first!

Katnappe, King Hiss and Koragg then appeared.

Me: Katnappe, King Hiss and Koragg.

King Hiss: Indeed.

Me: (Yawns) Yeah.

Katnappe: Did you guys seriously pull off an all nighter?

William: It was all to catch Dark Eartha.

Koragg: I do not think that was one of your best ideas.

Nico: Yeah. I'm starting to see your point.

Me: But we had to keep a watch.

Laney: Yeah.

Lori: It's literally the worst idea we had.

But then we heard a malevolent laugh appear and a black cloud of smoke appeared and it had a red face in it. It was NEPHLITE'S SOUL SHADOW!

---

Nephrite first appears following Jadiete's defeat, taking over the operation to find the legendary Silver Crystal while avenging his comrade. His first mission had him assume the guise of Princess D's bodyguard, assuming her family has the crystal as he used a Youma created from his shadow to possess the girl. But after that failed, Nephrite created a Youma from a bridal mannequin to steal life energy from people in love. This act resulted in his defeat by the awaken Sailor Jupiter, though Sailor Moon Crystal had Nephrite survive the encounter as he and the other Kings of Heaven learn the truth of their past lives before Queen Beryl fortified her hold over them. While he and the other kings fend off the Sailor Guardians from entering the Dark Kingdom's stronghold, revealed to Sailor Jupiter's lover in their past life, Nephrite ended up being vaporized by Queen Metalia alongside the other kings when they were freed and no longer being of use to her. But the four stones that the Four Kings of Heaven were reduced to end up in Mamoru's possession with the quartet's spirits now able to resume their duty as his protectors and advisors.

Like Jedite (Jadeite), Nephrite's evil plans revolve around taking energy from people in order to awaken the Negaforce. Unlike Jedite, who took energy from several people at once, Nephrite took energy from one person, but got more than Jedite could off one person. Or at least he would have, had Sailor Moon not foiled all of his plans. Neflite uses a star crystal to see whose energy will reach its peak. He usually pretends to be a millionaire named Maxfield Stanton (Masato Sanjouin) and implants the essence of a Negamonster into an item that is close to that particular person. When their energy reaches its highest point, a monster appears, but the energy is returned when the monster is destroyed.

Neflite first appeared in Episode 10 after Jedite's eternal slumber. In Episode 11, he tried his first evil plan. These involved a girl's tennis raquet (Tensie), Mr. Baxter's plant (Petasos), Miss Lambert's wedding dress (Black Widow), Peter's camera (Kyameran), Mika's doll (Jumo), and Lori's pencil (Gemini Warriors). All of these monsters were destroyed by Sailor Moon. Once Neflite summoned Leo the Lion and attempted to use Tuxedo Mask as Sailor Moon's weakness so he could kill her, but failed. In Episode 18, Beryl started looking for the Imperium Silver Crystal, so Neflite had a monster named Soul Shadow possess Princess Diamond, believing her to be the Moon Princess. This plan failed when Soul Shadow was destroyed.

Neflite does not get along with Zoycite (Zoisite), another Negaverse general, who enjoys seeing his plans get foiled and wants her own turn. In Episode 19, Molly (Naru) fell in love with Nephrite, and still loved him even after realizing how evil he was, when the Sailor Scouts fought him. They defeated him, but before Sailor Moon could destroy him with her tiara, Molly jumped in front of him, forcing him to stop. When one of Zoisite's monsters Yasha attacked Molly, Neflite protected her from her attack. Yasha was about to kill Neflite, but was killed by Sailor Moon before she got the chance.

In Episode 20, Neflite's black crystal reacted to Molly, which confused him as she had nothing to do with the silver crystal. He soon discovered that Sailor Moon was really Serena Tsukino (Usagi), but before he could attack her, he sensed that Naru had been kidnapped by three of Zoycite's monsters, Housenka, Grape, and Suzuran. Neflite fought the monsters off to save Molly, and nearly killed Housenka in the process. He would regret not doing so later, as sometime after they left the building and Molly bandaged a cut on Neflite's arm, the monsters returned and Housenka stabbed him in the shoulder with thorns from her arm. He received more injuries from Grape's fireballs while protecting Molly from her. Though the monsters were destroyed by Sailor Moon and Sailor Mars, Neflite died of his injuries and dissolved into dust.

In Episode 22, Neflite is referred to at time, and in Episode 39, he is seen in a flashback standing alongside Jedite, Zoycite, and Malachite (Kunzite) in two scenes, one of which involves all four of them being sucked into a crystal.

---

Shanan: NEFLITE! OH SHIT!

Neflite's Soul Shadow: Long time no see Shanan. Shame you couldn't kill me like you did before.

Shanan: You may not be the real thing, but you will definitely meet your death when the time comes.

Eddy: (to Neflite's soul shadow) You'll be a good warm up for when we fight Neflite.

Neflite's soul shadow: You're not gonna live long enough to face him!

Me: We'll see about that.

Then I sensed a very weak power.

?: Yes we will.

A figure appeared and it was GULDO!

---

Guldo is one of the Ginyu Force who work for Frieza and a minor but dangerous antagonist in the Namek Saga. He is small, froggish and has four eyes. Unlike Recoome, Burter, Jeice and Ginyu, Guldo has no scouter. He is the weakest of the Ginyu Force, but makes up for it with his ability to freeze time (for as long as he holds his breath) and his ability to use Mind Freeze to freeze anyone with his mind.

The Ginyu Force was called over to Namek by Frieza to get the Dragon Balls back from Vegeta. In the anime only, Guldo and Vegeta previously confronted each other, with Guldo belittling Vegeta saying that he and the others make the rules and that he must follow them. He continued his verbal assault, saying that he is a mere Saiyan and saying that the only reason Vegeta is even alive is because Frieza took a liking to him. While Vegeta admitted Frieza is in charge, he couldn't understand why Guldo, who is a weakling, was put on the Ginyu Force. Guldo, enraged prepared to attack Vegeta when he was stopped by Frieza. Frieza orders Vegeta to conquer a planet for him and he obeys. Vegeta laughed at Guldo's expense and went with Frieza. Being humiliated in front of Frieza, Guldo held a grudge against Vegeta ever since.

The Ginyu Force very quickly tracked down Gohan, Vegeta and Krillin. When Vegeta instructed Krillin to destroy one of the Dragon Balls, Guldo used Time Freeze to grab it from him at the last second. Ginyu declared that he'd be the one to take down Vegeta, but the Ginyu Force complained, saying that Ginyu always gets to have fun. Wanting to satisfy his comrades, he lets the four members play a game of Rock Paper Scissors. The winner would take down

Vegeta while the runner-up would defeat Gohan and Krillin. Recoome ends up winning, which ticks off Guldo, as he wanted to be the one to fight Vegeta. Recoome tells Guldo to get rid of Gohan and Krillin first. Guldo, being overconfident, states that the battle will be over soon.

Guldo fought Krillin and Gohan, and despite using Time Freeze several times, was at a disadvantage and getting worn down, until he used Mind Freeze to trap them. He beat them up and pelted them with rocks, before making a giant spear out of a tree in an attempt to skewer them. However, at the last second, Vegeta intervened, cutting off Guldo's head with a single strike. Vegeta then destroyed Guldo's still-breathing head with a ki blast, settling his score with him as they had previously gotten into a fight on Planet Frieza.

After his death, Guldo appeared alongside Recoome, Burter and Jeice, when King Kai invited them over to his planet in the Other World to see if Yamcha, Tien Shinhan and Chiaotzu could defeat them. Guldo fought Chiaotzu, who soon gained the advantage and defeated Guldo by sending him flying through the clouds and into the depths of Hell.

In the Other World Tournament Saga, Guldo appeared alongside Cell, Frieza, King Cold, Recoome, Burter and Jeice, and caused trouble in Hell with them, but when Frieza sent the Ginyu Force after Goku, who came with Pikkon to stop them, Goku defeated Guldo with an elbow to the face, causing him to fall into the Bloody Pond with the others. Later, Pikkon threw Guldo, along with Recoome, Burter, Jeice and Cell into a set of spikes, and all seven villains were locked up in a cell. Guldo, like the others, expresses annoyance towards Recoome for suggesting that they arm-wrestle.

Guldo's final appearances were in Hell alongside several dead villains, watching Goku's fight with Kid Buu during the Kid Buu Saga. As with the other villains, he rooted for Buu.

---

Vegeta: Guldo!

Nico: An ugly four-eyed freak.

Guldo: Been a while Vegeta.

Me: So you are the last member of the Ginyu Force we have left to face. And I'm guessing that we have Captain Ginyu left after you then.

Guldo: Indeed. But you will die before you face him.

Me: I don't think so.

I fired a blast of energy and it hit Guldo and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Guldo was obliterated in an instant.

Me: What a waste of time.

Troy: Time to pound this monster into dust.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers.

Luna, Lincoln and the Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We then powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Katnappe

---

Starfire, Skywarp and Thundercracker were facing Katnappe.

Katnappe: Starfire you look awful. You really need to get some sleep.

Starfire: I know.

Thundercracker: Thankfully us Cybertronian's don't need that much sleep.

Skywarp: Yeah.

Starfire: Lets dance.

Katnappe: Gladly.

Katnappe called out her Pokemon and they went at her and fired blasts of energy and knocked her and her Pokemon out.

Starfire: (Yawns) Good battle.

---

Battle 2: Koragg

---

Sarah, Concrete Man and Impact man were facing Koragg.

Koragg: After we fight, you need some sleep Sarah.

Sarah: (Yawns) Good idea.

Concrete Man: We'll help her get to sleep after this is over.

Impact Man: Yeah.

Koragg: Good idea. Lets do this.

Koragg called out his Pokemon and they went at him and slashed and blasted him all over and knocked him and his Pokemon all out.

Sarah: (Yawns) Now for some sleep.

Concrete Man then went and grabbed a mattress and Sarah landed on it and fell asleep.

Impact Man: Good night princess.

---

## Battle 3: King Hiss

Leni, Karai and Xion were facing King Hiss.

Leni: (Yawns) I totes need a lot of sleep after this is over.

King Hiss: I can tell.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) I guess this is one part of their career that they aren't used to.

Xion: Yeah.

King Hiss: I can tell that too. Lets dance.

King Hiss called out his Pokemon and they went at them and blasted and slashed King Hiss and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Leni: (Yawns) Good fight.

Xion held Leni's hand.

Xion: We'll get you to sleep after we deal with Dark Eartha.

## Battle 4: Neflite's Soul Shadow

Shanan was facing Neflite's Soul Shadow.

Shanan: You will pay for your crimes Neflite and Nicole is gonna unleash the Divine Wrath of the Stars onto you when you face her.

Shanan fired waves of energy and they hit the Soul Shadow and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The Soul Shadow was obliterated in an instant.

## Battle 5: Dark Eartha

We regrouped and we were facing Dark Eartha.

Me: Just because I am tired doesn't mean I can still fight!

I then powered up to Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and we went at Dark Eartha and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the back of the head and Nico punched and kicked her all over with incredible fury and Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted her all over. Emerald and Zarya blasted and slashed Dark Eartha all over and Carol fired a blast of atomic energy and electrocuted her all over the place and more. Intress, Staluk, Clodor, Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, and Ri'oha blasted and slashed and cut Dark Eartha all over the place and really let her have it.

Crag: Take this you rock freak! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CLIFFS OF GALLIPOLI!

Crag punched the ground and sent the armies of the Battle of Gallipoli from World War I in 1915 and they slashed, blasted and pulverized Dark Eartha all over the place.

Slab: Try this one on! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF CHINA!

Slab punched the ground and sent a massive wall of earth and it formed into the famous Great Wall of China and it slammed into Dark Eartha and smashed and rolled her all over the place with 13,000 miles of pain.

Chunk: This one will hurt just as bad! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TERRA-COTTA ARMY!

Chunk punched the ground and sent a massive army of earth soldiers at Dark Eartha. It was the famous Terra-Cotta Army from China and they slashed and speared and blasted Dark Eartha all over.

Rip: This is gonna be good! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT ARARAT!

Rip punched the ground and a massive mountain launched Dark Eartha high into the sky and then she crashed into the ground with incredible force.

CRAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSHHHHH!

Lucy Loud: This will hurt too. BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD DRAIN!

Lucy fired a blast of dark energy and it hit Dark Eartha and it sucked out lava for blood and drained her all over.

Kipo: Watch this one. HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE HORIZON!

Kipo floated into the air and the sun rose on the horizon and shined on her as the song Hymn of the Horizon by Greg Dombrowski (thesecession) played and the sunlight fired a beautiful phoenix and it slammed into Dark Eartha and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nicole: Awesome job Kipo! How about this one? STAR STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF INTERSTELLAR!

Nicole floated into the air and the beautiful of the vast reaches of space formed behind her as the song Interstellar by Ross Bugden played and she fired waves of stars at Dark Eartha and the blasts hit her all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Sakura Haruno: Awesome! Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE OF CRYSTAL!

Sakura floated into the air and the music for the haunting song of caves Crystal Caves by Brandon Fiechter played and waves of crystals grew incredibly fast and skewered Dark Eartha all over the place.

Lynn: AWESOME! Watch this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANO KINGDOM!

Lynn floated into the air as images of volcanoes from all over the world that were erupting were forming behind her as the song Volcano Kingdom by Brandon Fiechter played and sent waves of lava, fire and lava bombs at Dark Eartha and they smashed and burned her all over the place with incredible heat and fire.

Paige: Nice one Lynn! Watch this one. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRY OF THE PHOENIX!

Paige sent a massive wave of fire and it formed into a deadly phoenix of pure fire and it released a horrible shrilled cry that hurt and burned Dark Eartha all over the place and it was powerful and hurt like hell.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **WHOA! That is a lethal rendering of our Phoenix Cry.**

Nico: No kidding. That was wicked awesome.

Hunter: (German Accent) Here's one from my native land. GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: OKTOBERFEST DRINKING SONG!

Hunter rose into the air as German Accordions were playing and the Drinking Song by Alfred Kluten played. It fired waves of Black, Red and Yellow energy and the blasts hit Dark Eartha and she was as drunk as a loon and she was acting all drunk and crazy!

Me: **Nice one Hunter.**

Hunter: Danke.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) But it was a great song lad. Here's one I know. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: SONG OF THE MERMAIDS!

Edwayl floated into the air as the beautiful swimming and dancing and singing of awesome mermaids was seen and heard and they fired waves of water and energy and blasted Dark Eartha all over the place.

Laney: WHOA! Edwayl that was awesome!

Edwayl: Thanks lass. It's one of my favorite Celtic Lullabies. It's a beautiful song.

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) It sure is beautiful. Here's one of my favorites. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: WILD CHILD!

Alex floated into the air and a rainbow formed as he was singing Enya's Wild Child.

Ever close your eyes

Ever stop and listen

Ever feel alive

And you've nothing missing

You don't need a reason

Let the day go on and on

Let the rain fall down

Everywhere around you

Give into it now

Let the day surround you

You don't need a reason

Let the rain go on and on

What a day, what a day to take to
What a way, what a way to make it through
What a day, what a day to take to a wild child
Only take the time
From the helter skelter
Every day you find
Everything's in kilter
You don't need a reason
Let the day go on and on
Every summer sun
Every winter evening
Every spring to come
Every autumn leaving
You don't need a reason
Let it all go on and on
What a day, what a day to take to
What a way, what a way to make it through
What a day, what a day to take to a wild child
What a day, what a day to take to
What a way, what a way to make it through
What a day, what a day to take to a wild child
What a day, what a day to take to

What a way, what a way to make it through

What a day, what a day to take to

What a way, what a way to make it through

What a way, what a way to make it through

What a day, what a day to take to a wild child

What a day, what a day to take to a wild child

Alex fired waves of rainbow energy and they slammed into Dark Eartha and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Courtney (Total Drama): Here's a song I learned from my childhood. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: ATHAIR AR NEAMH!

Courtney floated into the air and the beautiful majesty of the stars formed behind her as she sang Athair Ar Neamh by Enya.

Athair Ar Neamh Heavenly Father

Athair ar Neamh, Dia linn Heavenly Father, God is with us

Athair ar Neamh, Dia liom Heavenly Father, God is with me

M'anam, mo chro, mo ghlir, my soul, my heart, my glory,

Moladh duit, a Dhia. a praise to you, God.

Fada an l, go smh, A long and peaceful day

Fada an och', gan ghruaim, A long night without gloom

Aoibhneas, thas, gr beauty, joy, love,

Moladh duit, a Dhia. a praise to you, God.

Mraim th l go l. I glorify you day by day.

Mraim th och' go hich'. I glorify you night after night.

Athair ar Neamh, Dia linn Heavenly Father, God is with us

Athair ar Neamh, Dia liom Heavenly Father, God is with me

An ghealach, an ghrian, an ghaoth, the moon, the sun, the wind,

Moladh duit, a Dhia. a praise to you, God.

Courtney fired waves of stars and nebula gas and they slammed into Dark Eartha and exploded all over the place with incredible fury.

Nico: Wow! Nice one Courtney.

Duncan: Way to go babe!

Lola: That was beautiful!

Courtney: Thanks guys.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Watch this one. SWEDEN STYLE NINJA ART: HERR MANNELIG!

Axel floated into the air and he sang the famous Swedish folk song Herr Mannelig.

Bittida en morgon innan solen upprann

Innan foglarna började sjunga

Bergatrollet friade till fager ungersven

Hon hade en falskeliger tunga

Herr Mannelig herr Mannelig trolofven i mig

För det jag bjuder så gerna

I kunnen väl svara endast ja eller nej

Om i viljen eller ej

Eder vill jag gifva de gångare tolf

Som gå uti rosendelunde

Aldrig har det varit någon sadel uppå dem

Ej heller betsel uti munnen

Herr Mannelig herr Mannelig trolofven i mig

För det jag bjuder så gerna

I kunnen väl svara endast ja eller nej

Om i viljen eller ej

Eder vill jag gifva de qvarnarna tolf

Som stå mellan Tillö och Ternö

Stenarna de äro af rödaste gull

Och hjulen silfverbeslagna

Herr Mannelig herr Mannelig trolofven i mig

För det jag bjuder så gerna

I kunnen väl svara endast ja eller nej

Om i viljen eller ej

Eder vill jag gifva ett förgyllande svärd

Som klingar utaf femton guldringar

Och strida huru I strida vill

Stridsplatsen skolen i väl vinna

Herr Mannelig herr Mannelig trolofven i mig

För det jag bjuder så gerna

I kunnen väl svara endast ja eller nej

Om i viljen eller ej

Eder vill jag gifva en skjorta så ny

Den bästa I lysten att slita

Inte är hon sömnad av nål eller trå

Men virkat av silket det hvita

Herr Mannelig herr Mannelig trolofven i mig

För det jag bjuder så gerna

I kunnen väl svara endast ja eller nej

Om i viljen eller ej

Sådana gåfvor jag toge väl emot

Om du vore en kristelig qvinna

Men nu så är du det värsta bergatroll

Af Neckens och djävulens stämma

Herr Mannelig herr Mannelig trolofven i mig

För det jag bjuder så gerna

I kunnen väl svara endast ja eller nej

Om i viljen eller ej

Bergatrollet ut på dörren sprang

Hon rister och jämrar sig svåra

Hade jag fått den fager ungersven

Så hade jag mistat min plåga

Herr Mannelig herr Mannelig trolofven i mig

För det jag bjuder så gerna

I kunnen väl svara endast ja eller nej

Om i viljen eller ej

He fired waves of blue and yellow energy and they formed into the Mountain Troll of Swedish Folklore and she smashed and froze Dark Eartha all over the place.

Lea: Awesome job Axel!

Dana: Way to go Axel!

Lea: Watch this one. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREENSLEEVES!

Lea floated into the air and the beautiful lands of Ireland formed and they turned into the beautiful wives of King Henry VIII and he began singing the famous Celtic ballad Greensleeves.

Alas my love you do me wrong

To cast me off discourteously;

And I have loved you oh so long

Delighting in your company.

Greensleeves was my delight,

Greensleeves my heart of gold

Greensleeves was my heart of joy

And who but my lady Greensleeves.

I have been ready at your hand

To grant whatever thou would'st crave;

I have waged both life and land

Your love and goodwill for to have.

Greensleeves was my delight,

Greensleeves my heart of gold

Greensleeves was my heart of joy

And who but my lady Greensleeves.

Thy petticoat of slender white

With gold embroidered gorgeously;

Thy petticoat of silk and white

And these I bought gladly.

Greensleeves was my delight,

Greensleeves my heart of gold

Greensleeves was my heart of joy

And who but my lady Greensleeves.

He fired waves of energy and they slammed into Dark Eartha and exploded all over the place.

May: Awesome job Lea!

Aqua: You have a great voice.

Lea: Thanks guys. It's a hidden talent.

May: Here's one of my favorites I learned from Nico. ICEFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ANIMAL I HAVE BECOME!

May floated into the air and a brutal ice storm and ferocious animals appeared as she sang Animal I Have Become by Three Days Grace.

I can't escape this hell

So many times I've tried

But I'm still caged inside

Somebody get me through this nightmare

I can't control myself

So what if you can see the darkest side of me?

No one would ever change this animal I have become

And help me believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal

(This animal, this animal)

I can't escape myself

(I can't escape myself)

So many times I've lied

(So many times I've lied)

But there's still rage inside

Somebody get me through this nightmare

I can't control myself

So what if you can see the darkest side of me?

No one would ever change this animal I have become

And we believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal I have become

And we believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal

Somebody help me through this nightmare

I can't control myself

Somebody wake me from this nightmare

I can't escape this hell

(This animal, this animal, this animal

This animal, this animal, this animal, this animal)

So what if you can see the darkest side of me?

No one will ever change this animal I have become

And we believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal I have become

And we believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal

(This animal I have become)

Vicious animals made of pure ice fire went at Dark Eartha and they slammed into Dark Eartha and exploded and froze her in ice.

Nico: WAY TO GO MAY!

Naruto: Awesome song!

Me: **Awesome is right bro.**

May: Thanks guys.

Me: **Here's one of my favorites. Watch this one. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY!**

I floated into the air as fire and darkness formed and swirled around

me.

Me: **Lets Ride!**

The song Ghost Riders in the Sky by Spiderbait played.

An old cowboy went riding out one dark and windy day

Upon a ridge he rested as he went along his way

When all at once a mighty herd of red eyed cows he saw

A-plowing through the ragged sky and up the cloudy draw

Their brands were still on fire and their hooves were made of steel

Their horns were black and shiny and their hot breath he could feel

A bolt of fear went through him as they thundered through the sky

For he saw the riders coming hard and he heard their mournful cry

Yippie yi ooh

Yippie yi yay

Ghost riders in the sky

Their faces gaunt, their eyes were blurred, their shirts all soaked with sweat

He's riding hard to catch that herd, but he ain't caught 'em yet

'Cause they've got to ride forever on that range up in the sky

On horses snorting fire

As they ride on hear their cry

As the riders loped on by him he heard one call his name

If you want to save your soul from hell a-riding on our range

Then cowboy change your ways today or with us you will ride

Trying to catch the devil's herd, across these endless skies

Yippie yi ooh

Yippie yi yay

Ghost riders in the sky

Ghost riders in the sky

Ghost Riders in the sky

I fired waves of darkness and they formed into the Devil's herd of Cows and the waves of fire followed and it formed into the Ghost Riders, Forever Cursed to chase after the Devil's Herd. They fired waves of fire and darkness and blasted Dark Eartha all over the place with incredible power and fury.

Nico: WHOA! Awesome! Love that song!

Vince: Me too! Awesome job partner!

Me: **Thanks guys.**

Nico: My turn. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: DOWN WITH THE SICKNESS!

Nico floated into the air and he was enveloped in an aura of darkness and he began to sing Down With the Sickness by Disturbed.

Can you feel that?

Ah, shit

Oh, ah, ah, ah, ah

Oh, ah, ah, ah, ah

oh, oh, oh, oh, oh, oh

Drowning deep in my sea of loathing

Broken your servant I kneel

(Will you give in to me?)

It seems what's left of my human side

Is slowly changing in me

(Will you give in to me?)

Looking at my own reflection

When suddenly it changes

Violently it changes (oh no)

There is no turning back now

You've woken up the demon in me

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Open up your hate, and let it flow into me

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

You mother get up come on get down with the sickness

You fucker get up come on get down with the sickness

Madness is the gift, that has been given to me

I can see inside you, the sickness is rising

Don't try to deny what you feel

(Will you give in to me?)

It seems that all that was good has died
And is decaying in me
(Will you give in to me?)
It seems you're having some trouble
In dealing with these changes
Living with these changes (oh no)
The world is a scary place
Now that you've woken up the demon in me
Get up, come on get down with the sickness
Get up, come on get down with the sickness
Get up, come on get down with the sickness
Open up your hate, and let it flow into me
Get up, come on get down with the sickness
You mother get up come on get down with the sickness
You fucker get up come on get down with the sickness
Madness is the gift, that has been given to me
No mommy, don't do it again
Don't do it again
I'll be a good boy
I'll be a good boy, I promise
No mommy don't hit me
Why did you have to hit me like that, mommy?

Don't do it, you're hurting me

Why did you have to be such a bitch

Why don't you

Why don't you just fuck off and die

Why can't you just fuck off and die

Why can't you just leave here and die

Never stick your hand in my face again bitch

Fuck you

I don't need this shit

You stupid sadistic abusive fucking whore

How would you like to see how it feels mommy

Here it comes, get ready to die

Oh, ah, ah, ah, ah

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Open up your hate, and let it flow into me

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

You mother get up come on get down with the sickness

You fucker get up come on get down with the sickness

Madness has now come over me

Nico fired waves of darkness and they formed into horrible creatures of evil and darkness and they slammed into Dark Eartha and exploded all over!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: **Time for some teamwork.**

Prohyas: Lets see how she likes our Magiswords.

Lola: With pleasure.

Announcer: JACKHAMMER MAGISWORD!

Prohyas had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: MEGADRILL MAGISWORD!

Lola had said Magisword ready!

Prohyas and Lola: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: MEGADRILLING MACHINE PUNCH!

Prohyas and Lola formed into a deadly drill and smashed Dark Eartha all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets do it!

Me: **With pleasure. It'll be cool to try my new Magisword.**

Announcer: FIREWORK MAGISWORD!

Vambre had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: LEGENDARY SPECTRUM RAY MAGISWORD!

I had said Magisword ready.

Vambre: My word! Where did you get an awesome Magisword like that?

Me: **Ralphio gave it to me because he accidentally got it in a shipment of Magiswords that was delivered to him and Nohyas stole it. He gave it to me after I stopped him.**

Vambre: Awesome! Lets see what it can do.

Me: **You'll find out.**

Me and Vambre: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: X-RAY FIREWORK BARRAGE!

I fired a wave of X-Ray Light and Vambre fired a barrage of fireworks and the blasts hit Dark Eartha and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vambre: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: **The Legendary Spectrum Ray Magisword fired beams of light from the Electromagnetic Wavelength.**

Vambre: Science was never my strongsuit but that was amazing!

Me: **It sure was. But trouble is this Magisword only works when the sun is out.**

Vambre: I see.

Witchy Simone: Lets do it Qin!

Qin: With pleasure!

Announcer: OINKUS OINKUS MAGISWORD!

Qin had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: BACON MAGISWORD!

Witchy Simone had said Magisword ready.

Witchy Simone and Qin: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: PIGS-IN-A-BLANKET MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of Pigs-In-A-Blanket snacks and they slammed into Dark Eartha and smashed her all over the place.

Norville: Awesome job! Lets do this!

Laney: With pleasure.

Announcer: ANVIL MAGISWORD!

Norville had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: BONEHEAD MAGISWORD!

Laney had said Magisword ready!

Norville and Laney: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO : SMASHING IRON SKULL!

They fired a beam of energy and it formed into a huge skull made of pure iron and it crushed Dark Eartha with incredible force and it really hurt.

Zange: Like, awesome job dudes.

Lana: Yeah! Lets show no mercy your highness.

Zange: With pleasure.

Announcer: FROG MISSILE MAGISWORD!

Lana had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: SHOOTING STAR MAGISWORD!

Zange had said Magisword ready.

Zange and Lana: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SHOOTING FROG STAR BARRAGE!

They fired a bunch of frogs and shooting stars and they slammed into Dark Eartha and Exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

G1 Silverbolt: Lets do this!

Syd Chang: Yeah!

Silverbolt used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Syd used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Silverbolt's Electrostatic Discharger Rifle and Syd's Plant Powers 100-fold.

Thundercracker and Elena used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Thundercracker's Thunder Cannon and Elena's Lightning powers 100-fold.

G1 Silverbolt and Syd Chang: LIGHTNING BRAMBLETHORN BARRAGE!

Silverbolt fired a wave of lightning and Syd fired a wave of Bramblethorns

Thundercracker and Elena: THUNDERBLAST LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Thundercracker fired a blast of sonic energy and Elena fired a wave of lightning.

Lynn and Tara: VOLCANIC INFERNO MEGAFIRE!

Lynn fired a wave of lava and Tara fired a massive wave of fire.

Knight Mare: NOWHERE TO HIDE!

Devon Daniels and Knight Mare: DARKNESS CHEETAH SHADOW SPEED!

Blackout: DARKNESS FALLS!

Ravi Shaw and Blackout: DARKNESS GORILLA BLASTSMASH!

Nightfall: DARK AND DANGEROUS!

Zoey Reeves and Nightfall: DARKNESS JACKRABBIT BLASTHOP!

Starcast: A SHOT IN THE DARK!

Nate Silva and Starcast: DARKNESS MANTIS BLASTSTARS!

Hood Sickle: ANY LAST WORDS?

Steel and Hood Sickle: DARKNESS SCARAB SLASHSTORM!

They fired waves of energy and darkness.

Bash: ROCK AND ROLL!

Lori and Bash: SMASHING HURRICANE SHRED!

Dino-Rang: (Australian Accent) COME RANG OR SHINE!

Leni and Dino-Rang: GRAVITY BOOMERANG BARRAGE!

Terrafin: IT'S FEEDING TIME!

Luna and Terrafin: MAELSTROM SHARK DIGBLAST!

Prism Break: THE BEAM IS SUPREME!

Luan and Prism Break: RAINBOW CRYSTAL LIGHTSHOW!

Crusher: IT'S CRUSH HOUR!

Lynn and Crusher: VOLCANIC HAMMER SMASHSTORM!

Flashwing: BLINDED BY THE LIGHT!

Lincoln and Flashwing: THUNDERING CRYSTAL THUNDERRAY!

Doom Stone: ANOTHER SMASH HIT!

Linka and Doom Stone: LIGHTNING SMASH STONESTORM!

Rubble Rouser: BRACE FOR IMPACT!

Liberty and Rubble Rouser: MAGIC DRILLING SMASHROCK!

Scorp: KING OF THE STING!

Lyra and Scorp: VOLCANIC STINGING POISON BLAST!

Slobber Tooth: CLOBBER AND SLOBBER!

Lee and Slobber Tooth: FIERY DROOL TIDAL WAVE!

Wallop: HAMMER IT HOME!

Lucy and Wallop: SMASHING DARKNESS STORM!

Head Rush: TAKING CHARGE!

Laney and Head Rush: CHARGING BRAMBLE SMASH!

Rocky Roll: ROLL WITH IT!

Lana and Rocky Roll: SUBZERO ICE SMASHROLL!

Fist Bump: KNOCK KNOCK, TOO LATE!

Lola and Fist Bump: FIRESTORM SMASHING CRYSTALSTORM!

Smash Hit: LET'S ROCK!

Lisa Loud and Smash Hit: TECHNO MACESMASH BLAST!

Barbella: IT'S CRUNCH TIME!

Lily and Barbella: MAELSTROM SMASHEARTH CRYSTALBLAST!

Golden Queen: I REIGN SUPREME!

Me and Golden Queen: WOLFFIRE SCARAB SUPREMEBLAST!

Tri-Tip: FACE THE MACE!

Nico and Tri-Tip: SMASHING AFTERSHOCK METEOR!

Knight Light: SEE THE LIGHT!

Flynn and Knight Light: BOOM LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Spotlight: TIME TO SHINE!

Cali and Spotlight: EXPLORER LIGHTBLAST SURPRISE!

Astroblast: READY, SET, GLOW!

Hugo and Astroblast: MAGIC PRISMATIC BLAST!

Aurora: THE SPEED OF LIGHT!

Tessa and Aurora: DRAGONSTORM LIGHT BLAST!

Blastertron: TARGET, ACQUIRED!

Mags and Blastertron: TECHNO SLASH SURPRISE!

We fired waves of earth and light and elemental energy and the blasts all combined and slammed into Dark Earth and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara: This is for making us stay up all night!

Me: **Time for some Final Smash power. WOLF MOON BLAZE STORM!**

Eartha: BASILISK SMASH BLAST!

Emerald: UNICORN STAMPEDE BLAST!

Piper: PHOENIX BURN FLIGHT!

Zarya: HOWLING MOON WOLF PROWL!

Lynn: VOLCANIC LAVA CASCADE!

Tara: FIRESTORM INFERNO INCINERATION!

Arkayna: DRAGON FIRE FLIGHT!

We fired waves of energy and magic, fire and lava and the blasts combined and slammed into Dark Eartha and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Dark Eartha in an instant and there was nothing left of her.

We powered down.

Me: Awesome!

The Masters of Evil came.

King Hiss: Are you glad Eartha's name is cleared?

Maria: We sure are.

Katnappe: Good. But next time, don't pull off an all nighter.

William: We'll try not to.

Koragg: If you do, I suggest drinking some coffee to keep you awake.

Poromon: We'll keep that in mind.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Emerald: (To the viewers) Never stay up all night to watch someone who's dangerous.

Me: True. Lets head home and get some sleep.

We did so and crashed for 8 hours.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

This is the 4th chapter for the Mysticons and it was awesome! The next Mysticons enemy in the future is Mallory and we're going to make that Icy Witch pay for her crimes. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an adventure that will blow you away as we go on an awesome tornado chasing adventure as a tribute to the late Bill Paxton in the famous 1996 movie Twister. We're gonna help Jo Harding and Bill get an instrument pack into a tornado like in the movie and it's gonna be awesome! Get ready for an awesome adventure that will BLOW YOUR MINDS!

See you all tomorrow.

# TORNADO CHASING POWER

IN MEMORY OF BILL PAXTON

---

In the Simulator, I was doing an exercise where I was facing Orochimaru and it was gonna be a powerful one. The Simulator activated and I found myself in the Land of Grass near the Tenchi Bridge.

I then sensed Naruto's energy building because of the 9-Tails Chakra. He was at 1 Tail of chakra.

Me: I better hurry.

I spread my wings and flew over and I landed by Naruto as he was enveloped in the 9-Tails Cloak. Naruto was really enraged.

Me: Calm yourself Naruto. You got to calm down and stay in control so you can face Orochimaru.

Orochimaru then came out and he had his face torn up.

I then flared up my fire aura.

Me: Still just as fucked up as ever Orochimaru. You have toyed with peoples lives for far too long and now you will pay with a one way trip to the Warp.

Orochimaru: I see you still are just as powerful as ever J.D. Knudson.

Me: I'm flattered that you still remember me even after all this time.

Orochimaru: Yes. You always were persistent in your quest for justice.

Me: Comes with the job description.

Orochimaru saw Captain Yamato.

Orochimaru: Now I see.

Orochimaru came up to us as the wind was blowing.

Orochimaru: That's why he was chosen to be your watch dog, yes? Seems some of my experiments came in handy after all. Honestly, the Leaf Village ought to be more grateful to me.

Me: To a fucked up lunatic out to destroy the very village he once called home? I think not.

Orochimaru: (Laughs) I see. But wouldn't you agree, my darling little test subject?

Me: Shut up you shithole.

Kabuto: Test subject? Who exactly is this guy?

Orochimaru put his hand on his face and it began healing itself.

Orochimaru: Years ago, when I still walked amongst the fools of the Hidden Leaf Village, I sought the power of the shinobi, who was not only the ultimate Wood Style Ninjutsu Master, but also the one person who had total control over Tailed Beasts, The First Hokage. (Laughs malevolently) I extracted some DNA samples from the First's remains and conducted an experiment, implanting genetic components into the cells of 60 worthy children. But their bodies violently rejected the treatment. They perished in rapid succession, one after another. Just as I was closing the book on the subject, someone stumbled onto one of my other experiments. I was forced to flee, leaving may laboratory exactly as it was. I thought all the subjects had succumbed. I never dreamd there'd be any survivors.

Me: Hm. Well at least a small portion of it succeeded. Because of you, you resurrected the Wood Style jutsu in Captain Yamato.

Orochimaru: Indeed.

Kabuto: How fascinating. We're looking at the end result of your work all those years ago. You can observe the fruits of your labor.

Orochimaru: There's no question he's intriguing. But I wonder more about Sasuke. He needs to stretch his wings. Maybe we can put his growth to the test by pitting him against J.D. Knudson here.

Me: I'm always up for a challenge and your delusional taunts won't work on me. Especially when dealing with a worthless fucksack like Sasuke. But first I'm going to destroy you Orochimaru.

I then flared up my power even more.

Me: Now you will face my ultimate power!

I then unleashed my full power as a massive vortex of fire exploded out and it shot high into the sky and formed into a massive phoenix of pure fire and a powerful cry was heard from all over. The people of the world of Shinobi felt the massive increase of power that I was emitting. The vortex faded and then I was in my full power Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and I was ready for action and battle. The level of power and energy I was emitting was unbelievable.

Naruto, Sakura, Sai and Captain Yamato couldn't believe what they were seeing.

Naruto: Whoa! What power!

Sakura Haruno: His power is incredible!

Yamato: Unreal!

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **This is the power of a god. I'm going to make Orochimaru burn in Seven Hells for his crimes.**

I then took off faster than a bolt of lightning and punched him in the chest with incredibly devastating force and the punch went all the way through him and out his back and he belched up a huge amount of blood!

Me: **Your crimes against nature are completely unforgivable. You think you have the right to play God and turn all of the people who follow you into a bunch of fucked up mutant barbarian freaks of nature? I don't think so. You are nothing**

**more than a sad and fucked up megalomaniacal fuckpot that has absolutely no respect for the value of human life and the laws of nature at all. You fucking disgust me!**

Orochimaru was enraged.

Me: **You're now about to see that I can be just as merciless to anyone. Including you. I'm far more powerful than you ever will be and I am now going to make sure that you never get your hands on anyone else. Including the power of the Uchiha.**

Orochimaru: A bold statement from a weakling leader!

Me: **Hmm. Yes and a "Weakling" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that you were there in the Forest of Death during the Chunin Exams to see if that fuckpot Sasuke was enough for you to handle. But all you've encountered was the source of your downfall. And to think that you would lay claim to all of your followers. You thought that you would bind them to you with the Curse Mark. You had no idea the kind of Evil that Sasuke had. He made even the Masters of Evil quake with fear. He wanted revenge so badly that he would do anything to get it. Even hurt the very village he called home and even the people that lived there. They all feared him. You wanted his body right? But what you really wanted was the Sharingan. But how to get it? Itachi was out of the question. So you came after Sasuke, the fucked up lunatic runt of the clan. Isn't that right? And they say that you are the genius out of the 3 Legendary Sannin. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that Sasuke has, genius like yours looks pretty ordinary. The way you covet the power of the Uchiha, the way you fill yourself up with medicines and go leaping from body to body. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a megalomaniacal pedophilic wretch. And on top of that I hate your fucking style you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish?**

**Scurrying from one hideout to the next, conducting your pathetic experiments, using up peoples lives one after the other, trying to unlock the mysteries of nature. You toy with peoples lives for the sake of this worthless, fucked up and disgusting, vain and ridiculous cause of yours. YOU FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

I headbutt him and kicked him in the face and sent him flying into the air and then I fired a blast of Hakai energy and obliterated him in an instant. Banishing him to the Warp for all eternity. But as a result, his soul was destroyed and his experiments were erased from existence forever.

Me: **Enjoy your pain in the Warp. Guys we're not done yet.**

Yamato: You killed Orochimaru like he was absolutely nothing!

Sakura Haruno: But how?

Me: **Because I am more powerful than I look. Naruto, you need to know this. But it's best if I take you and Sakura into your mind for this.**

Sakura Haruno: Okay.

Naruto: All right.

Me: **But first.**

I formed chakra draining vines and tied up Kabuto with them. They were as strong as Neutronium Metal and indestructible.

Naruto and Sakura held hands and I took them into Naruto's mind. We were in front of the the cage of the 9-Tails.

Me: **Now that we're here, you need to know about this.**

Sakura Haruno: What's going on?

Me: (Sighs) **Naruto has been harboring a lot of big secrets. And there a lot of questions that he needs answered. Minato, Kushina, I know you are both in here so come on out.**

In two flashes of light came Minato Namikaze - the 4th Hokage, and Kushina Uzumaki the Hidden Leaf's Crimson Tide.

Naruto and Sakura gasped in shock!

Minato: I'm impressed you knew we were here.

Kushina: Nice one you know.

Me: **Now Naruto, let me tell you what went down on the night of your birth and how.**

I went over everything that happened from Naruto's Birth and onward. It was a very dark and complicated story.

---

Naruto Uzumaki (うずまきナルト, Uzumaki Naruto) is a shinobi of Konohagakure's Uzumaki clan. He became the jinchūriki of the Nine-Tails on the day of his birth - a fate that caused him to be shunned by most of Konoha throughout his childhood. After joining Team Kakashi, Naruto worked hard to gain the village's acknowledgement all the while chasing his dream to become Hokage. In the following years, through many hardships and ordeals, he became a capable ninja regarded as a hero both by the villagers, and soon after, the rest of the world, becoming known as the Hero of the Hidden Leaf (木ノ葉隠れの英雄, Konohagakure no Eiyū, Literally meaning: Hero of the Hidden Tree Leaves). He soon proved to be one of the main factors in winning the Fourth Shinobi World War, leading him to achieve his dream and become the village's Seventh Hokage (七代目火影, Nanadaime Hokage, Literally meaning: Seventh Fire Shadow).

Naruto was born on the night of October 10th to Minato Namikaze (the Fourth Hokage) and Kushina Uzumaki (the second jinchūriki of the Nine-Tails). He was named after Naruto Musasabi, the protagonist of Jiraiya's first book, which made the Sannin his godfather. The Third Hokage made special arrangements for Minato to preserve Kushina's seal containing the Nine-Tails while she gave birth to Naruto in a remote location, escorted by midwives and Anbu. A masked man, Tobi, who is really Obito Uchiha, tracked down their location, however, killed the midwives and Anbu, and captured Naruto, forcing Minato to quickly rescue him and teleport him to a safe house.

With Minato gone, Tobi captured Kushina and released the Nine-Tails from her, using it to devastate Konoha. Minato saved Kushina and left Naruto in her care before he went to protect the village, eventually defeating Tobi and freeing the Nine-Tails from Tobi's control. Returning to Naruto and Kushina's location, Minato realised the only way to stop the Nine-Tails was to seal it within Naruto, believing that his son would someday need the fox's power to defeat Tobi when he returned. Since the Nine-Tails' chakra was too immense to be sealed into an infant, Minato sacrificed his soul to split the fox's chakra in half, sealing the Yin half within himself and the Yang half within Naruto. After telling Naruto how much they loved him, Minato and Kushina succumbed to their wounds from protecting their son from the Nine-Tails and passed away.

Orphaned, not having parents or anyone else to provide for him, Naruto received monthly income from the village in order to afford daily necessities. Naruto grew up not knowing who his parents were, receiving only his mother's surname, as Hiruzen wanted to protect Naruto from his father's enemies. Minato's dying wish that Naruto be regarded as a hero was honoured by the very few who could put aside their pain and losses caused by the disaster, while the majority of Konoha, however having no knowledge of the circumstances surrounding his birth, openly ostracized and resented Naruto for containing the beast that devastated the village and took many lives; some even viewed Naruto as the Nine-Tails itself. Soon, the Third Hokage forbade anyone from mentioning the Nine-Tails, hoping that the younger generation would not blindly hate Naruto as their parents did. However, Naruto's peers emulated their parents' hatred of him, despite not knowing why. This social isolation caused Naruto to crave acknowledgement, which he would gain by pulling pranks.

On the day of his enrollment in the Ninja Academy - Naruto first met Hinata Hyūga, who was being picked on by three bullies. Despite not knowing her, Naruto immediately came to her defence, but he was outnumbered and knocked unconscious, and the bullies damaged his red scarf. When Naruto awoke, Hinata thanked him for helping her and returned his scarf to him, but he let her keep it. He was unaware that the girl's growing affections for him began from that moment onwards.

In the Academy, Naruto became a student of Iruka Umino, who acted as a surrogate older brother to keep him in line and help him work harder. Naruto also met his class-mate Sasuke Uchiha and tried to befriend him, since he was alone as well. Jealous of Sasuke's skills and popularity, however, he developed a one-sided rivalry in his pursuit to prove himself just as good as, if not better than, Sasuke, wishing that someday, Sasuke would accept him as an equal. Naruto also grew close with the owner of Ramen Ichiraku, Teuchi and his daughter Ayame, being welcomed as their favorite customer.

Failing once again to graduate from the Academy, a disappointed Naruto is advised by one of his instructors, Mizuki, to steal the Scroll of Seals and learn a technique from it in order to graduate. As Naruto struggled to learn the Shadow Clone Technique, Iruka Umino tracked him down and realised that Naruto was tricked by Mizuki into stealing the scroll. Mizuki attacked them and told Naruto about the Nine-Tails sealed within him, claiming that Iruka hated him because of it. When Iruka risked his life to protect Naruto, however, he saw through Mizuki's lies and used the Multiple Shadow Clone Technique to defeat him, prompting Iruka to happily grant Naruto his graduation from the Academy. Naruto would later befriend Konohamaru Sarutobi, grandson of the Third Hokage, and teach him several perverted or useful techniques.

Naruto was eventually assigned to Team 7, partnered with Sasuke Uchiha and Sakura Haruno under the leadership of Kakashi Hatake. During their first meeting, Naruto shared his love of ramen, his hobbies, and his dream to become Hokage. To test their qualifications, Kakashi gave the team a bell test, stating that whichever of the three takes one of the two bells on his person will officially become genin. Instead of hiding like Sakura and Sasuke, Naruto tried to take the bells from Kakashi by force, only to be easily defeated, hung upside-down from a tree and tied to a wooden post in an attempt to steal lunch. After Sakura and Sasuke fail as well, Kakashi explains that the goal of the test was to use teamwork, to do together what none of them could do by themselves. He is persuaded to allow them to try again after lunch, but instructs Sasuke and Sakura not to feed Naruto. They feed him anyway, needing him in top-form if they're to work together. Kakashi sees this and, because they care more about the team than listening to his instructions, allows them all to pass.

After a series of uneventful D-rank missions, Naruto is able to secure a C-rank mission for Team 7: escorting Tazuna to the Land of Waves. Soon after leaving Konoha, they are attacked by the Demon Brothers. Naruto is paralysed with fear, forcing Sasuke to step in to disarm them and protect Tazuna until Kakashi can capture them. Tazuna confesses that assassins have been hired to kill him but that he couldn't afford the bodyguard detail he needs. Although the mission is now A-rank in nature - far beyond the skill of genin - Team 7 decides to continue with it. Angered by Sasuke's taunting of him, Naruto cuts his hand to bleed out the poison he received earlier, vowing to never waver again. When they arrive in the Land of Waves and are confronted by Zabuza Momochi, Naruto is overwhelmed by the battle between Kakashi and Zabuza before he is knocked aside by Zabuza's water clone. Remembering his vow, Naruto regained his confidence and teamed up with Sasuke to free Kakashi from Zabuza's Water Prison. In the end, Zabuza is seemingly killed by Haku, allowing Team 7 to escort Tazuna back to his house.

Kakashi finds Zabuza's death suspicious and decides to train the team in case he returns. He has them perform the Tree Climbing Practice to improve their chakra control, which will help them against Zabuza. Naruto becomes frustrated after several failures and asks for advice from Sakura, who herself mastered it from the start. Now rapidly improving, Naruto competes with Sasuke to finish the training, each determined to outdo the other. One day, Naruto encounters Haku (albeit unaware of his true identity) and they each discussed their dreams and desire to protect those precious to them. After Haku leaves, Naruto finishes the training with Sasuke but is left exhausted, so Team 7 leaves him behind the next morning as they resume their escort duties. Naruto awakens and arrives to assist Team 7 in fighting Zabuza and Haku, but, unaware of how Haku's

Demonic Mirroring Ice Crystals work, he joins Sasuke within the prison.

Naruto cannot break free with his shadow clones and Sasuke cannot melt the ice with his fire. As Haku moves in to kill Naruto, Sasuke uses his body as a shield to protect Naruto and seemingly dies. Enraged by Sasuke's apparent death, Naruto unwittingly accesses the Nine-Tails' chakra for the first time, allowing him to destroy the ice mirrors and defeat Haku, breaking his mask. Realising his opponent was the boy he met before, Naruto calms himself. He is asked by Haku to kill him, since he feels of no further use to Zabuza. Before Naruto can do so, Haku immediately stops him and goes off to save Zabuza from being killed by Kakashi, sacrificing his own life. When Zabuza refuses to appreciate this, Naruto angrily scolds him, stating that Haku gave up his life to save someone precious to him. Touched by his words, Zabuza, using Naruto's kunai, killed Gatō and many of his henchmen before he himself dies. Sasuke soon awakens, and when their injuries heal, Team 7 leaves for home via Tazuna's newly-constructed Great Naruto Bridge.

Team 7 resumes its series of unremarkable missions. For their performance in the Land of Waves, however, Kakashi decides to enter them in the Chūnin Exams taking place in Konoha, which greatly excites Naruto. Because they've only recently graduated from the Academy, the three feel they must give strong showings to prove themselves. When they enter the exam hall, the team is met by Rock Lee, who challenges Sasuke to a fight; Naruto tries to attack Lee in jealousy, but is easily swept aside. The fight is interrupted by Might Guy, after which Naruto notes that the bandages around Lee's arms signify his arduous taijutsu training.

During the exam's first stage, the participating genin are given a written test, the goal of which is to cheat without getting caught. Unaware of this, Naruto struggles to answer the questions, so Hinata Hyūga, who is seated next to him, offers to let him to copy off her paper. Despite the temptation, Naruto declined Hinata's offer, claiming that he isn't the type to cheat and that they might be disqualified if they are caught. Before the tenth question can be given, the genin are presented with the opportunity to forfeit; Naruto refuses to do so, declaring his refusal to give up and his goal to still become Hokage. His determination to face the tenth question despite the potential consequences inspires the rest of the genin to do the same, and so they pass the first stage. It is later noted that he was the only one to hand in a blank sheet, though this did not prevent him from passing.

For the second phase, teams enter the Forest of Death with the objective of obtaining a set of two scrolls, one of which they are given at the start. Naruto becomes separated from his team and is attacked and swallowed by a giant snake. He manages to kill it and regroups with his frightened teammates against Orochimaru. Angered by Sasuke's sudden cowardice and resignation, Naruto engages Orochimaru using the Nine-Tails' chakra, defeats his giant snake, and taunts Sasuke before Orochimaru suppresses the Nine-Tails' chakra, rendering Naruto unconscious. After he awakens, Team 7 continues its search for the second scroll, which they eventually gain by defeating Team Oboro, allowing them to pass the second stage.

In the preliminary matches of the exam, Naruto was pitted against Kiba Inuzuka and his dog, Akamaru. Believing the match to be an easy victory, Kiba and Akamaru overwhelmed Naruto with many high-speed attacks, so Naruto tricks Kiba into knocking Akamaru out of the fight by using the Transformation Technique, shocking all spectators. Naruto then disorients Kiba by farting in his face and defeats him with the Naruto Uzumaki Combo (which he invented from watching Sasuke's Lion Combo). When Neji and Hinata's match begins, Naruto is enraged by Neji's ruthless tirade against Hinata and cheers Hinata on to defeat Neji. Although Hinata is defeated, Naruto wipes up her blood and vows to defeat Neji in the finals.

During the month of training, Naruto first meets Jiraiya (who knocked out Ebisu, Naruto's original teacher) and trains under the Sannin to improve his chakra control. Recognising Naruto as the Nine-Tails' jinchūriki, Jiraiya removes the seal Orochimaru had placed on Naruto to ease his control and begins teaching him how to use the Nine-Tails' power by summoning toads. To accelerate Naruto's slow progress, Jiraiya pushes him over a cliff, causing

Naruto to enter his subconscious and meet the Nine-Tails. Working past his fear, he bravely demands chakra from it as "rent" for living in his body. The Nine-Tails complies and Naruto summons Gamabunta, though he exhausts himself and ends up in the hospital, where he is visited by Shikamaru Nara. After talking, he and Naruto stop Gaara from killing Rock Lee in the next room and listen to Gaara's story of his childhood, which Naruto finds very similar to his own. Gaara prepares to kill them, but Might Guy intervenes and forces Gaara to retreat. On the day of the finals, Naruto meets Hinata at the Third Training Ground and expresses his doubts about his upcoming match with Neji. Hinata reassures Naruto that he never gave up because he always had the strength to overcome his own failures, admiring him for it. Reinvigorated, Naruto thanks Hinata and tells her even though he first thought she was weird, he now likes her.

Facing Neji in the first match of the finals, Naruto began by creating shadow clones to overwhelm Neji's with sheer numbers. Deeming Naruto a failure who could never defeat a genius like himself, Neji easily defeats Naruto's clones and seals his chakra with Eight Trigrams Sixty-Four Palms. Determined to prove Neji's ideals about fate wrong, Naruto tapped into the Nine-Tails' chakra and, revitalised, clashed with Neji. When the smoke cleared, Neji emerges and Naruto lies defeated. This, however, was only a shadow clone, and the real Naruto burst from the ground beneath Neji, defeating him with an uppercut. Before he is declared the winner, Naruto tells Neji that creating clones was once his shortcoming and that Neji needs to stop believing in inescapable fate. When Sasuke finally arrives for his match with Gaara, Naruto is envious of Sasuke's improvements, but is later put to sleep along with most of the audience, commencing the Konoha Crush.

Sakura wakes up Naruto so they can pursue Sasuke, who was pursuing Gaara himself. They arrive in time for Naruto to kick Gaara away before he can kill Sasuke. Partially transformed into Shukaku, Gaara knocks Sakura unconscious and binds her to a tree, forcing Naruto to battle him, with little success. Naruto relates to Gaara's painful life as a jinchūriki, but he is not willing to let anything to happen to Sakura and Sasuke. Determined to protect his friends, Naruto creates an army of shadow clones to relentlessly batter

Gaara, forcing him to fully transform into Shukaku, to which Naruto responds by summoning Gamabunta.

Gaara puts himself to sleep to give control of his body to Shukaku, forcing Naruto and Gamabunta to figure out a way to end the jutsu. They do so by transforming into a giant fox (the Nine-Tails in the anime) to restrain Shukaku, allowing Naruto to awaken Gaara with a solid punch to the face. Shukaku's influence disappears, but Gaara regains control and traps Naruto with his sand. Naruto escapes by tapping into the Nine-Tails' chakra, and headbutts Gaara when he is close enough, destroying Shukaku's form. Exhausted from the fight, the two leap at each other for one final exchange, and Naruto punches Gaara, claiming victory.

Naruto and Gaara fall to the ground, unable to move. Slowly crawling towards Gaara, Naruto explained that he also suffered a painful and lonely life, but was later saved by having friends. To that end, he will do anything to protect them, even if it means killing Gaara. Understanding Naruto's true strength, Gaara retreated with Kankurō and Temari with a new outlook on life, while Naruto passes out from exhaustion and is returned to Konoha with Sasuke and a rescued Sakura. A few days later, Team 7 attends the Third Hokage's funeral.

Jiraiya is tasked with finding Tsunade, a candidate for Fifth Hokage, and convinces Naruto to accompany him by promising to teach him a technique stronger than Sasuke's Chidori. Stopping at an inn in Shukuba Town, Naruto was approached by Kisame Hoshigaki and Itachi Uchiha of Akatsuki, who intend to capture the Nine-Tails. When Sasuke shows up and furiously attacks Itachi, Naruto gathers the Nine-Tails' chakra to help Sasuke, but it is absorbed by Kisame's Samehada. Jiraiya soon arrives and drives off Itachi and Kisame, but Sasuke is left mentally and physically damaged by Itachi. Might Guy appears and takes Sasuke back to Konoha, but not before giving Naruto a spare green jumpsuit.

To prepare for the next encounter with Akatsuki, Naruto begins learning the Rasengan, completing two of its three learning steps. Taking a break from training, Naruto and Jiraiya eventually found Tsunade and her assistant Shizune at a restaurant. When Tsunade refuses the offer to become Hokage and insults all who held the title, an angry Naruto challenged her to a fight and attacked her with an incomplete Rasengan, only to be easily defeated. Impressed by his progress, however, Tsunade makes a bet with Naruto: if he can master the Rasengan in a week, he gets the First Hokage's Necklace; if not, she gets his wallet. Naruto agreed and spent the week trying to perfect the Rasengan, but has no success and collapses from exhaustion. Once he recovers, Naruto heads out with Jiraiya and Shizune to stop Tsunade from meeting with Orochimaru.

They arrive to see Tsunade, who never intended to aid Orochimaru, in the midst of battle with Kabuto Yakushi. When Tsunade is incapacitated, Naruto fights Kabuto in her place and eventually defeats him with a perfected Rasengan, which he formed by using a shadow clone. Naruto collapses almost immediately afterwards, his heart muscles torn by Kabuto, but Tsunade successfully manages to heal him, gives him the necklace he wins, and accepts the position of Hokage. After Orochimaru and Kabuto are defeated, Naruto and the others return to Konoha, Tsunade confidently believing Naruto would someday become a great Hokage.

Naruto visits a recovering Sasuke at the hospital, but is immediately challenged to a fight, to which Naruto eventually agrees. The fight escalates quickly, culminating with Naruto using Rasengan and Sasuke using Chidori. Kakashi arrives and deflects their attacks into opposing water towers before they can clash, Naruto unknowingly doing more damage than Sasuke. Distressed by Sasuke's behaviour, Sakura informs Naruto of the cursed seal Sasuke received from Orochimaru, though Naruto assures Sakura that Sasuke would never abandon Konoha for power. Unfortunately, Sasuke does just that and Naruto joins the Sasuke Recovery Team in order to bring him back; he promises a tearful Sakura to do so before he leaves. En route to Sasuke, the team encounters members of the Sound Four, each of which battles a member of the recovery team, while Naruto engages Kimimaro. Overwhelmed by Kimimaro's taijutsu skills, Naruto is saved at the last minute by Rock Lee, who volunteers to fight Kimimaro while Naruto heads after Sasuke.

Naruto finally meets Sasuke at the Valley of the End. His pleas for Sasuke to come back to Konoha and warnings that Orochimaru will take his body fall on deaf ears. Naruto starts attacking him, ready to take him back to Konoha by force if necessary. Undeterred, Sasuke responds by tapping into his cursed seal and landing a series of heavy blows on Naruto. It becomes painfully clear to Naruto that Sasuke is fighting with an intent to kill, so Naruto utilises the Nine-Tails' chakra to overpower Sasuke. Naruto says that Sasuke is like a brother to him and that he will do anything to protect that bond. Sasuke vows to sever that bond, but acknowledges Naruto as an equal by putting on his forehead protector. They continue trading blows, with Naruto eventually manifesting a fox-shaped cloak and Sasuke entering his cursed seal's second level. Naruto clashes his Rasengan with Sasuke's Chidori, and within the dome of resulting energy they trade final blows: Sasuke punches Naruto and Naruto scratches Sasuke's forehead protector.

When the energy dissipates, Naruto lies defeated, but Sasuke spares him and continues his way to Orochimaru, leaving his scratched forehead protector behind. Kakashi and Pakkun arrive late and failing to retrieve Sasuke, leave with Naruto. In the hospital, Naruto once again promises Sakura to bring Sasuke back one day. Soon after, Jiraiya arrived with an offer to train Naruto for preparation against Orochimaru and Akatsuki in three years and to give up on Sasuke, as he is no different from Orochimaru. Naruto accepts Jiraiya's training, but refuses to give up on Sasuke, satisfying Jiraiya.

As in the manga, Naruto later departs with Jiraiya to begin his two and a half years of training, after making a determined gesture at the Fourth Hokage's statue. In the anime, this does not happen until about 3 months later as Jiraiya was occupied with important intel gathering about Akatsuki for Konohagakure. During the waiting period, Tsunade gives Naruto several missions with members of the Konoha 11 to keep him busy.

In the anime, shortly after leaving Konoha, Jiraiya and Naruto discuss the fact that Naruto will need to learn how to counter genjutsu if he hopes to be a match against Sasuke the next time they meet. Naruto practises with Gamariki to dispel genjutsu, but he struggles with it and his chakra keeps hitting Gamariki, who doesn't appreciate it. Naruto follows Jiraiya to the Genjutsu Tree Village to try a different approach, but they discover the village has been taken over by Kandachi. They free the villagers and then attack Kandachi, who Naruto eventually defeats with his newly-created Big Ball Rasengan. As they leave afterwards, Jiraiya is pleased by how similar Naruto is to Minato Namikaze and hugs him, which Naruto is bothered by.

Two years into their training, Naruto's control of the Nine-Tails' chakra has improved significantly. Jiraiya tries to give him more access to the Nine-Tails' power and uses Gerotora to weaken Naruto's Eight Trigrams Sealing Style. Seizing the opportunity, the Nine-Tails mocked Naruto for his inability to save Sasuke, using Naruto's negative emotions to force him to enter a version 2 form with four tails. Not in control of his body, Naruto attacks Jiraiya and nearly kills him before he manages to suppress the Nine-Tails. Naruto has no memory of what happened and Jiraiya doesn't tell him, instead shifting Naruto's training to other pursuits, including keeping his anger in check so that the Nine-Tails won't flare up again.

Naruto and Jiraiya return to Konoha after two-and-a-half years of training, where Naruto becomes surprised by Tsunade's newly-formed statue on Hokage Rock. He greets his old friends afterwards: he gives Kakashi a copy of Icha Icha Tactics as a gift; he catches up with Sakura, whom he has become taller than; he gets back into a competition of Sexy Techniques with Konohamaru Sarutobi, only to be violently reprimanded by Sakura. Kakashi reforms Team 7 with them and gives them another bell test, but unlike last time, taking the bells from him is the real objective. As with last time, Naruto launches a first attack before the test officially begins, but this time it nearly succeeds. Despite their improved abilities, Naruto and Sakura were still unable to get a bell through conventional means, and it was only by Naruto's threat to spoil the latest Icha Icha novel that they distracted Kakashi long enough to take the bells.

While Team 7 tries without success to find a mission to go on that Naruto won't complain about, word reaches Konoha that Akatsuki has kidnapped Gaara, the Kazekage. Team 7 is sent to Sunagakure to assist in rescuing Gaara. On their way to Suna, Naruto explains that Gaara was kidnapped because he is the jinchūriki of the One-

Tail, just as Naruto is the jinchūriki of the Nine-Tails. Upon arrival in Suna, Naruto defends Kakashi from Chiyo's assault when she mistakes him for his father. Team 7 gathers what intel they can on Gaara's kidnappers and leave to go after them; Chiyo volunteers to escort them since they aren't familiar with the country around Suna. Naruto promises a recovering Kankurō to rescue Gaara before they leave.

While en route to an Akatsuki lair, they are confronted by Itachi Uchiha, who traps Naruto in a genjutsu. Sakura and Chiyo release him, allowing Naruto to team up with Kakashi and defeat Itachi with a Big Ball Rasengan. The Itachi is discovered to be an impostor, so they continue to the Akatsuki lair, meeting up with Team Guy, who takes down the barrier over the entrance so that Team 7 can get in. They find Gaara's body finds with his kidnappers, Deidara and Sasori. Deidara flies off with Gaara's body with Naruto and Kakashi in pursuit, leaving Sasori to Chiyo and Sakura. Naruto, enraged, makes repeated failed attempts to rescue Gaara before he is calmed by Kakashi, who uses his new Mangekyō Sharingan to distract Deidara with Kamui. Naruto retrieves Gaara's body, but seeing it drives him over the edge: he furiously attacks Deidara and beats him mercilessly into the ground. Discovering that it was a Clay Clone, Naruto slips into his two-tailed form in rage, but is restored to normal by Kakashi via the Chakra-Suppressing Seal.

Deidara escapes, while Naruto and Kakashi regroup with Sakura, Chiyo, and Team Guy. Sakura attempts to revive Gaara, but the removal of Shukaku has caused him to die. Naruto breaks down in tears and angrily lashes out at Chiyo, saying she had no right to make Gaara not only a jinchūriki, but also lose his life because of it. As atonement and with Naruto's aid, Chiyo sacrifices her life to revive Gaara; as the jutsu nears completion, Chiyo voices her faith in Naruto's ability to save Gaara and to become Hokage. Naruto greets Gaara when he awakens, and a few days later, Teams 7 and Guy attend Chiyo's funeral in Suna. Before returning home, Naruto and Gaara shake hands (Gaara using his sand) as a sign to their close relationship.

During her fight with Sasori, Sakura learned of an opportunity to meet with a spy in Orochimaru's ranks in a few days' time, hoping it will lead them to Sasuke. Kakashi is left bedridden from his fight with Deidara, so Yamato leads Team 7 as his replacement. Replacing Sasuke on the team is Sai, whom Naruto actually encounters earlier and dislikes, declaring him an inferior version of Sasuke. Sai is happy for this distinction and proceeds to degrade Sasuke for defecting from Konoha, forcing Yamato to use his Wood Release to break up their fight. Naruto is constantly exasperated by Sai's lack of empathy and his ridicule of Sasuke, but resolves to work with Sai if it means saving Sasuke.

Yamato disguises himself as Sasori and goes to the Tenchi Bridge to meet the spy while Naruto, Sakura, and Sai hide nearby. The spy, Kabuto Yakushi, begins telling Yamato about Orochimaru's organisation, but they are interrupted by the arrival of Orochimaru, who teams up with Kabuto to fight Yamato, having intended to kill Sasori. Team 7 comes to his aid and Orochimaru, recognising them, taunts Naruto about Sasuke.

* * *

Minato, Kushina, Naruto and Sakura gasped in sheer shock and horror about what happened over the course of the last 16 years.

Me: **That's everything that happened up to this point.**

Minato: So Obito is still alive!?

Me: **Yes and he was responsible for unleashing Kurama the 9-Tailed Fox to attack the village against his will.**

Kurama: J.D. is right Minato. Obito made me attack the village the village after extracting me from Kushina.

Me: **Yeah. And the Civilian Council and Elders only added more fuel to the fire. They are to blame for everything that happened over Naruto's life.**

I went over all of their corruption and what happened over the years because of them and it was awful.

Minato: I put too much faith in the village.

Kushina: I knew that Danzō was pure evil! He can't be trusted ever!

Me: **No he can't. He will do anything he can to become Hokage, even destroy the entire planet. But yeah. It was all because of the Civilian Council and the Elders. They took too much power from the Hokage and filled everyone's heads with lies. Because of them they filled everyone with hatred over Naruto and they forced them to want nothing more than to kill Naruto and mount his head on a pike. Bunch of fucking assholes.**

Sakura then broke down crying and then she hugged Naruto.

Sakura Haruno: (Crying hard) NARUTO! I'M SO SORRY! I'M SO SORRY I WAS SUCH A BITCH TO YOU! I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE GOING THROUGH ALL THIS!

Naruto: It's all right Sakura. I have forgiven you long ago.

Sakura Haruno: (Crying hard)

Me: **Minato, Kushina, how would you two like to be brought back to life and help set the entire village straight?**

Minato: We would like that J.D.

Me: **Awesome. But we're on a mission right now. We have one loose end to tie up.**

We left Naruto's mind and I snapped my fingers and brought Minato and Kushina back to life.

Kushina: We're back!

Minato: We sure are.

Me: **Now we have to make sure that Sasuke Uchiha is brought to justice. Follow me everyone. I know where he is.**

We brought Kabuto with us and we went to Orochimaru's hideout which was underneath the ground. Yamato dug and we found a brick wall and Yamato dug through it and we were inside Orochimaru's hideout.

Me: **We're in. I sense Sasuke's energy. Lets go.**

We went down the hall and in the main room was SASUKE UCHIHA!

Evil Sasuke: I thought I recognized that chakra signal. Its been a while Naruto.

Naruto: Sasuke. It has been a while. You're looking good for a snake's boy toy.

Me: **We didn't come to talk Sasuke, we came to fight so we can bring you back to the village to face punishment.**

Evil Sasuke: I told you all, I'm not going back.

Me: **Oh you don't have a choice.**

I flared up my aura and flew at him and slashed his eyes with my sword and he screamed in excruciating pain. Destroying his Sharingan and permanently blinding him. We tied him up and Sakura took his sword and kept it.

Sakura: I don't know what I ever saw in you Sasuke.

Naruto: Now you will pay for your crimes.

Kushina: Hard to imagine that you grew up from that little baby I saw in Mikoto's arms.

Me: **Now lets head back.**

I used Instant Transmission and we beamed back to the Leaf Village and we arrived at the administration building of the Hokage. In the Hokage's office, Lady Tsunade saw us all there and she was flabbergasted in seeing Minato and Kushina back from the dead and more. We went over everything that happened and more and she was shocked beyond all words and more.

Lady Tsunade: Incredible.

Shizune: Hard to imagine.

Lady Tsunade: Great job everyone. Now we have seen the last of Orochimaru and Sasuke will face trial for his crimes.

Naruto: And mom and dad here will make sure that the council gets straightened out.

Lady Tsunade: Indeed.

Me: **Danzō and his cronies will not get away from the law. And Sasuke will be punished accordingly and it's time for him to realize that no matter who you are, where you're from or what clan you are apart of no matter how prestigious it is, that you can't do whatever you want in the village. No exceptions.**

Lady Tsunade: Well said J.D.

We got to work on correcting everything and with the help of the Fire Daimyo we brought an end to the corruption of the village and exposed a lot of terrible secrets caused by the Elders and even the Uchiha except for Mikoto and Itachi, and even Danzō and what they were was nothing short of horrible. We then executed the corrupt elders and the Civilian Council. And Sasuke Uchiha was executed and I hakaied them and banished them to the Warp.

I merged the world of Shinobi with our world and I left the Simulator and everyone cheered wildly for me.

---

Later at the Jupiter Prison, we were there for another awesome rant session with the most hated person in the world: Icky Vicky.

Jessie (Pokemon): Another fun day of ranting at Icky Vicky.

Me: Yep.

Dark Spicer and some of the Masters of Evil were there too.

Anko Mitarashi: (to Dark Spicer) Hey, Dark. I see you brought Shiv, Snake, Electro, Firefly, and Robo Blaze to the rant fest as well.

Dark Spicer: I sure did.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

First we went to Man Boy's cell.

Skywarp: Good news, Manboy. You're gonna be getting out soon.

Manboy: Really? Have I even served my full prison sentence yet?

Me: In a way you have. You are also going to be joining the Masters of Evil when you get out.

Manboy: Cool! It'll be good to get back out in the fray again and be one of your frenemies.

Laney: Awesome.

Man Boy: After Vypra eventually gets me out, I'd like to do a rant on Icky Vicky.

Skydive: That can be arranged.

Me: Yeah!

Witchy Simone: I'll do one first.

Me: Ladies first.

Witchy Simone: How gentlemanly.

She went up to Icky Vicky's cell.

Vicky: Well you look like you got something to say to me Squirt!

Witchy Simone: WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

Witchy Simone fired a wave of magic and it hit Icky Vicky's red hair and set her hair on fire and burned her all over.

Me: Whoa! That was intense.

Prohyas: Yeah Simone hates being called Squirt and she flips out whenever she gets called that.

Me: Whoa.

I pulled out my Taboo Notepad and wrote down "Witchy Simone - Squirt".

Me: There.

Nico: Good.

Dark Spicer: My turn.

Dark Spicer went up to her.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: I FUCKED AROUND WITH YOUR EVIL MOTHER!

Everyone: OOOOOOOOOOHHHH!

Nico: SICK BURN!

Anko: My turn.

Anko went up to her.

Anko: YOU ARE SO STUPID AND FUCKING UGLY THAT YOU MAKE OROCHIMARU COWER IN FEAR! I WOULD RATHER BITE OFF HIS HEAD AND THROW IT IN A POOL OF ACID THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER!

We cheered for her.

Me: Nice one Anko-sensei.

We later went back to Earth.

* * *

Later, the Camera then shows a weather satellite. The picture of the earth turns into a weather map in the radar room of the National Severe Storm Laboratory, or NSSL.

RADIO: At 7:00 a.m. in Oklahoma City, the temperature is 75 degrees. Across the state, skies are partly cloudy, the dryline higher over western Oklahoma. Satellite pictures indicate thunderstorms developing…

Murphy: Bryce, take a look. {Holding a picture to her} Caps are starting to break.

Bryce: All the models are forecasting lifted indexes from minus six to minus ten.

Murphy: You know if these cells keep building like this we could have a record outbreak of tornadoes. {Eats a doughnut.}

Bryce: This is gonna be a long day.

{Energetic bluegrass music starts. Camera on a red Dodge Ram truck bouncing down a dirt road between fields of wheat and an occasional oil drill. A crop duster flies over. Inside is BILL HARDING, and his fiancé, MELISSA.}

Melissa: Um, honey, are you sure she's gonna be here?

Bill: If I know Jo, she's already dragged her entire department into the field. Ah, hell, a day like today, it's to be expected. She forgets everything except her work.

Melissa: You're nervous about seeing her, aren't you?

Bill: Nervous? No. Why, do I look nervous?

Melissa: No. Well, yeah you do, a little.

Bill: I just want to get it over with.

Melissa: But she said she signed the papers, right?

Bill: That's what she said.

Melissa: You don't think so?

Bill: No, I think so. Give me a kiss. {They kiss.}

{Camera over to JO HARDING on top of a blue van, wiring the Doppler radar. With her on her team are: DUSTY, RABBIT, BELTZER, HAYNES, SANDERS, LAURENCE, PREACHER, and JOEY. We hear music in background {Start music ("Talula")}.

We all were with her and her group to help her out.

Me: These storms are building really nicely Jo.

Nico: They sure are.

Beltzer: {Inside Van, tapping on roof} Okay professor, hang on there, I think I fixed it. I've got it. {Jo tries turning on the Doppler radar dish, sparks fly}. Oops.

Jo: {Frustrated} Oh, fuck! This thing is useless!

Beltzer: Sorry, Jo. {Suddenly it works.}

Me: You all right Jo?

Jo: Yeah. Wait, wait, wait. Beltzer! {Bangs roof with foot} That's good. Give me a reading!

Beltzer: {Getting out of van} Okay, boss lady, hold your horses. {Goes over to a lap top connected to the Doppler} Which way do you want it, Jo?

Jo: Looks like the dryline has stalled. Give me a sector scan west, northwest, look at mid-levels for rotation and increase the PRF.

Me: The storm is now at about 35 to 45,000 feet high and getting stronger.

Naruto: Looks like we're in for a lot of tornadoes.

Goku: Yeah.

Fu: This is gonna be awesome.

{Camera over to Dusty. He's in his bus, watching music videos along with the weather forecasts, singing the songs, and broadcasting them outside through a speaker on the roof.}

Dusty: {Singing} If I mistreat you girl, sho' don't mean no harm…

{Camera over to Rabbit and Laurence}

Rabbit: All I'm saying is don't fold the maps!

Laurence: I didn't fold the map!

Rabbit: Yeah, well Kansas is a mess, there's a big crease right through Wichita- {Demonstrating} Roll the maps.

Laney: Lay off the guy Rabbit. I can fix it.

Laney fixed his maps for him.

Rabbit: Thanks Laney.

{Bill and Melissa drive up.}

Bill: What do you know, the storm chasers. {Gets out of truck. Dusty, Rabbit, and Sanders run up.}

Rabbit: Hey, I don't believe it!

Joey: Who is that handsome devil!?

Bill: Gentleman.

Dusty: {Goofy, Playful} The Extreme! IT'S THE EXTREME! {Laughs}

Bill: Oh man, don't start that shit! {Also laughs}

Me: Hey Bill! Welcome back man.

Bill: Been a while J.D.

Me: It sure has.

I went over and hugged him.

Nico: How do you know Bill?

Me: I was a tornado chaser with him.

Dusty: Oh manly hand shakin' Zeus. How you doin', man?

Bill: Doin' great, doin' great.

Dusty: {Still laughing} Oh bad!

Bill: Dusty, I'd like you to meet Melissa. {She walks over} Melissa, this is Dusty and this is J.D. Dustman and Firewing's been chasing with us ever since we started. {They shake hands.}

Me: Pleasure to meet you Melissa.

Melissa: Same to you J.D. I have heard so much about you and all of your awesome adventures.

Me: Not surprising.

Bill: Listen man, where's Jo?

Dusty: She's over by Doppler. Broke down again, running out of grant money.

Me: Good thing I have plenty of money for us.

Bill: {To Melissa} Honey, why don't you hang out here for a little while, I'll- I'll be right back.

Melissa: Okay.

{Start music ("Darlin' Pretty")}

Bill: Dusty, why don't you explain to Melissa… why you are the way you are! {They exchange ridiculous faces and laugh.}

Me: Good to have you back Bill.

Bill: I'm not back but thank you.

Dusty: {Dusty takes Melissa's hand.} Come on. Man. Jo's gonna wig when she sees he's back. {Bill walks over to where Jo is, however being stopped by everyone else. Bill's come back!}

Bill: {Hearing Dusty's comment} I'm not back.

Preacher: {Coming up to Bill} The prodigal son returns!

Lola: So he's Bill Harding.

Preacher: That's him.

{Bill walks by. He passes by Joey, who's holding a weather instrument and writing down data on a clipboard. Bill pats his shoulder.}

Bill: Hiya, Joey.

Joey: {Surprised} Hey, Bill.

{Bill walks up to the van. There's a rumble of thunder. Jo is standing on the top.}

Bill: {Looking up at her} Hiya, Jo.

Jo: {Not a bit surprised} Hey, Bill. I'm happy you found us.

Bill: How you doin'?

Jo: {Looks at Bill, then at sky} It's goin' good. You see the sky today?

Bill: Yeah, she's, uh,- she's really talking.

Jo: {Tossing him a cord} Catch. {Bill gives Jo an annoyed look as Jo jumps off the van.} It's the biggest series of storms in 12 years. One lined up right after another. And NSSL says they've never seen anything like it.

Vince: Yeah. Really big series of storms.

Bill: {Not really interested in what Jo is saying} Is that right? So, Jo, about the divorce papers-

Lawrence: Hey, Jo? Come here a second!

Jo: Oops. {She goes over to Lawrence.}

Bill: Oh. Yeah, yeah sure. {Annoyed that Jo's barely listening to him.}

{As Bill walks by, he gets noticed again.}

Beltzer: Hi, Bill.

Haynes: Hey, Bill!

Bill: Hey.

Lawrence: {To Jo, holding a camera} Hey, you know, this thing's acting up again, this thing-

Jo: Focus mount's jammed. There's grass in the auto-focus, did you check this? You have to check it. {Blows grass out.}

Lawrence: I'll check it- you want me to clean it out?

Jo: Not unless you want to sketch the tornadoes. {Going back to lap top.}

Me: And trust me that is hard.

Laurence: Hey, welcome back, Bill.

Bill: I'm not back.

Jo: {Wiring the lap top while talking} So, you want the papers?

Bill: I did drive all the way out here for them.

Jo: They're signed and ready.

Bill: Good, good. Let's see them.

Jo: What, you need 'em right this second?

Bill: Well, It'd be nice.

Jo: What's the urgent urgency, you act like you're getting married-

Bill: I am.

Jo: {Startled. She almost seems upset, but she's good at hiding feelings} Wow.

Bill: Yeah.

Jo: {Going to her truck for papers} Is it Melinda?

Bill: {Correcting} Melissa.

Jo: {To herself} Melissa. {To Bill} Wasn't there a Melinda in there somewhere?

Bill: No, there's only been Melissa since you.

Jo: Boy, not much for browsing, are you? {Grabs the papers out of her glove compartment}

Bill: No, I guess I'm not.

Jo: {Handing him papers} There you go.

Bill: Thank you. {Bill promptly flips through them to make sure they're all signed. We see Jo put her graduation ring over her wedding ring, a symbolical way for her to feel like she's still married.} Whoa, whoa, whoa. You missed a page.

Jo: {Acting surprised} What?

Bill: {Pointing to the last page} Right here.

{She takes the papers, pretending she's never seen this part before. It's obvious she purposely didn't sign the last page, maybe to keep Bill around longer, also keeping the divorce from being final.}

Jo: Where'd this come from?

Me: I'm sorry your marriage didn't work out Bill.

Bill: I know. Thank you J.D.

{She reads the last page, hunched over the hood of the car.}

Bill: What are you doing?

Jo: Can I read it first?

Bill: No! It's the same as it was in December.

Jo: {Lying} I didn't read it in December.

Bill: Christ, would you just sign it so we can get out of here? Please?

{Start music ("Twisted")}

Jo: We? She's here?

Me: Yeah.

Bill: Yes, she's here, she's over with Dusty. Now would you please sign the document?

Jo: {Using the situation to deviate} You left her with Dusty? {Joking} What's the matter with you?

{She leaves the papers on the hood of the car, and walks away.}

Bill: What are you doing?

Jo: I want to meet her.

Bill: No you don't. {Bill runs back to get the papers, frustrated} Christ.

Me: Just let her meet her Bill. No harm comes to that.

{Camera over to Dusty and Melissa. They're sitting under a beach umbrella in folding chairs.}

Dusty: The suck zone- it's the point- basically at which the twister sucks you up, but it's not that technical therefore obviously, but-

Jo: {Walks up to Melissa} Hi. {She's being overly polite} I'm Jo Harding.

Melissa: {Getting up} Oh, hello, nice to meet you. {They shake hands}

Jo: {Sickened by Melissa but once again hiding it} Bill just told me the happy news.

Melissa: Which?

Bill: Us, marriage. {Introducing} Jo, Melissa.

Jo: It's happy news.

Melissa: I guess, uh, it probably seems kind of sudden.

Jo: {Her annoyance surfacing} Seems sudden?

Dusty: Dude, you takin' the vows? That's sweet!

Melissa: Well, we- we just wanted to get it done before Billy started his new job.

Jo: That's right, that's right, right, right, right. Weatherman!

Bill: {Offended} What?

Jo: {Innocently} What?

Bill: Say it.

Jo: I said weatherman, I think it's great.

Bill: How come you had that tone?

Jo: There was no tone if you have a problem being a weatherman.

Bill: {Argumentative} I don't have a problem being a weatherman.

{Then, Melissa's cellular phone rings. She fishes through her purse to get it, then answers.}

Melissa: Excuse me. {Into Phone} Dr. Melissa Reeves here? Uh-huh?

Jo: Just wanted to say hello.

Melissa: {To Jo} Hello.

Jo: Very nice to meet you.

Melissa: {To Phone} Uh-huh. {To Jo} You too. {Melissa makes a signal to Bill if Jo's signed the papers yet.}

Bill: {Loud whisper} What? {Sees her signal} No!

Jo: {Over by Bill's truck} New truck?

Bill: That's right.

Jo: Boy oh boy. New job, new truck, new wife… {Sarcastically} It's like a whole new you!

Bill: Jo…

Me: It's a nice truck though.

Bill: Thank you.

Jo: This is very awkward.

Bill: I know, tell me about it.

Jo: I thought you'd be coming out here alone.

Bill: I wasn't expecting on coming out here at all you said you meet me-

Jo: It's about Dorothy.

Bill: Dorothy? What about her?

Jo: She's here.

Bill: Show me.

{Going to the back of her truck, Jo rips off the burlap cover over Dorothy; a tornado instrument pack. Bill stands in awe.}

Me: (Whistles) Very impressive.

Bill: I can't believe you did it.

Jo: We built four of 'em.

Bill: She work?

{Jo smiles and lowers the tailgate. Bill climbs up and examines the instrument.}

Jo: Thought you'd want to be here for her first time out. It wouldn't be right if you weren't here.

{The whole team is coming over. Start music, ("Melancholy Mechanics")}

Joey: {Laughing}This is gonna be good!

Dusty: {Bringing Melissa over to the truck, referring to Dorothy} How sweet is that? Bill's concept man. Boom! The extreme. Man, it came from his brain.

Bill: I had a hand in it.

Melissa: Wow, it is great.{Pause} What is it?

Bill: It's an instrument pack for studying tornadoes. First one in history.

Jo: {Explaining} It's very exciting. Scientists have been studying tornadoes forever, but still, nobody knows how a tornado works. We have no idea what's going on inside because no one's ever been able to take scientific measurements from inside the funnel. That's what she's gonna do.

Melissa: How?

Jo: We put her up inside a tornado. She opens up, {Demonstrating by opening the lid on Dorothy}and releases hundreds of these sensors {Hands one to her.}that measure all parts of the tornado simultaneously.

Bill: You see, Melissa, it's like this. These sensors go up the funnel, and radio back information about the internal structure, wind velocities, flow, asymmetry. We could learn more in 30 seconds than we have in the past 30 years. Get a profile of a tornado for the first time.

Melissa: And what will that do?

Bill: If we knew how a tornado really worked, we could design an advance warning system.

Melissa: Aren't there already tornado warnings?

Bill: Well the-

Jo: They're not good enough, they're nowhere near good enough. Right now, it's 3 minutes. If we can get this new information, we can increase warning time to 15 minutes.

Me: Yeah warning times are very slim right now and we are trying to extend that time significantly.

Bill: Give people a chance to get to safety. At least that's what these guys are trying to do! {The team yells and cheers. Bill jumps help Jo down.} I can't believe you actually did it.

Jo: Well, we {referring to the team} did it.

Melissa: How do you get it in the tornado?

Bill: Well, you got to get in front of the tornado and put it in the damage path. And then get out again before it picks you up too.

{Melissa has a concerned look}

Dusty: {In Melissa's ear} It's the suck zone!

Melissa: {Startled by Dusty} Ohh.

{In the mean time, Haynes has been on the phone with the weather beaurau.}

Haynes: Excellent! {Hangs up phone, excited, talking fast} Jo, we got major action! The NSSL says the caps are breaking, the tower's going up to 30 miles up the dryline!

Me: Looks like we got some tornadoes about to form.

{Jo looks up at the sky, music soaring in the background. She pauses. Then suddenly focuses, slamming the tailgate.}

Jo: All right, let's go!

Me: Lets roll!

Dusty: All right, we're movin'!

Beltzer: It's fatty time!

{Everyone scrambles to pack everything back in they're trucks.}

Haynes: Jo, we got it!

Beltzer: Rabbit, you're up. Let's go, let's go. Hurry up, we haven't got all day, let's go! {Everyone is throwing stuff into cars}

Beltzer: Joey, Haynes, a little help? {Throws Doppler in the van}

Joey: Yes, sir. Right behind you.

{Dusty is tossing all his beach stuff in his bus, Joey and Haynes give a "mutual fingersnap"}

Joey: {To Haynes} Smooth!

Haynes: {Searching for whatever she hasn't packed) Where is it? There it is!

Rabbit: Common' Dusty, you're always the last one to go!

Haynes: All right, Beltzer. Preacher, follow!

Jo: Laurence, don't forget the camera!

Laurence: I got it, I got it!

Bill:{To Melissa} They can handle this, they know what they're doing. I mean, well, this is what they do, they live for this.

Melissa: Uh-huh.

Beltzer: Dorothy 2 and 3 ready!

Haynes: Dorothy 4 ready!

Melissa: Are you sure you don't want to go along?

Bill: No. Oh, with them you mean?

Melissa: Well, yeah.

Bill: No, they'll be fine.

{All are now in cars. Jo drives in front honking horn as she passes Bill and Melissa}

We fly off.

Melissa: Did she sign the papers?

Bill: Oh, shit!

Melissa: She didn't?

Bill: Common', if we hurry we can still catch them!

{They run to their truck, get it and follow the team.}

Rabbit: HEY BILL! GLAD YOU'RE BACK!

Bill: I'M NOT BACK!

{Music is fast paced. Most conversation is now on CB radio}

Jo: {Into radio} Rabbit!

Rabbit: {Into radio} Yeah, boss?

Jo: {Into radio} Can we do better than the 30?

Rabbit: {Looking at map} No. Not for a while. It's best to stay on it until we pass Rogers creek.

Jo: {Into radio} Copy that.

{Camera to Bill's truck}

Bill: Once we catch up with them, you take the truck and head home. I'll get the papers signed and see you tonight. Okay?

Melissa: No! You know what honey, I find this kind of interesting. I'm gonna tag along!

{Music becomes louder as camera goes into aerial view of all the trucks in Jo's caravan race down the Oklahoma highway. Then we see another caravan. Six black Windstar vans pull up along side Jo's group. It's JONAS MILLER and his crew.}

Bill: Jonas! Son of a bitch!

Melissa: Who is that, honey?

Bill: Jonas Miller. He's a nightcrawler. {He pulls alongside Jonas' window, they both nod their heads, acknowledging each other}We all started out in the same lab, but Jonas went out and got himself some corporate sponsors. He's in it for the money, not the science. He's got a lot of high-tech gadgets, but he's got no instincts. And he doesn't have Dorothy.

{In Jo's truck}

Beltzer: {Over radio} Jo, I think we got fleas!{Referring to Jonas' crew}

Bill: {Over radio} Jo, come back!

Jo: {Into radio} Hey there, you change your mind?

Bill: Yeah, what's Jonas doin' here?

{Jo looks out side view mirror, sees black Windstars}

Jo: {Into radio} I'm not sure. But I bet he's asking himself the same question about you.

Me: Oh shit. Not Jonas Miller.

Nico: You know him?

Me: Unfortunately. He's a rival with Jo and he wants to get into a tornado first.

{Suddenly, a Windstar swerves toward Bill, driving his truck off the road.}

Bill: Oh, shit, hold on! Damn son of a bitch!

{Bill now has a flat tire. Camera to an Auto Repair shop. Bill pulls the flat tire out of the back seat, handing it to AUTO-TECHNICIAN. Dusty walks along the road as a car passes}

Dusty: {to the driver passing by} Hey!

Bill: How long do you think it'll take to fix?

Auto-Tech: Oh, maybe 10 minutes, 15 tops.

Bill: Sounds good.

{We hear Jonas' voice from across the street, with his crew: TONY, EDDIE, FLANDERS, PATTY, CHARLES, DEAN, and JAKE. Apparently, he's got the news reporters around him.}

Jonas: What drives me is the unknown. What if we could predict a tornado's path? How many lives would be spared with the creation of an early warning system? {He pulls out a large weather instrument} And D.O.T. 3 is the answer! The first Digital Orthographic Telemeter. And inside, she holds hundreds of these little sensors. {Holds one up} Which when released into the tornado, will transmit back data on wind speed, pressure, and dew point temperature.

{Bill stares in horrid realization: Jonas has stolen he and Jo's idea! He gets pissed. Jo notices}

Jo: Bill?

Bill: Why didn't you tell me? {He runs toward Jonas}

Jo: Bill, don't-

Me: Uh oh. Come on Nico.

Jonas: {Still going} Which will soon be the center of all study- {Bill grabs Jonas' collar, pushing him against his van} Hey! Hey!

Bill: You stole my design, you son of a bitch! What you think, I wasn't gonna find out about this?

Jonas: Hey, guys, can you get this loser off me?

{Jo's team runs over, pulling Bill away}

Dusty: {To Bill} Back off! Back off! It's not worth it!

Me and Nico grab Bill.

Jonas: {To Bill also} What is the matter with you!?

Bill: You stole my design, you son of a bitch!

Rabbit: Calm down!

Me: Let him go Bill!

Jonas: What the hell you talkin' about?!

Bill: Dorothy! You took her, you damn thief!

Me: Let him go Bill. Let him go.

Jonas: {Smug} Oh I get it. You want to take credit for my design. Is that it?

Bill: {Sincere} You're a liar. She was our idea and you know it.

Jonas: Unrealized idea, unrealized.

Me: Jonas. Now is not the time to be rubbing your achievements in peoples faces.

Jonas: Been a while J.D.

Me: Yeah. You know how busy we have been saving the universe.

Bill: {Going at him again} That ain't worth shit! {Jo runs over, breaking it up}

Jo: Hey, hey, hey, hey! Guys, guys. All my guys, get a grip on yourselves. {Now smug also} We both know he'll never get that thing up in the air.

Beltzer: That's right!

Me: I agree.

Nico: Yeah.

Jonas: Well let me enlighten you people! This baby has satellite comlink. We've got on-board pulse Doppler, we've got NEXRAD real time. Today, we're gonna make history. So stick around. {Jo lifts an eyebrow contemptuously} Cuz' the days of sniffin' the dirt are over.

Rabbit: Better than what you sniff.

Vince: Yeah you sniff raw sewage.

Bill: We'll see who gets their first, pal.

Jonas: {Walking away} Oh, and by the way, I really enjoy your weather reports! {Jonas and his crew laugh. Bill trys to get at him again but me, Nico, Dusty and Bouncer hold him back.}

Bill: You slime! I ain't through with you yet! Come on! Come here! Come on! Come on! Get your hands off me! I'm all right! OK!

{We finally let him go}

Joey: He's a corporate kiss-butt, man!

Nico: What a total suck-up.

Laney: Yeah.

Jo: {To Bill} I'm sorry. I should have told you.

Bill: One day. I'll give you one day. Whether she flies or not I'm gone.

{Melissa runs up}

Melissa: Honey, is everything okay?

Bill: It's okay, everything's fine.

Melissa: Are you sure?

Bill: Yeah, yeah, yeah, everything's okay.

Melissa: Okay.

Bill: Listen, I'm gonna hang out here and get some air. Why don't you get us some cold drinks.

Melissa: Okay, sweetheart.

Bill: Okay.

{Bill looks out at the sky. It's been said storm chasers have a sixth sense, and as Bill sifts a hand full of dirt, he lets nature embody his mind. Camera inside the diner across the street from the Auto repair. Start music ("Virtual Reality")}

Jonas: {To Jo, both standing} You know, Jo, I don't know what the matter is with Bill. I mean, he's wacko, he's crazy! {Jo pretends to be deeply concerned with what Jonas is telling her} You ought to keep a leash on him.

Jo: He's not my problem, he's yours.

Jonas: Oh, by the way, this storm's going to be a lot bigger than we anticipated. I got reports of mesos all the way from Grand County to Logan.

Me: Wow.

Jo: You sharing information with me?

Jonas: No, I was just curious as to which way you were going to head.

Jo: Southeast, I think… to the counter. {She walks over to the counter, sitting down by Melissa.}

Melissa: {To WAITRESS} Two lemonades to go, please.

Jo: Nothing changes.

Melissa: Pardon me?

Jo: He's gonna wait and see what Bill does. {To Waitress} Can I have a coffee to go, please.

Melissa: That man's waiting for Billy? Why?

{Camera back to Bill outside. He picks up a handful of dirt and watches it fall to the ground. Camera inside again to Melissa and Jo. Jo is eating. Music start ("No One Needs To Know")}

Melissa: So you're telling me Billy knows what a storm is thinking?

Jo: Something like that. {Holding out a pack of gum} Gum? {Melissa shakes her head, Jo puts it in her pocket}My Aunt Meg used to call him a human barometer.

Melissa: Well he never really told me about all this.

Jo: If you have to pee you should do it now, 'cuz there's not many places to stop once we get on the road.

Melissa: You're still in love with him, aren't you?

{Pause}

Jo :Check please.

Melissa: Not that I blame you. I just hope this isn't some desperate attempt to keep him in your life.

Jo: {Plopping down a $20} We're together. {Jo gets up, walks away from the counter. Camera on Bill outside. Dusty walks up to him.}

Dusty: Hey, man. What's up?

Bill: Goin' green.

Dusty: Greenage.

Bill: Saddle 'em up.

Dusty: You got it, boss.

{Camera on Jonas with crew.}

Jonas: Charles, give me a sector scan on that cell, keep looking for upflow. Flanders, what are my dew points doing?

Flanders: Dew point's up to 70 sir.

{Camera outside.}

Melissa: Honey, I got you a lemonade-

Bill: We gotta move out. Listen, follow us in the truck, but stay behind Dusty's van, you'll be safe back there. I gotta go with Jo. Okay, let's move out, people! Let's go!

Melissa: Where are we goin'?

{No one answers her. Everyone gets in their trucks again and pull out.}

Bill: {Taking keys out of Jo's mouth (her hands are full)} Thanks, I'll drive.

Me: Looks like we're off.

{Jo hops in passenger side. Camera on Jonas and crew. He notices Jo's group is pulling out.}

Jonas: All right people, lets pack it up, let's go.

{Camera on Dusty in his van, cranking up the music, sucking juice from a straw dangling from the roof.}

Dusty: IT'S THE WONDER OF NATURE, BABY! {Laughs.} WOOOO! WOOOOOOO!

Me: YEAH BABY!

{His music is once again blaring through the speaker on the roof.}

Dusty: {Into radio} HEY YOU GUYS! WOOOHOOOO!

Nico: HARDCORE SONGS DUDE!

Luna: ROCKIN!

Lana: AWESOME!

{Over to Sanders car where we hear the William Tell overture! Camera on Melissa, answering her cellular phone.}

Melissa: Dr. Melissa Reeves here? Oh, oh. Yes, Donald, you've caught me in my car!

{Camera to Beltzer in his van, singing Oklahoma}

Beltzer: {Singing} OKLAHOMA, where the wind comes sweeping down the plains, and the wavin' wheat-

Laney: Love this song.

{Camera back to Melissa}

Melissa: Donald, this feeling of inadequacy is normal for you, Julia doesn't resent you. We talked about this before. She did not marry your penis. Oh, okay, she didn't only marry your penis.

{Camera to Beltzer and Haynes singing Oklahoma at the top of their lungs}

Haynes: LAAAAA…

Beltzer: HOOOO…

Haynes: MAAAA…..

Beltzer & Haynes: OKLAHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMA! YEEOOWWW!

Lily: YEAH!

{Camera now at Bill and Jo in Jo's truck.}

Jo: So…

Bill: So…

Jo: {Looking out windshield at the sky} Amazing coloring there, isn't it?

Bill: Yeah, look at those mammatas. Bet those tops have got to be spiking at about 40,000.

Me: Wow. This storm is about 55 to 60,000 feet high. But it definitely has a lot of potential for a tornado.

Nico: It sure does.

Jo: That's a good thing.

Bill: That's a very good thing.

Me: Absolutely.

Jo: {Now changing subject} She work at the station, is that where you met her?

Bill: Jo-

Jo: What?

Bill: I don't want to fight.

Jo: I'm not fighting, I'm talking.

Bill: I don't want to fight.

{Pause}

Jo: She's nice.

Bill: HAH!

Jo: Uh-oh, she's not nice?

Bill: I know what you meant.

Jo: You do?

Bill: Yes, so don't, don't do this.

Jo: Okay, I'm making extremely civilized conversation here. You're biting my head off. Jesus.

Bill: Yes. She's very nice. No, she doesn't work at the station she's, uh, she's a therapist.

Jo: {Pause} Oh. {Pause} Yours?

Bill: Christ!

Jo: What?

Bill: You couldn't resist, could you? Come on!

Jo: I'm not saying you need therapy!

Bill: What?

Jo: I'm not-

Bill: WWWWait. I need therapy?

Jo: I didn't say that.

Bill: I need a therapist?

Jo: I didn't say that.

Bill: What could I possibly need a therapist for?

Jo: I don't know.

Bill: You're the doctor, tell me.

Jo: I don't know, um, in ability to finish things?

Bill: Finish things?

Jo: Rushing into things you can't quite commit to-

Bill: Commitment?

Jo: You asked me.

Bill: Look-

Jo: You asked me!

Bill: No, that is bullshit! Look, I may have walked out,

Jo: You asked-

Bill: but at least I showed up in the first place! You never had the slightest idea

Jo: Okay, there's a whole road thing- coming on up here…

Bill: About commitment and what being married means. Like stability, supportiveness, the house and all kinds of neat stuff like that-

{The whole time, Bill hasn't been watching the road and the truck veers to the shoulder of the road, then the grass… }

Jo: Can I drive?

Bill: No.

Jo: Then would you?

{He looks ahead, they're no longer on the road, there's a tractor right in front of them!}

Bill: Whoa!

{He swerves sharply back onto the road}

Bill: {really pissed} Damn.

Jo: Somebody should warn her about your temper.

Bill: Jo, I swear-

Jo: She obviously has no idea what she's getting into-

Bill: Stay the hell out of it.

Jo: You know.

Bill: I know exactly what I'm doing.

Jo: What exactly-

Bill: What am I doing?

{Camera over to Haynes and Joey}

Haynes: I think they're getting better at this.

{Camera back to Jo and Bill}

Jo: You know what? As long as you're happy-

Bill: Thank you! I am happy! I'm a happy person. I'm happy with my life. I'm happy with the way things are going in my life. I happy with… with, with-

Jo: Melissa.

Bill: I know her name! Yes, I'm happy with Melissa. I am!

Jo: Okay. {Mouthing/Whisper} You love me!

Me: All right you two, that's enough. I swear you two act like children.

{Camera over to Beltzer in his van. He sees a tornado coming down on the right. At first sight, it almost looks beautiful.}

Beltzer: Shit, shit. {Into radio} Hey, are you guys gonna wrap this up pretty soon?

Bill: {Into radio, frustrated} What?!

Beltzer: {Into radio} Oh, nothin. I was just wonderin' if we're gonna chase this tornado, or if you just wanna catch the next one.

{Camera over to Jo and Bill. Bill sees tornado}

Bill: Shit!

{Music kicks into a higher gear as the action becomes fast paced}
Jo:{Taking microphone}

Jo: Beltzer, is it on the ground?

{Bill floors the gas}

Jo: {To Bill} Easy, easy, easy!

{They all turn a corner.} {Camera goes to Jonas with Eddie, in a Windstar van}

Jonas: {Into radio} We have to bear right. It's on an easterly course.

RADIO: The national weather service has issued a tornado warning in effect until 11:00 am…

{Eddie sees tire tracks where Jo's crew turned the corner}

Eddie: Uh, Dr. Miller?

Jonas: Yes?

Eddie: I think they turned left here.

{Jonas sees marks}

Jonas: Do it.

{Jonas' crew turns left. Camera back with Jo and Bill}

Jo: {Into radio} We're moving to intercept guys, get ready to set up.

Beltzer: You got it!

{As they race along, they can see the tornado ahead. Cars passing the other way honk their horns, letting others know the impending danger.}

Me: Wow. That's a Category 1. Winds probably of 100 to 110 miles per hour.

Jo: Quite a sight. {To Bill} You got to get further ahead of it.

Bill: I know what I'm doing.

Jo: Cut across the field, Bill!

Bill: I know I have to get ahead of it.

Jo: You're gonna have to get into that field!

Bill: Do you want to drive?

Jo: I'm just saying-

Bill: Would you like to drive?!

Jo: Yes, I'd love to!

Rabbit: {In radio} Listen, it's about, 3 miles southeast, let's see what she does!

{Camera on twister. It dances across the land, haunting music in the background.}

Me: Scary seeing a tornado like this again.

Jo: {Eyeing an irrigation ditch, pointing} Go in there, go in there!

Bill: Just wait-

Jo: You're gonna miss it!

Bill: Hold on, hold on! Just hold on a second.

Jo: {Almost taunting} Have you lost your nerve?

Bill: {Smiling slyly} Tighten your seatbelt!

{He grabs her seatbelt toward him, pulling it tighter. The truck swerves into the irrigation ditch. He is still going 80.}

Me: Whoa!

Rabbit: J.D., Jo, Bill, where are you? We lost visual!

{Truck still bounces across the ditch, coming ever closer to the twister. They notice the ditch is becoming deeper, the sides slanting upward. They are unacceptably close.}

Bill: Are we having fun yet?

Jo: Okay, we got to get out of this.

Bill: {Sarcastic} Really?

Beltzer: {Over radio} 2 miles now, picking up speed!

Jo: Bill, sometime this week would be good!

Bill: I'm trying to get out!

Me: It's moving faster guys.

{The sides are now too steep to drive over. They're stuck.}

Jo: Are you mad?

Bill: I'll be mad later, right now I'm trying not to kill us!

Beltzer: Funnel's getting thicker! It's movin' fast, coming toward you Jo!

{The tornado roars as it destroys a barn off to the left.}

Me: WHOA! HOLY SHIT!

Nico: UNBELIEVABLE!

Jo: It's starting to turn!

Bill: Where? I can't see!

Jo: You will.

Beltzer: Jo, you're too close, it's not gonna work. Get outta there!

Bill: {He does see now, it's right behind them} OH Shit! I can't get out, it's too steep! This was a great idea!

{He slams the breaks, they continue however, to skim forward. Ahead is a low lying overpass! The truck slams into it. They jump out, yelling, the wind is so loud}

Jo: SEE, THAT WASN'T SO BAD! COMON', LET'S GET HER OUT! LET'S GO!

Bill: Why can't we spend a normal day together?!

{She goes to unload Dorothy, but they both know that they are within seconds of getting sucked up by the tornado.}

Bill: We're in the damage path, let's go!

{He grabs her, running to get under the overpass.}

Bill: JO, THIS IS CRAZY, COMMON'!

Jo: LET GO!

Bill: THERE'S NO TIME!

Jo: WE CAN STILL DO THIS!

Bill: COMMON'! COMMON'!

{They run under the overpass.}

Bill: FIND SOMETHING TO GRAB HOLD OF!

Jo: I KNOW!

{They hold on to the column holding up the overpass. Bill is over Jo, both are hugging it. Then, Jo slips out of his grip and crawls towards the twister, now only yards away.}

Bill: WHAT ARE YOU DOING?! WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

Jo: I WANT TO SEE IT!

Bill: COME BACK!

Jo: I WANT TO SEE IT! BILL!

{He pulls her back under the overpass. The truck begins to slide.}

Bill: LOOK OUT! LOOK OUT!

I formed a force field over Jo and Bill and it protects them.

{As the twister passes over the overpass, the truck flies into the air and is gone. Then, so is the twister. Camera over to Melissa driving up.}

Melissa: Oh my God.

{Camera back to Jo and Bill. They are climbing out of the dirt road, soaked in mud.}

Bill: It's gone. It's gone.

Jo: Where's my truck?

{Suddenly, Jo's truck slams into the road, narrowly missing Melissa in her truck. She's screaming}

Nico: WHOA!

Jo:{Smiling} There it is.

Bill: Melissa?

{Everyone runs over to Melissa as she gets out of the truck, shaking and hyper ventilating.}

Preacher: Are you okay?

Bill: Melissa!

Nico: Melissa are you all right?

{Everyone runs over, to make sure she's all right.}

Dusty: You just missed the truck! Awesome! IT'S AWESOME! {Laughs}

Bill: Melissa!

Melissa: Oh God, Billy, BILLY!

Bill: You okay?

Melissa: Oh, God, I'm okay…

Bill: You sure?

Nico: Melissa are you alright?

Melissa: Yeah.

Dusty: Bill, she just missed the truck!

Melissa: God, what happened to you?

Me: Boy you guys are filthy.

Bill: Nothin' honey, we're okay, we were perfectly safe!

{Jo walks by, followed by Haynes and Rabbit}

Jo: Gone.

Haynes: Wait a minute-

Jo: It's trashed.

Me: Man this truck is totaled. But maybe there's some stuff we can get out of it.

Rabbit: No, just hang on a minute we'll take a look, I'll know.

Jo: It's gone.

Bill: {To Melissa, hugging her tight} It's over, it's over, it's all over.

Jo: {Like talking to a child} You okay? {Not waiting for response, keeps walking}

Bill: She's okay.

Me: Good.

{Dusty laughs at Jo's car. It's flipped over, the top half, along with Dorothy is smashed.}

Dusty: {Still laughing} Well, there's some good news. It did fly. {Talking to Jo as she breaks a window and pulls her stuff out of the totaled truck.} What was it like?

Jo: {Looking up at Dusty} It was windy.

Dusty: Windy? That's intense-

Jo: All right, move it, Dusty!

Dusty: {Holding hands up} That's intense! That's intense!

Me: It was winds of 100 to 110 miles per hour. Still very intense though.

{Black Windstars roll up.}

Joey: Hey, the auto club's here!

Me: Looks like the party is starting.

Lori: Yeah.

{In Jonas' van.}

Eddie: Maybe we should stop, see if they need some help.

Jonas: They're fine, pay attention to the road.

Me: We're all right Jonas.

Jonas: Good!

{Dusty runs up to Jonas' van, sticking the upper half of is body in the window}

Dusty: Fashionably late again, Jonas? Fashionably late! Gimme a kiss, baby!

Eddie: Get out of here, Get outta here!

{Dusty slides out of the window.}

Dusty: Loser! Loser!

Rabbit: Why don't you find your own twister, buddy!

Dusty: Loser! {Like he's directing traffic} Move on!

Beltzer: Let's go.

Haynes: Don't worry, I'll get 'em cleaned. Common' guys let's get Dorothy 2 ready!

Varie: Right.

{Camera over to Jo, she has her backpack laid onto of her overturned truck.}

Jo: {To Bill, who has his arms around Melissa} You got full coverage on that truck?

Bill: {Smiling, as he knows what she really wants} Liability only.

Jo: {Wiping her face with a towel} Liability only? {Gives them a look that's a cross between "Whatever that means" and "That's a scary thought!"} It's a very pretty truck.

Melissa: Thank you.

{Bill makes a nervous laugh, he knows what she's up to. She wants to use his truck for the chase. Jo looks at him as she throws all her stuff in her backpack.}

Bill: Don't even think about it. {She continues looking at him} No way.

Me: Bill just let her use your truck and when this is all over, I'll give you a new one.

Bill: Thanks J.D.

{Camera then goes to Jo, Bill, and Melissa driving in his truck with the next Dorothy loaded up in the back!}

Dusty: {Over radio} This is the caboose, this is the caboose! I'm waiting for orders, Boss!

{Both Jo and Bill grab for the radio mic. They hesitate, then both grab again.}

Bill: Go ahead.

Jo: It's your truck.

Bill: No, really. You should.

Jo: {Without delay, she picks up the mic.} Dusty, the battle zone should be northeast of 81.

Dusty: Copy that, Jo.

Melissa: Wait a minute. Battle zone? Billy, what're we doing?

Bill: We're going again.

Melissa: Again? But back there you almost got yourself killed!

Bill: No, no. Just a close call.

{Camera on Rabbit}

Rabbit: You're gonna cross 15 on Oklahoma 412. 412.

Jo: Okay, copy that. Haynes, what's on the mesonet?

Haynes: Winds continuing to back, VIL's are at…..uh, 60.

Me: Roger that.

Jo: {Into Radio} Okay guys, let's go get it!

{They keep driving. Jo dramatically leans over to see the speedometer. Goin' 50. She slaps her forehead. That's too slow! Bill rolls his eyes and speeds up. Off in the distance you can see another twister.}

Me: Wow! That storm is about 60 to 65,000 feet and I see the tornado.

Nico: Me too.

{Then over to Jonas' group. Jo's group speeds up so that they're neck and neck.}

Jonas: Mobile lab. Yeah, Tony, Is it me or is the main updraft shifted?

Tony: {Over radio} Upper level winds are veering, sir.

Jonas: Uh huh, this thing might dissipate. Do we have enough time to get in front of it?

{Camera at NSSL}

Bryce: Murphy! Rotation is increasing. Sheer is 90 knots. 50 outbound, 40 inbound.

Murphy: {Into phone to Dean} Yeah, yeah, we see it. We do, we see it. Very pronounced hook.

{Camera in another Windstar van}

Dean: Checking for you now, sir.

Flanders: Dr. Miller. We're getting southeast gusts at 40 miles per hour. Approaching 150 in the funnel.

Bryce: The storm motion is 225 degrees, coming straight out of the southwest.

Jonas: We're in perfect position, let's proceed.

{Camera on Jo, Bill, us and Melissa. They pull alongside Jonas' van}

Eddie: Oh howdy. Got to admire their spirit.

Jo: {sarcastic} There's your pal. {Bill and Jonas glare at each other and keep driving. Suddenly, Bill slams on the breaks.} What're you doin', what're you doin'?!

Bill: {Staring out the windshield} Look at the updraft, the angle! It's gonna shift it's track!

Me: That's a Category 2. We're talking winds at 125 to 150 miles per hour.

Jo: Are you sure?

Bill: Oh yes. It's definitely a sidewinder! It'll move left.

Melissa: Is that bad?

Bill: Wasn't there a road back there?

Jo: {In realization} You're right, go, go, go, GO,GO!

{Bill turns the truck around, driving fast. Then turns right onto a different road and speeds ahead. Melissa's phone rings.}

Melissa: {Answering hastily} Hello?! Donald, now's not a very good time for me, okay? What… all right, put Julie on. Okay.

Me: Wow.

{Camera over to Jonas.}

Jonas: {Looking at Doppler scanning on lap top}Looking good, looking very good. All right, {to Eddie}about 4 miles south, hang a right, let's deploy and we'll be done!

{The tornado starts to shift to the left, just like Bill predicted. Eddie notices.}

Eddie: Uh, Dr. Miller…

Jonas: Shit, shit… It's moving away! God!

Eddie: Look's like they're gonna intercept.

Jonas: {Into radio} Damnit, Tony, I thought you said this thing was gonna stay on the same heading!

{Camera back on Jo, Bill, and Melissa. Melissa responding to phone with "Uh-huhs" and "Yeahs"}

It was raining hard.

Me: We got rain.

Bill: We're close.

Jo: {Into radio} Rabbit, tell me what road we're on, where does this take us?

Melissa: {Into Phone} I know it feels unnatural {Jo listens to Melissa's conversation} but with Donald's motility, you're not gonna have this baby the old-fashioned way. Even if you stand on your head.

{Jo gives Bill a funny look}

Bill: {Explaining} She's a, reproductive therapist.

Jo: {Into Radio} Laurence? Laurence come in, we've got to get ahead of this storm, what's on the satellite?

Melissa: {Into phone} I can't talk to you right now, I'll have to call you back. {Over to Haynes' truck}

Laurence: Twister south, skipping south, shifting to south, we have a, F2, ladies and gentlemen, possibly F3. You with me? It's a very, very large rope on the ground. Very large. Right on the ground.

{Camera on Joey}

Joey: It looks like it's turning, it looks like it's turning. The atmosphere is very unstable! Repeat, unstable!

Lola: Atmosphere is REALLY Unstable.

{Over to Rabbit and Sanders}

Rabbit: This is Rabbit, this is Rabbit, it's at 2:00, it's headed this way!

Lori: It's literally moving Northeast.

Sanders: This is Sanders, this is Sanders! We're driving due east on a country road we've been on for about 6 miles. We've got an F3, 2, sitting on the ground, and she's a beauty! WHOOHOO!

Me: This is getting intense!

Over to Jo, Bill, and Melissa}

Dusty: {Over radio} Jo, it's Barn Burner, it's Barn Burner! It's not gonna hang out long. It's not hanging out long!

Jo: {Into radio} We got it, we got it, we see it!

Me: Roger that.

{It's very dark outside, even though it's afternoon}

THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning struck and thunder crashed all over.

Me: Wow. This storm is intense.

Nico: It's nuts.

Bill: {Into radio} We're getting slammed in here guys, you better hang back.

{The rest of the group slows down a bit, while Bill, Jo, and Melissa drive on. They see the tornado. Jo grabs a camera.}

Jo: This thing loaded?

Bill: Yeah, go for it.

{Jo is about to take a picture of the tornado, when she notices the rain on the window.}

Jo: Rain bands.

Melissa: What?

Jo: Look at the surf coming off those fields.

{Points out window)

Bill: Shit, horizontal rain. Hang on!

{He floors the gas. They approach a bridge going over a large lake. The tornado is hanging over the lake, sucking up water. The three are racing it in their truck.}

Jo: Jesus, Bill, I've never seen it clouded like this.

Bill: I don't think anybody has. But, I- {Concentrating on the road, he breaks off.}

Jo: Bill… we're in the core.

Me: We're under the heart of the storm.

{Suddenly, the twister splits in half. Now there's two!}

Bill: Okay, we've got sisters!

Me: Whoa! I've never seen a tornado split like that.

{Melissa's phone rings}

Melissa: {Rigid} Yes?! Julie I can't talk to you right now!

Jo: We're right under the flanking line.

Bill: I realize that.

Jo: We can't attack this thing from the south, we're gonna get rolled!

Bill: Watch me.

Melissa:{Into Phone} Julie, I know you're upset, you just gotta, breathe, we've both just gotta breathe!

{Suddenly, a cow flies past, in front of them!}

Me: WHOA! HEADS UP!

Jo: Cow.

Melissa: {Into Phone} I gotta go, Julie, we got cows! {Hangs up}

{Cow flies past again.}

Jo: Another cow.

Bill: Actually, I think that was the same one.{Focusing back on what's going on} We've got drunkards here, we've got no path!

Jo: This is not good, get us out of here!

Bill: I'm trying, okay?!

Jo: Floor it!

{He floors the gas, then realizes that won't work, the truck can't go that fast, he slams on the breaks. The whole time they're all screaming. There are now three tornadoes, swirling around the truck like a carousel.}

Bill: HANG ON!

{The truck begins to slide and spin.}

Bill: Honey, hang on!

{Melissa screams, Jo grabs the roof of the car.. Suddenly, the twisters elevate back into the clouds and are gone. For a second, all look like in shock.

Me: WHOA! That was nuts!

{Then Bill and Jo hop out of the truck excited, leaving Melissa, still frozen with fear. Jo and Bill hug and laugh.}

Jo: God! Was that incredible?!

Bill: Did you see it? It was incredible!

{Jo points up to the clouds where the twisters disappeared.}

Bill: Oh! {Then noticing Melissa climbing out of the truck, scared stiff.} Oh, oh, honey!{Hugs her}

{The team arrives in their trucks, with the music ("Long Way Down")}

Bill: WHOOOOHOOO!

Jo: God! Was that incredible?! Did you see it?

Me: I sure did.

Bill: It was incredible!

{Jo points up to the sky where the twisters were}

Bill: Oh! {Then noticing Melissa climbing out of the truck, scared stiff} Oh, oh, honey! {Hugs her}

{The team arrives in their trucks, with the music, ("Long Way Down")}

Jo: {To Dusty and others coming up} Did you see that?!

Bill: {To Melissa} It's okay, it's okay.

Melissa: {Shaking} No, I'm not okay! This is not okay! {Voice cracking} Okay?

Bill: Aw, Christ… I'm sorry. Honey, I didn't think.

Melissa: {Almost crying} You know when you used to tell me you chased tornadoes? Deep down, I always thought it was a metaphor!

Bill: Shhhh. It's okay.

{Team walks over all talking at once excitedly.}

Beltzer: Three times a lady!

Beltzer: Did you see the inflow jets on these fatties?

{Jo tells them all the epic tale as she climbs up into the back of truck, by Dorothy.}

Jo: Did you see? I was sitting in the middle of it!

Me: We sure were.

{All cheer.}

Laurence: I was thinking, it may not be too bad of an idea, if we just got the hell out of here. 'Cuz that was definitely too many tornadoes back there…

Jo: Are you kidding? This thing's not over, we've only seen the start of it!

Me: Yeah the day's only half over and we're only seeing the start.

Rabbit: Hey, you know what, uh, Jo, somebody couldn't help but notice how close we are to Wakita!

Jo: No!

Sanders: Yeah, and Aunt Meg wouldn't mind a pit stop, right?

Jo: No!

Dusty: Red meat, we crave sustenance!

My stomach growled.

Me: Whoa getting hungry.

Jo: Guys, we are not invading my aunt!

Dusty:{Signing in the ASL alphabet} Food!

All: FOOD! FOOOOD!

Jo: HEY! We are absolutely not going!

Me: Come on Jo we got to eat.

Nico: Yeah I'm starving.

We went to Wakita.

{Humorously, the Camera then goes to Jo's team pulling up in front of Jo's Aunt Meg's house. Her yard is full of wind chimes and sculptures, all ringing beautifully. She is telling a welder how she wants her newest project to look.}

Meg: {to the welder} There's the spot. Just do it. {She looks up, surprised, as she sees Jo and co. walk up.} BILLY!

Bill: MEG! {Leading Melissa} Come on, honey! Meg, how are you?! {Both hug}

Meg: Oh, it is so good to see you!

Bill: Good to see you too.

Meg: Day before yesterday, I was telling Jo, {Dramatically} how much I miss you! {Bill and Dusty laugh at this display} You haven't seen any of my new work! {Seeing Jo} Jo! Oh honey! {Kisses her cheek} Seen some action?

Jo: You should have seen it.

Me: Hello.

Meg: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Dusty: Meg!

Meg: {Seeing the others} Hey, Boys! {They all hug Meg}

All: {Ad- lib} Give me some of that lovin'!, Steak and eggs!

{Camera to Meg's Kitchen. She's cooking beef and eggs. All around a bunch of tables.}

Rabbit: {Talking between bites of food} You know, in a severe lightning storm you'll want to grab your ankles and stick your butt up in the air.

Haynes: He's right, if you're gonna get hit, it's the safest orifice.

Joey: {Sarcastic} Yeah, I'd like to get hit by lightning once. Ya know, see what it's like.

Me: Trust me Joey, you do not want to get hit by Lightning. You don't even know what hits you until it's too late. Lightning travels at 220,000,000 miles per hour and burns at 50,000˚ Fahrenheit and packs over 1 billion volts of electricity.

Paula: Yeah it happened to me.

Haynes: Wow.

Laurence: {Pouring himself lemonade, tasting it} Hey, this is real lemonade. Hey, Meg, I'm movin' in here!

Me: Her lemonade is really good.

Nicole: It sure is dad.

{Jo walks over with a tray of beef.}

Jo: You guys, look out, make a space. {To Melissa} Look out, look out, look out.

{Jo plops a huge chunk of beef on Melissa's plate. Melissa looks at it, almost disgusted.}

Nicole and the Ripping Friends were having a lot of steaks and beef.

Rabbit: God, Meg, you've got a lot of beef. Where'd you get all this beef?

Meg: Did you see my cows out front?

Rabbit: No.

Meg: Ohhhh! {Makes a gasping face, everyone laughs}

Rabbit: Ohh.

Dusty: Cool. You slaughter your own cows, {Impressed} Meg! Nice.

Me: Nice.

Jared was having some fruit and a salad.

{Jo plops down a bowl of mashed potatoes and gravy. }

Dusty: {To Melissa} Potatoes?

Jo: Better grab some while you can.

Dusty: {To Melissa} Meg's gravy is famous. It's practically a food group.

Me: Boy it sure is.

{Dusty pours a ton of gravy on Melissa's potatoes. She sits there not knowing what to say.}

Bill: Shower's free.

Jo: {Popping open a can of Pepsi} I'm next!

{Bill almost walks into Jo}

Bill: Oops

{Meg offers Bill a plate of food}

Bill: {Longingly} Oh, I want that.

{Guys gathered around the TV Jonas comes on in an interview.}

Jo: How can you watch this garbage? {Walks over to watch}

Bill: Oh, pardon me gentlemen. You guys gotta see this.

Me: Oh shit.

{Cranks up the volume on the TV}

Laurence: Careful, buddy, he'll steel your microphone.

Jonas: {On TV} Well for me, it's the thrill of the hunt. {everyone booing.} Man vs. nature. Having battle with the elements.

Me: Oh shut the fuck up.

Reporter: {On TV} So as a scientist, can you actually predict tornadoes now?

Jonas: {On TV} Well, no, they are very, very unpredictable, as some of my more unfortunate colleagues found out earlier today-

Haynes: {Rolling her eyes} Oh, turn him off.

Jonas: {On TV} But we hope to change all that with a system I have devised.

Dusty: God, he sucks.

Rabbit: {To T.V.} Aw, shut up.

Joey: BOOOO!

Nico: Fuck you!

Rabbit: Turn him off.

Bill: {Turning off TV} What a wiener.

{Start music ("Broken")}

Jo: He really is in love with himself. I thought it was just a summer thing. {Slugs Pepsi}

Me: Me too.

Dusty: He's gonna rue the day. Dude, he's gonna rue the day he came against The Extreme, baby.

Laurence: Here, here.

Me: Tell me about it.

Beltzer: I'm talking immanent rueage. Immanent rueage.

Melissa: I was just wonderin' why do you call Billy "The Extreme"?

Dusty: Cuz' Billy is the extreme. {Everyone except Melissa laughs.}

Preacher: Bill is the most out of control son of a bitch in the game!

Bill: {Looking at Jo} No, I think I came in second.

Me: He's outta control like me.

We laugh.

Lana: And us before he moved to Michigan.

Dusty: Well I've seen The Extreme in high gear.

Jo: You guys need to get some new stories. I'm gonna go clean up.

Nico: Okay.

{She exits upstairs to take a shower.}

Dusty: So we get this one near Dalton-

Bill: Oh, God. {Everyone laughs}

Dusty: We're way too close, and Jo got the bid on it, she's filmin' it, right. And all the sudden, out of nowhere, this shitty looking valiant, comes pulling up, right in the way.

Me: Oh god I remember hearing about that.

Beltzer: She starts yellin'. And this… this loser, stumbles out of the car and he's got like, a bottle of Jack Daniel's in his hand.

Dusty: He's naked-

Rabbit: He's BUTT naked.

Beltzer: Naked.

Bill: NOT naked. {All laugh} I was not naked!

Me: Naked.

Beltzer: He's without apparel.

Bill: Half naked.

Dusty: Naked. So, Jo is yelling at him to get out of the way, right. {All laugh again} He just- He strolls up to the twister, and he says "Have a drink." And he chucks the bottle into the twister, and it never hits the ground!

Nico: Whoa.

Vince: That is crazy.

Jared: No kidding.

Naruto: Yeah.

Preacher: Twister caught it, and sucked it right up.

Me: Oh yeah.

{The whole time Melissa is looking at Bill funny}

Bill: {To Melissa} Honey, this is a tissue of lies. See there was another Bill, an evil Bill- and I killed him! {Everyone laughs and cheers}

We laughed.

Me: Oh that is so funny! Man it's like I'm hanging out with my mom and her friends.

{Camera on Jo in the shower, she listens on, downstairs. Then camera back on downstairs}

Preacher: No, that was a good size twister, what was that, an F3?

Bill: Solid F2.

Me: Category 2.

{Start music ("How").}

Melissa: See now you've lost me again.

Bill: {Explaining} It's the Fujita scale. It measures the intensity of a tornado by how much it "eats".

Melissa: Eats?

Bill: Destroys.

Me: Famous Weather scientist Dr. Ted Fujita is the one who invented the Fujita Scale. He was a famous Japanese Weather Scientist that came up with it.

Melissa: Wow.

Laurence: The little encounter we had back there was a strong F2, F3 maybe.

Beltzer: Bet we see some F4's today.

Haynes: That'd be sweet!

Me: Category 4 would be awesome.

Bill: 4 is good, 4'll re-locate your house fairly officially.

Melissa: Is there an F5? {Everyone suddenly grows silent.} What would that be like?

Preacher: {Reflective} The finger of God.

Me: F5 is the strongest there is. Winds of 250 to 310 miles per hour.

Melissa: None of you have ever seen an F5?

Bill: Just one of us. {Everyone looks up a the ceiling where Jo is, upstairs.}

Melissa: Did you ever see a tornado J.D.?

Me: Yes I have. It was back in 2008 when I lived in Colorado. Category 1. 110 miles per hour. No damage but it was cool. It was a land spout tornado.

I showed her a picture of it and she saw that it was a wicked tornado.

Melissa: Wow.

Lincoln: Me and my family survived a tornado before.

Laney: Yeah we sure did.

Me: I remember that.

Ronnie Anne: But my house didn't.

Varie: Yeah. Ronnie Anne's house was completely destroyed.

Melissa: Oh man.

{Camera on Jo. She's dressed now, putting her necklace on, running her fingers through her hair. Meg walks over.}

Meg: Forget it. Doesn't matter what you do, you'll still be beautiful.

Jo: You're biased.

Meg: Yes, I am.{Pause} Sounds like old times down there.

Jo: Yes, it does.

Meg: {Pause, thinking} He didn't keep his part of the bargain.

Jo: Which part?

Meg: To spend his life pining for you, and die miserable and alone.

Jo: {Sad} That so much to ask?

Meg: I don't know. Bill always went his own way, which was usually the same way you were going.

Jo: Seems like a long time ago.

Meg: Not so long, Jo. He's here, isn't he?

Jo: {Watching the wind sculptures outside} That is so beautiful.

{Camera downstairs on Dusty, listening to the radio.}

RADIO: Well, I think we have a serious weather situation-

Dusty: WE GOT ONE, BABY! F3! A MILE OUTSIDE PARLAINE!

Me: Looks like we got a category 3! Lets move people!

{Fast paced music starting up again, everyone yells at each other to hurry up, and get ready to leave.}

RADIO:….city of Wakita, this is a storm that has developed in the past 15 minutes. First - Alert Doppler radar shows that this is a very intense storm-

Bill: {Walking down the porch steps, to Melissa} You ride along with Dusty, okay, is that cool?

Melissa: Okay.

Dusty: What's the word from NSSL?

Haynes: Word is big!

Me: Looks like big awesome.

Nico: Lets get it!

Bill: All right, let's go, people!

Jo: {To Rabbit} You know where Jonas is?

Rabbit: Yeah, he's still in Milston, 30 miles from it.

Jo: Let's all get movin'! {To Rabbit again} Can we beat him?

Rabbit: I'm working on it.

Meg: {To Jo} Thanks for stopping by.

Jo: I'm sorry to eat and run.

Meg: It's what you live for.

Bill: {Running past Meg} Bye.

Meg: Good to see you, Bill.

Me: Thank you so much for lunch Meg.

Meg: You're welcome J.D.

Melissa: {To Bill} Honey, I-

Bill: It's okay, it's okay.

{Dusty walking up}

Dusty: Tasty cow, Aunt Meg.

Meg: {Handing Dusty a bag of food} It's for you, Dusty!

Dusty: Thank you, sweetheart. {Hugs Meg, then hugs Melissa}You and me, right?

{Everyone else is getting in their trucks.}

Melissa: {repulsed, but nodding anyway} Yes.

Dusty: Sweet, sweet.

Melissa: {Offering hand} Well, I- it was a pleasure meeting you.

Meg: {Shaking hand} Likewise. You'd better run! {Gently nudging Melissa towards the trucks.}

{Bill and Jo are by Bill's red truck.}

Jo: Keys?

Bill: {Prompting} Please.

{Jo grabs the keys anyway and hops in the truck.}

Bill: {Sarcastic} You're welcome!

{Everyone's in their trucks now, with the motors running}

Jo: {Into Radio} Rabbit?

{Camera to Rabbit}

Rabbit: {Into Radio} Hang on! {Pulls out a road atlas} Uh, let's go right through Wakita, we'll take Myers Road past the fire station, and we'll take 132 to 44 east.

{Camera to Bill}

Bill: {Into Radio} Rabbit, do you know any shortcuts, let us know, we need every second!

{They all fly down the road, camera going into aerial view of the team. }

Bill: Okay, Rabbit, time to impress me!

Rabbit: {Into Radio} Okay, about a mile up there's a little detour we're gonna take, a little walk in the woods!

{They turn onto a winding dirt road, through a thicket. Guitar fades into music ("Humans Being"), a fast paced rock song.}

Bill: {As Jo's driving over a bump, Into radio}Hey, it's bumpy here, folks! {To Jo} Okay, let's get you wired. {He puts a wireless mic. headset on her, clipping the receiver on her shorts.} Oh, excuse me, {He's so close, Jo's enjoying every moment of it.} Okay, you're on!

{Camera to Haynes and Beltzer as their truck soars over the bumps in the road.}

Haynes: WHOOOOOHOOO!

Me: YEAH BABY!

{Camera on Beltzer}

Beltzer: {Into radio} See, kids? An ordinary person spends his life avoiding tense situations!

{Camera on Dusty}

Dusty: {Into Radio} Repo man spends his life getting in to tense situations, BELTZER! WOOO!

Nico: YEAH!

{Camera on Bill and Jo}

Bill: Okay, Rabbit, what have you got?

{Camera over to Rabbit}

Rabbit: Okay, Bill, turn left here toward that farm.

{Camera over to Bill and Jo}

Bill: You sure about that?

{Camera over to Rabbit}

Rabbit: Uh, yeah. Trust me. Rabbit is good, Rabbit is wise.

{Camera on Jo and Bill, both rolling eyes}

Jo: Mother of God…

Bill: Jesus Christ… {Skeptical} This is a field, Rabbit!

Me: Wow.

Rabbit: {Over radio} I know, keep going, beyond it, right through that brush!{No response from Bill}You see that brush right in front of you…

Bill: Yeah, we see the brush, what's beyond that?

{Camera over to Rabbit}

Rabbit: Beyond what?

{Camera over to Bill and Jo}

Jo: Beyond what?!

Bill: {Frustrated} The BRUSH! A brick wall, a bearded lady, what?

Rabbit: Oh, um, it's the highway, it's the highway!

Camera shows they are still driving through a corn field. Camera on Jo.}

Jo: {Throws her sunglasses on the dashboard frustrated, picks up CB mic.} Where's the road Rabbit?!

{Camera to Rabbit and Sanders}

Sanders: Yeah, where's the road, man?

Rabbit: It should be any moment-

Me: LOOK OUT!

{Suddenly, the caravan of cars spew right onto the highway, loud honking, just as Jonas' group passes by!}

Preacher: HELL-O! {Muttering} Shit.

{Over to Jonas, exasperated.}

Jonas: She's insane. {Into radio}You're insane Jo! What are you trying to do, get somebody killed?!

{Camera back to Jo}

Jo: {Pissed off, Into radio} Oh, really Jonas? {Sarcastically} It was so nice of you to stop back there and make sure we were all right! {Yelling as Bill pulls the mike away} IT WAS VERY CONSIDERATE

OF YOU,HOW COULD YOU SEE TEN PEOPLE ON THE SIDE OF THE ROAD AND NOT STOP?!

Bill: {Trying to shut her up} Okay, okay, okay, okay! Keep the channel clear…..

Jo: {Mumbling to herself} Dirtbag.

Me: Sorry about that Jonas.

{Eerie music fades in as the sky suddenly grows dark. The thunderstorm is looming in the afternoon sky. A tornado should be around somewhere… }

Me: These clouds look mean.

Bill: {Sensing trouble} We're gonna have to get off of this road.

Jo: What? This is no time to guess-

Bill: I'm not guessing. Just make a right turn. Trust me.

Jo: Do you want to drive?

Bill: Just turn!

{Jo turns sharply onto a dirt road, the crew following. Camera over to Jonas' van.}

Eddie: Do we follow?

Jonas: {Glances up} We do not.

{Jonas' team drives on. Camera on Sanders.}

Sanders: {To Rabbit} What's he doin', man?

Rabbit: I dunno. {Pulling out a road map} Find this road, {Sarcastically} it's like, "Bob's Road"!

{Both laugh. Camera to Joey, his lap top beeping}

Joey: We've got a touchdown!

Laurence: We got a touchdown, touchdown, tornado is on the ground.

Me: Tornado on the ground guys!

Haynes: Listen to this! (Hands phone to Beltzer)

Jo: {Into radio} Where is it?

Laurence: {Over radio} Looks like it's coming down route 33!

{Camera to Jo and Bill}

Bill: Jo, we're on 33!

Me: We're on the right track.

Jo:{Into radio} What's the path?

{Camera to Joey}

Joey: It's going about 35 miles an hour.

Nico: That's fast moving.

{Camera on Sanders and Rabbit, listening to radio, looking out windshield.}

Rabbit: Can you see this?

Sanders: I cannot see this. Where is it? Hel-lo?!

Me: I don't see it.

Rabbit: {Into radio, to Joey} Where you guys lookin'?

{Camera on Jo and Bill}

Bill: Where, where, where?

Jo: Direction, Rabbit!

{Camera on Rabbit, he's found it}

Rabbit: North, northeast.

{Camera on Jo and Bill}

Beltzer: Do you see it?

Haynes: No.

Beltzer: {Looking out at the storm} Do you got any thing up there?

Rabbit: {Over radio} North, northeast, you copy?

Bill: Shit, it's commin' right at us.

Me: I feel it.

Laurence: {Over radio} Actually, she's gone vertical, gone vertical. This sucker's really gainin' strength.

The storm clouds forming looked more ferocious.

Me: These storm clouds look to be 65 to 70,000 feet high.

Nico: Yeah.

Jo: Do you see it?

Vince: I don't see it anywhere.

Bill: Me neither. I can't- {Into radio} Beltzer, we don't have a visual. Repeat, we do not have a visual! Help us out, here!

Jo: Where is it?

Beltzer: {Over radio} Yeah, I got it Billy. It's the best motion I've ever seen! It's like the base of this fatty is about half a mile wide.

Me: Whoa! These storm clouds look mean. The top of this storm has to be 65 to 75,000 feet.

Bill: {Into radio} Rabbit?

{Camera over to Rabbit}

Rabbit: If you're goin' east on 7, it should be commin' right over that hill in a matter of minutes!

{Camera on Joey}

Joey: {Into radio} This is the one, man. I feel it.

{Camera on Jo and Bill}

Bill: {Searching the horizon} It's gotta be there.

Jo: Maybe it's stalled.

Bill: No, I think Rabbit's right. It's gonna show it's ugly face right over that hill. Jo, what do you think?

Dusty: {Over radio} You gonna go for it, Jo?

Bill: Jo?

Jo: Time for deployment, guys, let's do it!

Me: Lets get it.

{Camera over to Dusty and Melissa}

Dusty: Oh man, this is the fun part, sweetheart!

{Jo's crew stops to set up, but Bill and Jo keep going. It begins to hail.}

Me: Uh oh.

Bill: Okay, we got hail.

Jo: {Into radio} Hail. We got hail.

{Camera over to Crew setting up equipment. Dusty sets up a video camera.}

Rabbit: Sanders, pull it over. Anywhere in here. Here's good. That's good. That's good. We got a big one, guys!

{Camera on Jo and Bill}

Jo: {Into radio} Upflow, Beltzer, we have upflow, copy?!

Beltzer: {Over radio} Yeah, Jo, I'm checkin' it, I'm checkin' it, she's almost up!

Me: I see rotation.

Jo: Bill, right now, this is it.

Bill: I'll get her ready.

Me: I'll help you Bill.

{Bill slides open the back window, slides through it. The hail is pounding him, hurting him.} OW!

{Camera on Dusty and crew.}

Dusty: Do you see him? Do you see him?!

Beltzer: What?!

Dusty: The red truck going right towards the core!

Beltzer: No!

Melissa: He's not talking about Billy is he?!

{Camera back on Bill, turning on Dorothy.}

Jo: ARE YOU OKAY?! {Slowing down the truck}

Bill: I'M ALRIGHT, KEEP GOING!

{Jo speeds the truck back up. Bill flips a switch, Dorothy's sirens go on. Camera on Jo's crew.}

Dusty: {Watching everything through the video camera} Hey, Belzer, we got a view!

Beltzer: Yeah, I can see it! All right, I got it! THAT'S NO MOON, IT'S

A SPACE STATION! WHOOOOOO!

{Camera back on Jo and Bill. Stuff begins to fly past.}

Jo: Debris! We have debris!

Bill: {Getting hit again} Ow! {Trying to get a strap lose} OW! Come on, Come on! {He gets it loose} Okay!

We saw the tornado.

Me: There it is. Category 3! Winds at 150 to 200 miles per hour!

{Camera on Dusty}

Varie: We have a Category 3!

Dusty: They're in the birdcage! Oh my God! Oh my God! Melissa, look at this! Take a peek! You can really feel it with a telephoto lens!

Melissa: No!

Dusty: Oh, common' what's the matter?!

Melissa: You people are all crazy, do you know that?!

Dusty: What?!

Jo: {Over radio} Dusty, are you set up? We're not leaving 'till we get this!

Melissa: {referring to Jo} She's the craziest one of them all!

{Camera on Bill. He's still turning stuff on.}

Bill: Okay, she's almost ready!

Me: Yeah!

Jo: Hold on, we're almost there, we're almost there!

{Suddenly a fishing boat flies past}

Me: HOLY FUCK!

Bill: WHOOOAAAAAA! Stop, this is fine!

Jo: Wait, we got to get closer, just a little closer!

Bill: STOP, JO! {A tricycle rams into the windshield.}

Me: HO!

Jo: {Startled} Okay, that's close enough!

{She stops the truck, causing Bill to slam his head on the roof of the cab.}

Bill: OW, fuck! {They both go to pull Dorothy onto the road, the tornado looms overhead.} Okay, hurry, get the tailgate!

Jo: You got it?!

Bill: Yeah, she's all set, help me get her down! HURRY! LET'S MOVE!

{He tries to unhook Dorothy, down the road, there's an explosion by the funnel base}

Me: SHIT!

Jo: BILL, HURRY!

Bill: {Still trying to get Dorothy out of the truck, unsuccessfully} Damn! We gotta go now, common'!

Jo: WE CAN DO THIS! COMMON', COMMON'!

Bill: IT'S STUCK!

Me: HURRY!

{Suddenly a telephone pole falls on Dorothy, knocking her onto the road, all the sensors spilling everywhere.}

Jo: BILL!

Bill: GET DOWN, LOOK OUT! COMMON' HURRY! {Jo screams as Dorothy falls. Suddenly, the tornado is gone.} Where- Where'd it go? Where is it?!

Me: It went back into the storm.

{Camera to Beltzer}

Beltzer: {Punching buttons on his keyboard.} What's going on?! Aw, aw, I don't believe this! What the hell?!

Sanders: What's the Doppler say?

Beltzer: I, I-

Preacher: The cone is silent.

{We hear thunder}

Beltzer: {Into radio} Jo, Bill, it's over! The thing was stable, and and and then, then it's gone.

{Camera goes back to Jo and Bill on the Highway. We hear the tornado's roar, however, we don't see it.}

Jo: {Staring at the sky} It's backbuilding!

Bill: It's not through yet!{Pause}You're right it's backbuilding! {Referring to tornado} We've got a jumper here!

Me: Looks like it's gonna hit us hard!

Jo: {Into radio} Beltzer, it's backbuilding, we've got to track it!

Beltzer: {Over radio} Yeah, Jo, we know. Data's incomplete, I think you guys should get out of there, You copy?

Me: Roger that!

{Jo bends down, trying to grab sensors}

Jo: Bill, help. Bill, Help me!

Bill: Jo, we should leave!

Jo: No, no,no. Help me. Help me!

Bill: Forget the sensors! We've got to get out of here now! It's gonna drop!

Jo: Beltzer will see! If it drops, if it's anywhere near us, it will kill us!

Bill: It's not gonna drop anywhere near us, it's gonna drop right on us!

Me: LETS GO!

Jo: Bill, turn this- wait, wait, wait! No, Bill! {He pulls her away into the truck} No, no, no, no, no! Go back!

Bill: Forget it, Jo, forget it!

Jo: Go back, it's not too late! {Bill starts to drive away} Go back!

Bill: Forget it, it's too late!

{Jo jumps out of the car, and bends down to the ground, picking up the sensors. By this time the tornado is gone. We hear slow sad guitar music in the background, with a crescendo of orchestra seconds later.}

Jo: Help me! Help me!

Bill: WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!

Jo: HELP ME!

Bill: Jo, the pack's wasted, it's over!

Jo: WHAT'S THE MATTER WITH YOU?! WE CAN STILL DO THIS!

Bill: Jesus Christ, listen to yourself, you're obsessed!

Me: Oh boy.

Jo: You've never seen what that thing can do, so don't even talk to me about-

Bill: I just saw it-

Jo: You've never seen it miss this house, and miss that house, and come after you!

Bill: Christ, Jo, is that what you think it did?!

Jo: {To herself, annoyed with Bill} I don't know. {Turns and walks away}

Bill: Jesus, Jo, why can't you just forget it?!

Jo: {Turning back to him} You don't understand, okay? You'll never know.

Me: (Sadly) Jo.

Bill: When's it gonna be enough, huh?! How close do you have to get- {she's still walking away, he grabs her and turns her around} Talk to me! Jo, things go wrong, you can't explain it, you can't predict it! Killing yourself won't bring your dad back. I'm sorry he died, but it was a long time ago. You gotta move on. Stop living in the past and look at what you've got right in front of you!

Jo: What are you saying?

Bill: Me, Jo.

{She looks at him, quietly, however we can still see she is obviously emotionally upset inside. We also see Melissa, upset. The music continues, epic, but sad, as the crew drives off into a beautiful orange sunset. Then the camera comes up on the NSSL again}

Murphy: Hey, Bryce!

Bryce: What?

Murphy: You'd better get over here and take a look at this.

Bryce:{Looking at radar} The gate-the gate velocities are maxed out.

If those two cells converge-

Murphy: Inbounds and outbounds have doubled.

{They look at each other worried. Camera to a drive in movie, right after a bolt of lightning flashes across the screen. They are watching Stephen King's "The Shining". Seconds later the music ("Moments Like This") fades into the background. Dusty is watching the Doppler and the weather reports. Camera to Melissa, sitting on the bed of a motel room, part of the drive-in. She's watching the weather also. Start music, ("Love Affair"). Melissa plays with her engagement ring. At this point, she knows that Bill is still in love with Jo, and she wonders if she should even marry him. Camera on Jo, walking up to the snack bar.}

Jo: Excuse me, can I have 8 coffees to go, please?

Employee: Eight?

Jo: Yeah.

{Jo grabs a pen that's sitting on a trey. Taking out the divorce papers, she signs the last page, with a heavy heart. Her day is up. Dorothy never flew. Bill walks up to the counter.}

Bill: Two coffees, please. {To Jo.} Long day.

Jo: Uh-huh.

Me: I'm sorry about Dorothy II not making it Jo.

Jo: I know.

Bill: You know, I've been thinking about the sensors. The way they scattered out there today on the highway. I'm starting to wonder if the funnel will carry them like we thought.

Jo: Too light?

Bill: I don't know, maybe the whole thing's too light.

Me: Hmm. That could be the case.

Jo: What can we do about that?

Bill: I'm not sure.

Me: We'll think of something. But we'll have to wait and see.

{Camera back on Melissa, looking at her ring. The weather report's still on. Suddenly, the screen turns to static. This ominous occurrence lingers like a warning. Camera on Jo and Bill at snack bar.}

Bill: {To employee} Thank you.

{Jo stares at the TV inside the snack bar. It too is gone to static, Jo looks at it, the warning obvious to her. Bill notices as well. Camera back to Melissa in her room. The window curtains billow gently. Melissa turns the TV off, and walks outside, staring at the sky. The wind is softly howling. Suddenly, Jo first, then Bill turns to the north looks up at the sky. You can tell, as stormchasers, they can sense a tornado coming. We hear eerie music in the background. The wind grows louder. There is a low rumble. Camera on Dusty. He is in the van watching the Doppler radar. He suddenly grows very tense.}

Me: Uh oh! Not good!

Dusty: {Scared} Jesus, it's coming. {He jumps out of the van and starts running toward Jo and Bill, screaming} JO! BILL! GUYS! IT'S COMING! IT'S HEADED RIGHT FOR US!

Nico: OH SHIT!

Bill: {Looking around} It's already here. EVERYBODY UNDERGROUND NOW!

{The tornado sirens go off in the background}

Melissa: {Frightened} BILLY!

{Bill grabs Melissa's hand and runs towards the warehouse.}

Bill: Honey! Come on!

Melissa: What's going… what-{Too scared and tired to talk}

{The Rumble is deafening, the winds turned gales blow papers and lighter objects around.}

We saw the Tornado!

Me: Category 4! 200 to 250 miles per hour!

Vince: OH SHIT!

Nico: NOT GOOD!

Sandpit: Maybe I can use my sand to get some of the people to safety!

Me: Go for it Flint! Hurry!

Sandman did so.

Bill: Jo! JO! {Pause} Jo, Common'!

{The whole time, Jo has stood transfixed, staring at the tornado. Suddenly she snaps out of it. She runs to the snack bar, banging on the windows to warn the employees, screaming}

Jo: GET UNDERGROUND, TAKE COVER RIGHT NOW, LET'S GO!

Me: Get outta here guys!

{All run to the warehouse. Everyone is in except Jo}

Dusty: The doors! Close the Doors! Doors! Doors!

{Bill runs out to get Jo}

Dusty: BILL!

{Bill helps one last employee from the snack bar inside.}

Bill: {to Melissa} Get inside. JO, COMMON'!

{Jo, is coming but then sees Laurence, hiding under the steering wheel of his car, and goes back to help him}

Bill: What are you doing, come back!

Jo: {To Laurence} Come on, take my hand.

Laurence: I can't-

Jo: Take my hand!

{Jo and Laurence run to the warehouse.}

Bill: Come on! Hurry! Go! Go! Go! Let's go!

{They get inside. Dusty rolls the door shut.}

Bill: Everybody down in the pit! Get down! Let's go, everybody down! Jo, move, common'!

{Everyone scrambles to the pit in the floor of the warehouse, where they all huddle up in a corner in fetal position. The whole warehouse begins to shake. The windows implode.}

Bill: STAY CALM!

{Suddenly, A high pressure water hose comes loose from it's latch, and flies around.}

Preacher: I got it, I got it! {Grabs hose}Hah hah!

{Suddenly, a hub cap flies through the air and cuts Preacher's forehead. Jo hold's his head to stop the bleeding.}

Preacher: My head!

Jo: You're okay!

Varie got to healing him.

{Everyone seems terrified except Jo and Bill. Melissa is almost in shock. We hear her screaming.}

Bill: IT'LL BE OVER SOON!

Melissa: THIS IS INSANE! THIS IS INSANE! I DON'T LIKE THIS! THIS IS DRIVING ME CRAZY! I CAN'T DO THIS ANYMORE!

Bill: STAY CALM!

{Melissa continues to scream. A car rams through the ceiling. The neon sign for the drive in theater crashes ontop of the car}

Bill: {To Melissa} It's okay, honey! It'll be okay!

{Suddenly, the winds start to die down, the lights buzz and go out. Camera in Wakita, Meg's house. We see her watching TV and reading a book. She hears her windchimes, grows tense. Like screams, they tell her a tornado is coming. She heads for the stairs. Camera on the now demolished drive in, as a police car pulls up. Dusty sits in his van again, listening to weather reports. Other people walk out of the pit}

Me: What a mess!

Man: Oh, look at the truck, it's trashed!

Bill: {With Melissa, surveying the damage} Holy…..

Nico: Shit! That was intense.

Laney: No kidding.

{Beltzer comes up to Melissa.}

Melissa: Is that what it was like up on that hill?

Beltzer: That? No. We were lucky. Those were just down drafts and microbursts. Tornado just side swept us.

Jo: {To Dusty} Can you tell which way it's headed?

Dusty: It's backing northeast. It's um… It looks to hit Wakita head on.

Me: Oh no!

Jo: {Frantic} I'm goin'. I'm goin', let's go, it's Meg! Let's go!

Dusty: We're going!

{Everyone is yelling things frantically}

Bill: Jo, wait!

Jo: Where's the phone?!

Beltzer: The lines are down, Jo, I already tried.

Jo: We're going.

Bill: Damn it. Hang on, I'll drive.

Rabbit: Hey, Jo, look. We can jump on the 38 exchange and cross highway 132.

Jo: Okay.

{Bill walks over to Melissa}

Bill: Hey, honey, It's Meg. I gotta go.

Melissa: I'm goin' back.

Bill: Good, good, you'll be safe at the motel. I'll see you in the morning.

Melissa: I won't be there.

Bill: What? Why? What are you saying?

Melissa: I'm saying goodbye.

Bill: No-

Melissa: You know, I can't compete with this. I don't even know where to start!

Bill: Wait, don't do this now, please. Please!

Melissa: Sooner or later it would have ended, we both know that.

Bill: Please-

Melissa: The funny thing is, I'm not that upset. What does that mean?

Beltzer: {Running by) We can do it! Come on, let's move!

Bill: I never meant for any of this to happen.

Melissa: I know, Billy, I know. It's okay.

Dusty: Bill, come on!

Melissa: You go ahead. {Motioning to Jo} She needs you. I hope that Aunt Meg's okay.

Bill: What about you?

Melissa: Oh, don't worry about me. I know my way home.

{She walks away, by herself}

Rabbit: We can be in Wakita in about an hour.

Dusty: Bill, common'!

Me: Bill I saw what happened. I'm sorry.

Billy: I know.

{We see them get in their trucks. Camera then goes to Wakita. The "Welcome to Wakita" sign is flapping in the breeze on the ground. Everything is destroyed. We see bonfires in the streets, babies crying, families picking through wreckage. They are too late.}

Bill: Oh my God.

Me: What a mess.

Varie: My god.

Vince: This whole town has been leveled.

Jo: {Sad, almost mad at herself, as if it was all her fault} They had no warning. {Like a mirage into the past, Jo sees her mother and father hugging each other and herself, a little girl. This is a heart ripping, all too familiar situation. They see Meg's house. It's been compacted into one story. Strangely, most of the wind sculptures still stand.} Oh my God.

Me: Oh man! Meg's house is trashed.

{Jo flies out of the truck, towards the house}

Bill: Jo, Wait!

Jo: {Calling into the upstairs window.} Meg?! {Bill runs over.}

Bill: Jo, wait!

{He comes over to where Jo is}

Jo: MEG?!

Bill: Careful, this house could go any second.

Jo: MEG?!

Bill: Jo, take a flashlight!

Me: Careful guys.

{With a flashlight in hand, they step into the house, now a labyrinth of debris.}

Jo: MEG?!

Bill: This house is ready to go. MEG?!

{A dresser topples over as they walk past.}

Bill: Careful.

Jo: Meg?!

Bill: Meg?!

{Suddenly, they hear a dog whimper}

Jo: Shhh! You hear that?

Bill: What?

Jo: I think I hear something.

Bill: Easy does it

{Jo follows the sound. Suddenly they see Meg's dog "Mose" below them.}

Jo: Meg!

Bill: Mose, boy!

Jo: Mose! I think she's down here. Meg? We're here! We're coming down!

{Then, they see Meg. She is trapped under wall framing, her head and chest bleeding.}

Bill: Meg! {To Jo} We gotta get this off of her. {Meg mumbles something} Ready?

Jo: {to Meg} Don't move, don't move. {to Bill}Watch her head, watch her head.

Bill: Go! {They lift the framing off her.} I got it.

Jo: Easy, easy, easy. {to Meg} Are you okay?

Meg: Oh, I'm all right… I'm fine.

{Suddenly the TV slides toward them, however held back by the cord. They all cover their heads, nothing happens… }

Bill: Get down!

Jo: Oh, God…

Bill: We gotta go, hurry! Let's go! {To Meg} Think you can walk?

{… Suddenly the cord snaps and the TV crashes to the floor!}

Bill: Watch out!

{From outside everyone else watches as the house begins to buckle under itself.}

Dusty: MEG! MEG! Meg, Bill! {He runs over to the window where Jo and Bill entered.} Some one take my - Joey, take my watch.

{He scales the wall to the window}

Beltzer: {To Dusty} Go, go! Careful!

Dusty: {About to go in} BILL?!

{Then Jo and Bill come out, carrying Aunt Meg.}

Jo: We're okay, we're coming out!

Bill: Get an ambulance over here!

Dusty: {Helping Meg also} Get an ambulance, Lawrence, Now! Go!

{Lawrence runs to flag down an ambulance. An ambulance comes over, a paramedic hops out, gets a stretcher, they lay Meg on it.}

Joey: {Also helping} All right.

Rabbit: {Helping Meg down} There you go.

Meg: Okay, okay.

Beltzer: {Joking} How 'bout some steak and ham!

{Meg laughs}

Me: Meg thank goodness.

Laney: You're gonna be all right.

Meg: How nice of you all to come over.

{They're all talking to her. Meg is about to be placed in an ambulance. Her dog, "Mose " is still in the collapsed house}

Meg: Bill! Grab Mose for me, I think he's a little shaken up!

Bill: Don't worry I'll get him. {Calling}Mose! {Goes back over towards the house}

Jo: (To paramedic) Is she okay?

Paramedic: We'll probably keep her overnight, just to be safe.

Meg: Overnight? Forget it. I'm all right.

Varie: Actually you're in really rough shape.

Jo: You're going to the hospital.

Meg: Okay, I'll go, but I'm gonna drive myself.

Rabbit: Honey, your car is in a tree around the corner.

Lana: Yeah your car is totaled.

Meg: Ohhh.

Bill: {Calming the dog} It's okay, it's okay.

{Just as Bill comes back with Bows, the house behind him collapses the rest of the way.}

Meg: Ohh!

{Camera over to a TV set in Dusty's van, we see and hear the weather report.

Reporter: "The F4 that hit Wakita has now moved on to the north-east, I've just gotten word in that an even stronger tornado has now started to form 25 miles south of Wakita, but right now the two storm systems are funneling back, the National Weather Service saying that this is highly unusual and they are saying that this tornado could be the strongest F5 Tornado that the state has seen in more than 30 years. Get this folks we're talking winds in excess of 300 miles per hour"

Me: Holy shit!

Nico: Unbelievable.

Laney was cuddling Mose.

Vince: Powerful.

Dusty: {Listening} Oh my God. {Motioning Beltzer over.} Look at this, look at this.

{Meg is sitting in the back of the ambulance wearing a wrist brace, and a bandage around the head. Jo walks over.}

Meg: Hey, what're you doin'?

Jo: I wanna see how you are. {To paramedic} How is she? {To Meg} I was worried about you.

Varie: She's gonna be all right though.

Paramedic: {Answering Jo} All right. {Exit}

Jo: {Examining Meg's wrist} Oh, look at this-

Meg: {Quickly} It's nothing. He says I have a bump on the head, and maybe a broken wrist…

Varie: But the good news is she'll be fine.

Jo: Let me see that. {Looking at wrist again}

Meg: There's nothin' to see, it doesn't even hurt.

Jo: {Quietly} I'm sorry I wasn't there.

Meg: Stop blaming yourself, you got me out of the house. {Tears begin to stream down Jo's face} Jo, it's gotta stop. I didn't have any warning. The sirens went off a few seconds before it hit, I didn't even get down the stairs.

Varie: We know. Jo it's not your fault. We don't even know where they will head.

Nico: Yeah.

{Dusty walks over}

Dusty: Jo. I'm sorry, uh, I was listening to the radio, and, I mean, I don't even know if you wanna know, but I, it's happening, the NSSL's predicted an F5.

Varie: Whoa man.

Meg: Jo, it could of happened to somebody else. You, you go stop it.

Jo: {Crying, talking so soft, she can hardly be heard} I don't know how.

Meg: Well, I think you do. You've been chasing these things since you were a little kid. It's what you do. Go. Do it.

Varie: Yeah Jo.

We got everyone together and the Ambulance pulled away.

Me: This is crazy.

But then the Masters of Evil appeared. The Springfield Mafia, Xaldin and the Rich Texan appeared.

Me: Springfield Mafia, Xaldin and the Rich Texan.

Louie: Man what happened here?

Me: Category 4 tornado destroyed this whole town. It's like what happened to Joplin, Missouri and Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Legs: Man that's awful.

Nico: It was.

Fat Tony: Thank you so much for taking care of Lorenzo.

Maria: It was no problem. He didn't deserve to be controlled by Sartorius like that.

Legs: (to Sora Takenouchi) Please don't make the usual insult involving me. I'm not ready for that yet.

Sora Takenouchi: I wasn't going to.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: Anyway, are you guys here to help rescue everyone?

Xaldin: Of course. I can use my winds to calm the twister down.

Me: I don't think a tornado works that way Xaldin.

Nico: Yeah but we're helping everyone out as much as we can. We saved Jo's aunt from her house before it collapsed.

Fat Tony: Is she all right?

Me: Minor injuries but she'll be fine.

Laney: I'm watching her dog for her.

Louie: Aww.

Fat Tony: But that's good she'll be all right.

Me: Yeah. We've already seen 4 tornadoes from Category 1 to 4. Intense. But this whole town has been leveled. Oklahoma is calling this the worst tornado outbreak it's seen in over 30 years. Now we have a Category 5 tornado building just to the south of here.

Louie: That's intense!

Rich Texan: How strong is it?

Me: Over 300 miles per hour. The most powerful Category 5 tornado in over 30 years they said.

Nico: Wow.

Lincoln: Intense.

Fat Tony: We'll help you guys help the people out before we fight.

Me: Thank you.

We went all over the town that was destroyed and helped out a lot of people and cleared the debris around their houses and more.

I then sensed a strong power.

Me: Uh oh. Strong power coming.

Rich Texan: Now we can have our usual battles.

Frightwig: And the best part? Captain Ginyu never showed up!

Eddy: I guess he was such a pussy that he ran scared of us.

Captain Ginyu: (glare at Eddy) So. A pussy, am I?!

Eddy: (nervously) Um… I was just joking about that!

We turned and we saw the leader of the Ginyu Force! CAPTAIN GINYU!

---

Captain Ginyu is the leader of Frieza's's elite mercenary group, the Ginyu Special Forces, the secondary antagonist of the Namek Saga and the Frieza Saga and the main antagonist of the Captain Ginyu Saga. He has the ability to switch bodies with an opponent. He was the strongest of the Ginyu Force (with a power level of 120,000), and, until Goku's power level reached 180,000 from his training in 100 times gravity, he was the fourth strongest fighter in the universe who was after Frieza, Cooler and their father King Cold. But in Dragon Ball Super's Resurrection F Saga, he served as a supporting antagonist before finally dying at the hands of Vegeta.

In the Japanese version, he was voiced by Hideyuki Hori (DBZ) and Katsuyuki Konishi (DBZ Kai). While in the English version, he was voiced by Richard Newman (DBZ, Ocean Group), Dale D. Kelly

(DBZ, FUNimation), the late Brice Armstrong (DBZ, remastered), Richard Epcar (Bang Zoom!) and R. Bruce Elliot (DBZ Kai).

The Ginyu Force was called over to Namek by Frieza to take Vegeta's Dragon Balls back from him. After doing a speical dance for Frieza and supplying him with scouters, they go to confront Vegeta and the others. The Ginyu Force arrived at the site where Vegeta, Krillin, and Gohan had all seven Dragon Balls. After securing all the Dragon Balls, Ginyu initially decided to fight Vegeta and leave Recoome, Burter, Jeice, and Guldo to do rock-paper-scissors to decide who gets to fight Gohan and Krillin, but after receiving arguments from them, he decided to take the Dragon Balls to Frieza while the others decided who could fight Vegeta. He then leaves as the others begin to fight.

When Ginyu took the Dragon Balls to Frieza, he attempted to summon the eternal dragon, but he didn' know the password, so he was unable to it, and so Frieza left Ginyu to guard the Dragon Balls while he went off to get the password from Guru. By doing to pass the time, Ginyu had Frieza's henchmen try out for the Ginyu Force. He killed one of them, Captain Strong, for being a captain like him, as he believed that he should be the only captain. Then he killed another one for touching a Dragon Ball, which he had forbidden them to do, and then he knocked out the rest of them because they lacked enough style to be on the Ginyu Force.

## Confronting Goku

After Goku defeated Recoome and Burter, Jeice ran off to get Ginyu, who was very angry at him for running away and he nearly fired him. Then Ginyu and Jeice arrived at the battlefield where Ginyu fought Goku. Then he appeared to have a bit of an advantage, until Goku powered up to his full power level, which was 60,000 above Ginyu's. There was nothing Ginyu could do to defeat Goku, so he switched bodies with him, and he injured himself before doing the body swap tecnique.

## Confronting Gohan, Krillin and Vegeta

However, to his disappointment, when he was fighting Krillin and Gohan, he discovered that he couldn't use his mind and body together, he couldn't use his full power. After killing Jeice, Vegeta beaten up Ginyu, who was tired of Goku's body and then he attempted to switch bodies with Vegeta. Then Goku jumped in front of him, and then they were switched back to normal. Then Ginyu let Vegeta beat him up for a while, and then he attempted to take his body again, but then Goku threw a frog in front of him, and then it caused Ginyu to switch bodies with it. Then Vegeta considered to finish him off, but Goku pointed out that Ginyu was no longer a threat, and the former relented, deciding that forcing Ginyu to live the rest of his life as a frog was a more satisfying punishment than death.

## As a Frog

Unable to talk and give the change command, Ginyu remained a frog, at one point he was being chased and kissed by a female frog. However, he was able to switch bodies one more time during the Freeza Saga when he tricked Bulma into putting a universal translator on him, allowing him to steal her body and leave her trapped in Ginyu's old frog body. Then he took the translator off her and then he arrived at the battlefield in Bulma's body, and then he was able to sense energy auras. Then he pretended to be Bulma as he watched the battle, but soon he ended up blowing his cover. Then he attacked Krillin, but he was unable to inflict any damage, so he tried to switch bodies with Piccolo. However, Gohan stopped him by throwing Bulma (in Ginyu's old frog body) in front of him, and it returned Bulma to her own body, while Ginyu became a frog again. Then both Ginyu and Bulma were blown away by the force of the battle when Freeza attacked Goku.

Then he was sent to Earth along with everyone else on Namek when Dende summoned the eternal dragon Porunga and wished for everyone except Goku and Freeza to go to Earth. From here, he became the leader of the fish pond at Capsule Corp.

Ginyu's appearance was very short in the Cell Games Saga, when Gohan blew out the candles on his cake and then he ended up trashing the cake, then Ginyu was seen in front of Goku's house with tears in his eyes. And his final appearance was in the Great Saiyaman Saga when Sharpner was trying to unmask Gohan (Great Saiyaman) and then he jumped down toward him, but missed because at the last second Gohan bent down and picked up Ginyu.

And then Ginyu was finally killed either by Super Buu's Genocide Attack during the Fusion Saga (which destroyed it most of Earth's remaining inhabitants) or when Kid Buu blew up the earth at the beginning of the Kid Buu Saga. This was Ginyu's final appearance in Dragon Ball Z. But he was later seen in Hell in Dragon Ball GT, and was happy to be reunited with his original body.

## Dragon Ball Super

Then Ginyu returns in Dragon Ball Super as a frog. As he witnessed the revival of Frieza with Tagoma and Sorbet putting the remains of Frieza in a container. And a few months later, he snuck onto Jaco's spaceship to get onto the battlefield. Then he approached Tagoma while he laid down after a blow from Gotenks. Then he was able to trick him into switching bodies by writing 'Change' in the dirt. It is also unknown why he got brought back to live after they wished to bring the non-evil people back. One could assume that Shrenon thought that since Ginyu was a frog, he had no moral agency. That and as shown before, he didn't cause any trouble while stuck.

Then he ends up attacking the Z-Fighters, with Gohan easily beating him in two blows. then Gohan spared him, which it caused Frieza to try to kill Gohan with his Death Beam Barrage. As Ginyu tried to defend Frieza, Goku and Vegeta showed up and then Ginyu showed some hatred towards Goku and Vegeta for him being trapped in a body of a frog for so many years and then he attempted to attack them out of vengeance. But is then Vegeta killed him immediately with a Ki Blast, and it put an end to Captain Ginyu and his body-switching ways for good.

## Powers and Abilities

As most villains in the Dragon Ball series, Ginyu can fly, use telekinesis, generate multiple ki Blasts, and he possesses superhuman strength, speed, and endurance. His most unique ability was his Body Change. He used that ability to switch bodies for what opponent he goes up against. Aside from his super abilities, Ginyu seemed to be knowledgeable of tactics, both martial and military as he instructed his men in attack styles and then he organized the siege of planets for Freiza. While he and his men were played for comic effect in the saga, Ginyu himself actually seemed to be a source of moral. Then the entire Ginyu force, Captain Ginyu included, seemed to be really skilled at raising spirits and in-fact, each of their boosts or their team-mate's spirits with a variety of poses and cheers. The poses Ginyu does with and for his men weren't just for theatrics sake, but it was a practical form of moral enforcement. He is also ruthless enough to ensure that his men fear him despite treating them well.

---

Me: So you are Captain Ginyu. Master Goku told me all about you and how you have caused him a lot of trouble when you switched bodies with him.

Captain Ginyu: That's right. So you are the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Vegeta: That's too bad Ginyu, because I liked you better when you were croaking.

Ginyu: You Saiyan's can treat it like a big joke, but for me it was years of agony! Out of all the bodies, you trapped me in a frog!

Me: Frog?

I then saw a Namekian Frog come up.

Me: Huh?

I picked it up.

Me: Is this the little guy?

Ginyu: Yeah that's him! I was taken to this planet somehow while still inside him.

Piccolo: It was the Dragonballs.

Nico: What do you mean Piccolo?

Piccolo: On Namek, when Frieza's attack was about to rip the planet apart. Dende asked their dragon to transport everyone except Goku and Frieza to Earth to avoid casualties.

Krillin: And Ginyu came too!? So he has been here this whole time!?

Nico: It would appear so.

Bulma: I HATE THAT FROG!

Varie: I guess you have a bad history with that frog Bulma.

Bulma: I don't want to talk about it.

Me: Let me guess, he switched bodies with you when you were separated from everyone else on Namek.

Bulma: That's right! How did you know that?

Me: I could tell from your reaction Bulma that he did that to you.

Ginyu: That is a good memory on her though.

Me: True.

?: I agree.

Another figure came out and it was BLAZE HEATNIX!

Blaze Heatnix: Blaze Heatnix at your service! (jumps up and spits fireballs at Fire Man)

I absorbed the fireballs.

Me: You look really awesome as a phoenix. One of my favorite creatures. Also this town has seen a lot more destruction than anyone. So lets not fight here.

Xaldin: Good idea. I have just the planet.

Me: We'll be right back Jo.

Jo: Okay.

Xaldin snapped his fingers and we were on a really awesome planet. We were on the barren wasteland planet PEPTOS XI!

---

Peptos XI was the former home planet of the Gourmands.

From space, Peptos XI was a pink planet, with different shades of pink in different areas.

Peptos XI was once one of the most vibrant planets in the entire universe. Its rich crops, abundant wildlife and diverse spice trade made it the best fed world in the sector. However, when the Gourmands made Peptos XI their home, Peptos XI became a world of dust and gravel.

Peptos XI was the 11th planet in the Peptos system, and due to the Gourmands' unnatural eating habits, the 11th home planet of their species became a big wasteland because of them.

In Tummy Trouble, Peptos XI was eaten by the Gourmands when Queen Voratia Rumbletum issued Plan Omega. Knowing the Incurseans can't take their planet when there is nothing to take, the Gourmands devoured it and left for a new home on one of the other 63 planets in the Peptos System.

---

Me: Whoa! What is this planet?

Xaldin: It's the Home planet of the Gourmand's, Upchuck's species, Peptos XI.

Me: Whoa! So this is Peptos XI.

Varie: Wow. It's a barren wasteland.

Riley: I was expecting Peptos XI to be more of a lush planet full of life. Not a barren wasteland.

Ben: It was once full of life until all the Gourmand's ate everything here and turned it into this.

Lana: Wow.

Nico: I'm not surprised. With all the food that the Gourmand's eat, it was turned into this.

Shanan: Yeah.

Me: Anyway it's perfect for our battle.

Troy: Since we just saved a lot of people, I know the perfect team to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Springfield Mafia

Sora Takenouchi, Sandpit and Gargoyle were facing the Springfield Mafia.

Sora Takenouchi: This is gonna be an awesome and fiery battle.

Legs: It sure will be.

Louie: Yeah.

Fat Tony: Lets dance.

Sandpit: Gladly.

Gargoyle: Lets rock!

The Springfield Mafia called out their Pokemon and they went at the mafia and punched and blasted them all over the place and knocked them down and out.

Sora Takenouchi: Yeah!

## Battle 2: Xaldin

Beast Boy, Jarrod and Camille were facing Xaldin.

Beast Boy: Lori is not showing as much hatred towards you as she did before.

Xaldin: I'm glad.

Jarrod: Shall we dance?

Xaldin: Lets.

Camille: Bring it on.

Xaldin called out his Pokemon and they went at him and Jarrod and Camille blasted him all over the place and Beast Boy turned into a hummingbird and flew into the air and then he turned into a brachiosaurus and crashed down onto Xaldin and his Pokemon and crushed them.

Beast Boy: Now that is a Primal Victory.

## Battle 3: Rich Texan

Becky, Bleez and Frightwig were facing the Rich Texan.

Becky: This is gonna be an interesting fight.

Rich Texan: It sure is.

Bleez: Lets dance.

Frightwig: Lets do it!

Becky formed a rifle out of cactus and Bleez formed a red energy pistol and Frightwig had her hair ready. Rich Texan had his Pokemon ready and they went at him and blasted him with cactus and energy and smashed him all over and more and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Becky: That is a prickly victory! (Rimshot)

---

Battle 4: Blaze Heatnix

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Blaze Heatnix.

Nico: Your wings would be perfect for a friend of ours at school.

Blaze Heatnix: Then come and get them.

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Blaze Heatnix all over with incredible power and blew him to pieces. All that was left of him were his wings.

Nico: Thanks for your wings.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

Nico took the wings.

---

Battle 5: Captain Ginyu

---

We regrouped and we were facing Captain Ginyu.

Me: You know I heard when Master Goku faced you the last time he showed you his full power.

Captain Ginyu: Yes he did. He had a power level of 180,000 when I faced him.

Me: That's impressive. But I on the other hand have ascended to new heights. Lets see if your scouter can measure this. Get ready for a show.
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The clouds and life of Peptos XI glowed and then the planet glowed and so did everything in the galaxy and then I flared up my aura of fire and power and my energy was building fast!

Captain Ginyu's scouter was measuring it fast.

Nico formed a Power Counter Magic Ring and it showed my power.

Nico: WHOA! Already at 550 Decillion!? How is that possible!?

The skies of Peptos XI darkened and lightning was striking all over the place.

Varie: WHOA! Look at his power now!

Nico: WHOA! 716 QUINDECILLION!? UNREAL!

Laney: WHOA! THAT'S INSANE!

Ginyu's scouter exploded!

Varie: I can't believe he has that much power!

The ground of the planet shook violently.

My power was still rising fast!

Nico: WHOA! 193 SEPTENDECILLION! UNBELIEVABLE!

Massive blasts of wind blew the lands all over the place.

Nico: WHOA! This is incredible!

Lola: How is his power still rising so fast!?

Nico: WHOA! 827 VIGINTILLION!? UNBELIEVABLY STRONG!

Lana: UNREAL!

Me: This is just for starters. Watch this.

I flared up my power to the incredible maximum and I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix!

Nico: WHOA! J.D.'s power at his full power is at… WHAT THE FUCK!? 918 GOOGOL?! INCONCEIVABLE!

Vince: WHOA! J.D. your power is incredible!

Ginyu: 918 GOOGOL!? What kind of number is that!?

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **That's 918 followed by 100 zeroes.**

Nico: Yeah.

Captain Ginyu really shit bricks all over the place!

Me: **The rest of the Ginyu Force didn't stand a chance against me at this kind of power. Now lets see how you like it.**

We went at him and transformed and powered up and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. I fired a powerful energy blast and it slammed into Ginyu and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico punched Captain Ginyu in the face and kicked him in the back of the head and Gohan and Krillin kicked and punched him all over the place with incredible fury and ferocity. Nom, H'earring, and Faash pulverized and blasted him all over.

Goku: I still haven't forgotten how you took my body! (Cups hands to side) KAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

He fired a Kamehameha Wave and it slammed into Ginyu and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the back of the head and Gohan fired an energy blast and it slammed into Ginyu's stomach and exploded all over.

Me: **Now for our techniques!**

Naruto: Lets get him! WIND STYLE SAGE ART: SOLAR SYSTEM MEGA RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a Rasenshuriken and it had a bunch of smaller Rasenshuriken orbiting around it and the amount of power it had is incredible! He threw it at Ginyu and it slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was incredibly powerful and it shook much of Peptos XI to the bring.

Goku: Try this on! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Goku fired a massive Kamehameha Wave made of pure lightning.

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE SAGE ART: HEAVEN'S THUNDER CHIDORI SHOT!

Saskue fired a massive blast of lightning.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SATURNIAN THUNDER BOLT!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of Saturn Lightning.

Riley: And this one! NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: GAIA SPEAR STRIKE!

Riley formed a spear of leaves and threw it.

Hercules Weather: Try this one on! ATLAS STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIC METEOR HURL!

Hercules lifted a huge chunk of rock and threw it at Ginyu.

Me: **WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF LUPUS THE WOLF!**

The Constellation of Lupus the Wolf appeared behind me in the background and I fired a massive wave of blue fire.

Nico: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO KAMEHAMEHA!

Nico fired a Kamehameha Wave made of pure fire.

Hunter: (German Accent) Try this one on. GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: GERMANY KAMEHAMEHA!

Hunter fired a black, red and yellow Kamehameha wave.

Vince: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC KAMEHAMEHA RAINBOW!

Vince fired a Rainbow Kamehameha Wave from a crystal that appeared in the palms of his hands.

Vegeta: And this one! HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREW KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Vegeta fired a massive Kamehameha Wave made of pure wind.

The blasts all hit Ginyu and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Captain Ginyu was badly wounded.

Me: **Now for some Magisword Combos.**

Vambre: (British Accent) Time for some action!

Carol: Yeah!

Announcer: FROG MISSILE AND ATOMIC RAY BLASTER MAGISWORDS!

They had said Magiswords ready.

Vambre and Carol: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: ATOMIC FROG MISSILE STORM!

They fired a massive barrage of atomic frogs.

Prohyas: This is gonna be good!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Announcer: HOT OIL AND RADIATOR MAGISWORDS!

Prohyas and Lisa Loud: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SCALDING OIL TSUNAMI!

They fired a huge wave of super hot scalding oil.

Witchy Simone: This is gonna be awesome.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Announcer: FLAMETHROWER MAGISWORD!

Witchy Simone had an awesome Magisword that looked like a powerful flamethrower blaster.

Announcer: RAINCLOUD MAGISWORD!

Simone and Lincoln: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: PYROCUMULOUS INFERNO STORM!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and it formed into a flaming storm cloud and burned and electrocuted Ginyu all over.

Me: **Time for some Combo power.**

Skywarp: With pleasure!

Jessie (Pokemon): Lets do it!

Skywarp used Earth Cyber Planet Key and Jessie used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Skywarp's missiles and Jessie's Pokemon's powers 100-fold.

Skydive and Anko used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Skydive's Nega Gun and Anko's snake powers 100-fold.

Skywarp and Jessie (Pokemon): VIPER MISSILE BARRAGE!

Jessie and her Seviper fired blasts of poison and Skywarp fired a number of missiles.

Skydive and Anko Mitarashi: FIRESNAKE INFERNO NEGAVENOM!

Skydive fired a Nega Blast and Anko fired a barrage of snakes made of fire.

Devon Daniels and Carter Grayson: RED CHEETAH FIRESTORM!

Ravi Shaw and Chad Lee: BLUE GORILLA MAELSTROM!

Nate Silva and Joel Rawlings: GOLD MANTIS HURRICANE!

Zoey Reeves and Kelsey Winslow: YELLOW JACKRABBIT EARTHQUAKE!

Steel and Dana Mitchell: SILVER SCARAB THUNDERSTRIKE!

Orion and Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM SMASHING BLAST!

The Rangers fired blasts of energy and elemental energy.

Lori and Warnado: TORNADO WINDSTORM BLAST!

Leni and Lightning Rod: GRAVITY LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Luna and Sonic Boom: SONIC MAELSTROM BLAST!

Luan and Whirlwind: RAINBOW PRISMATIC BOMBSHOWER!

Lynn and Swarm: VOLCANIC SWARM BLAST!

Lincoln and Jet Vac: THUNDERSTORM HURRICANE BLAST!

Linka and Boom Jet: THUNDERSTORM AIR STRIKE BLAST!

Liberty and Free Ranger: MAGIC THUNDERSTORM STRIKE!

Lyra and Pop Thorn: FIRESTORM THORNSTRIKE BLAST!

Lee and Scratch: LIGHTNING RUBY LASERSTRIKE!

Lucy Loud and Blades: DARKNESS BLADESTORM BLAST!

Laney and Thunderbolt: BRAMBLE THUNDERSTORM SHOWER!

Lana and Gusto: SUBZERO WINDSTORM BOOMERANG BARRAGE!

Lola and Fling Kong: FIRESTORM MONKEY MEGABLAST!

Lisa Loud and Stormblade: TECHNO WINDFEATHER BARRAGE!

Lily and Air Strike: MAELSTROM FALCON BLAST!

Me and Wild Storm: WOLF THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Nico and Bad Juju: KARMA VOODOO MEGABLAST!

Vince and Dreamcatcher: CRYSTAL DREAMSTORM BLAST!

We fired blasts of wind and lightning and elemental blasts and the blasts all slammed into Captain Ginyu and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now to finish this freak once and for all.**

Goku: He will pay for taking my body.

Vegeta: At least if he had stayed on his Lily Pad he wouldn't have to die.

Goku, Vegeta, Krillin and Gohan: FINAL SHINE KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired blasts of Kamehameha Wave and Final Shine blasts and they slammed into Ginyu and obliterated him in an instant in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Good riddance.**

We powered down.

Nico: Yep.

We went back to Earth and the Masters of Evil came.

Rich Texan: Before you say anything, we had nothing to do with Ginyu.

Krillin: We know. I don't think you guys have any of Goku's enemies in your ranks.

Xaldin: Of course not. But we do plan to have 120 members by 2021.

William: Good to know. It's probably gonna be twice as big as the Legion of Doom once was.

Fat Tony: You think we'll get medals for saving those people today.

Maria: You can count on it.

Legs: That's nice to hear.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Now lets get back to work.

We went over to Jo.

Me: Sorry about that guys. Usual fights.

Bill: No worries.

{Jo is standing facing the house, staring at Meg's wind sculpture. Haynes notices, slapping Joey on the arm and pointing. Bill walks over to her.}

Bill: You all right? {No response} I thought you'd go to the hospital with Meg. {She is still standing there, staring} Jo? What is it? {Pause} What is it?

{The sound of wind chimes fills the air, as if a memory, or a thought}

Jo: I know how to make Dorothy fly.

We looked at the wind sculpture.

{Bill looks at the wind sculpture for a second}

Bill: {Knowing what Jo's idea is} Of course. Of Course!

Me: Looks like we're going to give the sensors wings.

Jo: {To crew} All right, I need every aluminum can you can find!

Bill: We need cutters and duct tape! Haynes, Beltzer, I want to get the last Dorothy's on the back of my truck, and I want them both on there right now!

Dusty: We're gone!

Me: Lets do it!

{Music drums loud and fast as Camera goes into aerial view of Jo's crew and us skimming across a bridge in front of an Oklahoma sunrise. Camera then goes to half the crew in the back of Beltzer's van, cutting pin-wheel fans out of aluminum cans and screwing them onto the sensors. Camera then goes to the outside. Cars going the other direction honk their horns as an F5 twister spins in the distance.}

Me: There it is. Category 5! Winds at 250 to 318 miles per hour!

Nico: It's massive!

Vince: HUGE!

Jo: {Over radio} Dusty, you ready for us?

Dusty: Yeah, yeah, we're good! {Affirming with everyone else in the van} We're good? We're good? Very good!

Bill: Let's go, come on!

{They stop the caravan on the highway.}

Jo: You get 'em done?

Bill: I think so.

{Haynes, Beltzer, Rabbit, and everyone else pulls out boxes of sensors, now with the fans attached. Box, after box, they dump them back into Dorothy 3 and Dorothy 4.}

Me: Awesome.

Dusty: Beautiful!

Bill: {Closes the lids on the Dorothys.} Okay, okay!

Beltzer: Great job, guys, just be ready to record. Be careful, all right?

Jo: Don't follow us close.

Me: We'll be careful.

Joey: All right, you got it, boss.

Rabbit: Okay!

Joey: We're back in business!

{They all hop back into their trucks. Music triumphant and hopeful.}

Dusty: Come on, let's go!

{Camera on Jo and Bill}

Jo: Half a mile more?

Bill: That's sounds right. I figure we'll put it right in the middle of the road.

Me: Wow. It's massive.

Jo: Unless you think somebody'll hit it.

Bill: Nobody'll be there.

{The F5 tornado approaches the road that Jo and Bill are on. They're in Bill's truck, Bill is driving. The roar of the tornado is deafening. Bill stops the car, and Jo and Bill get out. The tornado is on the road, directly in front of them. Bill goes around and he and Jo take Dorothy #3 out of the back of the truck.}

Bill: Hurry! Let's go, common'!

Me: Okay!

{It's sirens are on, We put it out in the road for the tornado to take.}

Bill: Okay, that's good!

Jo: You got it?

Bill: Let's go!

Me: Right!

{They get back in the truck, Jo grabs the CB radio}

Jo: {Into radio} Dusty, you in position?

Dusty: {Over radio} Yeah, we're prime, ready for contact!

Me: Copy that!

{They turn around and get a good distance away, watching}

Jo: This is it.

Bill: It's gonna work.

Me: Lets hope.

Jo: {Into radio} Just another minute, Dusty!

Dusty: {Over radio} We're ready for it!

{They watch hopeful, Jo gets out the video camera. Dorothy rolls back and forth across the road.}

Jo: Common', common' TAKE HER!

Bill: It's too light-

Jo: NO IT'S NOT!

Me: Here we go.

{Dorothy rolls across the road and back again}

Bill: We're losing it!

Jo: No we're not! She can still fly!

{Suddenly an uprooted tree tips Dorothy over, and the tornado decides to change direction… towards Jo and Bill.}

Bill: GET IN!

Me: HURRY!

Jo: Let's go!

Bill: My God!

{They try to drive away, but the car gets stuck on the uprooted tree in the middle of the road.}

Jo: Oh my God…

Me: Holy shit!

{Following dialogue delivered one after another}

Bill: {About the car} Common'!

Jo: Get us off this thing!

Bill: Comon'!

Jo: Bill, punch it! {the gas pedal} BILL! Let's go! Right now! Hurry!

{Bill still floorin the gas, trying to get the truck off the tree.}

Jo: What is that?!

{Pause.}

Bill: What is that?

{They both see something metallic flying around in the tornado.}

Me: It's a fuel tank truck!

Jo: Bill, hurry! HURRY! HURRY!

{still unsure, but whatever it is, it's huge}

Bill: This is not good!

{Suddenly they see what it is. It is a tank truck! Bill floors it again, no success.}

Jo: HURRY!

{Bill throws his whole body weight onto the gas pedal… }

Bill: Hold On!

{… Suddenly the car snaps forward as it's nudged by the tank truck coming right at them!}

Jo: LET'S GO!

{Suddenly the tank truck falls to the ground right in front of them, exploding.}

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion burned the road all over.

{They drive right through it and I absorb the fire. Jo holds on to the roof, almost scared. (Well wonders never cease!)}

Another explosion happened.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Bill: {To no one in particular} Son of a bitch!

Dusty: {Over radio} Jo, Bill, You all right?! Fact, can you guys hear me? You okay?

Jo: {Into radio} We're okay.

Dusty: Jo, Bill, did you see that explosion?

Jo: {Humorlessly} We saw it.

Me: We live for explosions.

Rabbit: {Over radio} This monster is still moving northeast on 80, you copy?

Me: Copy that.

Bill: This is it. Last one.

Jo: Last time.

{Camera to Jonas' crew. With the direction they are headed, they look like they will reach the tornado first.}

Flanders: {Into radio} Mobile Lab to Mobile 1, ground speed still increasing, {Camera on the F5}, the base must be at least a mile wide, we can't see it anymore! What is your location?

Jonas: {Into radio} We're right along side her. She's beautiful. We're getting ready to play, so pull back and prepare to monitor.

{Camera on Jo and Bill. They are looking over in the direction of Jonas' crew.}

Bill: They have to be there somewhere.

Me: I see them.

{Camera on Jonas}

Jonas: Okay, path is stable, copy that? Men, this is it! This is the one! Stay sharp back there!

{Camera on Jo and Bill}

Bill: They have position. They could make it.

Me: Wow.

Jo: Not unless they anchor the pack. {Into radio} Jonas? This is Jo. Can you hear me?

Jonas: {Over radio} Not now, Harding.

Jo: {Into radio} Jonas, listen to me. The pack is too light, the twister will toss it before it reaches the core, you have to anchor it.

Me: She's right Jonas.

{Camera to Jonas}

Jonas: {Into radio} Oh, sharing valuable information, Jo? {Flatly} Okay I'll consider that, thank you.

{Camera to Jo}

Jo: {Into radio} Jonas, listen to me! Don't be a- {Bill looks at her} What? Do you see them?

Bill: {Into radio} Jonas, what's your position?

Jonas: {Over radio} Oh, howdy, Bill. We are heading northeast running parallel and about to pull ahead of it on the left, why?

Bill: {Into radio} Hang back a minute, we've got a pretty good view from back here. She could shift her track, and if she does, she's gonna come right at you! Do you copy?

{Camera to Jonas}

Eddie: Maybe we should do what he says. He'd never put us in harm's way.

Jonas: When I want your opinion, I'll give it to you. Keep your mouth shut, put your foot on the gas, and stay on this heading.

Dean: {Over radio} It's unbelievable!

Jonas: {Into radio} What is it, what's wrong?

Dean: {Over radio} The base is so, huge! It must be at least, a mile wide! Do you copy that, Dr. Miller?

{Camera on Jo and Bill}

Bill: {Into radio} Jonas, listen to me. This is not a game!

{Camera on Jonas}

Jonas: Get off this frequency, Bill! {He switches off the radio}

{Camera on Jo and Bill. They watch the tornado}

Jo: She's shifting.

Me: Oh shit!

Bill: Oh my God. {Into radio} Jonas, I'm telling you…. Eddie, I know you can hear me! Turn around now! Get out of there!

{Just as Jo says, the tornado shifts direction and spins over Jonas' crew. Jo and Bill watch as the black Windstars fly through the air.

Camera on Jonas. He's in his car screaming}

Eddie & Jonas: LOOK OUT!

I snapped my fingers and then beamed both Eddie and Jonas into the back of Bill's truck just as the truck was sucked up into the air and exploded when it crashed into the ground.

Jonas: What the?

Bill: Jonas!? Thank god.

Eddie: Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime.

Jo: We tried. There's nothing we could do.

Bill: Yes there is.

Me: There still is hope.

Beltzer: {Over radio} Bill, Jo, ground speed is increasing. Get ahead of it as fast as you can or she's gonna bury ya!

{Jo, Bill, Jonas and Eddie are still in the truck, going down a highway, now chasing the F5 twister. Debris starts flying past the truck.}

Jo: Debris! DUSTY, WE HAVE DEBRIS!

Bill: DEBRIS?!

Me: INCOMING!

{The debris consists of cars, tractors, road signs. It's falling everywhere. Jo directs Bill as it all falls around them.}

Jo: RIGHT!

{Bill swerves right.}

Jo: LEFT!

{Bill swerves left.}

Jo: RIGHT!

{Bill swerves right.}

Jo: LEFT!

{Bill swerves left.}

Jo: {A tire crosses the windshield} DUCK!

Me: HIT THE DECK!

Bill: What now?

Jo: {Out of breath} I have no idea.

Beltzer: {Over radio} Bill, Jo, you still with us?

{Suddenly a house comes rolling along and stops on the road.}

Jo: Oh my God.

Me: OH SHIT!

Bill: {Referring to house} I think we're goin' in!

Jo: {Holding onto roof} AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

{They plunge through the house in their car.}

Bill: {After they've popped back out} Maybe we should get off of this road.

Jo: I think you may be right.

Me: Agreed.

Dusty: Jo, Bill, you all right?

Jo: Yes. You guys set up?

Dusty: Jo, we're set. Goin' in?

Jo: We're goin' in.

Me: First lets get these two back with their group.

I snapped my fingers and teleported Jonas and Eddie to their group.

Bill: You ready?

Jo: I'm on it.

Bill: Be careful.

Me: Here we go.

{Exciting music in background. She opens the back window of the truck and crawls through. Dorothy #4 is loaded up in the back, Jo switches it on and crawls back inside.}

Jo: She's up.

Bill: Okay.

Me: Roger that.

{Camera over to Dusty and crew. Jo and Bill have turned, and are now driving through a cornfield.}

Sanders: Where are they? I can't see 'em!

Haynes: Doppler tracking is great. Wind speed's still increasing.

Beltzer: I've never seen anything like this.

Varie: Unbelievable.

Dusty: They're gonna punch the core.

{Camera back on Jo and Bill. They are driving in the cornfield and I was flying above them right towards the tornado.}

Me: Oh my god!

Jo: You ready?

Bill: Yeah. Let me just set the cruise control. {He does} Okay we're good.

Jo: On three?

Bill: On three. Go.

{They open the doors and stand, the truck is still going 50.}

Bill: Ready?

Jo: Ready!

Bill: One… Two… Three!

{They jump out of the truck, roll to the ground, get up, I stopped and I was flying above them and we then watch the truck continue into the twister.}

Jo: {Following truck with her hand} Go. Go. Go! GO! GOOOO!

{As the truck and Dorothy are lifted up into the twister, and the sensors fly up into the air, we hear the haunting sound of the windchimes. Celebrative music as Jo and Bill hug.}

Jo: Yes!

Bill: YES!

Me: BINGO!

{Camera over to Dusty's crew}

Dusty: Dorothy's flying'! Baby, she's flying'!

{All ad-lib, "Yes", "It's Working'", etc.}

Joey: We're going to be very popular!

Nico: WOW! AWESOME!

Varie: Wow!

Beltzer: {Looking at Doppler radar and all the data coming in from the sensors.} It's Christmas Time! Look at that!

Haynes: I'm already getting readings!

{Everyone suddenly grows quiet}

Haynes: You guys, it's about to shift northeast.

Nico: Uh oh.

Dusty: {Into radio, but of course, they're not there} BILL, JO, YOU'VE GOT TO GET OUT OF THERE, YOU COPY?!

{Camera over to Jo and Bill. As the twister comes toward them, rows of corn fly up into the air}

Bill: Oh no! RUN!

Me: LETS GET OUTTA HERE!

I flew back to everyone.

{Both break off in a dash through the cornfield. They approach a farm with a barn.}

Bill: The barn, common'! Look out!

{They run up alongside a picket fence. All the boards are plucked up one by one right behind them. Suddenly, Jo sees an opening in the fence to crawl through.}

Jo: BILL, HERE, HERE!

Bill: COME ON, HURRY! {They climb through} TO THE BARN!

{They run to the barn. Fence boards slam and stick in the barn walls. They get inside. Sickles, knives, and saws hang from the ceiling.}

Bill: Stay down!

Jo: My God, who are these people?!

Bill: I don't think so! Common'! Let's get out quick! {They run out of the barn, then duck as the roof of the barn flies over their heads.} Oh my God! Common"! Run for it!

{They yell to each other but most of it can't be heard over the wind. They continue to run until they get to pumphouse.}

Bill: {the door to the pumphouse won't open}COME ON! {He finally opens it}JO, GET IN!1

{As Jo goes inside, a piece of a roof flies past her. She screams. They go inside. The well is a "U" shaped pipe coming up out of the ground.}

Bill: Here! These pipes go down at least 30 feet. We anchor to 'em, we might have a chance!

Jo: {Grabs rawhide straps} Bill!

{She hands them to him but they break.}

Bill: No good. {Sees more} This one! Common', get in! {Grabs it, ties it first around them, then loops it on to the pipes.}Hold on!

{Suddenly the walls and roof are lifted away and only Jo, Bill, and the pipes remain.}

Bill: HANG ON!

{The tornado looms overhead, Jo and Bill are lifted up in the air, however still attached to the pipes. They look up. They are looking at the inside of the tornado! Angelic music fills the air, and Jo is awe struck. They stare up at a light at the top of the twister. Lightning circles around the light. The music crescendos, then resolves as the clouds, the lightning, and the twister blow away. We see a family come up out of a storm cellar, horses galloping away, then the camera goes back to Jo and Bill, sitting under the pipes.}

Jo: You all right?

Bill: {He nods} Wow, look at that. It didn't take the house.

{Hard rock music ("Humans Being") fades in as Dusty's crew approaches.}

Jo: We did it.

Bill: Yeah, we did. Dorothy really flew.

Jo: It was a good idea.

Bill: Yeah, well I…

Jo: {In realization} We've got so much to do.

Bill: Yeah.

Jo: I've got to get grant approvals for a new warning system, we need a bigger lab, you've got to do an analysis of all that data…

Bill: I do?

Jo: Yeah, we've got to generate models out of all this data, and I need to run the lab-

Bill: Oh, no, no,no. You're doing the analysis, I'm running the lab.

Jo: You're running the lab? I don't think so!

Bill: I'm running the lab! G- Do you always have to do things the hard way?

{Dusty's crew walks over}

Haynes: You got it guys, the sensors worked! The computers went crazy, we've got data coming out of our ears!

Me: Wow!

Nico: They sure did. It was incredible. But thank god you two are okay.

Varie: Yeah.

Laney: But that was so awesome!

Naruto: It sure was.

{All laugh}

Beltzer: Biggest twister ever recorded!

Dusty: Awesome, man!

Nico: It sure was.

Lana: This was incredible!

Sanders: Hey, Jo, Bill, check out that sky! {The sky is clear}

Jo: You know what, I think we've seen enough!

{Jo and Bill kiss}

Goku: (To the viewers) This was an intense weather adventure. Be careful when you see weather of any kind in your area.

Me: You said it Master Goku.

We later went back home and got new warning systems in place and more. We also set up a charity fund for rebuilding Wakita. Jonas and Eddie decided to quit the tornado chasing business.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Twister from 1996 was an awesome movie and it was so awesome how that movie played out! Helen Hunt and Bill Paxton did a great job in that movie and this chapter was made as a tribute to Bill Paxton. He died of a stroke after he underwent aortic aneurysm repair surgery and it was sad that he died. But he starred in so many movies and they were awesome!

R.I.P. Bill Paxton - May 17th, 1955 to February 25th, 2017.

This was an awesome and epic weather chapter. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is an awesome show called Viva Piñata and we're going to get rid of the piñatas pest problem: Professor Pester and make him pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# VIVA PIÑATA FILLED WITH FUN!

In the middle of the Atlantic Ocean, we were on an awesome island that was home to awesome piñatas and every creature was a living piñata and it was so awesome!

---

Piñata Island is the place the crepe paper creatures call home. Here you'll find lush emerald jungles, white sandy beaches, and inviting garden habitats. There are even new environments that haven't been discovered yet! You won't find it on a map, but its ideal location insures that a Piñata can reach any party on any continent.

Why is it that Piñata Island is the only place in the world Piñatas can be found? Even the Piñatas don't really know - but with so much happening in the garden, what with weird new Piñatas arriving all the time, crazed black-market Piñata poachers trying to muscle in on the factory's action, mysteries to solve, violent garden pests (referred to as "Sours") to contend with, and constant opportunities to dance - who has time to worry about it?

The only thing upon which these Piñatas can agree is that on Piñata Island, anything can happen…

---

Me: Wow! Look at this island.

Nico: Wow.

Agony: I can't believe we're on an island full of living pinatas.

Laney: This is amazing!

Lola: It sure is!

Naruto: Yeah!

Lily: It's so awesome being here.

Me: I think we're also the first humans ever to set foot here on this island.

Vince: I think so too.

With us was Hunter's friend from Brazil, Eloá Canto Gimenes. She is a 18 year old girl from Brazil, she has brunette ponytail, she has lime green eyes, square ears, roman nose, curved eyebrows, and tan skin as well. And has two emerald earrings on each ear. Wears a green and yellow Brazilian sports soccer shirt which has the coat of arms of Brazil, wears a black, green, and yellow yoga shorts. Wears white shoes with the color green and the coat of arms of Brazil, black sport gloves, and has powers of Wind, Earth, Amazon, and Horizon Release.

Me: It's awesome having with us Eloá.

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) It's an honor J.D. Hunter told me so much about you and everything you've done for the world.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und we are not finished yet.

?: Hey wow!

A fox Piñata came to us. It was Paulie Pretztail, a fox Piñata.

Paulie: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you guys. My name is Paulie Pretztail.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Paulie: It's really nice to meet you guys!

Me: Same here. Are we the first ever humans to visit Piñata Island?

Paulie: You sure are. Let me show you all around.

We followed Paulie and we walked around Piñata Island and it was a really awesome and really amazing place. We saw a lot of amazing Piñata's and really cool creatures. We also met all of Paulie's friends: Fergy Fudgehog, Franklin Fizzlybear, Hudson Horstachio, Ella Elephanilla, Les Galagoogoo, Tina and Teddington

Twiggersnap, Fergy's boss and big time jerk Langston Lickatoad and many more.

Ash: There are lots of Pinata species like Pokemon.

May: And the names are a combination of animals and candy.

Nico: My kind of people.

Mary K.: I was just gonna say the same thing.

Maria: (to Ella) Ella, you and Leni are very similar.

Ella: I know. I'm similar to who now?

We laughed.

Fergy: You guys aren't here to get me launched are you?

Me: I don't think so. Why?

Fergy: Well you see, I hate being beaten by sticks and I am afraid that if I get launched, I'll die when I get beaten by sticks.

Pain-Yatta: I know how you feel Fergy. I may be a Piñata myself, but I don't like being beaten by sticks too.

Nico: Fergy, you're not gonna like this but I think you need to get over this fear of parties.

Fergy: What?! But I don't want to get busted open by a baseball bat!

Maria: But if you keep running from Langston, you're just making his job harder.

May: Why don't we have a shot at busting you open so you'll see it's not all bad?

Fergy: Are you trying to kill me?!

Reflector: No. Believe me, getting Hakaiied is much more worse then being busted open by a baseball bat.

Me: He's right. Also you piñata's live for being busted open at parties and all that. It's fun. Besides it won't hurt at all.

Hudson: J.D. is right Fergy. Being hit is not that bad. It's all for fun and for the candy we have.

Me: Yeah.

We got Fergy tied to a rope as he is hung from a tree.

Me: This won't hurt at all Fergy. Trust me.

I went over to Lola.

Me: Here Lola.

I handed her a red, orange and yellow Piñata stick.

Me: This is my lucky piñata smashing stick. I used this on my first Piñata I had at my birthday party when I was in Colorado. You are more than welcome to use it.

Lola: (Takes the stick) Thanks J.D.

Me: Smash him Lola.

Lola: With pleasure.

Lola put on a blindfold and she went up to Fergy.

Fergy: Oh fudge.

Lola then swung and smashed Fergy into a pile of paper!

SMASH!

We cheered for her! And to Fergy it didn't hurt at all.

Laney: Nice shot Lola!

Lola took off the blindfold and saw what she did to Fergy and it was awesome! He was loaded with all kinds of candy!

Lola: WHOA! THAT WAS AWESOME!

Me: Not bad Lola!

Langston: See, Fergy? That wasn't so scary, now, was it?

Fergy: No it wasn't. AWESOME! Thank you guys for helping me get over my fear.

Me: No problem Fergy.

Luna: This place is amazing.

Hudson: I'm glad you all came. We need your help to take down our number 1 enemy.

Me: Who is that?

Hudson: His name is Professor Pester.

Hudson went over his history.

---

Professor Lester Pester, or better known as Professor Pester or also simply known by his surname Pester, is the main antagonist of the Viva Piñata video games and the TV series. He is the diabolical leader of the Ruffians. In the TV series, he is also revealed to be the creator of the Sour Piñatas.

He was voiced by David Brimmer, who also played Zanramon in the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoon series.

Professor Pester's name used to be Lester, but because of his evil planning Jardinero calls him Pester, a name Lester would take as his permanent first name.

He used to help Jardinero with his garden. He was originally named Lester before he ruined Jardinero's hard work, after he sent him after a legendary Dragonache tale. From then on, he was now known as Professor Pester, he even lured Jardinero's son by the name of Stardos into his lair to try a piece of sour candy which changed him into Dastardos.

Space Race

Pester kidnaps Hudson and takes him for 10,000 pieces of candy ransom.

She Stomps At Night

Pester tricks a Taffly to kidnap Ella, so that he can beat the candy out of her. However, she starts to stomp around, sleep walking, and Fergy and Paulie try to defeat the Taffly while making her avoid Pester's traps.

The Old Piñata's Home

Pester and his brutish goons try to kidnap the old Piñatas so he can beat the candy out of them. When the old piñatas are asleep, he and his goons try to sneak into the rooms, only for the piñatas to come out and beat him with their canes. He tries to run, and accidentally into a TV, which accidentally makes him fall through the home and into the river.

Slay 'em at the Sands

His funniest episode, Pester kidnaps a group of laughing Pieneas in his Pester Car. He tries to do comedic acts to make them laugh and "Split their sides". However, Paulie and Fergy come to the rescue, and Pester accidentally defeats himself in an attempt to make all the Pinatas "Split their sides".

Mission Impiñatable

A parody of Mission Impossible, Pester kidnaps Hudson and Fergy and his friends have to save him.

Pester's Party

Pester and his goons disguise as a "Normal Family". Pester uses his laptop to hack into the Cannonata to launch Paulie and Fergy into his "home", so he can bash the candy out of them. However, things go wrong as more Piñatas come. Soon discovering Pester, the villain flees.

Pester the Piñata

Pester accidentally loses his memory and thinks that he is a Piñata. He soon loses his memory again and thinks that he is actually a Ruffian.

The Great Gob Rush

Pester sets up some Golden Gobs filled with caramel so he can trap dumb Piñatas and bash the candy out of them. Fergy and company fall for his trap, but they soon escape after Pester's idiotic and nonsensical henchmen accidentally trap him and release the Piñatas.

Recipe for Disaster

Pester disguises as a cook again, and competes against Paulie and Fergy and Shirley to get an unlimited supply of candy. He fails, and Shirley manages to win.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: He's nothing but trouble! Looks like we got here just in time to help bring him down.

Lincoln: And after that, me and Luna are gonna stay here forever.

First Aid: Lincoln, what do you mean that you and Luna are staying here after we take Pester down?!

Lincoln: We're sorry, guys. We had fun fighting alongside you all. But you have to admit. Aside from Pester, this island is very peaceful.

Luna: Plus, if we stay here, then we don't risk becoming like our Royal Defenders counterparts.

Hudson: Okay, I'm glad you think that about Pinata Island. But what about the good things you two have done for so many people over the years?

Lincoln: (bitterly) Oh, please. Everything good me and Luna have done is all because we acted recklessly without thinking. And in Gotham Royal York, it's one stressful thing after another.

Luna: Besides, name one heroic deed that we've done without being reckless.

Me: You guys have done so many heroic deeds. You took Lincoln to his first concert and you and Sam became girlfriends and you also helped Sam kill her evil uncle and stood up for all LGBT rights. That's a big achievement.

Fergy: That is big.

Hudson: But who are the Royal Defenders?

Me: They were a parallel universe version of us that essentially went bad. We found out about them a few weeks ago and went into war against them a few days ago and won against them. Saving their universe from their tyrannical oppression.

I went over everything about them and more and the piñatas were horrified!

Langston: That's awful that they are that dangerous!

Nico: No kidding. But we defeated them and put them in prison where they belong.

Me: Yep. But they are just like the Justice Lords. They were an alternate universe version of the Justice League.

Paulie: Man.

Naruto: Yeah.

Me: Also Luna not only that but you saved your brother from danger more times than anyone else in your family even before you got your powers. You saved him from bullies and even jerks that hurt him.

Lori: That's right and you being a guardian to Lincoln literally makes you more than a hero.

Luna: What does that make me?

Lori: A saint. You literally are the best sister for Lincoln.

Me: Well said Lori.

Eloá: Si.

Hunter: Ja.

Luna then broke down crying in happiness and she hugged Lincoln and Lincoln then cried hard in happiness too.

Me: Aww. Now we have to get ready. We're going to bring Pester down for good.

Teddington: You think Pester's bad? Wait until you see the Sour Piñatas!

Me: Oh boy. We better be ready for him. But if his Sour Piñatas are that dangerous then we're gonna need a plan.

Paulie: I like it.

Me: First we have to see what his Sours look like and then we'll have to see how dangerous they are. Lets head for his lair.

We were off to the lair of Professor Pester.

---

In the arid wastes of Piñata Island, we were at the evil lair of Professor Pester.

Nico: Okay I'll go in first and confront him.

Me: Okay. Be careful.

Nico then beamed into the lair.

Pester: Soon my plan will be complete.

Nico: I'm sure it will.

Pester saw him.

Pester: NICO CHAN!? What are you doing here?

Nico: What else? To stop you from hurting the Piñatas.

Pester: (smirks) I guess this is the part where you kill me, right?

Nico: And banish you to the Warp! (holds out hand) HAK-

Nico got cut off as I heard a growl. He turned around to see all 12 Sour Pinatas glaring at him ferociously.

Nico: (gulps) Um… nice Sours?

The Sour Mallowolf bites him on the butt.

CHOMP!

Nico screamed in pain as it took a chunk out of his butt and he teleported back.

Pester: Now uh… Where was I? Ah yes.

We were hiding behind the rocks near Pester's lair and Nico appeared.

Wood Man: You ok, Nico?

Nico: He has 12 Sour's in there and one of them bit me on my butt.

We saw a chunk of his butt ripped out.

Laney: YIKES!

Lana: Ouch. That's gonna hurt.

Lucy Loud: Yeah.

Dark Spicer and the Masters of Evil then appeared. We saw Dark Spicer, Vypra, King Hiss, Webstor, Leonard, Hydro Man, Shiv, Electro, Bane, Vexen, Firefly, Professor Calamitous and Ebon.

Vypra: It's not our turn so we're going to help you guys out.

Nico: Cool.

Dark Spicer: (to Nico) What happened to you?

Nico: One of Pester's pets bit me on the butt.

Blackfire: We'd rather not get into that.

Me: Yeah.

Lola: Let me and Protoman try.

Lola and Protoman dressed up as Girl Scouts and they went to the door and rang the bell and went in. Then they came running out screaming with the Sours following them and roaring ferociously. We saw them and they were ferocious creatures.

Me: Whoa! Those are ferocious creatures.

Nico: Yeah.

Lola and Protoman came back.

Lola: (angrily) I can't believe we just ran out of there!

Protoman: We didn't have a choice. If we want to take Pester down, we have to deal with the Sours first.

Me: Good idea. Lets do our entrance with confetti and wind.

Nico: Nice.

We got ready.

Inside his lair, Pester was almost ready.

But then a bunch of party blowers and a bunch of fountains of soda and confetti shot out of the ground and blasted soda and confetti all over the place and the cheering of a lot of people was heard. On a stage came us and we were ready for action!

Pester: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you all doing here!?

Me: What else Pester? To stop you. Your reign of terror will end now.

But then Beautiful Gorgeous, Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney and Comic Book Guy appeared.

Me: Comic Book Guy, Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney and Beautiful Gorgeous.

Jimbo: Yep.

Comic Book Guy: I see you are all here for taking Pester down as well.

Me: Indeed.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Lincoln) Don't tell me you and Luna are seriously ditching Gotham Royal York!

Lincoln: Nope. J.D. and the others convinced us that Gotham Royal York is our home.

Luna: But you have to admit. This island is lovely.

Jimbo: I don't blame you. This does look like a nice place to have a vacation.

Kearney: (smiles) I remember when I had my first birthday party with a piñata. Good times.

Laney: Really good times.

?: Those were good times huh?

A figure came out and it was THUNDERON from episodes 13 thru 17 of Lightspeed Rescue!

In response to Queen Bansheera's intolerance to his numerous failures to destroy the Lightspeed Rangers, Diabolico summons the aid of his three last and most powerful monsters: Demonite, Falkar, and Thunderon. Thunderon and his comrades took great pleasure in their given order to destroy the Power Rangers and took off to Mariner Bay to carry out their mission. Upon reaching on the hills, the three monster created unique feathers from their wings and unleashed them all over the city.

Eventually, their presence became known and they were greeted with the arrival of the Lightspeed Rangers. For Thunderon's first encounter with the Rangers, he battled both Kelsey and Dana, and was able to effortlessly overpower them with his immense strength. With the Rangers overwhelmed by the monsters, they revealed that the feathers they released into Mariner Bay were explosive feathers that would detonate in dark areas and that every feather would destroy the city at sunset. Undeterred, the rangers continued to fight, but were still not match for the might of Diabolico's strongest minions.

As sunset neared, the rangers attempted to fall back and Thunderon and the others demons perused. The Rangers managed to group them together use the Rescue Bird: Unilaser to defeat them, but they redirected the blasts back at the Rangers, greatly injuring them. Soon the Rangers were surrounded by the explosive feathers and were too damaged to escape, leaving Thunderon and his allies to enjoy their fate. At sunset, the feathers exploded one by one with the Rangers helpless to escape their blast until the entire array of feathers exploded and sent the Rangers crashing through the wall of a warehouse. Unable to fight anymore, the Rangers powered down and were left at the mercy of the demon, until Ryan arrived to aid the Rangers. Although Thunderon and his allies fought Ryan, he and his comrades were defeated and forced to retreat, assuring that they would return.

Thuderon, Demonite, and Falkar eventually returned and attacked the city once again and he fought the Rangers. The monsters revealed their trump card to the Rangers, a powerful Demonite clone provided by Diabolico and continued to pressure them, even redirecting the shots from their V-Lancers. The Rangers then retreated to aid Ryan who was fighting the clone but were soon caught. Carter Grayson threatened to destroy both Demonite and himself with his V-Lancer and Rescue Bird: Unilaser if he didn't call off his clone. However as Demonite attacked, Carter pulled the triggered and destroyed Demonite and nearly himself. Thunderon and Falkar were then present at the Lightspeed Megazord's fight with the revived and gigantic Demonite. When Demonite was defeated by the combined efforts of the Lightspeed Megazord and Supertrain Megazord, Thunderon and Falkar retreated.

The Rangers were again called to action to fight against Diabolico's monsters. Despite the loss of Demonite, Thunderon and Falkar were still able to overpower the Rangers, Thunderon even being able to briefly incapacitate them. However, they used the moment of ceasefire to their advantage and destroyed Thunderon with the Spectra Blast. Thunderon was then revived by Diabolico into a gigantic form and he battled alongside Falkar against the Supertrain Megazord. The two demons were about to finally defeated Rangers, but were attack and destroyed by the efforts of the Supertrain Megazord and Ryan's Max Solarzord. Thunderon and his fellow warriors were thought to be destroyed, but Diabolico carried the crystallized forms of his monsters, swearing to make them more powerful and destroy the Rangers once and for all.

In Mariner Bay, Diabolico encountered the Rangers in a brief fight. He then activated the three gems from earlier and combined the essence of Thunderon, Demonite, and Falkar into the super demon known as Troika. With all three of the monsters' power at his disposal, Troika effortlessly beat the Rangers, even able to avoid the Spectra Blast, and forced them to retreat. At the heart of Mariner Bay, Troika savagely attacked the city in order to draw out the Rangers. The Rangers arrived and fought Troika, but were still unable to defeat him.

With no other options, the Rangers activated their latest weapons, the Battle Booster. With the aid of the Battle Booster, the Rangers' new found increase in strength allowed them to damage and force Troika back, and they were able to finally defeat him with a final Booster Beam attack, putting an end to Diabolico's monster.

Carter Grayson: Thunderon!

Kelsey Winslow: Oh no!

Thunderon: Its been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were one of Diabolico's most powerful minions and you packed quite a wallop when you, Falkar and Demonite faced the Rangers. Not only that but all three of you came back as the fusion monster Troika and you three combined together really gave the rangers a run for their money.

Thunderon: That's right.

Vypra: Didn't I tell you he had a really good memory?

Thunderon: And you weren't kidding Mistress Vypra. Very impressive on him.

Me: Not to brag, but it's awesome. But before we take you down we're gonna have the Loud Kids face the Sour Piñatas.

Thunderon: Understood.

Nico: Good.

Thunderon: Is it true that Diabolico's going to be brought back?

Lucy: He is. I was the one who suggested him.

Thunderon: (smiles) Good to know. Shame I'm not gonna live long enough to see him again.

Me: Paulie, you guys are in for an awesome show.

Paulie: Awesome.

But then we heard purring and out came a bunch of little creatures. They were really the most common enemies of the Skylanders: CHOMPIES!

Chompies are one of the most common monsters in Skylanders series that are not very bright. They are green creatures that bark and yelp like dogs. They sometimes spawn from Chompy Pods or Root Runners, and by destroying them, the Chompies will stop appearing.

The rarest Chompy is the Purple Chompy that is only found one of the Heroic Challenges. Suprisingly, it is noted by Cali that they are not as bad as their green cousins, but despite that, Purple Chompies still attack the Skylanders.

In Skylanders: Trap Team, a Chompy and a Bone Chompy villain can be trapped.

---

Spyro: Uh oh! Chompies.

Linka: Oh they are so cute.

Linka went up to them.

Stealth Elf: Linka they are cute but really dangerous.

Linka: Oh I think they are adorable.

But then a chompy bit Linka in her leg and ripped out a chunk of her skin and she screamed in excruciating pain!

Me: Linka!

We went over and saw that the chompy really hurt her.

Me: OH SHIT! Look at the bite that chompy took out of her.

Nico: YIKES! That must've hurt!

Lori: Look at the teeth on those creatures.

We saw that they had razor sharp teeth.

Me: Whoa! They are like piranhas.

Spyro: Worse.

I fired lightning blasts at all the chompies and killed them.

Varie was healing Linka. She had a good chunk of her leg bitten off.

Orion: Victory will never be yours, Pester!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Lori and Leonard VS Sour Bonboon

---

Lori and Leonard the King Pig were facing the Sour Bonboon.

---

Adding one more face-puckering Pinata to the sour group, this visitor called the Sour Bonboon will pick fights as it visits your garden. You'll catch it whispering to piñata, who then attacks an innocent neighbor. This makes the Sour Bonboon quite the rabble-rouser. Once it has received an attitude adjustment from a member of the Syrupent family(a Syrupent, Twingersnap, or even better, a Fourheads), it will become a Bonboon and you'll get access to new visitors.

As a sour, it starts fights in your garden! If you tame it, it will put a stop to fights in your Garden by dancing.

In Viva Pinata Pocket Paradise, the Sour Bonboon will make pinatas unhappy!

---

Lori: This is literally one ugly freak.

Leonard: No kidding. Lets destroy it with our techniques and combo.

Lori: Right.

Lori: Try this one on. CELTIC WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SKYE BOAT SONG!

Lori floated into the air and green wind swirled around her as she sang the beautiful song Skye Boat Song by Rowena Taheny. It was a 19th Century song about the story of the famous journey of Prince Charles Edward Stuart who went from Benbecula to the Isle of Skye to evade capture from government troops after his defeat in the Battle of Culloden in 1746. The wind fired at the Sour Bondoon and it formed into the ship of Prince Charles Edward Stuart and it slammed into the Sour and smashed it all over.

Leonard: Awesome job Lori! Lets see how they like this one. HILLBILLY STYLE NINJA ART: SQUARE DANCE HILLBILLY BASH!

Leonard fired a wave of energy and it hit the Sour and made him dance crazily to that square dance song that Bugs Bunny did in Hillbilly Hare. It did all kinds of crazy this to him and pulverized him into pulp and more.

Lori: Now for the combo.

Lori and Leonard: MEAT STYLE NINJA ART: CARNIVOROUS STEAK TYRANNO STRIKE!

Lori and Leonard fired a massive wave of meat and it formed into a huge tyrannosaurus made of pure meat and it ate and killed the Sour like it was no big deal.

Leonard: Now that was a tasty technique.

Lori: Literally was.

---

Battle 2: Leni and King Hiss VS Sour Cocoadile

---

Leni and King Hiss were facing the Sour Cocoadile.

Leni: You totes give Piñatas a bad name!

King Hiss: I couldn't agree more. Lets get him with our techniques and a combo.

Leni: Totes ready for it. GRAVITY STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK HOLE BOMBSMASH!

Leni fired a ball of black energy and it slammed into the Sour and sucked in a bunch of stuff all around it and smashed into the Sour and crushed it all over.

King Hiss: This will poison you. VENOM STYLE NINJA ART: POISON BLAST ACID!

King Hiss fired a blast of poison and it burned the Sour all over like acid.

Leni and King Hiss: MIASMA STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK HOLE POISON FANG!

Leni and King Hiss fired a wave of red poison and energy and it slammed into the Sour and obliterated it and sucked it into another dimension.

Leni: That was a totes awesome victory.

King Hiss: Yeah.

---

Battle 3: Luna and Hydro Man VS Sour Crowla

---

Luna and Hydro Man were facing the Sour Crowla.

Luna: This dude is a bad piñata.

Hydro Man: You said it! Lets hit it with our techniques and a combo.

Luna: Rockin dude! How about this one? WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ONLY THE YOUNG!

Luna floated into the air as waves of water formed and swirled behind her and she was singing Only the Young by Journey.

Another night in any town

You can hear the thunder of their cry

Ahead of their time

They wonder why

In the shadows of a golden age

A generation waits for dawn

Brave carry on

Bold and the strong

Only the young can say

They're free to fly away

Sharing the same desires

Burning like wildfire

They are seeing through the promises

And all the lies they dare to tell

Is it heaven or hell?

They know very well

Only the young can say

They're free to fly away

Sharing the same desires

Burning like wildfire

Only the young can say

They're free to fly away

Sharing the same desires

Burning like wildfire

Only the young can say

Only the young can say (young can say)

Only the young can say

Only the young can say (young can say)

Only the young can say

A city made of pure water formed around her and she blasted the Sour all over the place with incredible power and drenched it.

Hydro Man: I love that song! Nice one Luna! Watch this one. Here's another one of my favorites. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HIGHER LOVE!

Hydro Man floated into the air as water formed around him and swirled powerfully and he was singing Higher Love by Steve Winwood.

Think about it, there must be higher love

Down in the heart or hidden in the stars above

Without it, life is wasted time

Look inside your heart, I'll look inside mine

Things look so bad everywhere

In this whole world, what is fair?

We walk blind and we try to see

Falling behind in what could be

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love (oh oh)

Bring me a higher love

Where's that higher love I keep thinking of?

Worlds are turning and we're just hanging on

Facing our fear and standing out there alone

A yearning, and it's real to me

There must be someone who's feeling for me

Things look so bad everywhere

In this whole world, what is fair?

We walk blind and we try to see

Falling behind in what could be

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love (oh oh)

Bring me a higher love

Where's that higher love I keep thinking of?

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love (oh oh)

Bring be a higher love

I could rise above on a higher love

I will wait for it

I'm not too late for it

Until then, I'll sing my song

To cheer the night along (bring it)

I could light the night up with my soul on fire

I could make the sun shine from pure desire

Let me feel that love come over me

Let me feel how strong it could be

---

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love (oh oh)

Bring me a higher love

Where's that higher love I keep thinking of?

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love, oh oh (bring me)

Bring me a higher love (oh oh)

Bring me a higher love (oh oh)

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love (oh oh)

I said, bring me

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love (oh oh oh)

Bring me a higher love (whoa whoa whoa)

(Bring me higher love) bring me a higher love, oh oh

(Bring me higher love) bring me a higher love (bring it on)

There's that love, bring me higher love

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love (I said bring)

Bring me a higher love (oh yeah)

Bring me higher love

Bring me a higher love (higher, high, higher)

Bring me a higher love

Bring me a higher love

He fired blasts of water in the shapes of hearts and they slammed into the Sour and smashed him all over.

Luna: Rockin dude! Lets see how he likes out combo.

Luna and Hydro Man: MEGATSUNAMI STYLE NINJA ART: CHICUXLUB MEGATSUNAMI PUNCH!

Luna and Hydro Man fired a massive blast of water and it formed into a deadly fist and slammed into the Sour and obliterated it in a massive splash of water that packed the explosive power of the Chicxulub Asteroid Impact.

Luna: Rockin Victory!

---

Battle 4: Luan and Vypra VS Sour Lemmoning

Luan and Vypra were facing the Sour Lemmoning.

Luan: We're gonna Light this creature up. (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) Good one. Lets use our techniques and a combo.

Luan: You got it. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: AIN'T GOIN' DOWN 'TILL THE SUN COMES UP!

Luan floated into the air as beams of light in the 7 colors of the rainbow swirled and formed around her as she sang Ain't Goin' Down 'Till the Sun Comes Up by Garth Brooks.

Six o'clock on Friday evening

Momma doesn' t know she's leaving

'Til she hears the screen door slamming

Rubber squealin' gears a jamming

Local country station just a blaring on the radio

Pick him up at seven and they're headin' to the rodeo

Momma's on the front porch screamin' out her warning

Girl you better get your red head

Back in bed before the morning

Nine o'clock the show is ending

But the fun is just beginning

She knows he's anticipating

But she's gonna keep him waiting

Grab a bite to eat

And then they're heading to the honkey tonk

But loud crowds and line dancing

Just ain't what they really want

Drive out to the boondocks and park down by the creek

And where it's George Strait 'til real late

And dancing cheek to cheek

Ain't going down 'til the sun comes up

Ain't givin' in 'til they get enough

Going 'round the world in a pickup truck

Ain't goin' down 'til the sun comes up

Ten 'til twelve is wine and dancing

Midnight starts the hard romancing

One o'clock that truck is rocking

Two is coming, still no stopping

Break to check the clock at three

They're right on where they want to be

Four o'clock get up and going

Five o'clock that rooster's crowing

Ain't going down 'til the sun comes up

Ain't givin' in 'til they get enough

Going 'round the world in a pickup truck

Ain't goin' down 'til the sun comes up

Six o'clock on Saturday

Her folks don't know he's on his way

The stalls are clean, the horses fed

They say she's grounded 'til she's dead

Well here he comes around the bend

Slowing down, she's jumping in

Hey mom, you're daughter's gone

And there they go again

Ain't going down 'til the sun comes up

Ain't givin' in 'til they get enough

Going 'round the world in a pickup truck

Ain't goin' down 'til the sun comes up

Luan fired waves of light and they formed into horses of light and they slammed into the Sour and smashed it all over.

Vypra: Nice job Luan. Here's one of my favorites for Dark. TWILIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: KISS FROM A ROSE!

Vypra floated into the air as waves of light and darkness swirled around her and formed into a rose as she sang Kiss From a Rose by Seal.

There used to be a greying tower alone on the sea

You became the light on the dark side of me

Love remained a drug that's the high and not the pill

But did you know that when it snows

My eyes become large and the light that you shine can be seen?

Baby, I compare you to a kiss from a rose on the grey

Ooh, the more I get of you, the stranger it feels, yeah

Now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

There is so much a man can tell you, so much he can say

You remain my power, my pleasure, my pain

Baby, to me, you're like a growing addiction that I can't deny

Won't you tell me, is that healthy, baby?

But did you know that when it snows

My eyes become large and the light that you shine can be seen?

Baby, I compare you to a kiss from a rose on the grey

Ooh, the more I get of you, the stranger it feels, yeah

Now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

I've been kissed by a rose on the grey

I've been kissed by a rose on the grey

And if I should fall, will it all go away?

I've been kissed by a rose on the grey

There is so much a man can tell you, so much he can say

You remain my power, my pleasure, my pain

To me, you're like a growing, addiction that I can't deny (yeah)

Won't you tell me, is that healthy, baby?

But did you know that when it snows

My eyes become large, and the light that you shine can be seen?

Baby, I compare you to a kiss from a rose on the grey

Ooh, the more I get of you, the stranger it feels, yeah

Now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

Yes I compare you to a kiss from a rose on the grey

Ooh, the more I get of you stranger it feels, yeah

And now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

Now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

Vypra fired the waves of light and darkness and they slammed into the sour and burned and smashed it all over the place and more.

Luan: Nice one Vypra! That's one of my favorites.

Vypra: Awesome. Lets use our combo.

Luan: Right.

Luan and Vypra: ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: 1999 SOLAR ECLIPSE DARKRAY!

Luan and Vypra formed a ball of light and darkness and put them together into a Total Eclipse and it fired a beam of dark light and it slammed into the Sour and obliterated it.

Luan: Nice! That one really needed to Light up! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) That was a good one.

---

Battle 5: Lynn and Shiv VS Sour Limeoceros

---

Lynn and Shiv were facing the Sour Limeoceros.

Lynn: Time for some burn time!

Shiv: Yeah! Lets do it! Our Techniques and a combo should do it.

Lynn: Lets do it. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC INFERNO OF MOUNT WILSHIRE!

Lynn fired a wave of lava and it formed into the deadly and fiery inferno of the volcanic eruption of the new volcano Mount Wilshire and it burned the Sour all over the place and really burned it.

Shiv: WHEW! Hot.

Lynn: Wait. Look.

The Sour then just incinerated into ashes in an instant because of the lava.

Shiv: Guess we'll have to use our combo against Pester.

Lynn: Yeah.

---

Battle 6: Lincoln and Electro VS Sour Macaracoon

---

Lincoln and Electro were facing the Sour Macaracoon.

Lincoln: Lets give this guy a SHOCKING buttkicking.

Electro: With pleasure. With our techniques and a combo.

Lincoln: Yeah! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE LIGHTNING!

Lincoln floated into the air as lightning flashed, flicked and swirled around him as he sang the famous song White Lightning by George Jones.

Well, in the North of Carolina, way back in the hills

Me and my old pappy and he had him a still

He brewed white lightnin' till the sun went down

And then you'd fill him a jug and he'd pass it around

Mighty, mighty pleasin', pappy's corn squeezin'

Ssh, white lightning

Well, the "G" men, "T" men, revenuers, too

Searchin' for the place where he made his brew

They were looking, tryin to book him, but my pappy kept on cookin'

Phoo, white lightning

Well, I asked my old pappy why he called his brew

White lightning 'stead of mountain dew

I took a little sip and right away I knew

As my eyes bugged out and my face turned blue

Lightning started flashin', thunder started clashin'

Fshhh, white lightnin'

Well, the "G" men, "T" men, revenuers, too

Searchin' for the place where he made his brew

They were looking, tryin to book him but my pappy kept on cookin'

Whshh, white lightning

Well, a city slicker came and he said "I'm tough"

I think I want to taste that powerful stuff

He took one s-slug and drank it right down

And I heard him a-moaning as he hit the ground

Mighty, mighty pleasin', your pappy's corn squeezin'

Sshoo, white lightning

The "G" men, "T" men, revenuers, too

Searchin' for the place where he made his brew

They were looking, tryin' to book him but my pappy kept on cookin'

Sshoo, white lightning

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the jug for White Lightning, the strongest form of alcohol in the world and it tastes like kerosene and it went into the Sour's mouth and he drank it and coughed up all the candy he had and puked it all out. It even electrocuted the Sour.

Electro: Awesome job! That's one of my dad's favorite songs from his past.

Lincoln: Cool!

Electro: Here's another one of my favorites. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: CHRISTE REDEMPTOR!

Electro floated into the air and lightning swirled around him as he began to sing Christe Redemptor by Paul Schwartz.

Christe redemptor omnium

Ex Patre Patris unice

Solus ante principium

Natus ineffabiliter

Memento, salutis Auctor

Quod nostri quondam corporis

Ex illibata virgine

Nascendo, formam sumpseris

Electro fired blasts of lightning and they formed into the Angels of God and they slammed into the Sour and electrocuted it all over the place.

Lincoln: Awesome job Max!

Electro: Thanks Lincoln: I may be a villain but I have always been a very religious and faithful person.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Lincoln and Electro: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SATURNIAN LIGHTNING MEGABARRAGE!

Lincoln and Electro fired massive blasts of lightning and electrocuted the Sour all over and reduced it to ashes.

Lincoln: And electrifying victory.

---

## Battle 7: Lucy and Webstor VS Sour Mallowolf

---

Lucy and Webstor were facing a Sour Mallowolf.

Lucy: This monster will know what darkness feels like.

Webstor: Lets use our techniques and combos on him.

Lucy: With pleasure. I'll start us off. Feel the darkness of the souls of the damned. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: GOD HELP ME!

Lucy floated into the air as dark souls from hell formed and swirled around her as she sang God Help Me by Rebecca St. James.

From the deep I cry

I am needing change in my life

I have let the cold creep in and lock my ability to feel (deeply)

Just now a shaft of light shot through my soul

Opening up the windows and the doors

Reaching to the corners and my flaws

Showing my need

I'm running out of time to live

Running out of love to give

Running out of life within

God help me

I don't care who stares

Never want to be what I have been again

Grace has taken over and drawn me in and I am embracing it

Cause now I see Your light drawing me close

Overwhelming love I don't deserve

But I'll take the hope You bring, You hold it out to me

Without You

I'm running out of time to live

Running out of love to give

Running out of life within

God help me

I'm running out of time to live

Running out of love to give

Running out of life within

God help me

Lucy fired the souls of evil and they slammed into the Sour and it was roaring and screaming in pain.

Webstor: Nice one. Watch this one. SPIDER STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK WIDOW BITEBLAST!

Webstor fired a blast of black energy from his mouth and it slammed into the Sour and poisoned it all over.

Lucy: Now for this one.

Lucy and Webstor: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DARKFIRE DRAGON BLAST!

Lucy and Webstor fired a wave of darkness fire and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into the Sour and incinerated it into nothing.

Lucy: Darkness wins again.

---

## Battle 8: Laney and Bane VS Sour Profitamole

---

Laney and Bane were facing the Sour Profitamole.

Laney: This is gonna be really good.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Si. Lets use our techniques and then a combo.

Laney: Lets do it. Lets see how this Sour likes this one. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: SOMEWHERE OVER THE RAINBOW!

Laney floated into the air as leaves, flowers and rainbows swirled around her as she sang Israel "IZ" Kamakawiwo'ole's song Somewhere Over the Rainbow.

---

Somewhere over the rainbow, way up high

There's a land that I heard of once in a lullaby, I

Oh, somewhere over the rainbow skies are blue

Clouds high over the rainbow, makes all your dreams come true, ooh

Someday I'll wish upon a star

Wake up where the clouds are far behind me

Where trouble melts like lemon drops

High above the chimney top

That's where you'll find me, oh

Somewhere over the rainbow, blue birds fly

Birds fly over the rainbow

Oh why, oh why can't I? I

I see trees of green and red roses too

I'll watch then bloom just for me and you

And I think to myself

Oh, what a wonderful world

I see skies of blue, clouds of white

The brightness of day, the dark, say goodnight

And I think to myself

Oh, what a wonderful world

The colors of the rainbow so pretty in the sky

Are also on the faces of people passing by

I see friends shakin' hands saying, "How's it? How you?"

They're really saying, "I love you"

I hear babies cry and I'd watch them grow

They'll learn much more than we'll know

And I think to myself

Oh, what a wonderful world

I think to myself, yes

What a wonderful world

I think to myself, yeah

What a wonderful world

Ah-ooh

Oh, what a wonderful world it is

Yeah, yeah, yeah

Oh, na, na, mama

Yeah, yeah, aloha

Laney fired the waves of flowers, leaves and rainbows and they slammed into the Sour and pulverized and shredded it all over the place.

Bane: Well done Laney! Here's one of my favorites from Enrique Iglesias. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: RHYTHM DIVINE!

Bane floated into the air as leaves, birds and hearts formed and swirled around him as he sang Rhythm Divine by Enrique Iglesias.

From the coast of Ipanema

To the Island of Capri

All the way to Guadeloupe

I will follow you wherever you may be

From the moment I first saw you

Knew my heart could not be free

Have to hold you in my arms now

There can never be another for me

All I need is the rhythm divine

Lost in the music, your heart will be mine

All I need is to look in your eyes

Viva la musica, say you'll be mine

Can you feel the heat of passion?

Can you taste our love's sweet wine

Join the dance and let it happen

Put tomorrow's cares right out of your mind

As the music drives you closer

And you fall under my spell

I will catch you in my arms now

Where the night will take us no one can tell

All I need is the rhythm divine

Lost in the music, your heart will be mine

All I need is to look in your eyes

Viva la musica, say you'll be mine

Gotta have this feeling forever

Gotta live this moment together

Nothing else matters just you and the night

Follow on the wings of desire

Now the rhythm's taking you higher

No one can stop us from having it all

You are my heart you are my soul

All I need it the rhythm divine

Lost in the music, your hear will be mine

All I need is to look in your eyes

Viva la musica, say you'll be mine

All I need it the rhythm divine

Lost in the music, your heart will be mine

All I need is to look in your eyes

Viva la musica, say you'll be mine

Can you feel the rhythm

Can you feel the rhythm

Can you feel the rhythm, burning, burning

Can you feel the rhythm

Can you feel the rhythm

Can you feel the rhythm, burning, burning

Can you feel the rhythm

Can you feel the rhythm

Can you feel the rhythm, burning, burning

Can you feel the rhythm

Can you feel the rhythm

Can you feel the rhythm, burning, burning

The leaves, birds and nature slammed into the Sour and cut it all over the place.

Laney: Awesome song! Love that one.

Bane: Gracias.

Laney and Bane: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING FIST OBLITERATOR!

Laney and Bane fired a fist made of plants and it smashed into the Sour and obliterated it into nothing.

Laney: Awesome!

---

## Battle 9: Lana and Vexen VS Sour S'morepion

---

Lana and Vexen were facing a Sour S'Morepion.

Lana: Time for a Subzero battle.

Vexen: Lets use our techniques and a combo for him Lana.

Lana: Got it. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE WOLF AND THE MOON!

Lana floated into the air as snow and ice swirled around her and she pulled out a flute and began playing The Wolf and the Moon by Brunuhville and it showed the beautiful sights and sounds of the power of the wolf. Lana fired a wave of ice and snow and it formed into a pack of wolves and it slammed into the Sour and froze it in a block of ice.

Vexen: Awesome job Lana! You are very talented with the flute.

Lana: Lincoln and Laney have been giving me lessons.

Vexen: I see. Watch this one. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF THE WOLF!

Vexen fired a wave of ice and it formed into an awesome angel and the angel had a wolf running beside her and they both slammed into the sour and froze it more.

Lana: Awesome job Vexen!

Vexen: Thanks. Lets see how he likes our combo.

Lana and Vexen: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACHT!

Lana and Vexen floated into the air as snow and ice formed around them and they were singing Walpurgisnacht by Faun.

In den Abendhimmel steigen

Heute Nacht die Zauberweisen

Wildes Volk und Liliths Art

Lauernd Winde heimlich fahrt

Lasst uns zu den Feuern streifen

Raunend nach den Sternen greifen
Gutes und auch böses Wort
Tragen wir heut' fort und fort
In den Weiden werden unsere Träume klingen
Und die Winde werden unsre Lieder singen
Lasst uns mit den Funken übers Feuer springen
In der Walpurgisnacht!
Hört die Geigen, hört die Geigen
(Hey yo)
Die Feuer sind entfacht!
(Hey yo)
Folgt dem Reigen, folgt dem Reigen
In der Walpurgisnacht
Ungestüm im Spiel der Geigen
Dreht sich unser nächtlich' Reigen
Und wir treten wild und frei
Diesem alten Zauber bei
Einmal nur im großen Kreise
Tanzen wir auf jene Weise
Bis das erste Morgenlicht
Unser Traumgewebe bricht
In den Weiden werden unsere Träume klingen

Und die Winde werden unsre Lieder singen

Lasst uns mit den Funken übers Feuer springen

In der Walpurgisnacht!

Hört die Geigen, hört die Geigen

(Hey yo)

Die Feuer sind entfacht!

(Hey yo)

Folgt dem Reigen, folgt dem Reigen

In der Walpurgisnacht

Hört die Geigen, hört die Geigen

(Hey yo)

Die Feuer sind entfacht!

(Hey yo)

Folgt dem Reigen, folgt dem Reigen

In der Walpurgisnacht

They fired waves of ice and they formed into Pegan Dancers and the deities of Walpurgisnacht from German Lore and they slammed into the Sour and froze him and shattered him into a million pieces.

Vexen: Nice job Lana!

Lana: Hunter got me into the German song craze and it's awesome.

---

Battle 10: Lola and Firefly VS Sour Shellybean

---

Lola and Firefly were facing the Sour Shellybean.

Lola: This is gonna be a burning battle.

Firefly: Yeah! Lets burn with our combos and techniques!

Lola: Lets do it. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: THE VOICE!

Lola floated into the air as fire swirled all around her and she began singing the famous song The Voice by Lisa Kelly of Celtic Women.

I hear your voice on the wind

And I here you call out my name

"Listen my child, " you say to me

"I am the voice of your history

Be not afraid, come follow me

Answer my call and I'll set you free"

I am the voice in the wind and the pouring rain

I am the voice of your hunger and pain

I am the voice that always is calling you

I am the voice, I will remain

I am the voice in the fields when the summer's gone

The dance of the leaves when the autumn winds blow

Ne'er do I sleep throughout all the cold winter long

I am the force that in springtime will grow

I am the voice of the past that will always be

Filled with my sorrow and blood in my fields

I am the voice of the future

Bring me your peace

Bring me your peace and my wounds, they will heal

I am the voice in the wind and the pouring rain

I am the voice of your hunger and pain

I am the voice that always is calling you

I am the voice

I am the voice in the past that will always be

I am the voice of your hunger and pain

I am the voice of the future

I am the voice

I am the voice

I am the voice

I am the voice

Lola fired waves of fire and they formed into wolves, bears, lions and Gorillas and they smashed into the Sour and burned it all over the place.

Firefly: Nice one Lola! Great song.

Lola: Thanks Garfield.

Firefly: Watch this one. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ANVIL CHORUS!

Firefly floated into the air and the famous song by Giuseppe Verdi, The Anvil Chorus played and he rained down super heavy anvils made of pure fire onto the Sour and they crushed it and burned it all over the place with incredible fury.

Lola: Nice one!

Firefly: Thanks.

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: INCINERATION OF THE MAD SAUROPOD!

Lola and Firefly punched the ground and then the Mad Sauropod exploded out of the ground as it was roaring in pain as it was burning in a vortex of fire as it was roaring insanely with its mind destroyed. The Sour burned with it as they both were incinerated into dust.

Firefly: That scene from Primal will forever haunt me. I can't believe that a gentle giant like a sauropod would turn into such a terrible monster because of a super disease.

Lola: No kidding. I watched that show with Aylene a couple of days ago and she hadn't stop crying for days. She was so terrified of how that Sauropod became that.

Firefly: I don't blame her.

Lola: She hasn't come out of her room for three days now.

Firefly: Poor thing. I hope she gets better.

Lola: Be too.

---

## Battle 11: Lisa and Calamitous VS Sour Sherbat

---

Lisa and Calamitous were facing the Sour Sherbat.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna be a most rather enjoyable and amazing fight.

Calamitous: Indeed. Lets use our techniques and combo on this foul beast.

Lisa Loud: With pleasure. TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: I LOVE THE WAY YOU LIE!

Lisa floated into the air and gears swirled and spun around her as she was singing I Love The Way You Lie by Eminem.

Just gonna stand there and watch me burn

Well that's alright, because I like the way it hurts

Just gonna stand there and hear me cry

Well that's alright, because I love the way you lie

I love the way you lie

I can't tell you what it really is

I can only tell you what it feels like

And right now there's a steel knife, in my windpipe

I can't breathe, but I still fight, while I can fight

As long as the wrong feels right, it's like I'm in flight

High off of love drunk from my hate

It's like I'm huffing paint and I love her the more I suffer

I suffocate and right before I'm about to drown

She resuscitates me, she fucking hates me

And I love it, wait

Where you going? I'm leaving you

No you ain't, come back

We're running right back, here we go again

It's so insane 'cause when it's going good, it's going great

I'm Superman, with the wind at his back, she's Lois Lane

But when it's bad, it's awful

I feel so ashamed, I snapped, who's that dude?

I don't even know his name, I laid hands on her

I'll never stoop so low again, I guess I don't know my own strength

Just gonna stand there and watch me burn

Well that's alright, because I like the way it hurts

Just gonna stand there and hear me cry

Well that's alright, because I love the way you lie

I love the way you lie

I love the way you lie

You ever love somebody so much

You can barely breathe, when you're with them, you meet

And neither one of you, even know what hit 'em

Got that warm fuzzy feeling, yeah them chills, used to get 'em

Now you're getting fucking sick, of looking at 'em

You swore you've never hit 'em, never do nothing to hurt 'em

Now you're in each other's face,

Spewing venom in your words, when you spit 'em

You push, pull each other's hair, scratch, claw, bit 'em

Throw 'em down, pin 'em, so lost in the moments, when you're in 'em

It's the rage that took over it controls you both
So they say it's best, to go your separate ways
Guess that they don't know ya 'cause today, that was yesterday
Yesterday is over, it's a different day
Sound like broken records, playin' over, but you promised her
Next time you'll show restraint
You don't get another chance
Life is no Nintendo game, but you lied again
Now you get to watch her leave
Out the window, guess that's why they call it window pane
Just gonna stand there and watch me burn
But that's alright, because I like the way it hurts
Just gonna stand there and hear me cry
But that's alright, because I love the way you lie
I love the way you lie
I love the way you lie
Now I know we said things, did things
That we didn't mean and we fall back into the same patterns
Same routine, but your temper's just as bad, as mine is
You're the same as me, when it comes to love, you're just as blinded
Baby please come back, it wasn't you
Baby it was me, maybe our relationship isn't as crazy as it seems

Maybe that's what happens When a tornado meets a volcano

All I know is I love you too much, to walk away now

Come inside, pick up your bags off the sidewalk

Don't you hear sincerity, in my voice when I talk?

Told you this is my fault, look me in the eyeball

Next time I'm pissed, I'll aim my fist at the dry wall

Next time, there will be no next time

I apologize even though I know it's lies

I'm tired of the games, I just want her back, I know I'm a liar

If she ever tries to fucking leave again

I'm a tie her to the bed and set this house on fire

Just gonna stand there and watch me burn

But that's alright, because I like the way it hurts

Just gonna stand there and hear me cry

But that's alright, because I love the way you lie

I love the way you lie

I love the way you lie

Lisa fired gears and energy and the blasts hit the sour and burned it all over the place.

Calamitous: Nice job Lisa!

Lisa Loud: Thank you. Eminem is one of my favorite Rap singers.

Calamitous: I can see that. How about this one? TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARFIRE BARRAGE STORM!

Calamitous fired waves of gears and they slammed into the Sour all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lisa Loud: Most impressive.

Calamitous: Thank you.

Lisa and Calamitous: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: DEAD MAN'S CURVE!

Lisa and Calamitous floated into the air and gears swirled and spun around as they sang Dead Man's Curve by Jan & Dean.

I was cruisin' in my Stingray late one night

When an XKE pulled up on the right

He rolled down the window of his shiny new Jag

And challenged me then and there to a drag

I said "You're on buddy - my mill's running fine

Let's come off the line now at Sunset and Vine

But I'll go you one better, if you've got the nerve

Let's race all the way - to Dead Man's Curve"

is no place to play

(Dead Man's Curve) you'd best keep away

(Dead Man's Curve) I can hear 'em say

"Won't come back from Dead Man's Curve"

The street was deserted late Friday night

We were buggin' each other while we sat out the light

We both popped the clutch when the light turned green

You shoulda heard the whine from my screamin' machine!

I flew past La Brea, Schwab's and Crescent Heights

And all the Jag could see were my six taillights

He passed me at Doheny then I started to swerve

But I pulled her out and there we were - at Dead Man's Curve

is no place to play

(Dead Man's Curve… )

"Well, the last thing I remember, Doc

I started to swerve

And then I saw the Jag slide into the curve

I know I'll never forget that horrible sight

I guess I found out for myself that everyone was right"

Won't come back from Dead Man's Curve

is no place to play

(Dead Man's Curve) you'd best keep away

(Dead Man's Curve) I can hear 'em say

"Won't come back from Dead Man's Curve"

is no place to play

(Dead Man's Curve) you'd best keep away

(Dead Man's Curve) I can hear 'em say

"Won't come back from Dead Man's Curve"

They fired a wave of gears and it formed into a Jaguar XKE and it swerved and smashed into the Sour and exploded into flames and killed it.

Lisa Loud: A smashing victory.

## Battle 12: Lily and Ebon VS Sour Smelba

Lily and Ebon were facing a Sour Smelba.

Lily: Lets make this sour freak mush.

Ebon: With pleasure. Lets use our techniques and a combo.

Lily: Right. Here's a good one. NAUTICAL STYLE NINJA ART: DRUNKEN SAILOR!

Lily floated into the air and waves of glowing water swirled around her as she sang Drunken Sailor by the Irish Rovers.

What will we do with a drunken sailor?

What will we do with a drunken sailor?

What will we do with a drunken sailor?

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Shave his belly with a rusty razor

Shave his belly with a rusty razor

Shave his belly with a rusty razor

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Put him in a long boat till his sober

Put him in a long boat till his sober

Put him in a long boat till his sober

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Stick him in a scupper with a hosepipe bottom

Stick him in a scupper with a hosepipe bottom

Stick him in a scupper with a hosepipe bottom

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Put him in the bed with the captains daughter

Put him in the bed with the captains daughter

Put him in the bed with the captains daughter

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

That's what we do with a drunken sailor

That's what we do with a drunken sailor

That's what we do with a drunken sailor

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into a ship and it slammed into the sour and smashed it into pulp.

Ebon: Nice one. Here's a sea shanty I learned from my past. NAUTICAL STYLE NINJA ART: SAILING OVER THE DOGGER BANK!

Ebon floated into the air and water swirled around him as he was singing the sea shanty Sailing Over the Dogger Bank.

Sailin' over the Dogger Bank:

Oh, wasn't it a treat?

Wind a-blowing east-nor'-east,

We had to give a sheet!

You ought to see us runnin'

The wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank

To gray Grimsby.

Watch out, twigger,

She's a proper ju-be-ju.

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip

We're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin',

The wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank

To gray Grimsby!

Our captain he's a Shanghai roush,

He loves a pint of good ale.

Our mate he is a road stone-inspector

Been seen in many's a jail.

Our third mate he's a bush ranger,

He comes from the African Isle.

And take a look at our old cook

It gets the bugger wild!

Watch out, twigger,

She's a proper ju-be-ju.

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip

We're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin',

The wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank

To gray Grimsby!

Watch out, twigger,

As down the street she came.

High heels and painted toes,

Jenny is on the game.

Jenny is one of your flash girls,

Can't she cut a shine?

She can do the double shuffle

On the Knickerbocker line!

Watch out, twigger,

She's a proper ju-be-ju.

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip

We're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin',

The wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank

To gray Grimsby!

We are the boys to make a noise

When we come home from sea.

We get right drunk,

We roll on the floor,

We have a jubilee- Eee!

We get right drunk and full of beer,

We roll all over the floor,

And when our rent it is all spent

We go to sea for more.

Watch out, twigger,

She's a proper ju-be-ju.

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip

We're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin',

The wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank

To gray Grimsby!

Ebon fired a wave of water and it formed into a ship and it smashed the Sour all over.

Lily: Nice one Ebon!

Ebon: Thanks Lily.

Lily and Ebon: WHIRLPOOL STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS MAELSTROM TYPHOON!

Lily and Ebon fired waves of glowing water and darkness and it formed into a deadly black whirlpool and sucked in the sour and it sent it to hell.

Lily: Nice one.

## Battle 13: Beautiful Gorgeous

Rita, Stormy Weather and Protoman were facing Beautiful Gorgeous.

Rita: This is our first fight with you.

Beautiful Gorgeous: It sure is Rita. This is gonna be good.

Stormy Weather: It sure is. It's gonna be awesome facing you.

Protoman: Yeah! This is gonna be fun.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Lets do it.

Beautiful Gorgeous called out her Pokemon. She had a Primarina, Galarian Rapidash and Alolan Ninetales.

Rita: Wow! A Primarina and an Alolan Ninetales. But I never saw a Rapidash like that one.

Beautiful Gorgeous: It's a Galarian Rapidash. They are a Psychic Element Pokemon instead of a fire element.

Stormy Weather: Wow! That's interesting.

Protoman: Great selection.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Thank you.

They went at Beautiful and fired waves of lightning and energy and the blasts hit her and her Pokemon and electrocuted her and Rita stretched her arm far and smashed her fist into the back of Beautiful's head and knocked her out.

Rita: Nice one.

## Battle 14: Thunderon

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Thunderon.

Thunderon just ate a Sour Candy left behind by the Sour Shellybean.

Fergy: How can you ate that Sour Candy and like it?!

Thunderon: Because I'm a demon. So my taste buds are different then a human's.

Nico: He's right. Lets do this.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over with energy and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Thunderon you have failed this world.

---

Battle 15: Comic Book Guy

---

Whitney, Plant Man and Wood Man were facing Comic Book Guy.

Whitney: This is gonna be awesome.

Comic Book Guy: Lets do this.

Wood Man: Lets.

Plant Man: With pleasure.

Comic Book Guy called out his Pokemon and Whitney and team went at him and smashed and pulverized him and his Pokemon all over and knocked him out.

Whitney: Good battle.

---

Battle 16: Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney

---

Sam S.L., Blackfire and Mewtwo were facing the Bully Trio.

Sam S.L.: Lets dance.

Blackfire: Yeah.

Mewtwo: Bring it.

Bully Trio: Bring it.

They called out their Pokemon and Sam and her group went at them and smashed them all over and knocked them out.

Sam S.L.: Awesome.

## Battle 17: Professor Pester

We regrouped and we were facing Professor Pester.

Me: It's over for you Pester. Now we smash you into pulp.

We went at him and pulverized and smashed him all over with incredible fury and more and punched, kicked, and smashed him with sticks and more. The Piñatas smashed him all over with sticks and more. Junda and Kelvedran smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Kipo: Try this one on! HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: DRIVE SESSIONS 8!

Kipo fired a wave of wind and it played the awesome acoustic song Drive Sessions 8 and blew Pester all over.

Eloá: And this one: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: HORIZON!

Eloá fired a wave of sunset energy and it formed into an awesome ocean and sunset and it smashed into Pester and smashed and drenched him all over.

Eloá: And try these on! AMAZON STYLE NINJA ARTS: AMAZON RAINFOREST, GREEN ANACONDA and EMPEROR TAMARIN!

Eloá fired a wave of green energy, leaves and water and it formed into the creatures and beauty of the Amazon Rainforest, the terror of the Green Anaconda and the grace and swiftness of the Emperor Tamarin and they smashed into Pester and knocked him around with intense fury.

Ronnie Anne: AWESOME! Watch this one. AMAZON STYLE NINJA

ART: INCA EMPIRE!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the awesome Incan Empire and it threw spears and knives and slashed and cut Pester all over.

Shiv: Try this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: BLADE DANCE SHOWER SLASH!

Shiv fired blades of light from his arms and slashed Pester all over the place at an incredible level.

Ronnie Anne: Lets do a combo technique with you Eloá.

Eloá: Lets do it!

Eloá, Ronnie Anne, Maria Santiago, Arturo Santiago, Syd Chang, Bobby, Carlota, Carl, Carlitos, Rosa and Hector: BRAZIL STYLE NINJA ART: CARNIVAL SALSA BLAST!

They fired waves of green, yellow, white and blue energy and it formed into the awesome and hot dancers of the Brazilian Carnival and they danced and smashed and blasted Pester all over the place.

Girl Jordan: Try this one! DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM DRAGON WHIRLPOOL!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into a deadly dragon of water and it slammed into Pester and smashed him around in a whirlpool.

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets show him what it's like to be a piñata!

Girl Jordan: With pleasure.

Announcer: PIÑATA MAGISWORD!

Vambre turned Pester into a Piñata.

Pester: GET ME OUT OF THIS THING NOW!

Dark Spicer: (To Pester) Here's Your warning: WE'RE GONNA SMASH YOUR FUCKING ASS INTO PAPER SHREDS!

Vambre: Yeah!

Announcer: TOMATO MAGISWORD!

Vambre had her first Magisword ready.

Announcer: RUBBER SPIKY MAGISWORD!

Girl Jordan had said Magisword ready.

Vambre and Girl Jordan: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: CARNAGE SLEDGEHAMMER SMASH!

Their Magiswords turned into a deadly hammer covered in spikes and they smashed Pester with incredible force and he crashed into the wall completely covered in tomato sauce that looked like blood.

Prohyas: Lets make him smell like death Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yeah got it!

Announcer: CURSED GARLIC MAGISWORD!

Prohyas had said Magisword ready.

Announce: CHEESE MAGISWORD!

Lincoln had said Magisword ready.

Prohyas and Lincoln: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: LIMBURGER CHEESE STINK JUICE!

Prohyas and Lincoln fired blasts of garlic and limburger cheese stench and they hit Pester and he smelled horrible! He smelled worse than the rear end of a skunk drenched in Limburger Cheese Extract!

(FOGHORN)

Lana: COOL! He smells really good.

Simone: He does to you but not to anyone else. Lets get him.

Announcer: DIRT MAGISWORD!

Lana had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: RAINCLOUD MAGISWORD!

Simone had said Magisword ready.

Simone and Lana: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: MUD TSUNAMI!

They fired a massive wave of mud and dirt and it covered Pester and it was gross.

First Aid: Lets do it guys!

Ash: Yeah!

Ash's Pikachu: PIKACHU!

First Aid used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Ash used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced First Aid's Narrow Laser and Ash & Pikachu's lightning powers 100-fold.

Reflector used the Earth Cyber Planet key and Agony used the Animatron Cyber Planet key. They enhanced Reflector's Light Blind Ray and Agony's symbiote powers 100-fold.

First Aid and Ash: THUNDER LASER BLAST!

First Aid fired a laser blast and Ash and his Pikachu fired a lightning blast.

Reflector and Agony: AGONIZING LIGHT BLIND BEAMSTRIKE!

Reflector fired a blast of light and Agony fired beams of energy

Beast Morphers and S.P.D. Rangers: RESCUING SPIRIT ANIMAL BLAST!

The Beast Morphers and S.P.D. Rangers fired blasted of energy and animal spirit power.

Loud Kids and Life Skylanders: ELEMENTAL LIFE BLAST MEGABLAST!

The Loud Kids fired elemental energy blasts and the Life Skylanders fired life blasts.

The blasts all slammed into Pester and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC LIGHTBLADE DANCE STORM!

Lynn and Shiv fired blades of lava and light and they slammed into Pester and slashed him all over at an incredible level and it hurt like hell.

Me: Now for some seriously painful Final Smashes.

Ronnie Anne: Lets do it!

Casagrande's: MEXICO FIRESTORM BLAST!

The Casagrande's fired waves of red, white and green energy and it formed into an eagle.

Piñatas: VIVA PIÑATA CANDY MEGABLAST!

The Piñatas fired waves of energy and they formed into candy.

The blasts slammed into Pester and his whole lair exploded in a massive explosion of fire and candy.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Candy was raining down all over the island and we slapped the cuffs on Pester.

Nico: (to Pester) You know what? Instead of you going to the Warp, you're going to the Antarctica prison instead!

Me: We haven't sent any criminals there in a while.

Pester: You will pay for this. I HAVE NO REGRETS!

I snapped my fingers and beamed him there.

Me: Now he does. And he regrets meeting us.

Hudson: Well, Pester's finally gone for good!

Fergy: This calls for a celebration!

Ronnie Anne: Right on!

May: (to the Masters of Evil) You guys wanna come to the party?

Beautiful Gorgeous: Sure. It does sound interesting.

Comic Book Guy: As long as there's actual pinata candy.

Dolph: (to Comic Book Guy) Dude, you better not ate all the food!

We then started an awesome party and we had dancing and food and more. It was awesome!

Ronnie Anne: (To the viewers) Piñatas are so much fun. But being in a world of piñatas is awesome and more. Smash open piñatas at your birthday and have fun.

Me: You said it.

Pester was sentenced to spend life in the Antarctica Prison without parole. Piñata Island is now one of our new vacation spots.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Viva Piñata is one of my my favorite shows and Nico got me into it. It's based on a video game that I didn't play but it is so awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for another awesome and high-flying adventure in the world of Atmos as we take down Master Cyclonis's 2nd in command Dark Ace. it's gonna be a deadly battle as we shake all of Atmos with this battle.

See you all tomorrow.

# Malevolence of Dark Ace

On the planet Atmos, Nico was facing the ruthless 2nd in Command of the Cyclonian Empire, DARK ACE. He was facing him alone. But then he pulled a fast one and glowed in a dark energy and then something strange happened. The souls of Nico and Dark Ace switched bodies. Nico was now in Dark Ace's Body and Dark Ace was now in Nico's body!

Nico (in Dark Ace's body): What the fuck did you do?!

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): I used the Dark Orb in my possession to switch our bodies. Now, you're the Dark Ace, betrayer of the original Storm Hawks. And I'm Nico Chan, 2nd in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Dark Ace punched Nico in the face and knocked him out.

He teleported back to Earth.

---

Back at the estate, We were watching TV and having fun. But then Dark Ace in Nico's body came in.

Maria: Hey, Nico. Did you take Dark Ace out?

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): (Clears Throat) (Sounds Like Nico) No. He got away. But don't worry. We'll get him next time.

I then started getting suspicious. I know something was up and it wasn't like Nico to let a bad guy go.

In the training yards, the rest of us saw Dark Ace in Nico's body taking down training dummies savagely.

Sunny Tennyson: Guys, is Nico's fighting style a little more intense then usual?

Me: Yeah. I've never seen him fight like this before. He's really savage.

Later we were arresting a bunch of Bank Robbers that just committed a robbery at the Gotham Royal York National Bank. We haven't had that happen in a while. The good news? The robbers were arrested. The bad news? Dark Ace in Nico's body was still beating them up to a pulp.

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): That's right. Scream! It's music to my ears! (punches robber again)

POW! POW! POW!

Grim Adventures Billy: Yay! Go Nico!

SLAP!

Grim Adventures Mandy: (slaps Billy upside the head) Billy, if Nico's beating up those robbers when they're already arrested, it means something's not right.

Lori: I don't know. We literally like this new Nico.

Lola: Yeah he's awesome!

Lynn: Yeah teach that douchebag a lesson!

Me: (To myself) Hmm.

Ramjet: Ok, am I the only one who think there's something wrong with Nico?

Lola: Wrong with him? I actually like his new fighting style now.

Lori: It's not literally that different from how we deal with bad guys not in the Masters of Evil.

Lynn: All this time, he's been telling us to keep our anger under control in battles. If you ask me, this is an improvement.

Later, Dark Ace in Nico's body was working on something in his room when Lynn came in.

Lynn: Hey, Nico. You did awesome against those robbers. So, I thought we could celebrate with some lunch. 12 hot wings ready to be eaten.

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): No, thanks. I'm not hungry.

Lynn: (shocked) Come again?

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): Look, right now, I'm busy. So, those hot wings are all yours.

Lynn: (frowns) Whatever you say, Nico. (leaves the room)

Lynn went to tell us.

Lynn: Guys, you were right. Something is wrong with Nico!

Air Raid: How did you figure that out?

Lynn: I asked him if he wanted to eat hot wings for lunch with me. But he said he wasn't hungry!

May: He said that?! Then that confirms it. That isn't the real Nico!

Me: Hmm. Just as I suspected. Dark Ace must've done something to Nico. We're gonna have to play along with it and go to Atmos to figure out what happened. But I need to call in a favor.

I went to a secret room and made a call to the Masters of Evil.

* * *

Later the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the skies of Atmos.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2856.4: We are over in Atmos to deal with the Cyclonian Empire's forces and take down Master Cyclonis's 2nd in Command, Dark Ace. We got reports that the Cyclonian Empire was about to launch a full scale assault on the capital home of the Storm Hawks. We are going to stop them.

Laney: Those monsters will pay.

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): Why are we in Atmos again, JD?

Me: (lying through my teeth) Because we just picked up some Cyclonian life signals. If we go after them, we might find Dark Ace.

Dark Ace (In Nico's Body): I see.

Me: Lets head outside so we can keep an eye out.

We did so and the ship was on Autopilot.

Outside we were on the ship hood and then the Electro, Myotismon and Hydro Man appeared.

Me: Electro, Myotismon and Hydro Man.

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): What are you three doing here?

Electro: Whoa. Easy. We're just here for the usual battles. Like in every mission.

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): Really now?

Myotismon: (smirks) Relax, Nico. We're frenemies. So, you have nothing to fear from us.

?: Looks like he's gonna have something to fear.

A figure came out and it was WOOTOX from episode 17 of S.P.D.!

---

Wootox the Destroyer is an alien criminal highly-wanted for the destruction of over 50 planets. He requires a special necklace translator to speak English (or any other language), otherwise it sounds incoherent to the human ear. He has the ability to use his forehead module to switch bodies with anyone he wishes, which he used on Sky Tate. Infiltrating SPD using Sky's body, Wootox searches out the controls of the Delta Base and tries to use its Megazord mode to destroy Earth but Sky in Wootox's body quickly stops him. Wootox is discovered when R.I.C. senses Sky's essence in Wootox's body and Sky takes his own body back. The Rangers then contain him with the Canine Cannon.

---

Sky Tate: Wootox!

Wootox: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You switched bodies with Sky so that you would use the Delta Base Megazord to destroy the Earth.

Wootox: Good memory.

Me: I did some comparisons on you and found out that you are the Joker, Two-Face and Clayface of the Power Rangers. But the Joker killed over 2,000 people over his entire time. You destroyed over 50 planets.

We gasped.

Lana: Whoa!

Wootox: That is a big difference huh?

Shanan: Just what I would expect from a Switchanverite.

Qin: What is a Switchanverite?

Shanan: That's what Wootox is. They came from the planet Switka IV. It was located in the Radio Galaxy Centaurus A and they are known as one of the most fear warriors in that galaxy. They destroy a lot of creatures. But they were destroyed when a Rogue Comet destroyed their planet. Or so we thought.

Wootox: Good analysis Shanan.

Me: Very interesting.

Sky Tate: (to Wootox) You better not try and switch bodies with me again!

Wootox: Relax, Blue Ranger. This time, I have something else in mind.

Wootox winked at me. And I winked back.

Myotismon, Electro and Hydro Man then went and smashed Dark Ace in Nico's body all over. This went on for over 45 minutes and then Vegeta and Shadow smashed Myotismon off him.

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): What the Hell?! I thought these were just going to be usual battles!

May: That's what you thought, Dark Ace!

Dark Ace (in Nico body): What are you talking about, May? It's me, Nico.

Vegeta: Don't play dumb! We know you used a Dark Orb to switch bodies with Bokrua!

Hydro Man: You must've come up with that plan by looking into Doc Ock's old files. He was planning on doing that to Web Head!

Dark Ace (in Nico body): Do you all even have any proof?

Lola: You were savagely destroying the training dummies. And you beat up those robbers even when they were already in handcuffs!

Lori: (disgusted) I can't believe I literally gave you a compliment!

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): So? That's how we usually do things! Just because I'm doing what we usually do to bad guys not in the Masters of Evil, suddenly I'm one of the bad guys?

Lynn: No. But the fact that you said no to eating hot wings with me proves it! Nico would never pass up on eating spicy food. So you can drop the act.

Dark Ace in Nico's body then laughed.

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): Looks like I've been found out. But Chan recklessly attacking me was what helped me inititate this body swap in the first place. (to you) Since you're reckless as well, this means that you'll stand no chance against Master Cyclonis!

Me: We knew it was you all along Dark Ace.

Lori: We've had it with you, Dark Ace! (holds out hand) HAK-

Dark Ace (in Nico's body): Think before you go any further, ugly blonde. You Hakai me and Nico will be stuck in my body forever!

Shocker: He's right. We can't risk doing anything bad to Dark Ace while he's in Nico's body!

Nico in Dark Ace's body appeared and he punched Dark Ace and kicked him down. He then grabbed Nico.

Nico (in Dark Ace's body): Wootox, do it!

Wootox: With pleasure!

Wootox pressed his forehead against me in Dark Ace's Body. As a result, Wootox was in Dark Ace's body while I was in Wootox's body.

Nico (in Wootox's body): Time to get my body back!

Nico pressed Wootox's forehead against Dark Ace's in my body. As a result, Nico was back in my body. And Dark Ace was in Wootox's body.

Nico: I'm back in my body!

Dark Ace in Wootox's body just punched Nico in the stomach.

Dark Ace (in Wootox's body): You're a fool, Chan! Now, I'm going to use this new body to kill all of you. Master Cyclonis will be so proud of me!

Spiderman: Don't count on it!

Spiderman used his webs on Dark Ace in Wootox's body and threw him forward, making his forehead press against Wootox in Dark Ace's body. As a result, Dark Ace and Wootox were back in their original bodies.

---

The Dark Ace is a veteran pilot in the service of the Cyclonian Empire. He is the secondary antagonist of Storm Hawks (TV series).

He is currently allied to the Cyclonians, although he was formerly allied to the Original Storm Hawks before he betrayed them. He is a feared pilot in Atmos and is said to be undefeated. However, after the first fight between himself and Aerrow, the Dark Ace is continually 'defeated' by the Storm Hawks, although the fights are often interrupted or the circumstances change in the favor of the younger pilots. But he is still a force to be reckoned with in the battle for control of Atmos.

The Dark Ace was formerly a member of the original Storm Hawks team - serving as a co-pilot for the squadron's leader, Lightning Strike (as Radarr serves as co-pilot for Aerrow) - until he betrayed them in favor of the Cyclonians. He is an infamous and feared pilot in Atmos, said to be undefeated and self-described as having defeated more Sky Knights than anyone. Such boasting is not without its merits: he has taken down the entire Storm Hawks squadron (even Aerrow in their first battle) and defeated the five-man Rex Guardians in less than a minute; although in both cases respectively the Storm Hawks were probably very inexperienced and the Rex Guardians were using outdated tactics and equipment, which Dark Ace himself pointed out in the latter instance by saying, "Where did you get your rides? A museum?". He formed a rivalry with Aerrow after the pilot episode, and the two are typically evenly matched, but there's often something that interferes with their fights before they finish (in one battle Dark Ace actually managed to disarm Aerrow, but a sudden shift on the airship they were on allowed Aerrow to get his weapons back to beat the Dark Ace). The Dark Ace serves as the commander of the Cyclonian Talons.

A ruthless warrior, the Dark Ace doesn't settle for simply defeating his opponents, at least not when he has the opportunity to do more. In his first battle with Aerrow, he states that the winner of a battle is the one to come out alive, though he lets Aerrow live simply to further damage his pride and to make a point to the spectators.

After the final battle at Terra Cyclonia, Cyclonis overused her binding powers and transferred too much of the Crystal, which she obtained from the 'Far Side of Atmos', into the Dark Ace, and caused a power overload that destroyed him. Although he is presumed dead, this is highly unlikely due to the show's past of not having any characters dying and the Dark Ace's importance in the show. In a Q & A with the creators of the show they revealed that the Dark Ace was not dead, implying that if the show had continued he would have returned.

---

Me: That's better. Now it's time to dish out some pain!

Troy: Now that Dark Ace is back in his body, we don't have to hold back!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman rangers.

Then we got a rather unwelcome surprise when we saw another one of the Skylanders most common enemies appear. It was a massive horde of TROLLS!

---

The Trolls are one of Kaos' main minions in the Skylanders series. As a race, they are very skilled engineers and technicians, but intelligence past warfare and violent tactics are reserved to few members of their society. One of the most intelligent and sophisticated trolls is Glumshanks, who serves as Kaos's right hand. Boomer is the only troll to ever have the honour of becoming a Skylander.

The Trolls are nasty pieces of work, whose main hobbies include war, drilling for oil, and chopping down forests. As skilled engineers, they use their talents for evil. They create a huge range of weapons and vehicles for fighting their enemies.

Skylanders: The Machine of Doomedit | edit source

The Trolls worked with a Spell Punk in testing out the invisibility spell so that they could steal the Chattering Key from its guardian unnoticed. But the trolls decided to go and cause trouble in the

Mabu Market using the invisibility spell, unknowingly drawing attention to the Skylanders, much to the Spell Punk's fustration. Gill Grunt used his harpoon gun to fire gushes of mushy fruit at the trolls, making them visible again. Upon realizing that they are seen, the Trolls were then attacked by the Skylanders and were soon called back by Kaos.

The Trolls later assisted Kaos to claim the Chattering Key from the Skylanders.

## Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure

The Trolls played a role in Kaos' plans during his reign over Skylands. They first appeared on Oilspill Island, having held the Gillmen living there prisoner and took over the island to drill for oil which they give to Kaos for his machines, contaminating the waters in the process. The Skylanders saved the Gillmen and destroyed the oil factory that was polluting the waters.

The Trolls later appeared in Falling Forest, having been sent by Kaos to cut down all the trees in order to find the Eternal Life Source that resided inside a giant acorn, but was thwarted by the Skylanders. They appeared again in Troll Warehouse, Battlefield, and Goo Factory where they were at war with the Mabu Defense Force.

In the 3DS version, the Trolls play a part in Hektore's rule over the Radiant Isles, having been unleashed into the unstable Rivenrock Caverns. They also have Attack Dogs, which the the Trolls use to sniff out intruders.

## Skylanders: Giants

In Troll Home Security, an army of trolls fiercely guarded a machine called the Shield Gun that created a forcefield around Kaos' Kastle, protecting the castle for years. However the Skylanders infiltrated the fortress and managed to destroy the Shield Gun generating the forcefield in order to get into Kaos' Kastle.

## Skylanders: Swap Force

The trolls were sent by Kaos to the Cloudbreak Islands to ensure that the Ancient Terrasquid was evilized without interference. An army of Trolls later accompanied Kaos to the Fantasm Forest to capture the Ancient Tree Spirit, having been taught to use and manipulate evilized fire.

In the "Tower of Time" Adventure Pack, the Time Trolls are used by Cluck to disable the Tower of Time until the Skylanders defeated him.

## Skylanders: Trap Team

While trolls are once again one of the main enemies in Trap Team, several trolls rank among the many trappable villains in the game. Troll villains include Chill Bill, Threatpack, Shrednaught, Smoke Scream, Trolling Thunder, Bruiser Cruiser, and Lob Goblin.

In the Mirror of Mystery realm, the Trolls are the mirror world equivalent to the peace-loving Mabu villagers. They wear clothing reminiscent of hippies and circus clowns in this reality.

## Skylanders: SuperChargers

The first new Troll enemy the SuperChargers meet are in The Rift to Skylands under the name of Shifty Sticklers, one of them guarding Flynn, Cali, and Hugo's cell.

The Trolls in The Cloud Kingdom serve the defected Storm Giant Lord Stratosfear, one eating the clouds and another feeding the cloud consumers. As stated by another storm giant named Ukko, Kaos was sending nine transport ships into their realm to overpower the high-society race.

The Trolls in the Monstrous Isles worship the massive Titans and, according to Tessa, carry out their every terrible wish, to the death.

## Skylanders: Imaginators

The trolls make their only appearance in Skylanders: Imaginators in the Gryphon Park Observatory Adventure Pack, where they attempt to steal the legendary Rainbow Gryphons' eggs for their "Evil Zoo of Terrible Conditions", which according to Cali, is literally what it's called.

---

Spyro: Trolls!

Nico: One of Kaos's main minions no doubt.

Trigger Happy: Yep. Very dangerous.

Wootox: You know what? Go ahead and contain me in a card.

Maria: You sure?

Wootox: Yep. You guys already fought me. Besides, doing a good deed really changed something in me.

Me: All right then.

I used my S.P.D. Morpher and contained him into a containment card.

I picked it up.

Dark Ace: All that power! It was mine! And you took it from me!

Nico: That's the thing about power. You need to use it responsibly!

Me: That's right. Lets take him down!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Electro

---

Lincoln, Elena and Shocker were facing Electro.

Electro: Dark Ace is a ruthless son of a bitch. He needs to be stopped.

Lincoln: You're telling me.

Shocker: Yeah.

Elena: We're gonna mangle that monster into oblivion by the time we're done with him!

Electro: Nice! Lets dance.

Electro called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of lightning and energy and blast and electrocute him all over the place with incredible fury. They knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Lincoln: Awesome fight.

---

Battle 2: Hydro Man

---

Luna, Bai Tza and Maria were facing Hydro Man.

Hydro Man: I'm sorry about what Dark Ace did.

Luna: No problem dude.

Maria: We'll make Dark Ace pay for his crimes.

Bai Tza: Big time.

Hydro Man: Lets dance.

Hydro Man called out his Pokemon and Luna, Bai Tza and Maria blasted him all over with water and got him wet all over and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Luna: Awesome dude.

---

Battle 3: Trolls.

The Ripping Friends and Fu were facing the Trolls.

Crag: These trolls are disgusting creatures.

Fu: No kidding.

Rip: I'm gonna rip these freaks apart!

Chunk: Me too!

Slab: Save seconds for me!

Crag: Come on guys!

Fu and the Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went at the trolls and viciously punched, smashed, and kicked and pulverized them all over with incredibly merciless fury!

Fu: Try this one on! AURA STYLE NINJA ART: AURA BEAM!

Fu fired a powerful beam of aura energy and it slammed into a bunch of trolls and obliterated them in an instant. The Trolls were obliterated.

Fu: Looks like Kaos is down numerous minions.

## Battle 4: Dark Ace

We regrouped and we were facing Dark Ace!

Aerrow: You will pay for your crimes Dark Ace! You destroyed so many lives and plunged this whole planet into ruin! You destroyed the original Storm Hawks and now you will pay for your crimes!

Me: I agree!

Nico: No one takes my body and lives!

Dark Ace: I will kill you all in the name of Master Cyclonis.

Me: That bitch will die by our hands and we will make sure of it. The Cyclonians have tormented this planet for far too long. Now you pay.

We went at him and I punched Dark Ace in the face and kicked him in the stomach and then I ignited my lightsaber and we clashed ferociously lightsaber to energy blade and I slashed his leg and kicked him in the face. Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Lola and Lea fired blasts of fire and burned him.

Myotismon: Let me help out. (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Myotismon fired a blast of Crimson Energy lightning and it slammed into Dark Ace and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: No one takes my body and lives! FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Nico fired a wave of green energy and it slammed into Dark Ace and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Now it was personal. Odu Bathax, Blugon, Drakness, and Titanix and the Megaforce Rangers blasted, smashed and pulverized Dark Ace all over the place.

Me: Time for some Technique power!

Piper (Storm Hawks) Lets do it! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM FEATHER MEGA BARRAGE!

Piper fired a wave of fire and it formed into a massive storm of fire feathers and they hit Dark Ace and exploded all over with incredible fury!

KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!

Zarya: Nice one! My turn. WOLF STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF PACK FIRESTORM!

Zarya fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a bunch of wolves and they slammed into Dark Ace and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

May: No one takes my husbands body! ICE FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WRATH OF THE ICE GODS!

May fired a wave of ice fire and it formed into the ice deities from around the world and they slammed into Dark Ace and froze him in a block of ice.

Varie: This is for everything you did! MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: WHIRLPOOL SAWBLADE!

Varie fired a sawblade made of pure water and it slammed into Dark Ace and cut him all over the place with incredible fury.

Lola: Try this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF THE PHOENIX!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into a deadly phoenix of fire and it slammed into Dark Ace and burned him all over the place with incredible fury.

Lori: Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FUJIN!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Japanese God of Wind: Fujin and he blew Dark Ace all over the place with incredible fury.

Lynn: I will burn you all over! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: INCINERATION OF THE HOLOCAUST DISCIPLE!

Lynn fired a wave of lava and fire and it formed into the Holocaust Disciple of the Elemental Avatars from Dungeons & Dragons and he fire a wave of fire at Dark Ace and burned him all over.

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) No one steals my friends life on my watch! AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: MUISCA PEOPLE!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves, water and wood and they formed into the indigenous Muisca People of Colombia.

---

The Muisca (also called Chibcha) are an indigenous people and culture of the Altiplano Cundiboyacense, Colombia, that formed the Muisca Confederation before the Spanish conquest. The people spoke Muysccubun, a language of the Chibchan language family, also called Muysca and Mosca. As one out of four advanced civilizations of the Americas (apart from the Aztec, Maya, and Incas), they were encountered by conquistadors ordered by the Spanish Empire in 1537 at the time of the conquest. Subgroupings of the Muisca were mostly identified by their allegiances to three great rulers: the zaque, centered in Hunza, ruling a territory roughly covering modern southern and northeastern Boyacá and southern Santander; the zipa, centered in Bacatá and encompassing most of modern Cundinamarca, the western Llanos; and the iraca, religious ruler of Suamox and modern northeastern Boyacá and southwestern Santander.

The territory of the Muisca spanned an area of around 25,000 km2 (9,700 sq mi) from the north of Boyacá to the Sumapaz Páramo and from the summits to the western portion of the Eastern Ranges. Their territory bordered the lands of the Panche in the west, the Muzo in the northwest, the Guane in the north, the Lache in the northeast, the Achagua in the east, and the Sutagao in the south.

At the time of the Spaniard invasion, the area had a large population, although the precise number of inhabitants is not known. Estimates vary from half a million to up to three million inhabitants. Their economy was based on agriculture, salt mining, trading, metalworking, and manufacturing.

In modern times, the population of the Muisca has drastically decreased, although in the municipalities and districts Cota, Chía, Tenjo, Suba, Engativá, Tocancipá, Gachancipá, and Ubaté, descendants of the Muisca are present. A census by the Ministry of

Interior Affairs in 2005 provided a total of 14,051 Muisca people in Colombia.

Important contributors to the knowledge about the Muisca have been their main conquistador, Gonzalo Jiménez de Quesada; Spanish poet, soldier, and priest Juan de Castellanos (16th century); bishop Lucas Fernández de Piedrahita and franciscan Pedro Simón (17th century); and Javier Ocampo López and Gonzalo Correal Urrego (recent).

---

The Muisca people then slashed and speared and cut Dark Ace all over the place with incredible fury.

Hunter: (German Accent) You will pay for your crimes you Verdammter Hurensohn! GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: BRATWURST WIENER BOMB BARRAGE!

Hunter fired a wave of German Bratwurst and they all slammed into Dark Ace and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol: You are a monster Dark Ace! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: CHERNOBYL ATOM BURN!

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and it slammed into Dark Ace and burned him all over and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) You are the worst monster ever! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MISTS OF AVALON!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a powerful fog and covered Dark Ace and burned him all over the place.

Ed Cowart: You are a terrible monster Dark Ace! AURA STYLE NINJA ART: KIRLIAN LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Ed channelled his Kirlian Aura up to massive levels and fired a massive blast of lightning from his hands and it slammed into Dark Ace and electrocuted him all over the place.

Nico: No one takes my body! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SPRITE STRIKE ELECTROCUTION!

Nico fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the rare red sprites and they hit Dark Ace and electrocuted him all over the place.

Lisa Loud: You are the worst monster we have ever faced. TECH STYLE NINJA ART: TERRAN DOMINION!

Lisa fired a massive wave of gears and it formed into the Terran Dominion of Korhal IV. They blasted Dark Ace all over with incredible fury.

Lucy Loud: Take this one. VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ALUCARD!

Lucy fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into Alucard of H.E.L.L.S.I.N.G. and he blasted and smashed Dark Ace all over with incredible fury!

Kipo: Now you pay! HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: HORIZON LANDSCAPE!

Kipo fired a wave of energy and it formed into a beautiful landscape and it fired a blast of energy and it hit Dark Ace all over.

Me: Magisword Power time.

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets do it!

Lola: Yeah!

Announcer: CANDY MAGISWORD!

Lola had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: RAINCLOUD MAGISWORD!

Vambre had said Magisword ready.

Vambre and Lola: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: CAVITY CASCADE!

They caused candy to rain down on Dark Ace and he screamed in excruciating pain as his teeth were hurting.

Prohyas: Lets do it!

Me: With pleasure.

Announcer: BOULDER MAGISWORD!

Prohyas had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: RADIATOR MAGISWORD!

I had said Magisword ready and it flared up my Fire Aura when it turned red hot.

Prohyas and me: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: GEYSER METEOR BARRAGE!

Me and Prohyas fired waves of rocks and scalding super hot water and they smashed and burned Dark Ace all over.

Qin: This monster will be stopped!

Lana: Yeah!

Announcer: GIANT EGG MAGISWORD!

Qin had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: HANDKERCHIEF GRENADE MAGISWORD!

Lana had said Magisword ready!

Qin and Lana: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: ROTTEN EGG BOMB BARRAGE!

Qin and Lana fired a massive barrage of rotten eggs and they hit Dark Ace and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMMMM!

FOGHORN!

Witchy Simone: Nice! Lets see how he likes this one!

Lily: Lets do it!

Announcer: CURSED GARLIC MAGISWORD!

Lily had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: LITTLE BLUE BOMB MAGISWORD!

Witchy Simone had said Magisword ready.

Witchy Simone and Lily: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: MEGA GARLIC STINKBOMB BARRAGE!

Witchy Simone and Lily fired huge Stink Bombs that looked like garlic bulbs and they slammed into Dark Ace and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Zange: Time for some vegetable power!

Laney: Yeah!

Announcer: LOTS OF VEGETABLE MAGISWORDS!

Zange and Laney had a bunch of Vegetable Magiswords ready.

Zange and Laney: ULTRA SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: FARMERS MARKET OF PAIN!

They fired a massive barrage of vegetables and smashed Dark Ace all over the place and pulverized him all over.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Billy (GAOBAM): OH YEAH! LETS DO IT! TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Air Raid: YEAH!

Billy and Air Raid both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Billy's farts and Air Raid's Torque Rifle 100-fold.

Sunny used the Omnitrix Cyber Planet Key and Ramjet used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Sunny's Anodite powers and Ramjet's Cluster Bomb blaster 100-fold.

Grim Adventures Billy and Air Raid: COMPRESSED FART SUPERBLAST!

Billy fired a condensed fart and Air Raid fired a powerful Torque blast.

Sunny Tennyson and Ramjet: MANA CLUSTER BOMB BLAST!

Sunny and Ramjet fired blasts of mana and cluster bombs.

The Beast Morphers and Storm Hawks: FLYING STORM HAWK BARRAGE!

The Beast Morphers and the Storm Hawks fired energy blasts.

The Loud Kids and the Magic Skylanders: MAGIC ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!

The Loud Kids and the Magic Skylanders fired waves of elemental energy and the Magic Skylanders fired blasts of magic.

Eloá and Fu: AMAZON AURA STYLE NINJA ART: PRIMAL FOREST MEGABLAST!

Eloá and Fu fired blasts of leaves, water, wood and energy and the blasts all slammed into Dark Ace and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now you will pay! Final Smash power!

Nico: Lets do it!

Me: WOLF FIRE MEGAFIRESTORM!

I fired a massive wave of blue fire.

Nico: SAIYAN PRIDE DEATHRAY!

Nico fired a powerful energy ray.

Aerrow: STORM HAWKS MEGABLAST!

Aerrow fired a massive wave of energy and it formed into a hawk.

The blasts slammed into Dark Ace and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark Ace was defeated and beaten.

Nico took his energy sword as a trophy.

Myotismon: (smirks at Dark Ace) Hakaiing you would be too merciful. We could use another test subject now that Dash and Kwan are gone!

Nico: Good idea.

May: (hugs Nico) I'm really glad you're back, Nico!

Nico: Thanks, babe. It's good to be back.

Lynn: Why don't we celebrate with some food at home?

Nico: (grins) Hot wings?

Electro: (laughs) Yep. Nico's definitely back.

We laughed.

Myotismon: Can we go with you for the celebration?

Maria: Sure.

Hydro Man: Great!

Me: Lets go home.

We went back home.

Dark Ace was taken to the Masters of Evil base. We had an awesome hot wing party and Nico ate a truck load of Hot Wings.

Nico: (To the viewers) Dark Ace has been defeated and disgraced and now all we have left is Master Cyclonis.

Me: And we'll be ready for her.

We had an awesome party.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction done.

The 7th Storm Hawks Villain has been defeated. Now all we have left is Master Cyclonis and we're going to make that tyrant pay for her crimes. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome and ultra epic adventure of friendship as we go into the world of My Little Pony and we're going to face the evil Queen Chrysalis and make her pay for her crimes against all of Equestria. It's gonna be so awesome as we team up with both the Equestria Girls and the MLP Ponies.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Cute World of Ponies

In the endless voids of Space, the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the stars.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2859.0: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the infamous Crematoria Triple-Supermax Prison located in the Igneon System, 3,500 light-years away from Earth. We're going there to have a talk with the Evil Lynn that tried to kill Lincoln after she tried to frame our Lynn. We just need to get some answers out of her.

Lincoln: So what is this prison like J.D?

Me: Crematoria is one of the worst prisons ever. It's what I like to call an Earth-sized Mercury. The planet is scorching hot as it is over 700˚ Fahrenheit of the day side of the planet and the night side is -300˚ Fahrenheit. The reason the planet is like that is because of its close proximity to its parent star.

Lincoln: Whoa! And a prison lives on that planet!? That's crazy!

Nico: It sure is. What is this prison home to?

Me: The worst kinds of criminals in the galaxy.

I went over the history of the planet Crematoria.

---

Crematoria is a planet in the Igneon System, it is noteworthy for its extreme temperatures and triple-max prison.

Crematoria is a harsh planet with 52 hour days, the surface of the planet is not habitable, as the temperatures are in the wild extremes; One would be incinerated if in the sunlight, or frozen solid at night. This makes it almost impossible to escape from, as there is only a buffer of about 20 minutes where travel on the surface is possible. The temperature when Toombs brought Richard B. Riddick to

Crematoria were: -295ºF (-182ºC) on night side and +702ºF (372ºC) on day side. Crematoria rotates 5000 mph.

Crematoria Slam Facility is a triple-max prison drilled into the surface of Crematoria in Igneon System, one of the most inhospitable worlds in the universe. The prisoners are transported via a 29.4 kilometers railway inside the planet, then lowered into prison area. The prisoners are left to roam around, and when lockdown is needed, the Hellhounds are released. The prisoners lock themselves in their cells, but slow ones get eaten by the Hellhounds, because of that it is also called "feeding time". Periodically the top part of the prison is raised to the planet's surface to let in fresh air.

It is considered inescapable because of the harsh temperature extremes of the planet.

Slam's Staff

Vasilev - Slam Boss

Anatoli Petrov

Grigorev

Tikhomirov

Ivanov

Kyznetsov

Smirnov

Vladimir Pavlov

Yakovlev

Inmates

Ben Prenevost

Ceryll Cantaglia - The Guv

Chris Cetin

Damascus

Dan Fraga

Dan Panosian

Evil Lynn Loud Jr.

Gavin D. Farrell

Jeff Lavezoli

Joseph Dean

Kyra

Little Boy Blue

Mal Margueron

Matthew Yackey

Peter Chiang

Richard B. Riddick

Roland Daggett

Rupert Thorne

Scott Willis

Sybar

Yellow Men

---

Everyone gasped in shock.

Lori: That prison is literally Hell!

Nico: No kidding.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The view screen activated and we saw that we had arrived at the planet Crematoria.

Me: There it is.

Nico: Whoa! It sure is a terrifying planet.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: Lets engage landing procedures and activate the heat shields.

We did so and landed in front of the prison and we saw that the planet was really scary and creepy.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: So this is Crematoria. It sure is a scary planet.

Naruto: No kidding.

We went into a hangar and took a railcar down into the prison and we saw that it was a scary place and loaded with inmates that are monsters from Hell. We went to the cell of the Evil Lynn and she was really pissed off to see us.

Evil Lynn: You all have a lot of nerve showing up here!

Breach: (to Evil Lynn) Escaping from the prison in your world, framing Lynn for your crimes, recruiting 5 dangerous villains, and driving Lynn into drinking. Do you have anything you want to say for yourself?!

Me: Hailey let us handle this.

Lincoln: Why do you hate me so much? What have I ever done to you that would cause you to hate me so much?

Evil Lynn: I'll tell you why! Stinkoln you are the worst mistake mom ever made and the most worthless monster that has ever walked the face of the Earth!

We gasped!

Evil Lynn: I wish you were never born Lincoln. From the moment you were born I hated your guts with a vengeance! You were hogging all the attention and no matter what I did you would always do better than me! It was Lincoln this and Lincoln that and I was really sick of it! From that moment on I vowed to make your life one helluva living nightmare! Because of you I was an outcast!

Nico: You already are an outcast.

Evil Lynn: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP! I forced Lincoln to go to my game and because of him I lost!

Lisa Loud: No. What happened was not because of bad luck. It was karma that made you lose your game in the first place. Even though I don't believe in neither.

Evil Lynn: IT DOESN'T MATTER! I hate Stinkoln Loud and he was never my brother! I wanted him dead from the moment he was born! HE IS THE WORST MISTAKE EVER KNOWN AND HE DESERVES NOTHING SHORT OF DEATH!

We gasped again and Lincoln broke down crying.

Evil Lynn was the true mistake. She blamed Lincoln for her misfortunes and her plans were to make sure he suffers. She vowed to make his life a living nightmare and then kill him. Evil Lynn was a heartless monster and she did all kinds of terrible things to him. A true psychopath. Evil Lynn was born bad and she was a true Nightmare from Hell and a true demon in human skin. This hurt Lincoln so much that Earth, Ronnie Anne, Paige and Girl Jordan were comforting him as he was crying. Evil Lynn wanted nothing more than to kill Lincoln and she will make sure he's dead. But because of her crimes in our universe, she bought herself a one way ticket to Hell where she will burn for all eternity.

Lynn punched her evil self in the face and broke her nose and gave her a nasty black eye and blood was pouring out of her nose and Lynn told her evil self that if she ever gets out of the Crematoria prison, that she will be ready for her and she will be hell to pay in blood because no one threatens her brother and lives to tell the tale.

We left the prison.

---

Later at the estate I was watching the 2020 episode of Primal called The Plague of Madness and I wanted to see what it was like for Aylene when she saw that episode. What I saw was awful. It showed a sweet and gentle giant like a sauropod turning into a Zombie dinosaur and it was awful.

---

The Zombie Argentinosaurus is the main antagonist of Plague of Madness, the sixth episode of Primal.

Once a peaceful herbivore, the sauropod spotted an zombified Parasaurolophus. Not seeing it as a threat the sauropod ignored it but got bitten by the infected hadrosaur. Alarmed, the Argentinosaurus kicked the hadrosaur into a tree where it died for good. But the virus has already passed to the Argentinosaur, making it deadly ill as mucus ran from it's mouth and nose.

The now sickly sauropod walked to the watering hole and drank deeply, gazing at its reflection in the water before proceeding to vomit up blood. The herd looked in fear as the sick sauropod flew into a panicked rage, thrashing wildly as the virus completely took over its body. No longer in control of its own actions and rendered as little more than a savage, brutal and rabid beast, the sauropod turned on its own herd, smashing nests filled with eggs and killing any herd member in its way, in spite of members of the herd attempting to stop its rampage. Before long, the entire herd was killed.

As Spear and Fang finds the killed herd, the now zombified sauropod starts chasing them through the woods. Soon the sauropod falls down a cliff while running, seemingly killing it, but in reality, simply knocking it unconscious. It reawakens and continues to chase Spear and Fang, who had spent an entire night waiting to see if it was dead.

After being trapped in a narrow ravine, the sauropod relentlessly tried to free itself as Spear and Fang and as it finally frees itself, though tearing off a large chunk of flesh from his body. But it's own heavy weight became it's own downfall as the volcanic field's crust cracked open and it fell into the lava and burned up. As it let out it's final roars of agony it burns into ashes as Fang and Spear watched.

* * *

It was so dark that I ended up breaking down crying. Tears were streaming down my face.

Me: (Crying) That poor dinosaur!

Varie, Celica, Xerneas and Rachel S.D. were comforting me.

Varie: It's all right J.D.

Xerneas: That was a really dark episode. No wonder Aylene got so traumatized.

Ace: Why did we even watch that episode?

Celica: To see what Aylene went through. And knowing her love for dinosaurs, it scarred her for life.

Rachel S.D.: That's awful. But man that is terrible that a virus like that would turn a gentle giant like that into a ruthless killer.

Varie: No kidding.

Celica: Yeah.

Me: (Crying)

Announcer: HANDKERCHIEF GRENADE MAGISWORD!

I pulled out a handkerchief and blew my nose in it and threw it aside and it exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Vambre: (British Accent) Poor dear.

Prohyas: You better go cheer Aylene up sis. I think J.D. is too grief stricken.

Vambre: Good idea. But how long has she been in her room?

Varie: Three days.

Vambre: Oh dear this is serious.

Vambre went up to Aylene's room and she opened the door. She saw Aylene on her bed crying hard and her hair was a mess and she hadn't eaten anything in a while.

Vambre: Aylene?

Aylene: (Crying) Oh hey Vambre.

Vambre: Aylene are you all right?

Aylene: (Crying) That poor sauropod! Because of that virus!

Vambre: I know it was awful Aylene. J.D. saw what you saw and he is crying hard too. But you got to stop crying yourself. You're only going to feel worse.

Aylene: (Crying) I know. But it hurts so much!

Vambre: I know how much you love dinosaurs Aylene. And that episode was really dark yes. But you still have all your friends in the world of dinosaurs with you. Besides, you have done so much good for all dinosaurs all over the place in this world and the world of dinosaurs. You are an angel of dinosaurs.

Aylene: (Sniffles) Really?

Vambre: Sure and our enemy King Rextopher would be really proud of you.

Aylene: Wow.

Vambre: And if you and your friends can take down the evil Sharptooth then you can take down an evil creature like a Zombie Dinosaur in the future.

Aylene was feeling much better.

Aylene: You're right! I am the angel of dinosaurs and I can stop a dinosaur like that.

Vambre: That's the spirit!

Aylene got up.

Her stomach then growled loudly.

Aylene: Whoa. Really hungry.

Vambre: First lets get you cleaned up and get you some food.

Aylene: Good idea.

Aylene got cleaned up and showered and then she went to SlugBurger and Aylene ordered 1 of everything on the menu and man she was hungry.

---

Later at the High School we were getting ready for class.

Me: I wonder what we have to learn in class today.

Varie: We'll find out.

With us was another friend of Hunter's from the world of Oddworld named Jeff. Jeff is a turquoise skin Mudokon with a purple and blue feather like ponytail hair, yellow eyes with hints of red around his black pupils, wears purple shorts and loincloth, and has purple paint tattoos. And his powers is Spiritual Release.

Nico: It's awesome having you with us Jeff.

Jeff: Same here Nico. Hunter told me so much about you and what you all do.

Mrs. Harrington: All right class. I have an announcement to make. We have 7 new students joining our class starting today. They moved here from another land so please give a warm Gotham Royal York welcome to our newest students. Come on in girls.

The door opened and in came 7 familiar faces. We saw the Equestria Girls: Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie and Applejack.

Me: Whoa! The Mane 7!

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D. We heard so much about you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mrs. Harrington: Do you know them J.D.?

Me: Well we haven't met our universe's version of them but it's a very complicated story. During the war with the Royal Defenders we freed their world's version of the Mane 7.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! I heard about that.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) That must've been really intense.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah.

Me: It was.

Mrs. Harrington: I see. That was a big adventure for all of you.

Varie: It was.

Later at lunch we got to talking with the Mane 7 and they were awesome girls and more. Then they decided to take us to the world of Equestria and it was a beautiful place. We were there and it was beautiful.

---

Equestria is the main setting of the My Little Pony Friendship is Magic franchise. Equestria is inhabited by magical ponies and other talking creatures, such as griffons and dragons. Other animals and creatures also live in Equestria. Equestria is called a kingdom in the first episode of the show and in other media, though it does contain other "kingdoms" within it such as the Crystal Empire; the show and other media take place in many locations and their exact affiliation with Equestria is not explored. Equestria was co-ruled by Princess Celestia and Princess Luna, who resided in a palace in the city of Canterlot until The Last Problem, when they retire with Twilight Sparkle taking their place. The name "Equestria" is derived from the word "equestrian", which denotes a relation to horseback riding. Consequently, it also has an origin in equus, the Latin word for "horse."

According to a storybook in A Flurry of Emotions and Lord Tirek in The Beginning of the End - Part 1, the land that would eventually become Equestria was originally a collection of farms and pastures until Grogar declared himself emperor of everything. He created various monsters to seize what they wanted and destroy everything else. A unicorn named Gusty the Great eventually rose up against Grogar and banished him.

The founding of Equestria

The episode's most prominent feature is a play about the founding of Equestria, narrated by Spike. He explains: "Each of the three tribes, the Pegasi, the unicorns, and the Earth ponies, cared not for what befell the other tribes, but only for their own welfare. In those troubled times, as now, the Pegasi were the stewards of the weather, but they demanded something in return: food that could only be grown by the Earth Ponies. The unicorns demanded the same, in return for magically bringing forth day and night. And so, mistrust between the tribes festered, until one fateful day, it came to a boil. And what prompted the ponies to clash? It was a mysterious blizzard that overtook the land, and toppled the tribes' precarious peace."

The blizzard led to famine, at which the three tribal leaders eventually agreed to meet for a summit and decide what to do about the snow, but this only devolved into arguing and blaming each other. The leaders of each tribe then decided to journey to a new land. They all arrived at the same place, and soon began fighting over it, and the blizzard quickly followed. "And so the paradise that the ponies had found was soon lost, buried beneath a thick blanket of snow and hard feelings." Eventually, the leaders' assistants find out windigos are causing the storm by feeding off of hate. The assistants' friendship creates the magical Fire of Friendship which does away with the windigos and the snowstorm.

The three leaders then decide to join forces and found a country shared by all three tribes, and name it Equestria.

## Discord's reign of chaos

The series starts off with a prologue with narration about the princesses ruling Equestria, raising the sun and moon and maintaining harmony. Only in The Return of Harmony Part 1 is the time before their rule mentioned in the series. Princess Celestia tells Twilight Sparkle and her friends that before Princess Luna and herself stood up to Discord, he ruled over Equestria, keeping it in a state of unrest and unhappiness. Celestia goes on to describe that, seeing how miserable life was for Earth ponies, unicorns, and Pegasi alike, she and Luna discovered the Elements of Harmony and rose up against Discord, turning him to stone. Discord's seal is later broken because, as Celestia explains, "Luna and [herself] are no longer connected to the elements", so Twilight and her friends use the Elements of Harmony to encase Discord in stone again.

## The regal Alicorn sisters

The princesses are introduced in the prologue of the first episode, depicted in a series of medieval-like drawings with a narration that explains that "Two regal sisters who ruled together and created harmony for all the land", and that "the eldest used her unicorn powers to raise the sun at dawn. The younger brought out the moon to begin the night."

## Nightmare Moon

The narration continues: their subjects, the ponies, played in the day but "shunned" the night and slept through it, which made the younger unicorn grow bitter, eventually refusing to lower the moon to make way for the dawn. Her bitterness transformed her into a "wicked mare of darkness", Nightmare Moon. The elder sister reluctantly harnessed the power of the Elements of Harmony and banished her in the moon, taking responsibility for both sun and moon, maintaining harmony in Equestria. The events of the first and second episodes take place a thousand years after Nightmare Moon's imprisonment, upon which she is freed, but defeated again through the magic of the Elements of Harmony, only this time she is transformed back to her former self and returns to rule Equestria with her sister. In Testing Testing 1, 2, 3, these events are referred to as "The Great Celestia/Luna Rift."

## Alternate timelines

In The Cutie Re-Mark - Part 1 and Part 2, several alternate versions of present day Equestria are depicted as a result of Starlight Glimmer changing history. In the first alternate timeline shown, King Sombra expands the Crystal Empire's borders to cover half of Equestria. In the second, Queen Chrysalis and the changelings have conquered Canterlot and forced many ponies into hiding. In the third, Nightmare Moon rules Equestria after banishing Celestia to the moon. Further alternate realities include one ruled by Discord, one in which Lord Tirek ravages the land, one in which Flim and Flam bulldoze whole forests, and one in which Equestria is reduced to a barren wasteland. Through Twilight Sparkle's actions, these alternate realities are undone.

## Many moons later

Several years after the final battle for Equestria depicted in The Ending of the End - Part 2, Celestia and Luna have retired, with Twilight as the official ruler of Equestria, Spike as her royal advisor and Gallus as the new captain of the royal guard. Equestria has become a far more diverse place, with many other species residing there.

---

Kevin Levin: So, this is Equestria, huh? I may be a boy but I like this place already.

Me: It sure is beautiful.

Nico: Yeah.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks for letting me come with you guys.

Me: No problem Sunset.

With us were Robo Blaze, Dark Spicer, Illegal Racer LeGrange…

---

LaGrange first appears in Need for Speed, where he plots to dig up the old treasure lying within Yellowstone National Park in a race between the Malachi Sisters, Dirty Dobs and Vin Ethanol, with the winner being whoever finds the treasure first. However, he is eventually defeated, like the others, upon the intervention of Ben as Stinkfly and later as Overflow, despite his best efforts to rid him. At the end, an annoyed Overflow then begrudgingly saves him before falling to his death, and later arrested with the others.

LaGrange returns in Drive You Crazy, this time entering himself in a race against Ben (as Upgrade) after the former blows up Komal's vehicle. However, his recklessness soon leads to his defeat once more and is bested by Heatblast.

In High Stress Express, LaGrange becomes convinced that he must outrace a transcontinental bullet train, claimed to be the 'fastest vehicle ever' in order to regain the title for himself and his own race car. However, further competition soon arrives as Ben, who joins seeking the title for himself too. Despite the former's best efforts (even putting the lives of the train passengers at risk), he is once more thwarted, his car destroyed, by Omni-Enhanced Heatblast. Before being arrested, LaGrange swears that he will get vengeance.

In LaGrange Muraille, LaGrange competes against Vin Ethanol to see whose car can outrace the other and jump over the Great Wall of China. However, the latter is unaware that LaGrange is merely using him for his own personal benefits, especially once Ben arrives to race for himself in Glitch. Convincing Vin to rid Slapback, and later Heatblast, LaGrange soon turns and cheats the competition to ensure he wins, only to be stopped by Four Arms teaming up with the latter.

In Forever Road, LaGrange receives an Omnitrix Remote Control from the Forever Knight, before the latter then sends him to the same muscle car race that Ben is planning to enter (on behalf of Phil). Using said device, LaGrange prevents Ben from accessing XLR8, thus forcing him to rely on the use of his other aliens to continue the race. Although seemingly winning the race, LaGrange is stopped by the arrival of Slapback, who manages to finally destroy the Remote Control - losing both the race and his partnership with the Forever Knight, who instead offers to invite Vin Ethanol, the winner of the race, in his place instead.

In Wheels of Fortune, LaGrange teams up with Kevin (as Dark Matter) in order to initially steal the other townsfolk's possessions, including Ben's Sumo Slammers Shirt, thus prompting him to give chase to them. However, shortly afterwards, LaGrange turns on Dark Matter, using the alien's powers as a means of his own energy source to fuel his car. Despite managing to shake off XLR8 and the escaped Kevin (now Quad Smack), he is once more chased by Humungousaur, Glitch and Rush, and is eventually stopped.

In Steam Fight at the OK Corral, LaGrange is briefly seen inadvertently receiving a photo of Kevin and Steam Smythe.

In Chicken In Chichen Itza, Part 2: The Wages of Fear, LaGrange returns with the promise of capturing the Quetzalcoatl and selling it to pay off his due rents. After swiftly dealing with XLR8, LaGrange manages to capture the truck transporting said creature, holding Mary Jo hostage as well. After defeating Heatblast and Glitch, a now-reformed Ben (having regained his confidence) stops LaGrange, using Omni-Kix Cannonbolt in order to free the Quetzalcoatl and force him to flee.

---

Vulkanus the Detrovite Crime Lord…

---

In The Galactic Enforcers, Vulkanus partnered up with SixSix in order to build a weapon capable of destroying a solar system using Element X. He is stopped by Ben and the Galactic Enforcers.

In Perfect Day, Vulkanus appears in Ben's dream, working alongside SixSix again. He is defeated when Gwen uses her spells to trap him in a dumpster and shrink him down to a harmless size.

Five years prior to Omniverse

Vulkanus attacked Mr. Baumann's store, with the purpose of stealing a vial of Element X that he brought for Sheelane. He follows Baumann to the subway (which used to be a mine) where he falls into a pit after Baumann tricked him. Later he found Baumann at Sheelane's lair, he took the crystal and Sheelane as a hostage.

However, Diamondhead freed Sheelane and he replaced the old Element X which he attached to Vulkanus' back with the new one. Diamondhead used a crystal wall to protect himself, Sheelane, Max, and Baumann and to make Vulkanus hit the roof of the cavern. The iron ore of the cavern interacted with the Element X on his back, which caused an explosion.

While everyone thought he died, Vulkanus survived the explosion, but his body was blown to bits. With the remainder of his body having a slug-like appearance, he crawled through the mine until he found his servants who put him into a regeneration suit.

At some later point, Vulkanus was betrayed by Kevin during a "counterfeit isotope" scam a few years earlier. Kevin left him holding the merchandise when the Plumbers arrived, and though he managed to escape, the Plumbers destroyed his ship. Unable to leave Earth, he resorted to trading level three alien technology to get by.

Alien Force

In Kevin's Big Score, when Kevin arrives looking to obtain an important item (a holo-viewer from Max Tennyson), Vulkanus decides to get back at him for the betrayal by forcing Kevin to absorb a small piece of Taydenite, the rarest living gem in the galaxy. This causes Kevin's body to mass-produce the gem, thus giving Vulkanus an endless supply. However, he is foiled by Big Chill, who literally freezes off his suit, revealing that Vulkanus hasn't managed to grow his old body back. Rather than attempting to arrest him, Kevin leaves Vulkanus with the Taydenite he had managed to chip off beforehand, considering it payment for his past actions.

In Inferno, it is revealed Vulkanus had used the Taydenite he gathered from Kevin to purchase the Earth and turn it into his home by pumping the magma out of the mantle in order to detonate a bomb, which will raise the Earth's surface temperature to 800 degrees. The bomb is stopped by Ben and Kevin is happy that Vulkanus wasted his money.

In Con of Rath, when Rath, Gwen, and Kevin discover they need Taydenite to power their ship, Gwen tells Kevin that every time they come across Taydenite, they run into Vulkanus. Kevin says that she is imagining things, they are confronted by Vulkanus. Kevin tries to negotiate with Vulkanus using a gold credit cube, but Vulkanus holds firm, saying that the three of them were on his planet without any other transactor in the vicinity. He is defeated by Rath, who ruined most of his Taydenite. Beaten, Vulkanus is forced to hand over his remaining Taydenite.

## Ultimate Alien

Vulkanus appears as one of the villains after Ben in Hit 'Em Where They Live, teaming up with Zombozo and Charmcaster. Vulkanus is beaten at the end by Ultimate Big Chill.

In Absolute Power: Part 1, Vulkanus was beat up by Humungousaur because he wanted answers about where Ultimate Kevin was.

In Greetings from Techadon, Vulkanus bought a Custom Techadon Factory to destroy Ben, only for Ben to discover how the Techadon were tracking him, and prevented them from doing so. This angered Vulkanus and he states that he wasted "enough to buy a whole solar system" for the defunct factory. Ben then uses Kevin's old ID Mask to put a fake Ultimatrix symbol on his back, causing one of the Techadon to begin chasing him instead of Ben. He flies away, screaming that he wishes he could hate Ben to death.

Omniverse

Vulkanus returns in Special Delivery where he tries to be the first to gather the dwarf star that was unintentionally in Ben's possession. However he was defeated, alongside Fistina, by Humungousaur.

He returned in The Ballad of Mr. Baumann, to take his revenge on Baumann and to steal Sheelane's Element X. He dived into Sheelane's lake where he ordered his servants to disassemble her ship. He later battled Ripjaws who destroyed his suit and defeated him by creating a whirlpool.

Future

In Ken 10, Vulkanus (with a fully recovered body) is defeated by Ben 10,000 and gets transported to the Null Void.

---

Former member of the Legion of Doom, Tala…

---

Tala is a villain from DC Comics. She is the archnemesis of the Stranger. She is a demoness and a mistress of Hell, and her motives reflect such origins, as she is known for either trying to doom mortals' souls to ruin or aiming to unleash apocalyptic evils upon the world. She has claimed to find the Stranger attractive and is thus interested in him, but the comics have never followed through on these hints, nor are these claims known to be true.

In Justice League: Unlimited, she was voiced by Juliet Landau who played Drusilla in Buffy the Vampire Slayer and its spinoff Angel.

Tala was one of the key members of Project Cadmus. Her role in the government black ops group is never specifically detailed, although it would be best determined that she is responsible for mystical and magical projects such as attempting to reverse engineer the Annihilator, Hephaestus' living suit of armor made for Ares. While she is portrayed as a project leader, sitting at the conference table, she gets trapped in a mirror by the trickery of Felix Faust.

Tala reappears as a member of Grodd's Legion of Doom. She has taken over Giganta's position as Grodd's female companion and also serves as the legion's master of magic and mysticism.

As Lex Luthor took control of the Legion from Grodd, Tala quickly changed positions, swearing allegiance to Luthor and becoming his new groupie.

Tala gets fed up with Luthor, as he is consumed with the task of restoring Brainiac, so she goes to the imprisoned Grodd and helps him mount an insurrection on Luthor. Lex, however, defeats Grodd and, thanks to a very expensive magic amulet he purchased in case she attacked him with her magic, takes Tala prisoner. She tries to woo her way back into Luthor's good graces, but he reveals that he has other plans for her. Hooking her up to a machine, Lex uses Tala as a power conduit to restore Brainiac, but as a final mocking, Tala resurrects Darkseid instead.

Shiv, Firefly, Electro, Snake, Toyman…

Winslow Percival Schott, alias Toyman was born in Britain. The child genius invented his first toy at a young age, a toy airplane painted red and blue. Another boy, out of jealousy of Winslow's fantastic home-made toys, stole his airplane. This act had a profound affect on Schott. When he grew up, Winslow created some of the most amazing toys ever conceived, which earned him world acclaim. However, LexCorp's acquisition of Schotts toy company left him jobless, and he was embittered by the company's use of his toys for military purposes. He became the supervillain Toyman, seeking revenge on Lex Luthor. After several attempts to assassinate Luthor and fights with Superman, he was arrested. Toyman was later sprung from prison and used by Intergang to help them build some deadly traps at their lair.

Later versions of him imply that he has some degree of schizophrenia. Another voice is constantly in his head urging him on in his schemes which he refers to as his 'Mother'.

Toyman appeared in Superman the Animated Series. In the show, his father was a kind toy maker who was manipulated by a gangster named Bruno Mannheim to make a numbers racket. Toyman's father was taken to prison where he died, while Schott was sent from foster home to foster home. He became Toyman and wanted revenge on Mannheim for his crimes, but was stopped by Superman. Later, out of loneliness, Toyman built a life-like robot companion called Darci Mason to be his companion but left him to become a super model.

Static Shock

Toyman appeared in the Static Shock episode "Toys in the Hood". Toyman comes to Dakota with Darci who wants to be a real human. In exchange for her love, he kidnaps Static Shock's friend Daisy, so she can serve as a model for Darci's nanite-constructed new body. Static and Superman arrive to stop him but Darci betrays him again and tries to escape only to discover that Toyman implanted a fail-safe in her new body. The program was designed to have the nanites destroy her if she turns on him. Darci's body melts and Toyman is taken to jail.

Justice League

Toyman also join forces with the Legion of Doom in Justice League and Justice League Unlimited. He later becomes a member of the Superman Revenge Squad and battles the Justice League. His device sent Superman thousands of years into the future, though he ultimately returns. He eventually joins Grodd's Legion of Doom.

---

Kaos…

---

Kaos is the main antagonist of the Skylanders video game franchise, although his role is often downgraded to secondary antagonist by other stronger villains, such as his mother, the Golden Queen, and the peersonification of Darkness itself. He is the main archenemy of Eon, Spyro, and the Skylanders.

He is the main antagonist of Spyro's Adventure, Giants, and SWAP Force, one of the two main antagonists of Trap Team, the secondary antagonist/anti-hero in SuperChargers, and the main antagonist of Imaginators and the Skylanders Academy series.

He was voiced by Richard Steven Horvitz, who also played Zim in Invader Zim, Zhencha in Mulan, and Lugosi in Bunnicula.

## Backstory

Just before he became evil, some say that Kaos was born a prince. However, after years of suffering insults about his ugly looks and bad smells, he kicked his father in the widdershins, gave up his royal name and headed out into the wilderness along with his faithful and equally ugly butler, Glumshanks.

## Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure

After once again being banished to the Outlands by veteran Portal Master Eon, Kaos returned to Skylands in another attempt to destroy the Core of Light. He summoned his evil forces, who almost immediately began losing the battle against the Skylanders. However, Kaos had a secret weapon and unleashed a creature called the Hydra that succeeded in destroying the Core of Light, banishing the Skylanders and causing Master Eon to become a spirit.

With the Core of Light gone, Kaos immediately began his rule over Skylands, but soon caught the attention of the returning Skylanders and the new Portal Master. Attempts to stop them using the Core's Eternal Sources failed, and Kaos retreated back to the Outlands when the Skylanders successfully repaired the Core of Light. Knowing that Kaos still had the very weapon that destroyed the Core, the Skylanders and the new Portal Master transported themselves to Kaos' lair, where they underwent a long battle against Kaos, his dark replicas of the Skylanders and the infamous Hydra itself.

After a long fight, the Hydra is driven away, and Kaos is captured by the Skylanders and imprisoned briefly at the Ruins. There, Hugo banished Kaos to Earth where the evil Portal Master was turned into a toy and soon tormented by a dog.

## Skylanders: Giants

After being banished to Earth, Kaos became unfrozen due to his status as a Portal Master. After being contacted by his butler, Glumshanks, he used a Portal of Power used in a toy store display to return to Skylands, but not before taunting the Skylanders, still trapped in their toy forms. Upon his arrival, he landed in a very ancient part of the world and discovered the remnants of a civilization that ruled Skylands over 10,000 years ago; a race of magical and technological beings called the Arkeyans. Kaos unintentionally reactivated one of their robots, the Arkeyan Conquertron, and quickly learned that if he could acquire something known as the "Iron Fist of Arkus", he coud not only reactivate the entire army of Arkeyan robots, but also command them.

With that kind of power, Kaos would pretty much be unstoppable and it was up to the new Portal Master, the Skylanders, and the Giants to stop Kaos and the Arkeyans. In the final boss, Kaos appears as a giant robot and has the Skylander cornered until Ermit appeared in his own Conquertron and took on Kaos with it, and then pinned him down, allowing the Skylander to attack the Fist of Arkus and reverting Kaos. After being defeated once again by the Skylanders, Kaos and Glumshanks retreated back to their castle, only to be confronted by his mother.

## Skylanders: Swap Force

Kaos concocted a plan to evilize one of the Ancient Elementals in the Cloudbreak Islands so that when the Elementals performed their ritual in replenishing the magic of Skylands, they will instead spread darkness. The evil Portal Master uses Evilizer devices to turn innocent creatures into darker versions of their former selves. Helping him on his plan is his mom, who is revealed to be a dark Portal Master like her son.

## Skylanders: Trap Team

Using his newly constructed Frequency Madulator, Kaos freed the villains, mainly the Doom Raiders, from Cloudcracker Prison at the hopes of them helping the evil Portal Master fulfill his latest plan in ruling Skylands. However the strong elite of villains had other motives and cast aside Kaos in favor of following their leader, the Golden Queen. The Golden Queen allowed Kaos and Glumshanks to stay, only to come up with a plan of her own, stating it was "solid gold". As dissent grows in the ranks, Kaos, seeking to take back control, commences "Operation Sabotage". He intervened at Phoenix Psanctuary to sabotage Chef Pepper Jack's plan on stealing the Phoenix Chicken, but backfired, his smoke rocket allowing Chef Pepper Jack to get away with an egg from the Phoenix Chicken.

When attempts of winning over the Doom Raiders failed, Kaos lashed at the Golden Queen for her ultimate goal of having all of the gold in Skylands over being its ruler. The evil Portal Master foolishly challenged the Queen to an "Evil-Off" with the winner taking all and the control of the Doom Raiders and Skylands. Unfortunately, it ended rather quickly and poorly for Kaos as the Golden Queen simply turned him to a gold statue.

Having lost Glumshanks and his hideout to the Doom Raiders, Kaos was forced to make a truce with the Skylanders for help in defeating the powerful villains who betrayed him. After acquiring an Information Squid from Mags' home village in Rainfish Riviera, the Information Squid turned out to be Kaos, who soon turned to an unlikely alliance with the heroes. With Kaos being the only lead to where the Doom Raiders were, he lent his assistance by telling the heroes the whereabouts of Dreamcatcher.

Much to his shock, Kaos found that his Willikin Workshop was under the control of Dr. Krankcase and helped the Skylanders infilitrate the factory. He became captured by the mad doctor, who was ordered by the Golden Queen to retrieve Kaos in order to travel through time for their plans. During the Skylanders' battle with Dr. Krankcase, Kaos was taken away by Wolfgang to Time Town, where the werewolf began using Kaos' powers to mess with time. The Skylanders managed to rescue Kaos, but Wolfgang escaped into the future.

After the Skylanders defeated the Golden Queen, Kaos and Glumshanks took control of The Ultimate Weapon. Glumshanks warned him that too much Stinkocity was very dangerous, to which the dark Portal Master ignored, saying that Traptanium is the "ultimate power source", having a much different effect on a Dark Portal Master. Kaos powered himself with the combined Stinkocity and Traptanium, turning into a new form called Ultra Traptanium Kaos. With this power, he was able to see the new Portal Master through the fourth wall and planned to not only conquer Skylands, but also pull the new Portal Master from their world and trap them in Traptanium. The Skylanders infiltrated the Ultimate Weapon to face Kaos, who underwent a fearsome transformation to battle the heroes. After a long battle, it ended in Kaos' defeat and capture. During the credits, Kaos complained about how the player had an entire army (the developers) helping them when all he really had was Glumshanks.

## Skylanders: SuperChargers

Despite being captured during the previous game, Kaos was far from reformed; in fact, he was merely biding his time until he could gain all of his Traptanium-depleted powers back and take his revenge (a fact revealed in the Skylanders comic series). Once he reclaimed them, he led a preemptive strike against all of Skylands, imprisoning any potential threats to his rule and somehow severing the link between any portals and Skylands. His crowning achievement, however, was the assembly of the Sky Eater/Ultimate Doomstation of Ultimate Doomstruction-a massive station that literally ate the sky and was powered by The Darkness. Glumshanks had doubts concerning the Darkness, but Kaos (ever overconfident in his abilities as always) believed that the substance was harmless, even after it gained sentience.

Eventually, as The Darkness grows stronger, it manipulates Kaos into firing Glumshanks, as he was trying to convince Kaos into not following The Darkness' plans to destroy Skylands and take over the universe. Eventually, Kaos starts to have doubts about his plans, knowing that if Skylands is destroyed, he will be unable to rule over anything. He talks with a figment of his imagination, called "Imaginary Glumshanks" about this.

Finally, Kaos, when confronted by The Darkness, decides not to push the button that will destroy Skylands. The Darkness, having grown tired of waiting, removes Kaos' dark powers, saying that he will get them back if he presses the button and destroys Skylands. Kaos reluctantly presse the button and The Darkness gives him back his powers.

When confronted by The Skylanders, plus Flynn, Cali and Glumshanks, who have The Dark Rift Engine, which is needed to banish The Darkness, Kaos fights The Skylanders after powering up. Soon he is defeated and The Darkness traps The Skylanders. It tells Kaos to destroy The Rift Engine but Kaos, tired of being bossed around, turns on the Dark Rift Engine and banishes The Darkness, in turn destroying The Sky Eater. He also re-hires Glumshanks and temporarily helps The Skylanders until he can find a way to get his powers back.

Skylanders: Imaginators

Before the events of the game, when Kaos discovered Mind Magic, the first thing he created was an exact replica of himself, thinking that not even The Skylanders could stand up to two of him, but, to his surprise, the Kaos clone wanted victory for himself and, as such, joined The Skylanders.

In this game, Kaos has an evil army of Imaginators known as Doomlanders, of which he creates one and sends it to the Skylanders Academy's library. That Doomlander escapes with the Ancients' book about Mind Magic and gives it to Kaos, who uses the Mind Magic to make his Doomlander stronger. His Doomlander is then defeated, but Kaos escapes with the book.

Curious about his Doomlander's defeats, Kaos acquires the Helm of Ultimate Wisdom to learn about the Ancient's secrets of creation. Once he tries it on, he meets the last of the Ancients, the most smartest and powerful brain in the universe. He helps Kaos create the ultimate Doomlander, which is a giant guacamole monster, but it was then defeated by the Skylanders. When Kaos discovered his monster's defeat, Brain contacts Kaos through his bird's body and tells him that he is trapped in a jar at the Golden Arcade.

After the Skylander unintentionally frees Brain, he goes to Kaos' lair. As Kaos frees him, he brainwashes the Mabu into serving Kaos as their ruler. The Skylanders, who are immune to mind magic, fools Kaos into believing that they are surrendering to him by giving him a giant cake. Brain tries to convince Kaos that it is a trick, but Kaos ignores him.

Once Kaos observes the cake, the Skylanders appear from it. However, Kaos reveals to them a clone army of himself, which he unleashes upon the Skylanders. Later on, the Skylanders confront Kaos in his lair, where he has Brain to turn him into Super Kaos. However, during the fight, Brain was more impressed with the Portal Master's imagination, which prompted Brain to turn on Kaos and switch to their side. After the battle, Kaos gets shrunken down by Brain and imprisoned in a glass jar along with Glumshanks.

## Powers and Abilities

As a Portal Master Kaos has complete control over Portals of Power, allowing him to teleport things or people as well as use it as a viewer to see events from a far distance. He also is shown to have some power over magic, being able to bring the Wilikin dolls to life at a very young age, as well as being able to project a metaphysical projection of his head to teleport objects and travel far distances, and he was even able to cast a curse upon the training simulator of Skylanders Academy, transforming it into a nightmare challenge.

In Skylanders Spyro's Adventure, Kaos shows the ability to project a bigger, hooded, more realistic looking, less smelly version of his head with a deeper voice. He also used the Eternal Elemental Sources to cast different elemental spells, such as volcanoes that spew fireballs, lasers, red bugs that leave exploding spheres of energy, and his later recurring Doom Sharks. During his final battle against the Skylanders in that game, he sits on a hovering throne that he uses to dive bomb the Skylanders.

In Skylanders Giants, Kaos enters the Iron Fist of Arkus and transforms into a giant Arkeyan robot with enhanced strength, capable of shooting lasers from his eyes, and summoning Arkeyan robots.

In Skylanders Swap Force, Kaos shows some piloting skills, being able to pilot a jet engine reassembling his Doom Jet from Skylanders Superchargers. Later, after having a large pile of Petrified Evil fall on top of him, he mutates into a giant, purple rock-like creature reassembling a small child. In this form, he can stomp on the ground and create shockwaves, bite down and create shockwaves in his mouth, generate enemies from inside his head and shoot purple rays from his hands.

In Skylanders Trap Team, Kaos is mutated again by traptanium, this time getting purple skin and green eyes, being able to break the forth wall and directly talk to the Portal Master. When fighting the Skylanders again, he powers up and transforms into a bigger, floating, crystalline form, being able to create shockwaves and summon elemental projectiles, he later grows bigger and gains two traptanium swords and the ability to summon Doom Sharks. He later grows even bigger, gains black feathery wings and the power to generate multiple traptanium swords that slice across the floor and create lasers.

After being trapped, as a playable villain, Kaos can summon elemental symbols that spawn their respective attacks, summon Doom Sharks and transform into his giant floating head from Skylanders Spyro's Adventure, then while transformed, being able to shoot lasers from his eyes and sound waves from his mouth.

It is revealed in Skylanders Superchargers that Kaos' dark powers were granted to him by The Darkness, as the symbol upon his head is a sign of his loyalty, granting him vast dark magical powers. If the symbol is removed from him, it is shown that he is powerless without it. During his battle with the Skylanders in the Sky Eater, Kaos uses the powers The Darkness granted him; growing in size, spawning spiky balls from the floor, clone himself, teleport, create a giant sphere of dark magic, and even create giant energy hands which are capable of creating enormous spiky balls, creating shockwaves with a single tap of a finger, and lifting heavy objects. The Darkness even created a giant dark sword for Kaos to use in the fight, which is capable of causing shockwaves with every swing.

In Skylanders Imaginators, Kaos gains the power of Mind Magic, allowing him to bring his thoughts to life, and warp reality based on his imagination. He uses this power to create the Doomlanders, but due to his low intelligence he cannot use Mind Magic to the fullest. Eventually, Kaos and Brain combine their Mind Magic powers and gain vast reality warping powers, as well as mind control over most of Skylands. Brain later uses his Mind Magic to transform Kaos into a big, muscular being with glowing hair. Here, he can create shockwaves, forcefields, and summon his Doomlanders.

---

and Mumbo Jumbo.

---

Mumbo Jumbo (also known as The Amazing Mumbo or simply Mumbo) is one of the many recurring antagonists in the Teen Titans series. He is an evil magician who is very skilled at theft and magic, and while usually just a minor crook, he has proven to be one of the most difficult villains to handle at times, but always manages to get defeated in the end.

He is voiced by Tom Kenny, who voiced Doctor Octopus from Ultimate Spider-Man and Penguin from The Batman.

Mumbo Jumbo first appeared in "The Sum of His Parts". He easily defeated Cyborg while the rest of the titans went in pursuit of Mumbo. After Robin broke his magic wand, he was sent to jail.

He appears again much later with his wand restored in "Aftershock - Part 2" robbing a bank, however he is easily taken out by Terra.

Later on, Mumbo returned in "Bunny Raven… or… How to Make A Titananimal Disappear" as the main antagonist. He sent the Titans to his own world inside his hat and turned them into animals: Robin into a monkey, Starfire into a tiger, Cyborg into a bear, Beast Boy into shape-shifting objects, and Raven into a bunny.

Mumbo was trying to make the Teen Titans disappear permanently, but Raven hatched a plan and used invisible paint. She then performed a magic hat-trick that send her foot out of the hat into the real world, kicking Mumbo in the face. They return to their world and the Teen Titans reverted back to their original forms. Raven then takes Mumbo's hat and Mumbo was taken to prison.

Some time later, Mumbo was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. He participated in Ding Dong Daddy's race for Robin's most secret possession, but was taken out in a mass crash triggered by Red X. When Beast Boy lead Mas, Herald, Pantha, and Jericho in an assault to the Brotherhood's Base, Mumbo was defeated by Beast Boy's Tyrannosaurus form with a tail whip. Mumbo was then seen flash-frozen at the end of the battle.

---

Twilight Sparkle: We'll show you Ponyville.

We went to Ponyville and we saw that it was an amazing and beautiful place.

Me: Wow. So this is Ponyville.

Ice: (Scandinavian Accent) It's so adorable!

But then we saw the Pony versions of the Equestria Girls appear.

MLP Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. I forgot how cute I was as a pony.

MLP Twilight Sparkle: Wow. I look awesome as a human. It's nice to meet you guys!

Tigger: Aw, thanks, Twilight! It's nice to meet you too!

Me: Are we the first humans here in the world of Equestria?

MLP Rarity: (British Accent) You all sure are.

Rarity: (British Accent) Wow. I look so cute as a pony.

MLP Rarity: Indeed.

Me: But this is amazing that Ponyville is so awesome like this.

The rest of Twilight's friends came. We saw the MLP versions of Applejack, Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie.

MLP Applejack: (Cowboy accent) It's an honor to meet all of you.

Nico: Same to you Applejack.

Laney: Yeah.

Applejack: I look amazing as a pony.

Fluttershy: I look really cute as a pegasus.

MLP Fluttershy: I know.

MLP Applejack saw Robo Blaze, Dark Spicer, LaGrange, Vulkanus, Tala, Shiv, Firefly, Electro, Snake, Toyman, Kaos, and Mumbo.

MLP Applejack: Gotta be honest. I didn't expect to see 12 bad guys hanging out with you guys.

Me: It's all right Applejack. They are our frenemies. They give us an awesome challenge and they are giving trial runs for some of their newest recruits.

Kaos: So what made you decide to free me? I thought you said "Kaos deserves to be trapped in Traptanium. I hope he learns to like it."

Lincoln: Ok. We deserve that.

Nico: I don't. I wasn't even there when you were defeated.

Me: He's right. And we weren't even called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then. And the Earth Skylands Federation was in the development stages back then.

Kaos: I see.

Robin: Mumbo, I have a question.

Mumbo: And that would be?

Raven: Which Titan did the Brotherhood of Evil send you after?

Mumbo: I was to go after Beast Boy, Mas, Pantha, Herald, and Jericho.

Nico: Whoa.

Kevin Levin: (to Vulkanus) Been a while since we last talked to each other, Vulkanus.

Vulkanus: For once, Levin, I agree with you. Did you and Tennyson just forget about me while going after those other bad guys?

Kevin Levin: No.

Toyman: (to Lois) I'm glad I'm back in action. I barely had time to fight before you knocked me out so easily!

Lois Lane: I know Winslow.

Me: I'm sorry that Luthor sacrificed you to bring Darkseid back, Tala.

Tala: I appreciate your concern, J.D. Though I've heard rumors that Luthor's mind is inside your body. (flirtingly) Are those rumors true?

Me: (Goofy laugh) No those aren't true.

Tala: You're right.

LaGrange: (to Ben) You're different from the Ben Tennyson I've dealt with before. He was immature and barely knew what he was doing with his Omnitrix. Unlike you, who managed to get a girlfriend and unlocked Master Control.

Ben: I know. That must be my 2016 counterpart.

LaGrange: I see.

MLP Rainbow Dash: Look, we've got plenty of time to go after Chrysalis. But right now, we'll show you guys around Ponyville.

Thunderblast: I like that idea.

Me: Same here.

We walked around the town and saw it all. First we saw the Town Hall.

The town hall is at the center of Ponyville's town square. In the first two episodes, the town's citizens gather in the town hall to witness Princess Celestia raise the sun with her magic at the thousandth Summer Sun Celebration. In the episode Applebuck Season, Applejack's friends and Mayor Mare give speeches on the town hall podium at the beginning of a ceremony celebrating Applejack's contributions to the town. In Griffon the Brush Off, Spike retrieves scrolls from a rack of cubby holes in the town hall.

In The Last Roundup, Rainbow Dash is repairing the building prior to a ceremony honoring Applejack when Derpy "assists" her and further damages the building. Applejack pledges to donate the prize money she expects to win at the rodeo. When her friends find out that she failed to win any prize money, they tell her they'll find other ways to fund the repair of the town hall.

More of the town square is seen from an aerial shot in Griffon the Brush Off. The square has a pool with a sculpture of a rearing Earth pony and several colorful tents pitched around it. A river marks the border of one side of the square, and a bridge crosses it to another tent-filled area.

In Too Many Pinkie Pies, Applejack and her sister Apple Bloom round up the clones of Pinkie Pie and make them sit in the town hall. Twilight Sparkle tests the clones' patience by making them watch a paint-covered wall dry.

In My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #31, Twilight Sparkle states that the first town hall in Ponyville was destroyed by a dragon swarm many years ago.

Schoolhouse

Ponyville has a schoolhouse for foals that first appears in Call of the Cutie. Exterior shots of the schoolhouse show a bell on the roof, a flag in the front yard, and a sign on the lawn depicting an open book and the silhouettes of two rearing fillies. Classes for foals are taught by Cheerilee; for example, in Call of the Cutie, she gives a lesson on cutie marks and their significance. In Ponyville Confidential, the students work on and print the Foal Free Press paper in the basement.

## Hospital

In the beginning of Baby Cakes, the main characters visit the newborn Pound Cake and Pumpkin Cake. When Pinkie Pie starts singing in the nursery, Nurse Redheart shushes her and eventually kicks her out. In Read It and Weep, Rainbow Dash breaks her right wing and stays at the hospital for a period of time. It is also mentioned in Hurricane Fluttershy by Rumble as he tells Rainbow Dash about Thunderlane having the feather flu and being at Ponyville Hospital. Applejack refers to the hospital as Ponyville General in Where the Apple Lies. The hospital is also seen in A Flurry of Emotions, and it is mentioned in Fluttershy Leans In as having been designed by construction pony Hard Hat. Ponyville hospital is also featured in My Little Pony: Ponyville Mysteries Issue #1.

## Train station

Ponyville has had a train station and depot since the founding of the town (shown in a flashback in Family Appreciation Day). In The Last Roundup, Applejack boards a train that takes her to Canterlot; and in Over a Barrel, the main characters take a pony-pulled train to Appleloosa. Unlike that train, the trains in Season 2 are powered by steam engines. In One Bad Apple, Babs Seed arrives to Ponyville via train.

At the beginning of Games Ponies Play, the train station is shown to be not far from Twilight Sparkle's home, Golden Oak Library. The main characters travel by train to the Crystal Empire to participate in a welcoming committee for the Equestria Games inspector.

## Ponyville Retirement Village

In Luna Eclipsed, Spike says that he mistook Twilight Sparkle's Star Swirl the Bearded costume for that of a "kooky grandpa from

Ponyville Retirement Village." Retirement Village appears in The Mysterious Mare Do Well, unidentified in the episode but identified with a slightly different design in My Little Pony: Friends Forever Issue #27. Ponyville Retirement Village also appears on My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #63 page 16 and is featured in My Little Pony: Ponyville Mysteries Issue #3. My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #70 features Retirement Village again.

## Ponyville Tower

Ponyville's clock tower is visible from the front of Fluttershy's cottage. The number of marks on its face changes between episodes, having eight marks in A Bird in the Hoof, Putting Your Hoof Down, Pinkie Pride, Secrets and Pies, The Maud Couple, and Grannies Gone Wild, but twelve marks in Hearts and Hooves Day. In Putting Your Hoof Down, the Ponyville tower is mentioned by tourist Globe Trotter.

## Ponyville Theater

A building in which theatrical productions are performed. The Cutie Mark Crusaders put on a play there in For Whom the Sweetie Belle Toils. The theater is also featured in the IDW comics story arc Ponies of Dark Water.

## Cutie Mark Crusaders Clubhouse

The Cutie Mark Crusaders' clubhouse is first seen in The Show Stoppers, when Applejack takes the three fillies to her old clubhouse in Sweet Apple Acres. She says it's "on a secluded, private part of the farm," but the Crusaders express their dismay at its decrepit state. Apple Bloom fixes the broken shutters, sands off the splinters, rebuilds the roof, and repaints the clubhouse. Later in the episode, the Crusaders practice their talent show routine in the clubhouse. The clubhouse is used again in Hearts and Hooves Day when the Crusaders make a card for their teacher, Miss Cheerilee. In The Mysterious Mare Do Well, Scootaloo heads a "Rainbow Dash Fan Club" meeting, which is attended by at least six ponies. The club house is decorated specifically for that event, with rainbow streamers and posters of Rainbow Dash on the walls.

## Castle of Friendship

Twilight Sparkle's castle sits on the outskirts of the town. It is created in Twilight's Kingdom - Part 2 when the Chest of Harmony buries itself under the ground, causing the castle to appear.

## School of Friendship

Opened by Twilight Sparkle then closed by Chancellor Neighsay of the Equestria Educational Association in School Daze - Part 1, then reopened again in School Daze - Part 2. It is attended by an assortment of characters, including ponies such as Pizzelle and Sandbar and non-ponies such as Gallus, Silverstream, Ocellus, Yona, and Smolder. Toys include the Twilight Sparkle Magical School of Friendship[1] and the Pinkie Pie Beats & Treats Magical Classroom.[2]

## Marketplace

The marketplace is shown in most episodes, primarily in Putting Your Hoof Down, Applebuck Season, Griffon the Brush Off, Swarm of the Century, Call of the Cutie, and Family Appreciation Day. In Putting Your Hoof Down, Fluttershy purchases vegetables from different stalls run by Earth ponies. Market stalls sell apples, pies, drinks, cooking utensils, books, and vegetables (corn, potatoes, carrots, and tomatoes being the most prominent). Applejack's family run their own stall cart, with at least one adult family member operating it to sell their apples. A stall selling soap is seen in Feeling Pinkie Keen.

## Sweet Apple Acres

Applejack, her sister Apple Bloom, her brother Big McIntosh, and her grandmother Granny Smith live and work at Sweet Apple Acres, first seen in Friendship is Magic, part 1. In that episode, Twilight Sparkle meets the farm's residents for the first time and is introduced to the extended Apple family at an Apple family reunion. In Applebuck Season, Applejack attempts to harvest all the apples from the farm's orchards by herself, but becomes tired and disorientated from lack of sleep. In Winter Wrap Up, Ponyville's citizens work together to plant seeds at the farm. In The Super

Speedy Cider Squeezy 6000, the Flim Flam Brothers arrive at the farm and try to overtake the Apple family's traditional apple cider business, but are kicked out when their automated apple-squeezing machine produces sub-par cider compared to the Apple family's homemade cider. In Spike at Your Service, Spike counts "twenty-four million, five hundred and sixty-seven thousand, eight hundred and thirty seven" blades of grass at Sweet Apple Acres.

## Sugarcube Corner

Sugarcube Corner is a confectionery shop run by Mr. and Mrs. Cake and Pinkie Pie. Princess Celestia visits Ponyville in A Bird in the Hoof and stops at Sugarcube Corner for a banquet of cake and pastries. Diamond Tiara's cute-ceañera takes place in Sugarcube Corner during Call of the Cutie. Although not specified on-screen, Lauren Faust stated that Pinkie Pie is an employee and tenant of the Cake couple, and rents the loft area of the building as her home.[3]

The building's roof resembles that of a gingerbread house; indeed, the building's exterior and interior design are bakery-themed. The two upper stories look like stacked cupcakes and are topped with candle-shaped lights. In Party of One, Pinkie and her friends have a party in the upper floor, which has been decked out with streamers, balloons, confetti, and party decor. The front room on the ground floor is the store area for customers. The bakery's kitchen is in the back of the shop, as seen in Applebuck Season when Applejack is helping Pinkie Pie bake cupcakes. The building's chimneys look like purple rock-candy pillars, and a sign with a picture of a cupcake hangs from one corner of the building.

## Day Spa

A day spa, first featured in Bridle Gossip, is apparently run by the spa ponies, one of whom, Lotus Blossom, speaks with an accent. The spa can be seen during long shots as being on the perimeter of the town square, next to the joke shop. In Bridle Gossip, Lotus Blossom asks Zecora for her recipe for a bath.

At the beginning of Green Isn't Your Color, Rarity apologizes to Fluttershy for being late to one of their weekly get-togethers, and requests "the usual" regimen from the Spa ponies. The spa makes a brief appearance in A Friend in Deed, when Pinkie Pie brings Cranky Doodle Donkey for a makeover in an attempt to win his friendship. In Ponyville Confidential, the six main ponies and Spike are at the spa when they discuss the latest "Gabby Gums" column in the Foal Free Press.

Twilight and Spike spend a day at the spa in Castle Sweet Castle, while Twilight's friends redecorate her castle.

Starlight Glimmer first meets Trixie at the spa in No Second Prances. In Applejack's "Day" Off, Rarity and Applejack attempt to spend some time in the spa, but Applejack would rather fix a few things first. The Cutie Map is accidentally teleported to the spa by Trixie in All Bottled Up.

## Golden Oak Library

The library is the setting for many scenes throughout the series. The library itself is on the ground floor, and Twilight and Spike live on the second floor. In Feeling Pinkie Keen, Twilight brings Pinkie into the library's basement, which is full of test tubes and scientific equipment. Twilight hooks Pinkie up to a machine to measure her brain activity and detect any unusual behavior. The building itself is a large, hollowed-out tree, which Twilight says in Look Before You Sleep is protected from lightning by a magical lightning rod.

Much of the aboveground portion of the library is destroyed by Lord Tirek in Twilight's Kingdom - Part 2, while its roots are used to decorate the Castle of Friendship's throne room in Castle Sweet Castle.

## Carousel Boutique

Rarity's boutique, in which she makes dresses for customers and friends, also doubles as her home. Rarity does most of her designing in the main workroom on the ground floor of the building. The room is stocked with materials and supplies such as mirrors, dress form mannequins, and movable screens. In the upper floor is Rarity´s bedroom.

## Costume shop

During the chase sequence in The Ticket Master, Twilight and Spike disguise themselves and hide briefly in a shop window. The costumes shown include a clown, a hula dancer, and a Santa Claus themed outfit with a fake beard.

### Bookshop

At the start of Griffon the Brush Off, Pinkie Pie comes across Twilight outside a bookshop while looking for Rainbow Dash. The sign above the door is shaped like a closed book, hung with its spine horizontal.

### Bowling alley

At the start of The Cutie Pox, the Cutie Mark Crusaders visit a bowling alley in hopes of getting bowling cutie marks. They end up witnessing fellow foal Strike gain his cutie mark in bowling. The bowling alley also appears in Slice of Life and is featured in My Little Pony: Ponyville Mysteries Issue #2. [ specify ] The building has the same interior features as a typical bowling alley. Pins, balls, and stars are mounted above the front entrance, and it has a sod roof and pin/ball door posts.

### Joke shop

When preparing for a series of pranks in Griffon the Brush Off, Pinkie Pie and Rainbow Dash first visit Ponyville's joke shop, which resembles a jester's hat and has a sign shaped like a laughing pony's head in cap and bells, complete with an "arrow through the head" prop. The shop can be seen in long shots as located along the perimeter of the town square.

### Café Hay

In The Ticket Master, Twilight Sparkle and Spike go to a café-Café Hay[4]-for lunch. Plants on the table serve as appetizers. The café has both outdoor and indoor seating in the form of bales of hay and giant-sized mushroom tables. Twilight and Spike are attended by a waiter-Savoir Fare-dressed in formal attire. The café's menu-also used at another outdoor Ponyville location with Cinnamon Chai's Tea and Cake Shop tables during The Perfect Stallion in Hearts and

Hooves Day and at the Tea and Cake Shop's outdoor café in Amending Fences-is adorned with a stylized "H". It appears also in Too Many Pinkie Pies, Magical Mystery Cure, Pinkie Pride, and Slice of Life.

### Quills and Sofas

In Owl's Well That Ends Well, Spike approaches this shop for a quill and points out that the store only sells two things: quills and sofas. The proprietor, Davenport, tells him that he will not have any more quills in stock until Monday, and asks if he wants a sofa instead. At the beginning of the episode Magical Mystery Cure, when Twilight is singing Morning in Ponyville, she passes by a stallion who just bought a sofa and sings, "There's the sofa clerk selling some quills!" Davenport says, "Morning, kid!" The store appears again in Castle Sweet Castle and sells beds and bedding supplies in addition to quills and sofas.

### Hay's Hardware

The Cutie Mark Crusaders visit the hardware store in The Show Stoppers to buy supplies for the talent show. It later appears in My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #9 and My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #10, after the Crusaders have blown it up with some fireworks; here, it is named Hay's Hardware, identified as being Lugnut's, and specified to have the address of 15 Gandolfini Lane.

### Mr. Breezy's fan shop

This is another location that the Cutie Mark Crusaders visit while acquiring supplies for the talent show in The Show Stoppers. The Cutie Mark Crusaders promise the shop owner that they'll return the fan. The shop is also shown during the Smile Song in A Friend in Deed and later featured in It Isn't the Mane Thing About You.

### Jewelry store

First seen in Hearts and Hooves Day when Apple Bloom takes Big McIntosh to select a ring for his marriage with Cheerilee, then in Ponyville Confidential where the Cake family are shown shopping in there, later in All Bottled Up, and later still in My Little Pony Best Gift Ever. In Ponyville Confidential, the store occupies the same building as the joke shop. In Hearts and Hooves Day and All Bottled Up, the store is respectively staffed by "Karat" and "Clarity Cut", who look similar to each other.

### Arcade machines

Three arcade machines and one arcade claw machine are seen in Hearts and Hooves Day.

### Rich's Barnyard Bargains

Rich's Barnyard Bargains is first mentioned in Family Appreciation Day and featured in flashback in Where the Apple Lies. Owned by the Rich family and first established by Stinkin' Rich, it is a retail outlet that sells a variety of goods.

According to Stinkin' Rich's grandson Filthy Rich in Family Appreciation Day, Barnyard Bargains became the cornerstone of retail in Ponyville "by capturing the whole sale market, purchasing in bulk, and slashing all prices". In My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #30, it is stated that Barnyard Bargains used to be located where Carousel Boutique now stands.

In My Little Pony Micro-Series Issue #3, a deal that Flax Seed and Wheat Grass made with Flim and Flam has Flax and Wheat's non-Ponyville land slated to be sold for Filthy Rich to build a new Barnyard Bargains megastore, but Rarity helps Flax and Wheat gain enough business to pay Flim and Flam by the end of the month instead.

### The Hay Burger

Twilight and the Cutie Mark Crusaders eat out at a diner called the Hay Burger in the episode Twilight Time. The establishment serves hay burgers, horseshoe-shaped fries, soft drinks, and milkshakes. Enterplay trading card series 3 #S12 features Burger Queen.

### Comedy club

The Hay Burger is repurposed as a comedy club in the episode The

Maud Couple. Performers here include Meadow Song as Pony MC and Maud Pie as comedian.

### Cafe

The Ponyville Cafe is featured in Every Little Thing She Does, A Flurry of Emotions, Fame and Misfortune, The Break Up Break Down, and The End in Friend.

### Toy store

A toy store is featured in A Flurry of Emotions.

### Tea shop

A tea shop where Fluttershy usually buys her teas is featured in Discordant Harmony.

### China shop

A store that sells party supplies, such as party hats, noisemakers, and piñatas, is featured in Discordant Harmony.

### Antique store

A store that sells a variety of antiques is featured in Uncommon Bond and at the end of My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #53.

### Miscellaneous features

Applejack mentions in The Ticket Master that there is a road in Ponyville named Stirrup Street.

In Ponyville Confidential, Rarity describes a newspaper called the Ponyville Express as "boring" when compared to the Cutie Mark Crusader's Gabby Gums column.

Me: Wow! So awesome.

MLP Pinkie Pie: (to the viewers) Kept you guys waiting for us, huh?

Double D: Pinkie Pie, we usually talk to the viewers at the end of a

mission.

MLP Pinkie Pie: Sorry.

Me: So lets tell you all about what happened to your counterparts during the war with the Royal Defenders.

MLP Twilight Sparkle: Okay.

We went over to a picnic table and went everything that happened during the war and it was not pretty.

Twilight Sparkle: You're kidding me! The Royal Defenders put servitude chips in our counterparts?!

Optimus Prime: You know what the sad part is? It really looked like your counterparts were good friends of the Royal Defenders.

Ice: Yeah and it was terrible that they took away their free will like that.

Me: Yeah some friends.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: It was horrible what they went through.

Rarity: (to Vypra) So, I'm guessing that it's back to the age where heroes and villains battle each other on a daily basis, right?

Vypra: More or less. Not all the villains are in the Masters of Evil. Some like Luthor and Joker are staying dead.

Me: But if they do we'll hakai them and banish them to the Warp for all eternity.

Sunset Shimmer: Good.

MLP Rainbow Dash: By the way Sunset, is it true that you were the worst girl ever?

Sunset: It was. Until I realized what a fool I was in being a selfish jerk. It was thanks to Twilight Sparkle that I realized that friendship is one of the most powerful forces in the universe.

Me: That's right.

Vypra: Awesome.

Horsea: That's right.

Manaphy: And it's love.

Poromon: And kindness.

Poliwag: And laughter.

Fluttershy: (hugs Horsea, Manaphy, Poromon, and Poliwag) You 4 are so cute!

Shiv: (laughs) I knew that would be her reaction!

Me: Me too. (See's something) Huh?

I saw a strange mark on my elbow. It looked like a phoenix rising out of fire with a halo over its head.

Me: What's this mark on my arm?

Rainbow Dash: Oh that's your cutie mark J.D. Everyone here in Ponyville has one.

Me: Cool!

Twilight Sparkle: Your cutie mark represents the phoenix rising out of the fires of justice and how you do everything you can to help out everyone.

Everyone saw that they all had cutie marks of varying kinds.

Nico: Wow! We all have cutie marks!

Vince: Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. I didn't think that humans could get cutie marks. But we're glad you all came. One of our enemies is now on the loose. Her name is Queen Chrysalis.

Me: Lets see here.

I pressed my smart watch and it turned into my arm computer and I looked up Queen Chrysalis's info.

---

Queen Chrysalis (or also simply known as Chrysalis) is one of the main antagonists of My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic. She appears as the main antagonist in the Season 2 finale "A Canterlot Wedding", the Season 6 finale "To Where and Back Again", the Season 8 episode "The Mean 6", and one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Tirek and Cozy Glow). She is also the supporting antagonist in the Season 5 finale "The Cutie Re-Mark". She is one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies and also the archenemy of Starlight Glimmer.

She was also featured as the main antagonist in IDW's first comic arc, The Return of Queen Chrysalis, as an supporting antagonist in the ninth comic arc, Siege of the Crystal Empire, the main antagonist of The Guardians of Harmony in the IDW specials and one of the main antagonists of My Little Pony/Transformers (alongside Megatron).

She was the Queen of the Changelings who seeks to feed her subjects' hunger for love and later expand her rule across Equestria in the process. She then lost this title after the Changelings realized that they didn't need to feed on love to survive, have been replaced by Thorax. She later becomes a member of the Legion of Doom, consisting of Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow, and was formally led by "Grogar", who was actually Discord in disguise. After they dispose of Discord and learn of his secret, Queen Chrysalis becomes the de-facto leader of the team until she and her teammates were defeated by the Mane Six and their allies. She started out as the archenemy of both Princess Cadence and Twilight Sparkle, and then later became Starlight Glimmer's nemesis when she helped convince her hive to turn on her.

She was voiced by Kathleen Barr, who also voiced Trixie Lulamoon in the same series, Kevin and Marie Kanker in Ed, Edd n' Eddy, and Gelorum in Hot Wheels: AcceleRacers. In her other forms, she was voiced by Britt McKillip in her Princess Cadance disguise, and Ashleigh Ball in her Applejack disguise.

Chrysalis first makes an appearance in the penultimate episode of the second season entitled "A Canterlot Wedding", disguised as Princess Cadance. Some time before the events of the episode, Queen Chrysalis somehow got through Shining Armor's shield spell and attacked Princess Cadance, then hid her in the caves below Canterlot and took her form.

When the Mane 6 arrive from Ponyville to help with the wedding plans, Twilight encounters "Cadance" after reminiscing about what a great foal-sitter she was. However, to her surprise, Twilight finds that Cadance has no idea who she is and that she is now cold, uninviting, selfish, and cares little for the wedding plans. That night, Twilight expresses her frustrations with Cadance to her friends, who instead chalk up Cadance's bad behavior to stress of the wedding and Twilight's dislike of her as being possessive of her brother. Twilight visits Shining Armor in an attempt to talk to him about Cadance, only for her to show up and take him out of the room for a conversation. Whilst spying on the two, Twilight witnesses Cadance performing a spell on Shining Armor, and deems her as being evil on top of unpleasant, running back to the castle to warn her friends about her, only to realize that she had gotten her friends to replace her missing bridesmaids. The next day, Twilight confronts Cadance in front of her friends, Shining Armor and Princess Celestia, only to be humiliated and disgraced when she runs off crying and Shining Armor justifies all her seemingly mean spirited actions while not inviting her to the wedding. On top of this, her friends are shun her for her misguided actions. As Twilight, now alone, regrets her actions, Cadance returns and comforts her, only to then imprison her below the castle.

Chrysalis, still in Cadance's form, taunts Twilight and tells her that she's only using Shining Armor for her own ends. Chrysalis then attempts to manipulate Twilight into attacking the real Cadance, also trapped under the castle, although this fails when Cadance proves she remembers who Twilight is. As Twilight and the real Cadance attempt to escape, Chrysalis proceeds with her plans of marrying Shining Armor, whilst singing "This Day Aria". However, just as Chrysalis is about to be married, Twilight and Cadance arrive and reveal that she is a fake, causing Chrysalis to reveal her true form.

Chrysalis boasts and explains that, as Queen of the Changelings, she is tasked with finding food for her subjects, and that Equestria has more love to feed off of than anywhere they had encountered before. When Cadance argues that Shining Armor's protection spell will keep the Changelings out, Chrysalis reveals that she has been feeding off of Shining Armor's love, making him and the protection spell gradually weaker. Celestia begins dueling with Chrysalis, although the latter manages to overpower her, having grown stronger due to feeding off of Shining Armor. As the Mane 6 run off to get the Elements of Harmony, Chrysalis laughs and tells them they can run, but they can't hide.

Chrysalis continues to oversee Celestia (now trapped in a cocoon), the detained Cadance, Spike and the brainwashed Shining Armor, as the Mane 6 are brought back in by her minions. She then politely scolds them for not believing Twilight in the first place causing them to feel awful. After telling her remaining subjects to go and feed, Chrysalis reprises "This Day Aria" whilst looking over the destruction of Canterlot, not realizing that Twilight had freed Cadance, who subsequently helps Shining Armor break free of Chrysalis' brainwashing. He glares at her after he's freed, heavily implying he found out Twilight was right about her sometime between when he stormed out and when he was freed. Although both Shining Armor and Cadance are free, Chrysalis over confidently shrugs this off, believing that Shining Armor is too weak to repel them using his protection spell. However, Cadance and Shining Armor use their love to empower the protection spell, sending a shocked Chrysalis and her Changelings flying off to parts unknown. During the aftermath everyone apologizes to Twilight for not believing her and getting mad at her.

The Cutie Re-Mark

In "The Cutie Re-Mark", in the second altered timeline created by Starlight Glimmer, Chrysalis and her Changelings have taken over most of Equestria without the Mane 6 to stop them, and Zecora is leading jungle ponies (Fluttershy and Pinkie Pie among them) in a war against her. Chrysalis, disguised as Applejack, arrives at the jungle ponies' hideout while Zecora is explaining things to Twilight. Zecora is not fooled by Chrysalis' disguise, and Chrysalis unleashes the Changeling army on her resistance while she and Zecora duel. Although Chrysalis presumably wins the battle, the timeline is eventually restored, and she therefore never comes into power.

## The Times They Are A Changeling

In "The Times They Are A Changeling", Chrysalis briefly appears in Thorax's flashback to the Changeling kingdom. It was later implied that Chrysalis and the changelings all survived their fall from both Thorax having taken part in the invasion and his plans to reform the Changelings in their kingdom.

## To Where and Back Again

Chrysalis returns in the Season 6 finale "To Where and Back Again". She with her Changelings capture the Mane 6, Spike, Celestia, Luna, Cadance, Shining Armor, and Flurry Heart and take over Equestria. She is seen communicating with the Changelings impersonating the Mane 6 and Spike, and Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Thorax, and Discord travel to the Changeling kingdom to stop her.

Starlight and her team go through the Changeling hive to destroy Chrysalis's throne, which blocks all magic but Changeling magic. Discord and Trixie are captured and imprisoned in a chrysalis in Chrysalis's throne room, along with every other pony that was captured. Chrysalis arrogantly boasts about her assured victory to Starlight, only to realize that "Starlight" is actually Thorax, while the real Starlight is attempting to destroy the throne with a rock. Starlight attempts to convince Chrysalis that giving love to others is better for her subjects, however, Chrysalis denies this, stating that she knows what is best for her people. Chrysalis starts to drain Thorax of his love as punishment for betraying her, however, on Starlight's suggestion, Thorax willingly gives all his love to her, blasting her into the throne and obtaining a new transformation. All the other Changelings, realizing that there is a better option to stealing love, do the same, destroying Chrysalis' throne and releasing those imprisoned, also transforming. Chrysalis survives, and, outnumbered by the Mane 6, Spike, Starlight, the princesses, Discord, and those with them, including the entire changeling army, she is unable to do anything. Starlight offers her the chance of redemption, but Chrysalis rejects her offer, swears revenge on Starlight, and flies away.

### Celestial Advice

In "Celestial Advice", Chrysalis is mentioned a few times.

### To Change a Changeling

Chrysalis is mentioned again in the episode "To Change a Changeling".

### Shadow Play

In "Shadow Play", Pinkie Pie mentions Chrysalis while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Starswirl the Bearded.

### The Mean 6

In "The Mean 6", Chrysalis, disguised as a photographer for the Canterlot Historical Society, arrives at Twilight's castle to take the photos of the Mane 6, plucking a single hair out of each of them in order to supposedly make them look good for the photos. She then lazily takes pictures of each of them, and, as she prepares to leave, Pinkie Pie reminds her to take a photo of Starlight, which she reluctantly does. Upon leaving the castle, Chrysalis remarks that she now has everything she needs before transforming back to her original form.

Soon afterwards, in the Everfree Forest, Chrysalis pins the hairs and photos to six different trees (while talking to them as if they were people) and reveals her intentions to use the photos, the strands of hair and carvings of the Mane 6's Cutie Mark symbols in a spell that will create evil counterparts to the Mane 6, plotting to use the clones to take control of the Elements of Harmony, eliminate Twilight and her friends and destroy Starlight's relationships as revenge for turning the Changelings against her. Chrysalis then revels in the idea of recreating her hive with unicorns, pegasi and earth ponies and then taking over Equestria, before using her spell to create the Mean Six.

Chrysalis and her new minions begin prowling the forest in search of the Tree of Harmony, which contains the Elements, however, Chrysalis begins to realize that the Mane 6's evil forms are completely unfocused on their goals and do not listen to her orders. The group is accidentally separated during the search, and Chrysalis orders her remaining minions to find the ones that have been lost, resulting in them encountering the Mane 6 (who, coincidentally, had been separated as well). Chrysalis approaches the Twilight clone as she is searching for the others, and, frustrated with her, asks why she shouldn't destroy and replace her, causing the clone to reveal that she knows the location of the Tree of Harmony.

Once Chrysalis and the others are reassembled, they head to the Tree, spitefully destroying the Mane 6's campground as well. Upon approaching the Tree, Chrysalis overhears the Twilight clone goading the others to take the Elements for themselves and betray Chrysalis, leading to her and Twilight fighting each other in a magical duel. As Chrysalis begins to lose, the Tree senses the evil magic inside the clones, and captures all of them, withering away their bodies and reducing them to nothing but wood. Chrysalis admits defeat over her clones' betrayal, but is now aware about the additional power of the tree and still swears to get revenge on Starlight and the Mane 6 before she departing. Chrysalis is last seen escaping into the distance while Twilight tells her friends that they can overcome any obstacle together.

### What Lies Beneath

In "What Lies Beneath", Ocellus takes on the form of Chrysalis out of fear that she will become just like her.

### The Beginning of the End

Queen Chrysalis appears in the Season 9 premiere "The Beginning of the End". She is still craving revenge on Twilight Sparkle and her friends for stealing her kingdom from her to carvings of changelings until she is mysteriously transported to a strange cavern in an unknown part of Equestria. After Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow mysteriously appear, she immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra also suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow doesn't recognize him, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, Chrysalis claiming that it is because they "cheat". "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because they work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each say nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

## Sparkle's Seven

Chrysalis is mentioned in the episode "Sparkle's Seven", when Shining Armor and Starswirl the Bearded use leftover debris from Chrysalis' old throne to increase security in Canterlot.

## Frenemies

In "Frenemies", as "Grogar" (Discord) is working, Cozy Glow and Tirek annoy him before Chrysalis approaches "Grogar" and impatiently asks when they are going to attack. "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Once "Grogar" leaves, Chrysalis, not listening to his orders, continues to planning revenge (against Starlight Glimmer for turning her kingdom against her). While she was talking to the purple log that used to be Mean Twilight, she is approached by Cozy Glow, who states that she is organizing a team meeting, which she agrees to go so long as she has cupcakes. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours), and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining Chrysalis in telling Cozy

Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to return to bickering. Chrysalis like Tirek, also verbally abuses Cozy because of her inexperience and bratty nature.

"Grogar" returns to see this, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Chrysalis and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Chrysalis heads through the forest, scaring creatures off and using her powers to turn into creatures to get to the mountain but the winds prevent her from reaching it's top. Later, after Tirek stays behind and makes camp, he explains to Cozy Glow that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Tirek and Cozy Glow bicker until they are attacked by an Ophiotaurus. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizes that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy. She then proceeds to cocoon the Ophiotaurus to save some of its love for the next day.

That night, Chrysalis and the others proceed to bond with each other over their previous endeavors; her remarking about how she cocooned Twilight and the others until Starlight Glimmer freed them and turned her kingdom against her. She even remarks that Discord was something until friendship redeemed him hinting that she respected him at one point. She also remarks about disguising herself as Princess Cadance and it would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Tirek and Cozy Glow may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a powerful magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only absorb magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic to her as promised, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting friendship to infect her like it did her hive like a "disease".

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decide to betray him together, and Chrysalis tells that they can continue acting like his loyal servants and hatch their own plan before trying to destroy one another afterwards. She and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves and Chrysalis remarking that "Grogar" was right as they were more powerful when they work together.

## The Summer Sun Setback

In The Summer Sun Setback, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villains voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to use as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Tirek and Cozy Glow secretly sabotage the Earth Ponies and Pegasi, Chrysalis takes on her photographer form named "Crackle Cosette" and sabotages the unicorns by convincing them not to waste their talents on something inconsequential and that they are destined for more than just performances. This causes all the unicorns, including Fire Flare, to cancel the fireworks performance, as it is "beneath" them.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter. They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose which follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the Bewitching Bell and uses a another book to break it out of it's chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday, until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which

Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

In the first part of "Ending of the End," the villains successfully betray "Grogar", using the bell to gain new forms and drain "Grogar" of his power. In doing so, they discover that "Grogar" was actually Discord in disguise. After being left exposed and powerless, Discord was forced to flee from the lair.

Chrysalis went after Starlight first, and after a fight, she defeated and captured her at the cost of not taking over her school. She and Tirek then came to Cozy Glow's rescue when the Mane 6 were about to defeat her. The three, after taunting her over her failure, shoot a combined magic blast at Twilight, which the other Mane 5, Celestia, Luna, Spike, and Discord held back so she could escape. Once the others were imprisoned in the caves beneath Canterlot, Chrysalis objected to Cozy Glow's plan to kill them despite her concerns, wanting instead to torture them. Discord, vowing to atone for his role, freed Starlight by mocking Tirek to the point where he almost attacked him, who released the other Mane 5, Celestia, and Luna, and while Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow fought the princesses, Starlight, and Discord, the other Mane 5 ran to find Twilight. The villains, with some trouble defeated and reimprisoned most of their opponents.

When the disharmony they caused between ponies caused the Windigos to return, Chrysalis intended to let them stay as it would give her an advantage over the ponies, though Cozy Glow couldn't stand the cold and Tirek insisted they destroy the Windigos as even he thought they were too out of control. Then the Mane 6 arrived, and when they tried to take Grogar's bell, Chrysalis went after Rarity and Spike, before capturing Spike and threatening to tear his wings off. The trio were about to finish off the Mane 6 with a magic beam when many unicorns blocked with a magic barrier.

After a fight, the Mane 6, Spike, Young Six, and Pillars of Equestria unleashed a rainbow which destroyed the Windigos and removed the power Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow had obtained from the bell. Pinkie Pie dropped a giant cupcake on them using Discord's magic before he took it back from the bell, and then Celestia, Luna, and Discord turned Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow to stone forever, set on a pedestal together. Thus, Chrysalis was finally defeated for good.

The Last Problem

It is uncomfirmed of what will happen to Chrysalis in the future, as she (along with Tirek & Cozy Glow) are only briefly mentioned in the final episode along with a cameo in a newspaper. It's unclear if the stoning is permanent. It has been stated by Jim Miller that sometime after being turned to stone, their statues were likely moved into the Canterlot gardens like Discord's statue. He also confirmed that being turned to stone left them in suspended animation instead of letting them see\hear everything going on around them like Discord, and as he said it in present tense it is possible they are still trapped in stone by the epilogue, though that has not actually been confirmed yet. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

* * *

We gasped when we read all that and it was awful!

Me: Whoa! Looks like you guys all have your share of enemies too.

Fluttershy: I know.

Sunset: We sure do.

Me: But I thought she was forever petrified in stone for her crimes.

MLP Twilight Sparkle: She was brought back by a mysterious black sphere that went into her head.

Me: A dark orb did this. Now we can kill Chrysalis for good.

Twilight Sparkle: What!? Why would you want to kill her?

Me: It's what we do. I know it's wrong but if we don't stop them for good they will just continue to cause more trouble for you and us like it or not. It's our duty as Team Loud Phoenix Storm to eradicate all evil and put criminals in prison and destroy the most irredeemable of evil bad guys.

MLP Twilight Sparkle: I see.

Sunset Shimmer: I know all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's adventures and they were some of the most amazing we've ever seen. Now we can get rid of your enemies too.

MLP Applejack: I like it.

Nico: Cool.

Then suddenly Lord Drakkon, Cantwell and Whiteout appeared.

Me: Lord Drakkon, Cantwell and Whiteout.

Lord Drakkon: This is a really cool place.

Cantwell: It sure is. It's all so cute.

Rainbow Dash: More of you guys?!

Whiteout: Relax. We're only here for the daily battles.

Ring Man: She's telling the truth.

Applejack: And we're supposed to believe that?!

Cantwell: Look, personally, I don't really mind any of you. (smiles) In fact, I think you 7 are so cute. It's Lisa I really don't like.

Lisa Simpson: (Sarcastically) Thanks a lot.

?: You're welcome.

A figure came out and it was one that Sailor Mercury knows. It was Bumboo who was inside Greg, the carrier of the Yellow Rainbow Crystal.

Sailor Mercury: Bumboo!

Bumboo: It's been a while Sailor Girl.

Spicer: (to Bumboo) Dude, you're so lucky we have time to deal with you right now.

Bumboo: I wouldn't underestimate me. Just ask Sailor Mercury over there.

Shanan: I didn't expect Queen Beryl to have a Reptimetasapien in her clutches.

Qin: What's a Reptimetasapien?

Shanan: They are a race of mechanical reptile creatures from the planet Drowo and they are considered one of the most dangerous creatures in the galaxy. They are a race of brutal warriors that possess incredible strength and brutality. The planet Drowo was destroyed when a rogue star smashed into it and destroyed it.

Bumboo: Very impressive that you know all about my kind Shanan. You are just like what I have heard about from Vypra.

Shanan: Nice to know I've made an impression.

Dark Spicer: You guys do the usual battles. Me and Eddy will go to Everfree Forest to see if Chrysalis is there.

Me: Okay. Be careful.

They were off.

Me: Lets have warmup battles for the new recruits of the Masters of Evil.

Kaos: Good idea.

Mumbo: Yeah!

Me: And guess what Twilight, Kaos is gonna be your archenemy.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

The warmup battles began

---

Warmup 1: Kaos

---

Twilight Sparkle was facing Kaos.

Kaos: So you plan to face me, Kaos?

Twilight Sparkle: It's gonna be really cool having you as an archenemy.

Kaos: Time for my awesome comeback after so many years! Lets see how you like this.

He set a bunch of his Doom Sharks! Twilight dodged them all and fired blasts of magic at him and Kaos fired blasts of magic from a magic sorcerer staff and Twilight fired a beam of magic back and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

Kaos was knocked down and Twilight went over and extended her hand and he took it and got him up.

Kaos: Thanks.

Twilight Sparkle: You're welcome.

---

Warmup 2: LeGrange

---

Vert was facing LeGrange.

LaGrange: (to Vert) I hope you brought your car with you. Because I brought mine!

Vert: What a coincidence. So did I.

Vert had his car ready and they drove at each other and Vert activated his car blades on the front and sliced LaGrange's car in half down the middle.

Vert: Good warmup.

---

Warmup 3: Vulkanus

---

Shanan was facing Vulkanus.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) You're the alien expert, right? Does that mean you know about my species?

Shanan: I sure do. You're what's called a Detrovite. They come from the planet Vulcan. You are widely known for selling Taedenite crystal on the Interstellar Black Market. You are just like Jabba the Hutt from the planet Tatooine.

Vulkanus: That's right. But I have more honor than that worthless slug Jabba.

Shanan: Good. Lets dance.

Shanan went at him and punched him the face and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Shanan: That was a good one.

---

Warmup 4: Tala

---

Harry Potter was facing Tala.

Tala (to Harry): Unlike Bellatrix, I'm perfectly sane.

Harry: Bellatrix was a monster compared to you Tala. You have more honor than any of Voldemort's followers.

Tala: That's true. I heard he was gonna wipe out over 7.3 billion innocent people all just to destroy all muggleborn wizards in the name of Slytherin's racist ambition.

Harry: He was. And Voldemort deserved to die and be banished to the Warp. Same with ALL of his followers.

Tala: Indeed. Lets see what you got.

Harry Potter fired beams of magic at her and the blasts hit Tala all over and knocked her all over.

Harry Potter: Good warmup.

## Warmup 5: Toyman

Carter Grayson was facing Toyman.

Toyman: (to Carter) I hope you like playing with toys, Carter.

Carter Grayson: Oh I do.

He pulled out his Thermo Blaster and V-Lancer and blasted him all over as the blasts hit the ground and knocked him down all over.

Carter: Good fight.

## Warmup 6: Mumbo Jumbo

Arkayna was facing Mubo Jumbo.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) I hope you're good as Raven when she beat me that one time.

Arkayna: I heard you turned her into a rabbit and she still beat you.

Mumbo: Good memory.

Arkayna fired beams of green energy and they hit the ground by Mumbo and exploded and knocked him down.

Arkayna: Good warmup.

---

Now it was time for our usual battles.

Me: Lets do this. You ponies are in for an awesome show.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Lord Drakkon

---

Me, Ace and Breach were facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: This is gonna be awesome Drakkon. We could use a warmup before we take down Chrysalis.

Lord Drakkon: Happy to provide.

Ace: Lets dance.

Breach: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon called out his Pokemon and we fired waves of energy and lightning and the blasts hit him and his Pokemon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon and his Pokemon were down.

Me: That is a good victory.

---

## Battle 2: Whiteout

Squirrel Girl, Ring Man and Jewel Man were facing Whiteout.

Squirrel Girl: I hope this will be as good as the battle with Chrysalis.

Whiteout: Oh it will be good.

Jewel Man: Lets do it.

Ring Man: Yeah!

Whiteout called out her Pokemon and they called our scurries of squirrels, Ring Man and Jewel Man fired waves of rings and jewels and the blasts hit Whiteout and knocked her out all over the place.

Squirrel Girl: Awesome battle.

## Battle 3: Cantwell

Lisa Simpson, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer were facing Ms. Cantwell.

Lisa Simpson: You may hate me now but you will not hate anyone else.

Cantwell: Shut up.

Lisa Simpson: Make me.

Sideshow Bob: Yeah!

Spicer: Your hatred towards Lisa is sickening.

Lisa Simpson: Yeah! Lets do it!

Cantwell called out her Pokemon and they went at her and fired blasts of energy and more and knocked her out in powerful explosions.

Lisa Simpson: Ms. Hoover is a much better teacher than you ever will be.

---

Battle 4: Bumboo

---

Shanan was facing Bumboo.

Shanan: You are too dangerous for our planet.

She fired a wave of energy and obliterated him.

---

After the battles were done, we got worried for Dark Spicer and Eddy.

Robo Blaze: Me, Firefly, Shiv, Electro and Snake will find Dark and Eddy.

Me: Okay.

They went to search.

In the Everfree Forest, Dark Spicer and Eddy were looking for Chrysalis. But then they saw many

Eddy: (sees the Rogue Changelings) Dark, I get the feeling that we've been set up.

Then suddenly…

ZAPP!

Electro: (zaps a Changeling) Can't seem to keep yourself out of trouble, Dark!

Dark Spicer: Good save Max.

I then sensed a bunch of Changelings coming and I fired energy blasts and obliterated them all.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: Changelings?

Me: Yep. Now to take the fight to Chrysalis.

Mumbo: I have an idea for an entrance.

Lori: What's that?

Mumbo: (grins) Think you guys can fit inside my hat?

Me: I see what you're gonna do.

---

Later in the castle of Queen Chrysalis, Mumbo Jumbo appeared and he was standing before QUEEN CHRYSALIS HERSELF!

Mumbo: Allow me to present myself. Mumbo Jumbo the Great here for your entertainment.

Chrysalis: (to Mumbo) You fool. You can't stop me by yourself!

Mumbo: (smirks) Who said that I'm by myself? Wanna see a magic trick?

Chrysalis: Lets see it.

Mumbo took off his hat and waved his fingers over his hat and then suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the hat and a Phoenix Cry was heard through the flames and all of us popped out and landed.

Me: Now THAT is an entrance!

Mumbo: Ta da! I just pulled Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of Evil from out of my hat!

Robin: Ok. No need to get a swollen head, Mumbo.

Queen Chrysalis: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of Evil. How nice of you to grace my castle. Now I can kill all of you.

Me: Not if we kill you first.

Eddy: Chrysalis. The troublesome Masters of Evil…

Dark Spicer: And the pain in the ass Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Eddy: Trying to take out all of us was a big mistake!

Dark Spicer: Now, you guys ready for this?

But then we heard a roar and then we saw six figures come out and it was THE RAHKSHI!

Toa: Oh no. The Rahkshi!

Nico: Not these guys again!

Kurahk just zapped Edzilla with his staff.

Double D: Ed? Are you ok?

Edzilla: ED SMASH PUNY HUMANS! (throws a punch at me)

I grabbed his punch.

Leni: Ed! Stop!

Edzilla came back to his senses thanks to Leni.

Troy: Since we're in a world of ponies, I know the perfect Ranger Keys to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers.

Dark Spicer: (to the Rahkshi and Chrysalis) Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphing Time!

Will Vandom: Guardians…

Bloom: Magic…

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Dark Spicer: YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: YOU ARE SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Mysticons: ENERGIZE!

Me and the Mystic Force Power Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers Transformed into our most powerful forms. I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix Form.

Me: (Echoing) **FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!**

Xander Bly: (Echoing) (Australian Accent) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) (British Accent) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL UPON THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off from behind us.

We all then transformed and we were ready for battle! We were gonna deal with the Rahkshi first.

---

Battle 5: Lori, Leni, Tahu, Takanuva, Vakama, Kaos, Daggeron, Aerrow, Nick Russell, Leanbow, Sunset Shimmer, and Twilight Sparkle vs Turahk

---

Lori, Leni, Tahu, Takanuva, Vakama, Kaos, Daggeron, Aerrow, Nick Russell, Leanbow, Sunset Shimmer, and Twilight Sparkle were facing the Rahkshi of Fear, Turahk!

Lori: This guy literally disgusts me!

Vakama: He sure does Lori.

Kaos: This is gonna be so much fun! For I, Kaos, will make this monster pay by meeting his doom! HAHAHAHAHAHA!

Twilight Sparkle: You really like to talk huh?

Kaos: Eh it's a living. It shows how awesome I am.

Sunset: I bet.

Takanuva: Yeah.

Daggeron: Lets get him!

They went at Turahk and Lori punched it in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Leni fired blasts of gravity lightning at Turahk and Leanbow blasted him with wolf fire and burned him. Lori and Leni and Daggeron fired waves of wind, gravity and solar energy. Takanuva and Vakama were blasting him all over with fire and light blasts and Tahu fired waves of lava and burned him. Kaos then demonstrated his powers. First he used the power of UNDEAD and it slammed into Turahk and blasted him with ghosts! Then he used LIFE and bound Turahk with vines. Next was AIR and he blew Turahk in tornadoes. Next was FIRE and he burned Turahk all over and then he used WATER and drenched him in a powerful Maelstrom. Next was EARTH and he smashed Turahk all over to a pulp and then he used TECH and electrocuted Turahk all over the place and lastly he used MAGIC and it made Twilight Sparkle's magic 1000 times more powerful!

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That is strong magic.

Kaos: My Magic Element powers make all magic users 1000 times more powerful.

Aerrow: That's really cool!

Tahu: It sure is brother. But there's also two new elements in Skylands that you haven't heard about yet Kaos.

Kaos: And what are those?

Takanuva: Light and Darkness.

Kaos: I see. Lets show this beast some teamwork!

Twilight Sparkle: With pleasure!

Nick Russell and Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX FIRESTORM INCINERATION!

Nick and Sunset fired massive blasts of fire from their hands and it formed into a powerful phoenix!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: SKYLANDS ELEMENTAL MAGICBLAST!

Twilight and Kaos fired waves of elemental energy and magic blasts and the blasts all combined. They slammed into Turahk and exploded! Obliterating him instantly!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Vakama: Whoa! That was awesome!

Aerrow: Well done guys!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Kaos: That was amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: One down and five to go.

---

Battle 6: Luna, Luan, Gali, Nokama, Madison Rocca, Finn, Tala, Rarity, and Harry vs Guurahk

---

Luna, Luan, Gali, Nokama, Madison Rocca, Finn, Tala, Rarity, and Harry Potter were facing the Rahkshi of Disintegration, Guurahk.

Luna: Lets get this freak of nature dudes!

Gali: With pleasure!

Nokama: This is gonna be awesome!

Tala: I am most looking forward to this.

Rarity: Same here.

They went at Guurahk and Gali and Nokama fired waves of water and Madison Rocca fired blasts of water and Finn, Tala, Harry and Rarity fired blasts of magic and energy and they slammed into Guurahk and exploded. Luan fired blasts of light and Nokama fired waves of water and they hit Guurahk all over.

Rarity: Lets do some teamwork!

Tala: Took the words right out of my mouth.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Lets do it.

Madison Rocca: Yeah!

Rarity and Madison Rocca: MERMAID CRYSTAL POWERBLAST!

Rarity fired a powerful blast of rainbow prism light and Madison fired a massive blast of water.

Tala and Harry Potter: GRYFFINDOR JUSTICE MAGICBLAST!

Tala and Harry Potter fired a massive blast of magic and the blasts combined and they slammed into Guurahk and completely obliterated him in an instant.

Rarity: Now that was amazing!

Gali: Indeed it was.

Luan: That was one battle that sure made a Splash! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

They laughed.

---

Battle 7: Lynn, Lincoln, Lewa, Matau, Vida Rocca, Piper (Storm

## Hawks), Fluttershy, Vulkanus and Shanan vs Lerahk

Lynn, Lincoln, Lewa, Matau, Vida Rocca, Piper (Storm Hawks), Fluttershy, Vulkanus and Shanan were facing the Rahkshi of Poison, Lerahk!

Lynn: I'm going to make this freak into mincemeat.

Lincoln: Save seconds for me sis.

Lewa: Lets show this freak not to mess with us.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be really interesting.

Shanan: Yep. Lets get him!

Vulkanus: Time to smash!

They went at Lerahk and Lynn and Lincoln fired blasts of lava and lightning and Lewa and Matau blasted and blew him around with powerful waves of wind. Piper and Fluttershy blasted him with waves of light and fire and Vulkanus smashed him with incredible strength and Shanan fired blasts of energy and blew him apart all over the place.

Shanan: Teamwork time!

Vulkanus: Yeah!

Vida Rocca: Lets do it!

Fluttershy: Lets.

Vida Rocca and Fluttershy: FAIRYWIND LIGHTBLAST!

Vida and Fluttershy fired massive blasts of light and wind.

Shanan and Vulkanus: SMASHING TAEDENITE PRISMRAY!

Shanan fired waves of energy and Vulkanus fired a blast of rainbow energy from a Taedenite crystal. The blasts collided with Lerahk and obliterated him in an instant.

Shanan: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was amazing!

Vulkanus: Yeah!

## Battle 8: Lucy Loud, Pohatu, Onewa, Xander Bly, Junko, Laney, Toyman, Pinkie Pie, and Carter vs Panrahk

Lucy Loud, Pohatu, Onewa, Xander Bly, Junko, Laney, Toyman, Pinkie Pie, and Carter Grayson were facing the Rahkshi of Fragmentation, Panrahk.

Lucy Loud: This monster will see what the power of darkness can do.

Xander: Lets do it mates.

Junko: Yeah!

Toyman: I am always ready for action.

Pinkie Pie: (Laughs) Me too!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it.

They went at Panrahk and Carter and Xander blasted him all over with earth and red laser blasts and Pinkie Pie, Laney, Onewa and Pohatu smashed and blasted him all over with light rays, fire, earth and energy blasts. Toyman summoned an army of tanks and they fired laser blasts and Lucy fired waves of darkness.

Carter Grayson: Lets do some teamwork!

Onewa: Lets do it!

Xander Bly and Pohatu: EARTHQUAKE BOULDER

SUPERSTRIKE!

Xander and Pohatu fired a massive barrage of powerful boulders.

Carter Grayson and Toyman: RED LASER MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Carter and Toyman fired massive barrages of lasers

Pinkie Pie and Laney: LAUGHING FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of energy and Laney fired a wave of fire.

The blasts all slammed into Panrahk and incinerated and obliterated him in an instant.

Lucy Loud: Into darkness is good.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Lana, Lola, Onua, Whenua, Charlie Thorn, Stork, Vert, Applejack, and LaGrange vs Vorahk

---

Lana, Lola, Onua, Whenua, Charlie Thorn, Stork, Vert, Applejack, and LaGrange were facing the Rahkshi of Hunger, Vorahk

Lana: We're going to make you eat your own staff you freak!

Applejack: You tell that sidewinder Lana!

Charlie Thorn: Lets do it!

Stork: Yeah!

Vert: Lets do it!

LaGrange: This is gonna be good.

They went at Vorahk and Lana and Lola fired waves of ice lightning and fire and Onua, Whenua and Charlie fired waves of earth and lightning and Applejack fired a massive barrage of apples and Stork and Vert fired blasts of energy and LaGrange used incredible speed and smashed and bashed Vorahk all over the place. Stork slashed and blasted Vorahk all over.

Applejack: Time for some combo power!

Vert: Lets do it!

LaGrange: Yeah!

Applejack and Charlie Thorn: LIGHTNING APPLE GRENADE MEGABARRAGE!

Applejack fired a massive barrage of apples and Charlie fired a massive wave of lightning.

Vert and LaGrange: SPEEDING MEGASLASH BUZZSAW!

Vert and LaGrange sped towards Vorahk fast in their cars and they had buzzsaws ready. They slashed and cut Vorahk all over and the blasts from the apples obliterated Vorahk in an instant.

Applejack: That takes care of that pesky sidewinder.

Lana: You said it Applejack.

Lola: Yeah!

## Battle 10: Lisa Loud, Lily, Kopaka, Nuju, Udonna, Mumbo, Rainbow Dash and Arkayna vs Kurahk

Lisa Loud, Lily, Kopaka, Nuju, Udonna, Mumbo, Rainbow Dash and Arkayna were facing the Rahkshi of Rage, Kurahk.

Lisa: This atrocious rage-filled abomination is gonna wish it was never born.

Arkayna: Lets get him!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! Lets blast some speed.

Udonna: Yeah!

Nuju: Lets do it!

They went at Kurahk and Lisa and Lily fired waves of gears and water and Kopaka, Udonna, and Nuju fired waves of ice, Rainbow Dash flew at incredible speed and a rainbow trail streaked behind her and Arkayna fired waves of green energy. The blasts hit Kurahk all over the place.

Rainbow Dash: Lets do some awesome teamwork!

Arkayna: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash and Udonna: SPEEDING RAINBOW PRISMICE!

Rainbow Dash fired waves of rainbow energy and Udonna fired blasts of ice.

Arkayna and Mumbo: MAGICAL DRAGON MAGICSTORM!

Arkayna and Mumbo fired waves of magic and the blasts slammed into Kurahk and exploded! Obliterating him in an instant.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

Arkayna: Yeah!

---

## Battle 11: Chrysalis

---

We regrouped and we were facing Chrysalis.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **You will pay for your crimes Chrysalis. You have tormented the lands of Equestria for the last time. You are nothing but a heartless demon and you don't care**

**about anyone but yourself.**

Chrysalis: I will kill you all!

Me: **We have something that you don't.**

Chrysalis: And what is that?

I then started glowing in a massive light of rainbow energy.

Me: **You don't have the powers of Honesty, Kindness, Loyalty, Laughter and Generosity.**

The Equestria Girls and the MLP Ponies glowed as I said those elements.

Me: **And there are three things that make them as strong as all of us combined together: Courage, Love and Friendship!**

Suddenly the ground started shaking violently and my sword lifted up out of the scabbard and the symbols of the Elements of Harmony and the Equestria Girls all appeared on the blade of my sword and the blade started glowing in rainbow fire and and the blade turned into crystal fire.

Me: **Whoa! My sword! It's amazing!**

Sunset Shimmer: Incredible!

Nico: Wow!

Me: **Now the power us working together will be stronger than ever.**

I took my sword and we went at Chrysalis.

Maxxor: (to Chrysalis) By the Authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

I punched her in the face and kicked her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth and Nico punched her in the face and broke off her horn! I slashed Chrysalis and severed her wings off and they were disintegrated into nothing. Maxxor, Rothar, and Blazvatan blasted and smashed her all over the place and the Megaforce Rangers blasted and slashed her everywhere. Dark Spicer then turned into Trojanware and he merged with Eddy's blaster and made it more awesome and powerful. Eddy fired powerful energy blasts and light blasts and they hit Chrysalis all over and exploded all over.

Skulker: This bitch gives ponies everywhere a bad name!

Technus: Yeah! Lets become Skulktech to take her down!

They merged into Skulktech and fired missiles, lasers and more and blasted her all over.

Leni: Try this one! SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC LOUD BLAST!

Leni fired a super powerful sonic scream.

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARCANE ANGELS!

Twilight fired a wave of magic and it formed into a group of angels made of pure magic.

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AIR RACING!

Rainbow fired waves of wind and they formed into racers in the wind.

Applejack: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE TREE ORCHARDS!

Applejack punched the ground and a massive cluster of apple trees appeared instantaneously.

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL CASTLE!

Rarity punched the ground and a castle of pure crystal formed in an instant.

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: HOPPING CUTE BUNNIES!

Fluttershy called a bunch of really cute bunnies.

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: BALLOON PARTY!

Pinkie fired a massive amount of balloons.

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF SOLARIS!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of sunlight and they formed into an angel.

Lucy Loud: VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SERAS VICTORIA!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into Seras Victoria and she went at Chrysalis.

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRIES OF FERNGULLY!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the fairies of FernGully.

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: MUDOKON SPIRITS!

Jeff fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into the spirits of the Mudokon.

The Blasts slammed into Chrysalis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer: FRIENDSHIP STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Rainbow Dash: LOYALTY STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW SONIC BOOMBLAST!

Fluttershy: KINDNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BUTTERFLY SWARM

SHOWER!

Rarity: GENEROSITY STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL SHOWER PRISM!

Pinkie Pie: LAUGHTER STYLE NINJA ART: BALLOON ANIMAL BOMBSTORM!

Applejack: HONESTY STYLE NINJA ART: APPLEBOMB SHOWER STORM!

Tahu: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO BLADE DANCE!

Gali: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM TRIDENT SKEWER!

Lewa: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLONE BLADEDANCE STRIKE!

Onua: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING BOULDER PULVERIZER!

Pohatu: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: BLASTING BOULDER BOMB SHOWER!

Kopaka: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FREEZING TUNDER BLADE SKATE!

Takanuva: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: GOLDEN LIGHT KAMEHAMEHA!

Dark Spicer: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: JUDGEMENT ASSKICKING KAMEHAMEHA!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLONE KAMEHAMEHA!

Leni: GRAVITY STYLE NINJA ART: GRAVITY KAMEHAMEHA!

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SIREN MAELSTROM KAMEHAMEHA!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC LIGHT

KAMEHAMEHA!

Lynn: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA CASCADE KAMEHAMEHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTRIKE KAMEHAMEHA!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING BURST KAMEHAMEHA!

Liberty: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGICFORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Lyra: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: NOVABLAST KAMEHAMEHA!

Lee: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HYPERCANE KAMEHAMEHA!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT KAMEHAMEHA!

Laney: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAFSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SUBZERO FREEZE KAMEHAMEHA!

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INCINERATOR BURN KAMEHAMEHA!

Lisa Loud: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARFORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Lily: MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: GLOWING WATER KAMEHAMEHA!

Will: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERFORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Irma: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM KAMEHAMEHA!

Taranee: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO KAMEHAMEHA!

Cornelia: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHQUAKE KAMEHAMEHA!

Hay Lin: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANE KAMEHAMEHA!

Kaos: SKYLANDS STYLE NINJA ART: ELEMENTAL FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Nico: STARSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: COSMOS KAMEHAMEHA!

Me: **WOLF FIRE NINJA ART: HOWLING FIRE KAMEHAMEHA!**

We fired massive elemental energy blasts and blades of energy and elements and the blasts all slammed into Chrysalis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook all of Equestria to the brink and when the smoke cleared, all that was left of the castle of Queen Chrysalis was a huge smoking and flaming crater. Chrysalis then came out of the fire and she was badly hurt and wounded.

Me: **Had enough Chrysalis?**

Chrysalis: I will never give up! I will kill all of you if it's the last thing I ever do!

Me: **Then we will dish out more.**

Vambre: Time for some deadly Magisword power!

Lynn: Lets do it!

Announcer: BIG BAD BOOT MAGISWORD!

Vambre had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: BASKETBALL MAGISWORD!

Lynn had said Magisword ready.

Vambre and Lynn: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SOCCERBALL MEGA METEOR!

Lynn formed a powerful huge basketball and Vambre kicked it and sent it crashing into Chrysalis with incredibly devastating force.

Prohyas: Lets do it!

Lucy Loud: With pleasure.

Announcer: EXPLODING BUBBLE MAGISWORD!

Prohyas had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: GHOST MAGISWORD!

Lucy Loud had said Magisword ready.

Prohyas and Lucy Loud: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: EXPLODING GHOSTFIRE SHOWER!

Prohyas and Lucy formed bubbles made of ghost fire and they slammed into Chrysalis and exploded and burned her all over the place.

Witchy Simone: This is gonna be a good one.

Lily: Yeah!

Announcer: MASK MAGISWORD!

Lily had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: CURSED GARLIC MAGISWORD!

Witchy Simone had said Magisword ready.

Witchy Simone and Lily: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: RAGING GARLIC FACE!

They formed a huge mask with bloodthirsty red eyes and it smelled really horrible and it slammed into Chrysalis and smashed her all over with incredible fury.

Zange: Lets do it!

Laney: Yeah! Lets!

Announcer: ELECTRIC EEL MAGISWORD!

Zange had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: GRABBY GIRAFFE MAGISWORD!

Laney had said Magisword ready.

Zange and Laney: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: VOLTAGE BIND ELECTROCUTION!

They grabbed Chrysalis and electrocuted her with over 500 billion volts of electricity.

Norville: Lets show this hag what for!

Me: **Yeah!**

Announcer: FIREWORKS MAGISWORD!

Norville had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: EXCALIBURGER MAGISWORD!

I had said Magisword ready.

Norville and me: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: C4 BURGERBOMB BARRAGE!

We fired burgers with helicopter propellers on them and fireworks and the fireworks merged with the burgers and turned them into bombs and they slammed into Chrysalis and exploded all over the place.

Me: **Now for some combo power!**

Kevin Levin: Yeah!

Kevin used the Osmos Cyber Planet Key and Thunderblast used the

Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Kevin's powers 100-fold and turned Thunderblast's rocket launcher into a deadly energy cannon.

Tigger used the 100 Acre Wood Cyber Planet Key and Optimus Prime used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his Energon Axe 100-fold and Tigger's bounce powers 100-fold.

Kevin Levin and Thunderblast: ENERGON ATOM BLASTWAVE!

Kevin fired a blast of atomic energy and Thunderblast fired a wave of energy.

Tigger and Optimus Prime: BOUNCING AXEBLADE SMASH!

Tigger and Optimus Prime were bouncing and slashing.

Nico and Me: STARWOLF FIRESTORM BLAST!

Applejack and Liam: THUNDERSNOW APPLESTORM BLAST!

Rarity and Zach: CRYSTAL FIRESTORM BLAST!

Pinkie and Giggles: LAUGHING WATER SUPER MAELSTROM!

Fluttershy and Hinata: BUTTERFLY TRIGRAMS SUPERBLAST!

Rainbow Dash and Polly Pain: RAINBOW SPEEDING SKATEBLAST!

Sunset Shimmer and Stella: PHOENIX SOLAR FLARE FLASH!

Twilight Sparkle and Carol: ATOMIC MAGIC MEGABLAST!

The Loud Kids and the Fire Skylanders: FIRESTORM ELEMENTAL MEGABURN!

We all fired massive waves of elemental energy and the blasts all smashed into Chrysalis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time for some Final Smash Power!**

Twilight Sparkle: With pleasure! MAGIC FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Fluttershy: KINDNESS FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Rainbow Dash: LOYALTY RAINBOW FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Rarity: GENEROSITY CRYSTAL FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Pinkie Pie: LAUGHTER FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Applejack: HONESTY APPLE BARRAGE FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer: FRIENDSHIP FIRESTORM BLAST!

MLP Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC POWERBLAST!

MLP Fluttershy: KINDNESS POWERBLAST!

MLP Rainbow Dash: LOYALTY POWERBLAST!

MLP Rarity: GENEROSITY POWERBLAST!

MLP Pinkie Pie: LAUGHTER POWERBLAST!

MLP Applejack: HONESTY POWERBLAST!

MLP Sunset Shimmer: FRIENDSHIP POWERBLAST!

The Ponies and Equestria Girls fired blasts of energy and magic.

Princess Celestia: SUNLIGHT POWERBLAST!

Celestia fired a powerful blast of sunlight.

Princess Luna: MOONLIGHT POWERBLAST!

Luna fired a massive wave of moonlight.

Applebloom: COUNTRY APPLE FIRESTORM!

Applebloom fired a massive barrage of apple fire.

MLP Applebloom: COUNTRY APPLE BARRAGE STORM!

MLP Applebloom fired a massive wave of fire.

Ice: SUPER CRYO MEGABLAST!

Ice fired a massive wave of ice and snow.

Me: **And for good measure! CODE TWO!**

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY MAGIC HAKAI FORMATION!

We fired a massive purple energy blast.

The blasts all slammed into Chrysalis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Chrysalis in an instant and she was banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Twilight Sparkle: Looks like we've seen the last of Chrysalis.

Maria: We sure have.

Pinkie Pie: Let's celebrate in Sugarcube Corner with some cupcakes!

Poromon: I can't wait to try them!

William: (to the Masters of Evil) You guys want to celebrate with us?

Drakkon: Why not?

Cantwell: I hope there are some chocolate cupcakes for me.

Whiteout: I'd like Vanilla.

We went to the awesome bakery and got some cupcakes.

Me: (Eating one) Mmm! Delicious cupcakes.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are.

Lincoln: You girls were awesome!

Equestria Girls: Thanks Linky.

They went over and kissed Lincoln all over his face.

Everyone: Aww!

Me: Looks like Lincoln has seven more.

Nico: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and we avenged the honor that the Royal Defenders have stolen from us in their universe.

Me: Yeah we sure have. It was awesome. But our adventures with you girls are just beginning.

Sunset Shimmer: Yep.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete

My Little Pony: Friendship Is Magic is one of the cutest shows I have ever watched and NicoChan11 got me into it. Thanks man. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is a massive underwater adventure into the world of Cryptozoology as we search and protect the legendary comic book appearance only cryptid Malaysian Mermaid that was sighted in the waters near Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia and it's gonna be awesome and interesting as we take down one of the enemies of the Secret Saturdays.

See you all tomorrow.

# Legend of the Mermaid of Malaysia

In the training yards I was practicing powerful fighting styles against training dummies and really tearing them apart.

I fired waves of energy and fire at them and blew them apart into a million flaming pieces.

Me: Whew!

?: You sure have been working diligently.

I turned and saw an elderly man behind me and the level of energy he had was unbelievable and it was just as powerful as mine. It was the legendary and all powerful Sage of The Six Paths, HAGOROMO ŌTSUTSUKI himself!

---

Hagoromo Ōtsutsuki (大筒木ハゴロモ, Ōtsutsuki Hagoromo), known to Earth's population at large as the Sage of the Six Paths (六道仙人, Rikudō Sennin, English TV: The Sage of the Six Paths), was a legendary god-like figure who is regarded as the ancestor of all shinobi, for his act of founding ninshū which led to the creation of the ninja world. He was the son of Princess Kaguya Ōtsutsuki and alongside his fraternal twin brother, Hamura, were the first to be born with the same powerful chakra as their mother. Together, he and his brother defeated their mother, who had become the terrifying Ten-Tails, in battle and sealed the powerful beast within himself, thus making Hagoromo the first jinchūriki.

Alongside Hamura, Hagoromo, the elder twin brother, was born as one of the two children to Kaguya, a princess who ate the forbidden Chakra Fruit of the God Tree that appeared once a millennium in an effort to gain divine abilities, which she used to put an end to the constant wars during that era. As a result, Hagoromo was born with the ability to manipulate the same type of powerful chakra as his mother. Angered by the fact that her chakra had been spread to others, Kaguya merged with the God Tree into the Ten-Tails, which attempted to reclaim her chakra.

The Ten-Tails rampaged throughout the lands until Hagoromo and his younger twin brother managed to defeat the beast, with Hagoromo becoming its jinchūriki, causing him to be revered as a god for the virtue of his victory. Researching his mother's technique, Hagoromo was able to free the world from her Infinite Tsukuyomi. Going by the Sage of Six Paths after entering priesthood, he travelled across the land giving chakra to every one in the world, spreading his ideals and religion of ninshū in the process. His great deeds and ultimate desire to bring peace to the war-torn world made him widely known as the Saviour of this World (この世の救世主, Kono Yo no Kyūseishu).

Hagoromo's ultimate wish was to establish peace across the world, but it was a goal that would never be achieved in a single lifetime. Knowing this, he chose to entrust his dream and legacy to his two sons, and began to teach them ninshū. The older son, Indra, was acknowledged by Hagoromo as a true prodigy, who quickly began to revel in his natural prowess and became very solitary. The younger son, Asura, proved to be the exact opposite, having shown no special abilities or natural talent, but he pushed on through his limitations, growing stronger and more mature because of his struggles and making friends with others along the way. Hagoromo acknowledged Asura's chosen path, agreeing that love and cooperation were the true keys to peace.

Inspired by his younger son, Hagoromo separated the Ten-Tails' chakra within his body and used his Creation of All Things Technique to divide it into nine separated bodies, creating the tailed beasts and giving each a name. As a result of extracting them all at once, Hagoromo was left weakened and incapacitated for several months, though the powerful life force of the Ten-Tails' husk kept him alive. Some time after their creation, the young tailed beasts were told that they were all still linked to one another despite being separate entities. Hagoromo also told them that they would eventually become one again, yet not as they originally were, and that one shall appear at that time to show them what true power is. In the anime, it was shown that before his death, the Sage and his followers built temples in nine different regions of the world where the tailed beasts could live and be protected. Hagoromo eventually sealed the husk of the Ten-Tails within the moon. On his deathbed, he chose Asura to be his successor, but Indra, overcome by bitterness and envy as well as being encouraged and manipulated by Black Zetsu, a manifestation of Kaguya's will, fought against his brother, beginning a war between them that would continue through their descendants.

Suspecting that Indra or one of his reincarnations would eventually attempt to take Asura's power for themselves, Hagoromo left behind a tablet detailing his history in an attempt to make them reconsider. Only those who possess the Rinnegan can fully decipher the contents of the tablet, while a reader with other dōjutsu such as the Sharingan can still partially interpret the information. However, unknown to him, Black Zetsu, a manifestation of his mother's will, had altered the contents of his tablet so he could manipulate Indra's descendants, the Uchiha clan, through the ages into resurrecting Kaguya and initiating the Infinite Tsukuyomi anew. Even though Hagoromo died and his body was destroyed, his chakra and consciousness remained and traversed the world throughout the centuries.

In the anime's telling of events, well into their adolescence, Hagoromo and his brother lived in ignorance of their mother's true amoral nature. While their homeland continued to prosper, people would periodically disappear for a sacred Ritual of the God Tree. One day, the brothers were approached by Gamamaru, who revealed to them that beyond the peak of the nearby mountains lied the truth of the ritual. While initially ignoring the toad's words, Hagoromo grew distressed when a local girl he cared for named Haori became part of the ritual. When the brothers confronted their mother about ending the rituals, Kaguya dismissed their concern, simply saying it was necessary for "the others' arrival". Finally deciding to investigate, the two brothers were horrified to learn that the missing citizens were sacrificed to the God Tree. This especially hurt Hagoromo, and he awakened the Sharingan in his grief. Wishing to learn more, the brothers sought out Gamamaru. He revealed to them their mother's history of coming to Earth and using the God Tree's fruit to gain great power and enslave much of the land using Infinite Tsukuyomi, including their father. Deciding that they needed more power to confront Kaguya should she turn hostile, Hagoromo began training under Gamamaru in senjutsu. While Hagoromo quickly improved in this art, Kaguya soon caught on to her sons' scheme.

After Hagoromo completed his training under the Toad Sage, he returned to confront Kaguya, but not before being presented by Gamamaru with a special seal tag instilled with great sage power refined over the centuries. Once approaching Kaguya, the mother and son made their respective views known. As Hagoromo tried to reason with Kaguya, his words fell on deaf ears, as Kaguya deemed Hagoromo as ungrateful. She then had Hamura, who she brainwashed, attack Hagoromo. Unable to reason with Hamura, Hagoromo was left with no choice but to strike down his beloved brother, which awakened his Mangekyō Sharingan and Rinnegan. Deciding to use Gamamaru's one-use gift, Hagoromo placed the seal tag on Hamura and healed him.

Angered by the fact that her chakra had been used against her, Kaguya wills the God Tree to transform into the Ten-Tails, which attempted to reclaim her chakra for her. Hagoromo and Hamura fought both their mother and the Ten-Tails in a battle that lasts for months, decimating the land in the process, until they were able to defeat them both by sealing Kaguya, and Hagoromo split the Ten-Tails' chakra into the nine tailed beasts. Later, Hagoromo was able to free the world from Kaguya's Infinite Tsukuyomi. While Hamura decided to stay on the moon to keep watch of their mother, Hagoromo chose to travel the earth to find proper dwellings for the tailed beasts and repent for the damage he caused the world from his fight against Kaguya. Before leaving, Gamamaru told Hagoromo a prophecy he had about a mischievous blue-eyed child who would one day connect with the tailed beasts and bring about a miracle.

Afterwards, Hagoromo eventually returned to his home village to act as the centre for the teachings of ninshū. He also fell in love and married a woman with whom had two children, Indra and Asura. During the second pregnancy, there were complications as Hagoromo's wife passed not long after giving birth to her second child. Hagoromo later began instructing his sons in Ninshū. The older son, Indra, was acknowledged by Hagoromo as a true prodigy, quickly began to revel in his natural prowess and became very solitary, unaware that much of this came from the subtle manipulations of Black Zetsu. The younger son, Asura, proved to be the exact opposite, having shown no special abilities or natural talent, but he pushed on through his limitations, growing stronger and more mature because of his struggles and making friends with others along the way. Finally deciding the time had come to chose a successor to Ninshū, Hagoromo sent each on his sons on a different mission of restoration for a struggling land that was ravaged by the battle against Kaguya to test their capacities. A year went by since the missions were given, Indra quickly returning after completing his while Asura took much longer. Deciding to wait for his younger son's return before making his decision, he was told the nature of how Indra completed his mission by Gamamaru. Eventually, Asura completed his mission, but also returned with many people from the village, who were inspired by Asura and even learned Ninshū from him, having helped him complete his mission.

With Asura and Indra present, Hagoromo decided to choose his successor in Ninshū. Much to everyone's surprise, Hagoromo chose Asura. This greatly angered and confused Indra, who thought he was worthy of becoming the successor, and he stormed out into the wilderness. Later on, Hagoromo explained to Asura why he chose him as his successor and asked Asura to take care of the world with Indra, and Hagoromo gave Asura his power. Subsequently, Indra in a fit of rage attacked Hagoromo, Asura and the rest of the villagers with his Susanoo and newly acquired Mangekyō Sharingan, with his explanation as to how he obtained the dōjutsu drawing Hagoromo's disgust. Hagoromo and the rest of the villagers transferred their chakra to Asura to help him take on Indra, forcing the elder brother to flee.

As Hagoromo was nearing death and laying on his deathbed, Indra appeared to his father after years of disappearance and explained his ambition to take down ninshū. Hagoromo later relays this information to Asura and his family, entrusting his younger son with his final wish before dying.

---

Hagoromo: I have heard many incredible things about you J.D.

Knudson. I am Hagoromo Ōtsutsuki but you might know me as the mighty Sage of the Six Paths.

Me: So you are the legendary almighty and all-powerful Sage of the Six Paths. I've heard so many incredible things about you and how you and your brother defeated your own mother and how you sealed her away into the moon forever.

Hagoromo: Indeed. And I have also heard so much about your achievements in the multiverse as well as your battles as the Knights of the New Fire and as Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I don't like to brag.

Hagoromo: I am really proud that you would use your power to bring peace and stop evil in the name of love, wisdom and good. You are a true soul of good and purity. Just like my son Asura.

Me: Thank you.

Hagoromo: You're welcome. I came bearing a gift for you.

He then handed me his all powerful Khakkhara staff and then I underwent an incredibly massive power increase of unimaginable magnitude. I was being imbued with all of Hagoromo's powers as a god and more. I was now 100 googol times more powerful than ever before.

Me: WHOA! What is this kind of power!?

Hagoromo: It's the power I was given by my mother. Kaguya is going to return someday so you have to be ready for her.

Me: I will be ready. I'm always for anything. Thank you sensei. Thank you.

I was ready for anything.

---

Later over in the forests of Manitoba, Canada we were flying through the forests and I was riding my Rapidash. We were heading over to

Blackthorn City to meet the gym leader of Dragon Pokemon, Clair.

Naruto: So you met the legendary Sage of the Six Paths, J.D.?

Me: I sure did bro. He told me that Kaguya is gonna return one day and we have to be ready for her when the time comes. I have a feeling that it's gonna be a battle that will shake the very foundation of the entire universe to the core.

Laney: Whoa! This is gonna be really intense.

Qin: Who is Kaguya?

Me: Her name is Kaguya Ōtsutsuki and she is known as the Mother of all Chakra.

I went over Kaguya's history and what I revealed was not pretty.

---

Princess Kaguya Ōtsutsuki, rarely going by her title, is the overarching antagonist of the Naruto anime and manga franchise as a whole.

She is the source of all the conflict of the entire manga and anime series Naruto, and up until the arrival of Isshiki Ōtsutsuki, the biggest threat faced by the protagonists. Despite this, she is not the final antagonist of the series as Sasuke Uchiha is fought after her defeat.

She is the member of the Otsutsuki Clan and the former partner of Isshiki. However, she betrayed her partner and her brethren.

She is the first being to ever wield chakra, who became an unfathomably powerful goddess in order to save the world from war, only to become a power-crazed tyrant. She turned herself into the demonic Ten-Tailed Beast, and was sealed away by her sons, but not before she created Black Zetsu, who orchestrated the entire shinobi history to revive her. She is not the final villain, as the role was replaced by Sasuke. She disgraced her clan by betraying Isshiki.

She was voiced by Mami Koyama (who also voiced Sharon Vineyard and Charlotte Linlin) in the Japanese version, and Cissy Jones in the English dubbed version.

Kaguya Ōtsutsuki belongs to a clan of human-like beings hailing from other dimensions. How they came to be is never explained, but they are somehow connected to the God-Trees: gigantic trees linked to the life-force of their worlds, said to grow from all the blood spilled in conflicts.

Little is known about her in the manga. She is said to be from "another world". Millennia before the start of the story, in a time of endless wars, she ate Earth's God-Tree bore the Chakra Fruit that blooms from it once every thousand year, to become an immortal goddess of nigh-omnipotence.

She used her power to forcefully pacify the entire world and was worshipped worldwide as the "Rabbit Goddess", though she eventually became a ruthless tyrant feared as the "Demon": trapping thousands of people in a dreamworld known as the Infinite Tsukuyomi, and turning them into plant-monsters known as White Zetsus. It is later revealed that she was worried that her clan would one day come for her (and her fear was well founded, as once Momoshiki, Kinshiki and Urashiki discovered what she had done, they planned to execute her for the perceived betrayal) making an army of Zetsus to fight them.

At some point, she birthed two children, Hagoromo and Hamura. The manga never explains who the father was or if she was pregnant when she ate the fruit. She eventually came to resent her sons for inheriting powers from her at birth, and fused with the God-Tree to become a gigantic, eldritch demon known as the Ten-Tailed Beast. The titan rampaged across the world, until it was defeated by Kaguya's sons and sealed within Hagoromo's body.

The anime vastly expands Kaguya's story, especially her rise to power and subsequent downfall. She says herself that she comes from "high in the sky". One night, she came down from the stars in a glowing light, appearing in the world near the place where a meteor had crashed long before, with the God-Tree growing from its point of impact. She was immediately brought before Tenji, emperor of the

Land of Ancestors in which she landed, to whom she introduced herself as the protector of the God-Tree, but hypnotized him to make him forget it. Tenji invited her to live in his palace, and had a girl named Aino bound to her service, who became her confident.

Kaguya and Tenji, who shared a longing for peace, eventually became lovers, but their romance was cut short by a conflict with the aggressive nation of the Land of That, falsely claiming part of their territory as their own. Tenji tried to solve the matter diplomatically, and forbade attacks on the denizens of the Land of That, under threat of execution. Suzaku, an official from the Land of That who lusted after Kaguya, sent a battalion to capture her, but she retaliated with her powers, killing many of them. Suzaku used it to ask for Kaguya's head, since she had broken Tenji's decree, and a heartbroken Tenji complied, to avoid war no matter the cost as well as being too foolish and narrow-minded to utilize Kaguya against the invaders and believe in the promise of peace by Suzaku.

Kaguya, weakened by pregnancy, and Aino fled from Tenji's archers, until Aino sacrificed herself to save her mistress. Horrified, Kaguya rushed to the God-Tree and consumed the Chakra Fruit. She immediately used her newfound divine power to trap the entire world into the Infinite Tsukuyomi: an illusionary alternate reality under her control. She bound thousands of the victims, Tenji and Suzaku included, to the God-Tree, to be transformed into White Zetsus, and released the rest of the population, with no memories of the incident. She then took the throne of the Land of Ancestors and expanded her rule to the entire world, using her divine powers to end all wars.

Kaguya birthed her twin sons and ruled peacefully for many years. Alas, she got slowly corrupted by power and her rule grew increasingly despotic, sacrificing people to bind them to the God-Tree, causing it to drain the world's energy and put it in grave danger. Hagoromo and Hamura, who had been kept in the dark by their mother, were told the truth by the Toad Sage Gamamaru. They pleaded with her to cease the tributes, but she evasively answered that she would keep going until "the others" (Momoshiki and Kinshiki) were dealt with, and refused to relent.

Gamamaru taught Sage Arts, harnessing the power of nature, to

Hagoromo. Kaguya discovered her sons' intentions from Hamura's mind. She brainwashed Hamura and made him fight Hagoromo to the death, but he was defeated and saved with Gamamaru's help. Enraged by their "betrayal", and determined to take back their powers, Kaguya became the nightmarish Ten-Tailed Beast. The twins fought the titan for months, during an apocalyptic battle that wrecked most of the world. They eventually managed to defeat it, saving the recent victims of the God-Tree.

Hagoromo used the godlike powers he gained from being the Ten-Tails's jinchuriki (human host) to split the Ten-Tails' energy into nine Tailed Beasts, and he and Hamura created the moon to seal its husk. Hamura later departed to the moon and started his branch of the Ōtsutsuki clan to watch over it. Hagoromo walked the earth to mend the rampage, teaching Ninshu to the population: the use of chakra (life-energy) to perform supernatural feats, wanting to build durable harmony through understanding, becoming the mythical Sage of the Six Paths. Unfortunately, unbeknownst to the twins, Kaguya created a shadowy being known as Black Zetsu shortly before being sealed. Black Zetsu remained hidden and waited for an opportunity to revive its "mother".

Hagoromo had two sons: Indra, who wielded incredible power and favoured might, and Asura, who wielded incredible energy and favoured love. While initially considering Indra his heir, Hagoromo came to favour Asura's philosophy of cooperation. Seeing an opportunity, Black Zetsu played on Indra's resentment and turned it into outright hatred, locking both brothers and their descendants into an endless conflict.

He later twisted Hagoromo's teachings and corrupted Ninshu into Ninjutsu, the use of chakra powered feats to fight, restarting the endless wars even worse than before. He wanted to influence one of Indra's descendants into freeing the Ten-Tails and then Kaguya, enabling her to restart her rule.

In the decades preceding the start of the story, he manipulated Madara Uchiha and his apprentice Tobi, posing as the former's creation and servant, to create Akatsuki and put the plot into motion.

## Setting

Kaguya only appears during the very end of the story, just as the protagonists are about to defeat Madara Uchiha. Nothing is known about her until a short while before her resurrection. Although the Sage of the Six Path's legend is mentioned when Nagato's identity is revealed, it is just said that he was the only wielder of the Rinnegan known in history and the founder of the Ninja World, believed by most to be a mere legend.

Akatsuki has gathered the first seven Tailed Beasts but failed to capture the last two. Gyuki, the Eight-Tailed Demon Ox being sealed within Killer B, a ninja from Kumogakure (the Village Hidden in the Clouds), and Kurama, the Nine-Tailed Demon Fox being sealed within the primary protagonist Naruto Uzumaki, a teenage ninja from Konohagakure (the Village Hidden in the Leaves), the main setting of the story.

Tobi, posing as Madara Uchiha, barges into the Council of the Five Kage (the leaders of the five most powerful Ninja Villages), and reveals the story of the Ten-Tailed Beast. He explains that he plans to become the Ten-Tails's jinchuriki to unleash the Infinite Tsukuyomi and rewrite all of creation following his designs. He demands to be handed the jinchurikis of the last Tailed Beasts, and when the Kage refuse, he declares the Fourth Great Ninja War, opposing his armies of White Zetsus and the coalition of all the Ninja Villages.

## The Fourth Great Ninja War

During the Climax of the War, as Tobi is battling Naruto, Killer B, Naruto's master Kakashi Hatake and Might Guy, another master ninja, he manages to resurrect the Ten-Tailed Beast without having captured the last two jinchurikis, having gained a portion of the last two Tailed Beasts' chakra. He and Madara link themselves to the abomination to take control of it, but the protagonists are joined by every ninja of the coalition and eventually by Sasuke Uchiha, Naruto's teammate turned rival. They cooperate to seal the Ten-Tails and attack the villains, but the titan evolves to its second form and breaks free.

Tobi uses the Ten-Tails to devastate the world and to lay waste into the allied forces, but the Coalition holds its own. In the ensuing struggle, the Ten-Tails breaks free and unleashes disasters and hordes of clones, but Tobi one-ups Madara and seals the titan within himself, before reviving the God-Tree. After a grueling battle, Naruto, backed-up by all his allies manage to defeat Tobi, who finally has a change of heart and decides to atone for his sins, reclaiming his discarded original name Obito Uchiha. Unfortunately, Black Zetsu appears to take control of him and Madara takes his place as the Ten-Tails' jinchuriki, grievously wounding Naruto and Sasuke in the process.

Fortunately, Naruto and Sasuke are saved by their allies, and Hagoromo's ghost manifest himself, telling them Kaguya's story before granting them his power. With their newfound powers, Naruto and Sasuke are able to submit Madara to a thorough and well-deserved beatdown, forcing him to flee. While they cannot stop Madara from casting the Infinite Tsukuyomi, they are able to protect themselves with Sasuke's Susanoo.

Then, an ominous voice advises Madara to absorb the God-Tree and he complies. As he does so, an image of Kaguya smiling evilly appears in the sky, satisfied that his actions furthered her goal. (The voice he heard was in fact Kaguya speaking to him through the Ten-Tails within him.)

Madara is suddenly back-stabbed by Black Zetsu, who reveals his true allegiances, gloating that he used him to resurrect his "mother" all along, while Madara is painfully turned into the Rabbit Goddess' vessel. Naruto, Sasuke, their last teammate Sakura Haruno and their master Kakashi can only watch as Kaguya reappears, ready to claim the world as her own and to turn the entire population into White Zetsus.

## Kaguya Otsutsuki Strikes

Kaguya notices that Naruto and Sasuke are her grandsons' reincarnations, who got their powers from Hagoromo, with a single glance of her Byakugan eyes. She starts flying and teleports the protagonists into her volcano dimension, making them fall into the lava. Sasuke summons the giant eagle Garuda to escape and saves Naruto, while Kakashi grabs Sakura and uses a ninja scroll as a rope to avoid falling, before pinning the unconscious Obito to the wall with a kunai (ninja dagger).

Sasuke states that only he and Naruto have a hope of defeating the Rabbit Goddess, implying that he is fully willing to let the others die if needed, but Naruto disagrees. Unimpressed, Kaguya fires thousands of Rabbit Hair Needles that bypass Sasuke's incomplete Susanoo and strikes Garuda's pressure points, preventing him from flying, while Kakashi's rope gets burned by the heat. Fortunately, Naruto can fly, and he saves everyone with Kurama's chakra arms.

Kaguya rushes at them to claim their chakra, delivering a flurry of punches from her Eighty God Vacuum Fists chakra arms, which Naruto can barely block with his own, causing tremendous shockwaves. Sasuke attacks her from above with his full-powered Susanoo, but she sees him coming and destroys Susanoo with her chakra aura, sending him plummeting into the lava.

Naruto catches him and turns one of his Truth-Seeking Spheres into a floating platform for him, but Kaguya warps behind them through a Yomotsu Hirasaka space rift and seize their faces, forcing them to turn around towards her. She paralyses them and starts draining their chakra. Since they remind her of her sons, she starts crying, before furiously stating that she hates them.

Black Zetsu engulfs them and starts draining their chakra as well. Since they know Kaguya's name, he deduces that they met Hagoromo's ghost, and wield the Yin and Yang power that can seal her again if they were to touch her at the same time. He then explains how the Rabbit Goddess was sealed by her sons, and how he spend centuries manipulating everyone to set her free, sending images of the events into their minds. (In the anime, he tells them Kaguya's entire life, which is depicted in flashbacks.)

Incensed, Naruto breaks free of the paralysis and rips Black Zetsu off them, stating that a mother should rejoice for the independence of her children. But Black Zetsu scoffs at his insults and returns into Kaguya's left sleeve. Meanwhile, a clone of Naruto is speaking with Kakashi and Sakura, and decides to revive Obito, for him to help them.

Sasuke attacks Kaguya with Amaterasu, but she effortlessly withstands and dispels the black fire, and Naruto distracts her by shape-shifting a group of clones into gorgeous, naked young men. Surprized by such a goofy technique, Kaguya drops her guard for a second, enabling Naruto to land a punch. Sasuke uses his Rinnegan to teleport them near her and they get very close to sealing her, but she teleports everyone to her glacier dimension, before instantly sealing them and herself in a giant block of ice.

Kaguya warps outside the block and rushes to absorb her foes' chakra, but Sasuke uses Amaterasu to melt the ice and drive her away. At Black Zetsu's suggestion, she uses her space rifts to grab Sasuke and warp him into her desert dimension. Naruto manages to escape a second rift and flies away, but she warps herself away and makes the entire glacier attack him. Overwhelmed, he makes it look like that she trapped him between giant stalagmites to lure her in the open.

Meanwhile, Naruto's clone reanimates Obito and tells him everything. As Kaguya reappears, Obito notices her space rift and deduces that Sasuke has been sent to another dimension. Kaguya notices them but pays them no mind, lunging at Naruto to end the fight. Using the power of Kokuo, the Five-Tailed Horse, Naruto creates hundreds of clones, but she disperses them with her chakra arms, before warping out of the glacier dimension. However, Naruto was counting on it and is able to follow her into the rift towards her tundra dimension.

Impressed, Black Zetsu suggest that Naruto must be killed, to which Kaguya (reluctantly) agrees. She warps a Murderous Ash Bone through a space rift to strike him from behind, and he dodges it, but it leaves him open for a frontal shot, and he crumbles into dust. Fortunately, the Naruto who was "killed" was a clone sent for recognition, and when they return into the glacier dimension, they find the army of clones waiting for them.

In fact, Naruto, Obito and Sakura planned the entire thing as a diversion, so that Obito could synchronize his dimensional power with Kaguya's space rifts to enter the tundra dimension with Sakura. There, they warp to Obito's Kamui dimension, with Kaguya and Black Zetsu sensing them but mistaking them for vanishing clones due to their disappearance. They return to the tundra dimension after Kaguya and Naruto depart, and combine their powers to open gateways between Kaguya's other dimensions in search for Sasuke.

After narrowly avoiding death when mistakenly opening a gateway towards the acid dimension, they manage to rescue Sasuke. As Kaguya is effortlessly laying waste in Naruto's clone army with waves of pure force, giant chakra arms and Murderous Ash Bones, Obito, Sakura and Sasuke return to the glacier dimension. As Naruto is distracted by their arrival, Kaguya seizes him with her hair and stabs him with a Murderous Ash Bone palm-spear. However, this was another clone, to whom Naruto gave his Truth-Seeking Spheres to make it look like the real one and use it as a bait.

Irked, Kaguya teleports them all in her gravity dimension where they cannot move, and fires two Murderous Ash Bones to kill both Naruto and Sasuke at once. Kakashi and Obito manage to shield them, but Obito uses his powers to save Kakashi and gets willingly struck to atone for his crimes. As he slowly crumbles into dust, indifferent to Black Zetsu's taunts, he thanks Naruto for redeeming him and encourages him to fulfil his dream of becoming Hokage. Before passing on, Obito uses Kamui to somehow contact Kakashi's spirit and grants him his Sharingan eyes, so that he could use them at full power.

Sasuke uses his Rinnegan to teleport next to Kaguya, but she teleports everyone to her tundra dimension and flies away. He uses his fully-powered Susanoo to fly after her, but she evades him. Infuriated by Black Zetsu's taunts, Naruto uses his instant move to strike Kaguya and sever her left arm, with Black Zetsu still attached to it. He then shapes Truth-Seeking Spheres into spears to pin him into the ground.

Kaguya battles Sasuke's Susanoo with blasts of chakra and gains the upper hand, but Naruto uses the opening to fire nine Rasenshurikens (his mightiest technique) infused with the Tailed Beasts' powers. The resulting wounds disturb the Rabbit Goddess' chakra, causing her to turn into a rabbit-shaped Ten-Tailed Beast. The demon sprouts ten claw-like tentacles to attack them and very nearly absorbs Sakura, but she is saved by Kakashi, who used Obito's Mangekyo Sharingans to conjure his own fully-powered Susanoo. Kakashi warps his Susanoo's giant shurikens through the

Kamui dimension to sever the Ten-Tails arms, but it creates even more of them.

Kaguya draws power from all the Infinite Tsukuyomi's victims to turn back to normal, preparing to destroy the whole dimension with an Expansive Truth-Seeking Sphere. Fortunately, Kakashi devises a strategy to stop her for good, calling it their team's last mission. Naruto and Sasuke rush at Kaguya, while Kakashi covers them with his Susanoo, but Kaguya fires many Murderous Ash Bones at high speed towards him, which he only escapes by using Obito's Kamui to phase through them. He immediately uses the opening to strike her at full might, sending her plummeting to the ground.

## Final Defeat

As Naruto and Sasuke rush to her from either side, she fires Murderous Ash Bones at Naruto, while Black Zetsu (using her powers through her severed left arm) warps another one at Sasuke through a space rift. However, these were but shape-shifted clones of Naruto. She attacks the real ones, but Kakashi warps her bones away and they rush at her. As a panicking Kaguya flies upwards to escape, Sakura was waiting to ambush her and jumps from Kakashi's Susanoo. Sakura punches her hard enough to break her horn, sending her right into her comrades sealing touch, while their beaming teacher expresses his pride at his students.

Naruto's and Sasuke's Chibaku Tensei spell forms a gigantic sphere of debris all around her to seal her again. As she expresses her astonishment at being bested again by "scattered chakra", the defeated goddess turns back into the Ten-Tailed Beast, but the nine Tailed Beasts break free from her and escape the sealing, reducing her to the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path and spits out Madara.

Black Zetsu watches in dismay, hoping that the protagonists might forget him, leaving him free to start yet another scheme. No such luck, Naruto would not have none of that. He hurls him into the sphere of rocks to be sealed with her for eternity, calling him "a brat unable to leave his mommy's side".

The sphere turns into a moon and flies to space. Kaguya and Black Zetsu being sealed in a dimension that only Kaguya can access, there is no way they could be freed again, cleansing the Ninja World from their blight once and for all.

Then, Hagoromo's ghost is able to summon the protagonists and the Tailed Beasts back into our world, by drawing power from the ghosts of all the departed Kage.

---

When I was done revealing that history everyone was horrified!

Nico: That is madness!

Vince: I can't believe it! Kaguya is a monster!

Me: Yes. She is one of the ultimate personifications of pure evil. It was because of the power of the God Tree that corrupted her mind and lead her to want to destroy the entire planet. 150,000 years into the future, the Knights of the New Fire destroyed her by blowing up the moon and making sure she never returned.

Nico: Whoa! That's nuts.

Me: I know. But if Kaguya returns, it will be disastrous for the entire planet. And even the entire universe. The Ōtsutsuki Clan of the planet Orion has been called the most dangerous clan in all of the galaxy and for eons they have been a clan of Planet Pirates. What they do is they plant Chakra Trees on those planets and gather their chakra and sell it to the highest bidder after destroying all life on that entire planet.

Nico: Just like the Saiyan's when they were working for Frieza.

Me: Exactly. And the Earth in 150,000 years was next. When we destroyed the Moon and destroyed the Akatsuki for good, and came back here to this time, I vowed to never let monsters like Kaguya plague this universe again.

Nico: That's nuts. Hard to imagine Kaguya would become a monster of ultimate evil. What happened to the planet Orion?

Me: I destroyed it and made sure that they all died.

Nico: Good riddance. And both Black Zetsu and Kaguya were the true source of the World of Shinobi's problems in 150,000 years? That's insane!

Me: It was. Kaguya and Black Zetsu were the ultimate blights of the Earth and I made sure that they never returned. By destroying Orion, the entire Ōtsutsuki Clan and obliterating Kaguya and Black Zetsu forever.

Vince: Good riddance.

Me: Yeah.

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) This Kaguya is a nightmare from the very darkness of Xibalba.

Me: Indeed.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und we have to be ready for her no matter what.

Me: We will be ready for her.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Laney then saw something on a really tall cliff 500 yards away. The cliff was over 5,000 feet high.

Laney: Look up there guys!

We stopped and we saw a woman throw a girl off the cliff and she was laughing insanely!

Tai Kamiya: Holy shit! That girl's about to fall to her death!

Rainbow Dash: Not on my watch!

Rainbow flew fast and she was leaving a rainbow trail behind and with a massive burst of speed followed by a Rainbow Sonic Boom shockwave of rainbow fire, she caught the girl and then Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea and Manaphy appeared onto the cliff.

Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea and Manaphy: CUTE RUSH!

They pounced onto the woman and pinned her down as Laney appeared a wrapped the woman in a straitjacket and brought her down. The little girl was crying hard as Rainbow Dash brought her down and Leslie took the girl.

Leslie: Are you okay?

?: (Crying hard) WHY!? WHY DID MY MOM DO THIS TO ME!?

Leslie: She has a lot of problems in her head.

Laney: She sure does and I think a nice long stay in the Saturn Insane Asylum will do her some good.

Me: Agreed.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the woman there.

Leslie: Good riddance. What's your name young one?

Renee: Renee.

Leslie: It's a pleasure to meet you Renee. You don't deserve mother like that. I will be more than willing to adopt you and take care of you.

Renee: Really?

Leslie: Sure.

Renee cried in happiness.

We then continued on to Blackthorn City and we arrived.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) So this is Blackthorn City.

Me: It sure is a nice place. Wow. It's beautiful.

Lana: It sure is.

Ash: You guys will love Clair. She's an awesome Gym Leader that specializes in Dragon Pokemon.

Iris: She and I would get along great.

Nico: Wow.

We arrived at the Blackthorn City Gym and it was a beautiful Gym.

Me: Wow. So this is the Blackthorn City Gym.

?: It sure is.

We then saw a beautiful blue hair woman and it was Clair.

Me: You must be Clair.

Clair: I sure am. It's an honor to meet you J.D. and all of you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mixmaster: It's really nice to meet you, Clair.

Clair: Same here. Ash, Brock, May, Max, it's great to see you all again.

Brock: Same to you Clair.

May: How have you been?

Clair: Been doing really well.

Clair saw May's wedding ring.

Clair: Wow you're now married!?

May: I sure am.

Nico: She's married to me.

Clair: Congratulations to both of you.

Clair's Dragonair came out and he was beautiful.

Me: Wow. Your Dragonair is amazing.

Clair: Thank you.

Hiccup: You're welcome.

Toothless roared.

Clair: Your dragon is amazing.

Hiccup: Thank you. Our dragons in Berk are our friends.

Clair: (pets Toothless) So, these dragons are from Berk?

G1 Jazz: One day, we should take you to see Berk.

Hiccup: The dragons of Berk are amazing friends and partners.

Nico: They sure are.

Clair: Wow. I can't wait to see Berk.

We got to talking and more.

---

Later we were over in the Capital City of Malaysia, Kuala Lumpur and we were there with the Secret Saturdays to find out about the existence of the legendary Malaysia Mermaid, a legendary creature that has been spotted in the Indian Ocean and rivers of Malaysia and near the islands near Malaysia and Indonesia for a long time.

Lori: Wow! So this is Kuala Lumpur.

Nico: I've been here several times when I lived in the Philippines. It's an amazing city.

Me: This is also our first time ever in Malaysia. Really awesome.

Lana: So where are we gonna find this mermaid?

Laney was reading a book on the Malaysian Mermaid.

Laney: Well it says here that there have been many sightings of the Malaysian Mermaid dating back to 1511. The telltale sign of the

Malaysian Mermaid being near is it's divine song.

Nico: Wow.

Drew Saturday: This is gonna be an interesting experience for you all. When we encountered the Sirena the Malaysian Mermaid the last time, Argost and Munya were trying to sell her off as a Sideshow Display.

Me: That Argost is one fucked up Lunatic.

Luna: You said it dude.

Nico: The sooner we Hakai him if he ever comes back the better.

Then we heard the divine singing of a mermaid.

Me: Hear that?

Lincoln: I sure do.

Rainbow Dash: I hear it too.

Sunset Shimmer: Me too.

Me: It's coming from the Strait of Malacca.

Nico: How can we hear the singing from this far away?

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Lets go.

We went to the water of the Strait of Malacca and my Mermaid senses were going crazy.

Me: She's here. I sense it.

Drew Saturday: Sirena is here.

Doc Saturday: Yeah.

Zak: It'll be cool to see her again.

Me: Looks like we're gonna have to go underwater.

Varie: Yep.

Vambre: (British Accent) This is gonna be good.

Announcer: DIVING SUIT MAGISWORD!

Vambre had said Magisword and she gave the Secret Saturdays, Prohyas, herself, Simone, Norville and Zange diving suits and we dove into the water. The Equestria Girls and MLP Ponies turned into Mermaids and Merponies. Varie, Maria and the Neptune Crusaders could breathe underwater. Lilly, Ariel and her sisters and Melody turned into Mermaids.

Me: Wow. It's really blue down here.

Laney: It sure is.

Girl Jordan: Yeah.

We saw the Equestria Girls as mermaids and they looked incredible!

Lincoln: Wow! You girls look awesome as mermaids.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) Much obliged Lincoln.

Pinkie Pie: It sure makes me look Fishy!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Pinkie.

Me: It sure is cool though.

We swam and searched for the mermaid. We then heard her singing.

Me: I hear her.

Nico: Is that her there?

We saw a figure in the shadows.

Horsea: Maria! Look! Another mermaid!

Maria: I see her.

Zak: Sirena?

The mermaid saw us. It was Sirena the Malaysian Mermaid.

Sirena: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Zak: Sirena!

Sirena: Zak!

They hugged again.

Sirena: Zak it's great to see you again. And it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Laney: We mean you no harm Sirena. We came to protect you from one of the Secret Saturday's enemies that are still at large.

Drew Saturday: That's right.

Sirena: Thank you all. Munya is after me again.

Doc Saturday: Argost's right hand man is back.

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up Munya's info and what it revealed was disgusting.

---

Munya is Argost's assistant who serves as the secondary antagonist of the series. He was injected with the DNA of a Papuan Giant Spider to transform into a half-human, half-cryptid monster.

It's never explained why Munya is so loyal to Argost, but he has been a faithful servant since the first episode, The Kur Stone: Part One. In it, Munya breaks into Dr. Grey's research station in Antarctica and takes her piece of the Kur Stone, under Argost's direction. In The Kur Stone: Part Two, Munya is seen flying Argost's warship, firing on the Saturday airship. He later fights Zak when Argost commands him to and eventually gets away with the final piece of the Kur Stone.

Later, in The King of Kumari Kandam, Munya shadows Argost while he plays the part of Kumari Kandam's king, only intervening when Doc and Fiskerton attempt to attack Argost. He loses the fight against Doc but gets away with the Royal Medallion around his neck and Argost over his shoulder.

Although absent for most of Van Rook's Apprentice, Munya arrives at Saturday HQ with Van Rook to take the Alkali Horn while Drew and the rest of the family are out. He takes great pleasure in killing Doc with his own hands but is forced to leave before the deed can be completed, having gotten what he came for.

During the events of Twelve Hundred Degrees Fahrenheit, Munya keeps the Saturday family busy while Argost waits for the Cherufe to shed its skin. He doesn't transform, due to the cameras nearby, but helps Argost gather the skin and put it on. He transforms later, when instructed to make sure that Argost isn't "disturbed," and attacks the Saturday airship before being defeated by Zak, Doyle, and a huge avalanche.

Like Argost, Munya is absent for most of Cryptid vs. Cryptid until the very end. Once Zak has cleared the final obstacle to Kur's tomb for them, Munya accompanies Argost further in. Thanks to the artifacts that Argost has collected over the past episodes, Munya's brute force isn't needed until Argost comes to a section of the wall that he wants to be removed: a painting of a Lemurian. Munya removes it and carries it onto Argost's warship.

At the beginning of Target: Fiskerton, Munya breaks Van Rook out of prison before helping Argost intimidate him into taking the job with Piecemeal. He isn't seen again until the end of the episode when he carries off a compliant Fiskerton, who let himself be captured in order to protect Zak.

Munya takes a more active role in the Saturday's downfall in Once More the Nightmare Factory. He is even shown to have charms with their faces on it, specifically so that he can destroy them as he picks off each member of the family. He follows them through Weird World with cameras, waiting for the perfect moments to launch another trap. Munya is eventually found and beaten by Doc, but not before laughing in his face at the thought of having killed the rest of the Saturday family.

Most of The Atlas Pin is spent with Munya flying Argost's warship and dogfighting, which he apparently does poorly, according to Argost. Munya takes the blame for their losing the dogfight and flies Argost home, but not before Fiskerton snatches the Naga's Kur detector from him.

In Shadows of Lemuria, Munya is seen only briefly, flying Argost's warship as his master spends most of the episode attempting to gain control of Fiskerton's Lemurian subconscious. He takes Argost to Antarctica when prompted to without hesitation.

During the events of Kur Rising, Munya is either holding back the Saturdays while Argost savors his destiny, or assisting Argost in getting a handle on what they think is Kur. When facing off with Zak and Fiskerton inside of the beast, Munya makes quick work of dealing with Fiskerton. He grabs Argost when the parasites turn against him and exits the beast relatively unharmed, unlike his master. Despite Argost ordering him to "make them hurt," referring to the Saturdays, Munya spins Argost into a web cocoon and escapes with him over his shoulder.

Six months pass between the events of Kur Rising and Kur: Part One and Part Two. While Argost is healing and, presumably, tracking down the Saturday family and plotting what to do about the revelation that Zak is Kur, Munya has been recording promos for Weird World and set up a convincing decoy to make it look as though Argost was dead. He fought Doyle and Van Rook, though ultimately lost. Not that it mattered, as the entire thing was a diversion while Argost got some alone time to scheme with Zak.

Although Munya was in The Thousand Eyes of Ahuizotl, his only role was assisting Argost in recording his return debut episode of Weird World.

While Argost was busy in Australia during the events of Into the

Mouth of Darkness, Munay went to Dubai. His goal was to capture Argost's old business associate, Baron Finster, in order to prevent Doyle and Van Rook from digging any deeper into Argost's past. Munya succeeded, leaving Finster to be presumed dead.

During The Return of Tsul 'Kalu, Munya is helping Argost to acquire the Xing-Xing, another clue into Argost's past. Munya does help with this, although his real desire is to kill Doyle.

As Argost's plans with Zak come to fruition in And Your Enemies Closer, Munya pilots Argost's warship again as they convince Zak to abandon his family and run with them. Although he regrets it immediately after, Zak is knocked out and wakes up much later, bound by Munya's webbing. When Argost summons Zak Monday, via the Smoke Mirror, Munya ties him with webs too. He sticks webbing to Zak Saturday's head to prevent him from hearing the Flute of Gilgamesh while Argost sucks out Zak Monday's soul in order to gain his anti-Kur powers. Zak manages to get control of Munya long enough to free himself and goes back and forth with Argost, trying to control Munya, before Argost gets the upper hand. When Tsul 'Kalu, Doc, Komodo, and Fiskerton arrive, though, Munya and Argost leave via his warship to wage war another day.

Instead of being with Argost during War of the Cryptids, Munya is sent to invade Paris with the help of Vltava River Sprites and the Allegewi. He's later chased out by Bunyips and Tsul 'Kalu when Argost dies.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: This guy is loyal to Argost even though he's dead!

Nico: A monster and he's half cryptid spider too!? Disgusting!

Me: Looks like we have a mutant spider to squish.

Sirena: I'll gladly help you. It's payback time for him capturing me.

Me: Gladly. I sense he's on the surface. Lets go.

We went up to the surface and we we stood on the water as we saw MUNYA!

Me: Whoa! He's huge!

Nico: (sees Munya) That's Munya?! He doesn't look that tough.

Zak: (Munya gets out syringe) Nico, I think you're gonna be eating those words.

He injected himself with something and then he transformed! His eyes turned red and slit and his skin turned red and then he sprouted 4 spider legs and his mouth grew wider and his feet turned into claws. Same with his hands!

Me: WHAT IN THE 9 FUCKING LEVELS OF HELL!?

Nico: HE'S HIDEOUSLY UGLY!

Laney: No kidding!

Vince: HOW DISGUSTING!

Carol: I HATE THIS FREAK OF NATURE!

Lori: He is literally the grossest ever.

Twilight Sparkle: Wait. Don't spiders hate water?

Stewie: Of course. Why?

Twilight Sparkle: Maybe we can drown Munya in the ocean!

Me: Good idea and then we can pull him up and Hakai him.

Then Chief Wiggum, Vexen and Robo-Roxy appeared.

Me: Chief Wiggum, Robo-Roxy and Vexen.

Robo-Roxy: Yep it's us.

Doc: Argost is on the verge of coming back, isn't he?

Vexen: Sadly, yes.

Robo-Roxy: But we're not gonna help him. Especially since without his monster form, he's just a weak man.

Me: He's actually a yeti that was turned into a vengeful genocidal freak.

Robo-Roxy: I see.

Vexen: But Munya here is disgusting. I hate spiders.

Lana: You aren't the only one.

Me: Yeah.

?: I agree with you all.

A figure came out and it was BUS ORG!

Me: Bus Org!

Bus Org: Good to see all of you again.

Me: Same here.

William: Bus Org, we just want to thank you for helping to clear Lynn's name.

Bus Org: No problem. I just hope I get remembered as one of the people who took the Evil Lynn and her goons down.

Me: You will and we won't destroy you. We're going to contain you like we did Bell Org.

Bus Org: Cool.

Noah: Since we're dealing with myths, I know the perfect Ranger Team for us to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

But then we saw a massive barrage of fireballs coming at us!

I absorbed the fire and we saw a bunch of FIRE SPELL PUNKS!

---

Fire Spell Punks are Fire elemental Spell Punks that have the ability to light nearby dynamite.

In Skylanders: SuperChargers, and Skylanders: Imaginators Fire Spell Punks attack by firing two fireballs at the Skylander.

---

Sunburn: Fire Spell Punks!

Nico: They are nasty infernal magic freaks.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Chief Wiggum

---

Wiggum was looking for his archenemy.

Wiggum: Where is he?

Then Homer as Pie Man and Bart as the Cupcake Kid swooped in and threw a pie and cupcake into his face and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They landed on the surface of the water.

Pie Man: Get ready for some Banana Cream Justice!

Cupcake Kid: And some Red Velvet Prison Time!

Wiggum: Okay those were really clever.

Pie Man: Thanks.

Time Force Dash and Notacon then swooped in and they too had awesome Superhero Costumes on. Dash had a red and yellow costume with atomic particles all over it and Notacon had an aqua blue costume with an octopus over a clock on it.

Wiggum: And who are you two?

Speed Neutrino: You can call me Speed Neutrino.

Time Cephalo: And I am Time Cephalo!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

A huge splash of water exploded from behind them.

Wiggum: Nice names guys.

Speed Neutrino: Thanks. Lets dance!

Wiggum: With pleasure.

Wiggum called out his Pokemon and Homer and Bart threw pies and cupcakes and Dash and Notacon fired energy blasts and they hit Wiggum and his Pokemon and knocked them out in powerful explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They won!

Pie Man: Don't do the crime if you can't do the Key Lime!

Cupcake Kid: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Robo-Roxy

Akiza, Valon and Tania were facing Robo-Roxy.

Robo-Roxy: I got into collecting Duel Monsters myself and I have awesome ones.

Akiza: Cool!

Robo-Roxy: Feast your eyes! I summon PREDAPLANT DROSOPHYLLUM HYDRA, CACTUS BOUNCER, KOA'KI MEIRU GRAVIROSE, EVILSWARM MANDRAGORA, BIRD OF ROSES, FAIRY KING TRUESDALE, TRENT, LEKUNGA, VAMPIRE ORCHIS, GRASS PHANTOM, ROSE FAIRY and GARDEN ROSE MAIDEN!

Robo-Roxy summoned said monsters!

Akiza: Great selection!

Robo-Roxy: Thanks.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Awesome choices for your first time mate.

Talon: I'll say.

Valon: I summon PSYCHIC ARMOR HEAD and Activate ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He summoned said monster and he activated said Spell Card and he also summoned BLACK HOLE SHIELD, BIG BANG BLOW, OVER BOOST and ADVANCED SHIELD and he merged with them and he was ready for some serious pain!

Robo-Roxy: Awesome!

Tania: I summon AMAZONESS ARCHER!, AMAZONESS BABY TIGER, AMAZONESS BLOWPIPER, AMAZONESS CHAIN MASTER, AMAZONESS EMPRESS, AMAZONESS FIGHTER, AMAZONESS PALADIN, AMAZONESS PET LIGER, AMAZONESS PRINCESS, AMAZONESS QUEEN, AMAZONESS SCOUTS, AMAZONESS SPY, AMAZONESS SWORDS WOMAN, AMAZONESS TIGER and AMAZONESS TRAINEE!

She summoned said monsters.

Akiza: Now it's my turn. I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON, SAMSARA LOTUS, REGENERATING ROSE, LORD POISON, REVIVAL ROSE, DARK VERGER, PHOENIXIAN CLUSTER AMARYLLIS, ROSE TENTACLES, EVIL THORN, ROSE FAIRY, FAIRY KING TRUESDALE, ROSE, WARRIOR OF REVENGE, QUEEN ANGEL OF ROSES, RED ROSE DRAGON, BLUE ROSE DRAGON and NETTLES!

Akiza summoned said monsters.

Robo-Roxy: Great selection!

Akiza: Thank you. Lets dance.

Valon: Time to put some pain on the barby!

Robo-Roxy called out her Pokemon as well and they went at Robo-Roxy and they fired blasts of energy and fire and more and blasted Robo-Roxy and her Pokemon and monsters and destroyed her Monsters and knocked her and her Pokemon out.

Akiza: Not bad for her first time in using Duel Monsters.

Valon: You said it mate.

---

## Battle 3: Vexen

---

Lana, Poison Ivy and Killer Frost were facing Vexen.

Lana: Lets make this a cold battle.

Vexen: Now you are talking.

Poison Ivy: Lets do it.

Killer Frost: Yeah!

Vexen called out his Pokemon and Lana, Poison Ivy and Killer Frost fired blasts of ice lightning and leave and they slammed into Vexen and his Pokemon and froze them and knocked them out.

Lana: Cold.

## Battle 4: Bus Org

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing the Bus Org.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired blast of energy and elemental magic and the blasts slammed into Bus Org and knocked him down.

Nico: Now for the Containment.

Nico activated Containment Mode on his S.P.D. morpher and he contained Bus Org into a containment card and Nico picked it up.

Bus Org: Thanks Nico.

Nico: Anytime.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 5: Fire Spell Punks

Lola and the Fire Skylanders were facing the army of Fire Spell Punks.

Sunburn: These guys burn us up.

Lola: That's putting it mildly.

Lola and the Fire Skylanders fired massive blasts of fire and blew up all the Spell Punks in massive pillars of fire and incinerated them all.

## Battle 6: Munya

We regrouped and we were facing Munya!

Me: Time to pulverize this spider freak!

Nico: Lets get him!

We went at Munya and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico fired waves of acid and energy and burned him all over as he screamed in excruciating agony. The Mystic Force Rangers, the Ripping Friends, Ariel and her sisters and the Keyblade team blasted and smashed and brutally punched Munya all over the place with incredible fury and more. Dheena, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, and Ario blasted and smashed and pulverized Munya all over the place with incredible fury.

Rainbow Dash: Try this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING BISON!

Rainbow fired a wave of wind and it formed into a Flying Bison.

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: VÁNA!

Fluttershy fired a blast of leaves, wood and water and it formed into Vána from Lord of The Rings.

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE HORIZON!

Kipo fired a blast of water and light and it formed into a beautiful scenery and it fired energy blasts.

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: PARAMITES!

Jeff fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into a massive army of Paramites from Oddworld.

Liberty: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ARROWTONGUE!

Liberty fired a wave of energy and it formed into a Darwin IV Arrowtongue.

Lucy Loud: VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HELLSING ORGANIZATION!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the members of the H.E.L.L.S.I.N.G. Organization.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ULFHEDNAR!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Wolf Berserker Vikings.

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE ICE AGE!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the creatures of the ice age.

Nora Eztli: (Spanish Accent) HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: AZTEC EMPIRE!

Nora fired a wave of fire and it formed into warriors from the Aztec Empire.

Eloá: AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF BRAZIL!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the armies of the Empire of Brazil.

Applejack: APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: APPLESLICE BOMB SHOWER!

Applejack fired a barrage of apple slices that explode on contact.

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: FARTING BANANA

BOMB SHOWER!

Pinkie fired a wave of bananas that fart.

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW CRYSTAL SPEAR SKEWER!

Rarity fired a bunch of spears of each color of the rainbow.

Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: SUN FEATHER FIRESTORM!

Sunset fired a barrage of sun feathers burning with fire.

Twilight Sparkle: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Twilight fired a bunch of star shuriken.

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANE FALCON SWOOP!

Lori fired a wave of wind that turned into a falcon of wind.

Ariel: INDIGO STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID OF INDIGO LIGHT!

Aquata: BLUE STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID OF BLUE LIGHT!

Andrina: VIOLET STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID OF VIOLET LIGHT!

Arista: RED STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID OF RED LIGHT!

Attina: GREEN STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID OF GREEN LIGHT!

Adella: YELLOW STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID OF YELLOW LIGHT!

Alana: ORANGE STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID OF ORANGE LIGHT!

Ariel and her sisters fired waves of color light and they formed into mermaids of each color of the rainbow.

Earth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STROMATOLITE PETRIFY BLAST!

Earth fired a wave of earth and rock.

Girl Jordan: DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM DRAGON STRIKE!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water that formed into a deadly dragon.

Ampfibian: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: JELLYFISH THUNDER STRIKE!

Ampfibian fired a wave of lightning that turned into a deadly school of jellyfish surging with electricity.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM BLAST BURST!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning.

The blasts all slammed into Munya and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vambre: This is gonna be a good one!

Lola: YEAH!

Announcer: LITTLE BLUE BOMB MAGISWORD!

Vambre had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: CHEESE MAGISWORD!

Lola had said Magisword ready.

Vambre and Lola: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: LIMBURGER STINKBOMB BARRAGE!

Vambre and Lola fired a bunch of Stinkbombs made of Limburger cheese and they slammed into Munya and exploded! He smelled horrible!

FOGHORN!

Prohyas: Lets see how he likes this one!

Lynn: YEAH!

Announcer: FISH BONE MAGISWORD!

Prohyas had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: RUBBER SPIKE MAGISWORD!

Lynn had said Magisword ready.

Prohyas and Lynn: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: MEGASPIKE SMASH CLUB!

Both Magiswords Merged and they formed into a super deadly club and they smashed Munya with devastating force and man did it hurt!

OUCH!

Witchy Simone: Awesome! Lets see how he likes this one!

Me: I have a feeling I know what you're gonna do.

Announcer: SAD VIOLIN MAGISWORD!

Witchy Simone had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: ONION MAGISWORD!

I had said Magisword ready.

Witchy Simone and me: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: CRYING YOUR EYES OUT!

We fired a beam of energy and it hit Munya and then he bursting out crying super-hysterically live 500 babies.

Munya: (CRYING SUPER HARD)

WHAT A BABY!

Nico: Nice one!

Zange: Lets show some pain.

Announcer: WAD OF GUM MAGISWORD!

Zange had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: HOT OIL MAGISWORD!

Nico had said Magisword ready!

Zange and Nico: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: HOT GLUE MEGABURN!

They fired waves of glue and it hit Munya and burned him. Causing him to scream in excruciating agony.

Norville: That must've hurt.

Qin: No kidding. Lets get him!

Announcer: BRICK MAGISWORD!

Norville had said Magisword ready.

Announcer: BRONZE STATUE MAGISWORD!

Qin had said Magisword ready.

Norville and Qin: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: BRASS BRICK SMASH STORM!

Norville and Qin fired a barrage of bricks made of brass and they smashed Munya all over the place.

Mixmaster: Lets smash him to pulp!

Kraven: The hunt is on comrades!

Mixmaster and Kraven used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet

Keys and they enhanced Mixmaster's chemicals and Kraven's powers 100-fold.

Jazz used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Tai used the Digimon Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Jazz's Photon Rifle and Tai's powers 100-fold.

Mixmaster and Kraven: JUNGLE GAS PROWL!

Kraven threw his spear and Mixmaster mixed a bunch of chemicals and they merged with his spear.

G1 Jazz and Tai Kamiya: PHOTON FIRE BLAST!

Aquata and Carol: ATOMIC BLUE MERMAID!

Andrina and Becky: BRAMBLE PURPLE MERMAID!

Arista and Teri: EARTHQUAKE RED MERMAID!

Atina and Dana: SUBZERO GREEN MERMAID!

Adella and Sam S.L.: FIRESTORM ORANGE MERMAID!

Alana and Darcy: CYBERNETIC YELLOW MERMAID!

Ariel and Samus: PHAZON INDIGO MERMAID!

Naruto and Fu: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEAFSTORM MEGA RASENSHURIKEN!

Hinata and Fluttershy: BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW WING RASENSHURIKEN!

Laney and Applejack: NATURE APPLEBOMB BARRAGE!

Gali and Rainbow Dash: MAELSTROM PRISMATIC SPEEDBLAST!

Lana and Qin as Ocean Storm: SUBZERO MERMAID BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elemental blasts and the blasts smashed into Munya and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Munya was on his last legs!

Me: Lets finish him off.

Sirena: With pleasure. MERMAID MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

Zak Saturday: CRYPTID MEGA ENERGY!

Twilight Sparkle: STARSTORM MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired waves of stars, water and energy and they slammed into Munya and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew Munya into the water and he fell to the bottom of the ocean where he drowned. He was dead. I lifted him up.

Me: You and Argost will never be welcome here.

I banished him to the Warp forever. The Masters of Evil came.

Wiggum: (to Notacon and Time Force Dash) Did you two seriously dress up in superhero costumes?

Notacon: Well, considering that we've helped Homer fight you the last few times, I thought we could get into the fun of it.

Time Force Dash: Good thing we got costumes that fit us.

Vexen: That's very interesting.

Robo Roxy: (laughs) I'm not complaining. They look funny!

Leni: Glad you think so. I helped design them.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was awesome!

Sirena: It sure was! Thank you so much for getting rid of Munya.

Me: You're welcome Sirena. But Argost will be back like they said and we'll be ready for him.

Zak: You said it. (To the viewers) It's awesome we have so many more friends and more and we will make our enemies wish they were never born and more.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and Sirena decided to come with us.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

The Malaysian Mermaid was a really cool legend. Too bad it wasn't in the show or it would be an awesome legend from around the world. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the battle with the Kids Next Door enemies: The Senior Citizen Squad and we're going to make those old prunes wish the Grim Reaper came for them sooner and more.

See you all tomorrow

# Old Teen Codger Freaks

In the Ponyville Bakery, I was helping Pinkie Pie get a cake ready for delivery to a birthday party in the heart of the city. It was for a client that Luan was entertaining.

Pinkie Pie: Thanks for helping me deliver this cake J.D.

Me: Anytime Pinkie. Luan will love this cake.

Pinkie Pie: She sure will.

Me: Well I'm off.

I had the cake with me and went to the party Luan was at. Got it there perfectly.

Luan: Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime Luan. See you back at home.

Luan: Yep.

I went back to the estate.

---

Later as we were watching TV and reading books, the Doorbell rang.

Gwen T.: I'll get that.

Gwen went to the door and she answered it and saw that there was a package on the doorstep. She opened it and saw that it was full of jars of anti-aging cream.

Gwen T.: Anti-Aging Cream? Wonder what this is for.

She went to the couch and sat down. Gwen just rubbed some of the strange cream on her face when she suddenly doubled over in pain.

Stalker: Gwen! Are you alright?!

Me: What's wrong!?

But then we saw her undergo a transformation. She shrank down and her hair got shorter and her clothes got loose. She was now back to what she was when she was 10 years old!

Me: Whoa!

Gwen T.: (Younger Voice) What happened?

Me: Well see for yourself.

I formed a mirror and Gwen saw herself as a 10 year old girl again and she gasped!

Gwen T.: Whoa!

Tarzan: Gwen! You're 10 years old again!

Gwen T.: Wow! I sure am.

I looked at the jar.

Me: Anti-Aging Cream? Wonder where this came from?

Nico: No idea. But usually that stuff is used for getting rid of wrinkles.

Max: I missed seeing you at 10 years old Gwen.

Ben: Same here.

Riley: I always wondered what you looked like as a 10-year-old kid Gwen.

Me: Is this when you started out in helping out Ben when he got the Omnitrix?

Gwen T.: It sure is.

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow. That's cool. Let me try some of that stuff.

Kari: Same here.

Alexis: Yeah.

They tried some of the cream and they too doubled over in pain. They got shorter and their clothes got loose. Kari looked like as she was when she started out as a Digidestined, Sarah looked like she was 5-years old and Alexis looked like she was 10-years-old.

Me: Whoa! This stuff is incredible.

Kari: (Younger voice) How do we look?

Me: See for yourselves.

I showed them a mirror and they were shocked and amazed.

Sarah Gunnerson: (Younger voice) Wow! We look amazing!

Alexis: (Younger Voice) Yeah!

Shrapnel: You girls look nice as kids.

Me: You sure do.

Gatomon: Kari it feels like I went back in time to when I first met you.

Kari: It sure does Gatomon.

Me: I always wondered what you 3 looked like when you were younger.

Gwen: I want to stay like this forever.

Alexis: What do you mean you want to stay 10 forever?!

Gwen: Well, I think there's so much that I didn't get to do as a 10 year old.

Kari: Gwen, this isn't the correct age for you!

Gwen: Well, it might as well be!

Sarah Gunnerson: Now you're just being selfish!

Gwen: And you're all being unreasonable!

G1 Bumblebee: Should we try and break this argument up?

Me: Yes we should.

I went over and broke them up.

Me: All right you 4 that's enough! I know the Anti-Aging Cream made you all like this and I think it's cool.

Numbuh 2: But it's only temporary.

Me: Temporary?

Numbuh 2: Yeah my grandma and two of her friends used this stuff and they are also known as the Senior Citizen Squad.

Me: So that's what Robin Food was talking about.

I pulled up The Senior Citizen Squad's info.

---

The Senior Citizen Squad are a group of senior citizens led by Numbuh 2's grandmother, Lydia Gilligan who use an anti-aging cream that temporarily turns them into very physically agile teenagers.

Apart from Lydia, the group consists of Sheldon and Maurice. When not in their teenage forms, their greatest weapon is their Senior Citizen Robot.

The Senior Citizen Squad first appears in Operation: T.A.P.I.O.C.A., where they are first seen hijacking a truck of Tapioca Pudding and being attacked and defeated by the Kids Next Door. Later, when they attack the Sector V Treehouse, the effects of the anti-aging cream wear off and their true identities are revealed.

Maurice, Sheldon and Lydia use their wheelchair (referred to as

"Gentitron"), walker (referred to as "Sahpilator") and walking stick (referred to as "Grandmachine"), respectively, as equipment in battle. In their older forms, they can combine these three devices to create a small mech called "Senior Citizen".

While the Senior Citizen Squad don't particularly like the KND, they are mostly concerned with their personal affairs like eating tapioca and use their abilities in villainous ways towards that end rather than to destroy the Kids Next Door. However, their teenage forms were seen at Mr. Boss' Annual "We Hate the Kids Next Door" barbecue in Operation: A.F.L.O.A.T..

In Operation: L.U.N.C.H., Lydia, Sheldon and Maurice spring into action as the Senior Citizen Squad to beat up Robin Food after he gives them unwanted junk food stolen from kids' lunches.

They last appeared in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., where they came to the amusement park to get the Delightful Children's cake, but decided to leave when they heard they had to do a scavenger hunt, while all the villains decided to play.

---

Me: Whoa! This is nuts!

Nico: Yeah! Numbuh 2 your grandmother is a 50,000% grouch and an old crab apple.

Mary K.: And I can't believe she likes the worst flavor of pudding ever.

Me: Well she's probably 90 to 95 years old so she probably has to have the stuff.

Mary K.: That's true.

Laney: I'm glad Pop-Pop isn't like that.

Naruto: Same with aunt Tsunade.

Me: Looks like we have a trio of renegade senior citizens running amok.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: But we can't hurt them.

Me: Not as old people but as teens. If Numbuh 2's grandmother and her friends can use this stuff then we can beat the living shit out of them as teens.

Numbuh 2: I like it.

Me: Normally I would respect my elders but in this case I'll make an exception. I have a plan and I have a feeling I know where they are gonna go.

I pulled up a hologram of a factory.

Me: The Old Gotham Royal York Tapioca Pudding Factory.

Lincoln: That place has been abandoned for years.

Laney: They would go after the pudding there? The pudding in there must've gone bad by now.

Lana: I would eat it.

Lily: Figured you would Lana.

Me: The factory is scheduled to be demolished later this week. So we can use this as a trap and blow up the whole factory.

Nico: Nice.

Me: Yep. Numbuh 2 how long will the Anti-Aging Cream last?

Numbuh 2: It will last about 1 hour.

Me: And its been 10 minutes. Lets head out and put our trap into action.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

Bomb Man: Think we should call Robin Food to help us out?

Me: That's a good idea Bomb Man. Lets go!

We were off.

---

At the old Gotham Royal York Tapioca Pudding Factory, the Senior Citizen Squad arrived.

Lydia: Now we can have enough Tapioca Pudding to retire for the rest of our lives!

Sheldon: Yeah!

Maurice: This is gonna be good.

But just as they were walking to the factory…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blew the entire factory into splinters in a massive fireball of heat and fire and a phoenix cry was heard from the flames. We jumped out of the fire and stood ready as we faced THE SENIOR CITIZEN SQUAD!

Me: Well if it isn't the crazy old codger squad!

Numbuh 2: You and I have a score to settle grandma.

Lydia: So you do. I didn't expect you to be with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Hoagie.

Nico: You guys give senior citizens a bad name.

Laney: That's right!

Me: So how about we smash your faces in and mail them back to you?

Sheldon: Bring it on!

Maurice: Yeah!

Lydia saw the younger girls.

Lydia: Looks like the anti-aging cream we sent worked well.

Magnet Man: So you were the ones who sent the anti aging cream to the estate!

Lydia: It was all part of our plan to see if Gwen was worthy of joining us. (to Sarah, Kari, and Alexis) Although, you 3 trying the cream as well was an added bonus.

Me: Sorry to disappoint you Lydia but they won't be joining you ever.

Laney: Yeah!

Lydia: What do you say, Gwen? Wanna ditch these wippersnappers and join the winning team?

Kevin Levin: No way is Gwen joining you three!

Me: Also this factory you were gonna get pudding at was shut down 35 years ago. The pudding would be rancid and horrible and would kill you 3.

Sheldon: What!?

Me: You heard me.

A medieval horn was heard and Robin Food and his Hungry Men came and they were ready for action.

Robin Hood: YO-HO!

Lydia: Not you again!

Me: Perfect timing Robin Food.

Then Krusty, Loki and Dr. Light then appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy laughter)

Sophie Krustoski: Hey daddy.

Krusty: Hey sweetie.

Me: Krusty, Loki and Dr. Light.

Dr. Light: Indeed.

Krusty: Whoa! You 4 really did get younger.

Maria: They did. But it's only temporary.

Loki: (to Jackie, May, and Kairi) I'm just glad you three didn't try that cream since it's our turn today!

Jackie: I know.

May: But it's really cool seeing them like this.

Kairi: It sure is. It's like we're big sisters to them.

Loki: I know.

Me: Before we fight I have a treat for you guys. Watch this one.

Announcer: DUMMYSTEIN MAGISWORD!

Vambre: (British Accent) What are you gonna do with the Dummystein Magisword?

Me: Watch this. Showtime!

The magisword fired a beam of pink energy from its mouth and it hit Sheldon and sucked out his voice and ate it.

Dummystein: (In Sheldon's voice) What did the farmer use to harvest in the winter? An Ice Sickle? (Rimshot)

We laughed at that joke!

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: That's funny!

Me: Hey Dummystein, I went to the doctor because my ears were ringing.

Dummystein: He must've said to you "Don't answer it!" (Rimshot)

We laughed some more.

Luan: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That's funny!

Prohyas: (Laughs) Good one.

Dummystein: I was going to make instant coffee but I lost the recipe! (Rimshot)

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Nico: (Laughs) Good one!

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Loki: (Laughs) Those are good jokes!

Me: Hey Dummystein did you hear about the Troblin who ate his weaponry?

Dummystein: Yes I did, he wanted a Club Sandwich! (Rimshot)

We laughed some more!

Dr. Light: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Laney: (Laughs) That's funny!

Dark Spicer, Carly, Ebon and Misty Tredwell then appeared.

Dark Spicer: Whoa! What's so funny guys?

Me: We're laughing at funny jokes before we fight. The Dummystein Magisword here is a funny comedian.

Luan: (Laughs) It sure is.

Vambre: Yeah!

Dark Spicer: This I got to see.

Carly: Same here.

Dummystein: I just crossed my tv with my microwave. Now I can watch a full movie in 6 minutes. (Laughs)

We laughed some more.

Me: (Laughs) That's funny!

Carly: (Laughs hysterically)

Dark Spicer: (Laughs) So funny!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one!

Me: Hey Dummystein, what did the King say when he threw his lazy servant into the ocean?

Dummystein: He said "Serves Up!" (Rimshot)

We laughed some more.

Misty Tredwell: (Laughs) That is really funny!

Lori: (Laughs) That magisword is literally funny!

Ebon: (Laughs) So funny!

Me: (Laughs) That is so funny! (Stops) I think we better get to the fight before we bust an artery.

I returned Sheldon's voice.

Me: Glad we got that out of our system.

Sheldon: (enraged) NO ONE HUMILIATES ME LIKE THAT!

Me: Those were funny jokes though. Just as funny as Luan.

Luan: (Laughs) They sure were.

Dark Spicer then turned into Menace Arms and gave Maurice a nasty atomic wedgie and Ebon gave Sheldon an atomic wedgie too.

Misty Tredwell: Hey, Dark. These guys can't help getting older. But they don't have to get old! (Rimshot)

Menace Arms: (laughs) Oh, I get it!

We laughed hysterically!

Me: (Laughs) So funny!

Nico: That was hilarious!

Kairi: Good one Misty!

Lana: (Laughs) That was funny!

Lincoln: (Laughs) So hilarious!

Clayface then poured clay into Sheldon and Maurice's underwear and ruined their underwear!

Laney: Funny!

Me: And they do say that laughter is the best medicine.

Misty Tredwell: True.

Misty then pulled out a pie and splat it into Lydia's face.

SPLAT!

Nico: Nice shot!

Me: Yeah!

Misty Tredwell: Thanks.

?: That was really amusing.

A figure came out and it was SHRIEKER from episodes 18, 19 and 20 of Mystic Force!

---

Shrieker was an armored, winged Siren/Banshee-like monster and was one of the four Barbarian Beasts that were freed by Imperious, and was the only one of the four to be a female. She was the second of Barbarian Beasts, who battled the Mystic Force Rangers. She was one of the main antagonists of the first part of the episode "Dark Wish".

Shrieker is one of the four Barbarian Beasts that did not fight with honor, and were sealed away in the Oblivion. However, Imperious set them all free, and commanded them to do his bidding. Shrieker emerged from the Oblivion along with her comrades. Shrieker greeted Koragg, telling him that she was glad to see him, but the Wolf Knight didn't say the same, as he knew that Barbarian Beasts weren't honorable warriors and didn't fight with honor. Shrieker was the second of the Beasts to fight the Power Rangers. After the defeat of Warmax, Shrieker battled the heroes. The Rangers, except wounded Chip found Shrieker the bamboo forest. Before the battle could begin, Imperious used his magic to make Shrieker grow. The Rangers tried to fight the giant monster with the Mystic Titans and the Solar Streak Megazord. Though even together the Ball Attack proved useless against the monster. Shrieker returned to her normal size and continued successfully fighting the Rangers. The Mystic Force was outmatched by the beast's Shriek Attack, until Chip joined the battle. Shrieker successfully combated Chip and even trapped him with her magical bandages and nearly defeated him. Necrolai also joined the battle and attacked the rangers with her dark magic and Dark Morpher. But Chip was able to use his Lightning Powers to fire the Shriek back at the beast, weakened her. The other Rangers took advantage of this, as Daggeron, Nick, Vida, Xander and Madison, the Rangers fired their magic together, and finally destroyed the monster.

* * *

Vida Rocca: Shrieker!

Shrieker: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the second member of the 4 Barbarian Beasts.

Shrieker: That's right.

Me: You really hurt Chip and you overwhelmed the rest of the rangers.

Shrieker: Good memory on you. Mistress Vypra was right about you.

Me: Like I keep telling all your comrades, never missed an episode.

William: You're probably one of the few Mystic Force monsters that's a girl.

Shrieker: Personally, I think there should've been an equal number of male and female monsters.

Me: I can't argue with that. In my opinion EVERY part of the Power Rangers series should have its equal share of male and female monsters.

Shrieker: Nice to know that we agree.

Nico: Indeed.

Troy Burrows: Lets fight magic with magic.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Shrieker: Two Mystic Force Ranger teams?!

Me: Surprise! Lets dance!

Dark Spicer: (To the Senior Citizen Squad) Here's your warning: Your asses are about to be kicked you crazy old codgers!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Loki

---

May, Kevin Levin and N were facing Loki.

Loki: This is gonna be awesome!

May: It sure is.

Kevin Levin: I'm tingling with excitement.

N: Me too.

May: Lets dance.

Loki called out his Pokemon and N called out his Pokemon and Kevin touched a steel beam and he used his powers to turn himself into steel and they went at him and fired energy blasts and smashed and blasted him all over and smashed him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

May: Awesome fight!

---

Battle 2: Krusty

---

Jackie, Bomb Man and Blast Man were facing Krusty.

Krusty: Those were really funny jokes J.D. and the Dummystein Magisword told.

Jackie: Well he's not as funny as Luan is.

Me: (Offscreen) I heard that!

Jackie: Oops. But he is funny.

Bomb Man: He sure is.

Blast Man: Yeah.

Jackie: Shall we fight?

Krusty: Lets.

Krusty called out his Pokemon and Jackie, Blast Man and Bomb Man fired blasts of fire and bombs and they hit Krusty all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Krusty was knocked down.

Jackie: Good fight.

---

## Battle 3: Dr. Light

---

Kairi, Gravity Man and Magnet Man were facing Dr. Light.

Kairi: This is gonna a good fight.

Magnet Man: Lets do it.

Gravity Man: Yeah!

Dr. Light: Lets do it!

Dr. Light called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired energy blasts and light blasts and smashed him all over the place and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Kairi: Now that was enlightening.

---

Battle 4: Shrieker

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Shrieker.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of elemental energy and energy blasts and the blasts hit Shrieker and she exploded all over the place and fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Shrieker you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 5: Senior Citizen Squad

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Senior Citizen Squad.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Laney: Yeah! These clods give people like Pop-Pop a really bad name!

Nico: Word!

Vambre: We're going to make you all wish you were never born!

Lydia: Not if I smash your face in your pantsless bitch!

Vambre: (Gasp) OH NO YOU DID NOT MA'AM!

OH YES SHE JUST DID!

Prohyas: You should not have said that old timer!

Me: Lets get them!

Emma: Young or not, you guys are going down!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 5-Star Squadron Great Rangers.

We went at them and I punched Lydia in the face and kicked Maurice and Sheldon in their faces and Laney lashed them with bramble whips and Lana fired blasts of energy and Lola fired blasts of fire and burned them all over and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over. The Ripping Friends smashed the Senior Citizen Squad all over the place. Cyrenox, Olkiex, Siado, and Malvadine smashed, blasted and pulverized them all over the place.

Me: Try this one on!

Announcer: CHILI DOG MAGISWORD!

I fired a barrage of chili dogs and they slammed into Maurice and they filled him up big time.

Robin Food: Good thing I still have spare food to use as weapons!

He threw bones and chicken legs and they smashed the Senior Citizen's all over the place.

Nico: Nice one!

But then the Senior Citizen Squad was in pain as the Anti-Aging Cream wore off.

Me: Right on time.

The three of them were back to their senior elderly selves.

Me: Looks like the crazy old codgers could use some TLBK. Tender Loving Butt Kicking!

Lydia: I don't think so! Sheldon! Maurice! AGEITIZE!

Maurice: GENTITRON!

He formed his wheelchair into legs.

Sheldon: SAHPILATOR!

Sheldon formed his walker into a body.

Lydia: GRANDMACHINE!

She formed her canes into arms and a head.

Lydia: WE ARE! SENIOR CITIZEN!

Me: Wow.

Vambre: J.D. you may need this.

She handed me an awesome magisword.

Me: Oh this is gonna be good!

Announcer: LEGENDARY SWORDMECHA MAGISWORD!

I spun it and it formed into an awesome Megazord sized Mechsuit! MONDO COOL!

I was piloting it.

Me: OH WOW! This is so awesome!

Vambre: Take down that trio of freaks!

Me: With pleasure!

Lydia: Bring it on!

Me: I plan to.

Announcer: SLINGSHOT AND LITTLE BLUE BOMB MAGISWORDS!

I put both Magiswords into slots and the Mechsuit had both its arms turn into an awesome blue bomb machine gun! I fired a barrage of bombs at the Senior Citizen Squad and pulverized them all over with bombs and they slammed into them and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Me: WHOA! That is awesome! Lets see how these old clods like this one!

Announcer: EXPLODING BUBBLE AND WATERMELON BOMB MAGISWORDS!

Me: SOLO TEAMWORK COMBO: EXPLODING WATERMELON AIRSTRIKE!

I had the Mechsuit fire a massive barrage of watermelons floating in bubbles and they popped and dropped the watermelons onto the Senior Citizen Squad and they splattered onto them and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Vambre: Wow! He pilots the Mechsuit really well!

Prohyas: Awesome!

Me: Go for the techniques guys!

Jeff the Mudokon: With pleasure! SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: SCRABS!

Jeff fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Scrab's, the most feared beings of Oddworld.

Twilight Sparkle: Try this one! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THAUMATURGY!

Twilight Sparkle fired waves of magic energy all over.

Luan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!

Luan floated into the air as rainbow light swirled around her and she sang Hymn of the Cherubim.

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: JAGUAR SPIRIT!

Kipo fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into a huge jaguar.

Lucy Loud: VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HELENA!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the vampiress Helena.

Lincoln: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: DARTH REVAN!

Lincoln fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Sith Lord Darth Revan!

Numbuh 2: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: 2X4 GEARSTORM BLAST!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of gears and sprockets.

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE SPEAR SHOWER!

Rarity formed a massive barrage of blue crystal spears.

Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: DAYBREAK FIRESTORM!

Sunset fired a massive wave of fire that formed into a phoenix from the sun.

Gwen: MANA STYLE NINJA ART: ANODITE BLAST!

Gwen fired a wave of purple energy.

Lori Loud: HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: CAMILLE WINDSTORM!

Lori fired a wave of wind with the strength of Hurricane Camille from 1969.

The blasts slammed into the Senior Citizen Squad and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets use the biggest Magisword Combo on them.

Vambre: With pleasure!

Lori: This is literally gonna be awesome!

Announcer: ALL THE STINKY MAGISWORDS!

Vambre, Lori Loud, Prohyas, Rainbow Dash, Witchy Simone, Fluttershy, Zange, Lincoln, Qin, Lana, Norville, Luan, Lola and Lily: ULTRA-SUPER-MEGA TEAMWORK COMBO: PUTRID WHOOPEE CUSHION STINKBOMB OF DOOM!

They all formed a huge Whoopee Cushion and the Senior Citizen Squad stepped on it and then…

KRAFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAR

The smell coming from the cushion was so mind-blowingly horrible that it made the Senior Citizen Squad hurl their guts out and more! It smelled like 100 El-Mongo Stinkbomb and Ed's stinky feet 100-fold!

Edd: I CAN'T BREATHE!

Ed: Mmm. Something smells good.

Nico: Nice!

Me: That must really smell horrible! Time for some teamwork!

G1 Bumblebee: Lets do it!

Tarzan: Yeah!

Bumblebee used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Tarzan used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Bumblebee's Photon Rifle and Tarzan's jungle powers 100-fold.

Stalker and Shrapnel both used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Stalker's powers and Shrapnel's lightning powers 100-fold.

G1 Bumblebee and Tarzan: PHOTON SPEAR MEGABLAST!

Bumblebee fired a blast of photon energy and Tarzan threw a spear.

Stalker and Shrapnel: LIGHTNING PRIMAL SPEARSTRIKE!

Shrapnel fired a blast of lightning and Stalker threw his spear.

Numbuh 2 and Nico: TECHNO MONKEY STRIKE!

Me and Numbuh 1: PHOENIX V MEGABLAST!

Numbuh 362 and Mary K.: CHEF Ω MEGABLAST!

We fired powerful blasts of food, energy and fire and the blasts all slammed into the Senior Citizen Squad and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Final Smash power.

Robin Food: This is gonna be fun!

Carly: Yeah!

Numbuh 2: Lets do it!

Mrs. Gilligan: Sorry mom but you need to show some respect!

The Tommy: Yeah!

Ed Cowart: This is gonna really hurt.

Robin Food, Ed Cowart, Carly, Numbuh 2, The Tommy, Mrs. Gilligan and Mary Knudson: SMASHING TECHNO WATERMELON BARRAGE!

They fired waves of watermelons and gears and energy and they slammed into the Senior Citizen Squad and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were knocked out and defeated.

And right on time, Gwen, Kari, Sarah and Alexis doubled over in pain and then they reverted back. They were back to normal.

Alexis: Whew! Good to be back to me again.

Sarah Gunnerson: You said it.

Kari: That was cool though.

Gwen T.: Yeah.

The Masters of Evil came.

Krusty: How do you girls feel now that you're not kids anymore?

Gwen: I think we're happy to just act our age.

Dr. Light: But what will you do the anti-aging cream?

Numbuh Two: We'll keep it in case anyone wants to experience being a kid again.

Loki: Good thinking.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was awesome.

Nico: But what are we gonna do with these old crones?

Me: Send them back to the retirement home. Jail is too extreme for them.

We took them back to the retirement home and went back home to the estate.

Numbuh 2: (To the viewers) My grandmother may be a jerk but she shouldn't try cheating death with anti-aging cream. Enjoy life while you can.

Me: Yep.

Robin Food: A grand victory chaps. Good victory to our cause for us for I am…

Robin Food and the Hungry Men:

*Robin Food, Robin Food, not your average thieving dude.*

*With his band of hungry men, he comes to home at noon and then…*

*He robs from the old (and the rude)*

*And gives to the young (Oh, nice dude!)*

*Robin Food… Yo-Ho!*

Me: YO-HO!

We laughed.

Me: (To the viewers) What can I say? It's just really catchy.

We enjoyed a good rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

The Senior Citizen Squad from the episode of Codename Kids Next Door, Operation: T.A.P.I.O.C.A. was a really silly and funny episode. I got the idea for the jokes used by the Dummystein Magisword from the short for Mighty Magiswords: Curse of the Dummystein. I also included a scene from the Ed Edd N Eddy episode Fool On The Ed for the combo. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 19th anniversary of 9/11 and we're going to pay our respects to those lost during the darkest day in America's history. Then we're going to take down the evil and maniacal angel freak scientist Redda and we're going to make that evil red-wing abomination of nature pay for his crimes against all of Mon World.

See you all tomorrow.

# 9-11 and Revenge of the Mad Fallen Angel

NEVER FORGET 9/11

---

In New York City, New York we of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and all of the Masters of Evil were at the site of Ground Zero where the World Trade Center once stood. Today was September 11th, 2020 and it marks the 19th Anniversary of one of the darkest events in America's history: The September 11th, 2001 Terrorist Attacks. On this day 6,935 days ago or 19 years ago, it started like any other day until tragedy, fear, death and terror struck as 2 planes that were highjacked by terrorists both destroyed the World Trade Center buildings, reducing them to rubble and killing 2,996 people. 2,977 people died including those of the 16 Al-Qaeda terrorists that started it. The motive behind the 9/11 was transgressions against Muslims by America in Bosnia Herzegovina, Lebanon, Saudi Arabia, Somalia, Iraq and India and it was the worst act of Terrorism in history. Almost 10 years later on May 2nd, 2011 we finally killed Osama Bin Laden and made him pay for his crimes and avenged the 2,977 he senselessly slaughtered and killed in cold blood. The Navy Seals conducted Operation: Neptune Spear as they raided his compound in Abbottabad, Pakistan and killed his men and Osama Bin Laden himself and finally getting rid of the world's most dangerous and most evil man that ever terrorized our planet. Justice was brought to that monster. We were in New York to pay our respects to those who were lost on 9/11.

Me: It was just absolutely terrible what happened on this day 19 years ago.

Vypra: I know. I didn't know this all happened.

Eric Loud: I was only 8 when it happened. I'll never forget seeing the World Trade Center get destroyed like that. Especially with that second plane crashing into the south tower.

Vypra: So horrible.

Dark Spicer: I can't believe this happened back then.

Nico: I know. My dad was nearly caught in the rubble of the World Trade Center as it collapsed.

Me: I remember that.

Qin: That was horrible.

Laney: Yeah.

Lori: Cousin Eric what was Operation: Neptune Spear like for you?

Eric Loud: One of the most daring and most important missions ever. But we made sure that Osama Bin Laden paid for his crimes.

Landon: Good riddance.

Han Loud: That's our brother.

Vince: Your brother is a true hero.

Numbuh 1: He sure is.

Lana: That's our cousin.

Me: Lets pay our respects for those lost.

We had a moment of silence for those lost in 9/11 and we were never going to forget what happened back then 19 years ago today. We stayed quiet for 1 minute.

---

Later we were on our way to Mistralton City. Surprisingly Mistralton City was located right next door to Aspen, Colorado. One of the most beautiful celebrity vacation spots in the world. I was riding my Rapidash and some of us were flying.

Laney: So Mistralton City is located in Aspen. I have heard so much about Aspen and a lot of Celebrities come here for Vacation.

Me: Aspen is a beautiful place and you should see it during the fall turn. The colors are beautiful.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Here we are guys.

We arrived at Mistralton City and it was beautiful.

Ash: Wow! It's just as beautiful as I remember.

Iris: It sure is.

Cilan: It sure has been a while.

Juandisimo: (Spanish Accent) So this is Mistralton City?

Me: Yep.

Ash: It'll be cool to see our friend Skyla again.

We arrived at the Mistralton City Gym and it was an airport strip which was really cool.

Me: Wow. The Gym is part of the airport.

Ash: Skyla is the master of Flying Pokemon.

?: Hey guys!

We saw the gym Leader of Mistralton City, Skyla.

---

Skyla debuted in Cilan Takes Flight!. Those who wished to challenge her were required to make reservations first. She would pick up to fifteen challengers at a time and have them participate in what she called an "Air Battle"-a battle that she played out in her head-instead of traditional battles. Skyla matched up her Pokémon against her opponent's and made decisions through their strengths and weaknesses. If she felt her team would have a disadvantage, she would give the challenger the Jet Badge. However, if she felt her team had the advantage, she would deny the challenger a Badge.

This method infuriated both Ash and Cilan. Not only did they disapprove of Skyla's methods, but her own grandfather and former Mistralton Gym Leader, Miles, disapproved as well. He then explained that she used to do traditional battles and was quite good. As a result, she received floods of challengers each day and that ultimately prevented her from having any time to pilot her plane. As a Gym Leader himself, it was simply unacceptable to Cilan and he wished to challenge her.

Skyla agreed to battle Cilan first since it would be the first time she battled another Gym Leader. She performed her "Air Battle" first and concluded that she was the winner. However, Cilan persuaded her to battle the traditional way. Like she had predicted in her head, she came out victorious in the real battle and thus did not feel she needed to change her methods at all.

In order to help make her realize the true meaning of being a Gym Leader, Ash battled Skyla himself in An Amazing Aerial Battle!. He eventually won with his Tranquill evolving into Unfezant, earning himself the Jet Badge. She then learned not to take air battles so lightly and promised to be a proper Gym Leader from then on.

She reappeared in flashbacks in Curtain Up, Unova League! and Survival of the Striaton Gym!. She also made a cameo appearance in the ending credits of Genesect and the Legend Awakened.

---

Ash: Hey Skyla!

Skyla: Great to see you all again Ash.

Iris: Same to you.

Chloe Carmichael: It's nice to meet you, Skyla.

Skyla: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you guys.

Me: Same to you Skyla. Love your outfit. It's very stylish.

Skyla: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Ash told us you are an awesome pilot in flying planes.

Skyla: I'm sure he did.

She saw Poromon and squealed.

Skyla: (hugs Poromon) He's so cute!

Poromon: (smiles) Thanks!

Manaphy grabbed Poromon from Skyla.

Manaphy: (growls) No! My boyfriend!

Bludgeon: Manaphy, don't be selfish.

Me: Sorry about that. But Manaphy and Poromon are boyfriend and girlfriend and are essentially the children of Nico and May here.

May: It's true.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But we also love flying too. Check this out.

We spread our wings and Skyla gasped in sheer amazement and admiration.

Skyla: OH WOW! Your wings are so beautiful!

Me: We get that a lot and flying with wings is just as graceful and beautiful as flying in a plane.

Skyla: It sure is.

Me: Some of us can't fly so we have to use our powers to help them out.

Skyla: I see.

Ironhide: Skyla, how would you like go flying with some of us?

Skyla: I would be honored.

Lincoln: You will love it.

Lincoln held out his hand and she took it.

Lincoln: Hold on tight.

Me: Here we go.

We flew into the air and Skyla was laughing as she was lifted into the air and was flying with Lincoln. We did aerial stunts and tricks and Skyla was whooping and cheering as if she was really one with the sky.

Skyla: WOOHOO! This is amazing!

Lincoln: The sky and the stars are never the limit for us!

Laney: Yeah!

Everyone all over the city was seeing us fly and it was awesome for Skyla.

She had the most awesome time ever.

Later at a restaurant we were telling Skyla about our most awesome adventures and what we have done over the years and we even told her about our famous battles all over the universe and in parts of the world and more.

Skyla: Wow! You guys have done it all over the years.

Me: We don't like to brag but as long as evil exists in the universe we have to be ready for anything that comes our way.

Brock: That's right.

Lucy (Pokemon): It's a never-ending job but we have to do it.

Skyla: Wow. And you went into war against an evil version of yourselves in another universe? They must've been one terrifying challenge.

Me: Well we had a lot of help that made us overwhelm them easily.

Ed Cowart: It was thanks to my reconnaissance work, technological ingenuity and tactical expertise that provided Team Loud Phoenix Storm with the power and strength to overcome the Royal Defenders.

Me: And we owe Ed big time for helping us take them down.

Skyla: Amazing! But those evil versions of you guys got what was coming to them.

Me: Indeed. But now we have to liberate the scars from the wounds they've inflicted to many people in their universe to those that were forced to join them in our universe.

Rainbow Dash: The Royal Defenders forced our counterparts into their service against their wills by putting Servitude Chips on our necks.

Twilight Sparkle: It's true.

Skyla: That's terrible.

Lola: It was.

Lisa Loud: A most horrible way to rob people of their free will.

Nico: Yep.

Skyla: How despicable can those people get?

Me: Incredibly despicable. They were us gone bad and they lost their humanity. Because they didn't follow our important rule: With Great Power comes Great Responsibility.

Lincoln: That's right.

Fluttershy: And the Royal Defenders were stopped because of them.

Lily: Yep.

Skyla: Good riddance. I hope they burn in the fires of Hell.

Her Swoobat, Swanna and male Unfezant agreed.

Nico: Yeah I agree.

Skyla agreed too and we told her about so much about our planes and starships and she was in awe and more. Skyla came with us and we showed her around the estate and we even showed her our planes and starships and she was over the stars. Skyla was gonna be awesome for the team.

---

Announcer: AT WARRIORS FOR HIRE HEADQUARTERS! PIZZA PARTY!

Later, we were over at the headquarters of the Warriors For Hire and it was a mess. It was covered in slices of pizza.

Me: Whoa look at all this pizza.

Vambre: (British Accent) Och I think I'm full for the rest of my life.

Me: You guys were using the Pizza Magisword a lot huh?

Prohyas: With Infinite pizza comes infinite responsibility.

Lana: (Eating Pizza) It's really good pizza though.

Skyla: (Eating Pizza) It sure is. Mmm.

Nico: But you guys have gone overboard with the Pizza Magisword.

Laney: (Eating Pizza) I'll say.

Lana: But didn't Old Man Oldman come as a pizza before?

Vambre: Och he drives us crazy by having us do his menial chores for him. He wants us to trim his hedges, mow his lawn, clean his house, everything.

Me: Uch! Some people are just downright lazy. But we're gonna have to have a very serious talk with him later on in the future.

Nico: I agree. He needs to learn how to do those things himself.

Vince: Yeah.

Me: Looks like we have to eat the pizza.

Jared was eating many barrels of Broccoli Soup.

Jared: (Eating) Mmm! Man Vambre, your mom makes really good broccoli soup.

Vambre: That's our mum for you.

We saw that Jared ate 400 barrels full of it.

Me: Wow! That's a lot of soup.

Jared: It's made mostly of broccoli. It's really good.

Allenby: That is a lot of soup.

We got to eating all of the pizza and then when we were done…

BBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

Me: Pardon me. But that is really filling.

Nico: Delicious.

Laney: I'm stuffed.

Then we heard air raid sirens go off.

Me: Uh oh.

Rockna: It's dad!

Mondo: Professor Hiiragi needs us.

Me: Lets go!

We went to Professor Hiiragi's lab and we found out that the Mon Colle Knights mortal or in this case Immortal Enemy, Redda was back!

---

Redda (in Japanese: レダ Reda) is a fallen angel and the ultimate villain of Mon Colle Knights.

He is voiced by Takehito Koyasu in the original Japanese version, and Tom Wyner in the English dubbed version.

Not much is known about Redda's past other than that he was present during the war between angels and demons. In its aftermath he found Gabriolis and transformed him into a bodyguard of his own.

Redda had been working on a plan to gather the six Monster Items and revive Oroboros in order to achieve his goal. In the Japanese version, he wants to create a world where all souls are the same and neither good nor evil exist. In the English dub, he wants to create a world of nothingness.

In the six-part series finale of the anime, Redda attacked Spectra Angel, wanting to locate the Monster Items. He was interrupted by the Mon Colle Knights, who came just in time to save her. Later, he attacked them at the Fire Angel's residence and summoned Daemond to attack them. After Daemond was destroyed by Extreme Fire Dragon, Redda kidnapped Rockna and agreed to release her as soon as Mondo gave him the Monster Items. As Mondo and friends made their way towards the Realm of Evil, Redda made plans and preparations for their arrival.

As Mondo and his monster friends arrived, Redda appeared with Rockna in his clutches, forcing Mondo to give him the Monster Items in exchange for Rockna only to find out that the Rockna he gave back to him was a fake, which was a rat placed inside a wooden doll in disguise. He revealed that the real Rockna was held captive by the Dread Dragon, and trapped her inside its neck, giving Mondo a choice on whether to destroy it and her with it or be destroyed by it trying to save her. He called forth a black hole that sucked up all of Mondo's monster friends, and decided to leave Mondo to fight the Dread Dragon on his own. Even when Gabriolis showed up just in time to help him, free Rockna, and have them give him power to destroy the dragon, this provided plenty of time for Redda to locate the final Monster Item, which was also located by Prince Eccentro and company. After claiming the final item, Redda was able to open the gates of the seventh realm.

Redda knew that in order to revive Oroboros, it needed a new body, so he resurrected the Dread Dragon and fused Oroboros with it to create the Doomsday Dragon. The dragon overpowered and captured the Extreme Fire Dragon until the other dragons showed up and evolved to their next stage and the Fire Angel freed the fire dragon from captivity. The dragons, along with the angels, Professor Hiragi and Prince Eccentro's team, fought the Doomsday Dragon until Redda cast a thunderbolt spell that caused him to gain the upper hand against the dragons. Just when he thought he had won, all the other monsters came to the aid of everybody to Redda's surprise, and summoned the Golden Dragon with their combined powers. After the Mon Colle Knights fused with the Golden Dragon, all of the monsters of all six elements began lending their power to it to destroy the Doomsday Dragon. Redda attempted to interrupt this moment only to be killed by Gabriolis.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Whoa! This Redda guy is really bad news!

Nico: No kidding. He's as bad as the Devil himself.

Mondo: Worse. He makes all angels everywhere look bad.

Rockna: Yeah he wants to destroy both our worlds and kill all of us. But how did he come back? I thought we killed him!

Me: Looks like he has come back for revenge. But he gives all angels everywhere a really bad name.

Varie: That's right. Lets get him!

Me: Right!

We were off to Mon World and we arrived in the Fire Realm! It was a realm full of fire and volcanoes and lava and it was a wicked scary place.

Bowser Jr: The Realm of Fire reminds of Dad's old castles.

Me: It sure does.

Scream: We can sense Redda nearby.

Me: I sense him too lets go!

We flew and we saw the evil and really fucked up Red-Winged Angel, REDDA!

Sandman: Hey, Redda. Can we come to play?!

I swooped in and kicked him square in the face and sent him crashing into rock and it hurt him.

Me: Redda the Maniacal. So we meet at last.

Mondo: You haven't changed much Redda.

Redda: So the Mon Colle Knights have all teamed up with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: To kill you.

Rockna: What are you planning here!?

Redda: I plan to resurrect the Doomsday Dragon and use its power along with the power of Oroboros to destroy all life in Mon World and on Earth!

We gasped.

Me: You are seriously fucked up! I don't know how you came back but your reign of terror will end before it even begins!

?: And we'll all make sure of it!

We turned and we saw all the monsters of Mon World and they all had come together to take down Redda for good!

Nico: Whoa! Every monster from Mon World came.

Pegasus: That's right.

Kahimi: We're not going to let Redda take our planet!

Luke: If he wants our world he can take it over our dead bodies!

Beginner: Yeah what he said!

Gluko: This is gonna be awesome!

Then Zaha and the Elemental Angels came!

Nico: Whoa!

Zaha: Rockna and Mondo it's good to see you all again.

Mondo: Same to you Zaha.

Me: Lets make this the ultimate army!

Dark Spicer and the Masters of Evil then all appeared and with them was Professor Hiiragi's love interest Naomi Loon, Rockna and Mondo's teacher from school.

Me: Wow! Everyone came this time.

Vypra: We sure did.

Skyla: Wow! So you all are the Masters of Evil.

Vypra: That's right.

Shiv: Pleasure to meet you Skyla.

Skyla: Same here.

Mondo: Ms. Loon? What are you doing here?

Naomi Loon: I came to help you all out.

Rockna: Awesome!

Shiv: I just want you guys to know that we have nothing to do with Redda's plans.

Mondo: We know you didn't.

Calamitous: Speaking as someone who's also a scientist, I think it's best if we eliminate Redda before the usual battles.

Me: I was just about to suggest that. Redda poses as a tremendous threat to every living thing on Mon World and on Earth. Now it's time for us to kill this fucker for good!

?: Let me help out too.

A figure came out and it was FLAME HEAD from episode 94 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Flame Head is a masked horse-riding flame monster created by Lord Zedd. He serve as the primary antagonist of the episode "Where There's Smoke, There's Fire".

Flame Head was created by Lord Zedd. Zedd sent this very powerful monster to Rangers with an ultimatum: unless they submit to Lord Zedd's rule, Flame Head will burn down all of Angel Grove. The Rangers, of course, refuse and decide to battle the monster. Flame Head could fire the fire from his mouth. He also could strike the ground with his sword and make very powerful flame attacks. After the brief fight with superheroes, he took off his mask and became more powerful. The Rangers combine their powers and create a shield which absorbed the fire of the Flame Head. Then Zedd enlarges the monster but he is destroyed by the Thunder Megazord with its Thunder Saber.

---

Tommy Oliver: Flame Head!

Flame Head: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Zedd to deliver the rangers an ultimatum: "Submit to Lord Zedd's rule or you would burn down all of Angel Grove."

Flame Head: Wow! Very good memory on you. Then you must know what I can do.

Me: I sure do. Your fire powers are impressive.

Flame Head: Watch this one.

Flame Head just set Redda's butt on fire.

Redda: MY BUTT!

Maria: Man, even you and your fellow monsters hate Redda!

Flame Head: There's that and Mistress Vypra told me to do that to him.

Me: I see. Time to take this son of a fucking bitch down!

Troy: Your time's up, Redda!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers.

Me: Skyla you are gonna see what our power is gonna do first hand.

We then powered up and we were now in our full power! I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Phoenix Form and it was enhanced 100 Decillion-fold with the power of the Sage of The Six Paths.

Nico was now in his Super Saiyan 4 form, we all were transformed and more.

Skyla: WHOA! You guys look incredible!

Lincoln: (Older voice) Thanks Skyla. This is our ultimate power.

Laney: (Older Voice) Yep.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Now he will see the Wrath of God unleashed. I summon FIVE-HEADED DRAGON, BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON, BLUE-EYES SHINING DRAGON, BLACK LUSTER SOLDIER - ENVOY OF THE BEGINNING, CHAOS EMPEROR DRAGON - ENVOY OF THE END, DARKFIRE DRAGON, JUDGEMENT DRAGON, PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON, ROYAL FIRESTORM GUARDS, FIRE PRINCESS, BURNING ALGAE, TWIN-HEADED FIRE DRAGON, FOX FIRE, DARKFIRE SOLDIER #2, CHARUBIN THE FIRE KNIGHT, TENKABITO SHIEN, BLAZING INPACHI, RAGING FLAME SPRITE, BURNING BEAST, SPIRIT OF FLAMES, MOLTEN ZOMBIE, GAIA SOUL THE COMBUSTIBLE COLLECTIVE, INFERNO, INVASION OF FLAMES, SOLAR FLARE DRAGON, FLAME CHAMPION, HINOTAMA SOUL, FLAME VIPER, FLAME CEREBRUS, FLAME RULER, LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES, FLAME SPIRIT IGNIS, INFERNAL FLAME EMPEROR, OLD ENTITY CTHUGUA, INARI FIRE and FIREYAROU, GUARDIAN EATOS, VICTORIA, ATHENA, SPLENDID VENUS, and ARCHLORD KRISTYA! !**

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra and Airocra!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Nico: I summon The Supremacy Sun, The Supression Pluto, The Despair Uranus, The Grand Jupiter, The Tyrant Neptune and The Big Saturn!

Qin: I summon Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Fortune Lady Light, Fortune Lady Fire and Fortune Lady Wind!

May: I summon Ice Queen, Elemental HERO Absolute Zero, and St. Joan!

Cody (OC): I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows, Metal Armored Bug and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Tara: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Liberty: I summon The Sorcerer of Dark Magic, Dark Magician of Chaos, Dark Magician Girl, Night Wing Sorceress, Divine Grace Northwemko, Hand of Nephthys and Elemental HERO Lady Heat!

Jasmine (GX): I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy (GX): I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr. Volcano!

Yugi: I summon DARK MAGICIAN, EXODIA, SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON, OBELISK THE TORMENTOR, THE WINGED DRAGON OF RA, CATAPULT TURTLE, ALPHA, BETA and GAMMA THE MAGNET WARRIORS, QUEEN'S KNIGHT, JACK'S KNIGHT, KING'S KNIGHT, KURIBOH, SUMMONED SKULL and LEGENDARY KNIGHT

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The mighty Legendary Dragons were summoned!

Bertrand: I summon GRAGONITH, LIGHTSWORN DRAGON, LUMINA, LIGHTSWORN SUMMONER, LYLA, LIGHTSWORN SORCERESS, JENIS, LIGHTSWORN MENDER, AURKUS, LIGHTSWORN DRUID, WULF, LIGHTSWORN BEAST, CELESTIA, LIGHTSWORN ANGEL, SHIRE, LIGHTSWORD SPIRIT, EHREN, LIGHTSWORN MONK, JAIN, LIGHTSWORN PALADIN, GAROTH, LIGHTSWORN WARRIOR, MICHAEL, THE ARCH-LIGHTSWORN, RAIDEN, HAND OF THE LIGHTSWORN, MINERVA, LIGHTSWORN MAIDEN, RINYAN, LIGHTSWORN ROGUE, RYKO, LIGHTSWORN HUNTER and JUDGEMENT DRAGON!

Brittney: I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, RETURN ZOMBIE, ZOMBIE MASTER, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, NIGHTMARE HORSE, DARK DUST SPIRIT, RYU KOKKI, FLAME GHOST, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE LADY, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, GIANT AXE MUMMY and VAMPIRE'S

CURSE!

Lucy Loud: GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Haiku: AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Persephone: I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Dante: I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

Jaden: I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES SPARKMAN, WILDHEART, BUBBLEMAN, NECROSHADE, CLAYMAN, BLADEDGE, BURSTINATRIX, AVIAN, NEO BUBBLEMAN, KNOSPE, HEAT, STRATOS, LADY HEAT, POISON ROSE, WOODSMAN, PRISMA, CAPTAIN COLD, ICE EDGE, NEOS, FLAME WINGMAN, THUNDER GIANT, RAMPART BLASTER, WILDEDGE, MARINER, NECROID SHAMAN, SHINING FLARE WINGMAN, WILD WINGMAN, DARKBRIGHT, INFERNO, MUDBALLMAN, PHOENIX ENFORCER, GAIA, GREAT TORNADO, ELECTRUM, DIVINE NEOS, RAINBOW NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, STORM NEOS, MAGMA NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, FLARE NEOS, DARK NEOS, AQUA NEOS, GRAND NEOS, AIR NEOS, GLOW NEOS and the EVIL HEROES: INFERNO WING, INFERNAL PRODIGY, INFERNAL GAINER, LIGHTNING GOLEM, MALICIOUS FIEND, DARK GAIA, WILD CYCLONE, and MALICIOUS EDGE!

Rex Goodwin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA, SUN DRAGON INTL, MOON DRAGON QUILLA, ORACLE OF THE SUN, WEEPING IDOL and FIRE ANT ASCATOR!

Yusei: I summon STARDUST DRAGON, EARTHQUAKE GIANT, QUILLBOLT HEDGEHOG, SONIC CHICK, JUSTICE BRINGER and

NITRO WARRIOR!

Jack Atlas: I summon RED DRAGON ARCHFIEND, STRONG WIND DRAGON, BIG PIECE GOLEM, EXPLODER DRAGONWING, VICE DRAGON, MAD ARCHFIEND and TWIN-SWORD MAURAUDER!

Crow Hogan: I summon BLACK-WINGED DRAGON, BLACKWING - ELPHIN THE RAVEN, BLACKWING, GALE THE WHIRLWIND, BLACKWING - VAYU THE EMBLEM OF HONOR, BLACKWING - SHURA THE BLUE FLAME, BLACKWING - BORA THE SPEAR, BLACKWING - MISTRAL THE SILVER SHIELD, BLACKWING - SILVERWIND THE ASCENDENT, BLACKWING - KALUT THE MOON SHADOW, BLACKWING - SIROCCO THE DAWN, BLACKWING - FANE THE STEEL CHAIN, BLACKWING - GHIBLI THE SEARING WIND, BLACKWING - GUST THE BACKBLAST, BLACKWING - BLIZZARD THE FAR NORTH, BLACKWING - CALIMA THE HAZE, BLACKWING - BRISOTE THE TAILWIND, and BLACKWING - OROSHI THE SQUALL!

Luna: I summon ANCIENT FAIRY DRAGON, SUNLIGHT UNICORN, DREAMSPRITE, ARMORED WHITE BEAR, SUNNY PIXIE, SPIRIT OF THE BREEZE, FAIRY KING TRUESDALE and KURIBON!

Leo: I summon LIFE STREAM DRAGON, POWER TOOL DRAGON, MORPHTRONIC BOOMBOXEN and GADGET DRIVER!

Akiza: I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON, SAMSARA LOTUS, ROSE TENTACLES, REGENERATING ROSE, PHOENIXIAN CLUSTER AMARYLLIS, LORD POISON, ROSE FAIRY, BLUE ROSE DRAGON, VIOLET WITCH, REVIVAL ROSE, DARK VERGER, QUEEN ANGEL OF ROSES, FALLEN ANGEL OF ROSES, ROSE PALADIN, ROSE, WARRIOR OF REVENGE, SPLENDID ROSE, GARDEN ROSE MAIDEN, and ROSARIA, THE STATELY FALLEN ANGEL!

Hannah Fairchild: I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER and RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS!

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU, DARK SPIDER, GROUND SPIDER, UNDERGROUND ARACHNID and DARK TUNER SPIDER COCOON!

He summoned said monsters.

Carly Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT and DARK!

She summoned said monsters.

Devack: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU, APE FIGHTER, APE MAGICIAN, DARK TUNER DARK APE, and ZEMAN THE APE KING!

He summoned said monsters.

Misty Tredwell: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA, DRAGON QUEEN OF TRAGIC ENDINGS, REPTILIANNE GARDNA, REPTILIANNE SERVANT, and REPTILIANNE GORGON!

Misty summoned said monsters.

Kalin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU, DOUBLE COSTON, INFERNITY ARCHFIEND, INFERNITY BEAST, INFERNITY DESTROYER, INFERNITY DWARF, INFERNITY GUARDIAN, INFERNITY NECROMANCER, PHANTOM SKYBLASTER and HUNDRED-EYES DRAGON!

Kalin summoned said monsters.

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA, DARKSEA FLOAT, DARKSEA RESCUE, DIVING EXPLODER, FLYING FORTRESS SKY FIRE, SPELL REACTOR - RE, SUMMON REACTOR - SK, TRAP REACTOR - Y FI, DARK STRIKE FIGHTER, and DARK FLATTOP!

Valon: I summon PSYCHIC ARMOR HEAD, OVER BOOST, BURNING KNUCKLE, TRAP BUSTER, BLACK HOLE SHIELD, BUSTER KNUCKLE, BUSTER PYLE, BIG BANG BLOW, ADVANCED SHIELD, JET GAUNTLET, DOUBLE CLOTH ARMOR and ACTIVE GUARD!

He summoned said armored monsters.

Valon: And I activate FULL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He had his armor merge with him and he was fully ready for battle!

Rafael: I can agree with you on that. Lets get it started. I summon GUARDIANS ELMA, TRYCE, GRARL, CEAL, BAOU, KAY'EST, and DREADSCYTHE!

He summoned said monsters!

Rafael: They are. I also equip them with their signature weapons. I equip Elma with BUTTERFLY DAGGER - ELMA, Equip Tryce with TWIN SWORDS OF FLASHING LIGHT - TRYCE, Equip Grarl with GRAVITY AXE - GRARL, Equip Ceal with SHOOTING STAR BOW - CEAL, Equip Baou with WICKED BREAKING FLAMBERGE - BAOU, Equip Kay'Est with ROD OF SILENCE - KAY'EST and I equip Dreadscythe with REAPER SCYTHE - DREADSCYTHE!

Tania: I summon AMAZONESS ARCHER!, AMAZONESS BABY TIGER, AMAZONESS BLOWPIPER, AMAZONESS CHAIN MASTER, AMAZONESS EMPRESS, AMAZONESS FIGHTER, AMAZONESS PALADIN, AMAZONESS PET LIGER, AMAZONESS PRINCESS, AMAZONESS QUEEN, AMAZONESS SCOUTS, AMAZONESS SPY, AMAZONESS SWORDS WOMAN, AMAZONESS TIGER and AMAZONESS TRAINEE!

Professor Banner: That's right. I also summon HELIOS DUO MEGISTUS, HELIOS TRICE MEGISTUS, ALCHEMY BEASTS SALAMANDRA THE STEEL, OUROBOROS THE BRONZE, LEON THE LEAD, EATOS THE TIN, EKENAS THE MERCURY, MOONFACE THE SILVER and GOLDEN HOMUNCULUS!

Faye Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL HUACACHINA KON, SIMORGH, BIRD OF DIVINITY, THE ATMOSPHERE, RAIZA THE STORM MONARCH and WINDROSE THE ELEMENTAL LORD!

Faith Carmine: Faith: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCGOJURU, TRENT, ANCIENT TREE OF ENLIGHTENMENT, and MELIAE OF THE TREES!

Fiona Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUAUHCOATL, VENNOMINAGA THE DEITY OF POISONOUS SNAKES, VENOM SNAKE, VENOM COBRA, VENOM BOA, VENOM SERPENT, and VENNOMINON THE KING OF POISONOUS SNAKES!

Dark Spicer: I summon ALIEN AMMONITE, DOG, GREY, HUNTER, HYPNO, INFILTRATOR, KID, MARS, MOTHER, OVERLORD, PSYCHIC, SHOCKTROOPER, SHOCKTROOPER M-FRAME, SKULL, TELEPATH and WARRIOR and I also summon COSMIC FORTRESS GOL'GAR, COSMIC HORROR GANGI'EL, and FLYING SAUCER MUUSIK'I!

Lisa Loud: I summon ANCIENT GEAR BALLISTA, BEAST, BOX, CANNON, ENGINEER, FRAME, GADJET, GADJILTRON CHIMERA, GADJILTRON DRAGON, GOLEM, GOLEM - ULTIMATE POUND, HOWITZER, HUNTING HOUND, HYDRA, MEGATON GOLEM, REACTOR DRAGON, SOLDIER, WYVERN, and ULTIMATE ANCIENT GEAR GOLEM!

We all summoned said monsters and they were ready for battle.

Vypra: Wow. What a selection.

Dark Spicer: It sure is. (To Redda) Here's your warning: Your winged fucking ass is about to be kicked!

Me: **Big time. I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!**

I equipped myself with said cards.

Skyla: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Lana: (Older voice) It sure is.

But then a massive wave of wind appeared out of nowhere and it hit Skyla and spun her around in a powerful tornado of wind.

Me: **Whoa! We haven't had this happen to us in a while!**

Nico: No we haven't.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

When the tornado died down, Skyla had sky blue angel wings and her power was incredibly strong.

Skyla: Whoa. What happened? I feel really strange.

Lincoln: You were given powers by a deity of wind Skyla.

Laney: Yeah look.

Laney formed a mirror and Skyla saw that she had awesome wings!

Skyla: (Gasp) My own wings!

Lincoln: They look awesome on you.

Skyla: Now we can kick Redda's butt.

Me: **Lets get him!**

Redda: Bring it on! I will kill all of you!

I punched him in the face.

Nico: ATTACK!

We all went at him and I fired a wave of fire and burned him all over and I kicked him in the face and smashed him into the ground and Nico fired an energy blast and it hit Redda and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Skyla: Lets see what I can do.

Skyla flew into the air and then she fired a massive wave of wind it slammed into Redda and blew him around in a massive tornado that cut him all over the place and it hurt like hell.

Me: **Lets see how you like this one! OMEGA SAGE ART: SUPER TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN KAMEHAMEHA BARRAGE!**

I flared up my power and formed 10 clones that had 1 Rasenshuriken of each elemental force of the 10 Tailed Beasts:

Shukaku - Sand

Matatabi - Wraith Fire

Isōbu - Water

Son Goku - Lava

Kokuo - Steam

Saiken - Acid

Chōmei - Scale Powder

Gyūki - Lightning

Kurama - Fire

Yomi - Moonlight

They threw the 10 Rasenshuriken and I fired a powerful pitch black Kamehameha Wave and the blasts all slammed into Redda all at once and exploded with incredibly unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook the entire foundation of the entire planet to the core and it could be felt all across the world. The explosion could also be seen all the way from space and it even shook the fabric of the entire Mon World Solar System! Redda was sent flying and he crashed into a volcano and crashed into it and completely destroyed the entire cone. Redda then came exploding out of the rubble and Vince fired a wave of crystal spears and they stabbed Redda all over and cut him and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over and Luna, Luan and Lucy fired waves of water, light and black lightning and they slammed into Redda and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over with powerful laser blasts and Vinta, Kughar, Tassanil, Crawsectus, and Ere smashed and blasted Redda all over with energy and elemental blasts and smashed and blasted him and more.

Sasuke: Take this one! INDRA'S ARROW!

Sasuke, using his Complete Body Susanoo as a vessel, Sasuke creates a longbow and arrow that are infused with lightning-natured chakra. He fired a the arrow and it slammed into Redda and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Masters of Evil, our monsters, and our friends in Mon World fired massive waves of elemental energy and so much more and the blasts hit Redda all over as massive fiery explosions were decimating the land around us!

---

The explosions were really tearing apart the land and setting everything on fire.

Me: **Lets see how he likes this one! 9-TAILS SAGE ART: INFERNO FIRESTORM BLAST!**

I fired a massive and super powerful blast of fire as hot as the sun and it slammed into Redda and burned him all over with incredible fury and more as he screamed in excruciating pain!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. your power is incredible!

Me: **It sure is.**

Nico: Watch this one. NEGATIVE ENERGY STYLE NINJA ART: KARMA BALL BURST!

Nico fired a powerful variation of his Negative Karma Ball and it slammed into Redda and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hunter: Wunderbar! Lets see how he likes this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: THE WEREWOLF OF MORBACH!

Hunter fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the legendary and terrifying German Legend of the Werewolf of Morbach and it slashed and mauled Redda all over the place with incredibly fury.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Nice work Hunter! Watch this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: REAPING OF ANKOU!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the legendary personification of death in Breton Mythology: Ankou and he slashed and cut Redda all over and hurt him all over and it hurt really bad.

Eloá: (Brazilian accent) Nice job Edwayl. Watch this one. AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: BOIÚNA SNAKEBITE!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves, water and wood and it formed into the legendary Boiúna of Brazil Myth and it bit Redda and it hurt like hell.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Nice one Eloá. Watch this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: UNDERWORLD EAGLE HRÆSVELG!

Axel fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the mighty and terrifying eagle of the underworld from Norse Myth: Hræsvelg and it swooped in and smashed into Redda and exploded with incredible power!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) Great one! Watch this one. HAWAII STYLE NINJA ART: LOWER PUNA ERUPTION!

Kanaloa fired a wave of lava and it carried the destructive power of the 2018 lower Puna Eruption in Hawaii and it slammed into Redda and burned him all over the place and man did it really hurt.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Awesome job comrade Kanaloa. Watch this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD DRAIN OF THE WURDULAC!

Andropov fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the legendary Wurdulac Vampires of Russian and Slavic Folklore and they bit Redda and he screamed in agony as he had some of his blood drain from him.

Dana: Whoa! That was intense! Watch this one. ICE AGE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLF PACK STRIKE!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into a huge pack of Dire Wolves from over 50,000 years ago and they bit and mauled Redda all over with incredibly powerful ferociousness.

Ed Cowart: Nice one! Watch this. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF SEKHMET!

Ed fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Egyptian Goddess of Fire, Sekhmet and she blasted Redda all over with incredible flames and heat and burned him all over the place.

Riley: Try this one on! NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES AND BIRDS OF TĀNE!

Riley fired waves of leaves and they formed into a massive number of birds and leaves and they were from the Philippines God Tāne and they slashed and pecked Redda all over the place.

Tea: Nice one! How about this? FAIRY STYLE NINJA ART: SUN FAIRY LIGHT BURST!

Tea fired a barrage of beams of light and they formed into an army of Sun Fairies and they blasted Redda all over with powerful beams of light and burned him all over the place with incredible fury.

Skyla: That is so cool! Lets see here. CYCLONE STYLE NINJA ART: ATMOSPHERIC JELLYFISH STINGSTRIKE!

Skyla fired a massive wave of wind and it formed into n army of Atmospheric Jellyfish and they fired waves of lightning from their tentacles and electrocuted Redda all over the place.

Alexis: Not bad for your first technique Skyla! Watch this. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NARWHAL FREEZE SKEWER!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into a huge pod of narwhals and they stabbed Redda all over and he screamed in pain.

Akiza: Nice one! How about this one? ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: ROSE DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Akiza fired a wave of red fire and it formed into a dragon and blasted Redda and burned him all over the place.

Fu: Nice! How about this? SCALE BLAST!

Using Chōmei's wings, Fū struck Redda and flew into the air while releasing scales, then fully transformed into Chōmei and she delivered a drill-like attack on Redda. Just before impact, Fū snapped Chōmei's mouthparts, creating a spark which ignited the scale-filled tornado her rotation created, resulting in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ino: Whoa! What power! Watch this one. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PSYCHIC FIRESTORM LASER

Ino fired a conjured up a massive blast of fire from her mind and fired it as a massively powerful and focused deadly laser and it hit Redda and burned him with incredible power and heat.

Rarity: Ooh! Awesome! Now watch this one. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL PRISM LASERSTORM!

Rarity punched the ground and formed a bunch of crystal clusters and they fired beams of rainbow light and they hit Redda all over and burned him with incredible fury.

Sunset Shimmer: Nice one! Watch this one. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FRIENDSHIP PHOENIX FIRE KICK!

Sunset ran fast with fire setting her feet on fire and she jumped and slammed her foot into Redda with devastating force and she sent him crashing into a rock wall.

Paige: Nice one Sunset! Watch this one. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX ANGEL FEATHER STORM!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into a phoenix angel and it fired waves of fire feathers and they slammed into Redda and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Konan: That was well done Paige! Now for this! ORIGAMI STYLE NINJA ART: TRUE SACRED PAPER EMISSARY JUTSU!

This is an advanced enhanced variation of Konan's Sacred Paper Emissary Jutsu and she enveloped Redda in a massive ball made of over 500 trillion paper bombs that was floating in the air and she ignited it and it exploded all at once with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Redda fell to the ground and his wings were on fire.

Spectra: That was incredible!

Nico: No kidding!

Spectra: Watch this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW WING BLADEDANCE!

Spectra flew into the air and her wings glowed rainbow colors and she fired blades of rainbow light from her wings and they hit Redda and slashed off his wings and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Skyla: That must've hurt!

Will Vandom: No kidding.

Eccentro: Watch this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT CRESCENT SLASHSTORM!

Eccentro fired blades of black energy in the shape of black crescent moons and they slashed Redda all over with incredible power.

Eccentro: Still think I'm gullible, Redda?!

Rockna: Nice one! Watch this one. ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: ELEMENTAL RASENGAN FAN BLAST!

Rockna formed 9 Rasengan's made of fire, water, earth, wind, darkness, light, time, ice and lava in a fan formation and she fired them all at once and they slammed into Redda and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mondo: Whoa! Nice one Rockna! Watch this one! LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA DRAGON JUTSU!

Mondo punched the ground and fired a powerful dragon made of pure lava and it slammed into Redda and burned him all over.

Gluko: Cool! Watch this. LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: CUTTING LEAF BLADEDANCE!

Gluko fired a powerful wave of leaves and they were as sharp as razor blades and they cut Redda all over the place.

Batch: Awesome! How about this one? DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS DRAGON ECLIPSE!

Batch fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a deadly and terrifying dark dragon and it slammed into Redda and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: Whoa! That was awesome! Watch this one. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: GAIA LEAF CYCLONE!

Laney fired a massive storm of leaves and they formed into a deadly tornado and cut Redda all over as it spun him around.

Vince: Watch this one. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FOCUSED WHITE LASER PRISM!

Vince formed a powerful crystal cluster and it fired a deadly white laser and it hit Redda and burned him all over.

Carol: Nice one! Watch this one. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: SHIN GODZILLA FOCUSBLAST!

Carol fired a massive and deadly focused beam of 2016's Godzilla's atomic ray and it slammed into Redda and exploded with incredible power!

Qin: Take this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MECHAGODZILLA FULL SCALE MEGABARRAGE!

Qin held out her hands and fired a massive barrage of MechaGodzilla's eye lasers, plasma ray and finger missiles all at Redda and the blasts hit him all over and all over the area and exploded with incredible power and it was setting the whole area on fire.

Vambre: I've had it with this freak!

Qin: Me too!

Announcer: LITTLE BLUE BOMB AND WHIRLWIND MAGISWORDS!

They had said Magiswords ready.

Vambre and Qin: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: CYCLONE OF BOMBS!

They both fired energy blasts and formed a deadly tornado of bombs and it spn Redda around and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Prohyas: This will hurt him!

Luan: And Light him up! (Laughs) Get it?

Announcer: EXPLODING BUBBLE AND FLASHLIGHT MAGISWORDS!

They had said Magiswords ready.

Prohyas and Luan: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: PRISM FLASHBOMB SHOWER!

They fired bubbles and light and they formed into deadly light bombs that hit Redda and exploded in powerful flashes of light that burned his eyes into nothing.

Witchy Simone: Lets see how he likes this one!

Lola: YEAH!

Announcer: SHOOTING STAR AND FLAMETHROWER MAGISWORDS!

They had said magiswords ready.

Witchy Simone and Lola: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: FLAMING STAR SHOWER!

They fired stars and blasts of fire and the stars ignited and turned into flaming stars and they hit Redda all over and burned him.

Norville: Lets do it!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Announcer: ANVIL AND CUCKOO-NUT MAGISWORDS!

They had said Magiswords ready.

Norville and Lisa Loud: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: HEAD SMASHER SHOWER!

They fired beams of energy into the sky and it rained down anvils and coconuts onto Redda and smashed him all over the place and it hurt like hell.

Zange: This is gonna be a good one!

Lily: Lets do it!

Announcer: LOBSTER CLAW AND ELECTRIC EEL MAGISWORDS!

They had said Magiswords ready.

Zange and Lily: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: ELECTRIFIED LIMB AMPUTATION!

The Magiswords merged and turned the Electric Eel's head into a lobster claw and Lily and Zange extended it and it snipped off Redda's legs and he screamed in excruciating pain!

Juandisimo: Lets show them some Cyber Key Combos amigos!

Bludgeon: With pleasure!

Juandisimo and Bludgeon used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Juandisimo's magic and Bludgeon's High Voltage Electric Cannon 100-fold.

Chloe and Ironhide used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Chloe Carmichael's powers and Ironhide's Photon Rifle 100-fold.

Juandisimo and Bludgeon: MAGIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Juandisimo and Bludgeon fired blasts of magic and lightning.

Chloe Carmichael and Ironhide: MAGIC PHOTON LIGHTBLAST!

Chloe and Ironhide fired blasts of magic and photon energy.

Rockna and Spectra: ELEMENTAL LIGHTSHOW MEGABLAST!

Mondo and Linka Loud: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

Gluko and Lincoln: THUNDERSTORM METEOR SHOWER!

Sakura Avalon and Li: MAGICAL CLOW CARD BARRAGE!

Sora and Kairi: ONE HEART LIGHTSTORM!

Vypra and Carly: TWILIGHT HUMMINGBIRD FIRESTORM!

Kaos and Twilight: ELEMENTAL SKYLANDS SPARKLESTORM!

Misty Tredwell and Toby: LIZARD FIRESTORM BLAST!

Faye Carmine and Carol: ATOMIC HERON STORM FLIGHT!

Eccentro and Nico: ELEMENTAL OMEGA MEGABLAST!

Skyla and Ash: THUNDERSTORM LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

They fired massive waves of elemental energy and the blasts combined and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time for some Final Smash Power!**

Skyla: Lets do it!

Skyla, Lori, Carol, Rockna, Mondo, Eccentro, Spectra, Naomi Loon, Beginner, Kahimi, Luke, Earth Angel, Fire Angel, Water Angel, Cloud Angel, Zaha and Gabriolis: ELEMENTAL OBLITERATOR FIRESTORM!

They all fired massive blasts of elemental energy and the blasts all combined and slammed into Redda and exploded with incredible power as he was completely obliterated in an instant.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Redda was dead. Then his spirit appeared.

Me: **You are never gonna be welcome here in Mon World. (Holds out hand) HAKAI!**

Redda was banished to the warp for all eternity.

We powered down and we cheered in victory!

Me: We won!

Rockna and Mondo: Another Victory for all of us!

Nico: Yeah! Redda has failed this universe.

Me: Yes he has. Now we can have our usual battles.

Our stomachs then growled.

Me: Whoa we're very hungry. I know where to go for lunch and our usual battles.

Ebon: The Krusty Krab?

Me: Bingo. Have Krabby Patties and fights.

---

Later we were at the Krusty Krab and we were having Krabby Patties and the usual fights arena was set up.

Vambre: Mmm! Good Krabby Patties.

Prohyas: Just as good as SlugBurgers.

Witchy Simone: They are delicious.

Nico: One of the best.

Me: Here comes the fights.

---

Battle 1: Calamitous

---

Lisa Loud, Bowser Jr. and Stewie were facing Professor Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna be a very enjoyable fight.

Calamitous: Indeed.

Bowser Jr.: Lets do it!

Stewie: How positively delightful!

Professor Calamitous called out his Pokemon and Lisa, B.J. and Stewie fired laser blasts and they hit Calamitous all over and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Lisa Loud: A most enjoyable victory.

## Battle 2: Evil Green Ranger

Mary Jane Watson as the Ultimate Spider-Woman, Scream and Toxin were facing the Evil Green Ranger.

Evil Green Ranger: That was a really good battle.

Scream: It sure was.

M.J.: We really enjoyed it.

Toxin: We sure did. Lets dance.

Evil Green Ranger called out his Pokemon and they fired waves of Symbiote matter and they slammed into the Evil Green Ranger and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

M.J.: Good battle.

## Battle 3: Shiv

Lynn, Clayface and Sandman were facing Shiv.

Lynn: Lets see how this will turn out.

Shiv: This is gonna be good and the I can get back to eating.

Sandman: You love to eat huh?

Shiv: Love it.

Clayface: Lets do it!

Shiv called out his Pokemon and Lynn, Clayface and Sandface formed blades of lava, sand and clay and they clashed with Shiv and his Pokemon and slashed him all over and knocked him out.

Lynn: Lynner Lynner Chicken Dinner!

---

## Battle 4: Flame Head

---

Nico was facing Flame Head.

Nico: Thanks for helping us out Flame Head.

Flame Head: Anytime Nico. This was really fun.

Nico: I won't destroy you so I'll contain you.

Flame Head: Cool.

Nico: You mean hot.

They laughed.

Nico fired energy blasts and they hit Flame Head and he exploded all over.

Nico: CONTAINMENT MODE!

He fired a blast of energy from his S.P.D. morpher and locked up Flame Head.

Nico: Nice!

---

We had a lot of fun.

Evil Green Ranger: Was this the perfect way to spend 9/11?

Maria: It was. We took out someone just as dangerous as those terrorists.

Shiv: Good to know. Even we'll never forget the victims of 9/11.

Me: No we won't.

William: I had a feeling that you guys would feel sad about that.

Calamitous: Of course we do. We're not monsters, after all.

Nico: Good.

Me: Yeah.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Well lets go home.

Mondo: (To the viewers) This was one of the most explosive adventures in Mon World ever. I hope you all never forget 9/11 and help those that were affected by it.

Me: Amen.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfiction complete.

Redda from Mon Colle Knights was one ruthless freak of nature and he gives all angels everywhere a really bad name. But 9/11 will also never be forgotten even after 19 years and counting. NicoChan and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the epic war with the evil immortal witch Salem as we help the girls of RWBY regain their honor after being demoralized by the

Royal Defenders and make sure that witch pays for her crimes against Remnant.

See you all tomorrow.

# REMNANT'S DEVIL WITCH

I was walking down the street coming home from getting groceries.

Me: (Humming)

But then I heard a whoosh sound.

Me: Huh?

I looked up at the sky and saw a dimensional wormhole form in the sky.

Me: A dimensional wormhole! We haven't had one of those form in a while and it's right over the park!

I put the groceries in a scroll and went to the park and found 9 people land onto the ground and they were hurt but alive. I saw the vortex vanish.

Me: Oh man! Hold on!

I formed my octopus tentacles and carried them to the estate. But then ugly and massively hideous black creatures came with them and I blasted them and killed them. Then I got a massive and incredible power increase from their negative energy!

Me: WHOA! That was intense! But I got to see what happened to these people.

---

At the estate everyone was getting to know the newest recruits of the Masters of Evil: Edward Nygma A.K.A. The Riddler, Quentin Beck A.K.A. Mysterio, Carl "Crusher" Creel A.K.A. Absorbing Man, Deker from Power Rangers Samurai, Max Raxton A.K.A. Molten Man and member of Organization XIII - Zexion.

Laney: So how are you feeling now that you are now part of the Masters of Evil Eddie?

Riddler: Much better Laney thank you.

Batman: I'm glad you're back as a super villain Edward.

Riddler: I didn't always spend time after Thanos' defeat dealing with my trauma. I also did crossword puzzles. I'm actually quite good at them.

Lisa Simpson: You like crossword puzzles too? Wow.

Laney: So do I.

Riddler: Looks like we all have something in common.

Mysterio: It's good to have the Sinister Six back together. And this time, no Paul to get us killed.

Sandman: Good to have you back Quentin.

Vulture: Same here.

Nico: And Paul is in the Neptune Prison for all eternity.

Reggie: Yeah that jerk is not my brother anymore.

Absorbing Man: (to Bruce Banner) Can't believe your old man ripped off my powers. If he ever comes back, I'm gonna beat him to a fucking pulp before snapping his neck!

Bruce Banner: Save seconds for me and Hulk, Carl.

Lana: Same here!

Deker: Xandred's dead, isn't he?

Jayden: Yes. Nico killed him.

Deker: While I'm glad to hear it, Serrator is the one who's earned my wrath.

Nico: He has earned both of our Wrath Deker.

Molten Man: (to Spiderman) I actually expected you and Team Loud

Phoenix Storm to come after me before today, Web Head. But you didn't. What's up with that?

Spiderman: We have other villains to take care of. But you being a frenemy in the Masters of Evil is much better.

Molten Man: Good.

Lola: Wow Max you look awesome as pure lava.

Molten Man: Thanks Lola.

Zexion: It looks like most of Organization XIII is back together again. Without Xehanort of course.

Larxene: Indeed.

Demyx: Glad you are back Zexion.

Lori: We have Saïx, Larxene, Demyx, Xaldin and Vexen and now you in the Masters of Evil.

Luxord: That's half of Organization XIII.

Zexion: That's true.

Lucy Loud: Your book is really awesome Zexion. I use most of its amazing material to write my poems.

Zexion: Thanks Lucy.

Nico: Lets see, we have Roxas, Lea, Xion, Elrena, Aeleus and Luxord in the Redemption Squad. So we too have almost half of Organization XIII except Elrena is Larxene before she became her.

Larxene: That's true.

Nico: I think Lexaeus, Axel and Xigbar would be perfect candidates for the Masters of Evil. Marluxia I don't think so because he is in every way like Starscream.

Armada Starscream: The G1 version of me probably.

Lana: My thoughts exactly.

Nico: Xemnas, hell no! After all the trouble he caused to Sora and his friends he would NEVER be part of the Masters of Evil.

Vypra: My thoughts exactly.

Aqua: I agree.

Jinx: Also Vypra I have a good archenemy in mind for Skyla.

Vypra: Who is that?

Jinx: My friend Angel Lopez. She likes going by Angel. She was my best friend in the H.I.V.E. and she has incredible power through her angel wings.

Vypra: I'll look into that.

Then I came in and with the people that fell from the vortex.

Me: Guys we got trouble!

Nico saw me and came.

Nico: What happened?

Me: A dimensional vortex brought these nine people to us.

Nico: Wait a second. These are the people from Remnant!

Me: (Gasp) Looks like that vortex brought them to us from their version of Remnant. Lets get them to the infirmary.

We did so.

In the infirmary they woke up and we met Ruby Rose and her friends Weiss Schnee, Blake Belladonna, Qrow Branwen, Yang Xiao Long, Jaune Arc, Oscar Pine, Nora Valkyrie and Lie Ren.

Me: Are you all okay?

Ruby Rose: I think so. Wow! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Ruby.

Blake Belladonna: It's an honor to meet all of you.

Weiss: We've heard so much about you all.

Jaune Arc: Yeah.

Chef Pepper Jack: Ruby Rose, right? It's nice to meet- (notices her upset look) Something wrong?

Ruby Rose: Where are we though?

Me: You're on the planet Earth. This is our world.

Yang Xiao Long: I see.

Me: Ruby what has you down? You can tell us and we are more than willing to help you all.

Ruby Rose: (Sighs) Our world went to hell because of Salem.

Lana: Salem?

Lola: Who is that?

Weiss: She's an immortal witch that has caused numerous problems for us.

Ruby went over her history and what we found out was awful.

---

Salem is the main antagonist of the American animated web series RWBY. She leads a group of people with malicious plans, with her goals being to divide and weaken the people of Remnant, then collect the four Relics and summon the gods so they may wipe the world clean and she can remake the world the way she sees fit.

She is voiced by Jen Taylor, who also voiced Cortana in the Halo series.

Background

In a time before the world was Remnant, Salem was a human woman locked in a tower by her cruel father. One day, she was rescued by a brave knight named Ozma. The two fell in love and spent their life together until Ozma fell deathly ill and passed away. Desperate to bring back her lost love, Salem met with the God of Light to beg him to bring Ozma back, but the God of Light refused in order to maintain the balance of life and death.

Seeing no other hope, Salem turned to the God of Darkness for help. The God of Darkness, thinking he has a worshiper and follower, agreed to her request. However, the God of Light intervened and explained the situation to the God of Darkness, who corrected his mistake. The two of them then cursed Salem with immortality by bathing her in the Fountain of Life, hoping that it would teach her the importance of life and death.

Salem was distraught that she could not die and be with her beloved, even trying to kill herself many times. However, she decided she could use her gift to get revenge on the gods. She went around the world, flaunting her immortality and claiming she stole it from the gods. She would describe the gods as being able to be overthrown, leading to a massive human revolution against the gods. When humans tried to kill the gods, the God of Darkness wiped out everyone in the world except for Salem, and the gods abandoned the world as a "Remnant" of what it once was.

Salem wandered the world for centuries as life returned to it, but only desired to die. She eventually came across the God of Darkness' Grimm Pool, which she thought would counter the Fountain of Life and finally kill her. She dove in, but was not killed, but rather transformed into an entity craving destruction while also given authority over the Grimm.

However, Ozma was given the chance by the God of Light to return to Remnant and reunite humanity. Once he did, he could gather the relics of knowledge, creation, choice, and destruction to summon the gods again and have them once again live among them. However, if humanity was still divided when they returned, the gods would wipe the world clean again. Ozma agreed to the task so he could be with Salem again, and returned in a new body. He found Salem, and the two reunited, though she blamed the destruction of the old world on the gods and Ozma did not tell her of his task. Seeing each other as immortal beings, Salem suggested they use their powers to become the new gods of the world. Ozma reluctantly agreed, and the two grew a following as god-like beings. Eventually, the two married and started a family, parenting four daughters.

However, Salem's ambitions grew stronger, and her desire to rule over humans began to become her one goal and obsession. Ozma, fearful of the person she had become, explained to her why he had been sent back. Feeling betrayed, Salem caught Ozma trying to sneak away with their children. Salem lashed out and the two did battle, resulting in the deaths of Ozma and the children.

However, because his task was not yet completed, Ozma's soul traveled into the body of a like-minded individual. This continued for centuries until Ozma, now known as Ozpin, remembered his task and began trying to reunite humanity. However, Salem opposed him and tried to divide humanity. She planned to find the relics so she could summon the gods; when the gods would see how divided the world still was, it would be destroyed and could be made anew, this time in the way she designed.

Volume 1

In "Ruby Rose", Salem narrates the early of history of humanity, born from dust. She tells of their struggles against the Creatures of Grimm, their discovery of nature's wrath, Dust and the beginnings of civilization in the absence of the shadow of the Grimm. Salem ominously warns that "there will be no victory in strength". However, Ozpin replies that "Perhaps victory is in the simpler things that you've long forgotten. Things that require a smaller, more honest soul."

Volume 3

In "End of the Beginning", after the fall of Beacon Academy and the death and destruction that are wrought upon Vale, Salem's conversation with Ozpin is continued. Salem declares that this is merely the first step in her plan to divide humanity, to snuff out their source of hope which they draw strength from. She claims that she will destroy everything that Ozpin has built, and she invites him to send in his Guardians, his Huntsmen and his Huntresses, and his "simple soul"; she will defeat them all and watch Ozpin burn.

Volume 4

In "The Next Step", after the Fall of Beacon, Salem holds a meeting with her subordinates in her lair. She orders Doctor Watts to meet with an informant in Mistral, Hazel Rainart to meet with the White Fang leader, Sienna Khan and Tyrian Callows to hunt down Ruby Rose whilst Cinder Fall stays at her side for "treatment". She claims Haven Academy will be the next to fall.

In "Of Runaways and Stowaways", Salem remains in her lair with Cinder as she receives her "treatment". Salem tells Cinder "it" can sense her fear and tells Cinder to make it fear her instead. A Seer floats into the meeting room and gives a message to Salem regarding the Grimm's lack of progress in finding the relic at Beacon Academy. Salem turns to Cinder and adamantly asks her for a final answer reporting on whether she killed Ozpin or not.

When Cinder turns to Emerald to speak on her behalf, Salem angrily slams the table and orders Cinder to say it herself. Cinder reaffirms Ozpin's death. Salem orders the Grimm to reinforce their numbers at Beacon Academy, stating "The relic is there." She then mutters to herself, "What are you planning?"

In "Taking Control", Salem is seen training Cinder to control her Fall Maiden powers by pitting her against Grimm. Furious that Cinder continues to have difficulty using them, Salem asks Cinder if she lied about wanting power. Tyrian then enters the room and Salem asks if he succeeded in retrieving Ruby Rose. Upon hearing he failed his mission, Salem expresses disappointment in him before leaving the room.

In "No Safe Haven", Salem is seen watching Cinder train with more Grimm and smiles when Cinder mercilessly incinerates a vision of a defeated Ruby Rose created by Emerald.

Volume 5

In "Dread in the Air", Salem and a recovered Cinder are contacted through a Seer by Watts and Leonardo Lionheart. Lionheart informs Salem that Qrow Branwen had arrived at Haven Academy with Team RNJR and told them he believes the Spring Maiden is hiding in Raven Branwen's bandit tribe. Pleased at this news, Salem instructs Cinder to travel to Anima with her team to meet with Watts and convince Raven to cooperate with them.

Once they have the Spring Maiden and use her to retrieve the relic, Cinder will then contact Hazel and fulfill their promise to let the White Fang destroy Haven Academy. In the meantime, Salem assigns Watts to begin work on a new tail for Tyrian, who lost it in battle with Qrow and Team RNJR, before ending the call.

Salem then listens to Cinder vent her frustrations about working with bandits and keeping Ruby Rose alive. Salem tells Cinder not to underestimate the usefulness of others, using Lionheart as an example and warns Cinder that if Ruby has learned to harness her powers, she must make sure to protect her own. Before Cinder departs, Salem requests that she informs Tyrian she wishes to have a word with him.

In "Haven's Fate", when Professor Lionheart attempts to gather items in his office and flee the losing battle at Haven, Salem contacts him through the Seer and asks Lionheart where he was going, to which Lionheart can only stammer. Salem then asks him if there was something he wanted to tell her, to which he tells her that Cinder was to blame for deviating from the original plan. When Lionheart begs that he could flee to her location and prove he still has used to her she replies with nothing but silence.

Realizing that Salem has no intention of letting him live, Lionheart tries to destroy the Seer only for Salem to have it knock Lionheart's weapon away, after which Lionheart attempts to run away only to be grabbed by the Seer and while begging for his life and contentiously telling Salem he could still be of use to her, Salem has the Seer viciously stab Lionheart to death. After killing Lionheart, Salem looks through the Seer and disgustingly notes that Lionheart was a coward.

Volume 6

In "Uncovered," the God of Light's creation Jinn reveals that Salem was once a human.

In "The Lost Fable", Jinn tells Team RWBY, Oscar, and Qrow Salem's story, from being locked in her tower as a human to her fall, her rebirth as a monster, and her conflict with Ozpin. However, she also reveals that Salem cannot be destroyed.

In "So That's How it Is", Salem calls a meeting. She disciplines Hazel, demanding he tells her the reason they failed at Haven Academy. Hazel explains that it was Cinder's fault, and Salem decides that she will leave Cinder behind. Hazel then tells her that Ozpin is still alive, and has inhabited a new body much sooner than normal. Salem dismisses her faction, then unleashes her rage with a scream so powerful it shatters the windows of the room.

In "Our Way", Emerald and Mercury look on in shock and horror as Salem creates new, hybrid Beringels with wings on their backs. Hazel tells them that Salem is taking matters into her own hands.

## Volume 7

In "Gravity", as tensions rise between Team RWBY, general Ironwood, and the Ace-Ops, a seer Grimm bursts out of Watts' duffle bag. Salem's disembodied voices addresses Ironwood. Shortly after, the seer Grimm dies. Upon death, it releases a smoke projection of Salem. Salem tells RWBY and Ironwood that Watts and Tyrian were not sent to Atlas to "win", but to set the stage for her. Salem offers the choice of surrender or die, to which, Ironwood refuses to back down. Ruby steps in and tells Salem they are going to stop her. Salem retorts and tells her, her mother said those words. Ruby then breaks down and her silver eyes flash for a brief second. The Salem smoke projection dissipates.

In "The Enemy of Trust", Salem is seen riding on top of a whale Grimm with an army of Grimm flying behind her.

## Powers and Abilities

Salem is a very powerful magician and uses various types of destructive magic. She can create energy projectiles, crush and warp other beings, teleport, levitate, create magic beams, and conjure fire and electricity.

Due to her curse, Salem is immortal and cannot be killed by conventional or mortal means.

Because she threw herself into the Grimm's Pool, Salem is the Grimm's master. As such, she can command them to do her bidding and even create them from the pools of black liquid outside of her home. Salem has lived for thousands of years, during which she acquired extensive knowledge of the nature of Aura and Dust, as well as an understanding of human nature, society, and history.

Salem is also very effective at getting others to follow her orders through fear. She controls Tyrian with statements of approval or disapproval and controls Lionheart and others by conveying their well-being is contingent on cooperation.

Qrow Branwen claims he has "seen the things she's made" and that "they are fear". She also possesses knowledge on how to steal the powers of Maidens, a feat of which was never accomplished before according to Ozpin's group.

Salem also appears to know how to graft Grimm body parts to human bodies, as is the case when Salem gives Cinder the arm of a Grimm.

---

We gasped in absolute shock and horror!

Nico: That is horrible!

Brock: I can't believe that all happened.

Weiss: The worst part is that Ironwood was willing to let the people of Mantle die to keep Atlas, the Relics, and the Winter Maiden safe from Salem.

Blake: And we're now fugitives. (chuckles bitterly) Story of our life, huh?

Me: It's horrible you all went through all that.

Nico: And Salem is a monster!

Vince: We have to stop her!

Yang: (sarcastically) Oh yeah. Go after Salem recklessly without any real plan. That'll really make a difference!

Hook: Look, we're trying to help you guys here. This is how we usually-

Jaune: (angrily) NO! You look, tin can! None of us asked to be fugitives, none of us asked to be here, and none of us asked to be the goddamn heroes again!

Ruby: (tears in her eyes) Look, we'll help you guys get to Atlas. But after that, we're through being heroes. It's just not worth it anymore.

Me: It's not your fault guys.

Nate Silva: I see. You guys want to feel sorry for yourselves. Ok. You want to feel guilty and unsure of your abilities. I completely get it. I was in your shoes before when I learned that I released into the world the most dangerous enemy that the Power Rangers ever faced. Well, go right ahead. We'll wait in the Estate until you realize that no matter how you feel, the world needs you guys. I just hope it and Remnant last that long.

With that, we turned to go back inside. But not before Ren had something to say.

Ren: You guys don't get it! Salem's immortal. There's no stopping her!

Ratchet: So, it's impossible then? (Ren nods) Good. If there's one thing we're good at, it's doing the impossible.

Me: That's right and we have the one weapon we can use to kill the mightiest of immortal beings.

Yang Xiao Long: And what's that?

Me: My blood. Watch.

I took a dagger and cut my finger and dripped some of my blood onto the floor and it burned through the floor with incredibly strong acidity.

Ruby: WHOA! That is strong blood!

Jaune: Wow! That stuff is lethal.

Me: We tried this before and it worked on many immortal people. They were powerless against it. But let us talk in private for a sec.

Blake: Okay.

We did so.

Snake: Dude, Ruby and her friends are messed up.

Maria: Not that I can blame them. Salem really caused Hell for them.

Sora: And I can sense darkness in their hearts.

Drill Man: Then that means they're on the verge of turning into Heartless.

Dark Spicer: (to me) Dude, don't make your eyes glow red. That won't help Ruby and her friends at all.

Me: I know. But Salem's crimes are completely unforgivable. She makes even the Devil himself look like a joke.

Robo Blaze: The way I see it, there's only one way we're ever going to help them regain the will to fight.

William: What's that?

Robo Blaze: We have them fight in our usual battles along with the 6 trial battles. It's me and Snake's turn today. We just need to wait for Dark Laser.

Me: Good idea.

Sora: I like it.

Fuse Man: Ok. Here's how it's going down. Every mission, the Masters of Evil have battles with us. This time, there are going to be 6 additional trial battles for the new recruits. And guess what? You guys are going to participate in them.

Nora: And if we don't want to?

Absorbing Man: We're not giving you guys a choice.

Me: Carl lets not force them to fight. They are in a very fragile state. We got to give them their fighting spirit back somehow. So lets have them help us.

Dark Laser then came in.

Dark Laser: Sorry I'm late. I slept in.

Sabrina Mason: No worries.

Me: Lets head out to the training yards so we can fight.

Nico: Can you guys stand?

Ruby Moon: Yeah.

They stood up and we went to the training yards.

We arrived in the training yards.

Ruby Rose: Wow! Awesome training yards.

Ruby then saw her hand turn pitch black!

Ruby Rose: What's happening to my hand!?

Sora: It's a heartless transformation!

Me: I got this!

I fired a beam of light and removed the heartless from her.

Me: You're starting to get better. But yeah these are our training yards.

?: Let me help out with you guys too.

A figure came out and it was ARTILLICON from episode 23 of Time Force!

---

Artillicon, like all other mutants, was created in the result of chemical accident. Before the events of the season, he was captured by Time Force rangers. In the twenty-third episode, he was released by Ransik and sent to destroy the city and rangers. He had big arsenal of weapon. Artillicon had a big cannon, which could shoot with powerful blasts and, also it could reflect blasts of rangers's cannons into them. At first, he attacked a park in Silver Hills. While rangers fought with Artillicon, a young and curious photographer Mitch watched them with Katie. Then Katie left him and transformed into the Yellow ranger. In the first battle in the park, the rangers nearly defeated the mutant, but he transformed in the jet and flew away. Later, he again attacked the city and now he easily defeated the rangers with his powerful cannon. Artillicon reflects their blasts into them and knocked them out. It made the rangers to transform back, revealing their identity to Mitch. In the third and final battle, Artillicon attacked city again and now, he summoned cyclobotes. After rangers defeated cyclobotes, they started to fight Artillicon. Now, rangers finally disabled his cannon and defeated him. Then, Artillicon removed chain of his DNA and enlarged. In the giant battle he tried to use his energy blasts again the Megazord, but was eventually defeated by Time Force Megazord Red Mode.

---

Jen Scotts: Artillicon!

Artillicon: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the entire city and the rangers! But you are one of the coolest of the mutants because you can use many weapons. You're like a living Swiss Army Knife.

Artillicon: Good memory and observation. Thank you.

Katie Walker: He does have a good memory.

Artillicon: (to Jaune) Man, you guys are really depressed, aren't you?

Wes Collins: We're not kidding. It's that bad.

Me: Yeah. Salem really destroyed their spirits.

Artillicon: Maybe this will help!

POW!

Artillicon punches Jaune into a tree.

Artillicon: Did I knock some sense into him?

Me: All that did was just hurt him. But lets see what everyone can do.

Nora: Okay.

Me: Guys I promise you that Salem and her followers will pay for their crimes. That bitch will pay the ultimate price for her crimes.

They got ready and more.

## Warmup Battle 1: Absorbing Man

Ladybug and Yang were facing Absorbing Man.

Absorbing Man: (to Ladybug) Wonder what'll happen if I absorb your Lucky Charm?

Ladybug: It would probably kill you.

Yang: Wow. But lets see how he likes this.

They went at him and Ladybug activated her Lucky Charm and formed a sword and Yang had her gauntlets the Ember Celica ready and they went at Absorbing Man and he touched the ground and formed a hammer of earth and they clashed with him and did all kinds of awesome moves and blasted him all over with powerful blasts of magic and energy. He was down but not out.

Ladybug: Awesome!

Yang: I am back baby!

Ladybug: That's the spirit!

---

Warmup Battle 2: Mysterio

---

Yusei Fudo and Blake were facing Mysterio.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) I may not have Duel Monsters right now. But I do have my robotic Heartless!

He called out robotic versions of shadows.

Blake: Wow! Those are awesome robots.

Mysterio: Thanks.

Yusei: Lets dance.

Yusei had an awesome new sword in the shape of Stardust Dragon and Blake had her awesome Semblance Sword ready and they slashed and blasted and smashed the robots and blasted Mysterio all over the place and knocked him down!

Blake: WHOO! That was awesome! I'm back!

Yusei: Glad you're back.

---

Warmup Battle 3: Deker

---

Ruby Rose was facing Deker.

Deker: (to Ruby) I understand your doubts, Ruby. Jayden also doubted himself before. But if he can overcome that, then so can you.

Ruby Rose: Thanks Deker.

Ruby had her awesome scythe the Crescent Rose ready and She and Deker clashed and sparks were flying everywhere as they clashed and Ruby fired red blasts of energy and they hit Deker all over and knocked him down.

Ruby: YEAH! I'm back!

---

Warmup Battle 4: Riddler

---

Oscar and Tecna were facing The Riddler.

Riddler: What's the demonic capital of Massachusetts?

Oscar: (sighs) I don't know.

Riddler: Salem!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Eddie.

Tecna: (British Accent) That was more of a joke than a riddle.

Riddler: Oh. Sorry. But thanks Luan.

Oscar: (Chuckles) But that was a good one.

Tecna: Indeed. Lets dance.

Oscar had his magic ready and they went at him and Tecna and Oscar fired energy blasts and knocked him down in a powerful blast.

Oscar: YEAH! I'm back!

Tecna: Glad you are.

---

Warmup Battle 5: Molten Man

---

Kaz and Weiss were facing Molten Man.

Molten Man: Kaz, whether you're in Chaotic or not, you really do kick a lot of ass.

Kaz: Thanks Max. I'm so sorry that this happened to you and turned into a living glob of lava.

Molten Man: I appreciate that.

Weiss: But that is really cool though. Pun intended.

Molten Man: Thank you.

Kaz: Lets dance.

Weiss had her sword the Myrtenaster ready and Kaz fired waves of fire and Weiss fired blasts of ice and the blasts hit Molten Man and knocked him down.

Weiss: YEAH! I'm back and ready for action!

Kaz: Glad you're back Weiss!

---

Warmup Battle 6: Zexion

---

Roxie and Ren were facing Zexion.

Zexion: (to Roxie) Don't underestimate me just because I've been out of action for a long time.

Roxie: I plan not to. But you can do this Ren. I believe in you.

Ren then felt his confidence and fighting spirit return!

Ren: You're right!

Ren had his StormFlower blasters ready and they went at Zexion and fired blasts of energy and energy blasts at him and blasted him all over and more and knocked him down.

Ren: YEAH! I'm back!

## Battle 1: Dark Laser

Sabrina Mason, Kitten, Jinx, Qrow and Timmy were facing Dark Laser.

Sabrina: This is gonna be awesome!

Jinx: I liked how you were hardcore when Royal Defenders Anakin threatened Flipsie.

Dark Laser: (sternly) That's because no one threatens Flipsie. No one.

Timmy: Maybe you shouldn't bring Flipsie around everywhere you go.

Dark Laser: Hmm. You're right.

Lie Ren: Shall we do this?

Timmy: Lets.

Kitten: Yeah!

Flipsie barked.

Qrow: (to Flipsie) Will you shut up, you stupid dog?!

Dark Laser: HEY! I know you're upset but that doesn't give you the right to take it out on Flipsie!

Kitten: Yeah man!

Qrow: Sorry.

Dark Laser called his Pokemon and they went at him and Qrow had his scythe, the Harbinger ready. They fired energy blasts, Force Lightning blasts and blasts of power and blades of energy at him and his Pokemon and the blasts hit him all over and slammed into them and knocked them out.

Qrow: WHOA! THAT WAS AWESOME!

Timmy: Are you back?

Qrow: I'm back!

## Battle 2: Robo Blaze

Sora, Jaune, Drill Man and Blade Man were facing Robo Blaze.

Robo Blaze: C'mon, Jaune! Where's your fight? I thought you fought better then this!

Jaune then felt his confidence and fighting spirit coming back.

Jaune: You're right! Salem will pay for her crimes.

Sora: That's the spirit Jaune.

Drill Man: Yeah!

Blade Man: Glad you're back man.

Robo Blaze called out his Pokemon and Jaune had his shield the Crocea Mors ready. They went at Robo-Blaze and fired energy blasts, Drill Missiles and blades at him and smashed and slashed him and his Pokemon all over and they blasts smashed him all over. Knocked them out.

Jaune: I'm back!

---

Battle 3: Snake

---

Nora, Fiona, Spark Man, and Fuse Man were facing Snake Jailbird.

Snake: C'mon, Nora. Where's that energetic personality of yours?

Nora then felt her confidence and fighting spirit return!

Nora: You're right! I need to get over this and make sure Salem pays for her crimes.

Fiona: That's the spirit!

Spark Man: Yeah!

Fuse Man: Welcome back.

Fiona: Lets get him!

Nora had her hammer Magnhild ready and Snake called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of lightning and smashed Snake and his Pokemon all over the place and knocked him out.

Nora: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Artillicon

---

Nico was facing Artillicon.

Nico: Lets dance Artillicon.

Artillicon: With pleasure.

Nico fired energy blasts and blasted him all over. He was knocked down and defeated but not out.

Artillicon: You're got gonna freeze me?

Nico: Well, since you helped us with Ruby and her friends, we'll freeze you the next time we fight you.

Artillicon: Thanks! And good luck stopping Salem. I have a feeling you're gonna need it.

Eddy: No kidding!

Me: But we're always ready for a challenge.

Artillicon left.

---

Later we regrouped.

Me: Now it's time for us to head Remnant and help take down Salem.

Ruby: With pleasure!

Carly: Lets do it.

Me: Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Me: Nico you are in charge of this mission.

Nico: Why me?

Me: The Grimms are gonna be all over us like a bad rash if we show any negative emotions. And the last thing we want is a repeat of what happened when we went after Hawk Moth.

Nico: I understand. All right then.

Me: One more thing. I think Team JNPR isn't complete without your fallen teammates.

I then snapped my fingers and then out of a red vortex of fire came Pyrrha!

Jaune: Pyrrha! You're back!

Pyrrha: Of course I am, Jaune. And this time, I'm here to stay. Thanks to J.D.

Nico: Lets head out.

We were off to Remnant!

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless voids of space.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Log, Stardate 2864.3: We are en route to the distant planet of Remnant located 25,937 light-years away from Earth. Our mission is to destroy the evil forces of the Devil Witch, Salem and her entire faction and make her pay for all of her crimes against the world of Remnant.

Me: Ruby who else is in the forces of Salem?

Ruby: There are a lot of members. Let me tell you all about them.

Ruby told us about all of Salem's forces and gave me photos of them.

* * *

Cinder Fall

Cinder Fall is the secondary antagonist of the American animated web series RWBY. She is the leader of a group of anarchists seeking to cause chaos in the world of Remnant. Her associates include her subordinates Mercury Black and Emerald Sustrai, the criminal mastermind Roman Torchwick and Adam Taurus, the leader of the Vale sect of the White Fang. She soon became the arch-nemesis of the series' protagonist, Ruby Rose. She became the Fall Maiden at the end of Volume 3.

At the end of Volume 3, it is revealed that she is a member of an enigmatic organization with malicious goals led by Salem.

She is voiced by famous cosplay queen Jessica Nigri.

Most of Cinder Fall's past is still unknown, though at some point she met and became affiliated with Salem and began working with her group to complete her goals. Cinder soon began recruiting people to help assist in her plans. She first recruits Emerald Sustrai, who at the time was a petty thief, after seeing her use her Semblance to steal a ring. Cinder promises Emerald that she'll never have to starve or steal again for the rest of her life.

Cinder later attempted to enlist the skilled assassin Marcus Black, but when she arrived at his home in the mountains, his son Mercury Black is revealed to have killed him in a fight. Seeing he possessed as much skill as his father, Cinder instead recruits him into her faction. At Mercury's suggestion, Cinder approaches and recruits Roman Torchwick, a notorious criminal in Vale.

Cinder, Emerald and Mercury then arrange a meeting with Adam Taurus, leader of the Vale sect of the White Fang, in an attempt to recruit him and his group as well. Despite their mutual goals, Adam turns down their offer, refusing to sacrifice his men for a 'human' cause, and orders them to leave.

Cinder and her team later plan an attack on Amber, the current Fall Maiden, in an attempt to steal her power. After a fierce battle, Amber is defeated, and Cinder uses a mysterious glove to absorb the Fall Maiden's powers. However, Cinder is interrupted by Qrow Branwen, who severs the connection before the process is complete; causing Cinder to only steal half of the power instead. Cinder and her associates then flee the area and report back to Salem. Cinder tells Salem the power has given her a feeling of emptiness and hunger, however she also admits that she finds it enjoyable nonetheless, and promises to retrieve the rest of the Fall Maiden's power.

Cinder, Emerald and Mercury soon return to the White Fang campground and slaughter everyone there except for Adam and his Lieutenant. Cinder then gets Adam and the White Fang's support with the threat of violence, as well as an offering of Dust along with large amounts of money to further fund the group.

In "Ruby Rose", Cinder is seen piloting the Bullhead that serves as a getaway vehicle for Roman Torchwick following the attempted robbery of the Dust shop, From Dust Till Dawn. Shortly after Roman gets onto the ship to escape Ruby Rose, Glynda Goodwitch appears and attacks the ship. Roman tells Cinder that a Huntress has appeared and Cinder quickly jumps out of the pilot's chair to confront Glynda in battle. Despite Glynda's best efforts, Cinder and Roman make a successful escape.

In "Black and White", Cinder appears at Roman's hideout with Emerald and Mercury to reprimand Roman for his recent failure at the docks. Roman complains about having to work with the "mutts" from the White Fang, but Cinder tells him to continue working with them nonetheless; stating she and her associate have "big plans" for him.

In "Best Day Ever", when Mercury and Emerald return to Roman's hideout, Roman comments that Cinder "sent the kids again" and quickly figures out they killed Tukson, a Faunus Cinder had told him to eliminate. This upsets Roman, but just as he is about to threaten the two, Cinder appears, causing Roman to back down.

Cinder then precedes to berate both Roman and her associates; Roman for not completing his mission like she had asked and her associates for going against her orders to keep their hands clean while in Vale. Emerald tried to apologize by saying that she didn't think it was a bad idea, but Cinder coldly informs her it isn't part her job to think just to only to do as she is told, as Emerald responds with an understanding "Yes Ma'am." Cinder then turns her attention to Roman and asks why his mission wasn't completed, but he just motions to all the Dust he has been busy collecting.

Roman then asks for more information on the "grand master plan" so as to make his next string of robberies easier, but Cinder intimidates him into dropping the subject. She does, however, inform Roman that the first phase of the plan is over and he will no longer need to collect any more Dust, as they are now entering the second phase of the plan. Before she leaves, she tells Roman to have the White Fang move all the Dust to a new location that she will inform him of later that night.

In "Welcome to Beacon", Cinder is seen alongside Mercury and Emerald within Beacon Academy, having infiltrated the school posing as students. The latter bumps into Ruby and Cinder informs her that the three are visiting from Haven Academy. Ruby then redirects them to where they are supposed to go, with Cinder thanking her and the trio walk away to set their plans into motion.

In "Extracurricular", Cinder is seen talking to Mercury and Emerald about Pyrrha Nikos to which the two point out Pyrrha generally only uses her Semblance to a small degree to keep it overall hidden from others in combat. Mercury then says that Cinder could easily take her on, but Cinder responds that she doesn't want to simply overpower the enemy, but to take their power away from them. Cinder then orders Emerald to add Pyrrha to an unknown list. When Mercury says that he's tired of waiting, Cinder simply responds that they have a fun weekend ahead of them.

In "Dance Dance Infiltration", Cinder uses the distraction of everyone being in the ballroom to sneak into the Cross Continental Transmit Tower. After quickly overcoming all the Atlas Soldiers guarding the facility and then proceeding to upload a mysterious black queen chess-piece into the Tower's systems, Cinder is interrupted by Ruby causing the two to have a brief fight until General Ironwood arrives. Cinder uses this distraction to escape thus leaving Ruby alone. Cinder then quickly returns to the academy, transforming her fighting gear into a ballgown as she does so and thus evading Ironwood's troops by vanishing into the crowd. Cinder then has a dance with Mercury and tells him that once they have completed their mission at Beacon, the authorities will still be trying to figure out the situation.

In "Breach", Cinder is seen with Mercury and Emerald at the school, shortly before appearing at the battleground where Cinder signals the two to confront the incoming Grimm. Shortly after this fight, they all are seen overlooking the city as Cinder remarks the day had worked out perfectly. Once Mercury brings up the fact they lost many Faunus' within the caves, he wonders if the White Fang will be willing to still listen to them, however Adam Taurus suddenly appears and reassures the group that the White Fang will listen to him.

In "Round One", Cinder is fighting with Mercury, Emerald and Neopolitan in the tournament as a team. They performed well in their first match and sent Emerald and Mercury to the second round. Cinder then joins Emerald and Mercury in the stands before watching Team JNPR and Team BRNZ fight. Cinder goes as far as saying that even if you know how a fight ends that it'll still be fun to watch.

In "It's Brawl in the Family", she learns that Qrow Branwen is at Beacon but ultimately decides that he is not a large enough threat to warrant changing in her plans in anyway. Cinder then uploads a virus into Ironwood's networks allowing to hack the tournament randomizer to match Mercury and Emerald against Coco Adel and Yatsuhashi Daichi of Team CFVY. As her partner fights Cinder decides to enjoy the show.

In "Never Miss a Beat", after gaining access to Ironwood's information privileges, Cinder looks through his files and finds blueprints revealing Penny's robotic nature. With this Cinder starts to formulate a plan to further cause distrust in the local government so she can destroy the kingdom.

In "Beginning of the End", Cinder leaves before Yang and Mercury even start their match to disguise herself as a paramedic after their plan to frame Yang is initiated. Cinder along with Neopolitan, whisk Mercury and Emerald away in an Air Bus to an unknown location, instructing Mercury to keep himself hidden so as to not jeopardize their plan, as she continues to rig the next series of rounds to further her plans.

In "PvP", after Pyrrha accidentally destroys Penny, Cinder commences her attack on Beacon by hijacking the tournament broadcast and giving a speech that reaches across Remnant about how the governments are keeping the citizens in the dark about what's going on while making it look like they are attacking the kingdom.

In "Battle of Beacon", Cinder is seen standing on the rooftop along with Emerald and Mercury, where she instructs the latter to film the Atlesian Knight-200s. When Emerald expresses remorse at the chaos, Cinder admires the downfall of Beacon. Once Pyrrha follows Ozpin inside the CCT, Cinder's eyes glow as she notices them, intent on following them and obtaining all of the Fall Maidens power.

In "Heroes and Monsters", she takes advantage of Jaune's distraction to send an arrow at Amber, killing the previous Fall Maiden and finally gaining the Maidens full power. Cinder then repels Jaune's charge and Pyrrha's magnetic door, letting them escape as she faces Ozpin. As the two of them prepare for battle, Cinder muses that "she" (Salem) was right about Ozpin's arrogance.

In "End of the Beginning", as Cinder commences her duel with Ozpin, she proceeds to defeat him, despite his impressive efforts in countering her attacks. Cinder then levitates all the way to the top floor in the office, where she goads the Dragon into circling the tower. As she is interrupted by Pyrrha, Cinder proceeds to duel the former Maiden candidate, now stronger than ever, Cinder uses the Dragon's intervention to deplete Pyrrha's Aura, and wound her with an arrow to the heel. Cinder then starts to lecture her opponent about how the Maiden's power never belonged to Pyrrha and proceeds to perform an execution by firing an arrow to her chest, before disintegrating her foe with a tap to the forehead, thus killing Pyrrha. However, once Ruby witnesses the event, Cinder is shocked to discover Ruby's newfound power, as everything turns to white. Cinder survives the unexpected attack, but somehow loses her left eye and arm as well as the ability to speak.

In "The Next Step", Cinder attends a meeting in Salem's Domain, bringing Mercury and Emerald along with her. There Cinder enters a meeting with Watts, Tyrian and Hazel. Watts mocks on Cinder's condition, saying her attack on Beacon was nothing but a failure. Tyrian suggests she get retribution on Ruby by removing one of her eyes. After Salem enters, she criticizes Watts' "malignance", saying Cinder's efforts in destroying Beacon and the CCT, becoming the Fall Maiden and also killing Ozpin were ultimately successful. Salem proceeds to defend Cinder by revealing that her weakness to Ruby is due to her status as the Fall Maiden. Salem removes Cinder from her previous responsibilities to the group and forces her stay behind with Salem for "treatment".

In "Of Runaways and Stowaways", while being "treated" by Salem, apparently during an effort to regain control of her left arm after it was left paralyzed by Ruby's attack, a Seer comes in to report on their lack of success in finding Ozpin's relic at the ruins of Beacon. This prompts Salem to ask Cinder if she really killed Ozpin. After some hesitation, Cinder signals for Emerald to help her respond only for Salem to demand that Cinder say it with her own words. With some difficulty, Cinder manages to reply with a hoarse "Yes." Though not fully satisfied with this answer, Salem takes this as a sign for her Grimm messenger to keep looking for the relic.

In "Taking Control", Cinder is seen being pitted against Grimm to learn to control her Maiden powers. When she shows difficulty in defeating them, Salem angrily asks her if she lied about wanting to gain more power, to which she fearfully shakes her head in response. When Salem calmly tells Tyrian he's disappointed her for failing his mission to retrieve Ruby, Cinder watches in horror as Tyrian savagely mutilates a Beowolf in his fanatic rage.

In "No Safe Haven", after killing more Grimm while training, Cinder orders Emerald to create a vision of a kneeling and defenseless Ruby Rose seemingly pleading for mercy, Cinder proceeds to mercilessly engulf the vision in flames, while Salem smiles in delight at the sight.

In "Dread in the Air", Cinder is seen at Salem's side during her conversation with Watts and Lionheart and has recovered her voice, telling Watts to shut up when he mocks her inability to see with both eyes. Cinder also questions if Ruby was among the Hunstmen and Huntresses that arrived at Haven, to which Watts confirms this. Upon hearing the Spring Maiden is located in Raven Branwen's bandit tribe, Salem instructs Cinder to take her team to Anima so she can meet with Watts and convince Raven to cooperate with them in retrieving the relic. Following the call, Cinder expresses dissatisfaction over working with bandits and keeping Ruby alive instead of using strength to get what they want. Salem advises Cinder not to underestimate the usefulness of others, using Lionheart as an example, and warns her to protect her powers in case Ruby Rose learns to harness her own. Despite not being persuaded, Cinder nonetheless heeds Salem's advice. Before departing, Salem orders Cinder to summon Tyrian so she can speak with him.

In "Rest and Resolutions", Cinder, Mercury, Emerald and Watts arrive at the Branwen Tribe camp.

In "A Perfect Storm", Cinder meets with Raven and demands that she let them use Vernal to retrieve the Relic of Knowledge at Haven Academy, revealing that Lionheart works for Salem now and the White Fang will attack the school in a few days. Raven agrees to allow this in exchange for the death of her brother, Qrow. Despite Watts' protests over the idea, Cinder ignores his warnings and eagerly accepts this deal, hoping for a chance at revenge on Ruby Rose; and the group returns to their ship.

In "The More the Merrier", Cinder arrives at Haven with Emerald and Mercury using Raven's portal and assists her and Lionheart in their ambush on the Huntsmen and Huntresses. Cinder then reveals Raven and Lionheart's allegiance to Salem and gloats until she is confronted by Jaune, who demands to know how she and the others could be so broken inside and rub their crimes in everyone's faces. Cinder mockingly asks Jaune who he is, resulting in him attacking her in a fit of rage and causing a massive battle to ensue between both sides. Cinder easily overpowers and taunts Jaune, but then gets serious upon his demands.

However, as the two charge at each other, Ruby unleashes the power of her silver eyes again, causing Cinder to fall to her knees and clutch her left arm in pain. She barely manages to dodge a lethal blow from Jaune and a small piece of her mask is chipped by his sword. Enraged at her close loss, Cinder stomps on Jaune and angrily asks if he thought he actually had a chance of beating her; calling him a failure with a death wish. Upon hearing Jaune tell her he's willing to sacrifice himself to save his friends, Cinder smiles and conjures a spear before proceeding to impale a weakened Weiss with it, much to her friends horror.

In "Vault of the Spring Maiden", Cinder is shocked to learn that Oscar is Ozpin, but decides not to waste her groups advantage and orders Lionheart to open the path to the vault, traveling down with Raven and Vernal. During the way there, Cinder mockingly asks Vernal if she's honored to be the first Maiden to open a vault, but the latter replies that it's nothing but a burden and she's only doing it for her tribe; and Cinder states that Raven has conditioned her well. Reaching the vault, Cinder instructs Vernal to use her powers to open the door so she can enter alone to retrieve the relic. However, as Vernal is about to place her hand on the door, Cinder reveals that she anticipated Raven would double-cross her and freezes her before impaling Vernal with her left arm; which has been replaced with the limb of a Grimm.

Cinder explains it is not personal and that she plans to steal the Spring Maiden's power, stating it belongs to her and that the latter isn't worthy enough to have it. However, as Vernal appears to succumb to her wounds, Cinder is shocked when she receives no power from her and demands to know where it is. Raven then breaks free of the ice at that moment and reveals that she, not Vernal, is the Spring Maiden, much to Cinder's surprise.

In "Downfall", Cinder remarks that the previous Spring Maiden made a mistake in trusting Raven with her power before engaging the new Maiden in battle. During their fight, Cinder's Grimm arm is damaged and Raven explains that it's because Aura is unable to protect it; accusing Cinder of turning herself into a monster just for power. Cinder retorts that Raven has done the same before she continues battling her to the point where they unleash their full powers beneath the surface of Haven Academy.

Despite both seeming to be evenly matched, Raven manages to gain the upper hand because of her longer experience with the Maiden powers; eventually exhausting Cinder's strength and depleting her Aura. When Cinder is distracted from a dying Vernal firing one last shot at her, Raven takes the opportunity to launch a final attack that disintegrates Cinder's mask and launches her over the vault floor's edge. Cinder then watches in horror as Raven freezes her and lets her body plummet into the dark abyss below.

In "Uncovered", it is revealed that Cinder survived her fall, and has thawed out in the waters in the bottom of the vault. She barely escapes the vault before drowning, washing out on a hillside outside the academy. A passing villager sees her and offers help, but then sees her Grimm arm. Cinder proceeds to murder the woman steal her clothes and money, then heads into the city of Mistral.

There, she finds seeks out a crime syndicate and their leader, Little Miss Malachite. She offers Malachite the stolen money in exchange for helping her track down the Beacon students. Little Miss Malachite agrees, and notices how paranoid Cinder is about the people around her. Malachite than shares some advice with Cinder: if you fear something, do not destroy it; make it work for you, as you might need it later. Cinder ponders this advice before rudely leaving, though Little Miss Malachite already knows where the Beacon students are and is waiting for more information on who Cinder is and who may be looking for her.

In "The Coming Storm", Cinder returns for her information and gets it, but is also sold out to Neopolitan, who blames her for the death of Roman Torchwick. The two do battle in the bar until Little Miss kicks them out, and their battle continues in the street. Cinder sees Neo wearing Roman's hat and knows why she returned, but tells her to stop wasting time fighting her and instead target the real one responsible: Ruby. Neo continues to fight, but Cinder displays her Maiden powers, making Neo stand down. Cinder then offers that they work together in tracking down Ruby and killing both her and all her friends, to which Neo agrees.

In "The Grimm Reaper", Cinder brings Neo to the Vault of the Spring Maiden and explains the Maidens and Salem to her. She tells Neo that she is under orders not to kill Ruby, but Neo is not, and offers a deal: if Neo can help her get to Atlas and recapture the Relic of Knowledge, she will let Neo kill Ruby. Neo happily agrees.

In "Our Way", Neo steals an airship and uses her powers to make it look like an Atlas military ship. Cinder is impressed by her abilities and believes they are a good team, even musing about killing Pyrrha and telling Neo that she still believes in destiny.

In "As Above, So Below", Cinder waits for Neo in an apartment complex in Atlas. Upon Neo's return, Cinder asks if she's got the information on the whereabouts of Ruby. To which Neo silently replies with a smirk.

In "Out in the Open", Cinder and Neo watch Ironwood and Robyn Hill expose the truth to people of Mantle via scroll. Venting her frustration that Watts and Tyrian beat her to Atlas. She asked Neo if she has the whereabouts of Oscar. She tells her associate to find him and to retrieve the Relic of Knowledge. Neo shapeshifts into Ruby as a reminder of their agreement, but Cinder snaps at her. Cinder leaves to find the Winter Maiden.

In "Gravity", watching Winter sprint back into Atlas Academy from one of the windows. Cinder demands where the Winter Maiden is being kept.

In "With Friends Like These", walking down a dimly lit hallway, Cinder noticed Winter at the end and launches a fireball at her. Winter quickly evades the projectile and tries to lock the door. The door explodes, sending Winter and Penny flying a few feet. Winter and Penny ready themselves for a fight.

In "Enemy of Trust", using her Grimm arm, Cinder throws Penny through a wall, then uses her Maiden powers to create two swords. She and Winter lock swords and lock eyes. Cinder angrily proclaims all the Atlas elites are the same and she refuses to starve. Penny returns to the fight, the android and the Fall Maiden intensely exchange blows. Enraged, Cinder grabs both Winter and Penny, and throws them through a wall leading to the outside. The three fight in mid-air. Winter and Penny overwhelm Cinder. In retaliation, Cinder shoots a fireball from her hand, and flies back to Fria's chamber.

Breaking through the chamber, Cinder smiles and prepares to kill Fria. However, Fria unleashes her powers causing a whirlwind of ice and snow, forcing Cinder to retreat. After Penny is able to calm Fria down, Cinder breaks through the wall of ice, she reaches out to Penny and Fria using her Grimm arm, but just in the nick of time, Winter cuts through it, disintegrating it. Cinder's Grimm arm grows back immediately, the Fall Maiden and the specialist resume their brawl. Winter becomes bruised and is nearly killed by Cinder. Ruby and Winter arrive on the scene, Ruby uses her silver eyes to force Cinder into retreating.

Making a successful retreat, Cinder screams out in rage over the fact she wasn't the one who claimed the Winter Maiden's powers. Cinder notices Neopolitan, the mute enforcer presents Cinder with the Relic of Knowledge. Saying nothing, Cinder snatches it from Neo's possession and walks off. Neo is seen getting irritated with her "partner."

## Dr. Arthur Watts

Doctor Arthur Watts is a major antagonist in the American animated webseries RWBY. He is a disgraced Atlesian scientist who became an associate of Salem and part of her inner circle.

He is voiced by Christopher Sabat, who also voices Vegeta and King Piccolo in Dragon Ball Z.

Not much is known about Watts' past or how he joined Salem's faction, except that he was a scientist in Atlas working on the same research team as Pietro Polendina. At some point he was acquainted with Jacques Schnee as well. At a later point he was disgraced and faked his death, eventually ending up in Salem's servitude.

In "The Next Step", Watts attends a meeting at Salem's Domain with fellow associates Tyrian, Cinder and Hazel. Watts belittles Cinder for her "failure" at Beacon and loss to Ruby Rose. However, Salem arrives and chastises him for his needless "malignance". Watts is assigned to take over Cinder's duties while she recovers and meet with the group's informant in Mistral; to which he complies.

In "No Safe Haven", Watts is seen drinking tea and meeting with Salem's informant, who's revealed to be the headmaster of Haven Academy, Leonardo Lionheart.

In "Welcome to Haven", Watts eavesdrops on Lionheart's conversation with Qrow Branwen and Team RNJR. He then contacts Lionheart after they leave and tells him he needs to work on his improvisational skills.

In "Dread in the Air", Watts escorts Lionheart to a secret room to speak with Salem via Seer, and the latter informs her that Qrow arrived at Haven with Team RNJR and told them the Spring Maiden is with Raven Branwen's tribe. Salem praises her servant for retrieving this information and instructs Cinder and her team to meet with Watts and convince Raven to cooperate with them. She also instructs Watts to make a new scorpion tail for Tyrian, who lost it during his confrontation with Qrow and Team RNJR. Impressed, Watts tells Lionheart that it seems Qrow was right when he said that the children weren't pushovers.

In "Rest and Resolutions", Watts arrives at the Branwen Tribe campground with Cinder, Emerald and Mercury.

In "A Perfect Storm", Watts meets with Raven and offers her a chance of "forgiveness" from Salem if she has Vernal open the chamber to the Relic of Knowledge. He also states that her time to decide is short as the White Fang plans to attack Haven soon. However, to his annoyance, Raven demands the death of Qrow in exchange for having Vernal open the chamber for them, and Cinder eagerly agrees. Watts angrily tells Cinder he knows she's doing this to get revenge on Ruby, and warns her that if their plan falls to pieces over her grudge with a child, he won't be the one taking the blame.

In "So That's How it is", Watts attends a meeting called by Salem, who chooses to leave Cinder behind after her failure at Haven Academy. Hazel then informs her the Ozpin has reincarnated, causing her to send Watts and the others away before unleashing her rage.

In "A New Approach", Watts is seen walking through the streets of Mantle, he and Tyrian have a brief argument about how one hideout makes them susceptible to discovery and that they need to stay mobile. He reassures Tyrian by telling him the security in Mantle is outdated and that he wrote the code, allowing him to hack the security cameras, and allowing he and Tyrian to walk freely.

In "Pomp and Circumstance", Watts arrives at the Schnee Manor.

There, he proposes to Jacques that he has a plan to help him win the election as well as help his company.

In "A Night Off", Watts and Tyrian sabotaged Robyn Hill's victory party. Working from the shadows, Watts hacked into the building, cutting the power, and altering the security camera footage to make it as if Penny was massacring Robyn's supporters and not Tyrian. He even placed more votes to Jacques' name. Shortly after Tyrian made his escape, Watts resumed power to the building, and uploaded the fixed footage of Penny.

In "Cordially Invited", Watts is seen standing on top of a building overlooking Mantle as he shuts down the city's power. As the rain turns into snow, Watts discards his umbrella into the city streets as he disappears.

In "As Above, So Below", Watts and Tyrian watch the people of Mantle run amok and loot the dust stores.

In "Out in the Open", Watts and Tyrian watch Ironwood and Robyn Hill expose them for the recent murders and for the rigged election. On his scroll, Watts looks at the schematics for the Amity Colosseum, and is dumbfounded how Ironwood had gotten that knowledge past him. Infuriated, Tyrian yells out that the Grimm should have destroyed their enemies, not made them friends. Watts decides to go to Amity Colosseum to sabotage it. While sending Tyrian to create more chaos in the Grimm attack. In Amity Colosseum, Watts talks to himself about how unfinished Ironwood's project is, only to find out that it was a trap set by the general himself. Using his hacking rings, Watts transforms the arena. Evading Ironwoods gunshots, Watts makes his way to one of the levitating platforms, and draws his revolver.

In "Gravity", during their battle, Watts uses his rings to manipulate the colosseum's terrain to attack and evade Ironwood. Ironwood gives chase to the disgraced Atlesian scientist and eventually catches up to him. The two engage in hand to hand combat, Watts uses the wall to jump over Ironwood and to resume the chase. Watts uses the hard light shields to make a bridge allowing him to cross to the next platform. He uses his rings to create a lava wall, thinking he either killed or simply evaded Ironwood, Watts smirks with satisfaction. Only to be shot in the shoulder by the general himself.

Watts retaliates by shooting general Ironwood in the leg with ice dust, and jumps up to the platform above them. Ironwood frees himself and launches himself up to where Watts is. Ironwood charges at Watts, the two proceed to fall back to the main platform. Watts angrily claims Ironwood never appreciated his work, and that he chose Pietro over him. Ironwood gains the upper hand in their fight and pins Watts to one of the metal beams. However, the tables quickly turn as Watts man handles Ironwood and traps his left arm into a hard light shield.

Ironwood begins to pull his arm out, in a mocking tone, Watts tells him that he shouldn't do that, not unless he wants to add more metal to his body. Proving Watts wrong, Ironwood frees himself and charges at Watts. He is grabbed by the collar of his shirt and is dragged towards the edge of the floating platform. Ironwood angrily claims he is willing to sacrifice everything to stop Salem, to which Watts retorts he hopes he does. After their battle, it is unknown if Watts survived.

In "The Enemy of Trust", Watts is revealed to have survived his encounter with Ironwood and is seen sitting in what is presumed to be a prison cell. Looking defeated he gazes up at the sky turning violet and his hopes seem to rekindle.

## Tyrian Callows

Tyrian Callows is a major antagonist of the American animated webseries RWBY. He is a serial killer and a member of Salem's Faction.

He is voiced by Josh Grelle, who also voices Demigra and Yukiteru Amano.

In the past, Tyrian was a known serial killer who killed people across Remnant. He was eventually arrested, but his transport to prison was attacked by Grimm and he escaped. Likely as thanks to the Grimm's leader Salem, Tyrian swore allegiance to her and regarded her as his queen.

In "The Next Step", Tyrian attends a meeting at Salem's Domain along with Watts, Cinder and Hazel. Tyrian encourages Cinder to seek revenge on Ruby Rose for the loss of her left eye. Salem later orders Tyrian to continue his search for the Spring Maiden. However, upon hearing Cinder's concern about Ruby, she reassigns him to track Ruby down and bring her back alive. Tyrian promises to take one of Ruby's eyes for Cinder before bursting into maniacal laughter.

In "Menagerie", Tyrian arrives at Higanbana and asks a waitress for information on Ruby's whereabouts.

In "Tipping Point", Tyrian intercepts Team RNJR at Oniyuri and attacks them. When questioned about who he is, Tyrian tells them that his name doesn't matter and he's only interested in Ruby, whom he declares will be coming with him. During their fight, Tyrian reveals he is a scorpion Faunus, which makes Ruby question if this is about the White Fang or Roman Torchwick. Tyrian calls them nothing but pawns and states that he only serves his "goddess". Despite Team RNJR's efforts, Tyrian easily defeats them and incapacitates Ruby. However, before he can strike her with his stinger, Qrow Branwen intervenes and blocks the attack.

In "Punished", Tyrian has a quick talk with Qrow before engaging him in battle. Ruby attempts to rejoin the fight despite Qrow's warnings and Tyrian knocks her into an unstable building; causing Qrow to come save her from falling debris. Tyrian takes the opportunity to strike Qrow across the abdomen with his stinger; poisoning him. However, Ruby severs Tyrian's stinger from his extended tail with Crescent Rose, causing him to scream in pain. Surrounded and too injured to continue fighting, Tyrian flees the area, hoping Salem will forgive him for his failure.

In "Taking Control", Tyrian returns to Salem's Domain and grovels before Salem. He tells Salem that though he failed to retrieve Ruby like she asked, he managed to poison Qrow and remove him as a threat; asking if he's still pleased her with this action. Salem nonetheless expresses disappointment in Tyrian, causing him to break down into tears and bawl. When a nearby Beowolf attempts to attack him, Tyrian viciously kills it before taking his grief out on its corpse; stabbing it repeatedly as his cries turn into maniacal laughter.

In "Dread in the Air", when Salem hears that Qrow is alive and well, she orders Cinder to summon Tyrian to her conference room so that she can "have a word with him".

In "So That's How it Is", Tyrian returns with a new mechanical tail made by Dr. Watts. He mocks Hazel, Mercury Black, and Emerald Sustrai on their defeat at Haven Academy, enraging Emerald when he mocks the supposed death of Cinder. She threatens him and cuts his face, but he only laughs manically. He later attends a meeting called by Salem, where he offers to stop the Beacon students from delivering the Relic of Knowledge to Atlas. However, Hazel reveals that Ozpin is still alive, prompting Salem to dismiss Tyrian and the others before unleashing her rage.

In "Lost", Tyrian gives Emerald and Mercury some advice about how far they want to go, before telling them that he and Watts have been assigned to a special mission to go to Atlas.

In "A New Approach", Tyrian and Watts have a brief argument via earpieces. Tyrian expresses worriment that he and Watts will be recognized by the Atlas security. Watts reassures him by telling him the security code in Mantle is outdated, allowing the scientist to hack the security cameras, and allowing both men to walk freely.

In "Ace Operatives", Tyrian corners Forest in an alleyway. Forest asks who the scorpion Faunus is. Tyrian responds to the question that he's someone like him, someone who wants to mix things up around Mantle. Afterwards he proceeds to kill Forest.

In "A Night Off", Tyrian and Watts sabotaged Robyn Hill's victory party. With Watts cutting the power and altering the security camera footage, Tyrian was free to kill as many of Robyn's supporters. He attacked Fiona, Robyn's right-hand woman, and then made his escape. With Tyrian gone, Watts switched the lights back on. The survivors of the ordeal seeing Penny on the stage with Robyn, they quickly placed the blame on her.

In "As Above, So Below", Tyrian drops down from the rooftops. He and Watts watch as the citizen of Mantle riot and loot the stores as well as destroy the paladins.

In "Out in the Open", Tyrian and Watts watch Ironwood and Robyn Hill expose the truth about the recent murders and their plans to divide the people of Mantle. Watts looks at the schematics in making Amity Colosseum a communications tower, and is dumbfounded how those plans had gotten past him. Tyrian becomes enraged that their plans failed. Watts goes to sabotage the colosseum, Tyrian is sent to create more tension and chaos in Mantle. Later, Tyrian corners Robyn in an alleyway, dodging, and catching her crossbow bolts. Tyrian charges at Robyn, but is interrupted by Qrow and Clover.

In "Gravity", after Clover tell Tyrian he is under arrest, he begins to cackle insanely. In response, Qrow charges at him. Tyrian blocks and counters their attacks. With Qrow fighting on the offensive, while Clover, and Robyn providing support. They quickly overwhelm Tyrian, which causes him to burst out into maniacal laughter. Robyn shoots a crossbow bolt at him, he catches it in his teeth. Suddenly, the bolt explodes, dazing him, and depleting his aura. While on the ground he chuckles at Robyn as she approaches, she then kicks him in the head, knocking him out. Much later during the time Ruby is exposing Ironwood's plan to her companions, Tyrian is seen on the bullhead airship, tied up, and sitting next to Clover, Robyn, and Qrow.

In "With Friends Like These", after hearing Ruby exposing Ironwood's plan to abandon Mantle. On everyone's scrolls a warrant is out for team RWBY's arrest, including Qrow. Robyn becomes enraged at Clover for following Ironwood's orders. As tensions between Clover, Qrow, and Robyn rise. Tyrian bides his time and waits for them to attack each other. Qrow tries to de-escalate the hostility, but his pleas fall on dead ears. Robyn fires a bolt at Clover, but the latter blocks it. Tyrian is accidentally freed by Clover's fishing hook, he sneaks off, kills the pilots, and sabotages the controls of the manta.

As Qrow and Clover begin to fight one another, Tyrian "regains" consciousness. He removes the bolas from his wrists by dislocating his thumb, then popping it back into place. The two stop for a brief moment, but Tyrian interjects and tells them not to stop on his account. Qrow angrily responds to his second opponent and charges at him. Tyrian, Qrow, and Clover fight one another. Qrow angrily claims he and Tyrian have a score to settle, Tyrian calmly agrees. Tyrian then suggests they "put the kid to bed before they finish it." Qrow agrees to the serial killer's suggestion and the two go after Clover.

During the fight between the three, Tyrian and Qrow gain the upperhand, Qrow loses his sword, but goes in and punches Clover in the stomach. His punch causes Clover's aura shatters. Qrow demands why he's following Ironwood, Clover responds he owes the general his life. His life his cut short when Tyrian runs Qrow's sword through the leader of the Ace-Ops' back. In mock sympathy, Tyrian tells Qrow it doesn't look like Clover is going to make it. Enraged, Qrow screams he is going to kill Tyrian. The scorpion Faunus sadistically responds just like the way he killed Clover. Tyrian tells Qrow their score will have to wait and leaves Qrow and Robyn to the authorities.

## Hazel Rainart

Hazel Rainart is a member of Salem's Faction and a major antagonist in the American web cartoon series RWBY. As of Volume 5, he also serves as Oscar Pine's archenemy due to being the host body for Ozpin.

He is voiced by William Orendorff, who also provides the vocal sound effects of the Grimm.

Not much is known about Hazel's past except that he had a sister named Gretchen who desired to become a Huntress under Ozpin's guidance. However, Gretchen died during training, and Hazel holds Ozpin responsible for her death. At some point after this (and most likely because of it), Hazel became part of Salem's faction.

In "The Next Step", Hazel attends a meeting at Salem's Domain with fellow associates Watts, Cinder and Tyrian. He questions how Cinder was able to lose against a "novice" like Ruby Rose, stating that they've dealt with silver-eyed warriors in the past. Salem later instructs Hazel to meet with the White Fang leader, Sienna Khan, and ensure that they fall in line, to which he complies.

In "Kuroyuri", Hazel is seen in Mistral walking past a train station until he notices Oscar failing to get a train ticket from the machine. He helps Oscar by slamming on the machine with his hand, causing it to malfunction and shoot out a ticket for him. Hazel then tells the child not to let something as small as that hold him back before leaving.

In "Dread in the Air", Hazel appears before Sienna Khan during her meeting with Adam Taurus, standing his ground against her threats and prepared to convince her to cooperate with Salem. However, to his surprise, Adam commits a coup and murders Khan to usurp her position as High Leader of the White Fang. Hazel confronts Adam about his actions, angered that he withheld his plans from him and acted without his approval. Adam justifies his actions as it removes Salem's concern about Khan's willingness to cooperate. Hazel then states that no one needed to die, before leaving the meeting, to which Adam disagrees.

In "The More the Merrier", Hazel enters the meeting room to join Cinder, Emerald, Mercury, Raven and Vernal in their confrontation with Qrow, Team RNJR, Oscar, Weiss and Yang; closing the door behind him and revealing that the White Fang is beginning their assault on Haven and planting explosive charges across the school grounds. While everyone begins fighting, Hazel is confronted by Ren and Nora. Hazel tells the two he does not wish to fight them, but upon hearing their refusal to back down, accepts their challenge and engages them in battle.

In "Vault of the Spring Maiden", Hazel next seen berating Lionheart over being humiliated by Oscar. Though once he learns the boy is actually Ozpin, he drops Lionheart and completely loses his composure, recognizing the cane in Oscar's hand. Vowing to kill him repeatedly, Hazel jabs two shards of Lightning Dust into his arms and attacks, intent on avenging his sister who he proclaims was killed by Ozpin. Though Oscar tries reasoning with him, Hazel refuses to yield, but soon finds himself on the defensive when Ozpin takes over. Qrow Branwen tries to intervene, but Hazel sends him flying with an lightning-enhanced punch.

In "Downfall", Hazel easily defeats Ren, Qrow, and Oscar before Nora charges at him. Hazel angrily asks Ozpin how many more children have to die for him, electrocuting Nora without realizing it was actually enhancing her strength. Nora throws Hazel off of her, and Ozpin (through Oscar) reveals his Semblance is the ability to take great physical pain, hence why he is able to inject himself with so much Dust. When Hazel charges at her again, she uses Magnhild to send him flying outside the building where Adam and the White Fang are. He injects himself with even more Dust before witnessing Blake, Ilia, and Sun Wukong arrive with Faunus from Menagerie to stop the White Fang. When Adam asks Hazel what to do, he tells him it's Adam's own business and to figure it out for himself, contrasting what Adam said to him when he assassinated Sienna Khan. Hazel is impaled by a Lancer summoned by Weiss and dragged back into the building.

In "Haven's Fate", Hazel destroys Weiss' Lancer with a fire and lightning projectile. But then he is drop-kicked by Blake, and he later roars in rage after Lionheart flees the battle. Hazel then fights with Mercury Black and Emerald Sustrai against Ruby, Weiss and Blake, but they are eventually worn out and on the losing side. When Yang Xiao Long emerges from the vault with the Relic of Knowledge in hand, Hazel growls in anger, realizing Cinder has failed and they have truly lost. After Emerald breaks down and unleashes a powerful hallucination on the heroes, Hazel and Mercury make their escape down a mountain path, the former carrying the unconscious Emerald.

In "So That's How It Is", Hazel, Emerald, and Mercury return to Salem's palace empty-handed, they briefly encounter Tyrian by the front entrance. Hazel leads the two inside of the palace. Inside the council chamber, the three are seen kneeling down. Salem inquires about why they failed their mission and Hazel tries to take the blame. This only invokes Salem's wrath, causing her to bind Hazel to the floor with disembodied Grimm hands. After Salem releases Hazel, he speaks up about how Ozpin is leading Qrow and the children to Atlas. Hearing this infuriates Salem, Hazel along with the rest are dismissed, right before she unleashes her rage.

In "Our Way", Hazel looks on as Salem creates hybrid Beringels with wings on their backs, telling Mercury and Emerald that she is taking matters into her own hands.

# Emerald Sustrai

Emerald Sustrai is a major antagonist in the American web cartoon series RWBY. She is one of Cinder Fall's two right-hands alongside her partner, Mercury Black.

She is voiced by Katie Newville.

Emerald lived in Mistral city as a thief and presumably an orphan. She would use her Semblance to create illusions to aid her in heists, such as replicas. One day during a jewel heist, Emerald was confronted out the back of the store by Cinder Fall, who offered her a place of belonging in her faction. Though hesitant at first, Emerald agreed, and soon found a mentor figure in Cinder, unaware of Cinder's indifference to her. The two traveled to recruit Marcus Black to their cause, but found him murdered by his son Mercury Black. Seeing Mercury as the clear superior, Cinder offered him the position instead, to which he agreed.

Emerald later joins Cinder in seeking the aid of Adam Taurus and the White Fang, though he, a Faunus, refused to help humans.

The trio then set out to steal the powers of the current Fall Maiden Amber. Emerald created an illusion of a lost little girl as bait, which Amber took. When amber stopped to help the girl, Emerald and Mercury ambushed her and attacked, though they were little match against a Maiden. Cinder enters the battle, and together they are able to overpower and defeat Amber. Cinder then uses her glove to summon a Parasite Grimm and begin stealing Amber's powers. Cinder gets half of them before the process is interrupted by Qrow Branwen, who escapes with a comatose Amber.

Cinder returns to the White Fang and threatens Adam Taurus with her new powers. She has Emerald and Mercury offer him Lien in exchange for aid, to which he reluctantly agrees.

In "Best Day Ever", Emerald appears lost and runs into the shop owner of the newly reopened From Dust Till Dawn, asking for directions to a certain address. As she rounds a corner, Mercury states that he knew she was lost and she offers to pay him to be quiet using money she stole from the shop owner. They arrive at a book store owned by a Faunus named Tukson.

Emerald begins to ask if he has certain books because of his shop's catchphrase, but she eventually asks him for a book that he does not have. Things turn serious as Emerald reveals that she knows he is planning on running from the White Fang and that he knows why they are there. She asks him if he is planning to fight back and he shouts "Yes" before lunging at her. She ducks under him and Mercury kicks him as he is in the air, thus killing him.

Emerald and Mercury then return to Roman's base and he questions where they were all day; taking the address from Emerald's pocket without her noticing. Emerald and Mercury confirm that they were cleaning up Roman's mess. When Roman threatens them, Cinder appears and Emerald informs her that they killed Tukson; but Cinder seems more annoyed at their actions as it risks ruining her plan. Emerald then leaves with Cinder, but shows Roman that she managed to steal his lighter.

In "Welcome to Beacon", Emerald is seen with Mercury and Cinder inside Beacon Academy, posing as students from Haven Academy. She bumps into a running Ruby while walking down a hallway. Emerald helps her up, but tells her to mind where she is going. She is then redirected with Mercury and Cinder by Ruby who points them in the direction of their building as transfer students.

In "Extracurricular", Emerald is seen observing a battle between Pyrrha Nikos and Team CRDL, and later Pyrrha against Mercury. Later that day, in a dorm room with Cinder and Mercury, they all begin to talk about Pyrrha's semblance, and how skilled she is, as also listening to Cinder's plan.

In "Dance Dance Infiltration", Emerald and Mercury are seen entering the ballroom together. From here, the duo spends the evening keeping track of the attendees, watching to see if anyone could interfere with Cinder's infiltration of the Cross Continental Transmit Tower. At one point, Emerald warns Cinder that James Ironwood is leaving to check on the tower. However, Cinder is able to finish her task and return to the dance before he can see her. Emerald then lets Cinder take her place as Mercury's dance partner for the remainder of the evening.

In "Breach", Emerald assists Teams RWBY and JNPR in killing Grimm; easily slaying an Ursa using her weapons. She is later present as Adam Taurus appears by Cinder's side, explaining that the White Fang will listen to him, despite numerous losses in the caves.

In "Round One", at the Vytal Festival fairgrounds, Emerald steals Ruby's wallet before returning it to her. She strikes up a friendly conversation with Team RWBY, and it is revealed that she is participating in the tournament alongside Mercury, Cinder and an undercover Neopolitan.

After exchanging pleasantries with Team RWBY, she turns to Mercury and expresses her distaste for all of them, telling him she cannot stand how they always seem so cheery. However, she also shares the intel they had been sent to get: Weiss and Yang will be fighting in round two. Emerald, Mercury and Cinder are then seen spectating the match between Team JNPR and Team BRNZ.

In "It's Brawl in the Family", Emerald is later seen at Cinder's dorm room when Mercury reports Qrow Branwen's presence at Beacon. She asks Cinder if they need to change their plans, but Cinder tells them that they will stay the course. After Cinder gains access to Ironwood's Scroll, she tells Emerald and Mercury to return to their dorms.

In "Lessons Learned", Cinder engineers the next match of the Vytal Festival tournament doubles round: Emerald and Mercury against Coco Adel and Yatsuhashi Daichi of Team CFVY. Emerald and Mercury easily win the match.

In "Fall", after Mercury "loses" his match against Yang and has his leg broken by her apparently unprovoked, Emerald calls out his name and immediately rushes to his side, apparently showing concern for him. This was ultimately revealed to be an illusion created by Emerald, designed to trick Yang into attacking and one of the paramedics into thinking that Mercury's legs are real.

In "Beginning of the End", Cinder, Emerald and Neo evacuate Mercury in an Air Bus to their secret warehouse and head back to the Vytal Festival.

In "Destiny", Ruby sees Emerald in the front row of the Colosseum for the match between Pyrrha and Penny Polendina, even though Ruby was told Mercury's team all went back to Mistral the previous night.

In "PvP", Emerald uses her Semblance to make Pyrrha use her Semblance forcefully on Penny's swords. This causes the wires attached to them to wrap around Penny and split her in half, destroying her. Soon after, Emerald leaves the grandstands of Amity Colosseum.

In "Battle of Beacon", Emerald is seen on a rooftop with Cinder and Mercury, expressing a hint of remorse at the destruction caused by the chaos. Suddenly, she is interrupted by the arrival of the Grimm Dragon, as she remains on the rooftop.

In "The Next Step", Emerald is seen at Salem's Domain surveying its surroundings and accompanying Cinder alongside Mercury. She also acts as Cinder's voice due to the loss of her own speaking capabilities.

In "Of Runaways and Stowaways", Emerald is seen watching Cinder receive "treatment" from Salem. When a Seer enters Salem's meeting room, Emerald is disgusted and fearful of it. After Salem asks Cinder if she really killed Ozpin, Cinder signals for Emerald to help her respond, but Salem slams the table and demands Cinder say it with her own words, which makes Emerald step back.

In "No Safe Haven", Emerald watches Cinder train with Grimm. Upon completing her training, Cinder orders Emerald to create a vision of a kneeled and defeated Ruby Rose, which she mercilessly incinerates.

In "Rest and Resolutions", Cinder arrives at the Branwen Tribe campground with Watts, Emerald and Mercury.

In "A Perfect Storm", They tell Raven to bring Vernal as the Spring Maiden to Haven Academy to unlock its Relic's chamber. After negotiations, Emerald and the group return to a ship where they take rest.

In "The More the Merrier", Emerald accompanies Cinder as she leads the assault at Haven and later stops Ruby from helping Jaune. As they fight, Emerald reveals to Ruby that she does not care for working for Salem, but owes Cinder everything. When Ruby unleashes her powers to stop Cinder from harming Jaune, Emerald quickly knocks her out, though Cinder has been already been affected by the power.

In "Vault of the Spring Maiden", Emerald and Mercury team up against Yang, using her illusions to create multiple copies of Mercury. They quickly get the upper hand on her until Ruby wakes up and intervenes.

In "Downfall", Ruby and Yang are battling Emerald and Mercury as the Mistral authorities arrive to arrest the White Fang. Seeing an opportunity, Yang runs off to confront her mother and Cinder in the vault. Emerald tries but fails to stop Yang from going in. Emerald and Mercury chase after her, but are blocked from the vault by Weiss, who freezes the entrance.

In "Haven's Fate", Emerald, Mercury, and Hazel are cornered by Ruby Rose and her allies. Emerald declares they haven't won yet, saying that Cinder would be back any minute with the Relic of Knowledge and that she would stop them. However, everyone soon sees that only Yang leaves the vault, carrying the Relic. Now knowing of Cinder's apparent demise, she breaks down in tears, not listening to Mercury when he says they need to leave. In despair, Emerald cries out, creating an illusion visible to everyone in the room of a nightmarish apparition of Salem. Though it quickly disappears, it was enough to let them escape; an unconscious Emerald is carried by Hazel as he runs off with Mercury.

In "So That's How It Is", Emerald attends a meeting called by Salem, where Hazel admits that it was Cinder's fault that they lost the Battle of Haven. Salem tells them all that they must leave Cinder behind, though Emerald is just enthused to hear that she is still alive.

In "Lost", Emerald regrets leaving Cinder behind and considers that fact that she may not want to continue what she is doing without her. Mercury has to tell her that Cinder does not are about her, causing her to get angry and attack him. The two fight until Tyrian intervenes, telling them that if they do not love what they do regardless of the circumstances, they are in over their heads already. He then leaves, telling them that he and Watts have been assigned a special mission in Atlas.

In "Our Way", Emerald goes to apologize to Mercury, but finds him staring out a window, shocked. She looks to see Salem creating hybrid Beringels with wings on their backs. Hazel tells them that she is taking matters into her own hands.

Mercury Black

Mercury Black is a major antagonist in the American web cartoon series RWBY. He is one of Cinder Fall's two right-hands alongside his partner, Emerald Sustrai.

In Volume 2, he was voiced by J.J. Castillo. He is currently voiced by Yuri Lowenthal, who also voiced Sasuke Uchiha, That Man, Shogo Akuji and Suzaku Kururugi.

Mercury lived in the mountains with his father, Marcus Black, who was an assassin and heavy drinker that would abuse and beat him. He spent his childhood being "trained" to be a killer, being constantly forced to defend himself from Marcus' attacks. When Mercury finally unlocked his Semblance, Marcus stole it away and told him it would only make him weak. He told Mercury he would give it back if he got stronger, but never did. One night, Mercury snapped, fought against his father, and killed him.

Cinder Fall and Emerald Sustrai saw their fight from afar and were hoping to recruit his father for their cause. However, due to Marcus' death, Cinder asked Mercury if he took after his father. He joined Cinder's faction and has been traveling with them since.

In "Best Day Ever", Mercury and Emerald arrive at a book store owned by Tukson and Emerald asks him if he has certain books. Meanwhile, Mercury continues to pick up books and slams them loudly during Emerald's questioning before asking if he has any comics. When Emerald begins to reveal why they are really there, Mercury dims the windows of the shop and kills Tukson when he tries to attack them.

Mercury returns to Roman Torchwick's hideout with Emerald and informs Roman that they were out "cleaning up his problems". Cinder soon arrives and Mercury confirms that they had indeed killed Tukson before he had the chance to flee. When Roman tries to explain to Cinder why he hadn't done the job himself yet because of how busy he is stealing Dust, Mercury compares him to any punk with a gun and ski mask. He then leaves the warehouse with Cinder and Emerald.

In "Welcome to Beacon", Mercury arrives at Beacon with Emerald and Cinder, posing as students from Haven Academy. The three bump into Ruby Rose, where Mercury informs her that they got turned around looking for their building. Ruby then tells them the direction of their building and the trio continue on their way as Ruby welcomes them to Beacon Academy.

In "Extracurricular", Mercury is seen watching Pyrrha Nikos fight with Team CRDL in a class based training fight. Once Pyrrha finishes with the former, Mercury challenges her to a sparring match. Glynda Goodwitch briefly protests this, but Pyrrha gives her approval and the match begins.

The fight is tense, with both parties probing for weaknesses and studying their opponent's skills. Pyrrha briefly uses her Semblance of polarity to manipulate Mercury's boots, throwing him off-balance. Midway through the brief but intense match, Mercury abruptly forfeits, stating that Pyrrha, a world-renowned fighter, is completely out of his league. After the match, he briefly converses with Emerald and enthuses about how much fun he finds learning. He is later seen discussing Pyrrha's Semblance and skills with Emerald and Cinder in their dorm rooms, conveying his findings from their match.

In "Burning the Candle", Mercury enters the ballroom with Emerald and is welcomed by Yang Xiao Long, followed by his answer that both of them wouldn't miss the dance for the world.

In "Dance Dance Infiltration", Mercury is seen dancing with Emerald, while talking to Cinder through a headpiece at certain points throughout the dance. After Cinder arrives at the dance, having successfully completed her mission, Mercury dances with her and asks how her night was, to which she responds that it was much more exciting than expected.

In "Breach", Mercury appears alongside Emerald and Cinder during the Grimm attack on Vale, who silently nods to the two to attack and help in taking out the Grimm attacking humans. Shortly after the fight, Mercury, Emerald and Cinder are overlooking the city of Vale from a rooftop. When Cinder remarks on the day being successful, Mercury adds that with them having lost so much Faunus in the caves, the White Fang won't listen to them anymore. At that moment, Adam Taurus appears and reassures them that they will listen to him.

In "Round One", Mercury is first seen observing different boots at a stand in the fairgrounds. After Emerald is done conversing with Team RWBY, she returns to Mercury, and he asks if she got the information. She tells him Weiss and Yang will be fighting in the second round. He is later seen eating a big bowl of popcorn while spectating the match between Team JNPR and Team BRNZ along with Emerald and Cinder.

In "It's Brawl in the Family", Mercury witnesses the fight between Qrow Branwen and Winter Schnee. As soon as he recognizes Qrow, he becomes worried and runs off to report to Cinder.

In "Lessons Learned", Mercury and Emerald are faced off with Coco Adel and Yatsuhashi Daichi of Team CFVY in the double match due to Cinder rigging the match up. He and Emerald easily win the match.

In "Never Miss a Beat", Mercury is later seen doing push-ups in the Beacon dorms with Emerald and Cinder nearby as the latter looks through James Ironwood's files and finds information on Penny Polendina.

In "Fall", Mercury is elected to represent his faction in the finals round of the tournament, facing off against Yang in the first match. While the two are appear to be evenly matched in the beginning, Mercury unleashed a storm of rounds at her. Just as he walks away, brushing his clothes off in confidence of his "victory", Yang rebounds from his attack and proceeds to unleash a beatdown that costs him the match.

However, he is involved in an elaborate ruse where Yang is tricked by Emerald into seeing Mercury attack her despite his lack of Aura. This causes Yang to attack him in self-defense and "fracture" his leg; allowing him to frame Yang for seemingly assaulting a non-combative opponent. Emerald rushes to his side as he clutches his leg and cries out in pain. However, his legs are prosthetic, unbeknownst to the others present, and he can repair them himself.

In "Beginning of the End", Mercury is evacuated by Cinder and Neopolitan in an Air Bus to their secret warehouse where he hides away so that nobody knows his leg is fine. Cinder's plan carries on with him in hiding.

In "Destiny", Ruby finds Mercury in the stadium with fully healed legs. He notes that the next matchup, Pyrrha versus Penny, will be chaotic due to Pyrrha's polarity and Penny's metal body. Mercury then assumes a fighting stance, preparing to attack an unarmed Ruby.

In "PvP", Ruby attempts to both speed past Mercury and call for help via her Scroll, to no avail, as Mercury impedes her movement, and shoots her device from her hand. Ruby eventually manages to evade and escape, but only arrives to see Penny's destruction at the hands of her opponent. Seeing the plan was successful, Mercury leaves Ruby to grieve without further harming her, going back the way he came.

In "Battle of Beacon", Mercury is seen with Cinder and Emerald, standing on a rooftop as he is filming the Grimm's attack on Beacon with a Scroll. Cinder instructs him to focus on the infected Atlesian Knight-200s, before he is interrupted by the Grimm Dragon's arrival, which Mercury also focuses on.

In "The Next Step", Mercury is seen present at Salem's Domain surveying its surroundings and accompanying Cinder alongside Emerald. He gets upset when Watts mocks him, but is restrained by Emerald.

In "Of Runaways and Stowaways", Mercury and Emerald watch Cinder receive "treatment" from Salem. Both he and Emerald back away in fear as a Seer comes in to report the Grimm's lack of success in finding the relic at Beacon Academy.

In "No Safe Haven", Mercury is seen watching Cinder train with Grimm and then incinerate a vision of Ruby created by Emerald.

In "Rest and Resolutions", Cinder arrives at the Branwen Tribe campground with Watts, Mercury and Emerald.

In "A Perfect Storm", Mercury introduces the group as people Raven should be afraid of, and upon Raven's dismissal, Cinder quiets Mercury's ensuing outburst. They tell Raven to bring Vernal as the Spring Maiden to Haven Academy to unlock its Relic's chamber. After negotiations, Mercury and the group return to a ship where they take rest.

In "The More the Merrier", Mercury then accompanies Cinder as she leads the assault of Haven and confronts Yang, demanding for an apology for his leg back at the tournament. They fight, but their battle is interrupted when Cinder impales Weiss Schnee.

In "Vault of the Spring Maiden", Mercury teams up with Emerald in stopping Yang from following Cinder into the vault, using her hallucination Semblance to create multiple clones of him. However, their advantage is cut short when Ruby rushes in to save Yang and assist her in the fight.

In "Downfall", Mercury knocks Crescent Rose out of Ruby's hands and taunts her lack of skills without it. However, he is shocked when Ruby headbutts him and proceeds to retrieve it. Mercury later attempts to stop Yang from reaching the vault and grabs her prosthetic arm, but she detaches it and makes it inside.

In "Haven's Fate", Mercury shows annoyance when Lionheart flees in terror after Blake and the authorities arrive. Eventually, Mercury is brought to his knees and realizes their side is losing the battle. When Yang returns from the vault with the Relic of Knowledge, Mercury assumes the worst for Cinder and tells Emerald they need to retreat. When Emerald overexerts her Semblance to create a massive hallucination, Mercury and Hazel grab her and take the opportunity to escape, their mission at Haven a failure.

In "So That's How It Is", Mercury attends a meeting called by Salem, where Hazel admits that it was Cinder's fault that they lost the Battle of Haven. Salem tells them all that they must leave Cinder behind, though Mercury is just surprised to hear that she is still alive.

In "Lost", Emerald regrets leaving Cinder behind and considers that fact that she may not want to continue what she is doing without her. She asks Mercury what he wants out of what they are doing, and he states that he simply wants to be on top when Salem remakes the world. When Emerald thinks back to Cinder, Mercury has to tell her that Cinder does not care about her, causing her to get angry and attack him. The two fight, with Mercury explaining that his father trained him to be a killer by beating and abusing him throughout his whole life, even stealing his Semblance away with his and never returning it. The two fight until Tyrian intervenes, telling them that if they do not love what they do regardless of the circumstances, they are in over their heads already. He then leaves, telling them that he and Watts have been assigned a special mission in Atlas.

In "Our Way", Emerald goes to apologize to Mercury, but finds him staring out a window, shocked. She looks to see Salem creating hybrid Beringels with wings on their backs. Hazel tells them that she is taking matters into her own hands.

## Adam Taurus

Adam Taurus is a major antagonist in the American animated webseries RWBY. He is a Faunus and a high-ranking member, later High Leader, of the White Fang. He seeks his own twisted view of justice for the Faunus, working as a terrorist to ensure the subjugation or eradication of humanity. He is also the mentor and ex-lover of Blake Belladonna.

He was voiced by Garrett Hunter.

Little is known of Adam's history, but at some point in his life, Adam was part of the Faunus labour force that served the Schnee Dust Company. At some point during his service, he was branded with the SDC logo on his face, scarring him and possibly blinding him in his left eye. Possibly fueled by this inhumane treatment, Adam ended up joining the White Fang. Sometime after he joined, he became the mentor of Blake Belladonna, teaching her much of what she knows in the art of battle, eventually, they became lovers.

As shown by the "RWBY Volume 6: Adam Character Short", he served under Blake's father Ghira Belladonna back when he was High Leader of the White Fang. The organization was, at that point, operating in a moral grey zone and falling quickly. When a White Fang group was passing through a wooded area, local xenophobic humans attacked them. Forced to defend themselves, Adam attacked the locals, but when one was about to attack Ghira, Adam accidentally killed him with his semblance. However, Adam was shocked when fellow comrade Sienna Khan and the rest of the group (with the exception of Ghira), started praising him as a hero.

Sometime later, Adam confronted Blake on a rooftop and tried explaining that the death was an accident. Blake however, reminded him that this wasn't the first time Humans had perished on missions he'd led and wondered how many more would die. Adam told her he didn't know and asked if she was about to abandon the White Fang like her parents (at this point, Ghira had stepped down and given leadership to Sienna) did, causing her to deflate. Adam, realizing he'd spoken out of line, apologized and revealed that he was worried she'd lost faith in him. After Blake reassured him that he still did, Adam thanked her and expressed his relief that he still had her by his side.

Sometime later, Adam, Sienna and Ilia Amitola attacked a SDC location. After slicing up the the Atlesian-Knight 130's, they were confronted by Human security. After one of the guards threw a smoke grenade, Adam and Sienna started killing the guards. Just as Adam was about to finish the last (with a smile) Sienna told him they needed to press forward, staying his hand.

Not long after, Adam, Sienna and Ilia Amitola attacked a Schnee Dust Company building in an act of terrorism and battled the guards and Atlas soldiers. Adam and Sienna overpowered them, with Adam taking sadistic glee in his attacks and even preparing to kill a guard he had already incapacitated.

Later, pleased with Adam's work, Sienna sent Adam to Vale to make him the leader of the faction operating there.

Some time later, Adam is approached at his campground by Cinder Fall and her subordinates Emerald and Mercury; who proposes an alliance that she believes would benefit both their groups. Adam immediately rejects her proposal, refusing to sacrifice his men for a "human" cause, and orders them to leave. Following their departure, Blake approaches Adam and asks him what they were discussing. Adam assures her it's unimportant and tells her they must focus on preparing for the upcoming train heist.

In the "Black" Trailer, Adam and Blake leap onto the roof of the train and infiltrate their way inside; only to find themselves surrounded by a squad of Atlesian Knight-130s. Adam's katana, Wilt, shoots out of his sheath/gun Blush and hits one of the androids in the head, stunning it as he rushes forward and grabs his sword, before cutting it to pieces. The rest of the androids charge in to attack Blake and Adam, but the two easily defeat them as they make their way through the train and enter a cargo hold. Adam looks inside one of the crates and tells Blake to move up to the next car while he sets the charges, having found the target. Blake asks about the people on the train, but Adam shows no concern for them; shocking Blake.

Just then a Spider Droid lowers itself from the ceiling and attacks the pair. The two unsuccessfully fight the droid and Adam is forced to save Blake when she is about to be stepped on. The droid then fires a large blast that knocks both Adam and Blake onto a flatbed car. Adam tells Blake to keep it distracted while he prepares for an attack. Blake fights it off, but retreats behind Adam when the droid charges for an attack. Adam uses his sword to stop the blast, seemingly absorbing the energy from it, which he then uses to destroy the droid.

When Adam turns around, however, he sees Blake on the next car, and the latter says goodbye to her former partner before separating the cars; abandoning the White Fang.

Following Blake's desertion, Adam decides to cease pursuit of her and put his focus on returning to Mistral. However, he is interrupted by Cinder Fall and her subordinates slaughtering all the White Fang members in the encampment. Cinder reiterates her request for an alliance, offering Dust and funding to continue his operations, and threatens him with death should he reject it again. Seeing no other choice, Adam is forced to accept the arrangement.

In "Breach", Adam is seen conversing with Cinder Fall, Emerald Sustrai and Mercury Black following the Grimm invasion in Vale. Mercury expresses doubt that the White Fang will listen to them again after the losses they suffered, but Adam reassures the trio that the organization will listen to him.

In "PvP", Adam is seen in a Bullhead leading the White Fang in their assault on Beacon Academy. Adam orders his troops to bring the humans to their knees before unleashing captive Grimm into the school.

In "Battle of Beacon", Adam ruthlessly tosses aside an Atlas Soldier in Beacon's dining hall when he notices Blake, whom he mockingly calls "his darling".

In "Heroes and Monsters", Adam is seen standing atop an Atlas student, asking Blake if she plans to run away again and accusing her of becoming a coward. He lectures Blake about how he wanted to "light the fires of revolution" with her, before unsheathing his katana and preparing to kill the student, though Blake intervenes and stops Adam's attack; declaring that she's not running this time. However, Adam proceeds to kick her away and disarm her, stating that although her dreams of equality and peace between Faunus and Humans are impossible, he understands Blake because all he wants is to be with her; something that is also impossible. He threatens to have his revenge on Blake by destroying everything that she loves - starting with a nearby Yang Xiao Long.

Adam baits Yang by stabbing Blake in the abdomen and provoking her into an angry charge. He then immediately intercepts Yang's attack and severs her arm with his katana. Approaching Yang to finish her off, Blake crawls in between them to protect her. Adam bemoans how Blake continues to hurt him before decapitating her - only to discover she had used her Semblance to distract him while she escaped with Yang. He calmly disposes of an attacking Creep before leaving the area.

Months after the Fall of Beacon, Adam is identified as one of the perpetrators and is reported to have resisted apprehension with lethal force.

In "The Next Step", during a meeting between Salem and her followers, she sends Hazel Rainart to meet with the current High Leader of the White Fang, Sienna Khan, and ensure that they fall in line. Adam arranged the meeting and Salem praises his actions as showing his loyalty to her cause.

In "Family", Adam appears in one of Yang's post traumatic stress-induced nightmares, stalking her and eventually attacking.

In "Taking Control", after searching through Ilia Amitola's scroll, Blake finds files showing that Adam actually plans to overthrow Khan and take over the White Fang, as well as destroy Haven Academy.

In "Dread in the Air", during the meeting between Hazel and Sienna Khan, Adam makes good on his plans and launches a coup. Moments before killing Sienna, Adam reveals his true ambitions of starting a war against humanity and seeking to have them enslaved in service of the Faunus. He then betrays Sienna and kills her, usurping her position as the new High Leader of the White Fang.

After taking over as High Leader, Adam sits on the throne and orders his men to give their former leader a proper burial; as well as to claim Sienna had been murdered by a human Huntsman. He plans to use her as a martyr to justify increased terrorism and violence by the White Fang against humanity. Hazel walks out saying that nobody needed to die, but Adam sadistically smiles as he leaves and says that he simply disagrees.

In "Necessary Sacrifice", Adam sends a message to Corsac and Fennec Albain instructing them to order Ilia Amitola to slaughter the Belladonnas with the exception of Blake, whom he requests be brought to him alive; stating the family has brought him nothing but grief and he means to fulfill his promise to Blake.

However, Adam is unaware that Blake has anticipated the trap and escaped from her captors and knocked them unconscious. His plan to kill Blake's parents, Ghira and Kali and kidnapping their daughter alive is thwarted and Ilia betrayed him after two of his agents Corsac is arrested and his brother Fennec is dead in the process during the attempted assassination of Ghira and Kali Belladonna.

As shown by the "RWBY Volume 6: Adam Character Short", Adam later receives a message from Hazel Rainart that the attack on Haven would be more complicated. However, Adam ignored the warning.

In "The More the Merrier", Adam has the White Fang set up explosives throughout the entire parameter of Haven Academy, delighted that the school is about to fall.

In "Downfall", Adam and a group of White Fang soldiers are preparing to evacuate the area before detonating the explosives, until Blake shows up and demands that Adam and the White Fang stand down. He mocks how Blake had finally turned herself in after years of searching by Adam, but she persists in demanding that he stop his plan and realize that what he's doing will bring no benefit to the Faunus race. Adam ignores her plea and mocks how she can't do much to stop him, but Blake surprises him by revealing how she assembled the people of Menagerie and they arrive to surround Adam and his forces. As the villagers see their loved ones alongside Adam and beg for them to stop the violence, Adam says that they are the enemy and is taken by surprise again when the Mistral Police Department arrive and surround him and his goons. In a desperate attempt, Adam presses the detonator, but the explosives were disarmed by Ilia and he charges at Blake in response and orders his men to open fire.

In "Haven's Fate", Adam continues to fight Blake and has his men continue fighting as well, but Blake's reinforcements overwhelm them and all of Adam's subordinates are pressured into standing down and surrendering as they are unable to kill one of their own kind. Adam holds Blake at gunpoint during the fight and mocked Blake for needing others to help her fight him, but she rebukes his statement by saying how she's at Haven for her friends and not Adam. Sun shows up and talks about how he volunteered to fight Adam and engages in a short skirmish with him, before Adam sees that his plan has failed and decides to pull out and runs away from the battlefield. Blake stops others from pursueing after him citing that it was a trap to have him pick them off one by one and how

Blake would let Adam know how it feels to run away. Ilia shows up after the fight informing that Adam was the only one of the White Fang members to escape capture, but said that it would begin his downfall as the White Fang wouldn't want a leader that abandons his people and Ghira even suggested forming a new Faunus rights organization to replace the White Fang entirely. At the end of the episode, Adam hides in a tree and sees Hazel carrying Emerald Sustrai and Mercury Black, before running away as well.

As shown by the "RWBY Volume 6: Adam Character Short", Adam wanders alone in the woods outside Haven Academy and drops his mask to the ground.

In "Argus Limited", Adam returned to the White Fang headquarters. However, the White Fang members and guards at the throne room heard about his betrayal and failure and refused to serve him anymore. In rage, Adam violently kills them all and seats himself back on his throne. As he reflects, he remembers a remark one of the deceased guards made about Blake. This triggers another tantrum, where he slashes through the throne and yells out in wrath.

Adam tracks down Team RWBY and follows them as they depart Mistral for Argus, hoping to catch and confront Blake when she is alone. He is spotted once, by Blake on the Argus Limited. In this instance, he disappears so quickly that he is dismissed as a hallucination.

In "Uncovered", a month after the "Battle of Haven," Adam's photo along with the photos of Cinder, Hazel, Emerald, and Mercury are all identitified as the perpetrators behind the attack.

In "Stealing from the Elderly", Adam confronts Blake when she is attempting to disable the radar tower in Argus. The two engage in a duel, and Adam demands to know why she had to come into his life and ruin everything, only for Blake to counter that he had stalked her across Anima and that she wants nothing to do with him.

Eventually, Adam manages to grab Blake by the neck, and she pulls them both over the railing, sending both plummeting to the forest. Blake tries to appeal to Adam to let go of his hatred and move on, only for him to angrily question if that is what she did to him. Adam declares that he let her go once, but would not make that same mistake twice. The two then engage in a standoff

In "The Lady in the Shoe", they resume their battle, Blake and Adam exchange blows in which Blake manages to hold her own for a while. even managing to land solid blows to him. Eventually, she starts jumping through trees to get away from him, prompting Adam to mockingly ask if she could do anything besides run. Adam sends Wilt spiralling into Gambol Shroud, knocking Blake off course and sending her flying straight into him. Adam slices at Blake only for her to use her tailcoat as a decoy before kicking him away and then shooting him.

The two take their fight to a nearby waterfall where Adam slowly gains the advantage. Adam then grabs Blake by her hands and exclaims that he wouldn't be doing this if she just behaved. Tricking her into thinking he threw Wilt away, he knocks a confused Blake away by slamming Wilt into her head. While declaring her selfish and a coward, Adam proceeds to kick Blake and slash at Blake across the floor. Only for her to defiantly call him delusional. Levelling his sword at the scar he inflicted during their battle at Beacon, Adam then swings Wilt at Gambol Shroud, using such force that it destroys the weapon.

Taking his blindfold off, Adam reveals the reason for his obsession for taking revenge on Blake. While humanity had hurt him in all sorts of ways, she inflicted the most hurt on him. She didn't leave scars, but rather she had left alone. Gripping his sword, Adam coldly asked her how it felt to share that emotion, and with a vengeful yell, stabbed her in the gut. Only for it to be revealed as a clone.

Turning around, he could only hear Blake declare that she wasn't alone before a yellow bike slammed into him from above. Getting up, he came face to face with Yang Xiao Long, Blake's new partner whose arm he sliced off during the Battle of Beacon. After Yang tells a weakened Blake to rest and that she'll hold him off. Adam mockingly tells Blake to indeed stay out of the fight as he and Yang have unfinished business. Staring at each other for a few moments, Adam quickly attacks Yang with all his power, but Yang, having greatly improved since their last encounter, is able to keep up with and land a few devastating blows.

However, Adam's superior training and speed wins and he knocks her back. Noticing Blake and Yang stare at each other in worry, an enraged Adam activates his Semblance, intent on taking her arm yet again. Sending Moonslice at her. Only for Yang to reveal the only damage to be a few cuts on her robotic arm. After Yang tells Adam that this was his last chance to leave peacefully, he briefly considers it before shrugging it off. Asking with a smirk if she believed that or she was just trying to scare him away so she wouldn't die protecting Blake. He then watches in rage as Blake takes Yang's hand and declares that they would protect each other.

In "Seeing Red", Adam mockingly asks Blake that if she knew she couldn't win two-on-one at Haven, then why she would think such a thing had changed now. After Blake coldly told him that she had people who actually cared about her and she couldn't die on them. Adam lamented to Yang that Blake had made a promise to always stick by him, telling Yang to take note on how well Blake had kept that promise. Only for Yang to ask if Blake had made that promise to him, or the person he pretended to be.

Adam then asks Blake if the reason she had abandoned him was because he wasn't good enough for her, with Blake calling him out on knowing that it went further then that. Getting into a fighting stance, Adam then declares that she had made her choice, and he'd made his.

Resuming their fight, Yang and Blake attack Adam, using their teamwork to shatter his defences and land blow after blow on him. Eventually, Adam manages to send Blake flying into a wall, shattering her Aura and forcing her to hang onto the cliff in fear of falling. Now with Yang on her own, Adam arrogantly asks Yang if she believes she's faster than she was at Beacon, causing her PTSD to flare and lower her guard, leading him to note that he didn't think so either.

Adam then proceeded to beat knock Yang around and note that her Aura was running low, unaware Blake was climbing back up. Adam continued his assault on Yang, asking with rage on what Blake saw in her, and how she was just as much as a coward as Blake. Unfortunately, this caused Yang's Semblance to activate, but Adam not noticing, used his Semblance to knock Yang back before slicing at her from the smoke, Only for him to realize with horror that she'd caught his sword with her robotic hand.

After saying "Gotcha", Yang takes his sword and then deals a devastating punch to his gut, sending him flying back into a small crater and shattering his Aura. Adam could only watch as Yang held his sword and mocked that while he was faster, she was smarter. With a smirk, she threw Wilt into the water below, causing a devastated Adam to try and save it in vain, only for Blake to appear from below and kick him in the face.

Both noticing Gambol Shroud's remains between them, they both tried reaching for the blade part. Blake grabbed it first and both with a mighty yell, Blake stabbed him with the sword part in his chest while Yang stabbed him with the katana part in the back.

After Blake and Yang pulled the parts from him. Adam could only walk slowly to the edge of the cliff before dropping to his knees. Looking up at the sky for a few seconds, Adam's eyes rolled over, dead, his corpse falling down the cliff and hitting rocks (sounds of his bones being broken are heard) before slamming into the water below, ending the threat he posed once and for all.

Neopolitan

Neopolitan, also spelled "Neo Politan", is a major antagonist in the American animated webseries RWBY. She is Roman Torchwick's loyal henchwoman and a mute associate of Cinder Fall.

While she does not speak, her noises are provided by Casey Lee Williams, who also provides the singing voice for Weiss Schnee in the same series.

Though much of Neo's past remains a mystery, parts of the song "One Thing" reveal some hints to Neo's past: that she was once an outcast with no home, friends, or family, and that Roman befriended her and gave her her name. Afterward, she stuck with him out of loyalty and felt indebted to him for giving her a life.

In "Painting the Town…", Neo is seen at a gathering of the White Fang, accompanying Roman Torchwick as he addresses the group;

providing them with new weapons his "associates" had acquired for him. She later saves and aids Roman in his escape following his defeat at the hands of Team RWBY.

In "No Brakes", Neo is seen on a train carrying large amounts of explosive cargo, once again aiding Roman. After Team RWBY boards the train, Neo ends up confronting Yang Xiao Long, allowing Weiss Schnee and Blake Belladonna to pass by Neo without consequence. However, after a brief and rather one-sided fight, Neo bests Yang and attempts to kill her via a dagger in her umbrella. However, before she can, Raven Branwen appears, prompting her to flee.

In "Round One", Neo is later seen participating in the Vytal Festival combat tournament. She conceals her identity by changing her appearance drastically: she wears a predominantly black outfit and also changes her hair and eye colors. In the tournament, she competes as part of a team with Emerald Sustrai, Mercury Black and Cinder Fall. The team has no trouble during their first match, in which Neo is seen mercilessly stomping on a hapless opponent.

In "Beginning of the End", after Mercury fakes a broken leg, Neo and Cinder, disguised as paramedics, evacuate Mercury via Air Bus to an unknown location.

In "PvP", Neo invades an Atlas ship and dispatches the guards before freeing Roman from his cell, returning to him his trademark hat and Melodic Cudgel.

In "Battle of Beacon", while aboard an Atlesian Airship, Neo hands Roman a scroll with Cinder's virus on it. Roman plugs it in, infecting all of the AK-200 soldiers with a hostile AI. When Roman hears something crash into the top of the airship, he instructs Neo to find out what it is. Neo nods and leaves the room, heading to the airship's roof.

In "Heroes and Monsters", once she arrives there, she uses her power to change back into her original outfit and report to Roman with a text from her Scroll, before engaging in battle against Ruby. She easily dodges the swings of Crescent Rose and shatters in an illusion, before Roman intervenes in the fight. Together, the two gain the upper hand on Ruby, with Neo landing a roundhouse kick, sending her to the edge of the airship. As Neo slowly walks towards Ruby, dragging her blade and holding her at swordpoint, she is immediately thwarted when Ruby opens her parasol, causing the winds to blow her away from the airship, leaving her at the mercy of the raging winds - and the flying Grimm.

In "The Coming Storm", having tracked Cinder Fall down with help from Little Miss Malachite, Neo has one of her clones ambush Cinder. After their fight leads outside, Neo reveals herself to Cinder, now donning Roman's bowler hat. Neo attacks Cinder and the two fight until Cinder unveils the full extent of her powers as the Fall maiden and convinces Neo to team up with her to get revenge on Ruby.

In "The Grimm Reaper", Cinder and Neo travel back to the Vault of the Spring Maiden where Cinder explains to Neo that Salem doesn't want Ruby dead, but tells her that since she is not an affiliate of Salem, Cinder convinces that Neo can kill Ruby if she takes Cinder to Atlas. Neo ponders on the idea, she shakes Cinder's hand, sealing the deal.

In "Our Way", Neo steals an airship and uses her powers to make it look like an Atlas military ship. Cinder is impressed by her abilities and believes they are a good team, even musing about killing Pyrrha and telling Neo that she still believes in destiny.

In "As Above, So Below", Neo disguises herself as one of Jacques' servers. In the middle of the hallway she sees Ruby and company leaving the premises. Later, during Jacques' arrest, Neo skips away from the estate and back to an apartment complex where Cinder waits. Cinder then asks if she has what she needs, to which Neo silently replies with a smirk.

In "Out in the Open", Neo and Cinder watch Ironwood and Robyn Hill expose the truth via scroll. Cinder vents out at the fact that Watts and Tyrian beat them to Atlas. Cinder then asks if Neo has the whereabouts to Oscar, to which Neo nods. Cinder tasks her to find the boy and to bring back the relic. Neo then shapeshifts into Ruby as a reminder of their agreement, but is chewed out by Cinder. Telling her to get her what she needs, then they can get what they want. Shortly after, Cinder leaves to locate the Winter Maiden.

In "With Friends Like These", Neo, disguised as Oscar spots Jaune, Ren, and Nora and smiles at them, disarmingly. Nora happily runs up to Oscar, about to give him a hug. Just before she can, the real Oscar's voice is heard shouting in protest. Oscar charges at his doppelgänger and sucker punches Neo in the face. She reverts back into Neopolitan. The Relic falls from her hip and is placed back into the possession of Oscar. Jaune, Ren, and Nora tell Oscar who she is, and the five engage in a standoff.

In "The Enemy of Trust", Neo begins to battle against Oscar and Team JNR. Dodging and parrying the various attacks, Oscar and Team JNR eventually gain the upper hand and attack Neo, only for her to shatter into pieces. The Atlas military give chase to the four. While the four are running from the Atlesian military, Nora appears from behind Oscar, and hides him from the oncoming soldiers. Oscar checks his belt for the relic and is attacked by Nora. Nora's eye color changes, revealing her to be Neo in disguise. Neo runs after and attacks Team JNR. Neo retreats from Team JNR, the Atlesian soldiers open fire on them. Now disguised as an Atlas soldier, Neo looks around to see if the coast is clear and walks away, smiling deviously.

On one of the rooftops, Neo presents the Relic of Knowledge to Cinder. Cinder says nothing and snags the Lamp from Neo's grasp. As Cinder is walking away, Neo gives a look of frustration.

## Roman Torchwick

Roman Torchwick is a major antagonist in the American web cartoon series RWBY, as well as its manga prequel/adaptation. He is a notorious criminal in Vale and a member of Cinder's Faction as well as an affiliate of the White Fang.

He was voiced by Gray G. Haddock, who also voices Locus in Red vs. Blue.

Roman Torchwick was said to have been detained by the Vale Police Department for reasons unknown. Despite being unspecified whether or not he's been imprisoned or convicted in the past, he has nonetheless gained a huge notoriety among the citizens and authorities at Vale as a master criminal and has continued to evade capture for quite some time. Some point later, Roman is approached and recruited by Cinder Fall at the recommendation of Mercury Black to assist her faction in their plans.

In the "Yellow" Trailer, Roman is seen at The Club talking to Junior and paying him for the use of some of his henchmen for Dust robberies, but then leaves before the ensuing fight.

In "Ruby Rose", Roman walks across the streets of Vale with some of Junior's henchmen, intimidating onlookers and bystanders. He then enters the Dust store, From Dust Till Dawn, and he and his goons proceed to start robbing the store of all its Dust. However, when Ruby Rose begins foiling his heist and defeating his henchmen, Roman retreats to a nearby rooftop to be picked up in a Bullhead by Cinder Fall.

He then attempts to kill Ruby by throwing an explosive Dust crystal at her feet and shooting it with Melodic Cudgel; but Glynda Goodwitch appears and blocks the explosion before assaulting the Bullhead. Roman runs to the cockpit to inform Cinder about the Huntress, taking control of the ship as Cinder leaves to engage Glynda in battle. Despite Glynda's efforts, both Roman and Cinder make a successful getaway.

In "Players and Pieces", Roman is seen inside his secret warehouse on a phone call with Cinder before hanging it up in frustration as a White Fang member comes into the room carrying a supply crate. Roman pays the man before asking him to open it, revealing the contents to be Dust crystals. He picks one up and inspects it before looking up and stating "We're going to need more men."

In "Black and White", Roman arrives at the Vale Port along with members of the White Fang to steal crates of Dust from the Schnee Dust Company. His theft, however, is interrupted when Blake Belladonna holds Gambol Shroud to his neck and demands to know why the White Fang are aiding him. Roman reveals that he and the White Fang are going on a "joint business venture", before multiple Bullheads arrive with more troops to assist him. Using this distraction, Roman fired a shot from Melodic Cudgel to blast Blake away before engaging both her and Sun Wukong in combat.

Roman almost manages to defeat the pair when Ruby appears and catches Roman's attention. When Penny appears as well, Roman shoots a distracted Ruby down and proceeds to start laughing. However, an angered Penny begins assaulting his men and destroying his Bullheads, leaving the operation a failure and forcing Roman to flee once again.

In the post-credits scene, Roman returns to his warehouse and reviews the ruined heist until he is surprised by the arrival of Cinder and her associates Emerald and Mercury. Cinder expresses disappointment at Roman's failure, to which he complains to her about being paired with the "mutts" from the White Fang. Cinder tells him he will continue to cooperate with them nonetheless, stating that she and her associates have "big plans" for him.

In the manga set between Volumes 1 and 2, Roman Torchwick and the White Fang go searching for a base of operations and eventually happen upon the abandoned Mountain Glenn. They manage to sneak in and decide to use it, but not before they are attacked by a mysterious Tentacle Grimm that Roman chases away with his cane. As he and the White Fang are leaving Mountain Glenn to recoup, their Bullhead is suddenly shot down by a patrolling Penny Pollendina, who is surveying the area for the Atlas Military. Roman and the crew survive unharmed and escape, with Roman making his plans to move operations there and vowing to hurt Ruby Rose.

In "Best Day Ever", Emerald and Mercury reunite with Roman at his secret warehouse and he comments that Cinder sent the kids again and how it was like the divorce as he rubs their heads. Emerald dislikes the idea of him even having children, but Roman clarifies it was a joke and only approached them to take a piece of paper out of her pocket. After seeing the address, he asks why they had it and Mercury says they were cleaning up his problems. He claims that he had everything under control and begins to threaten them, but retracts his threat when Cinder appears.

Roman tries to explain to Cinder that he was planning on killing Tukson, but has been busy stealing all the Dust in the entire kingdom. Mercury berates him as a common crook, but Roman rebuffs this by saying that he had the city running scared; with police on every corner, Dust prices increasing and the warehouse being full of their spoils. However, Roman questions what their "grand master plan" is so future jobs will be much easier, but Cinder intimidates him into dropping the subject and then informs him Dust no longer mattered as the first phase of the plan was over and they were moving on to the second.

Before she leaves with her associates, Cinder orders Roman to have the White Fang move the stolen Dust to a new location that she will inform him of later. Frustrated, Roman grabs a cigar and puts it into his mouth, but has trouble finding his lighter until he hears it click and sees Emerald holding it, sticking her tongue out at him as she leaves.

In "Painting the Town…", Roman is seen addressing several members of the White Fang, including it's new recruits, telling them about their common enemies and in what ways he can help them take what is rightfully theirs, showing off an Atlesian Paladin-290 as an example. He then spots Blake and Sun in the midst of the crowd and chases after them in the robot throughout the town and highway, where he confronts Team RWBY. After a lengthy battle, Roman is defeated by the four girls, as Yang herself destroys the Paladin. When Yang fires a shot at him, Neopolitan jumps to his defense, and he then bids farewell to the team and escapes with his associate on a Bullhead.

In "Mountain Glenn", Roman is seen along with the White Fang beneath the caves of Mountain Glenn, using the stolen Dust to power explosives and loading them onto a train. When Ruby falls into a cave at Mountain Glenn and is knocked out by two White Fang members, she is brought before Roman, who interrogates Ruby on how she found them.

In "No Brakes", when Team RWBY arrives with Doctor Oobleck, Ruby takes the opportunity to escape. Angered, Roman orders the White Fang to kill Ruby, and he fires as well, but misses every shot. Roman commands the White Fang to start the train earlier than planned, escaping on it as it departs. Roman then has the White Fang detach the carts full of explosives, letting them detonate throughout the cave's tunnels and create breaches that will allow the

Grimm to enter Vale and wreak havoc.

When Team RWBY gives chase and boards the train, Roman sends more White Fang troops to kill them, along with Neopolitan and the White Fang Lieutenant. Roman is later confronted by Blake and engages her in combat, but loses due to Blake's elemental clones, granted to her by Weiss' dust cartridge. Defeated, Roman taunts and attempts to persuade Blake to join him, telling her she can't make people forget who she is and what she's done. Blake ignores this and refuses to join him, and Roman is knocked out by the Faunus.

In "Breach", Roman is later found and arrested by Atlas troops following the Grimm attack on Vale. While in his cell on an Atlesian Airship, he is visited by James Ironwood, who talks on how Roman refuses to reveal who he's working for. Ironwood then informs Roman that the council has granted him custody over the criminal for as long as he sees fit, but Roman simply laughs and remarks on how it will be fun.

In "PvP", Roman is seen being broken out of his cell by Neo, who returns his hat and Melodic Cudgel. He then takes the opportunity to hijack the Atlesian Airship and destroy the other ones nearby, declaring that "It is good to be back!"

In "Battle of Beacon", Roman is seen pressing buttons on a control panel to see what they do. The first one sets off an explosion of some sort, and the second deploys a squadron of AK-200 soldiers. Neo gives him a scroll with Cinder's virus on it, and he plugs it into a port on the panel. It infects every AK-200 with hostile AI, turning them against the Huntsmen fighting against Grimm at Beacon and in Vale. He hears something impact the roof of the airship, and he instructs Neo to find out the cause.

In "Heroes and Monsters", once Neo reports that Ruby is on the top, Roman immediately heads to the roof, where he assists Neo in gaining the upper hand against Ruby. As Roman and Neo fight Ruby on top of the airship swarming with Grimm, Ruby asks Roman what he has to gain from letting the Grimm destroy Beacon and Vale, to which he replies that it's not about personal gain but rather that he can't afford to lose. He explains that his employers are going to change the world and that neither she nor him can stop them, which means the next best thing is to join them.

During their struggle, Ruby manages to open Neo's umbrella, sending her flying off the airship, and tells Roman that she will stop both them and him. Angered, Roman knocks Ruby to the ground and starts beating her with Melodic Cudgel as he tells her how cold and cruel the real world is and that she can die like all Huntsmen before her while he will continue to survive. However, a passing Griffon attacks and devours him alive, before it's promptly kicked by Ruby into the hull of the now-disabled airship; causing it to crash into the ground in a massive explosion.

In Volume 4, Ruby and Team RNJR are confronted by Tyrian Callows and Ruby asks why he's there. She asks if Tyrian was there due to Roman, but Tyrian laughs him off as a pawn. Sometime after the Fall of Beacon, Neo found Roman's hat and continues to wear it as a sign of remembrance. When Neo ran into Cinder again in Volume 6, she attacked her and blamed Cinder for causing Roman's death, but was convinced that Ruby was responsible and the two joined forces again to kill her.

---

We gasped in shock and horror!

Me: These guys are crazy!

Yang: But our friend Emerald was forced to join Salem's faction against her will.

Me: Then we have to free her. But this Tyrian guy looks like he's really dangerous.

Jaune: He is. He is what I call Psychotic Incarnate and wants nothing more than to see all of the world of Remnant burn.

We gasped.

Me: This guy is incredibly fucked up!

Girl Jordan: And I thought Cletus Kasady was dangerous!

Me: So we're going to kill Salem, Adam, Tyrian, Cinder and Mercury and throw the rest into prison.

Nico: This is gonna be a big battle.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: These guys deserve to be sent off to Hell for all eternity.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Nico: Oh screen.

We saw the planet Remnant and it had a moon that was shattered.

Me: So that's the planet Remnant.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Lola: It sure is.

Nico: But it's full of evil. Lets land in Atlas.

We landed and we saw that the entire city of Atlas was under siege from the Grimms!

Me: The city is under siege!

Nico: It sure is. Lets get those monsters!

We flew at the Grimms and slashed and blasted them all over and we got massive negative energy power increases.

Skyla: Whoa! So that is what a negative energy power increase feels like.

Ruby: Yeah! I feel stronger and more powerful than ever before.

Weiss: Same here! Awesome!

Yang: We need to speak to Ironwood.

Nico: Okay.

?: Hold it!

We saw Harriett and she had many of men with her.

Ruby Rose: Harriet!

Electro: Let's not make this into a fight, Harriet. We need to speak to Ironwood.

Harriet: Sorry, Ironwood's not taking appointments. And you all have sided with those criminals.

Shiv, Electro, Robo Blaze, Firefly, and Snake stood ready.

Nico: Stand down guys. They are our frenemies and Ruby and her friends came here to help you guys.

Me: That's right. They are telling the truth.

Harriet: Wow! J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor.

Me: Same here.

Ironwood then came.

Ironwood: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. Nico is leading this mission we're on.

Ironwood: Qrow? How did you and the kids- (sighs) It doesn't matter. We need your help. Salem's forces have overrun Atlas.

Jaune: Oh, so now you want our help? That's actually pretty funny!

Elm: Hey, we don't appreciate the sarcasm! You guys left when Salem showed up. I know we were ordered to arrest you but-

Winter: This isn't the time for that now. What matters is stopping Salem.

Me: That's right and they didn't leave by choice. They got sucked into a dimensional wormhole that took them to Earth. We found them and helped them regain their fighting potential. And we came to help you all kill Salem.

Nico: It's true.

Ironhide: I see.

Lana: Something is happening to the ship!

We saw the superlaser power up.

Lola: Wait. We didn't order the superlaser to fire.

Nico: Oh shit! Someone must be taking control of the superlaser!

Nico teleported back into the ship and disabled it.

Me: Whew! Nice save.

Then Nico came back.

Nico: So, you ready to work together with us again?

Ironwood: Yes. (to Ruby) And I owe you an apology. You, your friends, and Qrow were focused on stopping Salem while I let my fear of her cloud my judgement. I only hope it's not too late to work together.

Ruby: It's never too late. Now lets go take that bitch down.

Nico: With pleasure. J.D. can you sense where Salem is?

Me: I'll try.

I concentrated and found her dark castle 500 miles away to the south.

Me: It's 500 miles that way.

Nico: Lets do it.

Mysterio: I can have us appear in the entrance I usually make.

Nico: Okay. And just so you all know, we're all on the same side and we are after Salem just as much as you are.

Mysterio hid us under his illusion.

---

Inside Salem's dark fortress of darkness, Salem was wondering what Ruby and her friends were doing.

Salem: Soon those brats will be dead and I will forever reign surpreme.

But then Mysterio appeared.

Salem: Quentin Beck. A pleasure to meet you here.

Mysterio: The feeling isn't mutual. Besides, I have a few friends that are coming through this smoke of mine.

A cloud of smoke then appeared and suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the cloud of smoke and energy blasts fired at some of Salem's henchmen and skewered them and blew them to pieces and killed them.

We all came out of the explosion and we were ready to fight.

Salem: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I didn't expect you all to be here.

Me: The feeling is mutual.

Cinder: Well, if it isn't the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mercury: Only, you're not in charge anymore, are you?

Adam Taurus: You only have yourself to blame. If it wasn't for your vigilante complex, then maybe, you would still be in charge.

Hazel: I know that you're under a lot of pressure, J.D. But surrender now and I promise your death will be painless.

Tyrian: Screw that! I want him to suffer!

Me: (Smirks) Fuck you clods!

They gasped in shock and that shock turned into rage.

Salem: Emerald, if you would?

Emerald gave us an apologetic look before using her Semblance to show you an illusion of Nico.

Illusion Nico: That stupid J.D. He doesn't deserve to be leader. When he least expects it, I'm getting rid of him for good!

Me: Ha! Nice try Salem.

I opened my eyes and revealed that I had my Sharingan activated.

Me: Your illusion was pathetic and my will is too strong to fall for garbage like that.

Nico: I would never turn against J.D. like that. It's time for you all to die! Lets Power Up!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By the authority fo the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphing Time!

Dark Spicer: YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE FUCKING KICKED!

Maxxor: YOU ARE SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Nico: Lets take them down!

Jake Holling: Don't leave us out of the fun!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary RAnger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRITS UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF THE TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF THE JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chilean: WITH THE SPEED OF THE CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF THE WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargen: WITH THE POWER OF THE RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Elephant Spirit Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Bat Spirit Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE BAT! JUNGLE FURY BAT RANGER!

Shark Spirit Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE HEART OF A LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! JUNGLE FURY CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

They were ready.

We powered up to our ultimate and full power and we went at them with incredible fury! THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF REMNANT IS ON!

Battle 5: Skyla, Will Vandom, Casey Rhodes, Sophie Casterwill, Natsu Dragneel, Bane, Superman, Vulkanus, Zhuqiaomon, Hunter and Red X vs Roman Torchwick

---

Skyla, Will Vandom, Casey Rhodes, Sophie Casterwill, Natsu Dragneel, Bane, Superman, Vulkanus, Zhuqiaomon, Hunter and Red X were facing Roman Torchwick.

Skyla: You are under arrest Torchwick!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) That's right! Now prepare for the fight of your life!

Will Vandom: YEAH!

Natsu: I'm going to burn your fucking butt!

Roman Torchwick: We'll see about that!

Casey Rhodes: Bring it on!

They went at him and Skyla kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and Bane punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Zhuqiaomon fired a wave of fire from his mouth and burned him all over and Casey bashed him all over with his Nunchucks and smashed him all over the place and Will fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place and Superman punched him all over his face with his fists and Vulkanus and Rex X punched, kicked and blasted him all over the place.

Roman had his cane ready to fire like a gun.

Skyla: Not so fast! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT BREAKTHROUGH!

Skyla fired a massive wave of wind from her hands and blew Roman's cane away and she swooped in and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Will Vandom: This will hurt you! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: BOOK

OF THAUMATURGY!

Will fired a wave of magic and it formed into a book and she fired a wave of magic from it and it slammed into Roman and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Casey Rhodes: Try this on! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CONGO RAINFOREST!

Casey punched the ground and a massive wave of leaves and plants formed in seconds and smashed Roman all over with incredible power!

Sophie Casterwill: This is gonna hurt! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC VEIL SHOWER!

Sophie fired a wave of magic and it formed into a powerful curtain that rained down magic blasts and they hit Roman all over and knocked him around all over the place.

Natsu: Try this one! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE DRAGON FLAME BURST!

Natsu fired a wave of fire and it turned into a dragon and it burned Roman all over.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Try this one! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Bane fired a wave of energy and it formed into the armies of the Battle of Osowiec Fortress during World War I in 1915. They blasted and slashed and kicked Roman all over and his clothes decayed up and more.

Superman: Try this one! PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: KRYPTONIAN HEAT VISION!

Superman fired a massive blast of laser energy from his eyes and it hit Roman and he screamed in excruciating pain as his clothes burned.

Vulkanus: I will smash you! TECTONIC STYLE NINJA ART: ANTARCTIC TECTONIC PLATE!

Vulkanus punched the ground and a massive hunk of earth lifted off the ground and smashed into Roman and smashed him all over the place.

Zhuqiaomon: Feel the power of the Sovereign! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE PHOENIX FIREBALLS!

Zhuqiaomon flapped his wings and fired a massive shower of fireballs and they slammed into Roman and burned him all over with incredible power.

Hunter: (German Accent) Take this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUINA IMPERII!

Hunter fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies of the Great Northern War when the Carolean Death March went down and they slashed and blasted and froze Roman all over in a block of ice.

Red X: And this one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: NO BULLETS FLY!

Rex X fired a wave of metal and it formed into the plane of famous German fighter pilot Franz Stigler and it fired bullets and red hot blasts and they hit Roman all over the place and really hurt him.

Zhuqiaomon: Lets see how you like our teamwork!

Zhuqiaomon and Skyla: PHOENIX WIND INFERNOSTORM!

Zhuqiaomon fired a massive blast of fire and Skyla fired a massive wave of wind and it formed into a powerful phoenix.

Hunter and Red X: GERMANY X MEGABLAST!

Hunter fired a wave of black, red and yellow energy and Red X fired a powerful X energy blast and the blasts combined. The blasts both slammed into Roman and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down and out and Skyla slapped the cuffs on him and tied him up after stripping him of his abilities and his cane.

Skyla: You are looking at spending the rest of your life in a maximum security prison.

Zhuqiaomon: That's right!

Red X: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Tecna, Dante Vale, Jaune Arc, Carly, Misty Tredwell, Bai Tza, Starfire, Tara, Juvia Lockser, Azulongmon, Vegeta, Bulma, Tien, Krillin and the Riddler vs Arthur Watts

---

Tecna, Dante Vale, Jaune Arc, Carly, Misty Tredwell, Bai Tza, Starfire, Tara, Juvia Lockser, Azulongmon, Vegeta, Bulma, Tien, Krillin and the Riddler were facing Arthur Watts.

Tecna: You are a terrible example of a doctor!

Misty Tredwell: That's right! Now you will pay for your crimes!

Azulongmon: Lets show this monster how wrong he is.

Arthur Watts: Come and get me.

Jaune: Gladly.

They went at him and Vegeta, Bulma and Tien kicked, punched and blasted him all over with powerful energy blasts and the Riddler smashed his head in with his cane and Tara fired a blast of fire and Bai Tza, Misty, Carly and Dante fired blasts of energy and water and fire and Azulongmon fired a massive blast of lightning and burned him all over and electrocuted him all over and Tecna, Juvia and Krillin blasted him as well.

Tecna: Take this you bastard! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARCANE

FAIRIES!

Tecna fired a wave of magic that formed into fairies.

Dante Vale: MYTH STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLOPS!

Dante fired a wave of energy and it formed into the legendary cyclops of Greek Myth.

Jaune: Take this! CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF BRITANNIA!

Jaune fired a wave of energy and it formed into the armies of the Kingdom of Britannia.

Carly: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: CROM CRUACH!

Carly fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the demon of Irish Myth, From Cruach.

Misty Tredwell: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: UNDEAD SCOURGE!

Misty fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Undead Scourge of the Lich King from World of Warcraft.

Bai Tza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TARDIGRADES!

Bai Tza fired a wave of water and it formed into giant versions of Tardigrades.

Starfire: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DYSON SPHERE!

Starfire fired a massive sphere of energy.

Tara: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT PYRAMID OF GIZA!

Tara punched the ground and sent a wave of earth that formed into the famous Great Pyramid of Giza of Egypt.

Juvia: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: THE GREAT LAKES!

Juvia fired a wave of water and it formed into the 5 Great Lakes.

Azulongmon: HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY BLAST!

Azulongmon fired a massive blast of light from his mouth.

Vegeta: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: SAIYAN EMPIRE!

Vegeta fired a wave of energy that formed into the symbol of the Saiyan Empire.

Bulma: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: CONFEDERACY OF INDEPENDENT SYSTEMS!

Bulma fired a wave of gears and they formed into robots of many kinds.

Tien: MARTIAL ARTS STYLE NINJA ART: KUNG FU PANDA!

Tien fired a wave of energy and it formed into Po the Dragon Warrior and the Furious Five.

Krillin: MARTIAL ARTS STYLE NINJA ART: KARATE SANDY CHEEKS!

Krillin fired a wave of energy and it formed into Sandy Cheeks.

Riddler: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: MONTY PYTHON'S FLYING CIRCUS!

Riddler fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Flying Circus of Monty Python.

The blasts hit Arthur Watts all over with incredible fury and smashed and blasted and hit him all over the place in powerful explosions and more.

Bulma and Vegeta: FINAL SHINE FLASHSTORM!

Bulma and Vegeta fired a massive and powerful blast of green and yellow energy and the blasts combined.

Riddler and Tecna: ZENITH TECHNO MEGABLAST!

Tecna fired blasted of matrix energy and gears and the blasts combined.

Both blasts combined and they slammed into Arthur Watts and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Arthur Watts was knocked down and defeated and Vegeta and Tecna tied him up and cuffed him.

---

Battle 7: Sasuke Uchiha, Theo Martin, Taranee Cook, Yusei, Erza Scarlett, Baihumon, Rainbow Dash, Oceanus Shenron, Android 18, Mysterio vs Neopolitan

---

Sasuke Uchiha, Theo Martin, Taranee Cook, Yusei, Erza Scarlett, Baihumon, Rainbow Dash, Oceanus Shenron, Android 18 and Mysterio were facing Neopolitan.

Mysterio: (to Neo) After we defeat you, we'll make sure the prison you're sent to can restore your voice.

Theo Martin: That's right.

Yusei: Lets dance shall we.

Baihumon: Lets do this!

Erza: Yeah!

They went at Neopolitan and punched, kicked and blasted her all over the place with incredible fury.

Sasuke Uchiha: This is gonna hurt! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER CHIDORI!

Theo Martin: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: TROPICAL RAINFORESTS OF AUSTRALIA!

Taranee: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: UNICORN HORN ARCANE

BLAST!

Yusei: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC THE GATHERING!

Erza: CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: ROBIN HOOD!

Baihumon: HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY BREATH!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RACING TORNADO BLAST!

Oceanus Shenron: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE BASILOSAURUS!

Android 18: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: TECHNO UNION!

Mysterio: PSYCHIC STYLE NINJA ART: WARPFIRE BLAST!

They all fired energy blasts and elemental blasts of different kinds and they all slammed into Neo and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sasuke Uchiha: Time for you to see our teamwork!

Yusei and Mysterio: STARDUST WARP FIRESTORM!

Yusei fired a wave of star energy and Mysterio fired a blast of purple fire.

Sasuke and Baihumon: LIGHTNING WEST TIGERSTORM!

Sasuke fired a blast of lightning and Baihumon fired a massive wave of light and the blasts formed into a tiger.

Erza and Rainbow Dash: COSMIC RAINBOW PRISM SHOT!

Erza and Rainbow fired a massive blast of rainbow energy.

The blasts hit Neo all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sasuke and Erza tied up Neo and cuffed her.

---

Battle 8: Ladybug, Dominic Hargan, Nora Valkyrie, Ebonwumon, Zhalia Moon, Fu, Naruto, Flare Corona, Devack, Pinkie Pie, Faye Carmine, Absorbing Man vs Hazel Rainart

---

Ladybug, Dominic Hargan, Nora Valkyrie, Ebonwumon, Zhalia Moon, Fu, Naruto, Flare Corona, Devack, Pinkie Pie, Faye Carmine, and Absorbing Man were facing Hazel Rainart.

Ladybug: Salem's reign of terror will end now!

Nora: That's right!

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) No one will ever rule a world or universe as long as we're around you monster lad!

Naruto: Yeah! Believe it!

Flare Corona: Lets get him!

Absorbing Man: With pleasure!

They went at Hazel and viciously punched, kicked and blasted him all over with incredible fury.

For the battle against Hazel Rainart.

Ladybug: Try these on! ORIGAMI STYLE NINJA ART: ORIGAMI BIRDS!

Dominic Hargan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF PARADISE!

Nora Valkyrie: CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: KNIGHTS OF THE ROUND TABLE!

Ebonwumon: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: REDWOOD FOREST!

Zhalia Moon: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SPEEDING DEMON!

Fu: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: KILLER BEES RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA RASENSHURIKEN!

Flare Corona: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE PHOENIX BLAST!

Devack: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF DARKNESS!

Pinkie Pie: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: SMILEY RAINBOWS!

Faye Carmine: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: JADE EMPEROR!

Absorbing Man: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRICE OF THE MILE!

They fired energy blasts and they all hit him all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Absorbing Man: This will hurt.

Ladybug and Absorbing Man: LUCKY STEEL SMASHSTORM!

Ladybug fired red fire blasts and Absorbing Man fired waves of metal.

Naruto and Fu: THUNDERWIND STYLE NINJA ART: RASENSHURIKEN BLAST!

Naruto and Fu formed a Rasenshuriken made of wind and lightning and threw it.

Devack and Flare Corona: MONKEY FIRE FLARE STORM!

Devack and Flare fired blasts of yellow and red fired.

The blasts combined and they slammed into Hazel and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hazel was weakened substantially and defeated.

Ladybug: (to Hazel) Here's your chance to do the right thing and surrender. I would take it.

Hazel fell to the ground and they stripped him of his powers and tied him up and cuffed him.

---

Battle 9: Ruby, Rarity, Lok, Nora Valkyrie, Spirit Elephant Ranger, Charmcaster, Moka Akashiya, Lillymon, Agony, Mizore Shirayuki, Lily Chillman, Jared Knudson, Cornelia Hale, Kopond, Deker vs Adam Taurus

---

Ruby, Rarity, Lok, Polly, Spirit Elephant Ranger, Charmcaster, Moka Akashiya, Lillymon, Agony, Mizore Shirayuki, Lily Chillman, Jared Knudson, Cornelia Hale, Kopond, and Deker were facing Adam Taurus!

Adam Taurus: You all will die and then I will kill Blake!

Jared: How can you be so cruel Adam!? You loved Blake and this is how you repay her? You have no conscience and no honor!

Mizore: Now we will kill you!

Ruby Rose: That's right! Now you will die!

Cornelia: Yeah!

Lok: I don't know what Blake ever saw in you but today you will die!

Ruby: Yeah!

Adam Taurus: What better way to hurt Blake than to kill her leader?

Jared: Not if I kill you first you fucking asshole!

Deker: Ruby Rose and Jayden Shiba are considered worthy opponents for me. You pale in comparison to them.

Ruby Rose: That's right!

They went at him and Jared punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and stomach numerous times causing Adam to belch up a huge amount of blood. The rest all went at him and kicked, slashed and blasted him all over with incredible fury.

Ruby Rose: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: IMPERATOR-CLASS WAR TITAN!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL OF TRUTH!

Lok: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER SLIDES!

Nora Valkyrie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ROCK FIST!

Spirit Elephant Ranger: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CONGOLESE ELEPHANTS!

Moka: VAMPIRE STYLE NINJA ART: COUNT DRACULA!

Lillymon: PLANT STYLE NINJA ART: VENUS FLYTRAP!

Agony: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD ZOMBIES!

Mizore: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WALKING WITH BEASTS!

Lily Chilman: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MADAGASCAR!

Jared: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF CHINA!

Cornelia: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARCANE WIND BLAST!

Kopond: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INTO THE FIRE!

Deker: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BIG-FACED BEAR!

They fired blasts of elemental energy and more and they formed into said things and slammed into Adam and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jared: Time for some teamwork. Prepare to die.

Jared and Mizore: FIRE & ICE SUPERBLAST!

Lily Chillman and Nora: INFERNO CHEETAH SPEEDSMASH!

Ruby and Deker: CRYSTAL DARKFIRE SLASHSTORM!

They fired blasts of fire, ice, ruby and darkness and the blasts all smashed into Adam and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Adam Taurus was completely obliterated in an instant.

---

Battle 10: The Ripping Friends, Electro, Pyrrha, Spirit Shark Ranger, Yang, Twilight Sparkle, Pan, Goku, Lincoln Loud, Toxin, Gohan, Goten, Lucy Heartfilia, Kraven, Natilee Knudson, Eddy, Dark Spicer as Ripgnat vs Tyrian Callows

---

The Ripping Friends, Electro, Pyrrha, Spirit Shark Ranger, Yang, Twilight Sparkle, Pan, Goku, Lincoln Loud, Toxin, Gohan, Goten, Lucy Heartfilia, Kraven, Natilee Knudson, Eddy, Dark Spicer as Ripgnat were facing the insane and completely fucked up 6 ways till Sunday, Tyrian Callows.

Ripgnat: Wonder who will win? An alien fly or a scorpion?

Tyrian laughed extremely maniacally.

Natilee: You are one majorly fucked up fuckup.

Twilight Sparkle: He's really insane!

Goku: No kidding!

Lincoln: Lets get this freak!

Tyrian: You died before, Nikos. You'll die again!

Pyrrha: Not if you die first!

Tyrian: You scared motherfuckers? Well you should be. Because this homicidal maniac is gonna kill all your fucking big asses.

Natilee: I eat fucked up homicidal maniacs like you for breakfast and right now I'm really hungry!

Natilee punched him in the face.

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went at him and they smashed, pulverized and viciously blasted and smashed Tyrian all over the place!

The Ripping Friends: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: THE GARFIELD SHOW!

Electro: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING CUTTER!

Pyrrha: CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: ROSES WAR!

Spirit Shark Ranger: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CENTRAL AMERICAN RAINFORESTS!

Yang: MARTIAL ARTS STYLE NINJA ART: YANG FURY ATTACK!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARCANE HURRICANE BLAST!

Pan: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: TURBOLASERS!

Goku: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: TAU EMPIRE!

Lincoln: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW RASENSHURIKEN MISSILE BARRAGE!

Toxin: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: ZOMBIFIED PIGMEN!

Gohan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: IMPERIAL GREGORIAN CHANT!

Goten: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!

Lucy Heartfilia: CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: TWIN-TAILED COMET!

Kraven: (Russian Accent) OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: NORWEGIAN MAELSTROM!

Natilee: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC ELVES!

Eddy: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ED, EDD N EDDY!

Ripgnat: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DEMONIC XENOMORPHS!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and they formed into said shapes and objects and armies and they blasted, smashed and slashed and cut Tyrian all over and knocked him down in a powerful fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tyrian was screaming in excruciating pain as he was burning all over.

Ripgnat turned into Trojanware and merged with Eddy's blaster and he blasted Tyrian all over the place with incredible fury.

Tyrian then looked at Natilee.

Tyrian: Fuck you asshole!

Natilee: Fuck YOU Asshole!

Lincoln and Electro: THUNDERSTORM SUPERSTRIKE!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: MALWARE CYBER SUPERBLAST!

Pyrrha and Yang: FIRESTORM SWORDSTORM BLAST!

They fired blasts of lightning, cyber energy and blasts of fire and energy and the blasts slammed into Tyrian and completely obliterated him in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

## Battle 11: Kaz, Sunset Shimmer, Sandman, Spirit Bat Ranger, Weiss, R.J., Kaos, Piccolo, Nuova Shenron, Scream, Tea Gardner, Cana Alberona, Clawful, Vambre, Mimi Tachikawa & Rosemon, Vulture, AncientMermaidmon, and Molten Man vs Cinder Fall

Kaz, Sunset Shimmer, Sandman, Spirit Bat Ranger, Weiss, R.J., Kaos, Piccolo, Nuova Shenron, Scream, Tea Gardner, Cana Alberona, Clawful, Vambre, Mimi Tachikawa & Rosemon, Vulture, AncientMermaidmon and Molten Man were facing Cinder Fall.

Rosemon: You will pay for your crimes Cinder.

Molten Man: Yeah!

AncientMermaidmon: This is gonna be a good battle.

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets make this monster pay!

Kao: Yeah! For I, Kaos, Will seal her doom!

Nuova Shenron: Lets do it!

They went at Cinder and unleashed a massive flurry of punches, kicks and elemental blasts and they smashed, blasted and punched Cinder all over the place with incredible power.

Kaz: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ASURYAN!

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF SOLARIS!

Sandman: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SAHARA DESERT!

Spirit Bat Ranger: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SOUTHEAST ASIAN TROPICAL RAINFORESTS!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPEROR OF THE ICE AGE!

R.J.: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FOREST CRITTERS!

Kaos: KAOS STYLE NINJA ART: KAOS K.A.O.S. THE MIGHTY GIANT FLOATING HEAD!

Piccolo: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SUNAGAKURE NO SATO!

Nuova Shenron: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW NINJAS!

Scream: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: HEART EATER!

Tea: GARDEN STYLE NINJA ART: BABYLONIAN HANGING GARDEN!

Cana: ALCOHOL STYLE NINJA ART: DRUNKEN BAR FIGHT!

Clawful: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH CLAW!

Vambre: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGISWORDS!

Mimi & Rosemon: ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: WILDE ROSE!

Vulture: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: FLOCK OF KING VULTURES!

AncientMermaidmon: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATLANTEAN LEVIATHAN!

Molten Man: MAGMA STYLE NINJA ART: TOUCH!

They fired waves of energy and elemental blasts and the blasts formed into said things and creatures and they slammed into Cinder and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

R.J. and Spirit Bat Ranger: WOLF BAT SPIRIT STRIKE!

R.J. and the Spirit Bat Ranger fired blasts that looked like a wolf and a bat.

AncientMermaidmon and Kaos: MAELSTROM DOOMSHARK SWARM!

AncientMermaidmon and Kaos fired a massive wave of water and Kaos fired a swarm of his doomsharks.

Kaz and Molten Man: FIRESTORM VOLCANIC LAVA MEGATSUNAMI!

Kaz and Molten Man fired a massive wave of fire and lava.

The blasts slammed into Cinder and obliterated her in an instant in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

Battle 12: Roxy, Laney, Sam Manson, Jarrod, Kairi, Hydro Man, Blake, Stacy Bolton, Aqua, AncientKazemon, Venom, Jeri & Leomon, Shanan Knudson, Fluttershy and Zexion vs Emerald Sustrai

---

Roxy, Laney, Sam Manson, Jarrod, Kairi, Hydro Man, Blake, Stacy Bolton, Aqua, AncientKazemon, Venom, Jeri & Leomon, Shanan Knudson, Fluttershy and Zexion were facing Emerald Sustrai.

Emerald: I'm sorry to do this. But I don't have a choice! It's this collar. One wrong move and Salem detonates it!

Shanan: I know you were forced to do this. But I can free you.

Shanan used the Force and got the collar off of Emerald and it started beeping as Shanan sent the collar flying away and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shanan: Nice try Salem!

Emerald: Thank you so much guys!

But then Emerald felt a huge headache and then she was enveloped in a black aura and it separated from her and an evil version of Emerald formed!

Kairi: Not good!

Shanan: Lets get her guys!

They went at the evil Emerald and blasted her all over with energy blasts and elemental energy blasts and smashed her all over the place with powerful energy blasts and they were really gonna make sure she pays.

Roxy: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT SAINT HELENS ERUPTION!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC MAELSTROM RASENSHURIKEN!

Sam Manson: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WAKE ME UP INSIDE!

Jarrod: MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: THE HIMALAYAS!

Kairi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LEMURIA!

Hydro Man: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYDRO DAM!

Blake: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARMY OF CAT PEOPLE!

Stacy Bolton: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: ALPHA CENTAURI!

Aqua: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGATSUNAMI!

AncientKazemon: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRIES OF FERNGULLY!

Venom: VENOM STYLE NINJA ART: DEATHSTALKER SCORPION STING!

Jeri & Leomon: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LAST STAND!

Shanan Knudson: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: RALOI!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: EASTER BUNNY!

Zexion: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BALROGS OF

MORGOTH!

They fired energy blasts and elemental blasts of said creatures and more and the blasts slammed into the evil Emerald and smashed and pulverized her all over the place.

Roxy and Zexion: WOLF PACK ILLUSION STRIKE!

Roxy and Zexion fired waves of energy and they formed into a deadly wolf pack and they mauled Evil Emerald.

Venom then picked up the evil Emerald.

Venom: Eyes, Lungs, Pancreas, so many snacks so little time.

He then licked her with his tongue.

Venom then ate her in one bite.

YUCK!

Emerald was unconscious and Lincoln came and helped her up.

---

Battle 13: Edzilla, AncientSphinxmon, Camille, Lola Loud, Sailor Mercury, Sailor Venus, William Dunbar, Maria and Number 7 vs Mercury Black

---

Edzilla, AncientSphinxmon, Camille, Lola Loud, Sailor Mercury, Sailor Venus, William Dunbar, Maria and Number 7 were facing Mercury Black.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT LEG MAN!

AncientSphinxmon: Time for us to bring this freak down!

Mercury: Bring it on you freaks!

Sailor Mercury: No one steals my name and lives!

They went at him and punched, kicked and blasted him all over the place with incredible and indiscriminate fury all over the place.

Edzilla: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: EDZILLA RADIATION BREATH!

AncientSphinxmon: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPHINX OF EGYPT!

Camille: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT FLOWER FOREST!

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OVER KAURAVA!

Sailor Mercury: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: HEAT OF MERCURY!

Sailor Venus: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET VENUS!

William: CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: CODE LYOKO!

Maria: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER WHIP SPLASH!

Number 7: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER!

They fired blasts of energy and elemental power and they formed into said creatures and blasts and they slammed into Mercury and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Edzilla and Number 7: ATOMIC MISSILE MEGA FIRESTORM!

Edzilla and Number 7 fired blasts of atomic fire and a barrage of missiles and they hit Mercury and obliterated him in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mercury was completely obliterated in an instant.

---

# Battle 14: SALEM

---

We all regrouped and we were facing Salem!

Nico: It's over for you Salem!

Salem: It's never going to be over. I am immortal. I can't die.

Me: What a coincidence. Neither can we.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Salem.

We then unleashed the full extent of our power and transformed into our ultimate powers.

Skyla: You are not welcome here on this world you monster!

Aylene C.: YEAH!

We all went at Salem and I punched her in the face and Nico kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the back of the head and Lincoln and Linka fired waves of fire and lightning and electrocuted her all over the place with incredible power! The Masters of Evil were really unleashing hell on Salem! I punched Salem in the face with a deadly uppercut and Nico kicked her in the stomach with incredible force and slashed her and Salem belched up a huge amount of blood and Laney fired waves of fire and burned Salem all over the place. Electro and Lincoln electrocuted Salem with a massive amount of lightning, Vypra and Luan blasted Salem with waves of light and darkness, Bane smashed Salem with incredible strength and Laney fired waves of bramble vines and slashed him all over the place, Hydro Man and Luna drenched Salem with water, Becky and Rich Texan blasted Salem with guns and cactus balls and they hurt, Mandee and Selma & Patty blasted Salem with solar fire and burned her all over, Lola and Firefly blasted Salem with fire and burned her all over, Lana and Vexen froze Salem with ice, Lily and Ebon blasted Salem with darkness and water, Lisa Loud and Calamitous blasted Salem with gears and energy rays, Lucy Loud and Webstor blasted Salem with darkness lightning and webbing, Leni blasted Salem with gravity lightning and King Hiss bit Salem and poisoned her, Eddy and Dark Spicer blasted Salem all over the place with their blasters and light powers, Sora and Robo Blaze slashed and blasted Salem all over the place with Sora's keyblade and Robo Blaze's sword, Lori, Leonard and his pigs trampled and smashed Salem all over and Lori blew her around in a powerful tornado, Lynn and Shiv slashed Salem with their swords of lava and light all over, Carol blasted Salem all over with powerful Orange Atomic Spiral Rays and Saïx bashed and smashed Salem all over the place with ballistic fury, Tara and Waffle Woman blasted Salem with fire, syrup and strawberry bombs, Edzilla pulverized and smashed Salem with incredible fury and blasted her with fire breath and Number 7 blasted her with missiles and lasers, Edd as Iron Boy blasted her with missiles and energy blasts and Zs'Skayr blasted her with dark energy and slashed her with his scythe, Spiderman blasted Salem with webbing and kicked and punched him all over the place and Vanitas blasted him with dark fire blasts, Robin slashed her with his sword and Common Cold blasted her with his snot blaster, Beast Boy crushed and smashed her all over as a Brachiosaurus and Xaldin spun her around in tornadoes, Cyborg and Technus blasted her all over with sonic cannon blasts and energy lasers, Volcana blasted Salem all over with fire and Larxene electrocuted her all over with lightning, Raven blasted her with darkness blasts and Roquefort and his cheese ninjas slashed her all over the place with swords of cheese and burned her all over with scalding hot cheese, Starfire blasted Salem with starbolts and laser rays from her eyes and Katnappe slashed her all over with her claws, Aqua blasted her all over and slashed her with her keyblade and her powers and Skulker blasted her all over, Hunter fired waves of energy and Red X threw bombs and blasted her all over the place, Rita fired waves of lightning and Beautiful Gorgeous blasted and slashed Salem, Ariel and her sisters slashed and blasted Salem all over and Ghost blasted and slashed her, Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro summoned an army of monsters from Mon World and they smashed and blasted Salem all over, Qin fired a massive blast of fire and Captain Cold blasted the Salem with ice and froze her, Mary Jane slashed Salem all over with an arm sword and Evil Green Ranger slashed and blasted her all over the place, Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser blasted her with the Force and slashed her with their lightsabers and blasted her with Force Lightning, Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg slashed and blasted her all over with their swords and and earth and wolf magic, Nico and Myotismon blasted her all over the place with their Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing, me and Lord Drakkon blasted and slashed her all over, Squirrel Girl summoned a massive scurry of squirrels and Whiteout blasted her all over with energy blasts and the squirrels and Squirrel Girl pelted him with nuts and bombs, Kairi and Dr. Light blasted her all over with light blasts, Sora Takenouchi and the Springfield Mafia shot Salem all over with blasts of love fire and a massive barrage of bullets, Lisa Simpson fired waves of Buddha energy and Cantwell blasted her with I Hate Lisa blasts, Homer Simpson as Pie Man and Bart Simpson as the Cupcake Kid and Wiggum pelted Salem with bomb pies and Wiggum blasted Salem with his gun and rolled over Salem like a boulder, Winx Club Stella blasted Salem with light blasts and Chalmers yelled a sonic scream that sounded like SKINNER, May fired waves of ice and Loki electrocuted Salem all over with lightning, Roman and Bertrand, Misty and Persephone, Carly and Haiku, Kalin and Morpheus, Devack and Dante, Greiger and Boris all blasted Salem all over with blasts of fire and energy, Akiza and Robo-Roxy slashed and blasted Salem all over and so did Sora and Robo Blaze and they smashed Salem all over the place with indiscriminate power and fury, Maggie fired waves of dark fire and Atomic Skull blasted Salem all over with atomic energy, Sam S.L., Dolph, Jimbo & Kearney wedgied and punched and blasted Salem all over with lava and powerful punches, Whitney Comic Book Guy flattened and squished Salem all over and Whitney blasted her with flowers, Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water and Russ Cargill blasted Salem with her gun, Dana fired waves of ice and Skinner blasted Salem with incredible fury, Jackie fired waves of fire and Krusty blasted Salem all over, and Fiona fired waves of lightning and Snake blasted Salem with his machine guns. Brain Freezer and Bloom fired blasts of fire and ice, Taranee and Heat Wave fired waves of fire, Layla and Toiletnator fired blasts of water and toilet paper, Irma and Demyx fired blasts of water, Hay Lin fired blasts of air and Vulture fired feather missiles and Cornelia and Dai Gui smashed Salem all over with blasts of earth. The Sailor Soldiers blasted Salem all over with elemental planet blasts, the Goths of Darkness blasted her with blasts of darkness and the Signers blasted her all over. Kaos, the Ponys, Equestria Girls, R.W.B.Y. and team, The Skylanders and the Gene-Slammers blasted Salem all over the place as well. Skulker then merged with Technus and they became SkulkTech! And they fired waves of energy and lasers. We blasted her all over with everything we had.

Me: OMEGA SAGE ART: SUPER TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN KAMEHAMEHA BARRAGE!

Naruto: 9-TAILS SAGE ART: INFERNO FIRESTORM BLAST!

Ladybug: Try these on! ORIGAMI STYLE NINJA ART: ORIGAMI BIRDS!

Dominic Hargan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF PARADISE!

Nora Valkyrie: CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: KNIGHTS OF THE ROUND TABLE!

Ebonwumon: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: REDWOOD FOREST!

Zhalia Moon: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SPEEDING DEMON!

Fu: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: KILLER BEES RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA RASENSHURIKEN!

Flare Corona: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE PHOENIX BLAST!

Devack: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF DARKNESS!

Pinkie Pie: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: SMILEY RAINBOWS!

Faye Carmine: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: JADE EMPEROR!

Absorbing Man: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRICE OF THE MILE!

Sasuke Uchiha: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER CHIDORI!

Theo Martin: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: TROPICAL RAINFORESTS OF AUSTRALIA!

Taranee: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: UNICORN HORN ARCANE BLAST!

Yusei: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC THE GATHERING!

Erza: CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: ROBIN HOOD!

Baihumon: HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY BREATH!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RACING TORNADO BLAST!

Oceanus Shenron: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE BASILOSAURUS!

Android 18: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: TECHNO UNION!

Mysterio: PSYCHIC STYLE NINJA ART: WARPFIRE BLAST!

Edzilla: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: EDZILLA RADIATION BREATH!

AncientSphinxmon: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPHINX OF EGYPT!

Camille: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT FLOWER FOREST!

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OVER KAURAVA!

Sailor Mercury: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: HEAT OF MERCURY!

Sailor Venus: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET VENUS!

William: CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: CODE LYOKO!

Maria: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER WHIP SPLASH!

Number 7: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: ARNOLD SCHWARZENEGGER!

We fired our strongest and most powerful of all techniques and they all slammed into Salem and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook the entirety of the planet Remnant to the core. When the smoke cleared, Salem was badly hurt and weakened.

Nico: I've had it with you Salem!

(Goku's Spirit Bomb Theme Plays.)

Nico lifted his arms into the air.

Salem: What the?

Nico: EVERYONE SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH ME!

Nico was gonna use the Spirit Bomb!

Me: The Spirit Bomb!

We all held up our hands and channeled our energy and Nico had a massive and super powerful Spirit Bomb as big as the planet Jupiter ready and it was a massive and super powerful ball of energy.

Nico: Almost ready! Use your combos and Final Smashes and I'll finish her.

Hook: You got it boss!

Chef Pepper Jack: Lets do it!

Hook and Chef Pepper Jack used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Hook's rocket launcher and Chef Pepper Jack's fire powers 100-fold.

Brock and Ratchet used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys. They enhanced Brock's earth powers and Pokemon's abilities 100-fold and Ratchet's Photon Blaster 100-fold.

Hook and Chef Pepper Jack: FLAMING FIRESTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

Hook fired a massive wave of rockets and Chef Pepper Jack fired a massive blast of fire.

Brock and Ratchet: EARTHQUAKE PHOTON MEGABLAST!

Brock fired a massive wave of earth and Ratchet fired a barrage of photon blasts.

The Blasts all hit Salem and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: Lets do it girls!

Ruby Rose: Yeah!

Lincoln and the RWBY Girls: THUNDERSTORM RUBY MEGABLAST!

Lincoln fired a massive wave of lightning and the R.W.B.Y. Team fired a massive wave of red energy and the blasts combined and they slammed into Salem and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Jungle Fury Rangers summoned the Claw Cannon.

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO BLAST!

Jungle Fury Rangers: FIRE!

They fired massive blasts of energy and they slammed into Salem and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Salem! For all the crimes you have done on this planet and more, you will now pay the ultimate price. UNIVERSAL POWER SPIRIT BOMB!

Nico then threw the massive Spirit Bomb at Salem and for the first time in years, Salem felt an emotion she never faced before: FEAR! She tried to hold it back with all her power!

Nico: This is the end of the road for you Salem! It's an absolute shame. When Oscar Pine first met you when he was once Ozma he knew that there was good in you. You were a beautiful woman who was trapped in a tower and Ozma saved you and you two fell in love and you were perfect for each other. But then Ozma became ill and he died and you did everything you could to bring him back and you even went to the Land of Darkness and brought him back. But in doing so you paid the price and became cursed with immortality and throughout the millennia you saw everyone around you die as the eons passed and became forever alone. An eternity where there is nothing but you. Then you became different and sought out a way to punish all of Remnant for its crimes and you dove into the pool of darkness and became a completely different person! And the Darkness forever destroyed the light. You then became a ruthless and manipulative monster and you became a living nightmare to this world. You brought nothing but darkness, chaos, evil, death, destruction, pain and suffering and you delighted in every second and moment of it. You didn't even show a single shred of remorse, mercy or decency. That's why it has to end like this for you Salem! You are now gonna learn the hard way and know what it feels like to have YOUR life taken away against YOUR will! It's wrong! But maybe you will come back to this world someday as a better person I hope. I think Ruby and her friends would love you as a friend and they would love having you as a sister. I'm sure they would like that. But until then…

Salem could only watch as Nico was going to destroy her forever.

Nico: (Salutes) Adios. R.W.B.Y. will be waiting for you Salem!

The Spirit Bomb powered up even more!

Me: NICO!

Vegeta: BOKRUA!

May: NICO!

Goku: NICO!

Everyone appeared in a glass shatter screen with all our faces in it.

Everyone: DO IT!

Nico:
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The Spirit Bomb grew in Power and Salem screamed in pain as she was completely obliterated and destroyed forever!

The Spirit Bomb then flew out into space and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Spirit Bomb was gone and Salem was gone too!

Laney: Whoa!

Ruby Rose: Is it over?

Me: Yes! Salem's energy Signal has completely disappeared. It's over!

We cheered wildly!

R.W.B.Y. and J.N.P.R. and everyone hugged each other.

Nico then fell to the ground slowly and he was exhausted.

Nico: (Exhausted) It's finally over.

Blake: It sure is.

Weiss: Good riddance.

The spirits of Salem's followers then appeared.

Me: You 4 are never gonna be welcome here. Enjoy your one way trip to the Warp. HAKAI!

Adam, Mercury, Tyrian and Cinder Fall then were completely obliterated in an instant and were forever banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Robo Blaze: (to Ruby) I'm glad you and your friends regained your will to fight.

Ruby: And it's all thanks to you guys.

Snake: Dudes, there's still a lot of cleaning up to do in Remnant.

Me: Yep. But there are more villains here and we'll either destroy them all or send them to prison.

Weiss: We're not worried. We'll take it one step at a time.

Dark Laser: I guess that's fair. Now, you girls wants to see how a party's done on Earth?

Yang: You bet!

Me: Lets go home!

---

Back on Earth we had an awesome party.

Eddy was swooning Luan as he was singing My Heart Will Go On by Celine Dion and Duncan, Hook and Ratchet were helping him..

Eddy: (Singing Divinely)

Every night in my dreams

I see you, I feel you

That is how I know you go on

Far across the distance

And spaces between us

You have come to show you go on

Near, far, wherever you are

I believe that the heart does go on

Once more you open the door

And you're here in my heart

And my heart will go on and on

Love can touch us one time

And last for a lifetime

And never let go 'til we're gone

Love was when I loved you

One true time I'd hold to

In my life we'll always go on

Near, far, wherever you are

I believe that the heart does go on

Once more you open the door

And you're here in my heart

And my heart will go on and on

You're here, there's nothing I fear

And I know that my heart will go on

We'll stay forever this way

You are safe in my heart and

My heart will go on and on

We cheered for Eddy and Luan was in tears.

Luan: Eddy that was so beautiful!

They hugged and kissed.

Everyone: Aww.

It was an awesome party.

Ruby Rose: (To the viewers) We have now seen the last of Salem and we have so much cleaning up to do on Remnant. But our adventures are not over yet.

Me: But we'll gladly help you all.

Yang: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Doctor Watts, Hazel Rainart, Roman Torchwick and Neopolitan were all found guilty of their crimes and were sentenced to spend eternity in the Neptune Prison. Emerald is now in the Redemption Squad.

THE END

---

Another awesome Fanfic done.

R.W.B.Y. was an awesome show! It was absolutely intense how the whole story went down and more. But it was absolutely unforgivable that Salem would turn into a monster of pure evil personified times 100. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12 and XP4Universe gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. This was one of the most explosive adventures we've ever had. Next up is an awesome action packed adventure in which Nico goes on a solo adventure to take on Frieza and make that ruthless tyrant pay for killing the entire Saiyan Race and it's going to be an incredible battle as he avenges the Saiyans.

See you all tomorrow.

# Nico Chan - Saiyan Avenger

Over by the lake in the estate we were there to have the R.W.B.Y. Girls know what it's like to be half-shark. The girls were wearing old throwaway dresses.

Ruby Rose: So how did some of you guys turn into half-shark or any other creature?

John Bolton: We got that way because of mad scientists.

Me: Yeah these guys were really playing with fire and really messing around with the laws of Mother Nature. They ruined so many lives destroyed their humanity and in the end they paid the price either by us having to kill them or throw them in prison for all eternity.

Nico: Yeah and they deserve to spend every second of the rest of their miserable lives rotting in prison or burning in the fire of Hell for all eternity.

Weiss: Good riddance.

Lana: Exactly.

Trudy Bolton: Yeah.

John Bolton: We call the people that were spliced by those scientists Gene-Slammers.

Blake: Wow. I see.

Me: Now you girls are gonna be awesome half-sharks only for 15 minutes. But it's gonna really hurt and you'll rip out of your clothes just so you know. That's why we let use these throwaway dresses you have on.

Yang: I see.

Ruby Rose: This is gonna be really fun!

Clint Bolton: Well don't get used to it though.

Coup Bolton: Yeah it wasn't fun for us even though we got great power.

Me: But anyway you ready girls?

They nodded.

Me: Okay. Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and the girls of R.W.B.Y. doubled over in excruciating pain.

Weiss: (groans) I'm feeling an intense pressure in my head!

Ruby's skin turned dark blue and her muscles grew and she had her hair and teeth fall out as her head grew. Her teeth were replaced with razor sharp teeth and a fin grew out of her back and she ripped out of her red dress and she was only in her red bra and underwear. The same things happened to Weiss, Blake and Yang. Weiss had a white bra and underwear, Blake's were black and Yang's were yellow. Ruby was now half Great White Shark, Weiss was now half Hammerhead, Blake was now half Tiger Shark and Yang was now half Whale Shark.

Blake: Wh-What are we?!

Me: You girls are now half shark.

I showed them a mirror and they saw what they looked like and they were shocked!

John Bolton: It's all right girls. Me and my siblings didn't like what we turned into either.

Me: But this is only temporary. You'll be back to normal in 14 minutes.

Yang: Good but we look awesome!

They agreed.

?: I figured I would find you here.

We turned and I saw an old enemy of my past that I thought I would never see again. It was Lynn's Middle School Teacher and my old abusive Kindergarten Teacher, Mr. Bolhofner!

Lynn: Mr. Bolhofner?

Me: Bolhofner! Mr. Russ Bolhofner.

I went up to him.

Bolhofner: Well well. If it isn't James Dean Knudson. My old student.

Me: I was never your student to begin with Bolhofner, but you have a lot of nerve showing up here especially after everything you have done to me when I was in Colorado!

Nico: I take it you have a bad history with him?

Me: Oh that's right you guys don't know about this. It was years ago when I was in kindergarten.

---

Me: (Narrating) **My kindergarten teacher was out sick with the flu for the week back then when I was six and our substitute teacher was Mr. Russ Bolhofner. He was the meanest and most evil teacher ever known. He was a soldier in the military and they gave him a major league bad nickname: Rotten Egg Bolhofner. His favorite target back then was me and he made that one week at my school a living nightmare. For 5 agonizing days he would give me incredibly terrible injuries and do mean things like shove my head in the toilet, wedgie me, slash me, punch me, kick me, and so much more. I tried going to the Principal to tell him but they didn't believe me. Even my parents didn't believe me. So I decided to get him arrested by wearing a hidden camera. The police came as he was beating me up and arrested him for assault, battery, child abuse and attempted murder. He got 15 to 30 years in prison with no possibility of parole for 12 years for his crimes. And he was ordered to pay $75,000,000 in restitution to me.**

Everything I said happened in the flashback.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Bolhofner was the first ever criminal I busted.

Everyone gasped and the looks on their faces turned into ones of pure hatred and rage.

Nico: YOU HEARTLESS FUCKUP!

Bolhofner: J.D. is a worthless punk! He makes me sick looking at him! I vowed to get my revenge on him when I got out of prison! I will kill him if it's the last thing I ever do!

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked him down. He got up.

Me: I will never forgive you for hurting me!

Lord Drakkon then appeared.

Lord Drakkon: (punches Bolhofner) You made a grave error bullying J.D. Which is weird because he usually doesn't let people bully him.

Me: I didn't know he was a bully back then Drakkon and also no one ever asked me about this.

Lord Drakkon: I see.

Matilda Honey and Lisa Simpson then put their hands on my back.

Lisa Simpson: I know how you feel J.D. Ms. Cantwell hates my guts as you know.

Me: I know that Lisa.

Matilda Honey: Same with me and the Trunchbull.

Me: I remember.

Eddy: Maybe you girls can kill Bolholfner while you're still sharks.

Ruby Rose: Gladly.

Me: Show no mercy.

They went at him and ripped him to pieces and killed him.

Me: Good riddance. (Locks at watch) Oh and just in time too. 30 seconds left.

Yang: This was really fun.

Ruby Rose: It sure was.

Me: Boys cover your eyes. 3… 2… 1… 0.

Me and the boys covered our eyes and the girls then doubled over in pain again and they were reverting back. They got their skin, hair and teeth back and were human again.

Maria, Teresa and Leni gave them their clothes.

Weiss: Thanks Leni.

The girls put their clothes on.

Ruby Rose: That was awesome!

Lana: Here's your arm back Yang.

Yang: Thanks Lana.

Yang put it back on.

Then the 4 girls belched.

BBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRPPPPPPPPP!

Weiss: Whoa! Excuse me!

Yang: Pardon me.

Blake: Sorry.

Ruby Rose: Yeah.

Lincoln: Can you girls tell me what you each like about me?

Ruby: Well Lincoln you are a very smart boy.

Weiss: You have an amazingly good heart.

Blake: You love your family and they all love you.

Yang: And you are very brave and courageous when facing your enemies.

Everyone: Aww.

Nico: So cute.

We laughed.

But then all 4 girls hugged Lincoln and cried hard. They were grief-stricken and hugging Lincoln and were crying with happiness, sadness, and grief because of everything they went theough because of Salem.

Lincoln was comforting them.

We then had a great time by the lake.

* * *

Later we were in the Simulator and it was gonna be an interesting battle.

Nico: Guys, for this simulator adventure, I'd like to take May and Maria with me.

Maria: Cool!

May: Awesome!

Nikiya: Can me and Skyla come too?

Nico: Sure.

Skyla: Awesome! Lets do it!

Nikiya: So what are we gonna do Nico?

Nico: We're going to do a battle where we destroy Frieza and all his Forces.

Goku: Oh wow! Go get him!

Nico: Gladly Kakarot.

Vegeta: Show no mercy on that monster that destroyed our people.

Nico: With pleasure my prince.

Nico, May, Maria, Nikiya and Skyla went into the Simulator and it activated and they found themselves on the planet Namek.

Nico: So this is the planet Namek. Nice place and loaded with islands.

Nikiya: It sure is pretty.

Skyla: Yeah.

Nico: But I sense a lot of strong energy signals. The weakest one is (Points southwest) that way.

Skyla: (to Maria) Since you three are similar to Sora, Kairi, and Riku, you three should face Frieza.

Maria: Thanks Skyla.

They flew to the southwest and they found DODORIA!

---

Dodoria is one of Frieza's henchmen, and his second strongest commander. He is pink, spiked, fat, and ugly with his apperance matching his personality.

He was voiced by John Swasey.

Dodoria and Zarbon accompanied Frieza to Planet Namek during Freeza's quest to find the seven Dragon Balls and wish for immortality. Unlike Zarbon's, his newer scouter did not break at Vegeta's power level. On the fifth Namek village Frieza invaded, three Namekian warriors disposed of most of Frieza's henchmen, so Dodoria stepped up to fight them. Before he could, the village elder Moori, destroyed Dodoria's scouter along with any other scouters, so that Frieza could not find the Dragon Balls. Dodoria angrily went after Moori to rip him to pieces in revenge, but Frieza ordered him to kill the young three Nameks first. After easily defeating them, Dodoria killed one of the Namek boys Cargo with a breath blast over Moori's shoulder (anime only).

After beating Moori to near death before snapping his neck, Dodoria tried to kill Dende, the other Namek boy, but Son Gohan and Kuririn attacked him and escaped with Dende. Dodoria chased after them, but was eventually stalled when Kuririn used Taiyoken to temporarily blind him. Dodoria blasted the area once regaining his eyesight, and, thinking he had killed them (when in reality they avoided the blast), Dodoria attempted to get back to Frieza.

However, he was attacked by Vegeta. They fought, and soon it was clear Vegeta had the advantage, so Dodoria bargained for his release by telling Vegeta a secret about his home planet, Planet Vegeta: that it was destroyed by Frieza and not a meteor. Vegeta did not keep his end of the bargain, and as Dodoria tried to escape, Vegeta destroyed him with an energy wave.

The reason Dodoria stands out despite his few appearences is his sadism. Unlike Zarbon, Dodoria, despite showing some limits to his cruelty, is almost as evil as Frieza himself. He clearly shows little regard for those he killed, and gets easily flustered when someone overpowers him. Therefore, this proves that Dodoria is nothing more than a bully who preys on the weak while being fearful of the few in the universe that are stronger than him. As Vegeta said, he is also a coward who revels in making those weaker than him suffer, but will plead whenever someone does the same to him.

---

Nico: Dodoria. So we meet at last.

Dodoria: And who might you be?

Nico: You don't know about me but my name is Nico and I'm a Saiyan.

Dodoria: What!? But that's impossible! I thought all the Saiyan's besides Vegeta were destroyed by Lord Frieza.

Nico: Looks like he missed a couple. I'm one of them. My Saiyan name is Bokrua.

Dodoria: Well lets see how strong you are.

Nico: You won't be happy with the result.

May: I'll face him.

Nico: Be my guest honey.

May: Thank you.

May then went at Dodoria and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and knocked him down and he crashed into the ground. May then fired a wave of energy and it slammed into Dodoria and completely obliterated him in an instant!

Nico: Good riddance to Dodoria.

May: Yeah.

Nikiya: So much for Frieza's Thuggish brute.

Skyla: Good riddance.

Nico: We are not done yet. Lets go.

They went to the west and found Frieza's 2nd in Command, ZARBON!

---

Zarbon is a high ranking PTO commander and Frieza's right-hand man. He is an antagonist in Dragon Ball Z and Dragon Ball Z Kai series. In contrast to Dodoria, he is quite handsome, with blue skin, long green hair, and customized armor. He can transform into a stronger, yet extremely hideous form.

Zarbon was a member of Frieza's elite warriors. He and Dodoria witnessed Frieza destroying Planet Vegeta with delight.

Zarbon and Dodoria accompanied Frieza to Planet Namek to find the seven Dragon Balls. Zarbon's scouter was broken from Vegeta's power level as he battled Cui. At the fifth Namekian village they attacked, Zarbon killed two of the three oldest Nameks there, as well as one of Frieza's henchmen; when one of the stronger Nameks knocked the soldier toward Zarbon, he kicked him into the lake.

After Dodoria was separated from them by Krillin and Son Gohan, and killed by Vegeta, Frieza returned to his spaceship. Zarbon set out in search of Namek villages and Dragon Balls, with a few henchmen like Appule also searching for villages.

Zarbon soon encountered Vegeta, and fought him. Zarbon was initially at a disadvantage, but transformed into his monstrous form and defeated Vegeta, knocking him into the water. Resuming his original form, Zarbon returned to Frieza, who was furious that Zarbon did not make sure Vegeta was dead. Upon finding out from another of his henchmen that Vegeta attacked a Namek village and hid a Dragon Ball, Frieza sent Zarbon to bring Vegeta to him and make him say where the Dragon Ball was.

Zarbon brought Vegeta back and put him in the rejuvenation tank. However, while Zarbon was out of the room, Vegeta finished his recovery, broke free and killed Appule before stealing Frieza's five Dragon Balls. Enraged, Frieza gave Zarbon one hour to find Vegeta and the Dragon Balls or he will kill him.

Zarbon soon found Vegeta, and Krillin with Guru's Dragon Ball, and followed them to Bulma's cave where he fought Vegeta again. Though he transformed again, Zarbon was at a disadvantage to Vegeta this time despite landing a few good hits. When Zarbon demanded to know why this was, the Saiyan prince revealed a Saiyan's ability to dramatically increase their power after they are badly hurt. After several minute long fight, Vegeta brutally slammed his fist clean through Zarbon's stomach. Zarbon begged Vegeta to spare his life saying he was only following orders, but Vegeta ruthlessly killed him with an energy wave through the chest, sending him flying into the Namekian sea to a watery grave.

---

Zarbon: Well who do we have here?

Nico: You must be Zarbon. Vegeta told me so much about you.

Zarbon: That's right. And you are?

Nico: My name is Nico Chan. I'm a Saiyan from Earth.

Zarbon: What!? You can't be a Saiyan. They were all destroyed.

Nico: Frieza missed a couple of them.

Nikiya: I too am a Saiyan. My name is Nikiya.

Maria: I'll face this guy.

Nico: Go get him Maria.

Maria: With pleasure.

Maria then flared up her aura and went at Zarbon and kicked him in the face and kneed him in the stomach and Maria flipped over him and kicked him in the back of the head.

Zarbon backed away.

Maria: Got to admit you are a handsome guy. It's a shame we have to fight.

Zarbon: Why thank you. But I'm afraid this is the beginning. Ever hear the old saying beauty is only skin deep? Well, right now, all you can see is the beauty.

But then Zarbon transformed into a bulky beast-like behemoth!

Zarbon: As I said, you only saw the beauty side of me before. Now with great pleasure, I introduce you to the BEAST!

Maria: Impressive. Lets dance.

Maria then powered up and kicked him in the face and then she punched him all the way through his stomach and out his back!

She pulled her fist out and blasted him with a powerful energy blast and completely obliterated him.

Maria: Good riddance.

Nico: And we also got Zarbon and Dodoria's powers as well.

May then sensed something.

May: Uh oh. 5 strong energy signals coming fast.

Nikiya: Frieza called in the Ginyu Force.

Nico: Then we'll be ready for them.

Nikiya: (to Nico. May, and Maria) Go! We'll handle these guys!

Nico: No we're all in this together Nikiya.

We'll take them down individually.

Skyla: Good idea.

The Ginyu Force then landed and they went over and they were facing THE GINYU FORCE!

* * *

Burter

Burter (or Butta in several dubs) is one of the Ginyu Special Force who work for Frieza and a supporting antagonist in the Namek Saga. He has blue skin and red eyes. He is the biggest of the Ginyu Force, and also the fastest, possessing incredible super speed that can make others look like they are moving in slow motion. He and

Jeice often fight together.

Burter retrieved a Dragon Ball that Vegeta tried to throw away to prevent Freeza getting it. While watching the fight between Guldo and Kuririn and Son Gohan, Burter bet with Recoome on the outcome, betting a chocolate nut bar that Guldo would take more than a few minutes. Time elapsed and Butta won the candy.

After Son Goku arrived on Namek and knocked out Recoome, Burter and Jeice fought Goku, but were unable to do anything to him. Goku proved faster than Burter in the battle, and eventually kicked him away and slammed him down toward the ground, then caught him from below as he was about to hit the ground, knocking him out. After Jeice ran off, Vegeta killed Butta by stomping on his neck with his knee.

After his death, Burter appeared alongside Recoome, Jeice, and Guldo, where Kaio invited them over to his planet to see if Yamcha, Tenshinhan, and Chaozu could defeat them, and they attempted to take it over. Burter and Jeice fought Tien, who gained the advantage against them and defeated them; as they attempted to use the Purple Comet Attack, he sent them into Hell.

In the Great Saiyaman Saga, Burter and several other dead villains - Frieza, King Cold, Cell, Recoome, Jeice, and Guldo - attempted to cause trouble in Hell, but Goku defeated him by kneeing him in the stomach, sending him falling into the Bloody Pond with the other dead Ginyu members. Later he, along with Recoome, Jeice, Guldo, and Cell, were thrown onto a mountain of spikes by Pikkon, and was locked up with them.

He was last seen in the Kid Buu Saga, alongside several ogres and dead villains watching the battle between Goku and Kid Buu.

Recoome

Reacoom (also known as Recoome in the Funimation dub) is one of the Ginyu Special Force who work for Frieza and an antagonist in the Namek Saga. He is the biggest (and second tallest), with a humanoid appearance and red hair. He is often speculated to be the second strongest after Captain Ginyu. Despite his seemingly goofy attitude, Recoome is actually quite intelligent, not to mention extremely sadistic. He might also be the evilest out of all the members even though it isn't clear.

He was voiced by Christopher R. Sabat, who also voiced Piccolo and Vegeta.

When the Ginyu Special Force was called to Namek to take the Dragon Balls back from Vegeta, Recoome, Burter, Jeice, and Guldo did rock-paper-scissors to determine who gets to fight Vegeta. Reacoom won, but decided to let Gurd fight Krillin and Son Gohan first. During the fight, Recoome bet with Burter that Guldo was going to win in a few minutes, staking a chocolate nut bar. Time elapsed and Recoome gave Burter the chocolate bar.

After Vegeta killed Guldo, Recoome fought him. He initially appeared at a disadvantage, with Vegeta, when he lost his armor, and later a part of his hair, but Recoome beat Vegeta up so bad that Krillin and Gohan were forced to step in, saving Vegeta from Recoome's Eraser Gun.

Recoome nearly killed Krillin with one kick and fought Gohan, beating him up. That said, because Recoome was injured from the pervious fights, Gohan does land a few good hits.

Not even Gohan's hidden powers were enough to defeat him. He bullied and beat Gohan in much the same way Nappa did, dominating the boy and sitting on him, and like Nappa, farted very loud several times on the child (which is made even worse as one of Vegeta's attacks left Recoome's clothes damaged, revealing his bare buttocks).

He used an attack known in the games as "Recoome Renegade Bomber" on Gohan. As Gohan moved in for a final attack, Recoome jumped over him and kicked him, breaking his neck.

Just when he had Vegeta, Gohan, and Kuririn at his mercy, Son Goku arrived on Namek, spinning Recoome around when he arrived at the battlefield. As Goku gave Kuririn and Gohan Senzu Beans, he threw one to Vegeta (as a reward for saving Kuririn and Gohan from Guldo). Recoome tried to catch it in his mouth, but missed.

As Goku turned to face Recoome, the Ginyu member taunts him, flipping him the bird and mocking his son's pathetic performance. Recoome was unable to land a blow on Goku and then powered up for his ultimate attack (revealed to be a sort of energy explosion in the Tenkaichi games) but, seeing this as an opening, Goku elbowed him in the stomach while the giant was distracted, knocking him out cold with one hit.

After Goku easily defeated Burter, causing Jeice to run away, Vegeta killed Burter and then killed Recoome with an energy wave.

It appeared to completely destroy his body, however his corpse was later seen by Gohan, fully intact, as he took Piccolo back toward the ship during Goku's fight with Frieza.

After his death, Recoome appeared alongside Burter, Jeice, and Guldo as Kaio invited them over to his planet in the next dimension to see if Yamcha, Tien, and Chiaotzu could defeat them. Recoome fought Yamcha, and was defeated with an energy wave, sending him flying through the clouds and into hell. This is to show how much stronger Yamcha and the others have gotten, as they were originally devastated with fear when they saw that they had to fight the Ginyu Force.

In the Great Saiyaman Saga, Recoome, along with Cell, Frieza, King Cold, Burter, Jeice, and Guldo, caused trouble in Hell and terrorized the ogres, but Goku and Paikuhan came to stop them. When Frieza sent the Ginyu Force after Goku, Goku defeated Reacoom last, elbowing him in the back of the neck, causing him to fall into the Bloody Pond. Later, Pikkon threw him, Burter, Jeice, Guldo, and Cell onto the spike, impaling them, and all seven villains were locked up in a cell.

Recoome was last seen in the Kid Buu Saga, in Hell/HFIL alongside several dead villains, watching the battle between Goku and Kid Buu.

Captain Ginyu

Captain Ginyu is the leader of Frieza's's elite mercenary group, the Ginyu Special Forces, the secondary antagonist of the Namek Saga and the Frieza Saga and the main antagonist of the Captain Ginyu Saga. He has the ability to switch bodies with an opponent. He was the strongest of the Ginyu Force (with a power level of 120,000), and, until Goku's power level reached 180,000 from his training in 100 times gravity, he was the fourth strongest fighter in the universe who was after Frieza, Cooler and their father King Cold. But in Dragon Ball Super's Resurrection F Saga, he served as a supporting antagonist before finally dying at the hands of Vegeta.

In the Japanese version, he was voiced by Hideyuki Hori (DBZ) and Katsuyuki Konishi (DBZ Kai). While in the English version, he was voiced by Richard Newman (DBZ, Ocean Group), Dale D. Kelly (DBZ, FUNimation), the late Brice Armstrong (DBZ, remastered), Richard Epcar (Bang Zoom!) and R. Bruce Elliot (DBZ Kai).

The Ginyu Force was called over to Namek by Frieza to take Vegeta's Dragon Balls back from him. After doing a speical dance for Frieza and supplying him with scouters, they go to confront Vegeta and the others. The Ginyu Force arrived at the site where Vegeta, Krillin, and Gohan had all seven Dragon Balls. After securing all the Dragon Balls, Ginyu initially decided to fight Vegeta and leave Recoome, Burter, Jeice, and Guldo to do rock-paper-scissors to decide who gets to fight Gohan and Krillin, but after receiving arguments from them, he decided to take the Dragon Balls to Frieza while the others decided who could fight Vegeta. He then leaves as the others begin to fight.

When Ginyu took the Dragon Balls to Frieza, he attempted to summon the eternal dragon, but he didn' know the password, so he was unable to it, and so Frieza left Ginyu to guard the Dragon Balls while he went off to get the password from Guru. By doing to pass the time, Ginyu had Frieza's henchmen try out for the Ginyu Force. He killed one of them, Captain Strong, for being a captain like him, as he believed that he should be the only captain. Then he killed another one for touching a Dragon Ball, which he had forbidden them to do, and then he knocked out the rest of them because they lacked enough style to be on the Ginyu Force.

After Goku defeated Recoome and Burter, Jeice ran off to get Ginyu, who was very angry at him for running away and he nearly fired him. Then Ginyu and Jeice arrived at the battlefield where

Ginyu fought Goku. Then he appeared to have a bit of an advantage, until Goku powered up to his full power level, which was 60,000 above Ginyu's. There was nothing Ginyu could do to defeat Goku, so he switched bodies with him, and he injured himself before doing the body swap tecnique.

However, to his disappointment, when he was fighting Krillin and Gohan, he discovered that he couldn't use his mind and body together, he couldn't use his full power. After killing Jeice, Vegeta beaten up Ginyu, who was tired of Goku's body and then he attempted to switch bodies with Vegeta. Then Goku jumped in front of him, and then they were switched back to normal. Then Ginyu let Vegeta beat him up for a while, and then he attempted to take his body again, but then Goku threw a frog in front of him, and then it caused Ginyu to switch bodies with it. Then Vegeta considered to finish him off, but Goku pointed out that Ginyu was no longer a threat, and the former relented, deciding that forcing Ginyu to live the rest of his life as a frog was a more satisfying punishment than death.

Unable to talk and give the change command, Ginyu remained a frog, at one point he was being chased and kissed by a female frog. However, he was able to switch bodies one more time during the Freeza Saga when he tricked Bulma into putting a universal translator on him, allowing him to steal her body and leave her trapped in Ginyu's old frog body. Then he took the translator off her and then he arrived at the battlefield in Bulma's body, and then he was able to sense energy auras. Then he pretended to be Bulma as he watched the battle, but soon he ended up blowing his cover. Then he attacked Krillin, but he was unable to inflict any damage, so he tried to switch bodies with Piccolo. However, Gohan stopped him by throwing Bulma (in Ginyu's old frog body) in front of him, and it returned Bulma to her own body, while Ginyu became a frog again. Then both Ginyu and Bulma were blown away by the force of the battle when Freeza attacked Goku.

Then he was sent to Earth along with everyone else on Namek when Dende summoned the eternal dragon Porunga and wished for everyone except Goku and Freeza to go to Earth. From here, he became the leader of the fish pond at Capsule Corp.

Ginyu's appearance was very short in the Cell Games Saga, when Gohan blew out the candles on his cake and then he ended up trashing the cake, then Ginyu was seen in front of Goku's house with tears in his eyes. And his final appearance was in the Great Saiyaman Saga when Sharpner was trying to unmask Gohan (Great Saiyaman) and then he jumped down toward him, but missed because at the last second Gohan bent down and picked up Ginyu.

And then Ginyu was finally killed either by Super Buu's Genocide Attack during the Fusion Saga (which destroyed it most of Earth's remaining inhabitants) or when Kid Buu blew up the earth at the beginning of the Kid Buu Saga. This was Ginyu's final appearance in Dragon Ball Z. But he was later seen in Hell in Dragon Ball GT, and was happy to be reunited with his original body.

Then Ginyu returns in Dragon Ball Super as a frog. As he witnessed the revival of Frieza with Tagoma and Sorbet putting the remains of Frieza in a container. And a few months later, he snuck onto Jaco's spaceship to get onto the battlefield. Then he approached Tagoma while he laid down after a blow from Gotenks. Then he was able to trick him into switching bodies by writing 'Change' in the dirt. It is also unknown why he got brought back to live after they wished to bring the non-evil people back. One could assume that Shrenon thought that since Ginyu was a frog, he had no moral agency. That and as shown before, he didn't cause any trouble while stuck.

Then he ends up attacking the Z-Fighters, with Gohan easily beating him in two blows. then Gohan spared him, which it caused Frieza to try to kill Gohan with his Death Beam Barrage. As Ginyu tried to defend Frieza, Goku and Vegeta showed up and then Ginyu showed some hatred towards Goku and Vegeta for him being trapped in a body of a frog for so many years and then he attempted to attack them out of vengeance. But is then Vegeta killed him immediately with a Ki Blast, and it put an end to Captain Ginyu and his body-switching ways for good.

## Jeice

Jheese (or Jeice in the FUNimation dub) is one of the Ginyu Special Force who work for Frieza and an antagonist of the Namek Saga. He is the only one of average height, and had red skin, long white hair, and speaks with a Scottish accent, which he changes for an Australian accent once FUNimation takes over for voice acting in Episode 54. He often fights alongside Burter. He is a Branch from the Planet of the same name.

He was voiced by Jason Liebrecht.

When Frieza called the Ginyu Force over to take the Dragon Balls back from Vegeta, Jeice brought Frieza a scouter case. After Son Goku defeated Reacoom, Jeice and Butta fought Goku but were unable to even damage him at all, with Goku deflecting Jeice's ultimate attack, the Crusher Ball, as if it were a beach ball. After Goku easily defeated Butta, Jeice ran away to get Captain Ginyu. Ginyu was furious with Jeice for running away and nearly fired him before they both returned to the battlefield.

During the fight, Ginyu was chasing after Goku at one point, and Jeice tried to help by attacking the Saiyan, giving Ginyu the chance he needed to catch Goku. However, Ginyu released him, telling Jeice that he did not need his help, threatening to kill him if he interfered again. After Ginyu switched bodies with Goku, he and Jeice headed over to Frieza's spaceship where Ginyu fought Krillin and Son Gohan. However, as Ginyu's power level went down from not knowing how to use Goku's body, Ginyu found himself at a disadvantage and asked Jeice for help, but Vegeta stepped in before he could. Jeice crushed his scouter after reading Vegeta's power level at a high level, undoubtedly higher than his own.

Jeice fought Vegeta, and the battle briefly moved inside Frieza's spaceship. Vegeta had the upper hand, and soon tired of toying around with him. He kicked Jeice away and shattered his ribs with a kidney shot. Before Jeice could recover from the attack, Vegeta held out his hand in front of Jeice's face. Jheese begged for mercy but Vegeta completely destroyed him with an energy blast to the face. After his death, Jeice appeared alongside Recoome, Burter, and Guldo, as Kaio invited them to his planet in the next dimension to see if Yamcha, Tenshinhan, and Chiaotzu could defeat them. Jeice and Burter fought Tenshinhan, who defeated them as they were using the Purple Comet Attack, sending them both to Hell.

In the Great Saiyaman Saga, Jeice appeared alongside dead villains

Cell, Frieza, King Cold, Recoome, Burter, and Guldo, terrorizing the ogres and causing trouble in Hell. Goku and Pikkon came to stop them, and Goku defeated Jeice first by punching him in the stomach, sending him falling into the Bloody Pond. Later, Jeice, along with Recoome, Burter, Guldo, and Cell, was thrown onto the spike by Pikkon and locked up along with Frieza and King Cold in a cell. In the Kid Buu& Saga, Jeice was last seen alongside several ogres and dead villains watching the battle between Goku and Kid Buu.

## Guldo

Guldo is one of the Ginyu Force who work for Frieza and a minor but dangerous antagonist in the Namek Saga. He is small, froggish and has four eyes. Unlike Recoome, Burter, Jeice and Ginyu, Guldo has no scouter. He is the weakest of the Ginyu Force, but makes up for it with his ability to freeze time (for as long as he holds his breath) and his ability to use Mind Freeze to freeze anyone with his mind.

The Ginyu Force was called over to Namek by Frieza to get the Dragon Balls back from Vegeta. In the anime only, Guldo and Vegeta previously confronted each other, with Guldo belittling Vegeta saying that he and the others make the rules and that he must follow them. He continued his verbal assault, saying that he is a mere Saiyan and saying that the only reason Vegeta is even alive is because Frieza took a liking to him. While Vegeta admitted Frieza is in charge, he couldn't understand why Guldo, who is a weakling, was put on the Ginyu Force. Guldo, enraged prepared to attack Vegeta when he was stopped by Frieza. Frieza orders Vegeta to conquer a planet for him and he obeys. Vegeta laughed at Guldo's expense and went with Frieza. Being humiliated in front of Frieza, Guldo held a grudge against Vegeta ever since.

The Ginyu Force very quickly tracked down Gohan, Vegeta and Krillin. When Vegeta instructed Krillin to destroy one of the Dragon Balls, Guldo used Time Freeze to grab it from him at the last second. Ginyu declared that he'd be the one to take down Vegeta, but the Ginyu Force complained, saying that Ginyu always gets to have fun. Wanting to satisfy his comrades, he lets the four members play a game of Rock Paper Scissors. The winner would take down Vegeta while the runner-up would defeat Gohan and Krillin.

Recoome ends up winning, which ticks off Guldo, as he wanted to be the one to fight Vegeta. Recoome tells Guldo to get rid of Gohan and Krillin first. Guldo, being overconfident, states that the battle will be over soon.

Guldo fought Krillin and Gohan, and despite using Time Freeze several times, was at a disadvantage and getting worn down, until he used Mind Freeze to trap them. He beat them up and pelted them with rocks, before making a giant spear out of a tree in an attempt to skewer them. However, at the last second, Vegeta intervened, cutting off Guldo's head with a single strike. Vegeta then destroyed Guldo's still-breathing head with a ki blast, settling his score with him as they had previously gotten into a fight on Planet Frieza.

After his death, Guldo appeared alongside Recoome, Burter and Jeice, when King Kai invited them over to his planet in the Other World to see if Yamcha, Tien Shinhan and Chiaotzu could defeat them. Guldo fought Chiaotzu, who soon gained the advantage and defeated Guldo by sending him flying through the clouds and into the depths of Hell.

In the Other World Tournament Saga, Guldo appeared alongside Cell, Frieza, King Cold, Recoome, Burter and Jeice, and caused trouble in Hell with them, but when Frieza sent the Ginyu Force after Goku, who came with Pikkon to stop them, Goku defeated Guldo with an elbow to the face, causing him to fall into the Bloody Pond with the others. Later, Pikkon threw Guldo, along with Recoome, Burter, Jeice and Cell into a set of spikes, and all seven villains were locked up in a cell. Guldo, like the others, expresses annoyance towards Recoome for suggesting that they arm-wrestle.

Guldo's final appearances were in Hell alongside several dead villains, watching Goku's fight with Kid Buu during the Kid Buu Saga. As with the other villains, he rooted for Buu.

---

Nico: The Ginyu Force.

Maria: This is gonna be fun facing them.

Nikiya: Yeah.

Skyla: This is gonna be fun.

May: Oh yeah.

Ginyu: So you all are the ones who oppose the will of Lord Frieza.

Nico: I plan to do more than that.

Then they fired energy blasts at each of the members of the Ginyu Force and obliterated them without even breaking a sweat.

Nico: How pathetic.

Skyla: That was disgraceful.

Nico: Now we have Frieza left to deal with. You girls head back, I'm gonna face Frieza by myself. I know it's wrong but trust me on this.

May: Okay. Be careful.

Nico: (Smiles) Okay.

The girls went back and the fireworks were really going to begin.

But then a powerful energy signal was felt and appearing out of the blue was none other than FRIEZA!

---

Freeza, more commonly spelled as Frieza in the Funimation dub, is the main antagonist of the Dragon Ball franchise, serving as one of the main antagonists of Dragon Ball Z and Dragon Ball Z Kai (along with Vegeta, Cell, and Majin Buu). He served as the unseen overarching antagonist of the Raditz and Saiyan sagas, the main antagonist of the Namek, Frieza, and Trunks sagas as well as of the 2015 film Dragon Ball Z: Resurrection F, its Dragon Ball Super adaptation, and the 1990 TV special Dragon Ball Z: Bardock - The Father of Goku. He later reappears in the Dragon Ball Super arc Universe Survival Saga as an ally to the protagonist Goku. He was also one of the main antagonists of the Dragon Ball Super: Broly movie (alongside Broly).

While most other major villains are killing machines who were created to be evil, Frieza is a knowledgeable being, fully capable of reasoning, and commits all of his atrocities expressly out of his own free will. He is also the archenemy of both Goku and Vegeta due to him destroying their home planet as well as their fellow Saiyans.

He is arguably the main antagonist of the entire series due to his role in Goku's origins, being the most recurring antagonist in the franchise, as well as being the overarching villain of two-story arcs and two movies, and one of the evilest and cruel villains of the entire Dragon Ball universe.

In the FUNimation English dub of Dragon Ball Z and Dragon Ball GT, he is voiced by Linda Young while Christopher Ayres voices Frieza in the FUNimation English dub of Dragon Ball Z Kai, Dragon Ball Z: Resurrection of F and Dragon Ball Super. In the Japanese dub, he is voiced by Ryūsei Nakao who also voices Caesar Clown.

Although virtually nothing is known about Frieza's childhood and early life, it is known that he is the second son of King Cold and a possible mother (who is only implied to exist) and the younger brother of Cooler, as well as the ancestor of Chilled. It is implied that King Cold "spoiled him rotten", as mentioned by Cooler in his film debut. This is most likely why Frieza is so narcissistic and confident in himself. Despite this, there are hints that Cold (and possibly his mother as well) might have physically abused him, as he mentions to Goku that he is the second being to have ever caused him physical pain in his true form (aside from his "loving parents"). Thus, explaining why Frieza would refuse to bring his father back to life several decades later,

Cold also warned Frieza of one opponent that is the most dangerous in the universe he must never face and that is: Majin Buu.

Frieza later at some point started to run the Planet Trade Organization and presumably killed billions of people and orchestrated countless genocides in the process (although he truthfully didn't actually run it as his father was the one who ordered most of the attacks). Frieza had a large number of henchmen at his disposal, the strongest of which are Zarbon, Dodoria, and the Ginyu Special Forces. He also had other minions, such as Cui, Appule, Orlen, Kado, Ado, and many more. All of whom served him out of fear/more power.

At some point prior to the series, Frieza had a child named Kuriza. However, his appearance is non-canon.

Frieza got the Saiyans to work for him and sell planets to him, killing all their inhabitants to conquer them. In return, Frieza provided them with the needs to satisfy their blood lust. When the Saiyans began getting stronger, Frieza feared that a Super Saiyan would rise up and destroy him, so he killed their king, King Vegeta, and destroyed their home planet, Planet Vegeta.

Only a few Saiyans were not caught in the explosion, including Vegeta, Nappa, Raditz, and Goku (whose Saiyan name is Kakarot), the protagonist of the series. As well as numerous other Saiyans scattered throughout the universe.

When Raditz came to Earth and was defeated by Piccolo and Goku, he sent a message to Nappa and Vegeta about the Dragon Balls via his scouter.

Frieza heard the message, so he and his henchmen, including Zarbon and Dodoria, travelled to Namek to get the Dragon Balls so he could wish for immortality.

Frieza and his men killed the Namekians of five villages to get the Dragon Balls. However, at the fifth, the elder, Moori, destroyed all his men's scouters, preventing them from tracking down the Dragon Balls after Frieza violated his promise to spare his village in return for his information. Dodoria became separated from them while chasing down Krillin and Gohan, who intervened to save a Namek boy named Dende from Dodoria. Dodoria never returned, as he was later attacked and killed by Vegeta.

Once he deduced that Dodoria was dead (and deeming him expendable anyways), Frieza headed back to his ship with the five Dragon Balls they had found and left Zarbon and Appule to find the two remaining Dragon Balls. Zarbon ran into Vegeta and transformed into his monster form to defeat him. But Vegeta had previously attacked a Namek village and hidden it's Dragon Ball. The village was discovered by Frieza's henchman Orlen, who was killed by Frieza for not finding out the location of the Dragon Ball (he killed the only survivor). Frieza instructed Zarbon to bring Vegeta to him and heal him to make him tell them where the Dragon Balls were.

However, Vegeta killed Appule, broke out of Frieza's ship, and stole his five Dragon Balls. An enraged Frieza gave Zarbon one hour to find Vegeta or face execution. Though he transformed again, Zarbon was no match for Vegeta, who had powered up via Zenkai. After Vegeta killed Zarbon and took the Dragon Ball that Krillin got from Guru, the Great Elder, Frieza summoned the Ginyu Special Force composed of Recoome, Burter, Jeice, Guldo, and their leader Captain Ginyu who after suppying Frieza with new Scouters, agree to hunt them down.

Vegeta joined forces with Krillin and Gohan, however Ginyu took all seven Dragon Balls from them and brought them to Frieza. Frieza tried to summon the eternal dragon, but as he did not know the Namekian password to summon him, he was unsuccessful. So he headed toward Guru's house to get the password from him, leaving Ginyu and his henchmen behind to guard the Dragon Balls. He flew right by Dende, whom Guru asked to tell Krillin and Gohan the password, but chose to ignore him for sake of time. He arrived at Guru's house where Nail, Namek's greatest warrior, told Frieza that if Guru dies, the Dragon Balls disappear.

To prevent Frieza from causing Guru or anyone else harm, Nail challenged Frieza to a battle. However, Freeza easily defeated and tortured Nail. That is until the Namekian revealed that his plan was to distract Frieza so Dende could give the Z Warriors the password. Enraged, Frieza immediately headed back to his spaceship, and was shocked to discover on his scouter that all the Ginyu Force had been killed (except for Ginyu, who had accidentally switched bodies with a frog).

An extremely angry Frieza arrived at the scene shortly after Gohan, Krillin, and Dende summoned the eternal dragon Porunga and wished Piccolo back to life before teleporting him to Namek, and after Porunga disappeared because Guru died at that moment. Frieza fought Vegeta and appeared evenly matched with him (if not at a slight advantage, seeing as how Vegeta was out of breath and Frieza was not), so Vegeta suggested that he transform, since Zarbon told him about it.

Frieza transformed into his second form (which had a fighting power that exceeded 1,000,000, his previous form had one of 530,000) and impaled Krillin with his horn. This made Gohan angry and he violently assaulted and blasted Frieza. However, Frieza survived and attacked Gohan, until Krillin was healed by Dende and cut off Frieza's tail with a Destructo Disk, then distracted him so Dende could heal Gohan. As Gohan, Krillin, and Vegeta went for a head-on attack, Piccolo came. Before appearing to fight Frieza, Piccolo fused with a badly injured Nail to increase his power and was able to fight on par with Frieza's second form while also having a slight advantage because of his superior skill and experience dealing with foes stronger than him.

This forced Frieza to reveal that he has two more forms and transformed into his third. This drastically powered up Frieza and he easily outmatched Piccolo. He then barraged and tortured the Namekian, but Gohan attacked him with a Masenko, using up all his power in the process. Frieza was incredibly angry at this point and decided that he would show them what he deemed to be the most terrifying thing in the universe: his true form.

Frieza then transformed into his fourth form, which is more powerful than his previous suppression forms combined. However he witnessed Dende healing Piccolo, so after finishing his transformation, he killed Dende with a Death Beam to prevent him from healing anyone again enranging the group. Vegeta, who had previously been injured by Krillin and healed by Dende (as his plan to become stronger, and maybe turn into a Super Saiyan) fought Frieza, but was simply unable to hit him. Even the one attack he landed, a energy blast powerful enough to blow up an entire planet, didn't even harm him.

Frieza patiently waited until the Saiyan had fully realized the hopelessness of the situation and lost his will to fight. He then attacked Vegeta, slowly beating him to death, until Goku arrived, having fully recovered from his injuries from the fight with Ginyu. Frieza, attacks the newcomer only for Goku to surprise him by deflecting all of his Death Beams.

Frieza then killed Vegeta with a Death Beam through the chest, for no reason other than to shut him up about Goku being a Super Saiyan and how he would destroy Frieza. This disgusts Goku who calls out Frieza for killing Vegeta when he couldn't even move.

At one point, Frieza said he would fight Goku without using his hands, but was forced to break the deal, as Goku gained the advantage after biting Frieza's tail (to prevent him from choking him). Frieza attacked by throwing rocks and chunks of land at Goku, and trapping him in an energy ball that would explode if it touched anything except Frieza. However, his one weakness was that he could not sense the Ki of other beings. Said weakness nearly loses him the fight seveal times.

Goku and Frieza were evenly matched, until Frieza powered up to 50% of his maximum and proceeded to viciously and mercilessly beat and torture the Saiyan. Goku tried Kaio-ken x20 and briefly regained the advantage, but Frieza survived virtually untouched and continued his onslaught against Goku. With no other options, Goku gathered energy from Namek and the planets around it to form a Spirit Bomb (the most powerful technique he had at that time).

Once Frieza realized the danger he was in, he tried to kill Goku to stop him, but Piccolo attacked Frieza as a distraction. Frieza was about to destroy the Namekian, but when Goku's Spirit Bomb was complete (with enough energy to make it a Large Spirit Bomb) he hurled the massive Ki ball at Frieza. Frieza fought heavily against it, but it was futile and exploded with Frieza underneath it, seemingly killing him.

However, the Large Spirit Bomb did not successfully destroy Frieza and he resumed his fight with Goku. He revealed himself to be alive and fired a Death Beam with Goku as the intended target. Piccolo instead leaped in front of the lethal Ki beam and was mortally wounded (in the manga, Frieza intentionally shoots at Piccolo, intending to make Goku suffer) .

Frieza then proceeded to violently murder Krillin right in front of Goku and Gohan (even cracking a sick joke afterwards, showing his cruel and deranged sense of humor). He then threatens to do the same to Gohan. The savage murder of his life-long best friend infuriated Goku beyond belief, sparking his extreme hatred towards Frieza, and finally becoming the one thing Frieza tried so hard to exterminate: a Super Saiyan.

Goku harshly ordered Gohan to take Piccolo to Bulma's ship and faced Frieza. Goku proceeds to brutally torture and beat Frieza, having a complete advantage of him even at 50% of his power. Angry, frightened, and desperate, Fireza launched a Death Bomb at Namek's core, badly wounding the planet and causing the planet to slowly wither away and die over the coarse of the next ten episodes.

Frieza had intended to simply destroy the planet with Goku on it. Frieza then convinces Goku to let him reach his 100% Full Power state and powers up (making his muscles swell up in the process). Frieza, now at full strength (placing his power level at 120,000,000, almost on par with Super Saiyan Goku's 150,000,000) proceeds to pummel and fight with Goku on an even basis for a while.

Meanwhile, Mr. Popo collected the Earth's Dragon Balls and Kaio told Kami to tell him to wish back everyone killed by Frieza and his henchmen back to life. Krillin was unable to be resurrected, as he had already been wished back once, but Vegeta, Dende, Guru, and all the Namekians did.

Goku telepathically overheard King Kai's plan to use Porunga's last wish to teleport everyone on Namek to Earth except Frieza and elected to stay behind to finish Frieza off. Guru told Dende to make the wish, however Frieza saw Porunga and got there first and desperately made his wish of immortality to the dragon.

However, he did not know that one must speak the Namekian language to make a wish to Porunga, so when Dende made his wish, Porunga granted it and not Frieza's wish. Everyone on Namek was teleported to Earth except Goku and Frieza, who continued their battle. The fight sprawls into a full-out brawl between the two; their physical strength is ripping the already dying Namek apart. The planet is now a hellish warzone with red skies, lava, and volcanic explosions everywhere.

Frieza's body eventually began to succumb to the exhaustion that his full power put on it (along with the previous battles). Goku began to take the advantage and badly pummeled Frieza. Goku eventually decided to quit the fight because Frieza wasn't even a challenge to him anymore. After lecturing and taunting the psychopathic space tyrant, he depowers and flies off, leaving Frieza in rage, embarrassment, and confusion.

Fireza tried one last desperate attempt at Goku's life by launching a Death Slicer at him. Goku evades the attack and resumes the fight against Frieza in Super Saiyan form. Frieza throws another Death Slicer in and begins chasing Goku with them. Goku attempts to hit Frieza with the attacks several times, but fails. After knocking Frieza deep into the ground, he rises up, unaware of a Death Slicer flying behind him. Frieza is messily dismembered by his own attack and is left barely alive and at the mercy of Goku. Goku originally wanted to leave Frieza to die in Namek's oncoming destruction. But Frieza convinced Goku to help him. He gives Frieza some of his Ki, revitalizing him enough so that he could move. He then flies off similar to before, leaving a half Frieza in confusion and rage. Frieza, being stubborn and refusing to accept his crippling defeat, fires a massive Anger Blast at Goku. Goku counters the attack with an Angry Kamehameha and Frieza is hit by both attacks and seemingly vaporized before Goku escapes Namek in one of the Ginyu Force's space pods right before it's destruction and crash landing on a planet called Yardrat.

However, Frieza survived the attacks (though King Kai and everyone else believed him to be dead), and was caught in Namek's explosion (which Goku escaped), but survived it as well (though badly maimed and barely alive). His father, the wicked giant King Cold, found him drifting through space, barely alive, and had him made into a cyborg, even stronger than before. The minute he reawakened, he told his father to take him to Earth so he could blow it up as revenge on Goku.

Frieza and King Cold arrived on Earth. Gohan, Krillin (who was wished back with the Namek Dragon Balls), Piccolo, Vegeta, Yamcha, Tenshinhan, and Chiaotzu went out to attempt to face him, even though they knew that he would defeat them easily. However, before Frieza could start his vengeance, Trunks appeared from the future. He killed all of Frieza's henchmen, but Frieza was not in the least bit intimidated - until Trunks transformed into a Super Saiyan after Trunks tells Frieza that Goku isn't the only Super Saiyan and that he's looking at another one right now. After two failed attempts at destroying him, Frieza shot a giant Supernova Death Ball at Planet Earth to blow it up. But Trunks caught it with one hand, so Frieza blew up the Supernova. Trunks was thought to be dead, but he escaped the explosion without so much as a scratch, and shot a Burning Attack at Frieza and King Cold.

They dodged it, and then Trunks chopped Frieza vertically in half with his sword. He then sliced him to pieces and finished him off with an energy wave, reducing him to nothing more than dust and finally killing him at last. Trunks then killed King Cold just as easily after the latter tried to avenge his son's death.

---

Frieza: So what do we have here?

Nico: Frieza I presume?

Frieza: A common stranger knows my name? I see my illustrious reputation precedes me.

Nico: You may not know who I am Frieza. But I know you. Let me refresh your memory. You destroyed my home planet Vegeta. I was born with an incredible power level of 100,000 and you destroyed my home and my entire race.

Frieza: What!? You're that little brat that has that incredible power!?

Nico: That's right Frieza. My name is Bokrua "Nico" Chan. You killed my people. Prepare to die.

Nikiya: Show no mercy Nico.

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico then walked up to him.

Nico: You seem to delight in seeing other people suffer and you treat life like a disposable commodity. You destroy homes, you take the lives of innocent peace loving people and you even take the lives of children. And all of this for your own amusement or personal gain. Well, NOW IT'S YOUR TURN!

Frieza: We'll see about that.

Frieza then went at Nico and they clasped hands and Nico kicked him in the face and flared up his aura and went at him and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a mountain.

Frieza got up Nico punched him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and knocked him through a bunch of rocks.

Frieza got up and he was pissed.

Frieza: YOU INSOLENT FREAK!

Nico: I'm just getting started.

Frieza: Now lets see how you like it when I transform.

Nico: So you have been holding back.

Frieza: We'll see.

Then the ground shook violently and then Frieza glowed and his armor shattered and it broke into a million pieces. One piece scratched Nico and cut his right cheek on his face.

Nico: Not much of a transformation if you ask me.

Frieza: We'll see how much you'll be laughing when you see it.

Then Frieza started glowing and his power was skyrocketing. He was enveloped in a red aura and his muscles grew huge and his height and size grew and his horns curved up and his voice got deeper. He was huge.

Frieza: Well here it is. I hope you're not too disappointed.

Nico: Impressive. So this is one of your transformations.

Frieza: Yes. Now you will see what this power is like.

Nico: Lets see what you can do then.

Frieza then had his tail come at him and Nico grabbed it and pulled him at him and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him multiple times in the stomach and kneed him in the face and kicked him in the back and he grabbed him by the horns and threw him into an island and he crashed into it.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Frieza then exploded out of the rubble and flew into the air and fired his Punishing Blaster at Nico. Nico then punched the blast and sent it back to Frieza and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Frieza was burned all over the place.

Nico: Take this one. DESTRUCTO-DISK!

Nico formed an energy disk and threw it at Frieza and then it slashed off Frieza's tail.

Nico: Try this one!

Nico then fired a massive blast of lightning with Electro's powers and he fired Vulture's feather missiles and they hit Frieza all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Frieza was knocked down and Nico punched him into the ground.

Nico: Electro and the others might still be active. But I still have access to their powers from their first defeats!

Frieza got up.

Nico: You are a true adversary.

Frieza: I've only just gotten started. Now I'm going to transform again. Your problem is that you don't know how strong I REALLY am. See there is one thing I should tell you about and that's my power to Transform. You didn't see my 1st transformation, but I have others. And each time my strength becomes much stronger.

Nico: I was told about that and I want to see it firsthand.

Frieza: Good. Now you'll see that I wasn't bluffing because I'll be transforming right before your very eyes. Watch carefully now. And keep in mind it's not my ultimate form. I still have 1 more transformation.

Nico: All right then. Lets see what you got.

Frieza: I suggest you stand back while I demonstrate. Ladies and gentlemen with great honor, I present to you the greatest transformation ever witnessed.

He then flared up a blood red aura and his power was rising fast.

Frieza: (Laughs) Take a good look Saiyan, because after all you'll never live to see another.

Frieza then grew spikes out of his back and his shoulder jewels turned into shoulder armor pads and then his head stretched and changed and his mouth grew wider and his head stretched and it grew more spines and he was uglier than ever.

Frieza: (Laughs) So tell me how do I look? I may not win any beauty contests but I'll beat your tail!

Nico: Impressive. But I wouldn't enter you in a beauty contest even if my life depended on it.

Frieza: Lets see how you are against me now.

Nico: Bring it.

Nico then went at Frieza and kicked him in the face and he grabbed his head and threw him through a bunch of rocks and Nico fired a bunch of energy blasts and they hit Frieza all over and exploded. Frieza then exploded out of the cloud and fired his Crazy Finger Beam at Nico deflected all the blasts away with incredible speed and power and Nico then teleported and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the ground.

Frieza then got up again.

Nico: Got to admire his tenacity.

Frieza: You are a truly formidable opponent. But now it's time for me to show you my ultimate transformation.

Nico: Bring it.

Frieza: All right then. But just so you know you've been asking for this.

Nico was smiling in confidence.

Frieza then powered up and then he glowed bright red and cracked all over and he then shattered and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Frieza was now half of Nico's height and his power was incredibly powerful.

Nico: Impressive. So this is your ultimate power.

Frieza: That's right. Now you will see how strong it can be.

Nico: Bring it on. But just so you know I have the ability to transform myself.

Frieza: What!? What do you mean?

Nico: Watch.

Nico then went Super Saiyan!

Nico: I am now a Super Saiyan. Now it's time for you to feel my wrath.

Nico then flew at Frieza with incredible speed and he kicked him in the face with devastating force and then he grabbed him and broke his back with his leg and punched him in the stomach with incredible force and sent him crashing into the ground. Frieza exploded out of the ground and flew up to him.

Nico: You just don't know when to stop. Enough is enough! First all of my people and then many races all over the galaxy and now planet Namek! You don't care. I can already see that. Their lives mean absolutely nothing to you. You're not in the least bit sorry.

Frieza: Why do you loathe what I have done so much? Saiyan's are just as ruthless as I am. They were killers, all of them. And you have the gall to condemn what I have done? You and your bloodthirsty race!

Nico: My people didn't deserve to die!

Frieza: Is that why they died? I thought it was because I killed them!

Nico: You're just a beast with no conscience!

Frieza: (Laughs) So I'm a beast huh? Oh and what about you Mr. Super Saiyan? Aren't you just like me?

Nico: Hmph.

Nico then teleported and kneed him in the face and kicked him in the stomach kicked him in the back and Frieza belched up a lot of blood.

Frieza growled in fury.

Frieza then blasted at Nico but he dodged the blasts all over.

Frieza: It can't be! Hey! Why can't I hit you? Just tell me!

Nico: You didn't say please.

Frieza: Please… what? Please!? You! Alright then! Please! (Frieza blasts Nico right in the face but it has no effect) Huh!?

Nico: You can destroy planets, but you can never destroy what I am, friend!

Frieza: (fear stricken) You… what… what are you?

Nico: I am the hope of the universe. I am the answer to all living things that cry out for peace. I am protector of the innocent. I am the light in the darkness. I am truth. Ally to good! Nightmare to you!

Frieza: (to Nico) Bah! Super Saiyan! So, out of the whole barrel of monkeys, one finally made good! Heh heh heh. Vegeta… he was sure that he was the one. Ha ha ha, when he was a boy, that legend was his only comfort. He tried so hard and failed. What a dope! He thought he was a jewel but he was just a dirt clot.

Nico: Like you. It's over for you Frieza! You're FINISHED!

Nico flared up his aura.

Frieza: How dare you!? ME!? FINISHED!? NO ONE SAYS THAT TO ME! I REIGN SUPREME OVER ALL!

Frieza was enveloped in a ball of red aura energy and Nico flared up his power incredibly.

Frieza: I'd destroy us both before I'd let you live. Either way, you'll never make it out of here alive!

Nico: We'll see about that.

Frieza: (Frieza makes his death ball) Guess what? I just had a brilliant idea. I figured out how to beat you!

Nico: Huh?

Frieza: Your power is amazing, but there's more to winning than that! Sometimes, it's the smartest one who wins, not the strongest. Heh heh heh heh ha ha ha ha! Aha ha ha ha!

Nico: Huh!?

Frieza: Now say goodbye to Namek! (Frieza throws his death ball at Namek) Die, planet, die!

The ball went into the water and blasted down to Namek's core. He was gonna blow up the entire planet from the inside! A massive explosion followed!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But luckily Frieza's plan didn't work. But Namek's planetary structure was rendered unstable.

Frieza: Darn. I held back too much power.

Nico: So, you couldn't do it. You couldn't go through with it after all, huh?

Frieza: Huh?

Nico: I don't blame you. Destroying both of us to make sure that I don't win isn't any way to fight. It's just another way of giving up.

Frieza: You still don't get it, do you? Heh heh heh heh heh. I didn't plan on destroying myself, just you and the planet.

Nico: Hm?

Frieza: I can breathe in space and you can't. That means if the planet goes, then you won't have any more air to live on. And I shall be victorious. Five minutes. That's how long you have. This planet is still going to blow, the core has been completely disintegrated.

Nico: Hmph. Five minutes is all that I need. It won't even take me that long to beat you and leave.

Frieza: You underestimate me. The true depth of my power escapes you. Well then, it's time that you experience the ultimate Frieza! Yes, a very rare occurrence indeed. One hundred percent of my true power! You never really had a chance to beat me! It's over!

Nico: Can your body handle the stress from all that power?

Frieza: Hmph.

Nico: All right then. Lets get this battle started.

Frieza then powered up and his muscles were really increasing in size! Then he unleashed his full power! He was now at 100% of his power!

Frieza: Bingo! Ah that feels so good. I had completely forgotten what it feels like.

Nico: Now for me!

Nico then powered up to his full power!

His full power was unleashed.

Nico: Now I am stoked.

Frieza: Why am I not surprised? You Saiyans are like a stubborn virus. And now the virus has mutated to preserve itself. But I know how to treat it! I know how to blot it out for good! You could've just left this place and escaped. I would have never known it.

Nico: No way! Why run from somebody that you're not scared of?

Frieza: Uh! Grr… hmm… just for that one, I'm going to blow you to pieces, just like planet Vegeta. Heh heh heh heh heh heh heh.

Nico: Planet Vegeta was my home and you took it and my people away from me. Yeah. How could I forget that? Grr… now die! (Nico gets enraged)

Nico flared up his power exponentially and torrents of lava exploded out of the ground and lightning struck all over the place as the skies darkened and the ground was shaking violently.

Frieza: Fool. I'm not the one who's going to die here, catch my drift?

Frieza fired his eye lasers and Nico deflected them into the air and they went at each other and fought with extreme viciousness and it was brutal. They fired energy blasts at each other with incredible brutality and more and were really going at each other and more. They were punching, kicking and blasting each other at an extremely ferocious and powerful level as the planet Namek was crumbling around them and more. It was getting more and more ferocious as the battle raged on and the fight was really escalating. But Frieza's power was getting weaker and weaker with each blow. They were in the air and ready to face each other again.

Frieza: What makes you think you can do this to me!? (Lightning flashes in the skies) YOU'RE NOTHING BUT AN OVERGROWN MONKEY!

Frieza went at him again and they fought some more and it was more vicious than ever. The fight was really getting more intense until they stopped and stood ready to face each other again.

Frieza: All that you've done to me, I'll pay you back ten times… no… a thousand times! (Frieza cracks the ground with his legs) (Lightning flashes) Oh, you Stupid Saiyan! You will pay for this!

Nico stood ready.

Nico then stood up.

Nico: It's done.

Frieza: What do you mean!?

Nico stood there as lightning flashed all over in the skies.

Frieza: You said "It's Done!" What do you mean?

Nico: Your energy level is decreasing with every blow. In fact, you're not even a challenge to me anymore. It wouldn't be fair for me to keep fighting you. I'm satisfied now. Your pride has been torn to shreds. You've challenged and lost to a fighter who is superior to you and to make it worse, he's just a monkey, right? It would be meaningless to fight you now, you're too scared and ashamed. Live with the shock. Keep it bottled up inside you. Silently.

Frieza: You MAKE ME SICK! I WILL NEVER! NEVER BE! DEFEATED!

He threw an energy disk at Nico!

But Nico knew it was coming and he teleported behind Frieza and it cut Frieza into pieces!

Nico: (after Frieza is halved by his own disc attack) Though you brought all this on yourself, it's a shame that your life had to end in such a miserable way.

Frieza: (coughing) Uh… eh… uh… eh…

Nico: This was for everything you've done and now you will have to share the fate of the planet Namek, which you yourself destroyed.

Frieza: (coughing) Uh… eh… eh… eh… eh

Nico: I'm tired of fighting you. I'm going home. Goodbye, Frieza.

Nico was walking away.

Frieza: Please… help me… you can't leave me here. You can't let me die like this.

Nico: Sorry Frieza but I'm not like Kakarot. I don't show mercy to my enemies. Burn in Hell for all eternity.

Nico then fired a powerful energy blast and completely obliterated Frieza in a powerful and massive explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico then teleported away and he beamed Frieza's whole spaceship to the garage. As well as the Ginyu Force Spacepods and the Namekian Dragonballs.

When Nico got back we cheered wildly for him.

Me: Way to go Nico!

Goku: Awesome job!

Vegeta: Well done Bokrua.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: Guys look. Lets see what it was like for Namek to explode.

We watched as Namek was going to explode. Then we watched on as Namek exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion completely obliterated Planet Namek and it was completely destroyed.

Nico: Whoa! There's nothing left of it.

The simulation ended.

Nico: Wow. But I avenged all of my people.

Goku: Yes you did Nico.

Laney: Good riddance.

May: Yeah. He deserved to be destroyed after all the trouble he caused to the entire galaxy.

Maria: And more.

Skyla: But he brought all that on himself.

Me: Now he has all of eternity in hell to think about his crimes.

Lana: If he comes back we'll banish him to the Warp.

Lincoln: Yep.

Our stomachs then growled.

Me: Lets go get a snack.

Nico: Good idea.

We went to the kitchen. Nico Chan is now known as the Saiyan Avenger!

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter done.

Nico is a Saiyan in my fanfic as you all know. Now he has avenged his entire race by destroying the very tyrannical monster that destroyed them. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Consider it a present to you for good leadership. Next up is an awesome adrenaline rush as we journey into the Immortal Grand Prix in an awesome race of epic proportions as we duke it out on the track in awesome racers of amazing strength and technology.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Awesome IGPX Mechsuit Race

At the elementary school we were getting ready for our classes.

Mrs. Johnson: Okay class. I have an announcement to make. Today we have a new student starting today.

Me: Cool!

Lincoln: What are they like?

Mrs. Johnson: You'll see. She is just starting today after moving here from Montana so please give a warm Gotham Royal York welcome for Leanna Taylor.

Leanna came in and she was a girl with beautiful blonde hair in pigtails, blue eye, and she had a beautiful traditional Swiss outfit on.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Leanna.

Leanna: Same to you J.D. It's an honor to meet you and an honor to be here.

Laney: Welcome to Gotham Royal York.

Later at lunch outside, Leanna met everyone. With us was Andropov's cousin Golova Grusha Vsevolodovna, she is a cousin of Andropov Zigfrids Yevgenievich, also same age as Andropov. She has brunette hair with a Russian fur hat, wears a Russian overcoat, purple shirt, brown jeans, black boots, azure blue eyes, roman nose, curve eyebrows, square ears, and has powers of Ice, Fire, Coldfire, Ocean, and Earth Release.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) It's awesome having you with us cousin.

Golova: (Russian Accent) An honor to be with you all.

Me: It's an honor to have you with us Golova.

Golova: Pleasure to be with you all comrade Knudson. Hunter told me so much about you.

Lola: I love your fur hat and coat. It's beautiful.

Golova: Thank you Lola.

May: (To Leanna) What's your name?

Leanna: I'm Leanna Taylor. I just moved here from Montana.

Nico: Pleasure to have you here.

Leanna: Thank you.

Then a butterfly landed on Laney's hand.

Laney: What a beautiful butterfly.

Leanna then freaked out in panic and fear!

Leanna: (SCREAMS) GET IT AWAY FROM ME!

Me: Leanna what's wrong? What are you scared of?

Leanna: (Calms down) Oh I'm sorry guys. I didn't tell you guys this. I have a tremenous fear of butterflies. I'm very scared of them.

Me: Fear of butterflies?

Nico: That's really unusual.

Lola: We have never known anyone that's terrified of butterflies.

Laney: The term is called Lepidopterrophobia or Fear of Butterflies and Moths. It's a really uncommon phobia.

Lana: Wow. I didn't know a phobia like that even exists.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: But Leanna, butterflies wouldn't hurt you even if they wanted to.

Lana: Yeah they are beautiful and amazing creatures. You have nothing to be afraid of.

Leanna: I'm sorry guys.

Me: It's all right. Are you scared of butterflies in books?

Leanna: No. Those are all right.

Me: What about fairies? They have wings like butterflies?

Leanna: No I'm good with those too.

Me: Good.

Wanda: That's a relief.

Timmy Turner: Yeah it's a strange fear but we can help you get over it.

Leanna: You can?

Me: Sure. Butterflies won't hurt you no matter what. They don't eat people, they drink nectar from flowers. See?

We showed her a beautiful Tiger Swallowtail butterfly drinking nectar from a daffodil flower.

Me: They are total vegetarians and they would never hurt anyone.

Laney: Butterflies are really beautiful and they have amazing feats that make them very beautiful, clever and amazing creatures.

Leanna: Like what?

Me: The bright colors on their wings are a warning for predators to leave them alone.

Nico: They are primarily vegetarians and only eat plants. That's when they eat leaves when they are caterpillars.

Lana: And they wouldn't hurt us even if they wanted to.

Leanna: Wow.

Me: (Butterfly lands on my hand) And they are gentle creatures and love all things.

I showed her a Monarch butterfly.

Leanna then touched the butterfly and we helped her get over her fear.

Leanna: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: See? You conquered your fear.

Leanna: Wow! Thank you so much guys!

Vince: You're welcome. And Butterflies come in different sizes and a variety of colors.

Lana: Like this one.

Lana made an animal call and out came the beautiful and biggest butterfly in the world: The Queen Alexandra's Birdwing.

Leanna: Whoa! That is a big butterfly!

Me: That's the Queen Alexandra's Birdwing Butterfly. The largest butterfly in the world. It's so big that they are often mistaken for birds.

Leanna: Beautiful.

We got to show Leanna about butterflies and more.

---

Later I was getting our mail and I brought it in as I was heading back in.

Me: Mail's here.

Lincoln: What we get?

Me: Lets see. Bill, bill, bill, bill, bill, bill, bill, huh? What's this?

I opened it and it was an invitation.

Me: It's an invitation. "Dear Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are cordially invited to participate in the Immortal Grand Prix."

Nico: The Immortal Grand Prix!? Awesome!

Me: What is the Immortal Grand Prix?

Nico: You guys would love it. It's an awesome Mechsuit Race and it is one of the most action packed races in all of the world. It's like something out of the distant future.

Nico told us all about the race and what it was for was incredible! The Mechsuits go at over 400 miles per hour and the style it has is amazing!

Me: WHOA! That is amazing!

Lincoln: I would love to race in something like that!

Lana: Me too.

Me: "The race is being held at the newly built Gotham Royal York IGPX Race Stadium and you are more than welcome to use your cars for this. Signed Bobbie Flectcher." Whoa! Looks like it's race time guys!

Everyone: YEAH!

We got in our race cars and we were off to the IGPX stadium.

* * *

We arrived at a garage in the IGPX stadium and what we saw was incredible! It was a stadium loaded with 180 miles of track and it was an incredible sight!

Me: WHOA!

Dreamcatcher: So, this is the Immortal Grand Prix?

Nico: It sure is. It's the fastest race in the world.

Vince: This is gonna be awesome!

Naruto: It sure is.

The Dark Signers then came.

Carly Carmine: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Carly. Hey guys. All seven of you guys this time?

Roman: No it's not our turn yet. We came to give you guys a good battle race.

Brittney: Awesome! This is gonna be an awesome opportunity for the Goths of Darkness to test our new duel runners.

Devack: You guys have Duel Runners?

Brittney: We sure do. See for yourselves.

The Goths of darkness pressed dynacaps and threw them and they popped open and out came special Duel Runners that looked like ravens, bats and black fire. Brittney called her Nightmare Horse.

Me: WHOA! Awesome guys!

Brittney: Thanks dad. We built them ourselves.

Roman: Good designs.

Bertrand: Indeed.

Brittney: I use my Nightmare Horse as my duel runner.

?: Hey guys!

We turned and we saw the great pilot of Team Satomi: Takashi Jin and his friends Amy Stapleton and his girlfriend Liz Ricarro.

Me: Wow! Takashi Jin!

Takeshi: It's nice to meet you guys!

Sailor Mars: It's nice to meet you too, Takeshi.

Me: We heard so much about you and how you and your team are a force to be reckoned with here.

Amy Stapleton: So we have heard.

Liz: We get that all the time.

Skyla: This is our first time seeing and participating in a race like this.

Liz: We can see that.

Shockwave: Your mechs are interesting. Are they Cybertronian based?

William: I don't think that's the case.

Takeshi: No they aren't based on that. But they do look like it.

Nico: Boy they sure do. This is gonna be so cool.

Wheeljack: You think it'll be allowed if I go onto the track in my vehicle mode?

Commander Mars: It would be nice if all of us got to go onto the track.

Bobbie Fletcher then came.

Bobbie Fletcher: You guys can all go out onto the track.

Lana: Hey Bobbie!

Bobbie Fletcher: Hey guys. Glad you all could come.

Me: We wouldn't miss this for the world.

Zuko: So, who's our opponent?

We were gonna face Team Skylark from France: Fantine Valjean, Jessica Darlin, and Elissa Doolittle.

Jungle Fury Camille: Team Skylark don't seem that bad.

Marinette: It's nice to see some fellow countrywomen here.

Adrien: It sure is.

Fantine came over.

Fantine: (French Accent) Bonjour Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nice to meet ze great heroes of ze world.

Me: Bonjour to you too. This is our first ever race here at the IGPX. It's gonna be awesome.

Fantine: Good luck to you all.

Marinette: Nice to have some fellow countrywomen here with us.

Fantine: Marinette Cheng. I have heard so many wonderful things about you and your friends. You have my sincerest of apologies for what happened to your mother for what happened when she got shot.

Marinette: I appreciate that. Merci.

Fantine: Good luck to you.

Power Girl: You know what? We should build mechs of our own.

Me: Good idea Galatea. We'll have to keep that in mind for later down the road though.

Takeshi: It's gonna be so awesome seeing you guys race with us.

Me: Same here.

Poison Ivy: So, how do we catch up to you guys when the race starts?

Takeshi: You just gun it.

Me: We're gonna be going at 400 miles per hour and when the race starts we gun it.

Poison Ivy: This is gonna be awesome!

Vert Wheeler: I'm gonna be loving this!

Vypra, Saïx, Larxene, Xaldin, Vexen and Demyx then appeared.

Vypra: Hey guys.

Me: Vypra, Larxene, Saïx, Xaldin, Vexen and Demyx. Wow! Didn't expect you and the 5 Organization XIII members to be here.

Maria: I didn't expect to see 6 of you guys here.

Vypra: Well, I decided that there should be 6 of us going on a mission at a time.

Vexen: After all, there's usually 6 Rangers on a Ranger team.

Demyx: And it's my first time fighting you guys.

Me: I can see that.

Larxene: I also missed hanging around (Pinches Demyx's cheek) this goofball.

Demyx: Ouch.

Irma: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was PUDGY PIG from episode 6 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

The Pudgy Pig was created by Finster after Rita asked him for a pig capable of consuming all of the food on Earth. Finster stated that pig was not his best work before Rita then sent him to Earth where he attacked the Angel Grove Youth Center which was holding a food festival for charity. Zordon counted that he could eat all food on Earth in forty eight hours. The Pudgy Pig eventually found his way onto a rooftop where he encountered the Rangers. However, they couldn't defeat him and he swallowed their Power Weapons before sending them into a vortex which spat them out unmorphed in the park. Disgraced, the Rangers were worried that they would be unable to kill him but they saw he didn't like spicy food, as he didn't touch it on the Festival when they returned there. They then found out that he had been seen in the industrial district so they morphed and deployed there with an arsenal of food, Trini holding a spicy radish. They tricked him with some regular food before putting the radish into a sandwich which he ate. The resulting reaction made him puke up all of the food and the Power Weapons and also causing his sides to cave in. Now re-armed, the Rangers took down Pudgy with a series of slashes from their Power Weapons, Jason landing the final blow with his Power Sword, and used the Power Blaster to destroy the Pudgy Pig.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Pudgy Pig!

Pudgy Pig: Long time no see Rangers and the food here is really good.

Bulk: Norman? Is that you?

Pudgy Pig: Relax. I'm not your pig. Mistress Vypra made me separate from him.

Me: I remember you! You were made from Bulk's pig Norman and you were sent to face the rangers and you ate their weapons. But they used your one weakness to defeat you: Spicy Food.

Pudgy Pig: That's right.

Vypra: Told you he has a good memory on him.

Pudgy Pig: And you weren't kidding. But yeah I don't like Spicy

Food.

Me: Too bad and I love spicy food. Most of us all do.

Nico: Yep.

Pudgy Pig: You guys are really tough.

Nico: We get that a lot.

Brittney: And I called the Dark Signers in to help us test our new Duel Runners. It's gonna be awesome.

Takeshi: We can't wait to see them in action.

The Race Signal was about to begin.

Me: Time to light this candle!

Brittney: Lets kick the tires and light the fires!

Rex Goodwin: Yeah!

We got into our cars and racers and we got ready at the starting line. We were ready.

Demyx: (to Irma) I hope you're a fan of music, Irma!

Roman: You will love what we have set up for you guys. It's going to be around that tower in the middle of the track.

Bertrand: Can't wait to see it.

Takeshi: I like your team names J.D.

Me: Thanks Takeshi. Figured it would be perfect for this. Team Elemental Phoenix for us and Team Black Hydra for the Masters of Evil.

Ed Cowart: It was my ideas.

Billy Natson then came out.

Billy: AND Welcome to another most awesome race and one of the biggest and first ever in racing history. Hello I'm Billy Natson, and welcome to the Gotham Royal York Immortal Grand Prix! The first ever futuristic race of this kind of magnitude to be held here. Wow! Here we have the famous racing legends and the saviors of the world and the universe that we all know and love, the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm as Team Elemental Phoenix and their most noble and worthy adversaries, the Masters of Evil as Team Black Hydra and they are racing the ever popular and awesome Team Satomi and we have a magnificent show for you all today. Are you excited to race J.D.?

Me: You bet I am Billy. Been a while since we got back onto the track.

Billy: It sure has been a while but good luck today J.D.

Me: LETS BURN SOME RUBBER!

Billy: Love that spirit!

Troy: Let's get this race started!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers.

We were ready.

Krysta came out.

Krysta: You all ready?

We gave the thumbs up.

Takeshi: Sparks are gonna fly!

Krysta: On your Marks!

Dark Spicer and the rest of the Master of Evil were in the stands watching.

Dark Spicer: This is gonna be awesome!

Lord Drakkon: Yeah!

Myotismon: Lets see how this turns out.

Krysta: Set!

We revved our engines.

Krysta waved the green flag!

Krysta: REV UP AND GO!

We gunned it and we were off!

Billy: AND THEY'RE OFF!

The Goths of Darkness and the Dark Signers went into the air and they went to 7 race tracks that were on all seven sides of the tower. The tracks looked like each of the Nazca Lines.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

## Battle 1: Roman Goodwin

Miranda, Raythor, and Bertrand were facing Roman Goodwin as they were racing on the red Spider Nazca Line.

Roman: This is really amazing!

Miranda: It sure is.

Raythor: It's really cool racing like this.

Bertrand: It sure is.

Roman: Lets do it. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

Roman summoned the spider Earthbound Immortal, Uru!

Bertrand: Bertrand: I summon GRAGONITH, LIGHTSWORN DRAGON, LUMINA, LIGHTSWORN SUMMONER, LYLA, LIGHTSWORN SORCERESS, JENIS, LIGHTSWORN MENDER, AURKUS, LIGHTSWORN DRUID, WULF, LIGHTSWORN BEAST, CELESTIA, LIGHTSWORN ANGEL, SHIRE, LIGHTSWORD SPIRIT, EHREN, LIGHTSWORN MONK, JAIN, LIGHTSWORN PALADIN, GAROTH, LIGHTSWORN WARRIOR, MICHAEL, THE ARCH-LIGHTSWORN, RAIDEN, HAND OF THE LIGHTSWORN, MINERVA, LIGHTSWORN MAIDEN, RINYAN, LIGHTSWORN ROGUE, RYKO, LIGHTSWORN HUNTER and JUDGEMENT DRAGON!

Raythor: I summon MEGAROCK DRAGON and MEDUSA WORM!

Miranda: I summon LAUNCHER SPIDER, JIRAI GUMO and SCARY MOTH!

They summoned said monsters.

Bertrand: Lets dance!

They fired balls of red fire at Roman and they blasted him all over the place and fired energy blasts, missiles and more at him and knocked him down.

Bertrand: Well that hit the spot.

---

## Battle 2: Carly Carmine

---

Faye, Fiona and Faith Carmine, Astro Man, Galaxy Man, and Haiku were facing Carly Carmine as they were racing along the Orange Hummingbird Nazca Line.

Faye: This is awesome!

Haiku: It sure is.

Astro Man: Yeah baby!

Galaxy Man: Yeah!

Faith: Lets do it!

Carly: Carly Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT and DARK!

Haiku: Haiku: AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Astro Man: I summon THE CREATOR, THE DARK CREATOR and ELECTRIC VIRUS!

Galaxy Man: I summon BLAZEWING BUTTERFLY, KARAKURI SPIDER, GALE DOGRA and DOOM DOZER,

Faye Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL HUACACHINA KON, SIMORGH, BIRD OF DIVINITY, THE ATMOSPHERE, RAIZA THE STORM MONARCH and WINDROSE THE ELEMENTAL LORD!

Faith Carmine: Faith: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCGOJURU, TRENT, ANCIENT TREE OF ENLIGHTENMENT, and MELIAE OF THE TREES!

Fiona Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUAUHCOATL, VENNOMINAGA THE DEITY OF POISONOUS SNAKES, VENOM SNAKE, VENOM COBRA, VENOM BOA, VENOM SERPENT, and VENNOMINON THE KING OF POISONOUS SNAKES!

They summoned said monsters.

Haiku: Awesome!

Skyla was flying above them.

Skyla: Oh that is so cool!

Haiku: It sure is. Shall we dance?

Carly: Lets.

They fired blasts of orange fire, lightning, missiles, poison and energy and more and the blasts hit Carly and her monsters and knocked them around. She was out.

Haiku: Yeah.

---

## Battle 3: Devack

---

Phage, Lasher, and Dante were facing Devack as they were racing along the Yellow Monkey Nazca Line.

Devack: This is gonna be awesome.

Dante: It sure is.

Lasher: Lets do it.

Phage: Yeah!

Devack: Gladly. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

Dante: I summon GHOST BIRD OF BEWITCHMENT, VALKYRIE ERSTE, VALKYRIE ZWEITE and TIME MAIDEN!

Phage: I summon DARKLORD ASMODEUS, DARKLORD DESIRE, DARKLORD EDEH ARAE and DARKLORD SUPERBIA!

Lasher: I summon TRIDENT DRAGON, MAGNA DRACO, CURSE OF DRAGON and DOOMCALIBER KNIGHT!

They summoned said monsters.

Dante: Lets dance.

They fired waves of yellow fire and darkness and light energy and they hit Cusillu and Devack and knocked him down.

Dante: Awesome.

---

Battle 4: Misty Tredwell

---

Acid Man, Snake Man, and Persephone were facing Misty Tredwell as they were racing along the Green Lizard Nazca Line.

Persephone: This is really awesome.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is.

Snake Man: Lets dance shall we?

Misty Tredwell: Lets. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua.

Persephone: I summon SPACE MAMBO, SAUROPOD BRACHION, and THE TYRANT NEPTUNE!

Acid Man: I summon CRYSTAL SEER, DARK MAGICIAN OF CHAOS, and NIGHT WING SORCERESS!

Snake Man: I summon VENOM BOA, VENOM SNAKE and VENOM COBRA!

They summoned said monsters and fired blasts of green fire and energy and poison and they hit Ccarayhua and Misty and knocked her down and destroyed Ccarayhua.

Persephone: Nice victory.

---

Battle 5: Kalin.

---

Giganta, Harley Quinn, and Morpheus were facing Kalin as they raced along the Blue Giant Nazca Line.

Kalin: This is really cool!

Giganta: It sure is.

Harley: Yeah!

Morpheus: Lets do it!

Kalin: Yeah! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the Giant Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu!

Morpheus: Lets blast them!

They fired blasts of blue fire and energy and they hit Kalin and Ccapac Apu and knocked them down.

Morpheus: Yeah!

---

## Battle 6: Greiger

---

Clawful, Ultra Humanite, and Boris were facing Greiger as they raced along the Indigo Killer Whale Nazca Line.

Greiger: This is amazing!

Boris: It sure is.

Clawful: Yeah! Lets do it!

Ultra Humanite: Yeah!

They fired blasts of indigo fire and energy and they hit Greiger and knocked him down and out.

Boris: Good battle.

## Battle 7: Rex Goodwin

Gabriel Agreste, Nathalie Sancoeur, and Brittney were facing Rex Goodwin as they raced along the Violet Condor Nazca Line.

Brittney was riding her Nightmare Horse and it was amazing as she was riding along the line.

Rex Goodwin: That is amazing that you know how to ride horses Brittney.

Brittney: Been riding horses since I was a little girl. When I embraced the gothic subculture I decided to make my mode of darkness based on the 4 Horsemen of the Apocalypse and it's how I got my monikers: The Empress of Darkness and Horse Rider of the Apocalypse.

Gabriel: Amazing.

Nathalie: It sure is.

Rex Goodwin: Lets dance. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal, Wiraqocha Rasca.

Brittney: Awesome. Lets see how you like these. I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, RETURN ZOMBIE, ZOMBIE MASTER, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, NIGHTMARE HORSE, DARK DUST SPIRIT, RYU KOKKI, FLAME GHOST, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE LADY, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, GIANT AXE MUMMY and VAMPIRE'S CURSE!

Gabriel: I summon SCARY MOTH, GREAT MOTH, PERFECTLY ULTIMATE GREAT MOTH and PHANTOM CRICKET!

Nathalie: I summon EAGLE EYE, SONIC BIRD, SONIC DUCK, SONIC CHICK, FIREBIRD, and RED DRAGON NINJA!

They summoned said monsters.

Brittney: Time for some Darkness.

Rex Goodwin: Lets dance.

They fired blasts of purple fire, energy, darkness, wind and fire and blasted Rex and Wiraqocha Rasca all over the place and knocked them down.

Brittney: A battle of darkness won.

---

## Battle 8: Demyx

---

Irma Lair, Commander Mars, Kevin and Commander Jupiter were facing Demyx the Melodious Nocturne as they were racing along the track.

Irma: I heard that Luna has your Sitar that you used for battle.

Demyx: She sure does.

Kevin: This is gonna be awesome!

Commander Mars: Lets see what you can do.

Commander Jupiter: Yeah!

Demyx: Here's my Pokemon too.

He called out his Pokemon. He had a Gyarados, Wailord and a Dragonair.

Irma: Awesome selection of Pokemon.

Commander Mars: Indeed. Lets dance.

Demyx had his Sitar appear in a swirl of water.

Demyx: DANCE WATER DANCE!

Irma: I love this part.

Irma, Kevin, Mars and Jupiter went at him as he called water minions and Irma grabbed one and smashed them into the other ones and she fired waves of water and smashed them all over him and more and knocked him down. Kevin blasted Demyx all over with water and blades of water and cut him all over. Mars and Jupiter fired blasts of fire and lightning and blasted him all over and their Pokemon blasted him as well and knocked him out.

Irma: Good fight.

---

Battle 9: Vypra

---

William, Shego, Jayden Shiba, and Luan were facing Vypra as she was in her car and Luan, William and Shego were in their cars.

Luan: Lets do this Vypra.

Vypra: Oh I plan to.

William: Yeah!

Shego: Bring it!

Jayden: Fire it up!

Luan, Jayden, Shego and William fired elemental energy blasts and fire blasts and they hit Vypra and knocked her out of the race.

Luan: That was one way to Light you Up! (Laughs)

---

Battle 10: Xaldin

Beast Boy, Camille, Mia Watanabe, and Jarrod were facing Xaldin as they were racing.

Beast Boy: This is gonna be awesome!

Camille: Yeah!

Jarrod: Lets do it!

Xaldin: Bring it on.

Mia: Yeah!

They fired blasts of energy and wind at Xaldin and blew him and his car out of the race.

Beast Boy: That's one way to blow the competition away!

Jarrod: Good one Garfield!

## Battle 11: Larxene

Volcana, Zuko, Emily, and Azula were facing Larxene as they were racing.

Zuko: Fire VS Lightning on a track.

Larxene: Indeed.

Azula: Lets do it!

Volcana: Yeah!

Emily: This is gonna really smash and burn!

They fired blasts of fire and Earth at Larxene's car and blew it apart and knocked Larxene and her racer out of the race.

Volcana: That did it!

---

## Battle 12: Saïx

---

Sinestro, Carol, Mike, and Power Girl were facing Saïx as they were racing.

Sinestro: This is so much fun!

Power Girl: Yeah!

Carol: Lets dance Saïx!

Saïx: With pleasure.

Mike: Lets do it!

They fired blasts of energy, wood and atomic energy and they hit Saïx and knocked him and his Racer out of the race.

Carol: Nice!

---

## Battle 13: Vexen

---

Lana, Killer Frost, Antonio, and Poison Ivy were facing Vexen as they were racing.

Lana: This is so awesome!

Poison Ivy: Lets do this.

Killer Frost: Yeah!

Vexen: All right then.

Antonio: Lets do this!

They fired waves of light, leaves and ice and fired waves of ice and knocked Vexen and his car out of the race.

Lana: Yeah! That is cold!

---

Battle 14: Pudgy Pig

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Pugdy Pig. Pudgy Pig doesn't have a race car so we had to improvise with our Duel Runner Arena.

Nico: Lets dance pork chop.

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

They fired beams of light and energy and they hit Pudgy Pig all over and he then fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Pudgy Pig, you have failed this race.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a super mega win!

---

Battle 15: Team Skylark

---

We were racing after Team Skylark! We were racing down the track at over 400 miles per hour and it was like being fired out of the barrel of a gun.

Me: Now it's getting awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

Vince: WHOO HOO!

Laney: YEAH!

Lola: They are way ahead of us!

Me: Not for long! SCRAMBLER MISSILES! FIRE!

I pressed 4 buttons and fired 2 Scrambler Missiles and they hit two of Team Skylark's mechs and short-circuited them.

Nico: That slowed them down! Watch this one. MATCHHEAD MISSILES! FIRE!

Nico pressed three buttons and fired 3 Matchhead Missiles and they lit on fire and they hit one of Team Skylark's mechs and exploded! Knocking it out of the race.

Me: Nice shooting Nico!

Takeshi: Those cars you built are awesome J.D.!

Me: Thanks Takeshi.

Amy Stapleton: I'll say! Nice shooting.

Nico: Thanks Amy.

Brittney: Watch this. We learned so much over the years. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: RAMPAGE OF THE MAD SAUROPOD!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the zombie Mad Sauropod and it rammed into one of Team Skylark's mechs and smashed it out of the race.

Nico: YEAH!

In the stands, the R.W.B.Y. girls were watching and they were getting a really awesome thrill out of it!

Ruby Rose: YEAH! Way to go guys!

Blake: This is really intense!

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag and Horsea landed in their laps.

Poromon: YEAH! Take them down guys!

Manaphy: Come on mama!

Poliwag: Yeah!

Horsea: Get them!

R.W.B.Y. Girls: (Squeals and hugs Poromon, Horsea, Manaphy and Poliwag in cuteness) YOU GUYS ARE SO CUTE!

Manaphy: Aww thank you.

Poliwag: We are cute.

The race was really heating up.

Bertrand: Try this one! CRIMSON FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD FIRE OF LUCIFER!

Bertrand fired a wave of red fire and it formed into the very evil of the Devil himself and he fired waves of red fire and blasted the mech all over.

Haiku: Try this. ORANGE FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON FLAME OF VRITRA!

Dante: YELLOW FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR SHOWER OF VULCAN!

Persephone: GREEN FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC FIRE OF IRELAND!

Morpheus: BLUE FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE FIRE OF TARTARUS!

Boris: INDIGO FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INDIGO FIRE OF MAD SCIENCE!

Brittney: VIOLET FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PURPLE FIRE OF NIGHTMARISH DARKNESS!

They fired waves of colored fire and it slammed in front of Skylark's last mech and exploded into a wall of deadly fire. But the mech went through it.

Faye: This will stop it! HERON STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT BLUE HERON FIRESTORM!

Fiona: SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: VENOM FIRE OF THE GABOON VIPER!

Faith: TREE STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOM OF THE GIANT REDWOOD!

Carly's kids fired blasts of energy and they formed into a Heron of Blue Fire, a Gaboon Viper made of purple fire and a ball of energy that formed into a bunch of giant redwood trees that grew under the mech and stick it into the ground. The blasts of fire hit the Mech and burned it. But it got down and we chased after it.

Me: Boy this one is stubborn!

Irma: But she is putting up one helluva fight. MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: WHIRLPOOL DELUGE!

Irma fired a wave of water and spun the mech of Team Skylark in a whirlpool!

Carol: Nice one! Watch this one! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: GODZILLA MELTDOWN RAY!

Carol fired a massive blast of Burning Godzilla's orange atomic spiral ray and it hit the track and caused a massive number of fiery explosions as it melted the track around the mech and it sank into the white hot road and we jumped over it.

Vince: Way to go Carol!

Volcana: Awesome job!

Amy Stapleton: That was genius!

Liz: It sure was!

Lincoln: Don't look now but it's catching up to us!

The mech was catching up to us at an incredible level.

Skyla: This one is really persistent. But so are we. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SIROCCO MEDITERRANEAN BLADEDANCE!

Skyla fired blades of wind that cut the mechs arms off.

Golova: Great job comrade Skyla! Watch this one. COLDFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ICEFLAME FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Golova fired a massive shower of ice fireballs and they hit the mech and froze it in a huge cluster of ice.

Volcana: Awesome! Watch this. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO PHOENIX BURN!

Volcana fired a wave of fire and it formed into a phoenix and it slammed into the Mech and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted it out of the ice and it got back up and went at us.

Lana: This one is stubborn Mech. We'll fix that. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE DRAGON FREEZE!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC LIGHT DRAGON!

Beast Boy: PRIMAL STYLE NINJA ART: JUNGLE SPIRIT BLASTWAVE!

They fired waves of light, ice and energy and they formed into dragons of light and ice and the spirits of the animals of the animal kingdom and slammed into the Mech and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But the robot was still coming at us!

Nico: She is not quitting.

Maybe Magisword Combos will get her to stop.

Vambre: (British Accent) Good idea! Lets get her!

Lori: And literally turn her into a human pretzel!

Announcer: EXCALIBURGER AND CHEESE MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Lori: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: BELLYBURSTER!

They fired a burger made entirely out of pure cheese.

Prohyas: Lets do it!

Leni: This is totes gonna be fun!

Announcer: EXPLODING BUBBLE AND FROG MISSILE MAGISWORDS!

Prohyas and Leni: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: DYNAMITE FROG BUBBLEBARRAGE!

They fired waves of bubbles and frogs.

Witchy Simone: Lets do it!

Luna: You got my tune dude!

Announcer: ELECTRIC GUITAR AND PANFLUTE MAGISWORDS!

Witchy Simone and Luna: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: STOP HITTING YOURSELF POLKA DANCE!

They fired beams of energy as they played and made the mech dance and hit itself.

Norville: Lets do it Luan!

Luan: Yeah we'll make him Smell our Feet! (Laughs) Get it?

Norville: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Announce: SMELLY SHOE AND DIVING SUIT MAGISWORDS!

Norville and Luan: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: DUTCH OVEN DIVING SUIT!

They fired beams of energy and formed a diving suit around the mech and it had numerous smelly shoes inside it that smelled like a million farts and it smelled so horrible that the pilot of the mech hurled her guts out.

Lynn: AWESOME JOB!

Zange: That was funny. Lets see how she likes this one.

Lynn: Lets do it!

Announcer: HOT OIL AND CURSED GARLIC MAGISWORDS!

Zange and Lynn: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SULFURIC ACID BURN RAIN!

They fired beams of energy and it formed into a rain of acid and burned a hole through the head of the mech. But she was still coming.

Wheeljack: She is still coming. Not for long.

Sailor Mars: Lets do it!

Wheeljack used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Sailor Mars used the Mars Kingdom Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Wheeljack's Photon Rifle and Sailor Mars's powers of fire 100-fold.

Shockwave used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Dreamcatcher used the Air Skylanders Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Shockwave's Electromagnetic Spectrum Blasts and Dreamcatcher's powers 100-fold.

Wheeljack and Sailor Mars: PHOTON FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Wheeljack fired a photon blast and Sailor Mars fired a massive blast of fire.

Shockwave and Dreamcatcher: X-RAY DREAM SHEEPSTORM!

Shockwave fired a massive blast of X-Rays and Dreamcatcher fired a massive barrage of energy sheep.

The blasts slammed into the Mech and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: To make sure she stays down, Final Smash power!

Takeshi: Lets do it! RACING FIRESTORM PUNCH!

Amy Stapleton: WATER RACE MEGABLAST!

Liz: EARTHQUAKE SMASH BLAST!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING FIRESTORM MEGACANNON!

Laney: LEAFSTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired megablasts of fire, water, earth, lightning and leaves and they slammed into the Mech and blasted it into a million pieces. Knocking the last of Team Skylark out of the race.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Team Skylark, you have failed this race!

Benjamin Bright: And Teams Satomi and Elemental Phoenix wins!

Everyone cheered wildly and we got out of our cars!

Me: WHOO! This was awesome! YEAH!

Nico: YEAH BABY!

May: YEAH!

Vypra and the Masters of Evil and the Dark Signers came.

Vypra: Awesome race!

Xaldin: I'm just glad we raced one of the fair teams in IGPX.

Lincoln: Me too. I'm glad we didn't race Team Sledge Mamma.

Larxene: Same here. Those guys are assholes!

Takeshi: Why don't you guys stay with us for the celebration?

Saix: Not a bad idea.

We went to a restaurant after being presented the trophy and it was awesome!

Lincoln: (To the viewers) This was awesome! Racing is fun as long as you be careful and have fun.

Me: You said it buddy.

We had an awesome race. Next time we'll have our own Mechs for the next race.

THE END

---

Another Awesome race/fanfic complete.

IGPX was an awesome show and I got the idea for this after watching the promo for it from Toonami and it looked awesome. Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the idea for the chapter and he, NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next we're going to Paradigm City - The City of Amnesia, to meet Roger Smith the Negotiator and help him take down the evil Alex Rosewater, Chairman of the Paradigm Corporation. It's gonna be a vicious battle that will shake the foundation of the city to the brink.

See you all tomorrow.

# Memories are Supposed to be Kept

Me and Nico were sitting at a picnic table in the park with arrogant looks on our faces and in front of us was a cauldron pot that had fire in it and it was full of the deadliest and hottest chicken wings ever known in the history of the universe. The very wings that Skips took on and that nearly killed him: The Inferno Wings Challenge. They are extremely spicy chicken wings made from mutated ghost peppers, hot magma extracts and black widow spider venom served in the Wings for Real Men restaurant and they are so hot and spicy that they killed all the people who faced them. To make them even more deadlier they were enhanced with spice and extract from the Tears of Zephos peppers. These are now literally the hottest of all wings in the entire universe.

Me: You're gonna cry home to your mama after eating these wings monkey boy.

Nico: I wouldn't count on that phoenix breath. It's you that will be crying home.

Me: Lets do this.

Everyone was watching us and they were shaking in fear.

Lori: Those wings are literally going to kill them.

Skips: I know how they feel. I tried these wings myself and they packed an intense punch.

Mordecai: Yeah and it was not pretty.

Lynn: Whoa man!

Me: Lets do it.

Nico: Gladly.

We ate the wings and almost immediately I bursted into flames as my fire aura exploded out with incredible force and the flames were as tall as a 500 story skyscraper and were as hot as the sun and Nico was crying out blood from his eyes and we ate them all and it was good and they were reduced to bones.

Me: (Wheezing) Now that is good spice.

Nico: (Wheezing) You said it.

May: Are you two okay?

Nico: Never better.

Joe Swanson: Look at J.D.'s arms. There's blood pouring out of them like mad.

Lana: Should we take him to a hospital?

Me: I'll be all right.

Nico: Me too.

2 hours later, our fires faded and it made us both stronger than ever before.

Me: (Normal Voice) Man! Those wings were incredibly intense.

Nico: (Normal Voice) No kidding. But they were really delicious.

Skips: You guys are really tough. I'm proud of both of you.

Lincoln: You guys probably have the toughest stomachs and mouths I've ever seen.

Laney: Even tougher than mine and Lynn's.

Lincoln: And mine.

Earth: No kidding and I love spicy food.

Aylene: Yeah.

Benson: But I never knew you guys could handle so much painful spice.

Me: I know but it's what we like. Awesome.

We laughed. The camera then zoomed in and it showed the entire park burned by my intense flames. But it will be repaired.

---

Later we were over in the Grass Kingdom of the Land of Ooo and it was amazing. We were by Finn's house.

---

The Land of Ooo is the main setting of Adventure Time. It is the home of Finn, Jake, and all their friends and foes. It is divided into many different kingdoms, of which the most prominent are the Ice Kingdom, Candy Kingdom, Castle Lemongrab, Wildberry Kingdom, Lumpy Space, Fire Kingdom, and the Cloud Kingdom. There are also many geographical areas not known to be part of any kingdom, such as the Evil Forest and the Bad Lands.

Frederator Studios released two different official maps of the Land of Ooo along with the original Adventure Time pitch documents: the black-and-white map and color map, both seen in the gallery below. Of these, the black-and-white one drawn by Ghostshrimp is probably more accurate for several reasons:

Its general shape matches the aerial view of Ooo seen in "Business Time" (see the picture in the gallery below).

A slightly modified version of this map appears on Princess Bubblegum's hologram map in "The Other Tarts."

On the black-and-white map, the names of certain places match up with the names used in the show and by its creators, while some of the names on the colour map do not.

Map-only locations

The two official maps show many locations that have never been mentioned or seen in the show. Nothing is known about them other than what appears on the maps.

On the colour map, a Mystery Temple appears on an island off the east coast of Ooo. It resembles a Mesoamerican pyramid. Also on the colour map, the Fire Kingdom is labelled "Burning Lands" and the Grass Lands are called the "Verdant Plains." An area called "Red Rock Cliffs" might correspond to Red Rock Pass, and a note indicates that Marceline's cave is located there.

On the black-and-white map, there are many places that have never been seen in the show. To the north of Ooo is the Sea of Something, which contains a small island chain called the Shiney Isles, which appear to have crystals on them. The warrior known as The Farm hails from this island chain. On a northern peninsula near the Ice Kingdom are the Unknown Lands. In the comic, this place seems to have a purple hue. A cloud or island in the northwest corner of the map is called the Cloud Forest, which appears to be covered in clouds with trees on top of them.

The Sea of Sure Death is off of the southwest coast of Ooo, near the Lost Cliffs. The map shows a dragon in the sea near there. The Isle of Steam appears off the coast of Ooo next to the Fire Kingdom. Just to the south of it is the mysterious Chicken Blood Cove. The Squid Ink Sea is to the southeast of Ooo and features several unidentified islands. In the ocean near there is a Whirlpool of Sharks. The Floating Gems appear to be diamond-cut isles floating in the sea on the easternmost edge of the Land of Ooo.

The Haunted Swamp is just east of the Grass Lands and north of the Spooky Forest. Strangely, in the hologram map that appears in "The Other Tarts," it is labelled "The Haunted Swan," though this is likely an error. The Hole Near the Center of the World is, as its name suggests, a hole near the middle of Ooo.

## Government

Ooo exhibits a mix of democracy, dictatorship, feudalism, as well as what appears to be a despotic monarchy in all of the Kingdoms of Ooo except Fire Kingdom (an absolute hereditary monarchy), Ice Kingdom (a borderline of despotic or absolute monarchies as depends), and the Candy Kingdom. The Candy Kingdom in particular slowly developed into a mix of absolute monarchy authoritarianism beginning in Season 2, culminating in the Season 6 finale, when the land held its first (and most likely only) election to replace Princess Bubblegum. King of Ooo subsequently ruled the land for a few months, but the citizens eventually rebelled against him and reinstated Bubblegum. In "Gumbaldia" after Gumbald officially revealed to everyone (including Finn and his rival and creator Princess Bubblegum) at Finn's Birthday of his returned, Its quickly shown his new City-State Gumbaldia they quickly formed to resemble a despotic hereditary monarchy in contrast to the original Candy Kingdom until just in short time after events of "Come Along With Me" that Gumbald returned into as Punchy, As resulted Lolly has given all political power from Gumbald to her thus reduce as another despotic monarchy like any other Kingdoms in Ooo and with recognition by Bubblegum as the separate Candy Kingdom as part of Gum War treaty.

Most kingdoms are ruled by one or more members of royalty, such as the Ice Kingdom and the Fire Kingdom. The Grand Meeting of Ooo Royalty shows that the various rulers of Ooo meet together (except Earl of Lemongrab) for discussions on a regular basis, though the topics are not revealed. A similar event called Princess Day is also held every year. No republics are known to exist in the Land of Ooo.

Dictatorship is only exhibited in "The Silent King" where Xergiok takes control of the Goblin Kingdom by force, and by the Earl of Lemongrab after the escape of Lemonhope, who turns the entirety of the Lemon Earldom into a totalitarian city-state until "Lemonhope Part 2," in which the earldom was made into a constitutional monarchy city-state after both Lemongrab 1 and Lemongrab 2 exploded and Princess Bubblegum stitched them together to create Lemongrab 3, who took over as ruler of the earldom of Lemongrab.

Party Pat is the chief of the Bears, but they do not display any form of government, except for possibly nomadic tribal chiefdom as Pete described his group at end of his speech. In the episode "Paper Pete," Mildwin is the democratically elected leader of the Moldos.

In the episode "The Mountain," the Mountain of Matthew seems to be a theocracy with the leader being Matthew, who is actually formed by several humanoids. The mountain's only guardian is also formed by several humanoids. This guardian acts more of a Holy guard to the Mountain of Matthew rather than a normal guard, as other guards are in the rest of the series.

## Military

Ooo has also not been shown to have an army or any type of military force that protects the land as a whole. Therefore, each kingdom provides its own military or police force. The most prominent example of this would probably be the Candy Kingdom, which has fortified walls (albeit candy ones) and the Banana Guards, along with other security forces. On the other end of the spectrum is the City of Thieves, which appears to have no police force whatsoever, and all of the citizens constantly steal from one another.

One could argue that Finn and Jake are the official militaries, but it has not yet been confirmed.

## Religion

One of the primary deities worshipped in Ooo is Grob Gob Glob Grod. The Cosmic Owl apparently is also known as some kind of spiritual entity that appears in premonition dreams. Ooo seems to have a number of other potentially godlike beings such as Party God and Death.

In "Video Makers," Shelby wears a clerical collar often worn by Christian priests. In "The Pit," Shelby and his collar reappear, and it is revealed that Shelby can actually bless objects, imbuing them with a certain degree of holiness. Although it may just be a throw-away joke, this turn of events seems to suggest Shelby may actually be some sort of priest.

In "Holly Jolly Secrets Part I," many Christmas-themed items appear, but none of the characters shows knowledge of the holiday itself (instead of Christmas, the holiday is called a day for wearing sweaters and watching secret tapes). Natasha Allegri has stated that the picture of a mother and child in Marceline's house is Mary and baby Jesus.[citation needed] However, there's no direct evidence that Marceline actually holds religious beliefs, and the significance of the picture has never been addressed by the characters. Since Marceline is over 1000 (and is shown in "I Remember You" as having lived through the "Mushroom War"), if anyone remembers, it would presumably be her.

In the episode "Marceline's Closet," just before Finn and Jake play Cloud Hunt, Jake mentions a central Buddhist philosophy. When asked what he is doing, Jake responds with, "Eliminating desire from my heart. It helps pass the time." This is the ultimate goal of the Eight-Fold Path and a central idea behind the four noble truths. Jake has also stated his belief that when he "croaks" his consciousness will become one with everything while Glob tallies his deeds. This statement is a rough combination of several religious beliefs; that upon dying one's soul becomes part of everything and that one's deeds in life determine the soul's fate after death.

In the episode "The Vault," the Regression Simulator game on BMO announces that it is the hypno-priest.

In the episode "The Mountain," Lemongrab 3 goes on a seemingly spiritual quest to merge with Matthew, who religiously believes that he could fix everything though world domination.

Rebecca Sugar has stated that Abraham Lincoln is the equivalent of Jesus in Ooo.

Currency

The only currency shown in the series is dollar bills and coins, although some store owners (Choose Goose) prefer barter. The dollar is made in at least two sizes (regular and giant). The dollar is first shown in "The Enchiridion!" when Finn steals a giant dollar from an Ogre. The dollar is also seen in "To Cut a Woman's Hair," when Finn pays Simon to play his violin. The dollar probably does not come in a tiny size, because then Finn would have used a tiny dollar to pay Simon. Dollars appear again in the episode "Donny" when Mr Bank puts himself together. Also, in the episode "Hitman," the Ice King tries to pay Scorcher not to kill Finn and Jake. Gold and jewels are also used, and even accepted as a form of tax payment in "Burning Low." In "Be More," an LMO waves a dollar bill while another one rolls a pair of dice. In the episode Blank-Eyed Girl, Finn eats from a restaurant and pays using a Dollar-like note.

There is also a penny shown in "Sons of Mars," when Abraham Lincoln tries to use it as payment (and apparently has succeeded before). In "Guardians of Sunshine" Jake attempts to take one of the game's coins to the real world, but, much to Jake's disappointment, it turned into a penny when it was removed from the game.

There are also other coins shown in "Davey" when Finn takes some from a fountain. In the episode "James," James used a coin to fix the radio signal.

Languages

English seems to be the primary language in Ooo, though many others seem to be spoken:

Korean: Rainicorns speak and write in Korean; Jake and Princess Bubblegum can understand it, but they speak it infrequently, if at all.

German: In "What Have You Done?," "Frost & Fire," "May I Come In?," and "Go With Me," Princess Bubblegum spoke a bit of German. Also, in The Adventure Time Encyclopædia, German is said to be the preferred language of demons. In "Bonnibel Bubblegum," it is used several times by Bonnibel's family.

French: As shown in "Incendium," the Flame King speaks some when talking to Jake. Jake sings Alouette, a song sung in French, in "Holly Jolly Secrets Part II." Also, in "The Real You," when Finn's finger and Jake are in the Apple Classroom, a poster at the back of the room can be seen, with the month "Avril" (French for April) written on it.

Japanese: In "Marceline's Closet," Jake says a Japanese phrase. Jake also spoke some Japanese in "Return to the Nightosphere." And in "Gut Grinder," one of the soft people called Jake "kawaii" (meaning "cute"). In the episode "Candy Streets," when Finn and Jake enter the Pharmacy, on the wall behind Ann are the katakana characters "ファーマシー" (fāmashī) which mean "Pharmacy." In "One Last Job," Jake stretches his arm into a hole in a log in the wall; it is hollow inside and Jake is shown reaching up to it. When Jake's hand reaches the top of the inside of the hollow log, he is seen pressing a button with a label above it in which appears to be Japanese text.

Latin: In "Hug Wolf," the book Jake consults to discover what sort of beast Finn turns into after he is hugged by the alpha hug wolf, has its title in Latin. Also the wizard Bufo, who first appears in "Wizard," takes his name from the Latin word for toad: "bufo." The incantation used to open a portal to the Nightosphere ("Maloso vobiscum et cum spiritum") is also pseudo-Latin and is an inversion of the actual Latin phrase, "Dominus vobiscum, et cum spiritu tuo" (meaning, "May God be with you, and with your spirit") often used in the Latin Catholic mass. Finn also speaks Latin while facing off against the Gladiator Ghost in "Morituri Te Salutamus." Similarly, the spell to summon Kee-Oth the Blood Demon appears to be engraved in pseudo-Latin and reads: "BUTYRUM LAC SUREPO KEE OTH PRADIUM." This translates, albeit very roughly as, "Buttermilk, syrup, breakfast, Kee Oth."

Spanish: In the episode "The Party's Over, Isla de Señorita," several Spanish words and phrases are spoken, particularly when Island Lady sings about Ice King hanging around with her. In fact, the phrase "Isla de Señorita" is a Spanish phrase which translates to "Island of Lady." In "Paper Pete," one of the books Finn runs past as he brings the Moldos to Jake reads "Carne," Spanish for "flesh." On the same shelf, another book reads "Diccionario de los Muertos," which translates to "Dictionary of the Dead." Jake spoke a bit of Spanish in "Wheels," referring to Kim Kil Whan using "mi'ijo" which translates to "my son."

## Post-apocalyptic setting

Pendleton Ward, the creator of Adventure Time, has stated both in an interview and in his FAQ page that the Land of Ooo is actually a post-apocalyptic Earth, the result of a global disaster called the Mushroom War, hence the ruined pieces of modern technology scattered across the land. From "Sons of Mars" and "Orgalorg," it is revealed that Ooo is very close to the massive crater if not inside it; the crater seemed to be covering what used to be Europe.

It is possible that Finn may be the sole human being left in Ooo. It is also possible that the Mushroom War is responsible for killing off all the other humans, or that they mutated into the current and varied inhabitants of the planet. In "Her Parents," Lady Rainicorn's parents mention that they wanted to eat Finn because they never thought they would get the chance to eat an actual human, implying they are either extremely rare or extinct.

For more information on Finn as the last human, see the "Status as the last human" section on Finn's article.

In "Simon & Marcy," the Land of Ooo (or at least part of it) used to be a pre-Mushroom War territory or country called the "Wut-Wut State" as shown on a food truck's registration plate.

---

Me: This is the Land of Ooo guys.

Qin: Wow! It's beautiful.

Finn: It sure is. But I found out that the Land of Ooo has a really dark history from before it was even made.

Me: Yeah and it's not pretty. It was made because of a terrible apocalyptic event that wiped out much of the human race.

Qin: What was this event?

Nico: It was called the Great Mushroom War. Nuclear Holocaust.

Qin gasped in shock and horror.

Qin: That's horrible!

Skyla: Hardcore terrible.

Me: Yeah. This is what happened.

I showed a holographic picture of the Earth in the world of the Land of Ooo and they saw that 15% of the planetary structure had been blasted to space dust.

Skyla: Whoa! That's horrible!

Qin: I can't believe that all that happened!

Finn: It was rough learning about it.

Jake the Dog: Yeah. It was really shocking to learn about that.

Me: Yeah.

Flame Princess: It was awful when that happened.

Finn: Let me show you guys around the house.

We went into Finn's House and it was beautiful and amazing. It was just as amazing as a Kids Next Door Treehouse.

Numbuh 1: Wow. I got to admit though Finn. Your tree fort is most amazing.

Finn: Thanks Numbuh 1.

Jake the Dog: It's really awesome huh?

We saw the many rooms and it was amazing. We then saw many locations all over the Land of Ooo and Lola's favorite was the Fire Kingdom and Lana's was the Candy Kingdom. Qin met our friends in Ooo and they were awesome.

---

Later we were over in the strange and interesting city called Paradigm City, the City of Amnesia. It was a strange and foreboding place and it was loaded with crime and unrest.

---

The main setting of The Big O is Paradigm City, located next to a sea and a vast desert. Androids coexist with the human inhabitants of Paradigm City; their numbers are actually fairly low and they're something of a rarity, but there are enough of them that they are considered citizens of the city.

## History

It is never revealed what Paradigm City was before the Event, but there have been numerous hints to it previously being the United States city known as New York City. It is highly possible that the entire state of Paradigm may even be the island of Manhattan.

Paradigm is known as The City of Amnesia, as 40 years prior to the story, an unknown occurrence known only as "The Event" decimated the outside world and left the survivors without any memories.

The Event makes for the main question of the series, "What happened?" The Event's causes remain unknown. Aside from that, people's memories and all records of prior events were erased. Memories recovered by Roger Smith and the "tomatoes" (clones of Paradigm City's senators), suggest that an army of Big Megadeus's attacked and destroyed the city, before turning on each other.

It is heavily suggested at the end of the series that Paradigm City, and possible surviving outposts of humanity throughout the world, are battlefields wielded between cosmic powers of good and evil. To this end, the megadeuses act as representations of God. At the end of season 2, it is demonstrated that Big Venus, another big megadeus, possesses the ability to alter reality and time, possibly accounting for the unusual stage-like design of the city its surrounding locale. Paradigm City could, then, be the ultimate battleground for the final battle between good and evil.

## Culture

The inhabitants of Paradigm City appear to only remember bits and pieces of what religion was like before the Event, though numerous episodes show its inhabitants practicing Christianity, or at least Christianity in some shape or form, as people congregate in meeting places with crucifixes prominently displayed. It is revealed in "Daemonseed" that almost no one remembers what Christmas is at all, and several old cathedrals now stand in ruins, their original purpose unknown (some of the elderly occasionally feel compelled to stand in front of them and sing hymns, but they do not clearly remember why they do this). Half based on vague memories of a holiday on December 25th, and half as a celebration to commemorate the founding of Paradigm City; which happened around the same time of the year; Christmas Day is now celebrated as Heaven's Day. Heaven's Day is apparently an almost entirely secular holiday, which started out as an annual celebration of the founding of the city by giving bread and wine to the poor. As the city grew more prosperous over the course of 40 years, people started giving presents to the ones they loved, and it grew into a commercial shopping extravaganza not unlike modern day Christmas celebrations. The inhabitants of the city still put up generic Christmas decorations like decorated Christmas trees and streamers, but they don't really know the underlying reason behind all of this. Alex Rosewater seems to be the series' only character with knowledge of pre-Event Christianity. In "Daemonseed" Dastun mentions that Rosewater had in his possession fragments of a "Book of Revelation", although neither Dastun nor Roger had previously heard of it. It is possible that Rosewater also has other fragments of The Bible, as Rosewater describes the real meaning of Heaven's Day as being "the day God's son was born." Whether he was referring to a memory of the original holiday, or to himself in comparison to his father is unknown.

## Surface

Paradigm City itself is essentially a city-state, characterized by severe class inequity; the upper classes residing inside geodesic domes and middle and lower classes, living outside the domes. At many times during the series Alex Rosewater, director of the Paradigm Corporation, does not care about those living outside the domes, and that the city would be better off without them.

In "Bring Back My Ghost" we see that the Land Buyout Riots occurred over increasing the number of domes.

In "Twisted Memories" the areas outside the domes are called the Illegal Residential Sector.

Each dome in Paradigm City has its own artificial "sun", a source of light that orbits, rising and setting, along a track along the inside span of the dome. Bright and direct sunlight is considered something of a luxury, the city having been under a near-constant state of cloudy overcast ever since the Event. The structure of the domes is conventional; they appear to be built of heavy steel girders. The largest is Paradigm Dome at the city center; it contains the Paradigm Corporation headquarters. The structure of the domes themselves also become important during some of Roger Smith's battles in the Big O, such as his fight against Schwarzwald in "Enemy Is Another Big!". Schwarzwald says that the domes are "false skies".

Roger travels to various areas of the city to meet with his clients as well as get information from an informant called Big Ear at the "Speakeasy", a bar/pub outside the domes. He also travels to the Paradigm Dome for a few jobs, although he despises the company.

## Underground

The old underground subway and maintenance systems were abandoned after The Event, as everyone was afraid to go below the surface of the city. Many believe that hidden secrets from before The Event lurk in these unexplored tunnels. Secret laboratories and other installations from before The Event are located in the underground. Roger Smith is unafraid to use the old subway system as a means of quickly transporting Big O around Paradigm City as needed: an immense tank-like vehicle that contains the Big O uses the subway tracks to maneuver around the city and then raise the Big O on a platform so that it may drill forth from underground. As a result, no one can track Big O's movements to Roger's house. However, even Roger has only mapped out the basic subway grid to use to move Big O around, and even to Roger almost all of the underground is an entirely separate world that he is afraid to go into. In "Underground Terror", Roger ventured further down than he had ever been before, and found that the deeper you go the more modern the surroundings become; newer installations were built below the older ones. Thus while the tunnels near the surface are simply old subway lines, the regions very deep down are from right before the Event and house exotic technologies that are unknown on the surface, such as the ruined Archetype found by Schwarzwald. It is revealed in the final episode that the deepest level is where Big Venus lays dormant until it is reactivated by Angel.

## Coast

A large portion of the city is also submerged in shallow water just off the coast. It appears that during the Event there was either a massive rise in sea levels or an earthquake caused a large portion of the city to sink into the sea, or both. Taller buildings can still be seen protruding from the water. The submerged city acts as a large artificial reef, attracting a large amount and variety of fish and other ocean life, which is harvested to help feed the city's population. In "The Call from the Past", it is shown that even after 40 years, many submerged buildings still have electricity and are intact.

## Electric City

In "Electric City", Roger Smith is dispatched to Electric City to negotiate with the locals for the reactivation of the hydroelectric power plant. The city is located in a stretch of hilly forest with a large lake and river that appears to lead to Paradigm City. The fact that Electric City was spared the destruction of the Event was probably due its close proximity with Paradigm City, whose domes and skyscrapers can clearly be seen a short distance off. It's entirely possible that Electric City was a suburb or fringe city of Paradigm which was built along the shores of the lake, given that the Paradigm Corporation appears to own and operate the power plant. Also, Big O somehow is transported to this remote area, suggesting that Electric City may have access to part of the Paradigm City subway system which Roger Smith uses to move the megadeus.

The city is smaller than Paradigm City, but resembles it. However, unlike Paradigm, the city was without any form of modern utilities. Citizens are frightened of a monster that is said to live in the lake, so they live by torches and other primitive means and refuse allow the power plant to be reactivated.

Angel, under the guise of Casseey Jenkins, investigator for Paradigm Power Management, re-activates the hydropower plant. A Megadeus Eel emerges and Big O arrives to destroy the giant electricity stealing eel. Once destroyed, Electric City briefly lights up with electric power discharged from death of the giant Eel.

Electric City is the only known city to exist outside Paradigm City. Its existence later in the story seems to be forgotten as to much story eludes to that city is surrounded by sandy wastes vs some urban forest and sand wastelands (however, several flashbacks in later episodes show the Paradigm Corporation retrieving the body of the Eel from the lake and then producing a clone of it).

## City Limits

Beyond Paradigm City, there is nothing: whatever happened in The Event 40 years ago turned the rest of the world into an endless desert, and Paradigm City is believed to be all that remains, to the point that its inhabitants mock the idea of surviving "foreigners" as myth. However, during the course of the series a group called "The Union" surfaces which appears to be made up of foreigners who are infiltrating the city.

The Union are the French. They sing a version of La Marseillaise. ("Stripes", "The Third Big").

The only culture referenced is that of the Germans (Dastun's quote "He's a German Guy.")

It is also perplexing that while English appears to be the only spoken language, Roger easily translates "Schwartzwald" to "Black Forest". In the original Japanese Dub, this translation isn't used, however, Schwartzwald speaks German numerous times. Later, in "Winter Night Phantom", neither Dastun or Smith understand French.

## Economy

Despite the limited territory, the city has an extensive industry. There are fields contained within domes where crops are grown to feed those within, such as the fields of wheat and tomatoes owned by the retired Gordon Rosewater. Genetic engineering is widespread. There are several corporations for constructing Megadeus's and the armored vehicles of the Military Police.

## Technology

The technology seen is similar to the level seen in the 1940's and 1950's. Some technology is from the 1990's.

Submarines are largely unknown, though the Paradigm Corporation operates a corps of frogmen with SCUBA gear in "The Call from the Past". Boats are used by the Military Police and the fishing fleet. Aircraft are used in "Missing Cat" and by the Union. Only Big Duo and Big Duo Inferno are flight capable.

Dan uses an electric megaphone in "Bring Back My Ghost".

The news media uses cameras. ("Eyewitness")

Dan Dastun and Schwarzwald are always seen using a typewriter and filing cabinets.

The Military Police use slide projectors and metal detectors. ("Daemonseed", "Winter Night Phantom")

Telephones and radios are limited to the Paradigm Corporation and the Military Police. ("Bring Back My Ghost", "The Call from the Past", "Winter Night Phantom")

Televisions, always with black and white color, are used only by the upper class. ("Hydra", "R.D.", "Stripes", "The Call from the Past", "The Greatest Villain", "The War of Paradigm City", "Winter Night Phantom")

Compact discs are seen in "Negotiations with the Dead" and "Day of the Advent".

Alex is seen with an orbital calculation display system in "Day of the Advent".

We hear of the film industry in "Winter Night Phantom", "The Big Fight", and "The War of Paradigm City".

Roger has access to some of these technologies due to his command of Big O.

## Government

It is ruled by the Paradigm Corporation, a corporation that owns all the businesses. There are several mentions to a senate that founded the city and once held power in "Winter Night Phantom". By the time of the story, all the senators have retired and the Paradigm Corporation controls the city. The Military Police also are controlled by Paradigm.

Bureaucracy

Fire Department ("Twisted Memories", "Winter Night Phantom")

Justice Department ("The War of Paradigm City")

Military Police

Medical ("Twisted Memories", "The War of Paradigm City")

(Red Cross and Red Crescent)

Paradigm Press ("Enemy Is Another Big!", "Underground Terror")

Power Management ("Electric City")

Prison system ("Beck Comes Back", "The Greatest Villain", "Twisted Memories", "Winter Night Phantom")

Science Division ("Day of the Advent", "Eyewitness", "Hydra")

Paradigm Corporation

The Paradigm Corporation is run by Alex Rosewater, son of original founder of Paradigm City and the Paradigm Corporation, Gordon Rosewater. The Paradigm Corporation is made up of divisions such as Paradigm Press, Paradigm Laboratories and Research. To his displeasure, Roger Smith is often hired by the Paradigm Corporation or Alex Rosewater.

The company's logo is a stylized P, in a combination of Art Deco Streamline Moderne styles. Its headquarters are in a vaguelly Babel-like axial tower, at the center and protruding through the top of the city's largest dome.

Stage

In "The Show Must Go On", as Roger's Megadeus sinks into the sea, he sees below the submerged portion of the city, what appears to be a large series of gigantic gears and mechanical equipment below the ruins, lending support to the theory that the entire city itself, even the old submerged ruins, may just be a fabrication. Enormous, megadeus-sized stage lamps are hung from a structure high above the city, reinforcing the suggestion that the city is a stage, although the population is unaware of them as they are concealed by clouds.

Real Life

Paradigm City may be modeled after New York City. Although Paradigm City might be New York City, or an imitation of it, it is much more expansive than the New York City of today. While there are recognizable landmarks from New York City's past, i.e. the Grand Central Terminal building apparently expanded in all directions and within the old boundaries itself. Paradigm City was actually "founded" on the ruins of an earlier city; details are scarce but it appears that Paradigm City is considered to have been founded when the domes were constructed and order re-established after chaos ensuing The Event, but that much of the city predates that. The ruins that the "new" Paradigm City was built on were meant to sustain a much larger population than the current city supports: the city is only filled to about half the capacity that it could potentially sustain. As a result, the Megadeus battles that cause massive property damage aren't much of a problem, as they either destroy abandoned buildings, or people displaced from destroyed buildings can easily find more that are available.

"Day of the Advent": we see a map of the city's sea borders.

"Roger the Negotiator": the World Trade Center can be seen in the distance. (The anime was made before the September 11 attacks.)

"Bring Back My Ghost": it is mentioned that Officer Fraizer fell into the Hudson River.

"Missing Cat": the antagonist's base is in what appears to be the American Museum of Natural History.

"Enemy Is Another Big!": JFK Mark (John F. Kennedy International

Airport) (the ruins are at the edge of the wastelands, which suggests that almost everything beyond the airport ruins has been destroyed)

"Leviathan": the remnants of the Coney Island amusement park and the Cyclone roller coaster are shown.

"Eyewitness": the android killer is shown wearing a New York Yankees baseball cap.

"Stripes": Angel finds herself drawn to the ruins of Grand Central Terminal.

"The Third Big": Big Fau rises out of the ground through the Washington Arch.

"The War of Paradigm City" or "The Show Must Go On": Roger sees Vera in what appears to be Lincoln Tunnel.

Whenever he visits Big Ear, Roger drives over what appears to be the Brooklyn Bridge.

Roger Smith pays Big Ear with United States Federal Reserve Notes.

---

Ohra: Welcome to Paradigm City, guys.

Tso Lan: It's worse then we thought. Much worse.

Me: It sure is.

Qin: These domes they live in are huge!

Nico: They sure are.

Bertrand: (to Ohra) So this is where you lived before?

Ohra: Yep. Until it became a nightmare from Hell.

Me: You guys are gonna love my friend Roger Smith. He takes his job as the Negotiator very seriously.

Nico: This is gonna be cool.

Me: Just wait until you see the big robot he pilots.

We went into a huge dome and at a local bar we saw my friend Roger Smith.

Big O Roger Smith: Well its been a long time J.D.

Me: It sure has Roger. How have things been?

We shook hands.

Big O Roger Smith: Same old same old. Trying to bring criminals to justice.

Me: Always busy on our part too. As long as evil exists, crime will never rest.

Nico: It sure won't.

Big O Roger Smith: It's nice to meet you guys.

Brawl: Same here, Roger.

Laney: J.D. told us so much about you.

Big O Roger Smith: I'm sure he did.

Dorothy: J.D. it is good to see you again.

Me: Same to you Dorothy.

Prowl: You know what's funny? There's another Roger Smith with us. The one who's an alien.

American Dad Roger Smith: That's me!

Big O Roger Smith: (Laughs) We do have the same name huh?

We laughed.

Big O Roger Smith: So what brings you all to Paradigm City?

Me: We're here to find out why it's called the City of Amnesia. We're gonna dive into the city's background and find out.

Big O Roger Smith: I see. Follow me.

We went to the cities records and archive computers and accessed them.

Me: Okay lets see. City history.

I typed in the codes for it and found out that there was a firewall and a password was needed.

Me: It's encrypted. Luckily I know what to do.

I used my hacking skills and deactivated the Firewall.

Me: We're in.

I pulled up the info and found out a shocking discovery! 40 years ago, Paradigm City before it became that was actually New York City in another Earth in another universe and it was ruined when the president and founder of Paradigm City, Gordon Rosewater, declared war on the world and after bombing much of New York City with powerful bombs that obliterated much of the city, he sealed up many of the civilians memories and made sure they wouldn't remember what happened during that time. He then turned New York City into a capitalistic city and empire called Paradigm City and called it the City of Amnesia. His son Alex Rosewater is now the head of Paradigm Corporation and he now runs the city along with his white collar business and organized crime rates. Robbing the poor of their money and making sure they have nothing.

I gasped in shock!

Me: Oh my god!

Big O Roger Smith: What is it?

Me: This is horrible.

I revealed everything.

Everyone gasped in utter shock!

Qin: That's horrible!

Nico: Whoever is responsible for all that is in really big trouble!

Me: Yeah. With a one way ticket to the pain of the Warp. Someone fucked around with this city big time.

Francis: Who's the guy responsible for this fucked up city anyway?

Me: It says his names is Gordon Rosewater, president and CEO of the Paradigm Corporation and founder of Paradigm City.

Big O Roger Smith: I can't believe he would do this!

Me: That's why you can't remember anything Roger. Let me show you.

I fired red scanning lasers into his eyes and unlocked all of his memories that were sealed up. He was shocked and now he realizes the whole truth!

Me: Now his son Alex Rosewater is running the city.

Shocker: Wait until I get my hands on that Rosewater jerk!

Me: He will pay for his crimes.

Ohra: So he is the monster that robbed me of my memories! I will make him pay for this!

Nico: We all will. And get this city back on it's peak of prosperity.

Naruto: That's right.

Big O Roger Smith: But first can you help my friend Angel? She is going through some rough times.

Me: We'll see what we can do.

We followed Roger and we arrived at the mansion of Angel. She was outside sitting on her porch crying.

Big O Roger Smith: Angel?

Angel: (Crying)

Me: Angel. I'm J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Angel: (Crying)

Big O Roger Smith: Angel I know you're going through some rough times but let us help you.

Me: We know the truth about what really happened to Paradigm City.

Angel: (Sniffles) You do?

Me: Yeah and it's not pretty.

Angel: Come on inside.

She went back in and we saw that she had two nasty scars on her back that looked like they were the marks of where angel wings were severed from.

Me: Jeez how did you get those scars?

Angel: I don't really know myself.

Me: Hmm.

We sat down and talked.

Me: Angel let us help you.

I unlocked her memories.

Angel then remembered everything! She was really a true angel named Angel and she had her wings severed by Alex Rosewater and destroyed and made her life a living nightmare and all that. She then hugged me and cried hard into my chest.

Me: Angel.

She told us everything and we all gasped in shock!

Lori: That's literally horrible!

Lori Jimenez: I can't believe he would do that to you.

I comforted Angel.

Me: Angel it's not the end of the world. I can give you your wings back.

Angel: (Sniffles) You… You can?

Me: I sure can. My powers are omnipotent and I have the power to do anything.

Angel: (Sniffle) Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Here come your wings.

Angel turned around and I placed my hands on her scars and then my hands glowed blue and Angel screamed in pain as bones sprouted out of her back and they were covered with flesh and then blue feathers grew. She had her wings return to her!

Nico: WHOA!

Laney: Wow! Her wings are beautiful.

Big O Roger Smith: Wow!

Me: There you go Angel.

Angel saw that her wings were back!

Angel: My wings are back!

Skyla: Wow! That was incredible!

Angel then hugged me and cried in happiness.

Lincoln: Yang let me give you your arm that you lost back.

Yang: You would give me my arm back Lincoln?

Lincoln: I sure would.

Yang then took off her gauntlet.

Me: How did you lose your arm by the way Yang?

Yang: Adam chopped it off in the battle of Beacon and I had this gauntlet made for me by James Ironwood.

Laney: Wow.

Lola: I'm sorry that happened to you.

Yang: Thank you.

Me: I'm glad I hakaied him.

Lincoln then placed his hands on the stub of her arm and they then glowed orange and Yang screamed in pain as bones grew and then muscles and tissue and then skin. She had her full hand back!

Yang: (Gasp!) I have my hand back!

Ruby Rose: WHOA! That was incredible!

Nico: Amazing!

Yang then hugged Lincoln and thanked him a lot by squeezing him in between her breasts.

Yang: THANK YOU THANK YOU THANK YOU THANK YOU!

Lincoln: (Muffled) I can't breathe.

Yang saw that she was squeezing too tight.

Yang: Oops sorry.

She let him go.

Me: Now we can make Alex Rosewater pay for his crimes.

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets do it!

Agony: We can sense where Rosewater is.

Venom: So can we.

Me: No need. I know where he is. Lets do it.

We went to Paradigm Corporation!

---

At Paradigm Corporation, Alex Rosewater was calling people.

Alex Rosewater: I don't care about the Poor! They must be put in their place!

But then Numerous stars appeared out of nowhere in the room and the singing of angels from the heavens was heard and filling the room.

Alex Rosewater: What an amazing lightshow.

Then we popped out of the stars and we were in the office of ALEX ROSEWATER!

---

Alex Rosewater is the main villain in the animated TV series Big O. He is the chairman of the ruling corporate organization known as Paradigm Corporation.

Biography

He is the founder of Paradigm Corporation and he was the son of Paradigm City's founder. He shows great contempt for the poor of Paradigm and the foreigners living in the city; going so far as to appreciate some of the catastrophes that befall the city as they "clean up some of that abominable mess" (referring to the people outside the domes). For Alex, Paradigm's true citizens are those within the domes. Alex always wears a white suit in direct contrast to Roger Smith's black one.

Alex possesses an unquenchable thirst for power, and an "ends justify the means" philosophy. Despite being more or less the absolute ruler of Paradigm City, Alex harbors dreams of even greater power and will stop at nothing to achieve them. The power that he desires is the power of the megadei, specifically the "Big" type megadei, as he believes that their pilots are "agents of the power of God". Alex sees himself as privileged as being the son of Gordon Rosewater, and at times acts as a "spoiled child", as observed by Vera Ronstadt. Although he appreciates the power of Big Fau, he treats it as his toy, even going so far as to crafting a miniature version of Big Fau to play with as seen in Act 22.

As Season 2 goes on, Alex develops a messianic complex, after reconstructing Big Fau and starting to pilot it. Initially, he is rejected by the megadeus as its pilot after using it to easily destroy a Union megadeus. After the Union megadeus was dealt with, Big Fau displayed the message "Ye Not" as it fired its dorsal beams into the already damaged cityscape. He manages to get it to work properly only after rigging it with Dorothy's memory core, so it is unknown if he is indeed its true pilot. After he enters the megadeus for the second time, his mental state seems to continually degrade much like Schwarzwald's did after coming into contact with Big Duo. During the Union bombardment of Paradigm, he declares that he will create a new world and destroy those who don't deserve to live in his world, specifically the people who live outside the domes and the Union. It is revealed in Act 25 by Big Fau that he is not really Gordon's son but merely one of his many artificial children. As his battle with Roger drags on, Big Fau inserts cables into Alex's back, apparently fusing itself with him. Though half of Big Fau is vaporized by Big O's Final Stage weapon, Alex survives and aims to finish Roger off, however, before he can do so, he is erased by Big Venus.

---

Torch Man: Hey there, Rosewater. Expecting someone a little less out for your blood?!

Me: So we meet at last Rosewater. It's over for you.

Alex Rosewater: So we do Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Now I can kill all of you and make sure my rule is supreme!

Nico: Over my dead body you are!

Angel: That's right!

Angel then spread her wings and Alex was shocked!

Alex Rosewater: IMPOSSIBLE! How did you get your wings back!?

Me: From a place called none of your fucking business!

Dark Spicer, Electro, Bane, Vulture, Firefly and Captain Cold then appeared.

Me: Dark Spicer, Electro, Bane, Vulture, Firefly and Captain Cold.

Electro: I got to admit though, these domed cities are amazing.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Dark Spicer: (to Big O Roger Smith) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Not if he kicks your ass first.

Dark Spicer: I have two new aliens to show you.

Me: Lets see them.

Dark Spicer then transformed into a mutant version of Pesky Dust. Except he had bigger scary butterfly wings and red skin and sky blue eyes and sky blue hair and he had red skin and had blue clothes.

Nuisance Powder: Meet Nuisance Powder!

Star Man: Isn't that the one that puts people to sleep?

Nuisance Powder: It sure is!

Nuisance Powder released a powerful stream of dust that made Star Man fall asleep.

Nuisance Powder: I should take this time to go into Star Man's dreams.

Firefly: I always wondered what Star Man dreams about.

Maria: (SQUEALS) THIS IS THE CUTEST VERSION OF PESKY DUST EVER!

Ben: (Offended) HEY!

He went into Star Man's mind and saw him dreaming about the beautiful beauty of the endless void of outer space and it was amazing.

Nuisance Powder: Wow! He's dreaming about the stars of space. Then again he does use the stars as part of his powers.

He came out and he turned back.

Dark Spicer: Here's my second one.

He then turned into a new version of Mole-Stache except he had green skin, a longer weasel-like body and he had a full fledge beard and mustache and buck teeth.

Weasel-Beard: I call this form… Weasel-Beard!

Impact Man: Does this mean you have a mustache right now or a beard?

Weasel-Beard: Either one is fine.

Weasel-Beard sent powerful fists of his mustache at Impact Man.

It punched him and knocked him down.

Me: That's a powerful beard.

Nico: No kidding.

Weasel-Beard: Watch this one.

He then started tickling May and she was laughing uncontrollably.

May: (LAUGHS) STOP IT! STOP IT!

Weasel-Beard: Say Uncle!

May: (LAUGHS) STOP! (LAUGHS)

But then…

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRTT

May farted and blushed.

Me: Oops.

Dark Spicer was coughing and gagging all over and he even threw up.

May: Sorry. I'll get you for that DARK!

Nico: That was funny.

I slapped Nico on the back of his head.

Nico: Sorry.

?: That was really funny though.

A figure came out and it was TARANTABOT from episode 28 of Zeo!

---

After the shrunken Red and Pink Zeo Rangers managed to escape a giant tarantula in a cage thanks to the Gold Ranger, an angry Prince Sprocket told his father the problem, but King Mondo happily managed to calm him down by having Klank & Orbus present a giant robotic tarantula to destroy the Rangers. Tarantabot was a lot stronger compared to most of the Machine Empire's minions and easily dominated the Zeo Rangers in combat thanks to his extra arms and reflexes, but he was successfully defeated by the hasty deployment of the Zeo Cannon. After growing, thanks to Klank and Orbus, he caught the Zeo Megazord and the Red Battlezord using his chain-webs, preparing to have them for lunch. Thankfully, the timely intervention of the Gold Zeo Ranger in Pyramidas saved them. Given schematics for a brand-new Zord combination, the Zeo Rangers combined the Zeozords and the Red Battlezord with Pyramidas, forming the Zeo Ultrazord for the first time. Tarantabot was only able to quiver in absolute fear before the Zeo Ultrazord powered up and bombarded him with a gigantic amount of energy. Tarantabot was blown off his feet, screaming helplessly as he was knocked backwards before hitting the ground and exploding massively.

---

Tommy Oliver: Tarantabot!

Tarantabot: It's been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were created from a giant tarantula that was trapped in a cage and King Mondo made you to destroy the rangers. You were also the first monster destroyed by the Zeo Ultrazord.

Tarantabot: That's right. Mistress Vypra wasn't kidding about you J.D. That memory of yours is something.

Me: Like I told your friends, never missed an episode. Out of all the episodes in Zeo, that one with you was my favorite.

Tarantabot: Aww shucks.

Nico: That was an awesome episode.

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) It sure was.

Tarantabot: Is it true that before I was created, you Rangers were small?

Tommy Oliver: Actaully, yes.

Tarantabot: Dammit! Why didn't Orbus and Klank create me while you guys were tiny? I would've been able to destroy you easily!

Me: I guess they never told you about that. Some villains like to be absent minded.

Tarantabot: That's true.

Troy: Your reign of terror ends here, Rosewater!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers.

Me: Lets dance! But not in this office. It's too small. Lets head outside.

Nico: Good idea.

We went out to the middle of the dome city.

Big O Roger Smith: You guys are gonna love this! NOW BIG O! IT'S SHOWTIME!

Roger Smith's watch activated and then a massive and huge robot came out of the ground. It was a huge and awesome and magnificent robot!

Me: WHOA! That is an awesome robot!

Nico: WHOA!

Roger was piloting it. It was an awesome robot.

Nico: Wow! Roger is that your robot?

Big O Roger Smith: It sure is. It's a Megadeuce I call Big O.

Nico: Wow!

Me: I'll never forget seeing it in action. Big O is awesome.

Laney: Wow! It's so awesome.

Me: Time to make this an even playing field.

Alex then called out his robot. It was a version of Big O called The Big Fau!

Me: Whoa! He has his own robot too!

Lana: That one is wicked!

Lola: It sure is.

Me: Looks like it's time for this giant battle to heat up!

I snapped my fingers and grew to the size of Big O.

Me: Lets even the playing field.

Everyone powered up and went at their foes.

---

## Battle 1: Dark Spicer

---

Eddy, May, Star Man and Flash Man were facing Dark Spicer!

Eddy: Lets dance.

Star Man: No one messes with my mind.

Flash Man: Yeah!

Dark Spicer: I got to admit though, those robots they are using are incredible.

Eddy: They sure are. But what happened here because of Alex is awful.

Dark Spicer: And the Masters of Evil weren't around back then.

May: I know. But you will pay for making me fart!

Dark Spicer then called out his Pokemon and Eddy, Star Man and Flash Man blasted Dark Spicer and his Pokemon all over and knocked them out.

May: Now feel this! Cooche Cooche Coo!

May tickled Dark Spicer all over the place and he was laughing uncontrollaby and then he crapped his pants with a loud fart!

May: Now we're even!

Eddy, Star Man and Flash Man were laughing.

## Battle 2: Electro

Lincoln, Elena and Shocker were facing Electro.

Electro: This battle with be electrifying.

Lincoln: It sure will.

Elena: Lets do this.

Shocker: Oh yeah!

Electro called out his Pokemon and they fired blasts of lightning and they hit Electro and his Pokemon and electrocuted them all over and knocked them out.

Lincoln: Lightning is awesome.

## Battle 3: Bane

Laney, Venom and Rhino were facing Bane.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) This is gonna be very enjoyable.

Laney: It sure is.

Venom: Lets do it guys.

Rhino: Yeah!

Bane called out his Pokemon and they went at him and punched and kicked and smashed him all over and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Laney: Love these fights.

---

## Battle 4: Vulture

---

Hay Lin, Calypso and Agony were facing Vulture in their first ever fight.

Hay Lin: This is my first ever fight with you Adrien.

Vulture: It sure is.

Hay Lin: But I'm excited!

Calypso: So am I.

Agony: Us too.

Vulture: This is gonna be awesome.

Hay Lin: Lets do it.

Hay Lin flew into the air and Vulture followed.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) Looks like we're both able to fly, Hay Lin!

Hay Lin: Indeed we are.

Hay Lin made a 180 and flew back and punched him in the face and fired a wave of wind and blew him around in a tornado.

Vulture got out of the tornado and then he called out his Pokemon. He had a Talonflame, Fearow, Yanmega and Swanna.

Hay Lin: Awesome Pokemon selection.

Vulture: Thank you. Lets see how you handle them.

Hay Lin: Okay.

Hay Lin fired blasts of wind and blew them around in a tornado and then Calypso and Agony jumped onto Vulture and his Pokemon and tied them up in rope and webbing and smashed them into the ground.

Hay Lin: Awesome!

---

Battle 5: Firefly

---

Lola, Lea and Francis were facing Firefly.

Firefly: This is gonna be infernal. I heard that Nico and J.D. tried these insidiously hot chicken wings that were incredibly hot.

Lola: They did and they loved them.

Lea: Yeah it was intense.

Francis: Lets do it.

Firefly: Okay Mr. Impatient.

Firefly called out his Pokemon and Lola, Lea and Francis fired massive waves of fire and they slammed into them and knocked them out.

Lola: Fire wins.

---

## Battle 6: Captain Cold

---

Qin, Volcana and Torch Man were facing Captain Cold.

Captain Cold: Lets get this party started.

Qin: You can count on it.

Volcana: Lets do it.

Torch Man: Yeah!

Captain Cold called out his Pokemon and they fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts hit them and knocked them out.

Qin: Fire wins.

---

## Battle 7: Tarantabot

---

Tarantulas was facing Tarantabot.

Tarantabot: So I'm facing a huge spider.

Tarantulas: Oh I'm more than just a spider. I'm your worst nightmare. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

Tarantulas transformed and he was ready.

Tarantabot: Now that is cool!

Tarantulas: Why thank you. Lets see how you like this.

He fired his eight-leg machine guns and blasted Tarantabot all over and he exploded all over and fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tarantulas: Spider one, spider robot zero. Beast mode.

He turned back into a spider.

---

## Battle 8: Alex and Big Fau

---

We regrouped and everyone was ready to fight.

Me: This is gonna be a fight of gigantic proportions.

Big O Roger Smith: It sure is.

Me: You better start praying Rosewater. We're going to make Hell look like child's play when we're done with you.

Alex Rosewater: I'm so scared.

Me: You should be you assfucker.

Big O Roger Smith: Time for a demonstration.

Big Fau then fired missile drilling fists at us and I grabbed a fist and crushed it and threw it back and it slammed into Big Fau and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Is that all you got you worthless fuckwipe? My grandmother hits better than you.

Alex Rosewater: I'm just getting started!

He then fired laser cannons and I deflected the blasts.

Me: Pathetic.

Alex Rosewater: DIE!

He then fired more laser blasts and I deflected them back at him and the blasts hit Big Fau all over and blew his arms off.

Me: You are no god and no messiah you blasphemous fuckup.

Big O Roger Smith: Yeah! All you know is how to make people suffer! You stole all our memories and for that you will pay for your crimes!

Alex Rosewater: So you all know the truth.

Me: So many have suffered because of you and your family and that makes you no better than the worst dictators in the world.

Alex Rosewater: It doesn't matter! You all will die!

Then he was hit all over by a massive and powerful barrage of energy and elemental power blasts and they hit him all over the place with incredible fury and blew much of him apart! Qwun, Dheena, Riggan, Nom, Seeryn, Lore, Takinom, Odu Bathax, Blugon, Najarin, and Wamma blasted him all over with powerful energy blasts, elemental blasts and fire blasts and more and they really hit him all over the place with incredible power.

Me: I've had it with this fucker! Everyone use your techniques on him. Hit him all at once!

Leni: Lets do it! SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC TORNADO HURRICANE!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL PALACE!

Lucy Loud: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: RIVER OF BLOOD!

Lincoln: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: REVAN'S SITH EMPIRE!

Shanan: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE YUUZHAN VONG EMPIRE!

Haiku: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: FIVE NIGHTS AT FREDDY'S!

Carol: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: GODZILLA, KING OF

MONSTERS!

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: BENGAL TIGER!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF NORWAY!

Lori: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE FEASTING SKEWERS!

Tabby: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: GALAXY GUN!

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: HUASTEC PEOPLE!

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: EXAR KUN!

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: GRAND MASTER LUKE SKYWALKER!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: SCRABANIA!

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRY OF THE PHOENIX EMPIRE!

Liberty: PSYCHIC STYLE NINJA ART: EXECUTOR TASSADAR!

Fu: AURA STYLE NINJA ART: AURA MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Lisa Loud: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPARKS OF THE GEARS OF JUSTICE!

Nico: AURORA STYLE NINJA ART: CURTAIN OF PAIN!

Mondo: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC METEOR SHOWER OF FIRE!

Rockna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF MERMAIDS!

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MEGA RASENGUN FIRESTORM!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC RAINBOW

CANNON!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRIES OF WAR!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) HAWAII STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC METEOR SHOWER OF PELEE!

Skyla: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: JET STREAM OF MISTRAL!

Yugi Moto: EGYPT STYLE NINJA ART: BLAZE CANNON OF RA!

Blair Flannigan: MYSTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC DRAGON OF FIRE!

Qin: DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE DRAGON OF DEATH!

Azulongmon: SOVEREIGN LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRA LIGHTNING BLAST OF JUSTICE!

They fired massive techniques of incredible power and magnitude and they all combined and slammed into Big Fau and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vambre: We're going to have to hit him with our Magisword Combos all at once in one big one.

Lincoln: Lets do it.

Announcer: EXPLODING BUBBLE, LITTLE BLUE BOMB, HANDKERCHIEF GRENADE, ANVIL, CUCKOO NUT, BRICK, CURSED GARLIC, BOOMERANG, CARROT, CHEESE, CACTUS and GIANT EGG MAGISWORDS!

Vambre, Lincoln, Prohyas, Linka, Witchy Simone, Lucy Loud, Norville, Lori, Zange, me: ULTRA MEGA SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: WARZONE MISSILE BARRAGE!

We fired massive blasts from said Magiswords and smashed and blasted Big Fau all over the place and he exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Carly Carmine then appeared.

Carly: Let me help.

Faye Carmine: YAY MOMMY!

Tso Lan: It's time to bring down this monster.

Tso Lan used the Moon Cyber Planet Key and Brawl used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Tso Lan's Moon Powers and Brawl's Electron Gun 100-fold.

Prowl and Bertrand both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Prowl's Missile Launcher and Bertrand's Red Fire 100-fold.

Tso Lan and Brawl: MOONLIGHT LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Tso Lan fired a blast of moonlight and Brawl fired a massive blast of lightning.

Prowl and Bertrand: CRIMSON FIREBOMB MISSILE BARRAGE!

Prowl fired a massive number of missiles and Bertrand fired a massive wave of red fire.

Nico and Goku: NUOVA FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Vince and Naruto: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL SHRAPNEL RASENSHURIKEN!

Carly and Lori Jimenez: HUMMINGBIRD VOLCANO SHOWER!

Sarah Gunnerson and Lynn: VOLCANIC BOULDER SHOWERSTORM!

They fired massive waves of energy and elemental powers and the blasts all combined and slammed into Big Fau and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But Big Fau was still standing and it had one leg blown off.

Me: It's over for you Rosewater!

Big O Roger Smith: BIG O! FINAL STAGE!

Waist anchors then launched out of its waist and its arms opened up and its chest opened and it had a massive cannon appear.

Me: WHOA! This is gonna be big guys! You all might want to hold on to something.

Everyone braced and Big O charged up the cannon and I braced my feet as it fired an incredibly massive blast of energy and it completely obliterated the entire dome and blew it to smithereens and took most of Big Fau with the blast.

When the blast faded the whole cannon fell off of Big O and we saw a massive trench made by the blast.

Me: WHOA! HOLY SHIT! WHAT POWER!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Vince: That was incredible!

Carol: Yeah!

Me: Wait look.

We saw that Big Fau was still standing but he was half of what he was.

Alex Rosewater: (Laughs malevolently) You're weak Roger Smith. When it's all said and done you're just a negotiator!

Me: I've had it with you Rosewater!

Alex Rosewater: DIE!

Me: YOU FIRST! SO DO US ALL A FAVOR AND SHUT THE FUCKING HELL UP!

Nico: YEAH! YOU HAVE FAILED THIS CITY!

Ohra: This is for messing with my memories!

Alex Rosewater: I come in peace!

Me: AND YOU GO IN PIECES ASSHOLE!

Me, Big O Roger Smith, Ohra and American Dad Roger Smith: OMEGA O KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired a massive wave of energy and it completely obliterated Alex Rosewater in an instant and killed him and banished him to the warp for all eternity!

We won!

We cheered wildly and I went back to my normal size. The Masters of Evil came.

Dark Spicer: Nice use of the I Come In Peace line.

Me: Thanks.

Electro: (to Ohra) Are you happy that you got payback for your ereased memories?

Ohra: Actually, I really am.

Bane: Good. It was not right that your memroies were tampered with.

Jenna McKay: I know, right?

Captain Cold: Before you go back to the Estate, make sure the other victims of this get their memories back.

Maria: Don't worry. We will.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: This was intense. Lets head all over the city and help everyone get their memories back.

We went all over the city and did so and everyone was shocked and horrified. But there are other villains that will plague Paradigm City.

Big O Roger Smith: (To the viewers) Never mess with the rights of a city or there will be trouble from em and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Roger.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome action packed fanfiction complete.

Big O is one of the most awesome shows that Toonami ever showed. It was so awesome how Roger Smith piloted that awesome robot. But it was sad that it all had a bittersweet background behind it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi and Omegahatchiyak12 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. I hope you guys have extremely strong air conditioning because this next chapter is gonna be thermonuclear hot. We're going to go into Numbuh 3's house after it was turned into a volcano when she turned up the heat on the thermostat in the Kids Next Door episode Operation: H.O.T.S.T.U.F.F. and we're going to get rid of the demon inside Numbuh 3 and prevent her entire house from exploding like a volcano.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Volcanic Numbuh

It was a snowy and perfectly cold day and we were all outside having fun in the snow on a beautifully cold and snowy day. It was also a snow day. Which meant no school. Really weird seeing snow in the middle of September. We were having snowball fights, building snowmen, snow sculptures, snow forts and castles, iceskating and doing snow angels, bobsledding, skiing and more. Kick Buttowski and Kendall were doing all kinds of awesome stunts on ramps and loops made of ice on snowboards and they were wicked awesome.

Me: Yeah! Nico think fast!

I threw a snowball and he ducked and it hit Yang!

WHAP!

Yang: OW! Oh yeah!?

She then grabbed a bunch of snow balls.

Me: Uh oh!

I ran and flew into the air.

Clyde, our friend Chloe from school and Syd were building snow sculptures. Clyde's was a beautiful sculpture of himself, Syd and Chloe. We got him into a Harem. Syd's was an awesome sculpture of all the animals in the animal kingdom and Chloe's was a 1/16th scale model of Paris and Lana was providing more snow for them.

Lana: Wow! You guys are great sculptors of snow.

Nico: I'll say. Those are awesome!

Chloe: Thanks Nico.

Laney: It's truly magnificent.

Lana: Yeah!

We were having fun in the snow.

Brittney: The Red Lantern Corps are missing something and I think I know what they are.

Me: Go for it Brittney.

Brittney then snapped her fingers and she brought back Zilius Zox and Ratchet.

Zilius Zox: Where are we? This isn't Ysmault!

Valon: (Australian Accent) Look who's back in the land of the living.

Red Lantern Ratchet: What the? It's you guys! You all killed Atrocitus!

Brittney: He deserved it. I am now the new leader of the Red Lantern Corps. I reformed the Red Lanterns into a force for good.

Red Lantern Ratchet: I think I'm stating the obvious when I say we helped Atrocitus hurt and kill millions and for that alone, you should have just let us stay dead.

Cheryl (Pokemon): Maybe the fact that we now have frenemies in the Masters of Evil is the reason we didn't.

Brittney: That's right. Atrocitus was leading the Red Lantern Corps down a one way path to destruction. I reformed and reeducated the Red Lantern Corps and turned them into a force for good.

Bleez: Brittney is right. The Red Lantern Corps killed millions of people just for the sheer thrill of it and what we were doing was wrong on so many levels. Brittney reformed the entire corps and turned it into a force for good.

Zilius Zox: That's amazing.

Armada Starscream: You two can still use your Red Lantern Rings. They're a part of you.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Yes we can.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) By the way, what's it like being dead?

Zilius Zox: It was like you were locked in a void of darkness not moving at all. It was like you were sleeping forever.

Me: Good way to put it.

Zilius Zox: Yeah. But since Atrocitus is dead our allegiance is now with you Brittney Knudson.

Red Lantern Ratchet: That's right milady.

Brittney: You don't have to use formalities on me. Just Brittney is fine.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Sorry.

We got back to having fun in the snow.

---

Later at the Sanban residence it was really cold and Numbuh 3 was shivering her fingers and toes off.

Numbuh 3: [shivers] S-s-so c-c-cold. [pushes up a chair and goes to reach the thermostat] Why does Dad keep the house so c-c-cold?

Kani Sanban: What do you think you're doing?! The thermostat is not a toy!

Numbuh 3: But Dad, it's f-freezing in here!

Kani Sanban: Heat does not grow in trees, young lady! When you have your own house, you can set the temperature whatever you like! But in my house, you are forbidden to touch the thermostat!

Numbuh 3: Yes, Daddy.

Kani Sanban: Excellent! Now, go back to bed and be careful not to slip on the ice in the family room. [leaves as he hums]

[The temperature on the thermostat goes down further to -2˚. Brutally cold. Numbuh 3 couldn't take it anyone. She goes against her father's orders and proceeds to touch the thermostat. Then we see Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate the next morning.]

Later Numbuh 1 was giving a briefing in the Sector V treehouse.

Numbuh 1: Good morning, Kids Next Door. As always I'll begin this morning's debriefing with theo latest report from Global Command. Which as always Numbuh 3 is late for.

Numbuh 5: [while Numbuh 1 is talking] Can ya blame her? How many times do we have to hear that Global Command thinks cauliflower might be rainbow monkey brains?

Numbuh 1: That cauliflower is definitely rainbow monkey brains!

EW! AND I HATE CAULIFLOWER!

Numbuh 5: Did I tell ya?

Cree: It's okay Abby.

[As Numbuh 1 explains the mission, Kani Sanban walks in the treehouse, surprising Numbuhs 2, Katie, Lizzie, Mushi, Tommy, Cree, 4, and 5.]

Numbuh 1: Global Command has advised us to not eat any cauliflower, which we already know. But if we see any children eating cauliflower, report it immediately to Global Command and fill out form C246 in…

Kani Sanban: Is this the shower? I can't find the shower in this confounded treehouse! [Sector V and everyone all point their weapons at Kani] Oh, hello, children.

[Sector V says their hellos to Kani.]

Numbuh 1: Now, what are you doing in our treehouse?

Cree: Yeah! What are you doing here!?

Kani Sanban: Well, I'm not staying in my house after what Kuki did! I told her not to touch the thermostat, but she just had to go and play with it! She's just lucky her mother is away on business because now the house is completely uninhabitable! [sobs]

Numbuh 1: So, just go home and lower the temperature!

Kani Sanban: Ha! I can't even get near the thermostat! It's so hot! So, I'm staying right here where it's nice and comfortable.

Numbuh 2: Aw, come on. How hot can it be?

Me: What's going… (See's Kani) Oh Hello Mr. Sanban. What brings you here?

Mr. Sanban: Listen, is it ok if I crash here for a while?

James (Pokemon): Why? What's going on at your place?

Mr. Sanban: (sighs) You wouldn't believe me if I told you.

Shade Man: Try us.

Me: We've seen some very strange things happen before. So you can tell us.

Kani Sanban: Kuki turned up the heat on the thermostat and now the house is completely uninhabitable!

Me: Well have you thought that maybe she was too cold?

Kani Sanban: Maybe I was getting carried away with that. But you should see for yourself.

He pointed out the window and we saw a huge pillar of smoke coming out of one of the chimneys.

Scream: We sense something going on inside Kuki's house!

We looked out the window and we saw a pillar of smoke and an eerie orange glow on top of a little tall hill. I pulled out my binoculars and looked and what I saw was nothing short of horrifying! Numbuh

3's house had been transformed into a volcano that could explode at any minute!

Me: OH SHIT! That's your house and it's now a Volcano!

Numbuh 1: Kids Next Door, RED ALERT!

Me: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! CODE PYRO ∑Ω Emergency!

The sirens and alarms sounded and we were off to the Sanban Residence.

[Then we see the Sanban residence, which is completely transformed into an active volcano. All of the KND aircrafts are flying around the house. Sector V arrive on their S.C.A.M.P.E.R. and meet up with Numbuh 362.]

Numbuh 362: It's about time you got here! That thing looks like it'll blow any minute! And where's Number 4?

Numbuh 1: We left him back at the treehouse to keep an eye on our, uh, guest.

Me: Numbuh 3's dad is staying with us until we get his house back to normal. Varie, Numbuh 4 and Aylene are watching him.

[Varie, Aylene, Numbuh 4 and Kani Sanban are on the sofa at the treehouse.]

Kani Sanban: Uh, you got any coffee around this place?

Numbuh 4: Oh, for the forty-twelfth time, NO!

Varie: I'll get it for you.

Announcer: CUPPA JOE MAGISWORD!

Varie made a good cup of coffee for him.

Kani Sanban: Thank you Varie.

Varie: You're welcome.

Aylene C: I'm sorry your house became like this Kani.

Kani Sanban: It's all right.

Varie: But don't worry. J.D. and everyone will get it back to normal.

[Back at the Sanban residence.]

Numbuh 362: Are you sure you guys wanna go in there? We can always call in Sector P from Pompeii. They've got a lot more experience with volcanoes.

Me: We've dealt with this problem ourselves before Rachel. We had to stop a newly formed volcano from destroying all of Los Angeles.

Numbuh 362: I remember reading about that. That was intense.

Nico: It was.

Numbuh 1: Numbuh 3 is our teammate and it's our job to get her out. Besides, if that thing blows, her dad and the rest of her family will be moving into our treehouse for good.

?: Wait guys!

We saw Lord Drakkon, Evil Green Ranger, Brain Freezer, Toiletnator, Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Common Cold then appeared.

Me: Lord Drakkon, Evil Green Ranger, Brain Freezer, Toiletnator, Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Common Cold.

Lord Drakkon: What's happening here?

Me: Very ugly story. Numbuh 3 turned up the heat on her family's thermostat and turned her whole house into a volcano that's going to erupt at any second. We got to cool down that place or the whole neighborhood will be destroyed.

Brain Freezer: Whoa man!

Stalker: Are you sure it's wise to have the usual battles right now?

Drakkon: Relax. To buy us time, Snart and Vexen are here to help in keeping Kuki occupied.

Maria: But doesn't fire melt ice?

Brain Freezer: Normally it does. But you guys proved that sometimes, elements don't matter.

Me: That's true.

?: That is intensely hot.

A figure came out and it was AMPHIBIDOR from episodes 5, 6 & 7 of Ninja Storm!

---

Amphibidor is recruited by Zurgane to deal with the Power Rangers, he used his Polytrons on a lake to absorb the water, he converts Tori, she tryed to morphed, but she does not have the Ninja Morphed so she has to fight him powerless, Amphibidor had made a beat down on Tori, right before he was about to make the final strike, Blake in to help out riding a Motorcycle, he took the Polytron attack for Tori and was badly hurt, with Tori powerless and Blake wounded, Amphibator made an escape, he then later return and battle both the Red, Yellow and Blue Ninja Rangers, and had the upper hand until the Thunder Rangers came and (much to Amphibidor confusion) attack him, Amphibidor was no match for the Thunder Rangers and was destroyed by the Thunder Blaster, the Thunder Rangers destroyed Amphibator to return the favor. When Amphibidor grows, the Rangers summon the Storm Megazord to battle this frog monster, he had the upper hand until they equipped the Ram Hammer to knock the Polytrons at back him, but he wasn't finish yet, the Storm Megazord then use the Ram Hammers ultimate move to destroy Amphibidor.

---

Hunter Bradley: Amphibidor!

Amphibidor: Been a while rangers and is it hot around here or is it just me?

Me: It's not just you and I remember you! You were recruited by Zurgane to deal with the rangers while he went to the lake to absorb the water and convert Tori.

Amphibidor: Good memory on you. (to the Thunder Rangers) I never trusted you two from the start. And you two joining the Rangers just proves it!

Hunter Bradley: To be fair, Lothor lied to us from the start.

Me: Lothor will be Hakaied for his crimes and banished to the Warp forever when we see him.

?: Then you will join him when I banish you all there myself. (Laughs malevolently)

A figure came out and it was NEPHLITE!

---

After Jedite was defeated by the Sailor Scouts and put into Eternal Sleep by Queen Beryl, Neflite became the new commander. He did not get along with Zoycite at all, with Zoycite hoping that he would fail and be punished.

His strategies revolved around draining more energy from one person than Jedite could have taken from several people at once. He would find out whose energy was about to reach its highest peak, then implant a Negamonster's essence inside an object close to that person. This would turn the person evil. Once the energy reached its highest point, then the monster would come out of the item and start draining energy, but Sailor Moon foiled all of his plans, destroying the monsters, which consisted of Tensie, Petasos, Black Widow, Kyameran, and Jumo.

At one point, he attempted to use Tuxedo Mask as Sailor Moon's weakness to destroy her, sending Leo the Lion to attack them. He was unable to destroy her, but was not punished by Queen Beryl, as he was able to steal energy from Molly for the Negaforce. Molly fell in love with him before this, and he erased her memory of the attack afterwards.

Neflite's final attempt to gather energy was in Episode 17. The monsters he summoned were the Gemini Warriors, but Sailor Moon, Sailor Mercury, and Sailor Mars destroyed them.

Afterward, Beryl began looking for the Moon Princess. Neflite assumed that Princess Diamond was the Moon Princess, and implanted Soul Shadow in her, but Soul Shadow was driven out of her, and Sailor Moon destroyed him.

Molly was still in love with Neflite even after learning that he was evil, and protected him from Sailor Moon's tiara after he was defeated by the Sailor Scouts. When Zoycite's monster Yasha attacked, Neflite protected Molly from her attack, much to his shock. Yasha was destroyed by Sailor Moon.

Neflite told Molly he wanted to fight alongside the Sailor Scouts against the Negaverse, and asked her who Sailor Moon was. Molly didn't know, and called Serena. From this, Neflite assumed that Serena was Sailor Moon, and was proven right when he saw her transform. He attacked her, but Tuxedo Mask arrived. Then Neflite sensed that Molly was in danger, as three of Zoycite's monsters - Housenka, Grape, and Suzuran - kidnapped her. Neflite went to save her, beating up the monsters. However, the monsters found them again, and Housenka stabbed Neflite with thorns from her arm. The Sailor Scouts arrived and killed the monsters.

Neflite died of his injuries, and dissolved into dust, leaving only the bandage Molly put on his arm from a cut he received earler.

---

Nephlite: Miss me, Sailor Brats?!

Sailor Moon: Nephlite!

Nico: Oh no!

Me: So one of Queen Beryl's generals comes by himself to take us on.

Nephlite: That's right and now I will have the honor of killing you all to make sure Queen Beryl's plans continue!

Nicole: Not if I have anything to say about it!

Lord Drakkon: I know just the planet for us to fight on.

He snapped his fingers and we were on an awesome planet that looked a lot like Earth. It was the home planet of the Splixson's: Hathor. Hathor is much like Earth, but has twelve continents and no moon.

Me: Wow! Look at this planet.

Nico: It's amazing.

Lord Drakkon: This is the home world of the Splixson's, Hathor.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Hathor.

Riley: Amazing! I always wondered what Hathor was like.

Ben: It sure is amazing.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is a cool planet.

Me: Lets power up and take them down.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Lord Drakkon

Me, Ace and Breach were facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: We got to make this quick Drakkon. Numbuh 3's house is a ticking time bomb it's going to destroy the entire neighborhood if we don't cool it down.

Lord Drakkon: I understand so I'll try to make this fast.

Ace: Lets do it.

Breach: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon called out his Pokemon and we went at him and punched and kicked and blasted him and his Pokemon all over and knocked him down.

Me: That was fast enough.

---

Battle 2: Evil Green Ranger

---

Mary Jane as the Ultimate Spider Woman, Phage and Lasher were facing Evil Green Ranger.

Evil Green Ranger: I guess we're gonna have to make this quick.

Phage: Yeah we have to.

Lasher: A lot of houses are on the line.

M.J.: Lets do it so they won't burn.

Evil Green Ranger had his Pokemon out and they went at him and blasted him all over the place and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

M.J.: Good fight.

---

Battle 3: Brain Freezer

---

Bloom, Chef Pepper Jack and Dreamcatcher were facing Brain Freezer in their first ever fight.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) I'm a way better ice user then that Icy chick you fought before.

Bloom: I believe you and Icy is one cold-hearted and fucked up bitch that deserves nothing short of death.

Chef Pepper Jack: Oowee! Yeah I agree with you on that one.

Dreamcatcher: Me too dude.

Brain Freezer: Lets see how you like my Pokemon.

Brain Freezer called out his Pokemon. He had a Mega Cryogonal, Mega Articuno, Mega Glaceon and a Mega Dewgong!

Bloom: Awesome selection of Pokemon on you.

Brain Freezer: Why thank you.

Bloom: Lets dance with fire.

Bloom, Chef Pepper Jack and Dreamcatcher fired waves of fire and air and the blasts hit him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Bloom: Sorry we had to make this quick. But we have to cool down Numbuh 3's house.

---

## Battle 4: Cheese Shogun Roquefort

---

Raven, Bright Man, Nico and Shade Man were facing Cheese Shogun Roquefort.

Raven: You wouldn't want to go into Numbuh 3's house when it's a volcano. You and your cheese ninjas would melt.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: Good thinking. And Cheese melts when it's exposed to extreme heat.

Nico: (Drools) I love melted cheese.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) He sure loves cheese.

Bright Man: Yes he does.

They laughed.

Raven: Lets dance!

Roquefort summoned an army of cheese ninjas and Nico licked his lips and Roquefort called out his Pokemon and they went at them. Nico ate all his cheese ninjas and ate them and Raven, Bright Man and Shade Man fired blasts of darkness and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Nico: (BELCHES) Excuse me.

Raven: Good fight though.

---

## Battle 5: Common Cold

---

Robin, Stalker and Kraven were facing the Common Cold.

Robin: Maybe the heat from Numbuh 3's house as a volcano will help you with that cold.

Common Cold: (Sniffles) I appreciate that. But there is no cure for the Common Cold.

Stalker: I kind of wish there was though.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Me too.

Robin: Yeah. Lets do it.

Common Cold called out his Pokemon and they went at him and bashed him and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Robin: Good fight.

---

## Battle 6: Toiletnator

---

Layla was facing Toiletnator.

Toiletnator: Where are the other two?

Lights then shined onto him.

Jessie: Your art evokes a lot of feeling.

James: And that's what makes it good for stealing.

Jessie: To protect the world from devastation!

James: To unite all peoples within our nation!

Jessie: To denounce the evils of truth and love!

James: To extend our reach to the stars above!

Jessie: Jessie!

James: James!

Jessie: Team Rocket, blast off at the speed of light!

James: Surrender now, or prepare to fight, fight, fight, fight!

Wobbuffet: Wobbuffet!

Meowth: That's right!

Layla: Nice entrance guys.

Jessie (Pokemon): Thank you.

Toiletnator: That was a great entrance.

James (Pokemon): We've been doing entrances like that for a long time.

Layla: Yeah they sure have.

Toiletnator: Watch this one.

He then put on an awesome new suit of armor!

Toiletnator: (to Layla) What do you think of my new armor? I call it: The Terma-Toiletnator!

Layla: Awesome armor.

Toiletnator: How's my nephew doing?

Layla: He's good. He's watching Numbuh 3's dad for us.

Numbuh 4: I'm right here.

Layla: Numbuh 4!? What are you doing here!?

Numbuh 4: I made a Shadow Clone to take over my post.

Layla: Smart thinking.

Toiletnator: And here's my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and they were 4 Mega Garbodor!

Layla: 4 Mega Garbodor. Very impressive and stinking.

Toiletnator: I know. Lets do it!

They went at him and his Pokemon and put nose plugs on and blasted him and punched him and knocked him down.

Layla: Good battle.

## Battle 7: Amphibidor

Nico was facing Amphibidor.

Nico: Lets see you stick to the pond frog boy.

Nico fired a wave of energy and it hit Amphibidor and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!

Amphibidor then fell down and exploded in a massive fireball.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: Amphibidor you have failed this universe.

---

## Battle 8: Nephlite

---

Nicole was facing Nephlite.

Nicole: You will pay for your crimes Nephlite.

Nephlite: Try me brat!

Nicole then went Super Angel 10,000 Star Dragon.

Nicole: The stars are going to destroy you!

Nicole then teleported and punched him in the face and sent him flying and he formed a sword and Nicole unsheathed her sword and they went at each other and viciously clashed and sparks were flying with each clash and they were setting much of the lands on fire. Nicole kicked him in the face and sent him flying and she fired an energy blast and it slammed into Nephlite and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nephlite got up and he fired a massive blast of Star Energy and Nicole fired a massive blast of star energy as well and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook much of the planet. Nicole then exploded out of the explosion and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a hill. Nephlite then got up and Nicole channelled Hakai energy into her sword and she then stabbed Nephlite through his black heart and he screamed as he was obliterated and banished to the warp for all eternity.

Nicole found a black crystal on the ground and picked it up.

Nicole then flared up her aura as a star dragon appeared around her and sent a message to Queen Beryl.

Nicole: Queen Beryl, I know that you are watching us from the confines of the Masters of Evil headquarters. Consider this my Declaration of War against you. Nothing you send against me and my family will stop us and when we finally fight, believe me you will pay for your crimes! I will destroy you and send you directly to the Warp where you will suffer 100 quadrillion deaths for your crimes! We have always been victorious and we will beat you and make sure that you pay for your crimes! I will make sure you are defeated and you will pay for all the countless lives you've destroyed and slaughtered across the cosmos in the name of your sick quest to destroy the Moon Kingdom and destroy the entire universe and its people! WE'RE COMING FOR YOU QUEEN BERYL, AND WE WILL KILL YOU!

In the Masters of Evil headquarters, Queen Beryl was listening and watching through her crystal ball and then it shattered into a million pieces! Nicole has vowed to unleash the Divine Wrath of God on Queen Beryl 100-fold. She vowed to make sure that Queen Beryl pays!

* * *

We were back on Earth.

Evil Green Ranger: Now that the usual battles are done, let's find a way into the house.

Breach: Maybe I can use one of my portals to get us in.

Me: No we can't risk it. We would probably wind up in a pool of lava and we can't risk it. Lets head in. I hope there's enough room for all of us in this thing.

[We all then climb up the ladder. Then we jump into the giant ice cube. Numbuh 2, however, got stuck while entering the ice cube, but is pushed down by another operative. We all went into the ship. The operative closes the ice and seals it shut. He then gives the signal to Numbuh 362.]

Numbuh 362: Good luck in there guys and Nigel, be careful.

Numbuh 1: I'll be back Rachel.

Numbuh 362: You may fire when ready, Number 20/20.

Numbuh 20/20: Eh, what? Who said that? Oh. Yes sir, Number 362, ma'am! [puts on his goggles] Firing in three, [all of the operatives run away] two, two in a half, two and three quart…

Numbuh 362: Just fire already!

[Numbuh 20/20 fires the ice cube into the chimney of the volcanic house. The ice cube flies through the lava at high speed, melting the ice off in the process. As the ice melts, the vehicle Numbuhs 2, 1, & 5 are in is the KND H.O.T.S.H.O.T.]

Computer: Kids Next Door H.O.T.S.H.O.T. Hypercold Operative Transport Survives Highly Ovenlike Temperatures.

[The H.O.T.S.H.O.T. continues flying through the lava.]

Numbuh 5: We're all out of ice and the haul temperature is risin'!

Me: Man it's getting really hot really fast!

Nico: No kidding!

Numbuh 1: Find us a place to surface, Numbuh 2!

Numbuh 2: No sweat! Ha. Actually, there's a lot of sweat but…

Numbuh 5: Hull temperature's at 1,200 degrees!

Nico: SEARING!

Skyla: This is nuts!

Numbuh 1: Find us an exit tunnel quick, Numbuh 2!

Numbuh 2: I've got nothing on radar!

Numbuh 5: Hull temperature at 2,000 degrees! We're not gonna…

Numbuh 2: Wait! I think I see something!

[Numbuh 2 drives the H.O.T.S.H.O.T. through a lava tube and makes it to the surface. The entire family room is completely filled up with lava.]

Numbuh 2: Whoa!

Me: Holy fireworks!

Skyla: This is intensely hot!

Chef Pepper Jack: I like hot things but this is ridiculous!

Nico: This is insanely hot!

Numbuh 1: [exits through the hatch] Well, it looks like Numbuh 3 turned up the heat alright. [pulls Numbuh 5 out]

Laney: Man she REALLY turned up the heat.

Lola: This is intense.

Lana: Yeah!

Ice: (Scandinavian Accent) It's as hot as the sun in here.

Lord Drakkon: You all weren't kidding when you said that Kuki turned the heat up.

We were dripping sweat like no tomorrow.

Numbuh 1: Steady as she goes, Numbuh 2. And turn up the air conditioning on this tub. My sunglasses are melting over here.

Me: Lana, Liam, keep that ice coming.

Lana: We'll try!

Liam: (Southern Accent) We'll make no promises.

[Numbuh 2 drives the H.O.T.S.H.O.T. across the lava. Then we cut back to the treehouse where Kani Sanban is searching through the fridge.]

Kani Sanban: There's nothing but ice cream and soda in this place! Don't you have any quiche or at least a couple slices of liverwurst?

Varie: The Kids Next Door don't eat that stuff.

Kani Sanban: I see.

Numbuh 4: For what? In case we need to ingrusomitate vomiting?

Kani Sanban: Oh! Is that Triple Pop Soda? I haven't had that since I was a child!

Aylene C.: I haven't had that in a long time either.

[Kani Sanban grabs some soda bottles and leaves the fridge open.]

Varie: Obviously Genki has to do some if not most of the stuff for him.

She closed the fridge door.

[Back at the Sanban residence, we all were searching upstairs in Numbuh 3's lava filled bedroom.]

Me: Man Numbuh 3 really destroyed her family home.

Nico: We're gonna have to have a very stern talk with Kani about keeping the house cold when we're done.

Numbuh 5: Hey, Numbuh 1, scan show Numbuh 3 definitely isn't here in her room or anywhere upstairs.

Me: Yeah I don't see her anywhere.

[The volcanic house rumbles.]

Numbuhs 1 & 5: Whoa!

Lord Drakkon: That was nuts!

Me: Geez! I felt that!

Nico: No kidding!

Numbuh 1: Sounds like we're running out of time before this place blows. Let's check out downstairs, Numbuh 2.

Numbuh 2: Roger that! [steers the H.O.T.S.H.O.T. around]

[Back at the treehouse, Kani Sanban is hogging on the soda and watching TV with Varie, Numbuh 4 and Aylene.]

Kani Sanban: [belches] You know, I could get used to living here. [throws empty bottle] No responsibilities. No one nagging you to do stuff. I kinda like it.

Varie: It is comfy though.

Numbuh 4: [grabs the soda] Don't get used to it, Bub! Once your house is back to normal, we are kickin' your cacky pants butt outta…

Kani Sanban: [grabs the soda back] Yeah, whatever.

Numbuh 4: Hey, what do ya think you're doin'? [grabs the soda] Gimme that!

Kani Sanban: It's my soda!

Numbuh 4: Mine!

Kani Sanban: I got it!

Numbuh 4: Well, I bought it!

Varie broke them up.

Varie: That's enough you two!

Numbuh 4: Sorry.

[Back at the Sanban residence, all of us and Numbuhs 1, 2, 4 & 5 are dodging falling stalactites from the ceiling.]

Me: INCOMING!

Numbuh 2: Heads up! Things are comin' down! [dodges the stalactite]

Numbuhs 1, 2, 4 & 5: Whoa!

Numbuh 2: Whoa! Whew!

Numbuh 1: More incoming stalagmites!

Numbuh 2: Um, okay, actually, those are stalactites. Whaaa!

Numbuh 1: I thought stalagmites were on the ceiling!

Numbuh 2: No! They're on the ground!

Numbuh 1: What are?!

Numbuh 2: Mites!

Numbuh 1: My what?!

Numbuh 5: Look out! Go to the left! Turn to the right! Help me! [screaming while Numbuh 2 tries to steer]

I formed a force field around the ship.

Numbuh 1: [sniffs] Hey, who's cooking hamburgers?

Numbuh 5: I don't know about hamburgers, but your buns are burnin'!

Lana: YOUR BUTT IS ON FIRE!

Numbuh 1: [runs around in circles and pain, his buns are literally on fire] Whahohohoho!

Numbuh 5: Hold still, fool! (Grabs a fire extinguisher)

Numbuh 1: Put it out!

Numbuh 5: I'm tryin' to put it out!

Numbuh 2: Knock it off, guys! I can't see!

[Numbuh 1 is still running around with Numbuh 5 behind him]

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 1, stop movin'!

[Numbuh 2 sees a lava fall up ahead.]

Numbuh 2: Uh-oh.

Numbuh 5: Stop sprinting!

Numbuh 2: Guys, get ready for some red-water rafting!

Numbuhs 1 & 5: Huh?

Numbuh 1: Turn us around, Numbuh 2! Turn us around!

Numbuh 2: I'm trying! We're caught in the current! [steers the H.O.T.S.H.O.T. around] Just a little more!

[We went down the waterfall of lava. Back at the treehouse, Kani Sanban is still watching TV.]

Numbuh 4: I don't believe it! Are you still just sittin' there watchin' TV? You should be mowin' lawns and washin' cars and stuff!

Kani Sanban: Whatever.

Numbuh 4: Ugh!

Varie: Lazy bum.

[Back at the Sanban residence, the H.O.T.S.H.O.T. is completely wrecked up and Numbuhs 1, 2, & 5 climb out with their weapons.]

Numbuh 5: Aw man. Numbuh 5 is too young to be usin' antiperspirant, but she's thinkin' about startin' any minute now.

Numbuh 2: I hear that. My underwear's so stuck to my butt. I'll need a spatula to get it off.

Me: Jeez! Ouch.

Nico: I know. It's so hot in here that I don't think I've ever sweat this much.

Skyla: Yeah we'll need to use our showers for 5 hours after this.

Numbuh 5: Why do you insist on sayin' things Numbuh 5 can't ever unhear?!

[The ground rumbles.]

Me: The sooner we get to that thermostat the better.

Numbuh 1: Enough chit-chat, you guys! We've got to get to that thermostat and find Numbuh 3!

We went to the living room. We then make it up the stairs, sweating and panting.

Numbuh 1: Finally, the living room.

Me: Made it.

Numbuh 5: [points to the steaming thermostat] Look, there's the thermostat!

Me: Oh man it's at critical mass!

Numbuh 1: Alright, team move! We've only got minutes before this place erupts.

Me: Lets hurry!

Numbuh 5: Super heat-resistant jacket?

Numbuh 1: Check.

Numbuh 2: Fire-proof climbing gloves?

Numbuh 1: Double check. [Numbuh 5 puts fire helmet on Numbuh 1's head] Okay, now all I gotta do is keep my cool. [takes out gardening rakes] And turn down the heat on that thermostat. Wish me luck!

Numbuh 3: [appears as a demon as she is possessed by the thermostat's heat] **THE THERMOSTAT IS NOT A TOY! I SET IT WHERE IT IS FOR A REASON AND IT'S GOING TO STAY THERE!** [flames erupt around her for effect]

Me: Numbuh 3 have you lost your mind!?

Numbuh 5: It's eleventy-billion degrees in here, Numbuh 3! If we don't cool this place down, it's gonna blow!

Numbuh 3: **WHO CARES?! FOR ONCE, I CAN FEEL MY TOES! FOR ONCE, I DON'T HAVE TO WEAR 17 SWEATERS JUST TO TAKE A BATH! FOR ONCE, I DON'T HAVE TO EAT MY CEREAL WITH AN ICE PICK! AND I WON'T LET YOU CHANGE THE TEMPERATURE ONE DEGREE!**

Numbuh 1: Looks like Numbuh 3's lost it! You hold her off while I go for the thermostat!

Brittney: Wait! I sense an evil force inside Numbuh 3. This is the work of a Fire Demon!

Brittney then pulled out her book on creatures of demons and forces from Hell and myth and then she found out a terrible discovery. Numbuh 3 was possessed by the demon of fire in Islamic Mythology: IFRIT!

Brittney: She is possessed by Ifrit!

Me: The Demon of Fire in Islamic Myth!?

Brittney: That's right dad. This is Father's handiwork!

Me: Oh shit! Even in death he always finds ways of causing genocide.

Nico: What did he do?

Numbuh 1: My guess is that when Numbuh 3 was born, Father summoned this fiery demon and have it possess Numbuh 3 when she is in situations involving extreme heat. And her parents might have witnessed this and her parents had to keep the house at temperatures below freezing to keep this monster from getting out.

Me: So THAT'S why Kani had to keep the house at extreme cold, to keep this demon from getting out and revealing itself.

Vince: Father deserves much worse than the Warp.

Carol: I agree.

Me: We're gonna have to cool down Numbuh 3 until the Thermostat is cool.

Me: Lets do it!

Numbuh 5: Let's go!

Numbuh 2: Alright!

Orion: You'll thank us for this later, Kuki.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers.

[Numbuh 1 goes to climb the wall to reach the thermostat. Numbuhs 2 & 5 pull out ice cream cartons.]

Numbuh 2: A little ice cream outta cool Numbuh 3 off! [They both load up their weapons] Let's go take her down!

Numbuh 5: Come on! Move it! Let's go! Let's do this thing!

[Numbuh 3 jumps off her chair.]

Numbuh 3: **OUT OF MY WAY!**

William: Listen, Kuki. We don't want to hurt you.

Numbuh 2: Not a chance, Numbuh 3! We're cooling you off!

Nico: You are too hot to handle!

Maxxor: (to Numbuh 3) By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, WE're taking you down by force!

Maria: Maybe this will cool you off! (fires water blast at Numbuh 3)

Bai Tza, Girl Jordan, Ice, Lily and Luna fired waves of water and ice and they hit her and cooled her off.

Nico fired Eis Shenron's ice rays and the blasts hit Numbuh 3 and entombed her in ice.

[Numbuh 3 explodes from the ice and ice cream, melting it, then surrounds herself with flames.]

Numbuhs 2 & 5: [gasps]

Nico: Holy shit that's hot!

Numbuh 5: Hit her again!

[Numbuh 3 walks menacingly to Numbuhs 2 & 5 while laughing demonically.]

But then powerful ice beams hit Numbuh 3 and cooled her down and locked her in ice and they were from Vexen and Captain Cold and they kept Numbuh 3 cold.

Vexen: Someone find the thermostat. It should bring the house back to normal!

Me: It's up there! Lets use some teamwork to cool her down! It's time to bring the Absolute Zero beatdown! Lets hit her with all our techniques at once!

Numbuh 3: **DON'T TOUCH MY THERMOSTAT!**

Her eyes were full of incredible fire and she was thermonuclear hot! We were all absorbing a tremendous amount of fire at an incredible level that made it feel like we absorbed the fires of 182 octillion suns.

Sailor Mercury: We're cooling you down Kuki! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ICEBERG FREEZE BLAST!

Sailor Neptune: NEPTUNE STYLE NINJA ART: OCEAN OF POSEIDON!

Vexen: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHIELD OF COLD JUSTICE!

Gali: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: OCEAN OF COLD FEAR!

Nokama: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: WHALE POD OF CALM WATER!

Oceanus Shenron: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: HYDRA OF POSEIDON!

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NARWHAL FREEZE POD!

Haku: ICE STYLE: 1000 NEEDLES OF DEATH!

Ice Man: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SNOWFLAKE SHOWER STORM!

Blizzard Man: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: COLD SHOULDER FREEZE!

Lily: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: COLD WATER DELUGE!

Maria: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ARCTIC FREEZE COLD WATER!

Maxxor: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: VIOLENT WATER DELUGE!

Rothar: ARCTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FREEZING COLD BLIZZARD!

Ere: ARCTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FREEZING BLIZZARD

SHOWER!

Viqtarr: ARCTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ICE POLAR BEAR FREEZE!

Khorror: ARCTIC STYLE NINJA ART: FREEZE OF THE COLD!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH EMPIRE!

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LION FROM THE NORTH!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH PAGANS!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: POLTAVA!

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLEANS PRAYER!

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LONG LIVE THE KING!

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ULFHEDNAR!

Hunter: (German Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUINA IMPERII!

Nico: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUINA IMPERII!

Lillie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ALOLA VULPIX!

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WALKING WITH BEASTS!

Elsa: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF ARENDELLE!

Jack Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE ICE AGE!

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPEROR OF THE ICE AGE!

Mizore: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKI-ONNA!

Subzero: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NORSCA!

Astrid: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PLEISTOCENE GLACIERS!

We fired a massive plethora of water and ice blasts and they slammed into Numbuh 3 and drenched and froze her.

Numbuh 3's temperature was rising fast!

Me: Uh oh!

She exploded out of the ice.

Me: Her fire is intense. Magisword combos!

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets do it!

Lily: Yeah!

Announcer: SNOWBALL AND SNOW CONE MAGISWORDS!

Vambre, Lily, Prohyas and Skyla: SUPER ULTRA TEAMWORK COMBO: ICE AGE FREEZE!

They fired a massive blast of ice and snow and it slammed into Numbuh 3 and froze her again.

But then Numbuh 3 exploded out of the ice and she was weakened.

Mr. Boss: Let us help out.

Common Cold: Lets do it!

Toiletnator: Yeah!

They fired blasts of ice, energy, snot and toilet paper and blasted her all over the place and knocked her around and more.

But Numbuh 3 wasn't finished yet.

Me: She's just too hot to handle!

Ben: Let me help out!

Ben turned into Arctiguana

Ben: ARCTIGUANA!

Riley activated Ultimate Big Chill's powers.

Riley: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Armada Starscream: Lets do it!

Valon: Righto mate!

Armada Starscream used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and Valon used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Starscream's Null Laser Cannon and Valon's armor monsters and powers 100-fold.

Jetfire used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Cheryl used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Jetfire's Photon Rifle and Cheryl's powers of honey and bees 100-fold.

Armada Starscream and Valon: NULLING ARMOR MEGABLAST!

Starscream fired a powerful purple energy blast from his shoulder cannons and Valon fired a massive energy blast from his arm cannon.

Jetfire and Cheryl (Pokemon): PHOTON HONEY MEGABLAST!

Jetfire fired a blast of energy from his rifle and Cheryl fired a wave of honey.

Vexen and Lana: ABSOLUTE ZERO BEAM BLAST!

Captain Cold and Qin: SUBZERO FIRESTORM BLAST!

Killer Frost and Nico: EIS FROZEN FIRESTORM!

Ben as Arctiguana and Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICICLE SHOWER RASENSHURIKEN!

Riley with Ultimate Big Chill's Powers and Ice Man (Marvel): ENDOTHERMIC FIRESTORM BLIZZARD!

Sailor Mercury and Luna: MERCURY MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

Sailor Neptune and Lily: NEPTUNE MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

Blizzard Man and Ice Man (Mega Man): BLIZZARD STORM OF FURY!

They fired massive waves of ice and water and the blasts all slammed into Numbuh 3 and really froze her in a huge block of ice and cooled her down.

Me: We have to hit her with our final smashes.

Mushi: YEAH! Give me back my sister you demon!

Numbuh 4: Yeah! Let Numbuh 3 go!

Numbuh 4, Mushi, Lana, Vexen and Killer Frost: SUPER ICESTORM FREEZE RAY!

They fired a massive freeze blast and it slammed into Numbuh 3 and froze her.

Brittney: This is for your own good Numbuh 3! (Chants an Exorcism Incantation)

Numbuh 3 exploded out of the ice and she was in pain as Brittney was reciting the Exorcism Incantation. I then flew up to the Thermostat and pressed the C button for cool just as Brittney finished the incantation and then the house was cooling back down to normal and it went back to what it was before and a ball of fire left Numbuh 3 and she was back to normal as the ball of fire went back to hell!

The house is returned to normal and we all walked out with Numbuh 3, who is now returned to her normal, innocent self. All of the operatives cheer for our successful mission.

Numbuh 362: Nice work, everyone. I knew you could do it.

Me: It was nothing. But this was one infernally hot mission.

Numbuh 3 was cold and sick.

Mushi: Well? Was it just like old times?

Roquefort: Actually, it was.

Common Cold: Minus the whole fiery demon thing, of course.

Toiletnator: And I wasn't treated as a joke this time.

Maria: That's good. You guys want to have fun in the snow with us before you head back to your base?

Captain Cold: Sure. After a day like today, I could use a little cold air.

We did so and went back to the estate. Numbuh 3 was shivering and had a headache the size of Alaska and she was also sneezing. Later we had a nice talk with Kani and told him everything and more. We fixed his house up and more.

Mushi: (To the viewers) We saved my sister and made sure that the fire demon is gone. Now we can have our house back.

Me: Yep.

We enjoyed the rest of the day and had nice showers to get all the sweat off. The Casagrandes were also celebrating the Mexican Independence Day and it was awesome.

THE END

---

Another awesome episode of KND done.

Operation: H.O.T.S.T.U.F.F. of Codename Kids Next Door is one of my favorite episodes of the show and it was one episode that was Volcanically Hot! This was a chapter that was as hot as the interior of the Earth. NicoChan11 and JediAvatarOfShinobi gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is ninjakingofhearts debut as we go to Isla Sorna to stop Sonic's enemy Dr. Eggman from using an army of hybrid dinosaurs to destroy the world. Eli is gonna be one amazing asset and more. And in my mind I'm going to meet an immortal caveman version of myself that has lived for 75,000 years and has seen it all. You guys are gonna love what Eli went through.

See you all tomorrow.

# Army of the Dinosaur Hybrids

In the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games. When suddenly from out of nowhere was a massive and extremely blinding white light as bright as a million suns and then most of us got a massively splitting headache! It hurt so bad that it felt like our heads were being crushed by a pile-driver. Suddenly I was inside my subconscious and everything in my head was on fire! Again!

Me: Whoa! Why is everything in my head on fire again!?

J.D. 2: It might have something to do with that massive flash of light.

?: That is because of our worlds merging.

We then saw another me! Except he had big muscles and was wearing clothes like Gohan's.

Me: WHOA! You're another me!

J.D. 3: That's right. It's a very strange and complicated story.

J.D. 2: We would like to hear it.

J.D. 3: Okay. Well I am actually a caveman.

Me and J.D. 2: A Caveman!?

Me: Wow!

J.D. 3: An immortal caveman actually. I have lived for over 75,000 years.

Me and J.D. 2: Wow!

Me: 75,000 years!? That's incredible! I've lived for 150,000 years.

J.D. 2: And I've lived for over 20,000,000,000 years.

J.D. 3: That's incredible! But I should tell you how it happened. I was one of the first of modern man. I was living in a peaceful village in northern Alaska. As I was sleeping a strange meteor fell from the skies and I went over to see what it was. As I got closer it emitted a very strange red glow and bathed me in some kind of mysterious energy. I then saw my village under attack by a rival caveman clan and I fought them off. But one of the cavemen me stabbed with a spear in my chest. But I saw that I wasn't dying or anything. I discovered that I was immortal and invincible. The meteor's energy changed me and gave me immortality.

Me: Whoa!

J.D. 2: That's amazing! I've heard about this. Meteors have been known to contain mysterious chemical properties over the eons and this is exactly like what happened with Batman's enemy Kru'll the Eternal.

J.D. 3: That's exactly right. But he has lived for 10,000 years where I have lived for over 75,000 years. But I have witnessed it all over the course of 75,000 years. Every event all over the history of the Earth I have seen firsthand as I travelled the world and witnessed it all. Every war, every battle and every event over the course of history and every event that occurred even before the biblical times.

Me: That's amazing! But how did you cope with the pain of loneliness that immortality carries? Usually when you're immortal all you have is an eternal life of loneliness and helplessness.

J.D. 3: That's true. But I kept everyone and everything I know very close to my heart in spirit.

Me: Wow.

J.D. 2: Amazing.

Me: It sure is. I have so much to learn from you.

J.D. 3: I am more than willing to share. But now that I am part of you, I have a huge task for you.

Me: What is it?

J.D. 3: This may sound hard to believe but I am also the guardian and brother of a boy named Eli Winston Bullock. You would love him. He is the son of Pharaoh Atem of Egypt.

Me: From 3000 B.C.?

J.D. 3: That's right. But Eli was sent into the future and Eli was adopted by a nice family in Japan. But his mom and dad were killed during the epic meltdown battle between Godzilla and Destoroyah.

Me: Oh man! That's horrible!

J.D. 2: No kidding and we killed Godzilla in our world.

J.D. 3: I know. I saw that. That's amazing. But I found Eli and Aerith became his guardian along with me. But there's something you should know. Eli is out to get revenge on the monster that killed Aerith. Sephiroth.

Me and J.D. 2: SEPHIROTH!?

Me: The One Winged Angel of Jenova that killed countless innocent people!?

J.D. 3: That's him. Eli will get his revenge on him no matter what. So you have to help him with that.

Me: You can count on us. But Sephiroth in our universe is dead.

J.D. 3: I saw that. But also Eli has an awesome and amazing girlfriend. Nunnally of Brittania.

J.D. 2: I've heard so much about her.

J.D. 3: I'm glad. Eli is a true hero as well. You'll see why. Also has many amazing skills and abilities because I'm the one who taught him everything I know and more. He's a Gundam Pilot and he has the King of Hearts mark on the back of his right hand. I have this.

J.D. 3 showed me his mark and it was the Queen the Spade.

Me: The Queen the Spade.

J.D. 3: That's right. Domon Kashu has the mark of the King of Hearts too. He's also very skilled in so much.

He told us what he can do.

J.D. 2: Wow! You taught him really well.

Me: I'll say. You're a really good teacher like me. I better get back and tell everyone.

J.D. 3: Okay. And thank you.

I got back to the real world and it was intense.

Me: Whoa!

Lori: What a rush!

Leni: That was totes intense.

?: What happened?

We then saw a boy no older than Lincoln and he had blonde hair, a white shirt, a blue vest, blue shorts, white socks and tennis shoes. It was Eli Winston Bullock.

Eli: J.D.!

Me: Eli!

We hugged.

Aerith then hugged him too.

Nico: You guys know this kid?

Me: Oh that's right. We have a lot of explaining to do.

We did so and everyone had ice packs on their heads.

When it was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: WHOA! That's amazing! That explains what that massive flash of light was.

Lincoln: So now you have a 20 billion year old hero and a 75,000 year old caveman inside you? That's amazing!

Rita: It sure is.

Lily: No kidding.

?: Uwa.

A little baby boy with a brown small hair came and he had a green pajama pants on and he went over to Lily.

Lily: (Gasp) Oh aren't you adorable.

Lily picked him up.

Eli: Oh that's Leopold. But everyone calls him Leo. He's your baby brother Lily.

Lily: I've always wanted a baby brother.

Lincoln: Me too!

Nunnally then appeared. She was beautiful.

Nico: Wow.

Nunnally: Hello everyone. My name is Nunnally Lamperouge VI of Brittannia and it's such an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you too. My name is Nico. Nico Chan.

Eli: Pleasure to meet you Nico.

I then saw a scar on Eli's chest.

Me: Whoa how did you get that scar Eli?

J.D. 3 was talking to me through my E crest in the middle of my forehead as it was glowing blue. J.D. 2 talks to me through my E crest when it glows red.

J.D. 3: That's part of what Eli went through J.D. Leni accidentally sent Lori, Lincoln, me and Eli into the past 50 years ago and Eli got shot defending Maria Robotnik from soldiers.

Most of us gasped.

Me: Whoa! Eli is a true hero.

Varie: Amazing! He is a very brave kid.

Me: I know.

Vince: He sure is a brave kid.

Me: I should tell you everything about Eli.

I went over everything about Eli and everyone was shocked and full of surprise!

Lori: WHOA! That is literally amazing!

Sam S.L.: So me, Carol, Dana, Becky, Teri and Darcy are like sisters to him? That's rockin dude.

Carol: It sure is.

Becky: It sure is.

Nico: And Eli is just as gifted as you J.D.

Me: He sure is.

Eli: Yeah. But what is this group you're all part of?

Me: We are called Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I went over the entirety of our adventures and more and what we have done and so much.

Eli and Nunnally: WHOA!

Eli: That's incredible!

Nunnally: You guys have done it all over the years.

Me: We've seen it all too. Some adventures were awesome and some were very challenging.

Yang: They sure were.

Devon Daniels: Oh yeah.

Eli: It's gonna be so awesome being with you all.

Laney: It sure is.

Rainbow Dash: It's cool though.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

Me: Yep.

My watch beeped.

Me: Oh it's time to visit the Royal Defenders in The Raft.

Eli: Who are the Royal Defenders?

Me: You would hate these guys Eli. They are essentially us gone bad. They are an evil version of us from another universe and we declared war on them a couple of weeks ago and we defeated them. You know the Justice Lords right?

Eli: How can I not know about them? They are the Justice League gone rogue.

Me: That's right. The Royal Defenders are like the Justice Lords times 10.

Eli: Whoa!

I went over everything they did and it was not pretty.

Eli and Nunnally gasped in horror.

Eli: That's insane! Why would they do all that!?

Lynn: Blame their version of me for that. They went through what we call the Bad Luck Karma Fiasco. It was horrible.

Ed Cowart: Yeah and here's the intel on what they were doing.

Ed gave him a file on the intel he gave us and Eli read it and more. He was shocked!

Eli: He took away the Mane 7's free will and demoralized heroes all over the world and their universe!? THAT'S INSANE!

Me: That's one of the reasons why we went into war against them. To show that they have lost their humanity and weren't respecting our number 1 rule: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Eli: Big rule.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it has been a very important rule for us.

Me: Lets introduce you to the people you haven't met.

They did so.

Eli: Wow! It's awesome to meet you all. How come some of the villains are also in the team?

Nico: Some of them have been rehabilitated and are now part of the teams Redemption Squad. We have a lot of awesome teams with us.

Eli: Awesome!

Me: Lets head to the Raft.

We were off to the Raft.

* * *

We arrived at The Raft, S.H.I.E.L.D.'s own Alcatraz.

Eli: So the Royal Defenders are now at The Raft?

Me: Yep. We locked them up in here after we defeated them.

Nico: They deserve to spend every second and minute of their miserable lives in here for what they did.

Eli: Good.

Kitten: Here we are. The cell of Lincoln Loud from the Royal Defenders.

We arrived at his cell and opened it and went in and RD Lincoln saw us.

RD Lincoln: Look who it is.

Eli: So you are the Royal Defenders Lincoln.

RD Lincoln: That's right young one and you are?

Eli: Eli Winston Bullock. Just moved to Gotham Royal York.

Sunset Shimmer and the Equestria Girls were pissed at RD Lincoln.

Sunset: Tell me. Was the friendship you had with my counterpart real?

RD Lincoln: Of course it was! Hell, your counterpart on my world was even part of my family!

Twilight Sparkle: Then why did you put servitude chips in her and the counterparts of me and my friends?!

RD Lincoln: Because your Team Loud Phoenix Storm buddies pushed me into doing so when they declared war on us! I knew your counterparts would never support what we were doing next willingly. What was I supposed to do? Just let me and my family get killed? I'll do whatever it takes to win!

Shadowcat: Is that what you think a hero does?!

Me: Also Sunset and her friends were not part of our group when we declared war on you.

Ruby Rose: YOU MONSTER!

Ruby then jumped him and she was beating up RD Lincoln savagely.

Ruby: (starts to cry) You'll never hurt anyone again. DO YOU HEAR ME?! NEVER! (sobs)

Swindle: Guys, we need to stop her before she kills him! (disgusted) I can't believe I just said that.

Lincoln and Nico grabbed her. Ruby's arm started turning pitch black!

Me: Ruby calm down. Killing him is not worth it!

Sunstreaker: Ruby, I thought we stopped you and your friends from becoming Heartless!

Jaune: Don't look at me. Me, Ren, Nora, Oscar, and Qrow don't feel any darkness inside us anymore.

Ruby: But me, Weiss, Blake, and Yang do. Probably because we spent several months apart after the Battle of Beacon. (sobs) I guess we're cursed to have these fucking monsters inside us!

Ruby's eyes turned yellow for a few seconds.

Aqua: Nobody is gonna be cursed on my watch.

Aqua fired a wave of light and it got rid of the evil heartless inside Ruby forever.

Me: Whew.

Eli: Boy they went through a nightmare.

Nico: Tell me about it.

We left the prison.

---

Later we were getting ready to go to the island next door to where Isla Nublar was: Isla Sorna.

Aerith: Isla Sorna?

Eli: That's right Aerith.

Me: The island right next door to Isla Nublar? Why there again?

Eli: Cause I wanted to show both Aerith and Maria what's in site B.

Me: Oh. I get it.

Eli: And lets get the Loud's, Casagrande's and their friends to join us.

Me: Good idea. All of us will go.

We gathered everyone.

Eli: Lincoln, Lana, Lisa come up here with us.

Lincoln: Sure.

They did so.

Eli: Everyone we're going to an island that J.D., Nunnally, Lincoln, Lana, Lisa, and I have been on before. It's called Isla Sorna Site-B.

Everyone gasped!

Laney: Why there!?

Eli: Because Aerith and Maria haven't been there yet.

Me: Yeah.

J.D. 3: Yeah we went to the island of Jurassic Park before. It was amazing.

Eli: Now let's get a boat and shove off!

Qin: Lets do it!

Everyone: YEAH!

We were off and we were sailing to the Costa Rica there is Isla Sorna.

Eli: Land ho!

We saw the island.

Me: Isla Sorna, dead ahead.

---

Isla Sorna is an island 333 kilometers (207 miles) west of Costa Rica. Isla Sorna is the largest island of The Five Deaths island chain, located north east of Isla Tacaño and south of Isla Muerta.

After InGen bought Isla Sorna, they code-named the island "Site B". Isla Sorna became InGen's "factory floor", where dinosaurs were cloned in the various facilities InGen built on the island. The dinosaurs were nursed in temporary cages until they were fit to be transported to Jurassic Park on Isla Nublar, 87 miles east of Isla Sorna.

After Hurricane Clarissa hit the island, all personnel were evacuated from the island and the facilities were later abandoned. However, before they left, the InGen personnel unlocked the cages so that the dinosaurs could have a better chance of surviving the storm. Within a few years, the dinosaurs took over the island and established a fully functional ecosystem.

In the first stages of the development of The Lost World: Jurassic Park, the geography of the novel version of the island was used. Later, they made a new version of the island. The geography of this island is revealed in the Hammond Scene of the film. John Hammond shows Ian Malcolm a screen on which the thermal signatures of the dinosaurs is seen, but the island as a whole is also seen. Based on this and other maps, the crew of Jurassic Park Legacy made a more detailed map that shows all locations.

The location of Isla Sorna is also revealed. At the start of The Lost World it's shown that Isla Sorna is located 87 miles (140 kilometers) southwest of Isla Nublar. At the start of Jurassic Park III it says that it is located 207 miles (333 kilometers) west of Costa Rica. Before the expedition leaves, when Kelly Malcolm is inspecting the Fleetwood RV Mobile Lab, a map of the island which includes part of Costa Rica, as well as latitude and longitude markings, is shown. From this map, the location of the island is as follows:

Latitude: 8 degrees 25 minutes North (8.4166667)

Longitude: 87 degrees 40 minutes West (-87.66666666666667)

Furthermore, when Nick Van Owen calls from the Worker Village, he gives the following coordinates:

Latitude: 9 degrees 58 minutes North

Longitude: 85 degrees…

The geography, like Isla Nublar, was originally igneous. Part of a hotspot archipelago in the Pacific, Las Cinco Muertes, Isla Sorna has a geographical plain of sharp volcanic cliffs, which over time, has been overlain with both classic and coniferous jungle. This volcanic history was actually tapped into by InGen, who used geothermal energy as a renewable power source to run the Worker Village. Incredibly mountainous, this geological construct has allowed for an interesting division between the predators and herbivores of the island. The larger and more fearsome carnivores such as the Tyrannosaurus and Velociraptor tend to stay mostly towards the island interior, while the herbivores such as Parasaurolophus and Mamenchisaurus stay on the rim of the island along with very small carnivores such as Compsognathus. Interestingly, the structure of this island allows for a very curious arrangement. The island has multiple channels and canyons that cut into the island interior all the way from the coast. This allows for the statements said by John Hammond in 1997, and the often misinterpreted statement about the arrangement said by Eric Kirby in 2001 to both be true. Essentially, a large enough portion of the island interior also has a large number of water inlets cutting into it. Although the island is in a tropical region, at night, Isla Sorna has been shown to be cold enough for one to see their own breath.

## Topographic Map

The topographic map of Isla Sorna was first used in The Lost World, based on an earlier script, although it remained the same and was reused for the production of Jurassic Park 3. A similar topography is seen on Eddie's radar.

Several places on the island are named here, with their altitudes known to the ocean, from some beaches, mountains, and other geographical disasters. One of the highest points shown on the map are "Punto Alto" or, 1000 meters high, in the north of the island and separated from the rest by a ravage caused by one of the rivers, another would be the great accompanying mountain of "Lago Real", a disaster that is closer to the center of the island and that connects to various water sources . Although referred to in the movies, sites such as the Main river of Site B or the Isla Sorna Lagoon are not named on the map, probably due to being casual names rather than true geographical identification.

Around Isla Sorna, several islets are seen, two of them known as "La Roca Grande", to the northwest, and "La Roca Muerta", to the southeast. Because of their large size they can be seen on the map, unlike the rocks closest to the coast seen during Jurassic Park 3.

Mountainous areas:

Lago Real

La Pradera

Sierra San Fernando

Campo de Trabajadores/Worker Village

Palo Blanco

Laguna Escondido

Some of the beaches of Isla Sorna may include:

Playa Grande

Playa del Sol

Punta Tiburón

Playa Firme

Punta Magdalena

Punto Trinidad

Also framed human roads and settlements, only the Worker Village is named, the other structures are unknown, since it has not been confirmed what their true identity is.

History

Before InGen populated this island with dinosaurs, Isla Sorna was just trees, plant life, and living animals.

During InGen's operations on the Island, there were four areas that were constructed. The Embryonics Administration was the main factory that produced the dinosaurs on a massive scale. There was also an airstrip that was built close to the Embryonics Administration. After the production of a mutant variety of Pteranodon, a large Aviary was constructed where the genetic mutated Pterosaurs could be studied and quarantined. Following the river through which the aviary was connected, several cargoes and at least one boat could be seen to transport materials, to an area with an unused structure and a crane accompanied by a cliff.

The Worker Village was a small compound that was used as the barracks for the Employees who worked at Isla Sorna as well as possessing a radio that could reach the mainland. InGen continued their operations on Isla Sorna up until 1993, sometime after the Incident on Isla Nublar, when a hurricane struck Isla Sorna and forced the evacuation of the island.

After the evacuation of Isla Sorna, the dinosaurs were freed and left to take care of themselves. In 1997, a British family on a yacht cruise stumbles on the Island and the family's little girl is attacked by several Compsognathus. Peter Ludlow, John Hammond's nephew, uses the incident to take over InGen and become the new CEO of the company. Knowing that Ludlow is planning an expedition to Isla Sorna to capture the dinosaurs to be displayed at Jurassic Park: San Diego, Hammond sends his own team to Isla Sorna to document the dinosaurs in order to gain public support for the isolation of Isla Sorna as a natural preserve. As Ian Malcolm points out, the dinosaurs should have succumbed to the Lysine Contingency and died after about 6 or 7 days, but Hammond reveals that the animals are actually thriving on the island. He also explains that carnivores tend to group towards the middle of the island while herbivores stay mostly on the outer rim.

However, once on the island, the clashing of Ludlow's and Hammond's teams causes chaos to break loose. The survivors on both teams have to combine forces and hike to the Worker's Village in order to send a distress call. After a few days of hiking, the teams encounter a pair of parent Tyrannosaurus, and then a pack of Velociraptors outside a field of long grass. Their numbers now heavily diminished, the rescue call is made and the teams are airlifted out. However, Ludlow is able to salvage his operation by capturing a male T. rex. Unfortunately the Tyrannosaur Buck breaks loose and rampages through San Diego, the animal is eventually recaptured and returned to Isla Sorna, along with the Infant T. rex. After this incident, Isla Sorna is declared a restricted zone by both the US and Costa Rican governments while deliberation begins by both sides on what should be done with the island.

In 1998, a small team of scientists from InGen illegally landed on Isla Sorna against the 1997 Gene Guard Act and began the process of cloning new species of dinosaurs not created before and therefore were not on "InGen's list". They were grown and experimented on over a period of nine months covertly in order to avoid any carnivorous dinosaurs. The new species included Ankylosaurus, Ceratosaurus, Corythosaurus, and Spinosaurus; all of which were abandoned on the Island when the scientists left.

Four years later, in 2001, a 12-year-old boy and his mother's boyfriend, Eric Kirby and Ben Hildebrand respectively, went parasailing near Isla Sorna in hopes to see dinosaurs. Unfortunately, something attacks their boat, leaving Ben and Eric stranded on the island. After pleading to multiple agencies for help in getting their son back, a divorced couple Paul and Amanda Kirby travel to the island with Alan Grant and a trio of mercenaries in order to retrieve Eric. After a Spinosaurus destroys their plane and takes out two of the mercenaries, the group is left stranded on the island. After finding Ben's rotted corpse, the group treks on but gets separated after a Velociraptor encounter. Eventually finding Eric and regrouping, the Kirbys and Alan Grant are able to send a call to Ellie Degler, whose husband works for the US State Department. She is then able to send the US Marines and Navy to the island and rescue the Kirbys and Alan Grant.

## Jurassic World

Because Isla Sorna is never mentioned during the film, it was unknown what happened to the dinosaurs that were on the island during the incident at Jurassic World. However, it's possible that dinosaurs are still plentiful on the island. Also, since Isla Sorna is still considered a restricted area as of Jurassic World: Fallen Kingdom, this theory could be true.

According to a report by DPG, the remaining dinosaurs on Sorna were moved to Nublar to be housed as attractions at Jurassic World.[3] The operation to move the animals from Sorna to the park site on Isla Nublar was critical to their well-being.

"A considerable and mystifying drop in population on Isla Sorna had recently been discovered; some paleontologists claimed it was the result of territorial disputes, others argued disease was the catalyst, while some scientists even placed the blame on the animals' behavior."

## Ecology

The Lost World: Jurassic Park was filmed in Prairie Creek Redwoods State Park and Patrick's Point State Park, (northern California).[4] Showing a temperate Redwood forest. Jurassic Park III was filmed on the tropical island Molokai (Hawaii).

The Jurassic Park 3 region appeared to be much more tropical than The Lost World region, possibly due to mountains keeping moisture from reaching the other portion.

While dinosaurs are the most commonly seen fauna, mammals and reptiles (along with birds and amphibians) also live around the island. The seas that surround the island serve as the prominent habitat for numerous water based fauna including fish, marine mammals, and even sharks.

In regards to the carnivores, Tyrannosaurus dominates at the top of the food chain as the main apex predator of the island. However, after the illegal species created in 1998 were released on the island, the Spinosaurus began to compete with Tyrannosaurus for territory, while predators such as Velociraptors, Compsognathus, Dilophosaurus, and many others each occupy their own niches.

On the other hand, giant herbivores like sauropods have the advantage of feeding on trees, all the while leaving the grass and low growing vegetation to herbivores who restrict themselves to feeding at that level, thus displaying herbivore niche partitioning.

Flocks of pterosaurs can also be found flying throughout the skies.

Migrations are known to occur on Sorna from time to time, usually in dry seasons and droughts when food and water become less abundant for the herbivores. On other occasions such as breeding season, herds of herbivorous dinosaurs travel long distances to reach their traditional nesting grounds.

Flora

Redwoods

Lima Beans

Soy Beans

Rubber trees

Elephant Grass

Giant Chain Ferns

Indigenous faunaEdit

Pueblan Milk Snake

Bonitos

Strawberry Poison-Dart Frogs (heard, but not seen)

Unknown white birds (possibly a species of Gull)

Dinosaurs

All of the dinosaurs on InGen's List were cloned on Isla Sorna. It should be noted that these dinosaurs were at some point planned to be shipped to the park on Isla Nublar, but this never occurred due to the 1993 incident. Dinosaurs that exist on the island include:

Baryonyx (5)

Brachiosaurus (10)

Carnotaurus (2)

Compsognathus (43)

Dilophosaurus (12)

Edmontosaurus (4)

Gallimimus (20)

Geosternbergia ?

Herrerasaurus ?

Maiasaura ?

Hadrosaurus ?

Mamenchisaurus (4)

Microceratus (22)

Pachycephalosaurus (9)

Parasaurolophus (13)

Pteranodon (10)

Stegosaurus (11)

Triceratops (10)

Tyrannosaurus (6)

Velociraptor (18)

It is known that Herrerasaurus was created by InGen on Isla Nublar, but is not known if any remained on Isla Sorna or not. Geosternbergia is seen in The Lost World to be on Isla Sorna but the exact numbers or even the species have not been revealed by the DPG. This also happens with Maiasaura and Hadrosaurus, which can be seen as part of the Roland's dinosaur guide.

After Masrani Global Corporation bought InGen, at least four illegal species were cloned and released on the island, which were the Ankylosaurus, Ceratosaurus, Corythosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

---

We head to shore it was a jungle island.

Me: Here we are.

Eli: Okay everyone we're here.

Me:Wow.

Nico: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Eli:This way!

We all followed Eli And there is a Brachiosaurus.

We gasped!

Me: Wow!

Maria: Is that?

Aerith: A dinosaur?!

Me: Yep. Brachiosaurus. 150 million years ago they lived.

And there was a huge herd of Brachiosaurus.

Me: Whoa!

Maria: Grandfather would've loved to see this!

Lana: It's awesome!

Eli: Aerith, Maria, everyone, Welcome… to Jurassic Park.

Stewie: Here we are in Jurassic Park!

We saw herds of many different kinds of dinosaurs and they were incredible.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: So amazing!

Leo: Oh!

Me: We know many different kinds of dinosaurs and prehistoric life. In Gotham Royal York we have an awesome preserve called Paleozoic World where all the creatures from over the course of 700 million years live.

Eli: Wow!

We saw a herd of stegosaurus.

Me: Stegosaurus.

Eli explained how the dinosaurs were brought back to life to Aerith, Nunnally and Maria and they gasped in shock.

Eli: So this is the second island of dinosaurs but no fences this time.

Me: Yep. But these scientists were really playing with fire and tampering with the laws of Mother Nature and it lead to devastating consequences.

Laney: Just like in the books of Jurassic Park.

Riku: You think some of us can have dinosaurs for pets?

Me: I am not sure that's a good idea Riku. But it would be cool.

Lily: It sure would. Look there.

Lily pointed to a herd of Apatosaurus.

Me: Yep Apatosaurus.

Rita: Look Leo sweetie.

Leo is amazed.

Eli: Let's go.

We saw that the dinosaurs were scared of something.

Xion: You know what the best part is? The dinosaurs will eventually lay eggs to make baby dinos!

Toad Man: I hope they won't be a handful.

Huntsgirl: Are the dinosaurs scared of something?

Nico: They sure look like it.

We went further into the island and we found a really old and abandoned lab.

Me: That's an abandoned laboratory.

Aerith: Is this how they made the dinosaurs?

Eli: Yep but to Dr. Allen Grant, this is how you play God.

Me: And play with fire.

Laney: Dangerous place.

Nico: It's hard to imagine that they brought the dinosaurs back to life after 66 million years of extinction.

Naruto: No kidding.

Lana: It was so cool seeing them when we were on Isla Nublar the first time.

Lola: It sure was.

We then heard a voice.

?: There we go. Time to create a new creature.

Eli: You hear that?

Aerith: Yeah someone is here.

Sonic: Uh oh. I know that voice. It's familiar.

Eli: It sounded like… Eggman!

Maria: Eggman?

Me: Dr. Eggman? You mean like Dr. Ivo "Eggman" Robotnik?

Nico: But I thought we killed him?

Me: Actually he got himself blown up. But this must be a different Dr. Robotnik.

Nico: Oh.

Eli: Eggman is your cousin Ivo.

Maria Robotnik: Oh my!

Me: I didn't know that.

Eli: But why is he on Isla Sorna?

Me: Lets find out.

We go into a big room and we saw DR. EGGMAN and he was creating a new creature.

---

Dr. Ivo "Eggman" Robotnik is the main antagonist of the Sonic the Hedgehog franchise of platform games by Sega. He is a mad genius who is bent on world domination, and the arch-nemesis of Sonic the Hedgehog and his best friend, Tails. In other appearances he was one of the four tritagonists (alongside Sonic, Amy and Rouge) of Shadow the Hedgehog, and the anti-heroic tritagonist of Sonic Rivals and its sequel. Over the years, his characterization has switched between him being portrayed as a serious threat, a more comedic and goofy character, an anti-hero, or a mix of all. In later years, he has notably become more evil and unhinged as his hatred of Sonic the Hedgehog eventually took him over and began driving him to want to destroy everything in the entire world, unlike his old hegemonic self.

In the Japanese version, he was voiced by Masaharu Satō in SegaSonic the Hedgehog, the late Chikao Ōtsuka between 1998 until his passing in January 15, 2015, and by Kotaro Nakamura since 2016.

In the English version, he was voiced by the late Deem Bristow between 1998 and 2004 until his passing in the latter year and is currently voiced by Mike Pollock since 2005, who also voiced the Garbageman in the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles TV series.

In the 2020 Sonic the Hedgehog live-action film, he was portrayed by Jim Carrey, who also played the Mask, the Cable Guy, the Grinch, the Riddler, and Count Olaf.

Originally known exclusively as Dr. Ivo Robotnik in the localizations outside of Japan, Dr. Eggman did not have much of a story going for him. In the first game, he was trying to conquer South Island and create his industrial paradise known as Eggmanland and was eventually thwarted by Sonic the Hedgehog himself.

In the second game of the main Genesis series, Sonic's friend Miles "Tails" Prowler joins the blue hedgehog to stop Robotnik, who has conquered West Island. Sonic eventually defeats Doctor Robotnik in a skirmish on the doctor's iconic space station dubbed the "Death Egg". In GameGear version of Sonic the Hedgehog 2, the good doctor takes Tails for ransom, asking for 6 Chaos Emeralds in return.

In Sonic CD, Doctor Eggman arrives in a world with seven gems that can control time. Planning, he created a robotic version of Sonic, dubbed Metal Sonic to keep him busy.

In the third game of the main series, after being damaged by Sonic, Eggman's space station, the Death Egg, started falling out of orbit. It lands on a floating island known as Angel Island. Here he meets Knuckles the Echidna, the last member of his tribe, who was responsible for guarding Master Emerald, which kept the island levitating. Eggman tricks Knuckles into believing that Sonic would come to steal his emerald, and so makes him Sonic's enemy.

In Sonic and Knuckles expansion, after once again being damaged, the Death Egg falls onto Angel Island once again, and lands in a crater. As Doctor Robotnik prepares his Death Egg for a new launch, he drops a bomb on Knuckles, which infuriates him and sends on a search for Sonic.

The complete Sonic 3 & Knuckles ends with the heroes destroying Eggman's robotic creations on the Death Egg and taking Master Emerald back from Robotnik during the Doomsday event.

Eggman has appeared as the main villain of nearly every other earlier Sonic title, such as SegaSonic the Hedgehog, Knuckles' Chaotix, Sonic Chaos, Sonic Triple Trouble, Sonic Labyrinth, Sonic the Fighters, Sonic 3D Blast, and Sonic R, with Sonic defeating Eggman at the end of each except SegaSonic the Hedgehog (in which there is no boss battle), Knuckles' Chaotix (in which Knuckles and his team fights him), and Sonic Labyrinth (in which one of Robotnik's creations is the final boss).

In Sonic Labyrinth, Eggman manages to sneak up to Sonic while he was sleeping and replaces his shoes with Slowdown shoes, ignoring the fact that he could have just destroyed Sonic right there.

In Sonic Advance, Eggman captures several of the animal population and has turned them into robots. Sonic and co. team up and head after Eggman to stop him from taking over the world. Sonic and his friends defeat Eggman in six zones and he flees as he releases a capsule of captured animals. In the fifth zone, he uses a robotic version of Knuckles to defeat Sonic and his friends, but they manage to defeat him. Sonic and his friends follow Eggman up into space by a rocket and confront him. Eggman tries to defeat Sonic and his friends with his machines, to no avail. Sonic turns into Super Sonic and chases Eggman, while Eggman throws balls at him until he manages to destroy his robot and return to Earth a few days later.

## Later Games

Sonic Adventure games reveal some parts of Robotnik's backstory and unite the use of his alias "Eggman" (in English versions of Sonic Adventure) and his surname "Robotnik" (Sonic Adventure 2 features the first official appearance of the name "Robotnik" in Japanese versions). Sonic Adventure 2 reveals that Eggman's cousin Maria and grandfather Professor Gerald Robotnik (who was Ivo's hero and idol) were killed by the government's agents. That act was shocking for Ivo Robotnik, turning him into the terrorist, trying to destroy the government and create his own ideal Eggman Empire (and, in later games, the industrial Eggmanland).

## Sonic Heroes

Metal Sonic, now known as Neo Metal Sonic, rebels against Dr. Eggman and locks him aboard his own flagship. In the meantime, Metal Sonic impersonates the doctor, fighting the heroes and gathering data to upgrade his battle capabilities. The real Doctor Eggman with his voice secretly high-pitched as a cover coordinates Team Chaotix and waits for the detectives to free him and later unites all of the teams to fight Neo Metal Sonic, also reminding them about the power of Chaos Emeralds. After Neo Metal Sonic was defeated and reverted to his original form, Eggman attempts to sneak away from paying Vector, only to spotted by him, forcing him to run away from the now angry Team Chaotix.

## Shadow the Hedgehog

Eggman is the secondary antagonist and the Eggman Empire is one of the factions which Shadow the Hedgehog can ally himself with. Dr. Robotnik can either give missions to the hedgehog or fight him as a boss. Robotnik's forces take part in defending the planet from Black Doom's alien army and the doctor himself ends cheering on the protagonist in the canonical "Last Story" ending. During the final boss (if the player continues fighting for 8-10 minutes), Eggman reveals to everyone, including Shadow, that the Shadow they've been working with since Sonic Heroes is indeed the real and original Shadow. After Black Doom is defeated, Eggman tries to go take the Chaos Emeralds, only to be chased by Knuckles.

## Sonic Riders

Eggman is the main antagonist and searches for the treasure in Babylon Garden, getting the Babylon Rogues to win the Chaos Emeralds for him, however, is disappointed at the treasure being a carpet (unaware that it was a magic carpet). In Sonic Riders: Zero Gravity, he attempts to use MeteorTech robots and Arks of the Cosmos to take over the world, but they turn on him and are destroyed by Sonic. In Sonic Free Riders, he disguises himself as "King Doc" (also called himself "King Doc of Toreggmania") and hosts a Grand Prix, having reprogrammed Metal Sonic to race for him and collect data from Sonic, Amy, Shadow, and Jet's teams, however, Metal Sonic betrays him yet again and collects the data for himself, but loses the last race to Sonic.

## Sonic RushEdit

Eggman teams up with, seemingly, his "counterpart" from the Sol Dimension, Dr. Eggman Nega, to create an Eggmanland beyond all dimensions by abusing the Chaos Emeralds and Sol Emeralds, however, they are defeated by Sonic and Blaze. In Sonic Rush Adventure, they team up again, this time in the Sol Dimension, creating Captain Whisker to find the Jeweled Scepter for them so they can use it to awaken the Power of Stars. After Whisker is destroyed, they steal it themselves but are defeated by Sonic and Blaze. Nega tries to use "Planet-Buster Laser" to undo the creation, but is interrupted by Marine the Racoon and ends up destroying their robotic Egg Wizard. Eggman survives and soon returns to the Chaos dimension.

## Sonic Rivals

Eggman is imprisoned in a card by Dr. Eggman Nega, who is revealed to be Ivo Robotnik's descendant from 200 years in the future, who hates the good doctor for disrupting their line of brilliant scientists with his failures and wants him removed from the timeline. However, Eggman is released by Shadow and Silver and helps them get to Nega's base. In Sonic Rivals 2, he reprograms Metal Sonic as a mindless servant and has him, team, up with Shadow to stop Eggman Nega from releasing the Ifrit and destroying the world.

## Sonic Unleashed

Eggman is one of the main antagonists. He awakens Dark Gaia in an attempt to take over the world and defeat Sonic. After he is defeated by Sonic and puts Dark Gaia back together, he is knocked into the distance by Dark Gaia, who will not take orders from him. He survives, however, and is last seen chasing his robot assistant Orbot into the distance for calling him a loser. The most pathetic loser in all the world, whose past efforts were utterly wasted.

## Sonic Colors

Dr. Eggman is again the main antagonist and has opened an intergalactic amusement park pretending to have redeemed himself, however, he was harvesting thousands of aliens called Wisps for use in the creation of a mind-control device which he planned on using to take control over the entire universe. When it fails, Eggman (in anger) finally snaps and decides to focus completely on killing Sonic, and attacks him with the Egg Nega Wisp (also known as Nega Wisp Armor). After his defeat, he is left in the middle of space with his robot assistants Orbot and Cubot to move his Eggmobile. This appearance has marked the first time in a 3D Sonic game to feature Eggman as the final boss.

## Sonic the Hedgehog 4

In Episode I, which chronologically takes place after Sonic the

Hedgehog 3 & Knuckles, Doctor Robotnik starts a new scheme and improves on some of his earlier creations to stand a better chance against Sonic. However, this does not slow the hedgehog down and he eventually defeats Eggman during a showdown aboard the E.G.G. Station. In Episode II, it shows that the good doctor is not finished yet and begins the construction of his Death Egg Mark II around Little Planet. Sonic and his pal Tails chase Eggman across various locations before making their way onto the Death Egg Mark II itself. Although Robotnik had Metal Sonic by his side, he was ultimately defeated again by the heroes at the heart of the Death Egg.

## Sonic Generations

In a surprise reverse twist from past 3D games, Classic and Modern Dr. "Eggman" Robotnik is not only the main antagonists but the final bosses of Sonic Generations. Eggman finds a monstrous, supernatural entity, that he converts into a cybernetic organism, called the Time Eater, which he uses in an attempt to alter time and erase his previous defeats. He kidnaps and teams up with his past self from Sonic the Hedgehog 2, however, both Eggman's are defeated, destroying the Time Eater in the process, resulting in them being trapped in limbo, unable to escape. During this, they realize they will never beat Sonic, and plan to get a teaching degree if they ever get out.

## Sonic Lost World

Eggman somehow escapes limbo (and does not take up a teaching degree) and tries to harness the power of the Deadly Six to take over the world, using a magic conch to torture them into submission, but they rebel against him since Sonic took Eggman's conch and kicked it into the distance, forcing him and Sonic to work together to defeat them. After the Deadly Six are defeated, Eggman (who had faked his death during his alliance with Sonic to power a machine) turns on Sonic revealing he had been using him to defeat (and possibly kill) the Deadly Six, effectively becoming the true main antagonist. He is defeated by Sonic shortly after, and falls off the Lost Hex, seemingly to his death (though neither Sonic nor Tails care, this may be because they knew where he would land). It is revealed in the end that he survived by falling into soft dirt but lost half his mustache due to a rabbit mistaking it for a carrot stalk while he was unconscious.

## Sonic Forces

After somehow obtaining a mysterious and powerful gemstone known as the Phantom Ruby, Doctor Eggman began plans to make his biggest bid for world domination yet. Fueled by his hatred for Sonic the Hedgehog, Eggman incorporated the Phantom Ruby's power into a disgraced squad leader and eventually converted him into his latest weapon; the enigmatic warlord known as Infinite.

When his preparations were complete, Eggman commenced a worldwide assault and was soon confronted by Sonic and Tails. The doctor summons Infinite and duplicates of Sonic's rivals to battle the blue hedgehog and seemingly succeed in destroying him. With Sonic finally gone, Eggman continued his invasion for six months with great success. Conquering 99% percent of the world with the remaining 1% still resisting his forces. While Eggman gave his enemies three more days to prepare for a final confrontation, The Resistance fought to weaken the Phantom Ruby's power, which was presumably being energized by the rebuilt Death Egg orbiting around the planet.

The Resistance eventually achieved in destroying the Death Egg with the help of Sonic the Hedgehog (who was revealed to be alive and well), a version of Sonic from an alternate dimension, and a remarkable recruit usually referred to as the "Rookie". Unfortunately, a backup generator is hidden under Metropolis managed to give the Phantom Ruby enough power for Eggman to have Infinite conjured up sun and throw it at his enemies. Not only destroying the Resistance but also all other opposition on the planet's surface. However, the Rookie used a Phantom Ruby Prototype he/she found to make the sun disappear, saving their allies and making Eggman retreat to his base.

As the heroes tackled the dangers of his base, Doctor Eggman played his trump card by installing the Phantom Ruby into a Death Egg Robot which empowers (or drains) the ruby so much that it overclocks, making the robot even more powerful than Infinite. Despite all its power however, the robot was destroyed by the teamwork of both Sonic counterparts and the Rookie, thus foiling Doctor Eggman's plans and releasing his gripping hold on the world.

## In Cartoons

There have been five animated TV series featuring Dr. Robotnik. The first was Adventures of Sonic the Hedgehog where he was voiced by Long John Baldry. Doctor Robotnik was the series' main antagonist, being portrayed as a villain who sought to rule the planet Mobius for no reason other than the fact that he appeared to be motivated by the act of being evil. While the threat he posed to Sonic the Hedgehog and Mobius varied from episode to episode, he was generally portrayed as incompetent and immature, with a tendency to mistreat his dimwitted Badnik sidekicks Scratch and Grounder, and, many times when Sonic foils his plans, utter the catchphrase "I hate that hedgehog!". The mannerisms and catchphrases of his television counterpart have become highly memetic. In 2 certain episodes of the entire series, he has achieved two alternate forms with superpowers, first was a Superman-esque supervillain called "Super Robotnik", and second was a muscular god-like giant known as "Supreme High Robotnik". In the animated series Sonic the Hedgehog, Jim Cummings voiced Dr. Robotnik (whose real name was "Julian", which was original to the Sonic the Hedgehog series). This version of Dr. Robotnik was initially portrayed as a fearsome dictator, darker and more serious than his much sillier counterpart in Adventures of Sonic the Hedgehog, being the only incarnation to be Pure Evil. Doctor Robotnik rules over his evil industrial city known as Robotropolis, and he is accompanied and joined by his two most favored allies, his robotic pet Cluck who is the only one thing he treats with compassion, and his unscrupulous nephew Snively who desires power and his uncle's downfall. As season 2 was more lighthearted than season 1, Robotnik was later depicted as an evil but incompetent villain rather than the fierce, dangerous, and intimidating foe he was originally shown to be.

Sonic Underground featured Robotnik in a style similar to the previous Sonic the Hedgehog animated series, but much more lightheartedly; he maintains less control and he is far more bumbling. He was voiced by Gary Chalk.

In the 2-episode OVA Sonic the Hedgehog: The Movie, Dr. Eggman tells Sonic that he has been banished from Robotropolis (Eggmanland in the Japanese release) by a metallic doppelgänger of himself called Metal Robotnik (Black Eggman in the Japanese release). It is later revealed that the mecha was piloted by Eggman himself, in a scheme to lure Sonic into his base and copy his DNA for his new Hyper Metal Sonic robot. Eggman was voiced by the late Junpei Takiguchi in the Japanese version, and by Edwin Neal in the English dub.

In Sonic X, Doctor Eggman (which he is usually referred to in this series, though his real last name in-universe is Robotnik as in the games), along with other Sonic characters, including Sonic himself, are accidentally transported from their own world (Mobius) to Earth. In the final season, Eggman returns to his universe and reluctantly joins forces with Sonic and his friends to fight the new menace called the Metarex before continuing to try building his own evil empire in his attempts to achieve world domination. This incarnation is voiced by Chikao Ōtsuka in the Japanese version, and by Mike Pollock in the English version.

Dr. Eggman appears as the primary antagonist of the Sonic Boom animated series, with Mike Pollock reprising his voice role. Eggman's physical appearance was the most drastically changed of the cast, now appearing to have a buff upper body and wearing a militaristic uniform, as well as having a fully brown and smoother mustache. He also appears to be less intelligent and much more childish than his mainstream counterpart.

Doctor Eggman also makes a brief appearance in the anime Hi sCoool! SeHa Girl. In the middle of the Sega Hard Girls' first exam in Border Break, Eggman hacks into the game world and begins to wreak havoc until Sonic appears to aid the girls in stopping him.

## In Comics

When the first Sonic the Hedgehog title was released in 1991, Sega of America developed an origin for Sonic the Hedgehog and Dr. Robotnik which diverged from the back-stories created in Japan by Sonic Team. In this back-story, set on the planet Mobius, Dr. Ivo Robotnik was originally a benevolent scientist named Dr. Ovi

Kintobor ("Ivo Robotnik" with the names spelt backwards; also, "ovi" is the Latin prefix meaning "egg"), a friend to Sonic who helped to develop the hedgehog's super-speed. In the Sonic the Comic, Kintobor was merged with a rotten egg and transformed into Dr. Robotnik after tripping over a cable with a rotten egg in his hand and suffering a severe electric shock. The result created Dr. Ivo Robotnik, who instantly became the opposite of the good Dr. Kintobor and would occasionally use the word "egg" in some words, with an example being "eggsactly".

In the United States, a different storyline was featured in a 14-page promotional comic book written by Francis Mao and designed to promote the game. The origin story was also adopted by Sega Europe, featuring in British publications such as the book Stay Sonic and later the comic book series Sonic the Comic, which was published from 1993 until 2002. In Sonic the Comic, Dr. Robotnik was the dictatorial ruler of planet Mobius for most of the comic's first 100 issues, while Sonic also had access to an AI computer program based on the personality of Dr. Kintobor. Initially, Robotnik's appearance in Sonic the Comic matched that of the video games, but from issue 22 onwards the comic adopted his design from the Adventures of Sonic the Hedgehog cartoon show.

Also in 1993, Archie Comics began publishing its Sonic the Hedgehog comic book. The series is in a sense, a very loose continuation of ABC's Sonic the Hedgehog animated cartoon; as well as a mad scientist, Robotnik is portrayed as an oppressive and magisterial dictator who took control of Sonic's hometown during a coup d'etat. In recent years, the plot of the comic has changed to incorporate elements from the video games, with Robotnik being replaced by his more traditional videogame counterpart. Eventually, legal disputes between Archie and former writers led to the comic series receiving a soft reboot during a crossover arc with Archie's Mega Man comics called When Worlds Collide. In this story, Dr. Ivo "Eggman" Robotnik teams up with Mega Man's archenemy Dr. Albert W. Wily and unleashes a phenomenon called the Super Genesis Wave that can permanently alter the reality of their worlds. Sonic tries to use the wave to revert changes the villains made to his world but Eggman attacks him while doing so and causes their world's history to been rewritten. From issue 252 onward, the comic series takes place in a new continuity that follows the video game lore more closely but retains comic exclusive elements and characters from the animated cartoon.

In Movies

Youtube actor DJ Hazard portrayed Dr. Robotnik in the 2013 short fan-film Sonic by Eddie Lebron. This version is more in line with his darker SatAM counterpart, being an unsympathetic, ruthless, cold, and brutal tyrant and holding a disgust towards Mobians, or "South Islanders", as they are called in the fan film. Parallel to SatAM and Archie Comics, he started off as Dr. Julian Kintobor, before deciding to become a totalitarian dictator by establishing his Eggman Empire and set out to conquer all of Mobius.

Eggman makes a cameo in Disney's Wreck-it Ralph and its sequel as a member of a villain's support group called Bad-Anon. Here he does not have a speaking role.

Eggman/Robotnik appears as the main villain of the 2020 Sonic the Hedgehog film, portrayed by actor Jim Carrey. This version of the character is depicted as an egocentric scientist hired by the government to help them capture and study Sonic the Hedgehog, who secretly plots to harness Sonic's power for himself to take over the world. It is also revealed that he even helped the US Government stop several coups in the Middle East.

---

Eggman: It's alive!

We crawled onto the grates of the walls and we saw him.

Eli: Uh oh.

Eggman a created a hybrid creature called a Paradeinonychus which was half Parasaurolophus and half Deinonychus.

They gasped in sheer horror!

Maria: What is that thing?

Eli: A hybrid creature.

Me: It looks like it's half Parasaurolophus and half Deinonychus.

Eggman: Excellent soon the world will be mine and I will have my own army of Hybrid dinosaurs.

Me: This is not good.

It scared Lily as she was holding Lincoln while Leo was holding onto Lucy.

Soundwave: Eggman detected!

Eggman: Who's there?!

Maria: It's us cousin.

Xion: Long time no see, Eggman!

Eggman: (sighs) And you heroes are back to calling me by that nickname.

Me: It's mutual.

Maria Robotnik: Nice to see you cousin.

Eggman: So it's true then. I'm amazed you survived and what an unexpected surprise and J.D., Eli we meet again.

Me: I never even met you before. Your Mobius counterpart yes but not you here on Earth. And yes it is true about Eli saving Maria.

Maria: Yeah.

Eggman: I see. But can he save her from what you see here?

The Paradeinonychus is drooling and came out a Velocirapteryx.

Me: Whoa! Half Velociraptor half Archaeopteryx!

Vince: Disgusting creature!

Fu: Horrible!

Eli: RUN!

We ran fast!

Eggman: GET THEM!

They came after us and we found a herd of Stegosaurs and Corythosaurus.

Eli: Quickly into the herd!

We ran fast and the two hybrids backed away from the Stegosaurus tails. They ran off.

Lori: That was literally close.

Leo was crying scared.

Me: Oh Leo.

Rita: Shh it's okay sweetie.

Eli: The real dinosaurs amazed Leo but those hybrids terrified him.

Me: Those hybrids are freaks of nature! Who does Eggman think he is? Doctor Frankenstein?

Eli: Maybe.

Nico: This is just like what we saw in Jurassic World where they made the Indominus Rex and that was a terrible abomination.

A baby Stegosaurus look at the scarred Leo with curiosity and Leo stop crying.

Lori: Aww

Eli: Who knows how many hybrids Dr. Eggman made?

Me: I know. But it could be a lot of them and we dealt with many mad scientists before.

John Bolton: Yeah and it's not pretty.

Trudy Bolton: Yeah.

Me: We must keep moving.

Eli: Okay.

We stumble upon a herd of Mamenchisaurus.

Me: Wow! Mamenchisaurus.

Lola: Wow!

Lisa: Amazing and hugely magnificent specimens.

Eli: Sauropods from China.

Lana: 75 million years ago they lived.

Eli: Actually they live in the Jurassic period.

Lana: Oh.

Kate Lloyd: But they are absolutely amazing.

We suddenly noticed a member of the herd with a nasty bite mark on it as it collapsed.

Me: Whoa!

It turns out there's another hybrid with them called SpinoRex.

James: Whoa! Half Spinosaurus, half Tyrannosaurus! The 2 meanest dinosaurs ever known over the course of 112 million years.

Nico: Wicked Combination!

Carol: And awful too.

Eli pulls out Krystal's staff and he throw it like a spear at it's face. It hit it but not deep enough and the SpinoRex was angry now.

Me: Whoa! Nice throw. But I think you made it angry.

The staff fell off and Eli is ready to fight the Spinorex. But it heard a roar that is really a call to return as the SpinoRex gives out a hateful roar at Eli and leaves.

Lana: Where is it going?

Eli: There must be a Alpha hybrid.

Me: Maybe.

Then came a pack of Velociraptors

Me: Velociraptors. Time to put our raptor taming to the test guys.

The leader wanted Eli to come to him.

Eli: Wait you wanna talk to me?

The leader nodded.

Me: Wow. What's he saying?

Eli: He's saying there's been strange things happening on their island cause of those dinosaurs that they have never seen before.

Lucy Loud: Those hybrids created by Eggman.

Laney: Yeah.

Maria Robotnik: They are trying to kill us.

Rita: And scared our babies!

Eli: The leader says they must put a stop to those monsters.

Nico: I agree. That's gonna be easier said than done.

Eli: Then we must join together to stop them.

The leader nodded yes.

Me: Looks like we've been given our next adventure.

Lola: But Eggman really knew what he was doing.

Me: We're gonna need some reinforcements for this.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) I agree lads. We have to help the dinosaurs.

Aylene C.: I agree. Dinosaurs are amazing creatures.

Littlefoot: Agreed.

Eli: The leader says we need Buck the Tyrannosaurus Rex to know about this.

Me: Okay. But also we'll need a lot of help from his friends that he knows.

Eli: He's saying there's a raptor out there that's faster than a regular raptor. So he's telling us to be careful.

Me: Right.

Lincoln: We better keep our eyes open.

Eli: Okay. See if you and your pack can find any dinosaurs to help us.

The leader nodded as he and his gang were off until they found the T-Rex family.

Me: Wow.

Eli: There they are.

Me: Yeah.

Maria Robotnik: Eli are they?

Eli: Yep. Tyrannosaurus Rex.

Aerith: This is different from seeing a T-Rex in books.

Me: They were the meanest dinosaurs ever known from 67 million years ago.

We notice the T-Rex Doe is laying eggs.

Me: Wow.

Eli: Junior is going to be a big brother.

James: Yep.

The T-Rex Buck notice us and goes on the defensive roar.

Nunnally: Eep!

Me: Uh oh.

Eli: Protective daddy I see.

Me: No doubt.

Suddenly something caught T-Rex Buck's attention from be hind the gang and it was SpinoRex.

Me: It's that Spinorex from before!

Eli: Scatter!

We did as the SpinoRex charged at the T-Rex family.

Me: Oh no you don't!

I fired an energy blast at the ground in front of it and the blast exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOMMMM!

It got scared from the explosion.

While the Tyrannosaurus Doe protected Junior and the eggs, the T-Rex Buck bites SpinoRex on the neck and throws it to the other side until two more hybrids show up. One called Giganototyrannus and the other is Ankylotyrannus.

Nico: Whoa! Half Gigantosaurus half Tyrannosaurus rex and the other is half Ankylosaurus half Tyrannosaurus Rex!

Buck the Tyrannosaurus Rex smash both of them with his tail as the SpinoRex gets up with an angry roar.

Me: Whoa! He's angry now!

Eli throws Krystal's staff right at SpinoRex's face and he grabbed a big rock and smashed the dinosaur mutant's leg in the back with it.

CRUNCH!

It roared in excruciating pain!

Lincoln: OOOHHH! That's gonna hurt!

Clyde: Big time!

Lori: Literally!

Me: OUCH!

SpinoRex screech in pain as Ankylotyrannus tried to kill Junior and the eggs. But the T-Rex Doe bits it's snout and tears it off.

Lincoln: EEEEWWWWW!

Me: EEEEWWWWW!

Then the T-Rex Buck bone crushed Giganototyrannus's neck with his jaws and tears it's head off.

Laney: Whoa!

Lori: Does it feel like the show Primal?

Aylene: It sure does.

Littlefoot: No kidding.

SpinoRex snapped it's leg and fixed it and it roared at Eli and drools.

James: Yep.

Eli smash it's face with a big rock and then jumps on Spinorex and tear off it's tooth.

Carol: Ouch!

Lincoln: Is it just me or does Eli starting to act like Spear?

Me: It's not just you Lincoln. He has learned so much from my Caveman self. It's awesome.

Eli started stabbing it's scared face with it's own tooth ballistically. As the T-Rex Buck holds the hybrid with his jaws, Eli throws Krystal's staff right at SpinoRex's heart, Skewering it! The Spinorex fell over dead.

Eli: Phew!

Eli was covered in blood.

Me: WHOA! That was intense!

Nico: It sure was but awesome job!

Aerith: Oh my baby! (Hugs him.)

Me: He's covered in blood.

Lori: Worse than my shoes covered in blood when Clyde gets a nose bleed.

Eli: I didn't know I had it in me

Me: None of us did.

Eli: Sorry.

Me: No worries. Lets head to a river a wash up.

We go to a river to wash off the blood. We were clean. Buck the T-Rex came to them.

Bobby: Oh boy.

Eli: You Wanna know what those Dinosaurs we're that you have never seen before?

T-Rex Buck nodded yes.

Me: Well it's weird.

Aylene: Very strange.

Eli: They're hybrids created by a mad scientist named Eggman as his army for world domination.

Lori: Literally.

Buck nodded "I see".

Me: And we have to stop him.

Eli: Buck the T-Rex says he'll help too.

Me: Awesome.

Leo looked at the eggs.

Leni: Aww.

Buck the T-Rex looks close at Leo and he touches his scaly face.

Me: Aww.

Lincoln picks up Leo while Eli got on Buck the T-Rex and Buck roared ferociously.

Me: Whoa!

Aerith: That's my boy.

Nico: Awesome!

Kanaloa: So cool!

Buck the T-Rex joined us and we walked on until we come to the fence where the Spinosaurus broke through in the movie Jurassic Park III.

Me: Whoa! This is the Spinosaurus habitat like in Jurassic Park III.

Eli: Yeah.

Plus there were Chasmosaurus grazing with Parasaurolophus.

Me: Chasmosaurus and Parasaurolophus.

Laney: So awesome.

Aylene C.: One lived 83 Million years ago and the other lived 76 million years ago.

Suddenly a huge roar scared the herd away.

Simon Sharp: Uh oh.

Lynn Sr: What was that?

Nico: It's huge whatever it is.

Sam S.L.: Is it another T-Rex like Buck?

Eli: I don't think so. It sounds bigger!

Me: Yeah and more ferocious. I think it's Spinosaurus.

And then out came Spinosaurus!

Me: Spinosaurus. Lived 112 million years ago in Egypt.

Clyde: I don't remember that on Ingen's list.

Eli: That's because he was never on their list.

Me: Spinosaurus was the largest carnivorous dinosaur that ever walked the Earth.

Eli: The first Pharaoh of Egypt.

Me: Yep. Its fossils were discovered in Egypt back in 1912.

The herd runs.

James (Pokemon): Oh man.

Eli: Let's keep going while he's distracted by the herd.

Me: Right.

Lola: What is that huge sail on its back for?

Me: Thermoregulation. It absorbs the suns light to warm its blood. It's like how the Dimetrodon did back over 275 million years ago.

Later we found a dead apatosaurus with huge claw marks on it but it wasn't eaten.

Me: Whoa!

Lucy: Gasp!

Aylene: Don't look Littlefoot.

Aylene covered his eyes.

Eli: I'm guessing it must be the hybrid alpha.

Me: Maybe. These claw marks are huge.

Nico: What could make claw marks this size?

Buck the T-Rex then took this opportunity to eat the carcass to keep up his strength.

Lori: Ew!

Eli: Better keep his strength up cause who knows what kind of hybrid dinosaurs are out there that Eggman cooked up.

Me: Yeah.

But suddenly out came a huge tongue that was hitting the tree next to Dana.

SPLAT!

Dana was shuddering in grossness as the tongue was licking her back. It grabbed her leg and lifted her.

Dana: WHOA! HELP!

Eli: I got you!

Eli grabbed her arm and I grabbed the other arm until the tongue only pull off her boot.

POP!

We fell to the ground and we saw that the tongue belonged to another hybrid called Compstegnathus.

Me: Whoa! Half Compsognathus half Stegosaurus.

Eli: And half African tree frog!

Me: Ugly! So 1 third of those!

Lana: Wicked cool!

It threw away Dana's boot and another Hybrid called Lycaraptor appeared.

Me: Whoa! Part wolf part velociraptor.

Eli: No it's a mixture with Lycaenops, Smilidon, Liger (Lion+Tiger), Cheetah, and Velociraptor.

Me: Wow! Unusual combination.

Lola: That is a freak of nature!

And came out a Pachytroodon.

Me: WHOA! That one is mondo freaky! Part Pachycephalosaurus, Troodon, Brown hyena, Striped hyena and Raccoon. Mondo weird combination.

Eli: Get ready!

But then we heard another roar and we felt rumbling and it was an OMNICERATOPS! Charging at us! We got out of the way and saw it smash into the Troodon hybrid and send it flying.

Me: Wow! It's a hybrid of all the Ceratopsian dinosaurs: Titanoceratops, Styracosaurus, Elginia, Ankole Watusi, Texas longhorn, Eotriceratops, Dracorex, Stygimoloch, Pachycephlosaurus, Ankylosaurus, Centrosaurus, and Triceratops.

Laney: Let me handle this.

Laney went up to it and she had a fern leaf in her hands and she gave it to the hybrid. It ate it and became Laney's friend.

Eli: Wow. Good work Laney.

Then Troodon hybrid came back and then an Ankylosaurus appeared.

Me: An Ankylosaurus! 83 million years ago.

The Spinosaurus, Triceratops and Ankylosaurus teamed up but with Buck the T-Rex helping out against the monster.

Lincoln: EPIC DINO TEAM WORK!

Me: YEAH!

Ankylosaurus smash the thigh while Triceratops stabs the creature's stomach and Buck the T-Rex finish it off with a bite at the neck.

Me: YEAH!

Lisa: So when something that's a freak of nature is set lose, natural animals join to stop it.

Me: Yep.

Fluttershy then used her stare and scared the Compstegnathus and tamed it.

Fluttershy: Don't ever cause trouble to your fellow dinosaurs ever again! Got It!?

The dinosaur hybrid nodded.

The Velociraptors were having the Troodon Hybrid for lunch. The next stop we were headed to was the bird cage.

Luan: Oh boy.

Eli: Buck says he'll meet us at the bottom.

Me: Okay.

A Pteranodon came.

Me: Pteranodon. 89 million years ago.

Along with Dimorphodon and Tapejara.

Me: Dimorphodon and Tapejara. One lived 201 million years ago and the other lived 112 million years ago.

Eli: I bet you pterosaurs wanna know what's going on am I right?

The Pteranodon nodded "yes" and Eli explained.

Lori: Man it's like Eli is the Dinosaur Whisperer.

Me: Yeah. Amazing.

Eli: So there are hybrids here on your island.

Leni: Totes!

Me: Yeah!

Suddenly from the sky there were two pterosaur hybrids one called Ankyloranodon and the other called Pteranoraptor and both were out for blood.

Me: Whoa! Half Pteranodon and half Ankylosaurus and half Pteranodon and half Velociraptor.

Eli gets on a Pteranodon.

Me: Lets fly!

Most of us flew into the air and Lincoln gets on a Tapejara while I got on a Quetzelcoatlus. The Ankylotanodon tries to hit us with it's club tail. But we dodged it. Pteranoraptor try to slash us with it's claws. I fired a blast of lightning at the hybrid and burned it all over. Eli jumped and grabs a hold of the Ankyloranodon's club tail while the Pteranodon stabs the hybrid with her beak, Killing the creature. Eli then slashed the hybrids head off and Eli land in Aerith's arms.

Aerith: Gotcha.

Eli: Just like when I was 3?

Me: He sure has awesome moves.

J.D. 3: He sure does.

We head to the exit at the bottom. As we arrived, Buck the T-Rex it waiting for us.

Me: We made it!

The pterosaurs exit out too.

Me: Be free!

Eli: Let's follow the river.

We all follow the river and it was gonna be a big walk until they encounter a Ceratosaurus.

Me: Ceratosaurus! 161 million years ago.

But we saw one that was wounded and he was limping with slash marks on his thigh.

Me: Whoa he's hurt!

Eli went went over to him and he bandaged him

Me: Nice job.

The Ceratosaurus was forever grateful to Eli.

Eli: I'm guessing you encountered a hybrid?

The Ceratosaurus nodded.

Eli: He's saying it came out of the water and was killing for sport.

We gasped.

Eli: You get some rest and we'll check it out.

The Ceratosaurus Nodded.

Me: Let's go.

We keep going and searched when suddenly a sail was popping out of the water.

Leni: SHARK!

Me: Wait. That's not a shark!

It was Spinosaurus.

Me: Spinosaurus!

But they see wounds on his sail, body and thigh.

Me: Its wounded.

Popping out from the water was a Spinocheirus and a Suchoraptor.

Me: Whoa! Part Spinosaurus, Deinocheirus, Therizinosaurus, Blue Tongued Skink and Dimetrodon and Part Suchomimus and Velociraptor. Mondo freaky!

Eli: No the green one is a mix of Spinosaurus, Suchosaurus, Baryonyx, Suchomimus and Velociraptor.

Me: Freakier combination.

Eli: That explains why Spinosaurus got hurt.

Laney: Yeah!

While the Spinosaurus goes to shore and retreats.

Me: Lets take these monstrosities down!

Lynn fired waves and globs of lava and burned the Spinoscheirus all over with incredibly intense heat and that was when suddenly a Deinosuchus appeared.

Me: Deinosuchus! 145 Million years ago.

The Deinosuchus dragged the monster under the water and ate it. The Suchoraptor was next.

Me: Lets turn this monster into a snake skin wallet!

Lola and Lana: Yeah!

Me: Charge!

Luna: Rock and roll hybrid!

Luna had her axe and water powers ready! But a Parasuchus jumps out and bites the Suchoraptor on the leg.

CHOMP!

As Buck bites it on the neck, Ripping its throat open and the monster falls dead.

Me: Dead.

Bobby: Um guys look.

A shark fin was in the water.

Me: A shark!

But it was actually a Megalodontosaurus!

Nico: Whoa! Half Megalodon and half Heterodontosaurus!

Eli: No. It's part Megalodon, part Giganotosaurus and part T-Rex.

Me: Whoa. Freaky Combination!

Eli: The leader of the two we killed.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Charge!

We charged at the beast.

Lynn: Batter up!

She smashed her bat on it, Which made it mad.

Ronnie Anne: Oh boy.

Deinosuchus and Parasuchus came to help. It was a brutal battle and Buck bites the snout.

CHOMP!

Buck tears it off

RIP!

Eli: That's one leader down.

Me: Yep.

Becky: So a hybrid mix of more one creature with T-Rex are the leaders?

Me: I guess so.

Eli: Oh I forgot. (to Dana) Here's your boot back.

Dana: Thanks Eli! (She puts it back on and hugs Eli.) Thank you.

Eli: Anytime sis.

Aerith: Aww.

Eli: Let's role!

They continue and later in grass field and saw a heard of Stegosaurus with a heard of Edmontosaurus.

Me: Stegosaurus and Edmontosaurus. 163 million years ago for one and 83.6 million years ago for the other.

Darcy: Big ducks.

Me: No they are called Duck-Billed Dinosaurs or Hadrosaurs.

Lisa: Precisely

Eli: Or ornithopods.

Me: Yep.

But then came Velociraptoryx and paradeinonychus.

Me: It's those hybrids we saw before!

Plus they brought Deinonycanis, Dilophospinus and a Stegospinus

Me: Whoa! Half Deinonychus and half Dire Wolf, Half Dilophosaurus and half Spinosaurus and Half Stegosaurus and Half Spinosaurus.

Nico: These guys are terrible abominations!

The herd panic.

Me: Lets get those monstrosities!

Eli did a dinosaur call and the herd all banded together and the Stegosaurus herd readied their tails and we all came with our powers ready.

Eli: CHARGE!

Me: CHARGE!

We all went at them! Lana bites the Paradeinonychus tail.

CRUNCH!

The hybrid creature swings it's tail and Eli slashes it off with his lightsaber and a real Deinonychus finishes it off.

Me: Yeah!

Leni smack the Velociraptoryx with her sandal.

SMACK!

Buck stomps the hybrid, Killing it.

Leni: Phew!

Me:Yeah.

Lincoln: Leni behind you!

Thd Dilophospinus is behind her.

Leni: Uh oh.

Suddenly something spit venom on the hybrid's eyes and it was a Dilophosaurus.

Lola: Yuck!

The Dilophosaurus attacks the hybrid and rips it apart.

Leni: Thank you!

The Dilophosaurus nodded. The Stegosaurus used his spiked tail on the Deinonycanis, Skewering its head.

Eli: And we got Stegospinus left!

Me: Lets get him!

Eli jump on Buck's back.

Me: Lets get them!

Eli: CHARGE!

Me: CHARGE!

We all went at the hybrids, Buck trampled the monster, Pulverized it and tore it's head off and ate it.

Me: Yuck.

Eli: That's nature.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Now to find Eggman.

Me: And deal with him once and for all.

Eli: To the lab!

Johnny Test: That's usually my line!

They ran fast, The pack of Velociraptors join them.

Nico: Yeah!

Along with an Allosaurus.

Me: Cool! Allosaurus! 163 million years ago.

And finally a Carnotaurus.

Me: Yeah! Carnotaurus. 83.5 Million years ago.

Eli: And Allosaurus and Carnotaurus wanna help too?

Both nodded.

Me: Cool!

We saw the lab up ahead.

Eli: There's that lab!

Bobby: And Eggman!

Me: CHARGE!

Eggman has a Tanaconda, Amargospinus, Tyrannops, Pachysaurolophus, and Pachytriceratops.

Me: Whoa! Half Tanystropheus and Green anaconda (Eunectes murinus), half Amargosuchus and Spinosaurus, Half Tyrannosaurus rex and Lycaenops, 1/3 Pachycephalosaurus, Parasaurolophus, and Ankylosaurus, and 1/3 Pachycephalosaurus, Triceratops and a Bengal Tiger. Weird and freaky combinations.

Nico: He is really fucked up.

Eggman: Behold my army!

There's even Spinocharoraptor Rex, Torowuerhocerias, Campephilustroraptor, and a Pachyvenator.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Weird combinations!

Me: Whoa! really Weird combinations!

Laney: Really dangerous!

Nico: These are some of the weirdest combinations I've ever seen.

And they were being lead by a Therizinstegus.

James: Whoa!

Eli: A mix of T-rex, Spinosaurus, Stegosaurus, Therizinosaurus and Velociraptor.

Lincoln: Mega freaky combination.

Me: All freaky combinations!

Eli: CHARGE!

We charged fast and started blasting and slashing the hybrids with the help of real dinosaurs. I managed to tame the Amargospinus and turned it against Eggman. Eli and Laney got on its back. Buck teamed up with an Albertosaurus and a pack of Utahraptor against Therizinstegus. Lola was with them and fired blasts of fire at the hybrid. Next we went to the big lake where a Mosasaurus popped out and eats it. The Hybrid was dinner. Eggman unleashed an ugly and horrifying monstrosity called the CEREBREX!

Me: What the fuck!? What is that!?

Eggman: I give you Cerberex.

Me: Ugly! I've heard of two heads being better than one but this is ridiculous!

Nico: You have really fucked around with mother nature big time.

Eli: He sure has!

Eggman: Along with this.

He unleashed a hybrid called Therizinospinus. But then I unleashed my own secret weapon and a spiked tail skewered the hybrid and it was that of a new hybrid called Kentralasmosaurus! It was half Kentrasaurus and half Elasmosaurus. Dilophosaurus blinded it and the Therizinospinus fell down dead.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Lana: Your hybrid is awesome J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Buck The T-Rex crushed the CerberRex, Splattering its blood and guts all over.

Eggman: Time to bring out the big guns!

The door opens and there is Ultimasaurus.

Me: Whoa! Part Tyrannosaurus rex, Velociraptor, Triceratops, Ankylosaurus, and Stegosaurus.

Eli: And all monster!

Lincoln: Scary!

Laney: Horrifying.

Leo: WWWWWWAAAAA!

Rita: (Comforting him.) Shhh we're here sweetie.

Lynn Sr: Uh oh.

It was T-Rex, Allosaurus, Carnotaurus and a pack of Velociraptors vs Ultimasaurus.

Carol: Whoa!

Eli: EPIC DINO TEAM WORK!

Me: Lets get him!

The battle rages on.

Me: Lets see how you hybrids like this rabid dinosaur! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSACRE OF THE RABID SAUROPOD!

I fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Rabid Zombie Sauropod that was infected with Super Rabies and it mutilated and massacred all the hybrids in one sitting except for my Kentralasmosaurus and the Amargospinus.

While Buck the T-Rex breaks of the ultimasaurus horn that goes for the neck.

Me: Your hybrids are done for.

Eli: Yeah!

The Amargospinus roared in agreement.

Eggman: You fools think my ultimasaurus is the last one think again!

He released a horrible new creature he calls Doomday Rex!

It had 2 heads and 4 arms and was 3 times the size of Tyrannosaurus Rex!

Me: UGLY! Two Heads ARE better than one!

Lincoln: It's huge!

Aerith: That is no dinosaur.

The baby Loud was terrified.

Laney: IT'S A TRUE MONSTER!

Lily: No kidding!

Me: What kind of fucked up world do you live in Eggman!?

Maria: I can't believe you would make atrocities like this cousin!

The Doomsday Rex charges but A herd Brachiosaurus came to help and slashed it with his tail and then a massive heard of Brachiosaurus and Argentinosaurus came! Eli gets on Buck the T-Rex.

Me: Let's go!

The sauropods use their front legs on the Doomsday Rex and smashed its heads in and then Buck bit the creature's arms off. I fired blasts of fire at the creature and burned it all over and Eli slashed it with his sword and lightsaber. Buck tears the throat of the first head while Eli used Krystal's staff to stab the second head's brain, Killing the ugly creature and Buck did a victory roar.

Me: YEAH! Now it's just you and us Eggman! You're not escaping from us this time! Or blowing yourself up.

I formed a force field that prevented him from escaping.

Me: You're going to jail. Killing one of you was plenty.

Sonic: That's right!

Eli: Yeah!

But then Webstor, Vanitas, Atomic Skull, Zs'Skayr, Professor Calamitous and King Hiss then appeared.

Me: Webstor, Vanitas, Atomic Skull, Zs'Skayr, Calamitous and King Hiss.

Eli: Whoa who are they?

Vanitas: Who's the kid?

Eli: My name is Eli Winston Bullock.

Me: It's a really unusual story.

I revealed everything and more.

Vanitas: Whoa! That's intense!

Webstor: It sure is!

King Hiss: We didn't expect that.

Atomic Skull: It's cool of you to join the team.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: The Masters of Evil are our Frenemies and they give us one amazing challenge.

Eli: Wow!

Me: We call them our usual battles.

Webstor: We just want to say that we have nothing to do with Eggman's plans.

Maria Rockell: Really?

King Hiss: We're not stupid enough to unleash an army of hybrid dinosaurs into the world.

Calamitous: And I'm way more smarter then Eggman will ever be.

Eggman: (Offended) HEY!

Me: He does have a point.

?: He sure does.

A figure came out and it was ELECTROVOLT from episode 14 of Turbo!

* * *

Electrovolt is an electrical monster, he and Elgar went to down to Earth to destroy the Rangers together. He rode his own motorcycle and was destroyed by Turbo Megazord and Robo Racer.

He seemed to be an old friend of Elgar's, gifting the latter his own new motorcycle as part of their plan.

* * *

T.J. Johnson: Electrovolt!

Electrovolt: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You and Elgar were sent to destroy the rangers together. But that motorcycle of yours is amazing!

William: I really like how you used a motorcycle.

Electrovolt: Really? Thanks!

Nico: Can you use that in our battle?

Electrovolt: You bet I can.

Me: Lets power up and take them down!

Crag: Come on guys!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Troy: Time to make you extinct, Eggman!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman rangers.

Eli: And watch this.

Eli then transformed and we saw that he had a Super Saiyan Like aura and his hair was now golden yellow and lightning was flickering around him and his eyes were teal color.

Me: WHOA! Eli this is amazing! Your power has increased 10,000-fold!

Goku: Wow! Eli your power is incredible!

Eli: Thanks guys. This is my Super Human Form. It's my ultimate power.

Nico: Incredible.

Me: Lets get them guys.

We went at the Masters of Evil and Eggman.

## Battle 1: Professor Calamitous

Lisa, Bowser Jr. and Stewie were facing Professor Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: This will be a most enjoyable battle.

Bowser Jr.: It sure will.

Stewie: Yeah!

Calamitous: Yeah!

Calamitous called out his Pokemon and Lisa, Bowser Jr. and Stewie blasted him with fire and gears and energy and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Lisa Loud: A positively delightful victory.

---

Battle 2: Zs'Skayr

---

Edd, Shockwave and Soundwave were facing Zs'Skayr.

Edd: This is gonna be fun.

Shockwave: Indeed.

Soundwave: Lets dance!

Zs'Skayr: Lets.

Zs'Skayr called his Pokemon out and they blasted him and his Pokemon all over the place and knocked them out.

Edd: Awesome.

---

Battle 3: Vanitas

---

Spiderman, Toad Man and Bounce Man were facing Vanitas.

Spiderman: This is gonna be awesome.

Toad Man: Lets do it.

Bounce Man: Yeah!

Vanitas: This is gonna be fun.

Vanitas called out his Pokemon and Spiderman, Toad Man and Bounce Man blasted him all over the place and smashed him and his Pokemon all over and knocked them out.

Spiderman: Another victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

---

Battle 4: King Hiss

---

Leni, Xion and Karai were facing King Hiss.

Leni: Lets totes get it on.

Xion: Yeah!

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Lets do it.

King Hiss: Gladly.

King Hiss called out his Pokemon and Leni and team blasted him and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Leni: Totes a good victory.

---

Battle 5: Webstor

---

Lucy Loud, Demona and Riku were facing Webstor.

Lucy: This will be good.

Demona: Lets do it!

Riku: Yeah!

Webstor: Bring it on.

Webstor called out his Pokemon and Lucy and team fired waves of darkness and black fire and energy and the blasts hit Webstor and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Lucy Loud: Ha. Wicked.

## Battle 6: Atomic Skull

Maggie, Huntsgirl and Charmcaster were facing Atomic Skull.

Atomic Skull: This is gonna be good.

Maggie: Lets do it.

Huntsgirl: Yeah!

Charmcaster: This is gonna be good.

Atomic Skull called out his Pokemon and they fired blasts of darkness, magic and energy and the blasts hit him and knocked him out.

Maggie Skull: That was fun.

## Battle 7: Electrovolt

Nico was facing Electrovolt.

Nico: Lets burn rubber!

Nico then formed an energy motorcycle and revved it up and he went after Electrovolt and fired waves of energy and the blasts of energy hit him all over and Electrovolt then exploded with incredible

power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Electrovolt, you have failed this universe.

All that was left of him was his Motorcycle.

Nico: William could use this.

Battle 8: EGGMAN!

We regrouped.

Me: It's over for you Eggman!

Then we went at Eggman and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the face and back and Eli punched him and slashed him all over and blasted him all over with waves of lightning and Nico and Axel fired waves of ice and lightning and Lincoln and Lola and Lana fired waves of lightning, ice and fire and burned him all over the place with incredible fury. Tassanil, Crawsectus, Intress, Arrthoa,, Enre Hep, Laarina, and Chaor punched and blasted and pulverized Eggman and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place.

The Ripping Friends all punched and pulverized him all over with incredible fury.

Me: Lets hit him with our techniques!

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia. Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

---

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

---

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

---

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

---

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

---

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

---

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

---

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

---

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

---

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in 1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal. The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A. excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

---

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλόος (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

---

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived 155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5 meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

---

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

---

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

---

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

---

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

---

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

---

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

---

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg

(2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in 1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

---

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

---

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊˈplʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria. Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

---

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago: Elasmotherium!

---

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

---

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

---

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

---

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

---

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒnˈdaɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

---

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

---

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

---

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

---

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

---

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

---

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian (Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

---

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

---

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

---

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

---

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

---

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

---

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

---

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

---

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊˈsɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κερατ- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

---

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

---

Pteranodon (/tɪˈrænədɒn/; from Greek πτερόν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνόδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within

Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

---

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

---

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago: Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

---

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

---

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily

Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A. bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

---

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

---

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

---

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

---

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtəˈsɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as "giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to 13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

---

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina. Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time, if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae. Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

Megatherium (/mɛɡəˈθɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

---

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

---

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

---

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

---

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese Shishugou Formation.

---

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

---

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

---

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪ ˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the 1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

---

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

---

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

---

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

---

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

---

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era. The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

---

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

---

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

---

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

---

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

---

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

---

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late 1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear

diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented. Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

---

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed

into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

---

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks[3] which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M. sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

---

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

---

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

---

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

---

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of

Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnəˈsjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as "terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils

have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant

ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

---

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργών 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

---

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

---

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

---

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from

265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

---

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

---

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

---

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like

synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

---

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊˈsɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἐδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon. However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

---

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

---

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfəˈsɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete

specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were

too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus

of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

---

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊ'ætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

---

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

---

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from

Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινὀ (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation. Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

---

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter

which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North

America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

---

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

---

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

---

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊ'spɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which

other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδούς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

Compsognathus (/kɒmpˈsɒɡnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen, which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

---

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

---

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

---

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

---

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊˈsuːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

---

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

---

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near

crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

---

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in 1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

---

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

---

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

---

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from 100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

---

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

---

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

---

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales. Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

---

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf). Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4 million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

---

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

---

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛɡə'sɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S. sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

---

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

---

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North

America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America, from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of

maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

---

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

---

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

---

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

---

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

---

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

---

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækəˈsɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

---

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

---

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

---

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

---

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However, others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from 152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

---

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

---

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

---

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

---

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn" + ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from 43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

---

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

---

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

---

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

---

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

---

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

---

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtəˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico. Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntəˈsɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain, how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

---

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

---

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

---

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 221 million years ago: Placerias!

---

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

---

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

---

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

---

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

---

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage

Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

---

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

---

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

---

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

---

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

---

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

---

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

---

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

---

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of

Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian, possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

---

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

---

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water.[9] However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

---

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

---

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower

plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

---

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

---

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

---

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

---

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

---

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia, Europe and North America.

---

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

---

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

---

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

---

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the

author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

---

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

---

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊˈsɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

---

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

---

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

---

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

---

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton

with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

---

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

---

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

---

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in the Dromaeosauridae.

---

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEOSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

---

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiə'sɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

---

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

---

Deinonychus (/daɪˈnɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινός deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow

up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

---

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

---

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtəˈsɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous

(middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊˈsɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

---

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

---

Me: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest

sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

---

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφί, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft) long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to

Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known. It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard"; sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long, it may have preferred river settings.

---

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

---

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

---

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

---

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a

region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

---

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

---

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

---

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

---

Kronosaurus (/ˌkrɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

---

We all fired elemental blasts that formed into said creatures from over the course of millions of years and they all slammed into Eggman and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some Magisword Combos!

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets do it!

Nico: Lets get him!

Announcer: BIG BAD BOOT AND CACTUS MAGISWORD!

Vambre and Nico: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: PUNKY BOOT OF DOOM!

They fired beams of energy and they formed into a deadly giant boot covered in razor sharp spikes.

Nico: Watch this one Vambre.

Nico and Vambre: MAGIC TEAMWORK COMBO: KICK HIM TO THE CURB!

They got into the boot and drove fast and they kicked Eggman in the stomach so hard that he crashed into the force field and was electrocuted all over.

Prohyas: Nice one guys! You ready for your first Magisword Combo, Eli?

Eli: You bet I am!

Announcer: EXTENDO-FLICK AND ANVIL MAGISWORD!

Prohyas and Eli: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SMASH YOUR FACE AND HEAD IN!

They fired beams of energy and they formed into a powerful anvil that went at Eggman and it smashed his face in with incredible force!

KRABLAAAAAAMM!

Me: OOH! That's gonna leave a mark!

Witchy Simone: You're telling me. But lets do it J.D.!

Me: With pleasure.

Announcer: CUCKOO-NUT AND CANDY MAGISWORD!

Witchy Simone and me: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: JAWBREAKER TEETH SMASHER!

We fired a huge jawbreaker as big as a car tire and it smashed into

Eggman's face and knocked out all of his teeth.

Zange: Nice one! Lets do it.

Lana: With pleasure!

Announcer: RUBBER SPIKE AND SQUEAKY NIGHTSTICK MAGISWORD!

Zange and Lana: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SUPER SMASHING COMEDY CLUB!

The Magiswords merged and formed into a deadly and powerful giant warclub and they swung it and smashed Eggman's head it and it really hurt!

Norville: Nice one!

Lola: Lets get him!

Announcer: LITTLE BLUE BOMB AND EXPLODING BUBBLE MAGISWORD!

Norville and Lola: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: TNT BUBBLE RAINBOOM!

They fired bubbles and bombs and they hit Eggman all over and exploded all over the place!

Eli: This is so much fun!

Nico: Glad you're having a good time.

Kitten: Lets do some Cyber Key Combos!

Swindle: Lets do it!

Swindle and Kitten used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys. They enhanced Swindle's Gyro Gun and Kitten's Powers 100-fold.

Sunstreaker and Shadowcat used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sunstreaker's electron gun and

Shadowcat's powers 100-fold.

Kitten and Swindle: GYRO MOTH BOMBSTORM!

Kitten fired a wave of moths and Swindle fired a blast of gyro energy and it turned them into vertigo bombs.

Sunstreaker and Shadowcat: INVISIBLE LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Sunstreaker fired a wave of lightning and Shadowcat made the lightning invisible.

Beast Morphers and Dark Skylanders: ECLIPSE BEAST FIRESTORM!

Chef Pepperjack and Lola: SPICY PEPPER FIRESTORM!

Aylene and Littlefoot: JURASSIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Nico and Me: OMEGA FIRESTORM BLAST!

Eli and Nunnally: BRITTANIA LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Sonic and Tails: FREEDOM FIGHTERS MEGABLAST!

Knuckles and Cream: FREEDOM FIGHTERS SUPERSTRIKE!

Amy Rose and Nora Valkyrie: SMASHING HAMMER PULVERIZER!

Scratch, Grounder and Coconuts: ANTI-ROBOTNIK SMASH BLAST!

We fired blasts of energy and elemental power and smashed Eggman with our weapons and powers and smashed him all over the place.

Me: Time for the grand finale! WOLF FIRE BURNSTORM!

Eli: PRISMATIC LIGHTSTORM MEGABLAST!

Nunnally: BRITTANIA FLOWER TORNADO!

Sonic: FREEDOM BLUE BLAST!

Knuckles: FREEDOM RED FIRESTORM!

Tails: FREEDOM YELLOW SUPERBLAST!

Amy Rose: FREEDOM PINK BLAST!

Maria Robotnik: FREEDOM OCEAN MEGABLAST!

Lily: MAELSTROM GLOW SUPERBLAST!

Emerald Sustrai: EMERALD FIRE SUPERBLAST!

Scratch: CHICKEN EGG BOMBSTORM!

Grounder: DUMBSTORM BLAST POWER!

Coconuts: COCONUT MONKEY BOMBS!

They fired blasts of energy and fire and bombs and they slammed into Eggman and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eggman was defeated and badly mangled up really bad.

Sonic: This time, Eggman, you're going to jail!

Me: For eternity in the Enceladus Prison.

I then grabbed battered and pulverized into a mess hide and wrapped him in chains and sent him to prison for life.

Eggman: This isn't over yet Eli! I'll be back I promise you!

Me: I wouldn't count on it.

The Masters of Evil came.

Webstor: Wow! That was awesome!

King Hiss: Yeah that has to have been the most number of techniques ever.

Me: It sure was.

Zs'skayr: (to Ruby) We heard that thhe darkness in you and your friends isn't completely gone.

Ruby: It isn't. But we're trying to keep it under control.

Atomic Skull: I think we might have a suggestion that could work.

Emerald: What would that be?

Vanitas: Ruby and her team each goes on a date with Lincoln in different locations.

Yang: That's actually a good idea.

Atomic Skull: And Eli, here's looking at you kid. You are a perfect asset to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: Thanks Atomic Skull.

With that, the Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: You did a really awesome job Eli.

Eli: Thanks bro.

Nunnally then kissed him and it was adorable.

Later Buck returned to his family, just in time for the eggs to hatch and they were adorable babies.

Me: Oh they are so cute!

Nico: They sure are.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) They sure are.

Leni: I gotta take a photo of this.

Aerith: Oh Eli, I'm so proud of you and Buck.

Eli: Oh Aerith.

They hugged.

Nico: Aww.

Eli: Well Junior you're a big brother now.

Me: He sure is.

Eli: Let's go home.

We all got on the boat and headed home.

Aerith: It was amazing seeing real live dinosaurs.

Maria Robotnik: It sure is.

Me: Yeah and the best part was I tamed a hybrid and made a new friend.

Laney: Same with me and Fluttershy.

We had the Omniceratops and the Compstegnathus with us. Same with Amargospinus.

Aerith: So there are two islands with dinosaurs in them?

Eli: The park was shut down cause a certain fat guy try to steal dinosaur embryos.

Me: That we made sure didn't happen. But in a simulated adventure we saw what would happen if that happened.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Is it a big success?

Me: It was. Until Mount Sibo erupted and destroyed the whole island. But we relocated all the dinosaurs and creatures onto another island and it's perfect.

Laney: Yep.

Eli: Thank goodness. Life always finds away.

Me: It always does.

Eli: Yep.

Sonic: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it's gonna be awesome having Eli with us. Now we never have to worry about Dr. Robuttnik ever again.

Me: No we won't.

We laughed.

The day ends with all of us going home while on Isla Sorna the dinosaurs roam peacefully.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Welcome aboard ninjakingofhearts! You will make an awesome addition to the team. Me and Eli made an RP for this whole fanfic on deviantart and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. This was awesome! Get ready for an awesome adventure like no other as we journey into the epic and awesome world of Dungeons & Dragons as we go to the world of Eberron to help 6 awesome friends destroy the evil Venger and help them all get back home. We're gonna go into the world of Dungeons & Dragons from 1983. It's gonna be an awesome battle as we journey into the awesome, epic and adventurous RPG.

See you all tomorrow.

# TLPS and the Warriors of Eberron

In the beautiful forests of the Canadian Rockies we were on our way over to the beautiful and amazing amusement park and battle capital of the Unova Region in northern Saskatchewan, Nimbasa City.

I was riding my Rapidash and it was pulling a hover stagecoach with Eli and Nunnally in it. They were having so much fun.

Eli: Whee!

Nunnally: So much fun!

Ruby Rose: This is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: Ready to go on our date, Ruby?

Ruby Rose: You bet I am Linky.

Nico: Lincoln is perfect for all of his girlfriends.

Clyde: That's my buddy for you Nico.

Chloe: I'm so happy for him.

Syd: Same here.

Earth: We all are.

Qrow: (to Lincoln) Kid, you better not break my niece's heart. Otherwise, I may just have to find out whether or not you're immortal like J.D. is.

Me: Relax Qrow. Lincoln is a man of his word like me. He has always been there for his siblings and he will be there for Team R.W.B.Y. as well.

Nico: That's right. J.D. has known Lincoln for 4 years and he will be an awesome boyfriend for Ruby.

Lincoln: Yep.

Yang: But it's so cool that J.D. can ride a Rapidash like that.

Nico: J.D. has been riding a Rapidash for years.

Me: Here we are guys.

We have arrived in Nimbasa City and it was incredible.

* * *

Nimbasa City is nicknamed "Battle Central" because of the many battle facilities the city has to offer. It also has Unova's largest Pokémon Center, which featured deluxe facilities, including Pokémon spa treatments and a large vault meant to keep Poké Balls. Nimbasa City is also an entertainment hub and has a large amusement park. The city is not be confused with the much older Nimbasa Town, which lies southeast of Nimbasa City.

Nimbasa City was first mentioned in Zoroark: Master of Illusions, when Grings Kodai entered the "Nimbasa Legends" team for the Pokémon Baccer World Cup. However, this team was later found out to be a sham created by himself, using illusions formed by a Zoroark he had captured.

Nimbasa City first appeared at the beginning of Reunion Battles In Nimbasa! for a short time, where Team Rocket arrived on a mission; and again in Club Battle Finale: A Heroes Outcome!, where the trio were riding the Ferris wheel. While they put their plan into motion, Meowth befriended and joined Ash and his friends in Meowth's Scrafty Tactics!. However, it was revealed in Crisis from the Underground Up! that Meowth was still a part of Team Rocket, with the real plan being to steal the group's Pokémon. Team Rocket hijacked the Battle Subway, using a ghost train to steal all of the Pokémon at the Pokémon Center. They distracted Ash and his friends with several decoy trains and the destruction of the Driftveil Drawbridge's controls. By the end of Battle for the Underground!, Subway Bosses Emmet and Ingo teamed up with the group to disrupt Team Rocket's scheme, and they recovered all of the stolen Pokémon.

In Enter Elesa, Electrifying Gym Leader!, Bianca took on Gym Leader Elesa, only to be defeated by Elesa's Zebstrika. Ash won his Gym battle against her in Dazzling the Nimbasa Gym!.

While the Driftveil Drawbridge was still being repaired, the group explored Nimbasa City's famous attractions, such as the Ferris Wheel and the sport parks, which were featured in Lost at the Stamp Rally!. Meanwhile, Cilan competed in the Subway Bosses' Stamp Rally in a bid to battle either Ingo or Emmet. He became sidetracked by Erina, who had lost her Axew and was missing one vital stamp. Irina gave up her only stamp as gratitude for finding Axew, while Emmet and Ingo agreed to have a special Tag Battle against Cilan and Ash.

In Piplup, Pansage, and a Meeting of the Times!, Dawn was revealed to have visited Nimbasa City to watch a Musical show in order to get inspiration for her future Pokémon Contests. She also watched one of Elesa's fashion shows.

---

Lincoln: Here we are in Nimbasa City.

Phage: What do you think, Ruby?

Ruby Rose: It's magnificent!

Me: Wow!

Dawn (Pokemon): You guys will love it here. I came here a while back to get ideas for future Pokemon Contests.

Nico: Wow! It's really amazing.

Laney: This is amazing!

Fu: It sure is guys.

Lincoln: Well we're off guys.

Mr. Krabs: You lads have fun. We'll be checking out the rest of the amusement park.

Lincoln: Okay.

Lincoln and Ruby were off on their date. They got to having lots of fun. They went on the awesome ferris wheel and it was an amazing ride. Next they went on the rollercoaster which was an awesome and amazing adrenaline rush! Next they went on the bumper cars and pounded the hell out of each other. Next they sat down to lunch and they were having a pizza.

Ruby Rose: This is a really good pizza.

Lincoln: It sure is.

They were having a 4 meat pizza.

Lincoln: So, Ruby. Tell me about your life before Beacon.

Ruby Rose: Well. It was a good life until my mother Summer Rose disappeared.

She went over her history and her mother's history.

---

Ruby Rose

Ruby is the daughter of Summer Rose and Taiyang Xiao Long, as well as the younger half-sister of Yang Xiao Long, with whom she was raised on the island of Patch.

When she was very young, Yang would read Ruby fairy tales every night before bed, filled with the deeds of great heroes; this would later inspire Ruby to become a Huntress.

One day, Summer went missing while on a mission. Yang said that, although Ruby was "really torn up" by the incident, she was too young to really understand what had happened.

Shortly after Summer's disappearance, Yang brought Ruby with her to an abandoned building in order to find clues about the whereabouts of Yang's mother, Raven Branwen. During the search, they were almost killed by Beowolves but were saved by their uncle, Qrow Branwen, which only fueled Ruby's desire to become a Huntress.

To achieve this, she studied at Signal Academy, where she built and learned to use her high-caliber sniper scythe, Crescent Rose, under the tutelage of her uncle Qrow.

Volume 5 Yang Character Short

Ruby trains with Yang to improve her hand-to-hand combat skills. Ruby complains about the training, but Yang insists. Ruby tries to fight Yang but is easily overpowered and is forced to escape into the bushes with her Semblance. As she wakes up, she spots an Ursa that fought her sister. It tries to attack her, but Yang manages to take the blow and finish off the Ursa, telling Ruby that she will always have her back.

Ruby Rose is seen visiting an altar by a cliffside in a snow-laden forest, whose inscription reads: "Summer Rose / Thus Kindly I Scatter", which is a reference to the poem The Last Rose of Summer by Thomas Moore.

On her way back, she is confronted by a pack of Beowolves, which she quickly kills before continuing on her way.

While in Vale, Ruby unexpectedly encounters her sister, Yang, outside of a club. Yang is somewhat reluctant to discuss what she is doing there, claiming that it is a "long story"

Summer Rose

Summer Rose was Ruby Rose's mother and was the leader of Team STRQ. Her gravestone is at a cliff in the Cliffside Forest.

It is revealed in "Burning the Candle" that Yang Xiao Long is Ruby's half-sister, making Summer Yang's stepmother. Summer is believed to have died prior to the start of the series, and in "Gravity", it is implied that Summer faced Salem at some point before her disappearance.

According to Yang, Summer was a highly-skilled Huntress. Yang also reveals that she was part of Team STRQ alongside Taiyang

Xiao Long and the Branwen twins, Raven and Qrow Branwen. Yang describes Summer as a "super mom" and still fondly remembers her cookies.

In Summer's younger days, she enrolled in Beacon Academy and became a member and the leader of Team STRQ, along with Taiyang Xiao Long, Raven Branwen and Qrow Branwen. She and her team eventually graduated to become Huntsmen and Huntresses.

At some point, Team STRQ, Summer included, found out about the secrets of Professor Ozpin's abilities, his longevity and Salem's existence.

At some point later in life, Summer entered a relationship with Taiyang after Raven had left him, the two having a daughter, Ruby Rose, and Summer took to raising Raven's daughter, Yang Xiao Long, as well. According to Yang herself, Summer loved Yang as much as her own daughter Ruby. Summer's family lived in Patch as she left regularly to carry out missions. According to Yang, Summer was like a "supermom", "baker of cookies" at home and "slayer of giant monsters" due to her Huntress career.

It is revealed by Qrow that Summer acknowledged and utilized her abilities through her Silver Eyes. It is unknown when and how she discovered her abilities and to what extent.

At some point, Summer encountered Salem, where she told her that she'd be stopped even if she could not be killed. This encounter was memorable enough for Salem to remember her words.

When Yang and Ruby were still young, Summer went on a mission and never came back. Specific details surrounding her fate are undisclosed or unknown. According to Qrow, the mission in question was Summer's secret and even Ozpin seemed in the dark about her disappearance. According to Yang, Ruby was likely too young to be able to fully comprehend what had happened.

Taiyang did not handle the news nearly as well as Ruby; Yang saying that he simply "shut down". It is after this that Yang learned Summer was the second love that he had lost, the first being Yang's mother, explaining that Taiyang was so deeply affected due to the fact that he had to experience that type of loss for the second time.

It is implied in "Gravity" that Salem is responsible for Summer's death.

---

Lincoln: Oh man! I'm so sorry Ruby.

Ruby Rose: Thank you Lincoln. I feel like my darkness starts to calm down whenever I'm with you.

Lincoln: It's like I'm the light in your life.

They laughed.

Ruby Rose: Lincoln, in case I do become a Heartless, promise you'll Hakai me, no matter what!

Lincoln: I have a better idea Ruby. I'm gonna go into your subconscious and help you reason with your darkness.

Ruby Rose: Wow! You can do that?

Lincoln: I sure can.

Ruby Rose: Lets do it.

Lincoln placed his hand on her hand and they concentrated and Lincoln went inside her mind.

At an awesome dunking booth we were there to dunk Vambre.

Vambre: (British Accent) I feel really bad for Ruby. She went through so much.

Laney: Yeah and Salem killed her mom. That heartless monster.

Nico: She was totally ruthless and she thought of no one other than herself.

Yang: Yeah I'm glad you killed Salem, Nico. I hope Salem burns in

Seven Hells for her crimes.

Nico: I have a feeling she is. But she will come back as a better person I hope.

Vince: One can hope man.

Eli: Yeah.

?: Hey guys!

We then saw the gym leader of the Nimbasa City gym: Elesa. She was one of the highly skilled lightning Pokemon Gym Leaders.

Ash: Hey Elesa!

Iris: It's great to see you again.

Elesa: You too Ash and same to you Iris.

Offroad: It's nice to meet you, Elesa.

Elesa: Same to all of you guys. It's an honor to meet the legendary and famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here Elesa.

Skyla: Nice to see you again Elesa.

Elesa: Same to you Skyla. You're looking really good.

Skyla: Thanks. I am now an honorary member of the team and it is now an awesome adventure all the time with them.

Elesa: Awesome!

Vambre: Dunk me guys!

Me: Sorry.

Announcer: CUCKOO-NUT MAGISWORD!

I fired a coconut with a bird head and it hit the target with a hollow clunk and it dunked Vambre into the water. She laughed at that.

Vambre: (Laughs) Nice shot!

Prohyas: Better her than me.

Witchy Simone: That was funny.

Elesa: It sure was.

Me: And you don't have to worry about Team Plasma anymore Elesa. They are all dead.

Elesa: So Team Plasma's gone?

Sideswipe: We had to wait a whole year. But it was worth it.

Me: Yep. But the only surviving member that left them is N here. He is no longer affiliated with Team Plasma.

N: That's right. Nice to see you again Elesa.

Elesa: Same to you N. And I see you have the former members of Team Rocket and Team Galactic with you.

Me: We have been through a lot over the last 2 years. All the major Pokemon Villain Teams that posed a significant threat have been eliminated.

Elesa: Good. But I will gladly help you out if anymore of those teams like that come back.

Me: Awesome. We have our eyes watching a Villain over in the Alola Region in the Maldives. We're gonna keep our eyes on Team Skull and the Aether Foundation.

I went over Team Skull and the Aether Foundation's history.

---

Team Skull

Team Skull (in Japanese: スカル団 Skull-dan, literally Skull Gang) is an antagonistic organization in Pokémon Sun and Pokémon Moon as well as their expanded editions Pokémon Ultra Sun and Pokémon Ultra Moon. They are an organization who causes trouble and steals Pokemon as part of their teamwork with the Aether Foundation.

Not much is known about Team Skull's past or history. Guzma, their leader, was up for nomination to be a captain for the island challenge, but when the Kahuna didn't pick him, he went into a rage and out of envy wanted to reform Alola by abolishing it's modern traditions. He seems to model Team Skull as a whole based on this attitude. Interestingly enough though, they seem to hate any sort of competition for Pokemon battling, as they also oppose the construction of the Pokemon League. Eventually Team Skill allies themselves with The Aether Foundation, believing that they can further there own goals when allied. This is why they start to steal Pokemon, as they try to find Nebby, who Lillie ran away with from the Aether Foundation.

Throughout most of the game, Team Skull appears causing minor trouble and getting some attention in which the protagonist will show up to stop them. Their motives seem unknown for most of the game, and thus they seem to just be minor trouble makers. When the protagonist reaches Alka Island, he or she will eventually encounter Gladion who questions Hau's Ideology of doing the island challenge to have fun, accusing him of not being serious enough. When the player shows up, he demands a battle. When the protagonist beats him, two team skull grunts, wanting to back-up Gladion's retreat. Gladion stops them from doing so though, causing the two Grunts to reveal that they don't accept Gladion as a true member, the reason though is unknown. Gladion also foreshadows to seem that he has separate motives from Team Skull.

Later on the Island, The Protagonist finds Plumeria who is the only Team Skull Admin. She tells the Protagonist that she hates him or her "picking" on the rest of the grunts which to her are her little siblings. This seems to imply that she accuses the protagonist for only picking on the weak grunts rather than going for Team Skulls higher ups. This makes their group look a little hypocritical as they also don't attack the powerful trainers and instead try to pick on weak ones or just cause minor trouble instead of doing an action that progresses their goals. In Ula Ula island, Team Skull becomes much more major. After then first Trial on Ula Ula Island, Team Skull Boss Guzma is encountered. Here Team Skulls goals are revealed as they protest the Pokémon league and protest the Island Challenge. This encounter is short lived though and only bits and pieces are revealed. Later Gladion can be found. He doesn't battle The Protagonist but instead foreshadows further his differences with Team Skull, mainly telling the protagonist to protect Nebby who Lillie has. Team Skull isn't seen again until after the second Ula Ula Trial. Plumeria is at the Aether House, waiting for the protagonist, giving the same message.

After defeat, she brides the protagonist to come to Po Town, their head quarters alone. The heroes express their concern but decide to go through it anyway as the thugs cleverly stole one of children's Pokemon who was in the Aether House as a means to give the Protagonist a motive. There, the protagonist finds many Team Skull grunts and defeats them all easily before going to the Shady House where Guzma is. After a short battle where Guzma doesn't try his hardest, he tells the protagonist that he or she is foolish for coming there for just a Pokémon, foreshadowing that he or she leaving the Aether House has let Team Skull do something bad. When the protagonist leaves to give the child her Pokemon back, They discover that Team Skull has taken Lillie and Nebby away. Gladion comes in, enraged that the protagonist failed his warning. He then battles him or her out of rage but when he loses he calms down. He then insists of quitting team skull and allying himself with the protagonist and to head to the Aether Foundation. Hau questions this but the protagonist trusts him as he was a part of Team Skull and thus would know their goals.\

Upon arrival, the Aether Foundation immediately become suspicious as they fight the heroes instead of greeting and trying to reason with them. Team Skull isn't seen until the end of the dungeon where Guzma is guarding a house like structure. Gladion runs ahead to battle Guzma but loses, but after fighting the Team Skull Grunts, The Protagonist confronts and beats Guzma, this time at full power. He or she beats Guzma though which throws him into a rage and confusion to why he can't win. The protagonist then goes to confront

Lusamine, who reveals her true motives. Right when she calls an Ultra Beast Guzma comes in to surround the Heroes, in which Gladion devises a plan to stop the villains. He orders Hau to fight Guzma but the result of this battle isn't known. After the battle, no matter the result, Guzma and Lusamine escape into an Ultra Worm Hole, leaving the now evolved Nebby and Lillie behind. From here the heroes devise a plan to get into Ultra Space by summoning the legendary Pokémon. In the midst of their plan they fine Team Skull Grunts who provide a minor hiatus until Plumeria commands them to stop and reveals her true motives for helping Team Skull and talks a bit about Guzma's past.

After this, the protagonist and Lillie retrieve the Sun and Moon flutes and go the Shrine on top of the Poni Mountains. They play the flutes and it causes Nebby to Evolve to either Solgaleo or Lunala depending on the game version. They go into Ultra space to find Guzma completely done with Lusamine now that he finds out her twisted goals of just wanting to be with Nihiligo, of course this is only due to her being controlled by Nihiligo's Poisons. When Nihiligo is defeated, the Heroes, Lusamine, and Guzma escape. Guzma isn't seen again until the end of the game.

Guzma is seen in the post game at the motel near Melemele Island where he challenges the protagonist one last time. When he or she beats Guzma, he goes into another rage and period of confusion until Kahuna Hala shows up and persuades Guzma to let him train him properly. It's not known what happens to Guzma after this point in time

In Pokémon Ultra Sun and Pokémon Ultra Moon, Guzma assists the player in defeating Team Rainbow Rocket.

## Aether Foundation

The Aether Foundation is an organization that appears in the video games Pokémon Sun and Pokémon Moon. They are originally introduced as an organization dedicated to the preservation and protection of Pokémon, but by the time the games they appear in take place, they have become corrupt and seek to unleash the Ultra Beasts upon Alola due to the neurotoxin-induced insanity of their President Lusamine. Although the organization is mostly malevolent by the time Sun and Moon take place, there are a few members who genuinely believe in the organization's stated goal of protecting Pokémon, including the admin Wicke and several lower-ranking members. In Pokémon Ultra Sun and Pokémon Ultra Moon, they are less corrupt and are motivated by a desire to stop Necrozma rather than Lusamine's obsession with the Ultra Beasts. In these games, they eventually reform and become faithful to their original purpose, although Faba remains traitorous and sells the organization out to Team Rainbow Rocket.

* * *

We gasped.

Vambre: My word!

Elesa: That's terrible!

Lillie: And the shocking part is my own mother is out to destroy the entirety of the Alola Region with the power of the Ultra Beasts.

Nico: Not if we have anything to say about it.

Mallow: That's right.

Me: But we can't attack until they make their move.

Lincoln and Ruby came back and Ruby felt better than ever.

Lincoln: How do you feel?

Ruby Rose: Better than ever. But I guess we'll know if it worked later on.

We got to having more fun at the park and the city.

* * *

Later back at the estate me, Nicole, Eli and Nico were watching one of my favorite TV shows from my past. We were watching the 1983 version of the popular R.P.G. Game Dungeons & Dragons. It was about these 6 kids: Hank, Eric, Diana, Presto, Sheila and Bobby that went on this awesome new roller coaster that was based on the awesome R.P.G. game and it ended up opening up a portal into the world of Dungeons & Dragons, Eberron, and now they are stuck there and locked in a battle for their lives against the evil power-hungry sorcerer Venger and the deadly 5-Headed Dragon of Mesopotamian Mythology, Tiamat. Venger will stop at nothing to kill the kids and get their weapons so he can rule over all of Eberron with a merciless vengeance. When we were done watching it we were amazed.

Nico: This show is awesome!

Me: It sure is. It's a darn shame that this show ended in a cliffhanger.

Nicole: I know.

Rubberband Man: Isn't Dungeons and Dragons a game?

Nicole: It is. It's a very popular R.P.G. Game. One of my all time favorites. Before I became known as the Goddess of Video Games, I was known as the Ultimate Warrior of D&D. Totally undefeated.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: I never played Dungeons & Dragons myself. But it's awesome from what I have heard. But that Venger guy sounds really dangerous.

I looked up his info and what I found out about him was shocking!

---

Venger is the main antagonist of the Dungeons & Dragons cartoon.

He is a very powerful sorcerer/archmagi, knowing a variety of spells both necromantic and evocation. He antagonizes both the children and the Dungeon Master on the majority of the episodes, forcing them to fight him and his forces as well as helping the villagers terrorized by him, which often sidetracks them from their main objective of finding a way to return home.

He was voiced by Peter Cullen, who would later play Optimus Prime in the for Transformers cartoons of the franchise, and Captain Nathaniel Flint in Disney's Treasure Planet.

The man known only as Venger is a sorcerer/archmagi who terrorizes the realm where the show takes place. His sole purpose in the series was to defeat the Dungeon Master and claim the realm as his own.

Though he is described as a force of pure evil, Venger was once a heroic person. He was once human, at some point being transformed into a Half-fiend. The force that turned him evil was never stated specifically, though it is said that he got his dark powers from the Nameless One. The Nameless One is a dark entity which was banished prior to the youngsters arrival. He is the Dungeon Master's son and was also his student, leaving Dungeon Master to consider Venger "his greatest mistake". His twin sister is Karina and all 3 members of the family are 1,000 years old at least.

When the six youngsters arrived at the Realm, the Dungeon Master gave each one a magical artifact, the same artifacts Venger was seeking in order to defeat the dragon-goddess Tiamat and the Dungeon Master himself. Venger travels mounted in a Dark Horse (a Nightmare) who flies and breathes fire. He also has a henchman known as the Shadow Demon, as well as an army of orcs. He has a lot of castles throughout the Realm, threatening all villages in the Realm with his powers. Venger has also known to have killed many heroes his father has sent after him in the past, making him a threat to the lives of the 6 teenagers brought to the realm to fight him and the only ones to thwart his evil plans.

While a official final episode was never produced, the show's script editor Michael Reaves did wrote an script for it, which he later posted on his website. The script was included on the first DVD compilation of the series as a radio play and later adapted into a webcomic in Brazilian Portuguese by Reinaldo Rocha. The episode was titled "Requiem".

In this ending, Venger approaches the Dungeon Master, arguing that the kids only got that far thanks to the Dungeon Master's guidance, which Dungeon Master obviously rebuffs. Venger then proposes a deal, which the Dungeon Master accepts: if the kids could carry a final mission without the Dungeon Master interfering in any way, they would find the "Key", otherwise they would lose not only their weapons, but their lives as well.

As the children are running away from Tiamat, the dragon goddess and mother of all evil dragons, they call for the Dungeon Master's help, who shows up only to tell them they should be able to get out of the messes they created by themselves before leaving. After they escape from Tiamat, they start arguing between themselves as for why the Dungeon Master abandoned them, at which point the Venger appears before them. Taking advantage of their confusion, he tells them he can grant their wish and send them back home if they could do a quest for him: to go to the Demon's Realm, where they would find a empty tomb with a hidden key. If they disposed of said key into the abyss they would be able to go home.

After Venger leaves, they kids get split up about his promise, with one group led by Eric deciding to go after the key, and the other group led by Hank deciding to stop them. The two groups make their way to the Demon's Realm, battling each other on the way, before arriving on the place. As they start arguing again, the floor starts crumbling, revealing a slime monster which pursues them as they climb up the stairs which leads them to a room with a sarcophagus and a vault. As the kids look at it, they realize the carving on the sarcophagus looks like the Venger, but missing his demonic features. Upon opening it, they find the Key inside. Eric picks it up but is stopped by Hank. The slime monster catches up to them forcing them to fight it again. The Venger once again materializes, telling Eric to throw the key into the abyss, but he decides to go for the vault instead. Angered, Venger attempts to attack Eric, but is trapped by the slime monster, allowing Eric to fit the key on the vault's keyhole. This causes a massive burst of light which disintegrates the slime monster and engulfs Venger, who screams in agony.

As the light dissipates, the kids come back to their senses and watch as Venger, still wrapped out by the light, is transformed back into a human. The Dungeon Master finally appears before them, revealing that Venger was his son and that he'd been guiding them this whole time so they could return him to his former self. Venger tells them that he had chosen to follow the Nameless One, who corrupted his soul, and that all goodness he once possessed had been imprisoned on that vault. With Venger redeemed, the Dungeon Master opens up a portal for the kids to their world, telling them it was now their choice to either return home or to stay in the Realm.

---

We gasped in absolute shock!

Nico: Man he's pure evil!

Nicole: No kidding.

Me: And those kids in this show? I have known them for a long time. They vanished 5 years ago. Now I know why.

Nico: So we're gonna go to Eberron to help them destroy Venger and bring them home?

Me: Yep.

Laney: Looks like we're gonna have an awesome adventure in the world of Eberron.

Nicole: Awesome! The Ultimate Warrior of D&D is back!

Me: Lets do it!

Lincoln: Sweet!

Lucy then cut open a Portal and we went through it and we were in the world of Eberron.

Teresa: So this is Eberron?

Me: Yep.

Nicole: Wow. It's like I'm back home.

Me: It sure does feel like it.

Nico: Hey look at our clothes.

We looked and we saw that we were all wearing awesome and cool Medieval Era style clothes. We had different styles that were from the European Dark Ages and the Medieval Eras.

Me: Wow! It's like we went back in time to the European Dark Ages.

Nicole: It sure feels like it. But this is cool.

Lori: It literally is amazing.

Leni: These clothes are totes adorbs and stylish.

Lola: I look like an awesome princess mage.

Lana: And I look like an Elvish Warrior. Really cool.

Lynn: This is awesome!

Luan: It sure is.

Nico: Our clothes look awesome.

Lisa Loud: Do we still have our powers?

Me: Lets see.

I fired an energy blast and it hit a rock and it exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Me: WHOA! We still have our powers but in this world our powers are 100 times stronger.

Eli: Incredible! This is amazing!

Me: Lets find Hank and team. I sense they are close.

I concentrated and found that they were 4 cliques south-southeast.

Me: 4 cliques south-southeast.

We went to said direction and found my friends Hank the Ranger, Eric the Cavalier, Diana the Acrobat, Presto the Magician, Sheila the Thief and Bobby the Barbarian and they were being attacked by the deadly 5-Headed dragon, Tiamat!

Me: There they are! Lets go!

We rushed in and Lincoln fired powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Tiamat all over and knocked her down. We landed and stood ready.

Presto the Magician: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Hank the Ranger: It's an honor to meet you guys.

Maria: The honor's all ours, Hank.

Me: Long time no see guys.

Sheila the Thief: J.D.!

Me: Sheila!

She came and I hugged her.

Bobby the Barbarian: Awesome seeing you again bro!

Me: Same to you Bobby. Looking good little buddy.

Bobby hugged me too.

Eric the Cavalier: Are you all here to help us kill Venger?

Nico: You know it guys.

Eli: We'll make that monster pay for his crimes.

Vince: And he won't like it.

Me: No he won't.

Nicole: Tiamat you got to stop and help us.

Tiamat: (Multiple Demonic voices) **So you are the famous Nicole Knudson the ultimate warrior.**

Nicole: That's right.

Hank the Ranger: What did she mean by that?

Me: It's a long history. Lots of things happened since you guys vanished. But after we help you guys kill Venger we can help you guys get back home.

Eric the Cavalier: Thank you J.D.

Diana the Acrobat: We owe you.

Elena Validus: Where can we find Venger?

Me: We're going to let him come to us in the Dragon's Graveyard.

Tiamat: **What do you know of Venger?**

Nicole: We came to kill him and make him pay for his crimes.

Laney: And we will help J.D.'s friends get back home.

Tiamat: **So be it.**

Sandman: This time, we should catch Venger by surprise by doing an entrance with sand.

Me: Good idea Flint.

Bobby the Barbarian: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Get ready Venger. (Eyes glow red) Your demise is at hand.

We then teleported to the Dragon's Graveyard.

Me: So this is the Dragon's Graveyard.

Nico: Creepy place.

Lana: Yeah.

Lucy Loud: I like it.

Haiku: Me too.

Persephone: It's my kind of place.

Brittney: Same here.

But then mine, Nico, Eli and Lincoln's swords lifted out of our sheathes and they started glowing.

Me: What's happening to my sword?

Eli: It's happening to mine, Nico and Lincoln's too.

Suddenly we felt a massive increase in power from our swords and then they transformed and my sword turned into an orange bladed sword and the amount of power it had was incredible!

Our swords turned turned into DECAFORCE SWORDS!

---

The Ten Commandments (Ten Powers Sword in the English dub, or TCM for short) is the sword that draws the inherent powers of the Rave Stones. It has ten forms corresponding to the nature of the stone's ability being summoned. Only the Rave Master has the ability to wield the weapon, and only when the Rave stone is incorporated onto the sword will it work.

Galein Musica forged it to be originally Shiba Roses's sword, but the latter eventually lends it to Haru Glory upon his succession of the title of the Rave Master.

The Ten Commandments' default appearance is a huge sword with a slot in which the Rave stone is inserted. This normal configuration of the sword is known as the first of its ten forms, The Steel Sword: Eisenmeteor (鋼鉄の剣「アイゼンメテオール).

Its rain-guard is triangular, with intricate patterns embellished on it. On its central ridge are the words "Eisenmeteor" (only in the manga). The sword vertically reaches Haru's torso, and save for the

Rave Masters who are capable of wielding it easily. But true to its appearance, it is a regular bulky metal sword with no special abilities.

As mentioned, the TCM's Eisenmeteor form is just like any other regular sword with no special properties, except for manifestation into its variations even if the Rave is not embedded into the sword. But despite just being a steel sword, it is able to cut through magic shielding without resistance, thus useful against magic-using opponents.

* * *

Me: WHOA! Look at my sword. It's amazing.

Lincoln: I don't believe it! I read about this in the Rave Master Manga's and these are the Decaforce Swords!

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Wow! My sword is Explosion the Sword of Fire!

Eli: My sword is Runesave the Sealing Sword.

Nico: My sword is Silfarion the Sword of Wind.

Lincoln: And my sword is Million Suns the Sword of Light.

I took the handle of the sword and I felt a massive and incredible power surging through me from it and it was amazing!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: This is amazing!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Eli: It sure is.

Me: So some time in the future we're going to face the Demon Hand and destroy them.

Eli: Looks like it.

Nunnally: This is gonna be intense.

Me: Yep.

I then sensed Venger.

Me: He's coming.

We hid.

A figure came out through a portal and it was VENGER!

Venger: Those brats should be here somewhere. I can sense them.

Suddenly a massive energy blast fired at him and exploded in front of him!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The explosion sent him flying back and a massive tornado of sand appeared from out of nowhere and sand ghosts flew around it as they moaned eerily and then the ghosts flew out all over and we all appeared!

Skywarp: (to Venger) I hope that got sand in your eyes!

Me: So we meet at last Venger.

Venger: The famous J.D. Knudson.

Me: And your executioner.

I fired a wave of fire and it slammed into Venger and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him flying again.

Then Kaos, Ebon, Leonard the King Pig, Hydro Man, Shiv, Katnappe and Technus appeared.

Me: Kaos, Ebon, Leonard the King Pid, Hydro Man. Shiv, Katnappe and Technus.

Nico: Seven of you this time.

Kaos: It's not my time to officially fight you guys for real. But I am going to help you guys take this cretin down.

Ebon: We also heard about how dangerous this guy is so we're going to help you face him.

Me: We appreciate that.

Hank the Ranger: Who are these guys that appeared?

Me: They are our frenemies the Masters of Evil. A lot of things have happened since we formed into Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Our enemies were originally the Legion Of Doom that the Justice League faced on a daily basis. But after the Battle with Thanos the Mad Titan, which was one of the most devastating battles that we've ever done, the Legion Of Doom disbanded and the Masters of Evil took their place and they became our frenemies over the course of the last year.

Nico: It's true. You guys are in for quite a story when we get back.

Sheila the Thief: I can't wait to hear it.

Ebon: This brings back a lot of memories though.

Shiv: Back when the Meta Breed was still active, we actually played Dungeons and Dragons as well.

William: How did that go?

Ebon: Well, one time, Shiv's characters left the rest of our characters to be eaten by ogres.

Nicole: That is very coincidental. I played Dungeons & Dragons all the time when I was a little girl and I got the moniker the Ultimate Warrior of D&D.

Ebon: That's amazing.

?: I'll help you guys as well.

A figure came out and it was Sailor Moon's clock enemy RAMWOIR!

Sailor Moon: Ramwoir!

Ramwoir: Is now a bad time? Because I can come back alter.

Nico: No. You can stay and help us. We need all the help we can get.

Shanan: I got to admit though you Chronoite's are really persistent creatures.

Ramwoir: Indeed.

Qin: What is a Chronoite?

Shanan: Chronoites come from the distant planet Kronos II. It's located at the distant edge of the galaxy 125,000 light-years away from Earth. They have a strong power and control over time. Their powers aren't as omnipotent as the power of time in its entirety. They get their power from a powerful pocket dimension of their own creation. Kronos II was destroyed when a comet the size of Jupiter crashed into it and completely obliterated it. I would consider it as an act of karma because Chronoites are an evil race that was doomed to extinction.

Qin: WHOA! That's crazy!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Clyde: Yeah.

But then Ruby felt an incredible pain in her head.

Eric the Cavalier: Ruby? Are you ok?

Ruby didn't answer as she dropped to her knees while holding her head in pain.

Me: Ruby what's wrong?

Ruby: It feels like my brain's on fire! It's about ready to pop!

Katnappe: Poor kid!

All we could do is watch as Ruby screamed in agony.

But then Ruby was enveloped in a powerful aura of darkness and then she started transforming!

Nico: What's happening!?

Lincoln: Her darkness and her are now becoming one. It's all right guys.

Fu: WHOA! Her energy is getting stronger!

Suddenly Ruby exploded out and she was stronger and more powerful than ever! She looked like a gothic version of herself and she was now more powerful than ever.

Yang: Ruby? Are you still in there?

Ruby: Yeah I'm fine. Better than ever. Now it's time to kill this son of a fucking bitch.

Me: With pleasure! Lets power up and get him guys!

I powered up and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and we all transformed!

Sheila the Thief: (Gasp) WHOA! J.D. what happened to you?

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Like I said Sheila, it's a long story and it's full of power and all that. Now lets get it on.**

Nico: Lets do it!

Ruby Rose: Bring it on!

Gia: This is better then playing Dungeons and Dragon as a board game!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Taiyo Vulcan Rangers.

We then powered up and went at Venger and I punched him in the face and kneed him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and Laney fired poison barbs at him and they stuck him and Lana fired waves of ice lightning and froze him in a block of ice and then she kicked him in the face and Lola fired a wave of fire and burned him all over.

Me: **Lets see what my new sword can do.**

I slashed Venger all over and then he exploded into flames with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Bobby the Barbarian bashed him all over the place with incredible force with his club and it hurt him all over.

Sheila went invisible and she punched him in the back of the head and she grabbed his wings and ripped them clean off and she splattered his blood all over the place as Hank fired waves of arrows and Tiamat fired blasts of fire, ice, lightning, acid and poison gas at Venger and the blasts hit him all over the place and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico fired waves of energy and Lincoln and Linka and Paige fired blasts of lightning and fire and the blasts all hit Venger all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ruby slashed Venger all over with her scythe and cut him really good and more and it really hurt!

Ruby then fired a powerful blast of energy and it slammed into Venger and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily and Luan and Luna fired waves of water and light and the blasts hit Venger and burned him all over the place. Nico then tested out his sword's power and went at incredible speed and it was so fast that it was like he was moving at the Speed of Light and he slashed Venger all over the place with incredible fury and Eli and Lincoln slashed Venger all over and the light from Lincoln's sword burned Venger all over and Eli's sword sealed away Venger's powers for all eternity. Drakness, Quadore, Kughar, Vinta, Mudeenu, Kamangareth, Ulfheddin, Slurhk, Ri'oha, and Kileron were blasting Venger and the Megaforce Rangers were blasting him all over and Kaos, Ebon, Leonard the King Pig, Hydro Man, Shiv, Katnappe and Technus were blasting and slashing him all over with elemental power, water, and energy and slashing him all over and more. Lori, Teresa and Arpeggio and Leonard blasted Venger all over with wind blasts and a massive army of pigs, Lynn, Clayface and Sandman and Shiv blasted and slashed him all over with light blades and lava, clay and sand blasts, Lily, Inque and Rubberband Man and Ebon smashed and blasted Venger all over with blasts of water, and punches made of ink and darkness, Luna, Maria Rockell and Bai Tza and Hydro Man all blasted Venger with water blasts, Starfire, Skywarp and Thundercracker and Katnappe blasted Venger with Starbolts, energy cannons and claw slashes and Cyborg, Elena Validus and Circe (Generator Rex) and Technus were blasting Venger all over with powerful sonic and energy blasts and Twilight Sparkle and Kaos blasted Venger all over with magic and elemental powers. And Ramwoir fired time blasts and the blast hit Venger all over and aged him fast.

Me: **Time for techniques!**

Lincoln: Take this one! SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: WARFORGED!

Linka: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: DROW!

Liberty: PSYCHIC STYLE NINJA ART: MIND-FLAYER!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AARAKOCRA!

Leni: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HALF-ORC!

Luna: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HUMAN!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HALFLING!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF!

Lucy: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TIEFLING!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ELF!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ORC OF EXANDRIA!

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LEONIN!

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GOLIATH!

Lily: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: AASIMAR!

Lyra: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGONBORN!

Lee: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: GENASI!

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: LIZARDFOLK!

They fired waves of wind, energy, darkness, ice, fire, light and stars and they formed into said creatures and the blasts slammed into Venger and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Venger was getting infuriated and he was really mad!

Fu: Take this one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDER BUTTERFLY ELECTROCUTION!

Fu fired a massive kaleidoscope of lightning butterflies and they landed on him and electrocuted him all over!

Eli: Try this one on!

Eli then activated his All Powerful and incredibly strong Sage of Six Paths mode and his vest and shorts were glowing purple with incredible power and purple fire and he had angel wings that were made of purple fire and he had wolf ears made of fire and he had 10 powerful tails made of incredibly intense purple fire and the power he had was incredible! His power was now enhanced 100 Decillion-fold with the power of the Sage of The Six Paths.

Me: **WHOA! Eli your power is amazing!**

Nunnally: My gosh! Eli this is amazing!

Lincoln: Are you also a Jinchuriki like…

Eli: That's right Lincoln.

Fu: Amazing!

Naruto: Unbelievable!

Yugito: How many surprises do you have Eli?

Eli: A lot. Now check this out. TRUE TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN!

Eli punched Venger into the air and he formed a fire construct of Yomi the 10-Tailed Wolf and nine clones and they each had powerful Rasenshuriken of the 9 other Tailed Beasts. One for each of them. The shadow clones threw the Rasenshuriken, while the real Eli sent a Tailed Beast Bomb, all attacks converged on Venger.

Me: **And this one! OMEGA SAGE ART: SUPER TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN KAMEHAMEHA BARRAGE!**

I flared up my power and formed 10 clones that had 1 Rasenshuriken of each elemental force of the 10 Tailed Beasts. They threw the 10 Rasenshuriken and I fired a powerful pitch black Kamehameha Wave and the blasts all slammed into Venger all at once and exploded with incredibly unbelievable power!

Our attacks slammed into Venger and exploded with incredible and devastating power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it could be felt all over the entire planet of Eberron and it shook the very foundation of the entire planet to the core. A massive mushroom cloud could be seen for thousands of miles and the explosion was so massive that it breached the planets atmosphere and could be seen all the way from space.

When the smoke cleared, Venger was on the ground hurt and mangled and he was really injured and wounded.

Nico: WHOA! What power!

Naruto: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: That was intense!

Elesa: No kidding!

Skyla: Unreal!

Venger then got up and he was not finished yet.

Spyro: Lets do it fellow dragons of Skylands!

Sunburn: Yeah!

Dragon Skylanders: ELEMENTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON BLAST OF ELEMENTS!

Hunter: (German Accent) GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: BAVARIAN FIRESTORM SWIRL!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: SCOTTISH WAR FOR INDEPENDENCE!

Kaiba: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: NEUTRON BLAST!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: MEGA THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Aqua: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID SONG OF

SERENITY!

Sora: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ONE HEART RAINBOW BURST!

Kairi: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: UNITED HEART RAINBOW BLAST!

Emerald Sustrai: EMERALD STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD SHARD BOMBSTORM!

Ruby Rose: BLOOD RUBY STYLE NINJA ART: RAGING SHARD SHRAPNEL BOMBS!

Henry the Archer: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ARROW OF HOPE MEGA BARRAGE!

Eric the Cavalier: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SHIELD BLAST OF COURAGE!

Diana the Acrobat: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STAFF MAELSTROM OF PURITY!

Presto the Magician: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC TORNADO OF STRENGTH!

Sheila the Thief: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: BLADES OF MYSTIC LOVE!

Bobby the Barbarian: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING CLUB OF UPHEAVING POWER!

They fired said techniques and they slammed into Venger and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vambre: Lets do it!

Eli: YEAH!

Announcer: LITTLE BLUE BOMB AND SHOOTING STAR MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Eli: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SHURIKEN BOMB STORM!

Vambre and Eli fired a massive barrage of shuriken that explode on contact!

Prohyas: Lets get him!

Nico: YEAH!

Announcer: LITTLE BLUE BOMB AND CHEESE MAGISWORD!

Prohyas and Nico: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: CHEESE WHEEL BOMBS OF DOOM!

They fired a massive wave of cheese wheels that explode on contact.

Witchy Simone: Lets go!

Lori: YEAH!

Announcer: LITTLE BLUE BOMB AND EXCALIBURGER MAGISWORDS!

Witchy Simone and Lori: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: FLYING BURGER BOMB STORM!

They fired propellor burgers that explode on contact.

Zange: This is awesome!

Leni: Totes!

Announcer: CACTUS AND LITTLE BLUE BOMB MAGISWORDS!

Zange and Leni: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: NEEDLE BALL BOMBS OF PAIN!

They fired a wave of spiked needle bombs that explode and skewer on contact.

Norville: Lets do it!

Luna: Rockin dude!

Announcer: CURSED GARLIC AND LITTLE BLUE BOMB MAGISWORDS!

Norville and Luna: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: STINK BOMBS OF TOXIC DOOM!

They fired waves of super strong death stink bombs that explode on contact. The bombs all hit Venger all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It really hurt him all over.

Me: **Time for some combo power!**

Phage: Lets do it!

Mr. Krabs: YEAH!

Phage and Offroad both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced their Symbiote and Glass Gas 100-fold.

Sideswipe and Mr. Krabs both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced their Laser Gun and money powers 100-fold.

Phage and Offroad: GLASS SYMBIOTE GLOB BOMBS!

Phafe fired Symbiote Globs and Offroad turned them into glass bombs.

Sideswipe and Mr. Krabs: GOLDEN LASER FIRESTORM BLAST!

Sideswipe fired a laser blast and Mr. Krabs fired a gold blast.

Mystic Force Rangers and Super Megaforce Rangers: MYSTIC LEGACY MEGABLAST!

Me and Hank: NOVA ARROW FIRESTORM BLAST!

Nico and Eric: LIGHTNING SHIELD BOMB STORM!

Eli and Nunnally: WOLF MOON BRITTANIA BLAST!

Lori and Diana: WINDY FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Vince and Presto: CRYSTAL MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Varie and Sheila: MAELSTROM DARKSTORM BLAST!

Bobby Santiago and Bobby: CRYSTAL EARTH UPHEAVAL!

Fu and Emerald Sustrai: LIGHTNING EMERALD FIRESTORM!

Tiamat, Lola, Lincoln & Linka, Lisa Loud, Lana, and Lucy Loud: ELEMENTAL DRAGONSTORM MEGABLAST!

We fired massive waves of elemental energy and powerful blasts of energy and they slammed into Venger and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time for Final Smash powers! You will pay for your crimes!**

Eli, me, Clyde, Hank, Eric, Diana, Presto, Sheila, Bobby and Tiamat: EBERRON FIRESTORM DRAGONBLAST OF JUSTICE!

We fired a massive blast of elemental powers and the blasts all formed into a deadly dragon of the elements and they slammed into Venger and completely obliterated him in an instant. Venger was dead. His evil spirit then appeared.

Nicole: You will never torment the world of Eberron again. (Chants an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS NOR!

Venger was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness and sealed into its pages for all eternity.

Nico: Good riddance. Venger you have failed this world!

Naruto: Yeah!

Hank the Ranger: This was awesome!

Eric the Cavalier: Yeah!

We powered down and we cheered wildly.

Me: WHEW! This was intense!

The Masters of Evil all came.

Kaos: This was intense!

Shiv: It sure was.

Me: I think we'll call this our usual battles for the day. We can fight again next time.

Ebon: Agreed.

Ramwoir: Yeah.

Technus: That must've been painful to turn into your dark form like that.

Ruby Moon: It was. But I managed.

Hydro Man: Glad to see that your darkness is under control. (to Weiss, Blake, and Yang) I just hope you three will be just as lucky.

Yang: If Ruby can control her darkness, so can we.

Leonard the Pig King: Glad to hear it.

Me: How about instead of our usual fights for the day we take you all out for lunch?

Hydro Man: Good idea.

Hank the Ranger: Lets do it. I'm hungry.

Eli: We all are.

Elesa: Yeah.

Lucy cut open a portal and we were back in Gotham Royal York and we went to Lynn's Table.

We had a great lunch.

Hank the Ranger: It feels great to be back home.

Sheila the Thief: It sure is.

Bobby the Barbarian: No kidding.

Vambre: You guys missed out on a lot over the last 5 years.

Nico: But at least you guys will never have to worry about Venger again.

Diana the Acrobat: You said it.

Eli: Yeah.

Hank the Ranger: Yeah. (To the viewers) Be careful when you're in a world you are not familiar with or there will be big trouble.

Me: You said it. But it's good that you all are safe Hank.

Presto the Magician: Thank you J.D.

Ebon: But this was one explosive battle.

Nico: It sure was. But those techniques you guys use really pack a punch.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Eli: Yeah.

We had a really good lunch.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Dungeons & Dragons is a very popular and still very popular RPG game. I never played it but I love the monsters in it. This chapter was for the 1983 version of the show and it was epic! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and credit goes to you guys. Thanks guys. Next up is a mystery from Beast Wars and we're going to solve the mystery of the Standing Stones from the episode of Beast Wars Transformers: Chain of Command and learn all about a strange mystery of extraterrestrial proportions in this non-combat chapter.

See you all next time.

# Mystery of the Alien Stonehenge

In the Alpine Mountains of Europe we were heading over to a special place that Dawn knows for Lincoln's date with Weiss. I was riding my Rapidash and Eli and Nunnally were in the hover carriage.

Eli: WEEE!

Nunnally: So much fun!

Lincoln and Weiss were in there as well.

Lincoln: Well, Weiss? Ready to go on our date together?

Weiss: I sure am Lincoln.

Me: Yeah!

We arrived at the awesome grove of flowers and this was no ordinary grove of flowers. It was where Dawn helped Shaymin get back home with his friends.

Weiss: So this is the Flower Paradise?

Dawn (Pokemon): Yep. This is the place.

May: Dawn, doesn't Shaymin live here?

Dawn (Pokemon): He sure does. This was where we found his home and fought the evil Zero.

Ash: Good times back then.

We got the picnic set up for Lincoln and Weiss.

Me: You guys are gonna have a great time and I assure you that Weiss will love Rosa's famous Caldo de Siete Mares or Soup of the Seven Seas.

Lincoln: She sure will.

Me: (To the Viewers) Getting the ingredients for this dish is never easy and I had to go across the country to get them. And what better place to get Rosa's fish than the Pike Place Fish Market in Seattle?

---

I was riding Rapidash all the way to Seattle, Washington. I was Rosa's cook book in my bookbag.

I got to the Fish Market and it is a busy place.

Me: Wow! I remember my mom came here all the time with my aunt and grandma. Lets see here.

Rosa: (Voiceover) (Spanish Accent) For Caldo de Siete Mares, you need seven kinds of seafood. And for the best kind of seafood, go to the fish market. Dottie sells the best catfish and tilapia.

I went into the store and saw a woman with some catfish and tilapia.

Dottie: I sell the best catfish and tilapia! Catfish and tilapia coming up!

Rosa: If you want to buy it you got to catch it. She used to be a ball player.

She hit the fish with a baseball bat.

Me: I got them!

I caught the fish for a grand slam home run! I had both fish and 2 of the ingredients.

Rosa: If you want the best mussels, you have to beat Muscles in an arm wrestling competition. Yes he gets easily distracted.

Me and a buff man named Muscles got into arm wrestling.

Me: Look you got some bikini babes coming to kiss you!

Muscles: Where!?

He turned and I bent his arm and he lost.

He gave me a bag of really good mussels.

Rosa: The perfect jumbo shrimp must be shaped like a boomerang and should act like one too.

I spotted a shrimp that looked like a perfect boomerang and I threw it and it caused commotion and it came back with someones hat on it.

Me: Sorry. Perfect.

Rosa: Make sure you buy baby octopus. Not older.

I was looking at three kinds of octopus. I saw one that looked to be 95-years old and it had glosses and old hair and wrinkles, another octopus that looked like a thug and it was dark blue and had a nasty hat on. And the third octopus was a little fella and was sucking on a pacifier.

Me: Aw aren't you a cute little fella.

I picked the baby up.

Me: Lily and Maria will love having you for a friend.

I used my powers to make another of the baby octopus.

Rosa: If you want the clams to open up for you, you have to open up for the clams. Tell them a secret.

I whispered to the clams and they gasped as they opened up.

Me: (Threateningly) Don't you DARE tell a soul!

I got the clams.

Rosa: And finally the squid. Don't forget your scuba gear.

I was in the tank with my scuba mask and snorkel and scuba fins and the squid was on my head and it squirted ink on me. YUCK!

Me: That's everything. Huh?

I turned the cookbook over and saw that there was writing.

Rosa: Actually lets make it Caldo de Sieta Mares with a twist. Crab Legs.

Me: Cool. And the date isn't until tomorrow and I have plenty of time.

But then the doors to the fish market closed.

Announcer: You are out of time. The Pike Place Fish Market is closed.

Me: Darn!

But I saw the crab leg truck driving away.

Me: Now the chase begins! (Whistles)

My Rapidash came and we chased after the truck.

Me: Not gonna get away this time!

We saw the bridge up.

Me: Not this time!

Me and Rapidash jumped the gap!

Me: YEE-HAW!

We landed and I saw the traffic light up ahead.

Me: Not gonna get away this time.

I fired a laser and it hit the walk light and the red light came on and he stopped.

I pulled up to him.

Me: Hello good sir. I would like half a pound of your finest crab please.

I gave him the money and he handed me a bag full of crabs.

Me: That's everything.

I rode Rapidash back to the estate.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: (To the viewers) It was a great journey and it was worth it.

Lincoln and Weiss were having a picnic and they were trying the Caldo de Siete Mares and almost instantly, Weiss was in heaven!

Weiss: Oh wow! This is the best soup ever!

Lincoln: Ronnie Anne's grandmother made it and J.D. got the ingredients.

Weiss: She is a great chef and makes a delicious amount of awesome food.

We were enjoying the awesome scenery and Brock was cooking his soup too.

Me: Rosa is a great chef. Her food is like mana from heaven.

Weiss: I can see that. I guess it's my turn to tell you about my backstory before Beacon.

Lincoln: Okay.

---

Weiss was born as an heiress to the Schnee Dust Company, which her father currently controls. However, due to the company's mistreatment of Faunus labor and the resulting escalating backlash targeted at both the company and her family by the Faunus Civil Rights Protest and the White Fang, her childhood upbringing was a "very difficult" one.

She accounts multiple times greeting her stress-ridden, aggravated father after the workday, which produced a very uneasy family lifestyle when Weiss was a child. She also recalls several hardships within the company, such as the disappearance of family and friends, as well as the execution of company board members at the hand of the White Fang extremists. As a result, her frustration and hatred were directed towards Faunus as the cause of her family's troubles.

On Weiss' tenth birthday, Jacques missed his daughter's party and Weiss' mother confronted him. It is here that her father admits that he married his wife only for the Schnee family name. Weiss bore witness to the fractured family as her parents had separate meals and sat on different balconies during her recitals. Eventually, her mother descended into alcoholism as a way of coping with a marriage to a cold and uncaring man.

During her flight to Mistral, Weiss thinks back on a training session with Winter Schnee. Weiss is shown facing off against numerous white Beowolves in what is presumably the Schnee manor's frozen courtyard. With the use of her Semblance, Weiss manages to successfully hold her own against the Grimm until they manage to disarm and overwhelm her. As Weiss calls for her sister, Winter stops the Beowolf summons, causing them to disappear into the falling snow. After striking Myrtenaster into the ground, Winter informs Weiss she must be able to save herself, and Weiss promises to get better. Walking away, Winter reminds her sister that improving will be necessary if she wants to leave.

Weiss is a singer, as shown in the trailer. She also has a history with the Schnee Training Room, with it serving as the place where, in a flashback sequence, she fights the Arma Gigas.

Weiss is seen with Team RWBY in the Beacon Academy food halls talking about the nature and uses of Dust, before they are interrupted by Cardin Winchester throwing Jaune Arc into their table, sending it flying. When Cardin begins antagonizing Ruby Rose, who stepped in to defend Jaune, Professor Glynda Goodwitch appears and turns the situation into an official sparring match. Ruby nervously freezes up due to the large audience present and the size of The Executioner, but with some encouragement from Weiss, manages to defeat Cardin fairly easily.

The third chapter explores Weiss Schnee's backstory before she met the rest of her team. As the heiress of the Schnee Dust

Company she was raised from youth to strive to be the best in all she did and excelled at activities such as singing and playing the piano. Although praise was generously heaped upon her by others, she had always lacked the approval and recognition of her father.

Years later, Weiss is training in combat with Myrtenaster, under the supervision of her father's aide, the President's Secretary. The Secretary praises her skills in combat and mastery of her Semblance but comments that she must continue to apply herself in her training at Atlas Academy. Weiss reminds him that she has no desire to study at Atlas and that she has instead decided to study at Beacon Academy in Vale, in order to put distance between her and the family. When the Secretary attempts to dissuade her from studying at Beacon, claiming her father is merely concerned for her well-being and thus wishes to keep her close by, Weiss acerbically calls the Secretary a puppet of her father.

In response, the Secretary unleashes her next opponent, an enormous animated suit of armor which has been "possessed" by multiple specimens of Geist Grimm. The armor was created by the Company from captured Grimm specimens and is described as being as powerful as a mech and three times stronger than the original model, giving Weiss what he believes to be no chance of winning. It is revealed by the Secretary that this is a "test" formulated by her father, who expects her to win in order to prove herself and earn permission to attend Beacon if she continues to be "selfish". Weiss retaliates with Myrtenaster as the suit attacks. As she fights, Weiss decides that she is tired of continuously living up to the expectations of others. She also narrates that she used to carry a distorted view of family pride and had no sense of self, and she now seeks to create a sense of self that she can be proud of, just like Winter did.

As Weiss and her servants begin moving cases to her room at Beacon, she gets into a dispute with Ruby Rose, who has crashed into her belongings. As Ruby watches Weiss beginning to gather her stuff, she accidentally sneezes due to Dust inhalation, and subsequently causes a small explosion of Dust in their faces, angering Weiss.

Weiss is further angered when Ruby continues to be disoriented in response to her scolding. Blake Belladonna interrupts the dispute, recognizing Weiss as the heiress to the Schnee Dust Company. Initially delighted to get some recognition, her pleasure dissipates when Blake also brings up the controversy surrounding the company, causing her to storm off.

Within the main assembly hall of the academy, Weiss confronts Ruby, lecturing her on Dust and the Schnee Dust Company, accompanied with a pamphlet on Dust. She tells Ruby to never speak to her again. While giving this lecture, Weiss also gets into an argument with Yang Xiao Long.

Later that night, Weiss complains about the noise keeping her awake, only to find that the three noisemakers are the three people she had confrontations with earlier. This leads to another argument.

Weiss attempts to form a team with Pyrrha Nikos, in attempts to form a pair of "the strongest and the smartest" students at Beacon. However, her scheming is interrupted by Jaune, who interjects and tries to flirt with her. Jaune tries to flirt with Pyrrha too until Weiss bursts out that Pyrrha is a very good fighter and out of his league.

Jaune continues, however, but Weiss gets Pyrrha to throw Miló at Jaune, ending the conversation as the girls leave the locker room. Weiss is then seen on the launch pad lineup on Beacon Cliff, and again when she is catapulted into the air.

After using her glyphs to safely land on the ground, Weiss runs into Ruby in the Emerald Forest. Without a second thought, she turns away, trying to find a different partner while Ruby trails behind her.

When the next person she runs into is the helpless Jaune, who has been pinned to a tree by Pyrrha's javelin, Weiss concedes to Ruby's badgering and teams up with her. After prompting Ruby to keep up, the younger girl claims that she is very fast and rushes off, leaving Weiss alone before several Beowolves encircle her.

She prepares to fight the Grimm that have appeared. As she attempts to get into the proper stance and prepares to attack, Ruby steps in and attacks the Beowolf, causing her Dust attack to misfire and set part of the forest ablaze. This sparks an argument about battle style between the two of them.

As Glynda informs Ozpin of the status of the teams, Ozpin watches Ruby and Weiss argue on his Scroll. In the forest, Weiss paces around in circles trying to find the correct way to go and constantly reversing her direction. When Ruby confronts her about her unwillingness to admit she is wrong and has no idea where they are, Weiss still refuses to admit it and claims she knows exactly where they are going before saying that Ruby does not know where they are either.

This leads Ruby to admit that while she does not know where they are, she is not pretending to know everything like Weiss. Weiss starts another argument with Ruby over how they handle themselves when making mistakes. When Ruby tells Weiss to stop acting like she is perfect, Weiss confesses that she is not, at least not yet, but she is still far ahead of Ruby. Weiss then walks away from Ruby back into the woods.

Ruby and Weiss are both latched onto the back of a flying Nevermore because of an idea Ruby has. Weiss begins to hate the idea, but when Ruby suggests they jump, she calls Ruby crazy, only to then notice that she had actually jumped. Weiss continues to fly on the Nevermore until she falls off and Jaune tries to impress her by catching her, only for them both to fall and Weiss lands safely on his back. Later, when Ruby tries to kill a Death Stalker and fails, Weiss moves in and traps its stinger in ice to save Ruby.

Weiss then lists most of Ruby's faults but agrees to be nicer if Ruby will stop showing off. Ruby admits that she was trying to prove she can take care of herself, but Weiss says she is fine. Weiss then notes that each team can gain a relic as they are all at the temple and they all retreat to an old castle. Once there, Weiss, Yang, Blake and Ruby try to fight the Nevermore, but it simply brushes off their attacks.

Ruby then claims she has a plan and asks Weiss to cover her. As Blake, Ruby, and Yang get into position, Weiss freezes the Nevermore's tail to the ground before retreating and using Myrtenaster to pull Ruby back, while Blake and Yang use Gambol Shroud's ribbon as a large slingshot to aid in their efforts.

Weiss launches Ruby and she hooks the Nevermore's neck with Crescent Rose, pinning it to a cliffside. Weiss then makes multiple platforms to allow Ruby to pull the Nevermore up the side of the cliff and cut the Nevermore's head off. Back at Beacon, Weiss is made a member of the newly formed Team RWBY.

Weiss is assigned a dorm to live in with her team. As she wakes up, she is shocked when Ruby blows a whistle right next to her ear. Ruby then decides on their first order of business, which is setting up their room. Weiss agrees to unpack and sets up her belongings, which includes a large picture of a forest.

After they do so, Weiss points out they have no room for the beds. Ruby suggests making bunk-beds, which Weiss opposes, but is outvoted and the team makes two sets of unstable bunk-beds. Ruby then moves on to their next order of business and talks about a class at 9:00, during which Weiss interrupts her to point out it is already 8:55, and the girls, followed by Team JNPR, dash off to class.

While in class, Weiss takes notes on everything that Peter Port talks about, but later begins to doze off during one of his stories. When Professor Port talks about a story from his past, she becomes annoyed at Ruby's distracting laughs and nose-picking, prompting her to impulsively volunteer herself to confront a monster directly after Professor Port asks for a volunteer.

Weiss faces down the Boarbatusk in class, but becomes frustrated when the fight starts out poorly. Ruby tries to give her advice, but Weiss considers her to be a nuisance and yells at her. She manages to defeat the Grimm, using the advice Ruby had given, before leaving the room as the class had ended.

Ruby follows her out and Weiss admits thatshe does not believe Ruby should be the team's leader and she should. She then leaves Ruby and goes to Professor Port. She asks him if Ozpin could have made a mistake in picking Ruby as the leader, but Port instead sides with Ozpin despite all the compliments he had given Weiss earlier.

Port correctly guesses that Weiss growing up always got her way and as a result, she has a poor attitude when she is disappointed.

He suggests that she should instead try and be the best person she can be and she accepts his advice. She later goes to see Ruby, seeing that she had fallen asleep when studying and wakes her up. She gets Ruby a new cup of coffee and tells her she will be the best teammate Ruby could have.

Weiss is later seen during Jaune's fight with Cardin, sitting with Yang, Ruby, and Pyrrha. Weiss and her two teammates fail to contain their excitement they hear about the upcoming Vytal Festival, an upcoming combat tournament that is held with other kingdoms who would soon arrive in Vale.

Over the next few days, Weiss continues to excel in her classes. In Bartholomew Oobleck's history class, she correctly answers a question about the Faunus Rights Revolution. She later attends a field trip to Forever Fall in order to collect red sap. She also witnesses the fight between Jaune and an Ursa and is the first to prepare to help when it looks like Jaune is in trouble until Pyrrha holds her back.

Weiss witnesses Pyrrha use her Semblance to help Jaune slightly and when Pyrrha explains she has the power of polarity, Weiss corrects Ruby when she mistakes Pyrrha's "polarity" as the ability to "control poles", noting that it means controlling magnetism. After Pyrrha leaves and tells the two to keep the events that just occurred a secret, both Weiss and Ruby smile at one another in agreement.

As Team RWBY goes to town for a major cultural festival, they happen among a crime scene: a Dust store in the aftermath of a robbery. As Yang and Ruby speculate on the perpetrator, Weiss proclaims that no matter who did it, performing the act automatically classifies them as a lowlife.

Team RWBY then witnesses an incident between the local police and Sun Wukong. They decide to chase after him, whereupon Weiss crashes into Penny Polendina, Sun and the police leaving the girls' sights. She wants to press the chase on Sun and repeatedly slurs Faunus. This causes Blake to be offended, which soon causes an argument between her and Weiss.

Back in her dorm, she explains why she deeply mistrusts Faunus:

Because of an ongoing war between the Schnee Dust Company and the Faunus, she became a target for the Faunus' attacks. In the explanation Blake interrupts, accidentally implying that she was a Faunus, shattering what trust Weiss had for her. Blake flees their dorm in the realization of what she did. The next day, Team RWBY goes out in search for Blake, with Weiss expressing her disbelief that a member of the White Fang was among them.

As they search, Penny shows up and talks to Ruby. This leaves Yang and Weiss a window of escape, and they flee. Later, as Yang and Weiss exit a building, Yang asks if Weiss cares whether or not they find Blake.

Weiss responds that she does care, but is afraid of how Blake will act when they meet. When Weiss meets back up with Blake, she states that she does not care about Blake's history. After having thought of it for the twelve hours the girls took to find Blake, Weiss tells her to talk to Team RWBY next time information of heavy importance comes up.

Weiss eats lunch in the dining hall with Yang and Blake when Ruby enters with a large binder of ideas on how to spend their final day before the second term. Weiss accuses Ruby of taking her binder, but Ruby claims she "is not a crook". Despite fearing what Ruby has planned, Weiss feels that she feels that they should do it as a team when Blake tries to back out. Nora Valkyrie accidentally hits Weiss' face with a pie while she and Yang toss food at each other.

This results in a food fight between the two teams, and the other students clear the dining hall. She manages to make Lie Ren slip into some tables with ketchup and later duels Nora with a swordfish, but she is defeated when Nora hits her with a watermelon hammer. After the fight is over, Yang crashes through the roof, and the team laughs together.

Later, Team RWBY plays a board game in the library, but Weiss is confused by how to play. Yang informs her of possible plays she can make, but Weiss is still confused until Ruby explains she could quickly take over the world. She prepares to play, but Yang counters and destroys Weiss' armies, causing her to break into tears alongside the crying Ruby. Ruby tries to comfort her with a hug, which Weiss returns while protesting by telling Ruby not to touch her. Jaune tries to enter the game, but Weiss protests. Soon after, Sun enters the library with Neptune Vasilias, who introduces himself to the group and flirts successfully with Weiss.

That night, Weiss, Ruby, and Yang returned to the room, and Weiss stops Blake as she attempts to leave. Weiss confronts her about her recent quiet and antisocial behavior, reminding her she agreed to tell them whenever something bothers her. Blake expresses her concerns about lack of actions against Roman Torchwick and the White Fang, but Weiss feels that they are not ready yet to take on the role of true Huntresses.

Blake counters, saying they may never be ready and that their enemies will not wait until they are real Huntresses before attacking. Ruby suggests they try and take down the White Fang by themselves, and despite Weiss' earlier protests, Weiss agrees to go along with their plan as "it could be fun".

Weiss is seen in Peter Port's class, seemingly waiting for it to end. When Jaune asks her out it seems she is not paying him attention, but she eventually she refuses his invitation. She is later seen in her team's dorm room changing clothes, the team sporting completely different attire from that of their normal combat clothing.

After Weiss mentions how she and Ruby will gain information on the Schnee Dust Company, she notes that it should not be a problem, since she is a member of the family. The team is then startled by Sun, along with Neptune, who both agree to help out in their investigation. Weiss asks Ruby to pair her with Neptune, and that she should be paired with Yang since both are sisters, but Ruby laughs at the idea and pulls Weiss out of their room, much to her dismay.

Outside, the two are talking about how the four kingdoms communicate with one another, shortly before running into Penny, who then runs away, leaving both Weiss and Ruby confused. Ruby then decides to go check on Penny and informs Weiss that will catch up with her later.

Weiss then heads to the Cross Continental Transmit Center to get information on her families company, some of it being highly sensitive. After contacting the Schnee Company World Headquarters in Atlas, she is answered by an attendant with whom she is familiar with. Refusing to talk to her father as per the attendant's query, the attendant gives her the information she needed and signs off. Weiss then stares sadly at the screen.

Weiss is seen leaving the CCT Center when she receives a distress call from Blake. She arrives and joins her team in a fight against Roman, who is piloting an Atlesian Paladin-290, granting her team support while also attacking the giant machine.

With teamwork and planning from her partner Ruby, the four girls manage to beat Roman, thus destroying the large robot, however, the criminal escapes with a girl named Neopolitan, who aided him. After the duo retreats Weiss makes a joke that is not well received by the other girls, except for Ruby who snickers.

Weiss is seen with her team attending a sparring match between Pyrrha and Team CRDL. Shortly after the end of a second match between Mercury Black and Pyrrha, Team RWBY discusses how the investigation has been stressing out Blake, all in front of her. Weiss and the team implore her to go to the dance and assure her that they will all continue their investigation after the dance.

However, even after pointing out on how she barely sleeps and eats, and has bad grades, Blake refuses again and leaves, leaving her team disappointed. Weiss is then met with a surprise in the form of Jaune attempting to ask her to the dance via serenade, to which she slams the door in his face. Her team points out this is why she is nicknamed "Ice Queen".

Weiss and Yang are then seen decorating a ballroom in preparation for the upcoming dance. She asks Ruby to pick between two tablecloths, but after her partner points out that both are the same, she wonders partially to Ruby but largely to herself why she even bothered asking. As Sun and Neptune enter the room, she asks them if they are going to the dance, with Sun saying that where he is from they tend not to use formal clothing.

When Ruby brings up that she does not know what to else to do with

Blake, Weiss agrees and wonders what they should do next. Later that day, Weiss asks Neptune if he would like to go to the dance with her, leaving a hidden Jaune heartbroken.

The next day at the dance, Weiss is seen alongside Ruby and Yang, glad that Blake came to the dance. When Ruby asks what they should do next, Weiss and Yang head in opposite directions, leaving her complaining about her dress. She spends a great deal of time alone in a chair during the dance due to Neptune rejecting her, unaware Neptune declined because he could not dance.

Later in the evening, Neptune approached her and started shared a conversation while the dance escalated. Weiss asked why he changed his mind since he was "embarrassed at first", to which Neptune looks at Jaune and says "you're looking at him", surprising her. As Neptune comments she has "nice friends looking out for you", Weiss becomes a bit guilty about her behavior towards Jaune.

Weiss, along with her teammates confront Ruby upon her arrival to their dorm room and ask her what happened. When Ruby reveals her fight with Cinder Fall, Weiss says that fighting was incredibly risky, although Blake and Yang thought otherwise and approved of Ruby's actions.

Shortly after that, and the revelation of a package delivered to Ruby and Yang, Weiss became quickly enamored with their dog Zwei, and alongside her team and other first-year students, were drawn to the assembly hall by Glynda where Ozpin gave a speech on a war that ended eighty years ago.

After the end of the speech, the team decided to take a mission called Quadrant 5 from Search and Destroy but were unable due to Team RWBY being first years, but with a little "bending the rules" from Ozpin, they were allowed to. Weiss and her team then meet up with Velvet Scarlatina from Team CFVY who informs them of why they were so late, but wishes them luck and safety on their mission.

However, despite being ready for their mission, along with Ruby's enthusiasm and belief on how they never give up on anything, Weiss and her team are left completely and utterly shocked upon the huntsmen accompanying them, who is none other than

Bartholomew Oobleck.

Weiss and her team, still in shock at Oobleck being their Huntsman are informed by the latter on the reasons of their mission. When Weiss attempts to ask a question by calling him Professor Oobleck pointedly tells her to address him as "Doctor", before speeding off towards the airship.

As her leader attempts to cheer them up, they are met by Team JNPR, along with Sun and Neptune, who each talk about their mission, but after being called by Oobleck, the three teams part ways to head towards their mission as Team RWBY heads towards the bulkhead, and head towards Mountain Glenn, and are briefed even more on the mission. When Weiss asks what Oobleck's expertise on history has to do with their mission he promptly reprimands her that history forms the backbone of their society, along with the liver, and probably the kidneys as well.

After arriving, they eventually encounter a pack of Beowolves, something made completely obvious by Oobleck, and dispatch them over the course of the day. At one point Oobleck asks Weiss and the rest of Team RWBY, save for Ruby, why she became a Huntress, and she answers that once she learned she had the ability to fight there was no question it was her duty to do so in order to uphold her family's legacy.

Sometime later, after Ruby and Oobleck head out to scout the perimeter, Weiss, Yang and Blake reflect on Oobleck's question, but when Weiss says it is more to uphold a family legacy, they all agree that they really do not know the complete answer. When Ruby takes first watch, the rest of the girls prepare their beds and lie down with downed faces.

As Ruby continues to keep watch, Weiss, along with Yang and Blake discuss why Oobleck asked them as to why they wanted to be Huntresses. Weiss brings up what she said about honoring her family's name again, but adds that she is fully aware of the status her family's company now occupies, and how it is currently operating in a moral gray area since her father took over. She feels that she needs to make things right, that taking a different job "wouldn't have changed anything", and just as her family name did not begin with her father, she would not let it end with him either.

As Yang explains her and Ruby's reasons for becoming Huntresses and how Ruby always seemed to know what she wanted, Weiss adds that Ruby is still just a kid, which Blake counters by saying that they are all still kids. Weiss states what they chose is a job and that they romanticized their views on being a Huntress, and they now had to realize that whatever they might want would have to come in second to their duty to protect the people.

Sometime later that same night, with Yang noticing Ruby's absence, Zwei comes running in and leads them to Ruby's last location, as her scythe remained above the collapsed street area. As Weiss, Blake and Yang look at each other in concern for their leader, Oobleck, after telling the girls the history behind the location, readies his weapon and tells them that if Ruby really did fall, then they have to go after her. Decidedly, the team descends into the crevice and engages the White Fang.

Amidst their assault, Ruby frees herself from Roman's capture and rejoins the team. As Weiss asks if she's fine, Ruby rushes her response in lieu of informing the others of the departing train carrying vast amounts of weapons and robots. Oobleck states such a thing is preposterous since the tunnel has been sealed, only to be debunked by Roman's intercom announcement. Unable to get a call outside, Weiss asks what should they do, to which Oobleck and Ruby reply jointly to stop the train.

After successfully boarding the train, Weiss opens a compartment on top of the train, revealing a device planted in it. She asks Oobleck about it, again calling him "professor", to which he corrects her by saying "Doctor", who identifies it as a bomb. With the White Fang approaching from the forward cars and the bomb remaining active, the team rushes over to the next car as the previous one decouples and explodes.

Upon her later inspection of a similar compartment with Ruby, the group discovers each car is armed with a bomb and begin advancing towards the front of the train, engaging the White Fang as they go.

Weiss glides across the cars, using Myrtenaster to freeze the path behind her, then abruptly stops at the end of the pack and disarms the members. As the team finishes off the White Fang members atop the train, Oobleck shouts out that the train is leading the Grimm into the city by creating holes in the surface for the Grimm to escape, ordering Weiss, Blake, and Yang to go below and stop the cars while he and Ruby try to stop the train.

Once inside the cars, Weiss hands Blake a magazine of Dust cartridges for her Gambol Shroud, saying she might need it. As they progress forward, Neo appears before the trio to stop them. However, Yang tells her teammates to go ahead while she deals with Neo. However, Weiss and Blake encounter the White Fang Lieutenant wielding a chainsaw. Weiss tells Blake she will handle him while Blake goes on ahead. Weiss parries his attacks as Blake exits the car, but re-poises as he stands and chuckles that he will "get to kill a Schnee".

As Weiss' fight with the White Fang Lieutenant ensues, she defends and dodges his chainsaw swings while countering with a series of quick strikes. Eventually, she uses her Semblance to create glyphs around him while simultaneously creating a speed glyph under her, allowing Weiss to perform an omnidirectional combination strike. However, he recovers and catches Weiss by her head, slamming her into the floor before throwing her into the air and swinging at her with his chainsaw.

Later, while Blake is seen confronting Roman in the front car, Weiss is revealed to have been defeated, as the White Fang Lieutenant tosses her into the car with Blake, before preparing to finish her. As he approaches Weiss, Blake grabs her incapacitated teammate and retreats. Both rendezvous with Yang and Ruby atop the train as it approaches a dead end. Weiss then impales Myrtenaster into the car, creating an ice barrier around the team as the train collides with the end of the tunnel, bursting into the center of Vale.

After recovering from the crash, Weiss and her teammates witness a large horde of Grimm emerge from the tunnel and begin to terrorize the city. As they regroup in the plaza, the team is surrounded by Grimm. Team RWBY engages the oncoming Grimm, with Weiss striking down Grimm one-by-one as they approach her. Soon, Teams JNPR and CFVY, along with Sun, Neptune, Emerald Sustrai, Mercury, the Atlesian forces, and several Beacon Professors, join the fight to contain the swarming Grimm.

Once the Grimm infestation was neutralized and the breach caused by the train collision was sealed, everyone gathered in victory. Team RWBY returned to Beacon and talk to assess the events that transpired over the past two days. Weiss jokingly comments states that she would be disappointed if they did not get extra credit for everything. However, as Ruby voices her concerns over being unable to solve all the mysteries surrounding their investigation, Weiss reminds her that "not every story has a neat and tidy ending".

With their investigation currently at a close, Yang asks what to do next, to which Weiss replies that they should train for the tournament but believes the team has that covered. With dawn approaching, the team decides to get some much-needed sleep.

At the enormous floating stadium Amity Colosseum, Team RWBY's first match in the Vytal Festival tournament is with Team ABRN of Haven Academy. Weiss gives a stellar performance throughout the match, using her Semblance and Dust to great effect against her opponents. After an action-packed match, Team RWBY emerges victorious, and they then head to the Vytal Festival fairgrounds to get a meal.

There, they run into Emerald, who praises their performance in the match. It is revealed that Weiss will be joining Yang in moving forward onto the doubles round to represent Team RWBY, whilst Emerald and Mercury will move on from their team. Emerald remarks that they will not go easy on them if they happen to be paired up, and they bid farewell.

As they look for a place to eat, Weiss receives a phone call from her father, which she declines to answer. Team RWBY ends up eating at a noodle store run by the Shopkeep. Weiss attempts to pay for her team's meals as thanks for getting her through to the next round, but her credit card is declined, much to her surprise.

Fortunately, Pyrrha arrives and pays for their meal instead, and they are joined by JNPR for their meal. After they have eaten, JNPR is called away to their next match. Weiss and her team follow them over to the stadium, taking their place at the spectator stands to cheer their friends on.

During the match between Team JNPR and Team BRNZ, she comments positively on how Jaune's skills improved. After their friends' victory, they are later seen watching Team SSSN's match. At first, Weiss cheers for Neptune, but after seeing him attempting to flirt with the members of Team NDGO, she quickly changes her allegiance. After Sun and Neptune win the match, she catches sight of the approaching aircraft and says with seeming awe and admiration, "She's here…".

When she runs to the Beacon cliffs, she calls for her sister Winter's attention. As Weiss tries to catch up with Winter, many of her questions cannot be answered due to the answers containing classified information. When Winter asks how Weiss has been, she has to correct that she meant Weiss' well being and not her merits.

After Coco Adel and Yatsuhashi Daichi are defeated by Emerald and Mercury in the tournament, Weiss shares a meal with her sister. She says she has improved in training immensely, even now working with time dilation. When Winter mentions summoning via glyphs, Weiss says it is the one thing she cannot do. Winter singlehandedly summons a pure white Beowolf, and Weiss seemingly fails to summon anything. She did manage, however, to summon a sword about the size of a caterpillar. When Winter remarks that she should be a receptionist under their father, she channels the anger she feels toward him into a summoning glyph. Winter interrupts, saying never to allow emotions to overpower her or her fighting.

Winter suggests an ultimatum to her. Either she could continue to answer to and rely on their father, or she could turn away from him and explore all she can of Remnant and herself. After Weiss bids farewell to her sister, she receives a call from her father and once again declines it, signifying that she has chosen the latter.

Weiss and Yang's doubles round fight is against Neon Katt and Flynt Coal of Team FNKI, representing Atlas, Weiss' own homeland. Whilst Weiss originally believes their Atlesian opponents to be disciplined and technologically advanced, Neon and Flynt turn out to be unexpectedly unconventional and eccentric. Flynt also has a personal grudge against Weiss, holding the Schnee Dust Company responsible for pushing his father's Dust shop out of business.

When the match begins, Weiss faces off against Flynt while Yang fights Neon. Flynt manages to overpower Weiss' Dust attacks using Dust of his own in conjunction with his Semblance. Unwilling to give up, Weiss sacrifices herself in a reckless attack by tackling Flynt and enveloping both in a pillar of lava. While she is unsuccessful in knocking her opponent out, Weiss' sacrifice allows Yang to defeat both the weakened Flynt and Neon. Singed and covered in soot but still mostly unhurt, Weiss gains the respect of Flynt and Neon.

When Yang breaks a defenseless Mercury's leg without provocation after the conclusion of her match in the singles rounds, Weiss is visibly taken aback. However, in the dorm the next day, when Yang says she used self-defense, Weiss unconditionally believes Yang is telling the truth. Blake hesitates and Weiss is mystified at how Blake could think her own partner is lying. After Blake believes in Yang, the team leaves Yang to rest and goes outside.

Blake and Weiss go to the fairgrounds to get drinks together, and they witness Pyrrha tear Penny apart, followed by a speech from Cinder, who spreads her message of hate and rebellion against the leaders of the academies as well as the governments.

Chaos soon erupts across Vale, with hordes of Grimm sneaking past the defenses of the city and swarming in the streets, killing indiscriminately. Weiss and Blake learn from Yang that the White Fang have returned and are attacking Beacon Academy. They decide to head back to the school to assist Yang in the defense of Beacon.

On arriving at Beacon, the Atlesian Knight-200 androids stationed there turn on them, though they manage to escape unharmed. The pair then fights through droves of Grimm, White Fang soldiers and Atlesian Knights. Weiss and Blake then split up to handle separate threats, Weiss fighting a rogue Atlesian Paladin and Blake taking on an Alpha Beowolf.

When the battle continues, Weiss expresses concern for Velvet's safety. After Velvet is knocked down by a Paladin; Weiss rushes to defend her, summoning the arm and sword of the Arma Gigas in the process before it slices a Paladin in half.

When the remaining Paladins are disabled, she catches her breath, using Myrtenaster as a support when Yang rushes in. Weiss tells her about the whereabouts of Blake and Ruby before giving a thumbs up.

After having recovered, she regrouped with Ruby and the rest of her team, along with Nora, Ren and Sun. After they realize that Jaune and Pyrrha are still missing, she and Ruby head to the CCT tower to retrieve them. Once Jaune informs them that Pyrrha is still inside, she uses her Glyphs to send Ruby up the tower.

After the incident, her father arrives to bring her back to Atlas, believing that Vale is too dangerous for her physical safety.

Several months after the fall of Beacon, Weiss is seen at the Schnee manor in Atlas, looking out of her bedroom window.

Sometime later, she is seen staring out of her window again, until her butler, Klein Sieben, informs her that her father wants to speak to her. Dejected, she goes to see her father, but on her way, her brother Whitley Schnee warns her that their father is arguing with someone. She then continues towards Jacques' study and intrudes upon a heated conversation between him and General Ironwood. After Ironwood leaves, her father discusses his plans to make her sing at a charity event for the company. With little enthusiasm, Weiss agrees. After leaving Jacques' study, Weiss is cheered up by Klein.

At the charity event, Weiss performs her song and receives applause from the audience. At the cocktail event shortly afterward, Weiss becomes overwhelmed by the insensitivity and pretentiousness of those around her, including Henry Marigold, and loses her temper. Weiss shouts at a woman insulting Vale across the ballroom, chastising her and the other patrons for their petty materialistic interests and ignorance. Jacques grabs Weiss to prevent her from making more of a scene, but she shakes free from his grasp, falling to the floor. In her emotional outburst, Weiss accidentally uses her Semblance to summon a Boarbatusk that charges at the woman, but Ironwood kills it with his revolver before the woman can be harmed. The woman demands that Ironwood arrest Weiss, but he coldly responds, "She's the only one making sense around here."

Later, Jacques argues with Weiss about her outburst. The argument escalates when she pushes back at him about his marital rights to the Schnee name versus her birthright to it and he slaps her. Despite this, Weiss pushes forward, declaring that she will use her skills as a Huntress to preserve the Schnee name. Jacques declares her no longer to be the heir and grounds her. In response, Weiss trains in her room until she is able to Summon the Arma Gigas.

With the help of Klein, Weiss begins to make her escape from home. As she passes by her father's office, she overhears Ironwood's plan to close the borders of the kingdom due to information reported by Winter about Mistral. She meets back up with Klein in the library and confirms that she still plans to head to Mistral, now hoping to reconnect with her sister. They part with a hug, and Weiss escapes through a secret passageway. After escaping the manor grounds, Weiss locates and bribes a pilot to let her stow away on his airship to Mistral.

As the flight to Mistral draws to its conclusion, the pilot receives a distress call from a passenger ship pleading for help. Weiss wants to help them but to no avail, for the pilot refuses to get caught up in any danger, and she has to comply with his wishes.

Passing by the floating islands of Lake Matsu, the ship comes across a swarm of Lancers destroying airships. Having enough of standing idly by, Weiss uses the Dust ammunition from the cargo to fight the Lancers that chase after the ship. She manages to defeat them, but a Queen Lancer arrives and proves to be a more difficult challenge. Ultimately, Weiss Summons her Arma Gigas and slays the Queen Lancer, but the Grimm's stinger heavily damages the cargo ship and causes it to crash. Weiss tries to slow down the ship with her Glyphs but to no avail. Sometime after the ship crashes, Weiss is captured by Raven Branwen.

Weiss wakes caged in a bandit camp during the night. A woman named Vernal appears with Weiss' weapon and says they will traffic Weiss back to Atlas for ransom. Weiss says Winter will find and save her, but Vernal says Winter was recalled to Atlas by Ironwood's order. She relishes that nobody is coming to rescue Weiss. Later into the night as the bandits sleep, Weiss summons a miniature Arma Gigas.

As Weiss notices something in the bandit camp causing the tribe to look away from her, she summons a miniature Arma Gigas again, and it swings at a bar of her cage. After Weiss realizes Yang was the disturbance and that everyone can see she is attempting to escape, she scales the Arma Gigas to be many times her size and forcefully breaks out of the cage. She runs over to Yang as the camp's tensions rise, and as they run to begin a fight, Vernal breaks the altercation. Raven orders Vernal to give Weiss her weapon back and orders Weiss and Yang into her tent to learn "the truth." As the bandits disperse, Weiss and Yang share a reunion hug as she tells Yang she missed her.

Weiss and Yang meet in Raven's tent as the tribe leader tries to convince them to relearn a way of thinking about Ozpin. When Weiss says Ozpin was a prodigy and the youngest headmaster to be appointed to a school, Raven counters that it was planned and tells of Ozpin's sphere of influence. Neither girl believes Raven as she tells she has seen magic and knows people who can come back from the dead. After Yang is heated, Raven offers to show the two what Ozpin did to her and Qrow. They follow her outside the tent and watch her transform from a raven into her human form. Raven gives them an ultimatum- to stay with her and continue to learn or to go to Qrow and face what she believes is certain death. Yang and Weiss ride into Raven's portal to Qrow. Qrow takes them to Ruby, Jaune, Nora and Ren, and the two share a hug of reunion with Ruby.

Later, the six students share a ramen dinner together and recollect about past events, with Weiss lamenting about throwing her temper at the SDC cocktail party. When Nora states her disbelief, Weiss summons a Boarbatusk next to her to prove herself. After the dinner, Weiss and Yang catch up with Ozpin about the Maidens, magic, and

Salem.

The next morning, Weiss brings coffee to her teammates to enjoy together. Things turn sour when Yang angrily states she does not care about Blake anymore, leaving Weiss and Ruby extremely worried. Weiss confronts Yang alone, and they share the unique forms of loneliness they endured when they were younger. Weiss defends Blake's departure, saying she had concealed her past from her teammates and her greatest fears came to life during the Battle of Beacon. In the end, Weiss admits Team RWBY is more of a family to her than her father and brother and is willing to do anything for them. She vows to be there for Blake when she returns and promises to be there for Yang as well.

Weiss enters the Haven Academy lobby alongside her allies, including Qrow and Oscar, where they are greeted by Leonardo Lionheart shortly before Salem's Inner Circle appears. After an exchange of words, the battle begins. Raven orders Vernal to engage Weiss, who gains the upper hand rather quickly. Even when Weiss attempts to summon, Vernal takes it out with a single strike. The second attempt at summoning leaves Weiss vulnerable for Vernal to perform a powerful attack, fully depleting Weiss' Aura.

Whilst the fight continues, Cinder has overpowered and pinned down Jaune, allowing her to conjure and throw a fiery spear at Weiss as she remains unaware and vulnerable. The spear goes through and impales Weiss through her lower-right torso before dissipating after a few seconds, causing her to collapse toward the floor.

Weiss immediately receives attention from Jaune and Ren, but they find themselves unable to help her as she begins to slowly die. However, as Jaune pleads for her to survive, his Semblance activates, miraculously regenerating and amplifying Weiss' Aura to heal her as she starts to regain her breath.

As she regains consciousness, Weiss learns of her serious injury from Jaune and is annoyed when he tells her to stay with him. Eventually, Jaune fully restores her Aura, and she rejoins the battle. Weiss summons a Queen Lancer to impale Hazel Rainart and draw him back inside the building. She is shocked when she sees Blake outside, but the battle resumes when Yang heads to the vault, and Weiss prevents Emerald and Mercury from pursuing her.

As the battle continues, Weiss is devastated when Hazel Rainart destroys her Lancer. Blake suddenly arrives and joins with her and Ruby, asking if she is alright. Weiss is surprised as she remembers Blake usually being quiet. She regains her focus, and Ruby directs her and Blake to their team attack. When everyone is visibly worn out, Yang reemerges from the vault with the Relic of Knowledge, Weiss smiles upon her friend's return. However, she and the other students are left terrified after Emerald unleashes a gigantic hallucination of Salem upon them.

After the battle, Weiss welcomes Blake into a group hug with her, Ruby and Yang as Team RWBY is united once again.

Recovering at the manor, Weiss and her friends are packing their belongings when Qrow informs them that they are heading for Atlas. Weiss becomes dismayed at the thought of returning to the place she has worked so hard to escape from but decides to go anyway. The heroes then learn about the Relic of Knowledge from Ozpin, but they apparently cannot use it because the questions have already been used.

Two weeks after the Battle of Haven, Weiss and her allies are in a train station on their way to Argus, a city in northern Anima, with the hope of finding someone at the military base who can take them to Atlas. Weiss enjoys a few moments with her friends, and they reassure her that everything in Atlas will be fine now that everyone is back together. Once aboard the train, a group of Manticore and Sphinx Grimm attack it.

A tunnel and the fact that Grimm are attracted to the Relic complicates the ensuing fight. In response, the group decides that Jaune, Ren and Nora lead the passengers and the front cars safely to Argus while they decouple the train and everyone else uses the rear cars to fight the Grimm, the Relic of Knowledge with them. The group wins the battle against the Grimm, but the Sphinx spits one last fireball that damages the oncoming tracks, derailing the train and sending the group into a snowy forest. Maria Calavera, an old woman who happened to stay in the rear cars, exits the train and greets them.

When Team RWBY confronts Ozpin about keeping secrets, Weiss is annoyed about having someone else besides herself decide what is best for her. Oscar tells Ruby about a being within the Relic, and everyone is awestruck when Jinn emerges. They then learn that she can still answer two questions in this era, meaning that Ozpin has lied to them. When Qrow speaks up, Weiss points her weapon at him, though he merely tells Ruby to do what she feels it is right. After Ruby asks Jinn about Ozpin's secret, everyone is separated and transported to a white space. Then Jinn begins to answer the questions in the form of a story, and they learn that Salem was once Human.

Jinn tells Weiss and the others a long story about Salem and Ozpin's pasts, which includes information on the gods of Light and Darkness, as well as the origin of the Relics. As Jinn finishes her story, Weiss is shocked to hear that Salem cannot be destroyed. Later, the group finds a path, and they follow it until it ends at Brunswick Farms, where they decide to take shelter.

As they try to enter the main house, Weiss ponders if the residents of the estate left before things got worse. After they break their way through, she volunteers to find blankets with Yang. But when they reach the master bedroom, Weiss screams in terror as she and Yang find a pair of decomposed corpses on the bed. She later sits in front of the fire in the living room and shivers in terror until Blake places a blanket on her shoulders. They then learn from Qrow that everyone else on the estate suffered the same fate. After Ruby suggests that there should be supplies for them to use. Weiss follows her to find food for them to eat. The pair finds a wine cellar, and Ruby suggests that they close it to hide it from Qrow, as she is concerned about her uncle after Jinn's revelation of Ozpin's lies and secrets. Weiss then asks Ruby if they are really going to Atlas, as she is finding the goal of getting the Relic of Knowledge to Atlas pointless. She then expresses her fatigue and disgust of the estate. When Ruby finds room in the storeroom, Weiss is initially annoyed that it is canned food but later decides that it is better than nothing. They then take some of the cans and leave the storeroom.

Later that night, Weiss sullenly sits with Blake and Yang around the fire before Ruby tells them that they are leaving first thing in the morning. The next day, Weiss readies Bumblee so that the flatbed found by Blake and Yang can be attached to it. But after Qrow's Semblance flattens one of the tires, Weiss once again questions the mission of getting the Relic of Knowledge to Atlas. She and Blake side with Yang's argument that they are better off leaving the lamp at the bottom of the nearby well so that Salem will have a harder time finding it. After Ruby unintentionally drops the lamp down the well, the team grudgingly agrees to go down the well for the Relic. But when their leader finds the lamp, they are attacked a pack of Apathy. Found by Maria, they run through the tunnels, coming across a cellar with an exit. They are then attacked again by the Apathy and collapse but are able to move after Ruby activates her silver eyes to momentarily stun the Grimm. Weiss then runs to the doors but finds that they are locked from the other side. The Apathy screech again and they all collapse in exhaustion. But their lives are saved when Ruby unleashes her powers again with more control and destroys all of the Apathy in the cellar. After they escape and find Qrow passed out in the bar, Weiss throws a few alcohol bottles at the cellar doors as the Apathy emerges and sets them on fire. She then helps Ruby in pushing Qrow out of the bar and the entire group quickly get on the flatbed and leaves Brunswick Farms. On the road, the group learns from Maria about the Apathy and the demise of the farm residents. Weiss then apologizes about giving up on their mission.

The group learns Maria was a Silver-Eyed Warrior known as the Grimm Reaper, but she was blinded and went into hiding out of fear. All of a sudden, they get a call from Jaune on Ruby's Scroll and discover they have reached Argus. After reuniting with Jaune, Ren and Nora and riding the trolley through the city, they find Jaune's sister, Saphron Cotta-Arc, and her son, Adrian Cotta-Arc. Saphron takes them to her home, where they meet her wife, Terra Cotta-Arc. After Weiss and Yang fond over the baby after he gives a pout, they enjoy sandwiches. Team RWBY plans to get through the Argus military base the next day, but when they go, its front gate quickly closes before them.

As the guards refuses them entry, Weiss is presented by Qrow, who says that they're trying to get her home. This allows them to meet

Caroline Cordovin, a special operative in charge of the military base. Ultimately, only Weiss is allowed by the Commander to go to Atlas to return home, but she is upset when Cordovin calls her friends questionable, especially Blake. When the gates close on them again, Weiss is assured by Ruby that they will not leave her and that they will all get to Atlas somehow. But the situation deteriorates when Team RWBY and Oscar reveal Ozpin and Salem's past to Jaune's group back at the Cotta-Arc, which leaves everyone disheartened and needing time alone. Later, Weiss, Blake and Yang discover that Oscar is gone and report this to the others.

The entire group then go on a search for Oscar. With no luck, Team RWBY and Maria return to the house at night where they find Qrow passed out on the doorsteps. After Jaune and his group rejoin them, everyone is surprised to find Oscar with a new outfit. Inside the house, Weiss tells Oscar that they were worried about him. Later, the group listens to Jaune's offer of stealing an Atlas airship, leaving Weiss to tell him that they will be doing something much worse than breaking the law. Qrow later turns down the idea, and the group is disheartened again. But their spirits are lifted again when Ruby decides to hear Jaune out and that they should do things their way.

For her part of the plan, Weiss smuggles Maria in a suitcase as Cordovin leads her through the Argus base, thinking Weiss returned to her family roots. Saphron and Adrian, who accompany them, cause a distraction so Weiss and Maria can board the airship unaccompanied. After getting on board and getting out of range of her allies' signal, Weiss attacks the guards and throws them out of the ship with a parachute. As they take control of the plane, Weiss is concerned that Maria's eyes need repair, but Maria repeatedly interrupts her protests. Maria brings the ship back to Argus to pick up the rest of the group. However, they are shocked when Argus catches them on radar and Maria is unable to fool the base. The pair then witnesses Cordovin piloting a Colossus and hit them with a lightning Dust blast.

Upon receiving Ruby's order to return to her and the others so they can fight the Colossus together, Weiss expresses disbelief at the thought of battling the Colossus. When Cordovin is about to fire at the group, however, she commands Maria to get to them, then jumps off and protects her allies with a stone wall. After the group formulates a plan, Weiss traverses the water with Ruby using ice Dust to get close to Cordovin to try and take down her shield. She then summons her Queen Lancer for transport and to later save Ruby, Ren and Qrow. Ultimately, however, Cordovin destroys her summon, and they crash land on the cliff. Recovering, the group is informed by Oscar about the missiles popping out of the cannon and can be destroyed while they are exposed. Weiss then watches as Ruby tries to make a clear shot but fails, and as Cordovin counters and sends the airship crashing into the trees. Weiss and the others barely dodge the lightning Dust blast as it reaches the cliffside. They are later shocked when Ruby jumps into the cannon and fires, causing the raw Dust to explode. As Ruby barely escapes and falls, Weiss uses her black Glyphs to slow down Ruby's descent and allow Qrow to catch her, but collapses soon afterwards. The group is later shocked to hear that a Leviathan is approaching the city.

As Blake and Yang reunites with the group, Weiss confirms with them that a giant Grimm is approaching, and they just took out the only thing that can stop it. They then board the airship and leave Cordovin to struggle to move the Colossus. When Maria states that it is their only chance to get to Atlas, Weiss sternly opposes alongside Blake and Yang as they cannot leave Argus to the mercy of the Grimm. They then go back to Atlas to find the Leviathan easily breaking through the city's defenses. To help Ruby in defeating the giant Grimm, Weiss uses her Lancer summon to carry her partner closer to their target. They all watch as Ruby uses her silver eyes to petrify the entire Leviathan, the monster breaks its head free, and Cordovin finishes it off with the Colossus. Afterwards, they are given permission by the operative to continue on to Atlas.

As they reach Atlas by nighttime, Weiss is shocked to find the floating city surrounded by the Atlas air fleet as if they are expecting an attack.

Cautiously, Weiss and the group decide to fly down to Mantle instead of trying to meet Ironwood directly. Weiss tries to call Winter until seeing her more cooperative with Ironwood and Qrow interjects that she won't help them to meet Ironwood. After that they leave the Manta behind and walk through Mantle. As they do, they encounter a drunk man who discusses the state of Mantle with them, who then gets thrown into a dumpster by Weiss for insulting Blake.

Not long after that, they make their way to Pietro Polendina's pharmacy. Once they've arrived they talk to him and try to ask him to meet Ironwood.

Suddenly, however, an alarm is sound and Weiss and the group have to fight an onslaught of Saybrs. During the fight, they are joined by Penny Polendina who kills the last of the Grimm. Once all the Saybrs have been killed, Ruby has an oddly heatwearming reunion with Penny.

After Penny leaves to fight more Grimm, the group is ambushed by the Ace Operatives, arrested for unauthorized weapon use and have all their items seized, seizing their weapons and the Relic, and putting them in a transport bound for Atlas.

On the airship they meet Forest, a supporter of Robyn Hill. They talk about her with Forrest for a short while before they are delivered to Ironwood and released from their restraints. Shortly after that, Ironwood reveals his plans to the group. Weiss waits while Ruby decides to withhold information about what happened on their way to Atlas from Ironwood.

Later the group, minus Qrow, is lead to Atlas Academy where they properly meet the Ace Operatives and go to rest.

Shortly after completing a mission to secure the the launch site for the Amity Communications Tower, as General Ironwood debriefs the Huntsmen, Jacques Schnee arrives at the abandoned mine, angry with Ironwood for making "unauthorized" access to one of his facilities. Jacques then notices Weiss, who defiantly stands up to him. Jacques then tries to get to Weiss by informing her of her mother's worsening condition, but Team RWBY stands by her side as Weiss declares to him that they are her family now.

Later, Ironwood has the two student teams gather at Amity Colosseum, where he promotes them to official Huntsmen and Huntresses, much to their surprise. As now official Huntsmen, Weiss and her friends go through several training exercises with the Ace

Operatives to improve their skills and Huntsmen missions to assist the construction of Amity Tower as well as defend Mantle from any Grimm attacks and hunt any loose Grimm.

During her time training, Weiss spars with Winter frequently. After an exercise, Weiss says that she has had to move forward from the Schnee name, to which Winter replies that eschewing the Schnee name is the "most beneficial" thing that she has ever done. Winter recommends Weiss join with Ironwood, but Weiss is ambivalent. Winter comments that Ironwood believes his actions to be right, to which Weiss responds that everyone believes so. Winter insists that Ironwood is not keeping secrets from her and Weiss asks whether she can be sure. Winter seems affected by this question and does not respond.

Winter brings Weiss to see Fria, the Winter Maiden, and tells her that, due to her frailty, no one but Winter is allowed to see her, lest anyone else become the Winter Maiden when she should die. Weiss questions the burden this puts on Winter, but Winter tells her that she has accepted it. Both watch a campaign advertisement by Jacques Schnee, in which he decries Ironwood's boycott of the other Kingdoms and announces his shutdown of all "nonessential" Schnee Dust Company operations. Winter comments that he has provided the spark to set the Kingdom on fire.

After several weeks of rigorous training and missions, Ironwood grants Weiss and her friends a night off during election night. Weiss chooses to spend her time with Jaune and Oscar, deciding to go to the movies with the boys.

Following Tyrian Callows' massacre in the election celebration party in the Mantle Warehouse, Weiss and Ruby talk with Maria and Pietro Polendina as he extracts the footage of the rally from Penny's data banks in the hopes to prove her innocence to the public. He tells them of how he created Penny using his own Aura and how the altered footage of the attack originated from Penny's work throughout Mantle, suggesting a hacker is loose in the network.

Ironwood and his subordinates are invited by Jacques to a private dinner party at his mansion to defend his council position. Weiss and her friends are invited along too as a precaution in case the council needs more witnesses. Before leaving, Team RWBY and Oscar discuss their suspicions of Jacques and his suspicious election victory and possible ties to the hacker in the security network. They decide for Weiss to sneak off in the mansion and search his office for clues.

Upon arriving at the Manor, Whitley lets them in after revealing to his sister that Klein was fired from his job as a butler to her shock. Whitely attempts to catch up with Weiss, boasting about the perks he has as the heir of the SDC. Jaune formulates a plan for Nora and Ren to get Whitley out of Weiss' way by pretending to accidentally spill food on Whitley. The plan does not work out as planned, but Whitley is still forced to leave after being covered in wine by a hysterical guest. Weiss heads up the stairs to sneak around the manor.

Having sneaked into Jacques' office, Weiss encounters her mother, Willow Schnee. The two talk about Jacques and Willow reveals that she has installed cameras throughout the manor, claiming to have done it for their safety in case Jacques ever tried to do something. Willow gives Weiss a Scroll that has a video of Jacques and Arthur Watts on it, telling her daughter that Jacques is over his head in his activities. As she leaves the room, Willow speaks to Weiss about Whitley, asking her to take care of him despite his anger towards his sister. Willow leaves telling her she left her brother alone with his broken parents.

Weiss then interrupts Ironwood's questioning in front of the council, showing those assembled footage from Willow's cameras of Jacques meeting with Watts, in which Jacques gives Watts his credentials in exchange for manipulating the election. Jacques tries to run, but his exit is blocked by Weiss' Arma Gigas, and Weiss places him under arrest. Weiss, along with others, confront him into confessing his guilt to the council.

Meanwhile Watts, using Jacques' council credentials, hacks into the Mantle heating grid and deactivates the heat throughout the city, freezing the citizens. The public assume Atlas to be freezing them out and cause a huge riot and fire in the streets, attracting a massive Grimm invasion. With the panic Ironwood was afraid of already happening, Ruby and Oscar convince him to tell the council and

Robyn of Salem, which he agrees and complies with. Before the Ace-Ops, RWBY and, JNPR deploy to Mantle to protect the citizens and repel the Grimm, Ruby and Oscar agree to reveal the truth of Ozpin's disappearance and Salem's immortality to Ironwood, which Oscar stays behind to do.

The Huntsmen fly into Mantle on an airship but are shot down by Teryx Grimm. They split up into teams of 3 to help as many civilians as possible, with Weiss being on a team with Marrow Amin and Nora. As they battle the Grimm, Ironwood releases a broadcast to Mantle and Atlas revealing the existence of Salem, her associates and their responsibility with their attacks on Beacon, Mistral, and Mantle much to the Huntsmen's joy. During the battle, Weiss' team joins with the Happy Huntresses in defending the city.

During the evacuations, Weiss and the other Huntsmen suddenly receive a message from Ironwood to be recalled with zero explanation. Confused, they return to Ironwood who reveals a Black Queen chess piece, the symbol Salem used before Beacon fell, was placed in his office. Ruby realises that Cinder Fall was responsible upon seeing it was made of black glass. Ironwood caves in to paranoia, suspects Salem was ahead of the whole time, and loses trust in Team RWBY for lying about Ozpin, Jinn and for Blake and Yang leaking the Amity plans to Robyn unbeknown to Weiss and Ruby. The meeting is suddenly interrupted by the emergence of a Seer Grimm, which was hiding in Watts bag, and conjures up a mirage of Salem. Salem reveals she is imminent to Atlas and thretens to destroy both cities if the group does not surrender both relics. Ruby defies Salem, stating they will stop her regardless if they can kill her or not. Salem retorts that her mother also said the same thing but was also proven wrong, causing Ruby to break down crying as the mirage fades.

The Salem apparition disappears, and the Ace-Ops begin to panic, especially upon realizing that the proximity alarms along the coast near Atlas are inactive. Blake asks about the readiness to launch the Amity Tower, but Yang realizes that Ironwood just said that to lure out Watts. Ironwood states that he has sent Winter to claim the Winter Maiden's powers and that he wants to seal the Relic of Knowledge in the vault with the Relic of Creation, to Weiss' horror.

He tells Weiss that he changed his mind about letting Team RWBY keep the Lamp because they lied to him and because Salem is on their doorstep while everyone is too exhausted for another battle.

Ironwood then explains that he intends to raise the City of Atlas into the atmosphere instead of Amity Tower. There, the city, the two Relics and the Winter Maiden will be safe from Salem. Team RWBY protests that this plan would mean leaving people in Mantle to die due to the evacuation not being complete, but Ironwood and the Ace-Ops refuse to reconsider. Suddenly, Jaune opens a group call with Ruby, Qrow and Winter. Taking the opportunity, Ruby uses her Semblance to get past Ironwood and warn the others about his plan. Ironwood locks communications, declares that Team RWBY are under arrest, and leaves while the Ace-Ops get ready to detain them.

Harriet locks down Ironwood's office, letting RWBY decide whether they'll be arrested peacefully or not, prompting Marrow to hesitantly ask if they're really going to fight. Ruby taunts Harriet by saying the Ace-Ops were the best Huntsmen in Atlas until they trained her team, prompting the fight to break. Weiss battles with Marrow, who tries to convince her to surrender and "let this one go."

As Ruby and Harriet's fight returns to the office, The Ace Ops begin to bicker. Taking Marrow's discouraged nature to her advantage, Weiss defeats him through the use of her Arma Gigas. Team RWBY then ties Marrow and the Ace-Ops to their Gravity Bolas, and leave them in Ironwood's office. Pietro Polendina and Maria catch RWBY tying up the Specialists, deciding to help the Huntresses. The group makes a plan where Ruby and Weiss will catch up to Winter and the Maiden whilst Yang and Blake find their friends to escape Atlas.

Weiss and Ruby arrive at the Atlas Medical Facility after a battle between Winter, Penny, and Cinder had occurred over the powers of the Winter Maiden. Upon arrival, Ruby sees Cinder and instantly uses her Silver Eye powers, causing a frightened Cinder to flee by blasting her way through the roof. Weiss runs to her sister's aid, begging Winter to let her team help. Winter yells at Weiss to run, giving her a head start as she calls upon her soldiers. Maria and Yang arrive in a stolen Manta airship, at which Weiss leaves to carve out her own path. On the airship, Weiss and Ruby comfort

Penny, until they intercept a broadcast from the military; Salem has arrived.

---

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: That is dark Weiss.

Weiss: I know.

Maria: We just beat Salem a week ago. Surely, your so called dad isn't that tough.

Weiss: He is dangerous.

Me: Let me see here.

I pulled up Jacque Schnee's info.

---

President Jacques Schnee is a major antagonist of the American animated webseries RWBY, as well as its Japanese manga adaptation/prequel of the same name. He is the President of the Schnee Dust Company, the husband of Willow Schnee, and the father of Winter, Weiss, and Whitley Schnee.

He is voiced by Jason Douglas, who also voiced Beerus in the English dubbed version of Dragon Ball Super, and Aokiji in the English dubbed version of One Piece.

In his youth, Jacques married Willow, the daughter of Nicholas Schnee, founder and head of the Schnee Dust Company. After Nicholas' health began to fail, Jacques convinced Nicholas to allow him be his successor, taking the Schnee surname as his own and inheriting the company.

Jacques later became the father to his daughters Winter and Weiss and his son Whitley. Winter left to join the Atlesian military as a Specialist. His second daughter named Weiss left for Beacon Academy to study and become a Huntress.

It is stated that Jacques was displeased with Winter and Weiss for their decisions. Winter joined the military and Weiss going to Beacon rather than Atlas. At some point he retaliated against Winter by cutting her off from the family fortune.

Under Jacques' leadership, the company operate began in a "moral gray area". It soon became infamous for its "questionable business partners" and the continued use of Faunus slave labor, despite the fact that it had been made illegal. This caused the company to become a target to the Faunus group known as the White Fang, who began terrorizing, kidnapping and killing the board members of the company and sabotaging shipments and projects.

Jacques appears in Chapters 3 and 4 of the manga. According to Weiss, as a child, Jacques always had extremely high expectations on Weiss to test her worth. When Jacques learned that Weiss wanted to move away to study at Beacon Academy instead of Atlas, he and his Secretary tested Weiss' skill by forcing her to fight in a dangerous battle with an Arma Gigas.

At the Vytal Festival, Jacques calls Weiss, but she refuses to answer. Later on, Jacques cancels Weiss' credit card, cutting her off from the family fortune.

After the following attack in Vale and Beacon, Jacques then goes to Vale to bring Weiss back to Atlas where he believes that it is safe.

Weiss is called to meet Jacques in his study, Weiss enters the room seeing her father arguing with James Ironwood about his embargo of exporting Dust. After Ironwood left, Jacques tells Weiss that she will be performing vocals at the charity event for the SDC.

Jacques is present at the charity concert and the after-party where he debates with other party guests about politics and Faunus discrimination. After Weiss overhears one of the guests mocking what happened to Vale, she loses her temper and accidentally summons the avatar of a Boarbatusk, disrupting the party and endangering the guests.

After the charity event, Jacques then scolds Weiss for her temper. Weiss than tells her she wants to leave Atlas, but Jacques denies her. Weiss then tells her father that the Schnee name is her responsibility, and that he just married into the name. This causes Jacques to get angry and discipline Weiss by slapping her across the face. After they argue, Jacques grounds Weiss and tells her that Whitley will be the new heir to the Schnee Dust Company. Weiss, determined to help her friends, escapes and heads to Mistral, and Jacques has her declared missing.

Weiss meets up with her friends and saves Mistral, then they make their way to Atlas to deliver the Relic of Knowledge to General James Ironwood, who promotes them all to official Huntsmen and Huntresses. Jacques is angry that Weiss is siding with Ironwood, but continues to allow it in order to keep Ironwood at bay. Jacques is in competition with local vigilante Robyn Hill for a spot on Atlas' council, and shifts the blame for any of the unjust acts he commits to Ironwood and Hill in order to keep his status and chances of winning the election. He is soon approached by Arthur Watts, who offers to rig the election for Jacques if the latter gives him access to Mantle's computer systems. Jacques agrees, not knowing that Watt's plans are far more sinister than just rigging the election.

On the day of the election, Watts and Tyrian Callows stage a massacre of Hill's supporters, blaming the Atlas military, and hack the election and make it so Jacques won. In order to celebrate his victory and to try and finally interrogate Ironwood as to his secrets, Jacques invites Ironwood, Hill, and the council over to Schnee Manor for a party.

Weiss sneaks away, and finds that her mother Willow has been spying of Jacques with hidden cameras, and knows about the rigged election. Weiss presents the footage to Ironwood, Hill, and the council, and Jacques tries to flee, but Weiss arrests him. When she explains that Watts has shut off the heat and security systems in Mantle, Jacques is shocked and disturbed, saying that all he wanted was to win the election, not cause death or chaos. Weiss goes to fight the incoming Grimm, and Jacques is handcuffed and taken away by Atlas police.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: This is worse than what we thought.

Nico: Weiss your father is a total asshole.

Eli: No kidding and I would love to get my hands around him and strangle him.

Laney: Same here.

Me: Looks like we found our next target in Remnant in the future.

Lucy Heartfilia went up to Weiss.

Lucy H: I know just how you feel Weiss. Like you, I came from a rich family and my father was a tyrant himself and he made my life a living nightmare. I joined Fairy Tail to get a better life instead of one that's centered around tyrannical capitalism. Fairy Tail and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are now my family and they helped me kill my evil so-called father.

Weiss: I guess we have something in common Lucy.

Lucy H.: Yeah we do.

Me: I'm sensing a strong case of déjà vu here though.

Vince: Me too.

Nico: Jacques Schnee you have failed all of Remnant.

Eli: Yes he has.

Weiss: Lincoln, are you sure you'll still love me even if I become a Heartless?

Lincoln: Absolutely. I love all you girls equally like Naruto and J.D. and Clyde. They are my sisters and family and I love them more than anything.

Me: Nice analogy buddy.

Eli: You said it.

Nunnally: You are a pure soul Lincoln.

Laney: That's my brother.

Rainbow: He's an awesome brother for you Laney.

We had an awesome picnic and Lincoln had an awesome date.

* * *

Later I was over at the awesome castle of Princess Celestia and it was absolutely magnificent.

Me: Wow! Princess Celestia's castle is magnificent.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. It's where I learned so much under the teachings of Princess Celestia and Princess Luna. They taught me everything I know and now I'm the next princess in line for the throne.

Me: Wow. That's a big responsibility.

Twilight Sparkle: It is.

We went into the throne room and we were standing before the benevolent and pure-hearted princess of Equestria, Princess Celestia herself.

Princess Celestia: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's is an honor that you would grace my castle.

Me: (Kneels down) It's an honor to be here your highness.

Princess Celestia: No need for formalities.

Me: I apologize. It's a habit. Whenever I'm in the presence of someone of such high power I have to show huge respect.

Princess Celestia: I understand. But what brings you to my castle?

Me: I came to tell you about what went down during our battle with the Royal Defenders. I take it Twilight has told you about them.

Princess Celestia: Yes she has and it is absolutely disgraceful that they have fallen so low.

Me: I agree. We found out that they had the Equestria Girls in their employ and when we got word about their crimes, we went to war against them and made them pay for their crimes in their universe.

I went over everything they did and it was awful

Princess Celestia and Princess Luna were outraged.

Princess Luna: I can't believe they would do all kinds of terrible things like that!

Princess Celestia: That is beyond disgraceful.

Me: But we brought justice to them and made sure that they paid for every single crime they did. They had no honor, no compassion and no humanity.

Princess Celestia: That is awful. But we are forever grateful that you brought those monsters to justice and saved us from having to endure the abuse of the Royal Defenders.

Me: You're welcome Princess.

We got to talking for a while and it was awesome.

---

Later in the mountains of Bolivia in South America, I was exploring the area and then I came upon a rather unusual and rather peculiar sight. It looked like a really strange version of Stonehenge.

Me: This looks like a Stonehenge.

I walked around and saw it and it was a really peculiar place.

Me: This wasn't here when we were here in South America but this is amazing.

I then heard my scanner beep.

Me: Hmm.

I picked up reading of Energon.

Me: There's Energon in this place. I better get everyone down here.

I had everyone come.

Skywarp: I don't see why we have to go search for Energon at all. The Cybertronian War is over. And it's all thanks to you guys. I mean, G1 Starscream's locked up behind bars, Megatron's in the River of Fire, Unicron got blown up, and Autobots and Decepticons can be in the same room without killing each other. So, why are we out here?

Me: I found a strange and mysterious artifact here in Bolivia and it's actually a strange version of Stonehenge and it's of Alien Origin.

Nico: That's unusual. We better check this out.

We arrived at where the Standing Stones were.

Nico: Whoa!

Optimus Primal: Very unusual. Any opinions guys?

Rhinox: Just one. It isn't natural.

Me: None of us even built it.

Vince: Yeah this wasn't even here when we were here in South America.

Carol: Yeah it's strange.

Cheetor: Lets go check it out.

We went into the Standing Stones and it was a really strange place.

Nico: Wow. This is a really strange stone formation.

Luna: It looks a lot like Stonehenge dudes.

Sam S.L.: It sure does.

Laney: This is really something.

Eli: I've never seen something like this before.

Nunnally: Me neither.

Weiss: I don't think any of us have.

Skyla: This is amazing though.

Elesa: It sure is.

Tigatron: But however this place got here is an absolute mystery.

Airazor: It sure is.

Optimus Primal: And J.D. is right. There is an Energon reading here. It's under this big pile of rocks.

Me: A lot of lifting.

Nico: How did you find out that this place was of alien origin.

Me: I saw a symbol carved in a rock.

I showed the symbol on a stone slab and it looked a radio signal being shot out of the Standing Stones.

Nico: Unusual symbol.

Laney: I've never seen a symbol like this before.

Lana: Me neither.

Lola: Very unusual.

Shanan: Wait a second. I know this kind of symbol! It's a hieroglyph of the Vok.

Me: The Vok? Who or what are they?

Shanan: They are a race of energy-based lifeforms from the very distant edge of the galaxy.

Shanan went over what they were.

---

The Vok are mysterious energy-based alien creatures who developed prehistoric Earth towards their own designs. The Vok are dedicated to "the Project", which consists of enigmatic, sometimes contradictory plans for the planet. As a result of these experiments, there are a number of anomalies on the Earth, including several floating landmasses, a mysterious stone formation, a golden disk, a hollowed-out moon, and a plot device.

Tarantulas knew in advance how the Vok would respond Spider's Game, knew how quickly they'd come the second time, and said "They always come!" as if he were familiar with their activities. He may have known things, or he may have just been a really good guesser; you can never tell with him.

Early into the Beast Wars, the Vok were alerted to the Transformers' presence. They abducted and scanned Optimus Primal, then returned him a day later, their business done. Chain of Command Later, the destruction of Brigadoon, the Vok's testing ground for any sentient life, sent a warning signal to them. The Trigger, Part 2 Tarantulas immediately started to work on a way to escape the planet, darkly warning that it was "doomed". Spider's Game The discovery of an alien Golden Disk would reveal he was right: The Vok were on their way and were not happy. Before the Storm

Once they arrived, they carried out further scans and briefly faced off with Optimus, taking the form of Unicron to do so; they claimed they had no physical form he could comprehend, and so were assuming the form of a "figure of authority" in his mind. They informed him that the Beast Wars had irreversibly contaminated their experiment and, due to unspecified danger if this was allowed to continue, they were going to cut their losses. The nature of the second moon was now revealed: It was an immense cannon designed to destroy the planet! Optimus Primal sacrificed himself in order to destroy the Planet Buster.

As a result of the Planet Buster's explosion, a quantum surge was released. The surge caused a mutation in several of the Transformers (notably, Megatron, Rattrap, Cheetor and Tarantulas) turning them into Transmetals. Aftermath The destruction of the Planet Buster also released a transwarp wavefront that traveled through space and time, eventually reaching Cybertron in the era from which the Axalon and Darksyde crews originated.

Later, the Vok made another attempt to wipe out the Transformers. A second weapon, the Metal Hunter, appeared on the planet to knock the Transformers unconscious, and the Maximals Airazor and Tigatron were abducted. Megatron and Tarantulas, meanwhile, had both gained knowledge about the aliens from the Vok Disk. Megatron would go on to capture and alter an alien device he called the "Transmetal driver", which he used to create Transmetal 2's. It could also raise the dead somehow!

Near the end of the Beast Wars, the Vok sent an emissary, Tigerhawk (a newly created fusion of Airazor and Tigatron), to Earth to deal with Megatron's disruption of the timestream. Tigerhawk was able to destroy the Predacon base, but was eventually subdued and captured by Tarantulas. Tarantulas was able to draw the Vok out of Tigerhawk's frame and into his own, but this led to his own destruction.

---

We gasped.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: So the Vok are the ones that put Energon all over Earth.

Rhinox: And that's why the Golden Disk showed us where it is.

Laney: So that's how Earth is overflowing with so much Energon.

Tarantulas: It sure is. It's hard to imagine that these alien possess incredible skill and all that.

Blackarachnia: It sure is.

Dinobot: But I have my concerns about these aliens. If there are more of these Vok artifacts roaming around, I must exercise using extreme caution when dealing with these artifacts.

Me: Noted Dinobot. Lets see if we can get the Energon out of here.

Bane and Dark Spicer then came out.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Do you need some help lifting these rocks amigos?

Me: We sure do Bane.

Dark Spicer: Looks like we arrived just in time.

With them came another villain. It was Joseph Monteleone A.K.A. TAR PIT!

---

Tar Pit is a super-villain who serves as an enemy of The Flash, Tar Pit's real name is Joseph Monteleone.

Joey is the younger brother of drug lord Jack "the Candy man" Monteleone. Joey spurned the family business for petty crime. Imprisoned in Iron Heights for fifteen years for armed robbery, he discovered that he had the power to astral project himself into inanimate objects and animate them. He took several objects for joyrides before projecting himself into asphalt and becoming stuck. His real body remained in Iron Heights in a coma.

Tar Pit first attacks a hockey game in an attempt to steal the Stanley Cup, but is defeated when he rips open a hose containing a tar-dissolving solvent in a misguided attempt to stop the Flash from using it to save people from being suffocated or burned. He sporadically causes trouble for the Flash, occasionally in conjunction with the Rouges.

Tar Pit is hypnotized by the Top into joining his new Rogues team to fight against the original Rogues. He fought Flash, Caption Cold, and Heat Wave before the battle is stopped by Professor Zoom. Mirror Master breaks the spell and helps him escape.

In Blackest Night, Tar Pit joins Owen Mercer in visiting the Rogue graveyard in the hopes of finding the recently dead Captain Boomerang. They later part ways after witnessing Eobard Thawne rising from the dead.

In New 52, Tar Pit is among the villains invited to join the new Secret Society by the Crime Syndicate. When he is returned to Central City, he, Chroma, and Girder approach the newly-arrived Gorilla Grodd in an effort to negotiate territory. Grodd refuses to negotiate and attacks them, and Tar Pit flees. Later, he is sent by the Crime Syndicate to kill the Rogues, who have refused to join.

---

Flash: Tar Pit!

Me: Joseph Monteleone A.K.A. Tar Pit!

Nico: He's a living blob of tar.

Tar Pit: Indeed. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here. New recruit for the Masters of Evil?

Bane: Si. Just showing him the ropes.

Nico: I see.

Shaggy: Like, you remind me of the Tar Monster.

Tar Pit: (scoffs) Oh, please. I'm way more smarter then that mindless sludge pile. If he shows up again, I'll tear him apart!

Me: You do look like the Tar Monster. But he was really the assistant of a professor that was after the treasure of a lost city in Turkey. He wanted that treasure all for himself.

Qin: I remember that.

Eli: Whoa.

Tar Pit: I see. Different scenario.

Vince: Indeed.

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was the former H.I.V.E. student Angel Lopez A.K.A. ANGEL!

---

The exact origin of Angel is unknown, but at some point she was recruited as a student into the H.I.V.E. Academy. Cyborg later infiltrated the institute to discern the latest plans of its then-current headmaster, Brother Blood. In the wake of the resulting conflict the academy was destroyed, and most of its students, including Angel, went freelance (she escaped the academy together with Kyd Wykkyd after he saved her from its destruction).

At some later point of time, Angel was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil as seen at the end of "Homecoming - Part 2", standing next to Kyd Wykkyd, along with most of the other former H.I.V.E. Academy students. When the Brotherhood finally executed its plans to eliminate all young superheroes around the world, Angel and Punk Rocket were sent to bring down Bumblebee, but after taking their quarry by surprise and battering her senseless, they lost her in the city below. When the Titans mounted a final assault on the Brotherhood's base, Angel was defeated. Though she attacked Raven in mid-flight, she wasn't seen fighting anybody in particular, except for when she attacked Beast Boy, but it is assumed that her whereabouts are unknown because she escaped.

---

Jinx: Angel!

Me: Angel Lopez A.K.A. Angel.

Jinx and Angel hugged.

Jinx: It's good to see you again.

Laney: Friend of yours from your H.I.V.E. days no doubt.

Jinx: We go way back.

Me: I guess the Masters of Evil recruited the H.I.V.E. members now that Brother Blood is dead.

Angel: They did. Without Brother Blood the H.I.V.E. was pretty much dead. So we decided to join the Masters of Evil to help them.

Me: That's very reasonable.

Tara: Angel, how did Bumblebee escape you and Punk Rocket?

Angel: She went down to the size of an ant and flew away from us.

Nico: Fast thinking.

Bumblebee (Teen Titans): Indeed.

Dark Spicer: So what are these Standing Stones here?

Shanan: They are of Extraterrestrial Origin.

Shanan went over what they were and all that.

They all gasped in shock.

Dark Spicer: So these Vok guys are the ones responsible for putting Energon all over Earth and putting strange locations like these all over the planet?

Me: Yeah and we're going to find them and learn more about them and maybe have the Vok help us in our cause. We have be careful now that we know that the Vok put artifacts like these here.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: Our battles will have to be on alien planets from now on. Except for fighting crime like always.

Lana: Good idea.

Me: Lets get that Energon out.

Dark Spicer became Seismadoom.

Seismadoom: Seismadoom will be very useful in digging around here.

Me: Nice!

Bane, Seismadoom and us went at got the Energon out of the altar that had a huge pile of rocks on it and we got the Energon. We then went back to Michigan and rested.

THE END

---

Another awesome mystery and adventure done.

The Standing Stones from Beast Wars Transformers was a really strange artifact and I was only a kid when I saw them and it was really freaky seeing them. But we have only just begun to see what the artifacts of the Vok are capable of. The next Vok artifact in the future is that weird Flying Island that Blackarachnia used to nearly destroy the Maximals and the Predacons. NicoChan11, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Credit goes to you. Next up is a battle that is going to the dogs as we take down the evil Weredogs from the Kids Next Door episode Operation D.O.G.H.O.U.S.E. and we're going to find out a really shocking revelation about Numbuh 4's teacher and how she was cursed with a fate worse than death and how she cursed with the curse of the were dog.

See you all tomorrow.

# Night of the Were-Dogs

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the ending voids of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2866.4: The U.S.S. Valor is en route to Remnant to spread the good news to Blake's people the Faunus and see what they are like as well as spread the good word about Salem's demise and the end of her evil faction.

Weiss: This is gonna be a good thing for all of Remnant and for all of the world to recover from the terror of Salem.

Lincoln: You said it Weiss. But how did you get that scar here on your face?

Weiss: Oh that? I got slashed by a Arma Gigas Grimm.

Nico: Ouch.

Me: That's rough.

Laney: You aren't the only one with a scar Weiss.

Laney showed her scar.

Brittney and everyone that had a scar showed their scars.

Weiss: Wow. You guys have been through it all.

Lana: We sure have.

Nico: Yeah.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived.

We landed on the planet of Remnant and we were in the awesome town of Menagerie.

The Shallow Sea is a Faunus creation myth featuring their God of Animals, a shapeshifting deity who could take on humanoid, animal, and mythological forms at a whim. In the story, the God of Animals lives on the island of Menagerie, which was inhabited by all sorts of animals with the exception of mankind. While curious as to why that is and fond of their ability to adapt, the god was apprehensive about inviting them into the island and potentially wrecking havoc.

Stubborn, the god decided to tour the entirety of Remnant, transforming himself into a Human and seeking out those who seemed to be more than what they currently were, telling people the god deemed special to "Leave. Sail to the Shallow Sea. It's where you're meant to be."

The God of Animals arranged an ark, sailing to Menagerie, where they invited the travelers to jump into the water and join them. However, the price was they wouldn't be human. Those of faith jumped into the water, transforming into the Faunus. Those who didn't were horrified by the events, unable to accept that the Faunus had come to believe that humanity was a "shallow disguise" of their true selves and that they could choose their own fates in Menagerie. The God of Animals washed away the remaining humans and left the Faunus to themselves.

Professor Ozpin notes that The Shallow Sea was commonly told to children, but otherwise doesn't have much evidence to point it's true. It's passed down from generation to generation, and as was such not heard often by Humans. Ozpin claims to not want to critique the story much as it's more than just a story to the Faunus, as it's a part of their identity. However, the creation myth has since fallen out of favor in the eye of the world, as the idea of a magical island is seen in bad taste by the Faunus after they settled in Menagerie after the Great War. Nonetheless, despite its contrived plot, Ozpin thinks it still holds some truth to it.

## Great War Aftermath

Following the Great War, the Faunus were given Menagerie as a reward for their participation, in conjunction with equal rights. While some Humans saw these rewards as fair and just, many Faunus saw it as a slap to the face, as two-thirds of Menagerie is a desert that is uninhabitable due to dangerous wildlife.

Faunus Rights Revolution

Over time, Humanity became adamant in their attempts for the Faunus population to be centralized in Menagerie, and would later push for the confinement of all the Faunus there, as well as countermand of the equal rights of the Faunus earned in the Great War. In response, the Faunus revolted, sparking the Faunus Rights Revolution.

While little is known of the events of the Revolution, the Faunus were successful in preventing their confinement to Menagerie.

Faunus predominantly live on Menagerie, and it is seen as a "safe haven" for their race. The population is gathered together where the land is habitable, making it comparatively crowded, particularly in the main city Kuo Kuana. Though advanced enough in architecture and industry to house one, Menagerie does not have a CCT tower, which makes communication with the rest of the world difficult. The White Fang also has a cell operating in Menagerie. Blake Belladonna returns to her home in Kuo Kuana several months after the fall of Beacon Academy, accompanied by Sun Wukong, and manages to convince a large portion of the population, as well as Ilia Amitola, to come with her to Haven Academy to prevent Adam Taurus from destroying it in association with Salem's plans.

---

Drill Man: So this is Menagerie.

Nico: Nice place.

Naruto: It's beautiful. It's like an island paradise.

Laney: It would make a great place for a vacation.

Lana: It sure would.

We went to the village of the Faunus and we saw that Blake's people were all half animal. They were like the creatures Zorndyke made.

Me: Wow. It's like we're seeing the creatures of Naturma when Zorndyke made them.

Blake Belladonna: This is my home though.

Weiss: Yeah.

We went to Blake's old house and we saw Blake's parents and we met her parents Ghira and Kali Belladonna.

Blake Belladonna: Mom, Dad!

Kali: Blake!

She hugged them.

Ghira: Thank goodness you're safe.

Kali: We were worried.

Blake Belladonna: I was in really good hands.

Ghira and Kali saw us.

Ghira: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Ghira. It's a pleasure to meet you and Kali.

Chloe Bourgeois: (bows) It's nice to meet you, Mr. and Mrs. Belladonna.

Kali: Same to you Chloe.

Me: We have good news for all of you. Salem and her faction are associates are all dead. We actually most of them were arrested.

Ghira: Salem is dead!? But how!? She was immortal!

Nico: I used the power of a Spirit Bomb as big as a gas giant planet and it was more than enough power to obliterate Salem 100 times over.

Me: Nico obliterated Salem with energy from all over the Universe and it was more than enough.

Kali: That's amazing!

Ghira: We got to tell everyone.

Ghira rang a bell and gathered everyone to the square for a speech.

Ghira: Hello everyone. I bring good news for you all.

We all came out.

Man: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Woman: I don't believe it! It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Kid: Wow!

Kid 2: You guys are awesome!

Ghira: Yes you all know who they are. But that's why I called you all here. Salem and her entire faction are dead.

Everyone gasped.

Man 2: That's impossible!

Woman 2: Salem is immortal! No matter how hard we tried, she wouldn't die!

Me: Well we did kill her.

Nico: And you can thank me for it.

Vince: Team Loud Phoenix Storm has always had a knack for defying the impossible.

Me: Yep. Nico here formed a massive ball of energy as big as a giant planet and obliterated Salem into nothing. Nothing of her is left. Not even an atom remains. Salem terrorized this entire planet for eons and she was worse than the Devil himself.

Lincoln: It's true and her associates Adam Taurus, Mercury Black, Tyrion Callows and Cinder Fall are also dead and were banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Lily: And the rest of her faction minus Emerald here have all been arrested and thrown in jail for their crimes.

Me: They are locked up in prison in our Solar System.

Everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: I sparred Salem because I knew there was good in her at one time because of her love for Ozpin. And I promise that she will come back one day as a better person fully reformed and an angel.

Kali: That's good news.

Ilia Amitola then came and she went up to Emerald.

Ilia grabbed Emerald by the collar.

Emerald Sustrai: (Ilia punches her) Ok, I deserve that. (Illa punches her again) I deserve that too. (Illia punches her again) You're pushing your luck, Amitola!

Drag Strip: Easy, Ilia. Emerald isn't with Salem anymore.

Lily: That's right.

Nico: She was forced into joining her faction against her will.

Ilia: YOU! Why did you send Adam to the Warp but not Salem?

Nico: Honestly, it's because her motivation for her actions and transformation into the Queen of the Grimm were out of love. That's pretty much the only reason I didn't Hakai her.

Hound: And Nico might've ensured that Salem would become a normal person should she come back again.

Me: That's right Ilia. Salem loved Ozpin more than life itself and she gave up her humanity so she would do whatever it took to bring him

back.

Ilia: Wow.

Emerald Sustrai: It's true. Salem may have been a monster but she did all those crimes for her love.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: And when Salem comes back she will be getting her redemption.

Laney: That's right.

Me: But this planet still has forces of evil running amok and we're going to help you all stop them one at a time.

Weiss: Starting with my so-called father.

Lana: That's right!

Ilia: I will gladly help all of you.

Me: Awesome.

The students of Beacon all became a branch team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm called The Knights of Remnant.

---

Later back on Earth, during a moonlit night we were watching TV. We were watching the Dream Boat. Suddenly we heard a scary howl.

AAAWWWWWWOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: Whoa! Do you hear that?

Nico: That sounded like a wolf.

Lola: I don't think that was a wolf.

Me: We better go outside and take a look.

We went outside and we saw that our front yard was a total mess. There were bushes and flowers all shredded up and there were nasty dig marks everywhere. We had flashlights.

Numbuh 2: Whoa! What happened?

Me: Some creature tore our yard up.

Laney: I think it was an army of raccoons.

Varie: Raccoons didn't do this. This was done by werewolves.

We saw footprints and they were huge human sized werewolf tracks.

Numbuh 4: Oh no. These aren't werewolf tracks. These are Weredog tracks!

We gasped.

Caitlin: I thought you guys got rid of Valerie and the Weredogs.

Me: That's what I was thinking too.

Nico: What are these weredogs?

Me: It's part of some crazy curse that is affecting kids all over.

I went over what the Weredogs were and what everyone heard was not pretty.

---

They were introduced in Operation: H.O.U.N.D., where Numbuh 5 is attacked by one that eats her homework on the way to school. She at first assumes it was a dog belonging to her academic rival, Valerie, but when she arrives at Valerie's house to investigate, she learns that the monster was Valerie herself who was eating all her homework in an attempt to secure her position as top student of their class.

After trying to kill Numbuh 5, Valerie was defeated by Numbuh 4, whose terrible homework is apparently poisonous to weredogs. After this, the kids' homeroom teacher, Mrs. Thompson, arrives on the scene and says that she will be giving Valerie detention, only for the audience to then learn that she too is a weredog.

This storyline continues in Operation: D.O.G.H.O.U.S.E, when Mrs. Thompson turns Numbuh 5 into a weredog because she was attacked following the previous episode, and forces her to collect homework for her in exchange for the cure. Numbuh 4 appears and tries to save her, but is overpowered. Fortunately, Numbuh 4's tendency to ask questions to Mrs. Thompson saves his life when he gets her to explain that the source of the curse is the amulet she is wearing, which contains the soul of the Queen Weredog. Numbuh 5, still a weredog, accidentally removes her amulet while trying to catch her, thus lifting the curse.

---

Everyone gasped in shock.

Paragus: I've heard about dogs eating your homework but this takes it to a whole new level!

Nikiya: No kidding father.

Me: That is the lamest stereotypical excuses for getting out of doing your homework.

Nico: Yeah.

Then we heard May scream.

Nico: Uh oh!

We got to May's picnic and we saw her standing over it and dog footprints were leaving from her picnic.

May: My food.

Bomb Man: May? Are you alright?

May then suddenly glowed in a tremendous fire aura of unimaginable rage and fury and her eyes were glowing red with extreme hatred!

Me: Uh oh!

May: (ENRAGED) NOBODY STEALS MY FOOD AND GETS AWAY WITH IT!

Nico then jumped into my arms in fright!

Me: OOF! You're giving me a hernia Nico!

Nico: I've never seen May this mad before!

Spicer: May, just calm down!

May: SHUT IT, MAMA'S BOY!

Blizzard Man: Nico, what's wrong with your wife?!

Brock: One thing that pushes May over the edge is when someone swipes her food.

Me: Oh shit on me sideways.

Nico: May really scares me when she becomes like this.

Jessie (Pokemon): May just calm down and we can help you find the weredogs and your food.

May: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP YOU FUCKING OLD WITCH!

Ash and crew gasped in shock!

Jessie (Pokemon): WHA!? DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

Me: Uh oh.

Jessie then calmed down.

Jessie (Pokemon): I won't get in the way of May when she's like this.

May then walked off.

Me: Lets go follow her before she gets herself killed.

We followed May and we went to the park and found a gigantic doghouse mansion and it was a scary place. It was a haunted doghouse.

Laney: Whoa! This doghouse is really scary.

Me: That doghouse gives me the creeps.

Eli: Yeah it sure does. I can't believe that this was here.

Laney: Yeah.

Gwen T.: Are the Weredogs even in there?

Lola: The tracks lead to it.

Sunny Tennyson: Let's lure the Weredogs out with doggy treats.

Naruto: I think it's gonna take more than doggy treats for the weredogs to come out.

Brittney: This is familiar. Let me see here.

Brittney pulled out her book on mystical and cursed items of the supernatural. It was a black tome with the Star of Satan and the symbols of the occult on it.

Brittney: Lets see here.

She scrolled through the pages and found a strange necklace. It had a green jewel and pictures of weredogs around it.

Brittney: Here it is! The Weredog Necklace of Hecate. It's a cursed necklace that will turn anyone into a Canine Lycanthrope. A werewolf dog.

Nico: Whoa! So the weredogs are cursed!

Laney: That's awful!

Lola: Yeah!

Lucy Loud: This is a very grim scenario.

Me: Does it say how to get rid of the curse?

Brittney: It does. The only way to get rid of the curse is to remove the necklace from that person who has it around their neck and only then will the curse be removed.

Eli: That's gonna be rough.

Nico: Yeah.

Nunnally: I'm scared.

Lily: Me too.

May: I'm not!

Numbuh 4: I've dealt with this kind of problem before. I'll tell you all later when we get inside.

Me: Okay.

We went into the doghouse and it looked like a doghouse from Hell.

Me: Hello?

Laney: Anyone home?

We went in and the doghouse looked like it was like this for years.

Me: Whoa. Looks like no one has been in here for years.

Lola: I'm scared.

Numbuh 4: The main weredog is the queen weredog. That's my teacher Mrs. Thompson.

We gasped.

Then the Masters of Evil appeared. We saw Cargill, Cantwell, Krusty, Selma & Patty, Skinner and Chalmers came out.

Krusty: Hey hey Kiddies! (Goofy Laughter)

Me: Krusty, Cargill, Cantwell, Selma & Patty, Skinner and Chalmer.

Sophie Krustovsky: Hey daddy.

Krusty: Hey sweetie.

Me: Usually you guys come out after we confront the bad guy first.

Skinner: Hey yeah that's true.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: We're dealing with Weredogs and they are here because of a cursed necklace that is being worn by Numbuh 4's teacher Mrs. Thompson.

Cantwell: Not good.

Skinner: I'm glad we didn't have a weredog problem in Springfield Elementary.

Chalmers: Although, there was this incident where dogs ruled Springfield for a while.

Maria: Bart told us about that.

Cantwell: I actually left my teaching position in Springfield before that dog incident.

Brittney: It's good you did. But according to my Book of Cursed and Mystical Objects it says that there is only one Weredog Necklace of Hecate.

Laney: That's a relief.

Lola: And Mrs. Thompson has the only necklace.

Skinner: Boy what are the odds of her getting that kind of necklace?

Me: Astronomical I would say.

Ramwoir came out.

Ramwoir: Hey guys. Sorry I didn't get to fight you all before.

Me: No worries Ramwoir.

?: Good you're all here.

A figure came out and it was MRS. THOMPSON AND THE HONOR ROLL STUDENTS!

Numbuh 4: Mrs. Thompson!

Mrs. Thompson: Hello Wally.

Laney: Is this whole house your house?

Mrs. Thompson: It is Laney.

We saw the necklace.

Me: There's the necklace! Mrs. Thompson that necklace is cursed!

Brittney: That's right! You have to take it off now.

Mrs. Thompson: And why would I do that?

Valerie: Now we can get our revenge on you for that pulverizing we got on Bully Island!

Nico: Huh?

Me: Oh that's right, you weren't with us when that happened Nico.

I went over the events of Bully Dinosaurs VS Weredogs and he gasped.

Nico: WHOA! That's nuts!

May: YOU WILL PAY FOR STEALING MY FOOD! NO ONE STEALS MY FOOD AND GETS AWAY WITH IT!

Valerie: You mean OUR food now!

?: For us.

We saw a bunch of figures come out and it was remnants of Team Magma.

Me: Team Magma Remnants!

Magma man 1: You will pay for killing us!

Nico: Not if May has her way with you first.

Mrs. Thompson: We'll see about that.

Then Mrs. Thompson and the Honor students all transformed into different dog weredogs and they had glowing red eyes and were ferociously bloodthirsty.

Me: Ugly dogs. You aren't the only one that has the power to go primal!

I saw the Full Moon came out from behind the clouds and shined onto me and I growled and turned into my werewolf form! My hands turned into claws and my teeth turned into fangs and I grew a tail and my ears turned into wolf ears and I was covered in fur and I had become J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

Me: **AAAAAAWWWWWOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Eli: WHOA! J.D. you look awesome!

Ed Cowart: Wow! J.D. this is you as a werewolf!? Amazing!

Me: **Yep. In this form I am known as the famous werewolf hero J.D. the Nocturnal, Defender of the Night.**

Eli: Wow! So awesome!

Ed Cowart: It sure is!

Nico: Yeah!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) I've heard so much about this. You are the famous hero of Europe that destroyed the evil werewolf cult Club De La Lune.

Nico: Whoa! I remember reading about that.

Laney: It was awesome.

Lola: It sure was.

Rainbow Dash: And J.D. look at your Cutie Mark.

I looked at it and saw that it was a crescent moon with a wolf on it and the wolf had a halo over its head.

Me: **Wow. The Wolf of Justice that prowls in the night.**

Rarity: That's an interesting mark.

Me: **So it changes when I turn into J.D. the Nocturnal.**

Lana: It sure does.

Lori: Yeah. Lets dance!

Me: **Lets bring these monsters down.**

Jake Holling: Time to take these dogs to the pound!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Beast Morphers!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morphers and Orion turned into Ninjor.

Nico: Lets do it!

Eli went Super Human and Nico went Super Saiyan and we went at them.

---

Battle 1: Cargill

---

Girl Jordan, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron were facing Russ Cargill.

Cargill: So how did J.D. become J.D. the Nocturnal?

Girl Jordan: He got this transformation from taking a formula that was steroids and wolf hormones. They gave him the power to turn into a werewolf at will. He donned the persona J.D. the Nocturnal and now he can fight at night as well.

Paragus: I always wondered about that.

Oceanus Shenron: Me too. That is amazing.

Cargill: It sure is. Lets do it!

Cargill called out his Pokemon and they fired energy blasts at him and his Pokemon and the blasts hit him and knocked them out.

Girl Jordan: Nice battle.

---

## Battle 2: Cantwell

---

Lisa Simpson, Sideshow Bob and Spicer.

Cantwell: What's wrong with May?

Spicer: Whenever someone swipes her food, she goes completely ballistic to the point of wanting to rip someones head off.

Sideshow Bob: Indeed. She scared Nico so bad that he frightened him to the point of running with his tail between his legs.

Lisa Simpson: It's true.

Cantwell: Whoa! That's scary. But lets dance.

Cantwell called out her Pokemon and Lisa's group blasted them all over the place and knocked Cantwell and her pokemon all out.

Lisa Simpson: Nice fight.

---

Battle 3: Selma & Patty

---

Mandee, Caitlyn and Dominique were facing Selma & Patty.

Selma: How is Marge doing?

Mandee: I talked to her and she just will not listen to reason. She is as stubborn as a mule.

Caitlyn: She needs to be brought back to life and sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Dominique: Yeah I don't know how much more we can stand from her constant nagging.

Patty: I'm sorry guys. But lets do this.

Selma: Lets.

Mandee: Yeah!

Selma & Patty called out their Pokemon and Mandee and team fired blasts of fire and knocked them out in one blast.

Mandee: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Krusty

---

Jackie, Bomb Man and Blast Man were facing Krusty.

Jackie: How have things been for you Krusty?

Krusty: Hectic and crazy. Even though Springfield is destroyed I am still feeling the stress of fame of fortune.

Bomb Man: Fame and fortune does take a huge toll on your mind.

Blast Man: Yeah it's nuts.

Jackie: It's weird and not pleasant. But a lot of stars have to endure the stress of it and it is more of a pain than a pleasure.

Krusty: True. Lets dance.

Krusty called out his Pokemon and Jackie's group fired blasts of fire and bombs and they hit Krusty and exploded. Knocking them out.

Jackie: Take that.

## Battle 5: Skinner

Dana, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man were facing Skinner.

Dana: It's good you guys didn't deal with stuff like this in Springfield before it was destroyed.

Skinner: Me too. But I'm sure you all have seen the Treehouse of Horror episodes we do right?

Dana: I sure have. They were both scary and funny.

Blizzard Man: They sure were and some of them were parodies of our favorite shows.

Tundra Man: Yeah and they were funny.

Skinner: Glad we have some fans. And just so you all know we found the rest of the Team Rocket Remnants and sent them all to prison and destroyed the scientists research.

Dana: Thank you Seymour. We owe you one. Lets do it!

Skinner called out his Pokemon and Dana, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man fired blasts of ice and blew down Skinner and his Pokemon.

Dana: Awesome.

## Battle 6: Chalmers

Winx Club Stella, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson were facing Chalmers.

Stella (Winx): Lets do it dude.

Michael Morningstar: This is gonna be good.

Sunny T.: Yeah!

Chalmers: It's on.

Chalmers called out his Pokemon and Stella, Michael and Sunny fired blasts blasts of light and mana and the blasts hit Chalmers and Pokemon and knocked them out.

Stella (Winx): Yeah!

## Battle 7: Ramwoir

Clyde was facing Ramwoir.

Clyde: This is gonna be a battle of time.

Ramwoir: Indeed. I remember you were the little kid that faced me before.

Clyde: That's right. Shall we dance?

Ramwoir: Lets do it.

Clyde fired a time ray and it hit Ramwoir and obliterated her in an instant. She was nothing but a pile of dust.

Clyde: Time was not on your side.

---

## Battle 8: Team Magma Remnants

---

May was facing the Team Magma Remnants and she was mega beyond pissed.

May: YOU FUCKING FREAKS ARE GONNA PAY FOR STEALING MY FOOD!

Magma Man 1: And what are you gonna do about it!?

May then flew over and she grabbed both the men and ripped one man's throat open and then she grabbed the other guy in a headlock and snapped his neck and ripped his head off and then she growled ferociously! She had killed both the remnants of Team Magma.

May: NO ONE STEALS MY FOOD!

---

## Battle 9: Weredogs

---

We regrouped and we were facing Mrs. Thompson and the Weredogs.

Me: **We are getting rid of that curse whether you like it or not and saving you all from this monster you've become.**

Nico: Yeah!

Me: **And for the record, we did our homework!**

We went at them and shoved the homework in their faces and it burned them all over like acid!

Kid 1: SO HORRIBLE!

Kid 2: SO INCORRECT AND SLOPPY!

Kid 3: IT BURNS! IT BURNS!

Numbuh 4: This is for homework everyhere, including mine!

Numbuh 4 smacked them all over and burned them and Lanker, Sobtjek, Siado, Malvadine, Iflar, Topar, Fivarth, Bierk, and Skartalas smashed and blasted them all over the place and more and the Beast Morpher Rangers and Megaforce Rangers blasted her all over. Carly Carmine and Misty Tredwell appeared and helped out and blasted her all over the place with orange and green fire.

Weiss held her throbbing head in pain.

Horsea: Weiss? Are you ok?

Weiss dropped to her knees while holding her head in pain.

Weiss: I didn't think the transformation would be so painful!

We could only watch as Weiss screamed in agony.

She then was enveloped in an aura of darkness and her clothes turned to black clothes and she had black hair and she was awesome.

Ruby Rose: Weiss are you all right?

Weiss: Yeah I'm fine and I'm better than ever before. Watch this.

She went at the weredogs and slashed them with her sword and blasted them with magic all over and knocked them down. I kicked all three kids down and we went at Mrs. Thompson and I kicked her in the face and fired blasts of moonlight at her and blinded her. Eli kicked the weredogs in the face and Nunnally punched and kicked them all over and blasted them with fire and light and Eli blasted them all over with purple flames.

Lori: Take this! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND WOLF!

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER WOLF!

Luna: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAL WOLF!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL WOLF!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH WOLF!

Lincoln: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW WOLF!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING WOLF!

Lyra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT WOLF!

Lee: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: VOID WOLF!

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK WOLF!

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FOREST WOLF!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE WOLF!

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE WOLF!

Lisa: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANO WOLF!

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SEA WOLF!

Kiba: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR WOLF!

Emerald Sustrai: EMERALD STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD WOLF!

Nico: SUN STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR WOLF!

Me: **MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR WOLF!**

May: COLDFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE FIRE WOLF!

Numbuh 5: MAGIC THE GATHERING STYLE NINJA ART: LYRA

THE DAWNBRINGER!

Numbuh 4: MAGIC THE GATHERING STYLE NINJA ART: TERRUS WURM!

Numbuh 3: MAGIC THE GATHERING STYLE NINJA ART: ALPHA KAVU!

Numbuh 2: MAGIC THE GATHERING STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC RAMBLER!

Numbuh 1: MAGIC THE GATHERING STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT ALBATROSS!

Numbuh 362: MAGIC THE GATHERING STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF ENDLESS HORIZONS!

We fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and they formed into wolves of the elements and Magic the Gathering Creatures of each color and they slammed into Mrs. Thompson and the creatures exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vambre: (British Accent) Time for these dogs to be sent to the pound!

Laney: With pleasure!

Announcer: BOULDER AND RAINCLOUD MAGISWORD!

Vambre and Laney: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: THUNDER BOULDER SMASH

They fired a boulder covered in lightning.

Prohyas: Lets get her!

Lily: Yeah!

Announcer: EXCALIBURGER AND CANDY MAGISWORD!

Prohyas and Lily: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: HYPERSWEET

BURGER BOMB!

They fired a big burger made of chocolate and candy and it was powerful enough to destroy your mouth.

Witchy Simone: Lets do it!

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Announcer: CHEESE AND ONION MAGISWORD!

Witchy Simone and Lincoln: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: STINKY NOSEBURN SURPRISE!

They fired blasts of limburger cheese and onions and the blasts combined and formed into onion cheese that smelled worse than 100 of Ed's feet.

Zange: This is gonna be good.

Linka: Oh yeah!

Announcer: CURSED GARLIC AND CAYENNE PEPPER MAGISWORD!

Zange and Linka: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: NUCLEAR GARLIC STINK BOMB!

They fired super spicy garlic stink bombs!

Norville: Lets do this thing!

Qin: YEAH! Lets!

Announcer: ANVIL AND BOULDER MAGISWORD!

Norville and Qin: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: HEAD SMASHING WEIGHTS!

Norville and Qin fired a bunch of boulders and anvils.

All the Magisword Combos hit Mrs. Thompson all at once and exploded and smashed her all over the place with incredible fury.

Chloe Bourgeois: Lets do it!

Hound: Yeah!

Chloe and Hound used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Chloe's Miraculous Powers and Hound's Machine Guns 100-fold.

Drag Strip and Drill Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Drag Strip's Gravito Gun and Drill Man's Drill Missile 100-fold.

Chloe Bourgeois and Hound: VENOMOUS MACHINE GUN MEGABLAST!

Chloe fired a blast of poison and Hound fired his Machine Guns.

Drag Strip and Drill Man: GRAVITY DRILL MEGA BARRAGE!

Drag Strip fired his Gravity Gun and Drill Man fired Drill Missiles.

Nico and me: WOLF FIRE NUOVA STORM!

Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 4: TECHNO MEGAFIST POWERBLAST!

Numbuh 5 and Qin: TECHNO DRAGON SUPERBLAST!

Emerald Sustrai and Blake: EMERALD CAT CRYSTAL FIRE!

Zarya and Carly Carmine: WOLF HUMMINGBIRD FIRESTORM!

Laney and Misty Tredwell: BRAMBLE LIZARD MEGA THORN!

Spicer and Kimiko: DARKFIRE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

We fired massive blasts of energy and elemental powers and the blasts all combined and slammed into Mrs. Thompson and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets have some final smash power!**

Rebecca Douglas: Lets do it!

Carly Dougla: Lets do it!

Rebecca and Carly Douglas, Numbuh 4, Numbuh 5 and Zarya: WOLF FIRESTORM PACK!

They fired blasts of blue fire and the blasts formed into a pack of blue fire wolves and they hit Mrs. Thompson and knocked her down.

I went over to her and took off the necklace.

Mrs. Thompson: Thank you.

Then a green smoke came out of Mrs. Thompson and the Honor Students and went back into the necklace and then Mrs. Thompson and the kids reverted back and the house was back to a beautiful mansion and the curse was lifted.

Me: **WHOA! This is amazing!**

Nico: Wow! Mrs. Thompson's house is incredible.

Mrs. Thompson was weak and exhausted and we took her to her sofa and got her back together.

Me: **Mrs. Thompson are you all right?**

Mrs. Thompson: What happened?

Me: **It's a very ugly story.**

I showed her the necklace.

Mrs. Thompson: I'm free! I'm free!

Me: **Where did you even get a necklace like this?**

Mrs. Thompson: My angry abusive ex-husband gave that to me.

We gasped in shock!

Me: **What a fucking asshole! He didn't take you leaving him so**

**he cursed you to be a weredog.**

Nico: That fucked up lunatic!

Laney: No kidding.

Me: **Sorry about the mess we caused here Mrs. Thompson.**

Mrs. Thompson: It's all right J.D.

The Master of Evil came.

Skinner: This was one weird battle.

Me: **It sure was.**

Krusty: Now that's one mission gone to the dogs! (laughs)

Rebecca Douglas: (laughs) Now that's funny!

Cargill: What are you guys gonna do with the necklace?

William: We'll put it in the vault along with the other trophies.

Patty: Good. This is why me and Selma have an iguana as a pet.

Me: **I'm glad. Light ya before you leave?**

Selma: Thanks J.D.

I flicked my lighter and lit their cigarettes.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Mrs. Thompson: That was weird.

Me: **But if we ever see your so called husband, we'll stab him in his heart with a silver stake. We'll let you rest for a couple of days before returning to work Mrs. Thompson.**

Mrs. Thompson: Thank you.

We took the honor students back to their houses and told their parents everything that went down and they were absolutely shocked.

We realized that we were up the entire night without even realizing it so we went and got some sleep.

Numbuh 4: (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of the supernatural or we will be the ones messing with you.

Nico: You said it man.

We put the necklace in the vault.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Operation D.O.G.H.O.U.S.E. from Codename: Kids Next Door was one strange episode and it served as the sequel to the episode Operation H.O.U.N.D. and it was mondo freaky. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we meet Lana's beaver friends Daggett and Norbert the Angry Beavers and we're going to help them take down nefarious scientists as we try to save Norbert from the rare and incurable disease that afflicts only beavers: Stinky Toe! We're going to hold off the scientists and prevent them from blasting the beavers infected with stinky toe off to the end of the universe as we save Norbert.

See you all tomorrow.

# Beavers VS Scientists

We were over in the Maldives Islands in the Indian Ocean and we were over at the popular Melemele Island for another awesome date. This time for Lincoln and Blake. We were dressed in awesome Hawaiian clothes and we were ready to have some fun and relaxation.

Me: Here we are guys.

Impact Man: Here we are in Melemele Island.

Maria: You two have fun with your date. But some of us will stay by you guys at all times.

Lincoln: We will.

Blake Belladonna: You are gonna love our swimsuits Linky.

Lincoln: Okay.

The girls went and changed into their swimsuits and when they came out they were smoking hot. Ruby Rose was wearing a red two-piece bikini, Weiss had a periwinkle blue bikini, Blake had a black bikini and Yang had a yellow bikini.

Yang: Like what you see Linky.

Blake: Hope they aren't too revealing.

Lincoln: WOW! You girls are smoking hot!

Weiss: (Giggles) Thank you.

Me: You guys look incredible.

Ruby Rose: Thank you.

Emerald was in a white bikini, Nora was in a magenta bikini, Pyhhra was in a red bikini and Dew was in a green bikini.

Me: Looking hot girls.

Nico: Yeah you sure do.

May: Yeah.

Dew: Thanks guys.

We went and had fun. We were doing all kinds of awesome games like playing volleyball, building sandcastles, surfing, burying people up to their necks in the sand and even scuba diving with fish and Pokemon. We were having so much fun.

Blake and Lincoln were building Sandcastles with Mario, Lola and Lily.

Mario: (Italian Accent) So, Blake. Tell us-a about your life before Beacon.

Blake: It was a really good life actually.

---

In "Black and White", Blake tells Sun Wukong that she was practically "born into" the White Fang organization while explaining to Professor Ozpin that she grew up outside of the Kingdoms of Remnant. In "Of Runaways and Stowaways" she reveals that Menagerie is her home.

Blake as a child

From early in her life, she was involved in the organization's protests against the unfair and discriminatory treatment of Faunus. It is clear that she continued as an active supporter of the organization despite its turn to militancy approximately five years before she enrolled at Beacon Academy.

Despite her later-expressed misgivings at the organization trying to gain respect through fear, she fought alongside other members of the organization and was clearly trained to become a proficient guerrilla fighter.

On the night before the train heist, Blake approaches Adam after he turns down a deal with Cinder Fall.

## "Black" Trailer

Blake is first seen assisting Adam Taurus in the raiding of a cargo train owned by the Schnee Dust Company, carrying shipments of Dust.

During the raid, Blake helps Adam fight off a large group of Atlesian Knight-130s in order to reach the cargo hold and find what Adam was looking for. However, upon discovering Adam's plans to blow the train up, along with the crew, Blake starts to have doubts.

They are then attacked by a Spider Droid and forced outside, where Blake distracts it long enough for Adam to charge an attack and destroy it. When he turns around, Blake decides to sever their connection and the train car, saying goodbye as the train pulls away without Adam.

Blake later tells Sun: "I decided I no longer wanted to use my skills to aid in their violence. Instead, I would dedicate my life to becoming a Huntress."

Blake is seen with Team RWBY in the Beacon food halls talking about the nature and uses of Dust until they are interrupted by Cardin Winchester throwing Jaune Arc into their table, sending it flying.

## Welcome to Beacon

Blake is present on the first day at Beacon Academy, reading a book in the landing area. She is seen to verbally attack Weiss Schnee in a cool manner, using the Schnee Dust Company's bad reputation as a base for her insults. After Weiss leaves the area, Ruby Rose comments on the encounter, only to turn around and find that Blake has already left.

After all the students are dismissed and sent to bed, Ruby and Yang Xiao Long spot Blake in a corner, reading a book. Ruby, forced by Yang to talk to her and make friends, is dragged over to where

Blake is. Though the conversation is awkward at first, Ruby and Blake start to warm up to each other and seem to become distant friends; however, Weiss interrupts the conversation and causes an argument once more.

Knowing she will not be able to continue her book, Blake blows out the candles beside her.

## Beacon Academy Initiation

Although she is never directly seen in this episode, Kerry Shawcross tweeted that Blake was one of the silhouettes shown in the Beacon Cliff launch lineup. This tweet, however, was possibly a joke made to address the commotion caused by Blake's absence.

While Blake does not make an actual appearance in this episode, Ruby contemplates having her as her partner, as they both seem to like books. However, because of Blake's quiet nature, Ruby fears she would not be able to hold a conversation with her for very long.

She is later seen running through the shadows of the forest while Yang is searching for a partner, possibly attempting to scrutinize the fighting styles of other students in order to deliberately choose a partner. After Yang is confronted by two Ursai and knocks one far away with a series of punches, she turns to the other one. Before she can attack, it is swiftly defeated by one quick strike from Blake and her Gambol Shroud. The two smile at each other after Yang claims that she could have beaten it.

Blake and Yang make it to the temple, where they discover the relics, which Blake notes are just chess pieces. They walk around the temple, making note that some pairs have already found the temple, and study the pieces up close. Blake seems uninterested in which piece they pick, so when Yang suggests taking a yellow knight, Blake agrees.

However, when the two hear Jaune Arc's feminine scream, Yang asks Blake if she heard it and what they should do. Blake, on the other hand, seems distracted by something in the sky as Ruby is seen flying through the air towards the temple.

As Blake and Yang stand by the temple, Blake starts to notice all the strange things going on, like Ruby falling from the sky, Nora Valkyrie riding on the back of an Ursa to the temple, and Pyrrha Nikos being chased by a Death Stalker. As Weiss flies overhead on a Nevermore, Blake says she is going to fall (which she eventually does). Blake then follows the rest of the students to an old structure on the cliffside and helps Lie Ren defend Nora from the Death Stalker before retreating with the others.

Nora then accidentally knocks Blake off the broken pathway, but she manages to swing onto the Nevermore and hit it multiple times with little damage. Ruby then comes up with a plan and to use Blake's ribbon as a large slingshot, with Weiss launching Ruby at the Nevermore and allowing Ruby to defeat it. Once they return to Beacon, Blake is assigned to Team RWBY.

Start of Classes

After rooming with her team, Blake wakes up with an uncharacteristic enthusiasm. Blake points out that they need to unpack, holding a suitcase that accidentally opens up and the contents fall to the floor, prompting her to say they need to clean as well.

They begin setting up their belongings, with Blake organizing her bookshelf until she takes out a book titled Ninjas of Love, but quickly puts it in a hidden location, apparently wary of someone seeing it. When Ruby suggests making bunk beds, Blake agrees, stating that it would be more efficient.

Blake later rushes out of the room with Yang and Ruby after Weiss points out class starts in five minutes. During Peter Port's lecture on the Grimm, she seems uninterested.

As Weiss faces off against the Boarbatusk in Professor Port's class, Blake gives her encouragement with the rest of her teammates, waving a small Team RWBY flag and telling her to "fight well". She is later seen in their dorm room asleep in the bottom bunk under Yang.

Blake is seen sitting with her team, alongside Team JNPR, reading a book during lunchtime, while Nora tells a story about her dream, which she is heavily ignoring. She then closes her book, after seeing how Cardin is treating Velvet. She then agrees with Pyrrha Nikos' statement on how she hates people that hurt others, such as Cardin and his team, and mentions that he is not the only person she can not stand to see being rude to others.

Blake is seen attending a history class in Bartholomew Oobleck's class. She is sitting next to Pyrrha where both explain a particular battle fought in the Faunus Rights Revolution. Blake mentions how Faunus were able to obtain victory, shortly after Pyrrha mentioned that Faunus often have good night vision. She then says that if the general had paid attention in class, he would not be remembered as a failure, provoking Cardin.

Blake is seen in the Forever Fall forest alongside her team listening to Glynda Goodwitch, who comments on the forest and the assignment given to them by Professor Peach. After the teams go to search for sap, she is seen alongside Ruby, who is collecting sap, while she stares at her teammate with her hand on her cheek.

Blake was briefly seen alongside Yang. Under orders from Ruby, she and Yang go to Glynda to warn her of an Ursa that attacks Jaune and Cardin.

Team Divided

Blake notices and is surprised by Sun Wukong who stows away to Vale. Before and after this incident, Weiss claims the White Fang is nothing but a group of anti-Human Faunus, prompting Blake to argue with her long into the evening of that day.

When Weiss condemns the White Fang yet again for attacking her family, Blake bursts with emotion and exclaims that they "were tired of being pushed around", accidentally revealing her past. She runs away from her teammates and crosses paths with Sun in the courtyard.

At a café, Blake explains her involvement and departure from White Fang to Sun. She announces her intention to prove the White Fang innocent of the Dust thefts, to which Sun suggests they catch the real thieves in the act. They head to a harbor, only to witness White Fang agents collaborating with Roman Torchwick, a human, which astonishes Blake.

Blake tries to use her previous ties to the White Fang to get them to stop, but she is forced to fight both them and Roman. Although Sun aids her, Roman matches their combined efforts, only to stop when Ruby and Penny arrive on the scene. Afterward, she meets with her team and reconciles with Weiss.

Beginning the Second Semester

While eating with Yang and Weiss in the dining hall, Blake looks over a notebook with a drawing of Adam and the original logo of the White Fang. Yang tries to see what she is looking at, but Blake claims they are notes from last semester and Yang quickly loses interest and goes back to catching food Nora is throwing at her.

Ruby then appears with a large binder full of ideas on how to spend their last free day before the second-semester starts, but Blake wants to back out. Weiss, on the other hand, feels that even if they do not do anything, they stay together as a team, but is cut off when she is hit in the face with a pie as a result of Yang and Nora's escalating food fight. Meanwhile, outside, Sun describes to Neptune Vasilias the circumstances in which they met and fought together, and asks him to keep secret her status as a Faunus, so as to not betray her confidence.

When they enter the dining hall, however, Blake and her team are already involved in a large food fight with JNPR. Blake and Pyrrha fight using large loaves of French bread, but the former is forced back. After Nora takes out both Weiss and Yang, Blake picks up a large chain of sausage links and uses them like a whip, knocking Nora into some soda machines.

Nora forces Blake back with the cans and Blake is defeated when Pyrrha uses her Semblance to control all the cans and forces Blake against the wall. After the fight, Blake jumps out of the way as Yang crashes through the ceiling and is seen laughing with the others.

Sometime later, Blake Belladonna is seen with her team in the library playing a board game, to which she seems to be inattentive. Following Sun and Neptune's arrival, Blake leaves the library and secludes herself in her team's dorm room, remembering the events of what happened during the fight with Roman Torchwick and the White Fang, and her meeting with Ozpin.

She is then confronted by her team and is stopped from leaving the room by Weiss, who notes her recent behavior in being quiet, anti-social and moody. Blake voices her worries, concerning the machinations of Roman and the White Fang, and the relative calm of her fellows regarding said activities. After some argumentation, Ruby suggests a plan to stop their enemies, and the team adopts it, with Blake noting that they are all in it together.

RWBY Investigations

Blake is first seen alongside her team at the end of Professor Port's class. Later in the dorm room, she and her team prepare themselves for their investigation, with each member summarizing her role; Blake's is to infiltrate a White Fang meeting to gather actionable intelligence, disguised as a new recruit. Alongside her team, they are surprised by Sun, who, hanging from a tree branch outside their room, offers his assistance to their investigation. While the team initially declines his aid, upon his insistence he joins Blake's infiltration.

Blake and Sun are seen arriving at the location of a White Fang Faction Meeting, and infiltrate it posing as new recruits. Each is given a Grimm mask by the doorman, to which Sun asks Blake why the members wear these masks. Blake explains the significance of the White Fang's Grimm masks: Faunus are treated as monsters, and so they adopt the motif - a dark thing, as Sun suggests and to which Blake attributes to the person who founded the concept.

Once they successfully inject themselves into the crowd, they overhear the speech Roman gives regarding the newly obtained "resources" and their new operations in the southeast. However, after the speech, they are soon spotted by Roman as Blake shoots a nearby breaker box, cutting the power to the building. Blake and Sun lunge out of the building through the side windows, while Roman pursues them in the Atlesian Paladin-290 he had presented to the

White Fang's Faction Meeting.

As the two try to escape via rooftop-hopping, Blake contacts her team, requesting assistance. They traverse towards the highway where the battle ensues, jumping from vehicle to vehicle to maintain their distance. Yang and Neptune try to assist with hindering the Paladin, only to have Neptune flung against Sun off the highway while Yang and Blake watch Weiss force the Paladin off the highway by freezing the road.

Team RWBY regroups and launches coordinated attacks against the Paladin, with Blake using her Gambol Shroud to cut projectiles with Weiss' acceleration glyph, weaken the leg bracers of the machine in tandem with Ruby, and amplify the momentum of Yang's attacks. The team manages to destroy the machine, though Roman escapes with the aid of Neopolitan.

Blake is later seen with her team, watching a sparring match between Pyrrha and Team CRDL. After the fight is over, Glynda calls upon her to be the next one to fight, noting her recent lack of participation, but she is preempted by Mercury Black. Afterward, Sun asks her to the dance, but she rejects him harshly.

Later, she is confronted by her team with her recent behavior, including lack of sleep and appetite, as well as declining academic performance. Her team prevails upon her to attend, but she ignores their concern and makes for the library.

Blake is seen in the library on a computer, seemingly looking up information on the ongoing investigation of her team. She then catches her eye on a laser but seems to pay no mind to it, until she is irritated, only to find out it was her partner Yang, but before she can ask her anything, Yang informs her that they need to talk and pulls her away into a classroom.

Continuing with the same behavior, Blake informs Yang that she cannot tell her to stop, much to the fact that she will not, but Yang responds by telling her that it is not her intention, but only to tell her to slow down.

Blake continues with a similar response, but she then decides to listen to Yang after the latter asked her. Blake soon learns about Ruby and Yang's past, including their mothers, mostly Yang's mother who left her and her father several years ago. When Blake asks Yang why she left, Yang says she does not know, but to this day she still continues to look for her.

After hearing her story, Blake expresses sympathy for Yang's past, and understands her, but states that it is different to hers because she is not a child. Blake continues pressing on the same topic, she being the only one who can do anything, which ends up infuriating her partner.

When Yang asks Blake on what she would do if Roman walked through the classroom door, Blake says she would fight but is pushed back by Yang, pointing out on how she can barely move, as she could not even stop Yang herself. While trying to recover from the push Yang gave her, Blake is hugged by Yang, who tells her once more not to stop the search, but to at least get some rest, not only for her but for everyone she cares about.

Later, at the timing of the dance, Blake, seen in a dress, joins Sun in heading to the dance, telling him he looks better in a tie. She later dances with Yang, having taken her proposal from the following day, and later dances with Sun. Blake is seen several times dancing with Sun, where she is laughing and enjoying herself throughout the majority of the dance. At one point she and Sun are seen around with Neptune.

## The Mountain Glenn Mission

Along with Weiss and Yang, Blake confronts Ruby upon her arrival to their dorm room and asks her what happened. Ruby tells her team of her confrontation with Cinder in the CCT tower, and Blake believes Ruby handled it right.

Before leaving, Blake and her teammates are shocked to discover Oobleck as the Huntsmen who joins their mission to Quadrant 5. After Oobleck runs ahead to an airship, Team JNPR, Sun and Neptune convene with Team RWBY, and the ensuing conversation presses Oobleck to call for the four girls.

Shortly after landing in Quadrant 5- Mountain Glenn- and following the revelation of Ruby having brought Zwei, Blake and her team easily dispatch a pack of Beowolves under orders from Oobleck.

During the day's fights, Oobleck asks Blake why she became a Huntress. She says there is too much bad in the world to sit and do nothing and mentions ideals such as corruption and inequality. However, when Blake is asked how she plans to stop it, she is unable to give a proper answer.

Later, Blake sits at the campfire she, Weiss and Yang set up. When Yang brings up how they were not able to find anything, Blake says they have been fortunate before but that luck will not always be on their side.

The three then start discussing how each of them does not know what they want, as Blake says she knows what she wants to do but had figured she would take things one step at a time. As Ruby stands watch, Blake and the rest of their team set up their beds and lie down.

Late in the night, Blake, Weiss and Yang ponder Oobleck's question on why they wished to become Huntresses and realize they still do not know how to answer. Blake thinks back to her past and how back then, she believed that she was doing the right thing along with her old partner and mentor, Adam.

However, she later grew to see how horrifying his methods and goals truly were, despite his assurances they were trying to make the world a better place. As a result, she decided to become a Huntress and help others, joining the academy because they were seen as noble warriors fighting for good by the rest of the world.

Blake wonders how she can undo so many years of hatred once she graduates. After Yang tells her she will find a way and that she has never backed down from a challenge, Blake disagrees, reminding Yang that when her team discovered that she was a Faunus, she did not know what to do and chose to flee. She also recalls running when she discovered her old partner had become a monster. She ruminates on how her Semblance symbolizes her nature to run away from a problem.

Sometime later that same night, after Zwei returns from Ruby falling into a cave, Blake, Weiss, Yang and Oobleck look for her, knowing she is in trouble. After Oobleck informs them of the history beneath their location, the girls look at each other in concern for Ruby. Oobleck says they must go down and find her.

Blake, Weiss, Yang and Oobleck arrive in time to save Ruby, who flees from Roman. After Ruby shares a reunion with Yang, Blake hands Ruby her scythe. They run to stop the train, carrying Dust and Atlesian Paladins toward Vale. who informs them of what the White Fang has, that being cargo and the Paladins. The group runs atop the train as several cars detach and explode, creating paths for Grimm as White Fang members mount a failed attack.

As Blake, Weiss and Yang separate into the train, they fight different opponents. Blake fights and defeats Roman. Afterward, Weiss is thrown through the door unconscious, having lost her fight with a White Fang lieutenant. Blake knocks out Roman, grabs Weiss and runs. The team reunites atop the train and they notice an upcoming wall. Weiss creates a large ice shield, protecting them from the crash and explosion.

Blake and her teammates wake up within Vale above the crash site and watch in horror as the invading Grimm attack citizens. Surrounded by the Grimm, Blake and her team attack and are overwhelmed. Team JNPR, Team CFVY, several professors, Emerald and Mercury aid them, eventually emerging victorious.

Later, Team RWBY sits at Beacon and talks about the events that transpired in Vale. Remarking that they were able to do something about the problem, they wonder what to do next. When Ruby suggests they go to sleep, everyone agrees.

## Vytal Festival Tournament

At the enormous floating stadium Amity Colosseum, Team RWBY's first match in the Vytal Festival tournament is with Team ABRN of Haven Academy. Blake takes on Reese Chloris, a skater girl who fights with a weaponized hoverboard. Blake manages to defeat Reese through clever use of her Semblance. Team RWBY emerges victorious, and the team heads to the Vytal Festival fairgrounds to get a meal.

Team RWBY ends up eating at a noodle store run by the Shopkeep. Blake gives the Shopkeep a knowing nod, and he swiftly returns with an enormous bowl of fish to a hungry Blake's great delight. Weiss attempts to pay for their meal, but to Blake's dismay, her card is declined. Fortunately, Pyrrha arrives and pays for their meal instead, and they are joined by Team JNPR. After they have eaten, JNPR is called away to their next match. Blake and her team follow them over to the stadium, taking their place at the spectator stands to cheer their friends on.

During Team SSSN's fight against Team NDGO, one of the biomes used is a beach. When Neptune tenses up before the fight, Blake tells her team that he is afraid of the water. After Neptune is able to confront the water and deal the final damage of the match, Team SSSN celebrates, and Sun cheerfully acknowledges Blake as she watches on, causing Blake to blush and call him a dork.

She watches Yang and Weiss take on Flynt Coal and Neon Katt of Team FNKI in the doubles round. After the fight is over, she rushes into the arena to see if Weiss is hurt. She cheers Yang on as she fights Mercury in the singles round, but after seeing Yang break Mercury's leg seemingly without any provocation, she shares the crowd's shock.

Back in her team's dorm room, Blake hesitates to believe that Yang used self-defense against Mercury. She remembers when Adam changed. She recalls the memories as a gradual process of small actions he took that led him to become someone completely different, regardless of him telling Blake he was still the same person. Blake makes Yang promise that she is not like Blake's old friend. Yang promises, and Ruby, Weiss and Blake leave her alone to rest.

Blake and Weiss go to the fairgrounds to get drinks together. There, they witness Pyrrha accidentally tear Penny apart, followed by Cinder's ominous speech to the world.

## The Battle of Beacon

As the chaos unfolds, Blake and Weiss leave the fairgrounds while talking to Yang via Scroll. No one can establish contact with Ruby, but Blake assures the older sister that their leader can take care of herself. Blake and Weiss, with weapons in tow, head to Beacon to defend it. After Blake and Weiss arrive at Beacon, the Atlesian Knight-200s turn on them. Later, Blake and Weiss fight the now-hostile droids and the White Fang forces attacking Beacon. They decide to split up, Blake heading to fight a large Alpha Beowolf and Weiss heading to fight an Atlesian Paladin.

As Blake chases after the Beowolf, she sees Adam throwing the body of an Atlas soldier in the dining hall. As she gasps his name in fear, he notices her and mockingly calls her his darling. Adam calls her a coward, and vengefully re-states his intentions to start a revolution to change the world. When he threatens to execute an innocent student, Blake attacks him.

Adam prevails during the fight, disarming Blake and throwing her to the floor. Adam promises to make her suffer for her betrayal and vows that he will destroy everything she loves - starting with a nearby Yang Xiao Long. Adam stabs Blake in the lower torso, causing her to cry out and attract Yang's attention. Yang immediately lunges at him, enraged. Adam retaliates with his Semblance, which delivers a blow too powerful for the remainder of Yang's Aura to protect her from, thus severing her arm. However, before he can finish Yang off, Blake distracts him using a clone produced by her Semblance and escapes with Yang.

Having escaped Adam, she is bandaged for her injuries, apologizing to Yang for getting her hurt for her sake. Once she returns to Vale in the evacuation, she then decides to run off for undisclosed reasons. She is last seen running across the rooftops of the city alone.

Several months after the fall of Beacon, Blake is seen standing alone on a pier at an unknown location, staring into the setting sun.

As she travels by a passenger boat, Blake stands on the side deck alone, refusing the company of the ship's captain. After he leaves, she removes her bow and tosses it into the ocean.

When the sun begins to set, Blake notices a hooded figure watching her, and she demands to know who it is. Before she can go after the figure, the ship is attacked by a Sea Feilong. As she struggles to fight the creature, the hooded figure removes his cloak and is revealed to be none other than Sun. Although not happy to see him, Blake accepts his help, and they, along with the ship's crew, defeat the Grimm. Afterward, Blake angrily slaps Sun in the face.

That night, Blake learns that Sun followed her without his team because he believed that she is going after the White Fang after what they did to her friends and school. However, Blake reveals that she is returning home to Menagerie to sort some personal things out. She unwillingly accepts Sun's company after seeing that nothing is stopping him.

After they arrive on Menagerie, Blake goes to visit her parents, Ghira and Kali Belladonna, with Sun. At first, she is reluctant to knock on the door, but Sun convinces her to do so. Her mother opens the door and embraces Blake; moments later, Blake's father sees her home and is elated. Blake catches up on current events with her parents until Corsac and Fennec Albain arrive at her parents' doorstep to discuss matters regarding the White Fang. Blake and Sun are shocked to discover that her parents do not know about the White Fang's involvement in Beacon Academy's downfall, and Blake tells them what really happened. Ghira becomes suspicious of the Albains, who insist that the White Fang opposes the actions of its members in Vale. The two brothers leave the Belladonnas' residence, and Blake storms off.

Blake has a one-on-one talk with her father, revealing her shame at having yelled at her parents and turning her back on them. The two clear the air and bond, only to discover that Sun was eavesdropping on the end of their conversation. Sun privately tries to explain that he is certain that bad members of the White Fang are around, but Blake is too incensed at him to listen. However, they quickly discover that they are in fact being spied on by a white-masked Faunus, and the two give chase. They catch up and are able to retrieve the spy's Scroll, which seems to contain important information. Blake recognizes her as Ilia Amitola and becomes distraught when Ilia wounds Sun and disappears.

The next day, Blake accompanies Sun as he wakes from his injury.

She tells him she left her team behind in order to keep them safe. However, Blake realizes her mistake when Sun argues that shutting her friends out hurts more than any physical injury an enemy can give. Kali and Ghira inform Blake and Sun about Adam Taurus' efforts to take control of the White Fang and lead a full-scale attack on Haven Academy. Blake proposes to mount an effort to take back the White Fang.

## Battling the White Fang

Sometime after, Blake and Sun chase an associate of Ilia through a crowded Menagerie marketplace, but Ilia helps the man escape. Blake confronts the Albain brothers with her parents and Sun about Ilia's Scroll on a later day, though they are unable to arrest the pair due to lack of evidence. That night, Ilia confronts her and pleads for her to forget her plan and leave Menagerie before it is too late. Blake coldly replies that Ilia is going to have to make her leave.

As the Belladonna family goes public at a speaking event about Adam Taurus' plans, Ilia interrupts just as Blake is about to speak. Blake watches as Ilia tells the crowd "the Belladonnas are the worst kind of Faunus" and to join Adam's movement.

Following the press conference, Blake sets out with Sun to gather signatures for the defense of Haven but to no avail. As the two of them take a break, Blake shares with Sun about how dangerous Adam has become and how worried she is that Ilia might be easily influenced by his ideals. She decides to try and help Ilia in the same matter as Sun has helped her.

One night, Blake and Sun prepare to do another recruitment. On the balcony, she finds a note from Ilia asking to meet with her alone. When Sun calls for her, Blake says she needs to take of something first, showing uneasiness on her face. Out in the streets, Blake finds Ilia and assures her Blake and her family will keep her safe. Ilia's White Fang allies suddenly ambush and capture Blake. Ilia tells Blake she is to be sent to Adam in Mistral while her parents are assassinated. As she is about to be taken to the docks, Blake is rescued by Sun, whom she had brought to follow her. With her parents in danger, Blake and Sun rush back to the manor as Blake tries to call her mother.

Blake arrives at her house in time to intervene in her father's fight against the Albain brothers. She traps their weapons in an ice clone of herself. Though she wants to fight alongside her father, he tells her to leave him with Sun and help Kali instead. On her way to find her mother, Blake crosses paths with Ilia in an open room, and the two hesitate before drawing their weapons.

During their battle, Blake is at a disadvantage when Ilia dims the lights. Though Blake uses night vision to retrieve her weapon, Ilia's chameleon trait hides her. Needing light, Blake shoots Fire Dust at the room's plant tier and continues the fight. Eventually, Blake disarms and pins Ilia on the ground and tries again to reason with her, saying Ilia's violent path is not what her parents would have wanted. When Ghira appears and is suddenly stabbed in the back by Fennec, Blake is knocked over by Ilia, prompting Sun to attack the chameleon Faunus. Ilia is pinned to a pillar, and Blake pleads for her and Sun to stop fighting. The pillar buckles and breaks, sending a broken section of the upper walkway falling. Ghira saves Ilia from being crushed under it, and Fennec rushes for the killing blow. Blake quickly pulls her father from under the debris while Fennec is crushed and dies in the ensuing explosion.

After Blake and the others from the altercation emerge outside, Blake delivers her speech to the people of Menagerie about how the Faunus are just as capable of hate and violence as Humans. She reiterates Ghira's point that Adam will further tarnish the reputation of the White Fang in attacking Haven and decides to head there to stop him. When Ilia volunteers to go with her and a guard stops her, Blake asks for her to come, having forgiven her friend. Many citizens volunteer to join her, and Blake tells her parents she knows a ship captain who owes her and Sun a favor.

## The Battle of Haven

Blake appears at Haven Academy, where Adam Taurus and the White Fang have infiltrated and set explosives. She reveals Sun, her parents, Ilia and many Menagerie citizens traveled with her and contacted the Mistral police, who arrive shortly after. Recognizing the White Fang is outnumbered, Adam decides to trigger the explosives, but to no avail. Enraged at the situation, Adam lunges to attack Blake, but she evades him with her Semblance and knocks him to the ground. Blake sees Hazel Rainart be pulled into an academy building and investigates. To her surprise, Blake finds Ruby, Weiss and Yang inside, and they stare in disbelief. Ruby tells Yang to go to Haven's vault and returns a glance at Blake for her to return to the conflict outside.

Blake returns to the altercation with Adam, continually emphasizing how she is above him he tries to play off her fear of him. Sun asks where the important people Adam mentions are if none of his White Fang allies is helping him, and it Adam realizes his situation and flees. Though Sun gives chase, Blake tells him to let Adam run or he would have the upper hand in a fight. Sun tells Blake to help her teammates inside, and she does. She interrupts Ruby and Weiss' fight with Hazel by knocking him to the ground, much to Weiss' shock. Yang returns from the vault after retrieving the Relic, and Emerald is driven into despair that she gives everyone a horrifying illusion of Salem. Mercury, Emerald and Hazel escape, leaving Blake to question what she just saw.

Blake reunites with Sun, Ilia and her parents after police round up the White Fang. Ilia says Adam will not have followers, and Ghira suggests a new brotherhood for Faunus equality should be made. Sun urges Blake to see Team RWBY again, and Blake tells them she is not going anywhere. After she is forgiven by Yang, the four share a group hug, all together for the first time in months.

As Blake and her friends recover at the house they are staying in Mistral, they learn of Ozpin's plan of taking the Relic of Knowledge to the Kingdom of Atlas for safekeeping. As Qrow explains that they plan to try to locate someone in Argus to take them north, Blake brings up that they have Weiss as a potential way of making negotiations. She later worries about the Relic falling into the wrong hands and eventually learns about its power from Ozpin. Blake is amazed that it can answer three questions every one hundred years, though they apparently cannot use it because the questions have already been used.

Two weeks after the Battle of Haven, Blake gives her farewells to Ilia and Sun in a train station. She tells Ilia that staying in Mistral will help continue the positive image of Faunus there, and she gives Sun a kiss on the cheek, hoping they will meet again. Once on the train, Blake attempts to be overly courteous with Yang, and Yang sees it that Blake is trying too hard to reacclimate with the team. Yang expresses how it will take a long time for things to be back to normal while also being grateful that the team is together.

However, Grimm suddenly attack the train, and the heroes climb to the top to battle them. After a tunnel and the Relic's Grimm attraction complicate things, Jaune, Ren and Nora lead the front cars safely to Argus while Blake decouples the train, leaving the rear cars to fight off the Manticore and Sphinx Grimm. She briefly sees an image of Adam before rejoining her friends. As the team lands the killing blow to the Sphinx, it spits a fireball at the train tracks, derailing the train and sending Team RWBY, Qrow and Oscar into a snowy forest. Maria Calavera, an old woman who happened to stay in the rear cars, comes out and greets them.

Shortly afterward, Blake is angered that they have been attracting the Grimm thanks to the Relic, which was something that Ozpin had just mentioned to them back on the train. As Team RWBY confronts Ozpin, Oscar fights for control of his body and urges Ruby to summon Jinn from the Relic. While the group is stunned by the being's sudden appearance, they learn that there are still two questions for her to answer, meaning that Ozpin had lied to them earlier. When Qrow speaks up, Blake quickly readies her weapon, only for him to give his advice to Ruby about doing what she thinks is right. After the team leader asks Jinn about Ozpin's secret, they are separated from each other and transported to a white space. Jinn then begins to answer the question in the form of a story, and the heroes learn that Salem was once human.

After learning of Salem and Ozma's past and that Ozpin cannot kill his former lover, Blake and her teammates stare down angrily at Ozpin as any faith they had in him is lost. When the Headmaster seals himself in Oscar's mind, Blake becomes worried as to what the group is to do now that they have seemingly lost their leader. But they are then directed by Maria to stop their negative emotions and directs them to a nearby trail to try and find shelter from the snowstorm. They eventually find a farm estate that seems mysteriously abandoned and enter to get out of the storm.

## Nightmare of Brunswick Farms

The group has trouble entering the main house, prompting Qrow to break their way through. After closing the door, Blake informs the group of a chimney she saw and suggests that they start a fire. She then talks with Ruby and they try to figure out why the estate seems abandoned. Suddenly, they hear Weiss scream from the master bedroom and rush in to find a pair of decomposed corpses on the bed. As the group gathers around the fire, Blake places a blanket on Weiss' shoulders to help keep her warm. Later, they learn from Qrow that everyone else on the estate suffered the same fate, and they now have no choice but to spend the night at the manor due to the snowstorm.

After Ruby suggests that there should be supplies for them to use, Blake goes out with Yang to find a vehicle. The pair looks into a shed and finds a flatbed. Suddenly, Yang has a flashback of Adam, and Blake sees her PTSD act up in her left hand. She then tells her partner about how her ex-lover draws his strength in controlling others and making them feel inferior. Blake then takes Yang's prosthetic hand and assures her that she will stand by her side if Adam returns. But things turn sour when she says that she will protect Yang, unintentionally offending her friend who turns around to go back to the main house.

Later that night, Blake gloomily sits with Weiss and Yang around the fire before Ruby tells them that they are leaving first thing in the morning. The next day, they are about to leave when Qrow's Semblance flattens one of the tires. Blake laments that they are fighting just to get by, and then she and Weiss side with Yang's argument that they should drop the Relic of Knowledge at the bottom of the nearby well so that it can be hidden from Salem for a while. After Ruby unintentionally drops the lamp down the well, the team unwillingly agrees to go down the well for the Relic. But when their leader finds the lamp, they are attacked a flock of Apathy. With Maria urging them, they run through the tunnels and find an exit in the cellar but are attacked again by the Apathy and collapse. With her willpower practically drained, Blake lays lifelessly on the floor as an Apathy is about to kill her. Ruby instinctively activates her silver eyes, stunning the Grimm for Blake to get away. When the Apathy attack again and they all collapse, they are saved by Ruby who unleashes her powers again with more control and destroys all of the Apathy in the cellar. They then escape the cellar and hurriedly leave Brunswick Farms.

While on the road, the group learns from Maria that using the Apathy was Bartleby's futile attempt to save money with this Grimm. After Yang apologizes about giving up, Blake assures her that it was the fault of the Apathy for their sullen behaviors earlier.

## A Brief Respite

The group learns Maria was a Silver-Eyed Warrior known as the Grimm Reaper, but she was blinded and went into hiding out of fear. All of a sudden, they get a call from Jaune on Ruby's Scroll and discover they have reached Argus. After reuniting with Jaune, Ren and Nora and riding the trolley through the city, they find Jaune's sister, Saphron Cotta-Arc, and her son, Adrian Cotta-Arc. Saphron takes them to her home, where they meet her wife, Terra Cotta-Arc, and they enjoy sandwiches. Team RWBY plans to get through the Argus military base the next day, but when they go, its front gate quickly closes before them.

There the group meets Caroline Cordovin, who is in charge of the military base and only allows Weiss to return home in Atlas. The Commander considers everyone else questionable and looks specifically at Blake, which offends the Faunus. When the gates close on them again and Qrow goes out to drink, Team RWBY and Oscar are left to tell Team JNR about Ozpin and Salem. In the end, the entire group is left disheartened and needing time by themselves. When they later come back together, Blake sadly announces that Oscar is missing.

The group then goes on a search for Oscar. Unable to find him, Team RWBY and Maria return to the house at night where they find Qrow drunk on the front steps. After Jaune and his group then return, everyone is surprised to find Oscar with a new outfit. Inside the house, Blake and the others listen to Jaune's offer of stealing an Atlas airship and are sad when Qrow later turns down the idea. But their spirits are lifted again when Ruby decides to hear Jaune out and that they should do things their way.

## The Airship Heist

Blake's part of the airship heist is to disable the military radar tower with Yang's help. Yang brings her to the tower via Bumblebee. Blake fails to do so, however, meaning Weiss and Maria are spotted on their way to pick up the rest of the heroes in the stolen airship. As Blake arrives at the radio tower, Adam attacks. They battle across the relay tower until Adam has Blake in a chokehold over a railing. Blake steps on Adam's foot, sending both of them falling into the forest. Blake tells Adam to let go of the past, and he asks if she threw memories of him away. They engage in a standoff.

The battle resumes across the forest as Blake focuses on evading Adam. Adam counters and he manages to slice her coat off. The battle eventually reaches a waterfall clearing as Blake loses her endurance. Adam throws her around, calling her selfish and cowardly, and Blake retorts that he is delusional. Still on the ground, Blake blocks another blow with Gambol Shroud, and Adam's strike is powerful enough that it breaks through the katana blade. With Adam clearly overpowering Blake, he takes the cover off his eyes and tells Blake that she hurt him more by leaving him more than anyone else ever had. He asks how it feels to be alone before stabbing her in the same spot as he did at Beacon, though Blake had left a clone behind and picked up her sheath, saying she is not alone. At that moment, Yang flies over the cliffside and drops Bumblebee directly onto Adam.

Yang fights for Blake, trading even blows with Adam until Blake tells her what Adam's Semblance is - the ability to store and return damage with his sword. After Yang withstands a strong blow from his Semblance, she urges Adam to leave them alone as a last warning. He asks if she believes that or if she is worried she will die trying to protect Blake. Blake states that they protect each other, and the two hold hands in confidence.

Blake tells Adam that she has people who care for her, insinuating Adam never did and that she would not leave them. Adam mentions that Blake made the same promise to him once before, and Yang rebuts that he was manipulating him. Blake and Yang engage Adam once more, landing a succession of hits by working together. Yang grabs control of Blake's weapon, and with the ribbon, she sends Blake careening toward Adam, and Blake lands a forceful connection with Adam's sword. Adam gets the better of her, however, sending Blake flying back, just as fast as the impact, directly into a cliff face. Blake's Aura broken on impact, she catches herself and free climbs while Yang and Adam continue fighting. Yang pays attention to Blake's position as she fights, so when she throws Adam's sword over the edge, Blake connects a punch to his lower jaw. Adam stumbles back, stepping on Gambol Shroud with his Aura already broken.

Blake retrieves her weapon faster than Adam can. Blake and Yang, both with severed pieces of Blake's blade, stab cleanly through both sides of Adam's torso. They watch as the blood spreads, and with the blades removed, Adam hobbles aimlessly until his lifeless body falls over the cliff's edge into the water. Blake, having killed the man who defined much of her life, breaks into tears. Yang comforts her, and Blake swears she will keep her promise never to leave Yang again.

Blake and Yang reconvene with the group at the cliff, the heroes having disabled the mech while a Leviathan and several Grimm are set upon Argus. Everyone boards the stolen airship, and Yang and Ruby console Blake as she blames the invasion on herself for failing her part of the plan. Maria asks if they should abandon Argus, but Blake and others disagree, deciding to deal with the Grimm. Blake stabilizes Weiss as she summons a Lancer for Ruby. Ruby is successful, and Cordovin allows the heroes to leave for Atlas.

Aboard the airship, Blake and Yang share what happened with Adam, and Weiss empathizes, saying she is glad Yang was there to help. Yang takes Blake's hand, saying they were there for each other, and Blake smiles. Blake expresses her gratitude when the conversation shifts to Oscar successfully crash-landing a plane and is shocked to hear Ozpin has been mentally present in the farmhand. On approach to Atlas, Blake enjoys the view, yet she worries about the military's overt presence. A voice on the radio welcomes them to the Kingdom.

## From Mantle to Atlas

Cautiously, Blake and the group decide to fly down to Mantle instead of trying to meet Ironwood directly. Along the way, they leave the

Manta behind, and Maria leads them through Mantle to what turns out to be Pietro Polendina's pharmacy. The heroes talk to him and try to ask him to meet Ironwood.

Suddenly, however, an alarm sounds, and Blake and the group fight an onslaught of Sabyrs. Penny interrupts the fight and finishes the last of the Grimm before sharing an oddly heartwarming reunion with the heroes. After Penny leaves to fight more Grimm, the Ace-Ops arrest the heroes for unauthorized weapon use, seizing their weapons and the Relic, and putting them in a transport bound for Atlas.

On the airship they meet Forrest, a supporter of Robyn Hill. They talk about her with Forrest for a short while before they are delivered to Ironwood and released from their restraints. Shortly after that, Ironwood reveals his plans to the group while Ruby decides to withhold information about what happened on their way to Atlas from Ironwood.

Later the group, minus Qrow, is lead to Atlas Academy where they can rest.

## Start of Professional Career

After completing a mission to secure the launch site for the Amity Communication Tower, Ironwood grants Blake and her friends their Huntsmen licenses. As now official Huntsmen, Blake and her friends go through several training exercises with the Ace Operatives to improve their skills. They also do Huntsmen missions to assist the construction of Amity Tower, defend Mantle from any Grimm attacks, and hunt any loose Grimm.

After the election night incident at the Mantle Warehouse, Ironwood tasks Blake, Yang, and the Ace-Ops to find and arrest Robyn and her Happy Huntresses after began stealing some supply shipment trucks during a curfew and a ban on public gatherings, delaying the launch of the Amity Communications Tower. En route, Yang suggests it would have been better to explain to Ironwood all they knew about Salem, but based on his reaction to what he does know, Blake disagrees. Discussing the situation, Blake alludes to the death of Adam Taurus, and worries about the potential confrontation with

Robyn. Yang suggests they not confront her.

When attempting one heist, however, Robyn discovers Blake and Yang and quickly orders her Happy Huntresses to make their separate escape and regroup at their hideout. Robyn flees as Yang and Blake give chase, but they are adamant about talking and inform her about Ironwood's secret project. Skeptical at first, Robyn tells one of the two to hold her hand and reminds them that they do not have much time before the Ace-Ops arrives. When Blake takes Robyn's hand, Robyn uses her Semblance and asks the cat Faunus about Ironwood's motives in the tundra. Despite Blake telling the truth, Robyn questions why Ironwood keeps it a secret. Blake says that he cannot trust anyone and that if certain people in Atlas find out, they will try to destroy Amity.

Before parting ways with Yang and Blake, Robyn swears that she will never stop until she finds out the truth.

Ironwood and his subordinates are invited by Jacques to a private dinner party at his mansion to defend his council position. Blake and her friends are invited along too as a precaution in case the council needs more witnesses. Before leaving, Team RWBY and Oscar discuss their suspicions of Jacques and his suspicious election victory and possible ties to the hacker in the security network. They decide for Weiss to sneak off in the mansion and search his office for clues. Weiss successfully sneaks to his office during the party and, with some help from her mother, obtains a recording of her father and Arthur Watts striking a deal for Watts to rig the election in exchange for humiliating Ironwood. Weiss shows the footage to the council resulting in Jacques being stripped of his rank and arrested.

Meanwhile Watts, using Jacques' council credentials, hacks into the Mantle heating grid and deactivates the heat throughout the city, freezing the citizens. The public assume Atlas to be freezing them out and cause a huge riot and fire in the streets, attracting a massive Grimm invasion. With the panic Ironwood was afraid of already happening, Ruby and Oscar convince him to tell the council and Robyn of Salem, which he agrees and complies with. Before the Ace Operatives, Team RWBY and Team JNR deploy to Mantle to protect the citizens and repel the Grimm, Ruby and Oscar agree to reveal the truth of Ozpin's disappearance and Salem's immortality to

Ironwood, which Oscar stays behind to do.

The Huntsmen fly into Mantle on an airship but are shot down by Teryx Grimm. They split up into teams of 3 to help as many civilians as possible, with Ruby being on a team with Yan and Elm Ederne. As they battle the Grimm, Ironwood releases a broadcast to Mantle and Atlas revealing the existence of Salem, her associates and their responsibility with their attacks on Beacon, Mistral and Mantle much to Blake's relief.

## Fallout with Atlas

During the evacuations, Blake and the other Huntsmen suddenly receive a message from Ironwood to be recalled with zero explanation. Confused, they return to Ironwood who reveals a Black Queen chess piece, the symbol Salem used before Beacon fell, was placed in his office. Ruby realises that Cinder Fall was responsible upon seeing it was made of black glass. Ironwood caves in to paranoia, suspects Salem was ahead of the whole time, and loses trust in Team RWBY for lying about Ozpin, Jinn and for Blake and Yang leaking the Amity plans to Robyn unbeknown to Ruby and Weiss. The meeting is suddenly interrupted by the emergence of a Seer Grimm, which was hiding in Watts bag, and conjures up a mirage of Salem. Salem reveals she is imminent to Atlas and thretens to destroy both cities if the group does not surrender both relics. Ruby defies Salem, stating they will stop her regardless if they can kill her or not. Salem retorts that her mother also said the same thing but was also proven wrong, causing Ruby to break down crying as the mirage fades.

The Salem apparition disappears, and the Ace-Ops begin to panic, especially upon realizing that the proximity alarms along the coast near Atlas are inactive. Blake asks about the readiness to launch the Amity Tower, but Yang realizes that Ironwood just said that to lure out Watts. Ironwood states that he has sent Winter to claim the Winter Maiden's powers and that he wants to seal the Relic of Knowledge in the vault with the Relic of Creation. He tells Ruby that he changed his mind about letting Team RWBY keep the Lamp because they lied to him and because Salem is on their doorstep while everyone is too exhausted for another battle.

Ironwood then explains that he intends to raise the City of Atlas into the atmosphere instead of Amity Tower. There, the city, the two Relics and the Winter Maiden will be safe from Salem. Team RWBY protests that this plan would mean leaving people in Mantle to die due to the evacuation not being complete, but Ironwood and the Ace-Ops refuse to reconsider. Suddenly, Jaune opens a group call with Ruby, Qrow and Winter. Taking the opportunity, Ruby uses her Semblance to get past Ironwood and warn the others about his plan. Ironwood locks communications, declares that Team RWBY are under arrest, and leaves while the Ace-Ops get ready to detain them.

Harriet locks down Ironwood's office, letting RWBY decide whether they'll be arrested peacefully or not, prompting Marrow to hesitantly ask if they're really going to fight. Ruby taunts Harriet by saying the Ace-Ops were the best Huntsmen in Atlas until they trained her team, prompting the fight to break. Blake tag teams with Yang, battling Elm and Vine Zeki, where the former eventually traps Blake. Vine tries to talk Yang into surrender, promising nobody will be hurt, causing Elm to snap at him to speak for himself, personally feeling betrayed by RWBY. Yang snides that Elm shouldn't care because of her orders, enraging her into dropping Blake and exasperating Vine. Elm tosses Blake aside and forces Vine to re-strategize.

Elm tries to psyche herself (and Vine) into letting go of their restraint and bonds to RWBY, but fails to do so. She and Vine's lack of communication and support leads to their defeat. Team RWBY then ties Harriet and the Ace-Ops to their Gravity Bolas, and leave them in Ironwood's office. Pietro Polendina and Maria catch RWBY tying up the Specialists, deciding to help the Huntresses. The group makes a plan where Ruby and Weiss will catch up to Winter and the Maiden whilst Yang and Blake find their friends to escape Atlas.

They arrive in the Atlas Medical Facility, where Ruby and Weiss join Blake and her friends without an explanation, and Penny decides to go with them. On the airship, Ruby and Weiss comfort Penny, until they intercept a broadcast from the military; Salem has arrived.

---

We gasped.

Me: Whoa! We didn't know you were once part of this White Fang.

Blake: Yeah and it was a stupid choice on my part.

Lincoln: But it's good you left them.

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up the info on White Fang and what it revealed was shocking.

---

The White Fang is a Faunus organization in Remnant. Founded following the Faunus Rights Revolution, the White Fang was initially a peaceful activist organization created to improve relations between Humans and Faunus and improve the civil rights of the latter.

However, in the face of continued discrimination Sienna Khan succeeded Ghira Belladonna as the high leader and the White Fang began to adopt more and more radical methods.

An extremist faction, led by Adam Taurus became a violent terrorist organization that has earned much notoriety around the world. Adam staged a coup and assassinated Sienna, taking control of the White Fang. Under Adam's leadership, their goal changed to the greater extreme of toppling human society and putting a Faunus-ruled dominion in its place with humanity enslaved.

The White Fang's primary enemies are human governments, militaries and Huntsmen, as well as the Schnee Dust Company of Atlas who they have been locked with in a bloody war for years. The White Fang is first mentioned in "Ruby Rose" and is a major antagonistic group in RWBY.

After the Faunus Rights Revolution, the White Fang was founded as a symbol of peace and unity between the Faunus and Humans. However, mankind continued to discriminate against them, prompting the White Fang to become the voice of the Faunus.

Initially, their activities consisted of nonviolent political protests with such tactics as mass rallies and boycotts of organizations that discriminated against Faunus in any way. However, ultimately, these actions proved ineffective.

## Radicalization

Approximately five years before the events of Volume 1, after fruitless attempts to be accepted by the Humans as equals by peaceful means, Ghira the leader of the White Fang stepped down and was succeeded by Sienna, who did not share the same belief in nonviolent protest. Under this new direction, the White Fang evolved to its current violent and more aggressive behavior.

The activities of the new militant White Fang include disrupting and causing violence at peaceful protests, such as the Faunus Civil Rights Protest, firebombing stores that refused to serve Faunus, as well as theft or sabotage targeting organizations that used Faunus labor.

One example of such an organization is the Schnee Dust Company, notorious for its "controversial labor forces" and "questionable business partners". The White Fang and Schnee Dust Company have been locked in a bloody years-long conflict that has included theft, disappearances, the murders of executives and sabotage.

According to Blake Belladonna, although some Humans now treat Faunus as equals, it is not out of respect, but fear of the White Fang's reprisals. At the same time, the White Fang's barbaric actions have made them unpopular among moderate Faunus, who view them as a cult. Sun Wukong, for example, refers to the group as "holier-than-thou creeps that use force to get whatever they want."

## Objectives

According to Roman Torchwick, the current aims of the organization is the complete destruction of the human-dominated society with humans either "locked away" or exterminated. This would be achieved by toppling the governments, the militaries and the schools that train Huntsmen. Weiss Schnee, the heiress of the SDC, also states her belief that the organization's goals include the extermination of mankind. While this belief may be due to her prejudiced upbringing, it is worth noting that Blake (a former White Fang member) does not refute this accusation despite having previously insisted that the White Fang were merely "misguided" rather than "evil". According to Sienna Khan, the White Fang's intentions are for humanity to fear them. After Adam kills Sienna and assumes leadership, he expands from Sienna's belief, and decides that humanity is to be enslaved in a dominion ruled by Faunus, and thus planned to engage in a war with humanity with Salem's backing.

## The Original White Fang

After the Faunus Rights Revolution, the White Fang was founded as a symbol of peace and unity between the Faunus and Humans, with Ghira Belladonna taking the role of the high leader of the group. Initially, their activities consisted of nonviolent political protests such as mass rallies and boycotts of discriminatory institutions. However, ultimately, these actions proved ineffective as Human discrimination was still rampant. Losing the White Fang's support, Ghira stepped down from his role and became the chieftain of Menagerie.

## Sienna Khan's Radical White Fang

In the face of continued discrimination, Sienna Khan succeeded Ghira as the high leader of the White Fang, emphasizing on using more radical methods to gain equality through a show of strength. Sienna's White Fang had the goal of forcing Humans to respect the Faunus through fear, using tactics such as raiding and disrupting discriminatory organizations.

One such example of the new White Fang's raids is seen in the "Black" Trailer, where two agents of the White Fang, Adam and Blake, attack a cargo train carrying Schnee Dust Company supplies through Forever Fall to Vale. However, during the mission, Blake leaves the organization due to disagreements with their methods.

To an extent, Sienna's rule was more successful than the previous White Fang leadership, only the fear they invoked did not aid in making Humans accept the Faunus. They also failed to draw in the more peaceful Faunus, given their aggressive tactics.

## Aligning with Cinder Fall

Shortly before Blake's departure, Cinder Fall approached the White Fang in order to gain their support for her cause. Adam, the leader of the organization's Vale branch, declined her offer on the grounds that it was not in his interests to fight for a human cause. However, Cinder and her allies returned shortly thereafter, attacking the camp and gaining Adam's support by force.

The Vale branch of the White Fang thus entered into a "joint business venture" with Roman, a human criminal operating within the city of Vale and an associate of Cinder. Despite Roman and the White Fang's prejudices against each other's species, they cooperate by providing each other with manpower and weapons.

Under Roman's direction, the White Fang begins a spate of Dust robberies throughout the city, stockpiling large amounts of Dust and also driving up Dust prices massively.

Roman's involvement with the White Fang is later revealed to the organization at large, where he addresses a rally of White Fang members and recruits at a faction meeting. Although initially met with skepticism and outright anger, Roman manages to win them over by pointing out their mutual enemies among the governments and schools. He also provides the White Fang with new equipment and weapons, including Atlesian Paladin-290 units stolen from the Atlas Military.

## Mountain Glenn

The organization later establishes a base of operations in Mountain Glenn, an abandoned urban expansion to the southeast of Vale. There, the stockpiles of stolen Dust are loaded onto a train, which is planned to be purposely blown up in the tunnels adjoining Mountain Glenn and Vale's capital city to provide a breach in Vale's defenses, allowing Grimm to enter the city and wreak havoc.

However, the plot is executed prematurely due to the interference of Team RWBY and Bartholomew Oobleck. Although the breach occurs, the Grimm incursion is quickly contained by many Huntsmen and Huntresses from Beacon Academy and the Atlesian military.

In the aftermath, Mercury Black and Emerald Sustrai hand Roman over to the authorities. Although many White Fang soldiers are lost in the tunnels during the failed attack, Adam assures Cinder that their partnership will continue.

## The Battle of Beacon

During the Vytal Festival, the White Fang executes a massive coordinated attack on Vale in conjunction with a series of other actions orchestrated by Cinder. In the chaos of a much larger Grimm invasion of the city, a White Fang detachment led by Adam launches a direct attack on Beacon Academy itself, also releasing large numbers of Grimm from Bullheads and allowing them to run wild. At the Academy, Adam confronts his former partner and traitor Blake, crippling Yang Xiao Long during their battle.

After wreaking massive amounts of havoc and damage on Beacon Academy, attacking students, defenders and civilians, the White Fang withdraw only when the Wyvern arrives at Beacon Tower.

## The Coup on Sienna Khan

Months after the attack on Beacon, the White Fang continues to work with Salem's Faction. Once she learned of the events that transpired at the Battle of Beacon, Sienna Khan punished Adam, showing great disproval over the Vale branch's actions, citing she wanted Humans to fear the Faunus, not start a war with them.

Around the same time, Adam arranged a meeting between Hazel Rainart and Sienna Khan.

Sometime later, in Menagerie, Corsac and Fennec Albain state that the Vale branch has become a splinter group that no longer follows Sienna's directions. Though upon learning that Blake has returned to Menagerie, they secretly plan to contact Adam on the matter.

Shortly afterward, Ghira reveals that Adam is planning a coup along with an assault on Haven Academy using information obtained from Ilia Amitola's seized Scroll. The coup comes to a head with Adam's meeting with Sienna, the resulting in the death of Sienna and Adam's replacement of her as High Leader of the White Fang.

## Attack on the Belladonnas

After taking the position of High Leader, Adam sends a message to the Albain brothers that orders the Menagerie faction to have Blake captured and brought to him alive and for her parents to be killed, as the Belladonnas have interfered with their plans. To carry out this plan, the brothers have Ilia lure Blake away from her parents due to their close relationship.

Despite showing hesitation, Ilia fulfills her task and has Blake ambushed and captured to be brought to the docks and sent to Mistral where Adam is. However, the capture fails when Blake is rescued by Sun Wukong, who was secretly following her at her request.

Meanwhile, at the Belladonna manor, the Albain brothers personally lead the White Fang to kill Ghira and Kali. Several soldiers of the terrorist organization launch a surprise attack, putting the Belladonnas and the guards protecting the manor at a great disadvantage. But in the end, the assassination attempt failed: Fennec dies in a Dust explosion, Ilia defects from the organization after Blake shows her the errors of her ways, and Corsac and the Menagerie faction of the White Fang are arrested by the authorities.

## Attack on Haven

Adam arrived at Haven Academy and ordered the White Fang to plant explosives around the school grounds, and proceeded to attempt to destroy the academy. However, his plan failed due to the timely intervention of the Belladonna Family, Sun, and Ilia who brought the Menagerie Faunus as reinforcements and the Mistral Police force. Knowing that the White Fang surrendered, Adam Taurus is ousted from the organization as he ran away from the authorities while leaving his followers for dead.

## Aftermath

With Adam Taurus' retreat, the organization has now been left scattered among several smaller groups. The Belladonna Family expressed the desire to rebuild, as a new organization with Ghira at the helm. After returning to the White Fang Headquarters, other

White Fang members show Adam their disapproval of his actions, leading him to kill them in a fit of rage and begin to hunt down Blake Belladonna. He is later killed by his former partner and Yang in Argus.

## Members

The White Fang recruits large numbers of disaffected Faunus, using them as soldiers in their wars. New members are recruited at faction meetings where they are inducted into the group. As a symbol of how humanity has chosen to make monsters out of the Faunus, members of the White Fang chose to figuratively don the faces of actual monsters in the form of Grimm Masks.

In "Best Day Ever", Emerald reveals that the White Fang is disappointed in Tukson's abandoning of the organization, suggesting that leaving the organization is punishable by death.

## Hierarchy

The White Fang has a complex division of members within its groups. Separated by location, there are at least three branches within the organization, but they all need to comply with the orders of the organization's high leader, whose throne room is situated in Mistral. Unfortunately, this made it easy for Adam to take conspire behind Sienna's back and take over the entire White Fang.

Beneath the high leader, each branch of the White Fang had a leader within them. In the Vale Branch, Adam Taurus led the group's efforts. Branch leaders had a series of lieutenants who served as right-hand men. Additionally, they had personal advisors, who aided in the direction of the group. Each branch leader had the freedom to do things without the approval of the high leader as Adam proved by working with Humans and attacking Beacon.

The branch in Vale was led by Adam Taurus, who took an aggressive approach to their missions. They held rallies to recruit disillusioned Faunus and try to physically attack Vale. Faunus were made to wear Grimm Masks, like Adam himself to send a message and to hide their identities. Adam also against his will teamed up with Cinder and her faction.

The White Fang faction in Menagerie was led be brothers Corsac and Fennec who took a more manipulative approach. They had control over a group of specialized agents whom they served as mentors to. These spies specialized in stealth and, at times, assassinations. Trifa, Yuma, and Ilia were spies serving under the Albains.

The High Leader also had at least four special bodyguards standing on each side of their throne in the White Fang Throne Room. While they were meant to protect the High Leader they were corruptible as seen when they turned on Sienna Khan and sided with Adam Taurus.

---

We gasped some more!

Me: They went from activist group to radical extremist and terrorist group.

Nico: I think we found our next target on Remnant after we deal with Weiss's so called father.

Laney: We sure did.

Eli: I can't wait to snap some necks when we get to them.

Lana: Same here.

Me: What a waste.

?: Well look who we have here.

We turned and we saw the members of TEAM SKULL!

Breakdown: I knew we'd run into you morons again.

Team Skull member: We may have been in hiding. But now, we're ready for you!

Me: We could use some amusement with you douchebags for a while. (Cracks knuckles) Time for some butt-kicking. Lincoln, Blake, you two have fun on your date. We'll handle things here.

Lincoln: Okay.

Blake: Show no mercy guys.

Me: With pleasure.

Nico: Lets get them.

Me: (To the Team Skull Members) Here's your warning: Your fucking asses are about to be kicked!

In a restaurant back in Gotham Royal York, Dark Spicer and Vypra were having Lunch when Dark Spicer sneezed.

Dark Spicer: AH-CHOO!

Vypra: Bless you.

Dark Spicer: I think someone's talking about me.

In Melemele Island we went at the Team Skull Members and I punched one in the face and grabbed him and threw him into a bunch of trash cans!

CRASH!

Crag: Lets get them fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The Ripping Friends punched and brutally pulverized numerous members of Team Skull all over the place with vicious fury.

Nico punched a member and kicked him in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl.

Laney: Take this.

Announcer: CACTUS MAGISWORD!

She fired a bunch of cactus balls and they hit the Team Skull

Member in his back and he screamed in excruciating pain!

Mallow kicked a Team Skull Member in his face and punched him in his stomach and Ash and Pikachu fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Hunter: (German Accent) Nimm das du Scheißgesichter!

Hunter blasted a member with fire and burned him all over the place and Edwayl and Nemo got behind two members and gave them atomic wedgies.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) You monsters will never terrorize this island again.

Nemo: Yeah!

Lori tied up a bunch of members into human pretzels and Eli flew into the air with a bunch of Team Skull Members and dropped them and they crashed into the sand!

CRASH!

Leni smashed one with her sandal and Luna and Lynn bashed their heads in with their axe and baseball bat! Lana and Lola bit a couple of Team Skull Members in their crotches.

Jessie, James and Meowth were slashing, kicking and punching a bunch of Team Skull Members and Wobbuffet

Team Skull Member: Is that the best you got you fucking old crone!?

UH OH!

Jessie: (Gasps) WHAT!? DID YOU JUST CALL ME!? (ENRAGED ROAR!)

Jessie got so mad that she had fire explode out of her mouth and she went at the Team Skull Members and viciously pulverized them all over the place and more.

75 minutes later we beat all the Team Skull Members and they were

viciously mangled up and ripped apart.

Eli: Consider your skulls smashed in!

Mirage: Attack us as many times as you want. We'll just keep foiling you guys.

Me: That's right. And tell the Aether Foundation that in the future we are coming for them!

Mallow: We're not afraid of you Team Skull shitbuckets anymore!

Lana (Pokemon): Yeah! So get off our island and never come back!

Lola: You tell them Lana!

Team Skull Member: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

They ran off.

Me: Hm.

Nico: Those thugs are going to wish they were never born by the time we get through to them.

Laney: You said it.

Lana: Yeah!

Blake: That was a fun fight.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Skyla: Those guys are really nothing but trouble.

Elesa: But they will get what's coming to them.

Me: Yep and when they make their move, Pow, Bang and Dead.

Nico: Yep. Or jail.

Laney: Yep.

Me: Lets have more fun and head home.

We cheered.

We had more fun at the beach and it was awesome.

* * *

Later we were all the way over in the forests of Oregon. It was a beautiful place to just sit back and rest and enjoy the beautiful splendors of nature. Kaos, Dark Spicer, Carly Carmine, Misty Tredwell and Vypra were with us.

Me: It's so beautiful out here.

Laney: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah!

Nico: It's a beautiful forest to have an awesome picnic.

Me: It sure is but that's not why we were called out here though. We were called out here by an anonymous source that said that beavers infected by the rare and incurable disease Stinky Toe are about to be launched into space in the next few hours.

Kaos: That's really unusual.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

Lana: What is Stinky Toe? I like it.

Me: Stinky Toe is a rare incurable disease that affects only beavers and the smell is so horrible that it will turn your stomach inside out.

Vypra: Yuck!

Carly Carmine: That's horrible!

Dark Spicer: I would not want to smell that.

Me: I know. I smelled it before and I puked my guts out all over the place.

Lana: Cool!

Kaos: What is up with Lana?

Lincoln: Lana loves all things filthy. She is what we call the Queen of Filth.

Me: I have known Lana for 4 years and she loves all things filthy.

Kaos: Wow.

Lana: Yep.

Me: Hey look at this.

We saw an awesome beaver dam house and it was amazing house.

Me: Wow. This is a nice beaver house.

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: Hey I know this house! This is the house of our friends Norbert and Daggett.

Lana: Awesome!

We went up to the door and Lana rang the doorbell.

HOLLOW WOOD DOORBELL RING

Nico: Nice doorbell.

The door opened and answering it was Norbert the Beaver.

Norbert: Wow! Dag come here!

Daggett came too.

Norbert: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Daggett: It's an honor to meet you guys!

Stone Man: The honor's all ours.

Me: It's a pleasure as well.

Norbert: Come on in guys.

Me: I hope we all can fit.

We all went in and we all CAN fit.

Norbert: So I take it you got our message?

Me: We sure did and you were the ones that sent us the anonymous call.

Daggett: We sure are.

Kaos: You know Daggett, our voices sound so much alike.

Daggett: Boy we sure do.

Me: (Laughs) That is pretty funny.

Spyro: I was just gonna point that out.

Stealth Elf: Me too.

Norbert: Would any of you guys like a Lickety-Split?

Lana: Sure.

Lana got one and she gnawed it open and licked the sap inside it.

Lana: Mmm! Delicious.

Lincoln: Wow you guys like famous B-Movie actor Oxnard Montalvo too?

Norbert: We sure do Lincoln. You like him too?

Lincoln pulled out a card and it was the business card of the Oxnard Montalvo Fan Club.

Norbert: You are a member of the Oxnard Montalvo Fan Club too!? Awesome!

Me: I love all the monsters he faced. They were awesome! The Crawling Spleen, The Slime Beast from the Evil of Darkpool, Kello the Serpentine, Claws of the Immortal Golem, you name it.

Nico: Those are great movies for Halloween.

Laney: They sure were. They would make great ideas for Halloween coming up.

Lola: Yeah!

Daggett: It's cool you guys are fans of our favorite B-Movie actor.

Me: It sure is. My dad watched a lot of movies in his youth.

Daggett: That's so cool!

Norbert: It sure is.

Daggett: I wasn't talking to you!

Norbert: I was just providing support!

Daggett: You spoot-head!

Kevin Levin: You guys are arguing with each other reminds me of how Ben and I argue sometimes.

Lana: And how me and Lola fight a lot.

Lila Loud: That is funny.

Me: Yeah.

Eli then walked up to them.

Eli: Excuse me guys but I must discipline the nanny goats.

Eli grabbed them both and then…

BONK!

Eli bonked their heads together and it hurt.

Norbert and Daggett: OW!

Me: Eli why did you do that?

J.D. 3: Oh Eli hates fighting and whenever siblings fight he resolves it by bashing their heads together.

Me: Jeez! That's gotta hurt.

J.D. 3: As long as it doesn't give you a concussion it works really well.

Me: Oh.

Lori: I guess I should've thought of that whenever Lola and Lana fight.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Anyway lets get down to why we are here. We got word that scientists are launching beavers infected with Stinky Toe into the universe.

Daggett: Right yeah and we have to stop them!

Norbert: Daggett found the cure for Stinky Toe and it was right in front of those scientists noses the whole time.

Nico: What is it?

Daggett: Garbage is the cure.

Lana: Cool!

Lola: Garbage curing a disease? Weird but EW!

Me: But that's clever. What were those scientists gonna do?

Daggett: They gave up on finding a cure and they were gonna put all the stinky toe beavers in a rocket and blast them to the end of the universe!

We gasped!

Nico: That's nuts!

Kitten: Those scientists aren't like the Paradigm Brothers.

Laney: Yep.

Nuova Shenron: Where can we find those scientists?

Norbert: They are heading for a desert island.

Norbert then pressed a panel on the floor and pressed a couple of buttons on a code panel and the floor opened up and our came a cool hologram projector and it formed a map of the Earth.

Daggett: Just how many of these secret gadgets do you have?

Me: Wow! A holographic map of the world.

Laney: Just like our computer at home!

Lola: That is awesome!

Vypra: It sure is.

Norbert: Why thank you. They are heading for this island here.

He pointed to a spot on the map and it zoomed in and showed us a desert island located in the South Pacific Ocean.

Nico: It's out in the South Pacific.

Lucy Loud: All the way out there.

Haiku: No kidding.

Carly Carmine: We got to stop them.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) How are we gonna stop those ornery sidewinders?

Me: Like we always do? We fight them. Lets head out to the island!

Everyone: YEAH!

Daggett: YEAH BABY! LETS GET THEM! HAHAHAHAHAHA!

Kaos: Even our laughs sound alike.

Daggett: They sure do.

Red Lantern Ratchet: I know me and Zillius only joined a week ago. But can we request a Red Lantern entrance?

Me: That's a great idea for an entrance. We can do entrances for each color of the Lantern Corps. Lets roll!

We were off to the island.

---

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN

---

The Scientists were rowing a boat to the island and they were hauling a rocket with a sign on it that said End of the Universe or Bust on it.

Scientist 1: We're almost there Pete.

Pete: Right right.

Scientist 1: Soon we'll never smell these putrid beavers again.

But just as they were about 10 feet from the island a massive pillar of red light exploded out of the island with incredible luminosity and the emblem of the Red Lantern Corps appeared in the air.

Red Lantern Ratchet: WITH BLOOD AND RAGE OF CRIMSON RED, WE FILL MENS SOULS WITH DARKEST DREAD, AND TWIST YOUR MINDS WITH PAIN AND HATE, WE'LL BURN YOU ALL - THAT IS YOUR FATE!

We exploded out of the light and landed on the island and we were ready to fight!

Me: Now THAT was an epic entrance!

Nico: It sure was.

Scientist 1: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!? What are you doing here!?

Me: What else? To stop you guys from sending those beavers into space.

Luxord: Looks like it's game over for you two.

Laney: That's right! We have the cure for Stinky Toe and you will never send those beavers into space as long as we have anything to say about it!

Nico: That's right!

Lana: Yeah!

Gwen (TD): You guys are gonna pay for messing with our homeland symbol!

Scientist 1: This is America! Our symbol is the Eagle.

Nico: Gwen and her friends are from Canada you dingus!

Skyla: That's right!

But then Dark Laser, Red X, Heat Wave, Eccentro, Loki and Number 7 appeared.

Me: Dark Laser, Red X, Heat Wave, Eccentro, Loki and Number 7.

Number 7: Indeed.

Heat Wave: This is my first battle with you guys.

Lola: It sure is.

Norbert: Are you guys part of the Masters of Evil?

Number 7: We are. But rest assured, we're just here for the usual battles. We're not affiliated with these scientists in any way.

Me: That's a relief. They are our frenemies. After the Legion of Doom disbanded after the devastating Battle with Thanos, the Masters of Evil took their place.

Dark Laser: It's true.

Daggett: That's amazing!

Eli: I hope I get an awesome archenemy like you guys.

Vypra: We'll have to find one for you.

Me: Yeah. Vypra, Dark Spicer, Carly, Misty and Kaos are now in the Masters of Evil and they are helping us because it's not their turn.

Norbert: I see.

?: That is amazing.

A figure came out from behind us and it was GAMERTRON from episode 25 of Beast Morphers!

---

Gamertron was created by Robo Roxy after she injected a video game controller with Morph X energy to destroy the Power Rangers. With Nate and Steel preoccupied with battling Robo Roxy and Robo Blaze, Devon is left to fight Gamertron with Zoey and Ravi. However, after they kicked her back, she created evil clones of them to destroy them and defend her.

Later, Gamertron tied up a truck driver and attempted to use the supply of game consoles to create an army of Gamertrons. However, the real Rangers caught up to her and engaged the evil clones in a final fight; Nate and Steel left to help the truck driver while the remaining Rangers battled the evil clones. After her clones were destroyed, Gamertron was finally destroyed by Devon and his Beast-X Cannon.

---

Devon Daniels: Gamertron!

Gamertron: Been a while rangers!

Ravi Shaw: It sure has.

Me: I remember you!

Nicole: You were made from a video game controller and you also made awesome clones of the rangers to destroy them while Nate and Steel faced Robo-Roxy and Robo-Blaze. And you tried to steal a bunch of game consoles to make an army of Gamertrons.

Gamertron: Good memory. Usually it's J.D. that points that out.

Me: Nicole watched Power Rangers too and they don't call her the Goddess of Video Gaming for nothing.

Gamertron: So I see.

Gamertron just created duplicates of the Beast Morphers Rangers. Including clones of Nate and Steel.

Devon: Here we go again!

Nate Silva: This time, there are duplicates of me and Steel.

Gamertron: Well, I couldn't leave you two out, could I?

Me: That's logical.

Blake groaned as her stomach growled loudly.

Manaphy: Are you ok, Blake?

Blake: I guess I'm really hungry.

But then, Blake dropped to the ground, held her stomach, and screamed in pain.

Dark Laser: (covers Flipsie's eyes) Flipsie, look away. You don't need to see this!

Suddenly Blake had a massive aura of darkness explode out of her and her clothes were now an awesome sleeveless pitch black trench coat and she had awesome pitch black angel wings and she had a deadly sword of dark fire. She was better than ever.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Blake how do you feel?

Blake: I feel amazing. Better than ever.

Me: Lets get them guys!

Noah: Unlike three certain scientists we know, you two are going behind bars!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

Dark Spicer: (To the Scientists) Here's your warning: Your Fucking Asses are about to be kicked!

Carly Carmine: Really hard!

We went at them.

The Battle for Beaver Cure and Liberation was on!

---

## Battle 1: DARK LASER

---

Sabrina Mason, Kitten and Jinx were facing Dark Laser.

Dark Laser: I'm glad the suggestion for Lincoln taking the girls on a date is working well.

Sabrina: It sure is.

Kitten: Lincoln is like the light at the end of the tunnel for the girls after everything they went through.

Jinx: Yeah. Shall we dance?

Dark Laser ignited his lightsaber.

Dark Laser: Lets do it!

Sabrina, Kitten and Jinx ignited their lightsabers and Dark Laser called out his Pokemon.

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

They went at each other and clashed violently and sparks were flying with each clash and it was a powerful clash with the light and dark sides of the Force as they clashed lightsabers and fired blasts of Force Lightning and Force Fire and even blasts of Force Energy and more and it was a powerful clash. They used the force and hurled coconuts and rocks and even skulls and sand. Dark Laser's Pokemon fired blasts of energy and the girls used the Force to send the blasts back at the Pokemon and the blasts hit them and knocked them out. They then clashed more and knocked out Dark Laser by hurling coconuts at him and firing Force Lightning blasts at him.

Sabrina Mason: An awesome victory for the Force Pals!

Kitten: Force Pals?

Sabrina Mason: It's a name I came up with for our team whenever we face Dark Laser.

Jinx: I like the name.

Kitten: Sweet!

They high five!

## Battle 2: HEAT WAVE

Taranee, Zilius Zox and Red Lantern Ratchet were facing Heat

Wave.

Taranee: This is my first ever battle with you Mick.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) Indeed. Magical fire is nice and all. But nothing beats a good old fashioned flamethrower!

Taranee: Nice! A long time ago I used to be afraid of fire and now I have learned how to use it as my power.

Zilius Zox: That's awesome.

Heat Wave: And here are my Pokemon.

Heat Wave called out his Pokemon. He had a Moltres, Mega Moltres and a Mega Magcargo!

Taranee: Wow! Moltres, Mega Moltres and Mega Magcargo! Awesome selection.

Heat Wave: Thank you.

Red Lantern Ratchet: You're welcome. Now this will be a battle between the Raging Force of Fire.

Taranee: We are now called the Rage Fire Trio.

Heat Wave: I like the name. Lets dance.

Taranee: Lets do it!

Taranee flew at them and Zilius and Ratchet flared up their red auras of rage and went at them and fired powerful blasts of fire and rage energy and they slammed into Heat Wave and exploded all over the place and knocked them all over the place and knocked out Heat Wave and his Pokemon.

Taranee: Our first Infernal victory!

Zilius Zox: AWESOME!

Red Lantern Ratchet: Yeah!

## Battle 3: LOKI

May, Kevin Levin and N were facing Power Rangers Loki.

Loki (Power Rangers): I heard that you went ballistic when those Weredogs stole your food.

May: I sure did and if there's one thing I hate more than anything it's someone that steals my food.

Kevin Levin: May has a very explosive temper.

N: It's true and she had Nico scared with his tail in between his legs.

Loki: Man! That must've been one extremely deadly temper if it was strong enough to scare someone as tough as Nico. After everything he went through he's not usually afraid of anything.

May: I know. But he is a great husband.

Kevin Levin: That's our Saiyan tough guy.

May: That's right. We also gave our trio when we face you an awesome name.

Loki: What is it?

May: We are called the Ice Storm Trio.

Loki: Nice name! I like it.

Kevin Levin: Thanks.

May: It was the first name that came to my mind. Lets dance.

Loki: With pleasure!

He called out his Pokemon and May, Kevin and N went at them. Kevin concentrated and he turned into pure metal at will without touching anything and he formed his hand into a hammer and they smashed and blasted Loki all over and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

May: AWESOME! Kevin how did you change without touching anything?

Kevin Levin: J.D. gave me the ability to change into anything at will.

N: That's cool!

May: It sure is. An awesome victory for the Ice Storm Trio!

---

## Battle 4: RED X

---

Hunter, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose were facing Red X.

Hunter: (German Accent) This is gonna be an awesome battle und I can feel it.

Red X: Glad you are ready for your fight.

Nuova Shenron: This is gonna be a really good fight.

Princess Rose: Looking forward to it.

Hunter: We also decided to call ourselves a team name for each time we battle you guys. We call ourselves the Sternschnuppenlasher. That means the Shooting Star Lashers in German.

Red X: Nice name.

Nuova Shenron: I like the name. It is really stylish.

Princess Rose: It sure is.

Hunter: Danke. Lets dance.

Red X called out his Pokemon and they went at him and blasted him with fire, frog bombs and lightning and the blasts hit Red X and his pokemon and exploded. They were knocked out.

Hunter: An awesome victory.

## Battle 5: NUMBER 7

Edzilla, Stone Man and Guts Man were facing Number 7.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT!

Number 7: He is a one liner guy isn't he?

Stone Man: The guy can't help it. But we called ourselves now every time we face you The Robot Fight-N-Smash Trio.

Number 7: Nice name.

Guts Man: It was my idea but I thought it would be perfect.

Edzilla: SMASH!

Number 7 called out her Pokemon and they went at her and her Pokemon and smashed and pulverized her all over the place with incredible fury and knocked them out.

Edzilla let out a roar of victory.

## Battle 6: PRINCE ECCENTRO

Linka, Luxord and Batch were facing Eccentro.

Linka: This is gonna be interesting. We came up with an awesome team name for us every time we face you.

Eccentro: Interesting. What is it?

Luxord: We now call ourselves The Sky Royal Trio.

Batch: I helped invent the name. It was the first name that came to my mind.

Eccentro: That's a great name.

Linka: Thank you. Lets dance.

Eccentro: With pleasure.

Eccentro called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of lightning, time and fire and the blasts hit him all over and burned and electrocuted him all over. Knocking him out.

Linka: Awesome victory.

---

Battle 7: GAMERTRON

---

Nicole was facing Gamertron and his clones that he made.

Nicole: This is gonna be good.

Gamertron: Lets do it!

Nicole fired a wave of star energy and it slammed into Gamertron and the clone rangers and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion obliterated all 6 of them in an instant.

Nicole: Virus Eliminated.

---

Battle 8: SCIENTISTS

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Scientists.

Me: Now it's time for you scientists to be lobotomized!

Daggett: How do you like being punched?

Norbert: (to the scientists) In the stomach or in the face?

Kevin (EENE): And how do you like your faces? Fried or Scrambled?

We went at them. I punched Scientist 1 in the face and kicked him in the mouth and Lincoln, Linka and Stacy fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over and Lola, Lea and Francis fired waves of fire and burned them. Kopond, Aimukk, and Olkiex blasted and smashed them all over and Eli smashed and slashed and pulverized them all over the place with incredible fury and fired blasts of Force Lightning at them and electrocuted them all over and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and bashed them all over with their weapons and more.

Kaos: Watch this one guys.

Kaos then fired a wave of purple energy from his mind and he called out his own version of a Skylander he calls a Doomlander! It was a Doomlander that looked like a brain. It was a Brawler Doomlander!

Announcer: DOOMLANDER BRAWLER CLASS!

Brawler Doomlander: UNLEASH THE MONKEYS!

(Monkey Chittering)

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That is awesome! How did you do that Kaos?

Kaos: I can make my own version of the Skylanders called the Doomlanders. They are evil versions of the Skylanders in a sense.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That is cool! Maybe I can try that. Lets see

here.

Twilight Sparkle then concentrated and she used her powers and formed her own Skylander. It was a Knight Class Imaginator with aqua blue hair, blue eyes, blue wings, blue shirt, blue arm guard, blue pants and arm guards and shoes and she had aqua blue wings and blue tail feathers and had a blue halo and Wild Storm's Sword. She was called Sirocco!

Sirocco: FORECAST CALLS FOR VICTORY!

Kaos: Wow! Awesome job! Not bad for your first time inventing a Skylander.

Sirocco: My name is Sirocco and I am the Knight of Air.

Twilight Sparkle: I named her after the Mediterranean Sea Air Current, Sirocco.

Kaos: Good name. Lets show some awesomeness!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

They went at the scientists and Sirocco slashed them all over and she sent a swarm of birds and they rained down egg bombs on them and Twilight fired blasts of magic and Kaos's Doomlander viciously punched the scientists all over with incredible fury and Kaos fired blasts of the Skylands Elements. The Blasts all hit them all over.

Me: WHOA! Who is the new Skylander?

Twilight Sparkle: That's Sirocco. She's an Imaginator and I made her.

Me: Wow! You made your own Skylander with the power of your mind. Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks.

Me: That is so cool! We all will have to use that method sometime. Lets use our techniques.

Laney: Lets do it! SKYLANDS STYLE NINJA ART: LIFE LEAF CUTSTORM!

Laney formed the symbol for the Life Element of Skylands and she fired a wave of leaves that cut the Scientists all over and they REALLY hurt.

Lily: SKYLANDS STYLE NINJA ART: WATER MEGATSUNAMI SMASH!

Lily formed the symbol for the Water Element of Skylands and she fired a huge wave of water that smashed the Scientists all over with incredible force.

Norbert: BEAVER STYLE NINJA ART: CHOMPING BITE SMASH!

Norbert bit the scientists all over with incredible fury and it really hurt.

Daggett: BEAVER STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD CHIP SUPERSTORM!

Daggett fired a massive wave of woodchips and they smashed the Scientists all over the place.

Kaos: Now I, Kaos, will make you feel your Ultimate Doom! KAOS STYLE NINJA ART: DOOM SHARK CHOMPSTORM!

Kaos sent a massive wave of his Doom Sharks and they chomped the Scientists all over with incredible force and more.

Twilight Sparkle: Try this one! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STAR STORM METEOR SHOWER!

Twilight Sparkle fired a massive wave of magic and it rained down a massive shower of stars and meteors and smashed the Scientists all over the place.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be a good one. BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: KALEIDOSCOPE STORM!

Fluttershy fired a massive kaleidoscope of butterflies and they swirled around the Scientists and blasted them with beams of rainbow energy and burned them all over.

Ruby Rose: Try this one on! RUBY STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL SCYTHE BLADEDANCE!

She swung her scythe all over and fired blades of red energy and they cut the scientists all over the place with incredible fury.

Rainbow Dash: Lets see how they like this! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: HYPERSONIC RAINBOW SHOCKWAVE!

Rainbow Dash flew up into the air and went really fast at an incredible speed and then she got an incredible burst of speed when she was next to the scientists and released a massive shockwave of rainbow fire as she was flying at 15,000 miles per hour and she flew fast and she blew the Scientists around and burned them.

Me: WHOA! That was powerful!

Laney: No kidding!

Eli: It sure was. Watch this one. MOONFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR WOLF FIRESTORM!

Eli fired a massive blast of purple fire and it formed into a pack of wolves and they slammed into the Scientists and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! That was intense!

Nunnally: Watch this one. BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRY NIGHT SONGS!

Nunnally floated in the air as a beautiful kaleidoscope of fairies and butterflies and she was singing Fairy Night Songs by Gary Stadler.

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

On fairy night wings our songs fill the air

Making a circle of magic and light
Watched silently by the Fey of the night
Our hearts full of love and our arms open wide
We hold the key to the fairies delight
Song in our hearts belong in the air
The words of our wisdom we bring forth to share
The songs in the night
As we dance 'round the flame
The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same
The words from our lips as we sing for the night
Impart to the Fey our hearts truest sight
Sounds of the forest in sweet harmony
We give the gift of our song to the fairy
Dancing a spiral we sing unaware
The fairy night wings our song fill the air
The songs in the night
As we dance 'round the flame
The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same
The words from our lips as we sing for the night
Impart to the Fey our hearts truest sight
Ahh…
Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

On fairy night wings our songs fill the air

Making a circle of magic and light

Watched silently by the Fey of the night

The songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts truest sight

Our hearts full of love and our arms open wide

We hold the key to the fairies delight

Song in our hearts belong in the air

The words of our wisdom we bring forth to share

The songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts truest sight

Sounds of the forest in sweet harmony

We give the gift of our song to the fairy

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

The fairy night wings our song fill the air

Nunnally's divine singing made her an angel from heaven and she sent the fairies and butterflies and they hit the Scientists all over and blasted them with magic and energy and it really hurt.

Me: Whoa! Eli, Nunnally's singing is like that of an angel from Heaven.

J.D. 3: Nunnally IS like an angel from Heaven.

Eli: Yep and she is an awesome and amazing girlfriend.

Everyone: AWW.

Linka: So adorable.

Vypra: It sure is. Watch this one. TWILIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACT TWILIGHT DANCEBLADES!

Vypra danced and swung her sword as the song Walpurgisnacht by Faun played in the background and she fired blades of light and darkness and they slashed the scientists all over the place.

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Matthias: (German Accent) Ja! Well done!

Dark Spicer: I'll say! Watch this one. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE!

Dark Spicer fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the terrifying 4 Horsemen of The Apocalypse and they slashed and cut the Scientists all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Carly Carmine: Nice one! Watch this one! HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: AMBER CRYSTAL HUMMINGBIRD BLAST!

Carly fired a wave of orange fire and it formed into an amber crystal hummingbird and it slammed into the scientists and entombed them in a crystal of amber.

Misty Tredwell: Nice one Carly. Watch this one. LIZARD STYLE NINJA ART: GILA MONSTER FIRESTORM!

Misty fired a wave of green fire and it formed into a giant Gila Monster and it bit the Scientists and poisoned them.

Courtney: Wow! That was awesome! But here's what I would do to Billy McLean's fucking face for what he did to me when I ate that sundae of bird poop! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO VOMIT VOLCANO!

Courtney vomited a wave of fire out of her mouth and it hit the scientists and caused them to hurl out lava and they screamed in excruciating pain as they were being burned by the searing hot vomit.

Gwen (Total Drama): That must've hurt. But this one will hurt just as bad. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: FEAR OF THE NIGHTMARE SHARK!

Gwen fired a wave of darkness and it hit the water and formed into a terrifying Nightmare Shark and not only scared the scientists but it chomped them and more.

Dawn (TD): This will burn just as bad. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE OF THE FIRE SERPENT!

Dawn fired a wave of fire and it formed into a terrifying snake of pure fire and it fired blasts of fire and burned the scientists all over with powerful flames from the sun.

Beth: Here is what I would do to Heather and Billy McLean! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE ZOMBIE SHARK!

Beth fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a terrifying shark of the undead and it chomped the scientists all over the place with incredible fury.

Lana: Try this one! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SUBZERO FREEZE DRAGON!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into a deadly dragon and it slammed into the Scientists and froze them in a block of ice.

Naruto: Take this one! LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a Lava Rasenshuriken and he threw it and it slammed into the Scientists and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Trudy Bolton: How about this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SIROCCO DOUBLE RASENSHURIKEN!

Trudy formed 2 powerful Wind Rasenshuriken and she threw them and they slammed into the Scientists and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blake Belladonna: Try facing this one! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WRAITH CAT MEGA PROWL!

Blake fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a cat of pure darkness and it slashed the Scientists all over and burned them all over.

Emerald Sustrai: This will hurt! EMERALD STYLE NINJA ART: COLOMBIAN EMERALD SWORD SLASH!

Emerald formed a sword of pure emerald and she slashed the Scientists all over the place with incredible fury and cut them.

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets make these bastards pay!

Numbuh 362: Lets do it!

Announcer: BOULDER AND FLAMETHROWER MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Numbuh 362: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: METEOR BARRAGE SLAM!

Vambre fired a wave of boulders and Numbuh 362 fired a massive blast of fire and the fire turned the boulders into deadly meteors.

Prohyas: Lets do this!

Qin: YEAH!

Announcer: SNOWBALL AND RAINCLOUD MAGISWORD!

Prohyas and Qin: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: THUNDERSNOW FREEZE AND STRIKE!

They fired waves of ice and lightning and it struck and froze the scientists all over.

Zange: Like lets do it!

Lana: YEAH!

Announcer: SNOWBALL AND CACTUS MAGISWORD!

Zange and Lana: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: ICE MACEBALL STORM!

They fired blasts of energy and they formed into deadly ice spike balls.

Mirage: Lets do it!

Mario: Yeah!

Mirage and Mario used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mirage's Rockets and Mario's fireballs 100-fold.

Breakdown and Impact Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Breakdown's Concussion Cannon and Impact Man's abilities 100-fold.

Mirage and Mario: FIREBALL ROCKET BARRAGE!

Mirage fired rockets and Mario fired a massive barrage of fireballs.

Breakdown and Impact Man: CONCUSSION IMPACT BLAST!

Breakdown and Impact Man fired powerful blasts of impact energy.

Lana and Courtney: ICE FIRE MEGABLAST!

Lily and Gwen: DARK WATER FIRESTORM!

Chris McLean and Daggett: FIERY BEAVER FIRESTORM!

Norbert and Bridgette: OCEANIC BEAVER MAELSTROM!

They fired massive blasts of elemental energy and they combined and slammed into the Scientists and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Norbert: Lets do this with our Final Smashes!

Daggett: Yeah!

Norbert and Daggett: BEAVER FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired massive waves of fire and it formed into a powerful Beaver and it slammed into the scientists and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Scientists were knocked out and we slapped the cuffs and tied them up.

Me: You're looking at spending life in the Enceladus prison.

Laney: Yeah!

The Masters of Evil appeared.

Red X: That was intense!

William: We just want to thank you guys for taking out the remaining Team Rocket members.

Red X: Don't sweat it.

Eccentro: We figured we would save you guys the trouble and take care of them for you. Some might be dead.

Loki: And May? Try not to flip out over food next time.

May: I'll try not to.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Nico: This was intense!

Daggett: That was nuts!

Laney: Lets head home.

Norbert: (To the viewers) Never be a mad scientist or you will be in big trouble.

We went home. The Scientists were sent to the Enceladus Prison for Mad Scientists for life.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

The Angry Beavers was a really funny cartoon and it was so funny! I wanted to do a chapter for this a while back but I didn't know how to set it up. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a battle for the Neptune Crusaders as the West Side Story gangsters the Bubble Popping Boys that terrorized New Kelp City come to Bikini Bottom and get revenge on SpongeBob for driving them out of town and now it's personal.

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of the Bubble Popping Gang

I was riding on my Rapidash and it was pulling the hover carriage with Eli and Nunnally in it.

We were over in the awesome Canadian Rockies and we were looking for a magical and really awesome place called the Rainbow Valley and it is said to be the annual migration spot for the Cottonee Mating Season. With us was Hunter's friend Malina Zmijewska, she is a 14 year old Polish girl, which has blonde cut bowl hairstyle, round ears, unibrow, emerald green eyes, heart shape face, straight-edged nose, height stands over 4.10 feet, almost the same weight as Sam Sharp. Arms and legs a little longer than Luna's. Wears a white shirt with a pink jacket, blue jeans with a black and blue belt, black, white, and pink sneakers, black fingerless gloves, and has a flag badge of her country of Poland. And has powers of Plains, Horizon, Water, Earth, Wind, Mountain, Light, and Ice Release.

We arrived in the Valley and it was located right on the border with Saskatchewan and Alberta and it was so beautiful.

---

Rainbow Valley (Japanese: 虹の谷 Rainbow Valley) is an anime-exclusive location in the Unova region. It exists somewhere along Route 4.

Rainbow Valley is a place where Cottonee gather after finding their partner. They ride on what is known as the "Diamond Breeze" while holding "hands" in order to get there. The Diamond Breeze will only blow after a full moon. The mountain sides glitter in different colors because of the different minerals they are composed of.

In Cottonee in Love!, Ash and his friends had the chance to visit Rainbow Valley after helping a Cottonee win over a love interest. There, they said goodbye to their new friend.

---

Commander Mars: Here we are at Rainbow Valley. I didn't get a chance to visit this place when I was still in Team Galactic.

Me: Wow! It's so beautiful! I see why they call it Rainbow Valley. Because the mountains of the Valley have minerals that act like prisms.

Nico: It's so magnificent here.

Sakura Haruno: It sure is beautiful.

Naruto: You said it.

Me: Malina it's such a pleasure having you with us.

Malina: (Polish Accent) It's an honor to be with you all. Hunter told me so much about you all and I love all your adventures.

Laney: Thanks Malina.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) It's an honor having you with us.

Zhalia Moon: It sure is.

Luigi: (to Yang and Lincoln) (Italian Accent) You two enjoy your date.

Yang: Okay.

They got the blanket set up and it was a beautiful sight as we rested along the grounds of the valley and it was a perfect place to call a national park or a beautiful vacation spot.

Me: This is so beautiful.

Laney: It sure is gorgeous.

Iris: Yeah and it's just as beautiful as I remember.

Lola: It's beautiful.

Lily: It sure is.

Pakura: It sure is a breathtaking place to visit.

Lori: It sure is. It's literally just like what Bobby and me saw in my dream that Natilee made come true with my children.

Natilee: It sure does look like it.

Scrapper: So, Yang. What was your life like before Beacon?

Yang: It was an interesting one.

Yang went over her history and it was both good and bad.

---

Yang is the daughter of Raven Branwen and Taiyang Xiao Long and was born approximately two years before her younger half-sister Ruby Rose. Ruby mentions that Yang used to read bedtime stories to her when they were young.

Yang was raised alongside Ruby on the island of Patch, off the west coast of Vale. Their father, Taiyang Xiao Long, was a Huntsman who taught at Signal Academy and a former member of a team consisting of Summer Rose, Qrow Branwen and Raven Branwen - the last of whom disappeared shortly after her birth. Following this, Yang's father became romantically involved with Summer, who took the role of Yang's surrogate mother and gave her a sister two years later in Ruby.

However, Summer would frequently embark on Huntress missions all over the kingdoms, and early in Yang's childhood, she was killed during one. Yang's father, distraught at losing yet another love, suffered an emotional breakdown. It was then that Yang found out Summer Rose was not her biological mother, and that the woman who gave birth to her, Raven Branwen, had also abandoned her shortly thereafter. Motivated to find out why her mother left her, one day Yang attempted to follow up on what she thought was a clue to her whereabouts and waited until her father left the house and traveled to the location herself, wheeling Ruby in a wagon and walking until she was bruised and tired.

Upon arriving at the building, Yang and Ruby were attacked and almost killed by three Beowolves; their uncle, Qrow, thankfully appeared just in time to save them. Yang was ashamed of her stubborn, brash actions, aware that she had almost gotten her younger sister killed, and resolved to continue searching for her mother while helping raise Ruby, but also to not allow that search to consume her.

Years later, a 17-year-old Yang heads to a nightclub searching for clues about her mother and confronts the proprietor, a man named Junior Xiong, who has a reputation for "knowing everything". She shows him a picture and attempts to coerce the information out of him, but he says he does not know. Yang is then surrounded by henchmen from the club and backs off.

As she walks away from the bar with Junior she begins flirting with him and offers to give him a kiss but punches him in the face instead.

Junior's henchmen then descend upon her and she attacks and incapacitates all of them. She then comes under attack from the DJ above who is firing at her with a machine gun. After knocking him down to the club floor, two girls, Melanie and Miltia Malachite, jump in to fight her. Despite some difficulty, she manages to defeat both of the girls.

By then, Junior recovers from Yang's punch and returns with his bazooka before firing several rockets at her. Yang manages to stop the rounds, but Junior then changes the bazooka into a bat and begins attacking her with it.

She finally uses Ember Celica to destroy much of the club and knock Junior out a window. Outside she runs into Ruby, who is surprised to see her there.

As she drives throughout Mistral, Yang thinks back on a training session with her sister Ruby. Yang eventually overpowers her, and Ruby flies into the bushes using her Semblance. When Ruby does not respond, an Ursa emerges from the bushes. Yang fights the Ursa but is tossed out of sight when Ruby wakes. The Ursa attempts to attack Ruby, but Yang puts herself between both of them. She is struck by the Ursa and activates her Semblance to clash with the

Ursa one last time in order to obliterate it. Yang informs her concerned sister that she always has her back.

Yang is seen with Team RWBY in the Beacon Academy food halls talking about the nature and uses of Dust, before they are interrupted by Cardin Winchester throwing Jaune Arc into their table, sending it flying.

Yang is later seen with the rest of Team RWBY watching Ruby fighting against Cardin in a sparring match before she forgot mentioning Ruby's fear of large crowds.

Welcome to Beacon

Yang is first seen greeting Ruby on the airship to Beacon Academy, displaying her excitement that her "little sis" will be attending the same school as her. She teases and then consoles Ruby when the latter displays her nervousness and even unhappiness that she might be treated as someone "special" at their new school.

Yang shows concern for Ruby's apparent lack of social skills and manages to create an opportunity to let Ruby learn on her own by dashing off with her friends, leaving Ruby alone (who later falls down on Weiss Schnee's luggage).

Yang reappears inside the auditorium of Beacon Academy where the students have gathered and waves Ruby over beside her. She asks Ruby about her day so far, who responds by recounting the trouble she got into involving Weiss and Blake Belladonna. Yang at first thinks Ruby is joking but realizes her little sister is telling the truth when Weiss comes up and starts berating Ruby again.

She tries to play the easygoing mediator between the two, but with no success. Their heated conversation is interrupted when Professor Ozpin starts with his welcoming speech, and Yang shows some vague exasperation when Ozpin mentions that they are still nothing compared to the world they will enter. She mentions directly afterward that Ozpin seemed "kind of off".

Later, when all the new students are preparing to go to sleep, Yang crashes next to Ruby and asks her about the letter she is writing.

The two have a conversation where Ruby once again brings up her unhappiness at having to join the school without knowing anyone, but Yang tells her that there are plenty of friends at Beacon whom just Ruby has not met yet, after teasing her about Weiss being an enemy rather than a "negative friend".

Yang drags Ruby over to where Blake is reading a book and attempts to engage the two in a conversation. At first, Blake's aloof unsocial character causes the conversation to die multiple times and Ruby and Yang awkwardly tries to pick it back up every time it happens, but after Yang proclaims that Blake is a "lost cause" Ruby inquires about the book Blake is reading, which starts what appears to be a genuine exchange between the two.

However, Yang butts in and tells Ruby about how she is proud of her for starting a conversation and expressing her dreams to be a protector of the peaceful world they live in so other people may enjoy it. Yang then picks Ruby up, which annoys the latter and causes a brief fight between the two, until Weiss storms up and interrupts them again.

## Beacon Academy Initiation

Yang talks to Ruby while they are getting prepared for their initiation about what she will do about teams. When Ruby suggests that she would just join Yang's team, Yang suggests that her little sister should be more outgoing and find a team of her own. She and Ruby then talk to Jaune who was put down coldly by Weiss, having had Pyrrha Nikos throw her spear at him.

Yang remarks that he probably should not have referred to Weiss as "Snow Angel" and the three of them then head to Beacon Cliff for initiation. After Ozpin tells them about their initiation and how they will form teams, Yang is launched into the Emerald Forest with the other students.

Yang is seen literally flying through the trees with a pair of aviators on, thoroughly enjoying the experience and extending it by using the kinetic energy from shots from her shotgun gauntlets to keep moving. After bouncing through the trees, Yang nails her landing and takes off. Shortly after when Ruby lands, she instantly starts looking for Yang in the hopes of making Yang her partner.

While walking through the woods, Yang starts to become bored after not finding anyone. When she hears a rustle in the bushes, she wonders if it is Ruby, but is instead attacked by two Ursai. She dodges their attacks and almost seems to be playing with them until she notices that a small strand of her hair was cut off. Yang goes into a rage at this and punches one of the Ursa with a flurry of punches, sending it flying into several trees. She goes to confront the other bear, but it is quickly killed by Blake in a single strike. The two smile at each other and Yang claims that she could have taken it.

Yang and Blake arrive at the temple. As they approach it, they make note of that the relics are chess pieces and that some relics are missing, which suggests that they are not the first to arrive. After Blake and Yang examine the chess pieces, Yang chooses a yellow knight because it looks like a "cute little pony". When the two are about to leave the temple, they hear what sounds like a girl's scream. Yang asks Blake what they should do but she seems distracted by something above them; as Yang tries to get Blake's attention, Ruby suddenly falls from the sky.

Yang is seen asking Blake on what they should do, which continues from the previous episode in reference to Jaune's feminine scream. After seeing Ruby fall, she is left confused by the later turn of events, such as Nora Valkyrie riding on an Ursa, and when Pyrrha is running away from a Death Stalker, which chased her from its cave.

Shortly after she tries to give her sister Ruby a hug, but is interrupted by Nora. When Ruby decides to attack the Death Stalker, she fails and is forced to run away. Yang rushes to her aid but is unable to after the Nevermore keeps them separate with a barrage of feathers. After Weiss saves Ruby, Yang hugs Ruby in delight knowing she is safe.

Once Ruby and Jaune choose their chess pieces, Ruby leads both teams away as Yang smiles seeing that her sister is becoming what she knew she would. When Blake asks what is wrong, she implies it is nothing, but Blake seems to already know. Both teams are then split and each faces the Grimm species separately as Team JNPR faces the Death Stalker and Team RWBY faces the Nevermore.

After a series of attacks prove unsuccessful, Ruby makes up a plan to beat the large bird. Yang helps Blake make a slingshot, which launches Ruby into the air with the help of Weiss' glyph. Yang watches in amazement as Ruby slays the Nevermore. She is later made an official member of Team RWBY and hugs her sister in joy when Ruby is made the leader.

## Start of Class

After rooming with her team, Yang wakes up with a joyful approach. She states that they need to decorate their room. She is seen placing a poster about a boy band named The Achieve Men. When Ruby is suggesting they make bunk beds, Yang agrees along with Blake, while Weiss seems to be annoyed by the fact.

She later attends class, where she seems to have no interest, and seems to be weirded out by one of Professor Peter Port's gestures.

As Weiss faces down the released Boarbatusk, Yang cheers her teammate on along with Blake and Ruby. Later that night, she is seen asleep in her bunk bed above Blake.

Yang is seen eating lunch with her team alongside Team JNPR, where she seems to be the only one interested in Nora's story. She later comments that it must be hard being a Faunus after seeing Cardin and the rest of Team CRDL teasing Velvet Scarlatina, a Faunus with rabbit ears.

Yang is briefly seen with her sister in the Forever Fall forest. She is later seen gathering sap for Professor Peach.

When Ruby points out the Ursa's growl in the distance, Russel Thrush shouts out that the Ursa is attacking Cardin. She then quickly grabs Russel and demands the Ursa's whereabouts. Once she releases Russel, she and Blake go to find Glynda Goodwitch while Ruby, Pyrrha, and Weiss make their way to Jaune and Cardin.

## Team Divided

Yang walks with her team on the streets of Vale. The team sees

Vytal Festival preparations and stumbles across a crime scene at a local Dust Store, prompting Weiss and Blake into a tense discussion on the White Fang. Weiss comments the White Fang know only how to lie, cheat and steal, and Yang responds it is not entirely true.

Soon after, the team chases a fleeing Sun Wukong at Weiss' demand. After bumping into a girl named Penny Polendina, the team leaves, only to have her appearing instantly in front of them. After Yang believes Penny heard Yang call her weird, Penny goes directly Ruby, asking her if she was her friend. Later that night, Yang and Ruby continuously hear Blake and Weiss argue about the White Fang.

Two days after Blake accidentally reveals herself as a Faunus, Yang pushes to find Blake with her sister and Weiss. When Penny shows up out of nowhere, Yang and Weiss take the opportunity to leave while Penny is distracted. During the duo's search, Yang asks Weiss if she cares about Blake's absence, believing they are responsible to search. That night, Yang and Weiss meet with Blake and Ruby after the Faunus is found.

Beginning the Second Semester

While in the dining hall, Nora flings small grapes at Yang, who catches them in her mouth. Yang then sees that Blake is looking at her notebook and asks what she is doing, but Blake quickly closes the book and says she is looking over notes, causing Yang to lose interest and continues catching food. Ruby appears with a book full of ways to start the new term off with a bang, resulting in Yang making a lame pun about liking to start her terms off "with a Yang". No one finds it funny, and Yang is hit in the head with an apple, causing her to become angry, and she tosses an apple back. Nora tosses back an entire pie, but it ends up hitting Weiss instead of Yang.

A large food fight breaks out between JNPR and RWBY, with Yang grabbing two whole turkeys to use as her gauntlets. She uses them to smash a barrage of watermelons and then launches the turkeys at Jaune, taking him out. However soon after, Pyrrha hits her with a loaf of bread that she tosses at Yang like a spear. Yang quickly gets back into the fight, picking up the two turkeys and beats Lie Ren by smashing him into the floor. Yang, in turn, is smashed through the ceiling by Nora moments later when hit by her watermelon hammer. After the fight ends, Yang crashes through the ceiling back into the room and has a good laugh with the others.

Yang is seen playing a board game with her team, one in which she is seen clearly to be the dominant player, having taken out both Ruby and Weiss, each much to their dismay. She then points out to Blake on how it's her turn, but the latter shows no interest in the game and soon leaves, following the arrival of Sun Wukong and his friend Neptune Vasilias. That night, Yang enters the dorm room with Weiss and Ruby and seems disappointed in the fact that she lost the game to Neptune, with Ruby telling her she should have attacked when she told her to.

She then has her attention caught by Weiss telling Blake to stop, as she was leaving the room. There, the team gets into a discussion, most of which reflect on Blake's worries and concerns on the White Fang and Roman Torchwick. But Yang tells her that Ozpin told them not to worry, for the police and Huntsmen/Huntresses would take care of it, but Blake remarks on how it is not enough. After hearing Ruby's idea of the four of them stopping their enemies, Yang agrees enthusiastically and tells Blake that she loves it when she is feisty, making her smile.

## RWBY Investigations

The next day, Yang and her team change clothes in their dorm. The team explains their parts in the mission, and Yang says she will get intel on Torchwick from someone. After Sun and Neptune suddenly appear with the intention of helping them, despite Ruby and Blake not wanting them to, Yang is paired with Neptune, despite Weiss' protests.

Yang and Neptune ride on Bumblebee to Junior's club at nightfall. Two henchmen attempt to stop Yang from entering, remembering what she did to the club, but Yang easily blows the entrance open, proudly proclaiming she is back.

After a hostile welcome, Junior immediately defuses the situation, knowing a battle would go the same way as before. He asks Yang what she wants, and she replies she is still owed a drink and drags him to the counter. Junior tells Yang he has not seen Roman since the night she first entered the club and that he never returned with the men Junior loaned to him. Yang becomes frustrated and leaves with Neptune.

As Yang and Neptune board the bike, Yang, Weiss and Ruby receive an urgent call from Blake and Sun, whose cover was blown in their part of the plan and are now being chased by Roman inside an Atlesian Paladin-290. When Blake, Sun and the Paladin run by Yang and Neptune in the street, Yang immediately revs her bike and gives chase to help stop Roman. She maneuvers around cars being flung at her and asks Neptune to slow the Paladin down. Roman counters Neptune and Sun, removing them from the fight. Weiss causes the Paladin to slip on an ice patch and plummet off the highway, and the battle begins in earnest.

After several team attacks, Team RWBY gains the upper hand. Yang catches Roman off guard, leaping onto the back of the Paladin and continuously punching its head. However, he charges her through pillars with great force and punches her through another pillar as she falls. Blake grows worried, but Ruby reassures her, revealing Yang absorbs energy from each hit she takes and uses it to make herself stronger.

With Yang's newfound strength, she delivers several blows, shattering pieces off Roman's mech. She grabs one end of Blake's Gambol Shroud, and with Roman frozen to the ground from Ruby and Weiss' team attack, Yang connects a final punch, shattering the Paladin and sending Roman out of it.

Yang fires Ember Celica long range to finish Roman off, but Neopolitan appears and blocks it with Hush. Yang angrily charges and punches Roman, but Neo had deceived her with an illusory barrier depicting the two. The fake barrier shatters from Yang's punch, and the two are revealed to have retreated to a nearby airship and make their escape. Yang and Team RWBY leave the scene.

## The Aftermath and The Dance

Sometime thereafter, Yang, along with the rest of RWBY, attends a sparring class and watches Pyrrha obtain successive victories against Team CRDL and against Mercury Black. Later, Yang sits next to Blake on their bed and attempts to convince her to go to the dance after rejecting Sun, mentioning their worry over her lack of sleep and high stress level.

Yang and Weiss are given the responsibility to organize the dance, and Yang promises the day will be enjoyable for Blake; however, Blake once again shrugs her off, thinking of it as a waste of time, and leaves for the library, which saddens Yang.

Yang helps Weiss prepare for the dance, carrying a huge speaker. Noticing Ruby, Yang asks what she will wear for the dance, but when Ruby says there is no point in going if Blake does not, Yang counters that Blake will go and walks out. At the library, Yang attracts Blake's attention with a laser pointer and takes her to an empty classroom to discuss the recent problems. When Blake is averse to talking, Yang tells her to simply listen and that she is not trying to make Blake stop her ongoing investigation of Roman Torchwick, but merely to convince her to slow down.

Yang begins telling Blake about her and Ruby's past and who their mothers were, bringing up how her mother was a member of a team alongside her father, Summer Rose and Qrow. However, shortly after Yang was born, her mother left. She tells Blake how she asked and searched for answers on why her mother disappeared but never found anything, until one day she believed she discovered a clue to her whereabouts. She went on a search with a sleeping Ruby, and they were attacked by creatures of Grimm.

At the last minute, Qrow came to the two girls' rescue. Yang states her stubbornness almost got them both killed that day. Blake, in return, expresses sympathy for Yang's past but states her situation is different. Yang disagrees, saying that she does not want Blake to stop, but to slow down just as Yang has in her search for her mother.

However, when Blake keeps pressing on how only she can do anything, Yang gets frustrated at her, asking her what would she do if Roman suddenly came barging through the door. Blake answers she would fight, and Yang points out Blake is unable to stop him because she cannot stop Yang herself. She hugs Blake, telling her that she is not asking her to stop, but to rest, not only for herself, but for everyone she cares about. Yang invites Blake to the dance once more, promising she would save Blake a dance.

The next day, Yang is seen in joy over her sister's dress, saying Ruby looks beautiful. Yang gives Blake her first dance of the night, keeping her promise, before Sun takes over. Shortly after, Yang welcomes both Mercury and Emerald Sustrai to the dance as they enter. She is later seen alone on a balcony, apparently lacking a date of her own, overlooking the dance floor until Ruby approaches her, who she headlocks playfully, much to Ruby's chagrin, and advises to have a good time while they have the chance; she is not seen for the rest of the night.

## The Mountain Glenn Mission

The following day, Yang along with Blake and Weiss confront Ruby upon her return to their dorm after a meeting with Ozpin, Glynda and James Ironwood. After Ruby informs them of her situation, Yang attempts to cheer her sister up by revealing a package addressed to them by their dad. Revealing it to be Zwei, the family dog back in Patch, Yang reads the letter their father sent, stating Zwei will be staying with them for an indefinite amount of time.

Following an announcement from Glynda and a speech from Ozpin, Yang and her team choose to select a Search & Destroy mission, but after being unable to join, Ozpin bends the rules for them and signs them up for Quadrant Five.

Later, Yang and her team are completely shocked when Bartholomew Oobleck reveals he is the Huntsmen joining their mission. The team travels to Mountain Glenn via an airship and are briefed on the way, and Yang mentions Mountain Glenn was an attempted expansion of Vale before it was overrun by Grimm and cut off. Doctor Oobleck believes it would be the ideal place for a criminal hideout.

After their arrival, they are almost immediately set upon by Beowolves, which they kill in droves while Oobleck looks on. Yang eventually becomes restless and questions why Doctor Oobleck does not help them fight, to which Oobleck responds that this is a job they all signed up for.

Oobleck later asks Yang why she wants to become a Huntress. She initially misinterprets, saying she fights Grimm and helps people, and Oobleck clarifies the question and asks again. Yang responds she is a thrill-seeker who wants to travel around the world and get wrapped up in as many adventures as she possibly can, and if she can help people along the way, it makes it all the better.

After the group sets up camp for the night, Yang, Blake and Weiss make a fire. Yang complains about them not finding anything, and Blake replies they cannot always have luck on their side. Yang, Weiss and Blake agree they could not give complete, satisfying answers to Oobleck's question.

After having difficulty sleeping, they start talking again. Yang recognizes the driving purposes behind Weiss and Blake's reasons for being Huntresses, and she says it is her nature to go with the flow but is unsure how long she can continue as such. Instead of motivation from the ideas of heroism, Yang wants the feeling of not knowing what the future will bring and for that to be a good thing. Becoming a Huntress is in line with that for Yang.

She adds that she differs from Ruby, who has felt a genuine sense of duty and desire to protect people and do what is right ever since Yang read her stories when they were little. When the conversation shifts to how young the group is for the responsibilities of being a Huntress, Yang says they are not children anymore; they are armed to the teeth in a war zone.

Yang takes night watch duty after Ruby, and after her turn ends and she goes to inform Weiss it was her turn, she notices Ruby's empty sleeping bag and grows worried. Unknown to her and the rest of the team, Ruby had been captured by the White Fang. After Zwei leads them to the hole she had fallen through into Mountain Glenn's underground city, Oobleck explains the expansion's history, and they prepare to go in after her.

Having successfully reached the underground levels of the city, Yang, Weiss, Blake, Oobleck and Zwei locate Ruby, who flees from Roman, using the distraction created by her team. Before White Fang henchmen can shoot Ruby, Yang arrives and blows them away. Ruby reconnects with her team, and Roman's train begins to depart.

Ruby informs them of the weaponry the White Fang has on board, so Ruby prompts them to chase after the fleeing train. While aboard the train, several train cars with bombs detach, prompting them to run to the front while fighting White Fang members. Oobleck discovers the train cars detach and explode to create openings in the tunnel for the Grimm.

Yang, Weiss and Blake head into the train to try and stop it, and Ruby and Oobleck remain atop the train. As Yang, Weiss and Blake encounter Neo, Yang decides to fight her, and her teammates move on. Yang and Neo fight, but Neo easily counters and parries her, quickly beating and rendering her unconscious.

Before Neo can kill her, a mysterious woman arrives through a red portal and scares Roman's aid away, saving Yang's life. As Yang regains consciousness, she catches a small glimpse of her rescuer before regrouping with her team. The train nears an incoming wall, and Weiss creates a shield of ice around them, protecting them from what could have been a fatal crash. The team reawakens on the surface of Vale's city, only able to look in horror as Grimm rise from the underground and begin attacking the human populace.

Grimm surround Team RWBY, and they attack, later aided by Team JNPR, Team CFVY and a few professors. After the fight, Ruby, Weiss, Blake and Yang look over the city from the school and talk about how they managed to do their job. Weiss says how they should get extra credit, but Yang doubts that will happen after the destruction the Grimm caused. After thinking on what to do, Ruby suggests they go to bed. Everyone agrees.

Later, Yang is alone in what is suggested as a dream sequence, walking through Beacon's courtyard late at night. She comes to a stop in front of the academy statue and is met by Raven Branwen, who saved her from Neo earlier. Yang stands her ground and demands to know who the woman is. She removes her helmet to reveal red eyes and features almost identical to Yang's own. Yang's eyes turn red as the woman cryptically states they have a lot to talk about.

Vytal Festival Tournament

At the enormous floating stadium Amity Colosseum, Team RWBY's first match in the Vytal Festival tournament is with Team ABRN of Haven Academy. Yang fights Arslan Altan, a skilled hand-to-hand combatant. Despite taking some beating, Yang deals the finishing blow against all of Team ABRN, punching them clean out of the stadium. After an action-packed match, Team RWBY emerges victorious, and the team heads to the Vytal Festival fairgrounds to get a meal.

There, they run into Emerald, who praises their performance in the match. It is revealed that Yang will be joining Weiss in moving forward onto the doubles round to represent Team RWBY, whilst Emerald and Mercury will move on from their team. Emerald remarks that they wil not go easy on them if they happen to be paired up, and they bid farewell.

Team RWBY ends up eating at a noodle store run by the Shopkeep. Weiss attempts to pay for their meal, but her card is declined. Fortunately, Pyrrha arrives and pays for their meal instead, and they are joined by Team JNPR. After they have eaten, JNPR is called away to their next match. Yang and her team follow them over to the stadium, taking their place at the spectator stands to cheer their friends on. When they walk in, Yang notices Mercury and Emerald walk in behind them.

When Team JNPR and Team BRNZ face off, Yang agrees that Jaune has gotten a lot better with combat, but he still has nothing on Pyrrha's skills. After Team SSSN dances after their defeat of Team NDGO, she calls them dorks, to which Blake agrees. She heads off with her team to congratulate them.

Later, Yang plays video games with Qrow and Ruby in their dorm room and discusses their experiences fighting Roman and the White Fang. Qrow briefly takes out a photo of his previous team, Team STRQ, which includes Raven. Yang is briefly transfixed by the picture, but Qrow notices and puts it away. Qrow remarks that Yang and Ruby have a lot to learn, but that they will "go far" if they "never stop moving forward".

Yang and Weiss face Neon Katt and Flynt Coal of Atlas Academy's Team FNKI in the doubles round of the tournament. Neon immediately draws Yang's ire by criticizing her weight and hair. When the fight starts, Neon manages to evade all of Yang's attacks and continues taunting her with puns and insults, angering her even further. However, after Weiss sacrifices herself attacking Flynt, Yang manages to defeat both him and Neon, winning the match.

Yang fights in the singles round against Mercury. Using her Semblance, she defeats him. After telling him he would have better luck against her next time, Mercury seemingly states that there will not be a next time, and he lunges for her with Talaria. In apparent self-defense, she punches his leg, firing Ember Celica at the same time. However, because Mercury has no Aura left to shield him, Yang's punch apparently breaks his leg. The crowd in Amity Colosseum, however, sees Yang shoot Mercury in the leg without provocation. Atlas soldiers, some androids and some human, come to apprehend Yang for her apparently unwarranted assault.

Back in Team RWBY's dorm, General Ironwood tells Yang that he looks at her action as a stress-induced hallucination. He says that no matter the situation, millions of people saw Yang attack Mercury without provocation. He also informs Yang that she is hereby disqualified from the tournament.

Yang asks her team if they believe her side of the story. Ruby and Weiss do, but Blake hesitates. She reasons that she has seen Yang's actions before but in a different person. Blake makes Yang promise that she is telling the truth. Yang promises, and Blake accepts. The rest of her team leaves and Qrow arrives soon after. Qrow thinks Yang's story of self-defense as a lie or that Yang is crazy. Yang said she is not lying, and Qrow reasons that she must be crazy.

Yang mentions seeing her mother. She recalls her mother saving her and vanishing when Yang is incapacitated. Qrow verifies that it is her mother, but he also relays to Yang that she will not intervene again. Qrow says her mother is dangerous and has a very different worldview. He says she should not let what happened in her singles match defeat her. He offers her a way to move on, telling her some information that will help her track her mother down.

She is later seen listening to Cinder's speech in her room with Zwei also there.

## The Battle of Beacon

Yang leaves her dormitory with Zwei. She calls Weiss and Blake about the attack and asks if they have seen Ruby because she will not answer her Scroll. The two try to assure her that Ruby is probably fine and can look after herself. Yang appears to accept this with some reluctance and heads for the school's docks.

She rushes to Weiss and the group of students as they finish prevailing over the rogue Atlesian Paladins. As Weiss tells her of her whereabouts, Yang sets off to find Blake.

After beating up the White Fang rank and file, she, to her horror, sees Adam stabbing Blake in the stomach. Yang is driven into a berserk rage, leaping towards Adam with tears in her eyes - until Adam intercepts her attack with his sword and severs her right arm with a powerful blow from his Semblance, dealing more damage than her remaining Aura can block. She is sent falling to the ground, unconscious, and with yellow embers flowing from the stump of her limb. Blake uses her Semblance to divert Adam's attention and escapes the building with Yang's unconscious body.

After Yang is bandaged for her injuries, Blake apologizes to the unconscious brawler for being a catalyst to Yang's dismemberment.

After the incident, a crestfallen Yang safely recovers in her home in Patch. When Ruby visits her, she explains what befell Beacon along with their team and says she wishes to be left alone. In the winter, she sees a crow flying outside her window and does not notice her father rush past her open door.

## Recovering on Patch

Months after the fall of Beacon, Yang remains at home, no longer bedridden but still very troubled and living rather idly. She watches television instead of reading books and does chores around the house emotionlessly. When her father gives her the cybernetic arm Ironwood ordered specifically for her, Yang is less than enthusiastic about putting it on.

Between segments on the news, small kitchen accidents and nightmares, Yang is clearly struggling with trauma connected to Adam cutting off her arm.

It is not until Port and Oobleck visit her father that she is directly confronted with what is holding her back from putting on the new arm. Some frank talk between the four of them, and loving support from her father, helps Yang begin to come to terms with moving forward. She is also struck by realizing, due to overhearing her father saying goodbye, that she has been holding him back from important things like helping with Beacon's repair and going after Ruby.

The Xiao Longs train for weeks and Yang learns to enjoy the new arm. Taiyang introduces to her a lesson about relying on her Semblance so much that it becomes a handicap. In the process, he opens up about Raven, telling his daughter he sees so many of her mother's good qualities in her. However, he adds that she also needs to see her way around problems rather than through them, a fault she shares with her mother. Yang takes the lesson to heart and bonds with her father even more.

Later, Yang is seen repainting her robotic arm in her colors, along with the left half of Ember Celica. She prepares to leave on her motorcycle, but Taiyang catches up with her before she can depart. He agrees that she is old enough to make her own decisions, and asks whether she is going to find her sister or her mother.

In Mistral

Sometime after the conversation with her father, Yang takes a ship to Anima and rides Bumblebee to cover ground more quickly. During her travels, Yang encounters Shay D. Mann who, even after she punches him for being too pushy in his interest, approaches her to suggest he can help her in her search. Said patron leads her to a clearing where he and other bandits surround Yang. However, she defeats them all with ease.

Yang is escorted into the Branwen Tribe's camp, where she is finally reunited with her long-absent mother, Raven. The tribe leader congratulates Yang on finding her and offers her hospitality, but Yang counters by stating she came for Raven's help in finding Ruby, something she could do with her Semblance. When Raven refuses and orders her removal, Yang angrily insists she complies and punches another bandit who tries to silence her. In doing so, she reveals a caged Weiss who quickly makes her escape, assisted by her Arma Gigas. Before they can fight their way out of the camp, Vernal halts their advance with a lightning bolt and Raven commands her tribe to stop fighting, lest they attract the Grimm. Raven commands Yang and Weiss into her tent to learn "the truth." As the bandits disperse, the two share a hug of reunion.

Yang and Weiss learn Raven and Qrow attended Beacon Academy to kill and not become Huntsmen, that Ozpin was very interested in Team STRQ and shared many secrets with them and that there is a being named Salem who leads the Grimm to destroy humanity. When Raven starts insulting Team RWBY, Taiyang and Qrow, Yang angrily yells at her mother and asks why she left her. She and Weiss learn of Raven and Qrow's shapeshifting ability, which Ozpin gave them. Raven creates a portal and gives an ultimatum: either they stay with her and learn more or go to Yang's uncle and sister and face what she believes is certain death. Yang angrily replies that all she cares about is Ruby's safety. When she and Weiss ride toward the portal, Raven says she will not act kind the next time they meet. Yang dismisses her and leaves. The two girls reach Qrow, who takes them to Ruby. As her sister tearfully apologizes to her for leaving her, Yang embraces Ruby and tells her she loves her. The two of them invite Weiss to join the reunion hug.

Yang shares a meal and reminisces with Ruby, Weiss, Jaune, Ren and Nora. She shows off her cybernetic arm, and when Nora challenges her to arm wrestle with it, she cuts the match short by shooting it as a projectile into a wall along with Nora. Nora is petrified at the detached limb, but Yang considers revealing the detaching feature a success and laughs heartily. When she and Weiss sit to learn of Ozpin's nature, Yang presses him to answer why he would turn her mother and Qrow into birds. Qrow says it with their decision and was taken seriously. Ozpin then offers the former Beacon students a chance to leave if they feel that the battle against Salem is too much for them. Yang decides to stay on the condition that Ozpin no longer keeps any further secrets from them. Ozpin agrees and invites the students to take the night to rest before taking action.

The next morning, Yang meets Ruby and Weiss outside and expresses disbelief at being in Mistral along with what Ozpin revealed. When Ruby mentions Blake's absence, Yang acts dismissive, bitter and apathetic of the Faunus. Ruby and Weiss press her about this behavior, and she reacts with defiance and red eyes, leading Ruby to worry. After realizing how she came across, Yang dismisses them and returns to her bedroom. She is surprised to find Weiss approach her, and she explains herself. She details the feeling of being alone and left behind and assumes Weiss would not understand. Weiss opens up about her family situation, and Yang apologizes for her assumptions. She continues to not understand why Blake would choose to leave if her friends from Beacon are there for her and why Blake would not be open about herself. Weiss comforts Yang, saying all they can do is be there for Blake when possible, but Yang thinks Blake may not come back to them. Weiss reassures her and says Team RWBY is more a family to her than her brother or father and that she is there for Yang. The blonde is in a better state of mind as Ruby checks in on them.

## The Battle of Haven

On the night of a full moon, Yang travels with Qrow and the others to Haven Academy to meet with Professor Lionheart about the raiding party for the Branwen tribe. During the meeting, however, she spots her mother in her avian form, prompting Raven to reveal herself to everyone. Yang and the others are shocked to find that both Lionheart and Raven have seemingly conspired with Salem's Inner Circle, and they find themselves surrounded by the enemy.

In the ensuing battle, Mercury confronts Yang, and they fight once again. She is shocked when she sees Weiss impaled by Cinder Fall.

When Raven and Vernal travel with the Fall Maiden down to the Vault of the Relic, Nora urges Yang to stop them. Before she can, however, Mercury and Emerald attack her. Throughout the fight, Yang is at a great disadvantage with Emerald's hallucinations and Mercury's surprise attacks. Ruby interrupts the fight, saving her, and the sisters prepare to fight together. Yang coordinates with her sister and fights Emerald, but she is later exhausted from the long battle. Upon the arrival of the Menagerie Faunus and the Mistral police force, Yang is shocked to find Blake standing outside the school building. However, she quickly complies with Ruby's command to head for the Vault, dodging Emerald and Mercury and detaching her robotic arm. Yang then jumps down the pathway and lands, confronting her mother as she is about to take the Relic.

Yang asks what happened to the previous Spring Maiden and realizes Raven killed her, which turns the discussion heated. Yang criticizes Raven for her hypocrisy and cowardice, reasoning that she is not strong because she lets others take conflict for her. Yang uses this logic to demand Raven to relinquish the Relic because of her fear of Salem, vowing to stand against the enemy when the time comes. She does not heed her mother's warning and shoves her away to reach the Vault. Yang returns Raven's apology and turns to find her mother gone, spotting only a black feather. Yang walks into the chamber and takes the Relic, but she drops to her knees and cries at the revelation of her mother leaving her once again.

Yang returns to ground level with the Relic in hand and glances at Blake with a smile. After Salem's followers make their escape after Emerald's breakdown, Yang gives Qrow the Relic and reports that Cinder is gone and Vernal is dead. However, she only states that Raven is gone, withholding her mother's status as the Spring Maiden. As she rejoins her teammates, Yang makes amends with Blake and Team RWBY hugs, reunited.

## Journey to Atlas

Recovering back at the house, Yang and her friends pack their belongings as they learn from Qrow about Ozpin's plan of getting the Relic to Atlas. She then jokes about using Weiss as a potential chance of getting some money for the former heiress' return to her kingdom. As Ozpin emerges from his rest, they learn from him that the Relic of Knowledge can answer three questions every one hundred years. Yang is amazed, though she comments that this Relic puts a lot of pressure on them to keep it safe.

Two weeks after the Battle of Haven, Yang and her friends are in a train station on their way to Argus, a stepping stone on their long journey to Atlas. Once aboard the train, Team RWBY passes time in their passenger car. Ruby calls for an official team exercise, video games, and Yang gets up to retrieve her Scroll for it. Blake, in an overtly courteous attempt to reacclimate with the team, helps Yang get her bag from a high shelf. Yang tells her it was unnecessary but reassures her that she is happy the team is back together.

Manticore and Sphinx Grimm interrupt them, and they climb atop the train to fight them off. A tunnel and the Relic's Grimm attraction complicate the fight. In response, Ruby devises a plan that Jaune, Ren and Nora take all the passengers and the front cars to Atlas safely while Team RWBY, Qrow and Oscar use the rear cars to fight the Grimm. Just as they win the fight against the Grimm, the Sphinx spits one last fireball at the tracks, derailing the train and sending the fighters into a snowy forest. Maria Calavera, an old woman who happened to stay in the rear cars, comes out and greets them.

As she struggles to extricate Bumblebee from the snow, Yang laments their predicament and confronts Ozpin about breaking his promise to stop keeping secrets. The discourse grows heated between the two, as Ozpin ultimately defends his secretive methods despite causing the group to be separated from Team JNPR. Suddenly, Oscar temporarily overrides Ozpin and urges Ruby to summon Jinn from the Relic. The magical being introduces herself and reveals that she can still answer two questions, incensing Yang as she realizes Ozpin had lied about all the questions being used. Qrow tries to speak up, but Yang gets defensive which causes him to relent. After her sister asks Jinn about Ozpin's secret, Yang and the others are separated from one another in a white space. Jinn then begins to tell them a story to answer Ruby's question, revealing that Salem was once human.

As she learns of Salem and Ozma's past, and that Ozpin cannot defeat his former lover, Yang is angered by the revelation. Her temper worsens when the Headmaster seals himself within Oscar's mind, and Yang forcefully demands Oscar to bring him out despite him being unable to. As the tension in the group rises, Maria steps up and directs them to a nearby trail to try and find shelter. Yang is seemingly irritated by the given orders, but her complaints are cut off quickly by the older woman. She later pushes Bumblebee with Maria riding on it, as the heroes find Brunswick Farms and enter to take shelter from the snowstorm.

## Nightmare of Brunswick Farms

After Qrow breaks down the front door of the main house, Yang goes with Weiss to find blankets to keep themselves warm. But in the master bedroom, they find a pair of decomposed corpses on the bed causing Weiss to cry out in terror. As the group gathers around the fire, they learn from Qrow that everyone else on the estate had also seemingly died in their sleep, and they have no other choice but to spend the night at the manor until the storm clears. After Ruby suggests that there should be supplies for them to use, Yang grudgingly agrees to go with Blake to find a vehicle. The pair looks into a shed and find a flatbed to attach to the back of Bumblebee. All is well until Yang looks out the window and is frightened upon seeing Adam. She admits her PTSD to Blake and asks if they will have to confront him again. Yang is happy when her partner reassures her that they will face Adam together. But things turn sour when she is seemingly insulted by her partner's promise to protect her, causing her to turn around to go back to the main house.

Later that night, Yang is seen sitting by the fireplace, gazing into the warm flames. Ruby comes into the living room and tells everyone to be ready to leave in the morning. The next day, she's outside as the finishing touches are put on both her bike and the flatbed trailer. But when the trailer gets a flat tire, Yang becomes depressed at their misfortune. She then argues that it would be best to simply discard the Relic, citing that it might not be found for years. But when Ruby loses the lamp in the well, she's insistent upon reclaiming it before leaving, much to Yang's discontent. She and the rest of the team descend into the underground waterways to find the lamp, which is quickly found, along with a band of Grimm called the Apathy, whose screams drain everyone of their will. Maria calls for them to flee, as more Apathy emerge from the tunnels. They flee to a cellar, only to find more Apathy waiting for them, and are nearly incapacitated by their screams. Though once Ruby disintegrates them with her silver eyes, Yang immediately heads for the locked exit and breaks it open with her robotic fist. After they find Qrow passed out in the bar, Yang grabs Blake's hand and quickly leads the way outside. She then calls for Oscar, who was just finishing replacing the flat tire, to leave immediately.

Yang drives along the snowy path, her team behind her in the trailer. As Maria finishes her story about the Apathy, Yang apologizes for her careless words, saying they cannot give up until the Relic is secured.

## A Brief Respite

As Yang continues to drive, The group learns Maria was a Silver-Eyed Warrior known as the Grimm Reaper, but she was blinded and went into hiding out of fear. All of a sudden, they get a call from Jaune on Ruby's Scroll, and Yang drives up the hill and announces to the group they have finally reached Argus. After she parks Bumblebee, the group reunites with Jaune, Ren and Nora and takes the trolley through the city, where they find Jaune's sister Saphron Cotta-Arc and her son Adrian Cotta-Arc. At the Cotta-Arc house, Yang plays with the baby and later fonds over him with Weiss, and they all meet Saphron's wife Terra Cotta-Arc and eat sandwiches. Team RWBY plans to get through the Argus military base the next day, but when they go, its front gate quickly closes before them.

Yang yells at the guards for not hearing the group out first, but they eventually meet Caroline Cordovin who only allows Weiss to return home in Atlas. The gates close on the group again and Qrow goes out to drink, leaving Team RWBY and Oscar are left to tell Team JNR about Ozpin and Salem. The revelation to Jaune, Nora and Ren does not go well, and the entire group splits to have time by themselves. Later, Yang calls out to Ruby, who is conversing with Maria, as the group finds that Oscar has disappeared.

They then split up to search for Oscar. With no luck, Team RWBY and Maria return to the house at night where they find Qrow drunk on the front steps, something that Yang has never seen before. After she and Ruby get their uncle up, they are reunited with Jaune and his group, and everyone is later surprised to find Oscar with a new outfit. Inside the house, Yang and the others listen to Jaune's idea of stealing an Atlas airship, later asking how they would get on the airfield. The group is saddened when Qrow rejects Jaune's idea, but their spirits are quickly lifted when Ruby decides to hear Jaune out and that they should do things their way.

The Airship Heist

While the majority of the heroes head to the Argus coast to steal an airship, Yang and Blake take Bumblebee to the CCT relay tower to disable Argus' military radar. Yang drops Blake off, and after exchanging a few words, waits by Bumblebee for her return. However, when contact with Blake is lost and the plan starts to unravel, Yang tells her friends to keep it together and goes to find Blake.

Yang soon finds Blake at the mercy of Adam Taurus. She drives Bumblebee off a cliff and disembarks in midair so that it rams into him and falls into the river. Yang offers Blake to take her place and fight Adam, who agrees without question. The two combatants exchange blows, Yang holding her own and clearly having learned and grown more skilled since her previous encounter with Adam at the Battle of Beacon. After blocking a full-force attack from Adam's Semblance with her robotic arm, she tells Adam it is his last chance to stand down. But Adam calls her bluff, insinuating she is afraid to die protecting Blake, which visibly angers Yang. Blake grabs Yang's quivering hand and rebuts Adam by saying that they are protecting each other.

When Adam challenges that Blake is promising Yang what she once promised Adam - to not leave her - Yang counters, asking if Adam was manipulating her. Yang and Blake engage Adam once more, landing a succession of hits by working together. Yang grabs Blake's weapon, and with the ribbon, she sends Blake careening toward Adam, but Blake loses the engagement, and her Aura breaks upon her body hitting the cliffside. Yang pays attention to Blake free climbing as she engages Adam. Adam bullheadedly charges at Yang, and she activates her Semblance. She catches his blade in her robotic hand, her hair on fire, and jerks him forward into a strong punch to his gut, the force sending him sliding on the ground and kicking up the earth.

Both Adam's and Yang's Auras broken, she throws his sword over the edge, setting Blake up to punch him under the jaw. He stumbles over Blake's weapon, and Yang and Blake retrieve the severed portions of it, stabbing him through both sides of his torso. His blood spreading, Blake and Yang remove the blades and watch Adam hobble until he falls lifelessly into the water below. Yang comforts Blake, who breaks down after having killed the man who defined much of her life. She says she knows Blake will keep her promise not to leave Yang again.

Yang and Blake reconvene with the group at the cliff, the heroes having disabled the mech while a Leviathan and several Grimm are set upon Argus. Everyone boards the stolen airship, and Yang and Ruby console Blake as she blames the invasion on herself for failing her part of the plan. Yang helps distract the Leviathan for Ruby to use her Silver Eye powers. It is not enough, however, and Yang is powerless to stop the Leviathan from focusing on Ruby. Ruby is successful, however, and Cordovin allows the heroes to leave for Atlas.

After Blake and Yang share what happened with Adam, Yang takes Blake's hand, saying they were there for each other, and Blake smiles. Oscar shares that Ozpin has been mentally present to a degree, leading Yang to wonder if the former headmaster had been spying on them. On approach to Atlas, Yang enjoys the view, yet she worries about the military's overt presence. A voice on the radio welcomes them to the Kingdom.

## From Mantle to Atlas

Cautiously, Yang and the group decide to fly down to Mantle instead of trying to meet Ironwood directly. Along the way they leave the Manta behind, and Maria leads them through Mantle, where Yang destroys a surveillance robot on their way, to what turns out to be Pietro Polendina's pharmacy. The heroes talk to him and try to ask him to meet Ironwood.

Suddenly, however, an alarm sounds, and Yang and the group fight an onslaught of Sabyrs. Penny interrupts the fight and finishes the last of the Grimm before sharing an oddly heartwarming reunion with the heroes. After Penny leaves to fight more Grimm, the Ace-Ops arrest the heroes for unauthorized weapon use, seizing their weapons and the Relic, and putting them in a transport bound for Atlas.

On the airship they meet Forest, a supporter of Robyn Hill. They talk about her with Forrest for a short while before they are delivered to Ironwood and released from their restraints. Shortly after that, Ironwood reveals his plans to the group while Ruby decides to withhold information about what happened on their way to Atlas from Ironwood.

Later the group, minus Qrow, is lead to Atlas Academy where they can rest.

After completing a mission to secure the launch site for the Amity Communication Tower, Ironwood grants Yang and her friends their Huntsmen licenses. As now official Huntsmen, Yang and her friends go through several training exercises with the Ace Operatives to improve their skills. They also do Huntsmen missions to assist the construction of Amity Tower, defend Mantle from any Grimm attacks, and hunt any loose Grimm.

After several weeks of rigorous training and missions, Ironwood grants Yang and her friends a night off during election night. Blake and Yang decide to go out partying with Team FNKI.

After the election night incident at the Mantle Warehouse, Ironwood tasks Yang, Blake, and the Ace-Ops to find and arrest Robyn and her Happy Huntresses after began stealing some supply shipment trucks during a curfew and a ban on public gatherings, delaying the launch of the Amity Communications Tower. En route, Yang suggests it would have been better to explain to Ironwood all they knew about Salem, but based on his reaction to what he does know, Blake disagrees. Discussing the situation, Blake alludes to the death of Adam Taurus, and worries about the potential confrontation with Robyn. Yang suggests they not confront her.

When attempting one heist, however, Robyn discovers Yang and Blake and quickly orders her Happy Huntresses to make their separate escape and regroup at their hideout. Robyn flees as Yang and Blake give chase, but they are adamant about talking and inform her about Ironwood's secret project. Skeptical at first, Robyn tells one of the two to hold her hand and reminds them that they do not have much time before the Ace-Ops arrives. When Blake takes Robyn's hand, Robyn uses her Semblance and asks the cat Faunus about Ironwood's motives in the tundra. Despite Blake telling the truth, Robyn questions why Ironwood keeps it a secret. Blake says that he cannot trust anyone and that if certain people in Atlas find out, they will try to destroy Amity.

Before parting ways with Yang and Blake, Robyn swears that she will never stop until she finds out the truth.

Ironwood and his subordinates are later invited by Jacques to a private dinner party at his mansion to defend his council position. Yang and her friends are invited along too as a precaution in case the council needs more witnesses. Before leaving, Team RWBY and Oscar discuss their suspicions of Jacques and his suspicious election victory and possible ties to the hacker in the security network. They decide for Weiss to sneak off in the mansion and search his office for clues. Weiss successfully sneaks to his office during the party and, with some help from her mother, obtains a recording of her father and Arthur Watts striking a deal for Watts to rig the election in exchange for humiliating Ironwood. Weiss shows the footage to the council resulting in Jacques being stripped of his rank and arrested.

Meanwhile Watts, using Jacques' council credentials, hacks into the Mantle heating grid and deactivates the heat throughout the city, freezing the citizens. The public assume Atlas to be freezing them out and cause a huge riot and fire in the streets, attracting a massive Grimm invasion. With the panic Ironwood was afraid of already happening, Ruby and Oscar convince him to tell the council and Robyn of Salem, which he agrees and complies with. Team RWBY and Team JNR deploy to Mantle to protect the citizens and repel the Grimm along with the Ace-Ops.

The Huntsmen fly into Mantle on an airship but are shot down by Teryx Grimm. They split up into teams of 3 to help as many civilians as possible, with Yang being on a team with Elm Ederne and Blake.

As they battle the Grimm, Ironwood releases a broadcast to Mantle and Atlas revealing the existence of Salem, her associates and their responsibility with their attacks on Beacon, Mistral and Mantle much to Yang's joy.

During the evacuations, Yang and the other Huntsmen suddenly receive a message from Ironwood to be recalled with zero explanation. Confused, they return to Ironwood who reveals a Black Queen chess piece, the symbol Salem used before Beacon fell, was placed in his office. Ruby realizes that Cinder Fall was responsible upon seeing it was made of black glass. Ironwood caves in to paranoia, suspects Salem was ahead of the whole time, and loses trust in Team RWBY for lying about Ozpin, Jinn and for Blake and Yang leaking the Amity plans to Robyn unbeknownst to Ruby and Weiss. The meeting is suddenly interrupted by the emergence of a Seer Grimm, which was hiding in Watts bag, and conjures up a mirage of Salem. Salem reveals she is imminent to Atlas and threatens to destroy both cities if the group does not surrender both relics. Ruby defies Salem, stating they will stop her regardless if they can kill her or not. Salem retorts that her mother also said the same thing but was also proven wrong, causing Ruby to break down crying as the mirage fades.

The Salem apparition disappears, and the Ace-Ops begin to panic, especially upon realizing that the proximity alarms along the coast near Atlas are inactive. Blake asks about the readiness to launch the Amity Tower, but Yang realizes that Ironwood just said that to lure out Watts. Ironwood states that he has sent Winter to claim the Winter Maiden's powers and that he wants to seal the Relic of Knowledge in the vault with the Relic of Creation. He tells Ruby that he changed his mind about letting Team RWBY keep the Lamp because they lied to him and because Salem is on their doorstep while everyone is too exhausted for another battle.

Ironwood then explains that he intends to raise the City of Atlas into the atmosphere instead of Amity Tower. There, the city, the two Relics and the Winter Maiden will be safe from Salem. Team RWBY protests that this plan would mean leaving people in Mantle to die due to the evacuation not being complete, but Ironwood and the Ace-Ops refuse to reconsider. Suddenly, Jaune opens a group call with Ruby, Qrow and Winter. Taking the opportunity, Ruby uses her Semblance to get past Ironwood and warn the others about his plan. Ironwood locks communications, declares that Team RWBY are under arrest, and leaves while the Ace-Ops get ready to detain them.

Harriet locks down Ironwood's office, letting RWBY decide whether they'll be arrested peacefully or not, prompting Marrow to hesitantly ask if they're really going to fight. Ruby taunts Harriet by saying the Ace-Ops were the best Huntsmen in Atlas until they trained her team, prompting the fight to break. Yang tag teams with Blake, battling Elm and Vine Zeki, where the former eventually traps Blake. Vine tries to talk Yang into surrender, promising nobody will be hurt, causing Elm to snap at him to speak for himself, personally feeling betrayed by RWBY. Yang snides that Elm shouldn't care because of her orders, enraging her into dropping Blake and exasperating Vine. Elm tosses Blake aside and forces Vine to re-strategize.

Elm tries to psyche herself (and Vine) into letting go of their restraint and bonds to RWBY, but fails to do so. She and Vine's lack of communication and support leads to their defeat. Team RWBY then ties Harriet and the Ace-Ops to their Gravity Bolas, and leave them in Ironwood's office. Pietro Polendina and Maria catch RWBY tying up the Specialists, deciding to help the Huntresses. The group makes a plan where Ruby and Weiss will catch up to Winter and the Maiden whilst Yang and Blake find their friends to escape Atlas.

They arrive in the Atlas Medical Facility, where Yang asks what happened upon seeing an injured Winter Schnee and dead Fria. Ruby and Weiss join her without an explanation, and Penny decides to go with them. On the airship, Ruby and Weiss comfort Penny, until they intercept a broadcast from the military; Salem has arrived.

---

We gasped.

Me: Yang, I'm so sorry.

Laney: Your mom must have a really strong hatred over Salem.

Yang: She does.

Nico: And I killed Salem before she did. She's gonna come after me now.

Me: We won't let that happen. Lets see here.

I pulled up the history of Raven.

---

Both Raven Branwen and her twin brother, Qrow Branwen, were raised in the Branwen Tribe, a group of bandits based in Anima.

When the tribe decided they needed a force to counter the Huntsmen, the only real threat to their raids besides the Grimm, Raven and Qrow were sent to combat school when they were of age. The twins' skills and abilities garnered Ozpin's attention, and they were enrolled to Beacon Academy and placed on Team STRQ along with Summer Rose and Taiyang Xiao Long.

At some point, Ozpin revealed the secrets of his abilities, his longevity and Salem's existence to Team STRQ, and gave Raven and Qrow the ability to shape-shift into the birds of their namesakes. Deciding on investigating on her own, Raven's findings gradually made her become more horrified and disillusioned with the world, and she developed negative conceptions towards Ozpin.

Raven was once in a relationship with Taiyang and bore him a daughter - Yang Xiao Long. But having deemed the fight against Salem as hopeless, and deciding to stay true to why she became a Huntress, she left for the tribe, not long after Yang's birth, and eventually rose to become its leader, while possibly wanting distance herself from Ozpin. Qrow, however, never returned to the tribe, seeing them as "killers and thieves" and believed in Ozpin. Raven saw Qrow's desertion as betrayal and his trust in Ozpin foolhardy, and the twins have been feuding with each other ever since.

Approximately seven years later, she met the previous Spring Maiden, who had abandoned her responsibilities, and accepted the maiden into the tribe. Despite giving her training in her abilities, Raven found the effort to do so unproductive and the Maiden too weak to take advantage of her powers, and subsequently killed her out of "mercy" and inheriting her Maiden powers as a result. Shortly after, she assigned one of her tribeswomen to serve as her decoy. That tribeswoman renamed herself Vernal to complete the ruse.

Although she abandoned Yang long before her daughter could remember her, Raven kept an eye on her over the years through her bird form. Yang spotted this bird a number of times but never realized it was her mother until much later in her life.

## Mountain Glenn

Raven makes her debut in the episode "No Brakes", where she intervenes in the fight between Yang and Neopolitan just before Neo could deliver the killing blow to an unconscious Yang. Her presence appears to deeply frighten Neo, who immediately breaks off her attack on Yang and teleports away. Yang regains consciousness just in time to see her mysterious savior disappear into a red and black rift.

In a post-credits sequence during the Volume 2 finale, "Breach", Raven and Yang apparently meet again, this time in front of the main statue at Beacon Academy. When Yang asks Raven who she is, she tilts her head down and removes her mask, revealing an uncanny facial resemblance to Yang before stating that they have much to discuss.

Since Yang never mentioned meeting Raven in the post-credit scene in Breach, and the visual distortion of the entire scene, it can be assumed the scene was most likely some sort of dream or vision.

## Vytal Festival Tournament

During the Vytal Festival, Raven tracks her brother whilst in her bird form, following him back into Beacon. When Winter Schnee engages Qrow in battle, Raven flies away without revealing herself.

Qrow visits Yang after her singles round fight. Yang mentions that she saw Raven on the train, and Qrow confirms it. Qrow adds that he does not agree with her worldview and calls her dangerous. Nevertheless, he tells Yang that he has information that can help her track Raven down.

After Yang lost her arm in combat with Adam Taurus, Raven checked in on her in her bird form through the window. Although Yang spotted her, Raven did not reveal herself and instead flew away without ever talking to her daughter.

## Meeting in Higanbana

Several months after the fall of Beacon, Raven spies on Qrow in her bird form as he follows Team RNJR through Anima. Eventually, she meets Qrow face-to-face in a tavern at Higanbana to discuss the whereabouts of a relic and if Salem possesses it. Parts of the siblings' background are revealed during the conversation, including their childhood of being raised by the bandit tribe that caused the recent massacre in Shion village. Raven is still angry at her brother for leaving the tribe, considering them their family. Qrow counters with Yang's situation, stating that he is angry at Raven for treating her daughter as if she does not exist. Raven says she leads the tribe now and subtly claims responsibility for Shion. After receiving no answer from Qrow about the relic, Raven refuses to tell Qrow whether or not she knows where the Spring Maiden is, and leaves.

Later, after Qrow's fight with Tyrian Callows, Raven spies on her brother, who informs Team RNJR about the Brother Gods, Ozpin's hidden group and plans with the Relics, and his Semblance. Qrow notices Raven in her bird form, ending the discussion while she's still around.

## Raids in Anima

Somewhere near Lake Matsu, Raven and her bandits stumble across a crashed cargo ship and find a weakened and injured Weiss Schnee. Feeling that the girl has great value, Raven knocks Weiss unconscious.

Some time later, Raven exits her tent in the bandit camp to find her daughter Yang in company. She addresses her with congratulations at first and offers to answer any of Yang's questions. After Yang says she came as a stepping stone to get to Ruby, Raven is disappointed and would rather Yang searched for Ruby directly just as she did for her. She also considers Ruby a lost cause by her relation to Qrow, saying Ozpin is not outwardly truthful or worthy of trust. She leaves the choice to Yang, but she also calls Yang stubborn. Yang's retort leaves Raven to disregard her daughter until Yang and a newly freed Weiss almost fight the entire tribe. Raven accepts the situation and calls the two into her tent to learn "the truth".

Raven tells Yang and Weiss she and Qrow attended Beacon Academy to kill and not to become Huntsmen and that Ozpin was very interested in Team STRQ and shared many secrets with them. Eventually telling them that there is a being named Salem who leads the Grimm in an attempt to destroy Humanity. When Raven starts insulting Team RWBY, Taiyang and Qrow, Yang angrily yells at her and asks why she left her. Raven does not answer and instead offers to prove the existence of magic. Raven leaves the tent and later transforms away from her namesake bird after saying it is "what Oz did to my brother and me". Raven creates a portal and gives an ultimatum- either Yang and Weiss stay with her and learn more or go to Qrow and Ruby and face what she believes is certain death. Raven is disappointed to hear Yang say all she cares about is Ruby's safety. When Yang and Weiss ride toward the portal, Raven says she will not act kind the next time they meet. After her daughter leaves, she agrees in not having been kind this time either.

## Dealings with Cinder

One day, Raven is shocked to learn from Vernal that Salem has found them with four of her followers waiting for her: Cinder Fall, Arthur Watts, Mercury Black and Emerald Sustrai. During their meeting, she keeps a confident persona, orders her tribe to prepare to move and has Vernal display her mastery over the Maiden powers. Though after learning Haven Academy Headmaster Leonardo Lionheart is working for Salem, Raven loses her cool and states her refusal to get caught in the war between Salem and Ozpin.

She struggles to negotiate, and Cinder and Watts pressure her with the White Fang's upcoming attack on Haven. Raven seemingly capitulates but asks for the death of her brother because he knows her possession of the Spring Maiden would mean she helped Salem. Though she knows Qrow has Yang, Weiss and Ruby with him, she proposes they ambush Qrow while he is alone and retrieve the Relic for Salem.

After Salem's followers leave, she has Vernal follow them to learn where they are staying. Raven then reveals her plans to take the Relic of Knowledge for herself to ensure the survival of the Branwen tribe. She shapeshifts into her bird form and flies through a portal to Qrow in Mistral.

She's next seen in Headmaster Lionheart's office after he ends a call with Qrow. She learns of his reasons for helping Salem and tells him there is no shame in wanting to survive. Though when asked who she was trying to convince, Raven abruptly makes her way out.

## Attack on Haven

On the night of the full moon, Raven watches over Lionheart in her raven form as he meets with Qrow and the students. When Yang spots her and Qrow fires at her, she reveals herself and confirms with her brother that she has the Spring Maiden. Raven refuses Qrow's demand to work with him and his allies to defeat Salem, for to her, defeating Salem is impossible. Ruby then approaches her, reasoning that nothing is impossible as long as they work together and asks her to join them. Raven, however, coldly comments that the girl is like her mother and allows Cinder to attack her. After the revelation of both Raven and Lionheart's betrayal, a battle ensues between the heroes and villains with Raven fighting her brother. She states her disappointment in her family and is unsurprised when Qrow cuts his family ties with her.

When Qrow moves to protect Oscar Pine from Hazel Rainart, Raven, Vernal and Cinder travel down to the Vault where the Relic is kept. The bandits continuously express lack of excitement at retrieving the Relic, and Cinder walks behind the two as they approach the Relic's chamber. Raven dons her mask and reaches for her weapon, only to be taken by surprise when Cinder freezes her. By the time Raven frees herself, Cinder has taken Vernal down and found no Maiden powers within her. Raven throws off her mask and reveals herself to be the true Spring Maiden.

The two former allies fight, and Raven shatters Cinder's sword, a fragment sticking into her Grimm arm. Raven points out it is unprotected by her Aura due to its nature, and the pair quickly resume their battle. As the fighting grows more intense, large stalactites fall from above. Raven is caught by Cinder's Grimm arm but sees an opportunity and freezes Cinder's feet to the floor long enough for a falling stalactite to crush her. Raven then leaps onto another stalactite, and Cinder propels up to resume the battle. The pair clash swords repeatedly atop the falling debris, and Raven slowly gains the advantage. Both combatants land hard upon the ground, their Auras badly damaged but Cinder clearly the worse for wear. Raven warns Cinder to watch her back, and her opponent turns and blocks a last-ditch effort from Vernal. Seizing the opportunity, Raven gets behind her and uses a lightning-enhanced palm strike, sending Cinder over the edge of the walkway. Raven encases her in ice for good measure as Cinder falls into the abyss, defeated.

Raven thanks Vernal for her last act of service, closes her eyes and proceeds toward the Vault door. She places her hand upon it, and it opens moments later, revealing the Relic of Knowledge beyond. As she nears the Vault, she hears a gunshot behind her. Raven turns around and glares to see Yang on the other end of the walkway.

At first, Raven is dismissive of Yang, feeling her daughter has simply fallen in line with Qrow and Ozpin despite her warnings. When Yang questions her on what became of the last Spring Maiden, Raven angrily retorts that her predecessor was hopeless and thus killed her "out of mercy". Then, when Yang asks if Raven killed the woman she used to be, Raven desperately tries justifying herself and her strength and becomes enraged when Yang has the audacity to lecture her on the subject. However, when Yang points out Raven's fear of Salem, Raven becomes resigned, knowing she cannot refute her. The tribal leader makes one last attempt to stop her daughter but is rebuffed and bumped aside. With tears falling from her eyes, Raven apologizes to Yang before creating a portal to escape the Vault, leaving a black feather behind as evidence of her departure.

Later, Raven is heard flying over Taiyang's house in her corvid form, and another feather falls from her.

* * *

We gasped.

Me: Whoa!

Qrow: Yeah my sister has always had a stubborn side to her. She has always been one that doesn't listen to reason very often.

Me: I can see that. But she is still Yang's mother.

Lincoln: Look, Yang. The next time you see your mom, you and her should reconcile with each other.

Yang: (scoffs) What makes you think my mom feels sorry for what she did at all?

Bluestreak: Call it a hunch.

Me: I agree with Lincoln, Yang. You have to reconcile with your mom. She may be hard-headed but she is still your mom nonetheless.

Yang: You're right. But if I see her again I will beat some sense into her for what she did.

Laney: Oh boy.

Eli: This is gonna be a rough ride for her.

Nunnally: I know. It's hard to imagine that she went through so much.

Weiss: She sure has.

We had a really great time in the Rainbow Valley and it was amazing.

* * *

Later at the Krusty Krab we were having a really great lunch and we were having Krabby Patties.

Me: (Eating a Krabby Patty) Mmm! Really good Krabby Patties.

Skyla: These are really good.

Eli: They sure are.

Nunnally: You said it.

Clawful: (to Mr. Krabs) From one crustacean to another, these Krabby Patties are delicious!

Mr. Krabs: Why thank you Clawful.

Lasher: What's the difference between Krabby Patties and normal burgers?

Lily: Krabby Patties are made with a special super secret recipe and regular burgers are made with beef.

Me: They are really delicious.

Varie: They sure are.

Sandy: Acid Man, you're a scientsit robot, right?

Acid Man: Of course. I was designed to be that.

Sandy: You think you can help me with my experiments in the future?

Acid Man: I would be honored Sandy.

But then a news report came on the TV.

News Reporter: Attention, attention! We Interrupt this program to bring you a Bikini Bottom News Blast! (KRABOOM) TERROR FROM NEW KELP CITY! Attention all citizens, terror is spreading all over the city as an evil gang is terrorizing all of Bikini Bottom as a gang is pulverizing the citizens and killing them and enforcing terror all over the city! The gang is called THE BUBBLE POPPING BOYS!

SpongeBob gasped when he heard that name and we saw the Bubble Popping Boys causing mayhem all over the place and destroying much of the city and killing innocent people and kids as they were destroying them and hurting lots of people.

Me: WHOA! THESE GUYS ARE RUTHLESS!

Gabriel: SpongeBob, are those friends of yours?

SpongeBob: You guys would hate these guys. It happened when I was over in New Kelp City. I got amnesia went to New Kelp City.

Lily: I remember those guys!

Nico: Can you tell us what happened Lily?

Lily: I sure can.

Lily went over their history.

---

The Bubble Poppin' Boys are a gang from New Kelp City and the main antagonists of the episode "What Ever Happened to SpongeBob?" Only the leader speaks, and he was voiced by guest star Ray Liotta.

The gang beats up the people of New Kelp City whenever they blow bubbles. They were flown away in a giant bubble by SpongeBob.

They all have black pompadour haircuts, black leather jackets with their logo on the back, jeans, and black boots. Their leader has orange scales and can make a claw grow out of his pinky finger.

Three of the other Bubble Poppin' Boys have similar appearances, yet one has green scales, one has purple, and one has red. Another member of the gang is a yellowish-beige color and he is considerably more muscular than the other members.

Biography

They scared everyone in New Kelp City into never blowing bubbles.

They hated bubbles since whenever they popped, it would sting their eyes. Whenever people break their rules, they beat them up for it, and the town never blows bubbles out of fear of the gang coming.

Role in episodes

When amnesiac SpongeBob breaks the rule, they confront him and prepare to carry out their practice, but he runs off with them pursuing him. Eventually, SpongeBob sends them out of the city by blowing a giant bubble, trapping them inside it as it floats out of the town.

The green fish from the gang appears as the Glove World! mascot, Glovey Glove.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: These guys sound like they are really dangerous!

Lily: They are ruthless! And it was because of 4 certain people that drove SpongeBob out of town that SpongeBob found them and I followed his trail and beat the Bubble Poppin Boys. Patrick, Squidward, Sandy and Mr. Krabs drove SpongeBob out of town for being a klutz and I reprimanded them for doing that.

Lily's eyes glowed red.

Lily: I almost killed Squidward for that and tore his head off! I then threatened his life! He took it as an empty threat though.

Squilliam: I blame Squiddy for this!

Mr. Krabs: You mean Squidward, right?

Squilliam: Well, who else should I blame?

Sandy: (guilty) Us. Me, Mr. Krabs, and Patrick drove Spongebob away when he was only trying to help us.

Harley Quinn: (to Sandy, Mr. Krabs, and Patrick) HEY! Look, it's your fault, it's Squidward's fault, who cares? Are you guys up for this? Are you? (the three of them look at her) Look, I just need to know, cause Bikini Bottom is under attack. There's a bunch of bubble hating jerks out there, and I have a bat and hammer. None of this makes sense. But me and my friends are going out there because it's our job. Okay? And we can't do our job and babysit you 3. It doesn't matter what you did, or what Squidward did. If you go out there, you fight, and you don't hold back. Stay in here, you're good, I'll send Squilliam to come find you, but if you step out that door, you guys are heroes.

Sandy: You're right guys!

Mr. Krabs: Lets go keelhaul those scalawags!

Squilliam: Lets do it!

Me: Lets go have ourselves a fish fry!

Lincoln: But lets do an Orange Lantern Entrance.

Me: Hey good idea buddy. Lets do it!

We were off.

---

In the heart of Bikini Bottom, the Bubble Poppin' Boys were causing mayhem and destruction. They destroyed the entire police station and smashed the entire police force into pulp. It was total Anarchy!

Leader: This town is hereby under our rule! Anybody that blows bubbles we will kill you!

Suddenly a massive pillar of orange light exploded out of the ground and the Emblem of the Orange Lantern Corps appeared in the air.

Lincoln: What's mine is mine, what's your's is your's, until I make yours mine with orange light it's all mine!

We appeared out of the light and landed in front of the Bubble Poppin Boys.

Miranda: I'm sorry. But Bikini Bottom is closed today. You guys better pack up and get the hell out of here. Now!

Lily: Been a while boys.

Leader: We got a score to settle with you Lily!

Lily: I will kill you all for causing all this senseless destruction.

Nico: You guys are gonna be food for the sharks!

Me: And the West Side Story look ended 59 years ago so get a better look that suits you.

BPB 1: Not if we kill you first!

SpongeBob: It's payback time you bubble-hating jerks!

But then 6 flashes of red, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet light appeared and out came Roman, Devack, Misty, Kalin, Greiger and Rex appeared.

Me: The Dark Signers minus Carly.

Roman: Yep.

Devack: What happened here?

Lily: Blame these guys for it.

Rex Goodwin: So, we come here to get Krabby Pattires and we find this.

Maria: I take it you guys aren't helping these jerks out?

Devack: Of course not! Something like bubbles isn't worth hating.

Laney: I agree. These guys are going to the toughest maximum security prison in all of the seven seas.

?: I agree with you.

A figure came out and it was HAMHOCK from episode 15 of Jungle

Fury!

---

Hamhock is the Rinshi, who holds the spirit of the Pig. He was called and sent by Camille to keep the Rangers busy. Hamhock tricked Casey and made him go to the factory, using the false ask of pizza. When Casey was delivering a pizza, Hamhock ambushed him and easily defeated Casey. Hamhock used in the battle a chain of sausages on the hook. When Theo and Lily came, they helped Casey defeat the beast. The rangers morphed into Jungle Master Mode and defeated Hamhock with Claw Cannon. Then Hamhock enlarged himself, but was destroyed by Jungle Master Megazord with Shark Power.

---

Casey Rhodes: Hamhock!

Hamhock: (Oinks) Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Camille to keep the rangers busy and you tricked Casey into ordering a pizza so you could ambush him.

Hamhock: Good memory on you. Mistress Vypra wasn't kidding when she told me about your awesome memory.

Lynn: And that sausage chain of yours looks really tasty! (Drools)

Casey just shoved a Jungle Karma Pizza box into Hamhock's hands.

Hamhock: What's this?

Casey: When we first fought you, you ordered a pizza from Jungle Karma. You paid for it with money. And now, you're gonna eat a Jungle Karma Pizza before we fight.

Hamhock: Why thank you.

He ate the whole pizza in one bite.

Me: What a pig.

Yang's stomach growled loudly.

Yang: Oh no.

Ruby: Yang, stay calm. You're about to transform.

Yang dropped to the ground, held her stomach, and screamed in pain.

Yang: Is this what I have to go through every time I turn into my Dark Form?!

Roman: (solemnly) I'm afraid so.

Suddenly, Yang was enveloped in a pitch black aura and she had angel wings explode from her back and she had a wicked awesome sword that can turn into a gun.

Laney: WHOA!

Lincoln: Are you all right Yang?

Yang: Yeah I'm okay. But I'm much better than ever before.

Ruby: Glad you're better sis.

Yang: Thanks Ruby.

Gia: You guys are through terrorizing Bikini Bottom!

Lily: It's payback time for all the senseless destruction and the lives you've tortured and killed!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers!

?: I will gladly help you!

Storm Clouds rolled in and out of them came the almighty god of the seas himself! KING NEPTUNE!

Me: King Neptune!

King Neptune: It's an honor to meet all of you Team Loud Phoenix Storm and young Lily we can't thank you enough for saving all of the seas from Plankton.

Lily: It was our pleasure your majesty. Shall we take these clods down?

King Neptune: Lets shall!

We faced them.

King Neptune: You boys are in serious trouble!

Me: Big time trouble! Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them!

---

## Battle 1: Roman Goodwin

---

Bertrand, Raythor and Miranda were facing Roman Goodwin.

Roman: I heard from Dark Laser that you all have been given awesome team names for you guys every time you face us.

Bertrand: Indeed. Me, Raythor and Miranda are called the Red Spider Flame Strikers.

Roman: Good name.

Miranda: That was the first name that came to our minds.

Raythor: It sure was and I thought it was a good name.

Roman: I do too. Lets do it. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal, Uru and he called out his Pokemon! They went at them and fired energy blasts and blasts of red fire and blasted Uru apart and knocked Roman and his Pokemon down.

Bertrand: A victory for the Red Spider Flame Strikers!

They high five and red fire exploded out of their hands.

---

## Battle 2: Devack

---

Dante, Phage and Lasher were facing Devack.

Dante: This is the first battle we're having with you with our new trio name.

Devack: And what would that name be?

Dante: We are known as the Yellow Monkey Flame Acrobats.

Phage: Even though we have no talent in gymnastics the name is perfect for us.

Lasher: It sure is.

Devack: I think it's a great name for your team.

Dante: Thanks.

Devack: Lets dance. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

Devack summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal, Cusillu and he also called out his Pokemon and they went at them with amazing acrobatic moves and did all kinds of flips and cartwheels and more and they blasted apart Cusillu with blasts of Yellow fire and energy blasts and knocked down Devack and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Dante: Awesome victory for the Yellow Monkey Flame Acrobats.

Phage: Wow! I didn't know I was that acrobatic.

Lasher: Me neither.

Dante: Same here. But our team is now official.

They high five and yellow fire exploded out of their hands.

---

## Battle 3: Misty Tredwell

---

Persephone, Acid Man and Snake Man were facing Misty Tredwell.

Persephone: We made a team name for us every time we face you Misty.

Misty Tredwell: What is it?

Persephone: We are known as the Green Lizard Flame Brigade.

Acid Man: I figured it would make us sound more tough.

Snake Man: And more one with the green flame since we're facing you.

Misty Tredwell: It's a great name!

Persephone: How's your brother doing?

Misty Tredwell: He's doing great! He's starting to collect Duel Monster cards so he's going to fight by my side later on.

Persephone: Awesome! I'm happy for him. When he does we should have him visit Sayer to settle a score with him.

Misty Tredwell: Good idea. Sayer took him away from me and he will pay. Lets dance. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

Misty summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal, Ccarayhua and her pokemon and they went at them and blasted Ccarayhua with green fire and energy and blew him apart and they fired blasts of green fire and knocked down Misty and her Pokemon.

Persephone: An awesome victory for the Green Lizard Flame Brigade!

Acid Man: Yeah!

Snake Man: Awesome!

They high five and green fire exploded out of their hands.

## Battle 4: Kalin

Morpheus, Giganta and Harley Quinn were facing Kalin.

Kalin: I heard you guys have been coming up with awesome team names for yourselves every time you face us.

Morpheus: Yep. We are called the Blue Giant Flame Smashers.

Giganta: I helped invent the name for us.

Harley Quinn: I thought it was a great idea.

Kalin: It's an awesome idea!

Morpheus: Before we fight I have a question. Why did you want to kill J.D. and would stop at nothing till you did so?

Kalin: It was insanity after I died. After I was brought back to life as a Dark Signer, I went rabid and swore to kill the first person I saw. Now I realized that I was being a total fool.

Morpheus: Oh that's all right. Lets do this then.

Kalin: With pleasure. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the Giant Earthbound Immortal, Ccapac Apu and his Pokemon and they went at Kalin and blasted Ccapac Apu with powerful blue fire and blew him apart and they fired blue energy blasts and knocked him and his Pokemon Down!

Morpheus: That was awesome!

Giganta: Looks like we're an official team!

Harley Quinn: Yeah!

They high five and blue fire exploded out of their hands.

## Battle 5: Greiger

Boris, Clawful and Ultra Humanite were facing Greiger.

Greiger: This will be fun.

Boris: And it will be fun. Now we have a team name for when we face you.

Greiger: Lets hear it.

Boris: We now call ourselves the Indigo Whale Flame Swashbucklers.

Clawful: I invented the name.

Ultra Humanite: It was the first name we thought up.

Greiger: It's a great name! Lets do it!

Boris: With pleasure.

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

Greiger summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal, Chacu

Challhua and he called out his Pokemon and they went at them and fired blasts of indigo fire and blew apart Chacu Challhua and they fired waves of indigo energy and they slammed into Greiger and his Pokemon and they knocked them out.

Boris: An awesome victory for the Indigo Whale Flame Swashbucklers!

Clawful: Yeah!

Ultra Humanite: This is awesome!

They high five and indigo fire exploded out of their hands.

## Battle 6: Rex Goodwin

Brittney, Gabriel and Nathalie were facing Rex Goodwin.

Rex Goodwin: I heard you all have awesome new trio names for when we face you.

Brittney: We sure do. Me, Gabriel and Nathalie are known as the Violet Condor Flame Air Team.

Rex Goodwin: Awesome name.

Brittney: It is. When we face you we have marks on our backs that are identical to those of the Dark Signer Marks. I used my magic to give the Goths of Darkness marks on our backs that are like the Dark Signers Marks. I have the Condor since you are my archenemy.

Gabriel: And I guess the rest is history with each of the other Dark Signers.

Brittney: Yep.

Nathalie: That's amazing.

Rex Goodwin: That's really cool.

Brittney: It sure is and they correspond with the colors of the colors of the Dark Signers. Like Violet for Condor, Red for Spider and so on.

Nathalie: Good thinking.

Rex Goodwin: Amazing idea. Lets dance. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal, Wiraqocha Rasca and he sent out all of his Pokemon and they fired waves of purple fire and blew Wiraqocha Rasca apart and they fired waves of energy and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Brittney: Awesome victory!

Gabriel: Yeah!

Nathalie: It sure is awesome.

They high five and violet flames exploded out of their hands.

---

Battle 7: Hamhock

---

Lynn was facing Hamhock!

Lynn: Lets do this pig boy!

Hamhock threw his sausages and Lynn took a huge bite out of them and ate them!

Lynn: (Eating) Mmm! Good sausage!

Lynn fired a wave of lava and fire and burned Hamhock all over and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn: Good battle.

Then a red ring appeared on Lynn's finger and it had a red gem with a pig in it.

Lynn: The Pig Spirit!

And a red animal crystal with a pig Zord in it and it landed in Lynn's hands.

Lynn: The Pig Animal Crystal. Awesome!

Isabelle: That's perfect for you Lynn. As totems, **pigs** are symbols of good luck, laziness, lust, finances, and fertility. People born under this **totem** or protected by it are very lucky in life. They tend to do the best at jobs and their health is good. **Pig totem** is a symbol of fortune and fertility. They enjoy having big families and a lot of children.

Lynn: Wow! That's awesome Isabelle.

---

## Battle 8: BUBBLE POPPIN' BOYS!

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Bubble Poppin Boys!

Me: You guys are going to prison for a long time!

Nico: Lets pound these fish into chum!

We went at them.

I punched the leader in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched a BPB in the face and grabbed him and broke his back and more and we blasted them all over the place with fire, lightning, ice, leaves, metal, water, wind, lava and rocks and smashed, burned, electrocuted slashed and froze them all over the place. Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, Loderool, Nivenna, Eximiar, Swassa, Aokua, Lystone, and Lomma and the Megaforce Rangers were blasting and smashing the Bubble Poppin' Boys all over the place.

Me: Time for my awesome new Skylander to take center stage!

I concentrated and fired a beam of pink energy and it formed an awesome new Skylander. She had blond hair, yellow eyes with red sclera, a yellow shirt and she had red and yellow wings and she had a red mermaid tail and she had two deadly swords. It was a Fire Imaginator Skylander called VOLCANOMAID!

Volcanomaid: RAIN DOWN FIRE!

Laney: WHOA! Awesome Skylander!

Skyla: So awesome!

Me: Meet Volcanomaid, the Mermaid Angel of Fire.

Volcanomaid: This is gonna be an honor for us all J.D.

Me: Lets do this. WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF FISH SWARM!

Varie: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: EEL MAELSTROM CHOMPERS!

Eli: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAIDS OF THE DINOSAUR AGE!

Nunnally: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: HORIZON MERMAID!

Yang: SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC MERMAID FIRESTORM!

Gali: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID OF LIONFISH!

Nokama: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON LEVIATHAN TIDAL WAVE!

Girl Jordan: WATER DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM DRAGON TSUNAMI!

Lincoln: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW MERMAID!

Volcanomaid: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS FIRE MERMAID!

Nico: NOVA STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR FIRE MERMAID!

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO MERMAID!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE AGE MERMAID!

Khalyaka: (India Accent) INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: INDIAN MERMAID!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: PERSIAN MERMAID!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUSSIAN MERMAID!

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FOREST MERMAID!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) ARABIAN STYLE NINJA ART: ARABIAN MERMAID!

Melina: PLAINS STYLE NINJA ART: POLISH MERMAID!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAL MERMAID!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: EGYPTIAN MERMAID!

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AIR MERMAID!

Leyati: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER MERMAID!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC MERMAID!

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) SCOTLAND STYLE NINJA ART:

SCOTTISH MERMAID!

Atchara: (Thai Accent) ENCHANTED WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MALAYSIAN MERMAID!

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NUNAVUT MERMAID!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ATHENIAN MERMAID!

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ASSYRIAN MERMAID!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CONGO MERMAID!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) HAWAII STYLE NINJA ART: HAWAIIAN MERMAID!

Lang: (China Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: CHINESE MERMAID!

Mao: (China Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: CANTON MERMAID!

Nora: (Spanish Accent) HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: AZTECAN MERMAID!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) ITALIAN STYLE NINJA ART: ITALIAN MERMAID!

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: APACHE MERMAID!

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BRITANNIAN MERMAID!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMAZONIAN MERMAID!

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CASPIAN MERMAID!

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: MAYAN MERMAID!

Linka: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: VOID MERMAID!

Liberty: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARCANE MERMAID!

Lyra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CHERUBIM MERMAID!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SATURN MERMAID!

Leni: SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC MERMAID!

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MUSICAL MERMAID!

Sam S.L.: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: PLASMA MERMAID!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL MERMAID!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH MERMAID!

Lucy: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK MERMAID!

Laney: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: TREE MERMAID!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SNOW MERMAID!

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE MERMAID!

Lisa: ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: ATOM MERMAID!

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATLANTEAN MERMAID!

We all fired massive blasts of elemental power and energy and they formed into mermaids of the elemental forces of nature and they all slammed into the Bubble Poppin Boys and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets do it Nigel!

Numbuh 1: With pleasure!

Announcer: BOULDER AND GROUND POUND MAGISWORD!

Numbuh 1 and Vambre: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SMASHING BOULDER ROCKSTORM!

They fired a wave of rocks and smashed the Bubble Poppin Boys all over.

Prohyas: Lets do it!

Numbuh 2: Yeah!

Announcer: RAINCLOUD AND RUBBER SPIKE MAGISWORD!

Numbuh 2 and Prohyas: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SMASHING MACE RAIN!

They fired a wave of rain clouds and it rained mace balls and smashed them all over the place.

Zange: I hope these guys like meat.

Numbuh 3: Yeah!

Announcer: BACON AND RUMP ROAST MAGISWORD!

Numbuh 3 and Zange: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: CARNIVORE DELUGE!

They fired waves of meat all over the Bubble Poppin Boys.

Numbuh 4: I've had it with these freaks!

Norville: Me too!

Announcer: ANVIL AND EXTENDO-FLICK MAGISWORD!

Numbuh 4 and Norville: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SMASHING ANVIL PUNCH!

They fired waves of anvils and they smashed into the Bubble Poppin Boys faces and knocked out all their teeth.

Numbuh 5: Lets see how they like this.

Witchy Simone: Yeah!

Announcer: CANDY AND PIZZA MAGISWORD!

Numbuh 5 and Witchy Simone: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: JUNK FOOD DELUGE!

They fired a massive wave of junk food and it smashed into the Bubble Poppin' Boys and drenched them in junk food.

Bluestreak: Lets do it!

Luigi: Yeah!

Bluestreak and Luigi used the Earth and Mushroom Kingdom Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bluestreak's Photon Rifle and Luigi's Fireballs 100-fold.

Scrapper and Commander Mars used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Scrapper's strength and Commander Mars's powers and Pokemon 100-fold.

Bluestreak and Luigi: PHOTON FIREBALL STORM!

Bluestreak and Luigi fired Photon blasts and Fireballs.

Scrapper and Commander Mars: MARS SHOVEL BOULDER SLAM!

Scrapper threw a bunch of boulders and Mars fired a bunch of blasts of red fire.

Twilight Sparkle and Lily: MAGIC MAELSTROM BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer and Varie: FRIENDSHIP MAELSTROM BLAST!

Rarity and Maria Rockell: GENEROSITY MAELSTROM BLAST!

Pinkie Pie and Gali: LAUGHTER MAELSTROM BLAST!

Fluttershy and Nokama: KINDNESS MAELSTROM BLAST!

Applejack and Me: HONESTY WOLF FIRE BLAST!

Rainbow Dash and Eli: LOYALTY WOLF FIRE BLAST!

We fired powerful blasts of water and fire and light and they slammed into the Bubble Poppin Boys and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: You guys are not welcome here in Bikini Bottom!

Lily, Spongebob, Squilliam, Patrick, Sandy, Mr. Krabs, Princess Mindy, King Neptune, Mrs. Puff, Pearl, Larry the Lobster and Karen: NEPTUNE OCEANIC SUPERSTORM BLAST!

They all fired a massive blast of water and energy and it slammed into the Bubble Poppin Boys and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Bubble Poppin Boys were defeated and tied up.

Me: You are dead meat.

Nico: You boys have failed the entire ocean.

Eli: Yeah!

The police arrested the Bubble Poppin Boys and they were all sent to the toughest prison in all of the Seven Seas: INFERNO ISLAND!

---

Inferno Island is a prison in the middle of the sea that appears in the episode "The Inmates of Summer," in which SpongeBob and Patrick are accidentally sent there, thinking it is a summer camp. It has a warden who is extremely harsh and strict with the prisoners and his own colleagues.

The island is essentially the underwater equivalent of Alcatraz Island, an island prison in San Francisco, California. It is stationed upon a rocky formation that appears to frequently go through harsh thunderstorms.

Inferno Island appears to be somewhat close to Sun Fun Island since boats from each island pick up their people (campers/ prisoners) on the same dock and also because the counselor was able to get to the island in a raft.

---

They were gonna be in for a life of hell as they serve 730 life terms without the possibility of parole plus 82,892,735 years and they were also ordered to pay $276,997,865,865,865,365,674,233,532,575,833.00 in restitution for destroying Bikini Bottom and all of New Kelp City.

Me: Enjoy the fires of hell.

The Dark Signers all came.

Me: This was intense.

Laney: Yep.

Rex Goodwin: It sure was.

Kalin: To be honest, the Enforcers were much better then the Bubble Popping Boys. Even in my crazy omments.

Crow: I agree with you there. Even when you lost it, you neve freaked out over small things like bubbles.

Misty Tredwell: (to Mr. Krabs, Sandy, and Patrick) And please don't blame yourselves for this. You didn't know what would happen.

Sandy: Don't worry. Harley already encouraged us.

Harley Quinn: You're welcome!

Greiger: Now that this mess is resolves, why don't we join you guys for Krabby Patties?

Me: Sure! Lets go!

We went back to the Krusty Krab and we were having Krabby

Patties.

Me: Well now we've seen the last of the Bubble Poppin' Boys.

Nico: Yeah.

SpongeBob: (To the viewers) Be careful with who you run into and never mess with the laws of society.

Me: Yep.

We had a fun time at the Krusty Krab.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

The Bubble Poppin' Boys were the most ruthless gang in all of New Kelp City in the episode of SpongeBob, Whatever Happened to Spongebob? and it was sad that he caught amnesia and all that. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an adventure of swampy proportions as we journey into the world of Etstheclarencefan's 4th fanfic idea Amphibia and we're going to help Anne and Sprig take down the evil Captain Grime and make him pay for his crimes. And we're going to have frogs legs for dinner.

See you all tomorrow.

# In a Swampy World of Frogs and Toads

In the heart of the city, we were walking home from another awesome and adventure filled day at school.

Me: Well another day of education in the books.

Nico: You said it.

Eli: It's awesome how we get to kick the butts of bullies that hurt people.

Nunnally: It sure is.

Vince: Bullies, I can't stand those douchebags.

Carol: Me neither.

Me: Same here.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) I don't like those scumbags either lads. They are the worst kinds of humans ever.

Zilius Zox: I agree with you Edwayl.

Skyla: Yeah who do they think they are acting like they know people because they are superior to others?

Laney: They are nothing but big fat jerks.

Lana: Yeah!

Earth: I know. They are monsters.

Lola: How does a bullies get made anyway?

Me: Well bullies aren't born they are usually made. Alcoholism, abuse, neglect, it can be a number of ways. But usually from those 3.

Nico: Yeah it's true.

Qin: Yep.

Fluttershy: But they are people like everyone else and they need someone to keep them in line.

Me: Like us usually.

Lincoln: Yep.

Then the bank alarm went off.

Zillius Zox: I see that bank being assaulted!

Me: Looks like we got a 2-11 in progress! Lets go!

We went to the bank and saw 3 bank robbers come out with huge bags of money and they had guns firing at the bank.

Nico: You bank robbers have failed this city!

Nico swooped in and kicked a robber in the face and knocked him down and he pointed a gun at me and I forced his hand up and kneed him in the face and knocked him down and Lola punched a robber in the face. But then a blast of lightning hit a bank robber from out of nowhere and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

Laney: Nice shot bro.

Lincoln: That wasn't from me.

?: It was from us.

We saw two heroes and they were the Teen Titans allies and friends and former enemies THUNDER AND LIGHTNING!

---

Thunder and Lightning are two supernatural brothers and former incidental enemies who are later established as honorary members of the Teen Titans.

The origin of Thunder and Lightning is unknown, but it is apparent that they are of supernatural origin rather than human, and are often referred to as "The Forces of Nature" in both the show and the comics. Their lack of connection to humanity conditioned a lack of responsibility in regard to the destructiveness of their powers, which they used to have fun. They came into conflict with the Titans when their search for fun wreaked havoc all over Jump City. Beast Boy was the first to realize that the brothers were not malevolent, just irresponsible, and slowly managed to persuade Thunder that their way of having fun was way too destructive. Before Thunder had an opportunity to properly think about it and sway his brother, however, they were befriended by Slade (in the guise of an weak man) who claimed to be a mystic. Via ritual magic, he used the unwitting brothers' powers to create a powerful fire monster to destroy the city. Finally realizing what they had done, Thunder and Lightning made amends by creating a rainstorm which doused and extinguished the fire creature. The two apologized to the Titans for their previous actions and thanked Beast Boy for making them see sense. In turn, Beast Boy told them to thank Starfire, who had also taught him about how mischief can hurt others.

## Brotherhood of Evil

At some unspecified point later, they were made Honorary Titans. Later, the brothers were targeted by the Brotherhood of Evil, who was attempting to destroy young superheroes all around the world. While Lightning was attacked by Overload and tried to fire back Overload's attacks, Thunder was attacked by Steamroller and I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. while trying to defeat them with sound waves. Both were defeated, flash-frozen, and added to the Brotherhood's victory collection, but during the Titans' assault on the Brotherhood's base, they were freed by Más y Menos and joined the fight, helping to defeat the assembled villains. Thunder was seen making an electrical wave that threw off Warp and Trident. Lightning was seen performing a flying charge during the battle but not seen landing any strikes. Afterward, they were seen mingling with the other Titans in Titans Tower and later helped bring Doctor Light to justice once more.

## Powers and Abilities

Thunder and Lightning share the elemental powers found in a thunderstorm. Lightning is able to release bolts of electricity and harness lightning, hence his name, while Thunder creates powerful sonic thunderblasts which he can control to varying degrees. Combined, their powers are capable of creating rainstorms. They also have flight capabilities: While Lightning transforms the lower half of his body into electricity, allowing him to fly, Thunder uses a cloud which carries him. As brothers, the two share a psychic link that allows them to communicate with each other. While in the sky, these brothers can teleport themselves to anywhere they desire.

---

Robin: WHOA! Thunder and Lightning!

Me: Wow! The Avatars of the Thunderstorm!

Thunder: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Robin, everyone it's great to see you all again.

Lightning: Same here.

Skyla: (to Thunder and Lightning) It's nice to meet you two. Can we talk after these thugs are arrested?

Thunder: Right let us help too.

Me: Okay.

We pulverized and smashed the robbers all over and then we had them arrested.

Me: You guys are looking at 45 years in prison for your crimes.

The thugs were put in a police van.

Me: Lets head to the Burpin' Burger so we can talk.

Thunder: Okay.

We went to the Burpin' Burger and we were having a nice talk with Thunder & Lightning.

Lightning: So Slade is now officially dead?

Me: Yep. He is dead. This time he will stay dead. We heard from Robin that Slade manipulated you guys into making a monster that was really the Avatar of Fire and that monster must've been really scary.

Eli: No kidding.

Lightning: Yeah.

Tara: You guys aren't the only one he manipulated though.

Tara told them what happened with her when she was under Slade's employ and she could only describe it as a nightmare from the depths of Hell.

Thunder: (to Tara) Slade manipulated you as well?

Kickback: He did. And when even he finally got sent to the Warp, Tara was crying her eyes out for days.

Lightning: That fiend!

Me: Well we never have to see him again. The Warp will keep him in a timeless prison of psychic energy and torture him much worse than the ways that are done in Hell forever.

Thunder: Good riddance.

Rainbow Dash: He deserved it.

Skyla: Yeah.

Lightning: That's good. I'm glad Slade is gone for good.

Thunder: Same here.

Cliffjumper: J.D. and the others captured Overload before me and my Cybertronian buddies joined up.

Me: Yep.

Lightning: Good! That monster deserves it for defeating me during the Brotherhood of Evil's assault.

Maria: But I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. might be joining the Masters of Evil soon. We still haven't seen Steamroller.

Thunder: I can tolerate I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. being in the Masters of Evil. But if I see Steamroller again, I'll tear him apart!

Me: You'll get your shot if you see him again.

Laney: Yeah.

Lily: We all will help out.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Yep.

Thunder: Good. I heard that you guys went into war against evil versions of yourselves in another universe.

Me: You heard right. It was a terrible battle.

I went over everything and more and Thunder and Lightning were shocked!

Lightning: WHOA! The Royal Defenders were really dangerous!

Lana: They sure were.

Lincoln: And they make all heroes all over the multiverse everywhere look bad.

Natilee: You guys that right Lincoln. But thanks to Ed Cowart here he provided us with a winning edge to defeat them and send them to prison for good.

Nico: And their version of Ben made the ultimate sacrifice to make everyone forget all about the Royal Defenders at the cost of his own memories.

Thunder: He's a true hero.

Lightning: He sure is.

Lana: Yeah. We even built a memorial to him for us.

Me: Yeah we consider him our 3rd Casualty after that. We lost 2 Casualties during the Battle with Thanos. We lost Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Thunder: I heard about that. That's awful.

Lightning: I'm sorry that happened to you guys.

Me: We appreciate that.

Eli: Yeah. I had a strong respect for Ra's Al Ghul and he and I were close.

J.D. 3: Same with me.

Lightning: Whoa! Who said that?

Me: That was my 3rd self. He's inside my head.

I went over everything.

Lightning: Whoa! That's amazing.

Thunder: It sure is. So now you have a 20 billion year old version and a 75,000 year old caveman version of yourself inside you?

Me: I sure do.

Lightning: Talk about a split-personality.

Nico: I know.

We had a great time talking and Thunder and Lightning were made honorary members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

---

Later in the middle of a huge swamp a portal opened up and we arrived through it. We saw that we were on the swamp island of

# Amphibia!

---

Amphibia is the titular main location of the series with the same name. The island itself is shaped like a lily pad when zoomed out.

It's a 'peaceful' land inhabited by every species of sentient amphibian-frogs, toads, salamanders, and newts-live in Amphibia along with various creatures and monsters like giant mantises and predatory herons. Amphibia is the place where Anne, Marcy, and Sasha ended up after opening the Calamity Box that Anne had stolen from a thrift store on her 13th birthday.

According to "Hop-Popular", there are 22,651 amphibians living in The Valley where Wartwood and the Toad Tower are located. The population of the whole of Amphibia has not yet been revealed in the series.

## Locations

Frog Valley, also called "The Valley": One of the main regions in Amphibia, consists of towns and villages surrounded by dangerous mountain ranges and cliffs which occasionally freeze during their yearly cycle in which travel in and out of the valley is impossible. Wartwood Swamp and Toad Tower are both located in the valley.

Wartwood Swamp: One of the main towns located in the Valley, Wartwood Swamp is populated by anthropomorphic frogs. Unlike many cities located on Earth, Wartwood is not technologically advanced and uses traditional methods such as bio-luminescent mushrooms for light, bearing the resemblance of a medieval period as swords and bows are still widely used.

Plantar Residence: The Plantar Residence is where Sprig, Polly, and Hop Pop live. It is also where Anne currently resides, in the house's basement. In the episode "Family Shrub", it is revealed that the descendants of the Plantar family also occupied the residence, having made secret chambers for their own studies and occupations.

Toad Tower: A tower located far from Wartwood located in an area surrounded by steep cliffs and mountainous terrain. Toad Tower is inhabited by soldier toads with Captain Grime as their leader. Sasha, one of Anne's human friends, was formerly held prisoner here before joining the army as a second-in-command. The Toad Army are known as the protectors of the Valley.

Newtopia: A major city known throughout Amphibia as its capital. Newtopia is the residence of the ruling King Andrias.

Unlike the wildlife found on Earth, the Amphibia's nature is much larger in size which possibly leads to the conclusion that the concentration of oxygen in the atmosphere of Amphibia is higher than that of Earth which enable it to host larger in size varieties of creatures from Earth. Many of Amphibia's fauna (animals) are usually predators of the citizens of Amphibia such as praying mantises and giant weasels, this applies to some flora (plants) as well such as the Carnivorous Tomato Plant. However, there are a some animals that can be tamed and domesticated for transportation, such as snails, ladybugs, and spiders.

---

Jewel Man: So this is Amphibia?

Me: It sure is. This is really cool.

Nico: So why are we here?

Me: The satellites picked up a disturbance here and they found out that a girl named Anne Boonchuy is stuck here some how.

Laney: So we have to help her get back home?

Me: I guess we'll find out when we find her.

We walked around and we arrived in the village where Anne resides in and we saw that it was home to a bunch of anthropomorphic frogs.

Lana: WHOA! I've died and gone to frog heaven! I would love living here!

Manaphy, Poromon, Poliwag and Horsea: THIS IS SO AMAZING!

Eli: It's awesome here!

Fuse Man: (sighs) And Rockna freaks out in 3… 2… 1.

Rockna: (BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!)

Laney and Lana tried to calm her down.

Then Anne Boonchuy saw us.

Anne B.: WHOA! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: You must be Anne Boonchuy.

Anne: It's nice to meet you guys!

Sandpit: Same here.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Rockna: FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS FROGS! ***GET THEM AWAY FROM ME!***

Anne B.: What's wrong with Rockna?

Me: Rockna has a severe case of Ranidaphobia, the Fear of Frogs and she is absolutely terrified of frogs.

Sprig: That's a shame. Sorry my name is Sprig and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Same to you as well.

Anne B.: I'm glad you all came. We are having problems with the evil commander of the Toad Army. His name is Captain Grime.

Naruto: That's a weird name for a leader.

Fu: It sure is.

Sasuke: Yeah.

Sakura Haruno: I don't think I would like to meet that guy.

Me: Can you tell us about him?

Anne B: I sure can.

Anne B went over his history and what we found out was despicable.

---

Captain Grime is the main antagonist of the 2019 Disney animated TV show Amphibia. He is the Toad General and one of the leaders of Amphibia, as well as the new boss for Sasha, and Anne and Sprig's arch-nemesis.

He is voiced by Troy Baker.

Season 1

Captain Grime made his debut at the end of the episode "Best Fronds", Captain Grime can be seen with an imprisoned Sasha thinking about finding another human in Amphibia after he shows her Anne's missing shoe.

In "Prison Break", Captain Grime was angry due to the fact his army refused to pay their taxes. He later checked on Sasha in her prison, until a couple of giant herons attacking the toad tower. Grime ordered his army to fight, but they were too weak to fight back. Seeing Sasha can fight, the toad leader used her help to fight the herons. Sasha advised him to be friendlier to his army, which gained an advantage for him. After the battle, Grime offered Sasha one final act of mercy, leaving his castle to find her friends or joining the toad army. She chose the latter, and he told her to meet him in the castle.

At the end of the episode "Anne of the Year", Captain Grime greeted Anna after Sasha introduced him and his toad army to her.

Captain Grime also returned in "Reunion" to invite the frogs to have a party with the toads. When Sasha revealed that the party was a trap, Anne tried to help the frogs escape, but all of them were surrounded by the toads. Grime asked for a duel between Anne and Sasha, but after the boom shrooms exploded, the tower collapsed, and Sasha fell down with the toad army managed to catch her. Grime looked at Anne angrily, and escaped with Sasha and his toad army to an unknown location.

Season 2

In "Toadcatcher", it is revealed to us that since the episode "Reunion", Newtopia declared Grime a traitor to Amphibia, which caused multiple bounty hunters and the king of Newtopia's authorities to bring his head and also that his army disbanded. The only ones who are still with Sasha and Grime are Percy and Backdrock who try, if any success, to get Grime to train even a little, apparently, having lost his entire battalion depressed him quite a bit. It is also revealed to us that the Yunnan, the youngest general of Newtopia, is traveling throughout Amphibia to capture Grime, who according to some peasants, started as a gladiator before rising to power. While Sasha and Grime are being chased, besides seeing who has trained and who has not, they start a discussion about how they got to that point by telling Sasha that she is not frustrated for having lost the battle but for having lost a friend. Sasha, Grime and Yunnan have an epic battle and thanks to teamwork, they manage to defeat the general. The last thing Grime says to date is that he plans to rule Amphibia presumably by killing or overthrowing the King while a promise is thrown into the air to Anne.

---

We gasped in shock.

Lana: THAT FUCKING MONSTER!

Rita: Lana watch your language!

Lana: Sorry mom.

Me: And your best friend Sasha is under his thumb? That's not good. But I sense a spark of good still inside her.

Nico: Looks like we have another candidate for joining the Redemption Squad.

Laney: Yep.

Anne B.: So you all can save Sasha from herself?

Me: Yep. We have that kind of power

Mewtwo: We actually dealt with another frog villain named Mrs. Sartori.

Me: Yeah that was an interesting battle. Anne you lead the way. We're going to turn that overgrown lizard into frogs legs.

Marinette: Yeah and I'm hungry!

Yang: This is gonna be good.

Anne B.: Okay. Lets go guys.

Anne gathered her friends in the village and we were off to destroy Captain Grime.

We were off to find Captain Grime and make him pay for his crimes. We saw that the island was completely covered in plant life and it was absolutely amazing. Mondo, Laney and Lana were keeping Rockna calm.

Plant Man: There's a lot of plant life in here.

Lana: There sure is and I love this island.

Me: By the way Anne, how did you wind up here on this island?

Anne B.: It's a really crazy story. You guys wouldn't believe be.

Jewel: Try us.

Anne B.: Okay.

Anne went over her story.

Anne Boonchuy (bawn-choo-ey) is a human girl who serves as the protagonist of Amphibia. She is a 13-year-old Thai-American in 7th grade who stole the Calamity Box for her friends Sasha Waybright and Marcy Wu, taking them to the mystical and magical world of Amphibia.

While lost in a strange world on an island in the shape of a lily pad Anne finds a new best friend, an enthusiastic young 10-year-old frog named Sprig Plantar. Together they start seeking adventures and exploring the secrets of the world of Amphibia. Anne and her new friend's family try to uncover the mystery behind the Calamity Box and a way to get Anne back home.

Anne comes from a Thai-American family. She was also shown to be friends with two girls named Sasha and Marcy. However, in "Best Fronds", it is strongly implied that they were actually taking advantage of her, as she claims that one must do anything a friend wants oneself to do to keep the friendship alive, should one want to do it or not. One day, her "friends" forced her to steal a mysterious box from a store. Once she opened it, Anne (along with, unbeknownst to her, Sasha and Marcy) was transported to Amphibia, a world with anthropomorphic frogs and dangerous creatures. For some time, she was forced to live in a cave, which was very unpleasant for her, especially at night (as giant creatures tried to eat her). The cave was a very dark, scary place at the time Anne stayed there for shelter. In "Reunion" according to Anne, she has been eating "garbage" for quite a few months.

As revealed in flashback in "Reunion", Anne started off as a slightly conceited girl who nevertheless embraced her ethnic roots. She was best friends with a girl named Sasha who tended to push her around through peer pressure. At her behest, she abandoned her own birthday party set up by her family to go and steal a music box at a thrift store with her friends. The box transported her to Amphibia where she spent the first couple of weeks fending for herself in the wild.

Upon meeting the native Amphibians, Anne was taken aback by their way of living. It is only when she started living with the Plantars that she began to open up and learn more about herself. Anne realized that much of what she was brought up on made her somewhat materialistic and she began to accept simpler ways of living (though she still relies on her cell phone and has apparently gotten others addicted to its functions). There are even parts of herself that she had suppressed that, thanks to Sprig and the rest of the Plantars, she has opened up on such as cooking as seen in "Lily Pad Thai".

Her relationship with Sasha also begins to unravel as it becomes apparent that much of her decisions were more the result of being pressured and pushed around by her and Marcy. Her perception of friendship is depicted in "Best Fronds" when she states, "If a friend likes a pencil case, you get it for them. If your friend likes your new shoes, you give them to her. And if your friend wants you to steal a crazy music box from a thrift store, even if you really don't want to, you do it, okay?" Through her constant interaction with Sprig, a somewhat simple-minded child, Anne is able to look at friendship in a whole new way. She begins to desire a more compassionate relationship with those close to her. By the end of "Reunion", she finally sees through Sasha's manipulative tactics thanks to Sprig who sees Anne for who she is: a kind and considerate person who is willing to protect her friends.

Much of Anne's family life at home remains a mystery, but it is implied that she maintains a pretty healthy relationship with her parents despite the fact that she clearly is rebellious even at home. Her family apparently runs a restaurant and therefore knows the ins and outs of running one, ("The font on these menus is way too small; Rookie mistake.").

Anne's characterization, much like most major characters in the show, has a noticeable arc throughout the show. When she first appeared, Anne, though appearing strong-willed and confident, was shown to be easily manipulated and lonely deep-down, as her conversation with Sprig in "Best Fronds" revealed. She was manipulated into skipping school, vandalizing buildings and robbing a thrift shop by her best friends. Unknowingly, she acted this way towards her new friend, Sprig, to a lesser extent, manipulating him into doing something he didn't wish to do. She was also very self-centered and selfish, even if not overtly, believing her problems were worse than others because they were hers.

Despite all of her flaws, Anne still proved herself brave, caring, compassionate and kind in her early days in Amphibia even if she was alienated by her fellow townspeople. As Anne stayed in the small town more and more, she became more accepted and even loved by her townspeople, and Anne herself became better integrated into the town. She helped out with the Plantar farm, helped them sell their goods, shopped at local stores, even worked at Stumpy's Diner briefly and even became a symbol of town pride briefly.

During this period, Anne grew to love the Plantars. Going from her "favorite frog family" to " her family" as the show went on. In general, she acted very sisterly towards Sprig and Polly, almost always carrying Polly whenever they left their house and giving Sprig lots of advice on dating, having fun and other things. There were many times in the show where she referred to the Plantars as her family without hesitation.

The tipping point of Anne's acceptance, however, was when the Tax Collectors came to town. Though she joined them, she was the only member to show compassion for the residents and eventually used her sword-fighting skills to fight off the Tax Collectors, nearly getting killed in the process. After this, Anne became not only a worthy member of the town but a hero to many. She went on adventures with residents such as Wally and Maddie, defended the town from creatures, befriended several others and was even voted to be the "Frog of the Year".

Her arc came at a head when she was forced to fight her best friend from the human world, Sasha, sword-to-sword in order to protect the town she grew to love from destruction.

Other aspects of Anne grew and developed as well. Namely, her reliance on her phone, her laziness and her appreciation of Amphibian food. While never really obsessed with her phone, she used it constantly for various activities, such as looking at pictures of her home, pets, friends, watching movies and TV shows and lighting up dark rooms. Though she still appreciated the phone, she grew to do other things in her spare time.

As for her laziness, while never too lazy, she would sometimes connive her way out of work if she felt it was too much. She stopped doing this after her laziness nearly got her friends killed, or so she thought.

In terms of food, as the show went on, Anne subtly went from hating Amphibian food to being okay with it, to even craving it near the end, sometimes catching herself for liking such weird stuff, believing she was in the world for way too long.

## Cooking

In the episode "Lily Pad Thai", she was seen being proficient in culinary-related activities; having a vast knowledge of her own culture's cuisine. It was also stated that her parents owned a Thai restaurant back in her hometown. It can also be stated that she can be a professional waitress as she can persuade customers to eat at Stumpy's restaurant and acquire each customer's needs like delivering food and refilling drinks.

She can also cook better than Hop Pop that as he once stated before eating Anne's homemade omelet that he was eating "garbage" all this time, it can also be a callback to how he always loose at the food competition when he submits his own food as an entry.

## Athleticism

Anne has been shown to be a natural athlete, claiming to have played varsity and practiced bouldering in school. In "The Big Bugball Game", she quickly becomes the star player of the team and is able to help them win the annual Bugball game. She is also able to use her skills in combat as well, holding her own stand against Toad Soldiers in "Toad Tax" and other threats throughout the show.

## Hunting

In "Anne Hunter" Anne put her self-consciousness aside in order to learn the true way of the hunter. After not listening to Sprig about the Plantar Ritual, she found herself in a problem as the Plantar's were captured. Anne panics and with seeing a hallucination version of Sprig, she completes the Plantar ritual and saves the family.

---

Nico: Whoa!

Me: And this all began when you opened that mystical box that took you and your friends here? Bizarre.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: But it's cool that you are here in a world of frogs Anne.

Anne B.: It is. but it was hard to adjust.

Lightning: I can see that.

Kairi: Me too.

Me: Lets see what this island looks like.

I pulled up a map of it and it showed that the island was in the shape of a lily pad as big as Australia and is as old as Earth itself and it was located in a post-apocalyptic Earth where humans are all extinct and it was set in the year 75,625 and now frogs and toads are the dominant species of Earth.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: What is it?

Me: Look!

I showed Nico and everyone.

Nico: Whoa! This whole place is a post-apocalyptic world!?

Me: Set in the year 75,625. That's 73,405 years into the future.

Laney: That's incredible!

Lola: It sure is. I didn't expect the world of Amphibia to be so far into the future!

Lucy Loud: And everyone in this world is dead? That's terrible.

Haiku: No kidding.

Varie: And it's amazing that the world survived for this long.

Earth: No kidding. But what caused this?

Me: Hmm. It doesn't say. Inconclusive data.

Eddy: Darn.

Lori: But that's literally horrible that all this happened to the Earth.

Naruto: No kidding. But it looks like this world has its share of problems too. We'll have to deal with its enemies from time to time.

Anne B.: Thank you guys.

Nico: You're welcome. J.D. does it say anything about what the world here looks like?

Me: lets see.

I pulled up a map of the planet Earth in the year 75,625 and what it was shocking! What it shocked was something nothing short of horrific. Most of the world was covered by much of the world was covered in the oceans. North America had much of the central eastern side of the United States and the northern side of Canada and the Hudson Bay underwater. Most of Greenland was still intact and so were the Hawaiian Islands. Parts of Mexico and Central America were underwater and much of the Caribbean Sea except for Haiti, Jamaica, the Dominican Republic and the West Indies were all underwater. Western South America was still intact and parts of Central and eastern South America were all underwater. Norway was still intact and most of Europe was all underwater, Most of Russia, Central Asia, Northern India and Eastern China were all underwater. Japan is still intact and most of Indonesia is underwater and most of Australia is underwater. All of Antarctica was completely underwater. Amphibia lives in the Indian Ocean and it is a beautiful

place.

Me: WHOA! This is a terrible world. I haven't seen a Apocalyptic version of Earth this bad since the world of The Hunger Games.

Anne B.: I love that book!

Nico: It sure was awesome. But this world is a catastrophe. Looks like flooding on a grand scale caused this.

Me: That's just what I was thinking.

Laney: Yeah.

Lana: But it's awful that humans are all gone.

Lola: Maybe everyone didn't die. Maybe they all just left the planet.

Me: Maybe. Lets keep moving.

We walked on until we arrived at the tower of Captain Grime, Toad Tower.

Anne B.: There it is guys.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Gravity Man: This time, let's do an entrance based on gravity.

Me: Good idea. Lets do it.

We flew to the tower.

* * *

In the castle, Captain Grime was watching over the island and waiting for someone to make a move against him.

Captain Grime: (British Accent) Those fools always waste their time. My army is unbeatable.

But then a massive orb of gravity energy appeared out of nowhere and it fell from the ceiling and landed on the floor and smashed into the floor with incredible force and blew Grime back.

The ball exploded and we all appeared.

Me: Heavy entrance.

Captain Grime: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Captain Grime. So we meet at last frog boy.

Lana: You give frogs everywhere a really bad name.

Captain Grime: I'm a toad for your information.

Lana: Whatever.

Lincoln: We're going to make you into frogs legs Grime. You will pay for your crimes.

But then the Springfield Mafia, Whiteout, Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney, Comic Book Guy, Snake and Dr. Light appeared.

Me: Springfield Mafia, Whiteout, Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney, Comic Book Guy, Snake and Dr. Light.

Dr. Light: This is a really strange world isn't it?

Nico: It sure is. It's an apocalyptic dystopian nightmare.

Kearney: Hey, guys. Can some of you watch Kearney Jr for me during today's battles?

Snake: And Jeremy as well?

William: Sure. We'd love to watch them.

Dr. Light: Great! Can't have them getting hurt now, can we?

Kearney Jr.: Thanks William.

William and Maria were watching Kearney Jr. and Jeremy.

A figure came out. It was SHIELD SHELDON!

Shield Sheldon: Shield Sheldon at your service! (throws his two shells at Knight Man)

Lincoln used the force and sent his shells back at him and they smashed into him.

Emma: Time to take down some frogs!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers.

Sasha then came out.

Luan: Hold on Sasha! We're saving you from yourself.

Luan fired a beam of light and it hit Sasha and separated her from her dark side and Luan sent the dark side into the the Pluto Prison sealed in an Aqua Green crystal.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Springfield Mafia

Sora Takenouchi, Birdramon, Gargoyle (W.I.T.C.H), and Sandpit were facing the Springfield Mafia.

Fat Tony: How is Lorenzo doing?

Sora T.: He's doing much better. He's heading back to Duel Academy in 2 weeks.

Legs: That's good.

Birdramon: The Society of Light really did a number on him and it was awful for him.

Gargoyle: It sure was.

Sandpit: Yeah.

Louie: Boy that must've been one tough ordeal for him.

Sora T.: Yeah. Since there is four of us because I have Biyomon and her Digivolution Chain as my partner we call ourselves the Phoenix of Love Quartet.

Louie: That's a great name.

Sora T.: I made the name because of the Crest of Love.

Sora showed her Crest of Love.

Fat Tony: I like the name.

Sora T.: It was the first name that came to my mind. Lets do it.

Fat Tony: With pleasure.

The Springfield Mafia called out their Pokemon and they went at them. Sora and team blasted them all over and smashed them all over with blasts of fire and slash marks and darkness and sand blasts and knocked them down and out.

Sora T.: That is a good loving victory!

Birdramon: Yeah!

They high five.

## Battle 2: Springfield Bully Trio

Sam Sharp Loud, Blackfire, and Mewtwo were facing the Springfield Bully Trio; Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney!

Sam S.L.: We are now called the Bully Smash Trio.

Jimbo: Nice name!

Dolph: Yeah!

Kearney: YEAH! (ELECTRIC GUITAR RIFFS)

Blackfire: Way to rock out.

Mewtwo: Yeah.

Sam S.L.: Lets dance.

Jimbo: Lets!

The bully trio called out their Pokemon and Sam and team fired blasts of fire, energy and psychic energy and the blast slammed into the Bully trio and exploded. Knocking them out.

Sam S.L.: Yeah!

They high-five.

---

## Battle 3: Comic Book Guy

---

Whitney, Wood Man, and Plant Man were facing Comic Book Guy.

Whitney: Like you are now facing the Nature Comic Trio.

Comic Book Guy: Worst. Name. Ever.

Wood Man: Like you would know you jerk.

Plant Man: I think it's a great name and it's the thought that counts.

Whitney: Yeah! Lets do it!

Comic Book Guy: Very well.

He called out his Pokemon and the team fired waves of leaves and flowers and they slammed into CBG and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Whitney: Good fight.

They high five.

## Battle 4: Snake

Fiona, Fuse Man, and Spark Man were facing Snake Jailbird.

Fiona: Get ready because we are the Jailbird Arresting Thunderbirds.

Snake: Nice name dudes.

Fuse Man: Thanks.

Spark Man: It was a good name we all came up with.

Fiona: Shall we dance?

Snake got into his awesome machine suit.

Snake: Lets do it.

Snake also called out his Pokemon and the team fired powerful blasts of lightning and the blasts hit Snake and his Pokemon and electrocuted them and knocked them out.

Fiona: Yeah! They high five and lightning exploded out of their hands with a powerful thunderclap.

## Battle 5: Dr. Light

Kairi, Magnet Man, and Gravity Man were facing Dr. Light.

Kairi: We now call ourselves the Electromagnetic Spectrum Surfers.

Dr. Light: Ooh! Nice name. I like it.

Magnet Man: Thanks. It was the first name that came to me.

Gravity Man: Yep.

Kairi: Lets do it.

Dr. Light: With pleasure.

Dr. Light called out his Pokemon and Kairi, Magnet Man and Gravity Man fired blasts of light, magnetic energy and gravity and the blasts hit him and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Kairi: An Illuminating Victory!

They high-five!

## Battle 6: Whiteout

Squirrel Girl, Jewel Man, and Ring Man were facing Whiteout

Squirrel Girl: We now call ourselves the Jewels of the Squirrel.

Whiteout: Love the name!

Jewel Man: It was the first name that we thought of.

Ring Man: Yep. Lets dance.

Whiteout: Gladly.

Whiteout called out her Pokemon and the team fired a scurry of squirrels, jewels and rings and they slammed into Whiteout and her Pokemon and knocked them out.

Squirrel Girl: Yeah and we shine!

They high five.

## Battle 7: Shield Sheldon

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Shield Sheldon.

Nico: Lets turn this freak into scrap metal.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired powerful energy blasts and blew him into a million pieces.

Nico: Shield Sheldon you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 8: CAPTAIN GRIME

We regrouped and we were facing Captain Grime.

Me: It's over for you Grime. Your reign of terror ends now!

Captain Grime: We'll see about that!

Me: Time for you to pay for your crimes!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico reached into Grime's mouth and ripped out his tongue and kicked him in the stomach and slashed him in the face and kicked him in the back of his head and Anne slashed him all over with her sword and blasted her all over with magic blasts and Skyla and Lori blasted him all over with wind. Blazvatan, Cyrenox, Junda, and Kelvedran blasted and smashed and pulverized Grime all over the place with incredible power and more. Carly Carmine appeared and blasted him all over with blasts of orange fire and more.

Anne: You will pay for your crimes! FROG STYLE NINJA ART:

BURNING FROG RAIN FIRESTORM!

Rockna: ELEMENTAL STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR MEGA RAIN!

Princess Rose: FROG STYLE NINJA ART: RAIN OF ACID FROGS!

Carly and her kids: TWILIGHT SIGNER STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF FIRE AND LIGHT!

Ash: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ZAPDOS!

Misty: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LUGIA!

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SOLGALEO!

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ARTICUNO!

Nico: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MOLTRES!

Eli: WOLF STYLE NINJA ART: LUNA CRESCENT MEGA BLADEDANCE!

Nunnally: ANGEL STYLE NINJA ART: BREAKAWAY!

Earth: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: TAMBORA MEGA ERUPTION BURST!

Lincoln: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW FAIRY!

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: MAYAN FAIRY!

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FAIRY!

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR FAIRY!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING FAIRY!

Lyra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT FAIRY!

Lee: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: VOID FAIRY!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AIR FAIRY!

Leni: SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SCREECH FAIRY!

Luna: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAL FAIRY!

Sam S.L.: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: PLASMA FAIRY!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL FAIRY!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH FAIRY!

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK FAIRY!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: LIFE FAIRY!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE FAIRY!

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE FAIRY!

Lisa Loud: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA FAIRY!

Lily: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER FAIRY!

We fired massive elemental energy blasts and they formed into said creatures and attacks and it was an epic onslaught as they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely destroyed the entirety of Toad Tower and reduced it to rubble.

Vambre: (British Accent) Lets do it!

Lana: Yeah!

Announcer: PARROT SCISSOR AND GRABBY GIRAFFE MAGISWORD!

Vambre and Lana: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: EXTENDO-SNIP CUT!

The magiswords merged and formed into a pair of extendo-scissors and they extended and bisected Grime in an instant.

Prohyas: Nice one! Lets burn this monster!

Lola: With pleasure!

Announcer: CAYENNE PEPPER AND HOT OIL MAGISWORD!

Prohyas and Lola: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: HOT SAUCE CAUTERIZER!

They fired a wave of hot sauce and it burned Grime all over the place.

Cliffjumper: Lets do it!

Skyla: Yeah this is gonna be fun!

Cliffjumper and Skyla used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cliffjumper's Ion Blaster and Skyla's Wind Powers 100-fold.

Kickback and Zilius Zox used the Animatron and Ysmault Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Kickback's sub machine gun and Zilius's Red Lantern Powers 100-fold.

Cliffjumper and Skyla: IONIC WIND TORNADO BLAST!

Cliffjumper fired a wave of ion energy and Skyla fired a wave of wind.

Kickback and Zilius Zox: RAGING MACHINE GUN SUPERSTORM!

Kickback fired a barrage of bullets and Zilius fired a wave of red energy blasts.

Naruto and Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MEGA RASENGUN BARRAGE!

Fu and me: WOLF BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: MOON FIRESTORM KALEIDOSCOPE!

Lincoln and Shino: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM ASSASSIN BUG SWARM!

Lana and Rockna: FROG STORM STYLE NINJA ART: SUBZERO FREEZE FROG STORM!

Mondo and Lola: FROG INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO INCINERATOR FROG BURN!

We fired massive waves of elemental energy and blasts and the blasts all hit Grime all at once and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Adam Park: You give frogs a bad name! And I should know. After all, I have the Ninja powers of the Frog.

Lana: Yeah!

Anne B.: Lets do it!

Anne, Lana and Adam Park: FROG FIRESTORM MEGASTORM!

They fired a massive tsunami of frogs and they slammed into Grime and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Grime was dead and his reign of terror had been silenced forever and he was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. But his legs were all cooked and ready to eat.

Me: That takes care of him. And he has really good frog legs.

Whiteout: I like how you made frog legs of those jerks.

Maria: Well, we said we would.

Fat Tony: Reminds me of when you took down that stupid frog gangster wannabe, Mrs. Sartori. That bitch had a lot to learn about being a mob boss.

Comic Book Guy: Before we go back to our respective headquarters, we should go sit somewhere to eat these frog legs.

Me: Good idea.

We did so and went back home and had frogs legs.

Anne: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and we now have seen the last of Captain Grime. But we still have more enemies to deal with on Amphibia.

Me: We sure do.

We built a portal to the world of Amphibia and Sasha was now part of the Redemption Squad.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Amphibia is an awesome and really funny Disney show that was made recently this year and it is awesome! This is the 4th idea of Etstheclarencefan and he gave me the idea for this chapter and NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a battle with the evil supervillainess of pies and a bad nursery rhyme of the Teen Titans, Mother Mae Eye and we're going to make that bad mother pay for her crimes and for serving pie with a bad attitude.

See you all tomorrow.

# Never Play Mother Mae-Eye

In Gotham Royal York Mall, a situation was going down as A.I.M. Agents were causing terror and making terror around the mall and people were running for their lives. I punched an A.I.M. man and kicked him in the crotch and most of us were ferociously kicking them and punching them and blasting them all over the place with incredible fury.

I was in a bad mood today because of one thing: The War with Cyclonis was fast approaching and I was really upset because of everything she has done over the years that brought Atmos to its knees. But in a few days, Cyclonis will pay for her crimes. We blasted and blew many A.I.M. members apart and we had them tied up.

Me: Don't kill them just yet.

Nico: Why not?

Me: The war with Cyclonis is only a few days away. So, we'll kill these AIM Agents once I manage to send a threatening message to Cyclonis to show our true power.

Francis: J.D., I don't mean to question your decisions. But you really want to send a threatening message now? When there are innocent people in danger?!

Me: Hmm. Yeah you're right.

Paula: Guys, I hate to be the bearer of bad news. But one of those A.I.M. Agents is about to shoot a little girl!

Nico: Like Hell he is! (rushes towards the AIM Agent)

Nico saved the little girl and blasted the A.I.M. Agent and killed him and then Nico hit me in the back of the head.

BLAM!

Minutes later I woke up in the Estate. Regardless we saved the mall and the people from the A.I.M. Agents.

Me: (Groans) Ow! Man that hurt.

Lori gave me an ice bag.

Me: Oh thanks Lori.

I put the bag on my head and I noticed that I had a huge lump on my head.

Me: (to Nico) What the Hell was that back there?! I understand you saving that little girl and I'm proud of you for that. But you whacked me on the head with your club and dragged me back here before I could send that threatening message! (Nico stayed silent) Well?! Aren't you gonna say something?!

Undermine: Ok. Let's not say something we're gonna regret later.

Nico: No, Undermine. I'll handle this. (to Me) You want me to say something? Fine. I'll say the truth. And that's if we had waited until you sent a threatening message to Cyclonis to kill the A.I.M. agents, that little girl would've been dead. I understand that you're pissed at Cyclonis. But you need to keep your emotions under control and remember the reason you chose to fight bad guys in the first place. Otherwise, you'll eventually end up making a mistake that not even snapping your fingers will undo.

Me: I'm sorry Nico. I've just been under a lot of pressure these last few days. The War with Cyclonis is fast approaching and every time I think about her crimes it makes my blood boil! I hate her so much and I want her to burn in infinite hells for her crimes.

Nico: I know how you feel J.D. I'm pissed off myself but I control myself.

Eli: I'm sorry bro.

Me: It's not your fault Eli.

Nico: Let me think about some things in private.

Nico left.

Trailbreaker: Nico, Don't you think you were being a little harsh towards J.D.?

Nico: It needed to be said. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility. And it's our responsiblity to use our powers to save lives and protect the universe. We shouldn't use our powers for grudges against certain villains.

Trailbreaker: I know and we've been under a lot of stress because of everything that has been happening these last few days. But there's no rest for the wicked.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Guys you're gonna want to see this!

We were watching TV and we saw Maureen Martin A.K.A. Permafrost attacking the city and she was freezing everything in her path in ice.

Tania: Guys, why is Maureen attacking the city?

Me: I sense something going on.

Nico: We better get over there and calm her down!

Tso Lan: We need to get Maureen under control!

Nico: Took the words right out of my mouth! (to me and the Loud Kids) When you guys are ready to get over your anger towards Cyclonis, you're more then welcome to join the battle.

Me: Okay.

Laney: Let me go with you guys.

Nico: You've been the most level-headed out of all of your family Laney. Okay.

They left for the city.

Concrete Man: You really think J.D. and the others will get their emotions under control in time?

Nico: I'm sure they will. After all, they were the ones who helped Maureen find a home in the first place.

In the city, they were facing Maureen Connor!

Nico: Maureen you have to calm down and we can talk about this.

Maureen: I have no choice.

Shadow ducked behind a car to avoid Permafrost's ice blast. As he did, he noticed bruises on her arms.

Shadow: Is someone making you do this? Someone who can hurt you even with your ice powers?

Maureen: Yes.

Shadow: Nico there are bruises on her arm and someone is forcing her to do this against her will.

Nico: I see. But who could be doing this to her.

?: Why that would be me dearies.

A figure came out and it was the enemy of the Teen Titans: MOTHER MAE-EYE!

---

Mother Mae-Eye is a villain who first appeared in the episode of the same name of the Teen Titans animated series that aired on Cartoon Network based on the DC Teen Titans comics. She is an evil witch and "love vampire" as she is called on the Teen Titans Season Four DVD "Know Your Foes" feature. Mother was an original character that was created of the TV series and did appear in the comics. Mother Mae-Eye is a powerful spellcaster who used a magic wooden spoon to conjure mind controlling pies called "love pies", she used these pies to brainwash her victims into her "children" whom she kept to herself to grow off of their love.

She was voiced by Billy Hayes.

Mother first appears sealed in a love pie at a gypsy's magic store called "mystical items at reasonable prices", Cyborg entered the store, and, after being given the choices of either buying the pie, a monkey's palm, (a reference to fairy tales where a monkey's palm can be used to grant wishes with bad side effects) and a brain in a jar, bought the pie. Cyborg took the pie back to Titan Tower, where, after the titans each ate a piece of it and fell under her spell, she was released and began feeding them more and more pies to feed off of their love for her. Once her victims start to eat her pie they see her as a tubby rose-cheeked red and white dressed blue eyed woman with a very sweet and sugary voice, instead of her true fat ugly green skinned grey haired three eyed wart nosed haggish witch form. Starfire suffers a head trauma that snaps her out of the spell and she sees her true form. Mother Mae-Eye turns the Titans Tower into a gingerbread themed house with rainbows and cute animals. She tucks them into a pie in an oven as well as bake them alive. Starfire attacks the witch and Mother Mae-Eye punishes her by feeding her more pies. Starfire frees the other titans from the spell as well. The Teen Titans than defeated the evil witch and her mass-produced gingerbread man army and trapping her back into the pie.

In the short special "Mayhem at First Sight" she and Mumbo Jumbo fight the Titans together and fall in love, so they have a wedding party with other villains as guests. The Titans get placed inside a giant wedding cake, but Raven can free Robin. Before Mumbo can say "Yes" to the question if he wants to marry Mae-Eye, he and she get knocked out by Robin, destroying the illusions.

---

Robin: Mother Mae-Eye!

Back at the estate we were watching the fight.

Me: (Gasp) I know her! That's Mother Mae-Eye!

Lynn: Isn't she one of the enemies of the Teen Titans?

Me: That's her. She makes pies that she uses to brainwash people.

Lola: They must be really good pies.

Mary K.: You said it Lola. (Eats a pie) Mmm! They are really delicious.

Me: WHOA! Mary you are not falling under Mother Mae-Eye's spell.

Mary K.: My powers make me immune to brainwashing.

Lana: That must be one really good pie because your aura around you looks so much like fire.

Mary K.: It sure does.

Me: What flavor pie is that?

Mary K.: Cherry. My all time favorite.

Lola: Mine too.

Me: Lets head over there and help them all out.

We did so.

---

In the middle of the city, everyone else was facing Mother Mae-Eye.

Starfire: Mother Mae Eye. Do not think I've forgotten about how you brainwashed me and my friends!

Blade Man: I get it. Mother Mae Eye must've been unable to mind control Maureen. So she resorted to making her cause destruction by physically hurting her.

Nico: That could be the case.

Mother Mae-Eye: Maureen is a good child to me.

Nico: You are a terrible mother! You may look like a good mother but deep down you are just a heartless bag of hot air!

Robin: You will pay for controlling us.

Mary was the first to arrive.

Mary K.: You make really good pie but it should've been made with love and not from a black heart like yours! True pies are made with love!

Astro Man: (to Mary K.) How are you not under Mother Mae-Eye's control?! Those pies were able to brainwash Starfire, Cyborg, Beast Boy, and Raven even with their powers!

Mary K.: I'm immune to brainwashing. My powers are too strong for the strongest of brainwashing to control me.

But then Robo-Roxy, Robo-Blaze, Carly Carmine, Koragg, Myotismon and Dai Gui came out.

Nico: Robo-Roxy, Robo-Blaze, Carly, Koragg, Myotismon and the Demon Sorcerer of Earth - Dai Gui.

Dai Gui: **Yes it's the first time we fought since you imprisoned us.**

Bai Tza: Feels like a long time ago huh brother.

Robo Blaze: So, any reason why J.D. and the Loud Kids aren't here?

Maria: Let's just say that they're getting their emotions under control due to them being pissed at Cyclonis.

Koragg: I do not blame them for being angry at that witch. She has shown no honor in the past.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was DEADWOOD from episodes 28 and 30 of Dino Thunder!

---

Mesogog sends Elsa after the Tree of Life but Zeltrax gets to it first and uses its energy to become supercharged. Meanwhile, Reefside

High student Krista tries to save it from being demolished by Elsa as Principal Randall in an effort to preserve nature. Zeltrax turns the Tree of Life into Deadwood who is destroyed by the first formation of the Triceramax Megazord. Deadwood returns when the Jade Gladiator uses his bond with plant life to allow him to be reborn. However, he is again destroyed by the Dino Stegazord using the Ankylozord and Parasaurzord.

---

Ethan James: Deadwood!

Deadwood: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! Mesogog sent Elsa to get the energy of the Tree of Life. But Zeltrax got to it first and supercharged himself. You were made from the Tree of Life and were destroyed the first time and then you were destroyed the second time.

Deadwood: That's right. You have a good memory like J.D.

Nico: Like J.D., I've never missed an episode.

Deadwood just ate one of Mother Mae Eye's pies without getting mind controlled.

William: How did you not get mind controlled?!

Deadwood: Me and my fellow monsters aren't human. So we're immune to any spells that might affect human beings mentally.

Nico: Interesting Physiology.

Me: I agree.

We all landed.

Myotismon: There you all are.

Nico: So, have you guys managed to get your emotions under control?

Me: (glares at Nico) Just focus on the battle. We're gonna have a LONG disucssion later.

Mother Mae Eye: You're all just lining up to die!

Mother Mae Eye fires an anergy blast at Nico and me. Nico dodged it but it strikes me. I tried to brace yourself, before the blast eventually forces me back to under a set of stairs, as a small explosion goes off, cracking parts of the stairs above me. I look up, before parts of the stairs fall down. As the dust clears, you're shown holding a large piece of debris on your shoulder.

Nico: Dude! Are you ok?!

Jinx: Wait! Behind him!

That's when everyone notices a mother and her daughter are huddled together behind the pillar next to me. They look up at me

Nico: He was shielding them…

Jinx: We need to help him.

Lincoln holds onto the debris on me shoulder.

Lincoln: I got you.

Me and Lincoln drop the debris down onto the ground.

Jinx: (to the mother and daughter) Are you two okay?

Mother: I think so.

Daughter: (to you) Thank you.

Me: (smiles) Anytime.

Jinx: You better go somewhere safe.

The two nodded before running off.

Me: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility! And we musn't misuse that power or responsiblity! I remember! This isn't about vengeance towards villains and making them suffer! It's about saving lives and keeping peace throughout the universe!

Nico: That's right!

Me: Lets call Child Protective Services on this bad mother!

Troy: Lady, you're no one's mother!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese Version of Turbo.

Me: Lets take this fight to another planet to avoid having people get hurt.

Koragg: Good idea.

Koragg snapped his fingers and we were on a desert planet with crystalline mountains that were glowing with intense purple light and radioactivity. We were on the planet ANUR KHUFOS!

---

Anur Khufos is a planet located in the Anur System.

Anur Khufos has very large amounts of a glowing, purplish metal called Corrodium, which is highly radioactive and can cause hideous mutations to other species if they are exposed to its radiation above a critical level.

Due to the extreme heat, Thep Khufans live in small dome houses.

The more well off Thep Khufans sleep in sarcophagi, the poorer Thep Khufans can't afford them. So they are a kind of status symbol among the Thep Khufans' wealthy elite.

---

We were also inside a huge force field dome to protect us from the planet's searing heat and the radioactivity.

Me: Whoa! Look at this planet.

Laney: This place looks like a mixture of Tatooine and Petropia.

Koragg: It does doesn't it. This is actually Snare-Oh's home planet Anur Khufos.

Me: WHOA! So this is the planet Anur Khufos.

Nico: What a scary planet.

Riley: I always wondered what Anur Khufos would be like.

Julie Yamamoto: It's really creepy.

Lola: It sure is. But what are those purple rocks all over the ground?

Gwen T.: That's a radioactive mineral called Corrodium. It's a high energy radioactive mineral that comes from here and it mutates any creature that is exposed to it into hideous monsters.

Rainbow Dash: Whoa! That's crazy!

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) It sure is.

Me: Whoa! That explains why my geiger counter is going haywire. This planet is overflowing with radioactive energy.

Vince: It sure is.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und I would not want to live here.

Eli: Me neither.

Me: I take it that this is the second of the planets of Zs'Skayr's home system.

Koragg: 3rd actually. We've already been to the planets Anur Phaetos, Luna Lobo and now here

Me: Wow! Luna Lobo is actually a moon and now we have Anur Transyl to visit.

Nico: That's right.

Koragg: Indeed.

Me: Lets do this. Don't expect any mercy from us Mae-Eye. You give all loving mothers everywhere a really bad name! And while we're doing this…

I got the threatening message ready and had it sent to Cyclonis.

Me: Cyclonis, I hope you are watching this and this is a fireworks show that will show you that we mean business and that we are coming for you.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Robo-Roxy

Akiza, Valon, and Tania were facing Robo-Roxy.

Robo-Roxy: I got new cards for my collection and am really expanding my arsenal.

Akiza: Lets see what you got.

Robo-Roxy: All right then. I summon CRYSTAL BEASTS RUBY CARBUNCLE, AMBER MAMMOTH, TOPAZ TIGER, EMERALD TORTOISE, SAPPHIRE PEGASUS, COBALT EAGLE, AMETHYST TIGER, RAINBOW DRAGON ADVANCED CRYSTAL BEASTS RUBY CARBUNCLE, AMBER MAMMOTH, TOPAZ TIGER, EMERALD TORTOISE, SAPPHIRE PEGASUS, COBALT EAGLE, AMETHYST TIGER and RAINBOW DARK DRAGON!

She summoned said monsters as they appeared in blasts of rainbow light on the light and darkness of the rainbow spectrum!

They saw the powerful monsters standing before them and they were awesome!

Akiza: Wow! Awesome selection!

Valon: Right on mate!

Robo-Roxy: Thanks guys. I heard you guys made awesome team names for yourselves.

Akiza: We sure did. We are called the Generational Legacy Trio.

Valon: That's right. I used to work for Dartz and I'm part of the first generation.

Tania: I'm a former member of the Shadow Riders and that makes me part of the 2nd Generation.

Akiza: And I'm a Signer so that makes me a part of the 3rd Generation.

Robo-Roxy: That's a good reason for choosing that name.

Valon: There may be more of us coming into our team later on so we'll wait and see.

Akiza: Lets summon our monsters. I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON, SAMSARA LOTUS, ROSE TENTACLES, REGENERATING ROSE, PHOENIXIAN CLUSTER AMARYLLIS, LORD POISON, ROSE FAIRY, BLUE ROSE DRAGON, VIOLET WITCH, REVIVAL ROSE, DARK VERGER, QUEEN ANGEL OF ROSES, FALLEN ANGEL OF ROSES, ROSE PALADIN, ROSE, WARRIOR OF REVENGE, SPLENDID ROSE, GARDEN ROSE MAIDEN, and ROSARIA, THE STATELY FALLEN ANGEL!

Valon: I summon PSYCHIC ARMOR HEAD, OVER BOOST, BURNING KNUCKLE, TRAP BUSTER, BLACK HOLE SHIELD, BUSTER KNUCKLE, BUSTER PYLE, BIG BANG BLOW, ADVANCED SHIELD, JET GAUNTLET, DOUBLE CLOTH ARMOR and ACTIVE GUARD!

He summoned said monsters.

Valon: And I activate FULL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He activated said spell and the armor merged with him and he was ready for action!

Tania: I summon AMAZONESS ARCHER!, AMAZONESS BABY TIGER, AMAZONESS BLOWPIPER, AMAZONESS CHAIN MASTER, AMAZONESS EMPRESS, AMAZONESS FIGHTER, AMAZONESS PALADIN, AMAZONESS PET LIGER, AMAZONESS PRINCESS, AMAZONESS QUEEN, AMAZONESS SCOUTS, AMAZONESS SPY, AMAZONESS SWORDS WOMAN, AMAZONESS TIGER and AMAZONESS TRAINEE!

They summoned said monsters and they were ready for action.

Robo-Roxy: This is gonna be good.

Akiza: Lets do it!

Robo-Roxy also called out her Pokemon and the teams went at Robo-Roxy and her monsters and Pokemon and blasted them all over the place and blew apart Robo-Roxy's Monsters and knocked her and her Pokemon out by firing energy and elemental blasts.

Akiza: Awesome battle.

Valon: Right on mate!

They high five.

---

Battle 2: Robo-Blaze

---

Sora, Blade Man, and Drill Man were facing Robo-Blaze.

Sora: We now call ourselves the Light Swords of Justice.

Robo-Blaze: Nice name!

Blade Man: Indeed. It was one of the first names that came to our minds.

Drill Man: It's a great name.

Sora: Thanks guys. Lets dance.

Robo-Blaze: Lets.

Robo-Blaze called out his Pokemon and they blasted him with light, blades and drill missiles and they hit him all over and knocked them down.

Sora: Awesome victory!

They high five!

---

## Battle 3: Koragg

---

Sarah, Concrete Man, and Impact Man were facing Koragg.

Sarah Gunnerson: Sorry about all the commotion J.D. caused.

Koragg: No worries. I would be pissed off too if someone like Cyclonis was causing trouble.

Concrete Man: Same here.

Impact Man: Yeah.

Sarah Gunnerson: Looks like we're all in agreement.

Koragg: Indeed. Lets do it.

Sarah Gunnerson: We are also called the Wolf Force of Tsuchi. That's Earth in Japanese.

Koragg: Awesome name.

Sarah Gunnerson: Thanks.

Koragg then called out his Pokemon and the team went at him and blasted him all over with earth, concrete and energy and impact blasts and they hit him and his Pokemon and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Sarah: Yeah!

They high five.

## Battle 4: Myotismon

Nico, Vegeta and Shadow the Hedgehog were facing Myotismon.

Nico: We got to save most of our power for when we take down Cyclonis.

Myotismon: Good point.

Vegeta: Me, Bokrua and Shadow the Hedgehog are now known as the Saiyan Chaos Trio.

Myotismon: That's a good name.

Nico: Vegeta and myself are from the Planet Vegeta and Shadow is from the planet Mobius. He also uses the power of the Chaos Emeralds. It's how we came up with our name for our team.

Myotismon: Good idea. Lets do it.

Nico: With pleasure.

Myotismon called out his Pokemon and they went at him and blasted him with energy waves and smashed him all over the place and knocked them out.

Nico: Yeah! Saiyan's are just as awesome as everyone else.

Vegeta: Indeed.

They high five.

## Battle 5: Carly Carmine

Haiku, Galaxy Man, and Astro Man were facing Carly.

Carly Carmine: I heard from everyone else that you guys made awesome team trio names.

Haiku: We sure did. We now call ourselves the Orange Hummingbird Flame Swift Crusaders.

Carly Carmine: That's a good name.

Galaxy Man: It was a name we all came up with.

Astro Man: We sure did.

Carly Carmine: Cool. Lets do it. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT and DARK!

She summoned said monsters and her Pokemon and they went at her and fired energy blasts and knocked them out and destroyed the monsters.

Haiku: Yeah!

They high five and orange fire exploded out of their hands.

## Battle 6: Dai Gui

Cornelia, Tso Lan, and Juandissimo were having their first battle with Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth.

Cornelia: This is our first battle with you Dai Gui.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) **Indeed. I knew that I would be facing off against you, Cornelia. After all, Lynn's already taken by Shiv.**

Cornelia: I know.

Tso Lan: How have things been for you brother?

Dai Gui: **Doing really good brother.**

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) I don't understand something. The Masters of Evil are more than willing to recruit your other brothers and sister except for Shendu and Hsi Wu. Why are they not going to recruit them?

Tso Lan: It's a very strange story that has spanned over the centuries Juandissimo.

Dai Gui: **For over 900 years, me and my brothers and sisters have had to sit in the voids of the Netherworld while Shendu ruled China until he was sealed. And Hsi Wu broke the heart of Jackie's niece Jade.**

Cornelia: I've heard about that. That's terrible.

Dai Gui: **Indeed. And we hate Shendu's guts for leaving us in the Netherworld and there's a strong chance that we would rip him apart if he were to join the Masters of Evil.**

Juandissimo: I don't blame you.

Tso Lan: Yes it has been a huge grudge that we have carried with Shendu. Hsi Wu no but Shendu yes.

Cornelia: Whoa. That's crazy.

Dai Gui: **Indeed. Lets do it. But first here are my Pokemon.**

Dai Gui called out his Pokemon and he had an Onix, a Steelix, Mega Steelix and Mega Golem.

Cornelia: Whoa! An Onix, Steelix, Mega Steelix and Mega Golem!

Tso Lan: Good selection on you brother.

Dai Gui: **Thank you Tso Lan. Lets dance shall we?**

Cornelia: Lets do it. We're still working on our team name for us for when we face you.

They they went at Dai Gui and his Pokemon and fired waves of leaves and rock, gravity and magic and the blasts hit his Pokemon and knocked them out and Dai Gui punched the ground and sent a huge wave of earth at them and they dodged it all and went at Dai Gui smashed and blasted him all over the place with incredible power and knocked him out.

Tso Lan: Good fight brother.

Cornelia: That was a good first fight.

Juandissimo: It sure was.

---

Battle 7: Deadwood

---

Laney was facing Deadwood.

Laney: This is gonna be good.

She summoned her Scythe and slashed him all over the place with incredible power and he exploded all over and fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fireball.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: In the words of Nico, Deadwood you have failed this universe.

---

Battle 8: MOTHER MAE-EYE!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Mother Mae-Eye.

Me: You give all mothers everywhere a really bad name!

Nico: And you will pay for your crimes!

Mary K.: You make really good pies but your heart is as black as the night!

Mary then powered up and then she flared up her orange aura and a massive vortex of candy and sweets and it took the form of a massive dragon in the sky. When the dragon faded, Mary had completely changed. She had her hair in a ponytail and the ponytail was pink and her eyes had rainbow sclera with pink pupils and she had pink rock candy diamond earrings, a blue Chinese sleeveless kimono with a pink dragon on it and she had red bracelets made of hard candy and she had pink Mary Jane shoes and a sleeveless trench coat with all kinds of candy on it and she had the kanji for Marybeth Florence Nightingale Knudson, Sweet Warrior of Candy and Chocolate of Justice on the back.

キャンディの甘い戦士と正義のチョコレートのメリーベスフローレンスナイチンゲールクヌーソン

She also had wings made of candy and she had a scythe made of licorice and rock candy. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 1,000,000 LICORICE SWEET FURY!

Me: Whoa! Mary this is one SWEET transformation.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Mary K.: (Divine Sweet Voice) **Thanks dad. Now it's time for me to dish out some awesome and sweet justice on this black witch.**

Mary went at Mother Mae-Eye and slashed her with her scythe and kicked her in her stomach. Mother Mae-Eye threw numerous pies at her and she ate them all over the place and her aura exploded out with incredible fury as Mary kicked her in the face and fired numerous jawbreaker bombs and they hit Mother Mae-Eye and exploded in her face.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

We all then went at Mother Mae and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Princess Bubblegum slashed her with a candy sword and Candie formed a whip of licorice and lashed her all over the place. Princess Bubblegum then fired a wave of jellybeans and they pelted Mother Mae-Eye all over the place and Nico fired energy blasts and they hit her all over and exploded with incredible power all over the place. Staluk, Clodor, Titanix, and Ginatanai smashed and blasted Mother Mae-Eye all over the place and smashed her good.

Undermine: Lets do this!

Francis: Yeah!

Undermine used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and he had a blade pop out from his Spinosaurus Sail and Francis had his Fire Powers enhanced 100-fold.

Trailbreaker and Paula used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Undermine's force field powers and Paula's lightning powers 100-fold.

Undermine and Francis: INFERNO SPINO MEGABLAST!

Undermine glowed in a powerful green aura and fired a wave of energy and Francis fired a wave of fire.

Trailbreaker and Paula: ELECTRO FORCE FIELD MEGABLAST!

Trailbreaker fired a powerful force field blast and Paula fired a massive blast of lightning.

Starfire: This is for brainwashing my friends!

Starfire and Janeen Aran: JOVIAN-TAMARAN SUPER MEGABLAST!

Raven and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS FIRESTORM BLAST!

Beast Boy and the Jungle Fury Rangers: PRIMAL FIRESTORM BLAST!

Tara and Earth: EARTHQUAKE MEGA BLAST!

Robin and Lincoln Loud: LIGHTNING FIRE BIRDARANG BARRAGE!

Cyborg and Optimus Prime: CYBERNETIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Jinx and Lynn: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Skyla and Lori: WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elemental energy and more and the blasts hit Mother Mae-Eye and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Janeen: Time for you to see just how we deal with villainous dirtbags like you! Now you will pay for your crimes Mae-Eye!

Mother Mae-Eye: I won't give up!

Janeen: Then you will see how dangerous we are in battle.

She unsheathed her sword.

Janeen: First it's time for some some Super Missile Power!

Her sword blade glowed yellow.

Janeen: SUPER MISSILE BARRAGE!

Janeen fired a massive barrage of Super Missiles and they slammed into Mother Mae-Eye and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Janeen: And here's one with Wave.

The blade of her sword glowed purple.

Janeen: WAVEBUSTER ELECTROCUTION!

Janeen fired a wave of electricity and energy and it slammed into Mother Mae-Eye and electrocuted her all over the place with millions of volts of electricity.

Janeen: Now for Ice.

Her sword blade glowed white.

Janeen: ICE SPREADER FREEZE!

She fired a blast of ice and it hit Mother Mae-Eye and froze her in a block of ice.

Janeen: Let me thaw you out. Hope you can take the heat with Plasma!

Janeen's sword glowed red.

Janeen: FLAMETHROWER INCINERATOR BLAST!

Janeen fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Mother Mae-Eye and burned her all over.

Janeen: Time for some Darkness!

Janeen's Sword blade turned pitch black.

Janeen: DARKBURST VOID SHOT!

Janeen fired a powerful ball of darkness and it slammed into Mother Mae-Eye and exploded and turned into a black hole. Sucking in all of Mother Mae-Eyes weapons and her minions and killing them. Her wand was also sucked in as well.

Janeen: Whoa! That was nuts. But how about this one? Time to see the Light!

Janeen's sword blade glowed in a rainbow light.

Janeen: SUNBURST HOLT SHOT!

Janeen fired a massive ball of white light and it slammed into Mother Mae-Eye and exploded in a massive blast of light.

Janeen: Feel the Twilight Power of Light & Darkness!

Her sword glowed in both light and darkness.

Janeen: SONIC BOOM ANNIHILATOR!

Janeen fired a wave of light and darkness and it slammed into Mother Mae-Eye and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Janeen: Feel the love of the baby Metroid that Samus loves more than anything.

Her sword glowed in a powerful glow of rainbow energy.

Janeen: HYPERBEAM SUPERBLAST!

She fired a massive blast of Hyperbeam Energy and it slammed into Mother Mae-Eye and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Janeen: And lastly feel the power of the very force that nearly corrupted the entire galaxy: Phazon!

Janeen's sword glowed neon blue and it emitted intense radiation.

Janeen: PHAZON HYPERBEAM MEGABLAST!

Janeen fired a massive blast of blue energy and it slammed into Mother Mae-Eye and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jinx: Nice one Janeen! Watch this one. BAD LUCK BLADEDANCE!

Jinx fired blades of purple energy and they hit Mother Mae-Eye all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Starfire: You will never ruin peoples lives with your confectionaries of poison ever again! TAMARAN SUPER ENERGY STORM!

She fired a massive barrage of deadly energy blasts and they slammed into Mother Mae-Eye and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mother Mae-Eye was defeated and knocked down.

She was no more.

We tied her up and we were back on Earth.

Me: You are looking at spending the rest of your miserable life in prison forever.

Maureen came up to Alexis and she was crying.

Maureen: (Crying) I'M SO SORRY!

She hugged Alexis.

Alexis: It's not your fault Maureen. It's not your fault.

The Masters of Evil came.

Me: This was a good fight.

Robo Roxy: Isn't it time for you two to have that discussion?

Nico: Yes. It is. (to me and the Loud Kids) Guys, I want to say that I'm sorry. Earlier, I thought that you forgot about the one rule that the Royal Defenders abandoned. But you just proved me wrong. (sighs) Which is why you probably don't need me any longer.

Myotismon: Say what now?!

Nico: (to me and the Loud Kids) If you guys want me to leave the team, then I'll leave. I won't hold you back anymore. Just say the word.

I put my hand on his shoulder.

Me: No man. You are a valuable asset to the team and you were just doing your job as enforcer. I'm proud of you for doing your job and I was just extremely angry over the crimes that Cyclonis did over the years. You are just as valuable to this team as you are to anyone.

Vince: That's right man. You are just as important to the team as you are to the whole universe.

Nico: (Smiles) Thanks guys. I'm staying.

Me: Good.

Carly Carmine: You know what? I guess trying one pie won't hurt since Mother Mae Eye is unconscious.

Laney: But won't you get brainwashed?

Carly Carmine: No. My powers won't let me get Brainwashed. I'm immune to brainwashing because I'm a Dark Signer.

Lola: Wow.

Me: Lets get this old crone to prison where she belongs.

We did so and we put her in the cell of some familiar faces she sent a pie to at one time.

Mother Mae Eye looked around her cell in horror to see Gizmo, See-More, and Mammoth glaring at her.

See-More: I've gotta say, "Mom". Your plan to mind control everyone in Jump City was actually brilliant. There was just one problem…

Gizmo: You fucking USED us! Took over our minds to have Jump City for yourself!

Mother Mae Eye: H-Hey, hold on, dearies! That's not true! I was planning to free you once I made everyone in Jump City my children! Mind control was the only way to keep you focused and properly motivated! Honest!

Mammoth: Well, you failed to conquer Jump City and it was the Titans that freed us!

See-More: Don't even try to lie your way out of this one.

Gizmo: I'm gonna enjoy tearing you apart, you barf brain!

Mother Mae Eye: W-Whoa! Wait a minute! Listen to me!

Mammoth: Listen to my fist as it punches your face!

She screamed as they smashed her face in all over the place with indiscriminate fury.

Mother Mae Eye was defeated. We looked up at the sky and looked at the planet Atmos.

Nico: I hope Cyclonis is ready for us.

Me: She will be. She will pay for her crimes. Get ready Cyclonis, we're coming for you!

Starfire: (To the viewers) Pie is always a great dessert but don't take it from anyone that might hurt you. Especially if they are supervillains that use food as weapons for their own twisted agendas.

Me: Well said Starfire.

We had a long battle ahead of us and it was gonna be big. This was the Calm Before the Sky Storm.

TO BE CONTINUED

---

Another awesome chapter complete.

Mother Mae-Eye is by far a mother that gives all mothers everywhere an extremely bad name. She is a monster that had to be shown what true motherly love is. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Buckle your seatbelts everyone because we're going into war against the forces of the evil Cyclonian Empire and we're going to face the evil and ruthless Cyclonis herself and make her pay for her crimes against Atmos and their world. Get ready Cyclonis, you will pay for your crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Battle for the Future of Atmos

In the town of Ponyville we were over at Twilight Sparkle's awesome and new School of Friendship. It was an awesome place where all creatures in Equestria great and small can learn how to be friends with everyone.

---

The School of Friendship is a private vocational school established by Twilight Sparkle in School Daze - Part 1 as a way to educate different ponies and creatures from Equestria and beyond about the Magic of Friendship. It is called the Magical School of Friendship in some merchandise and Twilight School in some other media.

---

When we walked in we saw a lot of creatures in the school. We saw Gryphons, Changelings, Pegasi, Colts, Unicorns and more.

Splash Woman: I've gotta say, Twilight. Your School of Friendship is impressive.

Twilight: Thanks Splash Woman. It is a school we built to spread the joys of friendship all over Equestria.

Sunset Shimmer: This is an amazing place though.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: We'll have to see if Team Loud Phoenix Storm can help you out and spread the wonders of love, patience, courage and humility.

Twilight: That's a good idea.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) I teach Honesty classes.

Pinkie Pie: I teach Laughter Classes.

Rainbow Dash: I team Loyalty Classes.

Fluttershy: I teach Kindness Classes.

Rarity: I teach Generosity Classes.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm planning on teaching classes here someday.

Me: Cool! This is amazing though.

?: Twilight, I'm having difficulty with the organization system in the library.

We saw Twilight Sparkle's student and protégée, Starlight Glimmer and the king of the Changelings, Thorax.

Starlight Glimmer: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Thorax: It's an honor to meet all of you.

Twilight Sparkle: Guys I'd like you all to meet my student Starlight Glimmer and the king of the Changelings, Thorax.

Kiawe: (to Starlight Glimmer and Thorax) It's nice to meet you two.

Thorax: Same here. We heard so many incredible things about you all.

Starlight Glimmer: You all are amazing at what you all do.

Me: We don't like to brag. And Thorax you don't have to worry about Queen Chrysalis anymore. She's dead courtesy of us and forever banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Thorax: Good riddance. But I thought she was petrified as a statue forever.

Me: She was brought back to life because of a dark orb and all of your dangerous enemies are now back too.

Thorax: Oh man. That means that Cozy Glow and Tirek are back too.

Me: Oh man. We'll have to deal with those two later down the road.

Starlight Glimmer: I have a feeling that you guys meeting the two of us has another purpose.

Vortex: You're right about that. We actually would like to recruit you guys for an upcoming mission.

Me: That's right. We're going into battle against the evil and malevolent ruler of the Cyclonian Empire, Master Cyclonis. She is on the planet Atmos and she plans to conquer all of Atmos and rule over it with an iron fist.

I went over Cyclonis's history and more and they were shocked.

Starlight Glimmer: That's horrible.

Thorax: Her heart is as black as the night.

Me: She's pure evil and we have to kill her to make sure she never terrorizes the entirety of Atmos ever again.

Aerrow: Because of the Storm Hawks defeating her the first time, most of Cyclonia went into hiding and she resurfaced after all this time when Team Loud Phoenix Storm met us and now we have a fighting chance to destroy her once and for all.

Thorax: Wow. Give us a few minutes to think about this.

Me: Take all the time you need. We're not in a rush.

Twilight Sparkle: I'll show you all around some more.

We walked around the school.

Starlight Glimmer: I think we should help them out. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is the most powerful force in the entire universe and they have done far more good than anyone we have ever known.

Thorax: I agree. And I heard from Princess Celestia that they defeated an evil version of themselves from another universe.

Starlight Glimmer: That's what I heard. The Royal Defenders is what they were called I think.

Thorax: That's them. But it's amazing at what they do. Their hearts are so pure that they will never give in to evil's power and J.D.'s plans are amazing from what I was told.

Starlight Glimmer: All right. Lets join them and help them out.

Thorax: All right then.

In the office of Twilight Sparkle we were amazed at how awesome her office was.

Me: Wow! Your office is amazing Twilight.

Twilight: It sure is.

Nico: It's amazing that you do a lot in here.

Twilight: It's a big responsibility running a school like this.

Laney: I can see that. It must take a lot of stuff to do.

Lana: Yeah.

Thorax and Starlight Glimmer came in.

Thorax: We would like to join you guys to help stop Cyclonis. When do we leave?

Brawn: In a few hours or so.

Me: But we have to be ready for anything.

We went outside and gathered our forces. We had everyone from all over the lands gathered.

Nico: Looks like all our forces are gathered.

Me: Almost. I sense that the Masters of Evil are coming.

Starlight Glimmer: Who are they?

Me: Well it's a very strange yet sad story. It happened almost a year ago.

I went over what happened during the Phoenix Infinity War as we call it and that battle ended with 2 casualties and how the Legion Of Doom disbanded and the Masters of Evil took their place. I even told them about the adventures we had and more and how the Masters of Evil became our frenemies and more.

Starlight Glimmer: Whoa! That's amazing!

Thorax: I'm sorry you all went through all that with Thanos and all that. But you guys have awesome frenemies now to boot.

Me: That's true.

But then Ghost, Beautiful Gorgeous, Skulker, Rich Texan, Wiggum and Waffle Woman appeared.

Me: Ghost, Beautiful Gorgeous, Skulker, Rich Texan, Wiggum and Waffle Woman.

Tara: You guys here to help us take down Cyclonis?

Beautiful Gorgeous: Before we go after Cyclonis, we'll have some warmup battles against you guys.

Rita: You sure about that?

Rich Texan: Why not? The 6 of us haven't fought in a while.

Waffle Woman: And we still have some time.

Me: That's true.

Starlight Glimmer: Are you guys part of the Masters of Evil?

Waffle Woman: We sure are.

Me: They are our frenemies and they give us an incredible challenge and a good time.

Lana: Yep.

?: It'll be the last time you face them.

We turned and behind us we saw one of the four generals of Queen Beryl: JEDITE!

---

Jadeite (Jedite in the English dub) s the first of Queen Beryl's generals in the anime Sailor Moon. He is 18 years old, making him second youngest of the four generals.

The first of the Shitennou to be sent out by Queen Beryl, Jadeite searched Tokyo for the Legendary Silver Crystal while using his Youma to gather life energy from the humans to replenish Queen Metalia. His plans included having the Youma he created, Morga and Garoben, assume human identities: Morga stealing the identity of Naru Osaka's mother to use her the jewelry store as a means to gather life energy and Garoben posing as a cram school instructor to brainwash a class to analyze the likely whereabouts of the illusionary silver crystal. Both attempts resulted in the awakening of Sailors Moon and Mercury.

While killed off by a awaken Sailor Mars in the original manga in an attempt to lure the Sailor Guardians to him with hostages, Jadiete survived in Sailor Moon Crystal and functioned as support for the other Kings of Heaven. While he and the other kings fend off the Sailor Guardians from entering the Dark Kingdom's stronghold following Beryl magnifying her hold over them, Jadeite was revealed to be Sailor Mars' love in their past life as she freed him from the enchantment controlling him. But Jadeite was vaporized by Queen Metalia alongside the other kings when she deemed them no longer useful to her. But the four stones that the Shitennou were reduced to end up in Mamoru's possession with the quartet's spirits now able to resume their duty as his protectors and advisors.

Jadeite appeared in the first ten episodes. His task was to gather energy for the Dark Kingdom to release Queen Metalia. His tactics usually involved charging objects with dark energy and finding a way of attaching them to several people at once, usually with him or one of his monsters disguised.

He had Morga pretend she was Naru's mother at the jewelry store, charging the jewelry with dark energy. He had Balm set up a fortune-telling parlor to plant devil tarot cards to rob people of their energy. He also attached flowers to people on a radio station that would drain a person's energy. Jadeite put people in relaxation pods, turning them evil while taking their energy, had Iguara use animals called Chanelas to manipulate people into staring at them and steal their energy, had Kyurene play a tape that can drain life energy, had Derela absorb people's energy in a talent competition, had Garoben steal energy from a computer class through strange disks, had Ramwoir hand out clocks that made people rush and use up energy, had Dream Dolly put people to sleep and drain their energy, and teamed up with Titus to steal energy from people on a love cruise. Each and every one of his plans were foiled by Sailor Moon, with the help of Sailor Mercury and Sailor Mars.

Fed up with Jadeite's failure, Queen Beryl commanded him to destroy the Sailor Senshi, lest he is punished with eternal sleep. Jadeite challenged the Sailor Senshi at the airport, where he made two jets chase after them. Tuxedo Mask arrived at one point to fight him but was defeated. However, Sailor Moon got one of the jets to chase after her while Sailor Mercury used Shabon Spray to create a fog, preventing Jadeite from seeing Sailor Mars put a scroll attack on his back, causing the planes to chase after him. Sailor Moon tried to hit him with Moon Tiara Action. He avoided the attack but was run over by one of the jets.

Upon his return to the Dark Kingdom, he attempted to tell Queen Beryl the true identities of the Sailor Senshi, but as he had failed his mission, she refused to listen to him and froze him in a crystal of ice, then vanished him into endless darkness, condemning him to eternal sleep.

---

Shanan: Jedite! I had a feeling you would show up.

Jedite: You all won't get a chance to fight Cyclonis. Because I'm gonna kill you all first!

Shanan: Not if I kill you first.

Suddenly a massive vortex of water exploded out of the ground and divine singing was heard and Eli recognized that voice all too well. A figure came out and landed on the ground and it was Ariel.

Ariel: Hey guys.

Me: Nice entrance Ariel.

Eli: Ariel!

Ariel: Eli!

They hugged for the first time.

J.D. 3: Eli and Ariel have a very strong and powerful bond and it has been that way for a long time. They are so close in bonds that they are like sisters.

Lana: Wow! That is a strong bond.

Me: It sure is. That is a very powerful bond. Lets get these usual battles over with.

Shanan: Jedite and I have an old score to settle.

Sailor Moon: And I'll help you Shanan.

Sailor Mercury: Same with me and Mars.

Everyone got ready.

---

Battle 1: Ariel, Eli, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost

---

Ariel, Eli, Papillon and Randy Boggs were facing Ghost.

Ghost: So how long have you and Eli known each other Ariel?

Ariel: For 3 years and our bond was so close since then. It was during that time that me and my sisters discovered that Eli could breathe underwater.

Papillon: Wow! How is that possible?

Eli: I don't really know myself. But when that happens, my hair glows aqua blue.

Ariel: That's right.

Ghost: That's really something.

Randy Boggs: It sure is.

Eli: Yeah I was surprised that I could breathe underwater and all that.

Ghost: I can tell. Lets dance.

Ariel: With pleasure.

Ghost called out her Pokemon and Ariel and her team went at Ghost and kicked and blasted her and her Pokemon all over the place and knocked her out.

Ariel: Awesome fight!

Eli: Yeah!

They High Five.

## Battle 2: Rita, Protoman, and Stormy Weather vs Beautiful Gorgeous

Rita, Protoman and Stormy Weather were facing Beautiful Gorgeous.

Rita: This is gonna be a good fight.

Beautiful Gorgeous: It sure will.

Protoman: How is your dad doing?

Beautiful Gorgeous: He's good thank you.

Stormy Weather: Good. Lets dance.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Lets.

Beautiful Gorgeous called out her Pokemon and Rita and team went at her and blasted her all over with lightning and energy and electrocuted them and knocked them out.

Rita: That is a great victory!

They high five.

---

Battle 3: Aqua, Gluko, and Storm Shadow vs Skulker

---

Aqua, Gluko and Storm Shadow were facing Skulker.

Aqua: This is gonna be good Skulker.

Skulker: Lets see how strong you have gotten Aqua.

Gluko: This is gonna be a good battle.

Storm Shadow: It always is.

Skulker: Lets dance.

Skulker called out his Pokemon and he had all his weapons ready and they fired energy and missiles as Aqua and her team went at them and they dodged the blasts and fired blasts of light and blades of energy and the blasts hit Skulker and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Aqua: Good battle.

They high five.

---

## Battle 4: Becky, Bleez, and Frightwig vs Rich Texan

---

Becky, Bleez and Frightwig were facing Rich Texan.

Becky: Getting good amounts of oil for cash lately?

Rich Texan: You bet your sweet Texas Toast that I have and I'm loving it!

Bleez: They do say that oil is Texas Tea.

Frightwig: Too bad you can't drink oil because it's poisonous.

Becky: That's true and Oil is worth its weight in gold.

Rich Texan: That's right. Lets do it!

Becky: You got it.

Rich Texan called out his Pokemon and Becky and her group went at him and blasted him with leaves and energy blasts and knocked them out.

Becky: Not bad for a fight.

They high five.

---

## Battle 5: Notacon, Homer & Bart and Time Force Dash vs Wiggum

---

Wiggum was eating some donuts when suddenly he was hit in the face from 3 pies and a cupcake and out came Homer Simpson as Pie Man, Bart Simpson as the Cupcake and Notacon and Dash were with him.

Wiggum: No superhero suits this time?

Notacon: Not this time.

Dash: Nah.

Homer: This dessert will hurt you all over.

Bart: Yeah!

Time Force Dash: Lets do it.

Wiggum: With pleasure.

Homer: First answer me this. Is the only way out of prison to kill yourself? (Season 8 Episode 7)

Wiggum: Nah I was being stupid. I may be a cop but I was not very bright.

Homer: Oh. That's okay. Lets go.

Wiggum called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired pies and bombs and blasts of energy and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Homer: Don't do the crime if you can't do that Key Lime!

They high five.

---

## Battle 6: Tara, Aeleus, and Roxas vs Waffle Woman

---

Tara, Aeleus and Roxas were facing Waffle Woman.

Tara: It's a battle with breakfast here.

Waffle Woman: It sure is.

Aeleus: Yep.

Roxas: This is gonna be fun.

Waffle Woman: It sure is fun. Lets do it.

Waffle Woman called out her Pokemon and they fired blasts of fire, earth and light and they hit Waffle Woman and her Pokemon and burned her all over and knocked her out.

Tara: Good battle.

They high five.

## Battle 7: Shanan, Sailor Moon, Sailor Mars and Sailor Mercury VS Jadeite

Shanan, Sailor Moon, Sailor Mars and Sailor Mercury were facing Jadeite.

Shanan: You will pay for your crimes Jadeite. I will never forgive you for everything you've done.

Shanan then flared up her green aura to an incredible level and she was enveloped in a massive vortex of leaves as it exploded high into the sky and the vortex formed into a fairy as it sang divinely and then when the vortex faded Shanan was forever changed. She had hair that was rainbow color and in a braided ponytail and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji for life on.

生活

She also had the a rose emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and it had the kanji for Life is An Incredibly Precious Thing in the middle.

人生は信じられないほど貴重なものです

Her eyes were rainbow color pupils and she had the beauty of the dazzling aurora borealis in the sclera. She had a red choker around her neck, an orange vest, a yellow tank top, green belt with the Celtic Triquetra for a buckle, blue pants and indigo boots and she had purple fingerless gloves. She also had a sleeveless trench coat that had the stars and planets of the universe that had life all over them and it had the kanji for Shanan Abigail Knudson, Protector of all Life and the Living Universe Encyclopedia and Mother Nature's Warrior of Justice on the back.

シャナン・アビゲイル・ナドソンすべての生命と生きている宇宙百科事典の保護者と母なる自然の正義の戦士

She also had angel wings of leaves and they were glowing with rainbow light and she had a sword with a leaf blade that was glowing with rainbow light. She had now become a SUPER ANGEL 1,000,000 PRISMATIC RAINBOW NATURE FAIRY!

Sailor Moon: WHOA! Shanan you look incredible!

Sailor Mars: This power is amazing!

Sailor Mercury: How do you feel Shanan?

Shanan: (Divine Fairy Voice) **I feel incredible girls. Now it's time to dish out some payback.**

Shanan walked towards Jedite and as she walked towards him, leaves, vines, flowers and trees grew from her steps in an instant. Butterflies came out of the plants too and they were beautiful. The amount of life energy she had was so incredibly powerful that it supercharged the growth of nature around her.

Jedite: HA! You think I'm scared of you because you have new clothes and a new look?

He flew into the air and fired waves of energy and they hit Shanan all over in a massive flurry of explosions!

KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM!

Jedite: That didn't last long.

But he was dead wrong.

Shanan emerged from the smoke completely unscathed and she was really pissed at Jedite.

Jedite punched at her and Shanan grabbed his punches.

Jedite: YOU WILL NEVER DEFY THE WILL OF QUEEN BERYL!

Shanan: **Queen Beryl will die a horrible death at the hands of us.**

Jedite: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!?

Shanan: **Your worst nightmare.**

Shanan then slammed Jedite into the ground and sent him skidding and she flipped and slammed into his back with incredible force and spun him around and threw him and teleported and kicked him into the air and he stopped and he had green blood dripping from his mouth.

Jedite: DAMN IT! NO! THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! I am invincible! (Forms a massive energy blast!) A WORTHLESS INSIGNIFICANT FUCKWAD LIKE YOU COULD NEVER BEST ME!

Shanan: **Sorry to break it to you but it's far too late for that.**

Shanan formed a powerful blast of green energy.

Jedite: SHUT YOUR FUCKING MOUTH AND BURN IN HELL!

He threw a powerful dark energy blast.

Shanan: **YOU'RE THE ONE THAT'S GOING TO HELL YOU MOTHERFUCKING CLOD!**

She fired the blast and the blasts collided and the power coming from them was unbelievable. Sailor Mars, Mercury and Moon channeled blasts of light, water and fire and the blasts merged with Shanan's and intensified it 100-fold and the blast broke through it and the blast enveloped Jedite and completely obliterated him in an instant. There was nothing left of him as he was reduced to nothing in an instant.

Shanan: Good riddance.

The blast went out into space and vanished.

---

Our Usual battles were done.

Skulker: Now that the usual battles are done, we can go after Cyclonis.

Storm Shadow: It would be wise to let Aerrow and the Storm Hawks take the lead. They've dealt with Cyclonis before.

Wiggum: That's a good call.

Me: It sure is. Lets get the rest of the Masters of Evil together and then we'll be ready.

Then Vypra and everyone else appeared.

Vypra: Did someone call?

Me: Perfect timing.

Dark Spicer: This is gonna be good.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets do this guys. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

We all got into the ship and we were off to Atmos.

---

In the skies of Atmos, the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the air.

Me: Captain's log, Stardate 2869.2: Today is D-Day as we are heading over to Terra Cyclonia for the ultimate showdown against the malevolent tyrant sorcerer Master Cyclonis, who has terrorized all of Atmos for years. After the Storm Hawks defeated her the last time, she and all of her forces Cyclonia went into hiding. Now we got her right where we want her and she will not escape us this time. Her death will come.

Nico: That witch is gonna pay for her crimes.

Laney: She sure will.

Lisa Loud: J.D. we have a massive army of ally signatures coming in fast.

Me: On screen.

The view screen turned on and it showed that there was a massive armada of Sky Knights from all over Atmos that joined up with us.

Me: Whoa! It's all the Sky Knights that have helped the Storm Hawks in the past.

Nico: There must be thousands of them.

Vince: Maybe more.

Aerrow: (On the radio) Hey guys!

Me: Whoa! You guys have brought the whole kit and caboodle.

Aerrow: We sure did. We got all the kingdoms of Atmos together for the final battle.

Piper (Storm Hawks): This is it guys.

Finn (Storm Hawks): We won't let Cyclonis terrorize our world anymore.

Nico: None of us will.

Lisa Loud: We're almost there guys.

Me: Target sighted. Engage cloaking.

The entire ship went completely invisible and hovered next to the fortress.

Lola: Our sensors show that the fortress of Terra Cyclonia has a powerful security system.

Maria: Great. Leave it to Cyclonis to have a security system.

Me: We're gonna have to disable that from the inside.

Ghost: I can use my powers to disable the security.

Randy: And I can help with that as well.

Me: Good. Go for it.

Ghost and Randy went completely invisible and went into the fortress and they went into the fortress undetected and they found the security systems and disabled them 20 minutes later.

Proto Man: I just hope those two aren't caught while deactivating the security. The last thing we need is Cyclonis having them as hostages.

Me: She takes no prisoners.

The console beeped.

Lola: Security system disabled.

Me: Excellent.

Time Force Dash: (to me) I have an idea for an entrance. But it's gonna involve you and me riding into Cyclonis' room in one of the race cars Lana lent me.

Me: I like how you think Dash. Lets do it guys. Nathaniel you have the con.

Nathaniel: Red Alert! Man your battlestations.

The alarms sounded in the ship.

Me: Don't fire until I give the word.

Nathaniel: Right.

Me: Lets move!

We were ready for action and me and Dash got into a spare race car and Dash infused it with speed force and time energy.

---

In the fortress of Terra Cyclonia, Cyclonis was wondering if we were gonna make good on our threat like we said we were.

Cyclonis: Where are those fools.

Suddenly a massive explosion of green and yellow energy blasted through the door to her throne room and laboratory and a powerful dragon roar was heard and in came Dash and me and all of us from every corner and me and Dash got out of the car.

Me: Hello Cyclonis. Nice to meet you in person this time instead of with a hologram.

Cyclonis: I'm impressed you managed to get this far. Though I do wonder if you're all close to losing it. I heard that you almost let an innocent girl die all because you wanted to send a threatening message to me.

Bleez: (to me) J.D., you need to calm down. Don't lose your cool. It's what she wants.

Me: I know. She's playing mind games with me and it's not going to work.

Aerrow: It's over Cyclonis! You will pay for your crimes!

Piper (Storm Hawks): You got away once and we won't let you get away again.

Laney: You're going down Cyclonis!

Cyclonis: If you want to get to me, you'll have to get passed all my associates first.

Me: What associates? Most of your followers are either dead and in jail. And we freed all of the children you brainwashed.

?: She was talking about us.

12 figures came out and they were clones of the Akumatized Villains: VOLPINA, STORMY WEATHER, MR. PIGEON, COPYCAT, LADY WIFI, ANTIBUG, EVILLUSTRATOR, ANANSI, DARK CUPID, TIMEBREAKER and KUNG FOOD!

William: Great! Clones of Akumatized villains.

Roxas: At least we don't have to hold back against them.

Me: Now I can dish out more vengeance on the Volpina clone.

Nico: Same here. That bitch Lila Rossi was born bad and should've been killed long ago.

Qin: We should've killed her instead of sending her to prison.

Laney: I know.

The Volpina clone used her powers to make Ben and Danny fight each other. In Ben's eyes, he was fighting Vilgax.

"Vilgax": I'm the one villain you can't get rid of, Ben Tennyson!

In Danny's eyes, he was fighting Vlad Plasmius.

"Vlad": Did you really think you could get rid of me that easily, Daniel?

Me: The Volpina Clone is using her illusion powers to make Ben and Danny fight each other as their worst enemies!

I activated my Sharingan and saw through the illusion.

Me: (Forms hand sign) Release!

I broke the illusion.

Me: Nice try Volpina. Now lets power up and get them!

Troy: This ends now, Cyclonis!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Rocky DeSantos: RED RANGER POWER!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) PINK RANGER POWER!

Aisha Campbell: YELLOW RANGER POWER!

Adam Park: BLACK RANGER POWER!

Lincoln formed clones and they turned into 5 of the ZEO POWER RANGERS!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) IT'S MORPHIN TIME! WHITE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Corcus: BLACK AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Cestro: BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Tideus: YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Aurico: RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

The Aquitar Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Aurico: Rangers of Aquitar, FULL POWER!

Aquitar Rangers: POWER OF WATER! POWER OF LIGHT! POWERS UNITE!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Tanya turned into the Yellow Zeo Ranger!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Justin Stewart: MOUNTAIN BLASTER TURBO POWER!

Carlos Vallerte: DESERT THUNDER TURBO POWER!

Ashley Hammond: DUNE STAR TURBO POWER!

Cassie Chan: WIND CHASER TURBO POWER!

T.J. Johnson: RED LIGHTNING TURBO POWER!

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The In Space Rangers then transformed and they were ready!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Wes Collins: Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

Wild Force Rangers: WILD FORCE!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D.! EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their legendary forms!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chilman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargen: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION WARRIOR!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: RANGERS TOGETHER…

Samurai Power Rangers: SAMURAI FOREVER!

Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Super Mega Mode.

Megaforce Rangers: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER!

Tyler Navarro: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger!

Dino Charge Rangers: READY! ENERGIZE HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Brody Romero: It's Morphin Time! POWER STARS!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel rangers were transformed and ready!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER!

Beast Morphers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

The Beast Morphers transformed and they were ready!

Beast Morphers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Me: LEGACIES OF RANGERS TOGETHER!

Rangers: POWER RANGERS UNITED FOREVER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and a massive phoenix rose out of the fire and screeched as we were ready for action!

We powered up to full power!

I transformed into my Super Angel 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form, Eli transformed into his 10-Tails Sage of Six Paths mode and combined it with his Super Human form, the Saiyan's went Super Saiyan 2, 3 and 4, we all transformed and we were ready for action.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Time for some well deserved justice!**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Will Vandom: Guardians…

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Dark Spicer: Your fucking ass is about to be kicked!

Maxxor: You are hereby sentenced to death!

Will Vandom: Unite!

Arkayna: Energize!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 8: Me, Lincoln, Onewa, Lori Drakkon, Eli and Marinette VS Volpina

---

Me, Lincoln, Onewa, Lori Drakkon, Eli and Marinette were facing Volpina.

Me: **You will pay for your crimes Lila. I don't know what we were thinking letting you live.**

Volvina: I will kill you all for everything you've done to me if it's the last thing I ever do.

Lincoln: Not if we have anything to say about it.

Onewa: That's right you bitch!

Marinette: I've had it with you Lila Rossi!

We went at her and punched and kicked her all over at a ferocious level and Lincoln, Eli and Marinette blasted her all over with fire and lightning and leaves and electrocuted her and burned her all over the place with incredible fury and Lord Drakkon and Onewa smashed and blasted her all over the place.

Me: **Take this! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PALAVEN!**

Lincoln: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RANNOCH!

Onewa: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KHAR'SHAN!

Lord Drakkon: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ELYSIUM!

Eli: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: EDEN PRIME!

Marinette: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TERRA NOVA!

We floated into the air and formed images of said planets behind us.

---

Planet Palaven

When the turians were introduced to the galactic community, an asari diplomat poetically described their homeworld, Palaven, as "a silver world of fortresses and fire." Because Palaven's weak magnetic field is a poor shield from its sun, most of the planet's animal life developed metallic carapaces as defenses against solar radiation. Its photosynthetic life is similarly impressive, shutting down vulnerable metabolic processes during daylight hours and repairing cellular damage at night.

The visible fortifications of Turian cities reflect their martial society, but since joining the galactic community, internal conflicts have become honor-bound affairs with few casualties among noncombatants. These city fortifications have proven no match for the Reapers and their aggressive bombardment of Palaven.

Planet Rannoch

Although its orange sun is only about 90% the mass of Sol and half as luminous, Rannoch is arid by Earth standards because it formed closer to its star and has slightly less ocean coverage. Photosynthetic life is concentrated around rivers and oceans, with large expanses of desert in between. The importance of plant life and shade in ancient quarian culture is evident in the translation of Rannoch's name-"walled garden."

To a starship's sensors, the most obvious feature of the quarian homeworld is the numerous heat sources in orbit. Thousands of geth space stations watch over the planet. Somewhere in this artificial swarm of constructions lurks the geth armada, waiting for its moment to counterattack.

Planet Khar'shan

Khar'shan, the batarian homeworld, is wrapped less in mystery than in outright lies. Batarian propaganda claims the world has 15 billion inhabitants and an economy that rivals the asari. Although the legal slave trade does boost the batarians' profits somewhat, Citadel sanctions have left a paper tiger of an empire, one that fights rivals through deniable terrorist actions rather than the wars of its heyday centuries ago.

The Reapers will likely be the death blow to that empire. Almost no information has escaped Khar'shan since the Reapers destroyed the comm buoys, but batarian refugees say that resistance has created a bond among the commoners. If a new government can rise from the ashes, that bond may sustain a new batarian society.

## Planet Elysium

When searching for a colony to retire to, Alliance hero Jon Grissom said he wanted "the one where the sun has the decency to set at a reasonable time." Elysium fulfilled this criteria and many more, featuring low gravity, tolerable atmospheric pressure, and a suitable climate. Humans and aliens alike flocked to the "alpine paradise" early in its colonial years, and the planet remains a vibrant hub for both visitors and permanent residents.

Security is a constant concern for Elysium; the planet has suffered several pirate or mercenary attacks, including the Skyllian Blitz of 2176. Elysium's airspace is secured by mobile planetary defense cannons-its armed starship complement is relatively light. Materiel and volunteers from Elysium formed part of the Alliance Second Fleet, which was stationed near Arcturus before the fleet was destroyed by the Reapers.

## Planet Eden Prime

This idyllic agrarian world was one of the first human colonies established beyond the Charon mass relay. Eden Prime's biosphere is unusually well-suited for importation of Earth-native life. This fertility drew heavy immigration and development by the Systems Alliance and various corporations.

Today Eden Prime is a model of sustainable, organized development. The population is housed space-efficient arcologies that tower over thousands of kilometers of green fields and orchards.

This idyllic agrarian world was one of the first human colonies established beyond the Charon mass relay. Eden Prime's fertile biosphere drew heavy immigration from the Systems Alliance and other human organizations.

In 2183, Eden Prime was attacked by a geth force led by the rogue Spectre Saren Arterius. Commander Shepard, responding to the attack, encountered a Prothean beacon that warned of imminent Reaper invasion. It is thanks to this beacon, and the Commander's quick action, that the galaxy has any chance of survival today.

Although the Reapers rushed past much of the Exodus Cluster in their plan to take Earth, it is clear the war has come to Eden Prime. Distress signals have jammed all available frequencies, fires burn in vast swaths across the arable land, and its once-extensive monorail system is twisted metal. Cerberus has much to lose if word of their ruthless attack on the human colony gets out. What they stand to gain must be equally valuable.

## Planet Terra Nova

Terra Nova was one of the Class-1 colonization prospects discovered by the first wave of Alliance surveys in 2150. It was the second human extrasolar colony, and the first beyond the Charon Mass Relay. It currently has the highest population of any Alliance colony.

Though banded by a harsh equatorial desert, areas closer to the poles are temperate. The pace of development was modest until extensive deposits of platinum were discovered in the 2170s. This rare metal, required in the clean-burning hydrogen fuel cells that power private vehicles, attracted a "platinum rush" of immigrants and investment from throughout Alliance space. In the past twelve years, Terra Nova has seen a 30% rise in population, and growth does not appear to be slowing.

Terra Nova was one of the Class-1 colonization prospects discovered by the first wave of Alliance surveys in 2150. It was the

second human extrasolar colony, and the first beyond the Charon mass relay. It once boasted the highest population of any formally endorsed Alliance colony, but in recent years threats of batarian attack caused many to emigrate. The name "Exodus Cluster" became all too apt.

The Reapers landed on Terra Nova after a brief battle with the Alliance's Sixth Fleet. Aware that it would lose, the fleet retreated in hopes of meeting with allies and retaking the planet. Intelligence indicates that the Reaper force here is light, and debate rages over whether to try to liberate the planet, or if such an effort would prove futile if the Reapers sent reinforcements.

---

We fired energy blasts and they hit Volpina all over the place and smashed her into pulp and burned her all over.

Eli: You will pay for your crimes Volpina. It's time for you to meet your maker in Hell!

Eli and Marinette: LADYBUG WOLF FIRE!

Eli and Marinette fired massive blasts of purple and red fire and the blasts slammed into Volpina and obliterated her in an instant.

Me: **Enjoy the fire of hell.**

Eli: Good riddance to that bitch.

---

Battle 9: Lori, Aurore, Leonard the King Pig, Girl Jordan, Kagumi VS Stormy Weather

---

Lori, Aurore, Leonard the King Pig, Girl Jordan and Kagumi were facing Stormy Weather.

Aurore: Hard to imagine that I was turned into you.

Lori: It's literally awful that this is what you became.

Leonard: Yeah.

Girl Jordan: Lets take her down.

They went at Stormy Weather and she fired waves of lightning and they dodged it and Lori and Aurore fired blasts of wind and lightning and Leonard had his pigs bombard her all over the place and pulverized her all over and Girl Jordan and Kagumi fired blasts of sunlight, water and fire and the blasts burned her all over the place.

Lori: Try these on! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MOON TORFAN!

Aurore: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET SUR'KESH!

Leonard: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET VIRMIRE!

Girl Jordan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET FEROS!

Kagumi: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET THERUM!

They floated into the air and images of said planets appeared behind them.

---

Moon Torfan

If Commander Shepard has the Ruthless background, the Commander's reputation was cemented at Torfan. Shepard pursued the batarians and wiped them out, even those who surrendered, at the cost of many lives from the Commander's own unit. This earned Shepard the epithet "Butcher of Torfan". Major Kyle, Shepard's commanding officer at Torfan, couldn't handle the loss of so many Marines and was eventually given an honorable discharge, later becoming the leader of a biotic commune.

After the death of Commander Shepard in 2183, the Shepard Memorial Flame is placed on Torfan as a monument to the Commander. There are some attempts to extinguish the flame in protest of the Commander's questionable actions there, and following the Commander's return in 2185, the frequency of these attempts increases.

## Sur'Kesh

The salarian homeworld has been likened to the jungles of Earth: pretty to look at, teeming with life, uncomfortable to live in and dangerous to the unwary. The technophilic salarians had significant pollution and waste problems early in the development of their society. They also embraced social solutions just as quickly, and through complex breeding rules, Sur'Kesh now maintains a crowded but sustainable population. The planet tends to be wetter than Earth, and salarian cities spare no expense to collect and provide fresh water, as one might expect from an amphibious species.

Due to Sur'Kesh's location in the galaxy, far from dark space, it has yet to be invaded by the Reapers. But its rulers are all too aware that they are in the path of attack. Because they could not strike the first blow, as their military doctrine suggests, many already consider their forces at a severe disadvantage.

## Virmire

Virmire is a lush frontier world, ideal for colonization by carbon-based species. Its vast seas and orbital position on the inner life zone have created a wide equatorial band of humid, tropical terrain. Unfortunately, the political instability of the nearby Terminus Systems has impeded colonization efforts - the high risk of raids by pirates and slavers makes it an unappealing homestead.

## Feros

The ExoGeni Corporation has founded a pilot colony on Feros to explore the Prothean ruins that blanket two-thirds of the planet's land mass. The atmosphere is fouled with dust. Terrestrial travel is hampered by crumbled debris dozens of meters deep. There are indications that Feros was a much colder world in the past. Feros has two large moons, Orcan (the farther) and Vardet.

## Therum

Therum is a distant but rich industrial world claimed by the human Systems Alliance. Its plentiful heavy metals have fueled the recent manufacturing boom on Earth. Core samples rich with the fossils of simple silicon-based organisms indicate Therum was more habitable in the past than it is at present. Perhaps this explains the many Prothean ruins dotting the surface, most of which have been looted by mining corporations.

---

They fired blasts of energy from said planets and they hit Stormy Weather all over and burned her.

Lori: Lets put this witch out of her misery.

Leonard: With pleasure!

Lori and Leonard: WIND PORK SHREDSTORM!

They fired waves of wind and pork and shredded the Stormy Weather Clone apart.

Lori: Nice.

---

Battle 10: Leni, Trudy Bolton, Captain Cold, Gali, Lewa and Qin VS Mr. Pigeon

---

Leni, Trudy, Captain Cold, Lewa and Qin were facing Mr. Pigeon.

Leni: You are a like a disgusting freak of nature!

Trudy: Yeah! I hate pigeons!

Gali: They are very gross birds.

Lewa: Tell me about it.

Qin: Yeah.

They went at Mr. Pigeon and he fired waves of pigeons at them and Qin fired blasts of fire and turned them into fried chicken and they punched, kicked and blasted Mr. Pigeon with waves of wind, fire, lightning and water and burned, cut and electrocuted him all over the place.

Leni: Take this! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET THESSIA!

Trudy Bolton: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET TUCHANKA!

Captain Cold: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET NOVERIA!

Gali: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET HORIZON!

Lewa: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET SHANXI!

Qin: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET DEMETER!

They floated into the air and images of said planets appeared behind them and they fired waves of elemental energy and they hit Mr. Pigeon and burned him all over the place.

Trudy: You will pay for your crimes!

Leni: Yeah!

Trudy and Leni: GRAVITY LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

Leni and Trudy fired massive blasts of lightning and gravity and they hit Mr. Pigeon and obliterated him in an instant.

Leni: Go to hell.

---

Battle 11: Brittney, Rex Goodwin, Luna Loud, Nokama, and Adrien VS Copycat

---

Brittney, Rex Goodwin, Luna, Nokama and Adrien were facing Copycat!

Rex Goodwin: (sarcastically) Oh, this is just perfect!

Adrien: Guys, it's me. Copycat is right over there!

Copycat: No. I'm me! That's Copycat!

Brittney: I know it's you Adrien.

Brittney fired a blast of energy and it hit Copycat and sent him crashing into the wall.

Copycat: How did you know?

Brittney: Nothing escapes from our ability to sense the forces of darkness and Negative Energy.

Luna: That's right dude!

Nokama: Lets beat this craphole Cat Noir Charlatan!

They went at Copycat and punched him and blasted him all over with blasts of water and darkness and smashed him into a pulp.

Brittney: Try this one! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ILLIUM!

Rex Goodwin: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET FEHL PRIME!

Luna Loud: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET HAELSTROM!

Adrien: STATION STYLE NINJA ART: OMEGA STATION!

They floated into the air and formed images of said planets and station and they fired beams of energy and they hit Copycat and exploded all over!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Brittney: Lets send this Cat Noir Charlatan back to Hell!

Adrien: With pleasure!

Brittney and Adrien: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: PHANTOM

CAT GHOST FIRE!

Brittney and Adrien fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a ghost cat of pure black fire and it slammed into Copycat and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated him into nothing.

Brittney: That is for making Adrien look bad.

---

Battle 12: Naruto, Vypra, Luan, Tahu, and Alya VS Lady Wifi

---

Naruto, Vypra, Luan, Tahu and Alya were facing Lady Wifi.

Alya: Hard to imagine that this is what I would turn into as an Akuma.

Luan: You looked really good as Lady Wifi, Alya and you sure brought a ton of Hot Spots. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Naruto: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Lady Wifi: (Sarcastically) Hardy har har.

Tahu: Lets get her brothers!

Vypra: I'm not his brother.

Naruto: He calls everyone his brother. You get used to it.

Vypra: Ah. Okay then.

They went at Lady Wifi and she fired waves of electronic energy and Naruto threw a Rasenshuriken and Vypra, Luan, Tahu and Alya fired waves of fire, light and darkness and the blasts hit Lady Wifi and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naruto: Take this one. PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET IRUNE!

Vypra: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LUSIA!

Luan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET PRAGIA!

Tahu: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET KLENDAGON!

Alya: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ADAS!

They floated into the air and images of said planets formed behind them and they fired energy blasts and they hit Lady Wifi and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan: I've had it with this monster for making you look bad Alya.

Alya: Me too.

Luan and Alya: LIGHT FOX SPIRIT STRIKE!

Luan and Alya fired blasts of light and fire and they formed into a deadly fox of pure light and it hit Lady Wifi and obliterated her in a powerful explosion of fire and light.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Luan: No one Outfoxes Alya. (Laughs)

---

Battle 13: Lynn, Shiv, Onua, Paula, Tara, and Chloé VS Antibug

---

Lynn, Shiv, Onua, Paula, Tara and Chloé were facing Antibug.

Chloé: I can't believe that this is what I was when I was an Akuma.

Antibug: You are just as pathetic as Ladybug is and I will kill her for everything she is. After everything she did to me.

Lynn: Not if I have anything to say about it!

Shiv: Same here!

Tara: Yeah!

Paula: You make Chloé look terrible! No offense.

Chloé: None taken.

They went at her and Lynn and Paula blasted her with lava and lightning and Shiv slashed her all over and Onua smashed Antibug all over and Tara and Chloé fired blasts of fire and earth and venom and the blasts hit Antibug all over the place.

Lynn: Take this one. PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET KADDI!

Shiv: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANETOID URIYAH!

Onua: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET KRUBAN!

Paula: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET GARVUG!

Tara: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET GELLIX!

Chloé: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET JARTAR!

They floated in the air and images of said planets formed behind them and they fired energy blasts and they smashed into Antibug and blasted her all over the place with incredible power and really hurt her all over.

Lynn: Lets see how you like this.

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC BLADEDANCE SLASH!

They fired blades of lava and light and slashed Antibug into a million pieces.

Lynn: That takes care of that bitch.

## Battle 14: Lucy Loud, Webstor, Vakama, and Nathaniel VS Evillustrator

Lucy Loud, Webstor, Vakama and Nathaniel were facing Evillustrator.

Nathaniel: Just looking at you as my Akuma makes me want to puke.

Evillustrator: You have no taste in art.

Lucy Luud: We'll see about that.

Webstor: Agreed.

Vakama: Lets get him!

They went at Evillustrator and blasted and smashed and burned him all over the place with incredible fury. Evillustrator drew a bunch of anvils and had them ran down on them and they dodged them all.

Lucy Loud: Take this one! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET WRILL!

Webstor: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ELAADEN!

Vakama: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET HESHTOK!

Nathaniel: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET FLETT!

They floated into the air and images of said planets formed behind them and they fired energy blasts and they hit Evillustrator all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lucy: Lets bring this freak down.

Evillustrator: You wouldn't hurt your buddy Nathanial, would you?

Vakama: Nathanial? No. You? Yes!

Lucy and Webstor: DARKNESS WEB OBLITERATION!

They fired webs made of dark fire and it slammed into Evillustrator and incinerated him in an instant.

Lucy: Darkness awaits you in Hell.

---

## Battle 15: Laney, Matau, Takanuva, Pohatu, Myotismon and Nico VS Anansi

---

Laney, Matau, Takanuva, Pohatu, Myotismon and Nico were facing Anansi.

Nico: You are gonna be pounded into blood and pulp when we're done with you!

Anansi: Bring it on monkey boy!

Myotismon: Lets get this fucker!

Matau: Lets do it!

Takanuva: Time for this monster to see the light.

Laney: And the power of nature.

Pohatu: And the Earth.

They went at Anansi and Nico punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the face many times and Myotismon slashed her all over with blasts of Crimson Lightning and Laney lashed her with poison bramble vines and Matau blasted them with air blasts and Takanuva fired waves of light and Pohatu fired smashing blasts of earth and smashed them.

Laney: Try this one! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET NAMAKLI!

Matau: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET PARASC!

Takanuva: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET VOLTURNO!

Pohatu: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET BORO!

Myotismon: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET DALEON!

Nico: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET MASKAWA!

They floated into the air and images of said planets formed behind them and they fired energy blasts and they hit Anansi and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: This monster deserves to die!

Myotismon: You said it.

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON NUOVA LIGHTNING!

Nico fired a massive wave of fire and Myotismon fired a blast of Crimson Lightning and the blasts combined and slammed into Anansi and obliterated her into nothing.

Nico: Anansi you have failed this world.

## Battle 16: Lana, Vexen, Luxord, Nuju, Carly Carmine and Kim VS Dark Cupid

Lana, Vexen, Luxord, Nuju, Carly Carmine and Kim were facing Dark Cupid.

Kim: I can't believe that I would become this monster that would tear love apart and incite hatred all for his own selfish goals.

Lana: Yeah I hate this clod.

Carly: Me too.

Dark Cupid: Try saying that to my face when you hate each other.

He fired arrows at Carly and they hit her and to her surprise they weren't making her hate anyone. They caused her aura of intense orange fire to explode out of her with incredible intensity and it made her more powerful than ever before.

Carly Carmine: WHOA! That was intense!

Lana: His hatred made you stronger Carly.

Vexen: Apparently hanging around all of you gave us the ability to absorb hatred and negative energy and make us more powerful.

Luxord: That's just what I was thinking.

Nuju: Indeed.

Kim: Nice. Lets get this clod!

They went at Dark Cupid and punched and blasted him all over and hit him all over with time blasts, ice blasts, fire blasts and energy rays and the blasts hit him all over the place and smashed him all over with incredible fury.

Lana: Try this one! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET PATAVIG!

Vexen: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET TALIS FIA!

Luxord: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ZADA BAN!

Nuju: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET KAHJE!

Carly: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET BELAN!

Kim: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ROUGH TIDE!

They floated into the air and said planets formed behind them and they fired waves of energy and they smashed into Dark Cupid and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO FREEZE ANNIHILATION!

Lana and Vexen fired massive blasts of ice and froze Dark Cupid in a block of ice and he shattered into a million pieces and was dead.

Lana: Good riddance to hate.

---

Battle 17: Lola, Francis, Lea, Firefly, Whenua and Juleka VS Puppeteer

---

Lola, Francis, Lea, Firefly, Whenua and Juleka were facing Puppeteer.

Lola: Lets smash this bad puppet master!

Francis: With you all the way.

Puppeteet: Come and get me.

Firefly: Bring it.

Whenua: We're gonna smash you up!

Juleka: Yeah!

Lea: Bring it on!

They went at him and fired blasts of fire and earth and it smashed and burned Puppeteer all over and only half of his body was left.

Lola: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RAKHANA!

Francis: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEKUUNA!

Lea: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET EKUNA!

Firefly: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET OLTAN!

Whenua: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET THUNAWANURO!

Juleka: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ERINLE!

They floated in the air and fired blasts of energy from said planets and they hit him all over the place and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO INCINERATOR MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of fire and incinerated Puppeteer into nothing.

Lola: Burn.

## Battle 18: Lisa Loud, Zexion, Professor Calamitous, Aqua, Kopaka, and Alyx VS Timebreaker

Lisa Loud, Zexion, Professor Calamitous, Aqua, Kopaka and Alyx were facing Timebreaker.

Alyx: I can't believe that this is what I looked like as an Akuma.

Aqua: You were a tough one though.

Timebreaker: And now you will die.

Zexion: I think not.

Lisa Loud: You are a bad chronological freak of nature.

Calamitous: Yeah!

Kopaka: Lets do this!

They went at Timebreaker and fired blasts of tech energy, illusion, water, ice and energy and blasted Timebreaker all over the place.

Lisa Loud: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET GOROT II!

Zexion: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET JAĒTO!

Professor Calamitous: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET MANNOVAL!

Aqua: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET RANNADRIL!

Kopaka: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET AEPHUS!

Alyx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ALTAKIRIL!

They floated into the air and said planets formed and fired waves of energy and they slammed into Timebreaker and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lisa and Professor Calamitous: TECHNO SCIENCE MEGABLAST!

Lisa and Professor Calamitous fired blasts of gears and they smashed into Timebreaker and obliterated her.

Lisa Loud: Good riddance to that chronological disgrace to the space-time continuum.

---

Battle 19: Lily, Ebon, Demyx, Larxene and Rose VS Kung Food

---

Lily, Ebon, Demyx, Larxene and Rose were facing Kung Food.

Lily: Your food was really tasty and Master Goku loved it.

Kung Food: Glad you like my food. Now lets see how you like being bloated.

Larxene: I'm on a diet.

Ebon: Lets do this!

Rose: Time for this to get action packed!

Demyx: Lets do it!

They went at Kung Food and fired blasts of water, darkness, lightning and energy and the blasts smashed into Kung Food and knocked him down.

Lily: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET DIGERIS!

Ebon: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET PHEIROS!

Demyx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET MAITRUM!

Larxene: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET INVICTUS!

Rose: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET EARTH!

They floated into the air and said planets appeared including Earth and they fired waves of energy and they smashed into Kung Food and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily, Ebon and Larxene: DARKBRIGHT ELECTROCUTION INCINERATION!

They fired a massive blast of black lightning and it slammed into Kung Food and obliterated him.

Lily: He gave chefs everywhere a really bad name.

---

Battle 20: Cyclonis

We regrouped and we were facing Cyclonis.

Me: **It's over for you Cyclonis. You have terrorized all of Atmos for far too long! So much pain and suffering was caused all because of you and for that you will pay for your crimes.**

Nico: That's right! Now you will pay!

Me: **TAKE HER DOWN! *CHARGE!***

We all went at her roaring at the top of our lungs and unleashed the wrath of 1,000 Hell's on Cyclonis and we were punching, blasting, smashing and blasting and we fired blasts of elemental energy and smashed and blasted her all over the place. Frafdo, H'earring, Faash, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, and Ario blasted and smashed her all over the place and more.

Nico: Lets see how you stand up to this one! Leobreaker and Wing Saber Power Link!

Leobreaker: Lets do it!

Wing Saber: Yeah!

Leobreaker turned into a powerful claw gauntlet and Wingsaber turned into a powerful wing backpack.

Nico: NICO CHAN SAVAGE SONIC WING MODE! Time for some awesome and powerful attacks. CYBERTRON, EARTH, VELOCITRON, ANIMATRON and GIGANTION CYBER PLANET KEY POWERS!

All 5 Cyber Planet Keys went into Nico's left arm device and he had Hot Shot's missile shoulder blasters, Red Alert's super plasma cannon, Scattershot's Missile Arm Cannons, Scourge's Dragon Heads, Starscream's Blade arms and cannons, Crumplezone's Shoulder Cannons, Optimus Prime's Super Left Arm Cannon, Galvatron's armblades and Gattling Gun, Thundercracker's Thunder Cannon, Thunderblast's Rocket Launcher Cannon, Jetfire's Back Cannon, Leobreaker Claw's and Wing Saber's Plasma Cannon!

Me: **WHOA! Nico this is awesome!**

Optimus Prime: Now that is what I call fully loaded.

Lincoln: Nico you look awesome!

Me: **That's got to be the most Cybertronian Power Ups I've ever seen in one go.**

Lola: Took the words right out of my mouth J.D.

Nico: Yeah!

Armada Starscream: Show no mercy with all those power ups boss!

Nico: With pleasure!

Nico fired a massive barrage of energy cannons and powerful mega blasts and fire along with missiles and lasers and they all hit Cyclonis all over the place and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Explosion blew the entire back of the entire fortress apart.

Me: **WHOA! What power!**

Lincoln: That… Was… AWESOME!

May: Way to go Nico!

Maria: Yeah bro!

Bonecrusher: Time for some teamwork!

Splash Woman: Lets do it!

Bonecrusher and Splash Woman used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Bonecrusher's Concussion blaster and Splash Woman's Laser Trident 100-fold.

Brawn and Kiawe both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key as well and they enhanced Brawn's strength and power and Kiawe's Fire

Powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher and Splash Woman: LASER CONCUSSION SUPERSTORM!

Bonecrusher fired a massive concussion blast and Splash Woman fired her Laser Trident.

Brawn and Kiawe: SMASHING FIRESTORM METEOR!

Brawn threw a massive boulder and Kiawe fired a massive blast of fire.

Vanitas and Waffle Woman: DARKFIRE WAFFLE BARRAGE!

Loki and Koragg: LIGHTNING WOLF SWORDSLASH!

Dark Laser and Cheese Shogun Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEDDAR MEGABLAST!

Common Cold and Dr. Light: SNOTLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Saïx and Carly: MOONLIGHT HUMMINGBIRD BLAST!

Larxene and Roman: LIGHTNING SPIDER BLAST!

Vexen and Misty: ICE LIZARD FREEZE!

Electro and Kalin: LIGHTNING GIANT BLAST!

Myotismon and Greiger: CRIMSON WHALE THUNDERSTORM!

Evil Green Ranger and Devack: GREEN MONKEY MEGABLAST!

Professor Calamitous and Rex Goodwin: SCIENCE CONDOR MEGABLAST!

Firefly and Bane: FIREFIST PUNCH BARRAGE!

Zs'Skayr and Ebon: GHOST DARKNESS BLAST!

Katnappe and Cantwell: CAT BLAST SURPRISE!

Leonard and Comic Book Guy: PIGFAT BARRAGE!

Lord Drakkon and Chief Wiggum: DRAGON CHIEF SMASH!

Xaldin and Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney: CYCLONIC BULLY BLAST!

Snake and Selma & Patty: SMOKING AMMO BLAST!

Springfield Mafia and Technus: TECHNO MAFIA MASSACRE!

Krusty and Chalmers: PIE SCHOOL BLAST!

Rich Texan and Whiteout: SHOOTOUT WHITEBLAST!

Shiv and King Hiss: SNAKE LIGHT BLAST!

Webstor and Russ Cargill: SPIDER BLAST SURPRISE!

Hydro Man and Skinner: WATER EXPULSION BLAST!

Qin and Captain Cold: FREEZING FIRE DEATH BLAST!

Demyx and Zexion: ILLUSION MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired their blasts all at once and they hit Cyclonis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vypra and Luan: TWILIGHT LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Vypra and Luan fired blasts of light and darkness.

Dark Spicer and Eddy: BLASTING ASSBLASTING BURST!

Dark Spicer and Eddy farted blasts of fire and energy.

Zs'Skayr and Edd: GHOST IRON MEGABLAST!

Zs'Skayr fired blasts of dark energy and Edd fired energy blasts.

Number 7 and Ed: SMASHING ANDROID BLAST!

Number 7 fired blasts of lasers and missiles and Ed fired blasts of fire.

Vanitas and Spiderman: DARKFIRE WEB BARRAGE!

Vanitas fired blasts of dark fire and Spiderman fired blasts of webbing.

Waffle Woman and Tara: FIRESTORM WAFFLE FIREBLAST!

Waffle Woman fired a powerful syrup blast and Tara fired a massive blast of fire.

Firefly and Lola: FIRESTORM MEGAFLAME BLAST!

Firefly and Lola fired massive blasts of fire.

Bane and Laney: SMASHING LEAF MEGASTORM!

Bane smashed the ground and Laney fired waves of leaves.

Webstor and Lucy Loud: SPIDER DARK STORM CROW!

Webstor fired waves of webbing and Lucy fired blasts of dark lightning.

Hydro Man and Luna Loud: MAELSTROM DRENCHING DELUGE!

Hydro Man and Luna fired waves of water.

Electro and Lincoln: LIGHTNING MEGAVOLT BLAST!

Electro and Lincoln fired waves of lightning.

King Hiss and Leni: GRAVITY SNAKE VENOM BLAST!

King Hiss fired blasts of venom fire and Leni fired waves of gravity.

Vexen and Lana: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Vexen and Lana fired waves of ice.

Calamitous and Lisa: TECHNOLOGICAL MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Calamitous and Lisa fired waves of energy gears.

Ebon and Lily: DARK WATER SUPER STRIKE!

Ebon fired waves of darkness and Lily fired waves of water.

Shiv and Lynn: VOLCANIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Shiv fired blades of light and Lynn fired blasts of lava.

Leonard the Pig King and Lori: PIGSTORM HURRICANE BLAST!

Leonard sent numerous kamikaze pig minions and Lori fired waves of wind.

Lord Drakkon and Me: WOLF DRAGON MEGABLAST!

I fired a wave of blue fire and Lord Drakkon fired a blast of green energy.

Myotismon and Nico: CRIMSON FIRESTORM NIGHTMAREBLAST!

Myotismon fired waves of his Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing and Nico fired waves of fire.

Dr. Light and Kairi: LIGHTSTORM MEGABLAST!

Dr. Light and Kairi fired waves of light.

Saïx and Carol: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT MEGASTRIKE!

Saïx fired blasts of moonlight and Carol fired blasts of atomic energy.

Larxene and Volcana: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Larxene fired blasts of lightning and Volcana fired waves of fire.

Xaldin and Beast Boy: JUNGLE CYCLONE PRIMALBLAST!

Xaldin fired waves of wind and Beast Boy fired blasts of energy from the Animal Kingdom.

Whiteout and Squirrel Girl: BLINDING SQUIRREL SUPERBLAST!

Whiteout fired blasts of white energy and Squirrel Girl sent a massive scurry of kamikaze squirrels.

Evil Green Ranger and Mary Jane: CARNAGE DRAGON MEGABLAST!

Evil Green Ranger fired blasts of green fire and Mary Jane fired waves of red energy.

Cheese Shogun Roquefort and Raven: DARK CHEESE MEGABLAST!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort fired waves of cheese and kamikaze cheese ninjas and Raven fired waves of dark energy.

Katnappe and Starfire: TAMARAN CAT PROWLSTORM!

Katnappe fired blasts of cat energy and Starfire fired a massive barrage of star bolts.

Common Cold and Robin: BIRDSNOT DRENCH!

Common Cold fired blasts of snot and Robin fired bomb birdarangs.

Technus and Cyborg: TECHNO SONIC BLAST!

Technus and Cyborg fired powerful sonic and cybernetic blasts.

Dark Laser and Sabrina Mason: DARKFORCE TIMESTORM BLAST!

Captain Cold and Qin: ICEFIRE MEGABLAST STORM!

Captain Cold fired blasts of ice and Qin fired blasts of fire.

Roman Goodwin and Bertrand: SPIDER DARKNESS REDFIRE!

Roman and Bertrand fired waves of red energy.

Carly Carmine and Haiku: HUMMINGBIRD DARKNESS ORANGEFIRE!

Carly and Haiku fired blasts of orange energy.

Devack and Dante: MONKEY DARKNESS YELLOWFIRE!

Devack and Dante fired blasts of yellow fire.

Misty Tredwell and Persephone: LIZARD DARKNESS GREENFIRE!

Misty and Persephone fired blasts of green fire.

Kalin and Morpheus: GIANT DARKNESS BLUEFIRE!

Kalin and Morpheus fired waves of blue fire.

Greiger and Boris: WHALE DARKNESS INDIGOFIRE!

Greiger and Boris fired waves of indigo energy.

Rex Goodwin and Brittney: CONDOR DARKNESS VIOLETFIRE!

Rex and Brittney fired waves of purple energy.

Koragg and Sarah: WOLF EARTH HONORBLAST!

Koragg fired blasts of wolf fire and Sarah fired waves of earth.

Loki (Power Rangers) and May: LIGHTNING ICEFIRE MEGABLAST!

Loki fired waves of lightning and May fired blasts of ice fire.

Russ Cargill and Girl Jordan: ENVIRONMENTAL MAELSTROM DRAGON SHOT!

Russ fired a blast of earth power and Girl Jordan fired a dragon made of pure water.

Rich Texan and Becky: TEXAS GREENFIRE MEGABLAST!

Rich Texan fired his guns and Becky fired blasts of green fire.

Chief Wiggum and Homer: PIESTORM COPBLAST!

Chief Wiggum fired his guns and Homer fired bomb pies.

Patty & Selma and Mandee: SOLAR HOMERSTRIKE BLAST!

Patty & Selma and Mandee fired waves of solar plasma.

Krusty and Jackie: SOLAR CLOWNFIRE MEGABLAST!

Krusty fired pie bombs and Jackie fired waves of fire.

Skinner and Dana: ICE WAR FIRESTORM!

Skinner and Dana fired waves of ice.

Chalmers and Stella (Winx Club): SOLAR SKINNNNEEEEERRR MEGABLAST!

Chalmers and Stella fired blasts of light.

Cantwell and Lisa: HINDU SCHOOL FIRESTORM!

Cantwell and Lisa fired waves of rainbow energy.

Springfield Mafia and Sora Takenouchi: LOVEFIRE MAFIA BLAST!

Sora Takenouchi fired blasts of red fire and the Springfield Mafia fired bullets.

Jimbo, Dolph, and Kearney and Sam: FIRESTORM BULLY BLAST!

Jimbo, Dolph, Kearney and Sam fired waves of fire.

Snake Jailbird and Fiona: LIGHTNING JAILBIRD BLAST!

Snake Jailbird fired bullets from his machine gun arms and Fiona fired blasts of lightning.

Comic Book Guy and Whitney: FLOWER COMIC MEGA SHREDSTORM!

Whitney fired waves of flower petals and Comic Book Guy fired blasts of energy from his hands.

The blasts all slammed into Cyclonis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **It's time to finish you for good Cyclonis.**

I lifted my handed into the air.

(GOKU'S SPIRIT BOMB THEME PLAYS)

Nico: The Spirit Bomb!

Me: **EVERYONE! SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH ME!**

Aerrow: This is for all the pain and destruction you caused!

Finn: We've had it with you Cyclonis!

Junko: Now you will pay for your crimes!

Piper (Storm Hawks): This is for messing with our planet!

Stork: Yeah!

Ghost: CLOAKED PHANTOM STRIKE!

Ghost fired a wave of invisible energy and it went at Cyclonis.

Storm Hawks: SOARING STORM HAWKS MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of blue energy and the blasts slammed into Cyclonis and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Outside energy from all over Atmos, Earth, and the Solar System was pouring into the Castle of Terra Cyclonia and then blue light exploded out as the castle exploded and a massive ball of energy formed and it was the size of the Moon!

Me: **CYCLONIS! I'M HOLDING THE ENERGY OF EVERYONE HERE ON ATMOS THAT HAS EVER SUFFERED AT THE HANDS**

**OF TYRANNICAL MONSTERS LIKE YOU!**

Cyclonis: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! I AM THE ETERNAL RULER OF THIS WORLD! I'M INVINCIBLE!

Me: (Laughs) **YOU ARE RULER OF NOTHING! THIS IS FOR ALL THE PAIN AND SUFFERING YOU HAVE CAUSED TO ALL OF ATMOS! NOW DIE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA**

(DBS A GOD IS BORN THEME PLAYS!)

I threw the massive ball of energy and Cyclonis felt an emotion she had never felt before: FEAR and she could only stand by and watch as the massive ball of energy slammed into her and completely obliterate her into nothing. Cyclonis was dead and the Spirit Bomb went up into the sky and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion from the Spirit Bomb blew away the storm clouds that covered all of Terra Cyclonia and the sun was free to shine on all of that part of Atmos again! CYCLONIS WAS NOW FINALLY AND FOREVER DEAD AND BANISHED TO THE WARP FOR ALL ETERNITY!

I powered down and I wasn't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over guys!

Aerrow: It's over. Cyclonis is gone forever!

Aerrow went over to all of the fleet.

Aerrow: EVERYONE IT'S OVER! CYCLONIS IS DEAD! THE WAR IS OVER!

Everyone cheered wildly as the Sky Knights from all over Atmos erupted into a massive roar of cheering.

Nico: It's over guys! Atmos is now free!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Laney: I hope Cyclonis enjoys her time in the Warp.

Lola: You said it.

Naruto: Justice has been brought to that monster.

Sakura Haruno: You said it.

Sasuke Uchiha: Good riddance.

Nicole: She will never terrorize all of Atmos again.

Vypra: Now we have officially seen the last of the terror known as Cyclonis.

Aerrow: We sure have. (To the viewers) You have the power to do great things in life. Don't follow the path of Cyclonis or you will answer to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Aerrow. Lets head back to Earth and celebrate our victory.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back to Earth.

---

DBZ Narrator: AT LONG LAST, THE TERROR KNOWN AS CYCLONIS HAS BEEN SILENCED FOREVER. THE BATTLE IS WON AND ALL OF ATMOS CAN NOW FINALLY BE AT PEACE. THANK YOU STORM HAWKS AND THANK YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM FOR EVERYTHING YOU HAVE DONE. BUT MORE EVIL STILL IS LOOMING OVER THE HORIZON. STAY TUNED FOR THE NEXT EXCITING EPISODE OF THE LOUD HOUSE REVAMPED!

---

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Cyclonis was no doubt one of the most evil villains in the universe and she was a malevolent tyrant that needed to be stopped no matter what. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks guys. Awesome job and thank you. Next up is a battle with the evil arch-nemesis of the Secret Saturdays and we're going to face the evil Argost as we search for the legendary giant bird of Arabic Myth, the Roc and that is gonna be another awesome battle!

See you all tomorrow.

# Yeti VS The Roc

At Slugburger we were having a celebration to celebrate the defeat of Cyclonis.

Everyone: CHEERS!

Me: To the Fall of Cyclonis and her evil empire.

We clinked our glasses and started eating.

Laney: Thank goodness we never have to see that evil and heartless tyrant again.

Prohyas: You said it Laney.

Vambre: (British Accent) Indeed dear brother. She was a monster that needed to be stopped.

Lola: Yeah.

Lana: She deserved to die.

Vypra: You said it Lana.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Indeed Lana.

Rainbow Dash: But the Cyclonian's deserved to be destroyed no matter what.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) That Cyclonis was meaner than a rattlesnake in a barrel full of piranhas.

Fluttershy: Putting it really mildly if you ask me.

Rarity: I agree. But that monster got what she deserved.

Me: She sure did. Cyclonis deserved to be banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Witchy Simone: You said it guys.

Lily: Cyclonis was a monster and she needed to be stopped or all of Atmos would be oppressed forever.

Lisa Loud: Indubitably.

Applebloom: (Cowboy Accent) That monster got what she deserved.

Starlight Glimmer: But I'm glad we all stopped her.

Thorax: Yeah.

Starlight Glimmer: By the way we should get Diamond Tiara and the human version of Cozy Glow to join the Redemption Squad. And we can also get Wallflower and Juniper Montage to join the Redemption Squad.

Me: That's a good idea Starlight. I heard that Wallflower tried to erase everyone's memories.

Starlight Glimmer: And Juniper tried to become famous by force. She tried to get revenge on my friends by trapping them in a magical mirror.

Me: A lot of good that did. Revenge is like a double edge sword and it will only to your own destruction. I almost went berserk over an alien flower that was out to destroy all life in the entire universe and flood it with hatred forever.

Sunset Shimmer: (Skeptical) Really?

Me: Yeah. Weird but true story. We've been all over the universe and saw a lot of planets and worlds and all that.

Sunset Shimmer: That's true.

Starlight Glimmer: I once manipulated an entire town into giving up their talent so they would think they were special.

Twilight Sparkle: Overpowered by magic I couldn't control and created a rift between two worlds almost destroying them both in the process.

Sunset Shimmer: Turned our own school into my own personal zombie army in hopes of conquering a far away pony world.

Me: Wow. Most of us have had a lot of dark times. But thanks to the light and purity we all carry we got through them and conquered many obstacles.

Pinkie Pie: Wow. We are a REALLY forgiving group.

We laughed.

Me: Well friendship forgives everything.

Nico: That's true.

Me: But Cozy Glow is a dangerous pony isn't she?

Applejack: Yes she is. But we helped her realize that there is more to life than using friendship for power.

Nico: That's good. So the pony version of Cozy Glow will go to prison.

Scootaloo: I hope so.

Sweetie Belle: Why can't we just kill her?

Me: Because that would go against our code and she is technically a kid. Our code forbids us from killing kids unless they are completely irredeemable or completely unrepentant. But it's a very rare case.

Nico: Yeah if we kill kids that will show that we are murderous monsters like barbarians that have killed thousands of innocent people regardless of age or gender and they showed not a single shred of remorse or guilt.

Rainbow Dash: That is a good code.

Me: Thanks. But there are two kids that we despised and killed that we had to go against our code for. But we didn't establish this code back then and we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then.

Nico: Yeah their names are Chandler Henderson and Princess Morbucks.

Fluttershy: Who are they?

Me: You would hate these kids. Princess Morbucks was the previous owner of our estate before I moved here to Michigan 4 years ago.

Laney: And Chandler is the worst bully in all of our entire school. Chandler made the life of Lincoln and me a living nightmare.

We went over what happened during the events of Laney's Revenge, The Nature Sister's Cometh, A Spoiled Brat's Vendetta, Bully Dinosaurs VS Weredogs and Twas the Fight Before Christmas and everyone gasped.

Twilight Sparkle: That's crazy!

Rainbow Dash: That is crazy.

Eli: I have always hated Princess Morbucks. She always claimed that she was better than everyone else because she had all the money in the world.

Me: Having money is one thing but having things like Friendship, Love, Power, Kindness and Humility are another. There are things that money can never buy. Friendship, Love and Power are 3 of those things.

Nico: That's right.

Laney: My friend Karla is rich too and she is the polar opposite of her brother.

Lola: Lindsey is rich and she thought she was better than everyone. But we helped her and purified her.

Me: We sure did. But tell that to Veruca Salt. She was Princess

Morbucks reincarnated.

Applebloom: That's crazy.

Naruto: It sure is. But I would never be a spoiled brat.

Sasuke: My evil selves would but not me.

Me: True. But if Princess Morbucks ever does come back, and I have a feeling she will come back around Christmas later this year, we'll fight her and send her to the Limburger Cheese Mines.

Applejack: Limburger Cheese Mines?

Me: It's a mine I found in Switzerland made entirely out of Limburger Cheese and it smells horrible! It smells like the whole cave is full of rotten socks.

Lana: I like it.

Lila Loud: Me too.

Me: We turned it into our special mine prison specially for spoiled brats.

Sunset Shimmer: Good idea.

Starlight Glimmer: Perfect prison for them.

Eli: I agree.

Nunnally: It's perfect for them.

Me: Good.

We got back to our party.

---

Later we were over in Silver Hills, California. It was the home city of the Time Force Power Rangers when they were stationed here in the 21st Century.

Clair (Pokemon): So, this is Silver Hills?

Wes Collins: Yep. It's our home both here in the 21st and 31st Centuries.

Me: That's amazing. A home in 2 times 1,000 years apart.

Nico: Time Force was set in the year 3000 when Time Force started and the rangers wound up here in the years 2001.

Laney: So 999 years apart.

Lisa Loud: Precisely.

Me: Amazing times they are and I once saw what it was like in the year 3000.

Nico: I remember that. So awesome.

Vypra: It sure is. Last time I was here in Silver Hills, you guys teamed up with the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and helped them destroy both me and Quarganon.

Me: I remember that. That was so cool.

Laney: My favorite team up was with the Wild Force and the Time Force Rangers and how they helped Ransik get cured and redeemed.

Nico: That's one of my favorites too.

Me: I think I know why we are here. We're here to recruit Ransik and Nadira.

Danny Delgado: Awesome!

Lincoln: Cool!

Me: And there they are.

We saw Ransik and Nadira in the park.

Ransik is the main antagonist of Power Rangers Time Force and a supporting character of Power Rangers Wild Force. He is the (former) archenemy of Jen Scotts the Pink Time Force Ranger.

He was portrayed by Vernon Wells, who also played Bennett in Commando, Wez in Mad Max 2, and Mr. Igoe in Innerspace.

Ransik was created by the very people he seeks to destroy. In the future, children are born in labs, with traits designated by their parents. Ransik is a product of this tampering, born from an accident in a lab: During one of the required genetic enhancement sessions, one of the vials containing embryonic biomass unexpectedly fell and shattered, spilling the contents into a drain where the staff believed that the biomass would die out due to exposure to the outside world.

However, instead of dissolving, the sewer environment around the said spilled biomass unexpectedly caused it to mutate, and from the amalgamation of toxic waste and mutated biomass, a full-grown adult man was born. Possibly due to inherited memories of his parents' DNA donor, the creature, whom named himself Ransik, developed intelligence equivalent with that of full-grown man, but was forced to raise himself in the underground, rejected from society. As the first mutant, he organized factions of other mutants to take the world away from those who fear and hate his kind. He was also presumably married to a female mutant where from their union, Nadira was born. Who Ransik's wife and Nadira's mother was is never revealed in the series.

While roaming the dark parts of the city, he found three statues which were actually imprisoned Orgs. Since they had the same goal as him, to destroy humanity, Ransik set them free. The Org spirits copied his DNA and created bodies for themselves, making them Mut-Orgs. In exchange for freeing them, the Mutorgs gave Ransik the power to pull weapons from his body.

At one point before he organized factions of evil mutants, Ransik was bitten by the poisonous mutant known as Venomark. Alone and dying, Ransik was taken in by Dr. Fericks, who developed a serum which Ransik would need to take for life. Ransik turned on Dr. Fericks, stealing the serum and his Cyclobot technology, and laying waste to the lab. Dr. Fericks actually survived the explosion, and became Frax. It should be noted that it's not just Ferricks who felt pity on the mutant, as Jen stated many people tried to help him in spite of the mere sight of his hideous look which would terrify anyone who saw him, but Ransik was too consumed by hatred that reaching him was extremely difficult causing him to deny any help from humans.

From there on he carried out his plan to conquer the world and wipe out humanity. But due to Time Force stopping his evil plans, he resorts to traveling back in time with his army to conquer the world in the past, only for the Rangers to follow him.

In 2001, In what would be his last battle against the Power Rangers, Ransik injured Nadira, mistaking her for the Pink Ranger. Upon discovering this, Ransik was horrified at what he did and he realized that his hatred of humans had to end, because it only causes more suffering. He then turned himself over to Time Force.

A year after incarceration, Ransik was called on by Time Force to aid them against a new threat - the Mut-Orgs due to the history between himself and them. He agreed to help the Rangers, and travelled to the year 2002, where the Mut-Orgs went to ally themselves with Master Org. Before they started to hunt the Mut-Orgs, Ransik tells all the Rangers his story about how he unleashed them in the future, and revealed that the Mut-Orgs bestowed him powers to turn any part of his body into a weapon. He also reveals that he's already seen the error of his ways, especially the Mut-Orgs' existence. Just as the Mut-Orgs powered up their Spirit Bomb attack, Ransik, who was determined to fix his mistake, threw himself on them, causing an explosion which destroyed their mutant halves, allowing the Rangers to defeat them. The explosion nearly killed Ransik, but it also destroyed his mutant half, making him wholly human.

---

They saw us.

Ransik: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's nice to finally meet you at last.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Nice to meet you as well, Ransik.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ransik.

Nadira: Danny you are looking good big boy.

Danny Delgado: Thanks Nadira.

Ransik: Vypra. This is a surprise. The last time I saw you, you were destroyed along with Quarganon.

Vypra: Well, things have changed since then. I'm sure you've heard about the Masters of Evil.

Dark Spicer: Speaking of which, Dr. Viktor, Man Boy, Diabolico, and Living Laser are part of our ranks now.

Scavenger: Where did you guys find Living Laser?

Dark Spicer: We found him hiding out in an abandoned subway station in New York City.

Me: Sounds pretty obvious to me. But Ransik, I'm so sorry that you went through all that over in the future and what that abomination Venomark did to you was awful. He really pisses me off so much that it makes my blood boil!

Nico: (Puts his hand on my shoulder) Easy man. I don't like Venomark either. But if we face him he'll be the first ever monster we Hakai.

Ransik: And I hope you do. I see you all have Notacon and Dash with you all.

Notacon: Yeah we're all part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Dash (Time Force): And we are loving it.

Ransik: I'm so sorry about what happened to Ra's and Bowser.

Me: We appreciate that. That was a hard battle for us. We also came to recruit you and Nadira into the Redemption Squad.

Nadira: You guys want us to join the Redemption Squad?

Windcharger: Well, you guys have been out of action for a long time.

Nadira: I thought you guys would want us to join the Masters of Evil.

Dark Spicer: Honestly, you and Ransik would probably fit in more with J.D. and the others.

Me: I agree. Plus it was the Wild Force Rangers that helped set you 2 on the path to redemption and got you fully cured.

Ransik: That is true. I will gladly join you guys.

Me: Awesome.

We now had Ransik and Nadira in our ranks as members of the Redemption Squad and it was awesome.

---

Later we were on the flying fortress of the Secret Saturday's and we were off to Central Asia.

Lana: So what creature of the world of Cryptids are we gonna see this time?

Me: We're going to try and find the legendary giant bird of Arabic Mythology: The Roc.

Leni: Is it a rock of legends?

Me: No Leni, it's a really massive bird that is like an eagle on steroids.

I went over what the Roc was.

---

The Roc is an enormous legendary bird of prey in the popular mythology of the Middle East.

The Roc appears in Arabic geographies and natural history, popularized in Arabian fairy tales and sailors' folklore. Ibn Battuta tells of a mountain hovering in the air over the China Seas, which was the Roc. The story collection One Thousand and One Nights includes tales of Abd al-Rahman and Sinbad the Sailor, both of which include the Roc.

---

Lori: Whoa! That must be literally one enormous bird!

Me: It's said to be so massive and so powerful that it can easily pick up a 12,000 pound elephant with absolute ease.

Lola: WHOA! That IS a huge bird!

Laney was reading a book on the legendary Roc.

Laney: It says that there have been several sightings of this gigantic bird dating back to 1298 A.D. and it was Marco Polo that was believed to have discovered it.

Me: That's right and the Roc was also in the stories of One Thousand and One Nights. Mostly in the tales of And al-Rahman and Sinbad the Sailor.

Lily: That's so cool!

Nico: How big is a bird like this?

Me: It's said to resemble a huge eagle and it has a height of 20 feet and has a wingspan of over 100 feet.

Everyone was in awe.

Lynn: Whoa! That must be a magnificent bird!

Drew Saturday: It sure is.

Doc: You will flip when you see the size of it and we are already here.

We arrived in the mountains of Jabal al Qara' in Oman.

Me: The mountains of Jabal al Qara' in Oman. This place is a warzone because of terrorism.

Nico: It sure is.

Laney: I would not want to come here on vacation.

Me: No one ever does now these days because of terrorists still at large.

Lola: Yeah.

We then heard what sounded like an eagle cry.

Lana: Whoa! That is a huge eagle cry.

Vince: A big one.

Hokuto: That was a huge Eagle.

Me: That's the Roc. (Points to a hill) It's coming from behind that hill.

We walked over it and we saw in a bird cage the LEGENDARY ROC! It was a gigantic eagle!

Me: WHOA! There it is!

Spicer: Is that the Roc?!

Nico: That's it all right. It's huge!

Lola: What a magnificent bird!

Lori: It's literally beautiful!

Me: And it looks so much like the Golden Eagle that lives over in Finland.

Carol: It sure does.

Notacon: Don't you guys find it odd that the Roc's in a cage out in the open?

Me: I sure do Notacon.

Gargoyle (W.I.T.C.H): Odd or not, we still have to save it.

Chompy Mage: Ok. Let's get the Roc out of here before anyone unfriendly that's not in the Masters of Evil shows up.

Me: Wait guys. It's too easy.

I picked up a rock and threw it and it hit a force field and obliterated it.

Lola: Whoa!

Me: Some one put an energy barrier around it. And the Barrier was made from that collar around the Roc's neck.

Nico: Genius technology.

Paragus then sensed something.

Paragus: Wait. I sense a powerful energy signal. And it's very close.

Me: I feel it too. And it's pure evil.

?: That signal is from me.

A figure came out from behind a rock and it was none other than the arch-nemesis of the Secret Saturday's, VINCENT VLADISLAV ARGOST!

---

Vincent Vladislav Argost, more commonly referred to as V. V. Argost or simply Argost, is the main antagonist in The Secret Saturdays. He is actually the Yeti of Himalayan legend (as revealed in the second last episode). He created a mask in his mountain home and went out into the human world.

He was voiced by Corey Burton, who also played Count Dooku in the animated Star Wars series.

He hosts his own show, Weird World, which is about cryptids. Zak Saturday (prior to Kur Rising) was a big fan, even though his parents didn't want him to watch the show. His museum of cryptid relics and trinkets is really an arsenal of magical objects he plans to use to get his hands on the most powerful cryptid of all, Kur.

In the premiere of season 2, episode "Kur (Part 1)", it is revealed that following his defeat at Antarctica that Argost has disappeared. Despite this, his loyal fans, however, have been spray painting "Argost Lives" on buildings, cars, and even the Saturday's own Airship (much to Doc's chagrin). When the Saturdays go on the run, Doyle, aided by Zon and later Van Rook, begins a search to find him to find out all he knows about Kur to help the Saturdays.

Van Rook has stated if Argost is alive, he will be licking his wounds in a place where he feels at home. When Doyle mentions they already tried Weird World, Van Rook berates his former apprentice for his lack of imagination saying that Argost has always preferred cryptids to people. In other words, he will be recuperating somewhere isolated and close to one of his "pets."

In the final episode of season 1, "Kur Rising" his mask is cracked by Zak during the fight. Up until recently, it was unknown that Argost's "face" was actually some kind of mask (although it was mentioned in the promo site "Weird World"), which was revealed in the end of season 1 when Zak cracked it during their fight. This is because he is actually a cryptid, the legendary Yeti. He has powerful claws and muscle power, along with a twisted evil mind.

In his true form, Argost is a lot taller than a normal human, which explains his always hunched over position when he is in disguise. He is possibly as tall or taller than the Hibagon and also very strong and agile, able to take on multiple opponents with little effort.

He has a knack of using cryptids in battle in ways that no one thought possible before, such as using the neural parasites to actually control someone when it was originally believed one could only view what the host saw and not manipulate them. Doc has mentioned before that the Secret Scientists probably don't even know a fraction of his capabilities.

It was believed by Doyle in "Kur (Part 2)" that Argost was actually dead when he and Van Rook track Munya to Scotland and discover he has been faking Weird World promos with a text-to-audio device. Argost turns out to actually be alive and saves Zak from a sneak attack from Rani Naga by tackling her off her cryptid mount, although all Zak and Fiskerton see is a blurry shadow during the incident. He later appears in person after Zak sends all the cryptid attackers home, grabs Zak, taking him up to the top of a building. Fisk follows and the two fight briefly before the cryptid loses his balance and looks like he is about to fall off the building when Argost grabs his arm pulling the cryptid to safety. He tells Zak he hopes that this action is enough proof that all he wants is to talk. He admits he knows Zak's true identity and in the end, he will most likely betray him but he is willing to teach Zak to control his power "covertly" through Weird World. Zak agrees despite the risks and later asks Doyle to dig up as much has he can of Argost's past so he can have an edge over Argost if he needs it.

From Baron Finster, it is learned that Argost provided the initial design for the criminal's lower body, originally more organic than the mechanical body it would eventually become. Argost gave him the design in exchange for the money to launch Weird World, having nothing but his cape and his mask at that point in his life. It is also learned from Baron Finster that it is unwise for anyone who knows anything about Argost's past to talk about it because such people have a habit of vanishing. Finster himself is kidnapped by Munya for apparently saying too much though he manages to cryptically tell Doyle to "follow the cryptids" before being dragged off by Munya. At the end of 'Legion of Garuda', he took the flute of Gilgamesh (an item said to be able to extract the spirit of Kur). He appeared again in "Return Of Tsul 'Kalu", when Doyle, Zon, and Van Rook tracked Finister's message to a cryptid black market. At first, it looked like he was after the dealer, but in the end, his real target was an orange ape-like cryptid called the Xing-Xing.

In "And Your Enemies Closer", Argost made his final move, secretly shows up to help Zak remove a dangerous cryptid from Dr. Beeman's lab, which later turns out to be Argost's final trap that puts Zak's life in danger. He then captured Zak and took him to a secret island where he revealed he had obtained the Monday's smoke mirror from the Louvre, having learned about the existence of the Mondays when he hacked into the Saturday's database. Using Zak's presence in the mirror, Argost freed Zak Monday, only to use the Flute Of Gilgamesh to steal the evil doppelganger's powers. At the same time, Doyle and Drew discover that their parents were lost because they were attacked by a Himalayan monster called the Yeti. Upon inspecting the beast's abandoned lair, they discover a mold for Argost's mask, who at the same time, rips his mask off, revealing his true identity as a cryptid.

In "War of the Cryptids", Argost's complete back story is explained at first. Having obtained a television as a 'souvenir' from one of the mountain camps, Argost as the Yeti and the Xing-Xing cryptid he later captured learned how to speak English from it.

After coming back from his attack on the Blackwell's camp, the Xing-Xing warned Argost that the humans would come after him. Argost wasn't worried, however, as he donned the mask he had made to walk among humans to make it hard to find him. He got his television show by creating robotic spider legs for Baron Finster as compensation for his services.

In the present, Argost used his stolen Anti-Kur powers to raise an army of the most vicious cryptids to live and had them attack capital cities all over the world.

Eventually, he is confronted by the Saturdays and their allies. Once down, he is attacked by Drew and Doyle who tell him that he attacked their parents 27 years ago while separating the siblings. Argost merely taunted them and labeled their parents among his many victims who all screamed in different ways. Before they could attack, Zak intervened and Argost used this as a chance to escape the Saturday family.

At his lair, he is approached by the Nagas who see him as the true Kur and convince him to eliminate humanity instead of enslaving it, which he decides to go through and has his army attack. When the Saturdays stormed Weird World and prepared to fight the Nagas, Argost offered to let everyone go free if Zak went with him. At first, Zak didn't agree until during the fight, Rani Nagi launched a fatal blast, meant for Drew, at Van Rook. Argost then revealed that since his plan to drain Zak Monday's power worked so well, he decided to do the same to Zak.

However, he didn't hear Zak's warning that matter and antimatter cannot exist in the same universe and just as he was feeling a moment of ultimate victory, the combination of the matter/antimatter Kur powers makes an intense vortex open and he is then sucked into it while screaming. Argost then vanishes into the vortex, apparently destroyed and ending his threat (as well as the threat of Kur) once and for all.

---

Me: Vincent Vladislov Argost I presume?

Argost: Indeed. So we finally meet J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You have been a major thorn in my side since you started killing my subordinates.

Me: They got what they deserved in the name of justice.

Doc: Now you will join them.

Argost: I've grown weary of you Saturdays foiling my plans. Killin Munya, Finster, and Piecemeal. Locking up Van Rook and Shoji. And hogging those Cryptids all to yourselves!

Me: Cryptids are not your pets for your own selfish goals to destroy the world Argost! They are living creatures just like us and they are not your toys for your own sick agenda!

Nico: That's right!

Caitlin: It's over, Argost!

Argost: (chuckles) Over? My dear, it's only just begun.

Me: No it's the beginning of the end for you Argost! Your days of trying to destroy the entire human race end now!

I then used my super speed and kicked Argost in the face and sent him crashing into the force field and he got electrocuted.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Argost!

Then The Riddler, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Cargill and Patty & Selma appeared!

Nico: The Riddler, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Cargill and Patty & Selma.

Wiggum: Yep.

Riddler: Nice to be back in the supervillain business.

Nico: Glad you are feeling better after the Battle with Thanos, Eddie.

Cantwell: We told you guys we weren't helping Argost.

Zak: Of course we knew that.

Wiggum: Can we have the usual battles after Argost is dead? Because I really would like to know the name of Homer's group.

Homer: Good idea.

Fat Tony: Looks like J.D. has the fight all started.

?: Let me help you guys take him down.

A figure came out and it was GORGAX from episodes 7 and 8 of Super Megaforce!

---

Gorgax is a shrimp-themed field commander sent by The Armada to deal with the Super Mega Rangers. He is electrokinetic and has a collar that generates a force field at his will.

Gorgax was a last-minute addition to an XBorg assault Prince Vekar plotted on Earth. When multiple platoons of XBorgs were wiped out by an unknown assailant, Vekar finally decided to add a commander to its roster, previously believing that any commanders added would be a waste. Gorgax gives the Rangers a hard time, brandishing a bomb and using his forcefield to drag out the battle. However, Jake, as the Green Galaxy Ranger, was able to accidentally damage his collar, which dropped his forcefield. Gorgax was forced to retreat.

Upon Gorgax's return to the Armada mothership, he was berated by Vekar for having run away. Visibly frustrated, he storms out and angers Vekar. Argus notes that he was not showing attitude but was irritated with himself. Damaras threatens to kill Gorgax, but Vekar decides to give him a secret "upgrade".

Gorgax returns to Earth with what seems to be a reinforced collar. The Rangers plot to get around him to be able to hit its back section. However, Orion arrives to stop them, noticing that it's a bomb as well. Orion forks it away from Gorgax and allows it to explode several feet above. Gorgax was shocked at what Vekar had done to him, but Orion was unforgiving and destroyed him with his Final Strike.

---

Orion: Gorgax!

Gorgax: Been a while Silver Ranger.

Nico: I remember you! You were introduced when Orion made his debut and you gave the rangers a hard time. Vekar gave you a collar that could project force fields at your will and it also had a bomb in it.

Gorgax: That's right Nico. You have as good a memory as J.D. does.

Nico: Like J.D., I too have watched all the episodes of Power Rangers from day 1.

Gorgax: Nice!

Orion: (to Gorgax) I hope your force field collar's not explosive this time.

Gorgax: It's not. Mistress Vypra said so after she brought me back.

Maria: Good. You're gonna need it for this battle.

Nico: That's a relief. Lets help J.D.!

Troy: Compared to Cyclonis, you'll be easy Argost!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers! Vypra and the Masters of Evil all appeared and they helped us face Argost.

Vypra: I have had it with Argost too.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Will Vandom: Guardians…

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Dark Spicer: YOUR FUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The Power Rangers all morphed and the Mysticons and Guardians transformed.

Nico: Lets get him!

Eli: CHARGE!

They powered up and went at Argost!

Edzilla: ED SMASH MONKEY FREAK!

I punched Argost in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the back of the head and Nico kicked him in the back and Eli swooped in and slashed his face with his sword and kicked him in the face and knocked him down and Lola and Lea fired blasts of fire and burned him all over the place. Lincoln and Elena and Fiona fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted Argost all over. The Ripping Friends punched and smashed Argost all over with incredible fury and smashed and pulverized him all over the place with incredible force and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over with incredible power and Topar, Fivarth, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Bierk, and Skartalas smashed and blasted Argost all over the place with incredible fury and smashed into pulp. The Guardians fired blasts of lightning, fire, earth, wind and water and drenched, smashed, cut, burned and electrocuted him all over and Vypra and Laney slashed and blasted him with light and darkness and barbs full of poison and Lana, Vexen, Killer Frost and Maureen blasted Argost with blasts of ice and froze him and Lucy, Brittney and the Goths of Darkness and the Dark Signers all fired blasts of rainbow fire and black fire and the blasts hit Argost all over and burned him and Lincoln and Electro fired lightning blasts and electrocuted him all over and Superman and the Justice League and Captain America and the Avengers all blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over with incredible fury. Edzilla punched and smashed and pulverized Argost all over with incredible fury and Number 7 fired missiles and lasers at him and blasted him everywhere and the Ponies and Equestria Girls all blasted Argost all over the place with powerful blasts of magic and energy and Alexis, Jaden, Raven and Tara blasted them with blasts of ice fire, elemental energy, darkness and earth & fire and smashed and blasted Argost all over the place with incredible fury.

When we stopped, Argost was badly pulverized and brutally mutilated to within an inch of his life.

Me: Argost you will never be loved in the world of Cryptozoology! STAR STYLE NINJA ART: ANDEAN CONDOR!

I fired a wave of star energy and it formed into the largest bird in the world and in all of South America, The Andean Condor!

Varie: MERMAID STYLE NINJA ART: ALBATROSS!

Varie fired a wave of water and it formed into the magnificent Albatross bird of Antarctica!

Volcana: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SPITFIRE BIRD!

Volcana fired a wave of fire and it formed into the hypothetical and beautiful bird of 100 million A.D.: the Spitfire Bird.

Sheila the Thief: AURORA STYLE NINJA ART: PEREGRINE FALCON!

Sheila fired a wave of aurora energy and it formed into the fastest bird in the world: The Peregrine Falcon.

Bobby the Barbarian: EARTHQUAKE STYLE NINJA ART: EMU!

Bobby smashed the ground with his warclub and a lot of earth upheaved and formed into a stampede of Emu birds made of rock.

Sirena the Malaysian Mermaid: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SOUTHERN CASSOWARY!

Siren fired a wave of water and it formed into the Australian Cassowary bird.

Kairi: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CONFUCIOUSORNIS!

Kairi fired a wave of light and it formed into the Cretaceous bird from 125 million years ago: Confuciousornis!

---

Confuciusornis is a genus of primitive crow-sized avialan from the Early Cretaceous Period of the Yixian and Jiufotang Formations of China, dating from 125 to 120 million years ago. Like modern birds, Confuciusornis had a toothless beak, but close relatives of modern birds such as Hesperornis and Ichthyornis were toothed, indicating that the loss of teeth occurred convergently in Confuciusornis and living birds. It is the oldest known bird to have a beak. It was named after the Chinese moral philosopher Confucius (551-479 BC). Confuciusornis is one of the most abundant vertebrates found in the Yixian Formation, and several hundred complete, articulated specimens have been found.

---

Aqua: MEADOW STYLE NINJA ART: PHEASANT SWARM!

Aqua fired a wave of grass and it formed into a group of Pheasant's.

Namine: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MOA!

Namine fired a wave of light and it formed into the extinct Moa bird from 17 million years ago.

---

Moa were nine species (in six genera) of now-extinct flightless birds endemic to New Zealand. The two largest species, Dinornis robustus and Dinornis novaezelandiae, reached about 3.6 m (12 ft) in height with neck outstretched, and weighed about 230 kg (510 lb) while the smallest, the bush moa, was around the size of a turkey. Estimates of the Moa population when Polynesians settled New Zealand circa 1280, vary between 58,000 to c. 2.5 million.

Moa belong to the order Dinornithiformes, traditionally placed in the ratite group. However, their closest relatives have been found by genetic studies to be the flighted South American tinamous, once considered to be a sister group to ratites. The nine species of moa were the only wingless birds lacking even the vestigial wings that all other ratites have. They were the largest terrestrial animals and dominant herbivores in New Zealand's forest, shrubland, and subalpine ecosystems until the arrival of the Māori, and were hunted only by the Haast's eagle. Moa extinction occurred around 200 years after human settlement primarily due to overhunting by the Māori.

---

Eli: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: EURASIAN EAGLE OWL!

Eli fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into the fastest owl in the world: The Eurasian Eagle Owl.

Nunnally: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: BLAKISTON'S FISH OWL!

Nunnally fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the largest owl in the world: The Blakiston's Fish Owl.

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GYRFALCON!

Dana fired a wave of ice and snow and it formed into the beautiful Gyrfalcon!

Carol: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT HORNED OWL!

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into the majestic and wise Great Horned Owl!

Tara: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DESERT BURROWING OWL!

Tara fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Burrowing Owl from the deserts of Arizona.

Raven: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: VULTURE!

Raven fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Cruelest Mistake of Mother Nature, The Vulture!

Lincoln: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Lincoln fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the majestic prehistoric bird, the Haast's Eagle!

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest bird that ever lived: The Argentivis Bird!

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX!

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: COMMON PEAFOWL!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: OSTRICH!

Liberty: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARCANE PIGEON!

Lyra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: DOVE!

Lee: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: TOUCAN!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: KING VULTURE!

Leni: SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: BARN OWL!

Luna: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: CASSOWARY!

Sam S.L.: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: ELF OWL!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN KESTREL!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BALD EAGLE!

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: RAVEN!

Laney: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: WOODPECKER!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPEROR PENGUIN!

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SECRETARY BIRD!

Lisa Loud: ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: CROW!

Lily: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SEAGULL!

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: STELLER'S SEA EAGLE!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ADÉLIE PENGUIN!

Khalyaka: (Indian Accent) INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT INDIAN BUSTARD!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MUTE SWAN!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TUNDRA SWAN!

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: RED-

TAILED HAWK!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: RUDDY SHELDUCK!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) METAL STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN FLAMINGO!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER FLAMINGO!

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SCARLET MACAW!

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE AND YELLOW MACAW!

Edwayl: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: TAWNY OWL!

Fletcher Connor: (Scottish Accent) SCOTTISH STYLE NINJA ART: GROUSE!

Atchara: (Thai Accent) ENCHANTED WATER STYLE NINJA ART: GREYLAG GOOSE!

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUK!

Alex T.: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: CRANE!

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARABIAN OSTRICH!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: AFRICAN SACRED IBIS!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) HAWAII STYLE NINJA ART: HAWAIIAN HONEYCREEPER!

Lang: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: BIDDULPH'S GROUND JAY!

Mao: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: EMEI LEAF WARBLER!

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: PINEAPPLE

GREEN-CHEEKED CONURE!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) ITALIAN STYLE NINJA ART: ITALIAN SPARROW!

Nantan: WIN STYLE NINJA ART: SWAINSON'S WARBLER!

Ryan: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CANADA GOOSE!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: HYACINTH MACAW!

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ATLANTIC PUFFIN!

Malina: (Polish Accent) WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WESTERN CAPERCAILLIE!

Ed Cowart: SHADOW CLONES!

He formed 4 Shadow Clones:

Ed Cowart 1: WATER CRYPTID STYLE: ALTAMAHA-HA!

Ed Cowart 2: OCEAN CRYPTID STYLE: KRAKEN!

Ed Cowart 3: LAKE CRYPTID STYLE: LOCH NESS MONSTER!

Ed Cowart 4: EARTH CRYPTID STYLE: BIGFOOT!

Ed Cowart 5: THUNDER CRYPTID STYLE: THUNDERBIRD!

We fired massive blasts of elemental energy and they formed into said species of birds from all over the world and they slammed into Argost and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vambre: This is gonna hurt you really bad.

Lola: Lets do it!

Announcer: MOUSETRAP AND BEAR CLAW MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Lola: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: BEAR TRAP SHOWER!

They fired blasts of energy and they formed into a bunch of deadly bear traps and they snapped on Argost and he screamed in excruciating agony.

Prohyas: That must've hurt. Lets see how he likes this one!

Lana: Lets get him.

Announcer: FISHSTICK AND RUMP ROAST MAGISWORDS!

Prohyas and Lana: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: ROTTEN MEAT VOMIT STORM!

They fired waves of rotten fish and rotten meat and they slammed into Argost and when he smelled the stench coming off of the meat he hurled his guts out.

Lily: Lets see how he likes this one.

Witchy Simone: Lets get him!

Announcer: CURSED GARLIC AND EXCALIBURGER MAGISWORDS!

Lily and Witchy Simone: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: STINK BOMB BURGER SURPRISE!

They formed a huge burger and it was overflowing with the stench of garlic and they threw it and it slammed into Argost and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

FOGHORN!

Scavenger: Lets use some teamwork guys!

Red Lantern Ratchet: Lets do it!

Scavenger and Ratchet used the Earth and Ysmault Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Scavenger's Laser Pistol and Red Lantern

Ratchet's Red Lantern Powers 100-fold.

Clair and Windcharger used the Pokemon and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Clair's powers and Pokemon's abilities and Windcharger's Magnetism 100-fold.

Scavenger and Red Lantern Ratchet: RAGING SUPERLASER BLAST!

Scavenger and Red Lantern Ratchet fired massive blasts of lasers and Red Lantern blasts.

Clair (Pokemon) and Windcharger: MAGNETIC DRAGON BLAST!

Clair and her Dragon Pokemon fired massive blasts of energy and Windcharger fired waves of magnetic energy.

Doc Saturday and Nikiya: SAIYAN STORM BLAST!

Drew Saturday and Nuova Shenron: FIRESTORM NOVA MEGABLAST!

Zak Saturday and Oceanus Shenron: TIBETAN HURRICANE MEGABLAST!

They fired massive waves of elemental energy and energy blasts and they slammed into Argost and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Doc: You will never torment the world of Cryptids ever again!

Drew Saturday: We've had it with you Argost!

Zak: Time for you to die!

Doyle: Never torment us again!

Doc, Drew, Zak Saturday and Doyle: CRYPTOZOOLOGY SUPER FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of fire and it slammed into Argost!

Argost: DAMN YOU SATURDAY'S TO HELL!

He was obliterated in an instant!

Nico: Argost you have failed this universe!

Argost's spirit then appeared.

Me: You aren't worthy for Hell!

I held out my hand to his face.

Me: HAKAI!

He was obliterated and sent to the Warp for all eternity.

Me: Lets free this bird now.

We did so and freed the Roc. It was eternally grateful.

Doyle: Ok. NOW we can have the usual battles.

Me: Yep.

Our stomachs then growled.

Me: Wow. Getting hungry. Lets head to the Krusty Krab and get some lunch and entertainment.

Nico: Good idea.

We went to the Krusty Krab and ordered food.

Laney: Good food.

Me: (Eating Krabby Patty) Delicious.

Vypra: It sure is.

Me: The fights are on.

## Battle 1: The Riddler

---

Tecna, Chompy Mage and Cynder were facing The Riddler in their first ever battle.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this. What has keys but no locks, space but no room and you can enter but you can't go in side?

Tecna: I actually have no idea.

Riddler: A keyboard!

We laughed!

Tecna: That was more like a joke than a riddle. But here's a good one. We're five little items of an everyday sort, you'll find us all in a tennis court.

The Riddler: That's a good one and it's simple. A-E-I-O-U. Vowels.

Tecna: That's right. I learned that one from Batman Forever. One of my all time favorites.

Chompy Mage: That was a good one.

Cynder: It sure was.

Riddler: Here's my awesome Pokemon.

He called out a Mr. Mime and a Mega Mr. Mime!

Tecna: A Mr. Mime and Mega Mr. Mime. Good choices.

Riddler: Thank you. Lets dance.

Tecna: Gladly.

They went at him and fired waves of energy and Chompy's and black lightning and knocked him down all over.

Tecna: Good fight.

---

## Battle 2: Springfield Mafia

---

Sora Takenouchi, Birdramon, Gargoyle and Sandpit were facing the Springfield Mafia.

Sora T.: This is gonna be really good.

Birdramon: It sure will be good.

Gargoyle: Lets dance.

Sandpit: Yeah! Lets!

Fat Tony: Lets do it.

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the Lobanza.

Me: (From our table) Get in MY way Legs and I'll kick you in the fucking balls!

The Springfield Mafia called out their Pokemon and they went at them and blasted them and smashed them and knocked them out.

Sora T.: Good fight.

---

## Battle 3: Cantwell

---

Lisa Simpson, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer were facing Cantwell.

Cantwell: No matter what you say Stupid Lisa, I will hate you forever.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) You really need to get over this ridiculous hatred of Lisa. She's only 8 years old and hasn't even done anything to you.

Jack Spicer: I agree.

Lisa Simpson: Yeah!

Cantwell called out her Pokemon and they went at her and blasted her all over and knocked her out.

Lisa Simpson: Take that.

Battle 4: Wiggum.

Homer as Pie Man, Bart as the Cupcake Kid, Notacon and Dash were facing Wiggum.

Homer: We are now called the Speeding Pie Brigade.

Wiggum: Oh that is a good name.

Notacon: It sure is.

Dash: Yeah! Lets do it!

Wiggum called out his Pokemon and they went at him and threw pies and pastries and smashed them in Wiggum's face and knocked them out.

Homer: Pies of Justice.

Battle 5: Selma & Patty

Mandee, Caitlin and Dominique were facing Selma & Patty.

Mandee: Lets make this a really fun time.

Caitlin: Lets do it.

Dominique: Yeah!

Selma: Lets do it!

Patty: Lets.

Selma & Patty called out their Pokemon and Mandee and team blasted them all over and knocked them out.

Mandee: Totes a good victory.

---

Battle 6: Cargill

---

Girl Jordan, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron were facing Cargill.

Girl Jordan: Lets see what you got.

Paragus: Bring it on.

Oceanus Shenron: Lets do it.

Cargill: Gladly.

Cargill called out his Pokemon and Girl Jordan's team fired blasts of energy and water and they slammed into Cargill and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Girl Jordan: Nice fight.

---

Battle 7: Gorgax

---

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Gorgax.

Gorgax: I think I know all your Legendary Modes by now.

Gia: Not all of them!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers.

Gorgax: That's a new one.

Nico: Since you helped us I'm going to contain you.

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and fire and they hit him all over and Nico fired a containment blast and Nico put him in a containment card.

Nico: Nice.

---

We got back to our lunch.

Cargill: Are you glad Argost is dead now?

Zak: We are. But there are still lots of Cryptids out there.

Fat Tony: True. And you can still help JD and the others on missions.

Doc Saturday: But now that our enemies are all dead, we can have more time to relax.

Selma: Good. You guys have earned it. Now, (takes out cigarettes) who wants to light this?

Lola: Allow me.

Lola flicked her fingers and lit their cigarettes.

Zak Saturday: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and we proved that the Roc is real. But be careful with who you are around.

Me: Yep.

We had a great lunch.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure with the Secret Saturday's done.

The Roc is one of my favorite cryptids from Cryptozoology and mythology. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome interdimensional non-combat chapter as we try to save Dr. Quest after he was kidnapped by aliens from another world and we try to stop them from taking over our planet and turning our world into their world in the awesome episode OTHER SPACE. IT's gonna be a rescue of interdimensional proportions.

See you all tomorrow.

# Interdimensional Alien Conquest Troubles

In the morning of a gorgeous and warm day, I was walking down the streets, making my way towards the Mercado of the Casagrande's when I came across an alley and I heard something.

?: Pssst.

I looked around and noticed a creepy-looking scientist coming out from the shadows, and I narrowed my eyes.

Me: Who are you?

The creepy-looking scientist raised his hand in defense.

Creepy-looking scientist: At ease Mr. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and you don't need to know who I am because I'm not an important character.

Me: What do you want from me, sir?

Creepy-looking scientist: Nothing much, I just want to give you something (He then pulls out a silver-colored gun with a heart-shaped logo on each sides) Behold! The Good-Guy Blastah!

(I rub the back of me head)

Me: The Good Guy Blaster? What does it do?

Creepy-looking scientist: This gun has the ability to turn any bad guys into good guys by just zapping them!

Me: This I got to see. Does it even work?

Creepy-looking scientist: Well… I would love to demonstrate it but…

Suddenly, they heard a woman shouting, me and the Creepy-looking scientist ran out of the alley and saw an old woman getting mugged by a balaclava-wearing man, I gasped and I was about to step in to help the old woman but the Creepy-looking scientist held his hand up.

Creepy-looking scientist: I'll take care of this, Mr. Knudson (Confronted the man) Hey you! Step away from that woman!

The Balaclava-wearing man: Oh yeah! What are you gonna do about it?!

The Creepy-looking scientist then pointed the Good-Guy Blastah at the man.

Creepy-looking scientist: This! (He then fired a pink-colored laser beam and hits the man, and reacted as if he was electrocuted. Suddenly, the man stood still before taking off his mask

Man: What have I done? Why did I try and mug an old woman?! I'm so sorry ma'am! I must turn myself in to the police and turn to priesthood afterwards

The man then walks off and made his way towards the police station.

Me: Wow! That really works!

The old woman then turns to the Creepy-looking scientist and hugs him.

Old woman: Thank you very much for saving me, your my hero! Marry me! (The old woman then kissed the Creepy-looking scientist whom let's out a dorky smile in response)

The Creepy-looking scientist then handed the Good-Guy Blastah to me.

Creepy-looking scientist: Here, Mr. Knudson, you can have the Good-Guy Blastah.

Me: Thank you sir.

The Creepy-looking scientist also handed me a small book

Creepy-Looking scientist: Take this manual as well! It will explain to you the basic and other functions of the Good-Guy Blastah! Use it well!

Me: Yes sir.

And with that, the Creepy-looking scientist and old woman merrily skips away while holding hands, I watch them go before smiling, he then looks at the Good-Guy Blastah and the manual in hand.

Me: Okay… who should I give this gun to? I'll have to think about it later. But maybe I can use this on bullies.

I put the ray in my holster and continued on to the Mercado.

I went into the Mercado and bought some food.

---

Later I came home and brought the groceries inside and gave them to Rosa and Lynn Sr.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) Gracias for the groceries J.D.

Me: Denada Rosa.

Lynn Sr.: Perfect for dinner tonight.

Me: Yep.

Then the doorbell ring.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and answered it. To my surprise it was General Ross's old Brigadeer General, Glenn Talbot.

Me: Brigadeer General Glenn Talbot. (Salutes) What can we do for you sir?

Glenn Talbot: Morning J.D. Came here to talk to you about a new proposal I have for the world. Mind if I come in?

Me: Sure sir.

He came in and showed us what he had planned.

Nico: Pleasure to have you with us General Talbot.

Glenn Talbot: It's an honor.

Me: Can I get you a cup of coffee or anything?

Glenn Talbot: No thank you but thank you for offering.

Me: You're welcome. So what brings you here?

Glenn Talbot: Five years ago, General Ross had a heart attack. He dropped right in the middle of his back-swing. Turned out it was the best round of his life, because after 13 hours of surgery and a triple bypass… he found something 40 years in the Army had never taught him: Perspective. God rest his soul. (to us) The world owes Team Loud Phoenix Storm an un-payable debt. You have fought for us, protected us, risked your lives… but while a great many people see you as heroes, there are some… who would prefer the word "vigilantes".

Maria: And what word would you use, Mr. Talbot?

Glenn Talbot: How about "dangerous"? What would you call a group of super powered enhanced individuals who routinely ignore the law and inflict their will wherever they choose and who, frankly, seem unconcerned about what they leave behind?

Talbot activates a screen behind him. News footage from our past battles flash on the screen as he speaks.

Glenn Talbot: Tatooine.

On the screen is our battle against Crocker, Foop, and Dark Laser. Dark Laser has a look of guilt. He glances behind him at Timmy.

Talbot: The Smithsonian Museum.

Now the screen shows Lola, Lori, and Lynn getting pissed off at Al Capone right before they punch him in the face. Lola, Lori, and Lynn look down in shame.

Talbot: Orchid Bay.

Now the screen shows us fighting Jodi and the rest of Juniper Lee's friends when they were possessed by the Kragnarok Viking Clan

Jodi was about to cry as Ophelia and June hugged her.

Talbot: Paris.

Finally, the screen shows several people, including Marinette's friend beings Alumatized

Gabriel looked ashamed as he turned away.

Nico: Okay. That's enough.

Talbot nods to an aide and the images disappear.

Glenn Talbot: Sorry. Anyway, For the past three and a half years, you've operated with unlimited power and no supervision. That's an arrangement the governments of the world can no longer tolerate. But I think we have a solution. [places a thick document on the desk and passes it to me]

An aide hands me a thick book, which Talbot slides across the table to me. I then pick it up before sliding it to me.

Me: What's this?

Talbot: The Superhuman Registration Act. Approved by 117 countries… it states that Team Loud Phoenix Storm shall no longer be a private organization. Instead, they'll operate under the supervision of a United Nations panel, only when and if that panel deems it necessary.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm was formed to make the world a safer place. I feel we've done that.

Talbot: The same thing was said about the Royal Defenders once. And now look where they are.

Nico didn't have a response for that.

Talbot: If I misplaced a couple of 30 megaton nukes… you can bet there'd be consequences. Compromise. Reassurance. That's how the world works. Believe me, this is the middle ground.

May: So, there are contingencies.

Talbot: Three days from now, the U.N. meets in Vienna, Austria to ratify the Act.

Nico glance over at you.

Me: We need some time to think about this.

Talbot: Talk it over.

Maria: And if we come to a decision you don't like?

Talbot: Then you retire.

Me: As long as evil threatens the universe our job will never be finished.

Talbot: I'll give you two days to talk it over.

Me: Okay.

They left and later we were in our briefing room.

Me: I don't think this document is a good idea.

Nico: Maybe this won't be a bad thing. If we sign the Superhuman Registration Act, we could prevent incidents like what happened in Paris when we first fought alongside Marinette.

Marinette: C'mon, Nico! I think you guys did a good job during that battle.

Nico: Need I remind you that Lila shot your mom and Chloe's dad all because of the way we exposed her lies?

Marinette: That's true.

Eli: Yeah!

Hunter: (German Accent) Und I agree.

Maria: Look, Nico. Maybe signing the Superhuman Registration Act is the right thing to do. Or maybe it isn't. Who knows?

May: But before you make a decision, why don't you take a look at the so called signature of the President on this paper?

They looked at it closely and saw that the signature of the President of the United States was not right.

Nico: This signature is a fake!

Me: Let me see here.

Announcer: MAGNIFYING GLASS MAGISWORD!

I looked at the document and saw that there were faults in the signature.

Me: This signature is a forgery.

Nico: I have a feeling that something sinister is in the works.

Me: Yeah I smell another Danzō Shimura situation.

?: And you are right J.D.

We turned and we saw Amanda Waller.

Me: Ms. Waller. What brings you here?

Waller: The Superhuman Registration Act that Talbot gave you would have you all be forced to be used as weapons only for the government.

Naruto: That's madness!

Me: I knew it! Talbot is trying to take away the free will of all superheroes so that he can use us to take over the planet.

Laney: Not good!

Nico: We got to stop him!

Waller: Luckily I have other ideas for this. I pulled some strings and made this in our favor.

Waller made the Superhuman Registration Act better and made the full use of superhuman powers all legal without paperwork and all that and all publicly known Superhero Organizations to operate regardless and she even put in that all supervillains like Lila Rossi never surface ever again.

---

We later convened at the U.N. Summit in Vienna and told everyone about what was going on with Talbot and what he was trying to do and all that and the President of the United States was with us to back us up. Glenn Talbot was arrested for treason.

Waller: (to Talbot) You were right, Talbot. The Superhuman Registration Act is going to be beneficial to the world, especially with the changes JD and the others made. (smirks) It's too bad you won't get to see said changes.

Me: Agreed.

Glenn Talbot was condemned to the Neptune Prison for Traitors for all time.

---

Later we were over in the bayous near New Orleans, Louisiana and it was a beautiful and swampy place as we were with the Quest Team to visit a very special place that is so secret.

Me: So we're back in the Louisiana Bayou.

Nico: Never get tired of coming here.

Race: Keep your eyes open, the Louisiana Bayou is populated with some dangerous beasties.

Laney: No kidding. We've been here several times before.

Lana: I like coming here for wrestling alligators.

Me: But this place is amazing at how it is teaming with life.

Vince: It sure is.

Misty Tredwell: I would love coming here any day.

Mosquitos were pestering us all over the place.

Jonny Quest: Bring it on Misty. I'll take a gator over these bloodsuckers any day.

Jessie B.: I second that.

Lola: Me too.

Lola and Clyde were wearing Virango Suits.

Jessie B.: Hey Hadji how come these pests aren't biting you?

Hadji: (Indian Accent) We have an understanding.

Jessie B.: Oh come on.

Jonny Quest: What's the trick pal?

Hadji: It is an old family secret. The proper frame of mind, a correct spiritual point of view through our guide. But mostly it is this mosquito repellant. Would you like some?

We laughed.

Me: Thank you for inviting us to come along Colonel Marcus.

Colonel Marcus: You're welcome J.D.

Dr. Quest: Colonel Marcus, care to explain why Uncle Sam wanted to drag us all the way out here?

Me: I was just about to ask the same thing.

Colonel Marcus: All in good time everyone. I'd rather have Professor

Cruz answer all your questions.

He pulled out a remote and pressed a button and a camouflage wall that looked like trees opened up and revealed a special research facility that was hidden in the Louisiana Bayou.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: A secret research facility.

Lola: Wow!

Clyde: This is gonna be awesome.

We pulled up to the dock and went to the door.

Colonel Marcus: Sorry about all the cloak and dagger stuff. But our work is top secret in nature.

Me: Boy I can tell. This is like a Louisiana version of Area 51.

Colonel Marcus: Good comparison.

He slid a keycard and pressed a couple of buttons and the door opened.

Colonel Marcus: Here at Project Gateway, we are researching Faster Than Light Travel, Force Fields, Teleportation.

Me: I've heard about all this. I've heard rumors flying around that there is a secret facility out here that is doing stuff like this.

Lincoln: Looks like all those rumors are true.

Dr. Quest: Yes I've been a theoretical consultant from day 1. But why this invitation?

Colonel Marcus: Well I'm no egghead but as I understand it, we use some of your theories to cheat around the laws of time and space.

Me: Wow.

We went into an elevator and went down and we arrived at a floor and we saw a massive room full of high tech machines that are really advanced.

Colonel Marcus: Last week, the research took an unexpected turn when Cruz actually dissected normal space.

Me: Sounds very impossible but then again we have always had a knack for defying the impossible.

Race: That's true. But what did you find Colonel?

?: We're hoping you can tell us Race.

We saw a woman that Race knew all too well. It was professor Diana Cruz.

He went up to her and they kissed.

Colonel Marcus: I see you two have met. I briefed them as per your request.

Jessie B.: Uch. Can't we go anywhere without running into one of my dad's ex-girlfriends.

Me: Jessie come on.

Race: Everyone I want you to meet Professor Diana Cruz, an old friend of mine.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Professor.

Dr. Cruz: It's an honor to meet the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here and thank you for inviting us over.

Dr. Cruz: You're welcome. But forgive me Doctor Quest. Race used to bodyguard my former research project.

Dr. Quest: No problem, It's an honor to finally meet you in person.

Dr. Cruz: The pleasure is all mine.

We walked with Dr. Cruz and we saw an awesome generator.

Dr. Quest: I see you're using my Prototype Force Field generator.

Me: Very impressive. Looks just like the one we use at home.

Dr. Cruz: Yes. Its technology is a key component to all of our research here. But this is what I wanted you to see.

We went into a room.

Dr. Cruz: The Gateway itself.

We saw an awesome Interdimensional Gateway.

Me: Whoa! An Interdimensional Gateway.

Dr. Cruz: We think that vortex you see is a gateway to another dimension. So we decided to send a small unmanned probe into it and we discovered the undiscovered. What the probe transmitted to us was incredible. Look at what it found.

Her assistant pressed a button and it showed us an awesome image of what the probe found. It was an unknown world in another dimension.

Me: Whoa!

Shanan: Whoa is right! That is incredible!

Dr. Quest: Another dimension. So my theories were correct.

Dr. Cruz: Precisely. That's why Dr. Otsuki and myself believe that all of you are the most qualified to evaluate our little discovery. That's why you're here.

Me: We'll do what we can to help out.

Dr. Cruz: Thank you. First we'll retrieve our probe and study its latest findings together.

Dr. Otsuki: Just give the word boss.

Dr. Cruz: Lets do it. Widen the Gateway.

Me: We get to see an interdimensional gateway in action.

We saw the gateway widen and it was amazing.

Dr. Cruz: All right Ken that's wide enough. Bring her through.

But then the alarm on the computer sounded.

Dr. Otsuki: Wait, I'm getting some kind of power surge. Something else is coming on through.

Dr. Cruz: Cut the power!

Dr. Otsuki: I'm trying I'm trying! These controls are useless.

Me: I'm sensing a huge energy signal coming through.

Nico: Yeah I feel it!

The gateway widened a lot and then something came through.

Jonny Quest: Don't look now but we've got company.

We saw three humanoid beings made of pure energy coming through.

Lana: Whoa! Who are they?

Me: They look like creatures made of pure energy.

Dr. Quest: The first visitors from another dimension.

Race: Hang on a second doc. We don't even know what they'll do.

We saw them make three rods.

Colonel Marcus: Stand clear! Those might be weapons.

Me: I don't think so Colonel.

The creatures put the rods in a triangle formation and they made connectors.

Me: I don't think they're friendly guys.

Shanan: Oh no! I didn't think THEY would show up!

Nico: Who is they?

Shanan: Those creatures are called Oztermaterrans. They are energy beings from the very distant edge of the universe. They live on the planet Ozterma Prime. It's a world of energy that is located at the very distant edge of the universe and they are creatures that want to turn other worlds into worlds like their own!

Nico: What!? Are you serious Shanan!?

Shanan: I am dead serious Nico. The world is in danger and we have to stop them.

Me: Lets get them!

Me and Nico went at them.

Shanan: Dad, Nico, NO!

Me and Nico punched them and went our fists made contact with them we were electrocuted with billions of volts of pure electricity and blown back by the electrical surge.

Me: WHOA!

Lori: Are you all right J.D.?

Me: Yeah! Man that was intense! These are creatures made of pure energy.

Nico: Electrical energy from the looks of it.

Dr. Quest then went over and grabbed one of the rods and tried to pull it out and then the creatures trapped Dr. Quest in a ball of energy and sent it through the gateway.

Jonny Quest: Dad!

Suddenly a massive wave of energy blasted through the gateway and Dr. Cruz turned on the security cameras and we saw pyramids of energy appear and the sky turned purple and was overflowing with energy.

Me: We got to stop these creatures.

Misty Tredwell: Can you guys find out where those aliens took Dr. Quest?

Lana: Without a doubt they sent him into their world.

Me: We got to get in there and save him. I have an idea.

Dark Spicer then appeared and with him was the owner and president of Globex Corporation and former boss of Homer Simpson when he moved to Cypress Creek, HANK SCORPIO from Season 8 Episode 2 and also Billy's uncle from the Center of the Earth, NERGAL!

---

Hank Scorpio

Hank Scorpio is the main antagonist of the The Simpsons episode "You Only Move Twice".

He was voiced by Albert Brooks, who would later voice Russ Cargill in The Simpsons Movie, as well as Bernie Rose in Drive and The Businessman in The Little Prince.

Scorpio is known to be an evil genius and the millionaire owner of Globex Corporation who resides in Cypress Creek. He plans to take over the USA East Coast with his brand new device called the Doomsday Device. Despite being a ruthless and powerful villain, Hank is a kind, always cheerful and polite person to his subordinates and his citizens, which makes him a very sympathetic guy, in contrast to the behavior of the tyrannical, greedy Charles Montgomery Burns. Also, unlike many supervillains, Scorpio cares for his own people of Cypress Creek, even going so far by offering his employees free dental care and participating in their 50K run.

Homer Simpson (one of the protagonists of the show) moves to Cypress Creek after learning of a new career (from Scorpio's secretary Miss Goodthighs) that will offer healthcare benefit for himself and his family. After discussing this further with the family, his wife Marge agrees to the moving, adding that they might need Homer's new salary and that their old house is tearing itself apart. As the Simpsons arrive to their new house in Cypress Creek, Scorpio welcomes them with a gift basket before giving Homer a job as the new supervisor of employees working in Globex's nuclear division. In spite of Homer's incompetence as a safety inspector back in Springfield, Homer actually does a good job motivating Scorpio's employees in Globex's nuclear division (even going so far by offering them hammocks to calm them down from overworking). Because of his success, Scorpio happily informs that the productivity in the nuclear division is currently up 2% thanks to Homer's motivation skills, leaving his family to be very proud of him.

Needless to say, Homer and his family are unaware that Scorpio is a criminal mastermind. At one time, Scorpio has called in a ransom for gold against the United Nations and uses one of his arson weapons to blow the Queensboro bridge to prove that he's not bluffing, saying that they have 72 hours to meet his demand. He also managed to catch a British secret agent named James Bont, who attempted to escape but ended up being knocked down by Homer (who thought he was a loafer). After thanking Homer for stopping Bont, he had his men to shoot down Bont. Despite being present at these scenes, Homer remains oblivious to Scorpio's true occupation and goal.

Though Homer enjoys his new life in Cypress Creek, he is horrified to learn that his family have become very unhappy in Cypress Creek and want to go back to Springfield (Marge has been moping around drinking glasses of wine since the house is capable of doing chores itself, Lisa has become extremely allergic to all wildlife around Cypress Creek, and Bart is forced to undergo a remedial class because he doesn't understand cursive handwriting). Homer is opposed to this, stating that he's doing a great job for the first time in his life, but his family are still unhappy.

Torn between maintaining his good job and making his family happy, Homer heads back to Scorpio's base, where it is being attacked by arriving U.S. army soldiers, who are intending to stop Scorpio in his tracks and destroy the Doomsday device. As Scorpio and his men attempt to handle the situation, Homer (who still remains unaware of what's really happening) explains to him about the misery that his family is suffering from. Feeling somewhat sorry for Homer, Scorpio convinces Homer to do what's best for his family and allows them to go back to Springfield. Homer thanks Scorpio for everything, and as he leaves, Scorpio and his men manage to defeat the rest of the army soldiers, sending them to flee (much to Scorpio's delight, as he laughs while scaring the remaining soldiers away with a flamethrower). After the Simpsons returned to Springfield, a newspaper article shows that Scorpio and his forces have finally succeeded in taking over the East Coast. Homer received a letter from Scorpio showing his gratitude for Homer's assistance and that he and his family are free to come to the Coast anytime they want. He also sends the Denver Broncos football team as a gift, though Homer would have preferred the Dallas Cowboys.

## Nergal

Nergal is the main antagonist of the animated TV series The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy. He is the arch-nemesis of Grim, Billy and Mandy.

He was voiced by David Warner in his first two appearances and later voiced by Martin Jarvis in his other appearances.

He is a neurotic demon named after the Babylonian deity who lives alone in the center of the Earth and desperately desires "friends". In his first appearance he kidnapped Billy and Mandy and forced them to play with him forever, but Grim helped them escape. In his second appearance, "Something Stupid This Way Comes", Nergal creates a magical carnival to attract company, and Billy offers to help him make friends by being nice to others, which Nergal has never tried before. However, he fails to correctly follow the advice and in the end decides that friends need to be made by force, and then transforms everybody (including even Mandy) into mindless demonic creatures similar to himself before subjecting the front of the screen where the "viewer" is to the same effect. This is one of the darkest endings in the series, and is never addressed again.

Nergal's third appearance was in "Love is Evol Spelled Backwards". Nergal emerges from the center of the Earth to torment Billy and Mandy once again, only to meet Billy's miserable Aunt Sis, who has never known love in her life and is visiting at the time, and falls in love with her. To avoid becoming related to Nergal, Billy attempts to stop the relationship, but in a subversion of common plot threads fails and Nergal and Aunt Sis get married. In future episodes, they have a son named Nergal Jr., who becomes a recurring character himself.

As such, the Simpsons have remained unaware of the fact that Scorpio is a villain mastermind, and it is unlikely that they will find out about it.

---

Homer: Hank Scorpio!

Mandy: Nergal!

Hank Scorpio: It's been a while Homer.

Me: Aren't you the president and CEO of Globex Corporation?

Hank Scorpio: That's right and it's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson. I've heard many good things about you.

Me: I can tell.

Bart: I think you were a great boss to Dad then Burns ever was.

Hank Scorpio: You're right about that Bart. Too bad I never got a chance to meet Burns personally.

Me: I think we can arrange for that in the future with Grim's permission of course.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Sure thing J.D.

Me: And Nergal, you're Billy's uncle from the Center of the Earth right?

Nergal: That's right J.D. and it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Nergal: It's been a while since you, Mandy, and Grim visited me, Billy. Did you three suddenly forget about me or something?

Billy (GAOBAM): We've been really busy.

Mandy: Yeah and you know how busy we are saving the world.

Me: Are you two joining the Masters of Evil next?

Hank Scorpio: Indeed we are.

Dark Spicer: Man what's going on here?

Me: Our world is in grave danger. Energy Aliens from the very distant edge of the universe are changing our world into their world. They are using those pyramids of pure energy to do it.

Dark Spicer: Prionrock could be useful here.

Me: No Dark. If you do that then the aliens will send you into their dimension like they did to Dr. Quest.

Dark Spicer: Better be careful then.

Me: I have a plan but it's gonna be incredibly drastic. We can use two problems to cancel each other out.

Race: You sound just like the doc.

Me: Trust me on this. Dr. Cruz, I know you're gonna think I'm crazy but we don't have any other choice. We have to blow up this entire facility.

Dr. Cruz: That's insane! We use a quantum linear accelerator and the explosion will destroy us and half of the state of Louisiana.

Me: I know. But I can form a force field to contain the explosion and save the world. Nico you take Jonny, Jessie, May and Misty with you through the Gateway and rescue the doctor. I'm going to make the bomb that will destroy this place.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Be careful guys.

We put our plan into action.

Nico and his group went through the gateway and into the dimension and it was a terrifying place.

Nico: Man this place is freaky.

May: It sure is.

Nico: This whole world looks alive.

Jonny Quest: No kidding.

Jessie B.: If those are serious, this would be kind of beautiful.

Jonny Quest: Well it's making me sick to my stomach.

May: It's like we're traveling through the Warp all over again.

Nico: It really does feel that way.

Jonny Quest: The sooner we find dad and get out of here the better.

Nico: We'll find him Jonny.

Jonny Quest: Almost there. Just over 2 Kilometers.

Nico: Roger that.

But then two energy aliens came out!

May: We got company!

Nico: I see them! Follow my lead guys!

They flew pass them and fired energy blasts at them and the blasts hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico fired energy blasts at them and blew the energy aliens apart!

Nico: We have to fight energy with energy!

They fired more energy blasts at them.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico and Misty fired blasts of green energy and they hit the aliens and blew them apart.

Nico: Almost there!

They arrived in a fancy machine area.

Nico: There he is!

Jonny Quest: Dad!

They went and landed by him.

May: You ok, Dr. Quest?

Nico: Stand back and cover your eyes Dr. Quest.

Nico slashed the energy ball and freed him!

Dr. Quest: Well done. I'm surprised to see you.

Nico: Thank goodness you're okay doctor. But J.D. has a plan. He's going to blow up the generators and take the facility and this world with it.

Dr. Quest: That's a bit extreme but it might work. But this whole thing started when Professor Cruz sent her exploratory probe to this dimension.

Nico: So it acts as an anchor to keep the gateway open. Maybe there's a way we can destroy this probe somehow.

Nico went over to the probe and pressed a button and it opened and it had a Self-Destruct Panel.

Nico: A self-destruct panel. Perfect. But just in case.

Nico pulled out a flash drive and downloaded all the data that the probe collected into it and he set the timer for the Self Destruct for 5 minutes.

Nico: Armed and set. Lets go we have 5 minutes!

They flew back.

Earlier with me we had the button for the detonation ready.

Me: It's ready. Lets see here.

I pressed the button and the alarm sounded.

Computer: Warning! 25 Gigaton Detonation in T Minus 10 minutes and counting.

Lincoln: 25 Gigatons!?

Lisa Loud: That's the equivalent of 25,000 megatons of TNT!

Me: Man that's powerful! Everything within a 250 mile blast radius will be completely obliterated!

Lori: We have to get out of here.

Me: Okay now we have to wait for Nico and everyone to get back.

8 minutes later, Nico and everyone came back.

Me: Thank goodness you're okay Dr. Quest.

Dr. Quest: Thank you J.D.

Dr. Quest went to the computer.

Dr. Quest: Force Field Generator. It's the answer to everything.

Me: I have a feeling I know what you are gonna do doctor.

Dr. Cruz: What do you mean?

Dr. Quest: No time to explain! I want everyone to evacuate this complex. Get as far away as you can!

Me: Right! Lets go!

We left the facility and got outside and I had the boat come. Colonel Marcus saw the sky and it was purple and horrible.

Colonel Marcus: The sky. It's horrible!

A force field then appeared and it had the entire facility inside it.

Then a massive explosion went off and obliterated the entire facility!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive and so powerful and so devastating that the power from the blast shook the entire area around us with incredible fury and the shockwave from the blast was unbelievable. When the smoke cleared, the entire facility was gone and so was the world of the Oztermaterrans and we saved the world from total destruction.

Me: Everyone all right?

Jessie B.: Yeah!

Nico: Look!

We saw a force field bubble and inside it was Dr. Quest.

Me: Thank God!

I flew over and grabbed him as he fell and saved him.

Me: You did it doctor!

Dr. Quest: I wasn't sure that would work. The theory was sound but.

Me: I know doc. But it worked. We killed 2 birds with one stone.

We took the boat back to New Orleans.

Me: Sorry you lost the facility everyone.

Dr. Cruz: It's all right.

Nico: But I did get the data you wanted from your probe Doctor.

Nico pulled out the Flash Drive and gave it to her.

Dr. Cruz: Thanks Nico.

Me: Way to come through man. But man this was a crazy day for us.

Nergal: It sure was. When we get back to the Estate, I'll make us some pizza.

Me: That's right I heard from Mandy that you and Grim make really great pizza.

Grim: Indeed we do mon.

Dr. Cruz: By the way Shanan how did you know what those creatures were?

Shanan: I have incredibly extensive knowledge about every living thing in the entire universe. I am what is called the Living Universal Encyclopedia.

Dr. Cruz: That's incredible!

Nico: It sure is.

We went back to the estate and we were at the dinner table and Grim and Nergal gave us their awesome and tasty pizzas for us to have a taste test. One pizza was from Nergal's Pizza and it smelled awesome and the other pizza was from Grim's Pizza.

Me: They smell really good.

We tried the Pizza Nergal made and I ate a slice and it was tasty and really delicious.

Me: (Eating Nergal's Pizza) Mmm! Really delicious pizza!

Nico: (Eating) I'll say. It's really good.

It was like a pie from heaven.

Me: Lets see how it compares to Grim's Pizza.

We tried Grim's Pizza and it was just as tasty.

Me: (Eating Grim's Pizza) Delicious!

Nico: (Eating) It sure is.

We ate the pizzas of both Nergal and Grim.

Nergal: Well? What do you think?

Nico: Personally, I think you both make good pizzas.

Me: Definitely. You guys should go into business together as great pizza chefs.

Grim: Hmm. Good idea!

Nico: You two would work great together.

Laney: Yeah!

We cheered.

We had a crazy Interdimensional Adventure and we got to taste an awesome pizza. Grim and Nergal opened up an awesome Pizza Shop called Nergal & Grim's Pizzarama and it was located right next door to Lynn's Table.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Other Space is one of my favorite episodes of The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest and it was one of the freakiest episodes I have ever seen. It was a creepy episode of Interdimensional Proportions as the Quest Team traveled across the universe to save both planets. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The Next chapter for The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest is gonna be Ice Will Burn and that is gonna be a cold one. Next up is a war of Teenage Proportions as we face the evil Teen Ninjas of the Kids Next Door and we're going to make those dumb High School Dropouts pay and send them back to their parents or in jail.

See you all tomorrow.

# The TND Frameup

In the plains of South Dakota, I was riding my Rapidash and it was pulling the Hovercarriage and in it was Eli and Nunnally and Lincoln and Emerald Sustrai. Lincoln expanded his harem and added Emerald Sustrai and Dew Gayl to his harem.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Lucy (Pokemon): I've never been to Pewter City before.

Brock: You will love it Lucy. It's where my gym is located and it's where I first met Ash and Misty.

Ash: And it's where I got my first Gym Badge.

Laney: The Boulder badge from what I recall right Brock?

Brock: That's right Laney. The Pewter City Gym specializes in Gym Battles with Rock Pokemon and Ash is a really awesome guy.

Nico: He sure is. He is one of the greatest Pokemon Masters ever.

Gary Oak: That's Ash for you.

Me: He is a much better Pokemon Master than Paul ever will be.

May: You got that right.

Lola: Hey guys I think we're here.

We have arrived in Pewter City.

---

Pewter City first appeared in Showdown in Pewter City, where Ash decided to challenge the Pewter Gym for his first Badge. After suffering his first loss to Brock, Flint caught up with Ash and directed him to an old hydroelectric plant located by a dry river bed, where he could charge Pikachu up with electricity. After charging Pikachu up, Ash returned to the Gym, where Pikachu accidentally set off its sprinkler system, allowing it to win the rematch against Onix. Despite this, Ash decided to forfeit the match, feeling like he did not deserve to win. Nevertheless, Brock still chose to give him a Boulder Badge. The Gym was subsequently left under Flint's care while Brock decided to join Ash in his travels.

In A Family That Battles Together Stays Together!, it was revealed that Brock's mother Lola had recently returned home and added a brighter color scheme to the Gym, while also changing it to a Water-type Gym. The Gym returned to its heritage Rock-type theme after Brock defeated his mother in battle. In DPS02, Forrest officially became the new Pewter City Gym Leader after a Nurse Joy from the Pokémon Inspection Agency recognized him as a worthy Trainer for the duty.

It reappeared in JN038, when Ash, Goh, and Chloe visited the Pewter Museum of Science.

Pewter City's center has been shown to feature many tall buildings, including a Pokémon Center, which differs from its craggy surroundings. A Contest Hall is located on the outskirts of the city. Pewter City also serves as one of the locations of the Battle Pyramid. In the Japanese version of EP006, Seymour was revealed to work for the Pewter Museum of Science. In addition to Brock, Pewter City is also the hometown of Top Coordinator Solidad and Trainer Pete Pebbleman, who was defeated by Ash during the Indigo Plateau Conference.

---

Professor Oak: Well, everyone. Welcome to Pewter City.

Me: Wow. Your home town is amazing Brock.

Nico: It sure is.

Jessie (Pokemon): It sure brings back memories.

Lola: It sure looks like a nice place to call home.

Emerald Sustrai: It sure does. I would love to come here for vacation.

Brock: You would love it. The Pewter City Science Museum is a great attraction here.

We arrived at the Pewter City Gym is it was amazing.

Me: So this is the Pewter City Gym.

Brock: Yep. It's where I worked as the Gym Leader.

Nico: It sure is a nice gym.

We went in and then Brock was greeted by his 8 little brothers and sisters: Salvadore, Yolanda, Forrest, Tommy, Cindy, Suzie, Timmy, Billy, and Tilly.

Brock's Siblings: BROCK!

Brock: Salvadore, Yolanda, Forrest, Tommy, Cindy, Suzie, Timmy, Billy and Tilly. It's great to see you all.

Me: Wow! And I thought that the Loud Kids were a big family.

Shocker: Hi. You must be Brock's family.

Forrest: Wow! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Cindy: Wow! You guys are our heroes!

Me: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet you all. Brock told us so much about you all.

Flint and Lola, Brock's mom and dad appeared.

Flint: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: You must be Flint and Lola, Brock's mom and dad.

Flint: We sure are. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. Brock told us so much about you and we came to Pewter City to meet you.

Lola (Pokemon): It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here.

May: It's great to see you all again.

Flint: Same here May.

Forrest: You are looking great.

He saw the wedding ring on May's finger.

Forrest: Wow! You're now married? Who's the lucky guy?

Nico: You're looking at him. Me.

Yolanda: Wow!

Tommy: Congratulations to you both!

Salvadore: We're so happy for you.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Tilly then saw Jessie, James and Meowth.

Tilly: HEY!

She picked up a rock and threw it at Jessie!

WHAP!

The rock hit Jessie in the head!

Jessie (Pokemon): OW!

Tilly: You're those three baddies from Team Rocket!

Onslaught: It's ok, guys. Jessie, James, and Meowth are good guys now.

Jessie: You couldn't have said that before I got hit with a rock?!

Me: Now kids Jessie, James and Meowth are not part of Team Rocket anymore. I'm sure you have heard of the battle with Team Rocket. There was a massive fire in the mountains near Pallet Town right?

Forrest: We sure did! That was intense.

Me: Well that fire was a result of us destroying Team Rocket.

Suzie: Whoa! You guys killed all of Team Rocket!?

Salvadore: Good riddance!

Timmy: Yeah!

Me: And you will not believe who their leader was. It was Giovanni, the Gym Leader of Viridian City.

They gasped.

Flint: I knew there was something suspicious about Giovanni. He was doing a lot of shady activity when no one was looking.

Me: He was the Leader of Team Rocket and his goal was to gather enough powerful Pokemon to conquer the world. But thanks to our intervention, The Flames of Valor incinerated all of Team Rocket.

Eli: Wow. Good riddance to those scumbags.

James (Pokemon): You said it Eli. And we were fired from Team Rocket when they were destroyed.

Meowth: So you don't have to worry about that anymore.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Also Brock has news for you all.

Gears: That's right. Brock has a girlfriend now.

Lucy (Pokemon): That's me. My name is Lucy and I'm one of the members of the Battle Frontier from the Hoenn Region.

Flint: Wow! It's a pleasure to meet you Lucy.

Lola (Pokemon): Same here. I'm so happy for you and Brock. (To Brock) You take care of each other now.

Brock: We will mom.

Lola (Pokemon): Good. But what are the Flames of Valor?

Me: It's a term I created for when we set out to face the major Pokemon Villain Teams. For when we faced Team Rocket, I invented the Flames of Valor after the Legendary Firebird Pokemon Moltres.

Varie: For when we faced Team Flare he invented The Mystic Freeze after the Legendary Ice Bird Pokemon Articuno.

Lincoln: For when we faced Team Galactic he invented The Lightning of Instinct after the Legendary Storm Bird Pokemon Zapdos.

Lana: For when we faced Team Aqua and Magma he invented The Alpha Ocean and The Omega Volcano.

Lola: And for when we faced Team Plasma we faced The Delta Sky.

Laney: They were named for the legendary Pokemon Groudon, Kyogre and Rayquaza.

Flint: Wow! Those are good names!

Salvadore: They sure are. Awesome team names.

Me: Yep. We dealt with the major Villain Teams that posed a threat to the entire world.

Yolanda: What was each team gonna do?

Me: Well it's not pretty as every Pokemon Villain had their own sick agenda.

I went over all the teams.

---

## Team Rocket

In the anime Team Rocket is even more militarized, with robots, tanks, and war helicopters under its control. However, Team Rocket's military power is seen rarely, and the team is usually represented not by Rocket grunts, but by special agents, heading field missions, grunt attacks and local money-making. Unlike in the game timeline, Team Rocket as a whole has never been totally defeated in the anime. Even though the organization as a whole played lesser role during "Pokémon Advanced Generation" and "Pokémon Diamond and Pearl" sub-series, Team Rocket becomes more important once again in "Pokémon: Best Wishes" series, as Giovanni himself, usually an extra character, appears on a regular basis and directs the advance of Team Rocket in the Unova region.

The most well known agents, usually referenced to as just "Team Rocket" in the anime, or as "Team Rocket Trio " by fans, that constantly interfere with the protagonists are Jessie & James, with the talking Pokemon Meowth that accompanies them. They serve as the main antagonists of the series. The Trio has provided most of show's comic relief since the second season (going so far as fourth wall-breaking), with the exception of the "Pokémon: Best Wishes" sub-series where they took on a more serious role until late in that series.

In the Pokemon XY series, the trio takes on their classic comedic role. They follow Ash to the Kalos region, and have reverted to capturing random Pokemon, not just legendaries. Jessie has also regained her Wobbuffet. Although they are once again "blasting off" after their defeats, the trio showed competence in battling and capturing Pokemon, and Giovanni still has respect for the agents after their helpful actions in the Unova region. Despite all their efforts, all of their attempts to steal either other people's Pokemon fail, with Ash, his friends, other trainers, and/or third-party villains thwarting them. In some cases, they even screw themselves over.

Despite their misdeeds, the trio are not truly evil and are close friends despite arguing whenever things go wrong. Sometimes, they are forced to team up with Ash and his friends, for varying reason: sometimes, they are forced to cooperate to get themselves out of trouble, while other times, it's for the greater good (most famously in the second movie, where the trio openly helped Ash save the world). In the eighth and nineteenth movies and some TV episodes, Meowth is captured somehow, prompting Jessie and James to covertly follow the heroes in order to retrieve him.

Dr. Fuji, who is a scientist of Team Rocket in the anime, is also responsible for the creation of Mewtwo, by altering the DNA from the legendary Pokemon Mew. Giovanni takes Mewtwo and trains him until the Pokemon realizes that he is used as a pawn instead of an equal partner and destroys Rocket Hideout and the lab. Giovanni later finds Mewtwo's location and deploys the Rocket Grunt army under the command of agent Domino to capture Mewtwo and the other Pokemon clones under Mewtwo's leadership, and then sends the Rocket grunts to create a new base for Team Rocket in Mewtwo's hideout. With the help from the protagonists and Meowth, Mewtwo is released from Giovanni's grip and teleports the Rocket army away, while destroying their memories about the battle, leaving Giovanni and Domino to wonder about their sudden change of place.

In Pokémon Origins, a standalone anime adaptation of the original games, Team Rocket fulfills the same role as it does in those games. Team Rocket grunts are the main enforcers, causing trouble all over the region, only to be defeated by a young Pokemon Trainer Red. One of those grunts even outright murdered a Pokemon - the Marowak Mother who tried to protect her kin from Team Rocket's poachers. The team is still led by Giovanni, who is showed to be a corrupt businessman that values Pokemon only for profit and has forgotten the true spirit of Pokemon Training. While in the games Giovanni must be beaten three times (in the hideout, in Silph Co. and the Viridian Gym), his Pokémon Origins version first meets Red during the Silph Co. takeover and soundly defeats the young trainer, leaving the damaged skyscraper on his helicopter. Red challenges Giovanni once again in Viridian City.

This battle made Giovanni remember his old days as a Pokemon Trainer, when there was more to his life than just business. After a long battle, Red managed to win and Giovanni tried to give him the Earth Badge. However, Red refused to accept a badge from the leader of an organization as abominable as Team Rocket. Giovanni resolved this quarrel extraordinarily - by disbanding Team Rocket, despite the protests of his followers. With newfound respect for Red, the Viridian City Gym Leader decided to resign and start a new journey, yearning to become a better person and an even greater Pokemon Trainer.

## Team Flare

Team Flare (in Japanese: フレア団 Flare-dan, literally Flare Gang) is the villainous team of the Kalos region, making their debut in the video games Pokémon X and Pokémon Y. Their goals involve making money and aiming for a more "beautiful world" by using the Ultimate Weapon to wipe out all life.

Lysandre debuted in the anime in Mega Evolution Special I. He was seen monitoring Alain's Charizard's energy levels during its Mega Evolution from his laboratory, and was apparently pleased with the result. He reappeared in Mega Evolution Special II, when he visited the ruins Steven Stone was investigating, leading to Mega Rayquaza attacking. In Mega Evolution Special III, thanks to the efforts of Alain, Steven, and their Pokémon, Lysandre was able to secure a giant Key Stone for his research.

Malva debuted in-person in Mega Evolution Special IV, battling Alain and Charizard with her Mega Houndoom. The battle eventually ended in Alain's victory. Team Flare, as a collective entity, debuted in From A to Z!, with the Team Flare Grunts and the five Scientists all making appearances.

They reappeared in Meeting at Terminus Cave! when several Team Flare grunts and scientists tried to steal Zygarde from Bonnie in the Terminus Cave. Altough their attempt failed, Zygarde was separated from Ash and co. in the aftermath.

In A Meeting of Two Journeys!, Xerosic and two Team Flare Admins conducted a test of a prototype weapon powered using Zygarde and the Mega Evolution energy.

They infiltrated Prism Tower in Kalos League Passion with a Certain Flare!, and executed their scheme after the conclusion of the

Lumiose Conference in XY131, using Zygarde to slowly destroy the Kalos Region, starting with Lumiose City. Starting from XY132, Ash and his friends try to stop Team Flare, with Ash himself getting captured so that Lysandre could closely observe the Bond Phenomenon between Ash and Greninja. During the next episode, Ash broke free, and Alain, shocked by the results of his actions, defected from the team, with the duo facing Lysandre. Meanwhile, Xerosic successfully captured Squishy, while Clemont and Clembot were able to infiltrate the Lumiose Gym, capturing Aliana and Bryony in the process. During the events of XY135, Lysandre was defeated by Ash, Malva, and Alain and seemingly committed suicide, while Celosia and Mable were defeated and imprisoned by Team Rocket. Lysandre Labs was then destroyed when the Megalith transformed into a giant copy of Zygarde. During XY136, Lysandre was revealed to have survived and used the Megalith Zygarde to move to ANistar city SUndial, It is also revealed that once The megalith and the Sundial is COntacted, All life will be wiped out then he uses the Megalith to Kill Ash, Alain, Malva, Steven, Professor Sycamore, Diantha, and all of Kalos' Gym Leaders. Eventually, the Megalith Zygarde was destroyed when Squishy and Z2 transformed into a complete Zygarde and attacked it with Core Enforcer. Lysandre was engulfed by the attack and seemingly died as well. Afterwards, Malva promised to hunt down the other Team Flare members and afterwards turn herself in as well.

Unlike the games, where Team Flare hunts down Xerneas or Yveltal, Zygarde is their main target in the anime. Instead of stealing Poké Balls or electricity to further their plans, they utilize energy collected from Pokémon undergoing Mega Evolution.

Team Galactic

Team Galactic (in Japanese: ギンガ団 Ginga-dan, literally Galaxy Gang) is a crime syndicate in the Sinnoh region, and the main antagonists of the video games Pokémon Diamond and Pearl. The team's commanders (Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn) are named after planets.

In Diamond and Pearl, Team Galactic state their intention to create a new world order. However, only Cyrus and his commanders know the true details (and even then, Saturn is not entirely clear on this)- that this will first entail the total destruction of the current world to allow the presence of the new. They kidnap the legendary Lake Trio (Uxie, Mesprit, and Azelf) and extract crystals from them to create an item known as the Red Chain, which shackles and controls a Pokémon, yet keeps their full power (according to Cyrus' files, they do not plan to keep their target in a Poké Ball, in which they claim that it will restrain its full power). The player infiltrates Galactic's headquarters and defeats Cyrus, so he allows the player to release the three after beating Saturn. At the Spear Pillar, Cyrus uses the Red Chain to bring the legendary Pokémon Dialga (in Diamond) or Palkia (in Pearl) out, planning to use their power to distort spacetime and so create the new universe, over which he will be the new deity (or so he thinks). However, the Lake Trio come back to nullify the legendary's power and break the Red Chain, interrupting the ritual. After this, and Cyrus's failure to defeat the player, most of Team Galactic disappears including Cyrus himself. Only a handful remain in Veilstone City, led by Saturn, who has renounced his earlier extremism and decided to found a new, more benevolent Team Galactic.

In Pokémon Platinum, however, Team Galactic plans to captivate both deities of time and space, resulting in the interruption of an enraged Giratina, the third Sinnoh deity who represents dimensions, chaos, and death. The player will have to chase down Cyrus, now infatuated with the power of the before-unknown Giratina, to an eerie dimension known as the Distortion World (Yaburareta Sekai), in which Giratina has resided for countless ages. Later in the game, it is revealed that Mars and Jupiter quit Team Galactic. It also features a new Team Galactic member named Charon, who is arrested shortly after Mars and Jupiter quit.

## Team Magma

Team Magma (Japanese: マグマ団, Magma-dan, literally Magma Gang) is one of the villainous groups from Pokémon Ruby/Pokémon Sapphire/Pokémon Emerald as well as their respective remakes Pokémon Omega Ruby and Pokémon Alpha Sapphire.

Their goal is to awaken Groudon, the legendary Continent Pokémon, so they can use its powers to expand the landmass, as they believe this will benefit humans and Pokémon alike. They are bitter rivals with Team Aqua, because they have opposite goals.

The team is headed by Maxie and his two immediate subordinates Tabitha and Courtney. All of their grunts dresses hooded uniforms, and they prefer to use poison/dark and fire-type Pokémons, such as Zubat, Poochyena and Numel.

Differing greatly from other villainous groups in the series such as Team Rocket and Team Galactic, Team Magma can be seen more as a group of fanatics than real criminals, as they have a seemingly more altruistic goal instead of working for their personal gain.

They are also much more organized, since their grunts follow direct orders from their superiors instead of having their own agenda like Team Rocket.

## Team Aqua

Team Aqua (in Japanese: アクア団 Aqua-dan, literally Aqua Gang) is one of the villainous groups from Pokémon Ruby/Pokémon Sapphire/Pokémon Emerald as well as their respective remakes Pokémon Omega Ruby and Pokémon Alpha Sapphire.

Their goal is to awaken Kyogre, the legendary Ocean Pokémon, so they can use its powers to expand the sea, as they believe this will benefit humans and Pokémon alike. They are bitter rivals with Team Magma, because they have opposite goals.

The team is headed by Archie and his two immediate subordinates Matt and Shelly. All of their grunts dresses sailor uniforms, and they prefer to use poison/dark and water-type Pokémons, such as Zubat, Poochyena and Carvanha.

Differing greatly from other villainous groups in the series such as Team Rocket and Team Galactic, Team Aqua can be seen more as a group of fanatics than real criminals, as they have a seemingly more altruistic goal instead of working for their personal gain. They are also much more organized, since their grunts follow direct orders from their superiors instead of having their own agenda like Team Rocket.

Team Plasma

Team Plasma (in Japanese: プラズマ団 Plasma-dan, literally Plasma Gang) is the villainous team from Pokémon Black/White. Their goal is to release all Pokémon from their trainers, as they believe Pokémon are just being used by humans, making all Pokémon to suffer, also believing that Pokémon will only reach their full potential by being separated from humans.

In reality, however, the organization's real goal is to make Ghetsis the only Pokémon owner in the Unova region so that he can conquer the region unopposed. The ideal of releasing Pokémon from human abuse is but a fraudulent propaganda used by Ghetsis so that every other trainer will release their Pokémon. Most members of the organization follow the propaganda spread by Ghetsis unaware that they're being manipulated by him.

To fulfill their goal, they are trying to recreate the myth of the creation of the Unova region by summoning one of the legendary dragons, Reshiram and Zekrom, and making their lord N to be recognized by them as the legendary hero. Their grunts wear knight-like uniforms and use Dark-type Pokémon such as Purrloin and Sandile.

Differing from previous villainous teams such as Team Aqua/Team Magma or Team Galactic, they avoid attracting unwanted attention and actually try to convince people of their ideals instead of forcing people to agree with them by force.

In Pokémon Black 2 and White 2, Team Plasma is broken into two different forces, each with different purposes. One force vows to make the world a better place for both humans and Pokemon to atone for their crimes. The other one, with Ghetsis as the leader of the newer force, intends to take over Unova. Colress serves as the acting leader but is also subservient to Ghetsis.

---

Everyone gasped.

Eli: Whoa! That's intense!

Nunnally: It's good you all killed those monsters.

Me: Yeah but Commanders Mars and Jupiter and N are now part of the Redemption Squad.

Nico: Yep. The Masters of Evil, our frenemies already took care of the rest of the remnants of Team Rocket so now we have the rest of the other teams. The Masters of Evil are searching for the Rest of the Remnants of Team Magma so they can throw them in jail.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is.

Yolanda: You have beautiful hair Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks Yolanda. I am called Rainbow Dash because of my fast speed and my hair that is of each color of the rainbow.

Yolanda: That's beautiful.

Lana: It sure is.

We had a nice chat.

---

Later back at the estate we were watching TV and I was reading the manual for the Good Guy Blastah in the living room. With us was Wallflower, Juniper Montage, and Diamond Tiara.

Me: Hmmm… so this gun can scan on how evil a person is. Ingenious. (I then pointed the device at a lizard on a wall, pressing the blue button and a blue-colored screen appears above the device, scanning the creature from top to bottom, after that a 0% number appears on-screen) 0% evil huh? Then again it's a lizard. But this is ingenious.

Then Smokescreen arrives with the phone in his hand)

Autobot: J.D., you have a phone call, some guy calling himself a creepy-looking scientist wants to speak to you.

Me: Oh thank you.

Smokescreen then handed the phone to me and I answered it.

Me: Hello?

The Creepy-looking scientist: Good day, Mister Knudson.

Me: Hello, sir. How did you get our number?

The Creepy-looking scientist: It's in the phone book.

I then check a phone book and saw their number there.

Me: Huh? That's weird. But then again it's always in here. Anyway, how are you doing sir?

The Creepy-looking scientist: I'm doing fine, Mr. Knudson, I'm currently on vacation with my girlfriend (The Creepy-looking scientist is seen alongside the old woman sunbathing in the beach) Anyway… the reason I call you because I wanna share something about the Good-Guy Blastah that I forgot to include in the manual.

Me: What is it, sir?

The Creepy-looking scientist: Have you tested the scanner that shows the level of evil a person is?

Me: I did. Very ingenious.

The Creepy-looking scientist: Good. Because I'm going to tell you that while the Good-Guy Blastah is functioning well it has it's limitations. You see the gun only works on bad guys with an evil level of 75% below however it won't work on bad guys with evil level of 76% above.

Me: I see. Thank you for sharing this info with me, sir.

The Creepy-looking scientist: No pleasure. Now let us end this conversation because I'm pretty sure that you had a new adventure awaiting for you today.

I chuckled.

Me: Right on the money, sir.

We hung up.

Me: This is a genius method used to flush out evil. But I'll use this on bullies.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

I went to the computer and saw a terrible thing happen. I saw some disturbing footage from The Raft.

Me: (GASP) Oh SHIT! GUYS WE GOT BIG TROUBLE!

Everyone gathered and we saw the footage. We saw on the video footage a guard turning back into Chad Dickson wearing Battle Ready Armor before he busted Royal Defenders Lincoln out of the Raft.

Numbuh 362: (shocked) This can't be real!

Bomb Man: Sorry, Rachel. But the footage doesn't lie.

Nico: Chad better start praying. Because this is his last day alive!

Me: Nico calm down. We can't kill a kid like Chad. That goes against our code and I'm sure there's a reason behind. But lets do some detective work.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Lets go.

We went to the Pizza Shop and confronted Chad Dickson A.K.A. Numbuh 274 and undercover operative of the Teens Next Door.

Chad Dickson: You guys have to believe me! I didn't bust out that version of Lincoln. I was at the card shop the entire time!

Maria: Chad, just tell us the truth and we'll just give you a black eye.

Azula: He IS telling the truth. I'm an expert on lying. And right now, Chad's not telling any.

Me: That's right you were a master manipulator, pathological liar and a homicidal psychopath before.

Azula: That's right.

Me: I think this is the work of the Teen Ninjas we have yet to capture.

Cree: Just as I thought. This is the work of Chuckie Cavallaro.

Me: Chuckie Cavallaro? Isn't he one of your friends Chad?

Chad Dickson: Yes. He was also Numbuh 50 in the Kids Next Door until he went rogue.

Chad told us his history.

---

Chuckie used to be a part of the Kids Next Door before he became a teenager. This is evident by a photo of him working to build something alongside other kids in the end credits of the episode Operation: Z.E.R.O..

His first appearance was in Operation: E.L.E.C.T.I.O.N.S., where he's first shown telling Chad that the Gallagher Elementary School students have no chance against their Hendry Middle School forces - but then they are both sent back to their seats (being in a classroom). Later during the battle between both schools, he interrupts Chad as he's sweet-talking a girl with the news that they might have some trouble defeating the elementary school-students. Chad then asks him to get their bikes (while warning Chuckie not to get his scratched or damaged). He makes no further appearances in the episode, it was unknown if he joined the battle or not.

He also appears in Operation: T.R.E.A.T.Y., when Chad and Numbuh 1 are in a Teen hangout underneath a mini-mart. He reminds Chad that no kids are allowed to know about their hangouts as he called Numbuh 1 stupid. Numbuh 1 angrily asks who are you calling stupid so he and several other Teen Ninjas chase him out. They intend to shoot him out of the sky; when Kids Next Door aviators tell him to stand down because they're in a "no-fly zone", he tells them that the guys they're chasing (Chad and Numbuh 1) stole his little brother's bike. It is unclear whether or not this was a lie, or if he really does have a little brother. However what ever the purpose is he needed some help from Kids Next Door aviators to shoot them down

An adult version of him appears in Operation: W.H.I.T.E.H.O.U.S.E., as one of Numbuh 1's, or else known as in that time period, President Uno's, bodyguard.

---

Me: Whoa! Dealing with Numbuh 12 wasn't enough. Now we have a bunch of renegade members of the Kids Next Door running amuck out there.

Cree: We need to stop those monsters. Obviously they haven't gotten the memo that Father is dead and we've made peace with the kids.

Me: No they haven't.

Thorax began to have some thoughts.

Thorax: Hmm. Cree, is it possible for Battle Ready Armor to use two disguises at once.

Cree: It actually is possible. Why?

Thorax: My guess is that Chuckie Cavallaro used his Battle Ready Armor to turn into Chad before using it again to turn into that guard.

May: How do you know all this?

Thorax: Because I can shapeshift too.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right and Changelings can shaft shift.

Me: Looks like we got another battle coming. I know where to find Chuckie. Lets go!

We went to the park and we saw CHUCKIE CAVALLARO!

Me: Nice of you to show up Numbuh 50.

Chuck: So you know I was a member of the Dead Next Door.

Me: You don't have any idea what you have done Chuck. You don't even know how dangerous the Lincoln of the Royal Defenders is!

RD Lincoln then came out.

RD Lincoln: You will pay for locking me up!

Me: You just never learn Lincoln!

The Teen Ninjas then all came out!

Cree: (to the Teen Ninjas) Maybe you guys didn't hear the news. The Teens and the Kids have made peace with each other!

Chad: So you guys need to stand down right now!

Bounce Man: Believe me, you guys aren't the target of our anger right now.

Me: That's right. We want (Points to RD Lincoln) him!

Storm Shadow: Don't you have any honor left at all?

RD Lincoln: Don't make me laugh! Honor doesn't get anyone anywhere! In life, you have to do whatever it takes to win! And you guys should know. After all, you abandoned McGee and Spicer to die at Anti Cosmo's hands!

Me: That's a fucking lie!

Lincoln: We didn't abandon them! They went to stop their security so we can make sure that they can be defeated!

Me: Sending you to the Raft was a mistake!

But then Larxene, Diabolico, Skulker, Vulture, Krusty and Vanitas appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey Kiddies. (Goofy Laughter)

Me: Krusty, Larxene, Diabolico, Skulker, Vulture and Vanitas.

Vanitas: This is a catastrophe here.

Lana: It sure is.

Larxene: (To the Teen Ninjas) Do you guys know what you've done!?

Chuckie Cavallaro: Oh, c'mon! We just-

Skulker: You broke out of prison a former hero turned into a dangerous criminal! You better hope that he can still be able to thrown back in jail!

Me: He'll be killed on sight if he goes back to the Raft. We worked so hard to bring this fucking bastard to prison and he and his sisters deserve to spend the rest of their delusional fucked up lives in prison and then burn in 528 Centillion Hells for their crimes when they die!

We gasped!

Nico: Whoa! That's something I wouldn't wish on my worst enemies. But on the Royal Defenders, I would think of no less.

Ryan Mitchell: Diabolico, I just want to thank you for heling us defeat Bansheera the first time.

Diabolico: It was my pleasure, Ryan.

Carter Grayson: Just don't do a risky move like that again.

Diabolico: I make no promises.

Me: But it's good to have you back in action Diabolico.

Diabolico: Same here J.D.

Then a figure came out and it was GROUND SCARAVICH!

Ground Scaravich: Ground Scaravich at your service! (pushes a giant gray rock at Stone Man)

Lynn punched the rock and shattered it with incredible strength.

Me: WHOA! What power!

Troy: You don't have your siblings to back you up this time!

Me: That's right! Now you will pay for your crimes just like in your world. Everyone in your universe doesn't remember you now!

RD Lincoln: What do you mean?

Me: Your version of Ben turned into Alien X and he used his powers over all of reality to erase everyones memories of all of you at the cost of his memories. He made the ultimate sacrifice to reset your whole universe.

Nico: He's the true hero and you are not!

Eli: That's right!

RD Lincoln: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) THAT FUCKING MOTHERFUCKING FUCKSHIT!

Me: And I thought I was the only one with a rotten mouth.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Secret Squadron Five Rangers!

Me: We'll have our usual battles after we take care of these clods.

Larxene: Okay. Lets do it!

We powered up and went at the Teen Ninjas and RD Lincoln.

---

## Battle 1: RD Lincoln

---

Me, Nico, May, Sunset Shimmer, Pyrrha Niko, Penn Zero, Numbuh 1, Phineas, and Ben were facing RD Lincoln.

Me: You have no honor and no soul at all Lincoln. I can't believe that you would become so evil!

Nico: Yeah what happened to turn you from the sweet and loving boy that loved all of his sisters more than anything into a ruthless tyrant out to destroy all evil and rule over the entire universe with fear and tyranny?

RD Lincoln: It's just like you said. There will never be such a thing as true peace as long as evil exists in the entire universe.

Me: But we don't rule the universe with fear in order to bring peace. We do it with love and we fight to protect those that are precious to us. We don't fight to make villains suffer, we fight to bring peace and justice.

RD Lincoln: And that was what we were doing until you ruined everything we were doing!

Pyrrha: What you were doing is nothing short of evil!

Penn Zero: Yeah and you threatened my life!

Sunset Shimmer: And you took away me and my friends free will and broke our friendship when you made us your slaves!

Phineas: And you used us for your own sick game!

Ben: And killed innocent people!

Numbuh 1: And you demoralized the Kids Next Door!

Me: You brought all that on yourself when we declared war on you and it was thanks to Ed Cowart that we defeated you.

Nico: So you have failed your universe and now you are paying for your crimes.

RD Lincoln: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP! You think you're any better than me!? All you have done was make people suffer! We are doing what we think is right!

Sunset Shimmer: You are wrong! You don't have any idea what you're talking about. You and your family might have been heroes in the past Lincoln. But you threw away all of your humanity just for your own selfish pleasures. I once thought like you Lincoln. I have been where you were and I made the same mistakes you made before. When I put on the crown of magic, I was overwhelmed by the power it had and I thought I could get everything I wanted with it until Twilight and her friends showed me the error of my ways. I thought it would get me everything I wanted. My heart was full of darkness like yours.

RD Lincoln: Oh you are wrong Sunset. What you think of from these clods is nothing but a bunch of lies.

Sunset Shimmer: No Lincoln! When you took away the free will of the versions of me and my friends in your universe you became forever lost to the darkness. Even with all your dark power and all your goals you will always be forever alone. There are more things to learn from being a hero and how to be one. Being a true hero is risking your life on a daily basis to fight and protect those that care about you. And True power and love comes from Honesty, Loyalty, Laughter, Generosity, Kindness, Love, Courage and Compassion. (Applejack, Rainbow Dash, Pinkie Pie, Rarity, Fluttershy, me, Nico and May glowed) I understand you Lincoln, and I want to show you the most important magic of all…

Sunset Shimmer then glowed and was enveloped in a massive ball of light and she then grew wings of powerful fire and light and she had a beautiful pink and white dress and a beautiful horn of white energy in the middle of her forehead and she had orange phoenix shoes and she had elbow bands in the shape of her cutie mark and she had a broach that looked like her Cutie Mark and it had Wings and she had markings on her face that looked like she was wearing a mask and her red and yellow hair was standing up. She become

DAYDREAM SHIMMER!

Daydream Shimmer: The Magic of Friendship!

Me: WHOA! Sunset is that really you?

Nico: Unbelievable!

Pyrrha: Wow! Sunset you look incredible!

Daydream Shimmer: Yes it's still me.

Me: Wow. Your power skyrocketed at an incredible level!

Daydream Shimmer: It's the Magic of Friendship. Lets bring this monster down.

Me: With pleasure.

I powered up to Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and Nico went Super Saiyan 4.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **You have now incurred the wrath of God, Lincoln!**

Nico: And you will pay for your crimes.

Me: **There is one rule that you will never understand Lincoln, With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility!**

We went at RD Lincoln and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head and Nico punched him in the stomach and RD Lincoln belched up a huge amount of blood and Nico fired a massive wave of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place and Daydream Shimmer fired blasts of light and blasted RD Lincoln all over and Pyrrha blasted RD Lincoln with blasts of fire and energy and slashed him all over with her spear. Penn Zero and Ben blasted RD Lincoln all over with energy blasts and Phineas and Numbuh 1 blasted RD Lincoln all over with laser blasts and more and Nico, Me and May fired blasts of fire, lightning and energy.

**Me: You don't care about anyone but yourself Lincoln and you**

**will never have any friends ever! They all abandoned you and after we showed everyone your true colors we turned everyone against you and that's why it had to end like this for you. FIRESTORM PHOENIX FEATHERSTORM!**

I fired a massive wave of feathers made of pure fire.

Nico: NUOVA KAMEHAMEHA BLAST STRIKE!

Nico fired a massive Kamehameha Wave of Pure Fire.

May: ICEFIRE KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

May fired a massive Kamehameha Wave of Pure ice Fire.

Daydream Shimmer: SUNLIGHT FRIENDSHIP KAMEHAMEHA!

Daydream Shimmer fired a massive Kamehameha Wave of pure sunlight.

Pyrrha Niko: PHOENIX KAMEHAMEHA BLASTSTORM!

Penn Zero: INTERDIMENSIONAL KAMEHAMEHA BLASTSTORM!

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR FIRESTORM BLAST!

Phineas: LIGHTNING KAMEHAMEHA ELECTROCUTION!

Ben: EXTRATERRESTRIAL INTERSTELLAR KAMEHAMEHA SHOWER!

They fired massive blasts of energy and fire and lightning and the blasts all slammed into RD Lincoln and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion burned RD Lincoln all over and he was down.

Amy Rose then smashed her hammer into his back and snapped his Spine like it was a twig!

RD Lincoln: (SCREAMS IN PAIN!) I CAN'T FEEL MY LEGS!

Lori, Lynn and Lola then came over and punched him in the face with incredible force and knocked out all of his teeth and he also had a broken nose and he had two swollen black eyes!

Me: You are finished Lincoln Loud of the Royal Defenders.

---

## Battle 2: Teen Ninjas

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Teen Ninjas!

Me: **You will pay for your crimes! Here's your warning:**

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Will Vandom: Guardians…

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Me: **YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED!**

Maxxor: You are all hereby sentenced to death!

The Power Rangers all transformed!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We transformed and went at the Teen Ninjas.

We went at the Teen Ninjas and I punched a bunch of them and kicked them in their faces and kicked them all over and Nico punched them all over in the backs of their heads and Carol kicked and blasted them all over with blasts of lightning and atomic energy and electrocuted them all over and burned them and Hulk and Star

Girl smashed and blasted them all over the place and more. Chaor, Seeryn, Siado, and Malvadine blasted and smashed them all over the place and with fire blasts and more and the Megaforce Rangers all blasted them all over the place and the Rangers all blasted them. The Masters of Evil blasted them all over the place with incredible fury and smashed them all over the place with incredible power. Larxene, Volcana, Zuko and Azula blasted the Teen Ninjas with lightning and fire blasts and electrocuted them and burned them all over the place. Krusty, Jackie, Bomb Man and Blast Man threw pies that explode as well as blasts of fire and bombs and they hit the Teen Ninjas all over the place and Vanitas, Spiderman, Bounce Man and Toad Man blasted the Teen Ninjas with webbing, dark fire, balls and acid rain and burned and smashed and binded them all over the place. Skulker, Aqua, Gluko, and Storm Shadow blasted and slashed the Teen Ninjas with water, energy and missiles and lasers. Vulture, Hay Lin, Calypso, and Agony blasted and slashed the Teen Ninjas all over with wind, feather bombs and their claws and Symbiote matter. Ground Scaravich smashed them all over the place with incredible boulders of amazing size.

Me: **Lets see how you like this!**

I unsheathed my Decaforce Sword.

Me: **EXPLOSION SWORD STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM EXPLOSION SLASH!**

I slashed a bunch of Teen Ninjas and they exploded in massive blasts of fire with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Lincoln: We will make you monsters pay for your crimes! SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW SCYTHE LIGHTSABER!

Lincoln formed a Lightsaber Scythe of pure darkness.

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: AZTECAN-MAYAN

SWORD LIGHTSABER!

Ronnie Anne formed a Mayan Lightsaber Sword of pure fire.

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: HONOUIAN SWORD LIGHTSABER!

Paige formed a Sword Lightsaber of pure fire.

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTSABER OF SOLARIS!

Girl Jordan formed a sword of pure sunlight and solar energy.

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING LIGHTSABER!

Linka formed a lightsaber made of pure lightning!

Liberty: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARCANE TWILIGHT LIGHTSABER!

Liberty formed a magic lightsaber.

Lyra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM LIGHTSABER!

Lyra formed a lightsaber of light and it had a blade that was singing Hymn of the Cherubim by Tchaikovsky.

Lee: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: VOID SPEAR LIGHTSABER!

Lee formed a spear lightsaber of pure dark energy.

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: DOUBLE-BLADED AIR LIGHTSABER!

Lori formed a double-bladed lightsaber with blades of pure wind.

Leni: SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC LIGHTSABER!

Leni formed a lightsaber with a blade of sonic energy.

Luna: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: IRON MACE LIGHTSABER!

Luna formed a mace club lightsaber!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL NAGINATA LIGHTSABER!

Luan formed a star Naginata lightsaber.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TERRACOTTA LIGHTSABER!

Lynn formed a lightsaber of earth.

Lucy: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTSABER OF DARKNESS!

Lucy formed a dark bladed lightsaber.

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC LIGHTSABER AXE!

Laney formed a Lightsaber Axe of Green Energy.

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROST LIGHTSABER!

Lana formed a Lightsaber of ice.

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE LIGHTSABER!

Lola formed a lightsaber of pure fire.

Lisa Loud: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MAGMA OBSIDIAN LIGHTSABER!

Lisa formed a lightsaber of pure lava.

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATLANTEAN TRIDENT LIGHTSABER!

Lily formed a trident lightsaber of pure water.

Ruby Rose: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: ALTEAN LIGHTSABER!

Ruby formed a lightsaber of gears.

Weiss Schnee: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE AGE LIGHTSABER!

Weiss formed a lightsaber of pure ice that was radiating temperatures of -250˚ Fahrenheit.

Blake: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND NAGINATA LIGHTSABER!

Blake formed a lightsaber naginata of wind.

Yang: FIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTSABER WOLVERINE CLAWS!

Yang formed energy claws on her knuckles.

Emerald Sustrai: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SWIRLING BREAKTHROUGH LIGHTSABER!

Emerald formed a Lightsaber of pure swirling cyclonic wind.

Dew Gayl: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TYPHOON TORNADO LIGHTSABER!

Dew formed a lightsaber in the shape of a tornado.

Twilight: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: UNICORN LIGHTSABER!

Twilight Sparkle formed a Lightsaber in the shape of a Unicorn Horn.

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SOLARIS DOUBLE-BLADED LIGHTSABER!

Sunset Shimmer formed a double-bladed lightsaber of solar energy.

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: THRA CRYSTALLINE LIGHTSABER!

Rarity formed a lightsaber of crystal from the Crystal of Truth on Thra!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RACING LIGHTSABER!

Rainbow Dash formed a lightsaber of wind and the speed coming from it was incredible.

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: HAPPY HAPPY

LIGHTSABER!

Pinkie Pie formed a lightsaber of energy and it was singing the funny song Happy Happy Joy Joy.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE TREE LIGHTSABER!

Applejack formed a lightsaber of leaves and it had apples on it.

Fluttershy: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: WILDE ROSE LIGHTSABER!

Fluttershy formed a lightsaber of light and it was singing the song Wilde Rose.

Wallflower: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SUNFLOWER LIGHTSABER!

Juniper Montage: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WINDSTORM LIGHTSABER SLASH!

Diamond Tiara: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GILDED DIAMOND LIGHTSABER!

Applebloom: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PEAR SLICE LIGHTSABER!

Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL HEART LIGHTSABER!

Scootaloo: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JADE AND SAPPHIRE CRYSTAL SPEAR LIGHTSABER!

Numbuh's 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, Lizzie, Katie, Numbuh 9, Cree, Mushi, Numbuh's 83, 84, 362, 274, 86 and Lola: KIDS NEXT DOOR STYLE NINJA ART: JUSTICE FIRE LIGHTSABERS!

Yuko: FIRE SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE WHIP LIGHTSABER!

Star Girl: STARSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: STAR FIRE LIGHTSABER STAFF!

Hulk: SMASH STYLE NINJA ART: HULKING HAMMER LIGHTSABER!

Me: **WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HOWLING FLAME SCYTHE LIGHTSABER!**

Eli: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF SWORD LIGHTSABER!

Nunnally: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: NATURE'S LOVE LIGHTSABER!

We formed lightsabers of different elements and slashed the Teen Ninjas all over the place with incredible fury and cut them all over the place and it really hurt them all over the place with incredible pain.

Vambre: (British Accent) I love this part.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets see what we can do.

Announcer: BUTTERFLY WING AND UNICORN HORN MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Twilight Sparkle: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: MAGIC ALICORN STAMPEDE!

Vambre and Twilight Sparkle fired waves of magic and energy and they formed into a stampede of Alicorns.

Prohyas: Lets do it!

Wallflower: Yeah!

Announcer: BOULDER AND CRYSTAL CLEAR MAGISWORDS!

Prohyas and Wallflower: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: MACE CRYSTAL SMASHER!

They fired a Boulder covered in crystals that were as sharp as a razor blade and it slashed and pulverized a bunch of Teen Ninjas all over the place with incredible fury.

Wallflower: That was awesome!

Vambre: Very awesome Magisword you have there Wallflower.

Wallflower: Thanks. It's called the Crystal Clear Magisword. It is based on Diamondhead from 2016's Ben 10. It's an awesome version of it.

Vambre: Well done though.

Witchy Simone: Watch this one guys.

Lucy Loud: Lets do it.

Announcer: GHOST AND DEMON RAGE MAGISWORDS

Witchy Simone and Lucy Loud: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SOULS OF THE FORGOTTEN NIGHTMARE!

They fired waves of ghost and dark energy and they formed into the scariest spirits of Hell and scared the living shit out of numerous Teen Ninjas to the point of shitting their pants.

Witchy Simone: Let me guess: You watch Teen Titans Go on TV?

Lucy Loud: I sure do and even though we hate that show it is still funny.

Gears: Lets do it guys!

Professor Oak: Lets!

Gears and Professor Oak used the the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Gears strength and Professor Oak's Pokemon and his powers 100-fold.

Onslaught and Shocker used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Onslaught's missile shells and Shocker's lightning powers 100-fold.

Gears and Professor Oak: SMASHING BOULDER HYPERBLAST!

Gears threw a massive boulder and Professor Oak and his

Pokemon fired a massive Hyper Beam blast.

Onslaught and Shocker: STORM MISSILE MEGA BARRAGE!

Onslaught fired a massive barrage of missiles and Shocker fired a massive blast of lightning.

Lori and Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC WIND TORNADO!

Leni and Rarity: SONIC CRYSTAL BLAST!

Luna and Applejack: MAELSTROM APPLE SHOWER!

Luan and Pinkie Pie: COMEDY LIGHT BLAST!

Lynn and Rainbow Dash: RAINBOW VOLCANO BLAST!

Lincoln and Sunset Shimmer: LIGHTNING PHOENIX MEGABLAST!

Lucy Loud and Fluttershy: DARK KINDNESS MEGABLAST!

Laney and Starlight Glimmer: BRAMBLE STARLIGHT SUPERBLAST!

Lana and Wallflower: SUBZERO FLOWERSTORM BLAST!

Lola and Diamond Tiara: CRYSTAL FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lisa Loud and Applebloom: TECHNO APPLE MEGABLAST!

Lily and Sweetie Belle: MAELSTROM CRYSTAL BLAST!

Liberty and Scootaloo: MAGICAL SPEEDING LIGHTNING!

Lyra and Juniper Montage: FIRESTORM JUNIPER BLAST!

Linka and Brittney: DARKNESS LIGHTNING BLAST!

They fired massive blasts of magic, elemental energy and more and the blasts all hit the Teen Ninjas and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chuckie Cavallaro was left.

Me: **You Teen Ninjas give all teens everywhere a bad name.**

Numbuh 1: Lets show them the ultimate final smash!

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Chad Dickens: Yeah!

Chad Dickens, Kids Next Door and The Loud Kids: KIDS NEXT DOOR UNITY MEGA SUPERBLAST!

They all fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Chuckie and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We tied them up and arrested the Teen Ninjas and we went to RD Lincoln and Lincoln was gonna blast his counterpart.

RD Lincoln: (to Lincoln) DO IT! Finish me. You kill me and you're one step closer to becoming me. Either way, I win!

I then lowered Lincoln's hand.

Me: **No Lincoln. This is exactly what he wants. I have a much better idea and it'll be a nice long eternity in the Crematoria prison.**

Linka: I hope he likes getting pulverized to death by Evil Lynn.

Me: **Lets do it.**

I snapped my fingers and sent him to the Crematoria Prison.

We powered down.

Me: Well I think we can call this our usual battles but we still have to break in the first battle with Musa and her team and Diabolico.

Musa: Good idea. Lets do it.

## Battle 3: Diabolico

Musa, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax were having their first battle with the Lightspeed Rangers redeemed former enemy Diabolico.

Diabolico: (to Musa) It's rather strange fighting someone who's not a Power Ranger.

Musa: I'm actually from the planet Melody and I am the Fairy of Music in the Winx Club.

Starlight Glimmer: That's cool!

Thorax: It sure is.

Musa: This is our first battle with you Diabolico. So I'll try to go easy on you.

Diabolico: No problem and here are my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 7 Mega Crobat and he had a humanized version of Crobat. She was a girl with purple hair and had 4 wings and had a blue vest and purple shorts and shoes.

Moonscar: Hello there. My name is Moonscar. I'm a human version of Crobat.

Musa: Pleasure to meet you.

Thorax: What a fox.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah. Lets do it.

Musa: With pleasure.

Musa and team went at them and fired blasts of music and starlight and energy and knocked out Diabolico and his Pokemon and Thorax danced around Moonscar and made her dizzy.

Musa: Nice fight.

Later the Masters of Evil regrouped.

Me: Sorry we couldn't have our usual fights for you guys. We can do them next time.

Larxene: No worries. Helping you guys take down the Teen Ninjas and Larxene was more important than that.

Vanitas: Why didn't you guys send Royal Defenders Lincoln to Crematoria in the first place?

Maria: Because we didn't think someone would break him out.

Pyrrha Nikos: That's actually a good point.

Emerald Sustrai: We didn't expect it.

Krusty: Are you guys gonna send the rest of the Royal Defenders there as well?

May: Only if someone else breaks them out as well.

Vulture: Make sure Royal Defenders Lincoln's cell has better security this time.

Calypso: Trust me. We will.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Applejack: Lets get these ornery sidewinders over to the Decommissioning Chamber and send them to their parents.

Me: Lets do it.

We went to the Decommissioning Chamber and sent them back to their parents and they were not happy. Luckily after the war with the Royal Defenders were defeated should the Royal Defenders ever escape from prison, we can find them with tracking chips that Ed Cowart implanted into them.

Numbuh 274: (To the viewers) Never turn into a bunch of evil teen freaks like a bunch of former friends of mine or there will be trouble.

Numbuh 1: Glad to have you back on the team Numbuh 274.

Numbuh 274: Thanks Numbuh 1 and I'm so sorry I did all those awful things to you.

Numbuh 1: It's all right.

We went back home.

In the Crematoria Prison, RD Lincoln was not happy that he was back in prison again, but this time at another part of the galaxy. But then he saw a shadow loom over him and he saw that it was Evil Lynn and she had eyes of ballistic glowing red fury looking at him.

RD Lincoln: Lynn?

Evil Lynn: I'm going to kill you!

She thrashed him into next week as his screams were heard all throughout the galaxy and I could hear them as I was sleeping in my bed and it was very therapeutic. Punches, kicks and savage blows were being dealt to RD Lincoln.

Me: Ah music to my ears. Have a nice life in Crematoria, Fuckin Stinkoln.

I went back to sleep.

RD Lincoln: (From Crematoria) HELP ME!

The screen irised in.

THE END

---

Another adventure complete.

The Teen Ninjas of Codename Kids Next Door were some of the most ruthless of all enemies. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a battle with the Teen Titans motorcyclist enemy Johnny Rancid and we're going to send that motorcycle devil back to Hell where he belongs.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Evil Motorcyclist Thug

Over in Dr. Light's laboratory, we were seeing that he was working on a new Robot Master we haven't met yet or was even made.

Mewtwo: What are you working on, Doctor?

Dr. Light: I am making another new Robot Master for us to join our amazing team.

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) A new Robot Master? I thought you didn't have enough parts for those.

Dr. Light: I just got a bunch of new parts in and they will be beneficial for making new Robot Masters for us.

Me: Cool.

We saw him working and he was making a Robot Woman that was gonna use the abilities of a bee. She was called Vesper Woman.

She was activated.

Vesper Woman: Wow.

Dr. Light: Welcome Vesper Woman. I am your creator Dr. Thomas Light. It's great you are here.

Vesper Woman: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lockdown: It's a pleasure to meet you, Vesper Woman.

Vesper Woman: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Me: Sorry we should introduce ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced ourselves.

Vesper Woman: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Nico: Same here.

Huffer: (to Vesper Woman) Dr. Light told you about your objectives, right?

Vesper Woman: He sure did. I was designed to help all of you guys and help my fellow robots for the side of good.

Me: Awesome programming directives.

Elec Man and the other Robot Masters then came in.

Elec Man: Hey guys.

Blizzard Man: Who is the new robot?

Me: Meet Vesper Woman. She's the newest member of our team.

Elec Man: Wow! A new Robot Master.

Drill Man: Glad to have you with us Vesper Woman.

Vesper Woman: Same here.

Me: We can show you around if you want.

Vesper Woman: Sure.

We showed her around the Estate and it was awesome for her.

---

Later we were over in Nebraska and we were heading over to the first city outside of Pallet Town that Ash visited: Viridian City.

---

Viridian City was first seen briefly at the end of Pokémon - I Choose You!. It is then visited in Pokémon Emergency!, when Ash Ketchum took his injured Pikachu to the Pokémon Center here. When entering the town, Ash was stopped by Viridian City's Officer Jenny, who found him suspicious, due to the fact he was carrying Pikachu in his arms and not a Poké Ball. While staying overnight at the

Pokémon Center, Ash had his first encounter with the Team Rocket trio: Jessie, James, and Meowth. Ash and Pikachu foiled their plot to steal all the Pokémon in the Pokémon Center, thus beginning Team Rocket's obsession with capturing Ash's Pikachu.

Ash and his friends arrived in Viridian City in The Misty Mermaid, but quickly left for the Cerulean Gym after they noticed that Misty's Horsea looked unwell while it was swimming in a local fountain.

They returned to Viridian in The Battle of the Badge, and noticed that the Pokémon Center that had exploded at the end of Pokémon Emergency! has been rebuilt. They found the Viridian Gym, but before Ash could to fight the Gym Leader, Gary arrived and battled Giovanni first. After Togepi was carried off by a Fearow, Ash and his friends went looking for it, only to find it inside the Gym. They then noticed that Gary and his entourage were badly injured due to Mewtwo's attacks. Giovanni is forced to leave the Gym following an emergency call, and he puts Jessie, James and Meowth in charge. After Ash fought and won a difficult and dangerous battle with Team Rocket, the Gym collapsed due to Togepi blowing up the stands. Ash picked up the Earth Badge Team Rocket lost. Afterwards, Ash and his friends left.

---

Lola: So you went to this city a long time ago to escape a flock of Spearow that were out to kill you?

Ash: I sure did Lola and it was awful. I hit a Spearow in the head with a Pokeball and a flock of Spearow chased me and Pikachu to Viridian City and I took Misty's Bike and accidentally destroyed it.

Misty: I remember that. And you still owe me a bike Ash Ketchum!

Me: That's enough you two. Bikes are replaceable and you need to let the past go. Besides Ash was running for his life and he had to escape somehow or else he would've been butchered by an angry flock of Spearow.

Misty: That's true.

Eli: That's awful that happened.

Nico: Yeah.

Ed Cowart: But I'm glad he escaped safely.

Lola: Same here. Also from what I heard, Viridian City was where Ash had his final Gym Battle.

Eli: Yeah with Giovanni and he didn't know that he was the leader of Team Rocket.

Me: Until we killed most of Team Rocket.

Lola: Yep.

We later arrived in Viridian City and it was a nice place.

Me: Wow so this is Viridian City.

Maria: This is Viridian City?

Ash: Yep.

Jessie (Pokemon): Boy this brings back memories. This was where we saw Pikachu's incredible power and we set out to capture him no matter what.

Meowth: Boy we sure were hellbent on capturing Pikachu weren't we?

Eli: You sure were.

Ash: Let me show you the Viridian City Gym.

We followed Ash and he took us to the Viridian City Gym and we saw that it was completely destroyed.

Me: Oh man!

Eli: What happened to the Gym?

Ash: It was totally destroyed when I battled Giovanni.

Mewtwo: I remember that. I was mostly responsible for what happened in this gym being destroyed.

Ash: That was you Mewtwo? You were the Pokemon I saw in that armor?

Gary Oak: You were that Pokemon?

Mewtwo: Yes I was.

Nico: Man that must've been one big battle. But I'm not surprised that this whole place was destroyed.

Me: Yeah I wonder why they haven't repaired the whole gym.

?: I'll tell you why.

We saw Officer Jenny.

Ash: Viridian City Officer Jenny.

Viridian City Officer Jenny: It's great to see you again Ash.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Officer.

Viridian City Officer Jenny: Same here J.D. It's truly an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here.

Viridian City Officer Jenny: And to answer your question, news about the Gym Leader of the Viridian City Gym, Giovanni, being the leader of Team Rocket spread all over the Kanto Region like wildfire and we decided to never rebuild the Viridian City Gym and we decided to have the gym built somewhere else.

Me: I'm not surprised. Now everyone hates his guts for all the shady activity he did as the leader of Team Rocket. His goal was to gather as many powerful Pokemon as possible so he can conquer the world. We killed Team Rocket and made them pay for their crimes. There was a massive battle that we went into with Team Rocket. Their headquarters was located near Pallet Town.

Viridian City Officer: So that's what that massive fire was that we saw in those mountains was.

Me: Yep. That was us battling all of Team Rocket. Jessie, James and Meowth here are no longer affiliated with Team Rocket. They got canned before we went into battle against them.

Nathan: I remember that. That was when I started out with you guys.

Lynn: That was awesome though.

Ruby Rose: It sure was awesome.

Emerald Sustrai: I'm glad we never have to see Team Rocket again.

Me: But if their leaders ever come back, we will banish them to the Warp for all eternity.

Diamond Tiara: And I hope we do.

Applebloom: (Cowboy Accent) That's right.

Wallflower: And we all will help stop them.

Me: We also dealt with the major Pokemon Villain Teams that posed a tremendous threat to the world.

Carolyn Hope: It's true Officer. They were all dealt with and now we never have to deal with them again.

Me: Yep. Our frenemies the Masters of Evil are now dealing with the Remnants of Team Magma. Teams Magma and Aqua are from the Hoenn Region.

May: It's true.

Viridian City Officer Jenny: That's great that you all are dealing with the remnants of the Villain Teams.

Me: Yep. They are being either executed or thrown into our Space Prisons and the Masters of Evil also built their own Space Prison system.

Nico: Wow.

Naruto: Awesome.

Laney: They deserve to spend the rest of their miserable lives in prison.

Lola: You said it.

Viridian City Officer Jenny: They deserve it all right.

Me: Yep.

We had a great time in Viridian City.

---

Later Raphael and Robin were out having an awesome joyride on their awesome motorcycles.

Raph: Nice day for a motorcycle drive, huh, Robin?

Robin: You said it Raph.

But then they heard a loud Motorcycle engine coming and they saw that it was Robin's enemy and dangerous Motorcycle Thug, JOHNNY RANCID!

---

Johnny Rancid is a villain in the Teen Titans television show.

He was nothing but a common thief, however he is one of the few villains who got away from Robin. It is possible that he is a mutant because his skin color is grey. Even though he might be a mutant he never shows his powers. At one point he had the power to warp reality, but he lost his powers. He even created a mechanical dog named Wrex, and then created an upgraded version called Wrexzilla. He has a habit of calling Robin "Little Bird," and the Titans, "Stupid Little Kids". He was voiced by Henry Rollins, who also played Zaheer.

Johnny Rancid was originally a normal punk, though he possessed considerable skills in motorcycling and sharpshooting, as well as enough mechanical and electronics-based training to construct his own (albeit crude) combat robots. After gaining vast supernatural powers from the rift in reality created by physical damage to Larry's "magic finger", Rancid gained several enhanced weapons and powers. His bike was modified to run even through the air and across water on a fiery trail, at speeds which even surpassed the super speedsters Más y Menos. His energy blasters were likewise enhanced in potency. Any reality-warping powers he would have been able to utilize were shown in an extremely limited fashion, such as an energy grip with which he attacked Robin and energy restraints from the sky for Starfire.

---

Robin: What're you doing here, Rancid?

Johnny Rancid: What else? To get payback on you for getting me frozen! And taking down Turtle Boy over here is gonna be a bonus!

Raph: I'll give you a bonus!

He unsheathed his Sais.

Johnny Rancid: But not here. I challenge you two to a Motorcycle race in 4 hours! If you guys win, I go to jail without a fuss.

Robin: And if you win?

Johnny Rancid: Well, I'm not gonna piss off the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm by killing you two. So, if I win, Killer Moth gets released from prison and into my custody.

Raph: Fine! Now, where are we having this race?

Johnny Rancid: Along the edge of the entire city. Be there!

He drove off.

Later at the estate we were watching TV and I was still reading the manual for my Good Guy Blaster.

Me: Hmm. Interesting.

Robin and Raph came in.

Pacficia: Hey, guys. How was your motorcycle drive around town?

Robin: It was good. But we had a run in.

Nico: With who?

Raph: We had a run-in with some maniac named Johnny Rancid.

Me: Johnny Rancid!? Wasn't he that motorcycle thug that broke your arm Robin?

Robin: That's him.

Laney: Ouch.

Lola: Big time.

Robin: Yeah and he challenged us to a race in four hours.

Me: Tell us everything.

He did so and we thought they were crazy!

Francis: ARE YOU TWO NUTS?!

Maria: I agree with Francis. You two shouldn't have agreed to this challenge without our permission.

Raph: Rancid was the one who confronted us first. What were we supposed to do?

Me: We'll have to keep a watch on you guys as we watch you race.

Raph: He said we can't bring back up.

Robin: Look, if something goes wrong, we'll call you guys.

Venom: Good. We'll monitor you two from the Estate.

Robin: Okay.

Robin and Raph got ready for the race.

Bleez: I think Rancid can be the first test subject of that Good Guy Blaster you got a few days ago.

Me: Good idea Bleez. Lets see here.

I scanned Johnny Rancid with the scanner function and it showed that he was at 53% evil.

Computer on the Blaster: Johnny Rancid, 53% Evil and 47% Hot Air.

Me: 53% evil? That's impressive and the rest of him is all talk.

Elena: How about we do an entrance based on lightning this time?

Me: Good thinking Elena.

---

Later the race was on and Robin and Raph going really fast and they were way ahead of Johnny Rancid. They had to go around the city 50 times and it was a good race. They were on the last lap and then Robin and Raph crossed the Finish Line and they won.

Robin: Looks like we win Rancid.

Suddenly without warning, a massive bolt of lightning hit Rancid and electrocuted him with over 1 billion volts of electricity and we popped out of the lightning and landed.

Me: Now that was electrifying.

Elena: Yeah!

Johnny Rancid got up and he saw us.

Johnny Rancid: We had a deal! No backup from either of us!

Me: This deal is off asswipe.

Poison Ivy: Wait. You actually stuck by the rules this time?

Rancid: Of course I did. So, if you're willing to break the rules, then so will I!

Then Rancid went Super and he was glowing in a dark red aura and his power was incredibly strong!

Me: Whoa! His power just increased 100-fold!

Nico: Incredible!

Robin: Yeah.

Then Rich Texan, Bane, Vexen, Electro and Firefly appeared!

Me: Rich Texan, Bane, Vexen, Electro and Firefly.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Good to see you all here.

Electro: That was a nice motorcycle race, you two!

Raph: Thanks!

Robin: Wait. Aren't there usually 6 of you?

Firefly: The sixth one is on his way right now.

Then in a flash of light came Arthur Parks A.K.A. LIVING LASER!

---

Living Laser is a character who first appeared in the Marvel Comic Avengers as Arthur Parks, a scientist who created wrist-mounted laser units and a costume. He is often found fighting Iron Man.

Arthur Parks was a research scientist who worked on developing the laser (Light Amplification through Stimulated Emission of Radiation) for use as an offensive weapon. Building the smallest laser capable of use as a weapon yet devised, Parks fitted two of the miniature projectors to his wrists and fashioned himself a costume. Upset by the breakup with his girlfriend, Parks, calling himself the Living Laser, first used his weaponry in an attempt to vent his rage against his ex-girlfriend's fiance. However, he soon became infatuated with the Wasp, and in an attempt to impress her, began to lay waste to portions of New York City. Finding himself in battle with the Avengers, the Living Laser kidnapped the Wasp and fled the country.

The Avengers tracked him down in Costa Verde, a tiny South American nation whose guerrillas the Laser was aiding. The Avengers thwarted his schemes, rescued the Wasp, and extradited him to America. Serving time for his rampage in New York, the Laser freed himself from prison with the aid of the Mandarin. He then began a career as a henchman, working for the Mandarin, Batroc, the Lethal Legion, and others.

After suffering various defeats, the Living Laser spent over a year in his laboratory and devised a way to incorporate laser devices into his own body With the assistance of underworld scientist Jonas Harrow, Parks had an array of miniature laser diodes implanted in various places over his body. Defeated again by the Avengers when he attempted to procure the Serpent Crown, the Living Laser was then contacted by Count Nefaria, who offered to augment his power further. Agreeing, Parks learned too late that Nefaria was using him as a dupe to acquire superhuman power for himself.

Nefaria's treatment activated the energy-gathering diodes in Parks' skin so that he could not shut them down. Desperate, the Living Laser met with East German agents and agreed to help them power their laser-armed satellites in exchange for their siphoning off sufficient energy to save his life. However, months later, he met Iron Man in battle and his energy began to overload. To prevent the satellites from being armed, Iron Man destroyed the siphoning machine. The Laser's power overloaded and he exploded. Although the Living Laser was seemingly killed by the explosion, he continues to exist as a sentient energy being.

In this form, the Living Laser was captured by Iron Man and his ally James Rhodes, remanded to the Avengers' West Coast compound, where the Avenger Henry Pym sought to restore him to normal. The status of the Living Laser is unknown at this time.

Arthur Parks was a person who wanted to make a name for himself, but always fails in trying. He stole a suit that would grant him the ability alter his molecules into pure energy, making him indestructible. He started out by robbing a bank. He was quickly defeated by Iron Man and sent to prison. While he was in prison, the suit he was wearing left particles that turned him into a living laser. He escaped from prison and threatened New York, that he would destroy New York if Iron Man didn't show up. Iron Man showed up and defeated the Living Laser. Parks was send into a different prison where he couldn't escape.

Living Laser appears in Avengers: Earth's Mightiest Heroes and is portrayed by Nolan North. In "The Breakout" Pt. 1, Living Laser is shown as an inmate at the Vault when a mass breakout occurs. He burned through the door to the room of the inmates' confiscated gear and then joined with other Iron Man villains Crimson Dynamo, Blizzard, and the female Whiplash to kill their nemesis for good, but they were stopped with help from Hawkeye. He returns in the episode "This Hostage Earth" where he joins Baron Zemo's (Heinrich version) Masters of Evil and ends up fighting Iron Man. He is defeated when Iron Man uses his armor to absorb the Living Laser's energy form and release him into outer space. In the episode "Acts of Vengeance," the Avengers find Living Laser trapped in light form following Living Laser's encounter with Enchantress. Living Laser was incarcerated in Prison 42. What happened to him afterwards is unknown.

---

Me: Arthur Parks A.K.A. Living Laser.

Living Laser: It's good to see you again J.D.

Me: Same here.

Living Laser: (to Iron Man) You know, Stark, you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm have been focused on taking down the likes of Thanos and Ronan that you forgot about me, Dynamo, Blizzard, and all your other enemies.

Iron Man: Sorry about that.

Living Laser: I'm not angry or pissed off. I just feel left out.

Me: Sorry about that we are always really busy trying to keep peace in the universe.

Living Laser: True.

Me: You guys have your usual battles and meet up with us to take down Johnny Rancid.

Lincoln: Okay.

Ground Scaravich appeared too.

Nico: Ground Scaravich. Thanks for helping us the last time.

Ground Scaravich: You're welcome. Lets do this.

Jake Holling: Let's knock this jerk off his bicycle!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers.

Me: Lets do it.

I got on my Rapidash.

Johnny Blaze A.K.A. Ghost Rider appeared.

Ghost Rider: This guy gives motorcyclists everywhere a really bad name.

Me: Agreed.

We were ready for a motorcycle battle! The Wild Force Rangers, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and Dino Thunder Rangers and all the Power Rangers had their cycles ready and Rex hand his Cycle ready.

Lana: Lets do it.

Me and Ghost Rider: LETS RIDE!

(Ghost Riders in the Sky by Spiderbait plays)

We were off and we were after Johnny Rancid!

---

Battle 1: Rich Texan

---

Becky, Bleez and Frightwig were facing Rich Texan.

Becky: This is gonna be really good.

Bleez: Yeah!

Frightwig: Lets do it.

Rich Texan: Yee-haw! With pleasure!

Rich Texan called out his Pokemon and Becky and her team flew at him and fired blasts of plants, rage blasts and pulverizing hair punches and knocked them out.

Becky: That was awesome.

---

Battle 2: Electro

---

Lincoln, Shocker and Elena were facing Electro.

Lincoln: This is gonna be a shock to you!

Shocker: Yeah!

Elena: Lets bring down the lightning.

Electro: Bring it on.

Electro called out his Pokemon and Lincoln's team went at Electro and fired massive blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over and knocked them out.

Lincoln: An Electrifying Victory.

---

Battle 3: Firefly

---

Lola, Francis and Lea were facing Firefly.

Lola: This one will really burn.

Francis: Yeah baby!

Lea: Time to burn.

Firefly: Lets do it.

Firefly called out his Pokemon and Lola's team fired massive blasts of fire and they hit them all over and burned him and knocked him down.

Lola: Born to Burn!

---

Battle 4: Vexen

---

Lana, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy were facing Vexen.

Vexen: I heard you all have something special planned for tomorrow.

Lana: We sure do. We plan to go into the adventure that Sora went on to rescue Kairi from the evil Maleficent. It's gonna be one harrowing battle.

Vexen: I see. I wish you all the best. Sora's adventure was probably the most dangerous and most perilous that he has ever been on and you are gonna need to fight with everything you've got to help him. There's gonna be a lot of danger so be careful out there.

Lana: We will.

Killer: You can count on it.

Poison Ivy: We never gave up on anyone and we won't do so ever.

Lana: Yeah!

Vexen: This is gonna be good. Lets do it.

Lana: With pleasure.

Vexen called out his Pokemon and Lana and her group fired blasts of ice and leaves and they slammed into them and froze them in ice.

Lana: That one will freeze you.

## Battle 5: Bane

Laney, Venom and Rhino were facing Bane.

Bane: I heard you all are going on an awesome adventure in the worlds that Sora went to.

Laney: We sure are. We're going to experience what Sora's adventures were like when he went out to save the universe from total destruction.

Venom: We heard so much about Sora's adventures and they would put the greatest of adventurers to shame.

Rhino: They sure would. But we heard they are awesome.

Laney: Yeah.

Bane: Lets get our fights on.

Laney: With pleasure.

Bane called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of energy and plants and Symbiote matter and they hit him all over and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Laney: One that will Leaf you.

## Battle 6: Living Laser

Megan McAllister, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest were facing Living Laser in their first battle.

Living Laser: (to Megan) So, what kind of space power do you use? Outer space? Or another kind of space?

Megan McAllister: I use the powers of the Stars. The stars of the universe all are my power and they are some of the most incredible I have ever seen.

Living Laser: I see.

Sissi: This is gonna be awesome for our first battle as we test the powers of the stars.

Pacifica: It sure will.

Living Laser: It sure will. Pacifica I am so sorry about what you went through with your Parents. I have known the Northwest's for a long time and I always knew that something was going on with them. It's just a shame that they would turn into such vicious monsters and ruin so many lives.

Pacifica: Yeah but they got what they deserved.

Living Laser: I know. Serves them right. But before we start, what is your team name?

Megan McAllister: We call ourselves the Stellar Matrix Trio. Me and Pacifica use the powers of the Stars and Sissi uses the power of the Matrix because of her time in the world of Lyoko when she was fighting against the evil Supercomputer X.A.N.A.

Living Laser: That's a great name! Here's my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Pheromosa, Celesteela and Naganadel.

Megan McAllister: Wow! You have a Pheromosa, Celesteela and Naganadel. Three of the Alolan Ultra Beasts.

Sissi: Awesome choices!

Living Laser: Thank you. Lets dance.

Megan McAllister: With pleasure!

They went at him and his Pokemon and fired blasts of star energy and star blasts and waves of matrix energy and they hit Living Laser all over and Living Laser fired waves of light and they dodged it and they fired more blasts and they hit him and his Pokemon all over the place and knocked them down.

Megan McAllister: Awesome for our first battle!

Sissi: Yeah!

Pacifica: Yeah!

They high five and stars came out of their hands.

## Battle 7: Ground Scaravich

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Ground Scaravich.

Nico: Lets dance bug boy!

Nico and the Megaforce Rangers blasted Ground Scaravich all over the place with laser blasts and they hit him all over the place and blew him into a million pieces and he exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nico: Ground Scaravich you have failed this world.

---

Battle 8: Johnny Rancid

---

We were racing, riding and flying as we were catching up to Johnny Rancid and it was a racing battle on the road.

Johnny Rancid: You will never stop me!

Me: Want to bet you Road Hog!?

I fired blasts of energy and they hit Johnny Rancid all over and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Tara fired massive waves of fire and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lincoln and Linka fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place and I fired powerful lightning blasts and electrocuted him all over. The Ponies and the Loud Kids fired blasts of elemental energy and magic and blasted him all over and more. Odu Bathax, Blugon, Lore, Dheena, Najarin, Lystone, H'earring, and Faash blasted and slashed and smashed him all over with incredible force as they were moving. Rancid, Ransack and Groove were in their vehicle forms and so were most of the Autobots and they fired waves of energy, missiles and more and they hit Johnny Rancid all over the place and the Rangers blasted him all over the place.

Me: Try this one on! NETHERWORLD STYLE NINJA ART: DEVIL FLAME BURST!

I fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a massive demonic creature and it slammed into Johnny and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ghost Rider: Nice one! NETHERWORLD STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST CHAIN BIND!

Ghost Rider touched the ground and out came a chain of fire and it wrapped around Johnny and trapped him.

Eli: WOLF FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT FIRE BLADE DANCE!

Eli fired massive blasts of blue fire and they turned into blades and they slashed Johnny Rancid all over the place.

Raph: Take this one. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE TWIN SWORD INFERNO SLASH!

His Sais turned into swords of fire and he slashed Johnny Rancid all over the place and burned him.

Nico: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING DRAGON ELECTROCUTION!

Nico fired a massive wave of lightning and it formed into a dragon of pure lightning and it slammed into Rancid and electrocuted him all over.

Vambre: (British Accent) It's time for some intense firepower!

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be good!

Announcer: RAINCLOUD AND AGGRAVATED ALIEN MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Rainbow Dash: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: STARSTORM OF DEATH!

They fired blasts of energy and formed powerful rainclouds and they rained down a massive shower of energy blasts all over Johnny Rancid and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible force and smashed him into pulp and more.

Xander Bly: Time to put this bastard in his place!

Huffer: Lets do it!

Xander Bly and Huffer used the Mystic Force and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Xander's Earth Powers and Huffer's strength 100-fold.

Mewtwo and Lockdown used the Pokemon and Earth Cyber Planet Key's and they enhanced Mewtwo's powers and Lockdown's Helmet Gun 100-fold.

Xander Bly and Huffer: EARTHBOUND BOULDER SUPER SMASH!

Xander made a huge boulder and Huffer threw it.

Mewtwo and Lockdown: PSYCHIC LASER MEGABLAST!

Mewtwo fired a powerful Psychic Blast and Lockdown fired a powerful blast of energy from his helmet.

Ghost Rider and Brittney: NETHERWORLD DARKFIRE MEGABLAST!

Ghost Rider and Brittney fired massive waves of fire and dark fire. The blasts all combined and they hit Johnny Rancid and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ghost Rider: Lets do some Final Smash Power!

Ghost Rider, Robin, Raphael and Lincoln: NETHERWORLD MEGA FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire, lightning and energy and they slammed into Johnny Rancid and exploded! Knocking him off his bike and defeating him.

We then all went up to him and Nico had the Good Guy Blaster ready to fire.

Nico: (aims Good Guy Blaster at Rancid) Don't worry. This won't hurt a bit! (fires)

ZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Rancid screamed in pain as he was turned into an awesome butler. He was better than ever.

Butler Johnny: (Butler Accent) How may I serve you all?

Rich Texan: Man, that Good Guy Blaster really works!

Maria: It sure does.

William: And I'm keeping Rancid as my butler and his motorcycle as well.

Bane: Good. But who is the scientist that sent JD that Blaster in the first place.

Nico: Actually, that's a good question.

Vexen: I suggest keeping on eye out for him. You need to know if he's friend or foe.

May: We'll keep that in mind.

The Masters of Evil teleport out.

Me: Lets head home.

Robin: (To the viewers) Be careful out on the road or there will be trouble.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and Lana and William got to work on the Motorcycle.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Johnny Rancid was a ruthless thug in the Teen Titans and it was terrible that he was dangerous and more. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome adventure of epic proportions as Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil all help us as we go on an awesome 10 Part Adventure through the first game of Kingdom Hearts and save the entire universe from Total Destruction as we face the ruthless Disney Villains from 1940 to 2002! Buckle your seatbelts as we go on an awesome adventure of a lifetime and help Sora save the Universe and the Hearts from the darkness that consumed them.

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Into the Heart Part 1

"The Journey Begins - Destiny Islands/Traverse Town"

---

We were over in the beautiful Orange Islands and we were over in the islands of Shamouti. We were heading over there for Lincoln to have an awesome date with Dew Gayl and she was really looking forward to it.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nunnally: It sure will be.

Skyla: I heard that a terrible Cataclysmic Event was gonna happen in the Orange Islands and it involved a powerful prophecy involving the 3 Legendary Birds Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres and the legendary Pokemon of the sea, Lugia.

Me: You heard right Skyla. That was a terrifying day for Ash and his friends. That was total pandemonium.

Nico: It was part of a powerful prophecy where Ash was the chosen one in saving the world from Total Destruction.

Me: We did some research on that prophecy and found out that if the prophecy come true, the whole planet would explode.

Everyone gasped.

Lincoln: Whoa! So it would be a Prophecy of Armageddon.

Lily: That's terrible!

Lori: It sure was. But thank goodness we literally stopped it.

Ash: That's true.

Me: Here we are guys.

We arrived at Shamouti Island and we went to the Shrine for the Prophecy.

---

Shamouti Island (Japanese: アーシア島 Earthia Island; Arshia Island and Asia Island are also seen) is located in the Orange Archipelago. As depicted in The Power of One, Shamouti and its surrounding isles, Fire Island, Ice Island, and Lightning Island, are connected to the balance of nature via the legendary Pokémon Moltres, Articuno, Zapdos, and their mediator Lugia.

Aerial view of Shamouti Island (right), Lightning Island (top left), Ice Island (middle left), and Fire Island (bottom left)

Every year, Shamouti Island holds the annual Legend Festival. For centuries, the locals have performed a ceremony honoring the prophesied Chosen One that would tame the birds of legend should they release their might on the world. The locals dress up in traditional attire, apparently for historical purposes, but some in the younger generation attribute the preservation effort to the resulting tourism.

According to Professor Oak, ancient writings from many different cultures name the area around this region as the source of all the waters of the world and perhaps life itself.

---

We arrived at the Shrine and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. Just as beautiful as I remember.

Lincoln: It sure is beautiful.

Skyla: It sure is.

Dew Gayl: It's amazing. What are those 3 islands out there?

Lincoln: The one on the left is Fire Island, the Middle one with the tall mountain is Ice Island and the one on the right is Lightning Island and they are home to the legendary birds Moltres, Articuno and

Zapdos.

Dew Gayl: Wow. What does it say on this stone tablet here?

Me: This is the Apocalyptic Prophecy that was happening when we came here on an adventure.

"Disturb not the harmony of Fire, Ice, or Lightning

Lest these Titans wreak destruction

Upon the world in which they clash

Though the Water's Great Guardian shall arise to quell the fighting

Alone its song will fail

Thus the earth shall turn to ash

O Chosen One

Into thine hands bring together all three

Their treasures combined tame the Beast of The Sea

From the trio of islands, ancient spheres shall you take

For between life and death, all the difference you'll make

Climb to the shrine to right what is wrong

And the world shall be healed by the Guardian's song…"

Dew Gayl: Wow. That's very cryptic.

Linka: It sure is. But it was easy to figure out.

Dew Gayl: Wow.

We got our picnic set up.

Laney: Ahh this is the life.

Nico: You said it.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah.

Lincoln: So what was your life like before we killed Salem, Dew?

Dew Gayl: Well my story is a good one.

---

Dew and her team are students at Shade Academy, from the kingdom of Vacuo. Her team journeyed to participate in the 40th Vytal Festival combat tournament, hosted by the kingdom of Vale, but were defeated by Team SSSN in the team round of the tournament. As the Fall of Beacon took place, Dew and her team ran away from the danger, abandoning the school and people in order to save themselves, retuning home to Vacuo.

Roughly one year later, after Beacon and Haven Academy students, Dew and her team were amongst some of the more harsh students to the new transfers, harassing and tormenting them over being unable to defend their home.

Dew participated in the Shade Academy Initiation, declared by Theodore to reshuffle teams. After the shuffling, Dew is assigned to Team FNDU,

---

Nico: Wow. You got to participate in a tournament style fight? That's amazing!

Dew Gayl: It sure is.

Me: And a multi-terrain battle arena is a great idea. Even though we have that on another island it's a perfect idea for an indoor training arena.

Lola: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

Dew Gayl: I know. When Salem and her entire faction killed Pyrrha and unleashed her war on all of Remnant, I was terrified. But when I heard that Salem was destroyed after all these years, thanks to you guys, I was so touched and admired by all of your heroism and purity that I decided to join you guys on all your adventures.

Me: That's a big motivation.

Lola: It sure is Dew.

Me: But Salem had it coming over the eons. She was long overdue for death.

Nico: But she didn't deserve to suffer for that long. She just wanted her love back.

Lucy Loud: It's true. I feel really sorry for her even though my heart is already full of darkness.

Lisa Loud: I feel sorry for Salem too.

Pinkie Pie: That's sad for her. But love has a way of doing crazy things to people.

Rarity: I agree.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) But thank goodness Nico didn't Hakai her. I have a strong feeling she'll come back as a better person and redeem herself.

Me: We didn't even know that the Spirit Bomb was powerful enough to obliterate an immortal person.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it's amazing that it has that kind of power.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure is lad.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) It sure was powerful.

Dew Gayl: It sure is amazing.

Me: I was surprised myself.

Eli: At least you will never have to deal with the terror of Salem ever again.

Nunnally: Agreed.

Laney: Yeah.

Dew Gayl: Lincoln, I hope I never end up as a heartless.

Lincoln: I will always be here for all of you.

We had a great time in Shamouti Island.

---

Later we were getting ready for an awesome adventure. We are gonna go on an epic adventure and see what Sora's adventure was like when he went on his journey to save Kairi from the clutches of the evil Maleficent and save her from the Heartless.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lincoln: I can't wait to see what this whole adventure is like.

Nico: Ok. There's going to be a few rules for this whole adventure. Rule 1: Any usual battles will be done before fighting each Disney villain.

Calypso: Good. Zexion, Man Boy, and Dr. Viktor still have to participate in the usual battles.

Me: That's good.

Nico: Rule 2: Any members of the Masters of Evil participating in usual battles will help out against the Disney villain of the chapter the usual battles take place in.

Nelson Muntz: That's one way to pick out backup from the Masters of Evil.

Bart Simpson: It sure is.

Nico: Rule 3: Power Rangers monsters, Sigma's robots, and Beryl's minions will still appear. But also before each Disney villain fight.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Rule 4: Each time a world is completed, we teleport back to the Estate for breaks.

Blaster: Good. That way, we'll find out if any villains not in the Masters of Evil are up to something.

Me: That's good. It'll give us time to rest and monitor the world.

Nico: Yep.

Tsuki then appeared and she was dressed in awesome Keyblader clothes.

Tsuki: Let me help you guys out.

Me: Wow! You look awesome Tsuki.

Sora: Mom are you sure you want to come with us?

Tsuki: I'm positive Sora.

Tsuki then called forth her Keyblade and it was a Keyblade of fire and it had a fire star keychain.

Me: Whoa!

Tsuki: My Keyblade is called Flame Core.

Me: Wow! Like mother like son. I didn't know you were a Keyblader, Tsuki.

Tsuki: I am also a veteran of the Keyblade War.

Aqua: Tsuki and I fought alongside each other during the Keyblade War and we were an unstoppable duo. It's how we became best friends and became like sisters.

Tsuki: That's right.

Nico: Wow! So that's how you know Tsuki and how close you are to her.

Sora: And it's how me and Sora became so close as brother and sister.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Kairi: It sure is.

Nico: Shall we head in?

Me: Lets shall.

Eli: Yeah! This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Yeah! First we're going to see Sora go through the choosing process and what he went through to get his Keyblade. And then when Sora's island is about to be taken we're going to rescue Tidus, Selphie and Wokka from being taken by the darkness after doing our Phoenix Cry entrance.

Nico: Nice!

Me: Here we go.

The Simulator activated and we saw Sora waking up under the water.

Voice of Sora: I've been having these weird thoughts lately, like is any of this for real or not?

The intro theme song Simple and Clean plays and Sora goes down sleeping. The screen shows Sora seeing Riku and Riku wants him to grab his hand, but a tidal wave goes up and goes under them. Sora goes down through the water and then in the sky of dawn. The screen then shows Kairi waving at Sora and wants him to come to her. Sora was going to approach, but he saw himself going down, and then, Sora falls into the water. Sora falls into the water and eventually lands in a circular area with a portrait of Snow White and the Seven Dwarves. In that area…

Eli: Hey it's Snow White and the Seven Dwarves.

Lincoln: She's one of my favorites.

Nico: Yep.

Rachel S.D.: Mine too. She is awesome.

Mysterious Voice: So much to do, so little time… Take your time. Don't be afraid. The door is still shut. Now, step forward. Can you do it?

Sora steps forward. Then, trapezoid stones with a sword, a shield, and a staff appeared.

Me: A sword, a Shield and a Staff. Which is he going to choose?

Mysterious Voice: If you give it form… It will give you strength. Choose well.

Sora chose the shield.

Mysterious Voice: The power of the guardian. Kindness to aid friends. A shield to repel all. Is this the power you seek?

Sora: Yes.

Me: He went for the shield. I was expecting you to choose the sword Sora.

Mysterious Voice: Your path is set.

The shield disappeared from Sora's arm.

Mysterious Voice: Now, what will you give up in exchange?

Sora chose the sword.

Mysterious Voice: The power of the warrior. Invincible courage. A sword of terrible destruction. You give up this power?

Sora: Yes.

Mysterious Voice: You've chosen the power of the guardian. You've given up the power of the warrior. Is this the form you choose?

Sora: Yes.

The trapezoid stones disappeared. The floor shatters and Sora falls down. Sora then lands on the circular floor with a portrait of Cinderella. A shield appeared on Sora's arm.

Me: Cinderella. She's one of my favorites too.

Mysterious Voice: You gained the power to fight.

Sora tried out the attack with the shield.

Mysterious Voice: All right! You've got it. Use this power to protect yourself and others.

Me: He sure learns fast.

Suddenly, Shadows appeared.

Mysterious Voice: There will be times you have to fight. Keep your light burning strong.

Sora fights group of Shadows. Then, they disappeared. Then more appeared.

Me: They just keep coming.

Mysterious Voice: Behind you!

Sora fights and defeated all of the Shadows. Then, the dark void appeared and Sora goes down there. Sora gets up in another circular floor with multiple colors. Sora approaches the door.

We absorbed the negative energy from the Shadows and they made us stronger.

Me: Whoa!

Dew Gayl: Whoa! What was that!?

Laney: It was a Negative Energy power increase. Whenever someone hates us to an incredible level or we absorb Negative Energy in general, we get a massive power increase that makes us stronger. We have the power to convert Negative Energy into Positive Energy and it makes us more powerful.

Pyrrha: That's amazing.

Ruby Rose: It sure is.

Sora: (wondering) I can't open it…

Sora saw a treasure chest and opens it. Then a large crate appeared. Sora pushes and smashes it. Then a barrel appeared and Sora smashed that as well. The door then opens and lights are coming out of it as Sora enters the door. In an island, Tidus, Wakka, and Selphie are waiting.

Mysterious Voice: Hold on. The door won't open just yet. First, tell me more about yourself.

Sora talks to Tidus.

Tidus: What are you afraid of?

Sora: Getting old.

Tidus: Gettin' old? Is that really so scary?

Sora talks to Wakka.

Wakka: What do you want outta life?

Sora: To see rare sights.

Wakka: To see rare sights, huh?

Sora talks to Selphie.

Selphie: What's most important to you?

Sora: Being number one.

Selphie: Is being number one such a big deal?

Mysterious Voice: You're afraid of getting old. You want to see rare sights. You want to be number one. Your adventure begins at dawn. As long as the sun is shining, your journey should be a pleasant one.

Sora: Sounds good.

Mysterious Voice: The day you will open the door is both far off and very near.

Sora then appeared in a circular floor with a portrait of Aurora. Sora approaches a light and group of Shadows appears. Sora manages to defeat them all. After that, Sora approaches the save point and the light revealed stairs to the next area. In the next area…

Mysterious Voice: The closer you get to light, the greater your shadow becomes.

Me: Uh oh.

The shadow of Sora rises and turned into Darkside.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That is one huge Heartless.

Vince: And it's ugly too.

Mysterious Voice: But don't be afraid. And don't forget…

Sora almost fell off the floor when he tried to escape. Sora had no choice but to fight Darkside. After the fight, a black circle appears under Sora.

Mysterious Voice: But don't be afraid. You hold the mightiest weapon of all.

Sora is getting engulfed in the black circle.

Mysterious Voice: So don't forget: You are the one who will open the door.

Lincoln: What does that voice mean by that?

Me: It means he holds the key to unite all hearts and open the door to the light.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Tsuki: (to Sora) So this is what defeating Heartless is like for you.

Sora: Yep and it was a perilous adventure.

Sora then woke up in the beach in the island. After he woke up, he saw Kairi in surprise.

Sora: Whoa!

Kairi giggles.

Sora: Gimme a break, Kairi.

Kairi: Sora, you lazy bum. I knew that I'd find you snoozing down here.

Sora: No! This huge black THING swallowed me up! I couldn't breathe, I couldn't-Ow! (head hurts)

Kairi: Are you still dreaming?

Sora: It wasn't a dream! Or was it? I don't know. What was that place? So bizarre…

Kairi: Yeah, sure.

Sora: Say, Kairi, what was your hometown like? You know, where you grew up.

Kairi: I've told you before, I don't remember.

Sora: Nothing at all?

Kairi: Nothing.

Sora: You ever want to go back?

Kairi: Well, I'm happy here.

Sora: Really…

Kairi: But you know… I wouldn't mind going to see it.

Sora: I'd like to see it too. Along with any other worlds out there! I want to see 'em all!

Me: You sure were adventurous Sora.

Sora: I sure was.

Kairi: So what're we waiting for?

Riku: Hey, aren't you guys forgetting about me?

Riku appeared.

Riku: So, I guess I'm the only one working on the raft.

Riku tosses the log and Sora tried to catch it, but it landed on Sora's arms when he fell down.

Me: I sense huge darkness inside Riku.

Laney: I feel it too.

Riku: And you're just as lazy as he is!

Kairi: So you noticed. Okay, we'll finish it together. I'll race you!

Sora: Huh?

Riku: What, are you kidding?

Kairi: Ready? Go!

They race. We begin the journey in Destiny Islands. Sora talks to Kairi.

Kairi: So, can you gather the rest of the supplies? Sora, are you listening to me?

Sora: Yeah, I heard you.

Kairi: Okay, here's what you need to go find: Two Logs. One Cloth. One Rope. Bring everything back here. If you need help, just ask. I'm counting on you!

At the same time, Sora talks to Wakka, Selphie and Tidus for some one on one while finding the equipment that Kairi needs. After finding all of them, Sora talks to Kairi.

Kairi: Thanks, Sora! I found something today, too. Here, it's yours.

Kairi gave Sora, a Hi-Potion.

Kairi: Tired? Want to call it a day?

Sora: Yeah, let's go home.

Kairi: Okay. It is getting late. We'll finish up tomorrow.

Later in the sunset…

Me: Beautiful sunset.

Hunter: Ja.

Sora: So, Kairi's home is out there somewhere, right?

Me: Boy come to think of it I don't think we've ever been to Kairi's home town before.

Sora: Yeah we still need to figure out where that is.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Lets keep watching.

Riku: Could be. We'll never know by staying here.

Sora: But how far could a raft take us?

Riku: Who knows? If we have to, we'll think of something else.

Kairi: So, suppose you get to another world. What would you do there?

Riku: Well, I haven't really thought about it. It's just… I've always wondered why we're here on this island. If there are any other worlds out there, why did we end up on this one? And suppose there are other worlds… Then ours is just a little piece of something much greater. So we could have just as easily ended up somewhere else, right?

Sora: (laying down on a branch) I don't know.

Riku: That's why we need to go out there and find out. Just sitting here won't change a thing. It's the same old stuff. So let's go.

Kairi: You've been thinking a lot lately, haven't you?

Riku: Thanks to you. If you hadn't come here, I probably would've never thought of any of this. Kairi, thanks.

Kairi: You're welcome.

Later, Sora, Riku, and Kairi walk back to the house. Then, Riku called out for Sora.

Riku: Sora.

Riku tosses Sora a paopu fruit.

Riku: You wanted one, didn't you?

Sora: A paopu fruit…

Me: Those fruits look like stars.

Nico: Cool.

Riku: If two people share one, their destinies become intertwined. They'll remain a part of each other's lives no matter what. C'mon, I know you want to try it.

Me: Wow. That must be one mystical fruit

Sora: What are you talking-

Riku laughs and Sora throws away the paopu fruit and they ran back to the house.

Later, back in Destiny Islands, Sora talks to Riku and after Sora came up with the name of the raft, Sora and Riku decided to race against each other.

Kairi: You guys at it again? All right, I'll be the judge. The usual rules apply: Take any route you want… First one to tag that tree and make it back here wins.

Sora: If I win, I'm captain! And if you win…

Riku: I get to share the paopu with Kairi.

Sora: Huh?

Riku: Deal? The winner gets to share a paopu with Kairi.

Sora: Wha… Wait a minute…

Kairi: Okay. On my count:

The race begins. After the race, Sora talks to Kairi.

Me: Way to go Sora!

Kairi: Today we collect provisions for out trip! Let's see, Sora, you're looking for… One Seagull Egg. Three Mushrooms. Two Coconuts. Three Fish. And fill this up with Drinking Water. But not from the ocean!

Kairi gave Sora an Empty Bottle.

Kairi: Bring everything back here. If you need help, just ask.

While getting the provisions for Kairi, Sora enters the Secret Place and upon collecting the Mushroom, he saw a carving of Kairi and Sora and thinks back to the past when they were young and were carving something on the stone.

Me: That is so cute.

Kairi: I remember that. That is amazing.

Sora then carves something that shows Sora giving a star to Kairi. Then, a man in hood appeared behind Sora.

Sora: Wh-Who's there?

Hooded Man: I've come to see the door to this world.

Me: Uh oh. I feel a very evil presence from him.

Nico: Me too.

Sora: Huh?

Hooded Man: This world has been connected.

Sora: Wh-What are you talking about?

Hooded Man: Tied to the darkness… soon to be completely eclipsed.

Sora: Well, whoever you are, stop freaking me out like this. Huh? Wh- Where did you come from?

Hooded Man: You do not yet know what lies beyond the door.

Sora: So, you're from another world!

Hooded Man: There is so very much to learn. You understand so little.

Sora: Oh, yeah? Well, you'll see. I'm gonna get out and learn what's out there!

Hooded Man: A meaningless effort. One who knows nothing can understand nothing.

Me: That is total bullshit. But I know that voice. That's the fake

Ansem.

Sora saw the door and then the hooded man disappeared. Sora's got all the provisions and talks to Kairi.

Kairi: This? I'm making a necklace of thalassa shells. In the old days, sailors always wore thalassa shells. They were supposed to ensure a safe voyage.

Me: That's interesting.

Sora talks to Kairi again.

Kairi: Thanks, Sora! I found something today, too. Here, it's yours.

Kairi gave Sora, a Hi-Potion.

Kairi: Tired? Want to call it a day?

Sora: Yeah, let's go home.

Kairi: Okay, tomorrow's the big day. We should rest up!

Later in the sunset, Sora and Kairi are sitting at the dock.

Kairi: You know, Riku has changed.

Sora: What do you mean?

Kairi: Well…

Sora: You okay?

Kairi: Sora, let's take the raft and go-just the two of us!

Sora: Huh?

Me: Aww.

Lola: So cute!

Lana: Yeah.

Kairi giggled.

Kairi: Just kidding.

Sora: What's gotten into you? You're the one that's changed, Kairi.

Kairi: Maybe… You know, I was a little afraid at first, but now I'm ready. No matter where I go or what I see, I know I can always come back here. Right?

Sora: Yeah, of course!

Kairi: That's good. Sora, don't ever change.

Sora: Huh?

Kairi: I just can't wait. Once we set sail, it'll be great.

Meanwhile in Sora's house, Sora lays in bed and looks at the ship he built on the ceiling.

Kairi: (Sora is wondering about her) I just can't wait. Once we set sail, it'll be great.

Suddenly, Sora saw a storm from Destiny Islands.

Me: This is it guys. Get ready!

Sora: A storm? Oh, no, the raft!

Sora immediately proceeds to Destiny Islands.

Sora's Mom: Sora, dinner's ready. Come on down. Sora?

Sora rides his boat to the island and saw a black sphere at the dark sky.

Sora: What's that? (saw his friend's boat) Riku's boat. And Kairi's!

Suddenly, group of Shadows appeared. Sora makes his way to the area where Riku is standing.

Me: Now!

We ran and flew in!

Sora: Where's Kairi? I thought she was with you!

Riku: The door has opened…

Sora: What?

Riku: The door has opened, Sora! Now we can go to the outside world!

Sora: What are you talking about? We've gotta find Kairi!

Riku: Kairi's coming with us! Once we step through, we might not be able to come back. We may never see our parents again. There's no turning back. But this may be our only chance. We can't let fear stop us! I'm not afraid of the darkness!

Sora: Riku!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off over the sea and a phoenix cry was heard and we all appeared as a black shadowy circles engulf Sora and Riku when Riku is showing his hand so that he could get Sora. Suddenly, Sora got out of it and a light appeared and Sora got a Keyblade.

Mysterious Voice: Keyblade… Keyblade…

We appeared and Sora merged with his Past Self and we slashed and killed a bunch of shadows and absorbed their Negative Energy.

Me: Varie, Maria, get Tidus, Selphie and Wakka. Hurry!

Varie: Right!

They did so and grabbed them and brought them over and we all fights his way to the white door where the Secret Area and enter the door. Inside, we saw Kairi.

Sora: Kairi!

Me: She's in really bad shape.

Kairi: (in bad shape) Sora…

Suddenly, the door opened and black wind came out. Kairi got blown closer to Sora and when Sora tried to hold Kairi, Kairi disappeared through Sora. We were in a force field bubble as we were blown away. In the area where the island is in midair, we all fight the Darkside.

Me: Lets get it!

We went at the Heartless and blasted it all over and obliterated it into nothing. After the Darkside was defeated we were flung to Traverse Town.

Meanwhile in Traverse Town…

We landed in Traverse Town.

Me: Whoa! That was intense and that was a close one.

Nico: It sure was.

Tsuki: It sure was.

Me: Wow. So this is Traverse Town.

Lana: Nice place.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah.

Me: Lets take a look around and see if we can find anything.

Nico: Good idea.

We walked around.

Sora: It's just as nice as I remember.

Kairi: Yeah.

Lola: It sure looks like a nice place.

William: Let's split up and see if we can find anything. Or anyone.

Me: No we can't take a chance. We'll be ambushed by Heartless if we do that.

We walked around together.

Soundwave: No Heartless detected yet.

Me: They will appear.

Leon: They'll come at you out of nowhere.

We turned and we saw Leon!

Me: Leon!

Leon: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? I didn't expect all of you to be here.

Me: We were surprised ourselves Leon.

Leon: The Heartless will keep on coming at you, as long as you continue to wield the Keyblade.

Me: That's a chance we're willing to take.

Nico: That's right.

Leon: Never mind. Now, let me see that Keyblade.

Jungle Fury Camille: (to Leon) You think you can fight all of us just to get Sora's Keyblade? (laughs) Fighting all of us is suicide.

Me: More like a death sentence.

Leon: All right, then have it your way.

Eli: Leon wait! Let me talk to you. My name is Eli.

Leon: So you are little Eli. Aerith told me so much about you.

Eli: Aerith is here? Where is she?

Leon: She's in here.

Me: Let us come in so we can talk with her. We have so much to tell you.

Leon: Okay.

We went in and we were reunited with our friends Yuffie, Cid and Aerith.

Aerith: Hey guys!

Me: Aerith, Cid and Yuffie!

Yuffie: Great to see you all again!

Cid: How have you all been?

Me: Great Cid.

Eli: Aerith!

He went to her and hugged her.

Aerith: I'm glad to see you too Eli.

Lincoln: Looks like we're all here.

Nico: Yep.

Leon: So what did you all want to talk about?

Me: We know what's going on here and I'm afraid the situation is terribly grim.

I went over everything.

---

Master Xehanort

Master Xehanort is the main antagonist of the Dark Seeker Saga, the first phase of the Kingdom Hearts franchise. He is the original incarnation of Xehanort from which Ansem, the Seeker of Darkness, Xemnas and all others spawned. He manipulated almost every event in the series, and devised many backup plans that involve dividing his heart among 13 different beings created from his power and take over the universe.

Master Xehanort was a Keyblade Master, the first master of Ventus, and the creator and master of Vanitas, the original incarnation of Ansem and Xemnas and the future self of Young Xehanort. He served as the main antagonist and final boss of both Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep and Kingdom Hearts III and the central antagonist of Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance, being the true villain who has orchestrated the whole event.

In Birth by Sleep and Dream Drop Distance, he was voiced by the late Leonard Nimoy in the English dubbed version, who also played Sentinel Prime in the Transformers series, and the late Chikao Ōtsuka in the Japanese dubbed version. In Kingdom Hearts III, he was voiced in the English version by the late Rutger Hauer (who also played Wulfgar in Nighthawks, Roy Batty in Blade Runner, Lothos in Buffy the Vampire, John Ryder in The Hitcher, Huntsman in The 10th Kingdom and Patrick Henry Roark in Sin City) in the base game and by Christopher Lloyd (who also played Kruge in Star Trek III: The Search for Spock and Judge Doom in Who Framed Roger Rabbit) in the ReMind DLC and in the Japanese version by Akio Ōtsuka, who is Chikao Ōtsuka's son and also notably does the role of Ansem, Seeker of Darkness and Terra-Xehanort, as well as the voice of Marshall D. Teach in the Japanese version of One Piece.

Xehanort grew up on the Destiny Islands. In his youth, he met his future Heartless, Ansem, who gave him the mission of assembling various versions of himself across time. As Young Xehanort, he carried out his duties in the future before returning to his time without his memories. However, his experiences in the future had engraved themselves upon his heart as a desire to leave the islands. He eventually left the islands, and while his name was lost to memory, his feat of leaving the islands would become legend.

Eventually, Xehanort arrived at Scala ad Caelum, where he was trained in the ways of the Keyblade alongside fellow apprentice

Eraqus. The two would often play chess between training sessions. Though instructed by his master to wear Keyblade armor to protect his heart from darkness, Xehanort eventually shed his armor, desiring to control the darkness.

Before his Mark of Mastery exam, Xehanort met the Master of Masters, who gave him a black coat. By this point, Xehanort confided in the Master that he had started viewing people more cynically, believing that the worlds were all in chaos and that he would be the one to bring order to them, a notion that the Master seemingly encouraged. When asked by Xehanort, the Master revealed his name to him before bidding him farewell.

Upon becoming a Keyblade Master, Xehanort inherited the ancient No Name Keyblade and was free to explore the worlds while Eraqus became the steward of the Land of Departure. Over countless years of research and travel, Xehanort became obsessed with the events of the Keyblade War. He felt that there was no balance between the light and the darkness, so he planned to recreate the χ-blade to cause a second Keyblade War with hopes to establish balance. By the time he confided his goals to Eraqus, Xehanort had mastered the powers of darkness and used them to scar his former friend in defense.

He attempted to utilize the darkness of a Keyblade wielder named Ventus to recreate the χ-Blade and serve as a host for his heart to prolong his life long enough for his plan to come to fruition. However, Ventus refused to succumb to his darkness and Xehanort is forced to extract the darkness and create Vanitas before leaving a weakened Ven to die on the Destiny Islands.

But, seeing the boy pulling through, Xehanort has Ven sent to be trained by Eraqus so he can become Vanitas' equal in order for their reunion to recreate the χ-blade. By that time, Xehanort found a more ideal host in one of Eraqus' two students: Terra.

While Vanitas traveled the worlds spreading the Unversed to prepare Ventus for their reunion, Xehanort was looking for the Princesses of Heart (seven princesses with hearts of pure light). He managed to find one, Princess Aurora. It was also at that time that he arranged for Maleficent to find the other Princesses of Heart for

him.

He also came to Radiant Garden to employ the services of Braig, offering him a Keyblade of his own in return for helping him in getting Terra to embrace his darkness.

Though Braig was scarred as a result of Terra using his darkness, winning the youth's trust as a result, Xehanort threateningly calmed him down before infusing part of his heart into Braig's body. By tricking Terra into defeating Eraqus, Xehanort kills his old friend and casts the entire Land of Departure into darkness before telling Terra to meet him in the Keyblade Graveyard where his plan will be completed.

Managing to separate Terra from the others, with Braig holding them off, Xehanort sends Vanitas to enact his reunion with Ven. Managing to get Terra to unleash his full fury on him before seeing the light marking the restoration of the χ-blade, Xehanort uses his Keyblade to transfer his heart into Terra's body, turning the youth into his vessel Terra-Xehanort.

However, with a new younger body, Xehanort found resistance from Terra through both his Lingering Will and the heart of Terra itself as he attempts to aid Aqua. It was only when Terra-Xehanort attempted to purge Terra's heart that the vessel loses all his memories except the name "Xehanort" which he took.

However, unable to fully rid himself of Terra, Xehanort reveals the series of backup plans he arranged that were ultimately carried by Terra-Xehanort's splinter selves, false Ansem and Xemnas. Even though Sora and his friends foil their schemes, Xehanort had another plan set into motion.

After the defeat of Ansem and Xemnas, Yen Sid explains to King Mickey that those actions actually freed Xehanort's heart from the Heartless Ansem and vanquished Terra-Xehanort's leftover body which had become his Nobody Xemnas, thus both halves' destruction has now lead to the reconstruction of Xehanort's pure and original incarnation: Master Xehanort.

Having expecting it, Xehanort arranged for his past self to gather every incarnation or vessel of himself together at the World That Never Was to witness Master Xehanort's return while capturing Sora as he and Riku were in the Sleeping Worlds. Eventually, ten Xehanort's, which included his Heartless and Nobody as well as Braig and Isa, were gathered.

When Riku arrives to rescue Sora, who is in the Organization's clutches, King Mickey freezes time to allow Riku to escape. However, Master Xehanort's soul possesses his younger self and duels Riku.

After the battle, Master Xehanort finally revives. Xehanort callously admits he misjudged the χ-blade being recreated with only Ventus and Vanitas, stating that their fate, along with Aqua and Terra's, was all predestined. He further elaborates that his Thirteen Seekers of Darkness, the true Organization XIII, with be able to recreate the χ-blade by clashing with seven lights, the seven wielders of the Keyblade. Though Xehanort attempts to add Sora to his rank to complete the members, Lea's interference ruins it as he and his followers scatter, but he promises that the final battle will come soon.

Master Xehanort first appeared in the Keyblade Graveyard with Saix and Xigbar. He recalled the time he was encountered by the Master of Masters 75 years ago without truly knowing who he was. The purpose for their assembly was to discuss who they needed to fill their ranks after failing to make Sora their thirteenth member. He was reminded by Saix that Larxene and Marluxia were searching for the New Seven Hearts while Luxord was looking for the black box under Xigbar's demand. By the time their meeting adjourned, Xehanort recited, "May your heart be your guiding key".

Later on, Master Xehanort approached the guardians of light once they arrive at the Keyblade Graveyard for the final showdown. He and his direct incarnations repeat his speech to Eraqus about the χ-blade and the Keyblade War from years ago before summoning thousands of Heartless to attack them.

Master Xehanort appears again later on, this time with the rest of the Real Organization XIII by his side. Declaring that the χ-blade would be forged, Xehanort creates a massive labyrinth, the Skein of

Severance, keeping most of the key players inside while his Heartless, Nobody, and younger self watching just shortly overhead, with Xehanort himself watching all from a large pillar.

After the other darknesses are defeated, Sora, Riku, and Mickey confront Ansem, Xemnas, and Young Xehanort at the Tower of Endings. Master Xehanort reveals that the battles between light and dark, and the subsequent defeat of those darknesses, created nine keys and is confident that the remaining four needed to forge the χ-blade will be produced by the ensuing battles. Once his final incarnations are defeated, Xehanort begins to entice Sora to battle him for the final clash. Having prepared for every eventuality, Xehanort brings out Kairi, whom Xemnas had kidnapped earlier, and slays her to give Sora motivation. Sora tearfully and angrily attacks Xehanort, creating the thirteenth key. Mickey and Riku attack him as well, but are easily repelled. Xehanort opens Kingdom Hearts and with the thirteen keys, his own Keyblade, No Name, transforms into the χ-blade. Having obtained the χ-blade at long last, Xehanort uses its power to corrupt Kingdom Hearts into darkness.

However, because his younger self had frequently traveled through time, Xehanort himself served as a portal, something the guardians of light use to their advantage. They trap Xehanort within himself, and while the other guardians keep Kingdom Hearts at bay, Sora, Donald, and Goofy go inside the portal to Xehanort's boyhood training grounds of Scala ad Caelum.

Meanwhile, Xehanort caught wind of future Sora seeking the fragments of Kairi's heart in the Breezy Quarter after he crystalized her as insurance. He told Sora that he was the one that hid the fragments and that he was missing two. He also noticed that future Sora had abused the power of waking and watched him disappear once the other "him" arrived at the Stairway to the Sky.

There, the trio find that the defeat of the other twelve Organization members created Replica Xehanort's, twisted shells that Xehanort uses to power himself up for the final battle. In his Armored Form, Xehanort battled the trio throughout the city before they shattered his armor. Xehanort teleported up to the top of the tower, wielding the χ-blade as Sora, Donald, and Goofy battled him one last time.

Near the climax of their battle, Xehanort nearly kills Sora during his final attack, but Donald and Goofy managed to bring him back from the brink and unite for one final attack, Trinity Limit, defeating Xehanort and fatally wounding him. However, Xehanort still refuses to give up, stating it is too late to stop Kingdom Hearts, revealing he used it to trigger a purge that would destroy all the worlds and remake them free of darkness, and that he alone would lead the new era. Sora rejects his claims saying it was not his decision to make, and even after the other guardians arrive, Xehanort still holds onto his desires.

But to his own surprise, Terra steps forward saying "There's more to light than meets the eye.", something Eraqus told him in their youth, right as Eraqus appears from Terra, his heart being in Terra the entire time, telling Xehanort to hand over the χ-blade. Xehanort eventually concedes, giving in to his old friend and handing the χ-blade over to Sora. Eraqus and Xehanort then go together to the afterlife, having repaired their fractured friendship in his final moments.

Ansem, Seeker of Darkness

Ansem, Seeker of Darkness (also known as Xehanort's Heartless) is a major antagonist from the Kingdom Hearts franchise, appearing as the main antagonist in the first game and Riku's story in Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, and one of the main antagonists in Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance (along with Xemnas and Young Xehanort) and one of the secondary antagonists of Kingdom Hearts III. He is one of the incarnations of Master Xehanort.

He was voiced in Japanese by Akio Ōtsuka and in English by Billy Zane (who also played Cal Hockley in Titanic) in Kingdom Hearts and Richard Epcar from Kingdom Hearts II onwards.

Ansem first appears to Sora prior to the Destiny Islands' destruction. Though he does not properly introduce himself at the time, Ansem makes a cryptic message to Sora regarding the fate of the Islands. During the Islands' destruction, Ansem appears to Riku and opens a Corridor of Darkness, sending the boy to Hollow Bastion.

Later, once Maleficent has almost completed gathering the princesses, Ansem possessed Riku's body. He acquires a Keyblade forged from the hearts of the princesses sans Kairi's and uses it to corrupt Maleficent, turning her into a dragon, but she is slain by Sora and company.

Sora then travels to the Final Keyhole, where Ansem awaits. Ansem explains that Kairi's heart is really within Sora and reveals his true identity before attempting to use his Keyblade to draw out Kairi's heart. Sora duels with Ansem, emerging triumphant, and prepares to seal the incomplete Keyhole. As Kairi is still comatose, Sora is forced to use Ansem's Keyblade to save her at the cost of the Keyhole's completion and his own transformation into a Heartless, and subsequently, the births of the Nobodies Roxas and Namine.

Ansem, having expelled Riku's heart and remodeled the boy's body, reappears and declares that Kairi's part is done. He tries to kill her, Donald, and Goofy, but Riku's heart stalls Ansem to buy the heroes time to escape. Ansem retreats to the End of the World, with a restored Sora in pursuit.

In a final battle, Ansem declares darkness is the source of all power, believing that Sora is still ignorant of the truth. Sora, though, retorts that Kingdom Hearts is light and destroys Ansem's physical form with the Door to Darkness.

Despite his physical form's death, a fragment of Ansem remains in Riku's body and tries to tempt Riku into falling back into the darkness when the youth emerges in Castle Oblivion's basement. However, seeing that Riku has accepted darkness and not him, Ansem becomes frustrated with Riku and is defeated in battle. However, Ansem points how that he'll take Riku's body when the time comes. Eventually, while fighting Roxas six months later to help the resting Sora, Riku is forced to tap into Ansem's powers and adopts his form in the process.

While Riku helps him from the shadows, Sora learns "Ansem"'s true identity as the Heartless of the real Ansem's apprentice, Xehanort. It was only while aiding Sora in the Castle that Never Was that Riku was purged of "Ansem"'s influence and returned to normal.

Due to Young Xehanort's travels through time, "Ansem" is among the versions of Xehanort summoned and made a member of the True Organization XIII. "Ansem" taunts Riku throughout his journey through the Sleeping Worlds until Riku defeats him and escapes into the real world to thwart the real Organization XIII.

Ansem first appears in Twilight Town alongside Xemnas, with the two taunting Sora and encouraging him to free Roxas before summoning several Heartless and Nobodies as a distraction. After this, they watch Sora in the town, where Xigbar berates them for directly guiding Sora.

Later, Ansem visits the Dark World to confront Ansem the Wise about Subject X, a girl Terra-Xehanort had admired as an apprentice. Though Aqua tries to stop him, Xehanort's Heartless corrupts her with darkness before leaving with DiZ. Ansem takes DiZ to the Old Mansion and taunts him with the knowledge of the children used in the experiments, but Olette rescues DiZ with the help of Hayner, Pence, and Vexen.

Ansem joins the True Organization XIII at the Keyblade Graveyard for the final clash between light and darkness. He fights Sora, Riku, and Mickey alongside Young Xehanort and Xemnas with help from Master Xehanort, but is ultimately slain in battle. Ansem congratulates Riku for becoming a powerful Keyblade master before fading away.

## Organization XIII

Organization XIII (XIII機関, Jūsan Kikan?, lit. "XIII Order") is a group of 13 powerful Nobodies who seek or were tricked into to becoming clones of Master Xehanort and the the main antagonistic faction of the Dark Seeker Saga in the Kingdom Hearts franchise. Their most notable appearances were in Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, Kingdom Hearts II, Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance and Kingdom Hearts III.

Because (almost) all of the members are Nobodies, they lack hearts, meaning that they also have no emotions. The Organization yearns to discover the secrets of the heart and fill the empty void inside themselves by gathering hearts to form Kingdom Hearts so they can become full beings again.

While each member is aware of their lack of emotions - a fact that makes them feel inadequate - many of them pretend to have emotions (i.e. Saïx's enraged battle style and Larxene's giggling and winking). The Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories manga and several other media forms provide an alternative view, saying that they do have emotions, but are plagued by a feeling of uncertainty and emptiness due to not having hearts. The manga further displays this "plagued" feeling by showing the members engaging in tasks like jigsaw puzzles, cooking, and reading to try to fill their emptiness.

After Organization XIII's defeat, all of the members were revived as their original Somebodies.

In Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance, Xehanort and some of Organization XIII's former members, along with other affiliates return as the True Organization XIII. They act as the main antagonists of the entire Kingdom Hearts series and were led by a revived Master Xehanort. They aided Xehanort in his original plan to obtain the X-Blade and start the Second Keyblade War.

Organization XIII was formed by a group of scientists working under a man called Ansem the Wise, the ruler of the beautiful realm known as the Radiant Garden, and worked from Ansem's castle, Hollow Bastion. The head of this group was Ansem's apprentice, Terra-Xehanort, with the others being Braig, Dilan, Even, Aeleus, and Ienzo. Ansem the Wise began initiating tests about the human heart, focusing mainly on Xehanort, with the hopes of recovering his lost memories.

At the urging of Ienzo, he constructed a massive laboratory under the castle. However, Ansem the Wise soon ceased his experiments, for he feared that going too deep would have grave repercussions, also noting Xehanort's apparently superhuman abilities.

However, his six apprentices, still seduced by the desire for knowledge, conducted their own dangerous experiments on countless subjects. Eventually, they discovered the beings called the Heartless, those that are born from the darkness in a heart and seek others as well. Xehanort, having taken on Ansem's name and writing his findings under it, opened a door he discovered, breaking down the barriers between worlds and allowing travel between them.

When a king named Mickey arrived, the six men's desire for knowledge eventually caused Xehanort to abandon his body, becoming a Heartless (though he was unusual in that he had a human form and retained his memories), with the other five soon following. Thus, the first six members of Organization XIII were born, and they banished Ansem to a realm of nothingness.

The Organization make their first appearance in the series (apart from Xemnas's appearance in Kingdom Hearts Final Mix). The neophytes - Marluxia, Larxene and Axel - tried to take control of the Organization by using Sora as their puppet, while the senior members, but was later revealed that Axel was a double agent to prevent Marluxia and Larxene from achieving their goals - Zexion, Lexaeus, and Vexen, tried to oppose them by using the darkness in Riku. However, all of them, save for Axel, were eliminated.

The story largely focuses on Roxas's time as a member of the Organization XIII, and his friendship with Axel and Xion, and thus, all the members are present here. This is the only episode to date where the fourteenth member, Xion, is ever mentioned.

Only seven members of the Organization remained at the beginning of Kingdom Hearts II. Sora and his friends took every single remaining member down, save for Roxas, who became one with Sora, and Axel, who sacrificed himself so that Sora and his friends could save Kairi.

After the defeat of Demyx and Xaldin, and Axel's sacrifice, only 4 members remain. While Sora and his friends were storming The Castle That Never Was, they were able to take out Xigbar, Luxord, and Saïx. After which both Sora and Riku decided stayed and to fight off Xemnas. With their combine powers, the two managed to destroy Xemnas.

Xemnas

Xemnas, also known as the Superior of the In-Between, is the Nobody of Terra-Xehanort and a prominent antagonist of the Kingdom Hearts franchise. He first appeared as a secret boss in Kingdom Hearts Final Mix before making his official debut as the main antagonist of Kingdom Hearts II. Since then, he reappeared as the overarching antagonist in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days and Chain of Memories, one of the main antagonists in Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance (along with Ansem, Seeker of Darkness and Young Xehanort) as well as one of the secondary antagonists in Kingdom Hearts III.

He is Rank I in the original Organization XIII and the commander of the strongest breed of Nobodies, the Sorcerers. He also wields twin Ethereal Blades and the power of nothingness.

He is voiced by Paul St. Peter (who also voiced Kurama from Naruto) in the English version, and Norio Wakamoto in the Japanese version.

Ansem the Wise started to research the Heartless with an apprentice named Xehanort, who is actually the body of Terra converted into an amnesiac vessel by Master Xehanort. When Ansem decided to stop his research, spurred by the memories of his previous incarnation, Xehanort continued the research with the aid of Braig, Master Xehanort's accomplice, to find a way to manipulate the mind through the heart. While working on this project, using his No Name Keyblade on Braig and the other apprentices they duped into helping them, Xehanort intentionally separated his heart and body: Creating the Heartless that calls himself "Ansem" and the Nobody Xemnas.

Xemnas, as one of the rare and strong Nobodies that could think and function like a human, made a plan set up by his previous incarnation. With the aid of Xigbar, the Nobody of Master Xehanort's accomplice Braig, Xemnas gathered the special case Nobodies of the residents of Radiant Garden to join him and Xigbar as the first eight members of Organization XIII: Xaldin, Vexen, Lexaeus, Zexion, Saïx and Axel. From there, his forces recruited Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene while he personally recruits Roxas as their final member. A few days after finding Roxas, Xemnas battled Sora at Hollow Bastion and used some of the memories he took to have a replica of him created. That replica, Xion, was made an unofficial member of the Organization as both she and Roxas were used to gather hearts to provide Xemnas with his personal Kingdom Hearts.

However, with only Xigbar knowing the truth, Xemnas's goal is to collect 11 "empty vessels" to hold a piece of Master Xehanort's heart, which would be achieved by connecting them to Kingdom Hearts. But the plan fell apart when all the members deployed to Castle Oblivion were defeated with the defection of Xion, Roxas and Axel half a year later. Regardless, Xemnas continued with the plan as he encouraged Sora to kill as many Heartless as possible before Ansem's interference severely crippled Xemnas's plans. In the end, Xemnas fused with his Kingdom Hearts and battled Sora and company in a fierce battle, but Xemnas ultimately perished.

Due to Young Xehanort's time-traveling, Xemnas comes back as a member of the True Organization XIII. He taunts Sora with knowledge of his heart and the idea of Nobodies having hearts, ultimately revealing the true goals of the Organization. After fighting and being defeated by Sora, Xemnas leaves Young Xehanort to take Sora in. Back in the real world, Xemnas watches as Master Xehanort revives, but is forced to leave when Lea arrives.

Xemnas returns in Kingdom Hearts III as one of the higher ranking members of the Real Organization XIII. He first appears in Twilight Town with Ansem, toying with Sora about his efforts to bring back Roxas, coercing him to give in to the darkness. Both Xemnas and Ansem are later warned by Xigbar not to get too carried away in toying with Sora as he had defeated them several times in the past. Xemnas also debriefs Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene, all members from the previous Organization, as he reveals to them why he chose them to return; their connection to the Keyblade legacy. Xemnas appears with the Real Organization XIII during the Second Keyblade War, first with Saix and Xion. But when Xion defects a second time, Xemnas prepares to strike her and Axel down for their treachery (especially Axel given his role in the previous Organization for eliminating traitors) until Roxas arrives in the nick of time. Angered, Xemnas kidnaps Kairi and brings her to Master Xehanort. Sora, Riku, and Mickey confront Xemnas, Ansem, and Young Xehanort after defeating the other members. Once Xemnas is defeated, he has his first real feeling in years; loneliness. He states he took the previous Organization for granted and that having a heart is nothing but pain. When Sora says that's part of being human, Xemnas concedes that it must take incredible strength before fading away for good.

Xigbar

Xigbar, the Freeshooter, is the second member of Organization XIII and the secondary antagonist of the Kingdom Hearts series, acting as one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Saix) of Kingdom Hearts II and Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, the secondary antagonist of Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance, and a major antagonist in Kingdom Hearts III.

Though his history with Sora was short, Xigbar had a much longer history with Master Xehanort and Keyblades in general as he saw Sora to be nothing compared to three Keyblade users he encountered through his original self Braig ages ago. Kingdom Hearts III reveals that he is the current vessel of Luxu, one of the Foretellers from Kingdom Hearts χ. He reclaims his Keyblade after Xehanort's defeat and summons his fellow Foretellers.

He is voiced by James Patrick Stuart in English, and Hōchū Ōtsuka in Japanese.

Meeting Master Xehanort in Radiant Garden, Braig is offered the ability to use a Keyblade in return for his help in convincing Terra to use the powers of darkness. However, using a staged kidnapping to their advantage, Braig ends up being scarred in the resulting fight with his left eye permanently damaged. After Terra left, a furious Braig attempts to shoot Xehanort from behind for his injuries. But Braig is put in his place as Xehanort tells him they need to make Terra succumb to the darkness while performing his end of their pact. After fighting Aqua in the Keyblade Graveyard to give Xehanort time for his plan to come together, receiving a venomous flare from Ventus he never forgot, Braig fled back to Radiant Garden where he brought Ansem the Wise to Xehanort, now within the vessel that was originally Terra's body.

However, Braig later approaches the new Xehanort, now an apprentice under Ansem, and is dismayed to find that he does not recognize him, and Braig's attempts to help Xehanort remember prove only to annoy him. Braig nevertheless says in a friendly manner that he's got Xehanort's back, having been entrusted with Master Xehanort's back-up plan to use Ansem's research to devise a means of mind control. But in the process, they end up introducing

Heartless to the Realm of Light. Sometime soon after, finding Xehanort with his previous incarnation's Keyblade, Braig asked if he is truly Master Xehanort before his heart was removed from his body. However, having a strong will, Braig's Nobody Xigbar came into being and became Xemnas's number II in the newly formed Organization XIII.

Xigbar appears for the first time chronologically in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days. Present when Xion joins the Organization, he is shocked when his seemingly good friend, Demyx, reveals the annihilations that took place at Castle Oblivion. Later joining Roxas on a recon mission to Agrabah, they overhear Aladdin and Jasmine discussing the rebuilding of their city after many sandstorms strike. The Freeshooter later challenges Roxas at Olympus Coliseum when he first enters the Games, claiming to "care about his future" after the defeat of a Guard Armor at Roxas' hand. Xigbar later discussed the defaulting Xion with Xemnas and Saix in Where Nothing Gathers, later challenging "Poppet" himself in Wonderland. Xigbar then sees Xion as Ventus, and Xion is able to quickly strike Xigbar down with the power she was unknowingly sapping from Roxas.

Not long after arriving in Hollow Bastion and reuniting with Aerith, Leon and Yuffie, Sora engaged a number of Dusk Nobodies in battle around the city. After being led away from the main town, Sora, Goofy and Donald heard voices mocking them, but could find no source for them. After Sora demands that they show themselves, the remaining Organization members (having lost five members due to deaths and two others due to desertion) materialize, laughing. Though they are hooded, they are recognizable as the Organization from the description given to Sora and his companions by Yen Sid. The Organization eventually departs, but Xigbar, still cloaked and hooded, stays behind to taunt Sora further, making them feel anxious about the power of the Organization. He also openly compares the similarities between a look Sora gives him and one given to him by Ventus; Sora dismisses this as random banter meant to confuse him. Xigbar then leaves, staying out of Sora's way for a very long time.

Sora encounters Xigbar again in at the gates to the Emperor's throne room in The Land of Dragons. Having encountered another hooded man and suspected him to be his missing friend Riku, Sora inquires if he is the same person. Xigbar removes his hood, revealing otherwise and remarking that he had never heard of anyone named Riku. Xigbar summons his Snipers to distract Sora while he escapes. The diversion works, although the Nobodies were defeated, and Xigbar is able to continue his mission of summoning a enormous Heartless to harvest hearts for the Organization's plans. He manages to set the Storm Rider on the city, but it is soon destroyed by Sora, Mulan, Donald and Goofy.

Xigbar's final appearance in the game is in The World That Never Was, inside Organization XIII's stronghold. After Riku and Naminé helped Kairi to escape from the Organization, they head for the Hall of Empty Melodies, a large, open-air room leading further up into the castle. Sora and his party arrive there, but are stopped by Saïx, who calls out swarms of Shadows and a few Armored Knight Heartless to attack the intruders. Maleficent and Pete also arrive, expressing interest in taking the Organization's castle for themselves. Eventually, Maleficent and Pete leave to formulate a plan for taking the castle, and Saïx heads up to rejoin Xemnas. Sora and Kairi remain separated as Riku and Kairi remain above Sora on a balcony, fighting off the Heartless gathered there. Many Heartless attack Sora as well, but they are all dispatched in a sudden rain of arrows from a hidden Xigbar. He walks into view, and asks if Sora has been a good boy mockingly, echoing the words from his first encounter with Sora. He states how Sora put the Organization in a "pickle", and he supposes that was the reason the Keyblade chose him. He also makes a very cryptic remark on how he wasn't "half the hero the others were". Sora simply takes it as an attempt to throw him off. Xigbar then engages Sora in battle, referring to him as "Roxas" and expressing anger at him for betraying the Organization. Ultimately, he is defeated and begins to fade into the darkness. Before he disappears, Sora asks him why he called him "Roxas", to which Xigbar merely responds, "Wouldn't you like to know?"

Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix contains several additional cutscenes of Organization XIII's activity. One shows a conversation at an unknown time between Xigbar and Zexion, with Xigbar having recently returned from finding new members for the Organization (including Marluxia, whom he mentions as a new recruit) while

Zexion and Vexen were discussing Xemnas' visit to the Chamber of Repose. Xigbar expressed his knowledge about the events of Keyblade warriors that appeared before they found Xehanort. He also talked about his eavesdropping on Xemnas during his visits to the Chamber of Repose, and how he seemed to be conversing with someone that wasn't really there.

Summoned by Young Xehanort, due to being "half-Xehanort", Xigbar is made a member of the True Organization XIII and aided in baiting Sora into their trap.

Xigbar returns in Kingdom Hearts III as a major villain.

Xigbar first appears in Olympus mocking Sora and his company, toying with his mind as usual before uncharacteristically encouraging Sora not to change who he is and seek to restore the hearts connected to his. In that same world, he observes Maleficent and Pete digging up Pandora's Box, mistaking it for the Black Box from the age of fairy tales. Once Maleficent realizes it's not the right box, both leave. Xigbar, seemingly disappointed it was not the Black Box, begins to recite the old saying "May your heart be your guiding key", though the scene cuts after the first few words.

Xigbar appears again with Xemnas and Ansem overlooking Twilight Town, warning them not to underestimate Sora as he has done some damage to their plans in the past and could easily do it again.

During a meeting with some of the Organization members, Larxene reveals Xigbar is the driving force behind the Organization's search for the Black Box, though none of the others seem to know what's inside of it.

Once the fated battle at the Keyblade Graveyard finally arrives, Xigbar appears with Dark Riku on two different occasions. After fighting Sora and Riku, Xigbar, seemingly defeated, reveals to them his motivation for working with Master Xehanort was the promise of wielding his own Keyblade. Sora and Riku rebuke the idea of Xigbar being worthy of a Keyblade, and Xigbar, laughing at the irony, teleports to the top of the labyrinth and seemingly falls to his death. After Xehanort's defeat, however, Xigbar is revealed to have survived and is revealed to be none other than Luxu from Kingdom

Hearts χ, one of the Foretellers and an apprentice of the Master of Masters. Reclaiming his Keyblade, Xigbar summons four of his comrades and explains what happened in the later years. Watching from afar was Maleficent and Pete whom seemingly gave up their search of the black box.

Xaldin

Xaldin, also known as the Whirlwind Lancer, is the third member of Organization XIII and a major antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts series. He is a silver-tongued Nobody who controls the wind. He wields six lances named Lindworm and uses his powers over wind to manipulate all six at once, for both offensive and defensive purpose.

Xaldin's lances can transform into a dragon-shaped contraption to attack opponents with whirlwinds. He controls the lance-wielding Dragoon Nobodies.

He is the main antagonist of the Beast's Castle arcs in Kingdom Hearts II and a minor ally and playable character in 358/2 Days.

He was voiced by David Dayan Fisher in the English dubbed version who also portrayed Shaw in National Treasure, and Yōsuke Akimoto in the Japanese version.

Xaldin was once Dilan, a castle guard working under Ansem the Wise, benign lord of the Radiant Garden kingdom, who met Ventus and later took Aqua's armor and Keyblade into the castle. Becoming a Nobody to be free of feelings, Xaldin understood the setbacks of lacking a heart, but kept a clear disdain towards people who follow their hearts, especially towards the Beast.

Xaldin secretly begins his attempt to manipulate the Beast's rage to create a powerful Nobody and Heartless. He then kidnaps Belle, forcing the Beast to choose whether Belle or the rose is more important to him. The plan fails when Belle gets away with the rose and Xaldin falls against Sora and the Beast, fading into nothingness.

However, in Dream Drop Distance, it's revealed that he was revived as Dilan along with Even, Aeleus, Ienzo and Lea.

Vexen

Vexen, the Chilly Academic (いてつく学究, Itetsuku Gakkyū?, lit. Freezing Scholar), is a major antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts video game franchise..

Vexen is the fourth member of Organization XIII and wields a shield and ice powers. Originally planning on using Riku's power of darkness to eliminate the traitorous Marluxia, he later attempts to confront Sora with a replica of Riku before engaging Sora himself.

Vexen was originally Even, one of Ansem the Wise's apprentices along with Braig, Dilan, Ienzo, and Aeleus.

When Ventus arrives at Hollow Bastion, he is accosted by Dilan and Aeleus, but the Trinity Armor's arrival forces Ven to leave. As Dilan and Aeleus attempt to follow the young Keyblade wielder, Even arrives and muses on what would become of the castle. Aeleus realizes that Even is right, but as they return to the castle, Even notes that Ven's heart is devoid of darkness.

Sometime later, Even, who is looking for Ienzo, encounters Ven, who had rescued Ienzo from a swarm of Unversed. Grateful of Ienzo's rescue, Even explains Ienzo's story to Ven and directs the Keyblade wielder to the Outer Gardens to find Terra.

Sometime after Aqua's defeat of Terra-Xehanort, Xehanort is inducted into Ansem's ranks and becomes Ansem's favorite pupil. However, Xehanort wanted to delve deeper into the mysteries of the heart and darkness and convinced Even and the others to aid him. Their research eventually caused them to banish Ansem to the Realm of Darkness. At some point, Even's heart was consumed by darkness, giving birth to Vexen.

Years later, after Marluxia's induction, Vexen confronted Zexion and demanded to know where Xemnas was. Zexion simply informed Vexen that Xemnas was at the Chamber of Repose, causing Vexen to storm away while pondering why Xemnas was always hiding.

Vexen plays a relatively minor role in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, but it should be noted that this role plays a major contribution to the game's central plot. Advisor and leader of the Castle Oblivion-based Replica Program that created Xion, he was present when the Sora replica joined Organization XIII. Vexen then was assigned on Day 12 to teach Roxas the art of reconnaissance in Twilight Town, and was later getting sent away to Castle Oblivion, where he used his Replica Program to create the Riku Replica in order to challenge Sora.

The Chilly Academic was later exterminated by Axel at the Castle, for the purpose of raising Saïx through the ranks. All Vexen had left behind after his demise was knowledge, Axel later discovering a document he had composed about Naminé in the Castle That Never Was's library. This Nobody's only other mention in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days was when Xemnas revealed the truth about Xion before the surviving members of Organization XIII in Where Nothing Gathers.

In Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories, Vexen appeared as an antagonist in both Sora's and Riku's storylines. He assists Lexaeus and Zexion in their efforts to stop Marluxia (whom Vexen loathed) and Larxene (whom he's not too fond of either) from overthrowing the Organization (Axel, the other Organization member residing in the castle, is deemed too unpredictable to be anything other than a liability). To do this, Vexen and his cohorts intend to use Riku's darkness to counteract Sora's light.

Vexen engages Riku in a cautious battle and uses the data he obtained from the fight to create a copy of Riku. The replica is completely aware of his status as a fake, but unlike Riku, is not afraid to use the darkness. However, even with darkness on his side, the replica fails to defeat Riku.

Even with the failure, Vexen has other plans for the replica, and goes to Marluxia and Larxene. He offers the replica to test Sora, though first he would have to have his memories changed around. They then have Naminé manipulate the replica's memories until he thinks he is the real Riku. He also believes that he made a promise to Naminé like Sora had, and because of this conflict, the replica confronts Sora multiple times, saying that Naminé no longer needs Sora.

However, the replica soon spirals out of control, and Marluxia deems Vexen's experiment a failure. Vexen is insulted, saying that a neophyte like Marluxia has no right to speak to an elder like Vexen. However, Marluxia makes the threat of reporting Vexen's failure to "the Superior", and Vexen's fear of the Superior's power overrides his previous elitist attitude. Now with Vexen under his grip, Marluxia orders Vexen to eliminate Sora, much to his surprise.

Vexen then confronts Sora, saying that Sora is in debt to him for reuniting him with Riku. Sora is angered, and the two battle. However, as they fight, Vexen delves deep into Sora's heart, and creates a world card forged from the memories on the other side of his heart. Vexen tells Sora that if he wants to truly defeat him, then he must enter that world.

Meanwhile, Marluxia, Larxene, and Axel note that Vexen is jeopardizing their plans, for if Sora discovers the other side of his heart, then he will no longer be of any use to them. They then decide to have Axel eliminate Vexen before permanent damage can be done.

Sora discovers that the new world is Twilight Town, which is strange because Sora has only visited places in his memories, and he has no memories of Twilight Town. Even so, Sora feels a sense of familiarity from this place. He explores the town until he arrives at the gates of a mansion. Vexen makes his appearance there, asking Sora if the familiarity of this place or his memories of Naminé is true. Sora doesn't understand what he means, and Vexen sees that he is but a slave of his memories, just like "his Riku". Sora is again angered, and battles Vexen one more time.

Vexen loses again, and seeing that Sora is too dangerous, plans to tell him of Marluxia's plot and, by extension, Roxas's existence. Before he can fully explain, however, he is struck by Axel, who embeds a Chakram into Vexen's body. Vexen begs to be spared, but Axel tells him he can be "nothing instead of just being a Nobody" and snaps his fingers, detonating the Chakram and incinerating Vexen, making him the first member of Organization XIII to die.

Vexen's spirit returns as an Absent Silhouette in Agrabah after Sora examines the Peddler's revived shop. If Sora investigates the

Silhouette, Vexen challenges the Keyblade wielder to a rematch, but is eventually slain. Sora can also challenge a data replica of Vexen in the Garden of Assemblage.

Even is resurrected following the destruction of his Heartless and Vexen. Though conscious again, Even is unstable, so Aeleus has him rest.

Following his revival, Even wanders around Radiant Garden, regretful of his actions as Vexen. When Saïx arrives and recruits him to finish his work on the Replica Program, Even seizes the chance to atone for his actions and becomes Vexen once more. Under Master Xehanort's orders, Vexen refines his past replicas to be vessels to the past versions of Xehanort, as well as other time-traveling vessels. However, he is quickly benched and deemed a reserve member. Following Xehanort's failure to turn Sora into the thirteenth vessel, Vexen also creates another replica for Xion and for those wh truly need them. In the Caribbean, Vexen assists Luxord in researching how Davy Jones retains his existence despite lacking a heart. Upon seeing the Dead Man's Chest and finding out that Jones's heart is the physical organ, Vexen takes his leave,

However, Vexen later saves Ansem the Wise from Xehanort's Heartless and reveals his desire to atone. Later, he has Demyx (who has also been benched) deliver a replica body and escort Ansem the Wise to Ienzo in Hollow Bastion, giving them a vessel to place Roxas's heart in.

Following Master Xehanort's defeat, Even regains his humanity and assists Ansem the Wise and Ienzo in restoring Naminé, with Sora and Kairi providing Naminé's heart.

Lexaeus

Lexaeus, the Silent Hero, is a minor antagonist in Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories. He is a Nobody that serves as the fifth member of Organization XIII and wields an Axe Sword and the power of Earth.

Lexaeus was once Aeleus, one of the guards of the castle in Radiant Garden. He and Dilan confront Ventus when the latter is pursuing King Mickey. However, when the Trinity Armor Unversed arrives, Aeleus and Dilan attempt to help Ventus, but Even reminds them of their duty and reveals that Ansem the Wise needs them. Later, Aeleus throws Lea and Isa out of Hollow Bastion.

Sometime later, Aeleus was attacked by Terra-Xehanort, who turned him into a Heartless and Nobody. This Nobody, named Lexaeus, joined the Organization.

Lexaeus is one of the members assigned to Castle Oblivion, along with Vexen, Larxene, Marluxia, and Zexion. He is working with Vexen and Zexion in their own personal scheme.

When Riku arrives in Castle Oblivion, Lexaeus confronts him at the end of the fourth basement. After an arduous battle, Lexaeus attempts to finish Riku off, by sacrificing himself in a suicidal attack with the power of darkness which sends Riku to the Realm of Darkness. In the Re:Chain of Memories remake, Xehanort's Heartless instead promptly possesses Riku and finishes off Lexaeus. As he dies, Lexaeus apologizes to Zexion.

Lexaeus's spirit later reemerges as an Absent Silhouette and forms at the Sandlot in Twilight Town after Sora, Donald, and Goofy battled a swarm of Nobodies there. If Sora investigates the Silhouette, Lexaeus engages the trio, but is eventually slain.

Lexaeus is revived as Aeleus along with Dilan, Even, Ienzo and Lea as revealed in Dream Drop Distance. After Lea searches all over Hollow Bastion for Braig and Isa, Aeleus informs Lea that Dilan and Even are still unstable.

Zexion

Zexion, also known as the "Cloaked Schemer", is the Nobody of Ienzo and Rank VI in Organization XIII. He serves as the secondary antagonist in Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories: Reverse/Rebirth, wishing to use Riku as a puppet in Castle Oblivion. He wields the element of Illusion, and uses his element to create illusions and objects to fight for him. Unlike the other Organization members, Zexion's weapon was originally unknown, and his talents were used only outside of normal combat.

In Kingdom Hearts Re:Chain of Memories, Zexion's weapon was revealed to be a book called a Lexicon. Zexion appeared in Chain of Memories as a participant in the struggle within the Organization between the newer and veteran members. Zexion appeared in the game Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, as one of the playable characters in multiplayer mode.

He is voiced by Vincent Corazza in the English dubbed version, and Akira Ishida in the Japanese version. When disguised as Sora, he is voiced by Haley Joel Osment in the English dubbed version, and Miyu Irino in the Japanese version.

Zexion was once Ienzo, a quiet boy and one of six apprentices to the ruler and scientist of Radiant Garden, alongside Xehanort, Braig, Dilan, Even, and Aeleus. Worried the Darkness in people's hearts would eventually consume his world, Ansem began performing tests on Xehanort's heart. Eventually, at Ienzo's persuasion, he created a laboratory in his castle's basement for such experimentation. However, Ienzo and the other apprentices had their own intentions for the laboratory, and began conducting inhumane experiments on the human heart and the darkness within it. Such experimentation led to the creation of Heartless. Ansem quickly discovered their secret experiments, and immediately ordered them to stop. One day, after being advised to review their research data by King Mickey, Ansem found that the effects of their experiments had become irreversible.

Eventually, Ienzo and the other five apprentices dabbled too deep into darkness through their continued experiments. Ienzo, along with the others, was consumed by the darkness, producing a Heartless. However, the apprentices all had strong wills, and so Ienzo also became his Nobody, Zexion. The six Nobodies formed Organization XIII, and banished Ansem the Wise to the Realm of Darkness.

In 358/2 Days, Zexion is present when Xion joins Organization XIII. Zexion later teaches Roxas how to fill the mission gauge in Twilight Town, before being sent away to Castle Oblivion. True to his personality, he was patient with the Keyblade wielder, carefully and calmly explaining the filling of the gauge in great detail. Zexion also makes a cameo appearance later in the storyline. During Xion's nightmare on Destiny Islands, Roxas stands on the beach of the island, missing his friend. He later sees the hooded Sora copy and approaches her. She removes her hood and turns out to be none other than Zexion, who proceeds to taunt a younger version of Riku as he did in Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories. The scene then begins to fade, Xion (In the form of the shocked Roxas) undergoing a series of transformations until she finally takes Sora's form for the first time.

After Sora had been lured into Castle Oblivion, Zexion discovers two other scents deep in the dungeons of the castle. One of them belongs to a Maleficent formed from someone's memory, having been given life by Castle Oblivion's unique properties. Originally, he mistakes the other scent to be that of "The Superior". Eventually, however, Zexion and his cohorts determine that the scent belongs to Riku, who had appeared in the Castle by force of will after Sora's arrival. Vexen hypothesizes that the darkness in Riku's heart ("Ansem") caused Zexion to mistake him for "The Superior", calling the effect "fascinating". Specifically, Riku's heart is plagued by the presence of Ansem.

Zexion, as well as Lexaeus and Vexen, come to see that Marluxia, keeper of Castle Oblivion, intends to take control of Organization XIII, with the help of Larxene, by using Sora as their puppet. Though they see that they can use Riku to counter Sora, they decide to oppose Marluxia's plot by having Vexen investigate Marluxia under the guise of offering to help using the Riku Replica he creates with combat data from the real Riku. However, Vexen is eventually killed on Marluxia's orders by Axel, whom Zexion and Lexaeus had been unsure about trusting. Axel later tells them he had performed the deed only to gain Marluxia's trust, and continues to cooperate with Zexion in tracking Sora and Riku.

Seeing that Vexen's efforts to derail Marluxia's plan had failed, Zexion sends Lexaeus to sway Riku into joining them, but Riku refuses to allow darkness to control him and defeats Lexaeus in combat. With the last of his strength, Lexaeus manages to knock Riku unconscious, rendering him helpless. However, before he can finish the job, Xehanort's Heartless takes control of Riku's body and finishes Lexaeus with the power of darkness. Riku is then enveloped in his own personal darkness, where "Ansem" tries to corrupt him -

however, he is saved by King Mickey and continues ascending Castle Oblivion.

After Lexaeus dies in his failed attempt to subvert Riku's resistance to darkness, Zexion discusses the Organization's fate with Axel and learns that Larxene has been killed as well, bringing the number of Organization members eliminated to three. Axel tells him that he himself was defeated by Sora as well, and that Marluxia is almost certainly the next to go.

Zexion decides that with the possibility of Marluxia dying soon, Riku is no longer needed, and heads off to intercept him. Zexion appears before Riku while he is between floors of the castle, shortly after the death of Marluxia. As the force of Marluxia's death shakes the castle, Riku halts with surprise and comments how a very strong scent in the air has died. Zexion materializes in front of him and tells him that Sora has just defeated Marluxia. Riku is surprised to learn that Sora is also in the castle, but Zexion tells him he would never be able to face him after having such darkness in his heart.

He gives Riku a World Card to Destiny Islands, and Riku winds up facing a Darkside Heartless. After he defeats it, Zexion reappears, and continues to play on his guilt, telling him Sora will always oppose him as a host of the dark. Sora then appears himself, brandishing his Keyblade and accusing Riku of being corrupt. He envelops Riku in light, rendering him unable to do anything. Instead of drowning Riku into helplessness, however, the predicament causes Naminé to come to his aid, in the guise of Kairi, telling him that he should stop rejecting the darkness within his heart, and instead tells him to draw on that power to free himself of the oppressing light and strike out at Sora. He wounds Sora, whose disguise falters to reveal Zexion, who had been using his powers of illusion to deceive Riku.

Zexion is astounded by Riku's ability to control the darkness, and is also enraged at his perseverance. He decides to engage Riku in combat himself, albeit wounded, but still puts up a rather difficult fight. However, Riku eventually overcomes and defeats Zexion (in the original Chain of Memories Zexion runs away instead of fighting Riku).

After escaping from Riku, Zexion appears in a room, where Axel and a companion are waiting. In a panic, Zexion thinks Axel's companion is Riku himself, but then realizes it's only the Riku Replica. Axel and the replica then approach Zexion, and Axel directs the replica's attention to his lack of wholeness. He tells him that if he can find strength that the real Riku doesn't have, he can become a whole person of his own, rather than a mere puppet or whole copy of Riku. The Replica then kills Zexion.

Zexion's spirit later reemerges as an Absent Silhouette, lurking in the Underworld of Olympus Coliseum.

While tracking down Hades, Sora and company encounter and observe Zexion's Silhouette. They wonder what the Silhouette is, but choose to ignore it. Later, after acquiring the Olympus Stone, Demyx reveals to Sora and company the nature of the Silhouettes, using Zexion's as an example.

If Sora chooses to battle the Silhouette, Zexion proves himself a dangerous foe, using his Lexicon to imprison Sora and company and attack them inside, but he is ultimately slain.

Following Zexion's death, Ienzo is revived alongside the rest of Ansem's apprentices.

When Lea returns to the castle from searching for Braig and Isa, Ienzo explains to Lea that if a person's Heartless and Nobody were killed and said person's homeworld was destroyed, they would end up in Traverse Town. However, Lea rejects Ienzo's ideas.

In the manga adaption of Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories, Zexion does not escape from Riku after being defeated in battle on the virtual Destiny Islands. Instead, Zexion appears to Riku and taunts him about being weaker than Sora because he rejects the darkness. He transforms into Sora and rebukes him for embracing it, tricking Riku into thinking it is actually Sora accusing him instead of Zexion. Later, after changing back into himself, he further influences him by saying Sora would never want to see him again because he ran away from the light, but the Organization would welcome him with open arms. He consumes Riku in light, making him unable to do anything and attempts to show the pain of the light, but Riku, enraged, instead turns on Zexion and kills him with a slash of his Soul Eater. Zexion never fights with the Riku Replica.

In the manga, Zexion visits the floor where Lexaeus was killed, and he never makes an alliance with Axel.

## Saïx

Saïx, the Luna Diviner, is one of the secondary antagonists in the Kingdom Hearts series; he serves as one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Xigbar) in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days and Kingdom Hearts II, a minor antagonist in Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance, and a major antagonist in Kingdom Hearts III. He is the seventh member of the original Organization XIII and a member of the new Organization. He wields a claymore and the power of the Moon, using the latter to enter a berserk rage. He commands the Berserker Nobodies.

Saïx's original self, Isa, was the best friend of Lea, the original self of Axel, being the foil to his friend's zany antics. Prior to their attempt to infiltrate Hollow Bastion, Isa and Lea find Ventus. Watching Lea cheer the boy up, Isa joins his friend in sneaking in before they are thrown out of the castle by Dilan.

Years later, Isa's heart was removed from his body by Terra-Xehanort, creating Saïx.

Saïx plays a relatively important role in Organization XIII, assigning missions to all the other Organization members. Saïx is the one who gave Xemnas's orders to Axel to eliminate traitors to their Organization in Castle Oblivion. It is generally accepted by the remaining members that at this point the two planned to not only eliminate traitors, but also anyone who stood in the way of their plans, such as Vexen and Zexion. Saïx is also revealed to be the one who picked which members would be going to Castle Oblivion, namely the members suspected of being traitors, as well as anyone else who was "getting in the way".

After Axel's return from Castle Oblivion and his growing friendship with Roxas and Xion, a rift between Saïx and Axel begins to form. He eventually confronts Axel of this, as their friendship is more concrete because their original selves were best friends. Eventually, Saïx dismisses his previous plans with Axel as "just an idle fantasy", as they both have changed too much for them to be friends anymore.

Working on Organization XIII's plans for Sora with Xemnas, he later challenges Roxas to a battle of will when the Keyblade wielder attempts to leave Organization XIII. Saïx loses the battle, and Roxas escapes. Up until Xion's destruction and absorption at the hands of Roxas, Saïx views the Sora copy as nothing but a mere, hooded puppet. He even insists that the others would say "it" when referring to Xion, rather than "she".

After Xion's end, Xemnas orders Saïx to retrieve Roxas, who is on his way to the Castle that Never Was to defeat Organization XIII and free Kingdom Hearts, because he believes it will resurrect Xion. While not confronting Roxas himself, it is possible that Saïx was the one who sent the Neoshadows after Roxas, who destroys the Heartless easily.

Saïx's first appearance is in Hollow Bastion, along with all surviving and loyal Organization members to taunt Sora.

Saïx first appears in the Sandlot after Sora and company rescue Seifer from lesser Nobodies. Saïx appears before the trio, applauding their battle skills. He informs them of a traitor, Axel, and believes that he might be in Twilight Town somewhere. Sora insults the Organization, remarking on how they're "not a very organized Organization." Saïx is unfazed, and tells Sora to watch his back, for Axel will stop at nothing to turn him into a Heartless. Sora declares he is not worried, prompting Saïx to remark that the Organization would want nothing to happen to Sora. He also cryptically remarks that the Organization knows how to "injure a heart". He then opens a portal of darkness behind him, and Sora thinks of jumping in after him, though Saïx overhears this and advises not to do so, lest he ends up like Riku.

Sora inquires as to what he means, but Saïx immediately leaves to report to Xemnas that he succeeded in placing Sora in a state of confusion and frustration to keep him going toward their goal. Saïx also states that Axel may prove a thorn in their side, which leads to

Xemnas giving him orders to deal with the renegade.

Saïx next appears in Hollow Bastion during the Heartless invasion, interrupting Axel and Sora's conversation, and forcing the traitor Nobody to flee. Saïx ensures that Axel will be rightly punished, but Sora is not mollified, his only goal being to enter the realm of darkness to rescue Kairi. His face unreadable, Saïx asks Sora to prove just how much he cares about Kairi. In response, Sora actually gets onto his knees and begs at the Nobody's feet. Seeing Sora's devotion to the Princess of Heart, Saïx sees this as a further opportunity to enrage and confuse Sora so that he might further the Organization's goal. He refuses Sora's wish, eliciting a hot fury. Bending Sora's anger to suit his own needs, Saïx convinces Sora to destroy more Heartless so that the hearts held within them are released by the Keyblade. Then they may flock to Xemnas' synthetic Kingdom Hearts, which will be all the closer to completion because of it.

At that moment, Maleficent appears, declaring with much aplomb that Kingdom Hearts will belong to her. She summons more Heartless to attack Saïx, despite Sora's protests, but Saïx calmly summons several Nobodies to destroy the attacking Heartless. Maleficent then places herself between Sora and the Nobodies, telling him to devise a way to vanquish the Organization. Swarmed by Nobodies, she is overwhelmed and disappears, allowing Saïx to resume convincing Sora to release more hearts. But before he can finish his ploy, Sora, Donald, and Goofy are rescued by a portal of darkness that swallows them up (which was Maleficent's doing).

Saïx is seen again talking to Kairi in her cell in the Castle That Never Was within the world of Nobodies. He tells her, much to her horror, that she is the "fire that feeds Sora's anger." Kairi realizes that Sora is getting lured into a trap all because of her. However, Naminé, her Nobody, unexpectedly appears in her cell and rescues her through a portal of darkness. The two halves then begin fleeing the Castle to try and make good on their escape. Saïx soon appears and attempts to stop Kairi and Naminé, but Riku (still cloaked and in the form of Xehanort's Heartless) attacks him from behind. Saïx does a backflip in the air and lands a few feet away. Riku slams him up against the wall, intending to finish him once and for all. However, Saïx opens up a portal behind him and sinks away into the wall with a smirk.

Saïx again appears in the Castle That Never Was to Sora, who had managed to work his way through the Organization's floating fortress with the help of Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi. He looks lovingly upon his Kingdom Hearts, his source of power. He tells Sora that Kairi no longer needs him and makes a cryptic remark about a "friend from the darkness." Sora is not deterred by Saïx's manipulative comments, but Saïx is not concerned. He tells Sora that the Organization's Kingdom Hearts is nearly done, pointing to the heart-shaped moon in the sky. He then enigmatically asks Sora if he can hear the euphoria of the countless hearts he has harvested. He summons more Heartless for Sora to destroy, but his attention is quickly turned to Maleficent, who has also infiltrated the castle along with Pete. He takes this in stride, wondering in an amused voice if the intrusions will ever end, and soon after vanishes to check on Kingdom Hearts.

Saïx appears to Xemnas, who is watching Kingdom Hearts come closer to completion. He asks the Superior if he can end this "charade", and Xemnas grants him permission. Sora's part in their plan is done with and he can now safely be killed. Saïx smiles savagely and remarks that he's waited so long to hear that.

Saïx awaits Sora, Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi in a room with a direct view of Kingdom Hearts: Addled Impasse. He calls Sora by the name of "Roxas", saying only he could have made it this far, though Donald vehemently states that he is Sora. Saïx seems not to care, simply stating: "Different name, same fate." Then, summoning his claymore, he creates a potent shockwave with sheer strength alone. This power manages to push away Kairi and Riku back towards the entrance of the room. He then quickly erects a force field, separating them from the battle, yet doing no harm. Them taken care of, he confronts Sora, Donald, and Goofy for the final time. He finally lets his outer decorum slip away. Under the influence of the moon, he becomes savage and unrestrained, truly a model for his Berserker Nobodies.

However, despite Saïx's great strength, speed, power, and skill, he is overcome. Defeated and mortally wounded, he limps away from Sora to the ledge overlooking the moon. With the last of his strength, he asks: "Why… Kingdom Hearts… Where is my heart?". All his power gone, he now fades back into darkness.

Isa is revived in Radiant Garden, along with Lea and the rest of Ansem's apprentices save Xehanort. Young Xehanort arrives and, with Braig's assistance, takes Isa to join the new Organization.

Saïx, revealed to have been infused with a fragment of Xehanort's heart, is made a member of the new Organization. When Lea attempts to save Sora from being turned into the thirteenth member, Saïx is sent to stall Lea, much to Lea's horror.

Following the Organization's failure to turn Sora into a vessel, Master Xehanort, Xigbar, and Saïx meet at the Keyblade Graveyard to find a way to complete the Organization. Saïx, having discovered Vexen's notes on the forgotten Xion, suggests using her to replace Sora, and decides to fetch Vexen to refine the replicas. Visiting Radiant Garden, Saïx approaches Even, who is wandering the square, with an offer to rejoin the Organization. At the Keyblade Graveyard, Vexen lies that he chose to return to the Organization to continue research on his Replica Program, with Saïx saying Ansem did not appreciate his abilities while Xehanort did.

Saïx later appears at the Clock Tower in Twilight Town with Lea, but with no intention of fighting him. The two talk as if they were still friends, their conversation revealing their true motives for joining the original Organization XIII; as Somebodies, they had befriended a girl only referred to as Subject X, who was held inside the castle of Radiant Garden. When she disappeared, the two became apprentices of Ansem the Wise before he too disappeared and Isa became a Nobody alongside Lea. Their entire reason for climbing the ranks of Organization XIII was to get information on Subject X and learn what happened to her, knowing full well that Xemnas, as Xehanort's Nobody, has knowledge of her predicament, but they had no luck in finding her. Saïx's anger at Axel's newfound friendship with Roxas and Xion was out of betrayal, feeling Axel had decided to forget about Subject X. Lea rebuffs, trying to persuade Saïx to leave the new Organization, but Saïx retorts by saying Roxas is gone forever too. Saïx and Lea part ways fully expecting to battle one another at the fated place.

Later, Saïx and Xion confront Kairi and Lea at the Keyblade Graveyard, with Saïx subtly trying to jog Xion's memories. Saïx overpowers Lea, who once again tries to persuade his old friend to stop, until Xemnas arrives and berates Lea for his treason. Saïx simply watches as Xemnas mercilessly attacks both Lea and Xion before Roxas arrives to save them. Xemnas kidnaps Kairi, leaving Saïx to deal with their enemies. Sora, Roxas, and Xion fight and defeat Saïx. When Lea approaches Saïx, the latter asks why he looks sad. Lea responds by commenting on what the Organization has reduced Saïx to. Saïx once again reminds Lea of his betrayal, not to the Organization, but to him, as he befriended Roxas and Xion while abandoning their goals after everything Saïx had done to try and find her. Lea assures him he never forgot, which Saïx knew deep down, allowing his jealousy to get the better of him. He fades away in Lea's arms, being called by his real name before being reborn as his original self.

Through a Secret Report, it was revealed he was actually a key part of the Guardians of Lights' victory; having met Even, both expressed a desire to atone for their past actions. Since Saïx was already in the real Organization XIII, he had the ability to bring Even in as a Nobody once again, the latter willing to sacrifice his new life to get access to his Replica Program, which would allow Roxas, Xion, and Naminé to become human and therefore coexist with their original selves.

Sometime after in the game's epilogue Isa is reborn as original self and reunites with Lea, Roxas and Xion on top of Twilight Tower hands out sea-salt ice cream and are joined by Hayner, Pence and Olette and together they join the others at Destiny Islands for a celebration, Isa and the others bear witness to Sora and Kairi reuniting one last time before the former disappears for misusing the power of waking.

Axel

Axel is a major character in the Kingdom Hearts series, as well as an anti-hero/anti-villain in the franchise. He is a pyrokinetic Nobody who originally served as the eighth member of Organization XIII. He is initially introduced as somewhat of a laid-back character, though he develops significantly over the course of Kingdom Hearts 358/2

Days and Kingdom Hearts II.

He was voiced by the late Keiji Fujiwara in the Japanese version, and Quinton Flynn in the English version.

Prior to his attempt to infiltrate Radiant Garden with his best friend Isa, Lea finds Ventus and cheers him up. After stating to a confused Isa his ideals, Lea attempts to sneak into Ansem the Wise's castle before they thrown out by Dilan. Years later, Lea's heart was removed from his body by Terra-Xehanort, creating Axel. Isa also received this fate, creating Saïx. Xehanort then recruited Axel, along with Saïx to be No. 7 and No. 8 in the new Organization XIII.

Chronologically, Axel is not seen again until the beginning of Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days. Axel, along with Xemnas, introduces Sora's Nobody, Roxas, into the Organization as No. 13. Roxas later forms a friendship with Axel, and they repeatedly meet up on top of the Twilight Town Clocktower to share their favorite sea-salt ice cream after finishing the day's work. Axel is also partnered with Roxas on numerous missions. He jokes that the Organization has made Axel Roxas's "babysitter".

A few times in the game, Axel is sent to Castle Oblivion, looking for the Chamber of Waking, as well as both Replicas created by Vexen, and eliminating traitors to the Organization. While in Castle Oblivion, he meets Sora, who is not entirely sure if Axel is an enemy or a friend. He and Sora indirectly work together to defeat the other members of the Organization in the castle: Marluxia, Larxene, Vexen, Zexion and Lexaeus. Axel uses the Replica of Riku to achieve this, until the Replica is destroyed by the real Riku.

Some time after, Axel returned, and the first thing he did was find Roxas so they could have ice cream at their usual spot. Axel later befriends a perfect replica, modeled with Sora's memories of Kairi, named Xion, after Roxas introduces him to her. However, as both Roxas and Xion realize themselves and their roles, they become more distant from Axel.

After Xion deserts the Organization, Axel is ordered to hunt her down, though he doesn't want to harm Xion. However, he becomes irritated when he realizes both Xion and Roxas are cutting him off, and attacks Xion. He is unable to kill her, and only manages to knock her unconscious, and brings her back to the Castle. However, he then collapses from his injuries.

At the ending stages of the game, both Roxas and Axel lose contact with Xion. Roxas, confused and angry, leaves the Organization as well, greatly saddening Axel. Later, Xion appears in Twilight Town and battles Roxas with new power gained from Sora. After Roxas eventually kills Xion, Axel gradually forgets she ever existed. Axel is last seen in 358/2 Days when he receives a WINNER sea-salt ice cream stick from Roxas.

After losing a battle with Riku, Roxas is placed into a computer-simulated version of Twilight Town, created by DiZ, who also temporarily wipes Roxas' memories. Axel is tasked with returning Roxas to the Organization, so he travels into the virtual Twilight Town, and duels with Roxas and reveals key information about his past to jog his memory. Axel loses the duel, and is thrown out of the simulation by DiZ, who convinces Roxas that Axel was a dream.

Then, Axel enters the virtual world again, this time under orders to kill Roxas. He again attempts to restore his memory, but fails. He summons lesser Nobodies to weaken Roxas, then goes in for the kill. He is stopped by DiZ, who helps Roxas escape Axel. At this point, Axel realizes he has no choice but to obliterate Roxas.

He attempts to attack Roxas a third time, this time accompanied by higher-ranking Nobodies. However, Roxas defeats these Nobodies, and attacks Axel with dual Keyblades, named Oathkeeper and Oblivion. Axel is surprised by their power, and loses the battle. Axel falls back, and chooses not to carry out his mission.

After Sora awakens from his year-long sleep and rejoins with Roxas, Axel kidnaps Kairi from Destiny Islands, to try and draw Sora out so Roxas could be resurrected. However, Kairi proves more troublesome than Axel expected, and escapes to Twilight Town, where she hides from Axel. However, Axel finds her and hands her over to Saïx. Xemnas suspects Axel's motives, and thinks Axel will soon defect from the Organization.

In Hollow Bastion, Axel meets Sora again, revealing small bits of information about the Organization. Sora realizes that Axel is the one who kidnapped Kairi. However, when Axel confirms this, Saïx appears, prompting Axel to escape through a dark portal. It is that this point that the Organization confirms that Axel has defected.

When Sora attempts to travel to the Organization's headquarters, he is trapped by an army of Nobodies in Betwixt and Between. However, Axel arrives, and aids Sora in battling the Nobodies. Just when they are about to be overwhelmed, Axel uses an attack that uses up all his energy and his life force, utterly draining him. He does this to allow Sora to continue, as Sora is Roxas's whole form. After saying a last few words, he opens a portal to the World that Never Was, and finally dies.

Axel is reincarnated in his original form of Lea in the beginning of Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance, and he looks exactly like his Nobody self, the only difference being Lea lacks the purple marks underneath his eyes. When he was reincarnated, Lea noticed that Dilan, Xaldin's Somebody, Even, Vexen's Somebody, Ienzo, Zexion's Somebody, and Aeleus, Lexaeus' Somebody, were also reincarnated. However, Braig, Xigbar's Somebody, and Isa were nowhere to be found. Lea searched the entire castle for Braig and Isa, but neither of them could be found. Ienzo suggested that if the two are not in the castle, then they could be at a place known as Traverse Town.

Sometime afterwards, Lea went to the Mysterious Tower to become a Keyblade Master. He used a Corridor of Darkness to get there. But about halfway there, Lea spotted Maleficent and Pete holding Queen Minnie hostage. Lea rescued Minnie by throwing one of his chakrams at the two. After Maleficent and Pete retreated, Lea exited the Corridor, wanting to help Sora and his friends, as well as wanting to see Yen Sid so he could be a Keyblade Master. While Sora and Riku were in the Dream Worlds, Lea was training with Yen Sid and the three Good Fairies.

Later on, Sora was captured by the True Organization XIII after being trapped in a deep sleep by Young Xehanort. Riku and Mickey tried to rescue him, but were restrained by Ansem, Seeker of Darkness and Xemnas. Luckily, Lea, along with Donald and Goofy, showed up to rescue his friends. During the rescue, one of the

Organization members, wielding a familiar claymore, attacked Lea. His attacker's hood fell off, revealing that Saïx/Isa had sided with the Organization, much to Lea's dismay. Xehanort and his cohorts took their leave, allowing Lea and the others to escape.

When all of them returned to the Mysterious Tower, Riku decided that he should be the one to travel into Sora's heart to awaken him. Lea replied that he would help Riku should he fall into the darkness. After Riku was successful, Lea and the others were celebrating Riku for saving Sora. Shortly after Riku was appointed Keyblade Master, Lea claims that he'll catch up to Riku soon while revealing to them his intent to use a Keyblade. Trying to manifest it once more, Lea gets astonished when his Keyblade appears, which shocked everyone else as well.

It was later mentioned by Yen Sid that Lea is training to wield a Keyblade under Merlin and later in the ending of Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep 0.2 -A Fragmentary Passage-, it is revealed that Kairi will be joining him in the training as well for the coming war.

## Demyx

Demyx, the Melodious Nocturne (in Japanese: 夜想のしらべ, Yasō no Shirabe, lit. Nocturnal Poem), is the ninth member of Organization XIII and an antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts video game series.

He is a lazy and irresponsible member of the Organization who wields a sitar in battle, using it to manipulate water and command it in his favor. He is also the commander of the Dancer Nobodies.

He is voiced by Kenichi Suzumura in Japanese and by Ryan O'Donohue in English.

According to Xemnas, Demyx's original self was a Keyblade wielder during the Age of Fairy Tales. At some point, this Keyblade wielder succumbed to darkness, spawning a Heartless. However, his will was strong enough to spawn a Nobody as well, who joined the Organization as Demyx. In his own room at an unknown time, Demyx was fixing his hair in front of the mirror, which something he did when he was a human made him do. Finishing setting his hair, Demyx picked up his sitar and strummed it. He played and played, but was interrupted by Xaldin, who told him to keep it down because he wanted to sleep.

Annoyed, Xaldin questioned why Demyx clings to his human memories, but he did not reply. Xaldin told him that Nobodies need to sleep because a terrible force is moving their world and they need rest to store up power. Demyx did not reply once again as Xaldin left the room, displeased.

Demyx is present when Xion joined the Organization. Demyx sometimes accompanies Roxas on several missions, including battling a Flare Note in Olympus Coliseum and tackling a Dual Blade in Halloween Town. When Roxas approaches Demyx, he willingly admits that he "isn't cut out for combat" and would rather perform recon.

Demyx appears in Hollow Bastion (formerly known as Radiant Garden) with all of the other Organization members, but he does not contact Sora. Demyx's nervous laugh is audible when the Organization laughs at Sora.

Demyx is sent after Sora on suggestion by Xigbar to find him and to keep Sora on the Organization's desires. He also contacts Hades, but no deal was made and Demyx promptly flees, while passing by Sora and his friends. Later on, Demyx steals the Olympus Stone, and soon encounters Sora within the Underworld once more. Although Sora doesn't understand the meaning of Demyx's objectives, nor why Demyx calls him Roxas, Demyx is unable to fulfill them and took the next ordered step, which is to attack Sora. He summons multiple water clones to attack Sora, but Sora manages to defeat them all.

Just afterwards, Demyx appears to Sora and explains the nature of the Absent Silhouettes.

Demyx confronts Sora later in Hollow Bastion during the Battle of 1000 Heartless, again greeting Sora in a rather friendly manner. However, Sora and his companions' response is hostile, even claiming that Demyx is unable to fight. Demyx tried to show some bravery by saying, "You shouldn't judge anyone by appearance.", but when Sora and friends took out their weapons, Demyx began to cower, claiming that Organization XIII sent the wrong guy. Sora and his friends then claimed that the Nobodies do not have hearts. Demyx's normal carefree attitude vanishes, and he silences them with a much darker tone and attacks the "traitor" again with all his strength. In the end, however, Demyx is defeated again and fatally wounded. After lamenting his loss, he fades into darkness.

Demyx returns in Kingdom Hearts III. Though he is originally brought back to join the Real Organization XIII, he is quickly "benched" and replaced with one of Vexen's replicas. something that Larxene makes fun of him for. However, due to Demyx's past as a Keyblade wielder from the Age of Fairy Tales, the Organization is still keeping him as a reserve member.

Later, Vexen tracks Demyx down in Radiant Garden and attempts to convince him to help him defeat the Organization. While Demyx counters by claiming he and Vexen never knew each other, Vexen explains that this is exactly why Demyx is perfect for the role. Vexen then has Demyx deliver a replica and Ansem the Wise to Ienzo, who uses the replica to resurrect Roxas.

In the Keyblade Graveyard, Demyx came to take the replica that was inhabited by Dark Riku. Overconfident, Riku told him that it was not just any vessel and that it had to be delivered to Radiant Garden safely. As a result, Namine became whole.

Luxord

Luxord, the Gambler of Fate (in Japanese: 運命を賭す者, Unmei o Tosumono?), is the tenth member of Organization XIII and a supporting antagonist in Kingdom Hearts II and Kingdom Hearts III.

A skilled gambler, he possesses the ability to manipulate time, which he uses to force his opponents to play timed games, with unfortunate consequences if they cannot learn the rules and lose. He commands the Gambler Nobodies, who force their opponents to participate in games similar to the one Luxord uses in fights.

He harasses Sora and his friends in Port Royal, playing a game with them involving the cursed Aztec treasure there. He later battles Sora alone in the World That Never Was, and is the third-to-last member of Organization XIII to fall.

He is voiced by Robin Atkin Downes in the English version, and by Joji Nakata in the Japanese version.

Luxord's original self was a Keyblade wielder from the Age of Fairy Tales. At some point, he succumbed to darkness, but his will was so strong his body became a Nobody and was recruited into the Organization.

Luxord plays a minor role in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days. He is present when Xion joined the Organization, and would often team up with Roxas in missions in Wonderland. This association with this world is more than likely thanks to the Queen of Hearts's card army. Luxord joins Roxas on other missions and stays in the Grey Area as well. Luxord took all of his missions as a game, and would tend to comment on them as such to Roxas. He was shocked when Xemnas called the meeting to announce the truth about Xion being a Replica, and simply said, "If only the whispers from the top of the ladder carried to the bottom rung," before vanishing from Where Nothing Gathers.

Luxord appears with all of the other Organization members in the confrontation with Sora and stands behind and to the left of Saïx. He makes no contact with Sora. In fact, he isn't even seen again until Port Royal the second time through.

Upon making second rounds to the worlds in search of the Organization's stronghold, Sora once again allies with Jack Sparrow in Port Royal, where he learns that Will Turner has gone missing while investigating the theft of cursed pirate gold by a man in a black hood. They seek out Will on the Black Pearl and find him on the Interceptor.

Luxord appears on the Black Pearl after they have recovered Will, with the cursed gold beside him, greeting Jack Sparrow. He reveals that he is at Port Royal to assess the value of the cursed gold to the Organization and calls up Grim Reaper, a Heartless. After the Heartless is thrown overboard, Luxord invokes the right of parley before Jack can get off a shot with his pistol. He agrees to hand over the chest, but takes four medallions from it when he does so, sending them off to his Gambler Nobodies, who escape with them. This has the effect of returning the curse on Jack and tying his curse to Grim Reaper, who becomes cursed, as well.

The Grim Reaper then knocks Sora, Donald, Goofy, and Jack onto the Interceptor, and has the cannons of the Black Pearl destroy the ship. Sora and the others survive, and track down the medallions, and defeated the Grim Reaper back at Port Royal, lifting the curse on Jack. Even with Luxord's experiments having failed, he manages to bring the heart that the Grim Reaper was holding to Kingdom Hearts, and promptly flees.

During several additional scenes in Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix, Luxord is featured with a prominent speaking role. Immediately after taunting Sora, the Organization returns to their meeting chamber. In response to talk about making plans, Luxord says that he'll "Pass out some cards.", meaning he intends to dabble around here and there, stirring things up to see what he can do. This inadvertently instigates a small argument between Xigbar and Demyx, and after Xaldin breaks it up, Luxord disappointedly remarks "There goes my entertainment."

He is again seen just before Sora enters The World That Never Was, discussing Axel with the remaining members. He notes that Axel may have gained something by putting his existence on the line to help Sora. When Xigbar reacts that, as Nobodies, they have no existence to put on the line, Luxord replies: "Then, perhaps he bet his NON-existence. Either way, he came out a winner.". He then adds with a smile: "Oh, Axel. A grifter till the end.".

Luxord appears once more in the Organization's fortress in The World that Never Was. When Sora, Kairi, Riku, Donald and Goofy enter the area where Luxord waits, Sora walks ahead of the rest. Materializing between Sora and his friends, Luxord uses his cards to remove Sora's allies from the area, and challenges Sora to a game involving time. Luxord fights against Sora, using a variety of tricks and games of luck with his playing cards, but in the end, Sora is able to wear Luxord's time down and defeat him. As Sora readies a finishing blow, Luxord raises his cards to shield himself, but Sora slices through the cards and finishes Luxord off. Before fading into darkness, Luxord exclaims, "How could you… Roxas?".

Luxord returns in Kingdom Hearts III as a member of the real Organization XIII and noticeably sports golden eyes like the other members. After being briefed by Vexen, Luxord goes about finding the black box in The Caribbean upon learning of a being that can exist without having a heart inside. He challenges the heroes to a race and somehow manages to trick Captain Jack Sparrow (unaware that the real one is elsewhere) into revealing the box as the Dead Man's Chest that contains the heart of Davy Jones. Luxord then goes to find the box on the Flying Dutchman and uses an entire fleet of Heartless to keep the heroes at bay. He then later arrives in the Maelstrom battle and summons the Kraken for the heroes to handle as he pursues the Flying Dutchman. He then confronts Captain Jack Sparrow in an attempt to take the box and use the right of parley. But Jack outsmarts him by interrupting him and uses his bad breath to send Luxord into the ocean just as Vexen confirms that this isn't the box they are after.

At the Keyblade Graveyard, Luxord participates in the clash between darkness and light and joins Marluxia and Larxene in fighting King Mickey. He manages to trap Mickey in a card and has Sora find his real self in a game of sorts before eventually being defeated by him. Upon defeat, Luxord hands Sora a "wild card" that could turn the tables. Sora asks if he would play again when they are both normal human beings to which Luxord accepts before fading away but not before leaving King Mickey's card for the king to be freed from.

## Marluxia

Marluxia is a member of the original Organization XIII and a major antagonist of the Kingdom Hearts video game franchise. He is the Nobody of Lauriam, an Union leader of the Dandelions. He wields a scythe and the power of flowers, which represent death as opposed to how they represent Cure magic in the games for all the other characters. Marluxia, along with Larxene, another Organization XIII member, schemes to overthrow Xemnas, with the help of Sora, so they can become the leaders.

In the original Japanese version, he was voiced by Shuichi Ikeda. In the English dub, he was voiced by Keith Ferguson, who also voices Flintheart Glomgold in the DuckTales reboot series.

Lauriam, Marluxia's original self, was a Keyblade wielder seemingly chosen by Master Ava to lead the Dandelions during the First Keyblade War. He was one of the five leaders, alongside Ventus, Brain, Ephemer, and Skuld. He appeared shortly after an unknown person murdered his sister Strelitzia, a Keyblade Wielder also chosen by Master Ava to lead the Dandelions, stole her book, and took her place amongst the leaders. Looking for answers behind Strelitzia's death, Lauriam seeks the aid of fellow Keyblade wielder Elrena (Larxene's original self).

At an unknown point in time, Lauriam succumbed to darkness, turning his heart into a Heartless. However, his will was so strong it left behind a Nobody, who was recruited into the Organization by Xigbar and Xaldin.

After the events of the first game, Sora, Donald, and Goofy are wandering a long road. In the middle of the night, a hooded Marluxia appears and leads them to Castle Oblivion. Once inside, he takes all of their memories, and puts them into cards, weakening the party. He then teaches them how to use the cards, and then leaves after giving them a card that allows then to revisit a world from their memories.

As the game goes on, it is discovered that Marluxia has gotten fellow members of the Organization Axel and Larxene to help him conspire against the leader of the Organization, Xemnas. To do this, he wishes to use Naminé to twist Sora's memories, turning him into a slave of the Organization, so that the power of the Keyblade could be theirs. However, Vexen is killed by Axel after his defeat against Sora to prevent him of revealing their plans, Larxene is killed by Sora, Goofy and Donald, and Axel betrays him, leaving him the last person in the conspiracy.

Sora makes it up to the floor with Naminé, and after a short talk Marluxia reveals himself, and demands that Naminé use her powers to crush Sora's heart, but Naminé refuses, and Marluxia fights Sora. Sora is able to overpower him, but he then reappears and reveals that the Marluxia he fought was an illusion and flees into the highest room in the Castle, awaiting Sora with a reaper machine to help him fight. After that he fights Sora with an angel-like Nobody, which is the ultimate proof of his powers. In the end, Marluxia still falls at Sora's hands and is destroyed, fading away.

Marluxia's spirit remains as a special kind of Nobody, called an Absent Silhouette, and manifests itself inside the Beast's Castle in the Beast's room after Sora convinces the Beast to take back Belle and the rose from Xaldin. If Sora chooses to investigate the Silhouette, Marluxia reappears and engages Sora in a hectic rematch, but is defeated. A data replica of Marluxia also appears in the Cavern of Remembrance.

Marluxia returns in Kingdom Hearts III as part of the real Organization, despite his attempts of overthrowing the original. His eyes are now golden, therefore implying that he has become a vessel of Xehanort. He first appears in Corona, offering to help Gothel find Rapunzel (Taking the role of the Stabbington Brothers from the film). Later, he appears to Sora and reintroduces himself, and comments on their past encounter, even though Sora has no memory of it. He then claims that the Organization seeks to compliment the light, and that Rapunzel is the light of Corona. Later, he kidnaps Flynn, then ties him to a boat with Rapunzel's crown in matter that made it look like he was abadoning her. He then confronts the Princess and claims that Flynn has robbed her. Rapunzel doesn't believe him and runs, only to encounter Gothel who dispatches Marluxia's nobodies. Rapunzel, now starting to believe Marluxia's lies, returns to Gothel, in tears. Marluxia then confronts Sora and reveals that Gothel keeps Rapunzel prisoner, and that this serves Xehanort's goals by "preserving" her, because she is one of the seven new Princesses of Heart. Sora tries attacking Marluxia, but he knocks Sora out. Later, after Gothal disentigrates, Marluxia transforms her remains into a heartless.

Marluxia later met with his old partner-in-crime Larxene where she suggested another coup of the Organization. This time, however, Marluxia rejected the idea, reiterating that despite their previous betrayal of the Organization, Master Xehanort brought them back to be his vessels and nothing more. He and Larxene were both present with Demyx and Luxord when their old superior Xemnas revealed to them why they were all chosen as vessels for the real Organization XIII: their past connection to the Keyblade legacy. When the Second Keyblade War begins with the real Organization XIII and the Guardians of Light, Marluxia, Larxene, and Luxord gang up on King Mickey before Sora intervenes. After Marluxia is defeated, he seems to regain his forgotten memories of his past life before becoming a Nobody, laughing at the irony of how he just now remembers what is important to him. Having remembered his true purpose, Marluxia thanks Sora before fading away and presumably being recompleted as Lauriam again.

Larxene

Larxene, the Savage Nymph (in Japanese: 非情の妖姫, Hijō no Yōki, lit. Callous Vixen), is a recurring antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts series, and the Nobody of Elrena, a member of the Dandelions. She is the twelfth member of Organization XIII as well as being the only official female member of the team (with Xion being an unofficial member), and also has a very sadistic nature. She wields a set of knives named Foudre and the power of thunder, which she uses for quick and lethal attacks.

She is voiced by Yuko Miyamura in Japanese and by Shanelle Workman in English.

Elrena was a Keyblade Wielder during the age of fairy tales. As her original self she was a member of the Dandelions. She first appears when Lauriam (Marluxia's original self) seeks her to ask about his missing sister Strelitzia, since she and Elrena were often going in missions together. She is very willing to help Lauriam to the point that even her Chirithy states that is not her usual behaviour since she normally doesn't care about other people.

Through unknown means, she and several other Keyblade wielders were spared from the desolation of the Keyblade War and ended up in the current timeline before losing their hearts to darkness. Elrena's empty vessel became the Nobody named Larxene who was recruited into Organization XIII.

Larxene appears as a playable character in Kingdom Hearts 358/2

Days' mission mode and a minor character in story mode. She is ranked number 12 within the organization, and joins Marluxia in his plot to overthrow Xemnas as they are assigned to Castle Oblivion to manipulate and control Sora.

Larxene is the secondary antagonist of Sora's storyline during the events of Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, appearing frequently to taunt Sora and taking delight in the rage and agony she spurs in him.

Nevertheless, Larxene's cruelty was ultimately proven to be her own undoing; after she discovers Axel's unexpected betrayal and sees her plans with Marluxia have fallen apart, her friendly manner vanishes and she attacks Sora in a rage. Ultimately, she pushes Sora, Donald and Goofy too far and suffers their combined wrath after hurting Naminé and trying to kill them. She ends up being defeated and, surprisingly in death, she sounds out a cry of what appears as sadness as she is fading.

Although she does not have a role in Kingdom Hearts II, she appears as an optional boss in Kingdom Hearts II: Final Mix, where the location of her Absent Silhouette is located at Port Royal, as well as in the Data Battles with the other Organization members.

Larxene returns in Kingdom Hearts III, as a member of the real Organization XIII. Her sadistic nature is more toned down (presumably from being defeated by Sora) and she appears to be more patient, calculative, and cautious. She also appears to have little interest in Xehanort's plans.

She encounters Sora again in Arendelle where she explains that said world has a Princess of Heart and she believes it to be Elsa. However, Anna's actions cause her to think Anna could be the Princess she is looking for. Ultimatly, she learns that both Anna and Elsa are Princesses of Heart, and leaves to report this information to Xehanort.

Larxene is present with Marluxia at the Keyblade Graveyard when she proposed another coup. This time, however, Marluxia rejects the offer saying it would be pointless, since they were only brought in to be vessels for Master Xehanort. Demyx and Luxord soon arrive as well, much to Larxene's chagrin that they too are part of the True Organization XIII. Their superior Xemnas appears to meet with them about why those four were chosen for both the original and current Organization.

Larxene incorrectly answers that their hearts are "uber powerful" as Xemnas reveals the real reason; the four of them have a connection to the Keyblade legacy from the age of fairy tales, with Larxene being the most visibly shocked of them all.

Later in the final battle, Larxene, Luxord and Marluxia are fighting Mickey until Sora gives the King backup, and Larxene is defeated again. While she is angered by her second defeat, she does not respond to death in fear. Larxene accepts her fate, and dies with dignity, choosing death over being a vessel for Xehanort. She genuinely smiles at Sora when telling him her reasons for "going along for the ride" are secret before fading away, implying that she only joined the old and the real Organization to be with Marluxia. She later was presumably reborn as her former complete self.

Roxas

Roxas is an anti-villain and a major character from the Kingdom Hearts franchise. He serves as a background antagonist in Kingdom Hearts and Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, the main villain protagonist of Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, a major antagonist-turned-anti-hero of Kingdom Hearts II, and a posthumous protagonist in Kingdom Hearts: Coded and Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance, and a supporting protagonist in Kingdom Hearts III. He is the Nobody of Sora and a former member of Organization XIII.

He was voiced by Jesse McCartney in the English version, and Kouki Uchiyama in the Japanese version, both of whom also voiced Ventus.

Roxas was created when Sora stabbed himself with Riku's Keyblade of People's Hearts to save Kairi at the cost of his own heart, temporarily becoming a Heartless. However, Kairi's light was able to restore Sora's heart and bring him back, resulting in Sora and Roxas coexisting. Because Sora's heart was connected with the heart of Ventus, Roxas was created resembling him, despite being Sora's

Nobody.

Because of Roxas' coexistence with Sora, he lacked the memories of his other and his creation, but was capable of feeling emotion unlike other Nobodies. Additionally, because Sora and Ventus were the chosen wielders of Keyblades, Roxas too could wield the Keybalde, which attracted Heartless, but had the ability to release hearts upon slaying them. Knowing this, Roxas was taken in by Organization XIII, as they wanted to use released hearts to free Kingdom Hearts and gain hearts of their own from it. Xemnas came to Roxas and gave him his name, explaining what he was. Desperate for answers, Roxas willingly joins the Organization.

Roxas is put under the guidance of Axel, and the two become fast friends, despite Roxas' wishes to befriend others outside of the Organization. In the following days, Roxas is tasked with performing missions for the Organization as well as being trained in his combat, magic, and other abilities by Organization members Marluxia, Vexen, Zexion, Larxene, and Lexaeus.

When Axel is sent to Castle Oblivion to stop a coup orchestrated by Marluxia, Roxas is put in charge of looking after the Organization's mysterious new member Xion. Though the two start off rough, they soon open up to each other and Xion reveals that she too can wield a Keyblade. However, due to a mysterious psychic link shared with Sora, Roxas suddenly falls into a coma after Sora is put to sleep at the end of Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, where Naminé begins restoring Sora's (and in turn, Roxas') memories.

Upon awakening weeks later, Roxas tries to return to his life, but memories of his past and the life of Sora suddenly begin to manifest, making him question and doubt the Organization's true purpose. As tensions begin to rise and Roxas gradually has more and more questions, Xion suddenly abandons the Organization in search of her own answers. Finally fed up with the Organization, Roxas follows suit, betraying and abandoning the Organization, with Axel heartbroken at his departure.

Roxas searches Twilight Town, and eventually finds Xion, who has found out her true identity: she is not a Nobody, but an imperfect replica of Roxas created from Sora's leaked memories by Xemnas in the event that Sora or Roxas turned out to be useless to his plans to free Kingdom Hearts. Xion betrayed the Organization and decides she will not be used for their purposes. Xion, deciding to end her existence but knowing Roxas would not kill her the way she was, transforms into a giant monster and has Roxas fight her. Roxas manages to defeat the monster Xion, who returns to her normal form just long enough to warn Roxas of the dangers of the organization before dying in his arms. Roxas then obtains her Kingdom Key, starting his ability to duel wield Keyblades, which then change into Oathkeeper and Oblivion.

Roxas, filled with rage and grief, travels to The World That Never Was to free Kingdom Hearts early so that the Organization cannot use it and so it could potentially restore Xion. However, at Memory's Skyscraper, he is overwhelmed by a flood of seemingly never-ending Heartless until he is assisted by Riku, who has just overpowered the spirit of Ansem, Seeker of Darkness that possessed him, destroying it but maintaining its dark power. After defeating the Heartless, Roxas turns on Riku. The two fight, and Roxas defeats him. However, Riku unleashes the darkness within him to become Ansem-Riku, summoning Xehanort's Guardian to attack and defeat Roxas. Riku is joined by DiZ, the real Ansem, and the two take Roxas to Twilight Town, where DiZ plans to join Roxas and Sora as one again to wake Sora up and restore his memories. However, knowing the Organization was after Roxas, DiZ placed Roxas in a safe, virtual Twilight Town with no memory of his past, the Organization, or Xion.

Roxas lives his life in the virtual Twilight Town, unaware of everything that happened before. He formed friendships with the other children of the virtual town, took part in athletic competitions, and performed odd jobs around the town. However, things began to change when the town was suddenly hit with a wave of mysterious incidents and Nobodies. Axel had found Roxas, and was ordered to bring him back to the Organization. However, even in the virtual world, Roxas could summon the Keyblade to defend himself.

As Sora's memories are further restored, Roxas begins to dream about him and even make a Dive to the Heart, resulting in him having to battle and defeat the Twilight Thorn. Axel comes for

Roxas, and is upset Roxas does not remember him. He battles Roxas, but Roxas is saved by DiZ's intervention. He also begins to come into contact (both psychically and mentally) with Naminé, and in turn, her true form Kairi. Confused and angry, Roxas seeks answers, but gets none until he finally questions Naminé, who explains what he is before being taken away by DiZ. Roxas follows and escapes the virtual world, where he is again confronted by Axel, who he defeats.

Making his way to the Pod Chamber underneath the mansion, Roxas finds DiZ before the pod containing the sleeping Sora, explaining to Roxas that he plans to join them together again as one. Roxas lashes out in rage and tries to kill DiZ, but only cuts through a hologram. Though upset, he decides to accpet his fate as Sora's pod opens, sadly rejoining with his other.

Throughout the rest of the game, Roxas' presence is felt by all of the characters, especially Sora, who has gained the memories of Roxas. Riku leaves clues on how the Organization can be defeated by appealing to Roxas's side of Sora, eventually leading him to The World That Never Was. Here, Sora is seemingly attacked by Roxas, though this is, in reality, a mental battle taking place between the two sides. Sora manages to overpower and defeat Roxas, who accepts his defeat and returns into Sora.

Later, after Xemnas' initial defeat and the deaths of most of the other Organization members, Roxas projects himself through Sora to meet Naminé one last time, as she is about to join back to Kairi. They belive that as long as Sora and Kairi are together, they will be too, and the two rejoin permanently with their respective others, disappearing as part of them forever.

Data-Roxas, a data version copied from Sora's data in Jiminy's Journal, appears as an anti-villain and final boss in Kindom Hearts: Coded, helping Data-Sora in his mission, but being angry with him for forgetting his friends. He fights Data-Sora, but reveals himself as an ally afterwards and gives Data-Sora the final World Card. He also appears along with Axel and Xion as one of the visions of people that Sora must aid.

Roxas appears to Sora when he's trapped in The World That Never

Was. He tells Sora that everything he is is because of Sora and that there are many others whom he has a connection to, and that Sora is him. Sora tells Roxas that he is his own person. Roxas then gives Sora the memories of his final days, allowing Sora to realize that Nobodies can regain their lost hearts, or grow ones of their own if they take on a new identity. He later appears to Riku in a data-file in Sora's mind when Riku goes to rescue Sora along with Ventus, Xion, and Ansem the Wise.

In the final battle, Sora, now having unlocked the power of waking, is able to awaken Roxas into a new body. Xion is also restored via the mechanations of Xehanort and made a Seeker of Darkness. But with Sora's help, she remembers her friends. Roxas and the other heroes later help close Kingdom Hearts while Sora confronts Xehanort, and he also witnesses Xehanort's death, and Sora sacrifice to save Kairi. The epilogue cutscenes show Roxas, Xion and Lea having ice cream as humans, and joined by a redeemed Isa. Roxas even finally and truly befriended Hayner, Pence and Olette. He is last seen with the other heroes celebrating their victory on the Destiny Islands, After two years of being a nobody and suffering from tragedy after tragedy, Roxas finally became his own person, earned his humanity, and rebult his friendship. It is assumed he lived happily ever after.

Xion

Xion is the Rank XIV member of the original Organization XIII as well as a member of the real Organization XIII. She debuted in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days as the deuteragonist and later one of the final antagonists.

She is not a normal Nobody and the only a nominal member of the Organization. Because of this, she does not have a throne in Where Nothing Gathers, nor does she have a title or a type of Nobody to control. Instead, she is an imperfect replica of Roxas created from Sora's leaked memories as a fail-safe in case both Sora and Roxas proved to be useless to Organization XIII's plans. Day 276: Behind the Truth Similar to Riku Replica, Xion was created by the Organization's scientist Vexen. While the nature of her existence enables her to use the Keyblade, Xion's existence also halts Sora's progression of regaining his memories to fully awaken while in his

Memory Pod, something which Naminé, DiZ, and Riku recognize.

As Sora's memories are the basis of her being, Xion initially looked like a hooded doll, but her physical appearance eventually changes depending on who is viewing her and who they have connections with. Majority of the time, she resembles Kairi, who was Sora's strongest memory at the time of her birth, though Xigbar sees her as Ventus, and Xemnas sees her as Sora. As Naminé stated while talking with Riku, Xion's face was originally blank, until Sora's memories found their way into Xion while she gained an identity.

A week after Roxas joins Organization XIII, Xemnas introduces Xion to the other members. After looking at the other members, she smiles up at Roxas, puzzling him. As Roxas departs for his first training mission, he spots Xion shyly watching him nearby, and Saïx formally introduces her to Axel and Roxas.

When Axel is sent to Castle Oblivion, Xemnas entrusts Roxas with the task of looking after Xion, who quickly bonds with him. After only a couple of missions together, Xion removes her hood, surprising Roxas by her gender. She reveals her ability to wield the Keyblade to him and looks after him when he falls into a coma for several weeks in conjunction with Sora being put to sleep to regain his memories. Xion visits Destiny Islands, collects the seashells there including a Thalassa Shell and places them on Roxas's bed. When Roxas wakes up from his coma, Xion is happy and gives him a shell to listen to on the clock tower.

After discovering that Sora and Riku had slain all of the Organization members (except Axel) that were in Castle Oblivion at the time, Roxas, Axel, and Xion all begin spending more time together as per Roxas's suggestion and become fast friends, such as enjoying sea-salt ice cream together. After Xion asks Axel to be her friend, and he accepts, he stops seeing her as a hooded figure and begins seeing her as the black-haired girl that Roxas sees. Unfortunately, Xion can not summon the Keyblade, although she regains the ability on Day 96.

A series of events begin to split the trio apart: While DiZ and Naminé oversee the restoration of the sleeping Sora's memories (moving him from Castle Oblivion to Twilight Town), Roxas begins to experience the process for himself, and starts to ponder over how he is able to wield the Keyblade and doubt the Organization's motives; Axel is reprimanded by their superiors for placing his friendship with Roxas and Xion before the Organization's goals, and Xion is thrown into disarray after a confrontation with Riku at Beast's Castle, who questions who she is and why she wields the Keyblade, especially after he sees her face, although he lets her go.

On Day 150, she was reprimanded by Saix for failing to defeat an impostor which greatly upsets her. The next day she reveals to Roxas the dreams she's been having and her confusion on her role in the Organization.

On Day 171, Xion failed another mission, putting her in a coma. Roxas then begins giving seashells to Xion. After Xion has a dream, or more accurately, a flashback of Sora disappearing in front of Kairi at Hollow Bastion, Xion wakes up beside Roxas on Day 193.

On Day 225, Xion discovers the Organization's computer and reads records about her existence.

On Day 255, Xion visits Castle Oblivion and crosses paths with Axel who is on a mission. She learns who she is and escapes the Organization.

On Day 276, Xion decides to visit Destiny Islands again. She is overwhelmed by memories and faints. She is saved by Riku and he tells her of his current condition. He explains to her that his friend Sora needs Xion to return him his memories if he is to ever awaken. She doesn't understand why she has Sora's memories to begin with, causing her to become torn between staying with her friends in the Organization or leaving to merge with Sora as Riku suggests. Xion travels with Riku for several weeks, eventually leaving him to stay at DiZ's base in Castle Oblivion.

On Day 298, Xion is found by Roxas in Twilight Town and he invites her to return "home" with him, but she says she is unable to. Xion tries to flee again, but Roxas stops her, prompting her to point her Keyblade at him. Axel appears and fights Xion, knocking her unconscious, forcibly returning her into the Organization.

On Day 321, Naminé's attempts to restore Sora's memories are soon halted when Xion starts absorbing them faster, causing Roxas to weaken while she becomes stronger, as Xemnas intended. Later, Xion informs Axel of this strange situation and he tells her she could think of an answer to this problem herself. She also tells him she saw a boy today who looks just like Roxas, implying she saw Sora somehow.

On Day 352, after being tricked into fighting Roxas by Saïx at Halloween Town, Xion decides to take Riku's advice and leaves the Organization. The next day, Xion fights Xigbar in Wonderland who perceives her as Ventus and knocks him unconscious. She unhoods in front of Axel who was also on the mission, shocking him, and asks him to let her go, which he agrees to, and she retreats through a Corridor of Darkness. Xion talks to Riku at Beast's Castle, wondering what she should do next, and he implores her to find Naminé in Twilight Town for answers.

On Day 356, Xion meets with Naminé in Twilight Town's Old Mansion in order to learn about her nature and how it affects Roxas. Naminé informs her that she is a replica made from Roxas's memories, rather than a Nobody and that this means that reuniting with Sora will cause her to not only no longer exist, but also be completely forgotten. Xion persists in her commitment, certain that it's where she belongs but is interrupted by DiZ, intruding in the conversation to warn them that they have been located by a member of the Organization. Xion goes to investigate and finds Axel, upset that he has been tasked with retrieving her, and conversely that letting her reunite with Sora as she wants would also result in her termination. Xion explains that she is committed to her path, and asks Axel "Please don't hold back". In response, he promises that he will "always be there to bring [her] back". Axel is able to subdue Xion after an intense battle, and limps back to the castle with her unconscious body in tow, fainting at the entrance. From there, Xemnas drags Xion away to reprogram her using the Organization XIII Devices that he had planted throughout the world.

The next day, Roxas finds Xion at the Twilight Town train station, and after she reveals her altered, Sora-like form to him, she explains that she has been compelled by Xemnas to absorb Roxas and become a "full" Sora, which would, in turn, prevent the real Sora from ever waking. It is explained in her Secret Reports that this is somewhat of a ruse-she knows that Roxas will disappear if she continues to exist, so she plans to force Roxas to absorb her, saving himself and thwarting Xemnas's plan. She then transforms into a monstrous version of Sora using Xemnas's devices, and attacks. During the battle, Roxas and Xion are transported to Wonderland, Halloween Town, and Agrabah, before returning to Twilight Town. In each world, Xion absorbs power from the "devices" that were placed there, which contain memories of Sora's battles in each world.

After a long and grueling battle, Roxas manages to defeat her, while she regains her original appearance in his view. He doesn't seem to recall who she is, though she assures him that he'll be better off now. While Roxas cradles her in his arms, she tells him that she chose to sacrifice herself to slow down Xemnas's plans, asks that he prevent Xemnas from obtaining Kingdom Hearts, and tells him that she is glad that she met him and Axel. As Xion's body crystallizes and disintegrates, Roxas suddenly remembers her name and holds her hand until she disappears completely, leaving behind a single Thalassa Shell.

Though Naminé states that everyone's memories of Xion will vanish as she does, Roxas, Riku, Xemnas, and Saïx manage to retain some memories of her into the next day. By then, Roxas has returned to The World That Never Was in order to set Kingdom Hearts free, which he hopes will reunite him with his lost friend. However, he is being stalked by a swarm of Neoshadow Heartless, as well as a determined Riku, who has arrived to capture Roxas to finish Sora's memory restoration. Riku looks down upon the Nobody as Roxas starts his path up the skyscraper. When Xion's lingering influence makes Roxas throw his Oblivion Keyblade to Riku, she is able to communicate to Riku, begging him to stop Roxas before he can reach Xemnas, because she believes Roxas is not strong enough to face him yet.[1] With the message, Riku receives memories of the time he spent with Xion, shocking him for a moment, but they begin to fade as he reaches the ground.

When Roxas and Riku finish eradicating the Heartless, they turn on each other for a battle. By this time, it is a struggle for Roxas to even remember Xion's name, and all he knows about her is that he wants her back. While Roxas is able to knock Riku down first, Xion then projects her words to Riku, somehow telepathically, to stop Roxas at any cost, and so he does once he removes his blindfold and transforms into Riku-Ansem. Unconscious, Roxas hears Xion talking to him through his mind, telling him not to be sad, as she has become one with him and Sora, and that soon Roxas will also join them. Despite the fact that memories of Xion have been forgotten by everyone, she tells him that she still has her own memories, so she doesn't mind that he has forgotten her, as she won't forget him or Axel. As Riku knocks him out, Roxas's last memories of Xion fade away.

In the Data Castle Oblivion, Data-Naminé reveals to Data-Sora and King Mickey that Xion is one of the people that, while gone, is still connected to Sora's heart. Data-Sora wonders who she is and remarks that she feels familiar and that something terrible must have happened.

After Sora catches up to Naminé in his dream in The World That Never Was, she suddenly transforms into Xion. Xion does not respond to Sora's questions, merely looking at the floor with a look of sadness on her face. Although Sora doesn't recognize her, he suddenly sheds a tear, to his own surprise and confusion. Xion raises her hood and runs off.

After catching up to Xigbar, Sora comments on how Axel, Roxas, Naminé, and "that other girl" all must have had hearts. When Sora reaffirms to Xigbar that his strength comes from his friends, Xigbar sees an image of the many individuals connected to Sora standing behind him, including Xion. Unnerved, Xigbar leaves Sora to Xemnas and leaves.

After Riku dives into Sora's heart and defeats the Armored Ventus Nightmare, he appears on a memory of the Destiny Islands. After meeting Roxas and Ventus, who each ask him a question, Riku finds Xion sitting on the paopu tree. He does not remember her and questions who she is. She then asks him what he wishes, and disappears once he answers.

Saïx found Vexen's notes on replica No. i, sparking his memory of

Xion; thus her revival was added to his atonement. While meeting at the Keyblade Graveyard with Master Xehanort, Saïx recommends reviving Xion to serve as Sora's replacement in their ranks.

Xion's heart is brought from the past by Young Xehanort and placed in a replica along with a fragment of Master Xehanort's heart. However, because her heart came from the time before she had a sense of self, Xion has no will to act; she is kept at the Keyblade Graveyard until the final battle.

Lea's subconscious memories of his time with Xion continue to persist as he trains with Kairi, and he often catches himself staring at her because their resemblance stirs his memories of his lost friend.

While traveling in the Gummi Ship, Sora and company are contacted by Ienzo, who informs them Sora has three unique hearts on his own. While they agree that the first two hearts belong to Roxas and Ventus, they are unable to identify Xion as the owner of the third.

On the eve of the final battle, Saïx tracks Lea down at the Clock Tower and points out that Lea has bought an extra ice cream bar for Xion without realizing it.

At the Keyblade Graveyard, Xion accompanies the real Organization when they confront the Guardians of Light and pairs with Saïx to fight Lea and Kairi. Saïx subtly tries jogging Xion's memory by saying Axel and Roxas's names. When Xemnas appears and attempts to kill Lea, Xion intervenes. Stirred by this, Roxas's heart calls out to her via Sora, causing Xion to waver further, eventually leading to the present day version of her heart leaving Sora's to inhabit the replica vessel and displace the past version back to its proper time. Shortly afterward, Xemnas's imperilment of Xion and Sora triggered Roxas's heart to fly to his waiting vessel, allowing him to stop Xemnas from executing her and Lea. Xion, Roxas, and Sora then battle and defeat Saïx.

After Master Xehanort opens Kingdom Hearts, Xion arrives with Lea, Roxas, Ventus, Aqua, and Terra to help King Mickey and Riku hold off its power while Sora sends Master Xehanort to Scala ad Caelum with the intent of keeping him from using Kingdom Hearts. She assures Sora that Kairi would be safe.

However, the Replica Xehanorts, which Sora had just fought, emerge from Kingdom Hearts and pull the Guardians into the sky where they are cornered by them. The guardians manage to triumph over the Replicas but end up getting sucked up into the multiple keyholes created from Kingdom Hearts.

Despite this, future Sora manages to free Xion and the others by connecting their bonds, allowing them to play a part in fully restoring Kairi to normal. Once Sora and Kairi defeat the Armored Xehanort replica, the Guardians of Light all rejoin at the battlefield to finish him off. Everyone aims their Keyblades at Xehanort and fire off a large beam of light that manages to pierce Xehanort, destroying him for good. Once the battle is over, the heroes all travel to where Sora's heart is located, which is Scala ad Caelum.

After Sora, Donald, and Goofy defeat Master Xehanort, Xion and the other Guardians help close Kingdom Hearts and return to the Keyblade Graveyard

In the aftermath, Xion, Roxas, and Lea return to Twilight Town at the clock tower to spend time together once again. Xion also becomes friends with Isa, Olette, Hayner, and Pence once they join the trio on the clock tower.

Riku arrives in the Highwind and takes them to the Destiny Islands for a party celebrating their victory over Xehanort. Xion is shown collecting seashells with Naminé and watches as Kairi shares a moment with Sora before he fades away.

After one year passes by, the Twilight Town crew are revealed to studying Roxas and Xion's memories in hopes of finding the whereabouts of the missing Sora.

---

They gasped!

Leon: That's horrible! I knew that Master Xehanort was bad but he is worse than ever.

Yuffie: Yeah his plan is just pure evil!

Me: Yeah and we have to kill him or the Universe as we know it will be totally destroyed.

Lincoln: That's right.

Leon: And I knew the members of Organization XIII before they became Nobodies. It's awful that happened to them.

Elena: I know that feeling. I used to be Larxene before Aqua saved me from myself. I can't believe that I would turn into such a sadistic monster.

Lea: And I used to be Axel.

Luxord: I am no longer affiliated with Organization XIII.

Xion: I am not part of the organization after everything they did to me.

Laney: And we all got their weapons to use for ourselves after we defeated them the first time.

Luan: It's true.

Me: Yep and we have half of the Organization XIII members in our frenemies the Masters of Evil. They put up a really good fight.

Lincoln: It's true. They have Larxene, Xaldin, Demyx, Zexion, Vexen and Saïx in their group.

Fluttershy: That is strange but interesting. So we have 6 members of Organization XIII in there.

Me: Yep and we have Lea, Elena, Luxord, Aeleus, Roxas and Xion in our group.

Cid: So half and half.

Xion: Well actually I was never part of Organization XIII to begin with.

Me: It's true. Someday we're going to recruit Isa, Dilan, Ienzo, Lauriam, Even and Ansem into our ranks.

Sora: That's awesome.

Kairi: It sure is.

Yuffie: I hope you all do.

Laney: We will.

Me: Someday. But right now we have to focus on the matter at hand. Our primary objective is to find Kairi's past self and rescue her. And the Heartless will stop at nothing to kill us.

Leon: That's right. You guys are all incredibly strong and you have the power to do many great things. But you must be vigilant at all times.

Me: Right.

Stewie: (to Cid) If you're working on anything, maybe I can help out.

Cid: Thanks Stewie.

I then sensed something.

Me: We've got company!

Suddenly, a Heartless Soldier appeared.

Sora: A Soldier!

Tsuki slashed it and killed the Heartless.

Me: Lets free this place of Heartless.

Nico: Lets do it.

We went outside and we saw many heartless appear!

Me: Blast and Slash them!

We did so and fired blasts of energy and lightning and slashed them all over and smashing them all over. We got a massive negative energy power increase!

Nico: Whoa! Yeah!

Pyrrha: Whoa!

Weiss: That was amazing.

Lola: That's the beauty of a Negative Energy Power Increase.

But then Kaos, Carly, Skinner, Vypra, Calamitous, Zs'Skayr and Xaldin appeared.

Me: Kaos, Carly, Skinner, Vypra, Calamitous, Zs'Skayr and Xaldin.

Nico: Nice to see you all here.

Vypra: Yeah we heard about what you guys were gonna do.

Kaos: It's not my turn so I decided to help you all out.

Nico: Cool.

Maria: You guys know the rules, right?

Carly: Vypra explained them to us.

Xaldin: It's actually weird that I'm showing up here in this adventure.

Vypra: You're actually right. At this point in time, Organization XIII wasn't formed yet.

Me: That's right.

Leon: They must be the Masters of Evil.

Me: That's right. They are our frenemies. But when we face the evil version of Xaldin and all his team in the future that is gonna be one helluva challenge. When the Masters of Evil show up we have usual battles with them and they are an awesome challenge.

Vypra: It's true.

Yuffie: That's cool.

?: Too bad you will die before you do those challenges!

A figure came out and it was VULTURUS from episodes 20 and 21 of Operation Overdrive!

---

Vulturus is a vulture/dragon-like monster created by Thrax for use in his evil alliance and is the secondary antagonist of the special two-part team up episode "Once a Ranger".

This white vulture/dragon-like monster was summoned by Thrax, supposedly, according to Thrax, he is invincible, or was thought to be. He is grown and sent to attack the past and future Rangers in both the Drivemax Ultazord and the Flashpoint Megazord, it had the upper hand thanks to its sheer power, only to be destroyed/sliced by Mack using the sword Excelsior.

Later he was somehow found weakened but in one piece by the villains. Flurious managed to restore his strength and upgrade him with a Gyro into a more human-like form. The revived Vulturus fought in Thrax's final battle against the eleven rangers where he was destroyed once and for all by the Mercury Ranger's Drive Detector.

---

Mack Hartford: Vulturus!

Vulturus: (to the Operation Overdrive and Veteran Rangers) I have a score to settle with all 11 of you Rangers. And this time, your powers won't be enough to save you!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to the past to destroy the Past and Future Rangers and kill them to make sure that all the rangers never came into being!

Nico: That is insane!

Me: He is one of the monsters I hate in the franchise!

I fired an energy blast and it hit Vulturus and obliterated him in an incredible fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Vulturus you have failed this universe!

Me: Absolutely!

Vypra: I never liked him either.

Me: Yeah. We also decided to include combos with each of the Skylanders in each of the usual battles to make them exciting. First up is the Dark Skylanders

Knight Mare: But there's only six of us so that will only cover 3 groups.

Eye Scream: And me and Fisticuffs will only cover 1 group.

Fisticuffs: So technically that's 4 groups.

Me: Don't worry. Me and Kaos have already thought of that.

Kaos: Watch.

Me and Kaos used the powers of Imaginite and made a Bowslinger and Bazooker Class Doomlander and I made a Dark Knight Skylander named Moondark and a Dark Sorcerer Skylander named Moongem! They looked like Sirocco but with pitch black clothes and wings and black weapons and they had dark powers.

Kaos made a Doomlander with a Skull Bazooka and she had a wicked cool helmet and armor and he also made a warrior with armor and glowing yellow eyes and he had a scary bone bow.

Kaos: Meet my Bowslinger and Bazooker Doomlanders!

Me: Nice! Meet Moondark and Moongem.

Moondark: Hello there.

Moongem: Nice to meet you.

Lori: Same here.

Me: Lets get our usual battles out of the way and then we can go after the Boss Heartless here.

Carly Carmine: Okay.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Carly Carmine

---

Haiku, Knight Mare, Astro Man, Blackout and Galaxy Man were facing Carly Carmine.

Carly Carmine: This is an interesting battle for you guys.

Haiku: It sure is.

Knight Mare: Lets see what we can do.

Blackout: Yeah!

Astro Man: Lets do it.

Galaxy Man: Bring it on.

Carly called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Astro Man and Knight Mare: STELLAR SHADOW BLAST!

Astro Man and Knight Mare fired blasts of darkness and stars.

Galaxy Man and Blackout: ECLIPSING BLACK HOLE BLAST!

They fired powerful blasts of darkness and black hole energy and Haiku and everyone fired blasts of darkness and they hit Carly and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Haiku: Awesome.

---

Battle 2: Skinner

---

Dana, Blizzard Man, Nightfall, Starcast and Tundra Man were facing Skinner.

Skinner: I got to admit this is really genius for you all to come up with this.

Dana: Thanks.

Blizzard: It was a clever method to use in this kind of adventure.

Starcast: I'm impressed.

Nightfall: Same here.

Tundra Man: Shall we dance?

Skinner: Lets.

Skinner called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Blizzard Man and Nightfall: DARK BLIZZARD SNOWSTORM!

Blizzard Man fired a wave of ice and Nightfall fired waves of darkness from her hair.

Tundra Man and Starcast: DARKNESS SHURIKEN WHITEOUT!

Tundra Man fired waves of ice and Starcast fired his shuriken.

They also fired waves of ice and snow and blasted him all over over and froze him and his Pokemon.

Dana: Awesome battle.

---

## Battle 3: Vypra

Luan, Hood Sickle, William, Nightshade, and Shego were facing Vypra.

Vypra: Clever thinking coming up with making your own Skylanders for this.

Luan: J.D. saw Twilight Sparkle do it and he figured why not make his own Skylanders for the groups that have very few Skylanders like Light and Dark.

Hood Sickle: It was a very good way to improvise.

Nightshade: Indeed. I am very impressed.

Shego: Same here.

William: Shall we dance?

Vypra: Lets.

Vypra called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

William and Hood Sickle: DARK THUNDER DEADSLASH!

William fired a blast of lightning and Hood Sickle fired blades of darkness.

Shego and Nightshade: DARKNESS PLASMA GREENFLAME!

Shego and Nightshade fired blasts of green fire and darkness.

Luan fired blasts of light and they all hit Vypra and her Pokemon and knocked them out.

Luan: That one Eclipsed your victory! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Battle 4: Calamitous

---

Lisa Loud, Eye Scream, Stewie, Fisticuffs and Bowser Jr. were facing Professor Calamitous.

Calamitous: This is gonna be a most intriguing battle for us.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Darkness and geniuses.

Stewie: Good term Lisa.

Fisticuffs: We were trapped by Traptanium and we are now redeemed.

Eye Scream: It's true.

Bowser Jr.: Wow. Lets do it.

Calamitous: With pleasure.

He called out his Pokemon and Lisa and her team went at him.

Stewie and Eye Scream: TECHNO DARKNESS EYE BARRAGE!

Stewie fired waves of energy gears and Eye Scream fired a barrage of eyeballs.

Bowser Jr. and Fisticuffs: FLAMING DARKNESS ARMPUNCH!

Bowser Jr. fired a massive blast of fire and Fisticuffs extended his arm and it was enveloped in fire.

Lisa fired waves of gears and the blasts and attacks slammed into Calamitous and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Lisa Loud: A most amazing and impressive battle. We should have battles like this with all the Skylanders more often.

Eye Scream: I agree. This was fun.

---

## Battle 5: Zs'Skayr

---

Edd, Bowslinger Doomlander, Soundwave, Bazooker Doomlander and Shockwave were facing Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: I think that this is a genius way to have our usual battles.

Edd: I agree.

Bowslinger Doomlander: This is gonna be really fun.

Bazooker Doomlander: It sure is and nothing is gonna be better than the Pancake House.

Soundwave: You really like pancakes don't you?

Bazooker Doomlander: It was part of my catchphrase.

Shockwave: That's funny. Shall we dance?

Zs'Skayr: Lets do it.

Zs'Skayr called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Soundwave and Bowslinger Doomlander: SOUNDSHOT ARROW BARRAGE!

Soundwave fired a Concussion Blast and the Bowslinger Doomlander fired a massive barrage of arrows.

Shockwave and Bazooker Doomlander: ELECTROMAGNETIC LIGHT BAZOOKA BLAST!

Shockwave fired a massive blast of visible light and the Bazooker Doomlander fired a massive barrage of rockets and Edd fired a massive barrage of repulsor blasts and the blasts hit Zs'Skayr and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Edd: A most pleasurable victory.

---

Battle 6: Xaldin

---

Beast Boy, Moongem, Moondark, Jarrod and Camille were facing Xaldin.

Xaldin: That's amazing that J.D. can make his own Skylanders like this.

Beast Boy: He thought it would be really beneficial to the groups of Skylanders that have few members.

Moongem: It's true.

Moondark: Yep. He's a genius.

Jarrod: Don't give him a swollen head guys.

Camille: Shall we dance?

Xaldin: Lets do it!

Xaldin called out his Pokemon and he had his Spears ready and they went at him.

Jarrod and Darkgem: LION DARKNESS SORCERER WHEEL!

Jarrod fired a powerful blast of yellow energy and Darkgem fired a wheel of darkness.

Camille and Moondark: CHAMELEON DARKSLASH BLAST!

Camille fired a blast of green energy and Moondark fired a wave of dark blades. Beast Boy fired a powerful blast of primal energy and the blasts all hit Xaldin and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Beast Boy: Good victory.

---

All the usual battles were done.

Astro Man: Now that the usual battles are done, we should start exploring Traverse Town.

Me: Good idea.

Carly Carmine: This is a good place to check out.

Me: It sure is. Wait Sora, I remember that this is also the place where Pongo and Perdita and all 99 of their puppies from 101 Dalmatians live. Looks like we have to search for all 99 puppies throughout this whole adventure.

Sora: We sure do.

Nico: Wow. That's gonna be like finding 99 needles in a haystack.

Naruto: Yeah but we can do it.

Me: Lets go.

We walked around the whole of Traverse Town and we were destroying Heartless as we walked and gaining strength and power and we were also finding treasure and we found 12 Dalmation Puppies for the world of Traverse Town.

Me: That's 12 out of 99 so we have 87 more to find.

Sora: Wow.

Laney: Really good start.

Carly Carmine: Yep.

We walked around some more and we got to the main square and then more heartless came and we blew them apart!

Me: This is getting too easy.

Then a massive armor suit fell and put itself together and it was THE GUARD ARMOR!

---

The Guard Armor is an Emblem Heartless that is found in Kingdom Hearts, Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories, Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, Kingdom Hearts coded, and all of their remakes. It is one of the bosses at Traverse Town and Olympus Coliseum.

The various pieces of the Guard Armor, known as "Armored Torso", "Gauntlets", and "Hammerlegs", are able to move independently, and by rearranging its pieces, the Guard Armor can transform into the more powerful Opposite Armor.

The Guard Armor's body is divided into several pieces-a body, a head, two arms, and two legs-none of which are directly connected to each other and all of which can act independently of the other. The Armored Torso is vaguely hour glass-shaped, violet with a lilac, diamond pattern around its waist, and has light black additives on it. The Heartless emblem is emblazoned on the center of the armor. Its head is violet, spherical, and sports three silver spikes and a silver faceplate with several holes in it. Both of the Gauntlets are violet with wide wrists and three lilac, segmented fingers. The Hammerlegs are short, violet, and ends in large, hammer-like, black feet. All of the pieces of the Guard Armor seem to be hollow.

In Kingdom Hearts Final Mix, the violet sections of the Guard Armor are silver, its torso gains red, yellow, and blue stripes on its upper half, its head becomes red with yellow spikes, and the additives on its top and upper rims become blue and yellow, respectively. Its fingers become grey, while its feet become red.

The Guard Armor's name references its armored body and the fact that it first protects the Heartless in Traverse Town, and later guards the Traverse Town Keyhole.

---

Me: Whoa!

Sora: The Guard Armor!

Blizzard Man: I know the Heartless can't talk. But I think I know what the Guard Armor plans to do to us!

Me: Kill us! Lets get him!

Troy: Let's take out the body parts. And then, deal with the body!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Charge!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge rangers!

We summoned our Keyblades and went at him and we slashed, blasted and burned and destroyed him all over the place. We blasted him all over with powerful blasts of energy and our weapons and more. Tassanil, Crawsectus, Qwun, Arrthoa, Gintanai, and Nom blasted it all over with blasts of energy and fire and smashed him all over the place.

Eli: Try this one! ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF THE ELEMENTS!

Aerith: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF LIGHT!

Nunnally: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX OF FIRE!

Namine: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR STORM BLAST!

Goofy: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING HAMMER HEADSMASH!

Donald: ANGER STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING RAGE FIRE!

Mickey: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT RAY OF JUSTICE!

Dew Gayl: LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF GAIA!

Me: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BLUEFIRE WOLF PACK BURN!

Nico: NOVA STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR FLARE BURN!

Nemo: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DARKSCYTHE RAVEN SLASH!

Vince: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF DIAMONDS!

Lincoln: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW ANGEL!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC ANGEL!

Liberty: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARCANE ANGEL!

Lyra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HEAVENLY ANGEL!

Lee: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF THE VOID!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND BIRD!

Leni: SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERSONIC BIRD!

Luna: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAL BIRD!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL BIRD!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH BIRD!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF DARKNESS!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC ANGEL!

Lana: COLDFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT COLDFIRE BALL BLAST!

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT FIREBALL BLAST!

Lisa: ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: ATOM FIRE BLAST!

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATLANTEAN ANGEL!

Hunter: INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO BIRD OF FLAMES!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE AGE ANGEL!

Khalyaka: (Indian Accent) INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF INDIA!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM ANGEL!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE BIRD!

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FOREST ANGEL!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: DESERT ANGEL!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAL ANGEL!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: ANKH ANGEL!

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CHEROKEE BIRD!

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CHEROKEE ANGEL!

Edwayl: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC BIRD!

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HIGHLANDER ANGEL!

Atchara: (Thai Accent) ENCHANTED WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ENCHANTED WATER ANGEL!

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF CANADA!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: OLYMPIAN ANGEL!

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ASSYRIAN ANGEL!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF THE CONGO REGION!

Kanaloa: HAWAII STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF HAWAII!

Lang: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: BAMBOO ANGEL!

Mao: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: BAMBOO BIRD!

Nora: (Spanish Accent) HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: AZTECAN ANGEL!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) ITALIAN STYLE NINJA ART: ANGELS OF ROME!

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: APACHE BIRDS!

Ryan: (British Accent) OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF BRITANNIA!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: PARROTS OF THE AMAZON!

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF SIBERIA!

Malina: (Polish Accent) WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANGELIC HUSSARS!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARCANE BIRD!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF THRA!

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF SOLARIS!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: HAPPY SUPRISE ANGEL!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RACING ANGEL!

Applejack: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE ANGEL!

Fluttershy: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FLOWER ANGEL!

Sora: KEY STYLE NINJA ART: KEY ANGEL!

Kairi: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER ANGEL!

Riku: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW BIRD!

Aqua: BOIL STYLE NINJA ART: BOILING FIRE WATERBALL!

Tsuki: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: VOID BIRD!

Selphie: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT BIRD!

Tidus: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF LIGHT!

Wokka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TERRACOTTA ANGEL!

We fired powerful elemental blasts and they formed into angels and birds of many types and they slammed into the Guard Armor and knocked it down in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion scattered its pieces all over the place.

Me: That was too easy.

But our victory was short lived as the pieces were moving.

Starlight Glimmer: The Guard Armor still isn't down?!

Me: Uh oh.

The pieces reformed and the Guard Armor transformed into the more powerful and much bigger OPPOSITE ARMOR!

Sora: Oh yeah. I forgot about the Opposite Armor.

Me: It's huge! Lets do some teamwork on it!

Vambre: Oh this is gonna be good.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets do it!

Announcer: LITTLE BLUE BOMB AND BOULDER MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Starlight Glimmer: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SMASHING DEMOLITION BOULDER BOMBS!

They fired waves of boulders and bombs and they hit the Opposite Armor Heartless and they exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Prohyas: That was awesome! Lets see how it likes this one.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets do it.

Announcer: CUCKOO-NUT AND UNICORN HORN MAGISWORDS!

Prohyas and Twilight Sparkle: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: RAINBOW COCONUT BOMBSTORM!

They fired a barrage of coconuts and they hit the Opposite Armor and exploded with massive explosions of magic all over the place.

Witchy Simone: Awesome! Lets see how it likes this one.

Laney: Lets do it.

Announcer: LITTLE BLUE BOMB AND CARNIVOROUS PLANT MAGISWORDS!

Witchy Simone and Laney: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: PLANT BIND BOMBSNARE!

They fired bombs made of plants and they hit the Opposite Armor and entangled it in vines and trapped it.

Blaster: Lets do some awesome teamwork!

Nelson Muntz: Yeah!

Blaster and Nelson used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Blaster's electro-scrambler gun and Nelson's powers 100-fold.

Calypso used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and Soundwave used the Planet X Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Calypso's jungle powers and Soundwave's energy disk chest blaster 100-fold.

Blaster and Nelson Muntz: LIGHTNING EARTHQUAKE MEGABLAST!

Blaster fired a massive wave of lightning and Nelson fired a wave of earth.

Calypso and Soundwave: JUNGLE ENERGY SMASHBLAST!

Calypso fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the spirits of the animal kingdom and Soundwave fired a massive wave of energy from his Chest.

Carly and Haiku: ORANGE HUMMINGBIRD FIRESTRIKE!

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT ECLIPSE FIRESTORM!

Dana and Skinner: ICE VETERAN MEGABLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL TORNADO WINDSTORM!

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: TECHNO SCIENCE BLAST!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: TECHNO GHOSTFIRE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all slammed into the Opposite Armor and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, all that was left of the Opposite Armor was his chest and head.

Me: Final Smash time!

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be awesome! I have a new sword to try out.

Starlight Glimmer unsheathed her awesome new sword and it was called Valine - A celestial sword that is made with the powers of a pulsating nebula.

Nicole: Whoa! That is an awesome sword Starlight.

Starlight Glimmer: Thanks Nicole. Watch this. STARLIGHT NEBULA SLASH!

She slashed the Opposite Armor and it caused a massive wave of stars to explode out from the gash in the chest plate and it cracked.

Sora: Nice one! Mom you want to help out?

Tsuki: Lets do it son.

Sora and Tsuki: PYROCUMULOUS THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and they formed into a deadly pyrocumulous cloud that rained down numerous lightning strikes on the Opposite Armor and blew it apart in powerful explosions.

All that was left of it was its head.

Eli: I'll finish it off. LIGHT ANGEL STYLE NINJA ART: DIEM EX DEI!

Eli floated into the air and he spread his light angel wings as a curtain of light swirled around him and he sang Diem Ex Dei by Globus.

Umbra Dextras, Prima Orbis

Templa Prospice, Diem Ex Dei

Fides Sponsa, Fides Per Dei

Missaes Can Ta, Mistrae Lingua

Umbra Dextras, Umbra Crucis

Umbra Deus, Lucius Dei

Fides Sponsa, Fides Per Dei

Missaes Can Ta, Mistrae Lingua

Umbra Dextras, Umbra Crucis

Umbra Deus, Lucius Dei

Fides Sponsa, Fides Per Dei

Missaes Can Ta, Mistrae Lingua

Ave Vitae, Rex Promissa

Ave Vitae, Rex Veritas

Missae Magnus, Fides En Dei

Missae Magnus, Fides En Dei

Christus Laudmus, Mistraes In God

He fired the blasts of light and they formed into the Angels of God and they slammed into the head of Opposite Armor and obliterated it into nothing and we got a massive and powerful power boost as a result.

Elsewhere on another world, a familiar force felt this incredible power and he knew that Eli was there. His eyes were glowing red with incredible hatred and evil!

?: Eli!

Back in Traverse Town we had won.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Sora then gasped and he went into his subconscious. He saw the past version of himself that he merged with.

Young Sora: You are me from the future!

Sora: That's right. And you have an amazing future ahead of you Sora.

Young Sora: So I know more about the Keyblade and all that?

Sora: Yep. You are a great warrior and you have a powerful light inside you that brought so many worlds and a lot of people together.

Sora told him about everything that happened to him on his awesome adventures and more and Young Sora was shocked and surprised and more.

Young Sora: So I'm married to Kairi!? That's so cool!

Sora: Yep. It's a great life.

Young Sora: Wow! I'm so happy.

Sora: Me too. You are a light for all the worlds and you can do great things with me and all your friends.

Young Sora: I will do my best to help you all.

Sora: That's the spirit. As long as our hearts are united as one we can do anything.

Sora was back.

Me: This was an epic battle. But the adventure has just begun.

Nico: Yep.

Yuffie: You guys are awesome at what you do.

Skinner: (to Leon) I think you and your friends should go with us to the other worlds out there.

Leon: I'm sorry. But that's against the world order.

Calamitous: What world order? It's pretty much dead now.

Zs'Skayr: If the 6 of us can be in this world of our own accord, so can all of you.

Me: That's right and I did some research on it and found out that the so-called World Order is nothing but a crock of absolute bullshit.

With Xehanort and his minions and the heartless posing as a tremendous threat to the entire universe in general we're gonna need all the help we can get to take them down in the future and make them pay for all their crimes.

Leon: You do have a point. All right then we'll help you all out.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: This is just the beginning however.

Sora: Yep.

Me: Lets take a break and continue on to the next world later.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back home for a rest.

Sora: (To the Viewers) Exploring worlds is fun but this is just the beginning of our awesome adventure in the worlds we went to in my adventure.

Me: It sure is. Next up is Wonderland and we're going to face the evil Queen of Hearts next.

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) It's gonna be awesome seeing Alice again.

Me: Yep.

We rested. The Ultimate Adventure of Sora had just begun.

To Be Continued…

---

Part 1 of the Kingdom Hearts 1 Saga done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for part 2 is where we journey through the awesome world of Alice In Wonderland from 1951 and that is gonna be awesome as we journey through the world of Wonderland and see what Alice went through and there is gonna be a surprise twist to the adventure.

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Into the Heart Part 2

"Alice In Wonderland"

---

In the estate at Sunrise we were waking up. Ruby Rose was just starting to wake up and she then opened her eyes. Ruby woke up to see Horsea looking right at her.

Horsea: Good morning, Ruby!

Ruby Rose: Oh morning Horsea.

Maria came in.

Maria: Oh there you are Horsea.

She picked her up.

Maria: Morning Ruby. Have a good sleep?

Ruby Rose: I sure did.

Maria: Breakfast is almost ready.

Ruby Rose: Okay.

She got up and got dressed.

We were having breakfast and we were having Pancakes and French Toast.

Yang: Good breakfast.

Me: Thanks Yang.

Ruby: Horsea, how did you and Maria meet?

Horsea: That is a really interesting story.

Maria: Me and Horsea met when we were in the world of Narnia.

Me: It's a really great story with an epic battle.

I revealed everything that happened during that time and it was a fantastic story.

Lincoln: It sure was an epic battle.

Ruby Rose: Wow! That's incredible.

Blake Belladonna: It sure sounds like it.

Emerald Sustrai: Yeah. But it's good that the White Witch got what she deserved.

Lincoln: Yep.

Later in the rocklands of the outskirts of the city we were over at the stone house of Pinkie Pie. Pinkie Pie comes from a family of rock farmers.

Plant Man: So this is where you live, Pinkie?

Pinkie: Yep! This is my home and it is where we live! Whee!

Nicole: Wow! She lives in one of those old fashion stone houses from the old prehistoric times. Like in the Flintstones. This is what I call a true home for the greatest of rockhounds.

Laney: It's so cool.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is. What's a rockhound?

Nicole: It's a way of calling geologists and rock admirers.

Fluttershy: That's cool.

Lincoln: So why are we here?

Me: We're here to have a little talk with Pinkie's sister Limestone Pie. We got word that she was a total jerk to Applejack and her family.

Riley: J.D., you're not gonna do anything drastic to Limestone Pie, are you? Like kill her?

Me: No no. Just reprimand her and tell her the error of her ways to Applejack and her family.

Nico: Good.

We went over to the house and surprisingly Ransack was there to warn Limestone Pie of us coming.

Cybertron Ransack: Limestone Pie, was it? Listen, you need to get out of here while you still can before the rest of my friends get here!

Limestone Pie: Why should I!? I'm not scared.

We walked over to her.

Me: Limestone Pie right?

Limestone Pie: Yeah? I take it you're here to talk to me.

Me: Yes.

Skids: You know what? It's clear that we can't change your mind. I'll be waiting outside. Call me when you've Hakaiied Limestone Pie.

Me: We are not gonna Hakai her. Now Limestone we need to have a little talk about your attitude towards Applejack and her family here. Don't you think you were a little harsh towards them?

Limestone Pie: (Sighs) Yes you're right. I was a total jerk and I won't deny that. But I was just enforcing my family's traditions.

Me: And I respect that but you don't have to do it so harshly.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah Limestone. We love you but you need to be nicer to my friends.

Fluttershy: I agree. What you were doing to them was not nice and I think it's best that you apologize to them.

Limestone: You're right. Applejack, I'm sorry.

Applejack: (Cowboy accent) Apology accepted.

Me: Good.

Nico: At least that went well.

Me: Yeah. I think we're done here for now until we go after Cozy Glow's Pony Self.

Vince: Yeah.

---

Later we were back in the simulator for the second part of our adventure in the worlds of Kingdom Hearts. We were getting ready to head into the world of Alice In Wonderland from 1951.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome! I love Alice In Wonderland.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be amazing to see what it's like.

Wallflower: I'm excited myself and Alice In Wonderland is one of my favorite stories.

Me: Awesome. Lets get going.

We went into the Simulator and it activated and we found ourselves back in the universe of Kingdom Hearts and we were in the world of Alice In Wonderland from 1951.

Me: Wow. We're in Victorian Era, England.

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) It's like I'm back home.

Nico: It sure feels like it.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: There she is.

We saw Alice by a tree and she had her cat Dinah with her.

Alice: That's it, Dinah! If I had a world of my own, everything would be nonsense. Nothing would be what it is, because everything would be what it isn't. And contrariwise, what it is, it wouldn't be, and what it wouldn't be, it would. You see?

Dinah: Meow!

Alice: (climbs down tree) In my world, you wouldn't say 'meow'. You'd say 'Yes, miss Alice'.

Dinah: Meow!

Alice: (picks up Dinah) Oh, but you would! You'd be just like people, Dinah, and all the other animals too. Why, in my world… (sings) Cats and rabbits, would reside in fancy little houses, and be dressed in shoes and hats and trousers. In a world of my own. All the flowers would have very extra special powers, they would sit and talk to me for hours, when I'm lonely in a world of my own. There'd be new birds, lots of nice and friendly howdy-do birds, everyone would have a dozen bluebirds, within that world of my own. I could listen to a babbling brook and hear a song, that I could understand. I keep wishing it could be that way, because my world would be a wonderland.

Me: You have a beautiful voice Alice.

Alice: Oh hello everyone.

Me: Good to see you again. Sorry we couldn't see you a while back.

Alice: That's all right everyone.

Lincoln: We have been very busy working and saving the universe.

Lola: Yeah we sure have.

Alice: I'm glad you all are doing well everyone.

(Just then, Dinah saw what appeared to be a white rabbit with a waistcoat walking by.)

Dinah: Meow! Meow! Meow!

Me: Hey look there.

Alice: Oh Dinah! Its just a rabbit with a waistcoat… (surprised) and a watch!

Me: It's the White Rabbit.

White Rabbit: (looks at watch) Oh my fur and whiskers! I'm late, I'm late I'm late! (hops off)

Me: Whoa he is in quite a hurry.

Alice: Now this is curious! What could a rabbit possibly be late for?

Me: Lets follow him!

Aqua: Right.

Alice: (follows rabbit) Please, sir!

White Rabbit: (continues hopping) I'm late, I'm late, for a very important date! No time to say hello, goodbye! I'm late, I'm late, I'm late!

Me: Boy he is really late.

Laney: Sacre bleu!

Alice: It must be awfully important, like a party or something! Mister Rabbit! Wait!

We continues to follow the rabbit.

White Rabbit: No, no, no, no, no, no, no, I'm overdue. I'm really in a stew. No time to say goodbye, hello! I'm late, I'm late, I'm late! (jumps down rabbit hole)

Alice: My, what a peculiar place to have a party.

Me: Lets go follow him.

Dinah: Meow!

Me: You first Alice.

(Alice squeezes herself in the hole.)

Alice: You know, Dinah, we really shouldn't… uhh… uhh… be doing this. After all, we haven't been invited! And curiosity often leads to troubl-l-l-e-e!

Me: Whoa wait for us!

(Suddenly, Alice tumbles and falls down the hole.)

We follow her down the rabbit hole.

Alice: Goodbye, Dinah! Goodbye!

(Dinah waves goodbye to us. As Alice falls down the hole, her skirt of her dress became a parachute, slowing down her fall.)

Me: Whoa! Good thing that happened.

Kairi: Yeah.

Alice: Oh! Well, after this I shall think nothing of fa-… (pushes apron off her face) of falling downstairs!

Nico: I hope this doesn't make you uncomfortable as you float down Alice.

Alice: I'll be fine.

(Alice noticed a lamp floating down and turns it on. Then she noticed a bunch of objects floating down the hole. She saw her reflection through a mirror. She picked up a book and looked at it. Then she landed on a rocking chair.)

Me: Whoa this is freaky.

Lola: But this is so cool!

Lana: It sure is.

Skyla: This is so cool seeing what's going on here.

Wallflower: It sure is.

Alice: Oh! (relaxed in chair) Ahhh… then slips off chair) Oh, Goodness! What if I should fall right through the center of the earth… (falls through a tight opening) oh, and come out the other side, where people walk upside down. Oh, but that's silly.

Me: Well that probably never happens.

Alice: Yeah. Nobody… (she stops falling and is upside down, then she spotted the rabbit) oh!

Me: There he goes!

Thunder: So this is Wonderland?

Me: Yep.

Alice: Oh, ha ha. (she got herself right side up) Oh, mister Rabbit! Wait! Please!…

(Alice ran through the room and spotted a door. She opens it only to find another door. Then another one and another one. Then she squeezed through the last door. She finds herself in an empty hall with a small door.)

Alice: Curiouser and curiouser!

Me: He went through that door down there.

We went up to the door and Alice twisted the doorknob and it groaned in pain.

Doorknob: Ohhhhh!

Eli: Whoa!

Alice: Oh! Oh, I beg your pardon.

Me: Terribly sorry about that.

Doorknob: Oh, oh, it's quite all right. But you did give me quite a turn!

Lana: Sorry about that.

Lola: Yeah.

Alice: You see, We were following…

Doorknob: Rather good, what? Doorknob, turn? (Laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) He sure has a sense of humor.

Alice: Please, sir.

Doorknob: Well, one good turn deserves another! What can I do for you all?

Alice: Well, I'm looking for a white rabbit. So, um, if you don't mind…

Doorknob: Uh? Oh!

He opened his mouth and we saw him.

Alice: There he is! I simply must get through!

Doorknob: Sorry, you're all much too big. Simply impassible.

Alice: You mean impossible?

Doorknob: No, impassible. Nothing's impossible!

Me: I think we're too big to go through right now.

Doorknob: Why don't you try the bottle on the table?

Alice: Table?

A table then appeared and it had a bottle on it.

Alice: Oh!

Doorknob: Read the directions, and directly you'll be directed in the right direction. He he he!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one.

Nico: He sure is funny.

Alice: 'Drink me'. Hmmm, better look first. For if one drinks much from a bottle marked 'poison', it's almost certain to disagree with one, sooner or later.

Doorknob: Beg your pardon!

Me: Lets see what will happen.

Wallflower: Yeah.

Alice: I was just giving myself some good advice. But… hmm, tastes like oh… cherry tart… (Shrinks) custard… (Shrinks) pineapple… (Shrinks) roast turkey… goodness! What did I do?

Doorknob: Ho ho ho ho! You almost went out like a candle!

Me: Whoa! Alice you are now as small as my foot!

I crouched down.

Me: Wow.

Nico: This is so cool.

Alice Liddell: This is just like what I know in my Wonderland.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Alice: But look! I'm just the right size!

Doorknob: Oh, no use! Ha ha ha ha. I forgot to tell you, ho ho ho ho! I'm locked!

Alice: Oh no!

Lori: That's literally a bummer.

Doorknob: Ha ha ha, but of course, uh, you've got the key, so…

Alice: What key?

Doorknob: Now, don't tell me you've left it up there!

The key appeared on the table.

Alice: Oh, dear!

Me: I got this.

I got the key.

Me: I hope this won't hurt you.

Doorknob: No I'm used to it.

Me: Okay.

I put the key into his mouth and turned it and the door opened.

Sora: Looks like we can go through now.

We went through the door and we were walking on the ocean and we saw a dodo.

Dodo: Oh, the sailor's life is the life for me, how I love to sail on the bounding sea, and I never never ever do a thing about the weather for the weather never ever does a thing for me. Oh, a sailor's life is a life for me, tiddle um (prrt, prrt) tiddle dum dum dee! And I never ne… ahoy! And other nautical expressions! Land ho, by Jove!

Parrot: Where away, Dodo?

Alice: Dodo?

Me: He has a great nautical voice.

Dodo: Three points to starboard. Follow me, me hearties! Have you at port no time at all now, haha! Oh…

Lincoln: There he goes.

Alice: Mister Dodo!

Dodo: Johoho, and a bottle of sea, we love each time…

Alice: Please! Please help me!… Um, pardon me, but uh, would you mind helping me? Please? Yoo Ho! Yoo Ho! Help me! Please! Help me!

Dodo: Forward, backward, inward, outward, come and join the chase! Nothing could be drier than a jolly caucus-race. Backward, forward, outward, inward, bottom to the top, never a beginning there can never be a stop to skipping, hopping, tripping, fancy free and gay, I started it tomorrow and will finish yesterday. Round and round and round we go, and dance for evermore, once we were behind but now we find we are be-forward, backward, inward, outward, come and join the chase! Nothing could be drier than a jolly caucus-race. For backward… I say! You'll never get dry that way!

Alice: Get dry?

Me: Looks like we got to land.

Dodo: Have to run with the others! First rule of a caucus-race, you know!

Alice: But how can I…

Dodo: That's better! Have you dry in no time now!

Alice: No-one can ever get dry this way!

Me: Strange way to get dry here.

Dodo: Nonsense! I am as dry as a bone already.

Alice: Yes, but…

Dodo: All right, chaps! Let's head now! Look lively!

Me: There he is!

Alice: The white rabbit! Mister Rabbit! Mi- mister Rabbit!

White Rabbit: Oh, my goodness! I'm late! I'm late!

Alice: Oh, don't go away! I'll be right back!

White Rabbit: I'm late, I'm late, I'm late!

Me: Lets go!

Dodo: Don't step on the fish! Eric, there, watch it there stop kicking that mackerel! William…

Alice: Mister Rabbit! Oh, mister Rabbit! Oh dear, I'm sure he came this way. Do you suppose he could be hiding? Hmmm… not here. I wonder… No, I suppose he must have… Oh! Why, what peculiar little figures! Tweedle Dee… and Tweedle Dum!

HONK!

Tweedle Dee: If you think we're wax-works, you ought to pay, you know!

ENK!

Tweedle Dum: Contrariwise, if you think we're alive you ought to speak to us!

HONK!

Dee & Dum: That's logic!

Alice: Well, it's been nice meeting you. Goodbye!

Me: Yeah.

Dee: You're beginning backwards!

Dum: Aye, the first thing in a visit is to say: How do you do and shake hands, shake hands, shake hands. How do you do and shake hands and state your name and business.

Dee & Dum: That's manners!

Alice: Really? Well, my name is Alice and I'm following a white rabbit. So…

Dee: You can't go yet!

Dum: No, the visit has just started!

Alice: I'm very sorry…

Dum: Do you like to play hide-and-seek?

Dee: Or button-button, who's got the button?

Alice: No, thank you.

Dee: If you stay long enough we might have a battle!

Alice: That's very kind of you, but I must be going.

Me: Yeah.

Dee & Dum: Why?

Alice: Because I am following a white rabbit!

Dee & Dum: Why?

Alice: Well, I- I'm curious to know where he is going!

Dum: Ohhhh, she's curious! Tsk! tsk! tsk! ts!…

Dee: The oysters were curious too, weren't they?

Dum: Aye, and you remember what happened to them…

Dee & Dum: Poor things!

Me: Oysters?

Wallflower: I remember this part.

Alice: Why? What did happen to the oysters?

Dee: Oh, you wouldn't be interested.

Alice: But I am!

Nico: We sure are.

Dum: Oh, no. You're in much too much of a hurry!

Alice: Well, perhaps I could spare a little time…

Dee & Dum: You could? Well…

Dee: 'The Walrus and the Carpenter'!

Dum: Or: 'The story of the curious Oysters'!

Dee & Dum: The sun was shining on the sea, shining with all his might, he did his very best to make the billows smooth and bright. And this was odd, because it was the middle of the night. The Walrus and the Carpenter were walking close at hand. The beach was white from side to side but much too full of sand. 'Mister Walrus', said the Carpenter: 'My brain begins to perk. We'll sweep this clear in half a year, if you don't mind the work.'

Walrus: Work? Uh, pff, brrrr! Uh the time has come…

Dee & Dum:… the Walrus said…

Walrus:… to talk of other things. Of shoes and ships and sealing wax, and cabbages and kings. And why the sea is boiling hot, and whether pigs have wings. Callooh, callay, no work today! We're cabbages and kings!… Oh, uhhh, oysters, come and walk with us. The day is warm and bright! A pleasant walk, a pleasant talk, would be a sheer delight!

Carpenter: Yes, and should we get hungry on the way, we'll stop and uh… have a bite!

Walrus: Hrmmmm!

Dee & Dum: But mother Oyster winked her eye and shook her heavy head. She knew too well this was no time to leave her oyster bed.

Mother oyster: The sea is nice, take my advice, and stay right here.

Dee & Dum: Mom said.

Walrus: Yes, yes, of course, of course! But eh… haha! The time has come, my little friends, to talk of other things. Of shoes and ships and sealing wax, of cabbages and kings. And why the sea is boiling hot, and whether pigs have wings. Haha! Callooh, callay, come run away! We're the cabbages and kings!… Hrmmm, well now, uh… let me see… Ah! A loaf of bread is what we chiefly need.

Carpenter: So how about some pepper and salt and vinegar, aye?

Walrus: Oh yes, yes, splendid idea! Haha, very good indeed! Now, if you're ready, oysters dear… haha… we can begin the feed.

Oysters: Feed?

Walrus: Oh yes, ahh, the time has come, my little friends, to talk of food and things!

Carpenter: Of peppercorn some mustard seed and other seasonings. We'll mix them all together in a sauce that's fit for kings. Callooh, callay, we'll eat today, like cabbages and kings!

Walrus: I uh, weep for you, I -uh- oh, excuse me, I deeply sympathize. For I've enjoyed your company, oh, much more than you realize.

Carpenter: Little oysters, little oysters…

Dee & Dum: But answer there came none. And this was scarcely odd, because, they'd been eaten, every one!

Walrus: Hmm, well, uhhh, ha ha, ha ha, ha ha, hmm… the time has come!

He ran through the wall of the boat!

Dee & Dum: We're cabbages and kings! The end!

Alice: That was a very sad story.

Wallflower: It sure was.

Dum: Aye, and there's a moral to it.

Alice: Oh yes, a very good moral, if you happen to be an oyster. Well, it's been a very nice visit…

Dum: Another recitation…

Alice: I'm sorry, but…

Dum: Its titled 'Father William'.

Alice: But really, I'm…

Me: Lets go.

Dum: First verse: You are old father William, the young man said and your hair has become very white. And yet you incessantly stand on your head, do you think at your age it is right, is right, do you think at your age it is right? Well, in me youth, father William replied to his son, I'd do it again and again and again and I'd done it again and again and again…

Alice: Now I wonder who lives here…

Me: This looks like the house of the White Rabbit.

White Rabbit: Mary Ann! Drat that girl. Where did she put 'em? Mary Ann!

Alice: The rabbit!

Wallflower: It is the White Rabbit.

White Rabbit: Mary Ann! No use, can't wait, I'm awfully late, oh me oh my oh me oh my!

Alice: Excuse me sir, but- but I've been trying to…

White Rabbit: Why, Mary Ann! What are you doing out here?

Alice: Mary Ann?

Laney: Who's Mary Ann?

White Rabbit: Don't just do something stand there! Uh… no no! Go go! Go get my gloves! I'm late!

Alice: But late for what? That's just what I…

White Rabbit: My gloves! At once, do you hear!

Alice: Goodness. I suppose I'll be taking orders from Dinah next. Hmmm, now let me see. If I were a rabbit, where would I keep my gloves? Oh! Thank you. Don't mind if I do. Hmhm. Hmhm. Hmhmhmhmhmhm. Hmhmhmhmhmhm-oeh! Oh no no, not again!

Uh oh!

Me: Uh oh! Alice is growing!

White Rabbit: Oh! Mary Ann! Now you see here, Mary Ann… Help! No! No! Help! Monsters! Help, assistance!

Alice: Hrmm… hrmm… hrmm… dear!

White Rabbit: A monster! A monster, Dodo! In my house, Dodo!

Alice: Dodo…?

Me: Hang on Alice. We'll get you out.

Zilius Zox: Let me see if I can help.

Zilius Zox drank a potion that caused him to grow.

Zilius Zox: (laughs) I guess I really do look like a Red Lantern Version of MODOK!

Me: Now is not the time for powerless.

Zilius Zox: Sorry.

White Rabbit: Oh my, poor little bitty house…

Dodo: Uh, steady old 't be as bad as all that you know.

White Rabbit: Oh my poor roof and rafters, all my walls and… there it is!

Dodo: By Jove! Jolly well? is! Isn't it?

White Rabbit: Well, do something, Dodo!

Dodo: Yes, indeed! Extraordinary situation, but eh…

White Rabbit: But- but- but- but- but what?

Dodo: But I have a very simple solution!

Nico: What is it?

Alice: Thank goodness!

White Rabbit: Wha- wha- what is it?

Dodo: Simply pull it out the chimney.

White Rabbit: Yes, go- go- go on, go on! Pull it out!

Dodo: Who? Me? Don't be ridiculous! What we need is eh… a lizard with a ladder!

White Rabbit: Hmm? Oh! Bill! Bill! Eh, we need a lazzerd with a lizard, a lizard a bb… b… can you help us?

Bill: At your service, governor!

Dodo: Here, my lad?. Have you ever been down a chimney?

Bill: Why governor, I've been down more chimneys…

Dodo: Excellent, excellent. You just pop down the chimney, and haul that monster out of there.

Bill: Righto, governor! Monster? Hoeaaaaah! No! No!….

Dodo: Steady now. That's better! Bill, lad, you're passing up a golden opportunity!

Bill: I am?

Dodo: You can be famous!

Bill: I can?

Dodo: Of course! There's a brave lad! In you go now. Nothing to it, old boy. Simply tie your tail around the monsters neck and drag it out!

Bill: But- but- but governor!

Dodo: Good luck, Bill!

Alice: (Sniffles, Stiffles and Big Rumble) Ah- ah- (More Rumble) ah-ah… (Loud Giant Sneezes, Explosion and Big Rumble) Chooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo!

Me: WHOA! That was a cannon sneeze!

Dodo: Well, there goes Bill…

Alice: Poor Bill…

Me: Bless you Alice.

Dodo: Ehh, perhaps we should try a more energetic remedy.

White Rabbit: Yes, anything, anything. But hurry!

Dodo: Now, I- I propose that we… uhh…

White Rabbit: Yes, come on, come on, yes, yes…

Dodo: I propose that we… uhh… dow! By Jove! That's it! We'll burn the house down!

White Rabbit: Yes, hihi! Burn the house… what?

Alice: Oh no!

Me: No Dodo!

Dodo: Hi ho! Oh, we'll smoke the blighter out. He'll put the beast to rout. Some kindling, a stick or two, all this bit of rubbish ought to do.

White Rabbit: Oh dear…

Dodo: We'll smoke the blighter out, we'll smoke the monster out!

White Rabbit: No, no! Not my beautiful birdhouse!

Dodo: Oh, we'll roast the blighter's toes, we'll toast the bounder's nose! Just fetch that gate, we'll make it clear that monsters aren't welcome here.

White Rabbit: Oh me, oh my…

Dodo: A match!

White Rabbit: Match?

Dodo: Thank you! We'll blow the thing there out, we'll smoke the monster out!

White Rabbit: We'll smoke the monster out… noho! Noho, my poor house and furniture…

Alice: Oh dear, this is serious! I simply must… oh! A garden! Perhaps if I eat something it will make me grow smaller…

Me: Go for it.

Alice took a carrot.

White Rabbit: Ahhhh! Oh, let go! Help!

Alice: I'm sorry, but I must eat something!

White Rabbit: Not me, you- you- you- you- you barbarian! Help! Monsters! Help! Ah! I'm late! Oh dear, I'm here, I should be there! I'm late, I'm late, I'm late!

Alice was back to the size of my foot.

Dodo: Ah, say, do you have a match?

White Rabbit: Must go. Goodbye. Hello. I'm late, I'm late, I'm late!

Alice: Wait! Please wait!

Dodo: Ah, young lady! Do you have a match?

Alice: No, I- I'm sorry, but… mister Rabbit!

Dodo: No cooperation, no cooperation at all? We can't have monsters about! Jolly will have to carry on alone! Pf, pf, pf, pf…

We followed him but we lost him.

Alice: Wait! Please! Just a minute! Oh, dear. I'll never catch him while I'm this small. Why curious butterflies!

Rose: You mean bread-and-butterflies.

Alice: Oh, yes, of course, I… hmm? Now who do you suppose… Ah, a horse fly! I mean, a- a rocking horse fly!

Me: Beautiful.

Rose: Naturally!

Alice: I beg your pardon, but uhh… did you… oh, that's nonsense. Flowers can't talk.

Rose: But of course we can talk, my dear.

Iris: If there's anyone worth talking to.

Daisy: Or about! Hahahaha!

Pansies: And we sing too!

Alice: You do?

Tulips: Oh, yes. Would you like to hear 'Tell it to the tulips'?

Larkspur?: No, let's sing about us!

Violets: We know one about the shy little violets…

Lily: Aww.

1st Lily: Oh, no, not that old thing!

2nd Lily: Let's do 'Lovely lily at the valley'!

Daisies: How about the daisies in the…

Lilac: Oh, she wouldn't like that!

Rose: Girls, girls! We shall sing: 'Golden afternoon'. That's about all of us! Sound your A, Lily!

Lily: Laaaa…

Pansies: Mimimimi…

Daisy: Lalalala…

Iris: Hahahahahahaha…

Dandelions: Poem, poem poem, poem poem poem poem poem….

All flowers: Little bread-and-butterflies kiss the tulips, and the sun is like a toy balloon. There are get up in the morning glories, in the golden afternoon. There are dizzy daffodils on the hillside, strings of violets are all in tune, Tiger lilies love the dandelions, in the golden afternoon, the golden afternoon. There are dog and caterpillars and a copper centipede, where the lazy daisies love the very peaceful life they lead… You can learn a lot of things from the flowers, for especially in the month of June. There's a wealth of happiness and romance, all in the golden afternoon.… All in the golden afternoon, the golden afternoon…

Alice: You can learn a lot of things from the flowers, for especially in the month of June. There's a wealth of happiness and romance, all…

Flowers:… the golden afternoon!

Laney: That was beautiful.

Alice: Oh, that was lovely.

Rose: Thank you, my dear.

Daisy: What kind of garden do you come from?

Alice: Well I don't come from any garden…

Daisy: Oh, do you suppose she's a wild flower?

Alice: Oh no, I'm not a wild flower…

Rose: Just what specie, or shall we say, genus, are you, my dear?

Alice: Well, I suppose you call me a genus, humanus, eh… Alice!

Daisy: Ever seen an Alice with a blossom like that?

Iris: Come to think of it, did you ever see an Alice?

Daisy: Yes, and did you notice her petals? What a peculiar color!

Me: Now ladies Alice is not a flower of any kind. She is one of us.

Rose: Oh sorry. But thank you.

Nico: You're welcome.

Sora: Lets head out to find the rabbit.

Me: Look up there.

We saw smoke lets of A,E,I,O and U float.

Nico: What strange clouds.

Lola: Those aren't clouds. That's smoke.

We followed the clouds and we saw a caterpillar smoking.

Caterpillar: A, e i o u, u, u, o, a, u e i a, u…

He saw us.

Caterpillar: Who are you?

Alice: I- I- I hardly know, sir. I changed so many times since this morning, you see…

Caterpillar: I do not see. Explain yourself.

Me: We are team Loud Phoenix Storm.

James (Pokemon): Don't you know that smoking is bad for your health?

Caterpillar: Indeed.

Alice: Why, I'm afraid I can't explain myself, sir, because I'm not myself, you know…

Caterpillar: I do not know.

Alice: Well, I can't put it anymore clearly for it isn't clear to me!

Eli: I agree.

Caterpillar: You?

Vince: Yes.

Alice: Well, don't you think you ought to tell me- cough-cough, cough-cough, who you are first?

Caterpillar: Why?

Alice: Oh dear. Everything is so confusing.

Caterpillar: It is not.

Alice: Well, it is to me.

Caterpillar: Why?

Alice: Well, I can't remember things as I used to, and…

Caterpillar: Recite.

Alice: Hmm? Oh! Oh, oh, yes, sir! Um… how doth the little busy bee, improve each shi…

Caterpillar: Stop! That is not spoken correcitically. It goes: how…

Alice: Hihihi!

Caterpillar: Hmm! How doth the little crocodile improve his shining tail. And pour the waters of the Nile, on every of the golden scale. How cheer… how cheer… Ahem!

Alice: Hihihihi!

Nunnally: Funny.

Caterpillar: How cheerfully he seems to grin, how neatly spreads his claws. And welcomes little fishes in, with gently smiling jaws.

Alice: Well I must say I've never heard it that way before…

Caterpillar: I know, I have improved it.

Lucy Loud: It's very creative.

Alice: Well, cough-cough-couch, if you ask me…

Caterpillar: Before you leave I have something important to say.

Me: What is it?

Caterpillar: Keep your temper!

Alice: Is that all?

Caterpillar: No. Exacitically, what is your problem?

Alice: Well, it's exacitici-, exaciti-, well, it's precisely this: I should like to be a little larger, sir.

Caterpillar: Why?

Alice: Well, after all, three inches is such a wretched height, and…

Caterpillar: I am exacitically three inches high, and it is a very good height indeed!

Me: Whoa! He's mad!

Sora: Yeah!

Alice: But I'm not used to it. And you needn't shout! Oh dear!

Caterpillar: By the way, I have a few more helpful hints. One side will make you grow taller…

Me: Whoa! You look awesome as a butterfly.

Caterpillar: Indeed.

Alice: One side of what?

Caterpillar:… and the other side will make you grow shorter.

Alice: The other side of what?

Caterpillar: The mushroom, of course!

Nico: Tch! Temper.

The caterpillar flew off.

Alice: Hmm. One side will make me grow… but which is which? Hmm. After all that's happened, I- I wonder if I… I don't care. I'm tired of being only three inches high -yi -yi -yi -yi -yi!

Me: WHOA WHOA WHOA!

Lola: TOO TALL!

Bird: Ah! A serpent! Aaaaahhh! Help! Serpent! Serpent!

Alice: Oh, but please! Please!

Bird: Off with you! Shoo! Shoo! Go away! Serpent! Serpent!

Alice: But I'm not a serpent!

Bird: So? Indeed? Then just what are you?

Alice: I'm just a little girl!

Bird: Little? Ha, little? Whahahaha!

Alice: Well I am! I mean, I- I was…

Bird: And, I suppose you don't eat eggs, either?

Alice: Yes, I do, but…

Bird: I knew!

Alice: But- but- but…

Bird: I knew it! Serpent! Serpent!

Alice: Oh, for goodness sake! Hmmm… and the other side will…

Bird: A very idea! Spend all my time lying eggs, for serpents like her! Aaaaaaahhh! Oh, Oh, oh, oh!

Alice: Goodness… I wonder if I'll ever get the knack of it.

Alice licked a mushroom and she was back to her normal height.

Alice: There, that's much better. Hmmm… I better save these.

Later we came to a forest full of signs.

AliceNow let's see, where was I? Hmmm, I wonder which way I ought to go…

Me: Shh. Hear that?

Cheshire Cat: 'Twas brillig, and the slithy toves, did gyre and gimble in the wabe. All mimsy were the borogoves, and the momeraths outgrabe.

Me: That's ominous.

Alice: Now where in the world do you suppose that…

Cheshire Cat: Uh… lose something?

Alice: Oh! Hehe, Oh uhhh… hehe… I- I was… no, no, I- I- I- I mean, I uhh… I was just wondering…

Cheshire Cat: Oh uhh, that's quite all right! Oh, hrmm, one moment please… Oh! Second chorus… 'Twas brilllig, and the slithy toves, did gyre and gimble in the wabe…

Alice: Why, why you're a cat!

Cheshire Cat: A Cheshire Cat. All mimsy were the borogoves…

Alice: Oh, wait! Don't go, please!

Cheshire Cat: Very well. Third chorus…

Alice: Oh no no no… thank you, but- but I just wanted to ask you which way I ought to go.

Cheshire Cat: Well, that depends on where you want to get to.

Alice: Oh, it really doesn't matter, as long as I g…

Cheshire Cat: Then it really doesn't matter which way you go!

He went invisible and we saw his pawprints in the ground as he sang ominously.

Cheshire Cat: Ah-hmm… and the momeraths outgrabe… (Reappears) Oh, by the way, if you'd really like to know, he went that way.

Alice: Who did?

Cheshire Cat: The white rabbit.

Alice: He did?

Cheshire Cat: He did what?

Alice: Went that way?

Cheshire Cat: Who did?

Alice: The white rabbit!

Cheshire Cat: What rabbit?

Alice: But didn't you just say… I mean… oh dear!

Cheshire Cat: Can you stand on your head?

Alice: Oh!

Lily: We can't do that.

Cheshire Cat: However, if I were looking for a white rabbit, I'd ask the Mad Hatter.

Alice: The Mad Hatter?

Me: Looks like we have another Mad Hatter here. But it's not like that.

Alice: Uh… no, no, I don't- I don't…

Cheshire Cat: Or, there's the March Hare. In that direction.

Alice: Oh, thank you. I- I think I shall visit him.

Cheshire Cat: Of course, he's mad too.

Alice: But I don't want to go among mad people!

Cheshire Cat: Oh, you can't help that. Almost everyone is mad here. Ha… ha ha ha ha ha! You may have noticed that I'm not all there myself…. hahaha… and the momeraths outgrabe…

Laney: Ominous.

Alice: Goodness. If the people here are like that, I- I must try not to upset them.

Sora: Yeah.

Eli: Good point.

We then arrived at a very interesting house.

Alice: How very curious!

Lola: Looks like someone is having fun.

March Hare:… to us. If there are no objections, let it be unanimous!

Mad Hatter: A very merry unbirthday…

March Hare: A very merry unbirthday…

Mad Hatter & March Hare: A very merry unbirthday to us!…

We went into a garden and we saw the Mad Hatter and the March Hare having a tea party and they had lots of whistling tea pots and they we tooting all over.

March Hare: A very merry unbirthday to me.

Mad Hatter: To who?

March Hare: To me.

Mad Hatter: Oh you!

March Hare: A very merry unbirthday to you.

Mad Hatter: Who, me?

March Hare: Yes, you.

Mad Hatter: Oh me!

March Hare: Let's all congratulate us with another cup of tea, a very merry unbirthday to you!

We applauded.

March Hare & Mad Hatter: No room, no room, no room, no room, no room, no room, no room!

Me: Looks like there's plenty of room to me.

Alice: But I thought there was plenty of room!

March Hare: Ah, but it's very rude to sit down without being invited!

Mad Hatter: I say it's rude. Its very very rude, indeed! Hah!

Dormouse: Very very very rude, indeed…

Me: We apologize. But your tea party is awesome.

Alice: Oh, I'm very sorry, but I did enjoy your singing and I wondered if you could tell me…

March Hare: You enjoyed our singing?

Me: We sure did.

Nico: Very awesome.

Laney: Yeah.

Mad Hatter: Oh, what a delightful child! Hah! I'm so excited, we never get compliments! You must have a cup of tea!

Lola: Don't mind if we do.

Lily: Yeah.

March Hare: Ah, yes indeed! The tea, you must have a cup of tea!

Alice: That would be very nice. I'm sorry I interrupted your birthday party… uh, thank you.

March Hare: Birthday? Hahaha! My dear child, this is not a birthday party!

Mad Hatter: Of course not! Hehehe! This is an unbirthday party!

Alice: Unbirthday? Why, I'm sorry, but I don't quite understand.

Wallflower: Confusing to me.

March Hare: Its very simple. Now, thirty days have sept- no, when…

an unbirthday, if you have a birthday then you… haha… she doesn't know what an unbirthday is!

Mad Hatter: How silly! Ha ha ha ha! Ah-hum… I shall elucidate! Now statistics prove, prove that you've one birthday.

March Hare: Imagine, just one birthday every year.

Mad Hatter: Ahhh, but there are 364 unbirthdays!

March Hare: Precisely why we're gathered here to cheer!

Lincoln: Cool!

Liberty: This is gonna be cool.

Alice: Why, then today is my unbirthday too!

March Hare: It is?

Mad Hatter: What a small world this is.

Nico: It sure is.

Batman: You are a nicer version of The Mad Hatter that I normally face.

Mad Hatter: Thank you.

March Hare: In that case… a very merry unbirthday.

Alice: To me?

Mad Hatter: To you!

March Hare: A very merry unbirthday.

Alice: For me?

Mad Hatter: For you! Now blow the candle out, my dear and make your wish come true! Hihihi!

Alice blew out the candle and the cake flew into the air like a firework.

March Hare & Mad hatter: A very merry unbirthday to you!

It exploded and the Dormouse floated down.

Dormouse: Twinkle, twinkle, little bat, how I wonder what you're at! Up above the world you fly, like a tea-tray in the sky!

Alice: Oh, that was lovely!

Nico: Beautiful.

Mad Hatter: And uh, and now my dear, hehe, uh… you were saying that you would like to sea.. uh…? You were seaking some information some kind… hehe!

Alice: Oh, yes. You see, I'm looking for a…

Mad Hatter: Clean cup, clean cup! Move down!

Linka: Uh oh.

Alice: But I haven't used my cup!

March Hare: Clean cup, clean cup, move down, move down, clean cup, clean cup, move down!

Mad Hatter: Would you like a little more tea?

Alice: Well, I haven't had any yet, so I can't very well take more…

March Hare: Ahh, you mean you can't very well take less!

Mad Hatter: Yes! You can always take more than nothing!

Alice: But I only meant that…

Mad Hatter: And now, my dear, something seems to be troubling you. Uh, won't you tell us all about it?

March Hare: Start at the beginning.

Mad Hatter: Yes, yes! And when you come to the end, hehehe, stop! See?

Alice: Well, it all started while I was sitting on the riverbank with Dinah.

March Hare: Very interesting. Who's Dinah?

Alice: Why, Dinah is my cat. You see…

Dormouse: Cat?

Nico: Uh oh!

March Hare: Hurry! Get the jam! Quickly! Give the jam! On his nose! Put it on his nose!

Alice put the jam on his nose.

Mad Hatter: On his nose, on his nose!

Dormouse: Where's the cat…

Mad Hatter: Oh. Oh, my goodness! Those are the things that upset me!

March Hare: See all the trouble you've started?

Luan: We didn't know this world happen.

Alice: But really, I didn't think…

March Hare: Ah, but that's the point! If you don't think, you shouldn't talk!

Mad Hatter: Clean cup! Clean cup! Move down, move down, move down!

Alice: But I still haven't used….

Mad Hatter: Move down, move down, move down, move down… And now my dear, as you were saying?

Alice: Oh, yes. I was sitting on the riverbank with uh… with you know who…

Mad Hatter: I do, hehehe?

Alice: I mean my C - A - T…

Mad Hatter: Tea?

March Hare cut the cup in half.

March Hare: Just half a cup if you don't mind.

Mad Hatter: Come, come my dear. hehehe! Don't you care for tea?

Lola drank some tea and it was good darjeeling tea.

Alice: Why, yes, I'm very fond of tea, but…

March Hare: If you don't care for tea, you could at least make polite conversation!

Alice: Well, I've been trying to ask you…

March Hare: I have an excellent idea! Let's change the subject!

Mad Hatter: Why is a raven like a writing desk?

Alice: Riddles? Let me see now. Why is a raven like a writing desk?

Mad Hatter: I beg your pardon?

Alice: Why is a raven like a writing desk?

Mad Hatter: Why is a what?

March Hare: Careful! She's stark raving mad!

Eli: What?

Alice: But- but it's your silly riddle! You just said…

Mad Hatter: Very good?!

March Hare: How about a nice cup of tea?

Alice: A nice cup of tea, indeed! Well, I'm sorry, but I just haven't the time!

March Hare: The time, the time! Who's got the time?

Me: It's 2:00 PM.

White Rabbit: No, no, no, no! No time, no time, no time! Hello, goodbye! I'm late! I'm late!

Alice: The white rabbit!

Me: There he is.

White Rabbit: Oh, I'm so late! I'm so very very late!

Mad Hatter: Well, no wonder you're late! Why, this clock is exactly two days slow!

White Rabbit: Two days slow?

Vince: How is a clock two days slow?

Mad Hatter: Of course you're late. Hahaha! My goodness. We'll have to look into this. A-ha! I see what's wrong with it! Why, this watch is full of wheels!

White Rabbit: Oh, my poor watch! Oh, my wheels! My springs! But- but- but- but, but- but- but…

Mad Hatter: Butter! Of course, we need some butter! Butter!

March Hare: Butter!

White Rabbit: But- but- butter?

Lincoln: Butter.

Mad Hatter: Butter, oh, thank you, butter. Ha ha. Yes, that's fine.

White Rabbit: Oh no no, no no no you'll get crumbs in it!

Mad Hatter: Oh, this is the very best butter! What are you talking about?

March Hare: Tea?

Mad Hatter: Tea! Oh, I never thought of tea! Of course!

White Rabbit: No!

Mad Hatter: Tea! hehehe

White Rabbit: No! Not tea!

March Hare: Sugar?

Mad Hatter: Sugar. Two spoons, yes, ha, two spoons. Thank you, yes.

White Rabbit: Oh, please! Be careful!

March Hare: Jam?

Mad Hatter: Jam! I forgot all about jam!

White Rabbit: No, no! Not jam!

Mad Hatter: Yes, sure you want, it's nice to see.

March Hare: Mustard?

Mad Hatter: Mustard? Yes, but… Mustard? Don't let's be silly! Lemon, that's different, that's… yes! That should do it. Hahaha!… (The watch rings and goes mad) Look at that!

March Hare: Its going mad!

Me: HOLY CRAP!

Alice: Oh, my goodness!

White Rabbit: Oh dear!

Lola: That watch is crazy!

March Hare: It is going mad! Mad watch!

Mad Hatter: I don't understand, it's the best butter.

March Hare: Mad watch! Mad watch! Mad watch!

Lola: STOP THAT THING!

Mad Hatter: Oh, look! Oh my goodness!

March hare: There's only one way to stop a mad watch! (The March Hare smashes the watch with a mallet, destroying it completely.)

Mad Hatter: Two days slow, that's what it is.

White Rabbit: Oh, my watch…

Mad Hatter: It was?

White Rabbit: And it was an unbirthday present too.

March Hare: Well, in that case…

March Hare & Mad Hatter: A very merry unbirthday to you!

They threw the White Rabbit.

Alice: Mister Rabbit! Oh, mister Rabbit! Oh, now where did he go to?

Eli grabbed the watch and we left.

March Hare & Mad Hatter: A very merry unbirthday to us, to us. A very merry unbirthday to us, to us…

Alice: Of all the silly nonsense, this is the stupidest tea party I've ever been to in all my life.

Me: You're telling me.

Leni: But it was really funny.

Lori: This was literally my favorite part.

Lola: Mine too.

Wallflower: Same here.

Well, I've had enough nonsense. I'm going home. Straight home. That rabbit. Who cares where he's going anyway.

Me: Aren't you curious Alice?

Alice: I guess. Why, if it hadn't been for him I… 'Tulgey Wood'…

Me: Strange.

Alice: Hmm, curious. I don't remember this. Now let me see…

A creature that looked like novelty glasses landed on her face.

Me: Those are funny glasses Alice.

Luan: (Laughs) They sure are.

Alice: Oh!

Alice was looking at a hand mirror bird.

Alice: Uh, no no, please. No more nonsense. Now, if I came this way, I should go back this way!

Me: Lets go then.

Alice then stepped on a bicycle horn duck.

Duck: Quack!

Alice: Oh, I beg your pardon!

Me: Bicycle horn ducks? Weird and funny.

Duck: Quack quack quack quack!

Laney: Tch. Rude.

Fluttershy: No kidding.

We then heard frogs croaking and we saw a drum frog and a cymbal frog.

Lana: Cool!

Luna: Rockin' frogs dudes.

Luan: They sure drum up a storm. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone else groaned.

Alice: Goodness. When I get home I shall write a book about this place… If I- if I ever do get home…

Nico: Sure is a creepy place here. But then we came across a fountain and we saw a bunch of umbrella vultures taking a bath.

Me: Umbrella Vultures.

Jet-Vac: Nature's cruelest mistake in umbrella form.

Alice: Oh, um, excuse me! Um, could one of you tell me… uh… ha ha, never mind.

Carol: Lets just go.

We continued on.

Alice: Oh dear. Its getting dreadfully dark. And nothing looks familiar.

Me: The forest is now starting to give me the creeps.

We heard what sounded like digging saw a shovel-billed bird digging holes in the ground.

Alice: I shall certainly be glad to get out of… Oh!

We saw a birdcage bird and inside it was two birds. The birds got out and the bird chased after them and he ate and swallowed them. Putting them back in the cage. Then we heard an owl and we saw an Accordion Owl.

Lori: An accordion owl?

Sam S.L.: Weird.

Alice: It would be so nice if something would make sense for a change!

Then we heard pounding and we saw hammer birds pounding signs into the trees.

Alice: Oh!

Varie: Hammer Birds. Cool.

Lana: Handy critters.

Fluttershy: They sure are.

Then we saw Pencil Birds writing something on the signs.

Me: The Pencil Birds are writing something.

Alice: 'Don't step on the momeraths'. The momeraths?

We looked at our feel and saw Momeraths.

Me: These must be them

The Momeraths formed into an arrow and they pointed to a path.

Alice: Oh! A path! Oh thank goodness!

Me: Lets go!

Alice: Why, I just knew I'd find one sooner or later. Oh, if I hurry back I might even be home in time for tea! Oh, won't Dinah be happy to see me! Oh, I just can't wait 'till I- oh!

We followed the path and then we saw a broom dog sweeping away the path.

Me: A broom dog.

Eli: Sit boy.

But the dog ignored us and went by us.

Alice: Oh dear! Now I- now I shall never get out. Well, when- when one's lost, I- I suppose it's good advice to stay where you are, until someone finds you. But- but who'd ever think to look for me here?

Lola: You still have us Alice.

Alice: True. Good advice. If I listened earlier I wouldn't be here! But that's just the trouble with me.

Me: Alice it's not your fault.

Alice: I know. I give myself very good advice… (Singing) but I very seldom follow it. That explains the trouble that I'm always in. Be patient is very good advice, but the waiting makes me curious. And I'd love the change, should something strange begin. Well, I went along my merry way, and I never stopped to reason. (Starts crying) I should have known there'd be a price to pay, some day. Some day. I give myself very good advice, but I very seldom follow it. (Crying hard) Will I ever learn to do the things I should?

Seeing Alice cry like that made our hearts hurt and I went over and comforted her. She cried hard into my chest and I comforted her. The creatures of Wonderland were all crying too and they were disappearing.

Me: It's not your fault Alice. It's not your fault.

Alice: (Crying)

Me: It's okay it's okay.

Nico: Poor Alice.

Sora: Sad.

Kairi: Yeah.

Chorus: Will I ever learn, learn to do the things I should?

Nico: Poor Alice.

Lincoln: Yeah.

But then the Cheshire Cat appeared.

Cheshire Cat: Hmhmhmhm… and the momeraths outgrabe.

Alice: Oh, Cheshire Cat, it's you!

Me: Cheshire Cat. Thank goodness!

Cheshire Cat: Whom did you expect? The white rabbit, perchance?

Alice: Oh, no no no no. I- I- I'm through with rabbits. I want to go home! But I can't find my way.

Me: Here Alice.

I handed her my handkerchief and she blew her nose.

Cheshire Cat: Naturally. That's because you have no way. All ways here you see, are the queen's ways.

Me: The Queen of Hearts!

Wallflower: I have always hated her!

Alice: But I've never met any queen.

Nico: But we soon will. Looks like we have our next villain to take down.

Cheshire Cat: You haven't? You haven't? Oh, but you must! She'll be mad about you, simply mad! Hahaha! And the momeraths outgrabe…

Alice: Please, please! Uh… how can I find her?

Cheshire Cat: Well, some go this way, some go that way. But as for me, myself, personally, I prefer the shortcut.

He pulled on a branch and a door opened and it led to a castle.

Alice: Oh!

Me: Looks like we're heading to a kingdom. Lets go.

Card painters: Da dee dee da da da, Doodle de do, dee do dee do, bum bum bum bum, painting the roses red, we're painting the roses red, we dare not stop or waste a drop, so let the paint be spread. We're painting the roses red, we're painting the roses red! Painting the roses red, and many a tear we shed, because we know they'll cease to grow, in fact they'll soon be dead. Noooo! And yet we go ahead, painting the roses red, red, red, red, red, red, red, red. Painting the roses red, we're painting the roses red…

Alice: Oh, pardon me, but mister Three, why must you paint them red?

Card painters: Huh? Oh! Well, the fact is, miss: we planted the white roses by mistake. And, the queen, she likes them red. If she saw what we said, she'd raise a fuss and each of us would quickly lose his head.

Alice: Goodness!

Me: Thank goodness we're Immortal.

Card painters: Since this is the thought we dread, we're painting the roses red!

Alice: Oh dear! Then let me help you! Painting the roses red…

Lynn: Same here.

Lynn fired beams of red light and turned the flowers red.

Alice & Card painters: We're painting the roses red. Don't tell the queen what you have seen, or say that's what we said, what, we're painting the roses red…

Alice: Yes, painting the roses red…

Card painters: Not pink, not green…

Alice: Not aquamarine…

Alice & Card painters: We're painting the roses red!

Then we heard fanfare and we saw numerous card guards coming.

Card painters: The Queen! The Queen!

Alice: The Queen!

Me: Uh oh!

Card painters: The Queen!…

Queen: Cards, halt! Count off!

Cards: One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, Jack.

The White Rabbit then appeared.

Alice: The rabbit!

White Rabbit: He… he… her imperial highness, he… her grace, her excellency, her royal majesty, the Queen of Hearts!

We saw the QUEEN OF HEARTS!

---

The Queen of Hearts is the main antagonist of Disney's 13th full-length animated feature film Alice in Wonderland, which is based on the 1875 novel Alice's Adventures in Wonderland by the late Lewis Carroll. She is the tyrannical, oppressive, wrathful and deranged ruler of Wonderland, the wife of the King of Hearts, and Alice's arch-nemesis.

She was voiced by the late Verna Felton in the original film in her first and only villainous Disney role, and later by Tress MacNeille, who has also voiced other villains such as Carol Miller (also known as Mom) in Futurama, the Perfectionist in the Courage the Cowardly Dog series, and Agnes Skinner in The Simpsons.

In the film, the Queen appeared (as Alice puts it) to be a "fat, pompous, bad-tempered old tyrant". Her presence is all of the more striking because of how tiny her husband (whose life she still dominates just like she does in the book) is made to look in comparison to her.

Similar to the book, Alice meets three cards painting the roses red, since they planted white roses by mistake. When the Queen arrives, she orders those three cards beheaded, then challenges Alice to a game of croquet. The game is eventually spoiled by the Cheshire Cat. The Queen blames Alice for it, but before she can give the order, the King suggests holding a trial for Alice. The Queen grudgingly agrees.

The Queen calls the March Hare, the Mad Hatter, and the Dormouse to witness, who hold an unbirthday party for her. During the party, the Cheshire Cat reappears and upsets the Dormouse. The Cheshire Cat runs everywhere, and in an attempt to crush the mouse, the King of Hearts manages to hit the Queen with the gavel.

Of course, the Queen blames Alice for it, and is going to have her beheaded. However, Alice eats mushrooms that she had procured earlier, which make her grow much bigger. Although Rule #42 says that anyone more than a mile high must leave the court immediately, Alice feels free to reprimand the Queen and called her a "fat, pompous, bad-tempered old tyrant". Unfortunately, she subsequently shrinks down to her normal size, but flees and is able to escape out of her subconscious mind.

The furious Queen, King, Card Soldiers and the other residents of Wonderland then chase after Alice out of her subconscious mind, but she gets away and they are later erased from existence for good after the entire sequence is supposedly revealed to be a dream.

---

(Everyone cheers)

White Rabbit: And the King…

A card (or perhaps Mickey Mouse?): Hurray!

Me: Now I see why he was late. He was a squire for the queen.

Eli: Mr. Rabbit. I have something for you.

Eli then pulled out his watch all good as new.

White Rabbit: My watch. Good as new.

Eli: I fixed it up for you and made it better. It's now set at the right time.

White Rabbit: Thank you so much.

The queen saw paint dripping from the roses.

Queen: Hum… Who's been painting my roses red? Who's been painting my roses red!? Who dares to taint, with vulgar paint, the royal flower bed? For painting my roses red, someone will lose his head!

Me: (Gulp)

Three: Oh, no! Your majesty! Please, it's all his fault!

Two: Not me, your grace! The Ace, the Ace!

Queen: You?

Ace: No, Two!

Queen: The Deuce you say?

Two: Not me, the Three!

Queen: That's enough! Off with their heads!

Me: Oh no you don't!

I stopped the guards by freeing the cards that were about to be executed by cutting the guards heads off with an energy disk.

Me: Lets hide until the time is right. We'll be with you Alice.

I winked and we hid and the cards came with us.

Alice: Oh, please, please! They were only trying to…

Queen: And who is this?

King: Uh… well, well, well, now, eh… let me see, my dear. It certainly isn't a heart… do you suppose it's a club?

Queen: Why, it's a little girl.

Alice: Yes, and- and I was hoping…

Queen: Look up, speak nicely, and don't twiddle your fingers! Turn out your toes. Curtsey. Open your mouth a little wider, and always say 'yes, your majesty'!

Alice: Yes, your majesty!

Queen: Hmhmhmhm. Now, um, where do you come from, and where are you going?

Alice: Well, um, I'm trying to find my way home…

Queen: Your way? All ways here are my ways!

Alice: Well, yes, I know, but I was just thinking…

Queen: Curtsey while you're thinking, it saves time.

Alice: Yes, your majesty, but I was only going to ask…

Queen: I'll ask the questions! Do you play croquet?

Alice: Why, yes, your majesty.

Queen: Then let the game begin!

King: In your places, in your places, By order of the king! Hurry, hurry, hurry!

Queen: Shuffle deck! Cards cut! Deal cards! Cards, halt!…

We were watching. This was gonna be good.

Nico: Croquet is a good game.

Ryan: (British Accent) It sure is.

Me: But the Queen of Hearts rules with an iron fist. We can't let her rule anymore.

Laney: I agree.

They were playing and doing really well.

Queen: Silence! Pfwfwfwfw!

The Queen went and did her second shot and a card missed.

Queen: Off with his head!

King: Off with his head, off with his head! By order of the king. You heard what she said!

Queen: You're next!

Alice: Oh, but…

Queen: Hahaha… my dear.

Alice: Ahhh… Yes, your majesty.

She watched.

Alice's flamingo hammer was laughing goofily.

Queen: Hmhmhmhmhm….

Cards: Hahahahaha!

Me: (Snickers)

Alice: Oh… hahahahaha! Stop!

Queen: Grrrwl, ?

Alice: Do you want us both to lose our heads?

Flamingo: Uh! Hum!

Alice: Well, I don't!

Cards: Hahahaha… Hurray!… Hahahaha!

Cheshire Cat: La la la da da dum… la la la hmm… I say, how are you getting on?

Alice: Not at all.

Cheshire Cat: Beg your pardon?

Alice: I said 'not at all'!

Queen: Whom are you talking to?

Alice: Oh, uh… a cat, your majesty!

Queen: Cat? Where?

Alice: There! Oh… Oh there he is again!

Queen: I warn you child, if I lose my temper, you lose your head, understand?

Me: (Quietly) Not if we have anything to say about it.

Cheshire Cat: You know, we could make her really angry. Shall we try?

Alice: Oh no no!

Cheshire Cat: Oh, but it's lots of fun!

Alice: No, no, no! Stop! Oh no!

White Rabbit: Oh my fur and whiskers!

King: Oh dear! Save the queen!

Queen: Someone's head will roll for this! Yours! Off with her…

King: But- but consider, my dear. Couldn't she have a trial… uh… first?

Queen: Trial?

King: Well, just a… uh… little trial? Hmm?

Queen: Hmm. Very well then. Let the trial begin!

Sinestro: We can't let Alice go to prison!

Me: We're not. Now!

We jumped out and stood before her.

Me: Your Majesty don't put Alice through a trial.

Acid Man: Your majesty, just give us some time to prove Alice's innocence. We can prove that it was someone else who stole your heart.

Queen: Oh very well.

Me: Huddle.

We huddled.

Alice: (Whispers) Are we gonna look for clues?

Me: (Whispers) No we're gonna run and hide and then get ready for an attack.

Alice: Good idea.

Me: Break.

We broke the huddle.

Me: So long suckers!

I threw a smoke bomb onto the ground!

POOF!

Queen of Hearts: Guards! Go find those fools and make sure they don't try anything funny!

Cards: Yes, your majesty!

The card guards go off to search for us. The Queen was about to search for us as well when suddenly, she was trapped in a cage.

Queen of Hearts: WHAT IS THIS?!

Unknown to her, a figure in the shadows snuck off in our direction as well.

We went into the woods and we were hiding.

Me: That oughta keep her off our backs for a while until we can come up with a plan.

Alice: What are we gonna do?

Me: We'll fight. But first we have some things to take care of.

Flash Man: Ok. That should give us some time to look for clues.

Me: Actually we're not gonna look for clues. It was a ploy to buy some time.

Dark Spicer, Misty Tredwell, Toiletnator, Man Boy, Heat Wave and Saïx appeared.

Me: Dark Spicer, Misty Tredwell, Toiletnator, Man Boy, Heat Wave and Saïx.

Misty Tredwell: Nice to be here J.D.

Toiletnator: That queen is one nasty monster.

Me: Tell me about it. We killed her before and she is as angry as a bull with a ruptured hernia.

Applejack: That'a strange way to put it.

Alice: Not gonna say that you're gonna kick my ass?

Dark Spicer: Nah. I'm saving that for when we fight the Queen of Hearts.

Misty Tredwell: And don't worry about her. She's a little locked up at the moment.

Me: What do you mean Misty?

?: It was because of me.

A figure came out and it was SLAMMER from episode 4 of Dino Charge!

---

Slammer has the ability to use his cages to trap and teleport his victims to a faraway sea cave. Rather forcefully sent down to Earth by the ruthless Sledge, Slammer uses this ability to capture Chase, Koda and a young boy named Peter, drawing the other Rangers to him when he commences his next attack while blocking any signal of distress from his captives. However, he is outsmarted by Koda and is defeated by the Rangers while in their Dino Steel mode at his normal size and then by Dino Charge Megazord's Stego-Raptor Formation once enlarged by the Magna Beam.

---

Tyler Navarro: Slammer!

Slammer: Been a while rangers. And you too Koda.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to capture the rangers so you can get the Energems for Sledge and you were outsmarted by Koda.

Slammer: That's right. Good memory on you. And the Queen was caught by me. Watch.

Slammer just trapped me in a cage.

Slammer: I know you can easily get out of that. But I just wanted to show you what I can do.

Just then, we saw them card guards nearby.

Maria: Oh great!

I ripped open the cage and got out.

Card Guard: (to Slammer) That was an excellent cage you just made. You could make an excellent guard for her Majesty.

Slammer: Oh please. I only serve Mistress Vypra. And I already put your so called queen in a cage!

Before the card guards could react, Slammer put them in a cage as well.

Me: Nice one Slammer! Now we can have our usual fights before taking down the queen.

Dark Spicer: First I have two new aliens to show you.

Dark Spicer then changed into a red version of The Worst and he had red skin and spikes all over.

The Hideousness: Meet The Hideousness!

Shanan: An Atrocitian Mutant. Weird.

Ben: You know that form is useless in combat, right?

The Hideousness: Maybe your version is. But mine isn't!

The Hideousness charged at Plant Man and slammed him with devastating force.

SMASH!

The Hideousness smashed Plant Man into a million pieces!

Nico: GEEZ!

Me: That's powerful!

Laney: He just smashed Plant Man into scrap metal!

Plant Man: I'm all right. I've handled worse.

Lisa Loud: I'll fix him right up.

Dark Spicer: There's more.

Dark Spicer turned into a purple and yellow version of Kicken Hawk and he had feathers that were sharp and strong and his muscle mass was 100 times stronger.

Sockin Chicken: I call this form… Sockin Chicken!

Shanan: An Akatorian Hybrid.

Ed: CHICKEN! (hugs Sockin Chicken) Hug a chicken! Hug a chicken! Hug a chicken! Hug a chicken!

Sockin Chicken: (gently pushes Ed off of him) Ed, I appreciate the hug, but I think Vypra and Leni are gonna get jealous.

Me: Ah Ed gets like that all the time when he's around chickens. He loves chickens more than anything.

Leni: It's true. He like is crazy about chickens.

Sockin Chicken: That makes sense.

Sockin Chicken rushed at Arpeggio and tried to slash him.

Arpeggio got out of the way and kicked him away.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Nice try though lad.

Me: How does it feel being out of prison Man Boy?

Man Boy: It feels awesome!

Me: Cool. Lets get it on.

Everyone went at them.

---

# Battle 1: Man Boy

Flora, Sunburn, Thunder, Flameslinger and Lightning were facing Man Boy.

Man Boy: (to Flora) I may have been in jail for about a year. But I'm still as manly as ever!

Flora: Lets see what you can do Man Boy.

Sunburn: The Fire will burn you all over.

Flameslinger: This is gonna be good.

Lightning: This will be an electrifying battle.

Man Boy: Indeed. Let me show you my manly Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Hydreigon, Guzzlord, Galvantula and a Forretress.

Flora: A Hydreigon, Guzzlord, Galvantula and Forretress. Great selection.

Man Boy: Thank you. This is a man's team right here.

Sunburn: Nice team. Shall we get it on?

Man Boy: Lets.

Thunder: Time to bring the thunder.

They went at him and Flora kicked Man Boy in the face and Man Boy fought back by launching his beast fists at them all over and they dodged all his punches and more.

Thunder and Sunburn: FIERY THUNDERSTORM SHOCKWAVE!

Thunder fired a massive blast of energy and Sunburn fired a massive wave of fire.

Lightning and Flameslinger: LIGHTNING INFERNO ARROW BARRAGE!

Lightning fired a massive wave of lightning and Flameslinger fired a massive barrage of fire arrows.

Flora fired a massive blast of flower energy. The blasts all hit Man Boy and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Flora: Not bad for your first fight.

## Battle 2: Saïx

Carol, Eruptor, Sinestro, Ignitor and Power Girl were facing Saïx.

Saïx: This is gonna be good.

Sinestro: It always is.

Eruptor: The lava is going to burn.

Ignitor: Lets get to some burning.

Carol: Lets do it.

Power Girl: Yeah!

Saïx called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of atomic energy, fire and fear energy and laser blasts.

Sinestro and Eruptor: FEARING VOLCANO LAVA TSUNAMI!

Eruptor fired a massive wave of lava and Sinestro infused it with his Fear Energy.

Power Girl and Ignitor: KRYPTON FIREBLADE SLASH!

Power Girl fired laser vision blasts and Ignitor slashed Saïx with his sword of fire.

Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy and the blasts all hit Saïx and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Carol: How does that hit you?

## Battle 3: Misty Tredwell

Persephone, Hot Dog, Blast Zone, Snake Man and Acid Man were facing Misty Tredwell.

Misty Tredwell: So the Skylanders are now helping out in this?

Persephone: Just for this whole adventure. For each world we're gonna have each element of Skylanders help us with out combos.

Misty Tredwell: I see. Nice ideas.

Hot Dog: (Bark) Thank you.

Snake Man: This is gonna be good.

Acid Man: Yeah.

Blast Zone: Shall we get started?

Misty Tredwell: Lets.

Misty called out her Pokemon and they went at her and fired blasts of fire and energy and acid all over.

Snake Man and Hot Dog: VOLCANIC SNAKE BLAST!

Snake Man fired a Search Snake and Hot Dog turned it into a snake of fire.

Acid Man and Blast Zone: ACID VOLCANO BOMB BARRAGE!

Acid Man fired waves of acid and Blast Zone fired a barrage of fire.

Persephone fired blasts of green energy and the blasts all hit Misty and her Pokemon and knocked them out.

Persephone: Nice one.

## Battle 4: Dark Spicer

Eddy, Fire Kraken, Star Man, Flash Man and Ember were facing Dark Spicer.

Eddy: You really thrashed Plant Man into scrap metal.

Dark Spicer: Sorry about that. Got carried away there.

Star Man: But you really smashed him to scrap. That's very impressive and usually Atrocitians are weak.

Ember: (Japanese Accent) But they are really tough creatures and can survive strong blasts and punches and more.

Dark Spicer: That's true.

Flash Man: It sure is something.

Fire Kraken: Shall we dance?

Dark Spicer: Lets.

Dark Spicer called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of fire and stars and light and they hit him all over.

Star Man and Fire Kraken: STAR STORM FIREWORKS DRAGON BLAST!

Star Man fired blasts of stars and Fire Kraken fired waves of fireworks and they formed into a star dragon with fireworks all over.

Ember and Flash Man: FIRESTORM FLASH STORM!

Ember fired waves of fire and Flash Man fired waves of light that formed into barrage of fire and light.

Eddy fired blasts of light and energy from his blaster and the blasts all hit Dark Spicer and his Pokemon and knocked him down.

Eddy: That's awesome.

---

Battle 5: Heat Wave

---

Taranee, Wildfire, Zilius Zox, Ka-Boom and Red Lantern Ratchet were facing Heat Wave.

Taranee: This is gonna be a battle of fire.

Zilius Zox: It sure will be.

Heat Wave: It sure will be one that burns.

Ka-Boom: Time for some Boom Time!

Wildfire: Lets do this.

Heat Wave: Lets do it!

Heat Wave called out his Pokemon and they all went at him and fired waves of fire and energy.

Zilius Zox and Wildfire: RAGING LION FIRESTORM!

Zilius Zox and Wildfire fired blasts of red energy and fire and they formed into a lion of fire.

Ratchet and Ka-Boom: RAGING FIRESTORM CANNON BLAST!

Ratchet and Ka-Boom fired waves of fire and red energy and fire.

Taranee fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts all slammed into Heat Wave and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Taranee: And Infernal Victory.

---

Battle 6: Toiletnator

---

Layla, Trail Blazer, Jessie (Pokemon), Torch and James (Pokemon) were facing Toiletnator.

Layla: This is gonna be a battle of fire and water.

Torch: It sure will be.

James: This is gonna be good.

Jessie (Pokemon): You said it.

Trail Blazer: Lets do this.

Toiletnator: Lets!

Toiletnator called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of water and fire.

Jessie and Trail Blazer: SNAKEHORSE INFERNO BLAST!

Jessie and Trail Blazer fired waves of fire and they formed into a snake horse of pure fire.

James and Torch: POISON FIRE MEGABLAST!

James and Torch fired blasts of poison and fire.

Layla fired a massive wave of water and the blasts hit Toiletnator and knocked him and his pokemon down.

Layla: Nice!

---

Battle 7: Slammer

Nico was facing Slammer.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico fired waves of energy and they hit Slammer all over the place and he exploded all over the place and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Slammer, you have failed this universe.

---

We regrouped and our usual battles were done.

William: Now that the usual battles are done, let's pay the Queen a visit so we can rub the proof we found in her face.

Me: Agreed William.

Nico: What proof do we have?

Me: None. We're going to overthrow the queen and take her down by force. Since we already killed one version of the Queen of Hearts, we'll throw this one in jail forever.

Wallflower: What prison should we put the Queen in?

Me: The Pluto Prison for Tyrants.

Nico: Good idea.

Alice: It'll be good to see her gone.

Me: Lets do it guys. We have a tyrant to dethrone.

The Queen was out of the cage and she was boiling hot with rage!

Queen: Those fools!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and then we appeared and landed and we were ready to fight.

Me: It's over for you Queen of Hearts! We've come to put an end to your reign of terror.

Applebloom: (Cowboy Accent) That's right you tyrant!

Lincoln: We're not gonna let you destroy so many lives anymore!

Nico: Yeah!

Troy: You're done ruling over Wonderland with an iron fist!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers.

Me: ATTACK!

We went at the Queen of Hearts and I punched her all over and kicked her in the face and Sora, Donald, Goofy and Kairi slashed and blasted her all over with incredible force and magic blasts and more and Aqua blasted her all over the place and more. Eximiar, Riggan, and Takinom blasted and smashed and burned her all over and more.

Me: You are a tyrant that needs to be stopped!

Dark Spicer (to the Queen of Hearts): Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Lincoln: Time for you to Catch 21! SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: ROYAL FLUSH CARDS!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: STRAIGHT FLUSH CARDS!

Liberty: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FOUR OF A KIND CARDS!

Lyra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FULL HOUSE CARDS!

Lee: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: FLUSH CARDS!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: STRAIGHT CARDS!

Leni: SCREECH STYLE NINJA ART: THREE OF A KIND CARDS!

Luna: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: TWO PAIR CARDS!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: PAIR CARDS!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH CARDS!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: JACK CARD!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: QUEEN CARD!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KING CARD!

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ROYAL STRAIGHT FLUSH CARDS!

Lisa: ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: FIVES CARD!

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: THE WHITE QUEEN!

They fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into the powerful cards and hands in all of Poker.

Wallflower: I agree! TIME SWORD STYLE NINJA ART: CHRONO SWORD BLADE DANCE!

Wallflower slashed the Queen all over with her sword Ancient's Key and the sword unlocked the Queen's past and she was enraged.

Alice Liddell: You are a terrible queen! ROYAL FLUSH STYLE NINJA ART: VORPAL SPADE BLADE DANCE!

Alice fired blades of black and they formed into spades and they hit the Queen all over the place

Alice: You are a terrible queen all over. HEART STYLE NINJA ART: ROYAL HEART BLAST!

Alice fired a wave of red energy and it formed into a red heart and it hit the Queen and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cheshire Cat: This will hurt. DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: JEWELED CAT CLAWDANCE!

Cheshire Cat formed claws of fire and slashed the Queen all over.

Ed Cowart: Take this one! SHINING SWORD NINJA ART: GENMU ZERO!

Ed formed a powerful sword of light and slashed the Queen all over the place with incredible power and fury.

Ed Cowart: Now try this! SHINING LIGHT NINJA ART: REKKOHA!

Ed flew into the air and rained down a massive shower of powerful energy blasts that hit all of the queens card guards and incinerated them all over.

shining sword ninja art: genmu zero

Vambre: (British Accent) This is gonna be awesome!

Wallflower: Yeah!

Announcer: CUCKOO-NUT AND RAINCLOUD MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Wallflower: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: COCONUT SMASH STORM!

They fired waves of energy and it formed rainclouds and they rained coconuts that hit the Queen all over and it really hurt.

Prohyas: Time for some action!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

Announcer: HOT SAUCE AND UNICORN MAGISWORDS!

Prohyas and Starlight Glimmer: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO:

SPICY MAGIC MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of super spicy hot sauce and magic and the blasts hit the Queen all over the place and burned her all over the place.

Plant Man: I'm all fixed.

Skids: Cool!

Riley: Lets do it!

Skids and Riley both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Skids's Liquid Nitrogen rifle and Riley's plant powers and all her powers 100-fold.

Plant Man and Ransack used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Plant Man's Powers and turned Ransack's seat booster into a powerful blaster.

Skids and Riley: NITRO PLANT MEGABLAST!

Skids and Riley fired blasts of liquid nitrogen and Riley fired waves of leaves.

Plant Man and Cybertron Ransack: SPEEDING LEAF STORM MEGACUT!

Plant Man fired waves of leaves and Ransack fired a massive blast of energy.

Chef Pepper Jack and and Fryno: SPICY CHARGE OF FLAME!

Grinnade and Smolderdash: ECLIPSE OF FIRE EXPLOSION!

Scrap Shooter and Hot Head: GANGSTER VOLCANO BLAST!

Smoke Scream and Spitfire: PHOENIX TORNADO FIRESTORM!

Lola and Tae Kwon Crow: FLAMING SHURIKEN FIRESTORM!

Sam S.L. and Flare Wolf: VOLCANIC ROCKET MEGA BARRAGE!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: MISCHIEF DEATH RAY!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FIRE LIZARD FORCE!

Layla and Toiletnator: OCEAN OF TOILET PAPER!

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE BLAST OF MANLINESS!

Taranee and Heat Wave: FIRESTORM SUPER MEGASHOT!

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT SUPERBLAST!

They fired massive blasts of fire and the blasts all hit the Queen all over the place and burned her and even knocked her down. We tied her up.

Me: Time for this tyrant to go to jail!

But then a huge heartless came out. It was TRICKMASTER!

---

The Trickmaster is an Emblem Heartless boss that is found in Kingdom Hearts, Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories, Kingdom Hearts coded, and their remakes. It is one of the bosses at Wonderland. It has the ability to change size at will.

A Trickmaster is a bizarre Heartless with spindly legs resembling scissor jacks, arms that appear and sound like they're made of paper, and a head that is made of several segments balanced on top of each other. Each of these segments sports its own face-though all of the faces have the same glowing yellow eyes and jagged mouths-and they alternate in color from red to black. Its arms are black and it often juggles clubs with zig-zagging, purple and lavender stripes on them. It wears black armor with large, red shoulder pads, a black codpiece, and has a very thin and small red body. The upper halves of its legs are red, while their lower halves are black. Its feet are black, flat, and curl at the tips. Much of its upper body and head sport gold highlights.

In Kingdom Hearts Final Mix, the red sections of the Trickmaster's body becomes magenta, the black sections become lavender, save for its arms, which become a dark shade of steel blue. Its clubs becomes striped with black and white, and its feet and the gold tinges on its body and head both become yellow with a slight green tint. In this version, its coloration is noticeably similar to that of the Crimson Prankster.

The Trickmaster's name and design reflect the confusing, deceptive nature of Wonderland. Its name may also reference the Heartless's skill in juggling and performing other "tricks".

---

Sora: The Trickmaster!

Kairi: Wicked!

Lucy: Scary heartless.

Me: Lets hit it with a combined Final Smash!

Wallflower: This is gonna be good.

Suddenly Alice was enveloped in a flash of light and then we saw that she was an awesome Keyblader! Alice had a blue and white dress and a black hair bow and she had blue socks and black shoes and she had blue fingerless arm gloves and she had the Lady Luck Keyblade!

Me: Whoa! Alice you're a Keyblader!

Aqua: Incredible!

Alice: This is amazing! Now lets take these monsters down.

Wallflower, Cheshire Cat, White Rabbit, Alice and Alice Liddell: WONDERLAND ROYAL FLUSH SUPERBLAST!

They fired blasts of energy in the form of the Spades Royal Flush, the most powerful hand in all of Poker and the blast hit the Trickmaster and obliterated it in an instant.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: You are through Queen.

We had her arrested and sent to the Pluto Prison.

Eli: Good riddance to that tyrant.

Nico: Yep.

Nunnally: She has failed this kingdom.

Nico: Aww Nunnally, I was gonna say that.

Nunnally: Sorry Nico.

We laughed.

Toiletnator: (to Alice) What's it like having a Keyblade?

Alice: It actually feels very nice.

Heatwave: I'm just glad we dealt with the Queen and the Trickmaster before something bad happened to you.

Alice: What do you mean?

Saix: If J.D. and the others hadn't gotten you away from the Queen, you would've been kidnapped by someone worse. Trust me. I know from experience.

Me: Thank goodness we did. I think we did a good deed here. Lets head home and rest up. We'll continue the adventure tomorrow.

Dark Spicer: Good idea.

Man Boy: It's good to be back in action! But promise me that I can do a rant at Icky Vicky the first chance I get.

Me: We will have more rants.

We went and did so and it was a good rest. Next up was the world of Tarzan from 1999 and that is one of my favorites.

Wallflower: (To the viewers) Wonderland was an awesome world and it was so awesome living my favorite movie Alice In Wonderland and it was so awesome! I can't wait to see what we have in store for the world of 1999's Tarzan and it's gonna be so awesome!

Me: It sure is. Tarzan is one of my favorite movies.

Lana: Mine too.

Eli: I know all of Tarzan's family and his friends. They are awesome.

Me: Cool!

We got ready for a rest.

To Be Continued…

---

Part 2 done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for part 3 is 1999's Tarzan and we're going to kill Clayton and tame Sabor. It's gonna be awesome as we have the rogue leopardess on our side and more and then we're going to make Clayton pay.

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Into the Heart Part 3

"Tarzan"

---

In the estate we were watching TV and I was doing some research into the worlds of the Justice Lords and the Royal Defenders. I was looking over the intel on the Royal Defenders and all the activities on the Justice Lords.

Ed Cowart: So you guys dealt with a version of the Justice League that took the same path as the Royal Defenders?

Me: We sure did Ed. Except the Justice League in that universe was called The Justice Lords. They went bad because their version of the Flash died. He was murdered in cold blood by their President of the United States: Lex Luthor.

Ed Cowart: So their Lex Luthor was their president and he was the catalyst behind the Justice League turning into the Justice Lords.

Me: I know. Ed did the Royal Defenders overthrow the government and assassinate their President in their universe?

Ed Cowart: No they didn't thankfully. But they did get the President to agree to put the entire world under martial law.

Me: So that's how they enforced their terror. Thank goodness we stopped them and freed their world from their tyranny.

Ed Cowart: Yep.

But then Rainbow Dash came bursting in through the door and she threw her backpack down on the ground and went up to her room crying.

Me: Rainbow Dash are you all right?

We went up to her room concerned and we saw her crying as she was sitting on her bed with her face in her arms and we went over.

Lori: Rainbow Dash are you okay?

She lifted her face and we saw that she had a nasty black eye!

James (Pokemon): Rainbow Dash! What happened?

Me: Geez! That is a nasty shiner!

Nico: Rainbow Dash who did this to you?

Rainbow Dash: (Crying Hard and Loudly)

I went over to her and comforted her.

Me: There there Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow: (Bawling) I WAS BEATEN UP BY THREE BULLIES! THEY DID THIS TO ME!

Me: Three Bullies!? It couldn't have been Hawk and Hank.

Nico: No but I have a feeling I know who they are. Their names are Mike Roughhouse, Lance Sockfist, Mitch Headlock.

Me: Those new jerks that moved here from Albuquerque, New Mexico!?

Qin: They were also the same bullies that picked on me when I first met Nico.

We gasped.

Lynn: I'm gonna kill those fucking freaks!

Lynn went out to go face them.

Cybertron Crumplezone: I'll go with you!

He went with Lynn.

Ariel: I can't believe this happened to Rainbow Dash. Especially with how fast she is!

Lincoln: I know.

Nico: Yeah. But we will find those bullies and make them pay.

Naruto: I think Stewie, Brian and Warpath already are way ahead of you bros.

OH BOY

---

Lynn was facing the bullies!

Lynn: You jerks better prepare for a world of-

She was cut off by her cell phone ringing.

Lynn: Excuse me. I have to take this call. (Answers phone) Yello?

Stewie: (on the other line) Lynn, don't beat up those bullies just yet. Just leave everything to me and Brian.

Lynn: (eyes widen) Stewie, what did you do?

Cybertron Crumplezone: (sees something) Guys, is that Warpath in his tank mode?

Lynn saw that he was right.

Lynn: That's him.

Warpath: Eat explosive lead bullies!

Stewie: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

Stewie loaded a huge bullet and Warpath fired it and it hit the Bullies and sent them flying into the air as it hit the ground in front of them and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They vanished in a tink.

TING!

Lynn: GRAND SLAM!

Warpath: Wow! That was a long fly ball!

We all came.

Me: Wow! That was a long fly.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Stewie: Hey, Warpath. What do you say we have some more fun while me and Brian are inside your tank mode?

G1 Inferno: Are you three crazy?!

Warpath: Aw it's all right guys. As long as they clean up after themselves.

Stewie: Yep.

They fired confetti from Warpath's cannon and it was funny.

Rainbow Dash was gonna have an eyepatch over her eye for a while.

---

Later we got ready for part 3 of our adventure and we were gonna head into the world of Tarzan from 1999 and it was gonna be an awesome adventure as we head into the jungles to see Tarzan and his friends again.

Kala: Oh, I bet you will.

She tickles Tarzan.

Tarzan's Ape Training was on as he set out on his quest to become a great gorilla.

Phil Collins sings Son of Man.

Phil Collins: (Singing) Oh, the power to be strong

And the wisdom

to be wise

All these things

will come to you in time

On this journey

that you're making

There'll be answers

that you'll seek

And it's you who'll climb

the mountain

It's you who'll reach

the peak

Son of man

look to the sky

Lift your spirit

Set it free

Some day you'll walk tall

with pride

Son of man

A man in time you'll be

Though there's no one there
to guide you
No one to take your hand
But with faith
and understanding
You will journey
from boy to man
Son of man
look to the sky
Lift your spirit
Set it free
Some day you'll walk tall
with pride
Son of man
A man in time you'll be
In learning
you will teach
And in teaching
you will learn
You'll find your place
beside the ones you love
All and all

the things you've dreamed of

The visions that you saw

Well, the time

is drawing near now

It's yours to claim it all

Son of man

look to the sky

Lift your spirit

Set it free

Some day you'll walk tall

with pride

Son of man

A man in time you'll be

Son of man

Son of man's a man for all to see

The song Ended and Tarzan was now a man!

Tarzan then was gonna do a prank on Kala. He was gonna sneak up on Kala and do a call of an animal on her to scare her.

Kala: Don't even think about it.

Tarzan: How'd you know it was me?

Kala: I'm your mother. I know everything. (Tarzan grabs a fruit and eats it) Now where have you been?

Tarzan: (Chuckles) I thought you knew everything.

Terk then pounces Kala and they wrestled.

Tala: Hey, Auntie "K." You're looking remarkably groomed today.

Kala: (Nonchalantly) Hello, Terk.

They wrestled all over the place and they were having so much fun and more.

Berk: Not the neck. Not the neck there, "T."[Grunting And Groaning] Whoa! Okay. It's all fun and games till someone loses an eye. Please stop. Somebody's gonna get hurt.

Tantor: And it's always me. Please. Cramp in the calf! Okay, you win! Ow, ow! Okay! You win. Hello? Yo, yo, let go!

Tarzan let go as he saw something.

Tarzan: Oh, sorry, Terk.

Terk: What kind of animal are you?

Tantor: I've been thinking lately that maybe Tarzan could be some subspecies of elephant.

Terk: What, are you crazy? An elephant ?

Something was coming.

Tantor: Listen to me. Think about it. He enjoys a peanut. I enjoy a peanut. He looks nothing like you!

Suddenly they were ambushed by the rogue leopardess SABOR!

Sabor roared as Tantor and Terk got out of the way.

---

Sabor is the central antagonist of Disney's 37th full-length animated feature film Tarzan (which is based on the 1912 American novel Tarzan of the Apes by the late Edgar Rice Burroughs) and a supporting antagonist in its 2005 interquel Tarzan II.

She is a savage female leopard who was responsible for the deaths of Tarzan's parents along with Kerchak and Kala's son. In a way, Sabor is the real reason that Kala adopted Tarzan as her son.

Her vocal sound effects were provided by Frank Welker, who also did the vocal sound effects of the other animals in the same film.

Sabor first appears stalking through vines during the night, where she spots Kerchak and Kala's baby strolling while chasing a frog. Snarling at the baby gorilla, Sabor manages to catch and maul him, much to both Kerchak and Kala's complete distraught upon hearing the sound. Sabor is later able to infiltrate a couple's home, where she manages to kill the couple offscreen. Eventually, Sabor is about to eat their baby son, who is rescued by a visiting Kala. By luck, Kala manages to trick Sabor by having one of her paws trapped with a rope and a pulley while elevating down on a boat. Kala then growls at Sabor before fleeing away with the baby, calling him Tarzan and raising him as her own adopted son.

Many years later, Sabor ambushes the gorilla troop. Kerchak battles with the leopard, but despite his huge size and strength, Sabor's deadly moves such as her claws, teeth, agility and reflexes prove to be too much for the silverback to handle. Fortunately, Tarzan, now a fully grown man, engages in a fight against Sabor, which ends when Sabor leaps down on Tarzan, sending both of them plunging into a pit below. Sabor is finally killed as she is impaled on the head of Tarzan's spear tip when the ape man raises it against the ferocious leopard, thus killing the animal. Tarzan then calls out his famous ape war cry as he lifts up Sabor's dead body, finally avenging his real parents that day along with Kerchak's and Kala's child. Despite his early reservations against raising Tarzan as a member of the gorillas, Kerchak showed some respect towards Tarzan for killing Sabor, just as they hear several gunshots fired by the pompous and greedy hunter Cecil Clayton, who intends to track down the gorillas and sell them for profit. It is presumed that Sabor's corpse was later disposed of by the gorillas.

---

The gorillas all got out of the way and Tarzan ran as Sabor chased him and Kerchak grabbed her and he roared and Sabor snarled and she pounced on him. Kerchak roared and she slashed him with her claws and Tarzan got his spear.

Me: Now!

We went in and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and we appeared and landed by Tarzan.

Me: Looks like the fun started without us!

Tarzan: Good to see you all again J.D.

Me: Same here Tarzan. You're looking well.

Fluttershy: Leave this to me. I'll take it from here.

Fluttershy went up to Sabor and she used her stare on her.

Fluttershy: You have been a very bad kitty Sabor! You need to realize that we can be your friends and you can help us as much as we can help you! Now you will either abandon this path of evil or you will face the consequences of your crimes!

Sabor purred reluctantly and in fear.

Fluttershy: Good. Now apologize.

She did so.

Sabor then opened her mouth and she started talking for the first time.

Sabor: (As Cree Summer) I'm so sorry.

Me: It's all right Sabor.

I handed her a steak and she liked it.

Plant Man: I can sense a lot of plant life here.

Lily: There are sure a lot of plants here.

Nico: Do you have all those steaks on you?

Me: I sure do. Just in case.

Terk: Okay, everybody, move aside, out of my way, best friend coming through. That would be me. And you, don't make a habit of that, okay? There are other ways of getting attention, you know?

Tarzan: I'll try to remember that.

Terk: All right, and I was right behind ya if you needed me.

Kitten: So this is the Deep Jungle?

Me: It sure is. We've been here before.

Lincoln: I remember.

Alice: Wow. It's so amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Tarzan: Guys it's great to see you all again.

Me: Same here Tarzan.

Concrete Man: It's a pleasure to meet you Tarzan.

Tarzan: You can understand me?

Concrete Man: Of course we can.

Me: We've expanded our forces quite a lot since we were here the last time.

Tarzan: I see that. Eli it's great to see you again.

Eli: Same here Tarzan. You are your family are doing really well.

Tarzan: We sure are.

We went up and talked to Kerchak.

Kerchak: It's good to see you again J.D. Everyone.

Me: Same to you Kerchak. You are looking really well.

Kerchak: Indeed. Eli it's great to see you again.

Eli: Same here Kerchak.

Kerchak: It's amazing how you all managed to tame the rogue leopardess Sabor. She was a menace to us for years.

Me: So we have seen. We already killed one version of the rogue leopardess and we can have another on the Redemption Squad.

Lincoln: Good thinking.

Nunnally: That's a great idea.

Laney: It sure is.

Lori: Leopards are literally my favorite cats.

Luna: Rockin dude.

Suddenly…

BANG!

We heard a Rifle Shot.

[Birds Squawking in the distance]

Tarzan: What was that?

Tantor: Ayah, it wasn't me. I swear! Okay, maybe it was.

Me: That was a rifle shot. We got hunters here. Clayton is coming. Kerchak, We'll handle this. I have a plan to get rid of Clayton.

Kerchak: Okay.

Me: Lets go guys.

We went out to follow the gunshots and stay in the shadows until the time came.

BANG!

In a part of the jungle we arrived at a bamboo grove and saw a huge path cut through it.

Me: They were here all right.

We got to the ground to investigate and we found a spent shotgun shell.

Fluttershy: What's that?

Me: A spent shotgun shell.

I picked it up.

Me: 35 caliber shotgun shell. Just fired recently.

BANG!

Man: I was reminded of a safari I led up the Zambezi. Marvellous. Lots of hunting, yes.

Me: That's Clayton. Stay quiet.

We kept quiet and we saw movement through bamboo.

Clayton: Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang. Ooh, was it scary there. Two bearers with only three rifles for me, blasted away. That's when I knew I was born for Africa! And Africa was created for-

He heard us come down and we stayed hidden.

BANG!

Out came Professor Porter.

Porter: Clayton, Clayton, there you are, what is it? What is it? Are we in danger?

Clayton: I thought I saw something.

Porter: A hippopotamus amphibious, or a rhinoceros-

Clayton: Professor, don't move!

He stood still.

Porter: Oh, right.

Out of the bamboo came Jane Porter.

Jane: (British Accent) Daddy? Ow. Daddy, what's all the hullabaloo about? What is it, Daddy?

Porter: Shh, Mister Clayton asked me not to move. He saw something. Oh, I moved.

Jane: Uh, Mister Clayton, sorry, excuse me, uh, but my father and I came on this expedition to study gorillas, and I think your shooting might be scaring them off.

Clayton: You hired me to protect you, Miss Porter, and protect you I shall.

Jane: And you're doing a marvelous job of it, but we only have a short time before the ship returns, and you see-

Porter: Jane, Jane, do you realize what you're standing in? A gorilla's nest!

Jane: Oh, Daddy!

Clayton: At last! Our first sign in days! Do you think the beasts could be nearby?

Porter: Well, they could be. There's the evidence, you know.

Jane: Daddy, look! Over there and there and-

Porter: Yes! More nests! I see them!

Jane: Just as you predicted!

Porter & Jane: Family groups!

Porter: Oh Jane, I love you!

Clayton: Family groups? Excuse me, but these are wild animals that would sooner take your head off than look at you!

Jane: On the contrary, Mister Clayton. Daddy's theory is that these are social creatures-

Clayton saw a leaf fall and then…

BANG BANG!

(Birds Squawking)

Jane: Mister Clayton, please! What if it's a gorilla?

Clayton: It's no gorilla. Perhaps we should press on.

Porter: Yes indeed. Now we should keep heading west…

Jane sighed as a fruit landed on her head and a monkey came.

Jane: Are you what all the fuss was about? (Monkey was eating the fruit) Daddy, daddy quick! No wait, hold still. (Pulls out sketchpad and draws monkey) You may not be a gorilla but you are one sweet little- (Monkey was gone and reappeared on her shoulder) There you go, what do you think?

Monkey chitters in love and takes her sketchpad.

Jane: Why you little- (Monkey runs off) Well, this is absolutely peachy. Come to study gorillas and I get my sketchbook pidged by a baboon!

Tarzan takes a paper and we saw what she made.

Me: She has a good knack for sketches.

Laney: Her artwork is creative.

Lola: It sure is.

The monkey was in love with the sketch of him.

Jane: Give me that! (The monkey brushed her off) Oh come on now, enough of this. I want this paper on the count of three. One, two, oh look, bananas! (Swipes the drawing) (Laughs) I can't believe you fell for that one. (Monkey cries) No, no, don't give me those crocodile tears. What would your parents have to say?

She heard a growl and then she saw a massive horde of baboons out for blood!

Jane: Oh, you see? I told you they'd be cross. Go easy on him, children will be children.

Jane fell and the monkeys came after her and she ran for her life!

Me: Lets go!

We went after her while swinging on vines and sliding on them and Jane jumped and she thought she was flying. But in actuality it was Tarzan that grabbed her by her dress.

Jane: Oh! I'm flying! What on earth am I- [Gasps as she sees Tarzan!] [Screaming]

A baboon was gnawing on her foot!

Me: Get off of her! Bad monkey!

I hit the monkey on its head with my Keyblade!

But the monkey got her shoe off.

Eli: Oops.

[Jane Screaming]

We flew into the air and landed on a tree branch.

Jane: Oh! Put me down! Put me down!

Tarzan did so.

Me: They're coming back!

Jane: No! Pick me up, pick me up, pick me up! [Screams]

We got chased by the monkeys as Tarzan was sliding on the vines and it was awesome and we slashed and cut a bunch of monkeys all over.

Jane: Help! Oh, no!

Me: HOLD ON TIGHT JANE!

We were sliding all over the place and was like a roller coaster chase! Jane used her umbrella as a shield to send the baboons flying.

Nico: Nice one.

Jane: Thanks. Guys!? Is that you?

Me: Good to see you again Jane.

Jane: Same here.

Me: Uh oh! We can talk later!

A monkey grabbed Jane.

Jane: Unhand me!

I punched the monkey off.

Then Jane's umbrella caught a vine and she was snagged.

Me: Uh oh!

We flew back and grabbed her as the vine broke and we swung through the jungle.

Monkey: Uh-oh.

The monkeys all crashed into a log and Tarzan flipped and caught her in a split over a rotting log.

Jane: Ah, over there!

Me: Whoa! They're coming back!

We went down the log and it cracked open and we flew down and Tarzan grabbed a vine and slid down it as he got friction burn and we jumped onto a tree and then the broken log came crashing down the tree!

Me: LOOK OUT!

We jumped to a safe area.

Me: WHOA! That was a close one.

Eli: It sure was. But that was fun!

Nunnally: It sure was. It was really fun sliding and swinging on vines.

Lincoln: Yeah.

A monkey came and it was using Jane's umbrella as a parachute to float down and the monkey and Tarzan chittered angrily at each other.

Me: Are you all right Jane?

Jane: Yes thanks to all of you guys.

Laney: You're welcome Jane.

But then…

THUNDERCLAP!

We took shelter in the tree until the storm goes away.

Me: Jane I know this is really sudden but we came here to kill Clayton.

Jane: Why!?

Me: He's not who you think he is.

I went over Clayton's history and she was shocked!

Jane: So Clayton is really a poacher!?

Me: Yeah and we came to kill him.

Ring Man: Clayton doesn't know we're onto him. That means we can use that to our advantage.

Me: That's right. I have a plan.

I gathered everyone and we huddled and I revealed my plan. It was to get Jane and her posse to see the gorillas and then when Clayton leasts expects it we ambush him and Laney will get all the Gorillas to safety as we fight Clayton.

Jane: That's a brilliant plan!

Vambre: (British Accent) It sure is.

Laney: I like it.

Juniper Montage: Yeah.

Tarzan: That is a brilliant plan though.

Eli: It sure is.

Breach: We should also make sure Kerchak doesn't die this time.

Me: That's right. He died in the movie but not this time. But we can't let Clayton know that we're onto him. We need to keep a low profile.

Nico: Right.

The storm died down and we went back to Jane's camp to put our plan into action. When she was reunited with her father and Clayton they were told everything and Tarzan showed them to where his family is at and when they saw the gorillas they were in awe and it was incredible!

Clayton: Now I can capture them!

He fired his gun and he missed and Laney got the gorillas to safety!

Clayton: Blasted gorillas! I'll hunt down every last one of them!

?: Too bad you won't get that chance.

Clayton turned around, only for a metallic fist to hit him, knocking him out.

Clayton was knocked unconscious.

We jumped out and saw this.

Me: Good job Laney!

Eli: It's all right guys it's part of our plan.

Whiteout, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Dark Laser, Comic Book Guy and Koragg all then came out.

Me: Whiteout, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Dark Laser, Comic Book Guy and Koragg.

Myotismon: It sure is gonna be fun here.

Dark Laser: I'm excited to get started.

Whiteout: (sees Sabor) Are you sure it's a good idea to have Sabor on the team? She did kill Tarzan's mother.

Dark Laser: And she might eat Flipsy!

Fluttershy: Relax. Once an animal is tamed by me, it stays tamed.

Koragg: Very well. We trust your judgement.

Me: Fluttershy does have that kind of power.

Sabor: It's true and I'm sorry I attacked everyone. I don't know what got into me all these years.

Me: And we found out why.

I showed everyone a thorn.

Me: She had this thorn stuck into her leg and she was out of her mind with pain and it caused her to go rogue.

Nico: Ouch.

Lincoln: Yikes.

Lori: Yeah.

Me: But who was it that knocked out Clayton?

?: That was me.

A figure came out and it was CAMERA ATTACK BOT from episodes 8 & 9 of R.P.M.!

---

The Camera Attack Bot is one of Venjix's Attack Bots. He is lens-themed. Camera Attack Bot serves as the main antagonist of the second part of the episode "Ranger Yellow".

The Camera Attack Bot was built by Venjix to destroy the Corinth City. Bot's primary weapon needed the Landsdown Black Diamond in order to make his functions more powerful. Tenaya 7 made her way into the city and managed to steal the diamond, but then lost it in her battle with Summer.

Later Venjix sent Camera Attack Bot, Tenaya 7 & the Grinders invaded the Rangers's base garage when Summer's arranged wedding was about to take place. Tenaya 7 managed to steal the diamond. Though Summer fought hard to protect the diamond, the Attack Bot still got it and was ready to use his full attack powers.

The bot grew huge and the Rangers responded with the High Octane Megazord & ValveMax Megazord. Before the Camera Bot could blast the city, the Rangers blinded him with the suns light and used the Megazords attacks to destroy the bot.

---

Summer Landsdown: Camera Attack Bot!

Camera Attack Bot: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to Corinth City to destroy it and Summer stole a black diamond from you to limit your power and it's good that you attacked Summer's arranged wedding. Because there was no true love in a wedding like that.

Emerald Sustrai: That's true. No true love ever comes from an arranged marriage.

Summer Landsdown: That's right!

Camera Attack Bot: Yeah and I agree with all of you. I knocked out Clayton for you all so we can have our usual battles before he wakes up.

Maria: Wait. You knocked out Clayton?

Camera Attack Bot: I did. That gives us about 30 minutes to do the usual battles.

Me: 30 minutes is plenty of time. The Life Skylanders are gonna help us for this one.

Whiteout: (Sees Rainbow Dash's face) Good grief! Rainbow Dash what happened to your face?

Rainbow Dash: I got socked in the eye by a bunch of bullies that Qin knew from long ago and Nico beat them up before.

Lynn: Stewie and Warpath sent them flying and it was really cool!

Whiteout: Ouch but good riddance to those clods. Looks like we have a bunch of new test subjects for us. We can find them for you and deal with them.

Me: That would be great.

Lord Drakkon: Lets do it.

Nico: Yeah! Jane you and the Professor are in for a great show.

Jane: Okay.

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Dark Laser

---

Sabrina Mason, Stealth Elf, Kitten, Zook and Jinx were facing Dark Laser.

Dark Laser: So for this whole adventure you are having the teams of Skylanders help you all out?

Sabrina Mason: That's right. The Life Skylanders are helping us out and we're thinking about doing this all the time.

Dark Laser: I like it.

Kitten: Thanks. It was a great idea in my opinion.

Zook: (Jamaican Accent) It sure is a great idea mon.

Stealth Elf: I agree.

Jinx: Shall we get started?

Dark Laser: Lets. Jane can you watch Flipsie for me?

Jane: Sure.

She watched over him.

(Duel of the Fates Theme Plays)

Dark Laser called out his Pokemon and he ignited his lightsaber and Sabrina and her team ignited their lightsabers and went at him and clashed with him at a powerful level as sparks were flying all over the place with incredible power and fury and they fired blasts of Force Lightning and Force Fire and electrocuted and burned him all over. Sabrina used the powers of the Force and sent rocks and leaves into Dark Laser's face and knock him around all over with incredible fury.

Kitten and Stealth Elf: MOTH LIFE STEALTH CUT!

Kitten turned into a moth and Stealth Elf went invisible and cut Dark Laser all over the place.

Jinx and Zook: ENERGY PINEAPPLE BARRAGE!

Jinx and Zook fired blasts of energy and a barrage of pineapples and Sabrina fired a blast of Force Lightning and the blasts hit Dark Laser and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Sabrina Mason: That was fun.

---

## Battle 2: Koragg

---

Sarah, Concrete Man, Camo, Impact Man and Stump Smash were facing Koragg.

Koragg: Sounds like you all have a really bad history with Clayton.

Sarah Gunnerson: You have no idea Koragg. Lori told me how about all the pain and suffering Clayton caused and how he killed Kerchak the first time. It's an abomination to nature.

Koragg: I agree with you. He has no honor.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) He does have no honor and we have to kill him.

Concrete Man: Indeed.

Impact: That monster is a menace to the Animal Kingdom.

Stump Smash: He sure is and he must be stopped.

Koragg: Agreed. But lets get our fight out of the way first.

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets do it.

Koragg called out his Pokemon and hey went at him and clashed with powerful blasts of earth and leaves and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury.

Concrete Man and Camo: EXPLODING CONCRETE WATERMELON BARRAGE!

Concrete Man fired blasts of concrete and Camo fired a barrage of melons.

Impact Man and Stump Smash: IMPACTING PINECONE BOMBS!

Impact Man fired a powerful impact blast and Stump Smash fired bombs of pinecones.

Sarah fired waves of rock and earth and the blasts all hit Koragg and they knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Sarah Gunnerson: Nice battle.

---

Battle 3: Comic Book Guy

---

Whitney, Tree Rex, Wood Man, Shroomboom and Plant Man were facing Comic Book Guy.

Comic Book Guy: So you have the Skylanders to help you throughout this whole adventure.

Whitney: That's right you fat jerk. You need to pull that stick out of your fucking butt and learn that things can never go your way.

Shroomboom: OOH! Burn!

Wood Man: Yeah!

Tree Rex: Nice burn!

Plant Man: Yeah!

Whitney: Lets dance.

Comic Book Guy called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired waves of leaves, flowers and mushrooms all at him and they hit him all over.

Wood Man and Tree Rex: BARKSTORM WOOD SMASH!

Wood Man and Tree Rex fired waves of wood and trees.

Plant Man and Shroomboom: FLOWER MUSHROOM SHOWER!

Plant Man and Shroomboom fired blasts of plants and mushrooms.

Whitney fired blasts of flowers and they hit Comic Book Guy and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Whitney: Victory for us.

## Battle 4: Lord Drakkon

Me, Ace, Grilla Drilla, Stink Bomb and Breach were facing Lord Drakkon. I had a nose plug on my nose because of Stink Bomb's rank stench.

Lord Drakkon: Why do you have a nose plug on?

Me: (Nasally) I don't want to hurt Stink Bomb here but…

Stink Bomb: No I know what you are talking about. I know my stench is unbearable and that's understandable. But I appreciate you telling me my stench is like that but I can't help it.

Me: You're welcome.

Lord Drakkon: Before we fight I have a message from Misty.

Me: What is it?

Lord Drakkon: She says that she has a huge surprise for you J.D. and that she is coming to tell you after this part of the adventure is all done.

Me: I can't wait to hear it.

Grilla Drilla: She must have a really huge surprise if she is gonna keep it for that long.

Stink Bomb: Indeed. It must be a big one.

Lord Drakkon: It is. She told me to tell you that from her and that she will tell you what it is in person.

Me: Okay.

Ace: It must be a big one.

Breach: It sure is.

Me: Shall we dance?

Lord Drakkon called out his Pokemon and unsheathed his sword.

Lord Drakkon: Lets.

(Battle of the Heroes theme plays)

Lord Drakkon called out his Pokemon and we went at him and unsheathed our swords and clashed powerfully with him as sparks and lightning were flying all over the place and more and we blasted him all over the place.

Ace and Grilla Drilla: ILLUSION MONKEY ARMY!

Ace and Grilla Drilla sent a huge army of monkeys.

Breach and Stink Bomb: PORTAL OF STINK!

Breach and Stink Bomb fired blasts of stinky portals.

And I fired energy blasts and they hit Lord Drakkon and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Me: Good battle.

## Battle 5: Whiteout

Squirrel Girl, Jewel Man, Bumble Blast, Food Fight and Ring Man were facing Whiteout.

Whiteout: This is gonna be a good fight.

Squirrel: It sure is.

Jewel Man: It'll be a fight that sparkles.

Ring Man: And one that shines.

Bumble Blast: You said it!

Food Fight: Lets bring the food fight!

Whiteout: Lets.

Whiteout called out her Pokemon and they went at her and fired blasts of energy, tomatoes, rings, squirrels and honey and smashed Whiteout all over the place.

Jewel Man and Bumble Blast: CRYSTAL BUMBLEBEE SWARM!

Jewel Man and Bumble Blast fired waves of crystal bumblebees.

Ring Man and Food Fight: ONION RING CRYSTORM!

Squirrel Girl fired waves of squirrels and they all hit Whiteout and her pokemon and knocked them out.

Squirrel Girl: That is one fight that was good.

---

## Battle 6: Myotismon

---

Nico, Vegeta, Bushwhack, Shadow and Tuff Luck were facing Myotismon.

Nico: This is gonna a fun fight.

Myotismon: It sure will.

Bushwhack: Lets make this really fun.

Tuff Luck: (Irish Accent) Indeed. Lets make it really fun lads.

Vegeta: I'm always up for a challenge to test my limits.

Shadow: Same here.

Myotismon: Lets do it.

Myotismon called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired energy blasts and leaf blasts and chaos energy blasts and they hit Myotismon all over.

Vegeta and Bushwhack: FINAL LEAF SHINE BLAST!

Vegeta fired a Final Shine Blast and Bushwhack fired a wave of leaves.

Shadow and Tuff Luck: IRISH CHAOS LEAFSTORM!

Shadow and Tuff Luck fired waves of leaves and chaos energy.

Nico: (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

Nico fired a blast of fire from his hand with Zhuqiaomon's powers and the blasts all slammed into Myotismon and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Nico: Nice battle.

---

Battle 7: Camera Attack Bot

---

Nico went over and faced Camera Attack Bot.

Nico: You give photography a bad name.

Nico fired energy blasts and they hit the Camera Attack Bot and exploded all over. Camera Attack Bot fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Camera Attack Bot you have failed this world.

---

We regrouped and Clayton was just waking up!

---

William Cecil Clayton, or better known as Cecil Clayton or also simply known by his surname Clayton, is the hidden main antagonist of Disney's 37th full-length animated feature film Tarzan, which is based on the 1912 American novel Tarzan of the Apes by the late Edgar Rice Burroughs. He is Tarzan's arch-nemesis, and the former "bodyguard" of Archimedes Q. Porter and Jane Porter.

In the film, he was voiced by Brian Blessed, who also played El Supremo in Freddie as F.R.O.7., the Nekross King in Wizards vs Aliens, and Mr. Avericci in Archie's Weird Mysteries. In the musical, he was portrayed by Donnie Keshawarz.

Clayton first appeared about 30 minutes into the movie as a veteran hunter and guide hired by Jane and her father Archimedes Q. Porter on an expedition to Africa in search for gorillas. Upon returning back to their camp after spotting several gorilla nests, Jane confessed that she saw the gorillas messing around in the camp before they fled along with Tarzan, a man who was raised by the gorillas during childhood. At first, Clayton finds Jane's story to be ridiculous, but this was not the case when Tarzan appeared in person.

Realizing now that Jane was telling the truth, Clayton made several attempts (all unsuccessful) to get the location of the gorillas from Tarzan, who was far more fascinated by what Jane had to teach him about humans. Days later, a cargo ship arrived to pick up the explorers and escort them back to England, much to their dismay. As the ship's crew loaded up their luggage and supplies, Clayton blamed Jane for distracting herself with teaching Tarzan, but Jane retorted that she was just as upset about not being able to find the gorillas. Upon witnessing Jane tearfully declining Tarzan's proposal to stay in Africa, Clayton manipulated the ape-man into believing that Jane would change her mind if he took them to the gorillas. Having no choice, Tarzan agrees to do so, much to Clayton's delight.

In order to ensure this, Tarzan had his friends Terk and Tantor distract Kerchak (the leader of the gorilla troop) so that he could lead the Porters and Clayton to the gorillas. Upon their arrival and witnessing the gorillas gazing down, Clayton smiles at this and details the gorillas' current location on his map. However, Kerchak returned unexpectedly, though, and was angered by the trespassers and attacked Clayton after the hunter threatened one of the family during a skirmish. Tarzan was then forced to restrain Kerchak to let Jane, Professor Porter and Clayton return back to camp, resulting in his exile from the gorilla pack.

Deciding that he is better off with the humans, Tarzan decides to go to England with Jane and her father. However, while boarding onto their ship, they (along with the ship's captain and his officers) were ambushed and taken hostage by several pirates. Clayton then reveals his true colors by admitting that he was behind the mutiny, revealing his true plan to capture the gorillas and sell them to a zoo for 300 pounds each, sadistically thanking Tarzan for leading him to the gorillas. As Clayton orders several of his men to lock up Tarzan and the others inside the brig, he and his other men left in a small boat loaded with large cages and made way for the gorillas' nests.

The poachers eventually reach the nests and began capturing the gorillas through nets, cages, and burlap sacks. Kerchak attempted to rescue his troop, but too ends up being netted. Clayton attempts to shoot down Kerchak but was interrupted when he and his men heard Tarzan's trademark yell. Tarzan and his friends (who had escaped imprisonment earlier) ambushed and frightened Clayton's men by bringing other animals to help out, freeing the gorillas and trapping several of Clayton's men in the cages.

From the undergrowth, Clayton shoots his gun at Tarzan, the bullet just grazing his arm. Witnessing this, Kerchak furiously charges at Clayton but ends up being fatally shot. Tarzan furiously lunges at Clayton, but Clayton shoots again, forcing Tarzan to retreat up to the tall trees. Clayton decides to follow Tarzan up the trees. Jane tries to stop him, but Clayton knocks her aside with his rifle, then follows Tarzan up the trees.

Clayton scans the mossy branches for his prey when Tarzan leaps onto his shoulders, causing him to drop his gun. The two men wrestle each other as they tumble from branch to branch. Clayton spots his gun in some nearby vines and reaches for it, but Tarzan pulls him back and retrieves the gun himself and points it at Clayton. Rather than begging for his life, Clayton instead mocks Tarzan to "be a man" and shoot him, but Tarzan realizes that doing it would only make him no better than Clayton and instead mimics a loud gunshot. Declaring that he will never be a man like Clayton, Tarzan smashes the gun into pieces as Clayton watches in horror as the remains of his gun fall to the jungle floor.

Clayton then flies into a rage and draws out a machete from his belt and lunges at Tarzan. Tarzan jumps back into a mass of vines to escape Clayton's furious swipes. Thinking quickly, Tarzan tosses a vine at Clayton's wrist to block his blow, then pulls down several more vines to entangle Clayton. However, this only serves to drive Clayton into a blind fury and he aggressively slashes at the vines, unaware that one of them has slipped like a noose around his neck.

Seeing this, Tarzan tries to warn him, but in his blind rage, Clayton chops through the last vine holding him up and plummets with the one still wrapped around his neck. The vine pulls tight with a sickening crunch, snapping his neck, hanging and instantly killing him. Tarzan lands safely just as a flash of lightning briefly reveals the shadow of Clayton's hanged corpse, swaying ever so slightly in the breeze.

Seeing Clayton's corpse, Tarzan can feel nothing but pity for the hunter before comforting a dying Kerchak and taking over the gorilla troop as its new leader.

---

Clayton: You'll pay for interfering! (fires shot at Lincoln)

Nico: LINCOLN, LOOK OUT!

Nico pushed Lincoln out of the way and take the shot as it hit him in the arm.

Vegeta: BOKRUA!

Nico: I'm okay!

Me: YOU FUCKING MONSTER!

Nico healed in an instant and I fired a gunshot at Clayton's leg and blew off his left leg!

Me: Here's your warning: Your Fucking Ass is going straight to hell!

Maxxor (to Clayton): By the authority fo the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Troy: Since we're in a world of animals, I know the perfect team to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Squadron Maskman Rangers from 1989!

Me: Lets get him!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We all went at Clayton and I punched him in the face and I shot him in the eye and he screamed in excruciating pain and Nico and Laney kicked him and slashed him in his face and stomach and Lincoln fired massive blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place. Maxxor, Rothar, Titanix, Staluk, Clodor, Kopond, Blazvatan, and Junda blasted and smashed Clayton at a merciless level and more and really smashed him to pulp. Some of the members of the Masters of Evil all appeared and they helped us slash, smash and blasted Clayton all over the place.

Eli: Take this one! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: TWO WORLDS ONE FAMILY!

Eli floated into the air as leaves and the spirits of the jungle swirled around him as he sang Two Worlds by Phil Collins

Put your faith in what you most believe in

Two worlds, one family

Trust your heart

Let fate decide

To guide these lies we see

A paradise untouched by man

Within this worlds blessed with love

A simple life, they live in peace

Softly tread the sand below your feed now

Two worlds, one family

Trust your heart

Let fate decide

To guide these lives we see

Beneath the shelter of the trees

Only love can enter here

A simple life, they live in peace

Raise your head up

Lift high the load

Take strength from those that need you

Build high the walls

Build strong the beams

A new life is waiting

But danger's no stranger here

No words describe a mother's tears

No words can heal a broken heart

A dream is gone, but where there's hope

Somewhere something is calling for you

Two worlds, one family

Trust your heart

Let fate decide

To guide these lives we see

Eli fired waves of leaves and spirits of animals.

Nunnally: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: CARRY ON!

Nunnally floated into the air and moons, planets and stars swirled around her in purple streams as she sang Carry On from Sailor Moon.

Here I'm standing in the night

My crescent wand, the only light

Alone against my darkest fear

But I sense my friends are near

I'll draw from each the power I need

The evil queen we will defeat

Give me the strength to carry on

With all our love we can't go wrong

Only together we face the fight

Nothing can stand against our might

Give me the strength to carry on

With all our love we can't go wrong

Only together we face the fight

Nothing can stand against our might

With all our strength the battle's won

With our all love we can't go wrong

We have the strength to carry on

Nico: POISON STYLE NINJA ART: DOWN WITH THE SICKNESS!

Nico floated into the air as poison swirled around him as he sang Down with The Sickness by Disturbed.

Can you feel that?

Ah, shit

Oh, ah, ah, ah, ah

Oh, ah, ah, ah, ah

oh, oh, oh, oh, oh, oh

Drowning deep in my sea of loathing

Broken your servant I kneel

(Will you give in to me?)

It seems what's left of my human side

Is slowly changing in me

(Will you give in to me?)

Looking at my own reflection

When suddenly it changes

Violently it changes (oh no)

There is no turning back now

You've woken up the demon in me

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Open up your hate, and let it flow into me

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

You mother get up come on get down with the sickness

You fucker get up come on get down with the sickness

Madness is the gift, that has been given to me

I can see inside you, the sickness is rising

Don't try to deny what you feel

(Will you give in to me?)

It seems that all that was good has died

And is decaying in me

(Will you give in to me?)

It seems you're having some trouble

In dealing with these changes

Living with these changes (oh no)

The world is a scary place

Now that you've woken up the demon in me

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Open up your hate, and let it flow into me

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

You mother get up come on get down with the sickness

You fucker get up come on get down with the sickness

Madness is the gift, that has been given to me

No mommy, don't do it again

Don't do it again

I'll be a good boy

I'll be a good boy, I promise

No mommy don't hit me

Why did you have to hit me like that, mommy?

Don't do it, you're hurting me

Why did you have to be such a bitch

Why don't you

Why don't you just fuck off and die

Why can't you just fuck off and die

Why can't you just leave here and die

Never stick your hand in my face again bitch

Fuck you

I don't need this shit

You stupid sadistic abusive fucking whore

How would you like to see how it feels mommy

Here it comes, get ready to die

Oh, ah, ah, ah, ah

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

Open up your hate, and let it flow into me

Get up, come on get down with the sickness

You mother get up come on get down with the sickness

You fucker get up come on get down with the sickness

Madness has now come over me

Lincoln: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: POISON!

Lincoln floated into the air as darkness swirled around him as he sang Poison by Alice Cooper!

Your cruel device

Your blood, like ice

One look, could kill

My pain, your thrill

I wanna love you but I better not touch (don't touch)

I wanna hold you, but my senses tell me to stop

I wanna kiss you but I want it too much (too much)

I wanna taste you but your lips are venomous poison

You're poison, running through my veins

You're poison

I don't want to break these chains

Your mouth, so hot

Your web, I'm caught

Your skin, so wet

Black lace, on sweat

I hear you calling and it's needles and pins (and pins)

I wanna hurt you just to hear you screaming my name

Don't want to touch you but you're under my skin (deep in)

I wanna kiss you but your lips are venomous poison

You're poison, running through my veins

You're poison

I don't want to break these chains

Poison

One look, could kill

My pain, your thrill

I wanna love you but I better not touch (don't touch)

I wanna to hold you, but my senses tell me to stop

I wanna to kiss you but I want it too much (too much)

I wanna taste you but your lips are venomous poison

You're poison, running through my veins

You're poison

I don't want to break these chains

Poison (poison)

I wanna love you but I better not touch (don't touch)

I wanna hold you, but my senses tell me to stop

I wanna kiss you but I want it too much (too much)

I wanna taste you but your lips are venomous poison

Yeah, well I don't want to break these chains

Poison (poison)

Runnin' deep inside my veins

Burnin' deep inside my brain (poison)

Poisoning (poison)

I don't want to break these chains (poison)

Poison

(Poison) I don't want to break these chains (poison)

Juniper Montage: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: GENOA!

Jane Porter: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: TIGER OF FIRE!

Tarzan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK WIDOW POISON!

Tantor: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: ELEPHANT STAMPEDE!

Terk: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SILVERBACK GORILLA SMASH!

Kerchak: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GORILLA TROOP SMASH!

Carly Carmine: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: HUMMINGBIRD KALEIDOSCOPE SPEED TRAP!

Misty Tredwell: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: LIZARD FIRE POISON BITE!

Optimus Primal: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLODING SHRAPNEL GRENADE STORM!

Me: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ANIMAL I HAVE BECOME!

I floated into the air and blue fire swirled around me as I sang Animal I Have Become by Three Days Grace.

I can't escape this hell

So many times I've tried

But I'm still caged inside

Somebody get me through this nightmare

I can't control myself

So what if you can see the darkest side of me?

No one would ever change this animal I have become

And help me believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal

(This animal, this animal)

I can't escape myself

(I can't escape myself)

So many times I've lied

(So many times I've lied)

But there's still rage inside

Somebody get me through this nightmare

I can't control myself

So what if you can see the darkest side of me?

No one would ever change this animal I have become

And we believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal I have become

And we believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal

Somebody help me through this nightmare

I can't control myself

Somebody wake me from this nightmare

I can't escape this hell

(This animal, this animal, this animal

This animal, this animal, this animal, this animal)

So what if you can see the darkest side of me?

No one will ever change this animal I have become

And we believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal I have become

And we believe it's not the real me

Somebody help me tame this animal

(This animal I have become)

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CANTUS!

Laney floated into the air as Celtic Symbols and green energy swirled around her and she sang Cantus by Connie Dover.

Personent hodie

Voces puerulae

Laudates jucunde

Qui nobis est natus

Personent hodie

Voces puerulae

Laudates jucunde

Qui nobis est natus

Summo Deo datus

Ideo, ideo, ideo gloria in excelsis Deo

He's the doom, ours the mirth

When he came down to earth

Flower of Jesse's tree

Born on earth to save us

Him the Father gave us

Ideo, ideo, ideo gloria in excelsis Deo

Is airiu

Agus a leanbh cad a dhéanfaidh mé

Tá tú ar shiúl uaim

Agus airiú

Jesukin

Lives my quiet cell within

Thou in me dwelling

All is lie but Jesukin

Jesu of the skies

My little one, Thou my delight

I with Thee, Thou with me

Next my heart through every night

'S airiú

Who hangs from yonder passion tree?

Your son, dear Mother

Do you not know me?

Judas, James and John

Have you seen my only son?

Ochon! My eyes are blind

Ochon! My heart is wrung

Stella Maris, Semper Clara

Rosa Munde, Res Miranda

Misterium Mirabile

'S airiú agus ochon!

Sad I am till you return

To have you at the break of dawn!

Ochon airiú

Without you!

Riley: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: YUNDAH!

Riley floated into the air and green energy swirled around her as she sang Yundah by Mary McLaughlin.

Over the waves, you call to me

Shadow of dream, ancient mystery

Oh, how I long for your sweet caress

Oh, hand I long for your gentleness

Torn between sea mists and solid land

Nights when I've ached for a human hand

I'll come to you while the Moon shines bright

But I must go free with the first streak of light

Olette: MERMAID STYLE NINJA ART: CALL OF THE MERMAID!

Olette was singing in a divine voice as water swirled around her.

Hayner: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRY DANCE!

Pence: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GOLD CRYSTAL IMPALEMENT!

Xion: ELEMENTAL STYLE NINJA ART: 14 ELEMENTS OF LIGHT!

Namine: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PURE HEART KEYBLAST!

Roxas: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW PRISM KEYBLAST!

Xaldin: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLONE SPEAR STRIKE!

Saïx: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR CLUB SMASH!

Larxene: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDER KUNAI THUNDERSTRIKE!

Superman: KRYPTON STYLE NINJA ART: LASER OF JUSTICE!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: SICILY!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: VENICE!

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: MILAN!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLORENCE!

Applejack: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: NAPLES!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ROME!

Pinkie Pie: BALLOON STYLE NINJA ART: LOMBARDY!

Starlight Glimmer: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: TURIN!

Wallflower: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: PALERMO!

Applebloom: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: BOLOGNA!

Sweetie Pie: BALLOON STYLE NINJA ART: BARI!

Scootaloo: ITALY STYLE NINJA ART: CATANIA!

Diamond Tiara: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: VERON!

We fired energy blasts and elemental blasts that formed into different and said powerful places and artifacts and more and they hit Clayton all over the place and smashed and burned him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vambre: Lets do it Laney!

Laney: With pleasure!

Announcer: MUSCLY ARM AND LEAGUE OF LEGS MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Laney: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: STRONG BODY PULVERIZER!

They got super strong and buff bodies and smashed and pulverized Clayton all over the place with incredible fury!

Prohyas: Nice one! Lets do it Starlight!

Starlight Glimmer: With pleasure!

Announcer: ANVIL AND FULLY ARMED MAGISWORDS!

Prohyas and Starlight Glimmer: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: ARMED ANVIL SHOWER!

Starlight Glimmer got another set of arms and threw numerous anvils all at Clayton as Prohyas fired them all over.

Witchy Simone: Lets show no mercy!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

Announcer: HOTHEAD AND SUN FACE MAGISWORDS!

Witchy Simone and Sunset Shimmer: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SOLAR FIREBALL MEGASHOWER!

They fired a massive shower of fireballs that looked like mini suns.

Norville: This is gonna be good.

Luan: You bet Norville!

Announcer: BANANA PEEL AND GARBAGE DUMP MAGISWORDS!

Norville and Luan: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: PUTRID GARBAGE AVALANCHE!

They fired massive waves of garbage!

The blasts all hit Clayton and exploded all over with incredible force.

Me: Lets show him some teamwork!

G1 Inferno: Lets do it!

Ariel: Yeah!

Eli: Go Ariel!

G1 Inferno used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Ariel used the Disney Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Inferno's Extinguisher Rifle and Ariel's Water Powers 100-fold.

James and Cybertron Crumplezone used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Jame's powers 100-fold and turned Cybertron Crumplezone's boosters into powerful shoulder cannons.

G1 Inferno and Ariel: EXTINGUISHING MAELSTROM TSUNAMI!

They fired massive blasts of water and foam!

James (Pokemon) and Cybertron Crumplezone: POISONOUS ENERGY CANNONS!

They fired massive waves of energy and poison!

Lord Drakkon and Ambush: DRAGON LIFEBLADE SLASH!

Myotismon and Boom Bloom: CRIMSON NINJA WHIPLASH!

Whiteout and Chompy Mage: LIGHT CHOMPY SUPER SWARM!

Koragg and Crash Bandicoot: WOLF VOODOO SUPERBLAST!

Comic Book Guy and Broccoli Guy: BROCCOLI FAT GUY MAGICBLAST!

Dark Laser and Cuckoo Clocker: FORCE CUCKOO SMASHSTORM!

Misty Tredwell and Sheep Creep: LIZARD SHEEP SWARMBLAST!

Carly Carmine and Chompy: HUMMINGBIRD CHOMPY SWARM!

Xaldin and Shield Shredder: WINDSHIELD TORNADO BLAST!

Misty (Pokemon) and me: WOLF FIRE MEGATSUNAMI SLASH!

Carly and Jack Atlas: HUMMINGBIRD DRAGON CRIMSON FIRE!

Nico and May: SAIYAN ICEFIRE SUPERBLAST!

Eli and Nunnally: WOLF FIRE MEGABLAST!

Ash and Serena: 890+ FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Tarzan and Jane: JUNGLE SUPERSTRIKE SPIRITS!

Aqua and Ventus: LEGENDARY KEYBLADE STRIKE!

Me and Lord Drakkon: DRAGON PHOENIX FIRESTRIKE!

Nico and Myotismon: GRISLY NOVA FIREBLOOD!

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: WHITE SQUIRREL SCURRY!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: FLOWER SUMO SMASH!

Sabrina and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Sarah and Koragg: EARTH WOLF PACK STRIKE!

We fired powerful elemental super blasts and they all slammed into Clayton and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But Clayton wasn't finished yet as he got up and then he was floating in the air?! What the fuck!?

Me: Uh oh! It's a Heartless!

Juniper Montage: A Heartless that's invisible?!

Me: Not invisible. Camouflaged!

I activated my infrared vision and I saw that it was the STEALTH SNEAK!

---

The Stealth Sneak is an Emblem Heartless that appears in Kingdom Hearts. It is one of the bosses at Deep Jungle.

The Stealth Sneak is a bipedal lizard resembling a chameleon. It has a yellow body, with five short spikes along its back. It often stands hunched over, holding its arms out in front of it. Its entire upper body is covered in stripes of various shades of green and yellow, reminiscent of camouflage clothing. Its hands and feet have four toes each, two in front and two in back, with black claws. Its prehensile tail is curled up behind it in a spiral. It has a mouth lined by short, pointed teeth, a pink tongue that can extend to surprising lengths, and large yellow and orange eyes with small black pupils. It also has a large, yellow horn on the tip of its snout. Its Heartless emblem is on its chest. The standard Stealth Sneak bears a strong resemblance to a chameleon that Simba roared at in The Lion King just before the wildebeest stampede.

In Kingdom Hearts Final Mix, the Stealth Sneak's upper body becomes completely light green and is covered in intricate, black markings. The only other noticeable changes are that its horn becomes white and its underbody becomes tan.

Both halves of the Stealth Sneak's name reference its ability to become invisible. "Stealth" means "acting in secrecy", while "sneak" means "to hide".

---

Me: It's a Stealth Sneak!

Sora: Not this invisible freak again!

Kairi: Lets hit them both with Final Smashes!

Juniper Montage: Lets do it!

Juniper Montage: EMERALD EDGE DRAGON BLAST!

Juniper swung her sword called the Emerald Edge and she sent a dragon made of emerald at the Stealth Sneak and Clayton.

Chompy Mage: CHOMPY ARMY SUPER MASSACRE!

Tarzan: JUNGLE SPIRIT SPEARSTORM!

Jane: JUNGLE LOVE SPIRIT STRIKE!

Eli: WOLF FIRE MEGAFIRE STORM!

They fired waves of energy and fire and they slammed into Clayton and the Stealth Sneak and obliterated them in an instant!

Me: Go to hell again.

We all regrouped and cheered wildly.

Nico: Good riddance to that monster.

Comic Book Guy: Clayton may have been a hunter like Kraven. But his fighting skills were lacking.

Chompy Mage: Tell me about it.

Myotismon: (sees an uncertain look on his face) Is something wrong, Nico? You look like something's bothering you even thought Clayton's gone.

Nico: (snaps out of it) Oh. Sorry. It's nothing.

Misty Tredwell: Now that the battle is done, J.D. I have some huge news for you. I don't know how to tell you this.

She then took my hand and placed it on her stomach.

Me: What's going… (Gasp) Misty… ARE YOU!?

Misty Tredwell: I sure am. I'm pregnant and the baby is yours and mine.

Me: (Excited and joyful) MISTY! THIS IS SO AWESOME!

I hugged her and kissed her and picked her up and laughed as we were full of joy.

Everyone else cheered wildly for me and Misty.

Carly Carmine: I'm so happy for you both!

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) Me too Carly.

Suddenly, Jane glowed in a massive burst of light and she suddenly turned into an awesome Keyblader! She still had a jungle explorer uniform minus the hat and skirt and she had 2 arm bands and fingerless gloves and she had holsters on her legs and awesome boots and she had The Jungle King Keyblade. She was awesome as a keyblader.

Later we got the world of Tarzan done and went home. Me and Lincoln and Lynn went at checked on Nico as he was in the Living Room watching TV.

Me: How are you feeling Nico? Clayton will never terrorize us again.

Nico: Banished him to the Warp didn't you?

Me: He was pure evil and we already sent him to the River of Fire before remember?

Nico: Oh yeah. Spoken like a true Royal Defender.

Me: Say what now?

Nico: Passing judgment like gods to an ordinary human like Clayton, with how much power we have and our death ray equipped spaceship. We could've just sent him to prison.

Lynn: True but he tried to kill Kerchak and actually succeeded the first time. He didn't give us a choice.

Nico: (sarcastically) That's reassuring. Talbot is right to be scared. The human race wouldn't stand a chance.

Me: We'd never go there. It isn't in our nature and nothing can change that.

Nico: Nothing? What if all the pressure from our battles becomes too much for you and you guys snap? What would stop you from doing what the Royal Defenders did?

Lincoln: (jokingly smiles) Ben can always use Alien X to erase us from existence.

Nico: (glares at Lincoln) You don't get to joke! Not today. I literally just took a bullet for you.

Lincoln: I'm sorry, Nico. You're right. But you don't have to worry about us. Trust me. You know us.

Nico: (solemnly) Do I really? (walks up to my room)

Lynn: (starts to go after him) Nico-

Lord Drakkon: (stops her and shakes his head) Nico has a lot going on in his mind right now. Give him a while to cool off.

Lynn: Okay.

Lord Drakkon: But I'm so happy for you and Misty, J.D.

Me: Me too. I can't wait to meet our new children or child.

Laney: Well have to go to the doctor later on to see if it's a boy or girl.

Lincoln: Good idea.

Juniper Montage: (To the viewers) Even if Clayton deserved to go to jail he was gonna die one way or another and he was totally honorless and deserved to die. But we did the right thing and did the world a favor. It was an awesome day for us.

Me: It sure was.

Lincoln: Yep.

To Be Continued…

---

Part 3 complete

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for part 4 is the tournament fights with the bad guys of Hercules from 1997 as we face them at the Olympus Colosseum and get ready for a battle like no other as Eli gets his ultimate revenge on Sephiroth and he is gonna make him suffer for murdering Aerith and so many others as he makes that evil and malevolent one-winged angel pay for his crimes 100-fold. Eli is out for revenge and it won't be pretty.

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Into the Heart Part 4

"Olympus Coliseum"

---

It was breakfast time at the Estate and we were having pancakes and toast. On our toast was fancy rainbow jam called Zap Apple Jam. It was fancy-schmancy rainbow jam that only comes from awesome apples that only grow every Fall: Zap Apples.

---

The zap apples are magical apples that grow in the Everfree Forest and the Apple family orchard, which was the Smith family orchard when they were first planted, as told by Granny Smith to Apple Bloom's class in this episode. Granny Smith tells of how she picked the apples from trees in the Everfree Forest and planted their seeds in the Smith family orchard, and how they magically grew to full size trees and their fruits were made into various foodstuff, chiefly Granny Smith's zap apple jam, which was instrumental in the founding of Ponyville, according to her story. Zap apples were originally called "Zapples" and went through several other names, such as "Zippityzapples", "ZipZap Apples", "Zipzapples" and "AppleZaps", according to Cindy Morrow.

Zap apple harvest

Zap apples are first featured in this episode. They appear and disappear quickly in the span of five days, which is why Applejack and Big McIntosh can't spare time from the harvest to speak at Apple Bloom's school. Their appearance is accompanied by signs that are numbered by Granny Smith. When the Cutie Mark Crusaders try harvesting the apples the evening before zap apple harvest day, Apple Bloom warns her friends, "Zap apple trees aren't like normal apple trees. They're magic." Sweetie Belle tries bucking a tree to harvest the apples but gets electrocuted, and when the three Crusaders try picking an apple and can't manage to pull it off the branch they end up catapulting themselves from the bowed tree.

### First sign: timberwolves

First, Granny Smith announces that the timberwolves are howling and that the zap apples are coming, although she later says that they howl "when the zap apples first start growing", after the other signs. The timberwolves appear in Granny Smith's flashback when she tells the story of the zap apples and the founding of Ponyville to Apple Bloom's class. Young Granny Smith enters the Everfree Forest despite its dangers in search of food. She hears a wolf's howl, and after she comes across the zap apple trees the timberwolves start gathering around her, howling and snarling. She escapes, and outruns the wolves back to the farmhouse, where she clangs pots and pans which scare away the timberwolves.

"Timberwolf", or "timber wolf" is a colloquial name for some subspecies of gray wolf, or for the species itself. The timberwolves in the episode have glowing yellow eyes and their bodies look like pieces of timber.

### Second sign: zap apple leaves

The next day after the first sign, a sudden strong wind starts blowing and the skies get covered with dark clouds. The naked trees starts buzzing with blue sparks around their branches, and soon the sparks disappear and big leaves sprout, which Applejack calls "zap apple leaves". The clouds quickly disperse, and soon afterward Granny Smith tells Filthy Rich that the zap apples are due in four "days, to be exact."

### Third sign: crows and flowers

The third sign is loudly pointed out by Granny Smith. There is another sudden wind and gathering of dark clouds, and a flock of crows circles above the orchard, making an apple shape with their flight pattern. Glowing teal flowers sprout on the trees and blossom into star-shaped flowers, accompanied by blue electric sparks. The clouds quickly disperse and the flowers stop glowing but remain on the trees.

### Fourth sign: meteor shower

The evening before zap apple harvest, the Cutie Mark Crusaders watch the zap apples sprout on the trees after a meteor shower. Apple Bloom announces that it's the fourth sign, and the three Crusaders sneak into the orchard to harvest the zap apples, though Apple Bloom warns her friends that zap apple trees are magic. The fillies fail at their attempts to pick the apples, which are still small and gray, and not rainbow-colored like the harvest-ready zap apples.

Fifth sign and ripening

The weather changes abruptly for a final time before the zap apples are ready to harvest. There's a lightning storm over the orchard, then a rainbow shines over it, and the zap apple trees are once again teeming with electrical sparks. The zap apples turn from gray to rainbow-streaked, and rainbow-beams fire all across the orchard from the apples. An aurora-like rainbow shines behind the apple trees and the zap apples change shape from small round apples to larger, more elongated and squarish. Applejack watches the transformation and announces that the zap apple harvest has begun, and Granny Smith announces that "tomorrow we will be makin' up some zap apple jam!"

---

Me: Mmm! This Zap Apple Jam is delicious!

Applejack: (Cowboy accent) Thanks J.D. Zap Apple Jam is the founding export that established Ponyville.

Lincoln: It's really good.

Laney: It's really tasty.

All of us were eating breakfast. But the tension in the air was so thick you could cut it with a knife.

Giganta: Well, breakfast sure is awkward today.

Me: Yeah but I'm not complaining as long as we enjoy this great jam and apple cider.

We were having apple cider to go with our breakfast. I was drinking really good apple cider.

Me: Ahh. Delicious.

Fluttershy: It sure is.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Later we were watching TV.

I saw Nico heading out.

Me: Hey Nico aren't you gonna watch TV with us?

Nico: I'm going out.

Me: Where are you going?

Nico: Why? You gonna Hakai me if I don't tell you?

Tabby: Ok. That's actually a very harsh accusation.

Me: Very harsh.

Cutthroat: (to me and the Loud Kids) Okay, that does it. You guys need to fix this right now!

Me: And I think I know how to start. Lets head over to Japan.

We were off to Japan.

TOKYO, JAPAN

We were over at the house of the robber that we supposedly busted over in Japan when we met to meet the Mon Colle Knights.

I knocked on the door and the man saw us.

Me: Sir? We came here to apologize to you.

Later Nico, Dark Spicer and Myotismon came.

Nico: Dark, why the Hell are we in Japan?

Dark Spicer: Just watch, dude.

Myotismon: Trust me. You'll like what you see.

Nico saw that me and the Loud Kids were talking to that robber from chapter 1143 in his own house.

Robber: Great. What do you guys want?

Tracks: J.D. and the Loud Kids have something they'd like to tell you. (to me and the Loud Kids) Go on.

Me: Sir we're sorry we snapped at you like that. We thought you were a robber. But now we realize that you were just looking out for your family.

Man: I appreciate that. But I was just trying to help my family.

We saw that he was in terrible living conditions.

Me: Oh man. I think I have a solution.

I pulled out my checkbook and wrote a check for him for $123 trillion and made him filthy rich.

Me: I didn't need this $123 trillion. We have more money than we all know what to do with.

Man: Thank you so much J.D.!

Me: Aw you're welcome.

Nico began to feel guilty about what he was doing.

Gabriel: Nico, don't you have something you want to say to J.D.?

Nico: I do. (to me and the Loud Kids) Guys, I'm really sorry for what I said the other day. I should've known better than to assume that you guys would turn out like the Royal Defenders. I guess I let Talbot and the Superhuman Registration Act get in my head.

Me: It's not your fault dude. It's fear and stress. They have a funny way of causing people to think irrationally.

Sinestro: J.D. is right Nico. You weren't thinking straight before. But you are cured now.

Nico: Good.

Eli: Yeah.

---

Later we continued our adventure in the Simulator and for Part 4 we were over in the world of Disney's Hercules from 1997: Olympus Coliseum.

Me: Wow. Olympus Coliseum.

Ransik: So this is Olympus Coliseum?

Me: Yep. It's the world of Disney's Hercules from 1997. Me and everyone know Hercules and his friends and they are awesome at what they do.

Laney: They sure are.

Lola: Hercules is one of mine and Lana's favorite Disney Movies and it is awesome.

Lana: It sure is.

Nico: So why are we here at this world?

Me: To participate in the tournaments to see how we can test our limits in the Phil Cup, Pegasus Cup, Hercules Cup and the Hades Cup.

Lasher: So, we're gonna fight Hades here, right?

Me: Yep. But that's not till later down the road at the end of the Hades Cup.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Me: Yep. Lets head in.

We went into the coliseum and we saw Hercules training hard.

N: This could have the potential to be a perfect Pokemon stadium.

Me: It sure would.

Hercules saw us.

Hercules (Disney): Hey guys!

Me: Hey Herc!

Hercules (Disney): Are you guys here to participate in the tournaments as well?

Miranda: We are. Where do we sign up?

Hercules (Disney): Anyone can join.

But then Devack, Roman, Rex, Kalin, Loki and Zexion appeared.

Me: Devack, Roman, Rex, Kalin, Loki and Zexion.

Roman: This is gonna be really fun.

Maria: You guys are patricipating in the tournament as well?

Devack: We are. They actually do sound fun.

Roman: That way, we can have the usual battles and take Hades down at the same time.

Me: Killing Two Birds with One Stone in a sense.

Loki: Exactly.

Fluttershy: I would never do something so horrible to our feathered friends!

Me: No Fluttershy we don't mean that literally. It's just a figure of speech. It means to do two things we are good at all at once.

Fluttershy: Oh I get it.

Lincoln: Good.

Nico: This is gonna be so much fun!

?: Indeed it will be.

A figure came out and it was YASHA!

Sailor Moon: Yasha!

Yasha: Surprised to see me here, Sailor Moon?

Sailor Moon: Not really. Which tournament will you enter in?

Yasha: Pegasus cup.

Nico: Cool!

Shanan: It's gonna be really cool facing a Lionrourkian.

Qin: What is a Lionrourkian?

Shanan: They are known as the Spirit Lions of the Galaxy. They come from the planet Pantherias, a spirit energy planet located in the Crab Nebula and it is home to the spirit race called the Lionrourkians. They are a benevolent race of creatures that give good dreams to everyone in the universe. But an evil force corrupted them and turned them into demonic spirit creatures that make them bring terrible nightmares to everything.

Lincoln: That must be because of Queen Beryl!

Yasha: I'm impressed that you know so much about my race Shanan and you are all correct. My race was poisoned with evil because of her and the only way for you to free me from her evil is to kill me.

Shanan: Okay then.

Me: Lets get these awesome matches underway!

Troy: Let's kick these tournaments off!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers from 1990.

Me: Lets do it!

The Masters of Evil all arrived too for the show.

First was the Phil Cup!

---

## PHIL CUP!

---

The Chaotic Monsters and the Ice Power users were facing the commonly faced Heartless in all the worlds in the Phil Cup.

Illaxia: This is gonna be so much fun.

Lana: It sure is gonna be fun!

Aszil: Yeah this is gonna be so awesome.

Vexen: Lets make this so much fun.

Killer Frost: Lets!

Rothar: Yeah!

They powered up and went at all the Heartless and slashed them all over the place. Illaxia slashed and blasted numerous heartless and Lana, Vexen, Killer Frost and Arctiguana and Chione fired blasts of

Ice and the Chaotic crew fired blasts of fire and energy and blasted them all over the place and blew the Heartless apart all over the place and they were getting stronger with each heartless they were facing and destroying all over the place. More and more kept on coming.

Lana: Time for some combo power!

Illaxia and Lana: FIRESTORM ICEWAVE!

Aszil and Vexen: ICE BLIZZARD DRAGONSTORM!

Rothar and Killer Frost: ICE BRAMBLE SUPERBLAST!

Lystone and Alexis: FAIRY ICEFIRE SUPERBLAST!

Lomma and May: ICESTORM FIREWAVE!

Swassa and Lily: OCEANIC ICEWAVE BLAST!

Olkiex and Ben as Arctiguana: ARCTIC FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Loderool and Chione: ICE BUTTERFLY SUPERSTRIKE!

Nivenna and Bella with Ultimate Big Chill's Powers: ENDOTHERMIC FIRE MAGICBLAST!

They fired blasts of ice and magic and bramble blasts and fire and all that and they hit all the Heartless and froze them and shattered them into a million pieces and killed them all. THEY ALL WON!

Lana: YEAH! WE WON!

Nivenna: That was awesome!

Vexen: It sure was. It was awesome cool taking them down.

Lana: But we won the Phil Cup.

They sure did.

PEGASUS CUP!

---

The Pegasus Cup was underway.

---

Battle 1: Vambre and Laney VS Yuffie

---

Vambre and Laney were facing Yuffie.

Yuffie: So you guys are gonna face me.

Vambre: (British Accent) This is gonna be most fun and enjoyable.

Laney: It sure will be.

Laney formed a sword of bramble vines.

Announcer: TOMATO MAGISWORD!

Vambre had said Magisword Ready.

Yuffie: Lets get it on.

(THE NIGHT BEGINS TO SHINE BY B.E.R. PLAYS)

They went at Yuffie and Vambre fired numerous giant tomatoes and hit her all over with powerful farts and Laney slashed Yuffie all over with powerful force and she dodged her strikes as Laney fired blasts of fire at her and she dodged them. Yuffie then threw her Shuriken at them and Laney blocked it and threw it back at her and it hit Yuffie and cut her cheek.

OUCH!

Vambre: Time for a regular combo Laney!

Laney: Lets do it!

Vambre and Laney: TOMATO BRAMBLE MACEBALL BARRAGE!

They fired a barrage of tomatoes covered with spikes and they hit Yuffie all over and knocked her out.

Vambre and Laney won!

---

Battle 2: Nunnally and Sailor Moon VS Leon

---

Nunnally and Sailor Moon were facing Leon.

Nunnally: This is gonna be a really good fight.

Sailor Moon: You said it Nunnally.

Leon: I won't disappoint you girls.

The fight begun and Sailor Moon had her sword ready and Nunnally had her sword ready and they clashed powerfully and fired blasts of fire and energy at Leon and they hit him all over the place.

Nunnally: Lets show him some teamwork!

Sailor Moon: Yeah!

Nunnally and Sailor Moon: MOONLIGHT FLOWER SHOWER!

They fired waves of flowers and moonlight and the moonlight merged with the flowers and turned them into moonlight blossoms and they hit Leon all over and knocked him out.

Nunnally and Sailor Moon won!

---

Battle 3: Shanan and Lily VS Yasha

---

Shanan and Lily were facing Yasha.

Yasha: This is gonna be fun.

Shanan: It's always fun with us.

Lily: Yeah. Lets do it!

They went at Yasha and fired energy blasts and water blasts and burned her all over and they fired a powerful blast and obliterated her in an instant.

Shanan and Lily won!

---

HERCULES CUP!

---

The Hercules Cup was underway!

---

Battle 4: Sora and me VS Hercules

---

Sora and me were facing Hercules.

Me: This is the first time we're facing a God. Or Demigod in this case.

Hercules (Disney): That's right. But come at me with everything you got.

I powered up to Super Angel 30,000.

Me: You can count on it Hercules.

Sora: Lets do it!

Me: Yeah!

We went at him and I punched Hercules in the face and he punched at me and I dodged his strike and Sora slashed him all over with his Keyblade and I ducked under a kick from Hercules and went under his legs and grabbed him by his hips and threw him into the floor and smashed him into it and Sora slashed him all over the place and kicked him out of the ground and knocked him around. I fired blasts of fire at him and he deflected the blasts as they hit the ground and exploded all over. Me and Hercules went at each other and I punched at him and he blocked it and he punched at me and I blocked his punch and we blocked out punches and then we clasped hands and then we flared up our auras. Mine was red and Hercules' was golden yellow and our power was incredible! The entirety of the arena was shaking all over as the ground was shaking violently and our power was so strong that the entire universe was feeling our incredible power!

I then punched Hercules and me and Sora went at him and slashed and blasted and kicked him all over the place with incredible fury.

Me: Lets show some teamwork!

Sora: Yeah!

Me and Sora: PHOENIX KEY FIREBLAST!

We fired blasts of light and fire and the blasts merged into an awesome key and it slammed into Hercules and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him out.

Me and Sora Won!

---

Battle 5: Kairi and Nico VS Cloud Strife

---

Kairi and Nico were facing Cloud Strife.

Nico: It's good to see you again Cloud.

Cloud Strife: Same here Nico. I heard that you and May got married.

Nico: We sure did and it's awesome.

Kairi: And so did me and Sora and we're living a dream.

Cloud Strife: I'm happy for both of you. Shall we get it on?

Nico then went Super Saiyan 3.

Nico: Lets do it.

They went at Cloud and Nico kicked him in the face and formed a sword of fire and they clashed and Kairi and Nico slashed and cut him all over the place and fired blasts of fire and light at him.

Kairi and Nico: LIGHT NOVA KEYFIRE!

They fired blasts of fire and light and they formed into a key and the blast slammed into Cloud and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him out.

Nico: YEAH!

Nico and Kairi won!

We won the Hercules Cup!

---

HADES CUP!

---

The Hades Cup was underway. It was a battle with the Masters of Evil and the matches.

---

## Battle 6: May, Kevin Levin, Bash, Dino Rang and N VS Yuffie and Loki

---

May, Kevin Levin, Bash, Dino Rang and N were facing both Yuffie and Loki.

Loki: This is gonna be really awesome!

May: It sure is.

Bash: I have a feeling that we're gonna one day face 2 of you in the future.

Yuffie: That's gonna be really cool.

N: It sure is.

Dino Rang: (Australian Accent) That would be a great challenge mates.

Kevin Levin: It sure would.

Loki: Shall we get started?

May: Lets do it!

Loki called out his Pokemon and they went at him and Yuffie and blasted them with ice blasts, boomerangs and more as well as energy blasts and all that.

Kevin Levin and Bash: CRYSTAL SMASHING BOULDER!

Kevin turned into a crystal boulder and Bash sent the Boulder flying with his tail.

N and Dino Rang: ELEMENTAL BOOMERANG BASH-N-SMASH!

N fired blasts of elemental energy and Dino Rang threw his Boomerangs.

May fired blasts of ice and the blasts hit both Yuffie and Loki and knocked them and the Pokemon out.

May: That was awesome!

May and her group won!

---

Battle 7: Bertrand, Prism Break, Raythor, Terrafin and Miranda VS Roman Goodwin and the Behemoth Heartless

---

Bertrand, Prism Break, Raythor, Terrafin and Miranda were facing Roman Goodwin and the BEHEMOTH HEARTLESS!

---

The Behemoth is an Emblem Heartless that is found in Kingdom Hearts, Kingdom Hearts Re:coded, and Kingdom Hearts χ. It is found in Hollow Bastion, End of the World and the 40th seed of the Hades Cup in Kingdom Hearts and is a boss in Olympus Coliseum's Layer 25 in Re:coded.

A Behemoth is a massive, quadrupedal Heartless. Its body is predominantly lilac in color, but its back and all four of its legs are violet. Each of the Behemoth's legs have two toes with black claws. It has two large, curved tusks sprouting from its lower jaw that are white on their upper half and lilac on their lower half. The Behemoth's conical, black horn is on its forehead. Like most other Heartless, it has yellow eyes and a jagged maw. Its Heartless emblem is on its chest.

In Kingdom Hearts Final Mix, the Behemoth's body becomes mostly cyan in color, with its back, legs and upper head becoming navy blue. It's feet become dark grey, and both its toes and its horn become crimson red. In addition, the upper half of its tusks become ice-blue instead of white.

It is based on Behemoths from the Final Fantasy series, large purple monsters with two bull-like horns and a lion-like body.

---

Bertrand: My goodness, the Behemoth Heartless is huge!

Terrafin: Boy it sure is!

Raythor: It sure is. I didn't know that Heartless come in many kinds of shapes and kinds.

Miranda: Me neither.

Roman Goodwin: Sure is really strange. But it's really interesting.

Prism Break: It sure is interesting.

Bertrand: Shall we get started?

Roman: Lets.

Roman summoned Uru and called out his Pokemon and they went at them and fired energy blasts, red fire and earth sharks and smashed and blasted them all over.

Raythor and Prism Break: CANDRAKAR PRISM MEGABLAST!

Raythor fired a blast of light and Prism Break fired a massive blast of red light.

Miranda and Terrafin: SPIDER SHARK FEAST STORM!

Miranda and Terrafin fired waves of energy and earth and they formed into a swarm of sharks with spider legs on them.

Bertrand fired a massive blast of red fire and energy and the blasts hit Roman and his Pokemon and destroyed Uru and knocked him and his Pokemon out and obliterated the Behemoth Heartless.

Bertrand: YEAH!

They won!

---

Battle 8: Dante, Crusher, Phage, Flashwing and Lasher VS Devack and Cerberus

---

Dante, Crusher, Phage, Flashwing and Lasher were facing Devack and the legendary 3-Headed Dog of the Underworld, CERBERUS!

---

Cerberus is a minor antagonist who first appeared in Disney's 35th full-length animated feature film Hercules. He is a gigantic, monstrous black three-headed dog who is the guardian of the Underworld and works for his master Hades. Cerberus' vocal sound effects were provided by Frank Welker, who also did the vocal sound effects of Pegasus and the Hydra.

Hercules

Cerberus first appeared when Hades rides down the River Styx and all three heads fought over a massive steak that they were fed by Hades. Hercules later tamed him to infiltrate Hades' inner sanctum, though it was only a temporary turn driven by fear.

Hercules: The Animated Series

Instead of being an adult dog, Cerberus appears as a rambunctious puppy and is one of Echidna's children, whom Hades has difficulties in controlling.

Kingdom Hearts

Cerberus makes an appearance and is a boss in Kingdom Hearts and Kingdom Hearts II.

---

Dante: Wow! The legendary Cerberus!

Phage: He sure is a scary dog!

Flashwing: No kidding!

Devack: But he would make a great guard dog for the Masters of Evil headquarters.

Dante: That's not a bad idea for you guys.

Crusher: I agree. It's a really solid idea.

Lasher: You said it Crusher.

Devack: Thank you guys. Lets do it.

Devack called out his Pokemon and summoned Cusillu and they went at them and fired blasts of yellow fire and energy and rock and light and smashed them all over.

Phage and Crusher: SMASHING SYMBIOTE BOULDERSMASH!

Phage and Crusher fired Symbiote Matter and Boulders.

Lasher and Flashwing: CRYSTAL SYMBIOTE LIGHTSHOW!

Flashwing formed her Crystal Lighthouse and fired beams of light and Lasher fired Symbiote matter.

Dante fired blasts of yellow fire and energy and the blasts hit Cusillu and Devack and his Pokemon and knocked them out and destroyed Cusillu and knocked out Cerberus.

They won!

Dante: YEAH! We won!

Cerberus was tamed and now made the guard dog of the Masters of Evil.

---

Battle 9: Morpheus, Doom Stone, Giganta, Rubble Rouser and Harley Quinn VS Kalin and Cloud Strife

---

Morpheus, Doom Stone, Giganta, Rubble Rouser and Harley Quinn were facing Kalin and Cloud Strife.

Morpheus: This is gonna be so much fun.

Kalin: It sure is.

Cloud Strife: Really looking forward to this.

Giganta: Same here.

Rubble Rouser: You bet.

Harley: This is gonna be so much fun.

Doom Stone: Yeah! Lets do this!

Kalin: Lets.

Kalin summoned Ccapac Apu and called out his Pokemon and they went at him and Cloud Strife and fired blasts of blue fire and rock blasts and smashed them all over with their powerful punches and hammers.

Giganta and Doom Stone: SMASHING PILLAR PUNCH!

Giganta and Doom Stone sent powerful punches and hammer smashes.

Harley Quinn and Rubble Rouser: SMASHING DRILL HAMMER SMASH!

Harley Quinn swung her hammer and Rubble Rouser fired drill blasts.

Morpheus fired blasts of blue fire and energy and they smashed Ccapac Apu and knocked out Kalin and his Pokemon and Cloud.

They won!

Morpheus: That was fun.

---

## Battle 10: Brittney, Slobber Tooth, Gabriel, Scorp and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin and Leon

Brittney, Slobber Tooth, Gabriel, Scorp and Nathalie were facing Rex Goodwin and Leon.

Brittney: I'm so happy for Misty and dad.

Rex: I am too Brittney. After everything he did for Misty in bringing back Toby, I'm even more happy for him and her.

Slobber Tooth: We all are.

Gabriel: We sure are.

Scorp: It's gonna be a good time for them.

Nathalie: Yeah.

Rex Goodwin: Lets dance.

Brittney: With pleasure!

Rex summoned Wiraqocha Rasca and his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of black fire and earth blasts and purple and blue fire blasts.

Gabriel and Slobber Tooth: SHARK SLOBBER EARTHBLAST!

Gabriel fired a purple blast of energy and Slobber Tooth fired a wave of earth and drool.

Nathalie and Scorp: CONDOR SCORPION STINGBLAST!

Nathalie fired a wave of purple energy and Scorp fired poison blasts.

Brittney fired waves of black fire and the blasts all slammed into Rex and his Pokemon and Wiraqocha Rasca and Leon and knocked them out.

Brittney: Good battle!

Scorp: Yeah!

They won!

---

Battle 11: Roxy, Head Rush, Ransik, Wallop and Nadira VS Zexion and Rock Titan

---

Roxy, Head Rush, Ransik, Wallop and Nadira were facing Zexion and Lythos the Rock Titan! This is the first battle with Zexion the Cloaked Schemer.

---

Zexion

Zexion, also known as the "Cloaked Schemer", is the Nobody of Ienzo and Rank VI in Organization XIII. He serves as the secondary antagonist in Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories: Reverse/Rebirth, wishing to use Riku as a puppet in Castle Oblivion. He wields the element of Illusion, and uses his element to create illusions and objects to fight for him. Unlike the other Organization members, Zexion's weapon was originally unknown, and his talents were used only outside of normal combat.

In Kingdom Hearts Re:Chain of Memories, Zexion's weapon was revealed to be a book called a Lexicon. Zexion appeared in Chain of Memories as a participant in the struggle within the Organization between the newer and veteran members. Zexion appeared in the game Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, as one of the playable characters in multiplayer mode.

He is voiced by Vincent Corazza in the English dubbed version, and Akira Ishida in the Japanese version. When disguised as Sora, he is voiced by Haley Joel Osment in the English dubbed version, and Miyu Irino in the Japanese version.

Zexion was once Ienzo, a quiet boy and one of six apprentices to the ruler and scientist of Radiant Garden, alongside Xehanort, Braig, Dilan, Even, and Aeleus. Worried the Darkness in people's hearts would eventually consume his world, Ansem began performing tests on Xehanort's heart. Eventually, at Ienzo's persuasion, he created a laboratory in his castle's basement for such experimentation. However, Ienzo and the other apprentices had their own intentions for the laboratory, and began conducting inhumane experiments on the human heart and the darkness within it. Such experimentation led to the creation of Heartless. Ansem quickly discovered their secret experiments, and immediately ordered them to stop. One day, after being advised to review their research data by King Mickey, Ansem found that the effects of their experiments had become irreversible.

Eventually, Ienzo and the other five apprentices dabbled too deep into darkness through their continued experiments. Ienzo, along with the others, was consumed by the darkness, producing a Heartless. However, the apprentices all had strong wills, and so Ienzo also became his Nobody, Zexion. The six Nobodies formed Organization XIII, and banished Ansem the Wise to the Realm of Darkness.

In 358/2 Days, Zexion is present when Xion joins Organization XIII. Zexion later teaches Roxas how to fill the mission gauge in Twilight Town, before being sent away to Castle Oblivion. True to his personality, he was patient with the Keyblade wielder, carefully and calmly explaining the filling of the gauge in great detail. Zexion also makes a cameo appearance later in the storyline. During Xion's nightmare on Destiny Islands, Roxas stands on the beach of the island, missing his friend. He later sees the hooded Sora copy and approaches her. She removes her hood and turns out to be none other than Zexion, who proceeds to taunt a younger version of Riku as he did in Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories. The scene then begins to fade, Xion (In the form of the shocked Roxas) undergoing a series of transformations until she finally takes Sora's form for the first time.

After Sora had been lured into Castle Oblivion, Zexion discovers two other scents deep in the dungeons of the castle. One of them belongs to a Maleficent formed from someone's memory, having been given life by Castle Oblivion's unique properties. Originally, he mistakes the other scent to be that of "The Superior". Eventually, however, Zexion and his cohorts determine that the scent belongs to Riku, who had appeared in the Castle by force of will after Sora's arrival. Vexen hypothesizes that the darkness in Riku's heart ("Ansem") caused Zexion to mistake him for "The Superior", calling the effect "fascinating". Specifically, Riku's heart is plagued by the presence of Ansem.

Zexion, as well as Lexaeus and Vexen, come to see that Marluxia, keeper of Castle Oblivion, intends to take control of Organization XIII, with the help of Larxene, by using Sora as their puppet. Though they see that they can use Riku to counter Sora, they decide to oppose Marluxia's plot by having Vexen investigate Marluxia under the guise of offering to help using the Riku Replica he creates with combat data from the real Riku. However, Vexen is eventually killed on Marluxia's orders by Axel, whom Zexion and Lexaeus had been unsure about trusting. Axel later tells them he had performed the deed only to gain Marluxia's trust, and continues to cooperate with Zexion in tracking Sora and Riku.

Seeing that Vexen's efforts to derail Marluxia's plan had failed, Zexion sends Lexaeus to sway Riku into joining them, but Riku refuses to allow darkness to control him and defeats Lexaeus in combat. With the last of his strength, Lexaeus manages to knock Riku unconscious, rendering him helpless. However, before he can finish the job, Xehanort's Heartless takes control of Riku's body and finishes Lexaeus with the power of darkness. Riku is then enveloped in his own personal darkness, where "Ansem" tries to corrupt him - however, he is saved by King Mickey and continues ascending Castle Oblivion.

After Lexaeus dies in his failed attempt to subvert Riku's resistance to darkness, Zexion discusses the Organization's fate with Axel and learns that Larxene has been killed as well, bringing the number of Organization members eliminated to three. Axel tells him that he himself was defeated by Sora as well, and that Marluxia is almost certainly the next to go.

Zexion decides that with the possibility of Marluxia dying soon, Riku is no longer needed, and heads off to intercept him. Zexion appears before Riku while he is between floors of the castle, shortly after the death of Marluxia. As the force of Marluxia's death shakes the castle, Riku halts with surprise and comments how a very strong scent in the air has died. Zexion materializes in front of him and tells him that Sora has just defeated Marluxia. Riku is surprised to learn that Sora is also in the castle, but Zexion tells him he would never be able to face him after having such darkness in his heart.

He gives Riku a World Card to Destiny Islands, and Riku winds up facing a Darkside Heartless. After he defeats it, Zexion reappears, and continues to play on his guilt, telling him Sora will always oppose him as a host of the dark. Sora then appears himself, brandishing his Keyblade and accusing Riku of being corrupt. He envelops Riku in light, rendering him unable to do anything. Instead of drowning Riku into helplessness, however, the predicament causes Naminé to come to his aid, in the guise of Kairi, telling him that he should stop rejecting the darkness within his heart, and instead tells him to draw on that power to free himself of the oppressing light and strike out at Sora. He wounds Sora, whose disguise falters to reveal Zexion, who had been using his powers of illusion to deceive Riku.

Zexion is astounded by Riku's ability to control the darkness, and is also enraged at his perseverance. He decides to engage Riku in combat himself, albeit wounded, but still puts up a rather difficult fight. However, Riku eventually overcomes and defeats Zexion (in the original Chain of Memories Zexion runs away instead of fighting Riku).

After escaping from Riku, Zexion appears in a room, where Axel and a companion are waiting. In a panic, Zexion thinks Axel's companion is Riku himself, but then realizes it's only the Riku Replica. Axel and the replica then approach Zexion, and Axel directs the replica's attention to his lack of wholeness. He tells him that if he can find strength that the real Riku doesn't have, he can become a whole person of his own, rather than a mere puppet or whole copy of Riku. The Replica then kills Zexion.

Zexion's spirit later reemerges as an Absent Silhouette, lurking in the Underworld of Olympus Coliseum.

While tracking down Hades, Sora and company encounter and observe Zexion's Silhouette. They wonder what the Silhouette is, but choose to ignore it. Later, after acquiring the Olympus Stone, Demyx reveals to Sora and company the nature of the Silhouettes, using Zexion's as an example.

If Sora chooses to battle the Silhouette, Zexion proves himself a dangerous foe, using his Lexicon to imprison Sora and company and attack them inside, but he is ultimately slain.

Following Zexion's death, Ienzo is revived alongside the rest of Ansem's apprentices.

When Lea returns to the castle from searching for Braig and Isa, Ienzo explains to Lea that if a person's Heartless and Nobody were killed and said person's homeworld was destroyed, they would end up in Traverse Town. However, Lea rejects Ienzo's ideas.

In the manga adaption of Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories, Zexion does not escape from Riku after being defeated in battle on the virtual Destiny Islands. Instead, Zexion appears to Riku and taunts him about being weaker than Sora because he rejects the darkness. He transforms into Sora and rebukes him for embracing it, tricking Riku into thinking it is actually Sora accusing him instead of Zexion. Later, after changing back into himself, he further influences him by saying Sora would never want to see him again because he ran away from the light, but the Organization would welcome him with open arms. He consumes Riku in light, making him unable to do anything and attempts to show the pain of the light, but Riku, enraged, instead turns on Zexion and kills him with a slash of his Soul Eater. Zexion never fights with the Riku Replica.

In the manga, Zexion visits the floor where Lexaeus was killed, and he never makes an alliance with Axel.

## Lythos the Rock Titan

Lythos, also known as the Rock Titan and The Mountain King, is one of the supporting antagonists in Disney's 35th full-length animated feature film Hercules. He is one of the Titans that were imprisoned by Zeus, and seeks revenge on the Gods of Olympus. He also appears as one of the bosses in Kingdom Hearts.

Lythos was one of the Titans that were defeated and imprisoned by Zeus. A few thousand years later, Hades released the Titans, including Lythos. The Titans managed to take over Mt. Olympus, but after that, Lythos was defeated when Zeus destroyed his heads and Hercules uses Stratos to suck up Lythos and the other two Titans and then flings Stratos and the others into outer space, killing them.

His right head was voiced by Corey Burton, and his left head was voiced by Patrick Pinney.

Lythos is a recurring boss in the Kingdom Hearts series.

In Kingdom Hearts, the Rock Titan is the final boss of the Hades Cup. His defeat increases Sora and company's teamwork, granting them the Trinity Limit ability.

The Rock Titan makes a cameo in Kingdom Hearts II, where he is defeated by Hercules by the time of Sora and company's arrival at Olympus Coliseum.

In Kingdom Hearts Re:coded, a data version of the Rock Titan is one of the four sources of bugs inside the Olympus Coliseum's Keyhole, residing in the 15th layer. He is subdued by Data-Sora, Hercules, and Cloud.

The Rock Titan reappears in Kingdom Hearts III, where Hades uses him and the other Titans to capture Zeus like in the film. The Rock Titan. is fought as a boss twice, the first time being on his own on the cliffside of Mount Olympus, where it falls down the cliff after being defeated. The second time is with Pyros and Hydros on the summit, having somehow survived the fall off of the cliff. After Sora defeats the three Titans and Stratos, Hercules flings Stratos and the other Titans into outer space like he did in the film.

---

Roxy: Whoa! That is a massive titan of rock!

Ransik: He sure is huge.

Zexion: (to Roxy) This time, let's take our fight to my pocket dimension.

Zexion then took the fight to his Pocket Dimension. It was really a pocket universe where the very physical laws of mother nature do not apply.

Roxy: Wow! So this is the Pocket Dimension that Sora told me about.

Head Rush: It sure is a strange place.

Wallop: Yeah.

Roxy: It sure is. We actually have our own pocket dimension like this.

Zexion: I heard. It's called Malevolent Insanity from what I was told and it too is where the laws of nature don't apply.

Roxy: You heard right. We use it to teach people like Evil Sasuke's a lesson and make sure he knows what fear is.

Ransik: That sounds like a form of torture.

Nadira: It sure feels like it.

Wallop: Yeah.

Zexion: Lets see how you like my Pokemon.

Zexion called out his Pokemon and he had a Mega Zoroark, Mega Gengar, Mega Noivern, Mega Noctowl, and a Mega Salazzle!

Roxy: Wow! 5 awesome Mega Pokemon! A Mega Zoroark, Mega Gengar, Mega Noivern, Mega Noctowl and a Mega Salazzle! Great choices.

Zexion: Thank you. They would be perfect for this.

Roxy: They sure are. Lets do this shall we?

Zexion: Lets do this.

They went at him and Lythos and they fired blasts of energy and lightning and Zexion had his Book form into a shield and Nadira jumped and kicked him in the back of the head from above and Wallop smashed Lythos all over the place with incredible force and Head Rush charged and smashed into Lythos and knocked him down.

Ransik and Head Rush: CHARGING TIME LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Head Rush charged and Ransik fired waves of lightning that merged with her horns.

Nadira and Wallop: SMASHING TIME THUNDER SMASH!

Nadira and Wallop fired hammers of lightning and earth.

Roxy fired a massive wave of energy and the blasts all hit Zexion and his Pokemon knocked them out and Lythos crumbled into dust.

Roxy: Awesome first battle!

Ransik: That was most fun!

Nadira: Yeah!

---

## Battle 12: Everyone VS Hades

---

We were all on the arena and then a puff of darkness and smoke appeared and out came HADES THE GOD OF THE DEAD!

---

Hades is the main antagonist of Disney's Hercules franchise, serving as the main antagonist of Disney's 35th full-length animated feature film Hercules and Hercules: The Animated Series, one of the secondary antagonists in Mickey's House of Villains, and a recurring antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts franchise.

He is the ruler of the Underworld, Pain and Panic's leader and boss, Hercules' uncle and arch-nemesis, and Zeus' younger (older in original Greek mythology) brother.

In all of his appearances, he was voiced by James Woods, who also played Falcon in Stuart Little 2, himself in Family Guy, Lex Luthor in Justice League Action, Owlman in Justice League: Crisis on Two Earths, Dr. Phillium Benedict in Recess: School's Out!, Gloomius Maximus in Rolie Polie Olie, Captain Ahab in The Adventures of Moby Dick, Ned Trent in The Specialist, George Sheffield in Scarface: The World is Yours, Martin Walker in White House Down, Lester Diamond in Casino, Byron De La Beckwith in Ghosts of Mississippi, and Maximilian "Max" Bercovicz in Once Upon a Time in America. His singing voice was provided by Rob Paulsen in the song "It's Our House Now!" in Mickey's House of Villains. In the musical, he was portrayed by Roger Bart, who also provided the singing voice of Hercules in the 1997 original film.

In the past, Zeus entrusted his brother with authority over the Underworld, where all mortal souls go to after death. However, Hades had become fed up with having to reside in such a lowly and dreary place while Zeus the other gods enjoy their residence on Olympus, so he hatched a plan to overthrow his brother and take control of the cosmos with the help of the destructive Titans, who Zeus himself imprisoned eons ago.

Hades is first seen in the movie appearing on Olympus to attend the celebration of Hercules' birth, joking about the sentimental moment between baby Hercules and Zeus, comparing it ti having a "hunk of moussaka caught in his throat". He pauses with a grin, waiting for the Gods to laugh, but only gets a response of scowling looks (since they are unhappy to see him). Zeus on the other hand greets his brother with a smile and asks how things are in the Underworld. Removing Zeus' hand from his shoulder in contempt and disgust, Hades replies that everything is as dark and gloomy as they always have been. Upon noticing Hercules, Hades pushes an oblivious Zeus out of his way and observes his newborn nephew. Creating a spiked skull-shaped pacifier out of black mist, Hades tries his very first attempt to hurt Hercules by trying to stick his pacifier in his mouth. Hades almost succeeds, but Hercules grabs his finger and squeezes it tight, causing Hades much pain. Pulling his finger away in pain, he observes how bent it had become, realizing how incredibly strong the infant is at such a young age. Wrapping his arm around his brother, Zeus tells Hades to lighten up and enjoy the festivities. Slipping away, Hades points out that he would love to, but he has to continue his duties of maintaining the Underworld (which Zeus himself stuck his brother with). Zeus tells Hades he should slow down or he will "work himself to death", but then realizes he made a joke since Hades is the Lord of the Dead, making himself and the other Gods laugh. When Zeus falls into his throne and says he kills himself, a humiliated Hades fake laughs and quietly but also angrily says to himself, "If only… If only.".

Returning to the Underworld, Hades his escorted by Charon across the River Styx. Along the way, a couple of souls try to climb unto the boat, but Hades ruthlessly blasts them off. He then greets his guardian and pet, Cerberus with a giant steak, which the heads fight over. He then finally reaches his palace, he demands the presence of his minions, who present themselves in a humiliating fashion. He then orders them to let them know when the Fates, but when they tell him that they are already here, Hades is enraged that they did not inform him ahead of time. They apologize pathetically to avoid punishment, but Hades calms himself and go to address the fates (but promises to punish his minions afterwards). He then meets the Fates, who had just cut the life-string of an unfortunate mortal woman. He apologizes for being late, but is informed that they knew he would be as they know everything. So Hades tells them about the party he was at and that Zeus now has a child, but they brag that they knew all that that as well, which angers him momentarily. He then asks them if Hercules will become a problem in his plan to overthrow Olympus, and after a little convincing (complimenting their hair and handing them back their eyeball), they agree to.

The Fates prophesize that within 18 years, the planetary alignment will reveal the portal to Tartarus, where the Titans are imprisoned. This will allow Hades to release the Titans who will help him dethrone Zeus and take control of the cosmos. Hades is ecstatic that his plan will ultimately come to fruition, until he is warned that if Hercules does fight that day, Hades' plot will inevitably fail. As the fates take their leave, Hades becomes infuriated at the thought of his own nephew thwarting his plans, but calms himself down and brings Pain and Panic to a hidden chamber. There he asks them if they know how it is possible to kill a god. Pain doesn't have a clue, but Panic answers that gods are immortal and are impossible to kill. Hades confirms this and then shows them a potion that can negate the immortality of any god, effectively making them mortal. He grants them the potion along with a mission: kidnap the infant Hercules from Olympus, force him to drink the entire mortality potion to completely remove his godhood, and then finally end his life; thus removing any chance of Hades' plan being foiled.

The gruesome two manage to complete the first objective of kidnapping Hercules and bringing him to Earth, but could not fully complete the second due them being interrupted by a farmer couple Amphitryon and Alcmene, forcing them to hide before Hercules could drink the last drop, and then ultimately fail the final task of killing him since he retained his divine strength by not drinking said drop. Fearful that Hades will punish them greatly for failing their mission, they choose to lie to their master that they succeeded in murdering the child. This pleased Hades and he continued his plan to conquer Olympus by recruiting several monsters into his cause.

The next time, Hades is seen in the film is in a dark forest when he meets up with Megara, a spunky mortal woman who sold her soul to Hades in exchange for saving the life of her boyfriend, only for him to dump her for another girl, leaving her heartbroken an enslaved by the Lord of the Dead. He expresses his disappointment for not being able to recruit the centaur Nessus and punishes her by increasing her sentence rather than decrease it. Megara then explains that it was the fault of a young hero named Hercules, who had defeated Nessus and saved her. Shocked to hear the name of the one who will defeat eventually defeat him, Hades turned to Pain and Panic, who he realized had lied to him eighteen years ago. With fiery rage, he strangled his minions for their dishonesty and then burned down the surrounding forest to ashes. Then his minions try to comfort him by saying that they at least succeeded in making him mortal. Pondering this, he hatches a new plan to rid himself of Hercules with the help of his henchmen and henchwoman.

First, Megara finds Hercules in Thebes and leads him to two kids trapped under a rock, who are actually Pain and Panic in disguise. This was part of Hades' plan to lure Hercules to the lair of the Hydra, who Hercules battles as Hades watches. When Hercules decapitates the Hydra, Hades remains calm because he knows that the Hydra can grow more heads whenever one is cut off. Hades then watches with glee as the beast nearly hands the finishing blow, but Hercules causes a rockslide that buries himself and the Hydra. With both combatants believed dead, Hades lights a cigar, reveling in his victory. But when Hercules reveals himself alive, Hades fumes with anger, burning up the cigar and his minions as well.

Desperate to kill Hercules, Hades sends monster after monster to destroy him, only to be thwarted each and every time and only succeed in bolstering his popularity. Running out of ideas, Hades sent Megara to find out if Hercules had any weaknesses, offering her chance of freedom if she succeeds. He soon discovered that Megara is actually in love with Hercules, thus she is his greatest weakness. Taking the opportunity, Hades personally confronts Hercules by holding Megara hostage, convincing him to give up his super strength in exchange for her being set free and not getting hurt. Hercules agrees and with a single handshake, he loses his super strength. Delighted that he finally bested Hercules, Hades releases Meg from her servitude as promised and leaves, but not before he demoralizes Hercules by confessing that Meg was working for him until the moment. Finally rising to power, Hades releases the Titans when the planets aligned, and sent them to attack Olympus and take the gods (including Zeus) as prisoners. During the siege, Hades sends in the Cyclops to kill Hercules. However, even without his super strength, Hercules defeated the Cyclops, who ends up falling over to his death. The impact caused a pillar to fall on Hercules, but Megara pushes him out of the way and ends up being fatally injured, breaking Hades' deal and giving Hercules his super strength back.

With that in mind, Hercules heads to Olympus and defeated the Titans by throwing them into space where they were destroyed, much to Hades' anger. Retreating back to the Underworld, Hades taunts Hercules that while he may have foiled his plans, Megara has already died succumbing to her injuries and her soul will be joining in the river Styx along with other deceased souls. Without hesitation, Hercules went to the Underworld and offers Hades a deal: he will take Megara's place after he fishes her out from the river. Hades gladly accepts the deal, knowing that he will be delighted to have Hercules trapped in the river forever as revenge against Zeus, since it is impossible to retrieve a soul out in time. However, Hercules' selfless sacrifice allowed him to regain his lost immortality and successfully retrieve Meg's soul from the river, much to Hades' complete distraught. Realizing now that he can't stop Hercules anymore, Hades nervously asks Hercules if they can talk and says that since Zeus is the "fun guy", he asks Hercules to put in a word with him and blow the whole feud off. Then Hades holds Megara's face up to Hercules, mockingly telling her to talk to him. Having enough of his hated uncle, Hercules angrily punches him and sends him flying into the river Styx, where the souls start to attack him. Hades angrily tells the souls to get away from him, but they refuse and continue attacking him. Scared, Panic tells Pain that Hades isn't going to be happy when he gets out, only for Pain to cheer Panic up by saying if he gets out. Getting frightened, Hades says that he doesn't feel good and feels a little flushed as he is eventually dragged along with the souls into the depths of the river.

## Hercules: The Animated Series

In the TV series, Hades appears as the main antagonist and constantly formulates new plots to dethrone Zeus and take over Mount Olympus, such as tricking the other gods to swim in the river of Lethe to erase their memories, stealing the sun, and turning Zeus into a mortal so that he can feed him to Cerebus. However, as always, Hercules and his friends arrive to foil Hades' plans, much to the latter's distraught. However, this is an error as Hercules have again his teenager's aspect.

Hades has the distinction of being one of the only Disney villains (outside of fanfiction, comics or video games) to meet and team with another Disney villain; Jafar in the episode, "Hercules and the Arabian Night".

## Disney's House of Mouse

In the series, Hades serves as a recurring guest, where he is revealed to have a crush on the witch Maleficent, and used his cruelty in a successful attempt to go on out on a date with her. He also serves as a supporting antagonist in Mickey's House of Villains where he helps Jafar take over the club from Mickey.

## Kingdom Hearts

In the Kingdom Hearts series, Hades serves as a main antagonist, though his role is small. He first appeared in Birth by Sleep, when he attempts to test Terra during the Games in an attempt to defeat Zeus. He later attempt to battle Aqua after calling her a coward, but ends up losing and forcing himself to retreat, vowing revenge.

During the events of Kingdom Hearts, Hades serves as a member of Maleficent's council, and uses an army of Heartless to attack the Olympus Coliseum, even convincing an uneasy Cloud in defeating Sora, though this ends up all in failure. Following the defeats of Maleficent and her allies, Hades decides to deal with Sora and his friends personally by unleashing two of the Titans. However, this too ends up in failure, forcing Hades to retreat.

## Hades in Kingdom Hearts 2

In Kingdom Hearts 2, Hades attempt to drain Hercules of his immortal strength by tricking Sora into opening an ancient coliseum known as the Underdrome and kidnapping Meg. Though this was successful, Sora manages to defeat Hades, who then throws Meg's soul into the River Styx. However, Hercules dives in to save Meg's soul, thus restoring his power and allowing him to send Hades into the river as punishment, just like in the film.

In Kingdom Hearts 3, Hades somehow escapes the River Styx and determined not to fail again, goes back to his original plan of conquering the Cosmos with the Titans. He first appears in front of Sora, Donald and Goofy (after they call out for Hercules but to no avail) and shows some frustration over the praise they have for Hercules and their disbelief that Hades will succeed in his plans this time. But instead of fighting them, Hades tells them of his plans before using the Titans to send them flying. Soon after, he then encounters Pete and Maleficent who are after a "distinctive" black box and ask him of its whereabouts. Despite wanting them to leave him alone, Hades reluctantly tells them that the box they are after may just be the one that Zeus hid on Earth. He later appears in Olympus doing the same thing he did in the film with capturing the gods and Zeus before sending the Titans out to deal with the heroes. After a lengthy battle and some help from a recovered Zeus, the four Titans are defeated with Hercules sending them into space like in the film, leaving an angered Hades no other option but to retreat back to the Underworld, taking a bolt of lightning from Zeus with him.

## Sorcerers of the Magic Kingdom

Hades appears in Sorcerers of the Magic Kingdom as the main antagonist and final boss. The game features Hades attempting to take over by collaborating with other notable Disney villains, sometimes under punny aliases like "Boss Teal" and "Prince Azure". At the end of the game, Hades and the other villains are magically trapped into a snow globe.

## Once Upon a Time

Hades is the main antagonist of Season 5B of Once Upon a Time. He is portrayed by Greg Germann.

## Descendants franchise

In the novel Return to the Isle of The Lost, that Hades has a son named Hadie, who chooses not to be evil and instead wishes to go to Auradon and considers himself an anti-hero. However, Hades himself fully appears in Descendants 3 as the father of Mal, daughter of Malficent.

## Disney Parks

Although not often seen live, Hades has become common in some parks. He's used in advertisements with other Disney Villains around Halloween time.

In the Disneyland Resort, he has a speaking role in the Frightfully Fun Parade.

In Walt Disney World, he appears in the Unleash the Villains and Villains Unleashed events. In the attraction Sorcerers of the Magic Kingdom, he serves as the main antagonist, wanting to make the Magic Kingdom his new vacation spot by turning it into ruins, but

Merlin's Crystal of the Magic Kingdom messes with his plans. And so, he sends Pain and Panic to swipe it, but they accidentally break it, with four pieces being set around the park. Hades then tries to use several other villains to get the remains, but Merlin and the park guests stop his scheme by trapping him and his goons in the completed gem. He also makes an appearance in Fantasmic where he summons Chernabog to defeat Mickey, a plan that fails. He has a speaking role in Mickey's Philharmagic and makes an appearance in Hocus Pocus Villain Spelltacular as well.

In Tokyo Disneyland Resort, he appears in Maze of Madness: The Nightmare Experiment Continues, where he traps Professor J.T. Wu in the Underworld.

In Shanghai Disneyland, he appears in the Villain's Cavalcade night show, a show that happens around Halloween time.

In the Disney Cruise Line, Hades appears as a main character in the Villains Tonight! show. In it, Hades is stated to have "gone soft" and needs to become nefarious he wants to keep the Underworld. And so, he visits other Disney villains to try to gain back his evil nature.

---

Me: Hades, the God of the Dead.

Nico: It's been a long time since we last faced you.

Hades: It sure has been a while. Being stuck in the Book of Vile Darkness was like being stuck in a Lamp.

Me: Well you have been working yourself to Death when you were down in the Underworld. (Laughs) Get it!? Work yourself to Death!?

We all laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Pinkie Pie: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Me: That was a good one.

Hades: It was funny. I get it now. But you have expanded your forces since the last time we fought.

Me: That's true. But when you're as busy as we all are in saving the universe and bringing peace and justice, you're gonna need all the help you can get.

Hades: That's good for you but not for me. Now lets do this.

Eli then snuck up behind Hades and blew his hair fire out.

Hades: Whoa is my hair out?

We laughed hysterically!

Me: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Lori: (LAUGHS) THAT PART LITERALLY CRACKS ME UP!

Lily: (LAUGHS) THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Nico: I never get tired of that! That is so funny!

May: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: That was so funny!

Eli: That never gets old.

Me: It never does. Lets bring down the divine wrath of the Gods on Hades.

Nico: Lets!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix and we all powered up and went at him.

I punched Hades in the face and kicked him in the stomach and back and Jumped away and Hades fired a blast of fire and I fired a blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Nico punched Hades in the back of his head and knocked him down and Nico kicked him in the side and sent him flying into the air and Eli slashed him all over with his sword and lightsaber and Kairi slashed him all over and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place and Laney and Lynn fired blasts of leaves and lava and burned and cut Hades all over the place. Nicole and Vince fired blasts of crystal and stars and the blasts hit Hades all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rainbow Dash flew into the air with incredible speed and slashed Hades all over the place with incredible power and wind and she slashed him all over with her awesome and powerful sword the Stormbringer: Zerafis and she slashed Hades all over with the power and ferocity of 1000 thunderbolts and it was like Hades was being electrocuted by Zeus's thunderbolts.

Eli: Lets see how you like this one! STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR SKY!

Eli floated into the air and the stars of the night formed around him as he sang Star Night by Two Steps From Hell.

Here we are

Riding the sky

Painting the night with sun

You and I, mirrors of light

Twin flames of fire

Lit in another time and place

I knew your name

I knew your face

Your love and grace

Past and present now embrace

Worlds collide in inner space

Unstoppable, the songs we play

Burn that page for me

I cannot erase the time of sleep

I cannot be loved, so set me free

I cannot deliver your love

Or caress your soul so

Turn that page for me

I cannot embrace the touch that you give

I cannot find solace in your words

I cannot deliver you your love

Or caress your soul

Age to age

I feel the call

Memory of future dreams

You and I, riding the sky

Keeping the fire bright

From another time and place

I know your name

I know your face

Your touch and grace

All of time cannot erase

What our hearts remember stays

Forever on a song we play

Burn that page for me

I cannot erase the time of sleep

I cannot be loved, so set me free

I cannot deliver your love

Or caress your soul so

Turn that page for me

I cannot embrace the touch that you give

I cannot find solace in your words

I cannot deliver you your love

Or caress your soul

He fired stars and energy blasts and they hit Hades all over and weakened him all over the place with incredible force and power.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Try this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!**

Nico: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED HUSSARS!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING MCQUEEN!

Vince: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC HURRICANE!

Hunter: (German Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE AGE WEREWOLF VIKINGS!

Sora: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: KEY OF LIGHT!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF THE ABYSS!

Carly Carmine: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF DARKNESS!

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LIGHTNING SUICIDE FRUIT DISINTEGRATION RASENSHURIKEN!

We fired elemental energy blasts and more and they all hit Hades all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hades was weakened but really hurt but he had so much more fight in him! He lived for many eons and he would not die that easily.

Vambre: Lets see how he likes this!

Lori: Lets do it!

Announcer: BOULDER AND LITTLE BLUE BOMB MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Lori: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: EARTHQUAKE SHRAPNEL!

Vambre and Lori fired waves of boulders that explode on contact.

Prohyas: Lets see how he likes this one.

Qin: Lets get him.

Announcer: CURSED GARLIC AND CHEESE MAGISWORDS!

Prohyas and Qin: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: STINKY LIMBURGER BOMB!

They fired a stink bomb made of limburger cheese.

Witchy Simone: Lets do it!

Lana: This is gonna be good!

Announcer: HOT OIL AND CHEESE MAGISWORDS!

Witchy Simone and Lana: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: SCALDING HOT NACHO CHEESE DELUGE!

They fired a massive wave of super scalding hot Nacho Cheese Sauce and it was really hot. The blasts all hit Hades and really hurt him and he smelled horrible!

THEN HADES… WENT… BALLISTIC!

He exploded in a massive and ferocious pillar of fire and we absorbed all of his fire!

Cutthroat: Time for some action!

Giganta: Lets do it!

Cutthroat and Giganta used the Animatron and DC Comics Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cutthroat's Magnetizer Gun and Giganta's powers 100-fold.

Tracks and Tabby used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Tracks's black light gun and Tabby's Water powers 100-fold.

Cutthroat and Giganta: GIGANTIC MAGNET PUNCH!

Giganta grew to 500 feet tall and threw a punch at Hades and Cutthroat fired his Magnet Gun and magnetized her punch.

Tracks and Tabby: BLACK WATER DELUGE STRIKE!

Tracks and Tabby fired blasts of black light and water.

Loki and Fist Bump: ROCKING LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Roman and Rocky Roll: SMASHING SPIDER AVALANCHE!

Devack and Smash Hit: MONKEY SMASHING MACE BLAST!

Kalin and Barbella: GIGANTIC SMASHING BARBELL STRIKE!

Rex Goodwin and Tri-Tip: CONDOR METEOR OBLITERATION!

Zexion and Golden Queen: GOLDEN ILLUSION COIN SHOWER!

Tara and Tussle Sprout: EARTHQUAKE SPROUTING STRIKE!

Hulk and Chomp Chest: SMASHING CHOMP OF DOOM!

May and Loki: ICE THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Bertrand and Roman: RED SPIDER SPIRIT FIRE!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW MONKEY SPIRIT FIRE!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE GIANT SPIRIT FIRE!

Brittney and Rex: PURPLE CONDOR SPIRIT FIRE!

Roxy and Zexion: NATURE'S ILLUSION OF PAIN!

They fired massive waves of energy and earth and they all slammed into Hades and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now for some awesome Final Smash power!**

Hercules: Lets do it!

Nico: YEAH!

Hercules, Meg, Nico and Me: DIVINE WRATH SUPER BLAST!

We all fired a massive wave of lightning and it slammed into Hades and electrocuted him all over. Hades was defeated and we sent him running like a chicken with its head cut off. We sent him back to the underworld.

Nico: Lets go after him!

Me: **No wait! We still have more adventures of Sora to cover**

**before we finish him for good.**

Nico: Oh I get it. Okay then.

But then I sensed a massive power coming!

Me: **Whoa! You guys feel that power!?**

Nico: It's evil but it's very familiar to us!

Me: **Oh no! Not him!**

Suddenly a circle of light appeared above the arena and a beam of light came down and a figure came out and to our shock and surprise it was SEPHIROTH!

* * *

Sephiroth (in Japanese: セフィロス, Sefirosu) is the main antagonist of Final Fantasy VII, its 2020 remake, the film Final Fantasy VII: Advent Children, and a major antagonist in the extended Final Fantasy VII universe, Compilation of Final Fantasy VII, and the Kingdom Hearts franchise. He is also Cloud Strife and Tifa Lockhart's archnemesis.

He was voiced by Toshiyuki Morikawa in Japan, and by George Newbern in English. In the 2020 remake, he was voiced by Tyler Hoechlin in English.

Sephiroth is the child of Professor Hojo and Lucrecia Crescent, two Shinra Inc. scientists. While in the womb, his mother named Lucrecia was injected with cells of a powerful alien being known as Jenova, and in his fetal form, he merged with the cells and was taken from Lucretia at birth. He was kept in the dark about his real mother, only told that she was named Jenova, and the terrible experiments that were been performed on him. Raised by Shinra Inc due to his extraordinary superhuman physical prowess, Sephiroth eventually joined SOLDIER as it's most powerful warrior, his strength going beyond 1st class and became known as the SOLDIER Hero. He was particularly renowned for his accomplishments during the war between Shinra and Wutai, being deeply admired and respected by most boys in the world, causing many to join SOLDIER, making Sephiroth not just Shinra's most powerful warrior but also it's most efficient poster boy. He only has two close friends within SOLDIER, Angeal and Genesis, all three of them being the most powerful results of the Jenova Project, although both Angeal and Genesis's Project G were considered failure and inferior compared to Sephiroth's Project S but none of them were aware of the real truth. Genesis and Angeal would spar with Sephiroth, at which Sephiroth would easily fight them all off, until one day Genesis tried to go all out. Try as Genesis may, Sephiroth overwhelms him but Angeal stops the fight, in the process of which Genesis suffered a shoulder injury that causes his deterioration. By the end of the Wutai War, he saves Zack from a powerful monster named Ifrit, easily dealing the finishing blow, and realizes not just Genesis but also Angeal had betrayed them.

With both of his close friends having left him, Sephiroth begins to become conflicted and pressured, as Shinra is constantly pressuring him to hunt them down as he is the only one in SOLDIER at the time capable of killing them in battle. He refuses to kill his friends, hoping to reach out to them, and starts to bond with Zack Fair especially when he becomes another SOLDIER 1st Class. When Genesis and Angeal attack Shinra, Sephiroth is dispatched to deal with them as though Zack has grown strong enough, Shinra doesn't trust him but Sephiroth refuses to do so and allows them to escape but helps defend Shinra from Genesis Copies. Afterwards, Sephiroth researches on Project G, desiring to find a cure and a way to neutralize his friends, but is unable to find any such means before Zack cuts down Angeal and seemingly Genesis. Then, Shinra sent him to Nibelheim to inspect a broken Mako reactor, along with another SOLDIER 1st Class (Zack Fair), and several infantry men, one of which was Cloud Strife.

Once in the city, Zack asks Sephiroth about his parents, and he mentions that his mother's name was Jenova, but said nothing about his father. Sephiroth climbs Mt. Nibel with the rest of his men to inspect the reactor, and in it he finds a room labeled Jenova. In the room he sees Jenova- a hideous abomination, in the form of a female. Why Jenova is in an armored containment suit when later revealed is unclear, although it is likely a small error by the game creators. This and the witnessing of other mutant creatures ("failed"

SOLDIERs injected with Jenova cells) brings about what essentially is a psychotic break, leading to him question who, or what, he is. For six days he locked himself in the basement of Shinra mansion reading books about the experiments Shinra had been doing.

This research causes Sephiroth to believe that Jenova was a Cetra and that he himself is the last surviving Cetra, he also comes to think that humanity betrayed the Cetra by leaving them to defend the planet against an evil calamity, the calamity actually being Jenova herself. With this information along with his anger for being used as an experiment for Shinra, Sephiroth slowly slips into insanity. On the seventh day, Sephiroth decided to take revenge on the humans for leaving the Cetra and making him one of Shinra's experiments, but first insanity took him and he burned Nibelheim to the ground (most likely using an extremely powerful Firaga). Zack thus confronts him later on, with Cloud not far behind.

When they reach the reactor, Zack breaks into the room labeled Jenova, and demands that Sephiroth tell him why he burned the town down. Sephiroth stood in front of a discolored and disfigured woman in a test tube, Jenova, and addresses her as "Mother" believing she is his real mother due to the fact that he was told his mothers name was Jenova. After talking to Jenova about reclaiming the planet Zack attacks him and they fight fiercely. Although Zack is able to stand reasonably evenly with Sephiroth, even having the skills to defeat Genesis proved to be insufficient and Sephiroth eventually overwhelms Zack in swordplay, driving him back before he quickly overpowered Zack in a clash of strength, disarming him and sending him flyinh. Sephiroth turned back to his "Mother" and acts as if nothing as happened. Cloud then walks in, and takes Zack's Buster Sword and badly injures Sephiroth but Sephiroth, in his rage, easily stabs Cloud through the stomach, though with all his will, Cloud manages to pull the sword up and throw Sephiroth off the edge of the reactor core, although, as an alternate ending in the anime Last Order Final Fantasy VII, Sephiroth intentionally jumps into the reactor asking Jenova to go with him to the "Promised Land".

In Final Fantasy VII, Sephiroth is the main antagonist, his goal being to find the Black Materia in order to cast the ultimate destructive spell Meteor that would wound the planet so badly it would have no choice but to tap deep into the Lifestream to heal itself so Sephiroth could absorb the Lifestream to become a god and rule the planet. Having found the Promised Land, which is the North Crater and the very place his body is encased in as the planet's core, he only needs the Black Materia to complete his plan as he already has all the power he needs to cast Meteor.

He shapeshifts Jenova's remains at Shinra to release Cloud and the members of the second reincarnation of Avalanche, who were being held prisoner, and kill President Shinra after declaring Shinra would never acquire the Cetra's fabled promised land. Cloud, despite having his memories altered due to the trauma of Zack's death and his razing of Nibelheim, still remembers Sephiroth with hateful passion, his memories altered so that he is Sephiroth's partner instead and had been the one to go with him to Nibelheim, where he saw Sephiroth's breakdown and fall into insanity and fought him, though despite not remembering the outcome, Cloud knew he had not killed Sephiroth, being aware Sephiroth is much stronger and more skilled than him, and thus seeks Sephiroth to kill him once and for all. In the distorted flashback, Sephiroth is briefly playable as an invincible and always-one-hit-ko party member.

As the game progresses, it seems Sephiroth's powers become greater and greater, to the point where he can control Cloud, and even the remaining cells of Jenova herself. His control over Cloud however, allows him to obtained the black materia from him. Using Cloud, Sephiroth tries to make him kill Aerith while she is praying in the Forgotten Village trying to summon the spell Holy to help counter act the meteor summoned by Sephiroth, Tifa however yells and breaks Sephiroth's manipulation, and so using his control over Jenova, he forces her cells to take his own form and uses her to impale Aerith through the stomach.

Cloud and company pursue Sephiroth to the planet's wound, a crater that was left behind when Jenova arrived on the planet. They go into it and Sephiroth shows Cloud several flashbacks of what really happened at Nibelheim, and reveals that Cloud has his cells in him, and that Sephiroth could control him because of this. The illusion ends and Cloud, who does not believe himself to be Cloud, hands over the Black Materia to the real Sephiroth that had been frozen in the planet's core. Sephiroth had controlled remnants that shared Jenova cells from inside the planet in order to bring himself back to life to and achieve his plan of becoming a god to rule the planet.

Eventually, Sephiroth achieved his plan and became "Bizarro Sephiroth" (in Japanese: リバース・セフィロス Ribāsu Sefirosu) and "Safer Sephiroth" (in Japanese: セーファ・セフィロス Sēfa Sefirosu), which is his ultimate god or god-like form. One last battle commences between Cloud, his friends, and Safer-Sephiroth, who is eventually defeated. Despite this, his conscience remains intact and he drags Cloud into the Lifestream to have one last confrontation with him, this time in a metaphysical realm. However, Sephiroth was too weak to overpower Cloud in his state and is easily defeated by Cloud's heightened willpower. The Meteor continues its course and crashes into Gaia, but due to Aerith's ability to talk with the planet and summon the spell Holy, the Lifestream is able to push back the meteor before it causes ultimate destruction to the planet.

Sephiroth returns in the remake of Final Fantasy VII as the main antagonist again and is much more prominent and with seemingly different goals.

He appears before Cloud many times to haunt and torment him: He first traps Cloud in an illusion of the Nibelheim when he burned it and after mockingly walking away, mocks Cloud over his personal slaying of Cloud's mother and razing of Nibelheim but does not deny Cloud's claims of killing him and tells Cloud that he must leave AVALANCHE and live to fight for the planet, telepathically telling Cloud to hold on to his hatred after Cloud snaps and attacks Sephiroth, and despite releasing the illusion, soon returns to yet again mock Cloud when he first meets Aerith, saying that he is too weak to protect anyone, even himself. Sephiroth's illusions do not end there and he appears before Cloud twice more: When Cloud falls to the slums, Sephiroth says he is Cloud's everything, and after Cloud fails to save Jessie and Wedge, Sephiroth shoves to Cloud's face his failure to protect those he cared for again but encourages Cloud to gain strength from the failure.

Sephiroth also shapeshifts his Sephiroth Clones rather than

Jenova's body into himself, using Marco to attack Cloud, but as Marco is too weak, Cloud easily neutralizes him and would have killed him had he not been stopped by Tifa. Later on, he once again uses Marco to project himself in Shinra's headquarters to thwart AVALANCHE's attempt to assassinate Shinra, wanting to do it himself and sends AVALANCHE tumbling into the lower levels after mocking Cloud. He seemingly attacks Shinra but lets him briefly escape so AVALANCHE found him before appearing and killing Shinra and stabbing Barret. Sephiroth shapeshifts Marco into Jenova Alpha to battle AVALANCHE but is defeated. However, Sephiroth sends in another Sephiroth Clone, tattooed with number 2, to retrieve Marco and jump down to escape.

The first part of the Remake ends with Sephiroth, apparently in his true body, confronting and battling AVALANCHE: He flies down to their location after their escape and says that if the planet were to die, everything would end, and dismisses them all as seeing nothing but shadows before summoning the Whispers and having them form a portal to the other side of the bridge, cutting open the entrance and telling Cloud he is waiting. After all the monsters have been defeated, Sephiroth appears before AVALANCHE personally and unleashes Supernova upon Midgar, severely damaging it, and then tracks Cloud down for a duel. He overpowers Cloud even when he is aided by another AVALANCHE member and though with additional aid, they were able to push him back and cancel another Supernova, when the party was complete and cornered him, Sephiroth has the Whispers engage AVALANCHE and lures Cloud into a metaphysical realm he describes as the edge of creation and offers Cloud to join him so they can "save" the planet. Cloud refuses and the two fight with their swords but it quickly becomes evident despite whatever wounds he suffered from his latest battle with AVALANCHE, Sephiroth is still the stronger one and after a while of merely countering Cloud's attacks and performing restrained blows, he pushes back Cloud in a clash of blades and disarms Cloud with one attack. Rather than killing him, Sephiroth spares his life, even telling him he has "7 seconds left until the end", before leaving as Cloud is also returned to Midgar and regroups with the rest of AVALANCHE, sour at being defeated by Sephiroth and his desire for revenge as strong as ever.

Due to Sephiroth's actions, the course of destiny has been changed, allowing Zack and Briggs to survive. Although it is unknown if he is aware of Zack's revival and had actually intended it, it is clear that he succeeded in defying fate and is free to pursue his currently unknown goals in the new future. Although AVALANCHE did defeat Sephiroth in battle, technically Sephiroth had still won the conflict in Midgar as he succeeded in part of his goals and would presumably now seek Cloud and maybe Zack's assistance in his goals. With Sephiroth far from being defeated and Shinra as damaged as it is, Cloud and AVALANCHE abandon their grudge towards Shinra and made Sephiroth their next target, leaving Midgar to find and defeat Sephiroth, believing he intends to destroy the planet.

Although not yet specified, it is confirmed that Sephiroth will continue to play a major role in the next game, presumably still being the main antagonist.

Despite his defeat, in the original continuity, even the destruction of his physical body was not enough to truly defeat him as his will once again persisted. Infuriated by his defeat and hating Cloud over it, Sephiroth resisted being dissolved into the Lifestream and, being the mastermind as he was, used the lifestream's emergence to fight Meteor to infect the planet with Geostigma, dispersing his memories among the lifestream to spread the disease. Despite this costing him to lose his peripheral memories, including those of his personal appearance, his mind remains as sharp as always and he uses memories of how others in the lifestream see him to craft his avatars and sends them to find Jenova's remains to reform a true body for himself.

In Final Fantasy: Advent Children, though Sephiroth was defeated 2 years earlier, he has left a great dent in the planet. He infected the Lifestream, and so created a disease called Geostigma. Geostigma weakens the immune system, causes exhaustion, and black sores on the skin of the infected. Children are more prone to getting this disease than adults, however, this does not mean adults can't get it; in fact, Cloud has it. 3 remnants of Sephiroth that he created, named Kadaj, Loz, and Yazoo, are seeking to reunite with their "mother" Jenova, and attack Cloud, calling him their "brother". As the movie progresses, two of the remnants are defeated, leaving only Kadaj, who merges with what is left of Jenova. By doing so, he becomes Sephiroth's avatar, adopting his physical appearance. Cloud and Sephiroth fight once more and this time it is purely physical battle. With his superior combat abilities, Sephiroth is steadily able to wear down and overwhelm Cloud until Cloud is finally decisively beaten and badly injured. However, Cloud, by reminiscing of all that he cherishes when Sephiroth mistakenly mocks him by threatening to kill them all and being invigorated by Zack's spirit, perfects Omnislash 5 and uses it to finally defeat Sephiroth, taking advantage of the advantage of many blades, the enchanted speed, and Sephiroth's surprise to soundly deal lethal blows. However, when Cloud demands Sephiroth to stay in his memory, Sephiroth calmly says "I will… never be a memory.", proving he is not truly defeated and while his physical body may have been destroyed, he is still present.

Sephiroth, though not visibly seen, is mentioned as a well-known hero. His reputation inspires Zack Fair to train to become Sephiroth's equal in power and legend.

After Master Xehanort's defeat, Zack witnesses Hercules train under Phil, noticing one of Sephiroth's feathers floating towards him. Zack then disappears, with the feather landing where he once stood.

Sephiroth appears as an optional boss in the first Kingdom Hearts game for both the North American version, and later the Final Mix version. He is found in Olympus Coliseum. No story is really provided, though it does refer to him as "The SOLDIER Commander" and a man once known as the "greatest of swordsmen".

Prior to Sora's arrival to Olympus Coliseum, Cloud strikes a deal with Hades: if Cloud defeats Hercules in battle, Hades will lead Cloud to Sephiroth. However, the deal is not paid off.

Later, Sora enters the Platinum Match and encounters Sephiroth himself, besting the One-Winged Angel in a duel. In the Final Mix version only, following Sora's departure, Cloud encounters Sephiroth and engage in a battle before dissipating in light.

In the second Kingdom Hearts game, while still an optional boss, Sephiroth is given a backstory. Sephiroth claims he is the darkness in Cloud's heart and as long as that darkness remains, Sephiroth cannot die. Thus, Cloud and Sephiroth have been fighting for a long time, across many different worlds. One year after Sora's battle with Xehanort's Heartless, Cloud has been looking for Sephiroth in the newly-restored techno-magic kingdom of Hollow Bastion (now known by its true name "Radiant Garden"), wanting to end their conflict once and for all.

Sora and company first encounter Sephiroth as they leave Hollow Bastion's castle to assist in the Battle of the 1000 Heartless. The One-Winged Angel inquires of Cloud's whereabouts, but realizes that Cloud is getting enlightened and takes his leave. He soon after rescues his arch-nemesis from a swarm of Heartless and taunts him about the darkness.

After defeating the MCP and discovering Hollow Bastion's true name of Radiant Garden, Sora and company arrive at the Dark Depths, once more encountering Sephiroth, who asks where Cloud is and on Sora's identity. Sora and company refuse to answer. Sephiroth then notices Sora's Keyblade and engages Sora in battle, intending on testing the weapon's loyalty and Sora's strength.

Although it seems Sora triumphs over the One-Winged Angel, Sephiroth casually shrugs off the defeat and informs Sora that only Cloud can truly defeat him, and orders the Keyblade wielder to bring Cloud to him. Sora then finds Cloud in the Marketplace and tells him of Sephiroth's location, prompting Cloud to travel there to engage Sephiroth in battle.

As Sora returns to the Dark Depths, Cloud arrives and duels with Sephiroth. As the two lock blades, Sephiroth taunts Cloud once more, but Tifa arrives, encouraging Cloud to let go of his inner past. Though Sephiroth is irritated at Tifa's appearance, Cloud suddenly glows in a bright aura and warps both himself and Sephiroth to an unknown world to continue their duel.

Sephiroth appears in the Final Fantasy-based fighting game Dissidia and it's prequel Dissidia 012 as one of the Warriors of Chaos. Among all Final Fantasy villains in Dissidia Final Fantasy, Sephiroth seems to be treated with the most fear by both villains and heroes, as unlike the others, who knew they are wrong but deny it, he truly believes he is right, and from this draws substantial willpower, and fervent religious willpower. This is further backed up by his substantial martial ability, profound intellect, and other extraordinary powers, making him easily the most formidable out of Chaos' warriors.

In the story, Sephiroth, having no memories of his past life when he awoke as a servant of Chaos, has no interest in the battle between chaos and harmony, and instead only cares for regaining his memories. As such, upon Kefka suggesting he attack Tifa to force Cloud to fight him, as Cloud was a servant of Chaos and thus unable to be challenged by Sephiroth, Sephiroth gladly does so and defeats her, regaining a considerable amount of his memories. When Cloud interferes, Sephiroth leaves after a fight, promising to kill him for his betrayal. Now remembering Jenova as his "mother" and the concept of the Lifestream, Sephiroth thinks the cycle of war is similar, as the slain warriors are purified and reborn in the next cycle without memories. Sephiroth suspects that there could be numerous other warriors in past cycles who were not revived, and when he learns of the origins of the manikins, wonders if this is the fate of such warriors. Seeing no point in continuing to exist if he is just a tool, Sephiroth kills himself, represented by him fighting another Sephiroth, and fades away wondering what fate awaits him in the next cycle, if he will be reborn or cast aside as useless, perplexing the other Warriors of Chaos.

Killing himself turns out to be a successful gamble as he is able to retain some memories of the previous circle and remember more about his world, confirming that he is the real Sephiroth, and he is gradually able to regain even more of his memories. As a result, Sephiroth remembers his ties to Cloud and goads him into taking the path he chooses for him to take. To that end, Sephiroth attacks his allies Tidus, Cecil, and Firion, and steals Firion's rose. Going to the Planet's Core, he easily subdues Firion in a fight and even when the Warrior of Light arrives and sends him back to Cecil and Tidus while he battles Sephiroth, Sephiroth remains undefeatable to the Warrior of Light as the latter realize that Cloud is the one meant to defeat him. Sephiroth questions the Warrior's reason for fighting to end the war and accuses him of finding pleasure in the fighting deep down.

Sensing Cloud is near, Sephiroth leaves to meet with him. He mocks Cloud's inability to find a reason to fight yet subconsciously wishing to fight as it is the only source of solace for him. Once Cloud defeats him and obtains his crystal, Sephiroth tells him to remember that he is the only reason that Cloud was able to get it.

At the end of the game, Sephiroth, having regained his memories fully, with Cosmos destroyed and Chaos's power growing, decides to merge his soul with the core of the world as Chaos begins to destroy them in order to fulfill his plans of godhood. Cloud and Sephiroth confront each other one last time, Sephiroth telling Cloud that to him Cloud's hope is a disease that prevents him from embracing his warrior instincts. Cloud says it is something he must endure to keep going and the two battle. Cloud prevails and insists he is no longer tied to Sephiroth. Despite his defeat, as he vanishes in a flash of light, Sephiroth, as always, remains unfazed and tells Cloud that his shadow is burned into his heart, and he will continue to return as long as Cloud is who he is. It was never revealed if he intended to end the war for good, or if he wanted to ensure a continuation of the cycles of war, though his Dissidia 012 character bio indicates the former.

Sephiroth is among the villains summoned by Spiritus for the new war. Astonishingly, instead of basing his goals on his wish to become a god, Sephiroth instead decides to hasten the inevitable battle with Shinryu, knowing of the threat of the planesgorgers, likely as his experiences from the last game has made him decide to give up on manipulating the nature of the crossover world to become a god and instead focus on returning to the real world.

Shantotto stumbles upon him with the Cloud of Darkness and Kefka heading to meet Spiritus. In response to Cloud of Darkness's retort that Kefka "never changes" in regards to his glee at death and doom, Sephiroth says beings like Kefka thrive in the ensuing chaos.

Sephiroth puts his plans into action when he ambushes Bartz while the latter fights Exdeath (none are aware that Materia and Spiritus had summoned them back), seemingly knowing Cloud would be there to fight him. Sephiroth acknowledged his rival has indeed returned to the conflict once he arrives and dismissing Exdeath's confusion, he battles Cloud while Exdeath battles Bartz. As the planesgorgers arrive Exdeath deduces this was Sephiroth's plan. Cloud charges at Sephiroth and demands to know what he did. Sephiroth defeats Cloud, also knocking down Bartz, and departs with Exdeath, leaving a cryptic hint to Cloud that "soon, their goals will align", citing they'll meet again once they do. He then aligns with the Emperor to find summons, and easily defeats Terra Branford at Midgar but a hail of spells sent by Kuja forces him to back off. After Kuja heals her, the two, along with Zidane, fight Sephiroth and the Emperor. They are interrupted by planesgorgers, with Sephiroth remarking their conflict has "awakened the beast" and retreats along with the Emperor.

True to Sephiroth's predictions, the warriors of Materia and Spiritus call a truce to stop Shinryu and stage a mock battle to draw the dragon into the open. Sephiroth fights Lightning among raining rubble and overwhelms her, knocking her gunblade away, although Noctis retrieves it and returns it to her. Once Shinryu finally awakens, Sephiroth joins in the final assault against the dragon god, and bests him. With the battle over, Sephiroth's plans of returning to his homeworld is fulfilled but he leaves behind a crystal imbued with his essence for Spiritus to use in his place.

Sephiroth is the main antagonist of Mobius X Final Fantasy VII: Fatal Calling. Having been sent to Palamecia along with Cloud, Sephiroth's plot to return to his original world puts him in conflict with Cloud and Mobius's protagonist Wol as he intends to manipulate Cloud.

Sephiroth is first seen talking to the unconscious Cloud, dismissing his attempts to lock away the past and telling him to rise to his destiny, and soon starts a fierce fight with Cloud. Sephiroth easily overpowers Cloud and holds him in sword-point and scoffs at Cloud's declaration of being a former SOLDIER, stating that he doesn't have the strength or skill needed to be remembered as a SOLDIER before leaving.

Arriving in Midgar's Mako Reactor, Sephiroth comments he still doesn't have enough power to return to his world and only has a pale imitation of the power he needs and tells Cloud he is clever but lacks despair before summoning a creature and soon confronting Cloud, hinting of his plans with Cloud and telling him to remember the Reunion. Sephiroth once again defeats Cloud even with help from Wol, stabbing Cloud as he tells him he is a puppet and that he will only kill him after he knows despair. He dismisses Wol's claims that Palamecia is a suiting place for him, as it is not the world promised to him and he must go home and those with despair will help him start the Reunion before telling Wol to tell Cloud he is waiting for him in Nibelheim.

Sephiroth appears before Cloud and Wol repeatedly, first summoning a creature again, then sending an illusion to fight Wol, before finally confronting the healed Cloud. Sephiroth tells Cloud to battle him in the Northern Crater and whoever wins get to go home. It is when Cloud confronts him in the Northern Crater that Sephiroth reveals he played Cloud all along: The Materia Cloud had was created by Sephiroth and the energy that he drank from the Mako Reactor that healed him was his. Easily cutting down Wol in an instant, Sephiroth brainwashes Cloud and takes him to return to their world.

When Wol confronts him, Sephiroth reveals that he will return home by destroying Palamecia and easily fending off Wol, sicks Cloud on him. Wol realizes Sephiroth is an illusion and Cloud returns to his senses and defeats Sephiroth but Sephiroth is unconcerned as he still gained Cloud's strength and was able to return home, though Cloud also gets to return as well.

The fallen hero also appears in this rhythm game as a boss in Final Fantasy VII scenarios. Commonly during the song "One-Winged Angel". He is also an unlockable playable character by gathering eight black shards.

---

(KINGDOM HEARTS 2 SEPHIROTH THEME PLAYS)

Me: **SEPHIROTH!?**

Nico: I thought we were rid of you for good!

Eli saw Sephiroth in front of him and then his eyes turned red with rage and hatred!

Eli: Sephiroth!

Sephiroth: It's been a long time Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: **I thought we were rid of you for good Sephiroth! How can you still be alive after we obliterated you and made you pay for all the countless lives you've slaughtered all in cold blood!?**

Sephiroth: You could say that even though my body was destroyed, my hatred still lives on.

Eli: SEPHIROTH!

Sephiroth: Well if it isn't little Eli.

Eli: I will never forgive you for everything you've done! You killed Aerith and I will have my revenge!

Sephiroth: You've used your powers for the last time, Eli. Had you just joined me, I would've made Aerith's death quick and painless. But now that you've really pissed me off, I've gonna kill her slowly and painfully. Aerith and I, we're gonna have a Hell of a time!

Rainbow Dash: Like Hell you are!

Then something snapped in Eli and I sensed his power rising at an incredible rate!

Eli: (In his head) I will not let this monster plague my life anymore! All I did when I saw him kill Aerith was stand there like a little helpless kid! He slaughtered so many others and destroyed and annihilated countless lives! He took away the very woman I loved like my own mother from me and I will not let him get away with it! I swore that I would get revenge on this monster no matter what! I WILL NOT WATCH AND LET YOU CAUSE PEOPLE TO SUFFER ANYMORE!

Then Eli unleashed his ultimate power as he screamed at the very top of his lungs like a madman!

Eli: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the ground as Eli's power flared up with incredible intensity as his aura exploded out and his energy levels were increasing at an incredible level! The ground was shaking at an incredibly violent level as the massively full extent of his power was unleashed!

Me: **WHOA! HOLY SHIT!**

Vegeta: It's unreal!

Nico: Whoa man!

Goku: His power is rising dramatically!

Nikiya: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: Holy shit!

Nunnally: Eli what's happening to you!?

SEPHIROTH IS NOW IN HUGE TROUBLE WITH THE WRATH OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE!

Eli: I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU!

His wings of purple fire and his 10 purple fire tails came out as his full power was unleashed as swirls of the elemental forces were swirling around him! Fire, Lightning, Water, Wind, Earth, Light, Darkness, Crystal, Time, Sunlight, Moonlight, Gravity, Space, Stars, Force Energy, Ice, Life, Undead, Magic, Gears and Aura energy were swirling around him at an incredibly astronomical rate and then he screamed some more and unleashed the ultimate extent of his power! In a massive explosion of energy and power, Eli's power was unleashed and he was now forever changed! When the dust cleared Eli was now a whole new person! He looked like he was 17 years old and is golden hair was now longer and went down to his ankles and he had a 21 Pointed Star with the kanjis of 21 elemental forces in it emblazoned in the middle of his forehead and he had earrings of the elements on and his eyes were now white pupils and he had the stars in his sclera. His shirt turned into a rainbow shirt and he had a heart with a picture of Aerith in it and he had shorts that were glowing with purple fire and he had flaming tennis shoes on. His vest turned into a sleeveless trench coat with the 21 elemental forces on it and it had the kanji for Eli Winston Bullock, Elemental Angel of the 21 Elemental Forces of Justice and the Guardian of Mermaids and Angels on the back.

エリ・ウィンストン・ブロック、二十一のエレメンタル・フォース・オブ・ジャスティスのエレメンタル・エンジェル、そしてマーメイドとエンジェルの守護者

His wings were glowing with incredible rainbow light and his sword was now more powerful than ever as it was surging with the power of 21 elemental forces. He was now a SUPER ANGEL 1,000,000 ELEMENTAL RAINBOW FORCE!

We were in shock at what happened to Eli and his Shuffle Alliance mark, the King of Hearts was glowing red with incredibly ferocious power!

Eli: (Divine Angelic Voice) **I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE SEPHIROTH!**

Me: **Eli you look incredible!**

Nunnally: Eli what happened to you!?

Eli: **I've ascended Nunnally.**

Me: **Your power is unreal!**

Varie: Whoa! This is unbelievable!

Lincoln: It's like he has become a man.

Eli: **Rainbow Dash, lets take this monster down!**

Rainbow Dash: Lets do it!

Nunnally: Let me help too.

Eli: **Okay.**

Eli and Nunnally: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THESE HANDS OF OURS ARE BURNING RED! THEIR LOUD ROAR TELLS US TO DESTROY YOU!

Sephiroth was shaking with fear!

Rainbow Dash, Eli and Nunnally: ERUPTING BURNING ALPHA OMEGA JUSTICE FINGER! SEKIHA TENKYOKEN!

They fired a massive blast of elemental fire and energy and the blast slammed into Sephiroth and completely obliterated him in a massive and incredible explosion of unimaginable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful, so devastating and so incredibly strong that it could be felt all over the entire Kingdom Hearts Universe as all the worlds all over the universe felt its unbelievable power! It shook the very fabric of the entire universe to the core and countless Heartless all over were destroyed and we got a massive negative energy power boost of incredible power! When the smoke cleared, there was nothing left of Sephiroth and he was completely gone!

Me: **WHOA! WHAT POWER!**

Nico: Unbelievable!

Naruto: That was incredibly intense.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Eli then powered down and he was exhausted and he fell down and I caught him.

Me: **Eli!**

Eli: (Weak groan) What happened?

Me: **You did it Eli. You won. Sephiroth is dead. You got your revenge and avenged Aerith.**

Aerith: My baby boy.

Eli then hugged Aerith and cried hard.

Then Sephiroth's evil spirit appeared.

Me: **I will never let you torment the world again.**

I held out my hand to him.

Me: **HAKAI!**

I banished Sephiroth to the Warp for all eternity.

The Masters of Evil all came and we all powered down.

Kalin: That was intense!

Nico: No kidding! But this was so much fun!

Devack: It sure was.

Rex Goodwin: Have you guys finally patched things up?

Nico: Yes, we have.

Loki: Good. The last thing we need is your friendship being broken.

Kalin: Personally, I blame Talbot and his stupid Superhuman Registration Act!

Me: I agree with you Kalin.

Kalin: But that is rough that Sephiroth killed Aerith.

Rex Goodwin: Yeah but he finally got justice for Aerith and all the countless people Sephiroth killed.

Lincoln: He sure did.

Loki: Misty is gonna be with you guys for a while until after she gives birth.

Carly Carmine: She has to recover first after that you know.

Loki: Good point.

Me: Lets head home and rest up.

Rainbow Dash: Good idea. (To the viewers) Tournaments are fun but be careful with who you are playing against. It may be fun but be careful with who you are playing against.

Me: Good advice Rainbow Dash.

We did so and we put the trophies we won for each cup in our trophy case. Meg decided to come with us at a later time.

To Be Continued…

---

Part 4 complete

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up for part 5 is Aladdin from 1992 and get ready for an awesome desert adventure as we help Aladdin take down Jafar and win the heart of Princess Jasmine.

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Into the Heart Part 5

"Aladdin"

---

In the early morning hours at around 3:23 AM, Applejack was fast asleep when suddenly she was awokened by the sounds of dancing?

Applejack: [grunting] What in tarnation is that? Apple Bloom, what is all that awful… tapping? [gasp] 4 cutie marks?!

Apple Bloom had 4 Cutie Marks on her besides the one she had. She had a hula hoop, dishes spinning on sticks and a shoe dancing. Apple Bloom was dancing uncontrollably while spinning a hoop on one arm and dish drilling in the other.

Apple Bloom: Help me!

Applejack: C'mere, you! Ow! Ow! Whoa!

She hit Applejack back with her hoop accidentally

Apple Bloom: I'm sorry, Applejack! I dunno how to make it stop!

Applejack: Well, I know a bunch of people who might!

Later at Twilight Sparkle's castle we all arrived there.

Me: We got here as fast as we could Twilight.

Varie: What's going on?

Applejack: Apple Bloom is doing all kinds of talents.

We saw her dancing really amazingly and she was doing hula hoop spinning and dish drilling.

Laney: Wow! That is really multi-tasking!

Lola: She's dancing and doing all that!? That's amazingly talented.

Applejack: This is not normal. Usually all ponies only have 1 Cutie Mark but for Apple Bloom to have 4 is not normal.

Me: Hmm. Her normal cutie mark, a hula hoop, dish drilling and dancing.

Hard Man: It's official, Apple Bloom. You're sick.

Applejack: She doesn't look sick to me.

Twilight Sparkle: Hmm. Three additional cutie marks. Three more talents. I've never seen anything like it! I was just reading something about unusual equine illnesses. What was it?

Spike: "Perplexing Pony Plagues", perhaps?

Twilight Sparkle: Yes, Spike, you're amazing!

Spike: Yes, well, I do have some talents.

Me: That's interesting. Lets have a look.

Nico: We'll hold her down while you guys look.

Laney held Apple Bloom in a bed made with vines and they held down her legs.

Me: Sorry about this Apple Bloom.

Apple Bloom: It's okay.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets see here. Hay fever… the trots… [gasp] Cutie pox!

We saw a picture of a pony with many cutie marks all over it.

Apple Bloom, Applejack and Spike: Cutie pox?!

Me: What the heck is Cutie Pox?

Twilight Sparkle: Cutie pox. This puzzling pony plague afflicted a population of ponies back in the Paleopony Period!

Spike: Heh, say that ten times fast!

Me: Wow. So it's sort of a primordial disease like smallpox and all that.

Nico: And smallpox was eradicated years ago.

Twilight Sparkle: Yes it's ancient. Random cutie marks appeared all over the ponies' bodies, causing them to perform all the talents that came with them!

Apple Bloom: Just like me!

Lola: Wow! So that's why she has 3 more cutie marks.

Lana: That's cool.

Applejack: It's not cool but what's the cure? What's the cure?!

Twilight Sparkle: It says here there's no known cure!

We gasped!

Apple Bloom, Applejack and Spike: No known cure?!

Twilight Sparkle: The cause of the breakout was never discovered, and the cutie pox disappears as mysteriously as they arrived!

Me: So it's a totally unpredictable disease.

Nico: And cutie marks appear all of a sudden without warning? Bizarre.

Lincoln: Really bizarre.

Apple Bloom: Oh, no!

Hard Man: It's official, Applebloom. You're sick.

Me: You already said that but this doesn't look like a sickness I know like the Flu though.

Apple Bloom: (weakly) Sick. Need medicine. Ugh…

Ruby: You got it! I know exactly what you need! I'll be right back! (Ruby zips away and returns almost immediately with a glass of milk, a video game cartridge and a rolled up poster) I'm right back! Alright, I got you everything you need! A warm glass of whole milk! (places the milk on the shelf next to Weiss)

Apple Bloom: Blech.

Ruby: My favorite video game, Kung Fu Ninja Ultimate Slayer Death Battle 2!

Apple Bloom: Bleh.

Ruby: Ah, you're right. The first one was way better. (places the cartridge on the shelf) And, finally, a motivational cat poster. (unrolls the poster, revealing a picture of Blake desperately hanging onto some rope with the caption "Hang In There") Me-ow. (places the poster on the shelf)

Monster Rancher Golem: Ruby, that won't help Apple Bloom at all.

Me: She did give her best shot though.

Linka: Got to love that optimism.

Then the symbol for the Fleur-de-lis appeared on her.

Me: The Fleur-de-lis!?

Apple Bloom: (Speaking in French) Sacré bleu! Plus de marques de cutie! [gasp] Qu'est-ce c'est?! Je parle Français?! (Darn it! More cutie marks! [gasp] What's this?! I speak French?!)

Applejack: My sister's speakin' in fancy!

Me: She's speaking in French.

Laney: That's really good French.

Marinette: Nice that she knows that.

Twilight Sparkle: She needs help!

Long Haul: That's it. We're getting Ratchet so he can get you looked at.

Long Haul went and got Ratchet and her got to where we were really fast.

Ratchet: I got here as fast as I could! Lets see what we got here.

Suddenly a mallet and chisel Cutie Mark appeared on her leg and she broke out of the restraints and took a rock and began chipping at it like a jackhammer and she got done really fast and she made a statue of the famous Statue of Lady Justice but this time it had wings of fire and the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on the base of her feet.

Me: Whoa! The Statue of Lady Justice.

Nico: That's is really well done!

Laney: Effortless in its creation!

Nico: And the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is a perfect addition to it.

Ratchet was looking over Apple Bloom.

Grapple: Well, Ratchet. What do you make of Applebloom's sickness?

G1 Ratchet: Well, she's speaking French and making art statues. This isn't any sickness I've seen.

Me: She has what's called Cutie Pox.

Lola: She needs help really fast.

Applejack: I know she needs help! We can't just wait for this to go away!

Apple Bloom: Tout de suite!

But then more cutie marks appeared!

We saw a Cap and chimney brush appear on her arm and that was for Chimney sweeping. She got to the roof of a bunch of houses and was really sweeping a bunch of chimneys.

Lana: Chimney sweeping? Cool!

Me: You have a lot of chimney sweepers in Germany don't you Hunter?

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und they are really good at their jobs.

Then an Accordion appeared on her other leg and it was for Playing the accordion. She got to playing Polka Music with an accordion.

Luna: Nice accordion playing dudes.

Mr. Krabs: She does have talent lass.

A Whip and Lion mark appeared on her arm above the chimney sweeping mark and that was for Lion taming. She was cracking a whip at three snarling lions and holding a stool as they roared ferociously!

Luan: Wow! That is really good lion taming!

Vambre: (British Accent) Very talented.

A Chess pieces mark (a rook and two pawns) appeared above the lion taming mark and this was for Playing chess. Apple Bloom was playing 4 chess games at once and we saw that she won all 4 games at once.

Lily: Wow! She won 4 Chess games!?

Laney: Not even I can do that.

Me: That's really good!

Then a Crossed swords mark appeared on her wrist and that was for Fencing and we saw her clashing with Kagumi.

Me: Wow! That's really good swordsmanship in fencing!

Laney: She sure is good at that.

We then saw a White long pole appear on her hip and this was for Tightrope walking. She was walking on a rope going from one building to another.

Me: Tightrope walking now!? Wow! That is dangerous.

Lucy Loud: No kidding.

Then a Red glider appeared on her other arm and this was for Hang-gliding. She was hang-gliding 75 feet in the air.

Lisa Loud: Hang-gliding!?

Lynn: Wow! That is really good!

Me: Not bad for her first time doing that.

A Drafting compass appeared on her thigh and this was for Math. We saw her write on a chalkboard a really complex math problem in quantum physics.

Lisa Loud: Wow! This is a very well thought out math equation. It's the unified field theory for the 4th dimensional string equation.

Sparks and smoke came out of my head.

Me: Okay ow! That really hurt my head.

Nico: But that is really complicated.

Laney: It sure is.

Then a 1000-lb barbell mark appeared on her left cheek and it was for Weightlifting. We saw her lifting up a 1000 lb barbell and that was really impressive.

Lola: Wow! She's lifting up 1000 lbs!?

Me: That's really impressive!

Nico: Not bad for someone her size.

Vince: Yeah.

Then a pair of sponges appeared on the left side of her forehead and this was for Window-washing. She went to a window and washed them until they were so sparkly and reflective that you could see your reflection in them.

Me: Wow! Those windows are so clean you can see your reflection in them.

Liberty: Very clean.

Spyro: They sure are.

Then a Tornado mark appeared on her hip and this was for Whirling around and she was spinning so fast that we were getting really dizzy just watching!

Me: WHOA! I'M GETTING DIZZY JUST FROM WATCHING!

Nico: Me too!

Varie: I think I can get this cured.

Varie fired a wave of water and entombed Apple Bloom in a ball of water and the extra cutie marks disappeared and her one true cutie mark remained.

Applejack: Whoo!

The water vanished and Apple Bloom was cured but all wet.

Apple Bloom: That was nuts. Thanks Varie.

Varie: You're welcome.

Me: Are you all right Apple Bloom?

Apple Bloom: I think so. Thanks guys.

Applejack: Glad you're all right sugarcube.

Me: That's was really impressive that you were doing all that all at once.

Laney: Yeah and even I can't do all that talent all at once. I may be talented in a bunch of things but even I am not that talented to do a bunch of things all at once.

Me: No kidding.

Rarity: But thank goodness you are better Apple Bloom.

Apple Bloom: Thanks guys.

Laney: But the statue of Lady Justice with our Symbol on it will be a perfect addition to our garden.

Nico: I was just about to suggest that.

Lola: That's awesome.

We got the statue back to the estate and we set it up in our garden. It a was perfect addition to the estate. Misty Tredwell was in the estate watching TV. She was put on Maternal Leave till she is done with her pregnancy.

I went over to check on her.

Me: Hey Misty. How are you feeling?

Misty Tredwell: Getting heavy. But still hanging in there.

Me: Well it will be over soon. We'll go to the doctor later to get a dew date and see what gender we're expecting.

Misty Tredwell: Thank you J.D.

I kissed her cheek and put my hand on her stomach and smiled.

---

Later we were in the Simulator for Part 5 of our awesome adventure. We were over in Agrabah.

Tania: So, this is Agrabah?

Me: Yep. It's the home of Aladdin from 1992. On Earth it's located in Jordan in the Middle East.

Valon: (Australian Accent) It sure is amazing mates.

Lola: Yeah. And you will love meeting Princess Jasmine.

Razoul: Stop! Thief!

Me: Looks like Aladdin is stealing to survive.

Sora: Lets go meet him.

We went to find him.

Razoul and the Palace Guards were chasing Aladdin.

Razoul: I'll have your hands for a trophy, street rat!

Aladdin: All this for a loaf of bread? Whoa!

[screaming]

Guard 1: There he is!

Guard 2: You won't get away so easy!

Aladdin: You think that was easy?

[giggling]

Razoul: You two, over that way, and you, follow me. We'll find him.

Aladdin: Morning, ladies.

Woman: Getting into trouble a little early today, aren't we, Aladdin?

Aladdin: Trouble? No way. You're only in trouble if you get caught.

Razoul: Gotcha.

Aladdin: I'm in trouble.

Razoul: And this time…

I swooped in and punched Razoul in the face

[monkey squeaking]

Me: Been a while Aladdin.

Aladdin: It sure has been a while guys. Great to see you again. Come on. Let's get outta here. Gotta keep, one jump ahead of the breadline. One swing, ahead of the sword, I steal only what I can't afford. That's everything. One jump ahead of the lawmen. That's all and that's no joke. These guys don't appreciate I'm broke.

Me: And they don't care.

Guard 3: Riffraf.

Both: Street rat.

Guard 4: Scoundrel.

A man accidentally hit one of the guards.

Man: Take that.

OUCH!

Aladdin: Just a little snack, guys.

Guards: Rip him open, take it back, guys.

Aladdin: I can take a hint, gotta face the facts, you're my only friend, Abu.

Women: Who? Oh! It's sad Aladdin's hit the bottom. He's become a one-man rise in crime.

Woman: I'd blame parents, except he hasn't gone 'em.

Aladdin: Gotta eat to live, gotta steal to eat, tell you all about it when

I got the time. One jump ahead of the slowpokes. One skip ahead of my doom. Next time, gonna use a nom de plume.

Razoul: There he is.

Laney lashed one of the guards.

Aladdin: One jump ahead of the hitman. One hit ahead of the flock. I think I'll take a stroll around the block.

Man: Stop, thief. Vandal.

Me: Shut your trap!

Eli: Yeah!

Aladdin: Abu!

Woman: Scandal.

Lola: Quiet!

Aladdin: Let's not be too hasty.

Woman: Still I think he's rather tasty!

Aladdin: Gotta eat to live, gotta steal to eat, otherwise, we'd get along.

Guards: Wrong.

Nico kicked a lot of guards.

Main Guard: Get him! He's got a sword!

I slashed the guards.

Razoul: You idiots. We've all got swords.

[groaning]

Aladdin: One jump ahead of the hoofbeats.

Guards: Vandal!

Aladdin: One hop ahead of the hump.

Guards: Street rat!

Aladdin: One trick ahead of disaster.

Guards: Scoundrel!

Aladdin: They're quick, but I'm much faster. Here goes, better throw my hand in, wish me happy landin', all I gotta do is jump!

Guards: Yuck! Oy!

We arrived at Aladdin's house.

Me: Sorry about all that Aladdin. Are you all right?

Aladdin: I'm fine thanks guys. It's great to see all of you again.

Me: Same here Aladdin. How have you been?

Aladdin: Hanging in there. Not easy being a street rat.

Trudy Bolton: I know that feeling all too well.

Me: Yeah. We have expanded our forces quite a lot since we saw each other the last time.

Aladdin: I can see that. You're all looking good though.

Nico: Thanks Al.

Aladdin then saw Nico & May, Sora & Kairi, Beast Boy & Tara and Vince & Carol's wedding rings.

Aladdin: Wow! You guys are now married?

Beast Boy: We sure are.

Tara: It's so awesome.

Me: We've had a lot of weddings since we saw each other the last time.

Aladdin: I remember being there for Sora and Kairi's wedding. I'm so happy for them.

Lincoln: We all are.

Hunter: Ja.

Aladdin: And now, esteemed effendi, we feast. All right.

He handed us some pieces of the bread.

Me: Thanks Aladdin.

We ate the bread.

Abu: Yum, yum! Uh-oh.

Aladdin: [sighs] Here. Go on. Take it.

Abu: Ah, don't. Huh?

Man: On his way to the palace, I suppose. Another suitor for the princess.

Me: Oh great. If there's one thing I don't tolerate it's a chauvinistic son of a bitch.

Applejack: I hate people like that.

Rainbow Dash: Me too.

Me: Lets get him!

He pushed some kids out of the way.

Prince Achmed: Out of my way, you filthy brats.

Aladdin swooped in.

Aladdin: Hey! If I were as rich as you, I could afford some manners.

Prince Achmed: Oh. I'll teach you some manners.

I punched the Prince in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Me: You chauvinistic fuckup!

Lincoln: You have no right talking about people like they are property!

I punched the prince into a horses butt!

Aladdin: Look at that, Abu. It's not every day you see a horse with two rear ends.

Crowd: Ooh!

We laughed!

Prince Achmed: Ha! You are a worthless street rat. You were born a street rat, you'll die a street rat, and only your fleas will mourn you.

Nico: Not if we kill you first!

Nico slashed him all over with his sword and kicked him in the face and sent him flying far away from Agrabah!

Lynn: AND IT'S GOOD!

Aladdin: I'm not worthless. And I don't have fleas. [sighs] Come on, Abu. Let's go home. Riffraff, street rat. I don't buy that. If only they'd look closer. Would they see a poor boy? No siree. They'd find out there's so much more to me. Some day, Abu, things are gonna change. We'll be rich, live in a palace, and never have any problems at all.

The next morning we were watching the merchants.

Me: They sure have quite a selection.

[vendors calling out]

Aladdin: Okay, Abu. Go.

Melon Merchant: Try this. Your taste buds will dance and sing.

Lola: Ooh why thank you.

Lola bought a melon.

Melon Merchant: You're welcome young one.

[squeaking]

Melon Merchant: Get your paws off that.

[taunting]

Melon Merchant: Why, you… Get away from here, you cursed, filthy ape!

Abu: Goodbye.

Aladdin: Nice going, Abu.

Nico: Yeah!

[cooing]

Aladdin: Breakfast is served.

Pot Merchant: Pretty lady, buy a pot. No finer pot in brass of silver.

Nut Merchant: Sugar dates. Sugar dates and figs. Sugar dates and pistachios.

Necklace Merchant: Would the lady like a necklace? A pretty necklace for a pretty lady.

Fish Merchant: Fresh fish! We catch 'em, you buy 'em!

Jasmine: Oh, no. I don't think so. Oh!

[gulping]

Jasmine: Excuse me.

[gulps]

[belches]

I then bumped into Jasmine.

Me: Oops. Sorry I didn't see you there.

Jasmine: It's all right.

She saw us.

Jasmine: Hey guys!

Me: Princess Jasmine. It's great to see you again.

Jasmine: Same here guys. How have you all been?

Lola: We've been doing really well.

Lily: We sure have.

Laney: You look like you're doing well.

Jasmine: I sure have.

Aladdin: Wow.

Abu: Uh-oh. Hello? Hello?

Jasmine: Oh, you must be hungry. Here you go.

Apple Merchant: You'd better be able to pay for that.

Jasmine: Pay?

Apple Merchant: No one steals from my cart.

Jasmine: Oh, I'm sorry, sir. I don't have any money.

Apple Merchant: Thief!

Jasmine: Please… If you let me go to the palace, I can get some from the Sultan.

Apple Merchant: Do you know what the penalty is for stealing?

Jasmine: No! No, please!

Me: Sir this is on me.

I handed him the money.

Apple Merchant: Oh thank you.

Aladdin: Thank you, kind sir. I'm so glad you found her. I've been looking all over for you.

Jasmine: What are you doing?

Aladdin: Just play along.

Apple Merchant: You, uh, know this girl?

Aladdin: Sadly, yes. She is my sister. She's a little crazy.

We winked at Jasmine.

Apple Merchant: She said she knew the Sultan.

Aladdin: She thinks the monkey is the Sultan.

Jasmine: O wise Sultan, how may I serve you?

[gibberish]

Aladdin: Tragic, isn't it? But no harm done. Now, come along, sis. Time to go see the doctor.

Jasmine: Oh, hello, Doctor. How are you?

Aladdin: No, no, no. Not that one. Come on, Sultan.

[gibbering, gasping]

Apple Merchant: Huh? What? Come back here, you little thieves!

[explosion]

Aladdin: Almost there.

Jasmine: I want to thank you for stopping that man.

Me: You're welcome.

Aladdin: Uh, forget it. So, this is your first time in the marketplace, huh?

Jasmine: Is it that obvious?

Aladdin: Well, you do kind of stand out. I mean, uh, you don't seem to know how dangerous Agrabah can be.

Jasmine: Hmm. I'm a fast learner.

Abu: Wow.

Aladdin: [chuckling] Hey. Come on. This way. Whoa. Watch your head there. Be careful.

Jasmine: Is this where you live?

Aladdin: Yep. Just me and Abu. Come and go as we please.

Jasmine: That sounds fabulous.

Me: It's a nice place.

Aladdin: Well, it's not much, but it's got a great view. Wow. The palace looks pretty amazing, huh?

Jasmine: Oh, it's wonderful.

Aladdin: I wonder what it would be like to live here, and have servants and valets.

Jasmine: Oh, sure. People who tell you where to go and how to dress.

Aladdin: It's better than here. You're always scraping for food and ducking the guards.

Jasmine: You're not free to make your own choices.

Aladdin: Sometimes you feel so…

Jasmine: You're just…

Both:… trapped.

Aladdin: [clears throat] So, where are you from?

Jasmine: What does it matter? I ran away and I am not going back.

Aladdin: Really? How come?

Abu: Why, you…

Jasmine: My father's forcing me to get married.

Aladdin: That's… that's awful. Abu!

Me: I agree!

[angry squeaking]

Jasmine: What?

Aladdin: Abu says, uh… that's not fair.

Abu: What?

Jasmine: Oh, did he?

Aladdin: Yeah, of course.

Eli: There is no love in an arranged marriage and you should love someone for true love and not for arranged purposes.

Lana: Well said.

Ronnie Anne: I agree with you.

Jasmine: And does Abu have anything else to say?

Aladdin: Well, uh, he wishes there was something he could do to help.

Abu: Oh, boy.

Jasmine: Hmm. Tell him that's very sweet.

Razoul: Here you are.

Both: They're after me! You?

Jasmine: My father must have sent them…

Aladdin: Do you trust me?

Jasmine: What?

Aladdin: Do you trust me?

Jasmine: Yes…

Aladdin: Then jump!

I punched the guards all over the place and we jumped and helped Aladdin and then Razoul Grabbed him.

Jasmine: Unhand him, by order of the princess.

I punched Razoul off and knocked him down.

Razoul: Princess Jasmine.

Aladdin: The princess?

Abu: Princess?

Razoul: What are you doing outside the palace? And with this street rat.

Jasmine: That's not your concern. Do as I command. Release him.

Razoul: I would, Princess, except my orders come from Jafar. You'll have to take it up with him.

Me: That order is null and void!

I kicked Razoul and knocked him out.

Me: Jasmine you can come with us. I have a fun adventure for all of us to go on and help you and Aladdin.

Lincoln: You will love it.

Nico: Lets go.

We were off to the desert. In the middle of the desert we were looking for something.

Clawful: (sweaty) It's so hot in the desert! This is no place for a crustacean like me!

Varie: I can fix that for you.

She fired a wave of water and cooled him.

Clawful: Whoo! Thanks Varie.

Jasmine: So where are we going?

Me: You'll see. It's a really awesome place.

Drill Man was digging.

Drill Man: (sees a lamp) Hey, guys! Check out what I dug up.

He pulled out a lamp and gave it to Lily.

Lily: Oooh. This is beautiful.

She rubbed the Lamp and out came a cloud of beautiful green smoke and fireworks and out came a beautiful genie girl. It was Eden!

Eden is a beautiful Genie who was discovered in a bottle by an optimistic young orphan named Dhandi - whose first wish is merely to never go hungry for the rest of her life. Genie spots her and falls in love with her while searching for his recently-stolen lamp, the two subsequently sharing a date around Saturn. Like Genie, Eden has shown a willingness to find loopholes in spoken wishes to make things work out for the best; while fulfilling Abis Mal's wishes to the letter after he stole her bottle, banishing Genie to the bottom of the ocean and making him a massive superhuman, she also set things up so that Genie could escape his imprisonment and Abis Mal could be returned to normal, stating that he never specified that his wishes remain valid forever.

Unfortunately, Abis Mal's third wish is for Eden to turn Aladdin and Genie into cockroaches so that he could squash them - unable to actually wish for them to die directly - but Abu is able to steal the bottle and throw it back to Dhandi, who uses her second wish to wish for Eden not to grant that wish, resulting in Abis Mal being the one who becomes a cockroach. In the end, Dhandi accidentally uses her last wish to make Eden stay with her forever when she says that she wishes they could always be together, postponing Genie's and Eden's romance until Dhandi's life ends. However, Eden tells Genie that she is all that Dhandi has and that she cannot just leave her at that point in life, to which Genie understands. The two tell each other that they will wait until the time comes that they will finally be together.

---

Me: Wow!

Lily: Oh wow!

Eden: I am Eden the Genie of the Lamp.

Lily: It's a pleasure to meet you Eden. My name is Lily Loud and I'm part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eden: It's a pleasure to meet you Lily.

Princess Rose: A real live genie?! This really is like a fairy tale!

Nico: It sure is.

Hunter: Ja.

Lola: You are beautiful.

Eden: (Giggles) Thank you.

Lily: I only have one wish for you Eden. I wish for your freedom. The reason I want this for you is because I'm afraid that someone would abuse your power and use it for evil and I want you to have a nice and happy life.

Eden: Lily. Thank you.

She was finally freed from her lamp and Lily kept the lamp with her.

Me: Lily that was so sweet of you.

Lily: Thanks J.D.

Me: We're trying to find the Cave of Wonders so we can get the lamp for Aladdin here.

Eden: I know just how to get there.

She pulled out a scarab and then the Cave of Wonders appeared and it was a magnificent tiger god head!

Me: WHOA! That is amazing!

[thunder crashing]

Cave: **Who disturbs my slumber?**

Aladdin: Uh, it is I, Aladdin.

Me: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm is with him

Cave: **Proceed. Touch nothing but the lamp.**

He opened his mouth.

Me: All right lets go.

Aladdin: Come on, Abu.

[squeaking]

We went down into the cave and it was amazing and when we got to the treasure room, there were massive piles of gold, jewels and diamonds.

Aladdin: Would you look at that!

Me: Wow! Look at all this treasure!

Jasmine: The legends are true!

Eden: Amazing huh?

Lincoln: It sure is.

[whimpering]

Aladdin: Just a handful of this stuff would make me richer than the Sultan.

Nico: No kidding. It's a lot of treasure though.

Abu was about to touch the treasure.

Aladdin: Abu!

[whines]

Aladdin: Don't… touch… anything. We gotta find that lamp.

Me: Lets go.

Vince: It's a darn shame that we can't take the treasure yet.

Me: I know.

Abu: [grumbles] Huh? Aladdin!

Aladdin: Abu, will you knock it off?

Nico: What's wrong with him?

[screeches]

Aladdin: Abu, what are you, crazy?

Laney: Aladdin look!

A magic carpet appeared.

Aladdin: A magic carpet. Come on. Come on out. We're not gonna hurt you.

Jasmine: What a pretty carpet.

Me: It's all right carpet.

Abu: [screeches]

Aladdin: Hey, take it easy, Abu. He's not gonna bite.

The carpet wrapped around Aladdin.

Me: Friendly isn't he?

Sora: He sure is.

Aladdin: Thanks.

Abu: [squeaking]

Aladdin: Hey. Wait a minute. Don't go. Maybe you can help us. Hey! Whoa! You see, we're trying to find this lamp. I think he knows where it is.

Me: Lets follow him.

[squeaks excitedly]

We followed the carpet and journeyed far into the cave and it was amazing.

Me: Wow. This cave goes on forever.

Abu: [echoes]

We got to a big room and on a rock cone we saw a light pillar on top.

Aladdin: [whispers] Wait here.

We nodded in agreement.

Abu then saw a magnificent ruby jewel in a statue.

Abu: [moaning] Oh!

Me: Be careful Aladdin.

Carpet was trying to hold Abu back.

Aladdin got the lamp.

Aladdin: This is it. This is what we came all the way down here to… Abu! No!

Abu grabbed the ruby!

Cave: **Infidels!**

Abu: Uh-oh.

Me: Bad Monkey!

Eli grabbed the ruby and stashed it.

Cave: **You have touched the forbidden treasure! Now you will never again see the light of day!**

The statue melted into lava and a massive pillar of fire exploded out of the rock pillar.

The Cave was roaring in pain as the water turned into lava.

Aladdin: Whoa!

Me: LETS GET OUT OF HERE!

Abu: Help! Help! Help!

Aladdin: Gotcha! Whoa. Carpet, let's move.

We flew fast through the cave at incredible speeds.

Aladdin: Abu! Abu, this is no time to panic. Start panicking.

Me: PULL UP!

We did so and grabbed as much treasure as we could from the cave.

Both: Whoa!

[Abu panting]

[thunder cracks]

[roaring]

We escaped through the cave mouth and escaped far and we went farther away.

Me: Whoa! That was close!

Jasmine: It sure was. But that was so much fun!

Lincoln: That was a huge and narrow escape though.

Me: Lets head to an oasis.

Aladdin: I know just the place.

We went to an oasis he knows.

* * *

Later at the oasis we were looking at the lamp we got.

Eli: But at least we got some treasure and even this awesome ruby.

Nunnally this ruby is perfect for you.

Nunnally: Thank you so much Eli.

Me: That was an awesome find though. But we did find the lamp though.

Aladdin: Looks like such a beat-up, worthless piece of junk. Hey, I think there's something written here, but it's hard to make out.

Aladdin rubbed it and then it glowed and colorful smoke and fireworks exploded out and then in a scream came a blue genie!

Genie: Whoa! Oy! 10,000 years will give you such a crick in the neck. (Hangs Aladdin) Hang on a second. (Twists his head) Whoa! WOW! Does it feel good to be outta there. I'm Telling you, Nice to be back, ladies and gentlemen. Hi. Where you from? What's your name?

Aladdin: Uh… Uh, Aladdin.

Genie: Aladdin. Hello, Aladdin. (Neon Sign appears in the form of Aladdin's name) Nice to have you on the show. Can we call you "Al"? Or maybe just "Din." How about "Laddie"? Sounds like, "Here, boy. C'mon, Laddie."

Me: (Laughs) He cracks me up!

Nico: He sure does.

Genie: Do you smoke? Mind if I do? [giggling] Oh, sorry, Cheetah.

We laughed.

Genie: Hope I didn't singe the fur. Yo, Rugman. Haven't seen you in a few millennia. Give me some tass-el. Yeah. Yo, yo. Say, you're a lot smaller than my last master. Either that or I'm gettin' bigger. Look from the side. Do I look different to you?

Aladdin: Wait a minute. I'm your master?

Genie: That's right. He can be taught. What would you wish for me?

The ever impressive, the long contained, often imitated, but never duplicated… [echoing] Duplicated, duplicated… Genie… of the Lamp! Right here direct from the lamp, right here for your very much wish fulfillment. Thank you.

Aladdin: Whoa. Wish fulfillment?

Me: That's right Aladdin. Genie's have that kind of power.

Genie: Three wishes to be exact. And ix-nay on the wishing for more wishes. That's it. Three. Uno, dos, tres. No substitutions, exchanges or refunds.

Aladdin: Now I know I'm dreaming.

I pinched Aladdin.

POINK!

Aladdin: OUCH!

Me: Sorry. You aren't dreaming.

Jasmine: No you aren't.

Genie: Master, I don't think you quite realize what you've got here! So why don't you just ruminate whilst I illuminate the possibilities. When Ali Baba had them 40 thieves, Scheherezad-ie had a thousand tales. But master you in luck 'cause up your sleeves, you got a brand of magic never fails. You got some power in your corner now, some heavy ammunition in your camp, you got some punch, pizzazz, yahoo and how, see all you gotta do is rub that lamp, and I'll say. Mister Aladdin, sir, what will your pleasure be? Let me take your your order, jot it down, you ain't never had a friend like me. Life is your restaurant, and I'm your matie 'd'! Come on, whisper what it is you want, you ain't never had a friend like me. Yes sir, we pride ourselves on service, you're the boss, the king, the shah. Say what you wish, it's yours! True dish, how about a little more baklava? Have some of column A, try all of column B. I'm in the mood to help you dude, you ain't never had a friend like me. Oh, my. No, no. [scatting] Can your friends do this? Do your friends do that? Do your friends pull this out their little hat? Can your friends go, poof? Well, looky here, can your friends go, Abracadabra, let 'er rip! And then make the sucker disappear? So doncha sit there slack, jawed, buggy eyed. I'm here to answer all your midday prayers, you got me bona fide, certified, you got a genie for your chare d'affaires. I got a powerful urge to help you out, so what you wish? I really wanna know. You got a list that's three miles long, no doubt, well, all you gotta do is rub like so, and oh. Mister Aladdin, sir, have a wish or two or three. I'm on the job, you big nabob. You ain't never had a friend, never had a friend. You ain't never had a friend, never had a friend. You ain't never had a friend like me! Ah ha ha! Wah ha ha! [Abu's greedy laugh] You ain't never had a friend like me.

[buzzing]

We cheered.

Lily: I never get tired of that song.

Eli: Me neither!

Eden: Good show!

Lincoln: Yeah!

[Carpet applause]

Abu: [chattering] Huh? [groans]

Genie: So, what'll be, Master?

Aladdin: You're gonna grant me any three wishes I want, right?

Genie: Ah, almost. There are a few provisos, a couple of quid pro quos.

Aladdin: Like?

Genie: Ah, rule number one: I can't kill anybody. So don't ask.

Me: We won't pressure you.

Genie: Rule number two! I can't make anybody fall in love with anybody else. Mwah! You little punim there. Rule number three! I can't bring people back from the dead. It's not a pretty picture. I don't like doing it! Other than that, you got it.

Me: Hey no sweat Genie. We have that kind of power.

Genie: Wait a second. Hey J.D. and everyone it's great to see you all again!

Me: Same here.

Aladdin: Hmm.

Abu: Oh!

Juandissimo: (to Genie) (Spanish Accent) There's this one enemy of Timmy who's a genie as well. I think his name was Norm.

Timmy Turner: That's him.

Me: I heard about Norm. Crocker found him inside a lava lamp. If we find him we can keep him as our prisoner and as a trophy. I love lava lamps.

Nico: Me too.

Jasmine: Good idea.

Aladdin: What would you wish for Genie?

Genie: Me? No one's ever asked me that before. Well, in my case… Ah, forget it.

Aladdin: What?

Genie: No, I can't. I…

Aladdin: Come in. Tell me.

Genie: Freedom.

Aladdin: You're a prisoner?

Genie: It's all part and parcel of the whole genie gig. Phenomenal cosmic powers… Itty bitty living space.

Aladdin: Genie, that's terrible.

Me: It sure is.

Genie: But, oh, to be free. Not have to go, "Poof. What do you need? Poof. What do you need? Poof. What do you need?" To be my own master. Such a thing would be grater than all the magic and all the treasures in all the world! But what am I talking about? Let's get real here. It's not gonna happen. Genie, wake up and smell the hummus.

Aladdin: Why not?

Genie: The only way I get outta this is if my master wishes me out. So you can guess how often that's happened.

Me: Trust us on this Genie. Aladdin CAN wish for your freedom. But first we have one loose end to tie up. We have to deal with Jafar first and I have a plan. Huddle.

I gathered everyone together and my plan was for Genie to get Jafar as his master just temporarily so he can get his wishes and before we go after Jafar, we'll have our usual battles and then attack Jafar after that.

Nico: That's brilliant.

Me: Indeed. You guys can come out now.

The Masters of Evil came out. Dai Gui, The Springfield Bully Trio, Robo-Blaze, Robo-Roxy, Red X and Greiger all appeared.

Me: Dai Gui, Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney, Robo-Blaze, Robo-Roxy, Red X and Greiger.

Red X: How did you know we were here?

Me: Just had a strong feeling.

Lola: We knew you were gonna come eventually.

Maria: (to Dai Gui, Red X, and Greiger) I'm actually not surprised that you three are here.

Dai Gui: **Well, I am the demon sorcerer of Earth. And that include sand.**

Greiger: And Agrabah does remind me of my village.

Red X: Not to mention that I'm a damn good thief like Aladdin is.

Me: That is very coincidental. Looks like you, Sly and Aladdin have a lot of competition.

Jasmine: He sure does.

Sly Cooper: That is a lot of fun though.

Me: And Greiger, Agrabah is actually located in Jordan where you live in Peru.

Greiger: That's true.

?: Too bad you won't live long enough to see both.

We then saw a woman floating in the air and it was ZOYCITE!

---

Zoicite is the third of the Dark Kingdom's Four Kings of Heaven.

He is male in the manga, 90s anime, and Crystal. In several international dubs (most notably the DiC English dub), he is rewritten as a woman.

Zoicite first appears following Jadiete's defeat by Sailor Mars, mocking Nephrite when he took over operations and collaborating with Kunzite. When Tuxedo Mask publicly revealed the existence of the Legendary Silver Crystal to the city, Zoicite assumed the guise of a female scientist to brainwash the masses via television to seek out the crystal. But he resorts to taking the peoples' energy when they fail and overpowered the Sailor Guardians when he alters his strategy to attack Sailor Moon on the assumption that she possesses the Legendary Silver Crystal. While killed off by Sailor V in the original manga, Zoicite was only injured as he and the other Kings learn of their past lives as Endymion's knights. But Beryl strengthens her hold over the four as they later fend off the Sailor Guardians from entering the Dark Kingdom's stronghold, revealed to Sailor Mercury's lover in their past life as she freed him from Beryl's spell. However, Zoicite and the other Kings were vaporized by Queen Metalia for no longer being of use to her. But the four stones that the Four Kings of Heaven were reduced to end up in Mamoru's possession with the quartet's spirits now able to resume their duty as his protectors and advisers.

Zoicite first appeared in Episode 11, expressing doubt that Neflite (Nephrite) cannot succeed where Jedite (Jadeite) failed. However, despite his failure, he managed to avoid the same punishment as Jedite, and Zoicite desperately wanted to try one of his own evil plans. However, this opportunity arose when Neflite betrayed the Negaverse for Molly (Naru), and he sent three of his monsters after him, and he took his black crystal. The monsters killed Neflite and were in turn killed by Sailor Moon and Sailor Mars.

Zoicite's evil plans revolve around retrieving the seven Rainbow Crystals, each of which is hidden inside a person, along with one of the Seven Shadows, the most powerful warriors in the Dark Kingdom. After he extracts the crystal, he will turn the person into a monster, but that monster is healed by Sailor Moon, thus killing the Shadow monster. Zoicite can also change people into monsters even if they do not have a shadow inside them.

In Episode 21, Zoycite sought out the first crystal. He attempted to get the crystals from Joe (Game Machine Man), a priest (Bobo the Vulture), Greg (Bumboo), Peggy (Veena), Rita (Techniclon), Raye's grandpa (Pox), and a cat named Hercules (Bakene). He only got four of them, however; the Sailor Scouts got one and Tuxedo Mask got two. In addition, all the victims who were turned into monsters were healed by Sailor Moon. However, in Episode 28, Zoicite turned a wrestler into a monster named Akan. Though Sailor Moon healed him, Zoicite got the Sailor Scouts' crystal.

In Episode 29, Zoycite impersonated Sailor Moon and pretended to be in danger so Tuxedo Mask would rescue her, but when he did, he stabbed him with a sharp crystal. Just when he had him cornered, however, he was attacked by Sailor Venus. In Episode 30, he challenged Tuxedo Mask (whom he knew was really Mamoru Chiba) to a battle over the crystals, but as they were about to fight, Kunzite appeared and took the crystals. Zoicite had double-crossed Tuxedo Mask. Tuxedo Mask threw a rose at Zoicite's face and scratched him, angering him to the point of disobeying Queen Beryl (who wanted to turn Darien evil) and attempting to kill him by shooting fire at him in the elevator, and seriously injuring him with an ice crystal.

After Tuxedo Mask was stabbed by Zoicite with the ice crystal, the Rainbow Crystals transformed into the Imperium Silver Crystal, and Sailor Moon transformed into the Moon Princess. This continued onto Episode 31, where Sailor Moon defeated Zoicite using Cosmic Moon Power, but he refused to accept defeat. When he returned to the Dark Kingdom, Queen Beryl killed him with an energy wave from her crystal ball as a punishment for disobeying her.

Zoicite appeared in a flashback in Episode 39, alongside Jadeite, Nephrite, and Kunzite. He was also mentioned by Kunzite right when he was killed by Sailor Moon.

---

Nicole: ZOYCITE!

Zoycite: (to Nicole) I'm gonna enjoy bringing your head to Queen Beryl.

Nicole: Not if I kill you first you fucking bitch!

Me: Lets get our battles out of the way and then we'll head out after Jafar.

Valon: Righto mate.

They went at them

---

# Battle 1: Robo Roxy

Akiza, Whirlwind, Valon, Sonic Boom and Tania were facing Robo Roxy

Robo Roxy: I have added more cards to my collection.

Akiza: Lets see what you have.

Robo Roxy: Okay then. I summon: PALEOZOIC CANADIA, DINOMISCHUS, ELDONIA, HALLUCIGENIA, LEANCHOILIA, MARRELLA, OLENOIDES, PIKAIA, ANOMALOCARIS and OPABINIA!

She summoned said monsters and they were trap monsters based on creatures from the Cambrian Period.

Whirlwind: Wow! Awesome selection there.

Sonic Boom: Those are all monsters that are based on creatures from the Cambrian Period here on Earth.

Akiza: They lived from 530 to 450 million years ago.

Robo Roxy: Wow! That's incredible.

Valon: It sure is mate.

Tania: It's amazing at what the secrets of the Earth have to share with us.

Akiza: It sure is.

Sonic Boom: It's all so amazing.

Robo-Roxy: It sure is.

Akiza: Shall we get started?

Robo-Roxy: Lets

Robo Roxy called out her Pokemon and they fired blasts of wind, rainbow energy, light and fire at Robo-Roxy and her monsters and Pokemon.

Valon and Whirlwind: RAINBOW SINGULARITY BLAST!

Valon fired a wave of light and Whirlwind fired a ball of Rainbow Energy.

Tania and Sonic Boom: SONIC AMAZON SUPERBLAST!

Tania and Sonic Boom fired waves of wind and energy.

Akiza fired a blast of red fire and the blasts all hit her and knocked her and her Pokemon out and destroyed her monsters.

Akiza: Nice!

Battle 2: Springfield Bullies.

Sam S.L., Lightning Rod, Mewtwo, Warnado and Blackfire were facing Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

Sam S.L.: This is gonna be fun.

Jimbo: Absolutely.

Dolph: How is Misty doing?

Blackfire: She is doing well. J.D. is taking her to the doctor tomorrow to check on the baby.

Lightning Rod: I'm happy for J.D. and Misty.

Warnado: We all are.

Mewtwo: Indeed.

Kearney: I can't wait for Kearney Jr. to meet her kid.

Sam S.L.: Me too. Lets dance.

The Springfield Bullies called out their Pokemon and they went at the trio and fired blasts of fire, lightning, tornadoes and energy and the blasts hit them all over.

Mewtwo and Lightning Rod: PSYCHIC THUNDERSTRIKE SURPRISE!

Mewtwo and Lightning Rod fired blasts of psychic energy and lightning.

Blackfire and Warnado: ENERGY TORNADO AVATAR!

Blackfire fired waves of energy and Warnado fired tornadoes and Sam fired waves of fire and the blasts hit the trio and knocked them and their Pokemon out.

Sam S.L.: Awesome!

## Battle 3: Robo-Blaze

Sora, Swarm, Blade Man, Jet Vac, and Drill Man were facing Robo-Blaze.

Robo-Blaze: I heard you all were having problems with a Cutie Mark disease that Apple Bloom got.

Sora: We sure did.

Jet Vac: It was the strangest disease we have ever seen. It was a primordial disease that is completely unpredictable.

Swarm: (Arabic Accent) It sure was. But it was really something.

Blade Man: It was so freaky. But Varie cured Apple Bloom.

Drill Man: She sure did.

Robo-Blaze: Wow. That's good. Lets do it.

Robo-Blaze called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Sora, Blade Man and Drill Man fired blasts of light and blades and drill missiles and Swarm and Jet Vac fired blasts of wind.

Blade Man and Swarm: SWARMING BLADE SHOWER!

Blade Man fired a shower of blades and Swarm fired a swarm of bees.

Drill Man and Jet Vac: WINDSTORM OF DRILL BOMBS!

Drill Man fired waves of Drill Missiles and Jet Vac fired waves of wind.

Sora fired blasts of light and the blasts all hit Robo-Blaze and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Sora: Awesome battle!

Battle 4: Red X

Hunter, Boom Jet, Nuova Shenron, Free Ranger, and Princess Rose were facing Red X.

Red X: I'm so happy for J.D. and Misty.

Hunter: Ja we all are und we can't wait for J.D. to meet his kids.

Nuova Shenron: Same here.

Free Ranger: It's gonna be awesome.

Boom Jet: You said it.

Princess Rose: I'm so happy for him and Misty.

Red X: We all are. Shall we dance?

Hunter: Lets do it!

Red X called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Nuova Shenron and Boom Jet: FIRESTORM BOOM BOMB!

Nuova Shenron fired blasts of fire and Boom Jet fired bombs of lightning.

Princess Rose and Free Ranger: FROGS OF LIGHTNING!

Princess Rose sent numerous energy frogs and Free Ranger fired blasts of lightning.

Hunter fired a wave of fire and the blasts slammed into Red X and his Pokemon and knocked them all out.

Hunter: Wunderbar victory.

---

## Battle 5: Greiger

---

Boris, Scratch, Clawful, Pop Thorn, and Ultra Humanite were facing Greiger.

Boris: It's nice that Agrabah reminds you of home Greiger.

Greiger: It sure does. One of these days I'll have to visit my family in Peru for a reunion.

Scratch: That's a good idea.

Pop Thorn: It sure is.

Clawful: Yeah. I heard that Applejack and her family are having a reunion coming up shortly.

Ultra Humanite: It will be fun for us to meet her family.

Greiger: It sure will. Lets dance.

Greiger called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Clawful and Scratch: LOBSTER SPHINX RUBY BLAST!

Clawful fired blasts of red energy and Scratch fired blasts of red energy as well.

Ultra Humanite and Pop Thorn: PSYCHIC THORNSHOWER BLAST!

Ultra Humanite fired waves of psychic energy and Pop Thorn fired spines and blasts of crystal wind.

Boris fired blasts of indigo fire and the blasts hit Greiger and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Boris: Good fight.

---

## Battle 6: Dai Gui

---

Cornelia, Gusto, Tso Lan, Thunderbolt, and Juandissimo were facing the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, Dai Gui.

Tso Lan: Doing really well brother.

Dai Gui: **Thanks Tso Lan. I do look like to look my best.**

Gusto: I know it's a bad idea but I think Shendu and Hsi Wu will be great candidates for the Masters of Evil.

Thunderbolt: As much as I don't like it, but I agree. Even though you guys have a lot of disagreements between the seven of you and Shendu, you all are still family.

Cornelia: Yeah.

Dai Gui: **I'll have to have Vypra consider it.**

Juandissimo: I'm sorry you all hate Shendu but he is still part of your

family.

Dai Gui: **True. Lets dance.**

Dai Gui called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Tso Lan and Gusto: MOONLIGHT WINDSTORM BOOMERANG SHOWER!

Tso Lan fired waves of moonlight and Gusto fired a barrage of boomerangs.

Juandissimo and Thunderbolt: MEXICO THUNDERBOLT SHOWER!

Juandissimo fired blasts of green, white and red energy and Thunderbolt fired a barrage of lightning.

Cornelia fired waves of earth and the blasts all slammed into Dai Gui and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Cornelia: Good fight.

---

Battle 7: Zoycite

---

Nicole was facing Zoycite.

Nicole: You are a bad monster!

Nicole fired a wave of fire and stars and the blast engulfed Zoycite and obliterated her in an instant.

Nicole: Enjoy the fires of hell.

---

Me: Whoo! Now that we got the usual battles out of the way lets put our plan into action.

Jasmine: Lets do it.

Me: Ready Genie?

Genie: I sure am.

He went back into his lamp and I tied the lamp to a spear and I threw it into the Palace. Just like we planned Jafar got the lamp and made his first wish: To be Sultan and then he made his second wish: TO BE THE GREATEST SORCERER IN THE WORLD!

He moved the palace to a mountain and we felt his power increase.

Me: Whoa! Now it's getting good. Okay here we go.

We went into Agrabah and we kept ourselves on the alert.

Mewtwo: Careful. I sense some darkness in those pots.

Me: Pot Centipede Heartless.

I fired an energy blast and destroyed the heartless pots.

Then the Kurt Zisa Heartless appeared.

Me: Kurt Zisa!

I fired an energy blast and obliterated the Heartless and we got a massive negative energy power increase.

Me: Yeah! Lets do an entrance based on the light of heaven.

Nico: Nice!

Jimbo: Great idea!

Me: Lets go.

We arrived at the Palace and we saw JAFAR!

---

Jafar is the main antagonist of Disney's Aladdin franchise. He is the power-hungry Grand Vizier of Agrabah who serves as Aladdin's arch-nemesis and Iago's former owner and boss.

He served as the main antagonist of Disney's 31st full-length animated feature film Aladdin (which is based on the Arabic folktale Aladdin and the Magic Lamp from One Thousand and One Nights) and also the 2019 remake of the same name, the titular main antagonist of its 1994 direct-to-video sequel The Return of Jafar, a posthumous antagonist in the Aladdin TV series, Aladdin and The King of Thieves and Aladdin: Nasira's Revenge, and the secondary antagonist in the Hercules crossover "Hercules and the Arabian Night".

He also appears as a recurring antagonist in House of Mouse, and the main antagonist of its 2002 direct-to-video film Mickey's House of Villains, as well as a recurring antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts franchise and the Kilala Princess manga.

In all of his appearances, he was voiced and portrayed by Jonathan Freeman. In the 2019 live action remake, he was portrayed by Marwan Kenzari.

Jafar is introduced as the sinister Royal Vizier to Agrabah's Sultan who desires power over Agrabah. He is the second most powerful authority in Agrabah, answering only to the Sultan. He is always accompanied by his sarcastic, devious pet parrot, Iago. Whilst presenting a charming and respectable exterior to the Sultan and the people of Agrabah, he secretly holds everyone around him in contempt and manipulates the Sultan by means of hypnotizing him with a magical snake-headed staff, which he always carries on his person.

Even regarding his desire to marry Jasmine afterwards, it was solely so he could gain control of the throne and intended to kill her soon thereafter-though he later reneges on this in an attempt to make her his queen consort. He's traveled widely and amassed a wide knowledge of magical artifacts and legends. Until he uses Genie's powers to become a sorcerer, however, his magical abilities are limited to the use of such artifacts as he's collected, and his prowess as an accomplished alchemist.

He also had some contacts within the Agrabah criminal underworld, including the thief Gazeem, whom he hired to find the Scarab half. He eventually managed gain it after some delays, although he was unable to retrieve the lamp after further delays that resulted in Gazeem's death, relating to a Diamond in the Rough. Undeterred, he returns to Agrabah, and upon learning from the Sultan that Jasmine doesn't wish to marry a prince, offered to help in exchange for the Sultan's familial sapphire ring, with hypnosis being involved. After departing, however, he makes it clear to Iago that he intends to usurp the Sultan's authority. He later used the Sultan's ring to uncover the diamond in the rough at his laboratory, eventually identifying the individual necessary to access the Cave of Wonders: Aladdin.

He then had the royal guards arrest Aladdin as a subtle means of recruiting him, although he did not expect Jasmine to have accompanied him (she had escaped from the palace earlier to avoid having to find another Prince at her doorstep). Nonetheless, after being confronted by Jasmine, he lied about having executed Aladdin. With Jasmine out of the way of his plans, he then made his way to the dungeons and disguised himself as an old prisoner, offering to help Aladdin escape from the dungeons in exchange for aiding him in retrieving the lamp from the Cave of Wonders. After accepting the deal, they then made their way to the cave. After Aladdin was accepted in to retrieve the lamp, Jafar then promised the former's reward to be given upon his return. Once Aladdin returns with the lamp, he begs Jafar for help him out of there, but Jafar orders him to hand over the lamp and he does so. Jafar finally retrieving it, attempted to give Aladdin his "reward" (the eternal reward of death), but Abu bit him in the wrist. Unbeknownst to him until after the cave collapsed, Abu also stole the lamp from him before he bit him. Jafar then screamed in rage and frustration at the loss of the lamp.

Afterwards, Jafar ended up reprimanded by the Sultan for executing a prisoner without his consultation (Jasmine had informed him earlier of Jafar's supposed execution of Aladdin), with Jafar swearing that it won't happen again. Although Sultan forgave Jafar instantly, Jasmine was still furious with him, and vowed to "get rid of him" once she eventually rises up as queen. The furious Jafar takes her threats to heart, fuming over the fact that not only has he lost the lamp, but is also in danger of losing his head should he fail to somehow take control of Agrabah. As he contemplates on the matter, Iago suddenly concocts a new plot, advising Jafar to take advantage of Jasmine's enforced marriage by marrying her, himself. Once he is legally dubbed sultan as a result, he can dispose of his wife and her father, ridding himself of his enemies and maintaining complete power. Jafar is enticed by the idea, and carries it through by using a fake provision in the law that would allow a royal vizier to marry a princess, as a means to "solve" the Sultan's problems of finding a suitor for Jasmine. The Sultan, for a number of reasons, is not keen on the idea, forcing Jafar to result to hypnosis.

Before the power of the snake staff can take full effect, the Sultan is freed from his trance by the sounds of fanfare entering the city, which is revealed to belong to the flashy introductory parade of visiting suitor, Prince Ali (Aladdin in disguise). Jafar immediately sees Prince Ali as a rival for Jasmime's hand in marriage, and plots to secretly have him killed. That night, he was afraid that his plot to marry Jasmine and become Sultan would be ruined by the Prince, so the vizier orders the guards to kidnap Ali and ensure he's never found. When he returns to the palace, Jafar successfully hypnotizes the Sultan, forcing him to abide the marriage between the former and Jasmine. Jasmine refuses, declaring that she chooses Prince Ali, but Jafar explains that "Prince Ali left", until the prince suddenly reveals himself to be alive, and accuses Jafar of attempted murder. Jafar tries to cover his crimes by hypnotizing the Sultan into believing the former's claims, only to accidentally reveal the power held by his staff, which Ali destroys after Ali is saved by Genie from drowning. The Sultan is freed, and Ali reveals Jafar's treachery.

The furious Sultan tried to have the guards arrest Jafar, though he managed to escape with a smoke bomb, although not before glancing the lamp inside Ali's turban, eventually able to deduce Ali's true identity. He then revealed this to Iago, and ordered him to steal the lamp from Aladdin, which he succeeded in the following day while Ali is still upset about his error that he made to Jasmine and told Genie that he is unable to make his final wish to free him, which resulted in Genie going back into his lamp. Jafar, observing the marriage announcement from his lab, then unleashed the Genie, making him the new master of the lamp, declaring his wish to become the sultan of Agrabah.

A hostile take over commences, with a demonized Genie destructively placing Agrabah's palace on a mountain top, with Jafar simultaneously declaring himself as the new sultan to Jasmine and her father. After not receiving the respect he desired from the two royals, Jafar wishes to become the most powerful sorcerer in the world, in order to strike fear into them, instead. When Ali tries to intervene, Jafar exposes the prince by revealing his true identity to be Aladdin to Jasmine as a form of humiliation, before banishing him, Abu, and the carpet to the Arctic to freeze to death.

With Agrabah finally under his control, Jafar spends time torturing the former Sultan, until directing his attention to Jasmine, whom he wishes to become his queen, after a first attempt to have her betroth to him willingly had failed. Although Genie claimed that Genies can't make people fall in love, Jasmine seeming made the wish come true, seductively flirting with Jafar as if madly lustful towards him. Too caught up in his own pleasure to realize this is a ruse, Jafar eventually discovers Aladdin trying to retrieve the lamp, merely inches away from the object at that point. Before the street rat can defeat him, Jafar fought against Aladdin with all of his powers, eliminating his aids (Jasmine, Abu, and Carpet) and reclaiming the lamp.

When called a "cowardly snake" afraid to fight for himself by Aladdin, Jafar responds by transforming himself into a giant cobra, and instantly attacks. Though Aladdin proves to be a valiant warrior, Jafar eventually overwhelms him by trapping the street rat within his coils. Threatening to crush him to death, Jafar taunts Aladdin's helplessness, though the latter retorts by claiming Jafar isn't as powerful as he wishes to believe, claiming the Genie is still the most powerful being in the universe as he gave Jafar his power in the first place. Realizing what Aladdin says is true, Jafar's lust for power prompts him to use his final wish to become an all-powerful genie.

Genie reluctantly grants the wish, and Jafar is turned into a monstrous genie with blood-red skin-subsequently seizing control of the cosmos and declaring himself ruler of the universe. However, Aladdin notifies Jafar that the power of a genie has cost his freedom (as genies aren't free entities), revealing that the evil genie is now equipped with his own black lamp prison, which quickly begins to suck him inside. Realizing this too late, Jafar tries to escape by grabbing onto Iago's tail feathers, but to no avail, merely dragging the panicked Iago to imprisonment alongside him. Foiled and trapped by his own greed, Jafar's magic over Agrabah and its inhabitants are undone, and peace is restored within the kingdom. Jafar's lamp is left in Aladdin's possession, who hands it over to Genie, who sends the lamp flying to the Cave of Wonders, where the bickering Jafar and Iago would be forced to remain, as prisoners, for at least 10,000 years. Aladdin then apologizes to Jasmine for lying to her about being a prince and procceeds to give in his third wish to free Genie before settling into a relationship with Jasmine after the Sultan changes the law to Jasmine marrying anyone who is non-royalty and Jasmine happily chooses Aladdin.

---

Aladdin went in and snuck up to get the lamp.

Jafar: That was… [sees Aladdin in the reflection of the floor] You!

Jafar fired a blast of energy from his staff.

Jafar: How many times do I have to kill you, boy?

Suddenly a massive curtain of light appeared from out of nowhere and the divine singing of angels was heard as lots of angels appeared and we popped out of the angels and we were ready to fight. We went at Jafar and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and Eli grabbed his staff and fired energy blasts at Jafar and the blasts hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Aokua and Kelvedran were blasting Jafar and smashing him all over the place.

Gia: You can marry Jasmine, Jafar. Over our dead bodies!

Jafar: That can be arranged!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers!

Sora blasted and bashed him all over the place with his Keyblade and Kairi blasted him all over with her keyblade.

Nico blasted Jafar all over with blasts of fire and energy.

Jafar got up and fired a powerful blast of energy and I fired a blast of energy and our blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy and it hit Jafar and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli spun the staff around with incredible ferocity and he slammed it into Jafar's head and sent him crashing into the ground with incredible force!

Jafar got up.

Nico: Take this one! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SAHARA SPEAR STORM!

Eli: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: ATACAMA FREEZE SANDSTORM!

Nunnally: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: GOBI DEATH WORM!

Princess Jasmine: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN DUST DEVIL STRIKE!

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FLAME FEATHERS!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: DESERT LIGHTNING STRIKE STORM!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: SCARAB TICKLE STRIKE!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FRIENDSHIP FIRESTORM BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR PHOENIX INCINERATION!

Aladdin: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SANDWORM SUPER STRIKE!

Genie: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: GENIE LAMP SUPERLASER!

They fired blasts of energy and sand and lightning and magic and the blasts formed into said things and slammed into Jafar and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: If this is all you're made of it's really pathetic!

Aladdin: Are you afraid to fight us yourself, you cowardly snake?

Laney: YEAH!

Jafar: A snake, am I? Perhaps you'd like to see how snakelike I can be. (Jafar Transforms from Sorcerer to a Gigantic Cobra.)

Me: Oh fuck me sideways!

Nico: He's now a gigantic Cobra!

Lana: COOL!

Lola: Whoa!

Lily: This is scary in real life compared to the movie.

Jafar: (Then he tries to Fight Aladdin)

I punched Jafar in face and Aladdin slashes him.

Jafar: [screaming]

Genie: Rick 'em, rack 'em, rock 'em rake! Stick that sword into that snake!

Snake Jafar: You stay out of thissss.

Genie: Jafar, Jafar, he's our man. If he can't do it… great!

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Hard Man: Lets get him!

Long Haul: Yeah!

Hard Man and Long Haul used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Hard Man's Hard Knuckle and Long Haul's Missile Launcher 100-fold.

Grapple and Monster Rancher Golem used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Grapple's Explosive Rockets and Golem's Rock powers 100-fold.

Hard Man and Long Haul: EXPLODING HARD BOULDER SHRAPNEL SHOWER!

Hard Man fired his powerful fist rocket and Long Haul fired a barrage of rockets.

Grapple and Monster Rancher Golem: EXPLODING ROCK TORNADO!

Grapple fired a barrage of rockets and Golem fired a tornado of rock.

Greiger and Stormblade: WHALE FIRE FEATHERSTORM!

Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney and Air Strike: HAWK BULLY BLAST!

Robo Roxy and Bad Juju: CRIMSON VOODOO BLAST!

Robo Blaze and Wild Storm: GOLDEN STORMBLADE SLASH!

Red X and Buzzer Beak: X BIRDSHOT STORM!

Dai Gui and Dreamcatcher: EARTHQUAKE DREAMSTORM BLAST!

Lori and Krankenstein: HURRICANE FRANKENSTEIN BLAST!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO WHALE BLAST!

Sam and The Springfield Bully Trio: VOLCANIC BULLY BLAST!

Sora and Robo Blaze: GOLDEN LIGHT SHOWER!

Akiza and Robo Roxy: CRIMSON ROSE FIRESTORM!

Hunter and Red X: GERMANY X FIRESTORM!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Me: You will pay for your crimes!

Aladdin ran face and skidded on a ruby and flew out of the palace window and stabbed Jafar with his sword.

Snake Jafar: [screams]

But then Jafar grabbed him!

Me: Oh no!

Snake Jafar: [laughing] You little fool. You thought you could defeat the most powerful being on Earth.

Iago: Squeeze him, Jafar. Squeeze him like a… Awk!

Snake Jafar: Without the genie, boy, you're nothing.

Aladdin: The genie. The genie. The genie has more power than you'll ever have.

Snake Jafar: What?

Aladdin: He gave you your power. He can take it away.

Genie: Al, what are you doing? Why are you bringing me into this?

Me: (Whispers to him) Trust us on this. Play along.

Aladdin: Face it, Jafar. You're still just second best.

Eli: YEAH YOU FUCKUP!

Aerith: Eli.

Snake Jafar: You're right. His power does exceed my own. But not for long.

Genie: The boy is crazy. He's a little punch-drunk. One too many hits with the snake.

Snake Jafar: Slave, I make my third wish. I wish to be an all-powerful genie!

Genie: All right, your wish is my command. Way to go, Al.

Genie Jafar: (Jafar Transforms From a Snake into a Gigantic Enormous Genie) Yes. Yes! The power. [Jafar laughs]

We gasped!

Genie Jafar: The absolute power!

He bursted through the tower and he was now a terrifying and powerful Djinn Genie!

Sunset Shimmer: Oh great! Jafar as a genie!

Jasmine: What have you done?

Aladdin: Trust me.

A black lamp appeared and Jafar was attached to it.

Genie Jafar: The universe is mine to command, to control!

Aladdin: Guys, I'm gonna get Jafar's lamp. Keep him distracted!

Me: Right!

Sunset Shimmer: I've had it with you Jafar!

Suddenly Princess Jasmine was enveloped in a powerful flash of light and she then was turned into a Keyblader!

Me: Whoa! Jasmine you look awesome as a Keyblader!

Jasmine: I sure do. Lets get him!

Sunset Shimmer: VERMILLION SWORD FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer fired a massive fire blast of vermillion flames and they hit Jafar.

Sunset Shimmer, Aladdin, Jasmine and Genie: DESERT PHOENIX MAGIC BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into a phoenix and it slammed into Jafar and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jafar was weakened and Aladdin got to the lamp of Jafar.

Aladdin: Not so fast, Jafar. Aren't you forgetting something?

Genie Jafar: Huh?

Aladdin: You wanted to be a genie… you got it.

Me: Yeah!

Genie Jafar: What?! (Large Gold Cuffs clamped onto Jafar's Wrists)

Me: And you are forever bound to the rules of a Genie!

Aladdin: And everything that goes with it. (Aladdin picks up the Lamp and sucks Jafar into his Lamp)

Genie Jafar: NOOOOO! NOOOOOOOOO!

Iago: I'm gettin' out of here! Eye…

Genie Jafar: NOOOOOOOO!

Aladdin: Phenomenal cosmic powers…

Iago: Come On, You're the genie. I don't want to be in the lamp, I hate lamps becau…

Me, Eli and Aladdin: Itty bitty living space.

Genie: Al, J.D., you little geniuses, you.

He ruffled mine and Aladdin's heads.

Me: Thanks Genie. This was awesome!

Sultan: Ahh!

Rajah: [meow]

(Agrabah Has Restored to Normal)

Me: That was awesome!

Jafar: Get your blasted beak out of my face!

Iago: Oh, shut up, you moron!

Jafar: Don't tell me to shut up!

I talked to the lamp.

Me: How about you do us all a favor and you BOTH shut the fuck up!?

Nico: You tell him J.D.!

Jimbo: You know, we could use Jafar's new status as a genie to get rid of the remaining villains of this adventure.

William: We could. But it would be too risky.

Robo Blaze: He's right. If we try to get him to grant any of our wishes, he'll use those wishes against us.

Robo Roxy: We could just bury Jafar's lamp in Antarctica where no one will find it.

Me: That would be a good idea but I think Genie has a better idea.

Iago: What!? I was gonna…

Genie: Allow me. 10,000 years in a Cave of Wonders ought to chill him out!

Lynn: And here's the pitch!

He flicked the lamp and it went flying far!

Iago: Moron, You're a thief city.

Jafar: Shut up!

Lynn: AND IT'S OUTTA HERE!

Nico: (Speaking Arabic) جعفر أغربة ، لقد فشلت هذا العالم! (Jafar of Agrabah you have failed this World!)

Me: Well said Nico.

We high five.

Me: Did you have fun with us Jasmine?

Jasmine: I sure did J.D. This was the most fun I have ever had.

Aladdin: I'm glad. But Jasmine I love you.

Jasmine: I know but that stupid law. This isn't fair. I love you.

Genie: [sniffles] Al, no problem. You've still got all 3 wishes left. Just say the word and you'll be a prince.

Aladdin: But, Genie, what about your freedom?

Genie: Hey, it's only an eternity of servitude. This is love. Al, you're not gonna find another girl like her in a million years. Believe me, I know. I've looked.

Me: Well look no further Genie.

Eden: I love you Genie.

Genie: Eden.

They hugged and kissed.

Aladdin: Jasmine, I do love you, but had J.D. and everyone not come I would've pretended to be someone I am not.

Jasmine: I understand.

Nico: We all do.

Aladdin: Genie, I wish for your freedom.

Genie: One bonafide prince pedigree coming up. What?

Aladdin: Genie, you're free.

The Lamp released smoke and magic and freed Genie forever.

Genie: I'm free. I'm free. Quick. Quick. Wish for something outrageous. Say, "I want the Nile." Try that.

Aladdin: Uh, I wish for the Nile.

Genie: No way! [laughing gleefully] Oh, does that feel good! Oh! I'm free! I'm free at last! I'm hittin' the road. I'm off to see the world. I'm… Wait. I'm still part of the team. I will be with you no matter what and I love it.

Me: That's right Genie.

Sultan: I agree.

Me: (Kneels) Hello your majesty. It's great to see you again.

Sultan: Same to you J.D. my boy.

Eli: It has been a while.

Sultan: That it has. And Aladdin you've certainly proven your worth as far as I'm concerned. It's that law that's the problem.

Jasmine: Father?

Me: I agree your majesty and no one should ever be forced into a marriage against their will. There's no true love in it. True love comes from the heart and not through force.

Nico: That's right.

Sultan: Well, am I Sultan or am I Sultan? From this day forth, the princess shall marry whomever she deems worthy.

We cheered wildly.

Jasmine: Him. I choose… I choose you, Aladdin.

Aladdin: Call me Al.

We laughed.

Genie: Oh, all of ya, come over here. Big group hug. Group hug. Mind if I kiss the monkey? (Does so) Ooh, hairball.

Me: I think this calls for a celebration.

Aladdin took Jasmine on a night cruise on Carpet and we followed.

Aladdin: I can show you the world. Shining, shimmering, splendid. Tell me, princess, now when did you last let your heart decide? I can open your eyes. Take you wonder by wonder. Over, sideways, and under on a magic carpet ride. A whole new world. A new fantastic point of view. No one to tell us no. Or where to go. Or say we're only dreaming.

Jasmine: A whole new world. A dazzling place I never knew. But when I'm way up here, it's crystal clear, that now I'm in a whole new world with you.

Aladdin: Now I'm in a whole new world with you.

Jasmine: Unbelievable sights. Indescribable feeling. Soaring, tumbling, freewheeling. Through an endless diamond sky. A whole new world.

Aladdin: Don't you dare close your eyes.

Jasmine: A hundred thousand things to see.

Aladdin: Hold your breath, it gets better.

Jasmine: I'm like a shooting star. I've coke so far. I can't go back to where I used to be.

Aladdin: A whole new world.

Jasmine: Every turn a surprise.

Aladdin: With new horizons to pursue.

Jasmine: Every moment red letter.

Both: I'll chase them anywhere. There's no time to spare. Let me share this whole new world with you.

Aladdin: A whole new world.

Jasmine: A whole new world.

Aladdin: That's where we'll be.

Jasmine: That's where we'll be.

Both: A thrilling chase. A wonderous place. For you and me.

Aladdin: A whole new world.

Jasmine: A whole new life.

Both: For you and me.

Everyone: Aww.

Me: So beautiful.

Sunset Shimmer: (To the viewers) This was so beautiful and it was awesome going into the world of Aladdin. Who knows what the next adventure will bring us.

Me: We'll wait and see.

We went back home to rest.

To Be Continued…

---

Part 5 done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for part 6 is where we go to the awesome world of 1940's Pinocchio and we're going to help Pinocchio not only rescue his father from the terrifying bowels of the ginormous whale Monstro but also bring his enemies to justice.

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Into the Heart Part 6

"Pinocchio"

---

It was a nice morning in the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate and everyone is gathered at the long breakfast table.

Edd is reading a newspaper.

Edd: Hey! A man named Frederick Kanker is the new CEO of the Econo Enterprise.

Jack Spicer raised an eyebrow

Jack Spicer: Kanker?

Then Rosa Casagrande enters the room with trays of food in hands.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) Morning, everyone! I made you all Huevos Rancheros with chorizo hash browns and pancakes, and to make sure that you all don't go hungry, I added some chilaquiles!

She then proceeds to scoop food with her spoon and place it on all of our plates and everyone stares at the food in awe.

Naruto: Now this is my kind of breakfast.

Sasuke: Took the words right out from my mouth.

Jack Spicer: I must say… this could be the best breakfast I ever had so far.

Rosa chuckles before pinching Jack's cheeks.

Rosa: Oh, you're so sweet!

And with that, we all started eating their breakfast with smiles on their faces.

Me: (Chuckles) Nothing better than an enjoyable meal before going on an adventure.

Nico: Boy you said it.

We had an awesome breakfast.

Later I was over at the hospital with Misty Tredwell to get her an ultrasound and check on the baby. She was on week 23 of her pregnancy. The doctor came in and gave her an ultrasound and we were looking at the baby.

Me: Aww so cute.

Doctor Stephanoes: The baby is doing really good and you are expecting triplets.

Me: Triplets!? Wow!

Misty Tredwell: This is wonderful!

Me: Oh Misty!

I kissed her.

Dr. Stephanoes: (Giggles) I'm happy for both of you. You are also expecting 3 baby girls.

Me: Wow.

Misty Tredwell: This is amazing. When are they gonna be due?

Dr. Stephanoes: Well with all the fast pregnancies you guys have had I would say about later this Friday.

Me: Wow. This is gonna be awesome.

Misty Tredwell: I can't wait.

Me: We'll have to put up with the natural pregnancy changes till then.

Misty Tredwell: I know. But I'll try not to be a burden.

Me: Okay.

We then went back home and delivered the news to everyone.

Vypra: Whoa! Three baby girls!? That's awesome!

Carly Carmine: I'm so happy for you Misty.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks guys.

Nico: When are they due?

Me: Later this week on Friday.

Nico: Wow!

Lincoln: That's really fast.

Linka: It sure is.

Vince: Yeah.

Varie: But we're really excited for you Misty.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks guys.

We were excited for her.

---

Later we were over at the Jupiter Prison and we were there for another rant fest with the most hated babysitter in all of the world: ICKY VICKY!

Commander Jupiter: Another day of ranting at Icky Vicky.

Me: Yep. That monster deserves this after all the pain and suffering she caused to so many children.

Lara Laramie: (Cowboy Accent) You guys never did tell me about Icky Vicky.

Me: Oh that's right we didn't. You would hate her Lara. She is not called the most hated babysitter in all of the world for nothing.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) She must be one dangerous snake.

Me: You don't know the half of it.

I went over her history and it was awful.

Lara and Applejack gasped.

Applejack: Boy she is an evil low-down no good and unsanitary pile of manure!

Laney: Good way to describe her.

Lara Laramie: But she deserves to be locked up in here like the animal she is and put down like a rabid goat.

Me: I agree.

Wildrider: You excited to do your first rant, Man Boy?

Man Boy: You bet I am Wildrider. It was awesome watching the rants and now it's gonna be awesome to do one.

We arrived at the cell hall of Icky Vicky.

Prisoner 1: Hey guys!

Prisoner 2: Man Boy welcome back!

Prisoner 3: How does it feel to be on the outside after over a whole year?

Man Boy: It feels amazing and I'm now joining the rant fest.

Laney: I'm glad.

Pinkie Pie: Sounds like fun!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Nico: Lets get ready to (Echoes) RUMBLE! (Fire hair flares up)

Man Boy: I'll start us off.

Man Boy walked up to the cell that was the home of the evil ICKY VICKY!

Icky Vicky: Man Boy? You got released from prison?

Man Boy: For good behavior. Now then. (Clears throat) (Takes a deep breath) YOU ARE THE WORST BABYSITTER IN THE HISTORY OF HUMANITY AND I WOULD RATHER HAVE MY OWN BEARD FUCK AROUND WITH ROTTEN EGGS AND EAT THEM RATHER THAN HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER! YOU MAKE ME SO SICK IN FACT!

Man Boy stuck his finger in his mouth and hurled his guts out all over Icky Vicky and she was covered from head to toe in throw up!

Me: EWWW!

Everyone: EWWWW!

We cheered wildly for Man Boy.

Nico: Nice job Man Boy!

Smokescreen: Nice job, Man Boy!

Nico: Didn't I just say that?

Smokescreen: Sorry.

Lucy H.: I have just the person for this.

Nico: Oh no.

Lucy H.: Varie can I have some water for this?

Varie: Coming at ya Lucy.

Varie formed a floor of water.

Lucy H.: GATE OF THE WATER BEARER OPEN!

She summoned Aquarius!

Me: Hello Aquarius.

Aquarius: Its been a while J.D. What has Lucy summoned me for?

Me: I think I know. She gave you the perfect source to vent some of your anger on. (Points to Vicky) Her.

Aquarius saw Vicky.

Aquarius: Who is she?

Me: She's Icky Vicky. The most hated girl in the world.

I went over her history again.

Aquarius: Looks like I'm in for a fun time.

Aquarius went up to her.

Aquarius: YOU ARE THE WORST BABYSITTER IN THE WORLD! I WOULD RATHER HAVE SCORPIO KILL YOU THAN ME AND YOU ARE NOTHING MORE THAN A FUCKING PIECE OF SCREWED UP SHIT! LET ME WARN YOU THAT IF YOU EVER ESCAPE FROM THIS PRISON, I WILL FUCKING RIP YOUR HEAD OFF AND MOUNT IT ON A PIKE AND SEND IT INTO THE SUN!

Everyone was scared shitless as they heard Aquarius say all that.

Applejack: Aquarius sure has one heck of a nasty temper.

Me: She has always been like that. Aquarius has always had a short fuse and a really rotten temper. She hates everyone and even summoning her in the wrong place always sets her off and she is not afraid of expressing it.

Nico: Yeah it's true. She threatens Lucy's life on a daily basis.

Qin: And has major anger management issues.

Aquarius: It's true. But I do all this because I love Lucy.

Nico: Yep.

Naruto: Yeah but J.D. set her straight.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lara Laramie: Yikes.

Hunter: (German Accent) Big time yikes.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) Indeed lads.

Linka: Yep.

We laughed.

---

Later we were over in the Simulator for part 6 of our adventure. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves on Pleasure Island.

Maria: Here we are, back in Pleasure Island.

Nico: Yep.

Me: This place has a lot of memories both good and bad.

Lola: It sure does and I can't believe that this place is that fun and turns boys into donkeys.

Lincoln: So lets look for Pinocchio.

Me: Okay.

We got to searching.

Jiminy Cricket: Pinocchio!

Me: Looks like we aren't the only ones looking for Pinocchio.

Vince: No we aren't.

Me: I know where they are.

We went to a bar in the shape of an 8 ball.

Jimmy Cricket: Pinocchio? (whistle) Where is everybody? The place is like a graveyard. I don't like the looks of this. Pinocchio! Hey, where are ya?

We saw that Pinocchio and Lampwick were there.

Pinocchio: (he and Lampwick are playing pool and smoking cigars… ) Where do you suppose all the kids went to, Lampwick?

Lampwick: They're around here, somewhere's. What do you care? You're havin' a good time, ain't ya?

Pinocchio: Uh-huh, I sure am.

Nico: Good shot guys.

Pinocchio: Hey guys!

Sora: Been a while Pinocchio.

Lincoln: It sure has been a while.

Pinocchio: Yeah.

Lampwick: Oh boy! This is life, huh, Pinoky?

Pinocchio: Yeah! It sure is! (he puffs on his cigar)

Me: Thank goodness I don't smoke and never will.

Vince: Yeah.

Luxord: I think we can add all the rides here to that amusement park of ours.

Nico: Good idea.

Lampwick: Ah, you smoke like me grandmother! Come on, take a big drag, like this! (inhales deeply on his cigar)

Nico: Whoa! That's a heavy smoke intake.

Emerald Sustrai: No kidding.

Pinocchio: Okay, Lampy! (he takes a really huge drag on his cigar and turns red…) Gly! (he swallows the smoke) GLO! (his eyes water up and pour out as he closes them, and then he turns green in the face as only a little smoke ring comes out of his mouth and then turns green)

Nico: Geez.

Lampwick: Heh, some fun, huh, kid? (Pinocchio nods nauseously) Okay, slats, your shot. (Pinocchio climbs onto the pool table and tries to aim at the 8-ball, the cigar still in his mouth. Because he is dazed and nauseous, everything looks warbly from his view, and he can barely focus on striking the 8-ball, which appears to wink at him. Disoriented, Pinocchio shakes his head, and his eye pupils shake around as well. Jiminy enters…) What's the matter, slats? Losin' your grip?

Me: No I think he's taking too much smoke from the cigar.

Jiminy Cricket: (furiously shouting at him) PINOCCHIO! (Pinocchio falls flat on his face, squishing his cigar) So this is where I find you! How do you ever expect to be a real boy?! Look at yourself… Smoking, playing pool! (kicks the 8-ball angrily) Oww! You're comin' right home with me, this minute!

Lampwick: Hey… who's the beetle? (picks up Jiminy)

Jiminy Cricket: Let go! Put me down! (muffled by his jacket) Uh, let me out!

Pinocchio: He's my conscience! He tells me what's right and wrong.

Lampwick: What?! (drops Jiminy) You mean to tell me you take orders from a grasshopper?

Jiminy Cricket: Grasshopper?! Look here, you impudent young pup! It wouldn't hurt you to take orders from your grasshop- your conscience, if you have one. (stands on the 8-ball)

Lampwick: Yeah, yeah, yeah, sure. Screwball in the corner pocket.

(sends Jiminy and the 8-ball into a pocket)

Jiminy Cricket: (tumbles, then manages to avoid being hit by the other balls) Woo-hoo-oo!

Me: Whoa. Nice shot.

Lampwick: Ha-ha-ha-ha-ha-ha-ha!

Jiminy Cricket: (losing his temper) Why, why- ya young hoodlum! I'll knock your block off! (takes his jacket off and prepares to do battle) I'll take you apart and-

Pinocchio: Oh don't hurt him, Jiminy. He's my best friend.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Jiminy come here for a sec.

Jiminy Cricket: Sure.

He jumped onto my shoulder and I whispered into his ear.

Jiminy Cricket: Okay. (squishes his hat and wears his jacket backward, putting his foot down) You buttered your bread, now sleep in it! (he falls into a pool pocket again) YEOW! (this time he winds up on the floor; Lampwick laughs at him, and Jiminy mocks him) Ha ha ha! Go on, laugh. Make a jackass (jackamule) outta yourself. I'm through! This is the end!

Pinocchio: But Jiminy, Lampwick says a guy only lives once.

Jiminy Cricket: (with his furious look) Lampwick… Hmph!

Lampwick: Come on, come on. Let him go. (gets some beer) [pours some beer into a couple steins]

Volcana: (Whispers) Alright, Stewie. This time, you can kill the Coachman.

Stewie: With pleasure.

Stewie went with Jiminy.

[meanwhile, Jiminy is storming out of Pleasure Island and Stewie caught up with him.]

Jiminy Cricket: (storming through the park up to the gates, fuming) Lampwick? Hmph! (kicks a smoked cigar, making the ashes fly everywhere) Lampwick! Burns me up. After all I tried to do for him! (goes through the inside of an open book, and comes out by ripping and tearing some pages) Who's his conscience anyway? (gets his leg tangled by a ribbon, and shakes it off) Me, or that… that hoodlum Lampwick? I've had enough of this! I'm takin' the next boat outta here! (raps on the gate with his umbrella handle) Open up that door! Open up! I wanna go home!

Stewie: Here we go.

(Another part of Pleasure Island)

(Jiminy hears donkeys braying on the other side of the door and slips under the door. He finds the Coachman and his henchman who are loading donkeys into crates and onto the boat…)

Donkeys: Hee-haw! Hee-haw!

Coachman: Come on, you blokes, keep 'em moving! (he and his minions are loading some donkeys into crates) Lively there now. We haven't got all night.

Stewie: Whoa look at all those donkeys.

Jiminy Cricket: (confused, scratches his head) Where'd all the donkeys come from?

Stewie: It's the curse of the island.

Coachman: Come on, come on. Let's have another. (a frightened donkey, who is dressed in a police uniform, is brought out toward him) And what's your name?

Donkey 1: Hawwwww-hee!

Coachman: Okay, you'll do! (tears the clothes off the donkey and throws him into a crate with five other donkeys) In you go! You boys'll bring a nice price! (cackles evilly) All right. Next! (another donkey, who is dressed in a sailor suit, is brought out toward him) And what might your name be?

Alexander: Alexander.

Coachman: Hmmm, so you can talk.

Alexander: Y-Yes sir. I wanna go home to my mama!

Coachman: Take him back! He can still talk! (throws Alexander into a pen with six other donkeys that can still talk)

Alexander: Please, please! I don't wanna be a donkey! Let me out of here! (the rest of the donkeys all protest in unison, begging for mercy)

Coachman: (comes forward and yells furiously) Quiet! (cracks his whip) You boys have had your fun. Now, pay for it.

Stewie: I got this.

Stewie fired particle disintegration rays and killed the Coachman and his men.

Jiminy Cricket: Nice shooting.

Stewie: Thank you.

Jiminy Cricket: (horrified) Boys? So that's what… Pinocchio! (dashes off back to the pool hall)

Lampwick: Heh! To hear that beetle talk… (takes a sip of his beer)… you'd think that something was going to happen to us. (Lampwick suddenly sprouts donkey ears, unaware of this. Pinocchio, now seeing that the beer has an effect, gapes, and pushes his beer away)

Me: (In my head) Uh oh.

Lampwick: Conscience. Ah, phooey! (strikes a ball and grows a donkey tail, as a shocked Pinocchio then throws away his cigar)

Where does he get that stuff? (sarcastically) "How do you ever expect to be a real boy?" (leans over the pool table, but when his head turns into a fuzzy brown donkey muzzle, he grabs his cigar, turns around, shows Pinocchio that he now has that head of a donkey, and puts it in his mouth) What's he think I look like? A jackass? (jackamule?)

Pinocchio: You sure do! (laughs, but when he accidentally brays in the middle of his laughter, he covers his mouth in shock) Ha-ha ha, haw, hee-haw!

I snapped my fingers and cured Pinocchio.

Laney: Uh oh.

Lampwick: Hey, you laugh like a donkey! (laughs, then accidentally brays too, and gasps and covers his mouth to stop) Did that come out of me?! (Pinocchio nods in a horrified look; Lampwick feels his face, realizing he has a muzzle instead of a nose) Huh? (Lampwick feels his donkey muzzle again, and then feels his donkey ears from bottom to top) Oh! (feels nothing but fur) Huh? (he tugs at his ears) What the-? What's going on?

Me: Uh look at yourself.

Lampwick: (he looks in a mirror, sees that he is only half a donkey, and screams in terror) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGHHHHH! I've been double-crossed! Help! Help! Somebody, help! I've been framed! HELP! (begs to Pinocchio for help, while Pinocchio ends up backing into a wall, as Lampwick crawls on all four feet, and Pinocchio gets the straps on his overalls grabbed by Lampwick's hands) Please, you've gotta help me. Oh, be a pal! Call that beetle! Call anybody! (lets go of Pinocchio, as his hands close up, turning into hooves; Pinocchio gasps in shock and backs away, scared) Mama! MA-AA-A-MA-AAAHHHHHHHHH!

(In the shadow, Lampwick is forced down on all fours, and having turned into a donkey completely, begins to run around the room, and starts braying wildly, while Pinocchio runs away and hides behind a chair, and when Lampwick smashes the mirror with his back hooves, knocks tables over, and kicks chairs all over the place, but flees, and still continues to bray uncontrollably as his clothes fly off.)

Jiminy Cricket: I hope I'm not too late.

Stewie runs with him.

Me: Now's our chance to escape Pinocchio!

Jiminy Cricket: Pinocchio!

Pinocchio: Jiminy! What's going on!?

Jiminy Cricket: Pinoke, the kids, the boys, they're all donkeys! C'mon, quick, before you start to change!

Me: Come on Lampwick!

Fluttershy grabbed Lampwick and we ran fast.

[We all ran away with Lampwick in tow; they run out over a cliff]

Jimmy Cricket: This way, guys. It's the only way out! Hurry up… before they see us! You gotta jump. (We leave the island, jump into the ocean, and arrive on the homeland) [they dive into the water, and swim far away from Pleasure Island, and get up on the mainland, before heading back to the workshop]

Pinocchio: Jiminy? Jiminy? You all right?

Jiminy Cricket: Sure. (coughs) I thought we'd never make it. Certainly feels good to be back on dry land. Come on, let's get home.

Nico: Right.

Me: Let me do this first.

I fired a wave of magic and removed the curse of Pleasure Island and teleport all of the rides to our amusement park and the boys turned back to human.

Fluttershy: Hang on Lampwick. We'll get you cured.

Laney used her powers to cure him and Maria put a towel on him.

Lampwick: Thanks guys. I owe you one.

Lampwick went back home.

We went back to Geppetto's workshop.

(We arrive, but it's empty)

Pinocchio: Father, I'm home!

Me: Mr. Geppetto?

Jiminy Cricket: We're home, Mr. Geppetto! Home again!

Pinocchio: It's me, Pinocchio! I'm going to stay! (tries ringing the doorbell)

Jiminy Cricket: Here he is, Mr. Geppetto. Home at last!

Me: No answer.

Jiminy Cricket: Hey, maybe he's asleep.

Pinocchio: Father? Father, it's me!

Jiminy went to the window.

Jiminy Cricket: Pinoke, come here! (Pinocchio's bare feet and toes wiggle in the window) Look! He ain't here!

Pinocchio: He- he's gone.

Jiminy Cricket: Yeah, and Figaro.

Pinocchio: And Cleo too.

Me: Wonder where they could've gone.

We sat on the sidewalk thinking.

Pinocchio: Maybe something awful happened to him.

Eli: Lets not think that far.

Jiminy Cricket: Don't worry, son. He probably hasn't gone far. (a magic dove gives them a letter) Hey! It's a message!

Pinocchio: What's it say?

Jiminy Cricket: It's about your father.

Pinocchio: Where is he?

Jiminy Cricket: Why, uh, uh, it says here he, he went looking for you and was swallowed by a whale.

Pinocchio: Swallowed by a whale?

Nico: A whale!?

Jiminy Cricket: Yeah, uh-huh. A whale! A whale named Monstro! But wait! He's alive!

Pinocchio: Alive! Where?

Jiminy Cricket: Inside the whale at the bottom of the sea.

Pinocchio: Bottom of the sea?

Me: We got to get over there and fast!

[Pinocchio and us, having heard that Geppetto is alive after getting swallowed by Monstro, takes off to save him]

Jiminy Cricket: [following after Pinocchio] Uh-huh. Hey, where you going?

Pinocchio: We're going to find him.

Jiminy Cricket: Pinoke, are you crazy? Don't you realize he's in a whale?

Pinocchio: I've gotta go to him.

Nico: We all will

Jiminy Cricket: Hey, Pinoke, guys, wait! Listen, here, son! But this Monstro… I've heard of him. He's a whale of a whale! [We all keep going straight to a high cliff overlooking the ocean, with Jiminy following all the way] But this Monstro, I've heard o'him; he's a whale of a whale! [Pinocchio starts tying a rock to his leg] Why, he swallows whole ships alive!

Me: I know. We've dealt with him once before.

Jiminy: Really? [he then helps tie Pinocchio's tail to the rock completely] Tie it good and tight, now. And besides, it's dangerous! Why, I-

Pinocchio: Bye, Jiminy.

Jiminy Cricket: Goodbye? I may be live bait down there, but I'm with ya. Come on… (he closes his eyes and holds his nose) Let's go. (they jump off the ledge into the ocean) LOOK OUT BELOOOOOOW!

We dove down.

Jiminy Cricket: (now they are underwater) Gangway, down there!

Pinocchio: Gee, what a big place!

Me: Wow. It's a vast ocean.

Eli: It sure is.

Pinocchio: Come on, Jiminy!

Jiminy Cricket: Alright. Soon as I take on some ballast. One side, sister. Well, so long. (Jiminy put a rock in his hat and falls over) Put it in the wrong end. No more privacy than a goldfish. (Puts the rock in his pants to keep him on the ocean floor) Ooh, chilly!

Pinocchio: Father!

Me: He could be anywhere.

Pinocchio: Father!

Jiminy Cricket: Hey, Pinoke, wait for me!

Pinocchio: Father!

Eli: Lets keep searching.

Jiminy Cricket: Father! He ain't my father. Mr. Geppetto! Hey, what the… Let go! Run along, you little… squirt. What's the matter, kid? I was only- We were only looking for Monstro. That got 'em.

Me: They're scared of that name.

Eli: Look at all the fish following us.

Pinocchio: Father! Father! Oh, hello. Oh, can you tell me where we can find Monstro, will ya? (Fish swim away in fright) Gee, they're scared.

Me: Even the mere mention of Monstro is scary to them.

Jiminy Cricket: Pardon me, Pearl. Are you acquainted with Monstro the whale? Whoa, hold it, there.

Pinocchio: Father!

Me: He has to be here.

Jiminy Cricket: One side there, son. Come on, boys, break it up. Break it up, now. (Sea horses whinny) Hey, what the… Quit shovin', now. Don't- Take it easy. Take it easy, there. Steady there, Nellie. Go ahead, Pinoke. Ask them.

Pinocchio: Could any of you tell me where to find Monstro?

They run away.

Jiminy Cricket: Thanks a lot.

Pinocchio: Father! Father!

Jiminy Cricket: Mr. Geppetto!

(inside Monstro's stomach…)

Geppetto: Not a bite for days. We can't hold out much longer. (Geppetto and Figaro sneeze) I never thought (sniff) it would end this way, Figaro… starving to death… in the belly of a whale. My poor little Pinocchio. He was such a good boy. It's hopeless, Figaro. There isn't a fish left. If the monster doesn't wake up soon, I… I'm afraid we are done for. (then suddenly, Monstro wakes up) Here they come! Tuna! Tuna fish! Food! We'll eat! Here's a big one. Get them in there, Figaro!

(The fish floats by in panic and pass by all of us.)

Pinocchio: Wait! Wait a minute! Have you seen… (as Monstro appears and chases the tunas!) MONSTRO!

Me: HERE HE COMES!

Gravity Man: (sees Monstro) This is gonna suck.

Jiminy Cricket: Oh, we gotta get out of here! Come on, Pinoke, don't wait for me!

We swam fast and then Monstro chased us.

Geppetto: Never saw so many! (Laughs as he catches tuna) Here's another one! Enough for weeks! Here's a big one. Keep them in there, Figaro!

We breached the surface of the water and Monstro ate us again!

Jiminy was still outside.

Jiminy Cricket: Hey, blubber mouth, open up! I gotta get in there!

Geppetto: It looks like the last of them. Here's a big one! Only a few left! We gotta work fast!

Me: There he is!

Pinocchio: Hey!

Geppetto: Here's another one!

Pinocchio: Hey, Father! Father!

Geppetto: Don't bother me now, Pinocchio! Pinocchio!

Pinocchio: Father!

Geppetto: Pinocchio! My son.

He grabbed a tuna.

Pinocchio: Hey, Father! Here I am!

Geppetto: Huh? Oh, oh, yes! Pinocchio! My boy. I'm so happy to see you!

Me: Thank goodness.

Pinocchio: Me, too, Father. Figaro! Ahh, Figaro! Cleo! Oh, Cleo! You're here, too.

Geppetto: Yes. We all are together again. (Pinocchio sneezed) Oh, you are soaking wet.

Pinocchio: Yes, Father.

Geppetto: You mustn't catch cold.

Pinocchio: But I came to save you!

Geppetto: You shouldn't have come down here.

Pinocchio: But, Father…

Geppetto: (calmly, hugs Pinocchio) Not as long as anything goes wrong. Don't you worry your little wooden head. Nothing else matters. (laughs)

Me: We came to get you out of here.

Roxas: This is the second time we've been inside Monstro. The second time!

Me: Third time actually.

Lori Jimenez: Yeah and that's when you all met me and Thunderblast.

Thunderblast: Memories.

Lola: Yeah and it smells horrible in here!

Lana: I like it.

Vince: We can get out of here.

Geppetto: Get out? Oh, no, no, guys. I've tried every way. Why, I even built a raft!

Pinocchio: A raft? That's it. We'll take the raft, and when the whale opens his mouth-

Geppetto: No, no, no, no. Now listen, guys. He only opens his mouth when he's eating. Then everything comes in. Nothing goes out. It's hopeless, Pinocchio.

Nico: No there is still hope.

Geppetto: Come, we'll make a nice fire, and we'll cook some of the fish.

Chef Pepper Jack: Maybe I can make something spicy to throw down Mosntro's stomach. That way, he'll throw us up.

Everyone: EW!

Me: Not a good idea. If he throws us up we'll be covering in rotten fish vomit and smell like it for weeks.

Chef Pepper Jack: Yeah you're right.

Me: We'll go with Pinocchio's idea. Lets make a fire.

Pinocchio: A fire! That's it!

Geppetto: Yes, and then we'll all eat again.

Pinocchio: A great big fire! Lots of smoke!

Geppetto: Smoke? Oh, yeah, sure. A smoked fish will taste good.

Pinocchio: Quick… some wood! (grabs wooden items and smashes them into firewood)

Geppetto: Pinocchio, not the chair! (Pinocchio smashes the chair)

Pinocchio: Hurry, Father! More wood!

Geppetto: Oh, what will we sit on if we-

Pinocchio: We won't need it! We're getting out!

He smashes a lantern against the wood and ignites the fire.

Geppetto: Getting out? But how?!

He put a blanket on the fire and smoke came out.

Pinocchio: We'll make him sneeze!

Geppetto: Make him sneeze?! Ohh, that will make him mad!

Me: That's a chance we'll take. We've dealt with this situation before.

But then Waffle Woman, Hydro Man, Captain Cold, Dr. Light, Brain Freezer and Eccentro appeared.

Me: Waffle Woman, Hydro Man, Captain Cold, Dr. Light, Brain Freezer and Eccentro.

Hydro Man: Weird seeing you guys in here.

Waffle Woman: This is actually my second time inside Monstro.

Eccentro: Well, to the rest of us, it's our first time.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) Are you enjoying the adventure so far, Kairi?

Kairi: It's awesome!

Me: We'll have our usual battles when we get outside.

(Monstro wakes up again and begins to sneeze)

Jiminy Cricket: Well, it's about time!

Me: Now!

Geppetto: It won't work!

Pinocchio: Hurry, Father! Climb aboard!

Geppetto: We'll never get by those teeth!

Pinocchio: Yes, we will!

Jiminy Cricket: Hey, which way you goin'?! Wait for me!

Pinocchio: Hang on! Here we go!

AAAAAACCCCCCHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Monstro lets out a big booming sneeze, propelling the raft forward and we fly outside.

Jiminy Cricket: Gesundheit.

Me: Bless you!

Monstro is about to sneeze again…

Geppetto: We are going back!

Pinocchio: No, we'll make it! Faster! Faster!

Geppetto: It's no use! Here it goes!

AAAAAACCCCCHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Monstro sneezes again, shooting the raft out of his mouth successfully.

Pinocchio: We made it!

Monstro was about to sneeze again but he gets mad and puts out the fire and the smoke! NOW HE WAS MAJORLY PISSED!

Geppetto: Look, now he is mad! (Monstro chases them) I told you he'd be furious!

Me: Lets do it!

Eli: I'll hold him off!

Eli let out a call and he summoned GODZILLA JR.!

Me: Godzilla!?

Carol: I thought he was dead!

Eli: No that's his son Godzilla Jr.

Godzilla Jr.: Whoa! Looks like I got here just in time.

Eli: Hold him off for us while we have our battles with the Masters of Evil.

Godzilla Jr.: Right!

Monstro dove into the water.

Geppetto: He's gone!

Pinocchio: Where'd he go?!

Monstro then appeared from underneath!

Geppetto: LOOK OUT! Hang on!

They got back on the raft and Monstro was being held back by Godzilla Jr.

But then a green lion appeared and it was LEO THE LION!

Shanan: It's Leo the Lion!

Jeri: This lion is a bad lion!

Horsea: (to Leo the Lion) Um, nice lion?

He roared ferociously!

But then a Heartless appeared and it was PARASITE CAGE!

---

The Parasite Cage is an Emblem Heartless that can be found exclusively as a boss in Kingdom Hearts and Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories.

The Parasite Cage's main body is a large, magenta blob with glowing yellow eyes and thin, rounded teeth that resemble prison bars. This body rests on a flower-like base that is violet and aquamarine. A much smaller pink head rests on top of the main one. This second head sports a jagged mouth, glowing yellow eyes, two short, dark purple spikes under its mouth, and a curled, magenta antenna on its head. Two long, aquamarine tentacles sprout from either side of the second head and end in violet "hands" with three fingers, each with a dark purple spike on it. Its Heartless emblem is between its eyes.

In Kingdom Hearts Final Mix, The Parasite Cage's main body is light orange, as is the antenna on the smaller head. The smaller head is light tan and the small spikes on it and its hands are blue. Its arms and base are pale green, its hands are yellow, and the flower-like section of the base is violet and lavender.

---

Sora: Great! The Parasite Cage!

Me: He's ugly. Lets take them on!

Troy: Let's give this whale an upset stomach!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Goggle V Rangers!

The groups went at the Masters of Evil.

---

Battle 1: Waffle Woman

---

Tara, Spyro, Roxas, Voodood and Aeleus were facing Waffle Woman.

Tara: We're gonna have to make our fights short because of the battle with this whale.

Waffle Woman: Good point.

Waffle Woman called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Roxas and Spyro: TWILIGHT MAGIC FIRESTORM!

Roxas fired waves of light and Spyro waves of fire and magic.

Aeleus and Voodood: EARTHQUAKE MAGIC SMASHER!

Aeleus fired waves of earth and Voodood fired blasts of magic.

Tara fired waves of fire and earth and the blasts all slammed into Waffle Woman and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Tara: Good fight.

---

Battle 2: Eccentro

---

Linka, Double Trouble, Luxord, Wrecking Ball and Batch were facing Eccentro.

Linka: Lets get this on!

Eccentro: Lets do it!

Eccentro called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Luxord and Double Trouble: TIME VOODOO BLAST!

Luxord fired time blasts and Double Trouble fired blasts of voodoo energy.

Batch and Wrecking Ball: FIERY SMASHING BALLSTORM!

Batch fired waves of fire and Wrecking Ball fired a ball of energy.

Linka fired a wave of lightning and the blasts hit Eccentro and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Linka: Good fight.

---

Battle 3: Captain Cold.

---

Qin, Volcana, Ninjini, Pop Fizz, and Torch Man were facing Captain Cold.

Qin: We have to make it short because of Monstro.

Captain Cold: I understand. Lets hurry.

Captain Cold called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Volcana and Ninjini: FIERY GENIE ORB BLAST!

Torch Man and Pop Fizz: MAGIC FIRESTORM CHEMICALS!

Qin, Volcana and Torch Man fired blasts of fire and Ninjini and Pop Fizz fired waves of magic orbs and chemicals.

The blasts all hit Captain Cold and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Qin: Awesome battle.

---

Battle 4: Dr. Light.

---

Kairi, Hoot Loop, Magnet Man Trap Shadow and Gravity Man were facing Dr. Light.

Kairi: Lets do it.

Dr. Light: Right!

Dr. Light called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Magnet Man and Hoot Loop: MAGNETIC LOOP STORM!

Gravity Man and Trap Shadow: TRAP OF GRAVITY!

They fired blasts of light, magnetic energy, traps and magic and they hit Dr. Light and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Kairi: Good fight.

---

Battle 5: Hydro Man

---

Luna Loud, Star Strike, Maria Rockell, Dune Bug and Bai Tza were facing Hydro Man.

Luna Loud: Lets get it on dude.

Hydro Man: Lets.

Hydro Man called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Maria Rockell and Star Strike: MAGIC WATER SUPERBLAST!

Bai Tza and Dune Bug: MAGIC WATER POWERBLAST!

They fired waves of water and magic and the blasts all hit Hydro Man and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Luna: Rockin dudes!

---

## Battle 6: Brain Freezer

---

Bloom, Blastermind, Chef Pepper Jack, Enigma and Dreamcatcher were facing Brain Freezer.

Bloom: Lets do it dude.

Brain Freezer: With pleasure.

Brain Freezer called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Chef Pepper Jack and Blastermind: MAGIC FIRE SPICEBLAST!

Dreamcatcher and Enigma: WIND MAGIC HURRICANE!

Bloom fired blasts of fire and they fired blasts of magic, wind and fire and the blasts all slammed into Brain Freezer and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Bloom: Nice.

---

## Battle 7: Leo the Lion

---

Jeri was facing Leo the Lion!

Jeri: You give lions a bad name!

Jeri fired a wave of energy and obliterated him.

Jeri: Good riddance.

---

Battle 8: Parasite Cage

---

Nicole, Wamma, Cyrenox, Frafdo, and Drakness faced the Parasite Cage.

Nicole: Take this!

Nicole and the Chaotic monsters all fired a bunch of waves of energy and obliterated it.

We got a powerful power boost from its negative energy.

---

Battle 9: Monstro!

---

We all were facing Monstro! He ducked under Godzilla Jr. and came at us.

Pinocchio: He's coming back! Hurry!

Me: Lets hit him all at once with our teamwork!

Flutterrshy: Are you ready, Godzilla Jr?

Godzilla Jr.: I sure am!

Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Jasmine. Flame Princess, Lincoln, Pinkie Pie, Twilight Sparkle, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Sunset Shimmer and Aladdin: DESERT STYLE NINJA ARTS: LEGENDS OF THE GOBI DESERT, ARABIAN NIGHTS, DJINN, RIDERS OF THE DESERT, ZERZURA, KINGDOM OF SABA, LOST SHIP OF THE DESERT, MOJAVE DESERT URBAN LEGEND, SINBAD THE SAILOR, IRFIT, ARABIAN GHOUL, BURAQ and PERI!

They fired waves of sand and they formed into said legends from Arabian Myth.

Announcer: WHIRLWIND, LEGENDARY SPECTRUM RAY, SNOWBALL and SNOWCONE MAGISWORDS!

Vambre and Luna: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: X-RAY WIND BLAST!

Witchy Simone and Luan: SUPER TEAMWORK COMBO: ICE CHEST BLAST!

G1 Smokescreen and Lara Laramie used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Smokescreen's Missiles and Lara Laramie's fire powers 100-fold.

Commander Jupiter and Wildrider used the Earth and Jupiter Cyber Planet Key's and they enhanced Jupiter's Wind Powers and Wildrider's Lasers 100-fold.

G1 Smokescreen and Lara Laramie: SHREDDING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Commander Jupiter and Wildrider: LASER WIND BARRAGE!

Waffle Woman and Déjà Vu: WAFFLES OF TIME REPEAT!

Eccentro and Cobra Cadabra: LIGHT COBRA SUPER BLAST!

Captain Cold and Splat: FROZEN PAINTSTORM!

Dr. Light and Buckshot: PRISMATIC ARROW SHOWER!

Brain Freezer and Mysticat: FREEZING YARN LASERSTORM!

Hydro Man and Pain-Yatta: MAELSTROM OF CANDY!

Leni Loud and Bomb Shell: GRAVITY BOMB SHOWER!

Bleez and Rage Mage: RAGEMAGIC FIRESTORM!

Tara and Waffle Woman: FIERY WAFFLE MEGABLAST!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER SHOWER!

Qin and Captain Cold: FIERY ICESTORM MEGABLAST!

Kairi and Dr. Light: LIGHT SHOWER MEGABLAST!

Bloom and Brain Freezer: DRAGON OF ICE FIRE!

Luna and Hydro Man: MAELSTROM MEGA SHOWER!

Everyone fired blasts of elemental energy and even missiles and lasers, fire and wind.

Fluttershy: PROSPERITY GOLD WAVE!

Fluttershy fired a blast of gold energy from her sword called Prosperity.

Eli, Godzilla Jr. Fluttershy and Pinocchio: ATOMIC BLADE DANCE HEARTBLAST!

They fired atomic energy, sword blasts, light blasts and Heart Blasts.

The blasts all hit Monstro and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets get Pinocchio and Geppetto back to shore!

Monstro then chased them again.

Nico: There's no stopping him!

Geppetto: He's trying to get us! Paddle, son!

Monstro jumped over a wave as the raft went down it.

Pinocchio: Let's go back!

They rowed back!

Geppetto: Look out! Jump!

Monstro smashes the raft with his tail.

SMASH!

Pinocchio: Father! Father! Oh, Father!

Geppetto: Pinocchio, swim for shore. Swim for shore.

Me: Oh no!

Monstro was coming back!

Pinocchio: Hang on, Father!

Geppetto: Save… yourself. (Pinocchio holds Geppetto and Monstro was coming back as they swim back to the shore. They got to a cave in the shore and then Monstro jumps and crashes into the shore!)

Monstro crashed head on into the rock wall as Pinocchio and Geppetto went into a cave in the rocks.

CRAAAAAAASSSSSHHHHH!

Geppetto was swept onto the shore and Figero and Cleo were put onto the shore with him.

Me: Whoa! That was a close one.

We all landed on the shore.

William: Boy, am I glad to be out of there.

Hydro Man: Me too!

Captain Cold: If we ever see Monstro again, it'll be too soon.

Brain Freezer: Too bad we don't have any whale meat.

Me: Even if we could, Whale Meat is not good for us.

Nico: I hakaied Monstro.

Geppetto: (panting) Pinocchio… save yourself. Don't mind me, son. Save yourself… Pinocchio.

Vince: Where's Pinocchio?

Me: Lets find him.

Jiminy Cricket: Pinocchio! Oh, Pinocchio! Pinocch- (gasp)

Pinocchio was dead.

Later in Geppetto's home, Pinocchio's lifeless body lies in bed. We were with Geppetto as he kneels beside the bed crying for his son's demise with Jiminy, Figaro, and Cleo mourning Pinocchio as well.)

Me: (Crying) Poor Pinocchio.

Nico: (Crying) He was a true hero.

Waffle Woman: (Crying) Poor kid.

Geppetto: (crying) My boy. My brave little boy…

Blue Fairy: Prove yourself brave, truthful, and unselfish, and someday you will be a real boy. Awake, Pinocchio. Awake.

(Pinocchio wakes up, now a real boy)

Pinocchio: Father! Whatcha cryin' for?

Geppetto: 'Cause… you're dead, Pinocchio.

We gasped.

Me: Pinocchio! You're back!

Nico: And you're alive!

Pinocchio: It's true. I'm alive. See? And… And I'm… I'm… I'm real! I'm a real boy!

Geppetto: You're alive! And you are a real boy! A real, live boy! This calls for a celebration! Professor! Lots of music!

We celebrated.

Jiminy Cricket: Well, this is practically where I came in. Thank you, milady. He deserved to be a real boy. And it sure was nice of you to-

Well, I'll be! My, my! Solid gold, too. Oh, I think it's swell! (singing at offscreen) When your heart is in your dreams, no request is too extreme…

Backup Singers: When you wish upon a star, your dreams come true! You'll find your dreams come true!

Fluttershy: (To the viewers) We had a crazy adventure in the world of Pinocchio and it was awesome. But be careful to not get swallowed by a whale like Monstro.

Nico: You said it.

We went back home and we rested for the next adventure.

To Be Continued…

---

Part 6 done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for part 7 is Tim Burton's The Nightmare Before Christmas and get ready for a fun adventure through two of the major holidays of the year: Halloween and Christmas as we help Jack Skellington deal with making a new Halloween Time and explore Christmas.

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Into the Heart Part 7

"The Nightmare Before Christmas"

---

It was the crack of dawn and the Apple Family was getting ready for a very special day. It was their special Apple Family Reunion and they only have this once every 100 moons or close to 10 years.

[rooster crows]

Apple Bloom: [snoring] Whoa!

Applejack: Rise and shine! We don't have much time!

Apple Bloom fell off the bed .

[thump]

[dragging sounds]

[bucking trees, apples falling]

[bees buzzing]

Applejack went and got her supplies for the reunion and she got a lot of silk from Rarity and a lot of honey from Pinkie Pie.

Pinkie Pie: [belches] Don't forget the glitter!

She blew gold glitter all over her.

Applejack: [coughs]

Rainbow Dash went and got some clouds and pounded the heck out of them.

[rain falling]

She filled up a bunch of buckets with water.

[lightning cracking]

Rainbow Dash: [whistling]

Spike: [clicking noises] [breathes fire]

She used Spike like a cigarette lighter and lit a bunch of fires for the fritters.

Applejack: H-ah. Think that'll do it!

We arrived.

Me: Hey Applejack.

Applejack: Oh howdy everyone.

Speedy Gonzales: Look at all those apples!

Lincoln: There sure are a lot of them huh?

Nico: What's going on?

Apple Bloom: Today is our big Apple Family Reunion. We only have this once every 100 moons.

Lori: Wow! That's amazing.

Laney: A reunion like this once every 8 years.

Lisa Loud: There are 13 full moons in 1 year so that makes it close to 8 years.

Lola: That's cool.

Granny Smith: And just in time, too.

[rumbling]

We saw a cloud of dust on the hill.

Applejack: They're here!

Nico: Whoa!

Lola: Wow! The Apple Family is massive!

Lana: It sure is!

[ponies shouting]

Dive Man: You've really got a lot of family members, Applejack.

Applejack: Our family has increased a lot over the years.

Granny Smith: Apple Rose! Ohhh! Ooh, this is more excitin' than when it rained frogs!

We laughed.

Apple Leaf: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours. Applejack invited us over to see one of their reunions and it's gonna be fun.

[microphone feedback]

Applejack: [through megaphone] Howdy, y'all, and welcome to the Apple family reunion!

[ponies cheering]

Applejack: [through megaphone] My name's Applejack, and I just want to let y'all know that I got a real big day planned for ya! We're gonna start off with an obstacle course for the young'uns, and some fritter makin' and quiltin' for the not-so-young'uns. And there's lots more to come after that! Hope y'all enjoy it!

[ponies cheering]

Apple Bloom: Where is she?

Babs Seed: [blows]

Apple Bloom: Babs!

Babs Seed: Cuz!

Apple Bloom: I know it hasn't been that long since we've seen each other, but-

Apple Bloom and Babs Seed: -It felt like forever!

Babs Seed: I can't wait to tell you about my new school!

Apple Bloom: I can't wait to hear all about it!

Babs Seed: Jeepers, where do I start? Okay. So first day-

Applejack: Babs! Huh, so glad you could come!

Babs Seed: What am I, gonna miss out on spendin' time with my favorite cousin? Forget about it! [blows]

Applejack: Why don't you two head over to the obstacle course?

Me: Ooh! Obstacle Course. This will be fun.

Apple Bloom: We kinda wanna catch up a little bit first…

Applejack: Don't you worry. There'll be plenty of time for family bondin' while you're racin' against your other cousins.

We were ready for the awesome seven-legged/three-legged race.

Applejack: Alrighty, ponies! Ready to have some fun?

Me: We sure are!

Applejack: First up is the seven-legged race! And for J.D. and Nico it's the three-legged race.

Me: This is gonna be fun.

Me and Nico had my left leg and his right leg tied and we were holding on to our shoulders.

Nico: I've never done a three-legged race before.

Me: Me neither. This is gonna take a lot of coordination.

Linka and Lincoln were participating too.

Babs Seed: Whoa, is that the finish line? It's like a mile away or somethin'!

We saw the red flag on the hill over a mile away.

Me: (Whistles) That's a good distance.

Nico: This is gonna be really sweat-inducing.

Applejack: Actually, that's just the marker where you go on to the next leg of the race.

Apple Bloom: There's more?

Applejack: Much more.

Lincoln: Always up for a challenge.

Applejack: I know you are. Trust me, I have put together somethin' you all are never gonna forget. After the seven-legged race, you're gonna wanna hurry up and head over here, where you'll be bobbin' for apples!

[splash]

Applejack dunked her head in a washtub full of apple cider with lots of apples in it and she pulled out three apples with her mouth.

Me: Ooh! I love bobbin for apples.

Nico: Haven't done that in like forever.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Linka: Same.

Applejack: Then you'll run around these trees fifty times until you're real good and dizzy. Then you'll jump these big wooden hurdles. And then there's the final leg, where you'll balance plates on your head while sayin' "Pappy pony picked a pluck of prickly pluffnuggets" over and over and over again. Last pony or man standin' wins!

Me: Ooh! Dish-drilling with a tongue twister. I like it!

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Lincoln: It sure is.

[pause]

Apple Bloom: Seriously?

Applejack: Seriously! C'mon, y'all! Let's start makin' some memories! On your mark… get set… go!

Me: Last one there is a rotten apple!

We ran fast and we were off!

We were coordinating really well.

Me: Doing well Nico!

Nico: Same to you. Not bad for your first time in a three-legged race.

Me: Same to you.

We were running fast and we were having a lot of fun and we got to the flag really fast.

Applejack: Whooeee! Lookin' good, everypony! Ooh, better go check on the quilt.

Granny Smith: How long you had those new choppers, Auntie Applesauce?

Auntie Applesauce: A lady never reveals the age of her teeth.

Apple Rose: Ugh.

Auntie Applesauce: Don't you roll your eyes at me, Miss Apple Rose! I imagine you two think I have forgotten what you did to my parasol six reunions ago?

Granny Smith: [giggles] We were just usin' it to help break open that piñata!

Apple Rose and Granny Smith: [laughing]

Auntie Applesauce: Applejack, delightful to see you. Are you gonna join us in some quiltin'?

Applejack: Sorry, Auntie Applesauce, I am busy-busy-busy. Y'all should get started, though!

Granny Smith: We couldn't find our rocking chairs.

Applejack: I got rid of 'em to make room for these. This is the year y'all are finally gonna finish that quilt!

Apple Rose: Finish it?

[engine starting]

LISTEN TO THOSE BABIES PUR!

[very loud sewing machine rattling]

[Auntie Applesauce's teeth chattering]

Applejack: [over noise] Won't that be excitin'?

Apple Rose: [over noise] What's that?

Applejack: [over noise] I said, won't that be-

[rattling stops]

Applejack: -excitin'?

Auntie Applesauce: I suppose, although I have been told that too much excitement can wreak havoc on this youthful complexion of mine.

Apple Rose: Oh.

Granny Smith: [giggling]

[rattling restarts]

Applejack: [over noise] That's the spirit!

Granny Smith: [over noise] What did she say?

Apple Rose: [over noise] What?

Granny Smith: [over noise] Good gracious!

Lori: We can help!

Lori and Laney were making the quilt with them and Laney made new rocking chairs for them with her plant powers.

Apple Rose: [over noise] Golden Delicious? I think he's racing with his cousin!

[dizzy music]

We were running around the trees really fast.

Me: Whoa this is fun!

Babs Seed: [dizzy] How are Scootaloo and Sweetie Belle?

Apple Bloom: [dizzy] Great! Ugh…

We ran really fast.

Babs Seed: [dizzy] You alright?

Apple Bloom: [dizzy] So… dizzy… [Wilhelm scream]

[crash]

Me: Whoa!

My eyes were spinning fast.

Nico: Dizzy.

Nico's eyes were spinning.

Apple Bloom: Ugh…

Babs Seed: [sigh]

[splat]

Big McIntosh: [sniffs] [licks lips] [gulps] [whistles innocently]

Lola, Lana and Lila were making apple fritters.

Lola: These apple fritters all smell so delicious.

Lana: They sure do.

Big McIntosh: Eyup.

Vince: Boy I love apple fritters.

Apple Dumpling: You've got eight now, dont'cha?

Apple Leaves: Oh, sure do. Tell you what, my Apple Tart may just be a baby, but he is a hoot!

Applejack: Havin' fun?

Apple Leaves: Sure are!

Carol: Apple fritters are one of my favorite desserts and breakfasts and I love them.

Carla: You said it mommy.

Carly Carmine: They are delicious.

Applejack: Better pick up the pace on those fritters though, huh? Roll, fold, crimp, slide to the left. Roll, fold, crimp, slide to the left. Roll, fold, crimp, slide to the left.

Evelyn: Mom taught us how to make them. They are awesome.

Lana: They sure are.

Pearl: I'm having trouble.

Pearl Pusateri was having problems and she was a mess.

Applejack: Just follow my lead Pearl. Roll, fold, crimp, slide to the left. Roll, fold, crimp, slide to the left. Now you try! (Pearl did so perfectly) That's it! Gotta keep this assembly line movin', gals! We want every Apple here to get a chance to taste the best darn fritters in Equestria!

Lola: You guys make the best apple fritters ever.

We were dish drilling. I was balancing 4 dishes on my nose and arms.

Nico was doing the same.

Apple Bloom and Babs Seed: Pappy pony picked a pluck of prickly pluffnuggets.

Me: Pappy pony picked a pluck of prickly pluffnuggets.

That saying then tied my tongue in a shoe-tying knot.

Me: (Tongue-tied) Hey my thongue is all thied up in a knot!

Nico: That's funny!

Apple Bloom: Any other blank flanks at your new school?

Babs Seed: Yeah. Two.

Apple Bloom and Babs Seed: Pappy pony picked a pluck of prickly pluffnuggets.

Apple Bloom: Do they wanna be Crusaders?

Babs Seed: Totally!

Apple Bloom: Great!

Apple Bloom and Babs Seed: Pappy pony picked a pluck of prickly pluffnuggets. Pappy pony picked a pluck of prickly pluffnuggets. Pappy pony picked a pluck of prickly pluffnuggets.

Babs Seed: Ah can' thfeel my tongue.

Apple Bloom: Neh nehber.

Applejack: [through megaphone] Alright, Apples, break!

[sewing machine rattling stops]

We rested.

Apple Bloom: [sighs] Finally…

I dunked my head into the washtub full of apples and pulled out 2 apples.

Nico: Nice one!

Applejack: Ooh, can't forget to capture all these memories for Granny's album! Huh. Nothin' all that memorable there. Or there. Or there. C'mon, Applejack, think.

Armada Hoist: Applejack, are you sure your folks are having a nice time here?

Applejack: I'm sure. I gotta kick this thing up a notch! Hm…

Apple Bloom: I get that my big sis wants this to be like a super-awesome reunion, but that was ridiculous!

Babs Seed: I thought we'd never get a minute to just hang out!

Applejack: And your minute's up! Your fellow Apples are waitin' for you to join them.

Apple Bloom: Applejack, I haven't had any time with Babs! We were so busy with that obstacle course, we didn't even get to talk!

Applejack: There'll be plenty of time to bond with Babs when we do the hayride.

Babs Seed: Hayride?

Me: I love hayrides!

We then got into a hayride cart.

Applejack: Alright, everypony! Step right up, take a seat, and leave the drivin' to these stallions! Now, I know y'all've been workin' real hard makin' some awesome memories. And in all of our past reunions, we always had a nice and relaxin' hayride around the farm. Which is why I decided to change things up a bit, and try somethin' just a wee bit more excitin'. So let's get this show on the road! Giddy-up!

Stallions: [whinnying]

Ponies: Whoa!

Me: Wee!

Eli: This is fun!

[crunch]

[Auntie Applesauce's teeth chattering]

[chomp]

Auntie Applesauce: [teethless] I just had those professionally polished.

Granny Smith: Where in the world does that girl have us headed? The west orchard?

Big McIntosh: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: What?! I was jokin'! Why, we haven't tended those fields since all the trees went and got filled up with… [gulps]

Me: Filled up with what?

[thunk]

Applejack bucked an apple tree and out came fruit bats of all 7 colors of the rainbow!

[fruit bats squeaking]

[ponies oohing and ahhing]

Me: Wow! Are those bats?

Nico: Rainbow-colored bats.

Lucy: Never saw bats like these before.

Laney: They are pretty.

Babs Seed: Wowza! Never seen real fruit bats before!

[ding]

[fruit bat licking lips]

[aeroplane engine noises]

Applejack: Uh-oh.

Me: INCOMING!

Nico: Oh no!

Cybertron Sidesways: Let's keep those fruity bats away from the apples!

Auntie Applesauce: [yelps]

[ponies yelping]

Apple Bloom: Everypony! Jump out!

Me: ABANDON SHIP!

We jumped out of the cart and the cart was out of control and it went crashing into the barn and the whole thing collapsed!

[crash]

[dust settling]

Me: Everyone okay?

Nico: Yeah we're all here.

Laney: But the barn is destroyed.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Applejack: [crying] Ruined. Everythin' is ruined.

Me: Boy it's totaled.

Vince: But we can rebuild it.

[crunch]

Applejack: Oh, Granny. I'm so, so sorry.

Granny Smith: Oh, it's alright, child.

Me: Yeah and the important thing is is that we're all okay.

Nico: That has to account for something.

Carol: True.

Applejack: But it's not alright. Just look at this! The barn and all my plans for the perfect family reunion are completely destroyed!

Me: Are you kidding Applejack? We had an awesome time.

Lori: We sure did. I literally got everything on my phone.

Lori showed us the pictures of us having fun on her phone.

Apple Bloom: Maybe that's a good thing.

Applejack: How can that possibly be a good thing?

Granny Smith: Applejack, you had us so caught up in all the doin', we haven't had a second to enjoy the company of the folks we've been doin' it with.

Applejack: Really?

[ponies agreeing]

Me: But we did have a good time.

Applejack: [sighs] Oh, Granny Smith, here you let me be in charge of creatin' great memories, and the only thing anypony's gonna remember about this reunion… is that it was the worst one we ever had.

Lincoln: It wasn't that bad.

Laney: Yeah we had so much fun.

Nico: That's right. We loved the race and obstacle course and the bobbin' for apples.

Eli: I got 3 apples in one grab.

Granny Smith: Oh, hey now… everypony's still here, ain't they? Still plenty of time to make good memories! You've just got to give everypony a chance to actually make 'em.

Applejack: The family photo! Guess we can't take it in front of the barn this year… unless… Everyone! I have one more activity!

Granny Smith: Applejack…

Applejack: Trust me, Granny Smith. This'll be one we'll remember for all the right reasons.

Square-Dance Music plays

[Applejack]

Yee-hoo!

Raise this barn, raise this barn

One, two, three, four

Together, we can raise this barn

One, two, three, four

Up, up, up, go the beams

Hammer those joints, work in teams

Turn 'em round quick by the right elbow

Grab a new partner, here we go

Apple family: Yeah!

Applejack: Come on, Apple family! Let's get to it! Wee-hoo!

We got to work on restoring the barn.

[Applejack]

Raise this barn, raise this barn

One, two, three, four

Together, we can raise this barn

One, two, three, four

Finish the frame, recycling wood

Workin' hard, you're doin' good

Turn 'em round quick by the right elbow

Grab a new partner, here we go

Apple family: Yeah!

Applejack: Whoo-whee!

[Applejack]

Raise this barn, oh, raise this barn

One, two, three, four

Together, we can raise this barn

One, two, three, four

Slats of wood come off the ground

Hold 'em up and nail 'em down

Turn 'em round quick by the left elbow

Grab a new partner, here we go

Apple family: Yeah!

Applejack: Come on, Apples! Get 'er done!

Me: YEE-HAW!

[Apple Bloom]

Look at us, we're family

[Applejack]

Workin' together thankfully

[Apple Bloom]

We Apples, we are proud to say

[Applejack and Apple Bloom]

Stick together the pony way

[Applejack]

Bow to your partner, circle right

Get down if you're scared of heights

Forward back and twirl around

That barn's gonna be the best in town

Apple family: Yeah!

Applejack: Yee-haw! Attagirl!

Apple Bloom: Alright, let's get to it!

Nico: YEE-HAW!

[Apple family]

Raise this barn, raise this barn

One, two, three, four

Together, we can raise this barn

One, two, three, four

[Applejack]

Take your brushes, young and old

Together, paint it, bright and bold

Turn 'em round quick by the left elbow

Grab a new partner, here we go

[Apple family]

We raised this barn, we raised this barn

Yes, we did

Together we sure raised this barn

Yes, we did

Being together counts the most

We all came here from coast to coast

All we need to strive to be

Is part of the Apple family

A photo was taken for all of us.

Me: This was so much fun Applejack. Thank you for inviting us all.

Applejack: You're welcome J.D. But this was so much fun for all of us.

Nico: Sorry the barn got destroyed. But the good news is we all are here and we rebuilt the barn better than ever.

Lana: We sure did.

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Granny Smith: Oh!

Apple Rose, Auntie Applesauce and Granny Smith: [laughing]

Apple Bloom: I can't wait for the next reunion!

Babs Seed: Me neither!

Apple Bloom: I mean, obviously we have to get together before then!

Babs Seed: [chuckles] Obviously.

Granny Smith: Oh, you did it, Applejack! You put on a reunion that everypony will remember!

Applejack: Just had a couple minor hiccups along the way.

Granny Smith: Yeah, just a couple.

Granny Smith: Ohohoh, that's a good one.

Apple Bloom and Granny Smith: [laughing]

Apple Bloom: Oh!

We laughed.

---

Later we were in the Simulator for Part 7 of our adventure. We were going into the world of The Nightmare Before Christmas from 1993 and it's gonna be awesome to see 2 Holidays at once. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the Hinterlands!

Me: We're in the Hinterlands. These are the doors of the 7 major holidays.

Nico: I wonder why New Years is not here.

Laney: It's probably not as big a major holiday as the others.

Lola: Could be.

We looked at the Halloween Door.

Me: There it is guys. The door to Halloween Town.

Sora: It'll be cool seeing Jack again.

Lincoln: I know.

Fluttershy: I don't think I would like going to a place like this.

Nico: I'm sorry Fluttershy, I know you're scared but you can do it.

Fluttershy: Thanks guys.

Me: Mr. Lynn has a dark history with Halloween.

Rainbow Dash: Really?

Pinkie Pie: What happened?

Me: His father was murdered on Halloween by a deranged madman.

Most of us gasped.

Lynn Sr.: It's true guys. It's the reason why I was so terrified of Halloween for a long time.

Lucy Loud: I remember that. It was awful that happened.

Me: I know. And I'm the one who arrested his father's killer and got him executed.

Twilight Sparkle: That's dark. I'm so sorry that happened to you Mr. Loud.

Lynn Sr.: It's all right but thank you Twilight.

Me: But anyway lets get this adventure started.

NARRATOR: 'Twas a long time ago, longer now than it seems, in a place that perhaps you've seen in your dreams. For the story that you are about to be told, took place in the holiday worlds of old. Now, you've probably wondered where holidays come from. If you haven't, I'd say it's time you begun.

Me: Here we go.

We went through the door into Halloween Town and we arrived.

"This Is Halloween"

SHADOW: Boys and girls of every age

Wouldn't you like to see something strange?

SIAMESE SHADOW: Come with us and you will see

This, our town of Halloween

PUMPKIN PATCH CHORUS: This is Halloween, this is Halloween

Pumpkins scream in the dead of night

GHOSTS: This is Halloween, everybody make a scene

Trick or treat till the neighbor's gonna die of fright

It's our town, everybody scream

In this town of Halloween

CREATURE UNDER BED: I am the one hiding under your bed

Teeth ground sharp and eyes glowing red

MAN UNDER THE STAIRS: I am the one hiding under your stairs

Fingers like snakes and spiders in my hair

CORPSE CHORUS: This is Halloween, This Is Halloween

VAMPIRES: Halloween! Halloween! Halloween! Halloween!

In this town we call home

Everyone hail to the pumpkin song

MAYOR: In this town, don't we love it now?

Everybody's waiting for the next surprise

CORPSE CHORUS: 'Round that corner, man, hiding in the trash can

Something's waiting now to pounce, and how you'll -

HARLEQUIN DEMON: Scream!

WEREWOLF: This Is Halloween

HARLEQUIN DEMON: Red and black

MELTING MAN: And slimy green

WEREWOLF: Aren't you scared?

WITCHES: Well, that's just fine

Say it once, say it twice

Take a chance and roll the dice

Ride with the moon in the dead of night

HANGING TREE: Everybody scream, everybody scream

HANGED MEN: In our town of Halloween

CLOWN: I am the clown with the tear-away face

Here in a flash and gone without a trace

SECOND GHOUL: I am the "who" when you call "Who's there?"

I am the wind blowing through your hair

OOGIE BOOGIE SHADOW: I am the shadow on the moon at night

Filling your dreams to the brim with fright

CORPSE CHORUS: This is Halloween, this is Halloween

---

Halloween! Halloween!

CHILD CORPSE TRIO: Tender lumplings everywhere

Life's no fun without a good scare

PARENT CORPSES: That's our job, but we're not mean

In our town of Halloween

CORPSE CHORUS: In this town

MAYOR: Don't we love it now?

MAYOR WITH CORPSE CHORUS: Everyone's waiting for the next surprise

CORPSE CHORUS: Skeleton Jack might catch you in the back

And scream like a banshee

Make you jump out of your skin

This is Halloween, everybody scream

Won't ya please make way for a very special guy

Our man Jack is king of the pumpkin patch

Everyone hail to the Pumpkin King now

EVERYONE: This is Halloween, This Is Halloween! Halloween! Halloween! Halloween! Halloween!

CORPSE CHILD TRIO: In this town we call home

Everyone hail to the pumpkin song

EVERYONE: La la-la la, Halloween! Halloween! (etc.)

EVERYONE: [applause]

WITCHES: (Cackling)

CLOWN: It's over!

BEHEMOTH: We did it!

[they tummy bump]

Me: Good show!

Riku: Here we are in Halloween Town once again.

Nico: Yep.

We were all dressed in awesome costumes and Kairi was dressed in a black dark angel costume and I was dressed as a dark angel. And Eli was dressed as a Vampire Dark Angel. Ed Cowart was dressed as Dr. Zoidberg from Futurama. He had black bat wings, red eyes, sharp fangs and claws.

WEREWOLF: Wasn't it terrifying?

HYDE & CYCLOPS: What a night!

MAYOR: Great Halloween everybody.

JACK: I believe it was our most horrible yet! Thank you everyone.

MAYOR: No, thanks to you, Jack. Without your brilliant leadership -

JACK: Not at all Mayor.

VAMPIRE: You're such a scream, Jack

WITCH: You're a witch's fondest dream!

SMALL: You made walls fall, Jack

WITCH: Walls fall? You made the very mountains crack, Jack

CREATURE FROM BLACK LAGOON: Ooo Jack, you make wounds ooze and flesh crawl.

JACK: Thank you, thank you, thank you - very much

MAYOR: Hold it! We haven't given out the prizes yet! Our first award goes to the vampires for most blood drained in a single evening.

[applause]

MAYOR: A frightening and honorable mention goes to the fabulous Dark Lagoon leeches

Jack left and we saw him.

SAX PLAYER: Nice work, Bone Daddy.

JACK: Yeah, I guess so. Just like last year and the year before that and the year before that.

Me: Jack!

Jack saw us.

Jack: Hey guys!

We went up to him.

Me: You were awesome there Jack. I'm sorry it was monotonous.

Jack: It's all right but it's great to see all of you again.

Sora: Same here Jack.

Kairi: How have you been?

Jack: Doing great but thank you all for coming.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

Jack: I see you all have more forces with you all.

Lincoln: We have expanded a lot the last time we were here.

Nico: We sure have.

Emerald Sustrai: Yep.

Linka: It has been a big recruitment.

Jack: I can see that.

Laney: But it's great you're doing well.

Jack: Thanks guys.

Jack saw all of our costumes.

Jack Skellington: Those are some nice Halloween costumes that some of you have.

Rubberband Man: Thanks. We actually wear these costumes in our world as well.

Me: We sure do.

We followed Jack and went into a graveyard and Jack called out

Zero.

Me: Hey Zero. Who's a good boy?

Lola: Good boy.

[entering graveyard]

Jack's Lament

(Performed by Danny Elfman)

There are few who'd deny, at what I do I am the best

For my talents are renowned far and wide

When it comes to surprises in the moonlit night

I excel without ever even trying

With the slightest little effort of my ghostlike charms

I have seen grown men give out a shriek

With the wave of my hand, and a well-placed moan

I have swept the very bravest off their feet

Yet, year after year, it's the same routine

And I grow so weary of the sound of screams

And I, Jack, the Pumpkin King

Have grown so tired of the same old thing

Oh, somewhere deep inside of these bones

An emptiness began to grow

There's something out there, far from my home

A longing that I've never known

I'm a master of fright, and a demon of light

And I'll scare you right out of your pants

To a guy in Kentucky, I'm Mister Unlucky

And I'm known throughout England and France

And since I am dead, I can take off my head

To recite Shakespearean quotations

No animal nor man can scream like I can

With the fury of my recitations

But who here would ever understand

That the Pumpkin King with the skeleton grin

Would tire of his crown, if they only understood

He'd give it all up if he only could

Oh, there's an empty place in my bones

That calls out for something unknown

The fame and praise come year after year

Does nothing for these empty tears

[leaving graveyard and entering forest]

Later we were in another part of the forest.

ZERO: [barks]

JACK: No Zero, not now. I'm not in the mood.

ZERO: [barks]

JACK: All right. [giving Zero a rib from himself] Here ya go boy.

[Zero gets rib and shows off his nose]

Later at sunrise the following morning we were in another part of the forest.

JACK: (yawning) Where are we?

Me: We've been walking all night.

Nico: We sure have.

Jack: It's someplace new.

ZERO: bark bark

JACK: What is this?

Linka: We're back in the Hinterlands.

Naruto: We sure are.

[Jack sees Valentine's tree, shamrock tree, Easter egg tree, turkey tree]

Lola: These are the doors of the 7 major holidays.

JACK: [gasps]

[sees Christmas tree]

Me: The Door of Christmas. One of our favorite holidays.

Jack: [turns knob and opens it and then we all get sucked in]

Everyone: WHOA!

ZERO: [barks]

JACK: Whoa!

Me: What a rush.

Nico: Wow! Christmas Town.

Lincoln: So pretty.

We saw Santa's happy elves and everyone having fun and we rolled down a hill.

What's This?

(Performed by Danny Elfman)

Jack: What's this? What's this?

There's color everywhere

What's this?

There's white things in the air

What's this?

I can't believe my eyes

I must be dreaming

Wake up, Jack, this isn't fair

What's this?

What's this? What's this?

There's something very wrong

What's this?

There's people singing songs

What's this?

The streets are lined with

Little creatures laughing

Everybody seems so happy

Have I possibly gone daffy?

What is this?

What's this?

There's children throwing snowballs

Instead of throwing heads

They're busy building toys

And absolutely no one's dead

There's frost in every window

Oh, I can't believe my eyes

And in my bones I feel the warmth

That's coming from inside

Oh, look! What's this?

They're hanging mistletoe

They kiss?

Why, that looks so unique

Inspired!

They're gathering around to hear a story

Roasting chestnuts on a fire

What's this?

What's this?

In here they've got a little tree

How queer

And who would ever think?

And why?

They're covering it with tiny little things

They've got electric lights on strings

And there's a smile on everyone

So, now, correct me if I'm wrong

This looks like fun

This looks like fun

Oh, could it be I got my wish?

What's this?

Oh my, what now?

The children are asleep

But look, there's nothing underneath

No ghouls, no witches here to scream or scare them

Or ensnare them, only little cozy things

Secure inside their dreamland

What's this?

The monsters are all missing

And the nightmares can't be found

And in their place there seems to be

Good feeling all around

Instead of screams, I swear

I can hear music in the air

The smell of cakes and pies

Are absolutely everywhere

The sights, the sounds

They're everywhere and all around

I've never felt so good before

This empty place inside of me is filling up

I simply cannot get enough

I want it, oh, I want it

Oh, I want it for my own

I've got to know, I've got to know

What is this place that I have found?

What is this?

(He crashed into a post)

Christmas Town? Hmm…

SANTA CLAUS: Ho ho ho ho ho ho ho ho

JACK: Hmm..

Me: That's Santa.

[Halloween Town]

CLOWN: This has never happened before.

WITCH: It's suspicious.

SMALL WITCH: It's peculiar.

VAMPIRES: It's scary.

MAYOR: Stand aside.

WEREWOLF: Grrrr

MAYOR: Coming through. We've got find Jack. There's only 365 days left till next Halloween.

WEREWOLF: 364!

MAYOR: Is there anywhere we've forgotten to check?

CLOWN: I looked in every mausoleum.

WITCHES: We opened the sarcophagi.

MR. HYDE: I tromped through the pumpkin patch.

VAMPIRE: I peeked behind the Cyclops's eye. I did! But he wasn't there.

MAYOR: It's time to sound the alarms.

A corpse kid sounded a cat yowling alarm.

[Dr. Finkelstein's castle]

Sally was making soup laced with deadly nightshade and she was using it to knock out the good doctor.

SALLY: Frog's breath will overpower any odor. Bitter. [coughing] Worm's wart. Where's that worm's wart?

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Sally, that soup ready yet?

SALLY: Coming…

She went in and brought the soup in to him.

Sally: Lunch

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Ah, what's that? Worm's wart, mmm, and…

frog's breath.

SALLY: What's wrong? I-I thought you liked frog's breath.

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Nothing's more suspicious than frog's breath. Until you taste it I won't swallow a spoonful.

SALLY: I'm not hungry… [knocking spoon] Oops!

DR. FINKELSTEIN: You want me to starve. An old man like me who hardly has strength as it is. Me, to whom you owe your very life.

SALLY: Oh don't be silly. [eats soup with trick spoon] Mmmm, see. Scrumptious.

[Dr. Finkelstein eats soup]

[Halloween Town]

MAYOR: Did anyone think to dredge the lake?

VAMPIRE: Ah, this morning!

ZERO: [barks]

WITCH: Hear that?

SMALL WITCH: What?

WITCH: Shh!

ZERO: [barks]

VAMPIRE: Zero!

[fanfare as Jack and Zero and all of us arrive]

CORPSE KID: Jack's back! And Team Loud Phoenix Storm too!

MAYOR: Where have you been? And it's great to see you all again.

Me: Same here Mr. Mayor.

JACK: Call a town meeting and I'll tell everyone all about it.

MAYOR: When?

JACK: Immediately!

MAYOR: [in his mayor truck] Town meeting, town meeting, town meeting tonight, town meeting tonight

[at meeting]

CLOWN: [giggles as he hits Sally]

JACK: Listen everyone. I want to tell you about Christmas Town.

Me: Sally it's great to see you again.

Sally: Same here J.D. How have you all been?

Me: Great.

Kairi: We have an amazing presentation for you.

Town Meeting Song

(Performed by Danny Elfman and Cast)

JACK: There were objects so peculiar

They were not to be believed

All around, things to tantalize my brain

It's a world unlike anything I've ever seen

And as hard as I try

I can't seem to describe

Like a most improbable dream

But you must believe when I tell you this

It's as real as my skull and it does exist

Here, let me show you

This is a thing called a present

The whole thing starts with a box

DEVIL: A box? Is it steel?

WEREWOLF: Are there locks?

HARLEOUIN DEMON: Is it filled with a pox?

DEVIL, WEREWOLF, HARLEQUIN DEMON: A pox. How delightful, a pox

JACK: If you please

Just a box with bright-colored paper

And the whole thing's topped with a bow

WITCHES: A bow? But why? How ugly. What's in it? What's in it?

JACK: That's the point of the thing, not to know

CLOWN: It's a bat: Will it bend?

CREATURE UNDER THE STAIRS: It's a rat. Will it break?

UNDERSEA GAL: Perhaps it s the head that I found in the lake

JACK: Listen now, you don't understand

That's not the point of Christmas-land

Now, pay attention

We pick up an oversized sock

And hang it like this on the wall

MR. HYDE: Oh, yes! Does it still have a foot?

MEDIUM MR. HYDE: Let me see, let me look

SMALL MR. HYDE:Is it rotted and covered with gook?

JACK: Um, let me explain

There's no foot inside, but there's candy

Or sometimes it's filled with small toys

MUMMY, WINGED DEMON: Small toys

WINGED DEMON: Do they bite?

MUMMY: Do they snap?

WINGED DEMON: Or explode in a sack?

CORPSE KID: Or perhaps they just spring out

And scare girls and boys

MAYOR: What a splendid idea

This Christmas sounds fun

I fully endorse it

Let's try it at once

JACK: Everyone, please now, not so fast

There's something here that you don't quite grasp

Well, I may as well give them what they want

And the best, I must confess, I have saved for the last

For the ruler of this Christmas-land

Is a fearsome king with a deep mighty voice

Least that's what I've come to understand

And I've also heard it told

That he's something to behold

Like a lobster, huge and red

When he sets out to slay with his rain gear on

Carting bulging sacks with his big great arms

That is, so I've heard it said

And on a dark cold night

Under full moonlight

He flies into a fog

Like a vulture in the sky

And they call him… Sandy Claws

Well, at least they're excited

But they don't understand

That special kind of feeling in Christmas-land

Oh, well…

Me: Christmas is more than that Jack. It's a beautiful holiday.

Nico: It sure is.

Kairi: And it's one of my favorites.

Lola: Ours too.

[Jack's house]

JACK: There's got to be a logical way to explain this Christmas

thing.

Me: There's a lot of things that are part of Christmas, Jack.

[Dr. Finkelstein's castle]

DR. FINKELSTEIN: You've poisoned me for the last time you wretched girl.

[locks Sally away]

[dingdong]

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Oh my head… the door is open.

JACK: Hello?

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Jack Skellington, up here my boy.

JACK: Dr. I need to borrow some equipment.

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Is that so, whatever for?

JACK: I'm conducting a series of experiments.

DR. FINKELSTEIN: How perfectly marvelous. Curiosity killed the cat, you know.

JACK: I know.

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Come on into the lab and we'll get you all fixed up.

SALLY: Hmm. Experiments?

[Jack's house]

JACK: Zero, I'm home.

[Jack examines & experiments with Christmas stuff]

He pulled out a bunch of chemical stuff and even stuff equipment. He picked a holly berry and put it on a microscope slide.

Me: That's a holly berry Jack. Holly is a Christmas decoration we all use.

Lori: It's literally beautiful.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: You can't eat them unfortunately. They're poisonous.

Nico: Yeah.

Lola: But they smell awesome.

Jack: That's a shame.

He zoomed into it and squished the berry and shattered the slide.

Nico: Oops.

Jack then got a boiler going and put a candy cane in it and it had red smoke come out.

Laney: (Sniffs) Mmm minty.

Eli: Love that smell.

Nunnally: Me too.

The candy cane came out as limp as a spaghetti noodle.

Lincoln: Limp as spaghetti.

Leni: I thought that was a candy cane.

We rolled our eyes.

Jack then made a snowflake with paper and scissors but he made a spider snowflake.

Me: That's a good try though.

Leni: Thank goodness I'm not afraid of spiders anymore.

Jack: You're not afraid of spiders anymore Leni?

Me: We've had a lot of help with that.

Lincoln: It's true.

Me: Here Jack.

I took some paper and folded it and cut it and made a snowflake.

Jack: Beautiful.

Me: Thanks.

Jack cut open a teddy bear and examined the fluff inside it.

Jack then took an ornament and crushed it and the put it in a boiler and it glowed.

JACK: Interesting reaction… but what does it mean?

Me: We'll figure something out Jack.

We saw a basket hang outside and Jack went and got it and it was a gift basket from Sally.

Me: That was nice of Sally.

Then dawn came and the rooster crowed.

Jack's Obsession

(Performed by Danny Elfman and Cast)

VAMPIRES: Something's up with Jack

Something's up with Jack

Don't know if we're ever going to get him back

WEREWOLF: He's all alone up there

Locked away inside

CORPSE MOTHER: Never says a word

CORRPSE KID: Hope he hasn't died

VAMPIRES, WEREWOLF: Something's up with Jack

Something's up with Jack

JACK: Christmas time is buzzing in my skull

Will it let me be? I cannot tell

There's so many things I cannot grasp (Puts two cards on a house of cards and it collapsed as he sat down)

When I think I've got it, and then at last

Through my bony fingers it does slip

Like a snowflake in a fiery grip

Something here I'm not quite getting

Though I try, I keep forgetting

Like a memory long since past

Here in an instant, gone in a flash

What does it mean?

What does it mean?

In these little bric-a-brac

A secret's waiting to be cracked

These dolls and toys confuse me so

Confound it all, I love it though

Simple objects, nothing more

But something's hidden through a door

Though I do not have the key

Something's there I cannot see

What does it mean?

What does it mean? (Shakes a doll)

What does it mean?

Hmm…

I've read these Christmas books so many times

I know the stories and I know the rhymes

I know the Christmas carols all by heart

My skull's so full, it's tearing me apart

As often as I've read them, something's wrong

So hard to put my bony finger on

Or perhaps it's really not as deep

As I've been led to think (Zero hands him a portrait of himself as The Pumpkin King)

Am I trying much too hard?

Of course! I've been too close to see

The answer's right in front of me (He imagines himself as Santa)

Right in front of me

It's simple really, very clear

Like music drifting in the air

Invisible, but everywhere

Just because I cannot see it

Doesn't mean I can't believe it

You know, I think this Christmas thing

It's not as tricky as it seems

And why should they have all the fun?

It should belong to anyone

Not anyone, in fact, but me

Why, I could make a Christmas tree

And there's no reason I can find (Wraps lights around an electric chair)

I couldn't handle Christmas time

I bet I could improve it too

And that's exactly what I'll do (Throws the switch and the lights are lit and explode)

Hee, hee, hee

Eureka! This year, Christmas will be (Echoes) ours!

Everyone in town cheered.

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this guys.

Lincoln: Yeah same here.

Goofy: Me too.

MAYOR: Patience, everyone. Jack has a special Job for each of us. Dr. Finkelstein, your Christmas assignment is ready. Dr. Finkelstein to the front of the line.

The Vampires had a doll with them and it cooed.

VAMPIRE: What kind of a noise is that for a baby to make?

Lola: It's a doll. It does that.

Vampire: I see.

JACK: Perhaps it can be improved?

VAMPIRES: No problem!

JACK: I knew it! Dr. thank you for coming.

Me: Good to see you again Doc.

Dr. Finkelstein: Same here J.D. It has been a while.

Jack: We need some of these.

[showing picture of Santa and sleigh]

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Hmm.. their construction should be exceedingly simple. I think.

MAYOR: How horrible our Christmas will be.

JACK: No- how jolly.

Me: Christmas is all about fun.

MAYOR: [switches face] Oh, how jolly our Christmas will be. [gets pelted] What are you doing here?

Me: Oh no. Not these guys again.

Nicole: I hope they learned their lesson from when we were here the last time.

Me: One can hope.

Out came LOCK, SHOCK and BARREL!

---

Lock, Shock and Barrel are the former secondary antagonists later anti-heroes of Tim Burton's 1993 animated stop-motion film The Nightmare Before Christmas. They are Oogie Boogie's former henchmen.

In the film, Lock was voiced by Paul Reubens, Shock was voiced by Catherine O'Hara, and Barrel was voiced by Danny Elfman. In the Kingdom Hearts series, Lock was voiced by Jess Harnell, Shock was voiced by Kath Soucie, and Barrel was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

## The Pumpkin King

Lock, Shock and Barrel were picked by Oogie Boogie to stop Jack Skellington, whom the earlier holiday known as Bug Day was rejected.

## The Nightmare Before Christmas

Lock, Shock and Barrel were sent by Jack Skellington and Oogie Boogie to find Santa Claus. On their first try, they took the Easter Bunny, to Jack's frustration. Once the kids found Santa Claus, they put him inside Oogie's dungeon. Jack eventually tore Oogie apart and made Santa leave the dungeon. Following Oogie's defeat, the three kids eventually helped Jack get back to the Halloween Town center.

## Oogie's Revenge

Lock, Shock and Barrel learned that Jack is out of town and decided to resurrect Oogie Boogie.

---

LOCK: Jack sent for us.

SHOCK: Specifically.

BARREL: By name.

LOCK: Lock

SHOCK: Shock

BARREL: Barrel

MAYOR: Jack, Jack it's Oogie's boys!

JACK: Ah, Halloween's finest trick or treaters. The job I have for you is top secret. It requires craft, cunning, mischief.

SHOCK: And we thought you didn't like us, Jack. [giggles]

JACK: Absolutely no one is to know about it. Not a soul. Now- [whispers to LS&B]: And one more thing - leave that no account Oogie Boogie out of this!

BARREL: Whatever you say, Jack.

SHOCK: Of course Jack.

LOCK: Wouldn't dream of it Jack.

Me: And don't think that we haven't forgotten what you all tried to do the last time we were here.

Kairi: That's right so no funny stuff.

We made the finger for we've got our eyes on you busters.

[Lock, Shock and Barrel all had their fingers crossed]

They went to their treehouse on the outskirts of town.

Kidnap the Sandy Claws

(Performed by Paul Reubens, Catherine O'Hara, and Danny Elfman)

LOCK, SHOCK, BARREL: Kidnap Mr. Sandy Claws?

LOCK: I wanna do it

BARREL: Let's draw straws

SHOCK: Jack said we should work together

BARREL: Three of a kind

LOCK: Birds of a feather

LOCK, SHOCK, BARREL: Now and forever

Weeee

La, la, la, la, la

Kidnap the Sandy Claws

Lock him up real tight!

Throw away the key and then

Turn off all the lights!

SHOCK: First, we're going to set some bait

Inside a nasty trap and wait!

When he comes a-sniffing we will

Snap the trap and close the gate!

LOCK: Wait, I've got a better plan

To catch this big red lobster man!

Let's pop him in a boiling pot

And when he's done we'll butter him up!

LOCK, SHOCK, BARREL: Kidnap the Sandy Claws

Throw him in a box!

Bury him for ninety years

Then see if he talks!

SHOCK: Then Mr. Oogie Boogie Man

LOCK, SHOCK, BARREL: Can take the whole thing over then!

He'll be so pleased, I do declare!

That he will cook him rare!

Wheee!

LOCK: I say that we take a cannon

Aim it at his door and then

Knock three times, and when he answers

Sandy Claws will be no more!

SHOCK: You're so stupid! Think now

If we blow him up to smithereens

We may lose some pieces and then

LOCK, SHOCK: Jack will beat us black and green!

LOCK, SHOCK, BARREL: Kidnap the Sandy Claws

Tie him in a bag!

Throw him in the ocean then

See if he is sad!

LOCK, SHOCK: Because Mister Oogie Boogie

Is the meanest guy around!

If I were on his Boogie list

I'd get out of town!

BARREL: He'll be so pleased by our success

That he'll reward us too, I bet!

LOCK, SHOCK, BARREL: Perhaps he'll make his special brew

Of snake and spider stew!

We're his little henchmen and

We take our job with pride!

We do our best to please him

And stay on his good side!

SHOCK: I wish my cohorts weren't so dumb!

BARREL: I'm not the dumb one!

LOCK: You're no fun!

SHOCK: Shut up!

LOCK: Make me!

SHOCK: I've got something, listen now

This one is real good, you'll see!

We'll send a present to his door

Upon there'll be a note to read!

Now, in the box we'll wait and hide

Until his curiosity

LOCK, SHOCK, BARREL: Entices him to look inside

And then we'll have him!

One, two, three!

Kidnap the Sandy Claws

Beat him with a stick!

Lock him up for ninety years

See what makes him tick!

Kidnap the Sandy Claws

Chop him into bits!

Mister Oogie Boogie is

Sure to get his kicks!

Kidnap the Sandy Claws

See what we will see!

Lock him in a cage and then

Throw away the key!

OOGIE BOOGIE: Sandy Claws.. huh? Hahaha

[city hall]

JACK: It goes something like this. [Jingle bells]

How about it? Think you can manage?

PERSON INSIDE BASS: A one, and a two, and a three, and a…

[Jingle in a flat key by the band]

MAYOR: Next!

JACK: Fantastic! Now why don't you all practice on that and we'll be in great shape.

Xion: Jack, I'm not really sure it's a good idea to trust Lock, Shock, and Barrel.

Jack: I know but I'm just playing along with it for now.

Me: Oogie will pay for his crimes.

Jack: Yes he will. Sally, I need your help more than anyone's.

SALLY: You certainly do, Jack. I had the most terrible vision.

JACK: That's splendid.

SALLY: No, it was about your Christmas. There was smoke and fire.

JACK: That not my Christmas. My Christmas is filled with laughter and joy and this- my Sandy Claws outfit. I want you to make it.

SALLY: Jack, please, listen to me- it's going to be a disaster.

Me: Uh oh. I don't like the sound of that.

JACK: How could it be-just follow the pattern. This part is red, the trim is white.

SALLY: It's a mistake, Jack.

JACK: Now don't be modest, who else is clever enough to make my Sandy claws outfit.

MAYOR: Next!

JACK: I have every confidence in you.

SALLY: But it seems wrong to me, very wrong.

[to Behemoth]

JACK: This device is called a nutcracker.

LOCK, SHOCK & BARREL: Jack, Jack we caught him we caught him.

Me: That was fast.

JACK: Perfect! Open it up. Quickly!

[opens the bag to reveal the Easter bunny]

JACK: That's not Sandy Claws!

SHOCK: It isn't?

BARREL: Who is it?

Me: That's the Easter Bunny!

BEHEMOTH: Bunny!

The Easter Bunny went back into the bag.

Emerald Susatrai: Are you three serious? You captured the Easter Bunny instead of Santa Claus?!

JACK: Not Sandy Claws… take him back!

LOCK: We followed your instructions-

BARREL: We went through the door-

JACK: Which door? There's more than one.

Me: There's 7 of them!

Jack: Sandy Claws is behind the door shaped like this.

[shows Christmas cookie in shape of tree]

SHOCK: I told you!

[LS&B start fighting]

JACK: Arr! [making scary face at LS&B]

Me: Nice one.

JACK: I'm very sorry for the inconvenience, sir. Take him home first and apologize again. Be careful with Sandy Claws when you fetch him. Treat him nicely.

LOCK, SHOCK & BARREL: Got it. We'll get it right next time.

[Dr. Finkelstein's castle]

DR. FINKELSTEIN: You will be a decided improvement over that treacherous Sally.

IGOR: Master, the plans.

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Excellent, Igor.

[throws him a dog bone]

A sign for Days to Halloween was changed to 35 Days to Xmas

Making Christmas

(Performed by Danny Elfman and the Citizens of Halloween)

CLOWN: This time, this time

GHOSTS: Making Christmas

CORPSE: Making Christmas

MAYOR: Making Christmas, making Christmas

Is so fine

CORPSE PARENTS, CLOWN:It's ours this time

And won't the children be surprised

TOGETHER: It's ours this time

CORPSE KID: Making Christmas

MUMMY: Making Christmas

TOGETHER: Making Christmas

WITCHES: Time to give them something fun

WITCHES, UNDERSEA GAL: They'll talk about for years to come

EVERYONE:Let's have a cheer from everyone

DEVIL: It's time to party

VAMPIRES: Making Christmas

VAMPIRES, DUCK TOY: Making Christmas

VAMPIRES: Snakes and mice get wrapped up so nice

With spider legs and pretty bows

WINGED DEMON: It's ours this time

CORPSE FATHER, WEREWOLF, DEVIL: All together, that and this

With all our tricks we're

Making Christmas-time

WEREWOLF: Here comes Jack

JACK: I don't believe what's happening to me

My hopes, my dreams, my fantasies

Hee, hee, hee, hee

HARLEQUIN DEMON: Won't they be impressed, I am a genius

See how I transformed this old rat

Into a most delightful hat

JACK: Hmm, my compliments from me to you

On this your most intriguing hat

Consider though this substitute

A bat in place of this old rat

Huh! No, no, no, now that's all wrong

This thing will never make a present

It's been dead for much too long

Try something freshes, something pleasant

Try again, don't give up

MR. HYDES: All together, that and this

With all our tricks

We're making Christmas-time

EVERYONE: This time, this time

JACK: It's ours!

EVERYONE: Making Christmas, making Christmas

La, la, la

It's almost here

And we can't wait

So ring the bells and celebrate

'Cause when the full moon starts to climb

We'll all sing out

JACK: It's Christmas-time

Hee, hee, hee, hee, hee, hee

The sign said 1 day till Xmas.

[Christmas Town]

Santa Claus: Kathleen, Bobby, Susie, yes, Susie's been nice. Nice, nice, naughty, nice, nice, nice. There are hardly any naughty children this year.

[door chime: jingle all the way]

Santa Claus: Now who could that be?

LOCK, SHOCK & BARREL: Trick or treat!

Santa Claus: Huh?

[back to Halloween Town]

[to Jack in Sandy garb]

SALLY: You don't look like yourself Jack, not at all.

JACK: Isn't that wonderful? It couldn't be more wonderful!

SALLY: But you're the Pumpkin King.

JACK: Not anymore. And I feel so much better now.

SALLY: Jack, I know you think something's missing. But -

[pricks Jack's finger with needle]

JACK: Ow.

SALLY: Sorry

JACK: You're right, something is missing but what? I've got the beard, the coat, the boots-

LOCK, SHOCK & BARREL: Jack, Jack! This time we bagged him!

LOCK: This time we really did!

BARREL: He sure is big Jack!

SHOCK: And heavy!

SANDY CLAWS: Let me out!

We saw Santa Claus and everyone gasped.

JACK: Sandy Claws in person. What a pleasure to meet you. Why you have hands! You don't have claws at all.

SANDY CLAWS: Where am I?

Me: Santa it's great to see you again.

Santa Claus: J.D. and everyone. It's great to see you too. I still can't thank you all enough for saving me from my evil brother.

Nico: He got what was coming to him for trying to destroy all of humanity.

Eli: That's right.

Nunnally: He was a monster.

Lincoln: He was.

Me: I'm sorry we had them kidnap you Santa. But…

I beckoned him and whispered into him.

Santa Claus: I see.

JACK: Surprised aren't you? I knew you would be. You don't need to have another worry about Christmas this year.

SANDY CLAWS: What?

JACK: Consider this a vacation Sandy, a reward. It's your turn to take it easy.

SANDY CLAWS: But there must be some mistake!

JACK: See that he's comfortable. Just a second fellows. Of course, that's what I'm missing.

SANDY CLAWS: But-

JACK: Thanks! [took Sandy's hat]

SANDY CLAWS: You just can't… Hold on where are we going now?

JACK: Ho ho ho

SALLY: This is worse than I thought, much worse. I know…

SANDY CLAWS: Me? On vacation on Christmas eve?

BARREL: Where are we taking him?

SALLY: Where?

LOCK: To Oogie Boogie, of course. There isn't anywhere in the whole world more comfortable than that and Jack said to make him comfortable. Didn't he?

SHOCK & BARREL: Yes he did.

SANDY CLAWS: Haven't you heard of peace on earth and good will toward men?

LOCK, SHOCK & BARREL: No!

Elena Validus: Jack, now that Lock, Shock, and Barrel just delivered Santa to Oogie Boogie, you'll have to take Santa's place for Christmas.

Nico: You can use Skywarp and Thundercracker as both your sleigh and reindeer.

Jack: Good idea!

[Dr. Finkelstein's castle]

[getting fog juice]

SALLY: This'll stop Jack.

[working on new creation to replace Sally]

DR. FINKELSTEIN: What a joy to think of all we'll have in common. We'll have conversations worth having.

[back to Halloween Town]

[Sally pouring fog juice into fountain]

[Jack appears from coffin and there's applause]

MAYOR: Think of us as you soar triumphantly through the sky outshining every star. Your silhouette a dark blot on the moon, you who are our pride, you who are our glory, you who have frightened billions into an early grave.

[the fog starts to get worse]

MAYOR: You who have eh, devastated the souls of the living…

Me: Whoa! Where did this fog come from?

Nico: It's so thick you can cut it with a knife.

Nico cut the fog with a knife.

JACK: Oh no! We can't take off in this! The reindeer can't see an inch in front of their noses.

SALLY: Whew!

VAMPIRE: This fog's as thick as, as…

CYCLOPS: Jelly brains

VAMPIRE: Thicker!

JACK: There go all of my hope, my precious plans, my glorious dreams.

CORPSE KID: [crying] There goes Christmas.

ZERO: [barks]

JACK: No Zero, down boy. My what a brilliant nose you have. The better to light my way! To the head of the team, Zero! We're off!

SALLY: Wait Jack, no!

[Jack is off!]

[cheers]

JACK: Ho ho ha ha ha

SALLY: Good bye Jack, my dearest Jack. Oh how I hope my premonition is wrong.

Me: We got to follow him! Come on!

Eli: I know who can help us!

Eli did a call and he called out the Supersonic Kaiju: RODAN!

Me: WHOA! Rodan!

Rodan: What's going on Eli?

Eli: Jack is in Danger and we have to help him.

Rodan: I understand. Hop on everyone.

We did so and we followed Jack.

Sally's Song

(Performed by Catherine O'Hara)

Sally: I sense there's something in the wind

That feels like tragedy's at hand

And though I'd like to stand by him

Can't shake this feeling that I have

The worst is just around the bend

And does he notice my feelings for him?

And will he see how much he means to me?

I think it's not to be

What will become of my dear friend?

Where will his actions lead us then?

Although I'd like to join the crowd

In their enthusiastic cloud

Try as I may it doesn't last

And will we ever end up together?

No, I think not, it's never to become

For I am not the one

[Jack playing Sandy]

We were flying at incredibly fast speed to catch up to Jack.

JACK: Ho ho ho ho ho ho he he he

[lands loudly & wakes up little kid]

KID: Santa! [sees Jack] [gasps] Santa?

JACK: Merry Christmas! And what is your name?

KID:Uh uh

JACK: That's all right. I have a special present for you anyway. There you go sonny. Hohohohehehe

[goes back up chimney]

MOTHER: And what did Santa bring you honey?

[pulls out shrunken head]

[mother and father scream]

We looked through the window.

Me: A Shrunken Head?

Eli: Is Jack crazy?

JACK: Merry Christmas!

COP: [on phone] Hello, police. [frantic peanuts-type talk] Attacked by Christmas toys? That's strange. That's the second toy complaint we've had.

JACK: Hohohohehehe

[killer wreath, snake, vampire toy, killer duck]

[screams]

[Jack puts toys down chimneys]

[screams]

[Jack in the box chases fat kid]

We watched as Jack was tarnishing the good spirit of Christmas.

Me: This is not good guys. This is not good!

JACK: You're welcome one and all!

COP: [on phone] Where'd you spot him?

-Fast as we can, ma'am

-Police

-I know, I know a skeleton

-Keep calm

-Turn off all the lights

-Make sure the doors are Locked

-Hello, police

NEWSCASTER: Reports are pouring in from all over the globe that an impostor is shamelessly impersonating Santa Claus, mocking and mangling this joyous holiday.

HALLOWEEN RESIDENTS: [cheers]

NEWSCASTER: Police assure us that this moment, military units are mobilizing to stop the perpetrator of this heinous crime.

SALLY: [over the Newscaster]: Jack, someone has to help Jack. Where'd they take that Sandy Claws?

NEWSCASTER: -Come back and save Christmas

At a military base the military was gathering as they turned on searchlights to spot Jack.

Me: Uh oh. Search lights.

JACK: Look Zero, search lights!

The soldiers manned big cannons and they were trying to shoot down Jack!

[firing at Jack]

JACK: They're celebrating! They're thanking us for doing such a good job. [almost hits Zero] Whoa, careful down there, you almost hit us.

ZERO: [barks]

JACK: It's ok, Zero. Head higher!

Skywarp, Jack, and Thundercracker were avoiding the bullets the police were shooting at them.

Thundercracker: YOU'LL NEVER TAKE US ALIVE, COPPERS! ANY OF US!

Skywarp: COME AND GET US!

Me: They're trying to kill you Jack!

Jack: Oh nonsense.

[Oogie's lair]

OOGIE BOOGIE: Are you a gamblin man, Sandy? Let's play.

[sees sally's leg]

OOGIE BOOGIE: Mmmm.. my, my… what have we here?

[Sally's hands start to rescue Sandy]

SALLY: [whispering] I'll get you out of here.

OOGIE BOOGIE: Ah, lovely. Tickle, tickle, tickle. Tickle, tickle, tickle.

[Sally's hands untie Sandy]

[Oogie realizes that there's no body to the leg]

OOGIE BOOGIE: What?! You trying to make a dupe out of me?

[Oogie sucks Sandy and Sally back in]

[back to Jack]

JACK: Who's next on my list. Ah, little Harry and Jordan. Won't they be surprised.

Rodan: This is bad guys!

The search lights had him in their sights and they fired at him!

[sleigh gets hit]

JACK: They're trying to hit us! ZERO!

ZERO: [bark]

The cannon locked him on target!

BANG!

The big bullet hit the sleigh and it exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Me: OH MY GOD!

Nico: WHOA!

JACK: Merry Christmas to all and to all a good night…

Jack fell to the ground and we followed. Jack crashed into the ground.

[Halloween Town]

WEREWOLF: (Howl!)

MAYOR: (with white face) I knew this Christmas thing was a bad idea. I felt it in my gut. Terrible news folks. The worst tragedy of our times. Jack has been blown to smithereens. Terrible, terrible news.

[back to "normal" town]

COP: [in car] Attention, attention citizens. Terrible news. There's still no sign of Santa Claus. Although the impostor has been shot down, it looks like Christmas will have to be canceled this year. I repeat the impostor has been shot down but there's still no sign…

We got Jack back together.

Me: Jack are you all right?

Eli: That was quite a hit.

Nico: But thank goodness you're all right.

Jack: I know.

[Jack in cemetery]

Poor Jack

(Performed by Danny Elfman)

What have I done?

What have I done?

How could I be so blind?

All is lost, where was I?

Spoiled all, spoiled all

Everything's gone all wrong

What have I done?

What have I done?

Find a deep cave to hide in

In a million years they'll find me

Only dust and a plaque

That reads "Here Lies Poor Old Jack"

But I never intented all this madness, never

And nobody really understood, well, how could they?

That all I ever wanted was to bring them something great

Why does nothing ever turn out like it should?

Well, what the heck, I went and did my best

And, by God, I really tasted something swell, that's right

And for a moment, why, I even touched the sky

And at least I left some stories they can tell, I did

And for the first time since I don't remember when

I felt just like my ond bony self again

And I, Jack, the Pumpkin King

That's right! I am the Pumpkin King, ha, ha, ha, ha

(JACK WAS BACK!)

And I just can't wait until next Halloween

'Cause I've got some new ideas that will really make them scream

And, by God, I'm really going to give it all my might

Uh-oh, I hope there's still time to set things right.

Me: We got to get Santa back from Oogie and make him pay!

Jack: Right. Sandy Claws, hmm…

We went through a grave to Halloween Town.

[Oogie's lair]

SALLY: You wait till Jack hears about this. By the time he's through with you, you'll be lucky if you…

MAYOR: The king of Halloween has been blown to smithereens. Skeleton Jack is now a pile of dust.

SALLY: [gasps]

We came through the grave and went to Oogie's house.

JACK: Come on Zero. Christmas isn't over yet!

OOGIE BOOGIE: What's that you said about luck, rag doll?

SALLY: Help, help, help, help

OOGIE BOOGIE: Seven! Looks like it's Oogie's turn to boogie.

Me: Hold on guys.

SALLY: [scream]

OOGIE BOOGIE: One, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 - hahaha

SANDY CLAWS: This can't be happening!

OOGIE BOOGIE: Ashes to ashes, and dust to dust. Oh, I'm feeling weak… with hunger. One more roll of the dice oughta do it. Haha [rolls dice] What! Snake eyes. [bangs on table] Eleven! Haha looks like I won the jackpot! Bye bye doll face and sandman. Ha, ha, ha [about to dump Sally and Sandy into the lava] What the…

Oogie pulled the Table and he saw us and we were facing OOGIE BOOGIE!

---

The Oogie Boogie Man, better known as Oogie Boogie and sometimes shortened to simply Oogie, is the main antagonist of Tim Burton's 1993 animated stop-motion film The Nightmare Before Christmas, as well as its 2005 video game prequel The Nightmare Before Christmas: The Pumpkin King, its 2005 video game sequel The Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge, and a major antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts series. He is the personification of the common child's nightmare of the "Boogie Man", resembling a large burlap sack full of bugs, spiders, and snakes. He is Jack Skellington's archenemy.

He was voiced by Ken Page.

The Nightmare Before Christmas: The Pumpkin King

In the video game prequel to the film, Oogie's origins and the birth of his rivalry with Jack were revealed. As it turned out, he once had his own holiday known as Bug Day, which was most likely forgotten by the people of the real world and thus vanished. Unfortunately, Oogie escaped, found Halloween Town, and decided that it would be the new Bug Day. He and his army of insects invaded the town and nearly took it over. Jack found out and he defeated the bugs and Oogie. Oogie survived the battle, learned to fear the Pumpkin King, and was banished to his underground lair.

The Nightmare Before Christmas

Although he is the main antagonist, his role in the film is small. During the time that Oogie was imprisoned in his lair and plotting his revenge, Lock, Shock and Barrel revealed the existence of Santa Claus to him. Later, the trio kidnapped Santa and (against the wishes of Jack Skellington, who held Oogie in great contempt) sent him down to his lair beneath their Treehouse home. After introducing himself, Oogie binds Santa to a giant roulette wheel and prepares to torture him. Later on, Sally attempts to rescue Santa from Oogie, but she ends up being captured herself. Following Jack's failed escapade as Santa Claus, Oogie tried to kill his captives by cooking them in his snake and spider stew but was stopped by Jack.

Jack confronts Oogie, who activated his robot killing machines and trapped him in response, but the latter acrobatically evaded the devices and managed to reach Oogie. Oogie tried to escape on a propeller, but Jack shouted "How dare you treat my friends so shamefully!", indicating that Oogie was too dangerous to be left alive. The pumpkin king then pulled a loose thread on him, which opened him up and caused about 90% of his bugs to fall into his own burning stew. He fearfully screamed his last words "My bugs!", and his voice then changed to insects, faded from existence, and left only squeaks. Albeit most of the insects fell to their deaths in Oogie's stew, one of them, presumably the leader, tried to escape his fellows' fate, but was ultimately crushed to death by Santa with his feet. It is completely unknown if any bug from Oogie's bag survived the ordeal, but if some of them did so, they most likely escaped from Oogie's lair and went to live normal lives as ordinary insects.

The Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge

In the 2005 video game sequel, Oogie was resurrected by his three henchmen, Lock, Shock, and Barrel, who sewed him back together. He quickly deceived the residents of Halloween Town and tricked the townsfolk into making traps for his archenemy, Jack Skellington. Oogie attempted to become the "Seven Holidays King". He successfully kidnapped the real leaders and tried to murder Santa Claus again, but his plans were foiled by Jack. Oogie desperately put up a fight by turning into a gigantic, junk-filled version of himself named "Mega-Oogie". He was then again destroyed by Jack, reducing into nothing, apparently ending Oogie's threat once and for all. However, he could still be resurrected once more like in the past.

---

JACK: Hello Oogie.

Kairi: You better give back Santa and Sally right now!

Me: Yeah! Didn't expect to see us again did you?

Oogie Boogie: You guys again!? You will pay for killing me the last time!

Me: You've had that coming you ugly bag of bugs!

Lana: But they were really tasty bugs!

Lily: You will pay for your crimes Bug Boy!

But then the Masters of Evil all came out. It was Webstor, King Hiss, Ebon, Technus and Katnappe.

Me: Webstor, King Hiss, Ebon, Technus and Katnappe.

Ebon: Nice costumes guys.

Lily: Thanks Ebon. It comes with the fashion here in Halloween Town.

Kairi: It's true.

Webstor: Looking good Kairi and Eli you look amazing.

Eli: Thanks.

Nunnally: We all look scary and awesome.

Maria: It's nice that you 5 actually fit into the Halloween theme of this world.

Webstor: (laughs) It sure is!

William: A new 6th member is coming, right?

King Hiss: Exactly. And he's on his way right now.

Jack: (sees a figure approaching) Why, hello there. That's a nice Frankenstein costume that you have!

The figure came out of the shadows and it was the Transylian villain of Ben, DR. VIKTOR!

Dr. Viktor: I am not Frankenstein. I'm Dr. Viktor

---

Viktor, better known as Dr. Viktor and formerly known as King Viktor, is a Transylian from Anur Transyl in the animated series Ben 10.

He is voiced by Michael Dorn, who also voiced Fright Knight, Kru'll the Eternal, I.M. Weasel, Lieutenant Worf, Gatatog Uvenk, and Prometheus.

Ben 10

Viktor worked at NASA to obtain the means to hijack a space shuttle. Despite his size, he possessed excellent reflexes, as he was able to quickly spin around and backhand a super-speeding XLR8 when the latter attempted a sneak attack on him. He is intelligent and while working for Zs'Skayr, his immediate plan was to resurrect his master, whose own plan was to prevent the sun's light from reaching the Earth using various human satellites, thus ensuring that he would be at full power all the time.

However, he was not treated with respect after Zs'Skayr was resurrected. After he asked why they needed Ben, Zs'Skayr took control of his body and threw him around. He served as the unofficial leader of the three horror-themed aliens. The purple lightning in which the previous two horror aliens appeared was generated by a teleportation machine that he used.

His first appearance was in The Return, where he succeeds in resurrecting Zs'Skayr.

In Be Afraid of the Dark, Ben fought Viktor and Zs'Skayr. On Earth, Ben accidentally gained use of Dr. Viktor's form when Viktor found Ben and grabbed him by the wrist, unintentionally adding his DNA to the Omnitrix and giving Ben Frankenstrike. Viktor essentially defeated himself near the end of the episode by trying to warp Ben away, but instead warped himself and the Mummy away. It is explained that back when Zs'Skayr was still inside the Omnitrix, Ben used him to sneak into a horror movie, at which point he was overtaken by the alien, who contacted Dr. Viktor with his plans before Ben transformed back, knowing nothing.

## Ben 10: Ultimate Alien

Dr. Viktor's deceased body appears in Viktor: The Spoils. In this episode, it is revealed that the real Dr. Viktor had been thrown into the Null Void by Kevin. King Xarion later used AmpFibian to transfer his mind into Dr. Viktor's body, taking the name 'King Viktor'. After he was defeated, the team left him in melted metal with half his face free, swearing vengeance on Ben.

## Ben 10: Omniverse

In Rad Monster Party, King Viktor's iron-encased body returned in was soon apprehended by the Plumbers, and Zs'Skayr manipulated the boarding of his body onto the Lovely Duck, which Ben, Rook Blonko, Rad Dudesman, and Hobble were supposed to deliver (though they were unaware they were carrying Viktor). Zs'Skayr then inhabited Viktor to stow away with them, and while inside the body defeated and killed King Xarion's spirit, allowing Viktor to regain control of his body and reawaken his mind. He was then freed from his prison by Crujo, and joined his master and colleague in fighting Ben and his team. He was defeated by the combined assault of Rook and Scout, using a manuever they learned at the Plumber's Academy, but when the citizens of Anur Transyl arrive in the form of an angry mob after Ben, allowing Viktor to escape with Zs'Skayr and Crujo.

In Charmed, I'm Sure, he was later seen with Crujo building a machine for Zs'Skayr that would let him drain the power of the Alpha Rune, where Charmcaster briefly appeared to take it back. However, she was sent away by Zs'Skayr with a simple snap of his fingers.

Viktor and Crujo applauded Zs'Skayr for his trick until he ordered them to get back to work.

In The Vampire Strikes Back he voices his oppostion to Zs'Skayr's plan to revive Lord Transyl and his extinct species, due the Vladats past history of enslavement and predation on his people but reluctantly goes along with his master's plan to use Lord Transyl and his army of Vladats to conquer the universe. He is later hit by Whampire's Corruptura along with fellow henchmen Crujo and Kuphulu and forced against his will to work with Ben and Hobble against his master. He is eventually freed from Ben's control when the Omnitrix times out and is directed by Zs'Skayr to grab Ben so Lord Transyl can put a Corruptura on Ben, however when he glances at the pods containing the remains of Lord Transyl's Vladat army, he has a change of heart and drops Ben, stating his hatred of Vladats is greater than his hate for Ben, and betrays Zs'Skayr. He later holds a weakened Lord Transyl up to the small sun created by Atomix and tells Rook he will put the Vladat "someplace safe" as shown in the end where Dr. Viktor imprisoned the Vladat in a coffin in front of the sun in space where he can't do any harm.

---

Ben: Dr. Viktor!

Dr. Viktor: Been a long time Ben.

Me: Whoa! So you are the scientist Dr. Viktor.

Shanan: And he is a Transylian from the planet Anur Transyl.

Dr. Viktor: That's right.

Me: From what I was told from Ben you were once one of Zs'Skayr's servants and you succeeded in bringing him back to life.

Dr. Viktor: That's right and I'm now back to what I was before when I started working for Lord Zs'Skayr.

Ben: If you're back to your old self, what happened to King Xarion?

Dr. Viktor: Dark Spicer used his Boodunce form to get him out of my mind. (chuckles) I find it nice that he uses an Ectonurite form and has a good friendship with my master.

Me: That's interesting and very clever. Also your voice sounds so much like famous actor Michael Dorn. He was in a lot of shows and was mostly in Star Trek.

Dr. Viktor: (Laughs) I do sound like him.

Me: Yeah.

Kai Green: Now the Masters of Evil needs the Alien Mummy and the Yenaldooshi in the Masters of Evil and Zs'Skayr will have his whole team back.

Me: That would be something. The whole Anur System as a branch team in the Masters of Evil.

Ebon: Not a bad idea.

Then a figure came out and it was RAINY TURTLOID!

Dive Man: And you are?

Rainy Turtloid: Rainy Turtloid at your service!

Rainy Turtloid fired several missiles from the two jewels on his back at Dive Man.

Lincoln used the Force and sent the missiles back at him and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for this battle to get started!

Troy: Let's show Oogie some Halloween costumes of our own!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers!

We powered up and went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Technus

---

Cyborg, Cynder, Circe (Generator Rex), Chop Chop and Elena Validus were facing Technus.

Technus: The Undead Skylanders are perfect for this world.

Cyborg: Glad we can agree on that.

Cynder: This world is flowing with the spirits of the undead and we represent the Undead Element.

Chop Chop: That's right.

Elena V.: That's true. It's really cool though.

Circe: It sure is.

Technus: I agree. But Cynder, I heard you were once a bad guy yourself right?

Cynder: It's true. I was brainwashed by the evil purple dragon Malefor.

Circe: Who is Malefor?

Cynder: You guys would hate him.

Chop Chop: He was a monster that poisoned Cynder's mind with lies and turned her into a bad dragon.

Cynder: It's true.

Cynder went over Malefor's history and what she told them was shocking.

---

Malefor, also known as the Dark Master, is the arch-villain of The

Legend of Spyro video game trilogy. He directs the plot of A New Beginning and The Eternal Night from afar, taking center-stage in Dawn of the Dragon. He is an unfathomably powerful Purple Dragon and who became the king of evil and was imprisoned in his hellish realm. Malefor very nearly destroys the world after being set free, only to be defeated for good by the heroes Spyro and Cynder. Malefor is presented as an evil counterpart of some sort to Spyro, and he is without a doubt the worst villain in the entire Spyro multiverse.

He was voiced by Mark Hamill, who portrayed Luke Skywalker in the Star Wars series and who also played the Joker in Batman: The Animated Series, Fire Lord Ozai in Avatar: The Last Airbender, among many other roles.

He also has a counterpart in the second Spyro reboot Skylanders and another in its Netflix cartoon adaptation.

Malefor was the first of the legendary Purple Dragon kind, born once in every ten generations with the power to control all elements and the destiny to shape an era. (Though he claims that there were many before him.) Wanting to guide him to the great destiny ahead of him, the Dragon Elders taught him all their secrets, but he was never satisfied, and his eagerness and pride soon went to the young dragon's head. Soon, Malefor would stop at nothing in his efforts to become all-powerful.

Fearing his ambition and growing malevolence, the Dragon Elders banished Malefor but it was too late, he had already fallen beyond redemption. Lusting for revenge, Malefor built his power-base in the mountains and raised an army of Ape Monsters. Malefor mastered the Dark Aether element to such an extent that he became the embodiment of Evil of the Legend of Spyro universe and the monarch of Hell, gaining the title of the Dark Master. Forsaking the calling of the Purple Dragons, he made his new goal, which he grew to regard as his destiny, to destroy the world; perhaps intending to build a new one following his own ideals and rule with an iron fist.

Malefor warred against the dragons during many years, slaughtering thousands and causing many disasters to fulfil his twisted "quest", causing people to fear dragons. His evil might tore open his base of operations, the Mountain of Malefor, turning it into the Well of Souls: a chasm to the Underworld where every malevolent dead soul is sent, submitted to his influence.

Malefor stole the Spirit Gems, the source of the dragons' life-force and used them against the dragons, but he was ultimately defeated. He was imprisoned in the Well of Souls and his essence was sealed deep in the space-like Convexity Dimension at the centre of worlds. However, his armies escaped and went into hiding. They could still communicate with him somehow, and waited for an opportunity to set him free again.

## The Legend of Spyro: A New Beginning

Malefor never appears in person during the first game of the trilogy, being only mentioned several times under his title "the Dark Master". A statue of him prior to his corruption can be found within the Dragon Temple, but at that point is not revealed that the statue is him. Gaul the Ape King, Cynder and his servants are following his orders and he most likely devised Cynder's plan of action himself.

Years before the start of the story, Gaul and his Ape army attacked the Dragon Temple during the Year of the Dragon under Malefor's orders. They crushed every dragon egg to prevent the birth of the Purple Dragon (born only once every twelve years) wielding the power to defeat the Dark Master. Yet, the Fire Guardian Ignitus sent the purple egg safely away, where it was found and raised by a family of Dragonflies.

With a dragon being needed to release Malefor, Gaul stole an dragon egg, hatched it and named the baby dragon Cynder, exposing her to Malefor's dark influence and forcing upon her an unnatural and painful growth. She matured to an adult size and became more powerful than most dragons, including the four Elemental Guardians.

In the game, Cynder leads Malefor's armies in a war against the Dragon Realms, defeating the Dragon armies and forcing them underground. She sends her minions to distract the Elemental Guardians, so as to capture them and harness their powers into magic crystals. This being done, Cynder goes to the Convexity

Dimension and inserts the magic crystals into the Altar Portal which holds Malefor captive to destroy it. Fortunately, Spyro and his adoptive brother Sparx catch up to Cynder in time and manage to defeat her, reverting her to her normal state and age. As the portal is about to implode, Spyro succeeds in rescuing Cynder but Malefor's essence is set free and returns to the Mountain of Malefor, calling Spyro in his nightmares.

## The Legend of Spyro: The Eternal Night

Malefor plays a larger role in The Eternal Night but once again never appears in person; instead devising Gaul's plan of action. The Ape King gathers his armies in the Well of Souls and prepares the Dark Master's return during the Night of Eternal Darkness: a lunar eclipse plunging the entire world in shadows, during which all of the malevolent souls imprisoned in the Well of Souls are free to roam the mountain.

Along the way, Gaul raided the Pirate Arena ship in which Spyro and Cynder were held captive after leaving the Temple for different reasons, and recaptures Cynder. Gaul brings her to the Well of Souls and decides to leave her fate in Malefor's hands: taking her back under his services for being a "faithful servant" or perish.

The Chronicler, an ancient dragon of immense wisdom, calls Spyro and tells him about Malefor's past and explains that the eclipse allows Malefor to become powerful enough to regain his physical form. Against The Chronicler's better judgment, who urges him not to move before the eclipse has passed, Spyro leaves his sanctuary to rescue Cynder, unaware that that's what Malefor wanted, and in doing so confronts Gaul in the Well of Souls.

However, when the Night of Eternal Darkness begins, Spyro gets trapped in the beam of Dark Aether caused by the lunar eclipse, getting corrupted and turned into a powerful dark dragon. Dark Spyro kills Gaul in cold blood and returns into the demonic beam, serving as the key to open the Well of Souls and to set Malefor free. It is now revealed that Malefor wanted Spyro at the Well of Souls during the Night of Eternal Darkness because he needed a Purple Dragon to free him, and because the eclipse would corrupt him. By having Spyro and Cynder by his side, Malefor would remove them as a threat and would gain two powerful servants.

Fortunately, Cynder has resisted Malefor's corruption and manages to turn Spyro back to normal, mirroring the end of the last game. As the Mountain collapses, Spyro uses his Time Powers to encase himself, Cynder and Sparx in a crystal to save their lives. Alas, Malefor finally returns, free to rule the world without interruption.

## The Legend of Spyro: Dawn of the Dragon

Malefor did not lose time after being freed. During his strike on the Realms, he turned all his Ape servants into living skeletons, as he rightfully deemed them too greedy and not faithful enough, and afterwards created an army of monsters known as the Grublins. He invaded the Dragon City of Warfang and suspended its city temple above the land to serve as his own flying fortress and a symbol of his dominance. He then covered the entire world in darkness, spreading plague and misery all around.

Three years have passed when Grublins release Spyro, Cynder and Sparx from their slumber, putting snake-shaped collars on Spyro and Cynder to bind them; before taking them to be sacrifice to a gigantic and powerful Golem of the Deep. They cannot defeat the ancient creature but are rescued by Sparx and Hunter of Avalar, who guide them to Warfang.

They lead the city's defense, defeating Malefor's armies and destroying the Golem who tracked them down. Later this night, Malefor contacts the heroes through a dark crystal, gloating that the attack was just meant to keep them busy while he released the legendary Destroyer, going as far as presenting their victory as a twisted "congratulation". The monster has begun to travel around the world, leaving behind a fiery trail called the Ring of Annihilation. Once the Destroyer completes its circle, the world's apocalypse will begin.

The heroes travel through the underground ruins of Ancient Warfang and try to stop the Destroyer by causing a flood, but to no avail. Next, they manage to shatter the Destroyer's Crystal Core but Malefor merely reactivates it. Their only hope is to defeat Malefor before the Destroyer completes its circle, but Ignitus sacrifices his life to allow them to go through the Ring of Fire and reach Malefor's fortress. In his grief, Spyro gets corrupted again, as the Dark Aether left a lasting effect on him. Fortunately Cynder manages to bring Spyro back to his senses.

Spyro and Cynder enter Malefor's temple beyond the Floating Islands, where the Dark Master greets them and proceeds to break their confidence with but a few sentences. He uses Cynder's doubts to turn her evil again and makes her attack Spyro. He then states to a crushed Spyro that the destiny of Purple Dragons, including him, is to bring about the "great cleansing", but the young dragon rejects his views. As the Dark Master revels in the situation, Spyro refuses to fight Cynder and manages to turn her back to normal. Enraged, Malefor declares that she will share Spyro's fate.

Spyro and Cynder engage a tremendous battle against Malefor, but they are too late as the Destroyer has just completed his journey and the world starts breaking apart. Nevertheless, they continue to fight Malefor, and their battle drags them to the centre of the world. There, the evil dragon declares that he is eternal and engages Spyro and Cynder in a duel of Aether Breath, but they managed to knock him down.

However Malefor recovers, proving his claims of immortality. Before he continue his attack, dragon spirits appear and surround Malefor before sealing him away for good into the core of the world. Spyro then uses his power of Light Aether to stop the destruction of the world and restore it, ending the Dark Master's malice once and for all.

Battle against Malefor

First Stage: Malefor is a formidable enemy with highly powerful attacks, but he is slow so take advantage of it. Spyro and Cynder must stay behind him, watch his movements and keep attacking him at close range, mostly with magic-infused Melee Attacks, which deals heavy damage and creates gems that refill magic and life-points.

Malefor attacks by firing Fire Bombs, (huge fireballs) or Dark Aether Bombs, (huge balls of purple fire tracking down their target that must be dodged several times), by breathing a continuous stream of purple Dark Aether Fire, by performing a Dark Aether Comet Dash (he surrounds himself with purple electricity and charges at high speed) and by delivering vicious claw swipes and bites, which he can infuse with magic. Dodge as much as can be and use Spyro's power of Earth as a protection. Characters can be switched whenever their life runs low. When Malefor's life is depleted he plunges into a cloud and reappears to deliver a tremendous bite attack. Quickly press the button onscreen to finish him off. If that fails, Spyro and Cynder will have to wait until his next attack.

Second Stage: At this point in the battle, the Destroyer will reach its destination and the apocalypse will begin. The battle goes on in the ruins of the temple, which is a much shorter arena where flying is way harder. This can be a severe hindrance, as Spyro and Cynder need to fly continuously. The battle is very similar to the first stage, but Malefor now regularly moves from one place to another. The Dark Master now breathes short streams of Dark Aether fire, his Dark Aether Bombs are harder to dodge, and he stomps the ground with a double claw swipe. He also uses the dangerous Ice Shard Bomb: a huge stream of Ice dividing itself into a flurry of homing ice balls. His ice breath causes an instant Game Over and the ice balls are hard to dodge.

Near the end of the fight, Malefor will surround himself with a Aether Sphere which deals huge damage, so Spyro and Cinder must stay away and wait for the Sphere to vanish before attacking again. They must unleash their Fury Attacks without hesitation whenever possible. Once again, when Malefor's life is depleted he must be finished off when he charges and strikes with his claws, by pressing the button onscreen. Twice this time.

Third Stage: The crumbling temple falls into the volcano as the world continues to break apart, separating the arena into many platforms. Malefor surrounds himself with a huge spherical Dark Aether Shield and uses the same attacks. Only Fury Attacks can harm him, keep attacking to refill your fury bar. This time, striking Malefor does not release gems to recover life and magic, so caution is advised. Striking him with an Aether Attack will raise life-points.

When Malefor's life is depleted, Cynder will breath a huge, continuous stream of Light Aether Fire on Malefor. The button onscreen must be mashed until control switches to Spyro, then, pushed again to strike Malefor. The Dark Master dives into the planet core while trying to crush Spyro and Cynder against the walls of the earth's core. The last button mash ends the battle.

Boss Battle (Nintendo DS)

First Stage: The battle begins as a 2D fight that takes place on a bridge. Malefor mostly uses melee attacks with his fangs, his claws, and his tail. Spyro or Cynder must dodge with a jump and use Melee Attacks and elemental breaths until he starts using his wings as a shield. They must wait a little while until he starts attacking again.

After some time, Malefor will start flying behind a huge purple crystal that they must attack as much as can be while dodging the streams of Fire or Ice that Malefor breathes from above. When a part of the crystal breaks, they must run back to avoid Malefor when he lands and repeats the operation until the crystal is broken.

Second Stage: The battle is now an aerial 3D sequence, as the world is breaking down and Malefor has become even more demonic and powerful. He surrounds himself with purple, floating purple Shards, which he hurls at Spyro and Cynder. They must destroy them to gain access to the purple gem on his chest, his weak point.

Cynder is the best choice here, as she can take down more shards with her Wind breath. As the battle progresses, Malefor will start breathing a huge fireball, then huge fireballs and iceballs in rapid succession. Also, when all the Purple Shards start flying towards them, they must destroy the ones right before them and rush into the gap created.

---

They all gasped.

Elena V: Cynder that's awful!

Circe: I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Cynder: I appreciate that but if we see him again, we will destroy him and make sure he pays for his crimes.

Cyborg: You deserve justice for all that and I promise we will get you justice.

They put their hands on Cynder's back.

Cynder: Thank you guys. Thank you.

Technus: Glad you all are gonna help her. Shall we dance?

Cynder: Lets!

Technus called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Circe and Cynder: LIGHTNING HYPERSONIC MEGABLAST!

Circe formed her second mouth and fired a massive sonic blast and Cynder fired a powerful blast of black lightning.

Elena and Chop Chop: NANO VAMPIRIC BRAMBLESHOT!

Elena fired waves of nanochips and Chop Chop fired waves of deadly bramble vines.

Cyborg fired blasts of sonic energy and the blasts all hit Technus and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Cyborg: Boo-yah!

---

## Battle 2: Ebon

---

Lily, Ghost Roaster, Inque, Hex and Rubberband Man were facing Ebon.

Lily: This is gonna be fun Ebon.

Ebon: Indeed it is.

Ghost Roaster: I can't wait to serve some pain. (Laughs)

Inque: This will be fun.

Hex: Darkness will bring fear.

Rubberband Man: Lets do it.

Ebon called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Inque and Ghost Roaster: BLACK GHOSTMACE STRIKE!

Inque threw a glob of ink and Ghost Roaster sent his mace ball.

Rubberband Man and Hex: SMASHING SKULL PUNCHSHOWER!

Rubberband Man stretched and sent his fist at Ebon and Hex chanted an incantation and rained skulls down on Ebon.

Lily fired a wave of water and the attacks hit Ebon and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lily: That was fun!

---

## Battle 3: Katnappe

---

Starfire, Eye Brawl, Thundercracker, Fright Rider and Skywarp were facing Katnappe.

Starfire: This is gonna be really cool.

Katnappe: It always is and I love your black cat costume Starfire.

Starfire: Thank you Katnappe.

Eye Brawl: (Transylvanian Accent) It does fit her perfectly here.

Fright Rider: It sure does. The costumes everyone gets when they come here are perfect for this world.

Skywarp: They sure are.

Thundercracker: Yep.

Katnappe: Indeed. Lets dance.

Katnappe called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Thundercracker and Eye Brawl: THUNDER EYEBALL CANNON BARRAGE!

Thundercracker fired his Thunder Cannon and Eye Brawl fired a barrage of eyeballs that fired lasers.

Skywarp and Fright Rider: LASER SPEAR FIRESTORM!

Skywarp fired a barrage of lasers and Fright Rider threw his spear.

Starfire fired a wave of energy bolts and lasers and the blasts hit Katnappe and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Starfire: A most glorious victory.

---

## Battle 4: King Hiss

---

Leni, Rattle Shake, Xion, Night Shift and Karai were facing King Hiss.

Leni: This is totes gonna be so much fun.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Indeed.

King Hiss: Most fun indeed.

Xion: This will be a really fun battle.

Rattle Shake: It sssure will. It will be a battle that Sssnake's the world.

Night Shift: It sure will.

King Hiss: Lets do it.

King Hiss called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Xion and Rattle Shake: ELEMENTAL SNAKE SKELETON STRIKE!

Xion fired 14 blasts of energy for each of the Organization XIII powers and Rattle Shake fired giant snake skeletons.

Karai and Night Shift: VAMPIRIC SWORD BITEPUNCH!

Karai sent her sword and Night Shift fired a wave of energy and it merged with her sword.

Leni fired waves of gravity and the blasts hit King Hiss and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Leni: Good fight.

## Battle 5: Webstor

Lucy, Grim Creeper, Demona, Roller Brawl and Riku were facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: This is gonna be really fun.

Webstor: It sure will. And this world is perfect for you and the Goths of Darkness. Vampires are perfect here.

Demona: I agree.

Roller Brawl: They sure are perfect here.

Grim Creeper: Yes.

Riku: Indeed. Shall we dance?

Webstor: Lets.

Webstor called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Demona and Grim Creeper: GARGOYLE DEATH SLASH!

Demona fired blasts of darkness and Grim Creeper fired blades of darkness.

Riku and Roller Brawl: DARK FIRAGA JAMSHRED!

Riku and Roller Brawl fired blasts of dark fire and fired blades of energy.

Lucy fired waves of darkness and black lightning and the blasts all hit Webstor and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lucy Loud: Ha. Wicked.

---

Battle 6: Dr. Viktor

---

Will Vandom, Krypt King, Emerald Sustrai, Short Cut and Ilia were facing Dr. Viktor!

Dr. Viktor: (to Will Vandom) I hope you've watched Frankenstein movies, Ms. Vandom. Because right now, you're in one!

Dr. Viktor had purple lightning surging all over him and it was emitting over 100 trillion volts of electricity!

Krypt King: Wow! The amount of electricity coming off of him is incredible!

Short Cut: It sure is.

Will Vandom: No kidding. But yes I have watched all the Frankenstein movies and they were awesome.

Emerald Sustrai: They sure are. But it's amazing that you can generate all that electricity all at once.

Ilia: No kidding. Wow! That's enough electricity to keep 1,000,000 cities powered for 75,000 years.

Short Cut: He's like a living generator.

Dr. Viktor: Indeed. And here are my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon. He had a Mega Regice, Mega Regirock, Mega Registeel, Mega Regigigas, Mega Gigalith and a Stakataka!

Will Vandom: Wow! A Mega Regice, Mega Regirock, Mega Register, Mega Regigigas, Mega Gigalith and a Stakataka.

Emerald Sustrai: Very impressive selection.

Krypt King: I've never seen a Mega Gigalith or a Mega Regigigas before. Very impressive.

Dr. Viktor: Thank you kindly. Lets dance shall we?

Will Vandom: Lets.

Dr. Viktor fired a powerful blast of purple lightning and it hit Will and she formed the Purple Lightning into a powerful ball and she threw it back at Dr. Viktor and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Krypt King: Wow! That was powerful!

When the smoke cleared, Dr. Viktor was still standing.

Dr. Viktor: That was a very good counter attack. I'm amazed you could use my own lightning against me.

Will Vandom: My powers allow me to do anything with lightning. Lets dance.

They went at him.

Emerald and Krypt King: EMERALD SWORD SLASHSTORM!

Emerald formed a sword of emerald crystal and Krypt King fired blades of undead energy.

Ilia and Short Cut: WILD SCISSOR SLASH!

Ilia sent her whip sword and Short Cut fired a blast of energy from his scissors.

Will fired a powerful blast of lightning and the blasts hit Dr. Viktor and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Will Vandom: Not bad for your first fight.

## Battle 7: Rainy Turtloid

Nico was facing Rainy Turtloid.

Nico: Lets dance.

Nico fired powerful energy blasts and obliterated Rainy Turtloid in an instant.

Nico: Good riddance.

We got Rainy Turtloid's weapons and abilities.

## Battle 8: OOGIE BOOGIE!

We regrouped and we were facing Oogie Boogie!

Me: It's over for you Oogie Boogie!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kneed him in the stomach and Nico punched him in the face and blasted him all over with energy beams and more. Enre Hep, Laarina, Quadore, Intress, Kileron, Ulfhedinn, and Slurhk slashed and cut him all over and Jack Skelington threw pumpkin bombs and they hit Oogie Boogie all over and exploded. Setting him on fire.

We kicked him and sent him crashing into the wall.

Oogie Boogie: Well, come on, bone man.

ZERO: [bark]

We went at him again and I kicked him in the face.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Try this on! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE THAW!

Khalyaka: (India Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: THE GREEN INFERNO!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: TREMORS!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE QUEEN!

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: THE FOREST!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: THE HILLS HAVE EYES!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) DARK STYLE NINJA ART: 28 DAYS LATER!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: THE HILLS HAVE EYES 2!

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: THE ISLAND OF DR. MOREAU!

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CANDYMAN!

Edwayl: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE WICKER MAN!

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HYPOTHERMIA!

Atchara: (Thai Accent) SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: INHUMAN KISS!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MIMIC!

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: PREDATOR!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ALIEN!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ALIENS!

Lang: (Chinese Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THE SILENCE!

Mao: (Chinese Accent) ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: A QUIET PLACE!

Nora: (Spanish Accent) NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: IT!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: DOCTOR SLEEP!

Nantan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOSAUR!

Ryan: (British Accent) NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: THE THING!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: ANACONDA!

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE SPIDERS!

Malina: (Polish Accent) SLIME STYLE NINJA ART: THE BLOB!

The friends of Hunter all fired blasts of energy, darkness and the elements and they formed into the terrifying monsters of all horror from over the years.

Carol: How about this too? CHRISTMAS STYLE NINJA ART: CAROL OF THE BELLS!

Becky: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE LITTLE DRUMMER BOY!

Sam S.L.: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: CHRISTMAS CANON!

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE CHRISTMAS SONGS!

Me: COLORADO STYLE NINJA ART: COLORADO CHRISTMAS!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SANTA'S SLEIGH!

Leni: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RUDOLPH THE RED-NOSED REINDEER!

Luna: MUSICAL STYLE NINJA ART: JINGLE BELLS!

Luan: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: JINGLE BELLS JOKER VERSION!

Lynn: TECTONIC STYLE NINJA ART: NORTH POLE!

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROSTY THE SNOWMAN!

Liberty: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: CHRISTMAS MAGIC!

Lyra: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CHRISTMAS SPIRIT!

Lee: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CHRISTMAS ELVES!

Lucy Loud: DARK ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HOW THE GRINCH STOLE CHRISTMAS!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC CHRISTMAS!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CHRISTMAS TREE!

Lola: COLDFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: THE STEADFAST TIN SOLDIER!

Lisa Loud: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GINGERBREAD HOUSE!

Lily: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CHRISTMAS CAROLS!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into the elements of each of the great terms and songs of Christmas. The blasts all slammed into Oogie and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Speedy Gonzales: Time for some teamwork against this monster!

Hoist: Lets do it!

Speedy and Hoist used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Speedy's speed and Hoist's strength and crane power 100-fold.

Dive Man and Sideways used the Earth and Planet X Cyber Planet Key's and they enhanced Dive Man's Dive Missile and Sideway's weapons 100-fold.

Speedy Gonzales and Armada Hoist: CHEESE WHEEL SPEED SMASH!

Speedy loaded a huge cheese wheel and Hoist catapulted it.

Dive Man and Cybertron Sideways: DIVING MISSILE SUPER BARRAGE!

Dive Man and Sideways fired a massive barrage of missiles.

King Hiss and Bat Spin: BAT SNAKE SCAREBLAST!

Ebon and Funny Bone: DARKNESS BONE BARRAGE!

Katnappe and Fiesta: CATSCRATCH FIESTA BLAST!

Dr. Viktor and Chopscotch: SMASHING LIGHTNING AXEBLAST!

Nico and Wolfgang: NOVA WOLF STRIKE!

Technus and Hood Sickle: TECHNO SCYTHE STRIKE!

Webstor and Pit Boss: SPIDER SNAKE DEADBLAST!

Carly and Bone Chompy: HUMMINGBIRD CHOMPY BLAST!

Lincoln and Masker Mind: LIGHTNING ZOMBIE BLAST!

King Hiss and Leni: SNAKE OF GRAVITY BLAST!

Ebon and Lily: DARKNESS STRIKE MAELSTROM!

Katnappe and Starfire: CAT OF TAMARAN BLAST!

Dr. Viktor and Will Vandom: SUPERLIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Technus and Cyborg: SONIC TECHNO BLAST!

Webstor and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS SPIDER STRIKESTORM!

They fired blasts of energy, darkness and elemental energy and the blasts all hit him all over the place and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Oogie Boogie on his last legs jumped away.

OOGIE BOOGIE: So long, Jack! So long Team Loud Loser Storm! Haha!

Dr. Viktor: You will not live to see another Halloween you sack of filth!

[Dr. Viktor pulls the thread that came loose that held Oogie together]

OOGIE BOOGIE: Now look what you've done. My bugs, my bugs, my bugs, my bugs…

We saw Oogie's bugs spill out.

Dr. Viktor: (laughs) Happy Halloween, Oogie Boogie!

Lana was having a feast as she was eating all of Oogie's bugs!

Lola and Lori hurled their guts out!

But then we felt a massive rumble!

Me: Uh Oh! Lets get out of here!

We got outside and then we saw a deadly and terrifying sight! Oogie Boogie had merged with his mansion and became a terrifying and horrible monstrosity!

Sora: Oogie used the power of Darkness to merge with his mansion!

Hood Sickle: I knew he wouldn't go down that easily.

Me: He usually never goes down that easily without a fight!

Kairi: I've had it with this clod.

Eli: Me too. Lets get him!

Kairi, Eli, Hood Sickle, Jack Skelington, Sally and Lucy Loud: HALLOWEEN TOWN SUPERBOMB BLAST!

They fired a powerful bomb of energy and it slammed into Oogie and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Oogie in an instant. There was nothing left of him.

Nico: Oogie Boogie, you have failed this world.

Technus: You think Oogie survived that?

Aqua: Knowing his previous defeats, he probably did.

Nico: Yeah.

Ebon: If he did survive, then we'll just beat him the next time.

Katnappe: And then Lana can eat his bugs. Again.

Jack Skellington: Before you go back to your world, why don't you all stay for the Halloween celebrations?

Me: Sure thing Jack. First I think you owe someone an apology.

JACK: Right. (To Santa) Forgive me Mr. Claws, I'm afraid I've made a terrible mess of your holiday.

SANDY CLAWS: Bumpy sleigh ride, Jack? The next time you get the urge to take over someone else's holiday, I'd listen to her! She's the only one who makes any sense around this insane asylum! Skeletons.. Boogiemen…

Me: Sorry about what happened Santa. If I could.

I gave him a bunch of letters with apology notes in them on Jack Skelington's behalf and from us to him.

Santa Claus: Thank you J.D.

JACK: I hope there's still time-

SANDY CLAWS: To fix Christmas? Of course there is, I'm Santa Claus!

Me: God bless.

Santa Claus: Same to all of you.

[and laying a finger aside of his nose, up Oogie's chimney he rose]

Laney: That is amazing.

SALLY: He'll fix things Jack. He knows what to do.

JACK: How did you get down here Sally?

SALLY: Oh, I was trying to, well, I wanted to, to-

JACK: To help me?

SALLY: I couldn't just let you just…

JACK: Sally, I can't believe I never realized… that you…

MAYOR: Jack, Jack!

BARREL: Here he is!

LOCK: Alive!

SHOCK: Just like we said.

MAYOR: Grab a hold my boy!

JACK & SALLY: Whoa!

Me: Lets head back!

NEWSCASTER: Good news, folks. Santa Claus, the one and only has finally been spotted. Old Saint Nick appears to be traveling at supersonic speed. He's setting things right, bringing joy and cheer wherever he goes. Yes folks, Kris Kringle has pulled it out of the bag and delivered Christmas to excited children all over the world!

He gave real toys and our letters to everyone around the world.

Finale

(Performed by Danny Elfman, Catherine O'Hara, and the Citizens of Halloween)

CHORUS: La, la, la, (etc.)

Jack's okay, and he's back, okay

CHILD CORPSE, CHORUS: He's all right

MAYOR, CHORUS: Let's shout, make a fuss

CHORUS: Scream it out, weee

Jack is back now, everyone sing

In our town of Halloween.

JACK: It's great to be home!

Me: Glad you're back Jack.

SANDY CLAWS: Hohohohoho

We saw Santa flying above us.

Santa Claus: Happy Halloween!

[Sandy Claws brings snow to Halloween]

JACK: Merry Christmas!

Me: MERRY CHRISTMAS!

CORPSE KID: What's this?

CYCLOPS: What's this?

HARLEQUIN DEMON: I haven't got a clue

MR. HYDE: What's this?

CLOWN: Why, it's completely new

SOMEONE: What's this?

WEREWOLF: Must be a Christmas thing

SOMEONE: What's this?

MAYOR: It's really very strange

CHORUS: This Is Halloween. Halloween! Halloween! Halloween!

What's this? What's this?

(repeat)

SPLAT!

A snowball hit me in the face.

Me: OH! Oh yeah!?

I threw a bunch of snowballs back at Lock, Shock and Barrel and they hit them.

DR. FINKELSTEIN: Careful, my precious jewel!

[Dr. F. with his new wife!]

Later we followed Sally.

JACK: My dearest friend, if you don't mind

I'd like to join you by your side

Where we can gaze into into stars

JACK, SALLY: And sit together, now and forever

For it is plain as anyone can see

We're simply meant to be

[at the end of Finale, Zero zooms off into the heavens]

We let out tears of happiness for both Jack and Sally.

Me: I'm so happy for both of them.

Varie: Me too.

Kairi: This was so much fun. (To the viewers) Have a safe and fun Halloween everyone and with Ol Hallow's Eve around the corner get a lot of awesome candy and fun.

Me: You said it.

We then went home to rest and prepare for the next part of the adventure.

To Be Continued…

---

Part 7 of the saga done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for part is my all time favorite from 1989: The Little Mermaid. Get ready for an awesome underwater adventure as we go into the world of The Little Mermaid and kill that evil monster Ursula and make her pay for her crimes and make sure she never torments the worlds again!

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Into the Heart Part 8

"The Little Mermaid"

---

At the estate, I was laying down on the couch on my stomach.

Nico was doing something with duct tape.

Nico: All done.

Nico had put 5 strips of duct tape on my back.

Me: Why did you put five strips of Duct Tape on my back?

Nico: It's part of a special rehab program I made for you. Double D gave me the idea for this and he had this done for Eddy and Ed. But with bandages. Whenever you step out of line or do stuff too rationally, I will rip a strip of tape off your back.

Me: YIKES! But aren't you gonna rip my skin off if you do this?

Nico: I would but It's a good way to keep you in check.

Me: Well all right. But if I take a shower then the tape will fall off.

Nico: I'll just put more on to replace it.

Me: Okay then. Lets see if it works. I'm going to destroy the entire planet!

Nico: Like hell you will!

He grabbed the piece of tape marked with the number 1 and pulled it and ripped it right off my back.

RRRRIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIPPPPPP!

The pain was incredible!

Me: (In excruciating pain) YEEEEOOOOOOOOOOWWWWWCCCCHHHHHH! GODDAMN! Nico that hurts!

Varie: Nico I think this is a bit extreme.

Nico: I know but at least it works.

Me: Yeah it does. I was just testing it out.

Nico: I see. But at least we know it works.

Me: True.

I got up and rubbed my back.

Me: Also the next part of our adventure takes place in Atlantica so the tape will probably fall off of me.

Nico: I know and I will put more on when we get back.

Me: Okay we got to get over to Canterlot so we can check out Rarity's fashion shop.

Nico: Right lets go.

We went over to Canterlot.

---

Later we were over in Canterlot and we were at Rarity's Fashion Shop and it was beautiful.

Lola: Wow! Look at all these beautiful dresses.

Lily: They are really beautiful.

Rarity: Thank you Lily. My dream has always been to own an amazing clothing shop.

Fiona: (to Rarity) Your clothing store reminds me of where me, Leni and Miguel work at.

Leni: It sure does. These fashions are totes amazing.

Lola: They sure are.

Laney: Yeah.

Sweetie Belle: That's my big sister for you.

?: She sure has an awesome store though.

We then saw a girl with blond hair and purple eyes and she had a black and blue tank top and a purple blue skirt and she had aqua blue fingerless gloves that went up to her arms and she had beautiful purple ankle socks and purple shoes.

Sydney: Irena? Is that really you?

Livewire: You know her?

Sydney: We sure do.

Irena: Sydney!

They went over and hugged each other for the first time in over 2 years.

Sydney: It's great to see you.

Nanette: Irena!

Sheila: It's great to see you!

Irena: Nanette, Sheila. I thought I would never see you all again.

Sydney: I know it feels like forever. Guys I would like you all to meet Irena Malloy. She was with us when the Shredder slammed us and turned us into different creatures.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Irena.

Varie: Same here.

Irena: It's a true honor.

Donnie: I don't understand. Why didn't we see you with Sydney and the others the first time before we met J.D.?

Runamuck: Irene must've separated from them before you 4 met Sydney, Roy, and George.

Irena: Actually I was out training and learning how to transform at will.

Me: What kind of creature can you turn into?

Irena: I'll show you.

Irena then changed. Her hair fell out as antennae popped out of her head and she sprouted red butterfly wings and her skin turned yellow. She then grew another set of arms and legs as her body turned into a butterfly body. She had become a butterfly creature!

Rarity: Wow!

Me: Wow! So beautiful!

Irena: What do you think?

Nico: So beautiful!

Shanan: Oh wow! You have turned into a Lepidopterranian from the planet Lepidopteras.

Qin: Wow! This is beautiful!

Nico: What are Lepidopterranians?

Shanan: They are a race of butterfly people from the planet Lepidopteras and they are a very peaceful race of creatures that are known as the great fairy dust exporters of the galaxy Centaurus A. They are also very formidable warriors if they need be.

Qin: That is so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Irena: Is that what Lepidos is called? I didn't know that. In this form I am called Flutterstorm.

Nico: Good name.

Xerneas: I like it. It's beautiful.

Linka: It sure is.

Me: What can the Fairy Dust of Lepidopterranians do exactly?

Shanan: It has the power to make anything fly permanently. Like in Peter Pan but it lasts forever.

Eli: Cool!

Nunnally: That's incredible.

Me: That might be just what we need after we are done with helping Ariel in Atlantica.

Irena: I heard you all are on an amazing adventure.

Lincoln: We sure are.

Cybertron Red Alert: Can we see your human form?

Irena: Right sorry.

She reverted back and it was cool.

Sheila: It's great having you back Irena.

Irena: Thanks Sheila.

Me: Would you like to join us?

Irena: I would be honored!

Rarity: Awesome.

---

Later we were on part 8 of our adventure. We were heading over to

Atlantica.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Eli: We're gonna see sis on her great adventure.

Me: We sure are.

The Simulator activated and we saw the ocean.

[The ocean. Birds are flying and porpoises are swimming happily. From the fog a ship appears crashing through the waves]

Sailors: (Singing) ♪ I'll tell you a tale of the bottomless blue, And it's hey to the starboard, heave ho, Look out, lad, a mermaid be waitin' for you, In mysterious fathoms below. ♪

Eric: Isn't this great? The salty sea air, the wind blowing in your face… a perfect day to be at sea!

Melody: There's daddy.

Eli: Yep.

Grimsby: [Leaning over side. Seasick] Oh yes… delightful… (Vomits)

Sailor 1: A fine strong wind and a following sea. King Triton must be in a friendly-type mood.

Eric: King Triton?

Sailor 2: Why, ruler of the merpeople, lad. Thought every good sailor knew about him.

Grimsby: Merpeople! Eric, pay no attention to this nautical nonsense.

Sailor 2: But it ain't nonsense, it's the truth! I'm tellin' you, down in the depths o' the ocean they live. [He gestures wildly, Fish in his hand flops away and lands back in the ocean, relieved.]

Sailors: (singing)

Heave. ho. Heave, ho. In mysterious fathoms below.

[Fish sighs and swims away.]

Me: Lets head in.

We went in and we were in the world of Atlantica and the Little Mermaid.

Me: Wow. We're underwater.

Nico: We sure are.

We all were breathing underwater.

Commander Mars: So this is Atlantica?

Vince: Part of it. We're here to find Ariel first.

Tara: Lets have us turn into our shark forms first.

May, Yumi, Gwen, Sarah, Tara, and Jen just painfully turned into their shark forms.

Clayface: It must be very painful turning into your shark forms all the time.

Tara: It is but we're slowly getting used to it.

Ruby Rose: I didn't know you guys were sharks too!

May: You didn't ask.

Lola: Yeah it's a hidden ability they have.

Me: Lets talk about that later. Lets find Ariel.

Eli: Lets do it.

We swam and found Ariel as she was looking at something.

Flounder: [From distance.] Ariel, wait for me…

Ariel: Flounder, hurry up!

Flounder: [Catching up.] You know I can't swim that fast.

Ariel: There it is. Isn't it fantastic?

They saw a shipwreck.

Flounder: Yeah… sure… it - it's great. Now let's get outta here.

Ariel: You're not getting cold fins now, are you?

Flounder: Who, me? No way. It's just, it, err… it looks - damp in there. Yeah. And I think I may be coming down with something. Yeah, I got this cough. [Flounder coughs unconvincingly]

Ariel: All right. I'm going inside. You can just stay here and - watch for sharks. [She goes inside.]

Flounder: O.K. Yeah - you go. I'll stay and - what? Sharks! Ariel!

He tries to fit through porthole.

Flounder: Ariel… I can't… I mean- Ariel help!

Ariel: [Laughs.] Oh, Flounder.

Flounder: [Whispering.] Ariel, do you really think there might be sharks around here? [Shark passes outside.]

Ariel: Flounder, don't be such a guppy.

Flounder: I'm not a guppy. [Gets pulled through porthole.] This is great - I mean, I really love this. Excitement, adventure, danger lurking around every corn- YAAAAHHHHHHHH! Ariel! [He sees a skull, crashes into pillar causing cave in, and swims frantically away, knocking over Ariel.]

Ariel: Oh, are you okay?

Flounder: Yeah sure, no problem, I'm okay…

Ariel: Shhh… (She is seeing a fork.) Oh my gosh! Oh my gosh!

Have you ever seen anything so wonderful in your entire life?

Flounder: Wow, cool! But, err, what is it?

Ariel: I don't know. But I bet Scuttle will.

Puts fork in bag. Skark swims by outside.

Flounder: What was that? Did you hear something?

Ariel: [Distracted by pipe.] Hmm, I wonder what this one is.

Flounder: Ariel . .

Ariel: Flounder, will you relax. Nothing is going to happen.

Flounder: [Seeing Shark looming behind him.] AH SHARK! SHARK! We're gonna die! [Shark chases them all around. Ariel's bag is hung up. She goes back for it. Shark almost gets them. They head for porthole.] Oh No!

They crash through and go round and round. Flounder gets knocked silly but Ariel saves him and traps Shark.

Kraven: (sees Glut) (Russian Accent) That shark has become my latest prey!

Me: Go for it.

Ariel: Hey guys!

Eli: Ariel!

They hugged.

Ariel: Eli it's great to see you all here.

Eli: It sure is.

Melody: Looks like we're all here.

Ariel: You sure are.

Flounder: You big bully. (Raspberry) THAT…

Shark snaps at him and he swims away.

Kraven kills the shark.

Ariel: [Laughing.] Lets head up guys. Flounder, you really are a guppy.

Flounder: I am not.

We followed Ariel.

On surface. Scuttle on his island humming and looking through his telescope.

Ariel: Scuttle!

Scuttle: [Looking through the telescope the wrong way, shouting.] Whoa! Mermaid off the port bow! Ariel, how you doin' kid? [Lowers telescope to reveal Ariel at wing's length.] Whoa, what a swim!

Ariel: Scuttle - look what we found.

Flounder: Yeah - we were in this sunken ship - it was really creepy.

Me: We've been to sunken ships before and they are cool.

Scuttle: Human stuff, huh? Hey, lemme see. [Picks up fork.] Look at this. Wow - this is special - this is very, very unusual.

Ariel: What? What is it?

Scuttle: It's a dinglehopper! Humans use these little babies… to straighten their hair out.

Most of us rolled our eyes in annoyance.

BONK!

I bonked Scuttle on the head.

Me: No you idiot. It's called a fork. We humans use these to eat our food with. It's a very handy tool we use to eat our food.

Ariel: I see. You all have so much to share with us.

Eli: And we can all teach you.

Ariel: Thanks guys.

Flounder: What about that one?

Scuttle: [Holding pipe] Ah - this I haven't seen in years. This is wonderful! A banded, bulbous - snarfblat.

POINK!

I poked Scuttle in the eyes Three Stooges style.

Me: No you nitwit bird this is a smoke pipe. Most humans use these to smoke. It's bad for your health and does not make good music.

Ariel: (Gasp) Music? Oh, the concert! Oh my gosh, my father's gonna kill me!

Me: Uh oh. We better get over there and talk to him.

Melody: It'll be great to see Grandfather again.

Eli: It sure will.

Nunnally: Yeah.

Flounder: The concert was today?

Ariel: Uh, I'm sorry, I gotta go. Thank you Scuttle. [Waves.] Come on guys!

We followed.

Scuttle: Anytime sweetie, anytime.

Little did we know that we were being watched by none other than the evil Sea Witch and monster out to destroy the oceans: URSULA!

Ursula, also called Ursula the Sea Witch or Vanessa in her human form, is the main antagonist of Disney's The Little Mermaid franchise.

She first appeared as the main antagonist of Disney's 28th full-length animated feature film The Little Mermaid (which is based on the 1837 Danish fairytale of the same name by the late Hans Christian Andersen), the TV series of the same name and the posthumous overarching antagonist of its sequel The Little Mermaid II: Return to the Sea. She is also one of the secondary antagonists in Mickey's House of Villains.

She is Ariel and Triton's arch-nemesis and is loosely based upon the sea witch in the Hans Christian Andersen fairytale of the same name. Her fervent confidence, flamboyance and theatrics have made her one of the most popular and iconic of all of the Disney villains and she quickly became one of the franchise's primary members following her debut.

In all of her appearances, she was voiced by Pat Carroll, who also voiced her sister Morgana. In her human disguise of Vanessa, she was voiced by Jodi Benson in her first villainous Disney role, who also voiced Ariel in the same film. In the musical, she was portrayed by Sherie Rene Scott. In the TV special, she was played by Queen Latifah. In Descendants 2, she was voiced by Whoopi Goldberg.

Ursula belongs to a race of creatures known as Cecaelia. She states through a monologue that she once lived in the royal palace with King Triton and the royal family, the king of the underwater city of Atlantica. She boasts that her previous life was lavish and included such spoils as "fantastical feasts.

By the time of The Little Mermaid, Princess Ariel's story, takes place, she is an exiled subject of King Triton's royal sea court. She was banished from the kingdom of Atlantica after it was rumored that she was trying to overthrow him. When Triton found this to be true, Ursula was forced to live on the abandoned outskirts of the ocean, away from the rest of the Seafolk and the Mer-Civilization.

As a way to survive, she took up the skills of dark magic and to secretly spy on Triton and his people via her magic cauldron all in efforts to one day take over his kingdom and become the ruler of the ocean. Ursula made her home in the belly of a giant dead leviathan with her "pet" seaweed-like eels called polyps, which are forever imprisoned into the ground in her underwater "garden" (which is at the entrance of her chambers).

The polyps are usually seen crying in agony, hoping others could avoid their fate and even wrapping themselves around the limbs or wrists of new visitors who are interested in making a deal with Ursula (as they did with Ariel, although Ariel managed to get free). Occasionally, they are fed dead fish by Ursula. After Ursula was killed by Prince Eric they were freed from her polyp curse.

Over the years, Ursula has become one of the most popular and iconic of all of the Disney villains, and is one of the franchise's official members. The character has been compared to Madame Medusa from the 1977 animated Disney film, The Rescuers, in terms of style, dramatics, and choice of minions. Her character is also based upon "Divine", an American performer, actor, singer, and Drag Queen, who was associated with the legendary independent filmmaker, John Waters.

## TV Series

Ursula appeared in the TV series based on the movie (though clearly set before its events), as well. She appeared in four episodes as the primary antagonist ("Against the Tide," "Tail of Two Crabs," "Heroes," and "Ariel's Treasures"), still opposed to Ariel and her allies.

In "Against the Tide", Ursula is having trouble with one of her spells which she believes is because of a Sea Creature that is said to cause bad luck whenever it's around, so Ursula decides to destroy the creature. Though unfortunately for her Ariel rescues the creature, as she believes it to be harmless. Eventually, the creature's whereabouts have been relocated to Triton's palace. So in order to get rid of the creature, Ursula invades the castle King Triton's homecoming. She nearly kills the creature using Triton's stolen trident but Sebastian swapped it out with a fake on unknown to Ursula who flees after believe she destroyed the creature.

In "Tail of Two Crabs", Ursula takes advantage of Sebastian's jealousy towards his rival Zeus the Crab, She offers Sebastian a wish as his supposed Fairy God Crab only if he can recover a rare artifact holding great power. Sebastian delivers, and Ursula uses the artifact to turn King Triton, Flounder, and Ariel into sea worms. Unfortunately for her, Zeus the Crabe is able to subdue Ursula and revert her curse foiling her plan and causing her to retreat.

In "Heroes", Ursula decides to revive her old army in an attempt to dominate Atlantica once more. however, Apollo who had previously defeated Ursula and her army before returns to Atlantica, and prevails with the help of the fire-breathing Sea Dragon.

in "Ariel's Treasures", Ursula enchants the human items in Ariel's grotto, in an attempt to wreak havoc on Atlantica though her plan fails once again.

## The Little Mermaid

Ursula is the cunning, loathsome, and treacherous Sea Witch who makes deals with Seafolk and Mer-People. If they succeed, they get their heart's desire. If they fail, she adds them to her "Garden", which is a collection of pitiful looking humanoid sea creatures who have grown into the floor.

Ursula throughout the film watches over Ariel believing her to be the key to Triton's undoing. Eventually, she is proven correct as Ariel falls in love with a human named Prince Eric which is against Triton's rules. Once Triton destroyers Ariel's entire collection of the human world artifacts she orders Flotsam and Jetsam to lure Ariel to her lair. Once Ariel arrives she claims that only she can help make the princess' dreams of living on the surface, beside her true love, a reality.

Via her song "Poor Unfortunate Souls", she offers Ariel the chance to be human for three days. If she can get the prince to give her "the kiss of true love" the condition would be permanent, but otherwise she would be Ursula's property. Ariel thought that Ursula was there to help her, but everything that Ursula cared about was returning to Atlantica and revenge.

Ariel accepts the deal, and Ursula, true to her word, turns her human right then and there, at the cost of her beautiful singing voice. Later in the movie, Ariel is "too close" to accomplishing her goal, so Ursula decides to "take matters into her own tentacles".

And by using her powers, she sabotaged Ariel and disguised herself as a beautiful dark-haired woman named "Vanessa", and uses her magic to put Prince Eric in a deep zombie like trance, misdirecting him into believing she saved him from the shipwreck forcing him to marry her. Ariel and her friends crash the wedding, and though they managed to stop it and release Ariel's voice from Ursula's enchanted necklace, Ariel is too late.

Ursula reverts back to her natural form and kidnaps the mermaid. Her father King Triton, who had been warned earlier by Ariel's friend Sebastian, tries to stop Ursula, but Ursula hides behind the contract, demonstrating that it is "legal", "binding", and completely unbreakable, even for someone as superior and powerful as Triton.

The heartbroken King Triton saves Ariel and agrees to take her place, and while Ariel is released and Triton is now Ursula's prisoner, Ursula finally accomplishes her goal of being the unquestioned ruler of the seas. She almost aims the trident at Eric and vaporizes him, but an angry Ariel attacks her. However, she is angered when Ariel causes her to aim the trident at Flotsam and Jetsam and vaporize them by pulling on her hair.

After mourning the loss of Flotsam and Jetsam, mourning them momentarily, she then becomes enraged and grows into a giant monster that reaches the surface and causes a big storm in the ocean, which brings lighting, rain, fierce waves and strong tides. She then traps Ariel in the bottom of a whirlpool she has made and shoots bolts of energy at the mermaid in attempts to destroy her. Luckily Ariel manages to dodge her aim twice.

Thankfully, just as she is about to at last vaporize and destroy Ariel, Ursula is impaled on the bow of a sunken ship piloted by Eric, which prevents her from firing the energy blast. The shipwreck conducts a lightning strike, painfully electrocuting and killing Ursula, who disintegrates into a gelatinous mass. After Ursula is deceased, all of the merpeople she kept under her spell, including the king, were transformed into their rightful forms and released from Ursula's lair. Her spells were broken forever, and her wrath and dishonesty were put to an end for good.

The Little Mermaid II: Return to the Sea

Due to her death, Ursula doesn't physically appear in the sequel, but is mentioned several times and is seen in a picture. Plus, she has a sister named Morgana (also voiced by Pat Carroll), who acts as the primary antagonist of the movie. It is revealed that Ursula was far more powerful than her sister, and as such was the family favorite. Morgana has been trying to come out of Ursula's shadow her entire life. It is also shown in the deleted song, "Gonna Get My Wish Tonight", that both Ursula and Morgana mutually disliked each other, as Morgana despises Ursula for being the favorite while Ursula considers Morgana to be an embarrassment.

Despite their strained relationship, Morgana vowed to avenge Ursula's death by claiming the trident for herself. When Morgana finally claims the trident and forced all sea creatures and merfolk (including Triton) to bow down to her as the ruler of the seas, she cries to the skies to her late mother that she is now the favored daughter. However this was short-lived, as Ariel and Eric's daughter Melody manages to steal the trident back and tosses it back to Triton, who promptly declares Morgana and Ursula's family won't threaten his family again before encases Morgana in ice. As she sinks to the bottom of the ocean, the picture of Ursula (at which Morgana regularly threw darts) slowly sinks down with her.

At the end of the film, after Morgana is imprisoned frozen in an iceberg by Melody and forced to sink to the bottom of the sea, the framed picture of Ursula the Morgana owned sinks alongside her. Morgana's defeat also mirror's Ursula's.

In the deleted song a younger Ursula makes a brief appearance in the form of a flashback, alongside Morgana and their mother. The scene also gives a visual representation of Ursula's past and relationship with Morgana. In their youth, Ursula wears a purple bow tied to her hair.

Cut to Flotsam and Jetsam, then Ursula in background watching magic projection of Ariel swimming.

Ursula: Yes hurry home, princess. We wouldn't want to miss old daddy's celebration, now, would we? Huh! Celebration indeed. Bah! In MY day, we had fantastical feasts when I lived in the palace. And now, look at me wasted away to practically nothing - banished and exiled and practically starving, while he and his flimsy fish-folk celebrate. Well, I'll give 'em something to celebrate soon enough. And those fools of Team Loud Phoenix Storm are with her. We may have to figure out how to deal with them first. Flotsam! Jetsam! I want you to keep an extra close watch on this pretty little daughter of his. She may be the key to Triton's undoing… .

UH OH!

---

Fade to the palace throne room where Ariel is being admonished.

Triton: I just don't know what we're going to do with you, young lady.

Ariel: Daddy, I'm sorry, I just forgot, I

Triton: As a result of your careless behavior

Sebastian: Careless and reckless behavior!

Triton: The entire celebration was, er

Sebastian: Well, it was ruined! That's all. Completely destroyed! This concert was to be the pinnacle of my distinguished career. Now thanks to you I am the laughing stock of the entire kingdom!

We came in and we kneeled before King Triton.

Me: Hello your Majesty.

Triton: J.D. it's great to see you all again.

Eli: Same to you your Majesty.

Triton: Same to you Eli. I heard you just joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: I sure did.

Melody: Oh Grandfather!

She went and hugged him.

Triton: Oh Melody it's great to have you here with us.

Melody: Same here Grandfather.

Me: We apologize for what happened to the concert your majesty. We didn't know it was going on.

Triton: That's all right everyone.

Nico: Don't be too hard on Ariel your majesty. You know how kids are.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Triton: You're right.

Me: Good.

Laney: And Sebastian, I know that concert was really important to you but you have no right to reprimand Ariel like that!

Sebastian: She ruined all my hard work!

Flounder: But it wasn't her fault! Ah - well - first, ahh, this shark chased us - yeah - yeah! And we tried to - but we couldn't - and gr andand we whoa oh, and then we were safe. But then this seagull came, and it was this is this, and that is that, and -

Triton: Seagull? What? Oh - you went up to the surface again, didn't you? DIDN'T YOU?

Ariel: Nothing - happened… .

Triton: Oh, Ariel, How many times must we go through this? You could've been seen by one of these barbarians - by - by one of these humans!

Me: Your majesty with all due respect, we would never hurt people like Ariel and she is our friend and Eli loves her like a big sister.

Triton: I know and I'm so happy for you both.

Me: I know you are just doing your best as a loving father and I greatly respect that. But she is just really curious about what we do and how we work. Is it wrong for her to be so curious about our culture and all that.

Triton: I suppose not but just keep an eye on her okay?

Me: We will.

We left with Ariel.

Sebastian: Hm! Teenagers… . They think they know everything. You give them an inch, they swim all over you.

Triton: Do you, er, think I - I was too hard on her?

Sebastian: Definitely not. Why, if Ariel was my daughter, I'd show her who was boss. None of this "flitting to the surface" and other such nonsense. No, sir - I'd keep her under tight control.

Triton: You're absolutely right, Sebastian.

Sebastian: Of course.

Triton: Ariel needs constant supervision.

Sebastian: Constant.

Triton: Someone to watch over her - to keep her out of trouble.

Sebastian: All the time -

Triton: And YOU are just the crab to do it.

Cut to Sebastian walking down corridor.

Sebastian: How do I get myself into these situations? I should be writing symphonies - not tagging along after some headstrong teenager. [Sees us, Ariel and Flounder sneaking off and follows.] Hmm? What is that girl up to? [He barely makes it into a cave and sees Ariel's collection.] Huh?

Me: Wow. Ariel your collection is incredible.

Fuse Man: Relax, Ariel. What your dad doesn't know won't hurt him.

Ariel: I hope you're right.

Me: Ariel, I know your father may be hot-tempered but he is just doing his best to look out for you as a loving father.

Rachel S.D.: That's right. It's part of the job of being a parent.

Ariel: I know.

Flounder: Ariel, are you okay?

Ariel: If only I could make him understand. I just don't see things the way he does. I don't see how a world that makes such wonderful things - could be bad.

Me: I think there might be a reason for his behavior against us humans.

Eli: Yeah and we have to find out what it was later on.

Nunnally: Yeah.

Ariel: [Singing] Look at this stuff

Isn't it neat?

Wouldn't you thank my collection's complete?

Wouldn't you thank I'm the girl

The girl who has everythang?

Look at this trove

Treasures untold

How many wonders can one cavern hold?

Lookin' aroun here you' thank

Sure, she's got everythang I got gadgets and gizmos aplenty

I got whozits and whatzits galore

You want thingamabobs?

I got 20

But who cares?

No big deal

I want more

I wanna be where the people are

I wanna see

Wanna see 'em dancin'

Walkin' around on those

What do ya call 'em?

Oh - feet

Flippin' your fins you don't get too far

Legs are required for jumpin', dancin'

Strollin' along down a

What's that word again? Street

Up where they walk

Up where they run

Up where they stay all day in the sun
Wanderin' free
Wish I could be
Part of that world
What would I give
If I could live
Out of these waters?
What would I pay
To spend a day
Warm on the sand?
Betcha on land
They understand
Bet they don't reprimand their daughters
Bright young women
Sick of swimmin'
Ready to stand
And ready to know what the people know
Ask 'em my questions
And get some answers
What's a fire and why does it
What's the word?
Burn?

When's it my turn?

Wouldn't I love

Love to explore that shore up above?

Out of the sea

Wish I could be

Part of that world

We were entranced by Ariel's singing.

Eli: Ariel, I love it when you sing. You have the voice of an angel.

Ariel: Thank you Eli.

Melody: That's my mom for you Eli. She has a magnificent voice.

Sebastian has been struggling around and now comes crashing down making a lot of noise.

Me: Whoa!

We saw Sebastian.

Ariel: Sebastian!?

Me: How did you find us!?

Sebastian: Ariel - what, are you mad? How could you - what is all this?

Ariel: It, err, it's just my - collection… .

Sebastian: Oh. I see. Your collection. Hmmm. IF YOUR FATHER KNEW ABOUT THIS PLACE HE'D -

Flounder: You're not gonna tell him, are you?

Ariel: Oh, please, Sebastian, he would never understand.

Me: You tell him and it'll be the last thing you ever do!

Lori: YEAH!

Eli: You will regret it!

Sebastian: (Gulp) Ariel. You're under a lot of pressure down here. Come with me, I'll take you home and get you something warm to drink. [A ship passes by overhead.]

Ariel: What do you suppose?…

Me: We got a ship over us.

We went up to the surface.

Sebastian: Ariel? Ariel!

On the surface, Fireworks lit up the sky around ship. Ariel looks on, amazed. Sebastian and Flounder arrive.

Me: Wow! That ship is having an awesome celebration.

Sebastian: Ariel, what - what are you- jumpin' jellyfish!

Me: Lets go check it out.

We did so.

Sebastian: Ariel, Ariel! Please come back! [Ariel swims to ship and watches party until Max finds her.]

Me: Max! Good boy.

I pet him.

Laney: You are a good dog.

Eric: [Whistles.] Max, here boy. Hey, come on, mutt, whatcha doing, huh Max? Good boy. [Ariel sees him and is stricken.]

Me: Aww. Cupids arrow struck her.

Lincoln: Yep.

Scuttle: Hey there, sweetie! Quite a show, eh?

Ariel: Scuttle, be quiet! They'll hear you.

Me: Quiet you lunkhead.

Scuttle: Oooh, I gotcha, I gotcha. We're being intrepidatious. WE'RE OUT TO DISCOVER! [Ariel grabs his beak.]

Ariel: I never seen a human this close before. Oh - he's very handsome, isn't he?

Scuttle: [Looking at Max] I dunno, he looks kinda hairy and slobbery to me.

I honked his beak.

Me: That's his dog Max you lunkhead.

Ariel: Not that one - the one playing the pipe.

Me: That's called a flute Ariel.

Ariel: Oh.

Grimsby: Silence! Silence! It is now my honor and privilege to present our esteemed Prince Eric with a very special, very expensive, very large birthday present.

Eric: Ah, Grimsby - ya old beanpole, you shouldn't have.

Me: Oh it's his birthday today. Cool.

Melody: Nice.

Grimsby: I know. Happy birthday, Eric! [Large, gaudy statue of Eric is revealed. Max growls.]

Eric: Gee, Grim. It's, err, it's, err - it's really somethin'.

Grimsby: Yes, I commissioned it myself. Of course, I had hoped it would be a wedding present, but…

Eric: Come on, Grim, don't start. Look, you're not still sore because I didn't fall for the princess of Glauerhaven, are you?

Grimsby: Oh, Eric, it isn't me alone. The entire kingdom wants to see you happily settled down with the right girl.

Eric: Well, she's out there somewhere. I just - I just haven't found her yet.

Grimsby: Well, perhaps you haven't been looking hard enough.

Eric: Believe me, Grim, when I find her I'll know - without a doubt. It'll just - bam! Hit me - like lightning. [Lightning and thunder appear and the sky grows dark.]

Me: Uh oh! We got trouble!

Eli: Storm coming!

Nico: Not good!

Sailor: Hurricane a'commin'! Stand fast! Secure the riggin'! [Storm hits.]

Me: Lets go!

Scuttle: Whoa! The wind's all of a sudden on the move here. [He is blown away.] Oh! Ariel… [Ship crashes through storm. Lightning starts a fire. A rock looms ahead.]

Me: The Ship is on fire!

Nico: And it's gonna run aground!

Eric: Look out!… [Ship crashes and all are thrown overboard except Max.] Grim, hang on! [Sees Max.] Max! [Goes back to save him.] Jump Max! Come on boy, jump! You can do it Max. [He saves Max but is trapped on board.]

Grimsby: ERIC! [Ship explodes.]

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Me: OH MY GOD!

Nico: That ship is gone!

[Ariel finds Eric near drowning and pulls him away.]

On the beach. Ariel is sitting next to an unconscious Eric.

Me: Ariel you did good saving him.

Ariel: Is he - dead?

Scuttle: [Opens Eric's eyelid.] It's hard to say. [Puts his ear against Eric's foot.] Oh, I - I can't make out a heartbeat.

I put my fingers on his neck.

Me: No he's alive. He is just exhausted.

Ariel: No, look! He's breathing. He's so, beautiful.

[Singing] What would I give

To live where you are?

What would I pay

To stay here beside you?

What would I do to see you

Smiling at me? Where would we walk?

Where would we run?

If we could stay all day in the sun?

Just you and me

And I could be

Part of your world

We smiled.

Sebastian and Flounder have washed up and are watching scene. Max and Grimsby approach. Ariel hurries away.

Grimsby: Eric! Oh, Eric. You really delight in these sadistic strains on my blood pressure, don't you?

Eric: A girl - rescued me… . She was - singing… she had the most - beautiful voice.

Grimsby: Ah, Eric, I think you swallowed a bit too much seawater. Off we go. Come on, Max.

Sebastian: We just gotta forget this whole thing ever happened. The sea king will never know. You won't tell him, I won't tell him. I will stay in one piece.

Ariel: (Singing) I don't know when I don't know how But I know something's starting right now Watch and you'll see Some day I'll be Part of your world.

We were amazed.

Flotsam and Jetsam appear. Fade to Ursula watching from her chamber.

Ursula: Oh, no, no, no, no, no, no. I can't stand it - it's too easy. The child is in love with a human. And not just any human - a prince! Her daddy'll LOVE that. King Triton's headstrong, lovesick girl would make a charming addition to my little garden. (Laughs Malevolently)

Fade to palace. Then sister's dressing room.

Andrina: Ariel, dear, time to come out. You've been in there all morning.

Ariel emerges, singing to herself.

We came out with her.

Me: Morning girls.

Andrina: Morning J.D.

Aquata: How have you been?

Me: Great.

Eli: Hey girls.

Arista: Hey Eli.

Atina: What is with her lately?

Ariel: Morning, Daddy. [Ariel swims off and we follow her.]

Atina: Oh, she's got it bad.

Triton: What? What has she got?

Andrina: Isn't it obvious, Daddy? Ariel's in love.

Triton: Ariel? In love?

Cut to Sebastian pacing on rock outside.

Sebastian: O.K. So far, so good. I don't think the king knows. But it will not be easy keeping something like this a secret for long.

Me: You better keep it if you value your life.

Nico: Easy J.D.

Me: Sorry.

Ariel: [Picking petals off a flower] He loves me. Hmmm, he loves me not… . He loves me! I knew it!

Me: You two are made for each other.

Sebastian: Ariel, stop talking crazy.

Ariel: I gotta see him again - tonight! Scuttle knows where he lives.

Sebastian: Ariel - please. Will you get your head out of the clouds and back in the water where it belongs?

Me: It's her choice Sebastian. Like it or not.

Ariel: I'll swim up to his castle. Then Flounder will splash around to get his attention, and then with -

Sebastian: Down HERE is your home! Ariel - listen to me. The human world - it's a mess. Life under the sea is better than anything they got up there.

Eli: It's better for her to be anywhere.

Sebastian: [Singing] The seaweed is always greener

In somebody else's lake

You dream about going up there

But that is a big mistake

Just look at the world around you

Right here on the ocean floor

Such wonderful things around you

What more is you lookin' for? Under the sea

Under the sea

Darling it's better

Down where it's wetter

Take it from me

Up on the shore they work all day

Out in the sun they slave away

While we devoting

Full time to floating

Under the sea

Down here all the fish is happy

As off through the waves they roll, yeah

The fish on the land ain't happy

They sad 'cause they in the bowl

But fish in the bowl is lucky

They in for a worser fate

One day when the boss get hungry

Guess who's gonna be on the plate?

Oh, no

Under the sea

Under the sea

Nobody beat us

Fry us and eat us

In fricassee

We what the land folks loves to cook

Under the sea we off the hook

We got no troubles

Life is the bubbles

Under the sea

Under the sea

Since life is sweet here

We got the beat here

Naturally

Even the sturgeon and the ray

They get the urge and start to play

We got the spirit

You got to hear it

Under the sea

The newt play the flute

The carp play the harp

The plaice play the bass

And they soundin' sharp

The bass play the brass

The chub play the tub

The fluke is the duke of soul

[Yeah]

The ray he can play

The ling's on the strings

The trout's rocking out

The blackfish she sings

The smelt and the sprat

They know where it's at

And oh that blowfish blow

Under the sea

Under the sea

When the sardine

Begin the beguine

It's music to me

What do they got? A lot of sand

We got a hot crustacean band

Each little clam here

know how to jam here

Under the sea

Each little slug here

Cutting a rug here

Under the sea

Each little snail here

Know how to wail here

That's why it's hotter

Under the water

Ya we in luck here

Down in the muck here

Under the sea

They discover that Ariel and us has left with Flounder.

Sebastian: Ariel? Ariel? Oh. Somebody's got to nail that girl's fins to the floor.

Seahorse: Sebastian! Sebastian, I been looking all over for you. I got an urgent message from the sea king.

Sebastian: The sea king?

Seahorse: He wants to see you right away - something about Ariel.

Sebastian: (Gasps) He knows!

In palace throne room. Triton looking at flower.

Triton: Let's see, now… . Oh, who could the lucky merman be? [Notices Sebastian.] Come in, Sebastian.

Sebastian: [Sotto] I mustn't overreact. I must remain calm. [Five octaves higher than normal] Yes - [loco] yes, Your Majesty.

Triton: Now, Sebastian, I'm concerned about Ariel. Have you noticed she's been acting peculiar lately?

Sebastian: Peculiar?

Triton: You know, moaning about, daydreaming, singing to herself… . You haven't noticed, hmm?

Sebastian: Oh - well, I -

Triton: Sebastian… .

Sebastian: Hmmm?

Triton: I know you've been keeping something from me… .

Sebastian: Keeping… something?

Triton: About Ariel?

Sebastian: Ariel… ?

Triton: In love?

Sebastian: I tried to stop her, sir. She wouldn't listen. I told her to stay away from humans - they are bad, they are trouble, they -

Triton: Humans? WHAT ABOUT HUMANS?

Sebastian: Humans? Ho ho ho ho… . Who said anything about humans?

Fade to us, Ariel and Flounder entering cave.

Ariel: Flounder, why can't you just tell me what this is all about?

Me: Yeah what is the big rush.

Flounder: You'll see. It's a surprise.

Ariel

[Sees statue of Eric.] Oh, Flounder- Flounder you're the best! it looks just like him. It even has his eyes. "Why, Eric, run away with you? This is all so - so sudden… . [Turns around and sees Triton.] Daddy!…

Me: Oh no! Your majesty!

Sora: Uh oh.

Lucy: Gasp!

Lana: We're in for it now.

Kairi: Uh oh.

Me: Stand ready guys.

Triton: I consider myself a reasonable merman. I set certain rules, and I expect those rules to be obeyed.

Ariel: But Daddy!

Triton: Is it true you rescued a human from drowing?

Ariel: Daddy, I had to…

Triton: Contact between the human world and the mer-world is strictly forbidden. Ariel, you know that. Everyone knows that.

Ariel: He would have died

Me: Yeah and that makes Ariel a hero!

Nico: That's right.

Me: She had to do what was right regardless!

Eli: Yeah!

Kairi: He is part of us.

Triton: One less human to worry about!

Ariel: You don't even know him.

Triton: Know him? I don't have to know him. They're all the same. Spineless, savage, harpooning, fish-eaters, incapable of any feeling

Ariel: Daddy, I love him! (Gasps in fear)

Triton: No… Have you lost your senses completely? He's a human, you're a mermaid!

Ariel: I don't care.

Me: It's what she wants your majesty!

Sora: Yeah!

Laney: You have no right to decide who she wants to be with for the rest of her life!

Lori: It's literally her choice and hers alone to make!

Luna: You can't decide for her dude!

Triton: This is none of your business!

Me: We just made it our business!

King Triton: So help me, Ariel, I am going to get through to you! And if this is the only way, SO BE IT!(With his trident at full power, Triton pointed it towards one of Ariel's treasures and blasted it. The blast was intense and it spooked everyone, including Sebastian.)

Ariel: Daddy! No, no, please!

Eli: Stop it, your majesty!

(But Triton, in his rage, refused to stop. He continued pointing his trident at one artifact and then another, mindlessly destroying everything in his path.)

Ariel: Daddy, stop! Daddy, stop it!

(But the angry merman refused to stop and rethink. Seeing that it was futile to calm the angry king down, Bobby turned to his friends.)

Bobby: He's gone mad! Fall back, everyone!

(Me, Eli and the rest of our friends frantically looked around, trying to find a way out, but with Triton blocking the main exit, and several blasts from the trident coming from here and there, they were trapped. One of Triton's blasts slashes Eli's arm, opening a deep cut on it. Eli let out a cry in pain. Ariel swam to her angry father and tried stopping him, but it was no use. The only treasure left in the grotto was the statue of Eric. Seeing that he is now focused on that, Ariel turned to her angry father.)

Ariel: Daddy, no!

(But Triton ignored the pleas of his frightened daughter and blasted the statue. We all ducked for cover as the statue cracked apart before blowing up in a big explosion. Pieces of the statue flew around the grotto as the explosion subsided.)

*I blow the trident out of his hands and take it.*

Me: THAT'S ENOUGH YOUR MAJESTY! DON'T YOU SEE YOUR MAJESTY!? THIS IS WHAT ARIEL WANTS!

Sunny Tennyson just restrained me and Triton with her Mana

powers.

Nico: Ok. Let's not say anything we're gonna regret!

Sunny: Nico's right! We don't want to make the situation even worse!

Me: I know. But let us talk to him.

Laney: That's right Your Majesty.

Lana: Yeah. You're treating Ariel like a child and that's wrong!

Lisa: Affirmative your majesty. You are acting like a tyrannical monster that controls everything with an iron fist.

Me: That's right. Ariel is a grown woman now and she has the right to choose who she wants to be with regardless of where they are from or what they are. It's her choice and it's what she wants.

*The trident calmed down as Ariel looked in horror at where the statue was. Her grotto, full of many treasures just minutes ago, was now a barren cave with much wreckage. Overcome with sadness, Ariel collapsed onto the ground and started sobbing. As for you, Eli and the others, they were shocked too and in fright of the chaos that destroyed Ariel's collection and injured Eli. They watched Ariel cry and felt terrible for her. But Sam, while very sympathetic for Ariel, started getting angry as she turned to Triton, teeth grinned, head shaking and anger rising. Triton sternly looked at her daughter and You, Eli and their friends. Everyone except Ariel looked at the king with fearful expressions, but Sam continued her angry glare at the king, as if she was going to harshly criticize him for what he had done. But Triton, knowing that his time in the grotto was over, didn't say a word and turned to leave. *

Eli: *Holding his injured arm.* Do you honestly think Athena would want you like this…?

Randy Boggs: Your majesty. I might sound out of line. But I think you're starting to lose it.

Triton: You're right. You are out of line.

*King Triton couldn't help but feel that he went too far in scolding Ariel and thinking what Eli said as you give him back his Triton. He glimpsed at Ariel with remorse before leaving. Ariel, Sebastian, Flounder, you, Eli and the gang were the only ones left in the grotto and they were all terrified at what just happened. Feeling terrible for Ariel, Sebastian approached the crying girl and tried to comfort her.)

Me: I'm sorry Ariel.

Sebastian: Ariel, I…

Ariel: (softly) Just go away.

(Sebastian, remorseful for leading King Triton into the grotto, which resulted in the destruction of Ariel's treasures, leaves somberly with Flounder.)

Me: Come on guys. Lets give Ariel some time to herself.

Lincoln: We should go.

Varie: I'll get that arm of yours looked at Eli.

Eli: Thanks Varie.

We left.

Lincoln: Ariel?

Lynn Sr: Let's leave her alone for a while. [He leaves and Flotsan and Jetsam appear.]

Flotsam: Poor child.

Jetsam: Poor, sweet child.

Flotsam: She has a very serious problem

Jetsam: If only there were something we could do.

Flotsam: But there is something.

Ariel: Who - who are you?

Jetsam: Don't be scared.

Flotsam: We represent someone who can help you.

Jetsam: Someone who could make all your dreams come true.

Flotsam and Jetsam: Just imagine -

Jetsam: You and your prince -

Flotsam and Jetsam: Together, forever… .

Ariel: I don't understand.

Jetsam: Ursula has great powers

Ariel: The sea witch? Why, that's - I couldn't possibly - no! Get out of here! Leave me alone!

Flotsam: Suit yourself.

Jetsam: It was only a suggestion. [Jetsam flicks the statue's broken face towards Ariel.]

Ariel: [Looking at the face] Wait.

Flotsam and Jetsam: Yeeeeeeeeeess?

Cut to outside of cave with Flounder and Sebastian, We all are recovering from Triton's violent outburst and Dana is tending Eli's wound by bandaging it up.

Dana: There. That should do it.

Eli: Thanks, Dana.

Flounder: [sniff] Poor Ariel.

Lynn: Sebastian, how could you let this happen? You promised Ariel that you wouldn't tell her father.

Me: That's right!

Sebastian: I didn't mean to tell, it was an accident.

Lori: Well, from the looks of what happened back there, you've literally made things worse for Ariel and the rest of us.

Eli: Guys, don't be mad at Sebastian. He honestly didn't want the king to know anything about this. You should've seen how scared and nervous he was.

Me: It's true. I saw it myself.

Eli: This is all your fault Sebastian! If you hadn't opened your big fat mouth Ariel wouldn't have gotten herself in trouble! Now her father hates her and it's all your fault!

Lori: Yeah!

Sam S.L.: It's also that barbarian of a sea king who's to blame. I mean what kind of parent would go violent and destroy harmless things that are from the human world, especially if they belonged to Ariel?

Becky: But he hates humans, remember?

Sam: I know, but still, he needs to be taught a lesson in manners.

Bobby: Everyone, please, don't argue. This will only get worse.

Sebastian: Eli, I'm terribly sorry for the way the king treated you and your friends.

Eli: That's okay, Sebastian. (sighs) If only her father hadn't been so temperamental. That way, things would be different.

Luan: Don't worry, Eli. I'm sure Ariel will be back on her fins sooner or…

(Then we suddenly saw Ariel with Flotsam and Jetsam)

Luan: Oh, would you look at that. She's feeling better already. See? Told you things would come together.

Me: Uh. I don't think so guys.

Sebastian: [Ariel passes by.] Ariel - where are you going? Ariel, what are you doing here with this riff-raff?

Ariel: I'm going to see Ursula.

We gasped!

Sebastian: Ariel, no! No, she's a demon, she's a monster!

Ariel: Why don't you go tell my father? You're good at that.

Sebastian: But… But, I…

Me: This is really bad guys! Ariel is making an extremely dangerous decision. She's essentially making a deal with the Devil!

Lisa: If Ariel gets involved with a monster like Ursula there's no telling what could happen.

Eli: But Ariel, that was an accident for what Sebastian did! You don't have to go see Ursula! You know how dangerous she is!

Me: Yeah! She's a devil and you are making a terrible mistake!

Ariel: Eli, do me a favor and stay out of my way. (leaves before slapping Eli's face with her fin)

Eli: (quietly) Ariel!

Me: We got to follow her!

Sebastian: [To Flounder.] Come on. [They travel towards Ursula's cavern.]

We followed Ariel and we arrived at Ursula's malevolent lair. We stayed out of sight.

Me: There it is. Ursula's evil castle.

Lori: It's a scary fortress.

Flotsam and Jetsam: This way. [Ariel enters and is hung up in the garden of souls.]

We went invisible and we saw the polyps.

Melody: This is horrible.

Flotsam and Jetsam: This way.

[Ariel enters and is hung up in the garden of souls.]

Ursula: ***Flotsam, Jetsam you divided little vipers, hmmm I see you brought a customer.*** Come in. Come in, my child. We mustn't lurk in doorways. It's rude. One might question your upbringing. Oh, Oh! Is this how they're wearing their hair back in the palace now a days, of course I would've known because I've been banished forever by your dear old daddy. Reduced to this wretched hobble for all eternity and for what? Because I was ambitious? Because I made a few pitiful attempts to elevate my station in life?

Ariel: You try to overthrow my father.

Ursula: *Chuckle* Oh these things get blown up out of proportion at any rate I reformed I only do good these days. (She looks herself in the mirror) Now then, you're here because you have a thing for this human: this, eh, prince fellow. Not that I blame you. He is quite a catch, isn't he? (chuckles) Well, angelfish, the solution to your problem is simple. The only way to get what you want is to become a human yourself.

Ariel: Can you do that?

Ursula: My dear, sweet child. That's what I do. It's what I live for: to help unfortunate merfolk, like yourself. Poor souls with no one else to turn too. [singing] I admit that in the past I've been a nasty

They weren't kidding when they called me, well, a witch

But you'll find that nowadays

I've mended all my ways

Repented, seen the light and made a switch

True? Yes And I fortunately know a little magic

It's a talent that I always have possessed

And here lately, please don't laugh

I use it on behalf

Of the miserable, lonely and depressed

[Pathetic]

Poor unfortunate souls

In pain

In need

This one longing to be thinner

That one wants to get the girl

And do I help them?

Yes, indeed

Those poor unfortunate souls

So sad

So true

They come flocking to my cauldron

Crying, "Spells, Ursula please!"

And I help them?

Yes, I do

Now it's happened once or twice

Someone couldn't pay the price

And I'm afraid I had to rake 'em 'cross the coals

Yes, I've had the odd complaint

But on the whole I've been a saint

To those poor unfortunate souls

Now, here's the deal. I will make you a potion that will turn you into a human for three days. Got that? Three days. Now listen, this is important. Before the sun sets on the third day, you've got to get dear ol' princey to fall in love with you. That is, he's got to kiss you. Not just any kiss - the kiss of true love. If he does kiss you before the sun sets on the third day, you'll remain human, permanently, but - if he doesn't, you turn back into a mermaid, and - you belong to me.

Sebastian: No Ariel! [He is silenced by Flotsam and Jetsam.]

Ursula: Have we got a deal?

Ariel: If I become human, I'll never be with my father or sisters again.

Ursula: That's right… . But - you'll have your man. Life's full of tough choices, innit? Oh - and there is one more thing. We haven't discussed the subject of payment. You can't get something for nothing, you know.

Ariel: But I don't have any -

Ursula: I'm not asking much. Just a token, really, a trifle. You'll never even miss it. What I want from you is… your voice.

Ariel: My voice?

Leni: Her voice?

Darcy: Her voice?

The twins: Her voice?

Eli & Lincoln: (looking at each other in confusion) Her voice?

Me: Uh oh.

Ursula: You've got it, sweetcakes. No more talking, singing, zip.

Ariel: But without my voice, how can I -

Ursula: You'll have your looks! Your pretty face! And don't underestimate the importance of body language! Ha!

[singing] The men up there don't like a lot of blabber

They think a girl who gossips is a bore

Yes, on land it's much preferred

For ladies not to say a word

And after all, dear, what is idle prattle for? Come on, they're not all that impressed with conversation

True gentlemen avoid it when they can

But they dote and swoon and fawn

On a lady who's withdrawn

It's she who holds her tongue who gets her man

Come on, you poor unfortunate soul

Go ahead!

Make your choice!

I'm a very busy woman

And I haven't got all day

It won't cost much

Just your voice!

You poor unfortunate soul

It's sad

But true

If you want to cross a bridge, my sweet

You've got to pay the toll

Take a gulp and take a breath

And go ahead and sign the scroll!

Flotsam, Jetsam, now I've got her, boys

The boss is on a roll

This poor unfortunate soul.

[Ariel signs contract.]

Paluga, sarruga, come winds of the Caspian Sea.

Now rings us glossitis and max laryngitis,

La voce to me!

Now… sing!

Ariel: [Sings.]

Ursula: Keep singing! [Giant magical hands rip out Ariel's voice and give it to Ursula. She laughs as Ariel is changed into a human.]

Eli: She can't breathe underwater!

Lincoln: Quickly! We gotta get her to the surface!

Me: (Luckily I have a plan.)

We grabbed Ariel and swam fast and we got Ariel up to the surface. We swam for the beach.

Me: (Panting) Don't worry Ariel. We'll help you all we can. Besides, you know our world too. You're a keyblader now.

Flotsam and Jetsam went and tried grabbed Ariel as we were swimming to the beach and Horsea saw them and she blasted them with her Bubblebeam.

Horsea: Leave her alone!

Horsea swam back to us.

Me: Hold on Ariel. We'll help you get through this. Lets just swim to the beach.

Lincoln: Yeah.

---

Fade to beach. Eric and Max are walking near castle.

Eric: [Playing flute.] That voice. I can't get it out of my head. I've looked everywhere, Max - where could she be? [On other side of rocks Ariel is washed up. We all, Sebastian and Flounder are exhausted.]

Me: (Panting hard) Oh man! I've never swam that much before.

Luna: Me neither dudes.

Lori: (breathes heavily) Never… never have I been so glad to see the light of day! Never has the air felt so fresh and clean!

Bobby: (breathes heavily) Oh, boy. The sky never looked so blue. (sighs) Oh, what mercy that we reached land on time.

Lincoln: Yeah. (hits his head to get water out of his ears) I thought for sure we'd never make it. (coughs) Certainly feels great to be back on dry land again.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: Ariel, are you okay?

(Ariel wakes up only to see her legs and rises up and sees her new foot and then wiggles her toes in amazement)

Me: It really worked.

Lincoln: Wow. Ursula's magic is incredible.

Lily: Maybe I can use that magic for good instead of evil.

Nico: Good idea Lily.

Rita: Indeed.

Ruby: (to May, Sarah, Yumi, Gwen, Tara, and Jen) You girls have nice leotards.

May: Thanks Ruby.

Tara: We think so too.

Scuttle: Well, look at what the catfish dragged in! Look at ya! Look at ya! There's something different. Don't tell me - I got it. It's your hairdo, right? You've been using the dinglehopper, right? No? No huh, well let me see. New… seashells? No new seashells. I gotta admit I can't put my foot on it right now, but if I just stand here long enough I know that I'll -

Sebastian: SHE'S GOT LEGS, YOU IDIOT! She traded her voice to the sea witch and got legs. Jeez, man…

Scuttle: I knew that.

POINK!

I gave Scuttle a Three Stooges Eye Poke.

Me: Shut up!

Flounder: Ariel's been turned into a human. She's gotta make the prince fall in love with her, and he's gotta ki- he's gotta kiss her. [Ariel tries to get up.]

Sebastian: And she's only got three days. (Ariel fell down and splashed us) Just look at her. On legs. On human legs!

Me: We only have 72 hours until she is Ursula's trophy.

Sebastian: (Gasps) My nerves are shot. This is a catastrophe! What would her father say? I'll tell you what her father'd say, he'd say he's gonna kill himself a crab, that's what her father'd say! I'm gonna march meself straight home right now and tell him just like I shoulda done de minute- [Ariel grabs him.]… and don't you shake your head at me, young lady.

Me: Oh no you don't!

I grabbed Sebastian!

Sebastian: Hey! Put me down this insta…

Me: You're not going anywhere Sebastian! This is all your fault! You got Ariel into this mess and you are the one that got her in trouble! So you are gonna help us whether you want to or not!

Loud kids: YEAH!

Sebastian: (GULP) Maybe there's still time. If we could get that witch to give you back your voice, you could go home with all the normal fish, and just be… just be…

Rita: Sebastian!

(Ariel makes a sad, gloomy look on her face at Sebastian)

Sebastian: Eh, just be…

Eli: Sebastian, please.

Sebastian: (gives in) Just be miserable for the rest of your life.

Carol: Sebastian, Ariel's been through enough with her father's temper tantrums. Let's not make her suffer anymore.

Sebastian: (sighs) All right, all right. I'll try to help you find that prince. (get kissed by Ariel and is set down on a rock) Boy, what a soft shell I'm turning out to be.

Me: If Ariel gets turned into Ursula's trophy it will be on your head. Okay here's what we do. We have less than 72 hours to get Ariel to be with Eric. I'll set my watch to countdown to 7:00 PM 2 and a half days from now. It's 1:00 in the afternoon now so we have 66 hours till then. Time starts now.

I set the timer and it was counting down.

Lori: Good idea, J.D. But there's one teensy little problem.

Eli: What is that?

Lori: She's naked.

Eli: Huh? (turns and notices that Lori is right, Ariel is naked as a result of her transformation into a human; he freaks out and covers his eyes in embarrassment) Oh, man. How embarrassing. I forgot to mention Ariel that humans need to wear clothes. (everyone laughs while covering their eyes)

I covered my eyes and laughed and Clyde had a nosebleed and Chloe gave him a tissue.

Clyde: Thanks Chloe.

Dana: It's alright, Eli. We'll just need to find something for her to wear.

Scuttle: Don't worry, guys. I've got this. Ariel, I'm tellin' ya, if you wanna be a human the first thing you gotta do is dress like one. Now lemme see.

He found some cloth.

Cut to Eric and Max. Max smells Ariel and gets excited.

Eric: Max? Huh… what, Max!

Scuttle: [Whistles.] Ya look great kid. Ya look - sensational. [They hear Max. He arrives and chases Ariel up on a rock.]

[They hear Max. He arrives and chases Ariel up on a rock.]

Me: Max!

We pet him.

Me: Good boy.

Eric: Max… Max - Quiet Max! What's gotten into you fella?

Me: Hey Eric its been a while.

Eric: J.D.! Wow!

We shook hands.

Me: Been a while man.

Eric: It sure has. How have you been?

Me: Great. We have been away for a while.

Eli: Hello sir.

Me: This is Eli. He's my little brother. It's a strange story.

Melody: Hey daddy.

Eric: Hello sweetheart.

*Max jumps on Eli and licked him.*

Eli: (Laughs) That tickles!

Me: He's really friendly. Eric, we're sorry your ship got destroyed in that storm.

Eric: It's all right J.D. [Sees Ariel.] Oh… Oh, I see. Are you O.K., miss? I'm sorry if this knucklehead scared you. He's harmless, really -… you… seem very familiar… to me. Have we met? We have met? I knew it! You're the one - the one I've been looking for! What's your name? [Ariel mouths "Ariel" but no words come out.] What's wrong? What is it? You can't speak? [Ariel shakes her head.] Oh. Then you couldn't be who I thought. [Ariel and Max look frustrated. She tries pantomime.] What is it? You're hurt? No, No… You need help.

*She falls into him.*

Eric: Whoa, whoa, careful - careful - easy. Gee, you must have really been through something. Don't worry, I'll help you. Come on… Come on, you'll be okay.

Later we were in Eric's Castle.

Me: Wow. Eric your castle is just as beautiful as I remember.

Lola: It's really beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

Eric: It's great having you all here.

Me: It sure is.

Eli: We have so much to tell you.

Fade to Ariel in bath playing with bubbles.

(The first order of business was to clean Ariel up and get her washed for dinner. In her tub, filled with bubbles, Ariel played with them, overcome by fascination. Carlotta, the castle maid, was nearby and she helped in getting Ariel cleaned up.)

Carlotta: Washed up from a shipwreck. Oh, the poor thing. We'll have you feeling better in no time.

(Sebastian, who was hiding in Ariel's sail dress, peaked out, but saw Carlotta overhead, taking the dress and preparing to leave the room.)

Carlotta: I'll just… I'll just get this washed for you.

Woman 1: Well you must have at least heard about this girl.

Woman 2: Well, Gretchen says… [Sebastian is dunked.]… since when has Gretchen got anything right. I mean really, this girl shows up in rags and doesn't speak-

Sebastian: Madame, please !…

Woman 2:… not my idea of a princess. If Eric's looking for a girl, I know a couple of highly available ones right here… [Sebastian dives into kitchen and sees various fish cooking. He faints.]

Cut to castle dining room.

Grimsby: Oh, Eric, be reasonable. Nice young ladies just don't - swim around rescuing people in the middle of the ocean and then - flutter off into oblivion, like some -

Eric: I'm tellin' you, Grim, she was REAL! I'm gonna find that girl - and I'm gonna marry her.

Me: How have you been Grimsby?

Grimsby: Been really well J.D. thank you for asking.

Lola: We have been really busy saving the world like always.

Carlotta: Ha Ha. Come on honey. Don't be shy. [Ariel enteres in a beautiful dress.]

Grimsby: Oh, Eric, isn't she a vision?

Eric: You look - wonderful.

Me: Wow! Ariel you look incredible.

Eli: Love your dress.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) She is a ray of sunshine.

Rainbow Dash: She sure is.

Rarity: I love her dress.

Lola: Me too.

Eli: And her first time wearing shoes.

Me: Yep.

Grimsby: Come come come, you must be famished. Let me help you my dear. There we go - ah - quite comfy? Uh. It's - It's not often that we have such a lovely dinner guest, eh Eric? [Ariel starts combing hair with a fork. They look dumbfounded and she is embarrassed. She sees pipe and brightens.] Uh, do you like it? It is rather - fine… [She blows its contents into his face. Eric laughs.]

We laughed.

Me: Ariel.

Eli: That was funny.

Carlotta: Oh, my!

Eric: Ahem, so sorry Grim.

Carlotta: Why, Eric, that's the first time I've seen you smile in weeks.

Grimsby: [Wiping his face.] Oh, very amusing. Carlotta, my dear, what's for dinner?

Carlotta: Oooh, you're gonna love it. Chef's been fixing his specialty, stuffed crab.

Me: (In my head) I can't let Ariel see that we eat fish.

Nico: (In his head) Oh boy.

---

Cut to Sebastian watching Louis cook. He is humming to himself.

Louis: (singing)

Les poissons

Les poissons

How I love les poissons

Love to chop

And to serve little fish

First I cut off their heads

Then I pull out the bones

Ah mais oui

Ca c'est toujours delish

Les poissons

Les poissons

Hee hee hee

Hah hah hah

With the cleaver I hack them in two

I pull out what's inside

And I serve it up fried

God, I love little fishes

Don't you?

Here's something for tempting the palate

Prepared in the classic technique

First you pound the fish flat with a mallet

Then you slash through the skin

Give the belly a slice

Then you rub some salt in

'Cause that makes it taste nice

Zut alors, I have missed one!

Sacre bleu

What is this?

How on earth could I miss

Such a sweet little succulent crab?

Quel dommage

What a loss

Here we go in the sauce

Now some flour, I think

Just a dab

Now I stuff you with bread

It don't hurt 'cause you're dead

And you're certainly lucky you are

'Cause it's gonna be hot

In my big silver pot

Toodle loo mon poisson

Au revoir!

Sebastian hops back and Louis grabs him again.

Louis: What is this? [Sebastian pinches his nose and a battle ensues. Louis knocks over a large cabinet.]

---

Cut to dining room. Huge crash is heard.

Me: Sounds like something is going on.

Carlotta: I think I'd better go see what Louis is up to.

She went to the kitchen.

---

Back to kitchen. Louis is trashing the place.

Louis: Come out you little pipsqueak and fight like a man!

Carlotta: Louis! (He hits his head on the table) What are you doing?

Louis: Well - I - I was just - er, er, I'm sorry, madame.

---

Cut back to dining room.

Grimsby: You know, Eric, perhaps our young guest might enjoy seeing some of the sights of the kingdom. Something in the way of a tour?

Eric: I'm sorry, Grim, what was that?

Grimsby: You can't spend all your time moping about, you need to get out. Do something, have a life. [Grimsby lifts his plate's cover to reveal Sebastian cowering in the salad.] Get your mind off -

Eric: Easy, Grim, Easy. [Ariel lifts her own plate cover and signals for Sebastian to hide there. Sebastian rushes across while no one is looking.] It's not a bad idea. If she's interested. Well - whaddaya say? Would you like to join me on a tour of my kingdom tomorrow?

Ariel nods vigorously, leaning heavily on her plate's cover.

Grimsby: Wonderful, now let's eat, before this crab wanders off my plate.

Fade to Ariel watching Eric and Max from balcony.

Eric: Come here boy!… Arrr… [He sees Ariel and waves. She is embarassed and goes back inside.]

Sebastian: This has got to be, without a doubt, the single most humiliating day of my life. I hope you appreciate what I go through for you, young lady. Now - we got to make a plan to get that boy to kiss you. Tomorrow, when he takes you for that ride, you gotta look your best.

Me: I agree. Ariel, I know you hate your dad for everything that happened, but you got to forgive him.

Sora: Most definitely. We all agreed to go with them for the tour of the kingdom. That will be a good chance for Ariel and Eric to know each other.

Eli: Great idea, Sora!

Leni: The more those two bond together, the better we'll have a chance of getting them to fall in love.

Teri: And Ariel needs to look her best, just like what Sebastian said.

Sebastian: You gotta bat your eyes - like this. You gotta pucker up your lips - like this. [He sees she is asleep.] Hm. You are hopeless child. You know dat? Completely hopeless…

Lori: How about that? Looks like Ariel is literally starting to get used to the way things are on land.

Clyde: Looks like it.

Ed: Yep. So far so good.

Eli: I just hope we'd get her to kiss Eric on time before the sun sets on the third day.

Sam: Oh, don't worry, Eli. We will. (sees Eli feeling upset) Still upset about Ariel slapping at you?

Eli: (sighs) Yeah… (turns to Ariel sleeping)

Me: But she was just blinded by desperation.

Eli: And there's a reason for it. Triton hates all humans because of the death of Athena.

Eli went over everything that happened to Athena.

---

Athena was the wife of King Triton, and the mother of Ariel, Andrina, Arista, Aquata, Adella, Alana, and Attina. She was the Queen of Atlantica, and beloved by her family and subjects. She was noted for her singing talent and her love of music. She and Triton had known each other since they were kids. Unfortunately, she died as a result of a run-in with a big pirate ship when Ariel was very young, fueling Triton's hatred of humans as a result. A statue of her dancing with him is present in his courtyard, where he cried over her death every day until the music Athena is shown to be a stunningly beautiful and attractive mermaid with long, red hair tied in a partial ponytail, green eyes, and an aqua tail.

---

I was shocked and the Loud Kids were crying.

Sebastian: When Ariel's mother died, the entire kingdom was heart-broken. And the heart that we feared would never heal… was her father's.

Eli: And since that tragic time, her father detested all humans.

Me: My god. No wonder he has a terrible hatred of all humans.

Melody: I didn't know that all happened to grandmother. That's so awful.

Me: That is terrible.

Lola: No wonder King Triton hates all of us.

Lana: That is awful.

Lynn Sr.: No kidding. Poor guy.

Me: And I think I know who killed her. Captain Hook.

Nico: Why do you think that?

Me: Just a theory but it was either Captain Hook or Davy Jones that did it.

Eli: But when they first met me they saw me breathing under water with my hair glowing which made King Triton felt like he saw people who are like that before.

Me: So that's how King Triton knows about what you can do.

Eli: Right.

Carol: Wow.

Eli: King Triton told Sebastian to keep an eye on me while I'm with Ariel during the time music was banned as a result of the queen's death. I thought it was the most stupidest thing to do, and someone else agreed with me. (points to Ariel) It was Ariel.

Lincoln: So you and Ariel were good friends during that time?

Eli: Yes.

J.D. 3: It's how me and Eli met Ariel and her sisters. We've had a very powerful bond with her ever since.

Lori: Wow. That is literally amazing.

Sora: It sure is.

Kairi: No kidding.

Eli: But now after what happen to the grotto and Ariel slapping me I now felt bad…

Me: Why do you say that Eli?

Eli: Because I just stood and watch with my arm injured, unable to stop King Triton…

Me: I'm sorry Eli.

Dana: But Laney, Varie and I healed it for you.

Sebastian: Eli, I remember that you had an extraordinary amount of loyalty to Ariel wherever you visit us in Atlantica. Maybe you can show her that same loyalty to her here on land. That way, she will be saved from Ursula's wrath and she might even forgive you.

Eli: Y-you think so, Sebastian?

Sebastian: Yes, Eli. I know so.

Eli: (slowly starts to feel better) Thank you for understanding who we are and where we're from.

Sebastian: Oh, don't mention it, man. It might not have been easy to get used to at first, but I've grown to see what a special friend you've become. So, from now on, I don't care who you and your friends are nor where you're from anymore.

Me: Eli has always been like a little brother to Ariel and we're going to help her get through this.

Bobby: That's great to hear. (looks at his watch) Hmm. It's getting late. We should go get some rest. We have a busy day for Ariel tomorrow.

Lola: (yawns) Yeah. I agree. We need to be ready for her.

Lincoln: Absolutely. Good night, everyone.

(The heroes begin leaving Ariel's room and head off to bed. Sebastian blows out the candle and hops on to Ariel's pillow.)

Sebastian: You are hopeless, child. You know that. (lays down on the pillow) Completely hopeless. (yawns and goes to sleep)

(As the others left to go to sleep, Eli stayed behind and looked at Ariel. He walks up to her, tucks her in a warm blanket, and places his hand on her head. He leaned in closer to whisper in her ear)

Eli: (whispering) Ariel, trust me when I'm saying this. I'm still gonna stay by your side. Just like before. *Sleep next to Ariel.*

I went to visit King Triton.

Fade to undersea palace. Seahorse swims up to Triton.

Triton: Any sign of them?

Seahorse: No, Your Majesty. We've searched everywhere. We've found no trace of your daughter - or Sebastian.

Triton: Well, keep looking. Leave no shell unturned, no coral unexplored. Let no one in this kingdom sleep until she's safe at home.

Seahorse: Yes sire. [He leaves.]

Triton: Oh, what have I done? What have I done?

Me: (Offscreen) You lost your temper that's what your majesty.

He saw me.

Triton: J.D. thank goodness you're okay.

Me: Thank you your majesty and I'm sorry we lashed out at you back there.

Triton: No you had every right to do so J.D. I deserved it. You see ever since Athena died I've had a powerful grudge against all humans.

Me: I know. I was told everything. I'm so sorry for your loss your majesty and I can understand why. A piece of your heart was taken from you and that saddens me.

Triton: I know. I worry about my daughters more than anything. And I can never forgive myself if something happened to them.

Me: I can understand that your majesty. You love your children more than anything and I completely understand that.

Triton: Where's Ariel?

Me: She's okay your majesty. She's gonna be with me, Eli, Sora and our friends for a while and I promise we won't let anything happen to her. She's still… How should I put this? She's still under a lot of stress because of what went down. Her curiosity about our world is fascinating to her.

Triton: I know. But make sure she's okay.

Me: I know. I will. You have my word your majesty. She's in good hands.

Triton: Thank you J.D. Be careful.

Me: I will.

I swim back to Ariel. I arrived and fly through the window.

Morning at castle. Ariel and Eric leave for their tour. Ariel is amazed by everything.

Me: Beautiful world huh?

Nico: Yep.

Flounder: [As they pass water.] Has he kissed her yet?

Sebastian: (Whispers) Not yet.

Flounder: Ohh… [Ariel and Eric go dancing and see the town.]

Me: You're getting the hang of dancing Ariel.

Eli and Nunnally were dancing and they were really good at it.

Carol: You two are such beautiful dancers.

Nunnally: Thanks Carol.

Scuttle: Yo, Flounder! Any kissing?

Flounder: No, not yet.

Scuttle: Hmm. Well they - they better get crackin'. [They leave town and Ariel drives, almost crashing. They end up rowing on a still lagoon in the evening.]

Me: We only have 20 hours left

Nico: We better get moving and fast.

Flounder: Move over - move your big feathers. I can't see a thing.

Scuttle: Nothing is happening… . Only one day left, and that boy ain't puckered up once. O.K. All right, this calls for a little vocal romantic stimulation. Stand back. [He flies over and sings very badly.]

Eric: Wow. Somebody should find that poor animal and put it out of its misery.

Sebastian: Jeez, man, I'm surrounded by amateurs! You want something done, you've got to do it yourself. First, we got to create the mood. Percussion… . Strings… . Winds… . Words… . [singing] There you see her

Sitting there across the way

She don't got a lot to say

But there's something about her

And you don't know why

But you're dying to try

You wanna kiss the girl

Eric: Did you hear something?

Sebastian: (singing)

Yes, you want her

Look at her, you know you do

Possible she wants you too

There is one way to ask her

It don't take a word

Not a single word

Go on and kiss the girl (Sing with me now)

Sha la la la la la

My oh my

Look like the boy too shy

Ain't gonna kiss the girl

Sha la la la la la

Ain't that sad?

Ain't it a shame?

Too bad, he gonna miss the girl

Eric: You know, I feel really bad not knowing your name. Heh - maybe I could guess. Is it, err, Mildred? O.K., no. How 'bout - Diana? Rachel?

Sebastian: Ariel. Her name is Ariel.

Eric: Ariel? Ariel? Well, that's kinda pretty. O.K. - Ariel…

Sebastian: (singing)

Now's your moment

Floating in a blue lagoon

Boy you better do it soon

No time will be better

She don't say a word
And she won't say a word
Until you kiss the girl
Sha la la la la la
Don't be scared
You got the mood prepared
Go on and kiss the girl
Sha la la la la la
Don't stop now
Don't try to hide it how
You want to kiss the girl
Sha la la la la la
Float along
And listen to the song
The song say kiss the girl
Sha la la la la
The music play
Do what the music say
You got to kiss the girl
You've got to kiss the girl
You wanna kiss the girl
You've gotta kiss the girl

Go on and kiss the girl

The boat tips over.

Eric: Whoa, hang on - I've gotcha. [Flotsam and Jetsam congratulate each other.]

Cut to Ursula's cavern.

Ursula: Nice work, boys. That was a close one. Too close. The little tramp! Oh, she's better than I thought. At this rate, he'll be kissing her by sunset for sure.

Flotsam: Ursula. After Ariel's time is up, me and Jetsam would like to deal with Rockel's Horsea pet.

Jetsam: That stupid Pokemon will pay for humiliating us!

Ursula: Granted. Well, it's time Ursula took matters into her own tentacles! Triton's daughter will be mine - and then I'll make him writhe. I'll see him wriggle like a worm on a hook! [Laughing, she transforms into a human with Ariel's voice.]

Uh oh!

Fade to castle at night. Eric is playing the flute and contemplating as Grimsby approaches.

Grimsby: Eric, if I may say, far better than any dream girl, is one of flesh and blood, one warm and caring, and right before your eyes. [He sees Ariel, sighs, and tosses away his flute. He is distracted by Ursula/Vanessa singing with Ariel's voice and is placed under her spell.]

Scuttle flying toward castle in morning.

Scuttle: Ariel! Ariel, wake up! Wake up! I just heard the news. Congratulations, kiddo, we did it!

Me: Huh?

Sebastian: What is this idiot babbling about?

Scuttle: Right - as if you two didn't know, uh? The whole town's buzzin' about the prince gettin' himself hitched this afternoon! You know, he's getting married! You silly sidewalker! I just wanted to wish you luck. I'll catch you later, I wouldn't miss it! [Ariel brightens and runs downstairs, only to see Eric and Vanessa together.]

Grimsby: Well, uh - err, Eric. I-it appears that I was mistaken. This mystery maiden of yours does - in fact exist. And - and she is lovely. Congratulations, my dear.

Eric: We wish to be married as soon as possible.

Grimsby: Oh, yes - of course, Eric, but, er - but these things do take time, you know… .

Eric: This afternoon, Grimsby. The wedding ship departs at sunset.

Me: (In my head) Something smells fishy.

Grimsby: Oh, oh - very well, Eric - as you wish. [Ariel runs off crying.]

Cut to late afternoon as wedding ship starts to leave.

Me: Something is really fishy guys. Metaphorically speaking.

Lana: Yeah I can feel it.

Flounder: Ahem!

Me: I said Metaphorically!

Flounder: Oh.

Ariel is on the pier crying bitterly as Sebastian and Flounder look on.

Lori: I can't believe he did that. We were so close.

Lincoln: And it was our last chance. We've really messed up for sure.

Eli: (falls to his knees and sigh somberly) We failed. How can Eric shut Ariel out like that after all we've did to make them closer? It doesn't make sense.

Carol: Eli, don't be so hard on yourself. It wasn't your fault.

Eli: (stands up and snaps) Don't you guys get it?! Today was our last chance in getting Eric to kiss Ariel and save her from Ursula! Our attempts were in vain! Everything we did was a total failure! And now that Eric's out there marrying some brunette girl, it's obvious that Ursula's gonna win!

(Everyone looked at Eli with sad looks. They tried thinking of something to say to cheer him up, but they couldn't think of anything. They realized that Ash is right about Ariel becoming Ursula's property at this point.)

Eli:(clenches his fists) But if Ursula plans on taking Ariel as her prisoner, then she's gonna have to go through me instead!

Leni: What?!

Bobby: Huh?!

Me: Eli!

Everyone: (gasps)

Lucy: Eli, that's crazy talk!

Becky: We need you!

Darcy: What would we do without you?

Eli: Ariel's our best friend, guys! She's been an important friend to us for a long time! And I can't stand around and watch her suffer the pain from Ursula's wrath! I'm staying by her side, just like how she did to me when we visited her in Atlantica.

Me: Powerful bond.

(Ariel looked at Eli, who stared at the ocean with determination. Seeing how Eli was putting her desire to be free in front of his own, Ariel started tearing up. She flung her arms around Eli and hugged him, feeling terrible for slapping him and for getting herself into this situation. Eli comforted Ariel as everyone watched the ship leave, feeling terrible for Ariel and fearing they would lose Eli for good.)

Eli: (quietly) I'm not gonna let that monster take you, Ariel. I promise.

Me: Me neither.

Cut to Scuttle flying and humming to himself.

Vanessa: What a lovely little bride I'll make, my dear I'll look divine Things are working out according to my ultimate design Soon I'll have that little mermaid and the ocean will be mine!

Scuttle: [Seeing real Ursula in mirror.] The sea witch! Oh no… She's- I gotta… [Runs into side of ship. Flies off to find Ariel.]

(That afternoon, under the twilight sky, the wedding ship slowly started leaving the docks with Eric, Vanessa and a few others onboard. On the dock, Ariel, in her same dress from yesterday watched the ship leave. Ariel was absolutely horrified at how Eric dumped her for Vanessa. She didn't know how or why he would do that, especially after the special day he had with her, but with Eric planning to marry Vanessa, and the sun close to setting on the third day, her final day of being human, things were now hopeless for the girl. She slowly sat on the dock and starting sobbing. Sebastian stood by her side, feeling terrible for the helpless girl. He felt guilt for having failed in helping Ariel win Eric's heart. As Ariel cried, she looked at the ship, having headed a distance away from the docks as a tear landed in the water. Flounder, having heard of Eric dumping Ariel for Vanessa, was equally sad and helpless. He now felt that he was going to lose his best friend to the sea witch forever. Ash and his friends are still shocked after what just happened.)

Me: This doesn't make any sense. I smell a rat.

Lola: Yeah I do too.

Me: That Vanessa is up to something and I sense something evil about her. (Realizes something) Unless… Oh no!

Scuttle: Ariel! Ariel!

Eli: Scuttle?

Me: Uh oh. He has bad news.

Scuttle: Ariel!

Eli: Scuttle, what is it? What's the matter?

Scuttle: Guys! Ariel! Ariel. I was flying, I wa - of course I was flying - An' - I s- I saw that the watch - the witch was watchin' a mirror, and she was singin' with a stolen set o' pipes! Do you hear what I'm tellin' you? THE PRINCE IS MARRYING THE SEA WITCH IN DISGUISE!

We gasped in shock!

Me: I knew she was up to something!

Sebastian: Are you sure about this?

Scuttle: Have I ever been wrong? I mean when it's important!

Lincoln: The prince marrying the sea witch? That doesn't make any sense. It's not like Ursula is going to walk up to Eric and say, "will you marry me, my handsome prince?" I mean how can that be possible if he was spending his happy moments with Ariel here?

Ronnie Ann: Hmm… Hey, wait a minute! Clyde, didn't we recall hearing Eric saying that he and the brunette girl want to get married at sunset this morning?

Clyde: Uh, yes. Come to think of it, he never mentioned anything about a brunette girl during our stay. Nor does he seem to know her.

Bobby: So, if Eric's marrying the brunette on Ariel's third day at sunset, then that must mean…

(Everyone looks at each other in surprise)

Everyone: Prince Eric's being manipulated into marrying Ursula in disguise!

Me: SHE BRAINWASHED HIM!

Luna: He fell under her spell using Ariel's voice!

Eli: (pounds on the pole in anger) So, it was a trick all along! I knew that sea witch couldn't be trusted from the start!

Me: She was never to be trusted at all! She's like the Devil and she will do anything to win.

Flounder: What are we gonna do!? [Ariel hears Ursula's voice in her head as the sun drops.]

Ursula:… Before the sun sets on the third day… .

Me: We got to get onto that boat and stop that wedding pronto!

Eli: Right!

[Ariel jumps in water but can't swim well. Sebastian sends down some barrels.]

Sebastian: Ariel, grab on to that. Flounder, get her to that boat as fast as your fins can carry you!

Flounder: I'll try.

Me: (Looks at watch) 15 minutes left. We got to hurry!

Sebastian: I've gotta get to the sea king. He must know about this.

Nico: Get Ariel's sisters too. We're gonna need all the help we can get to stop Ursula for good.

Melody: That monster is not turning my mother into a gross abomination of nature!

Me: Lets fly!

We flew and grabbed Ariel and flew to the ship.

[Birds and animals swoop in for attack, causing great chaos.]

Vanessa: Get away from me you slimy little- Oh, why you little- [In the struggle, the shell holding Ariel's voice shattered and it goes back to her. Eric comes out of the spell as she sings.]

Eric: Ariel?

Ariel: Eric.

Me: Ariel your voice is back!

Eli: All right!

Ariel: Eli I'm so sorry.

Eric: You - you can talk. You're the one.

Vanessa: Eric, get away from her!

Me: It's over Ursula! You are through!

We powered up and flared up our power!

Me: We should've killed you when we saw you form that deal!

Then Common Cold, Demyx, Ghost, Chalmers, Shiv and Snake appeared.

Me: Common Cold, Demyx, Ghost, Chalmers, Shiv and Snake. We have an emergency situation here.

Shiv: Sorry to disturb you all like this.

Me: We have 5 minutes till the sun sets and Ariel becomes Ursula's trophy in a sense. We're going to have to make this quick.

Luxord: I can stop time till we get the battles out of the way.

Me: Good thinking.

Luxord stopped time temporarily and we saw everything frozen in place except for us.

Me: Good thinking Luxord. Perfect.

Common Cold: Good thing we're having our usual battles on land right now.

Maria: I know, right?

Demyx: Even though I can use water as a weapon.

Ghost: (to Ariel) This must be your first time seeing me.

Ariel: It sure is.

Me: (To Ursula) We'll deal with you after we're done here.

Ursula was frozen in place as well.

?: This battle will be your last.

A figure came out and it was ELECTROTRAMP from episodes 4, 42 & 43 of In Space!

---

Astronema sent Electrotramp to drain the Angel Grove's power from a turbine at the power plant and the Rangers were saved by the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles. Venus de Milo kicked back Electrotramp's electric attack back at him destroying him.

Electrotramp later appeared as part of Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd's forces in the Vica Galaxy during the United Alliance of Evil's invasion of the universe. Electrotramp, along with the rest of the alliance, was destroyed by Zordon's Energy Wave.

---

Andros: Electrotramp!

Raphael: I remember you!

Electrotramp (to the Turtles): You're very different from the Turtles that I've fought before.

Leo: I bet we are.

Mikey: How exactly are we different from the ones you fought?

Me: That's because those were the versions of you from 1997. And I remember you as well Electrotramp. You were sent to drain Angel Grove of all its power. And the In Space Rangers and the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles teamed up and took you down.

Nico: That was an amazing crossover episode.

Electrotramp: It sure was.

Me: Also there have been many versions of the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles ever since they debuted in 1984 in the comic books.

Lincoln: It's true.

Electrotramp: I see. That's really something.

Me: Anyway lets get these battles out of the way. But we have to make this quick because of killing Ursula.

Snake: Okay.

The groups powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Snake

---

Fiona, Gill Grunt, Spark Man, Zap and Fuse Man were facing Snake.

Fiona: Lets do it!

Snake: With pleasure dude.

Snake called out his Pokemon and they went at him as he donned his Robot Suit.

Gill Grunt and Spark Man: STRIKING ANCHOR ELECTROCUTION!

Zap and Fuse Man: THUNDER GEL ELECTROCUTION!

Fiona fired waves of lightning and they hit Snake and electrocuted him and his Pokemon and knocked him down.

Fiona: Good battle.

---

Battle 2: Chalmers

---

Stella (Winx), Michael Morningstar, Slam Bam, Sunny Tennyson and Wham Shell were facing Chalmers.

Stella: This is gonna be enlightening.

Chalmers: Indeed. Lets do it.

Chalmers called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Michael Morningstar and Slam Bam: ICE SHINE FREEZE!

Sunny Tennyson and Wham Shell: NEPTUNE MANA SHELLBLAST!

Stella fired blasts of light and the blasts all slammed into Chalmers and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Chalmers: Good fight.

---

Battle 3: Shiv

---

Lynn, Thumpback, Clayface, Chill and Sandman were facing Shiv.

Lynn: Time for some volcanic love!

Shiv: Bring it.

Chill: (Russian Accent) Lets do it comrade.

Shiv called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Clayface and Thumpback: SMASHING MACE WHIRLPOOL ANCHOR!

Sandman and Chill: FROZEN SANDSTORM NARWHAL POD!

Lynn fired blasts of lava and the blasts all slammed into Shiv and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Lynn: Lynner-Lynner Chicken Dinner!

---

Battle 4: Common Cold

---

Robin, Wash Buckler, Stalker, Freeze Blade and Kraven were facing Common Cold.

Robin: Time for some cold remedies.

Common Cold: There is no cure for the Common Cold!

Common Cold called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Stalker and Wash Buckler: HUNTING GHOST SHIP MAELSTROM!

Kraven and Freeze Blade: HUNTING SKATER FREEZE!

Robin fired energy birds and the blasts all hit Common Cold and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Robin: Nice!

---

Battle 5: Demyx

---

Irma, Rip Tide, Commander Mars, Punk Shock and Commander Jupiter were facing Demyx.

Irma Lair: This will be fun.

Demyx: Lets do it!

Demyx called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Commander Mars and Rip Tide: MARS ORCA POD TSUNAMI!

Commander Jupiter and Punk Shock: JUPITER THUNDERSTORM ELECTROSTORM!

Irma fired waves of water and the blasts all hit Demyx and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Irma: That was a tidal victory!

## Battle 6: Ghost

Ariel, Snap Shot, Randy, Lob-Star and Papillon were facing Ghost.

Ariel: I have to hurry.

Ghost: I know. Lets do it.

Ghost called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Randy and Snap Shot: INVISIBLE WATER ARROW BARRAGE!

Papillon and Lob Star: BUTTERFLY STARFISH BURN!

Ariel fired blasts of water and the blasts hit Ghost and her Pokemon and knock her down.

Ariel: That was fast enough.

Battle 7: Electrotramp

---

Nico was facing Electrotramp.

Nico: Lets dance.

Nico fired blasts of lightning and energy and they hit Electrotramp and exploded! He fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Okay.

---

Battle 8: URSULA!

---

Me: That was fast enough.

Luxord resumed time.

Just as Eric and Ariel were about to kiss, the Sun set and she turned back into a mermaid!

Ursula: You're too late! (Laughs wickedly) You're too late! (Turns back into Ursula!) (Everyone gasped) (Ursula grabbed Ariel) So long, loverboy.

Eric: Ariel! [Ursula and Ariel go overboard.]

Emma: There's only one Ranger team perfect for a underwater environment.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Aquitar Rangers!

Me: Come on! After her!

We dove into the water.

Ursula: Poor little princess - it's not you I'm after. I've a much bigger fish to -

Triton: Ursula, stop!

Ursula: Why, King Triton! Ha ha ha - How ARE you?

Triton: Let her go.

Ursula: Not a chance, Triton! She's mine now. We made a deal.

Ariel: Daddy, I'm sorry! I - I - I didn't mean to. I didn't know -

Triton attacks the contract with a fierce blast from his trident, to no avail.

Ursula: You see? The contract's legal, binding and completely unbreakable - even for YOU. Of course, I always was a girl with an eye for a bargain. The daughter of the great sea king is a very precious commodity. But - I might be willing to make an exchange for someone even better…

Cut to Eric rowing away from ship.

Grimsby: Eric! What are you doing?

Eric: Grim, I lost her once. I'm not going to lose her again.

Back to Ursula and Triton.

Ursula: Now! Do we have a deal?

Me: Back off Ursula!

I punched Ursula in the face!

Nico: Ursula, wait. Leave Triton and Ariel alone. Take me instead.

Ursula: Why should I?

Nico: If you take me, I'll let you have my powers.

Ursula: Your powers?

Nico: That's right. With my powers, you can rule more than the 7 seas.

Ursula: (smirks) I love the sound of that.

Me: Nico are you out of your fucking mind!?

Nico: (to the rest of us) I'm sorry. But this is the only way Triton and Ariel can be safe.

Maria: (starts to cry) We understand.

Nico: (to Lady Chaos Slam) Lady Chaos Slam, the next time May takes control, tell her I love her.

Triton: Tell her that yourself. (uses his trident to blast me, knocking Nico into the ground)

Nico: Triton, what're you doing?!

Triton: I can't let you sacrifice yourself for me and Ariel. This happened because of me. So I have to clean up this mess.[Triton signs contract.]

Ursula: Ha! It's done then.

Ariel is released and Triton is withered as Ursula laughs.

Ariel: No… Oh, No!

Sebastian: Oh, your majesty…

Ariel: Daddy?

Me: King Triton…

Ursula: [Picks up crown.] At last, it's mine.

I took the trident!

Ariel: You - You monster!

We jumped Ursula!

Me: (ENRAGED!) WE WILL KILL YOU!

I punched Ursula in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Ariel punched and slashed her all over the place.

Melody: Leave my mom alone!

Melody slashed Ursula all over and Ariel's sisters then arrived and they punched and bit and smashed Ursula all over and blasted her all over and I punched and kicked Ursula in the face and Eli slashed her tentacles off!

Horsea was facing Flotsam and Jetsam.

Rarity: (to Horsea) Horsea, do be careful against those eels!

Horsea: I will! These freaks are going to pay!

Horsea blasted them all over with Bubble beam blasts and more and smashed them all over with her speed.

Ursula: AAAAHH! [She is hit with a harpoon thrown by Eric.] Why you little troll!

Me: Nice shot!

Ariel: Eric! Eric look out!

Ursula: After him! [Flotsam and Jetsam attack.]

Sebastian: Come on!…

Sebastian and Flounder got the eels off!

Horsea: Take this!

She fired a powerful Hyper Beam Blast and obliterated Flotsam and Jetsam!

Maria: Whoa! Nice shot Horsea!

Ash: How did Horsea learn Hyper Beam!?

Misty: That's amazing!

Ursula: Babies! My poor, little poopsies!

Sora punched Ursula in the back of her head.

Sora: Get a real child you bitch!

Kairi: Yeah!

Rarity: You are never welcome here in the ocean! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: KRAKEN!

Eli: This is for Ariel! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ATLANTIS!

Me: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LEMURIA!

Nico: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LEVIATHAN!

Ariel: This is for Daddy! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MU!

Aquata: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: JÖRMUNGANDR!

Andrina: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SIREN!

Arista: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: POSEIDON!

Atina: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: NEPTUNE!

Adella: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: UMIBŌZU!

Alana: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: TRITON!

Lori Loud: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: CHALCHIUHTLICUE!

We fired techniques of water and they formed into said creatures and they slammed into Ursula and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vinta, Kughar, Khorror, Sobtjek, and Lanker and the Shark Girls all chomped, blasted and smashed Ursula all over the place with incredible force and power!

Red Alert and Fiona used the Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Red Alert's missile into a super plasma cannon and enhanced Fiona's Lightning Powers 100-fold.

Runamuck and Livewire both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Runamuck's Friction Rifle and Livewire's lightning powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Red Alert and Fiona: SUPERPLASMA THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Runamuck and Livewire: LIGHTNING FRICTION SUPERBLAST!

Ghost and Flip Wreck: ASSASSINATING NAUTICAL WAVEBLAST!

Chalmers and Echo: SKINNNNEEEEEEEERRRR ECHOING SUPERBLAST!

Demyx and Dive Clops: MAELSTROM SONAR MEGABLAST!

Common Cold and King Pin: SNOTBLAST PENGUIN MEGA FREEZE!

Snake and Tidepool: MAELSTROM INKSTORM BLAST!

Shiv and Grave Clobber: LIGHTBLADE MAELSTROM OF THE UNDEAD!

Lori and Brawl & Chain: WIND ANCHOR SHOT!

Leni and Cross Crow: GRAVITY SMASHING WAVE!

Luna and Chill Bill: MAELSTROM OF SUBZERO FREEZE!

Luan and The Gulper: LIGHT OF SODA TRIDENT!

Lynn and Slobber Trap: VOLCANIC WOLF DROOLSTORM!

Lincoln and Threatpack: LIGHTNING JET ELECTROCUTION!

Ariel and Ghost: OCEAN OF INVISIBLE DEATH!

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC BLADE SLASH!

Stella and Chalmers: LIGHT OF SKINNNNNEEEEEEEEEEEEERRRRR BLAST!

Irma and Demyx: MEGATSUNAMI WAVE OF DOOM!

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING MISSILE MEGA BARRAGE!

Robin and Common Cold: BIRD OF SNOT STORM!

We fired blasts of energy and elements and they all slammed into Ursula and knocked her down and she was really wounded.

Ariel was swimming up to Eric.

Me: Lets go!

We followed them and Ursula then started growing in size!

On surface as Ursula grows beneath.

Ariel: Eric, you've got to get away from here.

Eric: No, I won't leave you.

Then a giant Ursula appeared as she was laughing malevolently.

WE NOW HAD REALLY HUGE PROBLEMS!

Me: LOOK AT THE SIZE OF HER!

Varie: SHE'S HUGE!

Ursula: [Now very large.] You pitiful, insignificant, fools!

Me: You are the fool!

I snapped my fingers and I was now her size!

Eric: Look out!

Ursula: Now I am the ruler of all the ocean! The waves obey my every whim! The sea and all its spoils bow to my power! [She wrecks havoc, creates a whirlpool and raises some shipwrecks.]

I punched Ursula in the face and kicked her in the stomach as I was now her size!

Eli: You will pay for your crimes Ursula!

Me: NOW DIIIIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEE!

We punched and blasted her all over and Eli called out Godzilla and blasted her all over with incredible power and more and we were blasted her all over with merciless fury!

Rarity, Ariel, Eli, Ariel's Sisters and Melody: NEPTUNE'S WRATH MEGA RASENSHURIKEN!

They formed a massive Water Rasenshuriken and threw it and it slammed into Ursula and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ursula was wounded horribly!

Ariel: ERIC!

[Eric gets on board one of the ships as Ariel falls to the bottom of the whirlpool.]

Ursula: [Laughing wickedly.] So much for true love! [As Ursula is about to use her magic finish Ariel, Eric steers the ship into her. As she looks in horror, she is impaled, Screams in pain and dies most horribly.]

Me: SHUT YOUR FUCKING MOUTH URSULA AND BURN IN HELL!

We shielded our eyes to block the energy from her horrible demise.

Me and Nico: URSULA YOU HAVE FAILED THIS UNIVERSE!

Ursula's spirit then appeared.

Me: You will never be welcome here ever again! (Holds hand out to her) HAKAI!

I banished her to the Warp forever!

[Eric collapses on the shore. The trident falls back to Triton and everything reverts to normal. The merfolk that Ursula cursed were all freed.]

Fade to morning with Eric on beach and Ariel watching from a distance. Triton and Sebastian look on.

Me: Are you all right your majesty?

Triton: Thanks to all of you.

Eli: And Ursula will never terrorize your world again.

Nico: No she won't.

Triton: She really does love him, doesn't she, Sebastian?

Sebastian: Well, it's like I always say, Your Majesty. Children got to be free to lead their own lives.

Triton: You - always say that?

Me: Really?

Triton: [sighs] Then I guess there's just one problem left.

Sebastian: And what's that, Your Majesty?

Triton: How much I'm going to miss her. [He turns her into a human and she goes to meet Eric. They kiss which fades into kiss on wedding day. Everyone is happy and we all were her guests of honor. Carlotta was crying as she hugged Grimsby. We cheered wildly. Sebastian is attacked by Louis. He beats Louis up and returns to the sea.]

Sebastian: Yes, Thank you, thank you. [Ariel and Triton hug.]

Ariel: I love you Daddy.

Triton: (To me and everyone) Take good care of her.

Me: We will. You have our promise.

Rachel S.D.: We promise.

Ariel then came to me and hugged me and I hugged her too.

Ariel: Thank you so much for everything J.D.

Me: You are so welcome Ariel.

Ariel then went to Eli.

Ariel: Thank you so much Eli.

Ariel and Eli hugged.

Ariel: Thank you so much little brother.

Eli: You are welcome big sister.

Everyone: Awwww.

Big finale while "Part of Your World" music plays. Ship sails off as Ariel and Eric kiss.

All: (singing)

Now we can walk,

Now we can run,

Now we can stay all day in the sun.

Just you and me,

And I can be,

Part of your world.

We brought two worlds together that day. The worlds of Humans and Mermaids were brought together in love and peace and unity.

Snake: You must be happy that you and Eric are an item now.

Ariel: Of course we are.

Chalmers: Not to worry. You'll still be able to visit your Dad in the ocean.

Ariel: How do you know?

Shiv: (chuckles) Call it a hunch.

Me: We all are so proud of them.

Rarity: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure into the world of Mermaids and it was awesome living the movie The Little Mermaid.

Me: It sure was. And Nico?

Nico: Yeah?

POW!

I punched him in the face and gave him a black eye.

Me: That was for planning to sacrifice yourself.

Nico: Okay I deserve that.

Me: Sorry man. But this.

I hugged him.

Me: Is for being a true hero.

Nico: Thanks brother.

We went home and rested.

To Be Continued…

---

Part 8 Done

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for part 9 is where we journey into the awesome and eternally youthful world of Peter Pan from 1953 and it's gonna be awesome meeting Peter Pan from when he was from the 18th Century.

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Into the Heart Part 9

"Peter Pan"

---

WARNING: The Battle you will see is extremely gruesome. Read at your own risk.

---

It was morning at the estate and Edd was looking for a shower. He found out recently found out 25 minutes ago that his mom and dad were renovating his shower and that he couldn't start the day without his daily shower. So he went over to us for his shower.

Turbo Man: Sorry, Double D. All the bathrooms are occupied right now.

Edd: Okay. I'll look somewhere else.

He was off.

Juniper Lee: I hope Double D doesn't get into trouble.

But she was far from wrong.

Edd looked all over the neighborhood for a shower to get his day started. But all his attempts made him smell worse than ever and more. He smelled really horrible!

Edd: [crying] "The milk of human kindness has abandoned me!" [going insane] "Shower shower shower. Shower shower shower. Shower shower shower. Shower shower shower."

[Edd has worked his way down the lane. The word "Shower" is written in filth along the fence boards.]

Edd: "Shower shower shower. Shower shower shower. Shower shower shower. Shower shower shower!"

[Edd's eye twitches, and his image of himself shatters.]

[A crazed Edd picks up a trash can and dumps the refuge over him. He then proceeds to wallow in it.]

Edd: [completely disguisted and horrified] "Greetings, microorganisms. Hop aboard! Welcome, bacteria! Oh, happy day!"

[Edd places a fish's head over his head.]

Voice: "Eddward!"

[Edd turns and faces a hallucination of himself; this hallucination is clean.]

Hallucination: "What are you doing?"

Edd: "Dive in, oh vision of my former self! There is more than enough filth to go around."

Hallucination: "I'll have nothing to do with your self-degradation, thank you, as I stand for cleanliness. Moral fiber. And all that is decent and neatly folded."

[Edd pours rotten milk into his underwear.]

Edd: "Zip-a-dee-doo-dah."

Hallucination: [upset] "Stop it, stop it, stop it! Get a grip on yourself, mister!" [The head slides down Edd's body.] "That's disgusting!"

Edd: [leaning in] "May I use your shower?" [His rotten breath wafts up to the hallucination.]

Hallucination: "Good lord! Stinky, stinky, stinky!"

[The hallucination disappears.]

Edd: "No shower for me!"

Later Dark Spicer, Zs'Skayr and Dr. Viktor were taking out the trash and they were talking about stuff.

Dark Spicer: The others are going to recruit Wolf, Cad Bane, Beetle, Villamax, and Weather Wizard in an hour. But for our next recruits, we're considering Dayu, Whirlwind, Taskmaster, and King Shark.

Zs'Skayr: Excellent. Those are great recruits.

Dr. Viktor: I agree with you Lord Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: Good and you don't have to be so formal.

But then as they were taking the trash bags out to the curb, a crazed Edd came up to them laughing insanely. Edd runs down the street and grabs the bag.

Edd: "For me? You shouldn't have."

[Edd rips the bag open and dumps the waste out on his head.]

Zs'Skayr: Double D? Is that you?!

Double D: (clearly out of his mind) No. Not really.

Dr. Viktor: (pinching his nose) You need a shower. Badly.

Dark Spicer turned into Burnswamp and picks Double D up.

Burnswamp: C'mon. Let's get you to the Estate.

They took him to the estate as he was laughing and rolling around in Burnswamp's stench.

---

Later at the estate we were having breakfast when the doorbell rang.

Nico: I'll get that.

He went to the door and answered it and then Nico was hurling his guts out all over the place.

Nico: (PROJECTILE VOMITING) GUYS! You better take a look at Double D!

We saw him completely covered in filth and he smelled like 100,000 rotten corpses and he looked like he was rolling around in raw sewage and a toxic waste dump!

Me: OH MY GOD! DOUBLE D YOU SMELL HORRIBLE!

Motormaster: (to Double D) Do I even want to know what you were rolling around in?!

Eddy: "Pee-yew! You reek, Sockhead."

Ed: "He smells worser than the sandwich under my bed, Eddy!" [He proceeds to eat some gunk off his dirty friend.]

Eddy: "(Laughs) You got that right, Lumpy! Or like your three-month-old gym socks." [Ed has his nose pinched.]

Ed: "Or like my head on a rainy day, huh, Eddy?"

Burnswamp: Whoever's the owner of the crazed Double D, you forgot to let him take his daily shower.

Me: That's right. Lets take him outside and clean him up.

Lisa brought a washtub and we took him outside to get clean and we had nose plugs on.

Me: Geez Double D you are a walking cesspool!

Linka: No kidding and that is putting it mildly!

Edd: "Ha ha ha, very funny. Can we get on with this, please?"

Double D was standing in a washtub and Dark Spicer turned into Death Drench.

Ed: [pulling out a grater] "Let's get that custard out of your belly button, mister!"

[Edd shivers as Ed approaches.]

Eddy: "Wait, Ed. Lemme go get a camera!" [He laughs.]

Death Drench was using his water powers to wash Double D.

Rodimus Prime: How is it that you can kick ass in your Iron Boy armor yet you freak out over a shower?

Edd: No idea.

We were scrubbing him all over the place and cleaning him all over and really rubbing him with soap, water, and all that.

---

Later we were back in the Simulator for part 9 of our adventure. We were in Victorian London circa 1900.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Me: Victorian Era London, England in 1900.

Lincoln: It's a beautiful night and the Victorian Era is now in full swing and it's the dawn of a new century.

Laney: Yep the 21st Century is just starting here.

Lana: Long time ago huh?

Lola: 120 years ago. We're here to visit the world of Peter Pan.

Lana: One of my all time favorite movies.

Aqua: One of my favorite worlds out of all the worlds we went to on our journeys.

Kairi: It's amazing.

Eli: It sure is and I can't wait to face that codfish Captain Hook.

Nunnally: Me too.

Nico: Which was your favorite version of Peter Pan, J.D.?

Me: I liked all of them and I was able to figure out when they all took place. Peter Pan from 1953 took place here in the year 1900. Peter

Pan 2: Return to Neverland took place in 1940 during the Blitzkrieg.

Hunter: (German Accent) During World War II. That was 40 years later.

Nico: Awful time. And Hook from 1991 takes place in 1991.

Lincoln: Wow.

Sora: It'll be awesome to see Wendy and Peter again.

Eli: And Tink too.

Me: Lets head for the Darling House.

We walked and went to find the Darling House and we got there.

Narrator: All this has happened before. And it will all happen again. But this time it happened in London. It happened on a quiet street in Bloomsbury. That corner house over there is the home of the Darling family. And Peter Pan chose this particular house… because there were people here who believed in him. There was Mrs. Darling.

Mary: George, dear, do hurry. We mustn't be late for the party, you know.

Narrator: Mrs. Darling believed that Peter Pan was the spirit of youth. But Mr. Darling…

George: Mary, unless I find my cuff links, we don't go to the party. And if we don't go to the party, I can never show my face in the office again. And if I can never… Ouch!

Narrator: Well, Mr Darling was a practical man. The boys, however, John and Michael, believed Peter Pan was a real person., and made him the hero of all their nursery games.

We got to the Darling House.

Me: Nice place they live in.

Lincoln: Lets head to the roof.

We jumped and landed onto the roof.

John: (as Captain Hook) Blast you, Peter Pan!

Michael: Take that! Give up, Captain Hook? Give up?

John: Never! I'll teach you to cut off me hand!

Wendy: Oh, no, John. It was the left hand.

John: Oh, yes. Thank you, Wendy.

Me: (Laughs) Brings back memories.

Lincoln: So cool.

Narrator: Wendy, the eldest, not only believed… she was the supreme authority on Peter Pan… and all his marvelous adventures.

Wendy: Oh, Nana, must we always take that nasty tonic?

Narrator: Nana, the nursemaid, being a dog… kept her opinions to herself… and viewed the whole affair with a certain tolerance.

Lola: That dog is helpful.

Michael: Take that!

John: Insolent boy! I'll slash you to ribbons!

Michael: And I'll cut you to pieces. Aha!

John: Ouch! Careful, Michael, my glasses.

Michael: I'm sorry, John.

John: You'll never leave this ship alive!

Michael: Oh, yes, I will. Take that!

John: Scuttle me bones, boy, I'll slit your gizzard.

Michael: Oh, no, you won't. Back, back, back, you villain!

John: Insolent pup!

Michael: Wicked pirate!

John: Aha, I got ya.

Michael: You didn't either. You never touched me. Take that and that! And that!

John: Uuuughhh!

George: Boys, boys, less noise, please.

Me: Oh boy not him.

John: Oh, hello, Father.

Michael: You old bilge rat.

George: Wh-Wh-What? Now, see here, Michael…

John: Oh, not you, Father. You see, he's Peter Pan.

Michael: And John's Captain Hook.

George: Yes, yes, of course. Uh, have you seen my cuff… Oh, Nana, for goodness sake! Where are those cuff links?

John: Cuff links, Father?

George: Yes, the gold ones.

John: Michael, the buried treasure. Where is it?

Michael: I don't know.

John: The map then. Where's the treasure map?

Michael: It got lost.

George: Good heavens, my shirt front!

Michael: Hurray! You found it! You found it!

George: Yes, so I have. And hereafter… Don't paw me, Michael. This is my last clean… No… NO!

Mary: George, dear, we really must hurry or we'll be late…

George: Mary, look!

Mary: George.

Michael: It's only chalk, Father.

Mary: Why, Michael.

John: It's not his fault. It's in the story. And Wendy says…

George: Wendy? Story? I might have known. Wendy?! Wendy!

Wendy: Yes, Father?

Mary: George Would you kindly ex…

Wendy: Oh, Mother! You look simply lovely.

Mary: Thank you, dear.

George: Wendy.

Mary: Just my old gown made over. But it did turn out rather nicely, didn't…

George: Mary, if you don't mind. I'd like…

Wendy: Why, Father, what have you done to your shirt?

George: What have I… Ohhh!

Mary: Now, George, really. It comes right off.

George: That's no excuse. Wendy, haven't I warned you? Stuffing the boys' heads with a lot of silly stories.

Wendy: Oh, but they aren't.

George: I say they are. Captain Crook! Peter Pirate!

Wendy: Peter Pan, Father.

George: Pan! Pirate! Poppycock!

Wendy: Oh, no, Father. Father, have you…

John: Oh, you don't understand.

George: Absolute poppycock! And let me tell you, this ridiculous…

Mary: Now, George.

George: "Now, George." "Now, George"! Well, "Now, George," will have his say!

Mary: Please, dear.

George: Mary, the child's growing up. It's high time she had a room of her own.

Wendy: Father!

Mary: George!

John: What?

Michael: No!

Me: Okay that is it!

We swooped in.

Me: Looks like we have a parental dispute here.

Sora: Someone call for a hero?

John: Sora!

Michael: Sora it's great to see you!

Sora: John and Michael it's great to see you again.

Wendy: Sora! Wow! You are looking great. Guys it's great to see you all again.

Me: Same here Wendy.

Mary: My goodness. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to finally meet you and it's an honor to meet the famous Keyblade Hero.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Mrs. Darling. We're sorry for coming in like this but we heard some fighting with George the Tyrant here.

George: NO! Wendy is getting her own room and I mean it! Young lady, this is your last night in the nursery. And that's my last word on the matter… (Steps on a skate) No! No! (Crashes into the wall)

Nelson Muntz: HA HA!

Mary, Wendy, John and Michael: Oh! (They went over to Nana) Poor Nana.

George: "Poor Nana"? This is the last straw! Out! Out, I say!

Michael: No, Father, no!

I then went over and grabbed him by his cummerbund.

Me: YOU SHUT THE HECK UP!

George: WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE TALKING TO ME LIKE THAT!?

Me: Someone who is going to make sure you don't become a control freak and a tyrant you bad parent!

George: HOW DARE YOU!?

I had him look into my eyes and he looked into a Penance Stare glare and he was scared out of his mind.

Me: (Menacingly) QUIET.

I scared him so badly that he was curled up in a fetal position and he was shaking out of his mind in insane fear.

Nico: Good riddance.

Laney tied him up in a straitjacket.

Wendy: But, Mother, I don't want to grow up.

Mary: Now, dear, don't worry about it any more tonight.

John: He called Peter Pan "absolute poppycock."

Mary: I'm sure he didn't mean it, John. Father was just upset.

Me: I think his party is a waste of time. How can you even stand being with a guy like him?

Mary: You're right J.D. What George is doing is insane and he is a monster. So I'm gonna move out with the kids with you guys.

Nico: Awesome.

Michael: Mother.

Mary: What is it, dear?

Michael: Buried treasure.

He pulled out two cufflinks.

Mary: Now, children. Don't judge your father too harshly. After all, he may be crazy but he really loves you very much.

Wendy: Oh, don't lock it, Mother. He might come back.

Mary: "He"?

Wendy: Yes, uh, Peter Pan. You see, I found something that belongs to him.

Mary: Oh? And what's that?

Wendy: His shadow.

Mary: "Shadow"?

Me: Peter has a habit of losing his shadow.

Wendy: Mmm, yes and Nana had it. But I… I took it away.

Mary: I see. Yes, of course. Watch over them for me J.D. and everyone.

Me: We will.

Mary left.

Then we saw a figure come in and it was Peter Pan! A bright light was with him and it was Tinkerbell.

Me: There he is.

Peter Pan: Over there, Tink, in its den.

Tink looked.

Peter Pan: Is it there? (Tink shook her head for no) Must be here somewhere. (They kept looking) (Peter looked in a toy box and Tink looked in a music box) Tink! Shh! Stop playing and help me find my shadow. Shadow. Oh, shadow. (Tink then went to a shaking drawer) (Tink then called Peter) Huh? Aha!

He opened the Drawer and the Shadow came out and he tried to grab it. It woke Wendy up.

Wendy: Peter Pan! Oh, Peter! I knew you'd come back. I saved your shadow for you. Oh, I do hope it isn't rumpled. You know, you look exactly the way I thought you would. Oh, a little taller perhaps. But then… Oh, you can't stick it on with soap, Peter. It needs sewing. (Pulls out Needle and thread) That's the proper way to do it. Although, come to think of it, I've never thought about it before. Uh, sewing shadows, I mean. Of course, I knew it was your shadow the minute I saw it. And I said to myself, I said, "I'll put it away for him until he comes back. Oh, he's sure to come back." And you did, didn't you, Peter? After all, one can't leave his shadow lying about and not miss it sooner or later. Uh, don't you agree? But what I still don't understand is how Nana got it in the first place. She really isn't… Oh, sit down. It won't take long. She really isn't vicious, you know. She's a wonderful nurse. - Although Father says…

Peter: Girls talk too much.

Wendy: Yes, girls talk too… Hmm? Oh.

Peter Pan: Well, get on with it, girl.

Wendy: Uh, my name is Wendy. - Uh, Wendy Moira Angela Darling…

Peter: Wendy's enough.

Wendy: Oh, uh, but how did Nana get your shadow, Peter?

Peter: Jumped at me the other night at the window.

Wendy: Well, what were you doing there?

Peter: I came to listen to the stories.

Wendy: My stories? - But they're all about you.

Peter: Of course. That's why I like 'em. (Plays Panflute) I tell 'em to the Lost Boys.

Wendy: The Lost Boys… Oh, I remember. They're your men.

Peter: Uh-huh.

Wendy: I'm so glad you came back tonight. I might never have seen you.

Peter: Why?

Wendy: Because I have to grow up tomorrow.

Peter: Grow up!

Wendy: Tonight's my last night in the nursery.

Peter: But that means no more stories.

Wendy: Mm-hmm.

Peter: No! I won't have it. Come on!

Wendy: Bu-Bu-But where are we going?

Peter: To Never Land.

Wendy: Never Land!

Peter: You'll never grow up there.

Wendy: Oh, Peter, it will be so wonderful. But wait. What would Mother say?

Peter: Mother? What's Mother?

Wendy: Why, Peter, a mother is someone who… who loves and cares for you. And… And tells you stories…

Peter: Good! You can be our mother. Come on.

Wendy: Now, just a minute, I… Let me see now. L-I have to pack. Oh, and I must leave a note for when I'll be back. Of course, I couldn't stay too long. And then I'll have to… Oh, but Never Land. Oh, I… I-I'm so happy I… I think I'll give you a… a kiss.

Tinkerbell gasped in shock.

Peter: What's a… a kiss?

Wendy: Oh, well, uh, I-I'll show you. (Tink pulls on her) Oh!

Peter: Stop! Stop it, Tink!

The commotion woke up Wendy's brothers and we came in.

Michael: John, John, wake up! He's here.

John: Huh? Jiminy!

Wendy: Ooh, what in the world was that?

Peter: Tinker Bell. Don't know what got into her.

Me: Hey Peter, its been a while.

Peter: J.D.! Wow you are looking great!

Me: How have things been?

Peter: Been doing great. I see your group got bigger since the last time we saw each other.

Me: Our group has gotten bigger a lot.

Eli: It's a pleasure to meet you Peter. My name is Eli.

Peter: Pleasure to meet you.

Michael: Hello, Peter Pan. I'm Michael.

John: And my name is John. How do you do?

Peter: Hello.

Michael: Oh, look, a firefly.

Wendy: A pixie.

John: Amazing!

Tink said some nasty things.

Michael: What's the pixie doing?

Peter: Talking.

Wendy: What did she say?

Peter: She says you're a big, ugly girl. (They laugh)

Me: (Scolds) Tink!

Eli: That's not nice!

Tink then saw me and everyone.

Tink: (Gasp) Guys!

She flew over to us and landed on my hand.

Me: Its been a while Tink.

Nico: Looking good though.

Wendy: Oh. Well, I think she's lovely.

Peter: Well, come on, Wendy, let's go.

Wendy: Where are we going?

Peter: To Never Land.

Michael: Never Land!

Wendy: Peter's taking us.

Peter: "Us"?

Wendy: Well, of course. I-I couldn't go without Michael and John.

John: Oh, I should like very much to cross swords with some real buccaneers.

Michael: Yes, and fight pirates too.

Me: And I can't wait to let Captain Hook have it.

Nico: We all can.

Peter: Well, all right, but ya gotta take orders.

Me: From Peter and us.

John: Aye, aye, sir.

Michael: Me too.

Wendy: But, Peter, how do we get to Never Land?

Peter: Fly, of course.

Wendy: "Fly"?

Peter: It's easy. All you have to do is to… is to… is to… Ha! That's funny.

Wendy: What's the matter? Don't you know?

Peter: Oh, sure. It's… It's just that I never thought about it before. Say, that's it! You think of a wonderful thought.

Wendy and John: Any happy, little thought?

Peter: Uh-huh.

Wendy: Like toys at Christmas?

John: Sleigh bells, snow?

Peter: Yep! Watch me now. Here I go! It's easier than pie.

Peter was flying!

Wendy: He can fly!

John: He can fly!

Michael: He flewed!

Peter: Now you try.

Wendy: I'll think of a mermaid lagoon… underneath a magic moon.

Me: That's a beautiful thought.

John: I'll think I'm in a pirate's cave.

Michael: I think I'll be an Indian brave.

Laney: Those are all great thoughts!

Me: Some of us already can fly. We have wings and can fly on our own.

Kairi: It's true.

Peter: I remember that. Now everybody try. One, two, three!

Peter threw them.

Wendy, Michael and John: We can fly! We can fly! We can fly!

They fell and we caught them.

Me: Whoa! That was a close one.

Varie: You all okay?

Michael: Yeah.

Tink laughed silly.

Eli: Tink that's enough!

Applejack: (Cowboy accent) Stop acting like a rattlesnake in a pickle barrel.

Peter: This won't do. What's the matter with you? All it takes is faith and trust. Oh! And something I forgot. Dust!

Wendy and John: Dust?

John: Dust?

Laney: Let me guess. Fairy Dust.

Peter: (Grabs Tink) Yep, just a little bit of pixie dust.

He sprinkled them with dust from Tink.

Me: Lets make it permanent.

Irena then handed me a bag.

Irena: Here J.D. Just sprinkle them with this and they will fly forever.

Me: Awesome. Thanks Irena.

I take the bag of dust.

Arpeggio: (to Irena) (British Accent) You should use your Fairy Dust on those of us who can't fly.

Irena: Good idea.

Me: First.

I pulled out some dust from Irena.

Me: Ready guys?

Wendy: Ready.

I blew the dust all over John, Michael, Wendy and Nana.

Peter: Now, think of the happiest things. It's the same as having wings.

They thought of something happy and they were floating and flying!

Wendy: Let's all try it just once more.

John: Look! We're rising off the floor.

Michael: Jiminy!

Wendy: Oh, my! We can fly!

Peter: You can fly!

Kids: We can fly!

Me: Wow! It works!

Nico: That is so cool!

Lily: It sure is!

Me: Okay now those that Can't fly stand over here. (Points to a spot)

Those that can't fly stood away from everyone and I blew the dust all over them and they thought of wonderful thoughts and they were flying as well!

Riku: Wow! It works!

William: This is incredible!

Venom: So much fun!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) This is so amazing lads!

Harry Potter: (British Accent) This is amazing!

Michael: Come on, Nana!

Peter Pan: Come on, everybody. Here we go! Off to Never Land!

Me: Lets fly!

We were flying off to Neverland!

Chorus: Think of a wonderful thought

Any merry little thought

Think of Christmas

Think of snow

Think of sleigh bells

Off you go like reindeer in the sky

You can fly, you can fly You can fly

Think of the happiest things

It's the same as having wings

Take the path that moonbeams make

If the moon is still awake you'll see him wink his eye

You can fly, you can fly You can fly

Up you go with a heigh and ho

To the stars beyond the blue

There's a Never Land waiting for you

Where all your happy dreams come true

Every dream that you dream will come true

When there's a smile in your heart

There's no better time to start

Think of all thejoy you'll find

When you leave the world behind and bid your cares goodbye

You can fly, you can fly You can fly, you can fly You can fly

We were flying and stood on Big Ben.

Peter: There it is, Wendy. Second star to the right and straight on till morning.

We saw a twinkling star in the sky and we resumed flying.

When there's a smile in your heart

There's no better time to start

Think of all thejoy you'll find when you leave the world behind

And bid your cares goodbye

You can fly, you can fly You can fly, you can fly You can fly You can fly, you can fly You can fly

We arrived at Neverland at Sunrise.

But on a Pirate Ship in a cove, was the crew of none other than the nefarious and ruthless CAPTAIN JAMES HOOK!

---

Captain James Bartholomew Hook, also known as Captain James Hook, simply known as James Hook, or also more commonly known across popular media as Captain Hook, is the main antagonist of Disney's Peter Pan franchise, one of the secondary antagonists in Mickey's House of Villains, the main antagonist of the Disney Fairies movie The Pirate Fairy, and the main antagonist of the Disney Junior show Jake and the Never Land Pirates. He is Peter Pan and Jake's arch-nemesis.

In the original film, he was voiced by the late Hans Conried, who also played George Darling in the same film, and the Grinch in Halloween is Grinch Night. In the sequel and Kingdom Hearts series and in Jake and the Never Land Pirates, he was voiced by Corey Burton, who also played Count Dooku in the Star Wars: The Clone Wars, Onus in Disney's Treasure Planet, Quint in Disney's Timon & Pumbaa, Jones in Disney's Tarzan, and Shan Yu in Kingdom Hearts II. In The Pirate Fairy, he was voiced by Tom Hiddleston, who also played Loki in the MCU, and Lord Nooth in The Early Man.

Captain James Hook is a raucous, vengeful, cacophonous, manipulative, but sophisticated pirate. He used to simply enjoy treasure hunting, but along the way, he had a skirmish with Peter Pan, losing his left hand at one point, it being fed to Tick-Tock the saltwater crocodile and a giant octopus. This brought out two sides of Hook, him hating Peter Pan and relentlessly hunting him, but also developing paranoid fears of Tick-Tock and the Octopus that bordered on insanity; so as to be fair, Tick-Tock enjoyed the flavor of his hand and has been stalking Hook ever since, wanting to devour the rest of the pirate. Hook is clearly psychopathic and demented, viewing his pirates as pawns, disposing of them if they so much as mildly annoy him.

Despite his infanticidal declarations, Hook is partly devoid of human traits. He often commits acts of villainy that seem to stem from a deep-seated desire for respect and adulation. He also seems to genuinely enjoy having Smee around. Contrary to most main antagonists, Hook sees Smee as a true friend, talking with and relaxing with his assistant, and does not often use fear and intimidation to bully him. Smee (in turn) generally enjoys helping Hook, but if Hook is in over his head, Smee does tend to desert him. Hook also can be a bit of a vainglorious blabbermouth, and his short temper can and does cloud his better judgment as well.

Because of this, Peter Pan does not see Hook as much of a threat, but more an object of ridicule. He also seemed to enjoy fighting Peter Pan, and while willing to kill him, Hook nonetheless took his hat off when he thought he had murdered him, with a moment of sadness, he stated Pan as being a worthy adversary and mourned his loss. Despite his shortcomings, Hook is still a very vile, arrogant, and unpropitious man, wanting to commit acts of terrorism and blow Peter Pan up, or cut him in half, or kill him in any gruesome way he can. He also lies, cheats, and backstabs others for his personal gain, and despite a few quirky mannerisms, he remains a loathsome and cruel person.

Despite his backstabbing and treacherous nature, he claims that he will never break a promise, but will sometimes find loopholes, such as a promise he made to Tinker Bell about not laying a finger (or a hook) on Peter if they find his hideout. This has been proven to be true as instead of harming him himself, Hook leaves a bomb for Peter.

## Appearance

Captain James Hook is tall, slender, elegant, has long black hair, brown eyes, a big chin, a Roman nose, thick black eyebrows, and is thinly mustachioed (he sometimes has a five-o-clock shadow). He always puts a lot of time into his appearance, has a crimson hat with a big lavender feather, and a long expensive-looking red coat. Under his coat, he wears a pink shirt. On his left arm is a sliver hook for a hand. Despite his skinny and frail appearance, Hook is actually physically much stronger than he looks, shown when he lifts the rather corpulent Smee and throws Starkey off the ship, both using only his arm with the hook as well as lifting Tiger Lily with only his arm with the hook while she was tied to an anchor.

## History

In the movie which is set before any of the Peter Pan films he was simply referred to as James. Before the events of Peter Pan, James was originally first shown to be a cabin boy. He was seen with a few pirates complimenting Zarina about her plan on stealing the blue pixie dust. At first, it appeared that Zarina was the captain of the pirate crew as well as James' best friend. However, after Zarina taught him how to fly, James revealed himself to be the true villain by locking Zarina in a glass lantern and that he was the real captain of the ship.

His goal was to use the Pixie Dust Tree to make his ship fly out of Never Land and pillage towns. While Tinker Bell and her friends recovered the blue pixie dust, James tells them to give it to him or that he'd drown Zarina in the ocean. After getting it back, he throws Zarina in the ocean anyway. During the final battle, Zarina overflows James with pixie dust, causing him to fly out of control, falling into the ocean, and getting bitten by Tick-Tock (as a baby). In the epilogue, he meets Mr. Smee for the first time and tells him to help him out of the water.

## Peter Pan

The best-known version of Captain Hook appeared in the 1953 Disney animated film Peter Pan, where he became one of Disney's most memorable villain characters. When Hook is first seen, he is plotting his revenge against Peter for the incident with his hand. He is seen looking for the location of Peter's hideout, and he (along with Mr. Smee) abduct the native princess Tiger Lily, believing that she may have such information. They interrogate her at Skull Island, but are thwarted by Peter and the crocodile that ate Hook's hand.

Later on, Hook finds out that Peter had banished Tinker Bell for her attempt on killing Wendy, and uses the situation to his advantage. He gets Smee to bring Tinkerbell to the ship, and Hook goads her into revealing Peter's hideout. However, Tinkerbell makes Hook swear he won't lay a hand (or hook) on Peter. After his crew abducts

Wendy, John, Michael, and the Lost Boys, Hook places a time bomb disguised as a present in the hideout, initially breaking his promise. With the help of Tinker Bell, though, Peter survives, and he goes back to the ship to confront Hook and free the others. Hook and Peter engage in a long battle, but Hook and his crew are ultimately defeated, and Hook is seen swimming for his life from the crocodile.

## Return to Neverland

In the 2002 animated sequel Return to Never Land, Hook kidnapped Wendy's daughter Jane and took her as leverage to try and get what he wanted he knew where Peter Pan first met Wendy. When he found out that she did not want to be at Never Land, Hook promises her that if she would help him with what he wanted that he would help her with what he wanted. To do so, he made up a story in which he claims that he wants to see his "Dear Sweet Mother" back home so they would have common ground. After kidnapping Peter Pan and the Lost Boys, Jane and Tinker Bell (who was brought back to life) came in to retaliate. He is defeated by Peter and once again falls prey to an orange octopus, bizarrely familiar to the ticking crocodile from the first, and flees while the main protagonists celebrate their victory. It is unknown if Hook was eaten alive by the octopus or not. But he did survive, just like the crocodile that he and his crew run in terror.

## Jake and the Never Land Pirates

Captain Hook acts as Jake's archenemy in Jake and the Never Land Pirates. Like the movies, he is the boss of Smee and has two other henchmen named, Sharky and Bones. Unlike the movie version, however, Hook has less of his crew and is more playful in this version.

## House of Mouse

Captain Hook is also in the House of Mouse guest.

## House of Villains

Captain Hooks wants to take over to the House of Mouse and sing the song "is Our House Now". However, he and the all of the other villains (except Jafar) immediately scatter out the House before the House of Mouse is restored once again.

## Cameos

Hook made a guest cameo at the end of the second episode of Raw Toonage, in which Don Karnage was hosting a segment on treasure hunting. When Karnage finds the treasure chest in question, Hook appears and claims it as his own. They then engage in a swordfight, which Hook wins by pinning Karnage to a tree. Hook makes a brief appearance in the animated short Electric Holiday, watching in the crowd as Cruella De Vil walked down the runaway in a fashion show. A portrait of Hook can be seen in the first episode of the miniseries Descendants: Wicked World.

## Kingdom Hearts Series

He uses his pirate ship to get himself between worlds. He appeared in the original Kingdom Hearts, Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep, the prequel to Kingdom Hearts, Chain of Memories, and 358/2 Days.

Hook appears in the game series prequel, Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep, where he tricks Terra into attempting to kill Peter Pan for him. He later kidnaps Tinker Bell and takes Mickey Mouse's star fragment, but is defeated by Ventus and thrown into the water, where the crocodile chases him off. He eventually became one of the Disney villains to join Maleficent's group.

He takes Riku along with him, where Kairi is being held. Hook does not like Riku's bossiness and regrets taking him along; nonetheless, he follows his orders, as Riku now has control over the Heartless and would most likely unleash them on him should he disobey. When Sora, Donald, and Goofy arrive in Never Land, Riku throws them in the hold where they meet and escape with Peter Pan, who is searching for his friend Wendy. Captain Hook believed that Wendy was a "Princess of Heart" and that is why he captured her. However, Riku reports to him from Maleficent that Wendy is not a Princess of Heart at all, irritating Hook (he hints that kidnapping Wendy was a very difficult task). After defeating the Heartless below deck, Sora fights a copy of himself summoned by Riku in Hook's office. After confronting Hook on the deck, learning that Riku took

Kairi to Hollow Bastion, Sora and company are forced to surrender when Hook uses Tinker Bell as a hostage. When the crocodile appears, Hook flees to his office while telling Smee to have their prisoners walk the plank. However, Peter Pan returns to save Sora before using his Smee imitation to trick Hook out to the deck, resulting in the villain being thrown overboard and chased into the horizon by the crocodile.

In Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, Hook appears as a figment of Sora and Riku's memories and is absent in Kingdom Hearts II.

Hook later reappears in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, finding a large amount of treasure maps all leading to boxes that are actually set to release Heartless once Hook opens the chest (unknown to Hook and Smee, however, is that these chests were set up to help build Pete's Heartless army).

His Japanese voice actor was the late Chikao Ōhtsuka up until Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep, where Chikao Ōhtsuka was cast as Master Xehanort and Hook was thus voiced by Naoya Uchida. His English voice actor was Corey Burton.

---

Pirates: (Singing) Oh, a pirate's life is a wonderful life A- rovin'over the sea. Give me a career as a buccaneer. It's the life of a pirate for me, oh The life of a pirate for me. Oh, a pirate's life is a wonderful life They never bury your bones For when it's all over a jolly sea rover drops in on his friend, Davy Jones.

Oh, my good friend Davy Jones

Smee: Good morning, shipmates.

Pirate 1: And what's good about it, Mr Smee?

Pirate 2: Here we are, collecting barnacles on this miserable island.

Pirate 3: While his nibs plays ring-around-the-rosy with Peter Pan.

Pirates: Look out. It might go off. We ought to be tending to the business of looting ships. Why, I've almost forgotten how to slit a throat. - Better hop it. - And tell the captain… we wants to put to sea, see? Peter Pan…

Captain Hook: Blast that Peter Pan! If I could only find his hideout, I'd trap him in his lair. But where is it? Mermaid Lagoon? No, we've searched that. We've combed Cannibal Cove. H-Here! No. No, no, no! That's Indian terri… But wait. Those redskins know this island better than I do me own ship. Ah… I wonder.

Smee: Good morning, Captain.

Captain Hook: I've got it! Tiger Lily, Smee!

Smee: T-Tiger Lily, Captain?

Captain Hook: The Chief's daughter. She'll know where Pan is hiding.

Smee: B-B-But, but will she talk, Captain?

Captain Hook: Oh, a little persuasion might be in order. Now let me see. Boiling in oil? Keelhauling? Marooning?

Crows Nest Pirate: A pirate's life is a wonderful l-life You'll find adventure and sport But live every minute for all that is in it The life of a pirate is short. Oh, the life…

BANG!

A pirate falls dead into the water.

Captain Hook: Now let me see, where was I?

Smee: Oh, dear, dear, dear Captain Hook. Shooting a man in the middle of his cadenza? It ain't good form, you know.

Captain Hook: "Good form," Mr Smee? Blast good form! Did Pan show good form when he did this to me?

Smee: Why, Captain, cutting your hand off was only a childish prank, you might say.

Captain Hook: Aye! But throwing it to the crocodile! That cursed beast liked the taste of me so well… he's followed me ever since, licking his chops… for the rest of me.

Smee: And he'd have had you by now, Captain… if he hadn't swallowed that alarm clock. But now when he's about, he warns ya as ya might say with his tick-tock… tick-tock, tick-tock.

Loud Ticking was heard and Smee and Captain Hook reacted as they found out that Tick-Tock the Crocodile was heard and he stuck his head out and licked his lips for Hook. He was hungry.

Captain Hook: Smee? Smee! Oh, save me, Smee! Please, don't let him get me, Smee! Please, don't let him get me, Smee! Smee!

Smee: Here now, shame on ya. Upsettin' the poor Captain. There'll be no handouts today. Shoo now, shoo! Go on, go on, off it. Off with ya, I say, go away, go away, out of here.

The crocodile left in a huff.

Captain Hook: Is he gone, Smee?

Smee: Aye, Captain, all clear. Nothin' to worry about.

Captain Hook: Oh, Smee, Smee. I can't stand it any longer. I tell you, I can't.

Smee: Now, now, now, now, Captain. Just relax. What you need is a shave. A nice soothing shave. There now. Oh, a pirate's life is a wonderful life A- sailing over the sea Give me a career as a… Captain, you know, I can't help noticin'… you just ain't been your usual jolly self of late. Give me a career as a buccaneer And the crew's gettin' a might uneasy, Captain.

Captain Hook: That is, what's left of it.

Smee: Now, why don't we put to sea, see? Leave Never Land. Forget Peter Pan. There now! Give me a career as a buccaneer We'd all be a lot happier, not to mention a lot healthier. Captain? Oh, dear! I never shaved him this close before. Now, don't worry, Captain. L-It must be somewhere about.

Captain Hook: Get up, you idiot!

Smee: Aye, aye, sir. Ooh! I found it, Captain. - Good as new.

Captain Hook: Why, you blithering blockhead!

Pirate: Peter Pan ahoy!

Captain Hook: What? What? Where away?

Pirate: Three points off the starboard bow!

Captain Hook: Swoggle me eyes! It is Pan! Headed this way with some more of those scurvy brats and oh no! Team Loud Phoenix Storm and those swashbuckling keyblade brats are with him! Mr Smee, pipe up the crew!

Smee: A-Aye, aye, sir. Uh, pipe up the crew. Uh, pipe up the crew. All hands on deck! (Blows Whistle) All hands on deck! (Blows Whistle) All hands on deck! (Whistle) All hands on deck! (Whistle)

Captain Hook: Look alive, you swabs! - We've got him this time, Mr Smee. - That we have, Captain. Man the Long Tom, you bilge rats! - I've waited years for this. - That's not countin' the holidays either. Double the powder and shorten the fuse! Shorten the powder and double the fuse! A pretty sight, Mr Smee. We'll pot 'em like sitting ducks.

We were on some clouds.

Captain Hook: All right, men! Range 42.

Smee: "Range 42."

Captain Hook: Elevation 65. -

Smee: Elevation 65."

Captain Hook: Three degrees west.

Smee: "Three degrees west." Steady now! Steady!

We saw Neverland.

Me: Wow! It's beautiful as I remember.

Aqua: It sure is. It's as beautiful as I remember when we were here the last time.

Wendy: Oh, Peter, it's just as I've always dreamed it would be.

Charmcaster: So this is Neverland?

Nico: It sure is.

Wendy: Oh, look, John, there's Mermaid Lagoon.

John: By Jove!

Varie: It's beautiful.

Wendy: And the Indian encampment!

Woya: Maybe some of my people live there.

Me: Maybe.

Michael: Oh, look, there's Captain Hook and the pirates.

BANG!

He fired a cannonball at us.

Me: INCOMING FIRE!

A cannonball was coming at us.

Peter: Look out!

We ducked.

Me: If it's a fight he wants it's a fight he's going to get!

Nico: Time to spill some blood!

Peter Pan: You guys can do whatever you want with Hook. But go easy on Smee, ok? He's actually a nice guy.

Scream: We weren't even planning to do anything bad to Smee to begin with.

Me: Right he's a nice guy. Peter, you go get your Lost Boys and prepare for battle.

Peter Pan: Right.

Me: Lets go! CHARGE!

Eli: CHARGE!

We flew down and Peter had his sword drawn and we went onto the ship and we landed.

Proto Man: (to Hook's Pirates) Hi. Can you tell us where the Captain's table is?

I slashed a bunch of men apart.

But then a PHANTOM HEARTLESS appeared!

---

The Phantom is an Emblem Heartless that can be found exclusively as a boss in Kingdom Hearts.

The Phantom wears a long, tattered, black cloak with long sleeves that gradates into a light aqua color from the waist down. It has a long, pointed hood and it doesn't seem to have a face or body of any kind. Only its clawed, five-fingered hands are visible, but even they seem to be wrapped in the cloak.

The apparent source of its power is an orb that contains its heart in the lower section of the cloak. This orb glows in a different color-red, blue, yellow, and white-depending on the type of attack it is currently vulnerable to. The orb can also disappear entirely for short periods of time. The Heartless emblem is displayed on its back.

In Kingdom Hearts Final Mix, the Phantom is largely unchanged, though its cloak is now predominantly white with black sleeves decorated by a flame-like pattern.

The Phantom is physically similar to the description of Lord Ombra (minus the heart orb) from the book Peter and the Shadow Thieves, a continuation of the Peter Pan mythos published by Disney. Lord Ombra is also a character clad in a dark cloak with seemingly nothing under it.

---

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Phantom Heartless? It actually looks pretty cool.

Me: Too bad we couldn't face this one in Halloween Town.

Sora then felt a familiar presence.

Sora: Kairi's Past self is here!

?: Not for long.

We turned and we saw DARK RIKU!

---

Kingdom Hearts

In the first Kingdom Hearts game, Riku lived on the Destiny Islands, and his best friends were Sora and Kairi. Riku was curious of what was beyond the Destiny Islands, and suggested that they build a boat and sail out to see what other worlds may be out there. Sora and Riku grew up together became best friends/rivals.

On the night they would have left, the Heartless attacked the Island, and Riku disappeared into a ball of dark energy, kidnapped by the darkness. Sora, meanwhile is whisked off to another town. In this town, Riku sees Sora with Donald and Goofy, and it doesn't take much for Maleficent to convince him that Sora had forgotten all about him for his new friends. This is all it takes for her to get Riku to join her. As the game goes on, Riku becomes more and more corrupted by the darkness, culminating in him allowing his very Heart to "become darkness" by allowing Ansem to possess him. When Sora learns of this he tries to purify Riku, but fails. At one point, Riku/Ansem is fought by Sora. In the end Sora defeats

Ansem, freeing Riku and they, along with King Mickey, lock Ansem behind the door of darkness from the inside. If only Riku's troubles ended there…

### Sora's Story

Sora encounters Riku in Castle Oblivion, but Riku acts like he had in the first game while under the influence of Maleficent and Ansem, and tells Sora to leave. Later on in the game, Sora said that he had promised to protect Naminé, while Riku believes that it was not Sora, but himself who made this promise. In the end, Riku discovers that he is in fact not the real Riku at all, just a copy made by Vexen. After learning this, he goes with Sora to fight Marluxia, and protects Naminé throughout the fight. Once Marluxia is defeated, the Riku Replica stays in Castle Oblivion.

### Riku's Story

In Riku's story, Riku starts out in a dark void. A voice tells him to rest, but Riku refuses, and ends up in Castle Oblivion. The levels Riku goes into are mostly the same as his, however, because he rejected his friends, he can only see people who are filled with darkness. Riku can still use his dark powers, though he tries not to for most of the game. Riku fights his Replica several times, before his memories are reset and he is sent to fight Sora. Throughout the game Ansem tries to get Riku to once again embrace the darkness. Riku does embrace the darkness, however, he does not accept Ansem, and fights him. Afterwards Riku does not go back to the Destiny Islands, but instead serves DiZ.

## Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days

Riku plays an important role in the game as a major character, and the final boss, though he is not usually considered as one, owing to the previous battle with Xion. There is some controversy on whether he is an anti-hero or simply an antagonist in this game. He is first seen on the bridge in Beast's Castle where he fights Xion. As a defeated Xion lies on the ground, Riku pulls off her hood and pulls up his blindfold to get a good look at her. When he sees her as Sora, he is shocked and begins asking her how she can use the Keyblade, calling it a sham and worthless. Angered, Xion demands what right he had to say such a thing and attacks him, only to be knocked down single-handedly. Riku then tells her to "find a new crowd". It can also be inferred that Riku still can't forgive himself for stepping into darkness when he told Xion, "You could say I am, the biggest nobody of them all.".

After Xion left the Organization, the two stayed away in Castle Oblivion. As Roxas and Axel continue to search for her around the worlds, they finally make contact in Twilight Town. Xion quickly takes her leave and Riku stays behind to distract them.

Xion turns into young Riku during a nightmare at Destiny Islands. While cradling Xion in his arms during her nightmare, Riku recalls his conversation with Naminé in the white room about her, discussing what has to be done for Sora to wake up. In addition to being with Xion during her nightmare, he is also in her nightmare alongside Zexion. Xion collapses in pain while hearing the hurtful and opprobrious speech Zexion gave Riku from Chain of Memories. She then turns into Roxas, Riku, and finally Sora. After Xion wakes upon Destiny Islands, she expresses her curiosity about "Sora and that girl he's always with", in which Riku tells her that Kairi is someone very special to Sora. He tells her that she is the reason Sora is unable to wake up because part of his memories are inside of her. Even though Xion is unsure of where she truly belongs and what the right choice is, Riku gives her some time to think about it. He is also seen conversing with DiZ next to the pod Sora sleeps in.

Riku is seen meeting with King Mickey in the forest outside the Old Mansion, where he has taken the form of Ansem. The King then calls the Keyblade to him, ready to fight, not knowing who he is. To let the King know it's him, Riku puts his blindfold on, which makes him return to normal, surprising the King. He informs Mickey that he will be fighting an Organization member soon, and may not survive, forcing the King to promise to protect Sora.

Riku is the final boss of the game, as the game ends with the battle between him and Roxas depicted in several scenes in Kingdom Hearts and Kingdom Hearts II, including the secret endings of Another Side, Another Story and Deep Dive. He also appears as a playable character in multiplayer mode. To unlock him, the player must play story mode up to day 171 and unlock the rank of Agent.

Kingdom Hearts II

In Kingdom Hearts II, Riku wanders the Worlds, and his appearance has changed to that of Ansem's after he willingly gave into the darkness. Riku saves Kairi in The World That Never Was. Because he has Ansem's appearance, Sora doesn't recognize him but Kairi shows him that it is Riku. Riku is able to return to his original body, and Sora asks him why he wears a blindfold, and Riku replies that he is hiding from himself. Riku discovers that his dark powers are mostly gone before the final battle.

Only Sora and Riku fight Xemnas, and by working together they are able to beat him, but by doing so they trap themselves in a void, which they escape from, only to end up in a world of complete darkness. However, Riku finds a bottle, with a message from Kairi on the dark beach, and this transports them back to the Destiny Islands, where Riku is welcomed back.

---

Me: Dark Riku!

Riku: I can't believe that this is the monster that I became. I was pure evil.

Dark Riku: So you all are here.

Me: Let Kairi go you bastard.

Nico: Yeah!

Dark Riku: Sorry but she is part of a greater good.

Me: Kidnapping is not for the greater good.

He then vanished in a portal of darkness.

Captain Hook: Well you all came.

Me: Captain James Hook. You're looking good since the last time we fought. Now we can finish you for good and make sure the world completely forgets you.

Nico: That's right!

Me: Where is Kairi!? Where has Dark Riku taken her!?

Captain Hook: To the ruins of Hollow Bastion, where Maleficent resides. But you won't be getting there.

Captain Hook shows a lantern with Tinker Bell imprisoned in it. Sora's group was shocked.

Me: You heartless bastard!

Captain Hook: Unless you intend to leave your little pixie friend behind?

Sora: No…

Sora's Keyblade disappears. Sora's group was surrounded by the Heartless.

Captain Hook: Hand over the Keyblade and I'll spare your lives. Be glad I'm merciful, unlike the Heartless. So, which will it be? The Keyblade, or the plank?

Me: How about option three: We kill you!

Nico: (to Captain Hook) We don't have a choice, do we?

Captain Hook: No. You don't.

Nico: Fine. You win. (holds up hands in surrender)

Peter Pan then gets behind Hook and grabs the lantern with Tink in it as he flies.

Captain Hook: What the!?

Me: Nice save Peter!

Peter Pan: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Captain Hook: I HATE YOU PAN!

His green aura flared up with incredible power!

Peter Pan: Whoa! That was intense!

Me: It's what happens when someone shows incredible hatred towards us. You want the Keyblade, Hook? You can take it when you pry it off of my cold fucking dead body!

Hook: With pleasure! (Unsheathes his sword)

Captain Hook charged at me and I dodged his strike and then he slashed my face with his hook and left a nasty cut on the right side of my face!

Me: (Screams in pain!)

I had blood pouring down my face and then Hook saw his hook melt off because of my blood!

Hook: What the fuck are you!?

Me: Your worse fucking nightmare!

I kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the deck of the ship.

But then another heartless came out and it was ANTI-SORA - SORA'S EVIL TWIN!

---

Anti-Sora is a shadowy doppelganger of Sora, acting as a powerful boss in the Kingdom Hearts video game.

Anti-Sora can teleport in and out of shadows, duplicate itself and attack in a similar manner to Sora himself and comes with a considerable amount of health and attack power: like many doppelgangers Anti-Sora doesn't talk and is devoid of emotion, seeking only to destroy Sora and take his place.

Kingdom Hearts

When Sora encounters Riku on Captain Hook's ship, Riku reveals that he now has control over the Heartless. To prove it, he creates a Heartless replica of Sora before his eyes, and it throws them into the ship's brig. As Sora fights his way back to the ship's deck, he encounters many of these Shadow Soras, which only he can defeat.

However, the replicas have no weapons and often vanish before he can even attack them. Once Sora reaches the Captain's Cabin, Riku creates a more complete replica of Sora, this one able to wield a shadowy Keyblade. After being defeated, it fades back into darkness.

---

Sora: Anti-Sora!

Guts Man: Great! Now we have to deal with Anti-Sora as well!?

I fired blasts of energy and destroyed both Anti-Sora and the Phantom Heartless and obliterated them and we absorbed their negative energy and we received a massive power boost.

But then Number 7, Leonard the Pig King, Evil Green Ranger, Roquefort, Beautiful Gorgeous, and Atomic Skull appeared.

Me: Number 7, Leonard the Pig King, Evil Green Ranger, Roquefort, Beautiful Gorgeous, and Atomic Skull.

Evil Green Ranger: It's gonna be fun here.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I used to read all about Peter Pan all the time when I was a little girl and I loved the story.

Me: I think all of us do.

Roquefort: Don't worry. My Cheese Ninjas and Stickybeard's Candy Pirates will hold off Hook's pirates while we have our usual battles.

William: Hold them off? They'll fucking slaughter them.

Atomic Skull: And we've got good news. The others managed to recruit Weather Wizard, Villaman, and Wolf O'Donnell.

Evil Green Ranger: Right now, they're looking for Beetle and Cad Bane.

Me: Sweet! Glad you guys are looking for more recruits.

?: Lets bring the 4th down to them!

A figure came out and it was CENTIBACK from episode 123 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Centiback is a football player centipede monster. When Finster was making a mold for a centipede, an American football was accidentally mixed in and Centiback was created. Centiback subsequently turned Rito, Rocky's friend Alan, his uncle Joe, Bulk and Skull and his ranger teammates into American footballs. Using baskets that Alpha 5 had created, Ninjor and Rocky were able to 'reprogram' the explosive American footballs that triggered Centiback's attack to turn his victims back to normal and destroyed the monster with Ninja Megazord.

---

Rocky DeSantis: Centiback!

Centiback: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You turned all of Rocky's Friends and the entire football team, Bulk and Skull and the rest of the rangers into footballs and planted bombs all over the city.

Centiback: That's right. Good memory on you. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D.

Me: Nice to know that I have made an impression.

Centiback just turned one of Hook's pirates into a football.

Rocky: Ok. That's one of the few times where we don't restore a victim of a monster's powers.

Centiback saw other pirates running at us, looks at the pirate turned football, and gets an idea.

Centiback: (to me) J.D., you know how to play Football, right?

Me: I sure do.

Centiback: Cool! Kick this.

Me: I think I see what you are gonna do.

He threw a football and I kicked it and it slammed into a pirate and he exploded in a massive pile of blood and guts.

Centiback: Nice kick!

Nico: Yeah!

Then Centiback tried to turn Hook into a football but he pulled one of his Pirates in front of the blast and he got turned into a football instead!

Maria: Did Hook just use one of his own pirates as a human shield?

Centiback: (glares at Hook) Hey! I did some pretty messed up things when I first fought the Rangers. But what you just did was pretty low!

Me: Very low! He has no honor at all!

Troy: Time for Hook to walk the plank!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers.

Evil Green Ranger: Lets ALL take these cretins down for good!

Me: Lets!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: BANGARAAAAAANG!

The Lost Boys then came swinging in and the war for Neverland was on!

Captain Hook had Smee come.

Captain Hook: Call out the village Militia! We need Every Last Man!

I slashed a Pirate's head off and blood splattered everywhere. Smee rang a bell.

Smee: If there's anybody not fighting get here quick!

All the pirates came.

We had our swords ready and more!

Peter Pan: FORM RANKS!

Captain Hook: FORM RANKS!

We were ready for some serious action!

Peter Pan: Get ready to show them the white light we made them boys!

Me: And get ready for a battle of pirates lads!

Jack Sparrow: This is gonna be good lads!

Captain Hook: REMEMBER THE FIRES FROM HELL THAT FORGED YOU! CHAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRGGGGEEEEEEE!

The pirates all came at us!

Me and Peter Pan: NOW!

We then shined white lights in the pirates faces and blinded them!

Me: We'll show you who's chicken!

Peter Pan: Watch this!

We fired egg cannons at the pirates and Nico fired blasts of fire at the pirates and incinerated them all over.

Me: ATTACK!

We went at the pirates and blood and guts were flying all over the place with incredible fury and it was a gruesome scene of carnage! I stabbed a pirate in his stomach and disemboweled him and then pulled out his intestines and tied them into a lasso and threw it and tied a pirate up and threw him into Nico's sword and Nico stabbed said pirate in the back and the pirate's heart was on the tip of his sword.

Nico: EW!

Vince: Nice move J.D.

Me: Thanks Partner.

I headbutt a bunch of pirates and Lincoln slashed their throats and blood squirted out everywhere and Aqua and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted many pirates all over and Eli grabbed a Pirate's throat and ripped out half of his neck and then Nico grabbed a pirate and ripped his head off with his bare hands and slashed a pirate's stomach open and then he ripped out his stomach and May froze numerous pirates and shattered them into a million pieces and Edwayl formed a hammer and smashed a bunch of pirates skulls in and their brain matter went flying all over the place and I grabbed a pirate and slashed his throat and Hunter slashed a pirate's arm off with his sword and fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and Lincoln, Laney and Lola fired blasts of fire and incinerated numerous pirates all over the place. Then Wendy went into her Keyblader form and she slashed numerous pirates all over and blew them apart with star magic and fairy magic and more and Nunnally hacked a bunch of pirates with a deadly axe and chopped their heads off. Stickybeard, Roquefort and Jack Sparrow sent their pirates, cheese ninjas and candy pirates and they slashed, blasted and hacked numerous pirates all over the place with indiscriminate fury at an incomprehensible level. I then take my sword and cleaved a pirate in half in a vertical line and split him in half. Eli then slashed 3 pirates heads off and blood splattered all over the place with incredible force and the Evil Green Ranger blasted the Pirates all over with energy blasts and slashed them all over with his Sword of Darkness and splattered their organs and limbs all over the place and Edwayl and Fletcher slashed and hacked numerous pirates all over. Blood and limbs and organs were flying ferociously as we were tearing the pirates apart. Luan called out her Claymore and smashed the pirates heads in and splattered their brains and eyes out and Carol slashed and incinerated numerous pirates all over with atomic energy and Vince, Nuova Shenron and Naruto blasted and slashed them all over with Crystals, fire and wind and shredded them into nothing. Lynn fired globs of lava and incinerated many pirates into nothing and Leonard sent his pig army and they slashed and blasted many pirates all over with dynamite and makeshift weapons. Sheila the Thief went invisible with her cloak and slashed numerous pirates all over the place and Number 7 blasted the pirates all over the place with lasers and missiles and blew them to pieces. Sparks were flying all over and setting much of the ship on fire and Zuko and Azula, Torch Man, Fire Man and Flame Man were burning and incinerating pirates all over the place with incredible fury. Mudeenu, Kamengareth, Aimukk, Viqtarr, and Ere were blasting and slashing the pirates all over the place with incredible fury and more and Mary Jane, Scream and Toxin blasted a bunch of pirates all over with Symbiote matter and slashing them apart. Lori, Arpeggio and Teresa slashed and shredded numerous pirates all over with wind and sonic blasts and shredded them into nothing. Edzilla, Stone Man and Guts Man smashed and pulverized and crushed numerous pirates all over the place. Raven, Shade Man and Bright Man blasted numerous pirates with light and darkness blasts and more. Rita Loud, Stormy Weather and Proto Man blasted numerous pirates all over with lightning and energy and incinerated them all over the place with incredible fury. Maggie, Charmcaster and Huntsgirl blasted numerous pirates all over with incredible blasts of darkness and magic and destroyed them all over the place. The Samurai Rangers were blasting and slashing the pirates all over the place with incredible power and more and slashing them with indiscriminate fury and shredding them all over.

Motormaster and Turbo Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Motormaster's Atom Smasher Cannon and Turbo Man's Crash Drive 100-fold.

Rodimus Prime used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Juniper Lee used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Rodimus Prime's Photon Eliminator and Juniper Lee's powers and strength 100-fold.

Motormaster and Turbo Man: TURBO ATOMIC SMASHBLAST!

Motormaster fired an Atom Smasher Blast and Turbo Man fired his Crash Drive.

Rodimus Prime and Juniper Lee: LIGHTNING SPIRIT MEGAPUNCH!

Rodimus Prim fired a blast of Photon Energy and it merged with Juniper Lee's punch.

Boomer and Scream: SCREAMING DYNAMITE SPEARSTORM!

Triggerhappy and Toxin: GOLD COIN AXESLASH STORM!

Drobot and Arpeggio: CYBERNETIC LASER FEATHER FIRESTORM!

Drill Sergeant and Teresa: SONIC DRILL MEGA BARRAGE!

Bouncer and Stone Man: STONE MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Sprocket and Guts Man: SMASHING STONE WRENCH PULVERIZER!

Spy Rise and Shade Man: OMEGA LASER DARKSTORM!

Magna Charge and Bright Man: BRIGHT MAGNETIC BLAST!

Wind Up and Charmcaster: SPINNING MAGIC STRIKE!

Countdown and Huntsgirl: BOMB BARRAGE DRAGON HUNT!

Gearshift and Stormy Weather: GEARS OF LIGHTNING!

Jawbreaker and Proto Man: FISTS OF ATOMIC BLASTS!

Chopper and Evil Green Ranger: DINOSAUR MISSILE

GREENBLAST!

Treadhead and Roquefort: TREADING CHEESE SUPERBLAST!

High Volt and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING GORGEOUS BLAST!

Chain Reaction and Leonard: STORM STRIKE PIG STAMPEDE!

Dr. Krankcase and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC SLUDGE DELUGE!

Dr. Neo Cortex and Number 7: SMASHING MISSILE LASERSTORM!

Ro-Bow and Applejack: SMASHING EYE MEGABLAST!

Brawlrus and Eli: WALRUS SMASH SLASHSTORM!

Bruiser Cruiser and Jack Sparrow: BRUISING PIRATE SLASHER!

Shrednaught and Nico: SHREDDING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Mab Lobs and Ed Cowart: MIRROR LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Trolling Thunder and Fiona: LIGHTNING BLASTER BARRAGE!

We fired massive waves of energy and elemental energy blasts and gear blasts and more and we obliterated many pirates all over the place with incredible fury.

Eli then did a call and he called forth mermaids from the Dark Side of the Legend and they ate the pirates and killed them.

Me: Nice one bro.

Eli: Thanks. I befriended some mermaids from the dark side of the legend.

Me: Good move on you.

Once we killed all of Hook's crew and all the pirates, we were facing Captain Hook himself. We spared Smee.

Me: Now it's just you and us Hook.

Applejack: (to Hook) Partner, you're one mean pirate!

Applejack had a sword of leaves ready and she was ready for a nasty fight.

Me: For over 300 years you have lived. Now you will pay for your crimes both here in Neverland and on Earth.

Applejack: I'll rough him up first and then you guys come in for the kill.

Apple Bloom: Show no mercy sis.

Applejack: I won't.

Captain Hook was ready for action as he unsheathed his sword and Applejack and Hook clashed their swords and massive blasts of fire exploded out of two clashes and Applejack flipped back.

Me: Here we go guys.

Applejack: This is gonna be good.

Captain Hook: It's Peter Pan that I want.

Applejack: If you want him you'll have to go through me you fucking sidewinder.

Captain Hook: Then prepare to die.

Applejack: I don't die that easily because I have friendship on my side.

Captain Hook: You will see your friends when you die and I kill them.

Applejack and Captain Hook then clashed powerfully and lightning of light and darkness and sparks were flying as they clashed and they were really going at each other and setting the Pirate village on fire.

Applejack: You will pay for your crimes you old codfish.

Me: Get ready to finish him.

Apple Bloom: Let's pour ketchup on Hook before feeding him to the crocodile.

Me: And we'll add barbecue sauce and mustard as well.

Applejack then kicked Hook.

Hook: You bitch!

She grabbed him by his melted hook and we all held up ticking alarm clocks!

Hook:
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Applejack: Boy howdy! Tick tock tick tock tick tock! Hook's afraid of a load of crock.

Me: He's afraid of time ticking away!

They resumed their clash and Applejack kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Applejack: Now! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLES!

Apple Bloom: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PEARS!

Eli: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: JACK AND THE NEVERLAND PIRATES!

Wendy: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: MANGOES!

Jack Sparrow: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK PEARL PIRATES!

Sora: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: STRAW HAT PIRATES!

Kairi: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: WHITEBEARD PIRATES!

Aqua: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: WHITEBEARD PIRATES!

Aqua: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: LONG JOHN SILVER!

Ventus: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: CAPTAIN FLINT!

Riku: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: PIRATES OF THE CARIBBEAN!

Me: FRUIT STYLE NINJA ART: PINEAPPLES!

We fired energy blasts and waves of fruit and we also formed the waves of energy and they formed into pirates and they cut up and blasted Hook all over.

Me: Time for this Pirate to go to Davy Jones Locker!

Tink: Lets get him!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Wendy, Jack Sparrow, Tink, Peter Pan and Eli: NEVERLAND SUPER FANTASY BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and it formed into the creatures of Neverland and the blast hit Hook and knocked him down.

Kairi then stabbed Hook in his Black Heart and we poured Ketchup, Mustard and Barbecue Sauce and then we heard a clock ticking and we saw Tick Tock the Crocodile.

He licked his mouth as we presented a dish made just for him.

Me: Dinner is served.

We made for him Fricasseed Captain Hook a-la-mode!

Captain Hook was served on a giant dinner dish and he had an apple in his mouth and he was covered in herbs and spices and an apple was in his mouth and he had turkey gloves on his feet and he was covered in barbecue sauce, ketchup and mustard. Tick Tock came on shore and he put a napkin on around his neck and he took the plate and put Hook in his mouth and chewed him up and ate him.

Tick Tock: BBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Me: He really loved it.

Laney: Excuse you.

Tick Tock was stuffed.

Lola: That is one stuffed crocodile.

Me: And for dessert.

We rounded up the limbs of his crew minus Smee and served them to him and he was really stuffed.

He shook my hand and went back into the water.

Me: Good riddance to that freak.

Then Hook's evil spirit appeared.

Me: You and your crew are never gonna be welcome in Neverland again. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

Hook and his evil crew minus Smee were banished into the Warp for all eternity.

We all cheered.

Leonard: This was so much fun!

Evil Green Ranger: I think we'll call these our usual battles for the day.

Me: I was just about to say that.

Number 7: I assume you know what's next, right?

Sora: We know. Hollow Bastion.

Nico: We'll still have our usual battles. But they'll be in the backyard before we go to Hollow Bastion.

Leonard the Pig King: I think that's a wise decision.

Beautiful Gorgeous: So why do I get a bad feeling on what's waiting for us there?

Me: Because Dark Riku told Maleficent about us and now she knows we're coming.

Applejack: But we'll be ready for her.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lola: Get ready Maleficent. We're coming for you.

Me: Lets go home and rest.

Applejack: (To the viewers) We're gonna have one amazing battle next and we have to be ready for anything. So get ready for an awesome show tomorrow.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and Mary Darling now lives with us away from her insane husband.

To Be Continued…

---

Part 9 done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for the epic grand finale of the saga as we head out for the dark temple of Hollow Bastion and rescue Kairi's young self and destroy the Door to Darkness and we're going to face the 4 most dangerous villains in all of the 1st Game of Kingdom Hearts:

Maleficent 1959

Dark Riku

Chernabog

and World of Chaos!

See you all tomorrow

# Journey Into the Heart Finale

"Hollow Bastion/End of the World"

---

At the estate we were having an awesome baby shower for me and Misty Tredwell. This was so awesome having a baby shower for myself and Misty and more. There were lots of presents, gifts and more and a lot of people were there too.

Lord Drakkon: I am so excited to meet your new children J.D.

Me: I am too Drakkon. I'm just really excited and this news is one of the biggest I've ever gotten.

Vypra: We're all so happy for you and Misty, J.D.

Luan: We sure are.

Me: Thanks Vypra. Thanks Luan.

Nico: You already are the father of 9 kids that came from the future as well as 3 awesome grandchildren.

Me: I know. Hard to imagine that my family has gotten so huge in such a short amount of time.

Laney: Yeah.

Jared: I'm really excited to meet our new brothers or sisters dad.

Nicole: We all are big bro.

Shanan: It's gonna be awesome.

Natilee: You said it.

Misty was having some punch and her belly was really big.

Lola: I can't wait to meet your new kids Misty.

Lily: Same here.

Misty Tredwell: I know and I'm so excited.

Toby: I am too sis.

Carly Carmine: Me and May are gonna be there for you when you deliver your kids. You've been like a sister to me ever since I became a Dark Signer.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks Carly.

Lincoln: It's gonna be so exciting for you and J.D.

Allie: It sure is Lincoln.

Rainbow Dash: I am so excited and can't wait to meet your awesome kids.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks Rainbow Dash. I am too.

As I was talking, Twilight Sparkle's older brother Shining Armor and sister in law Princess Cadance came. Princess Cadance was the pony who babysat Twilight when she was younger and she calls her the best ever in Equestria.

Shining Armor: It's an honor to meet you J.D. and we are so happy for you and Misty.

Me: Thanks Shining Armor and it's an honor to meet you and Princess Cadance.

Princess Cadance: Same here J.D. We heard so much about you from Twilight and you have done so much.

Me: We don't like to brag.

Their little baby girl Flurry Heart came up to us and she was adorable.

Me: Aww who is this little one?

Princess Cadance: This is Twilight's little niece and our little foal Flurry Heart.

Flurry Heart coos.

Me: Aww. (Baby talk) You are just the cutest little one.

Flurry Heart laughed as I ticked her.

Then we heard Misty scream and she dropped her glass as it shatter.

Carly Carmine: Oh no! Misty is it time!?

Misty Tredwell: It is! The babies are coming!

Wave Man: We need to get Misty to a hospital right now!

Me: Everyone to your stations! Lets go!

We loaded Misty into the car and we went to the hospital. We unloaded her and they rushed her into the Delivery Room.

We waited and Misty was in a lot of pain as we could hear her screaming! I was pacing back and forth while sucking on a candy cane like I was smoking a cigarette.

Misty Tredwell: J.D. KNUDSON! THIS IS ALL YOUR FUCKING FAULT! THIS HAD BETTER BE THE LAST TIME YOU GET ME PREGNANT OR I WILL RIP YOUR THROAT OPEN AND THEN I WILL DISEMBOWEL YOU AND RIP YOUR INTESTINES OUT AND SHOVE THEM SO DOWN YOUR THROAT THAT YOU'LL BE PEEING ON THE INSIDE!

Me: (GULPS IN FEAR)

Chanticleer: Relax, J.D. That's just the labor pains talking.

Me: I know Chanticleer. But it sounded like she was serious there for a sec.

Carly and May were in the Delivery Room with Misty.

Carly Carmine: Almost there Misty.

Lady Tsunade: You're doing great Misty.

She screamed loudly and with one last push out came 3 baby girls and they cried.

Lady Tsunade: Congratulations Misty. You gave birth to three healthy baby girls.

They were adorable and they had black hair and emerald green eyes.

They got them cleaned up and more and Misty, May and Carly held one of each of them.

May: Oh Misty they are so adorable.

Carly Carmine: They are so cute.

Misty Tredwell: My babies.

Lady Tsunade: They are just so precious.

Carly Carmine: What are you gonna name them?

Misty Tredwell: This one in my arms will be Heather Renee Knudson. The one in your arms Carly will be Emily Jane Knudson and the one in your arms May will be Rebecca Joan Knudson.

May: Those are adorable names Misty.

Lady Tsunade: They are perfect names.

Carly Carmine: I like them.

Later Misty, Carly and May came out and they had my new three baby daughters with them.

Nico: Oh Misty they are all so adorable.

Me: (In tears) My baby girls.

Kup: That's nice. Your babies are all girls.

Lincoln: They are so cute.

Laney: They sure are.

Fluttershy: They are all so adorable.

Me: What did you name them?

Misty Tredwell: I named them Heather Renee Knudson, Emily Jane Knudson and Rebecca Joan Knudson.

I saw birth bracelets that had their names on them.

Me: I love those names. They are so beautiful.

Then three brand new Earthbound Immortal Cards appeared in my hands and they were the cards for the Wings Earthbound Immortal, Itzpzpalo, the Alligator Earthbound Immortal, Ccomnosula, and the Spiral Earthbound Immortal, Rorccon.

Me: Wow. Earthbound Immortals Itzpzpalo, Ccomnosula and Rorccon.

Nico: Wow. The Wings, Alligator and Spiral Earthbound Immortals.

I saw the Birthmarks of the Wings, Alligator and Spiral Nazca Lines on the babies Right arms. Heather had the Wings, Emily had the Aligator and Rebecca had the Spiral Nazca Lines.

Me: And they have the Wings, Alligator and Spiral Nazca Lines on their arms.

Laney: And even the Phoenix Mark of the Signers on their left arms.

Carly Carmine: So they are Twilight Signers like mine and Jack's kids.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) That is really amazing.

Me: Really amazing. Itzpzpalo is named after Itzpezpalotel, which means Obsidian Butterfly in Aztec. Ccomnosula is Quechua for

Alligator and Rorccon means Spiral somehow.

Nico: That's amazing.

Me: I'll hold on to these cards till our kids are older.

Misty Tredwell: Awesome.

We went back home.

Me: We'll let you rest for a bit so you can get back in the fray later on.

Misty Tredwell: Don't even try to leave me behind. You need all the help you can get against Maleficent and Dark Riku!

Dead End: Might as well. You're bound to find some way to come with us anyway.

Me: True. But we'll give you a few minutes.

Misty Tredwell: Okay.

Sora: Awesome.

Lisa brought her hover wheelchair for Misty and it was an awesome device.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks Lisa.

She got in and it was like she was floating on a cloud.

Fluttershy: That is a really amazing wheelchair.

Princess Cadance: It sure is. We're so happy for you and J.D., Misty.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks Princess Cadance. I'm so happy too.

Me: Lets get ready for the final battle with Maleficent from 1959 her evil forces.

Lincoln: Lets do it.

Nico: We'll have the usual battles now. And then, we'll go to Hollow Bastion.

Myotismon: And we brought one of our newest members with us.

Maria: (notices something) Guys, is it just me or is the weather starting to act funny?

We saw storm clouds come in and thunder and lightning was rumbling.

Me: The forecast didn't call for rain today.

Then lightning struck the ground and out of the storm came Mark Mardon A.K.A. WEATHER WIZARD!

---

The Weather Wizard was originally Mark Mardon, an extortionist from Central City whose path had crossed that of the Flash.

Some time in the past, the Flash foiled a previous extortion scheme of his, but was unable to recover some of the money involved.

During the charity race between Flash and Superman, Mardon adopted his new costumed identity and used a sophisticated weather control device (developed mainly by Ben, Mardon's brother) in a grand new extortion scheme. He was defeated by the two heroes working together.

Weather Wizard also joined with the Superman Revenge Squad, and later became a member of Grodd's Secret Society. During the coup on the Legion's base, Mardon sided with Grodd, who was vying for control against Lex Luthor. After Grodd was killed, Killer Frost froze several of Grodd's faction, including Mardon. He and the other mutineers were killed when Darkseid blew up their headquarters.

---

Weather Wizard: Hello everyone. Nice entrance huh?

Me: Mark Mardon A.K.A. Weather Wizard.

Weather Wizard: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here.

Volcana: You always did like to make an entrance Mark.

Weather Wizard: (to us) I know and I really am sorry about Ra's and Bowser, guys. But at least their sacrifices helped you guys take out Thanos.

Me: That's true. But they will always live on in our hearts. I take it you're being recruited into the Masters of Evil.

Weather Wizard: I sure am. Dark Spicer told you about that remember?

Me: Oh right. So who is battling in our usual battles?

Lord Drakkon: Me, Myotismon, Carly Carmine, Vanitas, Cargill and Weather Wizard.

Me: This is Weather Wizard's first battle.

Weather Wizard: It sure is and Shane Clarke is my archenemy.

Me: I see.

Shane Clarke: This is gonna be fun.

?: Boy it sure is.

A figure came out and it was RHINOSNORUS from episode 19 of Samurai!

---

Rhinosnorus was first dispatched by Master Xandred to induce good dreams. Although Jayden brushed Mentor Ji's explanation off as it "not being a bad thing", Ji warned him that Rhinosnorus could eat the dream incarnations of his now-dreaming victims, where they would never wake again. He attempted to consume as many of his victims as possible but was defeated by Mike and Kevin. He then retreated back to the Netherworld, much to Master Xandred's anger.

He is kicked out of the Netherworld by Master Xandred for complaining. After being powered up, he battles the rangers except Jayden (who is battling Deker) and is destroyed by Kevin's Hydro Bow attack. He grows into a Mega-monster, and but he is then destroyed with the Samurai Megazord.

---

Jayden Shiba: Rhinosnorus!

Rhinosnorus: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to induce good dreams and Jayden thought it wasn't gonna be a bad thing. But after discovering your true colors you tried to eat as many of your victims dreams as possible until you were defeated by Mike and Kevin. Then you were kicked out of the Netherworld and did battle with Jayden who was battling Deker and Kevin destroyed you with his Hydro Bow. And then the rest is history.

Rhinosnorus: Good memory on you. I'm very impressed.

Vypra: I told you he had a great memory on him.

Rhinosnorus: Indeed he does.

Me: You'll be happy to know that Xandred is dead and Nico here is the one that killed him and banished him to the Warp.

Nico: Well actually he blew himself up and tried to take me with him.

Rhinosnorus: Good riddance. I never liked Xandred anyway.

Me: I don't think anyone every liked him because he was ugly and had a nasty temper.

Jayden: True.

Rhinosnorus: Before the usual battles, I would like to do something.

Antonio: What's that?

Rhinosnorus: This!

Rhinosnorus used his oneiric mist to make Rockna fall asleep.

Mondo: Are you going to help Rockna with her fear of frogs?

Cargill: Of course he is. I know it's going to be hard. But if this isn't done, then for all we know, Rockna might end up killing Hops during one of her freak-outs.

Me: You aren't kidding about that Cargill.

In Rockna's mind she was seeing Rhinosnorus.

Rockna was with Rhinosnorus in her dreams as they saw cute frogs hopping around.

Rhinosnorus: See the cute frogs, Rockna? You don't have to worry. They're not that scary.

Rockna: Why exactly are you helping me with this?

Rhinosnorus: Because Mistress Vypra and Eccentro are really concerned about your fear of frogs. So they asked me to help you out with it.

Rockna: I'm sorry. But you don't know how much frogs scare me!

Rhinosnorus: You're right. I don't. But someone has to help you overcome this fear. And it might as well be me. You should tell me why you got scared of frogs in the first place before I help you.

Rockna: Oh right I never told you all this. It was back when I was 4 years old. I was with my dad and we went fishing at a local swamp. I then fell into a frog pond and it was covered in frogs and they looked at me and I screamed in fright and terror. I was afraid of frogs ever since.

Rhinosnorus: That's good that you opened up about that.

Rockna: It is.

Rhinosnorus: But frogs won't hurt you. They may look scary but they are not gonna hurt you. These frogs here in this dream won't hurt you. It's gonna be all right.

Rockna then quivered and she went at touched a frog and it croaked and smiled at her with happiness and in an instant she was better.

Rockna: Hey! I'm not scared anymore! Frogs are awesome!

She hugged the frog and it may have been slimy but it was cute.

Rhinosnorus: Good job Rockna.

Rockna then came back and she was happy.

Rockna: I'm not afraid of frogs anymore!

She went over to Hops and cuddled him all over.

Lana: I knew you could do it Rockna!

Lola: Glad you're cured Rockna!

Natilee: We owe you one Rhinosnorus.

Rhinosnorus: Thanks Natilee.

Rhinosnorus told us how she got afraid of frogs in the first place.

Me: Whoa! A fishing trip that turned into a nightmare for Rockna.

Lincoln: That's not good.

Spittor: I may look like a frog frog myself but even I wouldn't hurt Rockna like that.

Laney: That's a relief.

Lord Drakkon: Indeed. Shall we dance?

Me: Lets. But lets head out to the training yards first.

Nico: Okay.

We went out to the training yards.

Me: Okay now we're ready. Lets do it!

Rhinosnorus: (to the Samurai Rangers) Look, Rangers. I don't know what will happen to me after the usual battles. But I'm just glad I did something good for a change.

Kevin: We all are.

Jayden Shiba: And we owe you one.

Me: Lets do it.

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Myotismon

Nico, Shadow and Vegeta were facing Myotismon.

Myotismon: I'm so happy for J.D. and Misty.

Nico: I am too. Carly is gonna teach the kids about how to battle with Duel Monsters when the time comes.

Shadow: I can't wait to see them in action.

Vegeta: Indeed.

Myotismon: Lets do it.

Myotismon called out his Pokemon.

Myotismon: (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

He sent out a wave of his Bat Familiars and they went at Nico and his group. They dodged them.

Nico: (Echoing) DESOLATION BLAST!

Nico used Zhuqiaomon's powers and flapped his wings and sent a wave of energy and fire and they hit Myotismon and knocked him down.

Vegeta: Try this one! FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Vegeta fired a wave of green energy and it slammed into Myotismon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shadow: CHAOS SPEAR!

Shadow fired a wave of energy and it hit Myotismon and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Myotismon and his Pokemon were knocked down.

Nico: Nice battle.

---

Battle 2: Lord Drakkon

---

Me, Breach and Ace were facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Lord Drakkon: Shall we get this battle started?

Me: Lets.

Breach: Bring it on.

Ace: Lets do it.

Lord Drakkon called out his Pokemon and we went at him and I kicked him in the stomach and he kicked at me and slashed and me and I clashed with his sword and Breach and Ace fired energy blasts and portals and I fired blasts of lightning and the blasts all hit Lord Drakkon and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Me: Awesome.

---

Battle 3: Carly Carmine

---

Haiku, Astro Man and Galaxy Man were facing Carly Carmine.

Haiku: I heard that you are gonna be a mentor to Misty and J.D.'s kids.

Carly Carmine: I sure am. And it'll be an amazing honor to be a teacher for the kids.

Astro Man: That's great Carly.

Galaxy Man: It sure is. Shall we dance?

Carly Carmine: Lets. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU and FORTUNE LADY EARTH, WIND, FIRE, WATER, LIGHT, DARK and EVERY!

She summoned said monsters and called out her Pokemon and they went at her. Haiku and Astro Man fired blasts of fire and star energy and Galaxy Man fired blasts of black hole energy and the blasts hit her and her Pokemon and Aslla Piscu and knocked them down.

Haiku: Good fight.

---

Battle 4: Vanitas

---

Spiderman, Toad Man and Bounce Man were facing Vanitas.

Vanitas: I'm so happy for J.D. and Misty.

Spiderman: We all are.

Toad Man: Same here.

Bounce Man: Yeah. Shall we dance?

Vanitas: Lets.

Vanitas called out his Pokemon and they went at him and Spiderman tied him up with webbing and Bounce Man and Toad Man pulverized him all over with Bouncing Balls and burned him with acid rain and Spiderman kicked Vanitas and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Spiderman: Another victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

---

## Battle 5: Cargill

---

Girl Jordan, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron were facing Cargill.

Girl Jordan: This is gonna be fun like always.

Paragus: It sure is.

Oceanus Shenron: Yeah!

Cargill: Shall we get it on?

Girl Jordan: Lets.

Cargill called out his Pokemon.

Oceanus Shenron: AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

Oceanus Shenron fired balls of wind and they exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Paragus and Girl Jordan fired blasts of energy and water and the water formed into a dragon of water and they slammed into Cargill and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Girl Jordan: That was fun.

## Battle 6: Weather Wizard

Shane Clarke, Livewire, and Silver Banshee were facing Weather Wizard in their first ever battle.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) I think I can pretty much control wind and thunder just like you and your team can.

Shane Clarke: That's true.

Livewire: And I can control lightning too. Same with a few members of us.

Weather Wizard: That's true. Here are my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon. He had a Vanilluxe, Vikavolt, Umbreon, Trevenant, Thundarus, Suicune, Raikou and Entei.

Shane Clarke: Wow! Vanilluxe, Vikavolt, Umbreon, Trevenant, Thundarus, Suicune, Raikou and Entei. Awesome selection.

Weather Wizard: Thank you kindly. I wanted a theme that goes with the weather so I went with the weather.

Livewire: It's perfect. Shall we dance?

Weather Wizard: Lets shall.

They went at him and Weather Wizard fired a blast of lightning and wind and they dodged the blasts and they fired blasts of sonic waves, lightning and wind and the blasts all hit Weather Wizard and his Pokemon knocked them down.

Shane Clarke: Not bad for a first time.

---

Battle 7: Rhinosnorus

---

Natilee was facing Rhinosnorus.

Natilee: We owe you one for helping Rockna get over her fear of frogs. So I'm gonna put you in a containment card.

Rhinosnorus: Thanks Natilee.

Natilee: You're welcome.

She fired waves of energy and lightning and the blasts hit Rhinosnorus all over and she fired a containment blast and put him in a card. She picked it up.

Rhinosnorus: This is better than being destroyed.

Natilee: It sure is.

---

We regrouped.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Now that the usual battles are done, let's head on over to Hollow Bastion.

Carly Carmine: I just hope we're not too late.

Me: We won't be too late. Lets roll!

Sora: Hang on Kairi. We're coming to save you.

We went to the simulator.

---

We arrived in the Simulator and we went it. It activated and we were in the world of Hollow Bastion.

---

Hollow Bastion is a world in Kingdom Hearts and Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories. In Kingdom Hearts coded, it is divided into two episodes: Hollow Bastion I and Hollow Bastion II. In Kingdom Hearts II, the world was expanded into the town and other areas. It appeared in a flashback to events from Kingdom Hearts experienced by Xion in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days.

Hollow Bastion is a colossal castle that towers above the rest of its world, Radiant Garden. At one point, it was the only remaining part of the world, along with the waterways beneath it. Because of this, the world itself was known as "Hollow Bastion" in Kingdom Hearts, Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories, and most of Kingdom Hearts II. However, it regains its original name of Radiant Garden by the end of Kingdom Hearts II, when Tron used his powers to show what the world was like before its destruction.

Unlike the rest of the Radiant Garden, which poses as Final Fantasy's world, Hollow Bastion has no relation to Final Fantasy whatsoever.

Ansem the Wise was the former ruler of this world. The castle was taken over by Maleficent and she claimed herself ruler, but she was simply being used.

During his time in Radiant Garden, Ventus sees his friend, Mickey, in the distance and gives pursuit. His chase leads him to one of the doors of Hollow Bastion, guarded by Dilan and Aeleus, who appear to be asleep. When Ventus approaches, they suddenly wake up and deny him entry, instead telling him to go home before the Unversed harm him. When the Trinity Armor appears, Dilan and Aeleus prepare to aid Ventus against it, but Even appears and orders them to carry on guarding the castle.

After Terra-Xehanort is saved by Aqua, Ansem the Wise has him brought to the castle to recover, where they decide that the amnesiac youth's name is "Xehanort". Later on, Lea and Isa make their own plans to break into Hollow Bastion. Though they are successful in getting inside, they are spotted by Dilan and Aeleus and thrown out.

Between Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep and Kingdom Hearts

Xehanort became one of Ansem's apprentices, and was subject to experiments of the heart in an effort to regain his lost memories. The Chamber of Repose was constructed deep within the castle, where these experiments continued. In time, Ansem deemed the experiments unethical, and ordered them ceased. However, on discovering Subject X, Xehanort began to continue the experiments without Ansem's knowledge or consent.

Lea and Isa would continue their attempts to infiltrate Hollow Bastion, eventually reaching the Chamber of Repose, where they met Subject X. Secret Report 5 Henceforth, whenever they were able to enter the castle, they would go to see her. However, Ansem eventually discovered the experiments' continuation, and in response, he sent Subject X where Xehanort and the other apprentices could not find her. Secret Report 4 Kingdom Hearts III As a consequence, when Lea and Isa infiltrated the castle again, they found her cell empty; this led to their approaching the castle with intent to apprentice under Ansem the Wise.

The day after Lea and Isa had joined, Ansem's other apprentices, led by Xehanort, overthrew their former mentor, banishing him to the Realm of Darkness, and furthered Ansem's original drives to include more mechanical components. The result is a twisted bastion; half beautiful castle, half distorted factory. According to Leon, Maleficent invaded Hollow Bastion's world with her Heartless nine years before the events of Kingdom Hearts. Some residents managed to escape, many of whom end up in Traverse Town. However, the youngest known resident, Kairi, is sent into the oceans of the worlds by Xehanort and ended up in Destiny Islands due to Aqua's spell. During her reign in the castle as one of Ansem, Seeker of Darkness's minions, it is probable that Maleficent either created or remodeled the castle's keep, which has decorations and models of roses and her thorned plants.

Kingdom Hearts

During the destruction of Destiny Islands, Riku is approached by Ansem and opens his heart to the darkness, allowing Ansem to linger within his heart, and steps into a Corridor of Darkness. He awakens some time later in the Rising Falls. Here, he is greeted by Maleficent, given a room to stay in, and is gifted with the Soul Eater blade.

Sora, Donald and Goofy arrive at Hollow Bastion in time to find Riku attacking another intruder, the Beast. Sora, Donald, and Goofy confront Riku, but he declares he is the Keyblade's true holder; it jumps into his possession, leaving Sora defenseless except for his old wooden sword. Shocked at this revelation, Sora collapses to the ground. Riku departs, and Donald and Goofy, having been ordered to follow the Keybearer, reluctantly follow him. The Beast staggers on despite his injuries, and Sora quickly gets over his shock to help him. The Beast reveals that he is looking for someone important to him, and refuses to depart without her. Sora, sympathizing, takes up his old wooden sword, and the two team up to enter the castle.

After traversing the castle waterways to unlock the main door, Sora and Beast enter Hollow Bastion. Beast witnesses an illusion of Belle transforming into a Heartless, and, enraged, jumps at the Heartless, with the doors slamming shut behind him. Riku, Donald, and Goofy appear soon after, where Riku orders Sora to give up, though Sora refuses to leave without Kairi. Sora informs Riku that while the darkness may destroy his body, it can't harm his heart, and Riku decides to test Sora's theory by firing a Dark Firaga attack at him. Sora, believing it to be the end, braces himself, but Goofy rushes in and blocks the blast with his shield. After being questioned by Riku, Goofy swears that he will never betray King Mickey, but won't betray Sora after all that they have been through together, and asks Donald to apologize to the King for him; however, Donald also chooses his friendship with Sora over King Mickey's orders and rejoins Sora. Sora informs Riku that he doesn't need the Keyblade; his friends and heart are the only weapons he needs. Sora's strength of heart with his friends back by his side pulls the Keyblade away from Riku and back to him. After a fierce battle, Riku is defeated and flees.

Beast rejoins the party after watching the encounter, observing that Sora's heart was what helped him win.

Riku is upset at losing the Keyblade, but encounters Ansem, Seeker of Darkness, who promises him that he can make Riku's heart stronger through darkness and allow him to regain possession of the Keyblade. Jealous and angry at Sora and shamed over his loss of control of the Keyblade, Riku succumbs to his pledge and powers, and becomes consumed by the darkness. In the meantime, Maleficent has attempted to use the gathered Princesses of Heart to open the Bastion's Keyhole. The Heartless-possessed Riku meets with her to check her progress, where Maleficent declares she will control and use the darkness for her own purposes; however, neither she nor Ansem-Riku can unlock the Keyhole without Kairi's missing heart.

Sora and friends manage to travel through the labyrinth of a castle to reach the chapel; there they meet with and confront Maleficent. Overconfident in her abilities and underestimating those of Sora's gang, she is soundly defeated. Escaping back to Riku for help, she is stabbed through the heart by his Keyblade of heart, made from the hearts of the six Princesses. It unlocks the darkest parts of her heart and allows her to transform into a large, powerful dragon; however, Sora's party defeat her again, and she is consumed and burned away by the darkness. Riku then appears and reveals that Maleficent was merely a pawn of the Heartless, unable to see the darkness swallowing her heart. He then departs and Sora and company travel to the Grand Hall, where the Keyhole and Princesses are located, to find and confront him. There, Sora finds Kairi unconscious on the floor in front of the partially opened Keyhole. He tries to wake her, but Riku appears to tell Sora her heart is missing. Riku continues to tell Sora that Kairi is one of the princesses and that her heart is within him. Sora is able to realize that Riku is no longer in control of his own body. Riku knocks both Donald and Goofy back behind a preset barrier, and Kairi's heart reacts to the Keyblade of heart's power, causing Sora crippling pain. Xehanort's Heartless then attacks him, but Sora recovers and blocks the strike in time. After an intense battle over who would possess Kairi's heart, Sora emerges victorious.

Riku disappears, but the Keyhole begins reacting to the presence of Kairi's heart. Sora attempts to lock the Keyhole, but without Kairi's heart, it is not complete and cannot be sealed. Sora puts two and two together and realizes what he has to do; despite Donald and Goofy's desperate pleas, Sora stabs himself with the Keyblade of heart left in Riku's wake, releasing all of the princesses' hearts (including Kairi's) and completing the Keyhole, but Sora falls into darkness himself.

Kairi wakes just in time to see Sora disappear. As Kairi, Donald, and Goofy mourn the loss of Sora, Ansem, now in full possession of Riku's body and having shaped it into one resembling his original human self, reappears, declaring that Kairi's purpose is over, effectively deciding to kill her. Donald and Goofy bravely make a stand against Ansem, but both know that, without Sora, they may not be able to stop him. However, before Ansem can attack, Riku projects himself from his stolen body, manages to establish enough control to stop him in his tracks, and warns Kairi and the others that the Heartless called by Ansem will soon overrun the castle at which they heed and run to escape. The three return to the entrance, and hesitate due to Kairi's reluctance to leave Sora and Riku behind; Goofy himself is still concerned about the Keyhole (apparently failing to realize that, without Sora and the Keyblade, the Keyhole cannot be stopped). An apparently non-hostile Heartless arrives; Donald shouts at it to get lost and whacks it over the head with his staff, but Kairi realizes that the Heartless is, in fact, Sora. At that moment, massive legions of Heartless attack, and swarm Kairi and Sora's Heartless, much to Donald and Goofy's horror. However, a brilliant flash of light blows the Heartless back, and in place of the Heartless, there is Sora, fully restored. Beast stays behind to hold off the Heartless and continue looking for Belle, and so the group departs Hollow Bastion.

Cid manages to find a way to allow them to return and seal the Keyhole. They return and help Beast reunite with the re-awakened Belle, and jump through the Keyhole to fight a Behemoth Heartless. After a conversation with Leon's group, who have returned to restore their home world, Sora seals the Keyhole at Hollow Bastion.

In the Kingdom Hearts Final Mix version, Sora also has his first encounter with Organization XIII in the chapel by way of Xemnas, here known only as "Unknown". After some cryptic messages (such as stating that Sora is incomplete and looks just like "him"), Xemnas departs. It is revealed in Kingdom Hearts II that this battle takes place shortly after Xemnas recruited Roxas into the Organization, and he fought Sora to test his abilities.

## Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories

Upon arriving in the Basement of Castle Oblivion, Riku enters a memory simulation of Hollow Bastion. Guided by a voice, Riku explores the simulation, even coming across his old bedroom, and eventually encounters Maleficent, who tries to convince him to rejoin her. Riku refuses, and she promptly transforms into a dragon to battle him. He ultimately triumphs.

Later, Sora and company also arrive in the simulation, albeit higher. They encounter the Beast, who is being told by Belle to stay away from her. Noticing his plight, Sora decides to help the Beast.

As the group traverses the simulation, they encounter Maleficent, who is holding Belle hostage. Maleficent declares to Beast that Belle still loves him, but is afraid to say it to avoid detection. Maleficent gives Beast one last ultimatum, but Beast refuses. Outraged, Maleficent transforms into a dragon to battle Sora and company. Sora eventually defeats Maleficent, and as she fades away, Belle and Beast rekindle their relationship.

A statue appears here in the Entrance Hall that was not present in Kingdom Hearts.

## Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days

During Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, when Xion experiences a short sequence of Sora's memories, the keyhole to Hollow Bastion can be seen as Sora releases his heart and his body dissipates.

## Kingdom Hearts coded

After Maleficent destroys Data-Sora's Keyblade in the datascape's version of Agrabah and captures Data-Riku, Pete takes Data-Riku to the Datascape's Hollow Bastion. Without his weapon, Data-Sora is unable to fight, so Mickey travels there himself, leaving Donald, Goofy, and Data-Sora at Disney Castle. However, Sora runs off to Hollow Bastion on his own to confront Pete, and he manages to unlock the castle gate while dodging Heartless. Inside, Pete traps Sora and summons a horde of Heartless to attack, but Sora is rescued by Goofy. The two of them begin searching for a way to follow Pete deeper into the castle, while searching for Donald, who got separated from Goofy when they entered Hollow Bastion.

Sora and Goofy find Donald in the waterway, and the three of them explore the castle, with Donald and Goofy breaking Bug Blox and fighting Heartless in place of Sora. They find the pieces of the Heartless emblem that unlock the door leading to the upper levels of the castle, and at the High Tower, Data-Sora reflects on the bond he feels with Donald and Goofy. The three of them confront Pete in the Grand Hall, where he traps Donald and Goofy in a cage of blox. Desperate, Sora manifests a new Keyblade from his evolving heart and frees them. Pete retreats into the Keyhole, followed by Sora, who defeats him despite his own powers in the datascape. Pete then sets Data-Riku on him, having corrupted his data with bugs, but Data-Sora manages to subdue his friend after a drawn-out battle.

Although Data-Sora and Data-Riku emerge from the Keyhole, Riku's data is thoroughly corrupted, prompting Sora to enter Riku's personal datascape to destroy the bugs, in Hollow Bastion II. After visiting manifestations of Riku's memories of different worlds, Sora defeats the main source of the corruption, which takes Riku's form. Maleficent attempts to block Sora from returning from inside Riku's data, but he emerges, and he defeats Maleficent's dragon form in the chapel. Mickey, Donald, and Goofy say goodbye before returning to the real world, but when the datascape begins erasing itself, Data-Sora sets off through the Final Keyhole for the innermost part of the datascape to retrieve Maleficent and Pete and to confront the source of the corruption, Sora's Heartless.

As Data-Sora progresses through the Datascape's Castle Oblivion, he enters a room based on his visit to Hollow Bastion. He chases after Pete, using switches to progress, and defeats him. Pete calls Maleficent, who brings them to a long, trap-filled room, forcing Sora to traverse the obstacle course to reach the far side of the room. Upon confronting the two, Sora is returned to the Entrance Hall, with an Ending Card for Hollow Bastion.

Later in the real Hollow Bastion, a resurrected Braig speaks with Young Xehanort about Master Xehanort's plans. While both are unsure of what Master Xehanort really wants, a comment of Young Xehanort's causes Braig to realize that it may have something to do with the Keyblade War and muse on whom to take along.

---

Me: Here we are guys.

We saw the castle of Hollow Bastion and it looked like a true fortress from the very darkness of Hell itself.

Toad Man: This is Hollow Bastion?

Nico: It sure is.

Aqua: This place has a lot of bad memories.

Ventus: Before it became like this it was the Radiant Garden. But now it's the base of operations for Maleficent and her evil agenda.

Me: Bad news.

Galaxy Man: I'll fly over the area and spy on Maleficent and Dark Riku to see what they're up to.

Me: Okay. Be careful.

Galaxy Man flew and he went into the castle and looked around and he found Maleficent and Dark Riku in front of a heart shape door. It was the Door to Darkness. But he also saw that Maleficent and Dark Riku had Jasmine, Snow White, Aurora, Cinderella and Kairi held captive.

He flew over and heard them talking.

Maleficent: Soon the door will be opened and darkness will forever consume the entire universe.

Dark Riku: And all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm will fall and the universe will be all ours.

Maleficent: Yes. (Laughs Malevolently)

Galaxy Man flew back to us and they thought they heard him.

Maleficent: What was that?

Dark Riku: Probably nothing.

Galaxy Man told us what was going on and we gasped in shock.

Me: We got to head in there. Lets go!

We went into the castle and we saw that it was not only beautiful but it was overflowing with negative energy.

Me: Wow. It's beautiful.

Nico: It sure is.

Paragus: I sense a massive energy signal up ahead.

Me: That's the Door to Darkness. It's now 65% complete.

Alice: And because me and Jasmine are the only princesses they haven't captured, the door won't be opened.

Me: Good. That'll give us a lot of time.

Breach: I'll use one of my portals to get us to where Maleficent and Dark Riku are.

Me: That is a good idea. Lets do it.

Breach then opened one of her portals and we went through it.

Maleficent and Dark Riku were looking at the door. But they didn't see a portal that appeared behind them. Suddenly a barrage of energy blasts fired out of the portal and they hit the door and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Dark Riku: NO!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion exploded out of the portal and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed in front of them and we were facing 1959's MALEFICENT and DARK RIKU!

---

Maleficent

Maleficent is the main antagonist of Disney's 16th full-length animated feature film Sleeping Beauty (which is based on the 1697 classic fairytale of the same name by the late Charles Perrault and the Brothers Grimm), a supporting antagonist in Mickey's House of Villains, one of the main antagonists of the Kingdom Hearts franchise, and the titular main protagonist of the live-action films Maleficent and Maleficent: Mistress of Evil.

In Sleeping Beauty, she is the Three Good Fairy's, Princess Aurora and Prince Philip's arch-nemesis. She is an evil fairy witch who takes offense at not being invited to the christening of Princess Aurora and attempts revenge on King Stefan and Queen Leah by cursing their beloved daughter Princess Aurora.

Maleficent is a dark fairy who is responsible for all misfortune in King Stefan's kingdom. She appears to be particularly disdainful and unfond of the Three Good Fairies: Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather, her polar opposites, who do all in their power to keep Maleficent's overwhelming evil magic at bay. With her gothic, elegant design, dramatic and flamboyant animation, and unlimited arsenal of magic powers, Maleficent is one of the most popular and well-known

Disney villains.

In the 1959 animated film, she was voiced by the late Eleanor Audley, who previously voiced Lady Tremaine in Disney's 1950 film Cinderella, and Madame Leota in The Haunted Mansion. In subsequent appearances, she is voiced by Susanne Blakeslee. In the 2014 live action film, she was portrayed by Angelina Jolie.

At the christening of the newly born Princess Aurora, the Three Good Fairies come to bestow three gifts on the child: Flora's gift is Beauty, and Fauna's is Song. Before Merryweather has a chance to give the child a gift, Maleficent enters with her raven named Diablo, perched on her Staff. Mad at not receiving an invitation, she curses the child, decreeing that, before the sun sets on Aurora's 16th birthday, the child shall die by pricking her finger on the spindle of a spinning wheel. She then leaves, cackling. Merryweather is unable to undo the entire curse herself, so she is able nevertheless to alter it such that Aurora will not die, but merely enter a deep sleep, to be broken with true love's first kiss.

As Aurora's 16th birthday drew near, Maleficent punishes her Goons, who have stupidly been searching for a baby for sixteen years. She then sent Diablo, her Raven, to find the princess. Diablo discovers that Aurora, as "Briar Rose", is living with the Three Good Fairies (who are posing as mortals) in a cottage in the woods. When the princess and the fairies return to the castle late that afternoon, Maleficent finds Aurora alone and, as a will-o the wisp-like apparition, lures her to a spinning wheel. She pricks her finger and falls to the floor. The fairies arrive in time for Maleficent to scoff at them. She then disappears. She and the Goons go to the cottage, where they wait for Prince Phillip, who had arranged to meet Aurora (whom he only knew to be "Briar Rose", a peasant girl). When he arrives, they capture him and take him to her castle at the Forbidden Mountain.

Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather rescue Phillip and gives him the Shield of Virtue and the Sword of Truth. This is noticed by Diablo, who fetches the Goons. The prince and fairies are still able to escape, and Merryweather turns Diablo to stone. However, Maleficent emerged from her apparent slumber, saw Phillip escaping, and attempts to strike him down with lightning. As he continues, she summoned thorns to surround King Stefan's castle. When she saw that Phillip, with help from the Good Fairies, is able to hack through the thorns, she appeared before him, and transformed into an enormous dragon.

The two battle in an intense and climactic duel, but the three fairies finally had enough of Maleficent enchant Phillip's weapon with the spell, "Now sword of truth fly swift and sure that evil die and good endure". This was obvious that Maleficent was too destructive and dangerous to be left alive. Phillip eventually kills Maleficent with his sword. She fell from a great height, and Phillip looks down to see that only her robe remains. The Sword of Truth, still embedded in the robe, turned black.

With Maleficent gone, Phillip then awakened Aurora with a kiss.

Maleficent appears in the book sequel to Sleeping beauty as the main antagonist revived be her servant Diablo to take revenge.

Mistress of All Evil: A Tale of the Dark Fairy

Maleficent appears as the villain protagonist of the book.

Maleficent appears as a recurring villain in the series and is one of the main villains in the movie House of Villains.

Maleficent appears as one of the main antagonists of Once Upon a Time. An evil witch, as opposed to a fairy, Maleficent is one of the most infamous villains of the Enchanted Forest.

The 2014 movie Maleficent presents an alternate take on the character, casting her in a more sympathetic light. It also turns out that the real reason behind her supposed evil behavior was because of a horrible betrayal caused by her closest friend Stefan, who stole her wings in order to become the heir of the kingdom ruled by the ruthless King Henry. However, she finds redemption in becoming a mother figure to Aurora, who becomes the new Queen of the Moors following Stefan's death while Maleficent flies away with Diaval.

Maleficent returned in the 2019 sequel Maleficent: Mistress of Evil, where she learns that Aurora and Philip decided to marry. However, she finds herself in odds with Aurora due to a war between human and fairies instigated by Philip's mother Queen Ingrith, who plans to use the wedding to divide the humans and fairies forever.

In the 2015 DCOM, Descendants, Maleficent appears in this movie as the main antagonist. She assigned her daughter Mal, to retrieve the Fairy Godmother's wand to get revenge on King Beast and Queen Bella for trapping all the villains on the Isle of the Lost. She succeeded. However, Mal convince her mother and she transforms into a gecko. She is portrayed by Kristin Chenoweth.

Maleficent appears as a major antagonist in the book series appearing the most recurring villain and the second in command of Chernabog.

Maleficent is one of the main antagonists in the video game series Kingdom Hearts.

Maleficent appears as the main antagonist of Enchanted Dominion in Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep. When Terra arrived at the Enchanted Dominion, he eventually came across Maleficent. Almost immediately, Maleficent could tell that Terra was never from around from those parts, seeing how he was never asleep. Terra asked her if she has seen Xehanort, to which she answered no. However, she did see a mysterious man as she was leaving the castle, so Maleficent took him to where she think she saw the mysterious man. Eventually they came across a sleeping Princess Aurora. Maleficent told Terra if he want any information about Xehanort, all he had too do was steal the princess' heart.

At first Terra refused, but the darkness inside his heart eventually took over, causing him to steal Aurora's heart. When Terra comes to his senses, Malefient states that the Keyblade is necessary to retrieve the remaining hearts and asks Terra to join her. Terra refused Maleficent's offer and attempted to attack her. However, an Unversed caused an explosion, causing Terra to be distracted. Before Maleficent left, she warned Terra that the darkness inside his heart can never be suppressed by force.

Eventually, Maleficent encounters Ventus while he was searching for both Terra and Aurora's heart. As soon as Ventus saw

Maleficent, he attempted to strike her down while holding her responsible for the theft of Aurora's heart. As soon as Maleficent saw Ventus' Keyblade, she could immediately knew who he was. She explained to Ventus that she knew about the power of the Keyblade due to a demonstration by Terra. She even told Ventus that Terra was the one who stole Aurora's Heart. Ventus thought that she was lying, and that Terra would never do such a thing. Even though Maleficent was asked not to harm Ventus, she was left with no choice but to fight him. With the help of the Three Good Fairies, Ventus was able to fend off Maleficent. Ventus still refused to believe that Terra would perform such an evil deed.

Just then, Aqua showed up, telling Ventus not to believe in Maleficent's lies. Shortly after, Ventus ran off to find Terra. Before Aqua could chase after Ventus, Maleficent stopped her after noticing that Aqua was a Keyblade Wielder. Much like Ventus, Maleficent told Aqua that Terra demonstrated the powers of the Keyblade. Aqua began to believe that Terra really did help Maleficent steal Aurora's heart, but he refused to help Maleficent when she offered Aqua to join her. Maleficent then revealed to Aqua that she knew Master Xehanort, and that he thought Aqua was a stubborn girl. Maleficent then sent Aqua to the dungeon to have time to think of Maleficent's offer.

With the help of Prince Phillip, and the Three Good Fairies, Aqua was able to escape the Forbidden Mountain. However, Maleficent cast a spell to place a forest of thorns to prevent them from escaping. She then teleported in front of Aqua and Prince Phillip. Aqua demanded Maleficent on what Master Xehanort told her. Instead, what Maleficent said was that Aqua did not have Terra's gift for obedience, and that he easily embraced the darkness within his heart. Aqua still believed that Maleficent was lying. Knowing that this was going nowhere, Maleficent transformed into a enormous dragon, and confronted Aqua and Prince Phillip. During the fight, Maleficent managed to push back Aqua, but with the help of the fairies, Prince Phillip tossed his sword into Maleficent's chest.

Despite this, and her curse had ended, Maleficent managed to survive and was reverted back into her original form. Aqua informed a weaken Maleficent that love was the reason why she lost.

Maleficent refused to have something as insignificant as love defeated her. Aqua also informed her that she cannot defeat someone with a heart of light, to which Maleficent replied; "As long there is light, there will be darkness." Maleficent then retreated while coming up with plans to gain control of the darkness within the hearts of others.

While this was going on, Maleficent traveled through various worlds using the Corridors of Darkness. And by doing so, she created a team of various Disney villains. The first one she recruited was Pete after he was imprisoned in a dark realm. Other villains who joined Maleficent were Jafar, who became her second-in-command, Hades, Ursula, Captain Hook, and Oogie Boogie. She also managed to capture 4 of the seven Princesses of Heart; Aurora, Snow White, Cinderella, and Belle.

Maleficent appears as the secondary antagonist in Kingdom Hearts, and is the game's most prominent Disney villain. She first appears after Sora defeats the Guard Armor in Traverse Town, watching his victory from her perch in Hollow Bastion. She, along with her team (which includes popular Disney villains Captain Hook, Ursula, Jafar, and Oogie Boogie), watched Sora stride away from the battle victoriously. She and her allies muse on the nature of darkness and the Heartless, and Maleficent declares that "he could be quite useful" before bringing out the kidnapped Alice (or Snow White, if Sora sealed Deep Jungle's Keyhole before sealing Wonderland's).

After Sora seals the Deep Jungle Keyhole, Jafar asks what made the Heartless come to that world. Maleficent then replies, "The hunter lured them there", because of the darkness in his own heart.

However, at the main castle within the ruined land of the Radiant Garden/Hollow Bastion, her willingness to submit to darkness proves to be her downfall, as Xehanort's Heartless (in Riku's body) releases her inner power, turning her into a massive dragon. She fights Sora, but he is too much for her, and she is eventually defeated, dissolving in a blaze of emerald fire. All that is left behind is her cloak, which "Riku" steps on and it disappears. He declares her fate "a fitting end for such a fool" as the Heartless were using her since the beginning.

A memory-based replica of Maleficent appears to Riku in the twelfth basement of Castle Oblivion in a replica of Hollow Bastion. Though she is aware of her status as an illusion, she taunts him with the knowledge that his experience with darkness means that the people he meets in the castle will be of the same darkness he once embraced. Riku declares that he will destroy each person of darkness he encounters, prompting Maleficent to battle him in her dragon form. However, she is soon defeated. Zexion is able to detect the false Maleficent.

Later, Sora and company encounter another memory-based illusion of Maleficent, who has kidnapped Belle and seeks to trap the Beast to capture her heart. Though Maleficent is able to capture Belle's heart, Sora and company track her down, where she gives one last ultimatum to the Beast. When the Beast refuses, Maleficent engages Sora and company in battle, but is once again subdued.

She returns in the sequel, Kingdom Hearts II, having used what remained of her evil power to resurrect. She immediately returns to her evil ways, but when her plans are thwarted by Organization XIII, she actually helps Sora and his friends, leading them to conclude that help can come from unexpected places.

Maleficent is the secondary antagonist in Kingdom Hearts coded, where she once again enacts a plot to conquer Disney Castle.

Data-Sora first encounters the villainess after debugging Agrabah. Though he looks identical to the real Sora during the latter's first adventure, she believes that Data-Sora is the genuine Sora. Maleficent and Pete corner Data-Sora, but Mickey and Jiminy's Journal itself (personified as Riku) confront the villains.

Pete explains that he was sent to the castle on Maleficent's orders to spy on Mickey and his friends. However, he too was sent into the Datascape (which she mispronounces "date escape") when they were sucked into it. He came to in a strange place that looked like a terminal for other worlds and summoned Maleficent, who realized the potential of the world as a way to conquer all worlds.

After Pete explains the situation, Maleficent destroys Data-Sora's Keyblade, much to Mickey's horror, and abducts the Journal, explaining that "Riku" is destined to remain in the darkness. The villains then take their leave, the Journal in tow.

Data-Sora breaks into the Datascape's Hollow Bastion with the aid of Donald and Goofy and regains the Keyblade. After managing to dispose of Pete and the corrupted Journal, Data-Sora confronts Maleficent in her dragon form and defeats her. Sometime later, Maleficent and Pete are forced to fight Sora's Heartless, but Data-Sora rescues them at the last minute before defeating the gargantuan beast. During the fight, the Journal transports the villains back to the real world.

While wandering in Betwixt and Between, Maleficent realizes that the Datascape is similar to the Book of Prophecies, a book capable of transcribing and creating events and worlds from the future. She and Pete then concoct a plan to steal the Journal and the Datascape, hoping to find a connection.

With this new plan in mind, Maleficent and Pete arrive in King Mickey's castle and hold Queen Minnie hostage, sending Mickey a letter via Diablo. Maleficent threatens to kill Minnie if she does not have control over the Mysterious Tower, saying that she preferred it in a more darker, more ominous permutation. However, Mickey begins to question Maleficent's goals as she would go this far just to take over one world.

Maleficent then explains to Mickey how Master Xehanort told her how to travel to different worlds, how to win the hearts into darkness, and about the Seven Hearts of Pure Light, the hearts that would allow her to take over all worlds. She also admit that she miscalculated during her last attempt. She then reveals that she seeks the Datascape, but did not reveal why.

Mickey refuses to give the Data, so Maleficent retaliates by attacking Mickey, Donald and Goofy. However, one of Lea's chakrams appears through the Corridor of Darkness, and blocks Maleficent's magic. With that distraction, Minnie is able to escape from Pete. Mickey and his friends are about to confront Maleficent, but Pete recommends that they retreated. Before she retreats, Maleficent proclaims that what she seeks lies within the walls of the Mysterious Tower. She then threatens that she will eliminate Mickey and his friends in good time. Maleficent and Pete retreat into a Corridor of Darkness.

Maleficent is slated to return as one of the main antagonists in Kingdom Hearts III. She and Pete are apparently searching for a black box (heavily implied to be the same box the Master of Masters left for Luxu in Kingdom Hearts X Back Cover), recruiting Hades to help them.

## DARK RIKU

Riku is the deuteragonist (sometimes anti-villain) in the Kingdom Hearts video game series. He is Sora's best friend and rival.

He is voiced by Mamoru Miyano in the Japanese version, and David Gallagher in the English version. As a child, he is voiced by Eiji Shima in the Japanese version, and Ty Panitz in the English dub.

In the first Kingdom Hearts game, Riku lived on the Destiny Islands, and his best friends were Sora and Kairi. Riku was curious of what was beyond the Destiny Islands, and suggested that they build a boat and sail out to see what other worlds may be out there. Sora and Riku grew up together became best friends/rivals.

On the night they would have left, the Heartless attacked the Island, and Riku disappeared into a ball of dark energy, kidnapped by the darkness. Sora, meanwhile is whisked off to another town. In this town, Riku sees Sora with Donald and Goofy, and it doesn't take much for Maleficent to convince him that Sora had forgotten all about him for his new friends. This is all it takes for her to get Riku to join her. As the game goes on, Riku becomes more and more corrupted by the darkness, culminating in him allowing his very Heart to "become darkness" by allowing Ansem to possess him. When Sora learns of this he tries to purify Riku, but fails. At one point, Riku/Ansem is fought by Sora. In the end Sora defeats Ansem, freeing Riku and they, along with King Mickey, lock Ansem behind the door of darkness from the inside. If only Riku's troubles ended there…

Sora encounters Riku in Castle Oblivion, but Riku acts like he had in the first game while under the influence of Maleficent and Ansem, and tells Sora to leave. Later on in the game, Sora said that he had promised to protect Naminé, while Riku believes that it was not Sora, but himself who made this promise. In the end, Riku discovers that he is in fact not the real Riku at all, just a copy made by Vexen. After learning this, he goes with Sora to fight Marluxia, and protects Naminé throughout the fight. Once Marluxia is defeated, the Riku Replica stays in Castle Oblivion.

In Riku's story, Riku starts out in a dark void. A voice tells him to rest, but Riku refuses, and ends up in Castle Oblivion. The levels Riku goes into are mostly the same as his, however, because he rejected his friends, he can only see people who are filled with darkness. Riku can still use his dark powers, though he tries not to for most of the game. Riku fights his Replica several times, before his memories are reset and he is sent to fight Sora. Throughout the game Ansem tries to get Riku to once again embrace the darkness. Riku does embrace the darkness, however, he does not accept Ansem, and fights him. Afterwards Riku does not go back to the Destiny Islands, but instead serves DiZ.

Riku plays an important role in the game as a major character, and the final boss, though he is not usually considered as one, owing to the previous battle with Xion. There is some controversy on whether he is an anti-hero or simply an antagonist in this game. He is first seen on the bridge in Beast's Castle where he fights Xion. As a defeated Xion lies on the ground, Riku pulls off her hood and pulls up his blindfold to get a good look at her. When he sees her as Sora, he is shocked and begins asking her how she can use the Keyblade, calling it a sham and worthless. Angered, Xion demands what right he had to say such a thing and attacks him, only to be knocked down single-handedly. Riku then tells her to "find a new crowd". It can also be inferred that Riku still can't forgive himself for stepping into darkness when he told Xion, "You could say I am, the biggest nobody of them all.".

After Xion left the Organization, the two stayed away in Castle Oblivion. As Roxas and Axel continue to search for her around the worlds, they finally make contact in Twilight Town. Xion quickly takes her leave and Riku stays behind to distract them.

Xion turns into young Riku during a nightmare at Destiny Islands.

While cradling Xion in his arms during her nightmare, Riku recalls his conversation with Naminé in the white room about her, discussing what has to be done for Sora to wake up. In addition to being with Xion during her nightmare, he is also in her nightmare alongside Zexion. Xion collapses in pain while hearing the hurtful and opprobrious speech Zexion gave Riku from Chain of Memories. She then turns into Roxas, Riku, and finally Sora. After Xion wakes upon Destiny Islands, she expresses her curiosity about "Sora and that girl he's always with", in which Riku tells her that Kairi is someone very special to Sora. He tells her that she is the reason Sora is unable to wake up because part of his memories are inside of her. Even though Xion is unsure of where she truly belongs and what the right choice is, Riku gives her some time to think about it. He is also seen conversing with DiZ next to the pod Sora sleeps in.

Riku is seen meeting with King Mickey in the forest outside the Old Mansion, where he has taken the form of Ansem. The King then calls the Keyblade to him, ready to fight, not knowing who he is. To let the King know it's him, Riku puts his blindfold on, which makes him return to normal, surprising the King. He informs Mickey that he will be fighting an Organization member soon, and may not survive, forcing the King to promise to protect Sora.

Riku is the final boss of the game, as the game ends with the battle between him and Roxas depicted in several scenes in Kingdom Hearts and Kingdom Hearts II, including the secret endings of Another Side, Another Story and Deep Dive. He also appears as a playable character in multiplayer mode. To unlock him, the player must play story mode up to day 171 and unlock the rank of Agent.

In Kingdom Hearts II, Riku wanders the Worlds, and his appearance has changed to that of Ansem's after he willingly gave into the darkness. Riku saves Kairi in The World That Never Was. Because he has Ansem's appearance, Sora doesn't recognize him but Kairi shows him that it is Riku. Riku is able to return to his original body, and Sora asks him why he wears a blindfold, and Riku replies that he is hiding from himself. Riku discovers that his dark powers are mostly gone before the final battle.

Only Sora and Riku fight Xemnas, and by working together they are able to beat him, but by doing so they trap themselves in a void, which they escape from, only to end up in a world of complete darkness. However, Riku finds a bottle, with a message from Kairi on the dark beach, and this transports them back to the Destiny Islands, where Riku is welcomed back.

---

Me: Maleficent. So we meet at last.

Lola: Been a while you black-hearted witch.

Maleficent: So it has Lola. You are looking well since the last time we fought.

Qin: You fought Maleficent before Lola?

Lola: It was a long time ago Qin. Maleficent from 1959 has always been one of the most ruthless villains in all of Disney lore.

Sora: That's right.

Maleficent: The famous Keybladers. How nice to see you again.

Kairi: And it'll be the last time.

Me: We've had it with you Maleficent. Prepare to die.

Maleficent: You poor simple fools. Do you all think you can defeat me? Me, the Mistress of All Evil!?

Livewire: Bored now! (fires electric blast at Maleficent)

It hit her and electrocuted her.

Nico: We don't think. We know!

Me: You guys face Maleficent. I'll handle Dark Riku. I have an old score to settle with him.

Nico: Show no mercy J.D.

Me: Gladly.

But then a BEHEMOTH HEARTLESS appeared!

Sora: A behemoth!

Troy: You guys take on Maleficent and Dark Riku. We'll handle the Behemoth Heartless!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your fucking ass is about to be kicked bitch!

Maxxor: (to Maleficent) By the Authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Will Vandom: Guardians Unite!

Arkayna: Mysticons, Energize!

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Will and the Guardians transformed. The Mysticons transformed and the Power Rangers all transformed.

I went for Dark Riku and everyone else went at Maleficent and the Behemoth Heartless!

THE BATTLES THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!

---

## Battle 8: Maleficent!

---

Everyone else was facing Maleficent.

Nico: Time to bring some light to the darkness in your heart

Maleficent!

They all went at her and Nico punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and fired blasts of energy all at her and they hit her all over and exploded!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMM!

Vince and Carol fired crystal blasts and atomic energy and Eli and Nunnally blasted and slashed Maleficent all over and cut her all over.

Lord Drakkon and Knight Light: TWILIGHT DRAGON SWORD SUPERSLASH!

Myotismon and Spotlight: CRIMSON LIGHT BEAM MEGABLAST!

Carly Carmine and Astroblast: HUMMINGBIRD PRISMATIC BLASTSTORM!

Cargill and Solar Flare: EARTHLIGHT SWORD SLASH!

Weather Wizard and Blaster-Tron: THUNDERSTORM LIGHTSLASH BLAST!

Vanitas and Luminous: SHEDDING TWILIGHT SUPERBLAST!

They fired blasts of light and elemental energy and energy blasts and the blasts all hit Maleficent all over the place and knocked her down. But she was not finished yet as she was enveloped in an aura of evil green fire!

Maleficent: Now shall you deal with me Nico and all THE POWERS OF HELL!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Maleficent exploded in a massive pillar of darkness and green fire and she laughed malevolently. She then turned into a wicked EVIL

DRAGON!

Lola: SHE TURNED INTO AN EVIL DRAGON!

Lana: I always get scared by seeing her do that!

Laney: It's just like in the movie.

Nico fired energy blasts and Maleficent fired waves of green fire.

Lincoln: Bad breath!

Vince: Somebody give her a breath mint!

Sora: This is for terrorizing my friends! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY TERRA!

Tsuki: This is for destroying my world! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FORGEWORLD OF MARS!

Kairi: This is for kidnapping me! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TARTARUS!

Riku: This is for brainwashing me! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LORN V!

Aqua: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LORN V!

Terra: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KRONUS!

Ventus: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA I!

Goofy: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA II!

Donald: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA III!

Mickey: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA IV!

They fired energy waves of elemental blasts from said planets and the blasts collided all and exploded and Maleficent then fired a massive wave of green fire and set everything in the room ablaze. Nico absorbed the fire. Then Nico magically got a powerful Excalibur-Like sword.

Nico: What the!?

The 3 good fairies Flora, Fauna and Merriweather appeared.

Nico: Flora, Fauna and Merryweather. It's an honor.

Flora: You too Nico. You now have the Sword of Truth. Use it to destroy the evil forces of Maleficent forever!

Nico: With pleasure!

Nico slashed Maleficent and cut her eye.

Flora: NOW SWORD OF TRUTH FLY SWIFT AND SURE THAT EVIL DIE AND GOOD ENDURE!

Nico channeled Hakai Energy into the sword and he stabbed Maleficent through her black heart and obliterated her into nothing! Banishing her into the Warp for all eternity!

Nico: Good riddance!

Vince: Nice job Nico.

Lana, Lola, Laney and Lucy Loud freed Snow White, Belle, Cinderella and Aurora.

Lana: Princesses are you all right!?

Lola: Wake up!

They all woke up.

Snow White: (Weakly) What? Guys? (Gasp) You're all here!

Aurora: What happened?

Nico: We came to rescue you and we already killed Maleficent.

Cinderella: Good riddance. Thank you all so much for saving me.

Eli: Are you all okay?

Belle: We sure are. Thanks to all of you.

Snow White: Where's J.D.?

Nico: He's fighting Dark Riku. Lets go help him.

The Megaforce Rangers blasted and slashed the Behemoth Heartless all over and then they killed it in an instant.

---

## Battle 9: Dark Riku

---

I went up to a platform below the door and I was facing DARK RIKU!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Dark Riku.

Dark Riku: We'll see about that.

Me: I can't believe you would become like this. You were Sora's friend and you betrayed him and Kairi and destroyed your own home! You fucking disgust me!

Dark Riku: (chuckles) Even if you defeat me, it's already too late. The Door to Darkness is about open!

(Duel of the Fates Plays)

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes.

I ignited my lightsaber and summoned my Keyblade the Ultimate Weapon and we clashed powerfully as sparks were flying all over the place and more. Massive blasts of lightning and electricity exploded out of our weapons with each clash and I fired energy blasts at him and the blasts hit him all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico and everyone came but they were blocked by a barrier.

Nico: What the?

He pressed against it.

Nico: We can't get through. It's a barrier.

Sora: Looks like J.D. is on his own.

I kicked Dark Riku in the face.

Dark Riku: Show me your power!

I teleported and kicked him in the back of the head.

Me: GO TO HELL!

I kicked him in the stomach and Dark Riku belched up a tremendous amount of blood. I fired energy blasts and Dark Riku absorbed them and deflected them back at me and I sent the blast back and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli then did the impossible! He smashed through the barrier and spread his wings of light and summoned his Keyblade and slashed Dark Riku in the back and cut him really good!

Me: Nice ambush attack Eli!

Eli: Learned it from you.

Me and Eli went at Dark Riku and slashed and cut him all over and we cut him all over the place with incredible fury.

Eli ignited his lightsaber and slashed at Dark Riku and we all went at him and slashed and cut him all over the place.

Lea: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CYRENE!

Elena: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: THESSIA!

Roxas: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PALAVEN!

Xion: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SUR'KESH!

Namine: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RANNOCH!

Xaldin: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RAKHANA!

Saïx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TUCHANKA!

Vexen: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEKUUNA!

Larxene: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: IRUNE!

Zexion: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORUSCANT!

Demyx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORELLIA!

Eli: Take this! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AXUM!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said planets and they slammed into Dark Riku and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli then bursted through the smoke of the explosion and slashed Dark Riku in half right down the middle and then he slashed him into a thousand pieces. Then he fired an energy blast infused with Hakai Energy and obliterated Dark Riku and sent him into the Warp.

We cheered wildly for Eli.

Me: Way to go Eli!

Nunnally: Oh Eli!

Nunnally then hugged Eli and kissed him.

Ariel did the same and hugged him.

Ariel: I'm so proud of you bro.

Aerith: That's my boy.

Nico: That kid sure has some talent.

May: He sure does.

Me: We're not done yet. Now we have to destroy the Heartless on their home turf.

Nico: Looks like it's to the End of The World.

Sora: Here we go.

Breach: Lets do it.

Breach opened a portal and we went through it and we were at the END OF THE WORLD!

---

The End of the World is a world from Kingdom Hearts. It is the last new location to open in the game, upon locking Hollow Bastion.

End of the World is a by-product of all Heartless's destructive nature. Although End of the World is the last world, the Heartless are not very numerous as compared to Hollow Bastion, but they are very powerful. Upon taking a world's heart, a tiny fragment of what is left of that world is sent drifting through the void of space until it eventually meets and merges with End of the World. It is, in essence, a Heartless of the destroyed worlds, as well as the location of Kingdom Hearts for worlds' hearts. In nature, it can be seen as the opposite of The World That Never Was, which is a similar artificial "Nobody" world without its own heart.

The theme music for End of the World is "End of the World" and the battle theme is "Fragments of Sorrow". Both are arrangements of different segments of "Dive Into the Heart (Destati)", the music used during the Dive to the Heart.

After sealing the Final Keyhole at Hollow Bastion, Sora, Donald, and Goofy arrive at the End of the World. Goofy takes note of its composite-world nature, and Sora states that all of the worlds would be restored if they managed to defeat Ansem, Seeker of Darkness, but wonders what would happen to the world itself and them by extension. Goofy says that, as a "Heartless world", it would just disappear, but assures them that, even if that did happen, they would not meet the same fate. Sora takes out Kairi's lucky charm, and remembers his promise to return it.

After fighting through several legions of Heartless and the World Terminus, Sora, Donald, and Goofy run into the giant demon Chernabog and manage to defeat him after a lengthy battle. Afterwards, they descend into the crater of Bald Mountain and press onwards. The group reaches the Final Rest area where a door appears like the one that was in the Awakening earlier in the game. Through the door, they come to the remnants of Sora's homeworld, the Destiny Islands, which soon takes on a much darker appearance.

Ansem appears in the form of Riku, and states that Riku was desperate to escape the islands by any cost, and then takes on his own form. Sora calls out to Riku, but Ansem informs him that any effort to reach him is futile. The villain goes on to explain that all worlds and hearts begin and end in darkness; thus, darkness is the true essence of a heart. Sora denies this, stating that, while hearts may be weak and sometimes even give in, deep down, there is a light that never goes out. Unimpressed, Ansem says, "So you've come this far, and still you understand nothing" (mirroring his words to Sora at the beginning of the game), and engages in battle with the trio.

Sora comes out victorious, and then the mountains of the islands split open. Ansem escapes into the opening with Sora, Donald, and Goofy in hot pursuit, but only Sora is able to get past a preset barrier. After defeating another Darkside and Ansem, the latter uses his power to send himself and his foes to a dark void.

Ansem fuses himself to the World of Chaos, a giant, organic Heartless battleship, and sucks Donald and Goofy into a Corridor of Darkness. Sora begins to fall into the void, but the encouragement of Riku gives him the strength to fight back. Sora rescues Donald and Goofy, and the trio destroy the World of Chaos.

Badly injured, Ansem opens the Door to Darkness, informs Sora that not even the Keyblade can seal the door, and pines for Kingdom

Hearts to fill him with the power of darkness. Sora shouts that Kingdom Hearts is, in fact, light, which proves to be correct; the light of Kingdom Hearts shines out of the door and hits Ansem full force, seemingly destroying him.

However, the threat is not over; several thousand Heartless lie in wait behind the door. Sora, Donald, and Goofy attempt to close it, but even with help from the restored Riku, their efforts are futile. Just when things appear to be over, King Mickey arrives with a golden Keyblade, and Sora, Riku, Donald, and Goofy manage to close the door. Before it does, Mickey assures them that there will always be a door to light; thus, they will be able to find their way back. Riku asks Sora to take care of Kairi, and Sora and Mickey use their respective Keyblades to seal the Door to Darkness forever.

Soon afterwards, Kairi appears, and Sora runs off to talk to her. However, the worlds are beginning to restore themselves. Sora promises to return to Kairi when his obligations are done just as the End of the World breaks apart; Kairi is sent back to the Destiny Islands alone, while Sora, Donald, and Goofy end up on the pathway to Castle Oblivion, where they resolve to find Riku and King Mickey, though they are unsure of where to start looking.

---

Me: Question Sora, what was it like for you to be turned into a Heartless?

Aqua: That's what I was wondering.

Roxas: Same here.

Sora: It was Kairi that saved me from that. When I turned into a Heartless, you saved me, remember?

Kairi: I sure do.

In Sora's memory…

Sora: I was lost in the darkness. I couldn't find my way. As I stumbled through the dark, I started forgetting things-my friends, who I was. The darkness almost swallowed me. But then I heard a voice - your voice.

The memory ended.

Sora: You brought me back.

Kairi: I didn't want to just forget about you, Sora. I couldn't.

Sora: That's it! Our hearts are connected. And the light from our hearts broke through the darkness. I saw that light. I think that's what saved me. No matter how deep the darkness, a light shines within. I guess it's more than just a fairy tale.

Me: It is more than just a fairy tale. It's all real and you brought many worlds together. We all did.

Riku: We sure did.

Sunset Shimmer: That's amazing.

Me: Lets head on.

We went onto the world and what we saw was nothing short of horrifying.

Goofy: Gawrsh, is that all that's left of the worlds taken by the Heartless?

Sora: Those worlds will be restored if we beat Ansem, right?

Donald: You betcha.

Sora: But if we do beat him and all these worlds become restored and disconnected, what's gonna happen to this place?

Donald: Well, uh…

Goofy: This is a Heartless world, so maybe it'll just disappear.

Sora & Donald: Huh?

Goofy: But no worries. Even if this place goes poof, our hearts ain't goin' nowhere. I'm sure we'll find our pals again. Yup, I just know that we will.

Sora: Yeah, you're right.

Me: Lets go guys.

Goofy: I wonder where that Ansem feller went?

Donald: Dive into the most dangerous place and we'll find him!

Me: Lets go!

We went out to find Ansem and we killed numerous Heartless left and right and getting stronger at an accelerated rate and more.

We then flew down to a mountain and then we heard ominous music play.

(A NIGHT ON BALD MOUNTAIN BY MODEST MUSSORGSKY PLAYS)

Wings unfolded from the mountain and we saw Walt Disney's version of the Devil Himself. It was

**CHERNABOG - ULTIMATE HARBINGER OF ULTIMATE EVIL!**

---

Chernabog is the main antagonist of Disney's 3rd full-length animated feature film Fantasia, serving as the main protagonist of the segment "Night on Bald Mountain"/"Ave Maria". He is the tyrannical ruler of a dark realm called Bald Mountain, where he summons demons and damned souls to sacrifice and do his bidding.

Chernabog also appears as a recurring antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts series, a recurring antagonist in House of Mouse and Mickey's House of Villains, the main antagonist of the Kingdom Keepers series, a major antagonist in the Mickey Mouse series, and the main antagonist of the upcoming live action film Night on Bald Mountain.

In House of Mouse, he was voiced by Corey Burton, who also voiced the Hatbox Ghost and Captain Hook.

Chernabog is seen rising from the top of Bald Mountain, where he opens his wings, extends his arms, and summons spirits from the lands below, including the ghosts of soldiers, criminals, and those not buried on sacred ground. Using the souls, Chernabog awakens Bald Mountain, summoning fire and demons from its maw. He proceeds to amuse himself by forcing the demonic figures to dance for him. He creates beautiful dancers out of fire, then wickedly transforms them into vile barnyard animals. Chernabog proceeds to summon Harpies to grab other demons and toss them into the hellish inferno of Bald Mountain, and joins in himself by bringing forth life, then proceeding to kill it again by tossing it into Hell. The madness accumulates into a massive infernal flash.

As Chernabog prepares to continue his wickedness, he is suddenly interrupted by the sound of church bells and the light of dawn. Though he attempts to resist it, the bell tolling and morning light become too much goodness for him to withstand, causing the ghosts and demons to retreat. Disgusted, Chernabog folds his wings back over his body to protect himself from the sunlight, hiding in Bald Mountain as the sun rises and a church choir sings "Ave Maria", hailing and praising the Lord God and Mother Mary.

Chernabog is the only Disney villain with no explained reason for fighting Sora or aiding the Heartless in the Kingdom Hearts series. It is possible that he is such a dark entity already, he independently chooses to aid the Heartless in plummeting the universe into darkness by his own choice. This immense darkness could also be the reason that he is the only non-Heartless fought in the End of the World realm, because there is no point to turn him into a Heartless. It is also entirely possible that he is unaware of the Heartless and their goal, and simply fights because his dark and evil nature makes him want to wipe out sources of good and light, such as Sora, who just happens to cross his path. Considering his location, however, it is possible that he is simply a gatekeeper used by Ansem to bar Sora from the innermost reaches of the End of the World.

In the original Japanese version, the music played when he is fought is "Squirming Evil", the piece used when fighting most Disney Villains. However, in the international and Final Mix versions, an arranged version of the music from the original Fantasia short "Night on Bald Mountain" by Modest Mussorgski, is used as the battle music in Kingdom Hearts.

Chernabog later appeared in the world known as Symphony of Sorcery and attacked Riku. After Riku confronts a mysterious man in a black cloak, and talks with him for a brief while, he summons Chernabog from the volcano behind him to fight Riku. Despite this, Chernabog ended up getting defeated by Riku.

Chernabog appears as a regular guest at the House of Mouse, usually serving as a brutish, but inactive enforcer who occasionally joins in with jokes and gossip around the club.

Chernabog also made an appearance in the movie Mickey's House of Villains. He was one of the many Disney villain who took over Mickey's House of Mouse. But for some reason, he was working for Jafar to help him take over Mickey's House.

After the villains take over the House, Chernabog is spotted on several occasions sitting with Maleficent. After Mickey defeats Jafar, Chernabog then flees out of the House with the all of the other villains.

Chernabog appeared in the fourth season of Once Upon a Time. He was released from the Sorcerer's Hat and terrorized Regina and Emma until they destroyed him by tricking him into leaving the city limits, where there is no magic.

Chernabog appeared in the new Mickey Mouse shorts where he teams up with Pete and the Beagle Boys against Mickey and his team in a football match. They beat Mickey and his friends severely until Mickey finds a way to outsmart them. Chernabog also appears in the episode "The Scariest Story Ever: A Mickey Mouse Halloween Spooktacular".

Disney will release a full-length live action film based on the "Night on Bald Mountain" segment of Fantasia. The film is currently in production and has no confirmed release date as of yet, but will most likely feature Chernabog as the main antagonist.

Chernabog served as the main antagonist in the original Kingdom Keepers series where he led the villains against the protagonists.

Chernabog is a rare character at Disney Parks, appearing mainly in shows as well as on the Disney Villains float in Disneyland Paris' Once Upon a Dream parade. He appears as a major antagonist in Fantasmic!, being one of the villains summoned by Queen Grimhilde to kill Mickey. In World of Color, he is joined by Dr. Facilier and the Firebird in bringing out the Colors of Fear. In the defunct interactive game Sorcerers of the Magic Kingdom at Walt Disney World, Chernobog appears as Hades' right hand and one of the final mission bosses before his defeat by Merlin. He also makes appearances in SpectroMagic and Starlight Dreams. In the defunct Hong Kong Disneyland horror attraction The Nightmare Experiment, Chernabog appears as one of the many villains that Professor J.T. Wu is observing from the Royal Laboratory.

---

Me: Chernabog!

Eli: The ultimate Disney Villain.

Me: Walt Disney's Version of The Devil.

Lola: He is just as scary as he was when we faced him the last time!

Peyton: (sees Chernabog) You didn't tell us Chernabog was that huge!

Konan: And we defeated him with the power of the two things he hates more than: God and Love.

Laney: I remember that. Lets get him!

Me: Lets unleash the Wrath of God!

We went at Chernabog and he sent out numerous damned souls and fired massive blasts of fire and more and we fired massive waves of energy and light and the blasts all hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ANAXES!

Eli: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AXUM!

Nunnally: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MANDALORE!

Fu: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RYLOTH!

Naruto: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KORRIBAN!

Sakura Haruno: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ARMAGEDDON!

Konan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: BAAL!

We fired energy waves in the shapes of said planets and they slammed into Chernabog and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nunnally: Time for this monster to go back to Hell once and for all.
HOLY LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: AVE MARIA!

Nunnally then had a ball of light form around her and she shined on Chernabog as she sang the great song by Franz Schubert, Ave Maria.

Ave Maria! Jungfrau mild,

Erhöre einer Jungfrau Flehen,

Aus diesem Felsen starr und wild

Soll mein Gebet zu dir hinwehen.

Wir schlafen sicher bis zum Morgen,

Ob Menschen noch so grausam sind.
O Jungfrau, sieh der Jungfrau Sorgen,
O Mutter, hör ein bittend Kind!
Ave Maria!
Ave Maria! Unbefleckt!
Wenn wir auf diesen Fels hinsinken
Zum Schlaf, und uns dein Schutz bedeckt
Wird weich der harte Fels uns dünken.
Du lächelst, Rosendüfte wehen
In dieser dumpfen Felsenkluft,
O Mutter, höre Kindes Flehen,
O Jungfrau, eine Jungfrau ruft!
Ave Maria!
Ave Maria! Reine Magd!
Der Erde und der Luft Dämonen,
Von deines Auges Huld verjagt,
Sie können hier nicht bei uns wohnen,
Wir woll'n uns still dem Schicksal beugen,
Da uns dein heil'ger Trost anweht;
Der Jungfrau wolle hold dich neigen,
Dem Kind, das für den Vater fleht.
Ave Maria!

Chernabog screamed and roared in excruciating pain and then he was completely obliterated in an instant!

Me: WHOA! That was unbelievable!

Nico: Not even the Devil himself is a match for the power of the Divine Light of God.

Lana: No he isn't.

Eli: Awesome job Nunnally!

Nunnally: Thanks Eli.

We continued our search for Ansem and we got to a final rest place.

Sora: Huh?

Donald: What's wrong?

Me: What is it.

Sora: Don't you hear something? There!

Mysterious Voice: Careful. This is the last haven you'll find here. Beyond, there is no light to protect you. But don't be afraid. Your heart is the mightiest weapon of all. Remember, you are the one who will open the door to the light.

Donald: I don't hear anything.

Me: I don't hear anything.

Laney: Me neither.

Kairi: Same here.

Sora: Strange… That voice was so familiar. Maybe it's just my imagination.

Me: Maybe.

Donald: Maybe you'd better take a rest!

Sora opens the door to an area that resembles Destiny Islands.

Sora: Is this… Is this my island?

Lincoln: It's a world that looks like it.

Sora's group approaches the area where the Secret Area used to be.

Voice of Ansem: This world has been connected.

The objects on the islands start to disappear.

Goofy: What was that?

Voice of Ansem: Tied to the darkness… soon to be completely eclipsed. There is so very much to learn.

The ocean turned purple.

Voice of Ansem: You understand so little. A meaningless effort. One who knows nothing can understand nothing.

The island changed and the camera shows Dark Riku's powerful form. We all then approach him.

Ansem: Take a look at this tiny place. To the heart seeking freedom this island is a prison surrounded by water. And so this boy sought to escape from his prison. He sought a way to cross over into other worlds. And he opened his heart to darkness.

Dark Riku turned into ANSEM - THE SEEKER OF DARKNESS!

---

Ansem, Seeker of Darkness (also known as Xehanort's Heartless) is a major antagonist from the Kingdom Hearts franchise, appearing as the main antagonist in the first game and Riku's story in Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, and one of the main antagonists in Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance (along with Xemnas and Young Xehanort) and one of the secondary antagonists of Kingdom Hearts III. He is one of the incarnations of Master Xehanort.

He was voiced in Japanese by Akio Ōtsuka and in English by Billy Zane (who also played Cal Hockley in Titanic) in Kingdom Hearts and Richard Epcar from Kingdom Hearts II onwards.

Ansem the Wise started to research the Heartless with an apprentice named Xehanort, who is actually the body of Terra converted into an amnesic vessel by Master Xehanort. When Ansem decided to stop his research, Xehanort continued it with the aid of Ansem's other apprentices, including Braig, Xehanort's accomplice. Eventually, the apprentices fell so deep into darkness that they all became Heartless, though their bodies remained as Nobodies thanks to their strong wills. In Xehanort's case, his Heartless took on Ansem's name, while his Nobody called himself Xemnas.

Xehanort's real goal is to forge the χ-blade by pitting seven lights against thirteen darknesses. To this end, Ansem manipulates Maleficent into gathering the Princesses of Heart, ostensibly to find Kingdom Hearts and engulf all worlds in darkness, while Xemnas forms Organization XIII to use as his vessels. However, foreseeing that both plans would be dashed, Ansem travels back in time to Xehanort's youth and grants him the ability to travel back in time and assemble incarnations of Xehanort to form another Organization before staying in the past and watching Maleficent.

## History

Ansem first appears to Sora prior to the Destiny Islands' destruction. Though he does not properly introduce himself at the time, Ansem makes a cryptic message to Sora regarding the fate of the Islands. During the Islands' destruction, Ansem appears to Riku and opens a Corridor of Darkness, sending the boy to Hollow Bastion.

Later, once Maleficent has almost completed gathering the princesses, Ansem possessed Riku's body. He acquires a Keyblade forged from the hearts of the princesses sans Kairi's and uses it to corrupt Maleficent, turning her into a dragon, but she is slain by Sora and company.

Sora then travels to the Final Keyhole, where Ansem awaits. Ansem explains that Kairi's heart is really within Sora and reveals his true identity before attempting to use his Keyblade to draw out Kairi's heart. Sora duels with Ansem, emerging triumphant, and prepares to seal the incomplete Keyhole. As Kairi is still comatose, Sora is forced to use Ansem's Keyblade to save her at the cost of the Keyhole's completion and his own transformation into a Heartless, and subsequently, the births of the Nobodies Roxas and Namine.

Ansem, having expelled Riku's heart and remodeled the boy's body, reappears and declares that Kairi's part is done. He tries to kill her, Donald, and Goofy, but Riku's heart stalls Ansem to buy the heroes time to escape. Ansem retreats to the End of the World, with a restored Sora in pursuit.

In a final battle, Ansem declares darkness is the source of all power, believing that Sora is still ignorant of the truth. Sora, though, retorts that Kingdom Hearts is light and destroys Ansem's physical form with the Door to Darkness.

### Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories, Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, and Kingdom Hearts II

Despite his physical form's death, a fragment of Ansem remains in Riku's body and tries to tempt Riku into falling back into the darkness when the youth emerges in Castle Oblivion's basement. However, seeing that Riku has accepted darkness and not him, Ansem becomes frustrated with Riku and is defeated in battle. However, Ansem points how that he'll take Riku's body when the time comes. Eventually, while fighting Roxas six months later to help the resting Sora, Riku is forced to tap into Ansem's powers and adopts his form in the process.

While Riku helps him from the shadows, Sora learns "Ansem"'s true identity as the Heartless of the real Ansem's apprentice, Xehanort. It was only while aiding Sora in the Castle that Never Was that Riku was purged of "Ansem"'s influence and returned to normal.

### Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance

Due to Young Xehanort's travels through time, "Ansem" is among the versions of Xehanort summoned and made a member of the True Organization XIII. "Ansem" taunts Riku throughout his journey through the Sleeping Worlds until Riku defeats him and escapes into the real world to thwart the real Organization XIII.

Kingdom Hearts III

Ansem first appears in Twilight Town alongside Xemnas, with the two taunting Sora and encouraging him to free Roxas before summoning several Heartless and Nobodies as a distraction. After this, they watch Sora in the town, where Xigbar berates them for directly guiding Sora.

Later, Ansem visits the Dark World to confront Ansem the Wise about Subject X, a girl Terra-Xehanort had admired as an apprentice. Though Aqua tries to stop him, Xehanort's Heartless corrupts her with darkness before leaving with DiZ. Ansem takes DiZ to the Old Mansion and taunts him with the knowledge of the children used in the experiments, but Olette rescues DiZ with the help of Hayner, Pence, and Vexen.

Ansem joins the True Organization XIII at the Keyblade Graveyard for the final clash between light and darkness. He fights Sora, Riku, and Mickey alongside Young Xehanort and Xemnas with help from Master Xehanort, but is ultimately slain in battle. Ansem congratulates Riku for becoming a powerful Keyblade master before fading away.

---

Sora: Dark Riku!

Ansem: Don't bother. Your voice can no longer reach him where he is. His heart belongs again to darkness. All worlds begin in darkness, and all so end. The heart is no different. Darkness sprouts within it, grows, consumes it. Such is its nature. In the end, every heart returns to the darkness whence it came.

Ansem appeared in midair floating behind all of us.

Ansem: You see, darkness is the heart's true essence.

Me: That is total bullshit!

Sora: Yeah! That's not true! The heart may be weak. And sometimes it may even give in. But I've learned that deep down, there's a light that never goes out!

Nico: That's right!

Lincoln: Now you will pay for your crimes!

Ansem rises up a little.

Ansem: So, you have come this far and still you understand nothing. Every light must fade, every heart return to darkness!

Me: And we are the light that will destroy the Darkness.

We went at Ansem and I kicked him in the face and we slashed him all over the place with incredible fury and more. We blasted him all over and smashed him all over.

Twilight Sparkle: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ELYSIUM!

Rainbow Dash: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MINDOIR!

Rarity: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AKUZE!

Applejack: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TATOOINE!

Apple Bloom: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DANTOOINE!

Sunset Shimmer: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ORD MANTELL!

Scootaloo: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TARIS!

Fluttershy: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NAL HUTTA!

Pinkie Pie: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NAR SHADDAA!

Starlight Glimmer: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: BALMORRA!

Lori Loud: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: GRAIA!

Leni: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TYPHON PRIMARIS!

Luna: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NOCTURNE!

Luan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CALDERIS!

Lynn: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MERIDIAN!

Lincoln: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AURELIA!

Linka: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FENRIS!

Lila Loud: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AEGIS VII!

Liberty: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: UXOR!

Lee: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TAU VOLANTUS!

Lucy Loud: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SHALANX III!

Laney: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: GEORGIA IV!

Lana: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KREEMAR!

Lola: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: HAVEN PRIME!

Lisa Loud: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ASPERA!

Lily: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: HORIZON!

They all fired energy blasts and elemental blasts that formed into said planets and they slammed into Ansem and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We then went after Ansem and we were in a massive dark void.

Ansem: Behold the endless abyss! Within lies the heart of all worlds: Kingdom Hearts!

The camera shows the white door, Kingdom Hearts.

Ansem: Look as hard as you are able. You'll not find even the smallest glimmer of light! From those dark depths are all hearts born! Even yours. Darkness conquers all worlds!

We then saw Ansem and he was merged with a massive battleship sized Heartless called THE WORLD OF CHAOS! IT WAS MASSIVE!

Nico: WHOA! That ship is ugly and huge!

Laney: What is that!?

Sora: That's the World of Chaos.

Carmen: That's the World of Chaos?!

Lincoln: Scary and ugly and huge!

Me: Come on guys! Lets get him!

We all went at him for the ultimate showdown! We blasted him all over over the place with incredible fury and more and it was intense as it shook the void all over with incredible fury! We were hitting it all over the place with incredible fury. Maxxor, Nivenna, Rothar, Chaor, Titanix, Gintanai, Bierk, and Skartalas blasted and smashed the giant Heartless all over the place with incredible power and fury! I fired massive waves of light and energy and they hit Ansem and the ugly Heartless all over the place with incredible fury.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FEHL PRIME!

Khalyaka: (Indian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LUSIA!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ILLIUM!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ILUM!

Matthias: (German Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET OF THE SORCERERS!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CHEMOS!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CTHONIA!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART:

COLCHIS!

Woya: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PROSPERO!

Leyati: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RODIA!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MUUNILINST!

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MYGEETO!

Atchara: (Thai Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SCIPIO!

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SARTINAYNIAN!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SKAKO!

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SKAKO MINOR!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: GEONOSIS!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DUROS!

Lang: (Chinese Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NEIMOIDIA!

Mao: (Chinese Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NABOO!

Nora: (Spanish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SHANXI!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: EDEN PRIME!

Nantan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TERRA NOVA!

Ryan: (British Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEMETER!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: WATSON!

Golova: (Russian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: T'AU!

Malina: (Polish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAGGE!

Ed Cowart: SHADOW CLONE!

He made 5 clones.

Ed 1: FIRE STYLE: BURNING PHOENIX BALL OF THE SOUTH!

Ed 2: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC TORTOISE WAVE OF THE NORTH!

Ed 3: METAL STYLE: TIGER BLADES OF THE WEST!

Ed 4: WOOD STYLE: WOODEN DRAGON SHOUT OF THE EAST!

Ed 5: EARTH STYLE KIRIN BOULDER!

Ed 6: ULTIMATE TECHNIQUE: CHINESE 5 PRINCIPLE ELEMENT KAMEHAMEHA!

They all fired massive waves of elemental energy and they formed into said planets and they all hit the World of Chaos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dead End and Wave Man: SLICING WAVE MEGA HURRICANE!

Dead End fired a massive blast of Compressed Air and Wave Man fired a massive blast of water.

Kup and Chanticleer: SUNLIGHT ACID WAVE!

Kup fired a massive wave of acid and Chanticleer fired a wave of sunlight.

Naruto and Eye Five: LIGHT WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM WIND MEGA RASENSHURIKEN!

Sasuke and Lob Goblin: THUNDERSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF LONGINUS CHIDORI!

Breach and Carol: ATOMIC PORTAL MEGABLAST!

Ace and Whitney: PSYCHIC FLOWER SHOWER!

Vegeta and Becky: FINAL BRAMBLE FLASH!

Shadow and Sam: CHAOS SPEAR VOLCANO!

Astro Man and Tabby: STELLAR FREEZE STORM BLAST!

Galaxy Man and Liam: BLACK HOLE THUNDERSTORM!

Paragus and Zach: NIGHTMARE KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Oceanus Shenron and Polly Pain: WHIRLWIND RAINBOW BLAST!

Silver Banshee and Stella Zhao: SUPERSONIC SCORCH MEGABLAST!

Livewire and Clyde: TIME LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST!

Toad Man and Chloe: ACIDIC LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST!

Bounce Man and Lindsey Sweetwater: BOUNCING LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST!

We all fired powerful blasts of energy and more and the blasts all hit the World of Chaos and obliterated it in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Twilight Sparkle: Time to light up the Darkness for good!

Ansem then appeared and he was heavily wounded.

Me: This guy just won't quit!

Twilight Sparkle: Time to finish this monster for good with the power of light.

Sora, Tsuki, Kairi, Riku, Aqua, Terra, Ventus, Goofy, Donald, Mickey, Lea, Elena, Roxas, Xion, Namine, Xaldin, Saïx, Vexen, Larxene, Zexion, Demyx, Twilight Sparkle, Me, Eli, Nunnally, Fu, Naruto, Sakura Haruno, Konan, the Ponies, Equestria Girls, the Loud Kids and all of Hunter's OC's: LIGHT OF JUSTICE SUPER

BLAST!

We all fired a massive blast of powerful light and it slammed into Ansem and it sent him flying and he crashed into the White Kingdom Hearts door and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Ansem and the Kingdom Hearts door were completely obliterated in an instant and there was nothing left of them. Ansem was forever banished to the warp for all eternity.

Me: Good riddance to that monster.

All the worlds that were destroyed by Ansem were restored and purified.

Later we went back home.

Drakkon: I sure am glad Maleficent and Dark Riku are dealt with.

Pinkie Pie: Me too!

Me: We all are.

William: Next time, we'll do Simulator adventures on Sora's second journey.

Vanitas: That's fine. And by then, we should have finalized our roster.

Me: Good.

Twilight Sparkle: (To the viewers) The heart of light is a great thing and a heart of darkness can never understand what the true beauty of friendship and love can do.

Me: No it can't. But this was an awesome adventure.

We rested.

THE END

---

Another awesome saga done.

Kingdom Hearts 1 was one of the most awesome and most adventurous games I've ever played from 18 years ago and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we help George of the Jungle and his friends all deal with the savage and feral Ursula from the 2007 series. It'll be a battle with the Ursula we all know and love and a rabid feral Ursula that was raised by wolves who hates George and wants him to suffer.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wild Man of the African Jungle

It was October 10th, 2020 and we were over at an awesome place called Goofy Elephant's Ice Cream Party Ship, the Land Version of Goofy Goober's Ice Cream Party Boat and we were there to celebrate Naruto's birthday.

Me: Happy Birthday bro.

Naruto: Thanks guys.

Qin: So you're 19 now Naruto. How does it feel to be like this?

Naruto: Awesome.

Sakura Haruno: You said it Naruto.

Fu: We're all happy for you.

Junk Man: Nothing like ice cream in a birthday party.

Me: You said it Junk Man.

Kushina: My little boy is not a boy anymore. He's now a man.

Laney: He will always be your little boy Kushina.

Kushina: That's true.

Aquata: Are you enjoying your birthday. Naruto?

Naruto: I sure am. It's awesome. Thanks guys.

Me: Anytime bro.

Horsea, Manaphy, Poliwag and Poromon were having really good ice cream. They were having Triple Lingonberry Sunrise Sundaes. They looked like delicious purple berry sundaes with bananas and berries on it.

Poromon: [Admiring it] Ooohhh!

[The quartet gleefully eat rapidly and get ice cream on the waiter and all 4 of them burping after they are done]

Poliwag: Boy those are delicious!

Horsea: Yeah!

Poromon: They sure are really good.

May: Manaphy, are you sure you, Poromon, Horsea, and Poliwag should be eating that fast?

Demolishor: Relax, May. What's the worse that can happen?

Poromon: Waiter, let's get another round over here. [then the waiter gives them 4 more. They eat them and get more ice cream on the waiter] Oh, Mr. Waiter. 4 more, please. [Then the waiter gives them 4 more]

All 4: Whooooo! [they eat the sundaes and get even more ice cream on the waiter]

Horsea: Waiter. [Then they eat 4 more. By this time, the waiter is covered in ice cream. We see Poromon and Horsea finishing their ice cream] Oh, waiter. [singsong] Waiter. [slurring] Wai-toor. [yelling angrily and pounding on the table. The bowls are stacked sideways] Waiter!

Waiter: [puts a scoop of ice cream on a sundae] Why do I always get the nuts?

Horsea: [Up on stage holding a lollipop] All right, folks, this one goes out to my two bestest friends in the whole world: [The viewers sees Poromon, Poliwag and Manaphy and the Goofy Elephant up on stage, too] Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag and this big Elephant guy. It's a little ditty called…

All: "Waaaaaiiittteeeeer!"

Blurr: (sees the drunk Horsea, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Poromon)

Are you kidding me?!

Horsea: (Slurred speech) You shut up Robot breath! (Slaps Blurr in the face)

Maria: Horsea are you drunk again!?

SpongeBob: This is not caused by Alcohol. This is an ice cream headache that's making her look drunk.

Blurr: Thank goodness I can't feel that.

Manaphy then walked up to Nico.

Nico: (Screams like a little girl) YEEEEEEOOOOOOOWWWWWWW!

Manaphy: (Slurred Speech) You shut up Nico!

She gave him an atomic wedgie and releases flatulence in his face.

FFFFAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTT!

Nico vomited his guts out.

Lola: Are they really drunk!?

Maria: From Eating ice cream too fast. This is an ice cream headache that is making them look drunk.

Lily: SpongeBob told me about this. He and Patrick went to the Goofy Goober Ice Cream Boat and ate so many Triple Gooberberry Sunrise sundaes that they looked like they were drunk as loons.

SpongeBob: It's true guys.

Me: We have to stop this.

I snapped my fingers and returned them back to normal and the 4 of them had a nasty cold brain freeze headache as big and cold as Alaska.

Horsea: (Groans) My head!

Manaphy: That was so cold!

Poromon: What happened?

Me: You 4 made fools of yourselves after gorging down lots of ice cream way too fast.

Lily: You got a massive ice cream headache that made you look like you were drunk after you had 40 beers.

Poromon: Is that even possible?

Lily: SpongeBob and Patrick had this happen to them.

Barney Gumble: I didn't know it was possible to get drunk from ice cream until I saw it happen. (Belch)

Homer: Guess you learn something new every day.

Lisa Loud: Indeed you do.

Me: Yep.

Naruto: But this was the best birthday ever. Thanks guys.

Qin: You're welcome Naruto. How come you didn't like your birthday before?

Aqua: It's because of Naruto's dark past.

Qin: Oh right his status as a Jinchuriki. Those fuckers on the Leaf Council and the councils of the villages ruin their lives and take away what they love and value most.

Sunset Shimmer: You got that right Qin.

Laney: Corruption and treachery can ruin everything.

Kushina: Yes it can ya know. I'm glad we got rid of those councils when we did.

Me: You got that right Kushina. They needed to be stopped and they have taken too much power away from the 5 Kage.

Lincoln: Agreed.

Lily: Yep.

Me: Yep. Hey Applejack, how did you and everyone get all your Cutie Marks?

Lana: I'm really curious about that.

Lincoln: Me too.

Applejack: Oh that's right we haven't told y'all that. Well it's interesting. Why, shoot. I was just a little filly. Even littler than Apple Bloom or her friends…

FLASHBACK 1

Applejack: [voiceover] I didn't want to spend my life on a muddy old apple farm. I wanted to live the sophisticated life, like my Aunt n' Uncle Orange. So I set out to try my luck in the big city, Manehattan! The most cosmopolitan city in all of Equestria.

Count Caesar: Hey! Outta the way, you rube!

Applejack: [voiceover] I knew I'd find out who I was meant to be in Manehattan.

She went up to a door in an apartment.

[knocking]

Young Applejack: Aunt Orange! Uncle Orange! Thank y'all so much for lettin' me stay!

Aunt Orange: (Posh Accent) "Y'all". [laughs] Isn't she just the living end?

Uncle Orange: (Posh Accent) [chuckle] How quaint.

Aunt Orange: Don't worry. We'll have you acting like a true Manehattanite in no time.

Tall Order: And how are you finding good old Manehattan?

Young Applejack: (Posh Accent) Oh, it's simply divine.

Aunt Orange: Very well said, my dear.

Young Applejack: Although, I must admit the city noise took some getting used to. Where I'm from, nights are so quiet, you seldom hear a peep until the roosters wake you.

Dane Tee Dove: The… what?

Tall Order: I say, my dear, what in the world is a "rooster"?

Young Applejack: [voiceover] What's he talking about? What do I say? I don't wanna look like a fool.

[bell rings]

Pony: Dinner is served.

Young Applejack: Thank goodness. Being a city pony's hard work. I'm so hungry I could eat a…

Young Applejack: Cock-a-doodle-doo… Oh, I wonder what Granny Smith and Big McIntosh are up to. I bet they're applebuckin' their way through the Red Delicious trees. Oh, what I wouldn't give for just one bite…

Applejack: [voiceover] I never felt so homesick in all my days as I did right then.

[explosion]

She saw a rainbow and it was beautiful.

Applejack: [voiceover] It was amazin'! A rainbow pointin' right back to… home. In that moment, it all became clear. I knew right then just who I was supposed to be. That's when this here appeared.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Applejack: I've been happily workin' in the farm ever since.

Me: Wow. That's amazing.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is.

Fluttershy: My Cutie Mark wouldn't have appeared it weren't for Rainbow Dash.

Lana: Really?

Lola: Rainbow Dash got you your cutie mark?

Fluttershy: Oh yes. It all started at Summer Flight Camp.

FLASHBACK 2

Fluttershy: [voiceover] You'd never guess, but when I was little I was very shy. And a very weak flyer.

Young Fluttershy: [yelping]

Young "Dumb-Bell": [laughter] Nice going, "Klutzershy"! They oughtta ground you permanently.

Young Hoops: Ha! My baby brother can fly better than you!

Fluttershy: [voiceover] It was the most humiliating moment of my life. And then, out of nowhere…

Young Rainbow Dash: Leave her alone!

Young Hoops: Ooh, what are you gonna do, "Rainbow Crash"?

Young Rainbow Dash: Keep making fun of her and find out!

Young "Dumb-Bell": You think you're such a big shot? Why don't you prove it?

Young Rainbow Dash: Whaddya have in mind?

Young Hoops: You're going down!

Young Rainbow Dash: In history, maybe. See you boys at the finish line!

Young Fluttershy: [yelps] [screams]

Young Fluttershy: [screaming] Huh?

Fluttershy: [voiceover] I had never seen such beautiful creatures. Butterflies don't fly as high as my cloud home. And I'd never been near the ground before.

[Young Fluttershy]

What is this place

Filled with so many wonders?

Casting its spell

That I am now under

Squirrels in the trees

And the cute little bunnies

Birds flying free

And bees with their honey

Hooooonneeeeeeey!

Oooh, what a magical place

And I owe it all to the Pegasus race

If I knew the ground had so much up its sleeve

I'd have come here sooner, and never leave

Yes, I love ev-er-ythiiiiing!

[explosion]

[hysterical animal sounds]

Young Fluttershy: Shhh. It's okay. You can come out. Everything's okay. There's nothing to be afraid of.

Fluttershy: [voiceover] Somehow I had the ability to communicate with the animals on a different level.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lynn: Wait, wait, wait. What happened to Rainbow Dash? What about the race?

Fluttershy: Oh. Well, I wasn't there, so I don't really know what happened.

Rainbow Dash: You'll find out about that when it's my turn.

Lincoln: Okay.

Rarity: My story is interesting. For a long time I didn't have my Cutie Mark. For the longest time I couldn't figure out why I didn't have mine.

FLASHBACK 3

[music]

Rarity made amazing and cute costumes for a play that was going on. She made one for a bowl of fruit, a flower, a slice of cake, scarecrow and another flower with a bee in it.

Rarity's teacher: Well done, Rarity. Your costumes are very nice.

Young Rarity: Nice?! They need to be spectacular! And the performance is tomorrow!

Rarity: [voiceover] I tried every trick I could think of, but nothing seemed to work. The costumes just weren't right, and the play opened that night.

Young Rarity: Maybe I'm not meant to be a fashionista after all… Aah! What's going on?!

Rarity: [voiceover] I had no idea where my horn was taking me. But unicorn magic doesn't happen without a reason. I knew this had to do with my love of fashion and maybe even my cutie mark! I knew that this was… My destiny!

Young Rarity: A rock?! That's my destiny?! What is your problem, horn? I followed you all the way out here for a rock?! [groans] Dumb rock!

[explosion]

Young Rarity: [scream]

[rock cracks]

The rock split open and inside it was a beautiful treasure trove of jewels and they were perfect.

Young Rarity: Ooh!

[music]

[ponies awing]

The costumes were made more stunning than ever and they now had been sequined with all the jewels and were more dazzling than ever before.

Rarity got her Cutie Mark as a result and it was the 3 diamonds.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Wow! So that's how you know how to make jewel encrusted clothes.

Leni: Which are so totes amazing.

Rarity: Thank you so much Leni and yes that is right.

Laney: I really like your clothes Rarity. You have a great gift.

Twilight Sparkle: My story is a good one.

Luan: Lets hear about you Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: As a young filly in Canterlot, I always wanted to go to the Summer Sun Celebration, where Princess Celestia raises the sun.

FLASHBACK 4

Twilight Sparkle: [voiceover] And I saw the most amazing, most wonderful thing I've ever seen.

[trumpet fanfare]

Princess Celestia came and raised the Sun and it was so beautiful.

[ponies awing and cheering]

Twilight Sparkle: [voiceover] I poured myself into learning everything I could about magic.

Young Twilight Sparkle: [grunting] [gasp]

Twilight Sparkle: [voiceover] My parents decided to enroll me in Princess Celestia's School for Gifted Unicorns. It was a dream come true! Except for one thing… I had to pass an entrance exam!

Crystal Clear: Well, Miss Sparkle?

Young Twilight Sparkle: [nervous laughter]

Crystal Clear: Well, Miss Sparkle?

Arpeggio: [cough]

Young Twilight Sparkle: [groaning]

Top Marks: [yawn]

Crystal Clear: We don't have all day.

Twilight Sparkle: [voiceover] I knew it was the most important day of my life, that my entire future would be affected by the outcome of this day and I was about to blow it!

Young Twilight Sparkle: I'm sorry I wasted your time.

[explosion]

Young Twilight Sparkle: Aah!

[magic surging]

She accidentally lifted the judges and turned her parents into plants and then Princess Celestia came and Twilight

Princess Celestia: Twilight Sparkle.

Young Twilight Sparkle: Oh, I'm so sorry. I didn't mean…

Princess Celestia: You have a very special gift. I don't think I've ever come across a unicorn with your raw abilities.

Young Twilight Sparkle: Huh?

Princess Celestia: But you need to learn to tame these abilities through focused study.

Young Twilight Sparkle: Huh?!

Princess Celestia: Twilight Sparkle, I'd like to make you my own personal protégé here at the school.

Young Twilight Sparkle: Huh?!

Princess Celestia: Well?

Young Twilight Sparkle: Yes!

Princess Celestia: One other thing, Twilight.

Young Twilight Sparkle: More? My cutie mark! Yesyesyesyesyesyesyesyesyesyesyesyesyesyesyesyesyes…

FLASHBACK ENDS

Twilight Sparkle:… yesyesyesyes…

Me: Okay settle down Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: (Calms down) Right sorry.

Pinkie Pie: Here is my awesome story. It's one that was different.

FLASHBACK 5

Pinkie Pie: [voiceover] My sisters and I were raised on a rock farm outside of Ponyville. We spent our days working the fields. There was no talking. There was no smiling. [sigh] There were only rocks.

[bell ringing]

Pinkie Pie: We were in the south field, preparing to rotate the rocks to the east field, when all of a sudden…

[explosion]

[wind whistling]

Pinkie Pie: [voiceover] I'd never felt joy like that before! It felt so good I just wanted to keep smiling forever! And I wanted everyone I knew to smile too, but rainbows don't come along that often. I wondered, how else could I create some smiles?

[rooster crows]

Igneous Rock Pie: We better harvest the rocks from the south field.

[muffled music]

Cloudy Quartz: Pinkamena Diane Pie! Is that you?

Young Pinkie Pie: Mom! I need you and dad and the sisters to come in. Quick!

[door creaks open]

Young Pinkie Pie: Surprise! You like it? It's called… a party!

[party tweeter]

Young Pinkie Pie: Oh. You don't like it. [gasp] You like it! I'm so happy!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Pinkie Pie: And that's how Equestria was made!

Scootaloo: Wha… huh?

Me: HUH?

Pinkie Pie: Oh sorry I meant to say that that was how I got Cutie Mark.

Lincoln: That's all right.

Rainbow Dash: But here is my story and it is awesome.

Lynn: Lets hear what you have Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: It all happened during the race at Flight Camp…

FLASHBACK 6

Rainbow Dash: [voiceover]… where I stood alone against all odds to defend Fluttershy's honor.

Young Fluttershy: [yelps]

She fell from the clouds.

Rainbow Dash: [voiceover] I've never flown like that before! That freedom was unlike anything I've ever felt! The speed, the adrenaline, the wind in my mane… I liked it… a lot!

Young Rainbow Dash: Ow!

Young Hoops: Ha! Later, Rainbow Crash!

Young Rainbow Dash: Hey!

Rainbow Dash: [voiceover] Turns out the only thing I liked more than flying fast… was winning!

[explosion]

She released a massive explosion of rainbow fire and it was incredible as she had a rainbow trail form as she flew.

Rainbow Dash: [voiceover] Most people thought that the sonic rainboom was just an old mare's tale. But that day… The day I discovered racing… I proved that the legends were true. I made the impossible happen!

[Pegasi cheering]

FLASHBACK ENDS

Rainbow Dash: And that, little ones, is how you earn a cutie mark.

Cutie Mark Crusaders: Whooooaaaa…

Me: Unbelievable.

Fluttershy: Wait a second. I heard that explosion. And I saw the rainbow too. Rainbow Dash, if you hadn't scared the animals, I never would have learned I could communicate with them and gotten my cutie mark.

Pinkie Pie: I heard that boom! And right afterwards, there was this amazing rainbow that taught me to smile.

Applejack: When I got my cutie mark, I saw a rainbow that pointed me home. I bet it was your sonic rainboom!

Rarity: There was an explosion I could never explain when I got my cutie mark.

Twilight Sparkle: This is uncanny! If that explosion didn't happen when it did, I would have blown my entrance exam. Rainbow Dash, I think you helped me earn my cutie mark too!

Rainbow Dash: Whoa!

Me: That is incredibly coincidental.

Naruto: It sure is.

Lincoln: Yeah. It's like you all have had bonds ever since even before you all met.

Lori: That is literally something.

Me: It sure is.

Varie: That sure is amazing.

Linka: It sure is.

Nico: But bonds and friendship all work in mysterious ways.

Starlight Glimmer: They sure do.

Wallflower: Most absolutely.

Princess Cadance: It sure does. And me and Twilight have been very close since she was a little foal and I was her foalsitter long ago.

Lola: That's amazing Princess Cadance.

Princess Cadance: It sure is.

We had a great time for Naruto's birthday.

---

Later we were over in Africa and we were over in the jungles of the Bukuvu Region near Mbewbwe and it was a beautiful jungle.

Rhino: Here we are in another jungle.

Me: We've been to the jungles of Africa several times actually. These are the jungles of the Bukuvu region.

Lincoln: It's beautiful here.

Nicole: It sure is.

Wallflower: It sure is beautiful here. I would love learning so much about the plants and flowers here.

Laney: Me too.

Nico: So why are we here?

Me: We're here to find George of the Jungle. He is a missing man that survived a plane crash years ago and has been living out here in the Jungle ever since.

Lana: Oh wow! It must be another George of the Jungle. This is gonna be awesome.

Lily: It sure is.

Wallflower: I love George of the Jungle! He was awesome.

Lincoln: Me too. He was an old cartoon from 1967 and he was awesome.

Laney: He is awesome and I love all the versions of George of The Jungle and he is funny. Especially when he crashes into trees like he does.

Nico: I can't believe he is that tough. Usually when you smash head on into a tree like that you get a nasty concussion or get killed like that.

Lana: George must have a head of iron if he can handle crashing into trees like that.

Lola: No kidding.

Wallflower: Yeah. But it's amazing that George is that tough.

Lana: I love his talking gorilla Ape.

Nico: That is so cool and he has an elephant that is like his dog named Shep.

Lincoln: And his wife Ursula is a Scientist.

Nicole: And Magnolia is a smart fashionista like Leni.

Leni: I can't wait to see what she can do.

Me: We're almost there guys.

We were almost to George's house.

Me: Hey Tshibangu you want to hear something funny?

Tshibangu: (Congo accent) Sure.

Me: (Speaking Swahili) Nisamehe wasichana. Najua unahisi baharia hapa juu sasa. Lakini ikiwa utaniruhusu niagize bakuli la utaftaji wa kukaanga… Sote tunaweza kuwa na ndui kesho asubuhi. (Pardon me girls. I know you're feeling sailor up here about now. But if you would just let me order a bowl of fried clams… We all can have smallpox tomorrow morning.)

Tshibangu laughed hysterically at what I said and it was so funny!

Laney: (Laughs Hysterically)

Lola: That is funny!

Qin: What was that language you spoke in?

Me: That was Swahili. It's the native language of Africa here.

Nico: That was funny what you said. Whatever it was you said must've been really funny!

Laney: He said Pardon me girls. I know you're feeling sailor up here about now. But if you would just let me order a bowl of fried clams… We all can have smallpox tomorrow morning.

Everyone laughed hysterically.

Lincoln: (Laughs hysterically) So funny!

Vambre: (British Accent) (Laughs hysterically) That was funny!

Prohyas: It sure was.

Then we heard a lion roar and a lion came out!

Me: A lion!

Eli: Simba?

Me: That's not Simba. That's a different lion.

Then we heard a Tarzan Yell.

We saw a man swing in on a vine and then he went past us and he crashed head on into a tree!

CRASH!

Me: Oooh!

Nico: Yikes.

That man was none other than GEORGE OF THE JUNGLE!

Me: There he is.

George came down and he saw us.

Apple Bloom: He sure is funny.

Lincoln: He cracks me up.

Me: He sure does.

George came up to us.

George: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you George.

George: George happy to meet you guys!

Lasher: Same here, George.

George: What brings you all to George's jungle?

Me: To see you George. We came to help you around the jungle.

George: George greatly appreciate it. George having problems with Magnolia's savage twin Ursula.

Nico: Savage Twin?

Me: You mean like a feral wild girl.

George: That's right. Ursula raised by wolves and hates George and wants nothing more than to see George suffer.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time. But can you show us where you live so we can talk more?

George: Sure. Follow George.

We followed him and we got to his treehouse and it was awesome.

Nico: Wow. George your treehouse is awesome.

Me: It sure is.

George: Home sweet home.

We went in and we met George's friends Magnolia, Ursula Scott and Ape as well as Ursula's dad Dr. Scott and the Witch Doctor.

Dr. Scott: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Ursula Scott: We heard so much about you all and you are awesome at what you all do.

Magnolia: You said it.

Me: We don't like to brag but it's awesome to meet all of you.

Ape: (British Accent) Same here. It's an honor to meet all of you here.

Nico: Same here. We came to help you all deal with that wild girl Ursula.

Ursula Scott: Yeah she is a monster.

Lincoln: Was she raised by gorillas or something? No offense Ape.

Ape: None taken Lincoln. But no she wasn't raised by gorillas. She was raised by wolves.

Lana: Raised by wolves? That's like what happened to Mowgli.

Eli: It sure is.

Nunnally: Yeah.

Ape: Yes but Ursula is far more feral than Mowgli and she is a menace to the job George has as King of the Jungle.

Me: I see.

Kushina: But I would not have a wild girl in the village or the city ya know.

Lori: Me neither. She literally must be really dangerous.

Tookie Tookie the toucan appeared.

Tookie Tookie: Tookie Tookie.

Cheetah: (to Tookie Tookie) Hey, little guy.

Tookie Tookie: Tookie Tookie.

Shockwave: Are there any bad guys we can help you guys take down?

George: Just Savage Ursula.

Magnolia: Yeah she is ruining my good name and you would not like her one bit.

Blade Man: If Ursula's savage twin looks like Magnolia, shouldn't she be called Savage Magnolia instead?

Me: That's really confusing isn't it?

George: George agree.

Stewie: (to Ursula Scott's dad) Would you like me to help out with any of your inventions?

Dr. Scott: I would love that Stewie.

They went to the lab.

George: Do you guys know how to swing on vines?

Me: We sure do. And we know how to slide on vines too. It's awesome.

George: Follow George.

Me and George went swinging on vines and I was having fun.

Me: Wheee!

George: Fun huh?

Me: It sure is!

I then saw a tree coming and then.

CRAAAAAAAASSSSSSHHHHHH!

I crashed head on into the tree and fell to the jungle floor and I had stars, leaves, planets, moons and birds swirl around my head. My eyes were spinning and I had a nasty bruise and a bunch of cuts on my face.

But then Robo-Blaze, Devack, Zs'Skayr, Bane and Calamitous appeared and they were around me.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) J.D. are you all right?

Me: (Groans) (Stupid talk) Anyone get the number of that coconut that smashed into me?

Robo-Blaze slapped me and I shook my head.

Me: What? Oh hey guys. Bane, Robo-Blaze, Devack, Zs'Skayr and Calamitous. OWWWWW! That really hurt!

Devack: You smashed into a tree head on J.D.

Calamitous: Are you all right?

Me: Yeah it'll take more than a tree to kill me. But now I know how George feels every time he crashes into one and I also know how Sunny felt when he went on that skiing trip and got killed when he smashed into a tree.

Calamitous: No kidding.

Devack: That must've really hurt.

George then came.

George: Ooh more friends!

Calamitous: George of the Jungle! It's awesome to meet you.

Me: Oh I'm sorry George. These are our frenemies the Masters of Evil. They give us usual battles every time we have a mission and it's awesome.

George: George happy to meet you all.

Bane: Same here.

Everyone else then came.

Nico: J.D. are you all right?

Me: I'll be fine.

Sora: Hey guys.

Robo Blaze: Did you enjoy the simulator adventure, Sora?

Sora: I sure did!

William: And I'm guessing that another recruit's coming, right?

Devack: Actually, he'll be coming right about… now!

Grim Adventures Billy: (sees something flying in the sky) Look! A bird!

We saw that it was a Wolfen Ship and inside it was none other than the leader of Star Wolf: WOLF O'DONNELL!

---

Wolf O'Donnell is a major recurring antagonist and anti-hero from the Star Fox franchise. He is the leader of Star Fox's rival mercenary squadron Star Wolf, as well as Fox McCloud's bitter arch-rival. He serves as the secondary antagonist of Star Fox 64, it's reboots Star Fox Zero and Star Fox 2, the primary antagonist of Star Fox story mode in Starlink: Battle for Atlas, and an anti-hero in Star Fox Assault and Star Fox Command. He also appears as a playable character in Super Smash Bros. Brawl and Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.

He was voiced by the late Rick May in Star Fox 64, Grant Goodeye in Assault, Jay Ward in Super Smash Bros. Brawl, Starlink: Battle for Atlas, and Super Smash Bros. Ultimate, and Mike West in Star Fox 64 3D and Star Fox Zero.

Wolf and his team had always had a long-standing grudge against Star Fox and Wolf himself was believed to have had had a hand in the death of Fox's father, James. Eventually, Star Wolf was hired by Andross to deal with Star Fox, which Wolf was only too happy to do. They first engaged Fox and his team when they were sent in to defuse a bomb planted on Fichina. While Star Fox was able to easily deal with Andross' forces, Wolf and his team quickly engaged them, distracting them from dealing with the bomb. If the player successfully took out the members of Star Wolf, Wolf was beaten and he swore revenge on Fox. If the player failed to do so, Wolf cackled in victory and flew off to collect his team's payment from Andross. Afterwards, Star Wolf was sent to protect Boise, a defense satellite for Venom. Wolf and his team engaged Star Fox in another dogfight, but failed to protect the satellite and were left injured from the fight. They were given one last chance and given upgraded ships, the Wolfen II, to defend Andross' base from Star Fox. However, Wolf and his team were shot down and finally defeated, forcing him to go into hiding in his hideout, the Sargasso Space

Zone.

Star Fox: Assault

Sometime later, Star Fox headed into Wolf's hideout, trying to find Pigma Dengar. However, prior to the events of the game, Wolf had long since kicked Pigma off the team (due to the latter's extreme greed and untrustworthy nature implying his 3 scars are courtesy of Wolf) and ordered to his underlings to shoot Pigma on sight if he ever came anywhere near the hideout again. He later recruited the top pilot Panther Caroso to be the third member of his team. While Wolf was at first interested only in taking down Fox, he was forced to forget his goal so as to deal with the Aparoids, who posed a threat to all of them.

Star Wolf aided Fox and his team in fighting the Aparoid threat and Wolf even rescued Fox when he was ambushed in Corneria City. However, he refused to admit this, saying that Fox had just been lucky enough to jump on his ship's wing. Eventually, Wolf did admit that he'd purposely saved his rival, wanting to finish him personally. Soon afterwards, Wolf encouraged Fox in his fight against General Pepper under the control of the Aparoids, telling him that when it came to a tough decision, not to hesitate, just act. Finally, Star Wolf aided Star Fox in their attack on the Aparoid Queen with Wolf and his comrades distracting the Aparoids while Fox moved ahead, an act that seemed to be sacrificing themselves. However, Wolf and his team managed to survive. Wolf's words of advice became a great help to the Star Fox Team, when the Aparoid Queen used impersonations to psychologically torture them into joining her. Once they remembered his advice, they overcome this horror and took the fight to her and put an end to the threat once and for all.

Star Fox: Command

Wolf and his team, who were believed to have died in the Aparoid invasion, soon found themselves dealing with the massive bounty on their heads. Eventually, Fox caught up with them and Wolf was defeated in a fight with him. Fox asked for his help fighting the Anglar forces and he begrudgingly agreed, though he asked if he would be paid or not. During this time, Wolf continued his rivalry with Fox, though he demonstrated some respect for him. After the Anglar

Emperor was stopped, Wolf scolded Fox for taking his prey, since the chances of getting rid of the bounty on him was gone. Fox revealed that he was getting rid of Wolf's bounty. However, in an alternate ending, Wolf and his team led the charge in the assault on the Anglar Emperor, leaving Fox behind. Star Wolf would become heroes to Lylat, getting their bounties taken off and even receiving reward money.

---

Me: Wolf!

Fox McCloud: Been a while Wolf.

Wolf: It sure has Fox.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Wolf O'Donnell. He is the Leader of Star Wolf. They were the rival mercenary group that was sent by Andross to destroy the Star Fox Team.

Qin: Wow! I remember you told me about them and that I met Pigma Dengar and Andrew Oikenny.

Me: Yep and those two were the only ones that we had to kill. The reasons were that Pigma was a completely honorless slimeball that was responsible for murdering Fox's father James McCloud in cold blood and Andrew Oikenny was the nephew Andross. Pigma worked for Andross the entire time and no one saw it coming.

Qin: That's horrible!

Wolf: It was. But what Pigma and Andrew did make them no longer part of the legacy of Star Wolf.

Nico: At least we banished them to the Warp forever.

Me: How does it feel being out of prison Wolf?

Wolf: It feels great J.D. It's better than being in a prison down at the bottom of the sea.

Me: Good.

Fox: Leon and Panther aren't with you?

Wolf: They agreed that I'm the only one capable of fighting outside the Landmaster and Wolfen.

Me: I see. But Panther and Leon would also be great additions to the Masters of Evil as well. The Star Wolf Team wouldn't be complete without them.

Wolf: True.

Qin: What did he mean by A Prison Down at the Bottom of the sea?

Me: We have a special prison located down at the bottom of the Mariana Trench in the Pacific Ocean. We built it down there for some of the dangerous criminals. At 36,000 feet deep and with 16,000 pounds of water pressure per square inch at every corner it's inescapable.

Qin: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: Yep. We put Wolf, Leon and Panther there.

Bane: It's also the prison I was put in.

Me: That's true.

?: That is interesting.

A Figure came out and it was FREAKY TIKI from episode 15 of Lost Galaxy!

---

Freaky Tiki was sent by Scorpius and Trakeena to prevent the Magna Defender and the Galaxy Rangers from interfering with their siphoning the Terra Venture's fuel reserves for the Scorpion Stinger. After the Magna Defender's failed attempt to destroy Scorpius, Freaky Tiki appeared from behind and stabbed him in the back with his staff. Kai and the others held Freaky Tiki off, while Leo takes the

Magna Defender to safety. When he returns, the Rangers defeat him with the Lights of Orion and the Galaxy Megazord.

---

Leo Corbett: Freaky Tiki!

Freaky Tiki: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to prevent the rangers and the Magna Defender to stop Trakeena and Scorpius from siphoning the colonies fuel reserves. And you killed the first Magna Defender.

Freaky Tiki: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Mike Corbett: So you killed my predecessor.

Freaky Tiki: (to Mike Corbett) So you're the new Magna Defender?

Mike Corbett: You sound surprised.

Freaky Tiki: I actually am. The first Magna Defender didn't exactly play well with others.

Me: All he ever cared about was revenge for the death of his son and look what that got him. All it lead to was a path to his own destruction.

Nico: Lot of good that did.

Me: Yeah.

Then a roar was heard and out came SAVAGE URSULA!

Magnolia: Whoa! It's my savage lookalike!

Nico: She's totally feral!

Me: Not good! You guys fight her. I'm really dizzy.

Nico: Boy no kidding. You hit that tree head on and that must've really hurt.

Lola: No kidding. But okay.

Gia: Time to tame this savage beast!

Megaforce Rangers: Go Go Megaforce!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Basic Megaforce Rangers form.

Everyone went at them.

---

Battle 1: Devack

---

Dante, Phage and Lasher were facing Devack.

Dante: Lets make this really fun.

Phage: Always up for a challenge.

Lasher: Us too.

Devack: I won't disappoint you. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

He summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal Cusillu and he called out his Pokemon and they went at him and Devack yellow waves of fire and energy and Dante fired blasts of yellow fire and energy and the blasts all collided and exploded and Dante and his group flew out of the smoke and they blasted Devack and Cusillu all over the place and knocked him and Devack and his Pokemon out.

Dante: Good fight.

---

Battle 2: Zs'Skayr

---

Edd, Shockwave and Soundwave were facing Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: Sorry you couldn't get a bath a while back Double D.

Edd: It's all right but Lana is a really fast worker. She fixed my bathroom in 3 days.

Zs'Skayr: Very impressive. She is very gifted for a 6-year old girl.

Shockwave: She sure is.

Soundwave: Indeed.

Edd: Lets dance.

Zs'Skayr called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Zs'Skayr fired energy blasts and his tentacles and they dodged his attacks and fired blasts of energy and light and concussion blasts and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Edd: Awesome battle.

## Battle 3: Bane

Laney, Venom and Rhino were facing Bane.

Laney: This is gonna be good.

Bane: Indeed señora Laney. Lets do it.

Venom: Lets.

Rhino: With pleasure.

Bane called out his Pokemon and they went at him and Bane punched and kicked them all over and they dodged his strikes and they punched him and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Laney: Good battle.

## Battle 4: Calamitous

Lisa Loud, Stewie and Bowser Jr. were facing Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna be most impressive.

Calamitous: Indeed.

Stewie: Lets do it!

B.J.: Yeah!

Calamitous: Gladly.

Calamitous called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Calamitous fired his blasters and missiles and Lisa, Stewie and B.J. fired their blasters and fire blasts and lasers and missiles and the blasts hit Calamitous and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Lisa Loud: A Most successful victory.

## Battle 5: Robo Blaze

Sora, Blade Man and Drill Man were facing Robo Blaze.

Robo-Blaze: Glad you all had fun Sora.

Sora: Same here.

Blade Man: Lets dance shall we?

Drill Man: Lets.

Robo-Blaze: Gladly.

Robo-Blaze called out his Pokemon and they went at him and Robo Blaze clashed with them with his sword and fired laser blasts. Sora, Blade Man and Drill Man fired blasts of energy, blades and drill missiles and the blasts hit Robo-Blaze and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Sora: A victory worthy of light.

---

Battle 6: Wolf O'Donnell

---

Cole Evans, Fuzzy, and Cheetah were facing Wolf O'Donnell for their very first battle.

Wolf: (to Cole Evans) I think you'll find that I'm a much better opponent then Master Org.

Cole Evans: I agree. Master Org got what he deserved for killing my parents and trying to destroy the world.

Wolf: I'm sorry he did that to you.

Fuzzy: What he did makes him a worthless sidewinder.

Cheetah: Tell me about it.

Wolf: You'll get no argument from me. Let me show you my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Lycanroar, Entei, Raikou, Suicune and a Mightyena.

Cole Evans: A Lycanroar, Entei, Raikou, Suicune and Mightyena. Good choices.

Wolf: Thank you. Lets dance.

Cole Evans: With pleasure.

They went at him and Wolf fired his blaster at them and they punched and kicked and blasted him all over and fired blasts of energy and more and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Cole Evans: Good first battle.

---

## Battle 7: Freaky Tiki

---

Nico was facing Freaky Tiki.

Nico: Time for action.

Nico fired energy blasts and they hit Freaky Tiki and exploded all over and then Freaky Tiki fell down and exploded in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Freaky Tiki you have failed this universe.

---

## Battle 8: Savage Ursula

---

Everyone regrouped and they were facing Savage Ursula.

Kushina: I think you need to be taught a lesson in manners ya know.

Savage Ursula: (To Kushina) Try Ursula tomato-headed freak!

We gasped!

Me: Oh no! She just signed her death warrant!

Kushina: You just made a big mistake!

Kushina's red hair was flailing around like 9 tails and she smashed Savage Ursula all over with a frying pan and hit her all over with incredible fury and smashed her face in with incredible force!

Qin: HOLY SHIT! Kushina is really savage!

Me: Savage Ursula called Kushina a Tomato and she hates being called that. Back when Kushina was in the academy, everyone in her class minus Minato made fun of her and they called her a tomato because of her fiery red hair and her round face. She hated being called that with a vengeance and she beat the living shit out of all of those that called her that. That's how she got her nickname the Red Hot Habanero.

Naruto: That's my mom for you bro.

Qin: Geez! Kushina is brutal and powerful. Now I know what not to call her.

Me: Yeah.

Crawsectus, Tassanil, Najarin, Lystone, Arrthoa, Loderool, Nivenna, and Lyssta blasted and slashed and cut up Savage Ursula and she was roaring not only in pain but in savage fury. The Megaforce Rangers blasted her all over with their weapons.

Wallflower: Lets see how she likes these techniques. AMAZON STYLE NINJA ARTS: TUPINIQUIM PEOPLE, POISON DART FROGS, BLACK CAIMAN, SCARLET MACAW, HYACINTH MACAW, CAPYBARA, SOUTH AMERICAN RATTLESNAKE, BRAZIL NUT TREES, SAPOTE TREES, DINIZIA EXCELSA TREES, BRAZILIAN WANDERING SPIDERS, ASHÁNINKA PEOPLE, AMAZON RIVER DOLPHIN, GIANT OTTER and EMPIRE OF BRAZIL!

Wallflower fired waves of leaves, water and wood and they formed into said creatures and all that and they slammed into Savage Ursula and really hurt her all over the place with incredible force and fury.

Me: Wow! Those were all things from the Amazon.

Starlight Glimmer: Nice job Wallflower.

Eli: Take this one! WOLF STYLE SWORD ART: BLUE FLAME CRESCENT MOON DANCE!

Eli enveloped his sword in blue fire and did his own variant of the Crescent Moon Dance!

---

The user and two of their shadow clones attack a target from different directions with a bladed weapon. As they move towards their target, the attackers usually leap through the air in a formation reminiscent of the crescent moon, hence the name. Because all three attacks are meant to simultaneously come from a blindspot, targets can't reasonably defend against all of them. Moreover, because of the power behind the strikes, if even one of them lands successfully, the target is likely to be fatally wounded. In the anime, landing all three attacks is powerful enough to send targets flying through several buildings.

---

Eli slashed Savage Ursula and burned her all over with incredible speed and sent her crashing through 6 powerful trees and knocked them down.

Kushina: Wow! He learned his own variant of Yugao's Crescent Moon Dance?

Me: He sure did. Yugao Uzuki gave me permission to teach him and he came up with his own variant of the technique.

Kushina: That is like my student for doing that you know.

Me: Yeah. Maybe I can fight her despite being so dizzy.

I got up and the jungle was starting to spin.

Me: Whoa!

Naruto: (Catches me) Careful bro. You're still very dizzy.

Me: I know.

Naruto: Let me help.

Me: Okay.

Naruto: Good.

Me: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE FIRE WOLF ATTACK!

I fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a wolf.

Naruto: WIND STYLE: CYCLONE RASENSHURIKEN!

Kushina: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CHAIN SLASH RASENSHURIKEN!

Laney: BRAMBLE STYLE NINJA ART: ROSE THORN RASENSHURIKEN!

They formed Rasenshuriken made of light with chain spears, wind and tornadoes and bramble vines and they hit Savage Ursula and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Demolishor: Time for some teamwork!

Junk Man: Lets do it!

Demolishor and Junk Man: LASER JUNK MEGABLAST!

Demolishor fired laser blasts from his fingers and Junk Man fired laser blasts.

Blur and Aquata: ELECTRO MAELSTROM FIRESTORM!

Blue and Aquata fired waves of lightning and water and the blasts all hit Savage Ursula and knocked her down.

George: No more will Savage Ursula make fun of George or the jungle! You are joke!

Kushina: You tell her George!

Kushina, George and Laney: JUNGLE PRIMEVAL MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of leaves and energy and the blasts slammed into Savage Ursula and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Savage Ursula you have failed this jungle.

We put her in an electrified cage. Savage Ursula woke up and she roared and screamed in incredible fury.

Kushina: (to Savage Ursula) Now, what to do with you?

Me: We could always sell her off to a sideshow at the circus.

George: Good idea!

The Masters of Evil all came.

Calamitous: (to Naruto) I heard your birthday was celebrated this morning.

Naruto: It sure was!

Maria: But Horsea, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Poromon got drunk eating too much ice cream.

Zs'Skayr: Is that even possible?!

Me: It is. Ice Cream Headache induced drunk states are rare these days.

Bane: (to Horsea, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Poromon) Next time, you 4 shouldn't eat too much ice cream.

Horsea: Noted.

Poromon: Yeah.

The Masters of Evil all teleported out.

George: (To the viewers) George had great time but don't end up like Savage Ursula.

Nico: Good advice.

We went back home and sold Savage Ursula to a circus with a sign on that said Keep locked at all times.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

George of The Jungle from 2007 was so funny! It was just as funny as the one from 1998 and the original from the 60's. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an ultimate battle in comics and anime as we face the Celebrity 5 in a chapter for Marvel Disk Avengers and we're going to make those monsters pay as we also take down the most dangerous enemies of the Marvel Avengers.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Amazing Avengers Disks

In Memory of Chadwick Boseman

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless void of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2872.5: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to what we have found to be another Earth located in the galaxy Centaurus A, 16 million light-years away from Earth. We believe that it is the world of the Disk Wars heroes. Our mission is to help them take down one of their most dangerous enemies.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool helping the Disk Wars heroes.

Me: I know. I can't wait to meet them especially after what happened with the Royal Defenders.

With us was the newest recruits of the Masters of Evil: TRI-KLOPS, KING SHARK, BEETLE and TOUCH & GO.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you 4. And Tri-Klops we already know because Luigi put him in a portrait.

Touch: Same here J.D.

Leonardo: (to Touch & Go) Where have you two been ever since me and Mikey sent you guys packing?

Touch: When we got word that you guys joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm and killed the Shredder and the Purple Dragons we went into hiding.

Sydney Burlington: Wow.

Go: Indeed.

Tri-Klops: (stretches) Man, it's good to be out of that portrait!

Nico: I'll bet.

Lincoln: Now that Skeletor is dead, the Masters of Evil will be perfect for you and are much better for you than him.

Laney: I agree.

Beetle: (to Blue Beetle) Is it weird that we both have beetle armors?

Blue Beetle: Not at all. This is awesome!

King Shark: (to the Bolton Siblings) You guys can turn into sharks? How'd that happen?

John Bolton: We were slammed because of mad scientists out to destroy all of Humanity.

Me: Yeah these guys were really playing with fire and tampering with the laws of Mother Nature is one of the things we never tolerate.

Nico: That's right.

With us was the world famous creator of Marvel Comics himself: Stan Lee. He wanted to come with us to see what our adventures is like.

Me: It's truly an honor to have you with us on our adventures Stan.

Stan Lee: Thank you for inviting me True Believers. I wouldn't miss this for the world.

Nico: We can see that.

Eli: You are a huge inspiration to everyone Stan and I love Marvel Comics.

Stan Lee: Thank you so much Eli. You are a true believer.

Eli and Stan: EXCELSIOR!

We laughed.

Ed Cowart: Oh J.D. Here is what the Royal Defenders did to the Disk Wars Avengers in their world.

Ed showed me the intel and I found out that the Royal Defenders found out about them putting villains in disks for prisons and they demoralized them and put them under house arrest for 10 to 20 years.

We gasped.

Toad Man: So that's what the Royal Defenders did to the Disk Wars heroes of their world?!

Me: That is absolutely despicable! The Disk Wars heroes are true heroes and it's amazing that they can all do that.

Lincoln: I don't think the Royal Defenders version of Ben erased the memories of the Royal Defenders in this one because it's in our universe.

Me: That's right.

Nico: Maybe it's best if you guys stay here so history doesn't repeat itself.

Lori: Are you kidding? We're literally not sitting out of this fight!

Nico: But what if you guys lose it like the Royal Defenders did?

Leif: You'll be too powerful. We won't be able to stop you guys!

Lincoln: Relax. We can stop the bad guys of the Disk Wars dimension without turning into the Royal Defenders.

Nico: (sighs) Fine. But if it turn out that you guys can't control yourselves… well, it's not like you guys will turn into dictators, right?

Me: No we're not gonna be dictators. We never will go down that path and I will make sure that doesn't happen.

Nico: Okay then.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The Viewscreen turned on and we saw that we were at another Earth.

Me: We're here. Engage landing protocols.

We were landing and we were in the capital of the Avengers: New York City. We got out and we saw The Disk Wars heroes battling their version of Cletus Kasady A.K.A. CARNAGE! But he wasn't alone. With him was the Disk Wars versions of Mark Scarlotti A.K.A. WHIPLASH, Dr. Curtis Connors A.K.A. LIZARD and Cain Marko A.K.A. JUGGERNAUT!

---

## Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage

Cletus Kasady, also known as Carnage and later Dark Carnage, is a major antagonist from Marvel Comics, most commonly serving as an enemy to Spider-Man and Venom. He is a deranged serial killer who bonded with a symbiote, turning him into a vicious supervillain,

Even when he was a toddler, Clestus Kasady was already a deeply disturbed person with a dark past; born at the Ravencroft Institute for the Criminally Insane, he died a few minutes afterward, before he was revived by the primordial entity Knull to be the one free him from the Klyntar. As a child, he killed his grandmother by pushing her down a flight of stairs, tried to murder his mother by throwing a hair dryer into the bathtub, and tortured and killed the family dog Fifi with a drill. When his father caught his wife trying to kill Kasady in a mix of self-defense and rage for what their son had done to her beloved pet, he beat her to the brink of death and received no defense from Kasady during his trial.

Kasady was then sent to the St. Estes Home for Boys, where his antisocial behavior made him the target of abuse from both the other orphans and the staff. Brutal years he endured at St. Estes only further shaping the killer inside the young man, subsequently giving him him his philosophy where life was essentially meaningless and futile, that "laws are only words", and that the spreading of chaos through random, unpatterned bloodshed was "the ultimate freedom". Kasady eventually gained his revenge by murdering the disciplinarian administrator, pushing a girl in front of a moving bus after she laughed at him when he asked her out on a date, and eventually burning down the orphanage.

Eventually, Kasady was captured and convicted of eleven murders; he bragged about a dozen additional killings while in custody, which the police presumably could not find sufficient evidence for. Now imprisoned for eleven consecutive life sentences, Cletus Kasady shared a cell Eddie Brock who has lost his Venom symbiote thanks to the toxic touch of the supervillain Styx. Learning of Brock's grudge against Spider-Man, Kasady tried to convert him to his nihilistic philosophy, mocking Eddie over his claims to have once been the supervillain Venom. Repeatedly rebuked, Kasady decided to murder his cellmate, but before he could the Venom symbiote entered the cell and rebonded to Eddie. Venom broke free, leaving the terrified and jealous Kasady behind.

Sensing his desire for the power Eddie possessed, a scrap of the symbiote left behind, none other than Venom symbiote's offspring, dripped onto Cletus' hand and bonded with him, transforming him into the monstrous Carnage. A security guard who witnessed his transformation was subsequently killed with his body somehow "pulled through the bars of his cell" before escape, and commit around a dozen of murders in far more extreme methods.

As Carnage, Kasady proved stronger than Spider-Man and Venom combined, and his symbiote was not only less susceptible to sonics than its progenitor, but infinitely more difficult to remove, having bonded to his bloodstream. In his first appearance, Carnage forced Spider-Man and Venom to call a temporary truce to defeat him.

Following his defeat, Carnage was sent to The Vault, a prison for supervillains, and later to the Ravencroft Institute; a facility for criminally insane superhumans. Hoping to find a cure for Kasady's madness, a doctor drew blood from him, unknowingly allowing him to transform back into Carnage. After bursting out of his restrains, Carnage freed fellow inmate Shriek from her confinement and escapes from Ravencroft with her. Carnage and Shriek then go on a killing spree and recruit Doppelganger, Demogoblin and Carrion into an army of psychopathic supervillains bent on taking over New York. Despite declaring himself the "father" of the group, the other members in fact hated Carnage and only stayed in devotion to Shriek.

As the death toll increases, Spider-Man, Venom, Captain America, Black Cat, Nightwatch, Cloak and Dagger, Iron Fist, Deathlok, Morbius, and Firestar all join forces to defeat Carnage and his gang, although they are polarized by Venom's desire to stop Carnage at all costs and Spider-Man's refusal to use violent methods, leading to Spider-Man abandoning Venom to Carnage's mercy. To make matters worse, Carnage uses Shriek's psychic channel powers to turn the populace of New York bloodthirsty and violent, allowing them to continue their killing spree without hindrance.

Eventually, Carnage turns on his "family", causing Shriek to become distracted from using her psychic power in the ensuing battle. Taking advantage of this, the heroes use a device acquired from Stark Industries to project feelings of love and hope into the villains, overwhelming them. While the others are captured, Carnage fakes his death by covering one of his victims in a mock Symbiote costume and flees. Once the heroes have dispersed, Carnage ambushes Venom, although, due to being left frantic and disoriented from the previous fight, he is relentlessly beaten and then tackled into an electrical generator. After being knocked senseless, he is arrested soon afterwards.

Despite supposedly being irremovable, the Carnage symbiote left Cletus twice of its own volition, once to bond to Spider-Man's clone Ben Reilly, and the second time to bond to the Silver Surfer, but both times returned to its original host. Fed up with Carnage, Venom once devoured the symbiote, leaving Cletus powerless for a time, though the serial killer somehow managed to obtain an exact duplicate of it in the Negative Zone that has since merged with the remnants of the original.

When Cletus realized the Carnage symbiote was about to give birth, he passed the offspring on to a police officer named Patrick Mulligan, exhausted from trying to suppress the process and intending to kill them both later. This backfired when the offspring Toxin, teamed up with Spider-Man and Black Cat to defeat him and Venom. While imprisoned on the Raft, Carnage participated in a breakout but was apprehended by the Sentry, flown into orbit, and torn in half.

Presumed dead, Cletus was actually cocooned by the symbiote, but missed out on the Civil War, Skrull Invasion, and Dark Reign. His body was eventually recovered by Hall Industries, which extracted the symbiote from him and used it to engineer unique prosthetics. Equipped with a new pair of legs, Cletus was eventually reunited with the symbiote and stronger than ever, but was repelled by Spider-Man and Iron Man with help from the symbiote's new offspring, Scorn.

Traveling to Doverton Colorado, Kasady took over the town by creating copies of the symbiote, even parasitizing the Avengers, but was defeated by the Life Foundation symbiotes, Scorn, and Agent Venom. Imprisoned, he was freed by servants of Marquis Radu, a tyrant in the Microverse who intended to use the Carnage symbiote to create an unstoppable army. Pursued by Agent Venom and the Scarlet Spider, Carnage betrayed Radu's forces but was captured and his symbiote cloned and fused to copies of the Venom symbiote. Intrigued by this, Carnage attempted to assimilate the Venom symbiote to become even more powerful, but was stabbed through the head by the Scarlet Spider's stingers and lobotomized.

Comatose and under the control of the symbiote, Cletus was eventually broken free by Klaw and the increasingly psychotic Wizard, who wanted to turn him into his own version of Agent Venom. Unable to do so due to Cletus being brain-dead, the Wizard has Klaw subdue the symbiote and transfers it into his old friend Karl Malus, blowing up his base with Kasady still in it. The Wizard's control over Malus proved tenuous at best, and during a fight with the Superior Spider-Man he lost control, allowing the symbiote to take over and go on a rampage, destroying Klaw's corporeal form in the process.

The resulting shockwave blasted the symbiote off Malus and onto the Wizard, who the symbiote promptly took control of and resumed its rampage. Superior Spider-Man learns Kasady survived the explosion, albeit badly injured, and has his body recovered to exploit the symbiote's preference for him. The symbiote eluded Spider-Man's attempts to capture it and rebonded to Kasady, curing him of his coma, but the reunion was short lived before Klaw directed a bolt of lightning towards Carnage, separating Kasady and the symbiote once more. Spider-Man takes the symbiote into custody while Kasady is incarcerated again and revealed to have made a full recovery from his lobotomy.

Cletus undergoes psychotherapy and is integrated into the mainstream prison population, while without a host, the symbiote begins to die and escapes containment, seeking to reunite with him. Upon learning of the symbiote's escape, Kasady's psychologist, Dr. Jenner, hires a thug to shank him and then smothers him to death, offering himself to the symbiote as its next host. The symbiote refuses and resuscitates Kasady, rebonding to him, and the reunited Carnage returns the favour by smothering Jenner.

Carnage decides that his ambitions of conquest and transcendence have caused him nothing but grief and decides to get back to basics with another randomized killing spree. This attracts the attention of psychotic anti-hero Deadpool, who inadvertently comes to believe that it is his destiny to hunt Carnage down. Tracking him down, much to his confusion and outrage, Deadpool gains an upper hand over Carnage until Shriek arrives. Carnage and Shriek escape, but Deadpool tracks them down and tricks Carnage into badly injuring Shriek. Broken from almost killing Shriek, Carnage allowed himself to be arrested and placed in an unlocked cell, swearing revenge on Deadpool.

Carnage would later be one of the villains recruited by Magneto to confront Red Onslaught, the former having convinced him to help out by promising that he'll cause more chaos by becoming a savior. As a result of the morality-altering magic used by Doctor Doom and Scarlet Witch during the fight, Carnage was filled with the urge to become a hero and returns to New York to "save" people, mostly oblivious to how his actions are causing more harm than good. At the same time, a new Sin-Eater begins murdering journalists, which leads to Carnage saving attention-seeking reporter Alice Gleason from him, and abducting her so that she may teach him how to become a great hero. Carnage later defeats and kills the Sin-Eater with the overwhelming force of his old sins, and Alice turns on him by convincing the police that he'd been attacking her. Carnage concludes that Alice is trying to teach him that to be a true hero he must be alone and escapes.

Carnage would then team up with Spider-Man, Steve Rogers, Magneto and the other morally-inverted villains to form the "Astonishing Avengers" to stop the threat of the Avengers, X-Men and Apocalypse. To stop the X-Men from destroying all humans within radius with their gene bomb, Carnage sacrifices himself to contain the blast-Spider-Man describing this act as the worst man he ever knew doing the most noble thing he'd ever seen. Following the inversion of all the heroes and villains, the Astonishing Avengers would take the fall for the Avengers and X-Men's actions, this being confirmed through a video released to the public, in which Carnage served as the group's spokesperson.

Carnage somehow managed to cheat death again and decided to track down and kill a friend he had made while his morality was reversed; Sam Alexander, the teenage superhero Nova, as he wanted to erase all history of his good deeds, including anyone who remembered him being a hero. After first proving that he had reverted to his old ways by murdering a random bystander, Carnage took Nova's mother hostage at the local diner she works at in order to lure him out, and escapes after being wounded by the Nova Force.

He then attacks Sam at his school, only to find that Nova is flying around in the area (in reality, Sam's mother wearing his helmet), thus making him drop the idea that Sam is Nova and chase after his mother. He soon looses track of the false Nova and starts attacking people to lure him out, which he succeeds in doing. Nova manages to stun Carnage by setting off various car alarms, and, realizing the Symbiote's weakness to high frequencies, he throws him into an Anthrax concert nearby, sending Carnage fleeing for the road. The fight soon ends as Carnage is ran over by a truck and Nova restrains him, dropping him off at Ryker's Island.

Later, following HYDRA's takeover of America, Norman Osborn steals the Carnage Symbiote from and abandoned S.H.I.E.L.D.

storehouse and decides to use it for himself. While initially overpowered by the Symbiote's desire for violence and destruction, Norman manages to convince it to be used for something more than "boring" mindless slaughter. Norman then uses the Symbiote to begin a crusade as the terrifying Red Goblin, combining his tech and powers with the Symbiote's own abilities, thus granting the both of them all of their strengths with none of their weaknesses.

He uses his new form to easily beat Spider-Man and his allies, assimilate his grandson Normie into a miniature Red Goblin, and target Spider-Man's friends and loved ones when the latter abandons his promise to give up heroics, even killing Flash Thompson/Agent Anti-Venom. After donning the Venom Symbiote once again to fight his archenemy, Spider-Man convinces Norman to abandon the Carnage Symbiote to prove he doesn't need it to finish him, and subsequently blows the Symbiote up with an exploding gas tank. The resulting feedback seemingly destroys the remains Norman's mind, leaving him with the belief that Spider-Man is really Norman Osborn and he is Cletus Kassidy (although it is implied that he could be faking his mental state). In the aftermath, it is also shown that a sliver of the Carnage Symbiote is still attached to Normie.

In the Venomverse sequel Crossover, Cletus becomes Poison Carnage, feigning loyalty to the Poisons and doing battle with Spider-Man and Venom once more. The fight ends with Carnage being jettisoned out into the vacuum of space.

In the latest Venom series, Cletus Kasady, after becoming Poison Carnage, crash-lands onto Earth, losing his symbiote after it burns in the atmosphere trying to protect him, dying shortly afterwards; he is soon found and revived by the Church of the New Darkness, a cult that worships the symbiote god Knull, bonding to an offshoot of the primordial Grendel symbiote in the process. After killing a corrupted Scorn and consuming her codex, the reborn Cletus assumes leadership of the cult and decides to harvest as many codices from former and current symbiote hosts as he can in order to free Knull from his prison on planet Klyntar.

Cain Marko A.K.A. Juggernaut

Cain Marko, better known as the Juggernaut, is a long-running character in the X-Men franchise and has varied over the years from a villain to an antihero and even a full-on hero - though he seems best known for his beginnings as a thug and mystical-warrior bond to the service of the god-demon known as Cyttorak. He was later stripped of his position and the role of Juggernaut was been passed down to Piotr Rasputin (also known as Colossus). Following the Avengers vs. X-Men event with Colossus now stripped of his position, the position of the Juggernaut was vacant until Cain regained his powers during the Amazing X-Men series.

In the 2006 live action film X-Men: The Last Stand, Juggernaut appeared as a supporting antagonist and was portrayed by Vinnie Jones. In the 2018 film Deadpool 2, he was portrayed by Ryan Reynolds.

Cain Marko is the stepbrother of Charles Xavier and always resented his stepbrother due to the fact his father often abused him and seemed to favor Xavier - this resentment led to Marko developing a bullying nature which he never really grew out of and he made Xavier's life as difficult as possible from an early age.

Later in the 1960s Marko and Xavier were stationed in Korea, serving in the army - during this period Marko stumbled across a hidden temple dedicated to Cyttorak, Marko entered the temple and found the mystical ruby known as the Gem of Cyttorak and read the gem's inscription aloud (which was: "Whosoever touches this gem shall be granted the power of the Crimson Bands of Cyttorak! Henceforth, you who read these words, shall become… forevermore… a human juggernaut!")

The gem proceeded to transform Marko into the Juggernaut but caused a cave-in in the process, apparently burying him alive, and leaving Xavier to believe that his stepbrother was dead.

As the Juggernaut Marko managed to escape after a long period of time and instantly tracked down Xavier, attacking the X-Mansion and battling the X-Men. The Juggernaut proved powerful enough for Xavier to call on the aid of the Human Torch as well - during this battle Juggernaut is defeated by Angel, who removes his helmet and exposes him to Xavier's telepathy, forcing Marko to flee.

However, Marko would soon return, seeking revenge and had to be delayed by three X-Men while Cyclops, Marvel Girl and Dr. Strange worked together to find another Gem of Cyttorak in order to banish Marko to the Crimson Cosmos, the home-dimension of Cyttorak. This proved a costly mistake on Dr. Strange's part as Juggernaut soon returned even more powerful and fought against the sorcerer until he was cast into an alternate universe by Eternity itself.

Yet it seems even Eternity's drastic actions were insufficient and Marko returned to Earth through sheer force of will some time later - though the dimension he had been banished to had caused him to age rapidly, and in his panic, he attacked the Beast before being drawn back into the alternate dimension.

The Juggernaut would reappear again on Earth when dimensional-experiments designed to get rid of the Hulk backfired, the Juggernaut would then have a brief alliance with the Hulk to escape the base but got into a fight when the Hulk objected to Marko threatening an innocent civilian, during this battle Marko was ambushed by Xavier, Cyclops, and Marvel Girl and was defeated once more.

However, the Juggernaut was never one for giving up and he soon resurfaced with Black Tom Cassidy, a mutant criminal who would soon become one of Marko's closest friends. Together they battled the new X-Men but suffered defeat - with Juggernaut retreating and Black Tom seemingly falling to his death after a sword-duel with his cousin (Banshee).

Juggernaut would return, alongside a very much alive Black Tom, to terrorize Spider-Woman and the X-Men during a plan by Tom to manipulate Banshee's daughter (Siryn) into stealing a shipment of vibranium. Once again, Marko is forced to flee when Black Tom is arrested and Siryn is put under the care of her father.

Juggernaut's friendship with Black Tom didn't end however, and no sooner had Black Tom escaped from prison than he had Marko hunt down Madame Web, a psychic he felt could be a useful ally. Juggernaut destroyed several city blocks in his quest and ignored the futile attempts by Spider-Man to stop him, however Juggernaut nearly kills Madam Web when he removes her life-support device and decides to abandon her. By this time Spider-Man was frustrated enough to lure Juggernaut into a trap and the villain ends up sinking into setting concrete without a trace.

The Juggernaut, as per usual, managed to escape his prison however and soon began getting involved in several exploits such as a bar fight with Colossus (in civilian guise), another battle with Spider-Man (this time aided by the X-Men), suffering a horrible defeat at the hands of Nimrod - the ultimate Sentinel and becoming one of the many villains assembled to take on the omnipotent being known as the Beyonder. During this time-period Marko all battled the new generation of X-Men and has a comedic encounter with Captain Britain.

Marko also participated in Loki's "Acts Of Vengeance" and fought Thor and the New Warriors

Marko continues to be a popular character in Marvel and has been a villain, anti-hero and even a fully redeemed hero over the course of the "modern era". During his time in New Excalibur he was a full-on hero but soon began to show signs of falling back into his criminal past and by the time the World War Hulk story arc gets into play he has returned to villainy, declaring that redemption, at least in his eyes, is now impossible.

After Cyttorak took away the power from Cain during the Fear Itself storyline for his betrayal when Cain became Kuurth, an Avatar for the Serpent, originally the role of Juggernaut was to be been passed down to the X-Man Magik, but her brother Colossus took the role of Cyttorak's avatar instead and can transform into Juggernaut's armor at will. Despite now possessing Juggernaut's power and using it for heroic purposes, Colossus suffers from mental instability when he uses that power and has to keep himself in check.

Following the Avengers vs. X-Men event the Juggernaut's powers were purged from Colossus by Magik. Eventually Cain was able to reclaim his powers as the Juggernaut.

Mark Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash

Whiplash, also sometimes called Blacklash, is a minor antagonist in

Marvel Comics. He (or she; depending on the iteration) is a supervillain who utilizes whips and other tools to perform crimes. Although the character has had numerous iterations, they usually serve as an enemy towards Iron Man, as well as other heroes such as Spider-Man and the X-Men.

The first incarnation of the character, Mark Scarlotti was a gifted electrician within Stark International's Cincinnati branch, but greed and the desire for a life of luxury eventually got the better of him. Deciding to become a professional criminal to increase his wealth, he constructed a suit and a sophisticated metal whip and became a weapons dealer, special agent and assassin for the criminal organization the Maggia, and fought Iron Man and several A.I.M. agents attacking a Maggia gambling ship on their behalf.

Following this, he was assigned by the Maggia to work undercover at the Stark International Cincinnati plant he worked for, and became Head of Research there. Once again, he would engage in another inconclusive battle with Iron Man and flees the scene, quitting the Maggia afterwards. He and fellow supervillains Melter and Man-Bull are recruited by Black Lama to form the team the Death Squad and fight Iron Man. The three of them then enter a "supervillain war" to win the Black Lama's Golden Globe of Power, but are all defeated.

Whiplash rejoins the Maggia and battles with Iron Man and Spider-Man in New Jersey, eventually being defeated by the vigilante Wraith. Justin Hammer would then hire him, and he, along with Melter and the original Blizzard, would attempt to rob an Atlantic City casino, only to be stopped Iron Man. Whiplash is released from prison by Hammer and battles Iron Man again as one of his costumed operatives, but, despite overwhelming odds, he and the other villains are defeated.

Whiplash is re-employed by an unnamed consortium, who is financed by Hammer, to kill Stark employee Vic Martinelli, and is provided with an upgraded costume and weaponry, plus the new alias Blacklash. In spite of his upgrades, however, Backlash is defeated by Iron Man again and subsequently humiliated by being dragged before his employers. As Whiplash again, he makes a brief appearance as an assassin hired by the Mad Thinker in a failed attempt to kill the Thing as he is recuperating at a New York hospital.

He is eventually diagnosed as manic-depressive by prison psychiatrists and thus attempts to reform, but, being rejected by his parents and residents of his home town, he gives up on redemption and becomes Blacklash again. While attempting an assassination for the Maggia, he is confronted by Spider-Man whom he weakens with his whip, but is defeated by the second Iron Man. Spider-Man beats Blacklash once again, who is also later apprehended by Captain America while committing several robberies. Blacklash is rehired by Justin Hammer and sent with the Beetle and the second Blizzard to assassinate his former agent, Force. Iron Man, Jim Rhodes and Force, however, defeat the trio.

At Hammer's request, Blacklash, Boomerang, and the second Blizzard stop industrial sabotage by the vigilante Ghost. Blacklash is sent to work with Iron Man and Jim Rhodes against the saboteur, but betrays them. Together with Spider-Man's enemy Rhino, he hunts down fellow rogue agent Scorpion, who fails to return stolen weaponry to Hammer.

Eventually, Scarlotti decides to renounce his criminal identity, married and had a child. Unfortunately, due to a lack of money, he is forced to re-assume his criminal identity again, and becomes the target of an assassin, who kills his wife when she returns to their apartment. Seeking vengeance, he finds and then kills the assassin, and vows to abandon the identity of Blacklash forever. Scarlotti, however, is hired by a rival of Stark and returns as Whiplash, with an upgraded costume and new weaponry. Whiplash manages to battle Iron Man to a standstill in their first encounter, but is killed several weeks later by Iron Man's new sentient armor, which crushes his throat against Tony Stark's wishes.

The second Whiplash, Leeann Foreman was a professional criminal who possessed unrevealed mutant abilities and utilized adamantium wires that connected to her gloves as whips. She was initially part of Critical Mass' mutant Band of Baddies, who kidnapped a mutant girl and her father in order to coerce them to join their band. They forced the daughter to knock out Spider-Man and Wolverine, but they quickly recovered. The daughter then unleashed her powers, blew up the warehouse they were in, and defeated all of the Baddies. Whiplash disappeared after the daughter's telekinetic explosion enabled her to get free.

She later joined the Femme Fatales, and was hired by the Chameleon to lure Spider-Man into a trap by threatening a United Nations ambassador, although Spider-Man succeeded in defeating the villains and saved the ambassador. The Fatales then joined forces with Scorpion and Tarantula, but all of them were defeated by Spider-Man and Black Cat. The Femme Fatales later received an invitation to join Superia and her organization of female criminals, the Femizons. They accepted, and were among the superhuman females aboard Superia's cruise ship, where they battled Captain America and Paladin. Whiplash also traveled to Superia's private island to be one of her new Femizons.

After the group disbanded, Whiplash teamed up with Orka, Shockwave and Killer Shrike in a plot to take over a retired aircraft carrier, the USS Intrepid, however, she and her allies were defeated by the Heroes for Hire. She was later seen in the "Bar With No Name" in a black market auction for the Venom Symbiote.

During the "Hunt for Wolverine" storyline, Whiplash, now using the alias Snake Whip, joins the Femme Fatales in helping Madame Viper attack Kitty Pryde's group at the King's Impresario Restaurant in Madripoor. She engaged Jubilee in battle before Kitty Pryde gets her and Domino away from the restaurant. Following that victory, Snake Whip stayed by Viper's side as she ordered Knockout and Mindblast to have the defeated Rogue and Storm delivered to their clients. As Snake Whip asks if they are going to ignore Sapphire Styx's vampiric appetite, Viper says that they have to obey the representative's orders and "let the #$%& feed."

After another call from Soteira's representative, Viper and Snake Whip check up on Sapphire and find that she is acting strange and claiming that Wolverine's Patch alias is there. Snake Whip works to restrain her only to be knocked out. Upon recovering, Snake Whip starts to see Patch attacking Sapphire, even though Viper cannot see this happening.

During the outset of the Civil War event, a new female Whiplash and male Blacklash emerged, both unnamed yet apparently former associates of the Swordsman and frequenters of BDSM events before turning to crime. The duo was ultimately forcefully recruited into the Thunderbolts.

The fourth Whiplash, who is ultimately unrelated to the others, was one of the three constructs created by the villain Badgal, the others being Gunsmith and Brute. As a feminine construct, Whiplash tended to possess women rather than men-Badgal first using the construct to possess a random citizen and then the superheroins GoGo Tomago and Honey Lemon. However, Big Hero 6 managed to defeat Badgal, thus causing the construct to cease to exist.

The fifth incarnation of Whiplash, Anton Vanko was a young scientist from a small Russian village by the name of Volstok. One day, the village is attacked by someone in a stolen suit of Iron Man armor seeking to frame Tony Stark, who murders a number of townspeople, including Vanko's father, Igor. Vanko is able to shoot the impostor just before he flees using a specialized rifle, causing the chest plate on the armor to come off. Vanko then becomes obsessed with getting revenge on Stark, still believing him to be the man who attacked his village, and decides to use the chest plate to fashion a suitable weapon to do so. Over the next six months, he reverse engineers a suit of body armor equipped with energy whips, and vows to kill Stark in order to avenge his father.

Breaking into the prison where Stark is being held for his alleged crimes, Vanko kills several guards and attempts to track down and murder Stark and his confidant Pepper Potts. Stark manages to fight off Vanko using a crude suit of Iron Man armor fashioned from parts of various machines around the prison, and forces him to flee. After Stark tracks down the criminal syndicate who framed him, Vanko arrives at their headquarters, intent on finishing off Iron Man once and for all.

It is there that Vanko learns that Stark was indeed framed and that the syndicate was hired to destroy Volstok by secret international consortium funded by several governments including the USA and Russia, notably Russian Prime Minister Vladimir Putin, in order to wipe out an activist who was creating anti-Putin sentiments. Despite learning of Iron Man's innocence, Vanko still blames his technology for the attack and makes one final attempt to kill him. After the building catches fire, both men are ultimately forced to run to safety, and Vanko makes his escape. Following this, Stark is cleared of his alleged crimes, and helps rebuild Volstok. As this is happening, Vanko is seen in Moscow approaching Saint Basil's Cathedral in the Red Square preparing to properly exact vengeance this time around.

Whiplash is later recruited by Max Fury as a member of the Shadow Council's incarnation of the Masters of Evil. During the "Infinity" storyline, Whiplash is one of the villains recruited by Spymaster to help him attack the almost-defenseless Stark Tower. In his latest appearance, he attacks Squirrel Girl and her sidekick Tippy-Toe while she is wearing a suit of Iron Man armor, mistaking her as the real Iron Man, although he is defeated.

As part of the All-New, All Different Marvel event, a woman takes up the alias Blacklash and the villain Power Broker hires her through the Hench App to protect his unveiling of the Hench App 2.0. She ends up fighting with Ant-Man and Giant Man, although gets away due to Giant Man's inexperience with crime fighting.

## Dr. Curtis Connors A.K.A. The Lizard

The Lizard is a monstrous reptilian supervillain from Marvel Comics, most commonly opposing Spider-Man and the X-Men. He was once a biologist named Curtis Connors who studied lizards, in search of creating a serum that could regrow his missing right arm.

When he was successfully able to create the serum, he injected himself with it. The serum granted him his arm back, but at the cost of transforming him into a reptilian monster that would become one of Spider-Man's most dangerous adversaries.

Created by Stan Lee and the late Steve Ditko, Dr. Curtis "Curt" Connors was a biologist who was one of Peter Parker's college professors. Connors had previously served as an army surgeon, during which time his right arm suffered severe injury from an explosion, forcing it to be amputated. Following the completion of his tour of duty, Connors became obsessed with regaining his missing arm, dedicating his research to finding a way to accomplish this goal. Knowing their abilities of regenerating missing limbs, Connors began to focus his research on lizards, creating a serum from reptilian DNA. Test results were promising, successfully regrowing the missing limb of a rabbit, so Connors injected himself with the serum, regrowing his arm as he had hoped. However, the serum had a horrific aide effect; it then began to transform him into a ferocious and bloodthirsty lizard monster. Spider-Man was able to create an antidote for the serum, restoring Connors back to his regular form; unfortunately, traces of the serum within his bloodstream would cause the Lizard to resurface whenever Connors suffered from extreme stress or was exposed to some kind of chemical reaction. A vicious cycle ensued, in which Connors would transform into the Lizard, Spider-Man would fight and defeat him, and then inject him with a temporary cure until Connors transformed again.

Recently, the Lizard killed Dr. Connors' son Billy, which caused Connors to finally snap. His Lizard persona is now in complete control, and continues in his quest for the extinction of humans.

As part of an effort to return to his old life, the Lizard approached the Empire State University, and singed over dozens of his patents as an incentive so that they would let him become a member of the faculty staff again. After being given this second chance, Connors and E.S.U. developed a surgically embedded, Adamantium-encased inhibitor chip which enabled him to return to his human form and control his transformations into the Lizard. The chip would additionally paralyze him if he became aggressive while in his reptilian form. After Peter Parker's academic credentials were revoked for plagiarism, since he had completed his studies while Doctor Octopus was in possession of his body and had used his own work as a basis for Parker's thesis, Connors vouched for Peter, and convinced the faculty to give him another chance and join his class.

Connors is captured by Taskmaster Kraven the Hunter as part of his organized hunt for various animal-themed villains In order to save his son he searching his son in his cell it empty cell he encounter Kraven son and fight Kraven son knows that Lizards the one kill Billy Connors that not use to be he have chip on his spine to control it Kraven son laughing at him call him a weak one and decide to drag him force to watch when going to kill Billy. He is locked in a cell with Spider-Man while the two watch live footage of Black Cat and the Lizard-esque Billy Connors being hunted, with Billy admitting that he actually remembers his original death (Connors also reveals that he had visited Doctor Strange to confirm that Billy was actually his son reborn in the cloned body created by the Jackal, even if Strange cannot explain this event). Faced with a threat to his son, Connors asks Spider-Man to tear out the inhibitor chip so that he can rescue his son despite the risk of this action leaving Connors paralyzed at best, the two unaware that Kraven set the situation up precisely to force Spider-Man to a position where he would be the ruthless warrior Kraven believes he should be. However, Connors manages to maintain control and retrieve Billy without killing anyone and succeeded saving Billy and Black Cat.

---

Me: They're fighting their version of Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage!

Girl Jordan: I HATE THIS GUY!

Me: I would too if he got me disowned from my family.

Nico: And they're also fighting Mark Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash, Dr. Curtis Connors A.K.A. the Lizard and Cain Marko A.K.A. Juggernaut!

Me: Lets go!

We went at him and then we swooped in and Girl Jordan kicked Disk Wars Carnage in the face and sent him crashing into a car.

Jessica: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Disk Wars Iron Man: It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Disk Wars Carnage got up and he saw us.

Disk Wars Carnage: You don't have any idea who you are dealing with! I was hollowed out inside… empty… just like my other. We were both sick… because we were incomplete… but not anymore. We healed each other… Made each other whole. Neither one of us can survive without the other. Forget host. Forget symbiote. There is only Carnage. Did you know that my mother went through electroshock treatments when she was pregnant with me? This was before they would sedate you for that kind of thing… and then, you know… I died minutes after I was born… went to Hell… came back… that whole thing… I've had therapists try to tell me that these "early traumas" led me to being… the way I am. I've heard it all, you know… I'm this way because of abuse, because of video games, or sex and violence on TV, because of guns and knives and the wickedness of this mean old world. But what none of them get… is those things didn't make me what I am. I am made… of them. I am abuse. I am sex and violence. I am the guns and knives and the wickedness of this mean FUCKING world… you know my name. Now scream it. I am the ultimate insanity! I am CARNAGE!

Me: Just as fucked up as ever! We should just kill you like we did to our version of Carnage.

Maria: (to the Disk Wars heroes) We'll talk more after we take Carnage down.

Akira: (nods) Right!

Disk Wars Carnage: (to the Masters of Evil) I recognize Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But who the hell are you guys?!

Vypra: We're the bad guys everyone's talking about!

Me: And your worst fucking nightmare.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your Ass is about to be kicked!

Disk Wars Carnage: Fat chance! You're all dead! (charges at us)

Nightbird: Bring it on!

The Disk Wars versions of Whiplash, Lizard, and Juggernaut see us.

Disk Wars Juggernaut: Looks like we've got more company.

Disk Wars Whiplash: Let's have some fun with them, shall we?

Firefly: We'll handle these guys.

Electro, Firefly, and Shiv were fighting Whiplash, Juggernaut, and Lizard.

Firefly: (dodges Juggernaut's fists) I forgot how strong you guys were.

Juggernaut: That's right! Don't you know who I am? I'm the Juggernaut, Bitch!

Lola: We don't give a flying crud who you are bastard!

Lola fired blasts of fire and Firefly fires heat lasers at Juggernaut.

Shiv was dodging Whiplash's whips.

Dish Wars Whiplash: Hold still!

Shiv: (uses light blades against whips) Not happening, asshole!

Lizard charged at Electro, but he dodged.

Electro: (fires electric blast at Lizard) Never was a fan of yours, Lizard!

The blasts and blades hit them and knocked them down and burned them and electrocuted them all over.

Girl Jordan was really infuriated with Carnage.

Whiplash, Juggernaut and Lizard ran away.

Dark Spicer turned into Deafblast and blasted Carnage and weakened him all over.

Deafblast: (to Electro, Firefly, and Shiv) Where are the other three?

Electro: (sighs) They got away before we could defeat them.

Arcee: (dodges Carnage's attacks) That's fine. Let's just focus on taking Carnage down.

Disk Wars Hulk: (sees Girl Jordan's angry look) If you're trying to imitate me, no offense, but you're not really doing a good job.

Me: She's not imitating you. Girl Jordan has a really bad history with this maniac Hulk.

Girl Jordan fired waves of water at Carnage and they smashed into him with incredible fury.

Akira: Now you are our prisoner! D-SECURE!

He fired a beam of light and Carnage screamed as he was sucked into the Disk and the Disk turned purple and it had Carnage's face on it.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Oh that was so cool!

Lincoln: It sure was!

Akira: Thanks for helping us out guys.

Me: Aw it was nothing.

Jessica: It's such an honor to have you all here.

Me: It's an honor to be here as well.

Nico: So Carnage isn't getting out of that Disk, right?

Ed Grant: Nope. He sure isn't!

Maria: Nice! I don't know what the Royal Defenders were thinking freaking out because of Disks.

Me: Me neither.

Jessica: Who are the Royal Defenders?

Me: It's a long story. Lets go somewhere and talk about it.

Disk Wars Iron Man: We can go to the Avengers Headquarters to talk.

Me: Okay.

We went to the tower of the Avengers and it was awesome.

Akira: It's so awesome having you all here with us J.D.

Me: It's nice to be here too.

Sunset Shimmer: This is really cool though. I didn't know you all have an awesome tower like this.

Me: It's for the Marvel Avengers.

Nico: Yep.

Ed Grant: So who are the Royal Defenders?

Me: Oh right. Well it's a very complicated story. But they are an alternate universe version of us gone bad.

Nico: Yeah and they have done incredibly terrible things to their universe and their crimes are unspeakable.

Ed Cowart: That's right. Sorry my name is Ed Cowart and I'm a spy and the leader of the Anti-Royal Defenders Resistance Movement.

Hikaru: Pleasure to meet you.

Ed Cowart: Same here. The intel I gathered on the Royal Defenders in their universe is not pretty. Look.

Ed showed them the file on everything we found out about the Royal Defenders and what the intel showed them was mindbogglingly shocking!

Disk Wars Iron Man: Are you kidding me?! The Royal Defenders demoralized us all because of me making the DISKS and because they got stuck in them?!

Rex Goodwin: All you did was make an unescapable prison. It's not the worst thing anyone has done. In fact, you just gave us a new prison idea.

Me: Yeah but I think this is a great idea for us. You all gave us an awesome prison idea.

Akira: I'm glad we did.

Nico: Cool.

Chris Taylor: (to the Masters of Evil) Why are you guys here to begin with?

Greiger: You got a problem with us being here?

Me: Cool yourself Greiger. We came here to help them. Not make things worse. The Masters of Evil are here to give us usual battles before we help you guys take down one of your enemies. And Chris, I know you have a tough guy demeanor but don't make things worse. Please.

Chris Taylor: Sorry it's a habit of mine.

Nico: No worries.

Misty Tredwell: (to Akira) The Skylanders did a method to trap villains similar to yours, Akira.

Spyro: It's true. We trapped several villains in a magical crystal called Traptanium and it works really well.

Snap Shot: (Australian Accent) He's right mate.

Tori Hansen: It works really well.

Akira: Wow! That's incredible! Also I heard you guys beat the evil mad titan Thanos himself.

Me: We sure did. That was one of our most devastating battles.

Disk Wars Thor: You guys destroyed Thanos!?

Disk Wars Wasp: That's incredible!

Disk Wars Hulk: How did you all beat Thanos?

Me: Well that was a deadly battle for us.

I went over the events of Phoenix Infinity War and it was intense. But the result of that battle came with a heavy price.

Me: As a result however we suffered 2 casualties. We lost Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Vince: Yeah it was a big loss.

Jessica: Oh man. I'm so sorry that happened to you guys.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding. That must've been really rough on you all.

Weather Wizard: It was for all of us. Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser were two villains that I've respected above all.

Captain Cold: Same here. Just because I'm a supervillain doesn't mean that I'm totally heartless.

Venom: Same here. We were once a supervillain.

Sandman: Same here. But J.D. saved me from myself. You know how he did it?

Jessica: No.

I pulled down my shirt and pointed to my chest.

Me: Flint's daughter was dying of a heart condition and I gave her my heart to save her life.

The Disk Wars heroes gasped at the incredibly selfless deed I did.

Jessica: You sacrificed your own heart?

Akira: But you should be dead for that!

Me: Normally yes. But my immortality and invincibility allow me to regenerate my organs.

Hikaru: Wow! That's incredible!

Akira: That is a really selfless deed.

Nico: I was surprised myself.

Eli: Same here but that's my big brother for you. He is a true angel.

Me: Thanks little bro.

Kalin: So… when you guys aren't trapping villains in DISKS, what do you guys do in your free time?

Akira: Me and Hikaru like playing video games and read comics.

Lincoln: You and I have so much in common.

Jessica: I like doing fashions.

Leni: We totes have so much in common!

Ed Grant: I like playing sports and I like eating super spicy food.

Lynn: Love your spirit Ed!

Chris Taylor: I like reading books and learning all about quantum physics.

Lisa Loud: You and I are very much similar in terms of personality traits Chris.

Me: Looks like some of us have a lot of things in common here.

Nico: We sure do.

Linka: Yep.

Akira: We sure do. But we are glad you came because we need you help in taking down one of our enemies.

Jessica: The Celebrity 5.

Me: The Celebrity 5? You mean Tim Gilliam, Rosetta Riley, Joel

Murphy, Manino Giordani and Ōkuma Jubei?

Ed Grant: That's them.

Nico: I've heard of them. They were the servants of Loki the God of Mischief.

Jessica: That's right.

Jessica told us all about them.

---

The Celebrity Five are five humans who serve Loki. They helped him pull off his attack on the Raft and trap the Avengers in DISKs. They also secured all supervillains at the Raft in DISKs in order to force them into becomming Loki's soldiers. After an accident causes all DISKs to get scattered around the world, they are tasked by Loki to collect them before the Avengers and their partners can do so.

All members of the Celebrity Five have a biocode installed in their body, and are thus able to release villains from the DISKs at will. In this regard they serve as evil counterparts of the Avengers' young partners, Akira, Hikaru, Chris, Jessica and Edward. All members have prominent jobs in daily life, which sometimes interferes with their missions for Loki.

When Loki is initially defeated in the battle at his Ice Palace, the five are arrested by the police. Crossbones breaks them out of prison transport, but only to steal their Biocodes. After their biocodes are stolen, all five of them are forced by Red Skull to join Hydra and help guard the Gaia Anchor on the Raft. When Edward Grant and Hulk come to the Raft to destroy the anchor, the Celebrity Five actually help them accomplish this goal by giving Ed the DISK of Power Man and helping him get deeper inside the complex. After Red Skull is defeated and all Hydra soldiers are arrested, the five use this opportunity to escape from the organization.

By this point however, their reputations are already ruined since everybody now knows they worked with Loki. While raiding their old lair for anything useful, Loki contacts them again from the dimension he has been banished to. He restores their biocodes and orders the 5 to prepare for his return to Earth. For this end, he has them team up with his new henchman, Ronin, to steal the Treasures of Darkness: relics that can grant glorious power but also great suffering to whoever owns them all. These Treasures are needed to powerup the Dark Gate device and open a portal to the Dark Dimension, which will not only release Loki, but also his new master Dormammu. Loki promises all of them a seat in Dormammu's council once he conquers Earth. The five succeed in their plan despite interference from the Avengers. However, once the portal is opened, Dormammu sucks all five villains into the Dark Dimension.

After both Loki and Dormammu are defeated, the Five somehow escape the Dark Dimension again, and at the end of the series they are still at large. How they escaped remains unknown, but it is suggested Loki had something to do with it.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: Looks like we were called here just in time.

Aylene C.: We sure were.

Rachel S.D.: Yep.

Me: But there's 5 of them and lots of us. Fighting all of us at once for them is like taking on the entire universe.

Nico: That's right. We are easily the most powerful force in the entire universe and it'll take more than them to beat us.

Me: Lets not get overconfident. First we need to figure out what they want later on and then we'll recruit some supervillains to see if they can help us out.

Nico: Good idea. But knowing that you guys faced the Celebrity 5 in the past, we're gonna need all the help we can get.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Luan: This is gonna be rough.

Eddy: Oh yeah.

Roman: We'll have the usual battles now. And then, we'll recruit some help against the Celebrity 5.

Me: Good idea.

Disk Wars Iron Man: We can use the training arena for that.

Me: Thanks Tony.

We went to the Training Arena at the Avengers Tower.

In the Training Arena we got ready.

Me: You guys are in for quite a show as we face our frenemies in our usual battles.

Jessica: This is gonna be fun.

Dark Spicer: And I have 2 new aliens to show you all.

Me: Lets see them.

Dark Spicer turned into a mutant version of Toepick. He had Toepick's body and it was red and it had spines on the back and arms and legs and he had a metal grate helmet and mushrooms were growing out of his back and arms.

Footfungus: Meet Footfungus!

Shanan: A Mutant Mekfootan. Nice choice.

Riku: That's your version of Toepick, right?

Footfungus: It is. I know you guys are immune to what's in my helmet. So, please tell me what you see, ok?

Footfungus's grate opened up to reveal his nightmare face to Riku, as horrifying sounds were heard.

Me: Well here.

I formed a mirror and showed him and he then screamed and reverted back. What he saw was too gross to describe. His face had scars and worms for eyes and 3 mouths all over.

Dark Spicer: THAT'S HORRIBLE!

Me: It was.

Eddy: But your reaction was priceless.

Dark Spicer: Maybe. But here's my second alien.

He turned into another new alien. He looked like Astrodactyl and he was red and had spines and stars orbiting around his legs and he had spines all over his back and had laser blasters on his back.

Staromorphidon: I call this form… Staromorphidon!

Shanan: A Vaxadactylus Mutant. Nice.

Trent Fernandez: That's another form of yours that can fly.

Staromorphidon: It sure is!

Staromorphidon fired a powerful blast of energy from his mouth at Trent.

Eli ignited his lightsaber and deflected the blast back to him and it hit Dark Spicer and knocked him down.

Dark Spicer: Whoa! That was well done. Nice job kid.

Eli: Thanks. J.D. trained me.

Me: A third version of me did.

Dark Spicer: Wow I heard about a caveman version of you merging with you.

Me: Yep. It's a great story but it was awesome. We'll have the warmup battles first and then we'll have our usual battles.

Dark Spicer: Okay.

They got ready and started the battles.

---

Warmup 1: Tri-Klops

---

Zick was facing Tri-Klops in a warmup battle.

Tri-Klops: (to Zick) Am I one of the few human villains you've ever fought?

Zick: You sure are. This is gonna be interesting.

Tri-Klops: It sure will. Lets dance.

Zick had Energy auras around his hands.

Zick: Lets.

Zick and Tri-Klops fired waves of energy and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zick went at Tri-Klops and punched him in the chin with a deadly knee kick and smashing his fist into his stomach and kicked him in the back of the head and knocked him down.

Tri-Klops: Whoa! You are a good fighter. Do you have experiences?

Zick: I may be a kid but I was trained by great teachers.

Tri-Klops: You have great experience. Good fight.

Zick: Yep.

---

Warmup 2: King Shark

---

Peyton was facing King Shark in a warmup battle.

King Shark: (to Peyton) Whatever the Harley Quinn cartoon told you about me, forget all of that! I am not a tech genius!

Peyton: I know you aren't. But that cartoon is great.

King Shark: I agree. Shall we dance?

Peyton: Lets.

King Shark went at Peyton and punched and chomped at him and Peyton dodged his attacks and strikes and he fired a blast of water and it slammed into King Shark and hit him hard and knocked him down.

Peyton: Good fight.

---

Warmup 3: Mr. Touch & Mr. Go

---

The Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles were facing Mr. Touch & Mr. Go in a warmup battle.

Mr. Go: It'll be such a pleasure fighting you Turtles again. Right, Mr. Touch?

Mr. Touch: Indeed, Mr. Go.

Leonardo: Just like old times huh?

Raphael: Yeah lets kick some butt!

The 4 brothers went at them and kicked and smashed Mr. Touch & Mr. Go all over and it was brutal and they really were letting them have it all over and they knocked them down.

Donatello: Good fight guys.

Michelangelo: Yeah dudes!

---

Warmup 4: Beetle

---

Connor McKnight was facing Beetle.

Beetle: (to Connor McKnight) You know the difference between me and Mesogog? Mesogog can't fly!

Connor McKnight: True but now we all can!

Connor flew into the air and it shocked Beetle!

Beetle: How are you flying!?

Connor: Sydney's friend Irena had us sprayed with her fairy dust and it gave us the ability to fly permanently like with Tinkerbell's fairy dust but with a permanent effect.

Beetle: That's amazing! I'm impressed. Lets dance.

They flew into the air and Connor bashed him all over with his Tyranno Staff and knocked him around all over and Beetle punched and kicked at him all over and Connor dodged his strikes and he smashed him all over the place and knocked him out.

Connor McKnight: Good fight.

---

Me: Good warmup battles.

?: They sure were.

A figure came out and it was ROTOX from episode 15 of Megaforce!

---

Rotox is the first mechanical opponent faced by the Mega Rangers and the primary antagonist of the episode "The Human Factor". He is a prototype who is sent out to analyze the Rangers' strengths and weaknesses, for Vrak intends to defeat humanity through the Robots without making the same mistakes as the Insectoids and Toxic Mutants before them. In the season finale episode of Power Rangers Megaforce "End Game" three robotic clones of Rotox, the Water Rotox Army, we're created.

As Admiral Malkor enters his cocoon, Metal Alice is completed by Vrak and creates her first experimental machine, Rotox. To demonstrate the might of machines, she attacks him but loses her left leg. After pulling herself together and having earned Vrak's approval, she sends Rotox to attack the city, drawing the attention of the Megaforce.

The Rangers try to fight him but are outmatched and restrained by Rotox's strength and weaponry. Robo Knight later arrives but is caught by surprise and temporarily incapacitated. The Rangers then break free from the chains restricting them and ascend into the Ultra Mode, which proves more than enough to defeat Rotox.

---

Troy Burrows: Rotox!

Rotox: Been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Vrak to analyze the rangers strengths and weaknesses so that the Robots can destroy them without making the same mistakes as the previous Insectoids and the Toxic Mutants.

Rotox: That's right.

Vypra: I told you he has a good memory on him.

Rotox: And I believe you. Personally, I don't think you guys will beccome corrupt at all. You're too selfless for that.

Me: Agreed. Thank you. Lets get these battles out of the way.

Dark Spicer: Okay.

They went at them.

---

Battle 1: Kalin

---

Morpheus, Giganta and Harley Quinn were facing Kalin.

Kalin: This is gonna be good.

Morpheus: It always is.

Giganta: It's fun and more.

Harley Quinn: Yeah.

Kalin: Lets do it.

Kalin summoned Ccapac Apu and called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Kalin fired blasts of blue fire and Morpheus fired blasts of blue energy and fire and Giganta and Harley Quinn smashed Kalin all over and the blasts smashed into Kalin and knocked him down.

Kalin: Good fight.

---

Battle 2: Misty Tredwell

---

Persephone, Acid Man and Snake Man were facing Misty Tredwell.

Persephone: How are you feeling after giving birth?

Misty Tredwell: Much better Persephone. Thank you.

Acid Man: That's great.

Snake: I'm glad.

Misty Tredwell: Lets dance.

She summoned Ccarayhua and called her Pokemon and they went at her and blasted her all over with green fire and energy and acid and search snakes and they knocked her down.

Persephone: Good fight.

Battle 3: Dark Spicer

Eddy, Star Man and Flash Man were facing Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: Time for us to fight.

Eddy: Lets dance.

Star Man: Yeah!

Flash Man: Lets do it.

Dark Spicer called out his Houndoom and they went at him and blasted him with energy blasts, light and stars and they hit Dark Spicer and Houndoom and knocked them down.

Eddy: Good fight.

Battle 4: Greiger

Boris, Clawful and Ultra Humanite were facing Greiger.

Boris: This is gonna be a good fight.

Clawful: Lets do it.

Ultra Humanite: Yeah.

Greiger: Gladly.

Greiger summoned Chacu Challhua and called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Greiger fired blasts of Indigo Fire and they fired blasts of Indigo Fire and psychic energy and red energy and they hit Greiger and his Pokemon and monsters all over and knocked them down.

Boris: Good fight.

## Battle 5: Roman

Bertrand, Miranda and Raythor were facing Roman.

Roman: This will be fun.

Bertrand: It always is.

Miranda: Yeah.

Raythor: Lets have fun.

Roman summoned Uru and called out his Pokemon and they went at him and they fired blasts of red fire and energy and the blasts slammed into Roman and his monster and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Bertrand: Good show.

## Battle 6: Rex Goodwin

Brittney, Gabriel and Nathalie were facing Rex Goodwin.

Brittney: This is gonna be good for the darkness.

Gabriel: Shall we dance?

Rex: Lets.

Nathalie: Lets do it.

Rex summoned Wiraqocha Rasca and called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of purple fire and energy and the blasts hit Rex and knocked him and his Pokemon and monsters down.

Brittney: Nice fight.

## Battle 7: Rotox

Nico was facing Rotox.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Rotox: Indeed.

Nico fired waves of energy and fire and the blasts hit him all over and exploded.

Rotox: (Weakly) You win Nico. Make sure that J.D. and everyone are lead astray.

Nico: I will.

Rotox fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Whoo! Now that we got the usual battles out of the way lets head out to recruit some villains.

?: Let us come with you.

We saw two figures and they were former enemies of the Wild Force Rangers TOXICA and JINDRAX!

---

Toxica

Toxica is one of the two secondary antagonists of Power Rangers Wild Force. She is Jindrax's partner and best friend, and possibly love interest, a Duke Org and the Mistress of Magic. Toxica is the (former) archenemy of Alyssa Enrilé, the White Wild Force Ranger.

She was portrayed by Sin Wong.

Toxica is a Duke Org, the "Duchess of Orgs" and the "Mistress of Magic". Her sorcery can resurrect recently fallen Orgs and cause them to grow into giants by reciting the spell "Evil spirits of toil and strife, give this fallen Org new life" and firing some magic beans from her staff, which grow into vines that entangle and reform the fallen Org.

She and Jindrax hid for centuries after Master Org's defeat, both posing as Animal Control employees, and were the first to rejoin him in the Nexus when he re-emerged. Toxica grew suspicious of Master Org, when she saw him adjust his horn, something no real Org should be able to do. She had developed something of a rivalry to Alyssa Enrilé, the White Wild Force Ranger, for calling her "Grandma".

After General Nayzor was destroyed, Toxica temporarily used his crown to become the General Org Necronomica. She and Jindrax later received newer forms from Master Org when they exposed him and were brainwashed, becoming the submissive slaves Super Jindrax and Super Toxica. However, they were later freed and unleashed the General Org Mandilok to aid them against Master Org. Toxica has also shown how much Jindrax means to her in "Team Carnival", when he eats beans from her magical staff, in an attempt to help his brother Juggelo to defeat the Power Rangers. Toxica tries to stop him, saying he would stay big forever if he grew. Jindrax, however, ate the magical beans anyway, immediately after which, Toxica protested, fearing she was going to lose her best friend. Toxica took Juggelo's place in Team Carnival after his destruction by the Power Rangers, as well as reassuring Jindrax that they were and always will be a team.

During a mission to infiltrate the Animarium with Jindrax and Duke Org Onikage, Toxica touched the sacred water, causing her immense pain. This ended up revealing their presence on the Animarium, and worsening the already fragile trust between her and Mandilok. Onikage tricked her into cutting off her horn, telling her that it would grow back and that without it, she would be immune to the painful effects of the sacred water. While she was saved from the effects of the water and she managed to kidnap Princess Shayla from the Animarium, Mandilok revealed that her horn would not grow back, and the loss of it was weakening her to the point of near-death. When the Rangers tried to destroy Mandilok with the Jungle Blaster, he grabbed Toxica from the ground and used her as a shield. The blast hit her back, causing her to scream out in pain as she quickly died. Jindrax was incredibly devastated by her death, as she was the only friend he had.

However, Toxica would not stay gone too long. Using a magic mirror, Jindrax later receives a message from his partner from the Spirit World, where defeated Orgs rest, saying that the power that sent her there could bring her back as well. After realizing that the Power Rangers' Jungle Blaster was the power that originally ended her life, Jindrax, forcibly, helps the Rangers destroy a new Org, which allowed the Rangers to fire their Jungle Blaster again, which Jindrax quickly intercepted with Toxica's horn, which powered it up enough for Jindrax to then fish Toxica out of the Spirit World. Jindrax was incredibly happy at the resurrection of his best friend.

When Toxica learned Princess Shayla was still being held captive, she knew that Master Org was planning to power himself up and decided she and Jindrax would need to help the Rangers rescue her since if Master Org succeeded he would eventually catch up with them. Revealing themselves, Jindrax and Toxica convinced the skeptic Rangers to let them help rescue Princess Shayla. While the Rangers kept the resurrected General Orgs busy, Toxica and Jindrax snuck into the Nexus and managed to help Shayla escape. Afterward, with no more loyalty to the Org's philosophy, Toxica and

Jindrax left to travel the world and find themselves.

Jindrax

Jindrax is the Master of Blades and one of the two secondary antagonists of Power Rangers Wild Force. He faithfully serves his Master as the Duke of Orgs and is the best friend of the Duchess Org Toxica. Jindrax is the (former) archenemy of Taylor Earhardt, the Yellow Wild Force Ranger.

He was voiced by Richard Cansino for four episodes, and later his US suit actor Danny Wayne Stallcup, who played Jindrax in his human disguise prior to the series beginning.

Jindrax can usually be found at the forefront of battle, and his mastery of blades makes him a match for any Ranger. Jindrax is skilled with knives and swords and constantly uses them in battle. After discovering Master Org's secret, Jindrax and Toxica were transformed and brainwashed into Super Jindrax, given new, more powerful forms, as well as no recollection of the Master's secret. They were released from this state after a blast from Cole's Animarium Armor restoring their original forms and memories.

Seeking help to take down Viktor Adler, Jindrax and Toxica traveled into the desert to an old Org tomb and revived the General Org Mandilok. Together, they were able to depose of Master Org (having since lost his powers) and seemingly killed him for good. However, the two were mistreated under Mandilok.

Jindrax had a brother named Juggelo who was imprisoned with the other Orgs as well 3,000 years ago and both brothers formed the duo "Team Carnival", due to their clown-like appearances. When his brother was destroyed in battle, Jindrax used Toxica's magic staff to resurrect him into a giant and later ate the same magic beans to grow large and fought alongside Juggelo. After his brother was destroyed, the effect of the magic beans wore off and Jindrax shrunk back to normal size and Toxica joined Team Carnival in his brother's stead.

After his best friend Toxica was killed by Mandilok in battle with the Rangers, Jindrax abandoned the Orgs and left to fend for himself.

Using Nayzor's mirror, Jindrax received a message from Toxica in the Spirit World telling him only the power of the Jungle Blaster can revive her, if it energized her horn. Jindrax was able to resurrect Toxica from the Spirit World she had been sent to using her re-energized severed horn from the Ranger's weapons and helped them destroy Locomotive Org. But Jindrax enlarged the monster with Toxica's staff firing magic beans and left the Rangers to deal with the Org. Jindrax used a fishing line to lower Toxica's horn into the mirror. In the Spirit World, Toxica grabbed it and pulled herself out of the mirror, with her horn re-attached. Both of them decided that they have had enough of the Orgs, deciding to do something new with their lives.

The Duke Orgs later aided the Rangers in a battle against Master Org and his revived Org Generals, including Retinax, Nayzor, and Mandilok. Jindrax and Toxica entered the crumbling Nexus and rescued Princess Shayla from her prison cell. The Princess kissed Jindrax on the cheek, sparking some jealousy in Toxica and the three exited the Nexus seconds before it was destroyed. Jindrax and Toxica left on good terms with the Rangers, and currently travel the world together in search of their place.

---

Alyssa Endilé: Toxica and Jindrax!

Toxica: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I know you two all too well. It's good that you left Master Org and you'll be happy to hear that Master Org is dead and forever banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Nico: That's right. He was the most ruthless villain of all the Power Rangers Monsters and he had to pay for his crimes.

Lincoln: Big time.

Jindrax: Good riddance.

Toxica: Yeah. Let us help you all and get redemption for the crimes we did under the influence of Master Org.

Me: We would love that.

Akira: Lets do it.

We headed out.

---

Later at a dojo we met Keniuchio Harada A.K.A. SILVER SAMURAI!

---

Keniuchio Harada, also known as the Silver Samurai, is the mutant son of the former Japanese crimelord Shingen Harada and an antagonist from Marvel Comics, most commonly opposing Wolverine and the X-Men, Daredevil, and Spider-Man. He is also a member of the hero team Big Hero 6.

In X-Men: The Animated Series, he was voiced by the late Denis Akayama, who also voiced Kunzite.

As a youth, Harada mastered the attendant disciplines of the medieval samurai and sought employment as a warrior for hire. He first worked for the criminal Mandrill and clashed with the blind hero Daredevil. Harada then served the Viper, an agent of the terrorist organization HYDRA, as her bodyguard. In that capacity, Harada battled opponents such as the costumed crimefighter Spider-Man, the martial arts master Shang-Chi, and the team of mutant trainee heroes the New Mutants.

Following his father's death, Harada sought the leadership of Shingen's Clan Yashida from his half-sister Mariko Yashida, but was opposed by the ronin Yukio and Mariko's lover, the mutant adventurer Wolverine. Later, Harada worked with Wolverine to free American private investigator Jessica Drew from the influence of Black Blade of Muramasa, a sword mystically imbued with its creator's madness. Wolverine himself fell under the sword's spell, but managed to overcome his possession after which Harada took up the sword, finding himself worthy of its power.

After Mariko's death, Harada claimed leadership of Clan Yashida and was briefly employed by the Japanese government as leader of their fledgling super-team Big Hero 6. Ultimately, his inability to lead Clan Yashida allowed the Mongolian crimelord Haan Kaishek to take control, and he allied with Wolverine to defeat the Kaishek's. However, the disgrace of losing leadership was too great for Harada, and he returned to his mercenary ways.

Eventually falling into the service of Hydra once more, Harada was dispatched to battle the female ninja Elektra and was seemingly killed. Revealed to have survived, the Silver Samurai resumed his criminal career following an encounter with the mutant Blindspot. Allied with known terrorist Lady Deathstrike, Harada attempted to establish himself as the "Silver Shogun," leader of the Yakuza. He was also briefly a prisoner in The Raft as part of a super-villain stockpiling conspiracy, but he escaped and returned to Japan. Harada subsequently became a member of the Japanese Prime Minister's security cadre. During the course of his duties, Harada faced Wolverine, who cut off his hand in search of information on the Muramasa Blade.

---

Silver Samurai: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Keniuchio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai. (Bows) It's an honor.

Nico: (bows) Silver Samurai. It's an honor to meet you.

Silver Samurai: Is it really? Why have you come here?

May: Well, you probably heard about the Celebrity 5 returning.

Silver Samurai: And you think I will simply offer my aid.

Maria: Well, you are a formidable opponent in battles.

Silver Samurai: I have won many battles because I have the strength to do what you all never could. (to me) Tell me, J.D. Is it true that you can end the lives of villains simply by snapping your finger? With all your great power, would you end all evil in the world?

Nico: No. There are some villains that don't deserve to die.

Me: That's right.

Silver Samurai: All that power and yet, so weak.

Ultra Humanite: Compassion hardly counts as weakness.

Silver Samurai: The people don't need compassion. They need to know that you will end villains to save them. That your morality will never come before their lives. Leave. And do not approach me again.

Me: You are wrong about that. Compassion, friendship, love and emotions and feelings like that are not a weakness. They are a strength and will make you stronger as long as you believe and have faith in those you care about. But after we take down the Celebrity 5 we will leave you alone. Take some time to consider it.

We left.

Later we were off and we arrived at the home of Eric Magnus Lehnsherr A.K.A. MAGNETO!

---

Max Eisenhardt, also known as Magneto, is a powerful mutant and one of the main antagonists from Marvel Comics. He is the archenemy of the X-Men, and also serves as a foe to the Avengers. He has also served an anti-villain on many occasions. Despite once being close friends with Professor Xavier, the two became enemies when Xavier championed the co-existence of mutant and human kind working together. To Magneto, a Holocaust survivor who had seen and felt first-hand the worst ways human beings could treat those they deemed different, such a system was impossible and he instead championed a violent and destructive pro-mutant stance, one which saw humans as the enemy in a genetic war and promoted the idea that mutants should become the dominant species on Earth. He was originally one of the main antagonists of the X-Men franchise alongside Apocalypse but has since found more common ground with the X-Men.

In addition to his traditional role as the adversary of the X-Men, Magneto has fought against several other heroes and villains in the Marvel universe, and also fought with both the X-Men and other heroes on numerous occasions, even becoming the leader of the X-Men for an extended period of time, all to achieve his goal of protecting mutantkind.

He is the father of the Scarlet Witch and Quicksilver, both of whom were originally part of his terrorist organization known as the Brotherhood of Evil Mutants (later referred to simply as the Brotherhood, as Magneto became a more morally "grey" character). It is later discovered that he has another daughter with his powers; Lorna Dane, also known as Polaris.

Though Magneto is a villain against the X-Men group, he has since joined them a lot of times, even becoming a hero himself.

Now he is considered more something of an anti-hero due to his morals and because he protects mutants from humans at any cost. Several times, he could be compared to civil-rights leader Malcolm X.

A Holocaust survivor, Magneto was a young Jewish boy by the name Max Eisenhardt growing up in Nazi Germany where he and his family were constantly subjected to bullying and harsh treatment. Max had to learn to scavenge, steal, and evade the Gestapo to provide food for his family. Eventually, the family were rounded up and executed by gunfire; Max was the sole survivor, possibly due to his mutant powers manifesting, and was buried alive with the corpses of his family, however he dug his way out only to be recaptured and sent to the Auschwitz concentration camp, where in order to survive he was forced to become a Sonderkommando - one of the Jews who were tasked with operating the gas chambers.

It has been hinted on occasion that he may also have been sexually abused by Nazi guards and officers. He survived there until the Allied Forces liberated the camp and escaped with Magda, a fellow prisoner whom he had fallen in love with. They married and had a daughter, Anya, and tried to start a new life in the Soviet city of Vinnitsa; however, tragedy struck again. During an argument with an employer who was trying to cheat him out of his pay, Max's powers accidentally manifested and threatened the man. Upon returning to the inn in which he and his family were living, he found the place on fire, with Anya still inside. Before he could rescue her, his employer arrived with the police to have him arrested, and he was restrained and beaten despite his pleas, forced to watch helplessly as his daughter was burned to death and fell from the building.

In that terrible moment, his powers manifested again in an explosion of force which destroyed a large area of the city and killed all those present at the scene apart from he and Magda, who fled in shock and terror at the "monster" her husband had become. Unawares to both of them at the time, Magda was pregnant with the twins who later became Quicksilver and the Scarlet Witch, whom Magneto would finally meet as teenagers. After burying Anya, Max spent some time searching for Magda whilst evading the authorities, but eventually abandoned the search.

Under the forged identity "Erik Magnus Lehnsherr", Max eventually made his way to Haifa, Israel, where he found work as a medical orderly in a psychiatric hospital for other Holocaust survivors, and struck up a friendship with a young American doctor, Charles Xavier, himself a powerful mutant telepath. The two men shared theories on the emergence of mutant humans; Xavier believed that mutants and normal humans could come to co-exist peacefully, but Magnus had seen and experienced too much of the horrors humans could inflict on each other over the smallest of differences, and argued that mutants would have to seize the reigns of power in order to avoid being wiped out. They eventually parted ways after a confrontation with the terrorist group HYDRA - led, incidentally, by the Nazi war-criminal Baron Wolfgang von Strucker.

Magnus then began working with a covert American agency to capture fugitive Nazi war criminals using the codename "Magneto" for the first time and started a relationship with a physician named Isabelle; on an assignment he happened upon and captured Hans Richter, a former Nazi officer who was secretly working with the US against the Soviets in the Cold War, and his handlers murdered Isabelle to put him in his place; now firmly convinced humanity would go to any lengths to exploit, and finally, exterminate mutants, Magneto exacted his revenge on his handlers and vowed to lead mutantkind to dominate humanity.

He spent years amassing resources and followers, and finally made his public debut in his now-iconic armor, helmet and cape by thwarting a US military missile launch and taking over the Cape Citadel military base - however he was opposed by the five original X-Men, the students of his former friend Chrales Xavier, who managed to defeat him and drive him off despite his far greater power and experience, thus beginning a long-standing enmity.

---

Me: Erik Magnus Lehnsherr A.K.A. Magneto.

Disk Wars Magneto: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I see you all are here.

Nico: We came to ask for your help to take down the Celebrity 5.

Disk Wars Magneto: You really think I'll help you against the Celebrity 5?

Eddy: Well, you've done so before, haven't you?

Disk Wars Magneto: Only when it was necessary. The conflicts of humans do not concern me. And if I recall, two mutants are among the villains that you've all killed.

Harley Quinn: Oh, c'mon! Don't be like that!

Disk Wars Magneto: Leave Genosha now. Or I will make you leave.

Me: Just hear us out first.

Disk Wars Magneto: You have 5 minutes.

Me: That's all we need. We managed to help the people in our world put aside their differences and now everyone sees mutants as people too. We brought all the people who were persecuting mutants to justice and helping them become part of humanity. You helped the X-Men once before and you are still the good friend of Charles Xavier. There is still good inside you and you can still help out against the Celebrity 5. After that we promise we will leave you alone.

Disk Wars Magneto: Let me think about that.

Me: Okay.

We left.

Later we were at the dojo of Gene Khan A.K.A. MANDARIN!

---

The Mandarin is one of the main antagonists of Marvel Comics, most commonly serving as the main antagonist of the Iron Man comic book series and a major antagonist in the Avengers comics. He is a mystic and scientific genius that seeks to rule the world.

The Mandarin was created by the late Stan Lee and Don Heck.

The Mandarin's history is shrouded is mystery. He claims that he was the son of a British mother and a wealthy Chinese nobleman, both of whom died shortly after his birth. He was raised by a cruel aunt who taught him to hate the world as much as she did. Later, the Communist Chinese government seized their remaining assets, after years invested in the Mandarin's scientific and combat training had left them penniless.

Soon after his aunt's death, the man who would become the Mandarin walked the countryside, earning himself a reputation built on arrogance and cruelty. During an expedition in a hidden valley, he found an alien space ship and the remains of what appeared to be a dragon.

Through an alien journal, the man learned that the skeleton he saw was the pilot of the ship, who was killed by frightened villagers. He also learned the ship was powered by tiny rings, each one with a different power harnessed in their gems.

By studying and exploiting the advanced technology found inside of the ship, and stealing the rings, the man renamed himself the Mandarin; building one of the most powerful empires in the world.

He then embarks on a long series of attempts of world domination.

Iron Man and Mandarin first clashed when Mandarin orchestrated the sabotage of missiles belonging to Stark Industries, and after Shellhead defeated him in combat, the Mandarin swore to kill Iron Man, and has been his most persistent nemesis in the years that followed.

---

Me: Gene Khan A.K.A. Mandarin. (Kung Fu Bow) It's truly an honor to meet you.

Mandarin: (Kung Fu Bow) Same to you J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: We came to ask for your help in taking down the Celebrity 5.

Mandarin: Of course I'll help you all. I can't let the Celebrity 5 defeat Iron Man before I get the chance.

Me: That was easy. Okay then.

We left for the city and went to a bank and found Wade Winston Wilson A.K.A. DEADPOOL!

---

Wade Winston Wilson, also better known as Deadpool, is a major character from Marvel Comics, serving as an anti-hero/anti-villain in the majority of his appearances. Wade Wilson is also the major protagonist in Deadpool 1 and 2. He is a mutant mercenary with an insatiable bloodlust and the uncanny ability to break the fourth wall, usually aware of the medium he is in. However, because of his moral code, he (generally) does as much good things as he does bad.

Though published by Marvel, there is no escaping the fact that for all of his banter, popularity, and personality, Deadpool is at heart a merciless assassin and psychopath: he has killed many people who deserved it but has also been quite happy to do away with innocent people for the right price. He is sometimes even willing to kill people he worked with in the past for a quick buck.

Deadpool has always inhabited a crazy world of his own and as such really doesn't fit well with our ideals of "good" and "evil" - he can be a hero one moment and a villain the next. With this insane mind, he often breaks the 4th wall in many works he appears in, and people don't understand what he means as he is doing so. This often results in both villains and heroes disliking him because of his unpredictable nature and annoyance at what they perceive as annoying antics. Even Spider-Man (who is ironically just as infamous for his jokes) could not stand his talking at first.

---

Me: Wade Winston Wilson A.K.A. Deadpool.

Disk Wars Deadpool: Oh no! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What will I do!?

Me: Always did love that witty banter of yours. We came to ask for your help to take down the Celebrity 5.

Disk Wars Deadpool: I'll gladly join you guys. On one condition.

Star Man: And that is?

Disk Wars Deadpool: Lighten up during battles. You don't have to be so serious all the time.

Me: We'll make no promises since we always fight so brutally. But okay.

We went back. But little did we know that something was going down. Hikaru got a blackmail text from the Celebrity 5 saying that they kidnapped his friend Noriko Ashida, a mutant who has incredible lightning powers and he was told to give the Celebrity 5 Disks containing villains in exchange for letting her go or they would kill her. He did so and went to them.

He had the Disks.

Tim Gilliam: (to Hikaru) We knew you'd see it our way, kid.

Ōkuma Jubei: Do you have the DISKS we asked for? Or do we have to make an example out of poor Noriko here?

Hikaru: Here.

He gave them the Disks.

Tim Gilliam: Excellent. Release her.

She was cut free and she went to him and cried hard.

Later back at the Avengers Tower we came in with some of our temporary recruits and we saw Noriko crying into Hikaru's shoulder.

Jessica: Noriko?

Akira: What happened?

Hikaru: Noriko was kidnapped.

We gasped!

Hikaru: There's a reason for it. I had no choice. Now the Celebrity 5 have a bunch of Disks with a lot of villains in them.

Miranda: How did the Celebrity 5 get their hands on so many DISKS anyway?

Jindrax (to Noriko): And how'd you get away from them in the first place?

Toxica: (Sees Hikaru's ashamed look) Hikaru? Is there something you want to tell us?

Hikaru: (sighs) It's all my fault. The Celebrity 5 managed to kidnap Noriko and threatened to kill her unless I brought them the DISKS containing those villains.

We gasped.

Hikaru: I understand if you guys are mad at me for this. I don't deserve to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Gabriel: We're not mad at you. If any of us were in your position, we would've done the same thing.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Me too.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Noriko: What's the point? I can never understand you all.

Me: What are you talking about Noriko?

Noriko: You don't know what it's like to be me! All of you have perfect live where everyone loves you for being heroes! Me? I have to deal with people hating me becuase of who I am!

Dark Spicer: That's your concern right now and not the Celebrity 5 having all the DISKS of nearly every villain that Akira and the others fought?

Naruto and Fu then put their hands on her shoulders.

Naruto: Noriko you are wrong about that. You are not the only one who has had to endure persecution and hatred from people for something you have no control over.

Fu: That's right. Let us tell you everything that happened to us.

Naruto, Fu and the shinobi told them everything and Noriko was horrified.

Noriko: All that happened to you!?

Hikaru: That is dark.

Me: It sure is. But we helped them get through all this. But we can tell you later. Lets get ready and take the fight to the Celebrity 5. They will rue the day they messed with us.

Akira: Lets do it.

Me: What villains did you give them?

Hikaru: Lets see. Red Skull, M.O.D.O.K., Baron Zemo, Abomination, Tiger Shark, Graviton, Blizzard, Crimson Dynamo, Absorbing man, Whirlwind, Crossbones, Baron Blood, Cottonmouth, Diamondback, King Cobra, Doctor Octopus, Diablo, Iron Monger, Green Goblin, Sabretooth, Wrecker, Thunderball, Bulldozer, Piledriver and Predator X.

Me: Looks like we have our work cut out for us. We already killed Sabretooth, Red Skull and Green Goblin in our world. But Doctor Octopus killed himself by taking a poison pill.

Acid Man: The villains that we're going to kill are Absorbing Man, Abomination, the Wrecking Crew, Blizzard, Crimson Dynamo, and Whirlwind.

Jessica: Ok. I know you guys are going to kill at least 1 villain today. But why those villains specifically?

Vypra: Because the versions of those villains in our world are joining the Masters of Evil in the future.

Dark Spicer: (to Akira) And we've already chosen Crimson Dynamo to be your nemesis.

Akira: Cool!

Me: Lets do it.

We were off to the hideout of the Celebrity 5.

---

In the Celebrity 5's hideout they were looking at the disks.

Manino: Soon this world will grovel at our feet.

Joel Murphy: Yeah!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof of their hideout and a phoenix cry was heard and then we landed and we faced THE CELEBRITY 5!

Me: Celebrity 5. So we meet at last.

Nico: Celebrity 5, you have failed this world!

Vince: Prepare to get your butts kicked!

Lynn: You jerks have got some nerve blackmailing Hikaru!

Manino Giordani: (to Lynn, Lola, and Lori) What are you going to do about it, ugly brats?

OH HE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Lola: Did you just call us… ugly?!

Joel Murphy: Perfect! It's just as we planned. We get you guys mad, you kill us, and you become the Royal Defenders right on schedule!

Ed Grant: Even if it means throwing your lives away?!

Rosetta Riley: If it means that the Royal Defenders will make your lives a living Hell, then our own lives are a small price to pay!

Lori: But we will not become the Royal Defenders! You may have called us ugly but we will literally not become those fucking lunatics that destroyed their worlds free will!

Lynn: Yeah you fucking jerks!

Me: Prepare to get your fucking butts handed to you!

Celebrity 5: D-SMASH!

They summoned all the villains given to them!

Then Magneto and Silver Samurai appeared.

William: (to Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Silver Samurai) I knew you guys woul change your minds.

Disk Wars Magneto: Do not make us regret our decision.

Nico: We won't.

Me: SHOWTIME!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Dark Spicer: YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE ARE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed!

Mack Hartford: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (SNAPS FINGERS) RED RANGER!

Will Aston: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (CLAPS HANDS) BLACK RANGER!

Dax Lo: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! BLUE RANGER!

Robby Robinson: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! YELLOW RANGER!

Rose Ortiz: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! PINK RANGER!

Tyzonn: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! MERCURY RANGER!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: CALL TO ADVENTURE! POWER RANGERS OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A fiery explosion went off behind them!

Me: TAKE THEM DOWN!

We went at them.

---

Battle 8: Red Skull vs Drakkon, J.D., Breach, Ace and Mack Hartford

---

Me, Lord Drakkon, Breach, Ace and Mack Hartford were facing Johann Schmidt A.K.A. RED SKULL!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lord Drakkon slashed and cut him all over with his sword and blasted him all over and Breach, Ace and Mack blasted him all over the place and kicked him all over.

Red Skull: (to me) (German Accent) I wonder what made you so merciless in battle. (smirks) A past traumatic memory, perhaps?

Me: Not that you would ever know you Nazi shitsucking fuckup!

I punched him in the face again and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face all over the place.

Me: You completely disgust me Schmidt! My grandfather fought hard to destroy fucking shitsuckers like you! They all deserve to die!

Lord Drakkon: That's right!

Lord Drakkon then smashed his face in all over.

Me and Lord Drakkon: DRAGONFIRE KAMEHAMEHA!

Me and Lord Drakkon fired a massive green Kamehameha Wave and it hit Red Skull and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then we heard a voice appear.

?: SMOKE BOMB!

In a puff of smoke appeared the future hero we're going to help in the future: Randy Cunningham - 9th Grade Ninja! Red Skull then called out Bi-Beast and the Destroyers!

Randy Cunningham: Looks like you all could use some help.

Drakkon: Are you Randy Cunnningham?

Randy Cunningham: I don't know how you know my name. But there's no time for that. You guys go after the Celebrity 5. I'll handle the Destroyers and Bi-Beast.

Me: Okay. Thanks Randy. We owe you one. But how did you get all the way over here?

Randy Cunningham: The Ninjanomicon took me over here. Take care J.D.

Me: We owe you one.

We got the Disk with Red Skull back and went at faced the Celebrity 5 and Randy slashed and destroyed the Bi-Beast and the Destroyers.

---

Battle 9: M.O.D.O.K. vs Tri Klops, Zick, Buzzer Beak, Krankenstein and Crow Hogan

---

Tri-Klops, Zick, Buzzer Beak, Krankenstein and Crow Hogan were facing George Tarlton A.K.A. M.O.D.O.K.

Crow Hogan: This is gonna be good.

Buzzer Beak squawked.

Zick: I have always been afraid of M.O.D.O.K.

M.O.D.O.K. fired laser blasts and they dodged the blasts and went at him and blasted him all over with laser and energy blasts and they hit him all over and more.

Zick and Tri-Klops: DOM THREE-EYED SUPERBLAST!

Zick and Tri-Klops fired a blast of powerful energy and it hit M.O.D.O.K. and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

M.O.D.O.K. was knocked down and turned back into a disk and Zick got it back.

---

Battle 10: Baron Zemo vs Vypra, Luan, William, Shego and Dax Lo

---

Vypra, Luan, William, Shego and Dax Lo were facing Heinrich Zemo A.K.A. BARON ZEMO, the original founder of the Original Masters of Evil.

Luan: You give all German leaders everywhere a really bad name!

Vypra: What she said!

Dax Lo: Yeah!

Baron Zemo: (German Accent) I despise all of you!

Shego: Fuck you!

William: Yeah!

They went at him and Luan kicked Zemo in the face and Vypra slashed him all over with her sword and blasted him all over with elemental energy blasts and it really hurt him.

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT CHAOS KAMEHAMEHA!

Luan and Vypra fired a Kamehameha Wave of light and darkness and it slammed into Baron Zemo and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Baron Zemo was knocked out and Luan turned him back into a disk and she got him back.

Vypra: (to Zemo) There's only room for one leader of the Masters of Evil!

Luan: You are a Disk that won't play! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Vypra: (Laughs) That was a good one.

---

## Battle 11: Abomination vs Bane, Laney, Venom, Rhino and Tyzonn

---

Bane, Laney, Venom, Rhino and Tyzonn were facing Emil Blonsky A.K.A. Abomination!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) You are one disgusting freak of nature hombre.

Laney: He sure is. And he is hellbent on killing the Hulk.

Venom: We won't let him.

Rhino: Yeah!

They went at him and slammed into him with incredible force and Laney slashed him all over with her scythe and lashed him with whips made of bramble vines.

Laney and Bane: SMASHING BRAMBLE MEGA PUNCH!

Laney and Bane wrapped their fists in powerful bramble vines and they smashed them into Abomination and completely smashed him into a million bloody pieces. Killing him instantly!

But when the Abomination was killed, the Disk he was placed in shattered into a million pieces!

Bane: Ay carumba! Whenever they die their Disk shatters!

Laney: Whoa! So they are forever bounded to their Disk no matter what!

Venom: Whoa! We're gonna have to be very careful with them.

Tyzonn: True.

## Battle 12: Tiger Shark vs King Shark, Peyton, Stacy Bolton, and Ronny Robinson

King Shark, Peyton, Stacy Bolton, and Ronny Robinson were facing Todd Arliss A.K.A. TIGER SHARK!

King Shark: Battle of the sharks.

Stacy: This is gonna be awesome!

Ronny Robinson: Jawsome!

Peyton: Yeah!

They went at him and smashed and bit and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury and more.

King Shark and Peyton: MAELSTROM OF MEGATSUNAMIS KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive Kamehameha Wave of Pure Water and it smashed into Tiger Shark and knocked him out.

Peyton got the disk back.

Peyton: Yeah!

Peyton and King Shark high five.

---

Battle 13: Graviton vs Diabolico, Musa, Starlight Glimmer, Rose Ortiz and Thorax

---

Diabolico, Musa, Starlight Glimmer, Rose Ortiz and Thorax were facing Franklin Hall A.K.A. GRAVITON!

Diabolico: You deserve to be locked up in a Disk for all you have done.

Musa: I agree with you Diabolico.

Gravity: Come and get me you cretins!

Starlight Glimmer: With pleasure!

Rose Ortiz: Lets get him.

Thorax: Yeah!

Thorax turned into Nightmare Moon and blasted Graviton with a powerful blast of energy and Starlight Glimmer, Rose Ortiz, Diabolico and Musa blasted him all over with powerful energy blasts and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Musa and Diabolico: DIABLO MUSIC MEGABLAST!

Musa and Diabolico fired blasts of energy and the blasts slammed into Graviton and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Graviton was knocked out and Musa got his disk back.

Musa: That was epic.

---

One by one we took them all down. The next battle was with Donnie Gill A.K.A. BLIZZARD and in the Blizzard vs Captain Cold Qin, Volcana, Torch Man and Will Aston battle they killed Blizzard with a powerful Combo called COLD FIRESTORM WAVE OF THE NETHERWORLD and it was where they fired a wave of blue fire that froze Blizzard and shattered him into a million pieces and killed him.

The next battle was with Yuri Petrovich A.K.A. CRIMSON DYNAMO and in the Crimson Dynamo vs Beetle, Akira Akatsuki, Jindrax and Toxica battle and they blasted him all over the place with powerful combos called CRIMSON POISON ORGBLAST and it was a red energy blast that formed into all the orgs of Power Rangers Wild Force and it slammed into Crimson Dynamo and obliterated him in an instant.

The next battle was with Carl "Crusher" Creel A.K.A. ABSORBING MAN and it was the Disk Wars Absorbing man vs Dai Gui, Cornelia, Tea Gardner and Wallflower battle and they slashed and blasted and smashed him all over with powerful earth blasts and more. Dai Gui and Cornelia used a combo called QUAKE OF SUPER SMASH and it smashed Absorbing Man into a dead pancake. Killing him and splattering his blood everywhere.

The next battle was with David Cannon A.K.A. WHIRLWIND and in the Whirlwind vs Xaldin, Beast Boy, Jack Atlas, Carly Carmine and Nick Russell battle they blasted him all over with wind, fire and hummingbird fire and smashed and burned Whirlwind all over the place. Beast Boy and Xaldin used a combo called PRIMAL TORNADO OF FURY and it shredded Whirlwind into a million pieces and Carly and Nick burned Whirlwind all over the place and incinerated him into nothing.

Next battle was with Whiplash vs Robo Blaze, Sora, Blade Man, and Drill Man blasted him all over with light blasts, drill missiles, blades and energy blasts and smashed and burned him all over the place and more. Sora and Robo-Blaze used a combo called LIGHT OF JUSTICE AND RETRIBUTION and they blasted him all over and knocked him down and knocked him out and Sora got Whiplash's disk.

The next battle was with Brock Rumlow A.K.A. CROSSBONES and in the Crossbones vs Snake, Fiona, Spark Man and Fuse Man battle they blasted him with powerful blasts of lightning and lasers and electrocuted him all over the place. They used a combo called LIGHTNING MISSILE MEGALASER BLAST and the blast electrocuted him all over with 100 trillion volts of electricity and knocked him out and Fiona got his Disk.

The next battle John Falsworth A.K.A. BARON BLOOD and in the Baron Blood vs Myotismon, Chris Taylor, Nico, Vegeta and Shadow battle, Nico and team were blasting him with energy and fire blasts and bats and more. Nico and Myotismon used a powerful combo called CRIMSON FINAL SHINE STRIKE and the blasts hit him and exploded and knocked him down and Nico reclaimed his disk.

The next battle was one for snakes and it was with Cornell Stokes A.K.A. COTTONMOUTH, Willis Stryker A.K.A. DIAMONDBACK, and Klaus Voorhees A.K.A. KING COBRA and in the Cottonmouth, Diamondback, and King Cobra vs King Hiss, Leni, Xion, Karai, Hikaru and Rainbow Dash battle Rainbow Dash used her incredible speed and lightning sword to slash and electrocute the three snake villains all over and King Hiss, Leni and Xion and Karai slashed and burned them all over the place. Rainbow Dash and Hikaru slashed and smashed and electrocuted them all over. Leni and King Hiss used a powerful combo called GRAVITY SNAKE VENOMBLAST and they fired a purple blast of fire and poison and the blasts hit the three snake villains and knocked them out and Leni got the three disks back.

In the Juggernaut vs Dark Spicer as Stompasaurus Rex, Jessica, Eddy, Star Man and Flash Man battle, Stompasaurus Rex smashed Juggernaut all over the place and Jessica and Wasp all smashed and stung and blasted him and Eddy, Star Man and Flash Man blasted him all over the place. Eddy and Dark Spicer used a powerful combo called MEGA JAWBREAKER SUPERSMASH! It was a wave of jawbreakers and energy that smashed into

Juggernaut and knocked him out and Eddy got his disk.

Next was the battle with Esteban Corazón De Ablo A.K.A. DIABLO and in the Diablo vs Eccentro, Linka, Batch, Ed and Luxord battle they blasted and smashed him all over the place and Linka and Eccentro used a massive and powerful combo called LIGHTNING MONWORLD THUNDERSTORM ARMY and they fired a wave of lightning and it formed into an army of Mon World monsters and they smashed into Diablo and electrocuted him all over and knocked him out and Linka got his disk back.

The next battle was with Obadiah Stane A.K.A. IRON MONGER and in the Iron Monger vs Calamitous, Lisa Loud, Stewie and Bowser Jr. battle they blasted him all over with gears, missiles, lasers and fire and more. Lisa and Calamitous used a combo called GEARS OF WAR MEGA SLASH! They slashed him all over the place with incredible fury and force with gears all over and knocked him out and Lisa got his disk back.

The next battle was with Norman Osborn A.K.A. GREEN GOBLIN and in the Green Goblin vs Power Rangers Loki, May, Kevin Levin, and N battle they blasted him and smashed him all over with incredible fury and smashed him with metal mace ball punches and their pokemon fired blasts of energy and more. May and Loki used a combo called MISCHIEF MEGABLAST SURPRISE and the blasts hit Green Goblin and knocked him out and May got his disk.

The next battle was with Victor Creed A.K.A. SABRETOOTH and in the Sabretooth vs Wolf, Yusei, Cole Evans, Fuzzy and Cheetah battle it was one of primal proportions and they slashed him all over and blasted him all over with incredible speed and power. Wolf and Cole used a combo called LION WOLF SUPERBLAST and they slashed and cut and mauled Sabretooth all over and knocked him out and Cole Evans got his disk.

The next battle was with Dr. Curtis Connors A.K.A. THE LIZARD!

Misty Tredwell: Sorry, Dr. Connors. We'll try not to leave a scar.

In the Lizard vs Misty Tredwell, Persephone, Acid Man, Snake Man and Akiza battle Misty fired a wave of fire and separated Dr. Curtis

Connors from The Lizard and they went at him and blasted him all over with green fire, energy and acid and missiles and red fire and burned The Lizard all over the place and more. Misty and Persephone used a combo called LIZARD FLAME CCARAYHUA MEGABLAST and the blast smashed into The Lizard and knocked him out and Persephone got his disk back. Misty used her powers and gave Dr. Connors his missing arm back and he was forever grateful to them all.

The next battle was with THE WRECKING CREW: Dirk Garthwaite A.K.A. WRECKER, Eliot Franklin A.K.A. THUNDERBALL, Henry Camp A.K.A. BULLDOZER and Brian Philip Calusky A.K.A. PILEDRIVER! In the Wrecker, Thunderball, Bulldozer, and Piledriver vs Touch and Go, Devack, Dante, Brittney and Lincoln battle they blasted him all over the place with powerful blasts of lightning, darkness, yellow fire and energy blasts and they smashed them all over the place and burned them all over. Dante and Devack used a combo called MONKEY FLAME CUSILLU MEGABLAST and the blast smashed into all four of the Wrecking Crew and burned them and knocked them out and Dante, Brittney and Lincoln got the Wrecking Crew's disks back.

The next battle was with a weird creature called PREDATOR X and in the Predator X vs Kalin, Morpheus, Giganta, Harley Quinn, Luna & Leo battle they blasted the creature all over and smashed and punched and blasted it all over with blue fire and more and really let it have it. Kalin and Morpheus used a combo called GIANT FLAME CCAPAC APU MEGABLAST and they fired waves of blue fire that formed into a giant and it smashed Predator X and burned it and knocked it out and Morpheus got the disk back.

The next battle was with Dr. Otto Octavius A.K.A. DOCTOR OCTOPUS and in the Doctor Octopus vs Vexen, Lana, Poison Ivy and Killer Frost battle they blasted him all over with leaves and ice blasts and more and they froze him all over the place. Vexen and Lana used a combo called ABSOLUTE ZERO FIREBLAST and they froze him and Lana got the disk back.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Celebrity 5.

Randy Cunningham: (looks out into the distance) The rest is up to you guys. Good luck, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Randy vanished and went back to our Earth.

Me: It's over for you guys! You're finished!

Troy: Time to D Secure these villains for good!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Ranger and we powered up and went at them and I punched and kicked them all over and Nico punched and kicked and blasted them all over the place and more and really let them have it. Accato, Loderool, Nivenna, Swassa, Eximiar, Takinom, Aokua, Lystone, and Lommma blasted them all over the place and smashed and slashed them all over the place with incredible fury. Ed Grant used Dark Spicer's blaster and blasted them, Akira used Calamitous' Calamibot armor and blasted them all over with incredible power with lasers and missiles, Hikaru used one of Eccentro's monsters and it was the Behemoth and he smashed them all over the place with incredible fury. Chris Taylor and Jessica were allowed by Kalin and Misty to use Earthbound Immortals Ccapac Apu and Ccarayhua respectively and they blasted them all over the place with incredible power.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets see how you all light these techniques of the stars! NEBULA STYLE NINJA ARTS: CAT'S EYE, ENGRAVED HOURGLASS, EAGLE, HORSEHEAD, ORION, CRAB, NGC 2392, NGC 6302, RING, HELIX, CARINA, LAGOON, TARANTULA, DUMBBELL, OMEGA, TRIFID, M2-9, SATURN, VEIL, IC 418, LEMON SLICE, NGC 7662, NGC 6210 and NGC 6818!

Starlight Glimmer floated into the air and changed the landscape into all the said nebulae from the endless voids of spaceand they were really beautiful and they glowed and fired blasts of energy at the Celebrity 5 and blasted them all over the place with incredible fury and more and burned them all over the place.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing Starlight!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Lets take them down with teamwork!

Nightbird: Lets do it!

Toad Man: Yeah!

Nightbird and Toad Man: ACIDIC SHURIKEN BURNSTORM!

Nightbird threw waves of shuriken and Toad Man fired blasts of acid rain.

Arcee and Leif Loud: HOLOGRAPHIC MUDSTORM BLAST!

Arcee fired blasts of holoenergy and Leif fired a blast of mud.

The blasts hit the Celebrity 5 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Silver Samurai, Deadpool, Mandarin and Magneto fired blasts of energy, elements and more and slashed them all over.

Me: Now for Final Smash power.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: DRILL BLASTER! FIRE!

They fired a powerful energy blast from their Drill Blaster!

Iron Man, Akira, Wasp, Jessica, Noriko, Lincoln and Nico: AVENGING JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of awesome energy and elemental power and the blasts slammed into the Celebrity 5 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Celebrity 5 were on the ground and they were defeated.

Tim Gilliam: (chuckles weakly) It looks like we were wrong before. This is the part where you kill us.

Lincoln (holds out his hand): HAK-

Lincoln suddenly stops the attack and thinks about everything the Royal Defenders did.

Lincoln: (glares at the Celebrity 5) I'm not the kid who helped demoralize the Disk Wars Heroes in his world. Right now, I wish to Heaven that I were, but I'm not!

Me: Good job Lincoln. Akira may I do the honors?

Akira: Go for it.

Tim Gilliam: You'll wish you kill us.

Me: Don't count on it. D-SECURE!

I fired a beam of light from a disk and trapped the Celebrity 5 in it.

Me: This is now your hell.

Silver Samurai came up to us and so did Mandarin, Deadpool and Wars Silver Samurai: Remember our deal. in excahnge for us helping you, me, Magneto, and Mandarin want no further part in your battles. All we want is to be left alone in peace.

Disk Wars Silver Samurai: Remember our deal. in exchange for us helping you, me, Magneto, and Mandarin want no further part in your battles. All we want is to be left alone in peace.

Me: And our deal is complete. Thank you so much for your help Keniuchio. All of you.

Silver Samurai: You're welcome.

We shook hands.

Mandarin: I am honored to have fought alongside you all and for that I have a gift for you J.D.

He then gave me his rings.

Me: Your rings? But why are you giving me these?

Mandarin: I figured that you would stop me in the future and that you are more powerful than a million me's. Now my rings are yours. Use them well. My villain ways are now done.

Me: Thank you Gene.

I put the rings on all ten of my fingers and they were not only stylish and powerful.

The villains we recruited went their separate ways.

Nico: (to me) So, even after everything that happened, you're still trusting me to make countermeasures against you and the Loud Kids?

Me: Yes. I sure am. I made you my second in command for that purpose too.

Akira: (to Vypra) What will you do if the Zemo from your world tries to challenge you for leadership of the Masters of Evil?

Vypra: Simple. I'll just slit his throat and watch him bleed out.

Me: Now you're talking Vypra. But thank you so much for helping us.

Vypra: No problem.

Me: Lets head home and celebrate.

Akira: Good idea. (To the viewers) Comic Book Heroes are awesome and they are amazing at what they do. Just don't do their work for them.

Me: That's right. Leave that job to the professionals.

We laughed. We went back home and celebrated at the Burpin' Burger.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Disk Wars for Marvel Comics was awesome! I saw the Japanese version and it was awesome seeing it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingof hearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. This chapter was also made as a tribute to the late Chadwick Boseman who played T'Challa A.K.A. the Black Panther back in 2018 and became very well known for that. He died of cancer almost two months ago and he is a hero to the world in the film industry and as a great man.

R.I.P. Chadwick Boseman - November 29th, 1976 to August 28th, 2020.

You will always be remembered. EXCELSIOR! And Wakanda FOREVER!

The next chapter is for the awesome video game series Shantae and get ready for an awesome and magical adventure as we enter the world of Shantae the video game series and it's gonna be awesome as we help Shantae the half genie take down her evil twin Nega-Shantae!

See you all later and I apologize for not finishing this chapter yesterday. Technical problems with my computer.

# Magical Adventure of the Half Genie

At the estate we were waking up.

Me: Time to wake up everyone!

In our rooms we were waking up and Weiss was in her room getting up and she then saw Poromon sitting on her lap.

Weiss woke up to see Poromon staring right at her.

Poromon: (smiles) Good morning, Weiss! Did you sleep well?

Weiss: Morning Poromon. I sure did. Thank you.

Poromon: Good. J.D. is making breakfast.

Weiss: Oh boy.

We got ready for breakfast. I was making pancakes and waffles. Applejack had Apple Fritters all made for us.

Nico: Mmm! Delicious pancakes and apple fritters.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) Thank you kindly Nico.

Apple Bloom: My sister makes really great apple fritters. Been in our family for generations.

Lori: They are really awesome fritters.

The doorbell then rang.

Meowth: I'll get it.

Meowth went to the door and answered it and at the door was a girl named Elie!

---

**Elie** (エリー *Erī* ) is a member of the Rave Warriors and the main heroine of the series. Having no memory of her past, she travels with Haru Glory and friends to search for her identity. By the Truth of Elie arc, she realizes her real name is **Resha Valentine**, the dancing maiden of Symphonia who originated the Rave Stones.

Elie is a teenage girl of average height. She sports her brown locks in a short hairstyle, falling barely past her nape, with fringes running above her eyebrows. She also seems to catch a lot of male attention in the series due to her beauty, curvaceous body and large breasts. Elie's outfits are all Heart Kreuz and Love Believer brands, cause she fancies the clothing lines for familiar reasons. In earlier episodes, Elie wears a white tank top with red singlets with a heart cross mark design at the center of her tank top, blue denim skirt with three buttons at the center, and a pair of dark brown boots. Elie carries her Tonfa Blasters in a holster strapped around her belt which bears the name "Love Believer". In the anime, the branded clothing lines are not seen while wearing her outfit. On her left arm, it has a mark of "ELIE" appears when using her Etherion magic as Sieg Hart mentions of her as experiment no. "3173".

Hiding from Georco's henchmen, Haru Glory slips under Elie's table. When one of Georco's people inquires about the lad, Elie hides Haru in between her legs but was not questioned further because of her reputation in the area. When they are finally left alone, Elie strikes a friendly conversation with Haru. She is surprised to find out that he is not from around the place, and reveals that Demon Card has a very strong grasp on Hip Hop Town; entering the town is easy enough, but leaving it requires paying an enormous fee to Demon Card. Elie assures him, however, that after the race, she will be able to whisk the two of them out of Hip Hop Town.

When the main event of the dog race, **Battle Road** begins, Elie cheers on for Plue, having bet all her life savings on him, much to Haru's aghast. Elie is surprised to find that Plue is actually Haru's dog, but does not allow the latter to rescue Plue, emphasizing that she has invested all her money on him. In addition, Elie admits that she believes Plue is really a bug capable of flight and is a sure win for the race.

When the Battle Road makes an unprecedented turn for barbaric, Elie is taken aback. Haru's attempt at rescuing Plue leads to the latter's consequent dropping out of the race. Angered over this, Elie goes on a rampage, releasing rounds of bullets from her Tonfa Blasters, demanding that Plue be raced once more.

Elie eventually cools down and asks if she could keep Plue. She continues her previous conversation with Haru, admitting that she herself is looking for something as well. She gives the directions to where Haru's headed, but refuses his offer of joining him. She confesses that what she is looking for are her memories.

Despite her initial refusal, Haru is undeterred and assures Elie that they will be able to find her memories if they stick together. Out of happiness, Elie fires away at the stadium, causing the structure to fall apart entirely. The two of them are rescued by Plue, and the group leaves Hip Hop Town via cart pulled by the dogs Plue had set free. When Haru still refuses to hand Plue over to Elie, Elie chucks the dog at the lad in retribution. As he chases her around, Elie silently thanks Haru.

At Punk Street, Elie goes to a casino while Haru goes to a restaurant. While Haru meets Galein Musica the legendary blacksmith, Elie meets the blacksmith's grandson Hamrio Musica. Musica, thinking Elie is trying to flirt with him, follows but is met with the confusion of two possible Musicas. When they are attacked by Demon Card, Elie unleashes her new Tonfa Blasters, "nearly killing" Musica.

Later on, Elie is captured by Lance. Lance threatens to kill Elie if Haru doesn't come, and Musica offers to help. With Lance's sword by her neck, Elie silently apologizes to Haru. Bored, she asks Lance to play Shiritori (a Japanese word game) with her, annoying Lance. When Musica comes to rescue her and asks if Lance did anything bad, she jokingly said that Lance tried to peek under her shirt. When Lance threatens to kill her, she calls out for Haru, who appears just in time.

When Haru finally defeats Lance, Elie asks if he is okay and tries to wake him up, and smiles when he responds. After they escape, she tries to perform artificial respiration on Haru, and smacks him when he wakes up before she starts. After Haru is fully healed, he and Elie head over to the Rave of Knowledge.

Elie and Haru go north with Griffon Kato and Tanchimo who serve as their guide and a horse. As they take a break, Elie says that she feels as if she has seen the rave before. Haru stares at her, confused, and Elie mistakes it for Haru thinking she is crazy, so she leaves to the hot spring with Plue, says that Plue's nose looks fun to spin, and tells the others not to peek. In the spring, she starts to spin Plue's nose, and Plue shriveled up. As they try to figure out how to fix Plue, Haru, annoyed, goes to bed while Elie tries to get Plue to a hospital, thinking it is all her fault. She injures her feet and runs into a monster, who Haru drives away. Plue turns back to normal when he wakes up, and Elie figures out that it is because he was waterlogged.

When a thunderstorm starts up, Elie becomes terrified, so the group stops at Ska Village and check into a hotel owned by Lasagna. When she about mentions the "thunder man" who is responsible for the neverending rain, Elie runs off thinking it is the man she was looking for, with Haru catching up. She remembers back before meeting Haru, she awakens in some abandoned site and the "thunder man" shocked her with his thunder magic. Elie gets to the Thunder Mansion where Go mistakes her for the Rave Master "boy". Elie tries to leave because Sieghart was not there, but is blocked. When she says that she is looking for someone more handsome than Go, Go attacks her in anger and subsequently is attacked by Haru, and Go's girlfriend, Rosa, takes his place in the battle.

Rosa fights Elie with her Dancing Wolf, while trancing all the men to dance. Rosa's dancing wolf weapon turns around and aims at herself when Elie blocks it, and when Rosa cries out for someone to help her, Elie stops the weapon, saying she knows how hard it can be to be an actress without good looks. Rosa then says she will ask Go to stop the rain, but Go punches her and assumes that Haru did it, triggering a battle. When Elie shivers because of Go's thunder, Plue tries to cheer her up, successfully. When the thunder strikes near her, she chucks Plue at Go, shattering his dark bring and defeating him.

As the rain is stopped, Elie and Haru turn to leave. Go shows Elie a picture of Sieghart and tells her to stay away from him because he is an elemental master. Lasagna calls Elie and Haru "as beautiful as the sky" for bringing clear skies to Ska Village.

Elie and the group made it to the Tremolo Mountain only to find that Demon Card arrived first as Shuda commands the rave-excavation unit. They meet a talking bear (who first introduces himself as "kuma") who warns them that Akumu hall is dangerous, but they head in and successfully infiltrate the hall in disguise. However, due to sleeping pollen, they all fall asleep. Schneider gets rid of the pollen and inserts a "vaccine" to the flower's toxin into each of the group. They then travel for a bit before falling asleep again. Elie and Haru wake up to a person holding a knife against Schneider's neck, who has a hook pointed towards Haru. The person reveals that Schneider is an assassin hired by Shuda to kill Haru, and fends Schneider off. After revealing that he is actually Musica, he tries to fight with Haru, but both are stopped by Elie.

After walking for a while, they find the giant door written in ancient Symphonian writing. Somehow, Elie is able to read the text which says "Beyond this door lies the resting place of the rave, none shall enter. Those who dare to enter, prepare to fall victim to the ghost of Symphonia". Even Elie is confused because she doesn't know how she was able to, thinking she must have been a scholar. Inside the room, they find the bear who forbids the group from entering with his axe. He introduces himself as Deerhound, one of the fallen Azure Sky Warriors from the Symphonia war 50 years ago, and is the guardian of the rave which lies beyond. After Haru receives the rave, Deerhound asks who Elie is, who responds that she doesn't know, and Deerhound notices that she looks exactly like Resha.

On Shuda's mobile fortress, Rhapsodia, Poosya says that Elie is "adorable" and calls her "my girl". Musica stops him, who in turn fires some glue and sticks Elie to the ground. Shuda also triggers an explosion on Elie, knocking her unconscious. When she wakes up, she wishes Haru good luck and is visibly worried when he seems to be at a disadvantage. She notices that the fortress is about to self destruct, and helps to call the Silver Rhythm Gang (the phone gets immediately taken by Musica due to her overreacting). When Haru falls to the ground unconscious after defeating Shuda, Elie gives Haru first aid and smiles when Haru wakes up.

Elie, having won many casino games, shows Haru her casino member card and takes him to dinner, and becomes very upset when she loses it. Afterwards she changes into a swimsuit at a beach, attracting many men there. When she plays beachball with Plue, she praises Plue for stabbing and deflating it with its horn. At the Symphonia museum, they browse around until Elie begins to feel headaches for some reason. She stumbles upon a portrait of Resha Valentine, stating she looks exactly like her. She reads that Resha was a great dancer and had an amazing power. Some of her memories begin resurfaces.

Sieghart appears behind Elie, who is crying by herself. Elie recognizes him and learns that he is the guardian of time. Sieghart says that she must be a human test tube, subject number 3173, and that she has Etherion. Elie denies all of this and says that she must have a family. She then starts to cry and begs Sieghart to tell her the truth, and is told that she can just be Elie. Sieghart then tries to kill Elie, first with electricity, then poison, which causes Elie to beg for death. As Sieghart is dealing the final blow, Haru shows up and blocks it, and Elie tearfully says that she missed him. She explains that she made some new memories while she was with him, and calls Haru an idiot, before trying to inform him that she is 3173, but Haru says that she will always just be Elie. Elie then appears to be dying, but the Etherion neutralizes the poison. Haru uses his courage and summons rune save while seemingly being beaten by Sieghart. Sieghart uses his strongest spell - Altairis, which causes an illusion where people die for the victim's sake and then the victim dies - and traps Haru in it. But when Haru and Elie meet inside, Etherion awakens, and Haru stabs Elie to stop it. He stabbed her with rune save, so it wouldn't do Elie any harm. After the battle, the group enjoys themselves at a party with fireworks.

One year after the battle, Elie resumes her life as a regular high school girl. During the timeskip, the other Rave Warriors briefed her of everything that happened, all except mentioning Haru because the others agreed it was for the best to avoid further sadness. When Haru gets resurrected sometime later and when Elie sees him, her memories were restored as she tearfully embraces him with joy. Sometime presumably after Elie graduates high school, she returns to Garage Island with Haru and later get married.

Meowth: (sees Elie) Hey. You someone who wants to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Elie: Hello I'm Elie. My real name is Resha Valentine but I like being called Elie.

Meowth: Come on in.

She came in and sat with us.

Haiku: It's really nice to meet you, Elie.

Elie: Same here. It's an honor to meet you all and I came here to help you all.

Lincoln: Awesome! You're from the world of Rave Master.

Astrotrain: Rave Master? (to me) Do you know anything about that?

Me: I sure do.

I unsheathed my Explosion Sword.

Elie: You have a Decaforce Sword too!? Awesome and I thought Haru was the only one that had one.

Me: Me, Eli, Nico and Lincoln now have one.

We showed her.

Elie: This is amazing!

Me: It sure is. So I take it you came to help us get ready to fight the Demon Card.

Elie: I sure did.

Qin: Who are the Demon Card?

Lincoln: They are a very dangerous organization that aims to destroy the world.

Lincoln went over their history and what we found out was not pretty. Their leader is GALE RAREGROOVE.

---

**Gale Raregroove** (ゲイル・レアグローブ, *eiru Reagurōbu* ), better known as **King**, is Demon Card's first commander in chief and co-founder.

Gale Raregroove was born in the Raregroove kingdom, being the heir to the throne. At the end of a war, he and Gale Glory became friends and comrades in arms at an early age; together they formed Demon Card. The goal of their organization was to rid the world of monsters known as demons. The organization grew, with warriors from all over the world joining. But, as time went by, the friends split apart; Gale Glory set sail to find a quiet life. While the other Gale was gone, King (with his new name), wreaked havoc with Demon Card. As the fake Rize said to Gale Glory.

King found a wife and had a young boy named Lucia Raregroove. Gale Glory returned to Demon Card, but not to join them again as King thought, but to stop them. Since Gale could not convince King to disband Demon Card, he brought the Empire into the argument. Gale told the Empire to arrest King only, instead, the soldiers ransacked the Demon Card HQ taking the lives of Emilia Raregroove and supposedly Lucia. Three days later Gale was still sitting at the ransacked HQ, realizing what he had inadvertently caused when a soldier from the empire gave him trouble for remaining among the ashes of Demon Card. King appeared behind the soldier and slashed his back. King, ready to kill Gale, cut a diagonal line across Gale's face. Right when King was about to exact his revenge, Sakura, Gale's wife, showed up and tended to Gale's wounds. King stabbed her in the back and put a dark-bring-in-the-making into Gale's forehead. King left the scene to reform Demon Card.

Gale assembles the members of the Oración Seis and Sieg Hart to discuss Shuda's failure of bringing the Rave Master to his knees; much to the latter's displeasure. He states that he has been observing the second Rave Master Haru Glory for quite some time, noting him a grave danger to Demon Card. Gale, or as called by his subordinates "king", allows them to discuss among themselves and decide who will be the one to hunt down the Rave Master. After the repetitious gibberish expressed by Sieg Hart and Reina, Gale takes his sword and fearfully slams it on the floor, terrifying said members and shaking the floor. Gale points at Sieg Hart, calling him the Elemental master, and gives him the exclusive order of searching for the Rave Master.

After Sieg Hart and Jegan leave, Gale privately talks to Reina. He tells her not to take her eyes off of Sieg Hart, as he knows about his true motives for joining Demon Card; to kill him. He explains to Reina that he, too, is a threat to time thus making him an enemy and a target to Sieg. He also states that he did not kill Sieg because he, Sieg, is the only person with the powers of the elements. Before Reina leaves, Gale tells her to keep an eye on Sieg, and that if he shows any signs of betrayal to kill him on the spot.

Gale Raregroove is approached by an angry Gale Glory ready to slaughterer him at all cost. Gale sheaths his sword and intercepts Gale Glory's attack, creating an immense shock-wave; capable of shaking the surrounding and being felt by animated objects. Gale and Gale look at each other, Gale Raregroove congratulates Gale Glory on his improved skills, with Gale Glory's response being that he has been warming up to bring him down, calling him by his real name and not by his alias: "King".

King and Gale converse about a decade's past since their last encounter- with King mocking him as he states that he did not expect for him to make it as far, congratulating him on his determination. He looks at Haru and notes that the new Rave Master is Gale Glory's son, jocularly complimenting him on his battle against the demonoids. King questions Gale on his feelings towards having his son as the second Rave Mater, to which he replies that he should already know how he feels about that. He also reminds Gale that *today is the day* . Gale, annoyed, affirms to him that he knows exactly of his plans, calling it " **The Day Time Intersects** ". After Gale states that the ritual for creating Dark Bring, Enclaim, approaches, he tells King that he has finally found it.

King looks up and tells Gale that he will not let his efforts go to waste, as he will witness the yearly creation of Dark Brings called

Enclaim. King swipes his fingers downwards, creating a black, dark, massive orb. The orb deals the surrounding with great damage and slightly touches Gale Glory's shoulder. King begins the ritual of Enclaim; the sky gets dark and a speck light descends from it, hitting the Tower of Din, drastically changing the tower's form. As King walks back to the tower, he explains the important events that happened in the past of the current day and notes that the most significant event that will be taking place this year will be Gale Glory and Haru Glory's death. King walks back to the newly shaped tower, stating that this day will be of most significance.

Sometime after re-encountering his former ally Gale, King heads to the top floor of the Tower of Din as he is filled with joy and contemplation to the upcoming birth of the new Dark Brings. However, he states that he must not be distracted during this marvelous event and thinks of a way to stop the two obstacles residing on the bottom floor and the ones lingering outside the tower. After thinking to himself and reaching a final conclusion King decides to open the Gate to summon the Five Palace Guardians from a Dark Bring capable of opening doors to other worlds. King orders the Five Palace Guardians to handle the unwanted visitors, which they quickly understand and head out to do.

Moments later, King is interrupted by Gale, but states that he has been waiting for him. prompting Gale to ask King how much of his life will he sacrifice to the darkness. King replies by telling him that he will sacrifice as much as he has to, to obtain the answers to his many questions. King reminds Gale of the past -The war fifty years ago and the outcome- and claims that he, Gale Raregroove, is the heir to the Raregroove throne, angrily. King and Gale prepare themselves for battle, both taking their respective sword at hand. However, before they are able to engage in combat King reveals the name of the ultimate Dark Bring, End of Earth; shocking Gale.

With four minutes remaining until the ceremony is complete King battle Gale and pushes him back, proving to have the advantage of greater strength. King swings his hand forward and attacks Gale with his Black Zenith, realizing that Gale is unable to move. However, Haru comes in the nick of time using his Rune Save, sealing King's attack. King throws the Gate Dark Bring he used to summon The Five Palace Guardians on the floor, stating that he has no use of it now; the Dark Bring is destroyed by Plue momentarily. King, telling Haru that he wants to see the skills of the Rave Master, takes a hold of his Decalogue and creates an explosion towards Haru and Gale, shocking Haru.

After taunting Haru, King changes the form of his Decalogue to Silfarion, increasing his speed, as does Haru. King clashes with Haru but easily overpowers him, and attacks Gale. King continues to overpower the two, with Haru and Gale attacking simultaneously from all sides. Nonetheless, King changes the form to Blue Crimson, attacking Gale with the fire sword and Haru with the ice sword. King explains that it is thanks to his Dark Bring that he is able to imitate all of Haru's moves, Decalogue. Seconds after, King tells Haru that he obtained the Decalogue from the previous Enclaim, and that he will use it while the current Enclaim creates an even powerful Dark Bring. King is then ambushed by Gale, but easily pushes him back with one hit. King, advising Haru and Gale to watch as the new Dark Bring is created, celebrates the joyous event of the birth of the Dark Bring End of Earth, much to Haru and Gale's displeasure.

King, watching as Gale agonizingly begs him to stay quiet, tells Haru that the Dark Bring he wishes to destroy is inside Gale's body, shocking Haru beyond comprehension. After laughing at the current situation Gale is in, he reveals to Haru that he wants to kill Gale simply because he wishes to do so. Before they continue their battle, King explain to Haru how his mother died and tells him of the first time he met Gale Glory. After briefly revealing to Haru his and Gale's friendship prior to their wives' death, King is grabbed by the collar by an angry Haru who is calling him a monster, but is shocked to see Haru understands him and tell him that he is sick of all the fighting.

However, not moved by Haru's words, King grabs him and throws him at the ground, calling him a little kid. He looks at Haru as he states that no matter if right or wrong, they, the Raregroove and Symphonia blood, will always be on opposite ends. After being asked a series of questions by Haru, King's response is that he threw away all of the emotions, calling them worthless, a long time ago. He then waits for Haru to attack him driven by the hatred and anger of his mother's, Sakura Glory, death. But Haru tells him that, that is not the reason why he will fight, rather, he says, that he will fight to put an end to all of the fighting. King hold his position as he is ambushed by both Gale and Haru, but to no avail as King quickly changes the form of his Decalogue to Mel Force, pushing Haru and Gale back by the pressure it created. King follows it up with Desperado Bomb, knocking down all of the pillars encompassing the area as well and injuring Haru and Gale.

King congratulates Haru and Gale for withstanding his previous attack, but his calm expression soon changes when he sees Elie hand Haru a Rave stone. But quickly regains his previous state and tells Haru that one more Rave stone won't be enough to stop him. Gale sees as Haru drops the stone and hands it to Plue. King watches as Plue begins to glow with the Rave he was handed, but feels insulted when Plue simply falls asleep. He begins to rapidly attack them both with his Mel Force. However, his attack is stopped by Plue. King grabs his sword and gets ready to attack Plue. He swigs his sword downwards but his attack is stopped once again by Plue himself. Haru, thanking Plue, grabs his swords and bombards Gale with multiple blows using the Explosion Sword. After being hit with Haru's Blue Crimson, King falls; gratifying Elie and Gale. However, King gets up, wounded, and takes a hold of his Monster Prison Dark Bring.

King grabs the Dark Bring, and briefly explains its powers to Haru, it then begins to glow as it levitates above King's opened palm. Gale Glory tries to stop him from being enveloped with the Dark Bring's darkness, but to no avail, as King's body transforms into that of a monster with a Dark Bring engraved on his chest. After completely losing his mind, King begins to fire rays of light from his mouth towards every direction, damaging the structure maintaining the Tower of Din. He is then attacked by Haru and Gale simultaneously, but he simply blocks their attack with his two arms and pushes them back. Moments later, he appears behind Haru and crushes his body down on the rubble. King continues to rapidly attack Haru with multiple blows until Gale, taking a hold of his sword, intervenes by slashing King several times, telling him to stay away from his son. Nonetheless, the cuts made by Gale's sword are soon healed at a rapid pace.

After King is left alone with Gale Glory, the two continue to deliver powerful attacks one after another. King howls as Gale prepare an attack from his sword. Once finished, King watches as Gale approaches him with his sword surrounded by an aura, to be momentarily slashed across his chest with said sword. However, King grabs Gale's sword and pushes it away from his body when Haru returns to his father's side. King is then slashed by both Gale and Haru, delivering a fatal blow. After being severely cut by Haru and Gale, King gets up and, alarming the opponents, walks towards Gale slowly. He begins to hit Gale, but his punches have little to no effect on Gale. However, seconds later King begins to cough out blood through his mouth and mumbles a few words, worrying Gale. King falls on the floor and tells Gale that even if he is defeated the Oración Seis is still roaming about. After talking about the Enclaim and the rivalry between the Raregrooves and Symphonia, King makes the "End of Earth" Dark Bring inside Gale's body; a second overdrive, go off.

However, King reveals that the explosion occurred, but solely in the Demon Card headquarters, shocking Gale and the others. King grabs Gale's sword ans stabs himself, stating that as of now Demon Card is no more. Gale comes to King's side and tells him that he won't let him die, but King simply replies by telling him that even though he knew Emilia Raregroove and Lucia Raregroove's death was not Gale's fault, but was, however, his, he still killed Sakura Glory when he was the one that did wrong. Before dictating his last words to his friend Gale, King grabs his hand and tells him that he is going home to the "never ending sky". King lays on the ground as the rubble of the Tower of Din crushes his corpse.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: So King wants to destroy the planet to get revenge!

Nico: We have to stop him.

Springer: So when do we fight the Demon Card?

Elie: Don't expect it to be anytime soon. They heard about your achievements and are planning to best way to fight you all.

Me: So they went into hiding. But when they make their move we'll be ready for them.

Nico: That's right and it'll be the ultimate battle that will decide the fate of the world. The Masters of Evil can help us out.

Me: Yep and we're not going to let the Demon Card get their hands on the world.

Lincoln: But we'll be ready for them.

Me: Yep.

We had a great breakfast.

---

Later before we got ready for our next adventure It was a beautiful day as we see me, Varie, Lori and Bobby walking down the streets.

Bobby: Nico and Vince… sounds like the singer-duo Nico and Vinz. You think Nico and Vince can become awesome singers if they formed a duo?

Lori: I don't know, Boo-Boo Bear. If they're up for it.

Me: That does sound like a good idea.

(The four then came across an alley when they heard a sound)

?: Psssst!

(The four then stops walking)

Varie: Wait? Did you guys hear that?

Me: Wait! I recognized that 'Pssst'! Sir, is that you?

Then the creepy-looking scientist steps out from the shadows of the alley.

The Creepy-Looking Scientist: You recognized my 'pssst'. As expected of Mr. Knudson.

Me: Hello, sir.

Varie: So this the scientist that gave you the Good-Guy Blastah.

Me: That's him.

Lori: You're right… he looks creepy.

Me: Do you need something from us, sir?

The Creepy-Looking Scientist nodded

The Creepy-Looking Scientist: Indeed, Mister Knudson. I may not be an important character but I still do researches behind the screens. And during one of my expeditions, I came across with this.

He brought out a small blue-colored gem.

Lori: A gem? What's so amazing about that?

The Creepy-Looking Scientist then handed me the gem.

The Creepy-Looking Scientist: Please take a good look at it, Mr. Knudson.

I stare at the small gem with narrowed eyes when I saw something moving inside the gem, my eyes widen in realization.

Me: (Gasp) Holy shit! Someone is trapped inside this thing!

Varie and Lori gasped in shock.

Bobby: Are you serious?

The Creepy-Looking Scientist: He kid you not, Mister Santiago, someone is trapped inside these things I called the Prison Gems. And upon researching, I find out that something or someone out there is attacking unsuspecting victims and mysteriously trapping them inside those things.

Varie: Have you tried getting them out?

The Creepy-Looking Scientist: I tried and I failed. It seems that only people with a high-caliber of power can set these people free from this things. That's is why I turned to Mister Knudson and seem if he can do anything about it.

(I nodded)

Me: All right… let me try (I held the small gem in hand and began pouring his power on it. Suddenly, the small gem exploded in bright light as man appears before them.

The man has short black hair and has dark eyes, and is sporting a five o'clock shadow. He wears a gray suit over a dark-green jacket and a black hoodie jacket, dark-blue jeans and black shoes.

?: Ugh… man… I thought I was a goner…

(I then recognized the man)

Me: Whoa! You're Alan Wake! One of the best-selling novelists whom disappeared without a trace.

Alan: I'm surprised that you recognized me. Anyway, thanks for letting me out, I don't know how long I'll survive in there. I owe you big time.

Me: No problem.

The Creepy-Looking Scientist: I'm glad I turn for help to you, Mister Knudson. Now… I think I overstayed my appearance, I must return to do some research behind screens. However when I do come across with more Prison Gems, I'll send them to you right away and if you happen to pick up a Prison Gem during your adventures, don't think twice in saving the people inside these gems.

(I nodded)

Me: Don't worry sir, you can count on us!

(And with that, the Creepy-Looking Scientist left while Bobby turns to

Alan)

Bobby: So, what are you gonna do now, Mister Wake?

Alan: Can I crash in your place for a bit until I figure out what to do?

Me: Sure, we don't mind (I then turn to Varie, Lori and Bobby) We better tell everyone about these Prison Gems and tell them what to do with it.

(Varie, Lori and Bobby nodded)

Varie, Lori and Bobby: Right!

We went back over to the Estate and we nursed Alan back to health after being trapped in a Prison Gem for a long time for God knows how long.

Later we were over in Lisbon, Portugal and it was a beautiful place.

Tso Lan: Where are we this time?

Me: Lisbon, Portugal. It's so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is.

Lincoln: Why are we here?

Me: There have been reports of a magical disturbance here. Something is going on here.

Nico: Wow.

Elie: I hope we find out what is going on.

Eli: Me too.

?: I had a feeling that you would show up.

We then saw the famous half-genie SHANTAE!

Me: Shantae!

Lincoln: NO WAY!

Eli: Shantae!? Whoa!

Shantae: It's nice to meet you guys.

Maria: Right back at you!

Me: It's an honor to meet you.

Link: Shantae it's great to see you again.

Donkey Kong: How have you been?

Shantae: Great guys. All the Super Smash Bros. Contestants are here.

Samus: We sure are.

Mario: (Italian Accent) It's-a great to see you Shantae.

Shantae: Same here Mario. Wow it's like a reunion of games.

Me: You debuted in 1994 Shantae. But you are just as awesome as all the characters made Shigeru Miyamoto.

Nico: That's right.

Shantae: I am flattered and thank you. But also Lincoln, I heard that you all are now part of the Super Smash Bros. universe.

Lincoln: We sure are.

Me: That day still has us floored.

Eli: You guys are now part of Super Smash Bros!?

Lola: We sure are Eli.

Laney: We are still shocked from that time.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Me: It is so awesome. Lincoln and his family are all now part of the legacy of Super Smash Bros world and it is so awesome.

Inkling: It's really true.

Rainbow Dash: Wow! Lincoln I didn't know you all were part of a video game series now.

Lori: We did not even see it coming. It was literally the biggest shock and surprise we have ever seen.

Elie: That is amazing!

Eli: No kidding.

Nunnally: I'm amazed you all are now part of an awesome game series.

Me: We all are amazed Nunnally.

Sora: Yep.

Aqua: We sure are.

Rhino: But we still can't get over that shock and all that. It just threw us all for a loop.

Akira: I didn't know that all happened to you.

Me: Lots of things have happened to us ever since we started even before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Shantae: That's amazing.

Eden: It sure is.

Genie: Yeah and it is amazing that it happened. (Imitating Mrs. Doubtfire) It is an amazing adventure for them all dear.

We laughed.

Me: That cracks me up.

Shantae: That was funny.

Francis: Are there any of your enemies that you need us to take care of?

Shantae: There sure are. I need your help to deal with my evil twin Nega-Shantae.

Me: You mean the evil twin version of you from another dimension?

Shantae: That's right.

Shantae went over her history.

---

**Nega-Shantae** is a major antagonist in the *Shantae* franchise, making her debut in *Shantae: Risky's Revenge* . She is an evil clone of Shantae created by Risky Boots when she used the Genie Lamp to drain Shantae's magic, corrupt it and bend it for her own evil purposes. Later, Nega Shantae reappears when Risky infects Shantae with a giant blast of dark magic, turning her evil. After Nega Shantae is destroyed by the real Shantae in the final boss of *Risky's Revenge*, her destruction leads to all of Shantae's magic being destroyed as well, an action that majorly affects the plot of *Shantae and the Pirate's Curse* .

After Shantae gives Risky Boots the Three Magic Seals she collected from the Three Barons of Sequin Land (Squid Baron, Ammo Baron and Hypno Baron), in order to save her Uncle Mimic, Risky uses the power of the Genie Lamp to remove Shantae's magic, stating that the real purpose of the Lamp was to remove the magic of Genies. Using the Lamp, Risky turns Shantae's magic into Nega-Shantae and orders it to attack the original Shantae, who fights her as the game's final boss.

In the boss fight, Nega-Shantae attacks Shantae by running and jumping across the screen and using evil, more offensive versions of Shantae's own transformation dances; using the Monkey Dance, she climbs up and down the walls as a monkey and uses the Monkey Bullet attack to shoot back and forth between the walls, using the Elephant Dance, she dashes at Shantae and then uses the Elephant Stomp technique to try and squash her and using the Mermaid Dance, she jumps into the air and uses the Mermaid Bubble attack to shoot waves of bubbles at Shantae. Halfway through the fight, Nega-Shantae absorbs more Dark Magic and uses it to make her animal forms last longer and become even more powerful; her Monkey Form scales the walls even quicker, the Elephant Form uses the Elephant Stomp across the whole screen and her Mermaid Form shoots even more rounds of bubbles in a quicker fashion. In the end, Shantae manages to destroy her doppelganger using nothing but her own skill and items and Nega-Shantae explodes, destroying all of Shantae's magic in the process.

In *Shantae and the Pirate's Curse*, while Nega-Shantae never physically appears, her very existence is responsible for the events of the game. After her defeat, the Dark Magic she was composed of helped revive Pirate Master, who used her Dark Magic to turn all of Risky's Tinkerbats into Cacklebats. During the final battle against Pirate Master, Shantae gives him all of the Dark Magic she had collected from the Cacklebats in order to save Risky (who called a temporary truce with her), but it soon turns out that the Dark Magic was the (now purified) Light Magic Nega-Shantae corrupted, which she uses to defeat Pirate Master.

Towards the end of the game, Shantae gives Uncle Mimic the final components required to finish his Dynamo, only for the Dynamo to blast her with Dark Magic, as the machine's blueprints had been altered by Risky Boots. After Risky arrives to brag about what she had done in front of Mimic and the rest of Shantae's friends, the Dark Magic finally corrupts Shantae, turning her into Nega-Shantae. Risky then explains that her true plan is to use the Dynamo to corrupt the entire Genie Realm and take over Sequin Land and leaves Mimic, Sky, Bolo, and Rottytops to deal with Nega-Shantae. After Risky's departure, Nega Shantae violently threatens to destroy all of Shantae's friends, referring to them as maggots as she does so.

Sky, Bolo, and Rottytops try to snap Shantae out of it, but a magical portal pulls them into Shantae's subconscious. Shantae uses the last of her strength to let her friends relive her memories of the day, her harrowing adventures through Sequin Land. To try and kill Shantae's friends, Nega-Shantae recreates the other villains Shantae fought. Ultimately this fails, and the trio track Shantae and Nega-Shantae into the darkest recesses of the shared mind. As the heroes try to reunite, Nega-Shantae makes Shantae vanish, claiming to have killed her instantly. This turns out to be a bluff to try and demoralize them, which fails as the three friends lash out against the evil genie in one last battle.

Nega-Shantae survives the battle, but Sky, Bolo, and Rottytops have bought enough time to find Shantae's fading consciousness. The three friends then try to reach out to Shantae and encourage her to fight the Dark Magic by reminding her of her greatest qualities; Sky reminds Shantae of her loyalty and honesty, Bolo reminds Shantae of her strength and courage and Rottytops reminds Shantae of her kindness and compassion. With all her friends supporting her, Shantae's love is able to overpower Nega-Shantae and the Dark Magic dissipates from her body, seemingly killing the evil inversion for good.

---

We gasped.

Me: Whoa! So this evil version of you was made by your archnemesis Risky Boots.

Shantae: That's right.

Shocker: You think we can try D Securing Nega Shantae? Because I know there are at least 9 empty DISKS from our battle with the Celebrity 5.

Iron Man: Don't worry. I made plenty of disks for every villain out there.

Me: A disk won't be enough to catch Nega-Shantae. We're going to have to kill her.

Laney: I agree. If she is a magical creature then she will just escape using her magic.

Nicole: We'll have to seal her into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Lana: But the question is can we even kill a genie?

Me: We did so before and we can do it again.

Eden: And we'll help you all.

Shantae: Same here.

Apple Fritter: (Cowboy accent) This is gonna be awesome and so much fun.

Me: It sure is gonna be fun.

?: If you can find her!

2 figures came out and it was AL the assistant monster of MYSTICON from episode 23 of S.P.D.!

---

**Mysticon** is a magician, but does a bad job at it which other people booed at him until Morgana appears and gives him a magic wand with the agreement that one day he will return the favor. Mysticon turns his assistant Al invisible to rob banks until Al is captured he tips off S.P.D. Mysticon tries to capture a microbiology scientist for Gruumm named Dr. Helen Tyler-Jones and even puts Syd under a magic spell, but the Power Rangers foil his plans and Mysticon is disarmed of his wand.

**Al** is the lizard-like assistant of the great Mysticon. When Morgana gives Mysticon a magic wand that changes Al invisible, he uses his new found ability to rob banks. Unfortunately for him, the Power Rangers show up and arrest him. Five of the Rangers failed interrogate him, but the Green Ranger who talks a lot annoys him so bad that he cracks and tells them everything he knows.

---

Jack Landors: Al the assistant of Mysticon!

Al: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the assistant of Mysticon the magician and you 2 were really bad Morgana gave Mystican magic wand that helped you do better. He turned you invisible and he did a bunch of bank robberies. You and Mysticon were the magician team of bad.

Al: Really good memory on you. Do you like magic guys?

Me: Love magic and your episode on S.P.D. is one of my favorites.

Al: Nice to know we have some fans.

Jack Landors (to Al): If you're here, then that means Mysticon can't be far behind!

Al: Forget it! I'm not leading you to him and Nega-Shantae!

Jungle Fury Jarrod: You're surrounded by about 20 Ranger teams and over a million heroes and redeemed villains. Do you really want to fight all of us?

Mysticon then appeared.

Mysticon: We'll take that chance.

Mysticon seemingly put Nico under a magic spell.

Mysticon: I have you under my spell.

Nico: (plays along) (Droning and drooling uncontrollably) You have me under your spell.

Mysticon: You are under my control.

Nico: (still playing along) I am under your control.

Mysticon: You will do what I tell you.

Nico: (Smirks) I won't do what you tell me.

Mysticon: (nervously) Um… , why not?

Nico: (smirking) I am simply luring you into a false sense of security. (grabs magic wand) Yoink!

Me: Whoa!

Al: HEY Give that back!

Nico then used the wand on Al and used hypnosis on Al and had under HIS control.

Nico: Now take us to Nega-Shantae.

Al: (Droning) YES MASTER.

We followed him.

Mysticon: Nico has what it takes to be a great magician.

Me: He sure does.

We followed Al and he took us to the beach and we found NEGA-SHANTAE!

Nega-Shantae: I THOUGHT I TOLD YOU NOT TO LEAD THEM HERE TO ME!

Me: Looks like your little lackie is not that smart.

Aeleus: (to Nega Shantae) It wasn't really the wisest move to have an unintelligent criminal like Al working for you.

Me: No it wasn't.

Lincoln: It's over Nega-Shantae!

Dai Gui, Hydro Man, Electro, Firefly, Waffle Woman and Xaldin then appeared.

Me: Dai Gui, Hydro Man, Electro, Firefly, Waffle Woman and Xaldin.

Xaldin: Yes it's us.

Ed Grant: (to Hydro Man) I'm actually not surprised to see you here.

Hydro Man: (laughs) I know, right?

Firefly: Morris has water powers. And we're near water. This was a no-brainer.

Electro: (to Elie) I didn't see you before. Are you a new recruit?

Elie: I just joined. I'm Resha Valentine. But I like being called Elie.

Me: Elie is from the world of Rave Master.

Hydro Man: Rave Master!? AWESOME! I love reading the Rave Master Manga and it's awesome how Haru and his team have done it all.

Lincoln: You and I have so much in common Morris.

Hydro Man: We sure do.

Electro: This is gonna be awesome helping Haru and all of his friends in the future.

Troy: Shantae, since you're a genie, you'll love this Legendary Mode.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Me: Lets get it on!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Dai Gui

---

Cornelia, Juandissimo, and Tso Lan were facing Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth.

Tso Lan: First time facing the dark side of a genie isn't it brother.

Dai Gui: Indeed brother. It's something we never even heard of.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) I agree.

Cornelia: When I was a little girl I loved playing all the Shantae Games because I loved how Shantae dressed in them.

Dai Gui: I see. Lets dance shall we?

Cornelia: Lets.

Dai Gui called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Dai Gui sent waves of earth and sand at them and they dodged them and blasted him all over with gravity and moonlight, earth and magic and smashed him and his Pokemon all over the place and knocked them down.

Cornelia: Nice battle.

---

Battle 2: Firefly

---

Lea, Lola, and Francis were facing Firefly.

Lola: This is gonna be awesome fun.

Firefly: Lets burn.

Lea: With pleasure.

Francis: Yeah!

Firefly called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Firefly fired massive blasts of fire and Lola absorbed the fire and they fired massive blasts of fire and they hit him and his Pokemon and burned him and knocked them down.

Lola: Burn time!

---

## Battle 3: Hydro Man

---

Maria, Luna, and Bai Tza were facing Hydro Man.

Luna: Awesome facing you like always dude.

Hydro Man: It sure is.

Maria: Shall we dance?

Bai Tza: Shall we get it on?

Hydro Man: Lets.

Hydro Man called out his Pokemon and they went at him and he fired blasts of water and they dodged them and they fired waves of water and they smashed into Hydro Man and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Luna: Hydro victory.

---

## Battle 4: Electro

---

Lincoln, Elena, and Shocker were facing Electro.

Lincoln: Lets make this really electrifying!

Elena: Yeah!

Shocker: Lets do it.

Electro: You guys are sure eager. Lets do it!

Electro called out his Pokemon and they fired blasts of lightning at Lincoln and team and Lincoln and his Team fired blasts of lightning and the blasts collided and pushed Electro's blast back and the blasts hit him and electrocuted him and his Pokemon and knocked

them down.

Lincoln: Electrifying!

## Battle 5: Xaldin

Beast Boy, Jungle Fury Jarrod, and Jungle Fury Camille were facing Xaldin.

Beast Boy: This is gonna be awesome.

Xaldin: It always is when we face each other.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: Shall we dance?

Jungle Fury Camille: Yeah.

Xaldin: Lets!

Xaldin called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Xaldin fired a tornado by spinning his spear hard and they dodged it and Beast Boy turned into a Spinosaurus and Jarrod and Camille fired waves of energy and the blasts of energy hit Xaldin and exploded all over and Beast Boy grabbed Xaldin and knocked him down into the ground and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Beast Boy: Good battle.

## Battle 6: Waffle Woman

Tara, Aeleus, and Roxas were facing Waffle Woman.

Tara: This is gonna be so awesome.

Aeleus: It sure is.

Roxas: Yeah!

Waffle Woman: You guys are really eager. Lets dance.

Waffle Woman called out her Pokemon and they went at her and Waffle Woman fired blasts of Strawberries and syrup and they dodged them and Tara fired waves of fire and earth and Aeleus and Roxas fired blasts of earth and light and the blasts hit Waffle Woman and her Pokemon and knocked them out.

Tara: Good fight.

## Battle 7: Mysticon & Al

Nico was facing Mysticon and Al.

Nico: You guys are good magicians. But true magic comes from the heart.

Nico fired waves of energy all over them and the blasts hit them and Nico put them in a containment card.

Nico: You two have failed this world.

## Battle 8: Nega-Shantae

We regrouped and went at Nega-Shantae.

Me: You are a fraud Nega-Shantae!

We went at her and I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and then I unsheathed my sword and slashed her and then Nega-Shantae exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Elie blasted Nega-Shantae with her Tonfa Blasters at an incredible level and more and Eli and Lincoln blasted Nega-Shantae all over with lightning and fire and electrocuted and burned her all over the place. Drakness, Odu Bathax, Blugon, Frafdo, Nom, and Lore blasted and smashed Nega-Shantae all over and more and the Megaforce Rangers blasted and pulverized Nega-Shantae all over.

Springer: Time for some teamwork!

Astrotain: Yeah!

Springer and Haiku: TORNADO HUMMINGBIRD FLAMESHOT!

Springer fired his Tornado blaster and Haiku fired a powerful blast of Orange Fire.

Astrotrain and Meowth: SEVERING DEMOLECULARIZING SUPERCUT!

Astrotrain fired his ionic disruptor rifle and Meowth fired blades of energy from his claws.

Eden and Starlight Glimmer: COSMIC STARSTORM BLAST!

Genie and Wallflower: FLOWERS OF COSMIC MAGIC!

Shantae and Juniper Montage: JUNIPER SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Elie and Apple Fritter: MEGABLAST FRITTER MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of cosmic energy and leaves and more and the blasts all hit Nega-Shantae and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney: Time for you to feel the fury of Cosmic Magic!

Eden: Yeah!

Genie: This monster has abused the powers of a genie and she must pay. (Turns into a judge) (Bangs Gaval) GUILTY!

Elie, Starlight Glimmer, Eden, Genie and Brittney Knudson:

COSMIC STORM OF JUSTICE!

They fired blasts of fire and cosmic energy and more and the blasts hit Nega-Shantae and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nega-Shantae was defeated.

We went up to her.

Eden: It's your call, J.D. Should we D-Secure Nega Shantae into a DISK? Or should Eddy shoot her through the head with his blaster?

Me: D-Secure. But first.

I stripped Nega-Shantae of her powers and held out a disk.

Me: D-SECURE!

I fired a beam of light from a Disk and it sucked in Nega-Shantae and the disk turned black and it had her face on it.

Me: Nega-Shantae you have failed as a genie and you have failed this world.

Nico: You said it.

The Masters of Evil all came.

Electro: This was fun.

Waffle Woman: (to Elie) Seriously, when do you think we'll fight the Demon Card?

Elie: Probably about January.

Dai Gui: So, after New Years then.

Xaldin: Well, like always, we'll help you all against them. After the usual battles of course.

Me: The Demon Card's goal is to destroy the entire planet and we can't let them get away with their crimes.

Nico: Agreed. But there may not be enough time to have the usual battles. They move fast.

Xaldin: Point taken.

Nico then tried using Mysticon's wand on me.

Nico: J.D., I command you to get me an ice cream sandwich!

Me: Nice try Nico. But magic doesn't work on me remember?

Nico: Aw man!

We laughed.

Shantae: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and now we don't have to ever see my evil twin again. But there are more adventures with me to come.

Me: Yep there sure are.

Lincoln: Yep.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome video game chapter done.

Shantae is one of the awesome Nintendo Games and it was Omegahatchiyak12 that gave me the idea for this chapter. Thanks man. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for some funny laughs as we journey into the Demon World to visit Princess Lum in the world of Urusei Yatsura and it's so funny!

See you all later and I'm sorry I couldn't get the Shantae chapter done. I was falling behind. But I'm fully caught up now.

# Into the Lands of Demons

HAPPY BIRTHDAY NINJAKINGOFHEARTS!

---

We were over at an awesome 1950's style restaurant that Pinkie Pie Works at.

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea and Poliwag: HAPPY BIRTHDAY ELI! (Blows Noisemakers)

Me: Happy birthday little bro.

Eli had a party hat on and he was so happy. Today was his 11th birthday and we were celebrating his birthday at the Diner where the Canterlot/Ponyville Girls hang out.

Eli: Thank you so much guys!

Nunnally: You deserve it Eli.

Lori: So how does it feel to be 11 Eli?

Eli: It feels awesome.

Rarity: We are so happy for you Eli.

Rainbow Dash: You totally have earned this kind of party bro.

Eli: Thanks girls.

We had awesome cake, ice cream and snacks and pizza as well as burgers, nachos and sandwiches. When it came time to open presents, Eli got a multitude of things. He got awesome clothes and even games, comic books and more. We got him a wide variety of gifts. Eli got his own element of the Elements of Harmony: Virtue. It matched his cutie mark on his arm which was an angel with a white dress and a golden halo over its head and it had white angel wings. It was given to him as a beautiful gold bracelet with a jewel that had his cutie mark in it.

Eli: Wow! You guys are awesome! And my very own element to the Elements of Harmony.

Sunset Shimmer: You are more than worthy of having an element of Harmony Eli.

Eli: Thank you so much girls.

He hugged them all.

Loud Kids: Aww.

Eli also got an awesome comic book made by Sunset Shimmer. We were amazed that Sunset can make her own comic books as well.

It was awesome.

---

Later at the estate we were watching TV. But then Kari came down and she was frantic as she was holding Gatomon who was groaning in pain.

Kari: Guys! Something's wrong with Gatomon!

Me: What's wrong Kari!?

Gatomon: My stomach hurts!

Me: Lets look her over.

Ratchet looked her over.

Ratchet: Looks like she has a bad case of food poisoning.

Me: I didn't think that Digimon could ever GET Sick.

Apple Bloom: I didn't know about that either.

Jeri Katou: Same here.

Shadow Man: Gatomon, I can't really understand how this happened.

Gatomon: I think I might've eaten a bad piece of fish.

Sabrina (Pokemon): You ate bad fish and you ended up getting sick? Is that what happened?

Gatomon: Yes.

Cybertron Ransack: Didn't even think Digimon could even get sick.

Nico: I didn't think so either.

Poromon: Yeah and I have never been sick a day in my life.

Patamon: Me neither.

Palmon: Same here.

The Digimon all agreed.

Kari: Where did you get a bad piece of fish from?

Gatomon: Lynn Sr. gave it to me for a snack. I didn't know it was bad.

Me: Well it's not his fault.

Nico: He didn't know it was tainted.

Wheelie: J.D., can you use your powers to make Gatomon better?

Me: I can try.

I used my powers on Gatomon and made her feel better in an instant.

Gatomon: I'm all better! Thank you J.D.!

Me: You're welcome.

But then me and Jared sensed something.

Jared: Uh oh. Something is going on at the Apple Farm.

Me: We better get over there son.

Nico: Need us to come with?

Me: No I think we got this. It's probably nothing serious but we'll call for you if needed.

Nico: Okay.

Me and Jared went over.

---

5 Minutes earlier in Equestria as the Apple Family was getting breakfast ready, Apple Bloom came back

**Applejack** : Glad you're back, sugarcube. Just in time for breakfast.

**Apple Bloom** : I got the perfect topper for flapjacks at the market today.

**Applejack** : [gasps] *Pear jam?!* What were you thinkin'?!

[distant door closing]

Granny Smith was coming down.

**Applejack** : Quick! Hide it!

[wood breaking]

**Apple Bloom** : Huh? What's the big deal? It's just pear jam.

**Applejack** : The big deal is that there is a long-standing feud between the Apples and the Pears!

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup!

**Apple Bloom** : Why?

**Applejack** : Why?!… Well, uh, a-actually, I-I'm-I'm not really sure.

You have any idea, Big Mac?

**Big McIntosh** : Uhhh… nope.

**Apple Bloom** : Then I guess we should ask Granny?

**Granny Smith** : Ask me what?

[dirt shuffling]

[thud]

**Applejack** : Uh, what goes better with apple fritter flapjacks - caramel syrup or praline!?

**Granny Smith** : [blows raspberry] Praline.

[clatter]

**Granny Smith** : [sniffs] Oh-ho-ho, that smells great, Applejack. I'ma go wash up for breakfast. Be right back.

[door closes]

**Applejack**, **Apple Bloom**, and **Big McIntosh** : [sighs]

**Applejack** : Listen, sugarcube. Anytime Big Mac and I ever asked Granny about the feud or the Pears, she'd get so upset she couldn't talk. Best not bring it up.

**Apple Bloom** : O-Okay, but that Grand Pear was really nice to me, even though I'm an Apple. I wonder what happened.

Me and Jared came in.

Me: What's all the commotion about Applejack?

Applejack: Oh howdy J.D. Howdy Jared. Sorry for all the trouble. But we never told you this.

Apple Bloom: There's a feud that has been going on between the Apple and Pear Families and I don't know why.

Me: A family feud? I hope it's not a Hatfield's & McCoy's caliber kind of feud.

Apple Bloom: Who were the Hatfield's & McCoy's?

Me: Well it's a really nasty story.

Jared: They were 2 families of hillbillies that lived on the Kentucky-West Virginia State Border and they were famous for having the most brutal family feud in all of history.

Me: It was over 140 years ago. After the American Civil War ended and there were two families during that time. One side was the Hatfield's lead by William Hatfield and his family and the other family was the McCoy's lead by Randoll McCoy.

Applejack: Wow.

Me: But this feud was unlike anything you all are going through. They went through land disputes. But then over the years it escalated into violence and even murder, revenge killings and Capital Punishment.

Applejack: That's awful!

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Me: Yeah. Neither side emerged victorious and that feud has haunted the Ozarks and both families for many generations.

Apple Bloom: That's terrible! But why are the Apple's and the Pears fighting?

Me: That's what I would like to know. Do you all know?

Big Mac: Nope.

**Applejack** : Me, too. But if we can't ask Granny, I don't know who- We can ask Goldie Delicious! If anypony knows about the feud, it's the family historian!

**Apple Bloom** : I'm in! What do you say, Big Mac?

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup!

Me: Good idea.

We went over to the cottage of Goldie Delicious, the family historian of the Apples.

We knocked on the door.

[knock, knock]

[cat yowls]

We stood back.

[crash!]

The door burst open and an avalanche of books and stuff crashed through and came out and a ball of cats came out and landed and out came Goldie Delicious.

[cats meowing]

**Goldie Delicious** : Now, that's how you make an entrance! Or is it an exit? [laughs] Well, anyway, it's so wonderful to see you three. And J.D. and Jared Knudson it's such an honor to meet you 2. To what do I owe the pleasure?

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Goldie.

Jared: Same here.

**Applejack** : Well, Goldie, we were hopin' you could tell us about the, uh… feud with the Apples and the Pears.

**Goldie Delicious** : Oh. Oh, dear. Well, does Granny Smith know you're here?

**Apple Bloom** : No, ma'am. But I ran into Grand Pear yesterday, and he was real nice. Maybe the feud was a misunderstandin' or somethin', and we can fix it?

Jared: Yeah there has to be a reason behind a feud like this.

Apple Bloom: Yeah.

**Goldie Delicious** : Oh, well, I don't know about that, little one. But if it's a story you're after, I suppose you have a right to know. Now, let's see, I got a stack of books here someplace… Oh! *Apple Family History, Volume 137* ! Hmm, hmm… Here we are. "Feud with the Bears". I mean, "Pears". My eyes ain't what they used to be. A long time ago, Sweet Apple Acres wasn't the only farm in Ponyville. In fact, there was another one just right next door.

**Young Granny Smith** : Come and get your apples! Nothin' sweeter than bitin' into a crisp apple on a beautiful fall day!

**Young Grand Pear** : Unless, of course…

[ponies gasp]

**Young Grand Pear** :… you could bite into a juicy pear.

**Young Granny Smith** : [scoffs] Please. Pears are just what happens when you ain't no good at farmin' *apples* .

**Young Grand Pear** : Pears are nature's candy. Apples are sour. Like the expression on your face right now. [chuckles impishly]

**Goldie Delicious** : [voiceover] And so it went. Granny and Grand Pear were always at each other on who was the best farmer or who took better care of their trees. If Granny read to her trees at night…

**Young Granny Smith** : [reading] "And then, the little tree reached his branches up to the moon, and the moon said, 'Good night.'"

**Goldie Delicious** : [voiceover]… why, then Grand Pear had special blankets made for his trees so they wouldn't get cold.

**Young Grand Pear** : Good night, trees. [kisses] I've got you covered. Mm-hmm.

**Young Granny Smith** : [growls]

[book thuds]

[Apple family ponies grunting]

**Goldie Delicious** : [voiceover] In fact, all the Apples and the Pears were rivals to the core! The only Apple and Pear who ever got along were Bright McIntosh and Pear Butter.

**Young Bright McIntosh** : [whispering] Pssst! I'm not supposed to talk to you.

**Young Pear Butter** : [whispering] I'm not supposed to talk to you either.

**Young Bright McIntosh** : [whispering] My mom says if you hold a buttercup under your chin, it'll make your chin glow. But it doesn't work on me. See?

**Young Pear Butter** : [whispering] Does it work on me?

[heart beating]

**Young Bright McIntosh** : It sure does, Buttercup.

**Young Pear Butter** : Buttercup. I like that name.

**Applejack** : [voiceover] Wait an apple-pickin' minute!

**Applejack** : Bright Mac and Buttercup? Those are our parents' names!

**Goldie Delicious** : Of course Buttercup was just a nickname your father gave your mother. Pear Butter - well, that was her given name.

**Applejack** : Are you sayin' our mother was a… Pear?!

**Apple Bloom** and **Big McIntosh** : [deep gasp]

Me: Whoa man!

Jared: That's a huge revelation!

**Big McIntosh** : So we are half-Pear?!

**Applejack** : I can't believe it! How did we not know?!

**Goldie Delicious** : Well, uh, nopony called your mother Pear Butter.

[cats meowing]

**Goldie Delicious** : And her cutie mark was a preserve jar, but pear butter don't look too much different from apple butter, so no clues there.

Me: That is a huge surprise.

Jared: Boy it sure is dad.

**Applejack** : [sighs] Is there a-anythin' else you can tell us about them?

**Goldie Delicious** : I know they loved each other very much. They had that magical, star-kissed, other-side-of-a-rainbow kind of love. You couldn't be around them too long and, and not feel a little bit lighter than air yourself. [chuckling]

**Apple Bloom** : Anything else?

**Goldie Delicious** : Hmm… I'd need Volume 138 for that.

[cheetah grunts]

**Goldie Delicious** : I'm sure I could wrangle it… in a, in a couple of days.

**Applejack** : [sighs] That's all right, Goldie. It was… nice just to hear-

**Goldie Delicious** : Ooh-hoo-hoo! I just remembered somethin'! Your dad and his buddy Burnt Oak would get in all kinds of trouble together as colts.

**Applejack** : Burnt Oak? The firewood salespony? I haven't seen him in ages.

**Goldie Delicious** : He and your dad were thick as thieves back in the day. Y'all should talk to him.

Me: Good idea.

[thud]

[cheetah grunts]

**Burnt Oak** : Well, well, if it isn't the Apples. And J.D. and Jared Knudson. It's an honor to meet you. What can I do for ya? I know you're not here for firewood. You got more trees than anypony in Ponyville.

Me: Maybe later me and my family could use some.

**Applejack** : You're right. We're not here for that.

**Burnt Oak** : Come to ask about your dad?

**Big McIntosh** : Uh, eeyup.

**Burnt Oak** : I wondered if you might. Hoped you would. It's nice to talk about him. [laughs] We had a lot of laughs. In fact, this one time…

---

**Burnt Oak** : [voiceover]… we were racin' to see who could till the fastest, and Bright Mac was leavin' me in the dust. He would've won, too, if he wasn't so… distracted.

**Bright Mac** : Whoa!

Bright Mac crashed into a water silo

[crash]

[splash]

He accidentally flooded the area.

OOPS!

**Pear Butter** : [spits]

**Grand Pear** : Oh!

[splash]

**Grand Pear** : Pear Butter, what did you do?!

**Pear Butter** : I-I'm not sure.

**Bright Mac** : She didn't do it, sir.

**Grand Pear** : Excuse me?

**Bright Mac** : The water silo. It was my fault.

**Pear Butter** : [giggles]

**Grand Pear** : [snorts] You owe me a new silo, boy! [to Pear Butter] And *you*, come with me. No daughter of mine is gonna make goo-goo eyes at an Apple!

**Burnt Oak** : Grand Pear never would've known it was your father's fault. But there was no way he'd let your mother take the blame for somethin' he did.

**Apple Bloom** : So Dad was super honest! Apple doesn't fall far from the tree, huh, Applejack?

Me: I guess it runs in the family.

Jared: It sure does.

[thunk]

**Burnt Oak** : Your dad worked the Apple farm all day and then headed over to the Pears on his breaks to fix the water silo. I didn't see him for weeks! Not that he minded. Gave him a chance to get to know your mom.

**Apple Bloom** : Did you know our mom, too?

**Burnt Oak** : Buttercup was a real peach of a Pear. But if you want to know more about her, you should ask Mrs. Cake.

**Apple Bloom** : Mrs. Cake?

**Burnt Oak** : She and your mom were inseparable when they were fillies.

Me: Very powerful bond.

**Applejack** : Then let's go! Thanks, Burnt Oak!

Big McIntosh came back.

**Big McIntosh** : Uh, would it be okay if we stopped by again sometime to hear more stories?

**Burnt Oak** : I'd like that very much.

[the Cakes' theme playing]

[door opens]

We came in.

**Mrs. Cake** : Well, cinnamon sugar on toast! All three Apple siblings! And J.D. and Jared Knudson. It's an honor.

Me: Same here Mrs. Cake. Pinkie Pie told us a lot about you.

Jared: Same here.

**Applejack** : Hi, Mrs. Cake. We heard you and our ma used to be real good friends, and we were hopin' you could tell us a bit about her.

**Mrs. Cake** : Oh, I would love to. I never knew the right time to bring it up. But I'm so glad you came! [laughs] Uh, for starters, did you all know that it was your mom who convinced me to pursue baking?

**Apple Bloom** : But isn't your name Mrs. *Cake* ?

**Mrs. Cake** : Not always. Back when I was Chiffon Swirl, heh, I had no idea what I was supposed to do. But one day, your mom brought me some candied pears, eggs, flour, sugar, and vanilla, and told me to just be creative! Next thing I knew, I was whipping up pear upside-down cake, and I got my cutie mark! It was like she knew what I was supposed to do long before I did.

**Applejack** : [to Apple Bloom] Just like you, sugarcube! Or rather, you're just like her!

Me: Coincidental.

**Mrs. Cake** : That was the first of many cakes for me, and Buttercup was with me through it all.

**Mrs. Cake** : [voiceover] She'd be my taste-tester, help with the decorating, and prep new ingredients. Over the years, I perfected my recipes. Your mom did so much for me. One day, I wanted to surprise her with a cake.

**Bright Mac** and **Pear Butter** : [laughing]

**Bright Mac** : [sniffs] *Achoo!*

**Pear Butter** : [blows, giggles]

**Bright Mac** and **Pear Butter** : [laughing]

[twig snaps]

**Pear Butter** : [gasps] Oh. It's just you.

**Chiffon Swirl** : Sorry. I just brought you a little something to say thank you. But I see you're busy. Hah.

**Pear Butter** : [giggles] Promise you won't say anything?

[bush rustles]

**Granny Smith** : [whinny, snort] What in tarnation are you doin', Bright Mac?! We do not fraternize with Pears! [spits]

**Chiffon Swirl** : You and Bright Mac? Whew, I wouldn't believe it if I hadn't seen it with my own eyes. Your families hate each other.

**Pear Butter** : I can't help it. We just sorta… happened.

**Mrs. Cake** : [voiceover] Then Pear Butter told me the sweetest love story I have ever heard.

**Bright Mac** : Happy one hundred and thirty-one thousand, four hundred and fifty-six hour anniversary, darlin'.

**Pear Butter** : What? [laughs] That's way longer than we've been together.

**Bright Mac** : I know, but it's the anniversary of the first time I called you "Buttercup". It's okay if you didn't get me anythin'.

**Pear Butter** : Actually… I did.

**Bright Mac** : A guitar? For me? But… [strums guitar] I don't know how to play.

**Pear Butter** : Quiet, you.

**[Pear Butter]**

We're far apart in every way

But you're the best part of my day

And sure as I breathe the air

I know we are the perfect pair

On a prickly path that goes on for miles

But it's worth it just to see you smile

And I cannot be pulled apart

From the hold you have on my heart

And even if the world tells us it's wrong

You're in my head like a catchy song

Me: (voiceover) Aww that's so adorable.

Mrs. Cake: (Voiceover) It was the most beautiful song I've heard.

**Bright Mac** : Wow. It's just… *wow* .

**Pear Butter** : Do you like it? Be honest now.

**Bright Mac** : It's the best gift you could've given me!

**[Pear Butter]**

The seasons change and leaves may fall

But I'll be with you through them all

And rain or shine, you'll always be mine

On a prickly path that goes on for miles

You're the only one who makes it all worthwhile

And you should not blame me, too

If I can't help fallin' in love with you…

**Bright Mac** : Hey, no fair. I was gonna tell you the same thing.

**Pear Butter** : You're just mad I beat you to it.

**Bright Mac** : I'm tellin' ya, I was gonna pull you up, cover your eyes, lead you over here… and say, "Surprise!" And then you'd say, [imitating Pear Butter] "Oh, Bright Mac, I love it!" [speaking normally] And then I'd say I love *you* . Too bad it didn't work out though.

**Pear Butter** : Eeyup. Too bad.

[paper ripping]

**Grand Pear** : The Pears are moving!

**Pear Butter** : [deep gasp]

**Me, Jared, Applejack**, **Apple Bloom**, and **Big McIntosh** : [deep gasp]

**Applejack** : I mean, I figured the Pears moved, but I didn't know all that stuff happened before with Granny and Grand Pear.

Me: Me neither.

Jared: Yeah that must've been rough.

**Apple Bloom** : Yeah. It must've been really hard on our parents.

**Mrs. Cake** : Oh, it was.

**Pear Butter** : We're moving?! To Vanhoover?! But that's so far!

**Grand Pear** : It's what's best. There's acres of untouched land and a warehouse to make our jams. We'll get to expand our business and get away from those gosh-darned Apples.

**Mrs. Cake** : [voiceover] Pear Butter was devastated. But seeing no way out of it, she did what she had to do.

**Bright Mac** : So that's it?

**Pear Butter** : What do you want me to do, Bright Mac? We're movin'. I love you, but [tearing up] I have to stay with my family.

**Mrs. Cake** : [voiceover] Then Bright Mac did the most romantic thing I've ever seen anypony do.

**Apple Bloom** : What?! *What?!*

**Applejack** : [simultaneous] What?! What did he do?!

**Big McIntosh** : [simultaneous] Tell us! Tell us!

**Mrs. Cake** : We're gonna need one more pony to tell that story. Talk to Mayor Mare about it.

Me: Okay then.

**Apple Bloom** : Mayor Mare, you knew our parents?

**Mayor Mare** : Not as well as Mrs. Cake, but I did play a part in their love story. The night before the Pear family moved, Bright Mac asked me to meet him at the edge of Sweet Apple Acres.

**Pear Butter** : [gasps]

**Bright Mac** : I don't want to be apart from you. Ever. I'm not sure what we'll do, but I'm sure of *us* . So sure that I'd marry you today.

**Pear Butter** : I would, too!

**Young Mayor Mare** : I think that's my cue.

**Mayor Mare** : [voiceover] I had the honor of officiating your parents' secret wedding, and it was perfect. Bright Mac knew Buttercup wouldn't want a big splash.

**Apple Bloom** : [voiceover] Reminds me of somepony else I know.

**Big McIntosh** : [voiceover, chuckling] Eeyup.

Me: (Voiceover) So adorable.

**Mayor Mare** : [voiceover] So they had a special way to seal their vows.

**Young Mayor Mare** : I now pronounce you-

**Granny Smith** : What is goin' on?! What's with all these here candles?!

**Grand Pear** : Pear Butter! Where are ya? You're supposed to be packing! [grimly] What are you two doing?

**Bright Mac** : Ma, Grand Pear, Buttercup and I are in love!

**Granny Smith** and **Grand Pear** : What?!

**Pear Butter** : And we'll be married as soon as Mayor Mare says…

**Young Mayor Mare** : Oh! [quickly] I now pronounce you husband and wife!

**Pear Butter** : Doesn't that feel nice? [kisses]

**Bright Mac** and **Pear Butter** : [kissing]

**Granny Smith** : What are you talking about, married?! You two can't be married!

**Grand Pear** : Finally, something we can agree on. Pear Butter, enough of this nonsense. We're movin'! And you gotta stick with your family!

**Pear Butter** : But… the Apples are my family now, too.

**Grand Pear** : You can't be serious. Are you choosin' to be an Apple over being a Pear?!

**Pear Butter** : Are you makin' me choose?

**Grand Pear** : Yes. I am.

**Pear Butter** : Then yeah. I guess I am.

**Grand Pear** : Fine!

He left in a huff.

**Pear Butter** : [sobbing]

Me: Man that is rough.

**Applejack** : I can't believe Grand Pear just up and left Ma like that! No wonder Granny never told us about any of this.

Jared: No kidding. I would never leave my family in a huff like that.

Me: Me neither.

**Mrs. Cake** : These things are never easy.

**Mayor Mare** : And it's hard to know when it *is* a good time.

**Applejack** : It seems to me that now's as good a time as any.

**Apple Bloom** : To talk to *both* our grandparents.

Me: Absolutely.

We went to talk to Grand Pear.

**Apple Bloom** : Excuse me? Grand Pear?

**Applejack** : I'm Applejack, and this here's Big McIntosh. But you already know who we are, don't ya?

**Grand Pear** : Sure do. And Jared and J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Grand Pear.

**Apple Bloom** : Did you really move to Ponyville just for a change of pace?

**Grand Pear** : No.

**Apple Bloom** : Then you came here because you're sorry and that you wanted to get to know us, too?

**Grand Pear** : I'm… so sorry. I-I-I was just so angry, and… well, I-I never…

Me: It's not your fault Grand Pear. Anger has a nasty way of clouding peoples minds and that's what makes it a very dangerous and deadly emotion.

Jared: That's right.

**Apple Bloom** : It's in the past, Grand Pear. Oh! Can I call you Grand Pear-Pear?

**Grand Pear** : [chuckles] Sure can.

They hugged him.

Me: Aww.

Jared: That's adorable isn't it dad?

Me: You said it son.

We went back to Sweet Apple Acres to talk to Granny Smith.

**Granny Smith** : Now where'd you all get to? I ain't seen hide or hair of ya's all day. And Jared and J.D. didn't expect y'all to be with Applejack.

Me: We've had to do some detective work.

**Applejack** : We've been all over. Learnin' about our parents.

**Granny Smith** : Guh… Y-You have?

**Applejack** : *And* our grandfather.

Grand Pear came in.

**Granny Smith** : So… you're back, huh?

**Grand Pear** : Sure am. [mumbling] Never should've left.

**Apple Bloom** : Findin' you and learnin' all about Mom and Dad, I feel like I found a piece of me I didn't even know was missin'.

**Applejack** : Hearin' their story makes me feel closer to them somehow.

**Granny Smith** : I'm sorry. I should've told you all about 'em sooner.

**Grand Pear** : And I should've been here. Ah, I can't believe I let a silly feud keep me from my family.

**Applejack** : Nothing's keepin' ya from us now. Let's not miss anythin' else.

**Granny Smith** : Applejack's right. Welcome back, prickly old pear. Heh.

**Grand Pear** : [chuckles] Thanks, you old crabapple.

**Apple Bloom** : Now that we're all together, there's somethin' we want to show you. Mom and Dad left us somethin' to remember them by. Come on!

We followed them into the forest.

[bushes rustling]

**Grand Pear** : Whoa.

We saw an apple and a pear tree grown and tied together with a heart hole in it.

**Granny Smith** : [sounds of awe] It's beautiful.

**Grand Pear** : It's… impossible.

Me: Wow!

Jared: That is amazing!

**Applejack** : If anything's gonna make it through, it's apples *and* pears.

**Grand Pear** : [chuckles]

Me: I think this is amazing.

Jared: You said it dad. But I think no family should ever be without a mom and dad.

Me: I think I know what you're about to do son.

Jared: Yep. You know me well dad. (Snaps fingers)

Then a bright light appeared and shined down from the sky and the divine singing of angels was heard and out of the light came Bright Mac and Pear Butter back from the dead.

Applejack and her family gasped in shock and amazement and happiness!

Applejack: Mom, dad?

Bright Mac: Howdy Applejack. You've grown so big.

Apple Bloom: MOM! DAD!

Applejack: MOM! DAD!

Big Mac: MOM! DAD!

They went over and hugged them for the first time in a while.

Me and Jared had tears of joy come down our faces and we were so happy for them.

Applejack: (Crying in joy) I've missed you both so much!

Apple Bloom: Same here!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Pear Butter: We missed you both too and we're so proud of both of you.

Bright Mac: We sure are and Apple Bloom we are so proud of you for getting your Cutie Mark.

Me and Jared went over.

Me: Bright Mac and Pear Butter it's great to have you back.

Bright Mac: It's good to be home J.D.

Pear Butter: Same here.

Jared: Awesome. Quite frankly I like both pears and apples. Either one is great and they are both equal.

Bright Mac: Good call.

The Apple's and Pear's were finally over their feud and two awesome families have been brought together even closer than ever before.

Later back at the estate we told everyone about what the Apple's and the Pear's were going through.

Nico: Are you serious!?

Lori: Applejack's family was literally going through a terrible feud like that?

Me: Yeah. But it wasn't a Hatfield's & McCoy's caliber kind of feud thank goodness. They were feuding over which was better: Apples or Pears.

Laney: That sounds like a pretty pathetic reason to be fighting.

Lori: I agree. I like both apples and pears.

Everyone agreed.

Applejack: That is a very stupid reason. But I'm glad we all made up.

Apple Bloom: Me too.

Jared: And the Apple and Pear Families are all back together. I brought Pear Butter and Bright Mac back.

Nico: Wow! That's awesome Jared.

Allenby: Jared is just as pure of heart as he is honorable.

Isabelle: That's dad for you.

Heidi: Yep.

Lincoln: I'm so happy that Applejack has her family and everyone back together.

Twilight Sparkle: We all are.

Eli: Same here.

Apple Fritter: I'm glad that Mr. and Mrs. Apple are back. I missed them.

Lola: I think everyone in Sweet Apple Acres did.

Rarity: They sure did.

We had a nice talk.

# DEMON WORLD

Later in the Demon World we came through a portal and we were in the Demon World!

Me: Whoa!

Storm Shadow: What is this place?

Me: This is the Demon World. It's the one that Yusuke and his friends told me all about.

Nico: Wow. It's really creepy here.

?: Hey!

We turned and we saw a girl with teal green hair, elf life ears and she had small horns on her head and she had beautiful blue eyes and was wearing a jaguar spotted bikini and she was hot. It was Princess Lum Invader!

Me: Princess Lum!

We went over to her.

Lum: It's an honor to meet you all.

Zuko: (bows) Likewise, Princess.

Me: It's an honor to meet you too Princess. Wow. Love your outfit. Rawr.

Lum: (Giggles) Thank you J.D.

Lum saw Starlight Glimmer.

Lum: (squeals and hugs Starlight Glimmer) You're so cute!

Starlight Glimmer: Thanks. But can you please stop squishing me?

Lum: Oops sorry.

She let go.

Nico: We came to the Demon World to recruit you for the team.

Lum: I would be honored! But I need your help with something.

Me: What's up?

Clayface: Lum, are there any enemies of yours that need to be taken out?

Lum: Yes there are. I'm having problems with the Three Girls Gang. They are a trio of bad girls that are trying to destroy me. But I always outsmart them.

Me: They won't hurt you as long as we're here. But can you tell us all about them?

Lum: I sure can.

She went over their history.

***Three Girls Gang*** , or can be translated as ***The Spice Girls*** and ***The Three Daughters*** , is a group of young girls that always want to compete with their seniors, especially Benten. This group consist of three juniors named Sugar, Pepper and Ginger. They are antagonist characters in the *Urusei Yatsura* franchise.

It wasn't much to talk about but it was enough to help us want to stop them.

Me: That is crazy!

Nico: Those girls are total thugs.

Lincoln: They have to be stopped no matter what.

Nico: Yep. But as long as we're here we might as well take a look around.

Volcana: Hiei, don't take this the wrong way, but can you tell us more about your past?

Hiei: You do have a right to know. But instead of telling I'll show you all. Follow me.

We followed Hiei and he showed us his old home: The Glacial Village. It was a cold and strange place. It was an island floating in the sky far above the land.

**Hyouga** ("Ice River") is the floating country of the Koorime, the race of ice maidens. It is also the hometown of Hiei and Yukina. It exists somewhere in the skies of Makai. It is an isolated town. It also forbids male children. The other term for this town is "Glacial Village".

Me: Whoa! It's all the way up there?

Lincoln: That's a long way up.

Yukina: The Ice Apparitions live on an island in the sky and avoid all contact with the outside world.

Laney: So they are an amazon village in a sense.

Hiei: That's a good way to put it. Yes.

We flew up to the island and it was cold and beautiful and we had our fur parkas on and it was amazing.

Nico: Wow. So this is the island of the Ice Apparitions.

Me: It sure is cold. But lets take a look around and Hiei can you tell us more here?

Hiei: Follow me.

We followed Hiei and learned more about his dark past.

The Ice Maidens reproduce every 100 years asexually, always giving birth to a female. A male child is born only if the Maiden had sex with a male, which is forbidden in their society. Hiei who is once known as Imiko" ("cursed child"), was born as one of the twin children of the Ice Maiden Hina. As her children were born, Hina wept two tears which crystallized and were given to the babies. Hiei was thrown from the floating Ice Domain by Hina's closest friend Rie, to his supposed doom. He managed to survive, though, and grew up in the wilderness where he developed a thirst for killing. The only times he found peace were while looking at the tear-gem from his mother. He later decided to find the ice domain in order to take revenge on the women who cast him out. He loses his tear-gem during a battle and, realizing he must now find the stone as well as the Ice Domain, went to the Osteopath Shigure and has the Evil Eye (Jagan in Japanese, referred to as the Jagan Eye in the English anime dub) implanted in his forehead which gives him many powers, including hypnosis, telepathy, and clairvoyance or remote viewing.

Even with the Jagan Hiei cannot find his tear stone, though he easily finds the Ice Maidens' glacier home. When he gets there he finds his mother's grave and his lust for revenge fades. He is told his twin sister has run away and decides to search for her as well. Hiei is an expert with a Katana due to the environment in which he grew up. He also has superhuman speed and can produce and control fire. During the Dark Tournament he taps into the unruly fires of hell, known as the Dark Flame of the Overlord, or in the English dub, "Dragon of the Darkness Flame", which he eventually masters. At the end of the manga, he is assigned as one of the guardians of the portals between the human and demons realms.

---

We gasped in shock and absolute horror!

Nico: That's crazy!

Lincoln: I can't believe that they would throw you over the side like that because they thought you were cursed!

Linka: Totally insane!

Nico: I think the elder should've been destroyed and that Hiei should've lived and take Hiei and Yukina with her.

Yukina: I agree.

We went to the grave of Hiei's mother Hina.

Me: Hina. I can't believe she would take the cowards way out because of the elder ordering for you to be destroyed Hiei.

Hiei: I know.

Me: But I can fix that. (I snapped my fingers and brought Hina back to life.)

Hina: I'm back.

Hiei: Hello mother.

Yukina: Mother!

Yukina went over and hugged her mother for the first time in a long time.

Hina: Oh Hiei, Yukina. I am so sorry.

Hiei: It's not your fault mother.

Yukina: Yeah.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Hina.

Hina: J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Me: Same here. We came here to learn more about Hiei's past and what happened to him. But we also came to have a serious talk with the elder of this world here in Demon World.

Hina: I'm glad. I'm going to leave this place and never return like I said I would.

Me: Good. Lets go have a talk with the elder.

We went and did so. In the elder building we went in and stood before the elder of the Ice Apparitions.

Me: Hello Elder. We need to have a little talk.

Elder: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here. But we didn't come here for formalities. We came to have a little chat with you about Hina's son, Hiei.

Elder: That boy is a curse upon us all!

Me: Hiei has a right to live just like everyone else. It was because of your actions that you sent him on a path towards death and destruction. I know you are only allowed to have daughters and that you must be pure and all that and I respect that but like it or not, Hiei is part of Hina's family regardless of him being infused with fire.

Elder: Hina brought all this on herself.

Me: No she didn't. Love has a way of showing itself in the most unusual and unlikely of places. As a father myself I love all my children equally and I would never persecute then for being something like what goes on here. Hina didn't deserve to have Hiei thrown over the side of the cliff and into Demon World like that. She was going to take the children and leave.

Elder: I forbid it!

Me: Sorry elder but as of right now Hina, Yukina and Hiei are now placed into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: That's right.

Vince: I'm sorry but you are the one who brought all this on yourself.

Hina came and she had her stuff packed.

Elder: Hina you're alive!

Hina: That's right and I'm leaving.

Me: Lets go.

We left the Glacial world.

Me: Now that that's out of the way we can take on the Three Girls Gang.

Hina: I've heard about them and they are dangerous delinquents.

Yukina: We have to stop them.

Lum: And we will.

Me: Yep and we're going to send them to the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico: Good idea.

I then sensed something coming.

Me: Look out!

I grabbed Lum and lifted her into the air as 3 spears came at her and Nico smashed them with powerful punches with his elbows and shattered them into splinters and out came the THREE GIRLS GANG - SUGAR, PEPPER & GINGER!

Lum: Did you three seriously just try to kill me?!

Ginger: Sorry, Lum. But we're tired of being inferior to you! Time to take you out permanently!

Kevin Levin: You three are about to board the train to Hurtsville! Population: You!

Me and Lum landed.

Me: (Cracks Knuckles) Big time!

Diabolico, Larxene, Skulker, Loki, Captain Cold and Shiv then appeared.

Ginger: Looks like our backup has arrived.

Larxene: (scowls) Us? Help you three?

Captain Cold: In your dreams.

Shiv: We're just here for the usual battles!

Me: Diabolico, Larxene, Skulker, Loki, Captain Cold and Shiv.

Loki: Weird seeing you all here in the Demon World.

Me: Just like old times with you and Diabolico huh Loki?

May: I was just gonna say that.

Loki: Indeed it is.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was FIGHTOE from episodes 18, 19 and 20 of Mystic Force!

---

**Fightoe** was a Kobold-themed monster and was one of the four Barbarian Beasts that were freed by Imperious. He was the partner of 50 Below. Fightoe is also second-in-command of Barbarian Beasts. He was one of the main antagonists of the episode "Dark Wish".

Fightoe did not fight with honor, and (along with Warmax, Shrieker and 50 Below) was sealed away in the Oblivion. However, Imperious set them all free, and commanded them to do his bidding. Fightoe emerged from the Oblivion along with his comrades.

After the defeat of Warmax and Shrieker, Imperious met Fightoe and 50 Below and told them that their comrades did the valuable work and suceeded in tiring the Rangers. The Rangers were tired of the battles and will soon do their greatest mistake and Imperious's plan will succeed. Fightoe and 50 Below thought Octomus would be pleased, but Imperious told Fightoe & 50 Below that he desired to overthrow Octomus and become the new ruler of the Underworld.

Fightoe and 50 Below asked the sorcerer about Koragg, as he would never betray Octomus. Imperious thought about Koragg too. And he ordered Barbarian Beasts to destroy Koragg, because he would never betray the Master.

50 Below & Fightoe were first sent to attack Koragg in the forest. Fightoe and 50 Below attacked Koragg in the forest and the Knight Wolf was devoid of the magical power. Koragg was surprised to see the monsters and asked them what did they want and they answered that they came for him. Fightoe and 50 Below attacked Koragg and due to his being devoid of mystic power, the Wolf Knight was no match for the villains.

With the two of them fighting the single Knight Wolf, they were successful in defeating and wounding him. Fightoe and 50 Below even mocked Koragg saying that his honor was useless and the Master will be next. The monsters left the wounded Koragg, but he was found by Phineas, who helped him.

Then the Barbarian Beasts drew the Rangers out at the pier. Fightoe appeared the first and greeted the rangers and then attacked the Rangers with his magic. Daggeron told the villain that he would fight him, but the Barbarian Beast said that Solaris Knight couldn't fright him. Daggeron attacked the villain with his Laser Lamp, but Fightoe's friend 50 Below arrived to aid him. Fightoe thanked his partner. 50 Below said that he is there and the Mystic Rangers will be defeated.

The Rangers were horrified of the power of the two monsters. When Nick estimated the villains as too powerful 50 Below answered that the Red Ranger was right. 50 Below told Below told the Rangers that they arrived from the Oblivion. The Rangers tried attacking 50 Below, but with the power of his orb on his chest, he was able to reflect the Ranger's attacks right back at them.

With the teens weak and wanting to take the easy way out, they begged Daggeron to use Jenji. 50 Below abused the Rangers, calling them worthless and weak. Against his better judgment, Solaris Knight agreed and fired the Jenji Shinning Attack. However, 50 Below attacked Jenji before the Shinning Attack hit, and Fightoe then managed to capture the cat genie. Rangers were horrified as the villains captured their friend. 50 Below then attacked Daggeron with his ice attack and threw the Solaris Knight into the water. With having completed their mission, the two the remaining Barbarian Beasts escaped.

Fightoe and 50 Below returned to the Underworld and Imperious was pleased with their victory and said that his plan succeeded. They obtained the most powerful weapon of the Rangers. Imperious also appointed Fightoe and 50 Below as his new generals. They turned Jenji over to Imperious and when Jenji appeared before the wizard and said that he could do one wish, Imperious wished that the Mystic Rangers never existed. Jenji didn't want to do it, but he had no choice. The powerful genie is forced to grant Imperious one wish, the Dark Wish was set into place.

The Rangers became trapped in the alternate reality where there is no Mystic Rangers and the Forces of Darkness conquered the world. Fightoe and 50 Below were with Imperious when he laughed at the suceed of the Imperious's plan and the Rangers' defeat. However when the Rangers showed courage and bravery in the face of insurmountable odds, the Tribunal of Magic reversed the Dark Wish.

Fightoe arrived at Briarwood with Necrolai and Fightoe said that as the Rangers returned, the city is now useless to them. Necrolai decided to destroy the city. Fightoe then was turned giant size by Necrolai. The Rangers fought him off in the Titan Megazord and the villain attacked them with his stone attacks.

However the Rangers managed to damage his staff, with the Titan Saber's Galaxy Slash Attack. Fightoe was furious of his staff's damage and told the heroes that they would pay for this. With his weapon damaged, Fightoe retreated.

Imperious then summoned Fightoe and 50 Below again, after the return of the Rangers and Koragg. Imperious sent his minions to fight the Rangers. 50 Below and Fightoe then lured the Rangers out at the Industrial Plaza.

While Fightoe fought the Rangers, 50 Below battled Daggeron. These two beasts continued to be more than a match for the Mystic

Force. Solaris was soon taken out of the battle. But in a surprise, Koragg showed up and began fighting the beast. However, 50 Below still took down the Wolf Knight and joined Fightoe against the Rangers. Right before he and 50 Below could make the final strike, the Rangers were quickly teleported to a save location by the Tribunal of Magic just before the fire power of the two monsters could finish them off.

As a reward for learning to take responsibility for their actions, the Tribunal of Magic then granted the Rangers the power of the Mystic Force Legend Warriors. With this new power and the Mystic Lion Staff weapons, the Rangers were able to take on Fightoe and 50 Below. Each Ranger used Code 1, the Elemental Attack, on their Mystic Lion Staffs. Fightoe decided to leave and 50 Below told his friend to stay, but Fightoe said that it was too much for him. Fightoe was greatly weakened and fled, leaving 50 Below alone to get destroyed by the Mystic Rangers.

Fightoe returned to the Underworld and Imperious was wrathful that he ran away and left 50 Below to be destroyed. Fightoe explained that the Rangers were far too powerful and he couldn't win. Imperious was furious and asked Fightoe if he refused to fight for him. Imperious claimed that he had another use for Fightoe. Fightoe begged Imperious not to do anything bad to him, but Imperious (annoyed by Fightoe leaving 50 Below to be destroyed) then sent Fightoe to the Nether Dimension.

Fightoe asked his former master what is this and Imperious answered that it is the Nether Dimension and now Fightoe's power will run Ursus, the giant monster, created by Imperious. The beast realized that he was tricked and Imperious transferred him into a giant mechanical monster called Ursus. Fightoe screamed at Imperious that he tricked him and the evil wizard said that Fightoe trusted him in vain, as he actually couldn't be trusted. The great evil monster then overpowered Solaris Streak Megazord but was then destroyed by the Manticore Megazord's Legend Striker Spin Attack taking what was left of Fightoe with him.

---

Nick Russell: Fightoe!

Me: The 2nd in Command of the 4 Barbarian Beasts!

Fightoe: That's right J.D. You have a good memory on you like Vypra said.

Me: Never missed an episode. We already faced 2 of the Barbarian Beasts. We took down Warmax and Shrieker.

Fightoe: So I have heard.

Vida Rocca: That was intense.

Me: Yep.

Fightoe: Personally, I prefer being defeated by you Rangers then Imperious destroying me!

Me: I remember that but he banished you to the Nether Dimension. Octomus has been Hakaied and banished to the Warp forever. We will never see him again.

Fightoe: Good riddance.

Me: Yep.

Troy: Time to teach these three girls a lesson!

Rarity: With pleasure!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Charge!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers!

We powered up and went at them.

Battle 1: Diabolico

Musa, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax were facing Diabolico.

Musa: This is always fun.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

Thorax: Lets do it.

Diabolico: Time for some fun.

Diabolico called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of energy and stars and Thorax turned into King Sombra and he blasted Diabolico and knocked him and his Pokemon down and more.

Musa: Awesome! Thorax that is so cool that you can change form like that.

Thorax changed back.

Thorax: Thanks Musa. It comes with the perks of being a changeling.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is something. But yeah.

Musa: That is so amazing.

## Battle 2: Larxene

Volcana, Azula and Zuko were facing Larxene.

Volcana: Fire and Lightning are powerful forces of nature.

Azula: They sure are.

Larxene: Indeed they are. Lets do it.

Zuko: With pleasure.

Larxene called out her Pokemon and they went at her and fired blasts of lightning and fire and the blasts smashed into Larxene and burned and electrocuted her all over and knocked her and her Pokemon out.

Volcana: That burns. Time to help Qin.

---

Battle 3: Captain Cold

---

Qin, Volcana and Torch Man were facing Captain Cold.

Captain Cold: It must be hard to face two of us with two of our frenemies.

Volcana: I'm used to it but I'll adapt.

Qin: That's right.

Torch Man: Lets do it.

Captain Cold: Lets.

Captain Cold called out his Pokemon and he fired waves of ice from his blaster and Qin and team fired blasts of fire and the blasts collided and they pushed the ice blasts back and it slammed into Captain Cold and exploded. He and his Pokemon were knocked down.

Qin: Good battle.

---

Battle 4: Loki

---

May, Kevin Levin and N were facing Loki.

May: This is gonna be awesome.

Kevin Levin: It sure is.

N: Yeah!

Loki: Lets do it! I heard it was Eli's birthday today.

May: It sure is. Eli is now 11 and it's awesome for him.

Loki: I'm happy for him.

Loki called out his Pokemon and so did May and N. Manaphy joined in and they fired blasts of energy and elements and the blasts slammed into Loki and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

May: Good battle.

Manaphy: You said it Mama.

## Battle 5: Shiv

Lynn, Sandman and Clayface were facing Shiv.

Shiv: I'm glad Eli had an awesome birthday party with you guys. I went to the restaurant Pinkie worked at and the food is awesome.

Lynn: It sure is awesome! Pinkie Pie knows just what you like.

Sandman: You said it Lynn.

Clayface: It's amazing food.

Shiv: It sure is. I think we found a great handout spot.

Lynn: We sure did. Lets dance.

Shiv: Lets.

Shiv called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Lynn had a sword of lava and Clayface and Sandman had maces and hammers made of clay and sand and they smashed him all over and clashed with his light blades and then they kicked him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Lynn: Good fight.

---

Battle 6: Skulker

---

Aqua, Gluko and Storm Shadow were facing Skulker.

Aqua: This is gonna be awesome.

Gluko: It always is.

Storm Shadow: Indeed.

Skulker: Lets dance.

Skulker called out his Pokemon and they went at him and his Pokemon and fired blasts of light and energy and slashed him all over and more and knocked out Skulker and his Pokemon.

Aqua: Light wins.

---

Battle 7: Fightoe

---

Nico was facing Fightoe.

Nico: Lets see how you like this.

Nico fired waves of fire and energy and the blasts hit Fightoe and he exploded all over and then he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Fightoe you have failed this world!

---

---

## Battle 8: Three Girls Gang

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Three Girls Gang!

Me: You girls are headed for the Pokey!

Ginger: Try me!

I teleported and kicked Ginger in the face. Seeryn, Wamma, Olkiex, Kughar, and Vinta blasted and smashed the Three Girls all over and more and the Megaforce Rangers blasted and smashed and slashed them all over.

Luan: Take this! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: BAD GUY FALLS IN POOP!

Luan fired a beam of energy and it hit the ground and formed into elephant shit and Ginger fell into it face first!

SPLAT!

EEEEEWW!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) Bad guy falls in poop. Classic element of physical comedy. Now comes the part where we throw our heads back and laugh. Ready?

Everyone: Ready. (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

Lincoln: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

Naruto: Now for this! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLOSIVE DIARRHEA PANTS STAIN!

Naruto fired a wave of energy and it hit the three girls and then…

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTT

Their pants were brown with shit!

We laughed some more!

Linka: That's funny!

Lum: Awesome! Watch this one. COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ROTTEN EGG STINK BOMBS!

Lum threw Rotten Eggs and they hit the Three Girls Gang and exploded all over and they smelled really horrible!

Applejack: Take this one. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: LEMON ORCHARD!

Applejack punched the ground and numerous lemon trees grew and she kicked the trees and threw a bunch of lemons and they hit the Three Girls Gang and they screamed in pain as the juice of the lemons burned their eyes.

Me: I don't like Grapefruits but watch this. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GRAPEFRUIT ORCHARD!

I punched the ground and numerous grapefruit trees grew and I kicked the trees and threw grapefruits and they slammed into the Three Girls Gang's faces and they screamed in pain as they burned their eyes.

Sugar: I'M ALLERGIC TO GRAPEFRUIT!

She then broke out in hives and they really itched like crazy.

Nico: Very clever.

Vince: It sure is.

Apple Bloom: Lets see how you all like this! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ARTS: APPLE, PEAR, CHERRY, SERVICE FRUIT and ORANGE ORCHARDS!

Apple Bloom punched the ground and trees of said fruit grew and she kicked the trees and threw the fruit at them and smashed the Three Girls all over the place with incredible fury.

Applejack: Nice job sugarcube!

Gatomon: Can't let a little sickness stop me from helping out!

Gatomon went at the Three Girls.

Gatomon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING PAW!

She slashed the Three Girls all over the place and it really hurt them and more.

Wheelie: Time for some teamwork!

Sabrina (Pokemon): Lets do it.

Wheelie and Sabrina (Pokemon): FIERY PSYCHIC STONESHOWER!

Wheelie fired a barrage of fire stones and Sabrina fired a ball of psychic energy.

Cybertron Ransack and Shadow Man: SEAT OF SHURIKEN SHOWER!

Cybertron Ransack fired waves of energy and Shadow Man fired a shower of shuriken.

Lum and Lincoln: THUNDER DEMON MEGABLAST!

Elie and Lori: CYCLONIC TONFA MEGA BARRAGE!

Apple Fritter and Laney: BRAMBLE APPLE MEGA PAIN!

They fired blasts of lightning, energy, wind and plants and apples and they slammed into the Three Girls all over and really hurt them all over the place.

Nico: Lets unleash the Final Smashes!

Gatomon, Lum and Star Butterfly: NARWHAL CAT LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of lightning and energy and it formed into a deadly narwhal with a lightning tusk and a cat face and it stabbed and electrocuted all three of the girls and they were defeated.

Nicole then sealed them into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico: The Book of Vile Darkness is perfect for those three.

The Masters of Evil came.

Diabolico: We apologize for the Three Girls Gang's actions.

Maria: It's not your fault.

William: Yeah. Some people are just born bratty.

Skulker: (laughs) That's true.

Loki: To make up for this, how about we go somewhere to celebrate?

Me: Good idea.

We went to Lynn's Table and it was awesome.

Lum: (To the viewers) Don't be a bunch of spoiled brats like the Three Girls or you will answer to us and more.

Me: You got that right Lum.

Eli: This was the best birthday ever! Thank you so much guys.

Me: Anytime bro.

We had a great time.

THE END

---

Another awesome show done.

Urusei Yatsura was a really funny and awesome anime from the 1980's and it was funny! Lum is a hot mama. This was the second idea of Omegahatchiyak12 and he deserves most of the credit for this. It's also ninjakingofhearts birthday today and it was awesome and this chapter was made for you dude. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is my birthday and we're going to be covering the Stitch Anime as we go after Cyber Stitch and destroy him and free his friends and help Lilo and her family free them.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of the Cyborg Stitch

HAPPY 33RD BIRTHDAY TO ME!

---

Over in the Briefing Room, Nico had everyone gathered for setting up my birthday party and he sent me out on a mission with Lord Drakkon. Nico also had the Masters of Evil with him in the Briefing Room.

Nico: Okay now we all know why we are here.

Lincoln: Yep. Today is J.D.'s birthday.

Nico: That's right. It's his 17th Birthday and we're going to make it a special day for him.

Leni: I totes want to make this perfect.

Vypra: We all do and it's gonna be awesome.

May: Where did you send J.D.?

Nico: I had J.D. go on a special mission to destroy a terrorist organization over in India and Lord Drakkon is gonna make sure he doesn't come back too early.

Vince: Good thinking.

Laney: Okay so what are we gonna do for the party?

Nico: I'm glad you asked.

---

CALCUTTA, INDIA

---

In India me and Lord Drakkon were punching, kicking and blasting numerous terrorists all over the place and blowing them apart into pieces.

Me: You terrorists are never gonna be welcome here.

I fired an energy blast and blew a bunch of terrorists apart and splattered their blood and guts everywhere and Lord Drakkon slashed and blasted numerous terrorists all over and more.

Lord Drakkon: I can see why you get a kick out of smashing bad guys all over the place!

I slashed a Terrorist's head off.

Me: I always get a kick like this.

I blast a bunch of bad guys all over the place and we had a bunch of terrorists all up against a corner and then we blasted them all over.

Me: Well that's the end of the India Communism Army.

Lord Drakkon: Yep.

Nico: (On Lord Drakkon's radio) Nico to Lord Drakkon do you copy?

Lord Drakkon: Read you loud and clear Nico.

Nico: You can bring him home now but make sure he walks into the front door.

Lord Drakkon: Roger that. Lets head home J.D.

Me: Right.

We teleported back to Gotham Royal York.

* * *

Back home, me and Lord Drakkon arrived back at the estate.

Lana was keeping a lookout for me and Lord Drakkon.

Lana: They're here!

Nico: Hide!

Everyone hid and Lucy turned out the lights and hid and me and Lord Drakkon opened the door and we came in and it was dark.

Me: Whoa it's dark. Let me just turn on the lights.

I went to the light switch and turned them on and then…

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag and Horsea: HAPPY BIRTHDAY J.D.!

Me: (GASP) OH MY GOODNESS!

Varie hugged me.

Varie: Happy Birthday J.D.!

Eli: HAPPY BIRTHDAY BIG BRO!

Eli hugged me too.

Me: Aww you all are the greatest!

Lord Drakkon: Happy Birthday man.

Nico: We wouldn't miss this party for anything.

Me: You guys are awesome!

Perceptor: Shall we get this party started?

Me: Lets shall!

We cheered and we had an awesome birthday party for me. We had an awesome cake and it was a chocolate, vanilla mint and strawberry & cream cake with whipped cream and sprinkles and we also had 6 different kinds of pizza, chalupas, tamales and more. It was all awesome food. Next was presents and I got awesome video games and comic books and I even got my own Element of

Harmony that went with my Cutie Mark: Hope and it was awesome. It came in an awesome necklace and it was red and in the shape of fire around my cutie mark. I also got awesome clothes and more. Comic Book Guy loved all the food and more.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Do you like the surprise party, J.D.?

Me: I love it!

Bombshell: After all the good you've done, you've earned this.

Me: Absolutely.

Forrest: Thanks for inviting me and my family over.

Nico: Anytime Forrest. Time for games guys!

We cheered.

We went to the Simulator for 3 special battles.

First up for me was me facing the ruthless tyrant that ruled over the entire Crystal Empire with an iron fist: KING SOMBRA!

---

King Sombra's early life is left unknown in the TV series, unlike the comics. It can be speculated that Sombra was once a resident of the Crystal Empire but was corrupted by dark magic and it led to him becoming an evil power-hungry Unicorn. It is also implied that Sombra murdered the previous Queen of the Crystal Empire so he can take over the Empire.

King Sombra was a powerful unicorn whose heart is said to be as black as night. He took control of the Crystal Empire and enslaved the crystal ponies before Celestia and Luna overthrew him, turning him to shadow and banishing him to the Arctic North, disappearing into a crevice of ice which closed up. However, he foresaw this defeat and placed a curse upon the Crystal Empire that caused it to disappear for a thousand years.

Season 3 The Crystal Empire

In " *The Crystal Empire* ", the Crystal Empire reappears, but the crystal ponies have no memory of their kingdom before Sombra took over, and the mere memory of him causes them pain. Sombra returns along with the Crystal Empire and tries to conquer it again, but Princess Cadance was able to cast a protection spell around it which kept him out. When Twilight Sparkle and her friends came to the Crystal Empire to protect it, Sombra chased after them in shadow form, but they got through the barrier, although he attacked Shining Armor he survived, his horn was cursed so that he could not use his magic.

When Cadance began to run out of power to perform the spell, the barrier briefly deactivated, allowing Sombra to invade. Sombra's horn was broken off as the barrier reactivated, and he transformed it into a dark crystal that began to create more dark crystals in the Crystal Empire.

Twilight and Spike searched for the Crystal Heart, the key to protecting the empire, inside the castle, where nobody would dare to look. They ran into a door enchanted by Sombra to hypnotize them into confronting their worst fears. In Twilight's case, she thought Celestia told her that she failed her test and wouldn't continue her studies, only for Spike to snap her out of the trance. Spike gets brainwashed too and thought Twilight was banishing him, but Twilight saw through the enchanted door's purpose and shuts it, releasing Spike from the spell and comforting him about his fear.

Eventually, they reached the Crystal Heart, but Sombra, was finally able to enter once Cadance was no longer able to perform her spell, trapping Twilight in a wall of dark crystals, keeping her from the Crystal Heart once she triggers a trap.

With no way out, Twilight entrusts Spike to take the Crystal Heart to Cadance. Returning to his physical form, Sombra tried to spear Spike with a dark crystal, but Cadance saved him from the attack. She then returned the Crystal Heart, and together with the crystal ponies used its power to unleash a wave of magic that restored the Crystal Empire and destroyed Sombra, shattering him to pieces.

King Sombra was briefly referenced in the episode, " *Games Ponies Play* ". Twilight also briefly uses his magic in " *Princess Twilight Sparkle* ".

### Season 5 The Cutie Re-Mark

In " *The Cutie Re-Mark* ", the first of many alternate timelines temporarily created by Starlight Glimmer, King Sombra is in power and ruling over the Crystal Empire with the iron hoof, having never been killed by Princess Cadance due to the change in the timeline, he made the crystal ponies fight for him against the rest of Equestria, fighting a war with Celestia. He was winning the war as he managed to take half of Equestria.

### Season 6 The Crystalling

King Sombra was mentioned again a couple of times in the Season 6 premiere " *The Crystallising* ". Spike mentions King Sombra while telling the Crystal Ponies about how he was defeated. Twilight later reveals the reason that King Sombra merely hid the Crystal Heart in his castle is to prevent the Frozen North's weather from breaching the Empire. This explains why Sombra never destroyed the Crystal Heart in the first place.

### Season 7 Shadow Play

In the season finale, " *Shadow Play* ", Pinkie Pie mentions Sombra while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Starswirl the Bearded.

### Season 9 The Beginning of the End

In " *The Beginning of the End* ", King Sombra is revived by Discord (who was in the form of the ancient tyrant Grogar) and is summoned to his lair, where Queen Chrysalis, Lord Tirek, and Cozy Glow accuse him of being the one who summoned them there. However, "Grogar" reveals himself as being the one to summon them, much to the villains' astonishment, as they had all thought he was a legend (except for Cozy Glow, who had never heard of him before). "Grogar" proceeds to tell the group of his plans to eliminate Twilight Sparkle and her friends and demonstrates his power by giving Tirek enough magic to partially revive his strength, also causing him to tell Cozy Glow of the stories that he had heard of "Grogar" when he was younger and for Sombra to do the same afterwards. "Grogar" goes on to state that he's been watching over all of them and asks them why they think that they've always been beaten by the same six ponies, Chrysalis interrupting Sombra before he can respond. "Grogar" rebuffs all of their answers and points out that the Mane 6 have always won because they work as a team, and demands that they all do the same in order to take over Equestria.

However, Sombra refuses to join "Grogar", claiming that he will take the Crystal Empire back for himself and destroy anyone who gets in his way. Unphased by this, "Grogar" tells Sombra to go and try to take over the Empire again, even offering to transport him there on the conditions that he can keep it if he succeeds, but will serve him once he fails, claiming he will destroy him again if he refuses to abide by his terms. Sombra agrees and proceeds to arrogantly proclaim how he will overtake the Empire, before an annoyed "Grogar" whisks him away. Sombra proceeds to lay siege to the Crystal Empire with ease, brainwashing the crystal ponies and royal guards into serving him as he approaches the castle. Inside, Princess Cadence sends out a message to Twilight before she and Shining Armor notice that Flurry Heart is missing and find her in Sombra's clutches. Sombra then forces Shining Armor and Cadence to surrender, capturing the Crystal Heart and fully taking over the Crystal Empire afterwards.

Upon receiving Cadence's message and summoning her friends, Twilight decides to retrieve the Elements of Harmony from the Tree of Harmony to defeat Sombra. Back at the Empire, Sombra is seen relaxing on his throne, amused by Flurry Heart's attempts at attacking him, only for the Mane 6 to arrive to challenge him. Unconcerned, Sombra forces his opponents to endure their own worst fears (making Twilight see a vision of all of her friends being controlled by Sombra while Princess Celestia and Luna show disappointment in her, turning them into Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker as a result), and suggests that they should surrender, as nothing can beat their own fears. However, Twilight and the others overpower Sombra's visions with the Elements, revealing that they were only facing their fears long enough for Spike to free his captives.

Cadence then reclaims the Crystal Heart and uses it to dispel Sombra's influence from the Empire, freeing everyone from his control. In spite of this, Sombra proclaims that he will win in the end, before being seemingly destroyed by the Elements. Having saved the Empire again, Twilight and the Mane 6 return the Elements to the tree, only for Sombra to appear and destroy both.

Sombra reveals that his supposed demise back at the Crystal Empire was merely a ruse to fool the Mane 6 in so that he could trace them back to their source of power and destroy it; and now that he has done so, they will be unable to stop him. Despite this, the Mane 6, minus a disheartened Twilight, try to fight back against him, only for Sombra to imprison them all, realizing that, with them out of the way, he can conquer all of Equestria for himself, planning to overtake Ponyville first. Sombra then considers using his magic to brainwash the Mane 6 as well, but decides against it, as he is already forcing them to endure their worst fear by taking control of Equestria anyway before leaving. Sombra goes on to brainwash all of Ponyville - including Spike, Starlight Glimmer, the Cutie Mark Crusaders and the Mane 6's other friends-into becoming his slaves and takes them to conquer Canterlot, while the Mane 6 are forced to deal with the Everfree Forest's overgrowth thanks to the Tree's destruction.

Sombra storms Canterlot with ease thanks to his brainwashed army, and barges into the Princess' throne room, only to find that it is empty, making him believe that Celestia and Luna had run away from him in fear. Soon, the Mane 6 arrive in the Princess' throne room with Discord (back in his true form) and engages Sombra, who attempts to blast them with magic. However, Discord dispels all of Sombra's attacks with ease while commenting that, even though he expected Twilight and the others to handle things by themselves, they still win because he is their friend, though in doing so he accidentally prompts Sombra to target Fluttershy instead, making Discord take the blast for her. Sombra gloats at his victory and begins to decide how he will eliminate the rest of his enemies, while, at the same time, Discord gives his friends a heartfelt speech about how they don't need him or the Elements to beat Sombra since all they have ever needed to win is each other.

Disregarding Discord's claims, Sombra attacks the Mane 6, who, now inspired, begin to fight back, generating more magic than ever. Baffled, Sombra demands to know how the Mane 6 have the ability to stand up to him even when he destroyed the source of their power, although Twilight claims that he never did, with her and the others reminding him that friendship is magic, before using their power to destroy him once again and remove his influence from Equestria. Due to how powerful the Mane 6's magic was, Sombra's skin was tearing itself apart while he quickly turns to dust as well and disappears into the light, destroying him once and for all.

Later, Celestia and Luna return from fending off the Everfree Forest and state that they will hold off on making Twilight and her friends the new rulers of Equestria until Twilight feels she is ready, causing Discord to reveal that he faked his injuries in an effort to push Twilight to become the great leader he knows she is, additionally revealing that he could have defeated Sombra any time he wanted. Back at "Grogar's" lair, Tirek and Chrysalis ask him about how Sombra's plan went, and "Grogar" shows them that he had been defeated yet again. Choosing not to revive him a second time, Discord (back in his Grogar disguise) uses Sombra's destruction as an example to the others of what happens when they try to abandon his plans, making them nervously agree to serve him.

Legacy

King Sombra is mentioned a few times in the episode, " *Uprooted* ".

He is also mentioned in " *Sparkle's Seven* ", where it is shown that Princesses Celestia and Luna decided to have Shining Armor increase security in Canterlot following Sombra's previous attack on it.

In " *She's All Yak* ", Sandbar lists King Sombra and Cozy Glow as two ponies worse than Yona.

He is briefly mentioned in " *The Last Crusade* " by Mane Allgood, who lists him as one of the main reasons why she and her husband Snap Shutter decided to come to Ponyville and spend time with their daughter, Scootaloo.

In " *The Ending of the End - Part 1* ", Sombra is mentioned a number of times when it is revealed that Discord had been posing as Grogar and was using him and the other villains to create a threat that would push Twilight and her friends into becoming confident rulers of Equestria. In " *Part 2* ", Twilight has a picture of Sombra included in a thought chart when trying to come up with a way to defeat Tirek, Queen Chrysalis and Cozy Glow.

## Reflections

King Sombra of a parallel world appears in the seventh arc (Issues 17-20) of the comics. He is the polar opposite of the Sombra from the show, as he is a good ruler of the parallel world where Celestia and Luna are evil. He is in love with Celestia of Prime Equestria.

However, this version of Sombra would suffer a terrible fate in allowing himself to be taken by evil to protect his beloved Celestia and both their worlds from destruction, becoming just like the King Sombra from Celestia's world. But even after being taken by evil, this Sombra mourns his beloved Celestia, now lost to him, possibly forever.

In *Friends Forever #4*, it is shown how King Sombra captured a Crystal Bard and enslaved him, making him read books for him after the Crystal Bard escaped King Sombra with his royal guards trying to recapture him but the Crystal Bard became smarter than him.

## *Fiendship is Magic*

In Issue 1, Sombra's backstory (at least in comic canon, in which Amore has a different cutie mark than described in the Journal of the Two Sisters) is revealed; he was an Umbrum disguised as a pony to enter Equestria and release the other Umbrum, who were imprisoned in another dimension. Sombra initially didn't want to turn evil, and was friends with Radiant Hope, and was affected by the power of the Crystal Heart, but after a talk with the Umbrum, he embraced his dark side. He turned Princess Amore to crystal and shattered her to pieces, before being banished by Celestia and Luna, but he threw Radiant Hope outside of the Crystal Empire. In the present, it is shown that Sombra is now a ghost tied to his horn.

Siege of the Crystal Empire

In Issue #34, Radiant Hope recruits Queen Chrysalis, Lightning Dust, Iron Will, and the Flim Flam Brothers to attack the Crystal Empire as a distraction while she finds Sombra's spirit and horn, and uses her healing magic to bring him back to life.

In Issue #35, Sombra releases the imprisoned villains, and he encrusts Twilight's horn with dark crystals, allowing Chrysalis to defeat her. Celestia and Luna arrive to fight Sombra and Chrysalis, but due to Hope's intervention, Sombra turns Celestia and Luna to stone.

In Issue #36, Sombra and Chrysalis get into an argument when Chrysalis is against Sombra's plan to release the Umbrum, knowing they will cause despair, thus preventing her from feeding off love. Threatened with being turned to stone, Chrysalis retreats with her Changelings. After Princess Cadance and Hope discover what the Umbrum are really like, Hope tries to convince Sombra not to release them. Twilight arrives, having been restored by the other Mane 5 with the power of friendship, and shoots a magic beam at Sombra, but Hope jumps in front of him and takes the hit. Sombra then releases the Umbrum.

In Issue #37, Sombra, now emperor, turns Shining Armor to stone at the command of Lady Rabia in a reference to Governor Tarkin destroying Alderaan. He is about to do the same to Twilight and Cadance when Twilight tells them to do this at the dais where the Crystal Heart is so everypony can see it happen. Sombra goes to take Hope with him, to which she reveals that her supposed destiny of becoming a princess did not come true because she left her training to look for him. Sombra was affected by the realization that not only was the Crystal Heart's prediction not true, but she chose him over becoming a princess. When the "rebels" attack the Umbrum, Rabia tells Sombra to eliminate Twilight and Cadance and Hope takes out the Crystal Heart. Rabia tells Sombra to smash it, but instead, he unleashes its power, re-imprisoning the Umbrum and saving the Crystal Empire. Sombra is disintegrated by the Crystal Heart's power, but before he can be completely destroyed, Hope saves him with her magic, and together she and all four princesses restore him to physical form, turning him into an actual pony similar in appearance to his mirror-world counterpart. Together, Sombra and Hope decide to restore Princess Amore.

---

The Simulator activated and I found myself in the Crystal Empire from 1,000 years before the start of the adventures of Twilight Sparkle and her friends. I saw that King Sombra had turned the entire Crystal Empire into a world filled with darkness, hatred and evil. His heart was black as night and he was ruthless to the core.

Me: Whoa! This land has been thrown into total turmoil. But I think Sombra deserves far worse than being turned into Shadow and banished to the Arctic North. He deserves to be banished to the Warp forever.

I then flared up my power and a massive vortex of fire exploded into the air and formed into a powerful phoenix that let out a cry of divine justice. Everypony saw the vortex of fire and they knew that freedom was coming! The vortex faded and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form.

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Time for the Fire of Justice to silence King Sombra and end his reign of terror.**

I flew into the air and went for the castle!

King Sombra laughed malevolently as he was watching over his kingdom with absolute tyranny and evil. Then energy blasts rained down on the castle and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

I swooped in as a phoenix made of pure fire and grabbed King Sombra and lifted him into the air.

King Sombra: UNHAND ME YOU OVERGROWN CHICKEN!

Me: (SCREECH)

He fired a blast of black energy at me. But my magical energy and fire destroyed his magic. I then dropped King Sombra and he crashed into the ground with incredible force.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I flew down and landed and King Sombra saw me and my Phoenix Form faded and I was facing him.

Me: **Your reign of terror is over Sombra!**

King Sombra: YOU BASTARD! I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS INSOLENCE!

He fired powerful blasts of energy at me from his horn and my power deflected the blasts and they hit his castle and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: **Your power is useless. Now die.**

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and it was infused with Hakai Energy and it hit King Sombra and engulfed him.

King Sombra: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

King Sombra was completely obliterated and banished to the Warp for all eternity and was totally stripped of all of his power. I then used my powers to purge the darkness from the land of the Crystal Empire and purify lands and the Crystal Empire was freed from the evil reign of terror of King Sombra forever.

All the ponies there cheered wildly for me.

They praised me as their hero that saved the entirety of Equestria from a fate worse than death. King Sombra was completely helpless against the full extent of my power.

I powered down and left the Simulator and everyone cheered wildly for me.

Nico: AWESOME JOB J.D.!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! King Sombra didn't stand a chance against you!

Me: No he didn't. But we'll all face him in the future.

Princess Luna: And when that time comes we will be ready for him and make him pay forever.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: We have time for 2 more adventures.

Apple Bloom: The Cutie Mark Crusaders will go!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah! Lets do it!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Me: Go for it girls.

Applejack: Have fun Sugarcube.

Rarity: And be careful.

Rainbow Dash: But show no mercy.

Apple Bloom: We're gonna have a blast.

The three girls went into the Simulator and they saw that they were on an island in the middle of a storm and it was treacherous.

Apple Bloom: Whoa! This storm is rough.

Scootaloo: It sure is.

Sweetie Belle: I see something!

They saw a small boat coming and in it was Sunset Shimmer and Twilight Sparkle.

Apple Bloom: It's Twilight Sparkle and Sunset Shimmer.

Sweetie Belle: There's another boat here.

Sunset Shimmer and Twilight landed and they got out.

Sunset Shimmer: There's her boat!

They went over and picked up an empty life vest.

Sunset Shimmer: RAINBOW DASH!

Apple Bloom: Sunset! Twilight!

Twilight and Sunset saw them.

Sunset Shimmer: Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo. What are all of you doing out here?

Apple Bloom: We came to help you find Rainbow Dash. I think she went into the jungle.

Scootaloo: And you are right Apple Bloom. These are her footprints.

Sweetie Belle: I hope she's all right.

Scootaloo: Lets find her.

The Cutie Mark Crusaders then transformed and they had wings ready. But Scootaloo had small wings like how she does as a Pony.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! You guys have changed a lot.

Apple Bloom: We'll explain later. Lets go.

Twilight Sparkle was shaking in fear as they went into the jungle and searched hard. Twilight screamed when she saw a bat, she was hit with a leaf and then she tripped and fell face first into a mud puddle.

Apple Bloom: You all right Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Apple Bloom helped her up and they continued on.

But then…

Rainbow Dash: (In the distance) HELP!

Apple Bloom: That's Rainbow Dash!

Sweetie Belle: And she's in trouble!

Scootaloo: COME ON!

They ran fast towards Rainbow Dash's cries for help.

The next scene shows Rainbow Dash chest deep in a pit of quicksand!

Rainbow Dash: HELP! HEEELLLLPP! Oh great Rainbow Dash. You did it again. You just had to go off on your own didn't you?

Sunset Shimmer: Rainbow Dash!

They came down the path.

Apple Bloom: Oh my gosh!

Scootaloo: Hold on Rainbow! We'll get you out!

Rainbow Dash: Scootaloo, Sweetie Belle, Apple Bloom? How did you find me?

Scootaloo: We'll explain later.

Sunset Shimmer: Don't struggle.

Scootaloo: We got this. Human chain!

They formed into a chain of humans. Twilight grabbed on to Sunset Shimmer's legs, Sunset grabbed on to Sweetie Belle's legs and

Sweetie Belle grabbed on to Scootaloo's legs.

Scootaloo: Take my hands.

Rainbow Dash grabbed on to her hands.

Scootaloo: PULL!

They pulled hard and they were pulling Rainbow Dash out of the quicksand slowly.

Twilight Sparkle: (Groans) Almost there!

They were pulling hard and then a monster plant came out roaring ferociously!

Scootaloo: Not good!

Twilight Sparkle: Just what I was about to say!

Scootaloo: (GRUNTS) I..WILL..NOT..GIVE UP!

Scootaloo then glowed in an aura of purple light and then her wings grew larger and were as big as mine!

Sweetie Belle: WHOA!

Apple Bloom: Scootaloo! Your wings are bigger than ever!

Scootaloo saw that she was right!

Scootaloo: WHOA!

She tried them out and she was flapping them as fast as a hummingbird and flew fast and with every ounce of her strength she pulled out Rainbow Dash and flew fast into the air with incredible speed!

Rainbow Dash: Scootaloo! You did it! You can now fully fly!

Scootaloo: I can?

She saw that she was now flying!

Scootaloo: I CAN FLY! I'M FLYING!

Rainbow Dash ruffled Scootaloo's hair and she was really proud of her.

Scootaloo landed by Twilight and everyone and they were cheering wildly for her.

Twilight Sparkle: WAY TO GO SCOOTALOO!

Sunset Shimmer: That was well done!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome! Scootaloo I owe you my life.

Scootaloo: I would do anything for you Rainbow Dash. You are my hero and I would do anything for you.

Rainbow Dash hugged her.

Sweetie Belle: And Scootaloo finally got her wings.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure did. But lets help everyone on the boat and get them off of it.

Apple Bloom: Right!

They went to the boat and it was marooned and sinking. They got onto the boat.

Pinkie Pie: LIGHT IT UP LADIES!

The 10 of them transformed and turned into their superhero powered forms and they got to work! Rarity formed a boat of crystal and Twilight Sparkle helped get everyone onto it and everyone did so much on the boat. Applejack saved a bunch of trapped passengers by ripping the doors to their right off their hinges and Pinkie Pie freed the chef by eating a cake that trapped her leg. The Cutie Mark Crusaders got the kids down by forming a chain and lifting them onto the boat and Fluttershy and Rainbow Dash got the animals off the boat and onto the lifeboat.

Pinkie Pie: Is that everyone?

Rainbow Dash: ALL CLEAR!

Applejack: Okay! Lets shove off!

Scootaloo: Lets go!

Rainbow Dash and Scootaloo acted like a motor and pushed the boat and made it back to the mainland safe.

They cheered wildly as they made it back safe. Later the Cutie Mark Crusaders left the simulator and we cheered for them!

Me: Way to go girls!

Vypra: That was really well done!

Rainbow Dash: Awesome job!

Scootaloo: Thanks everyone.

Lincoln: And Scootaloo now has her wings.

Rainbow Dash: She is now a full-fledge Pegasus.

Volcana: She sure is.

Nico: I have a feeling I know what the next adventure will be right J.D.?

Me: Yep. Evil Sasuke death.

Rainbow Dash: I want to try this out.

Nico: Okay then.

Me: Go for it Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome.

Rainbow Dash went into the Simulator and it activated and Rainbow Dash found herself in the world of Shinobi. She was at the Final Valley.

Rainbow Valley: So this is the Final Valley.

She saw Evil Sasuke fighting Naruto and they were really hitting each other with everything they got.

Rainbow Dash: Wow. Look at them go.

They were really going at each other with incredible fury. But then the Evil Sasuke had Naruto pinned.

Evil Sasuke: That's right! Lay there and bow to your better!

He then picked up Naruto. Evil Sasuke then charged up a Chidori to Full Power and he was going to use it to kill Naruto!

Rainbow Dash: OH NO YOU DON'T!

Rainbow Dash flared up her Rainbow Aura and flew at them as fast as a bolt of lightning.

Evil Sasuke: Too much energy has been wasted for you loser and this is as far as you go. Enjoy your time in Hell you motherfucking loser douchebag!

Suddenly there was a massive explosion and Rainbow Dash swooped in out of nowhere and punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into a cliff and a bunch of rocks crashed onto him.

Evil Sasuke then exploded out of the rubble and he was all mangled and cut up and more. He saw Rainbow Dash and roared in incredible fury!

Evil Sasuke: THIS WASN'T YOUR FIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: It is now you heartless freak! You and your clan are nothing but a bunch of cold-blooded murderers, traitors, thieves and heartless monsters!

Evil Sasuke: HOW DARE YOU TALK ABOUT ME AND THE UCHIHA CLAN THAT WAY!? YOU WILL BOW BEFORE ME!

Rainbow Dash: Not gonna happen! All you are is a spoiled brat! And I have something that you can never have: FRIENDS!

Evil Sasuke: I DON'T NEED FRIENDS! THEY ARE NOTHING BUT A WASTE OF SPACE AND THEY ONLY WILL SLOW YOU DOWN! THEY MEAN NOTHING TO ME IN MY QUEST FOR POWER!

Rainbow Dash: I pity you Sasuke. You don't care about anyone other than yourself and for that you will face justice.

Rainbow Dash then flared up her rainbow aura.

Rainbow Dash: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW STAR!

Rainbow Dash fired a ball of rainbow light and it slammed into Evil Sasuke and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke screamed in excruciating pain and he went flying and Rainbow Dash flew at him with incredible speed and punched and kicked him all over with incredibly massive speed and power and smashed his face in all over.

Rainbow Dash: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT RAINBOW!

Rainbow Dash fired a massive blast of rainbow light and it hit Evil Sasuke and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rainbow Dash then kicked Evil Sasuke in the face and sent him crashing into a cliff and he was on the ground in pain.

Rainbow Dash: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW UNDER MOONLIGHT!

The Full Moon appeared behind her and she fired a moonlight rainbow and it slammed into Evil Sasuke and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke was really in pain and he was now in Level 2 of his Curse Mark power.

Rainbow Dash: That is so disgusting! I can't believe that Orochimaru would make so many mutant barbarian freaks! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: HIGHER-ORDER RAINBOW!

Rainbow Dash fired a massive rainbow blast and it slammed into Evil Sasuke's hand wings and blew them off in a massively powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke screamed in excruciating pain as his flight source was destroyed.

Then Evil Sasuke got up and he went at Rainbow Dash with incredible speed.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna hurt! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: HYPERSONIC SONIC RAINBOOM SUPER PUNCH!

Rainbow Dash flew at incredible speed and a massive triple rainbow fire shockwave exploded out and it could be felt all over the Five Great Nations and its power was mindboggling as it shattered all the windows in every village and even blew a bunch of houses apart. The force of the shockwave was as powerful as 100,000,000 nuclear warheads going off all at once. Rainbow Dash went 1,000 times faster than the speed of sound at 71,000 miles per hour and she smashed Evil Sasuke's face in with incredible force and she sent him flying with incredible speed and he smashed into the cliff with devastating force that defied the laws of physics. Evil Sasuke cut through the ground with extreme force and smashed through the ground leaving a gash all the way through it over that was over 50 miles long and then he crashed into a mountain and he caused it to explode!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke was buried under hundreds of tons of rock and rubble. Then he exploded out of the rubble with incredible force and he emerged really pissed off and more infuriated than ever before. His clothes were shredded and more and he was bleeding profusely and more. He was completely out of his mind with so much rage and fury and Rainbow Dash flew over to him.

Rainbow Dash: Have you had enough or do you want some more pain?

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) I HATE YOOOOOOUUUU!

Rainbow Dash's aura flared up with incredible force!

Rainbow Dash: Thanks for the power boost! Now taste this! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: FULL CIRCLE RAINBOW!

Rainbow Dash fired a Rainbow Ring and it slammed into Evil Sasuke and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rainbow Dash: And this one. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: REFLECTED RAINBOW AND REFLECTION RAINBOW!

Rainbow Dash formed two rainbows. One had the colors in order and the other had the colors all in reverse and she fired blasts of the rainbows and they hit Evil Sasuke and smashed him all over and burned him all over.

Rainbow Dash: It's over Sasuke! You're finished!

Rainbow Dash flared up her rainbow aura with incredible intensity!

Evil Sasuke: How dare you!? ME!? FINISHED!? NO ONE EVER SAYS THAT TO ME! I'M AN ELITE AND THE STRONGEST OF ALL AND THE UCHIHA REIGN SUPREME OVER ALL!

Rainbow Dash: All you are is an arrogant punk that is nothing but a bunch of talk!

Evil Sasuke: I WILL KILL YOU FOR SAYING THAT!

He then formed a Chidori charged up to Maximum Power and he went at Rainbow Dash with everything he got.

Rainbow Dash: Lets see you stand up to this. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW REFRACTION KAMEHAMEHA!

Rainbow Dash formed a Rainbow Ring from her hands and then she fired a massive blast of rainbow light and energy and then just as Evil Sasuke was about to jab the blast with all of his power, the blast enveloped him and he screamed in pain as he was completely obliterated into nothing. Evil Sasuke was dead and banished to the Warp for all eternity!

Rainbow Dash: Enjoy the fire of oblivion.

Rainbow Dash came out of the Simulator and we all cheered wildly for her!

Me: That was awesome Rainbow Dash!

Nico: You were incredible!

Twilight Sparkle: You sure were! I didn't know you were capable of doing all that.

Lemon Zest: You were so awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks guys. It was awesome trying out all those techniques.

Naruto: All that training really paid off.

Rainbow Dash: It sure did. This was awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was. I'm so proud of you Rainbow Dash.

Laney: We all are.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks guys.

---

Later we were over in Okinawa and we were on Izayoi Island and it was beautiful!

Nadira: Is this a new part of Hawaii?

Me: No this is an island near Okinawa. We're not far from Japan.

Lincoln: It's so beautiful.

Me: It sure is and this island area is the home of Iwo Jima. One of the most famous sites in World War II.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und I remember reading about that.

Lincoln: It's amazing here.

Lilo: We must be here to visit my friend Yuna. She must be having problems.

Me: We better go see.

We went to find Yuna. We walked around the island and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! Okinawa is so beautiful.

Carmen: It sure is. I like it.

Nico: I've been here several times when I lived in the Philippines.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Lola: It sure is. I may like getting a tan here.

Lori: Me too.

Naruto: I may consider coming here for vacation one of these days.

Weiss: Me too.

Lilo: There's her house right there.

Stitch: I can't wait to see Yuna again.

Nico: It's gonna be awesome seeing her.

We saw her house and it was beautiful.

Twilight Sparkle: Is that Yuna's house?

Lilo: That's it.

We then saw Yuna sitting on the porch.

Lilo: There she is. Yuna!

Yuna saw Lilo and she gasped.

Yuna: LILO!

They went and hugged each other.

Yuna: Lilo this is awesome having you here!

Lilo: I know and I'm now part of a great team.

Yuna saw us.

Yuna: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Yuna.

Yuna: It's nice to meet you guys.

Power Girl: Same here. And there's someone who who's dying to see you again.

Stitch: Yuna!

Yuna: Stitch!

Stitch hugged her and it was a joyous reunion!

Stitch: I've missed you so much Yuna.

Yuna: I missed you too Stitch.

Yuna then saw Gantu with us.

Yuna: What the Hell is Gantu doing here?!

Wood Man: Relax. Gantu's a good guy now.

Me: That's right. Gantu is now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad. He is now part of the team after he got fired by that crazed lunatic hamster Dr. Hämsterviel.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und I'm glad he's in prison where he belongs.

Yuna: Wow. I'm glad that he changed his ways.

Nico: We all are.

Yuna saw Rainbow Dash and she loved her hair.

Yuna: Wow! I love your hair.

Rainbow Dash: Oh thanks. I think my hair is really pretty.

Lincoln: Rainbow Dash's hair is pretty huh?

Rainbow Dash: Thanks Lincoln.

Caitlin: Any bad guys of yours that we need to take care of?

Yuna: Actually yes there are. We're having problems with a Cyborg version of Stitch.

Yuna went over the Cyborg Stitch's history and what we found out was shocking!

---

**Cyber** aka Experiment 000, is an illegal genetic experiment created by Jumba Jookiba, and the very first experiment to be created. He serves as a main antagonist in *Stitch!* episode *Experiment Zero*, and is designed to be the ultimate killing monster.

He was voiced by Paul St. Peter.

Cyber appeared in Season 2 of the *Stitch!* anime in the episode

"Experiment 000". Jumba explains he attempted to create ultimate killer monster. He was successful, but Cyber proved to be uncontrollable. Eventually, Jumba imprisoned him on an icy planet, however Experiment 000 was able to escape and acquired mechanical body parts. After that he became a ruthless warlord with a cyborg army.

---

We gasped in sheer shock!

Me: WHOA! This is bad!

Nico: Really bad! So now we have a renegade Cyborg Version of Stitch running amok!? This is a disaster!

Ganta: I've heard about this. It was a secret project that Jumba was working on and it was the very first experiment he made. He was designed to be the ultimate killing machine.

Superman: So it's like Doomsday.

Nico: Whoa! We have a Stitch Doomsday in a sense.

Me: Not good!

Blizzard Man: So this is like a robot version of Stitch?

Yuna: Yes but he's 100 times much worse and he seeks to wipe out all life in the entire universe.

We gasped!

Me: We got to stop him!

Nico: Yeah!

Yuna: He kidnapped my friend Sasha and another one of Stitch's friends, Shoe.

Lincoln: Shoe is the Luck experiment.

Me: He's one of our valuable members. We got to get them out of his clutches. Yuna are you ready to help us in a mission that is very dangerous?

Yuna: (Determined) I am always ready!

Misty Tredwell: Love that determination.

Carly Carmine: We sure do.

Me: Lets get him!

We went out to find Cyborg Stitch!

---

Over on a volcanic uncharted island 75 miles off the coast of Okinawa we snuck in and we saw the lair of Cyber Stitch and it was huge and massive. But then we saw a massive army of robots made by Cyber Stitch and it was huge!

Nico: Whoa. Look at all those Cyber Stitch Robots.

Lincoln: There's thousands of them.

Linka: Not good odds.

Laney: Look there.

We saw in a cage Sasha and Shoe.

Commander Mars: Purugly! Get Shoe and Sasha out of there.

He went and did so.

We hid and we were gonna have to come up with a plan for this.

But then Demyx, Saïx, Zexion, Comic Book Guy, Skinner and Selma & Patty appeared.

Me: Demyx, Saïx, Zexion, Comic Book Guy, Skinner and Selma & Patty.

Saïx: That's so many robots.

Nico: No kidding.

Yuna: Are you guys the Masters of Evil?

Demyx: Give the girl a prize!

Saix: But don't worry. We're not here to help out this mechanical monstrosity of Stitch.

Yuna: Really? I thought you were the bad guys.

Zexion: We are. But ones that are actually allowed to be roaming around.

Me: They give us usual battles and they prove to be one heck of an awesome challenge.

?: I'm sure we do.

A figure came out and it was SMOKESCREEN from episode 13 of Dino Charge!

---

**Smokescreen** is a Children's Day-themed monster who is an outlaw subservient to Sledge and the primary antagonist of the episode "Sync or Swim".

He teamed up with Wrench and was ordered by master Sledge to blow up the Amber Beach Dinosaur Museum with a bomb built by Wrench, he along with Wrench arrived at the museum, he had Wrench place the bomb on the Red Ranger's truck, but realize until too late that he accidentally forgot to set the timer on the bomb, when they arrived at Museum's Fossil Fun Day, Wrench had Smokescreen used his fog to hid both him and Wrench so Wrench can set the timer on the bomb, they get caught by the Red, Pink, Blue, Black, Green and Gold Rangers so Smokescreen used his fog to distract the Rangers, both he and Wrench make it to the ship Pod, but Wrench ended up ditching Smokescreen by taking the ship, he gets surrounded by the Rangers who then morphed (he was surprised to be out match by six Rangers), Smokescreen summons an army of Vivix to aid him and he took on the Rangers who then equipped the Dino Steel Armor, he did battle with the Red Ranger and had the upper hand until the Gold Ranger appeared, after the Red and Gold Ranger aggregated to work together, he was quickly out match and after getting a major beat down on all six Rangers, he accidentally revile the plan to blow up the city with a bomb to the Rangers, the Rangers destroys Smokescreen with the Dino Spike Charger Final Strike (with the Gold Ranger aiding it's power to create the Lighting Final Strike), Smokescreen gets enlarge by the Magna Bream and the Red Ranger summons the Dino Charge Megazord to take on Smokescreen while the rest of the Rangers diffuse the bomb, he uses his Fart Fog to cover up the entire area with a red foggy atmosphere, he then assumes a half humanoid, half snake-like form and he made a beat down on the Megazord, he was about to make the final strike until the Gold Ranger with the Ptera Zord came along, the Gold Ranger told the Red Ranger that they need to combine their Megazords, as such they combined to form the Dino Charge Megazord: Try-Stego-Ptera Formation, Smokescreen was no match and is destroyed by the Megazord's Stego Saber Lightning Charged Final Slash Attack.

---

Tyler Navarro: Smokescreen!

Smokescreen: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to blow up the Amber Beach Dinosaur Museum and you have nasty smoke that smells horrible!

Smokescreen: Good memory on you. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have amazing memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Smokescreen: Take a whif of this.

Smoke Screen just let out his gas.

Nico: Nice try. But we're immune to toxic- (sniffs the gas and gags) Oh, dear God!

Smokescreen: (laughs) Who said my gas is toxic?

Nico: This is sick!

Smokescreen: Smell me. Smell all of me!

Me: YOU ARE DISGUSTING! LAY OFF THE BEANS!

Purugly then came back with Sasha and Shoe.

Yuna: Sasha!

Sasha: Yuna thank goodness.

They hugged.

Sasha: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Nico: Same here.

Shoe then had his horns down.

I went over to meet her and then I stepped on a banana peel and slipped.

Me: WHOA!

I then fell on my back and it really hurt!

CRASH!

Me: OW! Man that gag is old.

Nico: I hate it went that happens.

Luan: That was sure Ap-pealing! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Misty Tredwell: That was funny.

Saïx and Zexion helped me up.

Me: Thanks guys.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) I never believed for a second that Lincoln and his sisters would ever become like the Royal Defenders. Sure, they might be similar in terms of powers and what they do. (smiles) But there's one thing Lincoln and his sisters have that the Royal Defenders lost. And that's the heart of a hero.

Whitney: Thanks Jeff. I'll be sure to tell everyone that.

Skinner: (to Dana) Sorry if it's taking so long for Villamax and Cad Bane to show up. But don't worry. They will.

Dana: We can wait a little longer. We understand

Gia: Let's send this guy to the scrapheap!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Me: Looks like we'll have our usual battles with Cyber Stitch and his army.

Demyx: Lets do it! I always get a thrill out of all this.

Saïx: Agreed. Lets do it.

Me: Yeah.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! It's Morphin Time!

The Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS UNITE!

Arkayna: MYSTICONS ENERGIZE!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We then went at the army of robots. We fired massive blasts of energy and the blasts all went at the robots and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We jumped down and we went at the robots and blasted and smashed them and slashed them all over the place with incredible fury! I slashed a bunch of robots and they exploded into a million fiery pieces and Eli slashed a bunch of them all over the place and they exploded in a massive explosion of fire and Nunnally slashed a bunch of the robots all over with her lightsabers and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of robots and short-circuited them all over and destroyed them all over the place and Laney, Lola and Lea fired blasts of fire and melted some of the robots into scrap metal and me and Rainbow Dash slashed and blasted the robots all over with incredible speed and power and Fluttershy called out her Animal friends and a bunch of bears and birds blasted and smashed them all over the place and a bunch of wolves came and smashed a bunch of robots came and smashed them and ripped them apart. Zarya blasted the robots all over with her arrows and wolf fire blasts and Marinette blasted and slashed the robots all over the place and Hunter and his friends all blasted and smashed the robots all over the place and more and reduced them all to scrap metal and the robots were really being torn apart. Riggan, Junda, Topar, Fivarth, and Iflar blasted and smashed all the robots all over the place and smashed them all over with incredible fury and Elie blasted the robots all over with her tonfa blasters and Lincoln and Luan blasted them all over with light and lightning and more and Laney and everyone was really tearing the robots all to shreds. Saïx, Carol, Sinestro and Power Girl were blasting and smashing the robots left and right with powerful blasts of moonlight, atomic energy, fear blasts and super strength and laser vision blasts, Demyx, Irma, Jupiter and Mars were blasting and short-circuiting the robots all over with blasts of water and energy blasts and all that, Zexion, Roxy, Ransik and Nadira were slashing and blasting the robots all over the place with illusions from Zexion's Pocket Dimension and even animal spirit blasts and energy waves, Comic Book Guy, Whitney, Wood Man and Plant Man were shredding and smashing the robots with Comic Book Guy squishing them with his massive girth and flowers and leaves that shredded them into a million pieces, Skinner, Dana, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man were blasting and freezing numerous robots all over with blasts of ice and turning them into ice cubes and they shattered them all over into a million pieces, Selma & Patty, Mandee, Caitlin and Dominique fired blasts of fire and energy and incinerated and melted some of the robots into nothing and Smokescreen fired blasts of his stinky smoke and the smoke melted some of the robots and they short-circuited and exploded all over the place. More robots just kept on coming and they were pouring in all over the place with incredible numbers! Twilight Sparkle and her friends were all blasting and slashing and smashing the robots all over the place with incredible force and fury and more and Naruto and the shinobi were blasting and smashing the robots all over. Yuna used her karate moves and smashed and kicked a bunch of robots all over the place and Gantu and Vince were blasting the robots all over the place with incredible fury.

Me: Try this one! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON FLAME STORM!

I fired a massive blast of blue fire and it smashed into a bunch of robots and they exploded into pillars of blue fire as wolf howls were heard in the background.

Eli: Awesome! Watch this one! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT MOON SPEAR!

Eli formed a spear of purple fire and it formed a crescent moon spearhead and Eli threw it and it skewered many robots all over and they exploded into pillars of purple fire and wolf howls were heard.

Elie: Now take this! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMESWORD EXPLOSION SWORD!

Elie formed a sword of fire and she slashed numerous robots all over and they exploded in massive explosions of fire. The robots just kept on coming!

Me: They just keep on coming! Time for some teamwork!

Perceptor: Lets do it!

Forrest: Lets!

Perceptor and Forrest: FOCUSED CRYSTAL PRISMBLAST!

Perceptor fired waves of focused light and Forrest formed powerful crystals and they split the light into rainbow colors.

Bombshell and Shade Man: EXPLOSIVE DARKBURST MEGABLASTS!

Bombshell fired his explosive mortar heads and Shade Man fired blasts of dark energy.

Nico and May: EIS MEGASTORM FREEZE!

Naruto and Fu: FAIRY WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TWIN FAIRY RASENSHURIKEN!

Me and Lord Drakkon: DRAGON FIRE KAMEHAMEHA BURST!

Carly and Haiku: ORANGE HUMMINGBIRD FIRESTORM SHOT!

Misty and Persephone: GREEN LIZARD FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Elie and Lola: FIRESTORM TONFA SUPERSHOT!

Apple Bloom and Applejack: ORCHARD APPLE MEGASHOWER!

Starlight Glimmer and Sunset Shimmer: STARLIGHT ECLIPSE MEGABLAST!

Wallflower and Laney: BRAMBLE SHOT MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of elemental energy and more and the blasts hit the last of the robots and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

With the robots all destroyed we set our sights on the Cyber Stitch!

Me: No one destroys our universe without a fight!

Gantu: (to Cyber Stitch) The real Stitch doesn't like water. Let's see if you have the same weakness!

Gantu fired a wave of water and it hit the Cyber Stitch and it burned him all over and he was short-circuiting!

Me: He DOES have the same weakness! Time for some final smash power!

Yuna, Gantu, Lilo, Stitch and Shoe: HAWAIIAN MEGABLAST OF PELEE!

They fired a massive wave of fire and lava and it slammed into Cyber Stitch and melted him into nothing. Cyber Stitch was dead!

Me: Good riddance.

But then the alarm sounded!

Me: Uh oh!

Computer: Warning! Self-Destruct Sequence has been activated. Island Detonation in T-Minus 5 minutes and counting.

Me: Uh oh! Time to go!

We got off of the island and we went back to Okinawa and we saw the entire island explode!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was close.

Comic Book Guy: I rather liked the party we threw this morning. Especially the food.

Skinner: (to me) I hope this birthday was the best one you've ever had.

Me: Actually, it was. This was one of the best birthdays I've ever had!

Saïx: Glad you had so much fun.

Me: I know. Thanks for helping us Smokescreen.

Smokescreen: Anytime J.D. But I'll fight you all next time.

Me: Look forward to it.

Selma: Now then, who wants to light my cigar?

Nico: I will.

Nico used Pyro's powers and formed a small flame on his finger and Selma and Patty lit their cigars and puffed.

Patty: Thank you.

Lisa Simpson: How's cousin Ling doing Aunt Selma?

Selma: Doing good Lisa thank you.

Laney: And how's Jub-Jub?

Patty: Great thank you.

Me: As long as we're here in Okinawa we might as well have a little rest.

Nico: Good idea.

We went to the beaches of Okinawa and relaxed.

Me: Ahh so relaxing.

Misty Tredwell: You said it.

Nico: Love coming to the beach to have fun.

May: We sure do.

Lincoln: This is the life.

Earth: You said it Linky.

Carol: It's so relaxing.

Nico: Yep.

We had a great time at the beaches of Okinawa.

Yuna: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and we have many more adventures to come here in Okinawa and in Hawaii. This is gonna be fun.

Me: It always is.

We had a great time.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done!

This has been one of the best birthday chapters ever! Today is my 33rd birthday and it was so much fun! Thank you all for giving me an awesome birthday chapter. Stitch Anime from 2018 is an awesome variation of Lilo & Stitch. Never watched the anime but it looked awesome! This was the 3rd idea of Omegahatchiyak12 and it was awesome! Thanks man. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is the epic battle of magic as we help Randy Cunningham the 9th Grade Ninja take on the evil Sorcerer and his butt-buddy Hannibal McFist and make the Sorcerer pay for his crimes with his life. He is long overdue for his date with death and Hannibal McFist will have his butt handed to him when we reveal his true colors to the world.

See you all tomorrow.

# Ninja of the 9th Grade

NORRISVILLE, OKLAHOMA

In Oklahoma we were walking towards the town of Norrisville and it was the home of the famous Randy Cunningham, the 9th Grade Ninja.

Lincoln: It's gonna be so cool meeting Randy.

Me: It sure is. Randy suddenly helped us during the battle with the Celebrity 5 and we owe him a huge debt of gratitude for helping us.

Nico: That was amazing that he appeared and helped us.

Naruto: It sure was.

With us were the Masters of Evil and their new recruits and with them was Villamax from Power Rangers Time Force and the former General of Trakeena who was killed by her and left for dead because of her,

---

**Villamax** is an honorable, formerly evil, warrior and a redeemed antagonist in *Power Rangers: Lost Galaxy* .

He was voiced by David Lodge who also voiced Loki in *Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue* and Tharok in *Legion of Super Heroes* .

After Trakeena fled from the Scorpion Stinger, she found her way to Planet Onyx. She got in a fight with some bar patrons that she got on the wrong side of and was easily beaten. However Villamax saved her and offered to give Trakeena warrior training, which worked, allowing her to get some payback.

After the insect princess found out that her father, Scorpius, was dying and returned to the Scorpion Stinger, Villamax and his associate, Kegler, accompanied her and he became one of her generals. He helped her to battle the Power Rangers and on one occasion, introduced her to another honorable warrior known as Loyax, who was going to die soon and wanted one great battle before he met his end, which Trakeena said he would find in a fight against the Power Rangers.

Villamax often conflicted with Deviot due to the fact that the two had opposite personalities. He was quite horrified when Trakeena fused with Deviot to become a destructive and merciless psychopath. During her final attack on Terra Venture, Villamax saved a little girl from falling rubble and she gave him a flower.

Later when Trakeena ordered that he fire on the escape shuttles from the space colony, he refused to attack the defenseless shuttles. She attacked him, but Villamax refused to fight back and tried to reason with her, only for Trakeena to strike him down, crushing the flower. As he died, he told her, "You learned nothing.".

---

Former enemy of Static Shock, Kangor,

---

**Kangor** is a recurring enemy of Static in the *Static Shock* animated series. After being exposed to the "Big Bang", Kangor's feet grew in size.

He is voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson.

He along with Hyde and Ferret were members of the Ruffpack. They crashed Shaquille O'Neal's party to fight Static when Ferret tracked Static's scent. Shaq along with Static defeated Kangor and his teammates

When the Joker moved his operations to Dakota, he tried to recruit Bang Babies to his gang. Kangor was one of the Bang Babies who chose to join his gang. He tried to convince his old friend Ferret to join as well but he kindly declined the invitation.

The Joker and his gang hijacked fire trucks from the Fire Station to rob Dakota First Bank. Kangor later helped the Joker to set up an ambush for Batman and Robin. When the two were freed, he eagerly tried to fight Batman on his own but he was easily defeated.

He later joined the Meta Breed and helped Shiv and Talon break Ebon from jail. They escaped and hid in the abandoned juvenile hall. Kangor aided in Ebon's plan to capture Virgil Hawkins (under the belief that he was Static) and was defeated by Static and Gear.

After robbing a convenient store with Ferret, Kangor had a quick confrontation with Static before being affected by the cure and turning normal again.

---

Former member of the original Masters of Evil, David Cannon A.K.A. Whirlwind,

---

**Whirlwind** is a mutant with the ability to create super speed rotation and a supervillain in the *Marvel Comics* universe. He has also joined forces with evil organizations such as the Thunderbolts, the Lethal Legion and the Masters of Evil. Whirlwind is an enemy of the Avengers, Ant-Man, Wasp, Captain America, West Coast Avengers, and Iron Man.

Origins

David Cannon was always a bad seed. Born a mutant, David used his powers to bully other children and steal food. As an adult, David used his speed to become a figure skater, while moonlighting as a criminal called the Human Top. For years, his crimes went unstopped, until Hank Pym (in his Giant-Man identity) and the Wasp caught him. He became their most persistant nemesis, rivaling Egghead in that title. Going underground for awhile, Cannon remerged as Janet Van Dyne's chauffer, "Charles Matthews", using this cover to spy on his enemies. Whirlwind used this alias to gain access to the Avengers Mansion garage, where he broke into the mansion and trapped Pym and the Wasp inside an ant colony Pym was studying, then planted a time bomb nearby. Pym managed to escape however and warn the Avengers about the bomb. Whirlwind fled the mansion, managing to elude the grasp of Quicksilver, also a superhumanly fast mutant.

## Masters of Evil II

Whirlwind accepted the invitation of the Crimson Cowl (revealed to be Ultron-5) to join Klaw, the Radioactive Man, and the Melter in the second Masters of Evil. The Masters ambushed and took the Avengers hostage, but the Avengers escaped. All the Masters were apprehended except Ultron and Whirlwind. Whirlwind briefly reunited with Klaw, Melter, and Radioactive Man as the Masters in Rutland, Vermont.

## Batroc's Brigade

Whirlwind teamed with Batroc and Porcupine on a mission for "The Hood" (actually an LMD of Baron Strucker), and then rejoined with some of the Masters of Evil for a minor skirmish with the Avengers in Vermont. He finally got another chance at revenge upon Pym when Pym was trapped at ant size, but he did not succeed in killing his old enemy.

## Charles Matthews

Whirlwind remained undercover as Janet van Dyne's chauffeur "Charles Matthews" for several years, trying to devise a foolproof scheme to steal the van Dyne fortune. He also tried, though unsuccessful, to initiate a relationship with the already married Janet. Her multiple rejections made him attack the team more, also causing him to begin a strange fixation with her. Whirlwind's chauffeur identity was finally exposed during a battle with Yellowjacket when Whirlwind showed knowledge of Pym's new disruptor gun that only the Avengers and Charles had seen before.

## Vision

Whirlwind used his know-how to turn a pack of cigarettes into a bomb that blew open a hole in his cell allowing for him to escape and plot revenge against the Avengers once more. The ruckus caused by Whirlwind's escape alerted the Vision to the situation. When Whirlwind attempted to attack the Vision, the android easily defeats him by utilizing his density powers and his solar energy weapons.

## Lethal Legion I

After that, Whirlwind restricted himself to group efforts once more. He joined with the Living Laser and the original Power Man to work as Count Nefaria's henchmen, and was sent to jail after a clash with the Avengers. Count Nefaria used the Legion to give himself their powers.

## Defenders

Whirlwind was recruited into a criminal version of the Defenders.

## Masters of Evil III

He was freed from jail by Egghead, who wanted Whirlwind to join his Masters of Evil. Somewhat stir crazy from the confinement, Whirlwind disobeyed Egghead and prematurely attacked the Avengers to get revenge on the Wasp, leading the Masters to an early defeat.

## Iron Fist

He managed to escape, however, and months later, at his high school reunion, encountered Iron Fist and managed to leave the scene unscathed.

## Masters of Evil IV

When Baron Helmut Zemo was organizing his Masters of Evil, Whirlwind petitioned to join. But Zemo, perhaps hearing of how he was a deficit to the previous Masters, assigned Whirlwind the task of detaining Captain America, rather than joining in the main force that was going to take over Avengers Mansion. Whirlwind realized the slight, however, and was determined to prove his worth to the group. He contacted the Tinkerer, one of the underworld's major armorers, and had him create some weaponry for Whirlwind to use; whirling wrist-mounted saw blades. Whirlwind then joined forces with the

Trapster, who also hoped to better his reputation, and the two set a road trap for Captain America. Unfortunately, Captain America outsmarted them, and they were both taken into custody.

Whirlwind escaped shortly thereafter and traveled to San Francisco to rendezvous with Tiger Shark, who had learned of a valuable piece of technology located there, while he was with the Masters of Evil at Avengers Mansion. Both Tiger Shark and Whirlwind were apprehended by Tigra, Hellcat, and Henry Pym while trying to procure it.

## Bambi Arbogast

Iron Man and Whirlwind fought in the skies outside Stark Industries. Their fight causes them to crash through the window of Tony Stark's personnel office. A secretarial applicant named Bambi Arbogast rushes in and begins organizing all of the papers that are strewn around during the fight. She distracts Whirlwind by telling him that there is an important telephone call for him. While Whirlwind's head is turned, Iron Man has to opportunity to knock him out. Arbogast's brave assistance lands her the job as Tony Stark's personal secretary.

## Daughters of the Dragon

Whirlwind, 8-Ball, Humbug and Freezer Burn skip bail and team up to rob the penthouse apartment of a wealthy publisher, they get more than they bargained for. Daughters of the Dragon; Misty Knight and Colleen Wing were on the case.

## Long Way Down

Returning to his life of crime, David was upgraded and employed by Mandarin along other villains of Iron Man in Mandarin's vengeance on the hero. He fought Iron Man in the Wilmington Oil Field and later took part in the battle against War Machine, in which the hero faked his own death to help Tony Stark in a plan to defeat the Mandarin.

Due to the Mandarin implanting a bomb in him as well as in the rest of the villains, Whirlwind decided to help Mandarin's prisoners, Iron Man and Ezekiel Stane when they rebelled against the villain. He, a new Blizzard and the Living Laser attacked the Mandarin's armories. During the assault, Whirlwind's enhancements were damaged, and he couldn't partake in the final showdown against the Mandarin and his Titanomechs.

### *Infinity: Heist*

Following the death of the Mandarin, Whirlwind returned to the usual business of robbing banks along with Blizzard. When the Avengers left Earth in order to battle the Builders, he and Whirlwind were approached by Spymaster, who offered them to join a group of villains of Iron Man who planned to assault the almost-defenseless Stark Tower.

After Blizzard was revealed to be an Inhuman when Black Bolt set off a Terrigen Bomb, Whirlwind supported him in his decision to leave Spymaster, but they were forced into taking part of the assault on Stark Tower. Once there, Spymaster used teleporter discs to teleport some Iron Man Armors to his buyers, but he escaped and left Whirlwind and the rest of his accomplices to be discovered by the heroes which were using the tower as a base. They managed to defeat the heroes, and they were offered to be taken to Spymaster by Titanium Man. When they arrived to a spaceship where Spymaster was, they were ambushed by him and Titanium Man, who revealed himself as Captain Atlas of the Kree, the buyer.

They managed to escape custody and started fighting Spymaster, Titanium Man and the army of Iron Men, controlled by the first. The actual Iron Man arrived to the spaceship, after having tracked down the armors, and helped Whirlwind and his allies defeat the enemies. During the fight, Blizzard used the powers he discovered of being like a human battery to overcharge the armors and deactivate them, but he fainted and fell out of the spaceship's cargo door. A suit Iron Man was controlling rescued him, but in order to let his friends escape, Blizzard froze himself and the suit.

### Pleasant Hill

At some point, Whirlwind was caught by S.H.I.E.L.D. and sent to their new secret prison known as Pleasant Hill, were they used Cosmic Cube fragments to transform criminals into model American citizens. Whirlwind was transformed into a teenager known as Scotty, and was good friends with an ice cream vendor named Harold. One day, Scotty came to Harold to tease him about his dance with Sheriff Eva, whom Harold had a crush on. But in that moment, Baron Zemo started an uprising against S.H.I.E.L.D. and the prisoners changed back to their real selves. Whirlwind and the Absorbing Man-"Harold's" real self-went on a rampage in the town. But Elektra arrived to stop them from killing everyone, revealing herself to have been Sheriff Eva. Whirlwind saved Absorbing Man before Elektra could stab him, but he was so shaken by having his life twisted by S.H.I.E.L.D. that he was ready to surrender. But they were both rescued by Absorbing Mans wife Titania and the Hood, who had come to rescue Absorbing Man and took Whirlwind with them. The Hood latter offered both of them to join his Illuminati, which Whirlwind accepted.

Ant-Man Security Solutions

Whirlwind, along with Miss Thing, Beetle (Janice Lincoln), Magician (Guardineer), The Voice and Hijacker, recently joined Ant-Man Security Solutions. However, after Whirlwind helped Ant-Man infiltrate Cross offices, he chose to depart with ill-gotten gains rather than help Ant-Man.

---

Enemy of Iron Man, Yuri Petrovich A.K.A. Crimson Dynamo,

---

**Crimson Dynamo** is the name of several armored supervillains in the *Marvel* comics universe and are usually enemies of Iron Man as the second archenemy after Mandarin. The Crimson Dynamo persona has been used by thirteen individuals, who are usually Russian or Soviet agents. These individuals are listed in the following: Anton Vanko, Boris Turgenov, Alexander Nevsky, Yuri Petrovich, Dmitri Bukharin, Valentin Shatalov, Gregar Valski, Gennady Gavrilov, three unknown supervillains, Boris Vadim, and Galina Nemirovsky.

**Yuri Petrovich**, the fourth Crimson Dynamo, first appeared in

*Champions #7* (Aug. 1976) as the son of Ivan Petrovich - a friend of the Black Widow (now-reformed). When Western agents (presumably Americans) failed to convince Ivan to defect to the West, they assassinated Yuri's mother; in the chaos that followed, Ivan and Yuri each believed the other dead. Yuri was brought to the West, where Soviet agents posing as Westerners indoctrinated him to hate the West. When Black Widow and Ivan defected to the United States, Yuri was "rescued" by the Soviets, returned to Russia, and trained as a KGB assassin. He was given the Crimson Dynamo armor and sent to kill the Black Widow and Ivan. Yuri and his allies (his girlfriend Darkstar, the Griffin, Rampage, and the original Titanium Man) fought the Black Widow and her teammates, the Champions. When Yuri learned of the true nature of his "Western" captors, he went berserk. Darkstar teamed up with the Champions to subdue Yuri, and after he and his other allies were defeated, Yuri was returned to Russia, convicted by the Soviet government, and exiled to a Siberian labor camp.

---

And archenemy of Natasha Romanov the Black Widow, Anthony "Tony" Masters A.K.A. Taskmaster

---

**Taskmaster** (real name: **Anthony "Tony" Masters** ) is a *Marvel* supervillain who possesses the power to copy any fighting style or move that he observes. He is an extremely skilled fighter, capable with virtually any weapon known to man. He most often carries a sword, shield, and bow and arrows, but also carries knives, guns, and many other weapons.

After he masters a fighting style, he sells it, teaching it to anyone for the right price. He most often gets his "merchandise" by watching videos of combatants, and copies them photogenically. He cannot however, perform skills that require superhuman abilities, such as lifting a car or firing energy blasts. If he watches a fighting video in fast-motion, he can copy it at the same speed, granting him semi-superspeed in that instance.

Taskmaster is the archenemy of Black Widow as well as a frequent opponent of Captain America, and Deadpool, who is the only one whose fighting maneuvers Taskmaster cannot replicate, due to his unpredictability.

Anthony "Tony" Masters was born in Bronx, New York to unnamed parents, and was born with the ability to duplicate the movements of others through brief observation. He discovered his photographic reflexes when he was eight years old, and was able to copy skills from others, such as swimming or twirling a lasso. During his youth, Tony befriended Mercedes Masters, and later married her before becoming a government agent.

## Becoming Taskmaster

Tony eventually became an agent of S.H.I.E.L.D. when he was older, and during one mission, Masters found an elderly scientist dying. Before the scientist died from his gunshot wound, he gave Tony a syringe containing a experimental Nazi version of the Super Soldier Serum, and injected himself with it. After injecting himself with the serum, he began developing powers, but the set back was that his memories he gained by watching others would overwrite his past memories.

As a result, Tony forgot most of his past with S.H.I.E.L.D. and his wife, but Mercedes crafted an elaborate set-up to help control and guide Tony in his guise as "Taskmaster". Mercedes was able to link Tony to "The Org" by using a series of muscle memory and reflexive tasks, and The Org was his "handler" between missions. Mercedes was actually the Org, gathering intelligence for S.H.I.E.L.D. after Taskmaster completed a mission, making him a double agent for both sides.

### *UDON Comics*

Taskmaster was featured prominently in UDON Studio's run of him, where he obtained a new costume and powerset as well as a new standard weapon set, including replacing his sword with a katana, his bow with guns, and his shield with an energy weapon generator. UDON's run was also the first time he used "Tony" as a name although, at the time it was an alias. During UDON's Agency X series, Taskmaster was a main character of the team. During this time, he became a reluctant friend of Deadpool after starting to date Deadpool's secretary, Sandi Brandenburg. After the Agency X run of Taskmaster, UDON didn't work on his character anymore, and as such his new costume and powers were abandoned outside of noncanon appearances.

---

Me: It's amazing to have you all join the Masters of Evil.

Crimson Dynamo: (Russian Accent) Thank you J.D.

Villamax: (to me) I'm glad that you killed Trakeena. I served her faithfully and she thanks me by destroying me the first time!

Leo Corbett: Take it easy. I get it. I'm pissed about Trakeena too.

Me: I hate her too. If she ever comes back she'll be banished to the Warp.

Villamax: Good thinking J.D.

Crimson Dynamo: If you all ever get the chance, allow me to show you my hometown of Russia.

Me: We've been to Russia many times before Yuri. But it'll be cool seeing your home town.

Laney: That's right.

Francis: So how does it feel being out of Prison, Kangor?

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) It feels great mon and I'm glad to be in a better group than with some of the MetaBreed.

Nico: I'm glad you are out of prison though.

Taskmaster: Even though I've been in Meridian jail, I'm still able to analyze and copy the fighting styles of my opponents.

Me: I know Tony. That's what makes you a very formidable and worthy adversary.

Taskmaster: I appreciate that.

Whirlwind: (to Skylanders Whirlwind) Is it weird that we have the same name?

Skylanders Whirlwind: It sure does feel that way but it's really cool.

Whirlwind: It sure is.

Nico: (to Kangor) Kangor, I just want you to know that I've been using your abilities in some of our battles. And they're awesome!

Kangor: Glad you like using them mon.

The Masters of Evil were all with us too.

We then arrived in Norrisville, Oklahoma.

Me: Here we are guys.

Cut Man: So this is Norrisville?

Nico: Yep. Really nice place from the looks of it.

Naruto: It sure is a nice place.

Sakura Haruno: And home to an awesome ninja hero.

Me: But with Feudal Japan era clothing.

Legs: Boss, I see Randy Cunningham up ahead. And he's fighting a giant monster!

Sandpit: I see that as well!

We saw that Randy was fighting an ugly plant monster! It had black hair in a ponytail and had yellow eyes and razor sharp fangs and had ugly tentacles.

Me: That is an ugly monster!

Krystal: (British accent) I'm sensing distressed thought patterns.

I scanned the monsters mind and found out that the monster was really Randy's love interest Theresa Fowler and she was Stanked by the Sorcerer!

Me: That monster was corrupted by the Sorcerer! We have to stop her! Come on!

We went over and we swooped in and kicked the plant monster in the face.

Randy Cunningham: Hey guys!

Me: Good to see you again Randy. And again we owe you one for helping us against the Celebrity 5.

Randy Cunningham: Glad I could help out.

Me: We'll talk later after this battle.

Randy Cunningham: Alright. We've got lots to talk about.

Sergio: (squawking) Lots to talk about!

Me: Sergio please.

Sergio: Sorry.

We went at the corrupted Theresa and I punched her in the face and knocked her down.

Me: I hope that knocked some sense into her.

Lori, Lynn and Lola then went at her and mercilessly thrashed Theresa all over into pulp and then May, Tania and Robo-Roxy stopped them by putting them in arm locks!

May: What the Hell are you girls doing?!

Lola: What's it look like we're doing? We're killing this monster so it doesn't cause anymore harm!

Tania: Have you three lost it?!

Maria: That monster is a human being! This isn't what true heroes do.

Lynn: Well, I think we've fully embraced the fact that we're not true heroes. Now get out of the way!

Robo-Roxy: You're trying to murder someone who isn't in control of her own actions. You three can't seriously be okay with that!

Lori: What's the big deal?! Even if we kill her, J.D. can snap her fingers to literally bring her back to life!

Me: That's true but I will not let you girls kill her! She is taken over by an evil force!

Nico: That's right!

Me: Leave this to me.

I fired a blast of light and it hit Theresa and she reverted back to normal! She got up.

Theresa Fowler: (groans) What happened? It feels like I got run over by a truck.

Thunderblast: (glares at Lola, Lynn, and Lori) Why don't you ask the Trinity of Violence over there?

Me: Thunderblast that's enough!

Killer Frost: It's really nice to meet you, Randy.

Vexen: We just want to thank you for helping J.D. and the others against the Celebrity 5.

Randy Cunningham: No problem. But I hope you don't mind that those versions of Bi-Beast and the Destroyers are dead.

Me: Not at all. They were gonna be destroyed by us anyway.

Randy Cunningham: That's true.

Randy took off his costume.

Me: Love your Ninja Costume. Reminds me of the Feudal Era Ninja days.

Randy Cunningham: Thanks J.D. Lets head into the cafeteria so we can talk.

Me: Okay.

We went to the cafeteria and sat down. With us was Randy Cunningham's best friend and brother and partner: Howard Weinerman. Lori, Lynn and Lola were mad.

Howard: Did you guys get up on the wrong side of the bed this morning? Because you guys are acting like McFist and the Sorcerer killed one of your puppies.

Lola: (grabs Howard by his shirt and looks at him with ferocious eyes) HOW DARE YOU!?

Me: Lola, drop him! Now!

Lola did so.

Me: Sorry they are under a lot of pressure because of Theresa being corrupted.

Randy Cunningham: I see.

Me: So how about you tell us what she turned into?

Randy Cunningham: Sure. Theresa was turned into a Stanked Monster. She was made that way because of my arch-nemesis The Sorcerer.

Randy told us who the Sorcerer is. And he also told us about corrupt and shady businessman Hannibal McFist.

---

The Sorcerer

**The Sorcerer** is the main antagonist of the Disney animated series of *Randy Cunningham: 9th Grade Ninja.* He is Randy's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Tim Curry, who also played Hexxus in 20th Century Fox's *FernGully: The Last Rainforest*, Ben Ravencroft in *Scooby-Doo and the Witch's Ghost*, Big Bayou in the *Courage the Cowardly Dog* series, Belial in *The Legend of Atlantis* by Golden Films, Evil Manta in Disney's *The Little Mermaid* animated series, Maestro Forte in Disney's *Beauty and the Beast: The Enchanted Christmas*, Kilokahn in *Superhuman Samurai Sybersquad*, Drake in Don Bluth's *The Pebble and the Penguin* by MGM, Dr. Frank-N-Furter in *The Rocky Picture Horror Show*, Pennywise/IT *in Stephen King's IT* and Darth Sidious in *Clone Wars* ; then by the late Ben Cross in season 2, who also played Prince Malagant in *First Knight* .

As revealed in "Julian's Birthday Surprise", in ancient times (specifically over 800 years ago) the man who became the Sorcerer was turned out a poor and lowly peddler. One day, this peddler found one of the Chaos Pearls inside the pond while wandering, and, out of curiosity, took it with him. However, as he did, dark powers within the Pearl were eventually unleashed and corrupted him. Weak willed and tempted by the power in front of him, he allowed himself to be consumed by the darkness, thus the Sorcerer was born and the man he used to be was destroyed.

How this happened (judging from how Randy successfully exorcised Julian from one of the orb's influence by having the manifestation of Julian's dark side and the orb banished to the Land of Shadows) was shown that the power within the Chaos Pearl that corrupted the peddler magically bonded with the peddler's darker side while at the same time, the process also causes his body corrupted to the point that his appearance became reminiscent with human-lizard hybrid. Once the corruption process is completed, the Sorcerer proceed to extract his good side of his soul from his already corrupted soul and banish it to the Land of the Shadows.

Afterwards, the Sorcerer hunted down and gathered more Chaos Pearls to increases his power further. While terrorizing and corrupting unfortunate people into monsters, he met and join forces with the Sorceress and together tried to conquer the world with their almighty magical powers. The Ninja at the time battled him to a stalemate, as he was too powerful to destroyed. This prompt him to imprison the Sorcerer deep underground after banishing the Sorceress, where the location would eventually be built into a school Randy attended several thousand years later.

From there, he plots his escape by using his infamous dark powers called Stank. This power manifests as fog (often green ones) that enable him to manipulate the vulnerable victims, possessing both victims and what they hold dearest (anything that involved with suffered breakdown that made them vulnerable with stank), and using this to turn them into his puppets, as well as altering their physical forms into those of monsters. He then proceed to feeds of both negative emotions and chaos from his creations cause. He did it not only to fuel his power further, as when induced chaos intensified to a certain point, his powers will amplifies several times until he both strong enough to escape from his prison and enslave the world. He is the Ninja's greatest opponent aside Sorceress, as Ninja since then has to prevent his escape. In the modern day world, he has made an alliance with other villains, started from the billionaire philanthropist Hannibal McFist.

In the season finale, Randy and Howard unintentionally interfere the First Ninja's attempt to seal the Sorcerer. This causes him to free and steal the First Ninja's Eye of Eternity. The First Ninja, depressed over his failure, forced Randy and Howard to stop the Sorcerer by themselves. However during the battle, the Tengu that is sealed within the Eye was released by accident and possessed Howard, giving the Sorcerer advantage. Before the final blow was sent, the First Ninja interferes and the three worked together to seal him, fix Norseville's history and future once more. Afterwards, when both Randy and Howard returned to present, the present back to the way it was as if it never happened.

Despite their effort to fix the present successful, Randy and Howard also caused four of the Sorcerer's Chaos Pearls scattered, enabling the Sorcerer to use his scattered Pearls to causes chaos outside the school as well as bring more villains to his side, first starting Catfish Booray.

In Season Two, he still attempt to liberate himself by stanking everyone in regular basis until he briefly make an alliance with Evil

Julian. Unfortunately, Evil Julian, whom wanted power for himself, betrayed him by draining the power of the Sorcerer's own remaining Chaos Pearls that he brought within his prison. As Evil Julian is too powerful to be dealed with, Randy, whom previously freed his human self in the Land of Shadows, resorts to make a short alliance with the Sorcerer. Once depowered Evil Julian, the Sorcerer turned against Randy and conjured a sword out of stank. Randy briefly gained an upper hand in the battle, only for The Sorcerer later break his sword. Before he had a chance to delivered a final blow, Howard and Julian fell onto him, where Julian's presence caused Evil Julian unwillingly merges back into the latter's psyche. With the combined effort with Howard, Randy defeats The Sorcerer by took his pearls away and tossed it into his prison and locked it.

As the Sorcerer laments over his defeat, his human self, who was previously freed by Randy, returned to Earth and comfort him. They later merged into a singular entity where they were initially. With his psyche restored, the peddler then thanked Randy before disappeared into glowing light, finally died in peace as their soul goes the afterlife.

Hannibal McFist

**Hannibal McFist** is the secondary antagonist of *Randy Cunningham: 9th Grade Ninja* . While he appears a friendly philanthropist, he is actually a greedy and slightly crazed businessman. Like The Sorcerer, he is Randy's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by John DiMaggio, who also voices Bender in *Futurama*, the Joker in *Batman: Under the Red Hood*, Dr. Drakken in *Kim Possible*, Lobo in *Justice League Action*, Diagon in *Ben 10: Ultimate Alien*, and Brother Blood in *Teen Titans* .

CEO and owner of McFist industries, that makes just about everything, he is described as "Global Gazillionaire" and is the most "beloved man" appearing a wealthy Philanthropist, however he is secretly obsessed with gaining more power, and along with his Mad scientist Viceroy he continually plots to kill the Ninja, through a variety of robots and traps.

McFist is easily angered, bad tempered and prone to violent outbursts, however he is also quiet dim and arrogant, and is normally quite incompetent at his job, although he does seem to be getting better as time goes on. He also will often claim any successful idea as his own, despite his seeming lack of intelligence, several of his schemes have come close to succeeding. He's also reasonably capable of creating a friendly facade for the masses, although he does slip on occasion.

Despite being an evil man, McFist does truthfully love his wife, and is even willing to put up with his aggressive and boisterous son Bash Johnson for her.

Randy managed to unmask McFist for the villain he was, however this led him to being overcome with sadness at having lost everything. And thus he became vulnerable to the Sorcerer's evil magic, having no quarms with using his follower, the Sorcerer turned him into a monster. Enraged he attacked Randy to get revenge. Realizing that provoking his enemy was a mistake, Randy managed to turn McFist back to normal, and covered up his evil acts, by claiming he had always been possessed with the evil magic.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: So we have an evil 13th Century sorcerer causing mayhem and pandemonium and a shady businessman that works for him and is spreading terror throughout the town?

Nico: Looks like we got here just in time.

Me: And whenever one of us shows even the slightest trace of negative emotions the Sorcerer will corrupt us and turn us into those disgusting fucked up abominations of nature?

Randy Cunningham: That's right. They are called Stanked Monsters.

Howard: The Sorcerer uses his dark magic and transforms people into horrific monsters.

Me: I see. This is very similar to what happened when we were over in Paris, France to fight Gabriel here as Hawk Moth.

Randy Cunningham: I've heard about that.

Theresa: That must've been really rough for you guys.

Me: It was.

Nico: Ok. So we don't accidentally cause someone in Norrisville to be Stanked, I think it's best if I take command of the mission.

Wreck Gar: I'm okay with that. What about you guys?

Me: I agree.

Everyone agreed.

Me: Good. Nico you are in charge of this mission.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: We have something interesting to tell you about an alternate universe version of you Randy. Ever heard of the Royal Defenders?

Randy Cunningham: No I haven't.

Me: They are a version of us from another universe and they are essentially us gone bad.

I went over what the Royal Defenders were and what they did and even to their one version of Randy Cunningham.

Randy Cunningham: So the Royal Defenders brainwashed my counterpart? Even though they treated him like a friend?!

Me: Yeah.

Ed Cowart: They turned you into a monster. Metaphorically speaking. Sorry my name is Ed Cowart and I'm the leader of a Rebel Movement that was going to take down the Royal Defenders.

Randy Cunningham: Pleasure to meet you.

?: Well look who is with the loser.

We saw Randy's local bully and son of Hannibal McFist: BASH JOHNSON!

Randy Cunningham: Oh great. Bash Johnson.

Me: You know him?

Randy Cunningham: Unfortunately. He's our local bully and quarterback of the football team.

Bash Johnson: (to Nico) Let me make it clear for you and your pack of losers here. I'm the quarterback. You're on my team. So you all do what I say, got it? (smirks) But I guess you never played football in high school, did you, Chan?

Nico: No, you're right. I didn't. I trained on the Planet Vegeta, like a good little Saiyan nerd. And years later, I'm one of the most powerful members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And I'm married to one of the most beautiful girls in the planet. (May blushes) And the big jock who apparently plays quarterback in this school? Well he's standing right in front of me bossing me around when we're trying to help out his hometown. And I say I'm not doing a damn thing he says, unless he starts treating me and my friends with some respect. Including Randy!

Me: You tell him dude!

Nico: Thanks man.

May: (to Nico) I am so hot for you right now.

Maria: (to Nico) Me too. Nice job, Nico.

Agony: Easy, Maria. You have William as a boyfriend.

Maria: (Blush) Yes. (Nervous Smile)

Bash Johnson left.

Randy Cunningham: Be honest. You did play football in high school, didn't you?

Nico: I did. But Bash doesn't need to know that.

Me: When was this?

Nico: Back when I was in my freshman year.

Me: Cool.

Lynn: We didn't know that Nico. You are really talented.

Nico: Thanks Lynn.

Me: Also Randy there are other ninjas besides those that were in Feudal Era Japan. There are many ninja villages that govern all kinds of Ninjas.

I snapped my fingers and my Hidden Leaf Shinobi attire appeared and I was wearing awesome clothes.

Me: What do you think?

Randy Cunningham: WHOA! There are other shinobi and ninjas out there!?

Me: Yep. They come from different villages and are just as powerful as we are and as you can see I am a Leaf Shinobi. This is the attire we wear over there in the Leaf Village.

Randy Cunningham: That is so cool!

Theresa: It sure is.

Lincoln: It's great money too.

Me: And we all have many awesome powers and use a wide variety of techniques and abilities. There is also a wide variety of history around us and more.

Randy Cunningham: That is awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

Randy Cunningham: So there are more ninjas out there and not just in the Feudal Era?

Vulture: Of course. There's even several villages with ninjas as well. You could learn a lot from them.

Laney: You sure can.

Eli: Absolutely.

Lola: (sighs) If you need us, me, Lynn, and Lori are gonna be taking a walk.

Poliwag: How come?

Lynn: You guys held us back during that battle back there. And we didn't get a chance to beat Bash to a pulp. So, the three of us need to be alone for a while.

Nico: Guys, c'mon! McFist and the Sorcerer are still out there. So we need to stick together!

Lori: (glares at Nico) You're not Mom, Nico! So literally back the Hell off! (pushes Nico away)

They left.

Leonard the Pig King: Don't worry. Me, Shiv, Firefly and Cantwell will find Lori, Lynn, and Lola and bring them back here.

Whiteout: That's a good idea.

Jewel Man: Just do it before McFist and the Sorcerer find out about this.

Cantwell: (to Lisa Simpson) Look, Lisa. I don't like you. And you don't like me. That's fine. But can you at least trust me to help bring Lola, Lynn, and Lori back to you guys?

Lisa Simpson: Okay.

They were off.

Dark Spicer: While the others are finding Lola, Lynn, and Lori, why don't we have the usual battles?

Me: Good idea. Randy, you are gonna have Kangor as your archenemy from now on in the Masters of Evil.

Randy Cunningham: AWESOME!

Theresa: Way to go Randy!

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was TEKSA from episodes 22 and 40 of Lost Galaxy!

---

**Teksa** is an octopus-in-a-basket-themed monster. He and **Kubak** were employed with the task of destroying Trakeena and making it look like Leo had done it. During the ensuing fight, Trakeena approached the downed Teksa and charged her sword with green energy and struck through him, making him fall and vanish as yellow specks of energy.

He was later revived by Hexuba in The Lost Galaxy. He attacked Leo in a plaza and Leo charged his Quasar Launcher in staff mode with flaming energy and rammed the end into Teksa, destroying him.

Interestingly, Teksa's name was not revealed until his return appearance. Earlier, Teksa and Kubak were never called by name, though were in the credits, so just who was which remained unknown until Teksa returned and was called by name by Leo.

---

Leo Cornett: Teksa!

Teksa: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You and Kubak were hired by Deviot to kill Trakeena and making it look like Leo did it.

Teksa: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Thank you.

Vypra: Told you he has a good memory.

Teksa: And I believe you Mistress Vypra. (to Me) I want to thank you for destroying Trakeena. In a way, my mission turned out to be a success!

Me: In a way it did. Trakeena deserved to die one way or another. Heartless bitch.

Teksa: You got that right.

Me: If Trakeena ever comes back she is gonna be banished to the Warp forever.

Teksa: Good.

Me: We'll have Warmup Battles first and then our usual battles.

Nico: Right.

Luan: This is gonna be awesome.

Shego: Lets do it.

They went at them.

---

Warmup 1: Villamax

---

Wes Collins was facing Villamax in a warmup battle.

Villamax: (to Wes Collins) It's been a long time since I've fought a Power Ranger. Even though you're not from the team I usually battle

Wes Collins: That's true. It has been a while. I'm part of the Time Squad. You fought the Lost Galaxy Rangers. There are 27+ years of Power Rangers out there.

Villamax: I see. Boy I have a lot of catching up to do. Lets dance shall we?

Wes had his Chrono Saber red and he went at Villamax and they clashed violently and sparks of energy and lightning were blasting out with each clash and then Wes slashed Villamax all over and knocked him down.

Wes Collins: YEAH!

Villamax fell and a massive fiery explosion erupted out from behind Villamax.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wes Collins: Good battle Villamax.

Villamax gave him the thumbs up.

---

Warmup 2: Crimson Dynamo

---

Akira Akatsuki was facing Crimson Dynamo in his warmup battle.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) I hope your partner is a bit different from the Iron Man I'm used to fighting.

Akira Akatsuki: He is. D-SMASH!

Akira summoned his version of Iron Man!

Disk Wars Iron Man: Been a while Yuri.

Akira: Lets team up Tony.

Iron Man: With pleasure.

Crimson Dynamo: Bring it on.

They went at Crimson Dynamo and they punched and kicked and blasted him all over the place and more. Crimson Dynamo fought back with his powerful fists and kicks and more and they dodged them and kicked and blasted Crimson Dynamo all over the place and knocked him down.

Akira Akatsuki: Nice fight.

---

Warmup 3: Kangor

---

Randy Cunningham was facing Kangor.

Kangor: (to Randy Cunningham) Don't worry, Mon. Unlike McFist and the Sorcerer, I'll go easy on you.

Randy Cunningham: I have that to look forward to.

Randy then went at Kangor and Kangor stomped on the ground with his huge feet and shook the place like an earthquake and Randy jumped into the air.

Randy Cunningham: WHOA! That was awesome!

Kangor: Thank you mon.

Randy kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Randy Cunningham: Good fight. But if I may ask how did you do that?

Kangor: I was exposed to a mutagen gas that mutated me. It's what gave me my powers and huge feet mon.

Randy Cunningham: Wow! That's incredible.

Randy helped him up.

---

Warmup 4: Whirlwind

Tom Major's was facing Whirlwind in a warmup battle.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) You sure you aren't able to scan me? I could definitely be a force to be reckoned with in the Dromes.

Tom Majors: True but my scanners only work on the monsters from Perim. Sorry about that.

Whirlwind: Oh. I've heard about all the battles you all had on Perim. That must've been awesome.

Tom Majors: It was. Lets dance.

Whirlwind: Lets.

Whirlwind and fired waves of wind and tornadoes and the blasts collided and exploded and Tom fired another tornado and it hit Whirlwind and knocked him down.

Tom Majors: Nice job.

Whirlwind: Thanks.

Warmup 5: Taskmaster

Brody Romero was facing Taskmaster.

Taskmaster: (to Brody Romero) I may not be able to copy J.D.'s or any of your powers. But I can still copy whatever attack you use against me.

Brody Romero: I have that to look forward to. J.D. said you have a very amazing and analytical mind and are a very formidable adversary.

Taskmaster: Indeed he did. Lets dance.

Brody Romero: Gladly.

Brody went at him and Taskmaster and him were very equal in terms of fighting. Brody and Taskmaster were punching, kicking and smashing each other at an incredible level with incredible fury and more and Taskmaster was equal to him in every way. Brody fired blasts of fire from his sword and Taskmaster did the same and the blasts collided and exploded.

Brody Romero: You really ARE a formidable adversary. I completely respect you now.

Taskmaster: Thank you Brody. You are just as formidable yourself.

Brody Romero: Thank you. I think that's a good warmup.

Taskmaster: Agreed.

---

## Warmup 6: Dr. Viktor

---

Will Vandom was facing Dr. Viktor.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will Vandom) The next time I'm in the usual battles, I'd like to battle in my home planet.

Will Vandom: That would be cool! And we've already been to 3 planets in the Anur system.

Dr. Viktor: Yes that's what Zs'Skayr told me. Shall we dance?

Will Vandom: Lets.

Will and Dr. Viktor fired blasts of lightning and the blasts collided and exploded and they fired powerful blasts of lightning and they collided and exploded all over and Will fired waves of lightning at Dr. Viktor and knocked him down and more.

Will Vandom: Good fight!

## Battle 1: Vypra

Luan, William, and Shego were facing Vypra.

Vypra: I have good news for you all.

Luan: What is it Vypra.

Vypra then showed a beautiful engagement ring with the Masters of Evil Symbol on it in different colors of diamonds.

Luan: Wow! That's a beautiful ring!

William: Are you and Dark Spicer engaged!?

Vypra: Yep.

Shego: Congratulations!

Luan: We'll have to come to one of your weddings in the future.

Vypra: Thanks Luan.

William: Looking forward to it.

Luan: Shall we dance?

Vypra: Lets.

Vypra called out her Pokemon and they fired blasts of light, fire and green plasma and they hit Vypra and her Pokemon and knocked her down.

Luan: That fight really burned up! (Laughs) Get it?

## Battle 2: Springfield Mafia

Sora Takenouchi, Birdramon, Sandpit, and Gargoyle were facing Fat Tony, Legs and Louie.

Fat Tony: How's Lorenzo doing?

Sandpit: He's much better now.

Sora T.: He's now back in Duel Academy and is now adding more cards to diversify his strategies.

Legs: I'm happy that he's back in action.

Louie: We all are.

Gargoyle: Same here.

Fat Tony: Tell Lorenzo that we wish him luck.

Sora T.: I'll make sure he gets the message. Lets do it.

Birdramon: Lets do it!

The Springfield Mafia called out their Pokemon and they went at them and fired blasts of dark energy, sand and fire and the blasts hit the Springfield Mafia and knocked them out.

Sora T.: Good fight.

## Battle 3: Robo-Roxy

Akiza, Valon, and Tania were facing Robo-Roxy.

Akiza: This is always fun.

Robo-Roxy: No new monsters this time.

Valon: (Australian accent) That's all right.

Tania: We can always fight with our fists.

Robo-Roxy: Lets.

Robo-Roxy called out her Pokemon and they went at Robo-Roxy and fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts hit Robo-Roxy and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Akiza: Good fight.

---

Battle 4: Vexen

---

Lana, Poison Ivy, and Killer Frost were facing Vexen.

Lana: I can't wait to face you in the next Kingdom Hearts adventure.

Vexen: I know you will do well Lana.

Poison Ivy: Lets dance shall we?

Killer Frost: Yeah!

Vexen: Lets.

Vexen called out his Pokemon and they fired blasts of ice and leaves and they slammed into him and his Pokemon and knocked them down and froze them in ice.

Lana: This was fun.

---

Battle 5: Whiteout

---

Squirrel Girl, Jewel Man, and Ring Man were facing Whiteout.

Whiteout: Shall we get started?

Squirrel Girl: Lets do it.

Jewel Man: Yeah!

Ring Man: Always up for it.

Whiteout called out her Pokemon and they went at her and fired rings and jewels and Squirrel Girl had a scurry of squirrels go at her and they hit Whiteout and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Squirrel Girl: Awesome fight.

## Battle 6: Vulture

Hay Lin, Calypso, and Agony were facing Vulture.

Vulture: I heard all three of you can fly now.

Calypso: We sure can thanks to Sydney's friend Irena.

Hay Lin: My powers enable me to fly.

Agony: And we love it. Lets dance.

Vulture: Gladly.

He flew into the air and all three of them followed as he called out his Pokemon and they fired blasts of energy and wind and blew him around and knocked out Vulture and his Pokemon.

Hay Lin: Good fight.

## Battle 7: Teksa

I was facing Teksa.

Me: It looks like we both have a common vendetta against

Trakeena.

Teksa: Indeed we do. But I'm glad you got rid of that heartless bitch.

Me: Me too. Lets get it on.

I fired waves of energy and fire and the blasts all hit Teksa and exploded all over the place and more and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Good battle.

---

Back with Lori, Lynn and Lola they were walking and the Masters all caught up.

Firefly: Guys wait!

Lola: What are you guys doing here?

Leonard the Pig King: We just wanted to see if you girls were ok.

Lynn: We're not in the mood.

Cantwell: Okay. Let's just calm down.

Lori: Don't tell us to calm down, Cantwell! We don't need to hear how we messed up back there, OK? We nearly killed an innocent person. Everyone in the world hates us now! And the three of us are literally hours away from becoming like the Royal Defenders! (starts to cry) Maybe the three of us should just allow ourselves to become corrupted!

They gasped in shock that Lori would even think like that!

Shiv: Lori how can you even say that!?

Leonard: Yeah what has gotten into you!?

Cantwell: You all are never going to become like the Royal

Defenders because you all have something that they never will have even if they were damned to the Warp forever: Humanity. You all have your honor and love. They gave all that up when they plunged their whole universe into fear and terror.

They realized that Cantwell was right and more.

Lola: You're right!

Lynn: Yeah!

Lori: We were just letting out some rage and it felt good. After everything we went through we needed to let it out.

Leonard: Glad you did.

Lola: It feels good.

Lynn: It sure does and this Middle School has a great track for running. Perfect for blowing off some steam.

Shiv: It sure does have a great track. Glad you had fun.

Lori: Lets head back to the others.

They did so.

---

Later we were having a rest from our usual battles. Randy gave us delicious soup-cicles and they were frozen soup on a stick.

Me: (Slurps) Mmm! These soup-cicles are delicious.

Luan: They sure are.

Lily: I like them.

Randy Cunningham: (to Vypra) Are you sure you and your team are bad guys? Because you act more like anti-heroes.

Vypra: Oh yeah. We're definitely the bad guys. It's the Redemption Squad who act more like anti-heroes.

Me: I think the correct term is Anti-Villains.

Vypra: That's right. We're anti-villains in a sense.

Nico: Much better term.

Lori and everyone came back in.

Lori: Nico, I literally said some things back there and-

Nico: It's fine, Lori. It's really my fault. I shouldn't have forced you three to keep all your anger bottled up.

Lynn: It's all right Nico.

Benson: I know what that feels like Nico. I may be a jerk and have anger problems but I know what it's like to have anger bottled up. Pops was threatening to fire me if I yelled at Mordecai and Rigby again and I was forced to bottle up my anger and it got so bad that I threatened to explode and destroy the entire park.

Elec Man: Whoa! That's intense.

Vypra: Man that must've been rough.

Me: No kidding.

Lori: But that is an interesting comparison.

Gabriel: Nico, you're doing a good job in commanding the mission so far. But I think McFist and the Sorcerer might have a backup plan.

Nico: What makes you say that?

Gabriel: Back when I was Hawk Moth, I didn't just Akumatize humans. I also Akumatized non-humans like robots. Including Max's friend Markov.

Adrien: I remember that dad.

Lynn: That really happened?

Marinette: It did. But Markov eventually went rogue.

Lola: Where are you going with this?

Gabriel: Since the Sorcerer can't Stank anymore humans, who else can he Stank?

It took Nico a minute before the answer hit him like a ton of bricks.

Nico: (eyes widen) Oh, fuck me.

Me: I don't like the sound of that.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We saw a massive explosion go off outside and we saw 7 Pokemon that were stanked causing mayhem and destruction! We saw a Gyarados, Rayquaza, Steelix, Mewtwo, Charizard, Blastoise and Metagross destroying everything in their path.

Me: He can Stank Pokemon! He has a Gyarados, Rayquaza, Steelix, Mewtwo, Charizard, Blastoise and a Metagross under his control!

Ash: The Sorcerer Stanked Pokemon instead of his usual targets!

Brock: And those Pokemon can Mega Evolve!

We saw them Mega Evolve into Stankified versions of their MEGA EVOLUTION FORMS!

Me: WHOA! Their stankified forms are more terrifying than what they are uncorrupted.

Troy: Guys, we need to stop those Pokemon without killing them!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers!

Nico: J.D. you get the citizens of the city evacuated! We'll handle this. Lets go!

Me: Right! Lets go!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed!

We outside and we went at the Stankified Pokemon and it was gonna be an awesome fight!

---

## Battle 8: Villamax, Wes Collins, Arkayna and Jayden Shiba VS Stankified Mega Blastoise

---

The Stankified Mega Blastoise was gonna be tough.

Villamax: A Stankified Mega Blastoise. He's ugly.

Wes Collins: He sure is ugly.

Arkayna: No kidding.

Jayden: Yeah.

They went at the Stankified Mega Blastoise and fired blasts of energy and fire at it and it roared in fury and fired a massive blast of acid instead of water. It hit the ground and burned a huge hole in the ground.

Jayden: Whoa! That is really strong acid!

It fired more acid at a bunch of houses and it melted them into nothing!

LETHAL ACID!

Wes Collins: JEEZ!

Arkayna: Really strong acid! It melted those houses like they were butter!

Villamax: We got to stop this monster!

Wes Collins and Villamax: TIME ENERGY BLASTWAVE!

They fired waves of energy and it smashed into Mega Blastoise and exploded!

It knocked him down and the Stank energy left him and he was back to normal and Brittney sent the Stanking magic into the Warp.

Villamax: Catch it one of you.

Arkayna: I will.

She threw a Pokeball and caught the Mega Blastoise.

---

Battle 9: Kangor, Randy Cunningham, Zarya and Kevin VS Mega Metagross

---

Kangor, Randy Cunningham, Zarya and Kevin were facing a Stanked Mega Metagross!

Kangor: This is a terrible version of Mega Metagross mon.

Zarya: It sure is.

Randy Cunningham: No kidding.

Kevin: Yeah. Lets get him!

They went at it and fired blasts of energy and water and smashed it all over.

The stanked Mega Metagross fired a powerful Hyper Beam Blast and it hit a bunch of buildings and they all exploded into massive walls of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Kangor: What power!

Zarya: No kidding.

Randy Cunningham: I know what the Sorcerer is trying to do. He's trying to turn the citizens against me by destroying the city!

Kevin: He's insane! The sooner we kill him the better.

Randy and Kangor: SEISMIC SMASHING SLASH!

Randy and Kangor slashed and smashed the Stanked Mega Metagross and knocked him down and the Stanking magic left him and Brittney banished him to the warp.

Zarya: This Pokemon is mine.

She threw a Pokemon and caught it.

---

## Battle 10: Dr. Viktor, Will Vandom, Piper and Mike VS Stanked Mega Steelix

---

Dr. Viktor, Will Vandom, Piper Willowbrook and Mike were facing the Stanked Mega Steelix.

Dr. Viktor: This is crazy!

Piper Willowbrook: We have to stop it!

Mike: Yeah!

Will Vandom: Lets do it!

They went at the Stanked Mega Steelix and blasted it all over with fire, lightning and wood and smashed and burned and electrocuted it all over the place and more.

The Mega Steelix slammed a massive Iron Tail strike into a taill building and knocked it down with incredible force and destroyed it completely.

Dr. Viktor: GEEZ!

Will Vandom: Powerful!

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: LIGHTNING QUINTESSENCE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive wave of lightning and electrocuted the Stanked Mega Steelix and knocked it out and the Stank Magic left it and Brittney sent the Magic into the warp.

Piper: This Pokemon is perfect for me.

She caught the Mega Steelix.

---

## Battle 11: Whirlwind, Tom Majors, Emerald and Emily VS Stanked Mega Rayquaza

---

Whirlwind, Tom Majors, Emerald Goldenbraid and Emily were facing the Stanked Mega Rayquaza!

Whirlwind: That is an ugly version of the Legendary Pokemon!

Emily: No kidding!

Emerald Goldenbraid: No kidding!

Tom Major: Yeah!

They went at the Stanked legendary Pokemon and blasted it all over with wind, earth and energy blasts and the blast hit it all over the place and more. The Stanked Mega Rayquaza fired a massive Hyper Beam blast and it hit 4 Skyscrapers and they exploded in massive explosions of fire!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Whirlwind and Tom Major: HURRICANE KNOCKOUT MEGAPUNCH!

They formed a massive punch of wind and knocked down the Stanked Mega Rayquaza and knocked it out with massive power! The Stank Magic left it and Brittney sent the magic into the Warp.

Emerald Goldenbraid: This Pokemon is perfect for me.

Emerald caught the Mega Rayquaza and it was awesome.

---

Battle 12: Crimson Dynamo, Akira Akatsuki, Stacy Bolton and Mai Watanabe VS Stanked Mega Charizard

---

Crimson Dynamo, Akira Akatsuki, Stacy Bolton and Mai Watanabe were facing the Stanked Mega Charizard.

Crimson Dynamo: This is a terrible version of Charizard.

Stacy Bolton: It sure is.

Akira Akatsuki: I love Pokemon but this is awful.

Mai Watanabe: Agreed.

They went at the Stanked Mega Charizard and fired blasts of energy, missiles, lightning and sky blasts at the Stanked Mega Charizard and they hit him all over and exploded all over.

The Stanked Mega Charizard then fired a massive blast of mega ultra hot green fire and they dodged the blast and it slammed into a bunch of businesses and they exploded into massive walls and pillers of fire and the whole area was now completely engulfed in flames!

Crimson Dynamo: Hot fire!

Stacy Dynamo: No kidding!

Akira Akatsuki and Crimson Dynamo: CRIMSON MISSILE MEGABLAST BARRAGE!

They fired waves of red energy and missiles and they slammed into the Stanked Mega Charizard and exploded all over and knocked it down and the Stank Magic left him and went into the Warp.

Stacy: I'll take this Pokemon.

She caught it with a Pokeball.

---

## Battle 13: Taskmaster, Brody Romero, The Ripping Friends and Antonio Garcia VS Stanked Mega Mewtwo

---

Taskmaster, Brody Romero, The Ripping Friends and Antonio Garcia were facing a Stanked Mega Mewtwo.

Taskmaster: This version of Mewtwo is ugly.

Brody Romero: No kidding.

Crag: This is gonna be good.

Antonio: Yeah!

Crag: Come on guys!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went at the Stanked Mega Mewtwo and punched, slashed and smashed and blasted the Stanked Mega Mewtwo all over the place.

The Mega Mewtwo then fired massive psychic energy balls all at many skyscrapers and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Taskmaster: We have stop this monster!

Taskmaster and Brody Romero: FIRESTORM WAVE MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of fire and the blasts hit the Mega Mewtwo and burned it and knocked it down. The Stank Magic left it and Brittney banished the magic into Warp.

Brody Romero: I'll get this Pokemon.

He caught the Mega Mewtwo.

## Battle 14: Stanked Mega Gyarados!

The Stanked Mega Gyarados was destroying a bunch of buildings and blasting them all over with massive Dragon Rage blasts and more and obliterating them into nothing.

But then 4 kids came out to face it and they were the Supernoobs: Tyler Bowman, Theodore Roachmont, Kevin Reynolds and Jennifer Shope!

Kevin Reynolds: (to the Stanked Mega Gyarados) You're one ugly fish!

Theodore Roachmont: It doesn't look like it's allied with the Virus.

Jennifer Shope: It's not. That's a Mega Gyarados. And it's being corrupted against its will!

Tyler Bowman: That means we have to beat the corruption out of it. Let's go, team!

They went at the Stanked Mega Gyarados and Shope blasted it all over with lightning and energy and smashed it all over and more. Tyler teleported and smashed it on its head and Shope blasted it all over with elemental blasts and more. Theodore flew and lifted the heavy Pokemon and then smashed it into the ground.

Then from out of nowhere they heard a voice that was not heard in a long time.

?: Up and At Em! ATOM ANT!

Shope: I haven't heard that voice in forever!

The Mega Pokemon seemingly lifted itself and was smashed into the ground yet again! Poromon then pecked the Mega Gyarados and knocked it out.

Kevin Reynolds: Are you sure we can't help Team Loud Phoenix Storm with the rest of the battles?

Theodore Roachmont: I don't think it's the right time for us to properly meet them yet.

Tyler Bowman: Roach has a point, Kevin.

The Supernoobs then see Poromon flying near them.

Jennifer Shope: Poromon, right? Can you keep our involvement a secret from Nico and the others for now? We want it to be a surprise.

Poromon: I sure can. We are going to meet you some time later but you can count on me.

Shope: Thanks Poromon.

They then left.

Poromon then caught the Mega Gyarados after its stank magic left and Brittney banished the magic to the warp.

* * *

Me: That was a close one. But at least everyone is safe. But the whole town is not. Look at this mess.

Lana: It's all destroyed. Except for that big pyramid shaped building.

Randy Cunningham: That's the headquarters of McFist.

Me: Wonder why the Stanked Pokemon didn't destroy that too.

Nico: This is all my fault.

Police Officer: Wait. You're in charge of the team at the moment?

Me: Yes. Why?

The next thing Nico knew, the citizens of Norrisville start booing him and throwing things at him.

Me: Stop that!

Man: You stupid hero! You let those Pokemon cause so much destruction!

Woman: Get out of here! You've caused enough damage!

Me: You guys shut the fuck up!

Bash Johnson: (to the citizens) The fuck's wrong with you all?! Chan just saved my life and this is how you thank him?!

Fluttershy then flew over to the people that yelled and jeered and booed at Nico and she used her stare on them. It scared the living crud out of the people and they were shaking in so much fear.

Fluttershy: You have a lot of nerve talking to Nico like that! Nico saved your lives and this is how you all thank him!? You all should be ashamed of yourselves! You had better apologize to him if you know what is good for you and you had better not talk to him like that ever again!

Me: I would listen to her if I were you.

They did so and apologized to him.

Me: Remind me never to get on your bad side Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Sorry.

Bash Johnson: (to Nico) You know what, Chan? You and your pals are alright.

Nico: Thanks Bash. That's surprising coming from you.

Bash Johnson: Just because I'm a bully and a jerk doesn't mean I show respect.

Me: Come on guys. Lets go put a stop to McFist before we take down the Sorcerer.

Nico: Okay. Here's what we do.

Nico gathered everyone and he had an awesome plan.

We went to the door of McFist Headquarters.

Crimson Dynamo: I'll blow the door open.

He fired his missiles and blew the door open and made an entrance and we went in.

We went to the office and we confronted HANNIBAL MCFIST!

Me: Hannibal McFist, I presume?

McFist: It's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We came to have a little talk with you about some shady activity that we know you are involved in.

McFist: Do we really have to do this? I'm an innocent victim here!

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Really now? Then you won't mind if you take a sip from this lemonade.

McFist: Oh thanks. I am thirsty.

He drank it and it was refreshing and then he started to feel strange.

Me: What was in that lemonade Harry?

Harry Potter: Veritaserum. It's a special potion that makes people tell the truth.

Me: A wizarding version of truth serum. Very clever. Now McFist can you tell us about everything you've been doing with the Sorcerer? Please?

McFist: I admit! I helped the Sorcerer willingly! And Viceroy helped as well!

Viceroy: Hey! Leave me out of this!

Then McFist sang like a bird and went over all of his attempts to destroy Randy Cunningham and kill him for the Sorcerer and more and all of his evil activities in unleashing all those robots and more. What McFist didn't know was that Luan was broadcasting the entire conversation to the entire town and to the FBI Headquarters and now everyone knows the whole truth about McFist and all of his dark activities.

Everyone gasped in shock and now the whole town turned against him!

We slashed off that robot arm of his and then the FBI came in and arrested him on numerous federal crimes. They also arrested his wife Marci as well.

Bash Johnson: You brought all this on yourself mom and dad.

Me: Now lets go after the Sorcerer. He will pay for his crimes.

Elie: (to Viceroy) Viceroy, this is your chance to do the right thing. I would take it.

Viceroy: I'll do it. And McFist, I QUIT!

Me: Good!

He then got to work and he then made us powerful magic destroying blasters that will destroy the Sorcerer on contact.

Me: Awesome! Lets get that monster.

We went to the school and we stood in the main entrace hall.

Randy Cunningham: The Sorcerer's lair is right underneath that circle there.

Me: Lets do it! And lets use our explosion entrance to blast open the lair and then we'll appear in front of the Sorcerer in an entrance with Wolf Fire.

Fluttershy: Ooh that sounds interesting.

Me: Lets go.

---

In the Sorcerer's lair he was mad as hell!

Sorcerer: BLAST THAT NINJA! He ruined everything for me! And the worst part is that Team Loud Phoenix Storm helped him too!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole into his lair. But no phoenix cry was heard.

Sorcerer: Oh visiters!

But when the smoke cleared he saw nothing there?

Sorcerer: Huh?

But then he was surrounded by mysterious blue fire.

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

Wolf Howls were heard in the background and the images of wolves howling appeared in the blue flames and they were amazing.

Sorcerer: This isn't my magic.

Then we appeared and we were facing THE SORCERER!

Me: You are 800 years overdue with death Sorcerer!

Varie: We will never forgive you for your crimes!

Lori: You may have corrupted most of the city but you will never corrupt us!

Sorcerer: (to Lola, Lynn, and Lori) Do you really want to be on a team that always questions your decisions? Why don't you all join me? If you do, I promise to help you get back on everyone who has scolded you for doing your job. You all tried being the good guys. And look where that got you. Maybe it's time for you three to be bad for a change.

Lori: Not this time you treacherous old fucking fiend!

Lola: You think you can control us!?

Lynn: We're going to kill you once and for all!

Me: And banish you to the Warp for all eternity! It's over for you Sorcerer! You've fucked around with forces you can never understand for far too long! YOU'RE FINISHED!

Jayden Shiba: SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Kevin: SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Mike: SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Emily: SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Mai Watanabe: SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Antonio Garcia: SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Samurai Rangers: RANGERS TOGETHER! SAMURAI FOREVER! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Me: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphing Time!

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Arkayna: MYSTICONS…

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Me: TIME FOR YOU TO DIE!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED AND FUCKED!

Maxxor: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

We powered up and went at him!

I punched the Sorcerer and kicked him in the face and stomach and the Megaforce Rangers blasted and slashed and burned him all over and more and smashed him into pulp and really let him have it. Qwun, Dheena, and Blazvatan smashed and pulverized the Sorcerer mercilessly all over the place and really let him have it some more.

Wreck Gar and Sergio: AXE OF WIND SLASHER!

Wreck Gar swung his Armor Axe and Sergio fired a wave of wind.

Thunderblast and Cut Man: BLASTING CUTTER BLADE BLAST!

Thunderblast and Cut Man fired energy blasts and scissor blades.

They cut and blasted the Sorcerer all over the place.

Me: It's over for you Sorcerer! We played all of your devillish games and we brought the pain to your minions and now all that's left is to kill one once and for all!

Randy Cunningham: YEAH! You will never torment my friends again!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah you brought all this on yourself! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ARTS: ARCANE WHIP, ARCANE FOUNTAIN, MAGIC BLAST, ARCANE TORNADO, ARCANE SPEAR and KINGDOM OF DALARAN!

Twilight Sparkle fired a massive wave of Magic and it formed into said powerful blasts of magic and more and the blasts hit him all over the place and burned him and more.

Me: Now to finish you forever!

Eli: We will never forgive you for your crimes!

Nunnally: Prepare to be destroyed!

Me: Lets show him the ultimate Power of A Ninja!

Jayden Shiba: And a Samurai!

The Samurai Rangers activated Shogun Mode!

Jayden Shiba: CANNONBLAST MODE!

Antonio Garcia: CLAW DISK!

The disk glowed as he put it in.

Samurai Rangers: SHOGUN MODE! POWER OF THE

ANCESTORS!

Jayden Shiba: LION DISK!

Kevin: DRAGON DISK!

Mai Watanabe: TURTLE DISK!

Mike: BEAR DISK!

Emily: APE DISK!

Antonio Garcia: OCTO DISK!

(GO GO POWER RANGERS THEME PLAYS)

Me: WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON FIRE HOWL!

Eli: SNOW MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON ICE FREEZE!

Lana: WORM MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON SPRING THAW!

Lola: PINK MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON PINK PEAK!

Elie: FLOWER MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON OF BEAUTY!

Rin Nohara: STRAWBERRY MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON OF FRUIT!

Dark Spicer: BUCK MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON DEER SHOT!

Varie: STURGEON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON OF FISH!

Applejack: HARVEST MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON APPLE BLAST!

Apple Bloom: HUNTERS MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON HUNT!

Courtney: BEAVER MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON OF

CANADA!

Dana: COLD MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON OF DECEMBER!

We fired powerful blasts of elemental energy and they formed into the 12 full moons of each of the months of the year!

Naruto: TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN MEGA BLAST!

Naruto fired a massive blast of Rasenshuriken infused with all 10 powers of the Tailed Beasts!

Randy Cunningham: FLYING DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: RAGNAROK DRAGON BLAST!

Randy Cunningham fired a massive wave of energy that formed into a deadly dragon.

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

Jayden Shiba: MULTI-DISK OCTO CANNON! CANNON BLAST!

The Samurai Rangers fired a massive blast of energy infused with Hakai energy and it formed into their disks.

The blasts all slammed into the Sorcerer and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so massive and so devastating that it blew much of the whole school apart and obliterated it and reduced it to flaming rubble! We came out of the smoke and fire victorious.

Me: Sorcerer after 800 years you have failed this world!

Nico: Enjoy the darkness of the Warp.

Me: The Sorcerer is dead.

Grim laughed malevolently.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) About time too mon.

Nico: (to Lori, Lynn, and Lola) Again, I'm really sorry for forcing you three to bottle up your emotions. I just hope you can forgive me.

Lori: We literally understand Nico.

Lynn: Thanks for that though man. Now we know not to bottle it up and release it.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Good. One more thing.

I snapped my fingers and fixed the entire town.

Randy Cunningham: Nice!

We then brought McFist to trial in Federal Court and he was convicted of his crimes and sentenced to 82,798 life sentences plus 827,826,826,963 years in prison and ordered to pay $276,298,397,343,263,516,158,124,124,128,264,125,247,333,777,444,999 in restitution to the entire city of Norrisville and to the world and most of that money went to us and to Randy Cunningham and to Viceroy, Howard and Theresa. As well as all the other victims of the Sorcerer. But he also had a horrible curse placed on him: Eternal Life without eternal youth. He was placed into the Neptune Prison.

We had a victory celebration at Lynn's Table and more.

Randy Cunningham: (To the viewers) Never mess around with dark magic and never work for a crazy mad sorcerer.

Me: Good advice.

Randy and his family and his friends and Theresa moved to Gotham Royal York.

THE END

Another awesome chapter complete!

Randy Cunningham was an awesome show and it was so cool and so funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome Netflix version of the spin-off Cartoon of the Masters of The Universe: She-Ra Princess of Power and we're gonna go after the ruthless and evil Hordak and make him pay for his crimes and for unleashing Skeletor and his forces of the Dark Hemisphere unto Eternia.

See you all tomorrow.

# Freeing Etheria from Evil

It was a beautiful day and I was strolling through the park enjoying the sights and sounds of nature.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh. What a gorgeous day. It's so beautiful out here.

I sat on a park bench and took in the beautiful sights and sounds of nature as the birds were chirping and there were people having fun.

Me: Ahh. So beautiful.

But the peace was interrupted by a cry for help.

Kid: HELP! HELP!

I heard the cries coming from a well.

Me: Uh oh.

The kid was a young girl!

Kid: HELP! HELP!

Me: Oh no! Hold on!

I flew down into the well and it was a young girl with blond hair and she had a fall dress and a blue jacket on and she had tennis shoes and she was covered in leaves and dirt.

Me: Are you all right?

Kid: Yeah but my leg hurts real bad. I think it's broken.

Me: Oh no.

I picked her up.

Me: Hold on to my back and whatever you do don't let go.

She held on to me tightly and I flew out of the well and into the air.

Girl: WOW! You're J.D. Knudson! I thought your voice was familiar.

Me: Glad I was in the area. Hey aren't you in Lana and Lola's class at school?

Cecilia: I sure am. I'm Cecilia.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. Lets get you to the hospital so we can get your leg looked at.

Cecilia: Okay.

I took Cecilia to the hospital and they got her in a room and I waited outside. The doctor came in.

Dr. Norman: You did a great deed in saving Cecilia, J.D. She's gonna be in a cast for about 10 to 12 weeks. She broke her ankle in 3 spots. But she's gonna be all right.

Me: Wow. That must've been a nasty fall she had there when she landed in that well.

Dr. Norman: It was. That well was closed off 40 years ago.

Me: Wow.

Lana, Lola and Lila Loud came in.

Lola: J.D.! We got here as fast as we could.

Lana: Is Cecilia okay?

Me: She's all right but her leg is broken. It'll be 10 to 12 weeks.

Lila Loud: Wow. Thank goodness she's gonna be all right.

Lola: Can we go in and see her doctor?

Dr. Norman: Of course you can girls.

They went into Cecilia's room to chat.

Later I was relaxing and watching the clouds when suddenly I heard a woman scream and I saw a baby carriage going down a path and it was heading to a cliff!

Me: Uh oh!

I flew at the baby carriage and grabbed the handle and skidded to a stop just in time!

Me: Phew! That was close.

Everyone saw it and cheered wildly for me.

I picked the baby up and took the stroller with me as I walked up the hill

Me: Aww are you okay little one?

The baby cooed and laughed.

Me: You'll be fine young one.

I got to the woman and handed her baby to her.

Woman: Oh thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome ma'am. Watch your kid on a steep hill like this.

Woman: I will remember that.

Then cameras were taking pictures of me and the woman and baby.

Me: Just doing my job protecting everyone. You don't have to take pictures of me.

Later I was walking down the street to the bakery to get some donuts when suddenly I heard a loud crack and saw that it was coming from a tall apartment complex. It was a balcony with a bunch of senior citizens on it and the balcony was about to break off!

Me: Oh no!

I flew up and the balcony broke and went falling with the seniors on it and I caught the falling balcony and saved the seniors and put the balcony gently on the ground.

Me: Whew! Are you all okay?

Elder man: Thanks to you J.D.

Elder woman: You saved us!

Me: Luckily I was in the right place at the right time. They need to get that balcony fixed.

Elder man 2: I think they do now.

Everyone cheered wildly for me again.

Woman 1: We would be lost without you and everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D.!

Man 1: Yeah!

Me: Aw it was nothing.

I then flew back to the estate after getting those donuts.

---

Later at the estate I was watching TV with Nico and my three triplet girls were watching with me. They were growing fast and were already at 4 years old and looked awesome.

Nico: Wow. You were really busy J.D.

Me: You said it Nico.

Heather Renee: Daddy you are awesome.

Me: I sure am sweetie. But daddy doesn't let it go to his head.

Emily Jane: Good.

Rebecca Joan: Yeah.

Nicole: You girls are growing fast like weeds.

Heather Renee: We sure are big sis.

Nicole: (Giggles)

---

Later the next day we were getting up.

Blake Belladonna woke up to see Poliwag staring right at her.

Poliwag: (smiles) Good morning, Blake! Did you sleep well?

Blake: Oh morning Poliwag. Yes I did.

Poliwag: Breakfast is almost ready. We're having J.D.'s famous waffles.

Blake: Can't wait.

Later we were having breakfast and it was good.

Then Steve Smith came in and he was jumping for joy!

Steve Smith: Hey guys!

Me: Oh hey Steve.

Steve Smith: I got accepted to Hogwart's School for Witchcraft and Wizardry!

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Steve, I don't remember Dumbledore inviting you to Hogwarts.

Me: Me neither.

Harry Potter: Hmm.

Steve went and got ready and then he came back and showed us a rather unusual and illegal surprise!

Burst Man: (sees cocaine brick) Steve? What the Hell is that?

Steve Smith: It's a cocaine brick.

We gasped.

Me: Steve are you fucking crazy!? Cocaine is illegal as hell!

Nico: Where did you even get a block of cocaine like this!?

Steve Smith: I got it from Hogwarts.

Me: Looks like Steve has been duped and I think I know who is responsible for it. (Glares at American Dad Roger Smith)

American Dad Roger Smith: Why are you looking at me like that?

Me: You have some explaining to do Roger. I think you sent Steve to a fake version of Hogwarts to get back at him for something!

American Dad Roger Smith: I don't know what you're talking about.

Lynn then grabbed Roger and glared at him with intense fury!

Lynn: You had better start talking or I'll punch your brains out!

American Dad Roger Smith: Okay okay okay! Yes I admit it. I was sick and tired of Steve's constant gloating and I wanted to get back at him for it by sending him to a fake version of Hogwarts. I used a cokeshack in the area as part of my plan.

Me: Roger are you out of your fucking mind!?

Stan Smith: Why the hell would you do such a thing!?

Roll: Guys, there are drug dealers outside!

Me: Uh oh! We'll discuss this later. Right now we have some drug dealers to bust and/or kill.

We went out and we faced the Drug Dealers and they were armed with guns, knives, crowbars, clubs and more.

Me: You fucking meatheads are in big trouble!

Icepick: We'll kill you!

Energon Scorponok: (to Icepick) Bring it on, you piece of meat!

Me: Lets get them!

Lola: I'm going to melt you into nothing!

Beetle, Touch & Go, Eccentro, Dark Spicer, and Myotismon appeared.

Dark Spicer: Let us help you all out. (To the drug dealers) Here's your warning: Your motherfucking asses are about to be kicked!

Me: Big time!

I punched a drug dealer in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Dark Spicer punched and kicked and bashed a couple of Drug Dealers and Eccentro, Touch & Go and Myotismon punched, and blasted a bunch of Drug Dealers in their faces and knocked them down and we all smashed them all over the place. Later the FBI, the police and the D.E.A. all came and slapped the cuffs on the drug dealers and we also raided the cokeshack and found millions of dollars in cash, hundreds of pounds of marijuana, tons of bricks of cocaine and ecstacy and even methamphetamine.

Me: Whoa! These guys were making every illegal drug all across the board.

Nico: Looks like Steve helped us bring down a major drug manufacture and trafficking operation.

FBI Agent: He sure did. We've been trying to find these guys for years and they have been on the run for a long time.

Me: Whoa! That's huge.

Sam S.L.: No kidding and I thought my so called fake parents have done it all.

Me: Yeah.

We had the drugs and money seized and the drugs were all destroyed.

Ultra Magnus: Steve, if you want, we can teach you REAL magic.

Steve: I would like that.

Me: And Roger?

American Dad Roger Smith: Yes?

POW!

I punched American Dad Roger Smith in his face.

Me: That was for trying to kill Steve!

American Dad Roger Smith: Okay I deserved that.

Stan Smith: (to Roger) Roger, you're in serious trouble!

Nico: Well, it's been nice knowing you, good buddy.

Me: Yep.

---

Later we were over at the Moon Prison. We were there to recruit Evil-Lyn.

Qin: So Evil-Lyn is one of Skeletor's minions?

Me: That's right Qin. She was a dangerous one too. She also tried to overthrow him on several occasions.

Nico: We call her the Starscream of Skeletor's Horde.

Armada Alexis: Wow. That's an interesting way to call her.

Nico: It sure is.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Here we are.

I opened the cell and we were in front of the barred door of the cell of Evil-Lyn.

Evil-Lyn: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Evil-Lyn. Its been a while.

Evil-Lyn: Come to gloat about killing Skeletor?

Me: No we came here to ask for your help. Hordak is causing a lot of problems on Eternia's sister planet Etheria and we could use your help to help us take him down.

Nico: Why her J.D.?

Me: I know this is crazy but Evil-Lyn knows more about Hordak than we do. We need her knowledge on him to bring him down once and for all.

Evil-Lyn: So, let me get this straight. You remove my powers, throw me in this cell, and over a year later, you expect me to help you?!

Inque: Ok. We deserve that.

Me: But you should consider yourself lucky that we spared your life when we killed Skeletor. In exchange for you helping us we'll shorten your prison sentence and give you a chance to be part of the Masters of Evil in the future.

Nico: That's a good idea.

Me: Yep. Do we have a deal Evil-Lyn?

Evil-Lyn: All right you all have a deal.

Me: Good.

I opened the door and we shook hands. Later we were off to Etheria. The next scene shows The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix flying through the endless voids of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2875.2: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the Eternia's sister planet Etheria to help the people of Etheria take down the evil Hordak. Adam's twin sister Adora and her friends will need all the help they can get to take down Hordak once and for all. Our mission is to destroy Hordak and free all of Etheria of his evil reign of terror.

Lily: So Hordak is the monster that made Skeletor into who he was?

Evil-Lyn: That's correct. When J.D. hit Keldor in the face with that poison and destroyed his face, he called upon Hordak to help him and at the price of his sanity, Hordak made him Skeletor.

Me: Geez! So Hordak was the one responsible for turning Keldor into Skeletor. I should've killed Keldor completely and made sure he didn't come back.

Nico: It's not your fault J.D. You thought he was gonna die but you didn't know he would become this.

Me: Yeah you're right.

Laney: What can you tell us about Hordak, Evil-Lyn?

Evil-Lyn: Hordak was once Keldor's master.

Evil-Lyn told us all about Hordak.

---

**Hordak** is a major antagonist in the *Masters of the Universe* franchise, serving as the main antagonist of the *She Ra: Princess of Power* series and the archenemy of She-Ra as well as the overarching antagonist of the 2002 version of *He-Man the Masters of the Universe* . He is the field leader of the Evil Horde and the former mentor of He-Man's arch-enemy Skeletor.

Long before King Hiss and the ruthless Snake Men formed a threat to Eternia, the Evil Horde was there. An army of pure evil and ruthless warriors, with the goal to destroy the light. Their leader, the terrible Hordak, is the most powerful of the evil beings on Etheria, which is Eternia's sister planet.

Hordak killed King Grayskull and was the former mentor of Skeletor until Skeletor betrayed him and trapped him in another dimension. He now operates as the evil ruler of Etheria on behalf of his master Horde Prime

In the original series, Hordak is voiced by the late George DiCenzo. His 2002 counterpart at first was voiced by Michael Donovan before being replaced by Colin Murdock. In the reboot series, he is voiced by Keston John.

Hordak and his Horde Troopers arrived on Eternia with the intention to conquer it. Around, this time, Hordak took Skeletor under his wing as his apprentice.

Hordak later discovered that King Randor and Queen Marlena's twin children had a special destiny, and he and Skeletor launched a kidnapping attempt. However, while Hordak succeeded in kidnapping Princess Adora, Prince Adam's kidnapping was foiled by Man-At-Arms and Queen Marlena and Skeletor was captured by the guards.

After learning from Skeletor of Hordak's secret lair, Man-At-Arms and the Sorceress went to Snake Mountain, but Hordak managed to escape with Princess Adora. Hordak would later go on to conquer several more kingdoms, most recently the kingdom of Bright Moon.

*She-Ra and He-Man*

Hordak continues to confront She-Ra who opposes his reign over Etheria. Sometimes he confronts He-Man and in this situation, his old pupil, comes to get in the way of Hordak.

*Masters of the Universe*

Unlike the previous version, Hordak does not come from Etheria and is not the sworn enemy of She-Ra because it does not exist in this series.

**Hordak** is the central antagonist of the Netflix original series *She-Ra* *and the Princesses of Power*, which is a reboot of the 1985 Filmation series *She-Ra: Princess of Power* . He is the main antagonist of the first two seasons and the first half of the third season and later the secondary antagonist of the second half, one of the two main, later secondary antagonists of the fourth season and the secondary antagonist-turned-anti-hero of the fifth and final season.

He is a ruthless and pragmatic alien warlord who invaded Etheria and leads an evil army called the Horde.

It's later revealed that he is a defective clone of Horde Prime, the ruler of the universe. Decades before the series, Hordak served as Prime's greatest general in the Galactic Horde before he was cast aside due to his defective nature. After being stranded on Etheria, he became bent on conquering the planet in hopes of regaining Horde Prime's favor.

He is voiced by Keston John, who also voices his genetic progenitor Horde Prime, and is confirmed to voice all of Horde Prime's clones in the fifth season.

Originally, Hordak was one of many nameless clones created by Horde Prime to conquer the universe. The clone served as Horde Prime's top general in the Galactic Horde and conquered entire galaxies in Horde Prime's name. Despite the clone's loyalty, he fell out of favor with Horde Prime when a defect was discovered in his cloning. The clone was subsequently demoted and sent to the front lines on a suicide mission. During the battle, the clone fell through a mysterious portal which brought him to the planet Etheria, located in the otherwise empty dimension of Despondos.

After arriving in Etheria, the clone's ship crash-landed in a kingdom ruled by Scorpia's family. According to Scorpia, the clone was welcomed with open arms by Scorpia's family and joined forces with them, acquiring the Black Garnet in the process. However, images conjured by Light Spinner shows that Scorpia's people were enslaved by the Horde, putting the validity of Scorpia's claim into question.

After being stranded on Etheria, the clone became obsessed with proving himself to Horde Prime. He set out to conquer the planet in hopes of impressing Prime. Naming himself "Hordak", the clone formed his own division of the Horde and successfully took over and occupied most of the planet.

To put an end to the Horde's threat, a resistance movement known as the Rebellion was created by the kingdom of Bright Moon's rulers, Queen Angella and King Micah, who also created the Princess Alliance (consisting of various princesses from the different kingdoms of Etheria). Unfortunately, the Rebellion suffered a crushing defeat by the Horde, which resulted in King Micah's death and the dissolution of the original Princess Alliance. In actuality, King Micah was captured by the Horde and marooned on Beast Island.

Despite this, Hordak was unable to completely end the Rebellion because Bright Moon was protected by the dangerous Whispering Woods. At some point, Hordak was approached by the sorceress Shadow Weaver (an exiled sorceress from Mystacor and formerly named Light Spinner), who offered to use her powerful magic and deep knowledge of Etheria to help Hordak in his conquest. Hordak eventually appointed Shadow Weaver as his second-in-command and gave her the Black Garnet to use as a source for her magical powers.

At an unknown point, Hordak realized that his body was deteriorating due to his genetic defects. Initially, he attempted to fix this problem by creating clone bodies of himself. All of the attempts failed, except for a single toddler-like clone that he named "Imp". Hordak would later use Imp to spy on his subordinates.

Eventually, Hordak began work on a portal machine to contact Horde Prime. At some point, Hordak confided with Shadow Weaver about the existence of the Galactic Horde and his goal of summoning them with a portal. During his experiments, a portal briefly appeared in Etheria. In reality, the portal was created by Light Hope who sought to summon a member of a precursor race known as the First Ones. When Hordak investigated the portal, he found a baby who he subsequently handed off to Shadow Weaver. Shadow Weaver would name the baby "Adora" and raised the latter as her ward alongside Catra.

## Season 1

Hordak is first mentioned in the series premiere " *The Sword Part 1* ". Shadow Weaver informs Adora (now a teenager) that Hordak has been watching her and has decided to promote her to the rank of Force Captain due to her great skills and potential.

Hordak makes his first appearance in the episode " *Razz* ". He is shown in his throne room when Shadow Weaver arrives with Catra to inform him of the loss of Force Captain Adora (who had defected to the Rebellion) and offers to have her brought back at any costs. Hordak, however, refuses and orders her to instead choose a new Force Captain and resume normal operations. Shadow Weaver's insistence that Adora was the only candidate for the rank causes Hordak to question why she doesn't simply elect Catra as the new Force Captain since she is her ward too. When Shadow Weaver irritably responds that Catra is a disappointment to her, Hordak replies that Shadow Weaver can only blame herself since she has failed to condition Catra properly. He decides to appoint Catra as the new Force Captain, despite Shadow Weaver's protests, and hands Catra the Force Captain badge himself, which she gladly accepts.

Hordak later contacts Shadow Weaver on the monitor screen in her room in the episode " *Flowers for She-Ra* ", after learning that Shadow Weaver defied his orders by continuing her attempts to capture Adora. When Shadow Weaver denies this, Hordak then demands to know why she requested more troops to find "one missing soldier" despite his orders to give up on said soldier. Shadow Weaver claims that finding Adora is crucial to the Horde, to which Hordak angrily reminds her that their mission is to destroy the Whispering Woods. He accuses Shadow Weaver of being distracted by her obsession with Adora, before stating that the siege on the kingdom of Plumeria has been carried on for too long and orders her to increase power until the victory is achieved. Before ending the call, he reminds Shadow Weaver that he is the one who granted her powers by giving her the Black Garnet and threatens to take it away, should she fail.

In the episode " *In the Shadows of Mystacor* ", Hordak appears as an illusion conjured by Shadow Weaver to torment Adora. The illusion tells Adora that she is a disappointment to the Horde and says that she will only lead her friends to their dooms, which causes Adora to destroy every crystal near her.

In the episode " *No Princess Left Behind* ", following the capture of Glimmer (the princess of Bright Moon) by Catra, Hordak contacts the latter and Shadow Weaver and informs them that he has sent an ultimatum to Queen Angella to surrender herself in exchange for Glimmer's life. Much to Catra's anger, Shadow Weaver steals the credits for Glimmer's capture, which causes Hordak to proclaims that she has proven her worth to him today before ending the call.

After Glimmer escapes, thanks to a rescue mission led by Adora and the new Princess Alliance, Hordak calls for a meeting with all the Horde's officers in the episode " *The Beacon* ". There, he furiously informs the sorceress that he has not only learned of their valuable hostage's escape but has also been informed that she had known that Adora was She-Ra all along, something Shadow Weaver had neglected to tell him. Shadow Weaver tries to explain that this was the reason why the Horde needed Adora back, but Hordak refuses to listen, angrily stating that he would have never agreed to her "foolish plan" had he known. After Princess Entrapa, who was mistakingly left behind and believed to be dead by the other Princesses, is found and captured by Catra and Scorpia, Hordak tasks them with interrogating her, which leads her to join the Horde after Catra tricks her into believing that the Princesses abandoned her.

Hordak sends his loyal pet Imp to spy on Catra, Scorpia, and Entrapa in the episode " *Light Hope* ". He is seen sitting on his throne when Imp returns to him and informs him of their plans involving the Black Garnet. Intrigued by Catra's scheme to weaponized the Black Garnet by melding it with Horde technology, he gives Catra and her team access to the Black Garnet. He later contacts Shadow Weaver and confirms that he has permitted for Catra's team to experiment with the Black Garnet, citing the success of Entrapta's previous experiments. When Shadow Weaver rants that she alone has unlocked the Black Garnet's potential, Hordak retorts that she has wasted the Black Garnet's potential on parlor tricks before telling Catra to proceed and gives possession Black Garnet to her, much to Shadow Weaver's fury.

In the episode " *The Battle of Bright Moon* ", Hordak is sitting on his throne when Catra returns to report to him her defeat at Bright Moon. Hordak then voices his displeasure at her failure, remarking that her experiment with the Black Garnet seems to have failed. Entrapa, however, reveals that the experiment was a huge success as she now knows more about First Ones technology than ever before and states this was just the beginning. Catra then remarks about how she got the Horde closer to conquering the kingdom of Bright Moon than anyone ever has and that the Whispering Woods is still in ruins, concluding by stating that Etheria is theirs for the taking. Pleased, Hordak appoints Catra as his new second-in-command, stating she would have other chances to prove her worth to him.

Season 2

Hordak appears in the episode " *The Frozen Forest* " about a month after the Horde's defeat at Bright Moon. He is in his throne room where he listens to Catra as she presents her report on the Horde's status. He learns that with the Whispering Woods now frozen, the Horde has made significant gains in territory. Impressed, Hordak comments that he was wise to promote her. He is further impressed when Entrapta presents a Horde Bot upgraded with First Ones technology. When he asks how many of these robots were made, Entrapta explains that she only made four, as she did not have enough First Ones technology to mass-produce the new robots. However, Catra assures him that she has a plan to acquire more samples of First Ones technology.

In the episode " *Signals* ", Hordak is shown unsuccessfully testing a device in his lab. When Catra interrupts his lab work to "touch base" with him, Hordak uses an atmosphere machine to asphyxiates her while giving her a speech about failure. He warns Catra not to fail him before dismissing her.

Later, Entrapa sneaks into Hordak's lab and starts to tinker with Hordak's device. Initially angered at her intrusion, he changes his mind after seeing that Entrapa has succeeded in fixing the malfunctions in his machine. Impressed by her work, Hordak explains to Entrapta that the device she fixed was a power source for a portal machine and allows her to join his portal project. When

Catra and Scorpia barge into Hordak's lab to find Entrapa and apologize for her trespassing, Hordak informs Catra that Entrapa is now his lab assistant and dismisses Catra from his lab.

In " *Light Spinner* ", Hordak is shown attempting to put his armor on when he notices that his arm has deteriorated. After summoning Catra, he orders her to banish Shadow Weaver to Beast Island. Catra protests, claiming that Shadow Weaver could still be useful to the Horde due to her knowledge of Etheria. Hordak counters by pointing out that Shadow Weaver also knows everything about the Horde and is too dangerous to keep as a prisoner. He gives Catra two days to extract any valuable information from Shadow Weaver before dismissing her. As Catra leaves, he starts discussing the details of his portal plan with Entrapta.

In the episode " *Reunion* ", Hordak summons Catra to his sanctum and asks if Shadow Weaver was sent to Beast Island as he ordered. Catra claims that Shadow Weaver was exiled to Beast Island, only for Imp to interrupt her and play a recording of Catra panicking over Shadow Weaver's escape from the Fright Zone's prison. Angered at Catra for lying to him, Hordak once again uses the atmosphere device in his lab to deprive Catra of air. As Catra slowly asphyxiates and loses consciousness, Hordak reveals that he was already aware of Shadow Weaver's escape and was testing Catra to see if she would tell the truth. He later has Catra imprisoned in a prison cell similar to the one Shadow Weaver was held in.

*Legend of the Fire Princess*

Hordak appears in the Scholastic graphic novel *She-Ra and the Princesses of Power: Legend of the Fire Princess,* which is set during the second season. Following Catra's failed mission to capture the Spirit Ember, Hordak summons Catra to his throne room and asks her to explain herself. When Catra claims that the mission was planned by Entrapta, Hordak questions whether Catra is simply an "assistant" for Entrapta and considers demoting Catra. He is interrupted when Scorpia barges into his throne room and claims responsibility for the mission's failure. Annoyed by Scorpia's interruption, Hordak orders her to leave. Hordak notes that Catra's mission wasn't a complete loss since Entrapta had managed to collect data from the Spirit Ember. Because of this, he forgoes punishing Catra and dismisses her from his sanctum.

Season 3

In " *The Price of Power* ", while working in his lab, Hordak is informed by Entrapta that she has found a First Ones signal coming from the Crimson Waste. When Entrapta suggests sending Catra to retrieve the First Ones tech, Hordak tells her that Catra is no longer his second-in-command, much to Entrapta's confusion. Hordak states that he will not be sending troops to the Crimson Waste, as it is believed to be a lifeless wasteland. However, he quickly changes his mind upon realizing that Catra would likely die on the mission. Later, he summons an assembly to witness Catra's punishment. He proceeds to berate Catra for lying to him, prompting the latter to insult him by claiming that he is unable to lead the Horde without her. Despite this, he decides to forgo punishing Catra and sends her to the Crimson Waste on an intended suicide mission.

In " *Huntara* ", Hordak and Entrapta are shown to have finished building his portal machine and initiate a test run of the portal. The machine fails to activate and explodes, almost killing Entrapta, who Hordak shielded from the blast. Declaring the portal a failure, Hordak kicks Entrapta out of his lab.

When Entrapta sneaks back into Hordak's lab, she finds Hordak hunched over his workstation without his armor. Enraged at Entrapta's intrusion, he demands Entrapta to leave before suddenly collapsing from his body's deterioration.

Eventually, he wakes up to find himself being cared for by Entrapta. Entrapta realizes that Hordak's body is deteriorating and prods him for information. Hordak tells her that he was a clone of his master, Horde Prime, but was cast aside due to a genetic disorder. He further reveals his plan of using the portal to send a message to Horde Prime in hopes of rejoining the latter's side. He then laments over his failure to accomplish any of his goals and considers giving up.

Later, Entrapta presents Hordak with an improved version of his armor, built from the remains of First Ones technology. Hordak is also comforted by Entrapta, who assures him that he is not a failure and confides in him her insecurities about being abandoned by the Princess Alliance. Hordak assures her that she is not a failure and is impressed by his new exo-suit. Due to Entrapta's kindness towards him, Hordak starts to develop feelings for her.

In " *Moment of Truth* ", Hordak is shown rebuilding his portal machine with Entrapta as he continues to bond with her. They are interrupted by Catra, who had successfully returned from the Crimson Waste with Adora and the Sword of Protection in tow.

With Adora as a prisoner in his lab, Hordak and Entrapta determine that Adora's sword is the missing piece needed to activate the portal. Adora begs Entrapta not to create a portal and calls Hordak a monster for kidnapping and lying to her. Hordak brushes her off, claiming that she was inconsequential to him, and proceeds to gloat before his armor briefly malfunctions, causing him to leave the lab.

When the Princess Alliance launches an attack on the Fright Zone, he and Catra decide to activate the portal. When he asks for Entrapta, Catra (who had knocked out and exiled her) claims that Entrapta betrayed him to the Princesses, leaving him heartbroken. Before he and Caatra can activate the portal, they are interrupted by the arrival of Glimmer, Bow, and Shadow Weaver. During the ensuing scuffle, Hordak is separated from the machine, leaving Catra to activate the portal herself.

In the episode " *Remember* ", following the portal's activation, all of Etheria is sucked into an alternate reality where everything is seemingly "perfect". In this alternate reality, Hordak is briefly seen entering his lab while Adora and Scorpia attempt to hide from him. Hordak was presumably consumed by the collapse of reality.

In the season finale " *The Portal* ", after Queen Angella's sacrifice, Adora was able to restore reality and brought back everyone that was consumed, including Hordak. Finding himself back in his lab, he flees with Catra after witnessing She-Ra destroy his portal.

Catra's Coup

In the episode " *The Coronation* ", Hordak is shown brooding in the ruins of his lab, having entered a depression due to Entrapta's "betrayal". He dismisses Catra's demands that they launch a new attack against the Rebellion and blames her for the destruction of his lab. When Catra tries to shift the blame onto Entrapta, Hordak lashes out and warns her to never mention Entrapta's name again. He explains that since Horde Prime received his message, he is content to have his forces remain where they are and wait for Prime's arrival. He orders Catra to redouble the Fright Zone's defenses before throwing her out of his lab.

Later, when Hordak enters his throne room, he is shocked to discover Catra lounging on his throne. When he demands to know what she is doing, Catra cuts the power to the room's lighting and attacks him. Unable to see in the dark, Hordak is easily defeated by Catra, who rips out his armor's power crystal, severely weakening him. Barely able to move, he is coerced by Catra into making her the new leader of the Horde.

## Overseeing the War

In " *Flutterina* ", while examining the remains of a Horde bot, Hordak finds a device planted by the Rebellion enabling them to hijack control of the bot. He ponders whether Entrapta was responsible for this and is startled when Imp plays recordings of Entrapta's name. He is then greeted by "Catra", who he informs of his recent discovery. "Catra" mocks both his and his bots' competence in battle, angering Hordak, who warns Catra to watch her tongue. He is interrupted by Catra, who reveals that the person Hordak had been talking to was a shapeshifter named Double Trouble. Hordak debriefs Catra on the current state of the war, informing her that the Rebellion freed the village Elberon from the Horde's occupation. He vows to improve the Horde's war machines to take back control of Elberon. Catra notes that Hordak is unable to see the bigger picture and considers control of Elberon inconsequential to the war. She reveals her plan of using Double Trouble's powers to infiltrate the Rebellion.

At the end of the episode, Hordak asks Catra if her plan worked, to which she confirms that Double Trouble (under the guise of "Flutterina") has successfully infiltrated the Princess Alliance.

In the episode " *Princess Scorpia* ", Hordak confronts Catra over the

Rebellion's recent string of victories against the Horde and asks why the Horde's outposts aren't properly defended from attack. Catra explains that she called back all the main defense forces from their bases and left them manned by skeleton crews. When Hordak demands to know the reason behind this decision, Catra reveals that she is conserving all the Horde's military resources for a massive military offensive. Hordak, however, tells Catra that he is not ready to carry out their plan until he has finished building his new weapon. He explains that since the weapon is based on Entrapta's research, he needs Entrapta's notes to complete it.

Later in his lab, Hordak is shown struggling to build the weapon when Catra comes in and claims that she was unable to find any of Entrapta's notes. Hordak angrily states that he gave Catra an order, only for Catra to tell Hordak to get over himself. Catra tells Hordak that he doesn't need anyone but himself to complete his work. This inspires Hordak to continue working and after finding a First Ones power crystal, he tells Catra that he only needs another day to be ready and grants Catra permission to carry out her plan.

### Conquering Salineas

Hordak appears at the end of " *Mer-Mysteries* ", where he and Catra lead the Horde's naval fleet in an attack on the kingdom of Salineas, which is undefended since all the Princesses were distracted by Double Trouble. Hordak uses his newly completed weapon-an arm-mounted laser cannon built with First Ones technology-to destroy the Sea Gate, allowing for the Horde to conquer Salineas. In the aftermath of Salineas's sacking, Hordak and Catra are seen proudly looking over the destroyed kingdom.

At the beginning of the episode " *Boys' Night Out* ", Hordak is shown leads a contingent of Horde bots and tanks in an attack on the Sea Elf Village. He uses his arm cannon to destroy several buildings before ordering his forces to advance on the villagers. Most of the villagers manage to safely evacuate, thanks to the intervention of Sea Hawk and Queen Glimmer.

Following the attack, Hordak and Imp look over the remains of Salineas's capital as they are approached by Catra, who congratulates Hordak on their successful conquest of Salineas.

Hordak notes that their victory has left the Rebellion disorganized and vulnerable to attack. Catra plans to have Hordak return to the Fright Zone to oversee the campaign, only for Hordak to tell Catra that he has decided to personally lead his troops into battle against Salineas's remaining coastal towns, even boasting of how he will personally battle Entrapta once he tracks her down. He orders Catra to take up his post in the Fright Zone while he leads the Horde's armies on the field for the remainder of their campaign.

Hordak is briefly seen in ' **Fractures**, where he contacts Catra on the monitor of the Fright Zone's control room. He reports that he has successfully taken all of Salineas's coastal towns and asks about the Horde's current status. Catra informs him that their forces have taken all the villages in the Whispering Woods and that everything is proceeding as planned.

### Falling Out with Catra and Reunion with Horde Prime

In " *Destiny Part 1* ", Catra begins to mobilize the Horde's remaining soldiers in the Fright Zone, Hordak questions her orders and points out that the Horde's forces are already spread thin from occupying their newly conquered territory. He changes his mind after Catra informs him that Double Trouble has discovered that She-Ra has left Bright Moon and that the kingdom is now vulnerable to attack. Pleased with the results of Catra's leadership, he congratulates her and finally acknowledges her as his equal.

Hordak is later shown in his sanctum as he finishes making adjustments to his arm cannon. He is interrupted by Double Trouble needles him by shapeshifting into She-Ra and then Entrapta. Double Trouble (having secretly defected to the Rebellion) informs Hordak that Entrapta was not with the Rebellion and that she had been exiled to Beast Island by Catra. Realizing that Catra had lied to and manipulated him, Hordak destroys part of his sanctum in a rage before breaking down into tears.

At the end of the episode, Hordak waits for Catra to return to his sanctum. When an irritated Catra asks why she was summoned right before an important battle, Hordak abruptly fires on her with his energy cannon. Revealing himself from the shadows, Hordak calmly says, "Hello Force Captain."

In " *Destiny Part 2* ", following the previous episode, Hordak attacks Catra with his arm cannon and pursues her throughout the Fright Zone. As he hunts Catra down, he tells her that he knows the truth about Entrapta and promises that both he and Horde Prime will make Catra suffer for her deception. Catra retorts by pointing out that Hordak has deluded himself into falsely believing that Horde Prime would care for him. This only further angers Hordak, who continues to fire on her, destroying large portions of the Fright Zone with stray shots in the process. The chase ends at a metal refinery, where Catra gains the upper hand and defeats Hordak by destroying his arm cannon and removes his armor's crystal. As Catra proceeds to rant about how she doesn't need anyone, Hordak is crushed by the refinery's giant claw crane, which had come loose during their battle.

Later, as Glimmer searches for Catra, she sees an unconscious Hordak partially buried under rubble.

After Adora shuts down the Heart of Etheria, a bruised and battered Hordak tries to kill Glimmer only to be shot with an explosive arrow by Bow. However, Hordak and Glimmer are suddenly surrounded by a green light. Realizing they're being teleported, Hordak victoriously proclaims that Horde Prime has arrived.

Hordak and Glimmer awake to find themselves in Horde Prime's throne room aboard his command center. Having finally been reunited with his long-lost creator, Hordak attempts to impress Horde Prime by boasting of his accomplishments during his time on Etheria. Horde Prime is dismissive towards Hordak and instead tries to read Hordak's mind with some initial difficulty. As Horde Prime reads Hordak's thoughts, he's angered upon learning that Hordak gave himself a name and had considered abandoning Horde Prime after falling in love with Entrapta. Hordak is lifted from his neck by Horde Prime, who denounced him as an abomination. Hordak then has his mind erased by Horde Prime and his comatose body taken away by Prime's attendants for "reconditioning".

Season 5 Brainwashed by Horde Prime

Following his "reconditioning", Hordak was once again a drone in Horde Prime's hive mind and demoted to the ranks. Nearly all of

Hordak's memories and personality were erased by his reconditioning. Hordak was then made into a security guard aboard the *Velvet Glove* .

He appears in the episode " *Corridors* ", where Catra runs into him after trying to lose the clones Prime had assigned to guard her. He informs her that the area of the ship she was headed to was off-limits. Catra is able to recognize him as he was the only clone to address by name. Realizing that a small part of Hordak still remained, Catra tries to help Hordak remember his previous life to little avail. Though Catra is glad to see a familiar face, Hordak immediately falls back under the control of Prime's hive mind and repeats his previous warning, this time addressing Catra as "little sister". This causes a dejected Catra to walk away.

Hordak is later sent by Horde Prime to retrieve Catra. He finds her sneaking out of the ship's teleportation room. Hordak is then possessed by Prime, who informs Catra that he seeks her company. Hordak then escorts Catra to the ship's reconditioning room. As Prime greets Catra, Hordak is shown standing guard next to her. He is eventually addressed by Horde Prime, who asks Hordak what Catra had said to him. Hordak responds that she gave him a name. He proceeds to beg for Prime's forgiveness and asks him to remove his "affliction". Hordak is then submerged in the pool of the reconditioning room, where he is subjected to pain before having his mind completely wiped. After this, he is pulled out of the pool by Horde Prime, who declares Hordak the purest among his clones.

Later on, Hordak is delivering food to Glimmer's cell when he is attacked from behind by Catra. Catra tells Hordak that it's nothing personal before knocking him out by jamming her claws into the port at the back of his neck. Hordak's unconscious body is then used by Catra to unlock the door to Glimmer's cell. When Glimmer and Catra try to make their escape, they leave Hordak's unconscious body lying on the ground.

## Remembering Entrapta

In the episode " *Save the Cat* ", when Entrapta and Bow sneak into the cloning facility of the *Velvet Glove*, Entrapta mistakes one of Prime's clones for Hordak. After freeing the clone from Prime's hive mind, she nicknames the clone "Wrong Hordak". At the end of the episode, the real Hordak is seen walking through the damaged hallways of Prime's ship. He stops when he notices the First Ones crystal Entrapta had once gifted him lying on the ground. Picking the crystal up, he glances at his reflection in the crystal before muttering "Entrapta?". Hordak was later amongst the clones sent to Etheria to reinforce the Galactic Horde's occupation. He was stationed near Prime's energy drill which the latter planned to use to gain access to the Heart of Etheria.

Hordak appears in the episode " *An Ill Wind* ". He is standing next to Horde Prime as the latter receives reports of mass revolts across numerous Horde-occupied worlds. He is startled when he learns that the leaders of this resistance movement, the Star Siblings, are revolting in the name of She-Ra and the Rebellion.

Following this, Hordak walks through the hallways of Prime's ship when he comes across the area that was damaged during She-Ra and Catra's escape. He takes out Entrapta's crystal and stares at it. He is interrupted by Horde Prime, who asks Hordak to follow him. He is taken to Prime's cloning facility, where he is ordered by Prime to prepare one of his previous clone vessels. He then watches as Horde Prime accesses the memories of the body the latter used during his war against the First Ones. As Prime ponders why the First Ones would "bend themselves to the whims of magic and myth", his comments cause Hordak to experience flashbacks of his time on Etheria with Entrapta. When Prime asks Hordak if something is wrong, Hordak claims to be in awe of seeing one of Prime's former bodies.

Hordak is later present in Horde Prime's throne room where he watches as Prime loses his temper at the discovery that She-Ra had gotten past his blockade and liberated the town of Erelandia from Horde control. As Prime orders one of his clones to set course for Etheria, Hordak takes out Entrapta's crystal and stares at it once more.

In the episode " *Failsafe* ", Hordak finds Entrapta wandering near Prime's device. He pins Entrapta to a rock and demands to know who she is. Despite having lost his memories, seeing Entrapta causes Hordak to experience a feeling of familiarity. He asks her why he knows her face, causing Entrapta to recognize him. Upon hearing Entrapta say his name, Hordak flinches and begs her not to say that name. He states that he is just a nameless clone and shows Entrapta her crystal before asking what she did to him. Entrapta is relieved to see that Hordak still has memories of her and the two share a moment. However, they are interrupted by Swift Wind who, believing Hordak intended to attack Entrapta, jumps in front of Entrapta and drags her away. Hordak initially tries to follow her, but decides against it, wishing for his memories of her to leave him as he believed they made him imperfect. Entrapta then reminds him that his imperfections are what make him beautiful, leaving him stunned at her words.

Hordak reappears in the episode " *Heart Part 1* ". When Horde Prime prevents Entrapta from hacking his control chip network by teleporting her into his throne room, Hordak is seen standing behind her. As Horde Prime tells Entrapta that she's about to witness the end of her world, Hordak gives her a worried look.

## Freed From Horde Prime's Control

During the series finale " *Heart Part 2* ", Hordak is amongst the clones present in the Horde Prime's throne room when Prime's control chip network is disabled by Entrapa's computer program and the Horde's communication networks are hijacked by Bow. Hordak was amongst the many who saw Bow's transmission to all of Etheria, in which Bow inspired everyone on Etheria to rebel against Horde Prime. While viewing reports of Prime's forces being overrun all over the planet, Hordak starts to regain his lost memories after hearing Entrapta's remark about how Horde Prime will never win.

After Horde Prime gains total control over the Heart of Etheria, Hordak is shown staring at Entrapta as she begs Prime not to activate the Heart. When Horde Prime order Hordak to kill Entrapta, Hordak initially seems to comply. As Hordak aims his energy cannon at Entrapta, he hesitates upon seeing the fearful look on her face. Angered at Hordak's hesitation, Prime repeats his order. However, at that moment, Hordak's love for Entrapta allows him to overpower his mental conditioning and regain all of his memories. Now free, Hordak instead fires his cannon at Horde Prime, knocking the latter to the ground. As he walks towards Prime and lifts him by his neck, Hordak triumphantly proclaims that he will no longer be Prime's slave before dropping Prime into a pit.

However, Hordak was still connected to Prime's hive mind due to his cybernetic implants. This enables Prime to possess Hordak's body and transfer his consciousness into it. Hordak left helpless as Horde Prime uses his body to continue carrying out his plan.

After Adora frees the Heart of Etheria's magic and restores life to the world, she uses her powers to destroy Horde Prime's consciousness for good, freeing Hordak from Prime's control. As he regains control over his body, Hordak remembers when he first found Adora as a baby more than a decade ago. Now finally free of Horde Prime's influence and control, Hordak is happily reunited with Entrapta, who tackles him with a hug. As the Princesses and their allies celebrate their victory, Hordak is seen talking and laughing with Entrapta as she wraps her arms around his.

---

We gasped!

Hordak was pure evil!

Me: Hordak is pure evil!

Nico: He sure is. We have to stop him at all costs.

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: Yeah.

Lisa Loud: He is a monster and we have to stop him no matter what.

Me: Yep.

Prince Adam: But it'll be great seeing Adora again.

Man-At-Arms: Yes it has been a while since we saw her.

Ram Man: No kidding.

Teela: Yeah it has been a while.

Circe: I never met Adora before.

Lincoln: None of us have. It'll be the first time ever since we met her.

Stratos: It sure will be the first time.

Lisa Loud: J.D. we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen turned on and we were over at the planet Etheria! It was a beautiful planet and it had lots of moons around it.

Me: Wow! So that's planet Etheria.

Nico: It's beautiful.

Lola: It sure is.

Me: Lets land.

We landed the ship on the planet and we got out and it was really beautiful!

Me: Wow!

Teresa: So this is Etheria?

Me: It's beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

Moss Man: This is my first time here on Etheria.

Teela: Same here. It's beautiful.

We went onto the surface and we then heard a voice.

?: Wow!

We turned and we saw Princess Adora!

Me: You must be Adora.

Adora: It's an honor to meet you guys!

Notacon: The honor's all ours, Adora.

Me: Same here.

Adora: I heard you all killed Skeletor and destroyed his followers.

Me: We did. Not to brag. That was one of our most awesome adventures.

Nico: It sure was.

Adora: I see that Clawful is with you.

Blackfire: Clawful actually defected from Skeletor's side before we killed him.

Clawful: It's true.

Me: Yep. And Evil-Lyn is helping us so that we can kill Hordak and destroy him once and for all.

Adora: I am forever grateful to you all.

Sideshow Bob: Adora, before we confront Hordak, can we tour the rest of your home?

Me: I agree. We don't know much about the planet Etheria or the rest your home.

Adora: Sure follow me.

We went to the castle that Adora lives in and it was so beautiful.

Me: Wow! Adora your castle is beautiful.

Adora: Thank you J.D. And I would like to introduce you all to my friends.

We met the princesses of Power. We met Mermista, Glimmer, Catra, Frosta, Netossa, Perfuma, Castaspella, Spinnerella, Queen Angella and Scorpia and more.

Scorpia: It's truly an honor to meet you all.

Mermista: Same here. We've heard so much about you all.

Teela: Glad we made an impression.

Adora: I know.

Nico: We came to help you all take down Hordak and make him pay for his crimes.

Me: That's right and he's responsible for unleashing Skeletor onto Eternia and having him terrorize the world. We came to make sure that Hordak can never terrorize both worlds ever again.

Queen Angella: We are forever grateful you all came.

Netossa: We cannot let Hordak get away with his crimes.

Spinnerella: That's right.

Me: We will not let Hordak terrorize Etheria and Eternia anymore.

Nico: Yeah!

Concrete Man: (sees Poromon eating M&Ms) Poromon? What are you doing?

Poromon: Having a snack.

Me: Leftover M&M's from that pyramid they did.

Nico: I see.

Me: Hmm. (Smirks) I think I see what Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy and Horsea are gonna do. Shall we head out to face Hordak?

Adora: Lets do it!

Prince Adam: Ready sis?

Adora: You bet.

They unsheathed their swords.

Prince Adam: BY THE POWER OF GREYSKULL!

His sword opened and the hilt turned and lightning struck Prince Adam and he turned into HE-MAN!

He-Man: (Echoing) I HAVE THE POWER!

He was ready for action!

Adora: FOR THE HONOR OF GREYSKULL!

Adora's eyes glowed and she had her sword appear and she turned into SHE-RA!

She-Ra: (Echoing) I AM SHE-RA!

Me: WHOA! Adora you look incredible!

Nico: No kidding!

Me: Wow! Your energy levels are phenomenal!

Lincoln: Unbelivable!

Earth: No kidding!

Me: We're ready.

She-Ra turned her horse Bo into her Pegasus, Swift Wind and He-Man turned Cringer into Battlecat!

Me: Guardians of Candrakar?

Will Vandom: Just like before. Lets do it girls!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

The Guardians of Candrakar got in a circle around me and I flared up my fire aura and they channeled their Aurameres into me and then I underwent an awesome and powerful transformation! A massive vortex of fire exploded out of me and went high into the sky and it exploded out of the planet and throughout the vastness of space over a span of 5,000 light-years, a massive phoenix formed in the stars and the phoenix was so massive and powerful that it could be seen all the way from Earth! It was unbelievable and everyone was shocked at what they were seeing! The elemental forces of water, air, earth, lightning, time, light, and stars swirled around the phoenix and my power was increasing rapidly at an astronomical level! When the phoenix faded, I was forever changed! My hair was now in rainbow color and it was swirling with rainbow flames and powerful wolf fire and my wings were now made entirely out of wolf fire and rainbow and phoenix fire. I had a symbol of a phoenix in a sun with two wolves on both sides of the phoenix and the Ebonwu Squadron Emblem was in the talons of the phoenix. It also had the kanji for The Wolf, Phoenix and Elemental Forces are Now forever powered by Love, Friendship, Strength, Courage and the Power of Light in the sun flames.

オオカミ、フェニックス、エレメンタルフォースは、愛、友情、強さ、勇気、そして光の力によって永遠に力を与えられています

I had the beauty of the aurora borealis in my sclera of my eyes and the pupils were rainbow color and my shirt was now black and it had the same symbol on it and my pants were shimmering with the beautiful Aurora and it was amazing and I had sashes that were glowing with the rainbow beauty of the Aurora Borealis and the Aurora Australis and I had a sleeveless trench coat that had the glowing and shimmering beauty of the Aurora Borealis and a Phoenix was flying above the ground with a wolf howling at the full moon on a cliff on it. It also had the kanji for James Dean Knudson - Ultimate Elemental Force of Ultimate Justice, Friendship, Love, Strength, Valor, Light, the Wolf, the Phoenix and Benevolence on the back.

ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソン-究極の正義、友情、愛、強さ、勇気、光、狼、フェニックス、慈悲の究極のエレメンタルフォース

I had been transformed into a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX 25,000,000 ELEMENTAL MOONLIGHT PHOENIX OF JUSTICE!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. Wow!

Varie: My god! J.D. you look amazing!

Nicole: Dad is that really you!?

Jared: You look incredible dad!

Vince: How do you feel partner?

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Justice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is incredible.**

Eli: Wow! Your voice is phenomenal!

Nunnally: You have really ascended!

Nico: You've become a true god of justice.

Laney formed a mirror and I saw myself.

Me: **Wow! Look at me. This body and its amazing powers are just what we need to destroy Hordak.**

Nico: It sure is. You can destroy the most powerful evils in the entire universe right now. Not even 1,000 Skeletor's or a million Thanos's could take you on now.

Me: **Lets not get ahead of ourselves yet Nico. But come on guys. Lets go take down Hordak for good.**

She-Ra: We're with you J.D.

Me: **Thanks Adora. I sense where Hordak is. Lets go!**

We were off to Hordak's lair.

* * *

In Hordak's lair, Hordak was contemplatng on what to do next to destroy the rebellion.

Hordak: Something is happening to Adora. Now she is coming here to destroy me for good.

Soldier 1: We will stop them my lord.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the walls and a powerful phoenix cry was heard and a Mermaid Song, Fairy Song, Thunderbird cry, Manticore Roar, Dragon Roar and light angel song was heard as elemental creatures came out of the explosion. We came out and we were ready for Hordak.

Hordak saw us and he was shocked.

Me: **Hm. We found you Hordak.**

Hordak: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and everyone on the team with you. But what happened? You have changed. Was your old look not enough for you?

Me: **Yeah. This is another costume change for my tastes.**

I flared up a wave of lightning and it completely obliterated all of Hordak's soldiers in an instant!

Nico: WHOA! That was intense!

Vince: J.D. just obliterated all of his soldiers like they were nothing.

Eli: Unbelievable!

Nunnally: Whoa!

Blackfire: (smirks) Hey, Hordak. Heard from Skeletor lately?

Hordak: No why?

Me: **Because we killed him!**

Hordak: WHAT!?

Me: **That's right and you are looking at his killer: Me.**

Nico: And now you are next!

But then Cantwell, Wiggum, Ebon, Leonard, Webstor and King Hiss appeared.

Me: **Cantwell, Wiggum, Ebon, Leonard, Webstor and King Hiss.**

They gasped in shock.

King Hiss: J.D.!? Is that really you?

Me: **Who were you expecting? Tiny Tim?**

Wiggum: Wow! You look incredible!

Leonard: How did this happen to you?

Me: **Like how we beat Skeletor before, The Guardians of Candrakar merged their powers with me and I've ascended into this form.**

Nico: It really shocked us.

Webstor: Amazing!

Cantwell: No kidding.

She-Ra: So you guys are the Masters of Evil?

Cantwell: That's right. We come for our usual battles with our frenemies.

She-Ra: So King Hiss and Webstor are with you guys?

Ebon: They sure are.

Cantwell: Since you're now with J.D. and the others, you can expect to see them in the future.

Leonard the Pig King: And Tri Klops and Mer-Man once they join the usual battles.

Me: **It's true. Also Leni beat the living crud out of Webstor**

**because she was always terrified of Spiders.**

She-Ra: Really?

Nico: It's true.

Me: **Yeah.**

Webstor: Don't remind me.

Me: **Now that Skeletor is dead someone has to fill in the void for his former minions.**

King Hiss: Yes.

Evil-Lyn: Good to see you all again Webstor.

Webstor: Same here Evil-Lyn. They let you out of prison early?

Evil-Lyn: I'm helping J.D. for a reduced prison sentence.

Me: **But I don't think they want Stinkor with them because he smelled so horrible.**

King Hiss: That's right.

Webstor: We should ask Vypra if she would have Count Marzo, Whiplash, Beast Man, Trap jaw, and Evil Seed join us.

Nico: It wouldn't be the whole horde without them.

Me: **That's true and I still have Count Marzo's amulet as his trophy.**

King Hiss: Indeed.

?: That would be something.

A figure came out and it was DYNA BOT from episode 15 of R.P.M.

---

While the Rangers searched for answers behind Dillon's past, he was sent by Venjix, to ambush the Rangers, with the Grinders, in Omega City. He engaged the rangers in combat, and defeated them. In the nick of time, Gold and Sliver saved the Rangers and forced Dyna Bot to flee. Though he failed to defeat them, he did manage to put a bomb on the Project GO-ONGER van and it exploded, but the Rangers managed to escape. He was joined by General Shifter and the Venjix Virus. The Rangers were no match for the deadly trio, until the Gold and Silver Rangers arrived and helped. Venjix was persuaded by Shifter to flee while the Dyna Bot fought the rangers. Venjix reluctantly agreed and he and Shifter fled, leaving the Dyna Bot to fight the two powerful Rangers by himself. He was destroyed by the new Rangers' SkyShift Blazers.

---

Gem: Dyna Bot!

Dyna Bot: Been a while Gold & Silver Rangers!

Me: **I remember you. You were sent to ambush the Rangers in Omega City and you defeated them. Luckily the Gold and Silver Rangers arrived in the nick of time and defeated you, General Shifter and Venjix in his robot body.**

Dyna Bot: Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have a great memory and I love the new look.

Me: **Just got it today.**

Dyna Bot: (to Gem and Gemma) I probably would've destroyed the rest of your team if you two hadn't shown up out of nowhere the first time!

Me: **That was an awesome battle!**

Gem: It sure was but you had it coming!

But then Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag and Horsea exploded in a massively ballistic sugar rush like with what happens with Mac when he gets hyped up on sugar and they went at Hordak! We saw the hyper Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea going berserk on Hordak.

Dolph: Okay. While those 4 are currently beating Hordak to a pulp, we can have our usual battles.

Sam S.L.: You don't have to tell us twice Dolph.

Me: **Get ready for an awesome show Adora.**

Troy: Adora, you're in for an awesome sight right now.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

She-Ra: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: **It sure is. Lets dance.**

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Wiggum

---

Wiggum was looking around and then he was hit in the face by a cherry pie and Homer as Pie Man, Bart Simpson as Cupcake Kid, Notacon, and Time Force Dash swung down and they were facing Wiggum.

Wiggum: Love your entrances Homer!

Homer: Nice aren't they. You have to cherry for them!

Notacon: That was clever.

Dash: It sure was.

Bart Simpson: Yep.

Wiggum: I am proud you all busted those drug dealers earlier this morning. We've been after those guys for years.

Notacon: That's what we were told.

Wiggum: I'm proud of all of you. Lets dance boys.

Wiggum called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Homer and Bart threw pies and cupcakes and Notacon and Dash fired energy blasts and the blast and pastries hit Wiggum all over and exploded. Knocking him and his Pokemon down.

Homer: Don't do the time if you can't do the Key Lime!

## Battle 2: Cantwell

Lisa Simpson, Jack Spicer, and Sideshow Bob were facing Cantwell.

Cantwell: I've been doing some soul searching and I can't believe that I am hating an 8-year-old girl for being prettier than me.

Sideshow Bob: Have you really?

Cantwell: I sure have. I converted to Buddhism and decided to find inner peace with myself and move on from hating Lisa. It's not right that I would hate someone like that just because they are prettier than me.

Lisa Simpson: I'm glad you stopped hating me Ms. Cantwell. I converted to Buddhism too and I am now at peace with everything too.

Jack Spicer: Looks like you saw the light Ms. Cantwell.

Cantwell: Indeed I have. Lets dance.

Cantwell called out her Pokemon and they went at her and fired blasts of energy in the forms of the Seven Chakras and energy blasts and the blasts hit her and knocked her and her Pokemon out.

Lisa Simpson: Awesome.

---

Battle 3: Leonard

---

Arpeggio, Lori, and Teresa were facing Leonard the King Pig and his army.

Lori: This is always fun.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) This is gonna be most fun.

Teresa: It always is fun.

Lori: Do your worst Leonard.

Leonard: With pleasure. Lets do it!

Leonard called out his Pokemon and he sent a massive army of pig minions and more and they went at them. They were slashing and cuting up all the minions and turning them into pork cuts and more and all of it was succulent and juicy pork. They fired blasts of wind, sonic energy and feathers at them and more and cut the minions apart into meat. They went at Leonard and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Lori: Looks like we have more pork for the homeless.

Arpeggio: Indeed we do.

---

Battle 4: Ebon

---

Lily, Rubberband Man, and Inque were facing Ebon.

Rubberband Man: How have things been bro?

Ebon: Doing good bro. Can't wait for most of the Metabreed to be part of the team.

Lily: That's gonna be so cool!

Inque: It sure will be fun.

Ebon: Lets dance.

Ebon called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of water and Inque and Rubberband Man stretched and smashed their fists into them and knocked them down.

Lily: Yeah!

## Battle 5: Koragg

Sarah, Concrete Man, and Impact Man were facing Koragg.

Koragg: This is gonna be really good.

Sarah Gunnerson: It will always be fun.

Concrete Man: Yeah!

Impact Man: Lets smash!

Koragg: Bring it on!

Koragg called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Koragg fired blasts of wolf fire and Sarah, Concrete Man and Impact Man dodged the blasts and blasted Koragg with earth, concrete and shockwaves and they hit him and his Pokemon all over and knocked them down.

Sarah Gunnerson: This is fun.

## Battle 6: Springfield Bully Trio

Sam Sharp Loud, Blackfire, and Mewtwo were facing the Springfield Bully Trio.

Jimbo Jones: This is gonna be good.

Kearney: Oh yeah!

Sam S.L.: How's Kearney Jr. doing?

Kearney: Oh he's doing good thank you for asking.

Dolph: Lets do it.

Mewtwo: With pleasure.

Blackfire: Lets!

The Springfield Bully Trio called out their Pokemon and they went at them and blasted them all over with fire, energy and psychic energy and knocked them down.

Sam S.L.: Good fight.

## Battle 7: Dyna Bot

Nico was facing Dyna Bot.

Nico: Get ready for an explosive end.

Nico fired energy blasts and they hit Dyna Bot all over and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then at the same time, Hordak who unknowingly had a bomb placed on his back, the bomb exploded as Dyna Bot exploded and it really wounded him badly!

Nico: Clever plan.

---

Battle 8: HORDAK!

---

We regrouped and we were facing HORDAK!

Princess Celestia: Your end is here, Hordak!

Twilight Sparkle: There are 2 things we have that you will never have Hordak!

Hordak: And they would be?

Me: **Love and Friendship! Now die!**

We went at him and I punched Hordak in the face with devastating force and then I kneed him in the chin and punched him in the stomach multiple times and then kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and he belched up a tremendous amount of blood and kicked him in the back of the head and more and then I fired a massive blast of fire and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired a wave of ice and froze him in a massive crystal of ice and then I fired waves of lightning and wind and electrocuted Hordak and cut him all over the place. Then I fired a wave of lava and burned him all over and I stabbed him all over with crystals and more.

Quadore, Mudeenu, Kamengareth, Clodor, Staluk, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, and Kelvedran were tearing and smashing and blasting them all over the place and the Megaforce Rangers were blasting and slashing Hordak all over.

Sunset Shimmer: Take this! FIRE STYLE NINJA ARTS: IFRIT, BENNU, INTO THE FIRE, INCARNATE ELEMENTAL OF FIRE, UY SCUTI HYPERGIANT STAR and STEPHENSON 2-18

HYPERGIANT STAR!

Sunset fired waves of fire and they formed into said things and creatures and more and they slammed into Hordak and exploded in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico and everyone blasted him all over the place and more and so much.

Scorponok (Energon): This is gonna be good!

Burst Man: Yeah!

Energon Scorponok and Burst Man: BURSTING SCORPION STINGSTRIKE!

Burst Man fired a massive blast of energy and Scorponok fired a blast of energy from his tail.

Roll and Ultra Magnus: BLUE LIGHTNING SHOTSTORM!

Roll and Ultra Magnus fired massive waves of lightning and energy.

Me and He-Man: SMASHING GOD PUNCH!

Varie and She-Ra: SMASHING GODDESS BLAST!

Lisa Loud and Man-At-Arms: TECHNO BLAST MEGAWAVE!

Lynn and Ram Man: SMASHING VOLCANIC RAMBLAST!

Lana and Buzz Off: SUBZERO BUG MEGABLAST!

Lola and Teela: FIRESTORM STAFF MEGABLAST!

Carol and Man-E-Faces: ATOMIC MECHA MEGABLAST!

Luna and Mekaneck: ROCKING MECHA BLASTWAVE!

Lori and Stratos: WINDFLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Laney and Mossman: CELTIC NATURE LEAFWAVE!

Lily and Circe: MAELSTROM SONG OF WATER!

Luan and Orko: MAGICAL LIGHTBLAST STORM!

Lincoln and Clawful: LIGHTNING LOBSTER BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and The Sorceress: MAGICAL SORCERER STORMSHOT!

Sunset Shimmer and Queen Angella: PHOENIX ANGEL MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy and Mermista: MERMAID PEGASUS BLAST!

Rarity and Glimmer: CRYSTAL SHINE MEGABLAST!

Rainbow Dash and Perfuma: SPEEDING PRISM GLAMMORBLAST!

Princess Cadance and Netossa: CRYSTAL WAVE OF JUSTICE!

Pinkie Pie and Catra: FUNNY CAT BLAST OF POWER!

Starlight Glimmer and Spinnerella: STELLAR SPIDER BLAST!

Wallflower and Frosta: CELTIC FLOWER FROSTBITE!

Applejack and Entrapta: ORCHARD TRAPPING MEGABLAST!

Apple Bloom and Scorpia: SCORPION STING APPLE BLAST!

We fired massive waves of energy and powers and they smashed into Hordak and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now it's time for you to die!**

He-Man: ETERNIA UNIVERSE BLAST!

She-Ra: ETHERIA UNIVERSE BLAST!

Me: **ELEMENTAL GOD MEGABLAST!**

Eli: WOLF FIRE SUPER FLAMESTRIKE!

Nunnally: WOLF FIRE SUPER BLADEDANCE!

Nico: SAIYAN NOVA SUPERBLAST!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC FRIENDSHIP MEGABLAST!

Princess Celestia: SUNLIGHT SUPERBLAST!

Princess Luna: MOONLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

We fired blasts of elemental energy and more and then the blasts combined and they hit Hordak and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated him in an instant and he was immediately banished to the Warp for all eternity!

Me: **Whoa!**

I powered down and my new transformtion was now part of me. The Aurameres went back to the Guardians and it was awesome.

Me: Whoa! What a rush.

Nico: That was intense!

The Masters of Evil came.

Jimbo: Is Hordak gone?

Me: Dead and banished to the Warp forever.

Cantwell: Good riddance.

Jimbo: (to Poromon) I found it funny that you, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea got hyper after eating candy before going berserk on

Hordak.

Poromon: Thanks!

Koragg: You should use that tactic more often.

Poliwag: You're right. We should.

Wiggum: It's better then using a cocaine brick. (to Roger) Right, Roger?

American Dad Roger Smith: Yes officer.

Nico: Don't get any ideas Roger.

Adora reverted back.

Adora: Thank you all so much for helping us get rid of Hordak. Now we are free.

Me: It was what we had to do to stop him and make sure he never enforces his reign of terror onto this world again.

Lincoln: Yep. Good riddance.

Adora: (To the viewers) You mess with the wills of Eternia or Etheria and you will regret it from me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Adora.

We then had a celebration and later went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Netflix's She-Ra is a much better and much more awesome version of the one from the 1980's! It was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome adventure into the world of 2004's Incredibles and we're going through the whole adventure and make sure that Syndrome pays for his crimes in Jail. We already killed him once and now he will pay for his crimes in the farthest prison we have.

See you tomorrow.

# The Awesome Superhero Family

In the estate, we were waking up.

Yang woke up to see Manaphy starting right at her.

Manaphy: (smiles) Good morning, Yang!

Yang: Oh good morning Manaphy.

Manaphy: It's almost time for breakfast.

Yang: Be right down.

In the Living Room, I was doing research on the Supernoobs enemies.

Me: Hmm. Mr. Wertz. He looks like a great science teacher.

Ed Cowart: On the outside he looks perfectly normal but on the inside he is a deranged lunatic.

I looked over his history.

---

Mr. Wertz seems to be very strict as a teacher, scolding Tyler and Zen for being late for the parent-teacher conference in Parent Teacher Noobs. He seems to suffer from paranoia and megalomania, however, for he believed in the existence of aliens before his encounter with alien forms of Mem and Zen and the Noobs' powers. However, he was dismissed as insane after his attempts to expose them. He is later revealed in "Noob Coloured Glasses" to be a truly evil mad scientist as he invents a brand of goggles that he gives to all of the students in the school, but the goggles allow him to perform mind control on all the students, except for Shope, who was unaffected because she used her own goggles rather than his, which allowed her to stop Mr. Wertz from enslaving all of Cornbury with the goggles. He was later revealed to have a secret laboratory underneath Cornbury Middle School in "Noobs Go Viral" and that he was institutionalized multiple times for his behavior. He is revealed to have known about the virus and has even went as far as modifying it and consuming it himself in belief that he would gain power from it. He was obsessed with exposing the super noobs and has been more obsessed with exposing Mem and Zen as he tried to expose them again by getting the location to their Earth house and having the news network surround it but through intervention by the Noobs, he once again fails, giving him another one way ticket to the mental institution.

---

We gasped!

Me: This guy is fucking crazy! He's a fucked up lunatic.

Ed Cowart: Yeah he sure is. The Royal Defenders hated him too. After they destroyed the Virus and the Creators of the Virus they forcibly disbanded the Benevolent Alliance and got their local bully Jock Jockerson suspended for a month and fined a hefty penny and he was told to do community service. After that they put security cameras in every room to watch the entire school. Except for the bathrooms. They threatened to sue the living hell out of the entire school unless they get everything that happened with Jock and Mr. Wertz to not happen again. The Royal Defenders had Mr. Wertz put in a maximum security insane asylum without any hope for parole or release. He was declared too dangerous around everyone including himself.

Me: Well the other two I can live with. The Benevolent Alliance is important to the Universe. If we face Mr. Wertz and he does something crazy, he will join his fucked up piers in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Naruto: Good. But that Jock guy looks like he is bad news.

Me: He sure does bro. And if he does stuff like this he will regret it. But what really has me worried is that Virus and its creators. It's unlike anything we've ever seen before.

Shanan: No kidding and this virus is really from another universe.

Me: What do you mean Shanan?

Shanan: I was looking up where the Virus came from and found out that it comes from another universe.

She typed in a code and we saw that there was another white hole located at the very distant edge of the Galaxy that is pushing out planets that infected with The Virus and they are sending out virus pods to Earth at a slow rate.

Me: So that's where the Virus is coming from.

Then King Kai then talked to me telepathically?

King Kai: (Telepathically to me) J.D. can you hear me?

Me: King Kai. Yes I hear you loud and clear.

King Kai: Shanan is right about that Virus, J.D. It comes from Universe 23.

Me: So it's from the same universe where we defeated the Royal Defenders.

King Kai: That's correct. The Virus is part of a hive mind creature that wants to spread its corruption throughout the universe.

King Kai went over its history and more.

---

The **Virus Creators** are a mysterious malevolent entity with a hive mind of their own that served as the main antagonists of the Teletoon series *Supernoobs* . So far little is known about them except that they and their kind plan to infect the entire galaxy and are in the middle of a war against Benevolent Alliance.

History

These malevolent entities has been responsible for bio-engineering

Virus, parasitic organisms that has the power to turn ordinary things (organic and inorganic alike) into creatures or monsters. They have tried to create the unstoppable pandemic of Virus for an unspecified amount of time, but their plans were halted by the Benevolent Alliance that waged war against them. Memnock and Zenblok later join the war as their race introduces Battle Balls, weapons that are capable to combat Virus-based monsters.

As the Virus Creators now target Earth, Memnock and Zenblok immediately set out for recruiting humans who are willing to join them as Virus Warriors, only to find that they just have recruited 4 human kids.

---

We gasped!

Me: That's insane! They are going to destroy all life in the entire universe!

King Kai: Indeed and you guys have to stop them at all costs.

Me: We'll try our hardest King Kai. But it looks like the Supernoobs will need our help in the future and I have a feeling that Poromon just met them.

Poromon: You're right I did J.D. They made me keep it a secret.

Me: I understand Poromon. But don't worry we will help them when they need us.

Poliwag: J.D.!

Poliwag came down and was frantic.

Me: What's wrong Poliwag?

Poliwag: Nico is sick!

Me: What!?

We went up to his room and we saw that he was pale as a ghost and his nose was red and he had snot dripping from his nose and he had red puffy eyes and he was coughing and feverish.

Sheep Man: Sorry, Nico. It looks like you've got a cold.

Nico: (Weakly) Aw man. And I've never been sick a day in my life.

I sat on his bed and saw how sick he looked.

Me: Geez Nico you look horrible.

Nico: Yeah and I'm a Saiyan and I've never been sick even once.

Me: Looks like it came onto you hard.

Vesper Woman: So, this is what humans look like when they're sick?

Me: Yep.

May: I'll take care of you Nico.

Nico: (Sniffs) You will May?

May: I sure will.

May then spun around and she showed that she was in a sexy and snazzy Nurse Outfit and her shirt showed some of her cleavage.

May: It's your sexy and hot Nurse May to the rescue.

Me: Lookin' hot May.

Nico: Wow. Bah bah bah.

May: (Giggles) Thank you guys.

Skullcruncher: I find it ironic that after battling vilains the last few years, getting smacked down, shot at, beaten up, this is how you get put out of commission?

Nico: I know. But it just happened without warning. (Coughing)

Lana: We can help out too.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Good timing you two. I have a job for you two. In Nico's condition, he won't be able to go out on our next mission so you two are tasked with keeping him here in bed while he is sick.

Lana: (Salutes) You can count on us J.D.!

Lola: (Salutes) Yeah! You can count on us!

Nico: (to Lola and Lana) If you two are guarding me until I'm better, then you two will miss out on the next mission.

Warpath: He's got a point.

Lana: Don't worry Nico.

Lola: We can handle it.

Me: Good luck guys.

Lana & Lola: Thanks J.D.

Lola: And not to worry. We're now immune to all diseases now.

May: Same here.

Me: We'll have to get you immune later down the road Nico.

I left.

I gathered everyone and told them that Nico is sick.

Girl Jordan: Nico is sick!?

Lori: Oh poor guy.

Me: Yeah so Lola, Lana and May are gonna do what they can to get him better. We will have to go on our next mission without them.

Lily: Oh darn.

Laney: Yeah.

Randy Boggs: (Slyly) (to Lori and Lynn) Well, now that Nico's not with us this time, you two are free to be as reckless as you want.

Me: Don't even think about it Boggs.

Lori: Yeah nice try Randy. We may be anger prone but we would literally never try that.

Lynn: Yeah.

Randy Boggs: Darn! I gave it my best shot.

Me: Yeah it was worth it.

---

Later it was movie time and we were watching one of the awesome Disney movies from 2004: The Incredibles!

---

"Supers", humans gifted with superpowers, were once seen as heroes, but collateral damage and injuries from their various good deeds led the government to quietly create and initiate a Supers Relocation Program, forcing the Supers to fit in among the civilians and not use their superpowers in exchange for anonymity.

15 years later, Bob and Helen are supers and formerly known to the world as Mr. Incredible and Elastigirl. Mr. Incredible has super strength and Elastigirl is able to stretch such a long distance to reach places nobody else could. Mr. Incredible and Elastigirl get married and raised three children, Violet, Dash, and Jack-Jack, in the suburbs of Metroville. Since Mr. Incredible and Elastigirl have superpowers, Violet and Dash also have innate superpowers; Violet being able to create force fields and turn invisible, and Dash able to run at a very fast speed, but the baby Jack-Jack has not yet to show any. Bob, stuck in a white-collar job at an insurance agency, berated unfairly daily by his boss Mr. Huph, reminisces of his former days as Mr. Incredible, and sneaks out on Wednesday nights with his Superfriend, Lucius Best, aka Frozone (having the ability to freeze

the moisture in the air), to fight street crime.

One day, Bob loses his temper with Mr. Huph, who refuses to let him foil a mugging, and hurls him through five walls and into a locker, exposing his super strength and losing his job as a result. Returning home whilst trying to figure out what to tell Helen, he finds a message from a woman named Mirage, who asks for Mr. Incredible's help to stop a rogue robot on a distant island for an incredible reward. Bob, claiming that he is going on a business trip to Helen, takes up Mirage's offer, and travels to the island of Nomanisan in a jet with Mirage. She explains to him that the robot is called an Omnidroid, a top-secret prototype battle robot, able to solve any problem it is confronted with. The only unfortunate problem was its intelligence reached a point where it wondered why it was taking orders, and now it is wreaking havoc in the dense jungle.

Mr. Incredible is then airdropped into Nomanisan, explores around and then encounters the Omnidroid. After a fight, Bob emerges victorious by tricking it into ripping out its own power source. On his return to Metroville, Bob spends his days working out, improving his family relationships with Helen and the kids, and getting back into shape. He takes his super suit, torn in the battle with Omnidroid, to Edna Mode, the fashion designer to the Supers, and asks her to repair it. She does so, and also insists on creating a new, better super suit for him. She refuses his request to add a cape, though, highlighting how the accessory doomed several other Supers in the past by getting caught on a variety of things, such as the fin of a missile and a vortex.

Mirage soon contacts Bob with another job on the island. On arriving, he finds an upgraded Omnidroid who starts to attack him. While trapped by the robot, he meets its creator, the technology-savvy supervillain Syndrome. Bob recognizes him as a young fan, Buddy Pine, an enthusiastic and eccentric young inventor who wanted to be Mr. Incredible's sidekick 15 years prior to the present day, but Mr. Incredible embarrassed him when sending him back to his home. Syndrome vowed revenge for this shunning, and as he brags about how he has won, Mr. Incredible throws a log at him. Syndrome dodges the log and immobilizes Mr. Incredible with his zero-point energy ray. After throwing using the zero-point energy ray to throw Mr. Incredible around in order to show his power over the superhero, Syndrome accidentally throws him over a waterfall and into a river. Syndrome sends a bomb to kill Mr. Incredible and sends a probe to ensure that Mr. Incredible has been killed.

Mr. Incredible manages to avoid the explosion and, discovering the bones of former Super and friend Gazerbeam, fake his death by hiding from the probe behind them. In the process, he discovers that Gazerbeam used his powers to inscribe a dying message into the cave wall: "KRONOS". Determined to discover Syndrome's plans, Mr. Incredible breaks back into his facilities, finds a computer and, using "Kronos" as the password, discovers a plan to systematically eliminate Supers. Each super thus far was pitted against increasingly advanced models of Omnidroid, and if not terminated by one model, they would be terminated by the next or by Syndrome himself. He also discovers that, although Lucius/Frozone's location is known, Helen's is not. As he browses the database further, he discovers that Operation Kronos's final stage is to unleash an Omnidroid on Matroville via rocket deployment.

Meanwhile, Helen has become suspicious of Bob having an affair. After discovering Bob's repaired suit, she talks to Edna and learns she created suits for the entire Parr family, each outfitted with a tracking device. Helen triggers Bob's, identifying the remote island but inadvertently revealing Bob's presence to Syndrome and causing him to be captured. Helen borrows a private jet from an old friend and travels to the island, disappointed to learn that Violet and Dash have stowed away while leaving Jack-Jack at home with a babysitter. As they near the island, Syndrome gives an order to terminate them by hitting the plane with missiles. Elastigirl uses her superpower to save her children from the exploding jet, and they safely make it ashore.

Elastigirl, Violet, and Dash take shelter during that night in a cave and Elastigirl (after giving them masks to protect their identity and making them promise to use their powers if threatened), runs off to Syndrome's lair. She sneaks in and after prowling around (one point being that she found a massive rocket) rescues Mr. Incredible from his cell. Violet and Dash meanwhile then find out that the cave they are in is, in fact, an exhaust tunnel for the rocket launch and have to spend the night in the jungle.

The next morning they encounter a talking bird, which is, in fact, a robotic alarm, this attracts the attention of the guards and they pursue them on high-speed Velocipods. Violet and Dash manage to defeat all of them (combining Violet's powerful force field with Dash's super speed), and they soon reunite with Mr. Incredible and Elastigirl. The family works together to face off against and defeat several guards that had been chasing Dash and Violet. They are soon captured by Syndrome, who immobilizes Mr. Incredible and Elastigirl with one zero-point energy ray and simultaneously immobilizes Violet and Dash with another. Syndrome sees that the family is wearing matching super suits, and is then surprised to find that Mr. Incredible married Elastigirl and had kids with her, remarking that he had hit the jackpot by capturing a whole family of Supers.

Upon imprisoning the whole family in his containment unit in order to keep them from interfering with his plan, Syndrome explains that he has launched the perfected Omnidroid to Metroville, which has sent the city into chaos, upon which he will appear and using a control band, "subdue" the robot and become the city's hero. Then once Syndrome has become an old retiree, he plans to sell his advanced inventions to everybody, making them Super and thereby making the term obsolete. He departs in his aircraft to stop the Omnidroid. After his departure, Violet discovers that her force field can sever her magnetic bonds and frees the rest of the family, and with Mirage's help, they board a second rocket bound for the city.

In Metroville, the Omnidroid has started a path of destruction, and Syndrome enacts his plan, first saving a woman and her baby from a petrol tanker tossed by the Omnidroid, then faking a punch whilst pressing a button to detach one of the robot's arms, much to the people's cheers. However the Omnidroid is still a learning robot: it identifies where the external control source is, observes the control band and fires it off Syndrome's arm, then shoots at Syndrome's in-built rocket boosters, sending the villain flying into a building and knocking him unconscious while the robot continues to wreck the city.

The Incredibles and Frozone, who starts seeing the ensuing attack, work together to destroy it: the robot attempts to flatten Violet and Dash but Mr. Incredible just manages to save them, though he is thrown into a building afterward. He then charges back and tackles the Omnidroid with Frozone helping as well. He then finds Syndrome's wristband, realizing that it controls the robot, and (after being clawed in by the robot but being released upon pressing a random button) throws it to Dash, who races to get it with the Omnidroid firing at him and trapping him amongst burning cars. Elastigirl slingshots a manhole cover and destroys the laser, whilst Frozone rescues Dash. The robot then vaults itself into the air and nearly crushes Frozone and Dash, but he manages to freeze the air around them and cushions their fall. The remote is then knocked away; Mr. Incredible runs to get it only to be trapped in the Omnidroid's fired pincer. Violet then recovers it whilst invisible and after much confusion, Mr. Incredible soon realizes from remembering his battle with the first robot that the only thing that can penetrate it is itself. He directs Elastigirl to use the right controls and releases the powered-up pincer, which surges through and comes out the Omnidroid with its power source. It falls mundanely into the river and explodes, which causes the city welcomes the Incredibles and Frozone as heroes. As they are driven back to their home, Elastigirl anxiously calls the babysitter and learns that Syndrome, having regained consciousness, has abducted Jack-Jack.

Arriving at home, Syndrome immobilizes the Incredibles with his zero-point energy ray, explaining that he plans on kidnapping Jack-Jack and raising him as his sidekick so that Jack-Jack can fight the Incredibles someday. As Mr. Incredible and Elastigirl launch a rescue attempt, Jack-Jack reveals his powers of transformation, forcing Syndrome to drop him into Elastigirl's waiting arms. Bob hurls his sports car at Syndrome, causing him to fall in the aircraft turbine, where his cape gets caught in the engine, killing him. The ruined plane crashes into the Parrs' home, but Violet is able to protect the family from harm. Three months later, the Parrs have re-adjusted to normal life, but when a new villain, the Underminer, appears, the Incredibles, including Jack-Jack, don their masks, ready to battle the new foe.

When it was done, we cheered wildly and it was awesome!

Me: That is always so awesome!

Violet: It sure is. I looked really great on a movie.

Twilight Sparkle: You sure do Violet.

Violet: Thanks Twilight and I love what you did to your hair.

Lincoln: I agree Twilight and you look much better with shorter hair.

Twilight Sparkle cut her hair short.

Twlight Sparkle: (Giggles) Thanks Lincoln.

Me: But what Syndrome did is absolutely despicable.

Riley: I know and I faced him all by myself in a Simulator adventure and he really underestimated me.

Violet: I remember that. He had no idea what he was up against.

Me: But that was just with you Riley. Also we locked up Syndrome in the Mariana Trench Prison and he killed himself in there.

Violet: I remember that.

Dash Parr: Good riddance.

Naruto: But looks like we're going to face him again.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow.

Me: Sora did you ever face Syndrome and help the Incredibles out?

Sora: Yes I did and it was an awesome adventure.

Goofy: That world was epic.

Donald: It sure was.

Me: Cool. Lets head for the World of 2004's The Incredibles.

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Sorry Nico and May and the Twins can't come with us.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) You can't help getting sick. Lets get that monster.

Me: With pleasure.

We went to the Simulator.

---

We went into the Simulator and it activated and we found ourselves in the city of Metroville and it was an amazing city.

Me: Metroville. Just as amazing as it is on TV.

Vince: It sure is.

Lincoln: It's awesome.

We then heard a whoosh sound and we saw Violet's Force Field Blast and Syndrome's blast collide and explode and we saw a portal appear and it sucked in Violet and Dash.

Me: Whoa! So that's how Violet and Dash appeared in our world. They were sucked into our universe through a dimensional rift when Violet and Syndrome's powers collided.

Lisa Loud: That is 100% correct.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Then we saw Mr. Incredible mercilessly smash Syndrome to pulp.

Me: Lets stop him before he kills him!

We flew at them and then I grabbed Mr. Incredible.

Me: Bob stop! Killing him is not worth it.

Vince kicked Syndrome far and sent him flying.

We landed on the ground.

Scream: Are you Mr. Incredible?

Bob: I sure am.

Violet: Dad!

Dash: Dad!

They hugged him!

Bob: Kids! Thank goodness you're okay.

Me: They were with us for a long time.

Dash Parr: It's true dad.

Me: Sorry we should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Dash Parr: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is the team we were with.

Violet: It's true dad. They looked after us the entire time we were with them.

Me: Your kids were with us for 3 years and they are awesome and they were in really good hands.

ElastiGirl: Thank goodness. Thank you all so much for looking out for our kids.

Me: It was our pleasure Helen.

ElastiGirl: How did you know my name?

Me: Well in our world Superhero identities don't matter. We practically know every superhero or supervillain's real name.

Venom: It's true.

Eddie Brock revealed his face.

Eddie Brock: My real name is Eddie Brock but we like to be called Venom. So it pretty much doesn't matter.

ElastiGirl: I see.

Turbo Man: Plus, hated enemies of ours caused Batman's secret identity of Bruce Wayne to be revealed to the public.

Me: Yep. Something we hate talking about.

Bob: Wow.

Lily was holding Jack Jack.

Lily: Oh you are the cutest little one.

Jack Jack cooed and then he fired laser beams from his eyes and they hit a fire hydrant and blew it out of the ground.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Lily: You are a little superpowered boy.

ElastiGirl: My little boy has powers!

Violet: My baby brother has powers. Who would've thought?

Me: We're sorry you all went into hiding because of a law that forbids Superheroes. We're gonna have to have a talk with those world leaders about that. But first here's what your children did with us all.

I showed them everything we did.

Bob: WHOA! You guys are incredible!

ElastiGirl: Metaphorically but yeah! You are true heroes.

Me: We do it to protect everyone with love and justice all in the name of peace.

ElastiGirl: You guys have done it all over the last 4 years.

Me: Not to brag but yeah.

Varie: But let us help you all deal with Syndrome first. Can you tell us all about him first so we can know much about him?

Bob: Right he was a fan of mine that wanted to be like me.

Bob told us all about him. His real name is Buddy Pine A.K.A. SYNDROME! Formerly IncrediBoy.

---

**Buddy Pine** (simply known by his first name **Buddy** ), formerly known as **IncrediBoy** and better known as **Syndrome**, is the main antagonist of Pixar's 6th full-length animated feature film *The Incredibles*, a cameo character in the short film *Jack-Jack Attack* and a posthumous antagonist in the 2018 sequel *Incredibles 2* .

He was the former biggest fan and wanna-be sidekick and now archenemy of Mr. Incredible who, after being turned away by his idol, became a supervillain bent on destroying him and his family, as well as eradicating the very concept of Supers.

He was voiced by Jason Lee, who also played Azrael in *Dogma.*

Buddy Pine was a superhero fanatic and inventor who sneaks into a youthful Mr. Incredible's car, willing to be his self-appointed sidekick IncrediBoy. Mr. Incredible recognized Buddy from his fan-club and said that he posed for photo and signed every scrap of paper Buddy gave him, but Buddy arrogantly informed Mr. Incredible that he didn't have to worry about training him since he knows everything about him, being his number one fan. However, rather than allowing IncrediBoy to accompany him, Mr. Incredible ejects Buddy from his car and speeds off, with Buddy calling out from the road and telling him to wait.

Later on that night, right when Mr. Incredible saves pedestrian Oliver Sansweet from near-suicide convoluted into a bank robbery hostage to stop Bomb Voyage, Buddy showed up again as IncrediBoy, and told Mr. Incredible that he made new rocket boots and that he finally figured out who he is: his ward, IncrediBoy. However, when Mr.

Incredible tells him that he's now officially carried it too far, Buddy unfairly assumed that it's because he doesn't have powers, despite the fact he didn't have any evidence to back him up, and says that not every superhero has powers and they can be super without them.

After asking Mr. Incredible if he can fly since he can with his rocket boots, he responded (while holding up Bomb Voyage, who tried to escape during his and Buddy's conversation), "Fly home, Buddy. I work alone." Buddy tells Mr. Incredible to just give him one chance and that he will show him by getting the police; but as he was leaving, Bomb Voyage throws a bomb on the end of his cape (which Buddy was unaware of and would echo a later scene in the movie regarding the dangers of wearing a cape by Edna), so Mr. Incredible was forced to let Bomb Voyage escape to save Buddy and dispose of the bomb because of the latter's recklessness. Unfortunately, the rescue ended up opening the floodgate of other lawsuits against supers (because of the two lawsuits that Mr. Incredible faced and lost) and thus, it abolished supers altogether.

Now sick and tired of Buddy, Mr. Incredible handed him over to the police in the back of their police car, telling them to send him back home and tell his mom what he has been doing so she can have a talk with him. When Mr. Incredible told the officers that Bomb Voyage escaped, he also added that "Skippy" made sure of that, only for Buddy to correct him, but Mr. Incredible responded that he is not affiliated with him.

## Becoming a Supervillain

After Buddy was sent home and probably even scolded and sent to his room by his mom (which was shown in a flashback with a grown-up Buddy {as Syndrome} telling it to an older Mr. Incredible), he believed that he could not trust anyone, and that he realized that his lifelong dreams had been crushed, which gradually drove him to anger and hatred for Mr. Incredible and the other supers for not giving him the opportunity to become a superhero. Finally, Syndrome decided to let it drive him to revenge, becoming a supervillain to get his revenge on Mr. Incredible for refusing him to be his sidekick, as well as possibly getting him in trouble with his mom. Therefore, he started plotting, not acknowledging that it was his arrogance and reckless actions that caused him to be rejected in the first place.

For the next 15 years, Buddy worked his way into becoming a weapons designer, and became rich selling his weapons (possibly through the black market). His wealth became accumulated, that he was able to buy a remote island called Nomanisan, where he built up his operation base and hired thugs to serve as security guards.

Operating through his agent Mirage, Buddy (now known by his new super-villain name Syndrome) contacted several retired superheroes, tasking them with the defeating of various prototypes of the enormous Omnidroid battle robots, witht he explicit order to not completely destroy them. This was secretly a plan to test the robots against the supers. If the super died, Syndrome would recruit another and repeat the process. If the super survived and disabled the robot, then the data accumulated from the battle would be used to improve the Omnidroid's design, and the victorious super would then be sent to disable the new model; no super ever survived the second encounter. This led to the Omnidroids becoming more difficult to defeat every time, with Syndrome's eventual goal being to make the Omnidroid powerful enough to defeat Mr. Incredible.

## Formulating a Plot for Glory

Deciding that his Omnidroid was now good enough to fight Mr. Incredible, Syndrome had Mirage recruit his old idol, who was able to defeat the Omnidroid.

After repairing and improving the machine, Syndrome sent it to fight Mr. Incredible. When the hero was outmatched rather quickly, Syndrome revealed himself (also saying that all he wanted was to help Mr. Incredible, but what made him snap was when he told him to fly home and that he works alone) and he declared that he would be Mr. Incredible's new nemesis. Syndrome cruelly scolds Mr. Incredible for not letting him be his sidekick and ruin everything for him. Mr. Incredible sadly admitted that he didn't mean to treat Syndrome that way and apologized for it. Syndrome assumed that since he now had power over him he was bluffing, and he goes on a monologue with Mr. Incredible. After Mr. Incredible takes advantage of the moment to throw a log at Syndrome (who dodges it), Syndrome immobilizes Mr. Incredible with his zero-point energy ray, which is shot from the pointer finger of Syndrome's glove. Syndrome's zero-point energy ray causes a person (or superhero, in this case) hit by the ray to immediately become immobilized, lose all velocity, and levitate off of the ground, making them unable to speak or move. If their skin is exposed, then their facial movements are reduced to only being able to move their eyeballs, giving Syndrome complete control of their motion in all three dimensions. After using the ray to throw Mr. Incredible around several times to show his power over the superhero, Syndrome accidentally uses his zero-point energy ray to throw Mr. Incredible over a waterfall, much to Syndrome's irritation. Not wanting to take any chances, he then tried to finish him off with an explosive device to ensure his demise.

Mr. Incredible is now scared and sees the explosion in the water, but Syndrome sends his life-detector to see if Mr. Incredible survived the explosion. Mr. Incredible used Gazerbeam's skeletal remains (who had been presumably killed by Syndrome for knowing too much about his schemes) to make Syndrome think that he was killed by the bomb, which works.

Unfortunately, Syndrome was able to capture Mr. Incredible when he tried to infiltrate his base later on (during which Mr. Incredible discovered Syndrome's computer and found out that Syndrome had killed former superheroes before him with his Omnidroids, and had tracked down other retired superheroes as well), also realizing that he used Gazerbeam's remains to trick the probe into thinking that he was dead to being with. He admitted that he was right to idolize Mr. Incredible despite his grudge against him, though he is disappointed that he decided to call for help and that it was lame.

Due to the fact that Elastigirl had activated the tracking device on his supersuit in an attempt to find where Mr. Incredible was, Syndrome and Mirage believed that he had made contact for reinforcements and began to interrogate him. Despite Mr. Incredible's intents that he never knew about the homing device and that he wasn't contacting anyone, he inadvertently recognize Elastigirl's voice on the transmission line as she's flying a government plane (borrowed by her old friend Snug Porter) to the island, making Syndrome believe that he had in fact been lying to him. With this knowledge, Syndrome decide to send a little "greeting" by having missiles to take down Elastigirl's plane.

Mr. Incredible begs Syndrome by telling him to call off the missiles and that he'll do anything, but Syndrome refuses, by saying in revenge that it's "15 years too late". The shock became intensified when Elastgirl announced that there are children on-board (as they stowed away to follow her), much to Mr. Incredible's horror and Mirage's shock, as she starts to question Syndrome's ways. As the last missile finally destroys the plane, Syndrome took great pleasure in killing the occupants (not knowing that they actually evaded the crash alive and are now using the powers to swim to the island), recalling how Mr. Incredible had told him that he worked alone after he offered to be his sidekick. Mr. Incredible then retaliated by threatening to kill Mirage by crushing her; but Syndrome refused to release him and goads him to crush Mirage.

Mr. Incredible decided to let her go, realizing that that wouldn't make things better and Syndrome teased that he knew Mr. Incredible couldn't do it, even when he's got nothing to lose because he says that Mr. Incredible's weak and that he's outgrown him. Mirage (feeling sorry for Mr. Incredible, who is crying over loss of his family) gets mad at Syndrome for being cruel to Mr. Incredible and murdering heroes, especially when hers was threatened by Mr. Incredible, instead of valuing Syndrome attempts to appease Mirage that he just called Mr. Incredible's bluff and that he knew that he wasn't planning to hurt her, but a disgusted Mirage tells her former boss, "Next time you gamble… bet your *own* life!" and quits.

Mirage later learns that Mr. Incredible's family survived the crash and are on the island. She then frees Mr. Incredible from captivity, informs him of his family's survival, and helps him escape and reunite with his family. However, Syndrome (being unaware of Mirage's recent actions) was able to recapture Mr. Incredible along with his family by immobilizing them with his zero-point energy rays, and finally deduces that Mr. Incredible had married Elastigirl and had two children with her.

Believing that he had hit the jackpot by capturing an entire family of superheroes, Syndrome imprisons the Incredibles in one of his multi-prisoner containment units. He takes the opportunity to brag about how he had beaten them, even without having any superpowers for himself. As such, Syndrome reveals his true plan to the Incredibles: he intends to set the Omnidroid on Metroville to go on a rampage, and then stop it himself, therefore taking the credit and setting himself up as the city's new hero for years until he retires. Syndrome also announces that after his retirement, he will sell his inventions to the world so that others could be super, thus destroying the concept of supers and making the term meaningless.

Believing that he finally beat the best superheroes as well as the Incredibles, Syndrome heads off to Metroville to finalize his plan, putting up a show 'fighting' against the Omnidroid-stopping it from nearly killing a woman and her baby. However, Syndrome realized too late that the Omnidroid's ability to learn allowed it to identify Syndrome as a threat, blasting his remote control wristband from his wrist. Panicking, Syndrome attempted to flee the area, pushing several bystanders out of his way, before the Omnidroid destroyed one of his rocket boots, sending him flying out of control into a building, knocking him out cold.

He remained unconscious during the Incredibles' escape and return back to Metroville, where they teamed up with a fellow superhero Frozone to destroy the Omnidroid by taking out its brainpan, causing it to shut down and explode. As soon as Syndrome regains consciousness, he is angry to see that the Incredibles have foiled his plan.

## Death

With Syndrome's plot now exposed to the public, his assets are frozen by the government and a warrant is put out for his arrest (as stated by Rick Dicker), Buddy now must find a way to continue his operations and his revenge. Angry to see what was happening to him, Syndrome made one final attempt at revenge by breaking into the Incredibles' house and abducting Mr. Incredible and Elastigirl's infant son Jack-Jack. He persuaded his current babysitter that he was a replacement, telling her that the S on his shirt stood for Sitter and that he could not run around with a "BS" on his shirt in public. Kari believes him without question, wanting to get away from Jack-Jack as she was having a lot of trouble with the superpowered baby. When the Incredibles arrived to rescue Jack Jack, Syndrome zapped them with his zero-point energy ray with his finger and reassured them that he'll be a good mentor to Jack-Jack, and probably even raised him as his sidekick in time. He then threw the Incredibles out of the home and crashed through the ceiling and up to his jet plane while holding a crying Jack-Jack.

But unfortunately for Syndrome, this plan also failed when Jack-Jack's transforming superpower manifested and allowed him to beat Syndrome up. Elastigirl was then thrown into the air by Mr. Incredible to rescue her baby (who fell out of Syndrome's arms when he hit the wing of his plane) and then she used her body as a parachute to glide back down to safety. Finally realizing that he lost, Syndrome leaned from the side door of his jet plane, vowing revenge on the Incredible family and yells at them that he will get Jack-Jack one day before proceeding to cackle evilly.

Not wanting to let Syndrome get away and finally pushed to his limit, Mr. Incredible started looking around for something to throw at Syndrome, spotting the car that he had bought with the money he had given him earlier. Mr. Incredible threw the car at him, knocking Syndrome off-balance inches away from the plane's air turbine. Syndrome attempted to escape, but was killed for good when his cape snagged him in the turbine (echoing an earlier scene in the movie regarding the dangers of wearing a cape by Edna) causing the aircraft to explode, putting an end to Syndrome's menace and finally avenging Gazerbeam and all those supers he killed.

### *Incredibles 2*

Due to his death, Syndrome obviously doesn't appear in the film in person, but he is briefly indirectly mentioned by Bob when he references that the jet blew up and took his suits and their old house with it, which was caused by Syndrome's death in the jet turbine. Therefore, Buddy's actions left a major impact considering that he ended up indirectly forcing the family to move which serves as a huge source of tension throughout the film.

Syndrome also appears in the end storyboard that shows Gazerbeam being killed by one of the Omnidroids.

### *Jack-Jack Attack*

He appears in the short film *Jack-Jack Attack.*

*LEGO The Incredibles*

Syndrome returns in the *LEGO The Incredibles* video game as an antagonist. While his role in the games story mode is similar to the film in which it is based from, his fate has been noticeably changed. When the Parr family returned home after destroying the Omnidroid, they find the interior of the house covered in scorch marks before Syndrome stumbles into view admitting defeat and tells the family he will go into hiding. He also mentioned that they should tip their babysitter more, implying that Jack-Jack had already gotten the better of him.

Syndrome later reappears as a boss during the final crime wave in Metroville. He has his goons steal various technology to build a new Omnidroid so he can take over the city. He is eventually found in an abandoned warehouse were the boss fight takes place and is sent to prison after his defeat. Syndrome also becomes a playable character after stopping all crime waves in Metroville.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Oh man! So he went from Fan that wanted to be like you to a malevolent supervillain.

Mr. Incredible: This is my fault. If I had just treated Buddy better…

Demolishor: C'mon! How were you supposed to know that this would happen?

Me: Yeah you are not to blame for this Bob. Buddy was your biggest fan and he did help you out. But this was something you didn't see coming. After that happened something snapped inside him.

Lori: That's right.

Laney: But I can sense a spark of good still inside him.

Me: I feel it too. We can separate the good from him and make him officially one of your helpers. He loves you still.

Bob: You're right J.D. But how can you do that?

Violet: Dad, J.D. and his team can literally do anything. They are Gods among Man and they have omnipotent powers.

Dash Parr: Yeah we have seen them do all kinds of awesome things and more and they can do anything.

ElastiGirl: Wow!

Me: I know. But like you all we know the most important rule of being a superhero: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Ariel: That's right. And we would never abuse our powers like certain people we faced.

Eli: Absolutely. Every living thing in the universe is absolutely precious to all of us and I love everyone as much as I love Nunnally.

Nunnally: (Blushes) Aww Eli.

Me: Yeah. But right now we have to take down Syndrome and throw his big fat butt in prison.

Lincoln: That's right!

Suddenly massive explosions were going off all over the city and we saw an Omnidroid wreaking havoc!

ElastiGirl: Violet, you, Dash, and Jack Jack get somewhere safe.

Ember McLean: Hate to say it. But we might as well bring them along with us. Syndrome's after all of us now.

Me: That's right and now he will kill us too. But not if we have anything to say about it!

Violet: You realize that even if we defeat Syndrome, there's still no way we can ever bring back all the Supers he killed.

Emerald Sustrai: We'll cross that bridge when we get to it.

Me: Violet remember we have the power to bring people back to life.

Violet: Oh yeah that's right! Okay then.

The Omnidroid then was looking at us.

Dreamcatcher: Um… Bob? Any idea on how we can kill that huge Omnidroid staring at us?!

Me: I'll blast it to bits.

Maria: Bob, how did you defeat the Omnidroid the first time?

Bob: Used its arms to rip out its power source.

Me: Clever.

I fired a massive energy blast and it hit the Omnidroid and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Omnidroid was destroyed and reduced to rubble and it was no more!

Syndrome then came.

Syndrome: NO!

Riley: Been a while Syndrome.

Syndrome: The little emotional Jedi girl came. Been a while.

Riley: I can't believe that this is what you would turn into Buddy. You have given up your love for Mr. Incredible because things didn't go your way.

Lincoln: Yeah you were Mr. Incredible's biggest fan and this is how you show your love for him? By turning into a ruthless monster!?

Laney: Yeah! Your crimes destroyed the lives of many superheroes and now because of you, countless more are now at risk. But it's not too late for you Buddy. You can still do the right thing and turn yourself in and go back to the path of good.

Syndrome laughed.

Syndrome: Oh you would like that wouldn't you!?

Laney: Yes I would.

Laney then fired a powerful beam of light and it hit Syndrome and he screamed in pain as his light self was separated from him and the evil Syndrome was now a separate side!

Mr. Incredible: Buddy!

Buddy was unconscious but he would be all right.

Me: He's gonna be all right. Now it's time for us to take down this monster he turned into!

Twilight Sparkle: And we have an awesome new transformation for you to see J.D.

Me: Really?

The 7 girls glowed in their signature colors and then we saw an incredible transformation! We saw them get awesome new clothes that were sparkling like diamonds and they had jewels and gems in their clothes and hair accessories and more and their energy levels skyrocketed exponentially!

Me: Whoa! Girls you look absolutely incredible!

Lincoln: Wow! So beautiful!

Nicole: This is the coolest transformation ever.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Nicole.

Sunset Shimmer: These are our Crystal Guardian transformations.

Vince: Wow! You all look amazing.

Carol: I'll say!

Me: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: You and Eli have this kind of power too J.D. It's one of the reasons why we gave you those geodes.

I looked at my geode necklace and I knew that she was right.

Me: Lets give it a try.

Eli: Lets do it!

Me: (Echoing) COURAGE!

Eli: (Echoing) VIRTUE!

I transformed into an awesome new outfit. I had an awesome red, orange and yellow crystal version of Gohan's clothes and I had a crystal sleeveless trench coat and it was dazzling and sparkling and I had amazing bracelets and rings and more and I had awesome Red, Orange and Yellow Crystal fire earrings and my wings were now Crystal Wings and they were dazzling with beauty. Eli had a blue, aqua blue and periwinkle blue version of my outfit and he had a crystal sword and his wings were blue crystal wings.

Me: WHOA! Wow!

Lincoln: Wow! J.D. you look amazing!

Laney: So beautiful!

Me: Wow! We both look incredible.

Eli: This is amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Then Dr. Viktor, Evil Green Ranger, Toyman, Brain Freezer and Ghost appeared.

Me: Dr. Viktor, Evil Green Ranger, Toyman, Brain Freezer and Ghost.

Maria: As promised, we'll teleport the battle to Anur Transyl.

Dr. Viktor: Thank you. But before you do so, we have a new recruit to introduce.

Out of the shadows was their newest recruit, Mercenary Alien Assassin of the planet Duro, CAD BANE!

---

**Cad Bane** is a major antagonist in *Star Wars: The Clone Wars* . He was a male Duros, born on the planet of Duro, who rose to be a bounty hunter during the Clone Wars. Ruthless and deadly, Bane worked for the highest bidder, and earned the reputation as the galaxy's best and most fearsome mercenary - a title that he was able to claim after fellow bounty hunter Jango Fett perished in the opening battle of the war.

Bane was hired to break the Republic captive Ziro Desilijic Tiure out of prison on the galactic capital of Coruscant. The Duros assembled a team of hunters and captured members of the Galactic Senate in their headquarters on Coruscant, forcing Supreme Chancellor Palpatine to free Ziro the Hutt.

He appeared as a minor antagonist in both Seasons 1 and 3 (serving as the main antagonist of "Hostage Crisis" in Season 1, as well as the main antagonist of both "Evil Plans" and "Hunt for Ziro" in Season 3), and as a major antagonist in both Seasons 2 and 4 (serving as the main antagonist of the Holocron Heist arc in Season 2, and as the secondary antagonist of the Bounty Hunter arc in Season 4).

He was voiced by Corey Burton who also voiced Count Dooku.

During the Clone Wars, Bane was hired by Jabba the Hutt to break Ziro the Hutt out of prison as he contained dangerous information to the Hutt council. After tracing Ziro's location, Bane took fellow bounty hunters Shahan Alama and Robonino to raid the Galactic Senate on Coruscant, planning to take senators hostage in order to force Supreme Chancellor Palpatine to release Ziro the Hutt. After Bane, Alama, a sentinel droid, and two droid commandos landed at the Senate Building in an airspeeder, a squad of Senate Commandos - a branch of the guards of the Senate - confronted the approaching Bane. The Duros commented on their hastiness, and before the guards could arrest Bane, one bounty hunter used a sniper rifle to kill most of the guards from a long-range post. Bane personally eliminated the captain of the guards by tackling him and snapping his neck.

The Duros signaled to Robonino, and the other hunters that the coast was clear, and the bounty hunters arrived at the building with several more sentinel droids. Leaving the droid commandos outside to clear the platform and stand guard, the team entered the headquarters of the Senate. After eliminating the Senate Commando posted at the building's power control room, as well as several droids inside, Bane left Robonino to shut off the power before heading for the atrium with the rest of his team. Along the way, the Duros eliminated two patrols of guards by tossing a primed thermal detonator into their barracks when both shifts were assembled there.

Entering the Republic Executive Building, Bane caught the attention of the senators discussing a piece of Senate legislation by firing several blaster shots. The bounty hunters surrounded the senators, and when Senator Philo objected to being taken hostage - walking away while refusing to "listen to insolence" - Bane shot him in the back. The Duros ordered the senators to turn over their communication devices, and contacted Chancellor Palpatine in his office via a holo-transmission. Bane stated that the hostages were to be freed if Ziro the Hutt were to be released from prison.

After Palpatine objected, Robonino shut off the power, trapping Palpatine and Senator Orn Free Taa in the office and sealing all external communications. As the bounty hunters collected the senators' transmission devices, Bane came across Senator Padmé Amidala. While speaking with her, Bane noticed Amidala glance at something behind him, and the bounty hunter turned around and recognized Jedi Knight Anakin Skywalker surveying them from an upper level window. Bane fired at the man, and Skywalker fled, prompting the bounty hunter to order Alama and an IG-86 sentinel droid after the Jedi.

Alama returned without the droid, and reported that while it had been destroyed by Skywalker, an examination of the droid's remains showed that the Jedi Knight did not have his lightsaber. Bane dispatched Aurra Sing with Alama to find and bring the Jedi back to him. The Duros contacted Palpatine once more and told the Chancellor to make a pardon disc and give it to Senator Taa, who would be picked up by Bane's airspeeder and taken to deliver the disc to the prison. Taa reluctantly obeyed, and the sentinel droid 3D took the senator to the Detention Center.

Sing and Alama returned with Robonino and an unconscious, handcuffed Skywalker, and the Duros taunted the knocked-out Jedi Knight before ordering him to be tossed in with the rest of the hostages. Meanwhile, 3D collected the Hutt and returned to the Senate Building, while Taa stayed at the prison in the safety of the Coruscant Guard's clone troopers. Preparing to leave, Bane ordered the rest of his team to set up their "parting gifts" around the senators - a laser web that would activate explosives upon the slightest touch. Wishing the senators and Jedi a "most respectful farewell", Bane left the building with his comrades.

Upon the team's arrival outside on the landing platform, two LAAT/i gunships landed, and clone troopers of the Coruscant Guard piled out and cornered the group of bounty hunters. Palpatine contacted Bane and ordered him to surrender, but the Duros informed the Chancellor of the trapped senators, and Palpatine reluctantly relinquished his attempts to apprehend the bounty hunter. Bane's airspeeder arrived, driven by 3D and hauling Ziro in a rear transport, and with the lives of the senators still at risk, the Coruscant Guard allowed the team of mercenaries to escape. After they were a safe distance away, Bane remotely activated the explosives as payback for the indignities Ziro had suffered in prison. Skywalker, in the meantime, had recovered, and began to cut a hole in the floor around himself and the senators. Just as the explosives went off, the Jedi and the senators dropped into the room below. As Ziro congratulated Bane on a "job well done," Bane demanded his pay from the Hutt, as he did not work for free.

After freeing Ziro, Bane ordered his comrades to go into hiding, but all were captured except Shahan Alama, who was killed during a crash on Florrum and Cad Bane himself. Later, Bane and his droid Todo 360 hunted for Ziro, who had escaped from the Hutts with help from his girlfriend Sy Snootles, unaware that two jedi, Obi-Wan Kenobi and Quinlan Vos had also been hunting for Ziro. But by the time both groups reached Teth, where Ziro's father was buried, Ziro had already been murdered by Snootles, who was used by Jabba to collect a holodiary exposing the Hutt crime families' crimes. Cad Bane stole Vos's lightsaber and fought Kenobi. Bane defeated Kenobi, but was rescued by Vos while Bane escaped with Todo 360.

Later, Bane was hired by Darth Sidious to steal a Jedi holocron which contained all the names of future Jedi children. As part of his plan, Bane murdered the Jedi Ord Enisence and enlisted the help of fellow bounty hunter Cato Parasitti, who would use her shape-shifting abilities to pose as Enisence to infiltrate the Jedi Temple on Coruscant and his droid Todo 360.

After that, Parasitti, in the form of Enisence, infiltrated the Jedi Temple and hacked into the computer systems to aid Bane and Todo as they traversed through the ventilation shaft. Parasitti also used a comlink to keep in touch with Bane and taught him how to bypass the laser tripwire security systems. After Bane and Todo reached the holocron chamber, Bane easily stole the holocron while Todo deactivated the remaining security lasers.

Bane ordered Todo to make his way to the Jedi communication center to divert the Jedi's attention, but he hid the reason for the order, which, unknown to Todo, had an explosive attached to him. Meanwhile, Bane lost contact with Parasitti, who was defeated and captured by Anakin's Padawan, Ahsoka Tano. Bane quickly took the holocron and escaped, leaving Parasitti to be imprisoned and Todo being destroyed by the explosive attached to him.

---

Anakin: Cad Bane!

Shanan: The Duro Assassin Mercenary is now in the Masters of Evil.

Cad Bane: Indeed and this is gonna be my first fight with all of you.

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome.

Cad Bane: (to Anakin) I'm surprised you turned to the Dark Side, Skywalker. I honestly thought Jedi couldn't be corrupted.

Me: Well you can blame Palpatine for that. He was responsible for everything that happened to the Jedi. He was the Devil Incarnate.

Cad Bane: I see.

Brain Freezer: Wow! Love your new looks. They look amazing.

Me: Thank you Brain Freezer. They are called the Crystal Guardian transformations.

Rarity: They come with the powers of the Elements of Harmony.

Sunset Shimmer: It's an amazing transoformation.

Dr. Viktor: Indeed.

Toyman: It's most impressive.

Me: Winslow I'm so sorry about your father and I promise we will bring the monster that put him in prison falsely to justice.

Toyman: Thank you J.D. But that's not needed. Bruno Mannheim was already arrested by us and sent to your Uranus Prison.

Me: Oh. Okay then.

Dr. Viktor: Here we go.

He snapped his fingers and we were on an awesome steampunk planet. It was the homeworld of Dr. Viktor: ANUR TRANSYL!

---

**Anur Transyl** is the steampunk mechanized home planet of the Transylians. It is located in the Anur System, and it has at least one known moon, called Luna Lobo.

Anur Transyl appears to be a planet held together by stitches, much like Transylians themselves, with large gaps in between continents, causing the planet's core to be exposed. The core has pink protrusions that generate a pink energy field. There are also at least three spires.

Anur Transyl is linked with the other planets in the Anur System with what appears to be purple cobwebs. Out of all planets in the Anur System, Anur Transyl is the closest to Earth in both proximity and appearance.

Landscape

At least some of the surface of Anur Transyl is occupied by dark shantytowns inhabited by various species.

---

Me: Whoa! So this is the planet Anur Transyl!

Dr. Viktor: This is my home planet.

Lincoln: Wow! I always wondered what your home planet was like.

Riley: Me too. This is amazing!

Ben: It sure is.

Me: Now we've been to Anur Phaetoes, Anur Khufos, Luna Lobo and now Anur Transyl.

Vince: So we have pretty much been to most of the Anur System planets.

Dr. Viktor: Indeed and there are still more planets to cover.

Me: We can't wait to see them. Shall we dance?

Evil Green Ranger: Lets do it!

?: Not without me you won't.

A figure came out and it was FLUTE ORG from episode 29 of Wild Force!

**Flute Org** is a powerful Org, who can force anyone dance uncontrollably with his music. He first appeared as the main villain in the episode "The Flute."

Flute Org was created as the result of an Org Spirit acquiring a flute in a store. When he manifested he scared a seller in the store and the man ran away. Flute Org calls himself a music star with style. Then the Flute Org walks on the streets and hears the music of Merrick and Princess Shayla. He calls the melody trash and nothing but trouble and says that he will play "real music".

Flute Org is an Org musician who can make anyone dance uncontrollably with his music. His melodies are considered excellent by his own kind, but terrible by humans. At first he could control only children with his music. The Org plays on his flute and Princess Shayla and Merrick hears it, mistakenly think it was Merrick, Shayla says that the music sounds awful. Mandilok then heard the music of the Flute Org and considered it beautiful. Mandilok quickly realized that it's the Flute Org who plays it and says he can feel it inside. Mandilok ordered Jindrax and Toxica to bring the Flute Org to him. Flute Org used his magic to attack a playground full of children and force them to dance till it hurts them. The kids were in despair, screaming to stop.

The Wild Force Rangers arrived and battled the villain. Cole attacked the Org, while the Rangers evacuated the children and the Org wondered why did the Rangers stop him, as he thought children danced so beautifully under his latest bepop original. Alyssa answers to that Org that he was just a villain and he tortured innocent children, who were exhausted. The Rangers answered the same thing. The Flute Org considers the declaration of the White Rangers nonsense and tries to use his music against the Rangers, but it doesn't work. Merrick recognizes his music as the melody which he heard in the morning. Cole notices that magic of the Org doesn't work on them. The Rangers attack Flute Org and overpower him. The Rangers defeated him the first time and the Org admitted that "Nobody appreciate jazz". The Rangers nearly captured the Org but he was saved by Jindrax and Toxica. Jindrax and Toxica attack the Rangers and tell the Org to go with them.

Flute Org escapes with Jindrax and Toxica. The Duke Orgs brought him to the Nexus to Mandilok. Jindrax and Toxica order Flute Org to kneel before Mandilok. Mandilok recognizes him as the Org flutist with magic abilities. Mandilok asked Flute Org if he could control everyone and the Org answered that he could control only children, but if he would obtain more energy, he would be able to control the adults too. Mandilok agrees to help the Org and decides to take the energy from Jindrax and Toxica. Jindrax and Toxica tried to run, but Mandilok drained the energy from them and gave it to the Flute Org, making him more powerful to the point he could control adults too. Flute Org later attacked the city again and forced all business people to dance, gloating in his powers and saying that he will submit the people forever and no one will stop him, and even made the Rangers dance under his control when they arrived to save the people. But Princess Shayla and Merrick sang their song for the Deer Zord and made him stop. The Deerzord arrived and sprayed his magic dust and neutralized the powers of the Org. The monster tried to battle the Rangers with his magical blasts, but they finally destroyed him with the Jungle Sword.

Toxica resurrected Flute Org and enlarged him and he used his magic to stop them from summoning their Zords but Animus destroyed his flute by using his energy bow so the Rangers summoned their Wildzords and Flute Org was finally destroyed by the Isis Megazord's Antler Crush.

---

Cole Evans: Flute Org!

Flute Org: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You play excellent songs and melodies and also they dance uncontrolably because of them.

Laney: Out of all the Wild Force Episodes that one is one of my favorites. Because you play awesome music.

Flute Org: Why thank you so much dear Laney.

Laney: I love Celtic music as well as the serene tranquility of the flute.

Me: Me too. You were sent to attack a playground of children and you turned on Toxica and Jindrax.

Flute Org: Indeed I did. Good memory on you.

Me: Thanks. Never missed an episode.

Flute Org: Let's see how you dance to this!

Flute Org played his flute and Ed danced against his will. But after several seconds, Flute Org noticed that Ed was enjoying it.

Flute Org: (stops playing) Hey! You're not supposed to be enjoying it!

Me: Ed plays the flute himself and he likes it.

Flute Org: I see.

Rolf: Let me play the Accordion to add some fun.

He pulled out his Accordion and Rolf played Drunken Sailor and Flute Org played his flute and Ed danced again.

We danced and had fun.

Bob: Love this song!

We danced.

Me: Me too!

Flute Org was done and we stopped and cheered.

Me: Good song and dancing!

Syndrome: What're you doing here, weirdo? Get lost!

Flute Org became annoyed and played his flute, making Syndrome dance against his will.

William (to Mr. Incredible): Now's your chance to attack Syndrome!

Mr. Incredible punched Syndrome and smashed him into a building.

We powered up and went at them!

## Battle 1: Dr. Viktor

Will Vandom, Emerald Sustrai, and Ilia Amitola were facing Dr. Viktor.

Will Vandom: Your home planet is really amazing Dr. Viktor.

Dr. Viktor: Thank you Will. It's amazing isn't it?

Emerald Sustrai: It sure is.

Ilia: Yeah.

Dr. Viktor: Lets dance.

Dr. Viktor called out his Pokemon and Will, Emerald and Ilia went at him and fired blasts of lightning and energy and the blasts hit them and knocked them down.

Will Vandom: Good battle.

## Battle 2: Evil Green Ranger

M.J., Scream, and Toxin were facing the Evil Green Ranger.

Evil Green Ranger: This is always so much fun.

Scream: Yeah.

Toxin: It always is.

M.J.: The Ultimate Spider Woman is always ready for a battle.

Evil Green Ranger called out his Pokemon and they went at him and smashed and pulverized him and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

M.J.: That was awesome.

---

Battle 3: Cad Bane

---

Jack Landors, Demolishor, and Reflector were facing Cad Bane in his first battle.

Cad Bane: (to Jack Landors) I actually glad you use guns. Me fighting Jedi was actually a mismatch.

Demolishor: I don't blame you.

Reflector: Lightsabers VS Guns is hard.

Cad Bane: Indeed. Here are my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had an Alolan Raichu, Lickitung, Weezing and Klinklang.

Jack Landors: An Alolan Raichu, Lickitung, Weezing and a Klinklang. Good choices.

Cad Bane: Thank you. Lets dance.

They went at him and Cad Bane fired his guns and Demolishor fired blasts of lasers and Reflector and Jack fired their lasers and they hit Cad Bane and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Jack Landors: Good battle.

---

## Battle 4: Toyman

Carter Grayson, Turbo Man and Pharaoh Man were facing Toyman.

Carter Grayson: Second time facing each other.

Toyman: (to Carter) I brought new toys with me ever since the battle against Chrysalis, Carter. I hope you like them.

Pharaoh Man: Always up for a challenge.

Turbo Man: Absolutely.

Toyman: Good.

Toyman called out his Pokemon. He had a Porygon, Porygon-Z, Porygon2, Plusle and a Minun.

Pharaoh Man: All three Porygon kinds and a Plusle and a Minun. Good choices on you.

Toyman: Thank you. Shall we battle?

Carter Grayson: Lets.

They went at him and Toyman fired blasts of energy from a blaster he made and they dodged the blasts and they blasted him all over with energy lasers and Turbo Man's Scorch Wheel and fire blasts and Pharaoh Man's Pharaoh Shot and the blasts hit him and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Carter Grayson: Nice battle.

## Battle 5: Brain Freezer

Bloom, Chef Pepper Jack, and Dreamcatcher were facing Brain Freezer.

Brain Freezer: How is Aylene doing?

Bloom: She's doing much better. She watched an episode of Primal and it scared her so badly that she wouldn't come out of her room for 3 days.

Brain Freezer: Was it that one with the Zombie Argentinosaurus?

Chef Pepper Jack: That's it.

Brain Freezer: I had a strong feeling. That one was awful and scary.

Dreamcatcher: It sure was.

Brain Freezer: I don't blame her. I would be scared out of my mind too.

Bloom: Yeah. Lets do it.

Brain Freezer: With pleasure.

Brain Freezer called out his Pokemon and they went at him and fired blasts of fire and wind and they hit him and his Pokemon and knocked him down.

Bloom: Good battle.

## Battle 6: Ghost

Ariel, Eli, Randy Boggs, and Papillon were facing Ghost.

Ghost: I can tell that you and Eli are really close. I saw how close you two were during our adventure with Sora.

Ariel: Eli is the best little brother I could've ever had and I love him.

Eli: That's right Ava. I love Ariel like a sister.

Papillon: So sweet.

Randy Boggs: It sure is.

Ghost: Aww. Lets do it.

Eli ignited his lightsaber.

Eli: Lets.

Ariel called her Keyblade out and Ghost called her Pokemon and they went at her and fired blasts of energy and dust and lightning and the blasts hit Ghost and knocked her down.

Ariel: Awesome battle.

Eli: You said it sis.

---

## Battle 7: Flute Org

---

Laney was facing Flute Org.

Laney: Shall we dance?

Flute Org: Lets.

Laney fired waves of fire and bramble vines and they hit the Flute Org and smashed and burned him all over and he was beaten.

Flute Org: (weakly) You beat me. Here. Take this. (tosses Flute to Laney)

Laney: You're giving me your flute?

Flute Org: From one flute user to another.

He fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney won.

Laney: Wow. I will use it well.

---

## Battle 8: SYNDROME!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Syndrome!

Me: It's over Syndrome! You're through!

I flared up my aura.

Troy: Time to show you what Real Heroes do!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and we went at him and I punched him in the face and Eli and me slashed Syndrome all over the place and more and Mr. Incredible smashed Syndrome's face in and ElastiGirl stretched and wrapped her body around him and tied him up and Violet and Dash smashed and blasted him all over and Jack Jack fired laser vision blasts and more. Spyder, Raimusa, Wrenges, and Ere blasted and smashed Syndrome all over and Aerith and Eli blasted and smashed Syndrome all over and more and really let him have it.

Twilight Sparkle: Take this one! HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY LIGHT OF SAINT LUCIA!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE KINGDOM!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL OF TRUTH OF THRA!

Fluttershy: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: BLINDING SPEED OF LIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AIR TEMPLES!

Pinkie Pie: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATERFALLS OF

OREGON!

Applejack: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LIGHTNING SHOCKWAVE!

The Mane 7 fired elemental blasts and they hit Syndrome all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skullcruncher: Time for some power of teamwork!

Sheep Man: Yeah!

Skullcruncher and Sheep Man: LIGHTNING ALLIGATOR CHOMP!

Skullcruncher and Sheep Man blasted him with lightning and bit him and it hurt.

Vesper Woman and Warpath: EXPLOSIVE HONEYBEE STINGSHOT!

Vesper Woman fired bee missiles and Warpath fired a barrage of explosive bombs.

Me and Mr. Incredible: SMASHING CRYSTAL EARTHQUAKE!

Me and Mr. Incredible smashed the ground and lots of crystals formed in the crack.

Rita and Elastigirl: STRETCHING LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Elastigirl stretched and Rita fired waves of lightning.

Raven and Violet: DARKNESS SPHERE BLAST!

Raven and Violet fired waves of darkness and force field spheres.

Flash and Dash Incredible: SPEED FORCE MEGA BLAST!

Flash and Dash ran incredibly fast.

Lily and Jack Jack: MAELSTROM LASER PRISM SHOW!

Lily fired waves of water and Jack Jack fired a barrage of lasers.

The blasts all hit Syndrome and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mr. Incredible: You will never mess with my friends or my family again!

ElastiGirl: Yeah!

Incredibles: INCREDIBLE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Syndrome and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Syndrome was defeated and knocked out and we arrested him and stripped him of his powers and we slapped the cuffs on him.

Me: This time we're not gonna let you kill yourself.

The Masters of Evil came.

Me: Very intense battle.

Evil Green Ranger: So, I noticed that Nico wasn't seen on this adventure?

Lori: He's literally sick.

Me: Yeah he got sick with a cold and May, Lana, Lola and Ratchet are taking care of him back home.

Brain Freezer: That sucks! Being sick isn't fun at all. I guess you guys aren't invincible as all of us thought.

Ghost: I hope he gets better.

Me: We all do too. He should be better by tomorrow.

Brain Freezer: Good.

Cad Bane: See ya round.

They teleported out.

Bob: Thank you so much for looking out for our kids.

Me: Anytime Bob. Your kids are a force of nature already and they missed you all so much.

ElastiGirl: I can see that.

Me: And now for the piece de resistance.

I snapped my fingers and resurrected all of the superheroes that were slain by Syndrome and more and they were back.

Lincoln: Awesome!

Bob: It's like a superhero reunion.

Naruto: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah but this was awesome.

Mr. Incredible: (To the viewers) Being a superhero is not all fun and games and it is never an easy job. With great power comes great responsibility.

Me: You said it.

Buddy Pine was put into the infirmary and Metroville was now part of Gotham Royal York. Syndrome was sentenced to spend the rest of his life in the Neptune Prison and he was placed under 24/7 Suicide Watch. Later Buddy would get his IncrediBoy costume back and be placed into the Redemption Squad as well as be the real sidekick of the Incredibles and also we lifted the anti-Super ban.

Myotismon came and checked on Nico and he was doing much better with some chicken soup and TLC.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

The Incredibles from 2004 was an awesome movie! I loved all that movie and it was so awesome! But what Syndrome did was horrible! We also had to wait 14 more years until 2018 for the 2nd movie of The Incredibles to come out. Lets hope that the next Incredibles Movie in the future won't take that long to make. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. It's that time of the year again. Get ready to have your pants scared off of you as we do our annual saga of horror! (EVIL LAUGHTER) (THUNDER AND LIGHTNING CRASHES) For part 1 we're gonna head into the world of Primal and help Spear and Fang take down that scary Zombie Argentinosaurus and burn it into dust as we stop it from infecting other dinosaurs and turning them into disease ridden monsters out for blood!

See you all tomorrow.

# Rampage of the Zombie Argentinosaurus

At the estate, I was reading some of Ice's awesome My Little Pony Comic Books and I found out some interesting information. I found out that there is a mirror universe where Twilight and her friends and princess Celestia and Princess are evil and that they are trying to destroy much of the world and make it suffer.

---

In Canterlot Castle at nighttime, Princess Luna strolls happily through the castle hallways. In the throne room, she sees Princess Celestia disappear into a magical mirror. Unable to follow, Luna calls out for her sister to return. At the same time in Ponyville, Twilight Sparkle and Spike are approached by a gray-coated stallion in a black suit and fedora, who simply tells them "there is more than one of everything" before disappearing.

One week later, Princess Luna summons Twilight and her friends to the castle to inform them of Celestia's disappearance. She leads them to the entrance to Star Swirl the Bearded's personal library, which she believes holds information about the mirror Celestia had gone through. Believing Twilight and her friends capable of navigating the mountain cave systems of Canterlot, Luna entrusts them with finding the library and figuring out where Celestia went. Twilight tells Spike to stay with Luna and to come get them if something happens.

Twilight can barely contain her excitement about walking the very same passageways that Star Swirl the Bearded walked through hundreds of years ago. In a flashback, a slightly younger Celestia speaks with Star Swirl about his discovery of other universes. She mentions a growing worry about her sister Luna and how distant she's becoming, but Star Swirl assures her that they'll help her.

In present day, Twilight and company finally find Star Swirl's athenaeum. Inside, they find several of Star Swirl's original belongings and books, as well as a statue of him and a painting of a young Celestia. As she regards the artwork, Twilight says to her friends that she always thought she'd follow in Star Swirl's footsteps instead of Celestia's and starts to worry about her responsibilities as a princess. Luckily, her friends are near to calm and reassure her.

In Star Swirl's study, Twilight and company find an extensive record of every alternate world he and Celestia visited. In another flashback, Star Swirl shows Celestia his completed mirror. The two spend decades visiting various worlds, the very first of which was inhabited by dinosaurs with cutie marks. One day, Star Swirl discovers that Celestia had been visiting one particular world numerous times. He scolds her for visiting that world too often, and before Celestia's actions put *two* kingdoms at risk, he closes the mirror permanently.

After this "incident", the research Twilight and the others have found ends. Having found what they were looking for, the ponies make their way back to Princess Luna through a secret passage Pinkie Pie discovers. As Twilight gives the results of their research to the princess, the mirror shines brightly and Celestia-covered in bruises-steps through. As Celestia collapses onto the floor, Twilight and her friends see a silhouetted figure inside the mirror: the figure of King Sombra.

Issue #18

As Celestia is nursed back to health, Twilight and her friends worry over her condition-while Luna demands an explanation on where she's been. She tells them that she was attacked; when Fluttershy asks if it was King Sombra who attacked her, Celestia firmly denies it. She explains that the mirror she came through is a prototype of the Crystal Mirror seen in *My Little Pony Equestria Girls* and she used it to visit a world both similar to and different from theirs, where King Sombra is a "kind and wonderful ruler" of Equestria.

Celestia further explains that the two worlds are binding too closely together and Sombra's fight against evil in the other world is beginning to encroach on their world. Luna is eager to go into the other world and fight this evil, but Celestia says the two of them cannot be involved because they themselves are the evil-in the other world, Celestia and Luna are the villains. She entrusts Twilight and her friends in bringing the Elements of Harmony to King Sombra and using them to defeat the other Celestia and Luna. As Spike goes to fetch the Elements, Celestia teaches Twilight a spell to use to return home. Their task set, Twilight and the others step through the portal.

The seven emerge from the other side of the portal and arrive in a bleak version of Canterlot. They are spotted by royal guards who, upon recognizing them from a wanted poster, immediately arrest them. A flashback shows a similarly jailed Celestia and Star Swirl; Celestia suggests they simply teleport out, but Star Swirl advises they not cause a ruckus until they straighten things out with the king.

In present day, as the imprisoned Mane Six and Spike wonder how they're going to find King Sombra, Pinkie Pie reminds Twilight of her magic, and Twilight teleports all of them out of the jail cell. The seven friends walk through the castle toward the throne room. Meanwhile, in their home universe, Luna barks at Celestia for not telling her about everything that's happened, and Celestia feels utter shame for her youthful recklessness. Luna consoles her and asks about her adventures with Star Swirl.

Back in the other universe, Twilight and company reach the throne room and meet the other King Sombra, much friendlier than his Crystal Empire counterpart. Sombra expresses his thanks for their arrival and says he's heard much from Celestia about their use of the Elements of Harmony to save their home world. As they talk, the evil Celestia and Luna appear, wondering if Sombra has "reconsidered [their] offer". Sombra is about to refuse this offer when Twilight and her friends step in. Eager to end this quickly, the Mane Six start fighting them, but King Sombra tells them to stop, as "there are *rules* to this fight". Suddenly, Spike receives a message from the good Celestia and Luna; as soon as Sombra reads it, he forces the two sides to stop fighting with a magic barrier.

Back home, as Celestia and Luna walk through the castle, Celestia suddenly feels pain and collapses. When Luna realizes what's happening, she calls the guards to bring her parchment and a quill.

In the other universe, the evil Celestia and Luna, bored from the fight's forced intermission, take their leave and tell Sombra that he "can't say 'no' forever". Twilight reads the good Luna's message and discovers that whatever they do to the evil princesses will hurt the good princesses as well. As Sombra asks about the good Celestia, Twilight and her friends make a discovery even *more* shocking:

Princess Celestia and King Sombra are in love.

Issue #19

In the alternate Celestia and Luna's castle, the evil princesses wonder about King Sombra's new companions and their plans to defeat them. Evil Celestia laments over not having more time to coerce answers out of her other self before she escaped. Evil Luna suggests spying on the ponies to see what they know, to which Celestia agrees, and she heads back to Sombra's castle in the form of red smoke.

At Sombra's castle, as Twilight records all of the differences between the two Equestrias for posterity, Rarity and Fluttershy ask Sombra how he first met the good Celestia.

In the flashback to when Princess Celestia and Star Swirl the Bearded were imprisoned, King Sombra releases them and welcomes them to Canterlot; Celestia appears immediately taken by his looks. Over tea, Sombra acquaints the two with his world, including the presence of a villainous Celestia in it. Celestia, initially awkward around Sombra, asks to see more of his kingdom and meets the alternate, friendly Princess Luna. The four of them spend the day taking in the wonders of Canterlot. As Celestia and Star Swirl bid farewell to their new friends, King Sombra invites them-especially Celestia-to visit again soon. Celestia entertains that very notion as she and Star Swirl return to their dimension.

In present day, in Twilight's home universe, Celestia explains to Luna that she accompanied Star Swirl on each of his trips to the other world and eventually started going through the mirror without him. However, Star Swirl noticed small parallel changes between the universes the more they traveled through the mirror, such as books disappearing in their universe whenever Star Swirl borrowed books from Sombra. The two decided to limit their dimensional travels and stopped bringing anything back with them. When Star Swirl found out about Celestia's secret trips through the mirror, he became livid, and their friendship suffered a hefty blow.

In another flashback, Celestia goes to see Sombra. She despairs over breaking her promise to Star Swirl, but Sombra assures her it'll be fine. He takes Celestia to a "wishing garden", where ponies write down wishes and tie them to trees in hopes that they come true. There, Celestia and Sombra make a wish to always be together. When Celestia returns home, Star Swirl discovers what she has been doing and, in his anger, closes the mirror permanently. Celestia deeply laments being unable to say goodbye to Sombra; she goes behind Star Swirl's back once again and attempts to reopen the mirror, which she succeeds in doing.

Back in present day, in the other universe, Sombra explains to Twilight and her friends that the evil princesses' reign has take a high toll on both the land and the population. He tells them that, while the Castle of the Royal Pony Sisters in their world is in ruins, the Castle in his world still stands and is where the evil princesses live. The "offer" that the evil Celestia was trying to make Sombra agree to earlier was a trade: the good Celestia can come and live with him forever and his subjects would be free from further torment, and in exchange, the evil princesses may cross over into the other world and continue their reign of terror. Sombra refused, knowing what he'd be dooming Twilight's world to if he accepted.

As the ponies discuss how to beat the evil princesses without hurting them, Twilight theorizes that what defeated the evil King Sombra will help defeat them as well: use the Elements of Harmony to imprison them in crystal. Sombra considers this a sound plan, and they get ready to invade the princesses' castle. Evil Luna, having spied on their whole conversation, leaves to warn her sister.

A short time later, Twilight visits Sombra in his study while he's changing his armor and asks for some advice about being a leader. The best advice he can give is "whatever kind of pony you are, be a good one". As she leaves, Sombra opens a small box and finds Celestia's written wish, slipping it inside his armor chestplate.

At the evil princesses' castle, Luna arrives to tell Celestia what she's learned.

Issue #20

The issue starts off with a recap about Princess Celestia having "everything she wanted and everything she knew she shouldn't have". In Twilight's home universe, Luna is angry that Celestia replaced her with another Luna after her own banishment; Celestia explains she was going through a tough time in her life and needed somepony to talk to. Celestia notices green clouds gathering in the sky and wonders if the rift between the worlds is getting worse.

On the other side of the mirror, King Sombra also notices the ominous sky and becomes worried. Twilight tells Spike to send a message to Celestia about their plan; Sombra tells Spike to add that, in case they never see each other again, he's thinking of her. On the castle balcony, the evil Celestia and Luna see the Mane Six, Spike, and Sombra approaching. Luna fears their imprisonment is near, but Celestia has a plan that involves bringing her other self to their world and forcing the spell into the other world out of her.

Back home, Celestia reads Twilight's message and cries at the thought of never seeing Sombra again. As Luna consoles her, Celestia wishes she could apologize to Star Swirl for causing all this. In the final flashback, Celestia greets Star Swirl as he returns from a trip and tries to apologize. Star Swirl forgives her, saying "making decisions you don't want to make is part of being a ruler" and apologizes back for making a decision for her. He suggests they forget the whole thing ever happened, but Celestia is wracked with guilt.

Back in present day, the ponies reach the evil princesses' castle, and Celestia gives Sombra one last chance to accept her offer. When Sombra refuses, Celestia tries to sweeten the deal by luring the good Celestia to their world. To do so, she attacks her sister with magic. This causes the good Luna in the other world to be thrown back against the mirror, shattering it to pieces. The rift between the universes finally reaches its breaking point, causing the sky to crack and the worlds to slowly merge.

Wanting to put an end to this, Celestia leaves the injured Luna in Sombra's care and attacks her evil counterpart. Twilight and her friends ready the Elements of Harmony, and Sombra stops the two

Celestias' brawl so the Elements can be used. However, as crystal starts to encase the evil Celestia, the good Celestia starts to become encased as well. Good Celestia tells the Mane 6 not to stop and resigns herself to her fate, entrusting Twilight and Luna to lead Equestria from now on. Twilight says she's not ready, but Celestia has faith in her as a leader; echoing the words of Star Swirl the Bearded, she apologizes to Twilight for making a decision for her.

When the Celestias' crystal imprisonment is almost complete, Sombra intervenes with another idea to restore balance. He knocks out Twilight and her friends with his magic and takes the Elements of Harmony from them. With the Elements, Sombra extracts the evil from the alternate Celestia and Luna and absorbs it into himself. The alternate princesses are turned good again, and the alternate Sombra becomes evil just like the original. Before Celestia could say anything to him, he disappears.

The universes begin to repair, and the ponies return to their home universe before the walls between the worlds close forever. As she leaves, Celestia tells the other Luna to take care of Sombra and their Equestria.

Back home, the ponies gather up the shattered remains of the mirror, Celestia noting its destruction is "for the best". Celestia apologizes to Twilight for everything and says she meant it when she said Twilight would make a fine ruler. Twilight says she's fine with being a bookworm for the time being, especially with the master keys to Star Swirl's library. Celestia also asks Twilight's friends to keep this adventure a secret from her subjects (not that anyone would believe them anyway). When Applejack asks what to do with the pieces of the mirror, Celestia tells her to destroy them, but she keeps one shard of the mirror, as well as the wish slip from the alternate universe, for herself to serve as a reminder.

As a sorrowful Celestia says goodbye to Sombra, the Sombra of the other world, now turned evil, says goodbye to Celestia while holding on to the crown that she dropped as he sheds a single tear.

---

Me: Whoa! This is a strange twist.

Twilight Sparkle: So King Sombra is good and we're the bad guys?

Fluttershy: That's strange. That's like how people see the Royal Defenders.

Laney: Yeah. I can't believe that Mirror Universes work like that.

Me: I know. Looks like Tora's comics have shown us another window into another mirror universe and in the future we're going to have to take down the Mirror Equestria's version of Princess Luna, Celestia and the Mane 6. But we've been to mirror universes before and it is a weird experience. I would hate to encounter a mirror version of me and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm in a mirror universe. That would spell a cataclysmic disaster of epic proportions if that were to happen.

Apple Bloom: It sure would.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah.

Me: But the cover of this comic book is amazing.

Laney: It sure is. Can you tell what the opposite sides are?

Me: I sure can and it's easy to figure out. One side is the side we all know and live and that's our universe ruled by the friendship and benevolence of Princess Celestia. And the other in the mirror universe shows everything ruled by everything that's the exact opposite of everything we know and the Elements of Disharmony. Applejack is Dishonesty, Rarity is Greed, Fluttershy is Cruelty, Rainbow Dash is Treachery, Pinkie Pie is Misery and Twilight Sparkle is the Dark Magic of Hatred.

Laney: That's horrible!

Scootaloo: No kidding. And it shows that the Princess Celestia and Princess Luna in that universe are malevolent monsters.

Me: Well it's a mirror universe. What did you expect?

Scootaloo: Got it.

Me: Yeah and look here. Queen Chrysalis in this universe is good where the one we faced is pure evil.

Fluttershy: That's a huge switch.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

Me: Wait. It says here in this comic that if we hurt the mirror princesses then they will suffer the same pain as well.

We gasped.

Laney: That's very strange.

Me: So it's like that one episode of Star Trek, The Enemy Within. And like how Master Piccolo and Kami were linked. That one was mega freaky. Captain Kirk fought a mirror version of himself and whatever injury was dealt to him was dealt to the Captain Kirk they knew.

Laney: So it's linked up with our universe.

Me: Exactly. So we have to figure out how to make it a separate world and then take them on without having to worry about hurting ourselves in the process when we do battle with them.

Apple Bloom: Sounds really complex.

Me: It is. But if the Skylanders can do it to the mirror counterparts of Eon and their friends then we can do it too.

Starlight Glimmer: Good.

Fluttershy: That's gonna be interesting.

Then a ladybug started to crawl on Fluttershy's shoulder and Twilight saw it and then she freaked out!

Twilight Sparkle: (PANICS) AAAAHHH!

She jumped and backed away in fear!

Me: Twilight what's wrong!?

Nico: Twilight what's the matter!?

Twilight Sparkle: KEEP THAT THING AWAY FROM ME!

Me: What is it?

I saw the ladybug.

Me: Oh it's a little ladybug.

I picked it up on my finger.

Twilight Sparkle: They terrify me!

Me: Why are you scared of Ladybugs? They wouldn't hurt you even if they wanted to.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right I never told you all this. When I was a filly, a swarm of them got into our house. Shining Armor told me that their spots were extra eyes watching wherever you go. So creepy! (Shudders)

Laney: You have what's called Coccinellidaephobia.

Me: Coke-whati-phobia?

Laney: It means the Fear of Ladybugs. Coccinellidae is the scientific name for ladybugs. I learned the term from Lisa.

Nico: I've never even heard of anyone that's afraid of ladybugs.

Me: Yeah. Ladybugs would never hurt you.

Fluttershy: Yeah they are known protectors of gardens and they protect it from pests.

Me: And the black spots on them are just for show. They are not looking at you. They are just for show. Besides I think your brother was just pulling your leg. You know how big brothers are. They like teasing you but it's their way of looking out for you and how they love you.

Nico: Yeah I'm a big brother myself and I tease my siblings from time to time. It's my way of saying I love them.

Twilight Sparkle: You're probably right.

I held my hand out to her with the ladybug on it.

Me: Let him go onto your hand. He won't hurt you.

Twilight Sparkle: Okay.

She held out her hand and the ladybug went onto her hand and Twilight was cured instantly.

Me: See? They don't hurt.

Nico: Marinette, I hope you're not offended.

Marinette: Not at all.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank you all for helping me conquer my fear of ladybugs.

Me: Anytime Twilight. Also Ladybugs are a big symbol of love over in Japanese Tradition.

Isabelle: It's true. In true Asian tradition, it's believed that if you catch and release a **Ladybug** she will fly to your true love and whisper your name in his/her ear; your true love will then come running to your side.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

---

We were then over in the Kingdom of Corona and near the tower that Rapunzel once lived in, we were walking around.

Qin: Wow so this is the tower that you lived in Rapunzel?

Rapunzel: It sure is.

Lola: It's hard to imagine that you lived out here in this part of Corona all by yourself.

Tangled Flynn: No kidding.

Then we heard a clatter.

Me: Looks like we are not the only ones here.

I formed an energy ball and shined it like a flashlight and we saw a figure looking through stuff.

Hornet Man: Whoever's there, turn around slowly!

Me: Yeah!

We saw a girl with black hair and green eyes and it was the biological daughter of Mother Gothel and the best friend of Rapunzel: CASSANDRA!

---

**Cassandra** is a tritagonist of Disney's *Tangled* animated franchise.

She initially starts off as the tritagonist of *Tangled: The Series*, serving as Rapunzel's Lady-in-Waiting and one of her closest friends in season 1 and season 2, but by the near end of season 2, she eventually betrays Rapunzel and Eugene by taking the Moon Stone for herself so she could fulfill her own "destiny" and becomes the main antagonist of the first half of the third season and the secondary antagonist/deuteragonist villain in the second half until her redemption in the series finale. She is also a protagonist in the Tangled The Series comics which feature her before she turns evil.

In the first episode of the third season, after her betrayal, she is revealed to be the daughter of the late Mother Gothel, the main antagonist of the original *Tangled* film.

She was voiced by Eden Espinosa as a young adult who is best known as Elphaba Thropp for the Broadway, Los Angeles, and San Francisco productions of the musical Wicked, and Cassie Glow and Hudson D'Andrea as a child in "You're Kidding Me!", "Rapunzel's

Return", and "Islands Apart".

It was revealed when Cassandra went in the mysterious door inside the House of Yesterday's Tomorrow she sees that Mother Gothel was her mother. She was raised inside a small cottage for around 4 years with her mother, who even to her own daughter, was extremely manipulative and negligent. One day Gothel went out to do something, which we later find out is to kidnap Rapunzel when she lost the golden flower to keep her young.

Gothel came back to the cottage with the baby princess while being chased by the Royal Guard. Then the Royal Guard storms into the house thinking that Gothel went in there, but they later see she is on the other side, but it's too late as Gothel cuts down the bridge abandoning Cassandra. She is then adopted and raised by the Captain of the Guards, in the castle.

## Tangled: Before Ever After

*See also: Cassandra (Tangled)'s synopsis on the Heroes Wiki*

Cassandra is first seen waiting for Rapunzel's return from a ride with Eugene at Corona's village gates. From there, Cassandra takes Rapunzel to attend to the various duties of a princess, specifically in preparation for her upcoming coronation ceremony to officially crown her as heir to the throne. Rapunzel laments her feelings about the stress of the pressures of royalty overwhelming her.

Cassandra believes the princess should take a break regardless of what her father wishes, but Rapunzel refuses to do so. Later at a dinner event, Cassandra sits with Pascal, while Rapunzel sits with her parents, and Eugene sits at the children's table (an arrangement made by Cassandra, who was in charge of seating). Eugene takes the time to propose to Rapunzel, but due to her fears of being bound to live in the castle, Rapunzel rejects and leaves. Seeing the princess upset angers Cassandra, who glares at Eugene.

## Season 1

Her first somewhat antagonistic role is in "Challenge of the Brave" where she competes in a competition to find the strongest warrior in the seven kingdoms. Throughout the episode, she competes against Rapunzel and later hides Rapunzel's weapon in order to stop her from winning. She later goes on a speech on how she constantly feels outshined by Rapunzel and that this was her chance to prove herself. Cassandra did eventually get over it and help Rapunzel takedown Wreck Marauder, she does lose but is okay with it. Despite this, these personality traits would later play a big role in her eventual fall.

Season 2 Fall To Darkness

During the second season, she joins Rapunzel on her journey to follow the path of the Black Rocks to the Dark Kingdom, along with Eugene, Lance, Shorty, Hook Foot, Pascal, Owl, Maximus and Fidella, but as the season gradually progresses, their friendship becomes increasingly strained. She calls out Rapunzel for repeatedly doubting her judgment, and in the first turning point, one instance of this causes her right hand to become severely disfigured and disabled by Rapunzel when she was trying to stop Hector.

But the biggest turning point is in the episode "Rapunzeltopia" where the group while trying to find Rapunzel after she went missing, so Cassandra, Eugene, and Lance split up and Cassandra goes alone, but just after that Cassandra enters a room in the House of Yesterday's Tomorrow after hearing a mysterious voice, a spirit guide's her around, where she learns about her backstory and how she is Mother Gothel's daughter and that she abandoned her for Rapunzel. This event causes Cassandra to snap. Always feeling outshined by Rapunzel, this is when Cassandra decides to turn on her.

She's not seen again until Tromus is defeated and the house is destroyed, and then a mysterious door appears and Cassandra comes out of it. Then Rapunzel rushes up to her, she scowls at the Princess and flinches when she hugs her. But Rapunzel realizes that Cassandra is acting suspiciously, but doesn't know why. She brushes it off and they continue on their journey to the Dark Kingdom.

The following episode "Lost and Found" comes after Rapunzel and Eugene get back from their journey in the maze. Eugene and the audience get a hint to Cassandra's coming betrayal when Eugene receives a prophecy from Lord Demanitus saying that one person in their group will betray Rapunzel at the Dark Kingdom. Then, as Eugene is looking at Cassandra, she flashes a sinister smile.

## Betrayal

In the Season finale "Destinies Collide" the group has arrived at the Dark Kingdom. Eugene is wondering and nervous the whole time wondering who will betray Rapunzel. There are several hints throughout the episode of Cassandra's betrayal, but at first, it seems that Eugene unwittingly fulfills this prophecy when he abandons Rapunzel to destroy the Moonstone with his newly discovered father.

Everything changes though when the group arrives at the chamber with the Moonstone. Rapunzel mistakenly decides to trust Cassandra and lets her come into the chamber with her. Just as Rapunzel is about to take the Moonstone, Cassandra steals it at the last second. Rapunzel asks what she is doing, which Cassandra responds to by saying that she is fulfilling her destiny. She bonds with its power, which changes her appearance and makes her the Moonstone's human vessel, the opposite of Rapunzel.

## Season 3 Increasing Darkness

In the next episode, Cassandra tells Rapunzel what she saw in The House of Yesterday's Tomorrow. Rapunzel tries to reason with her, but Cassandra is so enraged at Rapunzel for her mother leaving her for Rapunzel, she says she feels that for her whole life since she was four she had been pushed away for Rapunzel and that she was having no more, so she refuses. After that Adira attacks Cassandra, but she fails and Cassandra also steals Adira's sword as well and makes it her own. She then runs away. Rapunzel chases after trying to convince her to stop and that it is not too late, but Cassandra keeps refusing and eventually gets away on a bridge, which she brings down with Adira's stolen shadow blade.

She and her pet are last seen looking at her former friends going back to Corona via the Hot Air Balloon.

After she escapes throughout the season, she learns to harness her powers, but first, in "Return of the King" she is trying to use her powers but fails to. Then she hears a mysterious voice which is later revealed to be the same Enchanted Girl from the House of Yesterday's Tomorrow that was guiding her. In "Who's Afraid of the Big, Bad Wolf?" the Enchanted Girl shows up and tells Cassandra that the Moonstone responds to anger and hatred which after Cassandra hears this and thinks about what Rapunzel did to her she is able to use the powers.

In the episode "Beginnings", Cassandra is walking around the destroyed caravan that they used to go to the Dark Kingdom. Cassandra discovers an old drawing from Rapunzel with both of them together, which causes Cassandra to feel somewhat guilty. The Enchanted Girl senses this and tells her that she was her friend and that it makes sense to feel guilty, but also tells her that Rapunzel may have deserved it and that she already took some of the Moonstone's power. This confuses Cassandra which the Enchanted Girl clarifies by saying the when Rapunzel touched the black rocks it gave her some of its protective power and that it belongs to Cassandra. This causes Cassandra to become enraged and tear the drawing in half, symbolizing the end of Rapunzel and Cassandra's friendship.

In "Be Very Afraid", Cassandra's fear of destroying Rapunzel to reclaim the Moonstone's power causes the black rocks to turn into red rocks, which heads over to Corona and reveals itself to the citizens' which cause them to see their worst fears.

Later on in the episode, Rapunzel touches one of the rocks at the same time as Cassandra and they can sense each other because of that. Rapunzel can sense that Cassandra didn't mean to create these rocks and it happened because she was afraid of the idea of destroying Rapunzel, and by this Rapunzel can tell Cassandra still has some good inside her.

Later on, in the episode, Rapunzel reveals to a reformed Varian her biggest fear is losing Cassandra as a friend, which has already happened, and her destroying Corona and leaving it in ruins. At the end of the episode, she tells Eugene that there is still some good inside her and there is still a chance to save her.

While she doesn't appear until the end of the episode, Cassandra plays a significant role in "Island Apart" as the Captain of the Guards learns about her betrayal and attempts to get a second chance from a wishing well on the Island of the Lorbs. But the wish backfires and ends up summoning an army of Cassandra's ready to kill the heroes but luckily they are able to undo the wish.

She is also seen during a flashback in the episode where that Captain is looking for her in a maze. Cassandra attacks him with her sword, and the two get into a swordfight, Cassandra expresses her anger at the Captain for not telling her about her true parentage. Cassandra is easily able to overpower him and knocks a wall down trapping the captain in and then escapes.

She is seen at the end of the episode at the ruins of the Great Tree looking for the incantation for the Enchanted Girl, but she tells her that they were all destroyed. Then, the Enchanted Girl makes a passing remark that the only other means to mastering the Moonstone was Demanitus' scroll but it was destroyed long ago. Then Cassandra, knowing that it wasn't destroyed and that Rapunzel has it says they are going to Corona while making a sadistic smile.

## Cassandra's Revenge

Cassandra is first seen in the episode in a forest on the outskirts of Corona, looking in and getting ready for her plan. Next, she is seen crashing Eugene's birthday party giving Rapunzel an ultimatum: she can either give her the scroll willingly, and will leave Corona in peace and implying if she doesn't she will get it by force and will destroy Corona if necessary, and then she leaves.

Cassandra then secretly follows Rapunzel into Varian's lab where he has the scroll. While Rapunzel does not know that Cassandra is watching, Varian reveals everything about the scroll. Then Cassandra reveals herself and demands Rapunzel to give up the scroll, but when she refuses Cassandra attacks. Then what follows is a battle where Rapunzel constantly tries to convince Cassandra to step down and stop but not trying to hurt her, as well as trying to keep to scroll away to all costs. Later on, Cassandra briefly hesitates, but the Enchanted Girl is quickly able to suppress all the doubt so Cassandra knocks down a structure to destroy the place. Rapunzel is able to hold it up, but because she can no longer guard the scroll Cassandra just casually takes it out of her hands, then she heads over to Varian. He destroys the translation for the scroll with acid but accidentally gives away that he still has it in his mind so Cassandra kidnaps him and then runs away.

Cassandra starts walking away when the Enchanted Girl reminds her that she needs to destroy Rapunzel and get the upper hand, which gives Cassandra the idea to build a stronghold at the ruins of Mother Gothel's tower. When Varian wakes up, Cassandra asks him for the third incantation. Varian refuses, but then Cassandra reveals she has the truth serum, which because of him telling the truth, makes Varian realize Cassandra gave it to him. Cassandra then asks what the incantation is. Varian tries to resist, but he can't and reveals the incantation. Then Cassandra uses the incantation to summon a giant castle that will act as her stronghold.

When Cassandra climbs to the tower the Enchanted Girl tells her she must face her with the full power of the moonstone. When she gets to the top of the tower moments later she tells Varian that this is not his fault and that she won't try and hurt him if he doesn't do anything foolish. Varian tries to convince Cassandra to stop in the song "Nothing Left To Lose" but he fails so Cassandra imprisons him in a special black rock cage. Then Cassandra sits on her black rock throne waiting for Rapunzel to arrive.

Cassandra sits back and watches Rapunzel and her friends trying to get into the tower, but the Enchanted Girl tells her to let them in, force Rapunzel to fight her, break her spirit, and that she has held back long enough, so Cassandra begrudgingly agrees to do so.

Rapunzel and Cassandra soon meet at the top, Rapunzel trying her best to convince Cassandra to stop, but with Cassandra continuously refusing. Rapunzel says she won't fight her so Cassandra responds by trying to kill her first by crushing her, then dropping her to the ground, but Rapunzel survives both times thanks to her hair. Eventually, Cassandra traps Rapunzel between her black rocks. Rapunzel says again that there is nothing she can do to convince her to fight, but Cassandra thinks otherwise. She drags Eugene and Varian back into her room and tries to use her rocks to crush Eugene, Eugene warns Rapunzel to not give in, but Varian tells Rapunzel he has discovered the fourth incantation so he hands it to Rapunzel, thanks to Zhan Tiri.

Using the Incantation, Rapunzel activities her super-powered mode and is easily able to crush Cassandra, but because of this, Zhan Tiri's portal reopens and is sucked into it. Also, because of the fighting, the moonstone gets cracked and Cassandra falls down, because of the collapsing tower but is saved by the black rocks.

She is last seen at the end of the episode looking at The Enchanted Girl/Zhan Tiri coming out of the portal looking surprised and confused.

## Pawn of Zhan Tiri

in the episode "Race to the Spire", Cassandra is first seen at the beginning using a cloak to disguise herself as the original Keeper, asking Calliope where the Mind Trap is, which Calliope gives away that she has the key. Now knowing where it is, Cassandra reveals herself planning on taking the key, but Calliope is able to send it away in an enchanted message to Rapunzel before Cassandra can catch up to her.

She is next seen trying to get the chest open with her black rocks but realizing it's not working, the Enchanted Girl, who Cassandra still doesn't know is Zhan Tiri, says that she has a plan. Which is later revealed that Zhan Tiri will disguise herself as Calliope in order to get information.

After Zhan Tiri gets back, Cassandra shows up demanding Rapunzel give her the key, then "Calliope" reveals herself and tells Cassandra the key is in Rapunzel's bag, but then Cassandra checks it and realizes it's not there, but Zhan Tiri knows Rapunzel's weakness so Cassandra threatens to cut the rope holding Calliope and drop her into a bunch of black rocks. Because of that, they are able to get the key to unlock the chest and get access to the Mind Trap. Cassandra then drops Calliope anyway to distract Rapunzel so they can escape, but Rapunzel is able to catch her fast enough. Then Rapunzel and Eugene get into a fight with Cassandra and Zhan Tiri for the Mind Trap. The battle ends with Rapunzel and

Eugene getting the Mind-Trap, but Cassandra threatens to trap Calliope in a lamp in limbo for 10,000 years. So because of this Rapunzel reluctantly gives up the Mind Trap, then Cassandra escapes.

She is last seen at the end of the episode using the Mind Trap to mind control the three members of the brotherhood, but it possibly fails on Quirin.

In the next episode "A Tale of Two Sisters" she heads over to her old cottage after hearing rumors that Gothel's ghost is haunting it. Inside the cottage, she encounters Rapunzel and the two have a fight before accidentally falling into a cave. They work together to deal with the cave animals before ending up in Gothel's mirror room where they discover that not only does Gothel have her own version of the scroll, but also a bunch of mirrors that playback past events, most of which are her talking about the compliments she got.

Later on, Cassandra and Rapunzel discover a mirror in Rapunzel's bag that presumably shows a moment where Gothel seemingly showing some affection for Cassandra. Cassandra becomes enraged at Rapunzel thinking she hid it from her, but what neither knows that Zhan Tiri put the mirror there in order to keep their friendship apart, and it works as Cassandra escapes and leaves Rapunzel for dead.

She is last seen going back to her stronghold believing that Zhan Tiri is right and that Gothel did love her, but what she didn't know is that Zhan Tiri took a piece out that shows that Gothel only did what she did to get Cassandra away from her, showing that she never really loved her daughter at all.

In "Once A Handmaiden", Cassandra starts off the episode walking outside before she realizes something shiny on the ground. She then goes to pick it up which ends up being a broken piece. Cassandra realizes it's the broken piece of the mirror from last time she puts it in the mirror and realizes that her mother really didn't care about her. Cassandra angrily realizes that Zhan Tiri has been tricking her to turn against Rapunzel.

She heads inside her Stronghold to confront Zhan Tiri, who just calmly dismisses what she did. Cassandra then asks for the first time who she is and discovers the Enchanted Girl is Zhan Tiri. Cassandra is horrified but Zhan Tiri tells her that they aren't so different and that they were both cheated out of their destinies. Cassandra refuses to believe she has become a bad guy and runs away with Zhan Tiri taunting her. But after she gets away and sees her wanted poster and becomes ashamed of her actions, and after she reunites with Owl, Cassandra decides to sneak into Corona by using the magic cloak to disguise as Rapunzel's new handmaiden Faith to make things right with Rapunzel.

Cassandra starts to do pretty well trying to reconcile with Rapunzel when disguised as Faith, but later Zhan Tiri approaches Cassandra and starts to taunt her, which causes Cassandra to admit she is scared to Rapunzel won't forgive her. Zhan Tiri then tells Cassandra that Rapunzel has just authorized a weapon to destroy her, leaving out the fact she only did as a last resort. Cassandra refuses to believe her, but Zhan Tiri gives her a potion to protect herself.

Cassandra and Rapunzel are next at the festival when Cassandra's cloak comes off, due to Zhan Tiri's hand. Everyone is shocked and angry so the guards immediately start attacking Cassandra. Rapunzel tries to convince Cassandra to step down and surrender, but due to more of Zhan Tiri's meddling, the weapon ends up firing which convinces Cassandra that Zhan Tiri was right and Rapunzel is her enemy. This makes Cassandra go even further into villainy than she already has, using the black rocks to take over all of Corona and leave it in ruins with only a few escaping.

The episode ends with Cassandra sitting her brand new throne.

Plus Est En Vous

After Cassandra takes over Corona, she destroys items that remind her of her life with Rapunzel. As the eclipse comes close, Zhan Tiri tells her that the Sundrop power in Rapunzel is weakening because of the solar eclipse. As they leave the room, Cassandra traps Zhan Tiri as she still doesn't trust her.

Rapunzel faces off with Cassandra and still tries to reason with her but Cassandra doesn't listen after what happened at the festival.

With the eclipse in full effect, Zhan Tiri steals both the sunstone and the moonstone, rendering both Rapunzel and Cassandra powerless and transforming herself back to her true demon form.

While the Coronas battle Zhan Tiri, Rapunzel, and Cassandra make up soon make up after Cassandra admits that she had let her rage cloud her mind and prevented her from seeing what she really needed. And also Inspired by the phrase in Rapunzel's book "Plus Est En Vous", Cassandra takes the broken piece of the moonstone from their earlier fight and gives it to Rapunzel; giving her just enough energy.

They battle Zhan Tiri, but they are badly outmatched. Just as Zhan Tiiri prepares to finish Rapunzel off, Cass knocks her out from behind with a frying pan. They try to merge the unconscious spirit's hands together, but she recovers and breaks free. Cass tosses a gold shard to Rapunzel, who uses it to cut her hair back short and force her to smash the stones together at the cost of Rapunzel cutting her hair short again. Zhan Tiri is finally destroyed as the black rocks disappear and the stone has now become one.

But Rapunzel finds Cass dead in the explosion. Rapunzel by using the Moonstone and Sundrop combined into the ultimate power is able to use the healing incantation, reviving Cassandra as well as everyone else.

After everything has settled down, Cassandra decides to leave Corona to look for her own destiny and bids farewell to Rapunzel.

---

Rapunzel: Cassandra!

Cassandra: Hey Rapunzel. Just looking for more stuff from my so-called mother to destroy. Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here Cassandra.

Cassandra: You can call me Cass. It's easier.

Me: Sorry.

Ingrid Third: So, you're Gothel's daughter?

Cassandra: I'm not proud of it.

Me: I'm not surprised. Your mother was a ruthless monster. She kidnapped Rapunzel so she could keep the Grim Reaper away from her.

Grim Reaper: (Jamaican Accent) That woman got what she deserved for cheating me mon.

Me: Yep and we killed your mom. Twice.

Maria: Lola killed your mom the first time.

Elyon: And I killed her the second time by aging her to dust.

Shocker: No, I killed her by blasting her out of that window.

Octopunch: How about this? The next time Gothel shows herself, we'll have one of you two kill her.

Elyon and Shocker: Deal.

Me: Good. But that won't be until sometime next year.

Seaspray: You know, Cassandra. Just because your mom was bad doesn't mean YOU have to be.

Cassandra: True. Thank you all.

We grabbed all of Gothel's spell books and more and we decided to use them for good and more.

---

Later we were watching Dinosaur Documentaries and they were on how dinosaurs like sauropods lived. Aylene was watching and she was shaking in fear. Brain Freezer was with us to comfort and support Aylene. He now has the ability to change into Brain Freezer at will because we gave him a special device that changes him into Brain Freezer.

Me: Aylene, are you feeling all right?

Aylene C.: (Shudders) I'm still scared.

Brain Freezer: I know Aylene. You're still shaken up about what happened with the episode of the Zombie Argentinosaurus from 2020's Primal.

Me: That was really dark. I can't believe that all that would happen to such a gentle giant like an Argentinosaurus.

Eli: I know. It's crazy and scary.

Nunnally: Poor dinosaur.

Littlefoot: Aylene was so scared because of that.

Ducky: And I can't believe that one of my kind would cause it.

Me: Yeah that's awful. But I have a feeling that what we saw went down over in the world of the Land Before Time and we better go check it out.

Nico: Good idea.

Lana: This is gonna be nuts.

Brain Freezer: Maybe I should come with you guys. Aylene could use some support.

Elena Validus: That's a good idea.

Me: Agreed. She's still shaken up after seeing what happened.

Cera: Yeah I would be shaken up too if I saw that.

Nico: Agreed.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) Lets head out shall we?

Me: Lets.

Aylene C.: Okay. Here we go. Portal Open!

The Portal to the Land Before Time opened and we went through it.

We were now in the world of 112 million years ago.

Me: Here we are in 112 million B.C.

Nico: Wow. Just as beautiful as I remember.

Guts Man: Well, this place ain't so bad.

Me: It's beautiful.

We were in the Great Valley and it was beautiful.

Me: The Great Valley is more beautiful than ever.

Littlefoot: It sure is.

Chomper: Yeah.

Lincoln: Been a while since we were here though.

Lola: I sense trouble brewing over in that area.

Lola pointed to a hidden grove behind a bunch of hills in the valley and we went to it.

Littlefoot: I know this grove. It's home to a huge herd of longnecks that live in peace.

Me: Lets go see.

We went into the grove and then when we got there we were greeted by an extremely horrible and gruesome sight! We saw all the Argentinosaurus brutally and viciously slaughtered! They were ripped apart, disemboweled and mutilated! Blood was splattered everywhere and more.

Me: OH MY GOD!

Nico: What happened here!?

Vince: Looks like a herd of Tyrannosaurus did this.

Me: No this was not the work of a herd of tyrannosaurus. They would've eaten these dinosaurs to the bone completely.

Vince: You're right.

Nico: This is horrible.

Gine: What in the world could've caused all this?

We went into the grove to investigate.

Sissi Delmas: (Scared) I'm not gonna freak out. I'm not gonna freak out.

I put my hand on Sissi's shoulder.

Me: You'll be safe with us Sissi.

We heard a rumble.

Bleez: What was that?

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Nico: Me too.

We walked around and saw a bunch of nests and most of them had crushed Dinosaur Eggs and some of them survived.

Lincoln: Some of the eggs are okay.

Ducky: That's a relief.

Littlefoot: It sure is.

I wiped some of the blood from one of the dinosaurs with my finger.

Me: Hmm. These killings are still fresh. They probably happened a little over 15 minutes ago.

Laney: Just what I was thinking.

Kitten: (sees the Zombie Parasaurolophus) Oh my God! That's disgusting! (vomits)

We went over and we saw the carcass of a dead zombie parasaurolophus.

Me: What in the world!?

---

The hadrosaur's appearance looks zombie-like due to being described of having a sickly green colored body, crazed dark orange eyes, and parts of its body melting off from its skin which exposes the bones. All of its features are a result of a deadly virus it has contracted.

---

Red Lantern Ratchet: That's the Zombie Parasaurolophus?!

I wiped my finger on its blood that came out of its mouth.

Me: Hmm. Yeah. This guy died about less than an hour ago.

Lisa took a sample of the blood and its skin and analyzed it.

She looked through a microscope and she saw a virus that was destroying the cellular structure of the skin and the blood.

Lisa: This appears to be a supervirus that is causing all this. It's a zomibification virus that destroys the organs and liquifies them and then it attacks the hosts brain and makes them completely feral and bloodthirsty.

Me: Geez!

Nico: That is horrible!

Lincoln: I think I saw something like this before.

Shaun: Me too.

I looked inside the carcass of the Zombie Parasaurolophus and saw that all the organs were totally gone. It was an empty carcass.

Me: The organs are gone.

Lori then threw up all over the place.

Bobby comforted her.

But then we heard a noise and we then saw a caveman and another tyrannosaurus. It was Spear and Fang.

Spear: Look like we not only ones here.

Lana: Wow. A Caveman and another Tyrannosaurus.

Fang: My name is fang.

Spear: Me Spear.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. We got word here about this. This is a nightmare.

Spear: You ones who destroyed Sharptooth?

Aylene C.: That's right.

Spear: Pleasure to meet heroes.

Me: Same here Spear.

Syd Chang: This is awesome meeting you!

Adelaide: I love learning so much about dinosaurs as much as animals too.

Becca Chang: This is amazing though.

Spear: Glad you enjoy.

But then we heard another noise behind us and we saw mucus dripping down behind us and we turned and we saw a longneck looking at us all with evil red eyes. It was the ZOMBIE ARGENTINOSAURUS!

The **Zombie Argentinosaurus** is the main antagonist of "Plague of Madness", the seventh episode of *Primal* .

Prior to its infection, the Argentinosaurus was a bluish-green color, but upon infection, it became a yellowish-green color and orange crazed eyes. As the virus progressed it's flesh melted off part of its body, revealing bone underneath.

Biography

Once a peaceful herbivore, the sauropod spotted a zombified Parasaurolophus. Not seeing it as a threat the sauropod ignored it but got bitten by the infected hadrosaur. Alarmed, the Argentinosaurus kicked the hadrosaur into a tree where it died for good. But the virus has already passed to the Argentinosaur, making it deadly ill as mucus ran from its mouth and nose.

The now sickly sauropod walked to the watering hole and drank deeply, gazing at its reflection in the water before proceeding to vomit up blood. The herd looked in fear as the sick sauropod flew into a panicked rage, thrashing wildly as the virus completely took over its body. No longer in control of its own actions and rendered as little more than a savage, brutal and rabid beast, the sauropod turned on its own herd, smashing nests filled with eggs and killing any herd member in its way, in spite of members of the herd attempting to stop its rampage. Before long, the entire herd was killed.

As Spear and Fang find the killed herd, the now zombified sauropod starts chasing them through the woods. Soon the sauropod falls down a cliff while running, seemingly killing it, but in reality, simply knocking it unconscious. It reawakens and continues to chase Spear and Fang, who had spent an entire night waiting to see if it was dead.

After being trapped in a narrow ravine, the sauropod relentlessly tried to free itself as Spear and Fang and as it finally frees itself, though tearing off a large chunk of flesh from his body. But its own heavyweight became it's own downfall as the volcanic field's crust cracked open and it fell into the lava and burned up. As it let out its final roars of agony, it burns into ashes as Fang and Spear watched.

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAA

Me: THE ZOMBIE ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Aylene screamed in fear and her hair stood up in fright!

Laney then held the Zombie Argentinosaurus with her plants.

Laney: (Grunts) He's strong!

Me: Keep away from him guys. He has a good reach too.

Lincoln: Right!

But then Technus, Rich Texan, Heat Wave, Dark Laser, Number 7 and Living Laser appeared.

Me: Technus, Rich Texan, Heat Wave, Dark Laser, Number 7 and Living Laser.

Heat Wave: It sure is.

William: Be honest. Are you guys freaked out about this?

Technus: Of course we are!

Rich Texan: Who wouldn't? After all, they're zombies!

Heat Wave: But if you want them incinerated, I can help with that after the usual battles are done.

Me: Okay.

Laney: I'll hold the Zombie Argentinosaurus with my plant powers for as long as I can while we do the battles!

Me: Good idea.

Becky: Nice idea Laney!

?: Let me join in too.

A figure came out and it was FALKAR from episodes 13, 14, 15 and 16 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

Diabolico released three most powerful monsters to help him defeat the Lightspeed Rangers. They were known as Troika demons. Then he sent them to the Mariner Bay. Falkar and his comrades took great pleasure in destroying the Power Rangers. Their first plan was to use explosive, harmless looking feathers to destroy the city by luring the children into playing with them. Upon reaching the hill, they created unique feathers from their wings and unleashed them on the city. Soon their presence was revealed by Rangers and the heroes arrived. In the first battle with rangers, Falkar fought Carter and Chad and easily defeated them using his great speed and agility. Then the villains revealed that their feathers were actually explosives that would detonate in dark areas and every feather would destroy the city at sunset. Rangers continued the fight, but still were no match for Diabolico's most powerful minions. As sunset neared, rangers fell back with the villains in pursuit. The Rangers tried to use the Rescue Bird against them, but the monsters reflected the blast at the heroes, heavily injuring them. Soon the rangers were surrounded by explosive feathers and were too damaged to escape, leaving the demons to enjoy their fate. At sunset, the feathers exploded one by one, sending the rangers crashing through the wall of the warehouse. Unable to fight anymore, the Rangers were left at the mercy of the three demons, but Ryan arrived to aid his friends. Though Falkar battled Ryan, he and his comrades were defeated and retreated, promising to return.

Then they returned and again clashed with the Rangers. Diabolico gave their leader Demonite a card capable of creating a clone of himself. In the battle, Demonite used the card to create a clone of himself, connected to him, who fought Ryan, while main team of heroes fought the evil demons. The Demonite clone even redirected the shots of V-Lancers. Falkar and Thunderon witnessed as Carter threatened to destroy Demonite with the V-Lancer and Rescue Bird: Unilaser, if he wouldn't call out his clone. However, as Demonite attacked, Carter pulled the trigger, destroying Demonite and nearly himself. Falkar and Thunderon watched how the revived and gigantic Demonite was defeated by Lightspeed Megazord and Supertrain Megazord before retreating.

Later, Falkar and Thunderon returned and again battled the heroes on a factory. During the fight, Dana and Kelsey used their powers to bury Falkar in rubble. Even without Demonite they were able to easily defeat the rangers. However, they used moment of ceasefire to destroy Thunderon with Spectra Blast. Thunderon was revived by Diabolico and fought Supertrain Megazord. Falkar made his way out of the rubble and cowardly stood and watched how Thunderon fights. He was found by Diabolico, who asked if he'd like to join the battle. Falkar declined stating that he'd like to see how Thunderon does first, but Diabolico stated that he insists and tossed his growth card at Falkar's back, causing him to grow into his giant advanced form where he takes on a draconic appearance. However, they were both eventually defeated by Supertrain Megazord and Ryan's Max Solarzord.

Converted into a crystal form by Diabolico, Falkar is soon combined with his fellow monsters to create the monster amalgamation known as Troika. Diabolico arrived to Mariner Bay and briefly encountered the rangers. Then he activated the crystals and fused the essences of Demonite, Thunderon and Falkar into the new ultimate demon Troika. With all powers of three demons at his disposal, Troika easily defeated the rangers, forcing them to retreat. Then he attacked and ambushed the centre of Mariner Bay, to draw out the Power Rangers. They arrived but again couldn't take down the monster. So without other options, heroes activated their last weapon - the Battle Booster. With the Battle Booster, the Rangers' strength were highly increased and they were able to finally defeat Troika, putting the end to Diabolico's demons.

---

Dana Mitchell: Falkar!

Falkar: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You're the second most powerful member of Diabolico's most powerful minions. We already took down Thunderon a while back.

Falkar: So I have heard. Vypra was right about you J.D. You do have an amazing memory.

Me: Yeah.

Dana Mitchell: You're not freaked about the zombie dinosaurs?

Falkar: I'm a demon, Pink Ranger. I've seen stuff a lot worse than zombie dinosaurs.

Me: I agree with you. The Necromorphs are more terrifying than this.

Twilight Sparkle: What are the Necromorphs?

Me: That was a nightmare the likes of which we have never seen or experienced. It was horror on a grand scale.

I went over everything that happened during the events of Terror of The Necromorphs and it was horrifying.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa! That is a nightmare on steroids!

Applejack: A nightmare times ∞!

Nico: It sure was.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah. It was one that was filled with evil, insanity and death.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Living Laser: Whoa. That's insane. Awful.

Me: Lets get it on shall we?

Rich Texan: Lets do it! YEEHAW!

Applejack: Always respect a fellow member of the Texas Community.

Rich Texan: Much obliged Applejack.

Me: Spear and Fang, you are in for quite a show.

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Living Laser

Megan McAllister, Sissi Delma and Pacifica Northwest were facing Living Laser.

Megan McAllister: This is the very same type of dinosaur that scared the living crud out of Aylene and she was scarred because of it.

Living Laser: I remember seeing that episode of Primal. That was awful that a sweet and gentle giant like an Argentinosaurus can turn into a savage zombie monster.

Sissi: I know. Lori and Kitten were hurling their guts out at the sight of all this.

Pacifica: Yeah.

Living Laser: I don't blame them. Lets dance.

Living Laser called out his Pokemon and Megan, Sissi and Pacifica fired blasts of stars, fire and light and the blasts hit them and knocked them down.

Megan: Good fight.

## Battle 2: Technus

Cyborg, Generator Rex Circe and Elena Validus were facing Technus.

Technus: This was gross huh?

Cyborg: It sure was. I can't believe that this all happened to a herd of amazing dinosaurs like this.

Circe: Yeah.

Elena V.: It's horrible.

Technus: I know. But lets get it on.

Technus called out his Pokemon and Cyborg, Circe and Elena fired blasts of sonic energy and the blasts hit Technus and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Cyborg: Boo-yah!

## Battle 3: Dark Laser

Sabrina Mason, Kitten and Jinx were facing Dark Laser. Kitten was hurling her guts out all over the place.

Dark Laser: Ew! Kitten I think you should sit this one out.

Jinx: I agree.

Kitten: Good idea. (VOMIT)

Sabrina Mason: Sorry Kitten but you are in no condition to face Dark Laser. I'll face him.

Kitten: (Vomits) Okay.

Jinx: I'll stay with her to keep her company.

Dark Laser: Okay.

(Duel of the Fates Plays)

Dark Laser called out his Pokemon and Sabrina ignited her lightsaber and they went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over the place and they fired blasts of Force

Lightning and the blasts collided and sent Lightning all over the place and more and they were clashing all over and really going at each other. Sabrina fired blasts of lightning and the blasts hit Dark Laser and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Dark Laser: The Force of Light wins.

---

## Battle 4: Rich Texan

---

Becky, Bleez and Frightwig were facing Rich Texan.

Becky: You get more barrels of oil?

Rich Texan: Yep I sure did little lady.

Bleez: Oil is worth its weight in gold.

Frightwig: They don't call it Texas Tea for nothing.

Rich Texan: Ain't that the truth. Lets do it!

Rich Texan called out his Pokemon and they fired waves of plants, rage energy and Frightwig's hair balls and they smashed into Rich Texan and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Becky: Good victory.

---

## Battle 5: Number 7

---

Ed/Edzilla, Stone Man and Guts Man were facing Number 7.

Ed: This is gonna be fun. I figure why not face you as regular Ed.

Number 7: Are you sure that's a good idea?

Ed: I can handle it.

Stone Man: Lets do it.

Guts Man: Yeah!

Number 7: All right then.

Number 7 called out her Pokemon and they fired blasts of earth and energy and Guts Man threw a rock and they smashed them all over and knocked them down.

Number 7: Wow. Impressive.

Ed: Thank you. Good battle.

## Battle 6: Heat Wave

Taranee Cook, Zilius Zox and Red Lantern Ratchet were facing Heat Wave.

Taranee: Have you ever watched that show from 2020 called Primal?

Heat Wave: I sure have. The scariest episode was the Zombie Argentinosaurus Episode like the one we're facing now.

Zilius Zox: Yeah it was awful. That dinosaurs was turned into a rabid feral zombie because of a virus that destroyed its mind and body.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Awful.

Heat Wave: I know. Lets dance.

Heat Wave called out his Pokemon and they fired blasts of fire and Red Lantern energy and the blasts hit them and knocked them down.

Taranee: Great battle.

---

## Battle 7: Falkar

---

I was facing Falkar.

Me: I remember your feather bombs and they were powerful.

Falkar: Indeed. Want to see them in action?

He threw a bunch of feather bombs and they hit me and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosions were fiery and huge. When the smoke cleared I was totally unscathed.

Me: That tickled. But nice try. My turn.

I fired waves of energy and fire and they hit Falkar all over the place and then he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: In the words of Nico, Falkar you have failed this world.

---

## Battle 8: ZOMBIE ARGENTINOSAURUS!

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Zombie Argentinosaurus!

Me: This dinosaur has to be put out of its misery!

Emma: The best thing to do is put this poor dinosaur back to rest.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers.

Me: We have to incinerate it. It's the only way we can kill it.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

I fired a massive blast of fire and Nico, Bloom, Heat Wave, Taranee, Lea, Lola, Francis, Suzi, Paige, Naruto, Roshi, Sam S.L., Pakura, Emma Gale, Zuko, Nuova Shenron, Azula, Torch Man, Fire Man, Heat Man, Volcana, Ronnie Anne, Zach, Burner Man and Ino fired massive blasts of fire and they hit the Zombie Argentinosaurus and it roared in excruciating pain as it was being burned all over with intense fire and more. Kileron, Kopond, Aimukk, H'earring, and Fassh fired waves of fire and energy and the Megaforce Rangers blasted the Zombie Argentinosaurus all over the place.

Me: Time to use our techniques!

Aylene then saw us fight the monster.

Aylene: I'm through being scared!

Aylene then flew at the Zombie Dinosaur.

Brain Freezer: GO AYLENE!

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

---

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia.

Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

---

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

---

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper

Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

---

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

---

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

---

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

---

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

---

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in 1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal. The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A. excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

---

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλός (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

---

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

---

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived

155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5 meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

---

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

---

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

---

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

---

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg (2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in 1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

---

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

---

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊˈplʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria. Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

---

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago:

Elasmotherium!

---

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of

Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

---

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

---

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒn'daɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

---

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

---

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by

Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

---

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

---

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian (Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

---

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

---

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

---

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

---

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

---

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

---

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊˈsɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κερατ- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

---

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

---

Pteranodon (/tɪˈrænədɒn/; from Greek πτερόν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνόδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

---

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

---

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago: Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

---

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

---

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A.

bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

---

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

---

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

---

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

---

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtəˈsɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as "giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to 13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

---

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina. Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time, if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae. Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

Megatherium (/mɛɡə'θɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

---

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

---

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

---

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

---

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese Shishugou Formation.

---

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

---

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

---

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the 1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

---

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

---

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

---

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

---

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

---

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era.

The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

---

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

---

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

---

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

---

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

---

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

---

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

---

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

---

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late 1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear

diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented. Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

---

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed

into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

---

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks[3] which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M. sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

---

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

---

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

---

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

---

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of

Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnəˈsjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as "terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils

have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant

ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

---

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργών 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

---

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

---

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

---

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from

265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

---

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

---

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

---

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like

synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

---

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊˈsɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἐδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon. However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

---

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

---

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfəˈsɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete

specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were

too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus

of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

---

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊ'ætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

---

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

---

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from

Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινὀ (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation. Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

---

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter

which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North

America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

---

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

---

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

---

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊ'spɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδοὺς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

---

Compsognathus (/kɒmp'sɒgnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen, which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

---

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

---

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological

Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

---

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

---

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

---

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

---

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊˈsuːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

---

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

---

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

---

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in

1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

---

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

---

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

---

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from 100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

---

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

---

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

---

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales. Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

---

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf).[7] Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4 million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛɡəˈsɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S. sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

---

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

---

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America, from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of

maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækəˈsɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələ'sɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

---

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

---

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However, others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from 152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru

Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

---

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

---

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

---

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

---

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn"

+ ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from 43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

---

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

---

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

---

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

---

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

---

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

---

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

---

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

---

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

---

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtəˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico.[1] Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

---

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntəˈsɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of

Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain, how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

---

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

---

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

---

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from

221 million years ago: Placerias!

---

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

---

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

---

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

---

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

---

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

---

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

---

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

---

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

---

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

---

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

---

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

---

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

---

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

---

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of

Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian, possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water. However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in

Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

---

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

---

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower

plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

---

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

---

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

---

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

---

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

---

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia, Europe and North America.

---

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

---

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

---

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

---

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the

author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

---

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

---

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊˈsɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton

with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

---

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

---

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

---

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in the Dromaeosauridae.

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEUSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiəˈsɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

Deinonychus (/daɪˈnɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινός deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow

up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

---

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

---

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtəˈsɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous

(middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊˈsɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

---

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

---

Me: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest

sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

---

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφί, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft) long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to

Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known. It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard"; sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long, it may have preferred river settings.

---

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

---

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

---

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

---

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a

region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

---

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

---

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

---

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

---

Kronosaurus (/ˌkrɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

---

Aylene C.: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MURAENOSAURUS!

Aylene fired another wave of fire and it formed into the marine reptile from England that lived 164 million years ago: Muraenosaurus!

Brain Freezer: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHONISAURUS!

Brain Freezer fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest Ichthyosaur from 237 million years ago: Shonisaurus!

We all fired elemental blasts that formed into said creatures from over the course of millions of years and they all slammed the Zombie Argentinosaurus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: VOID STYLE NINJA ART: VOID WINGS!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF DARKNESS!

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: AZTEC TEMPLE!

Stella Zhao: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: SCORCHING FIST PALMS!

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: LANDSCAPES OF LAOS!

Applejack: Take this one! AMAZON STYLE NINJA ARTS: RAFFIA PALM, STRANGLING FIG PLANT and BRAZIL NUT TREE!

Laney: AMAZON STYLE NINJA ARTS: HELICONIA FLOWER, CACAO TREE and GIANT WATER LILIES!

They fired waves of elemental energy and the blasts all slammed into the Zombie Argentinosaurus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Octopunch: Time for some teamwork!

Hornet Man: Lets do it!

Ingrid Third: Count me in.

Seaspray: Same here.

Octopunch and Hornet Man both used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Octopunch's Acetylene Torch Gun and Hornet Man's Hornet Chaser 100-fold.

Ingrid and Seaspray used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enchanced Ingrid's darkness powers and Seaspray's laser cannons 100-fold.

Octopunch and Hornet Man: TORCH HORNET MEGA FLAME SWARM!

Octopunch fired a massive wave of fire and Hornet Man fired numerous Hornet Chaser blasts.

Ingrid Third and Seaspray: DARKNESS LASER MEGA BARRAGE!

Ingrid fired blasts of darkness and Seaspray fired waves of lasers.

Aylene and Lincoln: PREHISTORIC LIGHTNING SHOT!

Littlefoot and Laney: BRACHIOSAURUS BRAMBLE BLAST!

Ducky and Luna: SAUROLOPHUS MAELSTROM BLAST!

Petrie and Linka: QUETZALCOATLUS THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Cera and Lola: TRICERATOPS INFERNO BLAST!

Spike and Nico: STEGOSAURUS NOVA MEGABLAST!

Chomper and Twilight Sparkle: TYRANNOSAURUS MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Spear and Lori: HUMAN WIND MEGA CYCLONE!

Fang and Syd Chang: TYRANNOSAURUS LEAF MEGASTORM!

Eli and me: DINOSAUR LOVE MEGA WOLF FLAME!

We fired blasts of energy and elemental blasts and they slammed into the Zombie Argentinosaurus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish this monster for good!

Aylene: I agree! I will not let this monster plague my life ever again!

Littlefoot: He gives all Longnecks a really bad name!

Brain Freezer: You said it!

Aylene, Brain Freezer and Littlefoot: FIRE & ICE PREHISTORIC

MEGABLAST!

Aylene, Brain Freezer and Littlefoot fired blasts of fire and Ice and it formed into all the creatures of prehistoric times and it slammed into the Zombie Argentinosaurus and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire Zombie Argentinosaurus then was completely engulfed in flames and it roared in excruciating pain as it was completely incinerated in seconds as we watched its ashes scatter in the winds. It was rough.

Me: Well at least we put the poor dinosaur out of its misery.

The Masters of Evil all came.

Heat Wave: Good riddance to that monster.

Dark Laser: We're glad you're better, Nico.

Nico: Thanks. I appreciate that.

Number 7: Though we are surprised you got sick to begin with.

Nico: Well, with all the power we have, we're still human. So we can get sick like all people.

Living Laser: Can't argue with that.

Me: Nico may be a Saiyan from the planet Vegeta but he is still Human regardless.

May: That's right.

Maria: Yeah!

Heat Wave: Glad you all agree. Let me destroy the corpse of the Zombie Parasaurolophus for you.

Me: Thanks Mick.

Heat Wave did so and incinerated it into nothing.

Aylene C.: My nightmare is over. (To the viewers) Always be careful with what you watch on TV regardless of the age and all that.

Me: You said it Aylene. But we're so glad you're better.

Aylene C.: Thanks to you guys. Thank you all for helping me conquer my fear.

Sunset Shimmer: True courage comes from your friends and your love ones and it can help you achieve many great things.

Lincoln: That's right Sunset.

Me: Come on guys. Lets go home.

We gathered all the orphaned eggs of the deceased herd of Argentinosaurus and gave them to our Paleozoic World Park. Spear and Fang now live with us and work at Paleozoic World and it's amazing.

THE END

---

Part 1 of our Annual Saga of Horror is done.

The Zombie Argentinosaurus from 2020's Primal was one of the scariest episodes I've ever seen in cartoons. No one was laughing when that episode came on April 1st or April Fools Day earlier this year and it was so dark and so terrifying that not only did it scare kids and all dinosaur lovers but also gave the parents of the kids nightmares. How scary is that? NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for the ultimate battle of zombies as we journey to a post apocalyptic Earth that was ravaged by the evil Umbrella Corporation in the world of the ultimate Zombie Apocalypse Game and Movie series: RESIDENT EVIL! We're going to obliterate all those zombies and destroy the entire Umbrella Corporation and rescue the surviving humans from this zombie nightmare.

See you all tomorrow!

# The Apocalyptic World of Zombies

In the mountains of Alberta, Canada we were flying and riding through the mountains on our horses and our Rapidash. Eli and Nunnally were in the hover carriage and it was awesome. With us was another one of Hunter's friends and he was from Bulgaria. His name was Svilen Kaloyanov Bachev, and he is a sixteen year old male Bulgarian with platinum blonde hair, and wears a sheepskin hat. He has olive green eyes, turn-up nose, curved eyebrows, narrow ears, is 4.50 feet tall, wears a black shirt with a white-green-red striped Bulgarian flag the middle of his shirt, wears black jeans, wears a brown fur coat, wears black boots, and has powers of Fire, Ice, Metal, Horizon, Rock, and Wind Release.

Me: The Canadian Rockies of Alberta, Canada.

Eli: Wow! It's so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is.

Skyla: It's magnificent.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Yang: Perfect place for a vacation or a picnic.

Linka: It sure is beautiful.

Me: It's an honor to have you with us Svilen.

Svilen: (Bulgarian Accent) It's an honor to be with you all J.D. Hunter told me so much about you all and I am so honored to be working with you.

Hunter: (German Accent) It's great having you with us Svilen.

Svilen: Same here.

Sam Simpson: Hey look up there!

We saw the three legendary Pokemon, Zekrom, Reshiram and Kyurem.

Skull Man: It's a Zekrom, Reshiram, and Kyurem!

Me: Wow! The Legendary Pokemon of the Unova Region.

Iris: What are they doing all the way out here?

Nico: No idea but I sense human energy signals in them.

Me: I do too. I think they might be Gene-Slammed Pokemon.

Lincoln: Who are they this time?

Laney: Looks like we're about to find out because they are coming down.

The 3 legendary Pokemon came down.

Zekrom: (Woman's voice) Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Reshiram: (Woman's Voice) It's an honor to meet you.

Kyurem: (Woman's voice) Same here.

Me: Pleasure to meet you three.

Alex (Totally Spies): I know those three voices.

Clover: Pam? Crimson? Alice? Is that you guys?

Goku: You know these 3?

Sam Simpson: They are the spies that were our predecessors.

Me: Whoa. So you three are spies from W.O.O.H.P.

Alice: That's right.

Sam Simpson: They were the predecessor spies of W.O.O.H.P. before Jerry hired us.

Lincoln: Wow!

Alex (Totally Spies): That's right.

Alice: It's great to see you all again and I see you are now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sam Simpson: We sure are.

Crimson: We were turned into these legendary Pokemon by scientists from Team Rocket.

Me: Those scientists are all dead and/or now in Prison.

Nico: Can you tell us all about yourselves?

Alice: We sure can.

Alice, Pam and Crimson went over their backgrounds.

---

**Alice, Pam, Crimson** are 3 former WOOHP agents from the spy team before Samantha, Clover, and Alexandra. Their only appearance was in the Season 1 episode "Spies vs. Spies".

Seven years prior, they were presumed to be dead when they were captured by a villain and WOOHP was unable to find them. Instead they were under the mind-control of Edison, the villain they were trying to catch, an eco-terrorist who wanted to sell solar power on auction.

The trio appears to save Samantha, Clover, and Alexandra from a robot spider grenade when they become trapped in their submarine while investigating the pipeline that Jerry Lewis sent them to investigate. The girls meet Alice, Pam, and Crimson. Back at WOOHP headquarters Jerry finally reunites his previous spy team much to the girls' jealousy. Sam asks what happened to Edison and Crimson replies that he might be anywhere. Suspicious, Sam then asks them how they got to the pipeline. When the alarm sounds, Jerry reveals that the culprit's next target is the hydro electrical plant. Jerry tells the girls to go on the missions with Pam's team much to their disdain. Pam tells them to check the hydro electrical plant on the lower level as they split girls investigate the lower grounds until they find another robot spider identical to the spider from earlier. When the girls return to WOOHP they are forced to retire by Jerry who decides to go with Pam, Alice, and Crimson's team instead of them.

Even more suspicious of Jerry's old spies, the girls investigate on their own and end up discovering the enemies' underground base. The girls discover that Alice, Pam, and Crimson are working with Edison. The girls are angered to learn that Pam, Alice, and Crimson are traitors to WOOHP and while captured, Edison finally tells them about what happened seven years ago. He reveals that he installed Alice, Crimson, and Pam with mind control patches so that they would work with him to destroy the world's electric plants so then he could sell solar power on auction to make millions. After this, the trio arrogantly tell them that they cannot beat them and leave them to die with another spider bomb. The girls become cocoons but Clover manages to free herself and rescues her friends with the Liquid Nitrogen Breathspray The girls now have to stop Edison and the previous WOOHP spy team before it's too late.

At night Edison finally activates the solar power machine to make the sun come out. The girls arrive to face the trio. The girls fight but are equally matched in terms of hand to hand combat. Edison orders Pam's team to eliminate the spies. While fighting with Pam, Sam knocks her into Edison's machine leaving the solar power machine to reverse back into night. Sam, Clover and Alex are about to be defeated when Sam throws an exploding robot spider on the solar power machine leaving it to explode. Edison's machine is destroyed as his plans are foiled.

Alice, Pam, and Crimson are freed from the mind control by Sam, Clover and Alex. Edison tries to flee but is caught and arrested by Jerry. Jerry then asks the older agents to stay at WOOHP, but they decline deciding to retire from spying entirely. They also want to help rebuild the power plants they destroyed while under Edison's mind control. They leave via WOOHP helicopter and Jerry rehires the girls.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: That's nuts! Lets see here.

I pulled up the info of Edison.

---

Edison was the villain in the Season 1 episode "Spies vs. Spies" He was an eco-terroist that Samantha's, Alexandra's, and Clover's predecessors, Alice, Pam, Crimson, were chasing when they disappeared. It turned out the former WOOHP agents had been captured and brainwashed into serving him and his objectives instead. His objective was to destroy all existing power plants, then use a special device to sell solar energy to the highest bidder.

He was seen in a second half of the episode telling the trio Alice, Pam, and Crimson to enjoy themselves while in their mind-control state because of the patches he put on them. The girls heard his motives after been forced to retire by Jerry and fall in his underground base. The trio manage to capture the girls by knocking them down with their Expandable Cable Bungee Belts. He then tells them about what happened to him seven years ago along with the previous WOOHP spy team, which the girls declared as traitors, as well as his motives of destroying the hydro electrical plants. He soon leaves along with the trio as they arrogantly tell the girls that they can't stop them. The girls manage to escape, thanks to Clover's back-up gadget, the Liquid Nitrogen Spray to spray her friends in their cocoon state.

Later at night, Edison activates the solar power machine to make the night sky into day forcing the sun to rise. The trio was then knocked down by the girls and they brawl outside of his machine. He was shocked to see them, and orders the trio to eliminate them. Sam manages to knock Pam as she accidentally activated the solar power machine in a reverse process, making it back to the night sky. When the trio manage to defeat the girls, Sam does not give up and she throws the robot spider grenade that she reintroduced to them and sticks it in his solar power machine. He orders the trio to remove the spider from his machine, but failed, as the solar power machine has been destroying and his plans were foiled by the girls. When

Alice, Pam and Crimson are now free from brainwashing after Sam, Clover and Alex remove the mind control patches on the back of their necks. Edison quickly flees while riding a motor boat, only to be caught by Jerry from his WOOHP submarine.

---

Me: Whoa! This Edison guy is bad news. But if we do face him in the future we will kill him. We all are members of W.O.O.H.P. as well and we help them deal with some of the spies worst ever villains.

Alice: Wow! That's amazing.

Nico: Yeah we already faced Bertha Bombshell and threw her in jail.

Laney: We took down Boogie Gus in a dance off battle and threw him in jail.

Naruto: We killed Violet Vanderfleet who was trying to destroy the entire human race by killing all the men.

Lincoln: We killed Helga Von Guggen.

Me: Inga Bittersweet is now in the Neptune Prison as the chef.

Mary K.: And she made really good cookies.

Me: We killed the Inventor and sent Mandy to jail.

Sam Simpson: Mandy was once our classmate.

Laney: We killed Tim Scam and he provided the key we need to save the world from destruction in 980 years.

Lola: We recruited Timmy here because we heard about his crimes against bullies and all that.

Sidney Poindexter: Yeah he was a vigilante like me and I know how much he feels.

Vince: And then there was Macker who had a robot body which was really cool.

Cyborg: It was. But he made clones of the girls to try and frame them.

Bonnie: And then there was Dr. Vomesa who shrank down to microscopic size and control Jerry from the inside.

Me: And he became the first ever villain I've ever crushed with my bare hands.

Lincoln: Gross.

Me: And lastly we sent Frankie Dude to prison and we got to witness a really rare event.

Pam: Which was?

Me: Lincoln got to surf Humongadunga. It's a really rare wave that's over 300 feet high and comes around once every 20 years.

Lincoln: Yep and I became the youngest ever to surf that wave.

Crimson: Wow!

Alice: That's incredible!

Me: Yeah we've been very busy over the years. And that's all of your enemies we've encountered.

Alice: Wow! You all have been really busy.

Linka: How long have you all been Pokemon?

Crimson: We don't know.

Pam: We've lost track of the time that's passed since we got gene slammed. But I think our human minds are starting to fade!

Armada Cyclonus: How much time do you three think you still have?

Alice: We don't know.

Me: Well I have the power to change you all back. But it's gonna be excruciatingly painful.

John Bolton: Yeah but you'll have the awesome powers of your Pokemon that you were turned into.

Alice: Well as long as we get to be human again.

Me: But what were you doing before you were turned into these awesome Pokemon?

Alice: We were retired and relaxing on the beach.

Lincoln: Whoa man.

Eli: Yeah.

Ariel: This is gonna be rough.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Me: Ready girls?

Alice: Ready.

Me: Okay here we go. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

Crimson: Why did you do that?

Me: You're gonna be naked by the time you revert back.

Alice: Oh right. Okay then. We're ready.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

I covered my eyes and the three girls as Pokemon were roaring in excruciating pain and then they got shorter and their arms, skin, hair, bodies and legs reverted back. Their roars were transitioning from roars into human female screams as they were reverting back. The three girls got their eyes and blond, black and red hair back and Maria, Leni, Teresa and Rarity went over and put robes and towels on them.

Crimson: (Groan) That really hurt.

Rarity: You guys can look now.

We did so.

Me: You're back to human again.

I formed a mirror.

Crimson: It worked!

Lincoln: Yep.

Powerglide: Now that you girls are human again, would you 3 like to join the Redemption Squad?

Alice: Sure.

Pam: Absolutely

Crimson: Count us in.

?: It'll be the last time you see them!

Cilan: I haven't heard that voice in a while!

We then saw a girl with dark purple hair and had blue eyes and a Pokemon Connoisseur outfit on and it was Cilan's enemy BURGUNDY!

---

Burgundy challenged the Striaton Gym and battled Cilan with her Oshawott. Cilan's Pansage defeated Oshawott and as a result, Burgundy swore to get her revenge. Burgundy then went on to study to become a Connoisseur and went to re-challenge Cilan; however, she discovered that he had already begun traveling with Ash and Iris at this point. Burgundy decided to battle Chili instead and defeated his Pansear and won the Trio Badge.

Pokémon the Series: Black & White

In a lavish newly opened Poké Mart located between Pinwheel Forest and Skyarrow Bridge, Burgundy was offering her services.

She pulled Ash inside her stall after she spotted him standing in a long line waiting to see an S-Class Connoisseur. Burgundy told Ash to show her his Pokémon, but she found something wrong with all of them, prompting them all to attack her out of anger. Furious, she exclaimed that Ash is not compatible with any of his Pokémon and demanded that he replace them immediately. After Cilan and Iris interrupt to see what Ash was doing, Burgundy screamed, as she recognized Cilan. Cilan also recognized Burgundy, who explained what had happened after she lost to him. To prove her point Ash should change his team, as well as the point she was a better Connoisseur, Burgundy challenged Cilan to a two-on-two battle. She used her Dewott against Cilan's Dwebble. Despite the type disadvantage, Dwebble managed to protect itself against Dewott's attacks and endure Dewott's Water Pulse, then defeated it with Shell Smash and X-Scissor combo. Burgundy saw Cilan used a Pokémon with type disadvantage to teach her a lesson and sent a Sawsbuck against Cilan's Pansage. Sawsbuck attempted to attack Pansage, who dodged the attacks and defeated Sawsbuck with Solar Beam. With both of her Pokémon easily defeated by Cilan. Cilan pointed out Burgundy could be a good Connoisseur if she had more training. Burgundy claimed she did not need Cilan's lectures and she ran off, swearing to beat him next time.

Burgundy registered for the Battle Club Tournament in Nimbasa Town. Upon encountering the heroes, she expressed her revenge towards Cilan. During the opening, Burgundy commented her battle would be easy, since she'd face Ash. In their battle, Burgundy sent Stoutland against Ash's Palpitoad, though Burgundy still claimed Ash had to change his team. Stoutland managed to freeze Palpitoad by using Ice Fang, though Palpitoad shattered the ice by using Supersonic. Stoutland attempted to use Fire Fang, but Palpitoad used Mud Shot, causing Stoutland's mouth to be filled with dirt. Using Hydro Pump, Palpitoad attacked Stoutland, who fainted, thus making Burgundy defeated. Despite her loss, Burgundy continued watching the battles, anticipating Cilan's loss. Seeing Cilan won his battle against Trip, Burgundy was even more frustrated. After the heroes had dinner and went to their room, Burgundy visited them, expressing her desire to witness Cilan's loss. This just made the heroes wonder if Burgundy would stop with these speeches.

Burgundy continued to watch the battles. Seeing Cilan fed Ash's Snivy with his homemade Pokémon food, Burgundy commented it was a tragedy Cilan fed other people's Pokémon with "terrible food". Later on, Burgundy was pleased to see Cilan being defeated by Luke. She continued watching and commented negatively, thinking Iris and Ash were lucky enough to win the rounds. For the tournament's finale, Burgundy challenged Cilan for a Connoisseur showdown, by commenting on the battle, with Stephan being the judge. During Ash's battle with Iris, Burgundy claimed they should have the same heat during their showdown; Cilan disagreed, for their emotions may carry themselves too much to make an improper evaluation. Stephan declared Cilan as the winner of this showdown, causing Burgundy to yell at him, but saw Cilan's evaluation was impressive. At the end of the tournament, Burgundy still showed rivalry towards Cilan and left.

Burgundy signed in the Clubsplosion, wanting to battle against Cilan. Cilan asked if Burgundy did become a better Connoisseur. This ashamed Burgundy, who claimed she had an intense training instead. Burgundy was impressed by the vitamin drinks and thought she could have her attention towards those drinks, but Georgia angered her, claiming she couldn't be a worse Connoisseur than she is now. Burgundy learned she'll battle Iris at the first round. Watching Cilan's battle, Burgundy urged Cilan not to lose, else they wouldn't have their battle, but regretted saying those words during Cilan's victory. During her battle, Burgundy sent Dewott against Iris' Excadrill. Cilan anticipated Burgundy's evaluations, annoying Burgundy, as the battle began. Burgundy claimed Iris was just an obstacle in her path to defeat Cilan. Dewott managed to hit Excadrill with Water Pulse, who attempted to use Dig. Burgundy had Dewott use scalchops to block Excadrill's Drill Run, but failed. Instead, Dewott used Revenge, dealing a lot of damage. Excadrill attacked with Focus Blast and hit Dewott, who attempted to block the attack with Ice Beam. With Drill Run, Excadrill defeated Dewott. Burgundy was displeased about her loss, while Cilan, thinking Burgundy fought valiantly, sensed Burgundy required something else as well to win. Burgundy simply replied she will defeat Cilan the next time she met him. Burgundy stayed to watch the following battles with Georgia.

After being humiliated at her defeat, Burgundy wished for everyone to lose, as she continued watching the tournament. Burgundy was pleased Cilan was also defeated by Stephan, but continued to gloat with Georgia. Burgundy watched the semi-finals, seeing Stephan trained his Sawk well to battle Bianca's Emboar. After having a lunch with Georgia, Burgundy watched the finals. In the end, Burgundy reminded Cilan of their rivalry and went off.

Burgundy wanted to get into Mr. Hatterly's mansion so she could help his daughter, Marigold, pick out her first Pokémon. Since she was only a C-class Connoisseuse, she was denied access and was infuriated that Cilan was allowed in. It didn't stop her and she managed to sneak in disguised as an S-class Connoisseur named "Fogundy". Burgundy wanted to prove herself, claiming Lillipup should be Marigold's first Pokémon, because it smelled just like her. Mr. Hatterly pointed out he only bathed Lillipup with Marigold's shampoo, so Cilan and Mr. Hatterly saw this Connoisseur was a fraud. Lillipup managed to snatch Burgundy's badge, proving she was a C-class and was soon sent out of the mansion. Later, she snuck in again to watch the battle between Cilan and Ricard Nouveau but was sent "blasting off" when Crustle's Rock Wrecker strayed and hit her.

Burgundy came to Lacunosa Town to participate in the Junior Cup tournament. There, she encountered Cilan and claimed she will defeat him this time. Burgundy also noticed Dawn, who admitted she was Cilan's friend. Burgundy claimed Dawn's ears will fall off due to Cilan's boring evaluations, making Dawn see Burgundy is a quite annoying person. In the first round, Burgundy faced Trip and his Serperior. Serperior frightened Darmanitan with Leer and then finished it off with Solar Beam. This made Burgundy sad and left Ash shocked that Trip won the battle so easily and quickly. Burgundy continued watching the tournament. Hearing Georgia's wish that Iris won't lose to anyone but Georgia, Burgundy thought Georgia was supporting Iris, but Georgia denied that. Georgia claimed Burgundy would be a better Connoisseur if she looked up to Cilan, which enraged Burgundy. While Cilan was battling Horatio, Georgia was feeling Burgundy wouldn't evaluate the battle because she'd think of Burgundy would scold her. Burgundy brushed her off, proving Georgia's point. Seeing Iris was to battle Dawn, Burgundy wondered why Dragonite just would not dodge the attacks. Burgundy saw Iris had won the battle, but Georgia corrected her, claiming it was Dragonite who won the battle. Watching Cilan being defeated at the hands of Trip, Burgundy was disgusted by the fact Cilan claimed to be an A-Class Connoisseur to be defeated like that.

Watching the semi-finals, Burgundy commented Dragonite controlled Iris, rather than the other way around, thinking they got off to a bad start. With Ash managing to defeat Iris, Burgundy and Georgia scolded Iris for not being able to control Dragonite. After watching Alder's battle against Trip, Burgundy was glad to see Trip lost, since he did defeat her early on. Burgundy was pleased about the battles she watched and departed off, promising she would defeat Cilan one day.

Looking at the battlefield of the Unova League one last time, Ash remembered his adventures that led him to this place, including Cilan's rival, Burgundy.

During his battle with Morana, Cilan remembered battling Burgundy.

Burgundy was seen in the Best Wishes! ending theme. After Bianca spoke to Burgundy through the X-Transceiver, Burgundy yelled at her, since she continued her studies to become a S-Rank Connoisseuse.

---

Cilan: Burgundy!

Ash: Not this one again!

Me: You know her?

Cilan: I sure do. She is a rival in the world of Pokemon Connoisseurs and she hates me with a vengeance.

Iris: She battled him in a match and she became a Pokemon Connoisseur and now she wants to battle with Cilan to get revenge. She is really annoying.

Dawn: She really must hate Cilan.

Burgundy: I HATE HIM MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!

Cilan then glowed in a powerful green aura!

Cilan: Whoa!

Ash: And she told me to get a complete Pokemon Overhaul and get rid of Pikachu!

Ash's Pikachu: PIKA!

Nico: I think SHE is the one that needs a complete Pokemon Overhaul.

Me: And a reeducation for total lack of brains.

BURN!

Burgundy then had a massive aura of fire around her and she also had glowing red eyes filled with extreme hatred!

Burgundy: I WILL KILL YOU!

Ash: God, at least Barry's not annoying like you!

Nico: Didn't Paul inspire him?

Ash: Yeah. But at least Barry cared for his Pokemon!

Me: Burgundy you're just mad because Cilan beat you.

Lynn: Yeah you're nothing but a sore loser! There is something I thought I would never say.

Lori: You are literally making a dangerous decision Burgundy. Revenge is a double-edge sword and all it will lead you too is a path to your own destruction.

Me: That's right.

Burgundy: I don't care! I will get my revenge whether you like it or not!

Me: (Sigh) Some people just never learn. Then you will learn the hard way.

I called out my legendary Pokemon: Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres.

Burgundy: The Legendary Bird Pokemon!

Me: That's right. Send this whiny little brat flying!

Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres fired blasts of ice, lightning and fire and the blasts hit the ground by her and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent Burgundy flying!

Burgundy: YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE LAST OF ME!

She flew off into the distance.

TING!

We later went back to the estate and we got Alice, Pam and Crimson some new clothes. We got them their old clothes their had before. Alice had a purple shirt with grey pants and blue sandals, Pam had a blue shirt with black pants and blue shoes and Crimson had a red shirt and vest and white pants and red shoes.

* * *

Later the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless reaches of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2877.4: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to an alternate Earth located in the Pinwheel Galaxy. Our scans picked up that it is a world infested with zombies and we have to rescue any survivors and if possible save the planet from destruction.

Nico: Whoa this is serious.

Laney: First a Zombie Dinosaur and now we're facing Zombies in a zombie apocalypse.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lana: We faced Zombie Krabby Patties before and we survived those.

Shaun: Thanks to my Zombie Apocalypse survival skills.

Me: Yep.

Lisa Loud: J.D. we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we have arrived at another Earth but instead of being full of life it was now a barren wasteland. All seven continents are now barren and desolate except for Antarctica. It was awful.

Me: My God. What happened here?

Nico: Scans show that this planet Earth was decimated by a massive virus pandemic that turned 6.5 Billion people into zombies and only 1,733,548 are known to have survived.

We gasped.

Me: This planet is teetering on the razors edge of extinction. We got to go down and help the survivors.

Nico: Wait a minute. There's only one world I know that has that many people turned into zombies: Resident Evil.

Shaun: This is the world of Resident Evil.

Me: My God. Then that must mean we're going to help the survivors take down the Umbrella Corporation.

Qin: What's the Umbrella Corporation?

Me: They are the ones that unleashed the virus onto this world and made it an Apocalyptic Nightmare.

I went over what they were.

---

The **Umbrella Corporation** is one of the most powerful companies on Earth and was a huge organization that acted as the overall main antagonistic faction of *Resident Evil* games. It is so massive that it was termed as a mega-corporation: having subdivisions in almost every business imaginable and even having its own organized paramilitary force. They are also being the ones behind the outbreaks in the Arklay Mountains and Raccoon City as well as the instigators of numerous other events in the series.

In addition, many of the *Resident Evil* video game franchise's major antagonists have connections to the Umbrella Corporation, making it arguably the true antagonist of the series (though some would say that title belongs to Albert Wesker).

Umbrella was the most infamous company for being largely responsible for the infection that sweeps across Raccoon City (and other areas of the world) due to the creation of several highly volatile mutagen viruses and parasites - the most famous being the G-Virus, T-Virus and Nemesis Parasite.

Umbrella's true nature was revealed to the public after the events of Raccoon City but was able to stay afloat using several scapegoats. After Chris Redfield and Jill Valentine infiltrated Umbrella's Russian stronghold and destroyed T-A.L.O.S., Albert Wesker used Chris and Jill's distraction to kill Sergei Vladimir and stole Umbrella's data from the Red Queen supercomputer and presented the evidence of Umbrella's actions to the U.S. government. With the evidence being given, the U.S. government ordered an indefinite suspension of Umbrella's practices and soon its stock prices plummeted, and Umbrella was finally finished. Despite this, the company finally achieved redemption due to the efforts of its more benevolent former employees who repurposed it into a PMC (private military company) under the name "Blue Umbrella" to combat biological threats, be it ones they caused during Umbrella's dark days or from other forces, though the tension with the world still remains.

Origin (1968-1998)

Umbrella was founded in 1968 by Oswell E. Spencer, Edward Ashford and James Marcus as **Umbrella Pharmaceuticals** after the Progenitor virus was discovered the year before. Another starting member (though not referred to as a co-founder) was a student of Marcus', Brandon Bailey, who was with Marcus and Spencer when they first discovered the Stairway of the Sun flower that they used to extract the Progenitor virus.

Ashford died from exposure to the virus, and Bailey was effectively exiled to the Umbrella Africa Laboratory, where he would send virus samples to Dr. Marcus' newly built Umbrella Executive Training Center.

During 1969, Edward's son Alexander began the construction of the Antarctic Base, attached to which was a research center where he began development of his "Code: Veronica" project, under which he began research into the gene that controls intelligence. Using this research, Alfred and Alexia Ashford would be born two years later.

In order to obtain new information on the Progenitor virus, Marcus used the virus on several of his students. They could not survive its effects and died, their dead bodies were dumped into the Water Treatment facility.

Marcus injected several leeches with Progenitor in 1978 and witnessed the creation of a new strain which he named the "t-Virus". Later that year, the Training facility would be closed and Marcus' two prized students: Albert Wesker and William Birkin, would be moved to the nearby Arklay Laboratory under Spencer's mansion.

In 1978, Marcus yet again found evidence of tampering. In his increasing paranoia brought on by his quest for glory and isolation from mankind, he wrote in his diary that Albert and William were the only humans he trusted. His trust in them would be betrayed 10 years later, however, as the two would - under direct orders from Spencer, himself - have him assassinated by a Special forces unit and dumped into the Water Treatment Facility. Credit for "t" would be taken by William Birkin. His trust in Birkin would also render hiding the source of "t" - the Leeches - useless.

However, by this point in time Birkin had little care for "t", having discovered the G-virus in the body of Lisa Trevor, the daughter of George Trevor, still kept in the estate as a guinea pig for their twisted experiments.

Raccoon City Outbreak (1998)

Marcus was completely restored 10 years after his death by the Queen Leech. He would exact his revenge on Spencer and Umbrella by releasing "t-virus" into the Arklay Laboratory's water supply, turning the facility personnel into zombies and leaving the laboratory and mansion in complete chaos, allowing for the team's extremely dangerous research specimens to escape into the surrounding area.

Birkin and Wesker used this as a diversion for their own plans to leave Umbrella, taking their research data with them. Wesker, having formed Raccoon City's elite S.T.A.R.S. unit two years prior, would develop a plan to lure the team to the Mansion and obtain battle data from the conflict that would surely follow. Although the Tyrant was deployed - leading Wesker to falsify his death as a realistic "unforeseen side-effect" of releasing it - both the laboratory and the rampaging Tyrant were destroyed by S.T.A.R.S. Alpha Team, before making their escape back to Raccoon City with a single Bravo Team survivor.

Wesker was forced to go into hiding for a number of months, using his operative Ada Wong to carry out his objectives, including the recovery of Birkin's G-virus. Two months after the Arklay incident, William Birkin finally perfected the viral strain that he had been toiling to achieve since obtaining Marcus' research so many years before. Birkin planned to use the virus to force the Umbrella Corporation into allowing him onto their executive board, but then changed his plans when he found that selling it directly to the U.S. Government would prove far more profitable - though this is based on Umbrella's opinion.

Umbrella deployed its elite U.S.S. Alpha Team (a paramilitary black ops unit created for Umbrella's most clandestine purposes) led by HUNK in a desperate bid to stop Birkin from handing over his ultimate creation. Although Birkin was mortally wounded in the ensuing conflict and the G-virus was successfully recovered by

HUNK's team, he was able to inject a remaining sample into his own body and devastate most of the team before they could make their escape.

This event would be indirectly responsible for unleashing the t-virus into Raccoon City. HUNK recovered a sample of the virus, recovered it, and gave it to Umbrella. While the Arklay incident had been relatively isolated and concealed from the public and Umbrella's control over key government and law enforcement personnel had ensured that any record of what had occurred could be safely swept into obscurity, they were now faced with an entire city infected with "t-virus" and a trail leading directly back to the Umbrella Corporation. This would prove exceedingly difficult, even for Umbrella, to make simply disappear.

Umbrella fell from grace on September 24, 1998, when the t-virus turned a large percentage of the population into Zombies. The morning after, the U.S. Government had the city limits bordered off by the military, whilst they began an investigation into the matter.

Umbrella itself was divided on the issue of Raccoon City. Its virologists within the limits spent their time researching a cure, whilst weapons researchers had experimental B.O.W.s sent in to receive combat data on their effectiveness at killing civilians. The ***Umbrella Biohazard Countermeasure Service*** ( ***UBCS*** ) was sent in to evacuate civilians, whilst "Monitors" installed within the four Delta Platoons gathered the combat data, sacrificing their comrades to save their own lives, where they would receive a very generous sum for their data.

Meanwhile, some employees even turned on each other. Dr. Frost was killed by Monica for being in the way of a "G"-sample, whilst Yoko Suzuki - a t-virus test subject used in an experiment two years before - lost her Umbrella security card to Monica, who would soon walk right into the infected Birkin and become a host for his offspring.

Former Umbrella researcher Greg Mueller had a University professor create a cure - Daylight - before the Outbreak, knowing what would soon happen. He was wanted by Umbrella, not due to "Daylight", but because of an experiment Greg took with him when he left - an experimental Tyrant. "Thanatos" was activated and sent outside to kill UBCS personnel attempting to claim it. Unbeknownst to him or his creation, the supervisor "Nikolai Zinoviev" had infiltrated the building. Whilst discussing his plan with a few survivors, Nikolai shot through the ceiling, through Greg's head, and out of his neck. His death was instantaneous. The University was destroyed by C-4 charges, whilst the Tyrant was killed by "Daylight" nearby. It was a fitting end to the beast, as one of the ingredients of the anti-virus was the creature's very blood.

Elsewhere in Raccoon, an executive had a UBCS team on the lookout for renegade USS member Rodriguez, who had stolen the executive's "package". Rodriguez was waiting for a researcher - Linda - to return from an Umbrella facility as she left something important behind. This was AT1521 - Umbrella's answer to Daylight. After recovering it, another researcher - Carter - released the experimental "Tyrant R" to kill off the Hunter R running amok. Although seemingly taking orders from Carter without question, it had already counted the man as a threat - a bomb had been planted in the monster, and Carter had the detonator. The creature's betrayal led to the destruction of AT1521, leaving Linda to have to remember how to synthesize it again all by herself.

Eventually, Umbrella was unable to delay the President's decision to authorize the Sterilization Operation. With little time left, all paramilitary forces were ordered to clear out. Carlos Oliveira and Jill Valentine were rescued by Barry Burton, whilst Nikolai attempted to escape on his own via helicopter. Rodriguez was forced to abandon Linda and pull out, leading to an attempted shoot down by an Umbrella Executive. The rocket missed, but the helicopter's sudden emergency maneuvers led to the loss of the "package", revealing a horrific creation known as "Nyx". The UBCS team and Tyrant R were defeated by Nyx and absorbed into its body. In the end, Nyx would eventually be killed by a group of survivors, who successfully escaped Raccoon City by HUMVEE with Linda.

Still, this was not the last story to tell of Umbrella's actions in the city. Leader of Umbrella's paramilitary organizations, Sergei Vladimir, stole the U.M.F.-013 storage system - also known as the Umbrella Archives. Ada Wong, who had retrieved the G-virus, was rushing to leave the city, but instead clashed with the revived Tyrant R. In the end she defeated the creature and escaped the city on Sergei Vladimir's helicopter, witnessing the destruction of Raccoon City.

It would take many years, and many more tragedies, to finally gather enough evidence to condemn Umbrella.

## Umbrella's Downfall (1998-2002)

Umbrella's fortunes failed to improve in the time shortly after the Raccoon City incident. The U.S. government changed its opinions of the company - while it had initially desired to obtain Umbrella's secrets for its own military projects, it was now in full condemnation over Umbrella's failure to contain the situation (the U.S. government's involvement in Raccoon City was carefully omitted). A "suspension of business decree" was imposed on Umbrella U.S.A., Inc., preventing any further presence in the US stock market. Under threat of financial ruin, Umbrella filed an appeal to overturn the decision.

On Sheena Island, an undercover investigator, Ark Thompson, operating on behalf of Leon S. Kennedy, succeeded in destroying Umbrella's Tyrant production plant after Vincent Goldman, The Umbrella Director of the island, unleashed the t-virus on its citizens. Shortly afterwards, Claire Redfield broke into Umbrella's Paris facilities in search of her brother and was captured and sent to Umbrella's illegal prison camp on Rockfort Island. While there, she witnessed Albert Wesker attack the island in search of the t-Veronica virus, another descendant of Progenitor. Escaping the island, she found herself trapped at the Antarctic Base, where Edward Ashford's granddaughter, Alexia Ashford, awoke from a self-induced coma with the desire to establish a new order.

By 2002, both Umbrella and the US had been forced into potentially damaging positions. Over the years, Umbrella had denied liability for the Raccoon City incident on the grounds of US government involvement, which the US government itself denied, arguing that all of Umbrella's testimonies were entirely fabricated. While the general public opinion was slowly moving in support of Umbrella's testimony, the company itself was still closing on financial ruin without access to Wall Street. The situation had become noticeably grave when US intelligence discovered that a rogue former employee was selling B.O.W.s to a South American drug lord, Javier Hidalgo.

Later in the year, USSTRATCOM and Chinese intelligence were called in to investigate the theft of t-virus and G-virus samples from an Umbrella Europe facility by yet another person - the former R&D executive, Morpheus D. Duvall, who was used as a scapegoat for the May 1998 leak. Duvall took the United States and China hostage, threatening to fire t-virus missiles from an undisclosed silo in the hopes of obtaining a ransom of $5 billion in return for their safety. While USSTRATCOM succeeded in taking out Duvall and preventing a missile attack, the Paraguas Line Company cruiser *Spencer Rain* was lost, with its entire crew and passenger complement becoming infected and subsequently killed during a viral outbreak.

## Aftermath (2003-2004)

The final blow to the company would come in February 2003, when a private anti-biohazard paramilitary force was sent to the Caucasus in the Russian Federation in response to rumors of a new B.O.W. being developed there by Umbrella. Leading the attack were Chris Redfield and Jill Valentine, who eventually reached the Russian facility's underground chamber, where they fought Umbrella's final weapon, T-A.L.O.S., after it was dispatched by Sergei Vladimir. At the same time, Wesker managed to infiltrate the facility a few hours prior to Chris and Jill's arrival, and had one final encounter with Sergei, who then mutated into a new, virus-infected monster. While Chris and Jill destroyed T-A.L.O.S., Wesker managed to extract all data from Umbrella's Red Queen supercomputer, while also erasing any of the memory left within the computer itself, in order to use it against Spencer, thus bringing Umbrella to its knees.

Umbrella was finally found guilty soon after the Umbrella Russia incident, after an anonymous notification by Albert Wesker, using the data he had extracted. The U.S. government suspended Umbrella's market trading license pending further investigation into their business practices. While this investigation must have already provided Umbrella with severe financial problems, a worldwide manhunt for surviving founder Oswell E. Spencer sealed the organization's fate.

Albert Wesker kept the stolen data in his secret hideout. Wesker had always desired power more than anything in the world, seeking to dominate all for his own gain. He saw Umbrella as power incarnate. His computer had every Umbrella asset stored away safely, and he planned to one day remake the company under his leadership. This new Umbrella would lead the human race into a new, improved era, fixing a world Wesker saw as unacceptable. His vision for the future would go beyond that of Spencer, but he would later discover that they both had much in common, as Spencer had made Wesker who he had become.

With its trading completely suspended, Umbrella's shares quickly collapsed, and the company was left bankrupt. With the corporation shut down, a vast amount of the company's biological weapons and virus samples appeared on the black market, birthing an age of bioterrorism. The ultimate irony came to be that the world was safer with Umbrella than without it.

## Umbrella's Viral Legacy

In 2005, Umbrella's T-Virus was used in a bio-terrorist attack on Harvardville Airport, resulting in a mass infection of the entire terminal. However this time it was caused by a company known as Wilpharma. One of its key employees, Frederic Downing, had stolen both the t- and G-virus samples from his previous employer Umbrella, and had fled Raccoon City.

Umbrella's other monstrosity, the G-virus was also used in the same outbreak, and was injected into the body of Curtis Miller. Miller wanted the information about the Raccoon City outbreak released, so that everyone who had wronged him and his deceased family would be arrested. Unbeknownst to him, Frederic Downing was using him to collect G-virus combat data for a buyer wanting the "t" and G-viruses. However, the conspiracy was uncovered by the efforts of Leon S. Kennedy, Claire Redfield, and the S.R.T during the deadly outbreak.

Due to Umbrella's use of medicines developed by other pharmaceutical companies, the Global Pharmaceutical Organization worked to prevent further harm from being done to the names of innocent pharmaceutical organizations, and to prevent the further distribution of B., by forming an international organization called the Bioterrorism Security Assessment Alliance, or "BSAA", after Umbrella's collapse in 2003. Among the eleven founding members were none other than Chris Redfield and Jill Valentine.

Redemption

In 2007, Umbrella U.S.A.'s assets were handed over to former employees of the original company as new chief executives and formed into a PMC called "Blue Umbrella". Its stated purpose is to atone for the crimes of the old executives and redeem Umbrella's "dark legacy" by exclusively combating bioweapons through both military ops and the development of cutting-edge anti-B.O.W. weapons, tactics, technology and treatment. The company keeps their original name so the public will always know that the company is cleaning up the mess they started.

---

Lincoln: WHOA!

Nico: No it's not the Umbrella Corporation that did this. I forget who the main bad guy is but it'll come to me.

Me: Lets find the base of some of the survivors and work with them to learn more.

But then all of the Masters of Evil came.

Villamax: Hey guys.

Me: ALL of you this time.

Vypra: It's actually Villamax, Beetle, Riddler, Man Boy, Roquefort and Atomic Skull's turn. We came to help all of you out.

Me: I see. We're going into the world of Resident Evil.

Ebon: Oh man! I know that Game Series. It was intense.

Rubberband Man: Same with the movies.

Shaun: It's where I learned all my skills in Zombie Apocalypse Survival and it got me ready for this.

Lana: And Shaun taught us how to survive in something like this.

Lily: Yeah he did.

Vypra: I see.

Me: Lets land.

We went down to the planet and we were flying over the city of Los Angeles, California. The whole city was completely destroyed and on fire and countless numbers of zombies were roaming the streets looking for blood.

Me: My god. This is horrible.

Vypra: It's much worse than seeing it on TV.

Ebon: No kidding.

Me: This whole planet went to Hell.

Linka: No kidding.

Lily: This is a true nightmare.

Qin: No kidding.

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein gott. This is awful.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) No kidding lad.

Lola: This is horrible.

Nico: Horrible.

Vince: We got to find those survivors and then kill whoever did this and get the hell out of here.

Shaun: This planet doesn't have much time left.

Laney: I see some survivors on that building right there.

We saw them on a hotel that was converted into an anti-zombie fortress.

Me: Lets land.

We landed the ship and it was over the city and we engaged the anti-zombie lightning shield dome and it blew many of the zombies away and we went into the hotel. We had guns and weapons and our powers ready.

Me: Hello?

A man came out and we saw that it was the leader of S.T.A.R.S. Chris Redfield.

Chris Redfield: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: You must be Chris Redfield.

Chris Redfield: I sure am.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Chris.

Chris Redfield: It's an honor to meet you guys. Just wish it was under better circumstances.

Ember McLean: Yeah! No kidding!

Me: Luckily we got here as fast as we could. We came to help you all kill all the zombies and destroy Umbrella once and for all

Chris Redfield: We have a lot to talk about and Umbrella is not our enemy. Come on.

We went into the headquarters of Chris's anti-zombie movement.

Me: So Chris what can you tell us about this world? What happened here that caused this whole planet to go to Hell?

Chris Redfield: I sure can. It was because of the Global T-Virus Pandemic.

Chris went over what it was and what we found out was awful.

---

The **Global T-Virus pandemic** was a global-scale outbreak of the T-Virus, triggered by two separate outbreaks in Raccoon City and Tokyo, Japan in 2002. By 2005, almost the entire human population had been either infected or killed, with the biosphere almost entirely destroyed as well. In 2012, the potent anti-virus was released, beginning the resurrection of the Earth and destroying anything infected with the T-Virus.

The T-Virus was created as a treatment for various illnesses . The first sign of any problems came in Cape Town, where a young boy that had received T-Virus treatment choked to death on a cable car ride to Table Mountain, then reanimated as an Undead and killed or infected the other occupants. Umbrella was able to cover-up the incident. Soon after, co-founded Dr. Alexander Isaacs began considering its use as a military weapon, and had killed his fellow partner, Dr. James Marcus, to ensure this path. Some years later, Dr. Isaacs became inspired by the Hebrew deluge myth, and he and Umbrella's High Command planned to intentionally release the virus across the planet and, after several years, destroy the Undead with an airborne anti-virus. An elect few were to be kept in cryogenic preservation for the duration of this apocalyptic event, and be released to a world without the destructive consequences of war and climate change. To ensure the project go ahead as planned, Dr. Isaacs' plan required that key Umbrella personnel be cloned, including himself.

Alicia Marcus, Dr. Marcus' daughter, inherited a 50% share in the company, though the otherwise unanimous approval of High Command was enough to invalidate her opposition. A recording of the meeting was secretly uploaded to the Red Queen's mainframe; though the computer system was unable to kill Umbrella employees, it was able to assist Alicia by programming a clone of Alicia, Alice, to have a strong opposition to Umbrella. Alice was placed in a security role within Raccoon City's Hive complex alongside another man, Spence, who she developed a romantic relationship with. Alice began helping a Lisa Addison, an environmentalist plant within the Hive, to acquire the necessary evidence to destroy Umbrella.

## Initial outbreaks

Whether influenced behind the scenes by Umbrella, or an independent agent altogether, Spence also chose to betray Umbrella, and stole a number of T-Virus and Anti-Virus samples with the intent of selling on the black market. When he released T-Virus into the facility during his escape, Red Queen responded by releasing Halon gas into the Hive, killing much of its workforce. However, the T-Virus had successfully spread into the air, and the staff were able to reanimate regardless.

Umbrella sent a commando team in to find out what happened, breaking into the Hive and dragging Spence, Alice and Lisa's brother Matt with them. The Red Queen attempted to stop the team, killing some; however, they refused to listen to her warnings. They shut her down, causing all the infected to be released. Everyone except Alice and Matt died before the Hive could be sealed again. However, Matt was scratched by a Licker, which caused him to mutate. More Umbrella troops arrived, taking both captive for experiments.

Alice was infected with the T-Virus, bonding with it a cellular level and didn't mutate; this was likely thanks to her original's progeria, which the virus couldn't affect long. Umbrella reopened the Hive, allowing the Hive outbreak to evolve into the Raccoon City Incident. Umbrella decided to see if Alice or the mutated Matt, now called Nemesis, would be the better version of successful T-Virus assimilation; both refused to kill the other and turned on Umbrella. Seeing both a lost cause and that the infection would soon become airborne outside Raccoon, as it had been 3 days since the outbreak, Umbrella launched a nuclear missile at Raccoon City Hall, destroying the building and much of the city.

Umbrella recovered Alice's body from the wreckage of a helicopter, deciding to try bringing her back to life. They also squashed the news footage of the outbreak, labeling both Jill Valentine and Carlos Olivera as terrorists trying to blame Umbrella for an "accidental" meltdown at the power plant. Alice was successfully brought back to life, with enhanced physical abilities and psionic powers. She managed to escape with the help of her friends, but Umbrella would be able to track the new Project Alice through satellite feed. With data on Alice, Nemesis, the undead and the mutations from Raccoon City, Umbrella began feverishly working towards the decimation of the world's population.

## Initiating the Plan

To better help them understand the nature of the infected, Umbrella had reactivated the Red Queen and charged her with using the Umbrella Prime testing facility to conduct the research. Using simulations in major cities of the world at the facility, Umbrella shows the potential the T-Virus possessed to the world and sold the countries the virus, building a new arms race in the hopes that the virus would be stored poorly and begin the infection. "Patient zeroes" (people infected with the T-Virus) were also released into various countries by Umbrella to ensure the initiation of outbreaks around the world. At least one such outbreak occurred in the Japanese capital of Tokyo, where an infected J-pop girl transformed and attacked a businessman at the Shibuya Scramble, spreading the virus to the rest of the city and then Japan itself.

Since Isaacs and Alicia Marcus would be placed in cryo-stasis with the rest of Umbrella High Command, Albert Wesker was made chairman of the Umbrella Corporation during the outbreak. Having complete control of the organization, Wesker operated from the main facility under Shibuya Square in Japan. To lure survivors into their clutches so they could be experimented on, Umbrella prepared a false safe haven called Arcadia which was a tanker hiding a testing facility within. To pacify the staff that would be forced to hideout in the underground Umbrella facilities, a clone of Dr. Isaacs was created for the purpose of trying to domesticate the undead and make them subservient.

## The World goes to Hell

Humanity entered a Dark Age as the world was overrun by the undead; though lacking intelligence, the undead's sheer numbers and unending hunger for flesh made them extremely dangerous nonetheless. As shown in *Afterlife,* as the number of infected grew, prisoners were released to help fight back out of sheer desperation. Within a few weeks, the T-Virus had completely consumed the United States and only a month later, the rest of the world fell. Any organised resistance or form of governance collapsed, overwhelmed by the undead hordes.

Though the virus was only intended to wipe out the surface population of humans, it mutated and affected the Earth herself. Wildlife infected and mutated, entire swathes of forests died off and bodies of water dried up leaving much of the planet a barren wasteland. Slowly but surely, the Earth began to wither and die, a final massive casualty of Umbrella's orchestrated holocaust.

What few survivors that were left learned to stay on the move and avoid large cities where the infection was at its worst. Speed and constant mobility were their only defense against the unending horde of undead. A convoy led by Claire Redfield and Carlos Olivera was one such example; however, they always ended up too late to help others that radioed for assistance, something that weighed heavily on their consciences.

Occasionally, the humans would be aided by nature, as shown in Resident Evil: Extinction. Swarms of infected crows were known to feed on flesh, indiscriminately. The entire undead population of Las Vegas was purged in this manner. On the other end of the spectrum, there were survivors who remained in their cities, defending themselves vigorously, as shown in Resident Evil: Afterlife.

In *Resident Evil: Retribution*, the White House itself appears to have become another safe haven during the outbreak; surrounded by large walls and other barricades, which prevents millions of Undead from getting in. It may possibly house some remnants of the Military, and Leon Kennedy's "resistance".

In the decade that the outbreak occurred, things grew progressively worse. The undead began mutating, growing mandibles for catching prey. The Undead also started getting smarter, rather than pointlessly wander or wait outside the strongholds of humanity, they instead began burrowing. Worse, the wild life mutated as well, created giant winged monstrosities that made air superiority void.

## Survivors

The spread of the t-Virus was devastating, but it was not absolute. According to the White Queen's satellites scans, out of the planet's pre-outbreak population of 6.5 billion (US numbering system) human inhabitants, there were 1,733,548 people uninfected on the surface. In *Resident Evil: Afterlife*, survivors are discovered taking refuge in the LA jail and over 2,000 known survivors, including Alice, Claire Redfield, Chris Redfield and K-Mart are aboard the *Arcadia*, captured by Albert Wesker in an effort to keep his infection in check by feeding on their flesh. A brainwashed Jill attacked *Arcardia* with Umbrella, killing survivors on whim. Wesker pretended to defect from Umbrella, gathering the remains of the U.S. army together with his troops at the White House, along with Leon Kennedy's group. This was all part of his mission to wipe them out.

## Ending the Pandemic

Following the betrayal of humanity by Wesker at the White House, humankind is reduced to just over 4,000 people left, gathered in only a few settlements based around the world. This meant **1,729,548** people died between *Extinction* and *The Final Chapter* . One such settlement was in a tower in the ruins of Raccoon City. Led by a clone of Doctor Alexander Isaacs, three massive Undead armies, each led by Umbrella tanks, launch an assault to destroy this settlement and end humanity once and for all while other Undead armies led by Umbrella forces went after the remaining settlements in other parts of the globe. To counter this, the Red Queen, in truth an innocent pawn in Wesker's plot to destroy the majority of the remaining humans in Washington, DC, contacts Alice who alone survived Wesker's betrayal and informs her of a potent anti-virus developed by Umbrella and kept within the Hive. This anti-virus was designed to be airborne and kill anything infected by the T-virus upon contact. By releasing the anti-virus, Alice could end the pandemic and save what is left of humanity.

Alice travels to the ruins of Raccoon City where she helps the survivors repel the assault of Isaacs and the first Undead army. Accompanied by a team of survivors, including Claire Redfield, Alice enters the Hive where she encounters the real Isaacs and Alicia Marcus, daughter of Doctor James Marcus who created the T-virus in the first place and of whom Alice herself is a clone. With the aid of Alicia and the Red Queen, Alice defeats Wesker and chases Isaacs, apparently killing him. Alice takes the anti-virus from Isaacs and attempts to release it upon the surface, only to be stopped by Isaacs who is killed by his clone. Alice releases the anti-virus, killing the thousands of Undead in the vicinity. The Hive is also destroyed by Alice with explosives, killing Wesker, Alicia and the thousands of Umbrella employees and Umbrella High Command held within, effectively destroying the Umbrella Corporation.

While the anti-virus is released into the world and is airborne, it has to travel on the winds and will likely take several years to circle the globe and kill everything infected by the T-virus and ending the pandemic.

---

We were horrified!

Me: My fucking god! That's horrible!

Vince: This whole planet went to Hell.

Carol: It sure did.

Nico: Now I remember! It was Albert Wesker that was responsible for this whole catastrophe.

Me: Who is Albert Wesker?

Nico: You would hate this guy J.D.

Nico went over who he was.

---

**Albert Wesker** is the main antagonist of the *Resident Evil* video game series.

Specifically, he is the main antagonist of *Resident Evil*, one of two secondary antagonists (alongside William Birkin) of *Resident Evil 0*, the overarching antagonist of *Resident Evil 4*, a major antagonist in

*Resident Evil: Code Veronica X*, the main antagonist of *Resident Evil 5*, and a posthumous antagonist in *Resident Evil 6* . He is also the main protagonist villain of *Resident Evil: The Umbrella Chronicles* and a minor antagonist in *Resident Evil: The Darkside Chronicles* .

Wesker was a high-ranking researcher of the Umbrella Corporation who also served as a double agent within S.T.A.R.S., serving as the captain of Alpha Team. Wesker would later betray Umbrella and surface as a member of a mysterious organization looking to profit off of Umbrella's research. Eventually, Wesker would go on to pursue his own megalomaniacal desires for world domination with the Uroboros virus, but he was stopped by Chris Redfield and the BSAA.

Even after his death, Wesker still has posthumous influences in *Resident Evil 6*, especially on his biological son, Jake Muller, who unknowingly carried his father's enhanced physiology and his dark legacy which would later be used by Carla Radames to produce C-Virus. Therefore, Wesker is arguably the main antagonist of almost the entire *Resident Evil* game franchise so far. He also has a sister named Alex Wesker, who was raised alongside him as part of Umbrella's Project W. He once had a lover (Jake Muller's mother) but broke up with her.

Albert Wesker had parents who possessed superior genes. He and a number of other children were raised as the "Wesker children", a eugenics project headed by the Umbrella Corporation, which gave Albert his surname. He demonstrated even greater potential than the others - except for Alex Wesker - which caught the attention of Ozwell E. Spencer, Umbrella's president, who saw the boy had what he was looking for.

Albert became one of Umbrella's employees at age 17 and became a promising member of the corporation with Spencer secretly watching over him. Wesker became a researcher at the Management Training Facility working under Dr. James Marcus in 1977. While there, he befriended William Birkin, another trainee who would also be his rival, and the pair acted as accomplices for years afterwards. The two were some of the few people Marcus trusted. When the Training Facility was shut down, the two were transferred to the research facility in the Arklay Mountains where they continued research on the T-Virus for 13 years.

Wesker and Birkin went though 3 stages of the T-Virus during their research, finally culminating in the Tyrant in 1988. The two then received orders to eliminate Dr. James Marcus and steal his research on the T-Virus. Later, when Spencer approved Birkin's research into the G-Virus in 1991, Wesker grew suspicious about the president and requested to be transferred into Umbrella's Intelligence Bureau.

At some point, he met and became acquainted to fellow Wesker, Alex Wesker, whose ideals mirrored his own: living isn't enough, one needs to transcend.

Traitor of the S.T.A.R.S.

Five years later, Wesker joined a newly founded branch of the Raccoon City Police Department (whom he decided to call the "Special Tactics And Rescue Squad". or "S.T.A.R.S for short.) He acted as a double agent, informing Umbrella of any police investigations, so that their illegal actions would not be discovered. In 1998, a series of cannibalistic homicides were springing up in the Arklay Mountains, which were originally thought to be the work of a cult. However Wesker and Umbrella knew that this was really the sign of a T-virus outbreak. Though originally ordered by Umbrella to keep the S.T.A.R.S. team out of the situation, public outcry forced Wesker to send them in.

Then new orders were given, dispatch S.T.A.R.S. to the outbreak area and use them as test subjects against the B.O.W.s Wesker first sent in the Bravo Team and he and Birkin were then ordered to retake control of the Umbrella Training Facility. Realizing this was impossible thanks to the resurrected James Marcus, Wesker decided to destroy the facility and came to the realization that this was the perfect time to leave Umbrella and look into his own interests. He encountered and destroyed the failure experiment, the T-001 Tyrant, before running into Sergei Vladimir, leader of Umbrella's paramilitary organization.

He reminded Wesker that his mission was to reclaim the facility, though Wesker pointed out that the T-Virus outbreak had infected too much of the area and that he was just going to destroy the now useless facility. Sergei reminded Wesker that he couldn't just do what he wanted and ordered his Ivan Tyrant to attack Wesker, who battled the B.O.W. quite happily, seeing it as a chance for some real entertainment. During the fight, the explosions in the facility began to go off, allowing Wesker to take his leave.

The next day, there was no word from the Bravo Team and so Wesker sent in the Alpha Team. No sooner had they arrived then they were attacked by a pack of Cerberus (dogs mutated by the T-Virus) and abandoned by their pilot, Brad Vickers. They were forced to retreat into a nearby mansion, actually the Umbrella facility where Wesker had worked, and Wesker ordering everyone to split up. He then disappeared and left the survivors, Jill Valentine, Chris Redfield, and Barry Burton, to fight off the B.O.W.S. running loose in the mansion. To ensure his success, Wesker got Barry to follow his commands by threatening his family. However Jill found Enrico, who had discovered what was going on, but before he could compromise Wesker's plans, Wesker killed him. Despite this, Chris and Jill eventually managed to learn the truth and destroyed the T-002 Tyrant, along with the facility. But unknown to everyone else, Wesker had injected an experimental virus into himself that he had obtained from William Birkin.

He allowed the tyrant to seemingly kill him and, when everyone was gone, the virus's regenerative abilities revived him, giving him superhuman strength, speed and regeneration, at the cost of Wesker's humanity. Upon his reanimation, he realized his tyrant had been destroyed and attempted to steal the data from the facility. But Wesker found that the data had been transferred to the Umbrella base in Russia and that he had been locked out by the advanced computer program, the Red Queen. Swearing he would pay back both S.T.A.R.S. and the Red Queen, Wesker made his escape from the facility, easily fighting his way through the remaining B.O.W.s and marveling at his new powers. However as he was escaping, Wesker found himself pursued by Lisa Trevor, who seemed determined to destroy the man who had made her so twisted. Noting how she seemed almost invincible due to her instantaneous regeneration, he began pumping every bullet he had into her, Wesker eventually used his new superhuman abilities to shoot down a chandelier onto Lisa, finally ending her and using his enhanced speed to quickly run away from the mansion before it blew up.

## Raccoon City Outbreak

Though much of his plot had failed, Wesker still managed to find a high-ranking position in one of Umbrella's mysterious rivals "The Organization". Deciding that he wanted to continue to fool his enemies into thinking he was dead, Wesker operated through spies and the Organization. When the T-Virus outbreak hit Raccoon City, he sent in a spy, Ada Wong, to retrieve a sample of Birkin's G-Virus. She was successful, much to Wesker and the Organization's pleasure.

## Rockfort Island/Antarctic Lab Incident

Wesker led an assault by the H.C.F, a heavily armed team of commandos, in an attack on the Rockfort Island Umbrella base, releasing the T-Virus in the process, so as to gain a sample of the T-Veronica Virus, the creation of Alexia Ashford. With the T-Virus contaminating the area and the B.O.W.s released from containment, Wesker was easily able to move throughout the facility and look for his objective. However he and his men found no sign of Alexia herself, who was the only known person to host the virus. Wesker set out to find the Antarctic Facility, which had also suffered a T-Virus outbreak from the employees who fled there from the Rockfort Facility. While there, Wesker ran into Chris Redfield, who had come looking for his sister, Claire, and eventually found Alexia.

After attempting to force her to give him a T-Veronica virus sample, he was driven back by Alexia's powers. Wesker then left Chris to take care of Alexia and succeeded in getting a sample of the virus from the body of Steve Burnside. Once the base started its self-destruct sequence, Wesker captured Claire so as to force Chris to fight him. While he managed to dominate the battle with his superhuman abilities, Chris refused to go down easily. Wesker was about to finally kill him when an explosion sent a flaming pillar between them. He stated that Chris had won on pure luck, which wouldn't be enough to save him next time. Wesker escaped into an Organization Submarine as the base continued to explode.

## Business with Javier Hidalgo

Four years later, Wesker was contacted by Javier Hidalgo, the leader of a powerful South American drug cartel, "The Sacred Snakes". Javier's wife, Hilda, had contracted a fatal disease ten years before and a former Umbrella researcher had given him T-Virus to help her. Now his daughter, Manuela, had been infected by the same disease and Javier wanted Wesker's help. Wesker gave Javier T-Veronica virus, as well as specific instructions on how to use it, in exchange for generous financial compensation and a share in Javier's dealings. Wesker later watched Javier's mutated body fall through binoculars after he mutated himself and was killed by Leon S. Kennedy and Jack Krauser.

## Russian Facility Incident

One year later, Wesker made his way into the Umbrella Facility in Russia while Chris and Jill were launching an assault on it in order to destroy the new B.O.W., T-A.L.O.S. Wesker fought his way through the sub-levels until he finally confronted Sergei Vladimir again, who ordered his two Ivan Tyrants to kill Wesker. With his new superhuman abilities, he defeated the two Ivans easily and continued into the facility, eventually finding his way to the Red Queen control room. While Jill and Chris fought and destroyed T-A.L.O.S., Wesker took on a mutated Sergei, finally killing him. He then downloaded the files from the Red Queen and deleted the computer's data. Shortly afterwards, Wesker presented strong evidence against Umbrella in court, claiming he was a personal friend of the CEO, ensuring the company was shut down. With all the information he needed at hand, Wesker swore to be the one to bring about a new world.

## Joining with Tricell

Wesker later contacted Tricell, another pharmaceutical company, who paid him well for all of Umbrella's information. He began working with them and started iwork on his own plans, which he kept secret from the Organization. One person who caught Wesker's interest was Excella Gionne, a Tricell employee and a descendant of the company's original founders, thanks to her intellect and ambition, very much like his own. After deciding she could be a valuable ally, Wesker helped Excella to climb up Tricell's corporate ladder. She was also romantically attracted in Wesker, but he didn't return these feelings at all, though he didn't let Excella know this so as to keep her on his side.

## Stealing Las Plagas

After Umbrella's fall, Wesker began creating a new Umbrella using the data he had retrieved from Umbrella's Caucasus Facility. But to complete it, he was going to need a great deal of resources and wealth, so he began selling samples of Umbrella's viruses to their competitors. He continued to keep his plans secret to his superiors in the Organization, but they had begun to grow suspicious of Wesker.

Tricell had recently become interested in the newly discovered Las Plagas parasite and sought to acquire an advanced Control Plaga, which had been developed by Osmund Saddler. Wesker made a deal with them and sent in his old subordinate, Ada Wong to steal a sample, while he monitored and contacted her with a video feed. Because of the deadline they were on, Wesker sent in his new recruit, Jack Krauser to help her, despite the fact that the two were constantly at odds. Eventually Ada returned successful but double crossed Wesker, giving him a modified Subordinate Plaga while sending the real one to the Organization. However he took a dominant species Plaga from Krauser's body and started performing research on it. Wesker then brought his Plaga samples to Tricell, who began developing more evolved breeds of the parasite. Wesker left the Organization soon afterwards, easily managing to hide from them since he had been doing it for years from Umbrella.

## Final Meeting with Spencer

Wesker had everything he needed for his plans, but he still wanted to know why Spencer had created the B.O.W.s and fortunately for him, he caught wind of some information pointing to Spencer's whereabouts. Wesker headed there one Autumn night and slaughtered his former employer's bodyguards, before confronting Spencer himself. He expected this to surprise Umbrella's CEO, but the old man actually expected to see him. It was then that Wesker realized Spencer had arranged for the information leak and had wanted this meeting. In fact he had controlled everything from the very beginning, including Wesker's actions. Spencer revealed that the reason he had created B.O.W.s was to force humanity to evolve through viruses, creating a superior human race with himself as its god. Wesker had been molded from the need for Spencer to find people who would share his ideals.

Spencer explained the Wesker plan and that he'd seen to it each child was given an experimental virus, in Albert's case, it was the virus he got from Birkin. However, he was the only one to survive it. But now that Wesker knew this, he also knew that the only thing that prevented him from becoming a god was a sickly, dying old man. He killed his "creator" by driving his arm through Spencer's chest and noted how arrogant Spencer had been, to think someone like him could become a god. Wesker then stated that only one able to become a god had the right to be one.

He then decided that a pharmaceutical company could not bring him the godly power he desired and set out to succeed in his former master's dream of creating a world of superior humans. Wesker was then confronted by his old enemies, Jill and Chris, who had learned of Spencer's location and hoped he could lead them to their former leader. Wesker took their appearance as a sign that "the weak would always resist the will of the chosen". Wesker began fighting them and easily matched them with his powers. In the fight, he knocked Jill away after she attempted to pull a knife on him and was about to finally finish off his most hated enemy, Chris. However Jill threw herself at Wesker and knocked them both of them out of the window they were in front of, falling off a cliff. Though declared dead, they both survived and Jill was placed in cryogenic sleep by Wesker, who intended to use her against Chris.

## Uroboros

Wesker worked with Tricell again and formed a full alliance with Excella, who came to share his vision for the future. With his help, she continued to rise to work her way up the corporate ladder of Tricell, until she was CEO of the Africa Division. They reopened the abandoned Africa Research Center of Umbrella and found the source of the Progenitor virus. With this, Wesker created the most powerful virus of all, the Uroboros virus. At first, the virus proved deadly to any human, but he found a way to counter this through Jill. After becoming briefly infected by the T-Virus, Jill had developed powerful antibodies that Wesker used to perfect Uroboros.

He hired a Tricell tanker within which he placed a specialized stealth bomber. With use of the newly created chemical, P30, Wesker placed a device on Jill's chest that would continuously pump it into her system, making her his willing subordinate and enhancing her abilities, creating a perfect asset for his plans and a form of payback against Chris. Wesker began placing the Uroboros virus into missiles so that he could release it into the planet's atmosphere. He and Excella then placed Las Plagas into the residents of Kijuju, bringing them under their control. Everything seemed perfect for Wesker until Chris, along with another B.S.A.A. agent, Sheva Alomar, showed up to investigate what was going on. After the two took out Ricardo Irving, who sold B.O.W.s on the black market and was presumably Wesker and Excella's supplier of Las Plagas, they pursued a disguised Jill. When she reported Chris and Sheva's arrival in their facility, Excella stated that she "sensed concern" from Wesker, but he simply replied that he was not going to allow failure at this stage of the plan.

While Excella and Jill went to deal with Chris and Sheva, Wesker thanked Spencer for providing him with a great vision for the world and the means of becoming the god that Spencer never could be. He then went to the Monarch room to prepare for his upcoming confrontation with Chris. After sending one of Tricell's advanced Uroboros mutants against their enemies, Excella and Jill joined him. Upon Chris and Sheeva's arrival, they were attacked by and fought against the cloaked person they had been pursuing, only for Wesker to appear. He called this "one big family reunion", saying that Chris should be happier to see them.

Wesker then revealed that the hooded woman was Jill and the four engaged in a two on two fight while Excella went to prepare the tanker. After his spare time was expended, Wesker left Chris and Sheva to Jill, but the two managed to free Jill by pulling the device off her chest. With Excella finally having outlived her usefulness, Wesker infected her with Uroboros, which killed her, and left her on the deck of the ship.

This resulted in an enormous monstrosity after it absorbed dead bodies scattered across the deck. Chris and Sheva managed to destroy it and were then informed by Jill that Wesker needed to inject a special serum into himself so as to keep the virus inside him stable. However this dosage needed to be exact so if there was too much in his system at once, Wesker would weaken. Sheva had managed to get vials of the serum in an earlier encounter with Excella and so she and Chris pursued Wesker into the hold of the tanker, where they realized his plan to use the stealth bomber to release Uroboros into the atmosphere.

They engaged Wesker in a final confrontation, gaining an advantage by turning off the lights around the platform they were fighting on. By working together, Chris and Sheva hit him with an RPG and manage to inject some of the serum into Wesker's neck. Though he was weakened, he was far from out and attempted to flee using his jet, only for Chris and Sheva to board as well just before take off. As the jet gained altitude, Wesker continued to fight them, only to get injected again by Chris, who called him, "another one of Umbrella's leftovers" and opened the bomber's underside hatch.

The lost of pressure caused the jet to crash into an active volcano. By some miracle, they all survived and Wesker stated that he should have finished Chris years ago. Chris replied that his plans were finished, only for Wesker to laugh and say that he was just getting started. He turned to an Uroboros missile and punched into it, absorbing the virus into himself. The tendrils wrapped around several metal shards and gave him a powerful tentacle like appendage to swipe with. Wesker proceeded to attack Chris and Sheva, all the while ranting on about natural selection, social darwinism and his loathing of the human race.

It was clear that the cool and calm Wesker was gone, along with what remained of his sanity. As the fight went on, Wesker's other arm succumbed to the Uroboros, but he managed to keep the rest of himself intact. Finally the fight ended up on the last platform on the lava river and Chris and Sheva managed to stab Wesker from both sides of his one weakpoint, before the ground gave way beneath him, dropping him into the lava.

Chris and Sheva managed to grab onto a ladder from a helicopter piloted by Josh Stone and Jill. However Wesker grabbed the helicopter with his tentacles, determined to take them down with him. But Chris and Sheva fired a pair of RPG's at him that destroyed him completely. Finally the malicious mastermind that had been so hellbent on world domination had been destroyed.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: So it's Albert Wesker we have to kill.

Nico: That's right. He plunged this whole planet into hell and we have to destroy him at all costs.

Huntsgirl: Is it okay if the usual battles involve us saving some civilians this time?

Man Boy: We don't mind. I just hope there are still civilians left to save.

Me: I hope so to. But no we have to stay together. It's too dangerous to fight in our usual battles especially in a situation like this. With 6.5 Billion Zombies roaming the planet and killing anything in sight they will just keep coming in superior numbers many at a time like cockroaches. We can still have our usual battles but only if all of us do it. After that we're gonna go to the Umbrella Headquarters to face Wesker which is located right underneath Tokyo, Japan. What's left of Tokyo anyway. This whole planet is doomed.

Nico: That's right. It has no future. The Human Race here is pretty much extinct along with this whole planet being rendered completely uninhabitable.

?: Boy this is a crazy world.

A figure came out and it was AMPHIBITOR from episode 1, 2 and 3 of Turbo!

---

**Amphibitor** is a red-eyed tree frog-like monster, who served

Divatox. He serves as the secondary antagonist of the third part of the episode "Shift Into Turbo".

Amphibitor was first seen during Divatox's speech, before she went on her revenge mission on Earth.

In the third episode, Amphibitor was summoned by Divatox to Earth. Amphibitor showed discontent to Divatox, for not summoning him for a long time and not giving him a chance to fight. Divatox sent Amphibitor with a mission - not to let Zordon leave Earth. Amphibitor had to place a special device, which would close the space wormhole and block Zordon's pass. Justin went to destroy the device and Amphibitor attacked him. Then other Power Rangers arrived. Amphibitor fought them, he could fire green lightnings from his eyes and wielded knife and fork in battle. Villain managed to hid sun and cause overcast and summon swirl flow from Zordon's dimension, which nearly sweeped Angel Grove. Then he left. However rangers prepared and were winning in the second fight with monster. Then Divatox enlarged Amphibitor and rangers used Turbozords for the first time, since they didn't have Zeozords anymore. Heroes formed Turbo Megazord and battled the monster. Amphibitor was finally defeated by Turbo Megazord.

---

Tommy Oliver: Amphibitor!

Amphibitor: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Divatox to not let Zordon leave Earth and close the Space Wormhole that blocked Zordon's pass route.

Amphibitor: That's right.

Vypra: Didn't I tell you he has a great memory?

Amphibitor: You sure did.

Nico: But you caught us all at a bad time here.

Amphibitor: Man, this is messed up. Usually, you Rangers fight monsters like me in less dark environments.

T.J. Johnson: I know.

Me: But this planets entire future has been completely destroyed because of Wesker and the crimes of the Umbrella Corporation.

Then we heard a thump and we heard roaring coming from a room with a big metal reinforced door.

Me: What's in that room?

Chris Redfield: We keep some of those that are infected in that room.

Teen Titans Lightning: You have an entire room full of infected?!

Chris Redfield: Some of them are kids.

Atomic Skull: None of them are kids. They're a virus.

Roquefort: And it would be unwise to allow this disease to exist in the same building as us.

Chris Redfield: If you're suggesting-

Maria: Look, you're obviously uncomfortable for what needs to be in done in there. So, we'll take care of it for you. Horsea, you and Manaphy go lead Chris to somewhere else while we take care of business in that room.

Chris Redfield: I just wish there was another way.

Horsea: Come on, Chris. Maria and the others have work to do.

Me: You don't want to hear this dude.

Horsea and Manaphy blasted the Infected with Hyper Beam and Bubble Beam blasts and they obliterated the Infected in an instant.

Me: Good riddance.

Horsea: Yep.

Me: Now I have a plan that can have us be lead to Umbrella so we can finish Wesker for good.

I put my plan into action and it was to use all the Royal Defenders as bait so we can draw out Wesker and have them lead us to Wesker and Umbrella so we can kill him. We put our plan into action and lowered the shields and the zombies came in and the Royal Defenders saw the Zombies. But then a Zombie DARK ACE appeared and we saw him!

Me: Dark Ace! I thought you were back at the Masters of Evil Headquarters.

Dark Ace: (chuckles) You've all just made a big mistake using us as bait.

Bright Man: And why's that?

RD Lincoln: Because when we get out of this, the first thing we're gonna do is kill Manaphy, Poliwag, Horsea, and Poromon right in front of you guys!

Me: Not if you die first you white haired buck-toothed brat! (To Lincoln) No offense.

Lincoln: None taken.

Me: And besides you can't even walk remember and you don't have powers remember?

RD Lincoln: FUCK!

A zombie then just bit me, turning me into another zombie.

Drakkon: (I growl at him) I'm sorry, J.D. (impales me through the chest)

Me: (returns to normal) OW! SHIT!

Drakkon: Ok, I don't think the undead can say "Ow" or "Shit".

Me: They don't. Can you please take the sword out of me, please?

Drakkon: Sorry. (pulls sword out of me) I actually thought you became a zombie.

My wounds instantly healed.

Leanbow: It's J.D.'s powers. They must purging the virus out of his body.

Me: No worries. It'll take more than zombies to get me to become one. And I guess the virus that created the zombies doesn't work on us.

Then Wesker himself appeared!

Wesker: (to the Royal Defenders) You all show promise. Join me. And together, we can become the gods of this world.

RD Luna: What about Dark Ace?

Wesker: He's already infected. So he's useless to us.

Me: Just like you will be!

I fired a massive energy blast and it hit Wesker and sent him flying and he crashed into a building!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The Royal Defenders ran like cowards.

Cynder: Wesker was bad enough. But now, we have the Royal Defenders' version of the Loud Kids on the loose again.

Nico: We're responsible for this. We let out anger towards the Royal Defenders lead Wesker into recruiting them. And now, it's up to us to stop all of them before it's too late!

Me: (Smirks) My plan is working so far.

Nico: What plan?

Me: I planted a tracking chip inside RD Lincoln's neck and he'll lead us to the hideout of Wesker and Umbrella HQ.

Nico: You sneaky dog.

Lana: Nice job!

We heard roaring and then the Zombies came at us by the millions!

Orion: Time to take down some zombies!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Nico: Time to take these zombies down!

Me: Lets get them! But first. (Holds hand out at Zombie Dark Ace) HAKAI!

I banished Dark Ace to the Warp.

We went at the Zombies!

Me: COME ON YOU MINDLESS MOTHERFUCKERS!

Eli: CHARGE!

We went at them roaring at the top of our lungs and it was a savage onslaught. When we collided with them a massive fiery explosion went off.

THOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pyrhithion, Wrenges, and Viqtarr were blasting and smashing the many armies of zombies as well as the animal abominations.

I fired a massive plethora of techniques at the zombies and really let them have it!

Carol used these techniques:

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Chernobyl's Elephant's foot Rasenshuriken

Atomic Style Ninja Art: 1962 Mexico City Radiation Incident

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Fukushima Daiichi Nuclear Disaster

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Tsar Bomba Blast Rasenshuriken

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Mr. Burns Nuclear Power Plant

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Elephant's Foot of Chernobyl

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Nuclear Mushroom Cloud

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Kyshtym Radiation Burn

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Baneberry Nuclear Blast

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Terror of the Glow Alien

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Atomic Shark Firestorm

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Atomic Focused Laser

Atomic Style Ninja Art: A Lifetime of War

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Windscale Fire

Atomic Style: Corona Ray Strike

Atomic Style: Radiation Ray

Atomic Style: Several Hiroshima Bombs

Lisa Loud used these techniques:

Atom Style Ninja Art: Atom Particle Disintegration Rasenshuriken

Atom Style Ninja Art: Atom Particle Rasenshuriken

Atom Style: Atom Particle Split

Lucy Loud and the Goths of Darkness all used these techniques:

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Bloodbath of the Blood Countess

Nightmare Style Summoning Jutsu: Phyrexian Ingester

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Night of the Zombie Shark

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Vengeance of the Ghost Shark

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Speech of Malevolence

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Carnage of the Bloodfire Ooze

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Stampede of the Necrohorse

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Agony of the Fiendwurms

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Incineration of Nyarlathotep

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Hallucinogens of Magic Mushrooms

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Madness of the Glare of Cthulhu

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Bloodbath of Dagon

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Primal Cannibalism of Shoggoth

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Gateway of Yog-Sothoth

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Fireball Storm of Cthugha

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Madness of Cthulhu

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Fear of the Nightmare Shark

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Feast of the Sand Serpents

Voodoo Style: Voodoo Spirit Barrage

Voodoo Style: Voodoo Spirits Rasenshuriken

Voodoo Style: Cursed Voodoo Lake

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Devil Fireblade Mega Barrage

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Necro Chain Restriction

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Apocalypse Tomorrow

Darkness Style Ninja Art: WWE: Undertaker

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Demon Speeding

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Crom Cruach

Darkness Style Ninja Art: The Draugr

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Rise of Evil

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Tourniquet

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Hel

Darkness Style: Through Darkness and Abyss

Darkness Style: A Night on Bald Mountain

Darkness Style: Ghosts of Prague

Dark Style Sword Art: Cero Bladedance

Dark Style Genjutsu: Carnage of the Mad Lumberjack

Dark Style Genjutsu: Feast of the Blood Parasites

Dark Style Ninja Art: Black Lightning Suicide Fruit Disintegration Rasenshuriken

Dark Style Ninja Art: Glowworm Sticky Bioluminescence Trap

Dark Style Ninja Art: Web Entanglement of the Black Widow

Dark Style Ninja Art: Multiple Black Hole Vortex Obliteration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Night Gargoyle Summoning Technique

Dark Style Ninja Art: Suicide Fruit Bomb Rasenshuriken

Dark Style Ninja Art: Living Colour - Cult of Personality

Dark Style Ninja Art: Gluttony's Cannibalistic Embrace

Dark Style Ninja Art: Anastasia's Sword of Vengeance

Dark Style Ninja Art: Hellstorm Decay Rasenshuriken

Dark Style Ninja Art: Vampire Lightning Bloodsuck

Dark Style Ninja Art: WWE: Randy Orton - Voices

Dark Style Ninja Art: Suicide Fruit Disintegration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Suicide Fruit Meteor Storm

Dark Style Ninja Art: Raven Murder Obliteration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Wishmaster Heart Burster

Dark Style Ninja Art: Carnel Lust Storm Wave

Dark Style Ninja Art: Bite of the Black Widow

Dark Style Ninja Art: Void Hole Obliteration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Night Hydra Massacre

Dark Style Ninja Art: Cero Kamehameha

Dark Style Ninja Art: Ghost Division

Dark Style Ninja Art: Transylvania

Dark Style Ninja Art: Cerberus

Dark Style Ninja Art: Anubis

Dark Style Ninja Art: Erinye

Dark Style Ninja Art: Hades

Dark Style Ninja Art: Kek

Dark Style: Night Lightning Torment

Dark Style: Great Cero Blast

Dark Style: Vampire Death Stare

Dark Style: Night Lightning Evisceration

Dark Style: Nightmare Lightning Strike

Dark Style: Vampire Suicide Fruit Bomb

Dark Style: Suicide Fruit Bomb

Dark Style: Nightmarish Illusions

Dark Style: Vampire Life Drain

Dark Style: Hounds of Baskervilles

Dark Style: Raging Skeleton Swarms

Dark Style: Dark Prison

Dark Style: Death Decapitation

Dark Style: Black Lightning Body Cleaving Slice

Dark Style: The River of Death

Sword of the Darkness Flame

Dragon of the Darkness Flame

Nico used these techniques:

Alien Style Ninja Art: Poison Bombardment of Beach Quills

Alien Style Ninja Art: Stomp of the Emperor Sea Strider

Alien Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Killer Caped Stalkers

Alien Style Ninja Art: Flight of the Killer Daggerwrist

Alien Style Ninja Art: Bladderhorn Ramming Speed

Alien Style Ninja Art: Flying Feast of the Skewers

Alien Style Ninja Art: Gymnastics of the Flipsticks

Alien Style Ninja Art: V'Ger Plasma Kamehameha

Alien Style Ninja Art: Wave of the Amoebic Sea

Alien Style Ninja Art: March of the Grovebacks

Alien Style Ninja Art: Spears of the Eosapiens

Alien Style Ninja Art: Gyrosprinter Stampede

Alien Style Ninja Art: Unth Herd Stampede

Alien Style Ninja Art: Xenomorph Warriors

Alien Style Ninja Art: Attack of the Rachni

Alien Style Ninja Art: Geonosian Warriors

Alien Style Ninja Art: Pack of Prongheads

Alien Style Ninja Art: Geth Consensus

Alien Style Ninja Art: Hysteria Swarm

Alien Style Ninja Art: Zergling Rush

Alien Style Ninja Art: Arrowtongue

Alien Style Ninja Art: Xenomorphs

Alien Style Ninja Art: Goa'ulds

Laney, Edwayl and Natilee used these techniques:

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Dance of the Star of the County Down

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celtic Fairies, Elves, and Dryad Army

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Battle of the Haughs of Cromdale

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Coinleach Ghlas An Fhómair

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Walking with the Ancestors

Celtic Style Ninja Art: When the Battle is Over

Celtic Style Ninja Art: FernGully Tree of Life

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celtic Lightning Burst

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Arrow of Cú Chulainn

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Ready for the Storm

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Kingdom of Brittany

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairies of FernGully

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Knights of Camelot

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Secret of the Elves

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celt Tribes of Gaul

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Battle for Camelot

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Starhon's Passage

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Spirit of the Wild

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairies of Ireland

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Mists of Avalon

Celtic Style Ninja Art: The Elder Path

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Ancient Storm

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Forest Dryads

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Lords of Iron

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairy Forest

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Wolf Blood

Celtic Style Ninja Art: The Gauls

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Prophecy

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Morrígan

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fable

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Anu

Nicole, Liberty, Twilight Sparkle and Eli used these techniques:

Star Style Ninja Art: Eta Carinae Storm Rasenshuriken

Star Style Ninja Art: Fury of the Star Dragon

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Norse Constellations

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Eridanus Maelstrom

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Twin-Tailed Comet

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Draco Dragon Fire

Constellation Style Ninja Art: The Big Dipper

Galaxy Style Ninja Art: Stardust Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Gamma Ray Shield Imprisonment

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Thalarion Necrosis Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Gamma Ray Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: X-Ray Incineration Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Ultraviolet Cutting Sword

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Thalaron Subatonic Destroyer Sword

Time Style Ninja Art: Cycle of Life in the Rite of Spring

Time Style Ninja Art: 10,000 Year Disintegration

Time Style Ninja Art: Event Recollection

Time Style: Time Rasenshuriken

Time Style: Time Ray Age

Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Greater Good

Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Ethereals

Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Empire

Nebula Style Ninja Art: Dragonfish Incineration

Nebula Style Ninja Art: Gun Smear Burn

We all then used these techniques:

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: The Light of the Eye of Horus Surrounded in Darkness

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: The Light Surrounded in Darkness yet stands Strong

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: One Bright Candle Amidst a Sea of Darkness

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: Audiomachine - Nameless Heroes

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: Fortress Monastery

Fire Light Style Ninja Art, Shinigami Art, and the Light Art: Fiery Phoenix Dragon Moonlight Solar and Void Rasenshuriken

Light Style Ninja Art: Powers of the Void, Lunar, and Solar Tri-Colored Rasenshuriken

Light Style Ninja Art: Ultraviolet Firestorm Rasenshuriken

Light Style Ninja Art: Audiomachine Hundred Years War

Light Style Ninja Art: United We Stand, Divided We Fall

Light Style Ninja Art: Queen Cleopatra VII Philopator

Light Style Ninja Art: Civilization V Brave New World

Light Style Ninja Art: Charge of the Light Brigade

Light Style Ninja Art: Hymn of the Cherubim

Light Style Ninja Art: O Mio Babbino Cara

Light Style Ninja Art: Children of the Sun

Light Style Ninja Art: Flight of the Angels

Light Style Ninja Art: Scythe of Promises

Light Style Ninja Art: Moonlight Sonata

Light Style Ninja Art: Halos of Justice

Light Style Ninja Art: Walpurgisnacht

Light Style Ninja Art: The Last Stand

Light Style Ninja Art: Angels Calling

Light Style Ninja Art: Salve Regina

Light Style Ninja Art: Prometheus

Light Style Ninja Art: Carolus Rex

Light Style Ninja Art: Titan Quest

Light Style Ninja Art: Federkleid

Light Style Ninja Art: Ave Maria

Light Style Ninja Art: Europa

Light Style Ninja Art: Atlas

Holy Style: Righteous Martyrdom

Great Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Lightsaber Blade Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Phoenix Kamehameha Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Scythe Kamehameha Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Multi-Shadow Rasenshuriken Missile Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Giant Mega Shadow Dragon Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Rasenshuriken Missile Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Dragon Scythe Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Arrow Kamehameha Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Army of Otto Von Bismarck

Void Style Lightsaber Art: Shadow Blazing Supernova

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Phoenix Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Shadow Lightwhips

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Force Lightning Blast

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Fire Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Tidal Stream Blast

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Lightning Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Dragon Barrier

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Kamehameha

Void Style Ninja Art: Ogdoad

Void Style: Shadow Rasengan Missile Barrage

Void Style: Sword of the Thousand Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Sword Boomerang

Void Style: Slashing Sword of Shadow

Void Style: Shadow Meteor Shower

Void Style: Shadow Rasenshuriken

Void Style: Piercing Shadow Arrow

Void Style: Hurricane of Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Dragon Burst

Void Style: Shadow Dragon Blast

Void Style: Hurricane of Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Sword Slash

Void Style: Tornado of Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Spear Jutsu

Void Style: Shadow Arrow Blast

Void Style: Shadow Rasengan

Void Style: Shadow War Axe

Void Style: Darkest of Fires

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Dark Dragon Sword

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Boxer Rebellion

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Nightfury Blast

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Shadow Ninjas

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Persephone

Twilight Style Ninja Art: Art of War

Twilight Style Ninja Art: Twilight Purgatory Superblast

Twilight Style: Light and Darkness Twin Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Flare Spear of Machu Picchu

Solar Style Ninja Art: The Turkish War of Independence

Solar Style Ninja Art: Tri-Sun Ray Flare Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Sun Rays of Ra Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Sunlight Flarewhips

Solar Style Ninja Art: Carrington Flare Superstorm

Solar Style Ninja Art: Franco-Prussia War of 1870

Solar Style Ninja Art: Roman Emperor of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Mega-Cannon of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Sun Dragon Incineration

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Storm Megabomb

Solar Style Ninja Art: Listen with your Heart

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Arrow of Apollo

Solar Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Army Ants

Solar Style Ninja Art: Condor of Viracocha

Solar Style Ninja Art: Knowing Superflare

Solar Style Ninja Art: Ra, God of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Aurora Scramble

Solar Style Ninja Art: Ankh Rays of Ra

Solar Style Ninja Art: Spear of Solaris

Solar Style Ninja Art: Flare of 2001

Solar Style Ninja Art: Coat of Arms

Solar Style Ninja Art: Helios

Solar Style Ninja Art: Apollo

Solar Style: Incinerating Sunray

Solar Style: Prominence Incineration

Solar Style: Solar Ray Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Solar Flare Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Solar Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Sun Rays of Ra

Solar Style: Angel of Solaris

Solar Style: Solar Flare Rasengan Missile Barrage

Solar Style: Solar Arrow Barrage

Lunar Style Sword Art: Inuit Spirit Sword Dance

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Crescent Moonlight Strike Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Moonlight Lightwhips

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Eye of Horus Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Light of the Luna Lionfish

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Wrath of Kukulkan

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Diese Kalte Nacht

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Our Solemn Hour

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Light of Judea

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Artemis

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Selene

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Máni

Lunar Style: Light of Elune Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style: Light of Quetzalcoatl

Lunar Style: Piercing Light of the Moon

Lunar Style: Twelve Arrows of the Moon

Lunar Style: Arrow of Moonlight

Lunar Style: Arrow of Elune

Lunar Style: Piercing Spear of Elune

Aura Style: Aura Ball

Aura Style: Aura Ray

Aura Style: Aura Ray Spear

Aura Style: Great Aura Blast

Aura Style: Aura Scimitar Lightsaber

Aura Style: Hurricane of Aura

Aura Style: Dual Aura Rasengan

Aura Style: Aura Encased Prisons

Aura Style: Aura Soul Sleep

Celestial Style Ninja Art: First Emperor of China

Celestial Style Ninja Art: First Crusade

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Dionysus

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Sutekh

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Hestia

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Horae

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Gelos

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Hera

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Loki

Celestial Style: Atomic Speed of Light

Aurora Style Ninja Art: Northern Lights Rainbow Sword

Aurora Style Ninja Art: Whales of the Pines of Rome

Aurora Style Ninja Art: Bláþráður

Volcanic Twilight Style Ninja Art: Purple Sunset Rasenshuriken

Ultraviolet Style Ninja Art: Sunlight Flashbang Vaporize

Oracle Style Ninja Art: Winged Hussars

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Sun and Moon Twilightwhips

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Eclipse Rasengan Missile Barrage

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: The Night Begins To Shine

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Phoenix of Twilight Noon

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Moon of Ixchel

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Sun Firestorm

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Beam of 1999

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Radiation Eye Burn

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Black Sun Twilight

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Ring of Fire

Eclipse Style Sword Art: Eclipse Lightshine Lightsaber Slash

We fired all of said techniques at the zombies and they slammed into all the Zombies and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared most of the zombies were all completely obliterated into nothing!

Me: A bunch down and over 2 billion to go.

More zombies were coming.

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

---

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia. Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

---

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

---

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

---

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

---

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

---

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

---

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

---

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

---

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

---

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

---

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in 1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early

Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal. The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A.

excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

---

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλός (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

---

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

---

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived 155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5 meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was

balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

---

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

---

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

---

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

---

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

---

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

---

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that

lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

---

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

---

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg (2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in 1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed

sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

---

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

---

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊ'plʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria. Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has

been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago: Elasmotherium!

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of

a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

---

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

---

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

---

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

---

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒn'daɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

---

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

---

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

---

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

---

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

---

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

---

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian (Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the

Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

---

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

---

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

---

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

---

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a

dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊ'sɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κερατ- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

---

Pteranodon (/tɪˈrænədɒn/; from Greek πτερόν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνόδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

---

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

---

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and

northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago: Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may

have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A. bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and

complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and

with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

---

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

---

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

---

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

---

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtəˈsɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as

"giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to 13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

---

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the

identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations

for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina. Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time,

if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae. Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

---

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

---

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited

North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

Megatherium (/mɛɡəˈθɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a

M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

---

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

---

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

---

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

---

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese Shishugou Formation.

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as

sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the

1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically

corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

---

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

---

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

---

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

---

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

---

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era. The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

---

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS

TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

---

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

---

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

---

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

---

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

---

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked

sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

---

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late 1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal

known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on

bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented. Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

---

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

---

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M. sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

---

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

---

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

---

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

---

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnəˈsjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as

"terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful

lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

---

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργών 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the

Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

---

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

---

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

---

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from 265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

---

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

---

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

---

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

---

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊˈsɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἐδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon.

However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfəˈsɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink

below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

---

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊˈætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

---

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

---

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινὸ (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation. Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

---

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads

and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their

strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

---

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

---

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

---

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

---

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊˈspɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from

Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδούς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

---

Compsognathus (/kɒmp'sɒgnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen,

which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

---

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

---

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊˈsuːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and

Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

---

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

---

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially

a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in 1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊ'sɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from 100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

---

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales. Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

---

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either

Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf). Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4

million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

---

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

---

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛɡəˈsɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S. sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and

Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

---

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America,

from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

---

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

---

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a

basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

---

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

---

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊ'sɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

---

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

---

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækə'sɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal

horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

---

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

---

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North

America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

---

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

---

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However,

others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from 152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the

hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

---

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

---

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

---

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

---

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn" + ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from

43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

---

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a

powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

---

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

---

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

---

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

---

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtəˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico. Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

---

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntəˈsɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian

stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain,

how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

---

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

---

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

---

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 221 million years ago: Placerias!

---

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

---

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

---

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the

earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

---

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

---

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

---

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

---

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its

survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

---

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

---

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian,

possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

---

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

---

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water. However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

---

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

---

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods

such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

---

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

---

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

---

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

---

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

---

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

---

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

---

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia,

Europe and North America.

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper

and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

---

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

---

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊˈsɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

---

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

---

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

---

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

---

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

---

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

---

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

---

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in

the Dromaeosauridae.

---

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEUSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

---

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiəˈsɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

---

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

---

Deinonychus (/daɪˈnɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινός deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on

whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

---

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

---

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtəˈsɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the

later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous (middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊ'sɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

---

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

---

Me: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

---

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφὶ, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft)

long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known. It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

---

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

---

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of

ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

---

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

---

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard"; sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long,

it may have preferred river settings.

---

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

---

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

---

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

---

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

---

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

---

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

---

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

---

Kronosaurus (/ˌkrɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

---

Aylene: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MURAENOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the marine reptile from England that lived 164 million years ago: Muraenosaurus!

Brain Freezer: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHONISAURUS!

Brain Freezer fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest Ichthyosaur from 237 million years ago: Shonisaurus!

Kalin: Try this one! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ELDAR COMMORRAGH

Springfield Mafia: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ORK WAAGH!

Cantwell: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CITADEL COUNCIL!

Chief Wiggum: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: LEGIONS OF HELL!

Selma & Patty: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE REAPERS!

Devack: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: LIZARDMEN EMPIRE!

Comic Book Guy: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: SKAVEN VERMINTIDE!

Skinner: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY BRITANNIAN EMPIRE!

Waffle Woman: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: VERS EMPIRE!

Carly Carmine: Try this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CRAFTWORLD ELDAR!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: FURON EMPIRE!

Common Cold: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: PLAGUE LEGIONS OF NURGLE!

Dr. Light: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH ELDAR OF ULTHUAN!

Katnappe: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GALRAN EMPIRE!

Technus: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: NECRON LEGIONS!

Evil Green Ranger: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE RISING SUN!

Lord Drakkon: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAREX EMPIRE!

Firefly: Take this! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CRIR'UDS!

Vanitas: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ZERG SWARM!

Myotismon: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE BORG!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD LEGIONS OF KHORNE!

Zs'Skayr: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: CHANGE LEGIONS OF TZEENTCH!

Professor Calamitous: DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: THE VEX!

Shiv: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: EXCESS LEGIONS OF

SLAANESH!

Leonard: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE FALLEN!

Jimbo: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE FLOOD!

Dolph, Kearney and Greiger: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANID SWARM!

Bus Org: Take this! MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: SPACE DWARF KINGDOMS!

Snake: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: DRENGIN EMPIRE!

Rich Texan: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CABAL EMPIRE!

Russ Cargill: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELDAR!

Loki: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOSS DAELAAM!

Koragg: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: YOR SINGULARITY!

Krusty: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: CLUSTER EMPIRE!

Chalmers: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HOMEWORLD GEM EMPIRE!

Webstor: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: YUUZHAN VONG!

King Hiss: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SITH EMPIRE!

Hydro Man: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: GALACTIC REPUBLIC!

Rex Goodwin: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: VORT UNION!

Roman: Take this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: 20 SPACE MARINE LEGIONS!

Number 7: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELDAR NATION!

Vexen: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: ADEPTUS MECHANICUS!

Electro: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DREJ EMPIRE!

Dark Laser: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: MEEKROB EMPIRE

Captain Cold: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: THE LEGION OF THE DAMNED!

Sora: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY TERRA!

Tsuki: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FORGEWORLD OF MARS!

Kairi: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TARTARUS!

Riku: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LORN V!

Aqua: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LORN V!

Terra: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KRONUS!

Ventus: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA I!

Goofy: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA II!

Donald: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA III!

Mickey: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA IV!

Lord Drakkon and Knight Light: TWILIGHT DRAGON SWORD SUPERSLASH!

Myotismon and Spotlight: CRIMSON LIGHT BEAM MEGABLAST!

Carly Carmine and Astroblast: HUMMINGBIRD PRISMATIC BLASTSTORM!

Cargill and Solar Flare: EARTHLIGHT SWORD SLASH!

Weather Wizard and Blaster-Tron: THUNDERSTORM LIGHTSLASH BLAST!

Vanitas and Luminous: SHEDDING TWILIGHT SUPERBLAST!

Lea: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CYRENE!

Elena: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: THESSIA!

Roxas: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PALAVEN!

Xion: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SUR'KESH!

Namine: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RANNOCH!

Xaldin: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RAKHANA!

Saïx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TUCHANKA!

Vexen: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEKUUNA!

Larxene: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: IRUNE!

Zexion: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORUSCANT!

Demyx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORELLIA!

Eli: Take this! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AXUM!

Me: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ANAXES!

Eli: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AXUM!

Nunnally: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MANDALORE!

Fu: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RYLOTH!

Naruto: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KORRIBAN!

Sakura Haruno: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ARMAGEDDON!

Konan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: BAAL!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FEHL PRIME!

Khalyaka: (Indian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LUSIA!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ILLIUM!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ILUM!

Matthias: (German Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET OF THE SORCERERS!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CHEMOS!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CTHONIA!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: COLCHIS!

Woya: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PROSPERO!

Leyati: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RODIA!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MUUNILINST!

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MYGEETO!

Atchara: (Thai Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SCIPIO!

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SARTINAYNIAN!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SKAKO!

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SKAKO MINOR!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: GEONOSIS!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DUROS!

Lang: (Chinese Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NEIMOIDIA!

Mao: (Chinese Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NABOO!

Nora: (Spanish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SHANXI!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: EDEN PRIME!

Nantan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TERRA NOVA!

Ryan: (British Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEMETER!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: WATSON!

Golova: (Russian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: T'AU!

Malina: (Polish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAGGE!

We fired a massive barrage of said techniques and the zombies were all hit by them and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Zombies were all obliterated and they were still coming!

Me: We still have 500 million left.

Nico: There's no end to them guys.

We heard a scream and we saw some civilians being chased by the zombies. We saw a woman and a little girl.

Villamax: Now we can have our usual battles and save civilians!

Me: We'll keep blasting this fuckers! Go get them!

Wes Collins: Right!

They went and helped save the civilians.

Villamax called out his Pokemon. He had a Mudsdale, Ninetales, Noctowl, Magcargo, Steelix, Oricorio of all four styles, Mega Pidgeot, Mega Gyarados and a Mega Moltres.

Wes Collins: Awesome Pokemon selection!

Villamax: Thanks. Lets go!

They went at the zombies and blasted them all over and blew them into a million pieces and fired energy blasts, fire, lightning and more. Villamax, Wes Collins, Ember Mcclain, and Amorpho, Connor

Mcknight, Beetle, Trent Fernandez, and Leanbow, Riddler, Tecna, Chompy Mage, and Cynder, Man Boy, Flora, Thunder, and Lightning, Roquefort, Raven, Bright Man, and Shade Man, Atomic Skull, Maggie, Huntsgirl, and Charmcaster all blasted them all over with cheese, atomic energy and many elemental forces. Amphibitor blasted and smashed the Zombies all over the place and more. Nathaniel was beaming up the civilians that they rescued to the ship.

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: SHADOW SWORD SLASH!

Lincoln's Lightsabers were enveloped in Shadows of the Void and he went at a bunch of Zombies and slashed them all into nothing.

Lisa Lous: LAVA STYLE: RAIN OF MAGMA!

She sent a massive shower of Lava at the zombies and incinerated them.

Naruto: WIND STYLE: TORNADO OF AIR!

Nico blew them around in a powerful tornado.

Numerous zombies surrounded Liberty.

Liberty: AVADA KEDAVRA!

She used the Killing Curse and obliterated the Zombies.

Lucy: DARK STYLE: VAMPIRE DEATH STARE!

Lucy's eyes were shown glowing dark red and they froze the Zombies in their tracks and disintegrated them into dust.

Liberty: TECH STYLE: LASERS OF STARTREK!

She fired powerful laser blasts from her fingers and they hit the Zombies and blew them all apart.

Laney: WOOD STYLE: THOUSAND YEARS OF FOREST!

Thousands of trees instantaneously grew under the zombies and catapulted them into the air.

Mario: (Italian Accent) MARIO STYLE: THOUSAND YEARS OF DEATH!

Mario poked one of the zombies butts and they exploded in his face with blood.

Leni: SCREECH STYLE: VIOLENT LOUD SCREAM!

Leni released a massive sonic scream that was so loud that it blew hundreds of zombies apart.

Lana: ICE STYLE: ETERNAL ICE AGE WINTERS!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice that froze the zombies in absolute zero temperatures at -459.67˚ Fahrenheit and they shattered into a million pieces.

Lola: FIRE STYLE: GREATER PHOENIX OF FLAMES!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a deadly phoenix and it incinerated some of the zombiesinstantly.

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE: ATOMIC SPEED OF LIGHT!

Luan was enveloped in a ball of flashing light and her speed increased at such an incredible rate that it rivals that of the Hiraishin. She moved at 660 million miles per hour and she obliterated a lot of zombies in a powerful blast of light.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE: GIANT MOUNTAINS!

Lynn formed massive mountains and they catapulted a bunch of Zombies into the air and Hunter blasted them with energy.

Liberty: Wingardium Leviosa!

She fired a Levitation Spell and lifted a bunch of Zombies and I blasted them.

Luna: WOOD STYLE: POISONOUS BARB VINES!

Luna formed powerful poison bramble vines and the lashed a bunch of Zombies and poisoned them and killed them.

Lori: WIND STYLE: MASSIVE HURRICANE!

Lori fired a massive powerful hurricane that blew the Zombies all over.

Rukia: Now, time to unleash my Shinigami powers!

As her Zanpakuto unleashed, and slashed various Zombie forces.

Me: Wow! Rukia your power is incredible!

Rukia: Thanks, J.D.

Luna and Laney: WOOD STYLE: DUAL TREES OF SPRINGTIME!

Two huge trees popped out and catapulted the Zombies into the air and I fired a massive blast of energy at them and blew them all to pieces.

Me: PLASMA STYLE: CORONA FLARE SLICER!

I fired a powerful blade of solar plasma and it slashed the Zombies apart and incinerated them.

Naruto: LAVA STYLE: LAVA RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a Lava Rasenshuriken and it slammed into a bunch of Zombies and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: SHADOW DRAGON BLAST!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of darkness and it turned into a dragon of darkness.

Liberty: Petrificus Totalus!

Liberty turned them to stone with a petrification spell and Lady Tsunade punched them and shattered them with devastating force.

Kakashi reveals his Sharingan eyes on the Zombie forces.

Kakashi: KAMUI!

He opens a wormhole that sends them somewhere else. It sent them into the sun.

Kurenai used her Genjutsu on a bunch of the Zombies.

She used Descending Meteor on them and I fired an energy blast.

Ino used her Mind Body Switch on one of the zombies and she made it eat his comrades and then she went back into her body and slashed them all over the place to pieces.

Choji used Multi-Size Jutsu and he rolled over the zombies with his Human Boulder.

Lisa: LAVA STYLE: RING OF FIRE!

Lisa fired a ring made of pure lava at a bunch of zombies and incinerated them.

Lana: ICE STYLE: MASSIVE ICE AGE GLACIATION!

Lana fired a massive blast of ice and froze a bunch of zombies and shattered them.

Lola: FIRE STYLE: GREAT FIREBALL JUTSU!

Lola fired a massive fireball and it incinerated a bunch of zombies.

Sam Sharp: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING RASENSHURIKEN!

Luna: WOOD STYLE: TREE RASENSHURIKEN!

Luna and Sam: THUNDERSTORM STYLE: STORM SHRAPNEL RASENSHURIKEN!

Luna and Sam combined their Rasenshuriken and it turned into a green Rasenshuriken that had the power of a million thunderstrikes at close range and it slammed into the zombies and exploded and obliterated many of them with incredible power!

Naruto: LAVA STYLE: LAVA RASENSHURIKEN!

Hinata: AURORA STYLE: AURORA RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto and Hinata: VOLCANIC TWILIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PURPLE SUNSET RASENSHURIKEN!

Their Rasenshuriken combined and turned it purple and they threw it and slammed into numerous zombies and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: ICE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO GLACIER!

Haku: ICE STYLE: DEMONIC MIRRORING ICE CRYSTALS!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE: WRATH OF SWEDEN!

Lana, Haku and Axel: ABSOLUTE ZERO STYLE NINJA ART: BOOMERANG NEBULA FLASH DEATH!

Their techniques combined and turned into powerful super cold nebula gas that had a temperature of -457˚ Fahrenheit and it flash froze many zombies on contact.

Lincoln: VOID STYLE: SHADOW RASENSHURIKEN!

Linka: INFERNO STYLE: INFERNO HELLFIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

Me: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: SINS OF THE FATHER RASENSHURIKEN!

I threw a massive gold Rasenshuriken and it had gold crosses orbiting around it.

Me, Lincoln and Linka: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREED WAR MEGA RASENSHURIKEN!

The Rasenshuriken combined and it slammed into a bunch of zombies and exploded! Shredding them apart into nothing.

Me: Take this! SKY STYLE NINJA ART: NIMBUS

THUNDERSTRIKE RASENSHURIKEN!

I formed a powerful sky blue Rasenshuriken and it had powerful bolts of lightning and clouds around it and I threw it and it hit the zombies all over and exploded. Electrocuting them with billions of volts of electricity at a ferocious level.

Me: Try this on! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: SUPER SPECTRUM RAINBOW RASENSHURIKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

I formed lots of Shadow Clones with many Rainbow Style Rasenshuriken in their hands and they hit the forces of the zombies and they destroyed and obliterated many of them in a massive powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: GLUTTONY'S CANNIBALISTIC EMBRACE!

He fired a blast of energy at some of the zombies and it caused them to eat each other. It was really disgusting!

James Maxfield was slashing and blasting numerous zombies all over the place with incredible power and blowing them apart!

James Maxfield: I HATE ZOMBIES! I HATE ZOMBIES!

Seia: GO JAMES!

Me: Lets do it Marinette!

Marinette: Right!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey.

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion.

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Rose: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Lana: Mudi! Lets get Dirty!

Lana turned into Filthmuck!

Lori: Fawna! Lets Frolic!

Lori turned into Wind Deer.

Lincoln: Eini! Lets Speed Away!

Lincoln turned into Thunder Hare!

Laney: Wooll! Warm Up!

Laney turned into Celtic Sheep!

Mylene: Canin! Slobber On!

Mylene turned into Flamewolf!

Nathanial: Strype! Stripes on!

Nathanial turned into White Tiger!

William: Erida! Surf the Stream!

William turned into Surf Master!

Maria: Ursus! Claws Extend!

Maria turned into Bear Claw!

Gabriel Agreste: CHAROS! LETS CHOMP!

Gabriel turned into Undertow!

Ivan: BANAS! LETS GO PRIMAL!

Ivan turned into the Primal Ape!

Me: Lets do it! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME OF LUPUS THE WOLF!

The stars of the Constellation of Lupus the Wolf in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind me and fired waves of blue fire from each of the stars and they formed into a powerful wolf of blue fire and it slammed into some of the zombies and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: And this one. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT MOON WOLF FLAMESTORM!

I swung my scythe in a crescent moon formation and fired a blast of wolf fire and it slammed into a bunch of zombies and incinerated them.

Marinette: Take this Redcoat Scum! LADYBUG STYLE NINJA ART: LOVE FIRE MEGABLAST!

Marinette fired a wave of red fire and it formed into a swarm of ladybugs and they slammed into a bunch of zombies and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Marinette: And try this one! LADYBUG STYLE NINJA ART: SWORD OF THE LADYBUG FIRE!

Marinette formed a sword of red fire and slashed numerous zombies into dust and incinerated them into nothing.

Adrien: Take this one! CAT STYLE NINJA ART: CATACLYSM OF

LEO THE LION!

The stars of the Constellation of Leo the Lion in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind him and he fired waves of black energy and they slammed into a bunch of zombies and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Adrien: And this one! CAT STYLE NINJA ART: CATACLYSM OF THE LYNX!

The stars of the constellation of Lynx the Lynx in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind him and he fired waves of black energy that formed into a Wildcat and it slashed and cut and slammed into a bunch of zombies and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alya: This is gonna be painful. FOX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE OF VULPECULA!

The stars of the constellation of Vulpecula the Fox in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired waves of blue fire and the blasts all slammed into a bunch of zombies and exploded with incredible power and incinerated them!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alya: And this too. FOX STYLE NINJA ART: VULPECULA FLAMEFORCE BURST!

Alya fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a huge pack of foxes and it slammed into a bunch of zombies and incinerated them in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Chloe Bourgeois: This is gonna hurt! BUMBLEBEE STYLE NINJA ART: VENOMFIRE STINGSTORM!

Chloe fired blasts of yellow fire and they formed into numerous swarms of bumblebees and they stung a bunch of zombies and caused them to explode!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Chloe Bourgeois: And this one! BUMBLEBEE STYLE NINJA ART: STINGING SPEAR DETONATION!

Chloe formed a spear of yellow fire and sent it at a bunch of zombies and shish-kabobed some of them and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Juleka: Take this one! SWAN STYLE NINJA ART: CYGNUS FEATHER WAVE!

The stars of the constellation of Cygnus the Swan in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired waves of white feathers and they slammed into a bunch of zombies and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Juleka: And this one! SWAN STYLE NINJA ART: BEAUTY OF THE SWAN PRINCESS!

Juleka fired a wave of white energy and it formed into Odette as a Swan and she fired waves of white energy at the zombies and they exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Aurore: This is gonna bring the storm! STORM STYLE NINJA ART: MAYSAK THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Aurore fired waves of lightning with the fury of 2015's Supertyphoon Maysak and they slammed into a bunch of zombies and electrocuted them and they exploded!

Aurore: This will send you to hell! STORM STYLE NINJA ART: CATATUMBO LIGHTNING MEGABARRAGE!

Aurore fired a massive blast of lightning and it split into numerous powerful lightning strikes that hit a bunch of zombies and electrocuted them and they exploded!

Nino: This Turtle has a bite! TORTOISE STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK HAIL OF GENBU OF THE NORTH!

Nino fired a wave of black hail that formed into Genbu - the Black Tortoise of the North and it slammed into numerous zombies and smashed their skulls open all over the place.

Nino: And this one. TORTOISE STYLE NINJA ART: ISLAND TURTLE MAELSTROM!

Nino fired a massive wave of water and it formed into a beautiful Island Turtle and it smashed and chomped a bunch of zombies all over and the trees on its back grew taller and more beautiful.

Alix: Take this one! RABBIT STYLE NINJA ART: SPEED OF LEPUS THE HARE!

The stars of the Constellation of Lepus the Hare in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and Alix ran at such incredible speed and she blasted and slashed numerous zombies all over the place and killed them.

Alix: And try this one on. RABBIT STYLE NINJA ART: STAMPEDE

OF RABBITS!

Alix fired a wave of wind and it formed into a massive stampede of rabbits that trampled and smashed a bunch of zombies into pulp.

Kim: Take this one! MONKEY STYLE NINJA ART: FRUITSTORM OF HANUMAN!

Kim fired a blast of energy from his staff and it formed into numerous fruits from all over the world and they splattered all over a bunch of zombies and knocked their heads off and killed them.

Kim: And this one too. MONKEY STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED MONKEY ARMY FLIGHT!

Kim fired waves of energy and they formed into the army of the Winged Monkeys from the Wizard of Oz and they smashed and mutilated numerous zombies all over the place.

Luka: Try this one! SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: VENOM OF MERETSEGER!

Luka fired a wave of green fire and it formed into the snake of the Egyptian Snake Goddess of the Theban Necropolis and she blasted a bunch of zombies all over the place with incredible power and obliterated them.

Luka: And this one. SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: SLITHER OF SERPENS THE SNAKE!

The stars of the constellation of Serpens the Snake in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind Luka and they fired waves of green energy that formed into a powerful snake and it blasted a bunch of zombies with powerful blasts of green fire and incinerated them.

Kagami: This will be painful! DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE FLAME OF SEIRYU OF THE EAST!

Kagami fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into the legendary Seiryu - the Blue Dragon of the East and he blasted a bunch of zombies all over and incinerated them into ashes.

Kagami: And this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: RED FIRE OF SUZAKU OF THE SOUTH!

Kagami fired a wave of red fire and it formed into the legendary Suzaku - the Vermillion Phoenix of the South and he blasted and incinerated a bunch of zombiets into ash.

Max: Take this one. PEGASUS STYLE NINJA ART: STARSTORM OF PEGASUS THE FLYING HORSE!

The stars of the Constellation of Pegasus the Flying Horse in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind him and he fired beams of star energy and they slammed into a bunch of zombies and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Max: And this one! PEGASUS STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE PEGASUS!

Max fired a wave of energy and it formed into a beautiful Pegasus and it slammed into a bunch of zombies and smashed them into pulp.

Sabrina: This will hurt. MOTH STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING OF MOTHRA!

Sabrina fired waves of lightning and it formed into the beautiful Mothra from 1961 and she blasted the zombies all over with lightning from her antennae with incredible power and they exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Sabrina: And for this. MOTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPEED OF MOTHRA LEO!

Sabrina fired a wave of energy and it formed into the beautiful Mothra Leo and it smashed a bunch of zombies all over with incredible speed and power!

Nico: Taste this fire! PHOENIX SRYLE NINJA ART: FIRE OF PHOENIX THE FIREBIRD!

The stars of the constellation of Phoenix the Firebird in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind him and he fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into the magnificent Phoenix and she flew fast and incinerated a bunch of zombies all over the place.

Nico: And for this one. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME WAVE FIRESTORM!

Nico fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a massive tsunami of pure fire and incinerated a bunch of zombies in an instant.

Rose: This is gonna be pretty! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHERS OF PAVO THE PEACOCK!

The stars of the Constellation of Pavo the Peacock in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired beams of rainbow light and they formed into powerful feathers of light and they skewered a bunch of zombies and they exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Rose: And try this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW OF THE PEACOCK!

Rose fired a blast of rainbow energy and it formed into a powerful peacock and its call was beautiful and it smashed into a bunch of zombies and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lana: Time to hit him with our techniques combined sibs!

Lori: With pleasure!

Lana: PIG STYLE NINJA ART: FILTH OF THE BOAR!

Lori: DEER STYLE NINJA ART: GRACE OF THE DEER!

Lincoln: RABBIT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING OF LEPUS THE HARE!

Laney: SHEEP STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF THE SHEEP!

Lana, Lori, Lincoln and Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JUNGLE KINGDOM OF JUSTICE!

Lana, Lori, Lincoln and Laney fired waves of filth, wind, lightning and leaves and they formed into the animals of the jungle and they slashed and smashed and cut numerous zombies.

Mylene: DOG STYLE NINJA ART: PROWL OF CANIS MAJOR!

The stars of the constellation of Canis Major the Great Dog in the Northern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired waves of light and they formed into a deadly dog that mauled a bunch of zombies all over the place.

Nathanial: Lets use the rest of our techniques all at once. TIGER STYLE NINJA ART: PROWL OF BYAKKO OF THE WEST!

William: ERIDANUS STYLE NINJA ART: SURF OF THE RIVER!

Maria: URSA MAJOR STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT BEAR OF THE SKY!

Gabriel Agreste: SHARK STYLE NINJA ART: TERROR OF THE JAWS OF DEATH!

Ivan: GORILLA STYLE NINJA ART: FAMILY OF THE JUNGLE!

Nathanial, William, Maria, Gabriel and Ivan: ANIMAL KINGDOM SPIRIT STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF THE LAW OF THE JUNGLE!

Nathanial fired a wave of white energy, William fired a wave of water, Maria fired a wave of brown energy, Gabriel fired a wave of water and Ivan fired a wave of grey energy and the blasts combined and formed into the animals of the jungle and the sea and they mauled and destroyed a bunch of zombies viciously.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC THUNDERSTORM!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning into the air and it formed into a deadly thunderstorm that struck numerous redcoats.

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: MISTS OF AVALON!

Laney fired a massive wave of green energy and it formed into mists that obscured the redcoats views.

Hunter: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACHT!

Hunter fired a wave of light as he sang Faun's Walpurgisnacht.

Lucy Loud: BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: TRANSYLVANIA!

Lucy fired a wave of blood and it formed into the monsters of Transylvania.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF CHINA!

Lynn punched the ground and it formed into the Great Wall of China.

Liberty: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: INTO THE VOID - YUCHEN TIAN!

Liberty fired a wave of gears and it formed a bunch of void creatures from Star Citizen.

Shanan: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE FALLEN!

Shanan fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Fallen from the Destiny Games.

Kurotsuchi: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CABAL EMPIRE!

Kurotsuchi fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armies of the Cabal Empire.

Clyde: DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: THE VEX!

Clyde fired a wave of energy and it formed into the armies of The Vex.

Haiku: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE HIVE!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the armies of The Hive!

Villamax and Wes Collins: TIME BLAST MEGASTORM!

Connor McKnight and Beetle: LIGHTNING TYRANNOSAURUS MEGABLAST!

Tecna and Riddle: TECHNO RIDDLE MEGABLAST!

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE MANLY BLAST!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE MEGABLAST!

Atomic Skull and Maggie: ATOMIC DARKNESS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and elemental powers and the blasts all slammed into the zombies all over the place and obliterated them and destroyed them!

Cyclonis: Lets get them Skull Man!

Skull Man: With pleasure!

Armada Cyclonis and Skull Man used the Earth and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys they they enhanced Cyclonis's laser blasts and Skull Man's Skull Barrier 100-fold.

Powerglide and Goku used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Powerglide's Thermal Beam and Goku's techniques 100-fold.

Armada Cyclonis and Skull Man: LASER SKULL FIRESTORM!

Cyclonis fired a barrage of lasers and Skull Man fired a barrage of skulls.

Powerglide and Goku: NOVA BLAST KAMEHAMEHA!

Powerglide fired a massive fire blast of fire and Goku fired a massive red Kamehameha wave.

The blasts all hit the zombies and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Beetle (to Connor Mcknight): It's weird that I'm participating in the usual battles just a week after my trial one with you.

Connor McKnight: I know. But it's really cool fighting zombies! (Blows a zombie's head off. Killing it)

Villamax: (to Wes Collins) I guess me and Ransik have something in common now.

Wes Collins: We sure do.

We got the Zombies all destroyed 20 minutes later.

Me: That's all the zombies! But we're not done yet. Now we have to find Wesker.

Nico: WHOO! That was epic!

Vypra: That was the most fun I've ever had.

Aylene C.: It sure was.

Me: Nathaniel are all the civilians on board?

Nathaniel: Affirmative grandpa. All 1,733,548 people are all on board and fully accounted for.

Me: Excellent. Now lets head for Japan.

We went on board our ship and we were off to what was left of Tokyo.

We arrived at what was left of Tokyo and it was brutal and more.

Me: Tokyo, Japan.

Nico: What's left of it.

Me: He's here. The Umbrella Headquarters is in the Shibuya District.

We landed and went into the Shibuya District.

Me: Stay alert everyone.

We went into the subway station and we saw the symbol of the Umbrella Corporation.

Me: Here it is.

I pressed a button and we found it.

Me: Found it.

Brittney: Lets use an entrance for darkness.

Me: Good idea.

* * *

In the subterranean headquarters of Umbrella, Wesker was with the Royal Defenders.

Wesker: Soon this world will be mine and we all will be gods.

RD Lincoln: I like it.

But then a shroud of darkness appeared.

RD Luna: What's happening!?

Glowing pairs of red eyes came out of the darkness and they looked at Wesker and the Royal Defenders were scared.

Resident Evil Alice: There they are!

We came out of the darkness and Nicole and Laney tied up the Royal Defenders and we stood ready to face Wesker!

Me: It's over for you Wesker! Prepare to die!

We went at him and I punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the stomach many times and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Brittney: Take this! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: TERRORS OF THE NECROMORPH!

Lucy Loud: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: THE JUDGEMENT OF CARRION!

Bertrand: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: DEAD SPACE AFTERMATH!

Haiku: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: THE THING!

Dante: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: DEAD SPACE DOWNFALL!

Persephone: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: CHAOS SPAWN!

Morpheus: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: HARRAN VIRUS ZOMBIES!

Boris: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: CALL OF CTHULHU!

Crimson (Total Drama): NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: EIGHTH CIRCLE OF THE INFERNO!

Ennui: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: HORRORS OF THE WARP!

Ingrid Third: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: POLTERGEIST!

Maggie: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: ZALGO!

Gwen (Total Drama): NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: SLENDERMAN!

Young Gwen: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: JEFF THE KILLER!

Juleka: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: EYELESS JACK!

Lydia Deetz: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: BEN DROWNED!

Wednesday: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: LAUGHING JACK!

Shannon: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: JANE THE KILLER!

Mavis: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: THE COCOON!

Yumi: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: RAK'GOL!

Raven: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: DARKIPLIER!

Sam Manson: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: SADAKOM YAMAMURA!

James Maxfield: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK HOLE WARP!

The Goths of Darkness and James Maxfield all fired massive blasts of darkness and they formed into said figues and movie creatures of your worst nightmares and they slammed into Wesker and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Riddler (to Wesker): Riddle me this. What walks on four legs in the morning, two legs in the afternoon, and three legs in the evening?

Wesker: What?

Riddler: Man. Which is something you aren't!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Albert Wesker you have failed this fucking planet!

Wesker: This whole planet can go to hell!

Me: Do us all a favor and SHUT THE FUCKING HELL UP!

Me, Nico, Resident Evil Alice, Lincoln and Eli: POWER OF LIGHT MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of light and the blast hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wesker was defeated and we went over to the Royal Defenders.

RD Lincoln: (to us) It looks like we're at your mercy once again. So tell us, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Do you intend to take us alive or end this here and now?

Me: That's all you are is a bunch of talk. No wonder everyone in your universe hated your fucking guts.

I spit on his face.

Ed Cowart: We are no longer caring for you after everything you've done to us and your universe.

Man Boy: (to the Royal Defenders) You punks are about to become the first inmates of the prison that we built! (to us) Would you guys like to see it?

Me: Sure. When we get back.

RD Lincoln: Oh shit.

May: Chris, would you and your friends be interested in moving to our Earth?

Chris Redfield: We would like that May. There's nothing left for us here.

Then Wesker got up and he pressed a big red button and the alarms went off.

Computer: PLANETARY SELF-DESTRUCT SEQUENCE HAS

BEEN ACTIVATED. T-MINUS 20 MINUTES TILL DETONATION.

Wesker: YOU FOOLS! I ACTIVATED THIS SELF-DESTRUCT SEQUENCE TO DESTROY THIS WHOLE PLANET AND IN 20 MINUTES I WILL TAKE YOU ALL WITH ME TO HELL!

Me: YOU ARE COMPLETELY OUT OF YOUR FUCKING MIND! (Smirk) But then again I had a feeling you would try something like this. You'll go to a place that's far worse than Hell. But WE won't.

We teleport out and we were on the outside and in the Shibuya District.

Brittney: I have an awesome surprise for Wesker.

Brittney clapped her hands.

Brittney: PLANETARY DEVASTATION!

---

**Planetary Devastation** is a technique used through the Deva Path of the Rinnegan.

Users create a black sphere between their hands that they hurl into the sky. When the sphere is activated, it generates powerful attractive force, pulling everything in the vicinity to it until a large satellite is created; users control how large the satellite becomes. Creating a satellite apparently requires a great deal of chakra, such that Nagato, when attempting to use it through his Six Paths of Pain, must first bring the Deva Path close to his location so that he can channel his chakra to it more effectively, albeit it was done in his heavily exhausted state.

Chibaku Tensei is most often used to restrain targets, drawing them in during the satellite's creation and trapping them beneath the mounds of rubble. When used to capture tailed beasts, the resulting satellites are known as "Tailed Beast Sealing Stones" (尾獣封印の岩, *Bijū Fūin no Iwa* ). Only Naruto Uzumaki, by entering a near-Tailed Beast Mode, has been known to break free from one. Because of how difficult it is to escape from Chibaku Tensei, the best way to counter it is to destroy the black sphere early on in the formation process. In order to penetrate the initial layers of rubble, users should use their most powerful attacks, such as the Tailed Beast Ball or Wind Release: Rasenshuriken. Actually aiming at the black sphere is not really necessary, as all attacks will be pulled towards it.

When performed by Sasuke Uchiha, he does not use the typical black sphere, instead gathering rubble around each of his immobilised targets; this is similar to the Six Paths - Chibaku Tensei. Once the satellites are formed, Sasuke is able to move them remotely. Madara Uchiha is also shown creating multiple satellites at a time, each with its own black sphere. Rather than use the satellites to restrain targets, Madara uses them as large projectiles that he drops on his opponents.

---

(GIREI THEME PLAYS)

Brittney formed a black ball of gravity and it went high into the sky and it activated and we felt the ground shake violently as pieces of earth and rock and the city were being pulled up to the black sphere and it was incredible! Massive pieces of rock and earth and debris were being pulled up and they were forming into a massive sphere of rock and debris and it was getting larger and larger by the second. But then at the same time as the massive sphere of rock was forming, the skies of the planet darkened with storm clouds, mountains were crumbling and massive torrents of lava were shooting high into the sky and lightning was striking all over the place. The land was splitting and shaking apart and more. Water was being sucked up in the skies as tornadoes were forming. The sphere of rock was now as big as the planet Mars and getting bigger and bigger by the second. Then we saw Wesker floating up towards the rock as he was being pulled into to it and then he was stuck inside it.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Konan: That's much bigger than the one Nagato used on Naruto.

Naruto: No kidding.

Tayuya: Holy shit!

Me: I have a feeling I know what you're gonna do Brittney. Lets get off of this rock.

We went to the ship and we got off of the planet.

With one minute left till the planet exploded Brittney sent the massive ball of rock down to the surface with incredible speed and we got out of there just in time as we went back to our Earth and the planet exploded and the massive Planetary Devastation sphere smashed into the planet!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND UNBELIEVABLE FIERY EXPLOSION!***

The entire planet was completely obliterated in a massive explosion and was wiped out forever!

Me: Whoa! that was a close one.

Vypra: No kidding. But this was most epic!

Nico: WHOO! It sure was! It was awesome!

May: Yeah!

Naruto: Yeah!

Me: This was one of our most epic and most explosive adventures ever.

Varie: It sure was.

Shaun: You all were awesome!

Me: And we owe it all to your Zombie Apocalypse Survival Skills, Shaun. You deserve some of the credit.

Vexen: Can't argue with that.

Lana: Indeed.

Me: Yeah. Anyway Vypra what is this cool prison you have in mind for the Royal Defenders?

Vypra: You'll find it really cool.

Firefly: It's actually too hot to handle!

---

We were in a new prison.

Me: This is like one of our Space Prisons.

Vypra: But look here where it's at.

We saw Vypra point to a map and we saw that we were in a prison at the very fiery center of the Earth's Core!

Me: The Prison you all built is right in the middle of the Earth's Core!?

Luan: This prison is far too Hot to handle! (Laughs)

We all laughed!

Me: That was a good one!

Vypra: It sure was.

Me: Wow! I'm impressed that you all managed to build a prison all the way down here.

Vypra: Thank you all. Escape down here is completely impossible and look here. To get to this prison you have to go through something we call the 9 Levels of Hate.

Brittney: They are special challenges I created that are 100 times worse than anything in the fires of hell.

Me: Wow! That is genius!

Vypra: Yep. And escape from here is completely impossible. You try to get out of this place and you will be instantly incinerated into nothing in an instant.

Me: Whoa! It's 11,000˚Fahrenheit out there and it's perfect!

Nuova Shenron: It sure is. I like it.

We put the Royal Defenders in a special solitary confinement cell and then we went back home to the estate.

Nico: (To the viewers) Zombies better beware or we will come for you and make you suffer and send you all back to the great beyond.

McGee: But not Sawyer. He is a good zombie.

Nico: True.

We rested.

THE END

---

Part 2 of the saga done.

WOOO-HOO! This was an epicly explosive chapter and we managed to destroy the evil zombies of the awesome game and movie series Resident Evil. Capcom, Nintendo, Microsoft and Sega all made an awesome and epicly action packed post-apocalyptic zombie survival series and it was awesome! Milla Jovovich and many other stars all did a great job in that series and it was awesome! Darkhai is the one that gave me the idea for this chapter for the saga. Thanks man. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Darkhai, ninjakingofhearts, Omegahatchiyak12 and XP4Universe all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys! Get ready for an awesome Martian battle as we take on the people possessed by the spirits of Martians as we enter the awesome world of Ghosts of Mars from 2001 and we're gonna be in for an awesome adventure as we battle it out on the planet Mars that is now almost fully terraformed.

See you all tomorrow!

# Paranormal Activity on Mars

At the local doctors office we were over there to have Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea and Manaphy shots.

We were in the waiting room and I was reading a book that Twilight Sparkle made. She and Starlight Glimmer wrote a book that Twilight and her friends all wrote all on friendship. It was their Friendship Journal they made in Equestria now made into an actual book.

Me: This book is amazing.

Twilight: Thanks J.D. It's my friendship journal we made.

Starlight Glimmer: It's a really cool book. I helped made it with a spell I learned while working on a manifesto.

Nico: It sure is neat.

Laney: It sure is.

Lola: I always never liked going to the doctor's office because it's all covered in germs.

Lincoln: I know.

Nico: It's not that bad.

Maria: (to Stimpy) It's nice to have you visit us, Stimpy.

Stimpy: Duh oh Joy! I'm honored to be with you all too.

Crag: It's a pleasure to have one of the fellow creations of our creator John Kricfalusi with us.

Stimpy: Same here Crag.

Me: I'm sorry your creator got fired from Nickelodeon studios Stimpy.

Lana: Yeah you guys were very popular and really funny for years.

Eli: Since 1992.

Stimpy: We sure were and thank you guys.

Lincoln: John Kricfalusi will always be remembered in the shows history.

Stimpy: Absolutely.

But then Poromon, Horsea, Manaphy and Poliwag busted out the door.

Vegeta: (to Poromon, Manaphy, Horesa, and Poliwag) Will you stop running? This is so you 4 stay healthy!

Horsea: YOU'LL NEVER TAKE US ALIVE!

Me: AFTER THEM!

We chased after them.

Stimpy: (to Pam, Crimson, and Alice) Okay. While those 4 are running for their lives, would you three like to tell us in detail how you got gene slammed?

Alice: Sure thing Stimpy.

Pam: We were relaxing on the beach in the Maldives when it happened.

---

Crimson: (Narrating) It was about a year ago and the two of us were relaxing in the beaches of the Maldives.

Alice had a purple 1 piece swimsuit on and Pam and Crimson had hot 2 piece bikinis on and it was relaxing for them.

Crimson: But then as we were relaxing something his us in our butts.

POINK! POINK! POINK!

Alice: OUCH!

Pam: OUCH!

Crimson: OUCH!

They saw the darts in their butts.

But then they started to not feel so good and they felt themselves in excruciating pain.

Alice: (GROANING IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN!) I DON'T FEEL SO GOOD!

Pam: ME NEITHER!

Crimson: YEAH!

But then their skin colors changed.

Alice's skin turned Black.

Pam's skin turned White.

Crimson's skin turned grey.

Alice: WHAT'S HAPPENING TO US!?

They grew taller and then they turned more dragon like. Alice grew shoulder wings and a tail with a big engine like appendage and then she lost her hair and her eyes turned yellow with red sclera and she had her arms grow and her swimsuit was ripped to shreds. The same things happened to Pam except she had white wing arms and she had two flailing hair strands and her eyes turned blue and had black sclera and her bikini was shredded. Crimson grew shoulder wings and her face turned dragon-like and she grew to a tyrannosaurus-like stature and had the same kind of arms and her hair fell out and she had yellow eyes and yellow sclera and her bikini was shredded too. Alice had become the legendary Deep Black Pokemon, Zekram, Pam had become the legendary Vast White

Pokemon, Reshiram and Crimson had become the legendary Boundary Pokemon, Kyurem! They looked at themselves in a reflection in a puddle of water and then they roared in sheer shock!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Alice: That's how it happened to us.

Stimpy: Boy that is awful.

Lana: No kidding.

Lola: Yeah.

Sam Simpson: But we're so glad you're okay.

Alice: Thanks to all of you guys.

Brittney: You aren't the only one that was slammed into Pokemon though.

Carolyn Hope: Yeah we have lots of friends that were all transformed into Pokemon by those scientists in Team Rocket.

Julie Tancheno: Me and my friends were transformed into the Three Legendary Birds. I was transformed into the legendary Freeze Pokemon, Articuno.

Jessica Namiko: I was transformed into the legendary Electric Bird Pokemon, Zapdos.

Kayla Schmidt: And I was transformed into the legendary Flame Bird Pokemon, Moltres.

Sophie: Me, Leia and Mina were turned into the three legendary dragons. I was turned into the legendary Continent Pokemon, Groudon.

Leia: I was turned into the legendary Ocean Pokemon, Kyogre.

Mina: And I was turned into the legendary Sky High Pokemon, Rayquaza.

Carolyn Hope: Me and my friends were turned into the legendary Pokemon of the Space-Time Continuum. I was turned into the legendary Temporal Pokemon, Dialga.

Olivia Pensgammon: I was turned into the legendary Spatial Pokemon, Palkia.

Lanalda Ramirez: And I was turned into the legendary Renegade Pokemon, Giratina.

Melody (OC): Me and my brother Ryan were turned into the legendary Eon Pokemon, Latias & Latios.

Erica McConnell: Me and my friends were slammed with the Legendary Wolves. I was turned into the legendary Volcano Pokemon, Entei.

Amy Bascom: I was turned into the legendary Aurora Pokemon, Suicune.

Elrena Kirlian: And I was turned into the legendary Thunder Pokemon, Raikou.

Daniel Korrigan: And me and Helen here were transformed into the legendary Diving and Rainbow Pokemon, Lugia and Ho-Oh. I was a Lugia.

Helen Markovia: And I was a Ho-Oh.

Alice: Wow! So we have a lot of people that were changed into Pokemon.

Carolyn Hope: We sure do.

Lana: And we haven't encountered any people that were slammed into Xerneas, Yveltal, Zygarde, Solgaleo, Lunala, The Swords of Justice, The Alolan Land Spirits, Thundurus, Tornadus, lots of legendary Pokemon.

Lana (Pokemon): Yeah that is strange.

Mallow: But that is so cool that we have encountered over 829+

Species of Pokemon.

Varie: And the number is still growing.

Fluttershy: Wow! That's amazing that you all have the Powers of so many powerful Pokemon.

Laney: It sure is.

Lily: I am so amazed by the awesome power and wisdom of the legendary Pokemon. They have so much we can learn from.

Lincoln: They sure do.

Back at the estate we were looking for Poromon, Horsea, Poliwag and Manaphy. We looked in Nico's room.

Me: We know you're in here you four.

Nico: Found them.

They were under Nico's Bed.

Me: Come on out guys. It's not gonna hurt that bad.

Nico: Yeah I've had shots before and they don't bother me.

Poliwag: Need we remind you all that needles were how the Paradigm Brothers gene slammed most of their victims?!

Cybertron Crumplezone: That's actually a good point.

Me: I agree.

Beachcomber: If you 4 get your shots, we'll give you lollipops.

Ed: I have a good lollipop for you.

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy and Horsea: LOLLIPOPS!? OH BOY!

Me: Good job!

Nico: Why didn't I think of that?

We pulled out really good lollipops and gave them to them and brought them back to the clinic and we had them get their shots.

Me: See that wasn't that bad.

Poromon: You were right. It didn't hurt.

Me: Told you. And for your reward for doing good we are taking you to the favorite Catering Truck of Twilight and her friends.

Sunset Shimmer: You guys will love it. It's called X Marks the Sushi.

Homer: Ooh Sushi.

Me: How did you girls know about this truck?

Sunset Shimmer: We found a treasure map and some clues that lead to it. It lead to a discount on the sushi.

Twilight Sparkle: It's really good sushi.

Pinkie Pie: And the wasabi is great!

Me: Lets try it out.

We went and got Nori Sushi Rolls.

Lincoln: (Eating) Mmm! Really good sushi!

Me: You aren't kidding. I love the super spicy rolls.

I had fire coming out of arms.

Nico: (Laughs) Figures you would go for the super spicy kind.

Pinkie Pie: I love it.

Poromon: Awesome sushi!

Yugito Nii: I think I may have found another awesome sushi restaurant.

Lola: I like it.

Lincoln: Me too.

We laughed.

---

Later we were watching TV and we were watching The Powerpuff Girls. We saw the girls facing the evil Mojo Jojo.

Me: Take that Mojo!

Rainbow Dash: Aw yeah!

Me: Hey Rainbow, I heard that you encountered the Powerpuff Girls.

Rainbow Dash: Oh yeah. That is a really funny story. Twilight made this strange talent enhancement formula and I tried it out and went for the ultimate power: The Double Rainboom. It's like the Sonic Rainboom enhanced 100-fold.

Twilight: I remember that.

Me: But in order for that to happen you would have to like go faster than the speed of light and break the boundaries of time and space. Which would really break the laws of physics.

Rainbow Dash: That's right. It was a really strange and awesome story.

Rainbow Dash told us all about it and it was both incredible and amazing!

---

**Double Rainboom** is a fan "episode" based on *My Little Pony Friendship is Magic* . It is written and directed by Zachary Rich, a student at the *Savannah College of Art and Design* . After ingesting a strange potion Twilight made that enhances a pony's special talent, Rainbow Dash creates a sonic rainboom that breaks the barriers of time and space and goes on an adventure that transcends entire dimensions. On February 2, 2014, Zachary Rich made the official video on YouTube private.

In her library home in Ponyville, Twilight is mixing some chemical compounds in a beaker. During her delicate work, Rainbow Dash interrupts, curious about what her unicorn friend is up to (nearly causing Twilight's compound to spill in the process). Twilight explains she's making a potion that she'd been working on since magic kindergarten. When she adds the final ingredient, a chemical explosion fills the library with purple smoke. A face within the smoke laughs wickedly at Twilight and Rainbow Dash before it gets sucked into a test tube and sealed with a cork. An excited Rainbow prods Twilight with questions as to what the potion does; Twilight explains that it's a "talent enhancer", designed to amplify a pony's natural talent (such as augmenting Twilight's magical power or heightening Applejack's physical strength and applebucking abilities). Rainbow Dash's curiosity is further piqued at the thought of being able to fly faster. As Twilight imagines what such a potion would do to a pony as unpredictable as Pinkie Pie, Rainbow drinks it while Twilight's back is turned. Twilight, concerned about what effects the potion might have, hooks Rainbow Dash up to several measuring instruments to monitor her for side-effects. When nothing happens and Rainbow Dash seems just fine, Twilight releases her and gives her permission to fly. The blue Pegasus takes off almost immediately and crashes through the ceiling, leaving behind her a trail of rainbow smoke and a dumbfounded Twilight.

Test her new-found superpowers

Rainbow Dash opens her eyes to find herself high in the sky above Ponyville, surprised that she'd flown so high up. She tests out her newfound speed and races through Ponyville, zooming past several of her fellow ponies (including Applejack, Rarity and Fluttershy, before arcing up through the clouds and lower atmosphere before stopping in outer space and amazed by her own speed, Rainbow Dash comments that she could easily do a sonic rainboom - maybe even a ***double*** rainboom. She outstretches her wings and takes off like a rocket. The rainbow-colored trail she leaves behind her grabs the attention of numerous ponies below (especially one very amazed Scootaloo who cheered for Rainbow Dash). As Rainbow Dash prepares to pull off the double rainboom, her body begins to change; from her hind hooves up, she starts turning into an *actual* rainbow. Twilight calls out to her from the ground below, telling her to slow down, but Rainbow doesn't hear her. Her body has almost completely changed color, and the faces of her pony friends turn from excitement to concern. In a tremendous boom of sound, Rainbow Dash pulls off the double rainboom. The shockwave it creates blows fiercely over Ponyville, destroying buildings and sending everypony flying, and can be seen stretching over a good portion of the planet's atmosphere. Ponyville is left in shambles, and Twilight goes to find Rainbow Dash. All she finds in the double rainboom's wake is a twin trail of multicolored fire leading up to a wormhole that disappears moments after Twilight discovers it.

## Travel through dimension

Rainbow Dash awakens inside the wormhole, and as she passes through it, she floats past a number of strange-looking characters before the wormhole spits her out the other end. She emerges in an urban city on an empty street. Before she can even figure out where she is, she hears the loud roar of a giant rampaging monster.

## Rainbow Dash meets the Powerpuff Girls

The monster lays waste to the city until a trio of flying girls appears to confront it: Blossom, Bubbles, and Buttercup-the Powerpuff Girls. The girls proceed to beat the monster up a little before it angrily retaliates, slamming the girls into the ground. Before the monster can finish the girls off, Rainbow Dash steps in, attacking the monster and sending it flying into a building with a sonic rainboom. Rainbow Dash flies in to attack again, but the monster, revealing itself to be able to speak, surrenders and-at Rainbow's demand-apologizes for attacking the city. Rainbow accepts the monster's apology and sends it on its way… before the Powerpuff Girls, believing it to be attempting to escape, fly up and beat it to a pulp. Following this, the girls fly up to hug Rainbow Dash, thanking her for her help and marveling her wings and fighting ability. Discovering that she can also talk, the girls decide to keep her. Rainbow Dash, seeing the looks that the girls are giving her, flies away, and the girls give chase. The flying pony is pursued all over Townsville until a twinge in her wings grounds her. The effects of Twilight's talent-enhancing potion have worn off, and Rainbow Dash is unable to fly. With the Powerpuff Girls quickly closing in, Rainbow cries out for help. Suddenly, she hears Pinkie Pie's voice echo from seemingly nowhere, and Pinkie Pie herself appears through the wormhole that Rainbow Dash entered this dimension through. She pulls her pegasus friend inside before zipping it closed again, leaving the Powerpuff Girls to wonder where their new pony friend had vanished to.

Return to Ponyville

Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie pass through the wormhole again and reappear in Twilight's library, in front of a visibly displeased Twilight. Rainbow attempts to laugh the situation off, but Twilight is not the least bit amused, and she shows Rainbow the damage her double rainboom has done to Ponyville. Realizing her mess, Rainbow composes a friendship letter to Princess Celestia, saying that she's learned not to take things that don't belong to her. During the composition of her letter, she wonders how Pinkie Pie was able to retrieve her from the other dimension. Pinkie explains that Twilight made a second talent-enhancing potion and had her drink it, the effects of which allowed Pinkie to "see through the fabric of time and space"-Rainbow Dash and Twilight don't seem to have any idea what she's talking about. In the letter's closing, Rainbow vows to ask before taking something that isn't hers from now on. Unfortunately, it appears that Pinkie had yet to learn this lesson, as she'd also taken Bloo (from *Foster's Home for Imaginary Friends* ) from the other dimension with her as well, much to the surprise of Twilight, Rainbow Dash, and Spike.

---

Rainbow Dash showed us the adventure on YouTube and it was phenomenal!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: HOLY MACKEREL!

Me: That was incredible! Rainbow you succeeded in making a massive Double Rainboom and in doing so you really did break the boundaries of Time and Space.

Lisa Loud: Wow! That really breaks the boundaries of the space-time continuum.

Adult Blossom: I remember that! That was you Rainbow Dash!?

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was me and I learned a really hard lesson that day.

Me: Boy no kidding. A shockwave from a Double Rainboom of that magnitude packs the explosive power of a thousand nuclear bombs.

Fluttershy: And all of Ponyville was destroyed that day.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah sorry about all that.

Me: But that was so cool how you did that.

Bloo: And that's how you all met me! That was something!

Adult Bubbles: But it's great that we met you Rainbow!

Adult Buttercup: We sure did. That was so cool that you did that.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks girls.

Nico: Incredible! So you met the Powerpuff Girls when they were younger and you met Bloo? That's so cool!

Me: That is what I call an interdimensional adventure of powerful proportions.

Laney: No kidding.

Nico: But it sure was cool how you all met the Powerpuff Girls and Bloo and defied the impossible.

Naruto: Yeah.

Nicole then came down and she was frantic.

Nicole: Guys! Something is going down on the planet Mars!

Me: Whoa! We'd better get over there.

We went off into the endless voids of space.

* * *

Later we arrived on the planet Mars and there was something different about it. It was now fully terraformed and there were lots of plants, trees, jungles, rivers, streams, waterfalls, beautiful landscapes and more. It was all beautiful!

Nico: Is this Mars?

Lisa looked at the coordinates.

Lisa Loud: The Coordinates are right and we're at the right distance and location.

Me: Yeah this is Mars all right.

Xion: Weird. We're on Mars. But everything looks so different.

Me: It sure is. It says that the entire planet is now fully terraformed. But technology like that has not come into fruition yet. It's still in the theoretical stages and it'll be at least another 100 to 500 years for that to happen.

Naruto: Wow! Mars is now just like Earth.

Nicole: I saw this in a lot of science documentaries. But we don't have anywhere near this level of technology yet.

Me: The atmospheric levels here on Mars are now at the same levels as Earth during the Carboniferous Period. And Mars is now completely like Earth.

Earth: Wow! We were here over almost a year ago and it went from desolate wasteland covered in red dust and rich in carbon-dioxide and now it's fully like Earth.

Lincoln: I know. Huge change in environment.

Laney: Major change. But this is amazing that Mars is now like this.

Sailor Mars: My goodness. I like Mars this way.

Lola: Hey look over there.

We saw a small column of smoke coming from over a hill.

Me: Lets go check it out.

We went to the hill and we were on a cliff and we saw a war village and we saw people that looked like zombies.

Me: Whoa look at that.

Jessie: (Pokemon) There are zombies on Mars as well?!

Lucy Loud: Not zombies. Ghosts of Martians.

Brittney: But that's impossible!

Nicole: Yeah! Mars lost all of its life billions of years ago and the presence of Martians has been a myth and a bunch fictitious hooey for decades. No offense Mars.

Sailor Mars: None taken.

Me: Wait a second. This is like that strange horror movie Ghosts of Mars.

Nico: I remember that one. That was a strange one from 2001.

Nico told us about them.

---

It is set in Mars in the year 2176. Mars has been colonized and it has been terraformed by 84%, allowing humans to walk on the surface without pressure suits. Partial breathers, however are still necessary. The human colony there is also matriarchal.

The story is about police officer Lt. Melanie Ballard, who is sent with a team of policemen to a remote mining outpost at night in order to transport prisoner James 'Desolation' Williams, who has been arrested for several murders. Arriving at the remote mining town, Ballard and her team find all of the people missing despite of the fact, that it is a Friday night. They investigate and, in time, they discover that part of them have been murdered. They have been hung and decapitated. She also discovers, that another part of them have become savages, who killed the murdered ones and also intended to kill all of them, too. Only a few are still alive there.

After the murder of the team leader Helena Braddock, Ballard has to take her place. She learns from a survivor that the miners in the outpost had discovered an underground doorway created by an ancient Martian civilization. When the door was opened, it released disembodied spirits or "ghosts", which took possession many of the miners, who now behave savagely and begin to kill everyone else, because they see them as an invading species that has to be wiped out so that the planet will be theirs again.

She allies herself with the criminals there under the leadership of Williams, who turns out to be innocent of the murders, to survive. To worsen things more, if they kill one of them, the ghost will leave the body and possess another human. Ballard casually manages to find a way to fight them by casually taking a drug, which enables her to be immune to them and even find out their intentions.

Only she and Williams survive the fight and ignite the nuclear power plant there to go critical, turning it into a small atomic bomb in the hopes of preventing them to kill everyone else on this planet. Not wanting to be blamed for the massacre, Williams later handcuffs Ballard to her cot and escapes from the train on the way to the capital which she reaches.

After that she reports what happened to her superiors, but no one believes her. Later it turns out that the quest to stop the ghosts has failed. They now attack the capital and Williams and Ballard join forces again to survive.

---

Nicole: Whoa so these ghosts are those of Martians that were thought to have been wiped out long ago.

Shanan: They are actually the ghosts of Ancient Martians that lived here millions of years ago.

Shannon: That's so strange. So there WAS life on Mars.

Nico: It was a huge mystery for many decades.

Lincoln: That is both scary and cool.

Bomb Man: These ghosts shouldn't be a problem. If they try to get close, my bombs will blow them up.

Me: These ghosts are possessing people! You can't kill a ghost but you CAN banish it To the Warp.

Danny Phantom: Or send them to the Ghost Zone.

Me: That works too. But from the looks of things, these ghosts are brutal and ruthless.

Gravity Man: Maybe I can make things difficult for the ghosts by controlling Mars' gravity.

Me: That just might work. Shh. Listen.

We heard the lead Ghost that possessed a man speaking in some kind of weird language and I activated my translator.

Big Daddy Ghost: We will soon be launching an attack on the humans of Earth and then we will finally prove our superiority by destroying that wretched planet and making that verminous pay for mocking us!

They all cheered.

Me: Oh shit. This is like War of The Worlds but here on a Terraformed Version of Mars.

Laney: No kidding.

Fuse Man: Poromon, you, Horsea, Poliwag, and Manaphy were good in the Doctor's office. So, would you 4 distract the ghosts while we have the usual battles?

Poromon: (Shivering in fear) We're not going in there!

Horsea: Yeah we hate ghosts!

Me: What are you four? Pokemon and Digimon or mice?

They then got on all fours and started squeaking like mice.

Shaggy: Oh brother and they call me a coward.

Me: Uh you are a coward Shaggy.

Lincoln: Would you all do it for some Pokemon and Digimon snacks?

Nico: I made them Cotton Candy and Chocolate Mint Flavor.

Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea and Manaphy: OH BOY! YOU BET!

Me: Shh.

Poromon: Sorry.

Nico gave them the snacks and they loved them and went down to the encampment of the Martian Ghosts to distract them.

Luxord: Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea are keeping the ghosts distracted. Now, we just need to wait for our favorite frenemies to show up.

Me: Yep. I hope they didn't get scared. Especially Krusty. I watched all the Treehouse of Horror episodes and they were funny and scary at the same time.

But then Krusty, Snake, Dr. Light, King Hiss, Eccentro and Toiletnator appeared.

Krusty: Hey Hey Kiddies! (Goofy Laughter)

Me: Krusty, Snake, Dr. Light, King Hiss, Eccentro and Toiletnator.

Sophie Krustovsky: Hey daddy.

Krusty: Hey sweetie.

Laney: Weird seeing you all here on the planet Mars.

Krusty: I might just be the first clown on Mars!

Eccentro: Krusty, I think this is basically the first time on Mars for all of us.

King Hiss: It's weird seeing Mars without its' prison though.

Me: This is actually the second time we came here to Mars. The 1st time was when we participated in that awesome race.

Marinette: I remember that.

Lincoln: That was so much fun.

Me: And Mars wasn't even fully terraformed back then. It was a desolate wasteland loaded with red dust and was a pale pink ball of rock and dust.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Laney: Yeah.

Snake: This is really something though dudes.

Lincoln: It sure is.

?: Quite a change huh?

A figure came out and we saw that it was ROCKSTAR from episode 30 of Season 1 of Mighty Morphin!

---

The Rockstar was summoned by Scorpina from a pile of boulders to help her defeat the Power Rangers and find the ancient artifact known as the Mirror of Destruction. The Rockstar could fire sparkling rocks from his abdomen which could stick to their victims, preventing them from fighting back and leaving them completely helpless. The monster accompanied Scorpina, Squatt, and Baboo to a beach and attacked Jason, pinning him to the ground with his rocks. The others quickly arrived to help Jason but the group had long since left. He then showed up at a swimming pool at which point Billy and Trini arrived. However, using his rocks, he was able to render them helpless and ended the fight by throwing them into the swimming pool before retreating in order to try and locate Jason's cousin Jeremy who had the map to the Mirror. The entire group eventually met in battle against Jason and Kimberly (Zack and Trini's absence going unexplained) in a short battle ending with a jump kick from Jason failing and them pinned to the floor by the Rockstar's boulders He went after Jeremy since he possessed the mirror who Rockstar tried to kill with a boulder, but Mirror protected it's owner. Jeremy accidentally pointed the Mirror at Rockstar, and Rockstar was destroyed when he saw his reflection, a beam of light shooting out of it and blowing him apart.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Rockstar!

Rockstar: Been a while Red Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were summoned by Scorpina to find the Mirror of Destruction.

Rockstar: That's right man. Good memory on you.

Me: Like I told your teammates: Never missed an episode.

Rockstar: (laughs) It's funny! I'm a rock monster currently on Mars right now!

Kimberly Hart: That is really funny!

Me: Shall we get these battles underway?

Krusty: Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jason Lee Scott: WE'RE BACK AND WE'RE READY TO MORPH INTO ACTION!

TYRANNOSAURUS ROAR!

Tommy Oliver: SIX WORKING TOGETHER TO FIGHT EVIL!

WHITE TIGER ROAR!

Zack Taylor: TO STOP RITA!

MASTODON TRUMPET!

Billy Cranston: AND ALL HER MENACING MONSTERS!

TRICERATOPS ROAR!

Trini Kwan: FROM DESTROYING OUR PLANET EARTH!

SABER-TOOTHED TIGER ROAR!

Kimberly Ann Hart: AND RULING THE UNIVERSE WITH EVIL!

PTERODACTYL SCREECH!

Me: And they aren't backing down because they are the…

Mighty Morphin Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

A fiery explosion went off behind them!

Luna: I'll help them out for this!

Me: Go for it Luna!

Rainbow Dash: Let me help Luna and the Rangers too.

Me: Okay.

We went at them.

## Battle 1: King Hiss

Leni, Fluttershy, Xion and Karai were facing King Hiss.

King Hiss: So you decided to let the girls of Equestria help you out.

Leni: They totes deserve to have a shot at helping us.

Fluttershy: I want to join in on the fun as well until we get our own archenemies with you guys.

King Hiss: Hm. That works.

Fluttershy: It's to help us get ready for the action.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) It's really fun Fluttershy.

Xion: You'll love it.

King Hiss: Indeed. Lets dance.

King Hiss called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Watch this one. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: THE WOLF AND THE MOON!

Fluttershy floated into the air as her wings were spread and she had orbs of blue fire in her hands and the song The Wolf and the Moon by BrunuhVille played in the background and the howling of wolves was heard all over. The Full Moon was shining behind her and she fired waves of blue fire and the blasts formed into a pack of wolves.

Leni, Xion and Karai fired blasts of energy and light and gravity and the blasts all hit King Hiss and his Pokemon and knocked them down in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

King Hiss was knocked out.

Leni: That was totes awesome!

Fluttershy: It was so much fun.

Battle 2: Dr. Light

Kairi, Twilight Sparkle, Magnet Man and Gravity Man were facing Dr. Light.

Dr. Light: So you decided to have the Equestria Girls all give it a shot till they have one of us as their archenemy.

Kairi: That's right.

Twilight Sparkle: I want to get in on the action and be ready for when the time came.

Dr. Light: That's all right. But this is gonna be good practice for you all.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure will.

Magnet Man: Yeah.

Gravity Man: It sure will.

Dr. Light: Lets do it.

Dr. Light called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: I learned this one from Lincoln. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: THE NIGHT BEGINS TO SHINE!

Twilight Sparkle floated in the air as her wings were spread and she had orbs of the Sun and the Moon in her hands as the song The Night Begins to Shine by B.E.R. played in the background. The 2017 Total Solar Eclipse formed in the background as she put the orbs together and she fired beams of light and darkness at Dr. Light.

Kairi, Magnet Man and Gravity Man fired blasts of light, magnets and gravity and the blasts all hit Dr. Light and his Pokemon and knocked them down!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so much fun!

Kairi: Awesome job on your first try Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Kairi.

---

Battle 3: Krusty

---

Jackie, Sunset Shimmer, Bomb Man and Blast Man were facing Krusty.

Krusty: This is gonna be interesting facing you Sunset.

Sunset Shimmer: It's only temporary until I get my own archenemy from you guys.

Krusty: I see. I heard that before you met Twilight and her friends you were a total jerk like me.

Sunset Shimmer: Don't remind me. That was a terrible time for me. But I'm over it now.

Krusty: Good.

Jackie: This is gonna be fun.

Bomb Man: It sure is.

Blast Man: Shall we dance?

Krusty: Lets.

Krusty called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Natilee got me into the Celtic Music love. So here's my favorite. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: READY FOR THE STORM!

Sunset Shimmer floated in the air as her wings spread and they turned green and she had orbs of fire that had the symbols of the Celtic Tree of Life and the Celtic Triquetra in her hands as the song Ready For The Storm by Rowena Taheny played in the background. A raging violent sea storm formed behind her in the background and she threw the orbs and they formed into the Celtic Sun knot.

Jackie, Bomb Man and Blast Man fired blasts of fire and bombs and they hit Krusty and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Sunset Shimmer: That was epic!

Jackie: Awesome job Sunset.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks Jackie.

---

Battle 4: Eccentro

---

Linka, Rarity, Batch and Luxord were facing Luxord.

Eccentro: So it's four of you this time.

Rarity: It's only temporary for me and my friends. I'm getting in on the action and getting ready for when we have our own archenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Eccentro: Oh that's okay then.

Linka: This will be good practice for them.

Batch: It sure will.

Luxord: It'll be fun for them.

Eccentro: Cool. Lets do it.

Eccentro called out his Pokemon and then he called out an army of fish people and they went at him and his army.

Rarity: Lets see how you like this one. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: IT'S A BEAUTIFUL DAY!

Rarity floated into the are as her wings spread and they turned into crystal and she had rainbow orbs with jewels and diamonds orbiting around them in her hands as the song It's a Beautiful Day by Sarah Brightman played in the background. The beautiful jewels of all of the gemstones in the world appeared in the background and she threw the orbs and they formed into a beautiful jewel orb.

Linka, Batch and Luxord fired waves of lightning, fire and time and the blasts all hit Eccentro and his army and knocked them all down in a powerful explosion of crystal and fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Linka: Wow! Awesome job Rarity!

Rarity: That was one of my most beautiful techniques ever darling.

Linka: You have just as much talent in fighting as you do in making awesome jewel clothes.

Rarity: Thank you.

## Battle 5: Toiletnator

Layla and Pinkie Pie were facing Toiletnator.

Toiletnator: Where are the other two?

Layla: They just like to make an entrance.

Then a massive wave of stars appeared.

Jessie: Prepare for trouble from the skies!

James: From beyond the stars, a nasty surprise!

Jessie: And as old as the galaxy…

James: sent here to fulfill our destiny!

Meowth: Plus there's me!

Jessie: To denounce the evils of truth and love!

James: To extend our reach to the stars above!

Jessie: Jessie!

James: And James!

Meowth: And Meowth are the names!

Jessie: Anywhere there's peace in the universe…

James: Team Rocket…

Meowth: Will be there…

All: To make it worse!

Wobbuffet: Wobbuffet!

Toiletnator: Nice entrance!

James: Indeed. We have been doing that one for years.

Jessie: Its been part of our code ever since we started in Team Rocket before it was destroyed.

Pinkie Pie: That was awesome!

Layla: It sure was.

Toiletnator: They sure do like to make an entrance. But how come Pinkie Pie is with you guys?

Layla: She wants to get in on the action until she can get her own archenemy with you guys. She and her friends want to get in some good practice.

Toiletnator: Oh that makes sense. Okay then. Lets dance! By the way how is my nephew doing?

Layla: Doing great Lou.

Tolileltnator: I'm glad. Now lets dance.

Toiletnator called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: This will be good! I am a lover of music from the 1950's and 60's. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: TRAVELIN MAN!

Pinkie Pie floated into the air as she spread wings of light and she formed orbs that looked like the flags of the countries of Earth and the song Travelin Man by the late Ricky Nelson played in the background. Images of all the countries from around the world formed behind her as she threw the orbs as they split into the flags of all 195 countries and they went at Toiletnator.

Layla, Jessie, James, Meowth and Wobbuffet fired blasts of fire, water, lightning, coins and energy and they hit The Toiletnator and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Pinkie Pie: That was awesome!

Jessie: It sure was. Awesome job Pinkie Pie.

James: J.D.'s dad loves that song and it was his favorite from his past.

Pinkie Pie: I know. It was awesome!

Layla: It sure was girl. Awesome job.

## Battle 6: Snake

Fiona, Applejack, Spark Man and Fuse Man were facing Snake Jailbird.

Snake: So Applejack is helping you out now.

Fiona: It's only temporary until she and her friends all get their own archenemies.

Fuse Man: It'll be good practice for them.

Applejack: That's right. I want to get in on the action and get some practice in.

Snake: That's all right then. Lets do it dudes.

Spark Man: Lets do it!

Snake got in his awesome robot suit and called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: I love songs from the American Old West. Here's one of my favorites from J.D.'s dad. OLD WEST STYLE NINJA ART: RAWHIDE!

Applejack floated into the air as she spread wings of earth and she formed orbs of apples and energy and images of the American Old

West appeared in the background behind her as the song Rawhide by the late Frankie Laine played. She fired the orbs and they formed into a massive stampede of cows.

Fiona, Spark Man and Fuse Man fired blasts of lightning and the blasts went at Snake and they hit him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Applejack: Boy howdy! That was fun!

Spark Man: It sure was. Well done Applejack.

Fiona: Not bad. That was awesome!

Applejack: Thanks Fiona.

## Battle 7: Rockstar

The Mighty Morphin Rangers, Rainbow Dash and Luna were facing Rockstar.

Rockstar: I heard you have an awesome band.

Rainbow Dash: We sure do. It's called the Rainbooms.

Rockstar: Nice name. Lets see how you like this.

He called out an army of Super Putties.

Trini Kwan: Super Putties!

Rainbow Dash: I got these guys. Watch this.

She went at the Super Putties with incredible speed and a trail of rainbow energy was forming behind her. Before the Super Putties could even make a move, she punched and viciously pulverized them all over the place with incredible fury and even blasted them all over the place with blasts of rainbow light and speed energy. When she got back to the group she was only gone for a millionth of a second and then the Super Putties all exploded with incredible power and rainbow light.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOM!

Rockstar: Wow! She is REALLY fast!

Jason Lee Scott: I didn't even see her move!

Rainbow Dash: They don't call me fast and awesome for nothing. Lets see how he likes this one. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: WE BELONG!

Rainbow Dash floated into the air and she had balls of rainbow light form in her hands as she spread angel wings made of rainbow light and the song We Belong by the famous Pat Benatar played in the background.

Tommy Oliver: Lets hit him with the Power Cannon!

Luna: This is gonna be rockin dudes!

The rangers summoned the Power Cannon!

Tommy Oliver: Lock and load!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PINK CHARGE!

Trini Kwan: YELLOW CHARGE!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE CHARGE!

Jason Lee Scott: RED CHARGE!

Luna: This is awesome dudes!

Billy Cranston: Care to do the honors Luna?

Luna: Would I ever!? Lets do it!

It was locked and loaded and ready to fire!

Luna: POWER CANNON! FIRE!

Luna fired the Power Cannon and Rainbow Dash threw the Rainbow Orbs and the blasts combined and they hit Rockstar and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

Luna: Rock on dudes!

Billy Cranston: Awesome job Luna.

Luna: Thanks dudes.

---

We regrouped and we were ready to face the Ghosts of Mars.

Me: That was awesome! Girls I think this is a great idea for you to get some practice in before you get your own Archenemies.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets go help out.

We went down and helped out Poromon, Manaphy, Horsea and Poliwag.

Troy: Poromon, you, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea did a nice job distracting those ghosts. Now, let us handle the rest!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers.

Me: Time to bring the pain and put these Ghosts of Mars to rest!

We went at the Ghosts of Mars!

Me and Nico: COME ON YOU MINDLESS MOTHERFUCKERS!

Me and Nico let all hell loose on them by firing energy blasts and fire blasts and turning the entire fortress built by the Ghosts into a warzone.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

I fired blasts of energy and Lincoln and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of lightning and energy and elemental powers and we were unleashing all of Hell on them. Brittney opened a portal into the River of Fire and it was sucking in the Ghosts of Mars into the River of Fire. Intress, Cyrenox, Siado, and Malvadine were smashing and blasting the Ghosts all over the place with incredible power!

Commander Mars: We ain't afraid of no ghosts!

Sailor Mars: Me neither! You all will never be welcome on my home planet!

Lola: Try this on! MARS STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN FIRE!

Sailor Mars: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN POLES!

Paige: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN PHOENIX BLAST!

Sam S.L.: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN PLASMA BLAST!

Girl Jordan: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN SOLAR FLARE!

Sunset Shimmer: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN MAGNETIC FIELD!

Dexter: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: OLYMPUS MONS!

Commander Mars: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: VALLES MARINERIS!

Me: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: PHOBOS!

Lisa Loud: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: DEIMOS!

Eli: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN DUST DEVILS!

Nunnally: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: BOREALIS BASIN!

Ben: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: VIKING I

Gwen: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: CURIOSITY!

N: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: MARTIAN ATTACKS!

Xerneas: MARS STYLE NINJA ART: MISSION TO MARS!

We fired blasts of fire and light and energy and they formed into said things and more from Mars and the blasts all hit the Ghosts of Mars all over and blew them apart and more in massive fiery explosions. Sending the Ghosts into the River of Fire.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Lets show them some teamwork!

Stimpy: Oh Joy! Lets do it!

Vegeta: Count me in!

Cybertron Crumplezone and Vegeta used the Velocitron and Vegeta Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Crumplezone's jet boosters into shoulder cannons and enhanced Vegeta's powers 100-fold.

Stimpy and Beachcomber used the Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Stimpy's Fart and Hairball powers and Beachcomber's speed and agility 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone and Vegeta: FINAL CRUMPLE SHINEBLAST!

Cybertron Crumplezone fired a blast of energy and Vegeta fired a massive Final Shine blast.

Stimpy and Beachcomber: HAIRBALL SPEEDING BOMB!

Stimpy wharfed up a massive hairball and Beachcomber fired a wave of speed energy.

Sailor Mars and Commander Mars: MARS FIREBLAST MEGASTORM!

Lisa Loud and Dawn (Total Drama): AURA TECHNO MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of fire and energy and the blasts hit the Ghosts of Mars and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to get these monsters off of Mars forever!

Sailor Mars: Lers do it!

Xerneas: We're with you all the way Rei.

Commander Mars: Lets do it!

Sailor Mars, Commander Mars, Xerneas and Eli: MARS OMEGA FIREBALL BLAST!

They fired a massive fireball of incredible size and it slammed into the rest of the Ghosts of Mars and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated the Ghosts of Mars and sent their spirits into the River of Fire forever.

Me: That did it! We won!

We cheered wildly!

The Masters of Evil all came.

Me: This was awesome! This was our first ever battle on the planet Mars.

Nico: A fully terraformed version of it.

Krusty: It sure was awesome!

Sailor Mars: I'm so happy I got to fight on my home planet!

Dr. Light: All of us share that feeling too, Rei.

Snake: Dude, I'm just glad we all survived on Mars.

Toiletnator: And we didn't even need space suits!

Me: No we sure didn't. And Terraforming technology is still in the theoretical stages right now.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is. Whoever made Mars this way saved us 100 to 500 years of advanced scientifical research.

Dr. Light: That's true.

Dexter: I must concur with Lisa on that.

Me: No kidding. But it was awesome having our first ever battle here on Mars. Lets go home guys.

We went home and rested.

At the estate we were watching TV and everyone was shocked that we told them that Mars was now fully Terraformed.

Sailor Mars: (To the viewers) It was awesome fighting on Mars. But we have to be ready for more adventures that will happen when we least expect it.

Me: You got that right Rei. But it was awesome going to Mars when it is now fully Terraformed.

Nico: You said it.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We rested.

THE END

---

Part 3 is done.

Ghosts of Mars from 2001 is one of my favorite movies with Natasha Henstridge and Ice Cube and it was so awesome how they fought the spirits of Martians that were thought to have been wiped out millions of years ago! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready to laugh your socks off and be scared at the same time in Part 4 as we go into war against a zombie version of Springfield, Oregon that had its most of its citizens turned into zombies called Munchers in a parody of 28 Days Later in Season 21 Episode 4's episode called Don't Have A Cow Mankind and we're going to do two funny scenarios: Destroy the Citizens of Springfield and cure some of the redeemable ones with an Anti-Muncher Vaccine in Bart!

See you all tomorrow.

# 28 Burger Zombies Later

In Equestria we were flying and I was riding my Rapidash.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) Yeehaw! You are a mighty fine rider J.D.!

Me: Thanks Applejack. I love riding horses as much as riding a Rapidash.

Rainbow Dash: It's awesome!

Laney: It sure is.

Eli: That's my awesome bro.

We then went through an awesome portal and we arrived in Canterlot High School.

Twilight Sparkle: Here we are guys. This is Canterlot High School.

Sunset Shimmer: This is where we went to school before we joined you guys.

Me: Wow. So this is where you all went to school.

Rainbow Dash: Yep. Awesome place to have fun.

Applejack: It is a fun place.

Me: So Sunset what can you tell me about these three girls, the Dazzlings?

Sunset Shimmer: Well they were not very well liked because they were Sirens.

Sunset told us all about them.

The **Dazzlings** are the main antagonists of *My Little Pony Equestria Girls: Rainbow Rocks* and the minor antagonists in the two specials, *Equestria Girls: Better Together* and *Equestria Girls: Sunset's Backstage Pass* . They are a musical group of magical Sirens, consisting of Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, and Sonata Dusk. Adagio is the leader and Aria and Sonata are her followers.

The three Sirens were once powerful threats to Equestria itself, sowing chaos with their enchanted voices and growing ever more powerful from feasting on negative emotions. Unable to defeat them, the great mage Starswirl the Bearded resorted to banishing them to another dimension, where magic was nonexistent and their power was nullified, or at least reduced to nothing but a pale shadow of what it once had been.

The three sirens are first seen in a city cafe, where they are observed absorbing negative energy from the customers there, complaining about the miserly amounts of power they gain from this. Then they witness the Harmony blast that defeated Sunset Shimmer in the previous movie. They realize that magic has been brought into the Human World (due to Sunset Shimmer's theft of the Element of Magic), and that their own power has returned as a result. Now once again in possession of their magical abilities, they decide to take over the Human World, starting with Canterlot High, the source of the magic.

The arrive in Canterlot High and Sunset Shimmer gives them a tour around the school, but she feels a bad vibe from them and notices that Adagio stops her from touching her crystal necklace. In the cafeteria, they sing a song that ignites the students' competitive spirits, turning a planned friendly singing festival into a **Battle of the Bands** . They also manipulate Principals Celestia and Luna into bending to their will.

Twilight discovers the true nature of the Dazzlings, but when she and the rest of the human Six attempt to defeat them, they realize that they are not able to unleash the Elements of Harmony at will. Instead, their failed attempt plays right into the Dazzlings' hands. The sirens realize that this group of students were not under their control and deduce that they must have great magic in them - and thus, great power to absorb, though they would have to turn them against each other without the use of their own magic first. This turns the Rainbooms into priority targets for the Dazzlings. In the meantime, they continue gathering energy from the other students.

When they see Sunset Shimmer again, they threateningly play with her emotions and intimidate her, claiming that "no one is going to remember her when they win". Feeling that simply getting the Rainbooms eliminated might not do the trick, the Sirens arrange that they pass to the finals instead despite a lackluster performance. This causes resentment in their opponent Trixie, who refuses to accept this. The Dazzlings then trick Trixie into removing the Rainbooms from the competition altogether by trapping them in a locked basement. However, thanks to Spike, the Rainbooms managed to escape.

Just as they are about to devour the combined energy of the students, the Rainbooms appear to stop them. In turn, the Sirens summon astral projections of their true forms for the battle. The Six overwhelm Aria and Sonata at first, but Adagio's powerful sonic waves throw the girls off-balance, allowing the Dazzlings to gain the upper hand. With the Rainbooms down for the count, Sunset Shimmer steps in to help them out and the students begin to sing along with them. The Dazzlings appear shocked as Sunset's magic, combined with that of the Six, unleashes a giant rainbow alicorn that destroys their crystal necklaces, resulting in them losing their magical voices forever. The students boo at the defeated Dazzlings' horribly off-key final attempt to sing and throw vegetables at them, forcing them to flee the stage.

Years later, the Dazzlings reappear at the Starswirl Music Festival, having being turned permanently human, something they resent deeply. Sunset Shimmer accuses them of being behind the time loop, but they are not the ones responsible, something Sunset confirms with her telepathy.

## Powers and Abilities

The Sirens' magic lies in their enchanted, red-jeweled pendants that they wear, which contain the power of their true forms from Equestria. Their main power comes from their enchanted singing voices, which allows them to manipulate or control others' actions with its compelling tones. They usually use this ability to sow fighting and chaos among their victims, as the three also have the ability to feed on negative emotions to increase their power. The more negative energy they absorb, the more powerful their voice grows. At their apex, they could potentially subjugate an entire world to their will. The Elements of Harmony is the only magic that they cannot absorb directly, or control those who wield them.

When forced into battle, the Sirens can use their necklaces to summon ethereal projections of their true forms. Those apparitions are able to fly and use their voice offensively, unleashing beam projections or powerful shockwaves with their siren wails.

Despite their magical powers to force others to do their bidding, they are (especially Adagio Dazzle) also skilled manipulators of their own right, who can turn those they cannot control against each other with trickery, deceit, and by using the actions of those that they can control.

Their main weakness was the pendants themselves. Once destroyed, the Dazzlings have lost their singing magic forever.

* * *

Nico: Whoa! That's crazy!

Me: So they were banished here for some unknown reason by the legendary Starswirl the Bearded.

Lola: And they have these strange jewels that absorb Negative Energy from negative emotions and it makes them more powerful too? That is strange.

Lana: Yeah and how can these three girls get that kind of power?

Me: And we have that same power too. But they were also forced to turn into human permanently because of their selfishness? Weird. I think those necklaces might have had something to do with it.

Nico: I think so too.

Vince: Yeah.

We went into the school and it was a nice place and it was really cool.

Me: Wow. So this is Canterlot High School.

Apple Bloom: It is a nice place.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is.

We saw the 3 Dazzlings: Adagio Dazzling, Aria Blaze and Sonata Dusk.

Me: Excuse me?

They saw us.

Adagio Dazzling: WHOA! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Gyro Man: Are you girls the Dazzlings?

Adagio: Okay, whatever you guys think we did, it was probably Sonata's fault.

Sonata Dusk: HEY! Don't blame me!

Me: Whoa whoa girls. None of you are to blame for anything. We didn't come here to fight. We came here to recruit you into the Redemption Squad.

Aria: Really? Even after everything we did during the Battle of The Bands?

Me: You deserve a chance at Redemption and I sense that you are trying your hardest.

Sonata Dusk: I can't believe we were like that.

Aria Blaze: Yeah we were monsters.

Me: If you feel bad about it does that make you a monster?

Adagio: No it doesn't.

Aria: What exactly has been going on in Equestria anyway?

Jasmine: A lot of stuff. But old and new.

Me: Queen Chrysalis is dead courtesy of us. Twilight Sparkle is next in line to be Princess.

Nico: Lots of things have been happening.

Me: Some of Equestria's enemies are still at large and we're going to stop them.

Vince: Yeah. And we need all the help we can get to stop them.

Nico: That's right.

Eli: Absolutely. Also you girls are learning from your mistakes.

Mindwipe: I honestly think you girls could do a lot of good with your powers.

Sonata: You are right.

Adagio: We have been fools to think that we can garner attention through selfish means.

Aria: We deserve to do better through good.

Sunset Shimmer: Glad you think so.

Adaigo: If you guys are looking for more recruits, why don't you try asking the Shadowbolts?

Cosmos: You mean from Crystal Prep?

Aria: Well, I hear the Shadowbolts are questioning Cinch after the mess with the Friendship Games.

Me: I don't blame them. Twilight told me that Cinch is a tyrant that is as crazy and as ruthless as all get out.

Twilight Sparkle: It was when I turned into Midnight Sparkle that the Shadowbolts got a serious wakeup call.

Me: So that dark version of you was a jump-starter.

Twilight Sparkle: In a way.

Me: Also the Shadowbolts were the evil versions of the Wonder Bolts from when Nightmare Moon was terrorizing all of Equestria.

Aria Blaze: That's true.

Me: All right then. Lets go recruit the Shadowbolts.

We went to find them and we found the Shadowbolts.

---

Jet Set and Upper Crust

Jet Set and Upper Crust appear in *Friendship Games* as students of Crystal Prep Academy and members of the Shadowbolts. Both take part in the Friendship Games' academic decathlon; Jet Set is partnered with Neon Lights and Upper Crust is partnered with Suri Polomare in the home economics portion, and Jet Set and Upper Crust are partnered together in woodshop.

The two are among other Shadowbolts to pressure human Twilight Sparkle into releasing magic from inside her amulet. Upper Crust is last seen talking with Sour Sweet and Dean Cadance at the end of the film.

Neon Lights

Neon Lights appears in *Friendship Games* as a student of Crystal Prep Academy and member of the Shadowbolts. He first appears on the bus to Canterlot High School, and during Canterlot High's welcome party for Crystal Prep, he interacts with "Indigo Wreath" until Principal Cinch puts an end to the party. In the Friendship Games' Academic Decathlon, he is partnered with Jet Set in the home economics portion, and they produce a sloppy-looking cake.

Before the Friendship Games' final event, he is among other Shadowbolts pressuring human Twilight Sparkle into releasing magic from inside her pendant.

### Suri Polomare

Suri Polomare appears in the film as a student of Crystal Prep Academy. She first appears on the Crystal Prep bus ride to Canterlot High School, refusing to give a seat to human Twilight Sparkle. At the welcome party for Crystal Prep, she dances next to Flash Sentry and briefly talks with Micro Chips. During ACADECA, she is paired with Upper Crust in the home economics portion, eventually losing to Pinkie Pie and Fluttershy. When Principal Cinch glares at her disapprovingly, she nervously drops the cake she and Upper Crust made onto the floor.

Before the Friendship Games' final event, she is among other Shadowbolts pressuring Twilight into releasing the magic from her pendant.

### Trenderhoof

Trenderhoof appears in *Friendship Games* as a student of Crystal Prep Academy. He first appears on the bus to Canterlot High School, refusing a seat to human Twilight Sparkle, and during Canterlot High's welcome party for Crystal Prep, he briefly interacts with Snips. He is among the twelve Crystal Prep Academy students that compete in the Friendship Games, but he is not seen competing in any of the events.

### Royal Pin

Royal Pin appears in *Friendship Games* as a student of Crystal Prep Academy and member of the Shadowbolts. He first appears on the bus to Canterlot High School, and during Canterlot High's welcome party for Crystal Prep, he interacts with Indigo Zap until Principal Cinch puts an end to the party. Despite being a member of the Shadowbolts, Royal Pin was not seen participating the events.

Before the Friendship Games' final event, he is among other Shadowbolts pressuring human Twilight Sparkle into releasing magic from inside her pendant.

### Sunny Flare

Sunny Flare appears in *Friendship Games* as a student of Crystal Prep Academy and a member of its sports team, the Shadowbolts. She first appears outside the bus to Canterlot High School with Sour Sweet and Fleur Dis Lee. When human Twilight Sparkle inadvertently cuts to the front of the bus line, Sunny Flare looks at her with silent contempt, and when the bus arrives, Twilight accidentally knocks her over after getting pushed by Lemon Zest, making her even more annoyed.

During Canterlot High's welcome party for Crystal Prep, she briefly confronts Sunset Shimmer and the other Wondercolts, condescendingly calling Fluttershy "dearie" at one point.

In the Friendship Games' Academic Decathlon, Sunny Flare is partnered with Sour Sweet in the woodshop event, and she is eliminated from the spelling bee contest for misspelling "rhombus." She and Lemon Zest take part in the speed-skating portion of the Tri-Cross Relay, but they lose to Pinkie Pie and Rarity.

Before the Games' final event, Sunny Flare and her team join Principal Cinch in pressuring Twilight into releasing the magic contained in her amulet, intending to use it against Canterlot High. They all watch in horror as the magic transforms Twilight into Midnight Sparkle, and Sunny Flare is the first to notice Cinch attempt to flee. As Midnight Sparkle tears open multiple rifts into Equestria, Sunny Flare saves Fluttershy from falling through one.

After Twilight returns to normal, Sunny Flare and her team turn on Cinch for causing Twilight's transformation, and they celebrate their shared victory with the Wondercolts.

In *Dance Magic*, Sunny Flare and her friends encounter Rarity at the Canterlot Mall, signing the Rainbooms up for a dance competition the mall is holding. Sunny mentions that CPA has been changing for the better since Dean Cadance took over as principal, but it is clear the Shadowbolts still hold on to some of their competitive spirit under Cinch, as when Rarity mentions her ideas for the Rainbooms for the competition, Sunny and her fellow Shadowbolts decide to steal Rarity's ideas to use as their own for their entry. When Rarity and Twilight confront them at the CPA dance studio later, Sunny and the other Shadowbolts lie that they've already submitted their entry, and if the Rainbooms still go with their idea, it will look like the Rainbooms are copying the Shadowbolts. However, Rarity overhears Sunny and the other Shadowbolts later on worrying about letting their classmates down as, while they have the dance moves, they don't have an original song to use as they've been relying on Sapphire Shores' music for their rehearsals. Rarity offers a compromise between the Rainbooms and Shadowbolts, and during the joint rehearsal, Fluttershy asks Sunny to help her rewrite the lyrics for the Rainbooms' song to include the Shadowbolts in it. Working together, the Shadowbolts and Rainbooms film the Dance Magic music video that wins the competition as the "Crystal Rainbooms", allowing the Shadowbolts to gain the funds to allow their Spring Dance to be held on a yacht, and asking the Rainbooms to come and perform at it as well.

In *Mirror Magic*, Sunny Flare makes a cameo appearance performing in the Dance Magic music video with the Crystal Rainbooms while it is being on played in the Canterlot Mall.

Sour Sweet

Sour Sweet appears in *Friendship Games* as a member of Crystal Prep Academy's sports team, the Shadowbolts. She complains when human Twilight Sparkle accidentally cuts in front of her on the bus to Canterlot High School, and she continues to act hostile towards her after Twilight offers to let her go ahead.

Sour Sweet participates in the Academic Decathlon of the Friendship Games, being paired up with Sunny Flare during the woodcutting portion, and failing the spelling bee portion.

Principal Cinch assigns her and Twilight to the archery portion of the Tri-Cross Relay, where she swiftly and expertly hits a bull's-eye. She is infuriated when Twilight struggles to keep up and wastes their team's early lead, and she gives her a backhanded compliment for taking their opponent Applejack's advice. After Twilight finally hits a bull's-eye, Sour Sweet becomes visibly disturbed when Twilight's dog Spike demonstrates the ability to speak and congratulates her.

During the final event, Sour Sweet joins Principal Cinch and the other Shadowbolts in pressuring Twilight into releasing the magic she collected throughout the Games, and she watches in horror as the magic transforms Twilight into the monstrous Midnight Sparkle. As Midnight slowly destroys the world around her, Sour Sweet and her teammates help save their fellow students and the Wondercolts, pulling up one of Crystal Prep's students with Pinkie Pie's assistance.

After Twilight returns to normal, Sour Sweet remorsefully admits the Shadowbolts' responsibility for what happened, accepting some of the blame before bitterly pinning most of it on Cinch. She and Upper Crust are later shown speaking with Dean Cadance before leaving with the rest of Crystal Prep's students.

In *Dance Magic*, Sour Sweet and her friends from Crystal Prep have met Rarity at the Canterlot Mall, signing the Rainbooms up for the mall's dance competition. When Rarity mentions her ideas for the Rainbooms, Sour Sweet and the other Shadowbolts steal her ideas to use as their own, as they are entering the competition to raise money to take their classmates on a yacht for their Spring Dance. When Rarity confronts them at the CPA dance studio later with Twilight regarding it, Sour lies and says that the Shadowbolts have already submitted their entry, and if the Rainbooms try to do the same routine, people will think the Rainbooms are copying the Shadowbolts. However, it turns out that while they have the moves, the Shadowbolts don't have their own original music to use, having relied on Sapphire Shores' music this whole time. As they fear letting their classmates down, Rarity overheard them and offers a compromise, which Sour agrees to listen to. Working together, the Shadowbolts and Rainbooms put on a joint performance that wins the competition, allowing them to gain enough money to allow the Shadowbolts to take their classmates on the yacht trip after all. While the rest of the Rainbooms and Shadowbolts go to get something to drink, Rarity and Sour discuss having the Rainbooms attend the Spring Dance as well to perform there, though they will need new outfits, allowing Rarity and Sour to share ideas as they join the rest of their friends.

## Indigo Zap

Indigo Zap appears in *Friendship Games* as a student of Crystal Prep Academy and a member of its sports team, the Shadowbolts.

She first appears on the bus to Canterlot High School, exhibiting much more excitement about winning the Friendship Games than her fellow competitors. She startles the human Twilight Sparkle with her high enthusiasm, and when the bus arrives, she shoves Twilight aside as she disembarks.

During Canterlot High's welcome party for Crystal Prep, Indigo Zap gets in both Sunset Shimmer and Rainbow Dash's faces.

Indigo Zap participates in the Academic Decathlon of the Friendship Games, being paired with Sugarcoat during the woodshop portion. They construct a two-story birdhouse that wins the event, and she gloats over her victory to Sandalwood and Micro Chips. During the spelling bee event, she is eliminated for misspelling the word "chauffeur."

In the Tri-Cross Relay, Indigo Zap is once again paired with Sugarcoat in motocross against Rainbow and Sunset. When the track is attacked by plant monsters from Equestria, Rainbow Dash saves Indigo Zap from being devoured. She recovers and gets back in the race, but Sunset eventually wins.

During the final event, Indigo Zap joins Principal Cinch and the other Shadowbolts in pressuring Twilight into releasing the magic accumulated inside her amulet, and she watches as the magic transforms Twilight into the monstrous Midnight Sparkle. As Midnight Sparkle opens multiple rifts into Equestria, Indigo Zap and her teammates help save their fellow students and the Wondercolts, saving Rarity with Lemon Zest's assistance.

Interesting enough, Indigo does not appear with her fellow Shadowbolts when they compete with the Rainbooms in a dance competition, or when they work together in a joint effort to win said competition to benefit both their causes.

Sugarcoat

Sugarcoat appears in *Friendship Games* as a student of Crystal Prep Academy and a member of its sports team, the Shadowbolts. She first appears on the bus to Canterlot High School after the human Twilight Sparkle gives a half-hearted speech to her teammates. When Twilight sits down next to her, Sugarcoat bluntly remarks on the ineffectiveness of her speech.

Sugarcoat participates in the Academic Decathlon of the Friendship Games, being paired with Indigo Zap during the woodshop portion. They construct a two-story birdhouse that wins the event, and they gloat over their victory to Sandalwood and Micro Chips. During the spelling bee event, she misspells the word "cymotrichous".

In the Tri-Cross Relay, Sugarcoat is again paired with Indigo Zap in motocross against Rainbow Dash and Sunset Shimmer. When Twilight is unable to score a bull's-eye in archery, Sugarcoat comments that she is "really bad at this." She ends up failing the motocross event after being attacked by a giant Everfree plant creature.

During the final event, Sugarcoat joins Principal Cinch and the other Shadowbolts in pressuring Twilight into releasing the magic she collected throughout the Games, and she watches in horror as the magic transforms Twilight into the monstrous Midnight Sparkle. As Midnight Sparkle slowly destroys the "world" around her, Sugarcoat and her teammates help save their fellow students and the Wondercolts.

After Twilight returns to normal, Sugarcoat is outspoken about the negative consequences of Cinch's actions, with Pinkie Pie remarking that it's "a lot to take in when you say it all at once."

In *Dance Magic*, Sugarcoat and her friends run into Rarity, who is signing the Rainbooms up for the Canterlot Mall's dance competition, which they are also taking part in as a chance to raise the money for their classmates to have their Spring Dance on a yacht, rather than in the CPA auditorium. When Rarity mentions her ideas for the Rainbooms, Sugarcoat and the other Shadowbolts steal Rarity's idea in the hopes of winning the contest themselves, and when Rarity and Twilight confront them at the CPA dance studio later regarding it, the Shadowbolts mention having already submitted their entry, so if Rarity and the Rainbooms tried the same idea, people would think the Rainbooms are copying the Shadowbolts instead. However, it is revealed that while they have the moves, the Shadowbolts don't have their own original music to work with, having relied on music from Sapphire Shores this whole time, making them fear that they will let down their classmates and not get enough money for the yacht to have the Spring Dance on. Rarity overhears this, and suggests a compromise to benefit both the Rainbooms and the Shadowbolts in their plights. With the Rainbooms and Shadowbolts uniting into a single group with a single joint entry into the competition, they win and raise enough money for the Shadowbolts to take their classmates on the yacht trip for their Spring Dance, and asking the Rainbooms to come and perform at the dance as well.

Lemon Zest

Lemon Zest appears in *Friendship Games* as a member of Crystal Prep Academy's sports team, the Shadowbolts. She sits next to Twilight Sparkle on the bus to Canterlot High School for the Friendship Games, sharing her deafeningly loud rock music with human Twilight Sparkle. She dances and mingles with Canterlot High's students during the welcoming party after Pinkie Pie helps lighten the tension between schools, but she returns to her hostile attitude after Principal Cinch intervenes.

Lemon Zest participates in the Friendship Games' first event, the Academic Decathlon, and she is selected as the Shadowbolts' six remaining competitors after reaching the penultimate spelling bee contest. She and Sunny Flare compete in the speed-skating portion of the Tri-Cross Relay, but they lose to Pinkie Pie and Rarity despite catching up to them after the Wondercolts' early lead.

Before the Games' final event, Lemon Zest and her team join Principal Cinch in pressuring Twilight into releasing the magic contained in her pendant-like device, intending to use it against Canterlot High. They all watch in horror as the magic instead transforms Twilight into Midnight Sparkle, who begins tearing open rifts to Equestria. Having a change of heart, Lemon Zest helps Indigo Zap pull Rarity, Fleur Dis Lee, and "Velvet Sky" from falling through a giant rift in the ground.

After Twilight returns to normal, Lemon Zest and her team turn on Cinch for causing Twilight's transformation, and they celebrate their shared victory with the Wondercolts. She chats with DJ Pon-3 before the Crystal Prep students leave.

In *Dance Magic* Lemon Zest and her friends have met Rarity at the Canterlot Mall, signing the Rainbooms up for the mall's dance competition, which Lemon is surprised Rarity is having the Rainbooms take part in. When Rarity mentions her ideas for the Rainbooms' submission, Lemon and the other Shadowbolts steal her idea to use as their own. When Rarity and Twilight confront them later at the CPA dance studio, it looks as if the Shadowbolts have Rarity dead to rights since they say they've already submitted their entry, and if Rarity still has the Rainbooms use the same idea, people will think the Rainbooms copied the Shadowbolts. However, it is revealed later that while they have the moves, the Shadowbolts have been relying on Sapphire Shores' music and don't have an original song to use themselves, leaving them worried that they will let their classmates down. Rarity offers them a compromise, working together with the Rainbooms as the Crystal Rainbooms to film the Dance Magic music video that wins the competition, allowing the Shadowbolts to raise enough funds for the yacht trip, much to Lemon's excitement as she exchanges a high-five with Applejack before heading off to celebrate with something to drink with the other Shadowbolts and Rainbooms.

In *Mirror Magic*, Lemon Zest briefly appears performing with the Crystal Rainbooms in the Dance Magic music video as it is being played at the Canterlot Mall.

Sci-Twi

**Twilight Sparkle**, also depicted as **Sci-Twi**, is a female human, a current student from Canterlot High School, and the main protagonist in *My Little Pony Equestria Girls* . She is the human counterpart of Princess Twilight Sparkle.

Twilight is first mentioned by Pinkie Pie in the film when she brings up the notion of pony Twilight having a "twin sister who lives in the city."

Twilight Sparkle appears after the ending credits, piecing together strange events occurring at Canterlot High School and talking to her dog Spike.

In the third *Equestria Girls* film, Twilight's human counterpart is revealed to be attending Crystal Prep Academy and is a member of the Wondercolts' rival team, the Shadowbolts. This version of Twilight is portrayed as being rather awkward and curious and treated as an outcast by many of her classmates.

Throughout the film, Twilight attempts to track and measure strange energy readings at Canterlot High, recording all of her findings on a tack board in a secret room at Crystal Prep. She gathers this research in hopes of being accepted into an independent study program, and she only competes with the Shadowbolts to conduct further observations on the weird energy.

Twilight carries a pendant-shaped device intended to detect the strange readings. However, it also drains magic away, causing each of Sunset Shimmer's friends to lose their ability to pony up. In addition, it causes dimensional rifts to appear throughout the Games. When Principal Cinch discovers this, she pressures Twilight to release the magic from her device to win the Games for Crystal Prep. Once she does, the magic engulfs her, and she transforms into a monstrous creature obsessed with magic. After her transformation, Twilight uses her powers to open additional rifts to Equestria. Using Twilight's device, Sunset channels the released magic to transform herself. Following an explosive battle, Sunset offers Twilight her hand in friendship, and Twilight accepts. Twilight apologizes for all the trouble she caused, and Sunset and her friends forgive her.

Later, Twilight decides to forego her independent study application and transfer to Canterlot High to learn about the magic of friendship. At the end, Princess Twilight Sparkle from Equestria appears out of the portal, stunned to see her human friends joined by a girl who looks like her. Human Twilight only nervously waves "hello" to her pony counterpart.

In the film's alternate ending, Twilight stays at Crystal Prep, and she and Spike are on much friendlier terms with the Shadowbolts.

Twilight appears as the primary central character of the fourth *Equestria Girls* film. Suffering from anxieties and recurring nightmares, she fears her evil Midnight Sparkle alter ego will one day return and take over her body, her friends serve as steady moral support.

In *Legend of Everfree*, Twilight goes with her Canterlot High friends to Camp Everfree, where she is paired up with Sunset Shimmer in the Sapphire Tent and develops a crush on camp co-director Timber Spruce. While at the camp, Twilight's magic undergoes a transformation, and develops the ability to levitate and telekinetically move objects.

Throughout the film, Twilight struggles to confront the dark magic inside her, and she believes she is responsible for several magic disturbances around camp. However, these are later revealed to be Timber's sister Gloriosa Daisy's doing. With the help of her friends, Twilight overcomes her fears and proves to be the key in defeating Gloriosa. She also helps organize the fundraiser to save Camp Everfree from closing and becomes considerably close to Timber Spruce, accepting a date from him in the end.

In the half-hour special *Dance Magic*, Twilight helps her friends raise money to renovate Camp Everfree. When Rarity's idea for a music video is copied by the Shadowbolts, Twilight helps Rarity sneak into Crystal Prep Academy to directly confront them. She also takes part in the Dance Magic music video near the end of the special.

In the half-hour special *Movie Magic*, Twilight accompanies her friends to the set of the Daring Do movie, expressing an interest in seeing the detailed movie props made by A. K. Yearling. She is also briefly mistaken for an actress in the "Power Ponies" movie, cast as the Masked Matter-Horn. In the end, Twilight plays a central detective-like role in exposing Juniper Montage's thievery and deception, and she is cast as an extra in the Daring Do film.

In the half-hour special *Mirror Magic*, Twilight becomes trapped with her friends in limbo when Juniper Montage acquires a hand mirror enchanted with Equestrian magic. When Starlight Glimmer succeeds in convincing Juniper to let them out, Twilight and the rest of her friends forgive and accept Juniper as a new friend. Twilight, as well as Sunset and Starlight, is especially forgiving of Juniper, having previously been corrupted by magic in *Friendship Games* .

In the music video Mad Twience, Twilight portrays a mad scientist building an android mate for Spike. She is also a primary focus in Monday Blues, where she and Sunset Shimmer try to get to school through the pouring rain. In Epic Fails, she recalls her most embarrassing moment of performing a chemistry experiment that explodes in her face. In Good Vibes, she works at an electronics store and uses her powers to fix DJ Pon-3's turntable after Bulk Biceps helps her with a heavy load of boxes. She has supporting or minor roles in Pet Project, Subs Rock, Leaping Off the Page, and Get the Show on the Road. In The Canterlot Movie Club, she appears on the poster of the Daring Do movie.

She is a main focus helping her friends study for their final exams in The Finals Countdown, going on a date with Timber Spruce in Star Crossed, looking after Principal Celestia's garden in My Little Shop of Horrors, and dreading leaving school in The Last Day of School. In Queen of Clubs, Twilight appears in the CHS chemistry, wig, and robotics clubs. She is also a main focus in the beach shorts X Marks the Spot, Unsolved Selfie Mysteries, The Salty Sails, and Friendship Math, and has supporting or minor roles in School of Rock, A Fine Line, Overpowered, Road Trippin, Super Squad Goals, Outtakes, Pinkie Pie: Snack Psychic, Five to Nine, and So Much More to Me.

She briefly appears in Reboxing with Spike!, outraged that Spike used her credit card to buy some very expensive pet products. In Street Magic with Trixie!, she secretly helps Trixie with her show by levitating all of her magic supplies to impress the audience. In Twilight Under the Stars, Twilight attends the Canterlot Celestial Society Members' Social where Timber Spruce and Pinkie Pie help her talk to her favorite scientist, Rosette Nebula. She makes supporting or minor appearances in Schedule Swap, Five Stars, and FOMO.

In the Choose Your Own Ending shorts, Twilight is cast as Selfie Soot's mother in the school play. She is the main focus of Text Support and Stressed in Show, and she is one of three possible endings in Best Trends Forever, All the World's Off Stage, and Opening Night. She also makes minor appearances in Fluttershy's Butterflies, Rarity Investigates: The Case of the Bedazzled Boot, and Happily Ever After Party.

In *Forgotten Friendship*, Twilight Sparkle and her friends are members of the Canterlot High Yearbook club. Along with the rest of the school, her good memories of Sunset Shimmer are erased by Wallflower Blush using the memory stone. Consequently, her only memory of Sunset was when she yelled at her during the Friendship Games, and does not remember their friendship. Her esteem for Sunset gets worse when Sunset accidentally destroys the selfie drone she built. After seeing Sunset jump in front of a blast from the memory stone intended to erase their memories of high school, she and her friends use their geode powers to destroy the memory stone and restore the school's memories. They later win the "Best Friends" yearbook superlative.

In *Rollercoaster of Friendship*, Twilight and her friends travel to the Equestria Land theme park during its grand opening to support Rarity, who got a job there as a fashion designer. The Rainbooms also get booked as the centerpiece for the park's light parade by Rarity's boss, the park's head of pubic relations Vignette Valencia. Twilight then goes off with Sunset Shimmer and competes in a ring toss game operated by Flim and Flam. Despite her knowledge of physics and Sunset's beliefs that the game is rigged, they waste all their tickets trying in vain to win the game, and eventually leave to get ice cream without winning. As they prepare for the concert, Twilight, Pinkie and Sunset are teleported into Vignette's Equestrian magic-enchanted phone and are replaced by holograms after they oppose Vignette's effort to dramatically change the Rainbooms' image. Twilight tries to instruct Applejack to put a virus onto Vignette's phone to release them, but they eventually learn that they were in an empty white room in the park all along. The girls use their powers to destroy Vignette's phone during the parade and take their place as the parade's headliner. Photo Booth, the song they perform, is interspersed with clips of them enjoying the park.

In *Spring Breakdown*, Twilight organizes a cruise trip for herself and her friends to celebrate spring break. When she, Sunset, and Rainbow Dash discover a second portal to Equestria on an island in the middle of the ocean, she goes through, transforms into a glasses-wearing unicorn, and meets her Equestrian princess counterpart again.

Lemon Zest: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Indigo Zap: It's such an honor to meet you all.

Sour Sweet: Yeah it sure is.

Me: Same to all of you. We heard that you all want to leave Crystal Prep because of problems with Cinch.

Trenderhoof: You got that right. She doesn't deserve to be our principal and school leader after everything that happened in the Friendship Games.

Sugarcoat: Yeah she is a terrible leader.

Me: I don't blame all of you. Midnight Sparkle was a good wakeup call for you all. Canterlot High School is much better for you. But also I think our school is just as good too.

Indigo Zap: I can see that. So you all came here to recruit us?

Me: We sure did. You see, we're forming a branch team for all the friends of Equestria and/or Canterlot High. We're calling it The Knights of The Friendship Table.

Sunset Shimmer: Ooh. Stylish and it has a perfect Medieval Theme to it.

Me: It was the first name that came to my mind. Plus I figured it would add so much pizzazz to it.

Neon Light: It's a beautiful name.

Sunny Flare: I think so too.

Royal Pin: I agree.

Lemon Zest: It's great to see you all again.

Sci-Twi: And it's such an honor to meet you.

Me: It's a pleasure and wow! I didn't know you all had another version of Twilight Sparkle here. It's like we're seeing another

Twilight in a mirror.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure does fell that way.

Sci-Twi: To avoid confusion I am called Sci-Twi.

Twilight Sparkle: It's my nickname for her.

Rainbow Dash: It's a good nickname for her.

Me: Awesome. Lets have lunch so we can talk this over.

Nico: Good idea.

We went to the Cafeteria and talked it over with them.

Apple Bloom: So J.D. how did you get Diamond Tiara to join us?

Me: Well that wasn't easy but it took some doing.

---

At Ponyville Schoolhouse for Filies, I was walking over to the school and saw all the kids playing and having fun.

Me: Wow. Look at all the kids having fun.

Boysenberry: Wow! J.D. Knudson!

All the Filies came over to me.

Silver Spoon: It's such an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Pleasure to meet all of you too.

Diamond Tiara: (Shaking in fear) Are you here to hurt me?

Me: No way Diamond Tiara. I came to recruit some of you.

Boysenberry: Wow!

Diamond Tiara: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: I heard your mother is a rich pony Diamond.

Diamond Tiara: Yes she is.

Me: Well it's good you helped change her ways. Also some of you all show amazing promise to be part of my new branch team that I'm making for the Ponies and Humans of Equestria. I call it the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Lily Longsocks: Wow!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That's a most amazing name.

Little Red: It sure is.

Zipporwhill: (Latin American Accent) It is really beautiful.

Me: Thank you all. If you all join my new Team Loud Phoenix Storm academy you all can have a chance to join.

Everyone cheered wildly.

Me: And Diamond Tiara, The Cutie Mark Crusaders told me to recruit you because you are on the road to redemption after they helped you.

Diamond Tiara: Thank you so much! I won't let you down!

Me: I know you won't.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: So Apple Bloom and her friends recommended it.

Me: Yep.

Diamond Tiara: And it's an honor to be part of the team.

Me: Cool. We're also heading out later to recruit the legendary Ponies of Magic. We're going to recruit Mistmane, Rockhoof, Star Swirl the Bearded and even Mage Meadowbrook.

Rarity: WOW! Mistmane is my favorite legend!

Twilight Sparkle: Just like Star Swirl is my favorite.

Applejack: And Rockhoof is my favorite.

Me: It'll be cool having your heroes on the team.

Nico: It sure will be.

Eli: Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure will be awesome. I can't wait.

Adagio Dazzle: We'll be more than happy to help out.

Nico: Sweet!

We then went to Equestria and set out to find the legendary Ponies of Magic.

In the forests of Equestria we found the famous Mistmane!

---

**Mistmane** is a female unicorn pony and figure of Equestrian legend first mentioned in season six's The Crystalling - Part 2. She makes her first physical appearance in *My Little Pony: Legends of Magic* Issue #3 and her first in-show appearance in the season seven episode Campfire Tales.

Mistmane is first mentioned in The Crystalling - Part 2 by Sunburst as the subject of a spell called "Mistmane's Material Amity".

In Campfire Tales, Mistmane is the subject of a campfire story told by Rarity, and her tale is Rarity's and later Sweetie Belle's favorite legend. In the story, Mistmane is a talented sorceress renowned for her beauty and kindness. The love and attention she gets from her friends and family causes her best friend, Sable Spirit, to become jealous. While Mistmane is away at magic school, Sable casts a spell to make herself beautiful, but it backfires and makes her hideous instead. As a result, she decides to take beauty away from everyone and everything else, making herself empress and leading the village into a state of decline.

When Mistmane returns home and finds her friends suffering, she confronts Sable Spirit on her oppression and challenges her to a magic duel, eventually defeating her. Wanting to do more for her friend, Mistmane casts a spell that restores Sable and the village's beauty while sacrificing her own. Sable, moved by her friend's sacrifice, rules with kindness and compassion from then on, and Mistmane dedicates her life to spreading beauty throughout Equestria.

In the season seven finale Shadow Play, Mistmane is revealed to be one of the six "Pillars of Old Equestria" alongside Rockhoof, Flash Magnus, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook, and Star Swirl the Bearded. Mistmane represents the Element of Beauty. Long ago, she and the other Pillars were brought together by the unicorn Stygian to battle a great evil. When Stygian later turned into the Pony of Shadows, Mistmane and the others sacrificed themselves to imprison him in limbo.

In the present day, Rarity retrieves Mistmane's everlasting flower for a ritual to free the Pillars from limbo. When the Pony of Shadows is freed along with them, Mistmane and the other Pillars team up with the Mane Six to separate Stygian from the darkness and banish it to limbo once again. She and the other Pillars later decide to travel Equestria, to see what has become of their old homes and find their place in this new land.

In School Daze - Part 1 and Non-Compete Clause, a bust of Mistmane appears in the School of Friendship. In A Rockhoof and a Hard Place, Mistmane appears as the official crystal landscaper of the Crystal Empire.

In The Ending of the End - Part 1, Mistmane and her fellow Pillars face off against Lord Tirek, but they are easily overpowered and drained of their magic due to Tirek being empowered by the Bewitching Bell. In Part 2, she and the Pillars keep Tirek, Queen Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow busy while Twilight's friends escape. She is later present during the final battle against the villains and helps the Mane Six and Young Six defeat them. In The Last Problem, Mistmane attends Twilight Sparkle's coronation ceremony. She also briefly appears in Rarity's group shot during The Magic of Friendship Grows.

---

We found her grave in the forest and I resurrected her and she had her beauty back. She was back and more beautiful than ever.

In the desert we found the statue of Somnambula.

---

**Somnambula** (/sɒmˈnæmbjuːlə/, sahm- **NAM** -byoo-luh) is a female Pegasus and figure of Equestrian legend first mentioned in season six's The Crystalling - Part 2. She makes her first appearance in the IDW comics' *My Little Pony: Legends of Magic* Issue #5 and her first in-show appearance in the season seven episode Daring Done?

In the *My Little Pony: Legends of Magic* series, Somnambula appears on cover A of Issue #1 and as the central character of Issue #5. In the latter issue, Pinkie Pie reads Sunburst a story about Somnambula written by Star Swirl the Bearded, which details her role as Prince Hisan's advisor after rescuing him from the sphinx. One day, a giant snake appears in the village and starts devouring Hisan's palace and royal guards. Somnambula, depicted as a blithe optimist throughout the entire ordeal, requests a long wooden pole from the exasperated prince before flying up to question the snake, and it swallows her as well.

Somnambula ventures deeper into the snake's belly, using her luminescent glowpaz necklace to light the way. She finds various ponies and animals who have also fallen victim to the snake, giving each of them a piece of glowpaz and directing them to the mouth. Somnambula eventually discovers the cause of the snake's massive size to be an old wizard's cursed stone that it ingested. She uses the wooden pole to pry open the snake's jaws enough to toss the stone out, causing the snake to shrink and spit out everyone it devoured at once. Somnambula is subsequently hailed as a hero, and Hisan swears to never again question her judgment.

Somnambula also appears on *My Little Pony: Legends of Magic* Issue #7's cover B and cover RI and in Issue #10 freeing Prince Hisan from a cursed emerald brooch. On Issue #11 page 13, Flash Magnus calls her Cleopatrot. In subsequent issues, she and the other Pillars face the Sirens and later an alternate version of the Pony of Shadows.

On *My Little Pony: Nightmare Knights* Issue #1 page 3, Somnambula appears in Stygian's nightmare, and she also appears as a carousel horse on *My Little Pony: Nightmare Knights* Issue #3 cover B and Issue #4 cover B, and also in Stygian's nightmare on Issue #4 page 3.

In *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* Issue #84, Ocellus briefly takes on Somnambula's appearance as part of her school project. She also appears on the A cover of Issue #88.

---

We brought her back to life and she agreed to join us.

Next on we went to find the grave of the legendary Rockhoof and we were on the volcanic island.

---

**Rockhoof** is a male Earth pony and figure of Equestrian legend first mentioned in season six's The Crystalling - Part 2. He makes his first physical appearance in *My Little Pony: Legends of Magic* Issue #2 and his first in-show appearance in the season seven episode Campfire Tales.

Rockhoof is first mentioned in The Crystalling - Part 2 by Sunburst as the subject of a spell called "Rockhoof's Rapport".

In Campfire Tales, Rockhoof is the subject of a campfire story told by Applejack, and is her and Apple Bloom's favorite legend. In the story, Rockhoof is the son of a farmer who lives in a village at the foot of a great volcano. He dreams of joining an elite group of pony guards called the Mighty Helm. Unfortunately, he is too scrawny to even pull an axe out of a tree stump. The guardsponies ridicule him for his weak stature, giving him a shovel and telling him to stick to farming and digging.

One day, the volcano near the village erupts and threatens to destroy it. When the villagers refuse to abandon their homes, Rockhoof uses his shovel to dig a trench and divert the lava's flow. Through his determination and sheer force of will, Rockhoof miraculously transforms into a larger, more powerful stallion, giving him enough strength to finish digging the trench and save the village from destruction. His achievement earns him the respect of his fellow villagers and acceptance into the Mighty Helm's ranks.

In the season seven finale Shadow Play, Rockhoof is revealed to be one of the six "Pillars of Old Equestria" with Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook, and Star Swirl the Bearded, representing the Element of Strength. Long ago, he and the other Pillars were brought together by the unicorn Stygian to battle a great evil. When Stygian later turned into the Pony of Shadows, Rockhoof and the others sacrificed themselves to imprison him in limbo.

In present day, Applejack retrieves Rockhoof's shovel for a ritual to free the Pillars from limbo. When the Pony of Shadows is freed along with them, Rockhoof and the other Pillars team up with the Mane Six to separate Stygian from the darkness and banish it to limbo once again.

In Non-Compete Clause, a bust of Rockhoof appears in the School of Friendship.

In A Rockhoof and a Hard Place, Rockhoof has trouble fitting into the modern world. After the Mane Six fail several times to find a new role for him in Equestria, including as a teacher at the School of Friendship, he asks Twilight Sparkle to turn him into a stone statue. With some convincing from Twilight, Yona, and the school students, Rockhoof is appointed as Equestria's "keeper of tales", finally granting him a purpose in modern Equestria.

In Sounds of Silence, Rockhoof is mentioned as having given Twilight some information on the Kirin.

In The Ending of the End - Part 1, Rockhoof and his fellow Pillars face off against Lord Tirek, but they are easily overpowered and drained of their magic due to Tirek being empowered by the Bewitching Bell. As a result, Rockhoof returns to his original, scrawny self. In Part 2, he and the Pillars keep Tirek, Queen

Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow busy while Twilight's friends escape. He is later present during the final battle against the villains, having been teleported along with the other Pillars (and restored to his more powerful form) by Twilight's magic, and helps the Mane Six and Young Six defeat them.

In The Last Problem, Rockhoof attends Twilight Sparkle's coronation ceremony. He also briefly appears in Applejack's group shot during The Magic of Friendship Grows.

---

We brought him back to life and we had him join us.

Next we found Star Swirl the Bearded living in a magical library.

---

**Star Swirl the Bearded** is a male unicorn who is alluded to in various episodes and other media before making his first physical appearance in the season seven finale Shadow Play. He also appears in the IDW comics and Budge Studios' mobile game *Harmony Quest* . He is first mentioned by Twilight Sparkle in Luna Eclipsed as "the most important conjurer of the pre-classical era."

Star Swirl the Bearded is first mentioned by Twilight in Luna Eclipsed when she explains her costume to Spike. She calls Star Swirl "the father of the amniomorphic spell", "the most important conjurer of the pre-classical era", and adds "he created more than 200 spells! He even has a shelf in the Canterlot library of magic named after him." Later in the episode, Princess Luna recognizes Twilight's costume as Star Swirl and compliments her for it, stating she "even got the bells right", but other ponies guess that Twilight is dressing as a "weirdo clown" or a "country music singer". In Dragon Quest, a photo shows Twilight wearing the costume.

According to the pageant staged in Hearth's Warming Eve, Star Swirl was the mentor of Clover the Clever, one of the founders of Equestria. In It's About Time, Twilight searches for time spells in a wing of the Canterlot library that is named after Star Swirl and displays part of his cutie mark above its door. Twilight says that it is the most secure section of the archives, and is eventually let into the section by one of the guards patrolling the library.

Season three

At the end of The Crystal Empire - Part 2, Princess Luna summons a spiral-bound book that has a dark cover which shows four stars and a swirly pattern. In Magical Mystery Cure, a flashback shows the book having been mailed to Twilight in a package with a letter from Princess Celestia. The letter states that the last page of the book contains Star Swirl's "secret unfinished masterpiece", an abandoned spell which he was never able to get right. When Twilight finally fixes the spell Princess Celestia states that Twilight accomplished what even Star Swirl could not, because he did not understand friendship like Twilight does.

Season four

In Three's A Crowd, Twilight and Princess Cadance visit a traveling museum dedicated to Star Swirl the Bearded. Twilight wears her Star Swirl costume to the museum, and seven other ponies are seen wearing their own variations of the costume: Amethyst Star, Meadow Song, "Ponet", Warm Front, "Serena", Prim Posy, and S04E11 Unnamed Earth Mare #1. At the museum, the two princesses spot a candlestick that was used by Star Swirl to light the way when he was exploring the caverns of Maretania.

Star Swirl is depicted in a storybook illustration in Twilight's Kingdom - Part 1, addressed as "a young unicorn wizard" by Princess Celestia. He is shown to have befriended Scorpan, leading him to turn against his evil brother Lord Tirek.

Season five

In The Cutie Re-Mark - Part 1, Starlight Glimmer modifies Star Swirl's time travel spell and uses it to travel into the past and change history. At the end of The Cutie Re-Mark - Part 2, the scroll containing the spell disappears through a time portal.

Season six

In A Hearth's Warming Tail, Twilight Sparkle says that "everypony knows that Star Swirl was an expert at everything from transfiguration, dimensional calibration, [and] teleportation".

Season seven

In Celestial Advice, a photo of Twilight dressed as Star Swirl is seen in Twilight's bedroom. Starlight also mentions one of Star Swirl's spells in a simulation made by Twilight.

In the season seven finale Shadow Play, Star Swirl is revealed to be one of the six "Pillars of Old Equestria" with Rockhoof, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Somnambula, and Mage Meadowbrook, representing the Element of Sorcery. Long ago, he and the other Pillars were brought together by the unicorn Stygian to battle a great evil. When Stygian later turned into the Pony of Shadows, Star Swirl and the others sacrificed themselves to imprison him in limbo.

In present day, Twilight casts a spell to free Star Swirl and the Pillars from limbo, inadvertently freeing the Pony of Shadows along with them. Due to his lack of experience in friendship, Star Swirl initially dismisses Twilight's help and blames her for the Pony of Shadows' freedom. He eventually learns to recognize both Twilight and Starlight Glimmer's talents, and he and the other Pillars team up with the Mane Six to separate Stygian from the darkness and banish it to limbo once again. At the end of the episode, Star Swirl reunites with his old pupils Celestia and Luna and departs to see how much Equestria has changed in his absence.

Season eight

In School Daze - Part 1 and Non-Compete Clause, a bust of Star Swirl appears in the School of Friendship. In Horse Play, Sandbar portrays Star Swirl in Twilight's stage play, which depicts how he and five other unicorns would raise the sun in the days before Celestia took on the responsibility.

In Friendship University, Star Swirl enrolls at Flim and Flam's titular school to learn more about friendship after spending some time traveling Equestria and helping ponies. When Twilight shows distrust toward Flim and Flam and their true motives for opening the school, Star Swirl expresses disappointment at her apparent jealousy. However, Flim and Flam are eventually revealed to have been scamming ponies out of their bits in order to fund the expansion of their Las Pegasus resort, and Star Swirl forces the two to refund their students' money and close the school.

In A Rockhoof and a Hard Place, Mage Meadowbrook mentions that Star Swirl is still learning about friendship. In School Raze - Part 1, Star Swirl sends a message to the princesses in Canterlot explaining that magic is disappearing all across Equestria and will be completely gone in three days.

In The Beginning of the End - Part 2, Star Swirl senses the destruction of the Tree of Harmony and joins Celestia and Luna in holding off the Everfree Forest's encroachment upon Ponyville. In Sparkle's Seven, he safeguards Canterlot Castle with shards of Queen Chrysalis' throne. In The Point of No Return, a "G1" figurine of Star Swirl is among Twilight's childhood belongings delivered to her school.

Star Swirl is mentioned by Princess Celestia in Between Dark and Dawn, and by Rainbow Dash in A Trivial Pursuit. In Growing Up is Hard to Do, Twilight receives a magic flower from Star Swirl that the Cutie Mark Crusaders accidentally use to turn into grown-ups.

In The Ending of the End - Part 1, Star Swirl and his fellow Pillars face off against Lord Tirek, but they are easily overpowered and drained of their magic due to Tirek being empowered by the Bewitching Bell. In Part 2, he and the Pillars keep Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow busy while Twilight's friends escape. He is later present during the final battle against the villains and helps the Mane Six and Young Six defeat them.

In The Last Problem, Star Swirl attends Twilight Sparkle's coronation ceremony. He also briefly appears in Twilight's group shot during The Magic of Friendship Grows.

---

It was an honor to meet him and he agreed to help us.

And lastly we met Mage Meadowbrook.

---

**Mage Meadowbrook**, or simply **Meadowbrook**, is a female Earth pony and figure of Equestrian legend first mentioned in season five's The Cutie Map - Part 1. She makes her first physical appearance in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* Issue #58 and her first in-show appearance in the season seven episode A Health of Information.

Mage Meadowbrook is first mentioned in the season five premiere The Cutie Map - Part 1 and Part 2, where she is described as a great Eastern unicorn sorceress. In Part 1, Starlight Glimmer claims her "Staff of Sameness" to be one of Meadowbrook's nine enchanted items. In Part 2, Twilight Sparkle states that Meadowbrook only had eight.

In A Health of Information, Meadowbrook is revealed to be a legendary healer known as the "Mystical Mask" and the subject of a folktale that Fluttershy's parents often told her when she was a filly. Long ago, she studied medicine under her mother and kept multiple journals. In one of her journal entries, Meadowbrook contends with a Swamp Fever epidemic that infects her mother and fellow villagers. While searching for a cure, she discovers that flash bees are immune to the disease-spreading flower's poison.

Using her healer's mask to shield herself from the bees, Meadowbrook collects some of their honey and uses it to develop a cure for the epidemic. Afterward, she dedicates her life to helping other sick ponies across Equestria. In the present, Meadowbrook is stated to have mysteriously vanished without a trace one day, and Cattail is her only known descendant. When Zecora comes down with Swamp Fever, Fluttershy cures her by using the notes and healer's mask that Meadowbrook left behind.

In the season seven finale Shadow Play, Meadowbrook is revealed to be one of the six "Pillars of Old Equestria" with Rockhoof, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Somnambula, and Star Swirl the Bearded, representing the Element of Healing. Long ago, she and the other Pillars were brought together by the unicorn Stygian to battle a great evil. When Stygian later turned into the Pony of

Shadows, Meadowbrook and the others sacrificed themselves to imprison him in limbo.

In present day, Fluttershy retrieves Meadowbrook's mask from Cattail for a ritual to free the Pillars from limbo. When the Pony of Shadows is freed along with them, Meadowbrook and the other Pillars team up with the Mane Six to separate Stygian from the darkness and banish it to limbo once again. She and the other Pillars later decide to travel Equestria to see what has become of their old homes and find their place in this new land.

In School Daze - Part 1, Meadowbrook's bust appears in the School of Friendship. In A Rockhoof and a Hard Place, Meadowbrook briefly appears selling potions out of her old Hayseed Swamp home.

In The Ending of the End - Part 1, Meadowbrook and her fellow Pillars face off against Lord Tirek, but they are easily overpowered and drained of their magic due to Tirek being empowered by the Bewitching Bell. In Part 2, she and the Pillars keep Tirek, Queen Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow busy while Twilight's friends escape. She is later present during the final battle against the villains and helps the Mane Six and Young Six defeat them. In The Last Problem, Meadowbrook attends Twilight Sparkle's coronation ceremony. She also briefly appears in Fluttershy's group shot during The Magic of Friendship Grows.

Mage Meadowbrook is mentioned by Fluttershy in one of the latter's past memories of *A Health of Information* in Memnagerie.

---

She agreed to come with us and it was a great time as we had some of the awesome legends with us now. We also recruited Moondancer and Trixie as well.

2 Schools have been brought together and it was awesome.

---

Later Nico, Lincoln, Lola and Laney were in the Estate and they were watching The Simpsons. They were watching the Treehouse of

Horror XX and they saw the segment episode Don't Have a Cow Mankind which was a parody of the British zombie apocalypse movie 28 Days Later.

---

In a parody of *28 Days Later* and *Children of Men*, Kent Brockman is reporting on Krusty's new Burger², which is a burger that is invented from cannibalistic cows.

Despite this madness, everyone seems eager to eat the new burger, jokingly labelled as a "crime against nature" by Kent, who is the first person to have a bite of the new burger. Unfortunately for him, the burger is not what it seems. Within seconds, he transforms into a pale, grey-eyed zombie known as a Muncher. He bites Krusty, who also becomes a Muncher. When Muncher Kent bites Jeremy Freedman, he also becomes infected with the virus and turns into another Muncher, giving them extremely pale skin, grey eyes with dark red bruising around the bottom of each eye, and constantly drool infectious saliva.

Within 28 days (a reference to the actual film), the Muncher Virus has completely affected Springfield with all of its inhabitants dead or infected. Here, Ned Flanders, Lurleen Lumpkin, Jack Marley, Cookie Kwan, Cletus Spuckler, Brandine Spuckler, and many others have all been infected and become Munchers. Moe, however, is captured by the Munchers, but does not put up any resistance (seemingly because he has nothing to lose) and instead advises them to wash him before eating him, which they appreciate.

In response to this, the Simpsons have boarded up their house completely and refuse to let anyone in (not even Grampa, who gets killed and later infected). However, Bart sneaks out, gets a Burger², and eats it without suffering any ill effects, leaving his parents puzzled. While strangling Bart, Homer uses Bart's head to dial the buttons on the telephone and calls Dr. Hibbert, who is besieged by Munchers in his office. While fighting them off with a variety of medical equipment, and eventually getting bitten while requesting that they tell his wife that he loves her, Hibbert says that it is possible that Bart is immune to the burger's virus and instructs the Simpsons to go to a "safe zone".

When the family tries to sneak out of their house to their car (which is inexplicably unharmed when everything else is destroyed) to take Bart to the safe zone, Homer loudly exclaims his relief for getting out of the house, attracting the entire Muncher population of Springfield. Homer tries to hold the front door shut, but it collapses under the onslaught. Fleeing through the sitting and living rooms, Homer shouts to flee to the non-existent panic room as Munchers come down the chimney. The family is forced to detour through the kitchen when a zombie Rod and Todd come through the dog flap, barely avoiding Grampa when he bursts through the window.

Eventually, Rainier Wolfcastle kills the Munchers blocking the door and says (in Terminator fashion), "Come with me, if you want to live", but is immediately swarmed and affected as Homer remarks on "another politician who can't keep his promises". At that moment, Apu (who is uninfected due to his vegetarianism, and the fact that, as a store clerk, he has weapons stocked, while his wife is seen as a muncher, and his octuplets might be munchers, too) arrives in an armored SUV, driving the family out of Springfield.

While driving their way to the "safe zone", Helen Lovejoy attacks the car and, though initially reluctant because Helen is Lisa's godmother, Marge relents and shoots her off of the car after Apu tells Helen to "Apologize in Hell!" However, the SUV gets stuck in a pile of junk at the city dump. Apu sends the vehicle on its way by pushing it down the pile, unintentionally staying behind as he gets devoured (because Marge thinks that he gave his life for them). When the SUV runs out of fuel, the Simpsons are forced to travel the rest of the path to the "safe zone" on foot with Homer guarding them with an M14 Rifle.

Halfway there, they notice a muncher Mr. Burns and a muncher Smithers lying unconscious by the road. Homer takes the opportunity to make fun of Burns, who surprisingly springs back to life and bites Homer's hand, infecting him as well. When Homer rejoins the family, they all notice his changes. Bart then rips the rifle out of his hands and threatens to kill him, but Marge takes the gun for herself and points out that he can be cured once at the safe zone.

With Homer seemingly being able to hold back his urge to kill, they make it to the safe zone, where a stationed soldier says that they need to eat Bart in order to gain his immunity. Not wanting to sacrifice her son, Marge advocates for an alternative. Some time later, Lisa narrates that the world has returned to normal, as the survivors gained immunity to the Muncher plague and the surviving Munchers were cured, by eating soup with Bart's antibodies (something made possible due to putting him inside the cooking pot). Only Homer remains infected, but he is locked up in a cage, seemingly because he refuses to eat the food his son has been bathing in, leaving him not complaining.

---

They were shocked that a burger made by Krusty could turn a whole town into a Zombie Apocalypse Hellhole.

Nico: GEEZ!

Lincoln: No kidding.

Laney: Horrible and scary. But I think we were given our next mission and we can also go into war against the citizens of Springfield.

Lola: No kidding. We can kill 2 birds with one stone in this.

Nico: Good idea. Hey J.D.

I came in.

Me: What's up dude?

Nico: I think I just found our next mission. How would you like to go into battle against the whole town of Springfield, Oregon.

Me: Now you're talking man.

We went into the Simulator for this.

---

We got ready for the Simulator and we were gonna have awesome

fun.

Red X, Chalmers, Webstor, Katnappe, Common Cold and Beautiful Gorgeous were gonna have our usual battles with us and all the Masters of Evil were with us this time.

The Simulator activate and we were in Springfield, Oregon and we were on a building and we gasped.

Me: Whoa! What the hell happened here!?

Nico: The whole town is completely overrun with zombies.

Webstor: Are you happy to be in Springfield again, Chalmers?

Chalmers: I would if it weren't for the fact that there are zombies!

Red X: (sees something) Including a zombie version of you.

Nico: These are called Munchers.

Skinner: And a zombie version of me and others.

Selma: This is awful.

Me: Oh crap!

Chalmers: That's what I looked like as a Muncher!?

Krusty: This is all my fault!

Lisa Simpson: If you hadn't made that crime against nature this wouldn't have happened Krusty!

Me: What!? You made a burger that did this!?

Krusty: Yeah it was called Burger Squared. I made it with Grade A beef and fed that to other cows and killed them and turned them into burgers on buns.

I grabbed Krusty and braced him against the wall.

Me: KRUSTY THAT IS A CRIME AGAINST NATURE! HAVE YOU

LOST YOUR MIND!?

Krusty: And it was the worst mistake I've ever done!

Me: You better believe it is! But then again this town was doomed from the very start. Also when we get these people either cured or killed we can throw this town's version of Mr. Burns and Quimby in the prison of the Masters of Evil.

Vypra: That's a great idea. Since Grim already has a version of Burns burning in Hell it will be perfect.

Michael Morningstar: And I thought the zombie girls caused by my dark side were horrifying.

Me: I remember that Michael. I can't believe you did all that.

Michael Morningstar: No kidding.

Princess Rose: To make time for the usual battles, we need to distract the zombies with something.

Nico: But how are we gonna do that? We can't go out there as live bait.

Maria: (smirks) Don't worry. I came prepared.

Maria pulled out the Portrait of Marge Simpson.

Homer: Oh I see what you're gonna do Maria.

Lisa Simpson: Marge deserves this!

Me: Normally I wouldn't wish this on my worst enemy but in this kind of case, I'll make an exception.

I used my magic and brought Marge back to life and she was back.

Marge: Now you all brought me back!? What took you all so long!?

Homer: I'm sorry, Marge. But all of us can't deal with your nagging anymore.

Marge: My nagging?! You should be using Krusty as bait. That worthless clown caused all of this!

Me: Shut your trap you old Bag! You brought all this on yourself for helping Mr. Burns!

Bart: Yeah "Mom!"

Becky: (The Simpsons) Let these zombies tear you apart!

Krusty: (to Marge) You're right. I did cause all of this! But at least I admit I screwed up. Heck, I'm even making up for it right now!

Marge: I don't care!

She picked up a knife and charged at him!

Sophie then kicked Marge in the face and sent her crashing into a wall on the ground below and then the Munchers were chasing her.

Sophie Krustovsky: You stay away from my daddy!

?: Let me join in on the battles.

A figure came out and it was FRAGRA from episode 19 of Ninja Storm!

---

**Fragra** is a magician-like perfume and hand-themed alien monster who serves as the primary antagonist of the episode "Scent of a Ranger".

She was summoned by Zurgane to use her fragrance when Lothor was having a bad day to transform people into bottles of perfume, she first captures two girls in perfume bottles, she gets fought by all six of Ninja storm Rangers (With Cam being absent due to Cyber Cam "taking" his place) and summons an army of Kelzaks to aid her in battle, she manages to capture Dustin and Tori when they went to check on "Cam's" strange behaver, the remaining Rangers come to their rescue (along with the real Cam who came backed and returned Cyber Cam back to Ninja Ops) and battled her in her factory, as the Red Ranger went out to find the others, the Thunder Rangers, as well as the Green Ranger manages to overpower Fragra, but annoyed, she launch her Ninja Star Fireballs at both the Rangers, and in the area with all of the Perfume bottles were Shane was, only for Shane to survive the attack and blasted her with his Hawk Blaster, after words he released all the people that Fragra had captured, including Dustin and Tori.

Furious that her plans had been stopped, she went all out on the Ninja Rangers, first pulling the Green Ranger out of the battle, and landing a major beat down on all five of the Ninja Storm Rangers, unfortunately that was a huge mistake, as little did she knew that the Green Ranger was watching on after getting back on his feet, and as she takes out the Ninja Storm Rangers one by one, the Green Ranger grew more and more angered seeing Fragra harming his friends, the Green Ranger transforms into his Super Samurai Mode, and did battle with her, Fragra was no match for the Green Ranger and was ultimately destroyed by the Green Ranger's powered up Samurai Saber. After she grows, the Green Ranger summons the Samurai Star Megazord to battle her, but he was quickly out matched until the Wind Rangers summon the Storm Megazord and transform it into its lightning mode to help him out, with the combined attacks of the Storm Megazord's Ramp attack and the Samurai Star Megazords Power Sphere #10, the Bee Spinner, they were able to destroy Fragra once and for all.

In the second and final part of the two-part series final episode "Storm Before the Calm", she, along with the other falling monsters, were free from the Abyss of Evil, and she was among the monsters to aid Lothor in the final battle.

---

Tori Hansen: Fragra!

Fragra: It's been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You turned a bunch of people into perfume bottles and turned some of the rangers into perfume bottles.

Fragra: That's right! Good memory on you.

Vypra: Told you he has a great memory.

Fragra: And I believe you.

Me: And when we face Lothor in the future he will be joining his fellow villains in the Warp.

Fragra: (to Cam) Is it really you this time, Green Ranger? Or is it really that admittingly cooler robot version of you?

Cam Watanabe: No it's really me.

Shane Clarke: Lets power up guys!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers all transformed!

Shane Clarke: (Echoing) POWER OF AIR!

Dustin Brooks: (Echoing) POWER OF EARTH!

Tori Hansen: (Echoing) POWER OF WATER!

Hunter Bradley: POWER OF CRIMSON THUNDER!

Blake Bradley: POWER OF NAVY THUNDER!

Cam Watanabe: POWER OF THE SAMURAI!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA STORM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Me: Time for some action!

They powered up and went at them.

---

# Battle 1: Chalmers

Winx Club Stella, Michael Morningstar, Rarity and Sunny Tennyson were facing Superintendent Chalmers

Stella of Solaria, Michael Morningstar, Rarity and Sunny Tennyson were facing Superintendent Chalmers.

Chalmers: I heard you all are getting some practice in before we officially give you all archenemies.

Rarity: We sure are. It'll be good practice to get to know the battles like everyone does.

Michael Morningstar: That's right and Twilight Sparkle already has Kaos as her archenemy.

Sunny Tennyson: That's right. It's gonna be so fun for them.

Chalmers: It sure is. Lets dance shall we?

Chalmers called out his Pokemon and they went at them.

Rarity: Here's one of my favorites I learned from Lincoln. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE MUMMER'S DANCE!

Rarity floated into the air and she spread her wings of crystal and jewels. Orbs of crystal and gems appeared in her hands as the song The Mummer's Dance by Loreena McKennitt played. Images of Neverland and wolves appeared and she threw the orbs.

Stella, Michael and Sunny fired blasts of light, energy and mana and the blasts all hit Chalmers and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Stella: Awesome fight!

Rarity: Most impressive darling.

## Battle 2: Webstor

Lucy Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Demona and Riku were facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: I thought you already had your turn when we went to Etheria.

Webstor: It wasn't mine or King Hiss's turn during that time.

Demona: Oh.

Riku: That's a relief.

Sunset Shimmer: We just wanted to be sure.

Webstor: Good. And this is a great idea to help you all get used to us Sunset.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks. Lets dance.

Webstor called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets see how you all like this! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: WALKING IN THE AIR!

Sunset floated into the air and she spread her wings of green fire and she had orbs of green fire form in her hands. The song Walking in The Air by Chloe Agnew played and beautiful images of the Aurora Borealis formed behind her as she threw the orbs.

Lucy, Demona and Riku fired blasts of black fire, black lightning and dark fire and the blasts all hit Webstor and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Lucy Loud: That was a great battle.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was.

# Battle 3: Common Cold

---

Robin, Fluttershy, Stalker and Kraven the Hunter were facing The Common Cold.

Fluttershy: Oh you poor thing. You should be at home getting rest.

Common Cold: (Sneezes) I know but I am always like this. But I appreciate your concern.

Robin: He's always like this Fluttershy. He is a villain of the Kids Next Door after all.

Stalker: Yes he can't help but feel this way.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) I know you mean well comrade Fluttershy but he can't be cured of this. There is no cure for the Common Cold.

Fluttershy: I see. But being sick is no fun.

Robin: It's never fun for anyone.

Common Cold: I know. Lets dance.

Common Cold called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Lets see how you like this. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: A MOMENT OF PEACE!

Fluttershy floated into the air and spread her wings and they turned into wings of leaves and birds and animal spirits formed around her hands and orbs of aura energy formed around her hands as the song A Moment of Peace by The Gregorian Chant and Sarah Brightman was heard. Beautiful images of the oceans, forests, beaches and lands were seen and she fired waves of animal spirit energy.

Robin threw Birdarangs and Stalker and Kraven threw powerful spirit spears and the blasts all hit him and exploded all over the place. Knocking him and his Pokemon down.

Robin: That was most fun.

Fluttershy: It sure was. I loved it.

Stalker: Glad you had fun.

---

## Battle 4: Katnappe

---

Starfire, Skywarp, Rainbow Dash and Thundercracker were facing Katnappe.

Katnappe: So you all facing us will be good practice for when you have your own archenemies with us in the future.

Rainbow Dash: That's right. It'll be great practice for us when we get into the battles for real.

Katnappe: Good thinking.

Starfire: It sure is. This is gonna be awesome.

Skywarp: It sure is.

Thundercracker: Yeah baby. Lets do it.

Katnappe: With pleasure.

Katnappe called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Rainbow Dash went at Katnappe with incredible speed and a rainbow light trail formed as she ran.

Rainbow Dash: Take this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: 10'S!

Rainbow Dash floated into the air and spread her wings of rainbow light and she formed orbs of rainbow light and they looked like suns. The song 10's by Pantera played in the background and the battles with Broly were seen in images. She threw the orbs of light.

Starfire, Skywarp and Thundercracker fired energy blasts and lasers and the blasts all hit Katnappe and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! That was so fun!

Starfire: It was most impressive.

---

Battle 5: Red X

---

Hunter, Nuova Shenron, Applejack and Princess Rose were facing Red X.

Red X: I have a question I want to ask first.

Hunter: (German Accent) What is it?

Red X: I heard that a while back, that Tara made the ultimate sacrifice to redeem herself and destroy Slade. Is that true?

Hunter: Ja it is. Und she is a true hero. Let me show you.

Hunter showed an image of the past and they all saw the Ultimate Sacrifice of Tara Markov A.K.A. Terra.

**Terra** : You can't control me anymore!

*(On the last word, pull back to a silhouette view of both. The light of her power burns around their outlines. From-the-ground shot of the two; that terrible glow stands out as a brilliant sphere in the dim upper expanse. It intensifies greatly and starts to spread down the sides of the pillar, then blossoms into an infernal explosion that wipes out the screen. When the view clears, we see the Titans looking on with complete shock. The dust before them clears to show Terra standing alone on a piece of floating rock, with Slade nowhere in sight. The column she raised has been obliterated.)*

*(She drops to her knees with a weary little groan. Now the entire*

*underground complex begins to tremble as a jet of lava fountains up behind the Titans.)*

**Robin** : Terra's power! It's triggered a volcano! *(Another eruption; Cyborg checks his forearm panel.)*

**Cyborg** : Big enough to take out the whole city! And way too big to stop! *(Another one, which Raven blocks.)*

**Raven** : We have to get out of here!

*(Robin signals retreat, and all but Beast Boy follow.)*

**Beast Boy** : Terra! *(She floats down to him amid the cataclysm.)* Come on! We gotta go!

**Terra** : *(resolutely)* I have to stay.

*(The lava is now rising quickly, and more rocks are coming down.)*

**Beast Boy** : *(horrified)* No!

**Terra** : I'm the only one who can stop it.

**Beast Boy** : Please, Terra, you can't! It's too late!

*(She brushes the hair from her face, giving him a clear view of both eyes for the first time since she left him in the funhouse to join Slade.)*

**Terra** : *(smiles)* It's never too late.

*(His face softens as he realizes what this decision means; both for Jump City and for the flawed hero finally finding redemption, and Terra gives him one last hug. Close-up: Terra's eyes are filled with tears.)*

**Terra** : You were the best friend I ever had.

*(While more streams of molten rock spew forth around them, he backs carefully away from her. Their platform splits between them, and she sends his half away. He keeps his eyes fixed on her for as*

*long as he possibly can; she stands on her perch, hands glowing at her sides and her body ramrod-straight. As soon as Beast Boy is within Cyborg's reach, he is pulled away and all five Titans bug out.)*

*(Cut to a close-up of Terra, her ruined clothing hanging in shreds from beneath the steel plates. Her expression shows that for her, at this moment, nothing exists in her world except for the task of keeping the volcano from blowing its top. Every part of her body begins to glow yellow as the sea of boiling rock rages all around her; with her head bowed and her eyes closed, that mane of blond hair rises of its own accord. A lava gusher breaks wider, and the camera cuts to a shot of Slade's mask, lying abandoned and being engulfed by the red-hot torrent.)*

*(Terra stands in her motionless battle against the impending destruction; now a column of light shoots upward from her body. Finally, she brings her fists up from her sides and clenches her teeth soundlessly for the biggest effort of her life. In a long shot, she voices one final scream as the energy and lava surge everywhere and the view fades to white.)*

*(Fade in to a slow pan across the remains of Slade's lair. It is now totally quiet and still, and the lava has receded. The light through the stained-glass windows has gone out, and in the distance a small figure can be seen on an outcropping. Zoom in on this and dissolve to a close-up, still zooming; it is Terra, arms still spread wide, legs braced, hair blowing, but she has been turned to stone.)*

Red X: Whoa!

Nuova Shenron: Tara is a true hero.

Princess Rose: She made the ultimate sacrifice to save her friends and kill slade.

Applejack: And in doing so she redeemed herself. She is a true hero. What honor.

Hunter: Ja. Und Shanan told me that she has an incredibly powerful hatred towards Slade after that. Her hatred towards Slade was intensely powerful.

Red X: Boy I don't blame her. After everything that Slade put Tara through, I would hate him forever for that.

Hunter: I feel the same way.

Red X: Yeah. Shall we dance?

Hunter: Lets.

Red X called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Here's a technique I learned from J.D.'s mom. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THE THUNDER ROLLS!

Applejack floated into the air and she spread her wings and they formed into lightning surging with billions of volts of electricity and she had orbs of lightning form in her hands. The song The Thunder Rolls by Garth Brooks was playing and a raging thunderstorm formed in the background and she threw the orbs.

Hunter fired blasts of Black, Red and Yellow energy and Nuova Shenron and Princess fired blasts of fire and frog energy and the blasts all hit Red X and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was most awesome!

Hunter: Ja! It sure was.

## Battle 6: Beautiful Gorgeous

Rita, Stormy Weather, Twilight Sparkle and Proto Man were facing Beautiful Gorgeous.

Rita: This is gonna be really fun for us.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I'm glad you can get some practice in before facing Kaos in your usual battles with him.

Stormy Weather: Same here.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Proto Man: It's a great idea.

Rita: Yep. Lets do this!

Beautiful Gorgeous: Before we do this, I'm just amazed that you can have 16 amazing kids and not go insane.

Rita: It's the beauty of raising and caring for a loving family.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I'm proud. Now we can dance.

Beautiful Gorgeous called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Twilight Sparkle: This is one of my favorite songs as a technique. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: COMPLICATED!

Twilight Sparkle floated into the air and spread her purple wings and she formed powerful purple orbs of magic as the song Complicated by Avril Lavigne played. Optical illusions formed in the background as she fired the balls of magic.

Stormy Weather, Proto Man and Rita fired blasts of lightning and the blasts hit Beautiful Gorgeous and her Pokemon and electrocuted them all over the place and more and knocked them down.

Rita: That was really Electrifying.

They laughed.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so funny!

## Battle 7: Fragra

Lola, Ninja Storm Rangers and Pinkie Pie were facing Fragra.

Lola: You give perfume lovers everywhere a really bad name!

Pinkie Pie: I may not like perfume but you are right Lola!

Shane Clarke: Lets get this monster.

Fragra: Then come and get me! But you'll have to get passed my friends first!

She summoned an army of Kelzaks!

Shane Clarke: Kelzaks!

Pinkie Pie: Lets dance!

Pinkie Pie went at them and she punched and kicked and pulverized the Kelzaks all over the place with incredible fury and she was blasting them all over with explosive confetti blasts and bombs and more and she was tearing them apart and more. She blasted them all into oblivion.

Lola: Wow! Way to go Pinkie Pie!

Dustin Brooks: She sure is as great a fighter as she is at making people laugh.

Lola: Yeah.

Shane Clarke: Lets get her!

Pinkie Pie fired blasts of confetti bombs, Lola fired blasts of fire and the Ninja Storm rangers fired blasts of wind, earth, water and lightning and blades of energy and the blasts hit Fragra all over the place.

Shane Clarke: Lets show no mercy!

Pinkie Pie: Lets do it! LAUGHTER STYLE NINJA ART: BOIL THAT CABBAGE DOWN!

Pinkie Pie floated into the air as she spread her pink wings. She formed orbs of pink energy as the song Boil That Cabbage Down by the famous Smothers Brothers played and laughter formed in the background.

Shane Clarke: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

The Ninja Storm Rangers formed the awesome Thunderstorm Cannon!

Shane Clarke: Want to do the honors Lola?

Lola: You bet Shane!

Lola got the trigger of the cannon.

Lola: Full power!

Lola and the Ninja Storm Rangers: FIRE!

They fired blasts of energy and lightning and fire and Pinky Pie fired the orbs and the blasts all hit Fragra and she exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: In the words of Nico Chan, Fragra you have Failed This Universe!

Shane Clarke: Yeah you tell her Lola!

Cam Watanabe: Great job though.

Lola: Thanks guys.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah!

---

We regrouped.

Kraven: Now that the usual battles are done, we should focus our efforts on rescuing any survivors and eliminating the zombies.

Me: They're called Munchers actually.

Kraven: Sorry comrade. Whatever they're called, lets get them!

Stalker: The hunt is on!

I put on my Z.O.R.T. Vest, warpaint, headband and we all armed ourselves for battle.

I had a 12-gauge shotgun locked and loaded and ready to fire! I had a belt full of grenades and daggers in my boot and I had a Minigun on by back.

Me: Lock and load everyone!

Lincoln: It's time to kick some zombie butt!

Guns click.

Me: CHARGE!

Eli: CHARGE!

Nico: CHARGE!

We charged and we went at the Munchers and I slashed a Muncher in the face and blasted his face off and kicked his head off and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted the Munchers all over the place.

Thundercracker: Skywarp, you teleport any survivors to us. I'll destroy the Munchers from the air.

Skywarp: Roger bro!

Starfire: Good idea!

Skywarp and Starfire got some survivors out and teleported them out and I blasted a Muncher's head off and Kicked one in the stomach and Nico blasted a bunch of Muncher's all over the place and incinerated them all over.

A Muncher just bit Proto Man's arm. But his teeth shattered into a million pieces.

Proto Man: (smirks) Wasting your teeth, fellas! I'm made of metal, not flesh!

Stormy Weather blasted it with lightning and reduced it to ash. The Muncher was Mayor Quimby.

Stormy Weather: You've been impeached Mayor Flimsy!

A Muncher bit Common Cold on the shoulder.

Common Cold: Nice try! I'm already sick!

His Common Cold made the Muncher that was Helen Lovejoy sick and she died there on the spot!

Robin: Wow! I didn't know your disease was fatal to zombies?

Common Cold: No one ever asked about that. (Sneezes)

Krusty was sulking and was feeling sorry for himself for causing this whole catastrophe to befall unto Springfield. The very town he lived in and more.

William: (uses blaster to incinerate a zombie) Krusty, I get it. You screwed up. But you can still make things right! For us, your team, and your daughter!

Krusty: (Determined) YOU'RE RIGHT! THESE ZOMBIES MUST DIE!

He blasted them all over with his guns!

I fought the Munchers of Snake Jailbird, Lenny, Barney and Carl and the Carl Muncher bit me and then it melted into nothing!

Me: I guess you Munchers don't like how I taste.

I fired a blast of lightning and fire and blew them apart.

Troy: Let's follow Thundercracker's lead and destroy these Munchers from the air!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) I'll give you mates a lift!

Jetfire turned into his Armada form and gave them a lift and the Megaforce Rangers blasted the Munchers all over from the air and more.

Dark Spicer turned into Slimepuss.

Slimepuss: (shoots acid slime at a zombie) Is it a bad time to mention that Dayu got recruited into our forces this morning?

Bart: Who got her to join?

Me: That's what I want to know too.

Slimepuss: Electro got her to join us and Deker was really happy about that.

Me: Awesome!

I punched a Muncher and blasted him all over with energy blasts and blew him into a million pieces. Enre Hep, Laarina, Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Khorror, Lanker, and Sobtjek all blasted the Munchers all over the place and smashed them into pulp and blasted them into millions of pieces.

Carol picked up the Muncher version of Comic Book guy and threw him into a building and sent it crashing onto him.

Sonata Dusk: Try this one! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT WITCHES!

Sonata fired a wave of darkness and it flew into the air and formed into the Russian 588th Bomber Regiment, otherwise known as the Night Witches: Yevdokiya Bershanskaya - regiment commander, Serafima Amosova - deputy regiment commander, Yevdokiya Rachkevich - commissar. Maria Fortus and later Irina Rakobolskaya - chief of staff and Valentina Stupina and later Khiuaz Dospanova - head of communications. They were the famous Soviet Union covert bomb team that destroyed many German Bases in Russia during

World War II. They blasted and destroyed many Munchers all over the place with bombs of darkness and bullets and more.

Aria Blaze: Nice one! Watch this one. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DEVIL DOGS!

Aria Blaze fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the armies of the U.S. Marines called The Devil Dogs. They were from the 1918 Battle of Belleau Wood in World War I and they blasted and destroyed numerous Munchers all over the place with relentless fury.

Adagio Dazzling: Come on you sons of bitches! You want to live forever!? DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BISMARCK!

Adagio fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the mighty and powerful battleship of World War II: The Bismarck. It blasted numerous Munchers all over the place and blew them apart all over the place!

Rainbow Dash: AW YEAH! Watch this one. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE DEATH!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of white light and it formed into the famous and elusive sniper of the Winter War: Simo Häyhä, who is widely known all over Finland as the White Death who would hide in the snow completely unseen and strike without warning and has the highest kill count of any soldier during the Winter War of 1939 to 1940. He blasted the Munchers all over completely unseen and undetected.

Fluttershy: Try this one! DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SEVEN PILLARS OF WISDOM!

Fluttershy fired a wave of sand and it formed into the British Liaison of the Arab Forces that rebelled against the Ottoman empire in 1916: Thomas Edward Lawrence, who became forever remembered as the famous Lawrence of Arabia. He blasted and smashed and blew many Munchers apart.

Applejack: Take this! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: THE ATTACK

OF THE DEAD MEN!

Applejack fired a wave of apples and they formed into the armies of the Battle of Osowiec Fortress in 1915 during World War I and they fired blasts of bullets and chlorine bombs and destroyed many munchers all over.

Jet Set: Take this one! JET STYLE NINJA ART: 82ND ALL THE WAY!

Jet Set fired a massive wave of wind and it formed into the armies of Sergeant Alvin York from the Meuse-Argonne Offensive in 1918 and they blasted numerous munchers all over the place with incredible valor and more with incredible machine guns.

Upper Crust: Try this one! CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: TWILIGHT OF THE THUNDER GOD!

Upper Crust fired a wave of blood and it formed into a vicious and powerful army of Vikings from over 1,000 years ago and the vikings viciously slashed and hacked numerous munchers all over the place with indiscriminate fury.

Neon Lights: Try this one on! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: GOTT MIT UNS

Neon Lights fired a wave of light and it formed into the armies of the First Battle of Breitenfeld of the Thirty Years War in 1631 and they blasted and slashed numerous Munchers all over the place with incredible power!

Suri Polomare: How about this one! GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: THE RED BARON!

Suri fired waves of black, red and yellow energy and they formed into the infamous plane of Manfred Albrecht Freiherr von Richthofen, better known as THE RED BARON! He blasted and blew apart many Munchers all over the place.

Trenderhoof: Try this one on. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED HUSSARS!

Trenderhoof fired waves of earth and they formed into the armies of the Siege of Vienna in 1683 and they blasted and slashed and cut a bunch of Munchers all over the place with incredible fury.

Royal Pin: I like Celtic Music myself. How about this one? CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: BRIAN BORU!

Royal Pin fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the armies of King Brian Boru who lived in Ireland from 941 A.D. to 1014 A.D. They slashed and skewered and incinerated many Munchers all over the place.

Sunny Flare: How about this one? HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: FLUTE OF THE NIGHTINGALE!

Sunny Flare pulled out a flute and she played Nightingale by Yanni and a ring of solar fire formed around her feet and swirled around her and she fired blasts of fire and they formed into a beautiful flock of Nightingale Birds and they went at several Munchers and obliterated them as they skewered through them.

Carly Carmine: That was really awesome Sunny Flare.

Sunny Flare: Thanks Carly. I watched you all do some awesome techniques and decided to learn how to use them.

Carly Carmine: You sure have learned well.

Sour Sweet: Watch this one. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: ON SACRED GROUND!

Sour Sweet punched the ground and a massive field of flowers formed and they formed into monsters and ate numerous Munchers as Sour Sweet was playing On Sacred Ground by Yanni.

Indigo Zap: Awesome job! Here's a good one. INDIGO FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF COMPASSION!

Indigo fired a massive wave of indigo fire and it slammed into numerous munchers and incinerated them into nothing.

Sugarcoat: How about this one? CANDY STYLE NINJA ART:

SCALDING CHOCOLATE KRAKATOA!

Sugarcoat punched the ground and a massive volcano formed and exploded waves of molten scalding hot melted chocolate and the chocolate melted a bunch of Munchers and incinerated them.

Lemon Zest: Watch this one. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTROCUTIONS OF KRONOS!

Lemon Zest fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into the awesome Energy Sucking Monster from the 1957 movie Kronos and it fired massive waves of lightning that destroyed many Munchers in an instant.

Pinkie Pie: OOH! Awesome job Lemon Zest. Watch this one. TOMATO STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE KILLER TOMATOES!

Pinkie Pie fired a huge wave of red energy and it formed into a massive barrage of huge tomatoes and they hit a bunch of munchers and splatted into them and even ate them!

Princess Celestia: Try this one. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ARROWS OF THE IMMORTALS!

Princess Celestia fired an arrow of sunlight into the air and it formed into many more arrows and they rained down on lots of Munchers and incinerated them all over the place.

Princess Luna: How about this one sister? MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT MOON BOOMERANG!

Princess Luna fired a boomerang made of moonlight and it slashed numerous Munchers apart.

Twilight Sparkle: How about this one? MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DEATH OF VOLDEMORT!

Twilight Sparkle fired a huge wave of magic and it hit a bunch of Munchers and they disintegrated and scatter to the winds like how Voldemort did.

Twilight Sparkle: GO TO HELL!

Rarity: That was epic! Take this! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF ENERGON EXPLOSION!

Rarity formed a spear made of raw Energon and she threw it and it skewered a bunch of Munchers and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBIRD SUITE!

Sunset Shimmer fired a massive wave of fire and lava and it formed into the epic and awesome Firebird from Fantasia 2000 as Igor Stravinsky's The Firebird Suite played and it blasted and incinerated a bunch of Munchers.

Apple Bloom: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: AVOCADO SEED MEGA BARRAGE!

Apple Bloom fired a massive barrage of Avocado Seeds and they hit a bunch of Munchers and smashed their heads off.

Sweetie Belle: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: POISON IVY ITCH STRIKE!

Sweetie Belle slashed a bunch of Munchers with a whip made of poison ivy and they were itching like crazy.

Scootaloo: That was awesome! Watch this one! SWIFT STYLE NINJA ART: SHOOTING STAR BARRAGE!

Scootaloo fired a massive barrage of shooting stars.

Diamond Tiara: DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND PRISM BLAST!

Diamond Tiara formed a diamond and it split the light into seven beams of light and the light beams and stars hit a bunch of Munchers and exploded all over.

Moondancer: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON WAVE!

Moondancer fired a wave of moonlight.

Wallflower: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: DEADLY NIGHTSHADE BLAST!

Wallflower fired blasts of leaves from the Deadly Nightshade Plant.

Juniper Montage: JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: JUNIPER BERRY BOMBSTRIKE!

Juniper fired a barrage of Juniper Berry Bombs.

Somnambula: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SPHINX OF FEAR!

Somnambula fired a wave of sand that formed into a powerful sphinx.

Mistmane: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAF DRAGON BLAST!

Mistmane then fired a wave of energy that formed into a dragon.

Rockhoof: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VALKNUT SHURIKEN SPINSTORM!

Rockhoof fired a shower of rock shuriken in the form of the Valknut symbol.

Starswirl: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MEGABLAST OF MAGIC!

Starswirl fired a massive blast of magic.

Starlight Glimmer: STARSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR SHOWER OF JUSTICE!

Starlight Glimmer fired a massive meteor shower of stars and the blasts hit a bunch of Munchers and destroyed them.

Me: I've had it with these zombies.

Mindwipe: Me too.

Gyro Man: Same here.

Mindwipe and Gyro Man used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mindwipe's Hypnosis Powers and Gyro Man's Gyro Attack 100-fold.

Princess Jasmine and Cosmos used the Earth and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Princess Jasmine's powers over wind and the desert and Cosmos's Particle Beam 100-fold.

Mindwipe and Gyro Man: HYPNOTIC GYRO BLAST!

Mindwipe fired a Hypnotic Blast and Gyro Man fired a Gyro Blast.

Princess Jasmine and Cosmos: DESERT PARTICLE MEGABLAST!

Princess Jasmine fired a bunch of desert tornadoes and Cosmos fired a massive particle blast.

Princess Luna and Celestia: ECLIPSE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Twilight Sparkle and Starlight Glimmer: MAGIC STUDENT MEGABLAST!

Lisa Simpson and Lisa Loud: TECHNOGENIUS MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Homer Simpson and Bart Simpson: DUMB IDIOT SUPERSTRIKE!

Becky (The Simpsons) and Maggie Simpson: CUNNING MASTER SURPRISE BLAST!

Krusty and Sophie: COMEDY BLAST SURPRISE!

They fired blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all slammed into a bunch of Munchers and exploded and destroyed them all over the place.

Bart: Lets get them!

Lisa Simpson: With you all the way Bart!

Lisa Loud: Indeed!

Krusty: I created these monsters and now I aim to stop them!

Bart, Lisa Simpson, Krusty, Sophie, Lily Loud and Lisa Loud: LIGHTSTORM MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired a massive wave of energy and light and the blast slammed into the rest of the Munchers and destroyed them.

Me: That's it for them.

Laney: Yep and I caught Mr. Burns here.

Varie: I got this.

Varie sent a cure wave out and she cured the Munchers and brought them back and we arrested Mr. Burns and Mayor Quimby.

Marge came up to Nico and glared at him.

Nico: (grins sheepishly at Marge) Um… we were only kidding about that whole using you as a distraction thing.

Marge: I just want you to know that despite you using me as bait, revenge is something I don't use in Springfield.

Nico: Oh, thank God!

Marge: (glares at Nico) But this isn't the Springfield we know. Is it?

Nico: (gulps) No. (Marge stabs Nico in the stomach)

Me: Nico!

May punches Marge in the Face!

May: NOT MY HUSBAND YOU FUCKING BITCH!

She punched Marge in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Marge went at May and she jumped and May kicked her in the face and knocked her down.

Goku gives Nico a Senzu Bean.

Me: You and Woody said those lines in the first movie Buzz.

Buzz: Déjà-Vu.

Marge then jumped onto Homer.

Marge: (starts to strangle Homer) This might be my last stand, Homer! But if I die, you die with me! We'll be together forever!

POINK POINK POINK POINK POINK!

Wiggum then pumped Marge full of Tranquilizer with five tranquilizer darts and she fell asleep.

Me: Nice save Chief.

Wiggum: Thanks J.D.

We high five.

Beautiful Gorgeous: You know, Rainbow Dash. We're already thinking of archenemeis for you, Fluttershy, Applejack, Sunset Shimmer, Pinkie Pie, and Rarity.

Rainbow Dash: Who are they?

Katnappe: Duff Killigan, I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R., El Oso, Tchang Zu, the Vreedle Brothers, and Carmen Dillo.

Me: Ooh! Good choices.

Rainbow Dash: COOL!

Bai Tza: So our brother Tchang Zu the Thunder Demon is gonna be with you. Awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Looking forward to it.

Rarity: Most exciting!

Bart: (To the viewers) We destroyed another version of Springfield and brought it out of the shadow of corruption. Good riddance. I hope you all liked this fight.

Me: We all did.

We went back home and rested for a bit. Marge was sent back into the Portrait and this time we put the portrait of Marge in our garden shed. After moving the tools to another shed, I put a lock on the door as well as a sign that said "Do not open. EVER!"

THE END

---

Part 4 done.

Don't Have a Cow Mankind was a funny episode of the 20th Treehouse of Horror Episode from Season 21 and it was really funny! The episode was a parody of the British Zombie movie 28 Days Later and it was awesome and funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for part 5 is where we journey into the scary post-apocalyptic world of I Am Legend and we're going to destroy the Darkseeker Zombies after they were made because of a manmade virus and rescue the survivors of the planet.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Zombie World of Darkness

In Twilight Sparkle's Room at the Estate, Twilight was having headaches and she was talking to herself.

Twilight Sparkle: I know I am part of you Midnight but after what happened with the Friendship Games, I won't let you come out and hurt people!

Midnight Sparkle: You will let me come out one of these days Twilight. I am part of you and you are part of me. I was made from you.

Twilight Sparkle: No!

I came in.

Me: Twilight are you okay?

Twilight Sparkle: Oh hey J.D. Yeah I'm okay.

Me: I heard you talking to yourself. Are you having a conversation with Midnight Sparkle?

Twilight Sparkle: More like an argument. She keeps wanting to come out whenever she feels like it and she won't leave me alone.

Me: Let me go in and talk to her. I can help you two work together.

Twilight Sparkle: You can do that J.D.?

Me: I sure can Twilight. I have that kind of power. Trust me on this.

Twilight Sparkle: Okay.

I placed my hand on her head and concentrated and I went inside her mind.

Inside Twilight Sparkle's Mind, Midnight Sparkle was looking at Twilight.

Me: Midnight stop.

I appeared and flew up to her.

Midnight Sparkle: Well if it isn't the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: So we meet at last Midnight Sparkle. I must admit, you are just as dangerous as I was told from Sunset Shimmer. Like a true goddess of evil.

Midnight Sparkle: Why thank you J.D. And it was because of the people of Crystal Prep that they gave me life.

Me: You don't have any idea what you are talking about Midnight. All that power caused by the magic. I know that feeling. I have great power. But I know how to use it right. With great power comes great responsibility.

Midnight Sparkle: You are wrong. With this power I can do anything I want and I will have everything!

Me: No Midnight. I came to help you become a better person. One that can use her powers for good.

Midnight Sparkle: If you're gonna Hakai me, do it. But I'm not gonna scream. I'll meet my end with dignity!

Me: No you won't Midnight and no I am not going to Hakai you. That would be way too easy. You will lose yourself to the darkness of your own hate and your own fear. You need to work together with Twilight and help her overcome the many great obstacles and challenges that lie ahead. Through the many awesome acts of friendship that you will be able to overcome those challenges. You have the power to do great things together. You can achieve them by working with your friends and learning with them.

I held out my hand and Midnight Sparkle never felt this kind of feeling before.

Midnight Sparkle: Why should I trust you?

Me: Because I will be your friend and help you learn from the mistakes you did during the Friendship Games and help you become a better person.

Midnight Sparkle then took my hand and then we both glowed in a massive orb of light!

Suddenly I came out of Twilight's mind and then I saw her glowing. twilight was then enveloped in a ball of magic and energy and her power was rising exponentially.

Me: Whoa!

Nico and everyone came in!

Nico: What's going on!?

Rainbow Dash: It's Twilight!

Sunset Shimmer: On no! She's turning into Midnight Sparkle again!

Me: No Sunset! This is something different.

Twilight then had an incredible and powerful transformation! She had a beautiful sparkling blue crystal dress and she had blue sparkling boots and she had sparkling gloves and she had a sparkling star necklace and a beautiful sparkling star hair ornament and she had a crown on her head with a symbol in the shape of her cutie mark with her hair in a ponytail and it had an aqua blue streak and she had a beautiful sparkling light purple tail and she had a long unicorn horn made of pure energy and she had amazing aqua blue and white wings of pure light and energy. She had become DAYDREAM SPARKLE!

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa!

Rainbow Dash: Whoa! This is incredible!

Me: Twilight how do you feel?

Twilight Sparkle: Me and Midnight have become one now thanks to you J.D. This is the same power Sunset used on me. I am now

Daydream Sparkle. I am now purified.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! I knew you could do it Twilight.

Pinkie Pie: Awesome!

Krystal: (British Accent) You have now been cleansed of your darkness. I'm so proud of you Twilight.

Vince: We all are.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank you all for being there for me.

We hugged her.

---

Later in Dr. Thomas Light's laboratory, he was working on an awesome new Robot Master ally.

Ground Man: Are you making a new robot, Dr. Light?

Dr. Light: Yes I am Ground Man. Her name is Quake Woman and she will be helping you all in protecting both you all and the Masters of Evil.

Ground Man: Cool!

Me: Awesome!

Nico: A Robot that will protect both us and the Masters of Evil. Amazing.

Superman: Do you need us to get parts for Quake Woman?

Dr. Light: No need. I had enough parts in storage.

Me: Always have to be prepared.

Quake Woman was later finished and she was activated.

Demolishor: Welcome to the land of moving parts, Quake Woman.

Quake Woman: Wow.

Dr. Light: Quake Woman, I am Dr. Thomas Light. Your creator.

Me: And we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Quake Woman: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

We introduced ourselves and it was awesome.

Quake Woman: Awesome.

Outback: Quake Woman, do you know what your objective is?

Quake Woman: Yes. I was programmed to protect you guys and the Masters of Evil from all threats.

Dr. Light: Excellent.

Quake Woman: You can count on me to help you all out.

Me: Awesome.

We showed Quake Woman around and showed her the ropes and more.

---

Later the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless voids of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2879.1: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is heading back home after dealing with evil intergalactic slave traders in the Sombrero Galaxy and I am pleased to report that this mission was an absolute success.

Nico: That will teach those Slave Traders not to mess with us.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Twilight Sparkle: They were no match for us and our ways of working together.

Laney: You got that right.

Lola: Yep.

Sunset Shimmer: I hope our next mission is just as good as this one.

Linka: I have a feeling it will be good.

Lyra: Yep.

Mistmane: It's amazing that you all do what you do to protect the entire universe from destruction.

Apple Fritter: It sure is Amazing.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah.

Me: We have to do what we can to make sure there is peace and love and that the forces of evil are cleansed from the universe forever.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) Yeah it's a big job but someone has to do it.

Lola: That's right.

Nico: Yep.

Lily: J.D. I'm getting a radio signal.

Me: Put it on speaker.

Man: (On the radio) My name is Robert Neville. I'm a survivor living in New York City. I am broadcasting on all AM Frequencies. I will be at the South Street Seaport every day at Midday when the Sun is highest in the sky. If you are out there, if anyone is out there, I can provide food, I can provide shelter, I can provide security. If there's anybody out there, anybody, please you are not alone.

Me: That's very unusual. I got a bad feeling about this one. We better go check it out.

Nico: Good idea.

Lincoln: Sensors are showing that it's coming from another Planet Earth that's located in the Triangulum Galaxy.

Me: Change course to where that radio signal came from.

Vince: Aye sir.

Eli: Here we go.

We were flying to where the signal came from.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate Supplemental: We have just received what we believed to be a distress signal coming from the Triangulum Galaxy on another Planet Earth. We are going there to investigate and see what's going on. Something is telling me that it's not gonna be good.

Nico: I hope that this Planet Earth is not like what we saw in the world of Resident Evil.

Linka: Me too.

Fluttershy: Yeah that was scary.

Me: I hope so too.

Lisa: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We have arrived at an alternate planet Earth and it looked pretty much like our Earth.

Nico: This planet Earth looks just like our Earth.

Vince: Weird. It looks like it hasn't been altered in any way.

Me: Lets get down there and figure out what's going on.

Nico: Right.

Me: Nathaniel you have the con.

Nathaniel: Acknowledged Grandpa.

We went down to the planet and we were in New York City. But what we saw was nothing short of horrifying! We saw that New York City was totally deserted and it was completely empty. Not a single person in the city. There were cars that were ruined and grass and plants and trees were covering most of the buildings and animals were roaming freely and more.

Elec Man: Odd. Usually, there would be a crowd of zombies waiting to eat us by now.

Me: Hmm. This is unusual.

We walked around the city and we saw that it was completely deserted.

Lincoln: Where is everybody?

Laney: No idea.

Me: An empty city like this gives me the creeps.

Nico: What happened here?

Naruto: I don't know.

Me: New York City is usually called the City that Never Sleeps. But it's all totally deserted. Whatever happened here happened without a warning.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure gives me the creeps.

Me: Lets look around and see if we can find anyone or anything.

Nico: Right.

We walked around the city and saw that there was no human being anywhere. Not one soul.

Me: There's no one here.

?: Looks like someone got my signal.

We saw a man in a jacket and he had black pants and with him was his German Shepherd, Sam.

Me: Are you Robert Neville?

Robert Neville: I sure am. Dr. Robert Neville, Former United States Army Virologist.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we received your broadcast as we were traveling through space.

Robert Neville: I'm glad you did.

Then Molten Man, Saïx, Larxene, Heat Wave, Firefly and Carly Carmine appeared.

Larxene: Thank goodness we aren't the only ones here.

Me: Molten Man, Saïx, Larxene, Heat Wave, Firefly and Carly Carmine.

Faye Carmine: Hi mommy!

Carly Carmine: Hello sweetie.

Molten Man: What happened here?

Me: That's what we would like to know Max.

Larxene: You don't look unnerved by any of this, Saïx.

Saïx: Oh, believe me. I AM unnerved. I'm just hiding it well.

Me: You always did hide your emotions well.

Nico: Is this a good time to have our usual battles?

Larxene: It's always a good time.

Me: Well before we have our usual battles, we need to find some answers.

Vince: Yeah we need to figure out what happened here and where everyone is.

Robert Neville: I can tell you all at my place. Follow me.

We followed him and Sam and we got to his house and he took us to his laboratory and we saw that it was a strange lab.

Me: Wow. What's all this?

Robert Neville: I'm working on a cure that can help restore the human race.

Nico: What for?

Robert Neville: A virus broke out.

Robert Neville told us what happened. Most of the entire human race was wiped out by a deadly manmade virus called the Krippin Virus.

---

The **Krippin Virus**, also known as **KV** for short, is a fictional disease in the 2007 film adaption, *I Am Legend* and the spinoff graphic novel, *I Am Legend: Awakening* .

The Krippin Virus drastically changes its hosts' behaviour, causing extreme bloodlust and primal aggression. Infected hosts also suffer from albinism, total hair loss, and dilated pupils. Another major symptom is an extreme intolerance of ultraviolet light which causes UV radiation such as sunlight to burn the infected's skin.

KV also causes it's host's body to constantly pump itself full of adrenaline, giving the hosts enhanced strength and agility, but also drastically speeding up the host's metabolism, raises their heart beat and blood flow, and cause drastic changes in the host's body temperature.

Of the 6.8 billion people worldwide at the time the Krippin Virus was released, only 12 million people (~0.002% of the original population) are naturally immune to the airborne and contact strains of KV. Dogs are immune to the airborne strain, but are highly susceptible to the contact strain. Rats are also susceptible to KV, whereas birds, deer, lions and presumably all other animals are apparently immune to the virus.

Compound 6 also gradually cures its hosts who are infected with KV; it cures at least the psychological symptoms and some of the physical symptoms in rats, and cures humans when they are kept at low temperatures.

---

We gasped in horror!

Me: So that explains why no one is here.

Nico: Yeah. They all were turned into zombies that only come out at night!

Robert Neville: 6.2 billion people are dead. But out of that, only 588 million people are now these kinds of zombies. I call them Darkseekers. They are nocturnal vampiric zombies that only come out at night and the virus is spread through the air and through contact. But it will only affect those that are not immune.

Me: Are you one of those people immune?

Robert Neville: Yes I am and I'm working on a cure so that we can start the human race all over.

Me: It's good you are. But we can give you all a chance to start over on Our planet Earth with a new life and a brand new future.

Nico: If there are any survivors out there.

Me: Yeah. But can you show us what one of these Darkseekers look like?

Robert Neville: I sure can. Follow me.

He took us to a containment cage and we saw a Darkseeker strapped to a table and it was unconscious.

Me: Whoa. She looks like a bloodthirsty savage.

Laney: And ultraviolet light burns them like fire.

Lucy Loud: They are so much like vampires and they don't like sunlight.

Haiku: Very strange.

Aylene C.: Yeah and we have faced zombies before but never like this.

Me: Now we know what we're up against. But these scientists were REALLY playing with fire and they suffered the consequences big time for it.

Varie: Yeah. They unleashed a terrible variation of the Measles virus that destroyed 99% of the entire human race and now this whole planet is teetering on the Razors Edge of extinction. Hard to imagine it would backfire like this.

Apple Bloom: That is so terrible.

Apple Fritter: No kidding.

Molten Man: That's awful.

Larxene: Yeah.

Me: Hard to imagine that this virus was gonna be used to fight cancer.

Laney: And in the end it backfired big time.

Me: That's right. One lesson we've all learned is don't fuck around with Mother Nature.

Nico: Or there will be terrible consequences.

Vince: Yep.

Lincoln: Yep. And the entire planet paid the ultimate price.

Resident Evil Alice: No kidding. Just like with what I went through with the T-Virus.

Me: Yeah we've encountered a lot of zombies over the last 4 days and it was adventurous and horrifying. But this is proving to be an awesome opportunity to test out our Zombie Apocalypse Survival skills.

Shaun: I taught them how to survive in a Zombie Apocalypse and it is really paying off.

Me: Yep. Not to brag but Shaun here is the master when it comes to Zombie Apocalypse survival and he passed on his skills to us and they all paid off.

Robert Neville: I'm proud of all of you.

Me: Thanks Robert. Okay here's what we're gonna do.

I looked at my watch and saw that it was 11:15 AM.

Me: We have 7 hours until sunset. This will give us plenty of time to devise a plan, have our usual battles and look for survivors.

Nico: Okay.

Me: And I have a plan in mind. Lisa, my map of New York City please.

Lisa Loud pulled out a map of the New York City Perimeter.

Me: Thank you.

I laid out the map. I marked the city lines and marked the subway stations and underground areas where the Darkseekers were possibly hiding and marked our location with a red pin.

Me: The Darkseekers are going to be coming at us from all directions. To destroy them we need to trap them all in a massive area of light when it gets dark. Nico, Master Vegeta, can you light up the sky with energy blasts of sunlight?

Nico: Me and Vegeta know something much better.

Vegeta: When me and my people were under the terror of Frieza, we discovered a way to create artificial moonlight that is as bright as the sun and can illuminate the sky during the day.

Me: That's perfect. And Moonlight is the same as sunlight because the moon reflects the sun's light.

Nico: That's right. My people have invented this way to help them transform into giant apes.

Me: I was told about that. That's very genius. Okay. We need to fan out and find the survivors and get them on board our ship in space.

Nico: I can lead a bunch of search parties to find them.

Me: Good.

Rainbow Dash: It's scary that we have to face Zombies here that come out in the night. Don't they usually come out during the day?

Me: The undead never sleeps.

We came up with our plan. We're going to have Naruto make some Shadow Clones and he's going to lure all the Darkseekers into the city so we can form our trap. When the Darkseekers are all in the city all at once, we'll ambush them by forming a massive ball of artificial moonlight that will illuminate the sky and burn the zombies like with vampires when they are exposed to sunlight so we can all blast them.

Nico: That plan is brilliant!

Vince: It's perfect!

Carly: That's perfect. Okay then.

Me: All right. We have 4 hours. Lets do it!

We went out to the middle of the city and we were ready.

Then a figure came out and it was FLAME HYENARD!

Flame Man: Who are you?

Flame Hyenard: Flame Hyenard at your service!

Flame Hyenard creates two copies of himself that launch fireballs at Flame Man.

He dodges them.

Me: He's too hot to handle. Okay you guys know what to do. Lets go, lets go! Double Time! Lets go!

The groups of the usual battles stayed back and the rest of us fanned out to find survivors.

Larxene: Lets get this on!

The Usual Battles begin.

---

Battle 1: Heat Wave

---

Taranee, Rainbow Dash, Zilius Zox and Red Lantern Ratchet were facing Heat Wave.

Heat Wave: I got to admit though. This is gonna be good practice for you.

Rainbow Dash: It sure will. It's awesome!

Taranee: It sure is. Have you ever watched the movie I Am Legend before?

Heat Wave: I sure have. That was horrible that all that happened there and I just remembered. This is the world of I Am Legend.

Red Lantern Ratchet: I remember seeing that movie.

Zilius Zox: Yeah Brittney showed us that movie and it was freaky.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was and I'm not afraid of anything. Not even zombies.

Taranee: You are really fearless Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: I know.

Taranee: Lets do it!

Heat Wave: With pleasure!

Heat Wave called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome! Hope you like seeing double of more! SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM CLONE ASSAULT!

Rainbow Dash fired blasts of rainbow light, one for each color of the rainbow and they formed into clones of Rainbow Dash and they went at Heat Wave.

Taranee, Zilius Zox and Ratchet fired massive blasts of fire and Red Energy and the blasts and rainbow Rainbow Dash's all hit Heat Wave and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Taranee: Yeah! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: And more awesome! Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Firefly

---

Lola, Twilight Sparkle, Lea and Francis were facing Firefly.

Firefly: I heard that you were having trouble with Midnight Sparkle and that J.D. helped you out.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure did and thanks to him I now have an amazing transformation.

Firefly: Wow!

Twilight Sparkle then transformed into Daydream Sparkle!

Firefly: Wow! Twilight you look amazing!

Lola: We were amazed ourselves.

Lea: We sure were.

Francis: You said it.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks guys. I now have the ability to transform into this at will without having to call on the powers of everyone and the Elements of Harmony to help me out. Shall we dance?

Firefly: Lets.

Firefly called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets see how you like this. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARSTORM FRIENDSHIP SHOWER!

Twilight Sparkle fired a massive shower of stars and energy blasts.

Lola, Lea and Francis all fired blasts of fire and the blasts all hit Firefly and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lola: Awesome! Wow! Twilight that was incredible!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! It sure was Lola. Now I see what Sunset used on me when I was Midnight Sparkle. But this is amazing!

Lea: It sure is.

## Battle 3: Saïx

Carol, Rarity, Sinestro and Power Girl were facing Saïx.

Saïx: How is the practice coming along for you?

Rarity: It's amazing and it's perfect for helping us get ready for when we get our archenemies.

Carol: It sure is.

Sinestro: Indeed.

Power Girl: Shall we dance?

Saïx: I thought you would never ask.

He summoned his Claymore and called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity transformed into her Crystal Guardian form and she unsheathed her sword.

Rarity: I learned this new sword technique. CRYSTAL STYLE SWORD ART: STAR SWORD COMBO!

---

The user rushes toward the opponent and performs four quick stabs directed at the opponents chest in a star shape formation, to try to cause the opponent to lose their balanced. This is followed by three quick slashes directed at the opponent's ankles. Finally, the user channels chakra to the tip of the sword and stabs the opponent, upon impact the opponent is knocked off their feet.

---

Rarity channeled her Crystal Style chakra into the blade and did incredible slashes in a star formation and made Saïx lose his balance and then she slashed his ankles and then she stabbed Saïx and knocked him off his feet.

Carol, Sinestro and Power Girl fired blasts of atomic energy and yellow energy and laser blasts and the blasts all hit Saïx and his

Pokemon and knocked them down.

Carol: Yeah! Rarity that was amazing!

Rarity: Thank you Carol. I learned all that on an RPG game. Sword Art Online.

Carol: No way! Rarity441129!? Is you!?

Rarity: It sure is.

Sinestro: Most impressive Rarity.

Rarity: Thank you all.

## Battle 4: Carly Carmine

Haiku, Applejack, Astro Man and Galaxy Man were facing Carly Carmine.

Applejack: This is my first time facing a Dark Signer.

Carly Carmine: It sure is Applejack. This has also been one amazing last few days hasn't it?

Haiku: It sure has. I love it.

Astro Man: It sure has been amazing for us.

Galaxy Man: But facing zombies has been really fun for us.

Carly Carmine: It sure has. Lets get this on. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, WIND, EARTH, DARK, LIGHT and EVERY!

She summoned said monsters and called out her Pokemon.

Applejack: I saw J.D. do this several times so lets see here.

Applejack's arm then glowed and she called out an awesome Apple Shape Duel Disk.

Carly Carmine: Nice duel disk!

Applejack: J.D. and Kaiba made it for me. I have lived on an apple farm for a long time and it fits me perfectly. I summon APPLE MAGICIAN GIRL, MADOLCHE ANJELLY, FRESH SISTART, PETINGCESSOEUR, PUDDINGCESS, PUDDINGCESS CHOCOLAT-A-LA-MODE, QUEEN TIARAMISU, TEACHER GLASSOUFFLE, BUTLERUSK, CHOUXVALIER, MAGILEINE, MARMALMAIDE, MESSENGELATO, BAAPLE, CHICKOLATES, CRUFFISANT, HOOTCAKE, and MEWFEUILLE!

She summoned said monsters and they were awesome! Apple Magician Girl is a sister card of Dark Magician Girl and the Madolche monsters are monsters based off of delicious French and Italian Style Desserts.

Carly Carmine: Those are nice monsters!

Applejack: Thank you. Before I got my cutie mark I wanted to live the sophisticated lifestyle. It was interesting.

Carly Carmine: I remember that.

Applejack: I chose these monsters because they remind me of the life my Aunt and Uncle Orange have.

Haiku: That's a great reason Applejack.

Apple Magician Girl: It sure is. It's a really good reason.

Galaxy Man: Indeed. Lets dance.

They went at Carly and her Pokemon and monsters.

Applejack: Try this one! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE SLICE BLADE!

She formed a sword that had a blade that looked like an apple with an apple slice blade. She slashed a bunch of Carly's monsters and blasted them with apple slice blades.

Applejack's monsters, Haiku, Galaxy Man and Astro Man fired blasts of energy and black hole energy and the blasts hit Carly and her Pokemon and monster and knocked them down and destroyed her monsters.

Haiku: Not bad for your first time using Duel Monster cards Applejack.

Applejack: Thanks Haiku. This was an awesome experience for me.

Galaxy Man: You did really great for your first time.

Applejack: Aw shucks.

---

## Battle 5: Larxene

---

Volcana, Pinkie Pie, Zuko and Azula were facing Larxene.

Larxene: It's good you all are getting some practice in before you get your own archenemies.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is! I love it.

Volcana: Yeah it sure is good.

Zuko: Yep. Lets get it on.

Azula: Indeed dear brother.

Larxene: Gladly.

Larxene called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Pinkie Pie: Take this one on! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: LAUGHING GAS FARTSTORM!

Pinkie Pie released a massive fart and it was Laughing Gas!

Volcana, Zuko and Azula fired blasts of fire and the blasts all hit Larxene and when the smoke cleared, Larxene was laughing uncontrollably and her Pokemon were knocked down.

Volcana: Okay now that's funny!

Azula: It sure is.

---

## Battle 6: Molten Man

---

Kaz, Sunset Shimmer, Elec Man and Fire Man were facing Molten Man in their first battle.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) Too bad your scanner can't scan me. I would've made a powerful addition to your Underworld deck.

Kaz: That's true.

Elec Man: Shame it doesn't work like that though.

Molten Man: I know.

Sunset Shimmer: This is awesome! This will get me some good practice. Also just don't burn me. You are made of pure lava now.

Molten Man: True. Here's my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon. He had 5 Mega Magcargo!

Sunset Shimmer: 5 Mega Magcargo. All awesome choices.

Molten Man: Thank you Sunset. Lets dance.

They went at him. Molten Man fired globs of lava and fire and they dodged the blasts.

Sunset Shimmer: Watch this on. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHERSTORM OF FIRE!

Sunset fired waves of phoenix feathers and they went at Molten Man.

Kaz, Elec Man and Fire Man fired blasts of lightning and fire and the blasts all hit Molten Man and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Kaz: Awesome first battle!

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was. This was awesome!

Elec Man: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Flame Hyenard

---

Mega Man, Sam S.L., Roll, Flame Man and Fluttershy were facing Flame Hyenard.

Mega Man: This is gonna be epic!

Fluttershy: Yeah and I'm really ready for anything.

Roll: We all are.

Mega Man: And watch this one!

Mega Man and Roll touched Flame Hyenard and got his weapons and the blasted him all over with powerful fire blasts! Sam S.L. fired a massive amount of fire and Flame Man fired blasts of fire and then Fluttershy called out her animal friends and they smashed and pelted Flame Hyenard and she then fired a wave of energy and smashed him to pieces.

Fluttershy: Awesome.

Mega Man: Awesome job Fluttershy!

---

We had the usual battles done and they went to join up with the rest of us.

Me: That was fast.

Astro Man: Now that the usual battles are done, we need to find as many survivors as we can before the sun sets!

Me: We only have 2 hours until sunset so lets fan out and find them. Stay in the light.

Everyone: Right!

Sinestro: I'll use my ring to get any survivors I find to you guys.

Me: Great Sinestro. Be careful.

I went back to the ship and got the transporters all fired up.

Me: Transporters are at full power!

Sakura Haruno: Ready to beam up survivors.

Me: Decontamination Force, stand by to take survivors to be cleaned.

Yugito Nii: Copy that.

Francis saw the Darkseekers attacking 4 people in a warehouse.

Francis blasted them with fire and got the survivors.

Francis: (to 4 survivors) It's okay. You guys are safe now.

Lea and Francis rescued a woman and her three daughters.

Lola blasted a bunch of Darkseekers with her fire.

We rescued 12 over million people.

Zillius Zox: Guys, the sun's about to set!

Me: We got 30 minutes! (To Nico on the radio) Nico, have we got all the survivors?

Nico: (On the radio) Affirmative! All present and accounted for.

Me: Roger that! Stand ready for battle.

Nico: Roger that!

We regrouped and the sun was setting.

Me: Here we go guys. Get ready.

We were in the streets and we were ready for anything.

Troy: Time for these zombies to see the light!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers. We then heard a bunch of roars.

Me: Here they come!

We saw a massive horde of Darkseekers running right at us!

Me, Nico and Vegeta made balls of artificial moonlight!

Me: Not yet!

They were getting closer!

Me: Not yet!

And closer…

Me: Release Artificial Moonlight!

We launched the balls of light into the air and then a massive flash of light as bright as 10 suns illuminated the entire night sky and the Zombies screeched and roared in pain and they were burning in pain. The entire night sky was turned into day!

Vince: WHOA! That was intense!

Molten Man: Awesome plan J.D.!

Me: Whoa! Lets get them guys!

I put on my Zombie Apocalypse survival gear and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix!

Me: (Divine Fiery Voice) **Lets bring the pain and burn to these zombies of the darkness!**

Nico: Yeah!

Me: **CHARGE!**

Nico: CHARGE!

Eli: CHARGE!

We went at the Darkseekers and I punched one and blasted a bunch of them with incredible power and fire and incinerated them all over the place. Nico blasted the Darkseekers all over the place and more and destroyed many of them all over the place and Lincoln, Laney and Lola blasted them all over with lightning, fire and bramble vines and more. Chaor, Dhilas, Lore, Seeryn, Riggan, and Gintanai were blasting and smashing the Darkseekers and blasted them all over with blasts of fire and energy and blowing them apart all over the place with incredible power and fury.

A zombie bit Firefly and lost his teeth as he bit his metal suit.

Firefly: Good thing my suit's protecting me from any zombie bites.

Me: Very versatile.

Me: And we're immune from them now too.

Molten Man: I'm now made of pure lava thanks to those chemicals.

Azula: (uses firebending on a zombie) Burn in Hell, you undead freaks!

Me: You Virus Fuckups have failed this world!

I fired massive blasts of fire and light and incinerated the zombies into nothing.

Molten Man and Carly fired blasts of fire and lava and melted the zombies.

Luan, the Light Skylanders, Eddy and Dr. Albert Light blasted them all over with blasts of light and burned them into nothing.

Krillin: Lets see how you like this. SOLAR FLARE!

Krillin released a massive flash of light as big as 1,000 suns and incinerated a massive number of them.

Eli blasted the Zombies all over with blasts of light and Force Lightning.

The Zombies were all perishing in rapid succession.

A zombie was about to bite Homer when it sniffed him and made a look of disgust before walking off.

Homer: Odd. Why did it not bite me?

Me: I think because you were once a Muncher, Homer.

Bart: Or because your brain wouldn't be so satisfying.

Homer: Why you… You're right Bart.

The Megaforce Rangers all blasted the zombies all over the place.

Sonata Dusk: Take this one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ANGELS CALLING!

Aria Blaze: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRICE OF THE MILE!

Adagio Dazzling: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PANZERKAMPF!

Rainbow Dash: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: SCREAMING EAGLES!

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CLIFFS OF GALLIPOLI!

Applejack: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: TO HELL AND BACK!

Jet Set: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Upper Crust: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LAST STAND!

Neon Lights: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED HUSSARS!

Suri Polomare: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH PAGANS!

Trenderhoof: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLEANS PRAYER!

Royal Pin: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLUS REX!

Sunny Flare: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: POLTAVA!

Sour Sweet: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LONG LIVE THE KING!

Indigo Zap: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUINA IMPERII!

Sugarcoat: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST DIVISION!

Lemon Zest: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PANZER BATTALION!

Pinkie Pie: TWILIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ART OF WAR!

Princess Celestia: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FIELDS OF VERDUN!

Princess Luna: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BISMARCK!

Twilight Sparkle: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: NO BULLETS FLY!

Rarity: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: COAT OF ARMS!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INTO THE FIRE!

Applebloom: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ACES IN EXILE!

Sweetie Belle: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: MIDWAY!

Scootaloo: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF WAR!

Diamond Tiara: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE LOST BATTALION!

Starlight Glimmer: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT WITCHES!

They fired massive waves of elemental blasts and the blasts all went at the Darkseekers and they formed into figures and soldiers and armies from events of the past and blasted numerous Darkseekers all over and killed them all over at a relentless level.

Demolisher: Time for some dangerous power!

Ground Man: With pleasure!

Demolishor and Ground Man both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Demolishor's finger lasers and Ground Man's Spread Drill's 100-fold.

Outback and Superman used the Earth and Krypton Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Outback's mortar cannon and Superman's powers 100-fold.

Demolishor and Ground Man: DRILLING LASER MEGASHOWER!

Demolishor fired powerful laser blasts and Ground Man fired his Spread Drills.

Outback and Superman: KRYPTON SUPER MEGALASER!

Outback fired massive mortar blasts and Superman fired powerful laser blasts.

Twilight Sparkle and Lincoln: MAGIC LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Sunset Shimmer and Lori Loud: FRIENDSHIP POWER WINDSTORM!

Rarity and Leni: GENEROSITY CRYSTAL GRAVITY BLAST!

Applejack and Luna Loud: HONESTY MAELSTROM TSUNAMI!

Pinkie Pie and Luan: LAUGHTER LIGHTSHOW MEGABLAST!

Rainbow Dash and Lynn: LOYALTY VOLCANIC MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy and Linka: KINDNESS LIGHTNING SHOWER!

Apple Bloom and Liberty: CRUSADER OF MAGIC BLAST!

Sweetie Belle and Lyra: CRUSADER OF FIRE BLAST!

Scootaloo and Lee: CRUSADER OF DARKNESS BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer and Lucy Loud: STELLAR DARKNESS MEGABLAST!

Lemon Zest and Laney: CITRUS BRAMBLE SHOT!

Wallflower and Lana: SUBZERO WINTER FLOWER STORM!

Sour Sweet and Lola: SOUR FIRESTORM BLAST!

Moondancer and Lisa Loud: TECHNO MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Sonata Dusk and Lily Loud: SONG OF THE MERMAID MAELSTROM!

Adagio Dazzle and me: WOLF SONG OF THE CRESCENT MOON!

Aria Blaze and Nico: NUOVA SONG OF THE FIRESTORM!

Indigo Zap and Vince: CRYSTAL INDIGO MEGABLAST!

Diamond Tiara and Eli: CRYSTAL WOLF MEGABLAST!

Apple Fritter and Nunnally: APPLESTORM CRYSTAL SONGSTORM!

Princess Luna and Carol: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Princess Celestia and Paige: SUNLIGHT PHOENIX MEGABLAST!

Princess Cadance and Talia Al Ghul: AURORA CRYSTAL FIRESTORM!

Mistmane and Stella & Lillymon: FLOWERS OF BEAUTY MEGABLAST!

Somnambula and Natilee: DESERT CELTIC BLAST!

Rockhoof and Edwayl: CELTIC VALKNUT MEGABLAST!

Starswirl the Bearded and Carolyn Hope: TIME MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Mage Meadowbrook and Bloom: NATURE DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Trixie and Zatanna: MAGIC FIRE MEGABLAST!

We fired massive waves of elemental energy and more and the blasts all combined and they hit the Darkseekers all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets finish these zombies off!**

Homer, Resident Evil Alice, Nico, me, Laney and Sailor Venus: VENUS MEGABLAST OF LOVE!

We fired a massive blast of light and energy and it slammed into a bunch of Darkseekers and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That's all of them.

But I was wrong as I heard roaring in the distance.

Nico: They just keep on coming!

Laney: I sense that it's the last of them.

Nico: Good. I planted a nuke here.

Sailor Venus: We should probably get back to the ship now!

Me: Lets go.

We beamed back to the ship.

Nico gave me the remote detonator.

Me: Make my day!

I pressed the button and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire night side of the planet lit up as a powerful nuke went off and it obliterated the last of the Darkseekers and we saved everyone on the planet.

Me: That was intense!

Heat Wave: So, what now?

Carly Carmine: We get the survivors to our Earth. They can start new lives there.

Jack Atlas: I agree Carly.

Me: It's best they start over after everything that happened.

Nico: Agreed.

Me: Set course for home.

We were on our way home.

Homer: (To the viewers) Doh!

We laughed.

THE END

---

Part 5 done.

I Am Legend with Will Smith was one scary movie from back in 2007 and it was so awful how Will Smith ended up becoming the only man left supposedly in New York City after a nasty virus got out of control. But Covid-19 is nothing compared to this virus on I Am Legend. But this was one scary chapter. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is another awesome movie from 1992 as we head out to the Middle Ages to battle the funny and scary army of the undead in the awesome 1992 movie ARMY OF DARKNESS! Get ready to laugh your heads off and be scared at the same time as we go up against the forces of the undead and use all kinds of crazy shenanigans to bring down the dark armies.

See you all tomorrow!

# Facing the Funny Armies of the Undead

We were over in the floating cloud city of Equestria, Cloudsdale, the home of the Pegasi and it was really beautiful.

Me: Wow! Fluttershy your home is amazing!

Laney: It sure is and the clouds are so beautiful and soft and fluffy. It's like we're walking on marshmallows.

Lola: They sure feel like it.

Fluttershy: Thank you guys. It's a great place to call home.

Nico: This is amazing though.

Rarity: It sure is.

Me: Are we the first ever humans to visit Cloudsdale?

Fluttershy: I would assume so.

Twilight Sparkle: No pony other than Pegasi can live up here in Cloudsdale and it is amazing that we all can be up here now.

Lincoln: I guess our powers allow us to do that.

Linka: They sure do.

Fluttershy: I'm glad you all are here. Rainbow Dash has been having some problems. She is upset because her pet turtle Tank has to hibernate now and she wants to stop it because she wants Tank to be with her forever.

Me: Oh man. We can't stop hibernation. It's part of nature.

Nico: Yeah nothing we can do about that.

Vince: Yep.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) It's true.

Lily: Yep. One time I had to help Sandy get all of her stuff done before she went to sleep for the whole Winter.

Lori: I remember that. It was literally a nice thing you did for her and you came back home so mangled up that you were wrapped in bandages.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Me: It's true Fluttershy. Sandy is our Squirrel friend from Bikini Bottom and she is really smart and athletic.

Lily: Yep.

Fluttershy: Wow.

We got to Rainbow Dash's house.

Fluttershy: Here we are.

We met Rainbow Dash's parents her father Bow Hothoof and her **mother** Windy Whistles.

Bow Hothoof: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Bow Hothoof: It's a pleasure to meet you all too. I'm Bow Hothoof.

Windy Whistles: And I'm Windy Whistles. Thank goodness you all came. Rainbow Dash is upset that her turtle has to hibernate.

Me: Looks like we came here just in time. We'll gladly help you out.

Scootaloo: Let me show you all around here.

We went in and Scootaloo showed us all Rainbow Dash's trophies and ribbons and we were amazed that she has so many of them!

Me: Whoa! Look at all these trophies.

Lynn: Wow! She is just as talented as ALL of us put together. She and I really DO have something in common.

Nico: Was there ever any doubt about that Lynn?

Lori: Man Rainbow Dash literally has more trophies than ALL of us together.

Me: No kidding. You two must be very proud of your daughter for all this.

Bow Hothoof: We are so proud of our Rainbow Dash!

Windy Whistles: We are VERY Proud!

Lynn: Wow. She is a true Athlete.

Me: First flying lessons, first tooth, first words, first dinner. Wow! You guys have so much to be proud of for Rainbow Dash.

Scootaloo: That's why Rainbow Dash is my hero!

Nico: Boy you guys have a lot of support and pride in Rainbow Dash.

Vegeta: They sure do.

Me: And I take it you heard about Rainbow Dash being in the Wonderbolts now right?

Bow Hothoof: We sure did. We were absolutely shocked.

Windy Whistles: We were ecstatic.

Laney: Wow!

Lori: When mom and Dad found out about cousin Eric being in the Armed Forces. They were literally ecstatic.

Me: Not as ecstatic when he avenged those lost on 9/11 from what we were told.

We went to Rainbow Dash's room and saw her on her bed with tank all sad.

**Tank** : [yawns]

[door opens]

**Pinkie Pie** : Knock, knock! (Goes through the clouds)

Me: Hey Rainbow.

**Fluttershy** : How are you feeling, Rainbow Dash?

**Rainbow Dash** : [despondently] Whatever…

Lana: Poor girl.

Rainbow Dash: Huh? What are you guys doing up here? Non-Pegasus Ponies fall through the clouds.

Me: I guess our powers enable us to stand on the clouds even up here.

Nico: Strange isn't it.

Rainbow Dash: [despondently] Whatever…

Me: Poor Rainbow Dash.

**Rarity** : The poor thing looks so sad! Just what are we doing to do?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't know what we *can* do.

Laney: I feel bad for her.

Applejack went up to her.

**Applejack** : Buck up, Sugarcube. You just ain't yourself these days.

**Rainbow Dash** : [despondently] Whatever…

**Rarity** : Uh, how can I say this tactfully…? You've lost your sparkle, Rainbow Dash.

**Pinkie Pie** : I hate to say this, but, well… you've become… ! [hushed] A *party pooper* !

**Rainbow Dash** : Didn't you hear me? I said 'whatever'. I don't know if you're here to cheer me up or what, but I'm *fine* .

Me: Uh Rainbow, I don't know how to say this but you AREN'T fine.

But then Rainbow Dash got an idea and she then grabbed ED!

Rainbow Dash: (points gun at Ed's head) You use your powers to help Tank right now!

Maria: Ok. Let's just calm down now.

Rainbow Dash: (tears in her eyes) I know you guys can do it! You used your powers to help Sci TWi gain control of Midnight Sparkle. Ad now, you're gonna use your powers so Tank won't hibernate anymore!

Fubuki: I'm sorry, Rainbow Dash. But there are some things that even we can't fix.

Me: Yeah Rainbow and this is something that is completely unavoidable and it's part of nature.

Maria: Yeah we can't mess around with Nature. You know that.

Rainbow Dash: I do.

Lily: I had to help Sandy go through all her things when she was getting ready to go to sleep for the Winter.

Rainbow Dash: If you don't use your powers to help Tank, I'll blow Ed's brains out!

Ed: We know you won't do it, Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: And why not?!

Nico: Because I can catch the bullets in seconds.

Ed: No. It's because Ed is strongest there is!

Eddy: Lumpy, you're not helping right now.

Nurse Joy: You're not even Edzilla right now.

Me: And besides Rainbow Dash that's not even a real gun.

Rainbow Dash: What do you mean?

She fired and instead of bullets out came a blast of water.

Rainbow Dash: Oh (Chuckles) That's right I am not allowed to have a gun.

Cybertron Undermine: (to Rainbow Dash's parents) I know most of the time, our powers solve everything. But the truth is, we're not Gods. There are some things that even we can't prevent even with all the power that we have.

Me: It's true. We can't tamper with the laws of Mother Nature.

Nico: Yep. The Paradigm Brothers and the Mad Scientists and all the scientists that unleashed zombies unto the worlds we visited really messed with the laws of Mother Nature and look what happened there.

Me: That's right. But there are some things we can't mess with that we have to let go.

**Fluttershy** : Let me handle this. Rainbow Dash, your winter is going to be *pet-less* .

[beat]

**Rainbow Dash** : [sobbing]

She was crying hard and hugging Tank.

**Rarity** : Whatever did you do that for?!

**Fluttershy** : Because she'll never get past this until she lets it all out.

**Rainbow Dash** : [more sobbing]

Seeing Rainbow Dash cry made my heart hurt.

Me: Aww it's all right Rainbow. Just let it all out.

**Applejack** : [awkwardly] Uh… it's okay. Tank'll come back in a few months.

**Rainbow Dash** : Months?! [crying] I don't want him to go! [continues sobbing]

Me: There there.

**Applejack** : Alright, alright. There, there. [hushed, to Fluttershy] Nice going, Fluttershy. How do we get her to stop?

**Fluttershy** : [hushed] She's got to be about done by now. Can't be too much left in there.

**Rainbow Dash** : [more crying, then stops]

I pat her back.

**Fluttershy** : Feeling better?

**Rainbow Dash** : [sniffs] Uh-huh. [suddenly resumes crying]

**Fluttershy** : Oh, you poor, poor thing… [starts crying]

**Rarity** : [starts crying] I can't bear to see Fluttershy cry!

**Pinkie Pie** : [starts crying] It's just heart-wrenching!

**Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash** and **Rarity** : [crying hysterically]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [to Applejack] You too?!

**Applejack** : Nope, I'm good.

Lana, Lynn, Leni and Luan were comforting Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash, Pinkie Pie and Rarity.

Leni: It's like gonna be all right.

Lynn: It's gonna be all right.

Me: I'm sorry girls.

POOR GIRLS.

Eli: Tank will come back.

Pipes: Rebecca, to help cheer us up from this, why don't you and Carly tell us how you got turned into dogs by Kozak while Dave was meeting us?

Rebecca Dougles: Well it was a rough story.

Carly Douglas: Yeah.

---

Carly and Rebecca Douglas were walking home from work when suddenly a car pulled up and they were pulled in by an unseen assailant and the car drove off! They were kidnapped in Broad Daylight!

They were then taken to a laboratory where they saw DR. KOZAK! And Josh was there too.

Carly Douglas: DR. KOZAK!

Rebecca Douglas: What are you doing!?

Dr. Kozak: I'm going to give you what you always wanted. A chance to be together with David as our loving furry friends.

He pulled out a need and injected them with something and then they underwent excruciating pain!

Rebecca Douglas: WHAT DID YOU PUT IN US!?

Then they blacked out!

Later they woke up and they saw that their vision was Color Blind and then they went over it and Carly saw that she was a Husky, Rebecca saw that she was a Golden Retriever and Josh was now a

Laborador Retriever!

Carly Douglas: We're dogs!

Rebecca: What did that monster do to us!?

Josh: I like it! It's awesome.

Carly Douglas: I like it.

But then they started changing back. Their paws turned into hands and their heads and ears and eyes turned back and their tails vanished and fur turned back into skin and their feet turned back. But then they looked at themselves and saw that they were naked.

Carly and Rebecca covered themselves.

Rebecca Douglas: Lets go find some clothes.

They went and did so.

After that they went back into the Living Room.

Carly Douglas: So we can now turn into dogs?

Josh: I like it.

Rebecca Douglas: I know you do. Lets see if we can change into dogs at will.

Carly Douglas: Okay.

They concentrated and they started changed at will. Their hands became paws, heads became dogs and their eyes turned and their skin grew fur and they got tails and walked on all 4's. They were now dogs.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Carly Carmine: Wow!

Carly Douglas: Wow is right. And the rest is history after that.

Nico: So that's how Dr. Kozak did this to you.

Lola: What a monster.

Nico: Yep.

?: INCOMING!

A grey pegasus with blond hair and a bubbles cutie mark came flying in at incredible speed and she crashed into Nico!

CRASH!

Nico: OUCH!

It was none other than Derpy Hooves and she was a silly and klutzy Pegasus with a goofy crosseye look in her eyes and she is always accident prone.

---

**Derpy**, also known as **Muffins** and **Ditzy Doo**, is a female Pegasus pony who was given the name **Derpy Hooves** by the show's internet following due to her cross-eyed "derpy" expression in the first episode. The name has since been adopted by the crew and Hasbro. Starting with Feeling Pinkie Keen, the show's crew began giving the pony crossed eyes intentionally and later gave her "Where's Waldo" type cameo appearances as a nod to the fans. The character is addressed by Rainbow Dash in The Last Roundup as Derpy, where she speaks for the first time. The scene was later altered so Rainbow no longer names Derpy, in addition to her voice being altered and eyes being less crossed. She is called **Bubbly Mare** or **Party Filly**, among various others, in some merchandise, and she is called **Lazy Fan** in some other media. She shares her design with Sunshower Raindrops.

Derpy first appears in the first episode of the series in the background of several scenes and, as noted above, makes her googly-eyed appearance at Twilight Sparkle's welcoming party.

She is mentioned by Rainbowshine and Rainbow Dash during Winter Wrap Up, using the name "Ditzy Doo", for flying the wrong direction for the second year running, trying to fetch the migrating birds back to Ponyville.

Derpy can be seen throughout the season trotting through a park, helping with storm preparations, participating in the Running of the Leaves, visiting Ponyville's market and more. She is one of the ponies in the crowd who admires Pinkie Pie's "baked bads" in Applebuck Season. The shot pans over the crowd and Derpy, Minuette, and Sea Swirl all mouth the line "Mmm, muffins…" at approximately the same time. Derpy appears with intentionally crossed eyes in Feeling Pinkie Keen; when Twilight spies on Pinkie Pie, a series of objects falls on her head: a flower pot, an anvil, a cart of hay and finally a piano. A camera pan reveals that the items were dropped by Derpy and Sunshower Raindrops, who are hovering next to a movers' truck. In Green Isn't Your Color, she is heard gasping in shock at Fluttershy's catwalk antics.

In Where the Apple Lies, Derpy appears as a filly-proportioned similarly to Plaid Stripes, "Pearly Whites", "Thunderstruck", filly Fluttershy, later filly Pear Butter, later filly Applejack, and Crystal Hoof-in flashback at the Ponyville Hospital with bandages wrapped around her eyes. Her body design here is older-looking than in other filly appearances, such as Pinkie Pride and The Cart Before the Ponies, during each of which she was notably already googly-eyed.

In Parental Glideance, Derpy appears as a filly with normal eyes as the pony in first place at the senior competitive circuit. However, the next time she participates she is seen with worse eyes, and has gone down a rank. She continues to drop ranks every subsequent competition as her eyes get worse and worse, and by the time Rainbow Dash is in first place, Derpy is only one step above a participation sticker.

Variations

There is a character that is identical to Derpy with exception of her hair color in Friendship is Magic, part 1, The Cutie Mark Chronicles, and Princess Twilight Sparkle - Part 2, three more in Winter Wrap Up, and two more in Green Isn't Your Color. The first appears alongside Derpy in crowd shots and has orange hair, while the middle three appear in the musical sequences and have either red, pale blue, or light purple hair. Background ponies often appear throughout episodes with slight color variations, particularly in crowd shots, and some ponies share the same character design with different color schemes.

Derpy appears in nineteen episodes of season one as a background character. For season two, she has gained a scripted-character status rather than an arbitrary background pony and she is considered a "Where's Waldo"-type challenge for the fans. In the remastered version of the opening sequence that is first used in Lesson Zero, she appears in the top window of the first train car.

She is one of the ponies under the effects of Twilight Sparkle's spell on Smarty Pants in Lesson Zero. When Princess Celestia removes the spell from everyone, Derpy finds herself fighting with Mayor Mare and returns to her derped-face self. In the photo on the right her face is the same face shown in the very first episode of season one.

Derpy is dressed in several brown paper bags in Luna Eclipsed and participates in Applejack's apple bob activity during Nightmare Night with Golden Harvest. However, while bobbing for apples, she accidentally pulls the plug, causing all the water in the bob to go down the drain.

She makes a brief cameo in Sisterhooves Social among the crowd listening to Granny Smith's announcement. In The Cutie Pox, a wall-eyed Pegasus filly with the same color scheme as Derpy appears briefly for one shot in the schoolyard, with most of her body obscured by Apple Bloom and "Princess Erroria". Derpy makes a brief appearance in the doorway to Fluttershy's chicken coop in May the Best Pet Win!, an episode otherwise devoid of background ponies.

Derpy appears briefly in The Mysterious Mare Do Well among the crowd cheering after Rainbow Dash saves the old folks falling on the balcony. She appears in Sweet and Elite along with many other ponies during a shot in the song Becoming Popular (The Pony Everypony Should Know), wearing the same paper bag that was part of her costume in Luna Eclipsed, in addition to a pearl necklace. She pops out of a well in between Lyra Heartstrings and Sweetie

Drops in Secret of My Excess. She rides the train to Canterlot in Hearth's Warming Eve. Later, she pops out from behind the curtain to wave at the audience before the show. She walks away sad afterwards when Cherry Fizzy stops her. At the end of the episode, she talks in the background with Amethyst Star.

She appears frequently throughout the musical sequence The Flim Flam Brothers in the episode The Super Speedy Cider Squeezy 6000, as well as in the crowd watching the competition. She appears in Hearts and Hooves Day in three village shots, one standing next to "Tornado Bolt" and twice standing next to Dr. Hooves on the bridge. In A Friend in Deed, she appears twice, first flying upside down in the snow globe Pinkie Pie finds in Cranky Doodle Donkey's things and the second time by a stand in Ponyville square with two other ponies.

In Putting Your Hoof Down, she first appears in the market scene approaching the asparagus stand while bearing muffin-sealed saddlebags, where she reacts to the stall holder's lack of asparagus. Later, she appears in the crowd at Iron Will's seminar.

Derpy appears quite frequently in Hurricane Fluttershy, which is the episode featuring her longest screen time outside of The Last Roundup. She first appears at the beginning reading a flyer that Rainbow Dash dropped with only one of her eyes, the other looking elsewhere, and again as part of the ponies participating in the Wing Speed testing and she is part of the tornado team led by Rainbow Dash. Derpy appears again in A Canterlot Wedding - Part 2 at three different times in the crowd of ponies; The first time when Queen Chrysalis talks to Princess Cadance, the second time when she watches the bride enter, and the third time when the wedded pair is about to leave. Her eyes are derped in her first appearance, normal in her second appearance, and only one of her eyes is clearly visible in her third appearance.

Derpy does not appear in most of season three, appearing in The Crystal Empire - Part 2, Too Many Pinkie Pies, and Magic Duel briefly. She returns in Magical Mystery Cure with five appearances, the first being on a bridge during the opening song, the second being flying through the air with other Pegasi in a "Blue Angels" style formation. Her third appearance is peeking out behind the legs of other ponies and winking to the camera, similar to most of her appearances in season two in which she was a "hidden" Easter egg. Her last two appearances are at the beginning of Life in Equestria and shortly after the main ponies are walking together to the balcony.

After a lengthy near-absence throughout season four at first, appearing in Princess Twilight Sparkle - Part 2 and Rarity Takes Manehattan briefly, Derpy appears again in Rainbow Falls. When Rainbow Dash fakes getting injured, Fluttershy and Bulk Biceps fill her spot on the Ponyville relay team with Derpy. She remains silent throughout the episode and is never referred to by name. Her appearance after such a long near-absence was intentional on the show writers' part to keep her return a surprise.

She can be found a few times in Pinkie Pride, first following Cheese Sandwich, helping put up decorations, sticking her face into a chocolate fountain and engaging in a staring contest with Cheese Sandwich's rubber chicken, Boneless. She is also seen as a filly in Cheese's flashback song.

In Simple Ways and Trade Ya!, Derpy appears briefly wingless and with different cutie marks.

She appears in Equestria Games where she is on the Airsprinters with Thunderlane and Helia.

In Twilight's Kingdom - Part 1, she is one of the Pegasi whose flight is taken away from her by Lord Tirek. In Twilight's Kingdom - Part 2, she receives it back from the rainbowfied Mane Six. She's also the first in line to come to Princess Twilight's new castle.

In Bloom & Gloom, Derpy appears fleeing from a twittermite swarm in Apple Bloom's dream. In Tanks for the Memories, she moves clouds with other Pegasi in preparation for winter. For both of these, her eyes unintentionally appear straight. In Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?, Derpy appears giant-sized in Ponyville's shared dream, serving as Spike's mounted steed in the fight against the Tantabus. In Scare Master, Derpy dresses as Princess Twilight Sparkle for Nightmare Night.

In No Second Prances, Twilight attempts to set up Starlight Glimmer with Derpy in order to stop her blossoming friendship with Trixie.

In A Hearth's Warming Tail, during the song Hearth's Warming Eve Is Here Once Again, Derpy helps trim the tree, but she drops the star that goes on top. Later, she takes the place of the star, since she wears one on her head.

In The Cart Before the Ponies, Derpy participates in the Applewood Derby driving a go-kart made out of a box with an unnamed male colt. She also appears as a filly in a flashback winning first place for Most Creative.

In the cold open of To Where and Back Again - Part 1, Derpy clumsily delivers an invitation to Starlight from her old village to a party.

In Triple Threat, Ember attempts to befriend Derpy by stealing her muffin and rubbing it against a wall.

In The Break Up Break Down, Derpy appears as a mailpony at the Ponyville post office. She sends Big McIntosh's package to Sugar Belle in the mail but accidentally smudges the receiving address.

In School Raze - Part 1, Derpy delivers mail to the School of Friendship, accidentally smacking into the front of the school before giving the mail to Cozy Glow.

---

Derpy Hooves: Sorry. My bad.

She got up and flew and she crashed into the wall head on.

CRASH!

Lola: (Laughs) She cracks me up.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh that's Derpy Hooves. She is always like that.

Derpy Hooves: My bad.

Me: (Laughs) She sure is funny.

Luan: She sure is. That's what I call Crashing the Party. (Laughs) Get it?

We all laughed and we saw Rainbow Dash better.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Varie: But Derpy is just as funny as you Luan.

Luan: Well I'm not That accident prone.

Varie: True.

Me: What does Derpy do?

Rainbow Dash: She is the mailpony and she has a habit of crashing into things.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure does from the looks of things.

Me: But she sure is funny.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah. But thanks everyone. Thank you all for helping me. I don't know what I would do without you all or him.

Me: Tank is not gonna be gone forever Rainbow. He'll return during the Spring Thaw.

Maria: That's right Rainbow. Mr. Krabs lost his shell when he molted and that was completely unavoidable. Hibernation is unavoidable for most animals too.

Me: That's right. It's part of Nature's natural cycle of life. Most animals all have to do it.

Nico: Yeah. Ouch.

Nico got up and he saw that his arm was broken.

Nico: Aw I can heal from this easily.

He healed in seconds.

Nico: Nice.

Me: But this was a funny experience.

We later went home.

---

Later we were watching one of my favorite movies from my past: ARMY OF DARKNESS. It was a funny comedy horror movie from 1992 and it was funny and action packed.

---

Having been transported to the Middle Ages, Ash Williams is captured by Lord Arthur's men, who suspect him of being an agent for Duke Henry, with whom Arthur is at war. He is enslaved along with the captured Henry, his shotgun and chainsaw are confiscated, and he is taken to a castle. Ash is thrown in a pit where he kills a Deadite and regains his weapons from Arthur's Wise Man. After demanding that Henry and his men be set free, as he knew it was a witch hunt, and killing a Deadite publicly, Ash is celebrated as a hero. He grows attracted to Sheila, the sister of one of Arthur's fallen knights.

According to the Wise Man, the only way that Ash can return to his time is through the magical *Necronomicon Ex-Mortis.* Ash then starts his search for the *Necronomicon* . As he enters a haunted forest, an unseen force pursues Ash into a windmill, and he crashes into a mirror. Small reflections of Ash in the mirror shards come to life, with one becoming a life-sized clone, after which Ash kills and buries it.

When he arrives at the *Necronomicon* 's location, he finds three books instead of one, and has to determine which one is real. Realizing at the last moment that he has forgotten the last word of the phrase that will allow him to remove the book safely - "Klaatu barada nikto" - he tries to mumble and cough his way through the pronunciation. He grabs the book and begins rushing back.

Meanwhile, unknown to Ash, his ruse has failed and the dead and his evil clone resurrect, uniting into the Army of Darkness.

Upon his return, Ash demands to be returned to his own time. However, Sheila is abducted by a Flying Deadite and later transformed into one. Ash becomes determined to lead the humans against the Army, and the people reluctantly agree. Using knowledge from textbooks in his 1973 Oldsmobile Delta 88 and enlisting the help of Duke Henry, Ash successfully leads the medieval soldiers to victory over the Deadites and Evil Ash, saves Sheila, and brings peace between Arthur and Henry. The Wise Man tells him how to return to the present by giving him a potion after reciting the phrase.

Back in the present, Ash recounts his story to a fellow employee at an S-Mart department store. As he talks to a woman who is interested in his story, a surviving Deadite, allowed to come to the present because Ash again forgot the last word, attacks the customers. Ash kills it using a Winchester rifle from the Sporting Goods department and exclaims "hail to the king, baby" before passionately kissing the woman.

---

It was so awesome and funny and more! And we were laughing at some of the funny parts and more.

Applejack: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Rainbow Dash: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) That was so funny how he sent that skeleton flying and he exploded!

Me: It sure was! (Laughs)

Brittney: That was a really funny and awesome movie.

Raven: It sure was. Army of Darkness is one of my favorites too.

Haiku: All the members of the Goths of Darkness like it.

Me: But Ash's Chainsaw Arm is really cool.

William: It sure is awesome! And I love his arm like my Future Self.

Lincoln: That is a cool one.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: But lets see how we fair against a massive army of skeletons.

Nico: Lets do it.

Lucy used her sword and cut open a portal and we were in the year 1300 and it was awesome!

Me: Wow! The Year 1300.

Nico: 720 years into the Past. It's amazing how Ash Williams wound up here.

Laney: It sure is.

We saw a castle and we went over to it.

Me: Wow. What a castle.

Nico: Nice place.

Lola: It's such a beautiful castle.

Rarity: It sure is most divine.

Lincoln: Yeah.

?: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We saw none other than Ash Williams himself!

Me: Ash Williams!

Ash Williams: It's an honor to meet you all and have you all here.

Me: It's a pleasure to be here Ash. We came to help you all out.

Ash Williams: I'm glad you all did.

William: Ash, I just want to say that your chainsaw arm is badass!

Ash Williams: Thanks. It sure is badass huh?

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yep. We also came to stop your evil boneheaded fuckup of a twin.

Ash Williams: Good. Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome.

Vypra, Zs'Skayr, Dr. Viktor, Myotismon, Webstor and Vulkanus appeared!

Me: Vypra, Zs'Skayr, Dr. Viktor, Myotismon, Webstor and Vulkanus. This is the first of your usual battles with us huh Vulkanus

Vulkanus: It sure is.

Zs'Skayr: We heard about you crying over your turtle going to sleep for the winter Rainbow Dash.

Webstor: Yeah that must've been rough for you.

Rainbow Dash: It was.

Vypra: Rainbow Dash, are you sure you're ok?

Rainbow Dash: Yep. I'm fine.

Webstor: Look, your beloved turtle is undergoing hibernation until spring. It's okay if you're not fine.

Rainbow Dash: No! I'm fine. I'm not gonna let this get me down. Honest!

Me: I hope so. This whole thing is completely unavoidable.

Rainbow Dash: Can humans hibernate too?

Me: No. We can't do that. Only certain animals like bears, turtles and squirrels can do that.

?: Too bad because you'll need all that sleep when you die.

We saw a figure come out and it was AKAN!

Sailor Moon: Akan!

Akan: Been a while Sailor Brats.

Shanan: I didn't expect Queen Beryl to have an Agasicarian in her ranks.

Vegeta: I'm amazed that one of your kind managed to survived our onslaught.

Qin: What is an Agasicarian?

Shanan: They are a race of bug aliens from the jungle planet Agasius. They are a race of fierce bug warriors that were one of the most dangerous insectoid races in the universe. They were as widely feared as they were as dangerous as they were at fighting. But they were incidentally wiped out by the Saiyans.

Vegeta: And I'm impressed that one of them managed to survive our attack on them.

Akan: So you are still alive Vegeta. I'm impressed. Now you and I have an old score to settle.

Nico: I didn't even know my people attacked your world and did all that.

Me: Me neither.

Vypra: I didn't know that either.

Akan: It's a dark story.

Sailor Moon: Yeah.

Akan: (to Sailor Moon) Whatever happened to that kid who dressed up as Tuxedo Mask?

Sailor Moon: None of your business!

Me: Okay lets get the battles out of the way and then we'll go after your Ash's evil twin.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Vypra

---

Luan, Twilight Sparkle, Shego and William were facing Vypra.

Luan: This is gonna be a Bat-tastic match. (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra laughed.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Vypra: It sure was. Let me give you all a good fight.

She summoned a massive army of Battlings!

Luan: Battlings!

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be fun.

William: It sure will.

Shego: Yeah!

Vypra: Is Rainbow Dash gonna be all right?

Luan: She'll be fine. Besides she is really strong. And you should see the number of trophies she has. She has more trophies in her room than all of us do in our Trophy Case.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah we were really surprised as well.

Vypra: She must be really gifted.

Luan: In the eyes of her parents and Lynn. Shall we dance?

Vypra: Lets!

Vypra called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Twilight: Lets use our techniques in turns Luan.

Luan: Lets do it!

Twilight Sparkle: You first Luan.

Luan: Okay. 5 each. GOLF STYLE NINJA ART: SINKERS AND FLOATERS!

Luan fired a massive barrage of golf balls and they hit a bunch of Battlings and some of them sank into the ground and some of them floated.

Twilight Sparkle: That was a good one. How about this one? MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: AOS DANA!

Twilight floated in the air and the awesome Celtic Song Aos Dana played as she hummed the song and fired blasts of energy and magic and they formed into a variety of Celtic Symbols and they hit a bunch of Battlings and exploded. Destroying them all over the place.

Luan: Nice one Twilight! How about this one? LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: DASH TO DEATH!

Luan ran as fast as light and she blasted a bunch of Battlings all over the place and destroyed them all over the place.

Twilight Sparkle: Nice one Luan! How about this one? MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE WOLF AND THE MOON!

Twilight Sparkle floated in the air and wolf fire and magic formed around her and she fired blasts of moonlight and blue fire and they formed into 2 beautiful women. One was in a blue dress and had brunette hair and was with a wolf and the other had golden blond hair and was in a white dress and was with an owl. They were the

Maidens of the Owl and the Wolf and they ran with a wolf and an owl and they blasted a bunch of Battlings all over and destroyed them.

Luan: Ooh! That was beautiful Twilight. How about this one? EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BOULDER DASH!

Luan formed a huge boulder in her hands and she ran fast and smashed a bunch of Battlings with it and reduced them to pulp.

Twilight Sparkle: Awesome job Luan! How about this one? MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: WRATH OF MIDNIGHT SPARKLE!

Twilight Sparkle floated into the air and she began to sing Endless Mist of Nightmares by GatoPaint.

There's no turning back)

(No escape from here)

(Whispers calling up to me)

(Someone, save me)

The soft melody of my beating heart

is fading through this darkness

surrounding me, cradling me

I can't find a way out.

My desire, my dream,

It's turning its back to me

Is this how it's supposed to be?

No. Somehow…

(I'm still here)

Trapped within these chains

Trying to hold on
While I hope you won't forget me
(It's useless) As I keep believing
(My fate has been sealed) I will see you again
To see your light shine through
This endless mist of nightmares.
I feel those eyes staring
Those voices calling up to me
They need me
I must stay
(GatoPaint Guitar Solo )
I'm still here
Trapped within these chains
Trying to hold on
While I hope you won't forget me
(It's useless) As I keep believing
(My fate has been sealed) I will see you again
To see your light shine through
This endless mist of nightmares.
(Please) The meaningful gift I've been given
(Let) "There's something you fear."
(Me) Means I should give something in return…

(Help) "Your kindness won't be forgotten"

She fired a powerful blast of magic and it formed into Midnight Sparkle and blasted numerous Battlings all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Luan: WHOA! That was incredible Twilight!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was. That was amazing that I could do that.

Luan: You sure have an amazing voice as well as an incredible talent. How about this one? WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: LOG DROP!

Luan fired waves of energy into the air and numerous logs fell on top of a bunch of Battlings and squished them.

Twilight Sparkle: Awesome job Luan! Check this out! MIDNIGHT MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON WOLF PACK ATTACK!

The Full Moon appeared behind Twilight Sparkle and she fired a blast of moonlight and it formed into a massive pack of wolves and they smashed into a bunch of Battlings and exploded all over.

Luan: Awesome job Twilight! Watch this one. COCONUT STYLE NINJA ART: BALL BUSTERS!

Luan fired a barrage of coconuts and they hit some of the Battlings Square in the crotch and it hit them with a sickening crunch!

Twilight Sparkle: (Winces) OOH! That must hurt! Watch this. ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: BRING ME TO LIFE!

A Total Solar Eclipse formed behind her as she floated in the air and she began to sing the awesome song Bring Me To Life by Evanescence and she fired blasts of sunlight and moonlight and they formed into Princess Celestia and Princess Luna and blasted the Battlings all over with energy blasts and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Luan: AWESOME JOB!

Twilight: That was so awesome!

All the Battlings were obliterated.

Vypra: Nice show! J.D. really did help you out with Midnight Sparkle huh?

Twilight Sparkle: He sure did and I am forever in his dept.

Luan: Yeah. Lets go at Vypra.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets do it!

They went at her and fired blasts of light, magic, and green fire and William fired his blaster and they blasted her and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Luan: Awesome battle!

---

## Battle 2: Zs'Skayr

---

Edd, Rarity, Soundwave and Shockwave were facing Zs'Skayr.

Zs'Skayr: This is gonna be so much fun.

Rarity: It sure will.

Edd: Lets get it on!

Soundwave: You said it.

Shockwave: Yeah!

Zs'Skayr called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: Try this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: STARS

Rarity floated into the air as she spread her wings and they formed into the beauty of the magnificent stars and objects of Outer Space and the song Stars by Grace Potter and the Nocturnals began playing. Outer Space formed in the background and she fired blasts of stars and comets.

Edd, Soundwave and Shockwave fired blasts of energy and light and the blasts all hit Zs'Skayr and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Edd: A Most Impressive victory.

---

Battle 3: Webstor

---

Lucy, Sunset Shimmer, Demona and Riku were facing Webstor.

Lucy Loud: This is gonna be fun.

Sunset Shimmer: It always is.

Webstor: I'm glad. Shall we dance?

Demona: Lets.

Riku: I thought you would never ask.

Webstor called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Watch this one. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: KIDS IN AMERICA!

Sunset spread her wings of fire and floated in the air and a phoenix of fire formed around her as she sang the awesome 1980's Song by Kim Wilde: Kids in America! She fired the phoenix and it formed into a massive wall of fire and it turned into a massive army of kids and they went at Webstor

Lucy, Demona and Riku fired blasts of darkness and dark fire and the blasts all hit and knocked him and his Pokemon.

Lucy Loud: That was a most satisfying victory.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was.

---

## Battle 4: Dr. Viktor

---

Will Vandom, Rainbow Dash, Emerald Sustrai and Ilia were facing Dr. Viktor.

Dr. Viktor: Your turtle will be back in Spring, Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: I know. I have all the time in the world.

Dr. Viktor: Good.

Will Vandom: Lets get it on.

Emerald Sustrai: Lets do it.

Ilia: Yeah!

Dr. Viktor: Gladly.

Dr. Viktor called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: This song is for Lincoln and his Sisters. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: I AM YOUR ANGEL!

Rainbow Dash spread her wings and she floated into the air as beams of rainbow light fired from her wings and she began to sing I am Your Angel by Celine Dion.

No mountains too high, for you to climb

All you have to do is have some climbing faith, oh yeah

No rivers too wide, for you to make it across

All you have to do is believe it when you pray
And then you will see, the morning will come
And every day will be bright as the sun
All of your fears cast them on me
I just want you to see
I'll be your cloud up in the sky
I'll be your shoulder when you cry
I'll hear your voices when you call me
I am your angel
And when all hope is gone, I'm here
No matter how far you are, I'm near
It makes no difference who you are
I am your angel
I'm your angel
I saw the teardrops, and I heard you cry
All you need is time, seek me and you shall find
You have everything and you're still lonely
It don't have to be this way, let me show you a better day
And then you will see, the morning will come
And all of your days will be bright as the sun
So all of your fears, just cast them on me
How can I make you see?

I'll be your cloud up in the sky

I'll be your shoulder when you cry

I'll hear your voices when you call me

I am your angel

And when all hope is gone, I'm here

No matter how far you are, I'm near

It makes no difference who you are

I am your angel

I'm your angel

And when it's time to face the storm

I'll be right by your side

Grace will keep us safe and warm

And I know we will survive

And when it seems as if your end is drawing near (end is drawing near)

Don't you dare give up the fight (oh no)

Just put your trust beyond the skies

I'll be your cloud up in the sky

I'll be your shoulder when you cry

I'll hear your voices when you call me

I am your angel

And when all hope is gone, I'm here

No matter how far you are, I'm near

It makes no difference who you are

I am your angel (I'll be)

I'll be your cloud up in the sky

I'll be your shoulder when you cry

I'll hear your voices when you call me

I am your angel

And when all hope is gone, I'm here

No matter how far you are, I'm near

It makes no difference who you are

I am your angel

I'll be your cloud up in the sky

I'll be your shoulder when you cry

I'll hear your voices when you call me (oh, oh)

I'm your angel

Rainbow Dash fired waves of rainbow Light and they formed into Lincoln Loud and all his sisters and brothers and they went at Dr. Viktor.

Will Vandom, Emerald and Ilia fired waves of energy and lightning and the blasts all hit Dr. Viktor and they knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Rainbow Dash: YEAH!

Will Vandom: That was amazing Rainbow Dash!

Rainbow Dash: It sure was.

## Battle 5: Myotismon

Nico, Applejack, Vegeta and Shadow the Hedgehog were facing Myotismon.

Myotismon: This is gonna be most fun.

Vegeta: Indeed it will be.

Nico: Yes. Lets get it on.

Applejack: Bring it on.

Myotismon called out his Pokemon.

Myotismon: Gladly. (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

He sent out a massive wave of bats.

Applejack: Here comes trouble! Lets do it! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: COTTON-EYE JOE!

Applejack floated into the air and she spread her wings as she sang Cotton-Eye Joe by Rednex!

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

He came to town like a midwinter storm

He rode through the fields, so handsome and strong

His eyes was his tools and his smile was his gun

But all he had come for was having some fun

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

He brought disaster wherever he went

The hearts of the girls was to Hell, broken, sent

They all ran away so nobody would know

And left only men 'cause of Cotton-Eye Joe

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

If it hadn't been for Cotton-Eye Joe

I'd been married a long time ago

Where did you come from, where did you go?

Where did you come from, Cotton-Eye Joe?

Applejack fired a wave of apples and they went at the bats.

Nico: He's not the only one that uses bats. (Echoing) DARKNESS WAVE!

Nico used LadyDevimon's Powers and sent out a massive wave of bats of his own!

Vegeta: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Vegeta fired a massive blast of green energy.

Shadow fired a wave of Chaos energy.

The blasts all went through Myotismon's bats and they slammed into Myotismon and his Pokemon and knocked him and his Pokemon down!

Nico: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Nico: It sure was.

---

## Battle 6: Vulkanus

---

Shanan, Fluttershy, Gantu and Panda King were facing the Detrovite Crime Lord himself, Vulkanus!

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) What do you think of my pickaxe minions? Starting today, they're participating in all of our battles.

Shanan: Awesome! Bring it on!

Fluttershy: This is gonna be really fun.

Gantu: Yeah!

Panda King: (Chinese Accent) It'll be an awesome battle of the ages and of honor.

Vulkanus: Here are my awesome Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and they saw that he had a Mega Machamp, Mega Hitmonchan and a Mega Primeape!

Shanan: A Mega Machamp, Mega Hitmonchan and a Mega Primeape! Awesome choices on you.

Vulkanus: Thank you. Lets do it!

Shanan: With pleasure.

They powered up and went at him!

Fluttershy: This will be good. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: I SURRENDER!

Fluttershy floated into the air and she spread her wings and fire swirled around her with incredible power and heat as she began singing the awesome song by Celine Dion, I Surrender.

There's so much life I've left to live

And this fire is burning still

When I watch you look at me

I think I could find the will

To stand for every dream

And forsake this solid ground

And give up this fear within

Of what would happen if they ever knew

I'm in love with you

'Cause I'd surrender everything

To feel the chance to live again

I reach to you

I know you can feel it too

We'd make it through

A thousand dreams I still believe

I'd make you give them all to me

I'd hold you in my arms and never let go

I surrender

I know I can't survive

Another night away from you

You're the reason I go on

And now I need to live the truth

Right now, there's no better time

From this fear I will break free

And I'll live again with love

And no they can't take that away from me

And they will see

'Cause I'd surrender everything

To feel the chance to live again

I reach to you

I know you can feel it too

We'd make it through

A thousand dreams I still believe

I'd make you give them all to me

I'd hold you in my arms and never let go

I surrender

Every night's getting longer

And this fire is getting stronger, babe

I'll swallow my pride and I'll be alive

Can't you hear my call

I surrender all

I'd surrender everything

To feel the chance to live again

I reach to you

I know you can feel it too

We'd make it through

A thousand dreams I still believe

I'd make you give them all to me

I'd hold you in my arms and never let go

I surrender

Massive explosions of fire went off behind Fluttershy as she sang with the incredible divinity of an angel and the fire blasts and explosions went at Vulkanus.

Shanan, Panda King and Gantu fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Vulkanus and they slammed into him and knocked him down with incredible force!

Shanan: WHOO-HOO!

Panda King: A most amazing performance.

Shanan: It sure was. And Fluttershy that was incredibly well done!

Fluttershy: Thanks Shanan. This was a fun battle.

Gantu: Glad you had fun.

---

Battle 7: Akan

---

Pinkie Pie was facing Akan.

Pinkie Pie: I'll make you laugh your socks off. SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

She made 4 clones!

Pinkie 1: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: BIRD DROPPINGS!

Pinkie 2: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: WINDOW PAIN!

Pinkie 3: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: SADDLE SORES!

Pinkie 4: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: YANK MY DINGHY!

Pinkie 5: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: EAT MY SHIITAKE!

The 5 Pinkie Pie's fired blasts of energy and they formed into said comedy shenanigans and they hit Akan and obliterated the creature in an instant!

---

We regrouped.

Me: WHOO! That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Girls you sang those songs amazingly well.

Ash Williams: They sure have amazing talent.

Vypra: I'm impressed myself.

Laney: They are known as the Rainbooms after all. It's so awesome.

Lincoln: It sure was and Rainbow Dash?

Rainbow Dash: What's up Link?

Lincoln then kissed her on the cheek and Rainbow Dash blushed.

Everyone: AWWW!

Lincoln: Glad you're feeling better and that was an awesome song you did for me and my family.

Will Vandom: That was a great song.

Rainbow Dash: Glad you liked it.

Demona: Now that the usual battles are done, we can find those zombies so we can destroy them.

Me: This is the world of Army of Darkness and we're going up against an incredible army of Skeletons.

Nico: Yep. They'll be after the Necronomicon and we can't let them get it.

Me: That's right.

Nico: Wait I have an idea! (to Emerald Sustrai) Remember when Salem forced you into making J.D. see that hallucination of me?

Emerald Sustrai: I get it. You want me to use my Semblance to make the skeletons see hallucinations so we can lure them into a trap.

Me: That's genius.

Laney: Go for it Emerald.

Emerald Sustrai: Lets do it.

We got ready and we put our plan into action. We had Emerald use her Semblance powers to form an illusion of Ash Williams and he lead the Skeleton Army into a trap outside the castle.

Vegeta: How about me and Bokrua use the same tactic as before to take the skeletons down?

Me: Great idea Master Vegeta.

Nico: Great idea!

Me: Ready guys?

Nico: Ready.

Vegeta: Lets do it!

The Skeletons all came over the hill and when they were in range…

Me: Now!

Nico and Vegeta formed balls of Artificial Moonlight and hurled them into the sky and then they flashed intensely and illuminated the Sky with the intensity of 10 suns and turned the entire night sky into day!

The Skeletons were weakened by the incredible light of the artificial moonlight!

Ash Williams: Wow! That is a clever idea!

William: It sure is.

Me: Its become a very affective tool whenever we're fighting against villains in the night and for villains that only come out at night.

Ash Williams: Very clever.

Nico: Good thing I've learned how to use my powers to control when my Ape Transformation comes out.

Me: Wow! I didn't know you did that Nico.

Nico: I guess I didn't tell you that when I met you. But I also taught that to Vegeta, Nikiya and Gine.

Me: Good thinking. Lets do it!

Troy: Let's send these skeletons back to the grave!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers.

Me: YEAH! Lets tear these fuckboned boneheads apart! CHARGE!

Nico: CHARGE!

Eli: CHARGE!

We charged at the skeletons roaring at the tops of our lungs and then we clashed with them at an incredible level.

I punched a skeleton's head off and kicked him down. Qwun, Ikkatosh, Arrthoa, Titanix, Enre Hep, and Laarina were blasting a bunch of Skeletons apart and destroying them.

Gantu: (shoots skeleton with blaster) This is almost too easy!

KRABOOOMM!

The Skeleton exploded in a ball of fire!

Gantu: WHOA! They explode on contact!?

Me: Now this is a challenge!

Nico: Kamikaze Skeletons. Wicked cool!

I punched a Skeleton's head off and it exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico kicked a skeleton into a thousand pieces.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Vince fired numerous crystal shards and shattered a bunch of Skeletons and they exploded into massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMM!

Applejack: Take this one! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: 100 WAYS TO DIE IN TEAM FORTRESS 2!

Applejack fired a wave of energy and it was for the 100 Ways to Die in Team Fortress 2!

Apple Bloom: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ANOTHER 100 WAYS TO DIE IN TEAM FORTRESS 2!

Apple Bloom fired waves of energy and they formed into 100 more ways to die in said game!

Apple Fritter: Take this one! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: YET ANOTHER 100 WAYS TO DIE IN TEAM FORTRESS 2!

Apple Fritter fired blasts of energy and they formed into 100 more ways to die in said game forming into over 300 ways to die total!

Brittney Knudson: Try these moves of Darkness! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: URUK-HAI!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: GOBLINS OF MORIA!

Bertrand: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NAZGUL!

Haiku: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE HIVE!

Dante: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WARGS!

Persephone: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MORGUL ORCS!

Morpheus: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: XENOMORPHS!

Boris: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: CARAGORS!

Crimson: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: CARAGATHS!

Ennui: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: GRAUGS!

Ingrid Third: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: VAMPIRES!

Maggie: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WEREWOLVES!

Gwen (Total Drama): DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: GWOEMUL!

Young Gwen: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: EASTERLINGS OF RHUN!

Juleka: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: HARADRIM!

Lydia Deetz: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: FELL KINGDOM OF ANGMAR!

Wednesday Addams: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE WITCH-KING OF ANGMAR!

Shannon: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ELVES OF NAGGAROTH!

Mavis: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ELDAR OF COMMORRAGH!

Yumi: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MALEKITCH, THE WITCH-KING OF NAGGAROTH!

Raven: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BALROGS OF MORGOTH!

Sam Manson: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SAURON!

The Goths of Darkness and Applejack and family fired blasts of energy and darkness and the blasts formed into said figures and more and they went at a bunch of Skeletons and smashed into them and they exploded with incredible force.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fubuki: Take this! ICE STYLE: TSUBARNE BLIZZARD!

---

This technique creates a cluster of ice needles in the shape of miniature swallows out of preexisting ice, which the user then launches at the opponent. These needles can change direction in midair and will maim the opponent with their sharp wings.

---

The Ice Swallows slashed a bunch of skeletons apart and blew them apart in massive explosion!

Undermine: Lets do it!

Fubuki: Gladly!

Undermine and Fubuki used the Animatron and Hidden Snow Cyber Planet Keys and they had Undermine sprout a razor sword from his sail on his back and enhanced Fubuki's Ice Style Powers 100-fold.

Pipes and Nurse Joy used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys. They enhanced Pipes' Corrosive Gas and Nurse Joy's powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Undermine and Fubuki: ICE DINOSAUR STYLE NINJA ART: NARWHAL SPINO PODSTORM!

Undermine and Fubuki fired a massive wave of ice and it formed into a huge pod of Narwhal Whales with Spinosaurus Sails on their backs and they had Tyrannosaurus Heads with Narwhal horns on their heads.

Pipes and Nurse Joy: CORROSIVE POKE BLAST!

Pipes and Nurse Joy fired blasts of acid and energy.

Brittney Knudson and Twilight Sparkle: MIDNIGHT DRAGON DARK BLAST!

Lucy Loud and Sunset Shimmer: DARKNESS PHOENIX POWER BLAST!

Bertrand and Rarity: CRIMSON DARKNESS CRYSTAL BLAST!

Haiku and Applejack: ORANGE DARKNESS APPLE BOMBS!

Dante and Fluttershy: YELLOW DARKNESS BUTTERFLY SWARM!

Persephone and Pinkie Pie: GREEN DARKNESS BALLOON BOMBS!

Morpheus and Rainbow Dash: BLUE DARKNESS RAINBOW STORM!

Boris and Starlight Glimmer: INDIGO DARKNESS STARSTORM SHOWER!

Crimson and Apple Bloom: DARKNESS APPLE BOMBSTORM!

Ennui and Sweetie Belle: DARKNESS CRYSTAL SPEAR STRIKE!

Ingrid Third and Scootaloo: DARKNESS SPEEDING RAINBOW BLAST!

Maggie and Wallflower: DARKFIRE FLOWER FIELD STRIKE!

Young Gwen and Diamond Tiara: DARKNESS JEWEL CROWN BLAST!

Juleka and Aria Blaze: DARKNESS SWAN MEGABLAST!

Teen Gwen and Sonata Dusk: DARKNESS FOREST STRIKE!

Lydia Deetz and Adagio Dazzle: DARKNESS SONG OF DEMISE!

Wednesday Addams and Juniper Montage: DARKNESS PLANTS OF NIGHTSHADE!

Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud and Lemon Zest: DARKNESS MAGIC SOUR STRIKE!

Mavis and Indigo Zap: DARKNESS INDIGO FLAME STRIKE!

Yumi Ishiyama and Apple Fritter: DARKNESS APPLE MEGA BARRAGE!

Raven and Moondancer: DARKNESS MOONLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Sam Manson and Princess Luna: DARKNESS PLANT STRIKE BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and darkness and elemental blasts and they hit the Skeletons all over the place and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Skeletons were destroyed.

Soundwave: Team Loud Phoenix Storm: Superior. Skeletons: Inferior.

Me: Probability of Skeleton's victory: 0%!

Nico: Good statistics.

We then faced Evil Ash!

Me: Now it's just you and us Evil Ash!

Ash Williams: Nighty Night, Evil me!

I kicked him in the face.

Me: Buckle Up Bonehead. Because…

Ash Williams: You are going for a ride.

Me and Ash Williams: BACK TO HELL YOU FUCKMONGER!

Evil Ash screamed and his head popped off and tooted like a steam horn and we kicked him in the air.

Me: HAPPY TRAILS HANS!

Me, Ash Williams, Zs'Skayr, Myotismon, Webstor and Dr. Viktor:

LEGENDARY HORROR MOVIE MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive wave of energy and it formed into the awesome legendary monsters of Horror: Dracula, Frankenstein, The Wolfman, Ghosts, Spiders and more and they hit Evil Ash and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Evil Ash you have failed this world!

Zs'Skayr: I find it enjoyable that me, Dr. Viktor, and Myotismon got to particpate in this adventure.

William: I'm not surprised. After all, you are a ghost alien.

Dr. Viktor: And I am a Frankenstein alien.

Myotismon: And I'm a vampire Digimon.

Me: True to all that and it was nice to face skeletons for a change instead of zombies.

Nico: You got that right.

Me: But this was so much fun.

Ash Williams: It sure was and J.D. it was a great honor to fight alongside you.

Me: Same here Ash. It was awesome fighting along side you as well.

We shook hands.

Ash Williams: (To the viewers) Never ever mess with the forces of the undead or else.

Me: You got that right.

We went back home and rested.

THE END

---

Part 6 Done.

Army of Darkness from 1992 was one funny movie and it may have been scary but it was really funny! I never saw the movie back then but it was really cool from the looks of it. Bruce Campbell and Embeth Davidtz both did an awesome job in that movie and it was awesome how they dealt with the forces of the undead back at the start of the 14th Century! Awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an epic Rescue Mission as we face the Zombies of the awesome action packed 2004 horror movie DAWN OF THE DEAD! Get ready to see us take on the entire population of Milwaukee, Wisconsin on another Earth and we're gonna blow up that whole Zombie Hellhole!

See you all tomorrow.

# Dawn of the Milwaukee Zombies!

In the Western Pacific Ocean we were heading over to the Orange Islands. We were heading over to Shamouti Island to recruit Melody who we have not seen since we saved the world from that Cataclysmic prophecy.

I was riding my Rapidash and everyone else was flying.

Maria: It's been a long time since we saw Melody.

Nico: It sure has been a while huh?

Me: It sure has. The last time we saw her was when the world was in grave danger because of a Cataclysmic Prophecy about to happen.

Nico: Yeah.

Blake Belladonna: We went to Shamouti for a picnic and we had a great time there.

Eli: It sure is beautiful from the looks of it.

Laney: Yep.

We arrived at Shamouti and it was just as beautiful as ever.

Lincoln: Shamouti Island. It's just as beautiful as ever.

Rainbow Dash: It's amazing.

Nico: Yeah.

We arrived at Melody's village and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. It's been a while since we were here.

Lily: It sure has been a while.

Rarity: It's beautiful.

?: Hey guys!

We turned and we saw Melody!

Me: Melody!

Kanga: Hello, Melody. How have you been?

Melody: Doing great. It's been a while guys. You all have increased in forces since we last saw each other.

Me: Feels like forever huh?

Nico: And we sure have grown since then huh?

Vince: We've been really busy since we were here last.

Wallflower: Yes we have been busy huh?

Melody: I bet. Can you introduce me?

Me: Sure thing. To those you haven't met, this is our friend Melody. When a Cataclysmic Prophecy was about to happen we helped her and Ash and his friends with saving the world from total destruction.

Rarity: Pleasure to meet you darling.

We all had everyone introduced everyone she hasn't met before.

Melody: Wow! It's an honor and a pleasure.

Ed Cowart: It's a pleasure too.

We sat down with Melody and we told her about some of our most amazing adventures and so much and how much everything has changed because of what has been happening.

Melody: Whoa! So much has gone on since we last saw each other.

Me: I know.

Starlight Glimmer: Lots of things went on huh?

Melody: I want to thank you all for helping to stop that prophecy.

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) Just doing our jobs, lass.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: But it was awesome saving the world like that and you played that flute really well.

Me: And Lawrence III was the cause of nearly destroying our planet with a Cataclysmic Prophecy.

Qin: Who is Lawrence III?

Me: Oh that's right Qin you weren't told about this. He was a Pokemon Collector and he wanted to collect the 4 Legendary Pokemon that were here to add to his collection. But in doing so he was gonna destroy the entire planet.

I went over Lawrence III's history.

---

**Lawrence III** is the main antagonist of the 2nd Pokémon film *Pokemon: The Movie 2000* .

He was voiced by Neil Stewart.

He is first seen in his large airship reading a prophecy. He thinks that the prophecy was about him and that he is the Chosen One. He then sets to work on capturing the three legendary birds so that he could draw out Lugia, which he also plans to capture.

Using various weapons from his ship, he injures Moltres and captures it with electrical rings rather than a Poké Ball. This disturbed the harmony of the legendary birds, threatening to destroy the world with a raging current called the Beast of the Sea, although Lawrence III seemed oblivious to this, focusing primarily on his plan to capture Lugia. Making it feel like a game of chess, he then captured Zapdos when it moved to Fire Island, thinking that Moltres left. He also captured Ash and his friends when they were in a boat and brought them aboard his ship to see his crowning achievements.

However, he did not foresee that the group, especially Ash, would not take kindly to his method of capture of the two legendary Pokemon. As he attempted to capture Articuno for his collection, Ash, using the combined power of his Pikachu, Charizard, Squirtle, and Bulbasaur freed Moltres from its device. Moltres then freed Zapdos from its electric cage, but then the two started fighting, destroying part of the ship, and allowing Articuno to join them in the battle. Lawrence III's ship crashed on Lightning Island.

As the prophecy said, Lugia did rise from the sea to stop the fighting of Articuno, Zapdos, and Moltres, and Lawrence III, still intent on capturing it, decides to capture it just like he did with Moltres and Zapdos. Though Lugia managed to break free and destroy the remains of his ship with Aeroblast, Lawrence III survived the destruction. Finding his Ancient Mew card, Lawrence III vows to start his collection again, but this time on a smaller number. It is also explained in the novelization of the movie that he would not capture Lugia again.

Lawrence III has no super powers, but he is greedy and is not a very pleasant man.

---

Qin gasped in shock and so did the Equestria Girls.

Rarity: My word that is madness!

Twilight Sparkle: His greed turned out to be his downfall.

Me: And he didn't even realize that he was putting the entire planet in danger by catching the 3 legendary birds and Lugia.

Qin: That's horrible!

Melody: But thank goodness you all stopped him.

Laney: I know.

Qin: And now he is where he belongs in order to make sure that the world can never be destroyed again: Prison.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Melody: And we owe you all big time for it. And that's why every year we celebrate that moment with a special festival. We call it the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Savior Festival.

Lincoln: Wow!

Lori: That's literally amazing.

Me: We are truly honored.

Vince: Same here.

Laney: Yeah.

Swerve: How about you join up with us? Lawrence III's not the only baddie out there.

Melody: I would be honored.

Me: Awesome! Welcome to the team Melody.

Melody: I won't let you all down.

Lincoln: Cool.

We had a great time on Shamouti.

---

Later we were in the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix flying through the endless reaches of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2881.5: We are en route to the Cigar Galaxy where we got reports of an alternate planet Earth being overrun by zombies and people are fighting to survive. Our mission is to help rescue the survivors and if possible, help their planet Earth get back on track.

Air Man: Looks like we're back to fighting zombies.

Me: Yep.

Rainbow Dash: This is crazy that we've been fighting zombies this last few days huh?

Lincoln: It sure is.

Melody (Pokemon): You all have been fighting zombies?

Me: We sure have. But it was thanks to Shaun that we survived all the fights with the zombies.

Shaun: Yep. I'm the chief Zombie Apocalypse Survival Instructor for the team.

Nico: Yep. Shaun is the master Zombie Apocalypse Survivor. It was thanks to all of his teachings that we got through 5 Zombie Apocalypse Challenges.

Lincoln: Yep.

Jasmine: (Australian Accent) That's my awesome Shaun for you all mates.

Shaun: (Blushes) Aww thank you all so much.

Starlight Glimmer: You're welcome Shaun. But these challenges are incredible.

Melody (Pokemon): Yeah they sure are.

Juniper Montage: Yeah and it's full of adventure.

Then Twilight Sparkle came in and with her was a new girl with her. She had red hair and green eyes and light color skin and she had a chili pepper beret and pigtails and a red ponytail. She had a red dress with 3 chili peppers on it and a brown vest and grey leggings and she had red tennis shoes and she had a red bracelet.

Twilight Sparkle: Guys I would like you all to meet Pepperdance.

She is gonna be with us on our adventures.

Pepperdance: It's an honor to be with you all and it'll be an awesome honor to help you all out.

Me: Pleasure to have you with us Pepperdance.

I shook her hand and then my hand bursted into flames!

Me: Whoa!

I absorbed the fire.

Me: Wow! You are one hot girl!

Pepperdance: I drink a lot of hot sauce. It's why my cutie mark is Chili Peppers.

Twilight Sparkle: Pepperdance drinks a lot of hot sauce.

Me: Whoa! You are a true spice demon like me and Nico.

Nico: Yeah and you have a true love for spice.

Pepperdance: I know.

She pulled out a moonshine jug and drank it.

Me: What's in the moonshine jug?

Pepperdance: Ah. It's my special recipe of hot sauce. Want to try some?

Me: Sure.

I pulled out a shot glass and she put it in it and I saw that it was glowing neon red.

Me: Whoa! That must be a lethal sauce. It's glowing neon red and my geiger counter is going crazy.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Well bottoms up.

I drank the sauce and then I suddenly bursted into a massively huge pillar of fire! It was so strong that it was incredible.

Me: WHOA! That is some strong spice!

Nico: Whoo! No kidding!

Me: It's really good though.

I absorbed the fire and I was stronger than ever before.

Me: That's amazing hot sauce though. What is it made with?

Pepperdance: It's a family recipe. It's made from extract of the hottest peppers in the world. I use extract from the Ghost Pepper, Dragon's Breath, Tears of Zephos, Carolina Reaper and garlic and cilantro.

Me: Whoa! Zesty and flavorful.

Nico: I'll say. Wow. You have to be the toughest girl ever.

We laughed.

May: That's funny.

Lisa Loud: J.D. we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The viewscreen turned on and we saw that we had arrived at another Planet Earth and it was located in the Cigar Galaxy.

Me: It looks fine from up here.

Nico: But I'll bet it's overrun with zombies and all that.

Me: Well lets get ready for battle. Everyone lets head down. Nathaniel you have the con.

Nathaniel: Roger that.

Me: The strongest of the Zombie Outbreak is in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Lets roll!

We went down to the planet and went to Milwaukee.

We arrived in Milwaukee and we saw that it was totally deserted and the whole town was totally dilapidated and more and all that.

Me: Whoa.

Varie: What happened here?

Me: Scans show that most of the people have been infected with a zombie virus that turned them into zombies.

Resident Evil Alice: Is it the T-Virus?

Me: No this is different. These zombies are not only bloodthirsty but they can think like humans. But they are totally feral.

Lincoln: Jeez.

Me: Yeah.

We landed on the ground and we looked around.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Laney: Where is everybody?

Me: I don't know. But I have a really bad feeling about this.

Lola: Me too.

I put on my Zombie Apocalypse Survival gear.

Me: Stay strong and alert everyone.

We walked around and had our guns and weapons drawn and ready.

Xion: Isn't there anyone who can help us against the zombies here?

Me: We'll find out soon.

I looked around and then then I saw a zombie coming at us!

Me: Uh oh!

I took my rifle and then…

BANG!

I blew the zombie's head off his shoulders.

Me: Bullseye!

The zombie was dead in an instant.

Nico: Stay dead you fucker.

Vince: Nice shot.

We went over to it and I saw that it was dead for good this time.

Me: Its blood is still red.

Lisa took a sample of the blood and analyzed it.

Lisa Loud: Hmm. Fascinating. It appears to be a Zombie Virus that makes the host not only infectious but also highly agile and stronger.

Me: Oh boy. Stay sharp everyone.

I then heard something and fired an energy blast at an alley and blew a bunch of zombies apart in a massive fiery explosion into a million pieces and killed them! Then thousands of zombies appeared and came running at us!

Then bullets hit the zombies all over and shot them all apart.

We turned and we saw a group of Zombie Apocalypse warriors! Ana Clark and her team Kenneth Hall, Michael, Nicole, Terry, C.J., Andre, Monica, Luda, Bart, Norma, Tucker, Frank, Glen and Andy and a Border Collie named Chips was with them.

Ana Clark: Someone call for some heroes?

Me: Whoa! Perfect timing!

Ana Clark: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Ana Clark: I'm Ana Clark, head nurse of Milwaukee State Hospital.

Kenneth: Kenneth Hall. Pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Ana Clark: And these are Michael, Nicole, Terry, C.J., Andre, Monica, Luda, Bart, Norma, Tucker, Frank, Glen and Andy.

Andy: And this is Chips.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Violet entombed us in a force field to protect us from the hordes of zombies. The Zombies were being electrocuted and destroyed as they touched it.

Me: At least these zombies are not smart.

Ana Clark: No they aren't.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Nico: Wait a second. You all are from the movie Dawn of The Dead.

Laney: Whoa man! Then this must be the world of Dawn of the Dead from 2004.

Lincoln: That was a scary movie!

Clyde: It's one of our favorites.

Ana Clark: I can see that and it looks like you all came to help us out in our time of need.

Me: We got word about what is going on here from our planet Earth. We came to search for survivors and help you all destroy these zombies.

C.J.: We greatly appreciate it.

Nicole (DOTD): This all just happened without warning and we had to prepare.

Me: We'll help you all in any way we can.

I saw that Luda was pregnant.

Me: Looks like you are due at any day now.

Luda: I sure am.

Me: This is no place for a woman in your condition. Lets get you on board our ship where you'll be safe.

Luda: Good idea.

Me: Sakura we have a survivor that's pregnant.

Sakura Haruno: Roger that. Energizing.

She teleported Luda on board our ship.

Andre: Good thinking J.D.

Me: Thanks Andre. We have to kill all these zombies and I know how. But first we have to have our usual battles. Our Frenemies will be here any second.

Paragus: The zombies don't even have energy signatures.

Me: They are totally lifeless but act like humans and are faster and stronger.

Naruto: Weird.

Ana Clark: What do you mean by your frenemies J.D.?

Me: It's a long story.

I went over everything that happened.

Ana Clark: Whoa!

Kenneth Hall: That's incredible!

Bart (DOTD): I'm sorry that happened to you all.

Me: It's all right but thank you and Ana I'm so sorry about what happened to your husband.

Ana Clark: It's all right.

Me: This must've been a terrifying ordeal for you all.

Terry: It was.

Then Whirlwind, Vexen, Waffle Woman, Xaldin, Cargill and King Hiss appeared.

Me: Whirlwind, Vexen, Waffle Woman, Xaldin, Cargill and King Hiss.

Whirlwind: Strange seeing all of you here.

Ana Clark: Are you all the Masters of Evil?

Cargill: We certainly are.

Me: You picked a really strange time to have usual battles with us. This is the world of 2004's Dawn of the Dead.

Waffle Woman: Whoa! I remember seeing that movie and it was the scariest one I've ever seen.

Nico: It sure was.

Cargill: The original from 1978 was just as scary.

Me: They both were really scary.

Lincoln: Yeah and me and Clyde and Lily love zombie movies.

Ash Williams: I'll keep the zombies busy while you guys have your usual battles.

Waffle Woman: Are you sure?

Vexen: We don't want to force you.

Ash Wililams: It's the least I can do since you guys helped me out a few days ago.

Me: Be careful Ash.

Ash Williams: I will J.D.

I shook Ash's hand and Violet opened the Force Field and I fired an energy blast that blew a path and a bunch of zombies into dust and Ash ran fast.

Ash Williams: COME AND GET ME YOU FUCKING DEAD APES!

The zombies all chased after him!

Me: That is one brave man.

Waffle Woman: He sure is.

Ana Clark: I was just about to say that. How did you all become frenemies with the most powerful force that the entire universe has ever known?

Waffle Woman: That's a really funny story. Lincoln can tell you all about it.

Lincoln went over what happened during the events of Last Loud On Earth.

Lincoln: We had a really terrible storm and it forced all of Gotham Royal York to seek shelter in the mall and me, Clyde, Laney and Lily went into Lisa's Bunker to watch a Zombie Movie Marathon all night and we thought that everyone vanished and we were the last people in the city and thought that zombies were terrorizing it. We had unexpected help from the first members of the Masters of Evil:

Vypra, Dark Spicer, Zs'Skayr, Vanitas, Waffle Woman and Number 7 and they helped us out because they wanted to know what was going on.

Me: Yeah it was the strangest thing and because of that incident a budding friendship between us was formed.

Waffle Woman: It's true.

Ana Clark: Wow. So that's how you all became friends/enemies.

Laney: That's right.

Me: Yep. And the Masters of Evil have all been helping us whenever possible.

Vexen: That's right.

Michael (DOTD): Wow. That's amazing.

Andy (DOTD): It sure is.

Me: It really put their Zombie Apocalypse Survival skills to the test and it all paid off.

Shaun: I'm really proud of them.

?: It sure was a good test though.

A figure came out and it was PANGOLIN from episode 8 of Jungle Fury!

---

**Pangolin** is a Rinshi Beast who holds the spirit of the Pangolin (A Chinese anteater with scales sharper than knives) who rolls upwards and has an supposedly impenetrable shell. He works for Dai Shi and Camille and serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Way of the Master".

Pangolin was utilized by Dai Shi and Camille after the defeat of Five Fingers of Poison. Pangolin possessed extremely durable armor and could turn into armor ball and attack his opponents. Pangolin attacked Ocean Bluff and encountered the Rangers. He easily defeated the heroes on the ground and then enlarged and defeated Jungle Pride Megazord. Pangolin possessed the ability to fell out fault lines and ground instability. Pangolin later returned to the city with Camille and was ordered by Dai Shi to find out the weak place in tectonic of the city and summon Volcano Eruption. Pangolin turned into ball and started digging, until Lily interrupted and stopped him with Jungle Mace and eventually broke his armor. Then Pangolin enlarged and now fought with Jungle Pride Megazord combined with Elephant Power. Pangolin was finally destroyed by Megazord with New Elephant Mace. Pangolin was later revived for the game show "Blow That Dough" where he, Buffalord, and Slickagon competed against the Rangers. He was turned into a ball and destroyed again by Camille after he failed to answer a question.

---

Casey Rhodes: Pangolin!

Pangolin: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent after the Five Fingers of Poison were defeated and you were one tough cookie.

Pangolin: Indeed I was. You have a good memory on you.

Me: I get that all the time. And you are also the Spirit of the Pangolin.

Pangolin: That's right.

Rarity: What is a Pangolin?

Me: It's a type of Anteater that lives over in parts of Southeastern Asia and Central Africa.

Syd Chang: This is what it looks like.

Syd showed her a picture of a Pangolin in an encyclopedia of animals she carries with her.

---

**Pangolins**, sometimes known as **scaly anteaters**, are mammals of the order **Pholidota** (from Ancient Greek φολῐ́ς, "horny scale"). The one extant family, **Manidae**, has three genera: *Manis*, *Phataginus* and *Smutsia* . *Manis* comprises the four species found in Asia, while *Phataginus* and *Smutsia* include two species each, all found in Sub-Saharan Africa. These species range in size from 30 to 100 cm (12 to 39 in). A number of extinct pangolin species are also known.

Pangolins have large, protective keratin scales covering their skin; they are the only known mammals with this feature. They live in hollow trees or burrows, depending on the species. Pangolins are nocturnal, and their diet consists of mainly ants and termites, which they capture using their long tongues. They tend to be solitary animals, meeting only to mate and produce a litter of one to three offspring, which they raise for about two years.

Pangolins are threatened by poaching (for their meat and scales, which are used in Chinese traditional medicine) and heavy deforestation of their natural habitats, and are the most trafficked mammals in the world. As of January 2020, there are eight species of pangolin whose conservation status is listed in the threatened tier. Three ( *Manis culionensis*, *M. pentadactyla* and *M. javanica* ) are critically endangered, three ( *Phataginus tricuspis*, *Manis crassicaudata* and *Smutsia gigantea* ) are endangered and two ( *Phataginus tetradactyla* and *Smutsia temminckii* ) are vulnerable on the Red List of Threatened Species of the International Union for Conservation of Nature.

---

Rarity: Wow! They look very strange.

Me: I know. Really strange. We saw one of those on our global adventure and it was cool and strange. Those scales they have are actually made of fused hair like rhinoceros horn.

Apple Fritter: Really strange.

Me: Yeah.

Sunset Shimmer: To me, you look like you have the spirit of the Armadillo.

Pangolin: I know it's confusing. But I really do have the spirit of the Pangolin. There's a difference!

Me: Pangolins are anteaters that live in Southeast Asia and Central Africa and Armadillos live in the deserts of North America.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

Pangolin: Two Jungle Fury Teams?! Is that even possible?

Jungle Fury Camille: Surprising, isn't it?

Me: Didn't see that coming did you?

Jungle Fury Camille: Casey, me and Jarrod will join up with you all later. We're going to help Beast Boy and his group with Xaldin.

Casey Rhodes: Okay.

Me: Lets get it on guys. Ana, You are all in for quite a show.

Ana Clark: This is gonna be fun.

The battles began.

## Battle 1: Whirlwind

Tom, Fluttershy, Diamond Tiara, Air Man and Dust Man were facing Whirlwind.

Whirlwind: So now there's two of the Equestria Girls.

Fluttershy: Yes. Since we are helping out in the usual battles I thought it would be cool to include all of us.

Whirlwind: That makes sense.

Diamond Tiara: This is gonna be fun.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) Are you considering on proposing to Sarah in the future?

Tom Majors: (Blushes) I will one day.

Air Man: You really should get your chance later on Tom.

Dust Man: Aww. So cute.

Fluttershy: Lets just focus guys.

Whirlwind: I have awesome new Pokemon.

Whirlwind called out his Pokemon. He had a Mega Pidgeot, a Mega Unfezant, Mega Pelipper, Mega Noctowl, and a Mega Shiinotic.

Tom Majors: Wow! A Mega Pidgeot, Mega Unfezant, Mega Pelipper, Mega Noctowl and Mega Shiinotic. Awesome choices for you.

Whirlwind: Thanks Tom. Lets dance.

Tom Majors: Gladly.

They went at him. Whirlwind fired a blast of tornadoes and they dodged them.

Fluttershy: Try this one on! BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: KALEIDOSCOPE OF RAINBOW FLIGHT!

Fluttershy fired a massive Kaleidoscope of Rainbow Butterflies and they went at Whirlwind and spun around him in a tornado.

Diamond Tiara: And for this. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL DRAGON DREAM!

Diamond Tiara formed a Crystal Dragon and it went at Whirlwind.

Tom, Air Man and Dust Man fired blasts of wind and Dust Shrapnel Bombs and the blasts hit Whirlwind and exploded and knocked him and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Tom Majors: Awesome first battle!

Diamond Tiara: Awesome is right! That was so much fun!

Fluttershy: Glad you liked it.

---

Battle 2: Xaldin

---

Beast Boy, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Jarrod and Camille were facing Xaldin.

Xaldin: So you want to include all the Equestria Girls this time.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) Yeah I figured that since all of us in the future are gonna have one of you as archenemies we might as well get everyone in on it.

Xaldin: Good idea.

Apple Bloom: This is gonna be so fun!

Beast Boy: It always is.

Jarrod: Shall we do this?

Camille: Lets do it.

Xaldin: Gladly.

Xaldin called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Try this one! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE ORCHARD CATAPULT!

Applejack punched the ground and numerous orange trees grew and they threw a bunch of catapults!

Apple Bloom: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PEAR BAZOOKA BARRAGE!

Apple Bloom formed a bazooka and it fired pears!

Beast Boy, Jarrod and Camille fired spirit blasts and they all hit Xaldin and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Beast Boy: Yeah!

Apple Bloom: That was so much fun!

Applejack: Glad you had fun sugarcube.

---

Battle 3: Vexen

---

Lana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy were facing Vexen.

Vexen: I see you want to get all the girls of Equestria in on this.

Rarity: It wouldn't be fun if all of us didn't have a shot.

Sweetie Belle: I think this is gonna be fun.

Vexen: That is a fair point.

Lana: It sure is. Lets get it on!

Killer Frost: Lets do it.

Poison Ivy: Yeah!

Vexen: With pleasure.

Vexen called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: Take this on. It's to die for! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND JEWEL SNOWSTORM!

Rarity fired a massive shower of Diamond Jewels and they were beautiful.

Sweetie Belle: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: DAZZLING STARSTORM BARRAGE!

Sweetie Bell fired a wave of stars made of energy.

Lana, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy fired waves of ice and leaves and the blasts all hit Vexen and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lana: A cold battle.

Sweetie Belle: This was so much fun!

Rarity: Indeed it was. It was Rapture!

## Battle 4: King Hiss

Leni, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Xion and Karai were facing King Hiss.

King Hiss: I see you have hero and student with you.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah I figured why not let her have a shot with us.

Scootaloo: It wouldn't be fun if all of us didn't have a shot.

King Hiss: I see what you mean. That's a fair enough point.

Leni: This is totes gonna be fun!

Xion: Yeah it is!

Karai: (Japanese Accent) It sure is.

King Hiss: Lets do it!

King Hiss called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Take this on! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM STREAM DASH!

Rainbow Dash ran as fast as a bullet fired from a gun with a stream of rainbow light forming behind her.

Scootaloo: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW SONIC BOOM DASH!

Scootaloo ran fast and she went as fast as 1,350 miles per hour and a rainbow trail formed behind her as well and a massive sonic shockwave formed too.

Leni, Xion and Karai fired waves of energy and blades of light and the blasts hit King Hiss and smashed him and his Pokemon and knocked them down!

Leni: O M GOSH! That was totes so much fun!

Rainbow Dash ruffled Scootaloo's hair.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome job little buddy.

Scootaloo: Thanks big sis.

Xion: Are you two really sisters?

Rainbow Dash: Not by blood. Scootaloo has had a strong sisterly bond with me and it was so strong that we became that just as close.

Scootaloo: It's true.

Karai: Wow. That's a powerful bond.

Leni: It sure is.

---

## Battle 5: Waffle Woman

---

Tara, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance, Roxas and Aeleus were facing Waffle Woman.

Twilight Sparkle: I like waffles as much as Pancakes and they are all good.

Princess Cadance: Same here.

Waffle Woman: I'm glad you like waffles.

Tara: This is gonna be fun.

Roxas: It sure is.

Aeleus: Always up for the fight.

Waffle Woman: Me too.

Waffle Woman called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Twilight Sparkle: How about this one!? MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC STAR SHURIKEN SHOWER!

Twilight Sparkle fired magic stars and they went at Waffle Woman.

Princess Cadance: Watch this! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPEARS OF AMETHYST!

Princess Cadance fired crystal spears.

Tara fired blasts of fire and Roxas and Aeleus fired waves of earth and light and the blasts all hit Waffle Woman and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Tara: YEAH! Awesome job!

Princess Cadance: Now I see how all get a kick out of all this. This is so much fun!

Aeleus: Glad you had fun.

Roxas: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: It's good practice.

---

## Battle 6: Cargill

---

Girl Jordan, Pinkie Pie, Starlight Glimmer, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron were facing Cargill.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be awesome. I've never done this before.

Cargill: I won't disappoint you Starlight.

Pinkie Pie: And it'll be great practice for when we get our own archenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Girl Jordan: It sure will be fun.

Paragus: It sure will.

Oceanus Shenron: It always is fun.

Cargill: Lets get it on.

Cargill called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: This one I learned from Nicole. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR DRAGON FURY!

Starlight Glimmer fired a massive wave of star energy and it formed into a deadly dragon.

Pinkie Pie: Watch this! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of energy and it formed into a raging Pumbaa when he gets called Pig and he Cargill.

Oceanus Shenron: WHIRLWIND SPIN!

She fired a wave of wind energy and it blew with incredible force!

Paragus and Girl Jordan fired blasts of energy and a dragon of water and the blasts slammed into Cargill and knocked him and his

Pokemon down!

Girl Jordan: Wow! That was awesome!

Oceanus Shenron: It sure was. That technique you used Starlight is one of Nicole's signature techniques that gave her the moniker Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon.

Starlight Glimmer: I know and it's a great moniker.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is.

---

## Battle 7: Pangolin

---

Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Luna Loud, Jungle Fury rangers and Megaforce Rangers were facing Pangolin.

Nico: Didn't expect another Power Rangers team to have the same capabilities as the Jungle Fury Rangers didn't you?

Pangolin: No I didn't.

Sunset Shimmer: These are the Megaforce Rangers and they have the powers of all the Ranger Teams from over the course of 45 years.

Luna: She's right. Power Rangers started over in Japan back in 1975 and America got into it back in 1993. It's awesome dudes.

Wallflower: Wow. I didn't know that.

Pangolin: I'm surprised myself.

Pangolin called out the Rinshi and they were ready!

Casey Rhodes: Rinshi!

Nico: Lets get ready guys!

Jarrod and Camille came.

Jungle Fury Camille: Sorry about that guys. Lets get it on!

Casey Rhodes: Lets do it guys!

They got ready.

Jungle Fury Rangers and Nico: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Nico and the Jungle Fury Rangers and the Spirit Rangers transformed!

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chillman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Nico: WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF A GORILLA! JUNGLE FURY SILVER RANGER!

Spirit Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Spirit Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY BAT RANGER!

Spirit Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY

BLACK LION RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! JUNGLE FURY CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Jungle Fury Rangers and Nico: WE SUMMON THE ANIMAL SPIRITS FROM WITHIN! (Echoing) POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Wallflower: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so cool!

Nico: Glad you liked that.

Luna: Nico you look awesome as a Jungle Fury Ranger dude!

Nico: Thanks Luna. First time trying this out. Lets do it!

They went at them.

Sunset Shimmer: Try this one on! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FIRESTORM SHOT!

Sunset Shimmer fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a powerful phoenix of fire.

Wallflower: Try this one on! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: PRIMAL SPIRIT ROAR!

Wallflower fired a massive wave of leaves and energy and they formed into the spirits of numerous animals and they went at the Rinshi.

Luna fired massive waves of water and the blasts blew apart the Rinshi!

Nico: YEAH! That was awesome! Lets unleash the finisher!

Nico and the Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON!

They called on the Claw Cannon!

Luna: This is awesome dudes!

Nico: Want to do the honors Luna?

Luna: You bet Nico!

They powered up the cannon.

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SUPER BLADE!

Super Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGA CANNON!

The Super Megaforce Rangers had their awesome Super Megacannon Ready!

Troy Burrows: Ranger Keys!

They put in their keys and targeted Pangolin!

Troy Burrows: SUPER RANGER CANNON! ACTIVATE!

Nico: Locked on Target! Hold Steady guys. It's got a powerful recoil.

Luna: FIRE!

Super Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGABLAST! FIRE!

They fired blasts of energy and it formed into the blasts of their animal spirits and the blast of the Skyship and the blasts all hit Pangolin and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pangolin fell down and exploded with incredible fiery power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Pangolin you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

Luna: That was so much fun dudes!

Then Luna's right middle finger glowed and a ring with a green jewel formed on her finger and it had the Pangolin in it.

Luna: The Pangolin Spirit is now with me!

Isabelle came

Isabelle: The Pangolin Spirit is perfect for you Luna. They are a sign of hope. The pangolin serves as a symbol of hope that even the unhappiness of not being able to have children may be overcome.

Luna: Wow! That's perfect and I plan to marry Sam later on.

Isabelle: Awesome Luna!

A Green light then appeared and it landed in Luna's hand. It was a Green Animal Crystal with a Pangolin Zord in it.

Isabelle: The Pangolin Zord Crystal. That's perfect for you Luna.

Luna: It sure is dude.

Nico: I'm proud of you Luna.

Luna: Thanks Nico.

Sunset Shimmer: How does Isabel know so much about Animal Spirits?

Nico: She is known as the shaman of the team.

Isabel: It's a really ugly story Sunset. I'll explain it to you all later.

Sunset Shimmer: Okay.

---

We regrouped and we got ready for the zombies.

Ana Clark: That was all so awesome!

Me: Glad you all enjoyed the show.

Roxas: Now that the usual battles are done, let's help Ash with the zombies.

William: Don't forget about the survivors.

Me: That too. Lets go!

Violet faded the force field and Ash Williams was running back to us.

Me: Right on time! Lets get them!

I powered up and transformed!

Maxxor: (to the zombies) By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you all down by force!

Me: Here's your warning zombies: YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED YOU FUCKWIPES!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Megaforce Ranger: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers!

Me: CHARGE!

Nico: CHARGE!

Eli: CHARGE!

We charged at the Zombies roaring at the top of our lungs!

I blasted a bunch of Zombie's heads off with a bunch of energy blasts and killed them.

Killer Frost: (freezes 4 zombies) How about you flesh eaters chill out?Me: We have to kill them by blowing their heads off! (Blasts numerous zombies heads off and they fall over dead)

Lola: Fire also works too! (Incinerates many zombies all over the place)

I fired massive waves of fire and incinerated many zombies!

Nico: You zombies have all failed at life as you did as humans!

Nico fired massive waves of lightning and electrocuted them all over and reduced them to ash.

Chef Pepper Jack: How do you zombies like yourselves? Spicy? Or crispy?!

Me: How about both!?

Pepperdance: Time to bring the heat!

We fired blasts of fire and incinerated them.

Me: WHOA! Pepperdance that hot sauce gave you not only an intense temperature but also amazing fire powers!

Pepperdance: It sure did.

The Masters of Evil went out to save some survivors and they saw a woman with 5 children under attack and he and Girl Jordan blasted the Zombie's heads off!

Cargill: (to 4 survivors) It's alright. I'm Russ Cargill, Head of the EPA. I'm here to get you to safety!

Woman: Thank you all so much.

Nathaniel beamed up the woman and kids and the survivors were all being taken aboard our ship.

Nom, Frafdo, Intress, Dheena, Maxxor, Ninren, Bierk, and Skartalas were firing blasts of energy and more and really letting them have it all over and blowing them apart with incredible force and more.

Tara was blowing the zombies apart with earth blasts and fire blasts and more and Rainbow Dash was blasting them apart with light blasts and more.

Pepperdance was blowing them apart with incredible fire blasts.

She then spread wings of intense fire and flew into the air and she flew throught a bunch of zombies and incinerated them all over on contact! Her wings passed through the zombies and incinerated them in an instant!

Nico: Whoa! Pepperdance is amazing!

Applejack: She sure is!

May: Sure is too hot to handle!

Twilight Sparkle: It's all that hot sauce she drinks.

A bunch of Zombies came at Sunburn.

Sunburn: This will stop you! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WALL OF FIRE!

Sunburn fired a wave of fire and formed a massive wall of fire that incinerated many zombies all on contact!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF FIRE!

Ignitor: (British Accent) FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INTO THE FIRE!

Flameslinger: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRES OF RESISTANCE!

Eruptor: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ART OF FIRE!

Hot Head: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF FIRE!

Hot Dog: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: RING OF FIRE!

Blast Zone: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FOREST OF FIRE!

Fire Kraken: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBENDERS!

Fryno: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE SAMURAI!

Smolderdash: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE TIGER!

Wildfire: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME CANNONS!

Ka-Boom: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE BOMBS!

Trailblazer: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE RACE CARS!

Torch: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TORCH ARROWS!

Spitfire: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT TSUNAMI OF FLAME BLAST!

Ember: (Japanese Accent) FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANE OF FLAMES!

Pepperdance: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: JALAPEÑO FIRE BLAST!

Chef Pepper Jack: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE RAIN!

Tae Kwon Crow: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: KUNG FU FIRE!

Flare Wolf: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME PUNCH!

Scrap Shooter: (Gangster Accent) FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: RAIN OF FLAMING ARROWS!

Grinade: (Video Game Talk) FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE WOLVES

Smoke Scream: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE RHINOS!

Kayla Schmidt: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRES OF HOPE!

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WILL OF FIRE!

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE KINGDOM!

Francis: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WARRIORS OF FIRE!

Suzi: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ARMADA OF FIRE!

Azula: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE NATION!

Itachi: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRES OF AMATERASU!

They fired massive waves of fire and they incinerated many zombies into nothing but piles of ash and destroyed them.

Me: Lets get them with lava!

Lea: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: SAINT HELENS LAVA BLAST!

Francis: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: KRAKATOA LAVA BLAST!

Sam S.L.: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA KICK!

Paige: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA TSUNAMI!

Suzi: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA SPEAR!

Sasuke Uchiha: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA KATANA!

Eli: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA JUSTICE!

Me: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA SHIELDS!

Nico: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA RAIN OF ARROWS!

Vince: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MAGMA RAIN!

Aylene C.: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA SHOWER!

Nick Russell: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: OBSIDIAN BATTLEAXE!

Roshi: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA BATTLEHAMMER!

We fired massive blasts of lava and they slammed into the Zombies and incinerated and melted the zombies all over.

Me: Lets show some teamwork!

Swerve: With pleasure!

Kanga: Yeah!

Swerve and Kanga used the Earth and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Swerve's car powers 100-fold and Kanga's powers of the Hundred Acre Wood 100-fold.

Cybertron Menasor used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and enhanced his Strength and Drill power and Maria used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and she got Thunderblast's rocket launcher and it made it into a bigger rocket launcher.

Swerve and Kanga: KANGAROO CAR RAMBLAST!

Cybertron Menasor and Maria: SMASHING ROCKET SUPERBLAST CHARGE!

Twilight Sparkle and Sunburn: MAGICAL PHOENIX BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer and Ignitor: PHOENIX SOLAR SWORD STRIKE!

Rarity and Flameslinger: CRYSTAL FIRESTORM ARROWSTORM!

Applejack and Eruptor: LAVA APPLE BARRAGE!

Rainbow Dash and Hot Head: VOLCANIC RAINBOW BLAST!

Fluttershy and Hot Dog: FIRE BUTTERFLY MEGABARRAGE!

Pinkie Pie and Blast Zone: LAUGHTER BOMB SHOWER!

Starlight Glimmer and Fire Kraken: STARLIGHT DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Apple Fritter and Fryno: APPLE RHINO CHARGE FLAME!

Apple Bloom and Smolderdash: APPLE ECLIPSE MEGABLAST!

Sweetie Belle and Wildfire: CRYSTAL FIRESTORM BLAST!

Scootaloo and Ka-Boom: SPEEDING RAINBOW FIRESTORM!

Diamond Tiara and Trailblazer: CRYSTAL STAMPEDE FIRESTORM!

Wallflower and Torch: FLOWERS OF FIRE JUNGLE!

Lemon Zest and Spitfire: FIRE TORNADO LEMONBLAST!

Indigo Zap and Ember: INDIGO FIRESTORM BLAST!

Pepperdance and Chef Pepper Jack: PEPPERFLAME FIRESTORM BLAST!

Mistmane and Tae Kwon Crow: LEGENDARY MAGIC FIRESTAR SHOWER!

Somnambula and Flare Wolf: DESERT FIRESTORM FIREWORK SHOWER!

Princess Celestia and Scrap Shooter: SUNLIGHT FIRESTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

Princess Luna and Grinade: MOONLIGHT GRENADE MEGASTORM!

Princess Cadance and Smoke Scream: CRYSTAL FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Pokemon Melody and Kayla Schmidt: FIRESTORM LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Lola and Flame Princess: FIRE PRINCESS MEGABLAST!

Lea and Francis: FLAMING FIRESTORM CHAKRAM SHOWER!

Suzi and Sasuke Uchiha: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BLAST!

Azula and Itachi: PHOENIX FLAME OF AMATERASU!

They all fired massive blasts of fire and elemental energy and the blasts all hit the zombies and obliterated them in massive fire pillars and destroyed them.

Me: These flames are hot!

Pepperdance: Lets bring the heat in Final Smashes!

Me: You read my mind Pepperdance!

Chef Pepper Jack, Melody (Pokemon), Pepperdance, me, Eli, Nico, Flame Princess, Zuko, Azula and Lola: ULTIMATE FIRESTORM INCINERATION BLAST!

We all fired a massive wave of fire and it incinerated all the zombies in an ultimate blast of fire and destroyed them.

Me: That did it!

Nico: Not yet!

We saw more zombies coming!

Me: They just keep on coming! I have an idea. Lets head back to the ship.

Cargill: Lets head back to the ship. We rounded up all the survivors.

Me: Right. Lets head back.

We beamed up to the ship and then the rest of the zombies came and then a giant dome formed and entombed the rest of the zombies in it.

Cargill: Dome has zombies trapped.

Me: Excellent. Charge up Superlaser and fire!

Fu: Roger that. Commence Primary Ignition!

Fu pressed a couple of buttons and pulled some levers.

The Superlaser fired and it went through an opening in the dome and it hit the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

All the zombies were completely obliterated and the explosion completely obliterated all of Milwaukee and destroyed the whole city and more. And all the survivors were all cleared of the destruction.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: BINGO! That did it.

Lincoln: It sure did.

Me: Yeah!

King Hiss: (to Ana Clark) Would you all like to move to our Earth?

Xaldin: I guarantee that it's much more pleasant than this one.

Ana Clark: We all would like that. After everything that happened, we need to start over again.

Me: I'm sorry this all happened to you all. But you survived a Zombie Apocalypse and shows how strong and spirited you all are.

Chips barked.

Me: Aww. Set course for home.

Nico: Aye aye sir.

We were on our way home.

Melody (Pokemon): (To the Viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it will be more awesome with me now joining the team. It's gonna be awesome and more.

Me: You said it Melody and it's awesome having you with us.

Melody (Pokemon): Same here.

THE END

---

Part 7 done.

Dawn of The Dead from 2004 was one of the scariest movies ever done and zombies are now pretty much a thing these days. Especially with Covid-19 spreading across the planet like wildfire. But thankfully it will never bring those it killed back to life like in the movies as zombies. Viruses were the primary cause of Zombies. That and supernatural power. But this was a scary chapter. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a Goosebumps Zombie Halloween and we're going after dangerous zombies on a Halloween adventure!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Zombie Infested Neighborhood

In the Kitchen at the estate on a cold and snowy day, Pinkie Pie and Sunset Shimmer were cooking an awesome soufflé in the oven and it smelled fantastic.

**Sunset Shimmer** : Oh, your soufflé's looking great, Pinkie Pie.

**Pinkie Pie** : Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Big Mac, Chestnut Magnifico, Chumbly-Bonk-Bonk…

Pinkie Pie was in a state of concentration as she was counting her friends names.

**Sunset Shimmer** : Pinkie Pie?

**Pinkie Pie** :… DJ Pon-3, Flash Sentry, Fluttershy, Gloriosa Daisy, Juniper Montage, Lily Pad, Lyra Heartstrings, Maud Pie, Muffins…

Sunset looked at the timer and she saw that she hadn't set it.

**Sunset Shimmer** : [gasps] But you forgot to set the timer!

**Pinkie Pie** :… Octavia Melody, Photo Finish, Rainbow Dash-Shhhh! Zecora, Zephyr Breeze, Zipporwhill… Done! I stopped using the timer after I realized a soufflé takes the same amount of time as saying all my friends' names in ABC order!

**Sunset Shimmer** : You're friends with someone named Chumbly-Bonk-Bonk?

**Pinkie Pie** : Eh, he's more of a walk-by-what's-up acquaintance, but I needed an extra half-second on the list. [clang]

She closed the oven door.

**Sunset Shimmer** and **Pinkie Pie** : [sniff] Mmm-hmmm!

Lori came in.

Lori: Wow that soufflé literally smells fantastic.

Pinkie Pie: It sure does.

**Sunset Shimmer** : So what's this for?

**Pinkie Pie** : This is a holiday tradition I have with Rarity.

Lori: Ooh that sounds interesting.

**Pinkie Pie** : [voiceover] Every year, I surprise her with a dessert that's as elegant as she is. [pop!] (The Soufflé Pops and deflates) [fizzle]

Lori: [voiceover] And it doesn't turn out right doesn't it.

**Pinkie Pie** : [voiceover] That's right. And every year, she asks me why it's all deflated.

**Sunset Shimmer** : What…?

**Pinkie Pie** : [voiceover] Soufflés are only good for a little while, and I never get it to her in time.

Pinkie Pie shows that she runs over to Rarity's house to deliver the dessert but it pops half-way there.

**Pinkie Pie** : We have seven minutes to get to Rarity's house before this soufflé frumples into a soggy yuck-bucket!

**Sunset Shimmer** : Seven minutes? How many friends' names is that?

**Pinkie Pie** : [scoffs] How would I know? Gimme that timer, woman! (Sets Timer) [timer ticking] [zip!] [zippers zipping]

Pinkie Pie was putting a lot of snow clothes on Sunset Shimmer and more.

**Sunset Shimmer** : Uh, Pinkie? [muffled] Pinkie? Pinkie! The time!

She looked at the timer.

**Pinkie Pie** : Half the time is gone! Why didn't you say so?! [whirring]

She spun Sunset Shimmer around.

Pump Man: Hey, Pinkie Pie. Why are you in such a hurry?

Pinkie Pie: It's my annual tradition of getting a souffle to Rarity. And every time I try to get there it deflates.

Pump Man: Wow.

**Pinkie Pie** : Now, this year I have it all planned out. The route, the speed, the exact angle I need to hunch over at to protect the soufflé from the wind. There will be no deflation this year! [inhales] [people shouting] (They saw snowballs coming at them) [door slams] [snowballs thudding] [door opens]

Elie (Rave Master): Look at all this snow!

SPLAT!

A Snowball hit her right in the face and they saw that a massive snowball war was raging on! We were throwing snowballs at each other and we had forts set up and everything.

I threw a snowball and it hit Nico in the face and Varie threw a snowball and it hit Applejack and she fell over and crashed onto Apple Bloom.

Pinkie Pie: Whoa! A raging snow ball war!

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be rough.

Elie then had eyes glowing red with rage!

UH OH!

Elie (Rave Master): NO ONE THROWS A SNOWBALL AT ME AND GETS AWAY WITH IT! (ROARS)

She came at us roaring with fury!

Muscle Man: (to Cybertron Sideways) Hey, Sideways. You know who else likes throwing snowballs?

Cybertron Sideways: Like I even have to ask!

Muscle Man: My mom! (throws snowball at him)

The Snowballs hit Sideways but he blocked them.

Vince threw snowballs at Muscle Man and they hit him in the face.

Muscle Man was raging mad now!

BIG MISTAKE!

Muscle Man: OH YOU ARE GONNA GET IT!

He screamed in fury and threw numerous snowballs at him.

**Photo Finish** : You go! [thud]

Pinkie Pie and Sunset went out and Maud Pie came to the door.

[snowballs thudding]

A bunch of snowballs hit her and she closed the door.

**Bulk Biceps** : Aah!

Applejack looked over her fort.

**Applejack** : *Ambuuuuush!*

Sunset Shimmer and Pinkie Pie were caught in the crossfire!

**Pinkie Pie** : Whoa! Whoa! Whoop! Oof! [gasps] Whew.

They ducked behind a fort and their soufflé was safe.

**Fluttershy** : [breathes heavily] We've been pinned down for hours with no reinforcements and no handwarmers.

**Trixie** : [shakily] I'm cold… S-S-So cold…

**Fluttershy** : Stay with me, Trixie!

Fluttershy and Trixie were freezing their butts off.

Sunset tried to reason with everyone.

**Sunset Shimmer** : Uh, hold up, everyone! Pinkie Pie and I aren't in the game!

**Granny Smith** : What game? *This here's war!* Fire in the hole!

They threw apple juice covered snowball grenades!

[snowballs splatting]

**Sunset Shimmer** : One hit, and this thing's finished! [timer ticking]

Tailgate: I can help protect you guys to get that to Rarity.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks Tailgate.

**Pinkie Pie** : [groans] Oh, well. Maybe next year. [whimpers] [dramatic music]

**Sunset Shimmer** : [breathing heavily]

Twilight Sparkle was crawling in the snow.

**Snails** : [slightly muffled] Has anyone seen my other boot? I can't find my boot! Got it! [slow scream]

Photo Finish crawled into a doghouse for protection and she let the dog be with her.

He got pelted all over. It was like we were fighting in World War II and in the movies Saving Private Ryan and The Thin Red Line but in Snowball Fight form.

**Winona** : [barking]

Winona got hit.

**Apple Bloom** : [low-pitched scream]

Applejack had a huge snowball ready!

**Applejack** : [grunts] Real life ain't the same as them silly ol' video games you play, ain't that right, Sunset?!

OH SHE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

**Sunset Shimmer** : Nobody calls *Tickle Fruit 2* "silly"!

Tailgate: Now you're in for it Applejack!

**Applejack** : [grunts]

She threw the giant snowball and Sunset Shimmer jumped and jumped off the huge snowball and she threw a snowball and it hit Applejack!

[thud!]

**Applejack** : [low-pitched scream]

Tailgate: WHOA! Nice shot Sunset.

**Sunset Shimmer** : Rarity is getting that soufflé, and you're gonna get it to her!

Tailgate: I'll cover her.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks Tailgate.

Tailgate was protecting Pinkie Pie as she was crawling away.

Sunset Shimmer: Flash Sentry! To me! Double time!

Flash Sentry came.

**Flash Sentry** : [panting] Reporting for duty! And seriously, thank you, Sunset! 'Cause, like, I've been wanting to come on one of your adventures for so long 'cause, I mean, you guys do so much cool stuff, and I-

**Sunset Shimmer** : Flash.

**Flash Sentry** : I promise I won't mess this opportunity up.

**Sunset Shimmer** : Whatever! Stop talking! Are you ready?

**Flash Sentry** : I was born "are you". [beat] Ready.

Sunset put snow on her cheeks like warpaint and it melted off because it was water. Sunset picked up Pinkie and carried her.

Flash Sentry got hit.

[thud]

**Flash Sentry** : [groans] Well, that was embarrassing. Go on without me! I'll be fine!

**Sunset Shimmer** : Pinkie! Run! [Gets slammed all over with snowballs] Aah!

**Pinkie Pie** : Sunset! [wind whistling]

Sunset Shimmer was down.

She turned her over and saw that she was covered in snow on her face.

**Pinkie Pie** : *Sunset!*

**Sunset Shimmer** : [coughs] Tell… Rarity… OW!

**Pinkie Pie** : You okay?

**Sunset Shimmer** : Yeah, I fell on my keys. Go, go!

**Pinkie Pie** : Right! Bye!

Pinkie ran.

**Sunset Shimmer** : All right! Who threw those cheap shots?! Was it you?!

**Bulk Biceps** : I'm a conscientious objector! [snowballs thudding]

Bulk was getting pounded by snowballs and Pinkie Pie made it.

[timer ringing]

**Pinkie Pie** : [sobbing] Oh, my sweet little soufflé! All I ever wanted was for you to be torn apart and digested by my friend Rarity so she could feel the same kind of joy she brings to me!

**Rarity** : [gasps] Is that this years' soufflé?

She saw that she made it!

**Pinkie Pie** : [gasps] Rarity?! Where'd you-?! How did you-?! Wait, tell me later! Eat!

Tailgate: Here you go, Rarity. One souffle!

Rarity: It looks amazing!

Pinkie Pie: Quickly eat!

She pulled out a fork and Rarity took a bite.

Rarity: (Chews, Gasps) It's heavenly.

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm! That soufflé smells delicious. May I try a bite?

Pinkie Pie: Sure J.D.

I take out my Swiss Army Knife and used the fork tool and took a bite.

Me: Oh wow! you did a great job Pinkie Pie! It's delicious.

**Pinkie Pie** : YES! I finally did it!

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunts, laughs] Sneak attack! Bet you weren't expecting this! [laughs] (Rarity forms a jewel shield) [snowballs thudding]

Rainbow Dash was duped!

**Rainbow Dash** : Aww, no fair! I spent two days as a snowman for that!

Me: Well it wasn't worth it.

Announcer: SNOWBALL MAGISWORD!

I fired numerous snowballs at Rainbow Dash and pulverized her all over.

[splat]

**Rainbow Dash** : Aah! Ugh!

Me: Nice try Rainbow Dash.

**Pinkie Pie** and **Rarity** : [laugh]

Me: Awesome soufflé though.

Pinkie Pie: Thanks J.D.

We laughed.

Later we were back inside drinking hot cocoa and warm apple cider and sitting by the fire warming up.

Me: Whoo! That was an epic snowball fight.

Nico: Boy you said it.

Sunset Shimmer: That was the most fun I've ever had.

Pepperdance: It sure was. But snow just evaporates off of me because of my intense heat.

Me: I can see that. But all that stuff that happened during that snowball war was like a bunch of scenes I remember seeing from the movies Saving Private Ryan and The Thin Red Line.

Nico: I remember those war movies. Awesome scenes.

Laney: Those were awesome.

Lincoln: They sure were.

Me: (Drinks Apple Cider) Ahh.

Nico: This was very fun though.

Linka: It sure was.

* * *

Later the next day, the Equestria Girls were reading all of Nico's Goosebumps books.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! These are awesome books.

Nico: Looks like you all are enjoying my Goosebumps books.

Sunset Shimmer: We sure are.

Shocker: (to Mane 6) I don't blame you girls if these Goosebumps books make you scared. The monsters in them really are terrifying.

Rarity: We have dealt with scary stuff before.

Fluttershy: I'm not afraid of anything anymore.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah we had faced a lot of scary things before like Nightmare Moon and even dragons and all that.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow.

Applejack: It's all true.

Me: Wow. We use Nico's Goosebumps books to select our targets for the Goosebumps Monster Busters. They are a branch team we formed so that we can choose which monsters to go after and combat them.

Nico: It was all formed because of my fear for the most insidious Goosebumps monster ever in the series: Slappy the Living Dummy.

THUNDERCLAP!

Pepperdance: Who is Slappy?

Me: He was a monster that terrorized Nico most of his life ever since he was younger.

I went over the history of Slappy the Living Dummy.

---

**Slappy the Dummy** is the main antagonist in the children's horror book series *Goosebumps*, as well as the associated media that followed. He is created by R.L Stein. He is considered one of the most popular and most evil creatures in the series, as well as being the key factor to the success of one of the series' most popular story arcs: *The Night of the Living Dummy Anthology* . He is also a major villain in the Horrorland series and the narrator of his own series Slappyland as well as being the main antagonist in most books. He is also the main antagonist of the 2015 film *Goosebumps* and its sequel. He also appears as a major antagonist in the *Goosebumps* comics.

In the TV series, he was portrayed by Annick Obonsawin in 3 episodes, and Cal Dodd in 2 others.

Slappy was originally created by an unnamed evil sorcerer; alongside Mr. Wood, Slappy was carved by the sorcerer out of the cursed wood of a stolen coffin. After Mr. Wood was destroyed at the end of *Night of the Living Dummy*, this resulted in Slappy becoming twice as evil.

Slappy takes the form of a ventriloquist dummy but is granted life, threatening everyone around him and becoming more of a threat as the series progressed. The only way to make him live is by saying the following incantation: " *Karru Marri Odonna Loma Molunnu Karrano* " (said to mean "You and I are one now"). Written down on a business card, he keeps the spell in his pocket. Almost every new owner reads out the spell, causing the electricity to act strange for a few seconds.

Slappy keeps himself quiet, as the new owner finds out strange things are happening in the house. Furniture gets moved, things disappear and re-appear. He has a behavior of a very naughty child, or a Poltergeist. He also has the ability to change people into ventriloquist dolls with his green breath. With this breath, he also can animate other dolls and puppets. In *Slappy's Nightmare*, *The Streets of Panic Park, The Dummy meets the Mummy and Diary of a Dummy* he serves as an anti-hero. He also appears in the *Horrorland* series and *Goosebumps: Most Wanted* .

He also has his own series called *Slappyworld* where is the narrator of the series and sometimes the main villain of some books. Slappy also would serve as the lesser of two evils or an anti-hero more frequently in these books such as in *The Dummy Meets the Mummy* or *Dairy of a Dummy* .

In the TV show Slappy is more villainous than in the books. For example in *Night of the Living Dummy 2* in the book his worst act is simply painting Amy's name in Sarah's room and squeezing a girl's hand painfully (though he doesn't break it). In the TV episode he attempts to slam a guatiar on Amy's dad (though it's implied he knew Amy would stop him and break the gautiar and wasn't going to hit her dad). In *Night of the Livind Dummy 3* TV episode he mistreats Rocky his minion and turns Zane into a dummy acts which he never did in the book. In *Bride of the Lving Dummy* in the book he threatens to hurt but not kill the kids at the birthday party, doesn't kill anyone except Mary-Ellen (which is done in self-defense) and intneds to make Jillian, who is 16, his "bride". In the TV episode he is stated by Jimmy to have killed his rivals (albiet they were other dummies not humans) and intends to make Jillains younger sister Katie, who is around 12, his "bride".

He also appears in the comic book series as the main villain of the first arc and set to appear in others. He appears in the first story arc Monster at Midnight as the main antagonist leading the monsters to attack two sisters and later appears in the second arc Download and Die! where he team-ups up with The Creeps to antagonize three young girls.

Slappy also appears in the short story crossover *Gaslighted: Slappy the Ventriloquist Dummy vs. Aloysius Pendergast*, where Aloysius Pendergast the protagonist of the book series of the same name fights off Slappy.

The Equestria Girls gasped in sheer horror.

Applejack: Slappy was that dangerous!?

Me: Yeah. He tormented many people and made them suffer greatly. He is the worst monster in the entirety of the series.

Nico: Bar None.

Derpy: Duh that is awful.

Me: (Chuckles) Yeah it is. But there are other monsters than Slappy that have posed a very significant threat.

Nico: Yeah.

Livewire: We've taken out a good amount of Goosebumps monsters so far. But there are still plenty more out there.

Me: Absolutely.

Nico: And I found our next target to take on for the Zombie Apocalypse trend: Zombie Halloween!

Me: Ooh! Perfect!

Laney: That will work perfectly.

Me: And we have dealt with lots of zombies over the last couple of days. That book takes place in Franklin Village in Louisiana and legends have said that it is really haunted.

Nico: Yep.

Me: And we're going out to help Kenny Manzetti. Lets roll!

We were off to Louisiana.

---

FRANKLIN VILLAGE, LOUISIANA

---

We arrived in Franklin Village and it was one creepy place.

Me: Whoa. This place gives me the creeps.

Pepperdance: Yeah it sure does.

Lola: I'm really scared.

Lana: Lola we faced Zombies before. How can you be scared of this place.

Lola: Oh right.

Me: Lets find Kenny's house.

We walked around and we found the house of Kenny Manzetti and it was sitting right in the middle of a graveyard.

Me: There it is.

Nico: That's his house all right.

Lucy Loud: That's my kind of house.

Brittney: A house in the middle of a graveyard. I like his style.

Haiku: I like it too.

Persephone: I wouldn't mind living in a house like that.

We saw Kenny sitting on his porch all sad.

We went up to him.

Me: Excuse me.

He saw us.

Batch: Hi. Are you Kenny Manzetti?

Kenny Manzetti: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I sure am and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Kenny. We came to help you deal with a Zombie Infestation.

Kenny Manzetti: I'm glad you all came. But I don't know if you all ever faced Zombies before.

Me: Actually we have faced Zombies before. 5 times all this week.

Kenny Manzetti: WHOA! You guys faced Zombies that many times before!?

Me: Yeah it's shocking. But we took on a Zombie Argentinosaurus, the Zombies from Resident Evil, Ghosts of Martians that were possessing people on a fully Terraformed Mars, Zombies made by a tainted burger in another version of Springfield, Oregon, the Zombies from I Am Legend that only come out at night and just recently the Zombies from 2004's Dawn of the Dead.

Nico: It's true.

Kenny Manzetti: WHOA! I am in the presence of the greatest Zombie Apocalypse Survival masters of all time!

Me: Oh stop.

Vince: But thank you for that flattering remark.

Me: We heard you are having problems with some zombies.

Mystique: Can you tell us where these zombies are hiding?

Kenny Manzetti: I sure can. Follow me.

We went into his house and it was both scary and creepy.

Me: Wow. Your house is amazing.

Brittney: This is a true haunted house.

Kenny Manzetti: I know and I don't like it because of everything that has happened here to me.

Lucy Loud: And I think I know why. They are angry because this house was built onto their resting place.

Brittney: So we're dealing with a bunch of pissed off zombies here.

Me: Yep.

Kenny Manzetti: And be careful around these zombies. They bite.

Snake Man: Those zombies aren't the only ones who can bite!

Nico: No worries. We are totally immune to Zombie bites and our powers make us completely immune to it.

Kenny Manzetti: That's amazing.

Me: So you faced these zombies before Kenny?

Kenny Manzetti: I sure did and we fought them before and lived to tell the tale.

Me: You have the makings of a good Zombie Apocalypse Survivalist.

Shaun: You sure do.

Kenny Manzetti: Thanks guys. But I'm not nearly as good as all of you.

Me: Well we can teach you and help you out later on.

Kenny Manzetti: Thanks J.D. We are here.

He showed us a room with a trap door that was open.

Me: Is that trap door where the zombies came from?

Kenny Manzetti: That's it.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this. So we just have to get the zombies back down there and shut it forever.

Nico: Easier said than done.

Brittney: That door is being kept open by a magical force.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. But with our skills und powers we can do it.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We heard some roaring and eerie moaning coming from the trap door.

Nico: Here they come.

Me: Time for these Zombies to meet their date with death!

I put on my Zombie Apocalypse Survivalist gear.

Kenny Manzetti: Zombie Outbreak Response Team!? WOW! You are a true Zombie Apocalypse Survivalist!

Me: Yep. And you have Shaun to thank for that. Not only that but our frenemies are gonna be here any second for the usual battles like always before we go after them.

Kenny Manzetti: You mean the Masters of Evil? Wow!

Nico: You sure have been following up on all of our adventures.

Kenny Manzetti: Are you kidding!? You guys are my favorite heroes and the Masters of Evil are my favorites too!

Lola: Wow we have a superfan.

Lori: We literally do.

Calypso: Guys, Eccentro called me 5 minutes ago. To buy us time for the usual battles, he sent some of his monsters to distract the zombies.

The monsters he called in were Slobgoblins and they got the zombies attention and they went after them.

Rockna: Whoa! He called in Slobgoblins. Very clever.

Mondo: You said it.

Me: Lets head outside. We don't want to damage the house while we fight.

Nico: Okay.

We went outside and we saw the Masters of Evil. In a flash of green lightning and the Lizard Nazca Line came Eccentro, Electro, Taskmaster, Misty Tredwell, Vulture and Weather Wizard appeared.

Kenny Manzetti: Whoa! Prince Eccentro, Maxwell Dillon A.K.A. Electro, Anthony Masters A.K.A. Taskmaster, Misty Tredwell, Adrien Toomes A.K.A. Vulture and Mark Mardon A.K.A. Weather Wizard!

Misty Tredwell: I'm impressed you know about us.

Me: He's a superfan and has followed all of our adventures ever since we started facing you all.

Taskmaster: I'm impressed he knows all of us.

Me: I am too Tony. This is your first REAL battle with us.

Taskmaster: Indeed.

Eccentro (to Twlight): Did you and your friends read the Goosebumps books yet?

Twilight Sparkle: We did. Are any of the Goosebumps monsters going to be in the Masters of Evil?

Electro: Fuck no! Not only are they too scary but they don't any personality! If any of them come back to life, we'll kill them again and use their corpses as firewood!

Me: That's smart thinking Maxwell. That's why the Goosebumps Monster Busters made it their mission to destroy ALL of them.

Dr. Strange: And I sealed Slappy the Living Dummy in the Dark Dimension.

Me: Yeah. After everything he did and all the pain and suffering he caused to many kids and people and even tormenting Nico here, he deserved it. But if he ever escaped, Nico will Hakai him and banish him to the Warp.

Nico: You got that right.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was ROJOBOT from episode 15 of Dino Thunder!

---

**Rojobot** is a robotic monster, who served Mesogog and was created by Zeltrax. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Leader of the Whack" in Power Rangers Dino Thunder.

Rojobot was created by Zeltrax. Rojobot was intended to be the most aggressive monster, but he was actually just a coward. When he was created, he complained on the cold temperature of Mesogog's lair and was scared by Mesogog, calling him "big scary lizard". Mesogog sent Rojobot with an army of Tyrannodrones to find the radioactive meteorite that could alter personality. Rojobot attacked three Power Rangers (Tommy was frozen by Trent) and Trent in the forest with an army of Tyrannodrones and battled them. During the fight Rojobot was blasted by radiation of the meteorite and it altered his personality, making him more aggressive and wishing to fight. Then Rojobot left. Rangers were also blasted and started behaving strangely. Rojobot returned to Mesogog and Mesogog was angered by Rojobot's failure, but Rojobot wanted to destroy the Rangers and it impressed Mesogog. Then Mesogog sent Rojobot to attack Reefside and he encountered the rangers. Rojobot used his lasers and tentacles in battle. Rangers were losing the fight because of their altered personalities, but Hayley helped her friends and rangers defeat Rojobot, by using Super Dino Mode and finishing him with Z-Rex Blaster. Mesogog revived Rojobot and he battled Thundersaurus Megazord, but Trent helped his friends, as he was blasted by radiation and temporarily regained his good personality. Trent attacked Rojobot by using DinoStegazord and Rojobot was destroyed by Double Drill Attack of Ankylozord

Formation of DinoStegazord.

---

Connor McKnight: Rojobot!

Rojobot: Been a while rangers.

Kira Ford: I take it you're in your second personality?

Rojobot: Of course I am! Mistress Vypra prefers that personality rather then the one where I'm a sniveling coward.

Me: That brings out the awesome in you and I remember you. You were created by Zeltrax and Mesogog sent you and an army of Tyrannodrones to find a radioactive mineral he was gonna use on you to alter your Personality to make you more aggressive and brutal and more willing to fight. But that meteor's energy also affected the rangers as well. Hayley helped the Rangers defeat you. That was really brave of her.

Tommy Oliver: It sure was.

Rojobot: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have a very impressive memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Kenny Manzetti: Wow! You guys face the Power Rangers monsters too!? AWESOME!

Me: It sure is and we face the rangers enemies from over the course of 27+ Years.

Kira Ford: It is really awesome.

Troy: Kenny, you're in for a show!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers!

Rojobot: Two Dino Thunder teams?!

Me: Didn't see that coming did you?

Kenny Manzetti: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Me: And you're in for an amazing show when we have our usual battles.

Nico: Yep.

Me: And you get to see me and the Dino Thunder Rangers in action. Ready for this guys?

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

Lola: Yeah!

We had our morphers ready!

Me, Nico, Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Lola and the Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

We transformed into the Dino Thunder Rangers!

Connor McKnight: TYRANNO POWER!

Ethan James: TRICERA POWER!

Kira Ford: PTERA POWER!

Tommy Oliver: BRACHIO POWER!

Trent Fernandez: DRAGO POWER!

Lola: AMPHICOELIAS POWER!

Me: SPINO POWER!

Lincoln: VELOCI POWER!

Lori: STEGO POWER!

Laney: ANKYLO POWER!

Nico: QUETZALCOATLUS POWER!

Me, Nico, Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Lola and the Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO POWER! HYAH!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Kenny Manzetti: AWESOME!

Lola: So awesome!

Nico: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: That was so cool!

Nico: This IS So cool!

Me: Now things are gonna be awesome!

Electro: Wow! J.D. I didn't know some of you could turn into the Dino Thunder Rangers!

Me: Surprising isn't it? Now lets get it on!

---

Battle 1: Eccentro

---

Linka, Twilight Sparkle, Derpy Hooves, Luxord and Batch were facing Eccentro.

Derpy Hooves: Duh what should I do for this?

Linka: (Chuckles) You just fight.

Twilight Sparkle: Just follow our lead Derpy.

Luxord: This will be fun.

Batch: Yeah!

Eccentro: What's wrong with your friend?

Twilight Sparkle: Derpy has always been like this. But she is really funny when she does this.

Eccentro: I get it. Okay then. But those eyes of hers look goofy and funny.

Linka: That's true but she can't help it.

Eccentro: Okay. Lets do it.

Eccentro called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Watch this one. STARSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MIDNIGHT METEOR SHOWER STORM!

Twilight Sparkle fired a massive shower of stars at Eccentro.

Derpy Hooves: I think I know what to do now. COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: RAMMING DUMB FACE!

Derpy slipped and flew fast at Eccentro and she was on a nasty collision course with Eccentro.

Linka, Luxord and Batch fired blasts of energy and lightning and the blasts hit Eccentro and Derpy smashed into Eccentro with incredible force head on and knocked him onto the ground and he was dizzy and had crazy eye spins.

Eccentro: (Stupid Talk) Anyone get the license plate off that flying pony? (Groans)

H was knocked out.

Linka: Whoa! (Laughs) That was so funny!

Derpy Hooves: Duh thank you all.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was funny.

## Battle 2: Electro

Lincoln, Rainbow Dash, Pepperdance, Elena and Shocker were facing Electro and it was a battle of lightning.

Electro: Who's the new girl?

Rainbow Dash: This is Pepperdance and she loves nuclear hot spicy food like J.D. does.

Pepperdance: Yep. It's awesome.

Elena: Yep.

Shocker: Sweet.

Electro: Awesome. Lets dance.

Lincoln: Lets.

Electro called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pepperdance: HOw about this one? SPICE FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST PEPPER MEGA BOMB BARRAGE!

Pepperdance fired a bunch of Ghost Pepper Bombs!

Rainbow Dash: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC JUSTICE BLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of rainbow light.

Lincoln, Elena and Shocker fired waves of lightning and the blasts hit Electro and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Electro and his Pokemon were knocked down.

Lincoln: That was electrifyingly spicy!

Pepperdance: It sure was and I loved it!

Rainbow Dash: Nice job Pepperdance. Not bad on your first try.

Pepperdance: Yeah!

They high five and fire and rainbow light exploded out of their hands.

---

## Battle 3: Vulture

---

Hay Lin, Fluttershy, Juniper Montage, Calypso and Agony were facing Vulture.

Fluttershy: I like vultures as they are amazing birds.

Vulture: Why thank you kindly. Some people don't like them because of what they do and how they act.

Juniper Montage: I know. Jet-Vac calls them Nature's Cruelest Mistake.

Hay Lin: It's a good way to describe them.

Agony: Yeah but they are scavengers.

Calypso: Yep.

Vulture: Indeed. Lets dance.

Vulture called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Juniper Montage: Try this one out! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: BERRY BOMB STORM!

Juniper fired a massive wave of juniper berry bombs.

Fluttershy: And this one! BEAR STYLE NINJA ART: CLAWS OF THE GRIZZLY!

Fluttershy formed claws on her fingers and slashed at Vulture.

Hay Lin, Calypso and Agony fired blasts of wind and energy and symbiote matter and the blasts hit Vulture and his Pokemon and knocked them down!

Hay Lin: Yeah! That was awesome!

Juniper Montage: That was so much fun!

Fluttershy: Yeah it was wild! (WOLF HOWL!)

---

Battle 4: Misty Tredwell

---

Persephone, Rarity, Starlight Glimmer, Acid Man and Snake Man were facing Misty Tredwell

Starlight Glimmer: This is my first time facing you like this Misty.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is. Applejack tried out a new Duel Disk she got and I can't wait to see what you and Rarity can do.

Rarity: You'll love our Duel Disks.

Misty Tredwell: Lets see what you can do. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal, Ccarayhua!

Rarity: That is amazing!

Persephone: I always get a thrill out of that.

Rarity: Now for me.

Her cutie mark formed on her left wrist and then a beautiful crystal cluster formed and it turned into an amazing jeweled and crystal Duel Disk and it looked like the Orichalcos Duel Disk except it was blue and had lots of jewels and crystals on it and the runes were in Nordic Vikings.

Rarity: I summon the Crystal Beasts! RUBY CARBUNCLE, AMBER MAMMOTH, TOPAZ TIGER, EMERALD TORTOISE, SAPPHIRE PEGASUS, COBALT EAGLE and AMETHYST CAT!

She summoned said monsters.

Rarity: And I also summon (ECHOING) RAINBOW DRAGON!

She summoned the awesome RAINBOW DRAGON!

Rarity: And lastly I summon the Gem-Knight Monsters! I summon ALEXANDRITE, AMBER, AMETHYST, AQUAMARINE, CITRINE, EMERALD, GARNET, IOLITE, LADY BRILLIANT DIAMOND, LADY LAPIS LAZULI, LAPIS, LAZULI, MASTER DIAMOND, OBSIDIAN, PEARl, PHANTOM QUARTZ, PRISMAURA, RUBY, SAPPHIRE, TOPAZ, TOURMALINE and ZIRCONIA!

She summoned said monsters.

Misty Tredwell: Ooh. Very beautiful.

Rarity: Indeed and I do admire their beauty if I do say so myself.

Acid Man: Very dazzling.

Starlight Glimmer: Now for me.

Starlight Glimmer's cutie mark appeared on her left wrist and then a bunch of stars, planets, moons and nebulae swirled around her arm and it formed into an amazing Duel Disk made of stars and the beauty of the endless voids of spark and the symbols on it were those of the Celestial Zodiac and it looked like Camula's Duel Disk but with lots of stars, planets and nebula on it.

Persephone: Wow! Your Duel Disk is amazing.

Snake Man: It sure is. It's like you have the power of the stars on your arm.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure feels like it. I have monsters that are based on the stars in the universe. I summon CONSTELLAR SHERATAN, ALDEBARAN, POLLUX, LEONIS, VIRGO, ZUBENESCHAMALI, ANTARES, KAUS, ALGIEDI, SIAT, ALRESCHA, RASALHAGUE, PTOLOMY M7, PRAESEPE, PLEIADES, OMEGA, and HYADES!

The images of said stars and objects formed in the background behind her and they formed into said monsters and they were incredible!

Misty Tredwell: Wow! Let me guess, Nicole got you into the beauty of astronomy and gave you those monsters.

Starlight Glimmer: You hit the nail right on the head Misty.

Acid Man: I'm amazed she chose all these for you. Awesome choices.

Starlight Glimmer: I know.

Misty Tredwell: Shall we dance?

Persephone: Lets do it.

Misty Tredwell called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Rarity: Guren taught me this one. Take this! CRYSTAL STYLE: ARROW OF LIGHT!

---

After using the Pressure Points of Harm and Death technique, Guren encases herself in a prism of transparent blue crystal. The prism can hover in the air, but seems to be immobile. However, the prism protects her from almost any attack, as it was capable of withstanding a barrage of continuous Rasengan, only shattering in the end. In addition, this technique allows her to attack by focusing her chakra into powerful heat blasts launched through the prism's tip.

Rarity fired a powerful beam of energy from a crystal prism.

Starlight Glimmer: Watch this. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: POWER OF THE STAR STORM!

Starlight Glimmer fired waves of stars at Misty.

Persephone, Acid Man and Snake Man fired blasts of green fire, acid and snakes and their monsters fired rainbow light and energy and star energy and the blasts all hit Misty and her Pokemon and destroyed Ccarayhua and knocked her down.

Persephone: Awesome! Nice job girls.

Rarity: It was so divine!

Starlight Glimmer: This was so awesome!

Acid Man: Glad you all had fun.

## Battle 5: Weather Wizard

Shane Clarke, Applejack, Lemon Zest, Livewire, and Silver Banshee were facing Weather Wizard.

Weather Wizard: This is gonna be awesome and fun.

Lemon Zest: It sure is gonna be fun!

Applejack: Yeah you said it!

Shane Clarke: I'm also looking forward to seeing what J.D. and the Dino Thunder Rangers can all do.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Me too lad. This will be fun.

Livewire: Yeah!

Weather Wizard: Lets see what you got.

Weather Wizard called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Check this one out. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE SEED MACHINE GUN!

Applejack fired a massive barrage of appleseeds.

Lemon Zest: Try these sour balls. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: HERE'S LEMON JUICE IN YOUR EYES!

She fired a wave of lemon juice and it went into Weather Wizards eyes and he was in pain.

I HATE IT WHEN THAT HAPPENS!

Shane, Silver Banshee and Livewire fired blasts of wind, sonic energy and lightning and the blasts all hit Weather Wizard and they knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Shane Clarke: That was awesome!

Lemon Zest: It sure was! Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! It sure was.

## Battle 6: Taskmaster

Brody Romero, Pinkie Pie, Indigo Zap, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique were facing Taskmaster in their first ever battle with Taskmaster.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) Honestly, I'm a much better opponent for you then Galvanax or Odious.

Brody Romero: I agree.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be so much fun!

Indigo Zap: You said it Pinkie and it's gonna be so awesome!

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) I am so looking forward to all this.

Mystique: Me too.

Brody: We all are.

Taskmaster: Lets see how you like my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon. He had a Mega Kommo-o, a Mega Trevenant, and all 26 Unown!

Indigo Zap: Wow! A Mega Kommo-o, a Mega Trevenant and all 26 Unown! Those are awesome choices.

Taskmaster: I appreciate your compliments. Now lets dance.

Brody: With pleasure.

Taskmaster went at them and he punched and kicked and they dodged his strikes and attacks and Indigo punched at him and he dodged her strike and she ducked under his kick and Pinkie Pie kicked him and hit him in the back of the head and Indigo jumped back.

Indigo Zap: Lets see if you can copy this. INDIGO FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: COBALT FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Indigo fired a massive blast of indigo fire and it was a focused wave of blue fire.

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: BURPINATOR BLAST!

Pinkie released a massive belch and more!

Brody fired a massive blast of fire and Lady Deathstrike fired blades of energy. Mystique then turned into a human version of Nightmare Moon and she fired a massive wave of blue energy and the blasts all hit Taskmaster and his Pokemon and knocked them all down.

Brody: That was an epic fight!

Indigo Zap: That was awesome!

---

Battle 7: Rojobot!

---

Sunset Shimmer, Princess Luna, Me, Nico, Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Lola and The Dino Thunder Rangers were facing Rojobot!

Rojobot: There's now 11 of you guys!?

Me: Yeah and we're gonna tear you apart!

Laney: Yeah!

Rojobot called out his Tyrannodrones!

Connor McKnight: Tyrannodrones!

Me: Just like on TV.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is! Lets see what you can do!

Princess Luna: Bring it on!

The Tyrannodrones went at us.

Sunset Shimmer: We'll handle these clods. You guys get ready for your finisher.

Me: Got it!

Sunset Shimmer and Princess Luna went at them.

Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM FEATHER STRIKE!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of phoenix feathers made of fire.

Princess Luna: And for good measure! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR BLAST BEAM!

Princess Luna fired a beam of blue energy and the blasts all slammed into the Tyrannodrones and destroyed them in an instant! The Megaforce Rangers blasted the Tyrannodrones all over the place.

Me: Time to finish Rojobot with the Z-Rex Cannon!

Tommy Oliver: It'll be awesome to see how much we upgraded it!

We assembled the new and improved Z-Rex Super Cannon and it was awesome!

Me: NICE!

Tommy Oliver: What an upgrade!

Me: On my mark guys.

Me, Nico, Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Lola and the Dino Thunder Rangers: Z-REX SUPER CANNON! FIRE!

We fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Rojobot and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded in a massive fiery explosion and was destroyed!

Nico: Rojobot, you have failed this universe.

Lola: That was so awesome!

Lori: Literally an awesome blast!

Me: Not bad for your first time in using your Dino Thunder Powers guys.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Laney: This was so much fun!

We regrouped and the Dino Thunder Rangers and us reverted back.

Kenny Manzetti: That was so awesome! This is much better than what I saw on TV and in the papers!

Me: Glad you enjoyed the show.

Orion: Now that the usual battles are out of the way, it's time to get those zombies back in the trap door!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers!

Kenny Manzetti: WHOA! That's awesome!

Me: The Megaforce Rangers have over 45+ years of Power Rangers at their command.

Vince: It's true.

Pepperdance: And it is awesome!

Me: Lets get these zombies and send them back to the Afterlife!

Everyone: YEAH!

We went at the zombies and I punched one and sent it flying and he crashed into the house and fired a blast of fire at it and burned it all over and Nico and Vince fired blasts of energy and fire and pushed the zombies back and more and the Megaforce Rangers blasted them all over.

Nivenna, Psimion, Blugon, Odu Bathax, and Eximiar blasted and smashed the zombies all over the place.

We got the zombies almost to the trap door!

Me: We need to push them back with our techniques!

Cynder: Right! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: WEREWOLVES!

Chop Chop DARK STYLE NINJA ART: VAMPIRES!

Hex: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: GHOULS!

Ghost Roaster: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ZOMBIES!

Eye Brawl: (Transylvanian Accent) DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DRAUGR!

Fright Rider: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: FRANKENSTEIN!

Night Shift: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: MUMMIES!

Rattle Shake: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: STRIGOI!

Grim Creeper: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT DEMON!

Roller Brawl: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: JACK O' LANTERN!

Krypt King: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: HEADLESS HORSEMAN!

Short Cut: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: GARGOYLE!

Funny Bone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: NECROMANCER!

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) DARK STYLE NINJA ART: SKELETON!

Fiesta: (Spanish Accent) DARK STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST!

Pit Boss: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: WRAITH!

Chopscotch: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: POLTERGEIST!

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DEADITE!

Brittey: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Lucy Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTRANCEVIA!

Bertrand: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Haiko: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Dante: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Persephone: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Morpheus: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Boris: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Crimson: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE HYENA!

Ennui: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Ingrid Third: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN CHEETAH!

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Gwen (Total Drama): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BISON!

Gwen (Young): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Juleka: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Lydia: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE BEAR!

Wednesday Addams: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Shannon: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Mavis: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Yumi: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Raven: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Sam Manson: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NEANDERTHAL!

They fired waves of darkness and elemental energy and ice and they formed into said creatures of darkness and prehistoric life and they hit the zombies and pushed them farther into the house towards the trap door!

Me: Almost there guys!

Elie: We just need one more push!

Tailgate: Lets get them!

Elie and Tailgate used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Elie's blasters and Tailgate's magnet 100-fold.

Cybertron Sideways used the Planet X Cyber Planet Key and Pump Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They caused Sideways shield to grow blades and enhanced Pump Man's Water Shield 100-fold.

Elie (Rave Master) and Tailgate: MAGNETIC BULLETSTORM SURPRISE!

Elie fired a massive barrage of bullet blasts and Tailgate fired a wave of magnetic energy.

Cybertron Sideways and Pump Man: WATER SPEAR SLASHSTORM!

Cybertron Sideways fired blades of energy and Pump Man fired blasts of water.

Derpy and Luan: COMEDY LIGHT DUMBSTORM!

Nico and Eli: WOLF SAIYAN MEGABLAST!

Nunnally and Lily: GLOWING MAELSTROM STRIKE!

Twilight Sparkle and Starlight Glimmer: STELLAR MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Pepperdance and Laney: SPICY BRAMBLE MEGABLAST!

Sonata Dusk and Carol: ATOMIC SONG MEGABLAST!

Adagio Dazzling and Chihiro: SPIRIT SONG OF DEATH!

Aria Blaze and Generator Rex Circe: SIREN SONG MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts slammed into the Zombies and pushed them down the door!

Me: Almost there! Our final smashes should do it!

Kenny Manzetti: Let me help you out.

Me: Awesome! Go for it!

Isaac Clarke, Kenny Manzetti, Pepperdance, Cynder and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS UNDERWORLD FINAL SHINE!

They fired a massive blast of fire and darkness and the blasts sent the zombies back into the trap door.

Isaac Clarke: Is that all of the zombies?!

Me: I think so Isaac.

Kenny Manzetti: I don't think I saw you before?

Isaac Clarke: Oh sorry. My name is Isaac Clarke.

Me: Isaac went through something similar to what you did Kenny. Lets just say that it was a horrifying nightmare none of us will ever forget.

Kenny Manzetti: What was it?

Me: We'll explain later.

Brittney shut the trap door and she used her magic to seal the door shut forever!

Brittney: WHOO! That is the end of those zombies.

Me: Thank goodness.

We all rested.

Misty Tredwell: Are our kids ok, J.D.?

Cynder: Relax, Misty. Your children are fine.

Vulture: They are J.D.'s kids as well.

Misty Tredwell: Oh, thank God!

Weather Wizard: (to Kenny) So, what do you want to do now?

Kenny Manzetti: I'm gonna join Team Loud Phoenix Storm and learn how to become an awesome Zombie Apocalypse Survivalist and save my friends from the undead.

Me: Awesome choice Kenny.

Kenny Manzetti: (To the viewers) Zombies are scary but they are really dangerous and are menaces to our planet. We have to be ready to stop them.

Me: You said it.

We went home and got Kenny and his family to move to our neighborhood.

THE END

---

Part 8 done.

Zombie Halloween of Goosebumps was a freaky story and a creepy one. But it was perfect for the saga. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is another awesome episode of Are You Afraid of The Dark? and we're gonna deal with The Zombie Dice! Get ready to roll the dice as we gamble with death!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Dice from Hell

It was a nice day in the city and we see Homer Simpson walking around the park when he noticed a piece of pie on a plate in the middle of the path.

Homer: Ooooh~ Pie! Don't mind if I do!

Homer then began to eat the pie like a certain cookie monster when he realized something.

Homer: Wait a minute! (squinting his eyes in suspicion) Something is wrong here.

And without warning, a large number of hooded men arrives, ganging up on Homer and beating him up into sweet unconsciousness!

Hooded Man #1: Get him in the van!

The other hooded men then loaded Homer in the van before making their leave. Unbeknownst to them, a drone owned by Lisa Loud is present in the area. Back in the estates, Lisa witnessed just happened

Lisa Loud: I need to tell everyone about this.

Later Lisa is seen in the living room along with me, Varie, Lincoln, Luan, Eddy, Bart, Ned Flanders, Barney Gumble, Lenny Leonard, Carl Carlson, Alan Wake, Wallfower Blush and Muscle Man gathered in the living room where Lisa told them what she saw.

Bart: Ay Caramba! But why would someone kidnap my dad?

Lisa Loud: I've been asking the same question when I saw Mister Simpson getting loaded in that van.

Carl: Regardless of their reasons, we need to find Homer and save him!

Me: He is right but the problem is… we don't know where they took him.

Lisa Loud: Well… not to brag or anything but I figured that something like this would happen, so I decided to place a tracking pin on the back of Mister Simpson's neck.

Me: Good work, Lisa! Now time to find where they have taken Mister Simpson!

After a minute of searching, Lisa managed to locate where Homer is. The group consisting of me, Varie, Lincoln, Lisa, Luan, Eddy, Bart, Ned Flanders, Barney Gumble, Lenny Leonard, Carl Carlson, Alan Wake, Wallfower Blush and Muscle Man arrive in a dark forest somewhere in the city. Why there's a dark forest is a mystery to them. In an open area, we all saw Homer tied at a pole with a large number of hooded men circled around him, chanting something.

Hooded Men: He-Heeeee-Yo! Cooba-Cooba-Cooba! Ha-Ha-Ha! Ha-Ha-Ha-Hah!

Varie: What kind of ritual is this?

Me: I don't know and I don't like it!

Eddy: Is it me or is the chant sounds like something from a song back in 2003?

Alan Wake: I was thinking the same thing.

And with that, the group made their presence, surprising the hooded men on the process.

Hooded Man #1: What the?! Who are you, jabronies?!

Me: It doesn't matter who we are to you because we're here to stop whatever you plan on doing to Mister Simpson!

Bart: Why did you kidnapped my dad? What did he ever do to you?

Hooded Man #1: Nothing much. (Before bringing out a black book with red spider-web pattern on it's cover) We're just following the instructions of this book on how to wake up a certain monster that has been in deep sleep for centuries long.

Varie: Why would you do something like that?

Hooded Man #1: Nothing much… we're just bored.

Wallflower: You guys are despicable!

Ned: And what does it had anything to do with Homer?

Hooded Man #1: According to the book, we need to sacrifice an inept patriarch to awaken the monster (He then turns to Lincoln, Lisa and Luan) We were suppose to use their father but this guy is a lot dumber, so we took him instead.

Luan: Hey! Our dad is not an inept person!

Barney: I don't know about you guys but I think that book is nothing but a bunch phoney-baloney!

Lincoln: How would you guys know if that book is legit?!

Hooded Man #1: We won't know unless we try.

Alan Wake: Legit or not, we can't let them do what they want!

Me: He's right! Come on gang! Let's go save, Mister Simpson!

Hooded Man #1: Like hell we'll let you stop us! Get them my brothers!

His fellow Hooded Men then brought out various deadly weapons before charging towards us. We all then takes down every hooded man one by one and smashed their brains out. Alan then punches the Hooded Man, whom drops the book in the process, Alan then grabs the book before tossing it towards me and I then proceeded to destroy the book by burning it to ashes.

Me: There! You're book is no more!

Hooded Man #1: NOOOOOO! WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?! I PAYED

500 MILLION DOLLARS FOR THAT BOOK!

Lisa Loud: What a way to waste money.

Me: That was a big ripoff.

The Hooded Man #1 then charges towards Lisa Loud with a deranged look on his face.

Hooded Man #1: I'M GONNA MAKE YOU ALL PAY!

Ned then steps in and knocks the hooded man out with a clothesline from hell.

Ned: That's for hurting my best friend and trying to sacrifice him over nothing!

Me: Way to go, Ned!

Ned Flanders: Thank you diddily kindly.

After that, the group tied up every hooded men before getting them taken away by the police. Meanwhile, Lenny and Carl helps Homer by untying him out of the pole.

Homer: Ugh… what happened?

Bart: You got kidnapped and nearly been used as a sacrifice, dad.

Lisa Loud: And it all started because you spotted and ate a plate of pie on the ground.

Varie: Now promise us that you won't eat something on the ground ever again, Mister Simpson.

Homer: I promise.

Me: Make it a Pinkie Pie Promise.

Homer: Cross my heart, hope to fly, stick a cupcake in my eye.

Me: (Nods) Good.

And with that, we all decided to head home and get some rest.

In Ponyville, some crazy things were going on. Twilight was in despair because she accidentally mixed up everything for her friends. Something was seriously up.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, Spike, what have I done?

**Spike** : Aw, come on, Twilight, you'll figure out a way to fix this. These are your *friends* .

**Twilight Sparkle** : You're right, Spike. (Twilight looked at a photo of her and all her friends) And they mean more to me than anything. My friends…

She was glowing in a magenta aura.

**Spike** : Twilight? Are you alright?

Her eyes lit up with her cutie mark

**Twilight Sparkle** : I've got it! I know what to do!

**Spike** : You do?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I may not be able to remind them of who they are, but I can show them what they mean to each other. Spike we're gonna need Team Loud Phoenix Storm's help.

Spike: I'm on it.

Spike wrote a letter to us and he sent it to us.

In 1 minute we arrived.

Me: We got here as fast as we could Twilight.

Lincoln: Yeah what's up?

Twilight told us what was going on.

We gasped.

Me: Well that was accidental.

Brittney: Dad's right. The spirits of magic told me that this spell was cast accidentally.

Twilight Sparkle: Really? Oops. But we can still fix this. They'll find the part of themselves that's been lost so they can help the friend they care about so much!

She put the necklaces of the Elements of Harmony into a trunk and she put on the Crown of Magic.

Me: We'll gladly help you out Twilight. I just hope it's not too late.

Nico: Me too.

Twilight Sparkle: Come on guys.

We were off.

First we went to find Fluttershy.

Fluttershy handed the pilot some bits.

[bits clinking]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fluttershy, wait!

We came up to her.

**Fluttershy** : Oh… Hey, Twilight… Hey guys.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Where are you going?

**Fluttershy** : I'm moving back to Cloudsdale. I don't know what's wrong, but I can't seem to make anypony laugh.

[whoopee cushion deflating]

**Luan:** Okay that was a Gas! (Laughs)

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Before you go, I was wondering if you might be willing to help Rainbow Dash. She's really struggling with her animals.

**Me:** Yeah.

**Fluttershy** : But… I don't really know anything about animals…

**Twilight Sparkle** : But you *do* know something about Rainbow Dash.

Me: That's right.

**Fluttershy** : I… know that she's a true friend, and I'll do anything I can to help her.

Me: Lets head to the cottage.

We arrived at the cottage and then we heard chaos and pandomonium inside!

[thunk]

**Rainbow Dash** : [muffled] Whoa!

Me: Uh oh!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Rainbow Dash!

**Rainbow Dash** : I'm in here! Help! I'm trapped!

They had her in a pot all tied up and she was about to be cooked in a pot of soup and the animals were all acting like tribal savages!

Lana: The animals are all acting like tribal savages!

Laney: We have to stop this!

**Fluttershy** : Hurry, Twilight! Can't you do some sort of spell to get her out?

**Twilight Sparkle** : No. Fluttershy, you're the only one who can help! Rainbow Dash needs *you* !

Me: That's right Fluttershy.

Lincoln: Help her Fluttershy.

**Fluttershy** : Okay. Um… Hello? Little… woodland creatures? I know that you're all very upset and feel like giving Rainbow Dash a hard time, but we'd all really appreciate it if you'd calm down and, um, maybe… rest for a bit? (The animals stopped and listened) Oh! Uh… look! Here's some nice, juicy leaves for you to munch on. And some crunchy, munchy acorns too. Uh, wouldn't you like to take a break and have a little snack?

She gave them some vegetables and nuts.

[cutlery clinking]

[animals eating]

**Fluttershy** : Aww, look at that. I guess you were all just cranky because you were hungry. Oh, you are very welcome, little friends.

**Bear** : [kisses]

A bear hugged and kissed her.

**Fluttershy** : Goodness, it's like I can understand them! (She glowed in a neon pink aura)

Spike opened the trunk and I pulled out the Butterfly Necklace of Kindness.

Fluttershy: I… I feel strange, like… like this is what I'm meant to do, like this is who I am! My *destiny* !

I put the Kindness necklace around her neck and random images of her appeared in her eyes and she was back to normal!

Fluttershy: Wha… what happened?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fluttershy, look! Your cutie mark!

Fluttershy saw that her Butterfly Cutie Mark was back!

Me: IT WORKED!

Nico: She's back to normal!

Laney: Yeah!

**Twilight Sparkle** : It worked! It worked!

Lana: Welcome back Fluttershy!

Hinata: We're so happy you're back to normal.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh, I'm so happy you're back to normal! Now we need your help!

Me: That's right.

Twilight Sparkle: (Singing)

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

A friend will be there to help them see

**[Twilight and Fluttershy]**

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

To see the light that shines from a true, true friend

**Rainbow Dash** : Um, hello? Friend trapped inside, remember?

Lynn: Sorry Rainbow Dash.

We helped her out of the pot and Naruto cut the rope and freed her.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks guys.

**[Twilight Sparkle]**

Rarity needs your help

She's trying hard, doing what she can

**[Fluttershy]**

Would you try?

Just give it a chance

You might find that you'll start to understand

(Rainbow Dash was moving the clouds away and she made it sunny again.)

**[Twilight and Fluttershy]**

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

A friend will be there to help you see

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

To see the light that shines from a true, true friend

(Rainbow Dash glowed in a red aura and Lynn put the Loyalty Necklace around Rainbow Dash's neck and she then was back to normal! Her cloud with a rainbow cutie mark was back.)

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh, what just happened?

Lynn: Welcome back R.D.!

**Twilight Sparkle** : There's no time to explain, but we need your help. Applejack's trying to make dresses!

**Rainbow Dash** : Say no more!

Laney: Lets get over there.

We got to Rarity's clothing shop.

**[Rainbow Dash]**

Applejack needs your help

She's trying hard, doing what she can

(Applejack wrecked a dress and the sewing machine was smoking)

Would you try, just give it a chance You might find that you'll start to understand

(Rarity was working on the clothes and she was really working hard.)

**[Twilight, Fluttershy, and Rainbow Dash]**

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

A friend will be there to help them see

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

To see the light that shines from a true, true friend

(Rarity then glowed in a purple aura and Lori and Leni put the Generosity Element of Harmony necklace around her neck and Rarity was back to normal. Her jewel cutie mark was back!)

**Rarity** : [gasps] Oh my, what a terrible dream I had. Or, maybe I'm still having it.

Lori: Glad you are literally back Rarity.

Leni: We are totes happy.

Me: And no this is not a dream. We'll explain what happened later.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Rarity, Pinkie Pie is about to lose the apple farm. We need Applejack's help!

**Rarity** : Lose the apple farm? Well we can't let that happen, now can we?

Me: Lets get over there and quick!

Jared: Right!

**[Rarity]**

Pinkie Pie is in trouble

We need to get there by her side

We can try to do what we can now

For together we can be her guide

(We arrived at Sweet Apple Acres and the farm was in total disarray and the farm was in shambles and the trees were all dead. We got to Pinkie Pie and fixed a gutter. Applejack and all of us helped plant new apple trees and got new apples and more and we fixed the barn. Apple Bloom and Apple Fritter planted new seeds and more.)

**[Twilight, Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash, and Rarity]**

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

A friend will be there to help them see

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

To see the light that shines from a true, true friend

(Applejack glowed in an orange aura and Jared put the Honesty Element Necklace around her neck and Applejack was back to normal as her Apples Cutie Mark was back to normal!)

**Applejack** : (Cowboy Accent) Yee-haw! Now that's more like it!

Jared: Welcome back Applejack!

Apple Bloom: Glad you're back sis!

Applejack: What's next?

**Twilight Sparkle** : The townspeople are furious. We need the old Pinkie Pie back.

**Applejack** : I'm on it. I know just the thing.

Me: Lets get over there and quick!

Luan: Yeah!

[Applejack]

The townspeople need you

They've been sad for a while

They march around, face a-frown

And never seem to smile

And if you feel like helpin'

We'd appreciate a lot

If you'd get up there and spread some cheer

From here to Canterlot

(Luan put the Laughter Necklace around Pinkie Pie's neck and she was back to normal and her Balloons Cutie Mark was back!)

**Pinkie Pie** : Come on ponies, I wanna see you SMILE!

**Crowd** : PINKIE!

Luan: Welcome back Pinkie Pie!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! The gang is all back to normal!

**[Main cast, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and crowd]**

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

A friend will be there to help them see

A true, true friend helps a friend in need

To see the light! (To see the light!) That shines! (That shines!) From a true, true friend!

We had everyone back to normal!

Me: Much better.

Laney: YEAH!

Nico: Glad you're all back to normal.

Rarity: Indeed we all are.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: Aw it was nothing Twilight. We would do anything to help you all.

Sunset Shimmer: That's what friends do.

Lemon Zest: That's right.

Apple Fritter: Yeah.

Laney: It is good we came to help.

Me: As long as we're here we might as well see if anyone here needs more help.

Nico: Good idea.

We walked around.

Maria: Thanks for agreeing to join the Redemption Squad, Pirate Man.

Pirate Man: Argh no problem fair lassy.

Mr. Krabs: Ar-ar-ar-ar-ar-ar-ar-ar-ar! You are a fine pirate Pirate Man.

We laughed.

Homer: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Homer.

Then we got an unexpected shock as we saw 45 more Homers appear!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Pirate Man: Shiver me Timbers, Homer! Why are there more of ye?!

Me: (Rubs my eyes) I'm starting to go fucking crazy!?

I hit myself on the head with a mallet!

---

Me: Come on! Wake up J.D.!

POINK!

Laney pinched me!

Me: OUCH!

Laney: Sorry. You aren't dreaming or anything like that J.D.

Me: Oh. Then I'm not going crazy. But how did this happen!?

Twilight Sparkle: I think Homer just found the Mirror Pond.

Me: What's the Mirror Pond?

Twilight Sparkle: It's a strange mystical pond that helps make more than one of you.

Twilight told us everything about it.

---

The **Mirror Pool**, also called the **Mirror Pond**, is an enchanted pool of water in the Everfree Forest with the power to duplicate whoever stands in front of it. Pinkie Pie uses the pool to duplicate herself in Too Many Pinkie Pies.

The Mirror Pool is a small pond of water located in an underground cavern in the Everfree Forest, connected to the surface via tunnel. The cavern walls surrounding the pool are covered in luminescent flowers and mushrooms.

In the season three episode Too Many Pinkie Pies, Pinkie Pie struggles to spend quality time with all of her friends at once. When Twilight Sparkle tells her the only way to accomplish this is if there are more of her to go around, Pinkie recalls the "legend of the Mirror Pool" told to her by her Nana Pinkie, which includes these rhymes:

" *Where the brambles are thickest, there you will find*

A pond beyond the most twisted of vines. "

" *And into her own reflection she stared,*

Yearning for one whose reflection she shared,

And solemnly sweared not to be scared

At the prospect of being doubly mared *.* " - The Legend of the Mirror Pool

Venturing into the Everfree Forest, Pinkie Pie stumbles through some brambles and vines and finds herself in the Mirror Pool's underground cavern. By staring into her reflection and reciting the last part of the legend, she activates the pool's magic, and her reflection turns into a clone that climbs out of the water. This duplicate Pinkie is notably single-minded and obsessed with fun, repeatedly chanting the word "Fun!" in her speech, and she constantly gets the names of Pinkie Pie's friends wrong.

Pinkie Pie creates one clone of herself at first, but she later returns with the clone to create two more. The three Pinkie clones then create even more clones, making a minimum total of thirty-three. Pinkie Pie's duplicates cause general mayhem around Ponyville, such as ruining Applejack's barn-raising at Sweet Apple Acres and disturbing Rainbow Dash's nap.

Twilight reads about the Mirror Pool, referring to it as the "Mirror Pond", in a hidden book in her library and learns of a spell to return the clones to the pool. Through a test to find the real Pinkie Pie, Twilight has the Pinkie clones watch paint dry and magically zaps any that gets distracted back to the Mirror Pool. After the real Pinkie passes the test, Twilight and Big McIntosh seal the entrance to the

Mirror Pool's underground cavern with a boulder.

The Mirror Pool briefly appears again in Pinkie Pie's dream in the season five episode Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep? In the season six episode The Saddle Row Review, Pinkie Pie alludes to her previous use of the pool. In the season seven episode Uncommon Bond, Starlight Glimmer breaks the seal on the Mirror Pool's entrance in order to show Sunburst, and Maud Pie's home cave is revealed to be adjacent to it. In that episode as well, Boulder is duplicated (offscreen) through use of the pool.

---

Nico: Whoa! I didn't know a pond like that could do that.

Me: Me neither.

Lincoln: I don't think any of us did.

Applejack: I thought you closed off that infernal pond Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Homer must've found the boulder that I used to block off where to find it in the Everfree Forest and he used it by mistake.

Me: Oops. Bart didn't Homer clone himself like this before? (Season 14 Episode 1)

Bart: He sure did and it was a crazy day back then.

Patrick Star: I dunno, guys. This doesn't look that bad.

Lola: Maybe for you Patrick. But if Marge saw this she would kill all of them.

Nico: I agree.

?: (Cowboy Accent) Let us help you guys get rid of these clones.

We turned and we saw William Billy Strayer A.K.A. BILLY NUMEROUS and KYD WYKKYD!

---

# Billy Numerous

**Billy Numerous** is an antagonist in the television show *Teen Titans* .

He was voiced by Jason Marsden, who also played Billy Yoder in *Jurassic Park: The Game* .

Billy Numerous is first seen as a student of the H.I.V.E. Academy where his power of duplication was subtly hinted. When the Academy was destroyed, Billy Numerous escaped and became a renegade villain.

Later, Billy engaged in a battle with the Teen Titans while he was in a robbing spree all across Jump City. The Titans were subdued by Billy's duplication power, which made Cyborg more obsessed to catch him. Cyborg and the other Titans managed to catch Billy in an old stadium by using holographic projections created and controlled by Cyborg to look like they duplicated themselves. In order to bring the Titans down, Billy created more clones of himself but pushed his power to the limit. The result came when his clones were reabsorbed into him and he experienced a physical and mental shock, stunning him.

At some point, Billy joined the H.I.V.E. Five and was also recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. When he was with the H.I.V.E. Five, he helped his teammates to attempt to capture Kid Flash but even his numerous clones were unable to stop the super-speedster. When the Brain executed its plans to attack all superheroes, Billy Numerous was sent with Gizmo to capture Kole and Gnarrk, but were both defeated. When the final battle with the Teen Titans started, Billy Numerous attempted to escape with the rest of the H.I.V.E. Five members but was blasted by one of Jinx's hexes and ended up flash-frozen with the other villains.

Billy Numerous has the power to duplicate himself as many times as he wants. All his clones share his personality and his trickery. The exact number of duplicates he can create is unknown but it is shown to be higher than a hundred. However if he creates too many clones, he will experience a physical and mental shock that results in reabsorbing his clones and stunning him.

In 2008, he was added to the main *DC* universe as an enemy of Catwoman.

Kyd Wykkyd

**Kyd Wykkyd** is an antagonist in the *Teen Titans* media. He is the most mysterious member of the H.I.V.E.. He does not speak and rarely interacts with the other villains.

Kyd Wykkyd is a villain who seems almost emotionless but on some occasions has a sense of humor in some episodes. Along with the other students at the H.I.V.E. Academy, he was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. He joined the H.I.V.E. Five, led by Jinx, but was more out for money than power while with the team. He tries to help the H.I.V.E. Five capture Kid Flash for the Brotherhood of Evil but he did not stand a chance against the super-speedster.

When the Brain executed its plans, Kyd Wykkyd was sent with Psimon to defeat Raven. They succeeded in overpowering her and with Psimon's psychic powers, creating a portal, sent her to an unknown region. However, Raven returned and brought reinforcements. During the final battle against the united Titans in the Brotherhood's base, Kyd Wykkyd and his H.I.V.E. Five mates attempt to escape but are stopped by Kid Flash and are knocked out by a hex from the reformed Jinx, and is flash frozen with the rest of the villains.

---

Me: Billy Numerous and Kyd Wykkyd. I guess Vypra recruited you two for the Masters of Evil.

Billy Numerous: That's right.

Kyd Wykkyd nodded.

Lincoln: He sure is a gifted speaker.

Jinx: Kyd Wykkyd doesn't talk. I think he was born mute.

Laney: Hmm. I have a temporary solution until we can help him talk.

Laney pulled out a chalkboard and gave it to him.

Laney: This helps out most mute people. Just write on this chalkboard what you want to say.

He did so and he wrote something.

Kyd Wykkyd: (On a chalkboard) Thank you so much Laney.

Laney: You're welcome Kyd.

Me: Nice to know that works.

Lisa Loud: I'll get to work on making a communication device for Kyd Wykkyd as soon as possible.

Me: Awesome.

Billy Numerous: Before me and Kyd help you guys out, I have something to give to J.D.

Me: What's that?

POW!

Billy Numerous then punched me in the face, giving me a black eye.

Dirt Boss: What the Hell did you do that for?!

Billy Numerous: That's for J.D. demoralizing me and my team the first time!

Me: OW! Okay I had that coming. And I'm sorry. I guess we were taking our job too far back then.

I got up and I had a nasty black eye!

Nico: (Whistles) Nice shiner.

Me: Yeah. But we were still getting used to the idea of being called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then.

Billy Numerous: I see.

Lincoln: Man J.D. he really nailed you.

Varie: No kidding.

Me: I deserved that. But this is nothing I can't heal from.

My black eye was healed in an instant.

Nico: Nice. Okay lets round up these clones!

Me: And I know just what to do. Applejack can I borrow your apple wagon?

Applejack: Sure J.D. What do you need it for?

Me: You'll see. Pinkie Pie we're gonna need a ton of donuts and a bunch of giant donuts.

Pinkie Pie: You got it J.D.!

Pinkie Pie went to Sugarcube Corner and got to work.

Me: Nico, we're gonna need a lot of cans of Duff Beer.

Nico: I'm on it!

Nico flew over to Moe's tavern.

Lori and Leni flew over to Sugarcube Corner.

Applejack brought the wagon over.

Me: DONUT STYLE: DONUT STOCKPILE JUTSU!

I made tons of donuts and filled up the wagon with them.

I whistled and called my Rapidash and got on and we hooked the cart up. Pinkie filled the cart up with more donuts.

Me: Okay we're all set.

At Moe's Tavern, Moe was getting ready.

Nico came in.

Moe: Oh hey Nico what's up?

Nico: Sorry to come in like this Moe but I need 50 6 packs of beer. Homer cloned himself.

Moe: Oh man! Let me guess, that magic hammock again?

Nico: No it's a little weirder than that.

Moe: You'll have to explain to me later. But I'm on it.

He got all those cans of beer and went with Nico as he lifted the whole palette of beer and had Moe go with him after putting a sign on the tavern that said "Back in 30 Minutes".

Then a bunch of giant donuts came flying above us and Lori and the Z-Fighters were flying with the giant donuts and Pinkie Pie put more donuts that she made in the cart.

Nico and Moe came.

Me: That's perfect Nico! Good job.

I handed Moe a bag of cash.

Me: Here Moe. This oughta cover all that beer.

Moe: Ah thanks J.D. Anything to help youse guys out.

Me: Awesome. Billy grab a bunch of beers.

Billy Numerous: Roger that!

He made 298 clones and they grabbed a bunch of cans of bear.

Me: Perfect.

Qin: That is so cool!

Billy Numerous 1: Here we go.

Me: We're gonna lure the Homer Clones over to a cliff and have them fall over the edge and then we're gonna blast them.

Naruto: Awesome idea!

Billy Numerous 1: I like that idea.

Me: Homer is drawn to the scent of beer from over a mile away. When we open these cans of beer they will all come to us like flies to potato salad or a rotten corpse. No offense Lucy.

Lucy Loud: None taken.

Me: Ready guys? Ready Billy's?

Billy's: Ready!

Everyone: Ready!

Me: Here we go!

CLICK! HISS!

We opened the beer and the Homers all over Ponyville smelled the beer.

Homers: MMM BEER!

They ran toward us.

We felt an earthquake and we saw the Homer Stampede coming right at us!

Rainbow Dash: HOMER STAMPEDE!

Me: Lets ride!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Me: HYAH!

We were off to the cliff and the Homers were chasing us. The Homers saw the Donuts too.

Homers: MMM! DONUTS!

We got to the cliff edge and we lured them and sent them over the edge!

They made Doh's all over as they fell to their demise!

Punch: Please tell me that's the last of the clones!

Me: Just about. We have those left.

We saw 10 more.

Eli: I got this.

Eli threw the 9 clones down and then me, Naruto, Kyd Wykkyd and the Billy Numerous's blasted the clones and obliterated them.

Me: Nice!

Nico: Man I feel like we just lived an episode of The Simpsons.

Laney: It sure feels like it!

Homer: But this was awesome!

Me: Sorry we had to get rid of your clones Homer. But this was awesome!

Homer: It's all right J.D. But this was fun. Thanks for the beer though. I think I can have one only once every 5 years.

Me: That's a good idea. (Groan!)

Nico: What's wrong J.D.?

Me: I have a major league Splitting headache! I better head home and rest.

I went home and rested.

Later at the estate, I was laying on my bed with an ice bag on my head and I was reading a book.

Me: (Groans) That's the last time I drink steak sauce.

It was a headache that lasted for 35 minutes. I went back to watch TV in the living room.

Nico: That was a crazy adventure in Ponyville.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was. But it was awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure was.

Me: Yeah.

But then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that hundreds of children have been disappearing over the last few days and their parents are worried sick. They went to a local arcade and were never seen again.

Me: Uh oh. We better check this out.

We went to the local arcade and we saw that it looked to be closed.

Me: Looks like it's closed.

Nico: It's the middle of the day but lets head in.

We went up to the door and it was locked.

Heidi: I got this. METAL STYLE: SKELETON KEY!

She formed her finger into a skeleton key and she opened the door and we went in.

Me: Wow. Look at all these amazing arcade games.

Nicole: Some of them look awesome.

Lincoln: They sure do.

Lily: I would like them.

Me: I sense a disturbance coming from that room over there.

We went to the room at the end of the hall and we went in and then we came across a really horrible sight! We saw all the kids that disappeared shrunk down to the size of action figures and they were locked up in bottles!

Me: Whoa!

Lana: It's all the kids that disappeared.

Brittney: I knew something supernatural was behind all this. This is the work of the Zombie Dice.

Miranda: Zombie Dice? Oh boy. I don't think that's a game we should play.

Me: I agree Miranda. I smell something dangerous at work here.

Leni: Really? (Sniffs armpits) I don't smell anything. Just me.

Lori: No Leni. It means that something evil is going on here.

Brittney: It's not a game guys.

Brittney pulled out her book on Supernatural Objects and Cursed Artifacts and scrolled through the pages.

Brittney: Here it is. The Zombie Dice.

We saw that the Zombie Dice were a pair of dice that had 3 skulls on them and the other 3 sides were normal.

Me: Those sure look like scary dice.

Brittney: They sure are. They are deadly dice. If the person using them gets one of the skulls they lose and they get shrunk down to the size of action figures.

Lily: Whoa! Those dice look dangerous.

Gabriel Agreste: Does anyone know about this Zombie Dice?

Me: No but I have a really bad feeling that it's not good.

Brittney: I know a counter spell that can get these kids back to their normal size and get them out of here.

Me: Lets find out who is behind all this.

We walked and investigated and we found a log book and we saw that it belonged to an evil criminal named Mr. Click. He was using the Zombie Dice to shrink kids down to the size of action figures and put them in bottles so that he would sell them to the highest bidder for enormous profits!

Nico: That is sick!

Ultra Humanite: I see. So, Mr. Click uses the Zombie Dice to shrink kids that lose with them down to the size of action figures. And then, he sells them to the highest bidder.

Me: This is sick! He must be stopped!

Lasher: We also need to free the kids that the Zombie Dice was used on.

Brittney: I can do that with my magic. Like I said, I know a counter spell that can get them all back to normal.

Me: Awesome.

Coconuts: Don't know.

Brittney: No it won't. According to my book it says here that it only works on Humans.

Grounder: Good.

Coconuts: That's a relief.

Me: Lets see what it says about Mr. Click.

I looked up his info and what it revealed was abhorrent!

---

**Mr. Click**, appeared in the episode "The Tale of the Zombie Dice", he was portrayed by Edward Yankie.

Mr. Click, was an evil and sadistically sinister man. He was a professional gamer, who was often overconfident at playing games and could tell if someone had potential.

He ran an after school hangout called "Click's Emporium", which was opened till 6:00 pm daily. A place in which children and teenagers would play all sorts of recreational games and video games and buy snacks and soda.

He discovered a method to own possession of a person's thumbprint. How he found out the way to do this is unknown. He was assisted by a man named Klimbo, whom he constantly berated and mistreated.

What he would do, is he would find a worthy opponent. Then he would challenge them to a dice tossing game called "Zombie Dice". The dice each had a red skull on them. The challenger would have to throw both of the dice three times. If a skull appeared even once during the throws, the challenger would lose. If the challenger won, he or she would get a reward, like a free run of the emporium for a year. However, if the challenger lost he would win their thumbprint.

His assistant Klimbo would instruct the loser to place his or her thumb on the screen of a pedestal.

However, it turns out if you win someone's thumbprint you own them. Ergo, he would shrink them down to miniature size. Then he would trap them in small cage like boxes. Then mail them all over the world. They would be mailed to buyers who would pay huge amounts of money for a unique little pet human. Although as he said most of them didn't survive the trip to the buyer.

When he challenged Tate to play the game, Tate, always enjoying a gamble and never backing down from a challenge took him on. Tate almost won too, until he lost on his third throw. Then he informed Tate what was going to happen to him, and prepared to have him shipped off to Australia.

Later on Tate's careful and cautious friend Alex and his brother came looking for him and found him. Mr. Click agreed that if he won a game of Zombie Dice he would let Tate go. But if Alex lost, he would own his thumbprint too.

Alex agreed to the game, but to be sure it wasn't rigged, he insisted that Mr. Click roll the dice instead. Mr. Click agreed. He took a very long time and he rolled it three times and won. He was about to have Klimbo take Alex away to capture his thumbprint. Then Alex begged for another game and he agreed.

Alex bet him that he could drink two mugs of soda, before Click could finish one small glass. All Alex wanted was a head start to be fair, and Mr. Click couldn't pick up the glass until Alex finished the first mug. Mr. Click only agreed if Alex would drink three mugs. Alex then had him raise the stakes.

Ergo if Alex won he'd get Mr. Click's thumbprint, Mr. Click overconfident with himself agreed. Alex drank the first mug very slowly and Mr. Click was sure Alex would lose. Then Alex placed his empty mug upside down on top of Mr. Click's glass. Ergo since he couldn't touch Alex's mug, Alex would finish before he did. Mr. Click was furious and mentioned how it was unfair, he was reminded by Alex that it was fair because he agreed to it.

Mr. Click complained because he felt Alex was cheating and wouldn't allow it. Then to his shock, Tate was freed and informed him that Alex was the winner and he was the loser.

Mr. Click tried to make a run for it, in the basement he tried to pack up and leave in a hurry and pushed Klimbo around for the last time. Klimbo got fed up with him and closed in on him.

Then in a big bright flash of light Alex, Andre and Tate asked Klimbo where Mr. Click was. Klimbo smiled and said game is over and showed them the small box and headed off with him securely locked in the box.

---

We gasped.

Me: Whoa shit! This man is one fucking crazy son of a bitch!

Lola: I WILL KILL THIS CLOD!

Me: No Lola. He needs to be where he belongs: In prison.

Lily: I can call the FBI and after we have our usual battles we can tear him apart.

Me: Good idea Lily. Lets get this motherfucker (Cracks Knuckles).

We went to the office of Mr. Click.

SMASH!

Harley Quinn busted the door down with her hammer.

Harley Quinn: Knock knock! Anyone home?!

We came in and Mr. Click saw us!

Mr. Click: WHAT THE!? TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Me: That's right Mr. Click and you are under arrest for human trafficking and kidnapping!

Mr. Click: So you all came to kill me?

Me: No we came to arrest you after we kick your fucking butt all the way to the Moon!

Nico: Mr. Click you have failed this world!

Vince: Big time! And we're gonna make you pay for your crimes.

Nicole: You are an absolute menace to all video game lovers everywhere!

Lincoln: That's right!

Then all seven Dark Signers appeared in flashes of rainbow light!

Me: All seven of you this time.

Misty Tredwell: It's only just this once.

Carly Carmine: Yeah we wanted to have all of us face you just this once.

Rex Goodwin: Personally, the idea of a game being used in human trafficking sickens me.

Nicole: You got that right Rex. It's an absolute disgrace to the love of all video games.

Jack Atlas: (Australian Accent) I don't think the 7 of you in your worst moments ever participated in human trafficking in the past.

Kalin: Hell no! It is an absolute atrocity to nature.

William: And I'm guessing a new recruit is about to appear?

Roman Goodwin: Actually, she's already here.

?: And that would be me.

A figure came out and it was DAYU!

---

**Dayu** is one of Master Xandred's two followers, a female who plays a shamisen. She is a supporting antagonist in *Power Rangers: Samurai* and a major antagonist in *Super Samurai* .

She was voiced by Kate Elliott.

Prior to her service to Xandred, Dayu was once a woman named Dahlia, recently married to the man known as Deker. On the night of their wedding the two presented each other with gifts; a Katana for Deker and a decorated guitar for Dalia. Sometime in the night a fire broke out in their home while Dalia (and presumably Deker) were asleep, when Dalia woke to find their bedroom burning, Deker was nowhere to be found. The couple managed to escape the house, but Deker was severely injured.

In a moment of desperation she called out for help and summoned the "King of the Nighloks". The shadowed Nighlok agreed to save Deker, but at the expense of Dalia's soul. She agreed to his terms and was tricked soon thereafter, the Nighlok turned them both into Nighloks and wiped Deker of his memory. Upon Deker's revival and immediate transformation into his Nighlok half, he vanished, leaving Dalia behind. Its assumed that Dalia joined Xandred shortly afterward and became known as Dayu.

## Serving Xandred

As a half-Nighlok, Dayu serves as one of the two generals working at Xandred's side to fight against the Samurai Rangers, yet she is embittered by her time in the Netherworld. Dayu still clings to the memory of her mortal life and her relationship with Deker, despite that he has no memory of their life together. She primarily regrets "cursing" him as a Nighlok with the unquenchable desire for the "ultimate duel". On one occasion, she attempted to use the tears of newlywed brides to flood the Sanzu River and recreate her wedding dress, only to be foiled by the Samurai Rangers (Mia and Emily in particular).

She is skilled in battle, lasting long enough against the Rangers until Jayden prepared to attack her with the Fire Smasher. It was there that she was rescued and forced to retreat by Deker, who intervened in the battle upon finding the opponent Uramasa (his Katana) was seeking. She thanks him for saving her life and inquires why he wishes to fight the Red Ranger, to which he answers he is "cursed to satisfy this urge" for the ultimate duel and nothing else was important, not even his past life.

## Leaving Xandred

When visiting The Tengen Gate, Mia and Kevin were told of the old folktale about a woman who made a deal with the King of the Nighloks to save her beloved and was tricked, foreshadowing the fate of Dayu and Deker. When Xandred damaged her Harmonium, Dayu fled the ship, intending not to return. She attacked a guitarist performing for the public, intending to use him to repair her weapon. This incites a battle between her and Mia, who happened to be passing by when she attacked. Xandred sends Rhinosnorus after Dayu, the monster blasts them with a sleeping spell and the two are sent into the dream world where Dayu's past life is revealed to the Pink Samurai Ranger.

---

Mai Watanabe: Dayu!

Dayu: Good to see you all again Rangers and you too Mai.

Me: Boy how can I forget about you. You were Deker's lover and you saved his life by offering up to join Master Xandred.

Dayu: I know. It was a huge mistake.

Nico: Well you don't have to worry about Xandred anymore. He's dead.

Me: He blew himself up and tried to take Nico with him. But he was Hakaied and banished to the Warp forever.

Dayu: Good riddance.

Me: Indeed. Xandred was probably one of the most ruthless of the villains in all of Power Rangers next to Master Orc.

Jayden Shiba: He sure was.

Dayu: I am glad that Xandred is dead. But Serrator might come back in the future. (to the Samurai Rangers) And you all forgot to take out Octoroo and Sharkjaw.

Jayden Shiba: We know.

Me: When they took down Xandred the first them they were sucked back into the Netherworld.

Nico: But if they do come back we'll be ready for them.

?: I hope so too.

A figure came out and it was SPIKEY from episode 27 of In Space!

---

**Spikey** was a spike-covered plant-like monster used by Astronema. To prove her loyalty to Dark Specter, Astronema sent this monster after Andros. He could shoot a group of needles from his arm. He was destroyed by the Mega Voyager.

---

Andros: Spikey!

Spikey: Been a while Red Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Astronema to go after Andros so that she could prove her loyalty to Dark Specter.

Spikey: That's right. Very good memory on you and Mistress Vypra was not kidding about that.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Ash Ketchum: You remind of a Cacturne.

Spikey: I do, don't I? But don't even think of using a Poke Ball on me!

Me: I don't think it works on you anyway.

Troy: Emma, you can fight Dayu. The rest of us will fight Spikey!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers minus Emma turned into the In Space Rangers!

Spikey: WHAT!? TWO SPACE RANGER TEAMS!?

Me: Didn't see that coming did you. The Megaforce Rangers have 45+ Years of Power Rangers Teams at their command and it is

awesome!

Laney: I'll hold Mr. Click while you all have your usual battles.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Laney.

Misty Tredwell: It's too cramped in here for us to fight. I know just the place to have our battles.

Misty snapped her fingers and we were on a swamp planet inside a force field dome. We were on the poisonous swamp planet METHANOS!

---

**Methanos** is the home planet of the Methanosians.

Landscape

Methanos is a swamp planet with an atmosphere that is toxic to most life forms.

Methanos has large underground deposits of methane gas that sometimes escape and create geysers of flames, reaching up to twenty feet into the air.

---

Me: WHOA! Look at this planet.

Qin: Wow. It's a ginormous swamp world.

Misty Tredwell: This is the home planet of the Methanosians, Swampfire's species. We're on the planet Methanos.

Me: Whoa! So this is the planet Methanos.

Nico: It's a swamp planet.

We saw geysers shoot huge pillars of fire up to 20 feet into the air.

Vince: Whoa! Instead of water the geysers shoot out pure fire.

Riley: That is so cool! I've always wondered what Swampfire's home planet was like.

Julie Yamamoto: Me too. This is amazing.

Shanan: It sure is. We're 8,423 light-years away from Earth. But this planet is totally poisonous to humans and completely off the list of habitation by us. This planet has an atmosphere that is over 75% Methane and 23% Hydrogen Sulfide.

Lincoln: Whoa! It's worse than Pandora.

Lola: Tremendously poisonous.

Laney: No kidding. Even though we can breathe in any kind of inhospitable environment we can't risk it because Mr. Click doesn't have our powers.

Me: That's true. Lets get it on.

We got the Usual Battles on.

---

## Battle 1: Roman Goodwin

---

Miranda, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Raythor, and Bertrand were facing Roman Goodwin.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be so much fun.

Roman Goodwin: Indeed it will.

Pepperdance: This is my first time seeing an alien planet that is not infested with zombies this time.

Bertrand: I was just gonna point that out.

Raythor: Me too.

Miranda: Yeah.

Roman Goodwin: I heard that you guys have been busy facing zombies over the last few days.

Sunset Shimmer: We sure have. It was amazing.

Roman Goodwin: I'll bet. It's a perfect way to test your Zombie Apocalypse Survival skills.

Miranda: It sure was a good way to test it all out.

Roman Goodwin: Indeed. Lets do it. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal, Uru!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome! Watch this one.

Sunset Shimmer's Sun cutie mark appeared on her left wrist and a ball of fire formed and it turned into an incredible phoenix Duel Disk and it looked like a fire version of my Orichalcos Duel Disk except it had Mayan Runes instead of Enochian Rune on the circle part and the blade part had a phoenix wing and it had fire on all over the wing.

Roman Goodwin: A Phoenix Wing Duel Disk. Very impressive.

Sunset Shimmer: Yep. And here's my selection of monsters. I summon SACRED PHOENIX OF NEPHTHYS, FIREBIRD, CRIMSON SUNBIRD, BLAZE FENIX, THE BURNING BOMBARDMENT BIRD, SOARING EAGLE ABOVE THE SEARING LAND, MAVELUS, FENGHUANG, FUSHI NO TORI, and CYBER PHOENIX!

She summoned said monsters in a massive torrent wall of pure fire and they were ready for action!

Pepperdance: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Roman Goodwin: I'll say. Amazing selection.

Sunset Shimmer: The Phoenix is my spirit animal.

Miranda: So amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. I also equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE!

She had said sword equipped and it was awesome!

Pepperdance: Awesome! Here's my awesome monsters.

Pepperdance's Chili Pepper Cutie Mark appeared on her left wrist and then numerous chili peppers appeared and orbited around her arm and they formed into a Ghost Pepper shaped duel disk and it had chili peppers from all over the world in a circle around the life point counter and the blade part was African Bird's Eye Chili Pepper and the entire Duel Disk was emitting a neon red glow and it was intense!

Roman Goodwin: A Chili Pepper Duel Disk. Nice.

Sunset Shimmer: Pepperdance loves spicy food. She is also really tough as she has been drinking hot sauce since she was a little girl.

Pepperdance: Yep. Can't get enough of the stuff. I even make my own hot sauces.

Roman Goodwin: Wow! I heard J.D. bursted into an intense flame aura when you joined the team.

Pepperdance: Yep. I gave him a shot glass full of my homemade hot sauce. I summon DIZZY TIGER and DIZZY ANGEL!

She summoned 4 Dizzy Tiger's and 4 Dizzy Angel's! They were wobbling and moving around all drunk and stupidly.

Pepperdance: And I will use 4 HOT SAUCE BOTTLES!

She activated said spells and they were 4 bottles full of insanely spicy hot sauce!

Pepperdance: These are for me to drink.

She went over and took the bottles of insanely lethal and spicy hot sauce and drank them all down and then she had an intense aura of incredible fire around her and she had wings of pure fire form and she was ready!

Bertrand: WHOA! That is some insanely strong hot sauce!

Sunset Shimmer: NO KIDDING! That is some really strong fire!

Roman Goodwin: Pepperdance has to be the toughest girl I've ever seen.

Pepperdance: I sure am. Lets dance.

Bertrand: Lets do it.

Roman called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Sunset Shimmer: Try this one on! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE HEAVEN!

Sunset Shimmer formed a massive ball of fire in her hands and it looked like she was holding the sun in her hand.

Pepperdance: And take this one. PEPPER STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLINA REAPER FIRESCYTHE!

Pepperdance formed a scythe of fire and it had a scythe blade that looked like the tendril of the Carolina Reaper Pepper and she swung the scythe and fired blades of pure fire.

Bertrand, Miranda, Raythor and their monsters fired blasts of energy, fire and darkness and the blasts all hit Uru and Roman and his Pokemon and knocked them down and burned them all over and they won.

Bertrand: That was an awesome victory.

Pepperdance: It sure was! Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: So much fun!

## Battle 2: Carly Carmine

---

Astro Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Galaxy Man, and Haiku were facing Carly Carmine.

Carly Carmine: This is gonna be interesting.

Applejack: It sure is Carly. Your kids are doing really well just so you know.

Carly Carmine: Thanks Applejack. I appreciate you telling me that.

Haiku: This is gonna be fun like it was before.

Apple Bloom: I've never done something like this before with a Duel Disk. It's my first time doing it.

Galaxy Man: You'll love it Apple Bloom.

Applejack: You'll have a lot of fun Sugarcube.

Astro Man: Trust me Apple Bloom. It'll be a blast.

Carly Carmine: Yeah. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT, DARK and EVERY!

She summoned said monsters.

Applejack summoned her apple duel disk!

Applejack: I summon APPLE MAGICIAN GIRL!

In a vortex of apples came Apple Magician Girl.

Apple Bloom: Lets see here.

Apple Bloom's Apple Crest Cutie Mark appeared on her left wrist and then a bunch of apples orbited around her wrist and then she formed an apple shape duel disk but it had the 3 Cutie Marks of the Cutie Mark Crusaders on it and it had a blade in the shape of an apple slice and she was ready.

Carly Carmine: That is a cool duel disk.

Apple Bloom: Thanks Carly. I summon APPLE MAGICIAN GIRL, NUMBER 87: QUEEN OF THE NIGHT, CHIRUBIMÉ, PRINCESS OF AUTUMN LEAVES, MARIÑA, PRINCESS OF SUNFLOWERS, TALAYA, PRINCESS OF CHERRY BLOSSOMS and TYTANNIAL, PRINCESS OF CAMELLIAS!

In powerful vortexes of flowers and apples, said monsters appeared!

Carly Carmine: Impressive selection.

Apple Bloom: Thank you. I like all the beauty of all the flowers in the world so I chose these monsters as my theme.

Astro Man: Those are very pretty.

Haiku: They sure are.

Applejack: Yeah.

Haiku: Lets get her.

Carly called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Applejack: Try this one. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GRAPES OF FURY!

Applejack fired a massive number of grapes.

Apple Bloom: How about this!? ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: LIME AIR STRIKE!

Apple Bloom fired a massive shower of limes from the air.

Haiku, Astro Man, Galaxy Man and their monsters fired blasts of orange fire and energy and more and the blasts all hit Carly and her Pokemon and Monsters and knocked them down.

Haiku: Awesome win.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: This was so much fun!

Haiku: Not bad for your first time Apple Bloom.

Astro Man: Nice job though.

Apple Bloom: Thanks guys.

## Battle 3: Devack

Phage, Fluttershy, Lemon Zest, Lasher, and Dante were facing Devack.

Devack: This is gonna be interesting.

Lemon Zest: It sure is. I can't wait to show you my awesome selection of duel monsters.

Fluttershy: Same here.

Phage: We have a feeling it's gonna be good.

Lasher: Yep.

Dante: It will be good.

Devack: Lets see how you like this. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

He summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal, Cusillu.

Fluttershy: Awesome. Now watch this.

Fluttershy's butterflies cutie mark appeared on her left wrist and then a bunch of butterflies appeared and orbited around her arm and they formed into an awesome duel disk with sparkling glitter and flowers and its blade part looked like a beautiful birds wing and it had all the tracks and paws of the animals of the animal kingdom.

Devack: Amazing Duel Disk. I can tell it's for you because of your tremendous love of all the animals of the world.

Fluttershy: It is. Thank you. I summon OREA, THE SYLVAN HIGH ARBITER, SYLVAN SNAPDRASSINAGON, SAGEQUOIA, PRINCESSPRITE, PRINCESSPROUT, CHERUBSPROUT, PEASKEEPER, MIKORANGE, GUARDIOAK, LOTUSWAIN, FLOWERKNIGHT, HERMITREE, BLADEFENDER and ALSEI, THE SYLVAN HIGH PROTECTOR!

In beautiful vortexes of leaves and flowers she summoned said monsters and they were based on various plants and Japanese aspects of the Shinto Religion of Japan.

Devack: Amazing selection!

Fluttershy: Thanks and we'll have their field on. I activate the field spell MOUNT SYLVANIA!

She activated the spell and the area transformed into a beautiful Deciduous Forest and it had a magnificent mountain and it was beautiful.

Devack: Awesome choice for a battle landscape.

Lemon Zest: It sure is. Here's my monsters.

Lemon Zest had her cutie mark appear on her left wrist and it had lemons orbit around her arm and it formed into a lemon and the blade part formed into a lemon slice.

Devack: Lemon Duel Disk. Awesome.

Lemon Zest: It sure is. It has a sour theme to it. I summon LEMON MAGICIAN GIRL!

In a vortex of lemons came Lemon Magician Girl!

Devack: Nice!

Dante: Lets get it on.

Devack called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Here's this one! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: HOWL OF THE FULL MOON!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and fired a powerful sonic blast of blue fire.

Lemon Zest: Watch this one! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: LEMONADE SOUR PUCKER!

Lemon Zest fired a wave of lemonade.

Dante, Phage and Lasher and their monsters fired blasts of yellow fire, symbiote matter, leaves and energy and the blasts all hit Cusillu, Devack and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Dante: Yeah!

Lemon Zest: A sweetly sour victory! Awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was. This was so much fun.

## Battle 4: Misty Tredwell

Acid Man, Pinkie Pie, Adagio Dazzle, Snake Man, and Persephone were facing Misty Tredwell.

Misty Tredwell: This is gonna be fun.

Adagio: It sure will.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be one of the most fun battles EVER!

Acid Man: You said it.

Snake Man: Lets get it on.

Pinkie Pie: First we have this to show you.

Pinkie Pie had her balloon cutie mark form on her left wrist and balloons and confetti appeared and orbited around her wrist and it formed into a balloon Duel Disk and the blade part looked like streamers and confetti ribbon.

Misty Tredwell: Great theme for your Duel Disk.

Pinkie Pie: Laughter and smiles are what I do best. I summon MOKEY MOKEY and MOKEY MOKEY KING!

She summoned 7 Mokey Mokey and 2 Mokey Mokey King!

Acid Man: Those monsters look like giant marshmallows and pillows.

Adagio: I was just gonna point that out. Here's my monsters.

Adagio's cutie mark appeared on her left wrist and music notes and jewels appeared and orbited around her arm. A jewel formed and the blade part looked like a sheet of music.

Misty Tredwell: Ooh that is a beautiful duel disk.

Adagio Dazzle: Thanks. Here are my monsters. I summon the Melodious Divas! ARIA, BLOOM DIVA, BLOOM HARMONIST, BLOOM PRIMA, CANON, ELEGY, MOZARTA, OPERA, SCHUBERTA, SCORE, SERENADE, SHOPINA, SOLO, SONATA, SOPRANO and TAMTAM!

In songs of music she summoned said monsters and they were amazing.

Misty Tredwell: Amazing choices!

Adagio Dazzle: Thanks Misty.

Persephone: This is gonna be interesting. Lets do it.

Misty Tredwell: Gladly. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal, Ccarayhua and then she called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Pinkie Pie: Take this one on. 1950'S STYLE NINJA ART: BIG BAD JOHN!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of energy as she was singing Big Bad John by Jimmy Dean and it formed into the famous miner Big Bad John.

Adagio: Try this one! SIREN STYLE NINJA ART: SCARBOROUGH FAIR!

Adagio fired a wave of energy as she sang Scarborough Fair by Sarah Brightman and it formed into the herbs Parsley, Sage, Rosemary and Thyme.

Persephone, Acid Man, Snake Man and their monsters fired blasts of energy, green fire, acid and snakes and songs and more and the blasts all hit Misty, her Pokemon and her monsters and knocked them down.

Persephone: An awesome victory.

Adagio Dazzle: WOO-HOO! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: It sure was! YEAH!

---

Battle 5: Kalin

---

Giganta, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Harley Quinn, and Morpheus were facing Kalin Kessler.

Kalin: I have a feeling that this is gonna be really fun.

Rainbow Dash: You better believe it!

Scootaloo: It's gonna be awesome helping my hero-sister!

Kalin: Boy you two are really close aren't you?

Rainbow Dash: We sure are.

Morpheus: They have a really powerful sister like bond.

Giganta: It's a really strong bond.

Harley Quinn: It sure is strong.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is.

Kalin: Nice. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the Giant Earthbound Immortal, Ccapac Apu!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME! Here's my monsters.

Rainbow Dash's Cutie Mark appeared on her left wrist and then rainbow bands covered it and formed into a Duel Disk. It was shaped like a pegasus wing and it had a band of rainbow light for the Blade part.

Kalin: Cool! Awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Thanks. I summon (ECHOING) RAINBOW DRAGON, RAINBOW NEOS and RAINBOW OVERDRAGON!

In massive flashes of rainbow light came the powerful Rainbow Trio!

Kalin: WHOA!

Scootaloo: Awesome! Here is my monsters.

Scootaloo had her Cutie Mark Crusader Crest cutie mark appear on her left wrist and rainbow light formed around her wrist and it turned into a Pegasus Wing with the cutie marks of the Cutie Mark Crusaders in a triangle formation and a rainbow light band formed for the Blade Part.

Kalin: Wow! Awesome Duel disk for you.

Scootaloo: Thanks. I summon the ADVANCED CRYSTAL BEASTS! RUBY CARBUNCLE, AMBER MAMMOTH, TOPAZ TIGER, EMERALD TORTOISE, SAPPHIRE PEGASUS, COBALT EAGLE, AMETHYST CAT and (Echoing) RAINBOW DARK DRAGON!

In powerful blasts of rainbow light came the Advanced Crystal Beasts and the Rainbow Dark Dragon!

Kalin: Wow! The Rainbows of the Twilight Eclipse. That's a perfect theme for you.

Rainbow Dash: The Rainbows of the Twilight Eclipse. I like it!

Scootaloo: Me too! Awesome!

Morpheus: That's a great theme for the both of you.

Giganta: I agree.

Harley Quinn: Same here. That is awesome!

Morpheus: Lets get it on.

Kalin called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Rainbow Dash: Try this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT PRISM SPECTRUM BLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of rainbow energy.

Scootaloo: And this one to go with it! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: DARK PRISM SPECTRUM BLAST!

Scootaloo fired a wave of dark rainbow energy.

Morpheus, Giganta, Harley Quinn and their monsters fired blasts of blue fire and powerful punch and smash blasts and the blasts hit Kalin and his Pokemon and his monster and knocked them down.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: THAT WAS SO AWESOME!

They high five and blasts of rainbow energy came out.

Morpheus: Not bad.

---

## Battle 6: Greiger

---

Clawful, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Ultra Humanite, and Boris were Greiger.

Rarity: This is gonna be a most amazing battle.

Greiger: Glad you are looking forward to it.

Sweetie Belle: I'm looking forward to this as much as Rarity is.

Clawful: This is gonna be fun.

Ultra Humanite: It sure is.

Boris: Yep.

Greiger: Lets get it on. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Killer Whale Earthbound Immortal, Chacu Challhua!

Rarity: Time for action!

Her cutie mark formed on her left wrist and then a beautiful crystal cluster formed and it turned into her amazing jeweled and crystal Duel Disk.

Rarity: I summon the Crystal Beasts! RUBY CARBUNCLE, AMBER MAMMOTH, TOPAZ TIGER, EMERALD TORTOISE, SAPPHIRE PEGASUS, COBALT EAGLE and AMETHYST CAT!

She summoned said monsters.

Rarity: And I also summon (ECHOING) RAINBOW DRAGON!

She summoned the awesome RAINBOW DRAGON!

Rarity: And lastly I summon the Gem-Knight Monsters! I summon ALEXANDRITE, AMBER, AMETHYST, AQUAMARINE, CITRINE, EMERALD, GARNET, IOLITE, LADY BRILLIANT DIAMOND, LADY LAPIS LAZULI, LAPIS, LAZULI, MASTER DIAMOND, OBSIDIAN, PEARL, PHANTOM QUARTZ, PRISMAURA, RUBY, SAPPHIRE, TOPAZ, TOURMALINE and ZIRCONIA!

She summoned said monsters and they were ready!

Greiger: I heard from Misty that you used these monsters. Amazing choices.

Rarity: Thank you.

Sweetie Belle: Now for me.

Sweetie Belle's Cutie Mark Crusader's cutie mark appeared on her wrist and it formed into a version of Rarity's but with the Cutie Mark Crusaders Cutie Marks in a triangle formation.

Sweetie Belle: Awesome! I summon CRYSTAL MASTER and the CRYSTAL BEASTS!

She summoned said monsters in a powerful cluster of crystal!

Greiger: Awesome selection!

Rarity: Thank you.

Boris: Lets do it!

Greiger called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Rarity: Take this! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE FIRESTORM!

Rarity fired a wave of blue fire that formed into a barrage of sapphire crystal.

Sweetie Belle: Try this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND WHEEL!

Sweetie Belle was running fast and she was in a wheel of yellow crystal energy.

Boris, Clawful and Ultra Humanite fired blasts of indigo fire and energy and their monsters fired blasts of rainbow energy and more and the blasts all hit Greiger and his Pokemon and monsters and knocked them down.

Rarity: That was most fun!

Sweetie Belle: It sure was fun! YEAH!

Boris: You sure had fun.

---

## Battle 7: Rex Goodwin

---

Gabriel Agreste, Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Nathalie Sancoeur, and Brittney were facing Rex Goodwin.

Brittney: This is gonna be a most fun match in darkness.

Rex Goodwin: Indeed.

Twilight Sparkle: And it's the first time we faced you like this.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

Gabriel Agreste: This is gonna be most fun.

Nathalie: It sure will be.

Rex Goodwin: Lets get it on. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal, Wiraqocha Rasca!

Twilight Sparkle: Nice! Watch this one.

Twilight Sparkle's cutie mark appeared on her left wrist and magic stars swirled around her wrist and it formed into a star duel disk it had a blade that formed into sparkling stars and it had stars all over the universe and swirls were around it.

Rex Goodwin: Beautiful Duel Disk.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks. I summon DARK MAGICIAN, DARK MAGICIAN GIRL, CHAOS COMMAND MAGICIAN, DARK RED ENCHANTER, NIGHT WING SORCERESS, MAGICIAN OF BLACK CHAOS, DARK MAGICIAN OF CHAOS, and DARK ERADICATOR WARLOCK!

She summoned said magicians!

Starlight Glimmer: So cool!

Brittney: Awesome monster choices Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks guys.

Starlight Glimmer: My turn.

She had her Duel Disk form.

Starlight Glimmer: I summon CONSTELLAR SHERATAN, ALDEBARAN, POLLUX, LEONIS, VIRGO, ZUBENESCHAMALI, ANTARES, KAUS, ALGIEDI, SIAT, ALRESCHA, RASALHAGUE, PTOLOMY M7, PRAESEPE, PLEIADES, OMEGA, and HYADES!

She summoned said monsters.

Brittney: Awesome! Time to bring down the darkness.

Rex Goodwin called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Try this one on for size. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARSTORM OF MAGIC!

Twilight fired a massive barrage of star magic.

Starlight Glimmer: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF THE NORTH STAR!

Starlight Glimmer fired a wave of stars and it formed into a dragon of incredible power.

Brittney, Gabriel, Nathalie and their monsters fired waves of purple and black fire and energy and magic and the blasts all hit Rex and his Pokemon and his monster and knocked them down!

Brittney: How's that for facing the power of darkness.

Twilight Sparkle: This was so much fun!

Starlight Glimmer: Great job for your first try Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Starlight. This was really fun.

## Battle 8: Dayu

Emma Goodall, Apple Fritter, Diamond Tiara, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder were facing Dayu in their first battle with her.

Dayu: (to Emma) Which Legendary Mode will you use for this battle, Emma? Mystic Force? Operation Overdrive?

Emma Goodall: I choose this one! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: GOLD BEAST MORPHER!

She transformed into the Gold Mantis Beast Morpher Ranger!

Dayu: That's a new one.

Diamond Tiara: Everyone had to wait a whole year and a half to unlock the Beast Morpher Rangers.

Apple Fritter: It's true and that was before they met us.

Scratch: Yep. And it was a very excruciating wait.

Grounder: It sure was and I almost ate myself.

Scratch hit Grounder on his head.

Scratch: Shut it you dumb-bot!

Coconuts: We are still trying to get used to this after we left Dr. Robotnik for all the years of abuse he did to us.

Dayu: I don't blame you. Here are my Pokemon.

Dayu called out her Pokemon. She had a Mega Roserade, A Mega Gardevoir and a Mega Bellossom.

Emma Goodall: A Mega Roserade, Mega Gardevoir, and a Mega Bellossom. Good choices for you.

Dayu: Thank you.

Diamond Tiara: Very dazzling.

Dayu: Lets do it.

They went at her and Dayu fired blasts of energy and they dodged the blasts.

Apple Fritter: Now for this. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE BOMB CATAPULT!

Apple Fritter fired waves of apples.

Diamond Tiara: Take this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SWORD OF DAZZLING JUSTICE!

Diamond Tiara formed a sword made of sapphire and diamond.

Emma fired waves of fire and Scratch, Grounder and Coconuts fired blasts of energy and missiles and the blasts all hit Dayu and Diamond Tiara slashed her all over the place and more and Dayu was down and her Pokemon were knocked down.

Emma Goodall: Awesome first fight!

Diamond Tiara: This was a fun time!

Scratch: Yeah! We did it!

Scratch, Grounder and Coconuts: WE DID IT! WE DID IT! WE DID IT! WE DID IT!

Apple Fritter: Always have fun here.

Emma Goodall: I got to help my team. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: IN SPACE!

Emma Goodall turned into the Pink In Space Ranger and went to join her team!

## Battle 9: Spikey

Nico, The In Space Rangers, The Megaforce Rangers, Nicole and Laney were facing Spikey.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Andros: All right lets rock it!

The Space Rangers transformed!

They were ready!

Andros: POWER RED!

Carlos Vallerte: POWER BLACK!

Ashley Hammond: POWER YELLOW!

T.J. Johnson: POWER BLUE!

Cassie Chan: POWER PINK!

Zhane: POWER SILVER!

Andros: All right guys lets bring it together!

Space Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS POWER UP!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Emma Goodall caught up to them.

Emma Goodall: Sorry about that guys.

Troy Burrows: No worries.

Nico: I guess we're gonna have to get used to having you face Dayu as well as helping your team face one of the rangers enemies.

Emma Goodall: Yeah.

Spikey: Don't forget these guys!

He called out an army of Craterites!

Nico: Craterites! Awesome!

Nicole: Let me, Nico and Laney handle them. You guys get ready for your finisher.

Andros: Right.

Nicole, Laney and Nico fired energy blasts and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and destroyed the Craterites in powerful explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!K
RABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Carlos Vallerte: QUADRO BLASTER!

Andros: SPIRAL SABER!

They had the weapons ready!

T.J. Johnson: READY!

Cassie Chan: AIM!

Andros: FIRE!

They fired powerful energy blasts and the blasts hit Spikey and he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah! Spikey, you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Nico: Lets go take down Click!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Click!

Me: It's over Click!

Gia: You've used your Zombie Dice on your last kid, Click!

Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers went into their Super Mega Mode!

Me: Prepare to face the divine wrath of justice!

We went at him and I punched Click in the face with devastating power and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him in the stomach many times and Nico kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the back of the head and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place and more and Lystone, Lomma, Aokua, Swassa, Loderool, Nivenna, Illexia, Aszil, and Rothar blasted and smashed Click all over with incredible power and more!

Me: YOU FUCKING ASSHOLE!

Vince blasted him all over the place with crystal energy.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Dirt Boss: Roger that!

Dirt Boss and Pirate Man used the Velocitron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they had Dirt Boss's exhaust pipes turn into shoulder cannons and enhanced Pirate Man's Remote Mine 100-fold.

Punch and Patrick Star used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Punch's Photon Cannon and Patrick's powers 100-fold.

Dirt Boss and Pirate Man: DIRT DOG MINESHOWER!

Dirt Boss fired a massive blast of purple energy and Pirate Man fired a shower of mines.

Punch and Patrick Star: PHOTON FILTH CANNON!

Punch and Patrick fired waves of photon energy and filth.

Lucy and Haiku: DARKNESS FIRE MEGABLAST!

Lucy Heartfilia and Maria with Aquarius: ZODIAC TSUNAMI BLAST!

Nico with King Enma and Konohamaru Sarutobi: MONKEY MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Pepperdance and Lola: SPICY FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Weiss and Rarity: ELEGANT JEWELS MEGASTORM!

Lincoln and Lemon Zest: SOUR LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

They fired massive blasts of energy and elemental power and the blasts all hit Click and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bertrand: (to Click) Maybe we should use Zombie Dice on YOU! See how you like it!

Brittney: Bertrand no it doesn't work that way. Let me handle this. It's time for the Goths of Darkness to make you feel the wrath of the Netherworld!

Brittney, Bertrand, Haiku, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus and Boris: DARKNESS SPECTRUM MEGABLAST!

The Goths fired blasts of dark rainbow fire and the blasts all slammed into Click and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We went back to Earth and Click was on the ground in defeat and I picked him up and looked at him with incredible fury!

Me: You make me sick Click! I should just kill you right here and make you pay for your crimes against kids! But that would be too easy. It's best to let the Criminal Justice System deal with you.

The FBI came busting in and they arrested Click.

Click: I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS J.D.! I WILL BE BACK AND YOU WILL FEEL THE WRATH OF MY VENGEANCE!

I flipped the bird at him.

Me: Shut your fucking hole.

They took him away. Brittney used her counter spell on the kids that were all back to normal and Brittney put the Zombie Dice in her trunk of mystical and cursed artifacts. Click was brought to trial in federal court for his crimes and he was found guilty of numerous counts of human trafficking and kidnapping and he was sentenced to death. He was executed by Nico and they had him buried in an unmarked grave and we sent his spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Good riddance to that monster.

Devack: We heard you guys had trouble with clones of Homer.

Twilight Sparkle: Don't remind us! That Mirror Pond is off limits now!

Greiger: At least you all learned something from that mess.

Boris: What's that?

Kalin: (laughs) Clones can cause so much trouble!

We laughed.

Bertrand: (To the viewers) This was a fun adventure and we made sure that a kidnapper payed the ultimate price.

Me: We sure did. But great job all of you.

Nico: Thanks man.

We went back home to rest.

THE END

---

Part 9 complete.

This was a good one and Zombie Dices was a freaky episode of Are You Afraid of The Dark? and it was freaky. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for part 10, get ready to have your socks scared off as we face Regan Macneil from Demonic Possession as we face the evil demon of Assyrian and Babylonian Myth, Pazuzu in the wicked scary horror movie from 1973: THE EXORCIST! It's gonna be SCARY AS HELL!

See you all tomorrow.

# An Old Demon Returns

At Twilight Sparkle's Castle of Friendship which was now part of our magnificent and massively upgraded castle estate and it was awesome!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [strained gasping]

Twilight Sparkle was looking at the Friendship Map and she saw that it was calling both Starlight Glimmer and me to Canterlot and it was in Princess Celestia's castle.

Me: Wow! So me and Starlight Glimmer have been called to Princess Celestia's castle to help out a friendship problem!

Nico: This is so cool!

**Starlight Glimmer** : I know! I can't believe it either! The map has never called *me* before!

Me: Same with me. This is the first time that I've been called on a Friendship Problem as well.

Eli: That is so cool!

Spike: Boy it sure is. And you guys have made your whole castle massively huge.

Me: We've done a lot of remodeling over the years and made it bigger than ever.

Laney: We sure have.

Lily: Twilight Sparkle looks surprised though.

**Spike** : I'm sure that's not why she looks… like that.

Nico: She's just amazed that this happened.

Varie: Yeah it's really cool.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [babbles] Actually, it is. Well, it's that and the fact that you're being called to the royal palace! I mean, what in Equestria could be going on there?!

Lola: I guess we'll find out when we get there.

Lana: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: You want me to come with you all?! No. I shouldn't. The map just called you for a reason, right?

Me: Well you can come with us if you want Twilight.

Nico: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: Heh. Yeah I could and I should because it's part of the Team's code. Though maybe it's a mistake. Not because of you! Because it's never called just one of us before. Let alone you and J.D. [nervous chuckle]

**Starlight Glimmer** : I also wasn't nervous before, but now…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Don't worry. For all we know, it's something small. Like maybe the cooks are fighting over who has the best butternut squash soup. Or the royal hairdressers are fighting over a comb.

Me: That could be the case. I mean a lot of friends over the eons have fought a lot over trivial and petty reasons.

Nico: You got that right.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) We'll find out when we get there mates.

**Spike** : Or, you know, maybe the royal sisters aren't seeing eye-to-eye on something.

**Twilight Sparkle** : No! That's just crazy! Luna and Celestia would never fight. [beat] Again.

Vince: Yeah that couldn't possibly happen again. Especially after what happened all over the course of all those years when Princess

Luna became Nightmare Moon.

Lucy Loud: I agree.

Me: Anyway we all better get over there.

We were all at the castle of Princess Celestia.

**Princess Celestia** : So the map sent you *all* to solve a friendship problem?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Yes, princess.

Me: And we all came because Team Loud Phoenix Storm has another very important rule: We all Stick Together as a Team Regardless.

**Princess Celestia** : Well, there's nothing wrong with that. And there is nothing wrong here. Right, sister?

**Princess Luna** : [sourly] No. Everything's perfect as usual, sister.

Armada Starscream: (to Celestia and Princess Luna) What seems to be the problem here?

Princess Luna: There is no problem here.

Princess Celestia: Yes sister everything is fine.

I sensed something going on between those two.

[door opens]

We were shown to our room and it was a beautiful room.

Me: Wow. The rooms here are amazing.

Lori: It sure is. It literally makes me feel like I'm a princess.

Bobby Santiago: It sure does babe.

We walked in and we were thinking.

[door closes]

**Starlight Glimmer** : [groans]

Me: Hmm. Something is going on with the Princess sisters and we have to figure out what it is.

Lincoln: Yeah I don't know what is going on with them.

Sunset Shimmer: It can't be that bad.

Lily: I guess we'll find out soon.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Psst! Pssst!

We saw the music box and the figure spinning looked so much like Twilight Sparkle.

[music box playing]

**Starlight Glimmer** : Twilight? Is that you? How are you here?

Me: You look like a music box figurine now.

Lola: That is so cool!

Lisa Loud: It sure is a most amazing feat of magical ingenuity.

Nico: Are you even here?

**Twilight Sparkle** : [quickly] I'm not. I'm still home. It's an easy spell. I'll show you later.

Vince: That is really genius.

Laney: Very clever.

Naruto: It sure is.

Me: (Chuckles) Who needs a radio when you can use magic this way.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah. Anyway, enough about me. I had to check on you. Not in a meddling kind of way! In a friendly "how's it going?" kind of way.

Me: That's understandable.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah. So, how's it going?

**Starlight Glimmer** : [sighs] Not great. I think the problem might be between Celestia and Luna.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, no, that's terrible! I mean, what makes you say that?

Me: Call it a feeling but I sense a lot of tension between them.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Yeah You know how some ponies say nothing's wrong but you can tell something's definitely wrong?

Laney: Yeah that sort of feeling.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [nervously] Noooooo… Heh.

**Starlight Glimmer** : That's basically what the princesses did when I said there was a friendship problem. Only they did it more, you know, regally.

Me: Yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, I wish I could help you all, but I can't - both for map reasons and because I have no idea! This is big! Like, *really* big! But I'm here if you ever need to talk. Or listen to music.

Aylene C.: We appreciate that.

[music box playing]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Heh. Comforting, right?

Varie: Very soothing song.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [groans]

Later the following morning we were having an awesome breakfast.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Thank you so much for breakfast, princess. I can't believe you cook it yourself.

**Princess Celestia** : Of course, Starlight! I really enjoy doing it. It's a small way to say I care.

Me: These pancakes look amazing.

Luna Loud: They look just as delicious as J.D.'s pancakes that he makes.

Princess Celestia: Thank you so much.

Me: You're welcome.

We ate the pancakes and they were delicious!

Me: Mmm! Delicious.

Nico: Mmm! They ARE just as good as yours J.D.

Me: They sure are.

[door opens]

**Princess Celestia** : Good morning, sister! Join us?

Me: Morning Princess Luna.

**Princess Luna** : Oh morning. [sourly] Too tired. [chomp] (Takes a bite out of a pineapple) Please excuse me.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Wow. Last night must've been really hard on her.

Me: Yeah and she usually enjoys the night.

**Princess Celestia** : [sighs] Perhaps. But she is like this every morning.

Lori: Thank goodness I am literally not like that anymore.

Lola: Same here.

She threw her pancakes away.

[clatter]

Me: This is really bad.

Lana ate the pancakes out of the trash.

Lana: I know. She threw away really good pancakes.

Carol: Boy something REALLY serious is going on between them.

Me: I hope we figure it out soon.

Later in our room we were talking to Twilight.

**Starlight Glimmer** : So I think Luna may be hurting her sister's feelings without even realizing it.

Me: That's probably what I'm thinking as well.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Poor Celestia. That's so sweet that she makes her sister pancakes every morning.

Me: She makes REALLY good pancakes.

Nico: Yeah they are just as delicious and tasty as J.D.'s

**Starlight Glimmer** : She's your mentor Twilight. I think you might be biased.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fair enough. So what are you gonna do?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Nothing, yet. We have to get all the facts.

Me: We have to dig more deeper and find out what has them tense.

Starlight Glimmer: I asked Luna if I could spend some time with her this evening.

[knock, knock, knock]

Me: Come in.

[door opens]

**Guard** : Princess Luna's waiting for you, everyone.

Me: Thank you kindly good sir.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [chuckling nervously]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Good luck, Starlight!

**Guard** : [surprised whinny]

[door closes]

Later we were helping Princess Luna put flowers in the halls of the castle.

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm. These flowers smell beautiful.

Lola: And they look amazing.

Princess Luna: I'm glad you like them.

Nico: Lavender is one of my favorite flowers.

Laney: Mine too.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Wow, Princess Luna. You do this every night?

**Princess Luna** : Lavender's calming scent is known to aid dreamers in achieving a restorative sleep.

Natilee: That's a very good spiritual meaning.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [sniffs] That's so thoughtful!

**Princess Luna** : I try my best to make sure the ponies in this castle sleep peacefully.

Natilee: Looks like we both have something in common. I am known as the Celtic Princess and the Guardian of the Dream World. I protect people from all nightmares and all bad dreams.

Princess Luna: That is most amazing. Looks like you and I would make a great team together Natilee.

Natilee: We sure would.

[door opens]

**Fleur De Verre** : And so, then I said, "Touring? More like 'boring'!" [airy laughter]

We laughed with Fleur De Verre.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: It sure was.

Luan: (Laughs) Yeah!

**Princess Celestia** : [laughs] Oh, you really are a card!

Laney: She sure is funny and I like her cutie mark. It looked like a flowery version of the Fleur-de-Lis.

**Princess Luna** : That's one of our guests from the Crystal Empire that you all moved here. She's Fleur De Verre and she is a comedian. [sighs] But as always, my sister is too busy having fun with dignitary ponies to acknowledge anything I do. Hmph!

Me: We like everything you do Princess Luna.

Princess Luna: Thank you J.D. I appreciate that.

**Starlight Glimmer** : So, both princesses are hurting each other without realizing it. And instead of talking about it, they're just getting colder and more distant.

Me: Yeah. Whatever is happening between them it's like something going on with Lori and Leni. No offense.

Lori: None taken.

Leni: But like we know what you mean.

**Twilight Sparkle** : And they're Celestia and Luna. So it's not like you can just confront them.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Actually, that's exactly what I was gonna do.

Me: Uh oh.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What?! Are you crazy?!

Me: Shh.

Twilight Sparkle: Sorry. I mean, heh, you do whatever you think is best. This is *your* mission.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [sarcastically] Gee, thanks for believing in me, Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I do. But the last time the princesses fought, Luna turned into Nightmare Moon, and Princess Celestia had to banish her for a thousand years! That can't happen again!

Me: I've heard all about that. That was terrible.

Lola: No kidding. I may like being a princess but if that happened to me you guys would do everything you can to help me.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Fluttershy: We sure would do whatever we could to help you.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Well, I can't do nothing. The princesses aren't the best at communicating with each other.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps] Sorry. It's just, you said "princesses" and "aren't the best" in the same sentence, and it's making me nervous!

[thud]

Starlight hit her head on the desk.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm not much help, am I?

**Starlight Glimmer** : No!

**Me:** Lets just stay focused and we'll figure something out.

The next morning we were having pancakes and they were so adorable.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Wow. I almost feel bad eating this. It's adorable.

**Princess Celestia** : Like I said, I enjoy this part.

Me: Oh these pancakes are cute. It's a shame I have to eat them.

Lincoln: I know.

Me: Hold on.

I pulled out my phone and took a picture of it and that way I would remember what it looked like forever.

Me: There.

[door opens]

Princess Luna came in and ate a banana peel and threw the banana away and Nico used his tail and ate the banana.

Me: Morning Princess Luna.

Princess Luna: Morning guys.

Me: Don't you think that is an offensive stereotype to you Nico? You are a Saiyan and Frieza called your whole race monkeys.

Nico: Yeah that's true but I'm used to it.

**Princess Luna** : [sourly, mouth full] Hi.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Uh, Princess Luna! Wait!

Princess Luna looked at her with a glare.

Me: (Gulp)

Starlight Glimmer: [deep breath] As you both know, the map sent us here for a reason, and I… think I found out what it is.

**Princess Celestia** : Really? Oh, that is wonderful, Starlight! What is it?

**Starlight Glimmer** : You two.

**Princess Celestia** : Excuse me?

**Princess Luna** : [simultaneous] I beg your pardon?

Me: We don't mean to tell you this rudely and with all due respect. But we think that the friendship problem might be between you two.

**Starlight Glimmer** : I think you're accidentally hurting each other's feelings without realizing it. Princess Celestia, does it bother you that Luna never notices the wonderful breakfasts that you prepare for her?

**Princess Celestia** : Uh… Y-Yes. It does.

Laney: And you make really amazing breakfasts.

Starfire: They are most glorious.

Tara: I agree.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Princess Luna, tell Celestia how you feel about the fact that she never acknowledges the work you put into lining the hallway with lavender every night.

**Princess Luna** : I… Well, I… I-It's not the best feeling. [to Celestia] I'm sorry I never noticed that you make fruit faces on pancakes, but nights are long for me. You might be a morning pony, but I am half-asleep.

**Princess Celestia** : You think I don't get tired? I'm exhausted! Oh, I apologize for not noticing flowers in a wall sconce. But by the time I get to retire for the night, I can barely see straight! Even so, I still make an effort to smile!

**Princess Luna** : Like smiling is so hard.

Lucy Loud: It's always hard for me.

**Starlight Glimmer** : I-I-I'm sure that's not what Princess Luna meant to say.

Me: (Whispering) Uh oh. Get ready for a princess fight protocol guys.

Nico: Uh oh.

**Princess Luna** : Is that what exhausts you? Smiling and being adored by everypony?

**Princess Celestia** : And you have it so much worse, do you?! You've spent your evenings flitting around giving ponies lovely dreams! Oh, it sounds just awful!

**Starlight Glimmer** : [chuckles] Okay! I feel like we should step back, take a deep breath…

**Princess Luna** : Don't presume to know what it is like to govern the dream realm!

**Princess Celestia** : And yet you know exactly what it's like to be *me* ?! Oh, please!

Frida Casagrande: I get that you two are stressed. It's not easy keeping peace in Equestria.

Princess Celestia: No it isn't but that's why we have you all to help us. Along with Twilight and everyone.

Me: Yeah lets just calm down and talk this over.

Tidal Wave: (to Celestia and Princess Luna) Tidal Wave thinks you two aren't appreciating your jobs.

Princess Celestia: What makes you say that?

Me: Call it intuition.

**Starlight Glimmer** : *Enough!*

[shimmering magic sounds]

We saw that Starlight Shimmer had switched the Princesses Cutie Marks! Princess Celestia had Princess Luna's Moon Cutie Mark and Princess Luna had Princess Celestia's Sun Cutie Mark!

We gasped!

Me: Whoa!

**Starlight Glimmer** : There! Now you'll know exactly what it's like to… be each other. [gulp]

Laney: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

**Princess Celestia** : [gasps] What have you done?!

Me: She switched your Cutie Marks!

**Starlight Glimmer** : I… went with my gut?

**Princess Luna** : Switch our cutie marks back this instant!

**Starlight Glimmer** : My apologies, your majesties! But I can't, even if I wanted to. The spell lasts twenty-four hours. I-It may have been extreme, but, uh, I think it's still a good idea?

**Princess Celestia** : [serious] What?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Y-You said it yourselves! Neither of you believes your sister knows how hard it is to be you. So this is your chance to prove it.

Me: Starlight Glimmer might be on to something.

Princess Luna: What do you mean?

Me: Have you ever heard of that old saying "You Wouldn't Last a Whole Day in My Shoes"?

Princess Celestia nodded for yes and Princess Luna shook her head for no.

Me: Well it's kind of like an old bet. Princess Celestia does Princess Luna's work for the day and Princess Luna does Princess Celestia's work for the day. That way you both would be able to figure out who has it harder.

Laney: That's brilliant.

Lori: This might literally be good.

**Princess Luna** : Hmm that works. Well, I could use an easy day followed by a good night's sleep.

**Princess Celestia** : You can try. I haven't had an easy day in, well, ever! But now, I get to sleep, and tonight will be a breeze. All right, Starlight Glimmer. We will do this.

Me: All right. I'll set my watch for 24 hours from now. 2 minutes and 30 seconds have gone.

I set my watch for 23 hours and 58 minutes and 15 seconds and started the time.

Me: Here we go.

Broadside: (to me and Starlight Glimmer) I hope you two realize that with Celestia and Luna's Cutie Marks switched, they can't go on the next mission.

Me: Don't worry. The next mission will be when someone calls for us.

Nico: I just hope we don't face zombies this time.

Laney: Yeah.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Good choice! Not that you had one. [chuckles]

They snort at her.

**Princess Celestia** and **Princess Luna** : [snort]

**Starlight Glimmer** : I'm gonna stop talking now.

Back in our room, Twilight Sparkle was going crazy with fear.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [hyperventilating] You switched their cutie marks?! The actual princesses' cutie marks?!

**Starlight Glimmer** : [groans] I thought we moved past this. It was the right call! I hope.

Me: Twilight this is part of a bet that Starlight inadvertently created.

Lola: Yeah this might prove who has it harder for them.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [hyperventilating]

[pounding on door]

**Guard** : Are you okay in there?

**Starlight Glimmer** : I-I'm good! Just, uh… reading an exciting book! [whispering to Twilight] He's gonna think I'm nuts!

**Twilight Sparkle** : He's not the only one.

Me: Twilight just let us handle this. It's an bet we're doing. Ever heard of that old saying "You Wouldn't Last a Day in My Shoes?"

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah I know that saying. Wait a second yeah I see what you're doing.

Starlight opened the drawer and put Twilight in it.

[drawer opens]

She closed it.

[drawer slams]

Me: We'll let her know when we're done.

Later we had everyone in the castle gathered for the news from them

**Princess Luna** : As you can see, Celestia and I are switching places today.

[confused murmuring]

Me: It's nothing serious everyone. This is part of a bet that was inadvertently created.

**Princess Luna** : I assure you, I am more than capable of handling all of Celestia's, heh, duties. Dismissed.

Everyone left.

[nervous murmuring]

**Princess Luna** : So, what is first on my dear sister's to-do list?

**Starlight Glimmer** : It says you have a few public appearances. Store openings, judging the royal rose contest… You know, that sort of thing.

Me: And we can help you all with that.

**Princess Luna** : [chuckles] Oh, I knew today would be easy, but I didn't think it would be *that* easy.

Me: Well lets get right to it.

We got to work.

[happy montage music]

Princess Luna was being carted around in the royal stage couch and she was waving nervously as we were following her in the air, on the ground and on my Rapidash.

Later we were at the grand opening of a brand new jewelry shop and Princess Luna was having a hard time cutting the ribbon.

[scissors clipping]

Me: The scissors must be rusty.

Lola: May I?

Princess Luna: Go ahead.

Lola cut the ribbon successfully.

[applause]

Everyone cheered.

Next was the Royal Rose Contest and it was a fragrant contest.

**Princess Luna** : [sniffing]

Me: (Sniff) Mmm. Adorable.

Lana: These aqua blue roses are beautiful.

Aqua: They sure are.

We smelled the blue roses and they were divine.

Laney: (Sniff) The Blue Roses are beautiful.

Lola: (Sniff) Mmm! The red roses are phenomenal!

Me: They sure are.

We saw many other contestants and they were amazing.

Later we were at the local school to have our charity photo taken.

[whiffle!]

Me: Just so you know Princess Luna has hardly ever smiled in a while.

He nodded.

**Princess Luna** : [creaking]

She didn't smile and had a mean face on as the photo was taken.

[camera clicks]

**Princess Luna** : "Princess Luna Unhappy with Student Fundraiser"? But I wasn't unhappy!

Me: Well you haven't smiled in over 1,000 years Princess.

Princess Luna: That's true.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Um, you *are* scowling.

**Princess Luna** : Well, I-I didn't mean to! I've been smiling all day! My cheeks hurt! I stopped for one second! And that's when he took the picture!

**Me:** We can always retake it later on after this whole bet is done.

Nico: Good idea.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Guess smiling all day isn't as easy as you thought?

Me: Well she was in the moon for over a thousand years. And I guess it has been a long time since she has seen what a smile looks like.

**Princess Luna** : That's true. It says here that, because of me, the school didn't raise enough funds to go on their field trip! I-I didn't mean for that to happen!

[thud]

She plopped her head down on the table.

**Starlight Glimmer** : I know. But you can't dwell on that now. According to the list, some delegates are about to arrive for a luncheon. You need to dispel rumors of timberwolves in the White Tail Woods. The nearby towns have been in a state of panic for weeks.

Me: Yeah. But don't worry Princess Luna. We talked it over with the school and gave them the money for the field trip and their fundraiser.

Lola: Yeah.

Princess Luna: Oh thank you. It's just that it's hard smiling.

Me: I know. But like we said.

**Princess Luna** : B-B-But I have to fix this!

She was about to leave.

**Starlight Glimmer** : You can't. You need to put on a brave face and help *these* ponies. It's what Celestia would do.

Nico: Agreed.

[door opens]

The delegates came in

**Me:** Welcome delegates.

**Princess Luna** : [deep breath, shouting] *Hello! Great news! There are no timberwolves!*

[slam]

**Delegate Ponies** : No, there are definitely timberwolves!

**Me:** That didn't work out well.

**Princess Luna** : I'm sorry. But I couldn't stop thinking about those poor students. Normally, I have all the time in solitude I need to work through my problems at my own pace.

Me: I know. But we'll talk it over with them.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Well, your sister doesn't get that luxury.

**Mayor Cream Cheese** : [muffled] The princess will definitely side with me!

**Mayor Baltimare** : [simultaneous, muffled] Please see reason, Mayor Cream Cheese! I'm telling you, Baltimare…

We heard arguing coming from a conference room.

Me: Oh boy.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Ready for the town hall?

**Princess Luna** : [sighs]

**Mayor Cream Cheese** and **Mayor Baltimare** : [continued arguing]

**Mayor Baltimare** : Glad that's settled.

**Mayor Cream Cheese** : [chuckles] And it only took three hours.

**Mayor Baltimare** : That got heated, didn't it?

**Mayor Cream Cheese** : Still on for golf?

**Mayor Baltimare** : Oh, absolutely.

**Mayor Cream Cheese** : [chuckles]

**Me:** Well that went well.

Luna Loud: It sure did dudes.

Nico: Yep.

**Starlight Glimmer** : You made it to the end of the day. Yay?

**Princess Luna** : Hmm? Oh. Yes, uh… [yawns] I'm just going to turn in, then. Good light, Starnight. [yawns]

Me: Boy she is really tired. (Looks at watch) We still have 10 hours left.

**Princess Celestia** : Oh, hello, Starlight. Hello everyone. I don't know about you, but I feel very well-rested. Where's Luna?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Um, uh, she already turned in for the night.

**Princess Celestia** : Did she now? It seems my duties were harder than my sister expected.

**Me:** Yeah. But we helped her out as best as we could.

Princess Celestia then raised the Moon.

**Princess Celestia** : Moon raised! It's even easier than raising the sun. [chuckles] What's next?

**Starlight Glimmer** : [snoring]

**Princess Celestia** : Of course. Everypony's asleep at night. Heh. Luna works alone… Oh, but it's nothing I can't handle. All I have to do is watch over Equestria, visit the dream realm, and protect ponies in their nightmares. My list was three times as long! [chuckles]

Me: Whoo boy.

[lightswitches clicking]

**Princess Celestia** : All right. Everypony's asleep. You're talking to yourself, Celestia. Heh. But there's nopony else to talk to! [chuckles] Yet. I can talk to ponies in their dreams!

[vooooom]

She went to the dream world.

[whimsical music]

**Princess Celestia** : Now, to save some ponies from their nightmares. Which aren't real, so it shouldn't be too hard, right? Right. Good call, Celestia! And I'm talking to myself again.

In the real world we sensed Starlight Glimmer having a nightmare and we went into her dreams thanks to Natilee's help.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [screaming]

**Pancakes** : [in Celestia's voice] I care. I care. I care. [distorted] *I* *care.*

Pancakes surrounded her and she was in flowers and then she turned into a music box figurine.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [screaming] Ugh! No!

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is big! Like, *really* big!

**Starlight Glimmer** : [yelping]

**Princess Celestia** : Starlight! I'm here now. Tell me what's wrong.

Me: Starlight!

We arrived.

Princess Celestia: Everyone? What are you all doing here?

Natilee: I brought them here Princess. We came to help.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [panting] Going with my gut was the wrong call! I was supposed to bring you two closer together! But I've only driven you apart! If you two can't see why you need each other, then-!

**Nightmare Moon** : Then I am back! [laughing evilly]

We saw the malevolent evil version of Princess Luna: NIGHTMARE MOON!

---

**Nightmare Moon** is a major antagonist of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist of the Season 1 premiere, "Friendship is Magic", and as the secondary antagonist in the Season 5 finale, "The Cutie Re-Mark" and the Season 7 episode, "A Royal Problem". She also appeared as the flashback antagonist in the Season 4 premiere, "Princess Twilight Sparkle" and a minor villain in the Season 9 premiere, "The Beginning of the End".

She is the corrupted form of Princess Luna, the younger sister of

Princess Celestia who was consumed by her own jealousy toward her older sister. As Nightmare Moon, she acted as Celestia's archenemy until she was restored to her normal form by the Mane Six.

It is unclear if "Nightmare Moon" is an entity that possessed Luna or not; the show seems to lean that Nightmare Moon is Luna's alternate personality but the comics state that Luna was corrupted during her time on the moon.

Long ago, Luna and Celestia were both the rulers of Equestria, a land inhabited by ponies. Every morning, Celestia would raise the sun, and every evening, Luna would raise the moon. Together, they kept the balance perfectly. However, as time went on, Luna grew jealous: the ponies would be awake to enjoy the day and love, admire, and appreciate Celestia's work, but would always "shun" Luna's night by sleeping through it.

One day, Luna finally became fed up with Celestia's success. Not only did she refuse to lower the moon, but also challenged Celestia for the sole rulership of Equestria. At that moment, the bitterness in Luna's heart manifested and consumed her, transforming her into Nightmare Moon, a black mare of pure darkness. Celestia did not want to fight Nightmare Moon and begged her to lower the moon, but Nightmare Moon said her only royal duty was to destroy Celestia, and shot at her elder sister with magic beams, eventually knocking her down. Seeing no other way, Celestia reluctantly used the Elements of Harmony to overpower Nightmare Moon and banish her into the moon, creating the phenomenon known as "the Mare in the Moon" (a unicorn's face imprinted upon the surface of the moon).

Since then, Celestia took full responsibility of raising the sun and the moon, and a holiday was created to celebrate Celestia's victory over Nightmare Moon called the Summer Sun Celebration. However, Celestia only felt loneliness and regret for having to send her own sister away. In addition, it was prophesied that in a thousand years, on the longest day of that year, Nightmare Moon would be free of her imprisonment to seek her revenge.

Season 1

Upon reading an ancient legend, Twilight Sparkle realized Nightmare Moon is about to return, however her mentor, Princess Celestia, encouraged her to make friends instead of worrying about the supposed "old pony's tale". Unfortunately, Twilight turned out to be right and Nightmare Moon was released during the Summer Sun Celebration, replacing Celestia who was supposed to attend it. Twilight and her soon-to-be friends chased Nightmare Moon into the forbidden Everfree Forest.

After conquering many obstacles left by Nightmare Moon in their path, they finally found the twisted mare herself along with the ancient Elements of Harmony, now reduced to inert stones. As Nightmare Moon whisked the Elements away, Twilight followed her into the portal and confronted her alone. She tried to use the Elements of Harmony as Celestia did, but for that, she had to find the "spark" that would make a sixth Element appear. However, no matter how hard she tried, she couldn't make the spark, and Nightmare Moon destroyed the Elements.

Fortunately, when Twilight heard her new pony friends calling for her, she felt a different spark in her heart; making her realize that the real Elements are not just some stones: they exist in the hearts of her friends. That spark triggered the final element: Magic (also known, of course, as Friendship), and reanimated the shattered Elements, converting them into jewels for the six friends to bear. Using the Elements of Harmony, Twilight activated a spell that struck Nightmare Moon, exorcising the darkness from her and transforming her back into Princess Luna.

Celestia arrived in the ruins where the battle took place, admitting that she knew of Nightmare Moon's return, but knew the only way to defeat her was for Twilight to understand the importance of friendship. Celestia walked over to a cowering Luna, who apologized in tears for her actions, and was granted forgiveness. Later at the celebration (held by Pinkie Pie), even the other ponies forgave Luna, gifting her with a flower necklace.

## Season 2

In the season 2 episode "Luna Eclipsed", Princess Luna, now uncorrupted (And with a new look. Lauren Faust, the show's creator, stated that this was because when Nightmare Moon was defeated, Luna was reborn with very low magic levels, and she transformed after getting her good powers back), returns to Ponyville during the holiday Nightmare Night, a holiday dedicated to Nightmare Moon depicting her as a scary bogeyman. Luna, with Twilight's help, tries to change her image from that of the terrifying Nightmare Moon, to a favorable one as Princess. Unfortunately, the nature of the holiday, combined with Luna's outdated mannerisms and flair for the dramatic, make her subjects more scared of her than ever. Her first attempts end disastrously, prompting her to decree Nightmare Night canceled, but Twilight persuades her to give Ponyville another chance. When Luna discovers that the residents actually enjoy being scared as part of the night's festivities, she uses the Nightmare Moon persona to help them have fun and thus gains their trust and friendship, particular that of a colt named Pipsqueak.

## Season 4

During the Season 4 premiere two-parter, "Princess Twilight Sparkle", Twilight attempts to figure out the source of the chaos seizing Equestria by drinking a potion which gives her flashbacks of the past. One of the flashbacks she experiences is of Luna becoming Nightmare Moon and assaulting Princess Celestia. At first, Celestia is reluctant to fight her sister, but Nightmare Moon assaults her with dark beams and eventually wounds her, sending her plummeting to the ground. However, Celestia promptly recovers and arms herself with the Elements of Harmony, the power of which she channels into a powerful beam that overwhelms Nightmare Moon's defenses and seals her inside the moon.

## Season 5

In the episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?", it is revealed that Luna never truly forgave herself for her transformation into Nightmare Moon and created a creature known as the Tantabus to punish her by turning her dreams into nightmares about Nightmare Moon. However, when the Mane 6 mysteriously show up and try to defeat the Tantabus, it becomes aware of their existence and leaves Luna to infiltrate their dreams. Luna and the Mane 6 try to fight off the monster, but the problem becomes worse when Pinkie Pie dreams of sharing a giant ice cream sundae with all the ponies in the entire town, giving the monster knowledge of all the residents of Ponyville. Luna uses her power to bring all of the citizens of Ponyville into the same dream and they try to use their dream abilities to bring down the Tantabus and prevent it from reaching the real world. Despite their best efforts, the monster becomes too powerful for them to fight off and it heads for the real world. Twilight realizes that Luna's guilt is what's fueling the monster and causing it to grow bigger. Twilight and her friends make her see that she and Nightmare Moon are not the same, that Luna is doing everything she can to save Equestria from the Tantabus at her own risk and that she is not alone, that everyone from the Mane 6 to all of Ponyville and beyond trust her completely and implore her to trust them on this. A tearful Luna finally lets go of the past and is now able to finally forgive herself, destroying the Tantabus, and sleeping happily and peacefully for the first time in a millennium.

In the third of many alternate timelines created by Starlight Glimmer in the season finale "The Cutie Re-Mark", Nightmare Moon is in power, having imprisoned Celestia in the moon for years and with Rarity and Rainbow Dash working for her. When Twilight mentions time travel, Nightmare Moon tries to force her to lead her back in time to stop the Elements of Harmony from being found, threatening Spike. She shatters the Timberwolves that attacked Twilight and Spike, but with teleportation, Twilight gets Spike away from Nightmare Moon and travels back in time again in another attempt to fix the timeline.

Season 7

In "A Royal Problem", Starlight Glimmer has a nightmare in which her fears of accidentally driving Celestia and Luna farther apart by switching their cutie-marks result in Luna transforming back into Nightmare Moon. As Celestia (having taken over Luna's duties) prepares to fight Nightmare Moon, Daybreaker, an evil version of Celestia, emerges, stating that, if Luna can turn into Nightmare Moon, Celestia can turn into Daybreaker. Daybreaker then states that Celestia doesn't need Luna and then engages Nightmare soon in battle, stating that she shouldn't have banished her, but destroyed her instead. Celestia tries to stop the fight, however, Daybreaker refuses and continues trying to destroy Nightmare Moon, forcing

Celestia to visit Luna's dream and get her help. As Celestia and Luna return to Starlight's dream and reconcile, Daybreaker manages to overpower Nightmare Moon and begins blasting at her again, however, Celestia teleports between their beams, and erases both of them from Starlight's dream.

Season 9

In "The Beginning of the End - Part 1", Nightmare Moon appears briefly alongside Daybreaker in Twilight's vision caused by King Sombra's fear spell. This brief scene is also Nightmare Moon's final appearance in the series.

---

All of us: NIGHTMARE MOON!

Lori: So She is Nightmare Moon!

Sunset Shimmer: She's horrible!

Me: And a monster of pure evil!

**Princess Celestia** : Don't worry, everyone. I know how to handle Nightmare Moon.

**Daybreaker** : Yes! But can you handle… *me* ?! [laughing evilly]

The Evil version of Princess Celestia appeared and it was DAYBREAKER!

---

**Daybreaker** is a supporting antagonist in the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* series, appearing as the main antagonist of the Season 7 television episode *A Royal Problem*, and again in the comic series as the secondary antagonist of the *Nightmare Knights* saga. She is depicted as the evil alter-ego of Princess Celestia, the same as Nightmare Moon being the alter-ego of Princess Luna.

She is voiced by Nicole Oliver, who also voices her good counterpart and Cheerilee.

In the episode, Starlight Glimmer is sent by Twilight's map to the royal palace in Canterlot to solve a friendship problem between Princesses Celestia and Luna, who each believe that their responsibilities are harder than the other's, and are unintentionally hurting each-other's feelings because over it. To resolve this problem, Starlight uses her magic to switch their cutie-marks, so that they can experience what it's like in each-other's horseshoes. After Luna exhausts herself with Celestia's duties during the day, she retires to her chamber for the evening, and Celestia takes charge of Luna's duties of managing everypony's dreams. Celestia initially believes Luna's job to be easy, but then stumbles upon Starlight's nightmare of being unable to solve the Royal Sisters' friendship problem; upon which, Nightmare Moon appears. Celestia prepares herself to battle Nightmare Moon, but is then stunned to see another evil alicorn similar to herself.

The alicorn reveals herself to be Daybreaker, the dark form of Celestia. Both Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon represent Starlight's fear of her attempt to solve Royal Sister's crisis making it even worse. After goading Celestia into giving into her darker temptations, she then begins her fight with Nightmare Moon. Starlight tries to talk them out of it and Celestia attempts to intervene, but both fail to stop their quarrel. Celestia then brings Luna from her own nightmare of failing her older sister's duties so that they can stop Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon before Starlight's mind is damaged forever, but Luna is unable to help since she has Celestia's magic. After Celestia tearfully admits that Luna's duties are so difficult, Luna admits the same about Celestia's duties. Just then, Daybreaker subdues Nightmare Moon and sets the throne room ablaze. Before she can finish her off, however, Celestia, after being encouraged by Luna, stands in the way of both of their attacks. Daybreaker taunts that Celestia can't bring herself to destroy her since she is everything Celestia wants to be, but Celestia proves her wrong and dispels both her and Nightmare Moon for good.

Luna congratulates Celestia for defeating both of their dark selves, and they reconcile. Starlight's cutie-mark glows showing that her mission was a success.

**Daybreaker** : [laughing evilly]

**Princess Celestia** : This can't be!

**Daybreaker** : If Luna can turn into Nightmare Moon, you can absolutely turn into me - Daybreaker! The better, prettier, and more powerful version of you!

Me: You're A MONSTER!

**Princess Celestia** : No! I'll never turn into you!

**Daybreaker** : Deep inside, you know how powerful you are. You don't need Luna.

**Princess Celestia** : That's not true! Even when we were apart, I knew I needed her!

Me: YEAH SO SHUT UP!

**Daybreaker** : [laughs] Oh, please! You don't need anypony! You can do whatever you want. And all you have to do is get rid of anypony who stands in your way!

[magic zap]

She fired a massive blast of fire magic from her horn and it hit Nightmare Moon and pushed her back!

**Daybreaker** : I never should've banished you to the moon! I should've destroyed you!

Daybreaker charged at her.

**Starlight Glimmer** : No, you can't do that! Day, night, sun, moon - Equestria needs both of you!

Daybreaker smashed into her and Nightmare Moon pushed her back!

[magic zap]

**Starlight Glimmer** : Without balance, there's no harmony!

[boom!]

**Nightmare Moon** : [growls]

**Daybreaker** : Who needs balance when you can have it all?! [laughs]

[magic zap]

**Daybreaker** : Ugh!

**Nightmare Moon** : You can't get rid of me so easily, sister! Unless you plan on *smiling* me to smithereens!

**Me:** How about I destroy you both!? I'm going to rip you both apart! Daybreaker, Nightmare Moon, I'm coming for you both!

I then went into my ultimate transformation! In a massive vortex of fire and the elemental forces I transformed into my ultimate transformation and I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 25,000,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix of Justice!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **You will both face the divine wrath of justice!**

I flew at both bad ponies with incredible speed and punched Nightmare Moon in the face and kicked her in the stomach and sent her flying.

Daybreaker then fired a massive blast of fire magic at me that was as powerful as my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 form and I absorbed it and it gave me an incredible power boost unlike anything I've ever felt!

Me: **WHOA! That was intense! But lets see how you like this. KAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a massive fiery Kamehameha and it slammed into Daybreaker and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! That is powerful!

I punched Daybreaker in the face and sent her crashing into Nightmare Moon.

**Princess Celestia** : *Enough!*

Princess Celestia blocked them with a powerful Force Field.

**Daybreaker** : [laughs] I told you I was more powerful than you!

Me: **You will never be more powerful than anyone Daybreaker! As long as your heart is twisted and full of hatred you will always be weak!**

Daybreaker: NO ONE TALKS TO ME LIKE THAT!

Daybreaker went at me and I teleported and I was with Princess Celestia.

Nightmare Moon was glowing in pitch black magic!

[magic humming]

**Daybreaker** : Ugh. So much black. We get it. You're sad. You could really use some… *sun!*

Daybreaker fired an extremely massive wave of fire from her mouth that was as strong as 100 million suns!

[flames roaring]

**Starlight Glimmer** : [gasps]

Princess Celestia grabbed Starlight Glimmer and encased her in a force field and then Daybreaker used her dark magic to entomb the area in a massive area of sun and intense fire as powerful as 100 billion suns! I was absorbing fire at an incredible level!

Me: **Somebody get you a breath mint!**

[shimmering magic sounds]

[flames roaring]

**Princess Celestia** and **Starlight Glimmer** : [grunting]

I was absorbing all the power and my power was increasing incredibly fast at an incredible level!

Me: **Man what power!**

Princess Celestia: No kidding!

**Starlight Glimmer** : This is all my fault! I never should've gone on this mission! Now Equestria is doomed!

Me: **No it's not Starlight. You are still strong enough to finish this mission. Just have Celestia and Luna help you.**

Nico: That's right!

Celestia looked at Luna's Cutie Mark and realized that she needs Luna to help her and she went to get her.

Natilee: Let me help you get Princess Luna.

Princess Celestia: Okay.

Princess Luna was looking at herself in a mirror.

**Dream Ponies** : [singsongy] That smile's too wide… It's obviously not real…

(EERIE MUSIC)

**Dream Pony** : Why don't you want us to go on our field trip?

**Princess Luna** : [through teeth gaps] I don't… !

Her teeth were falling out.

[teeth clattering]

**Princess Luna** : I mean, I do!

**Dream Ponies** : [singsongy] That smile's too wide… It's obviously not real…

Natilee and Celestia appeared.

Natilee: Leave her alone kids!

**Princess Luna** : Celestia! I'm so glad you're… !

They hugged and Luna and Natilee pulled her into the mirror and they were inside Starlight's dream and Luna saw me fighting Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker. I fired massive waves of elemental energy and power. I fired a massive blast of water and it hit Daybreaker and a massive cloud of steam came off her as she screamed in excruciating pain! I fired a wave of light and it hit Nightmare Moon and she screamed in pain as well. Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon fired blasts of energy and fire at me.

[magic zaps]

I blocked their blasts and I fired a blast of light and darkness and it hit them and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

**Princess Luna** : [speaking normally] I've seen a lot, but I haven't seen *this* before.

Princess Celestia: This is J.D.'s ultimate power and he is using it to stop the evil versions of us. His power is so strong that it is completely unrivaled. But this is also Starlight Glimmer's dream. She's afraid this is what will happen if we continue to fight!

**Starlight Glimmer** : [sobbing] What was I thinking?! I'm never going with my gut again!

Natilee: Starlight this is not your fault!

**Princess Luna** : If you don't fix this soon, it could have a grave consequence on Starlight's psyche.

Nico: Yeah you have to stop this!

**Princess Celestia** : But my magic isn't powerful enough! I thought if we worked together… !

**Princess Luna** : I have *your* magic, remember? It doesn't work in the dream realm. It has to be you!

Natilee: That's right Princess Celestia. You are the only one who can stop this.

**Princess Celestia** : Oh, Luna, I can't do this! I was wrong! Your job is so incredibly hard! You have to battle nightmares and work in the darkness and do it all alone! It takes such a brave, strong pony to do what you do!

Aqua: Princess Celestia is right Luna. I was trapped in the Realm of Darkness for 10 years all by myself with no one. I had to battle my demons and I nearly succumbed to them. But J.D. and his friends helped me and saved me from the monster that I would've become. Had it not been for him I would've been lost.

**Princess Luna:** That's intense!

Aqua: It was.

**Princess Luna** : Yeah. But Celestia, that pony is *you* . I walked a day in your shoes. I thought all you had to do was smile and be adored all the time, but I was wrong. There is so much more to it than that.

**Daybreaker** : [laughing maniacally]

Daybreaker was enveloped in a vortex of intense fire and Nightmare Moon had intense Darkness on her horn.

[magic zaps]

**Nightmare Moon** : [screams] Ugh!

Daybreaker hit Nightmare Moon with intense flames.

**Daybreaker** : [laughing maniacally]

Me: **YOU BITCH!**

I fired a massive blast of fire and wind and the blasts hit Daybreaker and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Daybreaker got up and looked at me with incredible fury!

Daybreaker: YOU WILL NEVER DEFEAT ME! YOU ARE JUST A BEAST!

Me: **I would rather be a brainless beast than a heartless monster like you!**

[flames roaring]

Daybreaker was enveloped in a massive aura of fire and she fired a massive blast of fire at me!

I absorbed all the fire as I flew at her and then I grabbed Daybreaker's horn!

Me: **YOU ARE FINISHED DAYBREAKER!**

I then was absorbing all of Daybreakers powerful magic over the sun and I was getting a massive increase in power unlike anything I've ever felt before! It was like I was absorbing the tremendous energies of when the entire universe started during the Big Bang! Then I broke off Daybreaker's horn and she screamed in excruciating pain and I got all of Daybreaker's power!

Me: **Whoa!**

**Starlight Glimmer** : Don't do this to each other!

**Princess Luna** : In order to defeat Daybreaker, you need only to trust in your strength as I do.

[magic zaps]

But Daybreaker still had some fight left in her and she and

Nightmare Moon fired blasts of magic and Princess Celestia blocked both blasts with her wings!

**Daybreaker** : You can't destroy me! I'm everything you want to be!

**Princess Celestia** : No, you're not! You are not real, and you will never exist *again!*

**Daybreaker** : [groans]

---

Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon were erased from existence.

Me: **WHOA!**

I powered down.

Me: That was incredible!

**Princess Luna** : You did it!

Nicole: Wow! It sure was amazing!

**Princess Celestia** : Only because you all were here. I don't know how you do this alone. But J.D. your power is incredible. I don't think I've ever seen you take on both Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker like that.

Me: Well. I just have to do what I have to do.

Nico: We all do.

Me: You got to admit though, this was probably the most explosive dream ever.

Princess Celestia: It sure was.

**Princess Luna** : So, um, did you talk to yourself?

**Princess Celestia** : Um, a little.

**Princess Celestia** and **Princess Luna** : [laughing]

We laughed.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Is this really happening, or is this still a dream?

Natilee: No it's still a dream.

[vooooom]

We went back to the real world.

Me: Whoa! That was intense!

Natilee: Wow! It sure was.

Nico: That was our first ever battle inside a dream.

Sailor Venus: It sure was.

**Princess Luna** : Welcome back, sister! I know you had a long night, so I made you some pancakes!

Her pancakes were not as good as Celestia's though.

**Princess Celestia** : Oh! Heh. H-How… eh, nice. Ahem. [chews, gags, gulps] They're… delicious. Heh. Thank you.

**Princess Luna** : [laughs] I know that face! They're not. I know you have to be perfect for everypony else, and you do an amazing job. But you don't have to do it for me.

**Princess Celestia** : In that case, they are terrible!

**Princess Celestia** and **Princess Luna** : [laughing]

Me: She did try her hardest and that's all that counts.

**Princess Luna** : I know!

**Princess Celestia** : [sighs] But it means a lot that you tried. I love you, sister.

**Princess Luna** : I love you too.

**Starlight Glimmer** : So… this *was* real. [yawns] Did I witness an incredible battle in your dreams?

Me: That was real. But it was epic.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow. Or… was it *not* real, and this just happened now and-and not in my dream? I'm so confused.

**Princess Celestia** : [laughing] It's all real. It was the right call going with your gut.

**Princess Luna** : The map was wise to send you, all Starlight. Nopony else would have been so bold as to do what you did.

**Starlight Glimmer** : That's a nice way of saying I came dangerously close to messing everything up.

Me: You didn't mess everything up Starlight. Going with your gut was really wise on your part.

Nico: Yeah and you brought the Princess Sisters closer together than ever.

**Princess Celestia** : It was just what we needed. The experience has made us closer than ever.

[shimmering magic sounds]

The Princesses Cutie Marks reverted back. Celestia had her Sun Mark and Luna had her Moon Mark.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Wait. I'm not doing this.

I looked at my watch and it showed that the Bet was done.

Me: The bet is complete.

Nico: Wow.

[cutie marks ringing]

I saw that my Cutie Mark was reacting. It was emitting flames that were going back in.

**Princess Celestia** : I believe that one means your mission is complete.

Me: I guess so. This was awesome!

**Starlight Glimmer** : Wow! I can't wait to tell Twilight!

Me: We completed our first Friendship Mission!

Nico: We sure did!

[teleportation zap]

Twilight Sparkle Appeared in a flash.

Me: WHOA!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [quickly] I already know! I mean, I don't know everything. I just got here to bring you your toothbrush! So this is just a friendly visit! Not interfering because I was worried! I wasn't! I knew you could do it, and I'm so, so, so, so, so proud of you! *Tell me everything!* Start from after I hyperventilated, and don't leave out any details!

Me: We'll tell you everything Twilight. But man it was incredibly intense.

**Princess Luna** : Oh, uh, by the way, there's a field trip you need to make happen and a - ahem - timberwolf issue you need to address.

**Princess Celestia** : W-What?

**Princess Luna** : Oh! Look! There's the sun! Time for me to turn in!

She went back to the moon.

Me: Boy this was intense. This had to be the most explosive Friendship Mission ever.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) It sure was!

Apple Bloom: YEEHAW! It was epic!

Laney: You took on both Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker and beat them.

Nico: He sure did.

Me: Lets get our day started.

We went back and got ready.

---

Later we were flying out to a house in a farmland in Kansas and we had gotten a frantic call from a woman saying her daughter is in trouble.

We arrived at the farmhouse.

Me: Well here we are guys. This is the address of the MacNeil residence.

Nico: That name is very familiar to me.

Me: Same here. I've heard about it from somewhere.

We went up to the door and knocked on it and a woman came.

Rubberband Man: Hi. Is this the MacNeil residence?

Chris MacNeil: It sure is and it's an honor to have you all here Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Chris and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Chris MacNeil: Come on in.

We went in and talked to her and she gave us the details.

Blizzard Man: So let me get this straight. Your daughter Regan is possessed by a demon?

Me: That's not good.

Chris MacNeil: Yeah.

Me: We've dealt with this kind of situation many times before.

Bai Tza: Yeah. Muriel was possessed by a demon that was inside her mattress.

Francesca: It's true.

Me: I was told about that and that was nuts.

Nico: It sure was. We also saved a girl that was possessed by a demon in the 14th Century during the Crusades.

Lincoln: Yep.

Laney: It's scary and creepy.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: We got to get that demon out of her and send it to the Warp. I have an exorcism incantation that will work.

Chris MacNeil: Thank you all so much.

Nico: If we can't get that demon out of Regan, we have to prepare for the worst.

Caitlin: What do you mean?

Nico: (sighs) I mean that if we can't free Regan, we might have no choice but to kill her.

Me: We'll try not to resort to that.

Flash Man: Kill Regan?! You can't be serious!

Nico: You think I like that idea?! I don't! But killing her is probably better then her being possessed by a demon forever if things go wrong.

Me: Guys lets not overreact. Regan needs us and we have to save her.

Fuse Man: Chris, would you be okay with helping us kill this demon once we get it out of your daughter?

Chris MacNeil: Absolutely! Just please save my daughter!

Me: We will

We went up to Regan's room and we went in and saw her lying in her bed strapped to it.

Me: So you are the demon that slipped through the fingers of Hell.

Cynder: (to Possessed Regan) You think you scare us? I was brainwashed by the evil dragon Malefor. Compared to him, you're nothing!

Pazuzu: **I'm not scared of you at all!**

Me: I know that voice! Pazuzu!

Pazuzu: **I'm flattered that you remember me!**

Lucy Loud: You! You possessed me! You are the monster that took over my body!

It was our old foe that helped give Lucy her powers of darkness, the Evil Demon of Assyrian and Babylonian Mythology: PAZUZU!

---

**Pazuzu** is the main antagonist of *The Exorcist* franchise. He is a powerful demon who was based loosely on a mythological figure native to Babylonian culture where it was considered the king of wind demons and son of the Babylonian god Hanbi.

Pazuzu was the main antagonist of the novel, the 1973 film adaptation, and its 1977 sequel *The Heretic*, the secondary antagonist of *The Exorcist III* / *Legion* and again the main antagonist of the two prequels, *The Beginning* and *Dominion* . He also appeared in the 2016 FOX series *The Exorcist* .

In the original book and film, Pazuzu was the demon that possessed Regan. This was its most famous outing, but it had also appeared in all five *Exorcist* films as well as Fox's 2016-2017 TV series.

Pazuzu's face was portrayed by Eileen Dietz.

### *The Beginning*

In this prequel to *The Exorcist*, Pazuzu lorded over a pagan temple, systematically murdering anyone that came to the temple. The sole survivor that would remain is often a priest. Towards the end of the film, the only survivors of Pazuzu's massacre was Father Merrin and a young boy.

### *Dominion: Prequel to the Exorcist*

Pazuzu possessed a young and handicapped boy named Cheche at Derati. Father Merrin exorcized the young kid and Pazuzu possessed a hyena. The hyena left Derati.

### First book and film adaptation

In the novel and film adaption, Pazuzu managed to possess Regan after she played with an Ouija board (appearing to her in form of the now infamous demon called "Captain Howdy"), turning her into a hideous vessel for it to mercilessly taunt and abuse those around itself while also displaying major supernatural powers that increased as the story progressed. It presumably grew in strength as the demon took more and more control over Regan's hapless form - which twisted her into a demonic parody of her former self which included behaviors like vigorous masturbation with a crucifix, demanding people to have sex with her, and yelling sexual insults at people.

Regan's mother became desperate and sought two priests to exorcise the demon from her daughter after several failed attempts to solve the problem by more scientific methods (with Regan violently attacking doctors and therapists). That proved trickier than expected as even the priests were reluctant to perform an exorcism due to the belief that such things were confined to the Dark Ages.

However, Father Karras and Father Merrin eventually arrived to perform the exorcism regardless. The battle with Pazuzu was a terrifying rollercoaster for the two priests, who struggled to contain the vast powers of the creature. Sadly, the battle proved too much for Father Merrin, who died of a heart attack during the exorcism. Father Karras became enraged when Pazuzu mockingly laughs at his futile attempts to revive Father Merrin while demanding him to fuck it and was possessed by the demon after forcing it out of Regan through physical force upon which the priest leapt out of the window to his death. Presumably without a human host, Pazuzu was dispersed when the two priests died, but it returned in the future sequels of the novel and film.

*The Exorcist III / Legion*

Pazuzu plays a crucial role, and was also the instrumental in revenge against Father Damien Karras for being exorcised from Regan's body. Pazuzu discovers the soul of an executed serial killer known as the The Gemini Killer, and he transfers it into Karras' broken body thus contributing to the Gemini Killer's chaotic killing spree.

The novel makes no mention of Pazuzu soon after he succeeded in transferring the Gemini's consciousness within Karras, But plays an active role in the film adaptation of *Legion* titled *The Exorcist III*, where he again possesses Damien Karras after The Gemini lost control in possesseing the old woman dressed as a nurse, and failed to murder Kinderman and his family by the arrival of Father Morning in an attempt to perform an exorcism on the patient.

Pazuzu severely wounded and mutilated Morning in response for interrupting the Gemini's killing spree, and Kinderman arrives in time to euthanise Karras after finding the body of the priest, only to be hurled into the wall and later in the ceiling by the possessed Karras. Pazuzu along with the Gemini, was dispersed once more after Morning manages to bring Karras back to his senses and briefly regains control of his free will to receive a mercy kill from Kinderman to free him from the demons' control.

*The Exorcist* (TV series)

Pazuzu returns in the television series being revealed to have taken on the persona of the Salesman. In the series, he takes possession of Regan's daughter Casey Rance, giving her horrific nightmares. He also murders Katherine's girlfriend by placing her in a car accident among other misdeeds. When he repossesses Regan, Regan receives some willpower to physically beat Pazuzu to a bloody pulp before leaving him to presumably die.

It is also revealed that he had raped Regan when she was 12.

---

Nico: Pazuzu!? You mean that Demon from the movie The Exorcist!?

Qin: Oh fuck me sideways! That movie was real!?

Me: Yeah. Where is Regan? What the fuck have you done with her!?

Pazuzu: **She's in here with us.**

Me: You've come back from Hell after all this time to get revenge haven't you?

Pazuzu: **That's right. And I am the devil!**

Me: If you are the devil then make those shackles disappear and come at us.

Pazuzu: **That's a much too vulgar display of power, Knudson.**

Me: Let Regan go you monster!

Pazuzu: **If you want her then come and get her!**

Me: Why? So can spit your fucking green slime all over me? (Laugh) I may be a warrior but even I am not that gullible.

Lincoln: And lets not forget that this is also the demon that helped get Lucy her powers.

Lucy Loud: You and I have a score to settle Pazuzu!

Pazuzu: **Lucy Loud, good to see you again. So my little**

**possession of you gave you your powers. I remember that. It seem we do have a score to settle.**

Lucy Loud: And it'll be the last time you monster! I will make you pay for all the pain you put me through!

Nico: I didn't know he possessed her before.

Me: It was before you moved to Michigan with us Nico. It is a really ugly story.

Lana: You will pay for your crimes Pazuzu!

Lola: No one possesses our sister and lives to tell about it!

Twilight Sparkle: You have no love for anyone!

Brittney: And We're gonna fight you and make sure you never hurt another soul again!

Brittney then pulled out the Book of Solomon and she went to the Exorcism Ritual.

I splashed Pazuzu with Holy Water and it burned him.

Brittney: (Reads Incantation in Latin)

Pazuzu is in a lot of pain and he was squirming and writhing as Brittney was reading.

Then the Masters of Evil appeared as Brittney was reading! It was Dark Spicer, Ebon, Selma & Patty, Riddler, Snake and Skinner appeared.

Me: Dark Spicer, Ebon, Selma & Patty, Riddler, Snake and Skinner.

Ebon: That's right.

Dark Spicer: (to Chris MacNeil) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Dark don't! She is dealing with a tremendous amount of stress right now. Her daughter Regan is possessed by a demon that we met before and he is the same one that possessed Lucy when she got her powers.

Dark Spicer: What!? Are you serious!?

Me: I'm dead serious. It's Pazuzu.

Dark Spicer: The demon from the movie The Exorcist!? Oh man!

Nico: Yeah it's completely real.

Ebon: By the way, we heard that Princess Luna and Celestia switched Cutie Marks.

Starlight Glimmer: Thanks to me and J.D.

Patty: How'd that work out?

Me: You guys know that old saying You Wouldn't last a day in my shoes?

Ebon: Yeah?

Me: Well Starlight switched their Cutie Marks and had them see who had it the hardest for 24 hours and it turns out they both had it hard doing each others jobs. But thank goodness they reconciled. But it also made them become closer than ever.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Before we have our usual battles lets wait for the exorcism to be finished and then we'll all fight Pazuzu outside.

Dark Spicer: Good idea. I have two new aliens to show you during that timeframe.

Me: Lets see them.

Dark Spicer: Okay.

Dark Spicer then transformed. He turned into an Incursean Hybrid and he was a red skin Incursion with armor like that of the Black Knight and he had spines on his back and blades on his arms and had deadly blades on his legs.

Frogmaul: Meet Frogmaul!

Shanan: A Mutant Incursean. Weird but cool!

Toad Man: Are you a toad or a frog while in that form?

Frogmaul: Honestly, I'm fine with either one. (launches his tongue at Toad Man)

Toad Man dodged the tongue.

Me: Nice tongue. To bad that form wouldn't give you good tasting Frogs Legs for Marinette.

BURN!

Dark Spicer: Hardy har har.

Me: Also did you know that the whole homeworld of the Incurseans was completely destroyed?

Dark Spicer: Really?

Riley: Yeah and it's a really ugly story. It was destroyed because of the power from my sword Ascalon.

Riley went over the history of the Incursean Homeworld and what lead to its ultimate destruction.

* * *

At some point in its history, a civil war between its inhabitants erupted on the planet.

After eons of war, a non-Incursean warrior, in an attempt to stop the war, stole Ascalon to try to restore order and unite the world's people once again. But instead of uniting his people as he had desired, the warrior was unable to harness total control over Ascalon and had caused the destruction of the entire planet as a result.

After the destruction of the planet, a depressed young Azmuth half-heartedly arrived in a shuttle and retrieved Ascalon before departing back to Galvan Prime.

All that is left of the planet is a field of asteroids. Despite the destruction of their homeworld, the Incurseans were somehow able to survive its destruction.

---

We gasped in sheer shock!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: My god!

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein gott!

Eli: That's terrible!

Nunnally: No kidding!

Dark Spicer: I didn't know about that.

Riley: I know. That's why I promised to use Azmuth's sword Ascalon responsibly. This sword's power is incredibly strong and it has enough power to do both good and bad.

Dark Spicer: Good call. Here's my second alien.

He then transformed into a hybrid version of a Megawhatt! He looked like a Megawhatt with red lightning and magnetic energy was around him as he had an incredible magnetic field! He also had tesla coils around his fingers and toes!

Gigajolt: Say hello to Gigajolt!

Shanan: A Megawhatt Hybrid.

Lincoln: A Shocking Alien!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Link.

Elena: Aren't you a cute little guy?

Gigajolt: That doesn't mean you should underestimate me! (fires a blast of lightning at Elena)

But Elena absorbs the lightning blast and picks up Gigajolt.

Elena: Your lightning can power me up all day.

We laughed.

Me: That's one alien that made us happy.

Nico: It sure did.

Brittney: (Continues Reading in Latin)

She was nearly done.

Brittney: (Finishes Reading) AMEN!

Then a ball of orange energy appeared out of Regan and she was back to normal but unconscious and Pazuzu went outside and took form and we all went at him.

We saw Pazuzu in his true form and he was ugly!

Me: You are one UGLY MOTHERFUCKER!

Lucy: Guys, let me and Chris handle Pazuzu. He messed with us. So it's only fair that we finish him.

Armada Starscream: At least let me, Tidal Wave, Broadside, and Frida help you two.

Me: Okay this is Lucy's fight. She wants to make sure he suffers for causing all this pain.

Dark Spicer: Oh man. That is a strong hatred.

Nico: No kidding!

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was PACHA CHAMEK from episode 6 of

Super Megaforce!

---

Pacha Chamak was sent to defeat the Mega Rangers, by the Armada Empire's order, stealing the Rangers weapons, in the process. He then returned to the Armada Mothership, to celebrate his victory, while to his annoyance Vekar calling him "Pacha Backpack". While Jake Holling and Emma Goodall are training with Casey Rhodes, Troy Burrows, Noah Carver, and Gia Moran fight off Pacha Chamak, yet again, only this time, they do it with their Jungle Fury and Wild Force keys. Jake and Emma return to help them, with their newly developed animal spirits, thus defeating him in the process. The Armada, by way of Levira, gives him a second chance and makes him grow huge. As the rangers are giving everything they have, the Jungle Fury keys activate, allowing them to use the combined animal spirits, and the Legendary Megazord's power, to destroy him for good.

---

Casey Rhodes: Pacha Chamek!

Pacha Chamek: It has been a while Red Ranger of the Tiger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to defeat the Megaforce Rangers and you stole their weapons. Jake and Emma trained under Casey and used their newfound Animal Spirits of Jungle Fury to defeat you.

Pacha Chamek: That's right! Good memory on you.

Me: Yeah it sure was. By the way Jake, Emma, what Spirits do you have now?

Emma Goodall: That is a good question.

Jake Holling: I used the spirit of the Wolf.

Emma Goodall: And I used the spirit of the Rhino.

Me: Cool!

Isabelle: I can answer that for you two.

Isabelle used her shaman powers and she peered into their spirit energy and discovered that Emma and Jake have the spirits of the Swan and the Hummingbird! Jake has the Spirit of the Hummingbird means love and happiness. It represents the miracle of life, and all the wonderful things that make up life. Just like the hummingbird that flies far and wide, it's about being able to endure long and arduous journeys with joy and playfulness. It's about learning to be independent and being present in the moment. The hummingbird totem encourages you to enjoy life and keep yourself light and free. Enjoy life because it is fleeting. Release all the negativities to let the love and light in. Open your life to the good energies so that you can receive more love and joy. When you have an affinity with the hummingbird, you are also able to move swiftly and think quickly. You glide from one place to the next. Just like the hummingbird spirit animal, or the hawk spirit animal, you are also resilient, free, and fierce. You can travel far and wide with no fear. The Swan celebrates beauty, culture, art, love, faith and the depth of the soul. She is sacred to Aphrodite, the goddess of love and brings romance, stimulates fantasy, creativity and allows for true love to blossom making her a lucky totem for soul mates. She let's single individuals know that true love is near by. Those who are apart from their lovers, she teaches about love through time and space. Couples are blessed with harmony, joy and longevity.

Isabelle: Wow! Emma you have the Spirit of the Swan.

Emma Goodall: That's one of my favorite birds.

Isabelle: I can see that and they represent the beauty, culture, art, love, faith and the depth of your soul. They represent the Goddess of Love, Aphrodite and brings Love and Romance and also stimulates fantasy, creativity, and allows for true love to blossom.

Emma: That is amazing.

Isabelle: It sure is. And Jake you have the spirit of the Hummingbird. They bring love and happiness and it represents the true miracle of life and all the wonderful things that make up all life. They go on amazing and arduous journeys with joy and playfulness and they help encourage you to live and enjoy life and keep yourself light and free.

Jake Holling: That is amazing.

Casey Rhodes: Nice to know that our training was fruitful for you both.

Me: It sure was Casey.

Pacha Chamak: (to Casey Rhodes) So you're the one who helped the Rangers defeat me the first time. How were we not able to locate you back then?

Casey Rhodes: Funny you should ask.

Me: His Spirit Animal made him undetectable.

Lincoln: Wow.

Me: Lets get it on!

The usual battles began.

## Battle 1: Ebon

Lily, Pinkie Pie. Princess Luna, Inque and Rubberband Man were facing Ebon!

Ebon: This is gonna be most fun and Princess Luna, I'm so glad you reconciled with your sister.

Princess Luna: I am too. Thank you.

Pinkie Pie: I'm so happy too!

Inque: We all are.

Lily: Yeah also this was the most explosive Friendship Mission we've ever been on. We got to witness J.D. fight Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker in Starlight Glimmer's dream.

Lily told him all about it and he was shocked!

Ebon: WHOA! That really WAS an incredibly explosive dream.

Lily: You are not kidding.

Rubberband Man: No we aren't.

Inque: Yeah.

Ebon: I'll bet. Lets get it on.

Ebon called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Princess Luna: This is gonna be fun. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT MOON SCYTHE SLASH!

Princess Luna formed a scythe of moonlight and she fired blades of moonlight energy.

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of energy and it formed into Pumbaa when he goes nuts for when someone calls him a Pig and he charged at Ebon.

Lily, Inque and Rubberband Man fired blasts of water and Ink and Rubberband Man stretched and smashed his fist into Ebon and the blasts hit Ebon and smashed him and his Pokemon down.

Lily: Yeah that was awesome!

Princess Luna: This sure was fun.

Pinkie Pie: It was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Skinner

---

Dana, Rarity, Juniper Montage, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man were facing Skinner.

Skinner: That must've been a really powerful battle.

Juniper Montage: That's what we all heard. It was awesome!

Rarity: It sure was darling. It was one of the most amazing adventures ever.

Tundra Man: It sure was.

Dana: Yeah and I was amazed that J.D. was able to beat two powerful Pony Princesses like that.

Blizzard Man: Me too.

Skinner: Wow. Lets dance.

Skinner called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Juniper Montage: This is fun! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: BRANCH ARROW BERRYBLAST!

Juniper formed a bow made of a Juniper Branch and she fired an arrow with Juniper Berries on the head and she fired it.

Rarity: Try this! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: BLADEDANCE EMERALD SLASH!

Rarity formed a sword of emerald and she swung the sword and fired blades of green energy.

Dana, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man fired blasts of ice and the blasts all slammed into Skinner and his Pokemon and froze them in a block of ice.

Dana: Awesome and frozen!

Juniper Montage: It sure is!

Rarity: I didn't know you had a great shot like that Juniper.

Juniper Montage: I am an archer and have been practicing.

## Battle 3: Selma & Patty

Mandee, Fluttershy, Diamond Tiara, Caitlin and Dominique were facing Selma & Patty.

Selma: I heard Marge went absolutely crazy and stabbed Nico.

Mandee: She sure did and she tried to strangle Homer to death.

Caitlin: Yeah. She is totally out of her mind!

Diamond Tiara: That woman is a monster!

Fluttershy: She sure is and she deserved what she got.

Dominique: Right.

Patty: Marge you've fallen so low.

Selma: It's like the sister we know is gone forever.

Mandee: I know.

Selma & Patty called out her Pokemon and they went at them.

Fluttershy: Watch this one! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HOWL OF THE DANCE OF THE WOLF!

Fluttershy danced and howled like a wolf and she fired a blast of wolf fire as she danced around amazingly and fired more blasts of wolf fire.

Diamond Tiara: This will be cool! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DANCE OF THE JEWEL!

Diamond Tiara had jewels form around her hands and she danced to awesome Celtic Music and fired jewels at Selma & Patty.

Mandee, Caitlin and Dominique fired blasts of fire and the blasts hit Selma & Patty and knocked them and their Pokemon out.

Mandee: YEAH! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was awesome!

Caitlin: It sure was.

## Battle 4: Dark Spicer

Eddy, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Star Man and Flash Man were facing Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: I think this is all good practice for you all for when you get your future Archenemies.

Wallflower: It sure is.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! And I'm looking forward to facing one of you guys in our own usual battles.

Star Man: Here here!

Flash Man: Yeah!

Dark Spicer: I'm happy for you all. Lets dance.

Dark Spicer called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Watch this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX OF THE SUN!

Sunset fired a wave of fire and it formed into a phoenix with incredible flames.

Wallflower: Check this out! FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SUGARPLUM FAIRY PETAL STORM!

Wallflower fired waves of flowers and they formed into the fairies of Dance of The Sugarplum Fairy from Fantasia 1940 and they went at Dark Spicer.

Eddy fired his blaster and light blasts, Star Man and Flash Man fired blasts of stars and light blasts and the blasts and they hit Dark Spicer and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Eddy: WOO HOO!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so much fun!

Flash Man: Yeah!

Wallflower: That was so much fun.

---

Battle 5: Riddler

---

Tecna, Applejack, Starlight Glimmer, Chompy Mage and Cynder were facing The Riddler.

Tecna: (British Accent) I have a good riddle for you Edward. I think you know this one. I have billions of eyes, yet I live in darkness. I have millions of ears, yet only four lobes. I have no muscle, yet I rule two hemispheres. What am I?

Riddler: That's an easy one. Even Bruce figured this one out. It's the Human Brain. It has billions of audio and auditory nerves, 4 lobes and two hemispheres.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! That's amazing!

Chompy Mage: It sure is.

Cynder: Very interesting.

Applejack: It sure is. I think that was a good riddle.

Riddler: It sure was. Lets dance.

Tecna: Your riddles are just so amazing and inspirational.

Starlight Glimmer: And they are both amazing and really cryptic and mysterious.

Riddler: Why thank you.

Riddler called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Watch this one! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: CHERRY PIT MACHINE GUN!

Applejack formed a machine gun and it fired Cherry Pits.

Starlight Glimmer: And this! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: STREAM OF ERIDANUS!

The stars of the constellation of Eridanus the River in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired a wave of star water.

Tecna, Chompy Mage and Cynder fired blasts of tech energy, chompy bombs and black lightning and the blasts all hit The Riddler and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Tecna: Now that was technologically innovating!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was.

Applejack: YEEHAW! It sure was.

---

## Battle 6: Snake Jailbird

Fiona, Rainbow Dash, Sweetie Belle, Fuse Man and Spark Man were facing Snake Jailbird.

Fiona: This is gonna be awesome.

Snake: It always is dude.

Sweetie Belle: It's gonna be awesome facing you.

Rainbow Dash: Bring it on dude!

Fuse Man: Yeah!

Spark Man: Lets bring down the lightning.

Snake called out his Pokemon and he put on his Mecha-Suit and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: This will be good. SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Rainbow Dash fired blasts of lightning in all seven colors of the rainbow.

Sweetie Belle: And this! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JEWEL BLADE SHURIKEN!

Sweetie Belle fired shuriken in the form of jewels.

Fiona, Fuse Man and Spark Man fired powerful blasts of lightning and the blasts all hit Snake and his Pokemon and knocked them out and electrocuted them.

Fiona: That one electrified you!

Sweetie Belle: It sure did!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

---

## Battle 7: Pacha Chamak

Nico, Scootaloo, Twilight Sparkle and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Pacha Chamak.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: I can't wait to use my magic on this guy.

Scootaloo: This is gonna be awesome and fun!

Troy Burrows: He knows what our Super Megaforce form looks like already.

Pacha Chamak: That's right.

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGA MODE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Super Megaforce Mode.

Then Pacha Chamak called out his foot soldiers. He had X Borgs, Bruisers and Royal Guards!

Nico: X Borgs, Bruisers and Royal Guards. This is gonna be fun!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Nico: But try this one.

Nico fired powerful energy blasts and fire blasts.

Scootaloo: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RED FLAME FIRESTORM!

Scootaloo fired a massive blast of red fire.

Twilight Sparkle: And this one. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STELLAR TSUNAMI BLAST!

Twilight fired a massive tsunami of stars and energy and the blasts blew the Foot Soldiers apart.

Troy Burrows: Lets get him with the Super Mega Cannon!

Nico: Yeah!

They got the cannon ready.

Troy Burrows: Insert your keys.

They did so and it was ready to fire and locked on target!

Nico: Fire!

Troy Burrows: SUPER MEGA CANNON!

Super Megaforce Rangers: AND FIRE!

They fired a massive energy blast and the blast hit Pacha Chamak and he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Pacha Chamak you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and Lucy and Chris were facing PAZUZU!

Gia: You're not hurting Regan ever again!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Star Force 5.

Me: And we're gonna make sure you never hurt anyone else ever again!

Raven: I may be half demon myself but I would never do what you do!

Lucy Loud transformed into her Super Angel 20,000 Vampire Darkness Raven form and she was ready to take him down!

Lucy Loud: (Older Voice) You will pay for your crimes!

Lucy went at him and slashed him all over with her sword and more and fired blasts of black fire and lightning and burned and electrocuted him all over the place and really let him have it.

Takinom, Quadore, Iflar, Topar, and Fivarth and the Megaforce Rangers helped by blasting Pazuzu all over the place with incredible power!

Lucy Loud: Try these darkness arts on! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ARTS: ORC, MORGUL ORC, GUNDABAD ORC, URUK, URUK-HAI, GOBLINS OF MORIA, WARG, CARAGOR, CARAGATH, WEREWOLF, VAMPIRE, GWOEMUL, SKULLCRAWLER, BARROW-WIGHT, OATH-BREAKER, BARGHEST, FELL BEAST, CARGUL, NAZGUL, BLACK NÚMENOREAN, HARADRIM, KHAND, DUNLENDINGS, CREBAIN, SNOW TROLLS, HILL TROLLS, CORSAIRS OF UMBAR, DARK ELVES OF NAGGAROTH, HYDRA, NAGGAROTH COLD ONES, NECROMANCERS, MIRKWOOD SPIDERS, GIANT SPIDERS, MOUNTAIN TROLLS, OLOG-HAI, DARK DRAGONS, BLACK DRAGONFLIGHT, NERUBIANS, KHYMERA, KHARIBDYSS, HIVE, BALROGS OF MORGOTH and SAURON!

Lucy Loud fired blasts of darkness and energy and the blasts formed into said creatures and they went at Pazuzu and they hit him all over and smashed and blasted and burned him all over.

Lucy Loud: And take this one! BLACK LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ARTS: BLACK LIGHTNING DISINTEGRATION, BLACK LIGHTNING EVISCERATION and BLACK LIGHTNING SUICIDE FRUIT DISINTEGRATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Lucy fired powerful blasts of black lightning and they formed into said techniques and exploded and a massive bloodcurdling scream was heard.

Lucy Loud: And for good measure. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ARTS: HORRORS OF THE WARP, THE THING, THE FLESH-EATERS, CALL OF CTHULHU and HORRORS OF THE FLOOD!

Lucy fired waves of darkness and they formed into said horrible monstrosities and they slammed into Pazuzu and exploded and poisoned him with fear!

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave ready for action!

Armada Starscream: Always ready!

Tidal Wave and Armada Starscream used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they gave Tidal Wave more missiles and Starscream had his Nail Laser Cannons ready on his Shoulders.

Broadside and Frida used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Broadside's Plasma-Pulse Gun and Frida's powers of Mexico 100-Fold.

Tidal Wave and Armada Starscream: NAIL LASER SUPER BARRAGE!

Tidal Wave and Starscream fired waves of energy!

Broadside and Frida Casagrande: PLASMA MEXICO BLAST!

Frida fired blasts of red, white and green energy and Broadside fired a massive wave of plasma.

The blasts all slammed into Pazuzu and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lucy Loud: You will never torment me or anyone else ever again!

Chris MacNeil: This is for tormenting my daughter!

Lucy and Chris: EXORCISM DARKNESS SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive blast of dark energy and it formed into the Cross of Jesus and it slammed into Pazuzu and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pazuzu was still standing even after all that but he still was weakened!

Chris: You stay away from my daughter!

Me: FOREVER! HAKAI!

I banished Pazuzu to the Warp forever!

Pazuzu was gone for good!

Nico: Pazuzu is gone forever.

Me: Yeah!

We went to check on Regan and she was waking up and she saw that she was disoriented and couldn't remember anything.

Regan: What happened?

We unstrapped her.

Me: Regan thank goodness you're all right.

Regan: J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm? What happened? My head is really spinning.

Me: Well you were possessed by a demon.

Chris MacNeil: Oh Chris!

They hugged.

Regan: Mom? I can't remember anything.

Lincoln: It's hard to explain.

We explained it as best as we could.

Regan: So I was possessed by a demon named Pazuzu?

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Geez.

Lucy Loud: You aren't the only one that was affected by Pazuzu. He got to me too and in doing so he gave me my powers.

Regan: Wow.

Riddler: Riddle me this, Nico: Were you really considering on killing Regan?

Nico: Only if there was no other option.

Snake: Well, good thing you guys found a way, as usual.

Nico: Still, it was still a good idea to prepare for a worst case scenario.

Skinner: Honestly, you guys should stick to your code and avoid killing kids.

Me: Agreed.

Lucy Loud: (To the viewers) Be careful when you deal with forces of the supernatural. You never know who might show up.

Me: Yep.

(TUBULAR BELLS THEME PLAYS)

THE END

---

Part 10 complete.

The Exorcist from 1973 was probably the most scariest movie of all time back then. Personally Demonic Possession is one of the ultimate fates that are worse than death. Linda Blair did a great job in that movie all those years ago and it scared the living daylights out of a lot of people back then. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is a funny and awesome non-combat chapter where we go into the world of Chowder and help save Chowder and Mung's Catering after it is under the grip of terror from an evil Poultrygeist! A Flurkey Ghost is terrorizing the catering company and it's possessing Chowder and we have to stop him!

See you all tomorrow.

# Chowder's EXER-cism (RIMSHOT)

In the middle of the city, Electro and Dark Spicer were having donuts and they were really tasty donuts.

Dark Spicer: These donuts are amazing Max.

Electro: Mmm! They sure are.

?: I think you deserve much better.

They were approached by none other than the abusive former headmistress of Crystal Prep: PRINCIPAL ABACUS CINCH!

---

**Principal Abacus Cinch**, simply known as **Principal Cinch**, is the main antagonist of the third film in the "Equestria Girls" full-length film franchise *My Little Pony Equestria Girls: Friendship Games* . She was the headmistress of Crystal Prep Academy.

She was voiced by Iris Quinn.

Principal Cinch first appears, calling Twilight to her office through Dean Cadence. She talks with Twilight about her application for Independent Study Program, admiring her as the best student the academy ever had. However, she then points that Twilight has to compete in Friendship Games, which will strengthen the academy's influence, as it always was. When Twilight tries to say that she's just a researcher and doesn't want to compete, wasting her time, Cinch tells her that she has influence due to the academy's high social status. The principal points that she can use that influence to get Twilight's application approved faster or even denied at once if she won't take part in Friendship Games, forcing Twilight to do so.

In Canterlot High School, Principal Cinch first spends some time talking with Principal Celestia, as the latter shows her the school upgrades. They end up seeing Human Five and Sunset Shimmer chatting with confused Twilight, only for Cinch to reveal that the one is her best student, apologizing for her curiosity. After that incident, Cinch forbids Twilight to make friends with the Canterlot High students. Principal Cinch also ruins Pinkie Pie's welcoming party, forbidding her students to have fun, and Pinkie actually couldn't do anything at the moment, as Twilight accidentally drained her Laughter Magic which makes Pinkie to tired to oppose the principal (though she actually the one who could do that with her personality).

During the main action of the games (in song "Acadeca"), Cinch observes her students' work and gets angry or disgusted anytime they fail to win, like in bakery competition, which was won by Pinkie Pie and her tremendous "Mona Lisa" cake. While Principal Celestia, Vice-Principal Luna and Dean Cadence judge the most of the competitions, Principal Cinch judges the last one, math competition between Sunset Shimmer and Twilight Sparkle, pointing out that Sunset's answer is incorrect.

Then, Principal Cinch instructs the remained Shadowbolts before Tri-Cross Relay, inspiring them to victory and hoping that Twilight could deal with the first part of the relay, which is actually the P.E. standard for Crystal Prep Academy. However, Twilight fails miserably, not being able to high the bulls-eye with and arrow, which enrages her classmates, but she is helped by Applejack, who then gets pony-up for her honesty, which was accidentally drained by Twilight. The latter drops her pendant which opens several random portals to Equestria, releasing the Everfree Forest into this dimension. It crushes the track, nearly killing Sunset Shimmer and Sugarcoat in process, as Rainbow Dash and Indigo Zap prove themselves to be more competent racers. However, Rainbow saves Sunset, getting pony-up, and then Sunset wins the race. Principal Cinch blames the Wondercolts for magic cheating, however, Celestia tries to convince Cinch that no one had advantage due to that. A bit later, Principal Cinch witnesses Twilight draining Rainbow Dash's magic and learning that she drained much magic yet.

Before the final competition, Principal Cinch and the Shadowbolts trying to convince Twilight in releasing the magic to the point of enforcing her to do it in their villain song "Unleash the Magic". However, the magic goes unstable and corrupts Twilight, as everyone, including Cinch, look at that in horror. Twilight transforms into horrifying Midnight Sparkle, and Cinch, understanding what monster has been created, retreats in save position, advising the Shadowbolts to do the same when Sunny Flare actually catches her.

After Midnight Sparkle is defeated, Cinch accuses the Canterlot High School for magic cheating once more and demands that Celestia and Luna forfeit the Friendship Games, threatening to report the incident to the school board. However, she is mocked by the others, as even the Shadowbolts turn on Cinch, implying that she was the one responsible for Midnight Sparkle's creation, and point out that there is no way the board would believe her claims about "flying girls, magic or talking dog (referring to Twilight's Spike)". Though Cinch is enraged, she than saves her face and leaves in defeat, most probably leaving to Crystal Prep the next day with the other students and Dean Cadence.

Equestria Girls Specials

In the special "Dance Magic," Sour Sweet mentions that Cadance has taken over as the Principal of Crystal Prep, meaning that Principal Cinch either quit, retired, or was fired by her superiors for her actions.

---

Dark Spicer: Wait a minute. Aren't you the former headmistress of Crystal Prep, Abacus Cinch?

Cinch: The same.

Electro: What the Hell do you want, Cinch?

Cinch: Well, I've noticed that Vypra doesn't seem to appreciate you two. In my opinion, someone of both of your talents should be better appreciated.

Dark Spicer: What are you getting at?

Cinch: I'm offering you two to work for me. If you two accept, I'll make you two powerful. Powerful then Vypra and even J.D. Knudson. But I'll give you two time to think about my offer.

With that, Cinch left.

Dark Spicer: Max huddle.

They did so.

Dark Spicer: I think Cinch is up to something worthy of a Rotwood scheme.

Electro: Yeah I feel it too. After everything that happened with Rotwood we don't want to let that all happen again. Nico was seriously hurt psychologically because of that.

Dark Spicer: I know. So we'll play along with her and expose what she is REALLY up to.

Electro: We should tell everyone at the estate.

Dark Spicer: Good idea.

They went to the estate.

Later Cinch went to the Masters of Evil headquarters and talked to Vypra.

Cinch: I admit this is quite the organization you have, Vypra. You have an army of villains who will do anything you ask. And your second in command has a version of the Omnitrix at his disposal. I'd be lying if I said I wasn't impressed.

Vypra: What are you implying?

Cinch: Your leadership position is quite a nice touch. Though such a position iss more suited for those more deserving. The only real issue is, you don't seem to treat your followers to well.

Bane: If you have something to say, then say it!

Cinch: Of course, as you wish. Dark Spicer, Electro; show where you're loyalties lie now, please.

Dark Spicer: If you say so.

Dark Spicer turned into Darkspeed as he and Electro look at each other and nod.

Electro then quickly zoomed past Vypra and straight for Cinch. He slid under Cinch and gave her an electrical punch that sent her flying high. Cinch screamed as she flew up, and then started to fall down. She looked to the right as Darkspeed zoomed towards her. Darkspeed punched Cinch and sent her flying to the wall, causing her to slide down on the floor.

Cinch (gets up): What.. what are you doing!?

Electro: Showing where our loyalties lie.

Vypra: What was your plan? Did you intend for them to attack me, and in the surprise and heat of the moment, you would go after Bane and kill him? And I would be caught off-guard by such a surprise that they managed to kill me? In which the Masters of Evil would fall to you?

Bane: Even if you could, on the smallest of possibilities, that you could dispose of me; Vypra taught them everything they know, they would hold no surprises for her.

Cinch: You… you knew? I made sure to cover all my tracks. There was no way you could have known! So how? How could you have known?!"

Darkspeed: We told her. (Cinch looks at him) We told her your plan the second we got back.

Cinch: You told her?! Why?! We had a deal! I could have give you two more power!

Electro: Oh please. You would say anything to get us on your side. And besides, who says we want more power to begin with?

Darkspeed: I'm already powerful enough with my Antitrix. After all, I even my own versions of Alien X and Way Big.

Electro: And my electric powrs make me powerful enough as it is And say what you will amigo, but there's one thing you actually hadn't accounted for. The Masters of Evil are like a family.

Cinch: Family?!

Darkspeed: We in the Masters of Evil treat each other like family. Just like Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You think we would betray them for someone like you?

We came in.

Me: Former Headmistress of Crystal Prep, Abacus Cinch. How nice to finally meet you in person.

Sunset Shimmer: (smirks) Hi there, Cinch! We've got a lot to talk about!

Cinch: J.D. Knudson. And Indigo! How Dare you betray me!?

Me: Didn't expect your former students to turn on you like this didn't you?

Indigo Zap: Especially after all the crap you put us through!

Lemon Zest: Yeah!

Vypra: Cinch. Earlier, you implied that we're kindred spirits; that we have much in common. While it's true that we do have minor similarities; but at our very core, we're nothing alike.

Cinch tried to back up, but was already up against the wall as Vypra walked closer to her, causing Cinch's heart to race even further.

Vypra: You're the Headmistress of Crystal Prep Academy. Everything you have was given to you. Your position, your resources, all of it; it was all handed to you from the start. However, everything I have, I've earned. I've trained to master my skills; I earned leadership of the Masters of Evil, and I've earned the respect and friendship of my team.

Cinch could only look up in fear as Vypra stopped walking and was less than a foot away from her.

Vypra: You also implied that we both have suffered. Well, I can guarantee you, all the so-called pain you have experienced, is nothing compared to what I have endured. I've been dead twice now. But you know what? My previous deaths have made stronger and made me who I am today.

Cinch: Wh… what… WHAT ARE YOU?!

Vypra: I am Vypra, former minion of Queen Bansheera. And Leader of the Masters of Evil. But more importantly… (draws her sword) I'm not a person who would let someone like you roam freely.

Luan: And the greatest frenemy of all for me!

Me: That's right!

Nico: What do you say to that you old prune!

Darkspeed: Face it, bitch; you may be alpha where you come from. But with those like us, you're way out of your league.

Electro: Say hi to your fellow criminals in jail for us!

Cinch knew she was beat!

JAIL DOOR CLOSES!

Cinch was now in prison in the Center of The Earth.

At the estate we were talking to Vypra and everyone.

Me: That was genius that you all turned on Cinch like that!

Dark Spicer: Thanks J.D.

Me: Sorry we came into your HQ like that.

Vypra: No worries.

Nico: But at least we now have Cinch in prison. The last thing we want is another Rotwood situation repeating like that.

Varie: You said it.

Vypra: Good.

Me: That was really clever of you to turn on her like that though.

Vypra: Yep. I have 2 new recruits to introduce you. You can come in now.

Two figures came and 1 of them was the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, XIAO FUNG!

Bai Tza: Brother! Glad to see you.

Xiao Fung: I'm very glad to be out of that statue prison. And I'm grateful that I'm not in the Black Forest prison this time.

Jackie Chan: I remember that.

Me: Also I forgot that I noticed that your voice sounds like the Mayor of Halloween Town.

Xiao Fung: (Laughs) That is interesting.

Me: Nice to see you again Xiao Fung. So Vypra has you joining the Masters now.

Xiao Fung: That's right and another friend.

?: (Breathing voice) That's me.

Heavy loud breathing was heard and we saw the enemy of Timmy's favorite superhero, the Crimson Chin, THE IRON LUNG!

---

The **Iron Lung** is the lung-themed foe of the Crimson Chin who continuously tries to steal from the banks of Chincinnati.

Information

He is a robotic villain who can inhale and release large amounts of air. His mouth can also function as a vacuum cleaner. He is a member of The Body of Evil. He can take in clean air, as he will start coughing continuously if the air he inhales is filled with smoke or dirt.

Description

He seems to be an entirely metal creature, with a silver metal body, presumably made of iron. He has a large "I" on his chest, and a whistle on his shoulder. He also as large metal shoulder pads and metal bands on his elbows and knees.

Background

In The Collapsed Lung, The Iron Lung was blowing out the candle of Chincinnati's giant birthday cake. He also blew the cake (along with the Chin, Cleft and Miss Chincinnati, who were all standing on top of it) towards the Statue of Chincinnati, where they would all get crushed. The Chin uses his mighty chin to steer the cake safely away from the statue, while Cleft realises that the Iron Lung needs to take in air to blow it out, and that the air needs to be clean. He produces a 1947 Buick-Packard automobile so the Lung can start choking on its exhaust fumes. He then corks the Lung's mouth so the Chin has an opportunity to send the Lung to jail via chin-based justice.

---

Timmy Turner: THE IRON LUNG!

Iron Lung: (to Timmy) I haven't seen you as Cleft for a long time, Turner. Did you grow out of your Crimson Chin phase or something?

Timmy Turner: No it's just that ever since I have joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I've been so busy helping out the Universe.

Iron Lung: I see.

Me: So you are one of the enemies of Timmy's hero the Crimson Chin.

Iron Lung: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. Now the Masters of Evil have 2 awesome Wind Users on the team.

Xiao Fung: Yep.

Mung Daal: (OFFSCREEN YELLING FROM THE BOOK OF CHOWDER) J.D.! HELP US!

Me: That's Mung and he's in Trouble! We have to get over to Marzipan!

We went to the kitchen and I pulled out the book of Chowder and opened it and we went to Marzipan and hightailed it over to Mung's Catering Company.

---

At Mung's Catering Company something was going on! Something SUPERNATURAL!

Mung, Schnitzel and Chowder were hiding behind the fridge as stuff was flying all over the place.

Mung: We'll be safe here until we figure out what is causing this.

Chowder: Whatever it is, I bet it has nothing to do with that spooky glowing thing over there.

We see a Flurkey dish and it was old and glowing green with an ominous and spooky glow.

Mung: That looks like a dish I cooked years ago. How did it get back here?

Schnitzel: RA RADDA! RADDA RADDA RADDA! (Oh no Mung! That Flurkey is Haunted!)

Mung: What do you mean Haunted?

Schnitzel: Ra radda radda. Radda radda radda. (It's Really Haunted! It's all here in this book.)

Mung: The Snackro-nomicon?

Snackro-nomicon: Lets make nachos buddy.

Mung: Oh Schnitzel! You and your crazy obsession with the

Supernatural!

He opened the book and showed a page. It said POULTRYGEIST and it had a picture of a really angry, and extremely evil and really pissed off Chicken Spirit coming out of a Flurkey.

Schnitzel: Radda! (Right here!)

Mung: A Poultrygeist? You're saying that since this Flurkey dish was never eaten, left to rot here behind the radiator that it went bad? So bad that it became EVIL?!

Schnitzel screams.

THUNDERCLAP!

Schnitzel: Ra-ra-ra-ra-RADDA!? (E-e-e-e-EVIL!?)

Mung: We must dispose of this dish at once!

They saw Chowder eating it.

Mung: Chowder! Where's the dish?

Chowder: I don't know.

Mung: Chowder!? What have you done!?

Chowder: Mung you said to get rid of the dish. So I ate it. And now in three days it will return a beautiful butterfly. And everyone will be happy.

CHOWDER YOU DUMB IDIOT!

Schnitzel: Radda radda. (Maybe nothing)

Mung: Well I guess it was nothing. Now we can turn our attention away from Chowder and blah blah blahbity blah blah.

Chowder then started clucking like a chicken.

Chowder: (CLUCKING)

We came.

Maria: Hey, Mung. What seems to be the problem?

Mung Daal: It's Chowder!

We saw Chowder.

May: Chowder? Are you okay?

Chowder turned his head around all the way.

Me: What the!?

Chowder: (Dreamily) I feel fine May.

THUNDERCLAP!

We were shaking in fear!

Schnitzel: OH RADDA! (OH WHOA MAN!)

Chowder's head then started spinning fast all the way!

It stopped.

Chowder: Oh look I have a tail. (Laughs) (Resumes spinning)

Me: Chowder what the hell is wrong with you!?

Mung: HIS HEAD IS SPINNING! NOW HIS ARMS!

Chowder's arms were spinning fast!

Schnitzel: RA! RA-RADDA! (OH! OH MAN LOOK!)

He was doing the Bootsie Roll Dance now!

Mung: Now his feet! He's doing the bootsie roll! I haven't seen that dance in years.

Then we saw Chowder doing something weird!

Mung: OH NO! WHA! WHAT IS THAT!?

Chowder: Blarga flarga.

He was twirling his finger.

Mung: Now his finger! Twirling! This is madness! Chowder snap out of it!

Chowder: (DEMONIC VOICE) **THE CHOWDER OF WHOM YOU SPEAK IS NO LONGER HERE!**

Me: Then who the hell are you!?

Brittney: That voice is demonic!

Florentine: **Who am I? Hmm I am known by many names. I AM THE FOULEST OF THE BARNYARD FOWL,** (FIRE RAGES BEHIND HIM) **ROASTING IN THE MOST INFERNAL OF… uh… Most infernal of INFERNOS! BLARGA FLARGA! BLARGA FLARGA!** (LICKS FEROCIOUSLY!) **But you can call me Florentine. BOOGA BOOGA BOOGA!**

Me: Let Chowder go you birdbrained idiot!

Florentine: **Make me you monster!**

Me: YOU'RE THE MONSTER!

Brittney: What have you done with Chowder!?

Florentine: **He is in the fire!**

Mung: Florentine I know you're upset but leave Chowder alone.

Florentine: (Licks ferociously)

Mung: He's innocent! Innocent I tells ya!

Florentine: **This host body is perfect.** (Rubs legs) **Yes. So round,** (Pats belly) **so fully packed.** (Rubs back and butt) **It's as though I'm a plump, juicy flurkey again!** (Laughs) **Oh I could get used to this.**

Mung: Schnitzel do something!

Schnitzel: RADDA! (Right!)

Lana: Be careful Schnitzel.

Schnitzel ran over to him.

Schnitzel: RADDA RADDA RADDA RADDA! (You leave Chowder alone right now!)

Florentine then vomited green slime all over Schnitzel!

YUCK!

Me: EW!

Nico: OH THAT'S DISGUSTING!

Mung: OH Schnitzel! Disgusting!

He vomited all over Schnitzel!

Me: EW!

Florentine laughed at him and vomited on him again and then they both vomited on Schnitzel.

Vince: OH GROSS!

Eli: GOD!

Nunnally: EW!

Lola: That is disgusting!

Lana: YUCK!

Me: This monster is really curdling my stomach!

Florentine: **MUNG DAAL! Long have I waited for revenge because you left me to rot behind the fridge!**

Me: What does he mean by that!?

Schnitzel: Radda Radda Radda Radda Radda Radda. (He's a Flurkey dish that was never eaten yet.)

Laney: And he was left back here to rot and he turned evil?

Lucy Loud: That's weird.

Brittney: No kidding. We've encountered demonically possessed people but never like this.

Florentine: **That's right! NOW BEAR WITNESS TO ME DOING EVIL! And uh… Stuff! TIME FOR EVIL! PTTOOOO! WHOOOSH!**

He flew off!

Mung: NOOOOOOOOOOOO!

William: Isn't there anyway we can help Chowder?!

Me: We have to get Florentine out of him!

Laney: Yeah!

Schnitzel: This might have the answer.

He handed the Snackro-nomicon to Laney.

Laney: The Snackro-nomicon? Never heard of a book like this.

She read the book.

Laney: Lets see here. Aha! It says here that in order to get the evil spirit out of Chowder we must take him to a place called The Gravy-Yard.

Me: The Gravy-Yard?

Ed: Yum!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: First lets get Chowder and restrain him!

Nico: Right!

We went to get Florentine and we saw him ripping apart Mung's cookbooks!

Florentine: (EVIL LAUGHTER)

Mung: NO! MY COOKBOOKS!

Florentine: **PTTOOOO! WHOOOSH!**

He was smashing the plates and dishes.

Florentine: (EVIL LAUGHTER)

Mung: NO! MY DISHES DESTROYED!

Florentine: PTTOOOO! WHOOOSH!

He flew off and he was eating gravy out of the fridge!

Florentine: **MUST FEED!** (CLUCKS) (EATS GRAVY!)

Me: There he is!

Nico: Drop the gravy!

Florentine: (EVIL LAUGHTER) **MUNG DAAL!** (Turns head) **FIRST I DRINK YOUR GRAVY AND THEN I DRINK YOUR SOUL!**

I Smacked Chowder on his head and knocked him out.

We later had him tied up.

Florentine: (Groans) (Shakes head) **Huh? What is the meaning of this!?**

Me: We didn't like having to do that. But we have to keep you tied up for your own good.

Florentine: (GRUNTS) **You think this rope can hold me!?**

Twilight Sparkle: That rope is restraining you with magic.

Me: Lets get you to the Gravy-Yard.

Lucy cut a portal and we went to the Gravy-Yard.

Florentine: **WHERE ARE YOU TAKING ME!? WHERE ARE YOU TAKING ME!?**

Nico: Chowder, please stay still! This is for your own good!

Florentine: **NICO YOUR MOTHER IS A BLOB OF SNOT AND YOUR FATHER WAS A HOMELESS BUM! BLARGA FLARGA LARGA!**

Me: Shut up Florentine!

We arrived at the Hall of Aerobics.

Mung: We've finally made it to the Hall of Aerobics.

Me: This is weird. Why is there exercise equipment here?

Mung: Don't you know? It's to EXERCISE demons. (Laughs)

WE LAUGHED!

Me: (Laughs) Good one!

Schnitzel: Wah wah.

Mung: Hurry! We don't have much time!

We put Florentine on a treddmill.

Florentine: **MUNG DAAL! YOUR MOTHER WAS A POLAR BEAR! YOUR FATHER WAS A FIGURE SKATER! BLARGA FLARGA LARGA!**

Me: Shut up!

Mung: Schnitzel start the workout music!

Schnitzel: Radda!

He pulled out a radio and turned it on.

Lynn: Good beat.

Mung and me had a dish.

Mung: We know you're in there Chowder! Run towards the flurkey.

Nico: I've heard of exorcisms but this is ridiculous.

Brittney: This is a really goofy way to get rid of demons.

Florentine: **THIS WILL NEVER WORK MUNG DAAL! YOU SMELL OF FLOWERS AND CHEESE!**

Eli: And you smell of turds and shit!

Nunnally: Eli!

Eli: Sorry.

Mung: We're losing him!

Me: Faster Chowder! Faster!

The treddmill went faster!

Florentine: **THIS CAN'T BE! I'LL EAT YOUR EARS WITH A SPOON (PANTING) THEN I'LL SING YOU SONGS OF PAIN AND… oh wait. You don't have ears. DARN IT!**

He was really running!

Mung: It's working

Me: He's REALLY sweating out all the juices!

Chowder was now really skinny as a rail and sweating buckets!

Florentine: **NO! MY JUICES! BODY BECOMING SKINNY AND VERY UNATTRACTIVE!**

Lola: Sheesh! You need a lot of plastic surgery!

Timmy Turner laughed.

Florentine: **MUST LEAVE THIS WITHERING HUSK OF A BODY!** (GAGS)

A chicken spirit came out of Chowder through his mouth and Brittney opened a portal that lead to the Warp and he was sucked into it.

Me: That's the end of that bad chicken.

Nico: Yep. Good riddance.

Chowder was back to normal!

Chowder: (Weakly and exhausted) Mung? Can we go back to the kitchen now? I'm so hungry!

We laughed!

Mung: He's back! My boy is back!

Me: Glad to have you back Chowder!

Nico: This had to be the most goofiest exorcism ever.

Brittney: It sure was.

We got Chowder some food and he was back to normal.

Chowder: Ahh. Thanks for saving me guys.

Me: Ah it was nothing Chowder.

Nico: Yeah but this was a goofy adventure.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was. I thought it was so funny with everything that happened.

Me: Yeah.

We had a funny and awesome adventure.

THE END

---

Part 11 done.

The Poultrygeist episode of Chowder was one funny episode that had a lot of elements from The Exorcist and even some from Poltergeist! It was awesome! And it aired on November 22nd, 2009 and it was funny! Slightly scary but really funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome and hilariously funny version of the episode of SpongeBob Squarepants, Scaredy Pants and it's gonna be a land version where we help Lincoln overcome his fears of everyone scaring him. It's gonna be funny!

See you all tomorrow.

# Lincoln the Scaredy Coward

Note: This chapter does not take place on Halloween. It's to help Lincoln get over his fear. Also this is the sequel to the upcoming Halloween chapter.

In the middle of the city we were there to visit the disembodied brain of the most hated and most fucked up teacher in all the history of the world: Mr. Denzel Crocker.

Crocker: Well look who it all is! You have a lot of nerve visiting me like this!

Me: Why because you're too fucked up to think about anyone else?

Crocker: GAH! I WOULD RATHER TIE YOU ALL TO A ROCK AT LOW TIDE AND KILL YOU BY BLOWING YOUR BRAINS OPEN AND WATCH THE CRABS EAT YOU! YOU MAKE ME SO FUCKING CRAZY!

Me: Too late for that Crock-fuck.

Nico: That's right!

Dark Laser: (smirks) Guess what, Crocker. Me and Flipsy have joined a better team. And it has a name that isn't affiliated with the word Lose!

Me: That's right you fucked up loser!

BURN!

Fluttershy: Can I use my stare on Crocker?

Me: Go ahead. I want to know how it works on the human brain.

Fluttershy went over and used her stare on Crocker and then he pooped out blood in his jar!

Me: Hey it works!

Lincoln: Yep.

Crocker: YOU MAKE ME SICK! I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH!

Our auras flared up with incredible power!

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That was intense!

Wallflower: It sure was. Is that what happens when someone hates us?

Me: Yep.

Crocker then expressed incredible and extreme hatred towards us all and we all were enveloped in massive auras of fire and different colored fire. Our power was stronger than ever before.

Crocker then thrashed around and his jar glowed neon red and it showed that he was boiling mad!

Crocker: YOU ARE THE MOST PATHETIC MONSTERS EVER! I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HAAAATTTEEE YOUUUU! **I HAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTEEEEEE YYYOOOOOOOOUUUUUU!** ***IIIIIIII HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTEEEEEEEE YOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUU!*** HAAAAAATTTTEEEE! HAAAAAAAATTTTTTEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEE!

Then our auras flared up with incredibly powerful and explosive force and we really were powered up to an incredible level!

Me: Thanks for the power up you insane nut.

Nico: Oh and check this out.

Nico showed him a picture of Crocker in a red dress!

Nico: Just posted this all over the internet and everyone now calls you the biggest laughingstock in the history of the world.

We laughed at him!

CROCKER WAS TOTALLY HUMILIATED AND MORE!

---

Later the scene changes to New York City in the 22nd Century.

NEW YORK CITY, 2105.

A portal opened and we arrived.

Donatello: Well, guys. Welcome to 2105.

New York City was now a far more advanced super megametropolis and it was breathtakingly advanced and more.

Me: Whoa! 22nd Century New York City!

Nico: This is absolutely amazing!

Lincoln: Incredible!

Me: And all this is possible in 85 years? Incredible!

Varie: This is so cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Dark Spicer: This is amazing that we are here in the year 2105.

Eddy: Is it okay if me and Dark explore on our own for a few hours?

Me: Go right ahead. Be careful.

They went off.

They went to a local bar and had amazing drinks.

Dark Spicer: Man, who knew that drinks taste awesome in 2105?

Eddy: You're telling me! They taste great.

Dark Spicer: I love the future.

But then two guys came up to them.

Thug 1: Hey! Who the hell do you think you guys are?

Eddy: Someone trying to enjoy a good drink, do you mind?

Thug 2: I don't appreciate your tone Grasshopper Fuck.

Eddy punched the thug in the face and knocked him down.

Eddy: Don't you dare call me that!

Thug 2: Why you little freak!?

They went at Eddy and Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

The two thrashed and pulverized them all over the place with incredible fury and more as a massive barfight ensued and more and really got out of hand fast.

Then a robot officer named Constable Biggs came in with his robot police.

Constable Biggs: What's all this then?

Eddy: This isn't what it looks like!

Dark Spicer: Those douchebags started it!

Constable Biggs: I don't care who started it! You two are under arrest for being involved in this little bar brawl!

Me: Not so fast robot bastard!

Constable Biggs saw us.

Me: Those two are with us and we saw the fight when we sensed it.

Nico: I'll pay their bail.

Me: That's not needed. Here.

I gave Biggs a video of the fight and it showed everything and Biggs arrested the thugs.

Nico: I thought you two were going to be careful! You know how much your bail would've cost?

Me: Yeah and lets just say it was a lot.

Luan: Yeah! We would have to Bail you out. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it? But seriously I thought I was gonna lose you Eddy.

Eddy: Sorry.

Dark Spicer: Yeah.

Later we were at the awesome Penthouse of the turtles friend in the 22nd Century, Cody Jones.

Cody Jones: It's really good to see you guys again.

Leonardo: Same here bro!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Cody. The Turtles and Master Splinter told us so much about you.

Cody Jones: I had a feeling and it's an honor to meet you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D.

Me: We get that a lot.

Cody Jones: I know. But I'm having problems with my evil uncle Darius Dun. He's in hiding now and we'll know if he makes a move.

Me: Can you tell us about him so we can find out more?

Cody Jones: Sure.

Cody told us all about the history of his shady uncle Darius Dunn.

---

**Darius Dun** (sometimes spelled **Dunn** ) is the uncle and guardian of Cody Jones who despises the Turtles, and after the death of his parents his only living relative, who served as the C.E.O. of O'Neil Tech in Fast Forward.

Since Cody was still too young to run O'Neil Tech, Darius had been appointed chairman of the company until Cody would finally be old enough to take over management.

However, the general public did not know that Darius was contrary to his public image as an exemplary industrialist and caring uncle, involved in criminal machinations and sought sole dominion over O'Neil Tech. To this end, he had Cody under the pretext that the outside world is too dangerous for him, lead a completely isolated life in the O'Neil penthouse, (unknowingly) supported by the robot butler Serling. His goal was to run the company as a gray eminence with Cody as a model figure under his personal control.

But his plans were thrown off when the Turtles and their mentor Splinter were, through a mistake by Cody, brought to the future. Cody, who through the stories of his great-grandparents April O'Neil and Casey had heard much of them, took his new guests to live with him and under their influence, began to gradually open up to more of the outside world which Darius did not fit into his plan. In addition, the Turtles began to feel an immediate personal aversion to Darius, which was based heavily on reciprocity.

During his time as C.E.O. of O'Neil Tech, Darius utilized his nephew's company for a variety of illicit purposes. Although the full extent of his operations is thus far unknown, Darius has, throughout the series, shown to have a network of cameras to spy on Cody (including one on Serling); employed private soldiers, first with the Inuwashi Gunjin and later on with cloned versions of the Turtles; run a weapon-production and smuggling operation (prohibited under O'Neil Tech's charter) kept under the guise of a recycling program; supplied criminal groups such as Triceraton gangs with said weapons; and perhaps most importantly, stolen plans for Cody's time window. He has also established a resource-sharing alliance with the alien warlord Sh'Okanabo, who supplied him with the evil clones of the TMNT in exchange for the Time Window plans.

The Turtles, who never trusted Darius because of his shady nature, were hard pressed to expose his criminal activities, but could initially prove nothing since his position and cunning allowed him to remain clean. Eventually the Turtles and Cody discovered the gun factory at the bottom of O'Neil Tech.

After being exposed by Cody and the Turtles that he was in fact making weapons, he dropped his innocent façade and decided to openly face them when they had found out the truth. Even with more firepower, Cody managed to defeat his uncle using his Turtle X armor while the turtles defeated their dark counterparts once more.

He is seen hiding out with the Dark Turtles after this, as they rescued him after being defeated by Cody. He sees them merely as his minions though, easily controlling them using his battle armor as well as having placed hypnotic suggestions in them so they can't hurt him physically.

In an attempt to finally finish off Cody, Darius took control of Turtle-X with a Trojan Horse Virus he installed while searching through Cody's database. He captured Cody inside his own machine and tortured the young boy by having all of his artifacts destroyed. However, Splinter and Raphael tracked his location and with his armor damaged, Darius had the Turtle-X go on a rampage until it overloaded but the process was stopped by Serling who uploaded the anti-virus program into himself and fought to install it into Turtle-X, becoming severely damaged due to this.

Darius once again orders the Dark Turtles to destroy the real Turtles. When they fail yet again and tosses them a steak to eat, growling that he hopes they choke on it.

It is assumed he was eventually defeated off screen.

---

We gasped!

Me: Looks like we got ourselves another Danzō Shimura situation here. You have the help of Team Loud Phoenix Storm here and in the 21st Century.

Maria: Cody, while Sh'Okanabo and Viral might be destroyed, if Dunn tries anything, we're going to throw him in prison.

Me: And the Dark Turtles sound like perfect candidates for our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Leonardo: I was just about to point that out.

Hulk: They would be perfect frenemies for Hulk.

Cody: Thank you guys so much. And I will gladly help you all.

Nico: Awesome.

May: Sh'Okanabo might come back as well. But when he does, we'll Hakai him.

Raphael: That's fine. We killed him once. So, I don't mind blowing him up again.

Me: Good. And we're gonna be ready for them.

Casey Jones: So you are our great grandson here.

Cody then saw his great grandparents for the first time in his life.

April O'Neil: We are your great grandparents.

Cody Jones: WOW! It's such an honor to meet you!

Casey Jones: We were told so much about you and how you helped our friends here.

Cody Jones: I had a feeling.

We had a great time catching up with Cody and we put the city of New York City in 2105 in Gotham Royal York in the 21st Century and we made it into an awesome plant city and more.

---

Later back at the Estate we were talking with Vypra and we were seeing that she has two new recruits for the Masters of Evil. They were Seymour A.K.A. SEE-MORE and the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, TCHANG ZU!

See More (to Robin): I hope there aren't any hard feelings between us. Especially how I called you and your friends thugs the last time we fought.

Robin: Not at all. We put that behind us a long time ago.

Starfire: Glorious. But if our TTG counterparts come back, we must be ready for them.

Me: But knowing how some of our enemies escaped from the River of Fire before, if the TTG Titans come back, we'll all be ready for them. Those incompetent versions of the Titans will meet their end or we strip them of their powers and throw them in jail.

Nico: Jail is good.

Later it was time for us to head over to Lynn's Table.

**Narrator:** (French Accent) Halloween is no different in the big city. Pirates, skeletons, and all kinds of monsters. *[laughs evilly]* Ohh, sorry. Everyone having fun. Well, almost everyone. *[Lincoln is washing the dishes in the Lynn's Table kitchen. The door creaks open, and Lincoln jumps in surprise]*

**Lincoln:** Huh? Who's there? *[door creaks open some more as Lincoln goes back to washing some dishes. He turns around and three pieces of paper spelling out "boo" turn on the ordering turntable. Lincoln speeds up the cleaning of the dishes until he finishes]* Okay, dad, the dishes are done, I'm heading home! *[tries running out, but Lynn Sr. stops him in his tracks]*

**Lynn Sr.:** Hold on son. Don't you want to hear Lucy's annual scary story?

**Lincoln:** No thank you, dad. Uhh, does it have monsters in it?

**Lynn Sr.:** It sure does. The worst monster of them all.

**Lincoln:** Uhh… no. *[opens the door then turns around]* Is it a true story?

**Lynn Sr.:** True as the hair on your head son.

**Lincoln:** Okay, maybe just a little.

**Lynn Sr.:** Have a seat, me boy. *[We sit with him and Lynn Sr. runs while saying "hot, hot, hot when carrying the campfire" sits on a log. Lynn Sr. puts a campfire in the middle of them]*

Lucy Loud: Every year on Halloween night, the Gothic Mistress descends on Gotham Royal York, in a pirate ship, just like this. *[holds up a Burger]* Only bigger!

**Lincoln:** Excuse me, did her ship look like a burger or a Krabby Patty?

Lynn Sr.: Don't interrupt her son.

**Lucy Loud:** Like I was saying, the Gothic Mistress swoops down and starts stealing people's souls. *[holds up a pickle]*

**Lincoln:** Do souls look like pickles?

**Lucy Loud:** Not really but it was the best I could describe it. And she puts them where you can never get them… in her soul bag. *[drops the pickle into a bag that has the words "Lynn's Table" crossed out and the word "soul" written above it. Lucy and the Goths of Darkness laugh evilly as Lori appears behind Lincoln in a Victorian Era Gothic Costume]*

**Lori:** I've come for your pickle. *[Lincoln jumps up screaming]*

**Lynn Sr.:** Ah, Scaredy Lincoln gets easier to scare every year! *[Lori takes her costume off as Lincoln, in a barrel, sees the Gothic Mistress was Lori]*

Me: That was really good girls.

Nico: It sure was.

Vince: Yeah.

Brittney: Thanks guys.

Carly Carmine: I loved that story. It was really cool.

Fluttershy: I hope we don't encounter her.

Rarity: Me too.

Misty Tredwell: This would be so cool.

**Lincoln:** Humph, Lori!

Tchang Zu: Lincoln, how are you so scared easily? Weren't you able to defeat me two times in the past?

Lincoln: Yes I was. But when I was younger, I would always get scared of things on Halloween. Certain things of Halloween would scare me.

Maria: Lincoln, what exactly scares you on Halloween?

Lincoln: Lets see.

He tried to think of anything.

Lincoln: Well Great Grandma Harriet and Lucy's stories she tells me every year.

Lucy Loud: I'm sorry Lincoln.

Me: Lincoln that was in the past. You shouldn't be scared of that stuff now. People just like to play pranks on other people.

Luan: Yeah that's what Halloween is for.

Nico: Yeah.

Fluttershy: We're here for you in case you get scared Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Fluttershy.

**Lynn Sr.:** Nothing like a good ghost story, eh, son? Hope you're not too scared to come to my party tonight, Lincoln ScaredyLoud!

*[laughs while walking out]*

**Lori:** *[walks up behind Lincoln]* Steal your soul. *[Lincoln jumps out of Lynn's Table screaming in fright and beings to walk home. We walk with him. It was night time. As he is walking home, he sees a jack-o-lantern and then he walks up to a kid in a cowboy costume]*

**Kid:** Twick-ow-tweat! *[Lincoln screams and runs away. The kid's parents walk up next to their son]*

Me: What an adorable costume.

Announcer: CANDY MAGISWORD!

I gave him a bunch of candy.

Me: There you go.

Kid: Thank you.

**Mother:** It's okay, son. That's just Lincoln ScaredyLoud. *[Lincoln is walking home until Mrs. Johnson drives up and honks the horn, sending Lincoln screaming and jumping to hold onto the street light]*

Me: Nice Witch costume Mrs. Johnson.

Mrs. Johnson: Thanks J.D. Happy Halloween, ScaredyLoud. *[drives off laughing malevolently]*

**Lincoln:** The name's Loud. It's Loud! *[Cut later at the Estate, inside a pumpkin. Lincoln and Luan are inside of it]* I don't get it, Luan. Every Halloween, no matter how hard I try, everybody scares me.

Luan: Well everyone thinks you're are just that easy to scare.

**Lincoln:** *[carves his pumpkin from the inside]* Well, I'm sick of it. *[Lincoln comes out]* No more ScaredyLoud! *[notices his pumpkin and screams while running into his closet]*

**Clyde:** Lincoln!

**Lincoln:** Luan, it's Clyde! I'm going to scare him! It's my turn. *[opens* *the door and tries to scare Clyde]* Rawr! *[Clyde has some funny Groucho-Marx glasses on]*

**Clyde:** Hiya, Lincoln! *[Lincoln screams. Clyde takes his glasses off]* Sorry, I didn't mean to scare you.

Luan: Nice Groucho Marx Glasses Clyde.

Clyde: Thanks Luan.

**Lincoln:** Why can't I be frightening for once? Where's my chance?

**Clyde:** Well, if you want to be scary, you got to need a good costume.

May: Lucy, your stories put Lincoln in this mess. So you have to help him conquer this fear.

Lucy Loud: And I will.

Me: There's a Halloween Party happening over at Lynn's Table tonight. We can have Lincoln be scary there. But first we have to give Lincoln a Halloween overhaul

*[later, Lincoln walks out of his closet with a big, white sheet on]*

**Lincoln:** What do you think?

**Clyde:** Great! You're going as my trick-or-treat bag!

**Lincoln:** No, no! I'm the Gothic Mistress of the dark!

Me: You look more like a haunted marshmallow to me.

Lincoln: True.

**Clyde:** Uhh… something's missing. I know! *[Clyde runs inside Lincoln's closet. A tree falls down but then gets sawed down by Clyde. Clyde comes out with a pair of Dutch clogs]* Step into these babies, Hans. *[Lincoln steps into the clogs]* Terrifying.

**Lincoln:** I don't know, Clyde. *[doorbell rings]*

**Clyde:** Come on, Lincoln. It's little kids! Little kids are easy to scare! *[door opens]*

**Kids:** Trick-or-treat!

**Lincoln:** *[jumps out and tries to scare the kids like he did Clyde]* Rawr-rawr! *[kids laugh]*

**Kid #1:** Look, it's the haunted marshmallow!

**Lincoln:** Okay, okay, here's your candy.

**Kid #1:** No, please, that was enough of a treat, thank you. *[kids walk away laughing]*

Nico: Well that didn't work.

**Lincoln:** I don't get it, Clyde.

**Clyde:** Lincoln, look at my new paper ghost! *[Clyde holds scissors in his right hand a has a puppet on his left hand]* Oooh, scary.

**Lincoln:** That is it, Clyde!

**Clyde:** What's it?

**Lincoln:** What's the difference between that ghost and me? *[Clyde concentrates]*

**Clyde:** No, no, no wait. Don't tell me. *[concentrates more]* D-don't tell me. Don't tell me! Don't tell me! I can do this. Don't tell me! Don't tell me! Okay, tell me.

**Lincoln:** A Marshmallow has a square head and a real ghost has a round one. All we have to do is make my marshmallow costume round and boo, I'm scary! *[Lincoln is now sitting on a chair in the bathroom. Clyde has goggles on]*

**Clyde:** Okay, are you ready?

**Lincoln:** *[shows paper ghost]* Remember, like this. *[Clyde razors off Lincoln's sides]*

**Clyde:** Are you sure you want to do this?

**Lincoln:** Shave me down, make me round! *[Clyde razors off more and uses one piece of the marshmallow costume to wipe off his sweat from his forehead]*

**Clyde:** All right, let's get to it. *[razors off more parts. Later, Lincoln is a round ghost]*

**Lincoln:** What do you think?

**Clyde:** Perfect. Now that's scary!

Nico: Much better!

*[Clyde puts on his funny glasses]*

Clyde: Let's go scare somebody.

Me: Lets do it!

I snap my fingers and I was dressed like Minato Namikaze!

Me: Nice! Minato's outfit works perfectly for me.

Nico was dressed as Vegeta.

*[Lincoln runs down a street trying to scare people]*

**Lincoln:** Oooh… I'm the Gothic Mistress!

**Clyde:** Oooh… I don't know who I am! *[man opens door]*

**Lincoln:** Rawr! Rawr! I'm the Gothic Mistress!

**Clyde:** Oooh, I'm the Gothic Mistress's best friend! *[both run off laughing]*

**Man:** Hey, don't you kids want your candy? *[both jump behind some rocks in the shape of a skeleton head and we follow]*

**Clyde:** Oh, boy, that was something. Your costume really packs a punch.

**Lincoln:** Do you think?

**Clyde:** Oh, no question! You scared the crap off that guy!

**Lincoln:** Who should we scare next?

**Clyde:** There's a whole party just full of people down at your dad's restaurant and the Gothic Mistress is going to show up uninvited.

Me: Oooh! I like it.

*[kids laughing]*

Clyde: Oh! Here comes someone now! *[Lincoln jumps out to scare the kids from earlier]*

**Lincoln:** Rawr! Rawr! I'm the Gothic Mistress! *[Lincoln & Clyde run off laughing again]*

**Kid #2:** Wasn't that the Haunted Marshmallow?

**Kid #3:** I guess he's been demoted to a haunted sleeping bag! *[kids laugh.]*

*[Later at Lynn's Table, a huge Halloween Party was going on and Lynn Sr. is bobbing for apples with Leni, who is dressed up as Frankenstein's bride. Lynn Sr. successfully bobs an apple, but accidentally swallows it. Lynn Sr. chokes on an apple]*

Leni: Uh oh! Hold on Dad!

*[Leni kicks Lynn Sr. and he spits out the apple which shoots past Lori and Girl Jordan who was dressed up as a Princess!]*

**Girl Jordan:** Hey there Lori, I mean, Gothic Mistress. Great party, huh?

**Lori:** It sure is. You literally look amazing as a princess Girl Jordan.

**Girl Jordan:** I sure do and you look awesome the Gothic Mistress!

Lori: Thank you.

Twilight Sparkle came and she was dressed up like Midnight Sparkle.

Lori: Wow! Twilight you look amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Lori. I'm dressed up as Midnight Sparkle.

Girl Jordan: You look awesome Twilight.

*[Lincoln and Clyde and Luan are on the roof of Lynn's Table. Lincoln is tied up with some rope which Clyde will lower him in with. Lincoln opens a door on the roof to peek through to look at the party]*

**Clyde:** Are you ready, Lincoln? *[thumbs up from Lincoln]* Ready Luan? [thumbs up from Luan]

**Lincoln:** Okay, Luan, kill the lights! *[lights go off. As soon as this happens, everybody begins panicking and running around screaming. Lincoln is lowered in appearing with a scary look. Luan begins talking through a megaphone laughing malevolently trying to scare everyone. Lynn Sr. even hides in the apple barrel]*

**Luan:** Wa-ha-ha-ha-ha-ha-ha! I am the Gothic Mistress! Booga, booga, booga, booga! Give me your souls! *[a giant bumblebee then comes up behind Luan and stings her in the butt.]*

POINK!

Luan: Huh? *[Luan stands there a few seconds. She screams in pain and starts running around in circles]* Ow! Ow!

Clyde rushes over to help her.

**Lincoln:** Whoa! *[flails around in and around, then dangles upside down, revealing his pants]*

**Kid #3:** *[notices Lincoln's pants]* Hey, that's no Mistress, that's Lincoln!

**Girl Jordan:** Lincoln?

**Lori:** Lincoln.

Nico: That was a good try though.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was.

*[everyone laughs]*

**Lincoln:** *[still dangling]* Help! Help!

**Luan:** *[using megaphone]* I am not Lincoln. Those are my street clothes! *[lightning appears and thunder crashes and the front doors are open]*

**Gothic Mistress:** ENOUGH! *[everyone gasps as black smoke comes into Lynn's Table. A dark figure appears]*

It took form and it was none other than that of the Loud family's Great Grandmother, Harriet Loud! She laughed malevolently!

**Lynn Sr.:** It's Grandma Harriet, the real Gothic Mistress! *[he faints]*

**Great Grandma Harriet:** You bet your white waves of darkness that I'm the Gothic Mistress. And I'm gonna let you in on a little secret. I'm going to steal your souls. *[everyone screams]* Quiet! *[breathes out black flames to burn them]* You had it coming, you little mongruls. Every year, people dressing up like me. *[Lori takes her costume off and whistles nonchalantly]* I had a feeling that was my great granddaughter Lori. She's off the hook. Turning the Gothic Mistress name in a laughingstock. But that's not the reason I'm taking your souls. *[pointing at Lincoln, who is hanging upside down]* No, this is the straw that broke the camel's back. Out of all the Mistress costumes I've seen, yours is the most insulting.

**Lincoln:** Do you mean I'm not scary?

**Great Grandma Harriet:** Wait a minute. Lincoln, is that you?

Lincoln: Yeah it's me Great Grandma Harriet.

Great Grandma Harriet: It's great to see you again. I didn't know that was you under there.

Me: It's great to see you again too Harriet. Thank you so much for helping out when Rotwood made that demoralizing news report.

Great Grandma Harriet: You're welcome J.D. You look really good as Minato.

Me: Thank you.

Great Grandma Harriet: But this is not scary. *[cackles, then cuts the rope holding Lincoln, and he falls to the floor]* Let me tell you about scary, kiddo. There's all kinds of scary things in the world. Spiders are scary, uhh, I'm scary. You… you're not scary. But it was a good try though. Okay, let's get this over with. *[flies back to the partygoers to steal their souls and evilly laughs in their faces which makes everyone scream in terror, one guy is even shaking his head begging for mercy]*

**Girl Jordan:** Lincoln!

**Great Grandma Harriet:** First, I gotta get rid of this stupid costume. *[takes off Lincoln's ghost costume… then flies out screaming in terror. Lincoln is now shown as his face, and especially his hair, are now a hideous disaster area. Covered in ketchup, an egg, pickles and even mustard and cream ]*

**Lincoln:** Hey, what do you know? I scared her! *[laughs.]*

**Me:** Boy you sure did!

Nico: Oh, thank God! I thought that was your brain under there!

Me: Me too! Thank goodness they didn't take the top of your head off.

Lincoln: But I sure did scare her! (Laughs)

*[Everyone else, except all of us, runs out screaming]*

Marie K.L.: Boy I'm getting a strong sense of déjà vu here. Me and Lee did this to May and made her hideously ugly. But that was a great job Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Marie.

Lola: And the scariest costume award goes to Lincoln Loud!

Lola gave him an awesome trophy with bats, scary pumpkins and ghosts over a scary cup and it was awesome.

Me: Way to go Lincoln.

Lucy Loud: That's my big brother.

Laney: You said it Lincoln.

Laney was a vampire and she looked really awesome and terrifying.

Me: Glad you conquered your fear Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets get you cleaned up and get back to the party.

Vypra: Yeah.

Eli: This was the greatest Halloween Ever!

Eli was dressed up like Captain Jack Sparrow!

Nunnally: It sure was!

Nunnally was dressed up like a witch.

We went and did so and got back to the party.

THE END

---

Part 12 done!

Scaredy Pants of SpongeBob Squarepants was one silly and funny Halloween theme episode and it was so funny how SpongeBob had his exposed brain scare everyone at the end and that was the first ever appearance of the Flying Dutchman and Brian Doyle Murray did a great job throughout the whole series voicing him. The episode aired on October 28th, 1999 and it was awesome! That episode aired 3 days before Halloween and it was funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a scary and cold Antarctic Adventure as we journey through 2011's THE THING and we're gonna see what happened when Kate Lloyd went through the horrifying experience that made her paralyzed and scarred with fear as she endured the worst nightmare she ever experienced with the shapeshifting abomination that terrified her for life.

See you all tomorrow.

# Kate Lloyd's Nightmare Relived

We were over in a rural meadow on the edge of Ponyville and we saw a bunch of awesome daredevil flying pegasi doing all kinds of amazing stunts. The name of the group was called The Washouts and they are a bunch of former Wonderbolt Cadets that were kicked out of the Wonderbolt Academy for doing all kinds of reckless and dangerous stunts that put their comrades at risk. With us was Hunter's friend from the Netherlands, Gertjan Spijker. He is a 17 year old Dutch American with a passion for Goths, he has black pompadour hair, slight pale skin, black eyelids, black curved eyebrows, broad lobe ears, and turn-up nose. And he is 5.10 feet tall, 200 lbs, wears a black and orange shirt, a black Gothic style jacket and hoodie, a black Gothic jeans, black Gothic boots, has the Netherlands flag armband on his right shoulder, and he has powers of Darkness, Dark, Nightmare, Forest, Earth, and Spiritual Release.

Me: It's an honor to have you with us Gertjan.

Gertjan: (Dutch Accent) (Monotone voice) Ja, and I love being with you guys. Hunter told me so much about you all and it's a pleasure to be with you all.

Lucy Loud: And it's nice to have a fellow Goth with us.

Brittney: You will make a great addition to the Goths of Darkness.

Gertjan: Thank you Brittney.

Laney: So what are the Washouts exactly?

Rainbow Dash: They are a group of daredevil performers that were former Wonderbolts that got kicked out of the Academy for doing all kinds of reckless and dangerous things.

Me: Wow.

Nico: That's rough.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und ever I wouldn't go that far.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lori: Me, Lynn and Lola may be known as the Trinity of Violence but we would never do the stuff they did.

Me: Good.

Rainbow Dash: So why are we looking for the Washouts?

Me: We're going to recruit a Pegasus named Lightning Dust.

Rainbow Dash gasped when she heard that name.

Me: Was it something I said?

Rainbow Dash: Oh that's right you don't know about this J.D. But Lightning Dust and I have a really bad history with each other. We went to the Wonderbolts Academy together and she is a rival of mine.

Rainbow Dash went over her history.

---

**Lightning Dust** is a female Pegasus pony who first appears in the episode Wonderbolts Academy and makes subsequent appearances in later episodes, IDW comics, and magazines. Her cutie mark usually consists of a lightning bolt and three stars. She leaves a blue and yellow thunderbolt streak behind her when she flies, similar to Rainbow Dash's rainbow streak and the Wonderbolts' trail of lightning clouds. She is called **Lighting Dust** in The Elements of Harmony Vol. II guidebook.

In Wonderbolts Academy, Lightning Dust appears as a cadet at the Wonderbolt Academy who quickly forms a friendship with Rainbow Dash. However, she ignores Rainbow Dash's injury during an academy team exercise and brushes off the fact that her tornado put Rainbow Dash's friends in danger. Her recklessness and utter disregard for the safety of others eventually lead to her being kicked out of the academy and her team leader status being given to

Rainbow Dash.

Lightning Dust is mentioned by Scootaloo in Parental Glideance. She also appears in the same episode as a filly in flashback.

In the season eight episode The Washouts, Lightning Dust reappears as the leader and founder of the Washouts, a professional stunt team comprised of fellow ex-Wonderbolts. She and her team members do away with many of the Wonderbolts' safety regulations and perform far more death-defying stunts. Lightning Dust briefly recruits Scootaloo into the Washouts, intending to have her perform an extremely dangerous stunt (in spite of her growing protests) but Rainbow Dash intervenes before she gets seriously hurt during her debut. When Lightning Dust's hoof gets caught on a rope attached to Scootaloo's stunt rocket as it takes off into the sky, she is dragged along with it. As she is pulled into the sky, she declares that she and Rainbow Dash are "rivals for life".

Other depictions IDW comics

In *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* Issue #8, Lightning Dust appears on cover A and page 16, in both appearances behind Princess Luna and multiple other characters in Ponyville. On *My Little Pony Micro-Series* Issue #7 page 19, Lightning Dust appears at the Ponyville Flea Market. She also appears in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* Issue #34 being recruited by Radiant Hope to attack the Crystal Empire. During the attack, she antagonizes Rainbow Dash and Rarity with water balloons, but she is eventually captured. King Sombra frees her in Issue #35, and she and the other recruited villains defeat the Mane Six, but she harbors second thoughts about her actions by Issue #36.

In *My Little Pony: Deviations*, Lightning Dust appears on pages 13-15 fighting against Nightmare Moon in an alternate timeline. She appears in Princess Eris' casino on *My Little Pony: Nightmare Knights* Issue #1 page 12, Issue #2 page 20, Issue #3 pages 2-3, and Issue #4 page 14.

Storybooks

Lightning Dust is mentioned in the chapter books *Applejack and the Honest-to-Goodness Switcheroo* and *Fluttershy and the Fine Furry Friends Fair* .

## Magazines

In the Signature *My Little Pony* magazine issue 69 comic *Daring friends and the missing story!*, Lightning Dust appears at the Canterlot Magic Fair. In the comic *Just the ticket!*, she gets Songbird Serenade tickets from Ponyville and refuses Rainbow Dash's flying-race challenge at the Crystal Empire. In the [ specify ] comic *Super Sub!*, set between Rainbow Dash's promotion to full Wonderbolt and Thunderlane's promotion to full Wonderbolt, she is one of the "new recruits at Wonderbolts Academy" whom Rainbow Dash helps train.

## Software

Lightning Dust and Washout Captain are available characters in Gameloft's mobile game. She was added to the iOS version of the game on December 9, 2013 and on the Android version on December 17, 2013. Lightning Dust's in-game description states, "Lightning Dust is a Pegasus pony whose cutie mark is a lightning bolt and three stars. She is very competitive, but reckless!" Washout Captain's in-game description states, "Who could that reckless mystery pony POSSIBLY be-Oh wait, it's clearly just Lightning Dust. She may be a jerk, but she DOES look good in black!" The two versions of Lightning Dust serve as an enemy minion and boss during the "Wonderbolt for a Day" event, which involves Lightning Dust attempting to persuade Wind Sprint to join the Washouts.

## Merchandise

A mini-figure toy of Lightning Dust has been displayed at the 2014 American International Toy Fair.

In Enterplay's trading cards, Lightning Dust is featured on series 2 #30 and appears on series 3 #E59. In the Enterplay collectible card game's expansion sets, Lightning Dust is featured on Canterlot Nights #160 C, Absolute Discord #10 U, Equestrian Odysseys #13 C, and Friends Forever #10 R.

On pages 20-21 of the book *Winning Style*, "Rainbow Dash and Lightning Dust can't wait for the flying competition at the Equestria Games. They work on their speed and agility while flying through the clouds."

Lightning Dust is shown on Acidfree's first art print.

In a Signature *My Little Pony* magazine issue's [ specify ] *Guess who's coming for dinner?*, Lightning Dust-stated to have a Cutie Mark of "a thunderbot and stars"-is joining Rainbow, Gilda and Tank as "[a]nother flying friend" guest for spaghetti.

The Elements of Harmony Vol. II guidebook

*LIGHTNING DUST is a highly competitive flyer and Rainbow Dash's good friend. She flies recklessly, and doesn't always see how her actions will affect other ponies. She might have an even bigger ego about her flying than Rainbow Dash, and was actually removed from her leadership role in the Wonderbolts because of it.*

## Personality

Lightning Dust is shown to be a vigorous and highly competitive flyer who loves to test her limits. She has strong attitude, speed, and love for flying. However, because of her competitive spirit, she is also very reckless and shows little concern for anyone who becomes a victim of her actions. She also appears to have a bigger ego than Rainbow Dash.

During the comics storyline Siege of the Crystal Empire, Lightning Dust is shown to be deeply resentful of Rainbow Dash, blaming Rainbow for her getting kicked out of the Academy. She joins Radiant Hope after being offered the chance to prove once and for all that she's better than Rainbow Dash. However, she starts having second thoughts after King Sombra takes over the Crystal Empire, and leaves soon after, unwilling to continue playing a part in the proceedings.

In *Just the ticket!*, Lightning Dust openly doubts that she would win a flying race against Rainbow Dash.

Across *Super Sub!* and The Washouts, Lightning Dust decides to give up training to be a Wonderbolt and founds the Washouts.

In The Washouts, Lightning Dust claims to have acknowledged that she went too far during Wonderbolts training, but quickly proves that she has learned nothing from her dismissal, having no qualms over endangering Scootaloo's life during a performance. She also enjoys mocking Rainbow Dash by claiming Scootaloo "used to" respect her.

---

We gasped!

Lynn: Whoa!

Naruto: That's nuts!

Lola: No kidding.

Me: We didn't know you had a really bad history with Lightning Dust.

Rainbow Dash: I know.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah but Rainbow Dash saved us that day.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! That's amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

We saw the Washouts flying and doing all kinds of awesome stunts and more.

Laney: Wow!

Scootaloo: Those stunts are so cool!

Me: They sure are.

We saw the Washouts and we met Rolling Thunder and Short Fuse.

Rolling Thunder: (Australian Accent) Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Varie: It's an honor to meet you too.

Rolling Thunder: Same here. Name's Rolling Thunder. I got kicked out of the Wonderbolts for Flagrant Disregard for Hazardous Weather. If doing barrel rolls through 900 million volts of electricity is wrong, Then I know I'm right.

Me: Wow! That's really impressive.

Nico: No kidding.

Paula: I got struck by lightning and lived to tell the tell and it gave me incredible lightning powers as a result.

Lincoln: It's true.

Rolling Thunder: Nice! This is Short Fuse.

Short Fuse: Oh nice to meet you.

Me: Same here. How come you were kicked out of the Wonderbolts?

Short Fuse: (ANGRILY YELLING AT MY FACE) ANGER ISSUES! GET OFF MY BACK!

Me: WHOA! HOLY SHIT That's an explosive temper. You need serious anger management therapy.

Nico: No kidding.

Short Fuse: Sorry I can't help it.

Lincoln: Oh.

Then the leader of the Washouts came and it was LIGHTNING DUST!

Rainbow Dash: LIGHTNING DUST!

Lightning Dust: RAINBOW DASH!

They growled and glared at each other.

Lightning Dust then saw us.

Lightning Dust: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Maria: Hi, are you Lightning Dust?

Lightning Dust: None other. Why?

May: Can we talk to you?

Lightning Dust: About what?

Charmcaster: Rainbow Dash sounds horrified and upset about something you apparently did. And while I doubt what you did in the past was truly traumatizing to her, we want to hear your side of the story.

Lightning Dash: Sure but I didn't know that Rainbow Dash is now working with you all.

Me: Yeah she just joined us a little over a month ago and something went down between you two and we didn't even know that you two had a really bad history with each other, other than the fact that you and Rainbow Dash were once part of the Wonderbolts.

Lightning Dust: Yeah. Well it went like this.

Lightning Dust portrayed Rainbow Dash as the most reckless Wonderbolt ever known to man and that she did terribly dangerous things the likes of which would make Hell seem like Child's Play.

Nico: All right, Rainbow Dash. Why don't we hear your side of the story now?

Rainbow Dash: (afraid) Well, when I first met Lightning Dust, she looked pretty awesome. To me, she became one of my role models for becoming a Wonderbolt. I trusted her. And then, she kept giving me a strange look. And then, I just felt like something was wrong. (starts to cry) I tried asking why she was acting that way, but she kept saying, "Relax, Rainbow Dash. I know what I'm doing!

Lightning Dust: (in disbelief) This is ridiculous, that never happened!

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Be quiet, you serial killer! (calms down) Oh, I'm sorry. We should wait until we've heard everything

Me: Grim, Lightning Dust is not a serial killer.

Lucy Loud: J.D. is right. I would've smelled blood on her.

Me: Lucy is a vampire and she knows these things.

Lightning Dust: I can't believe you guys are even listening to this! For God's sake, you guys are reckless too! Isn't that how you win your battles?

Octane: Believe me, we don't think Rainbow Dash's exaggerated story is true at all. We're just finding it funny to listen to.

Me: Yeah. We may be reckless from time to time but we don't get people seriously hurt.

Sandstorm: You know what? Maybe J.D. and the Loud Kids can help you use your recklessness in positive ways.

Lightning Dust: Really?

Nico: (to me and the Loud Kids) For once, your recklessness could actually be a good thing in this case.

Me and the Loud Kids agreed.

Me: Yeah.

Lynn: And Lightning Dust, I completely sympathize with you.

Lightning Dust: Really?

Lynn: Yeah. I am an athlete myself and I was really reckless like you are. I played sports recklessly all the time and I wanted to become the best in all sports.

Naruto: Me and Sasuke were in the same boat as you Lightning Dust. When we were younger, me and Sasuke were bitter rivals and we hated each other's guts to the core.

Sasuke: Yeah but over time as we went on missions we grew closer like brothers.

Mr. Krabs: And I know how you feel too lass. Me and Plankton were bitter enemies and rivals. This was before he was banished into space.

Lightning Dust: Wow! I didn't know about any of that.

Me: Yeah it's a strange life we all have.

We told Lightning Dust about all the deeds we did and all the things that many villains accused us of being reckless for and more and it was intense.

Lightning Dust: WHOA! That's incredible!

Me: And don't worry, Nico here can make sure you follow our codes and control your recklessness. He's not only one of my 2nd In Command but he's also our chief enforcer.

Nico: Yep.

Lightning Dust: Wow! You guys can count on me.

Me: Awesome!

Rainbow Dash: I'm gonna be on guard though.

Stewie: You know Rainbow Dash there is something I should mention to you.

Rainbow Dash: What's that Stewie?

Stewie: (to Rainbow Dash) Your exaggeration of your side of the story is similar to how the fat man accused Dr. Hartman of raping him during his prostate exam.

Rainbow Dash: Really? Never knew about that.

Stewie: Yeah it really happened.

Maria: Peter had the nerve to accuse Dr Hartman of raping him when it was a standard medical exam?!

Me: What an idiot!

Later we had a nice talk and more. Short Fuse is undergoing the same meditation therapy I am doing and it's working well for him.

Rolling Thunder is putting his training and recklessness to good use in our new flying simulator.

* * *

Later we were watching TV in our gym and we were exercising. Lightning Dust and Rainbow Dash were running on treadmills at maximum speed and Rainbow Dash was emitting a rainbow trail as she ran and Lightning Dust was emitting a lightning trail behind her.

I was lifting 9,000 ton weights.

Me: (GRUNTS) Man nothing like a good workout.

Nico was punching a punching bag.

Nico: (GRUNTS) You said it J.D.

We were dripping sweat like there was no tomorrow. Buckets of sweat were pouring out of us as we were lifting weights, punching and kicking the Punching Bags and more.

Laney and some of us were meditating and more.

Laney: Oooooooommmm…

Lynn was smashing concrete blocks with a sledgehammer and it was amazing for her.

Lana was wrestling with a wrestling dummy and Lola was doing karate and jiu-jitsu and Lisa Loud was doing Tai Chi.

Eli was training with Naruto and the shinobi and he was really going at it!

Ariel: Way to go Eli!

We were really working out.

Then we later took a break and Kate Lloyd came in and she was really tired and had bags under her eyes and she was shaking.

Me: Kate are you alright?

Kate Lloyd: Yeah just tired.

Natilee came in with her.

Natilee: She has been having recurring nightmares.

Me: Uh oh. Let me guess. The Thing?

Kate Lloyd: Yeah.

Nico: Kate, I thought you were over that after we went to Outpost 31.

Me: Probably some lingering demons still haunting her.

Natilee: It might be the past in Thule Station.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah that's it.

Papillon: Guys, I wasn't here for this situation. Who's this Thing monster?

Me: Oh that's right you don't know about this. It's a horrible nightmare from space. The Thing is a shapeshifting alien monster that has the ability to imitate lifeforms perfectly. It's a horrible abomination that is composed of over 10,000,000 aliens all rolled together into one.

I went over the history of The Thing and how massive of a nightmare it was and more.

---

**The Thing** is the titular main antagonist and the alias given to the hostile alien creature featured in the 1938 short story *Who Goes There?* by the late John W. Campbell, that (compared to the deviated story of the 1951 film *The Thing from Another World* ) was made into a 1982 live-action film by John Carpenter, followed by a prequel released in 2011.

Initially appearing as a single being, every cell in The Thing's body is autonomous and independent, capable of creating more of said monsters through assimilation, parasitism, and infection. In addition, every spawned monster looks radically different and none of them have a definite shape that can be called a "true form". Ultimately, the Thing's true body and form are a mystery as it most appears as whomever it impersonates.

In the 1951 film, it was played by the late James Arness. In the 1982 film, it was played by the late wolfdog actor Jed and its vocal sound effects were provided by Alan Howarth.

In nature, the Thing is basically an ambush predator, isolating a potential victim or threat to consume and assume its form. In certain cases, usually when exposed or the person it assimilated is fatally inflicted, the Thing will discard all caution and defend itself by manifesting features that may be of its natural form, including tendrils, claws, and mouths. However, the Thing's most dangerous aspect is its cells, each a functional life form that can become independent from the main body when severed by force or separate to facilitate assimilation and self-preservation. For this reason, it is necessary to destroy the body down to the cellular level, with incineration being an effective method.

Behavior and Intelligence

The Thing has only assimilation and self-preservation in mind, as it will selfishly save itself or even attack other forms of its manifestation/progeny in order to avert attention and suspicion. When The Thing is left alone with a suitable target, it will begin to split open and fire out tendrils, which grab the target and begin to assimilate it. In certain cases after discovery or high chance of discovery, The Thing will sometimes perform "divide and conquer" tactics, as in the case of the assimilated Edward which split up into three separate forms: One on his hand quickly detached and animated itself before engaging and assimilating Jonas, another limb scuttled away soon after detaching for potential assimilation in a safer location, and the main body of the Edvard thing killed Derek and successfully assimilated Adam Finch, resulting in a form of The Thing named Split-Face. This is also performed, albeit much less successfully, by the Norris-Thing. When exposed, Things will react depending on how big they are compared to the threat. Smaller Things will generally attempt to escape and ambush prey when the individual is more vulnerable. However, a larger Thing will usually attack prey head-on and attempt to overwhelm any hostiles instead of escaping, although if it has not completely lost its cover, it will attempt to flee.

The Thing's intelligence depends on the size of their manifestations: Smaller ones are quite stupid, dimwitted, nonsensical, and reckless while the larger ones (especially those that imitate a human) are quite cunning, manipulative, and formidably calculating. For example, Norris's mutated head foolishly let itself seen by MacReady and his friends while scuttering away from them, resulting in its incineration. Because The Thing can acquire the memories and knowledge of those who it previously assimilated, they can use said memories and knowledge for their advantage, though only larger manifestations of The Thing are more capable of doing so: the Thing Beast who had assimilated Sander was capable of taking control of the UFO which brought it to Earth while the assimilated Blair, on the other hand, built a makeshift UFO and was aware of how dynamite works as when ambushing Macready; it disposed of the detonator before revealing itself to confront him. However, this does not always apply to all larger manifestations of Thing Beasts: Rapture-type Thing Beasts (see below) have no intention of hiding themselves from view, as well as not manifesting useful appendages that supposedly give them advantage in battle like legs, and their chosen forms act primarily with little intelligence. A plausible explanation of this is likely that Rapture-type Thing Beasts' own overconfidence against their foes is so great that they believe mobility to evade their foes' attacks is unnecessary due to their formidable but stationary form.

When exposed, The Thing would attack anyone on sight to save itself. This somewhat serves as their psychological weakness due to their aggressive mood blinding them from serious threats that their foes unexpectedly posed on them: The Thing who manifested from assimilated Juliette recklessly attempted to kill Kate and the others as soon as it unveiled its true form which ironically led to its incineration. Should it survive the ordeal from its foes/preys and manage to hide, The Thing would regain its composure in order to use their original intelligence once again: When Split-Face Thing confronted Sam, it hesitated upon noticing his flamethrower.

The Thing's ability to interact with plant-based life-forms is largely unknown. Its only interaction with plant-based life was in the form of wood/clothing fibers. It cannot absorb these as noted by MacReady, which could suggest an inability to absorb plant cells or dead cells. The Things themselves are also remarkable Master Manipulators to a certain degree, not only because they incite paranoia among their foes and victims alike but are also not shown eating or drinking beyond living humans or dogs, and it also leaves the bodies of killed humans or dogs untouched even though there is usable biomass, implies that it understands that potential hosts will react strangely to the presence of someone they know to be deceased. Possible other reasons why it is never seen assimilating fresh corpses are either that it is only able to assimilate living victims or is aware that missing dead bodies would arouse suspicion.

In another feat of reasoning, a Thing destroyed a test that would have lead to its exposure, demonstrating awareness of biology and medical practices that would have exposed it. Interestingly, the second time this same method was proposed as a test, the Thing had seemingly preempted the idea, despite the fact that the Thing that had arrived at the second base was spawned long before the first test was thought of and was in a non-human form. This led to the theory of shared consciousness between Things, especially as the second sabotage was far harder to pull off covertly while sowing seeds of misdirection that exposed its presence.

Biography *The Thing* (1982) and *The Thing* (2011) " *Get the hell* *away! That's not a dog, it's some sort of thing! It's imitating a dog, it isn't real! GET AWAY YOU IDIOTS!* „ ~ Lars frantically warning in the Norweigian language to R.J. MacReady's crew before his death.

The depiction of The Thing from these two modern movies is a lot more faithful to the original novella description than the 1951 counterpart.

Its origin is a mystery, the Thing itself crash-landed in a spacecraft within the icy fields of Antarctica 100,000 years ago and was frozen attempting to escape. However, in 1982, the spacecraft and the Thing were found by a team of American and Norwegian explorers/ researchers under Dr. Sander Halvorson from Thules station, who hired Columbia University paleontologist Kate Lloyd to take a sample of the creature's blood as it was brought to the base in a block of ice. But later that evening, the Thing bursts from the ice and kills Lars' Alaskan Malamute, Jed while ingesting Henrik before it was burned alive. However, an autopsy of the scorched alien corpse reveals that its cells are still alive and in the process of assimilating Henrik.

When Kate realizes the Thing already might have had assimilated others, she places the base on quarantine to weed out the Thing based on those who still have metal fillings in their teeth and such, after her initial plan of weeding out the monster through blood sample tests had been sabotaged by The Thing. Due to The Thing's ability to imitate, emulate, mimic and appear exactly like any of the research members, paranoia began to set in. Eventually, the majority of the research team were infected and incinerated before Sander, having been infected, made a run for the spaceship. Kate and Sam Carter, the only two surviving crew members, chased Sanders to the alien UFO where Kate and Carter got separated. Kate eventually managed to pursue and kill the monster and heavily damage the ship beyond any repair. After reuniting with Carter, Kate resolved herself to catch him off guard and incinerated him when she discovered that the earring he previously wore was missing and pointed to the wrong ear when confronted. When Carter was set aflame he emitted an inhuman scream, another evidence that Carter was The Thing. After this, Kate was left all alone, leaving her fate unknown.

Meanwhile, back at the Thules station, Lars' dog (having been infected and lying low until the time was right) made its way to an American Antarctic research station with Lars attempting to kill it before he was shot by Lt. Garry, the station commander. Helicopter pilot R.J. MacReady and Dr. Copper fly to the Norwegian's camp, finding the charred remains of the various Things included the burnt yet preserved corpse that was the station's commander Edvard Wolner after it assimilated Sander's assistant Adam Finch.

After the two-faced corpse was brought to the base, the Americans realize the Thing's presence too late when Lar's dog was placed in a kennel with the station's sled dogs and attempted to assimilate them all. After Childs incinerated the creature, with the team finding the ruins of the spacecraft; the autopsy done by Blair confirmed the Thing's nature as he later proceeded to trap everyone on the base and kill the remaining dogs so no one could leave until the Thing was truly dead before being locked in a tool shed by the others as they devised a way to weed out the Thing by using its autonomous cells to weed out the assimilated. By the time that McReady and the other normal humans remained, they learned that Blair got assimilated and was building a small escape craft. Realizing that the Thing might also intentionally freeze itself to wait for a rescue team in the spring, MacReady resolved to kill it with dynamite around the complex. After the Blair-Thing was killed, with Garry and Nauls killed off prior, MacReady found Childs with both thinking that the other got assimilated before seeing no point in distrusting each other as they would die of frost within hours.

In Videogames

In the 2002 videogame " *The Thing* ", which serves as a sequel for the 1982 film and set 3 months after the events of the film, it is revealed that The Thing is still alive and waiting for more victims to absorb and kill. This time, there are more numerous manifestations of this alien lifeform at once and worse, everything becomes more complicated as most of them have been captured as a means of being repurposed into bioweapons by Gen Inc. Things went wrong, however, following their escape: Whitley, the mastermind behind the experiment to modify The Thing into bioweapons, has injected himself with Cloud virus, a viral agent based on the Thing's cells with which he plans to infect the whole planet. Fortunately, Blake (the protagonist of the game) foils his plan and destroys him with the help of MacReady, the sole survivor of the 1982 film, before he has a chance to infect the rescue team.

In the videogame, The Thing was regarded more like a viral organism that has the ability to replicate the original biological entity, including their clothing. This is likely due to the fact that in said game, The Thing had further developed its ability which intrigued Gen Inc. enough to begin experimenting on it.

## Variants In-Game Scuttlers

A form of Thing that has assimilated and formed from mutilated body parts (often from those whom are already assimilated by the Thing's cells). These autonomous small Things' primary transformation involves manifesting teeth, arachnid-like limbs, and also a pair of strong hind legs that enable them to leap toward the non-assimilated lifeforms. Aside from leaping, they could either attack by biting or spitting digestive fluid as a projectile. They could be crippled easily with a few shots from guns before being finished by a single blast from a flamethrower. They were inspired by a mutated form of Norris's head after he was mutated by the Thing's cells.

## Scuttler Pods

A form of Thing that is basically a fleshy, blob-like biomass that is immobile but dangerous due to manifesting Scuttlers as means of defense. Their prime weakness is the inability of moving combined with having no alternate means of defense. They can be destroyed by blasts from flamethrowers and a variety of firearms.

## Walkers

Form of Thing that manifests as a humanoid monster with a deformed torso, deformed claw hands, and insectoid legs that were formerly humanoid ones. Their early forms were brutish, muscular monsters with a huge, transparent hole in their torso.

## Imitations

Imitations are a form of Thing that was previously introduced in the films. They perfectly assumed their victim's appearance and were able to transform to their mutated form when their potential victims lowered their guard. For the game incarnations, they tend to retain some elements of their hosts' appearance like clothes that are still intact though their limbs are a in mutated state, similar to the mutated Palmer in the 1982 film.

## Dog Beasts

Thing beast that is similar to the mutated form of Lar's dog as both formerly had assimilated dogs. Unlike the latter, Dog Beasts still retain their limbs (though said bodyparts also mutated to the point where they could support their weight as well as enable them to run at tremendous speed).

## Ruptures

They are a form of huge Thing that takes up an entire room or even be part of the room integrated into the architecture. Typically, they have human forms embedded in them and attack with tentacles, teeth and fluids. They are immobile and confined to the location in which they are met, which made them vulnerable due to the inability of avoiding their enemies' attacks.

## Weakness and Countermeasures

Though their deadly capacities in assimilation and other abilities made The Thing a villainous, threatening force to deal with, there are a number of methods that can be done to expose them:

The Thing cannot assimilate non-organic components (for example, tooth fillings or prosthetics) on the victims. So, when one notices one of their friends not wearing any earrings/tooth fillings/prosthetics/ other non-organic components that are embedded/put on their body, they likely have been previously assimilated into a manifestation of The Thing. This method is the least effective in exposing a Thing's manifestation. Blood Tests: There are three types of blood test that can be done to differentiate regular lifeforms and the assimilated ones which actually are a Thing in disguise: Blood serum test: A suspected imitation's blood is mixed with uncontaminated blood;

which will hypothetically react if the creature is an impostor. This has yet to be proven effective, as The Thing quickly destroyed stored sacks of uncontaminated blood to avoid suspicion. Hot needle test: When a sample of disguised Thing's blood is burned with a hot needle, the blood would jump away from the needle. If the blood sample was taken from an unassimilated person, the blood would simply burn. Blood Test Hypo tool: More advanced version of the previous method, where this device extracted a suspected person's blood and it mixed the said blood with a stored chemical agent. As before, the blood would animate and make an attempt to escape, but failed as the chemical agent killed it.

Aside from the means of exposing a disguised Thing listed above, the methods to killing them are:

**Electrocution** : Electrocution works against The Thing as the method would fry it's cells as seen in *Who Goes There?*, as well as implied by a Thing's manifestation from Norris's body which suddenly reacts by chomping on Chopper's hands when the latter tries to electrocute him.

**Explosives** : Explosives can obliterate a Thing completely, blowing it to pieces and effectively weakening the larger Thing beasts before their remains are incinerated.

**Incineration** : Incineration can kill a Thing manifestation as fire would destroy it on a cellular level, but this is mostly effective on medium- to smaller-sized Thing manifestations, as larger ones had a chance to survive albeit incapacitated, as proved when part of the Split-Face Thing survived in spite of being heavily injured by Kate's flamethrower.

The last two known weaknesses that The Thing possessed are:

As previously mentioned before, upon being exposed, a Thing manifestation would angrily attack and assimilate anyone on sight which gives their foes an opening. The Thing had a limit in maximum size expansion during the assimilation process; if they grew too large during the assimilation process, it would transform them into a boiling mass of flesh and random body parts. In this state, they were hindered by their immobility, which made them vulnerable.

---

Everyone that just joined us over the last couple of months gasped in sheer horror!

Ed Cowart: My God! That is horrifying!

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) No kidding! A creature like that would be an absolute nightmare worse than even Tirek or Queen Chrysalis.

Rainbow Dash: I would not want to meet something like that.

Kevin: I bet that monster can't replicate Ben's alien forms.

Me: No our powers won't let that happen.

Ben: Thank goodness.

Me: You see we're immune to all forms of infection whether here on Earth or in the stars.

Hercules W.: Yeah and it's amazing that we are impervious to all infection.

Lynn: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: Speak for yourselves. That didn't stop me from getting a cold.

Vince: Yeah.

Hunter: Ja, und we have seen The Thing before und it was a nightmare from Hell 100-fold.

Me: It's something I wouldn't even wish would happen to even my worst enemies. The Thing is a nightmare from a hundred Hells. It's something no one should EVER have to encounter in over 250,000 lifetimes.

Lana: It's really scary.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah.

Pinkie Pie: That's nut.

Rainbow Dash: Man, first we faced Zombies, Evil Spirits here on Earth and on Mars, Demons and now we're going up against Shapeshifting Alien Monsters from Your Worst nightmares!? What next?

Me: It's been one helluva crazy October. Now we can erase The Thing forever. Lets get ready.

Nico: I smell an adventure coming on.

Kate Lloyd: Where are we going?

Me: To Thule Station in Antarctica, 3 Days before the events of Outpost 31. We're going to destroy that fuckup abomination of nature once and for all.

Kate Lloyd: Count me in. It's time for me to put my demons to rest.

Magnet Man: Where do we find the Thing this time?

Me: In Thule Station in Antarctica.

We went to the Simulator.

---

We were in the Simulator and we were bundling up in our fur parkas and we had to be ready for the extreme cold of Antarctica.

Nico: It's funny. We faced The Thing last year and now we're going to face it again.

Me: But this time it's three days before the events of Outpost 31.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We went into the Simulator and it activated and we found ourselves in the blistering bone-chilling cold Antarctica wastelands and it was sunset. the temperature was -75˚ Fahrenheit and it was brutal.

Rainbow Dash: Man this is cold!

Lana: I like the cold.

Lola: It sure is cold down here.

Kate Lloyd: Thule Station is over here.

We went over a hill and we saw the Norwegian Antarctica Research Facility of Thule Station!

Me: There it is and this is what it looked like before it as torched and burned.

Lincoln: Yeah that was awful.

Kate Lloyd: This is where the Thing wakes up. If we hurry we can save the huskies and burn the Thing before it gets Henrik.

Me: Lets go.

We went down the hill and we went into the facility through the back door and went in and up to the kennels and Lana beamed the dogs to the estate as they were trying to get out by chewing through the gates.

Then we got out and suddenly we heard a loud crash and then we all went outside and we met the crew of Thule Station. We met Helicopter Pilot and Vietname War veteran Sam Carter, Dr. Sander Halvorson, Adam Finch, Derek Jameson, Griggs, Station Commander Edvard Wolner, French Geologist, Juliette, Lars the Dog Keeper, Peder, Edvard's right hand man, Jonas the Polar Ice Researcher, Karl the Geologist, Colin the British Radio operator and Matias the Helicopter Pilot.

Me: Wait!

They saw us.

Edvard: (Norwegian Accent) Kate? Who are all of you?

Me: We'll explain later. But right now we got to stop that ugly creature. It's right there.

Henrik saw it and he turned around and then a tentacle from the creature popped out and skewered Henrik through his chest and pulled him in and began eating him all over.

Me: There.

I fired a bunch of bullets and they weren't causing any effect.

Me: Bullets don't stop it. Let me try my method.

I fired a blast of fire from my hand and burned the creature.

Later we extinguished the creature.

Me: What the fuck is that?

Kate Lloyd: This is the Thing.

Edvard: You've dealt with this creature before?

Kate Lloyd: You could say that.

Me: We have a long story to tell you after everything we show you.

We later got the burned carcass of the creature to the lab for an autopsy.

Lincoln: This is disgusting.

Dive Man: The Thing looks different from the last time we fought it.

Me: That's because this is the original creature it came from.

Kate Lloyd: That's right. This is the creature that came out of the ice block it came from.

Adam Finch: I didn't know that you knew what this creature was.

Me: It's a long story Adam.

We cut open the burned carcass and it was really disgusting and

more.

Me: Yuck! I think I'm gonna be fucking sick.

Nico: Jesus Christ.

We spread the organs and more and found what looked like an amniotic sack.

Peder: His face is encased in some kind of amniotic sack.

Lola: Yuck.

We cut it open and we saw Henrik dead. Juliette and Lori and most of us hurled our guts out.

Kate Lloyd: And the tissue looks almost new.

Lincoln: Disgusting.

Adam Finch: What the fuck was it doing to him?

Peder: It appears it was absorbing him.

Linka: Disgusting.

Peder: Some type of digestion. It's fascinating.

Nico: Fascinating for you but not for us.

Edvard: Who are all of you?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We revealed everything.

Peder: So you are all from the future and you know what this creature is?

Me: You could say that. We've dealt with this creature before.

We later went to the lab and Kate was analyzing Henrik's tissue.

Kate Lloyd: You should see this guys.

I looked in the microscope and saw a lot of cellular activity. I saw the virus of The Thing attacking the cells.

Me: Even with a massive blast of fire like that it still has life. The Thing virus is attacking his cells and turning into them.

Kate Lloyd: It's imitating his cells.

Adam Finch: Imitating?

Me: Yeah. That's what it does. This is a creature that invades any creature, copies it perfectly and hides.

Laney: Looks like Blair was right.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets gather everyone together and explain what we know.

Nico: Right.

We gathered everyone in the briefing room and explained our findings and everyone but us were shocked.

Edvard: So it's still among us?

Me: It is.

Venom: We sense the Thing is close. VERY close!

Me: But it has a dangerous tendency to hide real well and strike when you least expect it.

Kate Lloyd: It could be any of us.

Me: Not all of us. Me and everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm are immune to it completely. But I'm afraid you all aren't so lucky.

Lars: (Speaking Norwegian) Hvor er hundene? (Where are the dogs?)

Me: (Speaking Norwegian) Hundene dine er trygge på vårt gods Lars. (Your dogs are safe at our estate Lars.)

He sighed in relief.

Me: I know you're all scared but that's what The Thing wants. It causes fear, paranoia, dissension and panic among everyone it comes into contact with. Because it's a perfect imitation, no one can tell who's human and who's not. But I've come up with a test to find out who is who.

I pressed my watch and it turned into my Omnitrix.

Me: My Omnitrix can find out who is human and who is not. It will scan for alien DNA inside you. When it flashes green that means you're clear. When it flashes red that means you're infected.

Edvard: I see.

Rainbow Dash: That's a brilliant plan.

Applejack: It sure is.

Pepperdance: I like it.

Me: Bullets don't do squat on this creature so our only best bet is total incineration.

Nico: We have to use fire on it. As you have seen.

Peder: I understand.

Breach: I could use my portals to send the Thing into the sun.

Me: That works perfectly Breach.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: But it's gonna be dangerous.

We later went outside in the blistering cold and we were bundled up.

Me: Okay. Kate discovered that she can tell who is human and who isn't because of people wearing jewelry or have metal fillings in their teeth. I discovered that my Omnitrix can flush out the creature by scanning for its DNA.

Adam Finch: That's genius.

Linka: It sure is.

Luan: Yeah it is.

Me: Okay. Peder you are first.

He went up to the front of us from 10 feet away and I scanned him as a green beam fired from my Omnitrix and it looked for anything. It vanished and flashed green.

Me: Nothing. You're clear. Stand with us Peder.

He did so.

Me: Adam you're next.

Adam went up and I scanned him and it flashed green.

Me: Negative.

Adam went with us.

Me: Jonas.

Jonas went up next and I scanned him and it flashed green.

Me: Nothing. Clear.

Jonas went to us.

We scanned each of them minus Juliette, Griggs and Edvard.

Me: Okay so far you're all clear. Now for Juliette.

Juliette went up next and I scanned her and then the Omnitrix flashed red.

Omnitrix: Alien DNA detected. Subject contaminated.

Me: She's infected!

Concrete Man: (to Juliette) Anything you want to share with the rest of the class?

Me: Before we burn your fucking ass into dust!

She started changing!

She grew a huge claw out of her underarm and her shirt ripped off and then a mouth with razor sharp teeth and tentacles in her chest formed!

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Me and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and completely incinerated her into nothing and Breach sent the ashes into the Sun!

Me: That's it for her.

Laney: Shame she was infected.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Edvard you're up.

Edvard went next and I scanned him and it flashed red!

Omnitrix: Alien DNA detected. Subject contaminated.

Me: He's infected!

Edvard then started changing as he plopped onto the ice and was shaking. His arms detached and grew spider legs and I burned those and the creature grew a tentacle out of its stomach and then it grew two more big arms from his sides and his legs turned into those of a spider and then he roared ferociously.

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Nico: GRUESOME!

Me: TIME TO BURN MOTHERFUCKER!

Me, Lola, Lea and Volcana blasted the creature with incredible blasts of fire and incinerated it completely and Breach sent its ashes into the sun.

I then heard something and fired a powerful energy blast and it hit a mound of ice and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

10 figures came out and they were Hydro Man, Ghost, Dark Spicer, Molten Man, King Shark, Firefly, Heat Wave, Lord Drakkon, Bane and Dr. Arthur Light!

Me: 10 of you this time?

Dark Spicer: No it's not mine, Molten Man, Firefly or Heat Wave's turn.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) It's our turn.

Eddy had his blaster pointed at them!

Hydro Man: Relax Eddy! It's just us!

Eddy: How can we know that for sure?

Ghost: For one, the Thing can't replicate my powers.

Lord Drakkon: And being around you guys made us immune to it as well.

Me: Wow. I didn't think it would work that way for you guys too.

Peder: You know all them?

Me: These are our frenemies. They are the Masters of Evil.

Nico: We have a long standing history from over the last 4 years ever since we started.

Jonas: I see.

Me: You guys caught us at a really bad time however. And Mark you shouldn't be here in this kind of environment. You're made of pure lava now and you would freeze and turn into solid rock.

Molten Man: Don't worry about that. Vypra used her magic on me and made me immune to environments of extreme cold.

Me: Wow. But what about you Morris? You're made of pure water now and you'll turn to ice down here in this temperature.

Hydro Man: I am now immune to extreme cold now as well thanks to Vypra.

Me: Wow. Vypra sure came through for you both.

Lord Drakkon: So this is the Thing that Kate Lloyd experienced down here?

Me: Yeah and we're here to destroy it and erase the demons she went through.

Kate Lloyd: That's right. This Thing is a danger to everyone on Earth. If it makes it out of here, millions of people could die.

Me: It wouldn't just be millions, it would be the End of The World.

Lord Drakkon: Whoa. That's bad.

Me: Yeah. Griggs you're up.

?: Wait let me help face him.

A figure came out and it was CANNONTOP from episode 35 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin!

---

**Cannontop** is a cannon monster created by Lord Zedd from a miniature cannon model that belonged to Billy's cousin. Cannontop serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Scavenger Hunt".

Cannontop was created by Zedd from miniature cannon model that belonged to Billy's cousin after it was stolen by Putties. Cannontop possessed a dangerous guided launching cannonball system at his disposal, but possessed bad aim. He also possessed ability to send rangers to the Lost Dimension. Aside the main cannon counted to his head, Cannontop also possessed numerous mini-rocket launching pads installed in his chest. Zedd sent monster to attack Angel Grove. Cannontop attacked city and encountered Power Rangers. Rangers strike him with their weapons but it didn't harm it. He gad bad aim so he didn't manage to sent rangers to the Lost Dimension. Then heroes used Power Blaster and struck the villains with it (but he was apparently unharmed by it). Then Zedd made monster huge. Tommy balled monster with Red Dragon Thunderzord, riding on the top of Tigerzord. He also called for the assistance of Tor, whom blasts numerous gunner-type rays. Afterwords Tigerzord goes into warrior mode and formed the Mega Tigerzord. Cannontop tried to take it out with his laser barrage but it was unfazed and brought his bombarding days to an end by using the Firebird Thunderzord's Grid Attack. After his destruction he reverted to the form of toy cannon.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Cannontop!

Cannontop: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were made from a toy model cannon that belonged to Billy's cousin and you were sent to defeat the rangers and send them to the Lost Dimension. But your aim is really lousy.

Cannontop: That's right. But my aim has been corrected now. Good memory though.

Me: Thanks. Let me take care of something here.

Griggs went up and I scanned him and it flashed red.

Omnitrix: Alien DNA detected. Subject contaminated.

Me: He's infected!

Then Griggs had his face split open and he roared and then his chest opened up and it had ugly teeth and more.

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Cannontop: Let me do this!

Cannontop leaned forwards and fired a massive black and yellow bullet at the Thing, knocking it back.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cannontop: I don't know if that killed it or not. But it should weaken it long enough for us to have the usual battles!

When the smoke cleared we saw pieces of the Griggs-Thing splattered all over and they were coming back together.

Me: You were saying?

Cannontop: Oh boy.

Nico: It can regenerate? Weird.

Molten Man: You guys can have the usual battles. Me, Heat Wave, Firefly, and Dark will keep the Thing busy!

Jake Holling: Thanks, Molten Man!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Aquitar Rangers.

Me: This is pretty ironic. Using extraterrestrial rangers to face an extraterrestrial monster. No offense to you and your team Delphine.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **None taken.**

Dark Spicer, Molten Man, Firefly and Heat Wave had ran and the Griggs-Thing was chasing them.

---

Battle 1: Lord Drakkon

Me, Twilight Sparkle, Zipporwhill, Breach and Ace were facing Lord Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: Kate had problems with this monster before?

Me: Yeah and she was permanently scarred because of it. It was a nightmare on steroids.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah we were told about it and it was horrible that all that happened to her.

Zipporwhill: (Latin-American Accent) This is my first time facing one of you.

Lord Drakkon: It sure is.

Me: We decided to give the kids of Ponyville and Equestria a shot too. They joined our brand new academy we set up at the estate and are learning how to fight and protect others like we do.

Lord Drakkon: That's amazing. It'll be good practice for all of them.

Breach: It sure will.

Ace: Yeah. Lets do it shall we?

Lord Drakkon: Lets do it!

Lord Drakkon called out his Pokemon and we went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: How about this one? SKYLANDS ELEMENTS STYLE NINJA ART: ELEMENTAL BLASTS OF JUSTICE!

Twilight Sparkle formed 10 Disks with the elemental symbols of the Skylanders and they fired blasts of wind, skulls and ghosts, leaves and fruit, fire and fireballs, water, earth and boulders, gears and energy, stars and magic, rainbow light and darkness and the blasts went at Lord Drakkon.

Zipporwhill: How about this one? NATURE STYLE NINJA ART:

ANIMAL SPIRIT WAVESTORM!

Zipporwhill fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into the spirits of the animals of the world.

Me, Breach and Ace fired blasts of lightning, portals and psychic energy and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked Lord Drakkon and his Pokemon out.

Me: That was epic! Zipporwhill, I'm very proud of you.

Zipporwhill: Thanks Headmaster J.D. This was awesome!

Me: You don't have to call me headmaster when we're on missions. Just J.D. is fine.

Zipporwhill: Sorry.

Me: No worries.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so much awesome!

---

Battle 2: Bane

---

Laney, Sunset Shimmer, Apple Bloom, Venom and Rhino were facing Bane.

Laney: I'm always up for an awesome fight.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be so awesome!

Apple Bloom: It sure is. I can't wait to see you can do.

Bane: I won't disappoint you señora.

Venom: We're looking forward to this.

Rhino: Yeah.

Bane called out his Pokemon and they went at them.

Sunset Shimmer: Try this one on! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF ROME!

Sunset Shimmer fired a wave of fire and it formed into the massive armies of Roman Soldiers.

Apple Bloom: I learned this one from a book Shanan let me read on Extraterrestrial Plants. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CRYO FRUITS OF LHOTWE!

Apple Bloom punched the ground and formed a bunch of trees of the planet Lhotwe and she fired a bunch of snowflake shape fruits.

Laney, Venom and Rhino smashed and punched and slashed Bane all over the place and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Laney: Awesome battle!

Apple Bloom: That was amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

## Battle 3: Dr. Albert Light

Kairi, Applejack, Sweetie Belle, Magnet Man, and Gravity Man were facing Dr. Albert Light.

Kairi: This is gonna be so much fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! It will be so fun.

Sweetie Belle: I'm always up for an awesome challenge!

Magnet Man: Bring it on!

Gravity Man: Yeah!

Dr. Albert Light: Yeah lets do it!

Dr. Light called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Try this one. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: GRENADES OF APPLES!

She pulled out 4 apples and pulled their stems off.

Applejack: Fire in the hole!

She threw them.

Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL FIRE MEGABLAST!

Sweetie Belle fired a massive wave of blue and purple fire.

Kairi, Magnet Man and Gravity Man fired a massive blast of light, magnets and gravity and the blasts hit Dr. Light and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Kairi: Yeah!

Sweetie Belle: Awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was so much fun!

## Battle 4: Ghost

Ariel, Eli, Rarity, Scootaloo, Randy Boggs and Papillon were facing Ghost.

Ariel: I am so looking forward to this.

Eli: Same here. This is gonna be awesome!

Ghost: I know you all are eager.

Scootaloo: Yeah this is gonna be awesome!

Rarity: Indeed it will be.

Randy Boggs: Yeah.

Papillon: Lets do it.

Ghost called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Rarity: Try this one on! CRYSTAL STYLE: DIVINE PATHWAY JUTSU!

Rarity places her hand on a surface, creating a long stream of sharp blue crystals to bind and pierce a target.

She touched the ice and a massively long stream of blue crystals went at Ghost.

Scootaloo: How about this one? LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW LIGHT RAYBURST!

Scootaloo fired a wave of light in all 7 colors of the rainbow!

Eli: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ARCTIC WOLFPACK AMBUSH!

Eli fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a massive pack of arctic wolves.

Ariel, Randy and Papillon fired waves of water, energy and light and the blasts all hit Ghost and her Pokemon and knocked them out.

Ariel: That was awesome!

Rarity: Scootaloo you were amazing Darling.

Scootaloo: Thanks Rarity.

Eli: You sure are learning a lot really fast.

Scootaloo: Yeah.

---

## Battle 5: Hydro Man

---

Luna Loud, Rainbow Dash, Lily Longsocks, Bai Tza and Maria Rockell were facing Hydro Man.

Lily Longsocks: This is gonna be so awesome!

Hydro Man: It sure is. What can you do?

Lily Longsocks: I have amazing super strength and I don't know what else I can do.

Rainbow Dash: We'll find out as you help out.

Luna Loud: That's right dude. You ready for this?

Lily Longsocks: I am always ready for anything!

Bai Tza: That's the spirit Lily!

Maria Rockell: Yeah! Lets do it.

Hydro Man called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Lily Longsocks then punched Hydro Man in the stomach with devastating force and it was so strong that he knocked all the air out of him.

Hydro Man: (Belches up blood and water) (Wheezing) WHOA! You are incredibly strong!

Luna Loud: WHOA! That is some incredible strength!

Rainbow Dash: She is capable of lifting up the whole schoolhouse single handed.

Bai Tza: Wow! That's amazing strength for someone as young as her.

Maria Rockell: No kidding.

Lily backed away.

Lily Longsocks: Try this one. SPIRIT STYLE NINJA ART: PORCUPINE QUILL SHOWER!

She fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into a massive shower of porcupine quills.

Rainbow Dash: Try this one too! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT PRISM BEAM BLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of rainbow light.

Luna, Bai Tza and Maria fired massive blasts of water and the blasts all hit Hydro Man and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Luna: Rockin dude!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! Awesome job Lily. Your super strength is amazing.

Lily Longsocks: Thanks Rainbow and this was so awesome!

Bai Tza: We're glad you had fun. But how did you get super strength like this?

Lily Longsocks: I'm not really sure myself. But I think I was born with it.

Maria Rockell: That's understandable.

---

## Battle 6: King Shark

Peyton, Pinkie Pie, Diamond Tiara, Splash Woman and Dive Man were facing King Shark in their first ever battle!

King Shark: (to Peyton) If Paradigm ever returns, remind me to bite his head off. Sharks like me are born, not made!

Peyton: Noted and done.

Splash Woman: You can be sure of that.

Dive Man: Yep.

Diamond Tiara: This is gonna be so much fun!

Pinkie Pie: It sure will be! This will be the best fight EVER!

Peyton: Lets get it on.

King Shark: First here is my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Sharpedo, Mega Sharpedo, Starmie and a Kyurem!

Peyton: Wow! A Sharpedo, Mega Sharpedo, Starmie and Kyurem. Great choices for you.

Diamond Tiara: I agree.

King Shark: Thank you all. Lets dance!

They went at him and King Shark bit at Peyton and team and they dodged his strike.

Pinkie Pie: Take this one! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Pinkie Pie fired a massive wave of confetti and it formed into a dragon.

Diamond Tiara: DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL DIAMOND SPEAR!

She formed a spear of diamond and threw it.

Peyton, Splash Woman and Dive Man fired waves of water, laser tridents and torpedoes and the blasts all hit King Shark smashed him all over the place.

Peyton: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it was!

Diamond Tiara: This was awesome!

## Battle 7: Cannontop

Nico, Fluttershy, Silver Spoon, Lightning Dust, Mighty Morphin Rangers, the Megaforce Rangers, Tara and Lincoln were facing Cannontop.

Nico: Now things are gonna get fun!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin rangers!

Cannontop: TWO MIGHTY MORPHIN RANGER TEAMS!? HOW!?

Nico: Didn't see that coming didn't you?

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jason Lee Scott: ALL RIGHT! WE'RE READY TO MORPH INTO ACTION!

Tommy Oliver: SIX WORKING TOGETHER TO FIGHT EVIL!

Zack Taylor: AND STOP RITA!

Billy Cranston: AND ALL HER MENACING MONSTERS!

Trini Kwan: FROM DESTROYING OUR PLANET EARTH!

Kimberly Ann Hart: AND RULING THE UNIVERSE WITH EVIL!

Jason Lee Scott: And we're not backing down because we're the…

Mighty Morphin Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Nico: YEAH!

Silver Spoon: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Lightning Dust: This is gonna be really awesome!

Tara: Are you nervous about this L.D.?

Lightning Dust: L.D.?

Tara: It's your initials and my awesome nickname for you.

Lightning Dust: Oh. I like it. I'm not nervous at all Tara. This is gonna be awesome!

Cannontop: Lets see what you got.

He summoned a bunch of Super Putties!

Lightning Dust: This is gonna be awesome! Watch this guys.

Lightning Dust then went at the speed of lightning and smashed the Super Putties all over with powerful kicks and and punches and lightning was coming out of each punch on impact and it was explosively powerful and she electrocuted all the Putties into ash.

Nico: Whoa! Awesome!

Tara: She is really fast!

Nico: No kidding!

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Lincoln and Tara and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy, lightning and fire and the blasts destroyed the rest of the putties.

Nico: Now for your Cannontop!

Nico fired blasts of energy and fire and they hit Cannontop all over the place.

Jason Lee Scott: Lets bring them together!

Zak Taylor: POWER AXE!

Kimberly Ann Hart: POWER BOW!

Trini Kwan: POWER DAGGERS!

Billy Cranston: POWER LANCE!

Jason Lee Scott: POWER SWORD!

They assembled the Power Blaster!

Jason Lee Scott: Lincoln, Lightning Dust, you two want to do the honors?

Lightning Dust: It would be an honor!

Lincoln: YEAH!

They got ready and it was ready to fire. Lincoln and Lightning Dust channeled lightning into the Power Blaster.

Jason Lee Scott: Lets do it! FIRE!

They fired a massive blast and it slammed into Cannontop and it slammed into him and he fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Cannontop you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a super mega win!

---

Battle 8: Griggs-Thing.

---

We regrouped and we were ready to face the Griggs-Thing!

Dark Spicer and everyone came back.

Me: Time for us to take down this fucked up abomination!

The Griggs-Thing came back and Kate got an awesome look of courage and determination.

Kaye Lloyd: This is the last time you torment me!

Me: GO TO HELL YOU MOTHERFUCKING SHAPESHIFTING ABOMINATION!

We fired massive waves of fire and the blasts all hit the Griggs-

Thing all over.

Maxxor: (to the Thing) By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Me: Just be careful! Physical attacks don't work on it.

The Thing: Take it from me. I tried.

Najarin: Noted!

Maxxor, Cyrenox, Najarin, Lystone, Drakness, and Accato blasted the Griggs-Thing all over the place and more. Dark Spicer turned into HotBurn and he, Molten Man, Firefly and Heat Wave fired massive waves of fire.

Lola: Take these! FIRE STYLE NINJA ARTS: RAIN OF FIRE, GREATER FIRE TSUNAMI, METEOR FIRE, WALL OF FIRE, BLAZING FIRE PHOENIX and FIRE NATION!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and it slammed into the Griggs Thing and completely incinerated it into ash and Breach sent the ashes of the Griggs-Thing into the sun.

Me: That did it! Now we have one more loose end to tie up. Lets go find the ship and destroy it.

Kate Lloyd: Good idea.

We went to the cave it was in and we found the Ship.

Me: First lets expose it to the sun.

We blasted the cave and exposed it to the daylight.

Me: Time to blow this ship apart!

Sandstorm: Lets do it!

Grim Reaper: With pleasure mon!

Sandstorm and Grim used the Earth and Underworld Cyber Planet Keys. They enhanced Sandstorm's Glass Particle Blaster and

Grim's powers 100-fold.

Octane and Charmcaster used the Earth and Ledgerdomain Cyber Planet Keys. They enhanced Octane's flamethrower and Charmcaster's powers 100-fold.

Sandstorm and Grim Reaper: INFERNO GLASS MEGABLAST!

Sandstorm fired a massive shower of glass and Grim fired a massive blast of fire.

Octane and Charmcaster: FLAMING MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Octane and Charmcaster fired blasts of fire and magic.

Lola and Pepperdance: SPICY INFERNO MEGACANNON!

Lea and Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BLAST!

Volcana and Jean Grey with the Phoenix Force: VOLCANIC PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

Zuko and me: MEGA FIRESTORM BLAST!

We fired massive waves of fire and the blasts all went at the Ship and they slammed into it and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Volcana: This monster will burn in the Sun forever!

Kate Lloyd, Volcana and Sunset Shimmer: MASSIVE FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive wave of fire and it slammed into the ship and obliterated it in a massive fiery explosion and destroyed it forever!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire ship was completely destroyed and gone forever.

Me: Good riddance.

Kate Lloyd: At last. My nightmare is finally over.

Kate then broke down crying and she hugged me crying hard and she was really bawling and wailing. I was comforting her.

Me: It's all right Kate. It's all right. It's all right.

The Masters of Evil came and they were shocked.

Nico: Wow. This was a scary adventure.

Dark Spicer: It sure was.

Drakkon: (to Lightning Dust) I take it you and Rainbow Dash settled your differences?

Lightning Dust: We sure did.

Sunset Shimmer: Now they're best friends.

Bane: Glad to hear it.

Dr. Light: Although I did hear that Rainbow Dash exaggerated her side of the story.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah I was a bit paranoid. Me and Lightning Dust had a bad history from when we were in the Wonderbolts Academy.

Kate Lloyd: (Crying and wailing)

Seeing Kate cry made my heart hurt.

Me: (To the viewers) Kate can't speak to you so I'll speak to you all on her behalf. If you ever go down to Antarctica, be careful with what you run into in these extreme conditions whether it is extreme cold, subzero whiteout conditions, or even aliens from other planets.

Nico: You said it.

Lincoln: Poor Kate.

We later went back home and rested and Kate was still crying. Her nightmare may be over but the scars will never heal.

THE END

---

Part 13 done.

2011's The Thing was a scary badass movie and it scared me just as badly as the original did. It premiered on my birthday that year and it was a scary birthday. Like the original movie it scared me just as bad and I was so scared that I had nasty panic attacks and really bad nightmares. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is Halloween 2020 and we're going to deal with Lori's ultimate archnemesis that nearly destroyed her mind long ago: THE SCARECROW and we're gonna make sure that monster never terrorizes her life again!

See you all tomorrow.

# Fear Spree of the Scarecrow

HAPPY HALLOWEEN 2020 EVERYONE!

---

Horsea, Manaphy, Poromon, and Poliwag: HAPPY HALLOWEEN, EVERYBODY!

We were over at Gotham Royal York Elementary School Gym for another awesome game of dodgeball against the Masters of Evil for an amazing Dodgeball Game. We were having our halftime break and having a good chat. Today was also October 31st, 2020 A.K.A. Halloween, the one day of the year where we get to be scary!

Me: And a good old Happy Halloween to all of you too.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Manaphy was a Mermaid, Horsea was a Dragalge, Poromon was the fairy from Legends of Zelda, and Poliwag was an apple. Really cute!

With the Masters of Evil were the Turtles Evil Clones that once worked under Darius Dunn, THE DARK TURTLES!

---

**The Dark Turtles** are evil clones of the Ninja Turtles created by Sh'Okanabo and villains from *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles Fast Forward*

Sh'Okanabo created the Dark Turtles by using alien technology to clone the Ninja Turtles and contacted Darius Dun, saying they had a mutual enemy. He offered to send the Dark Turtles to take care of the Turtles, in exchange for payment that would be decided after the job was done. Darius agreed to the plan, hoping to finally be rid of the Turtles and headed to Cody Jones penthouse to set a trap for them. Darius got them to follow him into a trap, where the Dark

Turtles were waiting and a giant magnet pulled away the good Turtles' weapons. The Dark Turtles managed to overpower their counterparts, rendering them unconscious and bringing them to their lair. After Cody Jones tracked down the Dark Turtles' lair and freed the good Turtles, the Dark Turtles themselves appeared, grabbing Cody. However he escaped them using a smoke bomb and got the good Turtles' weapons back, allowing them to face the Dark Turtles in a fair fight. This time the Dark Turtles did not fair as well as before and were beaten but caused a cave-in that let them escape. After that, the Dark Turtles remained in Darius' employ.

## Fall of Darius Dun

After the Turtles began interfering with Darius Dun's weapons dealing organization, he managed to trap them in a fight with the Dark Turtles. However the Dark Turtles were defeated one by one, leaving Dark Leo the only one left to fight the Turtles. They managed to take him out as well using a forklift, forcing the Dark Turtles to flee. They found Darius unconscious and escaped with him so he wouldn't be captured by the authorities.

## DNA is Thicker than Water

The Dark Turtles were in their lair fighting over a chicken leg Dark Mike had stashed, when Darius came in to reprimand them for being defeated by the Turtles. Dark Raph tried to attack Darius, but he couldn't due to a hypnotic suggestion Darius put in them. He told the Dark Turtles to destroy the Turtles or else and Dark Leo came up with a plan, saying "if you couldn't beat them, join them."

The Dark Turtles headed to Cody Jones penthouse in the Terrorpin and attacked, but as the fight went on, Dark Don trained his sights on Cody. He fired a laser beam at the boy, but Dark Leo leapt into the way of it, taking the beam to protect Cody. The other Dark Turtles fled in the Terrorpin, leaving Dark Leo behind and since he saved Cody, the Turtles took Dark Leo in to heal him, though Raphael believed it was all a trick.

They kept him in the medical bay, containing him with a forcefield, but when Cody asked Dark Leo why he saved him, the Dark Turtle replied that it "didn't feel right". This prompted Cody to propose to the turtles that they might be able to help Dark Leo change his ways. As time went by, they seemed to be succeeding and to see how much he'd healed, Donatello used a device to test Dark Leo's strength. He found the Dark Turtle still wasn't at full strength, but Raphael started to taunt Dark Leo, trying to prove he was just playing possum. He broke the machine in anger, almost making part of it fall on Raphael, but Dark Leo saved him. The Dark Turtle snarled at Raphael that he thought he'd figured him out, but he knew nothing about him.

Later, Leonardo went to visit Dark Leo and told him the story of the frog and the scorpion. A scorpion wanted to cross a river and asked a frog to take him across, but the frog asked how he knew the scorpion wouldn't sting him. The scorpion swore he wouldn't and the frog agreed, but as he took the scorpion across, he was stung by the insect. As they sank, the frog asked the scorpion why he did that since he'd doomed them both and the scorpion replied that it was his nature. After finishing the story, Leonardo gave Dark Leo a bonsai tree and a choice when he was healed, leave with the peacekeepers or stay with the Turtles. As he left the medical bay, Leonardo dropped the device controlling the force field holding Dark Leo. He used it to get out and contacted the other Dark Turtles, telling them to attack that night. However as Dark Leo went to deactivate the penthouse's security, he found he had trouble bringing himself to do it. Leonardo confronted him, telling the Dark Turtle he could still go back to the medical bay and do the right thing. But Dark Leo snarled that he was a scorpion and deactivated the security, letting the other Dark Turtles enter. However they found Cody, Splinter, and the other Turtles waiting for them and started to lose, while Dark Leo fought Leonardo, who told him it didn't have to be this way.

Eventually Dark Leo told the other Dark Turtles that their plan was a bust and they retreated. Upon arriving back at their lair, Darius scolded the Dark Turtles for losing, before throwing them a steak and saying he hoped they choked on it.

However as opposed to his previous behavior, Dark Leo tore the steak in four pieces and shared it with the other Dark Turtles. Dark Mike remarked he never did this before and Dark Leo said it was called sharing and they should try it since they could be surprised what happens, indicating he did learn something.

## Dark Leo

Dark Leo is the clone of Leonardo and leader of the Dark Turtles, wielding a pair of swords in combat. During their first conflict with the Turtles, Leonardo tried to tell Dark Leo that if he was his clone, than he should have honor. However Dark Leo replied that while he and the Dark Turtles had some similarities to Leonardo and his brothers, honor was not something they had in common. But the Turtles did seem to reach Dark Leo while he was living with them, such as when they let him eat breakfast with them. Dark Leo proceeded to devour most of the food messily and said that where he lived, you had to eat what you could whenever you could or starve. However the Turtles told him they preferred to share with each other and Dark Leo tried to follow up on this by spitting out the eggs and bacon in his mouth, then giving it to Leonardo.

## Dark Don

Dark Don is the clone of Donatello and the smartest of all the Dark Turtles, though his personality is rather similar to that of the others. He apparently created the Terrorpin, the Dark Turtles' version of the Turtles' Hovershell and the various other gadgets he uses. Dark Don bears the least resemblance to his Ninja Turtle counterpart and doesn't use a signature weapon like his brethren. Dark Don mainly uses analysis to figure out how to win his fights, finding patterns to block his opponent's attacks with his large armbands and openings to attack them. Dark Don also uses his long tail in combat.

## Dark Raph

Dark Raph is the clone of Raphael and the least intelligent of the Dark Turtles, relying on brawns as opposed to brains, and his speech is rather primitive. He tends to not think out what he says and as a result, his grammar is often very bad (e.g. saying "I'm gonna make you not move no more). Dark Raph is easily provoked, similar to the hotheaded Raphael, making him violently attack people with his weapons, the twin Talon Knucklers. Dark Raph is easily offended when someone insults his appearance, which

Michelangelo once used to take him down. Raphael also said Dark Raph had bad breath, which made him extremely angry. He also seems to be somewhat open to cannibalism, since he suggested cracking open and eating Raphael, but this may be due to the scarcity of food the Dark Turtles suffer.

Dark Mikey

Dark Mike is the clone of Michelangelo, but unlike his brethren, isn't the same color as his counterpart's bandana and is yellow instead. Also unlike his brothers, he has pupils on his eyes. He possesses a two foot long tongue, which he can use to grab things and wields a pair of double-bladed club-based weapons. Dark Mike is rather psychotic and hyperactive, often laughing maniacally and dancing about and his personality is rather like a deranged version of Michelangelo's. However Dark Mike inherited his counterpart's gullibility, falling for obvious tricks, but never really realizes it. Also unlike his counterpart, it was revealed that he hates the Justice Force comics as he said it sucked eggs.

---

Also with them was PUMPKIN RAPPER from episode 54 of Mighty Morphin!

---

The Pumpkin Rapper was planted off-screen by Squatt and Baboo in a pumpkin patch, hidden amongst many other pumpkins. This was done thanks to some foresight from Goldar when he realised Halloween was approaching and approved by Rita once she realised that Kimberly had gone on a game show called "Trick or Treat."

It took a full week for the monster to grow into a gigantic pumpkin, at which time Kimberly wa on the game show, but this also allowed Zordon to detect him. The Power Rangers, bar Kimberly and Tommy (the latter having come under attack by Putties whilst heading to a karate tournament), deployed to the pumpkin patch only to have thier heads trapped in pumpkins that were completely airtight. However, Kimberly was brought out of the game show and she saved them by destroying the pumpkins with her Blade Blaster. The remaining pumpkins in the field then started flying before forming into Putties although these ones had pumpkins where thier heads would be. After defeating the horde, Kimberly then spied the gigantic pumpkin that was the Pumpkin Rapper and the Rangers woke him up with an utterly abysmal rap. Enraged, the Pumpkin Rapper called out their raps as terrible before summoning and sending out another horde of pumpkin-headed Putties to attack the Rangers. The Pumpkin Rapper spoke almost exclusively in rhyme and in beat like a rapper would. Once they were defeated, the Pumpkin Rapper attacked the Rangers with energy blasts and tried to ensnare them with vines that would drain their energy. Despite his vine tentacles and pumpkin bombs, The Pumpkin Rapper was taken out by the Power Blaster.

---

Dark Mikey: It's an honor to meet you all and a pleasure to be with the Masters of Evil.

Hulk: Hulk happy for you all.

Dark Leo: If you ask me, Vypra's a much better boss then Dunn was.

Me: And I agree. I also remember you Pumpkin Rapper. You were Lord Zedd's Favorite monster out of all the monsters he knows and you made a Game Show called Trick or Treat.

Pumpkin Rapper: Yep. That's right.

Lincoln: Yeah. He will be thrown in jail for his crimes.

Pumpkin Rapper: This is gonna be awesome!

Also with us was the leader of the Wonderbolts and Rainbow Dash's commanding officer, Spitfire.

Spitfire: It's truly an honor to be part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Rainbow Dash recommended that I join the team and help you out.

Me: Glad you could join us Captain Spitfire.

Spitfire: Just Spitfire is fine. Whenever I'm not on duty just call me Spitfire.

Me: Sorry.

Spitfire: No worries. And I see you guys recruited Lightning Dust.

Me: We sure did. She is now a changed girl thanks to us.

Nico: We keep her now under control thanks to me and we use her recklessness for good and more.

Spitfire: Good thinking. I'm glad you guys got through to her.

Me: Thank you.

The whistle blew.

Me: Oh it's time to get back to the game.

Nico: Get them J.D.!

Me: With pleasure.

I went back to the game and we were ready.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your Asses are about to be kicked in this game.

Bender: You can just bite my shiny metal ass!

Rainbow Dash: Bring it on!

Lightning Dash: Lets show them how teammates play.

Me: Yeah!

The whistle blew and we grabbed some balls and threw them at the Masters of Evil and then they dodged them and threw them back at us and me, Lightning Dust and Rainbow Dash were dodging the balls and I doing all kinds of acrobatic moves and Lincoln was doing all kinds of awesome daredevil moves as they threw Dodgeballs all over the place at him and more. Eli was doing the same thing and he was just as fast and as acrobatic as me.

Nunnally: WHOO! Go Eli!

Laney: Yeah!

Spitfire: Wow! You guys have amazing moves!

Dark Don: They sure do. It's amazing that they can do all that.

Kick Buttowski: Who do you think taught Lincoln? He learned all my moves.

We threw a bunch of Dodgeballs back and Rainbow Dash and Lightning Dust infused their dodgeballs with rainbow light and lightning and threw them and they slammed into a bunch of members of the Masters of Evil and knocked them all down!

Referee: Team Loud Phoenix Storm wins!

We all cheered wildly!

We went back home to celebrate and then we got an unexpected surprise. Sitting on our couch was former president and CEO of Ziffcorp and the ex-boyfriend of Marge Simpson, ARTIE ZIFF!

---

**Arthur "Artie" Ziff** is an antagonist in *The Simpsons* . He is Marge's ex-boyfriend from high school. He has frequently attempted to get Marge to dump Homer for him and he often attempts to kiss her. He is the main antagonist and later an anti-hero of the Season 15 episode " *The Ziff Who Came To Dinner* "; and returns as one of the two main antagonists in the Season 24 special " *Treehouse of Horror XXIII* ".

He was voiced by Jon Lovitz, who also played Emperor Tod Spengo in *Mom and Dad Save the World*, The Peeper in *Little Nicky*, T.R. Chula in *An American Tail: Fievel Goes West*, Mr. Marks in *The Producers*, and Quasimodo Wilson in *Hotel Transylvania* .

Life in Springfield High School

Artie met Marge in high school while he was president of the debate club and invited her to prom after she refused Homer's offer of going to prom with him. However, he ruined the date after he tried to have sex with (and possibly rape) Marge, who kept refusing, which also resulted in her dress is torn, leading her to furiously reject him.

## First Reunion

Artie eventually attended the Springfield High School reunion for the Class of 1974, where he revealed he had become very wealthy.

## Second Reunion

Years later, Artie appeared on television, where local news anchor Kent Brockman revealed that Artie had become the fifth wealthiest man in the country, thanks to a product that changes modem noise to music that was manufactured by his corporation, Ziffcorp. After Marge writes him a letter (that, unfortunately, got rewritten by Patty and Selma, Artie invites her to his mansion and tries to seduce her, by hiring numerous people to recreate prom night for him and Marge in order to redeem himself. Marge's fun doesn't last until he forcefully kisses her during the dance and unknowingly causes Homer to witness the kiss and ultimately consider suicide as a result while working at an oil rig. Artie redeems himself by apologizing to them both and telling Homer that Marge will never divorce him despite Artie's billions.

## Crimes against Ziffcorp

However, Artie's worst act would be committed in "The Ziff Who Came To Dinner" where it's revealed he has been living in the Simpson's attic without their knowledge with Artie believing that Marge was his true love. Marge, however, quickly points out that she and Artie only had one date where he wasn't a much gentleman as he tried to force himself onto her and almost raped her on their high school prom night. Meanwhile the Simpsons reluctantly allow Artie to stay with them until he gets back on his feet. However, Artie's real reason for living with the Simpsons was because he is wanted by the Security & Exchange Commission after spending his Ziffcorp shareholders' money for personal items. Artie betrays Homer by proclaiming that Homer owned 98% of Ziffcorp (after Homer had won the share through gambling) effortlessly causing Homer to be sent to prison but Artie, feeling remorseful, admits he was the original owner of the stock, and gets Homer released from prison. There, he was arrested and put in the jailyard.

## Release

Although Artie angered the prisoners by damping their cigarettes (which caused them to surround him to possibly beat him up), he survived prison and was eventually released, as his name is shown on a list to get revenge on Mr. Burns. It is unknown what happens to him after.

## Treehouse of Horror XXIII

Artie appears as a major antagonist in the third segment of Treehouse of Horror XXIII, Bart and Homer's Excellent Adventure. When Bart travels back in time to 1974, he meets young Marge when she met Homer. When he sees on his phone pictures of him in a future where he is wealthy, he tells Marge to avoid marrying Homer.

Taking Bart's advice, Marge marries Artie Ziff. It is unclear if Artie's company, Ziffcorp, exists in this alternate universe, but it is likely that Ziff himself remains the wealthy tech entrepreneur that he was in the original universe. In the 1990s, Marge and Ziff have three children: Bartie Ziff (Bart), and two unnamed daughters (Lisa and Maggie). The Ziff counterparts of the Simpson family are much more rich and successful. However, current-day Homer Simpson and teenage Homer arrive at Ziff's mansion. Artie and Bartie fight them off with Brazilian Jujitsu. However, Marge sees the Homers, and realizes she DID marry the wrong man. Marge kisses Homer, and divorces Artie. Marge then marries Homer, who becomes an essential step-father to Bartie, Lisa, and Maggie.

It is unknown of Artie Ziff's fate in this universe, but it is possible that he followed his original fate in the series and was arrested for fraud. In an alternate cut of the episode, the timeline where Artie and Marge marry is erased when Marge kisses Homer. Thus, Artie begs Marge to kiss him one last time before fading away (and presumably returning to the old timeline where he never romanced Marge successfully)

---

Artie Ziff: Hello everyone.

Me: Whoa! Who are you?

Homer: Artie Ziff!? What are you doing here?

Artie Ziff: Hello Homer. Oh didn't I tell you all? I'm now a new member of the Masters of Evil.

Me: Wait a second. Aren't you Marge Simpson's ex-boyfriend and the former owner, president and CEO of Ziffcorp that went under ages ago?

Artie Ziff: That's right J.D. And it's an honor to finally meet you.

Me: Same here. I've heard so much about you. I'm afraid we have much to talk about.

Homer: Yeah it's about Marge.

Homer then sat down and told him everything about Marge and what happened to her and more.

Artie Ziff was horrified.

Artie Ziff: (to Homer) I guess Marge wasn't the woman we thought she was, huh, Homer?

Homer: No she wasn't.

Me: Your ex-girlfriend is now cuckoo-bonkers. She will not stop until she kills Homer and then herself.

Artie Ziff: Wow.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Yeah and she is-a now in a portrait and-a locked up in-a our garden shed.

Lincoln: Homer and the kids got fed up with her incessant nagging and they couldn't stand her anymore.

Linka: Yeah.

Me: She deserves to spend the rest of her afterlife locked up in a portrait.

Apple Bloom: I am glad she will never give us headaches.

Artie Ziff: Yeah I'll have to talk with her later on.

Me: By the way Artie were you in Springfield when the war broke out with it?

Artie Ziff: No I wasn't thankfully. After I was released from prison, I lost everything and I've been living on the streets ever since.

Me: I'm sorry that happened to you. I also heard from Homer that you have a huge revenge list and that Mr. Burns is right up there?

Artie Ziff: I sure do. I hate Mr. Burns.

Me: You and everybody else in Springfield, Oregon. Everyone all over the world hates him now more than life itself. See?

I pulled up a bunch of images and it showed Mr. Burn's grave and everyone was dancing on it, shitting and peeing on it and they also put signs on it saying Burns In Hell and more.

Artie Ziff: Whoa! That's amazing! So they finally executed him.

Vypra: With help from J.D. and us.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Yep and everyone is glad that he's now burning in the darkness and fires of Hell.

I showed where Mr. Burns was in Hell and it showed that he was completely frozen in ice in the 9th Circle of Hell - Treachery.

Nico: So he's in the 9th Circle of Hell. Couldn't have happened to a nicer guy.

We laughed.

Me: Yeah but after all the pain and suffering he caused to everyone, he deserves far worse.

Pan: You said it. I would've killed him myself.

Vypra: We also have another version of Mr. Burns and he is in our new prison.

Me: Yep. And he will die in the next couple of years and I placed a curse on him.

Artie Ziff: What kind of curse?

Me: When he dies he will be Hakaied and banished to the Warp.

Lincoln: Good riddance.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) That is a good idea mon.

Linka: Yeah.

Nico: Mr. Burns has failed this universe.

Artie Ziff: What is the Warp?

Me: It's an Interdimensional Plane loaded with powerful psychic energy that is so powerful that nothing can escape it no matter how powerful they are. It serves as the Firmament between universes.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und that's a good way to describe it.

Me: We call it the ultimate plane of justice and it is where we banish the most evil of all villains that pose a serious threat to the entire world and the universe.

Artie Ziff: Wow. I didn't know a place like that even existed.

Me: Nobody does.

Vypra: Yeah it was really interesting.

Me: The only way to get through it is by Faster Than Light travel.

Nico: Yep.

We had a nice talk with Artie Ziff.

---

Later we were getting ready for Halloween. But it was a couple of hours till night and we go trick-or-treating.

Ed: IT'S HALLOWEEN GUYS! The night where Ghosts and Goblins come out to play!

Me: I know and I'm so excited!

Vypra: We all are.

Me: Mr. Lynn are you gonna go Trick-or-Treating with us?

Lynn Sr.: (Sighs) I'll try to come with you guys considering my problem.

Vypra: What problem?

Me: Oh that's right you don't know about this. Back on this day in 1989 when he was around Lincoln's age, Mr. Lynn's father Samuel Loud was brutally murdered in cold blood by a deranged madman that broke into his home. He thought it was his dad playing a prank on him. But it wasn't.

The Masters of Evil all gasped in shock and horror!

Vypra: Oh my god!

Dark Spicer: That's horrible! Mr. Loud, I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Lynn Sr.: It's all right guys.

Me: Murder destroys many lives. I caught that monster in 2011.

Nico: His name was Daniel Derek Monroe. He was a notorious serial killer that killed 35 people. That was how many that were confirmed and it was believed that he may have killed 125 people in 27 states over the course of 37 years from 1973 to 2000.

Me: They executed him in 2015.

Vypra: Whoa.

Vexen: That's horrible.

Larxene: Yeah.

Me: He terrorized this whole country and paralyzed it with fear. But thank goodness I stopped him.

Lincoln: He deserves to burn in the fires of Hell.

Me: Yeah.

Rita: I know and I'm glad you helped them catch him J.D.

Me: He deserves much worse than Hell though.

Linka: Yeah!

Vypra: I know.

Me: Also Twilight doesn't Equestria have its own version of Halloween?

Twilight Sparkle: It sure does. We call it Nightmare Night and it revolves around the Legends of Nightmare Moon.

Me: Wow.

Twilight told us all about it.

* * *

Nightmare Night is a festival celebrated annually in Ponyville, in which foals dress up in costumes and go door-to-door collecting candy. Festival activities include a carnival with various games, musical entertainment, and a tradition in which candy is offered to the effigy of Nightmare Moon. Zecora tells in verse of the legend of Nightmare Moon, which explains the customs of the holiday:

" *Every year, we put on a disguise to save ourselves from her searching eyes. But Nightmare Moon wants just one thing: to gobble up ponies in one quick swing! Hungrily, she soars the sky. If she sees nopony, she passes by. So if she comes and all is clear, Equestria is safe another year! Fill up her belly with a treat or two, so she won't return to come eat you!* "

---

Lola: Ooohhh!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That's amazing. But Nightmare Moon is pure evil. We saw how dangerous she was in Starlight's dream.

Me: Yeah and she put up an amazing fight.

Rainbow Dash: But I dressed up as one of the Shadowbolts of Nightmare Moon and did a prank on some kids with a cloud.

Indigo Zap: That's impressive.

Me: We'll have to check it out sometime later.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that there were monsters roaming about.

Me: Lets go check this out

We went outside and we saw the evil monster versions of Ed's Hallucinations: Medusa and the Headless Horseman of Cirrhosis of Liverpool!

Ed: Medusa the Venomous Vixen and the Headless Horseman of

Cirrhosis of Liverpool!

Lincoln: Are those the monsters Ed saw?

Me: Yep.

Ed: (to Medusa and the Headless Horseman) Nice try! I know you guys are Nazz and Kevin and that this is a result of my overactive imagination.

Kevin (Ed Edd N Eddy): Uh, dude? Me and Nazz are standing right next to you.

Ed: (sees them) What?! If you two are here… (to the monsters)… then who are you two?

Me: Uh oh.

Lincoln blasted the two "Creatures" With lightning and destroyed them.

Earth: Nice shot Linky!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Plug Man: Check it out. Medusa left behind her arm.

Maria: Let's get back to the Estate and analyze it to find out what's going on.

Lana: Lets do it.

We went back to the Estate to run an analysis.

We later waited.

Lucy Loud: It's possible that the Spirit of Halloween brought these monsters to life.

Zach: Makes sense. It is Halloween after all.

Double D: No offense, Lucy. But I'd rather let science take over tonight to help me find out what's supernatural or not.

Dark Don: And I'll help you.

Eddy: Figures you two would choose science over magic for this situation.

Me: Lets focus.

Edd: Sorry.

We waited some more and Double D came out.

Double D: You won't believe what we found out!

Blitzwing: What is it?

Dark Don: Medusa's hand suddenly evaporated into Fear Gas.

May: There's only one person I know who uses Fear Gas.

Me: Jonathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow! Man am I getting really sick and tired of that psychotic Fucksack!

Lori then was enraged when she heard that name!

Applejack: Who is Scarecrow?

Me: Oh that's right you guys don't know about him. His name was Professor Jonathan Crane and he is a former professor of psychology at Gotham University that specialized in Fear and Phobias. You guys would hate this guy to the core. He's not as bad as the Joker but he is bad and just as fucked up.

I went over his history.

---

**Dr. Jonathan Crane**, better known as **The Scarecrow**, is a supervillain from DC Comics. He is a psychiatrist and master chemist who invented a hallucinogenic chemical compound, known as Fear Toxin, that he uses to commit crimes and test his victims' sanity.

In his youth, Jonathan Crane grew up with his abusive grandmother, a religious fanatic who tortured Jonathan so badly that he developed a crippling fear of her. His life at school didn't fare much better either, because of bullies who constantly teased him for his lean appearance. Jonathan eventually had enough of his tormentors and used elements from Kung Fu to developed his own fighting style called "Violent Dancing" which takes advantage of his thin frame. He also managed to create a fear-inducing chemical compound that made its victims hallucinate about their worst fears, which his grandmother used to frighten crows.

After school bully Bo Griggs and his girlfriend Sherry Squires played a cruel prank on him, Crane decided to get revenge by putting on a scarecrow costume and brandishing a gun at them in the school parking lot. As a result, Griggs and Squires drove off in a panic and got into an accident that left Griggs paralyzed and Squires dead. Intoxicated with power, Crane returned home and used his Fear Toxin to murder his grandmother.

Years later, Crane became a psychology professor at Gotham University - after murdering his predecessor - and used his students as human guinea pigs in his experiments, dosing them with Fear Toxin and recording their reactions. After Crane fired a gun at his students during a lecture in order to make a point about fear, the administrators at Gotham U fired him.

He then became the head psychiatrist at Arkham Asylum, experimenting on his patients by dosing them with Fear Toxin and putting on his scarecrow costume. He also used his Scarecrow persona to commit crimes in order to afford the chemicals he needed for his experiments. Although Batman eventually discovered Crane's crimes and had him incarcerated, the Scarecrow would continue to pose a threat to the Dark Knight as one of his most twisted, dangerous adversaries.

*New 52*

The Scarecrow's origins were altered for the New 52. In this continuity, Jonathan Crane was raised by his scientist father, who was studying the emotion of fear. He would use Jonathan as a guinea pig for his research by locking him in a pitch-black test chamber to study the boy's terrified reactions. One day, Jonathan's father died of a heart attack while Jonathan was still locked inside the chamber, and remained there days until police finally found him, starved and traumatized. Eventually Jonathan decided that he needed to learn how to control his fears so he would never have to experience such terror again.

After getting a degree in psychology, Crane began using his patients as test subjects to create a hallucinatory, fear-inducing gas called Fear Toxin before beginning his criminal career as the Scarecrow.

## Powers and Abilities

Scarecrow has no known superhuman powers or abilities. He is extremely intelligent, with a particular facility for psychology, chemistry, and psychopharmacology. He is a skilled leader and tactician. Due to his long-term exposure to various chemicals and toxins he has an enhanced immunity to many of them. He is a competent fighter, and skilled in the use of the scythe as a weapon.

The Scarecrow was a recurring antagonist in *Batman: The Animated Series* . His background is similar to his comic book counterpart; he is portrayed as a psychiatrist who is obsessed with fear, and who was fired from his teaching job for experimenting on his students. He sought revenge on the superiors who fired him, using his Fear Toxin. He is eventually defeated by Batman, who uses Scarecrow's own fear - ironically, a phobia of bats - against him.

He later attempts to increase his cash flow by betting on sports games he had rigged. He did so by dosing the best players of the opposing team with a modified fear powder that reacts to adrenaline, effecting them in the middle of the game.

In his last major appearance, he attempts to poison Gotham City's reservoir with fear toxin, and sidelines Batman by giving him such a large dose of the toxin that the Dark Knight is institutionalized in Arkham Asylum alongside the criminals he has put away. With Robin's help, however, Batman manages to overcome his fears and stop Scarecrow from poisoning the city's water supply and inciting mass panic.

The Scarecrow makes a few more minor appearances; in one episode, he is one of the "bailiffs" in a kangaroo court in which Batman's enemies put him "on trial" in Arkham; in another, he is one of the Arkham inmates brutalized by the rogue guard **Lyle Bolton**, who later becomes the vigilante criminal Lock-Up.

### *The New Batman Adventures*

Like all characters, Scarecrow was redesigned to give him a much more frightening appearance. He made two major appearances. He first created a new chemical that *removed* people's fear, causing them to do reckless and dangerous things, and planned to release it during rush hour on the subway to sell the antidote. He unknowingly infected Batman, who disguised himself to infiltrate his operation, which caused him to lose his fear of killing and become uncontrollably violent. Fortunately, Robin is able to restrain Batman in time to stop Scarecrow from destroying Gotham and provide Batman with an antidote.

### *Batman Unchained*

Scarecrow was originally going to appear as the main antagonist of the cancelled film *Batman Unchained* . He would have teamed up with a reimagined version of Harley Quinn to fight Batman and Robin. He was planned to be portrayed by either Nicolas Cage or Coolio, the latter of which would have been reprising a role from *Batman & Robin* .

### *The Batman*

Scarecrow was originally planned to appear in the 2004 animated series, but later he was planned to be used for the Christopher Nolan's batman films, Scarecrow was dropped from the *The Batman* series.

### *The Dark Knight* Trilogy

The Scarecrow appears as a recurring antagonist throughout Christopher Nolan's *The Dark Knight* trilogy, appearing as one of the main antagonists of the first film *Batman Begins* and a major antagonist in *The Dark Knight* and *The Dark Knight Rises* . He was portrayed by Cillian Murphy.

### *Arkhamverse*

The Scarecrow is one of the villains Batman faces in the *Arkham* video game series, appearing as a major antagonist in *Batman: Arkham Asylum*, a cameo character in *Batman: Arkham City*, and the main antagonist in *Batman: Arkham Knight* .

### *Batman: The Brave and the Bold*

The Scarecrow appears in the animated series *Batman: The Brave and the Bold*, where he infects all of the pumpkin crop with fear gas on Halloween. It almost worked but Flash was able to take all the pumpkins away from the people in time. While he did this Crane tried to kill Batman with his scythe but was ultimately defeated. He later made a cameo in Arkham asylum.

### *Holy Musical Batman*

In the show, Scarecrow, along with the other rogues, worked with Sweet Tooth in a plot to kill Batman, and take over the city after they attempt to put nuclear Warheads in the city's water supply.

### *LEGO Batman* Video Games

The Scarecrow appears as a recurring antagonist throughout the *LEGO Batman* video games, teaming up with the Joker. He is playable as both an unlockable character and in the villain missions.

### *The LEGO Batman Movie*

The Scarecrow appears as a minor antagonist in the 2017 Warner Animation Group film *The LEGO Batman Movie*, as a part of Joker's gang. After the Joker betrays him and the other villains, he briefly teams up with Batman to fight off the Phantom Zone Criminals. He was voiced by Jason Mantzoukas.

### *Harley Quinn* (TV series)

Scarecrow appears as one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside the Queen of Fables) in DC Universe's adult animation series *Harley Quinn* . Here, he is portrayed by Rahul Kohli.

*Happy Halloween, Scooby-Doo!*

Scarecrow appears as the secondary villain of the movie. He is voiced by Dwight Schultz.

---

Everyone gasped in shock!

Me: Yeah and we've had a lot of problems with him in the past.

Brittney: Yeah and we killed him. Twice. I killed him once.

Lori: And I killed him as a Heartless. (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY!) I WILL LITERALLY TEAR THAT MONSTERS FUCKING BALLS OFF FOR EVERYTHING HE DID TO ME! (GROWLS WITH EXTREME HATRED)

Bobby Santiago: It's all right babe just calm down.

Lori: (Calms down) I'm sorry boo-boo-bear. It's just that everything he has done literally makes my blood boil!

Leni: Does your blood really boil?

Me: No Leni it's just a figure of speech. It means you're so pissed off that your body temperature rises to the point where your blood turns to steam.

Leni: Oh I get it.

Me: Yeah take it from me when I was so pissed off at the crimes of Cyclonis.

Nico: Yeah that was bad.

?: Perhaps I can help you guys find Scarecrow.

Me: I know that voice. I haven't heard that voice since I was in Elementary School.

A holographic image appeared and it was famous celebrity children scientist Bill Nye the Science Guy!

Me: Bill Nye the Science Guy!

BILL NYE THE SCIENCE GUY!

Sky Lynx: (to Bill Nye) It's an honor to meet you, Mr. Nye!

Bill Nye: It's an honor to meet you all too.

Me: I've watched you constantly all the time back when I was in kindergarten and in elementary school and you are an amazing science man.

Bill Nye: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Lisa Loud: It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Bill Nye: Same to you Lisa Loud.

Me: I'd shake your hand but this is a hologram of you.

Bill Nye: I know.

Nico: Let's scan for any traces of Fear Gas that was used in the last 24 hours. If we can find out where said Fear Gas is being used, we'll find Scarecrow. Poliwag, you, Poromon, Manaphy, and Horsea take Lori, J.D., and the rest of the Loud kids to the backyard so they can let out some steam while we're scanning for Fear Gas.

Poliwag: Aye-aye captain!

Poliwag salutes Nico with his tail.

Me: You're starting to sound just like Fred.

Fred Jones: Yeah and usually that's what I do.

Me: But that's a genius plan Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

We went outside and sat by the willow tree.

Lincoln: (sadly) I'm not surprised if Nico orders us to stay here and out of the battle.

Horsea: C'mon! What makes you think Nico will bench you guys?

Manaphy: Horsea, you heard the tone of his voice. It sounds like he's afraid all 13 of them will snap because of Scarecrow.

Lola: (to Lori) Well, I hope you're happy now, Lori! Because of your anger towards Scarecrow, Nico might not trust us anymore!

Lynn: That's easy for you to say, Lola! You've never been traumatized in our past adventures like me and Lori have!

Lola: That's true.

Me: Guys calm down.

Lightning Dust: What has them so worked up?

Me: Scarecrow poisoned Lori with his Fear Gas and drove her into paranoia. Ever since then, Lori now hates Scarecrow with a merciless vengeance.

Lincoln: It's true.

Lightning Dust: Whoa.

Me: Lori hates Scarecrow so much that the fire in her eyes is unimaginable.

Bobby Santiago: That's right I remember that and I had to comfort Lori for 3 whole days because of it.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lori: (sadly) Nico's right. If I can't keep my anger and hatred towards Scarecrow under control, how can I be trusted to be in this battle?

Bobby: Oh babe.

Me: But Scarecrow's crimes pale in comparison to those of the Joker.

Lightning Dust: Who is the Joker?

Me: You would hate this guy times ∞ + 100,000,000. The Joker was one of Batman's most dangerous enemies and Gotham City's most ruthless supervillain.

I went over The Joker's history and it was not pretty.

---

Jack Napier A.K.A. The **Joker** is one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Lex Luthor) of the *DC Animated Universe* . He is a homicidal maniac who seeks to cause chaos, destruction and misery wherever and whenever he can, as well as the archenemy of Batman.

He is the main antagonist of the *Batman: The Animated Series* and its sequel series *The New Batman Adventures*, a guest antagonist of both *Superman: The Animated Series* and *Static Shock* and a major antagonist of the *Justice League* series. He also serves as the secondary antagonist of the film *Batman: Mask of the Phantasm* and the titular main antagonist of the film *Batman Beyond: Return of the Joker* . He is also an iteration of the Joker from the DC comic books.

He was voiced by Mark Hamill, who also portrayed Chucky in the 2019 remake of *Child's Play*, Skeleton King in *Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!*, Fire Lord Ozai in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, Py-Ro in *Crash Bandicoot*, Dictatious Maximus Galadrigal in *Trollhunters*, Darth Bane in *Star Wars: The Clone Wars*, Kavaxas in *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles*, Trickster in the DC Animated Universe (as well as his *Arrowverse* incarnation), and two other Batman villains, Tony Zucco and Ferris Boyle, again in the DC Animated Universe.

The novelization of *Batman: Mask of the Phantasm* indicates that the man who went to become the Joker was born around 1948, being 35 around the time of the flashback events of the movie, whose present time is 1993. He became a criminal at some point to make a living, a profession which would last for the rest of his life. It's unknown what the Joker's real name was, and while it's suggested to have been Jack Napier, it's possible that this may have been another alias, as he took several during his career. The reason is possibly to avoid getting detected by the police.

By 1983, he was an assassin and chauffeur working for Salvatore Valestra, Buzz Bronski and Chuckie Sol, the high-ranking members of the Valestra mob. When Carl Beaumont, a businessman who had embezzled from the mob, was unable to pay them back, he accompanied his boss and associates to pay a visit to Beaumont, who asked Valestra for one more day. Valestra reluctantly agreed, but unknown to him, Carl and his daughter Andrea fled the country that same night.

Beaumont paid Valestra back, but the mobster wanted "interest compounded in blood" and sent the hitman to Europe to find and kill Beaumont. Arthur Reeves, Beaumont's former employee, gave them Beaumont's location in exchange for funding his campaign for Gotham City Council. The hitman killed Beaumont, and passed by Andrea on his way out, greeting her nonchalantly moments before she found her father's body.

Eventually, the hitman formed his own gang. One night, he robbed the Ace Chemical plant, but Batman arrived, and in the ensuing scuffle, the hitman fell into a vat of chemicals. The chemicals beached his skin white, turned his hair green, made his lips bright red; driven insane by his reflection, the hitman reinvented himself as the Joker and dedicated his life to fighting Batman. After taking up his new identity, Joker would establish himself as one of the main crime bosses in Gotham and became Batman's greatest foe. During a stint in Arkham Asylum, the Joker manipulated his psychologist, Dr. Harleen Quinzel, into falling in love with him, driving her to join his gang as Harley Quinn, his accomplice and on again-off again girlfriend.

*Batman: The Animated Series*

As the Joker, he pulled numerous schemes for both his own amusement and for personal profit, such as a Christmas-themed kidnapping of Commissioner Gordon, Summer Gleeson and Harvey Bullock ("Christmas with The Joker"), filling Gotham City with his laughing gas using a garbage boat ("The Last Laugh"), planting dynamite at the birthday party of Mayor Hill's son ("Be A Clown"), poisoning all of Gotham's fish with his toxins and trying to copyright them ("The Laughing Fish") and escaping Arkham to blow up a casino that was using his name sake ("The Joker's Wild"), but Batman and Robin always managed to defeat him and send him back to Arkham.

In "Joker's Favor", Joker tried to blackmail a man named Charlie Collins after he encountered him on the highway, and threatened to kill his family if he didn't help him in his scheme to kill Commissioner Gordon during an award ceremony. Collins ended up getting the better of the cowardly psychopath, using one of his own fake explosives to trick him into giving up everything he knew about his family to Batman.

In "Almost Got 'Im", Joker, Penguin, Two-Face, Killer Croc, and Poison Ivy get together and play poker, remarking on the times in which they had nearly killed Batman. Joker, believing his story was the best, saved it for last, mocking the stories of his fellow criminals. When it was his turn, Joker pulls out a portable television set and played a recording of his failed attempt. In the tape, Joker and Harley Quinn had taken over Late Night Gotham Live, captured Batman and tried to electrocute him on live TV with an electric chair powered by the forced laughter of the kidnapped studio audience, but this attempt was foiled by Catwoman. Due to only being foiled by the appearance of Catwoman, all the other villains agree that Joker had the best story, while he simultaneously wins the poker game (by cheating). Joker then reveals that he had kidnapped Catwoman and was planning to kill her by turning her into cat food as revenge for her ruining his plan, although, he is then immediately knocked out by Batman (who was disguised as Croc the entire time) .

In the movie *Batman: Mask of the Phantasm*, a vigilante called The Phantasm came to Gotham and, one by one, killed the mob leaders Joker had once worked for. Batman was accused of these crimes, but the Joker doubted this and set up a trap to kill the Phantasm before he himself was targeted. Joker eventually managed to find out that the killer wasn't Batman at all and that Andrea Beaumont, daughter of the embezzler he once killed on mob orders, had taken up the identity of the Phantasm. He fought the Phantasm, but she vanished to escape in an explosion, taking the laughing Joker with her. It remained unknown what happened to him after this. But he survived off-screen and went back to do what he does best - fighting Batman and terrorizing Gotham City with his deadly jokes.

In *Trial*, along with other inmates in Arkham Asylum, Joker ran a sham trial for Batman with the inmates as judge and jury.

The Joker later gotten a hold of an atomic bomb, taken the mayor hostage (although this was one of the very few times that he showed affection towards Harley when he realized that she had enough 'guts' to kill him), and even tried to succeed as a stand-up comedian while ruining three comedians' acts for revenge on their judgment of him as unfunny - something he could never forgive. After this, he tried to destroy all Gotham City with his henchmen, but Batman, Robin and Harley Quinn destroyed his plane and defeated him.

## Superman and Financial Failure

Becoming broke and desperate, Joker and Harley Quinn stole a statue of a Chinese Dragon that turned out to be forged from Kryptonite. Using this, Joker traveled to Metropolis and put himself for hire for one billion dollars to kill Superman. Lex Luthor agreed to Joker's deal. Batman eventually fought The Joker along with the Man of Steel. Then, Joker began to annoy Luthor when he demanded to be paid more to kill both superheroes. While attempting to betray Luthor (who needless to say, had also tried to betray him) The Joker ended up fighting the World's Finest in an aircraft, the explosion of which seemed to kill him, though his body was never recovered. But he survived that fall and went back to terrorize Gotham again off-screen.

He turned up alive, was captured, but was shocked when he inherited millions of dollars from a mob kingpin named Barlowe, who had always despised him. Through deception was incredibly and playing the Joker's ego and greed, Barlowe set up a trap. Joker almost literally bought his way to a clean criminal record and then lived the high life on what he believed to be hundreds of millions. It was eventually revealed that only the first ten million dollars were real, which the Joker not only blew through but was now, as Barlowe's heir, in the sights of the IRS. Joker could not reveal and possesses him, he's been tricked without looking like the clown he was. Joker decided to pull off a heist to restart his enterprises (without using any of his calling cards or signature styles that would link him to the crime) but was foiled, like always, by Batman. As he is taken back to Arkham Asylum, Harley Quinn (disguised as a police officer) beats Joker up with a baton for abandoning her to be arrested by Batman and Batgirl in the beginning of the episode and replacing her with a Fake Harley, rather than bailing her out.

On the seventh year anniversary of the Joker's "birth", the Joker's actions turned reporter Jack Ryder into the Creeper. The Creeper, while heroic, mercilessly harassed Harley and Joker, to the point that even Joker considered Creeper to be a lunatic, actually begging Batman to arrest him. Creeper captured Harley and defeated the Joker in a dump park, who was later taken in custody by Batman.

After this, Harley Quinn captured Batman and tried to kill him to obtain Joker's admiration, but he hit her and threw her through the window of the building, believing that no one had the right to kill Batman but himself. Batman eventually frees himself and fights Joker on top of a monorail, and punched the Joker into the chimney of Ace Chemicals, apparently killing him. But for unknown reasons, he survived the mortal fall and sent some flowers and a note to Quinn.

## Later life and Justice League

The Joker later planned on forming a metahuman gang from the local mutants known as "Bang Babies". Villains such as Hotstreak and Talon eagerly joined his gang. However, Batman, Robin, and Dakota's own resident hero Static teamed up and escaped the Joker's death trap, arresting the Clown Prince of Crime in the process. Joker tried to shock Batman with a joy-buzzer after his defeat, only for Static to not only ignore and absorb the buzzer's power but shock the Joker right back, only worse. Joker and his gang were arrested after that.

Not wanting anything to do with Joker after their first encounter, Lex Luthor tried to keep him out of his Injustice Gang, but he is ultimately persuaded to relent by him after Copperhead is arrested and Joker provides knowledge on Batman. Using a tracking device Batman had planted on him, Joker lured Batman to the Injustice Gang's hideout and knocks him out. With Batman now captured, Joker urges Lex to let him kill Batman but is frustrated when he is not allowed to and then proceeds to annoy Lex as he searches through Batman's utility belt. Joker then forces Batman to watch the expected destruction of the JLA's Watchtower, knowing that Luthor would give him permission to kill Batman if his plan succeeded, but it fails and Joker is not allowed to finish Batman yet again. Knowing Batman was swaying her to his way of thinking, Joker betrays and electrocutes Cheetah into unconsciousness. During the Gang's final confrontation with the JLA, Joker uses a trick exploding doll and several marbles to attack Flash and Wonder Woman, but quickly runs away when he realizes that he's outmatched. After the rest of the Gang is defeated, Joker rushes to the basement of their warehouse base to kill Batman, only to be knocked out by Batman, who states that he could have escaped their prison at any time he wanted, but chose to stay and watch on them instead.

He discovered and entered a secret government compound dubbed Section 12. At the time, it was under the supervision of the Cadmus Project, a federal initiative to procure defenses against the Justice League in case they ever went rogue. Joker arrived at the facility and killed the staff using his Joker Venom. He then freed their captives and fashioned them as a card deckhand, dubbing them his 'Royal Flush Gang'. During his time at the facility, the Joker also came across some of Project Cadmus' secret technology and discovered a microchip that allowed it's users to copy their DNA.

Rather than use the technology early, the Joker decided to save the technology for another time. The Joker with his new team then left the facility before purchasing air time on several networks under the moniker of "Gwynplaine Entertainment" and broadcast a live feed of Las Vegas. The Joker secretly planted several dozen extremely powerful time-bombs all throughout the city and threatened to blow up the entire city early if anyone but the Justice League tried to stop him. Though the Justice League manage to disarm the bombs and defeat the Royal Flush Gang, the bomb stunt was merely to attract viewers throughout the world. The real plan was to use the powers of the Gang's fifth member, Ace, who could drive people insane just by looking at them in person or on TV. The Joker then transmitted Ace's thought waves across the air to render everyone under a mass psychosis. Batman confronted the Joker alone, and despite almost being driven insane by Ace's powers and receiving vicious beatings from Joker, managed to reveal to Ace that the Joker held on to a special headband used to nullify Ace's powers by Project Cadmus. Ace, in anger, used her power on the Joker and temporarily incapacitated him, rendering him temporarily catatonic.

## Joker's Death

Years later, he planned one final joke on Batman after realizing the "game" was getting old. The Joker and Harley Quinn kidnapped Tim Drake (the current Robin and Dick Grayson's successor) after Tim saved an unknown woman from a criminal, unaware that it is a trap and subjected him to three weeks of torture and brainwashed him into becoming a small version of the Joker called Joker Junior, much to Batman and Batgirl's horror, also finding out all of Batman's secrets (including Batman's true identity) in the process. On top of that, he documented the whole interrogation with an old video projector and possibly slides (since he claimed he had them). Batman came to the abandoned Arkham Asylum and saw what had happened to Tim. In retaliation, Batman engaged in a bloody fight with the Joker (willing to break the Joker in two for his actions), only for the Joker to stab Batman in the knee and gloat over his success (in the edited version, he punches Batman off the edge and the blood was removed).

He gave a Bang-Flag gun to Tim to finish off the Dark Knight, but instead Tim focused his rage on the one who had broken him, and fatally shot the Joker, (in the edited version, he pushed Joker into liquids (possibly water), who slipped and grabbed the lever and pulled it down as he was slipping, electrocuting himself) and says to himself, "That's not funny! That's not…" before he dies. Tim then enters into a mental breakdown, crying whatever sanity he has left of himself as Barbara Gordon (the current Batgirl) comforts him.

The remains of the Joker were buried under Arkham, and Tim was given therapy to cope with his trauma. Commissioner Gordon learned of what happened and promised to keep it a secret, while it seemed Harley had fallen into the bottomless pit and perished during the battle as well. The other people who also knew the incident were the Dark Knight's butler, Alfred Pennyworth, and

Bruce's first partner and the former Robin, Dick Grayson who has left for Bludhaven. One year later, Tim was finally recovered from his trauma, but Bruce forbade Tim from being Robin again and swore that he will never endanger another young partner again. Tim soon left after this, choosing to make the right decision for himself. Barbara soon retired from her career as Batgirl and went on to follow her father's footsteps as the new police commissioner of Gotham City following her father's retirement. Despite his death, Joker's legacy as a criminal mastermind and homicidal maniac would live on for years. Whilst the people of Gotham were relieved at the Joker's final and ultimate defeat, they still feared his destructive legacy. Years later several groups of criminals called the Jokerz started appearing around the globe, honoring the Clown Prince of Crime's legacy. One of the gang's members, Ghoul (who coincidentally would be the member of the Jokerz gang that would serve the newly revived Joker.) stated that there are 9,453 active Jokerz that are divided into approximately 200 separate groups. Bruce continued the rest of his crime-fighting career as Batman for years after the incident a few years before his retirement in the prologue of *Batman Beyond* .

Legacy ( *Return of the Joker* )

It seemed not even death itself could restrain the Joker. It turns out that before Joker died, he had implanted the microchip he stole from Cadmus encoded with his DNA, memories, and personality on Tim's neck. The chip soon began to activate itself automatically, transforming Drake into the Joker. According to the Joker, any lingering memories were chalked up as bad dreams by Drake. Over time, the Joker's subconscious awakened and began to assume control of Drake's body.

Over the course of forty years, the Joker plotted his return using Drake's body. With Drake's knowledge of communications and his martial skills as Robin, Joker staged a series of corporate thefts utilizing a sub-group of the Jokerz which had formed in his absence, proving how influential he had become. With the technology, Joker created a satellite jammer and hijacked control of a Hyperion class defense satellite orbiting the planet. If any of Tim Drake's family were worried in any way, Joker would simply call on the phone with

Tim's voice saying he'll be working late.

Joker then revealed himself to Bruce Wayne at a party during his return to Gotham. The new Batman managed to stop Joker from killing Bruce, but Joker escaped. After a time, Terry deduced Drake had some connection and decided to confront The Joker.

However before he could reach Joker's hideout, Joker tested the new Batman by chasing after him using his satellite to send a powerful laser at the Batmobile whilst incinerating a small part of Gotham. After stopping the beam, the new Batman tracked Joker down to his hideout (an abandoned Candy Factory called the *Jolly Jack* ) and confronted Tim. Tim started to remember how he killed the original Joker and started to act strangely; when Tim accidentally mentioned the new Batman's real name he transformed into the Joker, revealing he had deduced Batman's identity. After explaining how he survived, Joker and Batman fought.

In the skirmish, the electric joy buzzer that Joker was using gets knocked out of his hand and falls into the wiring of the jamming system, redirecting the satellite's laser straight to Joker's hideout. Batman stranded Joker within the compound and fought him one on one. In the finale, Batman taunted the Joker, saying he had only returned because he could never make the original Batman laugh. This greatly enraged Joker and he managed to trap Terry under a wooden table and started strangling him.

Joker then ordered Terry to laugh before he dies and when Joker got closer in order to hear Terry better, Terry taunts by saying "Ha ha!" and uses Joker's own toy buzzer to electrocute him on the neck, much to his horror. The surge destroyed the microchip as the Joker let out a final scream, restoring Tim back to normal and destroying the Joker once and for all. After so many years of waging a one-on-one war, Batman had finally won after a long struggle, destroying the Joker forever.

---

The Equestria Girls and most of us gasped in shock in horror.

Applejack: The Joker was a monster!

Lincoln: Yeah he was.

Laney: He deserved to die for all the pain and suffering he caused over the years.

Me: The Joker killed over 2,000 people and plagued all of Gotham City with nothing but terror and fear all for his own amusement. The Joker is one nasty piece of shit and he was more fucked up and more dangerous as anyone.

Linka: Yeah he was.

Cody (OC): Yeah he was dangerous. And we killed him. Twice. I killed him with my Yautja technology.

Me: And we killed him when we fought him in the Neo Gotham Environment from 2039.

Apple Bloom: That's incredible.

Rarity: It sure is.

Me: But we aren't the only ones that hates the Joker with a vengeance. Jason Todd A.K.A. The Red Hood hates him more. Because the Joker killed him.

Jason Todd: It's true guys. The Joker did kill me and Ra's brought me back to life.

Me: That's one of the reasons we have Ra's to thank for. I will always respect him even in death.

Jason told his story.

---

**Jason Todd** is the titular main antagonist of *Batman: Under the Red Hood* . In this animated film, he is the former Robin who is murdered by the Joker, and becomes a vigilante after being resurrected by Ra's al Ghul. He takes on his murderer's former identity, The Red Hood, and starts "controlling crime" in Gotham City by taking a percentage of drug profits and killing anyone who commits murder or sells drugs to children. This puts him at odds with his former mentor, Batman as he grows to despise him for his moral code.

He was voiced by Jensen Ackles, who also portrays Dean Winchester in *Supernatural*, Tom Hanniger in the 2009 horror film, *My Bloody Valentine* and Jason Teague in *Smallville* .

Before meeting Batman, Jason Todd was a juvenile delinquent, having been arrested at least once. Batman met the boy in Crime Alley, where Jason had just finished removing the tires of the Batmobile as an act of vandalism. Instead of calling the authorities, however, Batman, impressed with the boy and also believing he needed to curb his criminal tendencies, took him in as the second Robin, after Dick Grayson left and made a name for himself as Nightwing.

During one of their first missions, Jason Todd proceeded to aid Batman in taking down the Riddler while the latter was conducting a heist on a museum, also proceeding to supply a "riddle" before taking him down by kicking him in the crotch. They also went to fight together against other criminals like the Penguin, the Scarecrow or Two-Face.

As Jason grew older, however, his personality turned far darker, becoming very cocky and virtually merciless, with him once ruining an operation because, when taking down a drug-dealing pimp, he broke the man's collarbone just enough to put him into shock, which resulted in a stern telling off from Batman due to his needing him for interrogation.

## Death

Eventually, Jason Todd and Batman uncovered a crime spree occurring in Bosnia, where the Joker had poisoned an entire hospital and was raiding medicine (in reality a diversion to ensure Ra's al Ghul and his League of Shadows toppled the European Economy). However, Jason Todd's recklessness got the better of him and proceeded to chase after the Joker, which resulted in his capture. Held prisoner by the Joker, he was subject to torture via bludgeoning with a crowbar by the deranged clown, and then left to be blown up by the bomb, which went off just as Batman arrived to rescue him. The explosions ultimately killed him.

## Revival

However, his body never returned to Gotham: Ra's al Ghul, out of guilt for his unintended role in Jason Todd's death, secretly replaced his corpse with a realistic dummy, and proceeded to use the Lazarus Pit to resurrect him to repair the damage. Unfortunately for Ra's al Ghul, this had disastrous side effects: While Jason Todd's body was resurrected, his mind was left damaged. He then proceeded to escape custody of the League of Shadows, narrowly survived falling into the nearby river from a high drop, and somehow managed to find his way back to Gotham five years later.

## Seeking Vengeance

Learning that Batman failed to avenge his death at the hands of the Joker, Jason Todd was enraged, and proceeded to adopt the former identity of the Joker, the Red Hood. He then proceeded to take control of the various drug dealers under the employ of Black Mask, allowing them to continue dealing on the streets under the condition that they pay 40% of the shares to him, and they stay away from children when dealing drugs. He also threatens to kill them should they disobey, even producing a duffel bag containing the decapitated heads of their various lieutenants that he allegedly did in under two hours to make clear that his threat was genuine. In addition, he also had Amazo stolen by various hired crooks, although after Batman busted the heist as well as destroyed the Amazo with Dick Grayson, Red Hood proceeded to kill them with sniper rounds. He then escaped via a blue convertible, and managed to lure Batman to the ACE Chemical Plant, where Joker was created. He then reminded Batman that it was his first mistake, possibly even his worst one. He then fled after a brief exchange, also shooting the leaking fuel from the car to destroy the plant to ensure Batman is unable to pursue him.

Meanwhile, he then proceeded to steal another arms shipment from Black Mask (having overheard him via a planted bug), and after Batman interfered, Red Hood proceeded to drop the chopper over the edge, as well as enter a chase by the Dark Knight and Nightwing, eventually escaping at the train station via an explosive and under the cover of a passing train, although not before telling Batman that he hadn't lost his touch while also dropping the name "Bruce" as a hint for the Dark Knight towards his potential true identity. He then proceeded to fight the Fearsome Hand of Four mercenary group, also calling in Batman earlier for aid, eventually managing to knock out three of the mercenaries while killing the fourth. They then proceeded to get into an argument about how to deal justice before taking his leave with a smoke grenade. He then proceeded to use a rocket launcher at Black Mask's office, thus forcing the crime lord to arrange for the Joker's release.

Red Hood then arrived at the area Joker was at, revealing he had in fact intended all along for Black Mask to release Joker, as he wanted to have revenge against him while briefly hinting at their having met before. After Batman prevented Joker from torching the various drug dealers, Red Hood proceeded to abduct Joker before Batman had a chance to retrieve him, and also left a message telling the Dark Knight (who now knows his identity as Jason Todd and how he was revived) that he has Joker and that he meet him in Crime Alley if he wants Joker. He then goes to an abandoned apartment building and proceeded to dish out his revenge against the Joker by beating him with a crowbar, just as Joker himself did to him five years earlier, as well as cryptically stating that the reason they knew each other is because Joker had in effect created him.

He then encountered Batman in Crime Alley, and after fighting him all the way to the apartment complex, Jason Todd proceeded to rant that Batman should have killed the Joker after not only his murder of him, but also all of the carnage that he caused in general. Batman then admitted that he wanted to kill the Joker for what he did to Jason, but decided not to because doing so would only make Batman sink as low as the Joker. Undeterred by this, Red Hood tries to force Batman to either shoot him or let him shoot the Joker. However, Batman refused to do either, and eventually used a Batarang to block out the barrel of his gun, detonating it in his hand after he attempted to shoot him in order to force him to act. Jason Todd then proceeded to set off explosives he had presumably placed in the apartment earlier, although he slumped down when Joker interfered with Batman's attempt to disarm the bombs, although he was nonetheless saved by Batman at the last second, he disappeared. It's unknown what becomes of him afterwards.

## Personality

Even prior to becoming Robin, Batman already knew how dangerous Jason would be in spite of him shown having great potential like Dick Grayson. Though he and Grayson had similar potential as Batman's sidekick (with Grayson pointed out that Jason was very impressive as Red Hood), Jason had criminal and violent tendencies that Grayson lacks, which disturbed Bruce that he claimed Jason would've become a dangerous criminal had he not recruit him as the second Robin. Jason was also impulsive and short-tempered, which clouded his judgement in dealing criminals and supervillains alike. Jason proved not to be a complete monster when he ordered the dealers not to give the kids drugs, which shows he would not hurt the kids; in fact, Jason was arguably a tragic figure who had endured his brutal torture at the hands of the Joker. Something which figuratively proceeded to haunt Jason for the rest of his life. Jason's most complicated personality trait is his relationship with his former mentor. On one hand, he still cares about Bruce as he spared his life several times throughout the film. However, he also resents him for not killing Joker, outright accusing him of using his fear of becoming worse than the clown as an excuse for not doing what's right. This results in him almost destroying an entire apartment, so he could either force Batman to kill one of them or end up getting the three of them blown up.

## Skills

Jason was a superb athlete, in the peak of physical prowess and mentality, making him an agile opponent. He also carried a variety of equipment, including pistols, explosives, a combat knife and a taser. He was also extremely skilled and chaotic martial artist, capable of holding his own against somebody as experienced as Batman. He was incredibly brutal in a fight, and used underhanded and sadistic maneuvers against an opponent. However, despite the fact that he was an expert fighter, Batman was older, stronger and infinitely more experienced than him, and was eventually capable of defeating him. Jason had the utterly fatal weakness was that he would let his rage get the better of his judgement and logic. Therefore, Batman easily defeated him once he stopped holding

back.

---

We gasped.

Me: Hiring the Joker was a big mistake.

Red X: It was. But I'm glad he's dead.

Me: We all are. But if the Joker ever does come back we will banish him to the Warp. He deserves far worse than the fires of Hell.

Naruto: Agreed.

Jason Todd: I'm just really amazed that I am also you Red X.

Red X then took off his mask.

Red X: I know. Surprising isn't it?

Nico was scanning for the Scarecrow.

Maria: Nico, don't you think that you're being a little harsh on J.D. and the Loud Kids?

Nico: I'm just being cautious. (to Theresa Fowler) You remember how Lori, Lola, and Lynn's anger issues nearly caused them to kill you, Theresa. What if that kind of thing happens again?

May: You have a good point. But isn't what Scarecrow did to Lori similar to how Rotwood used Fear Gas on you to try to get you to kill me?

Nico: Yes it is.

Computer beeps.

Nico: Found him! Okay they can come back in now.

We came back in.

Dark Raph: (to me and the Loud Kids) You guys ready to apologize to Nico for letting Scarecrow piss you off? Or do we have to leave you out of the buttkicking we're gonna give him?

Me: Yes we were just talking about our past encounters with different villains like Scarecrow and The Joker.

Nico: That's good. That's understandable.

Rainbow Dash: What really shocked us is that the Joker killed over 2,000 people.

Nico: I know. He was a monster.

Dark Mikey: (to me, Nico, and the Loud Kids) C'mon! How about you guys hug and make up before we pound Scarecrow?

Me: I wasn't angry. I was just stating good points. I'm sorry.

We hugged and we hugged each other.

Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle: Awwwww!

Scootaloo: EW! Get a room you two!

Rainbow Dash: Scootaloo!

Scootaloo: Sorry.

Nico: Look, I am sorry if what I said upset you guys. But can I really trust you to keep a cool head when we're fighting Scarecrow?

Me: Yes you can. As long as Lori vents out her rage on Scarecrow.

Nico: Deal.

Fluttershy: I know! Maybe if Lori gets too angry, I can use my Stare to calm her down!

Nico: That's a good idea, Fluttershy.

Me: That'll work perfectly. Just don't make her pass gas.

Rarity: What do you mean by that?

Me: Lori has a nasty flatulence problem. She farts so bad that not even a skunk would come near here. Uh no offense Lori.

Lori: None taken but yeah it's true. I fart all the time and have incredible problems denying it.

FART!

Me: See like that.

Lori: Excuse me.

Lincoln: Actually that was me. Sorry.

Me: No worries.

Lincoln: I had a huge bean burrito for lunch.

Me: No worries buddy.

Nico: I found out where Scarecrow is. He's in an abandoned chemical plant that was shut down here years ago. It's located right by Gotham University.

Me: Very coincidental. I know where that plant is. Lets head over there and because it's Halloween lets do an entrance with exploding pumpkins.

Nico: Good idea.

We were off.

---

At the chemical plant, Scarecrow was counting his money.

Scarecrow: Soon this whole fucking city will know what true fear and horror is!

Then vines appeared and started growing fast and then huge pumpkins grew from them and then…

KRASPPPLLAAAAAAAAAATTTTTT!

They exploded all over and covered Scarecrow.

Batman: Trick or Treat, Scarecrow.

Scarecrow: (laughs) Can't blame me for having some Halloween fun, can you, Batman?

Me: Hard to imagine someone as fucked up as you would come back after all this time huh Professor Crane?

Lincoln: You have been a major thorn in our sides for far too long.

Maria: I get what this brand of Fear Gas does. It brings to life any monsters you can think of.

Scarecrow: And I just brought to life a few extra in addition to the ones your moronic friend hallucinated. I call them.. the Jackal Lanterns!

May: Those monsters you created were meant to scare the people of Gotham Royal York while you stole their money!

Scarecrow: And by the time everyone figured it out, I would be long gone with my loot and out of the country. I may not have tricked you all. But I'm still going to collect my treats!

Nico: Sorry, Scarecrow. No candy for you!

Me: Forever!

Lori: You have literally tormented me for the last time!

Scarecrow then called out his monsters! We saw that he had the monsters that Ed saw in his Halloween gone wrong!

Me: Whoa! Are these all the monsters you saw Ed?

Ed: They sure are!

Edd: These are the monsters you saw!? They are horrible!

Eddy: These monsters are so cool!

Lucy Loud: It sure is amazing.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous voice) Cool.

Brittney: Are you sure you wouldn't mind becoming a goth Maud?

Maud Pie: I'll think about it.

Me: Lets get these monstrosities and show them the true meaning of courage!

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1:Alien from the Belly of Planet Putridity

---

Applejack, Pepperdance, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom, Pear Butter, Princess Luna, Starfire, Helen Wheels, Manny Armstrong, Alan Albright, Elena Validus, Chione, Kevin Levin, Zs'Skayr, Dr. Viktor, Ahsoka Tano, Jimmy Devlin and Lincoln were facing The Alien from the Belly of Planet Putridity

Jimmy Devlin: Is this what I looked like as an alien?

Lincoln: Yeah it was weird.

Ahsoka Tano: It sure is an ugly one.

Dr. Viktor: Yeah and even I wouldn't be like this.

Zs'Skayr: Me too.

Pepperdance: This is gonna be awesome facing an alien.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets get this monster!

Pear Butter: Looking forward to seeing how you do it.

Princess Luna: Lets do it!

They went at the alien as it fired its ray gun and they dodged the blasts and Princess Luna, Pepperdance, Applejack, Apple Fritter and team fired blasts of energy, apples and elemental blasts and more. Applejack kicked the ray gun out of its hands.

Applejack: Try this one on! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARAMEL APPLE STICKY BOMB BARRAGE!

Applejack fired a wave of apples and caramel and they stuck to the alien and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pepperdance: Hope you can take the heat! GHOST PEPPER STYLE NINJA ART: AFTERLIFE FLAME DEATH!

Pepperdance fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a barrage of ghost peppers and they went into the Alien's mouth and then he bursted into flames!

Apple Fritter: YEEHAW! That's good spice! How about this? ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE JUICE CITRUS BURN!

Apple Fritter fired a wave of orange juice and it got in the Alien's eyes and burned them.

Apple Bloom: Nothing hurts worse than having orange juice squirt into your eyes! But so is this! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GRAPEFRUIT BOMB BARRAGE!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of grapefruits and they slammed into the Alien and got juice into his eyes and burned him more!

Pear Butter: Wow! That was amazing! Watch this one. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PEAR CANNON FIRESTORM!

Pear Butter fired a massive barrage of pears and then they smashed into the alien and the juice was burning the alien like acid!

Pear Butter: Wow! That was so much fun!

Applejack: It's quite a fun rush huh mom?

Pear Butter: It sure is.

Princess Luna: Not bad for your first time doing that Pear Butter. Try this one. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: DREAMSHOT OF THE MOON!

She fired a beam of blue energy and it slammed into the Alien and blew it apart!

Zs'Skayr and Dr. Viktor fired massive blasts of purple energy and lightning and everyone else fired more blasts and the blasts slammed into the alien. Killing it instantly!

Jimmy Devlin: This was a great battle!

Apple Fritter: Look what it had.

Apple Fritter came with a huge bag full of halloween candy.

Jimmy Devlin: Some haul!

Applejack: It sure is a lot of candy. I guess every time we defeat a monster we get candy.

Lincoln: It's perfect!

## Battle 2: Vampiressess

Maud Pie, Pinkie Pie, Goths of Darkness, Sarah (EENE), Morbius, Blade and Vanitas were facing the evil Vampiressess.

Lucy Loud: So this is what Ed envisioned you as Sarah.

Sarah (EENE): I look really scary and awesome as a vampire.

Maud Pie: It's time for this dark witch to feel the pain of darkness.

Morbius: You said it.

Sarah (EENE): YEAH!

Brittney: She gives all vampires everywhere a really bad name.

Blade: Lets show no mercy to this fucking bitch.

Pinkie Pie: I'm up for it!

Vanitas: Yeah!

They went at her and fired blasts of energy and darkness and rock and smashed and punched the Vampiress all over with powerful punches and more and also massive energy blasts and more at the Vampiress and more.

The Vampiress sent out a massive army of minions.

Blade: You obviously do not know who your are FUCKING WITH!

Blade activated a UV Flashbang bomb and then a massive explosion of sunlight blasted all the Vampires into ash and incinerated them in an instant.

Brittney: WHOA! That was intense!

Persephone: Those guys are all toast.

Maud Pie: Time for the rocks to rain down. METEOR STYLE NINJA ART: STONE RAIN.

Maud Pie fired a massive shower of stones that rained down on the Vampiress from the sky.

Pinkie Pie: And this one! DONUT STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST PEPPER GARLIC DONUT BARRAGE!

Pinkie fired a barrage of donuts covered in ghost chili garlic sauce and they went into the vampiress's mouth.

Blade: Some motherfuckers are always trying to ice skate uphill.

He threw an auto-injector and it stabbed the Vampiress in the head and injected her with EDTA and she inflated like a balloon and exploded as a massive pile of blood and guts!

EEEEEEEEEEWWWWW!

Brittney: Now that was gory and awesome.

Maud Pie: It sure was.

Brittney: Never mess with the powers of darkness from a true vampire.

Blade: You said it Brittney.

## Battle 3: Medusa

Lightning Dust, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Alex T., Hercules Weather, Nazz, Laney, Riley, Valon, Robo-Roxy, Robo-Blaze and Akiza were facing Medusa the Venomous Vixen of Masonry.

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) The legendary Medusa of Greek Myth. She will turn you to stone if you look into her eyes.

Laney: Yeah.

Scootaloo: This is gonna be awesome!

Lightning Dust: It sure is. I'm always up for a fight.

Rainbow Dash: It's gonna be awesome facing a monster of legend.

Riley: IT sure is.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Always up for a fight mates.

Akiza: Me too!

They went at him and smashed and blasted him all over with incredible speed and more and really let the monster have it. Nazz punched and smashed the creature all over.

Lightning Dust and Rainbow Dash went at the creature with incredible speed and leaving rainbow and lightning trails behind.

Lightning Dust: Try this one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM FIREBALL!

Lightning Dust ran as fast as lightning and she turned into a ball of lightning and she went through the creature with incredible speed.

Rainbow Dash: Try this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW SPECTRUM TORNADO BLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a massive blast of rainbow light and it twisted into a tornado and it slammed into Medusa and smashed her all over the place.

Scootaloo: Top this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRAVIOLET BLADEDANCE!

Scootaloo formed a sword of ultraviolet light and she slashed Medusa's head off like how Perseus did in Greek Myth and she bagged the head. The Gorgon Medusa was dead!

Alex T.: That was awesome! Well done Scootaloo!

Rainbow Dash: That's my little sister. She is just as awesome as me.

Lightning Dust: She sure has learned a lot from you.

Scootaloo: Thanks guys.

Hercules Weather: That was awesome though. Just like with Perseus.

---

## Battle 4: The Headless Horseman of Cirrhosis of Liverpool

---

Princess Celestia, Dark Signers, Nico, Spitfire, Undead Skylanders, Lola, Lily, Kevin (EENE), Dai Gui and Linka were facing Headless Horseman of Cirrhosis of Liverpool.

Princess Celestia: That is an ugly horseman.

Spitfire: I would not want to meet someone like him again.

Cynder: No one ever does. That's the legendary Headless Horseman of Sleepy Hollow.

Spitfire: What is the Headless Horseman of Sleepy Hollow?

Lily: It's a really terrifying legend that has terrorized all of Sleepy Hollow in New York for centuries.

Lily told them all about it.

---

The Headless Horseman is a fictional character from the 1820 short story "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow" by American author Washington Irving. The story, from Irving's collection of short stories entitled *The Sketch Book of Geoffrey Crayon, Gent.*, has worked itself into known American folklore/legend through literature and film, including the 1999 Tim Burton film *Sleepy Hollow* .

The legend of the Headless Horseman (also known as "the Headless Hessian of the Hollow") begins in Sleepy Hollow, New York, during the American Revolutionary War. Traditional folklore holds that the Horseman was a Hessian trooper who was killed during the Battle of White Plains in 1776. He was decapitated by an American cannonball, and the shattered remains of his head were left on the battlefield while his comrades hastily carried his body away. Eventually they buried him in the cemetery of the Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow, from which he rises as a malevolent ghost, furiously seeking his lost head and wielding a Jack-o'-Lantern as a temporary replacement and/or weapon. Modern versions of the story refer his rides to Halloween, around which time the battle took place.

*The Headless Horseman* is also a novel by Mayne Reid, first published in monthly serialized form during 1865 and 1866, and subsequently published as a book in 1866, based on the author's adventures in the United States. " *The Headless Horseman* " or " *A Strange Tale of Texas* " was set in Texas and based on a south Texas folk tale.

---

Carly Carmine: Whoa! That's horrible!

Roman Goodwin: No kidding.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah.

Lola: Lets burn this monster!

They went at the Headless Horseman and fired blasts of fire and energy and ghosts and earth and lightning all at the Headless Horseman and more and really burned him.

Princess Celestia: Take this one! SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SUN FLARE BLAST!

Princess Celestia fired a wave of solar fire and it slammed into the Headless Horseman and burned him all over.

Spitfire: This will hurt him all over! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX INFERNO STRIKE!

Spitfire fired a massive wave of fire and incinerated the monster into nothing.

Kevin (EENE): Take that you dork!

Nico: Headless Horseman you have failed this world!

Spitfire: That was so cool!

Carly Carmine: It sure was.

---

Battle 5: Spider Creature Jonny

Leni, Jonny 2x4, Webstor, King Hiss, Vypra, Luan, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, and Spiderman were facing Jonny 2x4 the Spider Creature.

Jonny 2x4: I look really cool as a spider creature.

Luan: I know. Eight legs of Creepy fun. (Laughs) Get it?

Jonny 2x4: (Laughs hysterically) Oh that's a good one Luan!

Rarity: If you were scared of spiders still and were facing a monster like this Leni, you would have a heart attack.

Sweetie Belle: You sure would.

Leni: I know.

Webstor: It is not pleasant.

Spiderman: I know.

Vypra: Lets get this eight-legged freak.

They went at the Spider Creature and blasted and slashed it all over with incredible power. They blasted it with light, crystal, web, poison and energy blasts and more and really let him have it and more.

Rarity: Try this one on! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL WHEEL!

Rarity ran fast and an energy wheel formed as she ran and smashed the Spider Creature all over.

Sweetie Belle: Try this one as well. GEM STYLE NINJA ART: JEWEL SHOWER BARRAGE!

Sweetie Belle fired a massive shower of powerful gems and they smashed and obliterated the Spider Creature into nothing.

Jonny 2x4: That spider deserved it.

Rarity: It sure did.

## Battle 6: Rolf the Cyclops Troll

Earth Skylanders, Rolf, Diamond Tiara, Fluttershy, Silver Spoon, Zipporwhill, Lynn, Shiv, Tara, Waffle Woman, Vince, Carol, Saix, Larxene, and Electro were facing Rolf the Cyclops Troll.

Rolf: THIS MONSTER HAS BROKEN THE CELERY STALK ON THE BACK OF A SEA URCHIN!

Tara: Lets get this clod!

Zipporwhill: (Latin-American Accent) This is gonna be fun.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be a really good battle.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah!

Waffle Woman: Yeah!

They went at the troll and smashed and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury and more and smashed him with atomic energy, waffles, butterflies, crystals, moonlight, lightning, fire, earth, energy and more and really let him have it.

Diamond Tiara: Take this one! DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: SHOWER OF DIAMOND SHRAPNEL!

Diamond Tiara fired a massive shower of diamonds that were as sharp as razors.

Fluttershy: BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING BUTTERFLY KALEIDOSCOPE!

Fluttershy fired a wave of fire butterflies.

Silver Spoon: SILVER STYLE NINJA ART: METAL SPOON BARRAGE!

Silver Spoon fired a massive barrage of metal silver spoons.

Zipporwhill: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF PACK ROAR!

Zipporwhill fired a wave of energy and it formed into a ravenous wolf pack and the blasts all hit the troll and obliterated the troll all over.

Rolf: That was amazing!

Terrafin: Yeah it sure was.

Fluttershy: This was a most fun battle.

## Battle 7: Frankenplank

Naruto, Piper Willowbrook, Zarya Moonwolf, Life Skylanders, Princess Cadance, Twilight Sparkle, Kaos, Bane, Riddler, Captain Cold, Qin, Tecna, Bloom, Luna Loud, Hydro Man and Lisa Loud were facing Frankenplank.

Princess Cadance: This monster is going down.

Twilight Sparkle: I can't wait to smash this monster into dust.

Captain Cold: Yeah!

Kaos: I will gladly send this monster to oblivion for I, Kaos, command it!

Luna Loud: You tell it dude!

Zarya Moonwolf: Come on guys!

They went at Frankenplank and smashed and blasted it all over the place and more with magic, ice, fire, energy, leaves, water, gears and wind and more and really let it have it.

Naruto: Take this! WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto fired a Wind Rasenshuriken!

Princess Cadance: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC BLADEDANCE!

Princess Cadance formed a sword of crystal and swung it and fired blades of rainbow energy.

Twilight Sparkle: Here's one I made from you Kaos. SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: 10 ELEMENTS OF JUSTICE!

Twilight Sparkle formed 10 disks and they were those of the elements of the Skylanders and they fired blasts of Air, leaves, ghosts, fire, water, magic, gears, earth, light and darkness.

The blasts all hit Frankenplank and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Frankenplank was obliterated in an instant.

Naruto: That takes care of that monster.

Piper Willowbrook: That's right!

Stealth Elf: It was awesome!

Zarya: It sure was.

Princess Cadance: This was one of the most fun battles.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

---

## Battle 8: Kankers Witches

---

Forever Pink Power Rangers, Sunset Shimmer, Starlight Glimmer, Wallflower, Juniper Montage, Dana, Skinner, Stella Zhao, Girl Jordan, Cargill, Cantwell, and Marie K.L. were facing The Kankers Witches.

Starlight Glimmer: So these monsters are you and your sisters

Marie?

Marie K.L.: Yeah and I hate them even more now that they are like this!

Skinner: I hate them too.

Juniper Montage: They deserve to be destroyed after everything they did to Atlanta and to the Ed's.

Sunset Shimmer: You said it.

Kimberly Ann Hart: Lets show these monsters some Forever Pink Power! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL! PINK MIGHTY MORPHIN RANGER!

Katherine Hillard: (Australian Accent) ZEO RANGER I - PINK! PINK ZEO RANGER!

Cassie Chan: SHIFT INTO TURBO! WIND CHASER TURBO POWER! PINK TURBO RANGER!

Kendrix Morgan: GO GALACTIC! PINK LOST GALAXY RANGER!

Dana Mitchell: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE! PINK LIGHTSPEED RANGER!

Jen Scotts: TIME FOR TIME FORCE! PINK TIME FORCE!

Lola: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA! PINK DINO THUNDER RANGER!

Sydney Drew: S.P.D. EMERGENCY! S.P.D. PINK!

Vida Rocca: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE! ELEMENT OF WIND - LEGENDARY PINK RANGER!

Rose Ortiz: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE! PINK OVERDRIVE RANGER!

Mia Watanabe: GO GO SAMURAI! SAMURAI PINK READY!

Emma Goodall: SUPER MEGA MODE! SUPER MEGAFORCE PINK!

Shelby: ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER! PINK DINO CHARGE RANGER!

Sarah Thompson: NINJA SPIN! SPEED OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL PINK!

The Pink Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Starlight Glimmer: PINK IS THE COLOR OF LOVE!

Pink Rangers: WE WILL STRIKE FROM THE AIR LIKE A BIRD FROM ABOVE! POWER RANGERS FOREVER PINK!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of pink fire and smoke went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

Wallflower: It sure was!

Lola: First time ever for me being in a Forever Pink party.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was. Awesome! Lets get them!

They went at the witches and blasted and smashed them all over the place with light, fire, leaves, water, wind and more and pink energy blasts and more and really let them have it.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets hit these monsters with a combo!

Starlight Glimmer, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower and Juniper Montage: EQUESTRIA STYLE NINJA ART: CUTIE MARK MEGABLAST OF JUSTICE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into the cutie marks of Starlight Glimmer, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower and

Juniper Montage and the blasts all slammed into the Kanker Witches and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Kanker Witches were obliterated and destroyed.

Starlight Glimmer: Good riddance.

Marie K.L.: Goodbye "Sisters."

Starlight Glimmer: What they did was awful.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah.

---

We then regrouped and we were facing Scarecrow!

Me: It's over for you Scarecrow!

Troy: Instead of treats, you're getting lots of tricks from us!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Red Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into some of the Red Rangers. Troy was the Red Mystic Force Ranger, Noah was the Red S.P.D. Ranger, Jake was the Red Jungle Fury Ranger, Emma was the Red Samurai Ranger, Gia was the Red Dino Charge Ranger and Orion was the Red Ninja Steel Ranger!

Lori: I admit that I might be too much at times! But my family always loves me no matter what!

Scarecrow: Oh please! You always were harsh to your family even before you met J.D. I just helped show the truth to you. And you know what the sad part is? If you and your family had just used your words to make Rotwood and his group better people, they wouldn't have been pushed into hurting Chan over there! Why, I hear that he's slowly losing trust in all of you even now!

Me: You shut your fucking trap you fucked up psychotic lunatic!

Batman punched at Scarecrow.

Scarecrow: (dodges a punch from Batman) So, Batman is really Bruce Wayne, eh? I guess that explains how you have access to all those toys. But now, the world sees you for what you truly are. A legend laid bare. Powerless. Human. Afraid. And I like it!

Me: You love hearing yourself talk don't you?

Lori punched Scarecrow in the face and kicked him square in the stomach and in the crotch and kicked him all over the place and she viciously pulverized him all over the place with incredible and ferocious fury! Batman joined in and brutally pulverized him all over the place and more.

Brittney: Time for you to see the true terror of your worst nightmares! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TRANSYLVANIA!

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WENDIGO!

Bertrand: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: CHUPACABRA!

Haiku: BLACK LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LIGHTNING SUICIDE FRUIT DISINTEGRATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Dante: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: KING MINOS!

Persephone: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: STORM OF CHAOS UNDIVIDED!

Morpheus: NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: THE THING!

Boris: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PENNYWISE!

Crimson: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ARCHDEMONS!

Ennui: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: WEREWOLVES!

Ingrid Third: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: VAMPIRES!

Maggie: BLACK LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK

LIGHTNING CHIDORI STREAM!

Gwen (Total Drama): DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: HYDRA!

Gwen (Young): DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DARK HARPIES!

Juleka: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CHAOS SPACE MARINES!

Lydia: BLACK LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LIGHTNING WALL BREAKTHROUGH!

Wednesday: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: HAEMONCULI!

Shannon: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: JACK O' LANTERN!

Mavis: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CHAOS DEFILER!

Yumi: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FORGEFIEND AND MAULERFIEND!

Sam Manson: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: HEADLESS HORSEMAN!

They fired massive waves of darkness, black lightning and energy and black fire and more and they formed into said things.

Lola: How about a Little Fire Scarecrow!? FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: RAIN OF FIRE!

Volcana: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRIT OF FIRE!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRES OF JUSTICE!

They fired waves of fire and they formed into said fire powers and the blasts all slammed into Scarecrow and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zach: This monster will pay!

Sky Lynx: Yeah!

Zack used the Underworld Cyber Planet Key and Sky Lynx used the

Decepticon Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Zack's underworld fire powers and Sky Lynx's lasers 100-fold.

Plug Man and Blitzwing used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Plug Man's Plug Ball and Blitzwing's Gyro Blaster Rifle 100-fold.

Zach and Sky Lynx: UNDERWORLD LASER STORM!

Zach fired a massive wave of fire and Sky Lynx fired a massive laser barrage.

Plug Man and Blitzwing: THUNDERSTORM VERTIGO BLAST!

Plug Man fired Plug Balls and Blitzwing fired a massive blast of gyro-energy.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets show this monster our teamwork!

Vypra: Lets do it!

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of The Friendship Table!

Vypra: Masters of Evil!

Knights of The Friendship Table and The Masters of Evil: FRIENDSHIP HARMONY MEGABLAST!

The Knights of the Friendship Table all fired massive energy blasts in the shapes of their cutie marks and the Masters of Evil all fired blasts of energy and elements in the shapes of their faces and symbols.

Lori: I've literally had it with you CRANE!

Batman: Me too!

Bill Nye: Lets get him.

Lori, Batman and Bill Nye: BATWIND SCIENCE HURRICANE!

They fired massive waves of bats, wind and science and the blasts all slammed into Scarecrow and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed the entire Chemical Plant in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power and reduced it to flaming rubble!

Scarecrow was defeated.

Me: It's over for you Crane!

Scarecrow: I am not defeated yet!

He sent his fear gas and it formed into the kids that were out to pulverize the Ed's! These were the kids that hated the Eds and were out to pulverize them all over on Halloween back then!

**Sarah:** "Ed! You give Jimmy his candy back!"

**Rolf:** "You have made a mockery of Rolf's fungal festivity!"

**Jonny:** *[holding Plank in the air]* "Plank's pressing charges, you bully!"

**Kevin:** "Who's coughing up to fix my bike?"

**Ed:** "Your mother wears army boots!"

Then the kids of Boo Haw Haw grabbed the Ed's and viciously pulverized them into pulp in a vicious beatdown and the fight cloud was so viciously intense that it was incredible!

Scarecrow: Now you are next!

He was about to fire fear gas at me and I grabbed his hand.

Me: Not this time you Psychotic Motherfucking Lunatic!

I pointed his hand back at his face and sprayed him.

Scarecrow just got sprayed wit hhis own Fear Gas.

Batman: (picks Scarecrow up) It's over, Crane. HAKAI!

Batman banished Scarecrow to the Warp. Or did he?

In reality, we see Scarecrow on the ground quivering in fear.

Firefly: I never did like Scarecrow to begin with. And this is a much better fate for him than death.

Fluttershy: What do you think he's seeing right now?

Dark Spicer: Probably Batman sending him to the Warp.

Batman: Scary thing is, I'm actually considering killing certain villains as an option now.

Me: Only those like The Joker. Lets get this fucked up Lunatic to prison.

Sheila and Tom Lair came and wrapped him in a straitjacket and they were taking him away.

Sheila: I hope you guys have a Happy Halloween.

Tom Lair: (to Scarecrow) You look scared, Crane. Get used to it.

Me: Make sure he suffers painfully.

Sheila: You can count on it.

The Ed's were pulverized all over and they looked like they were massacred by a vicious army of crazed supervillains and they were wrapped in full body casts and more.

Nico: (to me and the Loud Kids) I'm sorry if you thought I made you guys upset. I only told you to keep yourselves calm. I never said anything about keeping you out of the battle.

Me: I understand. We still have time to get ready to go trick-or-treating.

Poromon: I call dibs on the candy!

Me: Everyone gets some.

Jack Skellington: Another fantastic Halloween!

Double D: And we solved the mystery of the Halloween Spirit.

Jack Skellington: Are you really sure?

Double D: Of course. Why do you ask?

Jack Skellingtom: Just because Scarecrow made Ed's monsters come to life doesn't mean the Spirit of Halloween doesn't exist.

Edd: That's true.

Jonathan Crane was now the new permanent resident of the Saturn Insane Asylum's new Arkham Asylum Wing and he was also the cell mate of Lila Rossi. She will make him feel well at home. (Malevolent snicker)

Batman: (To the viewers) Never mess with a woman's rights or emotions or there will literally be hell to pay from me.

Me: You said it Bruce.

We got ready for Halloween. Not even the fear inducing terrors of Scarecrow and his Fear Gas and Jack O' Lanterns were enought to get us scared.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 14 and Finale done!

WHOA MAN! This was a crazy saga everyone. And we faced numerous monsters just over the course of this month alone. And this chapter was also based on the episode of Ed Edd N Eddy Boo Haw Haw and that was a freaky episode and more. It is also a parody of the awesome new Scooby Doo movie that came out called Happy Halloween Scooby Doo. I was amazed that Bill Nye the Science Guy was in it as well. I used to watch him constantly when I was a kid with all my friends at school. He is awesome! So much has changed since then and more. HAPPY HALLOWEEN EVERYONE! I'm sorry you all didn't get to go Trick-Or-Treating because of everything that is going on because of COVID-19 but I hope you all had an awesome halloween anyways. This chapter is also the precursor for the Land Version of Scaredy Pants that I did earlier and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is a really amazing and awesome and funny cullinary adventure. I hope you guys have an awesome appetite for action and food as we help the rebels of the world of Fighting Foodons, a funny food version of Pokemon, take down the evil King Gorgeous Gorge and his army of Gluttons and make him pay for his crimes and overthrow him and liberate the lands Chase and his friends live in from his reign of terror. Bring a big appetite, a cookbook and lots of cooking utensils because you're gonna need it for this awesome adventure.

See you all tomorrow.

# FOODON FIGHT!

Deep in the Colombian Jungle, we were trekking through the jungles to find an ancient artifact that is said to bestow ancient power and all that. But it's mostly to find Rainbow Dash's awesome friend, archaeologist, famous author and awesome adventurer, Daring Do.

Lincoln: So Daring Do is an adventurer like Nicole.

Rainbow Dash: You guys would love her. She is as big an adventurer as Nicole is and she finds these amazing artifacts that are incredible.

Nicole: Boy she and I have so much in common. I'm a huge lover of treasure hunts and they are awesome!

Me: That is something. Action, adventure, danger, and the thrill of excitement.

N: So, what kind of jewel are we looking for?

Me: It's a legendary jewel called the Ruby of Manco Cápac, the God of Fire in Incan Mythology. Legends say that whoever possesses it will have powers over fire that are as strong as us.

Nico: Wow. That sounds like a powerful jewel.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Rita: And it sounds powerful just by the way it sounds.

Alizarin Bubblegum: It sure is and it's such an honor to be with you guys.

Pinkie Pie: Glad you are having fun Alizarin.

Me: How did you and Alizarin meet, Pinkie Pie?

Pinkie Pie: At the restaurant I work at I saw her and Celery Stalk with some love in their eyes and I brought them together.

Lola: That's amazing Pinkie.

Laney: Awesome matchmaking.

Pinkie Pie: Thanks guys.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Pinkie Pie is great at her job as she is at matchmaking.

Me: I can see that. I'm not a matchmaker myself but that's a great way of picking that up.

Apple Bloom: It sure is. (SCREAMS)

Apple Bloom fell down into a pitfall and then she was grabbed by her hand by none other than A.K. Yearling A.K.A. Daring Do herself!

---

**Daring Do**, or **Daring Do Dazzle**, also known as **A.K. Yearling**, is a female Pegasus pony, the titular character and the author of the *Daring Do* book series, based on her adventures. She first appears in storybook form in the season two episode Read It and Weep and physically debuts in the season four episode Daring Don't.

Daring Do and her books are introduced in Read It and Weep, when Twilight Sparkle brings Rainbow Dash the first book in the series, *Daring Do and the Quest for the Sapphire Stone* . Twilight says she owns all the books in the series and mentions to Dash that "You'd like Daring. She's a lot like you. Adventurous, fierce, and undeniably, unquestionably, *unstoppable* ."

Later in the episode, Twilight calls the book *Daring Do and the Quest for the Sapphire Statue* instead of *Sapphire Stone* and goes uncorrected.

The book series depicts Daring Do as an adventurer and treasure hunter, exploring long lost temples and ruins for ancient artifacts. The aforementioned first book in the series sees her discovering a temple she'd searched for over two months. She surpasses the booby traps within and liberates a sapphire statuette shaped like a two-headed Anubis, all with an injured wing. Her search for this treasure puts her at odds with a dog-like creature named Ahuizotl. Through various trials and tribulations, Daring Do secures the sapphire statue from Ahuizotl's clutches and, in doing so, saves the world.

At the end of the episode, Rainbow Dash reads another book in the series, *Daring Do and the Griffon's Goblet* .

In A Friend in Deed, Rainbow Dash reads a Daring Do book in Twilight's library. The book has a similar spine and cover as *The Griffon's Goblet*, but the title on the cover is *Daring Do and the Sapphire Stone* .

Season three

In Too Many Pinkie Pies, Rainbow Dash is seen reading *The Sapphire Stone* again.

Season four

In Daring Don't, it is revealed that the author of the *Daring Do* books, A.K. Yearling, is Daring Do herself. It is established that the adventures recounted in the books are actually based on Daring Do's real adventures against treasure hunters and the series' villains, including the creature Ahuizotl.

In Testing Testing 1, 2, 3, Twilight Sparkle tells Rainbow Dash, "I don't know anypony that's read more Daring Do books than you."

In Trade Ya!, Rainbow Dash goes to the Rainbow Falls Traders Exchange seeking a first-edition copy of *Daring Do and the Quest for the Sapphire Stone* . Like in Read It and Weep, the book is referred to as *Daring Do and the Quest for the Sapphire Statue* several times. The two versions of the book shown in Trade Ya! present no distinction. However, they do differ from the version seen in Read It and Weep in that the back covers also contain a few darker lines in Trade Ya!

Season five

In Castle Sweet Castle, Daring Do appears on a poster labeled *Daring Do: Riddle of the Sphinx* .

In Tanks for the Memories, Rainbow suspects the reason for Tank's hibernation is reading too many Daring Do stories. She also reads him a Daring Do book[8] at the end of the episode.

## Season six

In Flutter Brutter, Rainbow Dash reads *Daring Do and the Ring of Destiny* at the Shy residence to avoid talking to Zephyr Breeze, and A. K. Yearling appears depicted in a photograph in Pinkie Pie's wallet.

In Stranger Than Fan Fiction, Daring Do attends the Daring Do Convention under the guise of A. K. Yearling while eluding Dr. Caballeron, intent on keeping an artifact called the Amulet of Culiacan out of his possession and hiding amongst Daring Do cosplayers. When Dr. Caballeron abducts Rainbow Dash and Quibble Pants in order to lure Daring Do out, Daring comes to their rescue.

With Rainbow and Quibble's help, Daring Do secures a treasure called the Seven-Sided Chest of Chicomoztoc and delivers it to a museum.

## Season seven

In A Royal Problem, Daring Do appears in a dream bubble as Princess Celestia views the dreams of everyone in Equestria.

In Fame and Misfortune, when Twilight's friends make remarks about the friendship lessons written in their friendship journal, Rainbow Dash mentions about the lesson she learned when first meeting Daring Do in person. After copies of the journal get published all over Equestria, Princess Erroria, among other foals, asks Rainbow Dash to tell them her story of Daring Do again despite the fact they heard the story from her multiple times.

In Daring Done?, Daring Do unexpectedly announces A. K. Yearling's retirement from writing books, which she reveals is the result of her bad reputation in Southern Equestria for causing damage wherever she goes. Through Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie's urging, Daring discovers that her bad reputation is part of Dr.

Caballeron's evil scheme to steal a collection of priceless glowpaz from the villagers of Somnambula. With Rainbow and Pinkie's help, Daring gets her confidence and hope back and decides to continue writing books.

In Shadow Play - Part 1, Daring Do helps Pinkie Pie recover Somnambula's blindfold from a pit of green slime.

Season eight

In The End in Friend, Starlight Glimmer attempts to resolve a conflict between Rainbow Dash and Rarity by having them read each other's favorite books, with Dash reading *Shadow Spade* and Rarity reading *Daring Do* . This does not turn out as well as planned, with the two finding fault in each others' books.

*Best Gift Ever*

In the holiday special *My Little Pony Best Gift Ever*, Fluttershy plans to purchase a copy of *Daring Do and the Ring of Destiny* from Teddie Safari at the Rainbow Falls Hearth's Warming Craft Fair for Rainbow Dash, but her attention then gets drawn by Flim and Flam.

Season nine

Daring gets mentioned twice by Rainbow Dash and Quibble Pants in Common Ground. She also gets mentioned in A Trivial Pursuit in the question of how many holes are in her hat, in which Rainbow Dash correctly answers twenty.

In Daring Doubt, Daring Do's character (and A. K. Yearling's writing) is called into question when Dr. Caballeron publishes his own book exposing Daring Do's mistakes and secrets. When Fluttershy is recruited by Caballeron to find the Truth Talisman of Tonatiuh, Daring Do helps Rainbow Dash save her. At Tonatiuh's temple, she learns that Caballeron and Fluttershy have become friends, that Ahuizotl is actually the guardian of the Tenochtitlan Basin, and that she has been unwittingly robbing his land of its artifacts. In the end, Daring promises to stop stealing artifacts from the Tenochtitlan Basin, and she and Caballeron co-write the next *Daring Do* book (which is upstaged by Ahuizotl's own book release, to A.K.'s amusement).

In The Last Problem, A. K. Yearling attends Twilight Sparkle's coronation ceremony. Daring Do also briefly appears in Rainbow Dash's group shot during The Magic of Friendship Grows.

---

Daring Do: Whoa that was close.

Apple Bloom: (Gasp) Wow! Daring Do!

Daring Do pulled up Apple Bloom and she was amazed that she was saved by none other than Daring Do herself.

Me: Boy that was a close one. Look what the bottom of that pit was lined with.

We saw that the bottom of the pit was lined with spikes.

Me: Any closer and you would've been shish-kabob.

Apple Bloom: No kidding. But thanks so much for saving me.

Daring Do: No problem.

Fluttershy: (to Daring Do) It's nice to see you again, Daring Do.

Daring Do: Same here Fluttershy and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here. Rainbow Dash showed us all your awesome books and your adventures are absolutely incredible.

Nicole: You are probably the greatest archeologist and adventurer I know.

Daring Do: Thank you all kindly.

Lincoln: My favorite story is Daring Do and the Forbidden City of Clouds.

Rainbow Dash: That's my favorite too.

Daring Do: I'm glad you like that one. A Walk in the park compared to the adventure I'm doing now. I'm searching for the Ruby of Manco Cápac.

Me: Wow. That's coincidental. So are we. We came here to look for it so we can find you and recruit you for the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Daring Do: That's interesting.

Twilight Sparkle: It's a branch team that was formed by J.D. for Team Loud Phoenix Storm so that we can help J.D. and his team on all his adventures.

Lola: And it is an amazing team.

Daring Do: That's cool. If you help me find the ruby, I'll gladly join.

Me: Deal.

Daring Do: Awesome. Lets do it.

We went with Daring Do and we were doing all kinds of awesome stunts. We were swinging on vines, jumping over pitfalls, battling tribes of ruthless cannibals, facing dangerous predatory animals like jaguars, snakes, deadly monkeys and more, and even battling ruthless mercenaries and poachers and it was awesome. It was like we were living an Indiana Jones movie!

Tarantulas: (to Daring Do) You're actually similar to Indiana Jones.

Daring Do: I do feel that way don't I?

Blackarachnia: But she is twice as daring and adventurous.

Nicole: That's right.

Lincoln: But this is awesome! It's like we're living one of the Indiana Jones movies.

Me: It sure does feel like it.

Nicole: Guys I think we're here.

We saw that we were in front of an ancient jungle temple that was left untouched for hundreds of years.

Nico: Whoa!

Laney: Wow.

Me: I know temples like these. Usually there's a lot of booby traps in them like spears, poison darts, razor sharp spike walls and even rolling boulders.

Nico: Saw those in movies and they are tough.

Daring Do: But it's worth the adventure!

We went into the temple and we were floating and being careful and more.

Me: Stay close guys and watch your step.

We walked carefully and more and we saw a red light up ahead.

Daring Do: That's the light of the ruby.

Nicole: That's it all right.

Me: We're getting close.

Lori: We sure are.

Blackarachnia: Just be careful guys.

Then Leni stepped on a trap button.

Leni: Uh oh!

Me: Watch out!

Spears fired at us from the walls and Nico grabbed them and Eli used the Force and blew the spears back and we ran fast and then poison darts all fired at us and Vince formed crystal shields and blocked them and destroyed them and more and we got to the room of the ruby and on a statue we saw that it was in a beautiful necklace.

Me: There it is.

Nicole: The Ruby of Manco Cápac.

Nico: Wow. It's beautiful.

Me: It sure is. But I know a scenario like this all too well. Remember in Raiders of The Lost Ark how after Indiana Jones got the Golden Idol and a boulder chased him?

Minuette: I remember that. That was something.

Lily: It sure was. That was one of my favorite scenes.

Nicole and Daring Do went up to the statue and knowing that it was probably booby trapped they carefully removed the ruby and Daring Do got it and then we felt a rumble.

Me: Uh oh! RUN!

We got out of the temple and fast as a huge boulder was chasing us and we ran quick and saw the gates closing. Rhinox smashed through the gates with ease and we got out of there as the whole temple collapsed.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Daring Do: It sure was!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! That was awesome!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure was! It was like we were living one of the Indiana Jones movies and more lads.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Rhinox: So, what do we do with the Ruby?

Me: Daring Do should keep it. Rainbow Dash and friends helped her before and she can do more to help us all with it as well as find other awesome artifacts in the future.

Daring Do: Thank you so much guys.

Me: By the way Rainbow Dash how did you get to know Daring Do?

Rainbow Dash: Well it's a really interesting and amazing story.

Rainbow Dash told us all about what happened when she and Fluttershy met Daring Do and we were both amazed and more.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That is so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Daring Do: Yeah. But It was awesome having you all with me and you all gave me inspiration for my next book.

Rainbow Dash: Really!?

We later went back home and later on we got the first copies of Daring Do's newest book: "Daring Do & Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Search for the Fire Ruby" and it was one of her best books ever. We were all on the cover and Daring Do and Nicole both had the ruby in their hands on the cover as we were running from a bunch of bloodthirsty savages and mercenaries and the temple we were at was in the background and we were blasting the mercenaries and savages and more and it was awesome!

I was reading the book and it was so cool!

Me: Wow! This is so cool!

Nico: It sure is. We did an awesome adventure.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Nicole: One of the most awesome treasure hunts ever.

Sweetie Belle: You said it.

Alizarin Bubblegum: It sure was epic.

Laney: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: It sure was awesome.

Linka: But how did you get into Daring Do if I don't mind asking?

Rainbow Dash: That is a strange story too. I was doing some stunts and I crash landed and broke my wing. I was told that I was gonna be in the hospital for a while because of it and Twilight got me into reading Daring Do. I didn't like reading but as I got into it I realized that it was fun.

Lola: Wow! I know how you feel Rainbow. Like you I didn't know how to read. But Lincoln and everyone got me into it and it is amazing.

Lana: It sure is fun.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is fun and I thought reading was only for Eggheads. No offense.

Lisa Loud: None taken.

Nicole: Same here.

We said none taken.

Daring Do: But it's an honor to now be part of the team.

Me: Glad to have you with us.

Pepperdance: This is gonna be so awesome.

Rarity: It sure is darling.

Fluttershy: (Singsongly) Rarity?

Fluttershy held out a change jar to her.

Rarity: (Groans)

Me: What's the jar full of money for Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: This is my Darling Jar. Every time Rarity says Darling she has to put a coin in the jar.

Me: Hmm. Interesting.

Lori: That's literally interesting.

Me: Are you collecting that money for something?

Fluttershy: It's something special for all of us later on.

Me: Well just keep collecting.

We kept reading.

---

Later in the awesome kingdom of Oslo, it was a beautiful day and a portal appeared and we came through the portal and we arrived.

Sandpit: Where are we now?

Me: This is the Kingdom of Oslo.

Lincoln: Oslo, Norway?

Me: No this is a completely different Oslo and according to the scanners it says that it's a kingdom in the grip of war by an evil king and they are using food as weapons not only to eat but to fight.

Nico: What!? That's wrong on so many levels!

Mary K.: But how are they doing that?

Me: We'll have to find someone to ask so we can find out.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We walked around and we then saw a food cart being carried by a kid. It was Chase and with him were his little sister Kayla, and his friends Chef Jack, Oslo, Pie Tin, Coco Coco and Albert.

Zen Makunouchi (幕之内 膳, *Makunōchi Zen* ) / Chase The main protagonist of the series. Chase is a 10-year-old, impatient chef-in-training from Yokohoma. He's the son of Chef Jack and the brother of Kayla. He trains under the Foodon guru Oslo to make more Foodons so that he would become a Master Chef like his dad. His Foodons are Fried Ricer (who turns into Super Fried Ricer when with Fruit Turtle or Feastavus), Hot Doggone-It, Burnt Meatballs, Shrimp Daddy, Dim-Sumthin' Special, Fruit Turtle, and Feastivus (a Deluxe Foodon fused by Shrimp Daddy, Dim-Sumthin' Special, Sir Dumpling, and the Burnt Meatballs).

Karin Makunouchi (幕之内 花梨, *Makunōchi Karin* ) / Kayla, Kayla is Chase's 8-year-old sister who fights with Coco for Chase's attention. She is usually seen guarding the Mobile Attack Cuisine Cart (or M.A.C. Cart for short). Her Foodon is Omelet who is usually out.

Tsukiji Makunouchi (幕之内 月次, *Makunōchi Tsukiji* ) / Chef Jack, Chef Jack is a Master Chef and the father of Chase and Kayla. He's the leader of the Rebel Chef who fight against King Gorgeous Gorge. At the time of his disappearance, he disguised himself and called himself **Chef John** (known as *Clown* in the original version) to help out Chase on different occasions until his mask was destroyed during the final fight with Rose Marinade. His Foodon's Tofurious. While disguised as Chef John, he used Shark-Fin Soup on occasion.

Haoji (ハオヂィ, *Haojī* ) / Oslo, Oslo is a Grub Guru and was King of All Food until his student King Gorge reverted him to a short man who rides on a floating saucer. He has trained Chef Jack and is training Chase to become a Master Chef.

Pi-tan (ピータン, *Pī-tan* ) / Pie Tin, Pie Tin is a 6-year-old boy from Horai whose parents were captured by the Glutton Gormandizers. He joins Chase to rescue them and fight King Gorge. His Foodon is Sir Dumpling.

Natsume (ナツメ, *Natsume* ) / Coco Coco is a sneaky masked ninja girl who wears a wok on her head and is a student of Chef John. Chase first met her on Banana Island. Coco later became friends with him and fights with Kayla for his attention upon developing a crush on him. Her Foodons are Doughnut-So, Ham Scam-Witch, and Tater Tons.

Ash (アッシュ, *Asshu* ) / Albert, Albert is a chef who Chase and Pie Tin meet at a Foodon Tournament. He is a fan of Chef Jack and later helps Chase on occasion until he joins Chase's group following Rose Marinade's defeat. His Foodons are Cowboyritto, Spaghettabout-It, and Crab Quake.

---

Chase saw us.

Chase: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Chase: Wow! It's so cool to meet you. My name is Chase.

Kayla: We've heard so much about you. I'm Chase's little sister Kayla.

Chef Jack: I'm Jack and I'm their father.

Oslo: I'm Oslo.

Coco Coco: I'm the ninja Coco Coco.

Albert: And my name is Albert.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Chase: It's an honor to meet you guys!

Notacon: The honor's all ours, Chase.

Me: Same here Chase. We came to help you all take down the evil Tyrant plaguing this world.

Chase: I'm glad you did. His name is King Gorgeous Gorge and he is a monster.

Me: First you have to tell us all about him so that we know who we are up against.

Chef Jack: I can do that.

Chef Jack went over his history and it was awful.

---

King Gorgeous Gorge is the primary villain of the series, *Fighting Foodons* . King Gorgeous Gorge was one of Oslo's students that rose against him and overthrew him when he was King of Food. Following this, he transformed Oslo into his miniature self. He also turned a young rocket scientist named Dia into Clawdia and her four animal lab partners into the Big 4: Cinnamonkey, Cole Slawter, Rose Marinade, and Chef Grill. Don Cook became King Gorgeous Gorge and started the Glutton Empire to take over the world. His Foodons are Fowligator, Sir Loin, Steak King, Multiprawns, Screwdles, Flyin' Flapjacks, Seafood Impastas, Sushi Ship, and Snack Attack.

His sworn enemy is Chase and he orders his henchmen to capture him or destroy him. In the final two episodes, Chase and King Gorge had a showdown in which King Gorge summoned Devouron: the Foodon Embodiment of Darkness while Oslo comes up with a "spirit bomb physiology" and has the people of the world give their energy to Chase so he can gain the ability to create Palator: the Foodon Embodiment of Light. Chase and Palator triumphed over King Gorge, resulting in Devouron's destruction. King Gorge eventually regained consciousness from Palator's attack. After he was defeated Gorge became upset and confused on how he was beaten. When Chase saw Gorge groveling he made a plate of fried rice that was apparantly so good that Gorge proudly admitted his defeat and proclaimed Chase as the new King of Food and dissapeared out of thin air.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: That's nuts! So he is the tyrant responsible. Looks like Team

Loud Phoenix Storm has another evil tyrant king to destroy.

Nico: Yeah.

Wood Man: Before we go kill Gorge, can we try some of your food?

Chase: Sure and also I should explain how we fight with food as well.

Kayla: Yeah you guys are gonna love it.

Chase: Watch this!

He opened his Food Cart and got to work and he was cooking General Tso Chicken and it smelled really tantalizing and delicious. He was doing all kinds of awesome stunts with the food and more.

Lincoln: Wow! He's good.

Nico: (Sniffs) Mmm! So good!

Laney: That smells so wonderfun!

Lola: It sure does.

When it was done we got a plate full of it and we took a bite and it was divine and put us in Euphoria!

Rarity: (Gasp) It's delicious!

Me: Mmm! So delicious!

Blackfire: This food is the best. It's just as delicious as the food on Tamaran!

Me: It sure is. The Spice is amazing.

Lana: I like it.

Lola: Me too.

Laney: Good spice too.

Chase: Thanks guys.

Me: Really good General Tso chicken. I'm not a food critic but I give it 5 out of 5 stars.

Lola: Me too.

Chase: Awesome!

Kayla: That means so much to my brother.

Chase: Want to see one of our Fighting Foodons?

Me: Sure.

Chase then made his Fruit Turtle Foodon. It was based on a Fruit Salad and he put a card on it and it became an awesome creature of fruit named FRUIT TURTLE! It was a turtle and it had a pineapple shell with apples, oranges, bananas and grapes and even a palm tree with coconuts on it all on top!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That is so cool!

Jared: A Fruit Salad Turtle. That is so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Pepperdance: I never knew this kingdom can do that.

Laney: That is so cool!

Chase: Thanks guys. Meet Fruit Turtle. She is one of my signature Foodons.

Me: How did you do that?

Chase: I make a dish and then put this in it.

He held up a blue card and it was called a Meal Ticket.

Chase: These cards are called Meal Tickets. They bring our food to life and form into creatures called Foodons.

Ash Ketchum: That's so cool.

Brock: It sure is. That's like food versions of Pokemon.

Pepperdance: Wow! That's really cool!

Lola: It sure is.

Chef Pepper Jack: It sure is.

Mary Knudson: That would be awesome for me and the chefs of both us and the Masters of Evil.

Me: Yeah it sure would.

Jackie: Krusty, Comic Book Guy and Cheese Shogun Roquefort would like using Foodons as well.

Chase: Cool!

Lynn Sr.: I'm a chef myself and I would like using Foodons in the future for when I get my own Frenemy in the Masters of Evil.

Lily: I work as a fry cook at an awesome restaurant.

Mary K.: I'm a world famous chef of all countries and I would like using Foodons too.

Chef Pepper Jack: I cook Spicy Food and it would be perfect for me.

Chase: I think I got the things for you.

He gave us a bunch of Meal Tickets and they were awesome.

Me: Cool! Now we can make sure that Gorge and his armies of Gluttons pay for their crimes.

Nico: Lets get them!

Chef Jack: Time for some well deserved dethroning.

We were off to King Gorge's castles and we were gonna make sure that he paid for his crimes.

We arrived at King Gorge's castle and we were ready for anything.

Sunny Tennyson: I can sense Gorge's Mana up ahead!

Me: I feel it too. Stand ready guys.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Mary K.: I'm always up for a challenge.

Pepperdance: Me too.

Mrs. Cake: Me too!

Pear Butter: Just like old times right Chiffon?

Mrs. Cake: You said it Pear Butter. I missed you.

Pear Butter: I missed you too.

Chase: This is gonna be good.

Bomb Man: Let me do the entrance this time. I promise you it'll be a real bang! (gets one of his bombs ready)

Me: Fire in the hole.

We were ready for battle!

---

Inside his castle, King Gorge was looking out the window of his castle throne room keeping his eyes out for Chase and his crew. But little did he knew that we were at the back door.

King Gorge: Soon those rebels will fall and then this whole world will be mine.

Suddenly a bunch of bombs flew in and landed on the floor in the middle.

King Gorge: Hm?

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off and then we popped out of the smoke from the blast as fire raged behind us and we were facing KING GORGE!

Bomb Man: Damn it! I was hoping to blow him up with that entrance! Should I try again?

Me: No that's not needed.

King Gorge: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What a really unpleasant surprise.

Me: We aim to please. Your reign of terror is over!

Chase: That's right! You will pay for your crimes Gorge!

Laney: I can't believe you would use food as a weapon! People like you give chefs everywhere a really bad name!

Mary K.: That's right! You are an absolute disgrace to chefs all over.

Pepperdance: You make me sick!

King Gorge: We'll see about that.

Nico: King Gorge you have failed this world as a lover of food and as a king!

Qin: Yeah!

Diamond Tiara: You give 5-star cooking a really bad name!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

King Gorge: Then you all will die.

Me: Not if we kill you first which is what we plan to do.

King Gorge then snapped his fingers and a massive army of his

Gluttons came out and they were all ready for battle!

Nico: Whoa! We got a lot of Gluttons to take down!

Me: Your army is really impressive Gorgo but none of you are all leaving this place alive.

Vince: And we're gonna make sure of it.

Then Krusty, Comic Book Guy, Wiggum, the Springfield Mafia, the Bully Trio and Chalmers appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laughter)

Me: Krusty, Comic Book Guy, Chief Wiggum, The Springfield Mafia, The Bully Trio and Chalmers.

Chase: Are you guys all part of the Masters of Evil?

Chalmers: We sure are.

Fat Tony: Indeed we are.

May: Lorenzo is now back in Duel Academy and back in action after a month long hiatus.

Louie: I'm glad.

Legs: Same here.

Comic Book Guy: (to Chase) As a food critic, I think you'll make a great chef eventually. And I know two people who can help you with that.

Chase: Who are they?

Chalmers: Mung Daal and Chowder. They're from Marzipan City.

Chase: You make it sound like they're expert chefs.

Krusty: Well, they've made a few mistakes down the road. But trust me. You can learn a lot from them.

Me: That's right. This is gonna be the ultimate food fight.

Jimbo: This is gonna be good.

Me: Yes it is. But the coolest part is making Pokemon like warriors with these awesome Meal Tickets.

I showed a card to them.

Comic Book Guy: We'll have to see all those in action.

Me: And Chef Pepper Jack, Larry 3000, my daughter Mary, Mr. Lynn, Mrs. Cake, Princess Celestia, myself and the rest of those who can cook well can teach you and your friends Chase.

Chase: Awesome! This is gonna be amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Then Centiback appeared again!

Me: Centiback.

Centiback: Glad to be back guys.

Maria: (to Centiback) We just want to thank you for helping us against Captain Hook.

Centiback: No problem. You want some of the Gluttons turned into footballs before we fight? Lynn should kick them though.

Lynn: OH IT IS ON!

Centiback then turned a bunch of Gluttons into explosive footballs and he then kicked them at Lynn and she kicked the balls into a bunch of Gluttons and they exploded in massive piles of blood and guts and splattered them all over the place!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Billy (Grim Adventures): 15 points! (Laughs)

Chase: Wow! Lynn is very powerful and athletic.

Lightning Dust: She sure is good though.

Rainbow Dash: Yep.

Me: Lets get this food fight on!

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Chief Wiggum

Homer as Pie Man, Bart as the Cupcake Kid, Applejack, Pear Butter, Notacon and Time Force Dash were facing Chief Wiggum. But Chief Wiggum was looking for the group he was about to face.

Wiggum: Where did they go?

Then he was hit in the face with a cherry pie.

SPLAT!

Homer Simpson as Pie Man, Bart as The Cupcake Kid and the rest landed and were ready to face him!

Wiggum: Always love those entrances.

Bart: Thanks man.

Applejack: Y'all love doing that. But it's really fun.

Pear Butter: It sure is.

Notacon: This is gonna be so much fun.

Dash (Time Force): It sure is.

Wiggum: I love good food and a good food fight but I hate that Gorge guy. Lets do it.

Wiggum called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: This is something I learned from a cartoon. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE PIE GRENADE BARRAGE!

Applejack fired a massive barrage of apple pies and they hit Wiggum all over and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pear Butter: Awesome technique Applejack!

Applejack: Thanks mom.

Pear Butter: And this one too. PEAR STYLE NINJA ART: PEAR SLICE BLADE DANCE!

Pear Butter fired a massive shower of pear slices and cut Wiggum all over the place.

Homer and Bart threw a bunch of pies and cupcakes and Notacon and Dash fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Wiggum all over the place and smashed and blasted him all over the place and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Homer: That was a good victory of truth, justice and pie!

Bart: And cupcakes!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was a good battle.

Pear Butter: It sure was. I'm so amazed that you have so much fun with all this.

Applejack: I know.

## Battle 2: Springfield Mafia

Sora Takenouchi, Garudamon, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, Lightning Dust, Gargoyle and Sandpit were facing the Springfield Mafia.

Fat Tony: So the famous Daring Do is now part of your team now.

Rainbow Dash: She sure is.

Daring Do: And it's gonna be awesome being part of the team.

Lightning Dust: This is gonna be so awesome.

Garudamon: This is always gonna be awesome.

Sora T.: Yeah it sure is.

Gargoyle: I love a good fight.

Sandpit: Same here.

Legs: Lets get it on. Get in my way and I'll whack you in the lobanza.

Sora T.: Get in my way Legs, and I'm gonna kick you in the fucking balls!

Legs: WHY YOU!

Rainbow Dash: Nice one Sora!

Lightning Dust: Sick burn.

Sora, Lightning Dust and Rainbow Dash fist bumped.

Sora T.: Lets do it!

Louie: You got a beef with me!?

Rainbow Dash: You bet I do!

The Springfield Mafia called out their Pokemon and they went at them.

Rainbow Dash: Try this one on! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LIGHT SPEARBEAMS!

Rainbow Dash fired a bunch of beams of blue light and they formed into a bunch of spears.

Daring Do: This will be good! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING COMPASS STAR!

Daring Do fired a wave of fire and it formed into a fire compass star.

Lightning Dust: Try this one on. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM SWIFT STREAM!

Lightning Dust fired a massive stream of lightning and it went fast as real lightning.

Sora fired a wave of fire and Garudamon fired her Wing Blade and released a bird of fire and Gargoyle and Sandpit fired a wave of darkness and sand and the blasts all slammed into the Springfield Mafia and knocked them and their Pokemon out.

Sora T.: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

Daring Do: This was so awesome! I will have to unleash more of my moves on them later on.

Lightning Dust: It will be so fun.

## Battle 3: Krusty

Jackie, Fluttershy, Apple Fritter, Blast Man and Bomb Man were facing Krusty.

Krusty: I'm glad that you guys are restoring the honor of the love of food to this world.

Jackie: We all are and you used to used to be a restaurant owner right?

Krusty: I sure was. And it was really successful but my food was unhealthy. You all made the food I made much better than it ever was before.

Blast Man: Glad you like it now than you do then.

Apple Fritter: It's some of the best ever now.

Bomb Man: Yep.

Fluttershy: And I like the salads and all that.

Jackie: Yep. Shall we dance?

Krusty: Lets.

Krusty called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: This will be good! BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE WINGS OF JUSTICE!

Fluttershy fired a blast of light and it formed into a bunch of blue butterflies and they went at Krusty.

Apple Fritter: And this one. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: MEGA APPLE BOMB!

Apple Fritter formed a massively huge apple as big as a huge tree and she threw it at Krusty.

Jackie, Blast Man and Bomb Man fired massive waves of fire and explosions and bombs and the blasts all slammed into Krusty and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Jackie: That one is a bang for your buck.

Apple Fritter: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was.

## Battle 4: Chalmers

Stella, Pinkie Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Spitfire, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson were facing Chalmers.

Chalmers: Who's the new girl?

Pinkie Pie: This is Alizarin Bubblegum. She used to go to Crystal Prep and she is a friend that I hooked up with her boyfriend Celery Stalk.

Sunny T.: It's a really cute story.

Stella: It sure is.

Spitfire: And I'm happy for both of them.

Michael Morningstar: Yeah. Shall we get this on?

Chalmers: Gladly!

Chalmers called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Try this one on. I've always wanted to try this. CINNAMON STYLE NINJA ART: SPICY BUBBLEGUM FLARE!

Alizarin fired a massive barrage of many sticks of red cinnamon flavor bubblegum.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! How about this one? CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI TSUNAMI SMASH!

Pinkie Pie sent a massive wave of confetti.

Spitfire: And for good measure! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: P-52 MUSTANG FLYING SQUADRON!

Spitfire fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a flying squadron of P-52 Mustang Fighter Jets and they went at Chalmers.

Stella, Michael and Sunny fired blasts of light, energy and mana and the blasts all hit Chalmers and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Stella: Yeah!

Alizarin Bubblegum: That was so awesome!

Spitfire: It sure was.

Pinkie Pie: This was one of the best Battles EVER!

---

Battle 5: Springfield Bully Trio.

---

Sam S.L., Rarity, Mistmane, Mewtwo and Blackfire were facing Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney.

Sam S.L.: It's gonna be good pounding you buttfaces in.

Mistmane: This is gonna be good. I may be a compassionate girl but I will never let anyone hurt anyone else.

Mewtwo: I won't let anyone hurt anymore.

Blackfire: Me neither.

Rarity: Bullies like you are not human!

Jimbo: Bring it on!

Kearney: Hope you like a good pounding!

Dolph: You're gonna get your butts handed to you.

Sam S.L.: We'll see about that!

The bullies called out their Pokemon and they went at them.

Rarity: These guys have bad fashion! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JEWEL SHRAPNEL METEORS!

Rarity fired waves of jewels and they formed into giant jewel meteors.

Mistmane: This will hurt. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: PONDEROSA NEEDLE STING STORM!

Mistman fired waves of ponderosa tree needles at the bullies.

Sam fired waves of fire and lava, Mewtwo fired Psychic Energy Balls and Blackfire fired waves of purple energy and the blasts all hit the bully trio and knocked them out.

Sam S.L.: Bullies like you give all humans everywhere a bad name. Even if we are all frenemies.

Rarity: Indeed.

Mistmane: That's right.

---

## Battle 6: Comic Book Guy

---

Whitney, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Moondancer, Wood Man and Plant Man were facing Comic Book Guy.

Comic Book Guy: So you all have a bunch of new teammates.

Twilight Sparkle: We sure do. These are my friends in Canterlot that I know from when I was studying under Princess Celestia.

Minuette: My name is Minuette.

Lemon Hearts: I'm Lemon Hearts.

Twinkleshine: Name's Twinkleshine.

Moondancer: And I'm Moondancer.

Comic Book Guy: It's a pleasure. Like it doesn't really matter.

Moondancer: Rude.

Whitney: He's always like that. You just have to get used to it.

Wood Man: Yeah.

Plant Man: But he's a great guy once you get to know him.

Minuette: Cool.

Comic Book Guy: Lets dance.

Comic Book Guy called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets hit him all at once girls.

Moondancer: Lets do it! CRESCENT MOON STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT SCYTHE BLADEDANCE!

Minuette: TIME STYLE NINJA ART: HOURGLASS MEGABLAST!

Lemon Hearts: LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: LEMON SLICE FIRESTORM!

Twinkleshine: STARLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: STARSTORM SNOWFLAKE BARRAGE!

Twilight Sparkle: SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS MOONLIGHT FIRESTORM!

They fired blasts of magic, moonlight and energy and darkness and lemon slices and the blasts went at Comic Book Guy. Whitney, Wood Man and Plant Man fired waves of leaves and flowers and the blasted hit Comic Book Guy and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Whitney: That was awesome!

Minuette: YEAH! It sure was and it was so amazing!

Lemon Heart: I love these battles!

Moondancer: This was so much fun! It's awesome!

## Battle 7: Centiback

Zeo Rangers, Nico, Lori Loud, Lincoln, Sunset Shimmer, Zipporwhill and Lily Longsocks were facing Centiback!

Nico: This is awesome!

Lori: Yeah!

Centiback: This is gonna be so cool! Lynn is really kicking the footballs all over the place.

Nico: She sure is.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be really awesome.

Lily Longsocks: Yeah!

Lincoln: Lets do it!

They went at Centiback.

Lincoln and the Zeo Rangers fired a massive blasts of energy and lightning and Lori and Nico fired blasts of lightning and wind.

Lily Longsocks: Try this one! SMASH STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING PUNCH HAMMER!

Zipporwhill: (Latin-American Accent) Try this one! NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: BRAMBLE FLOWER PRICKLE STAB!

Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM FEATHER BURN!

They fired a fist of energy, bramble vines with flowers and feathers of fire and the blasts all slammed into Centiback and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Because you helped us we'll have you contained.

Nico pulled out his S.P.D. Morpher.

Nico: Judgement Mode!

He scanned him and the Red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY! Containment Mode.

He put Centiback in a containment card.

Nico picked it up and pocket it.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gorge!

Me: Time for us to give you a cold pie of black and blue!

Orion: How about we give you a knuckle sandwich, Gorge?!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers!

Chef Pepperjack: Time to bring out the spicy cookin! OOOWEE!

Lynn Sr.: Bring on the culinary pounding!

Pinkie Pie: I'm gonna make you a POUND Cake!

Luan: Time for you to Ketchup! (Laughs) Get it?

Tarantulas: Time for action! Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

Tarantulas transformed.

Rhinox: Rhinox MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox transformed.

We went at him and I punched Gorge in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Chase and his team made their Foodons: Fried Ricer, Hot Doggone-It, Burnt Meatballs, Shrimp Daddy, Dim-Sumthin' Special, Fruit Turtle, Feastivus, Omelet, Shark Fin Soup, Sir Dumpling, Doughnut-So, Ham Scam-Witch, Tater Tons, Cowboyritto, Spaghettabout-It, and Crab Quake and they went at Gorge and blasted and punched and smashed him all over the place. Siado, Malvadine, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Sobtjek, Lanker, Kelvedran, and Junda blasted and slashed and cut Gorge all over the place and more and the Zeo and Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over and more.

Apu: (Indian Accent) (points shotgun at Gorge) I will see you in Hell!

Gorge: (laughs) You think a shotgun's going to kill me?

BANG!

He fired a blast and it went right through Gorge's black heart!

Chef Pepperjack: This is gonna hurt! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: SPICY HOT PEPPERS!

Mary Knudson: AMERICAN STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN CORNDOG!

Kayla Schmidt: CREOLE STYLE NINJA ART: LOUISIANA CREOLE CUISINE!

Apu: INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: KASHMIRI CUISINE!

Lily Loud: FAST FOOD BURGERS STYLE NINJA ART: HAMBURGER!

Mrs. Cake: DESSERTS STYLE NINJA ART: STRAWBERRY CAKE!

Rarity: SOPHISTICATED STYLE NINJA ART: PARMESAN RISOTTO WITH ROASTED SHRIMP!

Anastasia: RUSSIAN STYLE NINJA ART: CRÈPE!

Kushina: JAPANESE STYLE NINJA ART: SUSHI!

Mulan: CHINESE STYLE NINJA ART: JIAOZI!

Mario: (Italian Accent) ITALIAN STYLE NINJA ART: SPAGHETTI WITH MEATBALLS!

Marinette: FRENCH STYLE NINJA ART: NOUVELLE CUISINE!

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) MEXICAN STYLE NINJA ART: TACOS AND BURRITOS!

Hunter: GERMAN STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD SAUSAGES!

Laney: ARABIC STYLE NINJA ART: IRAQI CUISINE!

Carol: ICELANDIC STYLE NINJA ART: HÁKARI!

Lynn Sr. SHADOW CLONE!

Lynn Sr. formed 20 clones!

Lynn Sr. 1: ETHIOPIAN STYLE NINJA ART: TEJ!

Lynn Sr. 2: GREEK STYLE NINJA ART: GREEK WINE!

Lynn Sr. 3: TURKISH STYLE NINJA ART: TURKISH DELIGHT!

Lynn Sr. 4: BRITISH STYLE NINJA ART: BRITISH TEA!

Lynn Sr. 5: FRENCH STYLE NINJA ART: FRENCH WINE!

Lynn Sr. 6: MEXICAN STYLE NINJA ART: NACHOS!

Lynn Sr. 7: ARABIC STYLE NINJA ART: KEBAB!

Lynn Sr. 8: SWITZERLAND STYLE NINJA ART: SWISS CHEESE!

Lynn Sr. 9: AMERICAN STYLE NINJA ART: BBQ BISON PIZZA!

Lynn Sr. 10: GERMAN STYLE NINJA ART: SAURBRATEN!

Lynn Sr. 11: FRENCH STYLE NINJA ART: MACAROONS!

Lynn Sr. 12: CHINESE STYLE NINJA ART: SICHUAN PORK!

Lynn Sr. 13: THAI STYLE NINJA ART: TOM YUM GOONG!

Lynn Sr. 14: THAI STYLE NINJA ART: SOM TUM!

Lynn Sr. 15: CANADIAN STYLE NINJA ART: POUTINE!

Lynn Sr. 16: CANADIAN STYLE NINJA ART: NANAIMO BAR!

Lynn Sr. 17: IRISH STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH STEW!

Lynn Sr. 18: SCOTLAND STYLE NINJA ART: SCOTTISH SCONE!

Lynn Sr. 19: SWEDISH STYLE NINJA ART: RÃKSMÖRGÅS!

Lynn Sr. 20: NORWEGIAN STYLE NINJA ART: RAKFISK!

They fired waves of food and they formed into awesome said dishes and said cuisines and they slammed into Gorge and not only made him a mess and then they exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fluttershy: I've always wanted to try this out.

Rhinox: It's quite an adrenaline rush and more.

Fluttershy used the Equestria Cyber Planet Key and Rhinox used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Fluttershy's abilities and Rhinox's weapons 100-fold.

Tarantulas used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and N used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Tarantulas's weapons and N's powers and his Pokemon's powers 100-fold.

Fluttershy and Rhinox: RHINOCEROS FIRESTORM SHOWER!

Fluttershy fired waves of energy and fire and Rhinox fired a massive hail of bullets.

Tarantulas and N: SPIDER OMEGA SHOWER!

Tarantulas fired a shower of bullets from his legs and N and his Pokemon fired waves of elements.

The blasts hit Gorge and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mary Knudson: Time for you to feel the wrath of the world of International Global Cuisine!

Chase, Chef Pepperjack, Mary, Kayla, Apu, Lily, Mrs. Cake, Rarity, Anastasia, Kushina, Mulan, Mario, Marinette, Rosa, Hunter, Laney, Carol and Lynn Sr.: INTERNATIONAL CUISINE SUPER MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of energy and food as the flags and foods of the world appeared in the background and more and the blasts all slammed into Gorge and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gorge took all those blasts on at full force. But he wasn't down yet. All his Gluttons were dead.

Me: It's over for you Gorge! Your reign of terror ends now and you will now face the divine power of justice!

But then suddenly I was glowing in a massive ball of light and then Massive blasts of energy from Twilight Sparkle, Fluttershy, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash and Sunset Shimmer hit me and then suddenly a beam of light shot out of my chest and it took shape and formed into something. It formed into an incredible sword of gold and it had jewels in the shapes of the Seven Cutie Marks of the Mane 7 and its power was unimaginably strong and powerful!

Princess Celestia and Princess Luna gasped in shock as they recognized what the sword was!

Princess Luna: It can't be!

Princess Celestia: I thought it was just a legend!

I saw the sword floating in front of me.

Me: (Gasp) Whoa. That is an amazing sword.

Princess Celestia: It sure is. That sword is called the Sword of Harmony. It is a legendary sword that has all the powers of the Elements of Harmony and it is imbued with the strength and power of the 7 Great Powers: Forgiveness, Honesty, Kindness, Laughter, Generosity, Loyalty and the Magic of Friendship and your sense of justice is what brought it back to us after so long. It chose you to wield it and use its power for good and all of your amazing adventures.

Me: Wow.

Nico: That's incredible.

Princess Celestia: It sure is and it's power is unimaginable. Take care of it J.D.

Me: I will Princess.

I took the sword and then I suddenly underwent a massive and powerful transformation.

(ESCAFLOWNE INTRO OF FOX KIDS PLAYS)

I was enveloped in a massive vortex of rainbow energy and fire and all the elemental forces of nature and the vortex of fire exploded out of the castle and high into the sky and it was so powerful that it even shot out of the entire galaxy and formed into an incredible phoenix of fire and the outer edges of the phoenix had rainbow fire and the elemental forces swirling around it. The 7 Cutie Marks of Twilight and her Friends all swirled around the phoenix and they went into the Phoenix's eye and everyone and everything all over the full extent of the entire universe felt the enormous and incredibly massive and full extent of my power rising at an astronomical rate. In the darkness of the underworld the evil Necrafa felt its incredible power and was screaming in excruciating pain as my power was really hurting her to an incredible level! The phoenix went back to Earth and then the dome of rainbow fire and the elements faded and I stood in the middle of a ring of rainbow fire with lightning and fire swirling around me at an incredible level and the amount of power I had was now far more powerful than that of Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 25,000,000 and I was now forever changed! My wings were now made entirely out of pure glowing rainbow fire with the curtains of the Aurora Borealis flowing around them and my eyes were now rainbow color and shimmering with the light of friendship, and more and even the stars of the cosmos, my hair was now glowing with incredible rainbow fire and I had earrings that had a symbol for the seven cutie marks of the Mane 7 around my Cutie Mark. I had a rainbow shirt with the kanji for the seven Elements: Forgiveness, Honesty, Kindness, Laughter, Generosity, Loyalty and Magic around a seven pointed star.

許し、誠実さ、優しさ、笑い、寛大さ、忠誠心、そして魔法。

I had rainbow fire pants and boots and my sleeveless trench coat was made with pure rainbow fire and it had the symbols of the Cutie Marks we all have all on the back in a circle around the kanji for Light and it also had the kanji for "James Dean Knudson, Supreme Force of Ultimate Purity, Friendship, Love, Elemental Might, Justice, Good and Light!" on the back.

ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソン、究極の純度、友情、愛、エレメンタル・マイト、正義、善と光の最高の力！

My aura was a rainbow aura and it had the elemental forces of nature all swirling around it and the aura also had rainbow fire swirling around it as well. I had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX 100,000,000 ELEMENTAL PHOENIX FRIEND OF JUSTICE!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. You look amazing!

Varie: Whoa! J.D. Wow!

Lincoln: J.D. is that really you?

Laney: What happened to you?

Me: (Divine Echoing Voice of Elemental Justice) **I have ascended guys. I am now a supreme force of good and light.**

Nico: You look incredible.

Zarya Moonwolf: Wow! J.D. you look amazing! How do you feel?

Me: **Amazing Zarya. I feel absolutely amazing and this power has made me stronger than ever before.**

Varie: Look at you J.D.

Varie formed a mirror and I saw myself.

Me: **I do look incredible. But this power and this body might be the ultimate answer to saving the entire universe from the fury of the war with Necrafa coming up. I sense that she is stirring in the underworld and she felt the full extent of this incredible power.**

Nico: I have a feeling you are right J.D.

Eli: I feel it too. But we'll all face her together.

Me: **Yes we will Eli. And we're gonna make sure her crimes against all of Gemina and the entirety of the Universe do not go unpunished. She will pay the ultimate price for her crimes.**

Arkayna: I have a feeling you can do it J.D.

Carol: We all believe in you!

Eli: And we are with you all the way!

Me: **I know you all are and for that I will always be forever grateful. Now lets finish up here and head home.**

Nico: Right.

I then slashed Gorge's head off faster than a beam of light and then he was completely obliterated in an instant.

Me: **Enjoy the fires of Hell forever.**

Eli: Good riddance.

Nunnally: You said it.

I powered down and I then fell over dizzy.

Me: Whoa! What a rush!

Lincoln and Nico caught me.

The Masters of Evil all came.

Wiggum: Wow! That was amazing J.D.

Me: It sure was Chief. Wow! Hard to imagine that the Sword of Harmony would unleash such power.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Wiggum: (to Chase) Before we go back to HQ, can we try some of your food?

Chase: You forgot to eat before coming here?

Jimbo: We did eat. But we heard you make excellent food.

Fat Tony: And all that fighting worked up an appetite.

Chase: Sure why not?

He got to cooking and he made them an awesome buffet and more and it was all for us and more. It was so delicious.

Nico: Mmm! So delicious!

Lincoln: You said it!

Chase: (To the viewers) Cooking is an awesome line of fun and having all kinds of options to explore. Everything you make has an awesome feeling to it but you need the most important feeling in a meal: Love.

Me: That's right.

We had a great meal and then we went back home.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfic done!

Fighting Foodons was an awesome and extremely funny show and an awesome parody of Pokemon and it was awesome! It aired from December 11, 2001 - June 25, 2002 and it was awesome! Too bad it wasn't on for more than 26 episodes. It was fun! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 3rd Mon Colle Knights chapter and we're going after Tanaka and he is gonna be majorly pissed that Eccentro left him! OH BOY!

See you all tomorrow.

# Ending the Terror of the Collectors

At Gotham Royal York Elementary School, we were getting ready for an awesome and really fun eating contest. Lincoln had been training for this for a while.

Me: This is gonna be interesting. Today is the day of the annual Gotham Royal York Baked Bean eating contest.

Nico: I hope Lincoln wins. He has been training really hard for this and he hasn't bean eating anything else since he entered it 3 days ago.

Me: I know and he has been farting up a storm to the point where we almost can't breathe.

Lincoln & Clyde and Patsy & Gretchen came to us.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so fun!

Patsy Smiles: It sure will be.

Me: You entered a contest like this before didn't you Patsy?

Patsy Smiles: I sure did and it was great.

Inque: So you two are going to find out who can eat the most beans?

Clyde: Yep.

Gretchen: And we're gonna win!

Me: Lazlo you won a contest like this didn't you?

Lazlo: I sure did but that was a long time ago.

Edward: You know. Lazlo used to stack beans at one time.

Adella: Stack beans? Is that even possible?

Me: I was thinking exactly the same thing.

Nico: How far did you get in that Lazlo?

Lazlo: I got up to 128,513.

Laney: WHOA! That's really impressive.

Raj: (Indian Accent) Indeed it is. The beans we used were rotten beans.

Me: Rotten beans? Yuck!

Then Mayor Davis came.

Mayor Davis: And welcome everyone to the annual Gotham Royal York Baked Bean Eating Contest. The rules for this contest will be simple. Whoever eats the most beans and is the last person standing wins. Your partner will be watching you. Get ready folks.

Everyone sat down and Lincoln and Clyde were ready and presented with a big bowl of baked beans and they smelled awesome.

Me: Better get your nose plugs ready just in case.

I reached into my pocket and pulled out a bunch of nose plugs.

Mayor Davis: Ready everyone? On your marks… Get set… (Presses a key and it farts) Oops that's not it. (AIR HORN BLAST) GO!

They got to eating and Lincoln already finished 3 bowls in and he was really on a roll!

Me: Whoa! Lincoln is really moving!

Lori: He sure is.

Daring Do: Lincoln sure has a big appetite.

Me: He sure does.

Lincoln ate 3 more bowls and Patsy ate 5 more and Lincoln was really catching up to her. But some of the kids were falling.

FAARRT! FAARRT FAART FAART! FAART FAAART!

Some were Falling face first into their beans and falling backwards and onto the floor.

Lemming Brothers: HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP HUP!

They picked up a bunch of kids and carried them outside to the flatulence bench. It later came down to Lincoln & Clyde VS Patsy and Gretchen.

Me: This is gonna be a close one!

Nico: No kidding! Lincoln is really going at it!

He already ate 129 bowls of beans and Patsy had 110 bowls of beans.

Laney: Wow Lincoln should have fallen over gone by now.

Waspinator: Waspinator think Lincoln's gas is stinky!

FFFAAAAAAARRRRRTTTT!

Lincoln: Sorry!

Lincoln's stomach was really hurting.

Me: Also I thought you guys couldn't smell anything.

Optimus Primal: Well we're animals as well as robots and we have noses now.

Me: Oh.

Rattrap: Okay. It's official. Lincoln and Clyde win.

Me: And we're gonna die.

Rattrap: Hey! That's my line.

Optimus Primal and Airazor: Shut up Rattrap!

Mayor Davis: And the winner is Lincoln and Clyde!

We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Clyde and hoisted them up and they were presented the trophy. It was a solid diamond bowl of baked beans.

We got back home and Lincoln was sitting out on the deck and he was REALLY farting up a storm because of all those beans.

Me: Sorry you have to be out here Lincoln.

Lincoln: I'll make it but thanks for helping me and Clyde win guys.

Me: Aw it was nothing.

Nico: You totally earned it.

Kira Ford: You said it.

Lincoln got back to playing video games and he was really gassy. Mondo was getting ready to go to Mon World.

Clayface: Hey, Mondo. Mind if we go on patrol with you?

Mondo: Not at all. We'll all go. We're heading to the Water Realm.

Varie: Cool!

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Rockna and Mondo went to their lockers and opened them and in them were secret tunnels.

Mondo: A GIANT LEAP FOR MON KIND!

Rockna and Mondo went down the tunnels and through tunnels that put them in their Mon Colle Knights Uniforms and were swinging on trapeze bars to their ship the Utopian Eagle.

Mondo: Yeah!

Rockna: WHOA! Rockna's Ready to Rumble!

They landed in the ship and Professor Hiiragi launched and smashed into the wall and it hurt him.

Professor Hiiragi: I always hate this part!

He landed in the ship.

Me: That is so cool guys!

Lana: Awesome!

Nico: Thank goodness we helped Rockna conquer her fear of frogs.

Daring Do: Thank goodness.

Me: Lets light this candle guys!

Lucy open a portal to Mon World and we were off.

Mondo: Mon World here we come!

We flew to Mon World and we were over the Water Realm!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Wow! So this is the Water Realm.

Lori: It's over the ocean.

Linka: It sure is. Sorry Lincoln couldn't be with us.

Me: I know but knowing Lincoln he'll arrive. Lets head out and check for any activity.

Teresa: I'll check from the air for any crime.

Lori: And me and Arpeggio will go with you.

Me: And Varie you lead a team underwater.

Varie: Roger that!

Me: We'll meet up on that small island over there.

I pointed to a small island in the middle of the ocean.

Rockna: This is gonna be awesome!

We went to the island and the Neptune Crusaders and Lori and team went in the air and most of us flew out and searched.

Eli: Wow! So this is Mon World.

Me: It sure is. This is the realm where Mondo and Rockna had amazing adventures and it is so cool.

Linka: Yep.

We were waiting for anything.

Alizarin Bubblegum: But this is so cool that all this is possible here.

Gluko: It sure is.

Eccentro: We've had a lot of good times here.

Batch: Yeah.

Night Glider: Got to admit though. This world is so amazing from what we were told about it.

Rockna: It sure is cool huh?

We waited and more and Lori and Lola were soaking up some sun.

Lori: Ah this is literally relaxing.

Rarity: It is definitely relaxing.

Laney was playing her flute and she was playing the Celtic Flute song Fionnula's Tale by Marc Jungermann.

It was really beautiful. Fluttershy was playing her Tambourine to add to the song.

I then felt my Mermaid Sense go off and then a beautiful mermaid with periwinkle hair and pearls in her hair and she had beautiful blue eyes. She had pink fins for ears and a beautiful pink tail and pink dress and her hair had pearls at the ends.

When the song was done we cheered.

Pearl Princess: Wow! That was so beautiful!

Me: She did really well.

Pearl Princess: Wow! You are all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

Pearl Princess: Same here. Mondo, Rockna and Professor Hiiragi it's great to see you all again. But why are Eccentro, Batch and Gluko with you?

Me: Don't worry, Eccentro and his team are no longer intent on conquering all of Mon World. Eccentro is now part of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil and Batch and Gluko are now part of our Redemption Squad.

Pearl Princess: I see.

Eccentro: It's not my turn and I just want to enjoy this time with my friends.

Me: Yeah.

Pearl Princess: Sounds like you all have done a lot these past few years.

Me: That's an understatement. We faced the evil Redda and killed him.

Pearl Princess: That's what I heard. I'm glad he will never terrorize our world again.

Me: That's right.

?: Hey guys!

We saw Spectra the Light Angel flying in.

Rockna: Spectra!

Spectra: Good to see you all again.

Rockna: Glad you could come.

Spectra: And I brought some friends to help out.

With her came the Water, Earth and Fire Angels.

Rockna: Wow! The Water, Earth and Fire Angels.

Fire Angel: It is good to see all of you again.

Water Angel: It sure is. How have things been?

Me: We are really busy saving the universe.

Earth Angel: It always is a big job.

Me: It always is. But we have to be ready for anything.

Spectra: But thank you all so much for destroying Redda.

Linka: You're welcome Spectra. He had it coming for a long time.

Lola: Yeah I can tell he was really messed up in the head.

Pearl Princess: I think that is an understatement Lola.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled out my radio and I was listening in on radio signals.

Sarah Gunnerson: So far things have been very quiet.

Concrete: Yep. (Whoosh) Wait is that a portal?

They heard roaring of incredible rage!

Impact Man: Oh my God! Is that Tanaka?!

Eccentro: WHAT!? HOW DID HE SURVIVE!?

He then grabbed onto my back and pulled my shirt over him cover him to hide him.

Me: HEY! Get off of me! I'm not your wall!

Nico: So Tanaka survived!? I thought you blew up him and the whole castle.

Me: I did and he should've died with the blast. But somehow he survived.

Pearl Princess: His hatred must be too strong.

Fire Angel: That could be the case. His hatred burns really intensely for one such as him to die that easily.

Skywarp: I'll teleport us back to the others! We need to tell them what we just saw!

Thundercracker: Roger that bro!

Starfire: Lets go!

Concrete Man: Lets go!

Everyone regrouped.

Me: Hey, guys. How was-

Stewie: You're not gonna believe what we saw!

Me: We heard Stewie and Eccentro is hiding in my shirt like a scared little baby.

Sweetie Belle: It's like he has a really horrible history with this guy.

Me: Lets see what it says about him.

I pulled up Tanaka's info.

---

A midget old man who serves as Eccentro's mentor under the orders of Eccentro's father. He usually tries to "discipline" Eccentro for his screw-ups (and lack of manly attitude) with back-breaking exercises and harsh training related to the episode's content. Tanaka tends to pop up anywhere.

---

Me: So he is the monster responsible for tormenting you!

Eccentro: That's right.

Batch: He is such a monster.

Gluko: He treats us like slaves and he deserved to die.

Linka: I guess we'll have to finish what we started.

Me: Yep.

Nico: He doesn't deserve to be a mentor to anyone.

Linka: Yeah!

Bright Man: This shouldn't be a problem. We'll just find Tanaka and take him out. Should be easy.

Eccentro: Really? You think so? WRONG!

Me: Huh?

Eccentro: I hate Tanaka and he tried to make me REALLY evil and more and he promised my father that he would turn me into the most evil man ever.

Me: But I killed your father and I thought I killed Tanaka too. Also he should've died.

Eccentro got out of my shirt and I fixed my clothes.

?: Guys!

We turned and we saw Professor Calamitous, Shiv, Leonard the King Pig, Koragg, Katnappe and Cheese Shogun Roquefort.

Me: Professor Calamitous, Shiv, Leonard, Koragg, Katnappe and Roquefort.

Shiv: We heard what's going on.

Koragg: Eccentro we'll gladly help you deal with Tanaka. You don't need him anymore because now you have us as your family.

I put my hand on Eccentro's shoulder.

Me: And you have us as your family too.

Mondo: That's right.

Rockna: Yeah.

Eccentro then started crying.

Eccentro: Thank you so much guys. Thank you.

Me: Anytime.

Tanaka: ECCENTRO!

We saw him and we were ready to fight him!

Me: Tanaka! I'm amazed you are even still alive even after I blew you sky high!

Tanaka: SO YOU ARE THE ONE THAT BLEW UP THE CASTLE AND KILLED COUNT COLLECTOR!

Me: And I show no remorse for it!

Tanaka: YOU ARE A FUCKING MONSTER! WHAT YOU DID IS AN ACT OF THE DEVIL!

Me: No. I call it an act of justice in dealing with people like you!

Tanaka: How dare you betray me and your father, Eccentro!?

Roquefort: You would be wise to shut your damn mouth!

Koragg: You have no honor. That is why Eccentro betrayed you!

Calamitous: And we're a much better family to him then you and his father ever were!

Me: Yeah you fuckmongering tyrant!

Nico: You don't deserve to have Eccentro, Batch or Gluko to be with you!

Me: So do us all a favor and shut the hell up!

Tanaka: WHY YOU FUCKING LITTLE!?

He came at me and threw a punch at me and I blocked it with my arm and kicked him square in the face and send him crashing into a rock with devastating force.

Me: WHOA! My powers have gotten stronger since my ascension.

Nico: They sure have.

?: I'll say.

A figure came out and it was FORTISSIMODO from episode 12 of Zeo!

---

**Fortissimodo** is a piano-themed robot monster.

King Mondo created Fortissismodo from Angel Grove High's concert hall piano, for the intent of capturing the 'mysterious piano player.' Fortissimodo overpowered Adam until the other Rangers showed up. Klank made him grow and he grabbed Adam, who was soon freed by Tommy who attacked with the Defender Wheel. Fortissimodo shot out explosive piano notes, but was defeated by the Zeo Megazord.

---

Adam Park: Fortissimodo!

Fortissimodo: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by King Mondo to kidnap Eugene Skullovitch who was actually Skull.

Fortissimodo: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Fortissimodo: (to Skull) So you're the mysterious piano player? That's very impressive. And you're not even a Ranger.

Skull: That's right and thanks for the compliment.

Me: We'll have our usual battles after we deal with Tanaka.

Shiv: Right.

Tanaka got up.

Troy: You're done making Eccentro's life a living Hell!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Beast Morphers!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Me: Time for you to command a better army!

Tanaka: What is that?

Me: An eternity of suffering in Hell!

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, We're taking you down by Force!

Me: Here's your warning…

Rainbow Dash: Your fucking ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Aww Rainbow Dash, I was gonna say that!

Rainbow Dash: Sorry J.D.

Will Vandom: Guardians Unite!

Arkayna: Mysticons! ENERGIZE!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We transformed and went to the island he was on and Tanaka went at us roaring with incredible fury! We then collided with him and a massive fiery explosion exploded out of the island!

TTTHHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched Tanaka in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico kicked him in the face and punched him in the back of the head and Eddy bit him in the leg and fired a blast of light into Tanaka's eyes and burned him all over and Lola fired blasts of fire and burned Tanaka all over the place. Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and electrocuted Tanaka all over the place and Laney, Lori and Princess Celestia blasted him all over with Leaves, Wind and fire and blew him all over and burned and cut him all over the place with incredible fury and Shiv and Koragg slashed him all over and blasted him with light blades and Wolf Magic and more and Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail and Scootaloo went at him with incredible speed and smashed and blasted him all over with Rainbows, lightning and energy and smashed and blasted him all over the place and really hurt him.

KROW!

Gluko: (punches Tanaka) This is for treating Eccentro like crap!

BLAM!

Batch: (Kicks Tanaka in the face) That's for making me workout without a break!

CRUNCH!

Gluko: (Knees Tanaka square in the crotch) That's for calling me stupid and dumb!

Lincoln then flew in!

Lincoln: Let me help you guys!

Me: Lincoln! You're full of gas remember?

I punched Tanaka.

Lincoln: I know but I know a good way to use these farts for a powerful weapon.

Luna: I think I have a good idea what you're gonna do bro.

Lincoln then pointed his butt at Tanaka.

Lincoln: Sniff on this!

He grunted and then released a massive fart of incredible strength and power and he lit the fart on fire and turned his but into a deadly flamethrower and the fire hit Tanaka and ignited him and he was screaming in excruciating pain!

He dove into the water and came out burned and charred and he was more enraged than ever!

Me: Time for me to test out the full extent of my ultimate power!

(ESCAFLOWNE INTRO OF FOX KIDS PLAYS)

I then was enveloped in a massive vortex of rainbow fire and I went into my new Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 Elemental Phoenix Friend of Justice form and I was ready to fight. My eyes opened and I was ready to unleash the ultimate power of the Divine Cosmos on Tanaka!

Me: (Divine Echoing Voice of Elemental Justice) **For your crimes Tanaka, your punishment is death!**

Shiv: Whoa! Look at J.D.!

Roquefort: Unbelievable! He totally transformed into an ultimate force of good!

Katnappe: How did J.D. get such incredible power?

Twilight Sparkle: You wouldn't believe us even if we told you.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah.

I went at Tanaka with incredible speed and punched him in the face with incredibly devastating force and sent him flying and then he rebounded at me I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into a rock on the island. He arose from the rubble and he was infuriated!

Tanaka: (ENRAGED SCREAMING AT ME) I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible force and he went at me and punched and kicked at me and I dodged all his attacks like they were nothing!

I then punched him in the stomach with incredible force and he belched up a tremendous amount of blood.

I then kneed him in the face and sent him slamming into a cliff.

Me: **If this is all that you are made of it's really pathetic for an old man past his prime.**

Tanaka then exploded out of the rubble screaming in rage and he came at me I punched him in the face with incredible force and knocked him down.

Shiv: Man J.D. has changed so much! I don't know how this happened but he is now far more powerful than ever before!

Lynn: No kidding!

Tanaka got up and he was even more enraged!

Tanaka: I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up some more.

Me: **You can hate me all you want but all you're doing is making me more powerful. Also you've totally underestimated my power and never even knew what you were up against.**

Tanaka: I'LL SHOW YOU!

He went at me some more and I was dodging all his strikes and he was getting weaker and weaker by the second. It was like every time he punched at me he was losing some of his life energy.

Nico: Something is really weird guys. Every time Tanaka punches at J.D. it makes him weaker and weaker. It's like J.D. is sucking the life force right out of him.

Princess Celestia: That's exactly what it is Nico. The Sword of Harmony allows the user to suck out the opponent's life energy and converts it into power for the user.

Vince: Whoa! So J.D. gets stronger every time he fights because of the sword and it makes his opponents weaker.

Vegeta: Wow. That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is.

Princess Celestia: But it only works when J.D. is in this form.

Nico: That's a relief. If a bunch of Evil Sasuke's faced him like this they would be totally helpless against him.

Vince: Yep.

Me: **Feel free to jump in at any time guys.**

Nico: Right! Lets get him guys!

Everyone went at him and it was a brutal fight. We blasted him all over and pulverized him all over with incomprehensible fury and more! Kughar, Vinta, Clodor, Staluk, Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Kamengareth, Mudeenu, Tassanil, Crawsectus, and Viqtarr fired waves of energy and elemental attacks and more the the Megaforce Rangers and Beast Morphers and all the Rangers blasted him all over the place and more.

Eccentro: Take this! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WITCH-KING OF ANGMAR!

Gluko: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK NÚMENOREANS!

Batch: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: GUNDABAD ORCS!

Rockna: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SNOW TROLLS!

Mondo: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: HILL TROLLS!

Spectra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF ARTHEDAIN!

Fire Angel: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF CARDOLAN!

Water Angel: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: RIVENDELL!

Earth Angel: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: THE SHIRE!

Lynn: And these! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ARTS: MOUNT SAINT HELENS, KRAKATOA, MAUNA LOA, and MOUNT DOOM!

They fired blasts of light, darkness, nature and lava and they formed into said things and fired lava with the force of said volcanoes and they slammed into Tanaka and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Time for some teamwork!

Waspinator: Lets get him! Waspinator TERRORIZE!

Waspinator Transformed!

Rattrap: Rattrap, MAXIMIZE!

Rattrap transformed!

Gabriolis the Dark Angel then appeared.

Spectra: Gabriolis perfect timing!

Gabriolis: Glad I arrived just in time.

Rattrap and Adella used the Animatron and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Rattrap's blaster and demolition skills and Adella's light powers 100-fold.

Inque and Waspinator used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Inque's ink powers and Waspinator's blaster and powers 100-fold.

Rattrap and Adella: DEMOLITION MERMAID LIGHTSHOT!

Rattrap fired demolition bombs and Adella fired waves of light and energy.

Inque and Waspinator: INK WASP FIRESTORM!

Inque fired globs of ink and Waspinator fired stinger bombs and laser blasts.

Gluko and Twilight Sparkle: TWILIGHT MONSTER SPELLSTORM!

Batch and Rainbow Dash: SPEEDING VOLCANIC RAINBOW BLAST!

Eccentro and Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX MONSTER MEGA ARMY!

Naomi Loon and Fluttershy: LIGHT OF KINDNESS BLAST!

Kahimi and Rarity: CRYSTAL ELF OF GENEROSITY!

Beginner and Pinkie Pie: LAUGHING SUMMON BLAST!

Luke and Applejack: HONESTY MEGA SUMMON BLAST!

Spectra the Light Angel and Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING SPEEDING ANGEL BLAST!

Rockna and Starlight Glimmer: CELESTIAL STARMONSTER ARMY!

Mondo and Wallflower: FLOWERS OF NATURE ARMY!

Professor Hiiragi and Pepperdance SPICY SCIENCE ARMY!

Gabriolis the Dark Angel and Maud Pie: DARK EMOTION MEGABLAST!

Earth Angel and Princess Cadance: DIVINE EARTH RETRIBUTION!

Water Angel and Varie: DIVINE MAELSTROM OF JUSTICE!

Fire Angel and me: DIVINE FIRESTORM OF VALOR!

We fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Tanaka and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: I have one powerful blast of fart gas left. He'll feel the full force of its powerful fire.

Eccentro: You are no longer welcome in my family Tanaka! Burn in hell!

Tanaka: YOU CAN'T DO THIS TO ME ECCENTRO! I WAS ONLY TRYING TO HELP YOU!

Eccentro: I DON'T NEED HELP FROM A MONSTER LIKE YOU!

Gluko: NEVER TORMENT US AGAIN!

Batch: You're fired!

I unsheathed the Sword of Harmony.

Me: **You are hereby sentenced to death for your crimes! And may God have mercy on your worthless soul! ELEMENTS OF HARMONY FIRESTORM SLASH!**

The blade of the sword glowed with incredible power and rainbow fire and I swung it and fired a massive blade of rainbow fire!

Eccentro, Gluko, Batch, Rockna, Mondo and Spectra the Light Angel: MON WORLD AVENGING BLASTWAVE!

They fired massive waves of light and elements and the blasts all combined.

Lincoln: FLAMING ATOMIC FLATULENCE BURST!

Lincoln grunted hard and then he released a massively explosive fart that carried the power of a massive atomic bomb and he lit the gas on fire and turned it into a massive wave of atomic fire and the blasts all slammed into Tanaka and completely obliterated him in an instant in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tanaka was dead in an instant. Tanaka was sent into the Book of Vile Darkness.

I powered down.

Me: Whoa! That was incredible!

Nico: Wow! No kidding! But that was incredible power!

Lincoln: No kidding! (Faints)

Lori caught him. Lincoln was exhausted.

Lori: Man bro you literally have the most powerful farts ever and they smell worse than me.

Laney: But Lincoln you did a great job.

Eccentro: I'm proud of the kid.

Nico: We all are.

Shiv: But J.D. your power is incredible! I would hate to imagine if Lord Drakkon saw you like that.

Me: I know but that's why I have to be careful when using the Sword of Harmony and that transformation. It's power is so strong that it's powerful enough to destroy anyone no matter how strong they are.

Shiv: We'll have to be careful around you.

Leonard the Pig King: (to Eccentro) I really am sorry about how Tanaka and your father turned out, Eccentro.

Eccentro: It's fine. I don't give a damn about them anymore. (smiles) You guys are my family now.

Shiv: Damn right! Wanna go to Burpin Burger to celebrate?

Eccentro: I'd like that.

Katnappe: (to us) You guys wanna join us?

Me: You bet.

We were off to the Burpin Burger.

We arrived and we were having an awesome lunch and more. We had a special fight arena set up outside for us and everyone to enjoy as we have our usual battles.

Lisa Loud: We can have our usual confrontations with you guys out here for everyone to watch and enjoy.

Calamitous: This is gonna be most fun.

First up was Lisa's group.

---

Battle 1: Professor Calamitous

---

Lisa Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Pepperdance, Stewie and Bowser Jr. were facing Professor Calamitous!

Starlight Glimmer: After J.D. got the Sword of Harmony we all got weapons and they are amazing.

Starlight Glimmer then called out her weapons and it was called the Starlight Rapier.

Starlight Glimmer: This is the Starlight Rapier. It's my sword of the stars.

Calamitous: A most amazing sword.

Starlight Glimmer: I've watched a lot of Three Musketeers on TV and read the books. They are awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: This is my weapon.

She called out her weapon and it was a Katana with a purple blade.

Twilight Sparkle: The Katana of Magic. It's power is as strong as the Magic of Friendship.

Calamitous: Amazing!

Lisa Loud: The craftsmanship on these weapons is amazing.

Stewie: It sure is.

Pepperdance: Here's my weapon.

Pepperdance called out her weapon and it was a sword that looked like Excalibur except it had a red blade and it was on fire and the hilt had peppers on it and red jewels.

Pepperdance: Meet my sword Spicycaliber.

Calamitous: Amazingly spicy.

Pepperdance: I do love spicy food.

Bowser Jr.: Nice! Lets dance.

Calamitous: Lets do it!

Calamitous called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be great! SKYLANDS STYLE SWORD ART: ELEMENTAL BLADEDANCE SLASH!

The elements of the Skylanders all appeared on the blade of Twilight Sparkle's sword and she swung it and slashed Calamitous all over with blades made of air, life, undead, magic, fire, water, tech, earth, light and darkness.

Starlight Glimmer: That was so cool! Try this one. CELESTIAL STYLE SWORD ART: DANCE OF CASSIOPEIA!

The constellation of Cassiopeia the Queen appeared in the background and Starlight Glimmer slashed Calamitous in the line of the stars in Cassiopeia and the stars hit him and cut him all over.

Pepperdance: So cool! Try time one. SPICY STYLE SWORD ART: GHOST PEPPER BLADEBURN!

Pepperdance slashed Calamitous all over with powerful blades of fire and they even burned him all over.

Lisa Loud, Stewie and Bowser Jr. blasted calamitous all over and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Lisa Loud: A most amazing and adventurous battle.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

Pepperdance: But this was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was.

## Battle 2: Shiv

Lynn, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Juniper Montage, Sandman and Clayface were facing Shiv.

Lynn: Now that you've had your snack we can fight.

Shiv: Yep. I'm stuffed.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets see how you like this.

Sunset Shimmer had an awesome Musketeer Sword and it had a red-orange and pink blade and she was ready.

Sunset Shimmer: This is the Sword of Forgiveness.

Shiva: Cool! I heard during Lisa's battle that you all got amazing weapons.

Wallflower: We sure did. Here's mine.

Wallflower unsheathed her sword and it was a pirate sword with a green blade with flowers on it.

Wallflower: This is my Sword of Redemption. I was a bad girl myself because I was jealous and it got out of control.

Shiv: Nice!

Juniper Montage: My weapon is actually a whip.

She pulled out a whip and it had a blade at the end in the shape of her cutie mark and it was green and had thorns on it.

Juniper Montage: This is my Bramble Whip of Redemption.

Shiv: Cool! That's a genius weapon.

Juniper Montage: Thanks.

Sandman: The craftsmanship is amazing.

Clayface: It sure is. Lets do it.

Shiv formed blades of light.

Shiv: Lets.

He called out his Pokemon and they went at him and clashed with his swords and really demonstrated a lot of awesome moves that you would see in medieval lore and it is awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Try this one on! PHOENIX STYLE SWORD ART: FEATHER BLADEDANCE OF FORGIVENESS!

Sunset swung her sword as the blade lit up with fire and she fired massive showers of fire feathers.

Wallflower: How about this! SYCAMORE STYLE SWORD ART: LEAF BLADE STORM!

Wallflower fired a massive barrage of Sycamore leaves.

Juniper Montage: Try this! BRAMBLE STYLE NINJA ART: THORN WHIP LASHSTORM!

Juniper lashed Shiv all over the place and it really hurt.

Lynn fired blades of lava and Sandman and Clayface blasted Shiv all over with clay and sand and knocked Shiv and his Pokemon out.

Lynn: WHOO! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Clayface: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Wallflower: It sure was.

## Battle 3: Leonard the King Pig

Lori, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Teresa and Arpeggio were facing Leonard and a massive army of his pig minions.

Scootaloo: So you face Leonard and chop up all his minions and turn them into food for the poor?

Vapor Trail: That's a selfless deed.

Lori: It sure is.

Lightning Dust: This is gonna be really fun.

Rainbow Dash: And I can't wait to use my speed to smash them.

Vapor Trail: Yeah! This is gonna be so much fun and it's an honor to fight alongside you guys.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) I'm glad you are now part of the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Teresa: We all are.

Leonard: Shall we get going?

Rainbow Dash: A Wonderbolt loves a good challenge.

Lightning Dust: We sure do.

Vapor Trail: And we love a good flight.

Leonard called out his Pokemon sent his army and they went at them all.

Rainbow Dash, Vapor Trail, Scootaloo and Lightning Dust slashed the entirety of the Leonard's army with powerful speed and turned them into numerous pounds of pork as they left trails of rainbows, lightning, orange lightning and white rainbows behind.

Rainbow Dash: Counted over 879,000 pounds of pork.

Lightning: Plus over numerous armaments of artillery.

Vapor Trail: Yep.

Scootaloo: They didn't put up much of a fight with our speed.

Leonard: Wow! You guys have to be the fastest ever!

Rainbow Dash: We are awesome huh?

Lori: Shows how awesome they literally are. Especially if they are part of the Wonderbolts.

Vapor Trail: Yeah but we do it to protect everyone.

Lightning Dust: Yeah.

Lori: Lets dance.

They went at him again.

Rainbow Dash: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN SHARD LIGHTSHOWER!

Rainbow Dash fired a blast of green light and it formed into a bunch of Green Crystal Shards.

Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSPEAR THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lightning Dust fired a massive bolt of lightning at Leonard.

Vapor Trail: COMET STYLE NINJA ART: HALE BOPP SNOWSTREAM!

Vapor Trail fired a massive stream of comet snow and it formed into Comet Hale Bopp, a comet that only appears once every 2,533 years.

Scootaloo: This will be cool! WONDERBOLT STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW PEGASUS CLOUDBURST!

Scootaloo fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and it formed into the entirety of the Wonderbolts flying in a Spectral Rainbow Infinity Formation and they went at Leonard with amazing and incredible speed as they were leaving a trail of lightning and rainbows behind.

Lori, Teresa and Arpeggio fired blasts of wind, sonic energy and feathers and the blasts all hit Leonard and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Lori: That was literally something!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! Scootaloo that was awesome that you did a technique honoring us Wonderbolts.

Vapor Trail: You have a great taste kid.

They ruffled her hair.

Scootaloo: Thanks guys.

## Battle 4: Koragg

Sarah Gunnerson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Babs Seed, Coloratura, Concrete Man and Impact Man were facing Koragg.

Sarah Gunnerson: This is gonna be awesome.

Koragg: It sure is.

Applejack: (Cowboy Accent) Always looking forward to an awesome hoedown with one of our frenemies.

Babs Seed: This is gonna be awesome! I can't wait to see how you all face bad guys.

Apple Bloom: You're in for an awesome show Babs.

Coloratura: I'm really looking forward to all this.

Concrete Man: You girls are gonna love it.

Koragg: Who is the new girl?

Applejack: This is my best friend that I have known since I was a camper in Camp Friendship.

Coloratura: My name is Coloratura. Me and Applejack go way back.

Applejack: I call her Rara because her name is long and fancy. It's my nickname for her. Me and her are like two apples on the same branch.

Koragg: That's a powerful bond.

Babs Seed: It sure is and I heard she became a powerful and popular pop star.

Coloratura: Yep. But I gave up on the Pop Star Life so I can stay with the girl I have known and loved like a sister.

Koragg: Wow.

Concrete Man: I'm glad she did. The stress of fame would've been unbearable.

Coloratura: Yeah.

Koragg: It's nice to meet ya and glad you left the world of fame and fortune.

Coloratura: Thanks.

Impact Man: Lets dance.

Sarah Gunnerson: Also we heard that her former agent Svengallop turned her into someone she wasn't and we're gonna have to have a little talk with him.

Impact Man: You got that right.

Applejack: Absolutely.

Koragg: I agree. Lets do it!

Koragg called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: This is gonna be awesome! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE GRENADE SHOWER!

Applejack fired a wave of apples and they were grenades.

Apple Bloom: You'll love this Babs! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE KILLER APPLES!

Apple Bloom fired a massive stream of apples and they had fangs and sharp teeth!

Babs Seed: WHOA! That is awesome! Lets see. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE CIDER DUNK POOL!

Babs punched the ground and a crack went at Koragg.

Coloratura: This is gonna be awesome! I love singing and all that. SIREN STYLE NINJA ART: THE MYSTIC'S DREAM!

Coloratura floated into the air and she then surprised Applejack and Apple Bloom by spreading Wings of Water and they were singing divinely as she was singing Loreena McKennitt's The Mystic's Dream. She sang divinely.

A clouded dream on an earthly night

Hangs upon the crescent moon;

A voiceless song in an ageless light

Sings at the coming dawn.

Birds in flight are calling there

Where the heart moves the stones;

It's there that my heart is calling

All for the love of you.

A painting hangs on an ivy wall

Nestled in the emerald moss.

The eyes declare a truce of trust

And then it draws me far away.

Where deep in the desert twilight

Sand melts in pools of the sky,

When darkness lays her crimson cloak

Your lamps will call me home.

And so it's there my homage's due,

Clutched by the still of the night,

And now I feel you move;

Every breath is full.

So it's there my homage's due,

Clutched by the still of the night.

Even the distance feels so near,

All for the love of you.

A clouded dream on an earthly night

Hangs upon the crescent moon;

A voiceless song in an ageless light

Sings at the coming dawn.

Birds in flight are calling there

Where the heart moves the stones;

It's there that my heart is calling

All for the love of you.

She had Celtic symbols form around her hands and they fired at Koragg.

Koragg fell into a big pool full of apple cider and the apples all hit him and chomped on him and more and Sarah, Concrete Man and Impant Man fired waves of earth and the blasts all smashed him around all over and knocked him and his Pokemon out!

Sarah Gunnerson: Wow! That was awesome!

Applejack: That's Rara for you. She has the amazing voice of an angel.

Apple Bloom: Yeah she sure does.

Coloratura: Yep. And it's great to be back with you again A.J.

Applejack: Glad you are now part of the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Concrete Man: And you have a very amazing voice.

Coloratura: Thank you so much.

## Battle 5: Katnappe

Starfire, Fluttershy, Angel Wings, Alizarin Bubblegum, Lemon Zest, Thundercracker and Skywarp were facing Katnappe.

Katnappe: So you have a bunch of new recruits with you all.

Starfire: We sure do.

Angel Wings: My name is Angel Wings and I'm a member of the Wonderbolts.

Alizarin Bubblegum: And I'm Alizarin Bubblegum. I joined from Crystal Prep.

Katnappe: Glad you are part of the team.

Lemon Zest: Pinkie Pie hooked up Celery Stalk with her at the 1950's restaurant she works at and it is a perfect match made in heaven.

Katnappe: I didn't think Pinkie Pie was capable of matchmaking like that.

Fluttershy: She does have that kind of edge.

Thundercracker: Yes she does.

Skywarp: Yep.

Starfire: Lets get it on!

Katnappe called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Angel Wings: This is gonna be so awesome! ANGEL STYLE NINJA ART: HEAVEN IS FOR REAL!

Angel Wings floated in the air and she formed amazing and beautiful angel wings as she was singing the divine angelic song from the movie Heaven is For Real and beautiful angels flew behind her as she sang divinely and more and it was beautiful.

Alizarin Bubblegum: You'll get a good spice from this. CINNAMON STYLE NINJA ART: SPICY BUBBLEGUM DUST!

Alizarin fired a wave of red dust and it smelled like cinnamon.

Lemon Zest: This is a sour hit! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: SOUR SQUIRT OF PUCKER UP!

Lemon Zest fired a wave of lemon juice and it went into Katnappe's mouth and scrunched her face up.

Fluttershy: And this one! WOLF STYLE NINJA ART: CALL OF THE WOLF DANCE!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and blue fire formed around her as her animal friends came and they did calls of justice and she danced and fired blasts of blue fire and it formed into a ferocious pack of wolves and they went at Katnappe.

Starfire, Thundercracker and Skywarp fired energy lasers and missiles and starbolts and the blasts all hit Katnappe and they knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Starfire: That was most glorious!

Fluttershy: It sure was fun.

Alizarin Bubblegum: That was amazing!

Angel Wings: Yeah! It's so awesome now that I am a member of the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Lemon Zest: We're glad you're with us now Angel Wings.

## Battle 6: Roquefort

Raven, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Indigo Zap, Sour Sweet, Bright Man and Shade Man were facing Cheese Shogun Roquefort.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be one of the most awesome battles ever!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I'm so excited I can hardly contain myself.

Roquefort: She talks like you Raven.

Raven: She's always like that. She's a great geologist and all that and Maud makes a great member for both the Goths of Darkness as well as the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Indigo Zap: It's awesome having her with us.

Bright Man: Yeah!

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Always looking forward to a good fight.

Roquefort: Nico's not with you this time. Must not be hungry for my Cheese Ninjas.

They laughed.

Roquefort: Lets get it on!

Roquefort called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Maud Pie: Take this one. DIOPTASE STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN SHRAPNEL STORM.

Maud fired a wave of dioptase crystals.

Pinkie Pie: LAUGHTER STYLE NINJA ART: BALLOON GRENADE FIRESTORM!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of balloons that explode on contact.

Indigo Zap: INDIGO STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM OF INDIGO LIGHTNING!

Indigo Zap fired a massive wave of indigo lightning.

Sour Sweet: SOUR STYLE NINJA ART: SOUR LEMONADE BURN!

Sour Sweet fired a wave of lemonade that was super sour.

Raven, Bright Man and Shade Man fired waves of darkness, light and energy and the blasts all slammed into Roquefort and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Raven: That was awesome.

Maud Pie: It was so amusing and exciting.

Pinkie Pie: This was the best battle EVER!

Indigo Zap: I sure had a lot of fun.

## Battle 7: Fortissimodo

Nico, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Night Glider, Princess Luna, Princess Celestia, Princess Cadance and the Zeo and Megaforce rangers were facing Fortissimodo.

Tommy Oliver: Bet you won't see this coming!

Kat Hillard: Lets do it guys!

Zeo Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS ZEO!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) ZEO RANGER I - PINK!

Tanya Slone: ZEO RANGER II - YELLOW!

Rocky DeSantis: ZEO RANGER III - BLUE!

Adam Park: ZEO RANGER IV - GREEN!

Tommy Oliver: ZEO RANGER V - RED!

Jason Lee Scott: GOLD RANGER POWER!

The Zeo Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS ZEO!

Troy Burrows: They aren't the only ones! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers!

Fortissimodo: WHAT!? TWO ZEO RANGER TEAMS!?

Nico: Didn't see that coming did you!

Night Glider: That is amazing!

Sweetie Belle: It sure is.

Princess Luna: This is gonna be most fun.

Princess Celestia: It sure will be.

Princess Cadance: Lets dance shall we?

Fortissimodo: Lets do it.

Tommy Oliver: Lets bring out the Zeo Cannon!

They called on the Zeo Cannon.

Nico: NICE!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it. ZEO V POWER CELL POWER UP!

Adam Park: ZEO IV POWER CELL POWER UP!

Rocky DeSantis: ZEO III POWER CELL POWER UP!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO II POWER CELL POWER UP!

Kat Hillard: ZEO I POWER CELL POWER UP!

They loaded their cells and it was fully charged and ready to fire!

Tommy Oliver: Zeo Cannon fully charged. Care to do the honors Nico?

Nico: You bet Tommy.

Sweetie Belle: Gladly! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: TOPAZ DAZZLE SHRAPNEL

Sweetie Belle fired a shower of Topaz gems.

Rarity: Try this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD CRYSTAL CLUSTERSTORM!

Rarity punched the ground and a stream of emerald crystal clusters formed and went at Fortissimodo.

Night Glider: Try this one! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE NIGHT ANGEL!

Night Glider fired a wave of darkness and moonlight and it formed into an angel of the night.

Princess Celestia: And this one! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: RAGING FLAME FIRESTORM!

Princess Celestia fired a massive wave of ferocious fire.

Princess Luna: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON BLAST!

Princess Luna fired a powerful blast of moonlight energy.

Princess Cadance: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: RUBY SPEARSTORM BLAST!

Princess Cadance fired a bunch of spears made of ruby crystal!

Nico: Zeo Cannon!

Nico and the Zeo Rangers: FIRE!

The Megaforce Rangers and the Zeo Rangers all fired and the blasts all hit Fortissimodo and he exploded in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Fortissimodo, you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped.

Me: That was awesome!

Eccentro: It sure was. (To the viewers) Never allow you to be tormented by a monster that trains you without a break. Or you will regret it.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Ain't that the truth.

We had a great time.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This is the 3rd Mon Colle Knights chapter and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the Second Uncle Grandpa chapter and we're going after Pizza the Kid in the funny episode The Great Spaghetti Western and we're gonna make that cactus flinging rotten slice of Pizza pay for his crimes. This battle is gonna really hurt for us as we'll be pulling a lot of cactus balls out of our bodies.

See you all tomorrow.

# Apples, Cactuses and Pizza don't Mix

It was a beautiful Fall day in November. At Sweet Apple Acres, the apple harvesting season was now in full swing.

**Applejack** : Boy howdy! I got my work cut out for me. That there is the biggest bumper crop o' apples I ever laid eyes on.

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup. Too big for you to handle on your own.

**Applejack** : Come on, big brother! You need to rest up and get yourself better. I haven't met an apple orchard yet that I can't handle. (Pokes Big Mac who is in Pain) Oops, sorry. I'll take a bite out of this job by day's end.

**Big McIntosh** : Biting off more than you can chew is just what I'm afraid of.

**Applejack** : Are you sayin' my mouth is makin' promises my legs can't keep?

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup.

**Applejack** : Why of all the… This is your sister Applejack, remember? *The loyalest of friends and the most dependable of ponies* ?

**Big McIntosh** : But still only one pony, and one pony plus hundreds o' apple trees just doesn't add up to…

**Applejack** : Don't you use your fancy mathematics to muddy the issue! I said I could handle this harvest and I'm gonna prove it to you. I'm gonna get every last apple out of those trees this applebuck season *all by myself* . [gulps]

She had hundreds of apple trees to work with and it was gonna be one heck of a job.

**Applejack** : Well I better get kickin'. These apples aren't gonna shake themselves outta the trees.

Suddenly there was an earthquake-like rumble and an apple landed on her head.

Applejack: Hey! Oh *no* .

Applejack knew what that was!

We were in Ponyville and we felt the rumble as well!

Rainbow Dash flew up into the air and she saw a huge dust wall coming right at the town!

**Rainbow Dash** : *STAMPEDE!*

A STAMPEDE OF COWS WAS COMING RIGHT AT US!

[cows mooing]

Me: EVERYONE RUN!

[ponies panicking]

**Sweetie Drops** : Stampede!

[ponies panicking]

**Pinkie Pie** : [laughter] Hey… ! [vibrating] This makes my voice sound silly!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie Pie, are you crazy?! Run!

Me: EVERYONE GET INSIDE FAST!

Lincoln: YEAH!

**Mayor Mare** : Everypony calm down. There is no need to panic.

**Rarity** : But Mayor, whatever shall we do?

**Rainbow Dash** : Look there!

**Applejack** : YEEHAW!

Me: Looks like Applejack is gonna be needing my Wrangling skills! (Whistles)

I called my Rapidash and I got on and put my cowboy hat on

Me: HYAH!

My Rapidash whinnied and we rode to Applejack.

[ponies cheer]

**Applejack** : Move aside, Winona.

Winona: (Barking)

Applejack: Put 'em up, girl!

**Winona** : [barking]

I got alongside Winona.

Me: YEEHAW!

**Rarity** : [moan]

**Pinkie Pie** : This is the best rodeo show I've ever seen. [eats popcorn]

Me: GET ALONG LITTLE DOGGIES!

I pushed a cow.

**Applejack** : Come on, little doggies! Turn! [whistle] Winona, put 'em up! (Lassos a cow) Ha hah! Gotcha. [grunt]

**Winona** : [bark]

**Applejack** : Attagirl. [grunts] Yee haw!

Me: GET ALONG LITTLE DOGGIES!

The Cows turned and we saved the town!

[ponies cheer]

The ponies and everyone had flags for both me and Applejack.

**Applejack** : *Whoaaa* .

Me: Whoa there!

The cows all stopped.

Applejack: Hooie! Wow! J.D. that was some fine wrangling!

Me: Thanks Applejack.

Applejack: How did you learn how to do all that?

Me: Watched a lot of cowboy movies with my dad and I picked up a lot of stuff like that on the fly. Came in handy.

Applejack: It sure did. Great job J.D.

Me: (Tips Hat) (Imitating John Wayne) Just doing my job little lady.

We laughed.

We went up to the cows.

Applejack: Now what was *that* all about?

**DaisyJo** : [moo] [cough] (Minnesota Accent) Oh my! Begging your pardon, Applejack, but Moo-riella here saw one of those nasty snakes.

[cows startled]

**DaisyJo** : And it just gave us all the willies, don'tcha know.

Me: Man snakes can be a big problem around here.

**Applejack** : I completely understand. Just next time, try and steer clear of Ponyville.

**DaisyJo** : We certainly will, Applejack. So long, Winona! And bye J.D.!

(Winona barked)

[ponies cheer]

[crowd: Applejack!]

**Applejack** : Yee haw!

Me: HI HO SILVER! AWAY!

We did a Lone Ranger stunt.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yee haw! Ride 'em, cowpony!

**Mayor Mare** : Applejack and J.D. were just… *just*…

**Pinkie Pie** : Apple *tastic* !

I came back.

Me: Man that was some rodeo.

Nico: It sure was! Awesome job!

**Mayor Mare** : *Exactly* . We must do something to thank both you and Applejack for single-hoofedly saving the town.

Me: Aw it was nothing.

**Pinkie Pie** : I know.

Scene turns into a party and everything was all decorated.

**Pinkie Pie** : A party!

**Twilight Sparkle** : We all ready?

**Rarity** : Just one last thing.

Rarity hung up a beautiful banner that had an apple with a phoenix in it.

Rarity: *Now* we're ready.

Nico: It looks great Rarity.

Fu: Yeah it sure does!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Is Applejack all set?

**Rainbow Dash** : Actually, I haven't seen her all week.

Nico: Yeah and J.D. will be here shortly.

**Pinkie Pie** : Not since the stampede.

Nico: Weird.

**Rainbow Dash** : But they'll be here for sure. Applejack and J.D. are *never* late.

Naruto: Not like a certain scarecrow sensei we all know.

Everyone laughed.

Nico: That's funny Naruto.

Fu: (Laughs) Good one!

Nicole: But you are right bro.

Later everyone was gathered and we were excited. I was there too.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Welcome, everypony! Today we are here to honor a pony and a man that we all can always count on to help in matters great and small. A pony and a man whose contributions to-

**Rainbow Dash** : Did you see Applejack and J.D.'s slick moves out there? *What* a couple of *athletes* . This week Applejack's gonna help me with my new flying trick, and I know it's gonna be *so awesome* .

Me: Can't wait to see it R.D.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Exactly* . And…

**Pinkie Pie** : This week, I get to run Sugarcube Corner for the time being.

Laney: Awesome Pinkie Pie!

Alizarin Bubblegum: Can't wait to be there Double P.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What does that have to do with Applejack?

**Pinkie Pie** : *Oh* . Applejack, one of the best bakers *ever*, is gonna help me. Applejack makes everything great, so free samples for everypony!

[ponies cheering]

Lola: Awesome!

Lana: Yeah!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh-kay, that's great. Now if I could just make a point without being inter-

**Fluttershy** : Twilight?

**Twilight Sparkle** : - *rupted* .

**Fluttershy** : Twilight, I'm so sorry, but I just wanted to mention that Applejack is also helping *me* this week with the official bunny census, where we count up all the new baby bunnies that were born this season. She's gonna help gather them using her wonderful herding skills.

Me: And I can help with that too if you want Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Thank you so much J.D.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Anyone else* ? *Anyone* ? *No* ? Well then, as I was trying to say… Urgh! *Never mind* .

**Mayor Mare** : Ah-ahem. And so, with no further ado, it is my privilege to give the prize, Pony of Ponyville Awards, (Shows said awesome trophies) to our beloved guests of honor, a pony and a man of the utmost trustworthiness, reliability, and integrity. Ponyville's most capable and dependable friends: *Applejack and J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm* !

[crowd cheer]

I went onto the stage!

Me: Thank you all!

**Spike** : Cool! Way to go Applejack and J.D., that was awesome! I mean- heh.

**Mayor Mare** : Ah-ahem.

Me: Thank you madam Mayor. This is a big honor. Huh?

I saw that Applejack wasn't there.

Me: Where's Applejack?

**Spike** : *Awkward* .

**Applejack** : *I'm here* . *I'm here* . [yawn]

Applejack came and she was all tired and exhausted.

Applejack: [sigh] Sorry I'm late-whoa-I was just… whoa… Did I get your tail? Miss Mayor. Thank you kindly for this here… award thingy. [yawn]

Me: Applejack are you all right? You look really tired.

Applejack: I'm all right. It's so bright and shiny and, heh, heh heh, I sure do look funny heh. Ooo-ooo.

**Pinkie Pie** : Woo-ooo.

**Applejack** : Ooo-ooo.

I snickered.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Okay* . Well, thank you both for saving us from that scary stampede, and always being there for everyone.

Me: Aw it was nothing. Just doing what we do best and that is helping everyone.

**Applejack** : [yawn] Yeah. I like helping the ponyfolks and [yawn] and stuff. [snore] Oh, uh, yeah. Uh, Thanks.

[sounds of dragging metal]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Was it just me, or did Applejack seem a little-

**Rainbow Dash** : Tired?

**Fluttershy** : Dizzy?

Me: Exhausted?

**Rarity** : Messy?

Nico: All of the above?

Rarity: Well, did you *see* her mane?

**Pinkie Pie** : She seemed fine to me. Woo! Woo!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmm.

Me: She seemed all of the above actually. We'd better get over there and see what's up.

Nico: Good idea.

**Applejack** : [grunts]

She kicked a tree and a lot of apples poured into buckets.

She kicked another tree and a lot of apples poured into more buckets and did the same with another tree

Applejack: [sigh] Phew. [gasp] (Kicks nothing and nearly falls over) O-oah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What on Earth is that pony *doing* ?

Me: Looks like she's harvesting apples all by herself.

She accidentally kicks a bucket over.

**Applejack** : Whoops.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hey Applejack!

Me: Applejack are you in there!?

**Applejack** : [snore]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Applejack.

**Applejack** : [snore]

Me: Applejack.

I snapped my fingers to wake her up but nothing.

Me: Wake up sleepyhead!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Applejack. (Teleports) Apple *JACK* !

**Applejack** : Oh, howdy, Twilight. Hey guys.

**Twilight Sparkle:** What *is* all this?

**Applejack** : It's Applebuck season. (Twilight Teleports as she kicks a tree) Whoa.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Apple *what* season?

**Applejack** : Neh, It's what the Apple family calls harvestin' time. We gather all the apples from the trees so we can sell 'em.

Lincoln: It is early November.

Nico: And you're gathering all these apples all by yourself?

**Twilight Sparkle** : But why are you doing it all alone?

**Applejack** : 'cause Big McIntosh hurt himself.

Me: Oh man. I hope he's all right.

Lily: Yeah.

Applejack: He'll be fine. Thanks for your concern.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What about all those relatives I've met when I first came to Ponyville? Can't they help?

Me: Yeah Can't they help?

**Applejack** : [sigh] They were just here for the Apple family reunion. They actually live all over Equestria and are busy harvestin' their own orchards.

Lola: We can see that.

Lana: That's a massive family.

Laney: You look like you haven't slept in a while though.

Applejack: I know. So, uh, I'm on my own. (Twilight teleports) *Which means*, I should really get back to work. Ahem… *hint hint* ? *Get back to work* ?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fine.

**Applejack** : (Wobbly and confused) Could you step aside, Twilight?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I just did. (Echoing) Applejack, you don't look so good.

Me: Yeah you look like you haven't slept in days.

**Applejack** : Eh, don't any of you three worry none, I'm just fine and dandy. (Loses balance) Whoa.

Me: We're just concerned for you Applejack.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Do you… want some help?

Me: Yeah do you need any help?

**Applejack** : Help? No way, no how.

**Twilight Sparkle** : But there's no way you can do it all on your own.

Me: Yeah there's lots of Apple trees here and from the looks of things you need a lot of help.

**Applejack** : Is that a challenge?

Me: No!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Uhm… *no* ?

**Applejack** : Well, I'm gonna prove to you that I can do it! Now if you'll *excuse* me, I've got apples to buck.

Me: Tch. Cranky.

Later Rainbow Dash was waiting for Applejack.

Applejack arrived.

**Rainbow Dash** : There you are.

**Applejack** : [yawn] I'm a mite sorry, Rainbow. I was busy applebuckin' and I guess ah, I closed my eyes for a second and, when I woke up, I was late. Now, what's this new trick a' yours?

**Rainbow Dash** : See this contraption?

Camera shows a catapult-like teeter-toter

**Applejack** : Uh… Yeah.

**Rainbow Dash** : Well, I'm gonna stand on one end, then you're gonna jump down from that platform, launching me into the air faster than I can take off on my own. Once I'm in the air, I'm gonna do some *amazing* flips and spins that are sure to impress the Wonderbolts.

**Applejack** : Isn't that a mite dangerous? And you're already in the

Wonderbolts.

**Rainbow Dash** : Pfft, Yeah I know and Heh, not for a pony who can *fly* .

Lightning Dust: Yeah.

**Applejack** : Well, all right-y then. (Looks down) Oh my.

**Rainbow Dash** : Ready? One… two… THREE!

**Applejack** : [crash]

OUCH!

**Rainbow Dash** : Umm… maybe I wasn't clear. You're supposed to land *on* the other end.

**Applejack** : (POP) (Eyes Spin) Got it. [grunt] (Falls on her butt) [grunt] (Falls on her back) [grunt] (Falls on her chest)

OUCH!

**Rainbow Dash** : Applejack, what the hay is going on? I mean, I thought I was working with Ponyville's best athlete!

Lightning Dust: You are just giving her some time.

**Applejack** : You *are* . I'm okay. Really. I-I have an idea. Watch this. [groan] (She pulls down the other end she was supposed to be jumping onto) *Ta da* ! Oh… Maybe not. Okay, one more try. I'm sure to get it this time.

CRASH!

**Rainbow Dash** : Ugh!

**Applejack** : Heh heh… Here I go!

She jumped.

**Rainbow Dash** : Wait!

Lightning Dust: ABORT LAUNCH! ABORT LAUNCH!

She launched Rainbow Dash!

Rainbow Dash: Applejaaaaack!

She went flying far.

**Applejack** : *You're welcome* !

Later at the Estate, Twilight Sparkle was reading in the conservatory when suddenly Rainbow Dash crashes through the window and lands on the sofa.

THUD!

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunt] OW.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Can I help you?

Me: Are you okay Rainbow Dash?

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah but I think somepony else needs your help.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Applejack?

**Rainbow Dash** : Yep.

Me: (Sigh) We need to set her straight.

We went to Sweet Apple Acres.

Applejack bucked a tree and she picked up an apple and hit her head on a tree branch.

BLAM!

**Applejack** : Ow!

Her ears were ringing!

We arrived.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Applejack, can we talk? (Muffled) *Applejack, can we talk?*

**Applejack** : *Can bees squawk?! I don't think so.*

Me: Her ears are ringing.

**Twilight Sparkle** : No. Can we talk?

**Applejack** : *Twenty stalks? Bean or celery?*

**Twilight Sparkle** : No! *I need to talk to you* .

**Applejack** : *You need to walk to the zoo? Well, who's stoppin' you?*

**Twilight Sparkle** : I *need* to *talk* to *you* !

Me: Hold on. (Pulls out a megaphone and yells) TWILIGHT SPARKLE NEEDS TO TALK TO YOU!

**Applejack** : *Oh! Well why didn't you say so? What you wanna talk about?*

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Rainbow Dash dropped in to see me today.*

**Applejack** : *That's quite neighborly of her.*

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Yes, except that she crashed onto a sofa in the conservatory at the estate after you launched her into the air.*

Me: And now I have to fix a window!

**Applejack** : Oh, yeah. I wasn't feeling quite myself this morning.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Because you're working *too hard* and *you need help* .

**Applejack** : What? Kelp? I don't need kelp. I don't even like seaweed.

Me: (To myself) I don't either.

**Twilight Sparkle** : HELP! *You need HELP!*

Me: (Through Megaphone) YEAH YOU NEED HELP AND YOU NEED IT NOW!

**Applejack** : Nothin' doin', guys. I'm gonna prove to you, t'everypony, that I can do this *on my own* . (Hits same branch) Ow! Now if you'll *excuse* me, I've gotta go help Pinkie Pie.

She walked away wobbly and dizzily.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ugh.

Me: That girl needs help like it or not.

Twilight Sparkle: Agreed.

**Mrs. Cake** : Now Pinkie Pie, are you *sure* you're up for baking the muffins and running the store this afternoon?

**Pinkie Pie** : Yes siree bob, Mrs. Cake. Plus, I have Ponyville's prized pony to help me out. Why, she's the best baker *ever* . (Echoing and distorted) Right, Applejack?

**Mr. Cake** : No? You're not the best baker ever?

**Applejack** : WHAT? Oh no! I mean, don't you fret. I can bake anything from fritters to pies in the blink of an eye.

**Mrs. Cake** : [sigh] All right. Well, see you later, girls!

They left.

**Pinkie Pie** : Stop with the shakin', it's time to get bakin'.

**Pinkie Pie** : All right-y! I'll get the sugar and the eggs. Can you get me some chocolate chips?

**Applejack** : Eh, uh, whu, what was that?

**Pinkie Pie** : (Distorted) *Chocolate chips* .

**Applejack** : *Chips*… got it. Tater chips, a little salty and dry, okie-dokie. (She got Potato Chips and added them) What next?

**Pinkie Pie** : (Distorted) *Baking soda* .

**Applejack** : *Soda* . Perfect. (Went to the fridge) That'll get the tater chips nice and wet. (Grabs soda and adds it) *Now what* ?

**Pinkie Pie** : A cup of flour.

**Applejack** : A cup o' sour? Well, lemons are sure sour. One cup o' sour, comin' up. (Adds lemon juice) Anything else, Pinkie?

**Pinkie Pie** : One last thing. Wheat germ.

**Applejack** : Wheat worms? Oh, that must be fancy talk for earthworms.

EW!

She went outside and dug and got some earthworms and added them.

**Pinkie Pie** : Now *that's* gonna be *delicious* .

**Applejack** : If you say so.

YUCK!

The disgusting muffins were ready.

**Pinkie Pie** : Free muffin sample spectacular!

[ponies: mmm, muffins]

**Applejack** : Yeah! Muffin spectacles! Get 'em while they're hot.

Later at the hospital we arrived and the nurse pulled back the curtain

**Twilight Sparkle** : We came as soon as we heard.

Me: Yeah what happened?

**Nurse Redheart** : Oh thank you for coming guys. We need all the help we can get.

[ponies moaning]

We saw a bunch of ponies sick as hell and they were green around the gills, writhing on the floor in agony and hurling their guts out!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh no! What happened?

**Spike** : [sniff]

Me: Looks like a really bad epidemic of food poisoning.

**Nurse Redheart** : It was a mishap with some of the baked goods.

**Pinkie Pie** : No, not baked *goods*, baked *bads* . [groans]

I picked up a muffin and sniffed it.

Me: (Sniffs) Hmm. I don't see what the problem is.

Then an earthworm poked out.

Me: EW!

Lana was eating the leftover muffins that were bad.

Lana: (Eating) MMM! These muffins are the best ever!

Spike: They sure are! I didn't know you like these.

Me: Oh that's Lana for you Spike. She eats anything that's gross.

Lana: It's true.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Applejack* .

Me: We need to seriously have a talk with her!

**Spike** : [chomp] Want one?

We went to Sweet Apple Acres again.

**Applejack** : [grunt] (Bucks a tree and apples fall) [snore] (Apple hits her on the head) What? Huh? [grunt] (Pours apples into a bucket)

(Cart tips up with her on it and she is hanging upside-down) [snore]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Applejack, we need to talk.

Me: Wake up Sleeping Beauty.

**Applejack** : Wha, huh? Oh, it's you, guys. [yawn] I know what you're gonna say, but the answer is still *no* .

Thorax: Applejack, I've known you ever since we first met here in Equestria. And I know when you need help.

Applejack: No I don't!

Me: Applejack look at yourself. Not only do you need to get some sleep but you need help getting all the apples from these trees.

Nico: Yeah!

Applejack: No I don't!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Not to upset your applecart, but you *need* help.

**Applejack** : Hardy har. [groan] And no I don't.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Here, let me help.

**Applejack** : Help? *No thanks* . [groan] A little more… [groan] Little… [grunt] There. I'll prove that this apple can handle *these* apples. (Bucks tree) Come on [grunt] apples [grunt] *fall off* [grunt].

**Twilight Sparkle** : A.J., I think you're beating a dead… tree.

Me: Yeah. That tree is dead Applejack.

**Applejack** : I knew that.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Actually, Applejack, I had something else to talk to you about. I just came back from Ponyville Urgent Care and-

**Applejack** : You know, I'm a little busy to get lectured right now, Twilight.

Me: That's not what we were about to say. A bunch of ponies got sick with food poisoning.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yeah and if you'd just let us help-

**Applejack** : Ugh. No, *no*, *NO* ! How many times do I gotta say it? I don't need no help from nopony or no one!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ugh. That pony is stubborn as a mule.

[mule braying]

**Twilight Sparkle** : No offense.

**Mule** : None taken.

Me: That pony is as stubborn as a goat that won't move off the railroad tracks.

Vince: No kidding.

Fu: She needs help whether she likes it or not.

We went to talk to Apple Bloom.

Apple Bloom: So Applejack won't take any help?

Me: None and she is totally exhausted.

Alana: (to Apple Bloom) How long has she been at this?

Apple Bloom: She has been like this for 10 days now. Big Mac hurt himself and she took on the challenge of working the Applebuck Harvest all by herself.

Lincoln: That's insane! And I went for 43 days without sleep making a huge order of Lynn-sagnas.

Me: We're gonna need to call in the special forces for this one.

I pulled out my cell phone and called Dark Spicer who was watching TV and eating apple slices.

Dark Spicer: Hello?

Me: Hey Dark it's J.D.

Dark Spicer: Hey what's up man?

Me: We need your help. Applejack has been doing the whole apple harvesting season here at Sweet Apple Acres all by herself for the last 10 days because her brother Big Mac hurt himself and she went for 10 days without sleep.

Dark Spicer: Oh man. Let me guess. She wants to prove that she can harvest the whole apple orchard all by herself and won't accept any help from anyone.

Me: Bingo.

Dark Spicer: Say no more. I'm on my way. (Hangs up)

Dark Spicer turned into Dirtdrive and dashed towards us at over 10,000 miles per hour and he arrived in less than a minute and reverted back.

Dark Spicer: Got here as fast as I could.

Me: Cool.

Poliwag was eating Applejack's apples.

Blackarachnia: (to Poliwag) Seriously? Applejack's working herself to death and you're eating her apples?!

Poliwag: What? They're tasty apples.

Laney: The Apple Family does make a lot of great apples.

Later Applejack was with Fluttershy.

**Fluttershy** : Oh Applejack! Thank you so much for offering your herding skills for the annual rabbit roundup.

**Applejack** : Ugh. Why are we doin' this?

**Fluttershy** : Well, lots of new baby bunnies have been born, so it's my job to get a count of all the new families.

**Applejack** : Fine. Can we just get on with it?

**Fluttershy** : Certainly, but remember, these are bunnies we're dealing with, not cows. They're a timid bunch and need to be treated gently.

**Applejack** : I do NOT need any direction on corrallin' critters. Right, Winona?

**Winona** : [barks]

**Fluttershy** : Okay, little bunnies! I need you to all gather here in the middle.

**Applejack** : That's right! Let's go, bunnies. In the center. *Hop to it* .

The Bunnies stood in line.

Applejack: Swell. Just *swell* . (Chases them) Put 'em up, Winona!

**Winona** : [barks]

**Fluttershy** : Applejack! Winona! Stop! You're *scaring* them.

**Applejack** : We know what we're doin'. Get along, little bunnies.

**Winona** : [barks] [growls]

**Fluttershy** : Oh no.

The bunnies got scared and then they ran in fright!

Another earthquake-like rumble was felt and Rainbow Dash saw a dust cloud coming!

**Rainbow Dash** : *STAMPEDE* !

Me: UH OH! NOT ANOTHER ONE!

**Daisy** : [yelps] Stampede!

[ponies scream]

The ponies ran for cover!

[rabbits running]

**Lily Valley** : [sigh]

She fainted.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [humming] [gasp]

We got to Ponyville and saw the Flower Sisters on the ground!

**Rose** : The horror, the horror.

**Lily Valley** : It was *awful.*

**Daisy** : A *disaster* . A horrible, *horrible* disaster.

Me: What happened?

Dark Spicer: Yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't get it.

**Lily Valley** : Our gardens, destroyed.

**Rose** : Every last flower, devoured.

**Daisy** : By… by… THEM!

We saw the bunnies all over the place

**Fluttershy** : Oh my. Oh… Please stop, little bunnies. Oh no! Please, let's go home. Oh my goodness.

**Twilight Sparkle** : All right. *Enough is enough* .

Me: This has gone on far enough. Like it or not, Applejack is getting help one way or another!

Nico: And we'll do it by force if we have to.

Dark Spicer: Yeah!

**Applejack** : Must [gasp] keep [gasp] buckin'… just [gasp] a few [gasp] more. Must finish harvestin'.

We went up to Applejack.

**Twilight Sparkle** : All right, Applejack. Your applebucking hasn't just caused *you* problems, it's over-propelled Pegasus', practically poisoned plenty of ponies, and terrorized bushels of brand new bouncing baby bunnies. I don't care *what* you say, *you* . *Need* . *Help* .

Me: That's right. This has gone on for far too long. Not only do you need to get some sleep but you need help. Look at yourself!

Dark Spicer turned into Splitlife.

Splitlife: That's it! We're helping you whether you like it or not!

Applejack: I told ya'll I don't need any help!

Splitlife creates 11 clones of himself.

Splitlife and his clones: We were not asking permission!

Cheetor: (to Splitlife) Are the clones really necessary?

Splitlife and his Clones: Yes.

Me: Got to admit that is really clever. But Applejack you still have all those as well.

We pointed to the trees she missed and then she whimpered and then she fainted.

FWOMP!

Me: Applejack!

We got her awake.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Applejack. Applejack.

**Applejack** : Huh?

Me: You fainted from exhaustion.

Varie: Yeah you really overworked yourself.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, good, you're okay. Now Applejack, I completely respect the Apple family ways. You're always there to help anypony in need, so maybe you can put a little of your stubborn pride aside and allow your friends to help you.

Laney: That's right Applejack. Like it or not we're a team and we help each other through thick and thin.

**Applejack** : Okay, guys.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I am not taking "no" for an answer- *what* ?

**Applejack** : Yes, Twilight. Yes, *please* . I could really use all your help.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [chuckles] [sigh]

Me: Lets get to work everyone! But first lets get you to your bed to get some sleep Applejack.

I picked up Applejack and took her to her house and went in and put her in her bed.

We were harvesting all the apple trees that were left and we got the apples loaded and more.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Dear Princess Celestia,*

*My friend Applejack is the best friend a pony could ever have, and she's always there to help anypony. The only trouble* is*, when she needs help, she finds it hard to accept it, so while friendship is about giving of ourselves to friends, it's also about accepting what our friends have to offer.*

*Your faithful student,*

*Twilight Sparkle*

Later Applejack was fully refreshed and she had some apple juice.

**Applejack** : How about y'all take a little break? I got some *fine* apple juice waitin' for ya!

Ed: I am thirsty.

We went to the juice.

Applejack: [sigh] Everyone, I can't thank you enough for this help. I was acting a *bit* stubborn.

**Twilight Sparkle** : A *bit* ?

**Applejack** : Okay. A mite stubborn.

Me: More like a LOT stubborn.

Applejack: And I'm awful sorry. Now, I know the town gave me the Prized Pony award, but the real award is having you all as my friends and family.

Me: Aw it was nothing.

We were drinking the Apple Juice.

Me: Ahh. Very refreshing.

Nico: You said it.

Lincoln: Yeah.

**Rainbow Dash** : Phew! That applebucking sure made me hungry.

**Spike** : And I've got the perfect treat.

We saw that Spike had the bad muffins from earlier.

**Pinkie Pie** : Eeew… Spike, I threw those all away. Where'd you get them?

**Spike** : From the trash.

**Ponies** : [in unison] EW!

**Spike** : Just a little nibble? Come on.

**Ponies** : Ew! Gross!

Lana: More for us.

We laughed.

We finished the apple harvest and more.

Applejack learned a hard lesson today.

---

Later we were back at the estate watching TV.

Me: Hey Diamond Tiara can I ask you something?

Diamond Tiara: Sure J.D. what's up?

Me: How did you change your ways and became a better person?

Diamond Tiara: That's an easy one. Instead of telling you I'll show you. It was a couple of days prior to when you all came.

She showed us on the computer and she showed us what happened.

FLASHBACK - 3 Days before the Events of Chapter 1177.

**Diamond Tiara** : Oh, *I* already *have* a solution! Our new student pony president is gonna be kicked out of office, and *I'll* be reinstated!

**Scootaloo** : Where's she going?

**Apple Bloom** : Where do you think?! C'mon! After her!

**Sweetie Belle** : Wait! I'm coming too!

The Cutie Mark Crusaders were chasing after her.

**[Diamond Tiara]**

Cutie Mark Crusaders, get out of my way

Those ponies need to know the truth

And they'll hear it from me

**[Cutie Mark Crusaders]**

Stop! Diamond Tiara, this is not the way

You know you're better than this hostility

(Diamond Tiara tips over a cart)

**[Diamond Tiara]**

You don't even know me at all

Don't understand the meaning of my fall

What my family would think if I ever

Fail at anything

I'm a diamond - that means you'll never break

No matter what be the cost of the path I take

Whatever I have to do to win in the end

**[Cutie Mark Crusaders]**

Stop! This is not the answer

Wait! And it's plainly seen

Listen! You can redeem yourself

But by helping others, not by being mean

We know you want friends who admire you

You want to be the star with all the power too

But there's a better way, there's a better wa-a-ay

There's so much more still left to

Learn about yourself

See the light that shines in you

We know you can be somepony else

You can stop right now

And try another start

You'll finally free yourself from the dark

And see the light

And see the light of your cutie mark

Diamond Tiara arrived back at the school.

**Diamond Tiara** : Everypony, I have an announcement!

**Apple Bloom** : Diamond Tiara! Think hard about the choice you're makin' right now!

**Scootaloo** : You can be a better pony! [door opens]

**Spoiled Rich** : Diamond Tiara! I just happened to be here for the school board meeting, and *this* is what I see when we adjourn? My daughter associating with confused, insignificant lowlifes? Socializing with *their kind* is not how you move up in Equestria! Come, Diamond Tiara!

**Diamond Tiara** : No, mother!

**Spoiled Rich** : Excuse me?!

**Diamond Tiara** : You've spent your life acting like a high horse and raised me to follow in your hoofprints! At first I thought this was fine, but then I finally realized *I* wanted something you *don't* have - friends!

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [gasps]

**Foals and Cheerilee** : [gasps]

We gasped too.

Me: (Voiceover) Whoa! That takes a lot of guts.

Nico: (Voiceover) Yeah. To stand up to your own mother like that, especially to someone of such high power like that takes a lot of courage.

**Spoiled Rich** : That's enough, Diamond Tiara! Step away from those blank flanks!

**Diamond Tiara** : These are the Cutie Mark Crusaders, and they are my friends! You need to stop calling them such mean and hurtful names! They are working harder to get their cutie marks than anypony I've ever seen! And they will get them exactly when they discover their true talent, which I guarantee will be amazing! Now, will you please deliver this to father?

She handed her a note.

**Spoiled Rich** : Yes, of course, dear…

**Diamond Tiara** : I have to thank you, Crusaders. Obviously, I've known since I got my cutie mark that my talent is getting other ponies to do what I want. I just asked my father if he could donate the money for the new playground equipment! [foals chattering]

**Diamond Tiara** : [to Pipsqueak] I knew you were worried for a second there, weren't you? Ha! Well, I think it's all gonna work out just fine, Mister President!

**[Diamond Tiara]**

We'll build a playground

For all of us to enjoy

So full of games

There's enough for each girl and boy

I want to help and do

Everything that I can

I'm here to show you

I changed Listen up, here's the plan

(They brought in all the playground equipment to be set up)

Bring it in! That's right, keep it coming! (To Lily Longsocks) Hey there, you with the amazing strength. Can you help them move that merry-go-round across the lawn? Thank you so much!

(Lily lifted the merry-go-round.)

(To Carrot Crunch) And you with the super teeth, we need you to help with that teeter-totter. (He lifted it) You got it! That's the spirit!

(Singing) There's so much I can do To help everypony else

I see the light that shines in me

I know I can be my better self

I can free the past

'Cause now the future's bright for me

My cutie mark has set me free

To do what's right and be the pony I want to be

And be the pony I want to be!

**Apple Bloom** : I've been thinkin', Crusaders. We spend an awful lot of time fussin' and frettin' tryin' to discover our true talent. But when we take a little time off, we end up helpin' other ponies figure out *their* true talent!

**Sweetie Belle** : Yeah, and I think that's *way* more important than worrying about our cutie marks, don't you?

**Scootaloo** : Absolutely! I don't care if I *ever* get my cutie mark as long as I get to hang out with my best friends.

**Apple Bloom** : So what do you say, Crusaders? Want to just focus on helpin' others find *their* cutie marks?

**Scootaloo** and **Sweetie Belle** : Yeah! [magic zaps]

We saw Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo glow in auras of red, grey and orange energy and they lifted up into the air and in a massive flash of light we all knew what that meant as they landed on the ground.

Me: Wow that was powerful.

[foals gasping]

**Sweetie Belle** : What happened?

**Apple Bloom** : What's goin' on?

**Diamond Tiara** : It's your cutie marks! They're *amazing* !

They saw that they had the same Cutie Marks! They were tri-colored shields and they had different marks on them. Apple Bloom's Cutie Mark was a shield with an apple, Scootaloo's was the same with wings and Sweetie Belle's was the same thing but with a star with a music note in it.

Me: (Voiceover) WHOA!

Laney: (Voiceover) So that's how you guys got the same Cutie Mark.

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : We all got the same cutie mark! *Cutie Mark Crusaders forever!*

**[Cutie Mark Crusaders]**

We were searching for our cutie marks

For a while there

Trying to find out how we fit in

So many ways we've tried before

But we kept on trying more

'Cause the Cutie Mark Crusaders don't give in

**[Scootaloo]**

Now we know what it took all along

**[Sweetie Belle]**

And our journey here is never really done

**[Apple Bloom]**

For it is more than just a mark It's a place for us to start

**[Cutie Mark Crusaders]**

An adventure that has only just begun

We'll make our mark

Show the world what we can do

We'll make our mark

Helping fillies to break through

To the ultimate reward of a cutie mark

**Pinkie Pie** : All right, everypony! Get ready for the biggest cute-ceañera celebration ever! [ponies cheering]

**Applejack** : Oh, sugarcube, if Mom and Dad were here, they'd be so proud of ya.

**Apple Bloom** : Oh… Thanks, Applejack.

**Applejack** : Now go on and party with your pals.

**[Rainbow Dash]**

I'm so proud of you, little buddy

You've taught me a thing or two

**[Rarity]**

You've inspired everypony around you

And you've inspired me too

**[Rainbow Dash, Rarity, and Applejack]**

You've made your mark

Done Equestria so proud

You've made your mark

And we're here to sing it loud

For the ultimate reward of your cutie mark

**Apple Bloom** : Well, what do you think, Crusaders? Were these cutie marks totally worth waiting for or what?

**Sweetie Belle** : Yeah! I can't wait to see who we're gonna help next!

**[Cutie Mark Crusaders]**

We started out just three Crusaders driven to see

What we find in our hearts

Discover our destiny

And here we are, best friends

About to start it again

An adventure that never will end

We'll make our mark

Helping fillies most in need

We'll make our mark

So each one of them succeeds

'Cause the ultimate reward is a cutie mark!

Spike sent a picture scroll to Princess Celestia and it showed all the ponies with their Cutie Marks.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That was so adorable!

Nico: It sure was. I'm proud of you Diamond for setting your mother straight.

Me: Yep. And I'm proud of you Diamond for changing into a better person. Having all the money in the world doesn't make you better than everyone else and there are many things that money will never buy like love, power, friendship and all that.

Diamond Tiara: That's true and I realize that now.

Nico: Good.

Naruto: Yeah.

---

## TOMBSTONE, ARIZONA

---

Later we were over in the famous Old West Town of Tombstone in Southeastern Arizona. This town has lots of history that dates back to the Old West.

Commander Mars: Here we are in the Wild West.

Me: Boy it sure has been a while since we were here.

We walked through the town.

Nico: This is Tombstone, Arizona. One of the most famous towns in the American Southwest and during the Old West.

Me: Yep. Loaded with lots of history.

Jessie K.: The most famous event that happened here was back in 1881: The Gunfight at the O.K. Corral.

Nico: That was an intense shootout.

Jessie K.: Yep. Lasted for 30 seconds and it had 3 people dead.

Jessie told us everything.

---

The **Gunfight at the O.K. Corral** was a 30-second shootout between lawmen led by Virgil Earp and members of a loosely organized group of outlaws called the Cowboys including Ike Clanton that took place at about 3:00 p.m. on Wednesday, October 26, 1881, in Tombstone, Arizona Territory, United States. It is generally regarded as the most famous shootout in the history of the American Wild West.

The gunfight was the result of a long-simmering feud, with Cowboys Billy Claiborne, Ike and Billy Clanton, and Tom and Frank McLaury on one side; and Town Marshal Virgil Earp, Special Policemen Morgan and Wyatt Earp, and temporary policeman Doc Holliday on the other side. Billy Clanton and both McLaury brothers were killed. Ike Clanton, Billy Claiborne, and Wes Fuller ran from the fight. Virgil, Morgan, and Holliday were wounded, but Wyatt was unharmed. Wyatt is often erroneously regarded as the central figure in the shootout, although his brother Virgil was Tombstone town marshal and Deputy U.S. Marshal that day and had far more experience as a sheriff, constable, marshal, and soldier in combat.

The shootout has come to represent a period of the American Old West when the frontier was virtually an open range for outlaws, largely unopposed by law enforcement officers who were spread thin over vast territories. It was not well known to the American public until 1931, when Stuart Lake published the initially well-received biography *Wyatt Earp: Frontier Marshal* two years after Earp's death. The book was the basis for the 1946 film *My Darling Clementine*, directed by John Ford,[2] and the 1957 film *Gunfight at the O.K. Corral*, after which the shootout became known by that name. Since then, the conflict has been portrayed with varying degrees of accuracy in numerous Western films and books, and has become an archetype for much of the popular imagery associated with the Old West.

Despite its name, the gunfight did not take place within or next to the O.K. Corral, which fronted Allen Street and had a rear entrance lined with horse stalls on Fremont Street. The shootout actually took place in a narrow lot on the side of C. S. Fly's Photographic Studio on Fremont Street, six doors west of the O.K. Corral's rear entrance. Some members of the two opposing parties were initially only about 6 feet (1.8 m) apart. About 30 shots were fired in 30 seconds. Ike Clanton subsequently filed murder charges against the Earps and Holliday. After a 30-day preliminary hearing and a brief stint in jail, the lawmen were shown to have acted within the law.

The gunfight was not the end of the conflict. On December 28, 1881, Virgil Earp was ambushed and maimed in a murder attempt by the Cowboys. On March 18, 1882, a Cowboy fired from a dark alley through the glass door of Campbell & Hatch's saloon and billiard parlor, killing Morgan Earp. The suspects in both incidents furnished alibis supplied by other Cowboys and were not indicted. Wyatt Earp, newly appointed as Deputy U.S. Marshal in Cochise County, then took matters into his own hands in a personal vendetta. He was pursued by county sheriff Johnny Behan, who had received a warrant from Tucson for Wyatt's killing of Frank Stilwell.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: That's a rough battle.

Laney: No kidding. I can't believe that happened.

Me: It was almost 139 years ago. It was a long time ago.

Applejack: But I love learning so much about the Old West. It's really amazing.

Apple Bloom: It sure is amazing learning all about all this.

Granny Smith was with us.

Granny Smith: It sure is something.

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: So why are we out here in Tombstone?

Me: I heard rumors flying around that there's a really good spaghetti restaurant out here that is very good.

Sideshow Bob: I remember when I did a scheme that involved me dressing up like a cowboy.

Bart: You were a BBQ Restaurant Owner back then weren't you? (Season 8 Episode 19)

Sideshow Bob: Indeed I was Bart. Good memory.

Me: That was a good one and you should reopen your BBQ restaurant for us to try Bob.

Sideshow Bob: I'll take that into consideration.

I then heard a tiger roar!

Me: Whoa! A tiger? Wait a second. I know that tiger roar. Its been almost 4 years since we heard that roar.

We turned and we saw Uncle Grandpa, Giant Realistic Flying Tiger, Mr. Gus and Pizza Steve!

Uncle Grandpa: Good morning!

Me: Uncle Grandpa!

Lynn: Giant Realistic Flying Tiger!

Lana: Mr. Gus!

Luan: Pizza Steve!

GRFT: (Roar)

Pizza Steve: What's happening guys?

Mr. Gus: It's great to see you guys again.

Uncle Grandpa: Same here and wow! You guys have expanded a lot since the last time we saw each other.

Me: Feels like forever ago. It's great to see you all again.

Uncle Grandpa: Same here.

Me: We weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm when we first met.

Uncle Grandpa: I can see that. So you all are here for the Spaghetti Restaurant we know as well?

Me: We sure are. We heard rumors about it flying around and we decided to come and check it out.

Jinx: (to Uncle Grandpa) You've been here before, right?

Uncle Grandpa: I sure have. But it's great to see you guys again.

Me: Same here. Last time we saw each other was when Carol did that Troll Attack.

Carol: I was under the influence of an evil Split Personality back then.

Patrick: Yeah that was weird. And you and I sound so much alike.

Uncle Grandpa: Our voices almost do sound the same do they?

We went inside and got delicious bowls of mouthwatering spaghetti and the noodles were all homemade and the sauce was made from scratch and was really delicious.

Me: (Slurps noodles) Mmm! Delicious spaghetti.

Frightwig: This is an awesome Spaghetti restaurant.

Uncle Grandpa: It's really delicious!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) It makes just-a as great spaghetti as-a mine and-a Mario.

Mario: (Italian Accent) It's-a delicious.

Uncle Grandpa: It sure is delicious.

Mr. Gus: You were right Uncle Grandpa. This restaurant does have the best Spaghetti in the American West.

Nico: I'll say. Some of the best we've ever had.

The Owner came.

Owner: I'm glad you all like it.

Me: We give it a 5 star rating. I'm not a food critic like Comic Book Guy is but it's really good stuff.

Owner: That makes me so happy and I'm glad you all came. Things have been really hard for me.

Me: Why what's wrong?

Owner: The deed to my restaurant was stolen and my landlord is gonna close it down in 7 days if I don't get it back.

We gasped.

Me: Who would do such a despicable thing!?

Owner: Pizza the Kid!

Me: Pizza the Kid?

Pizza Steve: He better not look like me.

Owner: This is what he looks like.

The owner showed us a wanted poster of Pizza the Kid and we saw that he looked exactly like Pizza Steve except he had a cowboy hat, a much more menacing look and had cowboy boots, and cactus guns!

Me: Whoa! This guy looks like he is really bad news.

Owner: He is horrible. He wants my restaurant so he can take over the restaurant world by storm by force. He wants to lower the quality of the food and raise the prices. And he will kill anyone that gets in his way. He is as black-hearted as all the worst villains you know.

Me: That low-down slice of rotten turds!

Applejack: I was just gonna say the same thing.

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

They high five.

Me: Western Talk. But it looks like we got here just in the nick of time. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will get your deed back and save your restaurant and bring that worthless pizza slice to justice or to the last roundup.

Owner: Oh thank you all so much!

Me: You're welcome. Do you know where his hideout might be?

Owner: His hideout is rumored to be located in Madera Canyon.

Me: That's not far from here and it's near Tucson. Lets head over there.

Nico: Lets saddle up!

We got on our horses.

Me: HI HO SILVER! AWAY!

We were off to Madera Canyon.

We arrived in less than an hour.

Me: Here we are guys.

Nico: Wow. So this is Madera Canyon.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nico: I would like to come here to enjoy the scenery.

Lola: Same here.

Rarity: It sure is amazing.

Fluttershy: Lots of amazing animal friends here.

Lola: They sure are beautiful.

But then…

BANG!

A cactus ball hit Lola in the arm and she screamed in pain!

Lola: AAAAAAAAAHHHHH!

?: So you dead men came to stop me!

We turned and we saw PIZZA THE KID!

Me: Pizza the Kid.

Pizza the Kid: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. So you all came to stop me and get the deed back.

Nico: That's right.

Protomon: (to Pizza the Kid) We can do this the easy way or the hard way. But we're getting the deed to this restaurant!

Pizza the Kid: Over my dead body you are!

Me: That can be arranged slice boy and your food is terrible!

Pizza the Kid: WHAT THE HELL DID YOU SAY!?

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

He shot cactus balls into my chest and I was bleeding like no tomorrow!

Me: Nice try slice face!

My blood dissolved the cactus balls and my wounds healed.

Pizza the Kid: WHY YOU ARROGANT!

BANG BANG BANG!

He fired cactus balls and they hit Nico square in the crotch!

Nico fell to the ground with tears coming down his face as he pulled the cactus balls out. He healed fast.

Kevin Levin just touched the ground.

Kevin: (absorbs the ground) Let's see your Cactus Balls hurt me now!

Pizza the Kid: Try me!

BANG BANG BANG BANG!

But the Cactus Balls bounced off Kevin and he was unscathed.

Me: You are so stupid Pizza!

Pizza the Kid: Oh yeah!?

BANG BANG BANG BANG!

He fired a bunch of cactus balls and they hit May and Lincoln and they hurt like hell!

But then he got a Cactus Mini-Gun!

Applejack: That dirty coward!

He fired cactus balls all at us all at once and Eli, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Coloratura, Apple Fritter, Granny Smith, Babs Seed, and the Uncle Grandpa Crew were dodging all his shots.

He ran out of shots and we were completely covered in Cactus Balls and hurting and writhing in agony. Everyone but the Transformers, Applejack and her family and the Uncle Grandpa Crew were unscathed.

Pizza the Kid: You guys are tough.

Rick Texan, Cantwell, Loki, Demyx, Dark Laser and Beautiful Gorgeous appeared.

Me: Ow! Rich Texan, Cantwell, Loki, Demyx, Dark Laser and Beautiful Gorgeous. Ow!

Rich Texan: Well, this here is a fine mess!

Pizza the Kid: (to the Masters of Evil) Who invited you punks to the party?!

Cantwell: (Texas Accent) Better watch yourself, Pizza Boy. Or you're gonna ride the next train outta here.

Loki: (to us) Sorry if Cantwell's Texas Accent is a little too much.

Nico: It's the thought that counts.

Rich Texan: WHOA! What happened to you guys!?

Me: (Groans and pulls Cactus ball out) OW! We got pelted with cactus balls courtesy of that Pizza Faced freak! (Points to Pizza the Kid)

Applejack: Let me and my family and the Masters of Evil take him on and we can have our usual Battles after we get y'all healed up. It's the least we can for helping me with Applebuck season.

Me: OW! Show no mercy Applejack!

?: Let me help with that.

A figure came out and it was SHOCKERTRON from episode 17 of Beast Morphers!

---

Shockatron was sent to Earth at the same time the Shockadrone was deployed as part of Vargoyle's plan to distract the Rangers while he put his Memory Pulsator in place. Devon, Ravi, and Zoey intercepted Shockatron in the park. When they attempted to use their Beast-X Blasters against Shockatron, he used his sticks to catch the energy bolts and redirect them at the Rangers. The Rangers then switched to their Beast-X Sabers and engaged in melee combat with Shockatron. Devon later left the fight to help Nate and Steel battle Shockadrone but Zoey and Ravi eventually defeated Shockatron, with Ravi using his energized saber to deliver the final blow with its Beast-X Slash.

Although both Shockatron and Shockadrone were destroyed, Vargoyle succeeded in planting the Memory Pulsator on the Channel 10 TV station's transmitter tower.

---

Devon Daniels: Shockertron!

Shockertron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! Ow! You were sent to distract the rangers while Vargoyle installed that Memory Pulsator. Ow!

Shockertron: That's right. You have a good memory on you. Mistress Vypra, Robo-Roxy and Robo-Blaze were right about you.

Me: OW! Never missed an episode and we had to wait a whole year and a half before meeting the Beast Morpher Rangers. Owowow!

Eddy fired his blaster at Shockatron. But the Robotron caught the energy blasts with his sticks.

Eddy: What?! How did you-

Shockatron: Kid, I can redirect any kind of energy blasts. Including those from your blaster! But since you look pretty beat up, I'll send your blasts somewhere else!

Shockatron then sent the energy blasts at Pizza the Kid.

He electrocuted Pizza the Kid and burned him all over the place.

Nico: Nice one!

Shockatron: Thanks.

Gia: Hey, Pizza Face! Your Cactus Balls didn't get all of us!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Beast Squadron Maskmen from 1989.

Me: You asked for it cheese breath!

Applejack: You mess with my friends and you mess with me and my family! Lets get him!

Cheetor: Lets get him! Cheetor MAXIMIZE!

Cheetor transformed.

Blackarachnia: Blackarachnia TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia transformed!

Scorponok: Time to grill this cheese head! Scorponok TERRORIZE!

Scorponok transformed.

Dinobot: Dinobot MAXIMIZE!

Dinobot transformed.

Airazor: Airazor MAXIMIZE!

Airazor transformed.

Tigatron: Tigatron MAXIMIZE!

Tigatron transformed!

They went at Pizza the Kid and Applejack unsheathed her new sword, The Sword of Honesty. It was an orange bladed Roman Gladiator style sword with an apple on the scabbard and it had two symbols on the handle and the Apple Element of Honesty was on the end of the hilt.

She slashed Pizza the Kid and cut his crust off and kicked him in the face and Apple Bloom and Apple Fritter punched and smashed him all over with incredible speed, strength and fury and force. A number of 100 punches per second and they were delivering a massive beatdown onto him. Granny Smith threw a bunch of apple grenades and they slammed into Pizza the Kid and knocked him over in powerful explosions and apple juice. Rich Texan blasted Pizza the Kid all over with his guns and, Loki, Demyx, and Beautiful Gorgeous fired blasts of lightning, water and laser blasts and smashed Pizza the Kid all over the place and Dark Laser fired blasts of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over and Shockatron fired blasts of lightning and energy and the Megaforce Rangers fired energy blasts and more. Kopond, Olkiex, Faash, and H'earring blasted and smashed Pizza the Kid all over the place!

Applejack: Apples are much better for ya than Pizza! ORCHARD

STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE ORCHARD!

Applejack fired a massive number of apples at Pizza the Kid.

Apple Bloom: Same with Pears and we're half Pear now! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PEAR ORCHARD!

Apple Bloom fired a massive number of pears at Pizza the Kid.

Apple Fritter: And I like all fruit as much as Apples! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE ORCHARD!

Apple Fritter fired a massive barrage of oranges at Pizza the Kid.

Granny Smith: And for this one! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GRAPEFRUIT ORCHARD!

Granny Smith fired a huge barrage of Grapefruit.

The fruits all pelted Pizza the Kid all over the place and smashed him all over into pulp and he was really hurt!

Coloratura: You have a lot of nerve picking on A.J.'s family and friends! SIREN STYLE NINJA ART: SIREN CALL!

Coloratura sang in an awesome and divine voice and she was singing with the song of the mermaids and it was enchanting. It put Pizza the Kid in a really dazed and hypnotic state.

Coloratura: That was amazing. Try this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW SWORD!

Coloratura formed a sword of pure rainbow light and she slashed Pizza the Kid all over the place with incredible force!

Coloratura: Try this one on. It's divine. SIREN STYLE NINJA ART: SONG OF THE SIREN!

Coloratura sang the amazing hypnotic song of the Sirens from Samurai Jack. It was amazing and divine and we remember that song all too well when we were the Brave 12. It was amazing and brought back lots of memories.

Pizza the Kid was entranced in its hypnotic beauty.

Coloratura: This is amazing! How about this one!? RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW SPEAR!

Coloratura formed a spear of rainbow light and she threw it and it skewered Pizza the Kid through his pepperoni slice heart!

Cheetor: Time for some Teamwork!

Alana: Lets do it guys!

Cheetor and Alana used the Animatron and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cheetor's weapons and powers and Alana's powers 100-fold.

Blackarachnia and Thorax both used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Blackarachnia's weapons and powers and Thorax's abilities 100-fold.

Cheetor and Alana: CHEETAH MERMAID SPEEDING BLAST!

Cheetor fired a blast of energy and Alana fired a wave of light and it formed into a Mer-Cheetah.

Blackarachnia and Thorax: DAYBREAK WIDOW FIRESTORM BLAST!

Thorax changed into Daybreaker and fired a massive wave of fire and Blackarachnia fired a barrage of bullets from her legs.

Applejack and Scorponok: SCORPION APPLE STING!

Applejack fired a barrage of apples and Scorponok fired a barrage of missiles.

Apple Bloom and Dinobot: APPLE VELOCIRAPTOR LASERS!

Dinobot fired a blast of lasers and Apple Bloom fired waves of apples.

Apple Fritter and Airazor: FALCON APPLE BOMBSTORM!

Apple Fritter fired a massive wave of apples and Airazor fired a massive barrage of missiles.

Granny Smith and Tigatron: APPLE TIGER CLAW BLAST!

Granny Smith fired a wave of apples and Tigatron fired waves of missiles and energy.

Coloratura and Eli: SIREN WOLF FIRESTORM!

Coloratura sang and fired waves of energy and Eli fired a wave of wolf fire.

The blasts all hit Pizza the Kid and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I got up and walked slow and in excruciating agony to Pizza the Kid.

Me: If you think Ow! I will let you get away with the deed to that restaurant… Owowowow! Then you've got another thing coming Pizza the Kid!

Pizza the Kid: You will never get this deed! I will make sure that no one gets it!

I was not gonna give up. He fired more Cactus balls at me and they were hurting bad. But I wasn't gonna give up. I was taking every shot he had and I was still going.

Pizza the Kid: Fall down already!

I was still going even as I was dripping blood from my wounds.

I then got to him and grabbed his guns and threw them away and Applejack got the deed and then I fell down and Nico caught me.

Applejack: You will pay for your crimes Pizza!

Uncle Grandpa: He sure will!

GRFT: (Roars)

Mr. Gus: This guy really has pushed us too far!

Pizza Steve: No one messes with my image and gets away with it!

Eli: Yeah! You hurt my brother and you will pay for that!

Uncle Grandpa, GRFT, Mr. Gus, Pizza Steve, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Coloratura, Apple Fritter, and Eli: FRIENDSHIP ADVENTURE POWER BLAST!

They fired massive waves of energy and fire and apples and the blasts all hit Pizza the Kid and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pizza the Kid was defeated.

Airazor: (to the Masters of Evil) Which one of you wants the honor of killing this prick?

Loki: Me and Applejack can do it. We need to get you guys healed up.

Airazor: Okay.

Applejack: You make me sick Pizza the Kid!

Loki: Same here!

Applejack and Loki fired waves of energy and obliterated him in an instant and banished him to the Warp forever!

Me: Good riddance: Ouch.

Loki: Lets get you all to your infirmary.

Nico: I already called in for medical pickup and a transport is on its way. Me and Applejack will deliver the deed to the restaurant.

Me: Thanks man.

A medivac transport from the estate arrived and loaded us into it and we were rushed back to the Estate and taken to the Infirmary.

---

At the Infirmary, Lady Tsunade, Sakura Haruno, Ino, Hinata, Kabuto, Varie, Maria Santiago and Robo-Lori were healing us up. We had hundreds of cactus balls removed and it really hurt. We were being wrapped in bandages and some of our wounds were healing fast.

Me: So yeah. (Cactus ball gets removed) OW! That's what happened and he caught us off guard.

Sakura Haruno: Pizza the Kid really did a number on you all.

Ino: That's a total understatement.

Kabuto: I'm amazed that you all are still alive after taking that many hits from him.

Lincoln: I know.

Me: It'll take more than a bunch of cactus balls to kill us. But these wounds are just light scratches compared to what we went through in many circles.

Nico: Yeah.

Dark Laser: That's true.

Demyx: (to Applejack) Did you really work in your farm non stop for 10 days?

Applejack: Yep. I did. But can you blame me?

Beautiful Gorgeous: Not really. But you should always be honest about times when you need help with anything.

Dark Laser: We're lucky you could even still participate in the usual battles.

Applejack: I know.

Maria Santiago: Just be thankful you all didn't lose. At least you all won that fight.

Me: I know Maria.

Nico: But Pizza the Kid really whooped us with cactuses.

May: No kidding. Ouch.

Me: Lets head to the gym for the usual battles after we get all healed up.

Lynn: Now you're talking.

Nico: Okay.

We got healed up and went to the gym.

---

We were getting ready for the Usual battles and some of us were sitting on the Bleachers and more.

Me: Here we go guys.

We got ready.

---

Battle 1: Rich Texan

---

Becky, Fluttershy, Lily Longsocks, Eion, Bleez and Frightwig were facing Rich Texan.

Rich Texan: You have a bunch of new recruits with you all.

Lily Longsocks: Yeah I just joined. I have incredible super strength.

Fluttershy: She has amazing talent in what she does.

Becky: I'm always up for a challenge.

Eion: Me too. Just like you right mom?

Bleez: You got that right Eion.

Frightwig: This is gonna be fun.

Rich Texan: Lets do it!

Rich Texan called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Fluttershy: Things are about to get wild! WOLF MOON STYLE SWORD ART: MOONLIGHT WOLF PACK BLADEDANCE!

Fluttershy pulled out her double swords and they were yellow bladed twin swords with green scabbards and hilts with the pink butterfly jewel of kindness. They were called the Twin Swords of Kindness. She had blue fire swirl around her and fired blasts of fire and they formed into packs of wolves.

Lily Longsocks: I now can do this without having to use the 8 Gates. ASAKUJAKU!

Lily fired numerous punches and fired numerous fireballs as a Peacock call was heard and the blasts went at Rich Texan.

Eion, Bleez, Frightwig and Becky fired waves of fire, red energy, hair tentacles and bramble vines and the blasts all went at Rich Texan and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Becky: Yeah! That was so awesome!

Fluttershy: I really had fun with that.

Lily Longsocks: So did I. It was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Demyx

---

Irma Lair, Rarity, Night Glider, Diamond Tiara, Commander Jupiter and Commander Mars were facing Demyx.

Rarity: I have a question before we fight Demyx.

Demyx: I'll answer it as best as I can.

Rarity: What were you like before joining Organization XIII?

Demyx: That's a really good question. I don't really have much memory of my past.

Night Glider: You'll find out soon.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah.

Demyx: I heard you changed your mom Diamond.

Diamond Tiara: I sure did. I told her that she needs to stop acting so superior to everyone and all that.

Irma Lair: That takes a lot of guts having to do that. It shows you are strong inside.

Night Glider: It sure does.

Commander Jupiter: Indeed.

Commander Mars: Yep.

Demyx: It sure is. Lets dance shall we?

Irma Lair: Lets do it!

Demyx called out his Sitar.

Rarity: That sitar is amazing! Shall we Make it a Musical Battle?

Demyx: Sure.

Rarity pulled out her Keytar.

Rarity: I play the Keytar and it's amazing.

Demyx: Good choice for you.

Demyx called out his Pokemon and they got to playing Bonnie Tyler's Hero and it was rockin! Luna and Sam were rockin and jamming to the beat!

Rarity, Night Glider and Diamond Tiara fired beams of crystal and darkness and the blasts all hit Demyx all over. When the song was done we cheered wildly for them.

Me: WHOOOO! YEAH!

Luna: That was rockin dudes!

Demyx: Wow! You are really good.

Rarity: Thanks Demyx.

Night Glider: Rarity and her friends are known as the Rainbooms and they are so awesome!

Diamond Tiara: They sure are and they are amazing at their songs.

Irma Lair: Yes they are. Lets dance some more.

Rarity: With pleasure! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: MIDNIGHT WOLF PACK ATTACK!

Rarity fired waves of black crystal and they formed into a deadly wolf pack and they went at Demyx.

Night Glider: And how about this one? NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF DARKNESS!

Night Glider fired waves of pitch black stars as dark as the night.

Diamond Tiara: And this will add elligance! DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL DART STORM!

Diamond Tiara fired a wave of diamonds and they formed into darts.

Irma fired waves of water and Jupiter and Mars fired waves of lightning and fire and they hit Demyx and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Irma Lair: YEAH!

Rarity: That was rapture!

Night Glider: It sure was. I loved this one!

Diamond Tiara: So fun!

## Battle 3: Dark Laser

Sabrina Mason, Applejack, Coloratura, Apple Bloom, Kitten and Jinx were facing Dark Laser.

Applejack: This is gonna be interesting. I don't think any of us have done lightsaber battles before.

Sabrina Mason: It takes a lot of practice but it's like using swords.

Coloratura: Same principals.

Apple Bloom: This is gonna be cool!

Kitten: It sure is.

Dark Laser: This will be your first time using them.

Applejack: It sure will. We don't know anything about the ways of the Force like Sabrina and the Jedi. But this is gonna be interesting.

Sabrina Mason: It sure is gonna be fun.

Dark Laser: Lets do it!

Applejack ignited her Lightsaber and it had an orange blade and it was longer than a normal lightsaber!

Applejack: Whoa! That's so cool! But why is my lightsaber blade longer than a regular lightsaber?

Sabrina Mason: That's because yours is a Lightsaber Longsword.

Applejack: That's cool!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Apple Bloom ignited her Lightsaber and it was a magenta blade and Coloratura ignited her lightsaber and she had a black blade.

Coloratura: Wow! My lightsaber has a black blade. So cool!

Sabrina Mason: Cool!

Jinx: That is amazing! I read that the Mandalorians use black-bladed lightsabers and those are deadly.

Kitten: Yep.

Sabrina Mason: Lets do it!

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

They went at him clashed powerfully with Dark Laser and did all kinds of stunts and moves and more as they were really unleashing all of the fury of the Jedi on him. They fired blasts of Force Lightning, Force Blasts, Apples and lasers and more at him and knocked him all over. Then Dark Laser called out his Pokemon and they went at him some more.

Coloratura: This is one of my favorite songs that I love. THUNDERSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BREAK FREE!

Coloratura spread her wings and floated into the air and a raging thunderstorm formed above her with lightning, rain, wind and hail and she pulled out her Electric Guitar and was playing and singing Break Free from Super Mario Odyssey in 2017 by Kate Higgins.

Smash through the blocks that bar your way

No time for fear just let it all fall away

(It all fall away)

Nobody believes in me and you

Just look at the way they stare
So what if we live in a walled garden
As long as I've got you then I don't care
Kick up the wall and take the plunge
Trippin' through two dimensions
Up on the moon we'll swirl and swoon
Just lead the way
I'll throw my hat in the ring 'cause you're the one
A miracle in three dimensions
Follow the brick path straight to my heart
And we'll grab the flag together
The fireworks are gonna start
Shake off the chains, you're runnin' free
You'll be amazed at all that there is to see
(There is to see)
Together we're racing for the goal
And no one can stop us now
And maybe we don't know where we're going
But we're gonna get there somehow
Climb up the vine and land in the clouds
Maybe then we'll swap up for down
Cross the sea, we're still you and me

I'll follow you

(Just lead the way)

You got me up on the moon and that's no jest

We're miles above the rest

Look in your eyes and I know we'll be fine

So let's shoot for the stars and make this love really shine

Nobody believes in me and you

Just look at the way they stare

So what if we live in a walled garden

As long as I've got you then I don't care

Kick up the wall and take the plunge

Trippin' through two dimensions

Up on the moon we'll swirl and swoon

Just lead the way

I'll throw my hat in the ring 'cause you're the one

A miracle in three dimensions

Follow the brick path straight to my heart

And we'll grab the flag together

The fireworks are gonna start

Coloratura fired blasts of lightning at Dark Laser and they formed into Mario, Luigi, Princess Peach, Princess Daisy, Rosalina, Pauline, Toad, Bowser Jr. and the Koopa Troopa and they went at Dark Laser.

Applejack: YEAH RARA! How about this one? APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE SHURIKEN SHOWER!

Applejack fired a wave of apples and they formed into a bunch of shuriken.

Apple Bloom: And this one! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE BOMB WHIP!

Apple Bloom formed a vine whip and it had a bunch of apples along the vine and she lashed it and the apples launched at Dark Laser.

Sabrina Mason fired a massive wave of lightning and Jinx and Kitten fired waves of energy and fire and the blasts all hit Dark Laser and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark Laser and his Pokemon were knocked down.

Sabrina Mason: YEAH!

We cheered wildly for them!

Me: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Lincoln: ROCK ON!

Lola: YEAH!

Coloratura: That was amazing!

Applejack: It sure was! YEEHAW!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Loki

---

May, Twilight Sparkle, Rose, Cayenne, Kevin Levin and N were facing Loki.

Loki: You guys have really added more recruits haven't you?

May: We've been very busy.

Cayenne: I just joined the Knights of the Friendship Table. My name is Cayenne.

Loki: Pleasure to meet you and Rose I know.

Rose: I know.

Twilight Sparkle: We have a lot of new forces added to our group.

N: We sure do. We have been very busy over the years.

Kevin Levin: Yeah we have been busy.

May: Lets get it on!

Loki called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: How about you face this one? HARMONY STYLE NINJA ART: IMPERATRIX MUNDI FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle floated into the air and she spread her wings and scenes of the 2014 movie 300: Rise of an Empire played behind her and they were those of the ferocious battles of the Greco-Persian Wars from 550 B.C. and she sang the awesome song Imperatrix Mundi by Jo Blankenburg. She fired waves of magic and they formed into an army of the Spartan Soldiers from that era.

Rose: Take this one! This is one of my favorites. ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: KISS FROM A ROSE!

Rose floated into the air and she had rose petals swirl around her as she had wings made of rose petals form and she began singing Kiss From A Rose by Seal.

There used to be a greying tower alone on the sea

You became the light on the dark side of me

Love remained a drug that's the high and not the pill

But did you know that when it snows

My eyes become large and the light that you shine can be seen?

Baby, I compare you to a kiss from a rose on the grey

Ooh, the more I get of you, the stranger it feels, yeah

Now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

There is so much a man can tell you, so much he can say

You remain my power, my pleasure, my pain

Baby, to me, you're like a growing addiction that I can't deny

Won't you tell me, is that healthy, baby?

But did you know that when it snows

My eyes become large and the light that you shine can be seen?

Baby, I compare you to a kiss from a rose on the grey

Ooh, the more I get of you, the stranger it feels, yeah

Now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

I've been kissed by a rose on the grey

I've been kissed by a rose on the grey

And if I should fall, will it all go away?

I've been kissed by a rose on the grey

There is so much a man can tell you, so much he can say

You remain my power, my pleasure, my pain

To me, you're like a growing, addiction that I can't deny (yeah)

Won't you tell me, is that healthy, baby?

But did you know that when it snows

My eyes become large, and the light that you shine can be seen?

Baby, I compare you to a kiss from a rose on the grey

Ooh, the more I get of you, the stranger it feels, yeah

Now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

Yes I compare you to a kiss from a rose on the grey

Ooh, the more I get of you stranger it feels, yeah

And now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

Now that your rose is in bloom

A light hits the gloom on the grey

Rose fired a massive swirling vortex of rose petals and it formed into a deadly tornado that went at Loki.

Cayenne: I like spicy food and I also the songs of famous Hawaiian singer Israel "IZ" Kamakawiwo'ole. HAWAIIAN STYLE NINJA ART: SOMEWHERE OVER THE RAINBOW!

Cayenne pulled out a ukulele and began playing and she was playing Somewhere Over the Rainbow by Israel "IZ' Kamakawiwo'ole, one of Hawaii's iconic singers and she floated into the air and formed wings of fire and rainbows swirled around her and so did volcanic lava and the ocean and coconuts and she fired them at Loki.

May fired waves of ice, Kevin fired blasts of lightning and energy and N fired waves of leaves and his Pokemon fired energy and elemental blasts. The blasts all hit Loki and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

May: Yeah that was awesome!

Cayenne: That was so much fun!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) Cayenne that was amazing!

Cayenne: It sure was. I love all things about Hawaii and it's paradise.

Kanaloa: I know. You have a great taste for my islands culture.

Cayenne: Thanks Kanaloa.

Twilight Sparkle: She does have amazing tastes.

May: Yes she does.

Rose: Absolutely.

---

Battle 5: Cantwell

---

Lisa Simpson, Pinkie Pie, Apple Fritter, Silver Spoon, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer were facing Cantwell.

Cantwell: So I'm facing the group of Stupid Lisa!

Lisa Simpson raspberried her.

Silver Spoon: That's not nice!

Apple Fritter: Ah she's always like that. Cantwell has always had a bitter hatred towards Lisa because she is prettier than her.

Sideshow Bob: And if she doesn't get over this ridiculous hatred over young and sweet Lisa it will be the death of her.

Silver Spoon: That's crazy. I think both Lisa and Ms. Cantwell are beautiful equally.

Lisa Simpson: Thanks Silver Spoon.

Cantwell: I appreciate the compliment.

Jack Spicer: I agree.

Pinkie Pie: Maybe she needs an awesome party to help cheer her up!

Lisa Simpson: As much as I enjoy a good party we got to get this fight done. Lets do it.

Cantwell: Gladly.

Cantwell called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Apple Fritter: Try this one! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE FRITTER BAKESTORM

Apple Fritter fired a massive shower of apple fritters.

Silver Spoon: SILVER STYLE NINJA ART: SILVER RING BARRAGE!

Silver Spoon fired a wave of silver rings.

Pinkie Pie: And you will love these sweet treats! COOKIE STYLE NINJA ART: COCONUT CHOCOLATE COOKIE SHOWER!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of coconut chocolate cookies.

Lisa fired rainbow blasts in the shapes of the symbols of the Seven Chakras and Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer fired blasts of energy and light and the blasts hit Cantwell and knocked her and her Pokemon down!

Lisa Simpson: That was fun!

Silver Spoon: It sure was! Yeah!

Apple Fritter: You had a lot of fun huh?

Pinkie Pie: She sure did.

---

## Battle 6: Beautiful Gorgeous

---

Rita, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Spitfire, Stormy Weather and Proto Man were facing Beautiful Gorgeous.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Sorry all your kids got hurt Rita.

Rita: They'll be all right. My kids are really tough and have been through worse than numerous cactus balls.

Stormy Weather: Yeah. They are really strong not just physically but mentally.

Proto Man: Lets not give them swollen heads Aurore.

Aurore: Sorry.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Yeah.

Rainbow Dash: You're gonna love this. The Wonderbolts are gonna have a try with you Beautiful Gorgeous.

Sky Stinger: I like it!

Vapor Trail: This is gonna be so cool!

Lightning Dust: You said it Vapor Trail. This is gonna be amazing!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Angel Wings: This is gonna be so awesome.

Spitfire: We're gonna have a lot of fun.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Lets get it on!

Beautiful Gorgeous called out her Pokemon and they went at her! Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings and Spitfire ran fast and were leaving trails of rainbows, lightning and light behind.

Rainbow Dash: Lets see how you like this one! Ready guys!?

Lightning Dust: Lets do it!

Spitfire: We'll follow your lead Rainbow Dash!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings and Spitfire: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERSTORM SHOOTING STAR FORMATION!

The Wonderbolts all flew into the air and formed into an incredible Shooting Star that had a thunderstorm tail with lightning, black clouds, rain, hail and wind and it was flying really fast at Beautiful Gorgeous and Rita, Stormy Weather and Proto Man fired blasts of lightning and the blasts went at Beautiful Gorgeous and knocked her and her Pokemon out.

We cheered wildly for that awesome technique!

Rainbow Dash: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Rita: It sure was! YEAH!

Stormy Weather: You guys are all just as awesome as the Blue Angels.

Proto Man: Yeah!

Scootaloo: Thanks guys.

---

Battle 7: Shockatron

Nico, Megaforce Rangers, Beast Morpher Rangers, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Juniper Montage, Babs Seed and Princess Luna were facing Shockatron!

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome!

Shockatron: Sorry you all got hurt.

Nico: We've handled worse than that. Besides this was fun.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was.

Wallflower: Yeah.

Juniper Montage: I'm ready for action.

Babs Seed: Me too.

Troy Burrows: First is this. Watch.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morphers Rangers!

Shockatron: Two Beast Morphers Teams!? Whoa! I didn't expect that.

Nico: The Megaforce Rangers have 45+ Years of Power Rangers in them and they soon have a new Rangers Team joining them next year in 2021.

Shockatron: I see.

Devon Daniels: It's Morphin Time!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morphers Transformed and they were ready!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind the rangers!

Nico: YEAH!

Princess Luna: Nice!

Nico: Time to show you some awesome power!

Nico then went Super Saiyan!

Nico: Lets do it!

They went at him and Nico unsheathed his Sword and slashed him all over and more.

Beast Morphers: Transport BEAST X SABER!

They slashed Shockatron all over the place and more and they really let him have it!

Sunset Shimmer: If you can absorb energy lets see you absorb our techniques. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF VIRTUE!

Sunset Shimmer fired a wave of fire and it formed into a powerful phoenix.

Wallflower: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: LION JUNGLE PROWL!

Wallflower fired a wave of leaves and it formed into a lion.

Juniper Montage: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD BEAR BLAST!

Juniper fired a wave of wood and it formed into a bear.

Babs Seed: APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE BATS!

Babs fired a wave of apples and they formed into a swarm of bats.

Princess Luna: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: OWL OF THE MOONLIGHT!

Princess Luna fired a wave of moonlight and it formed into a huge owl!

Beast Morpher Rangers: BEAST X SLASH!

They slashed him all at once and then Nico blasted him all over with fire and water blasts and the techniques hit Shockatron and exploded and Shockatron fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Devon Daniels: Virus Eliminated!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Nico: Shockatron you have failed this world.

We all cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Wallflower: It sure was! YEAH!

Cantwell: That was so fun.

Me: It sure was.

Uncle Grandpa: But it was cool that you all have amazing frenemies.

Me: It sure is.

Uncle Grandpa: (To the viewers) This was an amazing adventure and I'm so psyched about helping kids and helping all of my friends on Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: We all are.

We had a good rest.

THE END

Another awesome fanfic done.

This is the second chapter for Uncle Grandpa and it was awesome! The Great Spaghetti Western is one of my favorite episodes and it was so funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the Supernoobs everyone and we're going to make sure that the universe is forever liberated from the alien Virus that is out to destroy all life in the entire universe and make the creators of the Virus pay for their crimes and banish them to the Warp forever. The Supernoobs are gonna be in for an awesome adventure with us.

See you all tomorrow.

# An Interstellar Virus Invasion

We were over in the meadows of Minnesota as we were walking over to the home town of the Superdudes: Cornbury. With us were the newest recruits of the Masters of Evil: Vortex the Weather Ghost; Enemy of Danny Phantom, and Whiger the White Tiger spirit of Jungle Fury, and the newest member of the Redemption Squad: the human version of Cozy Glow.

---

Vortex (Danny Phantom)

**Vortex** is a weather-manipulating ghost from the *Danny Phantom* cartoon series. He is the main antagonist of the episode, *Torrent of Terror.*

He is voiced by David Boat

Throughout the centuries, Vortex unleashed destructive weather across the Earth, but he was eventually subdued by the Observant High Council. They kept his powers under control with the Spectral Barometer, however during his sentencing, Vlad Plasmius appeared and freed Vortex. The weather ghost was ready to resume his rampage, but Vlad got him under control with the Spectral Barometer. He commanded Vortex to unleash a massive heat wave on Amity Park, then told everyone he had developed a weather controlling device (actually the Spectral Barometer). Vlad fired it into the sky, hitting the weather ghost, and he used his powers to unleash a rain storm, increasing Vlad's approval rating. But when he told Vortex to stop the rain, he became enraged, refusing and Vlad attempted to use the Spectral Barometer to force the weather ghost to obey. However he managed to overpower it and reflect the energy back, destroying it and leaving the only thing able to control him gone. Vortex went off to begin a worldwide rampage with Vlad attempting to subdue him, but he quickly defeated the half-ghost. In revenge for the humiliation that Vlad had subjected him to, the weather ghost condemned Amity Park to the worst storm ever, the maelstrom. Panicking, Plasmius got Danny to join him in battling Vortex, but when they went to confront him, Vlad left Danny to fight the weather ghost alone. They battled and the half-ghost soon discovered that he was out of his league, proving unable to even hurt Vortex while he was blasted again and again. Soon enough Danny was defeated and the weather ghost left to begin his rampage, not knowing that one of his attacks had left the half-ghost with some of his weather manipulation powers. When Sam, Tucker, and Vlad realized that Danny's mood could now control weather, Sam and Tucker went to draw Vortex back to Amity Park, while Vlad was forced to keep Danny in a good mood. They found him in Venice and taunted the fact that Amity Park wasn't under the effect of his powers, causing him to angrily head there. The weather ghost began ravaging the town with intense heat and cold, but Sam, Tucker, and Danny used Tucker's virtual reality program to manipulate Danny's emotions, allowing him to unleash various weather attacks to weaken Vortex. He managed to blast the half-ghost again to remove the weather-manipulation powers, but the Fenton Plane's weapons managed to weaken the weather ghost enough to capture him. Danny returned him to the Observants, but he escaped again. Later Vortex was amongst the countless ghosts that helped to turn the planet intangible to save it from the Disasteroid.

## Whiger the White Tiger

**Whiger** was a chimeric Phantom Beast General that possessed the spirit of the White Tiger. He was also the only one of Phantom Beasts that turned to the side of good.

He possesses Rinzin power. Along with Snapper, Scorch, and five other Phantom Beasts they had attempted to overthrow Dai Shi during the beast war. The resulting feud had caused the attack on the humans to stand on weak ground. With the finding of the Crystal Eyes in which the Generals were contained they resolved to ally completely with Dai Shi, plotting to make him Phantom Beast King and eliminate his humanity, ensuring the success of the Final Beast Wars.

After the Spirit Rangers defected to the Rangers, Dai Shi noticed that Whiger had a Tiger spirit and planned the Phantom General's next test of loyalty. After a scuffle with RJ, Whiger succeeded when he took part of Casey's Animal Spirit making him very powerful. Whiger proves his victory to Jarrod/Dai Shi by sparring with him (thus allowing Dai Shi to accept the Generals). Whiger called a fight with Casey, but ended up fighting RJ, Theo, Lily, and Dominic until Jarrod/Dai Shi, Camille, and the other Phantom Beast Generals arrive and easily defeat the Rangers. Whiger attacked the city and Casey ran into him. Casey tried to transform without his Tiger Spirit and ended up fighting the other Rangers. Casey finally transforms and joins the fight. With the help of Jimmy, the Rangers charged up the Claw Cannon to use on Whiger. Whiger grows and fights the Wolf Pride Megazord, the Rhino Pride Megazord, and Jungle Master Megazord, losing to them when they form the Jungle Master Stampede.

Dai Shi didn't take the news of Whiger's defeat lightly. He stripped Whiger of his Rinzin, title, and rank before banishing Whiger from the temple. Whiger tried to kill Casey, for robbing him of his honor only to be saved by the human when he fell off a cliff. Deciding to return his kindness, Whiger lead Casey to where Rammer and Badrat were holding everyone captive, including the other rangers. While battling Camille, Whiger gave Casey back his tiger spirit and the two performed a double attack on Camille (with Whiger manifesting a white version of Casey's Tiger Spirit), forcing her to leave in defeat. However, the fight depleted the last of Whiger's Rinzin, causing him to fade away from existence but not from Casey's memory.

Whiger is finally avenged when Casey, Lily and Theo destroy Dai Shi.

---

Vortex: Man, two years in the Book of Vile Darkness can give you such a pain in the neck!

Genie: Try being locked up in a lamp for 10,000 years! (Imitating Edward G. Robinson) And it's not a pretty sight see?

We laughed.

Me: You always crack us up Genie.

Aladdin: He sure is funny.

Whiger: I am so honored to be part of the Masters of Evil.

Me: I'm glad you are Whiger. I was really amazed that you went to the side of good. You would've made a great candidate for the Redemption Squad.

Whiger: I know.

Vypra: That's true but I think he is more qualified for us in the Masters of Evil.

Whiger: I'm honored and I want to make you a copy of the White Tiger Spirit for one of you.

Maria: You're giving us a copy of your Animal Spirit?

Whiger: I figured that since I'm now in the Masters of Evil, I can give one of you a copy of my White Tiger Spirit.

Me: We're honored Whiger and we'll leave that to Isabelle. She's our shaman.

Isabelle: Thank you grandpa. Lets see.

Isabelle concentrated and she waved her khakkhara staff and she chose Laney.

Isabelle: Laney the spirit of the White Tiger chose you and The White Tiger is renowned for its strength and majestic fierceness. Its serene energy and power represent fearlessness and spiritual awaking. It traditionally symbolizes strength, courage, war, instinct, willpower, courage, vision, and clairvoyance.

Laney: Wow! I am so honored.

A ring then appeared on her finger and it had a white gem with a white tiger in it and then a White Ball of light appeared and landed in her hands and it was another White Tiger Animal Crystal.

Laney: My own White Tiger Animal Crystal!

Alyssa Enrilé: Looks like you and I are both the Noble Tiger, Laney.

Me: You sure do.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep. By the way J.D. how did you convince Cozy Glow to join us?

Me: Well that story has two parts to it. First Sunset Shimmer should tell us her part and it is really dark.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah. I went to Laney's room for help.

* * *

Laney was reading a book on Forensic Psychology in her room and there was a knock on her door.

Laney: Come in.

Sunset Shimmer came in.

Sunset Shimmer: Hey Laney. I hope I'm not interrupting anything.

Laney: No Sunset you aren't. What's up?

Sunset Shimmer: I need your help with something. I'm going to recruit the human version of Cozy Glow into the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Laney: Are you sure that's a good idea?

Sunset Shimmer: I'm going with my gut on this. I looked into her eyes and saw that she has a dark past.

Laney: J.D. said that her past is unknown. But I heard from J.D. that you have an amazing power that enables you to look inside a person's memories and mind. Which I think is really cool.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. But I'm positive that I can help her become a better person.

Laney: I'll go with you for support.

Sunset Shimmer: Thank you.

They were off to Canterlot High School.

---

In Canterlot High School, Laney and Sunset Shimmer found Cozy Glow sitting in the Cafeteria and she was having lunch all by herself.

Sunset Shimmer: Cozy Glow?

Cozy Glow saw them.

Cozy Glow: Oh hey Sunset. Hey Laney.

Laney: How are you feeling?

Cozy Glow: Good thank you.

Laney: We came to talk to you about something.

They sat down.

Cozy Glow: What's up?

Sunset Shimmer: We just want to know something. I don't mean to make you uncomfortable but I can tell you are being haunted by your past. Before you join the Redemption Squad, I just want to see what happened in your past so that we all can help you.

Cozy Glow: Sure Sunset.

She held out her hand and Sunset touched her hand and her eyes glowed and we saw that she had a vision into the past. Cozy Glow's was an extremely dark one. Her mother Aurora Shine and her were really close. She was born into a poor family and somehow was able to manage by helping her mother. She didn't want toys because she loved her mother more than anything. She got her castle tower cutie mark by helping her mother out with money issues. But her mother died of a terminal disease right on her mom's birthday and it devastated her. She took it really hard and wound up as an orphan. She realized that there was nothing she could do.

Sunset gasped.

Sunset Shimmer: On no. Cozy I'm so sorry you lost your mother.

Cozy Glow: (Crying hard)

Laney: Poor girl.

Sunset Shimmer: That must be the reason why the Cozy Glow in Equestria became evil.

Laney: We had no idea she was going through all that. She snapped because of losing her mother.

Sunset Shimmer went over to her and comforted her.

Later Sunset Shimmer came to me and she had Cozy Glow with her.

Me: Are you serious Sunset?

Sunset Shimmer: Absolutely J.D. The Cozy Glow in Equestria became the way she is because she snapped over the loss of her mother Aurora Shine.

Me: Oh man. Poor Cozy Glow. I had no idea she was going through all that. This changes everything.

Sunset Shimmer: I have a feeling I know what you are gonna do J.D.

FLASHBACK 1 ENDS

Everyone gasped in shock and concern.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh my gosh! Cozy we didn't know you were going through all that.

Applejack: I don't think any of us knew about it.

Vypra: Poor Cozy.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: After Sunset told me everything I went to Canterlot to tell Princess Celestia what I was told.

FLASHBACK 2

In Canterlot Castle, I came into Princess Celestia's Throne Room.

Princess Celestia: Hello J.D.

I stood before her.

Me: Hello Princess. I'm sorry to come in like this unannounced but I have news about Cozy Glow.

Princess Celestia: She is a monster.

Me: No she isn't Princess. She wasn't born this way. She snapped because she lost her mother to a terminal disease.

Princess Celestia gasped.

I revealed everything about Cozy Glow and her tragic background and everything I found out from Sunset Shimmer and she, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Thorax and Shining Armor gasped in shock.

Princess Celestia: My gosh.

Princess Luna: We didn't know she was going through all that.

Me: No one knew about it. Sunset used her memory probing powers and found out about this. Cozy Glow and her mother Aurora Shine were very close and that's why I promised her that I would bring her back and I also promised that after we do battle the Cozy Glow here that I would not only save her from this monster she became but also bring her mother back. She needs her mother more than ever to fix her broken soul.

Princess Celestia: Poor thing. If anybody can do it we know that you can J.D. and we wish you luck. If anybody can save Cozy Glow then we know that you can.

Me: Not that I'll need it but thank you. But I've done this many times before and fixed shattered lives. You have my word that I will do everything I can to save Cozy Glow from this monster that she turned into. I Pinkie Promise. (Laughs)

Princess Cadance: (Laughs) I figured you would do that.

Me: Thank you.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Nico: Wow! That's a big promise.

Me: I know. And I won't let Cozy Glow be consumed by the darkness of herself anymore.

Dark Spicer: That's a big promise.

Laney: It sure is.

Man Boy: I know J.D. can do it.

Sky: Yes and he saved many relationships before.

Me: Not to brag.

Nico: We're here.

We arrived at Cornbury, Minnesota.

William: Here we are in Cornbury.

Me: This is the home city of the Supernoobs.

Nico: This is amazing.

Naruto: It sure is.

Cozy Glow: Yeah. But I will do everything I can to help you all. You have my word.

Me: Good.

Sunset Shimmer: We will bring your mother back Cozy Glow. You just have to be patient.

Cozy Glow: I know.

Eli: Good.

Me: Don't worry Cozy Glow. I made a Pinkie Promise that I would bring your mom back. Cross my heart, hope to fly, stick a cupcake in my eye.

We laughed.

We arrived at the Park and we saw the Superdudes playing in the park. We saw Kevin Reynolds, Tyler Bowman, Jennifer Shope and Theodore Roachmont.

Me: Hey guys!

Jennifer Shope: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Roach: Oh this is awesome to meet you guys!

Rainbow Dash: Same here.

Tyler Bowman: We love all your adventures and more.

Melody (Little Mermaid): We want to thank you guys for defeating that Gyarados that the Sorcerer Stanked.

Tyler Bowman: Poromon, you said you would keep our invovlement a secret!

Poromon: Did you really expect me to keep a secret from J.D. of all people?

Me: Yeah I actually figured it out.

Tyler Bowman: Oh.

Shope: It's so awesome to have you all with us. We need your help to destroy the Virus and it's creators once and for all.

Me: And we will.

Nico: What's that over there?

We saw a figure wearing another Iron Boy Suit pointing his repulsors at two little girls playing and drawing on a sidewalk with chalk.

Iron Boy Imposter: Well, well, well… graffiti! That's a pretty serious offense, girls. But that's why I became a crime-fighter. To take out garbage like you.

The Iron Boy imposter fired his repulsors at the two girls and they ran away screaming!

Me: What the hell is that cretin doing!?

Tyler: Oh no! That's Jock and he dressed up like Iron Boy to Protect the town!

Me: That fucking jerk!

We went over to him.

Thundercracker: Costume party's over, Jock!

Jock: Jock? (laughs) Didn't you hear? Jock Jockerson's checked out! He just couldn't take any more. Couldn't deal with the fact that no one will respect or fear him. It was really starting to drive him crazy. But then Jock thought, if he couldn't get anyone to fear or respect him as himself, he'll do so as one of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Specfically, Iron Boy!

Iron Boy: Then the world has one Iron Boy too many.

Jock: Which means one of us has gotta go.

Iron Boy: My thoughts exactly.

Jock and Iron Boy flew at each other.

Me: This is gonna hurt!

They collided and Edd smashed Jock and knocked him down and then Jock grabbed a dumpster.

Jock just threw a dumpster on top of Iron Boy.

SMASH!

Jock: (laughs) Come back when you've taken a shower and a nap for 12 years! (flies off)

G1 Silverbolt: (Gets the dumpster off Iron Boy) You ok, Double D?

Iron Boy: I just got a dumpster thrown on top of me and I'm humiliated in front of the whole town. DO I LOOK OK TO YOU?!

Laney: Sorry we asked.

Me: We'll deal with him later. Right now we need to get to know all of you first and we have a lot to talk about.

Roach: Okay.

Vypra: Well, since we can't do anything about Jock for now, how about we see what your school's like?

Roach: (to the Masters of Evil) And how do we know that you all won't try to stab us in the back the second we get there?

Me: Roach knock it off.

We went to the Cornbury Middle School and we went in and it was a nice place. It was a cool place. In the Cafeteria we were having a nice talk.

Tyler Bowman: So you guys faced an evil parallel version of yourselves!?

Shope: And they disbanded the Benevolent Alliance after destroying the Virus and the Creators in their universe!?

Roach: That's nuts!

Me: Yeah. It was terrible.

Nico: That war was brutal. But it was thanks to Ed Cowart here that we were able to defeat the Royal Defenders.

Ed Cowart: It's true.

Kevin R.: That's big.

Me: Yep. And we couldn't have done it without his help.

Shope: I'm glad.

Tyler Bowman: Yeah.

I sensed that Tyler was having some love issues.

Me: Do you have some girlfriend problems Tyler?

Tyler Bowman: How did you know that?

Me: It's a habit. I pick up on these things.

Tyler Bowman: Yes I love a girl. Amy Anderson.

We saw her and she was a brown hair girl in a pink coat.

Tyler Bowman: She's so beautiful and kind.

Elena Validus: Tyler, does Amy know about your hero life?

Tyler Bowman: No. But I'm worried that if she finds out who I am she will be in terrible danger.

Nico: Tyler that's normal.

Me: Yeah we're superheroes and everyone knows who we are. You can tell Amy about your Superhero life and she will totally understand.

Tyler Bowman: I can?

Me: Sure. Superhero secret identities are pretty much squat now and because everyone knows who we are and we always emerge victorious because we're the most powerful force in the entire universe, everyone knows our real names. And you can tell anyone you feel is trustworthy.

Tyler Bowman: I get it. All right Amy deserves to know who I really am.

Me: That a boy.

Jock then came up to us.

Me: Jock! I might have known you were a frat boy punk.

Jock: And what are you gonna do about it?

Lincoln: (to Jock) You're not so scary without your armor! You better start praying right now!

Jock: (smirks) Careful. You don't want to make a scene in front of all these innocent people, do you?

Eddy: Easy, guys. We'll take him down when the time is right. (to Jock) Don't think this is over, Jock. One way or another, that armor of yours is going to the junkyard!

Me: And prepare for a merciless butt-kicking. (Crack knuckles)

Everyone: YEAH!

Jock ran.

Me: What a wuss!

Double D: (angry) Who does that idiot think he is? Putting on an armor like mine and pretending to be me?

Maria: Easy, Double D. Try to keep a cool head.

Double D: How are you guys calm about this?! (to Lola, Lynn, and Lori) You three especially should be pissed off that Jock's making us look bad!

Sissi: Technically, he's only making YOU look bad.

Me: Yeah and he will pay for it.

Mem and Zen then came and they were in disguise.

Zen: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: You two must be Mem & Zen. It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Mem: Same here. We've heard so many amazing things about you all.

Me: It's mutual.

Zen: That's true.

Mem: That Jock is such an Earth-Jerk.

Zen: This isn't Jock's first day using his Iron Boy suit.

Princess Rose: What do you mean?

Mem: For the past week, Jock's been using his suit to enforce the law. But the thing, the offenses he targets barely qualify as crimes at all. Like cops breaking the speed limit in a car chase, and an elderly lady for driving three blocks with her left-turn signal turned on.

Me: You're right. Those aren't crimes at all.

Nico: Do you really believe that? If I remember correctly, before we met Mondo, you, Lori, Lynn, and Lola were about to kill a bank robber when all he was doing was getting a cup of coffee.

Me: We weren't thinking right back then.

Huntsgirl: I don't blame Double D for being pissed at Jock. (to Jake Long) I mean, if some jerk got dragon powers and pretended to be you, you'd be pretty mad as well.

Jake Long: You got that right.

Lori: I hate this virus!

Lynn: Yeah!

Kevin Reynolds: Can you tell me why you're all so pissed at the Virus Creators? You're acting like they killed a puppy of yours.

Lola: Everything's not a game, Kevin. What we do is important. Guys like the Virus Creators don't mess around.

Lynn: Lola's right. If you can't see that, maybe the royal Defenders were right to punish you.

Kevin Reynolds: (serious all of a sudden) You think I don't know that? When it's time for us to be heroes, if we mess up, somebody could die. From what you guys told me, if we mess up this time, everybody in the Universe could die.

Lori: That's what we're trying to tell you.

Kevin Reynolds: Maybe that's too much to have in your head when you have to win. Maybe if I pretend everything's a big joke, when the time comes, I'll be able to do what I have to do.

Me: Kevin you don't mean that. You know that being a superhero is not all fun and games. It's about helping to protect and save everyone you care about and preserve the balance of peace and justice. With great power comes great responsibility.

Mem: That's right.

Shope: No way we can stop the Virus with Jock in his suit enforcing the law.

Cheetah: We should at least be able to arrest Mr. Wertz.

Me: Yeah.

Shone: I never liked that guy. He's crazy. He's out to destroy us.

Laney: Yeah.

Tso Lan: Let's have the usual battles first. Then we can go after Wertz.

Me: Right

Bai Tza: Good idea brother. First lets make a makeshift arena outside. You guys are in for quite a good show.

Shope: This is gonna be so cool!

We got an arena set up outside and got ready.

Me: Lets start with the Warmup battles first. Tyler you go first and here is your archenemies in the future. Meet Mr. Touch & Mr. Go.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler Bowman) Instead of one archenemy, you get two!

Mr. Touch: Mr. Go is right!

Tyler Bowman: This is awesome!

Nico: Yep.

---

## Warmup 1: Mr. Touch & Mr. Go

---

Tyler Bowman was facing Mr. Touch and Mr. Go in his Warmup Battle.

Tyler Bowman: This is gonna be so cool!

Mr. Touch: We'll try to go easy on you right Mr. Go?

Mr. Go: Indeed we will Mr. Touch.

Tyler Bowman pulled out his Blue Battle Ball and stuck it in his chest and transformed into his Superdude form and all the kids were shocked and surprised that Tyler was also one of the Superdudes!

Me: Oh that is so cool!

Nico: It sure is!

Lincoln: That it really cool!

Amy Anderson was shocked the most! She now saw that Tyler Bowman is also the Teleporting Superdude!

Amy Anderson: Tyler Bowman and the Teleporter of the Superdudes are both one in the same!? (In love even more) I love you more Tyler.

Me: Aww.

Tyler Bowman: Yes Amy, I am one of the Superdudes and I'm sorry that I kept this from you but I will make it up to you. Right now I want to get acquainted with this.

Mr. Touch & Mr. Go touched and they went fast as lightning and Tyler teleported and appeared above them and kicked them in the backs of their head and punched them all over the place and he teleported and punched them in their faces and kicked them in their crotches and knocked them down.

Tyler Bowman: Wow! That was awesome!

Amy came onto the arena.

Amy Anderson hugged him and kissed him and Tyler responded by kissing her back.

Everyone: Awww.

Me: That is so adorable!

Nico: It sure is.

Ben: I can tell those two were made for each other.

Pinkie Pie: They are a match made in heaven!

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are.

Laney: Yeah.

Scootaloo: EW!

Apple Bloom: I think it's so adorable.

Applejack: You said it sugarcube.

We cheered for them.

Vypra: I'm happy for them. Not bad for his warmup.

Tyler Bowman and Amy Anderson were now even more officially Boyfriend and Girlfriend.

---

Warmup 2: Vortex

---

Aerrow was facing the Weather Ghost and dangerous enemy of Danny Phantom, Vortex.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Considering that all of your Cyclonian enemies are dead, I'm the only worthy archenemy you'll ever have.

Aerrow: Wouldn't have it any other way. I'm so excited and for me and the Storm Hawks, the Sky is never the Limit.

Vortex: I'm glad. Lets dance.

Aerrow had his energy swords ready and he went at Vortex and slashed at him and Vortex fired a blast of lightning at Aerrow and he used his swords and deflected the blast back at Vortex and it hit him and knocked him down.

Aerrow: Yeah!

Me: That was clever!

Lincoln: It sure was!

---

## Battle 3: Whiger

---

Me and Dante Vale were facing Whiger.

Whiger: Two of you for one warmup?

Me: Me and Dante go back. Dante and I are good friends and I helped him and his team take down the Organization the first time and it is amazing that we did it.

Dante Vale: It's true.

Me: Yep. This was before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I blew up their whole headquarters with a Kamehameha Wave and killed their leader and all of Interpol, the C.I.A. and even the F.B.I. declared the entirety of the Organization a major global terrorist threat. Placing bounties on their heads for incredible prices. Some of them went into hiding after we all defeated them a second time almost a year ago and people all over the world are pursuing them like flies to a rotten corpse. No offense Lucy.

Lucy Loud: None taken J.D.

Shope: What was the goal of this Organization?

Me: To collect as many titans and spirits as they could and enslave the entire planet. One of the things we never tolerate is World Domination.

Roach: Whoa!

Whiger: I see. Great job. (to Dante Vale) Let's how your Titans do against my White Tiger spirit!

Dante: Bring it! You go first J.D.

Me: Okay. Tyler, you and your friends are gonna love this. RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH: PHOENIX!

In a massive wall of Fire came the legendary firebird titan of rebirth:

Phoenix!

Everyone was amazed!

Rainbow Dash: WHOA! That is so cool!

Cozy Glow: WOW! What a beautiful phoenix!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) That's one of the legendary spirits of the Huntik Organization.

Sophie told everyone that's new about the titans and more and everything and they were amazed!

Applejack: WOW! That's amazing!

Apple Fritter: It sure is! Wow!

Rainbow Dash: I didn't know there were so many unique spirits like this.

Lok: It's amazing huh. And the powers they have are all amazing. Just like the powers we use.

Dante Vale: Yep. Now for me. MANIFEST! LEGENDARY TITAN OF DIMENSIONS: UMBRA!

In a vortex of darkness came Umbra the Shadow Jaguar!

Twilight Sparkle: That is amazing!

Me: It sure is. Lets do it!

We went at Whiger and he blasted at us and we dodged it as a fiery explosion went off and I fired a blast of lightning and Dante fired a wave of energy and Phoenix fired a wave of fire and Umbra fired a wave of darkness and the blasts all hit Whiger and knocked him down.

Me: Yeah!

Dante Vale: Just like old times huh?

Me: You got that right.

We high five.

Warmup 4: Living Laser

Megan was facing Living Laser.

Me: I'm confused Vypra. It's not Living Laser, Man Boy or Weather Wizard's turn. How come they are doing more warmups?

Vypra: They are still getting used to all this.

Me: Ah. I see.

Living Laser: (to Megan) Before the battle against Thanos, I used to fight Iron Man on a daily basis. Jock with his Iron Boy suit shouldn't be a problem for me.

Megan: Not at all. You are also a very formidable opponent from what Tony told me.

Living Laser: Indeed. Lets dance.

Megan turned into her Candrakar Guardian form.

Megan: SPACE! Lets do it!

Megan flew at him and Living Laser fired laser blasts and she dodged them and fired blasts of stars at him and knocked him down.

Megan: Yeah!

Kevin R.: That was awesome!

Shope: Yeah!

# Warmup 5: Weather Wizard

Shane Clarke was facing Weather Wizard.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) If Lothor returns, remind me to strike him down with lightning.

Shane Clarke: Noted. NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Shane transformed into his Ninja Storm Ranger form!

Shane Clarke: (Echoing) POWER OF AIR!

Tyler Bowman: WHOA! He's one of the Power Rangers!?

Me: Yep. We have all the Power Ranger teams from over the course of 27+ years with us.

Nico: And it is so awesome!

Tommy Oliver: It sure is.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: There's another series of Power Rangers coming out next year and we have to wait probably till 2023 to meet them.

Shane Clarke: Yeah but Patience is a Virtue. Lets dance.

Weather Wizard: Yeah!

Weather Wizard fired a blast of lightning and Shane slashed the lightning blast with his sword and he teleported and kicked him and knocked him down.

Me: Yeah!

Shane Clarke: Yeah!

## Warmup 6: Man Boy

Flora was facing Man Boy.

Man Boy: (to Flora) Don't you find it odd that Jock suddenly got an Iron Boy suit?

Flora: I sure do. But lets get this on.

Man Boy flexed his beard and he went at Flora and she dodged all his strikes and kicked him and knocked him down.

Flora: That beard is amazing.

Me: No kidding. Now we get into the official usual battles.

## Battle 1: Living Laser (Again)

Megan McAllister, Sunset Shimmer, Princess Cadance, Sissi Delma and Pacifica Northwest were facing Living Laser.

Megan: Now the official battles begin.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be awesome.

Princess Cadance: We'll try to give you a chance to fight Jock.

Sissi Delma: That's right!

Pacifica: Yeah!

Living Laser: Thank you girls. Lets dance.

Living Laser called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: This is one of my favorites. CARIBBEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ORINOCO FLOW!

Sunset Shimmer floated into the air and she was singing Orinoco Flow by Enya and she fired a wave of leaves, water and wind and it formed into a magnificent ship floating on the sea.

Princess Cadance: How about this one!? AURA STYLE NINJA ART: WILD CHILD!

Princess Cadance floated into the air and she was singing Wild Child by Enya and she was surrounded in an aura of energy and fired a wave of energy.

Megan, Sissi and Pacifica fired waves of stars, fire and light and the blasts went at Living Laser and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Megan: Awesome fight!

Sissi: Those songs are some of my favorites.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks Sissi.

## Battle 2: Atomic Skull

Maggie, Rainbow Dash, Vapor Trail, Charmcaster and Huntsgirl were facing Atomic Skull.

Atomic Skull: This is gonna be awesome. But how dangerous is this Virus that the Superdudes face?

Rainbow Dash: From what we were told from J.D., it poses a tremendous threat to every living thing in the entire galaxy.

Vapor Trail: Yeah.

Maggie: I would not want to meet one of the creatures that the Virus turns things into.

Charmcaster: I wouldn't either.

Huntsgirl: Yeah.

Atomic Skull: It's that dangerous? Wow. We're gonna need all the help we can get. Lets do it.

Atomic Skull called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash pulled out a violin.

Rainbow Dash: Not only am I a guitarist but I like all the instruments. Here's one of my favorites. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BEYOND THE VEIL!

Rainbow Dash was floating in the air and she was playing Beyond the Veil by famous Violin Rap Artist Lindsey Stirling and a magical forest of trees that is underwater formed behind her as she was playing and it was beautiful. She fired waves of water, leaves and energy and the blasts went at him.

Vapor Trail: And here's one of my favorites. COMET STYLE NINJA ART: HYAKUTAKE DRUM BEAT!

Vapor Trail floated into the air and an image of Comet Hyakutake formed behind her and she fired waves of comet energy and it formed into Comet Hyakutake which won't be seen for another 70,000 years.

Maggie, Charmcaster and Huntgirl fired waves of black fire, magic and energy and the blasts all hit Atomic Skull and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Maggie: Rock on.

Vapor Trail: That was so awesome!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH BABY!

Charmcaster: Way to rock on girls.

---

Battle 3: Technus

---

Cyborg, Circe (GR), Elena Validus, Twilight Sparkle and Pepperdance were facing Technus.

Pepperdance: Do you like spicy food as much as me?

Technus: Haven't had anything to eat in a long time. But yeah I love spicy food.

Twilight Sparkle: That's cool!

Cyborg: Nice and J.D. and Nico love the stuff.

Circe: It's true.

Elena V.: Yep. Lets dance.

Technus: Gladly.

Technus called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pepperdance: Lets see how you like this one. SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGONS BREATH FIRESTORM!

Pepperdance fired a massive wave of fire from her mouth.

Twilight Sparkle: Try this one! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE INFERNO STORMBLAST!

Twilight Sparkle formed a disk and it had the Fire Skylanders element symbol and it fired waves of fire.

Cyborg, Circe and Elena fired waves of sonic energy and chips and the blasts all hit Technus and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Elena V.: That was fun!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Loved it.

## Battle 4: Red X

Hunter, Pinkie Pie, Flurry Heart, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose were facing Red X.

Red X: Doesn't Flurry Heart look a little too young to be in a battle?

Pinkie Pie: She wants to try it.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und we were told that she has amazing power.

Nuova Shenron: It's true. Her power is amazing.

Princess Rose: She sure is amazing.

But then we all heard a phoenix cry and we saw in the sky a crystal phoenix flying down towards Flurry Heart.

Me: Whoa! Look at that!

The Crystal Phoenix went into Flurry Heart and then she was enveloped in a vortex of crystal and she underwent an incredible transformation! When the transformation was done, she was forever changed. Flurry Heart's hair went down to her lower back and she had a beautiful aqua blue shirt and a purple ribbon belt and she had a sea foam green skirt with her cutie mark on the front. Her cutie mark looked like a heart over a crystal star with gold decorations on it and she had magenta and white socks and she had pink sandals. She had a silver hair band and a silver necklace and a silver bracelet. She also had crystal angel wings.

Flurry Heart: Whoa. That was a rush. (Gasp) I can talk! Wow!

Hunter: Wow! Flurry Heart you look amazing!

Hunter made a mirror and Flurry Heart saw herself and she was all grown up!

Flurry Heart: WHOA! I look incredible! I'm all grown up.

Pinkie Pie: You look amazing!

Flurry Heart: I sure do.

Red X: Is this how some of you got your powers?

Hunter: Ja und we haven't had something like this happen to us in a while.

Pinkie Pie: Wow!

Flurry Heart: Lets see what I can do.

Red X: Gladly.

He called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be fun! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: JOY BUZZER LIGHTNING SHOCK!

Pinkie Pie fired a blast of lightning from a joy buzzer on her hand and it went at Red X.

Flurry Heart: This is gonna be so cool! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING SAPPHIRE SONG!

Flurry Heart flew into the air and she sang in an incredible divine voice and she fired blasts of blue energy and it formed into a bunch of blue sapphire crystal music notes and they went at him.

Hunter and Nuova Shenron fired waves of fire and Princess Rose fired waves of water and frogs and the blasts all hit Red X and his Pokemon and they knocked him down.

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Flurry Heart: That was so much fun!

Princess Cadance, Twilight Sparkle and Shining Armor came onto the arena and hugged Flurry Heart.

Princess Cadance: My little girl is now all grown up!

Shining Armor: Sweetheart you were amazing!

Flurry Heart: Mom, dad, Aunt Twilight, this was so cool!

Twilight Sparkle: Boy it sure was. We're so proud of you Flurry Heart.

Pinkie Pie: She sure has grown huh?

Nuova Shenron: She sure has.

---

## Battle 5: Dai Gui

---

Cornelia Hale, Applejack, Coloratura, Tso Lan and Juandissimo were facing Dai Gui.

Tso Lan: Glad to see you're doing well as usual brother.

Dai Gui: **Indeed brother. We always have fun with these battles.**

Coloratura: We sure do.

Applejack: These battles are always so much fun.

Cornelia: They are really fun.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) Si and they are the most fun ever.

Dai Gui: Lets get it on.

Dai Gui called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: These are called the fruits that take the longest time to grow. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PINEAPPLE JUICE CANNON!

Applejack fired a wave of pineapple juice and it went at Dai Gui.

Coloratura: And here's one of my favorites. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: GRAVITY OF LOVE!

Coloratura floated into the air and a beautiful rainbow formed as she was singing Gravity of Love by Enigma and she fired waves of rainbow energy.

Cornelia, Tso Lan and Juandissimo fired waves of earth, moonlight and magic and the blasts hit Dai Gui and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Cornelia: That was a great battle!

Coloratura: It was a jamming battle!

Applejack: YEE-HAW!

Tso Lan: That was a good battle.

## Battle 6: Wolf O'Donnell

Cole Evans, Fluttershy, Angel Wings, Cheetah and Fuzzy Lumpkins were facing the leader of Star Wolf: Wolf O'Donnell.

Fluttershy: So you are the leader of the Star Wolf Mercenary team?

Wolf: I sure am and it was a good rivalry with Star Fox.

Cheetah: Star Wolf was hired by Andross a long time ago to destroy Star Fox.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: Yeah and it was a bitter rivalry.

Cole Evans: It sure was.

Angel Wings: Wow. But it would be so cool flying through all that in the endless voids of space.

Cole Evans: Yeah it would.

Wolf: Lets dance.

Wolf called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: I like the wolf as well. And it's about to get wild! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT WOLF PACK STRIKE!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and she was enveloped in a ring of blue fire and she fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a wolf pack.

Angel Wings: This one is divine! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: A MOMENT OF PEACE!

Angel Wings floated into the air as she spread her wings as she was singing A Moment of Peace by Sarah Brightman and the Gregorian Chant and she fired a wave of light and it formed into the divine angels.

Cole Evans and Fuzzy fired blasts of energy and Cheetah ran at incredible speed and slashed Wolf all over and the blasts of energy and techniques all hit Wolf and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Cole Evans: That was a good victory!

Fluttershy: It sure was.

Angel Wings: Yeah! I loved this.

---

## Battle 7: Malachite

---

Shanan, Rarity, Starlight Glimmer, Sailor Moon, Princess Luna were looking for their next opponent.

Shanan: Where is this enemy?

?: Looking for me?

They turned and they saw Sailor Moon's enemy MALACHITE!

---

**Kunzite** is the fourth and strongest of Queen Beryl's Four Kings of Heaven in the anime *Sailor Moon* who represents the Middle East region.

In the Japanese version, he was voiced by the late Kazuyuki Sogabe in the original version, and Eiji Takemoto in the Viz version. In the English version, he was voiced by Patrick Seitz in the Viz version. He was voiced by the late Denis Akiyama in the English Dic version.

Kunzite first appears following Nephrite's defeat, collaborating with Zoicite before he was defeated as well. Targeting Minako, who deceived all parties that she was Princess Serenity reincarnated, Kunzite called her out to Tokyo Tower while she attempted to reach his true self. But Kunzite ends up defeating the Sailor Guardians and killed Tuxedo Mask when he got in the path of an attack meant for Sailor Moon, revealing them to be Prince Endymion and the real Serenity. Kunzite spirits Mamoru away, starting to regain some of his past life memories when Beryl used her magic to fortify the enslavement spell that she cast him and the other Kings of Heaven. While killed off by the Sailor Guardians in the original manga, Kunzite and the others kings later fend off the Sailor Guardians from entering the Dark Kingdom's stronghold. Kunzite is revealed to Sailor Venus's lover in their past life as she freed him from Beryl's spell, though he and the other Kings were vaporized by Queen Metalia for no longer being of use to her. But the four stones that the Four Kings of Heaven were reduced to end up in Mamoru's possession with the quartet's spirits now able to resume their duty as his protectors and advisers, Kunzite revealing Metalia's weakness.

90s Anime

Malachite first appeared in Episode 18. He was later seen occasionally, but actually attacked the Sailor Scouts in Episode 29, trapping them inside a black dome and weakening them in an attempt to force Tuxedo Mask to hand over his crystals, but Sailor

Venus arrived and shot Malachiet's hands with a Venus Crescent Beam smash, destroying the forcefield.

In Episode 30, Malachite appeared as part of Zoycite's double-cross, when he challenged Tuxedo Mask to a battle over the crystals, he appeared and took them. In Episode 31, he became horrified after He witnessed Queen Beryl kill Zoycite, unsuccessfully trying to convince her to spare her. However, the only one that he seemed to feel animosity toward over Zoycite's death was Sailor Moon, and he attacked the Sailor Scouts later on, but Sailor Moon fought him off using Cosmic Moon Power.

As it was Sailor Moon/Usagi Tsukino who possessed the Legendary Silver Crystal, Kunzite's plans revolved around trying to find and destroy Sailor Moon and take the crystal from her. However, he often got into arguments with Prince Endymion (Mamoru Chiba), whom Beryl had turned evil (though he still fought off Kunzite's Youma at times). Like Zoisite, Kunzite would turn people into Youmas, except they can disguise themselves as their human forms at any time.

Malachite's Youmas included Mitsuami, Shakoukai, Blizzar, Zoyrin Geller (a Youma duo transformed from Misha and Janelle), and Oniwabandana. But all of these Youmas were healed by Sailor Moon.

In Episode 39, Malachite attacked the Sailor Scouts in a cave, but they were sent back in time to view the battle at the Moon Kingdom. During this scene he was seen in a flashback, standing alongside Jedite (Jadeite), Neflite (Nephrite), and Zoycite. In the present, Malachite attacked Luna and Artemis in a snowy area, and nearly killed them. The Sailor Scouts fought Malachite, but he had the advantage, as he gets stronger whenever they see him, and threw powerful energy blades at him. But Sailor Moon gained the upper hand using Cosmic Moon Power. Malachite threw an energy blade at her, but she reflected it back at him with her crescent moon wand, mortally wounding him. Before dying, Malachite said he would be coming to join Zoycite soon, and dissolved into nothingness.

The final battle with Malachite, up to the point in which the deathblow was struck and he said " *I'm losing strength* " was shown when the Sailor Scouts recalled past battles in the final episode of *Sailor Moon R* .

---

Shanan: Malachite!

Malachite: So you are the brats that killed all of her majesties soldiers!

Shanan: That's right! And they all deserve to go to Hell! Just like you will with Zoycite!

Malachite: How dare you!?

Shanan: Shut your fucking trap!

Malachite: (to Sailor Moon) You won't have to worry about the Virus killing the Universe, Sailor Moon. Because I'll make sure you're too dead to even care!

Shanan: Not if I kill you first Malachine!

Shanan then transformed into her Super Angel 1,000,000 Prismatic Rainbow Nature Fairy form and she was gonna make sure Malachite pays.

Shanan: (Divine Fairy Voice) **Time for you to feel the wrath and fury of nature.**

Malachite then formed two powerful energy blades and Shanan walked towards Malachite and leaves, flowers, plants and butterflies were forming with each step she took towards Malachite and he threw the blades at her and she flicked them back at him and one hit him in the arm.

Rarity: Face this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF JUSTICE!

Rarity formed a crystal spear and threw it at him.

Princess Luna: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT

BLAST!

Princess Luna fired a wave of moonlight.

Starlight Glimmer: This will hurt worse! STARLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: BETELGEUSE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer fired a massive blast of red fire.

Sailor Moon: COSMIC MOON POWER!

Shanan and Sailor Moon fired waves of leaves and energy and the blasts all hit Malachite and obliterated him in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion left a small crater in the ground and it was a great battle!

Everyone cheered wildly!

---

Me: That was so awesome!

Nicole: It sure was! Now we've seen the last of Queen Beryl's generals.

Nico: Yep. Now all that's left is Queen Beryl herself.

Me: But we'll worry about her later. Lets head after Mr. Wertz.

We went to the school science lab and a fiery explosion blasted a hole into the room.

We saw MR. WERTZ!

Me: Mr. Wertz, you're under arrest.

Mr. Wertz: For what?

Me: For being a screwed up lunatic!

He saw Wolf and Starfire and our friends.

Mr. Wertz: Aliens! I knew it!

Wolf: So, you were right. I'm an alien too. But that doesn't mean that aliens are bad!

Nico: Any last words before-

Mr. Wertz: (smirks) You wouldn't do anything too bad to me, would you? Especially with Iron Boy on his way to save the day. (to Double D) And I don't mean you, faker!

Me: Shut your fucking trap you fucked up lunatic!

Jock: Stop right there, criminals!

Red X: Stay out of this, asshole. Wertz is getting what's coming to him.

Jock: He's just doing his job as a teacher. Just like I'm doing my job of taking you punks out!

Nico: Guys, keep Jock distracted! I'm gonna get something from the Estate!

Me: Got it.

Nico teleported back to the estate.

Troy: Time to show you what real heroes do!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

Jock: Why you fucking little!?

He then grabbed my hand and then Jock just ripped off my hand. I winced in pain.

Jock: I'm sorry. Did you lose your hand? Let me put it to better use! (shoves your hand down Lincoln's throat)

Lincoln pulled out the hand and hurled his guts out and Nico came back and he had a bottle of acid with a symbol for Anti-Rogue Iron Boy on it.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes!

Nico splashed Jock's suit with the acid and it totally dissolved the suit into nothing!

Jock: No! My suit!

Technus: It's completely gone. And you're getting your just desserts!

Jock: All I wanted was to be a hero!

Nico: Real heroes don't do what you did! Real heroes remember this rule: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility!

Jock: Duh! That's why I busted those criminals the past wekk.

May: What those people did weren't even crimes at all!

Me: And you are a fucked up fool!

I regenerated my hand and then we punched Jock in the face and smashed his mouth, nose and eyes and knocked him into a coma and Laney tied up Mr. Wertz and we put him in a straitjacket.

Mr. Wertz: YOU FOOLS! YOU ARE MAKING A MISTAKE! MY ORDER IS SUPREME! I WILL RULE OVER THIS WORLD AND RULE IT WITH ALL ALIENS!

Me: You are just as fucked up as the rest.

I punched him in the face and sent him to the Saturn Insane Asylum and Jock was arrested and given muscle weakeners to get rid of his muscles so he would be as weak as a toothpick. They took him to prison.

Dai Gui: **Now that Jock's dealt with, we can focus on stopping the virus.**

Cornelia: Lets do it.

Me: And I sense where we can search.

Amy Anderson: I want to come with you guys.

Me: Are you sure Amy? It's gonna be incredibly dangerous. This is a Malevolent Cosmic Entity from the very same universe where we defeated the Royal Defenders.

Amy Anderson: I want to help you guys because I love Tyler now.

Me: We won't stop you then.

We went to the forest where Mem and Zen's ship was at and we were looking around.

Me: I sense the Virus Creator's coming. They are getting closer.

Nico: We have superlasers locked on target at the white hole where they are coming from.

Me: Awesome.

?: So you helped the Supernoobs foil my plans!

We then saw the mastermind behind all the pain the Superdudes went through: COUNT VENAMUS!

---

**Count Venamus**, is the secondary antagonist in *Supernoobs*, he was voiced by Trevor Devall.

Beginnings

Not much's know about Venamus's past at this point, except that he and his minions work for the Creators and plan to rule the galaxy.

Appearance

He has dark turquoise skin with an odd-shaped head with tusks like an elephant, he wears a drak grey suit and boots.

History

Count Venamus was first appeared in the episode *The Noobs meet Count Venamus,* as he planned to give the virus infection to the Virus Warriors in the New Virus Warrior Convention, but he was foiled by the Supernoobs and then he swore that he will get rid of them someday. Later, he uses a lot of plans to kill them, such as kidnapping and brainwashing people, but he always gets defeated by them once again. He even got replaced by count Jumandor, but then he got his place back to reserve the Creators. During the final battle, he ended up buying a house in Cornbury which it's opposite of Mem and Zen's house.

---

Tyler Bowman: Count Venamus!

Me: So you are the true nemesis of the Superdudes! I might have known that you would do all this.

But then we saw 6 Mega Pokemon and they were under Venamus's control! He had a Mega Venusaur, A Mega Alakazam, A Mega Pinsir, A Mega Mewtwo Y, A Mega Aerodactyl, a Mega Kangaskhan and a Mega Gengar!

Me: A Mega Venusaur, Mega Alakazam, Mega Pinsir, Mega Mewtwo, Mega Aerodactyl, Mega Kangaskhan and a Mega Gengar!

Brody: Another Mega Mewtwo? But we already defeated one!

Mewtwo: That was my X Mega Evolution. This one is my Y Mega Evolution.

Me: Two mega form variations? Whoa!

Count Venamus: At least Jock used his suit to keep you distracted long enough for me to find these Pokemon and control them!

Atomic Skull: How did you know about Jock's suit?

Count Venamus: Who do you think gave that imbecile that suit?

Me: So you were behind all this! You will die along with the virus creators.

Nico: Come on guys!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Me: Get Ready Venamus…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

Will Vandom: Guardians…

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Optimus Prime: Autobots…

Starscream: Decepticons…

Optimus Primal: Maximals…

Scorponok: Predacons…

Me: It's time for you to die!

Dark Spicer: Your fucking ass is about to be kicked!

Maxxor: We're taking you down by force!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Heart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) ZEO RANGER I - PINK!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II - YELLOW!

Rocky DeSantis: ZEO RANGER III - BLUE!

Adam Park: ZEO RANGER IV - GREEN!

Lincoln: ZEO RANGER V - RED!

The Zeo Rangers were ready!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **IT'S MORPHIN TIME! WHITE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Corcus: **BLACK AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Cestro: **BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Tideus: **YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Aurico: **RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed and they were ready!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

Andros transformed and he was ready.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers all transformed!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Ninja Storm: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers Transformed and they were ready.

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into their basic Megaforce Forms.

Tyler Navarro: It's Morphin Time! DINO CHARGER!

The Dino Charge Rangers: ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

The Dino Charger Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

Brody Romero: NINJA STARS!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel Rangers were transformed and ready!

Devon Daniels: It's Morphin Time!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

UNLEASH THE BEAST!

The Beast Morphers transformed and they were ready!

Troy: Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!

Emma: Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!

Jake: Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!

Gia: Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!

Noah: Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!

Robo Knight: I am Robo Knight! Protector of the Environment, Guardian of the Earth!

Me: LEGACIES OF RANGERS UNITE AS ONE TO DEFEND!

Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS UNITE ON THAT YOU CAN DEPEND!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and a phoenix formed above us and it showed that were ready!

Tyler Bowman: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Amy Anderson: WOW!

Count Venamus: Ooh I'm so scared!

Me: You should be because we will never let you take our planet!

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 8: Mega Venusaur

Lincoln, Troy Burrows, Shope, Fiona, Laney, Twilight Sparkle, Wallflower, Juniper Montage, Pepperdance, Lynn, Weather Wizard and Shane Clarke were facing the Mega Venusaur.

Lincoln: Lets get this guy!

They went at him and Lincoln, Shope, Troy and Laney blasted it all over with fire, lightning, leaves and energy and they all fired blasts of lightning, wind and fire and magic and the blasts all hit the Mega Venusaur and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Venusaur wasn't down yet and he charged up a Solar Beam!

Pepperdance: Solar Beam incoming!

Weather Wizard: Lets blow it back!

Shane Clarke: Right!

Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard: LIGHTNING HURRICANE THUNDERSTRIKE!

Twilight Sparkle and Juniper Montage: MAGIC LEAFSTORM BLAST!

Wallflower and Pepperdance: JUNGLE PEPPER FLAMEBLAST!

They fired blasts of fire, leaves, magic, lightning and wind and the Mega Venusaur fired a massive solar beam blast and the blasts collided and their blast pushed the Solar Beam blast back and it hit the Mega Venusaur and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Venusaur was knocked out and Wallflower threw a Pokeball and she caught it.

Wallflower: Awesome! My first Pokemon.

Lincoln: Lets get Venamus.

---

## Battle 9: Mega Alakazam

---

Lori, Noah Carver, Sunset Shimmer, Roach, Princess Celestia, Cozy Glow, Flora and Man Boy were facing Mega Alakazam.

Lori: Lets literally turn this creep into a Pokemon Pretzel!

Cozy Glow: With pleasure!

They went at him and Man Boy punched it all over with his Beard and Roach smashed him all over with his flying powers and wind, energy, fire and light and more.

Cozy Glow: I may have been consumed by darkness in Equestria. But the light of friendship is still strong within me! AURORA STYLE NINJA ART: AURORA MEGABLAST BOMB!

Cozy Glow formed a ball of aurora energy and she threw it.

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE'S MANLY MEGABLAST!

Flora and Man Boy fired a massive blast of energy and nature and the blasts all hit the Mega Alakazam and knocked him down in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Alakazam was knocked out.

Cozy Glow: I think this is a perfect Pokemon for me.

She threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Cozy Glow: Yeah!

## Battle 10: Mega Pinsir

Kevin, Jake Holling, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Princess Cadance, Sour Sweet, Moondancer, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Diamond Tiara, Lily Longsocks, Silver Spoon, Leni, Luna Loud, Lucy Loud, Goths of Darkness, and Dark Signers were facing the Mega Pinsir.

Kevin R.: Lets get this freak!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah! Always up for the challenge!

Rarity: Lets get him!

They went at the Mega Pinsir and fired powerful blasts of energy and elemental power and the blasts hit the Mega Pinsir all over the place and smashed and pulverized him all over the place with incredible blasts of darkness and fire.

Brittney: Feel the darkness!

She fired a wave of darkness and the Dark Signers fired waves of fire and energy.

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC SUPERBEAM!

Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SWAROVSKY JEWEL SHRAPNEL!

Princess Cadance: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HEARTS OF FURY!

Minuette: TIME STYLE NINJA ART: DECAY OF DUST!

Moondancer: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON MEGABLAST!

Sour Sweet: FRUIT STYLE NINJA ART: WATERMELON FIRESTORM BOMB!

Lemon Hearts: SOUR STYLE NINJA ART: LEMON BLAST SURPRISE!

Twinkleshine: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: SHINING COMET STARSTORM!

Diamond Tiara: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD SPEAR STORM!

Lily Longsocks: SMASH STYLE NINJA ART: SEISMIC SMASH BLAST!

Silver Spoon: SILVER STYLE NINJA ART: SILVER FIRE MEGABLAST!

Goths of Darkness and Dark Signers: DARKNESS NAZCA RAINBOW BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and elemental energy and they hit the Mega Pinsir and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Pinsir was knocked down and out and Sweetie Belle threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

---

Battle 11: Mega Mewtwo Y

---

Fluttershy, Gia Moran, Cayenne, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Luna, Lemon Zest, Indigo Zap, Zick, Dante Vale and Whiger were facing Mega Mewtwo Y.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! This will be fun!

They went at him and fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and really let him have it.

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT MEGABLAST THUNDERSTRIKE!

Dante and Whiger fired a massive blast of spirit energy and lightning and the blasts hit the Mega Mewtwo Y and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Mewtwo Y was knocked down and Cayenne caught the Mega Pokemon.

Cayenne: That was so awesome!

Lemon Zest: Yeah it sure was!

Indigo Zap: Yeah!

---

Battle 12: Mega Aerodactyl

---

Pinkie Pie, Emma Goodall, Maud Pie, Luan, Linka, Vypra, Elena Potato, Aerrow and Vortex were facing Mega Aerodactyl.

Pinkie Pie: Time for some fun!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) Just as fun with everyone.

They fired blasts of energy and earth and light and lightning and the blasts all hit the Mega Aerodactyl and all over and more.

Vypra and Luan: TWILIGHT DARKLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Aerrow and Vortex: HURRICANE SUPERSTORM STRIKE!

They fired blasts of light, darkness and energy and more and the blasts hit the Mega Aerodactyl and knocked it out in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Aerodactyl was knocked out!

Maud Pie: I think I'll take this Pokemon.

She threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Pinkie Pie: Good job maud!

Vypra: That Pokemon is perfect for you because it was said to be extinct.

## Battle 13: Mega Kangaskhan

Applejack, Orion, Sakura Haruno, Apple Bloom, Coloratura, Liam, Carmen, Apple Fritter, Tyler Bowman and Touch & Go were facing Mega Kangaskhan.

Sakura Haruno: This is gonna be so cool!

Applejack: Yeah!

Carmen: Lets get him!

Liam: Lets do it pardners!

They went at the giant mega Pokemon and punched smashed and burned it all over and blasted it all over the place with incredible force and fury and speed.

Tyler Bowman and Touch & Go: LIGHTNING TELEPORTATION SPEEDSTRIKE!

They went as fast as light and punched the Mega Kangaskhan and knocked it out!

Applejack: YEEHAW! I think you deserve this Pokemon sugarcube.

Apple Bloom: Thanks sis.

She threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Battle 14: Mega Gengar

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Robo Knight, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Sky Stinger, Fu, Naruto, Yugito Nii, Megan and Living Laser were facing the Mega Gengar.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show this Pokemon some Wonderbolt and Ninja Power!

Angel Wings: Yeah!

Vapor Trail: Lets do it!

They went at the Mega Gengar and blasted it all over with blasts of energy and their speed and power and really smashed him all over the place.

Megan and Living Laser: STARSTORM LASER BARRAGE!

They fired massive waves of stars and lasers and the blasts hit the Mega Gengar and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Gengar was knocked out.

Spitfire: This Pokemon is perfect for me.

She caught it with a Pokeball.

Spitfire: Yeah!

We regrouped and we were facing Count Venamus!

Me: It's over Venamus. You're finished!

We went at him and viciously attacked and blasted and punched and kicked him all over the place and smashed him into pulp. We blasted him all over the place with elemental blasts, speed blasts, and more and really were letting him have it. Kileron and Lyssta blasted and smashed him all over.

Silverbolt (G1): Lets do some teamwork!

Melody (Little Mermaid): Yeah!

Me: Lets hit him with both our Combos and Final Smashes all at once.

Silverbolt and Melody used the Autobot and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Silverbolt's electrostatic rifle and Melody's powers 100-fold.

Thundercracker and William used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and enhanced Thundercracker's Drone Rocket and William's Blaster 100-fold.

Silverbolt (G1) and Melody: ELECTROSTATIC OCEAN MEGABLAST!

Silverbolt fired a blast of lightning and Melody fired a massive blast of ocean energy.

Thundercracker and William: ELEMENTAL ULTRASONIC MEGABOMB!

Thundercracker fired a missile and William fired an elemental blast.

Amy Anderson: Let me help!

Power Rangers: TEAM FINISHER SUPER MEGABLAST!

The Power Rangers from over the course of 27+ Years all fired their team finisher weapon blasts and the blasts all combined into a massive blast of energy.

Supernoobs and Amy: INTERSTELLAR ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive wave of interstellar elemental energy and the blasts all hit Count Venamus and completely obliterated him in an instant and he was banished to the warp forever in a massive explosion of fire and energy!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was gone forever.

Me: That did it! But we have one last thing to do. We're gonna blow up the source of the Virus with our superlasers combined.

Nico: Is that even possible?

Me: It is. Thanks to Lisa's new invention she made.

Lisa Loud: It's called my Superlaser Tri-Focus Ultra Blast Lens. We fire three superlaser blasts, two from Earth and 1 from the ship and the lens enhances the blast and fires it as a massive tachyon energy superlaser blast with the power to go through a white hole and out through a black hole and get to whatever is on the other side.

Nico: Whoa! That is genius!

Lincoln: I like it!

Me: And it will destroy the White Hole that the Virus is coming out of.

Lincoln: Cool!

Me: Lets do it!

We got the lasers ready to fire.

Me: Tri-Focus Beam Formation ready to fire.

Lisa Loud: You may fire when ready second elder brother.

Me: Fire!

We fired three powerful beams of superlasers and they hit three points of the circle on the lens and fired a massive white laser blast and it went fast across the galaxy and arrived at the white hole faster than a cosmic eye blink and it went through it.

On the other side near the black hole in Universe 23 was the homeworld of the Virus Creators and the Virus Creator, an evil malevolent entity where only its six glowing red eyes were seen was watching.

It saw the laser coming.

Virus Creator: (In an Alien Language) OH CRAP!

The laser hit the planet and the Virus Creator and obliterated it and destroyed them both forever! And the Virus was forever obliterated! With the Virus Creator destroyed because of it being a hive mind, all the virus was destroyed! The White Hole was obliterated as a result!

Me: BULLSEYE!

We cheered wildly!

Nico: It's over. The Virus is finshed.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of The Warp.

Nico: Yeah!

Later, back at the estate we were glad that the Virus, Count Venamus and its creators were gone forever. Mr. Wertz was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to spend the rest of his life in the Saturn Insane Asylum. Jock was brought to trial for his crimes and he was really humiliated. He was disowned by his parents and was sentenced to spend the next 392,928 years in the Uranus prison without the possibility of parole. We went to Nico's room.

Nico: (Me, Superman, and Batman come into his room) Can I help you guys?

Superman: Nico, that acid you used to melt Jock's suit. That's a contingency plan for Double D, isn't it?

Poromon: Of course it was. In fact, it's part of a set of contingency plans against J.D. and the Loud Kids should they ever go rogue.

Poliwag: Plus a few others.

Batman: Nico, as someone who has Kryptonite against Superman should he ever turn evil, I understand why you made these contingencies. But it's best if you tell the others as soon as possible.

Nico: I will. And don't worry. These plans are to neutralize J.D. and the Loud Kids, not kill them. (to me) Please understand my reasons for these contingencies. I do trust you guys. But these are for if you guys ever turn out like the Royal Defenders.

Me: I understand. Way to come through man.

Nico: Thanks dude.

Tyler Bowman and Amy were kissing.

Tyler Bowman: I could do this forever with you.

Amy Anderson: Me too.

Tyler Bowman: (To the viewers) The Virus and its creator might be gone but there are other bad guys we know still running about.

Me: Yep. So how did it feel helping us Tyler?

Tyler Bowman: An awesome adventure! I loved it!

Me: Glad to have you with us.

We then rested.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfic done!

YEAH! Supernoobs was an awesome show from Canada and it was an awesome Extraterrestrial show. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 5th chapter of the Mysticons and we're going after that evil

Vexicon of Ice, Mallory and that cold-hearted snake is gonna pay for her crimes. She will die by our wrath.

See you tomorrow.

# The Last of The Vexicons

We were waiting outside the bathroom. Fluttershy had a big surprise for us that she wanted us to see. With us was Dr. Light's newest robot creation: Burner Man.

Maria: Thanks for joining us, Burner Man.

Burner Man: Not a problem Maria. It's an honor to be here.

Lincoln: You'll make a great addition to the team.

Burner Man: What do you think Fluttershy wants to show us?

Twilight Sparkle: She is trying on a new look.

Fluttershy: (From in the bathroom) Almost ready guys. Can you hand me my tote bag J.D.?

Me: Sure.

I lifted it up and it felt like it weighed over 300 pounds!

Me: WHOA! Man what is in here!? It feels like it's full of bowling balls.

Fluttershy opened the door and helped out her hand and I gave it to her and saw that she had done her nails and they were black.

Brittney: Nice nails.

She pulled her tote bag in and then she came out 2 minutes later and she had a really badass look! She styled her hair shorter and she had 3 earring on each ear and had black eye shadow and black lipstick on. She had a black spiked choker, a black tank top with bats on it and she had green striped fingerless gloves and a spiked belt with grey pants with claw mark holes in them and she had badass boots and she had a wicked skull staff with her!

Fluttershy: (Giggles)

Elesa: Those are some nice clothes, Fluttershy!

Me: Yeah! Wicked badass.

Fluttershy: Oh thank you. We went to Equestria world at one time and Vignette introduced me to the band Skullcruncher.

Skull Cruncher: Wow! There's a band named after me? I'm honored.

Me: Wow! But this is a great look for you Fluttershy. It's like you became part of the rock bands The Black Sabbath and Marilyn Manson.

Fluttershy: Thanks guys.

Razorclaw: Is this a permanent look?

Fluttershy: No my casual look will be here at home and this look will be when I'm in battle.

Me: That's a great idea. And the Skull Staff really ties the whole thing together.

Nico: It sure does.

Grimlock: Me Grimlock think Fluttershy's clothes are badass!

Fluttershy: Thanks guys. And watch this.

She lit up her staff and it emitted green fire and lasers from the eyes of the top skull.

Me: WHOA! Awesome!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Brittney: Awesome style for joining the Gothic Subculture.

Me: It sure is. This is really awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so brutal.

Me: Very brutal. But this new battle look for you is really hardcore.

Fluttershy: Thanks guys.

Brittney: I'm gonna need a lot of black nail polish myself.

The Goths of Darkness agreed with her.

We laughed.

---

We later were over in Drake City and we were looking for the last member of the last member of the Vexicons.

Me: The last member of the Vexicons we have left to face is Mallory.

I pulled up Mallory's info.

---

A staff-wielder with ice powers who is the dark counterpart of Princess Arkayna. Her phrase is *"Ice Serpent, Strike!"* from her deep blue Serpent/Snake Bracer, which she uses more than her three sisters whom she considers her "minions" rather than sisters.

She is the most power-hungry, independent, and ambitious of the sisterhood of evil; the first to attempt to overthrow her "mother" Proxima.

Possessing very strong cryokinetic and frigiokinetic powers, she can emit strong beams of solid ice from her blue Crystal Ice Staff. She holds the dark power of the Serpent. She can encase her opponents in a solid block of ice, and erect an ice shield that can defect Arkayna's fiery beams with ease. Once donning the half of Necrafa's mask, her Vexicon abilities seemed to have grown tremendously and developed more.

---

Nico: Geez! Mallory is really dangerous.

Bounce Man: So far, we've taken down 3 of the Vexicons. (to Eartha) No offense, Eartha.

Eartha: None taken.

Me: We have one Vexicon left and that's Mallory and she is the evil version of Arkayna.

Arkayna: Yes that's right.

James (Pokemon): This shouldn't be a problem. How dangerous can Mallory possibly be?

Arkayna: You have no idea James. She is the most dangerous member of the Vexicons and she is one cold-hearted snake. No offense Anko.

Anko: None taken.

Me: What are her powers?

Arkayna: She uses ice and the power of the snake.

Me: Whoa! She has a heart of ice. Metaphorically speaking of course.

Alexis Rhodes: Yeah.

Teen Titans Lightning: It's true that Mallory has formidable ice powers. But that's nothing compared to the powers of me and Thunder!

Me: And the powers of fire know no bounds. But lets not get overconfident Lightning.

Thunder: I agree brother. We have to stay vigilant.

Nadira: Where can we find Mallory?

Me: If I remember what she does earlier it's that she likes to cause trouble by freezing everything in her path.

Lori: Wow.

Arkayna: Not only that but she talks in cell phone talk.

Me: You mean like #timeforbuttkicking, LOL, STFU, all that stuff?

Arkayna: Yeah that's right.

Alizarin Bubblegum: That's weird.

Me: Lori, you, Carol, Leni and all your friends talk like that when texting right?

Lori: We sure do.

Carol: It's what we do.

Me: That is like stereotypical teenage talk. No offense.

They said None Taken.

Me: Well if she likes to talk like on a cell phone then two can play at that game.

Chef Pepper Jack: Yeah!

Me: Lets go find her.

We walked around and we then saw a bunch of people and creatures totally frozen in ice and there was a trail of them like a trail of breadcrumbs.

Me: She's leading us right to her.

Lincoln: Yep.

We followed the trail and we were in hot pursuit and then we saw people running for their lives.

Me: We're close!

We followed where the people were running from and we saw Mallory blasting a lot of people with ice and really freezing them.

Me: There she is!

I fired blasts of fire and the blasts hit the ground underneath her and

exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

We stood ready to face her!

Me: Game's over Mallory!

Mallory: So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here. #Timetodie.

Me: #Gotohell.

Mallory: I knew you and your loser friend would show up, Arkayna. #paybacktime.

Dreamcatcher: Two can play at the cell phone talk game!

Lori: Yeah! So S.T.H.U.!

Tania: I hope you like being melted into a puddle! #vexiconsarefinished.

Me: Looks like you guys are getting into the trend.

Carol: We sure are. #vexiconscangotohell.

Man Boy, Toiletnator, Brain Freezer, Vanitas, Robo-Roxy and Zexion appeared.

Me: Man Boy, Toiletnator, Brain Freezer, Vanitas, Robo-Roxy and Zexion.

Brain Freezer: Hey guys.

Man Boy: Sorry we're late. Toiletnator got hungry.

Toiletnator: Hey, you can't fight on an empty stomach!

Robo-Roxy: (to Mallory) Hey, Mallory. #we'renotonyourside

Mallory: WHAT!?

Me: BURN!

We laughed.

Robo-Roxy: Whoa! Fluttershy love the new look!

Fluttershy: Thanks Robo-Roxy.

Me: It's what she calls her new Battle Look. She went to see a hardcore band that is very similar to The Black Sabbath and Marilyn Manson.

Man Boy: Those bands are hardcore.

Me: They are and they are notoriously notable for causing people to do dangerous crimes.

Toiletnator: How is Wallabee doing?

Me: Doing great Lou. We've been helping him work up the courage to tell Numbuh 3 how he feels.

Laney: It's true.

Toilernator: My little nephew in love.

Me: Yep.

Artillacon then appeared.

Me: Artillacon. Welcome back.

Artillacon: Glad to see you all again.

Jaune: (to Artillacon) Thanks for helping us with the trauma of me and my friends.

Artillacon: No problem. (sternly) But just don't act like that again. You're lucky I didn't hit you with all of my weapons and powers.

Yang: Yeah.

Artillacon: Whoa! Ransik! Nadira!

Ransik: Glad to see you again Artillacon.

Nadira: We're not doing crimes anymore. We're redeeming ourselves after what happened.

Wes Collins: It's true.

I used my time powers to freeze Mallory in place.

Me: You stay right there Mallory. We'll take care of you after we do our usual battles.

---

Battle 1: Robo-Roxy

---

Akiza, Derpy Hooves, Flurry Heart, Valon and Tania were facing Robo-Roxy.

Robo-Roxy saw Derpy's funny cross-eye look.

Robo-Roxy: What's wrong with your friend there?

Flurry Heart: Oh Derpy is always like this. She can't help it. She is really klutzy and crashes into stuff all the time.

Akiza: But she always cracks us up.

Derpy: It's true.

Valon: (Australian Accent) You get used to it mate.

Robo-Roxy: Wait a minute. Flurry Heart? You became a full grown Teen.

Akiza: She sure has. She was hit with a Crystal Phoenix and she transformed into a teenager as a result.

Flurry Heart: It's true. I may be a baby biologically but I am now a full fledge member of the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Robo-Roxy: Wow. That's cool! I have a bunch of new duel monsters to show you.

Tania: Lets see them.

Robo-Roxy: I got a bunch of them. I summon LUNALIGHT BLACK SHEEP, BLUE CAT, CAT DANCER, CRIMSON FOX, EMERALD BIRD, KALEIDO CHICK, LEO DANCER, PANTHER DANCER, PURPLE BUTTERFLY, SABRE DANCER, WHITE RABBIT, WOLF, and YELLOW MARTEN!

The Full Moon appeared in the sky and out of the moonlight came said monsters and they were awesome!

Akiza: Wow! Those are great monsters.

Flurry Heart: I've never seen monsters like these before.

Robo-Roxy: I know.

Valon: Nice selection mate.

Flurry Heart: I'll say. Here's my monsters.

Her Cutie Mark appeared on her right arm and a ring of crystals appeared and she had a beautiful bunch of jewels and gems form and it formed into an awesome crystal duel disk.

Valon: Amazing Disk mate.

Flurry Heart: Thanks. Here is my monsters. I summon GEM-KNIGHT ALEXANDRITE, AMBER, AMETHYST, AQUAMARINE, CITRINE, CRYSTAL, EMERALD, GARNET, IOLITE, LADY BRILLIANT DIAMOND, LADY LAPIS LAZULI, LAPIS, LAZULI, MASTER DIAMOND, OBSIDIAN, PEARL, PHANTOM QUARTZ, PRSMAURA, RUBY, SAPPHIRE, SARDONYX, SERAPHINITE, TOPAZ, TOURMALINE and ZIRCONIA!

In beautiful clusters of said crystals arose said monsters and they were awesome and dazzling!

Derpy Hooves: And here are my monsters.

Derpy's cutie mark appeared on her left wrist and bubbles formed around her arm and a duel disk made of silly cartoon sound effect onomatopoeia appeared and it was a silly duel disk!

Akiza: (Giggles) Your duel disk is funny.

Derpy: Thanks Akiza. I summon BLUE-EYES TOON DRAGON, MANGA RYU-RAN, RED-EYES TOON DRAGON, TOON ANCIENT GEAR GOLEM, TOON BARREL DRAGON, TOON BLACK LUSTER SOLDER, TOON BUSTER BLADER, TOON CANNON SOLDIER, TOON CYBER DRAGON, TOON DARK MAGICIAN, TOON DARK MAGICIAN GIRL, TOON GEMINI ELF, TOON GOBLIN ATTACK FORCE, TOON HARPIE LADY, TOON MASKED SORCERER, TOON MERMAID, TOON SUMMONED SKULL and TOON ALLIGATOR!

In silly cartoon explosions came said monsters.

Robo-Roxy laughed.

Robo-Roxy: (Laughs) Those are some really goofy monsters.

Akiza: They sure are and Kaiba hates Blue-Eyes Toon Dragon more than anything.

Valon: Yeah but Pegasus has great taste in Cartoons.

Tania: He sure does.

Akiza: Me, Valon and Tania won't need to summon our monsters this time. Lets get it on.

Robo-Roxy called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Derpy: Try this one. COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: CROSS-EYE COMET CRASH!

Derpy fired a wave of energy and it formed into a comet with a silly cross-eye look and it was laughing goofily.

Flurry Heart: And now for me! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM BLAST MEGASTORM!

Flurry Heart formed a prism and fired a massive wave of rainbow light.

Akiza, Valon and Tania fired waves of red fire, energy and leaves and the blasts all hit Robo Roxy, her Pokemon and her monsters and knocked them down.

Akiza: Yeah!

Flurry Heart: That was so awesome!

Derpy: It sure was.

---

## Battle 2: Zexion

---

Roxy, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Nadira and Ransik were facing Zexion.

Roxy: This is gonna be fun.

Cayenne: It sure is!

Pepperdance: I heard from Lucy that you use an awesome book to make incredibly amazing illusions.

Zexion: That's right and she gets a lot of inspiration from it.

Pepperdance: That's cool!

Nadira: It sure is.

Ransik: Yes it is.

Roxy: Lets dance.

Zexion called out his Pokemon and then he used an illusion spell to create some Pepper Demons and they went at him and the creatures.

Pepperdance: You have great tastes. SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLINA REAPER DEATHBLADE!

Pepperdance formed a scythe of peppers and fired blades of spice and fire.

Cayenne: Here's my attack. SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: CAYENNE BLADEFORCE FLAME!

Cayenne fired waves of fire blades and they were spicy and fiery.

Roxy, Nadira and Ransik fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Zexion and his Pokemon and monsters and knocked them down and the illusions vanished.

Roxy: That's awesome!

Pepperdance: Yeah!

Cayenne: That was awesome!

## Battle 3: Toiletnator

Layla, Trixie Lulamoon, Starlight Glimmer and Cozy Glow were facing Toiletnator.

Toiletnator: Another entrance?

Trixie: Yeah Team Rocket likes making entrances.

Then an explosion appeared and then…

Jessie: Prepare for trouble!

James: And make it double!

Jessie: To protect the world from devastation!

James: To unite all peoples within our nation!

Jessie: To denounce the evils of truth and love!

James: To extend our reach to the stars above!

Jessie: Jessie!

James: James!

Jessie: Team Rocket blasts off at the speed of light!

James: Surrender now, or prepare to fight!

Meowth: Meowth! That's right!

Wobbuffet: Wobbuffet!

Starlight Glimmer: Awesome entrance.

Cozy Glow: It sure was.

Toiletnator: They sure know their stuff.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is about to show you feats so amazing that you'll be in awe!

Starlight Glimmer: Trixie is a magician and she knows a lot of amazing stuff.

Cozy Glow: Cool!

Layla: Yeah!

Toiletnator: I love magic! Bring it on!

Toiletnator called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Trixie: This is a good move. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ROYAL FLUSH FIRESTORM TRICK!

Trixie fired a waves of cards and magic and they formed into the powerful hands of poker and they went at Toiletnator.

Starlight Glimmer: This is cool too! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF CYGNUS THE SWAN!

The stars of the constellation Cygnus the Swan appeared in the background as she floated into the air and the stars fired waves of energy and they formed into the beautiful swan of the Northern Hemisphere.

Cozy Glow: I am on the road to redemption and I will help my pony self. AURORA STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALIS CURTAIN STORM!

Cozy Glow fired a wave of aurora energy and it formed into a beautiful aurora curtain.

Layla and Team Rocket and their Pokemon fired waves of energy and water and the blasts all hit the Toiletnator and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Layla: That was awesome!

Cozy Glow: YEAH!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is also on the road to redemption.

Cozy Glow: Really?

Trixie: Long story.

Stardust Glimmer: I remember that.

---

Battle 4: Brain Freezer

---

Bloom, Maud Pie, Apple Fritter, Dreamcatcher and Chef Pepper Jack were facing Brain Freezer.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) So you are the cold villain of ice Brain Freezer.

Brain Freezer: Yes I am. Shes sure is a gifted speaker.

Bloom: Maud is Pinkie's little sister and she is the goth girl of the Pie family. She is also a really amazing geologist.

Dreamcatcher: Her knowledge about rocks is amazing. She is a great partner of earth science for Nicole.

Chef Pepper Jack: OOO-WEE! Lets get this barbecue all fired up!

Apple Fritter: This is gonna be fun!

Brain Freezer: Lets dance!

Brain Freezer called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Maud Pie: Try this one on. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDEROUS FISSURE OF QUAKING FEAR.

Maud punched the ground and a massive fissure formed and went at him.

Apple Fritter: And this to go with it. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ORCHARD FISSURE PUNCHSTORM!

Apple Fritter fired energy into the fissure and it caused a huge number of apple trees to grow as the fissure grew.

Bloom, Dreamcatcher and Chef Pepper Jack fired waves of fire and wind and the blasts all hit Brain Freezer and smashed him all over the place and knocked him and his Pokemon out and buried him in a pile of apples.

Bloom: That was a good battle.

Maud Pie smiled.

Apple Fritter: It sure was awesome.

---

## Battle 5: Man Boy

Flora, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Thunder and Lightning were facing Man Boy.

Apple Bloom: This is gonna be awesome!

Sweetie Belle: The Cutie Mark Crusaders facing Man Boy.

Scootaloo: How awesome is that!?

Man Boy: Glad you're all gonna have a lot of fun.

Thunder: Always eager for some action.

Lightning: Yeah!

Flora: Lets see what you got Man Boy.

Man Boy: Gladly!

Man Boy called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Apple Bloom: Try this one! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ORCHARD GRENADE BARRAGE!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of apples and they went at Man Boy.

Sweetie Belle: And this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JEWEL SHOWER STORM!

Sweetie Belle fired a wave of jewels and they went at Man Boy.

Scootaloo: And this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: BLAZING PRISMATIC BEAM!

Scootaloo fired a powerful wave of rainbow light.

Flora and Thunder and Lightning fired waves of nature energy, thunder energy and lightning and the blasts all hit Man Boy and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Flora: Yeah! Nature endures.

Scootaloo: That was so awesome!

Apple Bloom: It sure was. Awesome job guys!

Sweetie Belle: That was so cool!

Lightning: It sure was.

Scootaloo: I got to help Rainbow Dash with Vanitas now.

Flora: Okay.

Scootaloo went to help them.

## Battle 6: Vanitas

Spiderman, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Spitfire, Lightning Dust, Sky Stinger, me, Toad Man and Bounce Man were facing Vanitas.

Me: Rainbow Dash and the Wonderbolts are all gonna face you Vanitas. The Wonderbolts all love each other like family and like Twilight and her friends they too stick together through thick and thin.

Rainbow Dash: That's right.

Spitfire: I'm honored that you view us in such high respect J.D.

Me: It's a force of habit Spitfire. My grandfather was a World War II hero and I show a lot of respect for those that have served our country and more.

Sky Stinger: That's cool J.D.

Vapor Trail: It sure is.

Angel Wings: Yeah.

Lightning Dust: I like it.

Me: I know.

Vanitas: Your grandpa would be really proud of how far you've come J.D.

Me: I know he is.

Spiderman: That's right.

Toad Man: Lets do this shall we?

Bounce Man: Lets do it!

Scootaloo: Lets do it!

Vanitas: Gladly!

Vanitas called out his Pokemon and we went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Here's an awesome new formation I invented for us.

Spitfire: Lets see what we can do.

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo and the Wonderbolts: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: PRISMATIC DISDYAKIS TRIACONTAHEDRON OF THE SKY!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo and The Wonderbolts all flew into the sky and flew really fast and formed into an incredible 120-sided dice and it fired powerful beams of colorful lights of all 7 colors of the rainbow in all shades of the colors.

Me: WOW! And geometry was never one of my strongsuits. WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO WOLF PACK OF THE MOON!

I fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a huge pack of wolves.

Spiderman, Bounce Man and Toad Man fired waves of webs, acid rain and bounce man and the blasts all hit Vanitas and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Spiderman: Another victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman!

Me: Yeah! And that formation was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: That was amazing!

## Battle 7: Artillicon

Nico, Megaforce Rangers, Time Force Rangers, Clyde, Lincoln, Bon Bon, Lyra Heartstrings, Minuette, Moondancer, Lemon Zest and Vince were facing Artillicon!

Jen Scotts: Lets give this monster a big surprise!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: And this one! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

Artillacon: WHAT!? TWO TIME FORCE TEAMS!?

Nico: Surprising huh!?

Vince: The Megaforce Rangers have 45+ years of Power Rangers abilities at their command.

Minuette: It's so cool!

Moondancer: It sure is!

Lemon Zest: Yeah!

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah it sure is!

Bon Bon: Yeah Lyra!

Jen Scotts: This is gonna be amazing.

Artillacon: I won't disappoint you. But face these guys too.

He called his Cyclotrons!

Nico: Cyclotrons! Awesome!

Bon Bon: Me and the girls will face them. You guys battle Artillicon!

Nico: Right!

Jen Scotts: Lets do it!

Lyra Heartstrings: Lets get them! SIREN STYLE NINJA ART: SONG OF THE MERMAID!

Lyra sang a powerful and enchanting song and fired a powerful blast of energy.

Minuette: TIME STYLE NINJA ART: TIME DECAY BLAST!

Minuette fired a wave of energy and time.

Bon Bon: CHOCOLATE STYLE NINJA ART: CACAO THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Bon Bon fired a massive wave of brown lightning!

Lemon Zest: LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: SOUR THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Lemon Zest fired a powerful wave of yellow energy.

The blasts all hit the Cyclobots and they all exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah!

Wes Collins: Lets use the Vortex Blaster!

Eric Myers: This is always my favorite part!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Wes Collins: VORTEX BLASTER!

The Time Force and Megaforce Rangers called forth the Vortex Blaster and put it together and formed it into a deadly cannon!

Lincoln: So cool!

Wes Collins: You two want to do the honors?

Clyde: Would we ever!

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Lincoln and Clyde got on the sides of the rangers.

Nico: Ready guys?

Artillicon: UH OH!

Nico: FIRE!

Time Force and Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln and Clyde: VORTEX BLASTERS FIRE!

BANG!

They fired a massive blast of energy and the blast hit Artillicon and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Artillicon was shrunk down to the size of an action figure and Notacon came and got the seal off of him.

Nico: Artillicon you have failed this planet!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

Lincoln gave him to Jen.

Jen Scotts: Nice shot you two.

Lincoln: Thanks Jen.

Nico: Great job guys. Now lets go get Mallory!

They went to join up with us.

---

## Battle 8: Mallory

---

We regrouped and we were ready to face Mallory and I unfroze her.

Gia: Time to thaw your heart of ice! #it'smorphintime

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers.

Me: Fire is gonna win over ice!

Mallory: We'll see about that! #youwilllose!

Me: S.T.F.U.!

We went at her and I kicked her in the face and sent her rolling and fired a massive wave of fire at her and she fired a wave of ice from her staff and the blasts collided and I pushed the blast back and it hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln and Lola fired massive blasts of lightning and energy and fire and the blasts hit Mallory and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chaor and the Megaforce Rangers blasted her all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Me: Lets hit her with our combos and techniques all at once!

Grimlock: Right!

Elesa: This is gonna be so cool!

Grimlock and Elesa used the Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Grimlock's Rocket Launcher and Elesa's lightning powers 100-fold.

Razorclaw and Burner Man used the Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Razorclaw's Sonic Sword and Burner Man's Wave Burner 100-fold.

Twilight Sparkle: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET OF THE SORCERERS!

Fluttershy: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NABOO!

Applejack: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: VULCAN!

Rarity: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ILUM!

Rainbow Dash: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: THESSIA!

Sunset Shimmer: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FORGEWORLD MARS!

Starlight Glimmer: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORUSCANT!

Apple Bloom: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: GRAIA!

Sweetie Belle: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: EDEN PRIME!

Scootaloo: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PALAVEN!

Diamond Tiara: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SUR'KESH!

Silver Spoon: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RANNOCH!

Wallflower: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORELLIA!

Juniper Montage: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: YAVIN IV!

Lightning Dust: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAGGE!

Coloratura: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ROMULUS!

Trixie: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: QO'NOS!

Moondancer: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MERIDIAN!

Rose: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: BAAL PRIME!

Indigo Zap: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KHAR'SHAN!

Sonata Dusk: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: IRUNE!

Aria Blaze: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RAKHANA!

Adagio Dazzle: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ANDORIA!

Pepperdance: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TELLAR PRIME!

Lemon Zest: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LOTHAL!

Sour Sweet: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KORRIBAN!

Sunny Flare: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CTHONIA!

Apple Fritter: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FENRIS!

Princess Cadance: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CALIBAN!

Daring Do: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MEDUSA!

Princess Luna: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: HESTOK!

Princess Celestia: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEMETER!

Flurry Heart: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEKUUNA!

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: MANWË SÚLIMO!

Leni: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: VARDA ELENTÁRI!

Luna Loud: DREAM STYLE NINJA ART: IRMO!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: ESTË!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AULË!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: TULKAS ASTALDO!

Linka: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OROMË ALDARON!

Liberty: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: NESSA!

Lyra: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SAURON!

Lee: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MELKOR!

Lucy Loud: NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: NÁMO!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: YAVANNA KEMENTÁRI!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NIENNA!

Lola: WEAVING STYLE NINJA ART: VIARË!

Lisa Loud: LIFE STYLE NINJA ART: VÁNA!

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: ULMO!

We fired massive elemental blasts and they formed into said planets and characters from Lord of The Rings, Star Wars, Star Trek, Mass Effect and Warhammer.

Grimlock and Elesa: ROCKET LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Grimlock fired waves of missiles and Elesa fired a massive wave of lightning.

Razorclaw and Burner Man: SONIC FIRE WAVESTORM!

Razorclaw fired blasts from his Sonic Sword and Burner Man fired waves of fire.

Me and Zarya: MOONLIGHT WOLFPACK BLAST!

Nico and Arkayna: SAIYAN DRAGON INFERNO STORM!

Fluttershy and Piper Willowbrook: NATURE'S PHOENIX SKULL SMASH!

Brittney and Emerald Goldenbraid: DARKNESS UNICORN MEGABLAST!

We fired massive blasts of elemental energy and the blasts all hit Mallory all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked Mallory's staff out of her hands and Killer Frost took it.

Killer Frost: I think this will be perfect for my weapon of choice.

Proxima: It's because of me that you're in this world. And I couldn't be anymore happier to help you leave it!

Troy: Guys, let's take her out with the Megaforce Cannon!

Me: Lets do it! And we'll combo it with our Final Smashes!

Troy Burrows: Awesome! Time to show true Mega Power!

The Megaforce Rangers combined their weapons and formed them into their MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

Jake and Gia: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER READY!

Me: This is for all the crimes you've committed Mallory! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Mysticons, we hereby sentence you to death!

Mallory: NO! #iwillneverlosetoyouall!

Nico: Sorry but your number has been permanently disconnected!

Fluttershy: This Skull Cruncher is gonna smash your brains out!

Zarya: Same seconds for us!

Lori: Yeah!

Carol: This bitch is going down!

Eli: Lets do it sisters!

Dana: Lets do it!

Me: FIRE!

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers fired a massive energy blast in the shape of the Megaforce Symbol!

Fluttershy: SKULL CRUNCHING SABBATH BLAST!

Fluttershy fired a massive blast of green fire and energy from her staff.

Arkayna: DRAGON ROAR FLAME!

Arkayna fired a massive blast of green fire that formed into a deadly dragon.

Zarya: WOLF HOWL BLAZE!

Zarya fired a massive blast of blue fire that formed into a wolf pack.

Emerald: UNICORN STAMPEDE FIRESTORM!

Emerald fired a wave of pink fire that formed into a stampede of unicorns.

Piper: PHOENIX FLIGHT FIREFIGHT!

Piper fired a massive wave of fire that formed into a flock of phoenixes.

Lori: HURRICANE WING MEGABLAST!

Lori flapped her wings and fired a massive storm of wind.

Carol: ATOMIC KAIJU MEGABLAST!

Carol fired a massive blast of Godzilla's Atomic Ray.

Dana: SUBZERO FREEZE BURN!

Dana fired a massive wave of ice and cold.

Becky: BRAMBLE LASH NATURE STORM!

Becky fired a massive blast of bramble vines.

Leni: GRAVITY FIRESTORM BLAST!

Leni fired a massive wave of gravity energy.

Fiona: LIGHTNING FIRESTORM SHOT!

Fiona fired a massive blast of lightning.

Whitney: FLOWER MEGABLAST STORM!

Whitney fired a massive wave of flowers.

Ariel: MAELSTROM OF ATLANTICA!

Ariel fired a massive wave of water that formed an image of Atlantica in the blast.

Eli: 10 TAILED BEASTS KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Eli fired a massive Kamehameha that was infused with the 10 Elements of the 10 Tailed Beasts.

Me: OMEGA PHOENIX KAMEHAMEHA!

I fired a massive fire Kamehameha Wave that took the form of a phoenix!

The blasts all combined and they hit Mallory and she was being completely obliterated as the blast carried her into the endless voids of space and then it exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The smoke cleared and Mallory was dead!

We cheered wildly!

Nico: Mallory of the Vexicons you have Failed this Universe!

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Me and Troy Burrows: That's a Mega Win!

All: YEAH!

Vanitas and the Masters of Evil came.

Vanitas: That was awesome!

Robo-Roxy: It sure was!

Brain Freezer: I guess we've seen the last of the Vexicons.

Vanitas: Now all that's left is Necrafa.

Whitney: And she's not gonna be easy to take down.

Zexion: Well, by then, we should have finalized our roster.

Me: Yep. I'm projecting that we'll face her on November 16th. But I sense a big evil about to appear in Gravity Falls.

Nico: I feel it too.

Me: And I have a feeling I know who it is.

Arkayna: I do too. (To the viewers) We have to be ready for anything and I have a strong feeling that this is gonna be a wild battle in Oregon.

Me: Yep.

---

Meanwhile in Gravity Falls, in the forest where Bill Cipher was imprisoned as a statue, we see Bill Cipher as a statue and it then started cracking and then it busted open and out of it came BILL CIPHER HIMSELF! HE WAS BACK!

Bill Cipher: Those two kids will pay for what they did to me!

BILL CIPHER IS BACK AND HE IS OUT FOR REVENGE!

---

DBZ NARRATOR: UNFORTUNATELY FOR DIPPER AND MABEL, THIS IS A GAME OF LIFE AND DEATH! BILL CIPHER HAS RETURNED! AFTER DEALING WITH BILL CIPHER IN THE UNIVERSE OF THE ROYAL DEFENDERS, IT'S GONNA BE THE ULTIMATE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF NOT JUST GRAVITY FALLS, BUT THE ENTIRETY OF EARTH AS WELL! STAY TUNED FOR THE NEXT EXCITING EPISODE OF LOUD HOUSE REVAMPED!

---

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Last of the Vexicons is dead. Now all that's left is Queen

Necrafa and we're gonna be in for quite a battle when that day arrives on November 16th. Now we have bigger problems as we are going to face the evil Illuminati Demon of Gravity Falls, BILL CIPHER! It's gonna be a wild ride folks and we're gonna be in for the ultimate battle that will decide the ultimate fate of the Earth!

See you all tomorrow!

# The Illuminati Demon of Fear

We were over at Fluttershy's cottage and she was there to show us her awesome garden and how beautiful it was.

Fluttershy: Thank you all for coming guys. You all are gonna love my garden.

Me: We can't wait to see it.

Fluttershy opened a door and we then saw a magnificent and amazing garden loaded with all kinds of amazing plants, flowers, trees, shrubs, animals, all of Fluttershy's animal friends and more and it was worthy of Eden. It also had a beautiful fountain and koi pond and a beautiful waterfall and so much more.

We saw how beautiful it was and we were in absolute awe!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Now this is a beautiful garden!

Lincoln: It sure is!

Poliwag, Poromon, Horsea and Manaphy were playing in the swimming pond and having drinks and we were relaxing.

Fluttershy (to Poliwag, Poromon, Horsea, and Manaphy): Are you four enjoying my garden?

Poliwag: It's so beautiful!

Poromon: It sure is!

Horsea: So relaxing.

Manaphy: Yeah.

Swoop: Me Swoop think Fluttershy's garden is nice.

Fluttershy: Thank you so much Swoop.

We were relaxing and it was amazing.

Me: Ahh. This is the life.

Nico: You said it. The smell of the flowers in Fluttershy's garden is amazing.

?: It sure is amazing isn't it?

We saw a dragon relaxing and it was Fluttershy's funny and silly redeemed villain friend DISCORD!

---

**Discord**, also known as the **Spirit of Chaos and Disharmony**, is a former major antagonist in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He appears as the main antagonist in the two-part Season 2 premiere "Return of Harmony" and the Season 3 episode "Keep Calm and Flutter On", a minor antagonist in the Season 5 finale "Cutie-Remark", the secondary antagonist of the Season 4 finale "Twilight's Kingdom", and one of the secondary characters for the rest of the series. In Season 9, Discord assumed the guise of Grogar and acted as the "main antagonist" of the season until his deception was revealed near the series finale.

Discord is the omnipotent being of chaos and disorder who desired to turn all of Equestria into a chaotic wasteland, and was once the arch-nemesis of Princesses Celestia and Luna, and then the Mane Six. But then Fluttershy helped him realize the true value of friendship, which led to a slight redemption. He was then tempted back into villainy by Lord Tirek, but became a hero again after Tirek betrayed him and then being saved by Twilight Sparkle, leading to his true redemption. In the final season, Discord posed as Grogar, an ancient and powerful ram sorcerer who once ruled ancient Equestria and assembled a team of the most dangerous villains in Equestria, in an effort to prepare Twilight for when she inherits the throne from Celestia and Luna, until he was exposed when his plan ultimately backfired.

He was voiced by John de Lancie, who also played Q in *Star Trek: The Next Generation* (who was Discord's main inspiration), Sinestro in *Duck Dodgers*, and Brainiac in *Justice League Action* . While playing as Grogar, he is voiced by Doc Harris. In *My Little Pony: Pony Life*, he is voiced by Peter New, who also voiced Big Macintosh in *Friendship is Magic* .

## Appearance

Discord is one of the species called a draconequus, as explained by Cheerilee from the beginning of the episode. Discord is a combination of many body parts from different creatures which also makes him a chimera. He has the long body of a brown horse, the head of a gray pony, with an ivory deer antler on the right, a turquoise blue goat horn of the left, one long fang, yellow eyes with red pupils, a snake tongue, a black mane, and a white goat beard. The rest of his body consists of the right paw of a pale yellow lion, the left yellow talon of a brown eagle, the right leg of a green lizard, the left leg with a dark brown hoof of a tan goat, the right wing of a purple bat, the left wing of a bluebird, and a red snake tail with a white tuft at the end that he has been seen to use as a third hand.

While disguised as Grogar, Discord appeared as a large cornflower blue ram with apple green eyes and red pupils, a white mane, tail and eyebrows, long dark azure horns and hooves, and sharp fangs protruding from the bottom of his mouth. He wears a red collar with big golden studs and a single chain link at the center where the real Grogar's magic bell once was.

Princess Celestia explains to Twilight and her friends that Discord once took over Equestria and caused chaos throughout for earth ponies, unicorns, and pegasi alike. Nobody dared stand up to his horrendous rule until Luna and Celestia discovered the Elements of Harmony and used them to turn him to stone, and reclaim the throne. Celestia explains that since she and Luna are no longer in connection with the Elements of Harmony, the spell imprisoning Discord has failed and he has escaped from his stone prison and stealing the Elements of Harmony, implying to have hid them in the Canterlot castle labyrinth. With nothing to keep his powers in check, he begins to wreak chaos throughout Equestria, turning clouds into cotton candy that move of their own accord and rain chocolate milk, and causing animals to become wild and automatically change shape.

When the Mane Six venture into the Palace Labyrinth, Discord magically steals the pegasi's wings and the unicorn's horns so that they would be unable to use their magic or ability to fly to "cheat" in the "game" he forces them to take part in to find the Elements, and separates them by raising sections of the Labyrinth's walls. Discord used representations of the cast's cutie marks, and subtly manipulates them into questioning the morality of their element, which drains them of their color and severs their connection to the element they represent, causing their personality to become their polar opposite. The one exception is Fluttershy, as nothing could ever make her doubt kindness, and Discord ends up having to corrupt her forcibly, bidding her goodbye with a frustrated "Arrivederci!" He eventually plays on Rainbow Dash's loyalty by showing her a vision that her hometown of Cloudsdale would be destroyed without her, and offers her wings back and a choice to either go to its aid, or continue seeking the Elements. This tricks her into flying out of the Labyrinth, breaking Discord's first rule that nopony is allowed to fly or use magic. Discord then causes the entire Labyrinth to collapse, and standing before the five remaining Ponies, gleefully states that he has won, and Equestria will now be thrust into eternal chaos.

Equestria is thrown into eternal chaos, and Discord points out that he never said the Elements of Harmony were in the Labyrinth. It is not until she returns home that Twilight realizes the answer to Discord's riddle was that they were inside a book at her house. With the Elements, the ponies (minus Rainbow Dash, who is replaced by Spike) attempt to use them on Discord, but failed. Twilight is however able to restore them by using her magic to show them images of past adventures. She does this with Rainbow Dash last, after which they confront Discord, who is still confident that they could not defeat him, and makes himself an open target. As the ponies' representation of the elements are restored, however, they use them on him in a similar style to Nightmare Moon, turning him to stone, this time with a look of horror frozen in his face.

Season 3 Keep Calm and Flutter On

Discord returns to begin his journey to redemption in *Keep Calm and Flutter On.* Celestia brings the stone Discord before the Mane Six and tells them she could make use of his magic if they could reform him. As a precaution, she gives them their Elements of Harmony, enchanting them so Discord cannot take them and hide them again. Twilight and the others release Discord from his stone prison. With a combination of Fluttershy's Stare and the threat of being turned to stone again, Discord doesn't do much chaos, but brainwashes some beavers behind the ponies' backs. Fluttershy (whom Celestia was most confident in) was the only one willing to give Discord a chance, and had him stay at her house. Discord does not act evil, intending to trick Fluttershy into eventually removing her necklace. He also consumes several pages from books holding reforming spells Twilight planned to use on him.

While Discord is having a dinner party with the Six, making objects come to life and cause chaos, Fluttershy says she and Discord were friends, which affects Discord as he never had a real friend before. When the corrupted beavers flood Sweet Apple Acres with their dams, Discord says he will fix this in exchange for Fluttershy's promise not to use her Element of Harmony on him. Discord breaks the deal and freezes the water instead of removing it. Twilight wants to turn Discord back to stone, but Fluttershy refuses, having promised Discord not to. When Fluttershy walks away, however, Discord realizes he could not stand losing his only friend and restores everything to the way it was.

Fluttershy shows Discord how important friendship was to him, and once he had it he didn't want to lose it. Discord also says, rather reluctantly, " *Friendship is magic* ", the first time the line was ever spoken in the series. However, the episode ends on a bit of a wary note as while Discord openly says he'd never use his magic for evil, he quietly adds "Most of the time". Celestia also, rather practically, leaves the Elements of Harmony in Twilight's position, just in case. Discord overhears Celestia revealing her intention to Twilight and shows a face of concern, possibly because of the lack of trust they have in him or because it will make any future evil plan of his harder to pull off. Whether Discord will truly reform entirely with everyone else in the series or relapse into his old ways has yet to be seen.

## Season 4 Princess Twilight Sparkle

Discord's final steps toward redemption as well as his past arew revealed in flashbacks in the two-part fourth season premiere *Princess Twilight Sparkle.* Discord appears when the Mane Six summon him, accusing him of the chaos in Ponyville.

With Discord claiming innocence, the girls prepare to turn him back to stone. But Fluttershy stands up for Discord, saying that he is indeed reformed. Discord thanks his new friend "Shutterfly" while embracing Rainbow Dash. Fluttershy corrects him on name and pony. Twilight asks for Discord to help her find out who's responsible for the chaos, but he refuses, telling them to ask Zecora instead.

After Twilight witnesses Princess Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon after drinking Zecora's potion, she sees all of her friends looking strangely at her. Discord informs her they are doing so because of all the "talking to Luna and Celestia" and crying she did while witnessing the fight between Luna and Celestia, openly mocking her for doing so. After drinking the potion again, Twilight witnessed the first confrontation between Luna, Celestia and Discord. In the vision, Celestia and Luna order Discord to stand down and stop causing chaos and destruction, but he does not take them seriously and ignores them, all while eating and tossing around a bag of seeds. When the Princesses prepare to use the Elements of Harmony on him, Discord begins to laugh uncontrollably and does not notice the Princesses using the Elements' powers on him and is turned into stone.

Later, Discord is still enjoying the mess in Ponyville and even enjoying the suffering of others, watching Cherry Berry and Comet Tail struggle from vines up until Twilight arrives and scolds him, telling him to help them, which he does. He asks Twilight what she's doing back already and Twilight tells Discord she left her friends behind because she needed to. Discord began taunting Twilight, saying that he was shocked that she would leave her friends in danger. Discord's words get to Twilight and she leaves to save her friends. Discord waves as she leaves.

Later on, after she gave up the Elements of Harmony to the Element tree saving Equestria, Discord congratulates them and asks how they did it. They say they gave up the Elements of Harmony, Discord sees this as a chance to relapse, but Fluttershy warns him of the consequences, meaning he'll lose his friends. Discord agrees to clean up the mess, but he won't do the Windows. Applejack wonders why all this happened to begin with, and Discord mentions out loud that the planted seeds that should have sprouted long ago. Twilight uses Zecora's potion to see that Discord really did his Plunderseeds that were supposed to steal the Element Tree's power and capture the princesses, but the tree's powers were too strong. Twilight scolds Discord again saying they could have used this information, but Discord explains it was to teach Twilight a valuable lesson about being a Princess.

## Three's A Crowd

Discord visits Ponyville claiming to be suffering from "blue flu" and asking for help from his pony friends. With Fluttershy away on a trip to observe the Breezies, it ultimately falls to Twilight Sparkle and Princess Cadance to care for him while he is supposedly ill.

Eventually, the blue flu turns out to be a deception, as Discord claims that he was worried Twilight Sparkle was not really his friend and concocted an elaborate test to determine if she would really act like a friend to him. He is overjoyed to see that she chose to help him, even though it interfered with her time with Princess Cadance. Ironically, his karma for infecting Applejack and Rarity and also faking sick is that he becomes infected with a real disease when a Tatzlwurm sneezes on him. He is placed in a quarantine bubble in Fluttershy's cottage where his Pegasus friend can care for him. During his visit, Discord reveals that he and Fluttershy have been keeping a correspondence.

## Twilight's Kingdom

Discord's redemption has a bit of a backslide in *Twilight's Kingdom* . In this two-part episode, Celestia seeks the help of Discord to fight Lord Tirek instead of Twilight, as he could sense magical imbalances. Delighted with the news, Discord arrives to gloat to the ponies. During his, Discord reminds them of how they haven't opened the Tree of Harmony's chest yet, revealing his interest in the chest's contents. Before leaving, Discord gives the Mane 6 back the journal they've been writing in, with bookmarks on specific pages. He then asks Fluttershy if they are still going to have tea later, stating that he will bring the cucumber sandwiches before opening a door to Tirek's current location. While re-reading the journal, Twilight realizes that the pages Discord bookmarked were about the times they had to represent their element in a difficult situation, changing some-ponies' life in the process, realizing that Discord was actually trying to help them, in his own way.

In the alleyway that Tirek was residing in, Discord disguises himself as a unicorn and successfully attracted Tirek. Recognizing him, Tirek commends Discord on his escape from his stone prison, only for Discord to bind him with shackles, Tirek believing that someone as powerful as Discord wouldn't want to share power. However, Discord informs him that he was actually re-imprisoning him for his friends, who required him to do so. Seeing this as his chance, Tirek manipulates Discord into thinking that his new friendship was just a new form of prison, as he had to give up his natural destructive nature in order to stay in their good graces and convinces him that, if they worked together, he would have something far more valuable that friendship; his freedom.

Thinking it over, Discord decides to join Tirek and help him steal all of the magic in Equestria. When the three princesses get word of this, the immediately summon Twilight and informed her of what Discord and Tirek have done. First, they go to a magic show where Discord teleports Tirek in front of a crowd of helpless unicorns and absorbs all their magic, next, they attack the Wonderbolts and Pegasi and steal their flight as well, and finally, they go to Appleloosa and steal the strength of the Earth Ponies and presumably go to multiple other locations and steal the magic of everypony there. With no other options, the princesses give all of their magic to Twilight, as Tirek was not aware of her existence, and Discord sensed the magical imbalance, but decided not to tell Tirek. He and Tirek effortlessly defeat the royal guards and a weakened Shinning Armor asking him why he would do something like this, only for Tirek to tell him to go have fun while he dealt with the princesses, with Discord looking on with a sadistic grin. After Tirek banishes the princesses to Tarturus, Discord changes all of the stained glass windows to images of him and Tirek causing mayhem.

When Tirek sees the window displaying the Alicorn Twilight, he angrily demands why Discord didn't tell him that there was a fourth princess, only for him to state that he would after he knew he could truly trust Tirek, and now that he can, he tells him about where she lives and her friends. As a sign of gratitude, Tirek gives Discord a medallion that was given to him by "someone close to him."

After getting them to Ponyville, Discord sadistically imprisons Twilight's friends in a cage, informing them of his betrayal. Surprisingly, Discord looks away in shame as Tirek steals their magic, although he instantly goes back to his evil behavior after he's done. Almost immediately, Tirek uses his newfound strength, betrays Discord and steals his magic, stating that the medallion he gave him was given to him by his brother, who betrayed him, and that the medallion, much like his brother Scorpan, was completely worthless.

After their legendary battle, Tirek forced Twilight to choose between her friends and her magic, with her friends stating that they're not worth it, although the now remorseful Discord states that Fluttershy was worth it. After Twilight decides to exchange all her magic for all of her friends, including Discord, he gives her the medallion Tirek gave him as a symbol of their 'friendship'. The necklace turns out to be the final key that unlocks the chest which contained rainbow power. After Tirek is defeated, everyone, including Discord, gets their magic back.

By now, Discord has officially joined Twilight's group of close friends, although he didn't end up receiving a throne like all of her other friends.

Season 5 Make New Friends But Keep Discord

Discord is the protagonist of this episode

What About Discord?

Discord is a major character in this episode

The Cutie Re-Mark

The fifth alternate timeline created by Starlight Glimmer has Discord still evil and in power, chasing Celestia and Luna around on a unicycle. This timeline along the others that were created by Starlight Glimmer were all erased when Twilight Sparkle convinced Starlight Glimmer to let Rainbow Dash do her Rainboom and history was restored to its original state.

Season 6 Dungeons & Discords

Discord joins Spike and Big Macintosh on their guys' night when the Mane Six leave to Yakyakistan. He looks forward to a night of partying and dancing, but it turns out to be an evening of playing the fantasy role-playing game *Ogres & Oubliettes*, much to his disappointment. Throughout the evening, Discord tries to steer things toward more enjoyable activities, but Spike and Big Mac insist on playing their game. Discord's disinterest in the game and frustration eventually drive him to create a real-life version of *Ogres & Oubliettes* . However, his efforts are met with Spike and Big Mac's cold reception, and he leaves out of embarrassment when he discovers they only invited him on their guys' night because they felt sorry for him. Spike and Big Mac soon invite him back to give him a second chance, and he joins their role-playing game as an Archer-class character.

To Where and Back Again

Discord teams up with Starlight Glimmer, Trixie and Thorax to save their friends - particularly Fluttershy - when they are captured by changelings. Discord's magic is disabled in the Changeling Kingdom due to the properties of Queen Chrysalis's throne, forcing him to navigate the castle without teleporting. While in the castle, Discord has frequent arguments with Trixie because of their clashing personalities. On their way to the throne room, Discord distracts a detail of changeling guards with a stand-up comedy act, but he is eventually captured when a group of changelings all disguise themselves as Fluttershy. After Chrysalis is defeated, Discord joins the ponies in celebrating the Sunset Festival in Our Town, and offers to improve Trixie's magic act with his chaos magic. When Trixie claims "When pigs fly!" he snaps his fingers and creates to flying pigs and chases Trixie through the town on them.

## Season 7 Celestial Advice

Discord receives an Equestrian Pink Heart of Courage for saving Equestria alongside Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, and Thorax. He also puts intense pressure on Twilight to come up with a plan for Starlight now that she has learned all of her friendship lessons, and discloses her decision as a "surprise" to her friends before she can figure out what to do. In the end, he is disappointed when Twilight settles on graduating Starlight, revealing his hope that she'd send Starlight to his realm as a roommate.

## Discordant Harmony

Discord hosts a tea party in his home realm for Fluttershy to thank her for all the times she hosted a tea party for him at her cottage. Fearing that she will be uncomfortable there, however, he decides to change both his home and himself to be normal. Unfortunately, not only is Fluttershy disappointed in the party's lack of excitement, but Discord's new persona is so contradictory to his inherent nature that it begins to destroy him. With Fluttershy's help, Discord embraces his chaotic ways and stops fading away.

## Season 8 The Break Up Break Down

Discord dismisses the notions of love and romance and only wants to play *Ogres & Oubliettes* with Spike and Big Mac. When Big Mac is heartbroken over believing Sugar Belle wants to break up with him, Discord tries to cheer him up, eventually giving him the idea of breaking up with Sugar Belle first. In the end, Discord orchestrates a situation in which Big Mac and Sugar Belle can reconcile the miscommunication between them.

## A Matter of Principals

Discord suddenly appears behind Starlight and Spike to their amazement. He claims to come to temporarily run the school in the absence of Twilight until Spike points out to him that Starlight who was appointed in charge of the school. Exasperated, the Draconequus proposes modifications to the rule but Starlight declines and specifies that she does not need its help, upset Discord answers that they will do if it changes its mind before teleporting.

Later, Starlight and Spike go to the headmaster's office but discover Discord redecorate it in his chaotic manner. He again offers his ideas little orthodox for the school but Starlight still declines and pushes him to the door asking him to go home, only Discord let him know that he also hired temporary teachers for the friendship lesson. Unfortunately, the new teachers prove to be bad enough to teach the friendship that provokes agitation and disorder in the school. Starlight tells Discord that it's all his fault, but Discord reminds him that she's the one in charge, Starlight, even more, upset by the selfish behavior, asks her to leave again, Discord turns into a leaf and wants to go out by the window growling that he just wanted to help.

Of course the next day, Discord does not give up and infiltrates the Trixie magic class that Starlight has hired as a new teacher. After interrupting Trixie with a banana phone, he pulls out of the unicorn hat an Ursa Major that scares the whole class. In the field of Sport, he masquerades as the gym teacher and makes appear a bugbear that makes the students run but Starlight chases the creature before it hurts someone. An angry Starlight screams at Discord that she's tired of him and that his dangerous action stops now. Discord not impressed, refuses with provocation and Starlight gives him an ultimate warning until Spike tries to calm the situation by reminding Starlight that Discord is her friend but Starlight says he does not act as a friend. Spike asks Discord what his problem is and Discord answers that his problem is that Twilight is named an incompetent and power-hungry unicorn in charge. With this insult of too much, Starlight launches a huge wave of magic that seems to annihilated Discord to the horror of the students until Starlight reassures them explaining that she has just banished Discord from school forever.

Discord, however, is still able to come to school in spiritual form. He terraces the students during their treasure hunt with the artifacts they were supposed to look for. While the students are surrounded by the inanimate objects, Starlight arrives and Discord shows up. Starlight confronts Discord and tells him that he can not continue to cause chaos in the school but Discord replies that he can and will continue. Much to Discord's surprise, Starlight tells him she's sorry before restoring his physical form. Having finally understood why Discord did all this, Starlight apologizes for never having invited him to school before and suddenly made Discord feel excluded. Both make peace and Starlight offers him the vice head mare position which he accepts with pleasure. The Mane 6 finally come back to see their friendship quest was a trick so they take a bath.

## Best Gift Ever

In the one-hour special *My Little Pony Best Gift Ever*, Discord helps Rainbow Dash find a Hearth's Warming gift for Fluttershy. They track down and catch a rare winterchilla for Fluttershy's animal sanctuary and inadvertently unleash a winterzilla on Twilight's castle. When Fluttershy calms the beast down, Discord reveals he hatched this plot to put Fluttershy in a position to save the day as his own Hearth's Warming present to her. Afterwards, he spends Hearth's Warming with Twilight and her friends and family, receiving a gift of an elephant tea cozy from Fluttershy.

## Season 9

In the modern age, Discord, wanting to ensure that Twilight and her friends would have the confidence to take up the mantle of the rulers of Equestria from Celestia and Luna, decided to create a threat that would push them into doing so. In order to do so, he used his powers to disguise himself as the mythical villain Grogar, and create a team of villains that would ultimately become their greatest challenge to overcome. No doubt there was a real Grogar many thousands of years ago, but he has been long gone after he was defeated by Gusty the Great.

## The Beginning of the End

In the premiere, " *The Beginning of the End* ", Discord, using his Grogar disguise, brings together Queen Chrysalis, Cozy Glow, Lord Tirek, and the resurrected King Sombra. The villains are unaware of who summoned them only for "Grogar" to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible. Tirek, Chrysalis, and Sombra are shocked to meet him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of the Mane Six.

Seeing that Cozy Glow doesn't know who he is, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is an ancient and powerful villain who once ruled the land that would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. King Sombra also mentions that he has heard of the "Father of Monsters". "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created terrible creatures that roamed under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality though, Gusty the Great really did banish the real "Grogar" into limbo, from which there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, Chrysalis claiming that it is because they "cheat", Tirek claiming that it is because they are "annoyingly lucky" but Cozy Glow just says that "she's just a kid". "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because they work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Once out of his lair, Discord drops his guise and immediately rushes off to warn Twilight and her friends of the impending disaster.

Meanwhile, Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each say nice things to each other, though this falls apart Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies.

Back at the Crystal Empire, Discord initially helps Twilight fight King Sombra. Then he takes on a full-blast of Sombra's magic and pretends to be severely injured. As Sombra descends his throne to finish off Twilight and her friends for good, Discord motivates the Mane Six with a truly heartwarming and inspirational speech. With their hope restored, the Mane Six fight back and manage to destroy King Sombra for good.

Once the danger was over, Discord reveals that he was fine all along, and had only pretended to be hurt in order to give Twilight the boost of confidence that she was finally ready to be the sole ruler of Equestria.

Taking on Grogar's appearance once again, Discord then goes back to the lair and approaches the three villains. He states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" is working, Cozy Glow approaches him and tattles on Tirek for leaving food out, Tirek quickly approaching "Grogar" and telling him not to trust anything she says afterward; though "Grogar" is quick to point out that he already doesn't trust anything that they say. Chrysalis approaches "Grogar" and impatiently asks when they are going to attack. "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. However, Chrysalis, Tirek and Cozy Glow argue about what the best way to be a villain is. "Grogar" returns to see this, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. The villains fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. He reveals about how Gusty the Great stole his bell (since she could not take on the real Grogar face-to-face) and hid it on top of the mountain that is impossible to get to.

After that, the three villains work together to retrieve the bell, they decide to betray him together. Returning to "Grogar", the three trick him into thinking that they couldn't get it. "Grogar" is angry, but nonetheless is glad that the three worked together. Unknown to him, Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow, in reality, have kept the bell for themselves.

## The Summer Sun Setback

Discord appears in " *The Summer Sun Setback* ", once again in the form of Grogar. "Grogar" is about to leave until Cozy Glow asks where he is going and he reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends before taking his leave. While he was gone, Chrysalis, Tirek and Cozy Glow go to the Canterlot Archives to steal information on how to use the bell themselves. They sabotage the holiday of the Summer Sun Celebration while finding a book all about how to use the real Grogar's bell and manage to return to his lair. While that is going on, Discord attends the Summer Sun Celebration, and helps Twilight and her friends fix the issue caused by Tirek, Cozy, and Chrysalis. Discord witnesses Twilight delivering her speech, saying to himself that she may indeed be ready for whatever comes next as the next ruler of Equestria. Later, Discord poses as Grogar again and returns to the lair, telling his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his 'plan' to take over Equestria.

## The Big Mac Question

Discord helps Big Mac's plans to propose Sugar Belle

## The Ending of the End

In the first part of " *The Ending of the End* " the villains successfully betray "Grogar", using the bell to gain new forms and drain him of his power. In doing so, they discover that "Grogar" was actually

Discord in disguise. After being left exposed and powerless, Discord was forced to flee from the lair. He tells the princess about the attack and gets captured by the evil three. He helps Pinkie Pie, Rarity, Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash, Applejack and Spike escape and finally gets reformed by helping the princess turn Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow into stone.

The Last Problem

Discord makes some cameos in the finale of the show.

---

Me: Whoa! You must be Discord.

Discord: I sure am.

Cybertron Scourge: Are you Discord?

Discord: That's me and I am here to brighten your day! It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Fluttershy has told me so much about you all.

Discord turned into a whoopee cushion and flatulenced in Scourge's face.

FAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) He cracks me up!

Nico: He sure is funny!

Luan: (Laughs) He sure is a Gas! (Laughs)

We laughed.

He did all sorts of antics that made us laugh hysterically. He used all the classic gags and stuff and even did all kinds of funny jokes even Luan didn't know. It was all so funny!

Sunset Shimmer: (Laughs) So funny!

Disk Wars Iron Man: How?

Cassandra: How what?

Disk Wars Iron Man: Are you able to tolerate Deadpool and Discord's antics?!

Nico: Well, we've grown to like Luan's jokes, haven't we?

Me: Yeah.

Vince: Besides, whenever one of us is feeling down is feeling down, Discord, Luan and Deadpool can make us laugh. They do say that Laughter is the Best Medicine.

Nico: Yep. And that's a great idea.

Atom Ant: Discord, I know a good missions for you to demonstrate your powers to us.

Discord: And that would be?

Maria: How much do you know about Bill Cipher?

Discord: I know a lot about him my dear Maria. He is a really menacing monster out to destroy the world.

He went over all of Bill Cipher's history.

---

**Bill Cipher** is the main antagonist of the Disney XD series *Gravity Falls* . He is the overarching antagonist of the first season and the main antagonist of the second season. He is an immensely powerful dream demon from the Second Dimension who means to bring about the end of the world by opening a rift between his Nightmare Realm and the real world. He is the archenemy of Dipper and Stanford Pines.

He has been running amok in Gravity Falls, Oregon, since being summoned by Stanford over thirty years ago. Bill is also known for his mysterious demeanor, disregard for mortal life, sadistic humor, and desire for total chaos. He is also the former best friend of Stanford Pines. He possibly exists on a more meta level than the rest of the series.

He was voiced by the series' creator Alex Hirsch, who also voiced Grunkle Stan, Soos, Old Man McGucket, Jeff, and Dippy Fresh. While possessing Blendin Blandin he was voiced by Justin Roiland, who also voiced Blendin, The Earl of Lemongrab in *Adventure Time* and Rick Sanchez in *Rick and Morty* .

Little is known about Bill before his time in Gravity Falls, although there are hints about his past, including the statements made by the show's creator himself. Trillions of years prior to the events of the series, Bill Cipher lived in a second dimension, however he despised living there and described it as a world of "flat minds in a flat world with flat dreams." Bill eventually burned it along with everyone he's ever known, including his own parents, before taking over a boiling, shifting intergalactic foam between dimensions-a lawless, unstable crawl space known as the Nightmare Realm, and becoming a leader of a gang with many monsters who obeyed his will. Unfortunately, the Nightmare Realm was fated to eventually self-destruct due to it's lawlessness and lack of any consistent physics or rules. After learning about a prophecy that stated he could merge the Nightmare Realm with the third dimension, Bill manipulated countless humans over the time in order to become a physical being and liberate that dimension as well. That said despite his depraved nature, Bill did have some fondness for his world, and wanted to restore it for selfish reasons.

In the episode "Weirdmageddon: Part 1", Bill reveals he has been trapped in a decaying dimension, "waiting for a new universe" to call his own, for one-trillion years (this dimension was later stated by Bill to be the 2nd Dimension). Ford Pines, Bill's main enemy, stated in an earlier episode that he's older than the Milky Way (which is 13.2 billion years old). Assuming that he's old enough to have recalled one-trillion years of mental torment, this would mean he's older than our dimension by at least 987 billion years. In that same episode, Bill also referred to the populace of Gravity Falls as "single lifespanned", meaning he may have had numerous lifespans, and he may have either lived through those 1 trillion years in different lifespans, or he may have had lifespans before his time in the dimension. Other than his possible age, his "early life" (if whatever he is even has a definitive "life"), is completely unknown. One could assume that's he's been tormenting various dimensions for millions of years.

## Season 1 Cameos

Before his debut in the episode *Dreamscaperers*, Bill Cipher made a cameo in the background of numerous episodes as drawings on the walls, card backings, and even in a single frame of the opening sequence, and being alluded to by series creator Alex Hirsch for the length of the season, before finally debuting in the penultimate episode.

### *Dreamscaperers*

In that episode, the first season's main antagonist, Li'l Gideon, summoned him using a ritual found in Journal #2 to have him steal the combination to Stan Pines' safe via invading his mind. Bill made a deal with Gideon, saying that if he found the memory containing the combination, Gideon would help him with his plans, probably by Bill possessing his body. Later on, after the protagonists found their own way into Stan's mind with Journal #3, they met Bill where he warned them to keep out of it, and showed his strength by blasting a hole in Dipper's chest, sending Mabel a few seconds into the future, and blinking two characters she was thinking about into existence before flying into the shack in Stan's mind. The trio followed him to try and find the memory before he could, and when they did Soos offered to destroy it with his strength, but revealed he was actually Bill in disguise, who took the memory to read it to Gideon.

However, Mabel and Soos caught up with him while Dipper looked for a personal memory, being able to knock the memory into the Bottomless Pit from the episode of the same name through one of Stan's other memories. Seeing this, Gideon called off the deal and switched to "Plan B", which enraged Bill to the point of growing into his 'angry form' and surrounding the room in flames, cornering the protagonists atop a giant stone Stan, where he tortured them by making them experience their worst nightmares. After killing Mabel's two dream characters and threatening to do the same to Mabel and Soos, Dipper arrived just in time, having been taught by Stan in the personal memory that they can do whatever they can think in the Mindscape. They then used this to fight and overpower Bill.

Before they could defeat him though, Bill teleported them all to a blank white space, proving he was still far more powerful. But instead of killing them he stated he was impressed by them, letting them live since they might be useful later. He gave them a warning that a darkness was approaching and that everything they cared about would change. He promptly teleported away, saying he'd be watching them until then.

Season 2 *Sock Opera*

Bill later returned in the Season 2 episode *Sock Opera*, where he offered to help Dipper find the password to The Author's laptop in return for a 'favor'. Dipper denied his offer and Bill disappeared, telling him he'd be back when he was ready to change his mind. He later reappeared when Dipper failed too many times to guess the password, forcing the computer to erase all its data after a countdown. During the countdown, Bill returned in front of Dipper, stating Dipper looked desperate and reprised his offer, taking advantage of Dipper's desperation and telling him that he only wanted a puppet. Dipper tried to resist, saying the puppets were for Mabel's sock puppet play, but Bill was able to convince him by asking him what she had done for him lately, reminding Dipper of how much he's sacrificed for her without her doing anything in return.

Dipper finally agreed to the deal, only for Bill to remove his soul from his body and possess it, making Dipper the 'puppet'. He then smashed the laptop and proceeded to express his joy and 'test' his new body by slapping it in the face. Upon being asked why he had broken his word, Bill revealed that Dipper was getting too close to major secrets and that he didn't need the boy getting in his way. He then left to destroy Journal #3 to stop him for good. After Mabel unknowingly told 'Bipper' (a term used referring to Bill Cipher when he possesses Dipper) she was using the journal as a prop in her play, he convinced her to let him play a part in it in order to get closer to the book. Dipper followed him there though and was able to tell Mabel what happened, and she went to get the book.

However she was confronted by Bipper, who threatened to drop Mabel from the catwalk and ruin her play if she didn't hand over the journal. Mabel almost gives him the journal and he asks her who would sacrifice everything they've worked towards for their sibling. Mabel responded by telling him Dipper sacrificed for her, and returns it by throwing the play. Mabel and Bipper had then fought onstage, with him easily overpowering her. However, she exploits Dippers body's weaknesses, such as the fact that he hadn't slept in more than 50 or so hours and is able to defeat him. With the body exhausted to the point of unconsciousness, Bill is thrown out of Dipper's body and Dipper takes it back. The twins share a moment, but Bill possesses one of the sock puppets, telling them they can't stop him. Mabel sets off the fireworks used in her play, destroying the puppet and forcing him once more into retreat.

## Cameos

Bill appeared a third time for a short cameo at the end of "Northwest Mansion Mystery". After Old Man McGucket fixed the laptop and warned Dipper that the end of the world was coming and that they had to stop it, the screen panned off to a tapestry with a black and red Bill on it gazing over a burning landscape, alluding that Bill was what was to cause the apocalypse.

While not specifically present, Bill was clearly referenced numerous times in the episode "A Tale of Two Stans", first when a younger Fiddleford McGucket spoke the ominous phrase "When Gravity Falls and Earth becomes sky, fear the Beast with just One Eye", and again when Ford, Stan's brother, inspected his shape out of suspicion of him being possessed by Bill, notably by checking the give away eye shape with a flashlight.

He then made another direct, though off-screen appearance at the end of the episode "The Stanchurian Candidate", when Gideon attempted re-summoning him from his prison cell to strike another deal, possibly to destroy the Pines family in exchange for a host to possess in Gideon.

### *The Last Mabelcorn*

Bill finally made his third appearance in the episode "The Last

Mabelcorn", where he came to Ford in a dream, establishing their past relationship and warning Stanford that he was coming. In response, Stanford had Mabel retrieve Unicorn Hair in order to cast a spell that would protect the Mystery Shack from Bill Cipher. In the meantime, Stanford showed Dipper a machine that would scan their thoughts and shield their minds from the demon as a last resort in case Mabel failed. Curious of Ford's thoughts and his history with Bill, Dipper attached the machine to Ford in his sleep and saw that he was dreaming of Bill and Ford making a deal. In his horror, Dipper also knocked over the curtains on the walls, revealing the room to have once been a shrine to Bill as many paintings of him hang from the walls and statues of him stand in the corners. Because of this Dipper believes Ford to be possessed by Bill, or worse, in league with him, to the point of almost using the Memory Eraser on him. Ford proves he's still on their side though and reveals his history with Bill. Apparently, Stanford hit a roadblock in his research of Gravity Falls, but found writing in a cave depicting a being of knowledge that could help him, leading him to summon him.

Bill first appeared to Stanford in a dream, where he seemed to be affable and friendly, offering a game of chess and "Dream Tea". Bill lied to Ford, telling him he was a muse that chose a brilliant mind to inspire every century. In his flattery Ford made a deal with Bill, that in exchange for total access to Ford's mind Bill would help Ford by telling him to build the portal. But when McGucket was sucked into the portal (in Journal 3 it is revealed that McGucket saw Bill Cipher removing his exoskeleton to feed), Bill's true plans were revealed and the triangle exposed as a malevolent, insane monster. It is learned he was going to use the portal to open a gateway between the Nightmare Realm he exists in and the physical world, allowing him to achieve physical form and unleash his fellow demons, in his own words "teach this dimension how to party". It is also revealed that Bill is older than "anything in our universe", and that Bill had been manipulating history by making deals with people throughout time, apparently for the sole purpose of one day creating the portal. Ford tells Dipper this is why they must protect the Dimensional Rift, and that if they worked together they could be the last people to be tricked by Bill. After the spell is successful, Ford tells Dipper that anyone inside the bubble surrounding the shack would be safe from Bill's influence. However, Bill is watching them from his dimension, and decides that if he can't affect anyone in the Mystery Shack, he would have to look for his next pawn on the outside as a series of images of the rest of the cast flash over his eye.

### *Dipper and Mabel VS The Future*

Bill next appeared in "Dipper and Mabel VS The Future", where he possessed Blendin Blandin in order to have a vessel to destroy the rift. Using Blendin, he convinced Mabel to steal the rift for him by promising her that he can extend summer for her with it for as long as she wanted. As it turns out, the rift is in Dipper's backpack (which Mabel took by accident). Upon receiving the rift from Mabel, Bill promptly smashes it on the ground, opening the gateway to the Nightmare Realm. Leaving Blendin's body, the episode ends with Bill laughing triumphantly at Ford and Dipper as he makes his entrance into the world and ignites his apocalypse known as Weirdmageddon.

### Weirdmageddon Part 1

In " *Weirdmageddon - Part 1* ", Bill finally attains a physical form and frees Teeth, Pyronica Paci-Fire, 8 Ball, Amorphous Shape, Keyhole, Kryptos, Hectorgon, Xanthar and countless others from his dimension. He then wreaks havoc on the town of Gravity Falls and turns it into an apocalyptic, nonsensical wasteland while declaring that he intends to do this to the entire universe. Dipper and Ford then enact a plan to take out Bill with a quantum destabilizer, but fail due to the abnormal environment. After being captured by Bill, Ford is offered the chance to join him, but is turned into a golden backscratcher by the demon after refusing. Dipper tries to stop Bill, but his lack of information of the dream demon causes him to be easily defeated. Bill then proceeds to burn all three journals and mocks Dipper of his effort of being a hero, saying that those who try to become heroes always end up destroyed by Bill himself. Bill then sicks his henchmen, 8-Ball and Teeth, on the boy to eat him and flies up to his new, floating castle to party with his crew. After three days of non-stop partying, Bill is confronted by Time Baby and his police force, who came to arrest him for both using the body of Blendin Blandin for his scheme and to stop his plans for good. Unfortunately, Bill is unfazed and promptly kills Time Baby and his police squad by disintegrating them, much to the shock of Blendin, who escapes away.

Meanwhile, Dipper, after escaping from 8-Ball and Teeth, is on the search for his sister, Mabel, who Bill imprisoned in order to honor his deal with Gideon (who he also broke out of jail). After a confrontation with Dipper and Wendy, Gideon calls upon Bill's minions to take them and Soos to the dungeon in Bill's castle. After being convinced by Dipper that Mabel will never love him and that he can't force her to, a newly reformed Gideon decides to help aid in his former enemy's cause by giving him the key to Mabel's imprisonment bubble. He and his prison goons then leave to confront Bill and his minions.

Part 2

In "Weirdmageddon 2: Escape From Reality", Bill have captured much of Gravity Falls' residents and petrified them to form his own throne of human agony for his enjoyment. He taps a fork on Golden Ford to grab the partying monsters' attention, and announces that they will now unleash their chaos on the whole world. As all other monsters take to the skies to spread destruction, they slam into an invisible forcefield without warning, much to Bill's complete anger. He figures out that their chaos has formed a barrier around Gravity Falls, the only area they can currently reside in, meaning that they can't spread their destruction throughout the world. Upon learning of this, Bill realizes that this might be more difficult that he thought. Paci-Fire complains that he broke something, and Bill angrily retorts, "WALK IT OFF!".

Upset by this turn of events, Bill considers getting Ford 'out of retirement', believing that the latter may have the answer to breaking down the barrier. He then finds out from Keyhole that Gideon and his goons let Dipper, Wendy, and Soos into Mabel's bubble. Bill simply laughs, explaining how the bubble is his most diabolical trap of all. He tells Keyhole to fetch Gideon and his goons as he prepares to expand his world upon Earth, and later, the universe. After Gideon and his goons are caught, Bill proceeds to punish Gideon by locking him up in a bird cage and forcing him to cute dancing non-stop in sailor's suit while the prison goons end up being petrified and added into Bill's throne, much to Gideon's dismay.

## Part 3 and Death

In "Weirdmageddon 3: Take Back the Falls", Bill releases Ford from his frozen petrified state to gain knowledge about the forcefield that's keeping him in Gravity Falls. Ford admits that he knows of a certain equation that will collapse the barrier, but angrily refuses to tell it, knowing that it would result the end of the world. Bill establishes that he comes from a flat dimension which at some point he somehow destroyed his home dimension, including his family (hinted back in the 2015 Bill Cipher AMA on Reddit). Ford refuses to cooperate with him, which instantly tests Bill's patience. Bill starts torturing Ford in order to get the answer to his dilemma, though Ford stands his ground despite the painful torture. As soon as the Pines family and their resistance group made a giant robot to fight their way to the Fearamid, Bill orders his henchmaniacs to fight the resistance, but they fail as the townspeople worked together to take down most of the henchmaniacs. As Ford compliments Dipper and Mabel for a job well done, Bill finally decides to torture both kids in order to coerce Ford into giving him the equation to collapse the barrier. He takes matters into his own hands and tries to destroy the robot, but with no success, due to the Mystery Shack being protected by unicorn hair that Dipper and Ford enforced back in "The Last Mabelcorn". The robot tears out Bill's eye, where he complains to the resistance on how long it will take for it to regenerate, which allows the twins and several citizens to arrive to the Fearamid and release all the petrified citizens (including Ford, Gideon, and the prison goons). Unfortunately, as soon as Bill regenerates a new eye, he instantly finds the robot's weak spot and uses it to take down the robot easily.

The Pines family unites with some of the other townspeople in order to learn about Bill's weakness. They learn about the Bill Cipher Wheel and tried to use in order to defeat Bill for good, but it fails, as Stan refuses to hold hands with Ford due to bearing a grudge and holding some resentment for his twin brother over the whole portal incident. This allows Bill and his remaining henchmaniacs to finally gang up on against the townspeople. After trapping Ford and Stan, Bill transforms Soos, Wendy, McGucket, Pacifica, Robbie, and Gideon into tapestries in his lair when they try to gang up on him. Dipper and Mabel risk their lives by angering Bill with their pranks in order to distract him, and he transforms into a horrifying multi-tiered being in his rage to hunt them down once and for all, while Stan and Ford try to figure an alternative solution.

When Bill finally captures Dipper and Mabel, he ponders on who to kill first, which finally forced a desperate Ford to surrender himself and reluctantly propose a deal: he will let Bill get access to his mind for the equation to collapse the barrier in return for letting the twins and his brother go free. Bill gladly accepts the deal and instantly leaves his physical form to enter Ford's mind. However, it turns out Ford and Stan switched clothes and imitated each other, and Bill ends up in Stan's mind, where Stan taunts him for falling for the trick. Realizing this, Bill angrily calls off the deal, implying that he will kill both Stan and the kids in order to demoralize Ford into giving the equation to break the barrier. However, anticipating that Bill would double-cross them, Stan allows Ford to reluctantly use the Blind Eye Society's mind-erasing weapon to wipe out Stan's memories to defeat Bill for good. As such, Bill gets locked within Stan's mind as the dreamscape and living room of the Mystery Shack burn in flames thanks to the mind-erasing weapon. Bill at first, expresses his delight that he took over Bill's mind, but he soon realilzes he gets conned. After trying to call off the deal, a terrified Bill pleads for mercy by appealing to Stan's greedy nature with riches and power, but Stan angrily refuses by pointing out that Bill has harmed the Pines family too much to deserve any mercy. As Bill begins to glitch, he furiously cries out at Stan and rushes at him, but Stan retaliates by calling out Bill for his actions towards his family before punching Bill directly in the eye, obliterating the screaming dream demon and shattering him into pieces, erasing him from existence and ending his reign of terror just before Stan's memories are completely wiped out. In an ironic twist, Bill ended up the one who was deceived.

Right after, everyone that Bill transformed into tapestries are free as Weirdmageddon immediately soon winds to an end when both the Henchmaniacs and the chaos are forcibly sucked back into the Nightmare Realm, from where they had came. The entire valley and town of Gravity Falls is then restored as everything returns back to the way it was before the whole tragedy even began. Shortly after, the only thing left of the event was Bill's petrified body that was seen lying isolated somewhere deep within the woods and is now one with nature itself. Whether Bill's petrified body was left there forever to be claimed by the weeds of the forest or was recovered by someone is beyond anyone's speculation.

## Aftermath

Following his demise, Ford and the Twins soon find Stan out in the open, but sadly, he has no idea who they are, Ford then explains to them that Stan bravely sacrifice himself to defeat Bill, in order to save them and everyone else. However with the help from both Dipper and Mabel Pines, they were able to restore their loving uncle as he slowly remembers more and more about himself and his family. Sometime after the event, things have fully returned to normal in Gravity Falls, Oregon. Stan had already recovered from his amnesia and the Pines family were declared heroes.

## Foreshadowed Return

Although erased from existence, there are possible hints that Bill could somehow possibly return or resurrect; while interrogating Ford at the Fearamid, he sings "We Will Meet Again". Right after the closing credits, the lifeless statue of Bill is seen for a brief moment in real-life as part of the new game, Cipher Hunt, and in a non-canonical book titled " *Dipper and Mabel and the Curse of the Time Pirates' Treasure!* ", where the Twins go through time, one enormous thing that is speculated is that the canon secret could be Dipper and Mabel's encounter with the Axolotl in "the time and space between time and space", a giant talking axolotl, lets each of them ask him a question (which Mabel accidentally wasted hers). Dipper asks him "what [does he] know about Bill Cipher" to which he replies with a poem: *Sixty degrees that come in threes. Watches from within birch trees. Saw his own dimension burn. Misses home and can't return. Says he's happy. He's a liar. Blame the arson for the fire. If he wants to shirk the blame, He'll have to invoke my name. One way to absolve his crime. A different form, a different time* .

This suggests that when, before being erased from reality in the series finale, Bill gives a message that when reversed says "A.X.O.L.O.T.L.! My time has come to burn! I invoke the ancient power that I may return!", he is actually invoking the Axolotl for redemption for his crime, and that there is one way to get absolved: he has to take "a different form" in "a different time". This all implied the possibilities that Bill may get resurrected after another series of generations to come. However, it's unknown if Bill truly soughts redemption given his crimes or is just using the Axolotl to return once again, but one way or another, it appears that the Axolotl is the one creature stronger than Cipher.

---

We gasped in absolute shock!

Me: Wow! You are good.

I drank my soda.

Discord: Indeed. Because I just found out that Bill Cipher has escaped from his prison and has returned.

Me: (SPITS!)

Nico: WHAT!?

Me: OH NO! I KNEW HE WAS BACK!

Volcana: Are you kidding me?! Bill Cipher is loose?!

Me: Yeah! He's back.

Eli: He's right. I've felt a great disturbance in the Force.

Anakin: I sensed it too.

Me: This is a battle that is going to decide the fate of the Earth.

Jewel Man: Dipper, how did you and Mabel defeat Cipher the first time?

Dipper: Stan punched him out of existence.

Mabel: And we imprisoned him in a stone statue.

Me: A lot of good that did. It only put him in a state of dormancy.

Drill Man: What the Fuck were the Royal Defenders thinking trusting Bill Cipher to be in their ranks?!

Me: Obviously nothing at all and they didn't realize how dangerous Bill Cipher is. Bill Cipher was probably gonna double-cross them in the end regardless and destroy them nonetheless and destroy their world in the process. I better call our frenemies to help us out.

I pulled out my cell phone and called the Masters of Evil.

Vypra: Hello?

Me: Vypra it's J.D. I'm afraid we have big problems. Bill Cipher is loose!

Vypra gasped.

Vypra: We're all on our way J.D.!

Suddenly in many beams of light and elements came all of The Masters of Evil and with them that had a bunch of New Recruits: With them was El Tigre's enemy EL OSO, Static Shock's enemy Carmen Olloroso A.K.A. CARMEN DILLO, Kim Possible's enemy DUFF KILLIGAN, Teen Titans villain **I** ntegrated **N** eural **S** ystem **T** echno- **I** ntelligence **G** yroscopic **A** tomic **T** actical **O** rganic **R** obot or I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. for short, The enemies of Ben 10 Octagon and Rhomboid Vreedle - THE VREEDLE BROTHERS, and the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder - TCHANG ZU!

---

El Oso

El Oso was abandoned in the forest when he was a baby after being left behind on an orphanage camping trip. After crawling about for a while, he happened upon a family of bears that unwillingly took him in with them. He soon began to train under the influence of the bears, learning their way of life until he was a full fledged citizen of the bears (much to their annoyance). He soon fell in love with the princess of the bear kingdom, so he asked the Bear King if he could marry her, but was mauled. Not being particularly smart, he assumed the bear king couldn't let him marry her because he didn't have the money to take care of her, so he moved to Calavera with his brother bear Ossito, and began to steal from Miracle City in the hopes that he could steal enough money to please the bear king and win his true love's heart.

## Series

In Oso Solo Mio, he discovered that the bear princess had a boyfriend, but in No Boots, No Belt, No Brero it is seen that the bear princess has moved in and fallen in love with El Oso as she is in his house accepting a safe wrapped in a bow happily before he is hit by El Mal Verde.

## Carmen Dillo

**Carmen Dillo** was a Bang Baby who occasionally aligned himself with others, but usually worked alone. He was a mutant man-armadillo, as his name suggests.

## History

Carmen was an unknown criminal who was at or near the Docks the night of the Big Bang, transforming him into an anthropomorphic armadillo. He was a recurring enemy of Static, but mainly used his powers for petty crime, usually attempting to steal other people's food.

## Powers and Abilities

Carmen Dillo has a physiology similar to an armadillo. His armor is quite strong and resilient to damage, and when rolled into a ball, he can become a living wrecking ball of sorts that can do a lot of damage to anything it hits. Similar to Ferret, he also has enhanced senses, as he was able to determine Richie's sandwich by scent alone.

## Duff Killigan

**Duff Killigan** is an antagonist from *Kim Possible* . He is an irate Scotsman who is normally seen dressed in a traditional kilt and tam. His weapon of choice is a set of golf clubs and exploding golf balls. By his own accounts he is the "World's Deadliest Golfer". Since his first appearance he has shifted into a mercenary role, stealing technology or kidnapping people for the highest bidder.

Killigan debuted in "Number One". He returned midway through the first season, and had a number of cameo roles during Seasons 2 and 3, including all three installments of the feature-length episode *A Sitch in Time* . He's also a boss in the video game *Drakken's Demise* .

## History

Killigan was once a professional golfer, but he turned to a life of crime after being banned from every golf course in the world, including mini-golf, for excessive displays of temper.

Killigan first encountered Team Possible after he kidnapped former weapons researcher Professor Sylvan Green. His plan was to use Green's more current research on rapid grass growing to convert the world into a giant golfing green, starting with Japan, the first country to ban him from golf. Kim defeated him by using super fertilizer on dandelion seeds and encasing Killigan in them.

Killigan next appeared attempting to sell a stolen, experimental cybertronic battle suit, dubbed the Centurion Project, to Dr. Drakken. Kim interrupted the sale, which resulted in Killigan both losing the battle suit and failing to get the money that Drakken had promised him. Killigan then kidnapped Ron Stoppable in hopes of forcing her to surrender the Centurion Project, unaware that it had temporarily bonded to her. Aided by the battle suit, Kim defeated Killigan, Drakken, and Shego, and the three villains were arrested.

Killigan, Shego, and Monkey Fist each attempted to steal a valuable microchip that was accidentally swallowed by Rufus. They failed, due largely to heated competition among themselves, and Kim's interference.

Killigan was briefly visible during Señor Senior, Junior's prison dance routine.

Due to Shego being sick with a cold, Killigan joined forces with Drakken. While they argued over terms, Ron managed to recover the stolen Ray-X from them. When Drakken also fell ill, Killigan hired temporary lackey Hank Perkins as his sidekick, and they re-stole Ray-X. Killigan then caught a cold, which left Perkins to run things.

Ron and Rufus snuck into Killigan's castle looking for a library book that Ron had lost on a previous mission. They interrupted Killigan's lunch of haggis, and he forced them to join him, much to their disgust.

Killigan made only brief appearances in Kim's Senior year. He was one of several villains interested in buying HenchCo's molecular transducer and joined the rest in pursuing Kim once she stole it.

Shortly before Kim's homecoming, Killigan kidnapped computer programmer Ricky Rotiffle. Killigan was quickly captured and handed over to Global Justice.

Kim and Ron investigated Killigan shortly before their graduation, suspecting him of a vandalism spree of various golf courses. As it turned out, he himself was a victim of the same and had installed a new security system on his island for that very reason.

## I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. is first seen as a student of the H.I.V.E. Academy conversing with the other students. When the academy was destroyed by Cyborg, I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. went freelance and became a renegade villain.

At some point, I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil and was sent with Steamroller to capture Thunder. Both villains succeeded in capturing Thunder. When The Titans fought against the villains at the Brotherhood's base, I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. was defeated and was flash-frozen with the rest of the villains.

## The Vreedle Brothers

The **Vreedle Brothers**, Octagon and Rhomboid, are a duo of dimwitted and trigger-happy Vreedle clones who first appeared in **Ben 10: Alien Force** .

Octagon was first mentioned in *Kevin's Big Score* .

They first appeared in *Vreedle, Vreedle*, where they were hired by Baz-I to return Ship to him. As Julie didn't trust them and wanted to keep Ship anyway, they started turning violent, causing Ben to attack them. After Ben won the tribunal upon appealing to Judge Domstol, Baz-I tried to stop the Vreedle brothers only to be shot by Rhomboid after he learned he was no longer going to pay them (though he regenerated a few minutes afterwards). Ben and Kevin managed to fend them off which sent them running.

In *Busy Box*, the Vreedle Brothers return to claim a powerful device known only as the Naljian Destructor (it appears to have similar powers to Ship, since it, too, can create a robotic version of what ever it sees; however, unlike Ship, it can copy anything upon sight instead of only being able to turn into already mechanical objects upon contact) and try to sell it to the highest bidder. They managed to take the Naljian Destructor and adapted to their way of causing destruction. When the Naljian Destructor starts acting on its own, the Vreedle Brothers returned it to Earth to cause destruction there before attempting to escape. However the Naljian Destructor shoots an energy beam at the fleeing the Vreedle Brothers' ship, which destroys it.

However, despite their confirmed destruction, the Vreedles' return in the *Con of Rath* (after Kevin's "old friend" Argit informs them Ben, Kevin and Gwen are in possession of Tiffin). When asked how they survived the explosion, Octagon reveals they have been destroyed in previous explosions (stating it happens to them a lot), and Rhomboid accidentally reveals the Vreedles are all clones created by their parents, who created multiple clones of them using an expired "cloning kit" (Rhomboid also said that the "Clones" created with that kit were considered to be "spoiled", meaning the Vreedle Bros. are basically defective clones), before Octagon is forced to remind him that that information is of a "private family matter". They then try to kidnap Tiffin and hold him for ransom, but upon seeing Ben as Rath, they are forced to hire every alien in the space reststop on the spot to help them. They are defeated and thrown into the vacuum of space, where they eventually died or somebody picked them up.

They appear to know Kevin's old partner, the porcupine alien Argit, who apparently owes them money. Argit tries to pay back his debt by providing them with information on the Tiffin and earlier in the series by selling off the Rust Bucket to them bit by bit.

Another set of Vreedle clones are featured in *The Enemy of My Enemy*, where they have apparently turned over a new leaf and are in training at the Plumbers' Academy, under the threat of "getting whacked again" by their father. However, their grades were so low that their father hired Argit to infiltrate the academy and change their test scores, so that they could graduate.

When Ultimate Kevin attacked, the Vreedles tried to help by using a nuclear bomb against him, unaware that the device would kill everyone in the vicinity including themselves. After Kevin left, the Vreedles were ordered by Coronach to personally detain Argit for his various crimes.

Despite their attempt to turn over a new leaf, they are soon returned to their criminal ways by their mother Ma Vreedle in *The Mother of All Vreedles* . Here they help their mother in her plot to drain the earth's salt water oceans to create 300-400 billion Pretty Boy Vreedles. Gwen eventually convinced them to return to their Plumber ways and they in turn convince their mother to come in peacefully (albeit howling mad). They also request that the team keep quiet about their involvement in their mother's actions.

After an incident in which the brothers accidentally destroyed the Academy's ammunitions dump and the academy itself, the pair were moved out of the Plumbers and were once again made wanted fugitives in the universe. Rook mentioned that incident and held a grudge against them since they destroyed the academy, Rook had to take his Plumber exams in a temporary trailer on an asteroid.

They later appeared in the episode *So Long, and Thanks for All the Smoothies*, where they were exploring a derelict ship to scavenge it for weaponry they could find but were captured by Ben and Rook Blonko.

With the added help of Argit, the brothers helped Ben secure the ship against the Incurseans. While hunting the Incurseans, they ran into Argit whom they made hand over the Anihilaarg and then escaped to Earth. Ben, Rook and the Incurseans with a hostage Argit gave chase in their respective ships, the Incurseans shot down both Ben and the Vreedles and in the resulting dog pile for the dooms day device accidentally set it off. Due to the nature of Alien X's reconstruction of the Universe, the brothers believed the device was a mere dud and destroyed it before leaving peacefully.

In *Special Delivery*, the Vreedles are first seen in the Psyphon's auction for the Dwarf Star and then in company Zombozo, Fistrick, Sunder, Tummyhead, Trumbipulor, Psyphon, Vulkanus and Fistina joined to defeat Ben and get the star but are defeated by Humungousaur.

They return in *O Mother, Where Art Thou?*, where they are first seen robbing the museum. They were killed by an explosion caused by a device Rhomboid intended to use on Ben and Rook. Their clones respawn in Undertown, where they join their family for dinner.

In *Vreedlemania*, they joined Sandra Tennyson, Ben, and Rook for a family dinner with Ma Vreedle. At one point, a Krakken attacked and the Vreedle Brothers, along with the Pretty Boys, attacked the Krakken under their mother's orders. Eventually, Sceles appeared and calmed down the Krakken and the Vreedle Brothers were surprised to see their father again.

After Pa Vreedle gave Ma Vreedle a piece of Taydenite and accepted him back, the Vreedle Brothers were touched to have their father in their lives again. Soon, the Vreedle Family started to wreck havok in Bellwood and the Vreedle Brothers were seen at a gas station stealing candy. The Vreedle Brothers hope to impress their mother with the stolen candy but they felt outshined by Parry who was stealing an entire gas truck.

Pa Vreedle soon confronted them and told they were made from a bad batch of clones and they are basically hopeless. However, he did told them not to give up and walk off. As the Vreedle Brothers felt touched their father gave them advice, it turns out he stole their favorite blasters. Octagon then suggested he and Rhomboid steal something more valuable and they head to the museum. The Vreedle Brothers are seen wheeling a cannon and they fire it that hits a sign right over Sandra. Fortunately, Ma Vreedle saved Sandra before the sign could crush her.

Later, Ma Vreedle told everyone to head back to her house wondering where Pa Vreedle is. It turns out that Pa Vreedle was after Ma Vreedle's supply to Taydenite all along and the Vreedle Brothers are surprised by this. Pa Vreedle left with Sceles and Parry but when he acciently blew up their supply of Taydenite again, the Vreedle Brothers commented on how their father blows things up well.

## Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder

Tchang Zu once ruled the world, along with Shendu and his demon brethren, but was banished by the immortal and actor, Cao Guojiu, who used a pair of castanets to defeat him. His portal resided in a movie studio in Hollywood, California.

He made his first appearance in "The Stronger Evil," where he appeared before Shendu's spirit, accusing him for making excuses to rule the world for himself, causing him to throw a thunderbolt at his brother. As Shendu promised to free his brethren, Tchang Zu and the other demons reluctantly agreed and placed a spell on him as a safety measure.

In the episode, "And He Does His Own Stunts," Shendu in Valmont's body used the Pan Ku Box, which freed Tchang Zu. Tchang Zu ordered Shendu and the Dark Hand to take him to his palace. As they drove around, Tchang Zu saw a parking lot and thought it was a palace that the humans built for him. But Ratso pointed it out to him, angering Tchang Zu. As they kept driving, Ratso suggested the Chinese Theatre to him. Tchang Zu said it would suffice. Once they entered the building, Jackie Chan snuck inside and saw the Dark Hand sitting in the theatre rows, watching Tchang Zu on the stage as he vowed to destroy the city. Finn referred to him as a regular alleviate. Tchang Zu noticed Jackie and began to attack him outside the theatre. As they were fighting, Uncle used a pair of castanets, the symbol of the immortal who defeated him, to send him back into the portal from which he came.

Later in the episode, "The Demon World," he was going to visit Hsi

Wu but instead discovered the Chans. He began to fight them, until Paco used the castanets to send him back to the Netherworld.

---

Manny Ramirez: El Oso!

Static Shock: Carmen Dillo!

Kim Possible: Duff Killigan!

Robin: I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.!

Gwen Tennyson: The Vreedle Brothers!

Bai Tza: Hello Brother. It's good to see you again.

Tchang Zu: Same here sister.

Fletcher Connor: (Scottish Accent) Always a pleasure to meet a fellow Scotsman now.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Always a pleasure laddie.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Same here lad.

Me: We have three Scottish people on both sides.

Nico: We sure do.

Me: And you guys have Carmen Olloroso A.K.A. Carmen Dillo with you. That's cool. He's an anthropomorphic armadillo because of the Quantum Vapor gas.

Vypra: That's right.

Nico: Cool!

Sunset Shimmer: So you guys are our future archenemies.

El Oso: That's right.

Tchang: It's an honor to get to know our archenemies before becoming official.

Rainbow Dash: It's gonna be so awesome!

Me: They've been practicing a lot for when that time comes.

Duff Killigan: I can see that wee laddie.

Octagon: You guys have been busy.

Ben 10: We sure have and it's great to see you two again.

Shanan: I didn't expect Vypra to have 2 Vreedellians in her ranks.

Qin: Is that the name of the species of the Vreedle Brothers?

Shanan: That's them.

Rhomboid: I'm impressed you know about us.

Shanan: It pays to know how much I know about the entire universe.

Applejack: That is so cool that we sound so much alike.

Octagon: It sure does.

Me: Looks like you three have something in common.

Applejack: We sure do.

Me: I know just the place where we can face Bill Cipher. We're going to the capital planet of Frieza's Empire and we're going to not only battle there…

Nico: But also destroy it! That's brilliant!

Vegeta: At last! We can now get justice for all the people and planets that Frieza killed under his rule!

Me: It'll be killing 3 birds with one stone. We kill Bill Cipher and we can also destroy all of Frieza's entire empire and get justice for all of the people and planets that Frieza and his entire empire mercilessly destroyed.

Goku: I like it J.D.!

Vegeta: You all will soon avenge the Saiyans and destroy the very monster that has ruined ours and countless lives.

Me: Yep. But that will be after we have our usual battles.

?: Don't forget about me. A figure came out and it was INFINITY MIJINION!

Guts Man: And you are?

Infinity Mijinion: Call me… Infinity Mijinion!

Infinity Mijinion fires a laser that travels slowly in the air at Flash Man.

Flash Man: Look out!

Riley deflected the laser back at Infinity Mijinion with her Lightsaber.

Riley: Nice try!

Me: Lets get over to Oregon.

We all teleported to Gravity Falls, Oregon!

## GRAVITY FALLS, OREGON!

We arrived in Gravity Falls and it was all in total turmoil! Everything was on fire and chaos was coming down and raining trouble all over!

Me: My God! This is a catastrophie!

Kraven: Discord, you go with Dark Spicer, Diabolico, Eddy, and Musa to distract Cipher while we have the usual battles.

Scrapper: Me and the Constructicons will form Devestator to help the five of you.

Dark Spicer: And I'll use Alien Ξ while we're keeping Cipher distracted.

Whiteout: Be careful out there, guys.

Me: Yeah! Keep him busy long enough for us to finish with them.

Dark Spicer: Got it.

Dark Spicer turned into Alien Ξ and he, Diabolico, Eddy, Musa and Discord went for Bill Cipher and he was chasing them.

Me: Okay lets get the battles done. First up will be the warmup battles to help the rest of the Mane 7 get aquainted with their future archenemies.

Nico: Okay.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be so cool!

We set up an arena and we got the battles underway.

---

Warmup 1: Sunset Shimmer VS El Oso

---

Sunset Shimmer was facing her future archenemy, El Tigre's enemy of the jungle: EL OSO!

Sunset Shimmer: I heard that you were abandoned in the jungles of Mexico as a baby.

El Oso: I was.

Sunset Shimmer: That's awful.

El Oso: I know but I'm used to it.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets see what you are made of.

Sunset Shimmer went into her Crystal Guardian Form and she was ready for action!

El Oso: Buena outfit girl!

Sunset Shimmer: Muchos gracias. Lets dance.

El Oso went at Sunset Shimmer and punched at her with incredible force and fury and he punched the ground and smashed a huge hole into it with incredible force and she kicked him in the face and knocked him down and blasted him all over with incredible flames of fire and burned him all over.

Sunset Shimmer: Take this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE!

Sunset Shimmer fired a wave of fire and it formed into the armies of the Roman Empire and it slammed into El Oso and knocked him down and burned him all over.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

## Warmup 2: Fluttershy VS Carmen Dillo

Fluttershy was facing her future archenemy Carmen Dillo, Static Shock's enemy in a warmup battle.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be so awesome.

Carmen Dillo: I can't wait to see what you can do. Your love of animals from what I was told is amazing.

Fluttershy: It sure is. I will not disappoint you.

She unsheathed her Double Swords of Kindness and went into her Crystal Guardian form.

Carmen Dillo came at her and was rolling fast like a living wrecking ball and he was going at Fluttershy and she flew into the air and she fired 2 blades of wolf fire and the shell protected him. Then she called her animal friends and they pecked and hurt Carmen all over and flew away and she kicked him in the face and knocked him down. But he got back up.

Fluttershy: Here's a dance I learned from Vinyl Scratch. Things are about to get WILD! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: DANCE OF THE WOLF AND THE FULL MOON!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf as a ring of blue fire formed around her feet and she danced incredibly and she fired blasts of wolf fire and it formed into a ferocious pack of wolves and they hit Carmen Dillo and burned him all over.

Carmen Dillo: Whoa! That was intense!

Fluttershy: Now you will see my Skull Cruncher Battle form.

Fluttershy snapped her fingers and she turned into her Skull Cruncher Black Sabbath Form.

Fluttershy: Time for the Skull Crunching to Smash you! SKULL STORM STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM SKULL SMASH!

Fluttershy fired a wave of green fire and lasers from her staff and it formed into a bunch of flaming devilish skulls and they slammed into Carmen and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carmen was knocked down and beaten.

Fluttershy: That was so awesome!

---

Warmup 3: Rarity VS Duff Killigan

---

Rarity was facing Duff Killigan.

Rarity: That kilt looks absolutely ravashing on you.

Duff Killigan: Thank you lassie. Lets see what you can do.

Rarity: I plan to.

Rarity turned into her Crystal Guardian form and Duff Killigan went at her. Rarity pulled out her Sword and it was the Sword of Generosity and she went at him and they clashed powerfully and more. She fired blasts of crystal at Duff and he smashed the crystals with his golf clubs and golf balls and the balls smashed them into pieces and Rarity wrapped him in crystal jewels. He busted out of the jewels and they clashed violently again and more.

Rarity: This is gonna be dazzling! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL BLADEDANCE BURST!

Rarity danced powerfully and slashed Duff all over with her sword and knocked him down and put him in crystal restraints.

Rarity: That was simply dazzling!

---

## Warmup 4: Pinkie Pie VS I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.

---

Pinkie Pie was facing I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. in a warmup battle.

Pinkie Pie: I am like so excited! This is gonna be the most awesome warmup EVER!

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: You sure are eager to dish it out.

Pinkie Pie: You bet I am!

Pinkie Pie pulled out her Sword of Laughter! It was a Scimitar Sword and it had a pink blade and was cool! She went into her Crystal Guardian form and I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. went at her and Pinkie flew into the air and kicked him in the back and slashed him all over the place and she kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Pinkie Pie: Try this one! LAUGHTER STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDER SHOCK JOY BLAST!

Pinkie fired a blast of lightning from her Joy Buzzer on her hand and electrocuted I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. all over and knocked him down.

Pinkie Pie: That was AWESOME!

---

## Warmup 5: Applejack VS The Vreedle Brothers

---

Applejack was facing the Vreedle Brothers in a warmup battle.

Applejack: This is gonna be awesome!

Octagon: We'll try not to disappoint you.

Rhomboid: Yeah and we're gonna make this really fun.

Applejack: Just so you know I'm stronger than I look. Don't underestimate me just because I'm a girl.

Octagon: We'll try not to.

Applejack went into her Crystal Guardian Form and the Vreedle Brothers pulled out blasters and Applejack went at them. They fired and Applejack punched the blasts and the blasts hit the ground by the Vreedle Brothers and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Octagon: Whoa! This girl is really tough!

Applejack: You got that right!

She punched them both and smashed them into the ground.

Applejack: APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE SLICE BLADE DANCE!

Applejack unsheathed her sword and fired blades of energy in the shapes of apple slices and the blasts hit the Vreedle Brothers and knocked them down.

Applejack: YEE-HAW!

---

Warmup 6: Rainbow Dash VS Tchang Zu

---

Rainbow Dash was facing the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Tchang Zu in a powerful warmup battle. The Storm VS the Athletic Rainbow!

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be so awesome!

Tchang Zu: **I'll try not to disappoint you. Unlike a bunch of people that have underestimated me over the centuries.**

Rainbow Dash: I'm always up for a challenge. It's gonna be awesome having you as my archenemy.

Tchang Zu: **I know you will live up to the challenge.**

Rainbow Dash turned into her Crystal Guardian form and she had her Sword of Loyalty ready for action!

Tchang Zu fired a ball of lightning at her and she ran fast and left a rainbow trail behind and the blast hit the arena and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Rainbow Dash ran really fast as he was firing more blasts of lightning and they all missed!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

We watched in incredible awe.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! My turn! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC SWORD BLADE DANCE!

Rainbow Dash had Rainbow Energy form on her Sword Blade and she swung it all over and sent blades of rainbow light and slashed Tchang Zu all over and knocked him down.

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! That was awesome!

---

The Mane 7 girls came.

Me: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was so awesome!

Me: You girls were amazing. And Rainbow that was so cool how you dodged Tchang Zu's blasts. Lightning travels at 1/3 the speed of light or 220,000,000 miles per hour and your powers enable you to go at the full force of the speed of light.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is amazing!

Nico: No kidding. And Applejack it was so cool how you punched those blasts like that! Those gloves you have in your Crystal Guardian form are as strong as Wonder Woman's arm bands.

Applejack: They sure are. I didn't know I was that strong and tough.

Lincoln: It's so awesome!

Me: Yeah and Fluttershy your new Skull Cruncher form gave you an amazing new power. I don't think any shinobi has ever heard of Skull Storm Style before.

Fluttershy: I thought it was something I made up.

Laney: It's really cool though.

Me: It sure is. I'll have to report this to Lady Tsunade when we're done here.

Nico: Good idea. We've come up with many styles of shinobi techniques of many elements over the last few months.

Me: Yeah. Some of them were never heard of or observed by Shinobi.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: We'll worry about that later. Now we have our usual battles.

Squirrel Girl: Lets do it!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Whiteout.

---

Squirrel Girl, Rarity, Lemon Zest, Jewel Man and Ring Man were facing Whiteout.

Squirrel Girl: This is always so much fun.

Whiteout: It sure is. I love having our usual battles.

Lemon Zest: They sure have so much fun.

Rarity: Indeed they do.

Jewel Man: This is gonna be so fun.

Ring Man: Yeah!

Whiteout: Rarity, I heard you are really good with the Keytar.

Rarity: I sure am darling.

Lemon Zest: You have amazing talent there.

Rarity: Indeed. Lets do it.

Whiteout: Gladly!

Whiteout called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Rarity: This will be rapture! SAPPHIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE METEOR STORM!

Rarity rained down a shower of sapphire meteors.

Lemon Zest: This will burn. LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: LEMON METEOR BARRAGE!

Lemon Zest fired a powerful shower of lemon meteors.

Squirrel Girl, Jewel Man and Ring Man fired waves of squirrels, jewels and rings and the attacks all hit Whiteout and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Squirrel Girl: Yeah!

Lemon Zest: That was so fun!

Rarity: It was simple divine darling.

Battle 2: Robo-Blaze

Sora, Applejack, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Blade Man and Drill Man were facing Robo-Blaze.

Robo-Blaze: This is gonna be so much fun.

Sora: It always is gonna be really fun.

Lightning Dust: We're always up for a great challenge.

Applejack: You said it.

Vapor Trail: I love a challenge as much as anyone.

Blade Man: Same here.

Drill Man: Yeah!

Robo-Blaze: Lets do it!

Robo-Blaze called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Try this one on! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING APPLE BURNSTORM!

Applejack fired a wave of apples that were all on fire.

Lightning Dust: This one too! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SPEED OF LIGHTNING BLAST!

Lightning Dust fired a wave of lightning that went at over 220 million miles per hour.

Vapor Trail: And here's one of my favorite comets. COMET STYLE NINJA ART: PANSTARRS COMET FLARE!

Vapor Trail fired a blast of comet energy and it formed into the beautiful Comet PANSTARRS that only appears once every 126,673,944 years.

Sora fired a wave of light and Blade Man and Drill Man fired blades and drill missiles at Robo-Blaze and the blasts all hit him and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Sora: Yeah! The Light Wins!

Vapor Trail: So much fun!

Lightning Dust: AWESOME!

Applejack: YEE-HAW!

## Battle 3: Common Cold

Robin, Rainbow Dash, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom, Kraven and Stalker were facing the Common Cold.

Rainbow Dash: How long have you been sick like this?

Common Cold: I don't really remember. (Sneezes)

Apple Bloom: But that is one nasty cold. You need a lot of TLC.

Apple Fritter: I don't think any kind of TLC can help him get over a cold like this.

Common Cold: She's right.

Robin: He's always sick like this and no matter how hard he tries he can't get over it.

Kraven: That is a very sad thing comrades.

Stalker: It sure is.

Common Cold: I have my own quarentine bubble in headquarters. Why do you think I'm contagious all the time?

Robin: I can see that. Lets do it!

Common Cold called his Pokemon out and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RED LIGHT BEAM SHOWER!

Rainbow Dash fired a bunch of beams of red light.

Apple Fritter: APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FRITTER BOMB SHOWER!

Apple Fritter fired a massive shower of fritter bombs.

Apple Bloom: Maybe some warm apple cider will help you out. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: SOOTHING CIDER STREAM!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of Apple Cider.

Robin, Kraven and Stalker fired blasts of spirit energy and they formed into animal spirits and the blasts hit Common Cold and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Robin: That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Apple Fritter: YEE-HAW!

---

## Battle 4: Captain Cold

---

Qin, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Alizarin Bubblegum, Volcana and Torch Man were facing Captain Cold.

Qin: This is gonna be so much fun.

Captain Cold: It always is.

Sunset Shimmer: If we ever see your abusive father again we will make sure he faces justice.

Pepperdance: That's right.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Yeah!

Captain Cold: Thank you all.

Volcana: You're welcome.

Torch Man: This fire is gonna burn bright!

Captain Cold: Lets do it!

Captain Cold called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Fire Burns Bright! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE OF NEPHTHYS!

Sunset Shimmer fired a fireball that formed into a phoenix.

Pepperdance: SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON FLAME TORNADO!

Pepperdance drank a good portion of her hot sauce and blew out a massive blast of fire and it formed into a deadly tornado of fire.

Alizarin Bubblegum: And Cinnamon is just as good as fire. CINNAMON STYLE NINJA ART: SPICE OF POWER!

Alizarin Bubblegum fired a wave of cinnamon fire and it went at Captain Cold.

Qin, Volcana and Torch Man fired waves of fire and the blasts all slammed into Captain Cold and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Qin: That was infernal!

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was!

Pepperdance: Love some good spice!

---

## Battle 5: Evil Green Ranger

---

Mary Jane, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Indigo Zap, Toxin and Scream were facing the Evil Green Ranger.

M.J.: Always looking to a good fight.

Indigo Zap: It sure is gonna be fun.

Evil Green Ranger: I'm gonna make it all fun.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I'm so excited I can barely contain myself.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be one of the best usual battles EVER!

Toxin: Pinkie Pie is always this excited isn't she?

Scream: She sure is.

Evil Green Ranger: Lets do it!

Evil Green Ranger called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Try this one! LAUGHTER STYLE NINJA ART: PIESTORM SPLATFEST!

Pinkie Pie fired a massive barrage of pies and they were those of different flavors.

Maud Pie: I always have a lot of fun in this. ROCK STYLE NINJA ART: SEDIMENTARY LANDSLIDE PUMMEL.

Maud Pie fired a wave of rocks that tumbled all at the Evil Green Ranger.

Indigo Zap: This will be a shock! INDIGO STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTRIKE OF DARK LIGHTNING!

Indigo Zap fired a massive wave of blue lightning.

Mary Jane, Toxin and Scream fired waves of Symbiote Matter and the blasts all went at the Evil Green Ranger and smashed him all over the place and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Mary Jane: That was an awesome victory!

Pinkie Pie: YEAH! It was one of the best EVER!

Maud Pie: I'm so excited.

---

Battle 6: Number 7

Ed/Edzilla, Fluttershy, Daring Do, Sweetie Belle, Angel Wings, Stone Man and Guts Man were facing Number 7.

Ed: This is always so much fun!

Fluttershy: I'm always up for an awesome challenge.

Daring Do: Me too!

Number 7: I heard that you are both an awesome adventurer and a great archaeologist.

Daring Do: I sure am and Fluttershy and Rainbow Dash showed me that when you work together with friends that you can achieve great things.

Angel Wings: That is a great lesson.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is.

Guts Man: I think so too.

Stone Man: Same here.

Ed: Lets get this on.

Ed turned into EDZILLA!

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT!

Number 7 called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Fluttershy: Feel the Black Sabbath of the Skull Crunchers! SKULL FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GHOSTS OF THE SOULS OF OLD!

Fluttershy fired waves of green fire and it formed into waves of skulls with green fire in their eyes.

Daring Do: One of my favorites is the Quest for the Sapphire Stone! SAPPHIRE STYLE NINJA ART: POWER OF THE SAPPHIRE STONE!

Daring Do fired waves of energy and they formed into the powerful Sapphire Stone.

Sweetie Belle: And this one is cool too! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE EMERALD DRAGON!

Sweetie Belle fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into a deadly dragon of emerald.

Angel Wings: And for the light. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT OF ANGELS AND HOPE!

Angel Wings fired a wave of light and it formed into a bunch of angels of light.

Ed fired waves of fire and Stone Man fired waves of earth and Guts Man fired shockwaves of energy and the blasts all hit Number 7 and knocked her and her Pokemon out.

Edzilla roared in victory.

Angel Wings: So awesome!

Fluttershy: That was awesome!

Daring Do: Yeah it was!

Sweetie Belle: So much fun!

## Battle 7: Infinity Mijinion

Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Luna, Vince, Carol and the Megaforce Rangers were facing Infinity Mijinion.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be a good fight.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

Princess Luna: I always love a good challenge.

Vince: We all do.

Troy Burrows: This is gonna be so much fun. Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Troy: Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!

Emma: Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!

Jake: Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!

Gia: Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!

Noah: Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!

Robo Knight: I am Robo Knight! Protector of the Environment, Guardian of the Earth!

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Carol: Yeah! This is gonna be awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Lets blow this maniac apart with some teamwork!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it! Time to show true mega power!

The Megaforce Rangers then created the Megaforce Blaster!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

Jake and Gia: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

They put cards on the blaster and they represented those of the 3 great powers of the Earth!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER READY!

Robo Knight: It is time to neutralize you! VULCAN CANNON! ACTIVATE!

Robo Knight had his Vulcan Cannon ready to fire!

Robo Knight: Vulcan Cannon Set!

Twilight Sparkle: Full Power everyone! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC LIGHT FORCE!

Twilight Sparkle fired a massive blast of rainbow light.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets do it! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF ARIES THE RAM!

The stars of the constellation of Aries the Ram appeared behind her and she fired waves of fire that formed into Aries the Ram!

Princess Luna: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT DREAMSCAPE BLAST!

Princess Luna fired a powerful beam of energy and it formed into a crescent moon blast.

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY CHARGE!

Robo Knight: MIGHT DYNAMIC! FIRE!

They fired waves of powerful energy.

Vince fired a massive blast of crystal energy and Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and the blasts combined and they slammed into Infinity Mijinion and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion that reduced him to scrap metal!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: Yeah!

Vince: In the words of Infinity Mijinion you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, that's a Mega Win.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

We got all of Infinity Mijinion's weapons and abilities as a result.

---

We later regrouped.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah! Way to go everyone!

Scream: Now that the usual battles are all done, we should find Dark and the others to help them aginst Cipher.

Robo Blaze: Relax. I'm sure they've creamed him by now.

Me: No wait here they come.

Evil Green Ranger: I thought you guys would've taken care of Cipher by now!

Discord: Sorry. But he was just too powerful. Even I'm not able to kill him on my own.

Me: Lets get this Illuminati fuckup!

We went at him and I punched Bill Cipher in the face and knocked him down and he got up and saw us.

Bill Cipher: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of Evil. How's your day been so far.

Captain Cold: Pretty good. (frowns) Until you fucking ruined it!

Me: You give the Illuminati a really bad name!

Bill Cipher: Oh I'm sorry was I supposed to be a good example for you all?

Me: You're gonna be sorry by the time we're done with you!

Bill Cipher: Then let me keep you all entertained by giving you some familiar opponents.

Bill Cipher snapped his fingers and he resurrected 7 of our ultimate enemies that REALLY pissed us off! He had resurrected the great slasher movie horror monsters: From the Child's Play Movies was CHARLES LEE RAY A.K.A. CHUCKY, From the Friday the 13th Francise was JASON, From the Halloween Movies was MICHAEL MYERS, From the Nightmare on Elm Street series was FREDDY KRUEGER, From the Texas Chainsaw Massacre movies was LEATHERFACE, From Stephen King's It was PENNYWISE, and from the movie that scared the living shit out of Lincoln was THE HARVESTER!

---

CHUCKY

**Charles Lee "Chucky" Ray**, also known as **The Lakeshore Strangler**, is the titular main antagonist of the *Child's Play* franchise. He is Tiffany's husband, Glen and Glenda's father, and Andy Barclay's arch-nemesis and former "best friend".

He was voiced by Brad Dourif, who also portrayed his human form. Dourif has also played other villainous roles such as Jack Dante in *Death Machine*, Gríma Wormtongue in the *The Lord of the Rings* film franchise, The Gemini Killer in *The Exorcist III: Legion*, Mathias in *Fading of the Cries*, Deputy Sheriff Clinton Pell in *Mississippi Burning* and Zoso in the ABC television series *Once Upon A Time* .

The novelization of *Child's Play 2* goes into Chucky's backstory. As a child, Charles Lee Ray had a difficult life. His Irish-American mother had come from a wealthy family and was a bartender and dancer, but because she was a dwarf, other kids made fun of Ray. To make matters worse, his Austrian-American father was a raging and obnoxious alcoholic who abused him and his mother. Eventually, Ray became a serial killer, and his abusive mother was his very first victim.

It is implied that members of Ray's family were also murderers in *Seed of Chucky* when he tells Glen that killing has been in the family for generations (although he could have said this to sway him to his side). If this is true, however, this might be where Ray got some of his psychotic personality traits from. Ray apparently went to a man named John Aelsop Bishop (also once known as "Doctor Death") to learn about Voodoo magic as to find a way to cheat death (although John was unaware of Ray's true motives nor his career as a serial killer, thinking that Ray wasn't going to use his teachings for evil). At some later point, Ray met and befriended Daniel Pierce and was introduced to his family: his wife Sarah (who was pregnant with Nica at the time) and his daughter Barbara.

Ray fell secretly in love with Sarah and wanted the two of them to be "family". At some point later, he murdered a woman named Vivian Van Pelt and stole her $6,000 ring for unknown reasons. He also met Tiffany Valentine and she became his girlfriend (though Ray did not view her as such, as he was still in love with Sarah). He also killed Tiffany's mother. One night, Ray found Daniel walking home and offered him a ride home. At some point he managed to subdue and drown him. He later attended his funeral along with Sarah's family. He later kidnapped Sarah and held her in the basement of a building (possibly the same apartment building located at 730 Stony Island Avenue on the south side of Chicago). He revealed his true motives to her and everything he did to her family (now believing himself to be "part" of the family). At some point Sarah managed to gain access to a phone where she dialed 911. The police showed up to the building and Ray realized what happened. Enraged at Sarah's snitching to the cops about "us", he stabbed Sarah with a voodoo knife (the same one used later by Chucky) in the stomach. This caused Nica's paraplegia (paralysis of the legs) later after she was born. From there the *Child's Play* film series unfolds.

Grace Poole mentioned in the second film that Ray murdered a total of one dozen people during his killing spree in Chicago (despite only having three confirmed victims and only one is actually seen on camera). In *Cult of Chucky*, Nica mentioned she read about Ray having murdered 22 people before he was killed by the police.

One night in Chicago, Ray is being chased by the police Sarah had called earlier. Among the officers involved in the chase is detective Mike Norris. He tries his hand at shooting Norris but misses, and he is shot in the foot by him. He sees his partner, Eddie Caputo, in the van up ahead and limps towards his direction, but Norris calls his partner, Jack Santos, to chase the van. Ray is then forced to hide behind a wall, despite his attempts at calling his partner to wait for him. Missing Norris with his gun again, he is told to give up and surrender. Cornered and unable to go anywhere, Ray takes cover inside a toy store, and is soon fatally shot by Norris in the chest. Before dying, Ray removes his trench coat, swears vengeance on Norris and Eddie, and continues to hide from him. He begins to lose his balance and leans forward on boxes of "Good Guy" dolls, knocking them down, and uses a voodoo ritual to transfer his soul into one of the dolls. The store is then struck by lightning and it burns to the ground. Norris presumes Ray died in the explosion.

Later that morning, 6-year-old Andy Barclay tells his widowed mother, Karen, that he wants a Good Guy doll for his birthday after watching a TV commercial about it. Unable to afford the full price, Karen buys a stolen doll from a street peddler named Monty, which is the same doll Charles Lee Ray had earlier transferred his soul into.

That night, as Andy is playing with the doll (who has introduced himself as "Chucky" through the talking feature of the doll), Karen's friend, Maggie Peterson, who is babysitting her nephew Andy, scolds him for turning on the evening news and placing Chucky in front of the TV. When Andy tries to tell Maggie that he did not put Chucky in front of the TV, she does not believe him. Maggie is then viciously struck with a toy hammer and falls out of the apartment window, falling several stories below to her death. The killer's identity is left ambiguous. Andy, when questioned, insists that Chucky has revealed himself to be alive and that he killed Maggie, though he defends Chucky's decision by stating that Chucky told him that "Maggie was a real bitch" and that she "got what she deserved".

The next day, Andy, apparently upon Chucky's request, visits the house of his accomplice Eddie Caputo, missing school in the process. Chucky is revealed as being alive. He sneaks into Eddie's house and blows out the pilot light on the stove and turns up the gas; Eddie, in panicked self-defense, fires his gun and the house explodes, killing him inside.

Later, authorities place Andy in a psychiatric ward after he is found near the crime scene. Karen believes the doll to be the true culprit after she realizes that his batteries had never been put in and she threatens to throw him into the fireplace unless he reveals himself to her. Chucky comes alive in her hands, bites her on her forearm and runs out of the apartment. She contacts Detective Norris, who is now investigating Maggie's death. Although he initially doubts her story, Hector the homeless man who sold Karen the doll confirms that he retrieved it from the burnt down toy store where Charles Lee Ray was killed.

Detective Norris becomes a firm believer after he is attacked by Chucky in his car and survives only by shooting the doll. He had attempted to strangle him, forcing Norris to drive recklessly, and stab him with his knife. Suffering a cigarette burn to his cheek and a gunshot wound, Chucky begins to question himself why he was bleeding following the attack.

Chucky later meets with John Aelsop Bishop, his voodoo instructor from years past, and asks why his gunshot wound bled. John, under torture via voodoo doll, informs him that his body is slowly becoming that of a human's and he will soon be trapped in the body if he does not transfer his soul into the body of the first person he revealed himself to, which is Andy.

Offhandedly remarking that he will "get to be six years old again," Chucky stabs the voodoo doll in the chest and leaves John to die. Karen and Detective Norris, following leads from Charles Lee Ray's case file, find John as he lays dying and receive instructions on how to kill Chucky, although Chucky is a doll, his heart is fully human and vulnerable to fatal injury. Chucky kills the head doctor, Dr. Lawrence Ardmore, while Andy escapes from the psychiatric unit, now aware Chucky is after him. The authorities believe Andy killed the doctor while escaping.

Mike and Karen rush back to the apartment hoping that Andy is there. Chucky reaches the apartment where Andy is and knocks him unconscious with a baseball bat before beginning the same incantation to steal his soul. Karen throws him away as she and Norris check on Andy, only for Norris to be stabbed in the leg by Chucky. After a prolonged struggle, Chucky is thrown into the fireplace by Karen and is lit on fire by Andy after he throws the lighted match in the fireplace. He tried pleading with Andy that they were friends until the end, but Andy told him this is the end.

Andy and Karen, thinking Chucky is dead, go to help the injured Mike Norris. After Andy gets the first aid kit from under the sink, he discovers Chucky is gone. Very burnt but alive, Chucky chases after Andy and Karen, who barricade themselves in the bedroom; Karen shoots him several times, missing his heart, but scattering his head, an arm and a leg in the hallway. After Norris' partner, Jack, arrives, the scattered doll parts attempt to attack under the instructions of Chucky's screaming, severed head. Karen, remembering John's last words, tells Norris to shoot Chucky in the heart. Norris does so and makes a direct hit, killing Chucky, again.

An ambulance arrives to take Norris to the hospital. Karen and Jack help him walk out the door, but Andy stays and looks over the burnt remains of Chucky. Karen returns and leads Andy out of the room and turns off the lights. Andy turns to look at Chucky one last time before leaving.

Two years after the events of the first film, Play Pals Toys repaired the burned Chucky doll, insisting that there was nothing wrong with it, while Andy is sent to foster care due to his mother being sent to a mental hospital for psychiatric evaluation for backing up Andy's testimony on Chucky. When the workers at Play Pals rebuilt Chucky manually, the dreaded Lakeshore Strangler was revived.

Later that night, Chucky was being taken home by the CEO's assistant William Mattson, not knowing that Chucky was truly alive. When he received a call from his girlfriend asking if he remembered the Vodka for their 2-week anniversary. He replied with a yes, hang up, and angrily drove to the liquor store. When he got out of the car, Chucky got the phone and called the orphanage and asked if Andy was there. They said no, but also asked who he was, which he replied "This is his uncle, Charles." When the man came back to the car, irritated that Gold Cards were never accepted at the liquor store, he was attacked by Chucky. Chucky forced him to park the car, where he killed him with a plastic bag.

Chucky found his way to Andy's new home, owned by Phil and Joanne Simpson, and destroyed Andy's Tommy Good Guy Doll with Joanne's China figurine. The figurine was destroyed as well in the process, which resulted in Andy and his foster older sister, Kyle, getting grounded.

That night, Chucky had successfully fooled Andy into making him thinking he was Tommy, which allowed Chucky into his bedroom. There, Chucky had tied Andy to the bed and literally put a sock into his mouth. He began the ritual to place his soul in Andy's body, but was interrupted when Kyle began to crawl in through the window after sneaking out for a date. She began to untie Andy, but did not believe his story of Chucky. Andy, with his newly-freed hand, punches Chucky off of the bed. Joanne and Phil arrive, and Phil takes Chucky to the cellar.

The next day, Chucky followed Andy to school, where he wrote profanity on Andy's test paper. The teacher, Miss Kettlewelll, believed it was Andy who wrote it, and kept him at school for detention. There, Miss Kettlewell had found Chucky and locked him in the closet. Andy, knowing where Chucky was, escaped through the window and made his way for home. Not long after, Miss Kettlewell returned to the classroom, where she noticed Andy was missing. She heard a noise from the closet, and assumed that was where he was. She opened the door and searched everywhere, but was ambushed by Chucky and was beaten to death with a yard stick.

That night, Andy went into the cellar with an electric knife to kill Chucky. He searched everywhere, but was attacked by Chucky who began to bite his ear. Chucky was hit in the side of the head with the knife, and made an escape by hiding behind the stairs. Phil began to slowly walk downstairs, attempting to calm Andy. Unfortunately, Chucky found a harpoon and used it to dangle Phil from the stairs. He released Phil, who fell to his death.

About an hour later, Chucky had murdered Joanne in her bedroom and was now using Kyle to drive him to the orphanage, where Andy was living once again. Kyle had stepped on the breaks, making Chucky shatters the window and falls out of the car. He was on the hood, but Kyle stepped on it, making it harder for Chucky to hold on. She once again stepped on the breaks, forcing Chucky to fly off the car and hit a fence. She attempted to ram him, but got out of the way just in time. She got out of the car and found Chucky on her shoulders.

Kyle took Chucky to the orphanage, where he pulled the fire alarm. Kyle and Andy were taken to the matron (Grace Poole)'s office, who was killed by Chucky. Kyle attempted to help Andy escape, but Andy was taken away by Chucky instead. Chucky told Andy to get in the back of a truck, where he attempted the ritual a second time. He was once again stopped by Kyle, and Chucky forced Andy to flee to the Play Pals Toy Factory while Kyle was being harassed by the truck driver.

In the factory, Chucky attempted the ritual a third and final time, and finally finished it. Fortunately, too much time had been wasted and he was trapped in the doll's body. He attacked, but was stopped by Kyle. In an epic battle, Chucky who is covered in a liquid material used to make plastic dolls, was killed when Kyle forced an air tube in his mouth, making his head explode and thus leading to Chucky's second demise.

Eight years had passed, and Play Pals, Inc. had finally healed from the bad publicity it had been dealing with. They used Chucky's corpse as a mold for the new line of Good Guy Dolls of the 1990s, which transferred his soul from the corpse to a brand new doll, bringing him back to life.

The company decided to give the CEO the first doll as a present, oblivious to the fact that Chucky had been revived. That night, the CEO placed the doll package on his couch while he played putt putt golf in his office. He then noticed weird things happening around the room, such as when the TV turned off by itself and the remote went missing. Eventually, Chucky attacked the man with a golf club and choked him to death with a Yo-Yo. Chucky got on his computer and looked in the files, and found Andy's new location - Kent Military School.

He sent himself to the military school via the mail, excepting the package to go to Andy. Instead, he was opened by an 8-year-old boy named Ronald Tyler. Realizing he had a new body, he told Tyler his secret, thus making Tyler eligible for the soul transfer. Chucky began the ritual, disguising it as a game called "Hide-the-Soul", but was interrupted by the head of the school, Colonel Cochran. Cochran, believing Chucky to be a simple doll, put him in the dumpster. The garbage man arrived, putting everything from the dumpster into his truck. Chucky yelled for assistance, and the garbage man went to the back of the truck to find him. Chucky, however, snuck to the drivers seat and turned on the trash compacter, slowly killing the garbage man.

Tyler began a game of Hide and Seek, forcing Chucky to hunt him down. After a frustrating time trying to find him, he found Tyler in a closet, but the two were eventually found by two girls. They put lipstick on Chucky and the three kids made their escape when they heard Colonel Cochran coming. Chucky hid behind a corner and jumped out with a knife, which gave Cochran a fatal heart attack and died.

Chucky slit the throat of the school's barber and replaced the paint balls for the War Games with real ammunition bullets. That night, Chucky took hostage a girl named Kristen DeSilva, one of the same two young cadets who found Tyler and foolishly used a lipstick on Chucky which only made him angry, hoping that Andy would bring Tyler to him. The Red and Blue teams met and fired on each other. This resulted in the death of Lieutenant Colonel Shelton. Chucky tossed a grenade into the crowd, but one of the students, Whitehurst, made a noble sacrifice and jumped on top of the grenade, killing him instead.

Tyler escaped to a nearby amusement park, but Chucky had gotten there first, killed the security guard and forced Tyler into a haunted house ride-attraction. Andy and Kristin followed them, and a battle began. Kristin was injured, leaving it up to Andy to deal with the doll on his own. When Chucky was underneath an animatronic statue of the Grim Reaper, it swung its scythe, slicing part of Chucky's face clean off. Chucky began the soul transfer spell, and Andy blasted his left arm off in the process. Finally, Chucky got his right hand severed with a knife and was thrown off of the fake mountain of skulls and into the giant fan at the bottom, where he was sliced and died once more.

Tiffany, a former lover and henchwoman of Charles Lee Ray, acquires Chucky's remains (Chucky was chopped up at the end of *Child's Play 3* ) after bribing and later murdering a police officer Robert "Bob" Bailey who removed the dismembered "Good Guy" doll parts from an evidence locker at the Lockport police department by slashing his throat. Believing Ray's soul to still be inhabiting the doll, Tiffany crudely stitches Chucky back together and reenacts the voodoo ritual which instilled Ray inside the doll a decade ago.

Though her chants initially fail to produce results, Chucky unexpectedly springs to life and kills Tiffany's goth-wannabe admirer, Damien, torturing him by ripping off his labret piercing while his hands and feet are cuffed, and suffocating him with a pillow while Tiffany watches with excitement. Tiffany and Chucky then get into an argument because Tiffany believed Chucky wished to marry her while still wearing a diamond ring once belonged to previous victim Vivian Van Pelt who was killed and dumped in a river by Chucky during his days as the infamous Lakeshore Strangler, and that she found it on a mantle the night of his death and never took it off.

Upon learning he had no intention of doing so, Tiffany throws him in a playpen she built for a nursery and locks him in it. She then later gives him another doll in a wedding dress with the same diamond ring removed from her finger to mock him. While Tiffany is watching T.V. while taking a bath, Chucky escapes by cutting through the wood of the play pen with the diamond part of the ring and kills her by pushing the television set into the bath. Then, using the same voodoo spell, Chucky gains further revenge against Tiffany by transferring her soul into a female doll so she could feel what Chucky went through as a living doll. Chucky, who is still intent on becoming human again, concocts a plan with Tiffany to retrieve an amulet known as the Heart of Damballa named after the Voodoo sky god whose very name is the extremely important part of the soul-transfer spell used by Chucky numerous times in the past since he first chanted the spell as Charles Lee Ray. Chucky also explained that he was wearing the talisman around his neck the same night that he gunned down and it was currently buried with his human corpse in Hackensack, New Jersey. They planned to use the bodies of Tiffany's neighbor Jesse and his girlfriend Jade as a means to return to their normal lives.

Tiffany sends Jesse a message asking him to take the two dolls to New Jersey in exchange for cash. Jesse convinces Jade to go with him and helps her pack. Meanwhile, Jade's police-officer uncle Warren breaks into Jesse's car and plants a bag of marijuana to frame Jesse, whom he dislikes. Afraid of him ruining their plans, Chucky and Tiffany kill him by setting up an airbag to launch nails into his face. After the dolls hide the body under the backseat, Jesse and Jade return and begin their trip.

Outside a convenience store, they are pulled over by Officer "Needlenose" Norton, who asks to search Jesse's car for the planted drugs. After he finds it, he goes to his car to report to Warren. During this time, Chucky crawls over and shoves a cloth into Norton's gas tank and lights it. Norton is killed when his car explodes and, seeing the explosion, Jesse and Jade flee the scene. Soon, they stop at a wedding chapel/hotel and are married. During that time, Jade's uncle, still alive, tries to run away but is stabbed numerous times in the back by Chucky. While in the hotel, Jesse and Jade meet a con-artist couple Russ and Diane who steal Jesse's money. As the criminals have sex in their room, Tiffany, who had seen them take Jesse's money and said how the woman "doesn't deserve to wear that ring", takes their bottle of champagne and throws it into the mirrored ceiling, sending down shards of glass and killing the two promiscuous con-artists. Impressed at what she just did, Chucky reveals his true feelings for Tiffany, and then proposes to her. After accepting and putting on the ring, both dolls begin to have sex. Chucky undresses Tiffany and they both began to kiss and touch each other, going into intercourse and having sexual intercourse (getting Tiffany pregnant). The shadows of naked Chucky and naked Tiffany are shown on the wall having sex. Chucky started rubbing Tiffany's clitoris as fast as he could, while she yelled and moaned in enjoyment. Tiffany orgasmed and came on Chucky's hand. Chucky shoved his large penis inside Tiffany's wet vagina, and started humping her fast. She moaned and came again as he humped her. Chucky came and she moaned loudly. While they have sex, Tiffany asks if he had condoms but Chucky tells her it is plastic and they continue to make love. The two couple proceeded to make out while rubbing there naked, sweaty, hot bodies against each other.

The next morning, a maid finds the corpses of the couple and Jesse and Jade drive away with their best friend David, who knew about their plan to elope and heard about the recent murders. He reveals that Jesse and Jade have been pinned for all of the deaths and (while searching for the source of a foul smell) finds Warren's body and demands that Jesse pull over. While he is confronting them, the dolls come alive and hold them hostage with guns, demanding for them to keep driving. David turns and is accidentally killed by a truck that taxes speeding, horrifying Jade and Jesse. Jesse and Jade drive away with the dolls. They are then chased by police, which Chucky is able to shoot the cars and make them go off the road. During that time, the dolls reveal their plan to them and get Jesse to drive in a mobile home to keep the cops off them by using a different vehicle. While preparing Jade for the body-switch, Tiffany begins talking with Jade, who manages to turn Tiffany against Chucky. A fight between the two dolls ensues and Jade seizes an opportunity by kicking and locking Tiffany into the oven while Jesse pushes Chucky out the window. Chucky shoots at Jesse, causing the RV to run off the road and into a ditch.

Chucky finds Jade and forces her to take him to his gravesite in a cemetery within Hackensack, New Jersey, while Jesse takes a weak Tiffany (burnt from the oven, but still alive) and follows them. While the medical examiner is digging, Chucky shoots him in the back of the head and orders Jade to open the casket and give him the amulet. After she breaks it off his skeleton's neck, she throws it out at him. Jesse then appears with Tiffany and they trade hostages. While Jesse and Jade embrace, Chucky is about to throw his knife at Jade until Jesse sees and turns her around; being stabbed in the back. After Jade pulls the knife out of his back and holds him, they are tied up for the ritual as Chucky tells them, "It's showtime!"

Before Chucky starts the body-switching chant, Tiffany distracts him by kissing him while she pulls the knife out of his pocket, stabbing him in his back, telling him why she tells him that they belonged dead (a reference to a famous quote from *Bride of Frankenstein* ).

They fight until he stabs her in the heart, where she collapses to the ground, before saying that her mother always told her that "love would set her free."

While distracted, Jesse knocks Chucky into his grave who demands to be let out. A private investigator, by the name of Lt. Horace Preston, arrives to see Jade pointing a gun into the hole. He sees Chucky and is clearly shocked by what he sees. Preston then watches Jade grab his gun and point it at the doll. Chucky rebuffs her by saying that he'll come back as he always does, and Jade shoots him several times, avenging David and all the others he killed. Chucky is soon defeated and falls into the casket, ending his reign of terror for good. After discovering the truth of the crimes, Preston soon gets on the phone with the police, saying that Jesse and Jade are innocent of the murders and sends the couple home.

While stumbling upon and investigating Tiffany's doll body, Tiffany suddenly springs to life and gives birth to a doll child before finally dying. The baby then rises up to attack Preston brutally just before the screen cuts to black, leaving his fate unknown.

*Seed of Chucky* " *Wait a minute! I'm not gonna let you poison our son's mind with your touchy-feely 12 steps bullsh*t. If you two don't wanna kill anymore, that's your loss but don't look down your noses at me. I'm not ashamed to be a killer, I'm proud of it. It's not an addiction; it's a choice! And it's not something you should have to hide in the closet!* „ ~ Chucky to Tiffany and Glen.

The film opens the night Jesse and Jade get married in *Bride of Chucky* as the second parody of *Look Who's Talking* in the *Child's Play* series where Chucky's sperm reach Tiffany's egg and a baby is conceived and growing over time. At the end of the scene, the baby passes through the birth canal as seen in the last moment in *Bride of Chucky* as the camera pans into its mouth.

6 years after the events of *Bride of Chucky*, the film then shows Glen, the son of Chucky and Tiffany, point of view having a nightmare in which he slaughters a little girl's parents and living a life of embarrassment as a ventriloquist's dummy. Desperate to know his parents, Glen tracks them down to Hollywood. Chucky and Tiffany are first shown killing a man dressed as Santa Claus for a

movie. Upon tracking down his parents, who are now dummies in one of Jennifer Tilly's films, Glen uses a voodoo amulet to bring them back to life. Shortly afterward, when Chucky finds out that Glen is his child, he faints. But as for Tiffany, she was very happy and hugs her child. Tiffany and Chucky have a dispute over whether Glen is male or female. Chucky decides to label him as a boy and Tiffany labels him as a girl, calling him "Glenda".

When a puppeteer, Tony Gardner begins taking Tiffany apart, she and Chucky cut his head off with a piano wire. Jennifer Tilly sees the beheaded body and calls the police. Glen/Glenda is horrified by this, and later asks them why they murder others, as he feels that violence is bad. Tiffany and Chucky then make an agreement to quit killing, although Chucky only pretends to agree.

Jennifer tries to get a role as the Virgin Mary in Redman's directorial debut film " *Virgin Mary* ", but after Redman says that Jennifer is not right for the part, she invites him over to her house. Chucky and Tiffany make plans to transfer their souls into Redman and Jennifer. Jennifer and Redman start to have sex, only for Tiffany to knock them out. While they are unconscious, Tiffany inseminates Jennifer with Chucky's semen. Chucky leaves and takes Glen/Glenda with him. After driving Britney Spears' car off the road, killing her, they proceed to go to a photographer's darkroom. The photographer, Pete Peters, had taken pictures of Tilly having sex with Redman, and of Chucky masturbating. Glen/Glenda tries to warn Peters that Chucky will kill him, only for Peters to bump into a shelf, causing a jar of acid to fall and accidentally kill him. Chucky, overjoyed, believes Glen/Glenda did this on purpose and takes a picture to celebrate.

Jennifer awakens the next morning, realizes that she is pregnant and claims it is Redman's, though he states that this is impossible because he had vasectomy before he went into Hollywood business. In anger, Tiffany rips his intestines out because he says a "specific" version of Mary as a hot lady which made him sounded like somewhat a sexist pig rather then a visionary director and sealed his fate. The next day, Jennifer is horrified to find herself with a fully pregnant belly. The voodoo magic that fuels the killer dolls has also accelerated the pregnancy. Jennifer is captured by Chucky and her chauffeur, Stan, serving as Chucky's replacement body due to Redman's death is also captured. Jennifer's assistant, Joan, tries to help her, but is brutally killed. It is then revealed that there were two souls in Glen: Glen and Glenda. Chucky also reveals that he killed three people and hid them in a closet like Tiffany did to Redman.

Jennifer gives birth to twins, a boy and a girl, and it is then that Chucky has an epiphany. After several years of being an infamous killer doll, Chucky finally accepts his circumstances. Disturbed, Tiffany rejects Chucky and resolves to take Glen with her.

An enraged Chucky throws a knife at Jennifer, but Stan jumps in front and is stabbed in the chest, he tells Tilly that he loves her as he dies. Before Glen can decide which baby to possess, the police arrive, forcing the dolls to flee. Jennifer is rushed to the hospital by the cops, but claims she wants to see her babies. Tiffany drugs Jennifer and begins to possess her using the magic of the Heart of Damballa, but Chucky breaks in and kills Tiffany with an axe.

Glen becomes enraged by this, and attacks Chucky by using his martial skills and than chopping off his limbs and his head with the axe. Realizing what he had done, he suffers an emotional breakdown and Jennifer comforts him.

5 years later, at Glen and Glenda's birthday party, a nanny quits her job because Jennifer's daughter, Glenda, stares at her with hatred and scares her. Jennifer lets her quit, only to kill her when she turns away, and Jennifer's eyes switch to Tiffany's, revealing that Tiffany was successful in possessing Jennifer's body. Glen has taken the body of the son, and receives a strange and unnamed present. When Glen opens the present, he sees that it is Chucky's right arm. Frightened, he wets his pants again as he did before in the past with the signature twitching of his sad eyes and he turns around. Chucky's arm then leaps up, grabs him around the throat, and he begins screaming as Chucky's laugh is heard, meaning he will return, one day.

4 years later after the conclusion of *Seed of Chucky*, a now-fixed Chucky arrives mysteriously in the mail to the Pierce house (erroneously referred to as the "Winters" house in the deleted scenes), family home of paraplegic Nica and her mother, Sarah

outside the town of Highgate in Vermont. Sarah, not knowing who sent Chucky, throws him in the garbage. Later that night, Nica hears Sarah screaming in pain and finds her dead from a self-inflicted stab wound as Chucky watches from a nearby chair.

The next day, Nica is grieving over the gruesome suicide of her mother when her domineering older sister Barb arrives in town, with her family: husband, Ian; daughter, Alice; and live-in nanny, Jill, to help settle their mother's affairs. Also present is Father Frank, a priest from his local parish of St. Paul's that came to council the family. Alice finds Chucky in the bathroom and develops a friendship with him. After Nica and Alice cook chili for dinner, they leave the kitchen to set the dinner table. In their absence, Chucky pours rat poison into one of the bowls. As night falls, Father Frank and the family sit down and eat. Father Frank leaves as a thunderstorm starts. Emergency personnel arrive at the scene of a car accident and find Father Frank, disoriented from the rat poison, pinned at the throat by the roof of his car. Firefighters remove the car's roof, unintentionally severing his head.

Back at the house, Nica, Barb, Jill, and a half-asleep Ian are watching old home movies. Nica notices a human Charles Lee "Chucky" Ray in one of the movies. Alice comes downstairs and notifies everyone that Chucky is gone. Nica finds the return address from the package Chucky arrived in. She tries to call the number, but the storm is causing on and off blackouts and blocking cellphone signals. Jill puts Alice to bed and starts looking for Chucky. While in the kitchen, Barb comes in and passionately kisses Jill, indicating an affair. Nica returns to the living room and finds Chucky sitting on the sofa next to a two Ian. Nica uses the house elevator to take Chucky to Alice, but a blackout occurs and Chucky cuts her leg with a knife. The power returns and the elevator takes Nica to the second floor where Alice takes Chucky and goes to bed.

After everyone else went to their rooms, Nica goes downstairs and looks up "Chucky Doll Evidence" on the internet, where she reads the stories of his murders and realizes that Chucky is alive. Jill goes to Alice's room, strips down to her underwear, and starts video chatting with Barb in another bedroom next to Ian. While talking in video chat Barb tries to warn Jill that Alice is up (not knowing that is

Chucky). Jill looks down and sees Chucky holding a knife. Chucky kicks a bucket of rain water over. The water touches Jill's feet and a power outlet, electrocuting her to death and causing another blackout. Barb goes to check on Alice. A now awake Ian questions who Barb is really checking on, indicating that he put a nanny cam on Chucky and knows about the affair. Barb leaves the room after Ian puts in earplugs to tune her out.

Barb finds Chucky sitting on stairs that lead to the attic. Thinking that Alice is in the attic, Barb picks up Chucky and goes up to look for her. Meanwhile, with the elevator unusable due to the blackout, Nica crawls up the stairs to the second floor. In the attic, Barb notices the knife in Chucky's overalls. She sets Chucky down on a trunk and continues her search for Alice. Barb turns around and sees Chucky sitting on a shelf. She notices that parts of Chucky's face is peeling. Barb peels off the plastic coating on Chucky's face, exposing his stitches and scars from the previous films. Chucky comes alive and gauges out one of Barb's eyes with his knife.

Nica makes it to the attic's stairs. Chucky throws Barb's eyeball down the stairs. Barb then falls down the stairs dead. Chucky makes his way down the stairs towards Nica. Nica gets a wheelchair from the hallway closet and rolls away with Chucky in pursuit. Nica stops at Alice's room and sees that she has disappeared. Nica makes it to Ian and alerts him of the situation. A skeptical Ian wheels Nica to the garage, then goes back to the house to find Alice, instead finding Jill's and Barb's dead bodies. Chucky locks himself in a car in the garage, starts it, and tries to kill Nica with carbon monoxide poisoning. Nica finds a hatchet and smashes a car window to attack Chucky. Ian returns to the garage and sees Nica with the hatchet. Ian, now suspecting Nica of the murders, disarms her. The stress of the entire situation causes Nica to suffer a heart attack and lose consciousness.

Nica regains consciousness. Ian has tied her to her wheelchair and looks at footage from the nanny cam that Chucky is irresponsible for the murders. The footage shows that Chucky is alive and hid Alice in a closet and the affair between Barb and Jill. Chucky comes in and uses Nica's wheelchair to run Ian over. Chucky then uses the hatchet to chop off Ian's lower jaw, killing him. Chucky attacks Nica lodging the hatchet into her knee, but she manages to break out of her restraints and knock out Chucky. Chucky gets back up and Nica uses the hatchet to decapitate him.

Nica turns her back to tend to her wounds. Chucky gets up and reattaches his head. Then he grabs Nica's wheelchair, pushes her down the hall and through the balcony. Nica falls to the ground floor. Chucky walks downstairs and taunts Nica. Nica asks why Chucky is doing this. Through flashbacks, Chucky explains he was an old "friend" of the family. He was in love with Sarah, but she was married to Daniel and pregnant with Nica. Chucky killed Daniel and kidnapped her some time after the funeral. After Sarah rejected him, Chucky stabbed her in the stomach before fleeing from the police. The stab to Sarah's stomach is what caused Nica to be born a paraplegic. The kidnapping led to Chucky's death as a human, setting off the chain of events of his rampage.

The electricity returns long enough for Nica to make it into the elevator. Chucky cuts Nica's fingers before dropping the knife into the elevator. Nica, now holding the knife, urges Chucky to attack her. Chucky lunges at Nica and is stabbed in the back. Nica tries to leave the elevator, but Chucky springs back to life. Officer Stanton, the young policeman who was in Father Frank's parish long before he was present at his death, arrives at the house and hears Nica scream. He enters the house and sees Nica in the elevator, still holding the bloody knife. He looks around and sees Barb's body upstairs while Chucky sinisterly watches from a nearby chair.

Some time later, Nica is found guilty of the murders and sent to an asylum for the criminally insane. As Nica is being wheeled out of court, she taunts Chucky (a piece of evidence) that she is still alive, just like his former victim Andy Barclay which she considers to be "completion anxiety" which is very common in males. The arresting officer takes Chucky and prepares to take it to an unknown person. Officer Stanton sees the plastic bag Chucky is in moving because of his breathing. Before he looks inside, Tiffany pops up in the backseat and slits his throat. Tiffany then mails Chucky to his next target.

Alice, now living with her paternal grandmother, comes home from school. Alice looks for her grandmother, but finds Chucky instead.

She asks where her grandmother is and Chucky replies, "In the cellar". Chucky persuades Alice to play "Hide the Soul". The camera pans away as Chucky says the chant that will transfer his spirit to Alice's body. Before the screen cuts to black, Alice's screaming grandmother pops up on the screen with a plastic bag over her head. The chant failed for unexplained reasons, ranging from Alice's grandmother stopping it to Chucky's soul residing in the Good Guy doll for too long.

6 months later, Chucky is delivered to the now-adult Andy Barclay. When Andy turns his back to answer a phone call from his mother Karen, Chucky cuts his way out of the package. Chucky looks at an old photo of Andy and his mother from when he was a child and an old photo of his old friend and former adopted sister named Kyle, before turning his attention to Andy. Andy (anticipating Chucky coming after him) holds a shotgun to Chucky's head. Andy remarks "Play with this", before pulling the trigger.

4 years after *Curse of Chucky*, Andy has kept Chucky's head to torture him in revenge for his crimes. After coming home from a date with his girlfriend who breaks up with him over his past, Andy smokes a joint and Chucky asks for a hit and tries to bite Andy to scare him. Andy then burns Chucky who mocks him for getting dumped.

At the remote facility known as Harrogate Psychiatric Hospital where Nica resides after she was recently transferred from Lochmoor State Mental Hospital, a Chucky doll is used in Nica's therapy group and is claimed by a disturbed patient, Madeleine, as her baby. Nica, who has come to believe she was responsible for the murders and imagined Chucky, is unimpressed by the doll. The next day, Tiffany visits Nica to tell her that her niece, Alice, had died of a "broken heart" and gives Nica a Chucky doll that Alice wanted her to have. That night, the doll wakes up, takes a scalpel, and looks for Nica. Chucky comes across Angela, who believes she is dead, and tells him where Nica's room is but she irritates Chucky when she denies he is real and he promises to kill her later. Chucky goes into Nica's room and sees a pool of blood next to her bed after she slashes her wrist to try to commit suicide. The next morning, Nica finds her wrist stitched up and the words "Not yet" written in her blood. Angela is then found dead with her wrist slashed and the words "Chucky did it" written in her blood, leading everyone to believe she committed suicide. Nica realizes the woman she met earlier was Tiffany Valentine, Chucky's girlfriend, and tells everyone Chucky's history as a serial killer of 22 people before being shot by police. Claire, a patient who burned down her house, accuses Nica of killing Angela but Malcolm, who has multiple personality disorder, believes Nica. Nica suspects both dolls are alive somehow and demands Dr. Foley to prove to everyone she is right. He burns the doll's right fingers and nothing happens. Nica asks him to try it on Madeline's doll but she refuses and leaves. While walking in the cemetery, Madeline throws her doll into a grave and Malcolm gets in the grave to retrieve it and it appears Chucky has taken over his body. Claire is about to throw away the other doll but it bites her and she realizes it is alive. Dr. Foley however accuses her of harming herself and he sedates her. The Chucky then uses a compresent tank to shatter the ceiling window above her and the shards decapitate Claire.

Nica, who now realizes Chucky has been real all along and she is not insane, tries to convince Dr. Foley. He decides to hypnotize her to help her state of mind. During the session, it is revealed he has been sexually abusing her and Chucky, repulsed and envious by this revelation, knocks him unconscious with a glass, calling the doctor diabolical. He offers Nica to kill Dr. Foley but she refuses. Andy finds out about the deaths at the mental institution and rushes there to save Nica. He send a Chucky doll with short hair to Dr. Foley with a gun inside it so he can tell the difference. Madeline, who has been struggling to accept she smothered her baby, tries to suffocate her doll and then gives it a burial to accept her baby is dead. Her Chucky doll later emerges from the grave and gets into Madeline's room. She allows Chucky to kill her so she can be with her baby and he shoves his hand in her throat, and pulls out part of her spleen, killing her instantly. He manages to restrain Nica in a body jacket and bring her into Dr. Foley's office. Dr. Foley tries to assault her again and Chucky knocks him out again, torn between killing him or taking notes. He again offers her to kill the doctor but she refuses. Madeleine's doll comes into the room and tells Chucky has arrived and Chucky criticizes how long it took for Andy to show up. Chucky reveals he came across a voodoo spell on the internet that allows him to spread his soul into multiple dolls. He also reveals

Alice was one host but was killed when a victim fought back. He then orders Madeline's Chucky doll to wake up the short haired Chucky doll. The three dolls kill Carlos when he walks in on them. The three dolls split up: the short-haired Chucky will kill Andy, Madeline's Chucky will kill anyone else who comes around, and the other Chucky will soon deal with Nica.

Nica asks him to kill her already, but Chucky says he never planned to kill her because he says that there are worst things than death. He performs the voodoo chant to transfer his soul into her body, which gives Nica/Chucky the ability to walk. In Nica's "honor", Nica/Chucky stomps Dr. Foley's face to death on the floor of his office with the red heels he put on Nica. Nica/Chucky finds Malcolm standing over the body of a nurse with a drill machine in her stomach and he claims he killed her because he is Charles. Nica/Chucky denies possessing Malcolm, whom he refers to as a poser. Malcolm admits he just wants to be somebody who matters and is stabbed through the head with the drill machine by Madeline's Chucky doll, who says "at least it was a fun place". The short-haired Chucky appears to Andy and stabs him in the leg but Andy manages to overpower Chucky and grabs the gun from inside Chucky, and shoots him 5 times before stomping his face repeatedly. Nica/Chucky appears and tells Andy shooting Nica/Chucky will also kill Nica. Andy tries to shoot anyway but is out of bullets. The hospital goes on lockdown and Nica/Chucky leaves Andy locked up to frame him for the murders, saying "tag, you're it". Madeline's Chucky doll sits on the sofa and pretends to be a normal doll again (while the soul was still in it).

Nica/Chucky walks out of the hospital and is reunited with Tiffany, who greets him. They share a kiss, with Nica/Chucky saying "well, this is new" and Tiffany replying "works for me". Tiffany mentions how bad she feels for Alice and how nice it was having her around. Nica/Chucky scoffs at this, saying "Nah, f**k that kid". Nica/Chucky and Tiffany then begin manically laughing and the rear view mirror shows the Tiffany doll in the back seat is alive as well as they drive off into the night.

Meanwhile back at Andy Barclay's cabin, Chucky sees a woman park her car outside and opened the sliding glass door upon entry, he recognizes her as Kyle, another of his surviving enemies. Kyle replies "Andy sent me. We're gonna have some fun.", before she begins torturing him in retribution for his heinous crimes in the past as Chucky screams in pain.

As Andy still lives, it is highly possible that Andy will escape the asylum and resume his hunt once again.

## JASON VOORHEES

**Jason Voorhees** is a serial killer and the main antagonist of the *Friday the 13th* franchise. He appears as a posthumous character in the original *Friday the 13th*, the posthumous overarching antagonist of *Friday the 13th: A New Beginning*, the main antagonist of every other entry and *Friday the 13th: The Game* and the titular secondary antagonist/anti-hero of *Freddy vs. Jason* . He is also the main character of the video game Friday The 13th: Killer Puzzle, along with several comics and novels.

He is a deformed murderer who is known for wearing a hockey mask to cover his deformities and killing those who dare to step foot in Crystal Lake out of vengeance for his mother Pamela whom he witnessed being decapitated. When he was a human, Jason was exceptionally durable and difficult to kill, but he could still feel pain and eventually was brought down by Tommy Jarvis, who continuously hacked away at him with his own machete. However, this would not be the end for years later, he'd be brought back from the dead by complete accident by Jarvis as an undead revenant which granted him supernatural abilities. Jason is also notable for using a machete as his preferred weapon with a close second being an axe, but he also has been known to use just whatever item he finds lying around and even his bare hands.

Jason Voorhees is an indirect antagonist in this film and is only present through flashbacks. When the protagonist Alice met his mother Pamela, she recounted how she and her husband had Jason born as a hydrocephalic, making him physically deformed. Because of this, his mother never took him to school, and was extremely overprotective of him.

Pamela later took a job as a cook at Camp Crystal Lake, where the other campers would frequently bully Jason because of his deformity. Jason drowned when his bullies pushed him into Crystal Lake. The bullies ran off after realizing their actions.

The camp counselors were unaware of what was happening, as they were busy partying and having sex elsewhere at the time. Pamela proceeded to kill many of the camp counselors and campers in later years for vengeance over Jason's drowning. As soon as she finishes recounting his story, Pamela directs her anger towards Alice, viewing her as another camper conniving in the suffering of Jason. Alice denies this, but Pamela doesn't listen to her and violently attacks her. After a violent and bloody confrontation, Alice finally decapitates Pamela.

His first actual appearance (other than a flashback and a dream sequence) was in *Friday the 13th Part 2*, as the killer seen wearing a sack over his face to hide his deformities. Supposedly, Jason apparently never drowned in the lake and had been surviving all these years as a hermit in the woods. According to legend, Jason stumbled upon witnessing his mother decapitated by Alice, the sole survivor of Pamela's spree. Taking revenge, he tracked down Alice a month later and murdered her with an ice pick to her temple. Since then, Camp Crystal Lake had been off-limits to everyone.

Five years later, he discovered the whereabouts of a nearby training camp within the area of Camp Crystal Lake, and began to murder many of the camp counselors as well as a local named Crazy Ralph, who always warned people about Crystal Lake being doomed. Eventually, he fought two of the remaining counselors named Ginny and Paul inside his makeshift shack, which contained a shrine where his mother's head and clothing were put onto and having bodies of his victims surrounding it. While Jason was distracted into fighting Paul, Ginny managed to slam the machete used by his mother into his shoulder before escaping.

Surviving the events from *Part 2*, Jason headed down to a nearby store to steal new clothing, and murdering the owner and his wife. Nearby, he then hid inside a barn at a house in the Crystal Lake area, named Higgins Haven. When the inhabitants of the house returned to the area, he once again returned to his killings and murdered many of the inhabitants in the area, including three hostile bikers. During his spree, he managed to take and don a hockey mask from a nearby victim named Shelly.

While fighting the last survivor Chris Higgins, she remembered him as the same man who previously attacked her in the woods two years ago, just before hanging the killer with a noose. When he freed himself and while in the process of finally killing one of the bikers named Ali who had awoken from being unconscious by him, Chris then struck him in the head with an axe, supposedly killing him.

Despite his wound, Jason supposedly managed to survive and revived inside the morgue, where he kills an attendant and a nurse before escaping and setting out to the Crystal Lake again. After escaping, he targeted a nearby rental house owned by a group of teenagers for the weekend, across from a house owned by the Jarvis family.

He once again proceeded to brutally slaughter many of the residents in the area, including a hitchhiker and the older vengeful brother of one of his previous victims, whom had been tracking down Jason since then. After murdering everyone else, Jason continued into targeting the last two survivors, Tommy and Trish Jarvis. In the fight, Tommy manages to distract Jason into shaving his head, resembling Jason at a younger age. While distracted, Trish took a machete and slammed into the side of his head, splitting his head upon falling down into the blade. As Trish and Tommy embrace, he sees Jason's fingers slowly move and continues to hack at his body with the machete.

Although Jason Voorhees did not appear as the killer in *Friday the 13th: A New Beginning*, he is seen in dream sequences and hallucinations by an adult Tommy Jarvis, five years later since the demise of Jason. Instead, a different antagonist named Roy Burns appeared in the film, using Jason's identity to avenge the death of his son Joey and murdering the nearby residents of a halfway home named Pinehurst, as a copycat killer. Burns was eventually killed and in the process, his true identity was revealed to the characters and audience.

Years later, it is believed by authorities that Jason was cremated, but this is proven false when an adult Tommy finds Jason's burial with his friend Allen Hawes and attempts to burn him. While stabbing at his corpse with a metal pole, lightning strikes at the pole connected into Jason, and soon brings the mass murderer back to life as a strong zombie. Allen attempts to knock Jason unconscious with a shovel, but it shatters to pieces as soon as it hits his head. Jason rips Hawes' heart out while Tommy flees to his car. Jason then dons his hockey mask once again. Jason returns to his vengeful killing spree and murders many of the victims at Camp Crystal Lake (renamed to Forest Green), including the camp counselors, a gravedigger, five paintball players, but spares the little children but had a fascination with one little girl. and killed (once he finally realized that Jason had returned) Sheriff Garris and two of his officers before Tommy used a boulder and chain to chain him to the bottom of Crystal Lake. To finish him off, Tommy and the sheriff's daughter Megan activate a boat propeller's blade and uses it on Jason's face, cutting off part of his mask and breaking his neck.

Jason was accidentally reawakened by Tina Shepard, who used her telekinetic powers in an attempt to resurrect her father, who drowned in Crystal Lake. His chain was snapped, allowing him to return and kill Jane and Michael, whose birthday several people were celebrating at Camp Crystal Lake and most of the people at the party, as well as Tina's mother and her doctor, Dr. Crews, until only Tina and Nick were the only ones left. Tina fought Jason off using her telekinesis, and eventually snapped his mask in two, revealing his hideous zombie-esque face. Eventually, Tina summoned the spirit of her father, who dragged Jason to the bottom of Crystal Lake and chained him there again.

Jason was reawakened by a boat on Crystal Lake when its anchor caught on a power line, shocking him and releasing him from his prison. He killed the boat's inhabitants Jim and Suzy, donning a new mask from then, and stowed aboard the S.S. Lazarus, a cruise ship on its way to New York occupied by several high school graduates. Jason killed all of them as they reached New York, including the teacher Charles McCulloch (who, like Garris, denied Jason's return until moments before his death), leaving only Rennie and her boyfriend Sean. He eventually chased them into the sewer, which flooded with toxic wastes and swept him away, despite the survivors having a hallucination where it transformed him into his child self.

The NYPD notifies the FBI of Jason Voorhees. The FBI, finally aware of his existence, set up a sting operation and successfully managed to shoot him down and blow him to pieces just before he could kill an FBI agent luring him to the shooting spot. However, not even this could kill him by now. His heart lived on, and at the morgue, it hypnotized a coroner into eating it. Jason's spirit possessed the coroner.

In the form of a worm-like creature, Jason's soul transferred to different people to possess them (gruesomely melting and killing his previous host once he leaves them because Jasons rage was too strong for their bodies), and killed several people in an attempt to be reborn through Diana Kimble, her daughter Jessica, or her baby daughter Stephanie, because, as the only remaining blood relatives of Jason, they are the only ones he can be reborn through. Likewise, only Diana or Jessica can truly destroy him by striking at his heart with a mystical dagger. Bounty Hunter Creighton Duke told all this to the film's male protagonist, Steven (Jessica's boyfriend) and Steven told Jessica everything Steven was told by Duke. Jason managed to kill Diana by accident on which he was trying to kill Steven and eventually he managed to discover her corpse at the Voorhees house and was reborn through it.

He then briefly grabbed Jessica in her top before He then killed Duke with a bear hug which crushed him and Jason then went after Jessica and Steven again whom pushed him out the window and then he fought Steven, before Jessica stabbed him in the heart, and he was dragged to Hell. As Steven and Jessica walk off together with their baby, Jason's masks is seen remained on the surface. But Freddy Krueger's hand grabs his discarded mask and pulls it into the ground.

Contrary to what Creighton Duke believed not even this could prevent him from being resurrected, this time not by lightning, but by someone from inside Hell itself. In *Freddy vs. Jason*, Freddy Krueger brought Jason back to life, disguised as Mrs. Voorhees, so he could kill for him at Elm Street so people would believe that he returned (since their fear gives Freddy his power, and if no one remembers him, he cannot come back). Once Jason spread enough fear around, Freddy was able to return, but Jason did not stop killing, stealing his potential victims from him. So Freddy possessed someone to inject Jason with tranquilizer so he could enter his dreams and kill him.

In the meantime, Lori Campbell and Will Rollins were taking Jason to Camp Crystal Lake so he could fight Freddy and have a home field advantage. Freddy nearly killed Jason before he woke up. When Lori pulled Freddy out of the dream world, Freddy and Jason engaged in a bloody battle, while Freddy landed numerous hits on Jason, they did little more than irritate him and failed to slow him down until the battle moved to the docks where Jason brutally slashed Freddy in submission.

Jason was about to finish Freddy off when Freddy uses his glove to slice Jason's fingers off forcing him to drop his machete. Taking Jason's weapon, Freddy sliced him with both the Machete and his glove and eventually drives the blades of his glove in Jason's eyes, still not able to kill him. The two continue to fight and as the fight progresses Jason pulls Freddy's arm out of its socket and Freddy drives the Machete into Jason's chest. Jason then punches a hole into Freddy's stomach, and the two only stop fighting when Lori sets fire to a large number of propane tanks with gasoline, the resulting explosion sending both of them into the lake.

Freddy emerges a short time later with Jason's machete, to kill Lori and Will, but the two are unintentionally saved by Jason who stabs Freddy with his own severed arm, after which Jason sank below Crystal Lake after Lori decapitated Freddy and threw Jason's machete into the lake and left with Will. However, Jason survived, and walked out of Crystal Lake carrying Freddy's head, which winks at the audience, indicating that he too may still be alive.

Five years after his battle with Freddy. Jason was then captured by the U.S. government in 2008. After many unsuccessful execution attempts, they decided in 2010 that since Jason could not be killed, he must be frozen until they could find a way to destroy him. However, one of the doctors wanted to research his ability to regenerate lost tissue for a profit, but was killed when Jason escaped. One of the government researchers, Rowan, managed to cryogenically freeze Jason, but was frozen in the process when

Jason stabbed her through the wall of the chamber. Jason remained frozen until 2455, when some students on a field trip discovered him and Rowan and took them aboard their ship, the *Grendel*, and headed back to Earth 2 (the original Earth was dead, having experienced either an apocalypse or suffering nuclear fallout). He was thought to be dead, but he woke up and killed most of the ship's crew, including most of the students, Professor Braithwaite Lowe, and Sergeant Brodski's grunt team (though Brodski survived Jason's attempt to kill him). Eventually he fought an android, Kay Em, who blew off his right arm, left leg, a portion of his chest, and his head. However, a nanotechnology medical station brought him back to life and transformed him into an equally unkillable cyborg, Uber Jason, using scraps of metal and cloth around the room. It is unknown whether the machine was malfunctioning or if Jason's soul was manipulating it. Eventually, Jason blew up the ship, and the explosion sent him flying toward the shuttle where Rowan, Tsunaron (the last surviving student), and Kay Em (who, at this point, is only a head because Jason punched off her head during their initial confrontation upon Jason's "upgrade") were escaping. Before he could reach them, however, he was intercepted by Brodski, who somehow escaped the explosion, and knocked down toward Earth 2, where both were burned in its atmosphere by the reentry, seeming destroying the undead killer once and for all. After crashing in a lake, The two teens go in to investigate. As they go, Jason's charred mask is seen sinking to the bottom of the lake, hinting he survived.

## MICHAEL MYERS

**Michael Audrey Myers** (born October 19, 1957), also known as **The Shape** or **The Bogeyman**, is a serial killer typically portrayed as an entity of pure evil and the main antagonist of the *Halloween* franchise. He is the archenemy of Laurie Strode and Sam Loomis.

Michael Audrey Myers was born on October 19, 1957. When he was 6 years old, Michael Myers killed his older sister Judith after having sex with her boyfriend. His parents caught him and was sent to Smith's Grove Sanitarium. His psychiatrist, Dr. Sam Loomis, spent eight years trying to reach him but discovered that he was pure evil and had no discernible motive in killing his sister. Thus, he spent seven more trying to keep him locked away. Just as he was about to be permanently locked up, on Halloween Eve, Michael stole a Smith's Grove car and drove back to Haddonfield. He also killed an industrial worker to wear his grey coat and robbed a store to wear the iconic white mask and buy weapons. The town sheriff investigated the robbery but thought it was just kids making a mess.

Michael soon stalked a young girl named Laurie Strode, and tried to kill her. In the process, he killed her friends Annie, the daughter of the sheriff, Lynda, and Bob. Knowing that Laurie would find them, he removed Judith's gravestone and placed it behind Annie's corpse and also positioned the corpses of the other teenagers in ways that would frighten Laurie. Laurie however recovers from Michael's attacks and stabs him with a coat hanger. Just as she thought Michael was dead, he wakes up but Dr. Loomis arrives and shoots him 6 times, causing him to fall out the window. Dr. Loomis looks down from the balcony but finds out that Michael has mysteriously vanished.

Taking place immediately after the previous film, Michael continued trying to kill Laurie that night and killed many more victims, most of them at Haddonfield Memorial Hospital, but was eventually shot in the eyes by Laurie, and set on fire by Dr. Loomis, who activated several flammable gas tanks and turned on a lighter, causing an explosion that set Michael on fire and supposedly burned him to death. From here, the old timeline splits into two alternate timelines.

Michael was left in a coma. He was sent to Ridgemont Federal Sanitarium until he was arranged to be transferred back to Smith's Grove. However, upon hearing that his sister Laurie Strode had died and her daughter Jamie Lloyd lived in Haddonfield, Michael awoke from his coma, killed the Smith's Grove paramedics and drivers, crashing the ambulance and mutilating their bodies. After the vehicle crashed off a bridge, Michael escaped and stopped at Penney's gas station and murdered the employees. Loomis arrives shortly thereafter in pursuit with a staff car loaned to him by Ridgemont, and upon discovering the victims, sees Michael wearing the mechanic's jumpsuit. Loomis tries pleading with Michael to spare Haddonfield's population with looking for Jamie and take him instead, but when Michael remains silent, Loomis fires at him, but Michael has vanished. Michael responded by driving off in a stolen tow truck, burning the station to the ground in the process and leaving Loomis stranded. Jamie saw him as Loomis finally arrived in town.

He contacted Sheriff Ben Meeker, with the pair of them heading out searching for Jamie, who was trick-or-treating with Rachel. In the meantime, Michael attacked the Haddonfield Police station, murdering Meeker's deputies still there, and threw an electrical technician named Bucky into some high voltage power transformers at a power substation, plunging Haddonfield into darkness. When Loomis reveals Michael has returned home to kill, the truckers of Haddonfield form into a lynch mob to deal with Michael themselves. Meeker and Loomis find Jamie and Rachel and take them to take refuge in the former's house. Unfortunately, Michael had followed them there hiding in the back of the surviving deputy's patrol car, and murders Deputy Logan, Meeker's daughter Kelly, and her boyfriend Brady as he pursues Jamie and Rachel. Rachel is knocked unconscious as they try to climb down from the roof of the Meeker house to escape Michael, and Jamie is then taken to her school by Loomis, only to be attacked by Michael there. He nearly has Jamie at one point, grabbing her by the leg, but a recovered Rachel arrives and blasts Michael with a fire extinguisher, forcing him to let go of Jamie. They are soon met by Earl and his team of truckers, who heard the school alarm go off, and on Rachel's suggestion, they flee Haddonfield, meeting up with the Illinois State Police on their way to Haddonfield to reinforce Sheriff Meeker, who direct them to a substation where they believe they will be safe. However, Michael had gotten aboard the truck, and kills Earl's fellow truckers in Unger, Orrin and Allen Gateway, before brutally ripping Earl's throat open, forcing Rachel to take control of the truck and try to throw him off of it. She eventually throws him off the roof and hitting him straight on while cursing him to die before ramming him. Jamie went over to check her uncle's body, and as he rose once again, Meeker and a team of both the lynch mob and Illinois State Troopers showed up and shot him relentlessly until he fell down a nearby mineshaft.

After being shot at and falling into the mine shaft, Michael escapes being blown up by Sheriff Meeker, the lynch mob, and state troopers when they toss dynamite down the shaft to finish him off by escaping into a nearby creek and slipping back into his coma upon being found by a local hermit. A year later, Michael awoke from his coma, and killed the hermit who had tended to him. Michael returned to Haddonfield, and began stalking Rachel and stabbing her with a pair of scissors, taking revenge on her for the attempt on his life when she ran him down a year ago. When Rachel's friends Tina Williams and Samantha showed up looking for her, Michael followed them to a party. At the party, Michael murdered Samantha and her boyfriend in the barn just as Tina found the bodies of her friends and the police officers sent to protect her after Jamie sensed she was Michael's next target due to the psychic bond she had gained with Michael. Unfortunately, when Jamie and her friend Billy from the Haddonfield Children's Clinic showed up to help Tina, Michael went after Jamie, and Tina heroically sacrificed herself with letting Michael fatally stab her while Jamie was rescued by Loomis, Meeker, and the joint task force of Haddonfield Police and Illinois State Troopers. After seeing Tina's corpse get taken away by the coroner, Jamie agrees to Loomis' plan to capture Michael once and for all.

Sheriff Meeker arranged to using Jamie as bait to lure Michael back to the old Myers house to capture him with a large force of policemen, including a SWAT team. Michael murdered the staff at the Children's Clinic to distract the police, luring Meeker, his deputies, and most of the state troopers back there, leaving only two troopers to protect Loomis and Jamie. Michael then killed the state troopers who had remained with Loomis and Jamie and began chasing Jamie through the attic. He pursued Jamie downstairs, where Loomis shot him with tranquilizers before finally beating him unconscious with a plank of wood before collapsing from a stroke, moments before Meeker and the rest of the police return after realizing they had been lured away so Michael could get to Jamie. Michael was taken into custody at the Haddonfield Police Station, and Meeker made preparation for him to be transferred to a maximum security facility by the National Guard where he would remain until he hopefully died. However, before that could happen, a mysterious Man in Black who had arrived in Haddonfield attacks the station, killing Meeker and his men, and destroying the cell Michael was in, freeing him, to Jamie's horror when she discovers the carnage and her uncle missing from his destroyed cell.

The residents of Haddonfield believed that Jamie and Michael died in the explosion at the police station in 1989. In fact, the mysterious man in black had taken them and had hid them away in an unknown building, and now had impregnated Jamie. Jamie hid her baby at a bus station and fled back to Haddonfield. When Michael forced her off the road, Jamie took refuge in a barn, where Michael found and impaled her on a corn thresher. As the bleeding Jamie told him he could not have her baby, Michael switched on the machinery and watched as his niece was gutted. He then returned to Jamie's vehicle in search of the infant, to find that he was not there.

Meanwhile, relatives of the couple who adopted Laurie Strode have moved into the old Myers house. Tommy Doyle tracked the call to the bus station and discovered her baby, who he named Stephen. Michael returned to his house and murdered the Strodes in search of Jamie's baby, leaving only Danny and his mother Kara alive.

Tommy and Loomis tracked the cult down to the Smith's Grove Sanitarium. As Loomis confronted Wynn, the latter congratulated him on being the first to recognize the unique power of Michael's evil. Michael then continued his search for Jamie's baby, only to be pumped full of drugs and beaten unconscious with a pipe by Tommy. As Tommy, Kara, and the children prepared to leave Smith's Grove for safety, Dr. Loomis decided to stay to attend to some "business". When Loomis returned, Michael was nowhere to be found, his mask is on the floor, and Loomis is heard screaming. An alternate ending has Wynn, dressed as Michael, being discovered by Loomis, before Wynn passes the Mark of Thorn to Loomis, effectively making him Michael's eternal guardian, causing Loomis to scream as he comes to the horrible realization.

The *H20* timeline canonizes the events of only the first two films. Michael was not heard from since Laurie Strode had faked her death in an automobile accident, renamed herself "Keri Tate", and became the headmistress at Hillcrest Academy High School and had a son named John. After terrorizing the town, Michael pursued John and his girlfriend to Laurie's house, where the two finally meet each other for the first time in 20 years. Michael killed Laurie's boyfriend and Laurie, John and his girlfriend eventually escape, but afterward, Laurie orders them to escape (and they do so) while Laurie stays behind to fight Michael.

She picks up an axe and arrives back at the school. She finds Michael and enters a final battle with him. After a long pursuit, Laurie eventually stabbed Michael several times and threw him off a balcony. As Laurie prepared to finish off an unconscious Michael, a security guard stopped her, claiming that "he's already dead".

The police come and clean the mess and put Michael in a body bag and put it in an ambulance. Laurie receives the axe, steals the ambulance with Michael's body in the back and drives off with it. Michael is still alive and he escapes the body bag, and again tries to kill her but Laurie slams on the brakes, throwing him through the windshield. He gets up but Laurie runs the ambulance at her brother and the vehicle tumbles down a cliff but she escapes, while Michael gets trapped between it and a tree.

Laurie manages to recover and pick up her axe again and stands in front of Michael. They reach out to each other, but Laurie remembers all of the loved ones that Michael has taken. She pulls her hand back and delivers the final blow and decapitates Michael, finally killing him. Michael's head rolls down and stops. As police sirens are heard in the background, Laurie sighs in relief, now that fear and evil has finally been lifted now that Michael Myers is gone.

Three years later, Michael's death in *Halloween H20: Twenty Years Later* was revealed to actually be the death of a paramedic. It is revealed that he was not decapitated, but he switched clothing and mask with a paramedic who was killed instead. After unintentionally killing an innocent man, Laurie had been arrested and sent to the Grace Andersen Sanitarium as punishment under belief she killed the paramedic in a state of insanity when she thought it was Michael. She was believed to be in a catatonic state by the nurses but was secretly preparing for her brother's inevitable return. Michael finally appeared on Halloween in 2001, killing two security guards to get to his sister.

Laurie lured him onto the institution, where Michael dangled over the edge of the roof and feigned confusion. Unable to risk-taking another innocent life, Laurie hesitated and attempted to remove Michael's mask to be sure. Michael took advantage of this indecision, grabbing his sister and stabbing her in the back. Laurie defied her brother one last time, kissing his mask and telling him that he would see him in hell before falling off the roof to her death. Later after killing his sister, Michael has begun to kill other people who won the contest to be in the internet reality show Dangertainment. Michael has tried to kill Freddie Harris, Myles "Deckard" Barton, and Sara Moyer but Freddie electrocutes Michael, tangling him up in electrical wiring before carrying Sara out of the burning garage. The Myers house burns to the ground, as Sara thanks Deckard for saving her life.

Michael's body and the bodies of his victims are then taken to the morgue. As the medical examiner begins to examine Michael's body, he awakens.

In this timeline, Michael's background is subtly but significantly changed. He is *not* Laurie Strode's brother and is not suggested to have any living relatives. Additionally, he was arrested very shortly after the events of 1978's *Halloween* - the injuries he sustained at the end of that film were presumably too severe for him to continue killing.

Michael was apprehended by Sheriff's Deputy Frank Hawkins, who prevented Dr. Loomis from killing him and had him taken into custody. Michael was then returned to Smith's Grove Sanitarium, where he spent the next 40 years. While he mostly healed from his wounds, he is shown to have permanent damage to his left eye, where Laurie stabbed him with a coat hanger.

40 years after the events of the first film, podcasters Aaron Korey and Dana Haines are doing a documentary based on the 1978 Haddonfield murders. They meet Michael who had since refused to speak for years, After showing Michael his old mask, they leave the Smith's Grove Sanitarium to pay a visit to Laurie Strode, who has a daughter named Karen and a granddaughter named Allyson. Failing to convince her to do an interview with Myers before he was sentenced to maximum security, the bus transferring Michael crashes, and Michael escapes, killing a father and son by snapping their necks. Michael later kills Aaron and Dana at a gas station (and steals an engineer's clothes in order to wear them for himself) and retrieves his mask. Returning to Haddonfield, Michael starts a killing

spree, randomly massacring innocent victims, including some of Allyson's friends. Allyson is found by Officer Hawkins and Dr. Sartain, Michael's new doctor. Dr. Sartain murders Hawkins, revealing that he wished for Myers to live so that he could investigate more of his true nature. Michael regains consciousness after being run over by Hawkins and karmically stomps Sartain's head to a bloody pulp.

Myers then heads for Laurie's house, intending to end her as vengeance for the injuries she gave him years ago as well as for bruising his pride. Laurie engages Michael in a fight, ending with Michael getting the upper hand and throwing her out of the window. He then tries to kill Allyson and Karen. The two women make it to the saferoom, and Karen succeeds at grazing Michael. Laurie returns and propels Michael down into the saferoom. After retrieving her daughter and granddaughter, Laurie traps Michael in the saferoom with metal bars and fills the room with gas. She then drops a flare into the saferoom, setting it ablaze. Myers is last seen looking at the survivors with a dissonant expression as the house burns to the ground in a deadly fire. After the credits heavy breathing can be heard implying Michael escaped the inferno.

## FREDDY KRUEGER

**Frederick Charles Krueger**, or publicly better known as **Freddy Krueger**, is a serial killer and the titular main antagonist of the *A Nightmare on Elm Street* franchise, and the titular main antagonist of the crossover film *Freddy vs Jason* . He was a child killer in life, and in death, a malevolent dream demon who killed his victims in their dreams. He eventfully became well-known for the sick pleasure he displays while targeting children.

He was portrayed by Robert Englund.

His biological mother, Amanda Krueger (now known as Sister Mary Helena), was a nun at the old Hathaway House asylum (once renamed "Fairview Hospital") who gave birth to Freddy after she was raped hundreds of times when she was accidentally locked in a cell of a hundred psychotic men in the 1940s a few nights before Christmas. Throughout his childhood, he was sent from orphanage to orphanage, where he constantly endured humiliation by the other children, who thought of him as a freak, even continuously referred to him as the "Son of 100 Maniacs".

He was eventually adopted by an abusive alcoholic, Mr. Underwood, who constantly neglected and physically abused him, until Freddy finally retaliated for all those tormenting years by killing him with a razor blade when he was a teenager.

Freddy then moved to Springwood, Ohio, where he secretly became a child murderer, killing dozens of children on Elm Street. His actions eventually earned him the alias " **Springwood Slasher** ", where he killed several kids inside a boiler room within an old power plant where he used to work. His signature weapon was a clawed glove. When his wife, Loretta, discovered his secret, he strangled her to death in front of his daughter, Kathryn, who also found out about the murders, but promised she would never tell. However she did in fact tell someone and Freddy was arrested and put on trial. When Amanda found out on the news, she committed suicide. Unfortunately, Freddy was released due to the search warrent being signed in the wrong place, a technicality that prevented the court from convicting him. Enraged by this miscarriage of justice, the furious parents of Springwood formed a lynch mob and tracked Freddy to his boiler room hideout where he was preparing to skip town (though not before celebrating his release by brutally murdering a little girl), and lit the building on fire with torches and molotov cocktails, burning him to death.

However, three Dream Demons approached him before his death, where they made a deal, so that he could come back as a malevolent spirit and continue his killing spree from beyond the grave on the children where their parents cannot protect them; in their dreams. Freddy was made immortal because of this and began a new killing spree, making the murders look like accidents or suicide. After he killed his victims, he would absorb their souls into his chest for power.

From here, Freddy invaded people's dreams, where he would kill them using his clawed glove, or else manipulating the dream world in a way to reflect the victim's fears or personality. Whatever he did to them in the dream world would affect them in the real world.

Freddy's first victim in the film is Tina Gray, whom he killed by slashing her across the chest with his clawed glove. He then stalks Nancy Thompson in her dreams and kills Rod Lane, Tina's boyfriend who was accused for killing her, by hanging him with his blanket. Nancy pulls his hat out of the dream and devises a plan with her boyfriend Glen to catch him, but Glen falls asleep, and Freddy pulls him into his bed and shoots him upward in a fountain of blood, killing him. Nancy eventually pulls Freddy out of the dream world and sets him on fire. However, he kills her mother Marge by smothering her with his flaming body, vanishing her into the bed. Nancy's father, Donald, witnesses this. Afterwards, Nancy destroys Freddy by turning her back on him and taking away his power, however he is still able to temporarily trap her in a dream world where she is trapped in a red and green car with Glen, Tina, and Rod to end the film.

However, Freddy was unable to return so easily, until he invaded the dreams of Jesse Walsh, who moved into Nancy's house sometime after she left. He possessed Jesse on several occasions, at one point killing his coach, Schneider (whom Jesse disliked) by slashing his back in the shower.

Soon, Jesse went to a sleepover at his friend's house, Ron Grady. But when they fall asleep, Jesse awakens and starts screaming and crying in pain as Krueger gruesomely comes out of him. Ron tries to escape but the door is jammed, leaving Ron to get strangled and then stabbed in the torso as Krueger laughes and waves at him. Freddy then takes full possession of Jesse at his girlfriend, Lisa Webber's, house during a party, killing several of the guests. In the end, Lisa is able to get through to Jesse, who fights Freddy from within and burns him to death using his power, releasing Jesse unharmed. However, the ending of the movie implies that Freddy returns; he is seen stabbing Kerry from behind (or from the inside) while she is on the bus with Jesse and Lisa. Whether this is a dream (and by who), or if he was possessing her, and whether or not Jesse or Lisa survived, is unclear.

Freddy soon returns to his old ways of killing people in their dreams. Soon, all surviving teenagers of Springwood - Kristen, Kincaid, Phillip, Taryn, Joey, Will, and Jennifer - were committed to Westin

Hills Asylum, as they were trying to avoid falling asleep. Nancy Thompson begins working there, and Dr. Neil Gordon, another worker, was seeing the spirit of Freddy's mother, Amanda Krueger under her alias "Sister Mary Helena". Freddy soon begins killing everyone one by one. First he uses Phillip's veins to control him like a puppet to make him fall out the window to his death, making it appear as a suicide inside a nightmare Phillip was having. Then he smashes Jennifer's head against the TV yelling one of his most famous lines: " *This is it, Jennifer, your big break in TV!* ". When Kristen, Neil, and the others enter the dream world to use their powers and fight Freddy, Joey is attacked and trapped by Freddy, putting him into a coma.

The Dream Warriors (Kristen Parker, Taryn White, Will Stanton, and Roland Kincaid) fight Freddy alongside Nancy while Neil and Donald went to the Penny Bros. Auto Salvage junkyard to bury Freddy's bones on "hallowed" ground using holy water, a cross, and prayers to lay his unquiet spirit to rest. Freddy kills Taryn by injecting her with heroin in a knife fight, and then murder Will by stabbing him, as he was unaffected by Will's magic. Kristen, Nancy, and Kincaid manage to rescue Joey, but Freddy is much stronger than before, as it is revealed, he takes the souls of his victims to give him power. When Neil and Donald find the bones, Freddy takes control of them and kills Donald by throwing him onto the tail fin of a car. He then enters the dream world, disguised as Donald, and stabs Nancy to death. However, he is destroyed when Neil buries the bones and throws holy water and a cross on them.

Later that night, after Nancy Thompson's funeral, Dr. Gordon sleeps peacefully in his bed with Nancy's Malaysian dream doll on a dresser next to a dollhouse made by Kristen which frighteningly resembles Freddy's house. One of the dollhouse's windows lights up mysteriously, indicating Freddy's return and the uncertain fate of Dr. Gordon.

Freddy was able to resurrect himself in Roland Kincaid's dream, reemerging from the ground in the junkyard and returning to power. He kills Kincaid by stabbing him, and then pulls Joey Crusel into his waterbed and drowns him. Kristen Parker tries to stay awake, but her mother gave her sleeping pills, so she fell asleep. Freddy throws her into the furnace, but before her death, her power to pull people into the dream world was transferred to Alice Johnson.

From here, Alice begins unintentionally pulling people into the dream world, where Freddy kills them. First, he kills Sheila by sucking the life out of her with a kiss, making it appear as an asthma attack. Then he kills Rick in martial arts combat by stabbing him with his clawed glove (which was being controlled by an invisible Freddy). Whenever Freddy killed someone, although he took their souls, Alice got their power and characteristics. As Alice and her boyfriend Dan attempt to get to Debbie, Freddy gets to her first, turning her into a cockroach and crushing her inside a roach motel-given her worse fear was bugs.

Alice and Dan chase Freddy down (while he delightfully gives them the middle finger gesture), which causes them to crash their car in the real world, nearly killing Dan. He is forced to leave the dream world when the doctors wake him up after he got cut, leaving Alice to fight Freddy alone. As the Dream Master and part of an old rhyme, Alice holds a shard of stained glass window in front of him " *Evil will see itself and it shall die* ". Freddy is destroyed, torn apart by the souls of his victims, which are then released.

However, Freddy was reborn through the pregnant Sister Amanda Krueger's spirit in Alice's dream. Using Alice's unborn son Jacob to pull victims into the dream world, he kills Dan by fusing him with a motorcycle so he crashes his truck, and then kills Greta by stuffing food in her mouth to make her suffocate, and then kills Mark by sucking him into his comic book, turning him to paper, and hacking him up. Alice fights Freddy again in the dream world, where Jacob informs her that Freddy is hiding inside her. She drives him out, but is unable to defeat him, until Yvonne releases Sister Amanda's spirit from the tower of the abandoned Hathaway House (once renamed as "Fairview Hospital" after Sister Amanda's torturous rape), and she gives Jacob his power, which he uses to revert Freddy back into an infant, which is absorbed by Amanda. Freddy is last seen clawing his way out as Sister Amanda walks through doors into a light.

Soon, all the kids from Springwood were killed by Freddy, who then put the adults into mass psychosis. He is unable to go outside Springwood, using John Doe to get to his daughter Kathryn, renamed Maggie Burroughs. When Maggie takes John (who hit his head on a rock and got amnesia) back to Springwood, three teens named Spencer, Carlos, and Tracy stow aboard and go with them. When they are unable to leave Springwood, they stop at Nancy's old house. Freddy kills Carlos by magnifying his hearing and making his head explode when he repeatedly scratches a chalkboard. He then sucks Spencer into a video game and knocks him down a hole. After learning that Freddy had a kid who was taken from him, John is convinced that Freddy is his father, but Freddy reveals the truth to John as he sends him falling onto spikes. He then enters Maggie's mind, and is able to leave Springwood and enter people's dreams outside Springwood. He attacks Tracy (by appearing to her as her sexually abusive father) and Doc, both of whom survive. When Doc takes out a piece of Freddy's sweater, they decide that he can be killed if he is pulled out of the dream world. Maggie enters Freddy's mind and pulls him out. She fight him, and Freddy's hand is broken and he is pinned to the wall with knives and throwing stars. Maggie stabs him with his clawed glove and sticks a pipe bomb in his chest-killing Freddy once it explodes.

In the 9th film of the *Friday the 13th* series, the killer Jason Voorhees is destroyed and sent to Hell. Freddy's hand is briefly seen grabbing Jason's hockey mask and dragging it off.

*Freddy vs. Jason* " *Until they figured out a way to forget about me, to erase me completely. Being dead wasn't a problem, but being forgotten, now that's a bitch! I can't come back if no one remembers me, I can't come back if nobody's afraid! I had to search the bowels of Hell, but I found someone, someone who'll make 'em remember. He may get the blood, but I'll get the glory, and that fear is my ticket home.* „ ~ Freddy Krueger " *Welcome to* my *nightmare.* „ ~ Freddy Krueger as he battles Jason Voorhees in the dream world.

Although Freddy was killed in *The Final Nightmare* he could still come back to life if he was remembered and feared by the people of Springwood. At some point between the two films, when Springwood was populated with more people, he came back and killed Lori Campbell's mother and drove Mark Davis' brother, Bobby, to suicide by haunting him in his dreams. However, knowing he could return from Hell if anyone remembered him, the town of Springwood went through a process to forget about him, keeping him from coming back. So Freddy searched through Hell until he found Jason Voorhees. After pulling his hockey mask into Hell and giving it to him (as seen at the end of *Jason Goes to Hell* ), Freddy disguises himself as Jason's mother Pamela Voorhees and brings him back to life-convincing him to kill the people of Springwood, so Jason' killings will be mistaken for those of his, which will make him remembered. 3 murders by Jason lead people to believe that Freddy has returned, and if that was never enough, Mark Davis tells everyone at Lori Campbell's school all about Freddy. With enough fear spread around, Freddy was able to come back from Hell, and stalked Gibb in her dreams, but before he can kill her, she is killed by Jason, and Freddy realizes that Jason will not stop killing. Freddy's only victim in *Freddy vs. Jason* is Mark, whom he sets on fire and slashed in the face.

Freddy possesses Bill Freeburg when he gets high, and injects Jason with tranquilizers to put him to sleep (Freeburg is killed by Jason in the process). Freddy tried to kill Jason in the dream world, but as Jason was almost impossible to kill, this proved to be quite difficult, until Freddy nearly succeeds in drowning him, but he wakes up at the last second. Lori, Will, Kia, and Linderman take Jason to Camp Crystal Lake to fight Freddy, and after discovering that Freddy killed her mother, Lori pulls him into the real world where he fights Jason in a bloody and epic final battle. Jason is able to get some shots in before Freddy gains the advantage; cutting off Jason's fingers, Freddy takes Jason's machete and slashes him with both machete and clawed glove. When Lori sets the docks and some propane tanks on fire to get her revenge, Jason stabs Freddy with his fingerless hand and then tears off his arm. When the tanks exploded, both slashers are set on fire and sent flying into Camp Crystal Lake.

Freddy survives, however, and then turns his attention to Lori and Will. As he attempts to kill them on the pier, he was stabbed from behind by Jason with his own severed arm, causing Freddy to let go of Jason's machete. Jason then falls and sinks in the lake. Lori then grabs Jason's machete and decapitates Freddy. Freddy's body and severed head then too fall in the lake with Jason and his machete.

The next morning after the two left the 2 demonic murderers for dead, Jason rises up from the lake, indicating that he survived and regenerated. Freddy's head is seen being carried out of the lake by Jason, winking to the audience, followed by his laughter-leaving it up to debate as to whether or not he was truly killed, and what will become of Springwood's fate.

## LEATHERFACE

**Jedidiah Sawyer**, better known as **Leatherface**, is the main antagonist and mascot of *The Texas Chain Saw Massacre* series.

He serves as the main antagonist of the first film, the central antagonist of the second and third films, the central antagonist of *Texas Chainsaw Massacre: The Next Generation*, and the deutertagonist of *Texas Chainsaw 3D* . He is one of the biggest horror icons, but unlike most of them, is not supernatural in any way. His main weapons are a chainsaw and sledgehammer. He wears a mask made from a person's skin, which he uses to express a personality, and engages in murder and cannibalism alongside his family. It is also notable that director Tobe Hooper has stated that Leatherface kills out of fear, not he is the most recurring villain he still takes orders from his older family members.

He was portrayed by the late Gunnar Hansen, Bill Johnson, R. A. Mihailoff, Kane Hodder, Robert Jacks, Dan Yeager, Sam Strike, and Boris Kabakchiev.

The original film never showed Leatherface without one of his human-hide faces on. Leatherface used to work as the cow killer at the meat factory. Gunnar Hansen, who portrayed Leatherface in the original 1974 film, sees Leatherface as "completely under the control of his family. He'll do whatever they tell him to do. He's a little bit afraid of them.". In the documentary *The Shocking Truth*, Tobe Hooper portrays Leatherface as a "big baby" who kills in self-defense because he feels threatened. In the first film, Leatherface shows fear when new people enter his home.

Leatherface's family uses the bones of the people he kills (along with some animal bones) to build the inside of their house. They process the victims' flesh into barbecue and chili, which his brother

Drayton, a skilled chef, sells at the "Last Chance" gas station. They also enter human-flesh dishes at cook-offs (according to the sequel, Drayton has won two cooking awards doing this). Aside from Leatherface and Drayton, the Sawyer clan includes several more brothers, a hitchhiker named Nubbins, his twin brother, a Vietnam vet known as Chop Top or Plate Head, a hitchhiking cowboy named Eddie/Tex, a hook-handed man named Tech/Tinker, a deranged pervert named Alfredo/Fred, a tow-truck driver named Vilmer and a redneck know-it-all named W.E. Apart from the brothers, the Sawyer clan includes the supercentenarian Grandpa, the dead Grandma/Great-Grandma Sawyer (whose corpse has been preserved), a wheelchair-bound mother called Mama and Leatherface's daughter (first names unknown).

*The Texas Chainsaw Massacre 2*, a direct sequel to the 1974 film, featured a more campy and over-the-top atmosphere than the original. Tobe Hooper stated on The Shocking Truth that he wanted to expand on the dark comedy in the original film, as he felt no one truly picked up on this element. In this film, the Hitchhiker is replaced by his hippy twin brother Chop Top (who transforms his dead twin's corpse into a puppet), the cook, Drayton, has become an award-winning chef. Leatherface develops a "crush" on one of his victims, and in one scene, removes the skin from the face of her still-living friend and places it on her to hide her from the rest of his family. At the end of the film, he apparently dies in an explosion after being impaled with a chainsaw in a fight with the uncle of his previous victims from the first film. Leatherface's clan's last name is also revealed in the film when brother Drayton wins a local cook-off, their family name being Sawyer.

*Leatherface: The Texas Chainsaw Massacre III*, became the second sequel in The Texas Chainsaw Massacre film series. The film was made as a reboot and a sequel, so the audience could interpret it as a direct sequel or as an alternative sequel in a different continuity of the previous two films, though several references are made to the previous two films, including Leatherface having a knee brace from his chainsaw accident at the climax of the first film, brother Alfredo owning a gas station and truck labeled "Last Chance Gas", the family's last name remaining Sawyer from the previous film and the inclusion of several characters from both earlier films.

The filmmakers attempted to make the series darker and grittier (much as the film-makers of the original had intended), but they had to tone it down and change the ending after interventions from the MPAA. New Line released an uncut version to the home-video market in 2003. In this film Leatherface has an extended family and a daughter - possibly the product of a rape. A four-issue comic series based on the film, entitled Leatherface, was created; notably, portions of the comics are narrated by and shown from Leatherface's point of view. Note that horror actor Kane Hodder choreographed the stunts and played the stunt-double Leatherface in the Texas Chainsaw Massacre 3.

*Texas Chainsaw Massacre: The Next Generation* apparently takes place in its own continuity; its prologue describes the second and third films as "two minor, yet apparently related incidents". The film features Leatherface as a yelping, pizza-eating transvestite involved in an Illuminati conspiracy to provide society a source of horror, and, again, with a different family.

Leatherface returned in the direct sequel to the original *The Texas Chain Saw Massacre*, *Texas Chainsaw*, which also serves as a reboot to the franchise. However, Leatherface is the deuteragonist (his cousin Heather Miller is the main protagonist), the main antagonist being Burt Hartman.

The film begins directly after the events of the 1974 film, in which a mob led by Burt Hartman burns the family's house to the ground, and Leatherface becomes the sole survivor of his family except for his baby cousin Edith, also known as Heather, whom a member of the angry mob rescues and smuggles away. Many years later, when Heather returns to the local area with her friends, Leatherface lives in the basement of a mansion belonging to their recently deceased grandmother, who has been caring for him for the past 20 odd years.

Due to her passing away, Heather - as the only identified living blood relative - inherits the mansion. Leatherface kills off Heather's friends one by one, not realizing that Heather is related to him and nearly kills Heather before she escapes. After traveling to the local police station, Heather discovers her ancestry and the fact that Leatherface is her cousin.

Upon discovering he is still alive, Burt Hartman, now town mayor, sets out to kill Leatherface once and for all, and since Heather is a member of the same family (the "Sawyers"), he develops a vendetta against her as well. Leatherface once again attempts to kill Heather before recognizing her birthmark, and realizing his kinship to her. Burt attacks Leatherface; Leatherface ultimately kills Hartman by pushing him down into a meat grinder. Later on, Heather finally reads a letter given to her by her now deceased grandmother, revealing that she simply wanted Heather to take care of Leatherface. His name is revealed to be Jedidiah Sawyer, known as "Jed" for short.

In a post-credits scene, Heather's adoptive parents arrive at the mansion, greedily discussing how they plan to split the assets Heather now owns. Leatherface then shocks them as he answers the door, chainsaw in hand.

Jedidiah Sawyer since his childhood was pushed by his family, to kill using a chainsaw, however he was unable to. After leading a teenage girl named Betty Hartman into a death trap in 1955, her father, sheriff Hal Hartman has Jed committed to a Mental Institution, he was there for almost 10 years. In 1965, he escaped with several other patients from the institution, kidnapping a nurse. During his years in the Institution he became a friend of Bud, they were best friends until he dies on the run. When Jed is trying to escape from Hal Hartman he shoots him to his face, destroying part of his mouth leaving him with the inability to talk. When Hartman puts Jed in the same hole where his daughter died, Verna and her family track him to the place, saving Jed. When Jed is finally home Verna tries to sew Jed's mouth, using a harness to keep his face together but this leaves him deformed. When Hal Hartman is tied on Jed's house he takes the chainsaw and finally kills Hartman. Lizzy, the nurse escapes from Jed's house, when Jed caught her she told him that his mother is crazy, immediately Jed cuts her head with the chainsaw. Later, Jed becomes Leatherface, using Lizzy's face as his first mask.

Leatherface's cannibalistic family consists of his older brothers Nubbins Sawyer, Chop Top Sawyer, and his father Drayton Sawyer. He also has an unnamed grandfather, who is extremely old and frail.

Leatherface's real name is **Jedidiah "Jed" Sawyer** .

When Sally, Franklin, Jerry, Pam, and Kirk reached their homestead, Kirk and Pam looked for the local swimming hole and stumbled upon the cannibals' house-hoping they could get some gasoline for their van-where Leatherface killed Kirk with a sledgehammer and hung Pam on a meat hook before throwing her into a freezer where she froze to death. When Jerry came looking for them, he was killed by Leatherface with a sledgehammer. He then killed Franklin in the woods with his chainsaw and chased Sally, where Drayton took her to his house to cook her and eat her. When Grandpa failed to kill Sally with the hammer, she ran, but Nubbins the hitchhiker and Leatherface chased after her. Nubbins were much faster then Leatherface and caught up to Sally. Before he could kill her, he was run over by an 18-wheeler and had been too focused on Sally to notice. With Nubbins dead, only Leatherface was left and managed to catch up to Sally. Sally went in the truck and with the driver and he attacked with his chainsaw. The two got out and ran and Leatherface chased after them. Seeing that they weren't losing him, the driver with a wrench, knocking him down and causing him to cut his leg on his chainsaw. Sally managed to take advantage of this distraction and escape on a passing pickup truck while the driver ran away in fear. He was last seen swinging his chainsaw around in frustration due to his victim escaping, his wounds and his Nubbins dead.

After fourteen years, Leatherface reemerged, killing two drunks named Buzz and Rick. Sally and Franklin's uncle Lefty Enright was searching for the cannibals to get his revenge. When he got Stretch to play the deaths on the radio, Leatherface and Chop Top went over to the station to kill her. However, Leatherface fell in love with her. He refused to kill her when Drayton and Chop Top found her, however he did not attempt to stop Grandpa from killing her because was forced to hold her in place. But Grandpa was too old and frail, so Drayton tried to kill her himself, but Lefty entered, armed with three chainsaws. After injuring Drayton, Lefty engaged Leatherface in a chainsaw duel, where Leatherface was impaled by Lefty with his chainsaw. He was still able to fight, but the fight was ended shortly after; Drayton, deranged and having lost a lot of blood, set off a grenade. Leatherface was last seen getting hit by Grandpa with a hammer (he was really aiming for Lefty), knocking him down, before all four of them were killed in the grenade explosion, which narrowly missed Chop Top as he climbed a ladder after Stretch and eventually falls to his death.

This is the only timeline where Leatherface ever dies; he survives in all others.

This was the end of the original franchise, followed by remakes and prequels later on in the years.

## IT/PENNYWISE

**It** (sometimes capitalized as **IT** ), also more commonly known as **Pennywise, the Dancing Clown**, is the titular main antagonist of Stephen King's 1986 coming-of-age horror novel *It*, as well as its 1990 TV miniseries adaptation and the remastered 2017-2019 film duology of the same name. He is the archenemy of Bill Denbrough and the Losers Club.

It is a horrific and malevolent cosmic entity that is billions of years old, spawned in the void of the Macroverse, which is also otherwise known as the Todash Darkness. An unknown number of centuries or even millenia ago, it came to planet Earth to feed. It lives in the sewers of Derry, awakening every 27 years to prey on the town's children, feeding on their fears and using the writhing bright orange lights that comprised his own life essence known as "Deadlights", a dangerous and eldritch form of energy (which is used as a dark magical weapon by another monstrous Stephen King villain known as the Crimson King), to make them "float" before killing and devouring them.

This twisted extra-dimensional entity had a form a human could only comprehend as a giant spider, but It would almost always disguise itself as a clown named "Pennywise the Dancing Clown" to attract children so that it could capture and kill them as they were an easier target. It could also morph into any form it wished, generally based on its victim's fears.

Due to its shapeshifting abilities, the true identity of the creature is never established. It seems to have no real name, gender or identifiable species, thus the creature is only referred to as "It" by it's enemies, although it is part of an obscure race of shapeshifting monsters called by its Gaelic name "Glamours".

It encounters a group of local Derry children collectively nicknamed the Losers Club in 1956. It attempts to devour them, but they not only survive, but manage to hurt, battle and partially defeat It. The Losers Club grow into adults 27 years later, and return to Derry after forgetting everything to battle It once again and kill It.

No mortal knows, or can know, the true form of It. The final physical form It takes is that of an enormous spider, but this is the closest the human mind can understand. What the children actually see is not It's actual form, but its form in the physical realm. The true form of It's exists in an inter-dimensional realm referred to as "Deadlights", existing outside the physical world. Any living being that sees the "deadlights" goes insane almost instantly, or dies. Bill comes dangerously close to seeing the deadlights and the shape behind the shape for a brief moment. He described it as an endless, crawling hairy creature made of orange light.

Throughout the book, It is generally referred to as male, even by itself, calling himself "Mr. Bob Gray" and taking a male form as Pennywise the Clown. However, when confronting It's spider form, the characters find out that It is most likely female, due to its final form in the physical realm being that of a giant female spider which was also pregnant. However, this is not It's true form. Just the true form of the creature in the physical realm which is the closest representation of Its true form, as It's true form is genderless.

The TV miniseries film lacked many elements of It that the novel included. In the novel, It was an eternal entity that was almost as old as time itself. It was the natural enemy of Maturin (The Turtle), who both existed in the Macroverse.

Its awakening was always marked by a great act of violence, and another great act of violence ends Its spree and send It back into hibernation. It committed other crimes not mentioned in the film, such as murdering over 300 settlers some time from 1740 to 1773, as well as a group of lumberjacks between 1876 and 1879.

It also took on many more forms than in the film, such as Dracula, a homeless leper, a giant bird, Frankenstein's Monster, leeches, piranhas, the witch from the classic fairytale *Hansel and Gretel*, Tony Tracker, the statue of Paul Bunyan, the Gill-man, Jimmy Donlin's mother, a giant eye, Dorsey Corcoran's re-animated corpse and the shark from *Jaws* .

It is also responsible for deaths of Alvin Marsh, and Beverly's husband, Tom Rogan, once the later goes looking for her when she goes to Derry. Also, in the novel, he appears to the psychotic school bully Henry Bowers as Vic Criss instead of Belch while manipulating the former gang leader.

When It appears to one of the guards at the asylum Henry Bowers is kept at, it takes on the form of an eight-foot-tall Doberman Pinscher, as opposed to a cross between the clown and the shorter different looking Doberman pinscher in the film.

In the novel, Pennywise appeared to Ben as the mummy, and to Stan as the rotting corpses, while in the film it was the other way around. Also, in the novel, It was only able to be stopped when Bill performed the Ritual of Chüd. The book also implies that It may be female, given it laid eggs when in its spider form.

Another detail left out of the film is that It's spider form is not that of its official true form; it is merely the closest representation of its true form that the human mind can comprehend.

Despite being apparently killed by the Losers, there are several hints throughout King's other works that may show that It is still very much alive.

It is mentioned in *Dreamcatcher*, *Insomnia*, *11/22/63*, and appears as a possible hallucination in *The Tommyknockers* . The 25th Anniversary Cover for the book shows "PENNYWISE LIVES" written in what appears to be blood.

It was part of the disasters that occurred every 30 years in the main town of Derry.

IT was never against killing children. In fact, it actually preferred to kill children as they were an easier target. That was probably why it chose the form of a clown, a figure that both entertained and terrified many young children. It had razor sharp teeth that it could use to kill people.

As the film progressed, a group of children known as the Lucky Seven (also mockingly referred to as the "Losers' Club" by Henry Bowers) banded together to kill Pennywise and end its murderous reign (after it had killed the brother of one of them) and apparently succeed after they tracked it down to its lair. However, Pennywise, being a lesser-aspect of a higher being, was not going to stay dead forever and it swore revenge on the gang for its defeat before it vanished into nothingness.

30 years later, Pennywise kept its promise and came after members of the gang, who were all adults in the present day, to kill them. That prompted the gang to reform and battle Pennywise again in order to kill it yet again and save themselves from its wrath. IT Also manipulates Henry Bowers disguised as Belch and helps him out of the asylum murdering Koontz in the form of the guard's worst fear, Doberman pinscher.

At the end of the film after JUST saving Mike from dying due to injuries from Henry Bowers, the gang did manage to defeat Pennywise again, but in that final battle, it took the form of a grotesque spider-like monster that was revealed to be its true form rather than the clown disguise (which it used for most of the film). It was killed when they pulled out its heart. After they killed It, the group left IT's corpse to rot and took Eddie's body and Audra, who IT had kidnapped out of the sewers. The miniseries ends shortly later with Mike recovering and planning to find somewhere other than Derry and the other four enjoying successful lives.

*It: Chapter One " My grandfather thinks this town is cursed. He said that all the bad things that happened in this town are because of one thing. An evil thing that feeds off the people of Derry.* „ ~ Mike Hanlon about It.

Like the novel, It was part of the disasters that occurred every 27 years in the main town of Derry. He is presented as a simple ravenous eldrich horror instead of the enemy of Maturin, who is totally absent of this universe.

It first appears to Georgie and talks friendly wih him to gain his trust. It reveals his true colors when Georgie was about to get back his boat, by ripping off his arm and gragging him into the sewer to finish him.

Mike, escaping from Henry Bowers's gang runs off into an alley and as he walks through a locked door, he hears screaming and pounding. The door opens a little and several burned hands start to come out alongside the cries for help from Mike's parents (who died in a fire when Mike was little). A little later, the hands were hidden and the screaming stopped, but suddenly the door swings open and Mike watches Pennywise murdering a sheep behind plastic curtains.

Stanley is in a synagogue studying for his bar mitzvah. As he walks through the rabbi's office, he observes a painting showing a woman with a deformed face in the style of Amedeo Modigliani. The paint falls off, and when Stan picks it up, the woman is no longer there. When Stanley turns, "IT" manifests as the woman and smiles at him with her fangs, but Stanley manages to run away.

Ben is in the library looking for Derry's story. From a series of articles, he learns that Derry's children have been disappearing under mysterious circumstances for centuries. The book contains a representation of Pennywise and the head of a missing boy in a tree. After observing a red balloon floating towards the library corridor, Ben follows him only to discover an Easter egg that begins to follow the trail down the hall to the basement. When Ben goes down to the basement, he is suddenly chased by Pennywise turned into a headless boy, then the librarian appears to ask Ben what he is doing in the basement, while Pennywise disappears without a trace, leaving Ben totally scared.

It appears when Mike is bullied by Henry Bowers and his gang behind trees, eating a blooding arm. He salutes him by making greetings movements with the arm. Mike is pursued by Patrick Hocksetter in the sewers. The latter, separated from the rest of his friends, gets lost and meets some demonic looking children who make him run, but he reaches a dead end. A red balloon appears before him with the phrase: "I love Derry", when it explodes reveals

Pennywise with a bloody mouth. Pennywise immediately brutally murders Patrick.

Later, Eddie is walking back home when he passes an abandoned house on Neibolt Street, he is suddenly frightened by "It" disguised in a leper, causing Eddie to run around the courtyard of the house. Upon reaching a fence, Pennywise tries to lure him with balloons, but horrified Eddie runs under the fence and escapes.

Pennywise then attacked Beverly from the bathroom, by making voices of some children coming from the bathroom and when she goes to observe, the strands of her hair come out of the bathroom and hold her by the neck before a source of blood shoots out of the washbasin and stains the entire bathroom.

Bill is sleeping inside his house when he sees Georgie running to the basement. Surprised, he enters the basement, which is flooded. Georgie appears and invites Bill to join him saying, "We all float here." Georgie repeats the words "You'll float too" until he screams and decomposes. So, Pennywise emerges from the water and tries to catch Bill, but he runs outside.

The children go to Bill's garage where they observe Derry's map through a projector. They discover that all the sewers in the town are attached to the Neibolt Street house, where they believe It lives. The projector then begins to show images of Bill and Georgie with their parents, but with Pennywise's face appearing above their mother. Mike kicks the projector in order to turn it off, but it continues to display images until Pennywise (with a giant size and a very terrifying and disturbing smile) comes off the screen and tries to attack them. But they manage to get out of the garage before the creature can harm them.

The Losers's club goes to the Neibolt house to confront Pennywise. It first attacks Eddie, again in the form of the leper, causing Eddie to fall in the kitchen of the house, breaking his arm in the process. Meanwhile, Bill and Richie try to help him but Richie finds a door, revealing a room full of clown dolls. Richie observes a coffin where he finds a doll of himself. After closing the coffin, Pennywise jumps out of it and utters the phrase, "Beep Beep Richie," attempts to attack him, but Richie manages to flee the room with the help of Bill causing Pennywise to turn his attention back to Eddie, who sees Pennywise exit from a refrigerator and try to attack it. Meanwhile Bill and Richie try to go help him, but they find three doors in which the following bloody phrases are written: "Not scary" in the first, "Scary" in the second and "Very scary" in the third. These choose to open the first door, revealing a girl with no legs. After this Richie panics, but Bill tries to calm him by saying that none of it is real, when they open the second door they discover the clear hallway and hear Eddie's screams in the kitchen asking for help and they run to help him. They get to where Pennywise and Eddie meet and prevent the clown from murdering him. The clown reveals to Bill that he was Georgie's killer, tries to kill them, and suddenly, Beverly appears and sticks a spear into Pennywise's head. However, all three are cornered while Pennywise is willing to murder them. He manages to hurt Ben and runs away from the place.

Henry finds a red balloon in his mailbox. Inside, he finds a box with his father's knife, sent by It. Henry enters his house, where he finds his father sleeping with the television on. A woman with children (all victims of It) appears on the screen, prompting Henry to kill her father. He does so by driving the knife into his neck and letting him bleed to death. Then the kids on TV start singing, "Kill them! Kill them! Kill them!" being followed by Pennywise with a macabre smile.

After that, Pennywise kidnaps Beverly after she killed her father. It write on the wall with blood : "You die if you try". Bill, entering Beverky's house, realizes that Pennywise kidnapped Beverly, so he decides to repair his friendship with Richie, Stanley, Ben and Mike to rescue her.

Beverly wakes up in the sewer, and observes a mountain of objects and all the children killed by Pennywise floating. She tries to leave the place, until Pennywise appears dancing, she finds a way out, but the clown catches her and Beverly admits not being afraid of him. Unfortnuately, Pennywise opens his mouth, revealing the Deadlights inside (if heard correctly, people can be heard screaming "Help!" "Help!") and this causes Beverly to go into a kind of trance.

As the Losers walk down the sewers, Stanley is attacked by It in the guise of the misshapen woman. She bites her head, but the children manage to push her away from him while comforting a traumatized

Stanley.

Finally, the children find Pennywise's lair: where they discover all the children that "It" once murdered floating in daylight under some kind of trance. The group finds Beverly floating and throws her down while Ben kisses her to free her from the trance. Bill watches Georgie emerge from the shadows. Georgie tells Bill that he missed him and that he was waiting for him to come and rescue him. Bill hugs his brother, but he knows he really isn't Georgie, and shoots him in the head with Mike's nail gun. Georgie's body writhes on the floor until it becomes Pennywise. The clown attempts to kill all seven children, but the children fight him until Pennywise catches Bill. Pennywise gives them the option to leave and let him murder Bill or have everyone die together. Bill tells them to run away, but Richie decides not to leave his best friend and runs against Pennywise to attack him. All the children start beating Pennywise (he also fights with them transforming himself into their worst nightmares) with metal things until leaving him powerless and unable to hurt them because they no longer fear him. Before Bill can deliver the final blow, the head of a badly wounded Pennywise begins to crack and the creature whispers: "Fear" before retreating into darkness.

All of the children killed by Pennywise begin to float down as Bill finds Georgie's waterproof jacket. He realizes that his younger brother really is dead and cries while his friends hug him to comfort him for his loss.

1 month later after their eventual triumph against It, Beverly informs the group of a vision she had while catatonic, where she saw them fighting It as adults. The Losers form a blood oath that if this evil that is It should ever revive, they will return to Derry in 27 years and destroy him once and for all. After the other Losers depart one by one, Beverly tells Bill that she is moving to live with her aunt in Portland, Oregon the following morning.

27 years after the events of the first film, It resurfaces when a group of homophobic teenagers beat up and toss a gay man named Adrian Mellon off the bridge. He then slaughters Adrian in front of his lover before presumably using his blood to write a message to Mike about its return. As such, It wasted no time in hunting the children of Derry, such as when it uses empathy to lure a young girl named

Victoria into getting closer to it under the false assumption that he'd help make the birthmark on her face disappear. To further torment Bill, It sends him a skateboard, explicitly letting him know that it was going to go after the young Dean next. Realizing that Dean was heading to the carnival, he chases after him into the hall of mirrors. Unfortunately, It gets the upper hand and gruesomely kills the young boy in front of him. Horrified to have lost another young boy after Georgie, Bill decides to head to the Neibolt house to personally kill It after Henry wounds Mike and Eddie.

After each member of the Losers Club went down their own quests to retrieve artifacts from their pasts to complete the Ritual of Chud, the ritual seems to work when it traps Its Deadlights inside of the vase, but it goes awry. A giant version of Pennywise emerges, revealing that the 7 members of the original natives known as the Shokopiwah tribe who had performed the ritual were immediately slaughtered by It. This version of It is a combination of its default form Pennywise the Dancing Clown and the Giant Spider as described in the book. It then warps the Losers Club into different nightmarish scenarios, but they inevitably overcome their fears. It traps Richie in its Deadlights, forcing Eddie to grab the pole Beverly gave him earlier and attacks Pennywise with it under the belief that it could kill It. Unfortunately, Pennywise impales Eddie with one of its spider-like appendages, swings him around like a ragdoll, and tosses him, leaving him with a large wound in his abdomen.

This one-act proves to be its undoing, however, when the Losers Club realize that in order to defeat it, they had to make it believe it was smaller. Despite its insistence that it was the "eater of worlds," the remaining Losers insult the clown repeatedly until It is forced into a smaller, infantile form. It attempts to lash out at Mike but is too weakened. To its horror, Mike reaches into its chest and grabs its beating heart. It tries to grab it to no avail and is left crying like a baby, its final words being "Look at you… you've all grown up!" with weak laughter.

The Losers each mutually take a hold of the heart and crush it slowly. It reacts in pain until the heart exploded into a pasty substance, killing It and avenging all of the victims It had killed including Georgie. It falls silent as his body turns to ash and the

Deadlights vanishes, implying heavily that the Deadlights was his true form. After its death, Richie tries to coerce Eddie's corpse awake, not accepting that he was truly gone til near the film's end after jumping into the lake with his partners. His attempts of taking the body with him, but fails when It's lair and the Neibolt house start to crumble and collapse in response to it's master's demise. The Losers are forced to leave Eddie's body in It's lair and the Neibolt house collapses on itself, sinking into a hole in the ground. After Richie accepts Eddie's death, he writes R and E on this fence shortly later in memory of Eddie.

## THE HARVESTER

The **Harvester** is a sadistic man and the main antagonist of The Horror Film of the same name that Lincoln Loud was scared of in The Loud House episode, Price of Admission.

The Harvester is seen as a sadistic serial killer, according to The trailer for the film he was once a simple farmer, whose land was ravaged by a drought. when his land was dried out, he went mad, and began to slaughter humans and harvest their own organs.

The Harvester is seen as a sadistic, evil, and scary due to his appearance.

The Harvester is a thin man with a straw hat, a green shirt with blue overralls, and a pick axe.

He first appeared in the official trailer where he kills and murders his victims whenever he spots them. Lincoln Loud wanted to go see the movie but his parents told him that he isn't old enough to see the film, so they decided to go see The Blarney film instead. Lincoln decided to sneak out to see The Harvester so he won't tell his parents about it. after Lincoln saw the film, he saw everything in the house scary and creepy because he saw the movie and was scared of it. Lincoln stayed up all night and was frightened by The Personality of The Harvester himself. the next morning Lincoln told his parents that he saw the Harvester without their permission but they told Lincoln that they were wrong about him not seeing the movie for being too young. so they all decided to see the film. but Lincoln told his parents the real truth about him seeing the movie without them so his parents changed their plan and went to see the Blarney movie instead of The Harvester.

---

Luan: CHUCKY!

Me: JASON VOORHEES!

Twilight Sparkle: MICHAEL MYERS!

Natilee: FREDDY KRUEGER!

Lynn: LEATHERFACE!

Brittney: PENNYWISE!

Lincoln: THE HARVESTER!

Nico: The Horror Slashers!

Me: These guys have pissed us off for far too long!

Freddy Krueger: It's good that you're all awake. I actually prefer to kill people the old fashioned way!

Common Cold: I might be sick all the time. But your face is disgusting!

Natilee: And you are not welcome here Pond Scum of Hell!

Chucky: I can't wait to watch you all bleed!

Number 7: I'm actually a robot. So, no blood will come from me.

Me: You've pissed us off for the last time Chucky you fucked up psycho doll!

Nico: We killed you all before and we can kill you all again!

Me: But we're fighting on the home turf of Frieza and destroying his empire!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the home planet of Frieza: Kanassa.

Vegeta: Planet Kanassa. This is a world I remember.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Now lets get the attention of Frieza's men.

I fired an energy blast at the outpost of Frieza and it hit the outpost and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: That got their attention. Now lets take these fuckers all down!

Me: By order of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

Will Vandom: Guardians…

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: Maximals…

Scorponok: Predacons…

Me: YOU ALL ARE TO BE SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU ALL DOWN BY FORCE!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We transformed and we were ready.

We went at them.

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE PLANET EARTH IS ON!

## Battle 8: Luan and Vypra VS Chucky

Luan and Vypra were facing Chucky.

Luan: You nearly killed me Chucky and now I will make sure you never hurt anyone else ever again!

Vypra: We're banishing you to the Warp forever

Chucky laughed maniacally!

Vypra: Lets kill this fucking lunatic!

Luan: With pleasure!

They went at him and punched, kicked, slashed and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury!

Luan fired a blast of light at him and it hit Chucky and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Vypra slashed his face and kicked him in the stomach and blasted him all over with blasts of lightning and darkness and knocked him around like a ragdoll.

Luan: You messed with the wrong girl you motherfucking lunatic!

Vypra: What she said!

Chucky: Go ahead and kill me you fucking bitches! I'll be back! I always come back!

Luan: Never again.

Vypra: Enjoy the darkness of the Warp!

Luan and Vypra: HAKAI TWILIGHT SUPERBLAST!

Luan and Vypra fired a blast of light and darkness infused with Hakai energy and the blast slammed into Chucky and obliterated him from existence forever and banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Luan: Stay dead this time!

## Battle 9: Me and Lord Drakkon VS Jason Voorhees

Me and Lord Drakkon were facing Jason Voorhees!

Me: You will never kill anyone else again Voorhees!

Lord Drakkon: Prepare to die!

We went at him and I kicked his mask off and revealed his ugly face.

Me: You always were an ugly motherfucking fuckup!

Lord Drakkon slashed him apart all over and did all kids of deadly moves and more and cut him all over.

Me and Lord Drakkon: HAKAI DRAGONSTORM MEGABLAST!

Me and Lord Drakkon fired a massive blast of green energy infused with Hakai Energy and it hit Jason Voorhees and obliterated him from existence forever and banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of the Warp and stay there you son of a fucking bitch!

Battle 10: Twilight Sparkle and Kaos VS Michael Myers

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos were facing Michael Myers.

Twilight Sparkle: You are a monster that needs to be put down like a Rabid Dog!

Kaos: And we will make sure you are!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: HAKAI SKYLANDS MAGIC STORM!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos fired blasts of magic and energy infused with Hakai energy and the blast slammed into Michael Myers and obliterated him from existence forever and banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Twilight Sparkle: Never again.

Kao: Enjoy the Warp.

Battle 11: Natilee, Dark Spicer and Eddy VS Freddy Krueger

Natilee, Dark Spicer and Eddy were facing Freddy Krueger.

Dark Spicer turned into Footfungus!

Footfungus: (to Freddy Krueger) You wanna see something REALLY scary? (reveals face to Krueger)

He showed his horrifying face to Freddy and then he backed away and started screaming and crying like a little baby!

Natilee: Take your death like a man Dream Demon Scum! Never again will you torment dreams!

Eddy: Yeah! So go to the Warp and die!

Natilee, Eddy and Dark Spicer: CELTIC OMNI HAKAI BLAST!

Natilee, Eddy and Dark Spicer fired blasts of green and dark energy infused with Hakai energy and the blast slammed into Freddy Krueger and obliterated him from existence forever and banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Natilee: Now you will face your ultimate worst nightmare.

## Battle 12: Lynn and Shiv VS Leatherface

Lynn and Shiv were facing Leatherface.

Lynn: Lets see if that fucking toothpick of yours can face these blades.

Shiv: Yeah!

Lynn formed a sword of lava and Shiv formed a sword of light and they went at him and clashed with his chainsaw and they incinerated his chainsaw on contact and destroyed it and they slashed and cut Leatherface all over.

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC HAKAI SLASH!

They slashed Leatherface in half and he was completely obliterated in an instant and erased from existence forever and banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Shiv: Enjoy your pain in the Warp.

---

Battle 13: The Goths of Darkness, Atomic Skull, Dark Signers and Webstor VS Pennywise

---

The Goths of Darkness, Atomic Skull, The Dark Signers and Webstor were facing the evil Pennywise.

Brittney: You stupid clown.

Lucy Loud: You make me sick just looking at you.

Carly Carmine: Yeah you fucking clown!

Misty Tredwell: You are a pathetic clown!

Their insults were weakening him.

Webstor: That's right you fucking clown!

Atomic Skull: Yeah!

Brittney: Feel the darkness of death!

Goths of Darkness, Atomic Skull, Dark Signers and Webstor: DARKNESS HAKAI FLAMESTORM!

They fired a massive wave of darkness and black fire infused with Hakai energy and it slammed into Pennywise and obliterated him from existence forever and banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Devack: The Warp is perfect for him.

---

Battle 14: Lincoln and Electro VS The Harvester

Lincoln and Electro were facing the deranged madman farmer, The Harvester!

Electro: So this is the deranged farmer that scared you so bad to the point where you had terrible nightmares?

Lincoln: That's him. I learned a big lesson that day.

Electro: Good.

Lincoln: And I will not let this monster hurt anyone else ever again!

Lincoln and Electro fired a massive wave of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place and burned him all over.

Lincoln and Electro: LIGHTNING HAKAI STRIKE!

Lincoln and Electro fired a massive blast of lightning infused with Hakai energy and it slammed into The Harvester and obliterated him from existence forever and banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Lincoln: Harvest all the Organs you want in The Warp.

Electro: Well said.

Battle 15: Nico, Vegeta, Goku, Z-Warriors, Nuova Shenron, Oceanus Shenron, Paragus, Nikiya, Gine, Qin, Captain Cold and Myotismon VS Frieza's Men

Nico, Vegeta, Goku, Z-Warriors, Nuova Shenron, Oceanus Shenron, Paragus, Nikiya, Gine, Qin, Captain Cold and Myotismon were facing the entirety of Frieza's Men and they were gonna make sure that they all paid the ultimate price for their crimes against the entirety of the universe and for all of Frieza's crimes.

Nico: You scumbags have tormented the universe for far too long! Now we're getting justice for all of the crimes you've done!

Vegeta: You all destroyed my race and our home planet as well as ruined the lives of countless innocent people!

Goku: And you've been using the Saiyans to do your dirty work for far too long!

Nikiya: We will never forgive you all for your crimes!

Gine: That's right!

Nuova Shenron: You all will pay for every single one of them!

Paragus: And we will avenge all the people you killed.

Goku: You all will pay for everything you've done!

Alien 1: ATTACK!

All the Soliders came out them and it was gonna be one helluva brutal fight!

Nico, Vegeta, Goku, Gohan, Trunks, Gine, Goten, Nikiya, Pan and Bulla went Super Saiyan and Super Saiyan 2, 3, and 4 and God and they all went at them and viciously pulverized and kicked a bunch of men and blasted them all over the place with incredible fury!

Nico: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Nico blasted a bunch of men with a massive blast of green energy and blew them apart in a massive line of fiery explosions and Nikiya fired waves of energy and blew many of them apart in massive fiery explosions and more and Nuova Shenron was using his speed and powerful fire blasts and blowing them apart all over the place with incredible power and more. Pan, Gine and Trunks slashed and blasted numerous men apart all over the place with incredible fury and massive fiery explosions were blowing them apart and Krillin slashed numerous men apart with a powerful Destructo Disk and Lazuli and Chiaotzu and Tien blasted a bunch of men apart and Piccolo skewered many men in one blast with a Special Beam Cannon blast and more and they were really tearing the men all apart and really letting them have it. Myotismon blasted the men all over with waves of darkness, crimson lightning, bats and more and

Captain Cold and Qin fired waves of fire and ice and obliterated many of the men all over.

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON HAKAI KAMEHAMEHA!

Nico and Myotismon fired a massive red Kamehameha Wave infused with Hakai energy and it slammed into a bunch of Frieza's men and obliterated them all over.

Qin and Captain Cold: INFERNO HAKAI ZEROBLAST!

Nikiya and Pan: RIOT HAKAI MAIDEN BLAST!

Nuova Shenron and Goku: NUOVA KAMEHAMEHA HAKAI BLAST!

Oceanus Shenron and Gine: OCEANUS PURITY HAKAI BLAST!

Trunks and Goten: GALACTIC DONUT HAKAI BURST!

Vegeta and Bulla: FINAL HAKAI FLASHSTORM!

They fired massive waves of energy and fire, water and more and blasted all of Frieza's men all over and obliterated them from existence forever and banished them to the Warp forever!

Nico: Frieza if you are seeing this, the Saiyan's are back and we will never let you rule the Universe ever again!

Vegeta: You tell him Bokrua.

Gine: That's right!

## Battle 16: BILL CIPHER

We regrouped and we were facing Bill Cipher.

Me: It's over for you Bill Cipher! You are finished!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form.

Bill Cipher: Did you not like playing with your new friends?

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **Those douchebags were never our friends and have caused nothing but pain and suffering where they went and they deserve nothing but death and pain and suffering in the Warp for all time. But you will not be going to the Warp. You're gonna be wiped out forever and not be in any part of the Afterlife.**

Nico: That's right!

Vince: You have tormented all of Earth and Gravity Falls for the last time!

Laney: And you are never welcome here!

Troy: This time, Cipher, we're defeating you for real!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 1st power Rangers.

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him all over with incredible fury and fired a massive wave of energy and the power of the blast blew half of the entirety of the planet apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico fired a massive energy blast and we unleashed all of hell on Bill Cipher and more. Wamma, Blazvatan, Aimukk, Ere, and Khorror and the Megaforce Rangers all blasted him all over the place and more.

Laney: Take these! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ARTS: MISTS OF AVALON, CAMELOT, CELTIC ELVES, FAIRIES OF FERNGULLY, KNIGHTS OF CAMELOT, BATTLE OF CAMELOT, COINLEACH GHLAS AN FHÓMAIR and MORRÍGAN!

Laney fired massive blasts of green energy and the blasts formed into said things and more and they went at Bill Cipher and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: And taste the elemental force of leaves! LEAF STYLE NINJA ARTS: KONOHAGAKURE NO SATO, SWIRLING CUTTING LEAVES, VINE WHIP, LEAF STORM and DRYADS!

Laney fired massive blasts of leaves and they formed into said things and more and blasted and cut Bill Cipher all over the place and more.

Ed Cowart: And this one! STEEL STYLE: CLACKER VOLLEY MEGA BARRAGE!

He fired a massive barrage of Clacker Volleys and they smashed him all over the place.

Cybertron Scourge: Time for this monster to pay for his crimes!

Cassandra: Yeah!

Scourge used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and it had his 2 extra heads pop up and Cassandra used the Corona Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced her Moon Fire powers 100-fold.

Swoop and Atom Ant used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and enhanced Swoop's Thermal Sword and Atom Ant's powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Scourge and Cassandra: SUN & MOONLIGHT FIRE OF THE DRAGON!

Scourge and Cassandra fired a massive wave of fire and the blasts formed into both a sun and a moon and turned into dragons.

Swoop and Atom Ant: THERMAL ANT SMASHSLASH!

Swoop swung his sword and Atom Ant threw a huge boulder.

The blasts smashed into Bill Cipher and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Your crimes against our planet are completely unforgivable Bill Cipher! Now you will face the divine wrath of justice!**

Discord: Can I help? Please?

Me: **The more the merrier Discord. Lets do it!**

Pacifica: Any last words before we Hakaii you out of existence?!

Bill Cipher: I will be back!

Me: **Don't count on it!**

Discord, Twilight Sparkle, Dipper, Mabel, Pacifica, me and Nico: SUPER TOTAL HAKAI BLAST!

We fired a massive wave of purple energy and it slammed into Bill Cipher and he was obliterated from existence forever and he wasn't going to the Warp or the Afterlife. He was obliterated from existence forever as if he was never born in the first place. He was gone permanently. But the blast also obliterated the entirety of Planet Kanassa as we went back to Earth.

But back at the estate, something evil was going down.

Sombra: (contacts Reaper) Reaper, this is Sombra. I've successfully copied the files of the contingency plans against Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm returning to base now.

Reaper: Excellent. Yes. Soon Team Loud Phoenix Storm will fall! (LAUGHS MALEVOLENTLY)

Sombra did so.

Back with us, everything was back to normal in Gravity Falls and we powered down.

Me: Good riddance!

Dipper: Looks like Bill Cipher is gone for good!

May: What do you say we have a victory party here in Gravity Falls?

Me: Good idea.

We went to a local restaurant and had fun. The world was now forever freed of Bill Cipher.

Dipper: (To the viewers) Bill Cipher may be gone, but I have a feeling that a bigger adventure is coming up soon.

Me: I feel it too.

We had fun before heading home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

Bill Cipher was beyond a shadow of a doubt the most dangerous villain ever known in all of the Gravity Falls series. He was pure evil. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an epic chapter where we go help the awesome heroes of Overwatch destroy the evil forces of the ruthless terrorist organization Talon and we're going to make sure they all pay for their crimes and more.

See you all tomorrow.

# International Heroes of All

At Lynn's Table, Nico is having an awesome date with May and everyone else.

Nico: (to May) May, I'll never get tired of the dates we have.

May: Me neither Nico.

With them were the newest recruits of the Masters of Evil: Ben's enemy ROJO, The Teen Titans enemy, CONTROL FREAK, Static Shock's enemy PUFF and Hulk's enemy Emil Blonsky A.K.A. ABOMINATION!

Rojo: It's gonna be awesome seeing Sockhead again. We made a great team together against Argit before.

Nico: You sure did.

Control Freak: (to the Titans) Remember Creature From Jones Lake, Seven-Gorn-Seven, Off-World Outlaw, and Baron Ryang? Well, expect to see them again in the battles I participate in.

Starfire: Looking most forward to it!

Raven: Awesome.

Abomination: (to Bruce Banner): I know we're going to be moving on to new opponents. But, can I punch the Hulk one last time? (smiles) For old times sake?

Bruce Banner: Sure Emil. Just don't scratch the paint.

Bruce turned into the Hulk and Abomination punched him in the gut with incredible force and knocked the air out of him. Then they laughed.

Puff: (to Maria) Look, Maria. Despite how you left the Meta Breed 2 years ago, it really is good to see you again.

Maria: Same to you as well Naomi. I'm glad you're out of Prison.

Nico: Looks like the Meta Breed is almost all back together.

Puff: It sure is. It'll be just like old times.

---

Later Nico and everyone came back to the estate and they saw that the Masters of Evil were all there.

Shiv: (to Nico) Did you and May just come back from a date?

Nico: Of course we did. Why?

Electro: Dude, we've been trying to contact you guys for hours!

May: Why? What happened?

Robo Blaze: Guys, J.D, lost his powers.

May: (eyes widen) WHAT?!

Firefly: See for yourselves.

Nico turned on the TV.

Katherine Mulligan: This is Katherine Mulligan with a special news report. J.D. Knudson has somehow lost his powers. And he seems to be in pain the likes of which we've never seen before.

Nico: (contacts Eddy) Eddy, I need you to get to the nearest Pokemon store. Ask the owner if they have an antidote the cures Pokemon of poison.

Eddy: (in pain) Sorry, dude. Can't help you right now. I'm in pain right now. I think that jawbreaker I ate an hour ago was bad.

Nico: Was it poisoned?

Eddy: I think it was. I don't know how long-

Nico: Just hang in there! I'll call back soon!

Snake: Dude, how did you know what was happening to-

Nico: (contact Lincoln telepathically) Lincoln, do you read me?

All I could hear from Lincoln was his screams of pain.

Nico: Lincoln, it's Nico! What's going on?!

Lincoln: (in agony) NICO! I CAN'T STOP SHORT CIRCUITING!

Nico: (to Dark Spicer) Dark, contact Vypra and the others! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is under attack!

Dark Spicer: By who?

Nico: By me!

Dark Spicer: What are you talking about Nico?

May: Yeah what are you saying?

Twilight Sparkle: How is this all because of you?

Nico: I'll explain later. Right no we need to round up J.D. and everyone and get them to the infirmary stat!

Naruto: Lets go!

They fanned out and in the park Beetle saw that Lynn was attacking everything and the police were shooting at her.

Beetle: Hey hold your fire!

The Police stopped.

Beetle: Why are you guys attacking Lynn?

Tom Lair: Beetle. Never thought I'd be happy to see you.

Beetle: We can talk about my past crimes later. Now, what the Hell's going on?

Sheila: She was fighting this strange figure when she got hit by a dart. And then, she suddenly started attacking everyone.

Tom Lair: We got the civilians out and the park sealed off but we can't get near her.

Sheila: Look at her. She looks like she's having a seizure or something.

Beetle: You could be right. (uses suit to scan Lynn) Her pulse, blood pressure and respiration are off the charts. If she keeps going at that pace, she's gonna drop dead.

Tom Lair: That's not the worst outcome I can imagine right now.

Beetle: I'm gonna talk her down. Pull your men back.

Sheila: (to the officers) All officers, stand down and retreat to barriers. Repeat, stand down.

Officer 1: Yes ma'am

As Beetle approached Lynn with his scanner out, she saw Joker in his place.

Lynn: You must be the real one. Whatever that weapon is, Joker, it won't work.

Beetle: It's a scanner. Something's happening to you. (realizes something) Did you just call me the Joker?

Lynn fired lava at Beetle but he flew back near Tom Lair and Sheila.

Beetle: (to Tom and Sheila) She thinks I'm Joker.

Lynn started to approach the three of them.

Beetle: Lynn, just listen for a minute. Whatever it looks like, I'm not the Joker. The Joker's dead. Think about it. All those dozens of Jokers you saw, how is that possible?

Lynn: I don't know.

Beetle: I think I do. My sensors have detected poison that's attached to your brain stem. They're broadcasting signals into your visual and auditory centers making you see whatever this new figure wants you to.

Lynn: It could be.

Sheila: A Hallucinogenic Poison? How can that be?

Beetle: It is a Hallucinogenic Poison but this is not like Scarecrow's Fear Gas. Whoever did this knows you'll never quit a fight. You're supposed to keep going until your heart gives out, or you have an aneurysm, or a cop gets lucky and shoots you. I've identified the frequency. But I need you to trust me.

Lynn: Okay! (Grunts) I'll try!

Rojo found Edd.

Rojo: Double D wake up.

Double D woke up and saw Rojo.

Double D: (groans) Rojo? Is that you?

Rojo: (smiles) Long time no see, partner.

Villamax: Are you ok, Double D?

Double D: I think I'll be ok.

Rojo: Sorry about your suit.

Double D: It's ok. I always have a spare one in my room.

Rojo: Good. Lets get you to the infirmary and check you out.

Edd: Okay.

Later Toyman found me on the street.

Toyman: (to me): J.D. Are you ok?

Me: Yeah I'm fine. Thanks, Winston.

Toyman: How is it even possible for you to lose your powers like this?

Me: (eyes widen) The contingency plans! Someone got a hold of them!

Toyman: Contingency plans?

Me: Someone poisoned me! I'll explain about them later.

Toyman: Okay. Lets get you back to your HQ and heal you.

Toyman called a bunch of toy soldiers and they carried me back.

Back at the estate, Nico and the staff of the infirmary administered the antidote for the poison that was killing us.

Nico: I'm glad you're ok, Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Me too. Whoever did that to me knew that vampires hate garlic as well as the perfect way to disable my powers.

Nico: I did this to you. To all of you.

Lucy Loud: What?! (looks at Skulker)

Skulker: (defensively) Don't look at me. I'm just as confused as you are.

Toyman: Nico what are you talking about?

Diabolico: I'm glad you're ok, Peter.

Spiderman: You gave me a Pokemon Antidote to cure the poison, right?

Diabolico: I did. As Nico instructed.

Spiderman: That's interesting to know. It can cure Pokemon of poisoning. But it can also work on poisoning of humans as well. How did Nico know this?

Diabolico: I know just as much as you do. You can ask Nico when we meet up with everyone at the Estate.

Spiderman: Okay.

G1 Snarl: Me Snarl glad you guys ok.

Ed: Well, we almost weren't.

Lana: These attacks weren't a coincidence. They were specifically targeted at our physical and psychological weaknesses.

Lucy: Obviously by someone who knows us very well.

Nico: (sighs)The plans were mine.

Qin: (shocked) Say what, now?

Nico: I've carefully studied every member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and created contingency plans to neutralize you should that become necessary.

Lily: You've gotta be kidding me.

Nico: Neutralize, not kill. Whoever implemented my plans altered them.

Lori: It's still literally a completely unacceptable breach of our trust.

Nico: The members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm are among the most powerful and potentially dangerous people on the planet.

Leni: You think one of us would go bad?

Nico: Or succumb to mind control. Yes, it's possible. That's why I developed plans for containing any of all members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm should the need ever arise.

Lincoln: None of us would ever do that to you. We've told you this a thousand times!

Nico: Then you're damned fools.

Seeing that this was getting personal, Abomination, Puff, Control

Freak, and Rojo started to walk out of the room.

Ed: Where are you guys going?

Rojo: (Defensively) Hey, the four of us just joined the Masters of Evil today. This argument is getting kinda personal.

Double D: You should stay. You guys are a part of this now. (smiles at Rojo) What do you say? Partner?

Rojo: Yes I'm part of this.

Me: But Nico is right. Team Loud Phoenix Storm's power is completely insurmountable and our power is some of the strongest the entire universe has ever witnessed. Ever since after what happened with the Royal Defenders, Nico has been really on edge with this. So he came up with Anti-Rogue-Team-Loud-Phoenix-Storm Countermeasures to help prevent us from going down the same dark path that the Royal Defenders took.

Lincoln: That's really good and smart thinking.

Laney: I agree. Way to come through for us Nico.

Twilight Sparkle: You guys have really come prepared.

Sunset Shimmer: You sure have. I'm amazed.

Eddy: Personally, I don't have a problem with Nico's contingency plans. But letting them get copied was kinda dumb

Hun Gurr: Did anyone come into the Estate while we were fighting Bill Cipher?

Me: I have a strong feeling they did and I may have a hunch on who it might be. But Nico you better go check your computer just to be safe.

Nico: Right.

Nico went up to his room and checked his laptop and he saw that there was a message that said data breach!

Nico: Oh no!

Nico came back and told us everything.

Me: I know who is behind all this. Talon! We got to get to Overwatch Headquarters immediately. They hacked into Nico's computer and copied his contingency plans and modified them to make them lethal so that they would kill us.

Vince: That's insane!

Ed Cowart: Sombra! She definitely has amazingly good espionage skills and she used the fight with Bill Cipher to her advantage to sneak into the estate and get Nico's contingency plans so that Talon can use them to kill us.

Me: Yeah just what I was thinking. Lets go.

Nico: Can you guys get up?

Lori: What is it to you traitor!?

Me: Lori now is not the time to judge Nico. We have an evil terrorist organization to stop.

Vince: Are you gonna be all right partner?

I got up.

Me: One way to find out.

I fired an energy blast and it hit the wall and exploded. My powers were back and stronger than ever!

Me: I'm back baby! But I don't know much about Talon and we're gonna have to ask Overwatch for more information.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Lets go!

We were off to Europe!

ZURICH, SWITZERLAND

We were in the beautiful and magnificent Swiss Alps of Zurich, Switzerland and it was just as beautiful as ever.

Kabuto (Naruto): Do we even know where Overwatch is located?

Me: It says it's located in Zurich, Switzerland.

Nico: Alright. Time for us to meet Overwatch.

Luan: (glares at Nico) Who asked you, traitor?

Melody (Pokemon): Hey! This isn't Nico's fault!

Me: YEAH! He was just looking out for you guys so knock it off!

We arrived at Overwatch HQ and it was beautiful.

The **Swiss Headquarters** of Overwatch, presumably located in Zürich, was destroyed during the time the organization was under investigation by the United Nations. Rumor has it that the ensuing explosion was the direct result of a fight between two of Overwatch's most prominent members: Jack Morrison and Gabriel Reyes. Morrison supposedly died, but his body was never recovered.

The Swiss location was also presumably the base of operations for Overwatch's chief medical officer, Angela Ziegler.

Me: Here we are guys.

We saw all of the members of Overwatch all gathered in the courtyard and it was gonna be so cool meeting them all.

Hána Song A.K.A. of South Korea

is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is a former professional gamer and a mech pilot who is participating in her country's special force to combat a colossal Omnic's devastating invasion.

's mech is nimble and powerful-its twin Fusion Cannons blast away with autofire at short range, and she can use its Boosters to barrel over enemies and obstacles, or deflect attacks with her projectile-dismantling Defense Matrix or blast her enemies with her Micro Missiles.

is a former professional gamer who now uses her skills to pilot a state-of-the-art mech in defense of her homeland.

Twenty years ago, South Korea was attacked by a colossal omnic monstrosity that rose from the depths of the East China Sea. The massive, lumbering construct caused catastrophic damage to coastal cities before it was driven back beneath the waves. In response, the South Korean government developed a mechanized armored drone unit, called MEKA, to protect urban environments in future engagements with the omnic threat.

The government's fears proved to be well-founded, as a disturbing pattern of attacks emerged. Every few years, the monstrosity would rise from the sea to assault South Korea and its neighbors. The omnic learned from these encounters, often reconfiguring itself in a different form and appearing with new weapons and capabilities. Each incident ended in a stalemate, with the monstrosity defeated but not destroyed.

As the omnic continued to adapt, it eventually disrupted MEKA's drone-control networks, forcing the military to place pilots in the mechs. Scrambling to find suitable candidates, the government turned to the country's professional gamers, who possessed the necessary reflexes and instincts to operate the mechs' advanced weapons systems. Top stars were drafted, including reigning world champion Hana Song, also known as " ." Famous for her elite skills, was a fierce competitor who played to win at all costs, and she had a well-earned reputation for showing no mercy to her opponents.

Seeing her new mission as a game, fearlessly charges into battle alongside the rest of her MEKA unit, ready to spring to her nation's defense at a moment's notice. Recently, she has begun to stream combat operations to her adoring fans, and her growing following has turned her into a global icon.

Orisa the Guardian Robot from Numbani

**Orisa** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is a guardian omnic who has currently existed for only a month and has already taken the role of her city's protector.

Orisa serves as the central anchor of her team and defends her teammates from the frontline with a protective barrier. She can attack from long range, fortify her own defenses, launch graviton charges to slow and move enemies and deploy a Supercharger to boost the damage output of multiple allies at once.

Built from parts of one of Numbani's short-lived OR15 defense robots, Orisa is the city's newest protector, though she still has much to learn.

Originally put into service before the Omnic Crisis, the OR14 "Idina" line of security robots was built in Nigeria's massive manufacturing omnium. After the war, they were taken out of production, along with many of the other models used during the crisis. Twenty years later, Numbani revived and recommissioned the OR14 program to protect the city from external threats. These new OR15s were deployed for a short time before they were destroyed in an attack by Doomfist.

Following the attack, the program was scrapped, and the civic government sold off the remaining OR15 inventory. Some parts were purchased by eleven-year-old Efi Oladele, a brilliant girl whose early accomplishments in robotics and artificial intelligence had already earned her the Adawe Foundation's "genius grant."

With the approval of her understanding and open-minded parents, Efi spent the bulk of her grant money to acquire one of the decommissioned OR15 bots. She believed that Numbani needed a protector and that an upgraded OR15 could do just that. Efi repaired and reconfigured the robot and installed a personality core that she had designed herself.

She named Numbani's newest hero Orisa.

Orisa has shown that she can be of service to the city, but she is still working toward finding her optimal protocols. The omnic's inexperience can cause her to be an occasional liability. Fortunately, between Efi's willingness to make the necessary modifications and Orisa's adaptive artificial intelligence, both robot and creator have always been able to set things right.

As Orisa starts her career as a guardian, she has much to learn about the world and her functionality. But as long as she is guided by Efi's boundless optimism and her own growing sense of honor and duty, Orisa stands ready to protect Numbani and her creator at any cost.

Reinhardt Wilhelm A.K.A. Reinhardt of Germany

**Reinhardt** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . He is a wandering knight who continues to fight for justice and defend the innocence undeterred by the toll of his age.

Clad in powered armor and swinging his hammer, Reinhardt leads a rocket-propelled charge across the battleground and defends his squadmates with a massive energy barrier.

Reinhardt Wilhelm styles himself as a champion of a bygone age, who lives by the knightly codes of valor, justice, and courage.

Over thirty years ago, Overwatch was founded to counter the threat of the robot uprisings around the world. Reinhardt, a highly decorated German soldier, was inducted as part of the original Overwatch strike team that put an end to the Omnic Crisis. After the conflict's resolution, Overwatch grew into a global institution, keeping the peace in a war-torn world. Reinhardt proved himself to be one of its most stalwart champions.

Reinhardt's unique ethics and larger-than-life persona earned the admiration of his peers and superiors alike. Never afraid to speak his mind, he was Overwatch's most vocal supporter and, when necessary, its harshest critic, providing a constant reminder that Overwatch was meant to be a force for good.

Having served into his late fifties, Reinhardt was faced with mandatory retirement from combat operations. Despondent about being removed from active duty, Reinhardt feared that his days of purpose and glory had ended. As times grew darker and Overwatch came under suspicion of corruption and sedition, Reinhardt could only watch as the cause he had dedicated his life to defending surrendered in disgrace.

Though Overwatch was eventually disbanded, Reinhardt was not content to sit idly by while the world fell to disorder. Once again donning his Crusader armor, he has vowed to fight for justice across Europe like a knight of old, defending the innocent and winning hearts and minds with the promise of better days to come.

Winston the Super Intelligent Genetically Engineered Gorilla from the Moon.

**Winston** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . He is a scientist and fighter who possesses the strength and intellect to venture beyond the limit of humanity.

Winston wields impressive inventions-a jump pack, an electricity-blasting Tesla Cannon, a portable barrier projector and more-with literal gorilla strength.

A super-intelligent, genetically engineered gorilla, Winston is a brilliant scientist and a champion for humanity's potential.

The Horizon Lunar Colony was established as a first step for humanity's renewed exploration of space. Among its residents was a group of genetically enhanced gorillas that were intended to test the effects of prolonged habitation in space.

One gorilla displayed such rapid brain development from the gene therapy that he was taken under the wing of Dr. Harold Winston, who taught him science and inspired him with tales of human ingenuity. The young gorilla passed his days assisting with the scientists' experiments, watching the distant blue world outside his habitat window, dreaming of the endless possibilities that awaited him there.

But his life was thrown into chaos when the other gorillas led an uprising, killed the mission scientists, and claimed the colony for their own. Taking on the name of his beloved human caretaker, Winston built a makeshift rocket and escaped to Earth. There he found a new home with Overwatch, an organization that represented everything he had come to admire about humanity. Winston was finally able to live up to the heroic ideal that had been instilled in him.

Now with the fall of Overwatch, Winston has gone into seclusion, once again cut off from the world he believes in, but longing for the days of heroism to return.

Hammond A.K.A. Wrecking Ball from the Moon.

**Wrecking Ball** is one of the heroes of *Overwatch* . He is a resourceful tinkerer with remarkable mechanic skills, who is rolling around the world seeking out his next challenge to overcome.

In one of the many experiments carried out at Horizon Lunar Colony, animals were given genetic therapy to assess their adaptation to extended periods of habitation on the moon. As an unexpected side effect, several of them exhibited exceptional growth in physical size and brain function. While most of the test subjects were gorillas or other primates, there were some exceptions, including a hamster named Hammond.

Like the others, Hammond's intelligence grew, and he became more curious about the world around him. Much to the puzzlement and amusement of the scientists, Hammond would frequently escape into different parts of the moon base. Though they'd always find him and return him to his cell, they never figured out the true purpose behind his nightly escapades. What they didn't know was that Hammond was busy teaching himself the skills of a mechanic, which would soon come in handy.

The colony was eventually thrown into chaos when some of the gorillas rose up against the human scientists and took control. Not all of the animals participated, however, and one of the gorillas, Winston, was making a plan to escape to earth. Hammond sensed his opportunity. He built a makeshift capsule and secretly hitched it to Winston's craft as the gorilla blasted off. As the two entered earth's atmosphere, Hammond broke off and landed in a different location: the wasteland of the Australian Outback.

Hammond modified his escape pod to enter the lucrative mech battle arena of the Scrapyard. Working his way up the ranks, "Wrecking Ball" went from contender to champion, though the pilot's identity remained a mystery to all. Gathering his winnings, Hammond was able to upgrade his mech enough to survive the dangerous trek out of the Junker-controlled Outback.

Now free to travel and do as he pleases, Hammond is exploring the world and finding new adventures along the way.

Aleksandra Zaryanova A.K.A. Zarya of Russia

**Zarya** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is a former weightlifting athlete who had sacrificed her fame and fortune to serve her country and her people in times of need.

Deploying powerful personal barriers that convert incoming damage into energy for her massive Particle Cannon, Zarya is an invaluable asset on the front lines of any battle.

Aleksandra Zaryanova is one of the world's strongest women, a celebrated athlete who sacrificed personal glory to protect her family, friends, and country in a time of war.

Aleksandra was born in a remote Siberian village that was on the front lines of the Omnic Crisis, which began some thirty years ago. Although Russian forces defeated the robots and shut down their omnium, the region was devastated by the conflict. Only a child at the time, Aleksandra was surrounded by the post-war destruction, and as she grew older, she swore that she would gain the strength to help her people recover.

Focusing on weightlifting and bodybuilding, Aleksandra was identified by the national athletics program as a potential star. She trained extensively, moving up the ranks while representing her country, and was expected to shatter longstanding records in the upcoming world championships.

But on the eve of the tournament, an attack came from the long-dormant Siberian omnium, and her village was thrust into war once again. Aleksandra immediately withdrew from the competition and rushed home to enlist in the local defense forces, sacrificing the life of fame and fortune she might have had.

Now she serves-a symbol to some, a stalwart fellow soldier to others. But for Aleksandra, it is a chance to use her great strength to protect the ones she loves.

SST Laboratories Siege Automaton E54 A.K.A. Bastion of Black Forest, Germany.

**Bastion** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . It is an omnic wanderer formerly built to be a war combatant, who is now travelling to satisfy its curiosity about nature and leave its horrifying past behind.

Repair protocols and the ability to transform between stationary Sentry, mobile Recon and devastating Tank configurations provide Bastion with a high probability of victory.

Once a frontline combatant in the devastating Omnic Crisis, this curious Bastion unit now explores the world, fascinated by nature but wary of a fearful humanity.

Originally created for peacekeeping purposes, Bastion robot units possessed the unique ability to rapidly reconfigure themselves into an assault-cannon mode. But during the Omnic Crisis, they were turned against their human makers, forming the bulk of the omnics' rebel army. Following the resolution of the crisis, nearly all of them were destroyed or disassembled. To this day, Bastion units still symbolize the horrors of the conflict.

One unique Bastion unit, severely damaged in the final battles of the war, was left forgotten for over a decade. It lay dormant, exposed to the elements and rusting while nature slowly reclaimed it. Overgrown with vines and roots and nested upon by small animals, the robot sat inert, seemingly unaware of the passing of time. That was until one fateful day, when it unexpectedly reactivated. With its combat programming all but lost, it instead displayed an intense curiosity about the natural world and its inhabitants. This inquisitive Bastion unit set out to explore its surroundings and discover its purpose on a war-ravaged planet.

Though "Bastion" appears to be gentle-even harmless, at times-its core combat programming takes over when the unit senses danger, utilizing its entire arsenal to eliminate anything it perceives as a threat. This has led to instances of conflict with the few humans it has encountered, and has driven it to avoid populated areas in favor of the wild, uncharted regions of the world.

Echo of Switzerland

**Echo** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is an evolutionary robot programmed with a rapidly adapting artificial intelligence, versatile enough to fill multiple battlefield combat roles.

To chart the origins of the Echo project, it is important to delve into the personal history of Singaporean scientist Dr. Mina Liao, who would later become perhaps best known as one of the founding members of Overwatch. But prior to joining the organization, Dr. Liao was widely considered one of the preeminent experts in the fields of robotics and artificial intelligence, and an employee of Omnica Corporation. There she worked on the team that was responsible for the design and creation of the omnics that would ultimately wage war against humanity during the Omnic Crisis. Ultimately, it was this expertise that led her to be recruited into Overwatch to help stop her creations.

Even that catastrophe was not enough to dissuade Liao of her firmly held belief in the potential artificial life and its power to transform the lives of humanity for the better. She dreamed of improving upon the original omnic designs. These theories would become the foundation of the Echo project. However, due to Overwatch's restrictions on artificial intelligence research and development after the Omnic Crisis, Liao was forced to limit Echo's capabilities. What she created was a multirole, adaptive robot that could be programmed to learn different functions: anything from medical support to construction: but had serious limits to its independent decision making. Critically, Echo had multiple layers of protections, failsafes, and security to keep it under control. Echo was used successfully on test missions alongside Overwatch strike teams, but Overwatch leadership was reluctant to put it into full service.

However, the truth was that Liao had programmed Echo with a powerful, general artificial intelligence that learned by observation. After thousands of hours in the scientist's presence, much of Liao's behaviors (including her speech), were adopted by the Echo robot. This secret that was known by very few, including Blackwatch agent Jesse McCree, who had, at times, been assigned to guard the scientist. When Liao was killed in attack on an Overwatch facility, Overwatch's leadership was reluctant to continue pursuing such a dangerous project, and all development on Echo was shut down, and the robot was placed into quarantine.

Having joined up with the new Overwatch team to defend Paris against the Null Sector incursion, for the first time, Echo is seeing action as a full-fledged team member. But as she is exposed to new people, new ideas, and new situations without Dr. Liao to guide her, no one knows how she might evolve in the future.

Genji Shimada A.K.A. Genji of Japan

**Genji** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . He is a cyborg ninja who has freed himself from his criminal past and the war with his cybernetic body.

Genji flings precise and deadly Shurikens at his targets and uses his technologically-advanced wakizashi to deflect projectiles or deliver a Swift Strike that cuts down enemies.

The cyborg Genji Shimada has made peace with the augmented body he once rejected, and in doing so, he has discovered a higher humanity.

As the youngest son of the master of the Shimada ninja clan, Genji lived a life of luxury and privilege. He had little interest in the family's illegal businesses, and although he excelled at and enjoyed his ninja training, he spent most of his time pursuing a playboy lifestyle. Many within the clan considered the carefree Genji to be a dangerous liability, and they resented his father for coddling and protecting him. Following the clan leader's untimely death, Genji's older brother, Hanzo, demanded that Genji take a more active role in their late father's empire. Genji refused, enraging Hanzo. The tension between the brothers built to a violent confrontation that left Genji on the verge of dying.

Hanzo believed that he had killed his brother, but Genji was rescued by Overwatch and the intervention of Dr. Angela Ziegler. The global force saw Genji as a potential asset in its ongoing operations to combat the Shimada clan. As Genji's injuries left him clinging to life, Overwatch offered to rebuild his body in exchange for his help. He was put through an extensive process of cyberization, which enhanced his natural speed and agility and augmented his superlative ninja skills. Transformed into a living weapon, Genji single-mindedly set about the task of dismantling his family's criminal empire.

But as time passed, Genji felt increasingly at war with himself. He was repulsed by the mechanical parts of his body and could not come to grips with what he had become. When his mission was complete, he abandoned Overwatch and wandered the world in search of meaning. He drifted for many years before crossing paths with the omnic monk Zenyatta. Though Genji initially rejected Zenyatta's wisdom, the benevolent omnic would not be deterred. In time, Zenyatta became his mentor, and under the monk's tutelage, Genji reconciled his dual existence as both man and machine. He learned to accept that although he had a cyborg body, his human soul was intact, and he came to see his new form as a gift and a unique strength.

Now, for the first time in his life, Genji is free. Even he cannot say where his path will ultimately lead.

Hanzo Shimada A.K.A. Hanzo of Japan

**Hanzo** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . He is a mercenary archer who is on the path of redemption to restore his honor and atone for the atrocity he once committed as the heir of a syndicate.

Hanzo's versatile arrows can reveal his enemies or release a volley to dispatch multiple targets. He can scale walls to fire his bow from on high or summon titanic spirit dragons.

Mastering his skills as a bowman and an assassin, Hanzo Shimada strives to prove himself as a warrior without peer.

The Shimada family was established centuries ago, a clan of assassins whose power grew over the years, enabling them to build a vast criminal empire that profited from lucrative trade in arms and illegal substances. As the eldest son of the family's head, Hanzo was bound by duty to succeed his father and rule the Shimada empire. From a young age, he was trained for that responsibility, displaying a natural aptitude for leadership and possessing an innate understanding of strategy and tactics. He also excelled in more practical areas: he was a prodigy in martial arts, swordplay, and bowmanship.

Upon the death of his father, the clan elders instructed Hanzo to straighten out his wayward younger brother so that he, too, might help rule the Shimada empire. When his brother refused, Hanzo was forced to kill him. This act broke Hanzo's heart and drove him to reject his father's legacy, ultimately leading him to abandon the clan and all that he had worked so hard to attain.

Now, Hanzo travels the world, perfecting his skills as a warrior, attempting to restore his honor and put the ghosts of his past to rest.

Jesse McCree A.K.A. McCree of Santa Fe, New Mexico

**McCree** is one of the heroes in Overwatch. He is an outlaw gunslinger and former gang member who fights for the principle of righteousness.

Using his Peacekeeper, McCree takes out targets with deadeye precision and dives out of danger with eagle-like speed.

Armed with his Peacekeeper revolver, the outlaw Jesse McCree doles out justice on his own terms.

McCree had already made a name for himself as a member of the notorious Deadlock Gang, which trafficked in illicit weapons and military hardware throughout the American Southwest, when he and his associates were busted in an Overwatch sting operation. With his expert marksmanship and resourcefulness, he was given the choice between rotting in a maximum-security lockup and joining Blackwatch, Overwatch's covert ops division. He chose the latter.

Although he was initially cynical, he came to believe that he could make amends for his past sins by righting the injustices of the world. McCree appreciated the flexibility afforded to the clandestine Blackwatch, unhindered by bureaucracy and red tape. But as Overwatch's influence waned, rogue elements within Blackwatch sought to bring down the organization and turn it to their own ends. Wanting no part of the infighting, McCree set off alone and went underground.

He resurfaced several years later as a gunslinger for hire. But while McCree's talents are sought after by parties great and small, he fights only for causes he believes are just.

Jamison Fawkes A.K.A. Junkrat of Junkerstown, Australia.

**Junkrat** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch.* He is a demolitionist and an international criminal who is being targeted by law-keepers, bounty hunters and other criminals world-wide for the treasure in his possession.

Junkrat's area-denying traps include a custom designed Frag Launcher that lobs bouncing grenades, Concussion Mines that send enemies flying, and Steel Traps that stop foes dead in their tracks and make them vulnerable to other attacks.

Junkrat is an explosives-obsessed freak who lives to cause chaos and destruction.

The attack on the Australian omnium's fusion core forever altered the landscape of the Outback. After the detonation, the area was transformed into a harsh, irradiated wasteland, littered with debris and the twisted fragments of the ruined facility, and unlivable to most.

But there were some who survived. Calling themselves the Junkers, they scavenged the husk of the omnium and formed a lawless, cutthroat society in its shadow. Junkrat was one of them, eking out a living reclaiming metal and components from the ruins. Like many others, he was affected by the lingering radiation. This touch of madness made him ideal for handling dangerous explosives, a love which he turned into an obsession.

He came to notoriety when he discovered an extremely valuable secret in the bones of the omnium. Though few knew the nature of what he found, he was nonetheless pursued by bounty hunters, gangs, and opportunists wherever he went, until he made a deal with the Junker enforcer Roadhog, who grudgingly agreed to be his personal bodyguard in exchange for a fifty-fifty share of the spoils.

Now, with Roadhog in tow, Junkrat has left the Outback, and embarked upon an international crime spree leaving nothing but havoc and bedlam in his wake.

Mei-Ling Zhou A.K.A. Mei of China

**Mei** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is a climatologist who is on her own adventure to preserve the environment and ecosystem after waking up from a decade-long cryostasis sleep.

Mei's weather-altering devices slow opponents and protect locations. Her Endothermic Blaster unleashes damaging icicles and frost streams, and she can Cryo-Freeze herself to guard against counterattacks or obstruct the opposing team's movements with an Ice Wall.

Mei is a scientist who has taken the fight to preserve the environment into her own hands.

Though many blamed the planet's escalating, unexplained climate phenomena on the advent of new technologies, the rapidly growing omnic population, and drastically increased consumption of resources, the true cause remained unknown. To find a solution, Overwatch established a series of eco-Watchpoints at remote, critical locations worldwide.

Mei-Ling Zhou was a member of this multiyear initiative. A peerless climatologist, she had introduced cutting-edge innovations in the field of climate manipulation that protected at-risk areas in Asia and beyond. She was assigned to the program's monitoring station at Watchpoint: Antarctica when disaster struck: a sudden, catastrophic polar storm battered the installation and cut it off from the outside world, leaving the facility damaged and the scientists stranded. As their supplies dwindled, they entered cryostasis in a last-ditch effort to survive until a rescue attempt could be made.

But that rescue never came. It was years later when the team's cryogenics chamber was finally discovered. Mei, still in hibernation, was the only survivor. The world Mei awoke to had gone through considerable changes: Overwatch was no more, the serious climate issues had worsened, and none of the eco-Watchpoints were in operation. Any clues that they had uncovered were lost.

Mei has decided to continue her work on her own. Equipped with a portable version of her climate-manipulation technology, she travels around the world, hoping to re-establish the eco-network and track down the causes of the threats to the planet's ecosystem.

Fareeha Amari A.K.A. Pharah of Giza, Egypt

**Pharah** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is a security captain who yearns to protect the world's peace, like the heroes in her past.

Soaring through the air in her combat armor, and armed with a launcher that lays down high-explosive rockets, Pharah is a force to be reckoned with.

Fareeha Amari's commitment to duty runs in her blood. She comes from a long line of highly decorated soldiers and burns with the desire to serve with honor.

As a child, Fareeha dreamed of following in her mother's footsteps and joining the global peacekeeping force, Overwatch. She enlisted in the Egyptian army, and her dogged persistence and tactical prowess caused her to rise up through the officer ranks. She was a courageous leader and earned the loyalty of all who served under her. With her exemplary record, Fareeha was well placed to join the ranks of Overwatch, but before she had that opportunity, Overwatch was disbanded.

After leaving the army with a commendation for distinguished service, she was offered employment with Helix Security International, a private security firm contracted to defend the artificial intelligence research facility beneath the Giza Plateau. The top-secret facility was touted as vital to the safety of not only the region but countries across the globe. Fareeha gladly accepted the choice assignment and received training in the Raptora Mark VI, an experimental combat suit designed for rapid mobility and devastating firepower.

Under the call sign "Pharah," she works to safeguard the AI installation. Though she mourns Overwatch's passing, she still dreams of fighting the good fight and making a difference on a global scale.

Jack Morrison A.K.A. Soldier: 76 of Bloomington, Indiana

**Soldier: 76** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . He is a vigilante who aims to bring the enemies who brought down his former organization to the light of justice.

Armed with cutting-edge weaponry, including an experimental pulse rifle that's capable of firing spirals of high-powered Helix Rockets, Soldier: 76 has the speed and support know-how of a highly trained soldier.

Currently the target of an international manhunt, the vigilante known as Soldier: 76 wages a personal war to expose the truth behind Overwatch's collapse.

Soldier: 76 revealed himself in a string of attacks that crisscrossed the globe, targeting financial institutions, shadowy corporations, and secure Overwatch facilities. Though to the outside world his motives are inscrutable, there are those who claim that he is a former Overwatch agent, determined to shed light on the conspiracy that brought down the organization.

While his true identity remains a mystery, he is believed to have been trained as a member of the American "soldier enhancement program." He possesses physical capabilities exceeding those of a conventional soldier's, as well as other augmentations that make him a peerless combatant. In addition, he utilizes a cutting-edge arsenal, much of it stolen in raids on Overwatch installations.

Unrelenting in his search to find those responsible for Overwatch's fall, Soldier: 76 will stop at nothing to bring them to justice.

Satya Vaswani A.K.A. Symmetra of Utopaea, India

**Symmetra** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is a light-bending architect who weaves her construction in order and perfection to create a better world.

Symmetra utilizes her light-bending Photon Projector to dispatch adversaries, shield her associates, construct teleportation pads and deploy particle-blasting Sentry Turrets.

Symmetra literally bends reality. By manipulating hard-light constructs, she crafts the world as she wishes it to be, in hopes of engineering a perfect society.

Following the Omnic Crisis, the Vishkar Corporation of southern India began the laborious process of creating new, self-sustaining cities to house the nation's displaced population. One such city, Utopaea, was created using radical hard-light technology that enabled its architechs to shape the city's streets, utilities, and living spaces in the blink of an eye.

After she was identified as one of the few capable of becoming a light-bending architech, young Satya Vaswani was plucked from extreme poverty and placed in the care of Vishkar's architech academy, never to return home. Isolated and lonely in her new life, Satya immersed herself in her education and training. She quickly grasped the applications of the technology and was one of the top students in her class. Satya approached hard-light manipulation differently than her peers, with their more procedural, mechanical constructions, instead weaving her constructs in the motions of the traditional dance of her homeland.

Though she was one of Utopaea's top architechs, the Vishkar Corporation saw far greater potential in Satya's abilities. Giving her the moniker "Symmetra," Vishkar sent her on clandestine missions around the world to uphold its corporate interests and expand its influence into other countries.

Symmetra believes her actions serve the greater good in society. But there are times when she wonders whether the control and order she desires are truly best for humanity.

Torbjörn Lindholm A.K.A. Torbjörn of Gothenholm, Sweden

**Torbjörn** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . He is an engineer specializing in weapon design and is determined to keep his inventions from falling into the wrong hands.

Torbjörn's extensive arsenal includes a rivet gun and hammer, as well as a personal forge that he can use to repair his turrets.

At its height, Overwatch possessed one of the most advanced armaments on the planet, which could be traced to the workshop of an ingenious engineer named Torbjörn Lindholm.

Before the Omnic Crisis, Torbjörn had gained notoriety for designing weapons systems used by countries around the world. However, his belief that technology must serve a better vision for humanity put him at odds with his employers, who desired to control his weapons using networked computer intelligence.

Torbjörn had a deep mistrust of sentient robotic intelligence, and while many of his peers wrote this off as paranoia, his worst fears were realized when the robot populations of the world turned against their human creators during the Omnic Crisis. Because of his engineering genius, he was recruited to join the original Overwatch strike team, and his many inventions proved integral to ending the crisis. In the years that followed, Overwatch became an international peacekeeping force, and Torbjörn remained a critical resource for all of its technological needs and signature weapons systems.

But in the aftermath of Overwatch's fall, many of Torbjörn's weapons were stolen or stashed away around the world. Feeling responsible for his creations, Torbjörn is determined to stop them from falling into the wrong hands and wreaking havoc on the innocent.

Lena Oxton A.K.A. Tracer of London, England

**Tracer** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is a time-jumping adventurer who is always willing to fight for the virtuous in the face of her life-threatening chronal disassociation condition.

Toting twin pulse pistols, energy-based time bombs, and rapid-fire banter, Tracer is able to "blink" through space and rewind her personal timeline as she battles to right wrongs the world over.

The former Overwatch agent known as Tracer is a time-jumping adventurer and an irrepressible force for good.

Lena Oxton (call sign: "Tracer") was the youngest person ever inducted into Overwatch's experimental flight program. Known for her fearless piloting skills, she was handpicked to test the prototype of a teleporting fighter, the Slipstream. But during its first flight, the aircraft's teleportation matrix malfunctioned, and it disappeared. Lena was presumed dead.

She reappeared months later, but her ordeal had greatly changed her: her molecules had been desynchronized from the flow of time. Suffering from "chronal disassociation," she was a living ghost, disappearing for hours and days at a time. Even for the brief moments she was present, she was unable to maintain a physical form.

Overwatch's doctors and scientists were stumped, and Tracer's case seemed hopeless until a scientist named Winston designed the chronal accelerator, a device capable of keeping Tracer anchored in the present. In addition, it gave Tracer the ability to control her own time, allowing her to speed it up and slow it down at will. With her newfound skills, she became one of Overwatch's most effective agents.

Since Overwatch's dissolution, Tracer has continued to right wrongs and fight the good fight wherever the opportunity presents itself.

Ana Amari A.K.A. Ana of Cairo, Egypt

**Ana** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is a former army sniper who has recently come out of hiding and rejoined the battle in order to protect her loved ones.

Ana's versatile arsenal allows her to affect heroes all over the battlefield. Her Biotic Rifle and Biotic Grenade both heal her allies and damage her enemies; her sidearm tranquilizes key targets, and Nano Boost gives one of her comrades a burst of healing and a considerable increase in power and resiliency alike.

One of the founding members of Overwatch, Ana uses her skills and expertise to defend her home and the people she cares for.

As the Omnic Crisis inflicted a heavy toll on Egypt, the country's depleted and undermanned security forces relied on elite snipers for support. Among them was Ana Amari, who was widely considered to be the world's best. Her superior marksmanship, decision-making, and instincts made her a natural selection to join the Overwatch strike team that would end the war.

Following the success of Overwatch's original mission, Ana served for many years as Strike Commander Morrison's second-in-command. Despite her responsibilities in leading the organization, Ana refused to step away from combat operations. She remained on active duty well into her fifties, until she was believed to have been killed during a hostage rescue mission by the Talon operative known as Widowmaker.

In truth, Ana survived that encounter, despite being gravely wounded and losing her right eye. During her recovery, she wrestled with the weight of a life spent in combat, and she chose to stay out of the world's growing conflicts. However, as time passed, she realized she could not sit on the sidelines while people threatened her city and the innocents around her.

Now, Ana has rejoined the fight to protect her country from the forces that would destabilize it, and most importantly, to keep her family and her closest allies safe.

Jean Baptiste Augustin A.K.A. Baptiste of Tortuga, Haiti

**Baptiste** is one of the heroes of *Overwatch* . He is a combat medic who made the shrewd decision to make the world a better place, one bandage… or bullet at a time.

An elite combat medic and ex-Talon operative, Baptiste now uses his skills to help those whose lives have been impacted by war.

Jean-Baptiste Augustin was one of the 30 million children orphaned by the Omnic Crisis. With limited opportunities and resources, he enlisted in the military. The Caribbean Coalition, a pan-island force formed in response to the Crisis, became his new home. Guided by his innate desire to help people, Baptiste chose the path of a combat medic and served in an elite branch of the Caribbean Coalition's special ops.

After his service was complete, Baptiste struggled to find a demand for his unique skills. He turned to one of the few opportunities open to him: joining the Talon mercenary group, one of the many organizations that were poised to profit off the chaos in the war's aftermath.

For the first time ever, Baptiste had a taste of the good life. Talon's missions were easy and paid well, and he put aside some of his earnings to set up a clinic in his hometown. But slowly, his unit's orders escalated in brutality, expanding into assassinations and operations with civilian casualties. Confronted by his team's actions, Baptiste realized he was perpetuating a cycle of violence like the one that had destroyed his own community. He abandoned Talon, disgusted with what he had done and determined to forge a new path for himself.

But Talon would not let him go. Baptiste knew too much, and they sent operatives after him to silence him. Agent after agent came for him, including Baptiste's former comrades. To stay under the radar, Baptiste drifted from place to place, aiding in humanitarian efforts around the globe. The few Talon members who managed to track him down were never seen again.

Now, Baptiste works toward a better world, healing where he can and fighting when he must. He knows that he cannot undo his past- but that making a difference now is what matters.

Brigitte Lindholm A.K.A. Brigitte of Gothenburg, Sweden

**Brigitte** (brih-geet-teh) is one of the support heroes of *Overwatch* . She is a skilled metalsmith and mechanic, who accompanies Reinhardt as he wanders across Europe. She is the youngest daughter of Torbjörn and his wife Ingrid.

No longer sitting on the sidelines, Brigitte Lindholm has taken up arms to defend those in need of protection.

The youngest daughter of a weapons designer, Torbjörn Lindholm, Brigitte was the first of his children to show an interest in mechanical engineering. Brigitte spent much of her spare time in her father's workshop, learning the trade and honing her skills. Her aptitude for engineering mirrored that of her father's, but Brigitte's primary interest was in armor fabrication and defensive systems, unlike Torbjörn, who was world-renowned (and perhaps infamous) for the weapons he created.

Everyone expected that Brigitte would continue her apprenticeship and follow in her father's footsteps. But her plans changed due to an influence of another prominent figure in her life, her father's close friend and fellow Overwatch agent, Reinhardt Wilhelm. A close friend of the family and Brigitte's godfather, Reinhardt told Brigitte tales of heroes and chivalry as she grew up. After his retirement and Overwatch's fall, Reinhardt declared that he would become a knight-errant on a quest to bring justice. Before he left on his adventures, Brigitte surprised him by asking to join him as his squire. Reinhardt accepted.

As a squire, Brigitte had many responsibilities, the most important of which was the upkeep of Reinhardt's Crusader armor (a design she was familiar with as the current version was designed by her father). But more and more, she found her main job was taking care of Reinhardt himself, trying to protect him from his overenthusiasm even as his body was breaking down from years of combat.

Eventually, she realized that serving only as a mechanic wasn't enough and that the best way she could aid Reinhardt was to become a warrior in her own right. While Reinhardt trained her in combat, Brigitte began to build her own suit of armor in secret.

Now Brigitte fights at Reinhardt's side to protect him, and any others in need as knight and squire journey to make the world a better place, one battle at a time.

Lúcio Correia dos Santos A.K.A. Lúcio of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil

**Lúcio** is a playable hero in Overwatch and one of the original 21 heroes. He is in the role of support. Lúcio is a DJ and freedom fighter hailing from Rio de Janeiro.

Lúcio is an international celebrity who inspires social change through his music and actions.

Lúcio Correia dos Santos grew up in Rio de Janeiro, in a poor and crowded favela that was hit hard by the financial upheaval following the Omnic Crisis. As Brazil began the long process of recovery, he wanted to find a way to lift the spirits of those around him. He found his answer in music and its power to bring people together and even help them forget their troubles, if only for a short time. He performed on street corners, in block parties, and as he got older, at a string of legendary underground shows.

But Lúcio's close-knit community was thrown into chaos when the multinational Vishkar Corporation secured a contract to redevelop large tracts of the city. Lúcio and his neighbors had been told that the development would improve their lives. However, that promise never became a reality. Vishkar imposed controls on the residents in the name of building a more orderly society: enforcing curfews, cracking down on what the company perceived as lawless behavior, and exploiting the populace as a cheap labor force.

Lúcio wouldn't stand for it. He stole Vishkar sonic technology that had been used to suppress the people, and he converted it into a tool to rally them to action. In a popular uprising, they drove Vishkar out of their neighborhoods. Lúcio's leadership made him a star overnight and a symbol for positive social change. His music skyrocketed in popularity. Whereas he had once performed locally, he was now filling arenas across the world.

With his newfound fame, Lúcio realizes that he has an opportunity to make a difference and change the world for the better.

Angela Ziegler A.K.A. Mercy of Zurich, Switzerland

**Mercy** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is a nanobiologist and a field medic who always stays at the frontline of wars and crises around the world to heal the wounded and imperiled.

Mercy's Valkyrie Suit helps keep her close to teammates like a guardian angel so Mercy can heal, resurrecting or strengthening them with the beams emanating from her Caduceus Staff.

A guardian angel to those who come under her care, Dr. Angela Ziegler is a peerless healer, a brilliant scientist, and a staunch advocate for peace.

Ziegler rose to become the head of surgery at a prominent Swiss hospital before pioneering a breakthrough in the field of applied nanobiology that radically improved the treatment of life-threatening illnesses and injuries. It was this expertise that attracted the attention of Overwatch.

Because her parents had been taken by war, Ziegler was opposed to the organization's militaristic approach to keeping global peace. Ultimately, she recognized that Overwatch offered her the opportunity to save lives on a much larger scale. As Overwatch's head of medical research, Angela sought to leverage her work for healing in frontline crises. The result was the Valkyrie swift-response suit, which Ziegler herself piloted on many Overwatch missions.

Despite her contributions to Overwatch, she was often at odds with her superiors and the organization's overarching aims. When Overwatch dissolved, Ziegler dedicated herself to helping those affected by war.

Though she spends most of her time caring for the broken and dispossessed in crisis areas around the world, Dr. Ziegler can be counted on to don her Valkyrie suit whenever innocents are imperiled.

Tekhartha Zenyatta A.K.A. Zenyatta of Nepal

**Zenyatta** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . He is an omnic guru who wants to prove his purpose of mending the problems between humans and omnics through interpersonal connection and engagement.

Zenyatta calls upon orbs of harmony and discord to heal his teammates and weaken his opponents, all while pursuing a transcendent state of immunity to damage.

Zenyatta is an omnic monk who wanders the world in search of spiritual enlightenment. It is said that those who cross his path are never the same again.

Years ago, following the Omnic Crisis, a group of outcast omnic robots experienced what they described as a spiritual awakening. They abandoned their preprogrammed lives to establish a communal monastery deep in the Himalayas. After many years of meditation on the nature of existence, they came to the belief that they were more than artificial intelligence and, like humans, possessed the essence of a soul.

Recognizing the spiritual equality they held with humans, the monks, led by the enigmatic robot known as Tekhartha Mondatta, sought to heal the wounds caused by the Omnic Crisis a generation earlier and bring humans and robots back into societal harmony. Their message was embraced by millions around the world, and they became global celebrities.

But one monk, Zenyatta, disagreed with this new direction. He believed that the way to repair the problems between humans and omnics was not through dogmatic teaching but through interpersonal connection and engagement.

Ultimately, Zenyatta followed his own path. He chose to leave the monastery and wander the world, helping those he meets to overcome their personal struggles and find inner peace. But, when necessary, he will fight to protect the innocent, be they omnic or

human.

---

McCree and everyone saw us.

McCree: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Zenyatta: (Indian Accent) Amazing!

Tracer: (British Accent) It's an honor to meet you guys!

Demolishor: The honor's all ours, Tracer.

Me: It's an honor to meet all of you. We heard so many incredible things about all of you.

Varie: We sure have.

Mercy: (Swiss Accent) What brings you all to us?

Me: We just came under attack. Sombra hacked into our computers and Talon got their hands on Nico's contingency plans and modified them so they would kill us. Including me!

Overwatch gasped!

Reinhardt: (German Accent) I had a strong feeling that Talon was up to no good!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. I agree but it's a pleasure to meet a fellow countryman.

Reinhardt: Danke Hunter.

Lúcio: (Brazillian Accent) You amigos look down.

Me: Some of the Loud Kids think that Nico's contingency plans he made were designed to kill them. We have so much to talk about.

We went into the meeting room of Overwatch and we talked everything over.

Lúcio: So, lemme get this straight. These contingency plans were made all because of an encounter with an evil version of you guys.

Leanbow: Those honorless fools managed to demoralize many heroes. And even mind controlled their versions of you guys.

Overwatch gasped again.

Me: Yeah it was horrible. They put servitude chips in you and brainwashed you. Enslaving your minds and taking away your free will.

Ed Cowart: It's all right here in this file.

He hands Tracer the file.

They read it and it was horrible.

Reinhardt: Mein gott!

Brigitte: (Swedish Accent) Awful.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) I know. What they did makes them worthless pieces of shit.

Me: Nico is worried that we all would go rogue the same way as the Royal Defenders did in their universe. So to prevent that from happening he made these special Anti-Rogue-Team-Loud-Phoenix-Storm Countermeasure plans should the need arise. We were poisoned just now by Talon and Nico cured us and saved us. Sombra from Talon broke into our estate while we were out fighting Bill Cipher and she hacked into Nico's computer and copied his Contingency Plans and Talon modified them so that they would kill us.

Winston: I see.

Me: And the Loud Kids minus Lincoln, Laney and Lily think he's a traitor. But they are letting that accusation cloud their judgements.

Baptiste: (Haitian Accent) That's crazy.

McCree: Look, just because Nico made those contingency plans doesn't mean he wants you guys dead.

Luxord: Exactly. It was the members of Talon that modified the plans to be lethal.

Nico: (to the Loud Kids) See, guys. I would never want to kill any of you.

Lori: (glares at Nico) Just don't talk to us right now, Nico! You'll be literally lucky to even still be on the team when this is all over!

Me: Lori! That's enough!

Varie: Yeah Lori. Nico was doing his best to look out for you.

Bobby: Yeah babe. He would never hurt you.

Lori: But Boo-Boo Bear.

Storm Shadow: (to Genji) Your swordsmanship skills are impressive, Genji. Perhaps while we're waiting for Talon to make a move, we can have a spar.

Genji: (Japanese Accent) I would be honored Thomas Arashikage.

Ember McLean: (to Lucio) Hey, Lucio. Maybe when this whole mess with Talon and the Loud Kids being pissed at Nico is over, we can have a concert together.

Lucio: (Brazilian Accent) You got yourself a deal amigo.

Flash: Me and Lucio will go scout out the area to find out where Talon's hiding while you guys have the usual battles.

Starlight Glimmer: Just be careful. Contingency plans or not, they still might be able to kill you two with their own weapons.

Flash: Noted.

Me: Talon's headquarters is located in Rome, Italy. If they make a move on you, retreat and wait for us.

Flash: Right.

Flash and Lucio were off.

Winston (to me and the Loud Kids): While the usual battles are happening, how about all 13 of you have a spar against me, Zarya, and Reinhardt?

Me: We would be honored Winston.

Laney: I've never been one to hold a grudge on Nico.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Lily: Same here. He's like an awesome big brother to me.

Eli: Same here. I love him as such.

Nunnally: Me too.

A figure then appeared and it was SCORPION MECHANILOID!

Snake: And who are you?

Scorpion Mechaniloid: Call me… Scorpion Mechaniloid! (swings tail at Snake Man)

Snake Man dodged his strike.

Me: Before we fight some of us don't know anything about each member of Talon, what their true purpose is and what they are after. Can you tell us more about them and what they are capable of. Can you tell us all you know about them?

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) For you Comrade Knudson, anything.

The Overwatch members told us all about Talon and what they are gonna do.

---

**Talon** is a terrorist organization and the main faction opposite to

Overwatch in the titular video game and it's sequel Overwatch 2.

Talon was established before the downfall of Overwatch and as such had steadily grown bolder and more powerful since Overwatch's disbanding via the Petras Act. Members of Talon were clad in black body armor complete with helmets and face-obscuring ballistic masks. However, these soldiers appeared to be mere rank-and-file grunts; Talon commanded enough technological and scientific talents to create and field far more lethal operatives such as Reaper, Widowmaker and Sombra.

Talon appeared to be closely connected to Blackwatch and through them by default Overwatch. Former Blackwatch member McCree noticed that Talon operatives were using Blackwatch tactics during an attempted raid on a hypertrain and at least one member of their strike force appeared to recognize him raising implications about the two organizations; this may have been how they were able to kidnap Amelie Lacroix and recruit Gabriel Reyes.

At the moment, very little was specifically known about Talon's overarching objectives or the reasoning behind their actions; however, their methods were undeniably villainous. They were exceptionally ruthless and perfectly willing to kill civilians and other noncombatants simply to cover their tracks. Recent activities suggested they had interests in rekindling the conflicts between Omnics and humans; this implies they may considered a pending alliance with the Spanish-based anti-Omnic gang Los Muertos.

The organization is lead by an enigmatic group of super-criminals. Little is known about them including who most of the members were other than that they were the ones who decided what Talon did. They include individuals such as Reaper and Doomfist.

Olivia Colomar A.K.A. Sombra of Castillo, Mexico

**Sombra** (real name: **Olivia Colomar** ) is one of the playable characters in the 2016 video game *Overwatch*, and the second to be added after launch.

She was voiced by Carolina Ravassa.

One of the world's most notorious hackers, Sombra uses information to manipulate those in power.

Long before she took up the alias "Sombra", Olivia Colomar was among the thousands of children who were left orphaned in the aftermath of the Omnic Crisis. With much of her country's infrastructure destroyed, she survived by utilizing her natural gifts with hacking and computers.

After Colomar was taken in by Mexico's Los Muertos gang, she aided it in its self-styled revolution against the government. Los Muertos believed that the rebuilding of Mexico had primarily benefited the rich and the influential, leaving behind those who were most in need of assistance.

Following her many conquests, Colomar was supremely confident in her skills, but she was caught unprepared when she stumbled into the web of a global conspiracy-one that had also noticed her. With her security irreparably compromised, Colomar was forced to delete all traces of her identity and went into hiding.

She later reemerged as Sombra, upgraded and determined to find out the truth behind the conspiracy she had uncovered. Sombra launched an even more audacious string of hacks, and her exploits earned her no shortage of admirers, including Talon. She joined the organization's ranks and is believed to have contributed to its massive cyberattacks against corporations with strong ties to their governments. These efforts incited a popular revolution in Mexico against LumériCo and breached the security of Volskaya Industries, the manufacturing arm of Russia's anti-omnic defense.

As a young girl, Colomar had learned to hack after losing everything she had during the Omnic Crisis. Even though she was a child at the time, she started to manipulate and even blackmail people, noticing how they could be manipulated just as easily as computers could. Sooner or later, she was taken in by the Los Muertos gang, helping them in rebuilding her country.

While growing up, her hacking skills continued to improve. Eventually she stumbled on to what she concluded was a "global conspiracy" that united several organizations around the planet, including Overwatch; that is, until it noticed her. Panicked, she hastily wiped all trace of her digital existence and was forced into seclusion.

Sombra came back some time after, augmented by hardware that integrated her talents into grafted cybernetics. She continued to pursue her passion and her mission, and her exploits earned the admiration of many, including terrorist organization Talon; even after joining them, she still hasn't abandoned her pursuit, and she continues to search for clues as to her new prey, regardless of who she works for.

In Infiltration, Sombra teamed up with Reaper and Widowmaker to assassinate Katya Volskaya, using her technical prowess to open doors and disable turrets. After both Talon agents were cut off from their target, Sombra left it to herself to use her combat skills to knock out and evade the guards. After finally cornering Katya, Sombra reveals that she never planned to kill her, and instead showed her information about her making deals with the omnics. Realizing that she had no choice, Katya agreed to become Sombra's "amiga". Delighted by this, Sombra stated that she'll be in touch with Katya, booped her on the nose, and teleported away. Sombra then prepared to go back to the ship, after informing Reaper that the mission had been a failure.

Moira O'Deorain A.K.A. Moira of Dublin, Ireland

**Moira O'Deorain**, or simply known by her first name **Moira**, is one of the main antagonists from *Overwatch* and *Overwatch 2* . She is one of the council members of Talon and a former member of Blackwatch.

She was voiced by Genevieve O'Reilly.

Moira O'Deorain was once a scientist that worked with Overwatch. She published an article focusing on a methodology for creating custom genetic programs that could alter DNA cells, in order to cure diseases and disorders.

Her work was considered to be highly dangerous among her fellow members, due to its unethical and flagitious nature. Her obsession for the evolution of science was also feared, as some believed that this was one of the few things that caused the Omnic Crisis. As a result, her reputation was damaged greatly.

However, her work caught the attention of Overwatch's black ops division; Blackwatch. From there, she continued her work and experiments. One of her successful experiments were done on Gabriel Reyes. After the disbandment of Overwatch, Moira continued on with her life.

Her work caught the attention of those at Oasis University, where she received an invitation to work as a minister in genetics. Eventually, she joined the terrorist organization, Talon, serving as one of the council members.

Amelie Macroix A.K.A. Widowmaker of Annecy, France

**Widowmaker** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . She is an assassin who possesses no emotion except for the satisfaction of her targets' elimination.

Widowmaker equips herself with whatever it takes to eliminate her targets, including mines that dispense poisonous gas, a visor that grants her squad infra-sight, and a powerful sniper rifle that can fire in fully-automatic mode.

Widowmaker is the perfect assassin: a patient, ruthlessly efficient killer who shows neither emotion nor remorse.

It is believed that in her former life, Widowmaker was married to Gérard Lacroix, an Overwatch agent spearheading operations against the Talon terrorist organization. After several unsuccessful attempts to eliminate Gérard, Talon decided to change its focus to his wife, Amélie. Talon operatives kidnapped her and subjected her to an intense program of neural reconditioning. They broke her will, suppressed her personality, and reprogrammed her as a sleeper agent. She was eventually found by Overwatch agents, apparently none the worse for wear, and returned to her normal life.

Two weeks later she killed Gérard in his sleep.

Her mission complete, Amélie returned to Talon, and they completed the process of turning her into a living weapon. She was given extensive training in the covert arts, and then her physiology was altered, drastically slowing her heart, which turned her skin cold and blue and numbed her ability to experience human emotion. Amélie was gone.

Now, Widowmaker is Talon's most effective assassin, feeling little save the satisfaction of a job well done.

Gabriel Reyes A.K.A. Reaper of Los Angeles, California

**Reaper** is one of the heroes in *Overwatch* . He is a wraith-like terrorist who sets out to kill his former comrades to feed his desire for revenge.

His Hellfire Shotguns, the ghostly ability to become immune to damage and speed increase, and the power to step between shadows make Reaper one of the deadliest beings on Earth.

Some speak of a black-robed terrorist known only as the Reaper. His identity and motives are a mystery. What is known is that where he appears, death follows.

The Reaper is an extremely volatile mercenary, a ruthless and remorseless killer responsible for terrorist attacks across the world. He has fought in many armed conflicts in the last decades, showing no loyalty to any cause or organization.

Survivors have described a black shadow ghosting unscathed through the most hellish battlefields. The few bodies recovered of those he kills are pale, empty husks drained of life, their cells showing signs of intense degradation. It is possible that he is a byproduct of failed genetic alteration which forces his cells to simultaneously decay and regenerate at a hyper-accelerated rate.

Those attempting to track his movements have begun to see a pattern in his appearances. They believe that Reaper is hunting former Overwatch agents and systematically eliminating them.

Akande Ogundimu A.K.A. Doomfist of Oyo, Nigeria

**Doomfist** is one of the heroes of *Overwatch* . He is a zealous and cunning criminal combatant who wants to drown the world in a future of conflict to "strengthen" humanity.

Doomfist's cybernetics make him a highly-mobile, powerful frontline fighter. In addition to dealing ranged damage with his Hand Cannon, Doomfist can slam the ground, knock enemies into the air and off balance, or charge into the fray with his Rocket Punch. When facing a tightly packed group, Doomfist leaps out of view, then crashes down to earth with a spectacular Meteor Strike.

Recently freed from imprisonment, Doomfist is determined to plunge the world into a new conflict that he believes will make humanity stronger.

Akande Ogundimu was born into a well-regarded Nigerian family, heir to its prosthetic-technology company. A highly intelligent and charismatic figure, Ogundimu helped to expand his family's business and position it for the future while dedicating his free time to his first love: competitive martial arts. He trained in traditional African fighting styles, including Dambe and Gidigbo, as well as in wrestling and other modern combat systems, incorporating the most effective techniques into his repertoire. Ogundimu competed in tournaments all over the continent, utilizing his intuition and ability to read opponents alongside his tremendous speed and strength.

But when he lost his right arm in the aftermath of the Omnic Crisis, it seemed his martial arts career was finished before he had reached his prime. His company's cybernetic prosthetics allowed him to recover from his injuries, even making him stronger, but these enhancements rendered him ineligible for competition. He tried to devote himself to his business with the same zeal that he had for fighting, but he found nothing that could fill the void… until he was given a new opportunity by Akinjide Adeyemi, better known to the world as the second Doomfist, the Scourge of Numbani.

Adeyemi offered Ogundimu the chance to fight with him as a mercenary. Initially wary, Ogundimu accepted, and discovered that he now had an arena in which he could unleash his enhanced capabilities. Eventually, Adeyemi brought him into the Talon organization. Talon's belief that humanity would be made stronger through conflict resonated with Ogundimu's personal experiences. Moreover, Talon's power struggles presented a new challenge that allowed him to use his talent in the boardroom along with his cunning as a combatant.

Adeyemi was a useful asset to Talon, but the organization saw far greater potential in Ogundimu, with his intelligence and his ability to inspire as a commander. While Adeyemi was content to profit from raids on Numbani, Ogundimu had a grander vision. This difference in aspiration would lead Ogundimu to kill his teacher and take on the mantle of Doomfist, along with the eponymous gauntlet.

As the new Doomfist, Ogundimu rose high in Talon and helped to orchestrate a conflict that the organization hoped would someday engulf the world. However, before their plan came to fruition, Ogundimu was defeated and captured by an Overwatch strike team that included Tracer, Winston, and Genji. He was imprisoned in a maximum-security facility for years, where he waited patiently for events he had incited to play out.

Finally, he sensed that the time had come for him to return. He broke out of his prison and recovered Doomfist's gauntlet in a one-sided battle with Numbani's newly unveiled OR15 defense robots. Now, he has retaken his place in Talon's inner council, ready to spark a war that will consume the world once again.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Whoa! So Reaper and Doomfist are the two most dangerous members of Talon.

Zarya (Overwatch): Correct.

Me: So we have to eliminate them and throw the rest in jail.

Bentley: But I'm really amazed that Sombra has amazing hacking skills. She is like me.

Me: I was just about to say the exact same thing.

We went to the training arena of Overwatch and it was amazing.

Me: Wow! Plenty of room for all of us.

Zarya (Overwatch): Welcome to our training arena comrades.

Me: Whoa! It's as big as our simulator back home.

Vince: It sure is.

Me: Okay, me and the Loud kids will face Winston, Zarya and Reinhardt will do some sparing and then we'll have the warmup battles and then the usual battles.

Vince: Good idea.

Me: Me and Reinhardt will go first.

They agreed.

Flash: Me and Lúcio are off.

We nodded.

---

Spar 1: Me VS Reinhardt

---

I was facing Reinhardt in a spar.

Me: I'm sorry for the way my team has been acting. We're just really fucking pissed off after what Talon tried to do to us.

Reinhardt: I don't blame you J.D. I would be the same way.

Me: Lets see what you got.

I powered up and we went at each other and he swung his hammer at me and I dodged his strikes and did incredible acrobatic moved and he fired his Fire Strike blasts and I dodged them and the blasts hit the ground and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Whoa! That hammer is incredible!

Reinhardt: Danke. Und your speed und acrobatic skills are both amazing.

Me: Bitte. I've had a lot of training over the years. I may be 17 years old biologically but I have over 20,000,000,000 plus years worth of experiences in me. I know it sounds crazy but it's true.

Reinhardt: I believe it. You have come a long way.

Me: Lets see how we face hammer to hammer.

I formed a hammer of pure fire and we went at each other again and clashed our hammers with incredible strength and power and thunderous shockwaves were smashing everything around us in the arena all over and more. For 20 minutes the spar went on and we were sweating buckets like crazy.

Me: (Panting) Man! You are really strong and resilient Reinhardt and that armor you have is amazing! You took all my strongest blows at only 5% of my power with no problem.

Reinhardt: Indeed. You are a strong fighter yourself. Now I see why all those villains you all faced never stood a chance against you all.

Me: That was a good spar.

Reinhardt: It sure was. Wunderbar.

We left and everyone cheered for me.

---

Spar 2: Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn and Lincoln VS Zarya

---

Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, and Lincoln were facing Zarya of Overwatch.

Lori: Lets literally blow off some steam.

Leni: Totes!

Luna: I'm not mad at Nico dudes. He was just doing what he was thought was best for us.

Luan: Quiet Luna!

Lynn: Loser!

Me: Quiet guys!

Lynn: (Growls at me!)

Zarya (Overwatch): That's enough comrades. Lets focus.

Zarya charged up her Particle Cannon and they went at her and she fired a powerful beam of energy fired and they dodged the blast. It hit the ground and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! That Particle Cannon is powerful!

Laney: No kidding!

Lisa Loud: Amazing technology!

They dodged all of Zarya's strikes and hits and really went at her and more and dodged all her strikes and blasts with speed and agility and acrobatic moves and more and really were going at her and more.

Later they were exhausted and really dripping sweat.

Vince: Man look how beat they are.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy they really worked up a sweat.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding! That's more sweat than what I make in a single flight around Cloudsdale.

Lightning Dust: No kidding.

Me: I will say this though. Russia deserves a lot of credit for training its soldiers. They train them really well.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) I appreciate that Comrade Knudson.

Lori: O.M.G. that really tired me out.

Leni: (Groans)

Lincoln: But it was great though.

I hand Lincoln a towel and some water.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Lucy and the rest of the Loud Kids went next.

## Spar 3: Winston

Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were facing Winston.

Lily: That suit you're wearing is amazing.

Winston: Thank you. I built it myself.

Lisa Loud: Very genius technology.

Linka: It sure is.

Winston: You're about to see it in action.

Linka: Lets do it.

Winston pulled out his Tesla Cannon and he fired a massive megawatt blast and the girls dodged the blast as it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That Tesla Cannon is powerful!

Lincoln: I picked up over 750 megawatts of electricity in it!

Luan: Whoa! That is shockingly lethal! (Laughs) Get it?

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: (Sighs)

They really fought hard and worked up a tremendous sweat and were done with their spar.

Linka: Wow! That was awesome!

Lucy Loud: That was good.

Flash and Turbo Man came back.

Flash: Did we miss anything?

Me: Nope. You got back just in time. Did you find anything out?

Flash: Yeah we did.

Turbo Man: We found the entrance into Talon's headquarters in a secret entrance in one of the halls of the Roman Colosseum.

Me: Whoa! So we were looking at the entrance when we were there but never realized it. You'll have to show us after the usual battles. Now it's time for the warmups.

Lynn Sr.: Awesome! I'll go first.

Me: You'll have a lot of fun Mr. Lynn.

Lincoln: Get her dad!

Lynn Sr.: Thanks guys.

Lynn Sr. went down to the arena.

---

Warmup 1: Puff

---

Lynn Sr. was facing Static Shock's old enemy Naomi Monroe A.K.A. PUFF!

---

**Puff** is a meta-human villainess in the *Static Shock* comic book series and TV show. She is a wannabe bounty hunter and best friend of Onyx.

History

After the Big Bang. Puff and her friend Onyx quit school and were out on the streets. They went through garbage for food until they saw in the newspaper about a bounty on Rubberband Man, they decided to become bounty hunters and track him down. They to catch him when they first encountered him, but Static interfered letting him escape. Static was quickly brought down by Puff's acid gas.

Powers

Puff can transform her body (either as a whole or just parts of it) into a gaseous vapor cloud. She could also spit gases from her mouth, either knock-out gas or a corrosive acidic cloud, dependent on her mood. She could also go through small spaces or cracks in cloud-form, but is vulnerable to water and wind. Her lower half turns into a cloud to fly or hover.

---

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) So, you and your wife were at the Mall while your kids and Static defeated me and the rest of the Meta Breed 2 years ago?

Lynn Sr.: Yeah it's a strange story. It gave us a lot of time to ourselves while they helped Dakota City out. And Carol reunited with her sister friend Maria.

Puff: That's what I saw and I'm happy that Maria and Carol were reunited.

Lynn Sr.: Me too.

Puff: Lets do it!

Puff flew into the air and her legs were now a tail of gas.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! When you do that you look like a genie.

Puff: (Laughs) I do don't I?

Lynn Sr. spread his wings of vines and leaves and they had grapes on them and he went at her and fired grape bombs and they hit her all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Puff flew out of the explosion and Lynn Sr. was ready and Puff blew a cloud of smoke and it burned Lynn Sr.'s shirt off and revealed his dashing muscular chest and Rita had a nosebleed.

Me: Whoa! That is a strong acidic breath.

Lincoln: That is lethal.

May: Yikes.

Lynn Sr.: Aw that was my favorite shirt!

Me: You have others like it Mr. Lynn!

Lynn Sr.: Oh yeah. I do.

Me: Was that Nitric Acid breath?

Puff: It sure was J.D.

Me: Man that stuff is lethal.

Naruto: It's like she's a living chemical factory.

Laney: No kidding.

Lynn Sr. fired blasts of apples and they slammed into Puff and knocked her down.

Lynn Sr.: That was awesome!

We cheered for him.

---

Warmup 2: Control Freak

---

Nicole was facing the enemy of the Teen Control Freak in her first warmup battle.

---

**Control Freak** is recurring antagonist in the television show *Teen Titans* . Although not seen by the Titans as a dangerous threat, Control Freak still has some scenes where he reigned supreme over the Titans.

He was voiced by Alexander Polinsky, who also voice Argit (Ben 10 series).

He's a fat overweight movie fanatic who uses TV inspired powers and ploys. In one episode where the Titans almost faced defeat, Control Freak manages to transfer himself from the real world to the TV giving him reality-warping powers with cartoonish entities.

He first appeared in the episode "Fear Itself", where he terrorized a video store, creating video-like monsters. He was then defeated by the Teen Titans and taken to jail.

He returned in the episode "Don't Touch That Dial", where he escaped from prison and took over the broadcasting network, going through every channel he can explore and take over, like parodies from movies like the 007 movies and Star Wars. Beast Boy then defeated Control Freak by using a mind powering chant, trapping him in a picture frame, and was presumably sent back to prison.

In another episode, he began a vendetta against The Titans East, who were staying in Jump City while the Teen Titans were out hunting the Brotherhood of Evil. Feeling that they were inferior to the main Titans group he usually fought (and lost to), he assembled a two-pronged attack, one with a series of challenges and death traps, another with a tirade on social media. He lost in both instances, the Titans East proving equal to the challenges, and his social media allies deserting him in droves once the Titans East proved themselves. Ever the fanboy stereotype, Control Freak made the mistake of appearing before the Titans East to gush over how cool their actions were, rather than escaping.

He also drives a car that looked like a remote in a race with the Titans and owns other remote like gadgets similar to the movie *Click* . In the rest of the series, Control Freak always breaks the fourth wall in one of his protests to become a villain.

---

Control Freak: (to Nicole) It's an honor to fight the Goddess of Video Games!

Nicole: I won't disappoint you Eddie. My skills in Video Games are just as good as when I fight.

Control Freak: I can't wait to see everything you know. I heard you got your title by beating three of the toughest video games ever.

Nicole: And you heard right. Lets do it.

Control Freak: Lets do it!

Control Freak pressed a button on his remote and he called out his monsters, the Creature From Jones Lake, Seven-Gorn-Seven, Off-World Outlaw, and Baron Ryang.

Nicole: Impressive. So these are the monsters you plan on using in our usual battles.

Control Freak: Yes.

Nicole: Good selection on you and your Pokemon added to the mix will be awesome.

Control Freak: When I get them yes. Lets do it!

Nicole: Gladly.

Nicole flew at him and fired blasts of star energy at the monsters and obliterated them in powerful explosions of star energy and Nicole went at Control Freak as he fired laser blasts from his remote and she dodged them all over and more.

Nicole: I'm not called the Goddess of Video Games for show.

Nicole waved her hands and clapped her hands and fired beams of light and out of a power came the racers of Sugar Rush and they fired candy blasts and more and they smashed into Control Freak and knocked him down.

Nicole: Game over Control Freak!

We cheered wildly for her.

## Warmup 3: Rojo

Rojo was down on the arena and she was waiting for her archenemy to appear. Then in a bunch of acrobatic stunts came Rojo's archenemy: TRACER!

Tracer: Cheers, love! The cavalry's here!

Rojo: Ooh nice catchphrase.

Tracer: Thank you.

Rojo: (to Tracer) After this battle, I'd like to help you out against that Widowmaker bitch.

Tracer: You got a deal Rojo.

Rojo: Lets do it!

Tracer: Gladly.

Tracer pulled out her guns and fired at Rojo and Rojo dodged all the blasts and fired lasers at Tracer and the blasts were hitting all over the place and more and really burning a lot of the arena.

Tracer: You have quite a good shot on you.

Rojo: Same to you Tracer.

Tracer fired blasts from her guns and jumped and flipped and kicked Rojo and knocked her down.

Tracer: That was a good fight love!

* * *

Warmup 4: Abomination

* * *

Ripster was facing Emil Blonksky A.K.A. ABOMINATION!

* * *

**Emil Blonsky**, better knwon as the **Abomination**, is a former spy who was mutated by radiation and a major antagonist from *Marvel Comics*, appearing as the secondary antagonist of *The Hulk* series. A former communist spy for Yugoslavia who once worked with the KGB services, he was transformed into a megalomaniacal, psychopathic, monstrous supervillain creature under the alias of the Abomination who has the same powers as the Hulk, only much more stronger than the latter and does not have the ability to transform into a human being again, but he has the ability to speak, which the Hulk usually cannot do. In the same meaning of arch-nemesis, Abomination is the direct opposite of the Hulk and bent on killing him.

The Abomination was once Emil Blonsky, a spy for communist Yugoslavia, who infiltrated the New Mexico US Air Force base. Blonsky sabotaged a number of vital missiles at the base, but his attempts were always narrowly discovered, though no one could figure out who the saboteur was. After the Stranger decided humans could not use their nuclear weapons wisely, he took control of the Hulk, planning to use him to destroy all humans. However the Stranger did not have control of Bruce Banner, who decided to kill himself to stop the alien's plans.

He tried to use a machine on himself that would unleash enough gamma radiation to kill him, not knowing Blonsky was in his lab, having come in to photograph Banner's equipment. But when security arrived and captured Banner, Blonsky decided to use the machine on himself, not knowing what it did and what Banner had been planning to do with it. It bombarded him with gamma radiation, an even more concentrated and dangerous amount than that which had turned Banner into the Hulk. Like Banner, Blonsky had an unknown genetic factor that prevented him from dying, causing him to mutate into a Hulk-like monster that Betty Ross named the Abomination.

## Battle with the Hulk

Pleased with his new power, the Abomination almost beat the Hulk to death and took Betty Ross prisoner. General Ross was so fearful for his daughter's safety that he asked the Hulk to be revived. Rick Jones was able to plead with the Hulk enough to break him free of the Stranger's control, changing back into Bruce Banner. Banner was able to use a gamma radiation generating device to weaken the Abomination's strength. However, Banner became excited and turned into the Hulk, smashing the device's console before the Abomination could be weakened fully.

He still had more strength than the Hulk normally did, but the green-skinned Goliath was able to become angry enough that he got stronger than the Abomination and defeated him. The Stranger, who'd been watching the fight, was impressed by Banner's heroics and decided there was hope for humankind. He brought the Abomination to a base he had on another planet, so he could use him in future plans.

## Later Conflicts

The Abomination was summoned by a coven of witches who sought to use him to prove their power by destroying the Silver Surfer. However the Abomination didn't listen to their commands and headed out to conquer the world. But the Silver Surfer escaped the coven and battled him, defeating him and the witches returned the Abomination to the Stranger's planet. Later on, the Abomination attempted to free the other prisoners and make them a force for conquest with himself as their leader. He managed to somewhat succeed when he used one of the Stranger's devices to bring Thor to the planet.

But after the thunder god found out what the Abomination was planning, Thor stopped him and left him on the planet. The Stranger sent the Abomination on numerous missions, but he was eventually rescued and taken onto the spaceship, Andromeda, where he served as first mate. After some time, Abomination was brought back to Earth, where he had a number of battles with the Hulk, only to lose each time. It was after one of those battles that he almost met his end if it were not for help from the Galaxy Master, a being that conquered civilizations to produce the energy it was dependent on.

It got the Abomination to serve it by acting as a first attack against civilizations that might offer particularly bothersome resistance. This job won the Abomination the title of "Ravager of Worlds", Eventually the Sagittarians ruler, Empress Daydra, got the Hulk to help fight the Abomination. The green-skinned Goliath was able to beat both the Abomination and the Galaxy Master. Blonsky found his way to an asteroid, where he was found and rescued by Xeron the Star-Slayer, becoming an oarsman for Captain Cybor. The Abomination was able to fight his way into becoming the first mate of Cybor as he searched for the monstrous being, Klaatu.

Klaatu ended up on Earth, where Xeron managed to get help from the Hulk as well. However The Abomination would continually conflict with his enemy, until Cybor managed to find Klaatu. In the ensuing battle, the ship was damaged and the Abomination and the Hulk both fell to Earth separately. However the Abomination was discovered by a U.S. space shuttle, frozen in ice and orbiting around the Earth. He came to the attention of General Ross and was revived by M.O.D.O.K., who had formed a treasonous allegiance with Ross.

The general had done so because the Hulk, after temporarily gaining Banner's intellect, had been given a presidential pardon, and Ross disagreed with this. Ross agreed to give the Abomination to M.O.D.O.K. only if the Abomination was used to destroy the Hulk. But his constantly losing battles with the Hulk had caused Blonsky to develop a psychological fear of fighting him. However M.O.D.O.K. managed to make the Abomination more afraid of him than the Hulk with use of psychological conditioning. He sent the Abomination into battle, only for the Hulk beat him once again and M.O.D.O.K. used his psychic powers to disintegrate Blonsky.

## Revival

However, the Abomination survived as a cloud of free atoms and was reconstructed by Tyrannus, who was in a similar state. Tyrannus decide to merge his atoms with the Abomination, transferring Blonsky's consciousness into a human body. Blonsky was able to finally live a normal life again, but Tyrannus, trapped in the Abomination's body, tried to switch bodies with him. The process was a failure, leaving the Abomination a rampaging beast. Tyrannus (still in the Abomination's body) kidnapped Betty Ross, who'd become Bruce Banner's wife.

He wanted Banner to use the nutrient bath that he had used to separate himself from the Hulk on the Abomination to regain his own form again. SHIELD managed to stop the project, but doing so seemed to destroy Blonsk's consciousness. Tyrannus' allies, the Deviant Ghaur and Lemurian Lyla, managed to get Tyrannus free and the Abomination was left a mindless savage. Despite being forced to deal with Spider-Man and She-Hulk, the Abomination escaped, eventually ending up in Philadelphia, where Blonsky used to live. Blonsky's personality resurfaced, but he was captured by the Sentinels, who wanted to use the Abomination and Doc Samson as test subjects to sterilize humans and end the (perceived) mutant threat.

The Abomination joined forces with the X-Men, who had also been captured and confronted Dr. Cynthia Charles, the Sentinels creator. She promised him control of the Sentinels when she destroyed the mutants and the Abomination helped her rebuild them. However she ended up betraying him after he and Sentinels were beaten by the X-Men. After another battle with the Hulk as a pawn of the Leader, the Abomination began stalking his wife, Nadia, who believed him dead. But a miniaturized Hulk, with Banner's intelligence, convinced the Abomination he should move on and that Nadia was better off thinking he was dead.

## The Forgotten

The Abomination took up residence in the New York sewers, where he soon gained a following of outcasts and misfits of both humans and mutants alike. They named themselves the Forgotten, eventually renaming themselves the Abominations, and formed their own community beneath New York with the Abomination as their protector. At one point, he was forced to deal with a conflict between the police and drug traffickers that got his community caught in the middle.

The Hulk showed up, fighting the Abomination, who eventually ran off, but killed a number of police officers and news reporters. Later a mutant called Threnody who'd previously been apart of the Abomination's community, returned while escaping Mr. Sinister with her boyfriend, X-Man. However the Abomination viewed this as a betrayal and battled X-Man, who used his powers to allow Threnody and himself to leave.

## Betty Ross's Demise

The Abomination viewed himself as equal to the Hulk, since they were both ugly, psychologically damaged, and on their own. But when he found out that Banner had married Betty Ross, the Abomination felt that he was now worse off than the Hulk. When he found out Betty was in the hospital, he injected his radiated blood into her dialysis machine, resulting in her death. The world originally believed the Hulk was responsible, but General Ross found out the truth by tracking the Hulk only to find the Abomination instead. He'd apparently abandoned his New York community and destroyed a town before Ross found him.

The Hulk also tracked down the Abomination, who said that Nadia was lost to him as well. However the Hulk refused to fight Blonsky since he knew that forgiving him would be the one thing he couldn't endure. The Abomination couldn't understand or deal with his enemy's actions and as his triumph became a crushing defeat, he realized he'd become the twisted inhuman monster, not the Hulk as he'd believed for so long.

## Dealing with Nadia

A few months later, Blonsky was working as a creative writing teacher but soon quit and revealed the corpse of his cryogenically frozen wife to Banner. A grief consumed General Ross convinced Bruce to try and bring the Abomination to justice. The Hulk engaged the Abomination in a ferocious battle, destroying a nearby town and surrounding countryside. Finally, Blonsky was beaten and placed in military custody, where he was forced to watch a loop of himself and his wife together during his incarceration. Later, while Banner was fleeing the mysterious organization called Home Base, he surprisingly found Nadia, who was living alone in a desert.

Nadia took Banner in and the two became close friends, at the same time as Home Base agents infiltrated the Abomination's prison. They offered him freedom and a reunion with his wife if he helped subdue the Hulk. Even though he was apparently betrayed by one of the agents, the Abomination managed to escape. He found Banner and Nadia, who revealed she'd actually come to the U.S. to kill Blonsky as revenge for years of physical abuse at his hands. Banner changed into the Hulk and battled the Abomination, managing to defeat him yet again.

## Death and Return

Later on, the Abomination found himself fighting the Red Hulk, a mutated General Ross, while in Russia. He was beaten practically to death before Ross shot him for killing Betty Ross, killing him. However during the Chaos War, the Abomination was brought back to life by the Chaos King and sent along with Zom to find and bring back Death, as well as beat the Hulks. The Abomination was able to beat the Hulks, who weren't ready for his new powers. He managed to badly hurt Rick Jones, before he finally found Marlo Jones, who was hosting Death. However, the Abomination was finally beaten by Hulks and their allies and he was eventually killed by Marlo thanks to empowerment from Death.

## Back among the living

A shadow organization (later revealed to be the Ancient Order of the Shield) bent on gaining control of the Hulk harvests biological material from a mortally-wounded Bruce Banner. After Banner regains consciousness following the experiment and escapes as the Hulk, the organization uses this material to resurrect the Abomination under their control, leaving him "free of a mind or a conscience" and with an ability to seek out Banner/Hulk for retrieval.

## Powers and Abilities

Unlike the Hulk, the Abomination does not change between his human and mutated form and has a stable mutation, that weighs over 2,000 pounds more than his human form. The Abomination possesses incredible strength, capable of lifting over 100 tons, and can deliver punches with force equivalent to 500 pounds of dynamite. But unlike the Hulk, the Abomination does not increase in strength as a fight continues, which gives the Hulk an advantage in their fights. The Abomination's strength lets him leap 870 feet into the air and two miles with one jump. He also possesses incredible stamina, able to go for several days before he starts to tire. The Abomination's body is much stronger and resistant to damage than a common human.

He is able to heal at an accelerated rate, but the Hulk's healing rate also increases the angrier he gets, so that is another advantage he has over the Abomination. The Abomination can also breath underwater for long periods of time and when he endures extreme pain, cold, or lack of oxygen, he enters a coma like state of suspended animation that he can apparently stay in indefinitely. Before becoming the Abomination, Emil Blonsky was a skilled spy and could speak Russian fluently.

Other Media Marvel Cinematic Universe *Main article: Abomination (Marvel Cinematic Universe)* Television *The Incredible Hulk* (1996)

Abomination appeared in this animated series. As in the comics, Abomination is there to fight the Hulk, proving to be a powerful rival in terms of physical strength, and able to fight on equal terms against the Green Goliath. In all fights between the two monsters, Hulk is the winner. He is voiced by Kevin Schon.

*Super Hero Squad*

In this cartoon he is the henchman of Dr. Doom along with M.O.D.O.K..

Much like the Hulk, he is very stupid, but does not have a child's personality and is more mature despite seeming stupid. Like M.O.D.O.K., he is an incompetent and useless villain who regularly fails missions imposed by Dr. Doom. The fact that he often walks with M.O.D.O.K. makes the two seemed to have a friendship among the crimes.

*The Avengers: Earth's Mightiest Heroes*

Abomination appears in several episodes of the series first as a henchman of The Leader and then as a member of the Masters of Evil. As in the comics, he harbors a deep-seeded hatred for The Hulk.

*Hulk and the Agents of S.M.A.S.H.*

The Abomination appears in the series, with Robin this version of Abomination is traced by to Emil Blonsky volunteering for a procedure to help defeat the Hulk. However, after going on a rampage and being defeated by the Hulk, the Abomination was imprisoned by a remorseful Thunderbolt Ross. Abomination appears as a recurring menace throughout the show, even working for the Leader at one point. In his last major appearance, he is drained of his Gamma powers by the Ghost Rider's Penance Stare, reverting him to normal.

Video Games *LEGO Marvel Super Heroes*

Abomination is part of Loki's assembled team of villains. He and Sandman are seen attacking Grand Central Station, where he fights The Hulk and is defeated by him. Abomination is later seen in The Raft, where all villains are taken in, but he breaks out and fights The Hulk again with Sabretooth's help. He is blinded by Wolverine, and Hulk defeats him once again.

*Avengers* (2020 video game)

Abomination appear in *Avengers* .

---

Abomination: (to Ripster) I've always wanted to wrestle a shark!

Ripster: You're gonna get your JAWSOME wish Emil!

Abomination: Lets do it.

Ripster: SHARK ATTACK!

Ripster went at Abomination and they wrestled all over the place and more and really did a lot of Professional Wrestling moves and more and really let each other have it. Ripster then grabbed Abomination and smashed him into the ground and knocked him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

---

Now we got into the usual battles.

---

Battle 1: Skulker

---

Aqua, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Gluko and Storm Shadow were facing Skulker.

Aqua: This is gonna be awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: You said it Aqua.

Skulker: I'm always up for a challenge in the thrill of the hunt.

Princess Celestia: We'll try not to disappoint you.

Gluko: Same here. But you never know.

Storm Shadow: Lets not dwell on the past here. Lets do it.

Skulker: Lets do it.

Skulker called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: This is a good one for your element. SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: UNDEAD GHOST STORM!

Twilight Sparkle formed a disk in the shape of the Undead Element symbol and it fired waves of ghosts and wisps.

Princess Celestia: Try this one on. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: CARRINGTON FLARE BLAST!

Princess Celestia fired a massive blast of solar fire that carried the destructive power of the Carrington Solar Flare from 1859.

Aqua, Gluko and Storm Shadow fired waves of water and lightning and the blasts all hit Skulker and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Aqua: A most momentus win.

Twilight Sparkle: You said it.

Princess Celestia: That was most awesome.

---

## Battle 2: Diabolico

---

Musa, Sunset Shimmer, Princess Luna, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax were facing Diabolico.

Diabolico: I feel bad for Nico.

Musa: We all do.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah and I don't think it's right for all the Loud Kids to turn on him like that.

Princess Luna: I know.

Starlight Glimmer: Their trust on him was broken because of Talon so they should be really pissed at Talon for their crimes not Nico.

Thorax: I agree. It's just absolutely dishonorable for Talon to do that to them.

Diabolico: Indeed it is. Lets dance.

Diabolico called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: This will burn. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBALL OF INCINERATION!

Sunset Shimmer fired a powerful fireball.

Princess Luna: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE DREAMS OF THE NIGHT!

Princess Luna fired waves of moonlight and it formed into the beautiful dreams of the night.

Starlight Glimmer: Here's one of my favorites. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: VESSEL OF ARGO NAVIS!

The stars of the three constellations of Carina the Keel, Puppis the Stern and Vela the Sail appeared behind her and she fired a wave of stars and it formed into the ship of the Argonauts and it went at

Diabolico.

Thorax: This will be cool! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF DAYBREAKER!

Thorax turned into Daybreaker and fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and it was intense!

Musa fired a wave of music energy and the blasts all hit Diabolico and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Musa: Yeah!

Thorax: That was so much fun!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so cool! I didn't know there was a constellation called Argo Navis.

Starlight Glimmer: It's actually three constellations put together to form one big one.

Princess Luna: That's right.

Battle 3: Villamax

Wes Collins, Fluttershy, Princess Cadance, Ember McLean and Amorpho were facing Villamax.

Villamax: I'm sorry Nico is being accused like this.

Ember: I know but he is a strong guy.

Princess Cadance: Plus he has May, his kids, Poromon, Manaphy and Poliwag to comfort him.

Wes Collins: That's true.

Fluttershy: I think I should use the stare on the Loud Kids to help them stop.

Wes Collins: Good idea Fluttershy. Lets dance.

Villamax: Gladly.

Fluttershy then snapped her fingers and turned into her Skull Cruncher Sabbath Form and she was in a badass mood!

Villamax: Whoa! You look awesome in that outfit Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Thank you.

Villamax called out his pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Time to crunch some skulls! SKULL FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SCREAMING SKULL PITCH!

Fluttershy formed a flaming skull in her hand and she threw it and it screamed in a really loud pitch scream.

Princess Cadance: And this one too! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HEART STORM SHOWER!

Princess Cadance fired a wave of crystal hearts.

Wes fired blasts of energy and Ember and Amorpho fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Villamax and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Wes Collins: Your time is up.

Fluttershy: That was WILD!

Princess Cadance: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Beetle

---

Connor McKnight, Pinkie Pie, Wallflower, Trent Fernandez and Leanbow were facing Beetle.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be one of the most awesome battles EVER!

Wallflower: It sure is and I can't wait.

Connor McKnight: Always look forward to these.

Trent Fernandez: Me too.

Leanbow: Same here.

Beetle: I won't dissappoint you.

Beetle called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Lets do it! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: BURNING SODA BURP!

Pinkie Pie drank a bottle of the hottest soda in the world and she then belched up a tremendous amount of fire from her mouth in a really loud belch and the fire went at Beetle.

Wallflower: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRAMBLE THORN SHOWER!

Wallflower fired a wave of bramble thorns and they went at Beetle.

Connor, Trent and Leanbow fired waves of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Beetle and smashed him all over and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Connor McKnight: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: That was the most fun EVER!

Wallflower: It sure was.

---

Battle 5: Toyman

Carter Grayson, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man were facing Toyman.

Rarity: Thank you so much for bringing J.D. back to the estate.

Toyman: It was no problem.

Sweetie Belle: But what Talon did to everyone is unforgivable.

Mistmane: I agree.

Carter Grayson: I know.

Pharaoh Man: This king says off with their heads.

Turbo Man: Agreed!

Toyman: Lets dance.

Toyman called his Pokemon out and they went at him.

Rarity: This will be one of rapture! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: VERMILLION JEWEL PHOENIX SHOT!

Rarity fired a shower of red jewels and they formed into an amazing and dazzling phoenix!

Sweetie Belle: Nice one sis! Watch this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: AQUAMARINE DRAGON STRIKE!

Sweetie Belle fired a wave of aquamarine jewels and it formed into a beautiful blue crystal dragon.

Mistmane: This is what I used in my duel with Sable Spirit. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON MAGIC DANCE!

A ring of green energy formed around her feet and she fired a wave of energy and it formed into a powerful energy dragon and it went at Toyman.

Carter, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man fired waves of energy and fire and the blasts all hit Toyman and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Carter Grayson: Good battle!

Mistmane: That was so amazing!

Rarity: It sure was Mistmane. Just like seeing you battle Sable Spirit from what I have read about.

Sweetie Belle: I agree. You are me and my sisters favorite legendary hero for a reason.

Mistmane: I am honored girls.

---

## Battle 6: Cad Bane

---

Jack Landors, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Demolishor and Reflector were facing Cad Bane.

Cad Bane: (to Jack Landors) Personally, I see nothing wrong with Nico's contingencies. After all, wouldn't your S.P.D. Teammates need a contigency plan in the event where you go rogue?

Jack Landors: Absolutely. One thing we all learned when we were training in the S.P.D. Rangers.

Rockhoof: That's a good form of preparedness.

Demolishor: It sure is.

Applejack: I think it's really something that you guys have some many good plans to be prepared for.

Jack Landors: I know.

Applejack: Yeah.

Apple Bloom: Lets see how we fair against you.

Cad Bane: Gladly.

Apple Bloom: You know what makes Rockhoof here one of mine and Applejack's favorite legends?

Cad Bane: Tell me.

Apple Bloom: He saved his entire village that lived on an island at the foot of an active volcano.

Rockhoof: It's true. But I wasn't always this muscular when I did that. I got this muscular when I did the deed.

Cad Bane: Amazing! Lets dance.

Reflector: Gladly!

Cad Bane called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Take this! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE SHOWER SPLAT!

Applejack fired a wave of oranges.

Apple Bloom: And this! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: ZAP APPLE THUNDERSTRIKE!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of lightning and it formed into numerous Zap Apples.

Rockhoof: And try this one! VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: NORWAY TRINITY BLAST!

Rockhoof waved his hands and they were in the formation of the Valknut symbol and the symbol fired waves of fire, lightning and darkness and the blasts formed into the god Odin, Thor and Loki.

Jack Landors, Demolishor and Reflector fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Cad Bane and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Jack Landors: Great battle!

Rockhoof: A most magnificent battle!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

---

Battle 7: Scorpion Mechaniloid

---

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, and Pepperdance were facing Scorpion Mechaniloid.

Rainbow Dash: Time to show this bug the fury of the Wonderbolts!

Lightning Dust: Lets do it!

Scootaloo: Oh yeah!

Vapor Trail: This is gonna be awesome!

Angel Wings: Yeah!

Pepperdance: OOO-WEE! Lets do it!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail and Angel Wings: WONDERBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: BLUE ANGELS THUNDERBOLT STRIKE!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail and Angel Wings fired massive blasts of lightning and they formed into the awesome Blue Angels Fighter Jet Trick Force and they did some loops and flew at Scorpion Mechaniloid.

Pepperdance: SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBALL SUPERSPICE SHOWER!

Pepperdance drank a lot of hot sauce from her jug and fired massive blasts of fire from her mouth and they formed into deadly fireballs.

The blasts all hit Scorpion Mechaniloid and blew him into a million pieces and destroying him.

---

We regrouped.

Me: Now that we have the usual battles done it's time for us to take the fight to Talon and make them pay for messing with us and trying to kill us!

Turbo Man: Winston, we're going to kill Reaper and Doomfist. Sombra, Moira, and Widowmaker are going to prison.

Winston: That's fine by me, Turbo Man.

Nico: (to the Loud Kids) Look, whatever bad feelings you have against me right now, put that to the side until Talon's defeated.

Lori: Fine!

Leni: Fine!

Luan: Yeah.

Lynn: Whatever.

Me: Everyone that's enough! Stop showing such disdain towards Nico for doing what he thinks is right. That's an order! Now come on guys. It's Butt-Kicking Time and we can do an entrance that Xion created!

Xion: Cool! And we'll use the 14 elements of Organization XIII.

Lea: I like it.

We were off to Rome, Italy.

---

ROME, ITALY

---

We arrived at the Roman Colosseum in Rome and Turbo Man took us down a hall.

Turbo Man: It's down here.

He pulled on a torch and a secret door opened up.

Me: Very sneaky.

Vince: Good work Turbo Man.

We went down a secret staircase.

In the lair of Talon, Reaper and his followers were waiting.

Reaper: Soon Team Loud Phoenix Storm will all be dead and Overwatch and the world will all be destroyed!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

A sun exploded through their door and it had 13 mini-planets orbiting around it in the elements of Organization XIII and the sun and planets bursted and we appeared.

Me: You freaks are in big big fucking trouble!

Reaper: So you all survived.

Vince: You made a huge mistake!

Reaper: (to the Loud Kids) How does it feel knowing that the person you were friends with had plans to neutralize every last one of you?

Doomfist: Sure, we might have modified said plans to be lethal. But do you really think you can trust Nico now after he kept them from you?

Lynn: (bitterly) You know what? That's the one of the few things we've heard out of all of your fucking stupid mouths that makes sense!

Me: Lynn stand down! (To Doomfist and Reaper) Your lies are not gonna work on us so do us all a favor and SHUT YOUR BIG FAT FUCKING MOUTHS AND LET US KILL YOU!

Nico: YEAH!

Vince: You've ruined so many lives and now you will pay for your

crimes!

Me: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

Will Vandom: Guardians…

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: You are all hereby sentenced to death!

Dark Spicer: YOUR ASSES WILL BE FUCKING KICKED BECAUSE YOU TRIED TO KILL OUR FRIENDS AND NOW YOU FUCKWADS WILL PAY FOR IT!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We transformed and powered up and we were ready!

Scott Truman: Lets hit it guys!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Scott Truman: R.P.M. RED RANGER!

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) R.P.M. BLUE RANGER!

Summer Landsdown: R.P.M. YELLOW RANGER!

Dillion: R.P.M. BLACK RANGER!

Ziggy: R.P.M. GREEN RANGER!

Gem: R.P.M. GOLD RANGER!

Gemma: R.P.M. SILVER RANGER!

R.P.M. Rangers: WE RACE ON THE ROAD TO HELP OTHERS! RACING PERFORMANCE MACHINES! POWER RANGERS R.P.M.!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Me: You tried to destroy me! Now I WILL DESTROY YOU!

I powered up to Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 and I was ready.

Reaper: WHAT!? You should not have your powers!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **None of your fucking business!**

We went at them.

---

Battle 8: Tracer, Winston, Lincoln, Laney, Gem, Vert Wheeler, Scott Truman, Ripster and Abomination vs Doomfist

The first battle was with Doomfist.

Tracer: It's over for you Doomfist!

Lincoln: You are finished!

Laney: Yeah!

They fired waves of energy, fire, and lightning and leaves and blasted him all over the place and Vert and Gem smashed and blasted Doomfist all over the place.

Ripster and Abomination: SHARK ABOMINATION SMASH!

Ripster and Abomination smashed Doomfist right in his head with devastating force and smashed his entire head off with incredible force and killed him in an instant.

Lincoln: You are a menace Doomfist! HAKAI!

Lincoln banished Doomfist to the Warp forever.

Gem: Enjoy the Warp.

Scott Truman: That's right!

Ripster: JAWSOME!

---

Battle 9: Lori, Dana, Lynn, Liberty, Summer Landsdown, A.J., Lucio, Sherman & Spnner Cortez, Puff and Lynn Sr vs Moira

---

The 2nd battle was with Moira.

Lori: You literally disgust me and I will literally tear your head off for trying to kill me!

Liberty: YEAH!

They went at her and blasted her all over with lightning, lava, ice, chemicals and more and really smashed her all over the place.

Puff and Lynn Sr.: ORCHARD CHEMICAL MEGABLAST!

Puff and Lynn Sr. fired waves of chemicals and fruit and smashed and pulverized Moira all over and they tied her up and stripped her of her powers and more.

Lucio: Serves you right!

Lynn: Yeah!

---

Battle 10: Luna Loud, Luan, Yusuke, Dillion, Vince, Nicole, Tezz, Mercy, Stanford Isaac Rhodes IV, Winston, and Control Freak vs Sombra

---

Sombra was next.

Winston: Time for some smashing power.

They went at Sombra and blasted and pulverized her all over with energy, light, water, stars and more and really let her have it and more.

Nicole and Control Freak: STARSTORM VIDEO GAME PULVERIZER!

Nicole and Control Freak fired massive blasts of stars and video games and the blasts formed into several characters and smashed Sombra all over the place and knocked her down.

They all tied her up and to make sure she doesn't escape, they electrified her ropes.

---

Battle 11: Ziggy, Zoom Takanuki, Naruto, Sakura, Edd, Echo, DVA, Mei, Wrecking Ball (Overwatch), Rojo and Tracer vs Widowmaker

Next was Widowmaker!

Rojo: (to Widowmaker) You're about to go down! (to Iron Boy) Right, partner?

Edd: Indubitably partner!

They went at her and smashed and pulverized all over the place and really let her have it and more.

Rojo and Tracer: SMASHING JUPITER MEGABLAST!

Rojo and Tracer blasted Widowmaker with a massive wave of energy and the blast smashed her down and knocked her down and they tied her up.

Battle 12: Linka, Lola, Lily, Paige, Carol, Cad Bane, Gemma, me, Zarya (Overwatch), Flynn McAllister, Agura Ibaden, and Jack Landors and everyone vs Reaper

We regrouped and we were ready to face Reaper.

Me: **I will never forgive you for your crimes Reaper!**

Reaper: I will win and you will die.

Me: **We've already won and we will always win against fucked up monsters like you!**

Noah Carver: We're not gonna fear you, Reaper. You're gonna fear us!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers.

We went at Reaper and blasted him all over with incredibly merciless fury and we smashed, blasted and really let him have it and smashed him all over the place and we were gonna make sure he paid for his crimes 1000-fold and more. Wrenges, Raimusa, Pyrithion, and Spyder blasted him all over and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over as well.

G1 Snarl: Lets use teamwork!

Melody (Pokemon): Lets do it!

Scott Truman: R.P.M. Enforcer!

They formed the R.P.M. Enforcer!

Scott Truman: Care to do the honors J.D.?

Me: **You know it Scott.**

I pulled out my Engine Cell.

Me: **Engine Cell Activate.**

I put it in a slot and the Enforcer was ready to fire and energized it with Hakai energy!

Me: **This is for all the pain and suffering you've caused to us and countless others. Enjoy your one way trip to the Warp for all eternity you shitfucking piece of fucking shit!**

Snarl and Melody used the Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Snarl's strength and Melody's lightning powers 100-fold.

Kabuto and Hun Gurr used the Ninja and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hun Gurr's missile powers and Kabuto's powers 100-fold.

G1 Snarl and Melody (Pokemon): SMASHING THUNDER BLAST!

Snarl threw a huge rock and Melody blasted the rock with lightning and electrified it.

Kabuto (Naruto) and Hun Gurr: SLASHING MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Kabuto fired blades of energy and Hun Gurr fired waves of missiles.

Me and the R.P.M. Rangers: HAKAI ROAD ENFORCER MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive energy blast in the form of a purple star phoenix.

Tracer, Mercy, Winston and Zarya: OVERWATCH JUSTICE SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Reaper and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was completely obliterated and all of Talon was gone too. Reaper and Deadfist were banished to the Warp for all eternity!

Vince: YEAH! And I got the flash drive Sombra made for the Contingency Plans.

Me: **Excellent. Talon you all have Failed this universe!**

Qin: Yeah! No one hurts me or my friends and lives to tell the tale.

Tracer: It's over, Widowmaker! Reaper and Doomfist are in the Warp. And you, Sombra, and Moira are going to prison. Talon's finished!

Widowmaker: (chuckles) That may be true. But in the end, we still won.

Me: **Don't be so sure! Nico and everyone else cured us! Your poison was no match for the superior wits of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, their friends and all of Overwatch working together. Talon is done for.**

Sombra: Oh shit.

We powered down and took the three villains to prison. They were sent to the Black Hole Prison we built at the very center of the Milky Way Galaxy. It's a special prison in orbit around the supermassive black hole at the Galactic Center.

---

Later back at the estate we were in our briefing room.

Lisa: In light of the recent breach of trust revealed to us during the Talon matter, we have to decide whether Nico should remain in the Team Loud Phoenix Storm. All those in favor of…

Laney: Wait. Before we vote, I believe the accused should be allowed a few words in his defense.

Tara: Seconded.

Double D: Okay. Nico?

Nico: I really am sorry that my contingency plans nearly killed you all. And I'm sorry that I made them without telling you guys. But I'm not sorry for making the non lethal versions of my plans. When it comes to keeping you guys in check, I'd do it again.

Luna: Oh, come on, dude!

Nico: As individuals, and even more so as a group, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is far too dangerous to lack a failsafe against any possible misuse of our power.

Lola: We use our power to protect the world. We always have.

Nico: And what if we ever snapped because of all the pressure from our battles? If you guys can't see the potential danger of an out-of-control Team Loud Phoenix Storm after what we heard about the Royal Defenders, I don't need to wait for a vote. I don't belong here.

Spiderman: Nico, you're not saying-

Nico: I'm sorry, Spidey. But until further notice, I'm leaving the team.

With that, Nico walked out of the room.

Me: (Glares at the Loud Kids) I hope you all are proud of yourselves. Because of your incessent disdain towards Nico, he is now gone. When I tell you to stop this ridiculous irrational behavior I mean it! I am the leader of this team and when I give orders you obey them! No questions! Nico made those contingency plans to prevent us from going rogue in the future and you should be thanking him for doing so but instead you just spit on his face like he betrayed your trust. So when he comes back you owe him an apology. And you better make it a good one or you're never going out into the field again.

Rita: That's right kids and for your ridiculous behavior everyone but Luna, Lincoln, Laney and Lily are grounded for a week!

Lola: NO FAIR!

Me: Tough cookies!

Fluttershy then used her stare on the Loud Kids minus Luna, Lincoln, Laney and Lily and they were shaking in fear.

Fluttershy: You have made a tremendous mistake! Apologize to Nico when you get the chance and don't let this injustice on him happen again!

Me: Better do what she says or else.

They nodded in fear.

Me: Remind me never to get on your bad side Fluttershy.

Tracer (to Vypra): Out of curiosity, do you have any plans for the Masters of Evil to retire in the future?

Vypra: It might happen at the end of 2021.

Me: I don't think they'll retire any time soon. They have too much fun and good times with us.

Tracer: I can tell. It really is going to be a pleasure fighting alongside you guys, J.D. (sighs) I just wish us meeting you didn't up with this happening.

Me: I know Lena. But this whole thing has been very stressful. The War with the Royal Defenders really changed us and it was a bittersweet ending and because of them we had to take major incredible precautions. Our power is now so strong that we can now obliterate the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye if we're not responsible in using our power. That's why we have to do everything we can to maintain peace, love and harmony and bring justice to all those that are evil.

Dark Spicer: That's right.

Eddy: (to Dark Spicer) Dark, me, Lumpy, Sockhead, Sabrina, Tara, and Pete had nothing against Nico's contingencies!

Sabrina: And please don't be angry at Lincoln's sisters. They only-

Dark Spicer: Me and my team aren't mad at anyone. If anything, the Talon agents are the only ones to blame for all this. Lincoln's sisters are just traumatized over how they nearly died. But you know what? I know that things are going to get better before we know it. (to me and Rita) Just don't be too hard on them, ok?

Me: We'll make no promises. But right now after everything they went through they will need all the support they can get. Clyde is gonna ask Dr. Lopez to come over to do home therapy sessions with the Loud Sisters.

Rita: That's so sweet of Clyde. He has always been there for us.

Me: He is a good kid.

Wallflower: Yes he is.

I went to talk to Nico.

Me: Nico. Got a minute?

Nico: (sighs) What is it, J.D.? I'd like to leave before it gets dark.

Me: You made contingency plans to stop everybody in Team Loud Phoenix Storm just in case any of us ever went bad.

Nico: My contingencies were intended to immobilize, not kill.

Me: Well, do you have a contingency plan for you?

Nico: Funny you said say that.

Me: With all that talk about unchecked power, you didn't even bother to come up with a plan to stop yourself?

Nico: [after a pause] I do have a plan. It's called Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Just wanted to be sure. (gives Nico the tranquilizer used on me)

Nico: You sure about this?

Me: If Team Loud Phoenix Storm ever did go to the wrong side, I want there to be somebody I can trust to keep the planet safe. Even from me.

Nico: Thanks. (smiles) I promise, J.D. This won't be goodbye. Until we meet again, my friend.

Me: I know it won't be good-bye. Just get back soon my brother. Lincoln will be my temporary second in command till you get back.

Nico smiled and we fistbumped.

Nico: Have Lincoln take care of my kids for me.

Me: I'll have him do so.

Nico was outside and May, Poromon, Manaphy and Poliwag came.

Nico: You guys don't have to come with me, you know.

May: What kind of wife would I be if I just let you walk along by yourself? I'm traveled across the Pokemon world before meeting J.D. and the others. This won't be so different.

Poromon: And me and Poliwag are your partners!

Poliwag: We're in this together!

Manaphy: And wherever Mama goes, I go.

Sunset Shimmer: Is this it, Twilight? Is this really the end of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Twilight Sparkle: No Nico just needs some time to himself.

Horsea: (starts to cry) Maria? Is everyone going to be ok?

Maria: They'll be fine Horsea. I hope.

Tracer: (To the viewers) This has been one helluva day.

Me: It sure has Lena. Be safe Nico. (Tears stream down my face)

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

Overwatch was a great game from 2016 and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the revenge of Chad's evil adult villain parents Mega Mom and Destructo Dad and we're going to give those bad egg of parents their ultimate just desserts.

See you all tomorrow

# Numbuh 274's Crazy Parents

Tensions were still brewing at TLPS estate as I sat in my chair still pissed at some of the Loud Kids for their harsh treatment towards Nico. I was sitting in my chair glaring at them.

Clock ticking was heard in the background.

Lori and Lynn were pissed and the others weren't.

Me: (Sighs)

Sludge: (sadly) Me Sludge miss Nico!

Lynn: (angrily) Well, I don't! I'm glad he's gone!

Ash: Lynn, can't you just let it go?

Lynn: Why should I? We almost died because of that traitor's plans! And I was forced to attack innocent civilians!

Me: When are you gonna get it through that overzealous athletic ego of yours that Nico's contingency plans he made were to prevent you all from going rogue and neutralize you and not kill you!? Nico made those plans to stop you from going rogue like the Royal Defenders!

Leni: What kind of monsters are we? Nico was only looking out for us and we drove him away.

Lori: Are you kidding me? We're better off without him!

Rippersnapper: Lori, why do you even hate Nico for those contingency plans anyway?

Bobby: Yeah, babe. Tell us.

Lori: (crying) You wanna know why? It's because if I died, my kids would only have you to take care of them! And I wouldn't get the chance to marry you, Boo Boo Bear!

Bobby: I know babe.

Me: Lori I feel the exact same way! But I am not pissed off at Nico for those plans.

Jared: That's right Lori. Nico was looking out for everyone and we didn't know Sombra was gonna come in and get Nico's plans and Talon was gonna turn them lethal.

Shope: Before I met you guys, I thought Team Loud Phoenix Storm was perfect and invincible. Guess I thought wrong.

Me: That's because we have so much stress and tension now Shope.

Shope: Oh sorry.

Lola: (starts to cry) You were right, J.D. This is our fault. If we hadn't been so reckless in all our battles, Nico wouldn't have needed to make those contingency plans and he would still be here!

Pacifica: It's all our fault. If we hadn't all left to fight Bill Cipher, Talon wouldn't have gotten their hands on Nico's plans.

Dipper: If me, Stan, and Mabel had just found a way to kill Cipher to first time, we wouldn't have needed to fight him again at all.

Me: No it's no ones fault for that. Bill Cipher's return was inevitable. Discord said that he was gonna return one day and he made true on his threat.

Lincoln: That's right.

Laney: Yeah Discord warned us this would happen.

Maria: Me and Horsea are going out to find him.

Lori: We don't need that traitor!

Maria: (to Lori and Lynn) I don't care what you guys say! Me, Horsea, and William are going to find Nico!

Shadow the Hedgehog: We're coming as well. (to me) And J.D.? After we bring Nico back, all of us really need to change our approach whenever we fight villains. We'll still kill those that deserve it.

Me: Agreed Shadow. Nico is our brother like it or not!

Shadow the Hedgehog: Well said.

Carly Carmine: Agreed.

Breach: Me and Ace will help you too.

Maria: Okay.

Me: Be careful guys.

William: I'll go too.

Maria: Okay.

I concentrated and looked for his energy signal and I found it.

Me: Found it. He's in a meadow on the outskirts of the city.

Naruto: Not far from here.

William, Maria, Ace, Breach and Shadow were off.

---

Later in the beautiful meadows on the outskirts of Gotham Royal York, Nico, May, Poliwag, Poromon and Manaphy were relaxing and enjoying the scenery.

Nico: (to May, Poromon, Manaphy, and Poliwag) Another day of being on the road. Right, guys?

May: You said it Nico. I miss everyone though.

Nico: I know May. I miss them too.

?: How sad for you Mr. Chan.

Nico gasped. He hasn't heard that voice for almost 6 months.

Nico: I thought I was rid of that voice!

Second voice: You will never be rid of us.

Then Nico saw the hallucinations of HANS ROTWOOD, BRAD MORTON, MASTER FROWN AND STUPID SQUIDWARD TENTACLES!

Rotwood: Surprise!

Nico rubbed his eyes and saw that he was hallucinating. But they were there.

Nico: Rotwood!? Morton, Squidward and Frown!? I thought you all were banished to the Warp?

Squidward: You moron. You will never be rid of us.

Frown: Yeah!

Rotwood hallucination: Well, Mr. Chan. How does it feel to be kicked out of the only team and family you've ever known?

Nico: They are just blowing off some steam!

May: Nico are you all right? Who are you talking too?

Nico: Rotwood and his Posse. I can somehow see hallucinations of them even after they were banished to the Warp.

May: But that's impossible! We made sure they were destroyed and banished there.

Nico: They just won't leave me alone even in death.

Poliwag: Those monsters just won't stop!

May then somehow saw them too!

May: You're right Nico! I can see them! They are there!

Rotwood: Ms. May. Or should I say Mrs. May Chan? I must express my congratulations on your marriage to Mr. Chan.

May: (Sarcastically) Thanks.

Nico: Why are you 4 here?

Brad Morton: To torment you some more even after you all banished us to the Warp.

Then a portal appeared and out came William, Maria, Ace, Breach and Shadow.

May: Maria!

May hugged her!

Maria: Thank goodness you're all right May.

Nico: Guys! How did you find us?

Breach: After J.D. located your energy signature, I used a portal to get us to your location.

Maria: Nico, please come home. All of us miss you!

Nico: I can't right now! You heard Lincoln and his sisters. They all hate me now. So, we're staying on the road until they've cooled off.

Maria: I don't hate you Nico. J.D. doesn't either and most of Lincoln's sisters have all cooled down. Lola is now getting better.

Nico: I know you don't hate me Maria. I love you like a sister. How are the kids doing by the way?

Maria: They're doing great. Carly and Misty are looking after them.

Nico: I'm glad.

Suddenly…

ZAP!

Nico was trapped in a big crystal!

May: NICO!

Then two figures came out and they were the Chad Dickson's crazy parents and enemies of the Kids Next Door: MEGA MOM AND DESTRUCTO DAD!

---

**Mega Mom and Destructo Dad** are the recurring antagonists of *Codename: Kids Next Door* . They are Chad Dickson's embarrassing parents. They wear masks that are giant replicas of their own heads.

Mega Mom was voiced by Grey DeLisle, and Destructo Dad was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

They first appeared in *Operation: C.H.A.D* . They "stupefy" all of the KND operatives in the world, so that their champion son could be "Numbuh 1" rather than 274. Upon learning this, Chad threatens to quit all his extra curricular activities, join The Scumbucket Punks rock band and get a tattoo, persuading them to undo their damage. Mega Mom and Destructo Dad surrender and promise to revive everyone if he stops.

They appear in various supervillain meetings and gatherings later on in the series, and they are mentioned in *Operation: E.N.D.*, where they send out invitations to Chad's birthday party.

---

Mega Mom: There you are, I been looking all over for you, you know you can't hide from **MEGA MOM** !

Destructo Dad: Hi, guys, how about some quality time with **DESTRUCTO DAD!**

Mega Mom and Destructo Dad just imprisoned Nico in a crystal.

Maria: Wait a second. Aren't you two Chad's crazy mom and dad that are so full of pride towards him for being in the Kids Next Door and want him to be the Number 1 at all?

Destructo Dad: That's us. It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Mega Mom: And We love our little Chady-bear.

William: Let Nico go now!

Mega Mom: Don't worry. We'll let him go.

Destructo Dad: But first, tell J.D. that he has to ensure that Chad is the only KND operative around.

Maria: We don't have a choice, do we?

Destructo Dad: Uh no.

---

Back at the estate, Maria was telling us everything.

Me: So Mega Mom and Destructo Dad stupefied Nico!?

Vince: That's crazy!

Yuko: I can't believe that your crazy parents would do this Chad.

Numbuh 274: So let me get this straight. My crazy parents have captured Nico and will only let him go if I end up as the only KND operative ever?

Maria: That's right. And we were so close to bringing Nico home as well.

Numbuh 274: I've already done good work in the Kids Next Door! I don't need my parents pressuring you guys into making me the only operative!

Blade Man: (glares at the Loud Kids) You know, this is really all your fault, you guys. If you hadn't blamed Nico for how Talon nearly kill all of you, Nico wouldn't have left, he wouldn't have been captured, and we wouldn't be trying to figure out how to give Chad's parents a better offer so Nico's back home safe and sound! For all we know, Mega Mom and Destructo Dad could be causing trouble somewhere else while waiting for us!

Me: I agree with Blade Man girls.

Tussle Sprout: Here's an idea. How about we give Lincoln's sisters over to Chad's parents in exchange for Nico? (to Luna, Laney, and Lily) No offense.

Lily: None taken.

Laney: We actually agree with this idea.

Luna: (to the rest of the Loud Sisters) It's been nice knowing you dudes. Not!

Me: Wait guys! I have a better idea. We can make dummies of them with Genjutsu on them and give them to them.

Applejack: That works much better.

Duncan: J.D., no offense. But after Lincoln's sisters except Laney, Luna, and Lily drove Nico away, they deserve to be handed over to Chad's parents!

Me: None taken but I'm not resorting to that Duncan. I still consider ALL the Loud kids my family after everything we've done for them and helped them become better people. I love them as much as my family and we've been very close since I moved here from Colorado in 2016 and I won't let these demons take over them and plague them forever.

Lisa and Lucy came.

Lisa: I have something to confess. Me and Lucy were planning to vote for Nico staying.

Maria: What?!

Lisa: Nico had a logical point in the contingencies keeping us in line. Even the one for me.

Lucy: And I'm a vampire. Who knows what might happen if something bad happened because of my powers? But Nico left before he could hear our vote.

Me: It's all right you two. I would do the same thing anyway.

Luan: I was gonna vote for Nico to stay.

Leni: Same here.

Lana: Me too.

Liberty: Me too guys.

Lyra: Yeah.

Lee: Yep.

Linka: After everything Nico has been through I would do the same.

Carol: I love Nico like a brother too.

Eli: Same here sis. Nico is a great man and he may have been through some really dark times but I love him like a brother as much as J.D.

Me: Aw. Thanks Eli.

Nunnally: I love Nico as a brother too and he may have been through some dark times but we love him like a brother.

Lori and Lynn were realizing that they did wrong.

Lori: Oh, dear God!

Lynn: (crying) WHAT THE HELL HAVE WE DONE?!

Lori and Lynn were crying hard and Bobby and Lightning were comforting them.

Me: Looks like guilt has set in.

Vince: It sure is.

Me: We can sulk later. But now our priority is to save Nico and battle Chad's crazy parents.

Rainbow Dash: And Chad I know just how you feel. My parents are both full of so much pride over me that it is really consuming.

Lincoln: Yeah did you see the number of trophies that Rainbow Dash had?

Laney: Her room was literally full of them.

Numbuh 274: Wow. I can't believe her parents have that much support and pride in her.

Linka: I know. We were shocked too.

Me: Yeah. Her room is totally full of trophies. You should see how many she has. But right now lets go rescue Nico.

We were off.

In the meadow, Nico was still frozen. Then…

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed in front of Mega Mom and Destructo Dad!

Numbuh 274: Hello mom and dad!

Mega Mom: Oh Chad-y bear we will always be so proud of you for joining Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Rainbow Dash: Boy you really do have so much pride in your son.

Destructo Dad: We sure do.

Mega Mom: You're planning to make us pay for our crimes? We're not the ones who drove Nico away.

Destructo Dad: Face it, "heroes"! You were the ones who made it possible for us to capture him.

Lola: (sadly) You're right. This is our fault.

Lynn: We were too traumatized by us almost dying that we took it out on Nico. And now, there's a good chance that we lost one of the best friends we've ever had.

Lori: Go ahead and do your worst. We literally don't care anymore.

Mega Mom: Gladly!

Destructo Dad: (to Sector V) Don't go anywhere. You all are next after them!

With that, Chad's parents proceeded to beat the Loud Sisters except Luna, Laney, and Lily within an inch of their lives.

Torch Man: Now's our chance to get Nico out while those two are distracted!

Lincoln: What about the rest of my sisters?!

Nelson: Fuck them, Lincoln! This is what they get for driving Nico away!

Nelson charged.

Me: That stupid idiot!

We went after Nelson and we got to the crystal Nico was in and I shattered it and Nico was really weak and disoriented.

Nico: (weakly) Nelson? Is that you?

Nelson: Yeah man it's me.

Me: Nico are you all right?

Nico: I think so. What happened?

Me: You were stupified because of Chad's overprideful parents.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah they are just as prideful as my parents.

May: Oh Nico!

May hugged him.

Nico: You all came to rescue me? But why? Because of me, you all nearly got killed.

Squidward Hallucination: Oh puh-lease! They may trust in you, believe in you, but one little slip up is all takes to make them distrust you. They'll just as soon have you die as soon as they're done using you. Just like you and them killed me!

I sensed that Nico was having hallucinations of Squidward and his posse.

Me: (Sighs) Even in death and after being banished to the Warp you 4 bastards still torment him. Shut up stupid Squidward!

I snapped my fingers and got rid of them.

Sunset Shimmer: Who were you talking to J.D.?

Me: That's right you don't know about this Sunset. Nico was tormented more than any of us because of 4 people that hated both us and the Masters of Evil. See for yourself. It's best to show you by going into his mind.

Sunset Shimmer did so by touching Nico's head and her eyes glowed and she saw a view into the past and saw Nico being tormented by Rotwood and his posse.

Sunset Shimmer: (Gasp) Oh man! Nico that's horrible! I'm so sorry that you went through all that.

Nico: It's all right Sunset.

May: How did you see what Nico went through because of Rotwood and his group?

Me: Sunset Shimmer has the power to see into the past and view their memories just by touching that person.

May: Wow! That is amazing!

Manaphy: No kidding!

Nico: Wow Sunset, I didn't know you had this kind of power.

Me: I was surprised myself. She tried it on me and it was amazing that she can do that.

Sunset Shimmer: I know but I don't like to brag.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Nico lets fight Mega Mom and Destructo Dad and then the Loud Girls all have something they would like to tell you.

Nico: Okay.

We went to face them.

POW BLAM!

Mega Mom and Destructo Dad were smashed into their faces and we were really pissed at them and they were shocked to see Nico back on our side!

Mega Mom: Impossible!

Me: Those weren't the real sisters you were pulverizing.

Our Genjutsu lifted and they saw that they were dummies!

Destructo Dad: They were dummies!

Me: Surprise!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and the blasts hit their stupifying ray gloves and short-circuited them and destroyed them.

Me: Time for some serious buttkicking!

Then the Masters of Evil Appeared. It was Myotismon, Lord Drakkon, Vypra, Kaos, Robo-Blaze and Captain Cold appeared.

Me: Myotismon, Lord Drakkon, Vypra, Kaos, Robo-Blaze and Captain Cold.

Kaos: That's right fools! It's is time for I, Kaos, to fight you all for real in our usual battles!

Twilight Sparkle: OH YES! I'M SO EXCITED AND READY!

Nico: Wow. Someone's sure excited.

Myotismon: (to Nico) We're so glad you're ok now, Nico.

Nico: Thanks. And I'm glad you guys chose not to get mad at the rest of Lincoln's sisters.

Lord Drakkon: Considering that the members of Talon nearly killed them, we understood their point of view.

Vypra: And we chose not to get involved since it was a personal matter.

Me: I'm glad. But I know how you guys feel about that.

Lord Drakkon: Really?

Lincoln: Me and J.D. both do actually.

Me: It's a complicated story.

Laney: Yeah.

Varie: Lets just say that it involves Lori and Leni, a certain blue dress and a certain protocal.

Lori and Leni felt guilty about that.

Me: We'll talk about that later.

Then a figure came out and it was WIND CROWRANG!

Volcana: And you are?

Lori blew the missiles and they hit Mega Mom and knocked her

down.

Chad: Take that!

Me: That was clever!

Nico: Yeah. Lets do it!

We powered up and went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Myotismon

---

Nico, Trixie, Starlight Glimmer, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Vegeta and Shadow the Hedgehog were facing Myotismon.

Myotismon: (to Nico) I hope you, Manaphy, Poromon, Poliwag, and May were fine on the road, Nico.

Frown hallucination: I thought good guys were supposed to fight bad guys, not befriend them.

Starlight Glimmer: Who is that talking to you Nico?

Nico: Oh that's Master Frown. He's the enemy of Unikitty.

Myotismon: So Master Frown and his posse are back?

Nico: They are hallucinations. I guess we ALL can see them.

Myotismon: I see him too. But he and his Posse were banished to the Warp.

Nico: I guess my mind still hasn't gotten over everything they have done.

Starlight Glimmer: What are you talking about Nico?

Nico: It's a really ugly story.

Trixie: We'll have to heard about it later.

Applejack: That's right and it's probably as bad as it sounds.

Apple Bloom: I think so too.

Vegeta: Trust me girls. Bokrua's story with them is terrible than it really looks.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Yeah.

Myotismon: It's true. But lets get it on.

Myotismon called out his Pokemon.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is gonna give you feats so amazing that you will be in awe!

Myotismon: Is she always like this?

Starlight Glimmer: Trixie is a famous magician and she has a great magic show and all that.

Myotismon: I see.

They went at him.

Trixie: This is a great act! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: BOLT FIRE FLIPENDO!

Trixie fired a blast of lightning and fire and it was merged with the Harry Potter Spell.

Starlight Glimmer: And this one too! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON FLAME OF DRACO!

The stars of the constellation of Draco the Dragon appeared in the background behind her and Starlight fired blasts of fire from each of the stars and the blasts formed into a dragon.

Applejack: YEE-HAW! Lets hogtie this vampire! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE PIE MEGA SHOWER!

Applejack fired a wave of apples and they formed into a bunch of apple pies.

Apple Bloom: Lets get him! CUTIE MARK STYLE NINJA ART: SHOWER OF BONDED CUTIE MARKS!

Apple Bloom floated into the air and she glowed in a red aura and numerous cutie marks formed around her and she fired them and they formed into the connected spirits of all the Ponies and everyone the Cutie Mark Crusaders and the Mane 7 all helped over the years and they went at Myotismon.

Nico: (Echoing) POSITRON LASER!

Nico fired a wave of ionic energy with Imperialdramon's powers.

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

Vegeta fired a massive wave of yellow energy.

Shadow the Hedgehog: CHAOS SPEAR!

Shadow fired a massive blast of energy.

The blasts all hit Myotismon and his Pokemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them out.

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was! Wow! Apple Bloom, I didn't know you could do that.

Applejack: Yeah sugarcube. I didn't know that you had that amazing ability.

Apple Bloom: We've been helping a lot of people find their Cutie Marks and we are not just called the Cutie Mark Crusaders for nothing.

Applejack: That's true.

Trixie: But that was amazingly well done.

Apple Bloom: Thanks guys.

---

## Battle 2: Lord Drakkon

---

Me, Lemon Hearts, Lemon Zest, Sunset Shimmer, Breach and Ace were facing Lord Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: (to me) It's good that everyone on the team is back to being friends again. If the rest of Lincoln's sisters were mad at Nico for another several days, there would've been a civil war.

Me: No kidding. Just like in 2016's Avengers Civil War. That was hardcore.

Lemon Hearts: That movie was intense!

Lemon Zest: It sure was.

Me: Yeah. Sunset already probed into Nico's mind and saw everything that happened with Nico in his past. She has this amazing power that enables her to see into the past just by touching a person.

Sunset Shimmer: It's true. I was amazed that I could do that when I first discovered my powers.

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: It sure is. I was amazed that she has this kind of power. Not only that but our worst fears have come true. Rotwood and his posse have returned.

Lord Drakkon: I thought we had seen the last of them!

Me: I was thinking exactly the same thing. Whenever spirits are banished to the Warp it keeps their spirits for all eternity. But it looks like Rotwood and his Posse will never leave us alone even in death or after being banished to the Warp. They are hallucinations now and Nico is gonna have to be stronger than ever if he hopes to defeat them.

Lord Drakkon: I know. Lets do it!

Breach: Lets do it!

Ace: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon called out his Pokemon and we went at him.

Lemon Hearts: This will spread sour love! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: SOUR PIE BOMBS!

Lemon Hearts fired a wave of lemons that formed into a bunch of lemon pie bombs.

Lemon Zest: And this one! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: LEMON LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Lemon Zest fired a massive stream of yellow lightning.

Sunset Shimmer: And this one too! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF THE INFERNO EAGLE!

Sunset Shimmer fired a massive blast of fire into the air and it formed into an eagle made of pure fire and it went at Lord Drakkon.

Me: And for an awesome show. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: SHARKS OF HORROR!

I fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the terrifying sharks of movies from over the decades and they roared ferociously!

Breach and Ace fired waves of psychic energy and portals and the blasts all hit Lord Drakkon and his Pokemon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them down and out.

Me: Yeah! That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! It sure was.

Lemon Zest: That was so much fun!

Lemon Hearts: Yeah!

---

## Battle 3: Vypra

---

Luan, Pinkie Pie, Minuette, Moondancer, William and Shego were facing Vypra.

Vypra: (to Luan) I'm really glad that you and Nico made up, Luan.

Luan: Same here Vypra.

Minuette: We all are. But I saw that Nico was being tormented by the spirits of 4 people.

Pinkie Pie: Well 2 of them were human and the other two looked like a squid and little man made of Lego blocks.

Vypra: WHAT!? Rotwood and his Posse have come back!?

Luan: What!? But that's impossible! They were banished to the Warp!

Vypra: Obviously they found out about Nico being tormented like this and their spirits came back in the form of hallucinations.

Shego: Looks like we'll have to make a spell down the road that will wipe them out forever like we did with Bill Cipher.

William: Yeah.

Moondancer: Sounds like you all have had problems with these guys before.

Luan: "Problem" is putting it mildly. They are nothing but trouble.

Vypra: Yep.

William: They are trouble all in Capital Letters.

Vypra: Yep. Lets dance.

Vypra called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Pinkie Pie: Lets see how you like this! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW OF LAUGHTER!

Pinkie Pie fired a rainbow and it was laughing.

Minutette: And this one! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Minutette floated into the air and she fired waves of energy as the song The Attack of the Dead Men played. They formed into the armies of the 1915 Battle of Osowiec Fortress in World War I and they went at Vypra and her Pokemon.

Moondancer: This is gonna be good. MOON MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: SILENCE!

Moondancer floated into the air as waves of moonlight and magic swirled around her and the song Silence by Delirium feat. Sarah Mclachlan played in the background and she fired blasts of moonlight and magic that formed into the Triple Goddess symbol. The chant in the song was really ominous. It was like something from Silence of The Lambs.

Luan fired blasts of light and William and Shego fired blasts of fire.

The blasts all hit Vypra and her Pokemon and knocked them down in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan: YEAH! That was Explosively fun! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Pinkie Pie: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Moondancer: That was a good one.

Minuette: It sure was.

---

## Battle 4: Kaos

---

Twilight Sparkle, Cozy Glow, Vinyl Scratch, Princess Celestia, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen were facing Kaos in their first ever usual battle with him.

Kaos: (to Twilight Sparkle) Sorry it took me so long to join the usual battles, Twilight. But here I am now!

Twilight Sparkle: And I'm so looking forward to all this!

Golden Queen: It sure is gonna be cool.

Tussle Sprout: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: Also we should have all the Skylanders help out in my usual battles with you because of your hatred towards them.

Kaos: Agreed.

Spyro then flew in.

Spyro: Let me get you all started on that. I helped found the Skylanders.

Twilight Sparkle: Awesome!

Spike: Always nice to have a fellow dragon help out.

Spyro: Same here Spike.

Cozy Glow: This is gonna be so cool!

Princess Celestia: It sure is.

Vinyl Scratch: (Hangs loose sign)

Kaos: How come your friend does that?

Twilight Sparkle: Vinyl Scratch doesn't talk. She likes to express herself through her music.

Golden Queen: That's cool girl.

Vinyl Scratch: (Thumbs up)

Kaos: Indeed. Lets do it! For I, Kaos, have amazing new Pokemon to show you! BEHOLD!

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Xurkitree, Swoobat, Volcarona, Vanilluxe, Trevenant, Stakataka, Spiritomb and a Solrock!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! You have a Xurkitree, Swoobat, Volcarona, Vanilluxe, Trevenant, Stakataka, Spiritomb and a Solrock!

Spyro: Awesome selection on you.

Vinyl Scratch: (Thumbs up)

Cozy Glow: This is gonna be so cool and awesome!

Tussle Sprout: Yeah!

Kaos: Indeed. I am awesome now! Of course I was always awesome. Now lets do it!

Twilight Sparkle: Gladly!

They went at him.

Kaos: Try this one on!

He fired Skylands elemental blasts! He fired blasts of wind, ghosts, leaves, fire, water, lightning, magic and earth at them and they dodged the blasts and more.

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome! Watch this one! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: 10 POWERS OF HEROISM!

Twilight Sparkle flew and spun in the air and she formed the 10 symbols of the Skylanders Elements and she fired blasts of wind, leaves, ghosts, water, fire, lightning, magic, earth, light and darkness and the blasts all went at Kaos.

Spyro: ALL FIRED UP!

Spyro fired a wave of fire and magic.

Golden Queen: I reign supreme!

Golden Queen fired a wave of scarabs and golden magic.

Tussle Sprout: LETS EVEN THE SPORE!

Tussle Sprout fired waves of leaves.

Vinyl Scratch played the awesome song Requiem Rave on her iPod.

Vinyl Scratch used an awesome technique called ELEMENTAL MUSIC STYLE NINJA ART: REQUIEM OF THE TITANS!

She fired blasts of fire, ice, lightning and water and they formed into the powerful Pokemon Moltres, Articuno, Zapdos and Lugia and they went at Kaos.

Cozy Glow: Feel the light of redemption! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF FRIENDSHIP!

Cozy Glow fired blasts of light and they formed into stars.

Princess Celestia: And this one too. SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING FLARE OF BENEVOLENCE!

Princess Celestia fired a wave of fire and sunlight.

The blasts all hit Kaos and his Pokemon and knocked them all out in a massive and fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Twilight Sparkle: THAT WAS SO MUCH FUN!

Golden Queen: It sure was. This was so much fun being in a usual battle.

Spyro: It sure was fun. The Skylanders are all looking forward to all this.

Tussle Sprout: We all are and Kaos really taught you well in using the elements of Skylands, Twilight.

Princess Celestia: He sure did.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah but this was awesome.

Cozy Glow: It sure was.

Vinyl Scratch: (Throws up the goats)

Battle 5: Robo-Blaze

Sora, Fluttershy, Kairi, Hinata, Blade Man and Drill Man were facing Robo-Blaze.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) Sora, don't you find it odd that J.D. was talking to thin air?

Sora: No he wasn't. The Spirits of Rotwood and his posse have come back.

Blade Man: Yeah we saw them ourselves.

Robo-Blaze: Who's Rotwood?

Drill Man: You would hate these guys. They are Jake Long's former principal Hans Rotwood, SpongeBob's former next door neighbor and former co-worker at the Krusty Krab - Squidward Tentacles, Unikitty's frenemy Master Frown and Jake Long's former bully Brad Morton.

Robo-Blaze: Whoa! Wait I remember hearing about them. They were awful!

Fluttershy: They must be really bad news.

Hinata: They were absolutely horrible Fluttershy.

Kairi: Yeah.

Robo-Blaze: Wow. I'm sorry they did all that to Nico.

Sora: It's all right.

Robo-Blaze: It doesn't make any sense actually. They were banished to the Warp right? Once they are banished there they should be stuck there forever regardless of them being a spirit. It doesn't makes sense.

Sora: I don't understand it either.

Kairi: Yeah.

Robo-Blaze: We'll have to find out later. Lets do it!

Robo-Blaze called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be wild! COYOTE STYLE NINJA ART: DESERT PROWL OF THE CANYON!

Fluttershy had red fire swirl around her as she was dancing to the awesome song by Peter Wyoming Bender called Rugged Roads and she fired the red fire blasts and they formed into a pack of coyotes.

Kairi: That was cool!

Hinata: Watch this one. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE WATER ANGEL!

Hinata fired a wave of water into the air and it formed into a magnificent angel made of water and it went at Robo-Blaze.

Sora and Kairi: ONE HEART UNITED MEGABLAST!

Sora and Kairi had their wings spread and they fired a massive blast of light and energy from their keyblades and the blasts formed into the symbol of Kairi's awesome Ring.

Blade Man fired his swords and Drill Man fired a barrage of Drill Missiles and the blasts all hit Robo-Blaze and his Pokemon and knocked them down in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sora: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was so much fun!

Hinata: It sure was.

Kairi: I think this is so cool that you guys do all this.

Blade Man: Always has been Kairi.

Drill Man: Yep. It's so much fun.

---

Battle 6: Captain Cold.

---

Qin, Rarity, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Sweetie Belle, Volcana and Torch Man were facing Captain Cold.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) Sorry that the Talon members nearly killed you, Qin.

Qin: No worries Leonard.

Rarity: But It was downright horrible they did all that.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was! I hate those guys!

Princess Cadance: I think everyone hates them now after everything they did.

Flurry Heart: I agree with you on that mom.

Captain Cold: Both sides do now.

Volcana: You got that right Leonard.

Torch Man: Yeah.

Captain Cold: Yeah they have no honor. Lets do it!

Captain Cold called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Flurry Heart: Natilee got me into the love of Celtic Music. Watch this one mom. CELTIC CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: RIVERDANCE CRY OF THE CELTS!

Flurry Heart danced like the awesome Celtic dance group Riverdance and cracks in the earth formed as she was dancing Riverdance's Cry of the Celts and green and dark green crystal clusters formed in the cracks as it went at Captain Cold.

Princess Cadance: Go Flurry Heart! I love this one! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: BEHIND WALLS OF STONE!

Princess Cadance floated into the air and green energy and Irish Symbols swirled around her as she sang the chant of David Arkenstone's Behind Walls of Stone and fired blasts of energy in the forms of the symbols.

Sweetie Belle: Awesome! Watch this one! CELTIC THUNDER STYLE NINJA ART: READY FOR THE STORM!

Sweetie Belle floated into the air as green lightning and water formed and swirled around her and she sang Deanta's Ready for the Storm and fired the blasts at Captain Cold.

Rarity: That is rapture! Watch this one. CELTIC CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE VOICE!

Rarity floated into the air as Crystals of pink, green, red and blue swirled around her and they represented the 4 seasons of the year and she fired them as she sang The Voice by Lisa Kelly in Celtic Woman and she fired the crystals and they formed into flowers, suns, leaves and snowflakes and they went at Captain Cold.

Qin, Volcana and Torch Man fired blasts of fire and the blasts all hit Captain Cold and his Pokemon and knocked him out in a huge crystal explosion that trapped him in a huge crystal tree!

Qin: WHOA! That is so cool!

Volcana: Wow! We trapped him in a crystal tree! That is amazing!

Rarity: It sure is. I find it so dazzling.

Princess Cadance: It sure is. But Flurry Heart, I didn't know you could dance so well like that.

Flurry Heart: Natilee taught me all of her moves in Celtic history and more.

Sweetie Belle: She isn't called the Celtic Princess for nothing. She is an amazing whiz in all things Celtic.

Qin: No arguments there.

---

## Battle 7: Wind Crowrang

---

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Lightning Dust, and Lori Jimenez were facing Wind Crowrang.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be so awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah! I'm so looking forward to this!

Spitfire: Lets show him our new formation girls!

Lori Jimenez: Lets do it!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings and Lightning Dust: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: PRISMATIC SNOWFLAKE ANGEL OF LIGHT!

They flew into the air and did a really awesome and cool snowflake formation and it caught the sun's light and fired a massive blast of rainbow light and it formed into an angel.

Lori Jimenez: Time for this phoenix to swoop down and burn! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING POWERS OF THE TRANSFORMERS!

Lori fired a wave of fire and it formed into the symbols of all the Transformers and they went at Wind Crowrang.

The blasts all hit him and he exploded into a million fiery pieces of flaming scrap metal.

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

Angel Wings: It sure was!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

They all high five and lightning, rainbow light and fire exploded out of their hands.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Mega Mom and Destructo Dad!

Troy: You two are the worst parents ever!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman rangers

Me: That's putting it mildly! Now it's time for a little parental reeducation (Cracks knuckles) Team Loud Phoenix Storm style!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Me: Here's your warning: Your fucking asses are about to be kicked into pulp!

We went at them and I punched Destructo Dad in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Nico punched him in the back of the head and Lori and the Loud Girls all smashed and pulverized Mega Mom and the Kids Next Door blasted them all over and more. Maxxor, Rothar, Qwun, Wamma, and Titanix smashed and blasted them all over the place with incredible fury and more and really let them have it. The Megaforce Rangers all blasted Mega Mom and Destructo Dad all over the place and more.

Sludge: Me, Sludge ready for teamwork!

Shope: Lets do it!

Shope and Sludge both used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sludge's strength and Shope's powers 100-fold.

Pacifica and Rippersnapper both used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Pacifica's fire and lightning powers and Rippersnapper's Cyclone Gun 100-fold.

Sludge and Shope: SMASHING THUNDERSTORM SHOCKWAVE!

Sludge smashed the ground with a powerful shockwave and Shope fired a massive blast of lightning.

Pacifica and Rippersnapper: CYCLONIC FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Pacifica fired a massive wave of fire and Rippersnapper fired a massive blast if wind.

Numbuh 1: Lets do it guys! KIDS NEXT DOOR! BATTLESTATIONS!

Numbuh 5: 5!

Numbuh 4: 4!

Numbuh 3: 3!

Numbuh 2: 2!

Numbuh 1: 1!

Numbuh 1 and me: ONE V SUPER BLAST!

Numbuh 2 and Nico: TWO V SUPER BLAST!

Numbuh 3 and Qin: THREE V SUPER BLAST!

Numbuh 4 and Vegeta: FOUR V SUPER BLAST!

Numbuh 5 and May: FIVE V SUPER BLAST!

Numbuh 362 and Lincoln: 362 LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST!

The Tommy and Numbuh 274: 274 DARKNESS SUPERBLAST!

We fired blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all slammed into Mega Mom and Destructo Dad and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Numbuh 274: You have flooded my mind with embarrassment for the last time!

Nico: No one stupifies me and gets away with it!

Numbuh 274: MOONBASE BLAST SURPRISE!

Numbuh 274 fired a blast of energy from the Moonbase.

Nico: NUOVA STAR FIRESHOT!

Nico fired a Nuova Star blast and the blasts hit Mega Mom and Destructo Dad and knocked them down in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The two parents were knocked down and Chad went up to them.

Mega Mom: Go on, Chad. Kill us.

Destructo Dad: Kill your mom and dad. You know you want to!

Chad thought about this for several seconds.

Numbuh 274: No. Even after everything that happened today, you two are my parents. I can't bring myself to kill you two.

Me: That's why we're gonna let the proper authorities take care of you.

The cops came and arrested them and we had them sent to the Uranus Prison.

Morton hallucination: So much for Mega Mom and Destructo Dad. But I have to admit, they did make decent parents. I would've made an awesome father. At least, until you and your friends ruined the lives of me and my team.

Me: Oh Shut up Morton like you would make a great father like me and my son. Nico and May are better parents than you.

May: Same with Carly and Jack.

Me: And me and my family.

The Masters of Evil came.

Vypra: Serves those two right.

Lucio: So, are you guys really serious about retiring at the end of 2021?

Robo Blaze: We said it MIGHT happen. WE won't guarantee that it will.

Kaos: But eventually, we will retire and find jobs.

Captain Cold: Dolph, Kearney, and Jimbo already have jobs in the Antarctica prison.

Me: Yes they do. But you guys can always give us all great usual battles. We all love it.

Nico: Guys, I really am sorry about not telling you guys about my contingency plans to begin with. And to prove it, I'll have them removed as soon as we go home.

Lola: Actually, you can keep those plans.

Nico: Say what?

Lynn: (sighs) We've gotta face facts. There have been too many times where villains pushed our buttons and made us nearly cross line that even we wouldn't dare cross. And as much as we want to believe it will never happen, we have to face the fact that one day, we may end up losing control. And if that if that day ever comes, we have to know that someone will be able to stop us.

Lori: (smiles at Nico) Let's just say, if someone's going to use those contingency plans against us… we'd rather it was someone we know we can trust to do the right thing.

Me: That's right dude. You made those contingency plans to stop us. Talon was gonna use those plans to kill us. We need you now more than ever. And Rotwood, until we figure out how to get rid of you for good, you're stuck with Nico till then.

Rotwood: Screw you J.D.!

Me: Fuck off!

Lori: I just can't believe that Rotwood and his group are literally back.

May: Yeah I thought we had seen the last of those douchebags after they tried to get Nico to kill me!

Me: I know. That's what infuriates me. But girls I think you have something you would like to say to Nico.

Lori: Oh right.

The Loud Kids went up to him.

Lori: Nico we are literally sorry we had such incredible disdain towards you.

Leni: Yeah we totes weren't thinking right.

Luan: We know you were just looking out for everyone and we let our feelings overpower our judgement.

Lynn: Yeah. It was horrible and we're sorry dude.

Lana: It was wrong of us to judge you like that.

Lola: Yeah and we're sorry about that.

Nico: Aw I forgive you girls.

Me: Do you still need more time to think before you come back Nico?

Nico: No I think I'm good.

Me: Cool.

Nico: Alright, guys. I'll come back to the team. On one condition.

Lincoln: And that is?

Nico: (laughs) Come up with a cooler and shorter name for my contingency plans.

Me: Noted. And I think I already have one. The Anti-Rogue-TLPS Protocols.

Nico: I like it!

Me: Cool! Welcome back man. Lets go home guys. ALL of us.

We cheered wildly and went back home.

Nico: (To the viewers) Never take things too far or it will spell disaster to friendships and more.

Me: Well said man.

THE END

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Mega Mom and Destructo Dad from the Codename Kids Next Door episode Operation C.H.A.D. were awesome! They were awesome and very good parents. Rainbow Dash and Numbuh 274 have similar situations in all that. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 3rd Land Before Time movie and we're going to save the entire Great Valley from a drought that was caused by an asteroid shower that cut off the water to it and nearly burned the whole valley down. And we're gonna put Hyp and his friends in their place as well as reprimand Cera's dad for being a jerk.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Time of the Great Giving

It was morning at the apartment of Jimbo, Dolph & Kearney run by the Masters of Evil.

RRRIIIIIIIIIIIIINNNNNGGGGG!

Their alarm clocks rang and they got up.

Jimbo: (Yawns) Time to get up guys!

They got up and started their day.

Jimbo: (to Kearney and Dolph) Ready to go to work, guys?

Dolph: You bet we are.

Kearney: As long as we get to smash the hell out of that Melvin Sneedly kid! (Cracks Knuckles)

Dolph: You know I'm always up for that!

Kearney Jr: Can I come too, Dad?

Kearney: Of course you can son. I love having you at work with me.

Kearney Jr.: Yeah!

They got coffee and breakfast and went to Antarctica.

* * *

Later at the Antarctica Prison, we were with Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney. With us were newly resurrected members of the Red Lantern Corps, VICE and SKALLOX!

* * *

Vice

Vice follows a simple philosophy: tear and destroy. Vice's unusual facial structure allows him to clamp on and rip an enemies head off by using his bottom pincher bone to shove up and through someone's chin, while the top pincher clamps down on the top of the skull. He is a vicious and sadistic fighter; as soon as one Lantern is down, Vice goes to the next one.

During the Sinestro Corps War, Arkillo killed and ate Vice's mate, a tragic loss that fueled the great rage that stirred inside of him. Since then, Vice has been consumed with revenge against Arkillo and the entire Sinestro Corps. On the planet Ysmault, beside a lake of blood Vice swore an oath of vengeance, as the red light consumed his body and replaced his blood. Vice was transformed into a killing machine fueled by an endless rage.

Vice was one of the Red Lanterns that attack both the Sinestro Corps and the Green Lanterns during the attempted rescue of Sinestro from the Lantern's custody. His new Corps tore through both groups with ease and abducted Sinestro. The Red Lanterns took their captive to Ysmault where Atrocitus planned on draining every drop of his blood into his ring. Following the Red Lantern Corps defeat at Ysmault, Vice was eventually captured by Guy Gardner and Kilowog, placing a green muzzle construct on him to prevent him from spewing his blood and escaping. Observing his entry, Scar remotely used her powers to remove Vice's muzzle and allow him to escape his Sciencell. He managed to subdue Voz, Warden of the Sciencells, in short order, to the cheers of the other inmates. Their cheers turned to cries of horror when Vice began attack the Sinestro Corps members also housed in the sciencells.

The Black Lantern Corps laid siege on Oa using the Corps's own honored dead. When the Black Lantern's power level reached 100%, the black lanterns band together to devour the Main Central Battery by creating a black construct. During the defense of the battery, Kyle Rayner and Guy Gardner dropped the Sciencecell that housed Vice onto the Black Lanterns, and very soon he able to weaken the black lanterns and their construct. However, before he could do much damage to the Black Lanterns, Alpha Lantern Chaselon appeared, and thinking that Vice has escaped, kills him, thereby allowing the construct to grow back and finally getting killed by the Black Lantern Corphans. Though he died, his Power Ring later claimed Guy Gardner and inducted him into the Red Lantern Corps after the leader of the Green Lantern Corps Honor Guard faced anger after the death of Kyle Rayner who fell in battle against the Black Lanterns.

Shallox A.K.A. Skallox

Skallox was one of those to receive a Red Lantern Power Ring when Atrocitus of the Five Inversions sent them out to form the Red Lantern Corps. Back on his home world, Skallox was the favored Interrogator, and loyal member of a crime syndicate. Despite his loyalty, the gang's boss believed Skallox betrayed them and had him thrown into a furnace to be burned alive, burning off his hair and skin. However before he could be killed, Skallox's anger attracted a Red Lantern Power Ring, and like the others, the ring attached itself to him saving his life and turning him into a Red Lantern.

Skallox is a member of the Red Lantern Corps and part of the pack that attacked the Green Lantern Corps and Sinestro Corps and abducted Sinestro. He later appears as one of Atrocitus' savage Red Lanterns whose mind is overcome with rage. Atrocitus tries to ask him a question and Skallox flies off. Atrocitus catches him and bites into his neck which allows him to see through Skallox's memories. Atrocitues witnesses Bleez gathering with Ratchet and Zilius Zox, while still savage, possibly plotting to kill Atrocitus. Skallox is then tossed into the Blood Ocean by Atrocitus so that he may relive his pain and gain his sentience. His past disappoints Ratchet who was hoping their mission of vengeance was for the innocent not the wicked. While Atrocitus beats Bleez for her disobedience, Skallox stands to her defense and demands he stop. He joins Bleez as she leads her own group of Red Lanterns to Sector 666, to bring vengeance to former members of the Sinestro Corp. Skallox aids Bleez in the torturing of their victims. One of his spies informs Skallox that there is a new, human, Red Lantern on Ysmault and tells Bleez of this. She sends Skallox to Earth to find out more about Rankorr's origin. When Skallox arrives he is met by Apollo and Stormwatch in Devon, UK. After blinding Apollo, Skallox has his arm hacked off by Midnighter. Skallox goes into a coma and is taken into custody. Stormwatch removes his ring and keeps it separate. When Atrocitus comes across their ship in a rage it awakens Skallox and his ring as they are reunited. Engineer provides Skallox and Atrocitus with a portal to send them on their way as they do not wish to further the conflict.

---

Vice: Thanks for reviving me and Skallox, guys.

Brittney: It was no problem Vice. As the new leader of the Red Lantern Corps, it's my job now to start the Red Lanterns down the right path.

Skallox: I'm glad Lady Brittney.

Brittney: No need for formalities. Just Brittney is fine.

Me: The Red Lantern Corps is almost complete. We have a bunch of members left still to revive.

We arrived at the cell of none other than the arch nemesis of Luan Loud, George Beard and Harold Hutchins: MELVIN SNEEDLY!

---

**Melvin Richard Sneedly**, also temporarily known as the **Bionic Booger Boy**, is the secondary antagonist-turned-anti-hero in the *Captain Underpants* book series, the secondary antagonist of DreamWorks' 35th full-length animated feature film *Captain Underpants: The First Epic Movie*, the main antagonist of *The Epic Tales of Captain Underpants series and its series finale film Captain Underpants Epic Choice-O-Rama*, and one of the two main antagonists turned anti-hero in *The Spooky Tales of Captain Underpants* .

He is perhaps the smartest student currently attending Jerome Horwitz Elementary School, but is also the school's biggest tattletale/sellout and is greatly disliked by lots of the students for this reason. He is also George and Harold's arch-nemesis.

In the film, he was voiced by Jordan Peele of *MAD TV* fame, who also voiced Beta Wolf in the 2016 Warner Bros. animated film *Storks*

. In *The Epic Tales of Captain Underpants*, he is voiced by Jorge Diaz.

In the Books

Melvin debuts in the second book as the local nerd and snitch, who created the PATSY 2000 (a device similar to a 3D printer) as part of a science convention. He tells George and Harold it can bring images to life. They aren't impressed, however. Melvin agrees not to mention that he saw the two ruining the science fair but later he changes his mind when he decides to tattle on George and Harold after the science convention is cancelled because of George and Harold's pranks. When George and Harold tamper with the PATSY 2000, it spawns the Talking Toilets and the Turbo-Toilet 2000, who ruin the school. Later, Melvin is placed in detention (since he tattled) when George and Harold become Principals of the Day and is forced to write "I will not be a tattletale" multiple times.

Melvin is one of the students who get brainwashed in the third book. In the fifth book, he bears witness to the robotic George and Harold's attack.

Melvin serves as the main antagonist of the sixth and seventh books. In the sixth book, Melvin debuts his latest invention, the Combine-o-Tron 2000, and showcases it to his classmates by combining his pet hamster Sulu with a robotic hamster body. He tries to get the newly-transformed bionic hamster to showcase his powers, but when Sulu refuses, Melvin threatens Sulu with violence, resulting in Sulu beating up Melvin. Melvin leaves the school in humiliation, leaving George and Harold to adopt Sulu as their own.

Soon after, Melvin falls victim to George and Harold's prank, the Squishy, and gets them into detention by tattling on them. The duo write a slanderous *Captain Underpants* comic about Melvin, much to Melvin's anger. Wishing to get revenge on George and Harold, Melvin creates a robotic human body with the intention of becoming a bionic boy and thus the most popular student at school. Due to his cat allergies, he sneezes and covers himself in his own mucus during the transformation, causing him to become the Bionic Booger Boy.

Melvin initially enjoys the benefits of his transformation, such as being the star football and volleyball player and having his personal water fountain. However, when flu season hits, Melvin begins to behave strangely. When the class visits a tissue factory, Melvin becomes a gigantic and evil monster as a reaction to the tissues, forcing George and Harold to turn Mr. Krupp into Captain Underpants to fight him. Though Captain Underpants manages to rescue Ms. Edith Anthrope during the attack, her sloppy, wet kisses revert him back to Mr. Krupp, and Melvin devours him. Melvin then goes for George and Harold, but Sulu arrives and battles Melvin. Melvin's parents soon arrive, and under George's suggestion, recalibrate the Combine-o-Tron and restore Melvin and Mr. Krupp to normal. However, Mr. Krupp and Melvin begin to act like each other, and the remnants of the Bionic Booger Boy become the Robo-Boogers and give chase to the group, destroying the Combine-o-Tron in the process.

In the seventh book, after Sulu subdues the three Robo-Boogers, George and Harold realize that Mr. Krupp and Melvin have switched brains. Mr. Krupp (now Kruppy the Kid) orders Melvin (now Mr. Melvin) to rebuild the Combine-O-Tron, but when Mr. Melvin claims the process could take six months, George suggests that Mr. Melvin build a time machine and acquire the Combine-O-Tron. Mr. Melvin, stricken with the idea, inadvertently transforms Kruppy the Kid into Captain Underpants and decides to get his original body back and gain Captain Underpants's powers. He orders George and Harold to make a comic that depicts him as cool.

The next day, after finding out that the comic George and Harold wrote about him does not fit his expectations, Mr. Melvin reveals his time machine, warning them of its side effects, and equips them with a mind eraser and a fake Combine-o-Tron. After some mishaps involving the librarian, Miss Singerbrains, and a pterodactyl they named Crackers, the duo retrieve the original Combine-o-Tron. Mr. Melvin tracks down Captain Underpants and gets their brains back in their original bodies. Meanwhile, the Robo-Boogers arrive at Uranus, latch on to a spaceship that was examining Uranus, and return to Earth. Captain Underpants, back in his original body, attempts to help, but finds that Melvin now has his powers. Melvin refuses to help unless George and Harold change the comic they wrote about him.

The trio vanquish the Robo-Boogers with Vitamin C, with Captain Underpants using a Squishy to finish the Robo-Boogers off. They are questioned by Eyewitness Crew, but Melvin dubs himself "Big Melvin" and begins to claim responsibility for subduing the Robo-Boogers. George and Harold reacquire the Combine-o-Tron and restore Captain Underpants's superpowers. A defeated Melvin is confronted and chased into the sunset by an angry mob of people that Captain Underpants had disrupted while in Melvin's body.

As revealed in the eleventh book, shortly after the events of the eighth book, the Turbo-Toilet returns from Uranus and disturbs Melvin's experiments. Melvin finds one of Mr. Krupp's toenails, uses it to acquire Captain Underpants's abilities (since the toenail has Mr. Krupp's DNA), and subdues the Turbo-Toilet. Once again known as Big Melvin, he basks in the fame of being a superhero, but he eventually becomes tired because citizens were calling him for minute problems. He tracks down George and Harold using a GPS in Sulu's robotic body, leading to him finding them in the tenth book and sending them back to the present in the eleventh book. He then warns them of the Toilet's return before disappearing. Melvin can be seen watching the teachers go crazy.

In book 12 Melvin was sitting next to Yesterday George and Harold who had been sprayed to behave Melvin admitted he was starting to like them now. It's unknown if Melvin was sprayed but if he was it's assumed after the story ended the effets wore off as they only last 24 hours. In a Dog-man book Melvin and Mr. Krupp end up chasing George and Harold who win an award.

## In the Animated Series

Melvin appears an a major antagonist and sometimes an anti-hero in the TV show. In episode 12 of *The Epic Tales of Captain Underpants*, George and Harold are told by sentient gas cloud Smartsy Fartsy to steal Mr. Krupp's rule book, deliver it to school superintendent Vil Endenemys, and get Krupp fired.

in episode 13 Endenemys reveals that he is Melvin from the future. He fires Krupp, and expels George and Harold.

In the first episode of season 2, Melvin and Endenemys (who has become Melvin-Borg) succeeded in taking over Jerome Horwitz Elementary School (which has been renamed Melvin Sneedly Elementary) and replaced all the teachers with robots.

In episode 3 of season 2, Melvin-Borg uses bee DNA to turn the teachers into a hive-mind, but he injects too much into one teacher (Ms. Ribble), turning her into Queen Zombee.

In the film

In the film, Melvin appears as the secondary antagonist and the minion of Professor Poopypants. He first appears in the class room where tells George and Harold he told on them since someone has to stand up for Mr Krupp. During the Invention Convention, he debuts many inventions, concluding with the Turbo Toilet 2000. However, things go awry when George and Harold tamper with the Turbo Toilet 2000, reprogramming it to shoot out toilet papers. However, Melvin is able to catch them in the act thanks to another invention of his, the Tattle Turtle (a toy turtle with a nanny cam hidden inside). In order to get extra credit, Melvin turns over the Tattle Turtle's footage to Mr. Krupp, who then decides to put George and Harold in separate classes for the rest of the school year as punishment for their pranks and to annihilate their friendship.

Later, after Professor Poopypants is hired as the new science teacher, he notices that Melvin is the only student who never laughed at his silly name. After studying his brain, Poopypants discovers that Melvin's brain lacks a Haha-Guffaw-Chucklotamus, the gland that causes laughter, which is why he has no sense of humor. Upon making this discovery, Poopypants recruits Melvin to help rid the world of laughter. To do this, they turn the Turbo-Toilet into a giant mech, fueling it with rotten leftovers from the cafeteria and equipping it with a ray gun linked to Melvin's brain that erases humor.

Poopypants and Melvin attack the school and transform all the students (except George and Harold) into humorless zombies. Captain Underpants tries to stop them, but is quickly subdued due to not having any actual superpowers. While the Turbo Toilet is busy beating up Captain Underpants, George and Harold climb on top of the robot and try to reason with Melvin to get him to stop Poopypants. Melvin simply alerts Poopypants, who eventually manages to rob George and Harold of their humor. However, Poopypants accidentally restores their sarcastic sense of humor by saying "Uranus", which was the first thing that they had laughed at together. Meanwhile, Captain Underpants, having been swallowed whole by the Turbo Toilet, gains superpowers from the leftovers and defeats the Turbo-Toilet. Also, the ray gun explodes because Poopypants overloaded it with power, which restores everyone's sense of humor and sending Melvin falling to the ground. Though Melvin survives the fall, he is then crushed by toilet paper however he also survived that but then is accidentally rolled away by the kids. His fate is unknown, though since he survived it's possible he was punished for his actions. However, considering the kids rolled him away, the cops arrived after the chaos ended and were scared away by the bird and George and Harold never tell what happened to any adults not to mention a probable lack of evidence it's also likely Melvin got away scott-free.

---

Melvin: Oh, it's you idiots.

Vice: Who's this kid again?

Me: This is Melvin Sneedly. He's a genius but he has an ego the size of his brain. He's a major league jerk with a superiority complex as big as Mount Everest. He thinks he's so much better than everyone else because he is smarter than everyone else.

Vice: Ah I see.

George Beard: If Captain Underpants were here he would beat you up some more.

Melvin: You nincompoops! Captain Underpants isn't a true hero! For God's sake, he's a guy running around in his underwear!

Dolph: He can be naked for all we care. As long as he's helping people! (realizing what he said) That came out wrong, didn't it?

E-Honda: (Japanese Accent) I'd rather get that image out of my head.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: That is disturbing!

Harold Hutchins: Rainbow Dash you and the girls would love our comics we make. We are comic book writers. We make our own comic book series for a superhero we made named Captain Underpants.

Harold showed her a comic book they made. It was called Captain Underpants and the Attack of the Talking Toilets.

She read it and it was awesome and funny.

Rainbow Dash: These comics are amazing!

G1 Rampage: I know, right?

Me: Their comics are awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are. They are just as great as mine and Lincoln's comics and they are awesome.

Me: They sure are.

Nico was hearing the voices of Rotwood and his posse.

Melvin: (to Nico) Rotwood and his group are in your head, aren't they, Chan? (laughs) If that's the case, then I think you're going to make an excellent villain!

Me: Shut up Melvin.

Nico: I won't let them torment me as long as I have anything to say about it.

Kearney Jr.: Yeah!

Melvin: (to Kearney Jr) Why don't you come in here, brat? That way, I can show you the pain I've endured the last few years.

Kearney: (angrily) Hold me back, guys!

Me and Dolph held Kearney back.

Me: Easy Kearney. Easy. You all can pound the living crud out of him.

Jimbo Jones: Gladly!

Dolph: Lets get this nerd!

Kearney: Yeah!

They went into Melvin's Cell and smashed Melvin all over the place.

Bart: GO GUYS! GO!

Maria: I just realized that we haven't even fought any of Captain Underpants' enemies yet. Like Doctor Diaper and Turbo Toilet 2000.

G1 Slug: Me Slug will gladly fight walking toilet!

Me: Me too. And I agree. We haven't faced any of the villains of Captain Underpant's villains in a while.

Luan: Yeah we haven't done that in a long time since the Talking Socktopus.

Eddy: Yeah we sure haven't.

We later went to Equestria and there we recruited Applejack and Fluttershy's friend from the Peaks of Peril, Autumn Blaze who is one of the legendary Kirin - the Benevolent Spirits of Asian Myth that punish the wicked. We also recruited famous pop star of Equestria, Sapphire Shores. It was awesome!

---

We later went back to the estate and we were getting ready to go on another awesome adventure. We were getting ready to head to the world of The Land Before Time for another awesome adventure!

Autumn Blaze: I am so honored to be part of the Knights of the

Friendship Table.

Twilight Sparkle: We are so honored you're now part of the team now Autumn Blaze.

Applejack: YEEHAW! It's gonna be so amazing having you with us.

Fluttershy: Absolutely.

Aylene C.: This is gonna be awesome.

Then Vypra, Robo-Blaze, Myotismon, Lord Drakkon, Captain Cold and Kaos appeared.

Me: Oh hey guys.

Nico: You guys already had your turn didn't you?

Robo-Blaze: We sure did.

Vypra: Is it ok if me, Robo Blaze, Drakkon, Myotismon, Captain Cold, and Kaos come with you guys?

Me: Sure Vypra. The more the merrier.

Nico: I'll try to control myself.

Me: Okay. Are we all set?

We all were ready.

Aylene C.: Awesome And I have someone coming with us.

Aylene's brother Derek came in.

Me: Hey Derek!

Derek C.: What's happening dude?

We fist bump and high five.

Me: Not much dude. We're going into the world of The Land Before Time for another awesome adventure.

Derek C.: Cool! I'm so honored to join you guys.

Me: I'm glad you could come with us.

Rainbow Dash: As long as it's not like the world of 2020's Primal.

Me: Don't worry there are no Zombie Dinosaurs there.

Shaun: Good.

Aylene C.: Okay. PORTAL OPEN!

A portal appeared from Aylene's Time Stone and we went right through it.

---

We then see the Planet Earth as it was 3.5 billion years ago and life was starting to flourish in the ocean.

Narrator: A long time ago, at least 3,500 million years ago, the earliest form of life, made its first appearance on earth. These single-celled creatures developed and grew, and changed a million times over.

[the fish swims, then swimming up, looking at the water]

Narrator: Until at last, there was a creature able to leave the sea, and to crawl out into an unknown world.

[the creature gets out of the water, sniffing, then he continues walking, then diving in]

Narrator: From this small, fish-like creature, came hundreds of other animals.

[they all run by]

Narrator: The mightiest of which was called, the dinosaur!

[the dinosaur growls, then they walk by]

DINOSAURS! The Great Reptiles once roamed the Earth millions of years ago!

Narrator: For most of the earth's dinosaurs, life was filled with danger. But for the fortunate leaf-eating dinosaurs of the Great Valley, life was peaceful, and food plentiful. The Great Valley was the perfect place for children, like Littlefoot, the long neck, Cera, the three-horn, Ducky, the swimmer, Petrie, the flyer, Chomper, the Sharptooth, Ruby, the Fast-Runner, and Spike, the spike-tail, to grow and learn and play.

We arrived in the Great Valley.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to the Great Valley, 112 million years ago.

Eli: WHOA! This is so cool!

Nunnally: It's so beautiful!

Emerald Susatrai: So this is where you guys met Aylene?

Me: Yep. But we met Aylene out to the east far from here.

Nico: I remember you telling me about that.

Derek C.: Wow. So that is how you met my sister.

Me: Yep. It was really awesome.

Lori: It was literally so amazing.

Lynn: Yeah man!

Myotismon: (to Derek) You're gonna love seeing us in action, Derek.

Derek C.: I can't wait.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Look there they are.

We saw Littlefoot and his friends all playing.

Eli: Wow!

Littlefoot: I got it!

Petrie: Now me got it! [tries to kick a rock]

Ducky: Go, Spike!

Ruby grabbed the rock with her feet and knocked it to Spike!

Ruby: (Laughs) Yeah!

Chomper: This is so much fun!

[Spike and Ducky land on a rock]

Ducky: Did you get it, Spike? Did you, huh? [Spike gets up]

Ruby: He got it all right.

Ducky: [repeated line, giggling] Yep, yep, yep! You got it!

Cera: I found another one! I found another one! [laughing]

Me: Hey guys!

Littlefoot and everyone saw us.

Littlefoot: Hey guys!

Lea: Hey there, Littlefoot!

Me: Been a while since we were here huh?

Cera: It sure feels like it huh.

Ducky: Yeah it has been a while.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: You guys look like you're having fun kicking a rock.

Littlefoot: We sure are. Want to try?

Me: Sure.

Littlefoot: Who's this with you Aylene?

Kaos: Littlefoot, let us introduce you to Derek, Aylene's brother.

Derek C.: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Littlefoot: Same here Derek. Aylene told us so much about you.

Derek C.: I had a feeling she did.

I kicked the rock and Littlefoot went after it

[Littlefoot runs to get the rock, then Mutt stops it with his foot, then looking at Hyp, Nod, and Mutt]

We saw the local bully trio of the Great Valley: Hyp the Hypsilophodon and his friends Mutt the Muttaburrasaurus and Nod the Nodosaurus!

Aylene C.: Oh great.

Littlefoot: Hi, Hyp. Can we have our rock back, please?

Hyp: Your rock? Who said it was your rock?

Nod: Yeah, who said it was your rock, huh? Who said? Who said?
Mutt: Oh! Ah, yeah!

Littlefoot: Well, gee, no one. We were just playing with it. Cera: So give it back, Hyp.

Me: And he did say it was their rock!

Hyp: But I didn't hear you say please!

Cera: That's because I didn't! [growls at Hyp, then they growl]

Me: (ROAR!)

Hyp and his friends backed away scared.

Aylene C. You guys are total jerks.

Nico: Yeah!

Littlefoot: Hey, maybe we can all play together!

Petrie: Good idea, Littlefoot. We all play!

Ducky: [repeated line] Yep, yep, yep. The more the "betterer"! [Spike nods]

Laney: I wouldn't trust them.

Hyp: What do you think, guys? Want to play with these babies?

Cera: Babies? Who's he calling babies?

Ducky: Us?

Petrie: Hmph! Me no baby! [inhales] Me big!

Hyp: Yeah, a big baby!

Petrie: [exhales, then they all laugh] Me no like them.

Me: (GROWLS)

Cera: Me neither. I'll show 'em!

Littlefoot: Cera!

Cera: I'm busy. [run in a bush by Hyp, Nod, and Mutt]

Mutt: Nyah! Nyah!

Hyp: Try and get us! Yeah, yeah, try!

Robo Blaze: How about you guys back off?

Hyp: Or what?

Robo Blaze: Tronics!

Several Tronics appeared alongside us, scaring Hyp and his goons.

Robo Blaze: (smirks) Still want to continue bothering Littlefoot and his friends?

Me: I didn't think you could summon Tronics this far into the past.

Robo Blaze: I didn't know I could do that either.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But if I were you three, I would back away slowly.

[Cera walks by Hyp, Nod, and Mutt, then they hear a rumble]

Me: Uh oh!

Mutt: Whoa! What's that? It's a-a-a…

Cera: AN EARTHQUAKE! AAAAAAAAAAAGHH!

We saw meteors falling from the sky!

Petrie: Rocks fly?

Me: IT'S A METEOR SHOWER!

Hyp: AAHHH! [the fire comets continue falling down]

Then we saw a huge meteor fall and it went behind a mountain and slammed into the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then we all scream, then we run away, with a bunch of rocks falling down]

Cera: Daddy!

Ducky: Mama!

Littlefoot: Mother! Grandma! Grandpa! [the rocks continue falling down]

Mother Quezalcoatlus: Fly, children! Fly! [they all fly away]

Iguanadon: Run!

Sona: Littlefoot!

We got to Littlefoot's family!

Grandma: Littlefoot! [Littlefoot pants, then they all gasp]

We arrived.

Grandpa: Look out! [the tree lands]

I formed a force field and protected us.

Grandma: Littlefoot!

Littlefoot: I'm in here, Grandma.

Littlefoot was hiding in a tree.

Grandma: [to Littlefoot] Are you all right, little one?

Grandpa: Would you like to come out now?

Littlefoot: Gee, that wasn't a regular kinda earthquake was it?

Grandpa: No, Littlefoot, it wasn't.

Littlefoot: Then what kind was it?

Grandma: We don't know, Littlefoot. Perhaps it had to do with those great rocks falling from the sky.

Littlefoot: Oh, yeah! I saw 'em! And I saw that big one land somewhere in the Mysterious Beyond. I sure wish we could go find it.

Me: Me too. But that was an asteroid shower. Thank goodness that wasn't as big as the Chicxulub Asteroid.

Nico: Yeah thank goodness.

Sona: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding but thank goodness we're all okay.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding.

Me: But finding an asteroid like that would be something.

Grandpa: Yes, that would be an adventure, now wouldn't it?

Sona: Yes it would.

Grandma: Well, I think we've had enough adventure for one day. Come. It's time to settle down for the night. [walks away]

Me: Yeah you're right.

We saw the sky illuminated with Aurorae.

Nico: Wow.

Littlefoot: It's beautiful, isn't it, Grandpa?

Grandpa: Oh, yes, Littlefoot, beautiful and mysterious, as is so much in our world. Well, at least the danger has passed.

Me: The Aurora is so beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

Laney took a photo.

Lincoln: It so beautiful.

We got to resting.

[cut to the dinosaurs by the water, with Littlefoot walking by in the water, looking at the fish, swimming away, laughing]

Me: So much fun!

We were having fun in the water. But then we heard the water in the waterfall slow to a stop and we looked and we saw the Waterfall stopping!

Me: UH OH!

Ducky's Mom: What?! Look, everyone! Where did the water go?

Stegosaurus: It stopped flowing!

Male Dinosaur 1: How can that be?

Male Dinosaur 2: What will we do without water?

Me: This is too weird. Why would the main waterfall into the Great Valley stop like that?

Nico: Boy no clue.

Littlefoot: Grandpa, why did the Thundering Falls stop?

Grandpa: I don't know, Littlefoot. I don't know.

Grandma: Littlefoot, go and play. Aylene, you and everyone go have fun. Sina, Grandpa and I must talk with the other grown-ups.

Me: Okay.

Littlefoot: Sure, Grandma. [walks away] See ya later, Grandpa. By Mother.

We went with Littlefoot.

Male Dinosaur 3: This has never happened before! [they all chatter]

We found Ducky and the others.

Littlefoot: Hey, guys! [Ducky gets in the hole]

Me: Hey guys! Something big is going on!

Littlefoot: Guess what happened to the Thundering Falls.

Ducky: Shh! We are trying to find Cera. She has "hided" from us.

Littlefoot: But…

Petrie: Uh! Me no find Cera anywhere!

Littlefoot: Guess what, Petrie?

Petrie: What? You no find Cera either?

Ducky: Cera is a very good hider. She is!

Cera: [peeks out] Boo! [we all gasp, then Ducky falls down, then Petrie flies away]

Me: WHOA!

Cera: I scared you! I scared you! I did!

Luan: (Laughs) You got us good Cera.

Lucy Loud: And I thought I was the only one capable of doing that.

Petrie: You no scared me, Cera. Me "unscare-able."

Littlefoot: Petrie? You're hurting my nose.

Petrie: Oh, sorry. Me no know my own strength. [flies off of Littlefoot]

Cera: Now who's going to hide? Littlefoot?

Littlefoot: Okay, but first I wanna tell you something.

Cera: Well, hurry it up! We wanna play!

Littlefoot: I saw… [Spike walks away] Littlefoot: Hey!

Me: Oh Spike. (Laughs)

Ducky: [giggling] Spike is taking your turn for you, Littlefoot. [they all laugh, then Spike continues walking, eating grass]

Ducky: [laughing, pointing at Spike] My brother is not a very good hider. Oh, no!

Cera: Now just what were going to say, Littlefoot?

Littlefoot: It's the Thundering Falls. It's not giving us any water.

Me: Yeah something has caused the entire waterfall to stop flowing!

Cera: What!?

Littlefoot: You gotta come see. [they all walk down]

Hyp: Why don't you hatchlings go run and see.

Nod: Yeah, run and see. Run and see! [Hyp grins at Mutt]

Mutt: Oh. Bah, yeah!

Aylene C.: Don't you three ever get tired of picking on us?

Me: Yeah can't you three bozos ever take a hint? We deal with enough problems with bullies already.

Flurry Heart: Yeah!

Hyp: You better take that back!

Cera: Try and make us!

Ducky: No, Cera, no!

Cera: Oh, don't worry. I won't hurt 'em much! [sticks tongue out, then Nod sticks tongue out]

Hyp: Put those away.

Littlefoot: How come all you ever wanna do is fight, Hyp?

Petrie: Yeah! Fight! [the rock fights Petrie, then falling down on Littlefoot] Ow! Fighting hurt.

Mutt: Yeah, it does give ya "ow-ees," Hyp. Why do we do it?

Hyp: Why? Why?! Because we're bigger. And bigger is smarter! Bigger is meaner! And bigger is better!

Me: Size never matters.

Aylene C.: That's right.

["When You're Big" begins]

Hyp: [singing] When you're big, you can push all the little ones around. They're lookin' up while you are looking down. You can snap a tree in two like it was just a twig. Things are better when you're big.

All: [singing] When you're big.

Hyp: [singing] You can do anything you want to do.

Mutt: [singing] Wah-oh.

Hyp: [singing] All the rules that grownups make, they don't apply to you.

Both: [singing] Not to you.

Hyp: [singing] You can splash in all the puddles, gulp, slurp, and swig.

Both: [singing] Oh, wah.

Hyp: [singing] The world is better when you're big.

Both: [singing] Glug, glug, glug.

Hyp: [singing] You can snort.

Both: [singing] You can snort.

Hyp: [singing] You can growl.

Both: [singing] You can growl.

Hyp: [singing] You can stomp.

Both: [singing] You can stomp.

Hyp: [singing] You can howl.

Both: [singing] You can howl.

Hyp: [singing] You can bonk someone smaller on the head.

Both: [singing] On the head. [scat]

Hyp: [singing] You can take what you want, play all day in the swamp. And you never ever have to go to bed.

All: [singing] When you're big.

Hyp: [singing] You can step on little people's toes.

Both: [singing] Oh, wah.

Hyp: [singing] Munch on their lunch.

Nod: [singing] Lunch.

Hyp: [singing] And bop them in the nose.

Both: [singing] Oh, yeah.

Hyp: [singing] Threehorns, and longnecks, and duck feet, too.

Both: [singing] Duck feet, too.

Hyp: [singing] They all have to do anything you want them to.

Both: [singing] You want them to.

Hyp: [singing] And if they don't, you can plop them…

All: [singing]… in the goo!

Hyp: [singing] Don't you forget. [Mutt growls at Littlefoot]

Hyp: [singing] What you want, you get. [Nod growls at Cera]

Hyp: [singing] Things are better when you're big.

Both: [singing] Sha la la la la la la la la la la la la.

Hyp: [singing] When you're big.

Both: [singing] Sha la la la la la la la la la la la la.

Hyp: [singing] When you're big.

Both: [singing] Sha la la la la la la la la la la la la.

Hyp: [singing] When you're big!

Littlefoot: But, Hyp, when you're all grown up, you won't be very big at all.

Me: That's right!

Cera: Yeah, your kind never gets very big. When we grow up, we'll be much bigger!

Ducky: Uh-huh, uh-huh, much, much, much, much bigger!

Hyp: Oh, yeah? Well, I'm gonna see to it that you never grow up.

Mutt: Ah, yeah!

Nod: Never grow up! Never!

Aylene C.: Is that a threat?

Hyp: You better believe it is!

Nico then jumped on Hyp and grabbed his arm and then snapped his arm.

Nico: (to Hyp) The next time you pick on Littlefoot, I'll break the other one.

Hyp: The other what?

The next thing Hyp knew, Nico broke his left arm as he screamed in pain.

Zuko: (shocked) Ok, I did not see that coming!

Me: Oh no!

I went over and stopped Nico.

Me: Nico he's not worth it. Let him go.

Nod: He's crazy!

Nico: Huh? What happened?

Me: Rotwood and his influence. Try to hang in there man. We'll figure something out.

Nico: Sorry guys.

[Spike hides in a bush, eating a leaf, then blowing wind away]

Grandpa: As you can all see, our valley is quickly drying up.

Stegosaurus: Yes, we see it and feel it as well. There is less and less water to drink!

Iguanadon: And green food to eat!

Grandpa: I know. That is why our herds must work together, to save the little water we have left. From now on, we must drink only what we need to survive and no more. Hopefully soon, the Thundering Falls will bring us water again. If not, we may have to leave the Great Valley.

Ducky's Mom: Leave the Great Valley!?

Iguanadon: Never! It's our home.

Grandpa: Then until the water returns, we must not use the water we have left unwisely.

Cera's Dad: Hmph! Three-horns never use water unwisely, but your herds do.

Sina: That's enought Mr. Threehorn.

Kosh: OUR herds? What makes you think our herds would do such a thing?

Cera's Dad: You drink greedily with no concern for other.

Stegosaurus: Can you believe he's saying that?! [they all chatter]

Kosh: Well, I've seen three-horn's waste!

Cera's Dad: What?!

Kosh: You take long baths even if you're the least bit dirty! And I've seen your kind waste too. Splashing water needlessly. For shame!

Iguanadon: Impossible! I never did such a thing! [they all chatter.[

[Then Cera runs on a water, laughing, then they both play in the water, then getting out]

We were running and having fun.

Me: Yeah!

Lincoln: Love this!

Cera: Hey, let's play bullies. I'll be Hyp. [imitates Hyp, jumping to get Littlefoot] I'm gonna get you!

Me: (Snickers)

Aylene C.: So funny.

Derek C.: Yeah.

Littlefoot: [imitates Mutt] Not if I get you first! [she gasps, then laughs, then they both run to Spike, and Petrie]

Petrie: Me wanna play bullies too! [imitates Nod] Hey, hatchling! You no eat my green food! [Spike squirts at Petrie, spitting out, laughing] Hmph! Me go play bullies someplace else! Yeow! [falls in the water]

Ducky: Petrie, you are a flyer, not a swimmer. [laughing]

Petrie: Me no bully either. [sighing]

Hyp: But I am! [they all look at Hyp, Nod, and Mutt]

Littlefoot: Aww!

Cera: Not again.

Ducky: Oh, no, no, no, no, no!

Petrie: It them.

Hyp: Thought you hatchlings could play in our swimming hole, huh?

Me: Can't you bozos go bother someone else for a change!?

Rainbow Dash: Yeah or I'm gonna finish what Nico started!

Cera: They're beginning to get on my nerves.

Me: Me too.

Laney: I'm really starting to get annoyed with them.

Lori had them being filmed on her cell phone.

Nod: Can we teach 'em a lesson, Hyp? Can we, huh?

Hyp: Be my guest, Nod! [pushes Nod, splashing in the water, screaming, then they gasp]

Littlefoot: RUN!

Me: Dive Aside!

[they all run away, then Nod lands on the water, with Littlefoot ducking, then splashing at Cera's Dad, then they all laugh, then Nod runs away]

Mutt: See ya!

Hyp: Wouldn't wanna be ya! [Littlefoot shakes the water off]

Cera's Dad: This is not funny. Now someone splashed me and wasted precious water!

Littlefoot: Huh?

Ducky: [to Littlefoot] Littlefoot, are you all right?

Littlefoot: Uh-huh. But I think I'm in trouble.

Cera's Dad: Your Littlefoot is guilty of wasting water.

Grandpa: What happened, Littlefoot?

Littlefoot: It was an accident, Granpda. Honest.

Me: He's telling the truth Grandpa Longneck. It was all because of Hyp and his friends.

Lori: It's true.

Lori showed them the evidence.

Silo: That son of mine is no good!

Me: Hey stop that!

Nico: Yeah we have bigger problems. Punish him later.

Grandpa: Our children don't understand the water problem. The Great Valley has always given them everything they need.

Cera: What are the grown-ups talking about? What water problem? Isn't the Thundering Falls coming back?

Littlefoot: I don't know.

Cera: Well, it should. Why wouldn't it?

Ducky: Maybe it is tired and needs to rest. [Littlefoot puts his front feet up]

Me: I don't think waterfalls work that way Ducky.

Grandpa: We need to teach our children how to use the remaining water wisely.

Me: That's right. In this time of crisis we have to work together.

Nico: That's right.

Vince: Yeah and besides we have to figure out what caused the water to stop flowing and fix it.

Aylene C.: That's right. We helped Littlefoot and friends get back together during that massive earthquake and we can help you all like we did before.

Lincoln: That's right.

Fu: We won't let the same thing that happened as you all were traveling here be repeated.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Lets all be calm and talk about what to do while we figure something out.

Nico: Yeah.

---

Later the next morning.

[the grandparents walk by Littlefoot]

Grandma: Time to wake up, my little one.

Sina: Morning my son.

Littlefoot: But, Grandma, it's early and I'm still sleepy.

Grandpa: You must get up, Littlefoot, if you want to drink the morning dew with us.

Littlefoot: The morning dew?

Grandpa: Yes. It collects on the leaves in the early morning. [pushes Littlefoot] If we hurry, we can drink the dew, before the bright circle gets too high in the sky and dries it all up.

Me: Good idea. I'm thirsty.

Nico: Me too.

Littlefoot: Oh. [yawning] All right. [walks down]

Grandpa: [takes a tree star to Littlefoot] Here, Littlefoot, drink this. I think you'll find it delicious.

We saw the water collect in a tree star and I picked it up and drank it.

Me: (Slurps) Ahh! So delicious.

Laney: That was really great water.

Lori: Literally refreshing.

Littlefoot saw his reflection in a tree star.

Littlefoot: [slurps, then taking a bite of a tree star and it shattered apart and broke. The water evaporated.] Oops. It-It broke.

Grandma: It's not your fault, Littlefoot. The treestars are very dry now and crumble easily.

Littlefoot: [sighs] But when will everything be green and wet again, Grandma?

Grandma: I don't know. I hope soon. [they both walk down]

Littlefoot: Derek, there's something I think you should know.

Derek C.: What is it?

Littlefoot: Remember when we told you about Sharptooth chasing us?"

Derek C.: Yeah.

Littlefoot: Well, there are some details we didn't tell you. During our first encounter with the T-Rex, I got caught in some vines when we were escaping through a thorn bush. Sharptooth almost had me in his jaws and there was nothing I could do to get away. Aylene could've saved herself, but instead she ran back and cut me free. I could tell she was scared out of her mind, but she still came back to help."

Me: It's true. Aylene is a very brave girl. She has been through so much.

Littlefoot: Yeah. And during our second encounter, I was caught again, [the Apatosaurus gazed across the Valley with a dazed look, recalling the past] Only this time it was right under Sharptooth's foot. He was going to end me right then and there, but Aylene gathered up all her courage and shot at him, allowing me to escape. Then when we had our final fight with him, Sharptooth was going to knock her off her rock, but I hit him with a rock. When he came after me, Aylene shot him just in time."

The human stared at the longneck with his face becoming even more surprised.

Me: And we were there man. You should've seen it. Aylene shot Sharptooth right through his black heart. She is a really brave girl.

Lincoln: Yeah it was incredible.

Fu: It was something we would never forget.

Derek C.: Wow.

Me: Yeah. But we also found out that ever since we killed Sharptooth, other carnivorous dinosaurs are gonna come after us like a pack of ravenous wolves.

Drakkon: So because you guys killed Sharptooth, other dinosaurs want to kill you guys?

Me: Yeah. But that's why we have to be vigilent and be ready for them.

Nico: Yeah.

Derek: I had no idea.

Littlefoot: I'm saying this because at the start of the adventure, she didn't look as if she would have the courage to stand up to that monster. But somewhere along the line, she changed. Rooter did say that she would find her courage someday, and I think she found it when she saw that we were in danger.

Derek C.: I… didn't know that.

Littlefoot: Yeah and I think the reason why Aylene was being so aggressive before she was introduced to the whole team was because she was trying to show you she could take care of herself. But… because she's been protecting us for so long, I think she's forgotten what it feels like to be protected. It's actually a pretty good feeling knowing someone is looking out for you, but she rarely gets to experience it because she's always protecting us.

Me: That's right. I love all my family myself and I would gladly protect them no matter what. You do what you can for Aylene because she is your sister and I respect that.

Nico: That's right. I'm a big brother myself and I know how you feel.

Derek C.: I guess so, I just wish she would understand why I worried so much about her. And it's not just me who's worried about her; mom and dad and our grandparents are concerned, too.

Littlefoot: It's because you're all family. I understand. I know Mother, Grandma and Grandpa worry about me because they care. And I can always talk to them if I have a problem. But Aylene seems to be missing someone to lean on when times get rough, she's just too proud to admit it. I know she has the 7 of us and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, but I don't think it's the same. She's strong, but even she needs somebody to lean on. You know, someone to help her fight.

Me: Like Brain Freezer or us.

Derek looked at Littlefoot with a slightly surprised expression.

Derek C.: Are you sure you're a kid?

Littlefoot: Yeah, why?

Littlefoot raised an eyebrow in confusion.

Derek C.: Because your very insightful for your age.

Me: Yeah that's very wise for someone your age Littlefoot.

Littlefoot: I just try to pay attention.

The longneck gave a small smile.

The human chuckled a little.

Derek C.: You know something, Littlefoot [he scratched the back of the longneck's head] you're alright.

Littlefoot: Thanks. [Littlefoot laughed] so are you."

At that moment, We all heard a soft crunch and looked down. The Apatosaurus had stepped on a dried up leaf and it crumbled right under his paw. Derek knelt down and examined it as Littlefoot backed up slightly. We saw it too and while leaves in the Great Valley did crumple sometimes when dinosaurs stepped on them, it wasn't usually like this. The leaf was crushed into a million tiny pieces, or at least it looked like a million pieces.

Me: Whoa these leaves are all tinder dry.

Derek C.: I was afraid of this.

Littlefoot: Afraid of what?

Me: The valley is drying up faster than we first thought.

Lori: Yeah.

Derek C.: Because the Thundering Falls has stopped flowing, the Valley is becoming as dry as a bone. Water is becoming more and more scarce and the leafs are starting to get overheated by the sun. Not to mention the air is dry and it hasn't rained for a while. This is just about the time for a forest fire to most likely strike.

Littlefoot: A Forest Fire.

Derek C.: Yeah, and we're going to need escape paths in case that happens.

Me: Unless we find out what is causing the Thundering Falls to stop, the whole valley is gonna be a tinder box.

Nico: Yeah.

Littlefoot: Well, what's going to happen if it's not soon?

Grandpa: Water will get harder and harder to find. Soon, everything will be as dry as that treestar.

Grandma: And it will be easier for fires to start. Which is why you must remember the escape paths we've shown you.

Littlefoot: Don't worry, Grandma. I'll remember. [the fish swim in the water, jumping out of the water, then jumping back in, swimming, then they all walk down, then the lizard climbs up, with the rock falling down in the water]

Grandma: I think we're in luck. There are still quite a few green treestars left here.

Me: Looks like this part is not dry yet.

Grandpa: Come on, then. Let's eat!

Littlefoot: Yeah, let's eat! [runs by the tree, sniffing at the leaves] These don't look too good, but I sure am hungry. [tries to takes the leaves, then blowing away] [Grandma and Grandpa take the tree stars to Littlefoot, eating]

Me: These leaves are too dry.

Littlefoot: [spitting out] Uh! They taste terrible!

Sina: I know.

Grandpa: [looks at the tree] Here, Littlefoot, try these. They're still very green. [takes a branch to Littlefoot]

Me: Those are perfect.

Littlefoot: Thanks, Grandpa.

Grandma: Go on, Littlefoot, eat up.

Littlefoot: But… But what about you? Don't you want some?

Grandma: Thank you, Littlefoot. But Grandpa and I will be fine.

Grandpa: Yes, you're still growing. You need the very best green food we can find.

Laney: Absolutely.

Littlefoot: Well, okay. [takes a leaf, eating, then eating another one] That was good, but I sure am thirsty. When is it our turn for water?

Grandma: Our turn for water is when the sun touches the volcano.

Me: That's not for at least a couple more hours.

Grandpa: But if you're thirsty, I think you can have a drink now. After all, we never agreed that the children should have the same water restrictions as the elders.

Me: That's a relief.

Littlefoot: Oh, boy! Water!

Me: That's good.

At the river we were stopped by Cera's dad.

Cera's Dad: It's not your time to drink, long necks! Grandpa: What do you mean, not our time?

Cera's Dad: We agreed that all herds must take turns drinking at the watering hole.

Grandpa: Yes, we all agreed, but I didn't think that it included the children. It really isn't fair to them.

Cera's Dad: There IS no fair when it comes to survival! ["Standing Tough" begins, then Kosh drinks water]

Cera's Dad: [singing] When life is tough, you gotta be tougher. If you wanna stay alive, when the trail gets rough, you gotta get rougher. To help your family survive, you can run around in circles. Wondering what to do, someone's gotta be the voice of reason. Is it you, or you, or you? When things around us are going bad, we all better be strong. We could lose everything we have, if this goes on too long. Don't stand around here talking! I say that's not enough. No tears, no sighs, don't close your eyes. We gotta stand tough. I used to hear my father say, "Stand and fight, don't run away." He made me what I am today. I'm here. And I'm tough. When times are hard, you better be harder. You don't know what's in store. You think you're smart? You gotta be smarter than you ever were before. You say I'm mean, you say why bother? Well, I have a daughter and I'm her father. I'm gonna make sure we all have water enough, that's why I'm tough. I'm standing tough! We've got to stand tough! You don't like it? Tough.

Derek C.: You are not being reasonable Threehorn! You're just being mean!

Lincoln: Yeah!

But then we saw something shocking!

Nico just blasted Cera's dad with Shendu's fire breath, knocking him to the ground.

Cera's dad: What's the meaning of this?!

Nico walked up to him and started punching him mercilessly.

Cera saw this.

Cera: Nico, stop! That's my dad you're hurting!

Maria: (stops Cera) Cera, no! It's not safe!

Nico ended the assault with me using Overload's electricity to zap Cera's dad, making him scream in pain. After that, Nico formed his hand into one of Shiv's light blades and pointed it at Cera's dad's throat.

Cera's dad: (tears in his eyes) Please! Have mercy!

Nico: (smirks sadistically) Sorry. All out of mercy.

Squidward hallucination: That's it! Make him suffer!

Frown Hallucination: He's no better than the asshole who destroyed your planet and people!

Morton Hallucination: Put him out of his misery!

Shocker: (points gauntlets at Nico) NICO, DON'T!

Nico (looks at Shocker and laughs) You really think you can kill me, Herman?

Shocker: I'm warning you, Nico. Let him go!

Nico: Or what?

Shocker: Don't make me kill you. Not over him.

Nico: Don't make me laugh. Before you even joined us, you barely killed anyone at all.

Shocker: I won't let you throw your life away, Nico!

Nico: Give me one reason why I shouldn't end this scumbag right now!

Shocker: Because the universe needs you. And so does May and your kids!

Nico returned to his senses.

Me: It's Rotwood and his cronies. Nico, let me, Jake, SpongeBob, Unikitty, and Fluttershy go into your mind and talk to Rotwood and his group. I'm gonna try to talk some sense into them.

Nico: Okay. I'm sorry.

Me: It's not your fault. Now hold still.

I placed my hand on his head and Jake, Unikitty, Fluttershy and SpongeBob put their hands on my shoulders and we concentrated and we went into Nico's head.

Me, Jake Long, SpongeBob, Unikitty and Fluttershy appear inside Nico's head and we were standing before Rotwood and his gang.

Rotwood: Mr. J.D. Knudson and Jake Long. What an unpleasant surprise.

Me: We aim to please.

Squidward: (WITH EXTREME HATRED) SPONGEBOB!

Master Frown: Princess Unikitty!

Jake Long: Mr. Rotwood I don't understand you. Why are you doing all this?

Rotwood: Why? Because you ruined our lives!

Me: Because you've let these monsters overtake you! You have the potential to do so much good in the world!

Unikitty: That's right! You have the power to do great things in the world for good!

Fluttershy: I most agree.

Squidward: And why should we do that!?

Fluttershy then used the stare on them and scared them bad!

Nico: J.D. how did you guys get in here?

Me: We'll explain later.

Unikitty: Yeah. Right now we have to talk to these four.

Me: Squidward I don't understand you. Why do you hate SpongeBob so much? He is just a happy guy and a great friend to be with. Sure he might be annoying at times but he is a great friend to all. Why can't you see that?

Squidward: Because he has been the bane of my existence ever since he moved in next door to me!

Me: You don't really mean that do you? You are just underappreciated because the people of Bikini Bottom make you sad and depressed because of lack of appreciation for your talents.

Squidward: DON'T PLAY PSYCHOANALYST WITH ME!

Me: You know I'm right.

Unikitty: And Frown why are you in such a foul mood all the time?

Master Frown: Because I'm always treated like a big fat joke!

Me: So you are comic relief too. There are lots of villains that are used as comic relief you know and you aren't the only one. Just ask the Toiletnator and The Box Ghost. Danny Phantom and the Kids Next Door treated them like that.

Frown: Really? Never thought of that.

Me: Brad have you ever once thought that maybe you're being a bully because you're hurting inside from some painful ordeal you went through?

Brad Morton: (Sighs) You're right J.D. My mom hates me. She is a raging alcoholic. (Crying) SHE HATES ME MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF AND I VENT OUT MY HATRED ON WEAKER PEOPLE TO SHOW MY SUPERIORITY!

Fluttershy: Oh you poor thing!

Me: Oh man! Brad I'm sorry.

Jake Long: I didn't know you were going through all that.

Nico: I didn't know about that either. I thought you were like that because of hatred.

Me: Me too. But it's not too late for all 4 of you. You can still do the right thing and help people.

Rotwood: You know what? Fine. We'll leave Nico's body and go back to the Warp. But at least we'll get the last laugh by denying you all any chance of changing our ways!

Me: No Rotwood! It's not too late for you all to start down the right path and redeem yourselves. You can be better people. The reason we made you all laughingstocks was because we didn't get a chance to talk it out. We were still adjusting to being a team.

Unikitty: That's right.

Jake Long: Yeah and it's a very stressful job.

Fluttershy: But me and my friends can help you all and help you to become better people and keep you all in line.

Nico: That's right.

Me: And I know there is good in you. You never meant to do any of all this. Because my religion wants me to do this. Rotwood, everyone, I forgive you.

Nico: I do too.

We agreed.

Rotwood and the group were crying hard and they were happy.

Jake Long: How did you guys even find yourselves in Nico's brain?!

Rotwood: Well, we knew that we were going to meet our end at the hands of the Curse of the Cobra. So while Mr. Chan was beating May up thanks to our Fear Gas, we used our Dark Orb to secretly plant a piece of our minds into his brain.

Me: That's very sneaky. No wonder my scanners were picking up a

Dark Orb inside you Nico.

Morton: You know, if the four of us continued to be in Nico's body, it would've been similar to an awesome plot a video game! (sighs) So much for that, huh?

Frown: But you should probably have us sent to one of your prisons first. Because I don't think the rest of your friends will be as understanding as you are.

Me: Noted Frown. And that will be done.

I snapped my fingers and resurrected them and teleported them to the Neptune prison.

Nico: WHOO! Thank you so much J.D. You are a really true friend.

Me: I would do anything to help you out brother.

We left Nico's mind and he was free.

Nico: (Gasp) I'm free! You guys! You did it.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Oh my God. I got to talk to Cera's dad.

Nico went and did so.

Nico: Cera's dad, are you all right?

Cera's dad: Yeah.

Nico: I'm so sorry I tried to kill you. I wasn't myself.

Cera's Dad: I understand Nico. J.D. warned me about this. And you are right. I am being really mean and unreasonable. But I can't help it.

Me: Really?

Cera's Dad: Yes. I understand that I can be stubborn at times. And I apologize for that. But I did nothing to warrant any of you trying to kill me!

Nico: (sighs) I'm very sorry, Cera's Dad. It's just that I haven't been feeling like myself lately.

Charmcaster: It's true. And that's all we're going to say on the matter.

Nico: Yeah.

Nico saw a list in his pocket.

Nico: What's this? (reads the list) Oh my God! This is a list of villains Rotwood and his group were going to visit if they stayed in my body!

Me: Let me see.

I read it.

Me: Whoa! Lots of villains! We'll worry about this later. Right now we have to figure out what is going on. Lets go. We're gonna head out for a bit everyone. We have work to do in finding out what is going on.

Sina: Okay. Be careful.

We walk away.

Grandpa: You judge us wrongly, three-horn.

Cera's Dad: I'm only doing what needs to be done.

Grandma: But this is going too far.

Cera: Oh! What are we gonna do about the grown-ups, guys? They're acting like babies!

Littlefoot: I know.

Me: Well it's a time of crisis. Water resources are limited now.

Cera: And it's all the Thundering Falls' fault too! If we had more water, this wouldn't be happening.

Me: Well something has caused the water to stop flowing and we need to find out what it is.

Littlefoot: That's it, J.D.!

Cera: What's it?

Littlefoot: Water! If we find some, the grown-ups will stop being mad.

Cera: Maybe. Except for my dad. He's always mad.

Littlefoot: Yeah, he is kind of grumpy. But I'm sure it's just because he's so worried about the water.

Me: Yeah trying to get through to him is like trying to get through a block of reinforced concrete.

Edd: Good analogy.

Aylene C.: Yeah.

Cera: Yeah. Anyway, let's go get Petrie, Ducky, Ruby, Chomper and Spike and find some water!

Me: Lets do it!

We were off.

Grandpa: How about a compromise?

Cera's Dad: No! We must be firm.

Grandma: Can't we agree on anything?

Later that night we were having a meeting at a hiding spot.

Littlefoot: Are we all here?

Ducky: [repeated line] Yep, yep, yep. We are all here. Oh, no, we are not! Where's Spike?

Cera: Well, don't ask me. He's not my brother.

Ducky: Oh, Spike! Where are you, little brother? [hears Spike snoring]

Petrie: What that? It sound like monster!

Ducky: Do not worry, Petrie. That is not a monster. That is Spike.

Petrie: Spike? Ducky: That is his sleeping sounds. Come on, I will show you. [Spike continues snoring]

Ducky: See! [laughing]

Littlefoot: [laughing] You're right, Ducky.

Me: Boy he sure is a heavy sleeper.

Eddy: He snores as loud as Lumpy does.

We laughed.

Ducky: [pushes Spike] Get up, silly. This is not nap time. This is get up time. [Spike pushes Ducky]

Petrie: [opens Spike's eye] You wake up now, okay, Spike? [falls down] [Spike yawns, then he continues snoring]

Petrie: Oh, Spike, up! [Spike hugs Petrie]

Me: Come on Spike. Wakey wakey.

Petrie: Spike, down.

Ducky: Spike, no! [grabs Petrie out, flying down to Littlefoot]

Littlefoot: Are you okay, Petrie?

Petrie: Uh-huh. Spike sure heavy sleeper. [falls down, flies by Spike, snoring]

Littlefoot: We gotta wake him up because it's gonna take all of us to find more water.

Petrie: Water? Yes! Me help find water. [Spike licks Petrie]

Petrie: Spike, stop! Me no find water yet! [shakes the water off]

Littlefoot: Don't worry, Spike. We'll find it. I just know we will.

Ruby: I know we will too.

Cera: We better! Because if our parents stay mad any longer, I'm just gonna scream!

Me: I know that feeling all too well.

Fiona: Same here.

Ducky: [laughing] Oh, I will scream too!

Petrie: Petrie good screamer! [imitates screaming] Aah! Aah! Ahh!

Littlefoot: [laughs] What about you, Spike? [Spike snorts, then they all laugh and we run, then we all walk]

Petrie: How we find water, Littlefoot?

Littlefoot: We smell for it, silly.

Me: Wow.

Ducky: [laughing] Oh, yes! Smell for it! With our noses. [laughing] I know how to do that. [sniffing] [Littlefoot sniffs, then Petrie flies around, then they continue sniffing, then Spike sniffs by Petrie]

Petrie: No smell so hard, okay, Spike? [they all sniff, then Ducky laughs]

Cera: This is serious, Ducky.

Ducky: Oh, yes, Cera, I know! I know. [we continue walking down, then the water melts the tree star, then blowing away, with the Stegosaurus looking around, walking down, taking a drink, then Cera's Dad runs by the Stegosaurus]

Cera's Dad: IT'S NOT YOUR TURN! [growls at the Stegosaurus, running away] Now, go on! [the Stegosaurus walks away, then stamping on the ground]

The next morning we were sitting.

Ducky: My sniffer is very, very sniffed out.

Cera: Well, I'm so thirsty I could drink a lake.

Aylene C.: I'm so thirsty I could drink the ocean.

Littlefoot: Me too. Petrie: [sniffing] Funny, me smell water, but me no see water.

Nico: Yeah I smell it too.

[the fish jumps in the water, then gasping]

Littlefoot: Hey, did you hear a… a splash?

Me: Yeah I heard it.

Aylene C.: Me too.

All: Uh-huh.

Littlefoot: Water! There it is! All right!

Ducky: Yeah! Yeah! [they all jump in the water, then Ducky spits water out, then laying down, then Cera takes a drink]

Cera: That was so good!

Ducky: [takes a drink] Oh, yes, this is the yummiest water ever! It is!

Petrie: And we drink all we want, and no one yell at us! [takes a drink, then falling in] [they all laugh, then Petrie gets out]

But then Hyp and his friends showed up!

Hyp: There they are. And would ya look at what they found for us. [Nod laughs]

Mutt: [laughing] What is it?

Hyp: Hiya, hatchlings. Say bye-bye, water.

Me: Oh great!

Nico: Not you blockheads again!

Vince: Why can't you leave us alone!?

Aylene C.: Yeah!

Ducky: Why? Is it going somewhere?

Hyp: No, but you are!

Nod: This is our water now!

Mutt: So give it back.

Petrie: Give back? But it already in my tummy!

Me: Sorry But I don't see your names on it.

Nico: So you aren't getting one drop.

Ducky: But do you not want to share?

Hyp: We don't share with anybody, do we?

Mutt: Uh, no, uh-huh.

Nod: Nobody.

Me: You better leave if you know what's good for you!

Nico: Yeah!

Hyp: I'm warning you, small fries, if you tell anybody else about this water, you'll be very, VERY sorry!

Me: (Taunting) Ooh I'm so scared! Not!

Littlefoot: We're telling! And you better not try and stop us! [we all run away, screaming] Hurry! [we continue running away]

Hyp: Get 'em! We can't let 'em tell!

I fired an energy blast and it hit the ground in front of Hyp and his friends and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hyp and his friends ran away in fright!

Littlefoot: Keep running!

Cera: Are they still after us?

Petrie: Me no know. Me too scared to look!

Me: No I fired an energy blast and frightened them away.

Vypra: Clever thinking.

Nico: Yeah.

Aylene C.: I can't believe it! Hyp's actually trying to hurt us! I mean, I thought all of that was just tough-guy talk! I didn't actually think he would try to harm us!

Me: Well what did you expect from a bunch of bullies Aylene? They are a bunch of self-loathing monsters that hate everyone.

Nico: Yeah.

[we all run on the branch, then Spike slides down]

Ducky: Spike, you're going the wrong way! [Spike lands on the ground, then Ducky lands on Spike]

Ducky: Hurray! Now you are going the right way. [we all continue running]

Me: Whoa! Slippery branch huh?

Nico: Yeah.

Cera: Why are going this way anyway, guys? We're tired and this way is hard!

Littlefoot: Because, this is the shortest way back to the grown-ups. And it will be harder for the bullies to follow us. [they continue running down, then breaking a branch, screaming, then Spike falls down, then Ducky falls down, then they all fall dow]

We all jump down and landed on the ground.

Me: Are you all okay?

Aylene C.: Guys, look down there!"

The group looked in the direction Aylene was pointing.

Petrie: A cave?

Aylene C.: Yeah. And if I'm not mistaken, I think we're at the edge of the Great Wall.

Me: This area does look familiar.

Cera: You think that leads to the Mysterious Beyond?

Aylene: Well, [the girl climbed off of the Apatosaurus] only one way to find out.

Aylene carefully slid down the small cliff with the others following. Slowly, we all approached the entrance to the cave; we could see that it was more like a wide tunnel, leading to sunlight at the end. We cautiously walked through it and soon found ourselves standing on a ledge. We all stopped and stared in awe at a large plain before us. It would've have been enough to be classified as a wasteland since there were no trees or signs of vegetation growing and it was mostly covered with rock and sand. However, it did contain something of great value.

Ducky: It IS the Mysterious Beyond!

Petrie: And it have water! Whole bunches!

"Whole bunches" didn't even begin to describe how much water was in the area below us.

Me: Tons of it!

As far as our eyes could see, there was sparkling blue water contained in very large, bowl-like cliffs surrounding them. And on our left, there was a large lake that stretched endlessly toward the horizon. In fact, from where we were standing, it looked as if two thirds of the area was covered with water.

Me: This whole area is covered with water.

Aylene C.: Guys! Look over there!

We all looked over in the direction that Aylene was pointing at and we saw a deep, dry trench. Our eyes followed the trail back to the water and we saw that a large pile of rocks blocked it up.

Aylene C.: That trench must be the river that leads to Thundering Falls and those rocks created some sort of dam, causing it to stop flowing.

Me: So that's it!

Littlefoot: It all makes sense now! That Asteroid Shower! It must have caused rockslides in the Mysterious Beyond!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Not good.

Cera: Yeah, and those dumb slides blocked up our water!

Me: The asteroid shower cut off the flow of water to the valley.

Aylene C.: Well, we know how the water is blocked up, we just need to tell the adults. They'll know what to do.

Me: And then we can figure out how to free the water.

Nico: We could just blow that dam to smithereens all the way from here.

Me: True we could. But that would be too easy.

Littlefoot: Come on! The grown-ups will know what to do! [they all go inside, then blowing the wind, holding on Cera]

Petrie: Bad weather for flying. [the wind continues blowing, then a bolt of lightning hits a tree, then we all scream as it is set on fire]

Littlefoot: LOOK OUT! [the fire branch lands on the ground, then we all gasp]

Aylene C.: FOREST FIRE!

Littlefoot: Back this way! I know another path. [We all run away by the fire, screaming, then we jump down, then the fire races fast on rocks and trees were falling down, then we continue running away, screaming, then Ducky's Mom drinks water]

Cera's Dad: That's enough. You've had your share for today.

Grandpa: The three-horn is getting far too bossy.

Grandma: I agree.

Sona: Yeah and I think putting him in charge was a bad idea.

Littlefoot: Grandpa! Grandma, Mother!

Cera: Daddy!

Me: Everyone!

Aylene C.: Derek!

Littlefoot: Fire! There's fire in the valley!

Me: We're on fire everyone!

Grandpa: Are you sure, Littlefoot?

Littlefoot: Yes, Grandpa! It's near two boulder pass!

We saw smoke billowing in the distance.

Grandpa: Yes, we can see the fire signs from here.

Me: Lightning struck a tree and caused the fire.

Clubtail: Two boulder pass?

Kosh: That's close to here.

Clubtail: We must run!

Grandpa: Calm yourselves! We will lead you to safety.

Cera's Dad: No, I will. They'll be better off following me. [walks down] This way!

Me: Are you crazy Mr. Threehorn!?

Grandpa: But you're heading downwind where the fire will surely spread. We must go upwind of the fire.

Me: Yeah! What you're gonna do is suicide!

Cera's Dad: Do as you will, long neck. But Cera and I go this way. Come, Cera.

Cera: But, Daddy!

Cera's Dad: The other can do what they want. But you are my daughter, and you will do as I say!

Me: No Mr. Threehorn! We all stay together! Like it or not!

But Cera's dad wouldn't listen to me and he left.

Me: That Triceratops is stubborn as a mule!

Ducky: I do not feel good about this. Oh, no, I do not.

Littlefoot: Grandma! Grandpa! Mother! Can't you stop him?

Grandpa: I have to go after him.

Grandma: Yes.

Aylene C.: I'm going with you!

Derek stood in front of her.

However, before she took more than three steps, a hand reached out and grabbed her arm. She looked sharply around and saw Derek standing behind her, holding her back.

Derek C.: No, Aylene.

Aylene C.: Derek, you don't understand! I have to save Cera! She needs my help!

Derek C.: I know. They need your help, too, I'll go help Cera's dad."

Aylene C.: But Derek…

Derek C.: Aylene, you KNOW this Valley. And you know the escape routes. You have to lead the others to safety. Right now, they need you the most.

Aylene C.: But…

Derek C.: Don't worry, I'll be okay. And I trust you to lead the others to safety. I know you can do this.

Me: Aylene. Derek is right. You have been through so many of our adventures and he trusts that you can do this. Let him help save Cera's dad. Just him okay?

Aylene C.: Okay.

Aylene just stared at her brother. He had never said anything like that to her in a very long time. For a moment, she wasn't sure if this was the same boy who had come with her to the world of dinosaurs in the first place.

Derek C.: I promise I'll bring Cera back safe and sound. Just promise me you'll be careful.

Aylene glanced back and forth between her brother and other dinosaurs. She then looked at the path that the Triceratops family had taken. She didn't have time to argue about this with the fire growing closer, and she didn't want to start a fight with her brother again. This time, she would have to listen to him.

Aylene C.: Okay, just be careful."

Derek gave a sharp nod and ran over to Grandpa Longneck. The elder lowered his head and allowed the human boy to climb on. The two then immediately set out after Cera's dad. Although the Apatosaurus couldn't move very quickly due to his mass and the dense grove the woods, he still moved as quickly as he could.

Aylene C.: C'mon, guys! We have to get out of here and fast.

Me: Right! Lets get everyone together and evacuate the valley!

Grandma Longneck: Littlefoot, you come with me. We'll lead the others to safety.

Littlefoot: But what about everybody else in the valley, Grandma? What will happen to them?

Grandma: They'll use the escape routes closest to them. Now come! Everyone, follow me! Children first!

Me: And stay close to the one in front of you everyone!

We walked and ran fast.

Aylene C.: Derek please be careful.

Me: He'll be fine Aylene. Now come on we have to hurry!

We ran.

Cera's dad raced through the forest with a wild fire right on his heels as it was raging and burning out of control at an incredible level. Just as Grandpa Longneck had predicted, the flames were heading downwind: and he was right in the fires path. Smoke coiled and swept all around him, making it hard for him to see where he was going. He was nearly running blindly through the forest and only had seconds to react to any obstacles in front of him.

The single threehorn continued to run away from the fire until he was stopped by a cliff that dropped straight down into a ravine. However, Cera's dad only stopped for a moment before he looked back and saw the fire was drawing even closer at an alarming rate. His nerve broke and he decided right then and there to jump. He sailed through the air and managed to grab the ledge before the rocks slipped out of place, sending him tumbling and screaming down the cliff and getting buried under the stones when he reached the ground. The elder Triceratops used his long snout and he pushed away the stones away, allowing himself to get out.

He then set out running once again just as burning embers fell down into the ravine behind him

While the fire was heading away from everyone and the herd, the smoke it was leaving behind was growing thicker by the minute. Pretty soon, Grandma Longneck and many of the elders were coughing and wheezing as the thick, grey smoke invaded their lungs and stung their eyes. Since Littlefoot, Aylene, us and the other children were on a much lower level, the smoke wasn't affecting them as much.

Littlefoot: Grandma! Mother!

Grandma: The smoke is too thick! You guys have to lead!

Me: They can't see because of the smoke!

Nico: I can just blow the smoke away!

Me: No! It'll end up fanning the flames and make the fire stronger and send it our way!

Littlefoot: But we… !

Aylene C.: We can do it, Littlefoot!

*Derek: (In Aylene's Head) I trust you to lead the others to safety. I know you can do this.*

Those words from her brother kept racing in the girl's mind. She wasn't going to let Derek or anyone else down. She had to lead the others on, and she was going to lead the others on, she and her friends together.

Aylene C.: Follow us everyone!

Littlefoot and all of us immediately set out in front of the group, under the smoke and through the forest. They didn't go more than a few feet when they started to hear panicked voices shouting among each other.

Ducky: Guys, they cannot see well. They cannot.

Me: The smoke is totally obscuring their view!

The little swimmer was right. The smoke was so thick that the grown-ups couldn't see more than three feet in front of them.

Littlefoot then thought for a moment before looking up sharply.

Littlefoot: But they can hear!

At the sound of that idea, Aylene snapped her fingers and immediately pulled her gym bag off her shoulders. She opened it and fished out her ocarina case. She then took the ocarina out of the case, slipped the neck strap over her head and around her neck, put the black case away, and threw her gym bag back on her shoulders.

Aylene C.: Littlefoot I'll play my ocarina so they know where we are while you lead the way!

Me: That's brilliant!

Littlefoot: Great idea, Aylene! [the longneck nodded before turning his head back toward the group and shouting] "Listen, everyone! Follow the sound of Aylene's ocarina and keep your heads down! It's not much further!"

Me: Lets go!

Holding onto Littlefoot with one hand and her ocarina in the other, Aylene kept a firm grip on the instrument and blew a single note for as long as she could, using her ocarina like a whistle. After each note, she would take a deep breath and blow the same tone every time. Although she began to feel light-headed after a while, she still continued to play, knowing that many lives were at stake.

The dinosaurs and us all followed the melodic pitch through the smoke as the longneck lead us right out of the forest and up a ridge that would take us to the top of the Great Wall.

Running and bounding over falling trees and branches, Cera's dad continued to desperately escape the relentless fire that was closing in on him. Suddenly, a large wall of fire lit up before him. He gasped as he turned away quickly and attempted to dart away. However, the flames were growing strong and created another wall in front of him. Just as he made a dash for an opening, a large tree caught fire and toppled over, closing him in.

Cera's Dad: NO!

Indeed, he was now surrounded in a pen of flames, unable to escape.

At that moment, there was a bright flash of light. Only this one wasn't by the fire. It was a white beam of light that seemed to cut through the smoke just above the wall of flames.

Grandpa Longneck: Threehorn! Over here!"

Although the smoke was heavy and dense, the Triceratops' were could just barely make out the familiar shape of Grandpa Longneck. On his head was Derek, waving a bright flashlight around like a lighthouse searchlight.

When the Apatosaurus and human were sure that they had gotten the Triceratops' attention, Grandpa Longneck used his massive forepaw to push down a large tree with seemingly no effort at all. It sliced through the wall of flames, enabling the threehorn to cross it just in time. After they jumped off the log, it caught fire and burned up into smoldering ash.

Derek C.: Hurry! Follow us!"

The group of three immediately made a dash away from the fire and into an area that the flames had not touched. The ground thundered and shook with every footfall the elders took, giving the illusion of a storm brewing in the forest. Although the smoke was still heavy, they didn't stop running. They all coughed as the grey, ash-contaminated clouds whipped around them, polluting their air. However, despite the air getting harder to breathe, they continued on the path at a constant speed.

Derek C.: I can see the wall! We're almost there!

Finally, like heroes emerging from the inferno, the mighty animals raced out of the burning forest. They ran up a slope leading to the Great Wall for a few feet before stopping to catch their breath.

Derek C.: Are you all right Mr. Threehorn?

Cera's dad: Yes. Thanks to you all.

Grandpa Longneck: Come. We have to meet up with the others."

Now that they were out of danger, the group walked along the path that would lead them to an outcrop overlooking the Valley, where the rest of the herd would also be waiting for them.

As they journeyed onward, Derek didn't say a word. He was still trying to process the fact that he had just ridden a dinosaur into a forest fire to save another dinosaur. In all of Derek's years, he never would've imagined that he would actually ride a dinosaur, much less one whose head stretched all the way up to the sky. Unlike his sister, Derek enjoyed being up high. Seeing the ground below stretched out in an awe of majesty was one of his most favorite things to see. And riding on a full grown Apatosaurus made the view all the more amazing.

In fact, this whole experience was starting to give Derek a feeling of confidence, empowerment even. He was probably one of the very few humans he actually got a chance to experience something like this. Not even any archeologist in the world of humans could imagine what the boy was experiencing now.

And he just got a taste of it, his little sister had been to this world more times than him and had experienced so much more. At the moment, Derek could only just imagine how Aylene would feel each time she came here and faced challenging events.

Was this how Aylene felt whenever she would come here? Was that why she came here so often? Was it more than just to escape her world? Was it because here is where she truly felt special?

It must be. If Derek was experiencing this special feeling, then his sister must have felt it more than once. It was rather exciting to know that you've overcome what others have thought to be impossible. Whether it's escaping a forest fire, or defeating a Tyrannosaurus Rex.

Derek C.: Aylene, I think I finally understand."

Up on top of the outcrop overlooking the Valley, the herd and us all looked sadly on as the forest fire continued to burn away at the trees and bushes below. Their home no longer looked like the lush green land the Gang and us saw when we first saw it, it now looked as if it had a raw gash straight down the middle.

Me: It's all torched. What a blaze.

Nico: No kidding.

Vypra: But at least we're all okay.

Aylene held her hands over her chest as she watched the fire spread across the once wondrous Valley. Knowing that Derek was out there made her uneasy. She had to force herself not to think of the possible outcomes if either he didn't find Topps in time, or worse, if he got caught in the fire, too. Considering how active her imagination was, that was nearly impossible to do. All she could do was wait and see, which was agonizing.

Littlefoot stood beside Aylene, worrying about his grandfather. He knew his grandfather would be extremely cautious, and has gotten out of dangerous situations before, but a natural disaster was different from an attack from predators. At least he would have a fighting chance against carnivores, but a fire was a different matter. Only other elements of nature like water and earth could defeat a fire if it hadn't gone too out of control.

But looking at the fire now, only a large tidal wave could extinguish it.

Suddenly, the ground began to shake with small steady, even intervals. Everyone turned sharply in the direction the tremors were coming and a smile streaked across many faces.

Coming up the slope, winded but unharmed, was Grandpa Longneck and Derek along with Mr. Threehorn.

Littlefoot: GRANDPA! [Littlefoot happily shouted and raced forward.]

Me: They made it!

Aylene C.: DEREK!

Grandpa Longneck lowered his head, allowing Derek to jump off and onto the ground. The two siblings rushed toward each other and before Derek had time to react, Aylene threw herself at him and wrapped her arms around him, burying her face in the crook of his neck. He smelled of ash and sweat, but the scent was dear to her.

Her brother was alive.

Aylene C.: Derek! [Aylene began to cry.]

Derek C.: I's okay, Sis.

Me: Welcome back buddy!

Grandma: Oh, you made it! I was so worried.

Grandpa: I'm fine, dear, really. [they both hug]

Sina: Thank goodness.

Grandpa: How is everyone else?

Grandma: Our group got here safely, thanks to Littlefoot, Aylene and everyone.

Ducky: Oh, yes! Thanks to Littlefoot, Aylene and everyone!

Littlefoot: We all did it.

After Aylene and Derek let each other go, the girl ran over, got down to her knees and hugged Cera. The Triceratops laughed a little and returned the gesture with a light nudge to the face.

Aylene C.: I'm just glad that your dad is okay. I'm glad we're all okay."

Cera's dad: Okay? How can you say we're okay when our valley burns?

The elder Triceratops then sadly wandered over to the edge of the cliff and stared out over the desolate landscape below.

Cera's Dad: We are without water and now we are without a home. All is lost.

Derek looked at the old dinosaur for a second before walking up and placing a hand on his foreleg.

Derek: All is not lost, Topps. You still have Cera, and you are still here to take care of her.

Me: That's right. You are still here and that's all that matters.

Topps looked at us and then at his daughter, who ran over and stood next to him. He let out a deep exhale as a wave of emotions suddenly crashed over him, although he didn't show it. Once again, because of his assertive nature and stubbornness, he put himself in danger. And a human saved him.

Two humans of the same kin saved him and his daughter. One a young girl with a powerful spirit, and the other a boy with a strong will.

Cera's Dad: Oh, you are right. [looking at his daughter for a moment. He then turned to Derek and Grandpa Longneck.] "Thank you, Derek. And you, too, Longneck."

Stegosaurus: But the three-horn speaks the truth!

Ducky's Mom: We're doomed!

Clubtail: We'll never be able to go back to the Great Valley!

Aylene C.: Oh yes we will!

Littlefoot: That's right! The water! Grandma, Grandpa, Mother, we found water!

Grandpa Longneck: Water?!

The moment the little Apatosaurus said those words, the herd gasped in unison and hopeful voices replaced the atmosphere of despair.

Grandma Longneck: Where, Littlefoot?!

Aylene C.: It's stuck behind Thundering Falls.

Cera: The meteor shower caused rock slides.

Me: It's true. There is a huge dam of rocks that cut off the flow of water to the Thundering Falls that goes into the Valley.

Grandma Longneck: Which means the water is trapped in the Mysterious Beyond.

With the mention of the area outside of the Great Valley, the herd began to talk among themselves in a nervous manner.

Stegosaurus: The Mysterious Beyond? We can't go there. It's dangerous.

Cera's Dad: Of course it's dangerous. But no place is safe now. We must go and free the water.

Me: I agree with Cera's Dad. We have no other option but to head into the Mysterious Beyond and free the water so we can save the Great Valley.

Grandpa Longneck: But such a huge gathering place of water will attract other creatures besides ourselves. In the Mysterious Beyond, there will be sharp-teeth.

At the mention of predators, the herd once again began to talk among themselves in a more agitated tone.

Meanwhile, the we all exchanged worried glances. We suddenly remembered the warning from the egg-stealers about carnivores looking for us. So not only were we dealing with a drought and extreme fire danger, we were dealing with going into an area to where predators would most likely show up. If they so much as see us, we would be sitting ducks. But we would fight them off with our powers.

Ducky: I do not like Sharpteeth. Oh, no! Their teeth are too sharp.

Derek C.: Still, we must do something. We must come up with a plan to free the water.

Cera's Dad: I have a plan!

Kosh: I hope it's better than your fire escape plan. [he growls at Kosh]

Grandma: Please! This is no time to argue.

Cera's Dad: At least I had a plan. [Kosh growls at Cera's Dad]

Grandma: Stop! You're acting like children!

Petrie: Huh! We no act like that! [they all argue]

Dinosaur 5: I have a plan too!

Dinosaur 6: Mine's better!

Hyp: I'd sure like to get to that water first, before the rest of those dummies go slobbering in it!

Nod: [gulping] But you heard the grown-ups, Hyp. What about Sharpteeth?

Hyp: What about 'em? Nod: Well, you tell him, Mutt.

Mutt: Huh? Well, uh, well, uh, they're bad, uh, yeah! And scary too! [to Hyp] Come on! You're just as afraid of them as we are!

Hyp: [grabs Mutt] ME?! I'm not afraid of anything!

Nod: But you are!

Hyp: Bet I'm not!

Nod: You were afraid of those big flying rocks!

Hyp: I was not! I just ran 'cause you guys did. I… I didn't want you to feel stupid.

Nod: Well, then prove it! Hyp: All right, I will. I'm getting me some tasty water, and you babies can stay here.

Nod: Well, I'm not a baby.

Mutt: Yeah, me neither.

Nod: Uh… Uh, Hyp! Wait!

Mutt: Uh, yeah! For us!

Cera's Dad: We must act now!

Grandpa: We must NOT act rashly.

We saw Hyp and his friends leaving for the Mysterious Beyond.

Cera: They are so dumb! Didn't they hear what the grown-ups said about Sharpteeth?

Littlefoot: I guess not.

Me: Not a word probably.

Cera: Well, if they get eaten, it'll just serve them right!

Ducky: Cera! That is not nice!

Aylene C.: Cera! That's mean, even for you!

Cera: I don't care. They deserve it!

Aylene C.: Cera [Aylene put her hands on her hips] even I wouldn't wish for anyone onto be eaten by a predator.

Me: I agree. Even I wouldn't wish for that to happen on our worst enemies.

Nico: Yeah.

Vince: Same here.

Littlefoot: I don't know, you guys. Maybe we should do something.

Cera: Like what? Littlefoot: Like, tell their parents where they went?

Cera: All of our parents are too busy arguing.

Grandpa: Your plan is too dangerous!

Cera's Dad: Yours is no better!

Kosh: Then listen to mine.

Dinosaur: Yours? Don't be silly!

Littlefoot: Then, maybe we should go stop them.

Cera: Stop them?

Petrie: Us?

Ducky: They hate us! They will not listen!

Aylene C.: Maybe, maybe not.

The seven dinosaurs looked at the human girl with surprised expressions. Seeing how angry she got when those guys were around was all the more shocking when she actually made a notion of wanting to help them.

Chomper: What are you saying Aylene?

Aylene C.: Littlefoot you're the one who told me that we make bad decisions when we're mad or scared. And right now, I'm starting to think that's what they're going through. I can't say that for sure, but I think that all they need is compassion and someone to trust."

Aylene then glanced over at her brother, who was starting to argue with Kosh.

Aylene C.: I know that's what I needed.

Sensing the conviction and determination rising in his friend's spirit, Littlefoot stepped forward and turned his side toward the girl.

Littlefoot: If you feel that strongly about it then I'm with you all the way.

Me: We all are.

Aylene gave a confident nod she spread her wings.

Petrie: Wait! What about sharp-teeth?! You know they are looking for us! What if they find you?!

Littlefoot: Don't worry. If we move carefully and keep our senses on high alert, I think we can find those three and get back before the predators find us first.

Me: Good idea.

Cera: I still don't like it. It's just too dangerous."

Aylene C.: We know but we just have to try and stop them.

Me: That's never stopped us before.

Littlefoot: We just have to try and stop them! You guys do what you want. [runs away]

Spike: Hyp.

Cera: Last one after Littlefoot's a scaredy-egg!

We followed.

Petrie: Me no scaredy-egg!

Ducky: Wait for us! We're not scaredy-eggs, either!

[cut to Hyp, Nod, and Mutt, walking down by the skeleton bones]

Nod: Are you sure this is the right way to the water, Hyp?

Hyp: Sure, I'm sure. I'm, uh, just taking us this special way, so we don't run into any stupid Sharpteeth.

Mutt: [lands between the bones, gasping, then muttering] Wait for me! [they all walk up] Come on, guys! Wait! [puts one foot on the rock, walking up]

Hyp: Stop whining, Mutt! This is easy! [jumps on another platform, putting one foot on] Well, what do ya know! A little watering hole just for me! [Mutt grabs Nod] You guys can have some, if I leave any! [jumps down, walking by the water] Whoo-hoo! Water! [dives in and drinks water] Huh? I'm sinking! I'M SINKING! Don't just stand there! Pull me out!

Mutt: Oh, yeah!

Nod: Uh, right! What do we do?

Mutt: I don't know. What do ya think we should do?

Hyp: Somebody do something! Help! Help!

Littlefoot: That's Hyp!

Aylene C.: Hurry!

Me: Come on!

Vypra: Right!

We all immediately set out running down the slope of stones. Less than a minute later, we came upon the scene where Hyp was franticly splashing around in the water and his friends were hastily trying to come up with a plan to get him out.

Me: Oh no!

Aylene C.: He's stuck in a tar pit!

We all raced over to the bullies and Aylene leapt off of Littlefoot's back. She ran over the shore and cupped her hands around her mouth.

Aylene C.: Stop moving, Hyp it'll only make you sink faster!

Panic-stricken and desperate, Hyp froze like a statue. He didn't really care that Aylene was the one who gave him the command, he just wanted to get out of the situation he was currently in before either any predators came our he would drown.

Me: I'll get him out! Applejack tie your lasso around me and pull when I say.

Applejack: Right!

Applejack tied her lasso around me and I spread my wings and flew out and grabbed on to Hyp.

Me: Ready guys!?

Nico and everyone grabbed onto the rope.

Nico: Ready!

Me: PULL!

We pulled hard and pulled Hyp out and he was covered in sticky gooey tar!

Me: Yuck! Wow!

Aylene C.: That was really clever.

Nod: [to Hyp] Are ya… Are ya okay, Hyp? Are ya?

Hyp: Of course I'm okay! I was never NOT okay!

Petrie: He a big, fat fibber!

Cera: Yeah! We helped you, and you know it!

I wiped the tar off my legs.

Me: Man what is your problem!?

Nico: Yeah! We saved your life.

Sissi: Hyp and his friends remind me of how I used to be.

Hyp: I don't need anybody's help! Not now! Not ever!

Ducky: But everyone needs help sometime. They do.

Hyp: [walks down] Agh! [looking at the dinosaurs walking down, timidly] Help. [runs by Littlefoot, Cera, Chomper, Ruby, Spike, Ducky, and Petrie]

Cera's Dad: There they are!

Grandpa: Littlefoot? This is no time to go exploring! Didn't you realize you wandered into the Mysterious Beyond?

Littlefoot: We weren't exploring, Grandpa. We were trying to stop the bullies… Uh, I mean Hyp and his friends, or they might've gotten hurt.

Silo: Hyp! Here we are chasing after you, when we should be finding a way to free the water! I thought I told you to stay where it was safe! Don't look at me that way! I'm your father, and I know what's best for you!

Me: (In my head) So that's he became a bully. His father was a total jerk to him.

Cera's Dad: Yelling is no way to teach your child what is right, or to show that you care.

Silo: How would you know?

Cera's Dad: I know because… Because I have a daughter, and I yell at her, too much. Especially when I'm worried for her safety.

Cera: You don't have to worry about ME, Daddy.

Topps then turned his attention back to Silo and calmly continued his speech.

Topps: If you always react with anger, that's all your son will know. And that's all he'll be able to express to others.

Silo looked at the threehorn in surprised and then turned to his son, finally seeing Hyp hurt by his words.

Us, Mutt, and Nod then all looked at Hyp with surprise and sympathy. This really explained a lot now. Hyp wasn't just picking on the children for fun or to make himself more superior, it was the only way he could communicate to us. He was just taking the anger for his father out on us because he couldn't stand up to his own dad.

Me: Hyp we didn't know you were going through all this.

Nico: None of us did.

Vince: Yeah we thought you were just being a jerk because you were superior. But now we know.

Lincoln: You were just venting out your own anger at your father because you couldn't stand up to him.

Aylene frowned and looked down at her feet. Guilt began to take over when she realized some of the remarks she made, while sounding brave and strong at the time, were really just immature and mean, especially since she didn't know the full story. She was starting to feel like the bully now.

However, Derek suddenly speaking up soon interrupted her moment of remorse.

Derek C.: The same thing goes for siblings, too.

Everyone and us then turned to look the human boy. Derek fixed his gaze on Aylene, both of them looking each other in the eye.

Derek C.: I don't have a daughter, but I do have a younger sister. And I tease her… too often. Although that is expected, brothers and sisters should be more considerate of their siblings' feelings and support each other, not tear each other down. And I know now that we can't live together with such anger between us. Aylene, everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm and all her friends were able find water because they worked together. Now we must work together, too."

Me: Just what I was gonna say.

Grandpa: At last we all agree.

Me: OH SHIT!

Eli: Velociraptors!

Nunnally: There's a lot of them!

Velca: " **Talon, there are plant eaters down there!"**

Talon: " **I can see that Velca. They must be here for water."**

Velca: " **There are several grown-ups there. Let's just move on. There's no way we can take them on."**

Talon: " **Wait, there are some strange creatures among them."**

Velca: " **Rather gangly, aren't they. Doubt they have a lot of meat on them."**

Talon: " **Who cares about that? Look at the one in green!"**

Velca: " **Oh, I see. Do you think that she's…"**

Talon: " **If she is, then that means the longneck, threehorn, spiketail, swimmer, and flyer beside her are also…"**

Aylene's eyes widened when she realized that they were talking about her and her friends and all of us. She was also getting the same sensation she had when she first heard Strongfang and Rena talk. These were biters! And judging by their voices, they seemed to be excited about the fact of finding all of us. Aylene then suddenly raised her voice. From her perspective, she spoke normally with a small rasp in her voice, while to everyone else, including Derek; she started to snarl viciously, which startled all of them.

Aylene C.: " **Come out whoever you are! I know you're there! I can hear you!"**

Eli: Same with me!

Me: I sense trouble.

Eli: Feels like velociraptors!

Captain Cold: If those velociraptors show up, I'll show them the real meaning of "Ice Age"!

Me: Keep your eyes peeled.

[Mutt sniffles]

Hyp: Ahh! What's the matter with you?

Mutt: [crying] Nothin', except I think we're in trouble.

Hyp: Yeah, so what else is new?

Mutt: [pointing at Velociraptor] THAT! [Velociraptor growls]

Suddenly, a single bitter emerged from the rocks and roared a sharp, piercing sound. Aylene drew in sharp breath of air when she saw what kind of dinosaur it was.

We saw a huge herd of velociraptors!

Derek: A Velociraptor!

Me: OH SHIT!

Eli: Velociraptors!

Nunnally: There's a lot of them!

Velociraptor: " **So you CAN understand us! You must be the human we've been hearing about. Which means you and your little friends were the ones who defeated… Sharptooth!"**

Aylene's face went very pale, her pulse began to race, and she began to tremble uncontrollably.

Derek C.: Aylene, what's the matter?!

The boy hardly understood what was going on. His sister was snarling like a carnivore, Velociraptors were surrounding them, and now Aylene was looking like she was going to have a panic attack.

Aylene C.: They… they… they…"

ylene couldn't seem to form the words she had to say. No matter how hard she tried, she couldn't find her voice.

Littlefoot: What, Aylene?! What did they say?!

Overcome by fear, Aylene's voice switched gears and she finally shouted at the top of her lungs:

Aylene C.: IT'S US THEY WANT! THEY KNOW WE DEFEATED SHARPTOOTH! THEY'RE HERE TO KILL US!"

Grandpa: Children, stay behind me!

Cera's Dad: And me.

Kosh: Count us in too.

Me: Come on guys! We have a fight on our hands! Lets power up!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The 6 Megaforce Rangers turned into six of the Dino Charge Rangers!

Then Larxene, Electro, Living Laser, Dr. Viktor, Atomic Skull, and Firefly appeared and they blasted the Velociraptors all over the

place.

Me: Larxene, Electro, Living Laser, Dr. Viktor, Atomic Skull and Firefly!

Velca: **More awesome food!**

Dr. Viktor: Looks like you all have your hands full.

Me: Tell me about it!

Electro: This is our first time in the Great Valley.

Living Laser: But we have seen dinosaurs before.

Larxene: But not talking dinosaurs.

Me: We're under attack by a bunch of Velociraptors that want to kill us. They are out to get revenge on us for killing Sharptooth.

Vypra: It's true. We'll have to have our usual battles against these guys.

Nico: Good idea!

Me: Lets do it! After we deal with these guys we run for the dam and free the water!

Aylene C.: Lets do it!

Grandpa: [looks at all of the Velociraptor] Littlefoot! You and your friends run to safety!

Littlefoot: We're standing and fighting and going along with J.D.'s plan! Trust us!

Aylene C.: Right!

A velociraptor went at Grandpa and I punched it in the face and knocked out a tooth and kicked it in the stomach and Electro blasted it with lightning and electrocuted it. Lincoln punched the dinosaur in the face and Elena and Shocker blasted it all over the place with lightning.

Electro: (to Lincoln) (Blasts a Velociraptor with lightning) I'm glad you stuck by Nico, Lincoln. That pretty much shows how loyal you are to your friends.

Lincoln: Thanks Max. And I've been loyal to my sisters and family as well.

Lincoln blasts two Velociraptors with lightning and fire and burns them and Rainbow Dash and Lightning Dust used their incredible speed and smashed them all over the place.

Elena: Lincoln is a really good brother. And he is one of the luckiest kids in the world.

Elena fired blasts of lightning and slashed a bunch of Velociraptors with her keyblade and Shocker blasted a bunch of Velociraptors with lightning.

Rainbow Dash: This will be good! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW LIGHT SWORD DANCE!

Rainbow Dash formed a sword of rainbow light and she danced with incredible grace and speed and slashed the Velociraptors all over the place with incredible fury and she slashed the toe of a velociraptor off and it roared in pain. Rainbow Dash took the claw.

Lightning Dust: This will make you feel the shock of lightning! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTROCUTION OF THE SPEED OF LIGHTNING!

Lightning Dust ran fast at an incredible speed as a trail of lightning formed behind her and electrocuted all the Velociraptors in the area. But that made them angrier.

Elena, Lincoln, Shocker and Electro blasted them all over with lightning and they were not backing down!

Lincoln: These guys keep on coming!

Megan McAllister: No kidding!

Living Laser: (to Megan) That whole dispute between Lincoln's sisters and Nico probably reminded you of your dispute against three of your siblings. (Blasts a bunch of velociraptors with laser blasts)

Megan: Don't remind me.

Sissi: But she reconciled with her sibs.

Pacifica: She sure did.

Rarity blasted a bunch of Velociraptors with crystal blasts.

Rarity: That was insane. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPEARS OF CRYSTAL LIGHT!

Rarity formed a crystal and fired blasts of light that skewered a bunch of Velociraptors all over the place.

Sweetie Belle: This will hurt them! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SHARDS OF JUSTICE!

Sweetie Belle fired a barrage of crystal shards and skewered a bunch of the Velociraptors all over.

Vapor Trail: Try this one! COMET STYLE NINJA ART: LOVEJOY SPEED STREAK!

Vapor Trail fired a wave of comet energy and it formed into Comet Lovejoy and it smashed into a bunch of Velociraptors and froze them.

Mega fired blasts of stars and Pacifica and Sissi fired blasts of fire and burned a bunch of Velociraptors and Living Laser blasted them all over with lasers.

Volcana and Zuko and Azula blasted the Velociraptors all over with incredible flames.

Larxene: (to Volcana) Volcana, is it true? That Nico tried to kill Cera's dad?!

Volcana blasted a bunch of Velociraptors in intense flames and

Larxene blasted them with incredible blasts of lightning.

Volcana: Yeah but he's wasn't himself Larxene. Rotwood and his Posse have come back from the Warp and are tormenting him psychologically.

Zuko: It's true. I didn't want to believe it at first but it's true.

Azula: Yeah.

Larxene: I thought we were rid of those douchebags!

Volcana: We all thought so too. But J.D. cured Nico though.

Applejack: Yeah. He freed him from them. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: LIME SOUR STORM!

Applejack fired a wave of limes and they went into the Velociraptors mouths and they caused their mouths to pucker up!

Apple Bloom: We found out that a Dark Orb was inside Nico and it brought them back so that they would torment him. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: ZAP APPLE THUNDERSTORM!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of lightning and it formed into numerous Zap Apples and they hit the Velociraptors and electrocuted them all over in powerful blasts of electricity.

Larxene: Those sneaky little bastards! I didn't think they were capable of doing that! But J.D.'s Dark Orb scanners should have picked it up.

Apple Fritter: J.D. said the same thing too. But it was an invisible Dark Orb that was undetectable. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: CARAMEL APPLE STICKY BOMBS!

Apple Fritter fired waves of apples and they had a lot of caramel all over them and they stuck to the Velociraptors and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Larxene blasted a bunch of velociraptors with lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Princess Celestia: But J.D. brought them back and sent them to the Neptune Prison.

Larxene: I thought he would send them back to the Warp but that works too.

Princess Celestia: It sure does. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE WING BLADE DANCE!

Princess Celestia spread wings of pure solar fire and she danced around and fired blades of fire and Volcana, Zuko and Azula blasted the Velociraptors all over with blasts of fire and burned them all over.

Will and Dr. Viktor blasted the Velociraptors all over with lightning and electrocuted them all over the place.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will Vandom) The Great Valley reminds me of Terradino whenever I visited there.

Will Vandom: It sure does remind you of that and it is really beautiful.

Emerald Sustrai: Yeah.

Emerald fired her blasters and blew some teeth of the Velociraptors apart.

Ilia: I like it.

Ilia lashed the Velociraptors all over the place with her sword whip.

Will Vandom: But the Great Valley is dry as a bone because of an asteroid shower that blocked up the river that flows into the Great Valley waterfall and it's now tinderbox dry and a raging wildfire is burning the whole valley right now.

Dr. Viktor: That explains the huge plume of smoke we saw. But what's wrong with Nico?

Will Vandom: He was being tormented by the spirits of Rotwood and his Posse. You've heard of them haven't you?

Dr. Viktor: I sure have. Vypra told me about them.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah they are absolute monsters. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: SKY STORM OF FIREBIRDS!

Sunset Shimmer fired blasts of fire into the air and it rained down tremendous firebirds and they hit the Velociraptors all over and burned them all over in incredible fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Scootaloo: Yeah and they should be back in the Warp instead of in prison. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC THUNDERSTRIKE BURST!

Scootaloo fired a wave of rainbow lightning and the blasts all hit the Velociraptors all over the place and electrocuted them all over.

Coloratura: But J.D.'s punishments for them works good for this. He told us that he forgave Rotwood and his group. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: SIREN WATER ORB ENCHANTMENT!

Coloratura fired a wave of rainbow water that was singing divinely with the enchanting lure of the hypnotic song of the mermaids and it drew in a bunch of Velociraptors and blasted them all over.

Flurry Heart: Yeah and his heart is as pure as gold. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC OF THE CRYSTAL PHOENIX!

Flurry Heart fired waves of crystals into the air and it formed into a crystal phoenix and it fired crystal shards all over and cut a bunch of Velociraptors all over the place.

They fired blasts of lightning and more at the Velociraptors and more.

Maggie and Atomic Skull fired blasts of dark fire and atomic energy and blasted the Velociraptors all over and more.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) You know Veteran's Day is coming up, right?

Atomic Skull fired blasts of atomic energy and Maggie and Charmcaster fired blasts of magic and dark fire and burned a bunch of Velociraptors all over the place.

Maggie: I sure do.

Charmcaster: Veterans day is so amazing.

Rose: It sure is and we sure appreciate all the fellow people that serve our country.

Pinkie Pie: It's one of my favorite times of the year! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI BOMB BARRAGE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of confetti bombs and they slammed into a bunch of Velociraptors and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) You dinosaurs give us a bad name. But none as worse as Rotwood and his group. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING CRYSTAL SHRAPNEL.

Maud fired waves of flaming crystal shards and they hit a bunch of Velociraptors and smashed and burned them all over.

Princess Luna: What Rotwood and his gang have done make them the lowest beings ever. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON DEATH RAY!

Princess Luna fired a powerful moonlight ray and it slammed into a bunch of Velociraptors and burned them all over the place.

Maggie, Charmcaster, Rose and Atomic Skull fired blasts of energy and magic and atomic energy and the blasts hit a bunch of Velociraptors all over the place.

Lola and Firefly blasted a bunch of Velociraptors with incredible blasts of fire and burned them all over.

Firefly: (to Lola) I'm glad you and Nico made up, Lola.

Lola: Same here Garfield.

Lea and Francis fired waves of fire and burned the Velociraptors all over the place.

Lea: Yeah thank goodness. I may like fire but even I too have a heart of gold and fire.

Francis: Yeah.

Fluttershy: But thank goodness we never have to see Rotwood and his crew again. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: BUTTERFLY EXPLOSION STORM!

Fluttershy fired waves of butterflies and they hit a bunch of Velociraptors and exploded on contact.

Starlight Glimmer: I may have done some evil things in the past but what Rotwood and his crew have done make them the lowest ever.

Wallflower: You'll get no argument from me.

Juniper Montage: No kidding.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF PEGASUS!

The stars for the constellation of Pegasus the Flying Horse appeared in the background behind her and she fired waves of light from the stars of Pegasus and it formed into a bunch of pegasi.

Wallflower: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: VENOM FIRE OF THE GABOON VIPER!

Wallflower fired a wave of purple fire and it formed into one of the most venomous snakes in the world: The Gaboon Viper and the fire hit a bunch of Velociraptors all over and poisoned them.

Juniper Montage: And this one! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: SWORD OF THE JUNIPER TREE!

Juniper formed a sword of juniper berries and trees and smashed the velociraptors all over.

Lola, Lea and Francis fired blasts of fire all over the place.

Twilight Sparkle: This is getting nuts!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos fired waves of magic and Skylands element blasts all over the place and really let the Velociraptors all have it.

Kaos: These Velociraptors are fools! And I, Kaos, say that with meaning!

Princess Cadance: No kidding! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: BEAMS OF THE HEART!

Princess Cadance fired a blast of energy from her hands and it formed into a heart.

Lemon Hearts: And this one! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: HEARTS OF SOUR LOVE!

Lemon Hearts fired waves of lemons that formed into hearts.

Lyra Heartstrings: This song is for you! HARP STYLE NINJA ART: MERCURY SONG STRIKE!

Lyra pulled out a harp and fired beams of metal and energy and they formed into music notes.

Twinkleshine: And for the shine! SHINE STYLE NINJA ART: SHINING STAR SHOWER!

Twinkleshine fired waves of shooting stars.

Minuette: This will make you all extinct! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Minuette fired waves of energy and it formed into the Armies of the Battle of Osowiec Fortress in 1915 and they blasted the Velociraptors all over with energy and more.

Moondancer: And feel the wrath of the Moon! NIGHT FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: NEMO!

Moondancer fired a wave of black fire as the song Nemo by Nightwish played and it formed into the Triple Goddess Symbol.

Autumn Blaze: This is gonna be so much fun! VENGEANCE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF THE NIRIK!

Autumn Blaze fired a massive wave of intensely ferocious fire and it went at the Velociraptors and burned them all over the place with incredible fury!

We had the Velociraptors on the run! The Megaforce Rangers as the Dino Charge Rangers blasted them all over the place with incredible power. Lore, Seeryn, Blugon, and Odu Bathax blasted and smashed the Velociraptors all over the place and more.

Me: FALL BACK EVERYONE! TO THE DAM!

We ran fast.

Silo: Through here, kids! Follow me! [We all run down the path, then Velociraptor jumps over, then Grandpa attacks a Velociraptor, then we continue running down]

Littlefoot: Grandpa!

Silo: Don't look back! Come on! [they both run down.

Me: THIS WAY!

Aylene C.: COME ON!

[Then the Velociraptors continue snarling]

Grandpa: We can't let them pass! [Velociraptor hisses, then Mutt's dad puts his hands on his head, then the Velociraptor continue running down by Mutt's Dad, twitching]

Cera's Dad: They've gone after the children! [they all walk down, then they slide down]

We were running down the path towards the dam and we slide down a hill and into the trench of the river for the Thundering Falls.

Silo: Stay close! We're going to get help! [We continue running down]

But then a figure came out and it was KIGAAN!

Sailor Mars: Kigaan!

Ed: (to Kigaan) It's a four legged mutant bus driver!

Eddy: Shut up Ed!

Kigaan: Please leave me out of your imaginative scenarios.

Shanan: We don't have time to deal with your Repnomite ways now.

Shanan blasted the creature into nothing with an energy blast.

hearing the Velociraptors snarling, then we all gasp, then the Velociraptors appear]

Me: Oh man!

Nico: They found us!

Cera's Dad: Stop where you are, Sharpteeth! [the Velociraptors walk away]

Cera: They're leaving.

Silo: Yes, but why? [the Velociraptors continue snarling]

Hyp: Something bad is happening up there. [Mutt and Nod both scream, running away] Stop, you babies! [they both stop and Hyp runs by Nod and Mutt] Me first!

Silo: Hyp! [they hear a rumble]

Littlefoot: Look! [the rocks continue rumbling, then they all fall down]

Cera: Oh, no! Daddy!

Littlefoot: Grandpa! Mother! [the Velociraptors get up]

Silo: You kids get to the top of that dam where it's safer!

Me: No Silo. We got this!

Eli: Leave this to me!

Eli used the Force and pulled the Velociraptors and threw them and they were on the dam.

Me: Lets get onto that ledge and blast that dam with our combos and Final Smashes! Come on!

Derek C.: I have a feeling I know what you're gonna do!

We got to the edge of the trench and we saw the adults get up!

Littlefoot: The grown-ups are all right! [they all cheer]

Me: YEAH! Grandpa, everyone! Get up here fast! We're going to blast the dam and free the water!

Grandpa Longneck: Right!

Everyone came up.

G1 Slug: Me, Slug, ready!

E-Honda: Lets do it!

Troy: Time to make these velociraptors extinct!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers.

G1 Slug used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and E-Honda used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Slug's energy rifle and E-Honda's techniques 100-fold.

Rampage and Vice used the Animatron and Red Lantern Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Rampage's Thermal Sword and Vice's Red Lantern Powers 100-fold.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be good! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ARTS: RAINBOW RACETRACK, RAINBOW BRIDGE, and RAINBOW SHIELD!

Rainbow Dash fored waves of rainbow energy and they formed into said things.

Fluttershy: And these too! NATURE STYLE NINJA ARTS: SWARM OF BUNNIES, SWALLOW BIRD FLOCK and ATTACK OF THE FLAMINGOS!

Fluttershy fired waves of leaves and they formed into said creatures.

Skipper: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PENGUIN ARMY!

Skipper fired a wave of ice and it formed into a massive army of penguins.

G1 Slug and E Honda: ENERGY FIST FIRESTORM!

G1 Rampage and Vice: THERMAL RAGE MEGABLAST!

Aylene and Applejack: HONESTY FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Derek and Rainbow Dash: LOYALTY RAINBOW PRISMBLAST!

Littlefoot and Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC FRIENDSHIP SUPERBLAST!

Ducky and Fluttershy: KINDNESS BUTTERFLY FIRESTORM!

Petrie and Pinkie Pie: LAUGHTER FLYING BOMBSTORM!

Cera and Rarity: GENEROSITY CRYSTAL RAMSTORM!

Spike (LBT) and Sunset Shimmer: FORGIVENESS SLAMMING MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit the dam and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared there was a huge hole in the wall of the dam!

Me: Almost there guys! Our Final Smashes should be enough to destroy that dam!

Aylene: Anyone up for some velociraptor meat?

Me: I'm Hungry!

Aylene, Eli, Littlefoot, Ruby, Cera, Petrie, Ducky, Spike, Chomper: LAND BEFORE TIME ULTIMATE BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of it smashed into the dam and the whole dam exploded with incredible power and it freed the water and sent a massive rushing wall of water flowing into the Great Valley and then the water kills the rocks, and the water kills the Velociraptors, rinsing the fire out]

The fire was extinguished and out.

Me: We did it guys!

Nico: The water is all freed!

We cheered wildly!

With the main water source restored, the drought in the Valley was now over.

Meanwhile, the raptors managed to scramble out of the torrents and onto the opposite side of the river. The lead raptor turned back and looked at all of us with a poisonous stare. How could a bunch of children and leaf eaters managed to outwit an intelligent pack like them? They had them in their talons and they got away. How?! How was that possible?!

Velociraptor: **Don't let this victory go to your heads! You just got lucky this time! Besides, there are other biters out there that are tougher than us! What are you going to do when you run into them?! Especially since you won't have your precious grown-ups to protect you all the time!**

Hearing their message, Aylene's eyes narrowed and she stepped the edge of the bank, stood tall and shouted back at them.

Aylene C.: **If what you say is true, then take a message back to all those who hunt us: tell them that unless they figure out what makes us so strong and able to overcome all the odds, then they will NEVER defeat us!"**

Me: You tell them Aylene!

Furious, exhausted, and humiliated, the Velociraptors gave one last snarl before turning around and running away.

Velociraptor: **You haven't seen the last of us!"**

Aylene C.: "I know. But next time you show up, we'll be ready."

Me: We all will.

She then felt a hand grip her shoulder and turned to see her brother standing beside her, smiling confidently and proudly.

Derek C.: We'll all be ready.

Aylene could only respond with a warm smile of her own.

Me: You can count on that.

Grandpa Longneck: Looks like you and your friends saved the day again, Littlefoot.

Littlefoot: We all did this time, Grandpa. All of us together.

Me: We sure did. Derek, you did a really great job here. I'm very proud of you.

Derek C.: Thanks J.D.

We did our handshake.

We later went back to the Great Valley.

With the water freed, the small group met up with the rest of the herd and made their way back to the Great Valley. However, the valley we all returned to wasn't the same one that we once saw when we all first entered its walls. Right down the center of it, like a horrible gash in the land, many trees, bushes, and other forms of plants had been burned away, reduced to nothing but ash and charred sticks sticking up out of the ground.

Me: This is horrible.

Grandma Longneck: Oh, it's horrible.

Derek C.: Horrible, but not hopeless."

We looked at him.

Aylene C.: Derek's right. The fire didn't get all of the vegetation. I propose we divide into groups and search for what remains. We might be able to find something.

Me: That's a good idea.

Grandpa Longneck: Sounds like a plan.

The male Apatosaurus then turned to the rest of the herd.

Grandpa Longneck: Listen up, everyone, we are going to split up into groups and see if we can find places where any source of food still grows. When you find some, gather up as much as you can and meet up by the Thundering Falls.

Me: Right.

Everyone nodded in agreement and the search parties were immediately formed. With various herd and all of us searching from both the land and sky, the chance to find some more food had a high probability.

---

Standing on Grandpa Longneck's head, Derek reached up and grabbed a branch at the top of a tall tree. After a few tugs, he managed to pull it off with a loud "snap". The elder Longneck then lowered his head down and allowed the human boy to climb off. Derek then went over to Kosh and gave him the leafs. We flew into the air and grabbed as many leaves as possible.

Kosh: Thank you, Derek.

Derek C.: No problem. [wiping the sweat from his forehead.] "But remember, we have to gather some leafs for the others, too."

Me: That's right.

Nico: Yep.

At that moment, there was a joyful call toward the group of adults.

Littlefoot: Grandpa! Mother!

It was Littlefoot and the rest of Gang along everyone else and Hyp and his friends.

Aylene C.: Derek! Everyone! We found more food!

Me: Wow!

With this good news, the adults felt hope rise again.

Dinosaur 1: Did you hear that?!"

Dinosaur 2: More food!

Dinosaur 3: How wonderful!

Nico: Yeah!

Lincoln: All right!

Silo: Where?!

However, unlike before, he quickly caught his harsh tone. He cleared his throat and then calmly approached his son.

Silo: I mean, where son?"

A small smile replace Hyp's frown. For the first time in a while, his father seemed to be the adult Hypsilophidon that the preadolescent just barely remember when he was a small hatchling: strong, strict, but good-natured.

Hyp: In a little canyon not far from here, pop. If we share, there should be enough for everyone.

Nod: You feeling okay, Hyp? You're talking about "sharing".

Mutt: Uh, yeah. Sharing.

Me: (Jokingly) Who are you and what have you done with Hyp?

Hyp: I know that!

Dr. Viktor: (to Hyp and his goons) Now, what have we learned today?

Hyp: Not sharing is for scaredy-eggs!

Atomic Skull: Good. You'd be wise to remember that.

Firefly: Otherwise, Nico really will break your other arm.

Me: That's not needed. I think they learned their lesson.

We laughed.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: Glad you're better Nico.

Nico: Thanks to all of you guys. You all are my true friends.

Me: Thanks man and think nothing of it.

Somewhat taken aback, the two friends nodded in agreement with their leader. Littlefoot, Aylene, and the rest of the Gang simply laughed at the scene.

Ducky: Sharing is good, yep, yep, yep!

Laney: It sure is.

Vypra: Yep.

Aylene C.: Well, c'mon! The sooner we get there, the sooner we can share!

Me: Yeah!

With all of us leading the way, the group soon entered a little gorge with a river running through it. On each side of the stream was an abundance of vegetation that had remained untouched by both the drought and forest fire.

We all gathered up some vegetation, Aylene walked up to Hyp, who looked at her with curiosity. She didn't look annoyed with him or anything. If anything, she looked calm and slightly remorseful.

Aylene C.: Uh, Hyp listen, I'm sorry for being such a jerk before. If I had only known about you and your dad… what I mean to say is I'm sorry for biting your head off and being a tough girl. It was… disrespectful.

Hyp blinked in surprise at the apology. He never expected this girl, who had always been the first to lash out at him when he and his gang picked on her friends, to actually come out and say sorry.

Hyp: Yeah, well, I'm sorry, too. You and your friends may just be hatchlings, but I gotta admit, you've all got guts and you're really awesome. And after what happened today, I don't think I'd like to be in your position.

Aylene C.: Tell me about it. Still, if you are ever faced with a pack of predators, just remember your greatest weapons: your best friends, large rocks, and lots of water.

Both Hyp and Aylene laughed at the comment and then went back to work gathering leafs.

With everyone working together, the herd managed to gather up enough leafs to feed at least three fourths of the Valley's residence.

The sun was just a little ways past the midpoint of the day when we all gathered at Thundering Falls, joining up with the rest of the Valley dinosaurs, who had found their own stocks of food. They all gathered their finds in a large pile by the river and waited for Grandpa Longneck to speak.

Grandpa Longneck: Well done, everyone, With Thundering Falls giving us water again, the Great Valley will hopefully be restored to the lush green land it once was. In the meantime, we will have to work together to preserve what food we have. But for now, let us enjoy this feast.

With that, the herd and all of us began to eat and drink to their hearts' content. However, there was something different. Instead of dinosaurs being greedy about their share of food or water, we all were sharing what they had with those around them. Even those who had a reputation of being selfish seemed to have turned around and gave their portion of food to the one beside them.

Meanwhile, Aylene caught some fish while Derek made a small campfire. The two of them cooked their own fillets of fish and watched the dinosaurs graze upon the pile of vegetation.

Me: This was some awesome adventure!

Nico: You said it J.D.

Laney: But it was so much fun.

Vypra: By the way J.D. how did you get Rotwood and his group to leave Nico's body?

Me: I showed them that they have the power to change into better people and it would be a while for everyone to forgive them for everything they've done. So after talking some sense into them I resurrected them and put them in the Neptune Prison.

Laney: Wow! That is a very wise approach.

Lana: How did you know they would change like that?

Me: Because Sunset Shimmer showed me a much more powerful Element of Harmony that is as strong as all 6 of the Elements of Harmony put together: Forgiveness. I have forgiven Rotwood and his group for everything they did.

Myotismon: Wow. You really do have a heart of gold J.D.

Me: And no I am not selling it.

We laughed at my joke.

Nico: But thank you so much for saving me J.D.

Me: No problem buddy.

Derek C.: You know, Aylene, [adjusting the fillet of fish to a different position to cook] I gotta admit, this place is pretty cool."

Aylene C.: You said that before.

Derek C.: Yeah, but it's different than what I thought of it before. And I can see why you like coming here so much.

Aylene C.: Really?

Derek C.: Yeah, you've got good friends, awesome teammates with incredible powers, a great environment, and despite the dangers, you still managed to get by. And this place is very beautiful.

Chomper: It sure is amazing huh?

Ruby: Yeah.

Aylene C.: Okay, who are you and what have you done with my brother?"

Derek chuckled at the comment.

We laughed.

Derek C.: I'm serious. This place is amazing.

Aylene C.: Well, I'm glad you finally think so.

Derek C.: And I gotta admit, you were pretty brave the way you stood up to those Velociraptors.

Aylene C.: Yeah, well, so were you. And thanks for standing up for me.

Derek C.: Hey, you're my sister. Defending you is what I do.

Aylene paused for a moment. Something about that last statement really stood out in her mind. However, at the moment, she couldn't quite put her finger on it. It was touching, but there was also something more profound to it than that. The two siblings would've continued their conversation, but smell of fish cooking over the fire made their hunger intensify. Although they didn't say anything, they seemed to mutually agree to drop the conversation for now and just enjoy their meal.

Cera: Aylene. We're going to play in the water! C'mon!

Aylene got up from her spot and looked over at her brother.

Aylene C.: You wanna come?

Derek C.: Nah, I don't feel like it. You go on, I'll watch your stuff.

Aylene C.: Okay, thanks.

With Derek guarding their belongings, Aylene raced over to the group and the Gang happily splashed around in the water. Derek couldn't help but smirk at the sight before him. It had been a while since he had seen his sister be genuinely happy.

Me: Boy this was one amazing adventure.

Nico: You said it.

Cera's Dad. Derek."

The boy looked over to see Topps walking up to him. By now, Derek had gotten used to the constant tremors of the walking giants around him that he didn't really notice the Triceratops was close by until he heard his name called out.

Derek C.: Topps, What is it?

Cera's Dad: I just wanted to say thank you to you, your friends and your sister for helping us restore the water.

Derek C.: You're welcome. And thank you for coming to our defense back at the dam. And… I'm sorry for being disrespectful before.

Derek C.: That's okay. And… you all are actually quite remarkable people. You should be proud.

A warm, proud smile slowly streaked across Derek's face and he looked back at his sister happily swimming around in the river with her little dinosaur friends.

Derek: I am, More than she'll ever know."

Me: Same here.

Nico: Yeah. (to Cera's dad) I'm really am sorry, Cera's dad. I admit that you needed to learn that you're too hard on Cera sometimes. But I never did mean to try and kill you.

Cera's dad: I know Nico. I know. But to tell you the truth I deserved that beating. I may be hard on Cera, but that doesn't mean I love her. It's just that after the huge earthquake that separated us I vowed to keep a better eye on her.

Me: That's understandable. But we will always be here whenever needed.

By the time the feast had ended, the sun had begun to set behind mountains on the west side of the Great Wall. The herds departed and made their way back to their respective nesting grounds. Aylene and Derek and all of us walked with Littlefoot and his mother and grandparents, all of us were exhausted by the events of the day.

Derek C.: Man, I don't think I've ever felt this tired before in my life.

Aylene C.: That's what you get when you have a full day of outrunning forest fires, fighting off predators, and dismantling a dam.

Me: Yeah it was intense.

Derek C.: Oh, I believe you on that one.

Beside the two humans, Littlefoot started laughing.

Aylene C.: What's so funny, Littlefoot?

Littlefoot: Oh nothing, It's just that it's nice to see you guys getting along now. And you know, I can now see how you two are related.

Derek C.: Really, how so?

Littlefoot: Well, you two are a lot alike: brave, protective, and strong. And to be honest, I can see where Aylene gets those skills from.

The human girl blinked at the statement. She didn't think about it too much, but now that it was brought to her attention, Littlefoot was right. All this time, even before she first discovered the Land Before Time, Derek had stood by her in the both the good and bad times. He had given her strength when she needed it, gave her a shoulder to cry on when she was hurt or scared, and made her smile even on the bluest of days.

Just like she had done for Littlefoot and the others.

Those skills weren't something she was just born with; they were something that her brother had shown her. She had been following his example this whole time and she didn't even know it until now.

Despite all the times he teased her, or even all the times they argued and fought, Aylene knew that he cared about her. Always did, and always will.

Just knowing that she had someone standing by her, someone who taught her to stand on her own, made Aylene's eyes glisten with joyful tears and a small smile decorate her face.

Eventually, the family of Apatosaurus and us all settled down.

Me: Lets head home.

Aylene C.: Agreed.

We opened the portal home and we went to our rooms.

Me: Man am I beat.

Nico: Me too. (to Shocker) Herman, thanks for getting me to stand down.

Shocker: Anytime Nico.

Me: But Aylene this was one amazing adventure. I can't wait to see more adventures with you and everyone.

Aylene C.: I know. Me too. (To the viewers) Water is very essential to everything in all life. Without it everything dies. So be sure to help get as much water as you can for everything.

Me: Yep.

We went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done!

The 3rd Land Before Time Movie is one of my all time favorites and it came out 1995 and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and credit goes to Elise Lowing and her story The Land Before Time 3 Retold and it was awesome! Thanks everyone. Next up is an adventure that will leave you in stitches: Literally. It will be a land version of the SpongeBob episode PreHibernation Week and Lincoln is gonna help Lynn get her dangerous sports activities done before the Winter comes. And no she won't fall asleep like Sandy will.

See you all tomorrow.

# Lynn's Mid-Sports Crisis

Note: This chapter is a Parody of the SpongeBob episode Pre-Hibernation Week

---

In the Kitchen at the estate, Ruby Rose had finished making a delicious batch of triple fudge white, milk and dark Chocolate Chip Cookies and they smelled really awesome!

Ruby Rose: (Sniffs) Ahh! Everyone is gonna love these cookies. Let them cool for a bit while I visit the little girls room.

Ruby left and then Poromon, Horsea, Poliwag and Manaphy were grabbing the cookies and swiping them from under her nose.

Poromon: I hope Ruby doesn't find out we ate the cookies she made.

Horsea: She makes awesome cookies.

Manaphy: Some of the best ever.

Poliwag: No kidding.

They swiped all the cookies and left.

Ruby came back from the bathroom and then she saw that the cookies were gone!

Ruby Rose: (GASP)

DUNN DUNN DUUUUUUUUUNNNNN!

Ruby Rose: (SCREAMS IN HORROR!) (Echoing)

Qin: So what are Repnomites?

Shanan: Repnomites are a race of vicious, ruthless reptilian warriors that rule over everything with pure fear. They come from the destroyed planet of Xexni XII located 28,000 light-years away from Earth. The planet was completely enslaved by the Repnomites centuries ago and they were destroyed when the planet was sucked into a black hole and it exploded.

Qin: Whoa! That's incredible.

Ruby came in to the living room and she had ferociously raging glowing red eyes and an aura of darkness was surrounding her as she stomped into the room.

Ruby Rose: WHO ATE MY COOKIES?!

Me: Uh oh.

Ruby Rose: J.D., sorry to ask. But did you eat my cookies?

Me: No I was out on my routine patrol and just got back two minutes ago. What kind of cookies were they?

Ruby Rose: Oh they were triple fudge white, milk and dark chocolate chip cookies.

Me: Wow! Those sound tasty and Yang told me that you make really good cookies.

Ruby Rose: I'm glad she gives me high love for my cookies. Now I have to go find out who took them.

Me: Maybe I can help you look for them Ruby.

Ruby Rose: Thanks J.D.

Ruby went to interrogate Luan.

Ruby: Luan, did you eat my cookies?

Luan: That's the way the Cookie Crumbles. (laughs) Get it? But no I did not eat them.

Me: What were you doing?

Luan: I was counting my money I earned from a clients house for making Balloon Animals. Me and Eddy made $1,000.00. Big birthday party.

Me: Well she checks out. Luan and Eddy do awesome birthday parties for other people.

Ruby Rose: That's cool! Okay then.

We went to interrogate May.

Ruby Rose: May, did you eat my cookies?

May: No I didn't. I was making out with Nico the whole time.

Me: Aww. How is Nico doing after the whole ordeal with Rotwood and everyone inside his head?

May: He's sleeping now. Still shaken up but he will pull through.

Me: Good. I'm glad. Rotwood and his team are the first to ever go to the Warp and back. But Ruby made really good triple fudge chocolate cookies and someone swiped them all from under her nose.

May: Oh man. If I see them I'll let you know.

Ruby Rose: Thank you May.

We went to interrogate Mary Jane.

Ruby Rose: M.J., did you eat my cookies?

M.J.: No. I was with Peter helping him bust crime as Ultimate Spider Woman.

Me: Oh that's right there was a huge string of bank robberies earlier this morning. Okay you're clean.

We went to interrogate Musa.

Ruby Rose: Musa, did you eat my cookies?

Musa: No I was at a concert.

Musa showed us a video of the concert and it was awesome! They were part of a band called the Winx Club and it was awesome.

Ruby Rose: Wow! You guys are awesome!

Me: They sure are. I didn't know you girls had a band like this.

Musa: Yep. It's great.

Me: Just as good as the Rainbooms. And your music is awesome. Okay your alibi is iron clad. Ruby had her cookies swiped by someone.

Musa: Oh man. I hope she finds them.

Later we interrogated Sarah Gunnerson.

Ruby Rose: Sarah, did you eat my cookies?

Sarah: No. Making out with Tom here.

Tom was covered in lipstick marks.

Me: Aww. You two are so made for each other.

Ruby Rose: So cute.

Tom Majors: I hope you guys find them.

Next we went to interrogate Wes Collins who was training in the gym.

Ruby Rose: Wes, did you eat my cookies?

Wes: No. On a diet. Ever since I became a member of Time Squad and the Silver Guardians, I had to watch myself.

Me: I don't blame you. Got to keep that buttkicking style going.

Wes Collins: Yep.

Next we went to interrogate Emma Goodall. She was outside in the backyard taking pictures.

Ruby Rose: Emma, did you eat my cookies?

Emma: No I didn't. Out photographing wildlife.

Me: She checks out.

Later we interrogated Dante Vale. He was in his study reading.

Ruby Rose: Dante, did you eat my cookies?

Dante Vale: No. Reading books.

Me: Wow you have a lot of books here. Trying to find new titans for us to use?

Dante Vale: Yeah it's still a mystery.

Me: I see.

Later Ed was watching TV when Ruby came and she saw that he had crumbs on his face.

Ruby: Ed! I can't believe you ate my cookies!

Ed: I didn't eat them. Honest!

Ruby: Then why are there cookie crumbs near you. You prepare for the thrashing of your life!

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea were running up to Nico's room.

Poliwag: I'm so glad Ruby didn't find out it was us. We got away with the perfect crimes!

But what they didn't know is that I listened in and saw that it was really Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy and Horsea that ate all the cookies Ruby made.

Me: (Snickers) (Whispers) Those four are so sneaky.

But then May saw that the four were eating the cookies!

May: Manaphy!

Manaphy: Mama, we can explain.

May: You are in so much trouble when Ruby finds out.

Ruby Rose then rushed up to Nico's room and she saw that they were REALLY the ones that ate her cookies!

Ruby Rose: YOU FOUR ARE IN SO MUCH TROUBLE!

UH OH!

Later Lynn was going through a big crisis. She was going through what is called a mid-sports crisis because of something coming up. She was raking leaves all over the yard.

**Lynn:** There we go! *[Lynn rakes a pile of leaves in the shape of the state of Michigan]* Lincoln, I got all the leaves ra… *[steps on piles of leaves still on the ground]* Lincoln, what are all these leaves doing here? You said you were going to rake them!

**Lincoln:** *[peeks his head out of a pile of leaves he is in]* I am raking leaves as fast as I can Lynn.

**Lynn:** But they're still all over the ground!

**Lincoln:** Lynn, I can't rake any faster. *[lifts up a bunch of leaves with his hands.]* I'm using my hands. *[leaf breaks into more pieces]* And they keep breaking into more pieces and they are harder to pick up.

**Lynn:** *[Lynn pushes him away and rakes them herself]* Then go polish my gym equipment or something! We got to get this stuff done before it's too late!

**Lincoln:** What's the big rush anyway, Lynn?

**Lynn:** *[hanging laundry]* I told ya, bro… *[scrubs the birdbath with a toothbrush]* I'm going through what's called a Mid-Sports Crisis.

Lincoln: A mid-sports crisis? I've heard of a mid-life crisis but never like that.

**Lynn:** It's a silly term I made up. *[painting the fence]* It's where I have missed out on so much stuff that I want to do for the year before the winter comes.

**Lincoln:** But you do all the sports Lynn. And you are also on the hockey team.

**Lynn:** *[chuckles]* That's true bro. But these are all the sports that I missed out on during the Summer.

**Lincoln:** Oh that's totally different. But I know how you feel Lynn. There's so many things to do in the worlds of sports.

**Lynn:** *[cleaning her goal nets]* Enough chit-chat, Lincoln. We don't have much time left!

**Lincoln:** Why, Lynn? How much time do you have before you are satisfied? *[Lynn jumps down, pulling down a giant calendar with a giant x on the 8th]*

**Lynn:** I have one week!

**Lincoln:** But Lynn, that only gives us 1, 2, 3… *[gasps]* 7 more days of sports time!

(NOTE: This is not timeline specific.)

**Lynn:** You're telling me. And there's still so much stuff to do! We gotta climb some things!

**Lincoln:** Climb!

**Lynn:** We gotta jump off of stuff!

**Lincoln:** Jump!

**Lynn:** We gotta ride!

**Lincoln:** Ride!

**Lynn:** I don't want to waste my calories missing out on these sports!

**Lincoln:** Wait, Lynn! *[Lynn begins to cry]*

**Lynn:** I have all these sports to do!

**Lincoln:** Lynn?

**Lynn:** What?!

**Lincoln:** Lynn, I'm willing to sacrifice any of my time that I haven't already sold to Bill Buck to you.

**Lynn:** Well, I'm glad, Lincoln, 'cause for the next seven days, it's gonna be you, me, and these sweatbands! *[holds them up.] [Pantera playing] [ Cut to the Sleeping Bear Dunes National Park. Lynn is riding a Sand Shredding Board smashing through a sign]* Yeah! *[sliding down the dune so fast that she is now on fire. She leaves a trail of fire that turns part of the mountain into glass. She rides past a man with a backpack on his back. When she goes past him, he drops to the ground and rolls around cause he is on fire. She then rides past a man and a woman. The woman now wears a jogging outfit and the man is now riding a tricycle and holding a lollipop and paddleball. The woman looks at him]*

**Unnamed Man #1:** Uh… I can explain. *[Lynn flips in mid-air, still on fire]*

**Lynn:** I'm hotter than dad's eggs and hickory-smoked sausages! Woo-hoo! *[Lincoln is wearing his orange karate head gear and riding down the mountain on own sand dune shredboard. Cut to two kids, building a sandman]*

**Girl:** Maybe, if we sing that song, he'll come to life.

**Billy:** Ready?

**Both:** *[singing]* Oh, there once was a sandman… *[Lincoln rides into the sandman. a musical note pops up]*

**Lincoln:** Life's as extreme as you want to make it! *[jumps off the mountain]* Whoo!

**Girl:** Maybe we didn't sing it right. *[Lincoln is flying toward the ground. When he hits it, (CRUNCH!) two bones are sticking out]*

OUCH!

**Lincoln:** Yeah. *[cut to Lynn and Lincoln standing outside the estate]* Whew, what a workout. *[pulls out his right arm and shows its damages]* I'm going to be feeling this tomorrow. *[his arm falls to the ground]* Ow.

**Lynn:** I got to say, I'm impressed with you, Stinkoln. You're making this the best sports crisis week ever.

**Lincoln:** Well, we'd better get to bed so I can catch up on some comics before hitting the sack. *[sighs as he lifts up his left leg and moves it alternately with the other over to his house. Later, it's nighttime and he is finally crawling into bed]* Good night, Charles. *[falls asleep. Then Lynn pushes a button which launches Lincoln out of his bed and into a lake. Lincoln is now a block of ice and he is shivering. Lynn jumps in and becomes a block of ice]*

**Lynn:** Nothing like a refreshing morning dip, huh, Stinkoln?

**Lincoln:** *[shivering]* W-what h-happened to s-sleeping? *[Lynn pulls down a calendar]*

**Lynn:** I still have a lot of time left! We only got three days for fun. *[swims away]* Well, hurry now! The giant salmon like to feed at this hour! *[cut to Lincoln lifting a bowling ball into a tube. Lynn blows her whistle giving the signal and Lincoln runs to the end and picks up a few jacks before the bowling ball hits him on his head. Lynn does the same thing but the bowling ball hit her on the head]* Isn't this great?

**Lincoln:** Yeah! I've never played extreme jacks before! *[cut to Lynn and Lincoln with giant q-tips]*

**Lynn:** Okay, Stinkoln, this one's going to be fun. We just whack each other with these giant q-tips 'til one of us falls off. *[lifts hers up]* On your mark… get set…

**Lincoln:** Lynn, are you sure we're supposed to be standing up here?

**Lynn:** Go! *[hits Lincoln off the Gotham Royal York Space Needle. Lincoln crashes into the ground]*

CRASH!

*[Lincoln is in a hole and he is really hurt and he gets up. Lynn rides up on a two-seated bike]*

Lynn: Come on, Lincoln. We're going for a tandem ride through the park!

**Lincoln:** Gee, that sounds safe! I mean, fun. *[gets up but leaves a little blood on the ground. He jumps on the bike]* Okay, I'm ready! [Pantera Plays] [They rush away] I thought you said we were riding through the park, Lynn!

**Lynn:** I did, Stinkoln, the industrial park! *[they ride into a giant factory]* This is where the real action is! *[Lynn pedals on barbed wire]* This part gets pretty technical! YEAH BABY! Now for the speed course. Hold on! *[they ride through a conveyor belt with a giant crunching mouth at the end]* I hope we make it! *[bike begins to fall to the ground fast. Lincoln screams]* I'm having fun, too! (CRASH!) *[as they hit the ground, Lincoln melts into a puddle. Lynn tosses a fishing rod on him]* Wake up, slowpoke. *[scene scrolls over to show a plane]* We're going fly-fishing. *[rimshot]*

Luan: (Offscreen) (Laughs) GOOD ONE LYNN!

**Lincoln:** *[thinking]* This girl's trying to kill me! Any more of these stunts and I'll be reduced to a pile of bloody mush! *[sees his shoe floating]* Wait a minute, I've got to talk my way out of this! (Out Loud) Lynn, I think I need to tell you something.

**Lynn:** What is it?

**Lincoln:** Well, it's just that I'm feeling sort of… *[his mouth melts away from his eyes. He pulls it back up]* I just feel like maybe I need to… *[his mouth melts away again. Lynn puts her hand over his mouth]*

**Lynn:** Hold that thought, Stinkoln! 'Cause it's time for a one of my favorites! *[holds up a piece of hay.]* Find the hay in the giant needle stack! *[throws it in a giant pile of huge needles] [ Pantera plays again]*

GULP!

**Lincoln:** *[bites his fingers in fear. Cut to inside the giant needle pile where Lincoln is saying "ow" as he gets pricked and stabbed by the huge needles. One needle pricks his nose, causing it to deflate like a balloon. Deep voice]* Ouch…

He was bleeding like crazy and had wounds all over.

**Lynn:** Did you find it?

Lynn too had scratches all over the place.

**Lincoln :** Not yet.

**Lynn:** Well I'm going to look over here!

**Lincoln:** You do that. *[Lincoln digs a hole underground then emerges]*

**Lynn:** Found it, Stinkoln! *[Lincoln runs away]* Come on! Best two out of three.

**Lincoln:** Gotta hide! Uh-G-Gotta hide! *[looks at his house]* Home? No. Leni can't keep a secret. *[looks at Lisa's bunker]* In Lisa's Bunker? It's so original! *[as he jumps for the bunker, his pants get stuck on a small bramble bush]*

**Lynn:** Stinkoln?! *[Lincoln struggles to get free and eventually does, but leaves his pants stuck on the plant]* Stinkoln? [Lincoln types in the bunker code which was Lisa's birthday and he went into the bunker and hid good.] *[Lynn walks up to Lincoln's pants]* Where are you, little bro? *[gasps]* Lincoln's pants! But… but… he always folds his clothes before running around… in his underwear! Something terrible must have happened to him!

Later at Lynn's Table.

*[crunching and munching]*

Lynn: Alright, listen up, everyone! I'm rounding up a search party! Lincoln's gone missing! *[Mr. Grouse smiles at Lynn Sr., thinking that Lynn Sr. will not look for Lincoln. Lynn Sr. gives Mr. Grouse an angry look.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[Mr. Grouse frowns because they will search for Lincoln]* Man the lifeboats!

**Lynn:** Alpha Team, you search uptown, Gold Team searches downtown. Any questions?

**Frank:** Gold Team rules!

Brain Freezer: Sorry, Lynn. We'd like to help you find Lincoln. But I have to go recruit Blizzard.

Webstor: I'm heading out to recruit Bonz after I bring him back with a Dark Orb.

Vanitas: And I'm heading out to recruit Pete.

Lynn: Oh darn.

Robo Blaze: We'll help you find Lincoln, Lynn.

Electro: But leave everyone else out of this search.

**Lynn:** Okay Now get moving! *[crowd yelling] [Fred put a Lost poster with a picture of Lincoln]* Lincoln? *[Cuts to Sandy and the search party]* Someone look up there! *[Lynn pops out of a sewer]* Put your behinds and backs into it! *[cut to searching in the sulfur fields of Yellowstone]* Come on! He could be anywhere in these Yellowstone sulfur fields! *[Clay looks in a spout]*

**Clay:** Hey, Lincoln! *[a blast of sulfur hits him in the face]* Well… , at least I still have my personality.

**Sandy:** Check in this moist cave right here! *[Old Man Jenkins, Nathaniel and Scooter walk in shouting for Lincoln then run out, realizing the cave is actually a three-eyed dragon elephant]*

**Lynn:** Status report!

**Man 1:** *[covered in Poison ivy leaves]* He's not at the Poison Ivy Vine Forest.

**Lynn:** Well, look again!

**Vera:** *[covered in Rattlesnakes]* He's not at the Rattlesnake Farm.

**Lynn:** Well, look again!

**Mr. Grouse:** He's not in my thoughts even though you did help me during Christmas.

**Lynn:** Well, think *again! [cut to Lynn talking into a megaphone]* Attention, Gotham Royal York, the time has come to double, no, triple our efforts!

**Mr. Grouse:** How about a break?! We've been at it for days!

**Gale:** Think about the children!

**Lynn:** That's a good idea! Use the children to crawl into small places you couldn't normally reach.

**Frank:** *[whispering to Sadie]* This is a load of potato chips.

**Lynn:** I heard that! No one's going anywhere until we find Lincoln!

**Frank:** Uh… uh, wait! *[picks up Francis]* Uh, here he is!

**Lynn:** That ain't Lincoln! Lincoln is white hair and wears an orange shirt!

[ *Frank shapes Francis into Lincoln* ]

**Lincoln:** [ *in a poor imitation of Lincoln* ] I'm Lincoln Loud and I like comic books and video games and I have lightning powers.

**Lynn:** No you don't *[Clay holds up a box of Cookie-O]*

**Clay:** I found SquareBob!

**Lynn:** That's just a cereal box. Besides, he has white hair.

**Charlie:** *[holds up a bunch of marshmallows]* Uh… here he is! Hey, can I go home now? *[Lynn becomes annoyed]*

**Tina:** *[points up]* Oh, look! He's up in the sky! *[Lynn happily looks up, but Lincoln's not in the sky]*

**Lynn:** He's not… huh? *[everyone is gone]* They must have gone to search some more. *[Lynn continues searching for Lincoln]* Lincoln, where are you?! *[lifts up a house]* You under there?! *[lifts up another house]* Nope! *[lifts up another house where the unnamed man from before is at]*

**Unnamed Man #1:** Uhh, I can explain.

**Lynn:** *[lifts up another house]* Lincoln?! *[lifts up another house]* Nope! *[lifts up another house]* Nope! *[lifts up another house]* Nope! Lincoln, where are you?!

**Unnamed man #9:** *[everyone is looking at Lynn]* That girl's gone crazy.

**Woman:** But she'll never look in this bunker.

**Lincoln:** *[laughs]* You said it! Lynn'll never find us! *[everyone glares at Lincoln and throws him out]* Hey, wait, you don't understand!

**Mr. Grouse:** *[pops out from under the rock]* (Whispers) Sorry about this Lincoln. (Loudly) Oh, look, it is I, Lincoln, out here in the open. *[Lynn turns around]*

**Lynn:** Lincoln?

**Lincoln:** *[screams in horror and skulls and crossbones form in his eyes and a foghorn was heard]* Come on, let me back in! You don't understand! *[Lynn hugs Lincoln]*

**Lynn:** Oh, Lincoln, I was so worried! I thought something terrible happened! *[grabs his arm]* Come on. There's just enough time to go atom smashing. *[Lynn runs but Lincoln is not moving]*

**Lincoln:** Lynn, wait!

**Lynn:** There's no time to wait! Sports Life Crisis! *[pulls on Lincoln's arm]*

Electro: Sports Life Crisis? Is that was this is about.

**Lincoln:** Lynn, you've got to make time! This is important! *[Lynn lets go of Lincoln's arm]* I… am a man! *[holds up a razor]* (To Electro) Yeah Lynn is going through a Sports Life Crisis. She wants to do all the sports she wanted to do during the Summer before the Winter came.

Electro: Oh man.

Lincoln: Okay, Lynn, I… I… I… I… I can't play with you anymore! I just can't take the games! They're tearing me apart! *[rips off his shirt and throws it on the ground, then holds onto Lynn's legs crying]*

Electro: Poor kid. But man look what happened to him.

Mr. Grouse: Yeah he looks like he went through World War II 100-fold.

Electro: Just what I was thinking.

But then Lynn fell down and fell asleep.

Lincoln: *[He notices Lynn has fallen asleep]* Lynn? *[chuckles a little]* I never thought I'd say it, but thank goodness she fell asleep! *[laughs and falls asleep]*

Electro: Man these two really were tired.

Electro picked them up and took them into the estate and put them in bed. Everyone went home. Lincoln was bandaged up and all that.

Lily: So Lincoln went through the same thing I did with Sandy?

Electro: I guess he did. Was Sandy going through a Hibernation Crisis?

Lily: Yeah she and I did all the things she wanted to do before she went to sleep for the entire winter.

Electro: Wow. So what happened in sea was like what happened here on Land. I hope Lincoln gets better.

Lily: He'll be all right. Whoa I got to get to work.

Lily went to the Krusty Krab and he told SpongeBob everything that happened with Lincoln.

SpongeBob: So Lincoln and Lynn went through the same thing you did with Sandy when she was hibernating?

Lily: Yeah and Lincoln got hurt all over the place really bad. Not nearly as bad as me but just as bad.

SpongeBob: Wow. Lincoln is a good brother.

Lily: That's my big bro for you.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Prehibernation Week of SpongeBob was an awesome and funny episode! Pantera did a great job in the episode and it aired on May 5th, 2001 and it was so funny! NicoChan11, gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is Veterans Day and we're going to not only appreciate our fellow soldiers and veterans that have served our country but also we're going into battle against the evil aliens that are from the awesome movie BATTLESHIP! It's also based on the awesome board game I used to play back when I was a kid. We're going to test our skills in the running of battleships and more.

See you all tomorrow.

# Veterans Day Alien Mayhem

HAPPY VETERANS DAY 2020 EVERYONE!

---

At the estate we were watching TV and having fun. Then Alexis, Gia, Emma, Leslie, Kari and Donna came.

Me: Hey girls.

Donna: Hey J.D. We have a special treat for you all.

Alexis: We're gonna see what it's like to be snails like Gary.

Gary: Meow?

Nico: How do you plan to do that?

They held up a shell-shaped syringe.

SpongeBob: Is that the Snail Plasma?

Emma Goodall: Yes it is.

Lily: That was from that time Squidward neglected to feed Gary during the time me, SpongeBob and Patrick went to that Jellyfishing Convention in Ukulele Bottom. That was so much fun.

Nico: Cool!

Flame Man: SpongeBob, you're the snail expert. What's snail plasma?

SpongeBob: It's the refreshing matter that rejuvenates snails.

Gary: Meow.

Me: And Squidward forgot to feed Gary right?

Lily: Yep.

Me: Well go for it girls.

Alexis: Okay.

They injected themselves with Snail Plasma.

Mollie: Are you girls sure you want to inject yourselves with snail plasma?

Alexis: We want to see what it's like.

Me: Well it will take a while for the Snail Plasma to take effect. You know how slow snails can be. No offense Gary.

Gary: Meow.

Me: That must've been a really crazy time for you and Squidward to be being turned into Snails, SpongeBob.

Lily: But they both were really cute as snails and I loved it when they meowed Blow the Man Down and Patrick threw a boot and hit Squidward with it. (Laughs)

We laughed!

Then the girls groaned in pain.

Me: Uh oh. Here we go.

They were getting smaller.

Emma: (groans) I think I'm starting to shrink! My bones are shrinking as well.

Alexis: Me too! Meow!

Gia: Meow!

Me: You know the funny thing is here on land, snails don't meow like cats. No offense Cliff.

Cliff: (Meows)

Lana: He said none taken.

The 6 girls shrank and they grew shells and they were out of their clothes and they had shells and their eyes popped out of their heads and were on stalks and they still had all their hair and their eyes were the same. Their arms and feet were sucked into their bodies and they became the size of snails and were now full fledged snails!

Alexis was now a blue snail with a blue shell and blond hair.

Emma was now a pink snail with brown hair a pink shell.

Donna was now a yellow snail with a yellow shell, red hair and Scream will be separated from her temporarily.

Leslie was now a purple snail with a purple shell and black hair and Agony will be separated from her temporaily.

Kari was now a magenta snail with brown hair and a magenta shell.

Gia was now a yellow snail with blond hair and a rainbow shell.

Me: Whoa! How do you girls feel?

Skywarp: Can you girls understand us?

Gia: Meow.

Lana: Gia says yes.

Jaden picked up Alexis.

Jaden Yuki: You look so cute as a snail Lexi.

Alexis purred.

I picked up Kari and she purred too.

Me: You girls look so cute as snails.

I felt slime on my hands.

Me: Ew! Wait this gives me a prank idea.

Nico: Ooh! I have a feeling I know what you're gonna do.

We went to the Neptune Prison and we went to the cell of Squidward Tentacles.

I rang his doorbell. He lives in a luxurious cell much to the jealousy of the other prisoners.

Squidward: Who could that be? As if I didn't already know.

SpongeBob: I thought I told you. (Sees the girls as snails) It will take a whi-wh-whi (screams)!

Gia: Meow.

Emma: Meow!

Squidward: (SCREAMS IN FRIGHT!)

Me: Like our new pets Squidward?

Squidward: Did you use the Snail Plasma on them!?

Me: No they found it and used it on themselves. They wanted to see what it was like being a snail.

Squidward: Oh. That's different.

Gia: (To Gary) You got that right. And being a snail is really cool.

Gary: (As Keith David) You got that right Gia Yellow.

Emma: Your voice sounds like Keith David when we can understand you.

Gary: I know. Cool and sexy huh?

Squidward: I got to admit they do look cute as snails. Snelly would have nice new playmates too.

Nico: I'm sure she would.

Me: We just wanted to see your reaction to this.

Squidward: Har har har. But that was a good prank.

We later went back home.

Vince: How much longer till they stop being snails?

Me: Hmm. Lets see.

I looked at the syringe.

Me: (Reading labels) "If given to humans or fish it will turn them into snails for only 2 hours."

I looked at my watch.

Me: Its been 1 hour and 55 minutes.

Nico: So 5 more minutes.

Maria: Yep.

Laney: It was really cool seeing them as snails.

Lincoln: It sure was. After this, they are probably gonna be hungry for vegetables.

Nico: Yeah land snails eat a lot of veggies.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding. But this was cool while it lasted.

Fluttershy: And it was really amazing seeing them as snails.

Rarity: It sure was.

Me: 15 seconds left. Boys cover your eyes.

We covered our eyes.

Me: 3… 2… 1… 0.

I covered my eyes and the girls groaned in pain.

They regained some of their human appearances and got their heads, and arms and legs and their shells went back in and they grew.

Skydive: You girls ok?

Gia: (groans) I think so. But we're still growing!

Maria: We have new clothes for you because they are covered in slime.

Alexis: Thank you.

They finished reverting back and they were completely naked and Maria, Leni, Teresa, Rarity and Twilight Sparkle gave them their clothes.

Alexis: Thanks guys.

They put their clothes back on and we looked.

Me: So how did it feel for you girls to be snails?

Gia: It was awesome! But I have a strong lettuce aftertaste in my mouth.

Emma: I think we all do.

Me: Well we gave you all a lot of lettuce because snails eat a lot of it.

Nico: But how did you guys liked being snails?

Kari: It was awesome!

Alexis: It sure was cool though.

Naruto: I can tell.

Me: (Gasp) That's right. We have to get ready for today. It's a very important day in our country's history.

Nico: What is it?

Me: It's Veterans Day, the day we give appreciation and thanks to the brave men and women who served for our country.

Nico: Oh wow! I forgot that was today!

Commander Jupiter: This is gonna be an awesome Veterans Day!

Me: You said it! It's the day we appreciate the soldiers and men and women who served our country.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Pinkie Pie: VETERANS DAY PARTY! (Blows Noise Makers)

We got ready and we decorated the house with everything America. Later we were over in Washington D.C. over at the National World War II memorial to pay our respects to those who fought valiantly during World War II 80 to 75 years ago.

Nico: Wow. The World War II memorial.

Me: Yep. My grandfathers both fought in World War II. My grandpa Dean fought for the Army and my grandpa Jimmy fought for the Coast Guard. They will always be part of me despite me not knowing about them.

Vince: Wow.

Me: I know. America fought in a lot of wars over the last 245 years. But not nearly as many as all the wars all over the world all together.

Lincoln: I know. It's amazing.

Lola: What was the war that cost the most lives in America?

Me: That's an easy one. The American Civil War.

Nico: How many people died in that one?

Me: 620,000 Americans. World War II had 291,557 people from America died during that whole war.

Everyone gasped.

Nico: That's horrible!

Me: It all was horrible. We know the devastation that war brings. Nothing good ever comes from war. Even if it's ferocious battles like the Battle with Thanos or the War with the Royal Defenders.

Naruto: I know.

Laney: It's horrible.

Tundra Man: A moment of silence for those who have died fighting for our country.

We had a moment of silence that lasted 45 seconds and Laney played taps on her trumpet. We paid our respects to everyone who lost their lives in all the wars over the last 2 and a half centuries.

Later we went back home and we got ready for Veterans Day.

Leslie: I really enjoyed being a snail.

Me: Thank goodness we didn't eat you and I don't even like Escargot. No offense Marinette.

Marinette: None taken.

But then a news report came on!

News Reporter: We have an urgent situation going on over in Hawaii! Alien ships are invading Hawaii and the battleships of the Navy are completely powerless to stop them!

I recognized all the ships that were invading!

Me: (Gasp) I know those kinds of ships!

Shanan: Those are the ships of the Garenonian Regents!

Nico: Those are the aliens from the awesome 2012 movie Battleship!

Lana: I love that movie! And I also love the board games too!

Nico: Me too Lana! They are awesome!

Me: They are really fun. It's a great game to test your strategical and tactical skills like in chess.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Sinestro: I've encountered the Garenonian Regents before.

Me: Same here. They are dangerous and really brutish and ruthless. They are orcish creatures. But they are extremely phobic of light and are not very bright.

Shanan: Let me tell you about them.

Shanan did so and their history and technology was incredible.

---

The **Garenonian Regents** are an advanced space-faring alien species and the main antagonists in the Battleship movie and video game.

The Regents came from a newly-discovered extrasolar planet named Planet G by NASA scientists. When NASA sent out a signal to the planet, five Regent ships arrive in response. In appearance the Regents have almost human-like characteristics such as their faces, hands and their bodies being light brown and are roughly humanoid. They also possess lizard-like eyes and feet. They wear special metal space suits that are color coded to represent different ranks. Other Regents are cyborgs built with heavy-armored suits and inbuilt weaponry. Regents are possibly amphibians and their habitat is likely watery with a bit of land as much of their technology, such as their spaceships, are focused on being adaptable for water.

## Behavior

Unlike other alien species from other movies, the Regents are not shown to be entirely cold and ruthless towards humanity because they almost look human and are not seen as an immediate threat. In the movie, the scout fleet of Regents almost never engaged the humans offensively unless they are threatened, why exactly is never fully explained though a possible explanation is so they can avoid as few casualties as possible. If scanned objects get green on their HUD, it means it´s unarmed and not a threat, they ignore it, and if it gets red, which means it´s armed and ready to attack (for example when a ship is pointing guns at them), they destroy it. They are shown to have their own personalities, some are obedient and logical to orders while others were curious and harmless. When it comes to hand to hand combat, the Regent Thugs are quick and aggressive. The Regents are shown to be sensitive to sunlight or any form of bright lights and if their eyes are exposed to continuous beams of sunlight, it can leave them half-blind and vulnerable.

## Technology

The Regents are shown to be a powerful and more advanced species as they possess spaceships that can take them from one star system to another plus many other advances including cybernetics, robotics, energy weapons, advanced scanners and even the ability to sway and control the forces of the weather to create a giant domed force field.

## Types of Garenonian Regents

The Regents come in four different types both in the movie and the video game. Their functions are different between the movie and game.

### Blue Soldier

The most basic soldiers in the Regents ground forces. In the movie they were unarmed and acted mainly as workers, scientists and technicians when setting up equipment or studying the Earth. In the game they were armed with KRAWs, a laser based rapid firing machine gun that fired a shotgun spread of blue laser pulses. They were the most common enemy faced by the player on the land.

### Gold Commander

The leading Regents who give out orders and lead squads on patrol. In the movie they were unarmed and never directly fought the humans unlike the Thugs. One commander was captured by the crew of the John Paul Jones but it is rescued by a team of Thugs. In the game as well as leading the troops, commanders were armed with alien Railguns, a long range heavy weapon which can be used to snipe enemies from a distance.

Thugs

The special forces and heavy infantry units in the Regents ground forces. Large muscular beasts enhanced with cybernetics and heavy armor which make them the toughest of the Regents troops. They were incredibly strong and their heavy armor make them resistant to bullets and physical attacks. Their whole right arm could transform into multiple different tools and weapons for different tasks. In the movie because of their strength and abilities, Thugs were the ones doing the dirty and dangerous work whether it would be guarding an outpost, committing rescue missions, or sabotage. In the game they attack the player up close by charging at them and slicing them to death with its multipurpose claw.

Spaceship Crewman

Briefly seen in the movie, these aliens pilot the Regent spaceships. They wear simple black suits and don't wear any helmets unlike the troops as the ships provide them darkened protection against sunlight.

---

We gasped!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: These guys must be really dangerous!

Lincoln: No kidding.

Me: They are really dangerous.

Magnet Man: Maybe I can use my magnetism to tear those ships apart.

Me: That works perfectly Magnet Man. And Ben can use Lodestar

as well.

Riley: And me and Bella can use Lodestar's powers too.

Me: Perfect!

Bella: Awesome.

Rhino: Is it possible for the Garenonian Regents to walk on land?

Me: Yeah but they can't be far from water. Why?

Rhino: Just asking.

Me: Lets get to work on an awesome battleship.

Lola: Wow!

Lana: What kind of ship are we gonna make?

Me: I'm glad you asked. (Pulls out blueprints) Me and Lisa made these blueprints.

I unrolled the blueprints and it showed an awesome science fiction style flying battleship. (Think of the largest flying battleship from Ark of War)

Lincoln: Whoa! This ship looks amazing!

Me: Yep and it's equipped with all the most advanced features. Force fields, laser cannons, heat seeking missiles, fire cannons, elemental cannons, and many more features.

Applejack: Wow! That is dad-gum impressive!

Me: Yep.

Lisa Loud: We made the idea for this from an app game that J.D. was playing and it gave us the idea for such an advanced Naval Battleship.

Nico: Wow! What is it powered by?

Me: Solar Power and it helps the ship run for 100 days non-stop.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's an amazing ship.

Rainbow Dash: That ship is awesome!

Captain Flynn: BOOM! Yeah!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Lightning Dust: I've never been on a battleship before.

Me: First times for everything Lightning Dust. Shall we get to work on it?

Everyone: YEAH!

Larxene, Electro, Dr. Viktor, Firefly, Atomic Skull, and Living Laser then showed up.

Me: Oh hey guys.

Larxene: Hope you guys don't mind me, Electro, Dr. Viktor, Firefly, Atomic Skull, and Living Laser helping you out with this.

Me: Not at all Larxene. This is gonna be so cool!

Nico: And Happy Veteran's day to you guys.

Living Laser: Thanks Nico.

Me: Shall we all get to work?

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to the garage and got to work on our ship and it is gonna be awesome.

---

In the garage we were putting together our awesome new battleship.

We were making awesome progress as we were getting it done really fast.

Me: Looking good guys.

Nico: So far.

Then Saïx, Skinner, Vulture, Bane, Dr. Arthur Light and Demyx appeared.

Me: Oh hey Saīx, Adrien, Skinner, Bane, Dr. Light, Demyx.

Vulture: Hey guys. Wow! You guys are building an awesome ship.

Nico: We sure are.

Saïx: I hope you all are having a Happy Veterans Day.

Maria: We sure are.

Skinner: Glad to hear it.

Vulture: Shame those aliens picked today to attack Earth.

Me: No kidding. But this is gonna be awesome. Next to being pirates in the world of Pirates of the Caribbean, we're gonna be awesome sailors on a battleship.

Mr. Krabs: Ar-ar-ar-ar-ar-ar-ar! That be true boy-o.

Lily: It sure is gonna be so cool!

Nico: You said it guys.

Demyx: I always love a good sailing adventure.

Irma Lair: Same here.

Laney: We all do.

Applejack: Speak for yourselves. I always get seasick.

Me: Uh oh. We'll bring anti-seasickness medicine for you Applejack.

Laney: I always carry plenty of it.

Laney pulled out her serum box and in it was plenty of bottles of anti-seasickness medicine.

Applejack: Thanks Laney. You're a lifesaver.

Laney: Always have to be prepared.

Carol: Good job Laney.

Eli: Way to be prepared.

?: I'll say.

2 figures came out and one was COMMANDER CRAYFISH from episodes 59 and 98 of Mighty Morphin!

---

**Commander Crayfish** was a crayfish monster, created by Finster. Commander Crayfish led the Mutant Rangers (whom were Putties using the Badges of Darkness) in Rita Repulsa's plan to destroy the Power Rangers using their evil reflections. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Mighty Morphin' Mutants".

Commander Crayfish was created by Finster, on the orders of Rita. Rita planned to destroy Power Rangers, using her own team of Mutant Rangers. Five Putties were chosen for this role and they used Badges of Darkness to transform into evil clones of Rangers. Commander Crayfish was chosen to replace Jason, the Red Ranger, as none of the Putties was worthy to become the Red Ranger. He wielded a similar version of Rangers Power Sword. Then Rita sent them all to Earth. Together they fought the Rangers, but persistence and courage of heroes helped them defeat the villains. Then Rita enlarged them all, but after the long battle they were all destroyed by Ultrazord's Laser Blasts.

He was recreated by Lord Zedd along with Goo Fish, Slippery Shark, and Pirantishead in "A Reel Fish Story" as one of the four aquatic monsters to attack the Rangers at the beach (he was referred to as " **Cruel Crayfish** " this time). He, like the other three monsters, was defeated by Tommy. During this appearance, Commander Crayfish had a female voice.

---

And also MALDAN from episode 12 of Samurai!

---

Maldan is a Nighlok who assisted Master Xandred and Octoroo in developing the Laser Blasters for the Master Blasters. Once the test was complete, Maldan rendezvous with Serrator where he and the Moogers use the Laser Blasters on the Samurai Rangers. He managed to knock down Antonio. In the nick of time, Mentor Ji arrived with the new Bullzooka created by Cody's family as Jayden uses the Bullzooka to take out the Moogers. Maldan then uses his Laser Blaster to fight Jayden. Jayden uses the Bullzooka's Bullzooka Blast to defeat Maldan who commented that this wasn't part of the plan. Maldan then grows as the other Rangers use the Bull Megazord and the LightZord fight Maldan while Jayden tries to exterminate the remaining Moogers. Maldan is assisted by Giant Master Blasters to use the Super Master Blaster on the Megazords. After the Giant Moogers were defeated, the LightZord then disarms Maldan as the Bullzord uses its Revolving Laser Blaster to destroy Maldan.

---

Tommy Oliver: Commander Crayfish!

Jayden Shiba: And Maldan!

Commander Crayfish: Been a while rangers.

Maldan: Same here.

Me: I remember you both all too well! Commander Crayfish you were sent to destroy the Rangers with your team of Mutant Rangers. It was part of Rita's Strategy: Fight Fire with Fire. And you also returned with Goo Fish, Slippery Shark and Pirantishead for round 2 to attack the rangers at the beach. And Maldan you made those wicked awesome Master Blasters and had your Moogers equipped with them to destroy the Samurai Rangers.

Commander Crayfish: Good memory on you.

Maldan: Yeah.

Me: Out of all the monsters that the rangers faced in Mighty Morphin, you are my all time favorite Commander Crayfish.

Commander Crayfish: I'm honored about that.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Naruto: Yeah!

Commander Crayfish: Here are my Mutant Rangers.

He called out his Mutant Rangers and they looked like the Rangers but different.

Me: OH YEAH! This is gonna be awesome!

Commander Crayfish: It's not just my Ranger clones you have to worry about. I also brought Super Putties!

He called out an army of Super Putties too.

Me: Bring them on lobster boy!

Nico: This is gonna be wild!

Maldan: Tell you what. If you defeat me and my Moogers, I'll let you guys keep one of our Master Blasters.

Eli: You got a deal.

Me: We're also building a battleship because aliens are attacking. They are called the Garenonian Regents. They are the aliens from 2012's Battleship.

Skinner: I love that movie!

Larxene: One of the awesome movies.

Me: Yep and it's based on my favorite board game: Battleship.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets get these battles done. Everyone, you continue working on the ship. We'll have our usual battles while construction is on.

Vince: Got it.

Our battles got underway.

---

## Battle 1: Saïx

---

Carol, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Sinestro and Power Girl were facing Saïx.

Saïx: (to Carol) Carol, J.D. said that the Garenonian Regents are weak to all kinds of light. Does that include moonlight as well?

Carol: Moonlight is sunlight reflected by the moon but it's not as bright as the Sun's light is.

Sunset Shimmer: But we'll find out when we face them.

Pepperdance: J.D.'s artificial moonlight is as bright as 10 suns and it's more powerful than that.

Sinestro: Yeah I remember.

Power Girl: Me too. This is gonna be interesting.

Carol: It'll be night by the time we get there. So we're gonna find out when we face them.

Saïx: Good. Lets do it!

Saïx called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: This will be good! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART:

FIRESTORM PHOENIX FLOCK!

Sunset fired a blast of fire and it formed into a huge flock of phoenixes and they went at Saïx.

Pepperdance: Here's one of my favorites. SPICY FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO OF THE GRIM REAPEPPER!

Pepperdance pulled out a glowing bottle of her ultimately dangerous and most lethal hot sauce called THE GRIM REAPEPPER! It was a lethal cocktail of the hottest and most dangerously spicy peppers and hot sauces ever known to the world made with Carolina Reaper, Capsaicin Extract from the hottest of all peppers and more and the bottle was glowing a lethal hot neon orange. She drank the battle and breathed out a ferociously powerful wave of fire that was incredibly intense and it went at Saïx.

Carol, Sinestro and Power Girl fired waves of energy and atomic energy and the blasts hit Saïx and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Carol: An awesome Atomic victory.

Sunset Shimmer: You said it Carol.

Carol: Yeah and Pepperdance that is some lethal hot sauce.

Pepperdance: Thanks. It's one of my favorites.

Carol: It sure looks awesome.

## Battle 2: Skinner

Dana, Bart, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Weiss Schnee, Sassy Saddles, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man were facing Skinner.

Skinner: (to Dana) As a war veteran, Veteran's Day is one of my favorite holidays.

Dana: I know Skinner.

Bart: That's why he is a tough guy and has a lot of balls.

Skinner: It's true.

Rarity: Wars are all very brutal.

Sweetie Belle: They sure are but at least we prevail against evil.

Weiss Schnee: You got that right.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It is brutal but at least we have soldiers like you to help protect us and serve our country.

Skinner: That's what we're here for. Who is this with all of you by the way?

Rarity: Oh this is my manager at one of the boutiques I work at in Canterlot.

Sassy Saddles: My name is Sassy Saddles. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Skinner: Same here. Lets dance shall we?

Skinner called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Bart: Hey Principal Stinkface! Here's this! FART STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMETHROWER FART BLAST!

Bart mooned Skinner and farted a massive wave of fire and it went at Skinner.

Rarity: That was clever but watch this! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE THUNDER SAPPHIRE STRIKE!

Rarity fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the beautiful Blue Thunder Sapphire diamond and it went at Skinner.

Sweetie Belle: Awesome! Watch this one. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD FLAME STORM!

Sweetie Belle fired a massive blast of green fire.

Sassy Saddles: I heard so much about these techniques and they are divine. Lets see here. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: RUBY FLAME SHRAPNEL!

Sassy fired a massive blast of ruby fire and it formed into crystal shards.

Weiss Schnee: And this one. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND PRISMATIC LIGHTSTORM!

Weiss formed a diamond crystal and fired a powerful blast of light that fired beams of rainbow light and the blasts went at Skinner.

Dana, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man fired blasts of ice and the blasts went at Skinner and knocked him and his Pokemon out by freezing them in a block of ice.

Dana: That was a freezing Victory!

Sassy Saddles: That was a most impressive battle!

Rarity: it sure was.

Sweetie Belle: I love doing all these cool techniques. They are amazing.

Dana: They sure are.

---

## Battle 3: Vulture

---

Hay Lin, Fluttershy, Diamond Tiara, Agony and Calypso were facing Vulture.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) I wonder if I can fly just as fast as those alien ships.

Hay Lin: Why don't we find out together when we face them?

Fluttershy: That is gonna be something!

Diamond Tiara: And I will love blasting them out of the sky!

Agony: Yeah baby!

Calypso: This is always so much fun.

Vulture: Indeed. Lets dance.

Vulture called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Time for some nature to go wild! FALCON STYLE NINJA ART: GREY FLAME SPEED SWOOP!

Fluttershy did a peregrine falcon screech and she had her wings spread and they then ignited with grey fire and she fired blasts of fire and they formed into a flock of Peregrine Falcons and they swooped towards Vulture.

Diamond Tiara: Time for Diamond Tiara to show some beautiful crystal power! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND FLAME LIGHT PILLARS!

Diamond Tiara fired pillars of diamond fire and they went at Vulture.

Hay Lin fired blasts of wind and Calypso fired waves of spirit energy and Agony fired blasts of Symbiote matter and the blasts all slammed into Vulture and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Hay Lin: Yeah that was awesome!

Fluttershy: It was a most amazing victory.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah!

## Battle 4: Bane

Laney, Applejack, Coloratura, Apple Bloom, Venom and Rhino were facing Bane.

Bane: (to Laney) Thank you for not getting at mad at Nico over his contingency plans, Laney.

Laney: I'm the most level headed out of my family. I'm also the voice of reason.

Applejack: That's good you kept your cool right there.

Apple Bloom: You said it.

Coloratura: She is as calm as a song of divinity.

Venom: Lets not give her a swollen head now guys.

Rhino: Yeah.

Bane: Lets dance.

Bane called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets get this big guy! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE THUNDERSTORM PULVERIZE!

Applejack fired a wave of red lightning into the air and she rained down apples.

Apple Bloom: This will be good! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: CIDER TSUNAMI BLAST!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of apple cider and it went at Bane.

Coloratura: Here's a song from the rainbows that is amazing. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: SKY FITS HEAVEN!

Coloratura floated into the air and she spread her rainbow angel wings and she was singing Sky Fits Heaven by Madonna.

Sky fits heaven so fly it

That's what the prophet said to me

Child fits mother so hold your baby tight

That's what my future could see

Fate fits karma so use it

That's what the wise man said to me

Love fits virtue so hold on to the light

That's what our future will be

Traveling down this road

Watching the signs as I go

I think I'll follow the sun

Isn't everyone just

Traveling down their own road

Watching the signs as they go

I think I'll follow my heart

It's a very good place to start

Traveling down my own road

Watching the signs as I go

Traveling down my own road

And I'm watching the signs as they go

Traveling, traveling

Watching the signs as I go

Hand fits giving so do it

That's what the Gospel said to me

Life fits living so let your judgments go

That's how our future should be

Traveling down this road

Watching the signs as I go

I think I'll follow the sun

Isn't everyone just

Traveling down their own road

Watching the signs as they go

I think I'll follow my heart

It's a very good place to start

Traveling down my own road

Watching the signs as they go

Traveling down my own road

And I'm watching the signs as I go

Traveling, traveling

Watching the signs as I go

Coloratura fired a wave of rainbow light and it formed into a path and a car was formed on it and it went at Bane.

Laney fired waves of Bramble Vines and Venom and Rhino fired blasts of energy and Symbiote Matter and the blasts went him and slammed into Bane and smashed him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Laney: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was so much fun.

Apple Bloom: You said it!

Coloratura: I always love these battles with you guys.

## Battle 5: Demyx

Irma, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Princess Luna, Commander Jupiter and Commander Mars were facing Demyx.

Demyx: (to Irma) I actually liked playing the board game "Battleship" with Larxene and the others back when Organization XIII was still around.

Irma: Battleship is one of my favorites too.

Pinkie Pie: I know! It's so much fun how you use all that strategy!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) It is really exciting.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Strategy is one of the key fundamentals of a battle.

Commander Jupiter: It sure is.

Commander Mars: Wisely use it to win.

Princess Luna: Indeed. This is gonna be so amazing.

Demyx: Yep. Lets do it.

Demyx called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be one of the most fun battles EVER! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERING CONFETTI CAKE BOMBS!

Pinkie Pie fired a massive shower of cake bombs covered with confetti and they went at Demyx.

Maud Pie: This is gonna really be painful. LENGAI STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LAVA MEGA DELUGE.

Maud Pie fired a massive wave of Carbonatite Lava from Ol Doinyo Lengai Volcano in Tanzania and it went at Demyx.

Alizarin Bubblegum: This is some spicy gum. CINNAMON STYLE NINJA ART: CINNAMON COUGHING SMOKESCREEN!

Alizarin Bubblegum fired a massive cloud of cinnamon dust and it covered Demyx.

Princess Luna: And this one. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SPRING TIDE MOONSTORM!

Princess Luna fired a massive shower of moon blasts all at Demyx.

Irma, Jupiter and Mars fired blasts of water and energy and the blasts all hit Demyx and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Irma: That was a victory all washed up!

They laughed.

Pinkie Pie: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Maud Pie: I am laughing with joy.

Princess Luna: That was a good one.

Alizarin Bubblegum: It sure was great.

---

Battle 6: Dr. Albert Light.

---

Kairi, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lily Longsocks, Apple Fritter, Princess Cadance, Magnet Man and Gravity Man were facing Dr. Light.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) Since the Garenonian Regents are weak to light, I have a feeling that I'll kill the most out of everyone.

Kairi: How about we have a bet? Whoever kills the most buys a soda?

Dr. Light: Deal!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah baby!

Scootaloo: That is my kind of bet!

Lily Longsocks: This is gonna be fun!

Apple Fritter: Always up for a challenge.

Princess Cadance: This is gonna be so much fun!

Magnet Man: Yeah!

Gravity Man: Lets get it on.

Dr. Light: Gladly.

Dr. Light called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna brighten your day! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC SPECTRUM MEGABLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a powerful rainbow energy blast.

Scootaloo: And this one will too! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM WING FLIGHT!

Scootaloo spread her wings and they ignited them with rainbow fire and she flew into the air and fired blades of rainbow light.

Lily Longsocks: This is gonna hurt! SMASH STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING FIST SHOCKWAVE!

Lily fired a massive shockwave of energy.

Apple Fritter: This will make you squirm. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ZAP APPLE SMASHSTORM!

Apple Fritter fired a blast of rainbow lightning and it formed into a bunch of Zap Apples and they went at Dr. Light.

Princess Cadance: And this one. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HEART OF SAPPHIRE LIGHT!

Princess Cadance fired a wave of crystal energy and it formed into a blue heart.

Kairi, Magnet Man and Gravity Man fired blasts of light, magnets and gravity and the blasts all slammed into Dr. Light and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Kairi: Yeah!

Lily Longsock: That was a smashing victory.

Apple Fritter: It sure was.

Rainbow Dash: But this is always so Awesome!

---

Battle 7: Maldan

---

Twilight Sparkle, Samurai Power Rangers, Nico, Eli, Princess Celestia and Flurry Heart were facing Maldan.

Eli: Always up for a challenge like this!

Nico: Yeah!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it guys!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Samurai Rangers: HONOR, GLORY AND STRENGTH OF THE SAMURAI! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah! This is gonna be awesome!

Princess Celestia: Lets get him!

Maldan summoned a bunch of Moogers and they went at them.

The Moogers and Maldan blasted at them and Eli used powerful Force powers and sent the blasts back at the Moogers and he deflected the blasts with his Lightsaber and the blasts smashed into Maldan all over and exploded.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets do this! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF SLASHING JUSTICE!

Twilight formed a circle with the Life Symbol of the Skylanders and it fired a wave of leaves.

Princess Celestia: And this! SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: X-FLARE MEGABLAST!

Princess Celestia fired a massive blast of solar fire.

Flurry Heart: And this for good measure! CRYSTAL FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF AMETHYST!

Flurry Heart fired a wave of purple fire and it formed crystal clusters all over.

Nico: Time for some epic power.

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it! Cannon Blast Mode!

The Samurai Rangers put their disks in the cannon.

Nico: Fire!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts hit Maldan and he was defeated!

Maldan: You win and Twilight Sparkle you deserve my Master Blaster.

He gave her his blaster.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Maldan.

He fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah! Maldan you have failed this planet.

Twilight Sparkle: Awesome!

Eli: Yeah!

Battle 8: Commander Crayfish

Starlight Glimmer, Mighty Morphin Rangers, me, Lincoln, Mistmane and Somnambula were facing Commander Crayfish, his Mutant Rangers and his Super Putties.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome! Like we're living an episode on TV.

Somnambula: It sure feels like it!

Tommy Oliver: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be so cool!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! It's Morphin Time!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah! We're back and ready to morph into action!

Tommy Oliver: Six! Working Together to Fight Evil!

Zack Taylor: And stop Rita!

Billy Cranston: And all her menacing monsters!

Trini Kwan: From destroying our planet Earth!

Kimberly Ann Hart: And ruling the universe with evil!

Me: They are never gonna back down because they are the…

Me and the Mighty Morphin Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us!

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Me: Time to unleash my full power on the Mutant Rangers.

I powered up to my Super Angel 10,000 form.

Me: I don't need to go to my ultimate transformation to face you guys. Lets get them!

Lincoln: With pleasure!

We went at them and I punched and kicked and blasted the Mutant Rangers all over with powered energy blasts and fire blasts and

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and blew all the Super Putties apart and destroyed them in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMM!

Mistmane and Somnambula fired blasts of energy and blew more putties apart.

I slashed some of the Mutant Rangers with my sword and slashed them down and the Mighty Morphin Rangers blasted them all over.

Me: Now for the Grand Finale! Rangers assemble Power Blaster!

Rangers: Right!

Zack Taylor: POWER AXE!

Kimberly Ann Hart: POWER BOW!

Trini Kwan: POWER DAGGERS!

Billy Cranston: POWER LANCE!

Jason Lee Scott: POWER SWORD!

The Power Blaster was assembled.

Jason Lee Scott: One cooked crayfish coming up!

Commander Crayfish: We'll see about that!

He and the Mutant Rangers had their own Power Blaster and it was ready!

Me: Fire!

Starlight Glimmer: CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: STING OF SCORPIUS!

The Stars of Scorpius the Scorpion appeared behind her and

Starlight fired blasts of star energy.

Mistmane: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: SEQUOIA SMASHING DRAGON!

Mistmane fired a wave of energy and it formed into a dragon as big as a sequoia tree.

Somnambula: EGYPT STYLE NINJA ART: SPHINX OF THE DESERT!

Somnambula fired a wave of energy and it formed into a sphinx.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and I fired a wave of energy and the Mighty Morphin Rangers fired the Power Blaster Commander Crayfish and the Mutant Rangers fired their Power Blaster and the blasts collided and our blasts all overpowered his blasts and they all hit Commander Crayfish and the Mutant Rangers and they all exploded in a massive fiery explosion and were completely obliterated in an instant.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were dead!

Me: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Commander Crayfish and the Mutant Rangers, you all have failed this universe.

Tommy Oliver: You said it J.D.!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

Somnambula: Yeah!

---

We had the usual battles done and then some aliens were coming towards the estate and someone saw them. It was none other than Kiyo Takamine and Zatch Bell. Who we are going to meet in the future.

Zatch: What are those things? They don't look like Momodo to me.

Kiyo: That's because they're aliens. And we have to stop them from attacking Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Estate!

Zatch: Lets do it!

Kiyo pulled out a red book.

Kiyo: (Echoing) ZAKER!

Zatch fired a massive blast of lightning from his mouth and obliterated the aliens in an instant!

Poliwag saw them and came to them.

Zatch: (sees Poliwag nearby) Look, Kiyo! It's Nico Chan's Poliwag!

Kiyo: (rubs Poliwag's head) Hey, little guy. Think you can keep our involvement a secret until we meet your friends in the future?

Poliwag: I can try. But J.D. will figure it out just so you know.

Kiyo: Knowing J.D. he will. See you all soon.

Poliwag: Okay.

Poliwag came back. Our ship was complete!

Living Laser: That's a nice ship you guys built!

Megan: Thanks. We based it off an app game

Me: Yep. Not a bad job if I do say so myself.

Dr. Viktor: I think there should be a mothership controlling the entire fleet of the other ships.

Me: I'll have Dark Spicer look for it and he'll let us know where it is.

Larxene: Awesome.

Firefly: Can I fly alongside you guys? I want to test if the alien ships can catch up to me.

Lola: You sure can Garfield.

Electro: I think my powers can greatly wreak havoc on the aliens and their ships!

Lincoln: It just might work Max.

Me: All right lets light this candle! First lets christen this ship.

May handed me a bottle of champagne.

Me: I hereby christen this ship the TLPS AERO AQUAPHOENIX!

I smashed the bottle on the ship and it was ready and fully set and we cheered wildly.

Nico: Awesome!

We got the ship ready and engaged the engines and we were flying off to Hawaii.

Me: Wow. So far it's working great.

Nico: Wow! This is amazing!

Ahsoka Tano: This is one of the coolest ships ever.

The ship was over 10,293 feet long, 6,376 feet wide and had laser cannons, missile turrets, machine guns, elemental energy rays, impenetrable force field shields and so much more and the ammo and weapons were endless. It was also built to be the perfect rescue ark and battleship that can fly in the sky and float on the water.

Me: Wow! It's amazing!

Nico: This is amazing! We did a really great job.

Naruto: We sure did.

Laney: This is so cool!

Sora's ship, the Megaforce Skyship and the Lightspeed Rescue Omega Zords were flying along side us and they hooked up to us.

Lincoln: This… IS… AWESOME!

Clyde: It sure is.

Me: She is working really well.

We arrived at our destination.

Me: We're here. Lets land in the ocean.

We landed in the ocean and we sailed on and then we saw a massive armada of Garenonian Regent battleships on the water.

Atomic Skull: Damn, that's a lot of ships!

Me: We've handled much worse odds than this.

Aang: He's right.

Troy: Time to sink these Battleships!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive rangers!

Orion: These aliens are just like the Armada. And like the Armada, they're going down!

Me: They always will go down! BATTLESTATIONS EVERYONE!

The alarms sounded and were ready for action!

Me: Nico, Vegeta, form balls of artificial moonlight.

Nico: Right!

Vegeta: Lets do it!

Nico and Vegeta formed powerful balls of energy and threw them into the sky and then in a massive flash of light as bright as 100 suns, the sky was illuminated with a big ball of artificial moonlight as bright as 10 suns, turning night into day!

The Garenonion's were screaming in pain as they were blinded by the light.

Me: FIRE AT WILL!

We fired laser cannons, missiles, elemental blasts and more and most of us got on the front of the ship and fired energy blasts, elemental blasts and more.

The ships all over were being blown to smithereens in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMMM

Me: Yeah!

Nico: This is awesome!

We sunk over 50 ships and counting in one fell swoop! On the island of Oahu the veterans of our Armed Forces were cheering us on and so were the people of Hawaii!

Starfire: Take these! LIFE STYLE NINJA ARTS: LIFE TOUCH, SINGING FAUN and TREANT!

Starfire fired waves of leaves and energy and they formed into a Faun and Treant and waves of leaves went at a bunch of ships and blew them apart and turned them into trees in the middle of the ocean. The trees were over 90,000 feet tall and were 50,000 feet wide and the canopy was massive!

Twilight Sparkle: And try these on! LIFE STYLE NINJA ARTS: LOVE'S LIGHT, SWORD OF LIFE and SPEAR OF LIFE!

Twilight Sparkle flew over and formed a sword of leaves and a spear of leaves and she slashed the Garenonians all over the place and also blasted them with light blasts of love and cut them all over the place.

The Garenonian Regents returned fire by using their drill balls and fired them at us.

Rita blasted the balls all over with lightning and destroyed them in an instant.

Rita Loud: Is that all you dirtbags got?!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: You aliens have failed this planet!

Ben turned into Lodestar and Riley and Bella both used Lodestar's powers and ripped the ships apart with massive magnetism blasts and Magnet Man and Gravity Man ripped the ships apart and smashed them all over the place. Najrain, Lystone, Riggan, and Cyrenox and the Megaforce Rangers all blasted the ships all over.

Dark Spicer: Dark Spicer to J.D. do you copy?

Me: J.D. here Dark.

Dark Spicer: I found the Garenonian Regents mothership. It's a massive vessel that stationed itself right in between the Earth and the Moon.

Me: Excellent. Lock on your superlaser and fire.

Dark Spicer: Roger that.

Dark Spicer had the ship locked on target. The mothership was caught in the crosshairs.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning you fuckwads: You mess with our planet and you guys will be the ones that shit all over the sidewalk and your fucking selves!

He fired the superlaser and it hit the ship and blew it to smithereens in a massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Dark Spicer: BULLSEYE! J.D., target destroyed!

Me: Good shot Dark!

Flame Man: Lets bring on the teamwork!

Skywarp: Yeah!

Flame Man and Skywarp used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Flame Man's Fire powers and Skywarp's Missile Launcher 100-fold.

Skydive and Mollie also used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Skydive's Nega-Gun and Mollie's Lightning Powers 100-fold.

Flame Man and Skywarp: FLAMING MISSILE STORM STRIKE!

Flame Man and Skywarp fired massive blasts of missiles and fire.

Skydive and Mollie: NEGATIVE THUNDERSTORM MEGABLAST!

Skydive fired his Nega-Gun and Mollie Fired a massive blast of lightning.

Oceanus Shenron and Girl Jordan: WHIRLWIND DRAGONSTORM CYCLONE!

Nuova Shenron and Lola: NUOVA FIRESTORM MEGASHOT!

Brittney and Nico: DARKNESS KARMA MEGABLAST!

May and Lana: SUBZERO ICESTORM BLAST!

They fired blasts of elements and the blasts all hit more of the Garenonian ships and obliterated them in massive fiery explosions and blew them apart and sunk them.

Rita: Lets finish them off for good!

Lincoln: Lets do it mom!

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Rita Loud, Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln: ULTRA LIGHTNING SUPER THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired a massive wave of lightning and energy and the blasts slammed into the rest of the remaining ships and obliterated them in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Garenonian Regents were all destroyed and defeated!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: That did it!

The soldiers and people of Hawaii all cheered wildly.

Saïx: So much for the Garenonian Regents.

Dr. Light: Now, this was an excellent way to celebrate Veteran's Day!

May: It sure was!

Bane: Now, why don't we celebrate this victory with a cookout?

Me: You guys don't have to tell me twice!

Laney: Yeah!

Me: I think our new ship works so perfectly.

Nico: It sure does. Awesome!

Linka: This was so awesome!

We went back home and had an awesome Veterans Day bbq and more.

Rita: (To the viewers) Aliens will never torment our planet even on Veterans Day.

Me: You said it Rita.

We went back home and had a great BBQ.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Battleship from 2012 was an awesome movie! It was perfect for Veterans Day today and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we go after the Totally Spies villains the O.P. Parents and we're going to destroy their evil brainwashing ways and destroyed their so-called perfect utopia and make sure they suffer for their crimes.

See you all tomorrow and Happy Veterans Day and thank you all to the brave men and women who fought bravely to serve our country.

# Nobody is Perfect

In Ponyville, a young pony was running down the streets.

**Skeedaddle** : [panting] Cutie Mark Crusaders! Cutie Mark Crusaders! Cutie Mark Crusaders! Cutie Mark Crusaders!

**Scootaloo** : We're at my house! [door opens]

Skeedaddle came hin.

**Skeedaddle** : I got my cutie mark!

**Sweetie Belle** : You did?

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : That's great, Skeedaddle!

**Scootaloo** : Yeah! What's it for?

**Skeedaddle** : Knot-tying!

He had a rope tied in a fancy knot.

Skeedaddle: And I never would've gotten it without all of you!

**Apple Bloom** : Did we suggest knot-tying?

**Skeedaddle** : [to Sweetie Belle] First, I tried sailing, like you said. [to Scootaloo] Next, I tried fishing, like *you* said. [to Apple Bloom] Then, I tried rowing, like *you* said. But my oar broke. So I used my fishing line to tie it back together, *and I got my cutie mark!* [squeals] I can't wait to tell everypony! [zip!] [door closes]

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [cheer]

**Aunt Holiday** : (Australian Accent) Oh, how exciting. You three truly have a gift for helping ponies.

**Scootaloo** : Aw, thanks, Aunt Holiday. But I'm not sure we can take credit for this one.

**Aunt Holiday** : Of course you can. You encouraged that colt to try new things. And because you all believed in him, he succeeded.

**Auntie Lofty** : I could use that kind of help. Huh.

**Scootaloo** : [laughs] Come on, Auntie Lofty. You already have your cutie mark.

**Auntie Lofty** : Lot of good it does me. I can't decide what theme to give this quilt. Ah, I've run out of inspiration.

**Apple Bloom** : How about apples? Puppies? Kites!

**Sweetie Belle** : Or cotton candy! Or ballet!

**Scootaloo** : What about a Wonderbolt quilt?

**Auntie Lofty** : [laughs] See? Leave it to you three to come up with more ideas than I've had in a year! Now, *that's* talent. [cuckoo clock]

**Aunt Holiday** : Goodness. We'd better get going, or we'll miss our train home. I left you plenty of healthy food for the weekend.

**Auntie Lofty** : And *I* left you cookies. [chuckles]

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [gasp]

**Aunt Holiday** : The Cakes will stay with you tonight. Then Rarity, and Rainbow Dash after that. Remember, we're just a few stops from Ponyville if you need us.

**Auntie Lofty** : She knows, Holiday. See you next week, slugger.

**Scootaloo** : Bye, Aunt Holiday! Bye, Auntie Lofty! [door closes]

**Sweetie Belle** : Your aunts are so nice.

**Apple Bloom** : Yeah. It's really cool they watch you while your parents are gone.

**Scootaloo** : I know. I just wish they lived closer. Nopony bakes like Auntie Lofty. [knocking on door] [door opens]

Derpy dropped off some mail. It was a postcard and she read it.

**Scootaloo** : [gasps] They're coming home today!

**Sweetie Belle** : Who?

**Scootaloo** : *My parents!*

Later at the Ponyville School for Foals, Class was in session and Scootaloo was so excited!

**Cheerilee** : Today, we're gonna learn about the Pegasus Weather Factory.

[door creaks]

Scootaloo was so excited to see her parents.

**Cheerilee** : Once everypony is in their seats.

[door closes]

Scootaloo closed the door.

**Cheerilee** : The factory specializes in snow, rain, sunshine, and… [clears throat] Scootaloo? May I help you?

**Scootaloo** : I… just noticed your erasers needed dusting. [nervous laugh] [soft thuds]

**Cheerilee** and **foals** : [coughing]

**Cheerilee** : Why don't we hold off on the lesson until after lunch? How about show and tell? Does anypony have any-?

**Scootaloo** : *My parents are coming home to Ponyville today!*

**Snips** : Wait. They don't live here?

**Scootaloo** : Nope. Their jobs are way too important for that. They travel to the farthest, most dangerous places in Equestria to study unknown plants and fierce creatures. And what they learn helps pony science and medicine. I'd go with them, but it's too dangerous.

Once, my mom had to wing-wrestle a wyvern, and my dad got trapped in a chimera's cave for three moons! He still has the scars to prove it.

**Snips** : [scoffs] You're making that up. Nopony has that kind of job. [loud thuds] [cragadile roars]

A CRAGADILE BUSTED INTO THE SCHOOL!

**Foals** : [gasp, scream]

**Cheerilee** : It's a cragadile! [cragadile growling]

Me, Nico and Lana smashed in through a window.

Lana: Whoa! Looks like we got a crocodile situation here!

Me: Lets hogtie that overgrown snakeskin wallet!

[crash!]

Nico: I think someone has a handle on this.

A figure pounced on the Cragadile and wrestled it. It was Scootaloo's dad Snap Shutter!

**Snap Shutter** : (Australian Accent) Easy there, Marshmallow! Time you were in your crate for your nap! [grunting] [cragadile growling]

Scootaloo's mom Mane Allgood flew in too.

**Mane Allgood** : And that means now, mister! [cragadile whimpers] [clunk] [door closes]

**Scootaloo** : [gasps] Mom! Dad! [squeals]

She hugged them.

**Apple Bloom** : Still think she's makin' it all up?

**Snips** : Nuh-uh…

**Scootaloo** : Everypony, meet my parents - Snap Shutter and Mane

Allgood!

**Snap Shutter** : Heh. Sorry to make such an entrance. Just brought back a few mates from our last adventure.

**Mane Allgood** : We couldn't wait another moment to see Scootaloo! I hope we didn't interrupt anything.

**Cheerilee** : [hooves rattling] No, I, uh… think… class is dismissed. [students chattering]

Me, Nico and Lana went up to them.

Me: That was an awesome entrance right there.

Snap Shutter: Wow! J.D. Knudson, Nico Chan and Lana Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you mates!

Me: Same here. Scootaloo told us so much about you.

Nico: We heard so many great things about you and it's amazing how you explore the great mysteries of the Great Unknown.

Mane Allgood: We get that a lot.

Lana: But that was awesome how you wrestled that Cragadile like that.

Snap Shutter: Thanks mate.

We went outside and talked.

**Snap Shutter** : Crikey! You're nearly as tall as me now, Scoot!

**Scootaloo** : Aw, come on, Dad.

**Mane Allgood** : Oh, Scootaloo. We missed you.

**Scootaloo** : Me, too, Mom. Did you get all my letters?

**Mane Allgood** : And read them twenty times! But they're never as good as the real thing. It's so good to see you.

Me: Scootaloo missed you so much and she also has her wings now fully developed.

Scootaloo: Yep.

Scootaloo spread her wings and she was now a full fledge pegasus!

Snap Shutter: Wow! I'm so proud of you Scoot!

Me: We all are. On my birthday during an adventure in our simulator she saved Rainbow Dash from a pit of quicksand and she gained her wings.

Nico: You should've seen it. It was amazing.

Scootaloo: It was amazing.

Mane Allgood: Wow! That's so cool!

Me: We'll leave you to catch up okay Scootaloo?

Scootaloo: Okay J.D.

We went back to the estate.

**Snap Shutter** : I say we celebrate with ice cream sundaes. They don't have those in the jungle, that's for sure.

**Mane Allgood** : Why don't you all come? Our treat.

They cheered and went to the ice cream shop.

**Scootaloo** : And Princess Twilight said we're such good friendship tutors, she might even let us teach a class!

**Snap Shutter** : Good on ya, Scoot!

**Mane Allgood** : What an honor!

**Scootaloo** : I can give you a tour of the school if you want. I mean, if you're staying for a while this time.

**Snap Shutter** : Oh, you'll be seeing plenty of us.

**Scootaloo** : Really?!

**Mane Allgood** : Mm-hmm. Because we've taken a new job assignment that will let all of us live together!

**Scootaloo** : I can't believe it! That's awesome!

**Apple Bloom** : All right, Scootaloo!

**Sweetie Belle** : Woo-hoo!

**Snap Shutter** : We never planned to be away for so long in the first place. We just kept discovering things that could help Equestria. And nopony else had the experience to finish our job.

**Mane Allgood** : But with all that's happened lately - Sombra's return, the destruction of the Tree of Harmony - we decided our family should be together.

**Scootaloo** : This is the best day of my life.

**Snap Shutter** : We'll stay in town for the weekend so you can pack your things.

**Scootaloo** : Wait, what?!

**Mane Allgood** : We're all moving to Shire Lanka! That's where our new job is.

**Scootaloo** : But… my friends are in Ponyville.

**Snap Shutter** : You can come back and visit 'em. Or they can take the train to us. There's one every month.

**Apple Bloom** : But Scootaloo can't leave!

**Sweetie Belle** : We've been together our whole lives!

**Mane Allgood** : It'll be a big change for everypony. But it'll be a good change. Give it time. You'll see.

**Scootaloo** : The only thing I see… is the end of the Cutie Mark Crusaders! [sniffling]

Later at the Cutie Mark Crusader Clubhouse it was a sad time for them.

[gavel pounding]

**Apple Bloom** : [sniffles] I now call our last ever Cutie Mark Crusader meeting to order. First item of business… [sobbing] CRY!

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [crying]

POOR GIRLS.

[pounding]

**Scootaloo** : You can't let the blank flanks down just 'cause I'm gone. You got to keep being CMCs without me.

**Sweetie Belle** : [sniffles] How?! There's only two of us!

**Scootaloo** : [sobbing] Maybe you can find a replacement for me.

**Sweetie Belle** : *No, we can't!* You're the only… you!

**Apple Bloom** : [sobbing] Nothin's gonna be the same! Who's gonna ride their scooter ahead of us everywhere we go?

**Sweetie Belle** : [sobbing] Or… Or put on plays with us? Or go camping with us? Or just hang out with us?!

**Scootaloo** : [sobbing] Well, it's worse for me! I have to say goodbye to both of-! [door opens]

And in came Rainbow Dash.

**Rainbow Dash** : Guess who just got three front-row tickets to the Wonderbolts show next week!

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [whine, bawling]

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh, that is not the reaction I was expecting.

**Scootaloo** : [sniffles] Thanks for the tickets, Rainbow Dash. But I can't go.

**Apple Bloom** : Her parents are makin' her move super far away from Ponyville.

**Rainbow Dash** : What?! No way! Scootaloo belongs here!

**Sweetie Belle** : [sobbing] And now we'll probably never see her again! It's hopeless!

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [crying]

**Rainbow Dash** : Whoa, whoa, whoa. I cannot believe you're giving up so easily. You're the Cutie Mark Crusaders and awesome members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Solving tough problems and joining in on our usual battles is what you do.

**Scootaloo** : [sniffles] We *are* pretty good at coming up with ideas.

**Sweetie Belle** : That's right. When we work together, we're unstoppable!

**Apple Bloom** : I can't believe we didn't think of it before. It's list time, y'all! First question - why do Scootaloo's parents want to move to Shire Lanka?

**Scootaloo** : That's where their new job is.

**Sweetie Belle** : [gasps] What if we get them a job here instead?

**Apple Bloom** : Yeah! They like dangerous creatures, right? We got to have some of those around here. Like, uh, Timberwolves!

**Scootaloo** : Dad knows all about those. And cockatrices and bugbears. They only study super rare animals.

**Sweetie Belle** : Then maybe we need to give them an animal nopony's ever heard of!

**Apple Bloom** : Uh, then how would *we* hear about it?

**Sweetie Belle** : Because we're making it up! Come on!

**Rainbow Dash** : Sooooo… you want these tickets, or…? [leaves rustling]

Later Rainbow Dash told us about Scootaloo's mom and dad taking her far away.

All: WHAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTTTTTT!?

Me: That's utterly preposterous!

Nico: Scootaloo is just as important to us as she is to Ponyville and the Cutie Mark Crusaders!

Lana: Yeah!

Me: She, Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle have done so much not just for the Ponies in Ponyville but also for many other creatures all over Equestria!

The doorbell rang.

Pam (Totally Spies): I'll get that.

Pam went and got the door. She saw that it was Snap Shutter and Mane Allgood.

Pam (Totally Spies): Can we help you two?

Snap Shutter: We just want to talk to Scootaloo for a bit before we head off.

Mane Allgood: Yes.

Pam: Okay.

They came in and we saw them.

Me: Oh G'day Snap and Mane.

Vince: Pleasure to meet the famous parents of Scootaloo. She told us so much about you.

Naruto: Yeah.

Snap Shutter: It's an honor to meet everyone in Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I know this is a sudden change but Scootaloo is a really big girl now. She has been through a lot with us over the last couple of months ever since we went into war against the Royal Defenders and encountered many more adversaries.

Nico: She sure has and she has an awesome time participating in our usual battles with our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Vince: Yeah.

Snap Shutter: That's what we were told and I'm honored that she helps you all out.

Mane Allgood: We're so proud of our Scoot.

Me: I can tell.

Snap Shutter: But she will love being with us even more when we go to Shire Lanka.

Lana (Pokemon): There seems to be some confusion. Scootaloo is perfectly safe in Ponyville and with us.

Me: Yeah.

Long Haul: You two want Scootaloo to leave because of our battles?! She choose to participate in those!

Snap Shutter: No it's not because of your battles. You guys are great at what you do.

Mane Allgood: We just want her to see new places with us.

Me: Well we do like going to see new places, meet new people and go to all kinds of amazing planets. Scootaloo gets a lot of fun and adventure out of all that and she gets a lot of experience out of it too.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah she is awesome at what she does with us.

Nico: Yep.

Slingshot: You know what? You two have overstayed your welcome.

Me: Slingshot lets not be hasty. Lets just figure something out.

Scootaloo, Sweetie Pie and Apple Bloom all had some plans.

Later Scootaloo and her family were in the Everfree Forest.

**Scootaloo** : This is what I wanted to show you. The tracks of the mysterious Everfree banshee beast!

They saw strange footprints.

**Mane Allgood** : Hmmm… They're like nothing I've ever seen.

**Scootaloo** : Legend says it has five claws and three wings. And it's suuuuper dangerous if you get close. If only somepony could prove it exists.

**Snap Shutter** : Hmmm… Easy enough. We'll follow the spoor.

**Scootaloo** : [panicked whimpering] I think I heard something *this* way.

They saw something in a clearing and the parents went for it

[leaves rustling] [camera clicks]

**Apple Bloom** and **Sweetie Belle** : [grunting]

**Apple Bloom** : So the plan is we let 'em get a picture, then we hide again. Right?

**Sweetie Belle** : [straining] [twig snaps] [camera clicks]

The parents were coming toward them slowly.

**Sweetie Belle** : Now the plan is… run!

They ran fast.

**Apple Bloom** and **Sweetie Belle** : [panting]

But then their makeshift costume caught onto a tree and stretched.

[snap!]

**Apple Bloom** and **Sweetie Belle** : Aah! Oof!

**Scootaloo** : [nervous laugh] Guess you solved the mystery.

HOAX!

**Mane Allgood** : We'd better get back. There's a lot to get ready before the house goes up for sale tomorrow.

**Scootaloo** : [whines]

The day was fast approaching.

**Sweetie Belle** : Don't worry, Scootaloo. We have a new plan to keep you in Ponyville.

**Apple Bloom** : We just got to show your parents we're a set of three. Then they'll have to let you stay here with us. [camera clicks]

Snap Shutter made photos and he saw pictures of Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo's cutie marks.

**Snap Shutter** : Scoot, are these yours?

**Scootaloo** : Yeah. Thanks, Dad. We're sending them to the Pony Book of Records.

**Sweetie Belle** : We're the only three ponies in Equestria with the same cutie mark.

**Apple Bloom** : The chances of that are so rare. It means we belong together forever.

**Snap Shutter** : Yeah, but you don't have the same cutie mark.

**Apple Bloom** : [short laugh] Sure we do. Look!

**Snap Shutter** : Well, this part is the same. But the picture inside each of these is different. I think it means you'll stay best friends no matter where you go, and that's really special.

**Scootaloo** : But… we… [sighs] How do you argue with that?

Back at the clubhouse they were thinking of something.

**Scootaloo** : [sighs] [door opens]

**Apple Bloom** : All right, y'all. Time to take things up a notch.

She pullled out a bottle of a purple liquid.

**Scootaloo** : With prune juice?

**Apple Bloom** : It's a potion I mixed up while learning under Twilight Sparkle. Prune is only one of the ingredients.

**Sweetie Belle** : What's it do?

**Apple Bloom** : [reading] "On this potion, please depend. Any separation, mend. Friends together 'til the end." We just got to dab a little on our hooves. Sounds perfect, right?

**Scootaloo** : Better than perfect! [drops splash]

They put one drop on their hooves.

**Sweetie Belle** : Is something supposed to happen? [magic sounds]

Their hooves got tied together by a magic rope.

[snap!]

**Sweetie Belle** : Is *this* the something that's supposed to happen?!

**Apple Bloom** : The book didn't really say.

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : Whoa… W-Whoa… Whoa! [grunt]

**Scootaloo** : Thanks for trying, Apple Bloom. But I might as well face it. I'm gonna have to leave Ponyville.

**Apple Bloom** : Don't give up, Scootaloo. This just gave me an even better idea how to keep you here. Come on!

They wobbled out of the clubhouse.

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : Whoa! [grunt]

**Sweetie Belle** : Maybe we'd better see Twilight Sparkle about fixing this first.

They only had 1 day left.

**Scootaloo** : We're running out of time. [chains jangling]

Apple Bloom chained themselves to a post.

**Scootaloo** : This has to work! [door opens]

**Mane Allgood** : Scootaloo, I know you're having fun with your friends, but we need to get all our things to the station.

**Snap Shutter** : We can't miss tomorrow's train. It's the only one for a month.

**Scootaloo** : Then you'll just have to go without me! I'm staying with the CMCs!

**Sweetie Belle** : We're chained to this post!

**Apple Bloom** : And nothin' and nopony is gonna move us! No matter… what.

A unicorn removed the sign and freed them.

**Snap Shutter** : We just sold the house, Scoot. I know this is hard to accept, but just-

**Scootaloo** : It's more than hard! It's not fair! You're making me pick between my family and my friends!

**Mane Allgood** : Oh, Scootaloo. Moving away won't stop you three from caring about each other. Why don't you sleep over with Sweetie Belle and Apple Bloom tonight? It'll give you a chance to say a real goodbye.

**Scootaloo** : But I don't *want* to say goodbye! You're changing my whole life without even asking how I feel! [crying]

Scootaloo was later at the train station.

**Apple Bloom** : [panting] Scootaloo!

**Sweetie Belle** : Where are you going?

**Scootaloo** : To stay with my aunts. [tearing up] You heard my parents. There isn't another train to Shire Lanka for a month. If I'm not on it, they'll have to go without me.

**Apple Bloom** : Then we're comin' with ya!

**Scootaloo** : Are you sure? I don't want to get you in trouble.

**Sweetie Belle** : Rarity won't be mad.

**Apple Bloom** : Applejack neither. I bet she'd do the same thing for *her* friends.

She hugged Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle.

**Scootaloo** : You're the best, you know that?

**Apple Bloom** : *We're* the best.

**Sweetie Belle** : Together! [train whistle blows] [brakes hiss] [train chugging]

The three arrived at Scootaloo's Aunt's house.

Me: Hey girls.

Me, Nico and Lana landed.

Scootaloo: Oh hey J.D. I'm staying over at my aunt's house.

Me: We're gonna try everything we can to help convince your mom and dad that you are really important.

Nico: Yeah

[knocking on door] [door opens]

**Aunt Holiday** : [gasps] Scootaloo! What a nice surprise. And J.D., Nico and Lana. It's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

**Auntie Lofty** : And *I've* got a surprise for *you* ! (Shows her quilt she made) You three inspired me to finish my quilt. See? It's Cutie Mark Crusader-themed!

Me: Wow! That is beautiful Ms. Lofty.

Auntie Lofty: Thank you.

**Aunt Holiday** : We love hearing stories about all the ponies you've helped. So Lofty decided to celebrate the special job you three do.

**Scootaloo** : [sighs]

**Auntie Lofty** : It's… still a work-in-progress.

**Scootaloo** : It's not your quilt we're sad about, Auntie Lofty. Mom and Dad are back. And they're making me move to Shire Lanka with them!

**Aunt Holiday** : Snap and Mane are back? They didn't tell me that.

**Scootaloo** : Oh. I think the mailpony delivered your letter to my house. (Hands the postcard to them) I love my family, but I love being with my friends, too. I don't want to have to choose.

Me: Yeah and Scootaloo is just as important here to Ponyville as she is to the Cutie Mark Crusaders and to us. She and her friends are like one.

**Auntie Lofty** : Well, then why don't your parents just stay in Ponyville?

**Scootaloo** : Their job is too important.

Me: We saw how much they like exploring and seeing new places and it's really amazing at what they do.

Nico: Yeah.

Apple Bloom then got an idea!

**Apple Bloom** : That's it!

**Sweetie Belle** : Is this another potion idea?

**Apple Bloom** : No. Scootaloo's parents are the only ponies in Equestria that can do what they do, right?

**Scootaloo** : Right…

Me: Yeah.

**Apple Bloom** : Well, so are we! Our cutie marks prove it!

**Sweetie Belle** : Yeah… Our job is to help other ponies find their purpose!

Me: And be an important part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm as well.

**Scootaloo** : Yeah! And nopony else can do that! So if my parents split us up, it'd be just as bad as them quitting *their* jobs!

Lana: Exactly!

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : Woo-hoo! [laughing]

**Apple Bloom** : Now, how do we explain that to 'em?

**Aunt Holiday** : Oh, *you* don't have to explain it.

Auntie Lofty showed her quilt.

**Auntie Lofty** : *They* will.

Me: And we can help too. I have a feeling I know what you're about to do. Nico get everyone on the team and have everyone meet us in the Town Square.

Nico: Right!

Nico was off.

Scootaloo came back.

**Mane Allgood** : Feeling better, Scootaloo?

**Scootaloo** : A little. I just want to show you something before we go.

**Snap Shutter** : All right, but let's make it swift. That train won't wait.

They went to the City Hall building.

**Snap Shutter** : Sweet Celestia's slippers!

**Mane Allgood** : What is all this?

They saw that everyone in Ponyville and all of us in Team Loud Phoenix Storm was there and so were our friends in the schools in Gotham Royal York and the whole building was decorated with banners and decorations in honor of the Cutie Mark Crusaders.

**Rainbow Dash** : It's Cutie Mark Crusader Appreciation Day! But we couldn't start without *all* of them here.

Rainbow Dash took Scootaloo over to the building.

**Ponies** : CMCs! CMCs! CMCs! CMCs! CMCs! CMCs!

**Mayor Mare** : These three ponies share a rare ability to help others find their true purpose. It's a job only they can do, and only together.

**Mane Allgood** : That sounds familiar.

**Mayor Mare** : In honor of all they have done and continue to do for the ponies of this town, I would like to present the Cutie Mark Crusaders with a three-handled Key to the City!

She pulled out a solid gold key with the handle being three horseshoes.

**Ponies** : [cheering]

We cheered too and the Wonderbolts did a salute to them and formed a color cloud in the shape of their Cutie Mark Crest and I fired a blast of fire and formed the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm in the middle.

[zooming]

**Snap Shutter** : A full Wonderbolt salute!

**Aunt Holiday** : Oh, I'm not sure you know just how important Scootaloo and her friends are, little brother.

**Auntie Lofty** : But you're about to find out.

**Skeedaddle** : The CMCs used their free time to set up a camp to help us blank flanks find our cutie marks. The Cutie Mark Crusaders see the best in everypony, even when that pony can't see it in themselves.

**Snap Shutter** : Well, I'll be a three-tailed bandicoot. I had no idea how important Scoot's club was.

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh, it's *way* more than just a club. The CMCs have made a difference for everypony here.

**Terramar** : And not just ponies. They help everycreature.

They fistbump.

Me: And it's not just everyone in Equestria.

Everyone in Team Loud Phoenix Storm and even some of our friends at the schools showed their Cutie Marks of varying kinds.

Cookie: They helped get us humans Cutie Marks too.

Lincoln: And the Cutie Mark Crusaders are just as important to Team Loud Phoenix Storm as they are here to Ponyville. Whether it's helping out on our adventures and participating in our usual battles, they are like family to all of us.

Starscream: That's right.

**Aunt Holiday** : Whether it's encouraging others to discover their special talent…

[hooves tapping]

**Auntie Lofty** :… or inspiring them to do what's in their heart…

**Aunt Holiday** :… these three offer the town something no other pony can.

[train whistle blows]

**Rainbow Dash** : No way! After all that, you're still gonna make her leave?!

**Mane Allgood** : We just want what's best for Scootaloo. And until now, we thought we knew what that was.

**Snap Shutter** : [sighs] Turns out you're just like us, Scoot. You have an important job that only you can do. You love it, and it helps all of Equestria and all the people on Earth.

**Mane Allgood** : Sometimes that means missing out on other things you love, like watching our daughter grow into a pony we're very proud of.

**Snap Shutter** : Which is a long way to say… Scoot, if you want to stay, we understand.

**Scootaloo** : [gasps] Really?! [tearing up] (Hugs her parents) Thanks, Dad! Thanks, Mom!

**Mane Allgood** : Oh, sweetie, I'm just sorry we didn't realize it sooner.

**Snap Shutter** : Our work is our life's purpose. We could never quit. So there's no way we can ask you to do the same.

**Auntie Lofty** : Maybe you should've thought of that before you sold the house.

**Aunt Holiday** : Lofty, don't tease my brother. We already have a solution worked out.

**Auntie Lofty** : Since the CMCs make Ponyville such a nice place, we've decided to move here.

**Aunt Holiday** : You can live with us, Scootaloo. If you'd like.

**Scootaloo** : That would be amazing! Will you… still come and visit?

**Mane Allgood** : Of course!

**Snap Shutter** : Rabid bugbears couldn't keep us away.

Puts his hat on her head.

**Apple Bloom** and **Sweetie Belle** : You get to stay here! You get to stay here! You get to stay here! [laugh]

**Apple Bloom** : Uh… you *are* stayin' here, right?

**Scootaloo** : Are you kidding? CMCs forever!

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [cheer]

**Ponies** : [cheering]

We cheered wildly for them.

Me: I'm so happy for them!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

---

We were relaxing at the Estate and watching TV and more.

Scootaloo: Thank you all so much for helping me J.D.

Me: Ah it was no problem Scootaloo.

Nico: Yeah we are just happy that you are staying with us.

Lincoln: Same here.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

Then the computer opened up and we were sucked in.

All: WHOA!

Me: LOOKS LIKE JERRY NEEDS US THIS TIME!

Stacy Bolton: WHEEEE!

We arrived at the headquarters of O.W.C.A. and we saw Major Monogram!

Maria: Hey, Major Monogram!

Major Monogram: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! What are you all doing here?

Miranda: Well, one of Jerry's W.O.O.H.P.'s entrances brought us here by accident.

Major Mongram: I see. Let me send you over to W.O.O.H.P. right now.

Me: He needs to get that W.O.O.H.P. entrance fixed.

We were beamed to Jerry's office.

We arrived and appeared in a star flash and then we crash landed on the floor.

CRASH!

Me: OOF!

Nico: OW!

Fluttershy: That hurt.

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Jerry: (sweatdrops) Hello, everyone. I heard that you accidentally got sent to O.W.C.A. instead of here.

Me: Yeah we did.

Astro Man: It wasn't all bad. We got to meet Major Monogram.

Me: Yeah but you need to get that W.O.O.H.P. entrance fixed.

Jerry: I'll be sure to look into that. (Gasp) Pam, Alice, Crimson? Is that you girls!?

Pam: Long time no see Jerry.

Jerry went over and hugged the three of them.

Me: We have quite a story to tell you on how we met them.

We got up and dusted off and we told Jerry about how we met them in the Canadian Rockies as the legendary Pokemon Reshiram, Zekrom and Kyurem and how they became like that.

Jerry: Wow! You guys have been busy but I'm so glad you have them with you.

Me: And if we ever find that Edison guy he will pay for his crimes.

Jerry: I know you will find them. Now lets talk about what is going on.

Kim Possible: So what's the sitch?

He pulled out a slip of paper and on it was the emblem for O.P. and Sam gasped.

Phage: What does O.P. stand for?

Sam Simpson: It stands for Oceans Palisades. They are a family that brainwashes people and they want to be a perfect utopia.

Sam told us their history.

---

They appeared in the episode "The O.P." They were using brainwashing devices to create the perfect community at Ocean Palisades. After being stopped by Alexandra, Samantha, and Clover they were sentenced to 1000 hours of community service and compulsory parenting classes. Jerry explained that locking them up "would be a little harsh".

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Whoa! They are a family that are trying to make a perfect utopia by brainwashing people!? That's insane!

Nico: No kidding and they want to make it a perfect world?

Sam: Yeah and despite their good intentions they only got 1000 hours of community service.

Me: That's 125 days of work.

Acid Man: So they're perfect society that is made by brainwashing?! That's not perfect at all!

Me: No it isn't! And there will never be such a thing as true perfection. Look at Cell and Kabuto's White Snake Sage Mode. They claimed that they were perfect and look at what happened to them.

Nico: That's right. They were destroyed because of their own arrogance and overconfidence.

Naruto: Yeah.

Me: But we have to stop them at any cost.

Jerry: Exactly. Your mission is to stop them at any cost.

Me: Affirmative.

Lola: I don't know, guys. Maybe the OP isn't all bad.

Poromon: Say what?!

Lynn: Think about it. It's one stressful thing after another with villains trying to kill us and all of that stuff. But with the OP, everything there is perfect. And I'm actually interested in the idea of a perfect society.

Bobby: Babe, don't tell me that you're considering this too.

Lori: They have a point, Boo Boo Bear. Don't you ever wonder what it's like to have a perfect life? No one to kill you? And no one to hate you?

Harley Quinn: Lori, if there was such a thing as perfection, Joker wouldn't have manipulated me into his lackey and I would still be a psychologist.

Me: Harley is right and there would be no war, villains or anything like that. Just peace. Which is what everyone would dream of and even Numbuh 1 saw a perfect utopia like that where there were no adults, but even that was all just an illusion.

Numbuh 1: He's right.

Me: But as long as evil exists all over the universe and terrorizing everyone there will never be such a thing as true peace and there is also never gonna be such a thing as true perfection. No one is absolutely perfect. Not even Jesus Christ himself was perfect. The only true perfect person is God himself.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Yep.

Ultra Humanite: Where is the OP located?

Me: It says it's located near San Luis Obispo, California. My dad has been there before and it's so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is.

Then Dr. Light, Vulture, Bane, Skinner, Demyx and Saïx appeared.

Saïx: I hope you don't mind me, Demyx, Dr. Light, Vulture, Bane, and Skinner tagging along with you all.

Carol: Not at all Saïx.

Me: We'll need all the help we can get.

Vulture: So what's going on?

Me: A family is brainwashing people in San Luis Obispo, California and making a false utopia where they can be perfect and we have to stop them.

Alex: We dealt with them before and stopped them.

Demyx: I see.

Nico: We're gonna stop them.

Me: The group is called Ocean Palisades or O.P. for short.

Demyx: I don't know if anyone of us can be brainwashed. But let's not find out.

Irma: Right.

Me: None of us can be brainwashed Demyx. Our powers won't let it happen.

Vulture: I can fly in the air to find out the OP's location.

Me: No need for that Adrien. We know where it's located. It's located in San Luis Obispo, California.

Skinner: You guys aren't really considering on the OP's perfect lifestyle, are you?

Lola: No. After what J.D. told us it's not needed anymore.

Lori: Yeah.

Lynn: That's right.

Skinner: Good.

Demyx: Lets get over there.

Me: Right. Me: Lets get over there and fast. We have a cult to stop.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets get those suckers!

We were off to San Luis Obispo!

---

SAN LUIS OBISPO, CALIFORNIA.

---

We arrived in the community of Ocean Palisades and it looked eerily like the Dimmadome Acres scenario and it was a sense of deja vu.

Me: Anyone else experiencing a strange sense of deja vu?

We nodded.

Nico: Yeah it's like what we are seeing with Dimmadome Acres.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Except without the mind-control milk.

Lincoln: Yep.

Bane: I hope the OP parents enjoy the hospital beds we send them to!

Me: (Cracks knuckles) Save seconds for us Bane.

We arrived at the mansion of the O.P. Parents.

Me: This is it.

But then 6 of the Dark Signers minus Rex Goodwin appeared.

Me: Roman, Carly, Devack, Misty, Kalin and Greiger.

Nico: No Rex this time?

Devack: Not this time.

Maria: I take it the OP parents tried to recruit you guys.

Roman Goodwin: They tried to.

Kalin: I think we beat their agents up so badly that they're not even considering on recruiting us now!

Devack: Which is a good thing. I can't imagine them getting their hands on the Earthbound Immortal cards.

Me: I don't think the Earthbound Immortals will allow that to happen. They'll suck their souls right out of their bodies and kill them and send them off to Hell.

Carly Carmine: You're right about that J.D.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah and I want to spend the rest of my afterlife with you J.D.

Me: (Blushes) Me too. Even though I'm immortal.

?: That is cool!

A figure came out and it was TOP HAT from episode 17 of Operation Overdrive!

---

**Top Hat** is one of Kamdor's creations, he is a silk hat/animal picture monster that appears as supporting antagonist of the episode "It's Hammer Time".

A silk hat/animal picture book monster created by Kamdor from a silk hat. He seemed to act and be referred to as a magician. Kamdor made him grow right after he was created. When engaging the

Drivemax Ultrazord and the Flashpoint Megazord, he summoned a snake from its hat to constrict the Drivemax Ultrazord and used its umbrella to deflect the Flashpoint Megazord's attack. However then rangers replaced the arms of Megazords and The Flashpoint Megazord, which left mobile, was combined with the Drill Driver and the Shovel Driver which Tyzonn used to destroy the monster.

---

Mack Hartford: Top Hat!

Top Hat: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You became a giant right after you were created by Kamdor and you really had the Drivemax Ultrazord and Flashpoint Megazord on the run.

Top Hat: Indeed. Good memory on you.

Me: Yep. Never missed an episode.

Top Hat: (to Thor) I take it you're the real Thor?

Thor: That is correct.

Demyx: Lets do an entrance with water and mermaids and fish and angels.

Me: Good idea Demyx. And we can have our usual battles as well as face the masterminds behind all this. Lets do it.

Everyone: YEAH!

We went at the mansion.

---

In the mansion backyard, the O.P. Parents were living the life of luxury and more. They had a radio transmitter that was emitting a signal to their brainwashed victims. Then a massive vortex of water exploded out of the ground and mermaid singing, and angel singing was heard in the background and we emerged from the vortex and we were ready to fight!

Me: NICE!

O.P. Mother: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome dearies.

Me: Huh? (Rubs eyes) Either my eyes are starting to play tricks on me or you two look like Bruce Wayne's parents Thomas and Martha Wayne back from the dead?

O.P. Father: (Laughs) Yes we do look like them don't them don't we?

Me: Good then I'm not going crazy. It's just that the resemblence looks so uncanny. It's too bad we still we have stop you. Lets get ready for action!

We were ready for anything!

## Battle 1: Roman Goodwin

Miranda, Sunset Shimmer, Sonata Dusk, Raythor, and Bertrand were facing Roman Goodwin.

Roman: (to Bertrand) I'm glad none of you are joining this so called perfect society anytime soon.

Bertrand: We wouldn't even do so anyway.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah I was once like that and I was a total monster. My goal was to become princess and I was not gonna stop till I got it. But I'm glad Twilight and my friends saved me from myself.

Sonata Dusk: Same here. I was like that too.

Roman: I see. Thank goodness you changed to the side of good.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah.

Roman: Lets do it. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal, Uru!

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa! That is always so cool! Now for me and Sonata.

Sunset Shimmer's Cutie Mark appeared on her wrist and her Duel Disk formed in a swirl of fire.

Sunset Shimmer: I summon INARI FIRE, FOX FIRE, FLAME RULER, FIRE PRINCESS, FIRE SORCERER, INFERNAL FLAME EMPEROR, RAGING FLAME SPRITE, SOLAR FLARE DRAGON, FLAME SPIRIT IGNIS, FLAME CEREBRUS, LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES, and OLD ENTITY CTHUGUA!

In a massive vortex of fire she summoned said monsters and they were awesome and ready for action!

Raythor: Awesome!

Bertrand: Indeed!

Sunset Shimmer: And I activate MOLTEN DESTRUCTION!

She had the area turn into a massive and raging volcano field.

Sunset Shimmer: And I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE AND SALAMANDRA!

She equipped herself with said cards and she was ready!

Sonata Dusk: WHOA! That is so cool! Lets see here.

Sonata Dusk's cutie mark appeared on her left wrist and music notes swirled around her arm and it formed into a purple version of my duel disk but with musical notes in the circle part and the blade part looked like a music note.

Roman: Most amazing duel disk.

Sonata Dusk: Thanks Roman. It's my first time doing this. I summon

SONIC MAID, DANCING ELF, HIBIKIME, MAIDEN OF THE MOONLIGHT, BEAUTIFUL HEADHUNTRESS, and LADY OF FAITH!

In a vortex of music notes and moonlight she summoned said monsters and she was ready.

Miranda: Yeah those are awesome monsters!

Sonata Dusk: Yeah!

Bertrand: Lets do it!

Roman called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: This is so amazing! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX BLADEDANCE OF FLAMES!

Sunset Shimmer had fire engulf the phoenix sword and she swung it and fired blades of fire.

Sonata Dusk: And this is gonna be awesome! ARIA STYLE NINJA ART: SONG OF ANGELS!

Sonata sang with a divine voice and she fired waves of music notes and they went at Roman and Uru.

Their monsters, Bertrand, Miranda and Raythor fired waves of energy and fire and the blasts all went at Roman, Uru and his Pokemon and they smashed him down and knocked them out.

Bertrand: Most amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! That was so awesome!

Sonata Dusk: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 2: Carly Carmine

---

Astro Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Galaxy Man, and Haiku were facing Carly Carmine.

Carly: (to Haiku) I don't think that me and Jack have even planned our wedding yet.

Haiku: No you haven't yet.

Applejack: I'm so excited for you both Carly.

Apple Bloom: Me too.

Apple Fritter: We all are.

Carly: Thank you so much. I'm looking forward it it.

Galaxy Man: We all are.

Astro Man: Yeah.

Carly Carmine: Lets use techniques this time.

They agreed and Carly called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets get it on! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ZAP APPLE LIGHTNING SHOWER!

Applejack fired a wave of rainbow lightning and it formed into a massive shower of Zap Apples and they went at Carly.

Apple Bloom: Lets do it! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: GALA APPLE SHOWER!

Apple Bloom fired waves of apples.

Apple Fritter: I love lifting stuff but I love making apple fritters. APPLE FRITTER STYLE NINJA ART: BAKED GOODS THUNDER SHOWER!

Apple Fritter fired waves of apple fritters surging with lightning.

Astro Man, Galaxy Man and Haiku fired waves of fire and stars and gravity and the blasts all slammed into Carly and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Haiku: That was good.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was so much fun!

Apple Bloom: It sure was.

---

## Battle 3: Devack

---

Phage, Fluttershy, Babs Seed, Lasher, and Dante were facing Devack.

Devack: (to Dante) No offense to J.D., but I don't think that he's 100% perfect.

Dante: You're right Devack. None of us are all completely peprfect.

Fluttershy: That's right. J.D. is right. No one not even the ponies of Equestria are all perfect.

Babs Seed: That's right. We all have many challenges to overcome.

Lasher: That's right.

Phage: Yep.

Devack: That's true. Lets dance.

Devack called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: I always look forward to this and monkeys are all amazing. HOWLER MONKEY STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE HOWLER!

Fluttershy did a Howler Monkey howl and she fired a massive wave of red fire and it formed into a troop of Howler Monkeys and they went Devack.

Babs Seed: And this will be cool! SCISSORS STYLE NINJA ART: CUTTING APPLES INTO RIBBONS!

Babs Seed fired waves of scissors and apples and they were snipped into ribbons and they went at Devack.

Lasher, Phage and Dante all fired blasts of yellow fire and Symbiote matter and the blasts all slammed into Devack and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Dante: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was so much fun.

Babs Seed: It sure was! It's just as awesome as hanging out with my cousin.

---

## Battle 4: Misty Tredwell

---

Acid Man, Wallflower, Juniper Montage, Pinkie Pie, Snake Man, and Persephone were facing Misty Tredwell.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) I'm really proud of how me and J.D.'s kids have grown.

Persephone: We all are Misty.

Wallflower: They sure have grown fast.

Juniper Montage: Yeah and they are learning so much really fast at a 12th Grade level.

Pinkie Pie: They have so many awesome friends and they are great duelists.

Misty Tredwell: I'm so proud of them.

Acid Man: We all are.

Snake Man: Yeah.

Misty Tredwell: Lets dance.

Misty Tredwell called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Pinkie Pie: This will be one of the most awesome techniques EVER! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI EXPLOSION STREAM!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of that explode on contact.

Wallflower: Try this one too! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF THE AMAZON!

Wallflower fired waves of leaves from the amazon.

Juniper Montage: And this one! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: JUNIPER SHRAPNAL BOMBS!

Juniper fired massive numbers of juniper berries that exploded on contact.

Persephone, Acid Man and Snake Man fired blasts of green fire and missiles and acid and the blasts all hit Misty and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Persephone: That was awesome.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was!

Wallflower: Yeah!

Battle 5: Kalin

Giganta, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Harley Quinn, and Morpheus were facing Kalin Kessler.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) I don't think I ever met Major Monogram when I was in Danville with you guys.

Morpheus: No you didn't.

Rarity: He looked like a really amazing guy and a good man.

Sweetie Belle: You said it Rarity.

Harley Quinn: Lets do it!

Giganta: Let!

Kalin: Gladly.

Kalin called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: This is one that is most dazzling! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: AMETHYST CRYSTAL DIVINITY!

Rarity punched the ground and she caused a crack with lots of amethyst crystals to form fast to go at Kalin.

Sweetie Belle: This is gonna be good too! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: DARING DO AND THE FURY OF THE IDOL OF VIRACOCHA!

Sweetie Belle fired waves of sunlight and fire and they formed into Daring Do and she had the Powerful Idol of the Sun God of Incan Myth, Viracocha and she did all kinds of awesome Indiana Jones style moves and more.

Morpheus, Giganta and Harley Quinn fired blasts of blue fire and smashing punches and hammer punches and the blasts smashed into Kalin and his Pokemon and knocked them down!

Morpheus: That was awesome!

Sweetie Belle: YEAH! That was so awesome how I got to use a technique based on one of the Daring Do books.

Rarity: It sure was.

---

Battle 6: Greiger

Clawful, Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Ultra Humanite, and Boris were facing Greiger.

Greiger: (to Boris) Those OP parents better pray that they haven't reached my village yet!

Twilight Sparkle: They won't get there as long as we have anything to say about it.

Starlight Glimmer: Absolutely!

Greiger: Good.

Boris: We won't let that happen.

Ultra Humanite: Yeah!

Clawful: No we won't.

Greiger: Lets do it.

Greiger called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets see how you like the force of fire! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO OF FIRE!

Twilight formed a disk and it had the symbol for the Fire Element of Skylanders and it fired a massive blast of fire.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets see how you like this one! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF HYDRA!

The stars of the constellation of Hydra the Sea Serpent appeared behind her and she fired waves of water at Greiger.

Boris, Clawful and Ultra Humanite fired waves of Indigo Fire and energy and the blasts all slammed into Greiger and his Pokemon and knocked them down and smashed them all down!

Boris: That was fun.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 7: Top Hat

---

Rainbow Dash, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Lincoln, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail and Angel Wings were facing Top Hat.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Mack Hartford: Lets do it guys!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed!

Mack Hartford: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (ECHOING) RED RANGER!

Dax Lo: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (ECHOING) BLUE RANGER!

Will Aston: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (ECHOING) BLACK RANGER!

Ronny Robinson: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (ECHOING) YELLOW RANGER!

Rose Ortiz: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (ECHOING) PINK RANGER!

Tyzonn: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (ECHOING) MERCURY RANGER!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: CALL TO ADVENTURE! POWER RANGERS OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Lightning Dust: That was so awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it always is!

Angel Wings: I love the Power Rangers!

Top Hat: Face these guys too.

He called a bunch of Lava Lizards and Chillers!

Mack Hartford: Lava Lizards and Chillers!

Lincoln: Yeah! Lets do it! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC STREAM SHOT!

Lincoln fired a powerful stream of lightning and it electrocuted a bunch of Lava Lizards all over!

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be fun! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW RACING!

Rainbow Dash ran incredibly fast and she smashed a bunch of Chillers with a trail of rainbow light.

Lincoln: Awesome! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Massive strikes of lightning hit a bunch of Lava Lizards all over and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

The Chillers came at her.

Rainbow Dash: Uh oh. Watch this one guys. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW WALL!

She formed a barrier of rainbow energy and the Chillers smashed into it and smashed them down.

Lincoln: Now this will hurt them! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC BALL!

Lincoln fired a ball of lightning and it slammed into a bunch of Lava Lizards and obliterated them all over the place!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! And now for this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: IRIS GODDESS OF RAINBOWS!

Rainbow Dash fired waves of rainbows and they formed into the Greek Goddess of Rainbows, Iris and she blasted the Chillers all over and obliterated them all over.

Lincoln: And for this! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln formed a Lightning Rasenshuriken and he threw it and it slammed into the rest of the Lava Lizards and it exploded and obliterated them in a massive explosion of lightning!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion obliterated them all over.

Mack Hartford: YEAH! That was awesome! Lets do it guys! DRILL BLASTER!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers had the Drill Blaster ready.

Rainbow Dash: Time for our new Wonderbolts Formation!

Lightning Dust: Lets do it!

Mack Hartford: Lincoln you want to do the honors?

Lincoln: You bet.

Lincoln had his hands on the trigger.

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail and Angel Wings: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: NIMBOSTRATUS THUNDERWISP STRIKE FORMATION!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail and Angel Wings flew into the air and fired a massive blast of nimbostratus clouds and lightning and it formed into a deadly spear of thunder and lightning.

Lincoln: DRILL BLASTER! FIRE!

Lincoln and the Operation Overdrive Rangers fired the blaster and the blasts all hit Top Hat and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It was a huge fiery explosion!

Lincoln: Yeah! In the words of Nico: Top Hat, you have Failed this Universe!

Mack Hartford: You said it.

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! That was awesome!

Lightning Dust: That was amazing!

---

## Battle 8: OP Parents

---

We regrouped and we were facing the OP Parents.

OP Father: (to me) I knew you and your friends would come here eventually, J.D. But surely, you must realize that this is for the best. Think about it. In the OP, no one will try to kill you. No one will want to destroy the planet. And best of all, anyone who has ever hated and picked on you will be like you. Perfect in every way. Do you really want to try and stop us?

Me: From making a false utopia? Yes we do.

They growled.

Me: There will never be such a thing as true perfection nor will there be such a thing as true peace. Only God is the TRUE perfect being and there will always be many challenges for all of humanity to overcome. Devack is right. Even I too am not perfect. None of us are. I may have powers that were given to me from the heavens but even I must admit that I am never perfect and I am all right with that. Because I am human and despite having incredible power I am all right with that. That's why God always has a plan for all of us. And there will never be such a thing as true peace as long as the forces of evil are wreaking havoc all over the universe. That's why I formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm, to stop Evil and protect everyone we all love and bring peace, justice and harmony to everyone all over. As long as evil exists, there will never be such a thing as true peace. And there is never such a thing as true perfection. Just ask Cell and Kabuto when he was in his White Snake Sage Mode. Cell thought he was perfect when Dr. Gero created him and Kabuto tried to live up to Orochimaru's fucked up ambitions by learning all of the jutsu in the world. But look what happened to them. They let their arrogance and lust for power overpower them and in the end they paid the ultimate price. Even cults over the centuries were like you two. But we're going to make sure that you never brainwash anyone ever again!

I fired an energy blast and destroyed the radio transmitter that was sending out the signals that brainwashed all the people in the area! They were freed and they couldn't remember what happened.

OP Father: NO!

OP Mother: DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHAT YOU'VE JUST DONE!?

Me: Destroyed your so-called perfect utopia!

Noah: You want perfect? How about a perfect defeat for you?!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers.

We went at them and punched kicked and blasted them all over and smashed them all over with incredible force and fury. Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, Gintanai, Loderool, Nivenna, Eximiar, Swassa, and Aokua and the Megaforce Rangers blasted them all over the place with incredible power and fury.

Lucy Loud: Try these techniques on. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ARTS: KERGRIM, MERREVAIL, GAUNT-MEN and GRODBUG!

Lucy fired waves of darkness and they formed into said creatures and they slammed into the OP Parents and knocked them down.

Pam (TS): Lets do some teamwork!

Long Haul: YEAH!

Pam and Long Haul used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Pam's Zekrom powers and Long Haul's Heat Seeking Missiles 100-fold.

Slingshot and Lana used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slingshot's Neutron Rifle and Lana's Water and Pokemon Powers 100-fold.

Totally Spies Pam and Long Haul: SPIRIT MISSILE MEGA BARRAGE!

Pam fired blasts of spirit energy and Long Haul fired waves of missiles.

Slingshot and Pokemon Lana: NEUTRON MAELSTROM BLAST!

Slingshot fired waves of neutron energy and water and the blasts all hit the OP Parents and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pam and Sam: RED AND GREEN MEGABLAST!

Crimson and Clover: RED MEGABLAST BARRAGE!

Alice and Alex: PURPLE AND YELLOW THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired blast of energy of their signature colors in WOOHP and the blasts all slammed into the OP Parents and knocked them down.

Lincoln: Lets see how you like the power of love and all of W.O.O.H.P.!

Lincoln, Earth, Pam, Sam, Clover, Crimson, Alice and Alex: W.O.O.H.P. ENERGY MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of lightning, lava, and energy and the blasts all slammed into the OP Parents and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We tied them up and WOOHP came and arrested the OP Parents.

OP Mother: We could've made the perfect world. No fighting. No war, no disease.

Nico: Maybe that world will exist someday. But until then, we do have a perfect cell waiting for you two.

Me: Absolutely. In the Uranus Prison. But there will never be such a thing as true peace, true perfection or the perfect utopia as long as evil terrorizes the universe. That's why we are here to stop those forces.

Nico: That's right.

The WOOHP agents took the OP Parents to the Uranus Prison.

Jerry: A job well done everyone.

Me: Thanks Jerry. Now the people of San Luis Obispo can have no worries about utopian cults.

Jerry: Indeed.

The Dark Signers came.

Carly: I think we all learned something today.

Sam: What's that?

Greiger: No one is truly perfect.

Misty Tredwell: Couldn't have said it better myself.

Me: I agree.

Dr. Light: Personally, I think you guys are fine the way you are.

Me: We appreciate that Arthur.

Sam: (To the viewers) This was one interesting adventure and I hope you all learned something from J.D.'s speech in this adventure.

Nico: I know I have.

Me: (To Pam, Alice and Crimson) So how did it feel for you three to be back in the frey?

Pam: It was awesome!

Alice: Yeah! I loved every second of it.

Crimson: Cool!

Everyone agreed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The O.P. Parents of Totally Spies were one of the strangest villains in all of Totally Spies series. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for another awesome adventure with the Kids Next Door as we take on the evil parody of the PTA as we take on the Parent Teacher Organization Of Eradicating Youngsters or P.T.O.O.E.Y. for short and we take on those jerks of teachers and parents and make sure they pay for their crimes!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Vengeful PTA Organization

It was a nice morning in the city, we see Lincoln, Clyde, Liam, Zach and Rusty walking down the streets. Rich Texan can be seen walking ahead of them while Sakura Haruno is seen standing at the other side of the street waiting for a go signal, so she can cross the street.

Rusty is eating a frankfurter on a stick when it accidentally slips out from his fingers.

Rusty: Ah!

Zach responded by moving quickly in attempts to catch the falling frankfurter, only for the point of the stick to stab his palm.

STAB!

Zach: AAAHH!" (Zach cried in pain while in slow motion as the frankfurter was flipped in the air)

Lincoln, also in slow motion, quickly responded by moving in from Rusty's back in an attempt to catch the frankfurter, only for his palm to get stab by the stick as well)

Lincoln: YAAAAA! (Lincoln screamed in pain as well)

As both Zach and Lincoln crashes down on the concrete, in slow motion nonetheless, the frankfurter is inches away from hitting the ground. When Liam slides on the concrete like a baseball player)

Liam: UHM! (Liam grunted before slapping the frankfurter away from the ground)

Sakura is seen crossing the streets when the frankfurter hits her square on the face)

SMACK!

Sakura: AAAAAKKKK! (Sakura exclaimed in shock as the frankfurter bounces off her face and is sent flying away from her)

The frankfurter then flew towards Rich Texan which went inside the back of his shirt which startles him) Rich Texan: Ew! What?! A bug?! (Rich Texan exclaimed in panic and disgust. He quickly grabs the stick before throwing it away like a dagger.

Rich Texan: "AAAHHH!" (Rich Texan screamed)

The frankfurter flew towards Clyde with the point of the stick slightly sticking on his midsection.

Clyde: Gah! (And because Clyde's hands are in his pockets, Clyde failed to catch the frankfurter as it fell on the ground, making everyone gasped in response.)

While Clyde hunches down, rubbing his soar midsection, Rusty stares at the frankfurter on the ground)

Rusty: Aww… (Rusty let's out a groan before picking it up)

Rusty: Meh… whatever. (Rusty shrugged before eating it again)

YUCK!

(Everyone then stared at Rusty in disbelief)

Lincoln: We went through all that for nothing.

In the estate, I was reading some of Ice's comic books.

Me: Boy Tora's comics on My Little Pony are always fun to read.

Ice: (Scandinavian Accent) I'm glad you like them J.D.

Nico: They sure are fun.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Sonata Dusk: Twilight, how exactly did you become Princess?

Twilight Sparkle: That is something I will never forget.

She showed us on the computer a flashback of how it all really happened.

It shows the Mane 6 hugging.

Twilight Sparkle: [echoing] A mark of one's destiny, singled out alone, fulfilled. [normal] [gasps] Wait a second, that's it! I understand now! I know how to fix the spell!

From all of us together, together we're friends. With the marks of our destinies made one, there is magic without end!

She finished the spell and put the book back. But then suddenly, Twilight's crown of harmony glowed and she was enveloped in a dome of energy and the rest of the Mane 6 fired blasts of energy from their necklaces and it hit Twilight.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WHOA!

Rest of main cast: [cries of shock]

Then in a flash of Light Twilight was gone!

Fluttershy: [gasps] What happened?

They saw that Twilight Sparkle was gone! All that was left of her was a scorch mark in the shape of her cutie mark on the floor!

Rest of main cast: [exclamations of shock]

Me: WHOA! Where did she go?

Lincoln: No idea.

Twilight woke up in a strange dimension.

Twilight Sparkle: [echoing] Hello? Where am I? What is this place?

Princess Celestia appeared.

Princess Celestia: [echoing] Congratulations, Twilight. I knew you could do it.

Twilight Sparkle: [echoing] Princess… I don't understand. What did I do?

Princess Celestia: You did something today that's never been done before. Something even a great unicorn like Star Swirl the Bearded was not able to do, because he did not understand friendship like you do. The lessons you've learned here in Ponyville have taught you well. You have proven that you're ready, Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Ready? Ready for what?

[Princess Celestia]

You've come such a long, long way

And I've watched you from that very first day

To see how you might grow

To see what you might do

To see what you've been through

And all the ways you've made me proud of you

(Screens containing memories of her deeds in Ponyville appeared)

It's time now for a new change to come

You've grown up and your new life has begun

To go where you will go

To see what you will see

To find what you will be

For it's time for you to fulfill your destiny

Suddenly Twilight was enveloped in a ball of aura energy and then back in the real world a massive flash of light appeared and a powerful explosion of light formed into Twilight Sparkle's Cutie Mark and the power coming off of it was incredible!

Me: WHOA! What power!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: WOW!

Sunset Shimmer: Wow!

Twilight Sparkle appeared from the light as it landed on the ground.

Applejack: Twilight? Is that you?

She stood up and then she spread wings!

Rest of main cast: [gasps]

Me: WOW! So that's how you got your wings!

Nico: So amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! So that's how you turned into an Alicorn.

Applejack: Wha… I-I've never seen anything like it!

Rainbow Dash: Ha! Twilight's got wings! Awesome! A new flying buddy! [laughs]

Rarity: Why, you've become an Alicorn. I didn't even know that was possible.

Pinkie Pie: [screaming] Alicorn party! [blows party kazoo] [crowd cheering]

Fluttershy: Wow… You look just like a princess!

Princess Celestia came.

Princess Celestia: That's because she is a princess.

Main cast: Huh?

Pinkie Pie: Hold on a second! [drinks] [spits]

Twilight Sparkle: A… A princess?

Princess Celestia: Since you've come to Ponyville, you've displayed the charity, compassion, devotion, integrity, optimism, and of course, the leadership of a true princess.

Twilight Sparkle: But… does this mean I won't be your student anymore?

Princess Celestia: Not in the same way as before. I'll still be here to help and guide you, but we're all your students now, too. You are an inspiration to us all, Twilight.

They bowed before her.

Twilight Sparkle: But… what do I do now? Is there a book about being a princess I should read?

Princess Celestia: [giggles] There will be time for all of that later.

Me: Wow.

Later at Canterlot it was time for Twilight Sparkle's coronation as the next Princess of Equestria.

Princess Celestia: We are gathered here today in celebration of a momentous occasion. My most faithful student, Twilight Sparkle, has done many extraordinary things since she's lived in Ponyville. She even helped reunite me with my sister, Princess Luna. But today, Twilight Sparkle did something extraordinary. She created new magic, proving without a doubt that she is ready to be crowned Equestria's newest princess. Fillies and gentlecolts, may I present for the very first time, Princess Twilight Sparkle!

[Choir]

Choir: The Princess Twilight cometh Behold, behold A Princess here before us Behold, behold, behold Behold, behold (behold, behold)

The Princess Twilight cometh Behold, behold (behold, behold) The Princess is The Princess is here! [crowd cheering]

Twilight had the crown put on her head and it was amazing to see that.

Me: Wow! That must've been quite a surprise for you Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: It was. I didn't know I was gonna become princess that day.

Me: That was a big surprise huh? But with Great Power Comes great responsibility.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right.

Twilight Sparkle went to the balcony and all of the people of Ponyville and Equestria cheered wildly for her.

Princess Celestia: Say something, Princess.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh. Um… [clears throat] A little while ago, my teacher and mentor Princess Celestia sent me to live in Ponyville. She sent me to study friendship, which is something I didn't really care much about. But now, on a day like today, I can honestly say I wouldn't be standing here if it weren't for the friendships I've made with all of you. Each one of you taught me something about friendship, and for that, I will always be grateful. Today, I consider myself the luckiest pony in Equestria. Thank you, friends. Thank you, everypony! [crowd cheering]

Me: Wow.

Laney: That was so amazing.

Nico: It sure was.

Lana: That is one of the most amazing princess ceremonies ever.

Lola: You like this one Lana?

Lana: I sure do.

Lola: Who are you and what have you done with Lana!?

We laughed.

Shining Armor: Twilight! (Shining Armor and Cadance came up to her) I'm so proud of you!

Twilight Sparkle: Are you crying?

Shining Armor: Of course not. It's… it's liquid pride. Totally different thing.

Shining Armor and Twilight Sparkle: [laughing]

Applejack: Way to go, Princess!

Pinkie Pie: Best coronation day ever!

Fluttershy: We love you, Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: I love you too, girls!

They hugged.

Everyone: Awww!

Apple Bloom: So cute!

[Twilight Sparkle]

Life in Equestria shimmers

Life in Equestria shines

And I know for absolute certain

[Main cast and crowd]

That everything (that everything)

Yes, everything (yes, everything)

Yes, everything is certainly fine

It's fine

Twilight Sparkle: Yes! Everything's going to be just fine!

Twilight flew towards the screen and it was so cool!

We cheered for her.

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: It sure was!

Lola: Yeah it was!

Me: Do we start calling you Princess Twilight or Your Highness?

Twilight Sparkle: No you can still call me Twilight.

Nico: But that was so cool.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was. I can't believe I wanted everything to be short and handed to me right away. But thank goodness I was shown the error of my ways.

Applejack: Yeah thank goodness.

Twilight Sparkle: But let me show you guys in the Simulator what the wedding with Princess Cadance looked like.

Me: Okay.

We went to the simulator.

---

Twilight punched in a scenario and we saw on the Simulator what happened the first few scenes.

Iris (Pokemon): What, was this how Cadance and Shining Armor got married?

Twilight Sparkle: Yep and it was a wedding that had unexpected circumstances.

Me: Chrysalis and the Changelings no doubt.

**Princess Celestia** : Princess Cadance and Shining Armor, it is my great pleasure to pronounce you-

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Stop!*

[ponies chattering]

**Queen Chrysalis** : Ugh! Why does she have to be so possessive of her brother? [sobbing] Why does she have to ruin my special day?

(Fake Sobbing.)

**Princess Cadance** : Because it's not *your* special day! It's *mine* !

[ponies gasp]

Everyone saw that there were TWO PRINCESS CADANCE'S!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

**Queen Chrysalis** : What? But how did you escape my bridesmaids?

Minutette, Lyra and Twinkleshine were under the hypnotic power of Chrysalis and Cadance used the bouquet to lure them away.

**Minuette**, **Lyra Heartstrings**, and **Twinkleshine** : I want it!

**Queen Chrysalis** : Hmph. Clever. But you're still too late.

**Applejack** : I-I don't understand. How can there be two of 'em?

**Princess Cadance** : She's a changeling. She takes the form of somepony you love and gains power by feeding off your love for them.

QUEEN CHRYSALIS THEN REVEALED HERSELF!

[flames roaring]

[ponies gasp]

We gasped in shock too!

**Queen Chrysalis** : [Evil Laughter] Right you are, Princess. And as queen of the changelings, it is up to me to find food for my subjects. Equestria has more love than any place I've ever encountered. My fellow changelings will be able to devour so much of it that we will gain more power than we have ever dreamed of!

Blast Off: I get it. Chrysalis kidnapped Cadance, posed as her, and when Twilight was catching on to her, she turned her own friends against her!

Me: That heartless fiend!

Nico: We need to stop her!

Lincoln: And destroy her like we did before!

**Princess Cadance** : They'll never get the chance! Shining Armor's protection spell will keep them from ever even reaching us!

**Queen Chrysalis** : [chuckling] Oh, I doubt that. Isn't that right, dear?

**Shining Armor** : Mm-hmm.

Chrysalis stopped Cadance.

**Queen Chrysalis** : Ah, ah, ah. Don't want to go back to the caves, now do you? Ever since I took your place, I've been feeding off Shining Armor's love for you. Every moment he grows weaker and so does his spell. Even now, my minions are chipping away at it.

Thousands of Changelings are smashing away at the force field protecting Canterlot!

**Changelings** : [Evil Cackling]

**Queen Chrysalis** : [Evil Laughter] He may not be my husband, but he is under my total control now.

**Twilight Sparkle** and **Princess Cadance** : [gasp]

**Queen Chrysalis** : And, I'm sorry to say, unable to perform his duties as captain of the Royal Guard.

**Princess Cadance** : Not my Shining Armor!

**Queen Chrysalis** : Soon, my changeling army will break through. First, we take Canterlot. And then, all of Equestria!

**Princess Celestia** : No. You won't. You may have made it impossible for Shining Armor to perform his spell, but now that you have so foolishly revealed your true self, I can protect my subjects from you!

They fired blasts of magic and the blasts collided.

**Queen Chrysalis** : [grunting]

The magic of Celestia was pushed back and there was an explosion!

[explosion]

It knocked down Princess Celestia.

[crown clatters]

[ponies gasp]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Princess Celestia!

**Queen Chrysalis** : Ah! Shining Armor's love for you is even stronger than I thought! Consuming it has made me even more powerful than Celestia!

**Princess Celestia** : (Weakly) The Elements of Harmony. You must get to them and use their power to defeat the queen.

They agreed.

**Twilight Sparkle, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash** and **Fluttershy** : Rarity!

**Queen Chrysalis** : [laughing] You can run, but you can't hide!

**Changelings** : [laughing]

[barrier breaking]

The Barrier SHATTERED!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Go, go!

Me: NOW LETS GO! Thorax, I'm sorry you have to see this.

Thorax: No worries J.D. Take them all down.

Me: With pleasure.

I unsheathed the Sword of Harmony and we flew into the Simulator.

Then as the Changelings were flying in…

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off high in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and the fire in the explosion turned to Rainbow Color and a massive blast of rainbow energy hit a bunch of Changelings and obliterated them in one fell swoop!

We swooped in and I was in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form and I slashed a bunch of Changelings in an instant and killed them.

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Justice) **You want to take Canterlot, you'll have to get through us first!**

Nico: You Changelings have all failed this universe!

Lori: You want love, lets see how you like our Hatred!

We slashed a bunch of Changelings and then we got a massive and explosively intense power boost from each Changeling we killed!

Nico: So that's it! They feed off of love and turn it into hatred which makes them more powerful!

Me: **Just like how we do it with Hatred and turn its negative energy into Positive Energy. And their hatred is 100,000,000 times more powerful than when I absorbed all that hatred from**

**that Kisenian Blossom. Whoa!**

Lincoln: Wow! Now lets get them!

We went at the Changelings and a massive fight broke out.

[various fighting sounds]

I fired a wave of energy and it enveloped the ponies and they were glowing in rainbow auras and the Changelings were glowing in pitch black auras and we blasted and slashed and obliterated many Changelings all over the place.

**Changelings** [as **Rainbow Dash** ]: [growls]

She blasted and bashed numerous Changelings all over the place and we blasted them all over the place with incredible fury and we got more and more and more powerful at a rapid level with incredible force and more and we were obliterating many of them all over.

**Changeling** : [hisses]

I slashed numerous Changelings all over and killed them and Rainbow Dash as a pony saw me.

Pony Rainbow Dash: WHOA!

Lots by lots all of the Changelings fell in rapid succession.

**Princess Cadance** : You won't get away with this! Twilight and her friends will-

[doors open]

We came in with flaming rainbow auras enveloping all of us in incredible power.

Me: **It's over Queen Chrysalis. Your reign of terror is over! Prepare to die!**

**Queen Chrysalis** : You can never defeat me! You do realize the reception's been cancelled, don't you? Go! Feed!

But no minions came.

Me: **All your minions are dead Chrysalis. We killed every single one of them! Now you will face the divine wrath of justice!**

[doors close]

**Queen Chrysalis** : NO! No matter. Twilight here was suspicious of my behavior all along. Too bad the rest of you were too caught up in your wedding planning to realize those suspicions were correct! [laughing]

**Applejack** : Sorry, Twi. We should've listened to you.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's not your fault. She fooled everypony.

Me: **You're a heartless and ruthless monster Chrysalis and you will pay for your crimes just like when we killed you before!**

Princess Cadance: You all killed Chrysalis before?

Me: **That's right Cadance. Just like when I killed King Sombra.**

Princess Cadance then recognized me from an image in a book that she remembered seeing in the past. It was a picture of me in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 form killing King Sombra and freeing the Crystal Empire from his reign of terror!

Princess Cadance: It's you! You're the Hero of the Crystal Empire! You saved us all and freed us!

Everyone gasped in absolute shock!

Me: **That's right everyone. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of the team and we came to save you all from this wicked monster!**

I then flew at incredible speed and grabbed Chrysalis's horn.

Me: **Try changing without your magic!**

I snapped off the horn and stripped her of her powers! And it freed Shining Armor and all the ponies from Chrysalis's control!

**Shining Armor** : Wha- where… huh? Is… is the wedding over?

Me: **No Shining Armor. It's still on! But there's no time to lose!**

**Twilight Sparkle** : Your spell! Perform your spell!

Me: **No Twilight. He used too much power now. Let me handle this.**

**Shining Armor** : He's right. My power is useless now. I don't have the strength to repel them.

**Princess Cadance** : My love will give you strength.

**Queen Chrysalis** : [chuckling] What a lovely but absolutely ridiculous sentiment.

Me: **Shut your mouth Chrysalis! Shining Armor, Princess Cadance, everyone, share with me the combined power of the one thing she needs to gain more power.**

[magic twinkling and surging]

The power they had generating was so incredibly strong and powerful and then they channeled it into my sword and my eyes glowed powerful white and then I charged at Chrysalis with incredible speed!

Me: **You want love so badly Chrysalis!? Then TAKE IT!**

**Queen Chrysalis** : Noooooo!

I stabbed Chrysalis all the way through her black heart

Me: **GO TO HELL AND TAKE YOUR LOVESUCKING FRIENDS WITH YOU!**

Then she was enveloped in a massive blast of energy and it obliterated her in an instant and she and ALL of the Changelings was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity and Nicole put a spell on Chrysalis that ensured that she and her minions would never be freed again! The evil of Chrysalis and the Changelings had been silenced forever!

I powered down.

Nico: Queen Chrysalis, you and your Changelings have failed this universe!

We went over to Princess Celestia.

Me: Are you all right Princess?

**Princess Celestia** : Yes. Don't worry about me. I'm fine. Thank you all so much for saving all of us.

Me: You're welcome Princess. Thankfully we got here and it was thanks to Twilight's suspicions that she was able to prove that the wedding with Shining Armor and Chrysalis was a fraud and that the real wedding is still on.

Princess Cadance: That's true. (To Twilight) You have a real wedding to put together.

Me: And we can all help you this time.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks J.D.

Princess Cadance was trying Applejack's Apple Family Tarts and Twilight was keeping everything organized. Sunset Shimmer was helping with the reception and more.

**Princess Cadance** : [gulp]

Rarity designed the wedding dress and she looked breathtaking.

[birds chirping]

Fluttershy was doing the bird songs and they were beautiful.

[cymbals crashing]

Pinkie Pie was doing the dancing.

Later the REAL Wedding was on and we looked amazing. I was in real nice clothes and more. We all were in nice clothes.

Twilight Sparkle adjusted Shining Armor's suspenders and he was much better. Shining Armor and Twilight Sparkle's parents, Twilight Velvet and Night Light were so proud of Shining Armor.

Fluttershy got the Bridal Chorus going.

[birds whistling Wagner's "Bridal Chorus"]

[doors open]

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo were the Flower Girls and they came down the hall sprinkling flower petals. Princess Cadance came down the isle and she was dressed in a magnificent wedding dress.

Me: Wow. Princess Cadance looks so magnificent in that dress.

Nico: She sure does.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Seriously, though. I get why the queen of the changelings wanted to be with you, but how did you get someone as amazing as Cadance to marry you?

**Shining Armor** : I told her she wouldn't just be gaining a husband. She'd be getting a pretty great sister, too.

Me: And Twilight Sparkle and Princess Cadance have had a sister bond for a long time.

Shining Armor: Yep.

Rarity got choked up and Applejack put her hat on.

**Princess Celestia** : Mares and gentlecolts, we are gathered here today to celebrate the union of the *real* Princess Mi Amore Cadenza-

**Princess Cadance** : Princess Cadance is fine.

**Princess Celestia** : Hm. The union of Princess Cadance and Shining Armor. The strength of their commitment is clear. The power of their love, undeniable. May we have the rings please? [Spike handed her The Rings and they were placed on their horns] I now pronounce you mare and colt!

[cheering]

We cheered too.

**Princess Celestia** : This is your victory as much as theirs. Same with all of you Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We can't thank you all enough for saving us all.

Me: It was our pleasure Princess.

Princess Celestia: (To Twilight Sparkle) You persisted in the face of doubt, and your actions led to your being able to bring the real Princess Cadance back to us. *Learning to trust your instincts is a valuable lesson to learn.*

Me: Vigilance can provide so much for others and make you feel like a guardian angel to them.

Applejack: That's right.

**Shining Armor** and **Princess Cadance** : [kissing]

Me: So cool.

Nico: This is the first wedding we've seen here in Equestria.

Naruto: It sure is.

**Princess Celestia** : Rainbow Dash, that's your cue.

Rainbow Dash flew into the air and released a Sonic Rainboom!

[explosion]

Me: WHOA!

**Rainbow Dash** : Best… wedding… ever!

At the Reception we were having fun.

["Love Is In Bloom" starting]

**Princess Luna** : Hello, everypony. Did I miss anything?

Me: You arrived just in time Princess Luna.

**Pinkie Pie** : [squee] Let's get this party started!

**[Twilight Sparkle]**

Love is in bloom

A beautiful bride, a handsome groom,

Two hearts becoming one

A bond that cannot be undone because

(We danced, had cake, had fun and so much more!)

Love is in bloom

A beautiful bride, a handsome groom

I said love is in bloom

You're starting a life and making room

For us (For us, For us…)

**Shining Armor** : Twilight! None of this would've been possible without you, little sis. Love ya, Twily.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Love you too, B.B.B.F.F.

They hugged.

Me: Congratulations to you both Shining Armor and you too Princess Cadance.

Shining Armor: Thank you so much J.D. You made this the happiest day ever.

Me: I'm glad we all did.

They got in a stagecoach.

**Shining Armor** : Ready to go?

**Princess Cadance** : Oh! Almost forgot.

She threw the bouquet.

**Rarity** : IT'S MINE! Oof! Ahaha… ha.

**[Twilight Sparkle]** [background]

Love is in bloom

A beautiful bride, a handsome groom

I said love is in bloom

You're starting a life and making room

For us, (For us… For us… Aah…)

**Twilight Sparkle** : Now *this* was a great wedding.

Me: You said it Twilight.

Varie: It was so awesome. I hope our wedding is just as good.

Me: Yeah.

**Spike** : Oh, yeah? Just wait until you see what I have planned for the bachelor party! [laughing]

**Everypony** : [laughing]

[fireworks]

We left the simulator and we were cheering wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was and it was the first ever wedding we had in our Simulator.

Me: It sure was! It was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so cool!

Me: But at least we've now seen the last of Chrysalis and her evil ways.

Thorax: That's right. I'm glad you all destroyed her forever.

Me: Our work in Equestria is not done yet. But the one that truly deserves most of the credit in Equestria is Twilight here.

Nico: Absolutely.

Fireflight: Twilight, after everything you've accomplished, you've earned the title of Princess.

Me: Absolutely Twilight. You have a heart of pure gold as well as the makings of a true friend to all, a great member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm as well as a true princess.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh thank you guys so much!

We hugged her.

* * *

Later we were back in the living room watching TV and it was awesome.

Princess Luna: That was an amazing Simulator adventure.

Me: It sure was. But it actually feels like it REALLY happened.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it does that.

Nico: Our Simulator has been our doorway into many universes all over the space-time continuum.

Naruto: Yeah and it is so awesome seeing all those universes and more and helping out.

Me: And Equestria's future is looking even brighter. Now that we've seen the last of Queen Chrysalis.

Nicole: You said it dad.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: But we're not done yet. We still have to save the pony Cozy Glow from herself and kill Lord Tirek and destroy the traces of Grogar and make sure he never returns again and more.

Nico: Yep and we can do it.

Lola: Guys, I'm worried about Winston. He hasn't called in hours.

Stewie: Relax, Lola. I'm sure Winston is just running late.

Me: I have a feeling he will be.

Then we heard a bottle clink and and Laney saw that it was a message in a bottle.

Laney: Huh? A message in a bottle? Usually you find these on the beach.

Laney popped the cork and got the message out and she read it and then she gasped in shock!

Laney: GUYS!

Laney rushed into the living room and she had a look of panic on her face.

Me: What's wrong Laney!?

Laney: Winston was kidnapped! And so was Numbuh 1's dad!

Nimbuh 1: WHAT!?

Lola: WHAT!?

Zilius Zox: What? P.T.O.O.E.Y. kidnapped Winston and Mr. Uno?!

ME: WHAT!? I thought we were rid of that bad version of the Parent Teachers Association forever!

Yuko: I was just about to say that!

Numbuh 1: DAD!

Laney handed me the note and I read it.

Me: (Reading)

"Help me Lola,

Me and Mr. Monty Uno are being held prisoner by the P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad. They are holding us prisoner over at the abandoned Delightful Mansion to get revenge on you for killing them the first time. Help us as fast as you can. And hurry. I don't know how much more I can take.

Love Winston"

Twilight Sparkle: What is P.T.O.O.E.Y.?

Me: It's an evil version of the Parent Teachers Association. It stands for the Parent Teacher Organization Of Eradicating Youngsters.

The girls and new recruits all gasped in shock!

Minuette: That's madness!

I went over their history.

---

The **Parent Teacher Organization of Eradicating Youngsters** are a minor villainous faction in animated action-comedy series *Codename: Kids Next Door* .

It is a small group of five adult villains including both parents and teachers, as their name implies. They are a parody of the PTA. Like many of the show's villains, the members of the group represent archetypes of oppressive authority figures, in this case those related to school.

They consist of **The Principal**, a school principal and the de facto leader of the group, who can fly but seems to do little else, voiced by Tom Kenny, **Mad Dad**, an abusive father figure who is angry with his child's poor grades, voiced by Jeff Bennett, The **Terrible Tutor**, a a school tutor who can shoot textbooks from his sleeves, voiced by Dee Bradley Baker, **Heli-Teacher**, an old woman possessing a flying chair, voiced by Cree Summer, and **Midwestern Mom**, a wrestler-like mother figure, voiced by Grey DeLise.

Their only major appearance was in "Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H.", in which they attack the Sector V Treehouse but are quickly defeated. Aside from this, the members of the group are frequently seen at large gatherings of villains.

---

They all gasped.

Sunset Shimmer: These guys sound like they are bad news!

Applejack: Those sidewinders will pay for this!

Killer Frost: (to Lola) Weren't the P.T.O.O.E.Y. members the first Adult villains you faced?

Lola: Yes they were! And I killed all of them!

Me: Like all the Adult Villains that the Kids Next Door had faced on a daily basis, they want to kill all children everywhere and without children, humanity as we know it would cease to exist. That's what makes them all minus Common Cold, Toiletnator, Roquefort, Stickybeard, Robin Food, Mushi and the Teen Ninjas all genocidal maniacs out to kill humanity. They will stop at nothing to destroy humanity's future. Without kids, humanity has no future.

Twinkleshine: That is insane!

Lemon Hearts: I can't believe that there are so many villains out there that are out to wipe out all of humanity.

Moondancer: Yeah that is awful.

Yuko: Yeah and that's why I formed Team Adult Genocide, to destroy all the adult villains out to destroy all of humanity. What they have done is beyond pure evil in terms of human comprehension. The worst of them all was Father. He was ultimate evil incarnate.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: He was the worst.

Numbuh 1: There's only one way my Dad's ever getting out of this one. I'll be right back.

Numbuh One left to go get something.

Nico: (sarcastically) Hey! Take your time!

Maria Rockell: (sarcastically as well) Yeah! It's not like 2 innocent people are about to die right now!

Me: I don't like that sarcasm guys. Also Maria that's not helping.

Maria: Sorry.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 30 minutes later

May: Nigel's been gone half an hour.

Coconuts: If he doesn't get back soon, his Dad and Winston are toast!

Me: Yeah.

Numbuh 1 came back and he had the Recommissioning Ray.

Me: The Recommissioning Ray. I guess desperate times call for desperate measures.

The Dark Signers minus Rex all appeared.

Carly Carmine: We heard everything about Numbuh 1's dad and Winston.

Greiger: I hope you all don't mind me, Kalin, Misty, Devack, Roman, and Carly helping you against these guys.

Me: Not at all and me and Misty as well as Jack and Carly are parents. P.T.O.O.E.Y. gives all parents and teachers everywhere a bad name.

Jack Atlas: You said it J.D.

Ashley: We have to save Uncle Monty.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to the Delightful Mansion.

---

We arrived at the abandoned Delightful Mansion and it looked like no one had been there in a long time.

Me: Whoa. Looks like no one has been here for years.

Nico: Yeah.

Ashley: Thank goodness I still have the key for this place.

Bruce: You still have that key with you?

Ashley: I've had it since we became Sector Z again.

Me: Lets head in.

Ashley pulled out a gold key and unlocked the door and we went in and it was a creepy place.

Me: Whoa. Looks like no one has been in here for years.

Nico: It's only been 3 years but it feels like forever.

Me: Lets stay quiet guys.

We stayed close and we kept quiet and snuck through the walls and we heard voices. We heard them coming from a room at the end of the hall.

Me: Shh.

Winston: YOU WILL NEVER GET AWAY WITH THIS! Lola and Team Loud Phoenix Storm will stop you!

Lola: (Whispering) Lets listen in.

We heard what they were planning.

The Principal: They will come and Lola will die when we get our hands on her for killing us!

Midwestern Mom: SHE IS THE NAUGHTIEST CHILD EVER AND SHE WILL PAY!

Mad Dad: AND SHE WILL GET THE BIGGEST FUCKING BEATDOWN EVER!

The Principal: Mad Dad what did I tell you about language.

Mad Dad: Sorry.

Me: (Whispering) Lets show them an entrance of the moon.

Princess Luna: I can provide that.

Me: Great. Lets do it.

We got ready.

---

In the room they were watching Winston and Monty Uno. But then suddenly a massive flash of moonlight appeared and it formed into a crescent moon and then the moon grew a massive set of wings that were folded and they spread and we erupted out of the wings with moonlight blasts!

Numbuh 1: Hey P.T.A. Buttfaces! SAY CHEESE!

He fired the Recommissioning ray at Monty and in a flash of light he was now back to NUMBUH 0!

We gasped in absolute shock and disbelief!

Me: I… I CAN'T BELIEVE IT!

Numbuh 362: Numbuh 1's dad is really Numbuh 0!? How is that possible!?

Numbuh 2: WHOA! Numbuh 1 your dad is really the legendary Numbuh 0!?

Twilight Sparkle: What?! Monty Uno is Numbuh 0?!

Gabriel: All family members have surprising secrets, Twilight. And I should know.

Me: Yeah but this is one of the biggest secrets of them all!

Lola: I was shocked myself.

Robin Hood: That is most amazing!

Minuette: What was Numbuh 0 famous for?

Me: He was the founder and creator of the modern age and the 7th Generation of the Kids Next Door.

Rarity: Amazing!

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) That is amazing!

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein Gott!

Numbuh 0: And it's good to be back.

He cut Winston free and kicked the Principal in the face and he and Winston joined us.

Me: Wow!

Then Rex Goodwin, Dayu, Calamitous, Hydro Man, Vexen and Heat Wave appeared.

Me: Rex Goodwin, Dayu, Calamitous, Hydro Man Vexen and Heat Wave.

Heat Wave: Good seeing you here.

Rex Goodwin: Let me guess. You're going to ask if we can have the usual battles after this is done, right?

Maria: I hope that's ok with you guys.

Dayu: We don't mind.

Calamitous: In fact, we have a better idea.

Me: You want to have our battles with these PTA douchebags?

Dayu: Bingo.

A figured jumped over us and landed in front of us.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Who are you mate?

Vanishing Gungaroo: (Australian Accent) Call me… Vanishing Gungaroo mate!

Vanishing Gungaroo turns away from Midwestern Mom and flicks his tail, unleashing a long ranged energy wave at her.

It smashes her in her face and knocks her down! But it also made her red with incredible fury as she was growling ferociously.

Gia: School's out for you guys!

Megaforce Rangers: Go Go Megaforce!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Basic Megaforce Rangers form.

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAW OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Troy Burrows: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER!

Megaforce Rangers: POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

They were ready!

Me: SCHOOL'S OUT FOREVER YOU PTA FUCKUPS!

Nico: YEAH! Time for your Teaching Certificates and Parental Rights to be revoked! FOREVER!

Me: Lets get them! But we're too cramped in here.

Dayu: Agreed. Lets take this to a planet that Dr. Viktor told me about.

She snapped her fingers and we were taken to a jungle planet. We were on the home planet of Humongosaur and Astrodactyl: TERRADINO!

---

**Terradino** is the homeworld of the Vaxasaurians, Kaosseffexx Ultimasaurias and Astrodactyl's species.

A beautiful, mountainous, and lush world, Terradino is home to a vast and varied number of diverse animalistic alien species, many creatures great and small. When seen from space, Terradino resembles Earth.

Society

All of Terradino's different species have not evolved to live here together peacefully. Warring factions in every group constantly seek to wrench control of society for themselves. However, the Vaxasaurians have been able to temporarily restore order through their sheer physical superiority.

---

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Wow! Look at this planet.

Dayu: This is Humongosaur and Astrodactyl's home planet Terradino.

Me: WHOA! So this is the planet Terradino.

Riley: Wow! I've always wondered what this planet would be like.

Laney: It's beautiful!

Nico: It sure is. I would call this planet a great vacation spot.

Julie Yamamoto: Me too.

Chione: Same here. It's amazing.

Applejack: This is a great planet.

The Principal: It will be your final resting place! Parent Teacher Organization Of Eradicating Youngsters, ATTACK!

Eli: CHARGE!

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Brittney, Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Luna, Princess Celestia, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin

---

Brittney, Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Luna, Princess Celestia, Gabriel and Nathalie were facing Rex Goodwin.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) I have to admit. I didn't expect Monty Uno to be Numbuh 0 at all.

Brittney: I know. It's a major surprising revelation.

Nathalie: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: It was a surprising revelation when I found out I was gonna become princess.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

Princess Luna: It was a most surprising and shocking revelation.

Princess Celestia: It sure was. I thought it was most amazing.

Rex Goodwin: Indeed. I heard you all got to see what it was like for you to become a Princess, Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: We sure did and it was amazing!

Brittney: It was so amazing seeing that happen.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah.

Nathalie: It sure was awesome.

Rex Goodwin: Lets do it!

Rex called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Princess Luna: This will be good! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MOON FIRE WOLF PACK BLAST!

Princess Luna fired a wave of moonlight and it turned into grey fire and formed into a wolf pack of moonlight.

Princess Celestia: This is gonna be good! SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CARRINGTON FLARE SOLAR DRAGON!

Princess Celestia fired a wave of solar fire with the explosive power of the 1859 Carrington Event and it formed into a dragon of fire.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be fun! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: SPEARS OF FRIENDSHIP JUSTICE!

Twilight Sparkle formed spears of magic and threw them at Rex.

Starlight Glimmer: And here's one for the stars. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF PACK OF LUPUS THE WOLF!

The stars of the constellation of Lupus the Wolf appeared behind her and she fired waves of blue fire and it formed into a wolf pack of blue fire.

Brittney, Gabriel and Nathalie fired waves of darkness, butterflies and feathers and the blasts all went at Rex and the blasts slammed into him and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Brittney: Darkness has a way to prevail.

Starlight Glimmer: But that was fun.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

---

Battle 2: Emma Goodall, Roman Goodwin, Crawsectus, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Wallflower, Princess Cadance, Scratch, Grounder, Coconuts and Dayu VS Midwestern Mom

---

Emma Goodall, Roman Goodwin, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Wallflower, Princess Cadance, Scratch, Grounder, Coconuts and Dayu were facing MIDWESTERN MOM!

Dayu: (to Emma) I hope you and your team are prepared to fight Serrator when the time comes, Emma. Believe it or not, he really is as powerful as Xandred.

Emma: Always up for a challenge.

Pinkie Pie: Same here!

Wallflower: Yeah!

Emma Goodall: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: SAMURAI!

She turned into the Pink Samurai Ranger in Shogun Mode!

They went at Midwestern Mom and punched and kicked her all over the place with incredible fury and more. Emma slashed and blasted her all over with energy blades and wind blasts and Roman fired waves of red fire and energy and Crawsectus smashed and pulverized her all over with his claws and more.

Emma Goodall: Using feminine wilds to get what you want trading in on your looks? Read a book you fucking bitch that passive agressiveness quotient went out long ago. Chicks like you give all women, parents and teachers everywhere a really bad name! Especially when fucking clods like you kill kids!

Emma picked her in the face and knocked her down and Dayu blasted her all over the place. Midwestern Mom was insanely pissed!

Midwestern Mom: NAUGHTY CHILDREN MAKE MIDWESTERN MOM ANGRY!

Roman Goodwin: Oh, I haven't even started!

Pinkie Pie: You are a terrible mother! THERE! I SAID IT!

Pinkie Pie smashed Midwestern Mom's face in and Maud hit her with a rock hammer.

Scratch: You make all the loving mothers we love everywhere look bad! And we're gonna send you back to parenting school! HAHA HAHA!

Grounder: Yeah!

Coconuts: And you will have your face smashed in bad!

Scratcher, Grounder and Coconuts punched and blasted Midwestern Mom all over the place with incredible fury and power.

Roman fired blasts of red fire and more and smashed and burned her all over the place.

Pinkie Pie: Lets see how you like this! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI EXPLOSION STREAM!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of confetti and they exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Wallflower: And this! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CONGO GORILLA PULVERIZER!

Wallflower fired waves of leaves and they formed into gorillas and they went at Midwestern Mom and smashed her all over the place.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous Voice) You are a bad mother that deserves far worse than anything. ROCK STYLE NINJA ART: OBSIDIAN ARROWHEAD SHOWER.

Maud fired waves of arrowheads and they cut Midwestern Mom all over and it really hurt.

Princess Cadance: This will show you how a real parent works! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC SPEAR LIGHTSTORM!

Princess Cadance fired waves of light and they formed into spear of each of the seven colors of the rainbow and the blasts all went at Midwestern Mom and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emma Goodall: I am really starting to hate this bitch.

Dayu: Me too.

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE PINK THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired a massive blast of lightning and it smashed into Midwestern Mom and electrocuted her all over.

She was out cold.

Emma Goodall: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Lisa Loud, Lily Longsocks, Fluttershy, Tassanil, Carly Carmine, Diamond Tiara, Stewie Griffin, Bowser Jr. and Professor Calamitous VS Terrible Tutor

---

Lisa Loud, Lily Longsocks, Fluttershy, Tassanil, Carly Carmine, Diamond Tiara, Stewie Griffin, Bowser Jr. and Professor Calamitous were facing the Terrible Tutor.

Calamitous: (to Lisa Loud) I hope you are willin to fight Meldar Prime when he shows himself. You do know who he is, right?

Lisa Loud: Jimmy told me a little about him.

Stewie: Yeah that fucking bastard will meet his end by our hands.

Bowser Jr.: Yeah!

Lily Longsocks: Yeah! He sure will.

Diamond Tiara: And we'll make him a crystal that is gonna be destroyed.

Tassanil: Absolutely!

Carly Carmine flew into the air and the Terrible Tutor went after her.

Terrible Tutor: You cannot defeat the Terrible Tutor!

He fired books at her and she kicked them away.

Carly Carmine: I already finished school, thank you very much!

Fluttershy: Same with me!

Carly fired blasts of orange fire and he fired more books and they were incinerated by the flames.

Lisa, Stewie and B.J. fired blasts of energy and fire and the blasts all hit the Terrible Tutor and burned and smashed him all over.

Lily Longsocks punched him in the stomach with devastating force and really smashed his stomach in. He belched up a huge amount of blood and spit and Tassanil fired blasts of energy and fire and burned him all over.

Diamond Tiara: You give teachers everywhere a really bad name! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND SHRAPNEL SHRED STORM!

Diamond Tiara fired blasts of diamonds and they cut up the Terrible Tutor all over.

Fluttershy: I would never go to school with you even though I'm already finished with it! WOLF STYLE NINJA ART: DANCE OF THE FLAME WOLVES!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and she danced wildly and blue fire swirled around her and she fired blasts of blue fire and it formed into a pack of wolves.

Lily Longsocks: This will hurt you worse than when I punched you! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ROCK SMASH FIST!

Lily formed a bunch of rocks around her fist and they turned it into a powerful fist of rock and spikes and she smashed the Terrible Tutor in his stomach and he belched up even more blood and it really hurt him!

Lisa and Calamitous: GENIUS MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Lisa and Calamitous fired a wave of energy and it smashed into the Terrible Tutor and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Terrible Tutor was knocked down.

Battle 4: Lana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Dheena, Weiss Schnee, Sassy Saddles, Devack, Poison Ivy, Killer Frost and Vexen VS Heli-Teacher

Lana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Dheena, Weiss Schnee, Sassy Saddles, Devack, Poison Ivy, Killer Frost and Vexen were facing the Heli-Teacher.

Vexen: (to Lana) I'm glad you and Nico made amends, Lana.

Lana: Thanks Vexen.

Devack: (smirks) Before we fight, I'd like you to grade my recent math test. (gives Heli-Teacher a math paper)

Heli-Teacher: (sees what's on the paper) What?! 4 x 1 doesn't equal a picture of a clown with a flamethrower!

Devack punches the Heli-teacher and fires a blast of fire and burns her.

Sweetie Belle: This teacher is years out of retirement!

Sweetie Belle fired waves of magic and energy and the blasts all missed her?

Heli-Teacher: (Evil Laughter) Your aim is almost as bad as your schoolwork.

Sweetie Belle: Don't count on it!

The blasts all came back and slammed into her from behind and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rarity: Nice shot Sweetie Belle!

The explosion knocked the Heli-Teacher down!

Sassy Saddles: She missed her on purpose so the blasts would come back and let her have it. Very good show.

Killer Frost: Yeah! Time to show this bitch the brutal cold sting of defeat!

She pulled out her new staff and the Heli-Teacher fired laser blasts and Killer Frost spun the staff around and deflected the blasts back and she then fired waves of ice energy and froze her blasters.

Dheena: Yeah! That was awesome! Now for this!

Dheena fired waves of light and Weiss fired blasts of energy and light and the blasts all smashed into the Heli-Teacher and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Rarity: Nice one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE FLAME SPEARHEADS!

Rarity fired waves of blue fire and it formed into a bunch of spearhead points made of crystal.

Sweetie Belle: And this one will hurt! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD SHURIKEN SHOWER!

Sweetie Bell fired waves of emerald crystal and they formed into waves of shuriken.

Sassy Saddles: And this will show you! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: TOPAZ BULLET STORM!

Sassy Saddles fired waves of topaz crystal bullets and the blasts all hit the Heli-Teacher all over the place.

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO HEART FREEZE BLAST!

Lana and Vexen fired a massive wave of ice and froze the Heli-Teacher in a block of ice.

Poison Ivy: Take that!

Weiss: You said it!

---

Battle 5: Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Me, Pepperdance, Alizarin Bubblegum, Misty Tredwell, Red Lantern Ratchet, Zilius Zox and Heat Wave VS Mad Dad

---

Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Drakness, Me, Pepperdance, Alizarin Bubblegum, Misty Tredwell, Red Lantern Ratchet, Zilius Zox and Heat Wave were facing Mad Dad!

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) If Phobos and Nerissa come back, who should I light on fire?

Taranee: Nerissa.

Me: Save that bitch for me too.

Mad Dad: Mad Dad MAD! YOU GET BAD REPORT CARD AGAIN!

He went at us!

Misty Tredwell: That isn't even my report card at all!

I punched Mad Dad in the face and sent him crashing into a tree.

Sunset Shimmer: And I would never want you for a father you abusive dickhead!

Me: And you make all fathers everywhere look bad! I am a loving parent and I am going to pound your fucking face in and rip your shitassed testicles out and shove them so down your fucking throat that you'll be peeing in your intestines!

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa! That is brutal!

Misty Tredwell: I said that during the labor pains I had.

Pepperdance: YEAH! You tell that jerk!

Alizarin Bubblegum: YEAH! Show that bastard!

Mad Dad: I WILL KILL YOU FOR THAT YOU FUCKING CUR! HOW DARE YOU TALK TO ME THAT WAY!

Me: Heard that one before! And I can talk about fucksacks and douchebags like you however I want! (RASPBERRIES)

I kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the crotch and formed a ball of fire and threw it at him and it hit him and burned him in a massive explosion of fire.

Drakness: Take this one!

He fired waves of darkness and the blasts hit him and exploded all over.

Misty fired waves of green fire and the blasts hit him and burned him all over.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna hurt! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHERSTORM OF FIRE!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of fire and it formed into a shower of fire feathers.

Pepperdance: And this has some heat! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGONS BREATH INFERNO BLAST!

Pepperdance drank a bottle of Dragon's Breath Hot Sauce and she blew out a massive wave of fire and it formed into a deadly dragon.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Lets see how this tingles your nose! CINNAMON STYLE NINJA ART: SPICY SCENT OF STINGING FURY!

Alizarin fired a wave of cinnamon and energy.

Taranee and Heat Wave: FURIOUS FIRESTORM BURN!

Taranee and Heat Wave fired waves of fire and the blasts all hit Mad Dad and burned him all over.

Me: YEAH!

---

Battle 6: Luna Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Kalin, Maria Rockell, Bai Tza and Hydro Man VS The Principal

---

Luna Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Kalin, Maria Rockell, Bai Tza and Hydro Man were facing The Principal!

Hydro Man: (to Luna) So, what exactly made you change your mind about Nico's contingencies? Because I remember that Rita didn't ground you after the members of Talon were defeated.

Luna: Nico has been like a big brother to me and I can never stay mad at the most rockin guy ever.

Applejack: I'm glad you have such high regard for Nico there.

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Principal (to Kalin): You're going to the Principal's office, young man!

Kalin: (smirks) Why? Because I'm about to kick your ass?

Applejack: And he doesn't even go to school anymore you jackass!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

Apple Fritter punched the Principal and kicked him in the face and Pear Butter and Big Mac smashed him in the face and knocked him all over the place!

Kalin and Maria fired blasts of blue fire and water and the blasts smashed into the Principal all over the place.

Applejack: Time for us to use the full force of the power of the Apple Family! YEE-HAW!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Pear Butter and Bright Mac: APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ORCHARD OF SWEET VICTORY!

The Apples all fired waves of apples and they all went at The Principal.

Luna and Hydro Man: MEGATSUNAMI MEGABLAST DRENCH!

Luna and Hydro Man fired waves of water and the blasts smashed into the Principal and knocked him down and it was awesome!

Bai Tza: YEAH!

---

Battle 7: Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Angel Wings, Vapor Trail, Spitfire, Sky Stinger, Greiger, Lincoln and Vanishing Gungaroo and everyone VS All the P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad.

---

We all regrouped and Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Angel Wings, Vapor Trail, Spitfire, Sky Stinger, Greiger, Lincoln and Vanishing Gungaroo and all of us were facing all the P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad!

Rainbow Dash: It's the Wonderbolts all against these guys!

Spitfire: Yeah!

Angel Wings: This is gonna be awesome!

Vapor Trail: Yeah!

Lightning Dust: This is gonna be so cool!

Sky Stinger: YEAH BABY!

Me: The PTA has been disbanded!

The Principal: On who's authority?

Me: MINE!

I blasted them with fire and burned them and we went at them.

Rainbow Dash went at them with incredible speed and smashed them all over with trails of light and more and Spitfire blasted them all over with waves of fire and light. Lincoln, Greiger, Vanishing Gungaroo and me fired blasts of fire and lightning and the blasts all hit the P.T.O.O.E.Y. all over the place.

Roman: (to P.T.O.O.E.Y.) Prepare yourselves for a one way trip to the Netherworld!

Me: How about the Warp instead?

Rainbow Dash: Time for our new awesome formation!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Angel Wings, Vapor Trail, Spitfire and Sky Stinger: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: SPECTRAL PHOENIX COMETSTORM!

The Wonderbolts flew and were enveloped in blasts of rainbow energy and fire and they formed into a phoenix of rainbow fire and they went at the P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad.

Blast Off and Sonata Dusk both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and Blast Off had his Ionic Blaster and Sonata Dusk had her music and powers enhanced 100-fold.

Fireflight and Iris used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Fireflight's Ionic Displacement Rifle and Iris's Dragon Powers 100-fold.

Blast Off and Sonata Dusk: IONIC SONG OF POWER!

Blast Off fired waves of energy and Sonata fired blasts of music.

Fireflight and Iris (Pokemon): IONIC DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Fireflight and Iris fired blasts of fire and ionic energy.

Lola: NO ONE TAKES WINSTON AND LIVES!

Winston: YEAH!

Numbuh 1: Lets get them dad!

Numbuh 0: Lets do it Son!

Eli, Lola, Winston, Numbuh 0, Numbuh 1, Numbuh 362 and Sunset Shimmer: KIDS NEXT DOOR SUPER FIREBLAST!

They fired a massive wave of fire and the blasts all slammed into the P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad and they were all obliterated in a massive and fiery explosion that banished them to the Warp forever!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The PTOOEY Squad was gone forever!

We were back on Earth.

Me: YEAH!

Nico: PTOOEY Squad you have failed this universe!

Me: Yeah!

Vexen: (to Numbuh 0) Are you glad to be recomissioned?

Numbuh 0: I most certainly am. It's good to be back!

Heat Wave: Glad to hear it!

Hydro Man: And this time, the recommissioning is permanent.

Me: Yep. I recalibrated the Recommissioning Ray to make it permanent. Numbuh 0 is back forever.

Numbuh 1: This is gonna be so cool!

Laney: It sure is! I am still reeling about you being the legendary

Numbuh 0, Mr. Uno.

Numbuh 0: I know. It's a huge shock to you all isn't it?

Ashley: We were really surprised ourselves Uncle Monty.

Numbuh 0: Yeah.

Me: But we saved Winston and Mr. Uno and as an awesome bonus we got the legendary Numbuh 0 who is also Numbuh 1's dad to be part of the TLPS-KND Federation which is awesome!

Nico: We sure did.

Numbuh 1: (To the viewers) This restored the honor of all parents and everyone all over.

Me: Yes it did. And we've now seen the last of the P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad.

We went home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The P.T.O.O.E.Y. Squad was a funny and evil parody of the Parent Teachers Association and they only made one speaking debut in the episode Operation N.O.-P.O.W.U.H. and it was cool seeing them in action! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the second Time Squad chapter and we're going to meet the Earl of Sandwich in the year 1762 in London, England. It's gonna be awesome meeting the man who invented one of history's most popular foods and it's gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# Jealousy of the Earl of Sandwich

It was a beautiful day at the Estate. We were over at the lake to have the R.W.B.Y. girls see what it's like for them to be Pokemon.

The girls were wearing some tight cloths.

Ruby was wearing a red shirt and blue jeans, Weiss was wearing a white shirt and black jeans, Blake was wearing a black shirt and black jeans and Yang was wearing a yellow shirt and white jeans.

Aria Blaze: (to Ruby Rose) Those clothes look a bit tight on you, Ruby.

Ruby Rose: I know. But it'll be worth it as we turn into Pokemon.

Me: It's only gonna be temporary. Ruby is gonna be a Scizor, Weiss is gonna be a Gallade, Blake will be a Gengar and Yang is gonna be a Blaziken.

Yang: Cool!

Blake: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: It sure is. You ready girls?

They nodded for yes.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps Fingers)

The four girls were in excruciating pain and they were changing.

Ruby had her skin turn red and her body turned more insect like and her hands turned into pincher claws and she grew insect wings and her feet and arms turned insect like and her eyes turned orange and her hair fell off. Her clothes minus her red leotard ripped off.

Weiss was changing and she had her skin turn green and white and grew a thorn out of her back and chest and her hands fused together and her eyes turned red. She had her white Leotard on.

Duplicia: (to Weiss) Weiss! Are you okay?

Weiss: (Groaning) I'll be fine!

Her clothes ripped off as her hair fell off and she grew a knight blade on her head.

Blake grew bigger and her skin turned black and furry and her clothes ripped off and her grin grew and her hair grew all over and she turned into a Gengar and she had a black Leotard on.

Yang grew taller and her skin turned red and fury and her hair grew longer and her eyes turned blue with yellow sclera and her clothes ripped and her yellow leotard was on and she had fire fur wrist bands. She was now a Blaziken!

Ruby: Wow!

Me: How do you 4 feel?

Blake: Incredible!

Slipstream: (to Blake) You look awesome as a Gengar, Blake.

Blake: Thanks Slipstream. I feel so dark and powerful.

Me: You'll also have the powers of these Pokemon when my spell wears off.

Kairi: It's true. I found out that me, Aqua and Sora have the powers of Groudon, Kyogre and Rayquaza and it's so awesome!

Me: It's a side effect of my spell.

Ruby Rose: That's so cool!

Me: It's gonna be even cooler for you 4. I have just the targets for you to practice your powers on.

I punched the ground and a bunch of training dummies formed and they were in the shapes of their enemies from Remnant that we took down.

Ruby Rose: Cool!

Emerald Sustrai: And I'm holding on to your weapons for you until you're done.

Me: Knock yourselves out. You only have 15 minutes.

Yang: Lets get them!

They went over and Ruby slashed and snipped a bunch of dummies and Weiss slashed them all over and Blake blasted a bunch of dummies with a Shadow Ball and Nightshade blast and Yang fired blasts of fire and the blasts all hit the dummies and obliterated them all over.

Nico: WHOA! That is awesome!

Me: It sure was!

Nico: J.D. do you think I made the right call sparring Salem from the pain of the Warp?

Me: You did what you thought was right in your heart. You said so yourself that she did all those crimes out of love and love has a nasty way of causing people to do crazy stuff.

May: That's true.

Nico: Yeah I agree. But I made the right call.

Me: Good.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right Nico. Salem will come back as a better person.

Me: And if Master Goku can have Majin Buu come back as a better person then I know that you can do the same with Salem too.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome. Salem's crimes may have been unforgivable but she had a very good reason for them and that is one that I understand.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah.

Me: (Looks at watch) 3 minutes left.

The girls were done.

Blake: Whoo! That was awesome!

Me: Glad you all had fun. We have 1 minute left.

Ruby Rose: It was fun while it lasted.

Me: You'll still have the powers you got of the Pokemon you turned into.

Blake: Yeah.

Lincoln: Should we cover our eyes?

Me: No they have leotards on.

I looked at my watch.

Me: 3… 2… 1… 0.

The 4 girls groaned and they were reverting back and they got their skin, hair, eyes, and bodies back and it was painful. But they were back to normal.

Yang: (Groans) What a rush.

Blake: (Groans) Ow. But that was so cool!

Me: Glad you girls had fun.

Air Raid: (to Yang) That's a nice leotard you have on, Yang.

Yang: Thanks Air Raid.

Lincoln: She sure does.

Amy Anderson: Didn't Yang lose her arm before?

Lincoln: Yeah and I brought it back for her.

Amy Anderson: Aw that is so sweet of you Lincoln.

Me: It sure was.

We later went back home.

---

Later the following Day, Applejack and Rainbow Dash were throwing horseshoes at a stake.

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunt] Whoo-hoo!

Rainbow Dash got really close to the stake.

**Applejack** : Hoo-wee! Not a bad pitch for a pony who works with her head in the clouds.

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh *yeah* ? Think you can do better, cowgirl?

**Applejack** : I *know* I can. [grunt] Oh, for Pete's sake!

She didn't even come close.

**Rainbow Dash** : Heh! Looks like this Pegasus can pitch better than the workhorse. The object of the game is to get the *closest* to the stake.

**Applejack** : All right, all right. You got another throw there, pony girl.

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunt]

She threw it and it crashed through a window.

WHOOPS!

**Applejack** : [sarcastically] Wow, Rainbow, heh. You couldn't hit a barn door with that kind of a throw!

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah, yeah. I still have the closest throw, Apple *smack* . Just try and beat it.

Applejack threw her horseshoe and it got around the stake! She won.

**Applejack** : [grunt] Yee-haw! It's a ringer. That's how you do it down here on the farm.

**Rainbow Dash** : I lost.

**Applejack** : Ah, don't feel bad, Rainbow. It's all in good fun.

**Rainbow Dash** : I *hate* losing.

**Applejack** : Besides, you're a mighty good athlete. I'm just better. Heh heh heh.

**Rainbow Dash** : All right, Applejack, you think you're the top athlete in all of Ponyville?

**Applejack** : Well, I was gonna say in all of Equestria, but that might be gildin' the lily.

**Rainbow Dash** :… and I think I'm the top athlete. So let's prove it.

**Applejack** : Prove what?

**Rainbow Dash** : *I* challenge *you* to an Iron Pony competition. A series of athletic contests to decide who's the best, *once and for all* .

**Applejack** : You know what, Rainbow? You're *on* .

They spit in their hooves and clapped them and glared at each other.

Rainbow Dash was stretching and getting loose. Twilight Sparkle and Spike were with them.

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunt]

**Twilight Sparkle** : So you two are doing what, now?

**Applejack** : An Iron-

**Rainbow Dash** : Iron Pony competition.

**Applejack** : See, we've set up a bunch of events to decide which one of us is-

**Rainbow Dash** : The most athletic pony ever! [grunt]

**Twilight Sparkle** : And I'm here to…?

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunt] I don't know. Why *is* she here?

**Applejack** : To be our judge and keep score.

**Rainbow Dash** : Right, heh. Somepony's gotta record my awesomeness for the history books. [grunt]

I came.

Me: Hey guys.

I appeared and they gasped as they saw me as a Rapidash! I was a full fledged Rapidash!

Applejack: WHOA! J.D. is that you!?

Me: Yep. I'm now a Rapidash. Nico turned me into a Rapidash so I can find out what it's like to not only be a Pokemon but I want to get in on what it's like being one of you.

Applejack: Wow! J.D. you look amazing as a Rapidash.

Twilight Sparkle: You sure do.

Me: Thanks girls. I also want to compete in this Iron Pony Competition to see what it's like.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be cool!

Spike: I'll say. You look awesome J.D.!

Me: Thanks Spike. It's my first time ever as a Rapidash. I rode one now I AM one.

Applejack: You got that right.

Me: Also I've had a lot of practice too. I'm gonna need it.

Later it was time for the competition.

**Spike** : Hello everypony, and welcome to the first annual Iron Pony competition!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Uh, Spike, who are you talking to?

**Spike** : Um… uh, them! (Everyone came) Let the games *begin* !

**Main cast sans Twilight** : [cheer]

Maria: Good luck in the competition, J.D.

Me: Thanks Maria. And it's really cool being a Rapidash.

Lea: Or hot in this case because your mane is made of pure fire.

We laughed.

The First Event was barrel weaving.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ready. Set. *Go* !

WHOOSH!

Applejack was running fast and weaving in a zigzag formation around a bunch of barrels.

**Applejack** : [gasp] (Accidentally hits one) Dagnabbit.

She crossed the finish line.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Time, Spike?

**Spike** : 17 seconds.

**Applejack** : You're kiddin'! That breaks my record from last year's rodeo.

**Spike** : But you got a five second penalty for nudging the barrel.

**Applejack** : [sigh] *Nuts and chews* ! Still, that's twenty-two seconds. Not too shabby.

Me: But you did do a good job Applejack.

Applejack: Thanks J.D. Hey, don't be nervous. Remember, it's all in good fun. Now git on up there.

It was Rainbow Dash's turn.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ready. Set. Go!

WHOOOSH!

Rainbow Dash weaved around the barrels and didn't touch one of them!

**Applejack** : Woo! That was some *fancy* hoofwork there, Rainbow!

Me: Boy you said it!

**Rainbow Dash** : Thanks, but I [pant] couldn't have been as fast as you.

**Applejack** : What was the time on that, Spike?

**Spike** : 18 seconds!

**Applejack** : *18 seconds* .

Me: Nice job Rainbow!

Applejack: Rainbow, are you sure you're not secretly a rodeo pony?

Me: Now it's my turn.

I got to position.

Twilight Sparkle: This is really cool seeing you as a Rapidash, J.D.

Me: I know. But lets see if I can do it.

Twilight Sparkle: Ready. Set. GO!

ZOOOOOOOM!

I took off faster than a bullet fired from a gun and weaved around the barrels and got to the finish line!

Me: Whew!

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA!

Spike: 10 Seconds!

Me: Not bad for my first time weaving around barrels.

Applejack: Nice job J.D.!

Me: Thanks.

Fluttershy put a red apple number 1 on a scoreboard.

**Twilight Sparkle** : J.D. Knudson wins the barrel weave!

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh, I can't believe I *lost!*

**Applejack** : Yeah, well, we still have a lot to go over.

Next was the Bucking Contest and that was like a Carnival High Striker Game.

Rainbow Dash kicked a target on a bell tower game and it hit the bell.

[bell rings]

[ponies cheer]

Me: Nice one R.D.!

Rainbow Dash: Thanks J.D.

**Applejack** : Mighty respectable, [spit] but let me show ya how it's *really* done.

[grunt] [bell rings]

She kicked the target and shattered it and sent the weight flying and it smashed the bell and sent it flying high into the sky.

[ponies cheer]

Me: WHOA! If this were a baseball game that would be sure to be a grand slam.

Lynn: Nice one Applejack!

Rainbow Dash was jawdropped.

**Applejack** : Years of applebuckin'. (Hits a tree) ["Shave and a haircut and Two bits"]

Me: My turn.

I went up to a new bell and I did the same thing but a thousand times stronger.

SMASH!

DING!

The bell went soaring high into the sky and in the voids of space it smashed into a Gordanian ship and caused it to explode and free all the prisoners!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Nico: WHOA!

Everyone cheered!

[bell rings]

I won that bit. Score was now 2 - 0 - 0.

**Rainbow Dash** : Ugh.

Next was the Bronco Buck.

**Granny Smith** : Waa-hoo!

**Apple Bloom** : Whoo-hoo!

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup!

**Spike** : Why me?

Spike was sitting on Applejack.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Go* !

Applejack was bucking like a Rodeo Horse and Spike was hanging on tight.

**Spike** : Whoa! Whoa! Whoa-hoa! Whoa! Whoaaa!

Applejack Launched Spike into the air and he crashed into a haypile.

Spike: Ouch.

Rainbow Dash was in the pile and Spike was on her now.

**Rainbow Dash** : Ready for another pony ride?

**Spike** : *No* .

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Go* !

Rainbow Dash used her incredible speed to buck him.

**Spike** : Guh guh guh guh guh guh guh guh guh guh guh guhwhoaaaaaa!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Rainbow Dash wins the bronco-buck. [bell rings]

Rainbow Dash was now on the board. Score was now 2-1-0 me.

Me: Nice work R.D.!

**Spike** : And I *lose* . [ponies cheer]

Next was the Lasso contest.

Rainbow Dash was doing a wobbly lasso spin and Applejack was doing a really great lasso spin and I was doing all kinds of lasso tricks like the John Wayne shoots an outlaw and many more.

Nico: WHOA! Look at J.D. go!

I was jumping through the rope and more. Applejack was jawdropped and I grabbed Spike with the lasso and hogtied him up.

I had roses given to me.

**Spike** : Whoa! [grunt] How do I get roped into these things?

Me: Sorry Spike.

Spike: But that was so cool how you did that J.D.!

Me: Thanks Spike.

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunt] Does this count?

Rainbow Dash was tied up all over.

Score was now 3-1-0 me.

[bell rings]

Next was the Ball Bouncing Contest.

I was bouncing balls and doing tricks like crazy.

Score was now 4-1-0 me.

[bell rings]

Next was the Hay Bale Toss.

**Rainbow Dash** : *Yuh* !

She threw a hay bale far and it landed in front of her at the end of the field.

Rainbow Dash: [blows raspberry]

Applejack's Hay Bale crashed on top of her and crushed her.

My hay bale flew far and smashed into a tent.

[ponies cheer]

Score was now 5-1-0 me.

[bell rings]

Next was hoof wrestling. It was like arm wrestling.

I was wrestling Rainbow Dash and she was not moving my arm one bit as I was having a cup of tea and I drank my tea and snapped her arm down.

Me: Heh that was easy. Sorry Rainbow Dash but you know how strong I am.

Rainbow Dash: That's true.

Score was now 6-1-0 me.

[bell rings]

Next was the Football Kick.

**Rainbow Dash** : (Kicks a Rainbow Football) *Yeah.*

Applejack kicked a regular football.

I kicked a fire football.

[ponies gasp]

Mine was kicked the farthest.

**Fluttershy** : [gasp]

My football put the number 7 on my spot.

Score was now 7-1-0 me.

[bell rings]

**Spike** : *Fillies and gentlecolts*, at the halfway point, our competitors are now at J.D. Knudson 7, Rainbow Dash 1 and Applejack 0.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Who are you talking to?

**Spike** : Them! [crowd chatters]

A huge crowd of us and ponies from all over was there.

Next was Push-Ups and they were not one of my favorite exercises.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ninety-five, ninety-six, ninety-seven, ninety-eight, ninety-nine… a hundred!

I only did 25 of them and I was dripping sweat more than anything.

**Rainbow Dash** : *Yes* !

Score was now 7-2-0 me.

[bell rings]

**Applejack** : *Be a good sport, Applejack* .

Me: Sorry Applejack but Push-Ups are not my favorite kind of exercise.

Applejack: Aw that's all right.

Next was the Long Jump.

Applejack ran and jumped and she landed in the sand.

**Applejack** : [grunt]

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunt] (Jumped and skidded and flew over Applejack's hoofprints)

Me: My turn!

I ran and jumped and landed right at the end of the sand and I won.

Score was now 8-2-0 me.

Next was Chick Wrangling.

[bell rings]

[hens clucking]

We had chicks on our backs.

Me: I hope I don't burn you little ones.

The chicks said that they will be okay.

[chicks chirping]

We went down the path of mud and I got my chicks across safely first and Rainbow Dash got hers and Applejack's safely first.

**Applejack** : [gasp]

Last was the final event: Tug of War!

Since I was too Strong, I was gonna sit this one out.

**Twilight Sparkle** : All right, you two. This is the final event. Give it *all you've got* .

Applejack and Rainbow Dash were pulling hard.

**Rainbow Dash** and **Applejack** : [grunting]

**Spike** : Looks like the workhorse might come out ahead in this one.

Me: It's gonna be really close.

Rainbow Dash flew into the air and pulled Applejack up.

**Applejack** : [muffled] That's not fair. You can't use your wings to help you win.

**Rainbow Dash** : [muffled] Huh?

**Applejack** : [muffled] You're cheatin'!

**Rainbow Dash** : [muffled] I can't understand you with that rope in your mouth.

**Applejack** : [spits] I *said*… uh-oh. (SPLAT) [grunt] [crowd cheers]

Rainbow Dash won that one but I won. Final Score was 14-5-1 me!

[bell rings]

**Rainbow Dash** : Whoo-hoo! I win by a landslide… or *mudslide* in your case. [chuckles]

Me: But I am the Iron Pony!

**Applejack** : Only 'cause Rainbow Dash cheated!

**Rainbow Dash** : *What* ?

**Applejack** : You used your wingpower to help you win over half those contests!

**Rainbow Dash** : Sounds like sour apples to me.

**Applejack** : Are you sayin' you *didn't* use your wings?

**Rainbow Dash** : Well… no. But you never said I *couldn't* use my wings.

**Applejack** : I didn't think I needed to tell you to *play fair* .

**Rainbow Dash** : I still would have won even *without* my wings.

**Applejack** : Hah! *Prove* it.

**Rainbow Dash** : Gladly. How?

**Applejack** : Tomorrow is the annual Runnin' of the Leaves. I challenge you to *race* me in it.

**Rainbow Dash** : Heh! Easy shmeasy.

**Applejack** : Hold on! (Pulls Rainbow Dash down) There is *one* condition: the point is to *run*, so no wings allowed.

**Rainbow Dash** : No wings? No problem.

**Applejack** : [spits]

**Rainbow Dash** : [spits]

Me: I think I'll participate too.

I spit in my hoof and we shook.

[blows raspberry at Applejack]

**Applejack** : [chuckle]

Later tomorrow was the Running of the leaves. It was gonna be awesome!

**Spike** : Twilight, *hurry up*, we're gonna be late for the race.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Why are *you* so excited about the race? It's only for ponies.

**Spike** : Yeah, but I'm hoping I can be the announcer again. Just listen: fillies and gentlecolts, welcome to the annual Running of the-

**Pinkie Pie** : Welcome to the annual Running of the Leaves! This is Pinkie Pie, your official p-eye-in-the-sky announcer.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Sorry, Spike. I guess that job's already taken.

**Pinkie Pie** : As everypony knows, the Running is a very important tradition, for without it, the autumn leaves of Equestria would *never* fall. So get ready, ponies. The Running of the Leaves will begin in *five minutes* .

Everyone got to the starting line and were stretching and more.

**Applejack** : [grunts]

**Rainbow Dash** : Pardon me, excuse me. Make way for the Iron Pony.

**Applejack** : The Iron *Phony*, you mean.

**Rainbow Dash** : So, Applejack, you ready to win *second* place?

**Applejack** : I'm ready to run a good, *clean* race.

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah, yeah…

**Applejack** : You are *not* allowed to use your wings.

**Rainbow Dash** : I could win this race with both wings tied behind my back.

Applejack then tied up Rainbow Dash's wings.

**Applejack** : [grunts] Trussed up like a turkey. Well, a turkey who can't fly, that is.

**Rainbow Dash** : Very funny.

**Applejack** : 'Least now we know we're racin' fair and square.

I arrived.

Me: Hey guys. This is gonna be cool.

Applejack: It sure is.

Lara Laramie: I can't wait.

Applejack and Rainbow Dash saw Lara Laramie on my back.

Applejack: Oh howdy Lara. Are you participating by racing on J.D.?

Lara Laramie: I sure am. J.D. raced for me against Dario on his Rapidash and now I'm gonna race in this one too.

Me: But this time with me as a Rapidash.

Rainbow Dash: That's cool!

[trumpets]

(KENTUCKY DERBY CALL TO POST PLAYS)

**Pinkie Pie** : Racers! Please take your positions!

Me: Here we go!

**Spike** : Um… Pinkie Pie?

**Pinkie Pie** : Hey, Spike! What's up? Oh wait, it's me! I'm up! [laughs]

**Spike** : Uh, yeah. I know you're doing the announcing today and stuff and… I'm sure you're gonna do a great job and all, but… I was just wondering…

**Pinkie Pie** : What?

**Spike** : Aw… forget it.

**Pinkie Pie** : Spike, would you like to be my co-reporter? We could comment on the action together.

**Spike** : We *could* ?

She lowered a rope.

**Pinkie Pie** : Climb on up!

We saw Twilight Sparkle in the race too.

**Applejack** : Twilight? What in tarnation are you doin' up here?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm racing.

Me: Cool!

Lara Laramie: I hope you win Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank you Lara.

**Rainbow Dash** : [laughs] Good one, Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm not joking.

**Rainbow Dash** : *What* ? You're not an athlete, you're a… well… you're an egghead.

Me: Rainbow!

**Twilight Sparkle** : I am *not* an egghead, I am well-read.

**Rainbow Dash** : [softly] *Egghead* .

**Applejack** : [snickers] But have you ever run a race?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, no, but I do know a lot *about* running.

**Rainbow Dash** : And you know this from…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Books. I've read several on the subject.

**Rainbow Dash** : (Laughs) What'd you read, "The Egghead's Guide to Running"? Did you stretch out your eye muscles to warm up? [laugh] Get it? *Eye muscles* .

Me: That's enough you two.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Scoff if you must, Rainbow. But the Running of the Leaves is a Ponyville tradition, and since I'm here to learn, I've decided I should experience it myself.

Me: You'll have fun Twilight.

Lara Laramie: You sure will.

**Applejack** : Well, I think that's just dandy, Twilight. Good luck. [snickers]

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah. See you at the finish line… tomorrow.

**Pinkie Pie** : All right, ponies, are you ready?

Me: READY!

Lara: READY!

**Spike** : *Get set* . [bell rings]

We all ran fast!

**Pinkie Pie** : And they're off!

Nico: GO J.D.! GO LARA!

Pinkie Pie: Welcome to the official coverage of the Running of the Leaves! You know, Spike, despite its name, the leaves don't do *any* of the actual running. No, that's left to my little ponies.

**Spike** : Why, yes, Pinkie, it's the running of the ponies that causes the leaves to fall.

We were running fast and leaves were falling off the trees all over.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ugh. Those lazy, lazy leaves.

We were really kicking up dust and causing leaves to fall.

Pinkie Pie: But this year, the run is about more than the weather. It's about the race to the finish and the three runners who want to win it: J.D. Knudson & Lara Laramie, Applejack and Rainbow Dash.

**Spike** : You know, Pinkie, these 2 ponies have a bit of a grudge match they're trying to settle. Trying to prove who's the most athletic. But J.D. loves having fun.

**Pinkie Pie** : J.D. is the greatest but yes, and "grudge" rhymes with "fudge".

**Spike** : Yes, it… does. *What* ?

**Pinkie Pie** : And I like fudge. But if I eat too much fudge I get a pudge and then I can't budge.

**Spike** : So… no fudge?

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, no thanks. I had a big breakfast. Let's check in with our two competitive ponies, Applejack and Rainbow Dash and J.D.

and Lara.

We were running fast and we were neck and neck.

Pinkie Pie: Having come fast out of the gate, Applejack and Rainbow Dash are evenly matched running neck and neck.

I ran fast enveloped in an aura of fire.

Pinkie Pie: But what's this? Applejack is making a move, she's now ahead by a nose. But Rainbow Dash won't let Applejack have it and takes the lead. *She's* ahead by half a nose. Or maybe three quarters of a nose. No, about sixty-three point seven percent of a nose… roughly speaking. Applejack sees this move and pushes forth with her strong workhorse legs slinking ahead by three hundred and fifty noses!

Lara Laramie: This is so much fun J.D.!

Me: You said it Lara! Being a Rapidash is awesome!

**Applejack** : Not so easy without wings, is it?

**Rainbow Dash** : Come on, Rainbow. Show 'em a little *dash* .

Rainbow Dash caught up.

**Spike** : Ho-hold your horses, Pinkie! Rainbow Dash is catching up the front-runner Applejack!

**Pinkie Pie** : What an *upset* . I thought Applejack had this in the bag.

**Rainbow Dash** : You didn't think I was gonna let you off that easily, did you?

Applejack Tripped on a rock.

**Applejack** : *Whoa* ! (Everyone ran passed her) I don't believe it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know, it's beautiful, isn't it?

**Applejack** : Not the scenery, Twilight. Rainbow Dash just tripped me.

**Twilight Sparkle** : She did not.

**Applejack** : She did too!

**Twilight Sparkle** : She did *not*, and if you slowed down and looked where you're going, like me, you'd see that you tripped over a rock.

**Applejack** : What? Oh, hayseed! Now I got a lot of ground to make up to catch Rainbow and J.D.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Just be careful!

Twilight was enjoying herself.

Rainbow was ahead and slowed down. But then Applejack caught up to her.

**Applejack** : See you at the finish line!

**Spike** : I don't believe it. After a huge setback, Applejack is back at the front of the pack.

**Pinkie Pie** : She's the head of the pack, all right. The pick of the litter! The cat's pajamas! Oh wait, why would Applejack take some poor kitty's PJs? That's not very sporting of her.

**Spike** : Oookay… let's get back to the race.

Me: You okay there Applejack?

Applejack: Yeah just tripped on a rock.

Lara Laramie: No damage?

Applejack: Nope.

Rainbow Dash caught up.

**Rainbow Dash** : Not so fast, Applejack! This race isn't over yet!

**Applejack** : It is for you. Heh.

Rainbow Dash tripped and the other ponies ran passed her too and lots of leaves fell down and buried her in a pile of leaves.

**Rainbow Dash** : *Whoa* ! Guh, I don't believe it, Applejack tripped me.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Don't you ponies ever look where you're going? You tripped on a stump. See?

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh, I see. A big cheater is what *I* see.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Rainbow, Applejack would never cheat. It was just an accident.

**Rainbow Dash** : Sure it was. (Twilight glared at her) I mean, yeah, I'm sure it was.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Remember, Rainbow, this is just a game.

**Rainbow Dash** : *Yes, but the rules have changed, and two can play at that game.*

The race was really heating up.

**Pinkie Pie** : Welcome back, Ponyvillians, it's me, Pinkie Pie.

**Spike** : And Spike. Looks like Rainbow is doing her best to catch up. And J.D. and Applejack are neck and neck.

**Pinkie Pie** : I'm not sure how ketchup is going to help her in this contest. Now, in a hot dog eating contest it can make them doggies nice and slippery, but personally, I prefer mustard. How about you, Spike?

**Spike** : Uh… I… like… pickles?

**Pinkie Pie** : Aaand it looks like Applejack has found *her* self in quite a pickle as Rainbow overtakes her.

Me: You all right there Rainbow?

Rainbow Dash: Yeah just tripped back there.

Me: Ouch.

**Rainbow Dash** : *Look, ma, no wings* .

**Spike** : As the racers enter Equestria's Whitetail Wood, Rainbow Dash is back in the lead.

**Rainbow Dash** : [chuckles]

Me: Uh oh. Heads up Lara!

Rainbow Dash grabbed a branch and sent it flying at us and we ducked but the branch hit Applejack.

**Applejack** : Ugh. (Spits out leaves) Hey, *Rainbow* !

**Rainbow Dash** : [blows raspberry]

Me: That was a close one.

Lara Laramie: Nice try though!

**Applejack** : [gasp] Why, that little cheater did that on purpose. It's *on* .

Applejack used a branch like a catapult and flung herself into the lead.

**Rainbow Dash** : *Nice one, Rainbow.*

**Applejack** : Later!

ZOOOM!

She flew by us.

Me: WHOA!

Lara Laramie: Faster J.D.!

Me: Time to kick it into high gear!

I zoomed fast!

**Rainbow Dash** : Grr!

Rainbow Dash ran fast and Applejack saw a beehive and she bucked the tree and a beehive fell down.

Rainbow Dash: [gasp] (Bees chase after her) Aaa! (Hides in a bush and the bees fly off) (Turns the sign the other way and Applejack went up the mountain) [laughs]

Me: Man that gag is old!

Lara Laramie: Nice try though!

Me: SO LONG!

We went passed Rainbow.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh my, Whitetail Wood is just lovely. Hey, Rainbow, shouldn't you be up ahead?

**Rainbow Dash** : [chuckling] I'm sure I'll win now.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Except that J.D. & Lara and all the other racers just passed you.

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh horse apples… see ya!

Applejack was on a mountain at a dead end.

**Pinkie Pie** : Applejack, what are you doing up here?

**Spike** : There aren't even any trees.

**Applejack** : Er, no, but the sign's pointed this way… [whinnies] *Rainbow* . Mind giving me a lift?

She got a lift down and into the lead.

**Rainbow Dash** : What the hay?! You said no flying!

**Applejack** : No, I said no wings.

Me: Nice save Pinkie!

Pinkie Pie: Thanks J.D.!

Me: This is so much fun!

**Pinkie Pie** : I must say, Spike, that this has been the most interesting Running of the Leaves in Equestria history!

**Spike** : With the most interesting announcing…

We were running passed a bunch of maple trees with sap buckets getting sap for homemade maple syrup. Applejack kicked a bucket and dumped a bunch of sap down.

Me: Uh oh!

I jumped over the sap.

**Pinkie Pie** : But it isn't the running that's been fascinating. It's the *lack* of running!

Rainbow Dash got stuck in the sap.

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunt] Aaa!

She tried to get out but it was as strong as glue and she was pulled back hard and she was flung fast like a catapult and she flew passed Applejack and spun her like a tornado.

**Applejack** : Whoa!

**Rainbow Dash** : Whoa!

Applejack caught Rainbow Dash into the tornado and they went up the hill as we continued. They were on a cliff ledge and it broke off and slid down a hill and they were behind.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Forgive me, girls. I know I'm not an athlete, but shouldn't the Running of the Leaves actually involve *running* ?

**Rainbow Dash** : You know, I think Twilight's right.

**Applejack** : You do?

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah! If you wanna beat me, you better… RUUUN!

They ran fast.

**Pinkie Pie** : Once again, Rainbow Dash and Applejack are neck and neck, jockeying for position. Applejack inches ahead, now it's Rainbow, it's Applejack, it's Rainbow Dash, it's Applejack…

They saw the finish line.

Nico: Oh man! It's gonna be close!

Varie: YEAH!

Scootaloo: Come on Rainbow Dash!

Apple Bloom: Come on sis!

[horn blaring, crowd cheering]

Rainbow Dash pushed Applejack.

**Applejack** : [grunt]

**Spike** : Oh no, she di'int!

Applejack pushed Rainbow Dash.

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh yes, she di'id!

Rainbow Dash pushed her again.

**Applejack** : Cut it out!

**Rainbow Dash** : No, you cut it out!

**Applejack** : You started it.

**Rainbow Dash** : And now I'm gonna finish it.

**Applejack** : Oh no, you won't. (Grabs Rainbow's tail and threw her back)

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh yes, I will. (Grabs Applejack's tail) [grunt] (Applejack bites Rainbow Dash's Rope off and frees her wings)

That's it! All bets are off!

She flies into the air.

**Applejack** : Oh no, you don't.

Applejack pounced onto Rainbow Dash and they wrestled and fought all over the place as they headed to the finish line.

**Pinkie Pie** : It's Applejack, it's Rainbow Dash, it's Applejack, it's Rainbow Dash-

**Rainbow Dash** : I won!

**Applejack** : No, *I* won!

**Rainbow Dash** : *I* won!

**Spike** : You tied!

**Applejack** and **Rainbow Dash** : Tied?!

**Applejack** : For first?

**Pinkie Pie** : For last!

**Applejack** : Last?!

**Rainbow Dash** : Then who won?

Twilight Came and she had a medal around her neck.

**Applejack** and **Rainbow Dash** : You?!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh no, but I did get fifth place, which is rather good considering I've never run a race before.

**Applejack** : What? How's that even possible?

**Rainbow Dash** : You ran *so slow*, and *looked at the scenery* .

**Twilight Sparkle** : Exactly. I paced myself, just like my book said. Then at the end, when all the other ponies were worn out, I sprinted to the finish.

The other ponies were exhausted.

Rainbow Dash: But who got first place?

Me and Lara Laramie came out and we both had gold sun medals with leaves around our necks.

Applejack and Rainbow Dash gasped!

Me: Didn't expect me and Lara to win did ya?

Lara got off and I reverted back to human form.

Me: Being a Rapidash is really fun and now I have the power to transform into a Rapidash at will. But only in races like this. But Rainbow Dash, Twilight has a point. Slow but steady wins the race.

Nico: That's right. But way to go you two!

Lincoln: Yeah you guys were awesome!

Lara Laramie: Thanks Lincoln. This was so much fun!

**Rainbow Dash** : I don't believe it. *Twilight* and *J.D. Knudson & Lara Laramie* beat us.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, with all your horsing around, it was quite easy.

**Applejack** : You're right, Twilight. Our behavior was just terrible.

**Rainbow Dash** : We weren't very good sports.

Lynn: Take it from me. I know that feeling too.

**Princess Celestia** : Sounds to me that an important lesson was learned.

We saw Princess Celestia.

**Applejack** and **Rainbow Dash** : Princess Celestia?!

Me: Hello Princess.

**Applejack** : W-What are you doin' here?

**Princess Celestia** : Fall is one of my favorite seasons, so I came to celebrate the Running of the Leaves.

Laney: Fall is one of my favorite seasons too because of the beautiful colors that the leaves change to every year.

Me: It sure is pretty.

Qin: Yep.

Princess Celestia: And congratulations to you and Lara for winning J.D.

Me: Thank you Princess. It was so cool that I was a Rapidash for this.

Lara Laramie: It sure was.

**Applejack** : I'm sorry you had to see us being such poor sports, Princess.

**Princess Celestia** : That's all right, Applejack. Anypony can get swept up in the excitement of competition.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's important to remember that the friendship is always more important than the competition.

**Princess Celestia** : Exactly, Twilight.

Me: Absolutely. I just wish that Lynn's evil self in the Crematoria Prison would learn how to accept defeat instead of becoming a total psycho and taking her own defeats out on everyone like a sore loser.

Lynn: Tell me about it.

Princess Celestia: True. Now, unfortunately, because the two of you were busy tricking each other instead of shaking down leaves, many of the lovely trees of Equestria are still covered.

Many of the trees were covered with leaves still.

**Applejack** : Why, Princess, I bet we can knock those leaves down for you lickety-split. Whaddya say, friend? Wanna go for another run?

**Rainbow Dash** : I'd love to stretch my legs.

They were off.

Me: I'm proud of those two.

Nico: Me too. But that was awesome how you and Lara won the race.

Me: It sure was. It was awesome!

Lincoln: It sure was.

---

Later at the Time Squad Satellite, Larry was making a great lunch.

It was awesome and Larry Pulled out some delicious souffle's from the oven and they looked awesome.

Larry 3000: (Sniffs) Ahhh. (Smack) C'est magnifique.

Me: Ooh those look delicious Larry.

Nico: They sure do. What did you make?

Larry 3000: Oh ho one of my originals: Goat cheese shiitake souffle croissant mousse with minced scallions.

We tasted it and it was so delicious!

Me: MMM! So luxurious and delicious!

Lori: Literally so delicious and sophisticated.

Laney: Really delicious.

Mary K.: I'll say. One of the most amazing dishes I've tasted.

Nico: You said it.

Tuddrussel: I got to admit they are good. I didn't like it before but now it's really good.

Otto: It takes a while to get used to Tuddrussel.

Lincoln: True.

Then the Historical Instability Alarm Went off.

BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ!

BOING BOING BOING BOING!

ALARM BLARES!

Jessie K.: Looks like we got a history problem.

We went to the computer and we saw a picture of the Earl of Sandwich.

Flash Man: What time period are we going to this time?

Otto: We're going to the year 1762 in London, England and we're going to meet the John Montagu, the 4th Earl of Sandwich.

---

**John Montagu, 4th Earl of Sandwich**, PC, FRS (13 November 1718 - 30 April 1792) was a British statesman who succeeded his grandfather Edward Montagu, 3rd Earl of Sandwich as the Earl of Sandwich in 1729, at the age of ten. During his life, he held various military and political offices, including Postmaster General, First Lord of the Admiralty, and Secretary of State for the Northern Department. He is also known for the claim that he was the eponymous inventor of the sandwich.

ohn Montagu was born in 1718, the son of Edward Montagu, Viscount Hinchingbrooke. His father died when John was four, leaving him as his heir. His mother soon remarried and he had little further contact with her. He succeeded his grandfather as Earl of Sandwich in 1729, at the age of ten. He was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge, and spent some time travelling, initially going on the Grand Tour around Continental Europe before visiting the more unusual destinations of Greece, Turkey, and Egypt which were then part of the Ottoman Empire. This led him later to found a number of Orientalist societies. On his return to England in 1739, he took his seat in the House of Lords as a follower of the Duke of Bedford, one of the wealthiest and most powerful politicians of the era. He became a Patriot Whig and one of the sharpest critics of the Walpole government, attacking the government's strategy in the War of the Austrian Succession. Like many Patriot Whigs, Lord Sandwich was opposed to Britain's support of Hanover and strongly opposed the deployment of British troops on the European Continent to protect it, instead arguing that Britain should make greater use of its naval power. He gained attention for his speeches in parliament. His oratory earned him a reputation for clearly setting out his argument even if he lacked natural eloquence.

## Political career

In 1744, the Duke of Bedford was invited to join the government, now headed by Henry Pelham, taking the post of First Lord of the Admiralty. Sandwich joined him as one of the commissioners of the Admiralty, in effect serving as deputy under Bedford. The experienced Admiral Lord Anson also joined the Admiralty board and was an influential figure. Bedford spent much of his time at his country estate, and much of the day-to-day running of the Admiralty fell to Sandwich and Anson. Anson had control of the training and discipline of the navy, while Sandwich focused on the administration. Following a proposal by Admiral Edward Vernon, the concept of a Western Squadron was pioneered, which proved very successful. This marked a radical shift in British naval strategy, and led to British success at the Battles of Cape Finisterre.

The following year, Sandwich took a commission as a colonel in the British Army as part of the response to the Jacobite rising and the prospect of a French invasion. In order to boost the relatively small

British army, a number of units were raised by prominent figures, and Sandwich served in the regiment formed by Bedford. While serving in The Midlands, he fell seriously ill with fever and nearly died. After his recovery, he returned to his duties at the admiralty. He remained an army officer for the rest of his life, remaining on the half-pay list and eventually rising to the rank of general, even though he took no further active part in the army.

## Congress of Breda

In 1746 he was sent as a plenipotentiary to the Congress of Breda, and he continued to take part in the negotiations for peace until the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle was concluded in 1748. Sandwich was also made ambassador to the Dutch Republic during the talks. Using the resources of the British secret service, Sandwich was able to outmanoeuvre his French counterpart by intercepting the latter's secret correspondence. His service at Breda drew him to the attention of the influential Thomas Pelham-Holles, 1st Duke of Newcastle, who lobbied for him to be given high office when he returned home.

It is possible that during his time at Breda, he played a role in the 1747 Dutch Revolution which brought William IV, Prince of Orange wider powers, something supported by Britain as they hoped the Prince would improve the Dutch Republic's military performance in the ongoing war in the Low Countries. However, there is no firm evidence of this.

In February 1748 he became First Lord of the Admiralty, retaining this post until June 1751. By 1751 Newcastle, who had previously admired Sandwich for his forthright and hardline views, had increasingly begun to distrust him and his relationship with The Duke of Bedford whom Newcastle regarded as a rival. Newcastle engineered the dismissal of both of them, by sacking Sandwich. Bedford resigned in protest, as Newcastle had calculated, allowing him to replace them with men he considered more loyal personally to him.

For the next few years Sandwich spent time at his country estate, largely avoiding politics, though he kept in close contact with both Bedford and Anson and Britain's participation in the Seven Years'

War. Partly thanks to naval reforms pioneered by Anson and Sandwich the Royal Navy enjoyed a series of successes and was able to blockade much of the French fleet in port.

In 1763 he returned to the Admiralty in the government of John Stuart, 3rd Earl of Bute, and encouraged a major rebuilding programme for the Royal Navy. Bute was a Tory who wished to bring the war to an end, which he did with the Treaty of Paris. It was during this time that Sandwich first met Martha Ray who became his long-standing mistress. He was soon dismissed from the office, but was offered the influential position of Ambassador to Madrid.

## Northern Secretary

In August 1763 Sandwich became Secretary of State for the Northern Department, in the government of George Grenville who had replaced Bute. While filling this office he took a leading part in the successful prosecution of the radical M.P. John Wilkes for obscene libel. Although he had been allegedly associated with Wilkes in the notorious Hellfire Club (also known as the Monks of Medmenham), recent scholarship has suggested that the two had a more distant but cordial relationship than the friendship which was popularly portrayed at the time. John Gay's *The Beggar's Opera* was played in Covent Garden shortly thereafter, and the similarity of Sandwich's conduct to that of Jemmy Twitcher, betrayer of Macheath in that play, permanently attached to him that appellation. Wilkes was eventually expelled from the House of Commons.

He held the post of Northern Secretary until July 1765. His departure from the post coincided with the end of George Grenville's term as prime minister. He hoped to return to office swiftly, provided a united opposition could be formed.

Sandwich served again as First Lord of the Admiralty in Lord North's administration from 1771 to 1782. He replaced the distinguished Admiral Sir Edward Hawke in the post. His appointment to the post followed the Falklands Crisis which had nearly seen Britain go to war with Spain over the Falkland Islands in the South Atlantic Ocean after the Capture of Port Egmont by Spanish forces. War had only been averted when Louis XVI of France refused to back the Spanish over the dispute. Both France and Spain resented what they considered British hegemony following the Seven Years' War, and desired to overturn the imbalance of power; war was widely expected to break out between the nations in the near future.

In 1774, only three years into his third term, Sandwich commissioned a series of ship models and a model of Chatham Dockyard as a gift to George III in an attempt to interest his king in naval matters. However, Sandwich's overall administration of the navy in the lead up to and during the American War of Independence was traditionally portrayed as being incompetent, with insufficient ships being ready for the outbreak of war with France in 1778. In 1775, Sandwich spoke vociferously in opposition to a plan for British America put forth by Benjamin Franklin and the Earl of Chatham. When Britain and France went to war, Sandwich advocated a strategy of concentrating the British fleet in European waters to deter invasion in opposition to his colleague, Lord Germain, who pushed for more ships to be sent to North America. The cabinet largely followed Sandwich's policy, retaining footholds on the American coast which could be used as naval bases, while retaining the bulk of the fleet at home. Sandwich's problems increased when Spain entered the war on France's side in 1779 giving the Bourbon fleets a numerical advantage over the Royal Navy.

Prior to 1778 Keppel failed to persuade Sandwich to ignore technical difficulties and "copper sheath only a few ships"; he was later possibly unfairly to make political capital out of this in *The London Magazine*, March 1781. He had remarked that coppering "gave additional strength to the navy" and he reproached Lord Sandwich with having "refused to sheath only a few ships with copper" at his request, when he had since ordered the whole navy to be sheathed. The lack of coppering the navy was one of the key reasons leading to Britain losing the Thirteen Colonies.

In 1778 the new Navy Board Controller Charles Middleton, who had the major problem at the time with supplying over 100 ships for the American Revolutionary War (1775-1783), compounded that year by French opportunism in declaring war on Britain to support the American rebels, effectively turned what was a local civil war into a global conflict. Others followed: Spain in 1779 and the Netherlands in 1780. Middleton took the view that Britain was "outnumbered at every station", and the navy was required to "extricate us from present danger". He understood that coppering allowed the navy to stay at sea for much longer without the need for cleaning and repairs to the underwater hull, making it a very attractive, if expensive, proposition. On 21 January 1779 he wrote to the Admiralty, and petitioned King George directly. The King backed him for what was an expensive process for an untested technology, and in May 1779 he placed orders at the Portsmouth Docks for coppering a total 51 ships within a year.

During 1779 a combined Franco-Spanish fleet was able to sail into the English Channel to threaten the coast of Cornwall in the initial stage of a Franco-Spanish invasion of Britain. Sandwich was criticised for the failure of the smaller British Channel Fleet to prevent this, although the invasion never materialised.

After 1778, the primary objective in the war was maintaining control over the sugar-rich West Indian archipelago The lucrative sugar trade in the Caribbean was reckoned at the time as being of more importance to British interests than the 13 colonies. The sugar trade was paying for the costs of the American Revolutionary War (1775-1783) and the Anglo-French War (1778-1783). The Royal Navy's newly coppered ships as yet untested were used successfully by Rodney in defeating the French at the Battle of the Saintes off Dominica in February 1782.

By the time Sandwich's administration ended, he would take full credit for coppering the fleet as one of his great achievements when defending his record in office in January 1782.

## Personal life

For several years Sandwich had as a mistress Fanny Murray, the subject of Wilkes' *An Essay on Woman* (1763), but he eventually married Dorothy Fane, daughter of the 1st Viscount Fane, by whom he had a son, John, Viscount Hinchingbrooke (1743 - 1814), who later succeeded as 5th Earl. Sandwich's first personal tragedy was his wife's deteriorating health and eventual insanity. During his wife's decline, Sandwich started an affair with the talented opera singer Martha Ray. During their relationship, Ray bore him at least five and perhaps as many as nine children, including Basil Montagu (1770 - 1851), writer, jurist and philanthropist. Tragedy was to strike again in April 1779 when Ray was murdered in the foyer of the Royal Opera House at Covent Garden by a jealous suitor, James Hackman, Rector of Wiveton. Sandwich never recovered from his grief. The events surrounding Ray's murder were depicted in a popular novel *Love and Madness* (1780) by Herbert Croft.

In a famous exchange with the actor Samuel Foote, Sandwich declared, "Foote, I have often wondered what catastrophe would bring you to your end; but I think, that you must either die of the pox, or the halter." "My lord", replied Foote instantaneously, "that will depend upon one of two contingencies; - whether I embrace your lordship's mistress, or your lordship's principles." This retort is often misattributed to John Wilkes.

Sandwich retired from public duty in 1782, and lived another ten years in retirement at what was then the family seat, Hinchingbrooke House, Huntingdonshire,[25] dying on 30 April 1792. His title of Earl of Sandwich passed to his eldest son, John Montagu, 5th Earl of Sandwich, who was 48 at the time.

Sandwich was buried in All Saints' Church in Barnwell, Northamptonshire, of which only the chancel survives, kept to preserve the Montagu tombs.

---

Me: John Montego the Earl of Sandwich.

Jessie K.: I love him. He is the man that invented one of our most popular foods.

Mary K.: The Sandwich.

Nico: That's my kind of guy.

Lynn Sr.: I can learn so much from him.

Me: What did you guys help him with before?

Otto: He was having problems with his cooking and he needed to have Mayonnaise put on his bread. His Majesty's royal cook-off was after that and he called the Sandwich Stinky Pile O Poo.

Everyone: EW!

Me: That's a stupid and terrible name.

Otto: It sure was. He said it was his mother's maiden name.

Me: So stupid!

Larry 3000: But I stole his thunder by entering the contest and had my Goat Cheese Shiitake souffle become a great sensation. I became a celebrity chef,

Mary K.: Whoa! But you all helped him out right?

Tuddrussel: Yeah we did.

Me: Lets get going then.

Then Hydro Man, Calamitous, Rex Goodwin, Heat Wave and Vexen appeared.

Hydro Man: Can me, Calamitous, Rex, Dayu, Heat Wave, and Vexen come with you guys as well?

Me: You all sure can.

Heat Wave: Congratulations on your win J.D.

Me: Thanks Mick.

Vexen: How did it feel for you to be a Rapidash?

Me: It was amazing and catching up with Applejack and Rainbow Dash was an awesome adrenaline rush.

Calamitous: It sure was amazing.

We then arrived in 18th Century London, England.

Xion: So this is 1762?

Me: Yep. 18th Century London. And we are right outside the estate of the Earl of Sandwich.

Lori: What did you help him out with Tuddrussel?

Tuddrussel: Not much really and Otto already told you that part.

Calamitous: What kind of currency do we need in 1762?

Me: They used shillings back then.

Lincoln: Wow.

Lisa: Indeed.

We went to the restaurant owned by the Earl of Sandwich and it was awesome and Larry was cooking more for us!

Riku: You're making sandwiches too, Larry?

Larry: Oh it's one of my originals actually. Minced Crab Meat Risotto with Manilla Clam Brulee. Lunch is served.

Me: That sounds really tasty.

Nico: Smells good too.

We tried it and it was really delicious!

Rex Goodwin: (Eating) Mmm! So delicious!

Nico: Very good!

Otto: So delicious!

Me: Yummy.

Rex Goodwin: (to Tuddrussel) Tuddrussel, I really appreciated how you helped fight against the Shadow Riders.

Tuddrussel: Aw shucks it was nothing.

Me: Yeah but some of those fights were awesome. But we have more problems coming in the future.

Eli: Yeah and they are monsters that I met before but I'll tell you all about them later.

Me: Okay.

The Earl of Sandwich came out with lots of sandwiches and they were really delicious and King Hiss, Dayu, Webstor, Ebon, Eccentro and Dark Spicer appeared.

Me: King Hiss, Dayu, Webstor, Ebon, Eccentro and Dark Spicer.

Teresa: You guys are buying sandwiches as well?

King Hiss: Of course we are.

Webstor: Figured we could have something to eat before the usual battles.

Me: Good thinking. I'm starving.

Nico: Me too.

Me: All that running in the race made me really hungry.

Nico: I can see that.

Dayu: Even though I'm a Nighlok, I can still taste how good these sandwiches are.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! They are just as good as the ones we know from the 21st Century.

Tuddrussel: You said it.

Otto: Yeah.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was SCARABA from episode 1 of Megaforce!

**Scaraba** is a scarab-themed Insectoid sent down to Earth by Admiral Malkor to defeat the newfound resistance of humanity and is the primary villain of the pilot episode of Power Rangers Megaforce "Mega Mission". He holds his own title among the Insectoids: The Rock Beetle. Scaraba serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Mega Mission".

He is the first Insectoid to fight the Mega Rangers, the first field commander in Power Rangers Megaforce, and is the first monster in the entire Megaforce series as a whole.

Instigated by Creepox's rage and Vrak's advice, Admiral Malkor summoned Scaraba to battle. After acknowledging that the Loogies are no match for the Mega Rangers, Malkor decided to give them a real challenge. Scaraba arrived at the Warstar Spaceship and was delighted in his mission to destroy the Power Rangers. Scaraba demonstrated his faithfulness to Malkor and was about to demonstrate his powers by destroying the Rangers. Scaraba said that he was a powerful bug and he would show the rangers insect powers they have never seen before. Scaraba attacked the city with an army of loogies and rode a giant rock. He frightened the people, by ordering them to run away. Then the Mega Rangers came to the rescue. Jake ordered Scaraba to leave the people alone by calling him a monster. Scaraba was surprised that the Black Ranger called him a monster. Troy told the villain that the Rangers weren't afraid of him and his servants. Scaraba said that it was the time for rock'n'roll and summoned loogies. Troy said that Rangers would protect the Earth, no matter what it takes, because they were Megaforce Power Rangers. Scaraba thought that the Rangers would easily lose and first sent Loogies to battle the heroes. First rangers defeated loogies with their Mega Blasters. Then Rangers battled Scaraba. Scaraba told the heroes that he would crush them. He tried to attack them with his giant rock but the Rangers destroyed it with their blasters. Scaraba fell and was angry, telling the Rangers that they forced him to lose his lunch and he sucked up rubble into his stomach grinder and attacked them with his rock blasts. However the heroes destroyed the rocks with their Blasters and Scaraba was surprised. Then the Power Rangers activated their Mega Weapons and Scaraba told the Rangers that he also possessed "fancy attacks" and attacked the teens with his fireballs but they had no effect and the Rangers attacked the monster with their Mega Weapons, with Noah finally taking him down with his Shark Bowgun's Shark Bite attack. Then Mega Rangers formed the Megaforce Blaster and destroyed Scaraba with the Dynamic Victory Charge.

---

Troy Burrows: Scaraba!

Scaraba: Long time no see Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the first ever member of the Warstar that the Megaforce Rangers faced and defeated. You were sent by Admiral Malkor to destroy the rangers after they defeated the Loogies.

Scaraba: That's right. Good memory on you. You have watched us all on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode. But that was so cool how they beat you in the end and it was awesome!

Noah Carver: It sure was.

Inque: (to Scaraba) I take it you're gonna buy a sandwich too.

Scaraba: Yep. Don't be too surprised. Even monsters like us have to eat.

Me: Can't argue with that. No use fighting on an empty stomach.

Troy Burrows: Yep.

We got to eating.

Heat Wave: I think I'll use my flamethrower to make my sandwich extra crispy.

Me: Go for it. Toasted bread is just as good.

He used it on the sandwich and made the bread perfect.

But then we saw that the Earl of Sandwich was getting Angry at Larry and he was fuming with rage!

Vexen: I don't think I like how angry the Earl is getting at Larry.

Me: Me neither. Wait a second. Tuddrussel didn't Larry become a better chef than Earl of Sandwich did here by accident?

Tuddrussel: Yeah.

Me: Oh crap.

Luxord: Earl. Just calm down.

Earl of Sandwich: I'm sorry, everyone. But anyone who can cook better then me is dead!

Me: Earl calm down! This was all an accident!

Dark Spicer: (to the Earl) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked if you don't calm down right now!

Me: Dark you're not helping!

Dark Spicer: Sorry.

Laney and Lily tied him up in water and vines. Lincoln and Luan were tickling his feet and he was laughing.

Fluttershy then used the Stare on the Earl of Sandwich and it got him calm down.

Otto: (to the Earl) Have you calmed down now?

Earl of Sandwich: Yes and I'm so sorry I acted out like that. I was just really jealous.

Me: You and Larry are both amazing chefs Mr. Sandwich and your sandwiches are ALWAYS gonna be popular both here and in the 21st century and onward.

Earl of Sandwich: Thank you. I guess I'm still upset about what happened when I was having problems.

Me: No worries.

Leonard: Personally, I think both of your sandwiches are tasty.

Larry: You do?

Ebon: Yeah. I mean, we bought from both of you, didn't we?

Eccentro: I'm just glad we stopped this before someone went to jail for murder.

Me: Yeah. Thank goodness. But Larry is a robot so I don't think the people here would count him like that. No offense Larry.

Larry: None taken.

But then we heard a stomp and then we went outside and we saw that there was a Golem running amuck.

May: A Golem?! Great! As if things weren't crazy enough!

But then it turned into a MEGA GOLEM!

Nico: WHOA! A Mega Golem!

Me: Wow! Never saw one here before in this timeline.

May: Awesome!

Troy: Let's use a Legendary Mode as a safety precaution.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers.

Me: Want to get in on some of the fun before heading back home. We don't want to have our usual battles here because we have to be careful.

Nico: That's true.

Air Raid: Some teamwork and final smash power should take him

down.

Duplica: Lets do it!

Air Raid and Duplica used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Air Raid's torque rifle and Duplica's powers 100-fold.

Slipstream and Aria Blaze used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Slipstream's Nullifier Missiles and Aria's magic and powers 100-fold.

Air Raid and Duplica: THUNDERING TORQUE BLAST!

Air Raid fired waves of wind and Duplica fired a lightning blast.

Slipstream and Aria Blaze: NULLIFYING CYCLONE STORM!

Slipstream fired a barrage of missiles and Aria fired a massive blast of water.

Otto and Clyde: TIME KNOWLEDGE BLAST!

Larry and Kirby with the Fire Ability: FIRE ROBOT FLAMETHROWER!

Tuddrussel and Nico: IT'S GO TIME SMASH!

The blasts from the combos all slammed into the Mega Golem and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But the Mega Golem was not finished yet!

Takinom, Intress, Enre Hep, Laarina, Mudeenu, Kamangareth, and Quadore blasted the Mega Golem all over the place and so did the Megaforce Rangers.

Tuddrussel: It's Kick a Pokemon's Butt Day!

Tuddrussel, Larry and Otto: TIME SQUAD FIREBLAST!

They fired a blast of fire and it slammed into the Mega Golem and

exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Golem was knocked out and May threw a Pokeball and caught it.

May: YEAH!

Nico: That was awesome!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Me: Now lets head home and get to the gym so we can have our usual battles.

Nico: Good idea.

Tuddrussel: Mission accomplished.

Earl of Sandwich: Thank you all so much for helping me again.

Me: No problem Mr. Sandwich.

Nico: It was so much fun meeting you and more.

Earl of Sandwich: Thanks.

* * *

We arrived back at the gym at the estate in the 21st Century and we were ready for our usual battles.

Me: Now comes the fun.

Dark Spicer: Yep and I have 2 new aliens for you all to see.

Dark Spicer turned into his version of Atomix. He was a red version of Atomix but with atoms orbiting around his chest, head and arms and legs and he had blades of pure energy coming out of his arms.

Atomburst: Meet Atomburst!

Shanan: Whoa! A mutant Uranonian! Wicked cool!

Goku: I think your attacks in this form might be a challenge against me and Vegeta.

Atomburst: Actually, let's test that theory for another time. (fires a blast of energy at Galaxy Man)

Twilight Sparkle used her magic and sent the blast back at him and knocked him down.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Good try though.

Dark Spicer: Thanks. But watch this one.

He turned into his version of Gutrot and he was a red version of him with 7 chemical chambers in his stomach and had a purple suit and red eyes.

Gutbomb: I call this form… Gutbomb!

Shanan: A Mutant Stomachoan. Interesting choice.

Bright Man: That one's a walking chemical laboratory, right?

Gutbomb: It sure is. But the gasses I use might be different from the ones that Gutrot uses.

Gutbomb fires a blast of chemicals from his stomach at Bright Man.

Lisa then fired a particle disintegrator ray blast and obliterated the chemicals.

Bright Man: Whew! Thanks Lisa.

Lisa Loud: Anytime.

Me: Awesome! Now lets get these battles started!

We got the Usual Battles underway.

## Battke 1: Dark Spicer.

Eddy, Pinkie Pie, Vinyl Scratch, Star Man and Flash Man were facing Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) I'm glad you had nothing against Nico's contingency plans, Eddy.

Eddy: Me too Dark.

Star Man: Those plans are very clever and good ways to keep us all in check.

Pinkie Pie: They are really good plans if I do say so myself.

Vinyl Scratch gave the Victory V sign.

Pinkie Pie: Vinyl Scratch can't speak so she lets her music do the talking for her.

Dark Spicer: Oh. Cool!

Flash Man: Word! Lets do it!

Dark Spicer called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be one of the awesome attacks! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: PARTY BOMBSHOWER SURPRISE!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of confetti bombs and they hit Dark Spicer all over the place and covered him in confetti.

Vinyl Scratch played the Blood Rave from Blade. She used a technique called BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: FEROCIOUS VAMPIRE RAVE STORM and she danced like there was no tomorrow to that one and fired waves of blood and it formed into swarms of bats and vampires and they went at Dark Spicer and roared. They hit him all over and splattered him in blood.

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

Eddy: HARDCORE!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Eddy, Star Man and Flash Man fired waves of energy, stars and light and the blasts all hit Dark Spicer and knocked him down.

Eddy: That was awesome!

Pinkie: YEAH! That was the best usual battle EVER!

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats.

Battle 2: King Hiss

Leni, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Xion and Karai were facing King Hiss.

King Hiss: (to Leni) Leni, be honest. Were you truly mad at Nico for his contingency plans at all?

Leni: Not at all. If I were mad at Nico like that I would have to go shoot an elephant.

An Elephant appeared behind her.

Elephant: You do and I'll give you such a pinch!

WHAM!

He smashed Leni into the ground and left!

Xion: OOH! Ouch!

Rarity: That must've hurt!

Sassy Saddles: No kidding. Ouch.

Leni got up and she had a nasty lump on her head and it really hurt.

King Hiss: Ouch.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Lets get it on.

Leni: (Stupid talk) Anyone get the license plate of that elephant?

Leni shook her head and she was back.

Leni: OW! Lets get it on.

King Hiss called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: Lets see how these jewels brighten your day! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JEWELS OF THE STARS!

Rarity fired waves of jewels and they dazzled with the stars and they went at King Hiss.

Sassy Saddles: This is gonna be good too. RUBY STYLE NINJA ART: RED FLAME CRYSTAL STORM!

Sassy fired waves of red fire and it formed into red crystal flames and the blasts went at King Hiss.

Leni, Xion and Karai fired waves of gravity, Sunlight and energy and the blasts all hit King Hiss and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Leni: Totes fun!

Rarity: That was most fun and full of Rapture!

Sassy Saddles: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 3: Webstor

---

Lucy Loud, Maud Pie, Skull Cruncher Fluttershy, Riku and Demona were facing Webstor.

Webstor: (to Lucy) I can't imagine if your powers caused something bad to happen. Like unintentionally making more vampires.

Lucy Loud: I know. That's why J.D. gives me blood from the Blood Bank to keep that from happening.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) It's good that he thinks ahead like that.

Fluttershy: It sure is.

Riku: Yeah.

Demona: Lets get it on.

Fluttershy then snapped her fingers and turned into her Skull Cruncher form and Webstor called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Maud Pie: This is gonna really hurt you. ROCK STYLE NINJA ART: CONGLOMERATE ROCK SHRAPNEL SHOWER.

Maud fired waves of Conglomerate rocks and they went at Webstor.

Fluttershy: This is gonna really be painful! Especially from a Skull Cruncher! UNDEAD STYLE NINJA ART: SKULL FIRE CONCUSSION!

Fluttershy fired waves of skulls on fire and they went at Webstor.

Lucy, Riku and Demona fired waves of darkness and the blasts all hit him and his Pokemon and they were knocked down.

Lucy Loud: Yeah.

Fluttershy: That was so amazing!

Maud Pie: I had a lot of fun. It's cool that you have that amazing Skull Cruncher outfit Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Thank you.

## Battle 4: Leonard the King Pig

Lori, Rainbow Dash, Spitfire, Teresa and Arpeggio were facing Leonard.

Leonard the Pig King (to Lori): Lori, when are you and Bobby getting married? Because you two are pretty much overdue for a wedding.

Lori: I know. It's literally hard to pick a date because of everything we've been doing.

Rainbow Dash: Maybe we can get you guys hooked up later next week?

Spitfire: Yeah you need a wedding.

Lori: Next week is literally a great idea.

Teresa: We'll have to decide when during that time.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Indeed.

Leonard: Lets get it on!

Leonard called out his Pokemon and he also called out a massive army of pigs and it was gonna be more pork for the homeless!

Rainbow Dash: Whoa! That's a lot of pork!

Spitfire: But it will be worth it.

Rainbow Dash: Lets do it! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: SPEEDING PRISM LIGHT SHOWER!

Rainbow Dash went faster than a bullet fired from a gun and a trail of rainbow light formed behind her and she slashed and blasted numerous pigs all over and the meat was really piling up.

Spitfire: This is gonna bake you all good! FIRESTAR STYLE NINJA ART: SHOOTING STAR FIRESTORM!

Spitfire fired a massive shower of fiery shooting stars and they hit a bunch of pigs all over and baked and roasted them all over.

Lori, Teresa and Arpeggio fired waves of wind and sonic energy and the blasts all hit Leonard and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lori: That was literally a great victory!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah baby!

Spitfire: It was so much fun. What do you guys usually do with all that meat?

Lori: I give most of it to the homeless and those that need it.

Spitfire: Very smart and selfless Lori.

---

Battle 5: Ebon.

---

Lily, Sunset Shimmer, Starlight Glimmer, Inque and Rubberband Man were facing Ebon.

Ebon: (to Lily) Lily, I realize that you and Squidward will never be the best of friends. But I hope you don't have a problem with J.D. forgiving him.

Lily: I don't have a problem with that at all Ivan. If J.D. can forgive Squidward and Rotwood and his group then I do too.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm glad you think so Lily.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah I think they need to see the light for their crimes in jail. The Warp in my opinion is brutal for people like them.

Inque: I agree.

Ebon: Can't argue with that. Lets do it.

Rubberband Man: Gladly!

Ebon called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be cool! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: EMBERS OF THE SUN!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of fire and they formed into deadly meteors of white hot solar embers.

Starlight Glimmer: This will bring you to the stars! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF URSA MAJOR!

The stars of the constellation of Ursa Major the Great Bear appeared behind her and she fired waves of yellow energy and the blast formed into a huge bear.

Lily fired waves of water and Inque and Rubberband Man stretched their arms and formed them into fists and they smashed Ebon and his Pokemon down and knocked them down.

Lily: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so cool!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was.

---

## Battle 6: Eccentro

---

Linka, Applejack, Wallflower, Batch and Luxord were facing Eccentro.

Eccentro: (to Linka) I don't know about you. But I'm glad to be finally free of my father and Tanaka!

Linka: I agree with you Eccentro.

Applejack: But the monsters of Mon World are amazing to see.

Wallflower: And it's amazing that Mondo and Rockna have all had such a tremendous impact on that world.

Eccentro: Can't argue with that.

Luxord: But it is really something.

Batch: It sure is.

Linka: Yeah.

Eccentro: Lets do it!

Eccentro called out his Pokemon and he had a Fire Dragon and they went at him!

Applejack: YEE-HAW! Lets see how that dragon likes this! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE FLAME RASENSHURIKEN!

Applejack formed a Rasenshuriken of Apples and she threw it at Eccentro, his Pokemon and the dragon.

Wallflower: And lets see how he likes this. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: JUNGLE SPIRIT RASENSHURIKEN!

Wallflower formed a green Rasenshuriken and it had all the spirits of the jungle around it. She threw it.

Linka fired waves of lightning and Batch fired blasts of fire and Luxord fired time blasts and the blasts all hit Eccentro, the Dragon and his Pokemon and knocked them down in a massive and incredible explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them out.

Linka: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Wallflower: It sure was!

---

Battle 7: Scaraba

---

Twilight Sparkle, Lincoln, Megaforce Rangers, Pepperdance and Princess Celestia were facing Scaraba.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be so cool!

Lincoln: It sure is. We're gonna be facing the first Warstar that you all took down.

Troy Burrows: I know. It's awesome. Lets do it guys!

Emma Goodall: You don't have to tell me twice!

Troy Burrows: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAW OF THE TIGER! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Troy Burrows: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER!

Megaforce Rangers: POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Pepperdance: That is so cool how they do that!

Princess Celestia: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: I think so too. Lets get him!

Scaraba: Lets do it!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it electrocuted him all over.

Troy Burrows: Lets form the Megaforce Blaster!

They assembled the Megaforce Blaster!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

They put the cards of the sky on it.

Jake and Gia: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

They put the cards of the land on it.

Noah Carver: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

Noah put a card of the sea on it.

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER READY!

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be good! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT PRISM MEGABLAST!

Twilight Sparkle formed the circle of the Element of Light for Skylanders and she fired a Rainbow Energy blast.

Pepperdance: This spice packs a punch! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST CHILI BOMBSTORM!

Pepperdance fired a shower of Ghost Chilis that explode on contact that went at Scaraba.

Princess Celestia: And this will hurt too. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF THE SUN!

Princess Celestia formed wings of solar fire and fired blasts of sun fire.

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY CHARGE!

They fired a blast of energy and all the blasts hit Scaraba and sent him flying and when he hit the ceiling of the gym he exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Scaraba, you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, that's a mega win.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

Me: That was epic!

Nico: YEAH!

Pepperdance: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: Yeah!

Larry 3000: Jolly good show! (To the viewers) Be careful with how you judge someone's cooking. It can be good or bad.

Me: Absolutely Larry.

Nico: Yep.

We went to rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The 2nd chapter for Time Squad is done. The Earl of Sandwich is one of my favorite figures from history. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome adventures of the awesome anime show Flint The Time Detective! Get ready for an awesome ride through time as we journey to the city of Tokyo and meet the Cardians and battle the evil monster they turn into because of Petra.

See you all tomorrow.

# Job of the Time Detective

We were riding on the Crystal Empire train from Ponyville and it was so cool!

Me: Thank you for allowing us to ride on your train with you to the Crystal Empire, Cadance.

Princess Cadance: You're welcome J.D.

Nicole: Your train is so beautiful. I love how you made it all out of crystal like this.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) It is a beautiful train made of solid diamond.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool seeing what the Crystal Empire is like.

Me: Yeah.

Nicole: I may consider it a cool vacation spot after everything we were told about it.

Spike: You guys will love it. I'm also revered as a huge hero there.

Me: That's what I was told Spike. You must've have quite an impact there.

Spitfire: Wow.

Juniper Montage: Cadance, I don't mean to upset you but I never did hear about what happened to your mother.

Cadance: No you all have every right to know. But I'm afraid this is a tragedy that has befallen the Crystal Empire and affected me the most.

Me: What happened?

Cadance: (Tears stream down her face) King Sombra murdered my mother.

We gasped in sheer shock.

Nico: That heartless tyrant!

Me: Oh my God!

Eli: I'm glad J.D. killed that ruthless beast!

Me: I am too! But not the King Sombra in our universe. But if he ever does come back we will be ready for him.

Lincoln: Absolutely!

Laney: Yeah!

Me: Can you tell us all about the Crystal Empire?

Cadance: I sure can.

Cadance told us about the Crystal Empire and it was a history of both amazement and mystery.

The **Crystal Empire** is a location that first appears in the two-part third season premiere of *My Little Pony Friendship is Magic* as the home of the Crystal Ponies. It is ruled by Princess Cadance and Prince Shining Armor and formerly Princess Amore and King Sombra.

The Crystal Empire first appears in the third season's opening two-parter The Crystal Empire, appearing in the arctic north of Equestria after a thousand-year-long disappearance. It is inhabited by Crystal Ponies and tiny ewes, and is described in the The Ballad of the Crystal Empire as having a rich culture and long history, including "the Crystal Kingdom anthem". Local food in the empire includes crystal berries that are used to make sweets and crystal corn.

Before the emergence of Nightmare Moon, the Crystal Empire was taken over by the evil unicorn King Sombra, who turned it into a dark land and enslaved the Crystal Ponies. Princess Celestia and Princess Luna defeated him with their magic, turning him to shadow and imprisoning him in the ice of the arctic north, but not before he placed a curse on the Crystal Empire that caused it to vanish for a thousand years. After it returns, the Crystal Ponies have no memory of their kingdom before King Sombra took over. King Sombra also returns and threatens to invade the empire again, so Shining Armor and Princess Cadance are sent by Princess Celestia to defend it, projecting a defensive magical barrier around it.

Celestia also sends Twilight Sparkle and her friends Applejack, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, and Rarity to help Cadance protect the Crystal Empire. By finding and reading a history book in the local library, an impressive three-floor facility, they find out information about the Crystal Ponies and set up the Crystal Faire. Twilight uses her magic to carve a crystal block to look like the Crystal Heart spoken of in the book; however, she finds out soon after that the Crystal Heart is actually a powerful item that was hidden by King Sombra and is the key to protecting the Crystal Empire. While the others keep the Crystal Ponies occupied to prevent them from finding out that the real Crystal Heart has not yet returned, Twilight and Spike search for the Heart.

When Cadance starts to run out of magic, Sombra begins to cover the empire with shadow crystals. Twilight and Spike search the castle for the Crystal Heart, reasoning that nobody would dare to look there while he was in power. They overcome various obstacles and reach the Crystal Heart, but upon arrival they activate an alarm, leading Sombra to trap Twilight inside a wall of shadow crystals. Although she had been told by Celestia that she must be the one to ultimately solve the problem of protecting the Crystal Empire, Twilight doubts that she can escape the trap in time, so she tells Spike to take the Crystal Heart to Cadance. When Cadance's barrier fully disappears, Sombra invades again, to the terror of the Crystal Ponies. Seeing Spike with the Crystal Heart, he rides a growing shadow crystal toward him in an attempt to intercept Spike, but Shining Armor throws Cadance at him and she saves Spike from Sombra's attack. The Crystal Ponies recognize Cadance as the Crystal Princess.

Cadance returns the Crystal Heart to its original place. The citizens, using its power to unleash an explosion of love and light that restores the Crystal Empire, temporarily turn Cadance, Shining Armor, Spike, and the Mane Six into Crystal Ponies and destroy Sombra, along with his black crystals.

The population of the empire consists of ponies whose manes are usually tied back with ribbon. The crystalline effect that distinguishes them is a form of magic that is exclusive to the area inside the Crystal Empire. Most mares share Maud Pie's eye design.

The Crystal Empire is symbolized with a purple flag "of many hues" with a ringed snowflake in the center which mimics the layout of their city. "Of many hues" implies that the flag, which is mainly purple, is made with an iridescent fiber.

In Just for Sidekicks, the Crystal Empire has a train station platform where Spike, the pets, the Cutie Mark Crusaders, and the Mane Six arrive. The Cutie Mark Crusaders stand in front of a gift shop selling Crystal Empire castle snow globes. According to Apple Bloom, the Empire is "as warm as can be", despite its cold appearance.

In Games Ponies Play, Twilight and her friends visit the Crystal Empire to welcome the Equestria Games Inspector, whom they believe Ms. Peachbottom to be. They try to give her a tour of the castle, which fails because they have hardly been in the castle themselves. This episode also shows a spa in the empire, complete with a mud bath, and a newly built stadium near the castle.

Season four

The Crystal Empire is mentioned in Princess Twilight Sparkle - Part 1.

In Flight to the Finish, Ms. Harshwhinny sends Cheerilee's class to the Crystal Empire stadium for a contest to decide who will carry the Ponyville flag for the Equestria Games. After being the "stupendously the single most amazing thing [she's] ever seen", Ms. Harshwhinny selects the Cutie Mark Crusaders to carry Ponyville's flag at the Games.

The Crystal Empire is mentioned multiple times in Three's A Crowd, and a Crystal Empire train, first shown in Rarity Takes Manehattan, that Princess Cadance rides to Ponyville is also shown.

In the episode Equestria Games, Spike lights the torch for the Equestria Games opening ceremonies. The Crystal Ponies consider the young dragon a hero for his role in the defeat of King Sombra, even making a crystal statue in his honor.

In Twilight's Kingdom - Part 1, Twilight returns to the Crystal Empire with her friends to assist the other princesses in welcoming the duke and duchess of Maretonia. After the dignitaries leave, Twilight explains to the princesses that she is uncertain about what her role as a princess in Equestria is. Later that night, Celestia experiences a vision involving Lord Tirek; she reveals this information to Twilight the next morning and also reveals that she will task Discord in tracking down the villain.

Season five

In Party Pooped, Pinkie Pie passes through the Crystal Empire on her way to Yakyakistan.

In Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?, the Crystal Empire appears briefly in Pinkie Pie's dream.

In The Cutie Re-Mark - Part 1, in an alternate timeline created by Starlight Glimmer, the Crystal Empire returns and falls under Sombra's control once again. Using the Crystal Ponies as his army, Sombra expands the empire's borders and conquers much of Equestria.

Season six

In The Crystalling - Part 1 and Part 2, the Empire holds a "Crystalling" ceremony for the newborn royal baby Flurry Heart. However, Flurry Heart unintentionally shatters the Crystal Heart, which threatens the Empire with eternal winter. Through Sunburst's magic knowledge and Flurry Heart's Crystalling, the Heart is restored.

In The Times They Are A Changeling, the Empire is placed on high alert due to the reported presence of a changeling. However, the changeling in question - named Thorax - befriends Spike and is allowed to stay in the Empire when he is discovered to be friendly.

Season seven

In Celestial Advice, Twilight creates a simulation of the Crystal Empire when considering where to send Starlight Glimmer after she graduates from being her student, giving thought to having her continue her magic studies with Sunburst. In It Isn't the Mane Thing About You, the Crystal Empire briefly appears when "Silver Medal" discovers his baldness as a result of his mane being teleported.

---

We were amazed and mystified.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That is so cool!

Lori: Wow! It literally is amazing.

Lola: It sure is dazzling!

Lynn: Yeah!

Later we arrived in the Crystal Empire and it was a magnificent sight to behold!

We saw that everything in the Crystal Empire was made entirely of pure crystal and the castle was a magnificent sight to behold as it was a true castle of crystal!

Me: WHOA!

Fluttershy: The Crystal Empire looks as beautiful as ever.

Me: It's absolutely magnificent.

Nicole: I would love coming here for a vacation.

Nico: Wow!

Me: It's so beautiful.

Lisa Loud: A most magnificent geological piece of architecture.

Lily: Yeah.

Lola: By the way where's Twilight Sparkle?

Flurry Heart: Oh Aunt Twilight was called over to Princess Celestia's castle to help get everything ready for a majorly important meeting that's going on later this week.

Me: The Grand Equestria Friendship Summit. It's where everyone of the major species and clans of Equestria gather together to both talk out their differences and work together to solve their problems.

Nico: Wow! Like a major peace conference or the Five Kage Summit or a summit at the United Nations.

Me: Exactly.

Lincoln: That's a huge job.

Me: It sure is. But for someone as Organized as Twilight Sparkle, she can handle it.

Nico: Yep.

We arrived at the castle and we saw a crystal statue of Spike holding a crystal heart.

Me: Wow! You have a statue of yourself here Spike?

Spike: I sure do. Looking good huh?

Me: I'm amazed Spike. We are probably the first humans ever here in the Crystal Empire.

Cadance: But let me show you something really cool we built a while ago.

Cadance took us to the center of the castle and inside it was the Crystal Heart.

Me: Wow. Is that the Crystal Heart?

Cadance: It sure is. But that's not what I want you to see.

She showed us an amazing statue of me in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 form holding the severed head of King Sombra on a spear in one hand and I had a crystal of freedom in the other.

Me: WOW! It's me and I look incredible!

Nico: Wow! You ARE immortalized in the history of the Crystal Empire, J.D. That's so cool!

Me: And they do say that Diamonds are Forever.

Lola: That is amazing J.D.!

Lincoln: J.D. this is so cool!

Laney: It sure is. I'm just really amazed that you are now a Diamond Statue.

Me: I know. Not to brag but this was an unexpected occurrance that happened on my birthday.

Cadance: I know but we can't thank you enough for it.

Me: I know.

Cadance showed us the remains of the stone statue of Princess Amore.

Me: The remains of Amore.

Cadance: Yeah.

Me: You need your mother more than anything Cadance. Here we go.

I went up to the pieces of the statue and chanted a powerful incantation and then a powerful rainbow light hit the castle and the divine singing of angels was heard all over as the pieces of the statue were reassembling themselves and they were put back together and in a powerful flash of light came PRINCESS AMORE BACK FROM THE DEAD! She was fully restored!

---

**Princess Amore** is a female unicorn Crystal Pony who appears in the IDW comics' *My Little Pony: FIENDship is Magic* Issue #1 and whose name appears in Little, Brown and Company's *The Journal of the Two Sisters* . She is the first "Crystal Princess"/"queen" and ruler of the Crystal Empire before the rise of King Sombra.

Princess Amore makes a more prominent appearance in King Sombra's origin story in *My Little Pony: FIENDship is Magic* Issue #1. When a young Sombra and his friend Radiant Hope see visions of their futures in the Crystal Heart, Amore appears before them. She senses Sombra's fears about his future and tells him that he has the power to change it.

Years later, when a matured Sombra embraces his dark destiny and steals the Crystal Heart, Amore appears before him again. Having known of his true nature all along, Amore tells him it's not too late to choose his own destiny. Sombra, enraged that Amore knowingly caused him years of pain with the tradition of the Crystal Faire, turns her into a black crystal statue, shatters her into pieces, and scatters her pieces across the world.

Radiant Hope mentions Amore in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* Issue #36 when she notes Princess Cadance's resemblance to the late princess. In *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* Issue #37, Sombra reveals that Amore can be restored to life if her shattered statue form is rebuilt. He subsequently embarks on a journey across Equestria with Hope to recover the princess's scattered fragments.

In chapter 3 of the My Little Pony Annual 2017, Shining Armor learns of a collection of spells and magical relics that Amore sealed away in the caverns underneath the Crystal Empire. He discovers an enchantment bearing Amore's image guarding said collection, and the enchantment allows Shining Armor access to the chamber when he proves himself.

Princess Amore is mentioned in *The Journal of the Two Sisters* by Little, Brown and Company. In Princess Celestia and Princess Luna's journal entries, it is stated that Amore was always full of love from a young age and that she felt an immediate connection to the Crystal Heart. When she projected her positive energy into the Heart and it spread over what would later become the Crystal Empire, she received her cutie mark-a crystalline heart-and the title of princess.

Later in life, Princess Amore becomes a close acquaintance of Celestia and Luna. When the Crystal Heart is stolen by a dragon, Amore entrusts Celestia and Luna with the Heart's recovery while she alone keeps the spirits of the Crystal Ponies up with her love. When the Heart is returned, the rejuvenated Crystal Ponies celebrate their very first Crystal Faire.

Princess Amore is a character in Gameloft's mobile game. Her bio states, "A long, long time ago, this wise and loving princess ruled the Crystal Empire… until her reign ended tragically."

---

Everyone was shocked! After 1,000 years, Princess Amore was back from the dead.

Princess Amore: What happened?

Me: I brought you back Princess Amore.

Princess Cadance: Mom?

Princess Amore: Cadance? (Gasp) My little Cadance!

Princess Cadance: MOM!

She hugged her mom for the first time in ever and cried happily.

Sinnertwin: Welcome back, Princess Amore.

Princess Amore: Wow. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I watched you all in Heaven and I am so honored to meet you.

Me: It's an honor to meet you too. Princess, I promise you that when we face King Sombra in the future, he will pay dearly for his crimes and he will suffer for them 10,000-fold.

Nico: You can promise on that.

Princess Amore: Thank you. My adopted son is not welcome in all of Equestria anymore after everything he did.

Me: Your so-called son had a heart as black as night and he was ultimate evil incarnate.

Princess Amore: I know. And I know that you all will be the ones that kill him. I believe in all of you.

Me: Thank you.

Princess Celestia and Princess Luna came!

Princess Celestia: Amore. It's you.

Princess Amore: Celestia! Wow!

They all hugged.

Streetwise: We've got a lot to catch you up on. But you should know that we've been great friends with all of Equestria. Oh, and Chrysalis is dead.

Princess Amore: I'm glad she is.

Princess Celestia: You and I have so much to catch up on sister.

Princess Luna: We missed out on so much since you were gone.

Princess Amore: I know. I've missed out on so much.

Princess Cadance: But it's great to have you back mom.

Princess Amore: Same here my Cadance.

Lincoln: Aww.

Lola: I'm so happy for them.

Me: The Princesses are all back together.

Nico: They sure are.

Lana: Yeah.

Anakin: Princess Amore, I understand how you feel as well. Like King Sombra, I had nightmares about me becoming Darth Vader and that I was to join the Sith and be corrupted by the Dark Side of the Force. But J.D. and everyone saved me from that.

Princess Amore: I'm glad they did.

We had an awesome time catching up with her.

---

November 15th, 2020.

---

Later in Twilight Sparkle's room, I was helping Spike organize Twilight Sparkle's room.

Spike: Thanks for helping me out J.D.

Me: Anytime Spike.

[knocking]

Me: Come in.

[door slamming]

**Princess Cadance** : Spike, J.D. we need you!

A pile of books fell.

**Spike** : Of course! What can I do?

Me: What's wrong Cadance?

[door opens]

In came Twilight Sparkle and she was really exhausted and tired.

**Spike** : Whoa, what happened to *you* ?

Me: Whoa. Twilight are you all right?

**Twilight Sparkle** : [groans] [tired] I'm sorry, J.D. Spike. I just… [yawns]… need a quick… nap. Napkin! (Lays on the pile of books) Tell the delegates I'll… [trails off]

**Princess Cadance** : She's been awake three straight days preparing for the summit. We need to make sure she gets some rest today. She'll never be able to attend the welcome reception in this condition. Can I count on you Spike, to see to it that she isn't disturbed?

**Spike** : I promise! I won't let you down!

Me: I'll get her to bed for you.

I picked up Twilight.

Me: Boy getting the summit all set up really exhausted her. I guess Naruto and I should've been there to help her out.

I snapped my fingers and got her in her pajamas and put her in bed.

Me: We better make sure she gets a lot of sleep. She won't be able to come with us on our mission today. But she'll need all the sleep she can get.

Spike: I know.

Jarrod and me gathered Poliwag, Poromon, Manaphy and Horsea as well.

Me: Now you four need to help out Spike. Twilight Sparkle had a huge important job this week. She had to get everything put together for a huge Summit over in Canterlot for all of Equestria. She went for three whole days without sleep and she can't go with us on our latest mission in her condition.

Horsea: Me, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Poromon will stay with Twilight. You guys go on the next missions.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: Okay. You 5 try not to wreck the Estate while we're gone.

They saluted him.

Poliwag: Aye aye sir!

Poromon: We won't let you down.

Spike: We'll make sure everything is quiet for Twilight.

Me: I knew we could count on you all.

Poliwag: Thanks J.D.

We left and the 5 went in to the room and I closed the door and put a Do Not Disturb sign on the door handle and we tiptoed away and went downstairs.

I told everyone about Twilight and what happened.

Nico: Oh man. Twilight really wore herself out.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah she sure did.

Laney: I hope she'll be well rested by the time the War with Necrafa comes around.

Me: She'll need it too.

Nico: What's our next mission?

Me: I'm glad you asked Nico. We're going to Japan to meet the Time Police.

Carol: Ooh! Cool! We're going to meet Flint the Time Detective.

Vince: It sure is.

Lincoln: Wow! I love Flint the Time Detective.

Me: Yep. Flint and his team have called me last night on my Time Force Badge and they asked us all to help him with a mission over in Japan.

Linka: Wow!

Nico: That's amazing.

Luxord: I can't wait to see what Flint and his team can do.

Me: You'll love it Luxord.

King Hiss, Webstor, Dark Spicer, Ebon, Leonard and Eccentro appeared.

King Hiss: Can me, Webstor, Dark, Ebon, Leonard, and Eccentro come with you guys?

Me: You sure can King Hiss.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool that we're going to meet Flint the Time Detective and his team.

Carol: It sure is and I can't wait to punch that bitch Petra in the face!

Me: Knowing her, she will be there.

Laney: Who is Petra?

Me: You would hate her Laney.

I pulled up her history.

---

**Petra Fina** is an enemy of the Time Police wanted for stealing and messing up time and space from *Flint The Time Detective* . She allied herself with the Dark Lord out of having a "school-girl" infatuation with him. Though she eventually realized too late she was a pawn. When not on missions given to her, she takes the form of **Ms. Iknow**, a strict teacher of Flint, Sarah, and Tony's class. By the finale, she had a temporary truce with the heroes that only lasted until the Dark Lord was defeated.

---

Everyone gasped.

Jen Scotts: That's like how Ransik was!

Ransik: It sure is.

Nadira: No kidding.

Me: Strong sense of déjà-vu huh?

Wes Collins: It sure is.

Nico: And the Time Police are after her too.

Me: Yep. But it's gonna be really cool facing her in future adventures that will involve time travel.

Sakura Haruno: And this Dark Lord she was with was using her as a pawn in his plans? That is completely barbaric and like how I was a pawn in all the plans of the Evil Sasuke's.

Sasuke: Pure evil.

Me: Yep. But the Dark Lord will meet his end in the future. Lets get over to Japan.

We were off.

---

TOKYO, JAPAN

---

We arrived in Tokyo, Japan.

Roxas: Here we are back in Japan.

Me: Yep. And it's just as big and prosperous as ever now that Deadman Wonderland has been destroyed.

Qin: That was a nightmare.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: But it's just as busy as ever.

Laney: It sure is.

Applejack: Boy it sure is a big city. I just wish Twilight was here to enjoy this.

Me: I know. But she needs sleep after getting the summit all set.

King Hiss: True.

We then saw a caveman boy and with him was a pink hair girl and a black hair boy and the caveman boy had a hammer.

Eccentro: Excuse me. Are you Flint?

Flint: That's right. Flint Hammerhead Time Detective at your service.

Sarah Goodman: WHOA! No way! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Tony Goodman: It's such an honor to meet you!

Sarah Goodman: It sure is. I'm Sarah Goodwin.

Tony Goodman: And I'm her twin brother Tony.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Welcome to the year 2020.

Nico: What year did you three come from if I may ask?

Sarah Goodman: We're from the year 2474.

Me: Whoa! That's 454 years into the future!

Lincoln: Wow!

Laney: That's incredible!

Sarah Goodman: It is.

Pterry: We are the Time Police and our job is to collect the Timeshifters and restore the times of the past.

Me: That's amazing!

Tuddrussel: That's kind of like how Time Squad does it.

Wes Collins: Same with Time Force.

Tony Goodman: Sure is Similar.

Me: That is very interesting.

Sarah Goodman: I'm glad you guys got our call.

Me: We always answer the call to help out.

Sunset Shimmer: So what era do you come from Flint?

Flint: I'm a caveboy that was fossilized because of Petra and I was brought back to life.

Me: How long ago was that?

Sarah Goodman: He is a Stone Age cave boy.

Everyone: WOW!

Me: That was back around 3.4 million years ago.

J.D. 3: That's right around the time I came from when I became immortal.

Me: It sure is.

Sarah Goodman: Who said that?

Me: That was my 3rd incarnation. He's inside my head and he is an immortal caveman.

J.D. 3: Sorry about scaring you like that. I communicate to everyone through J.D.'s crest on his forehead.

Tony Goodman: Wow!

Me: It's surprising huh? There are lots of things that are amazing with me and more.

Rocky Hammerhead: Wow!

Flint's hammer was talking to us.

Rocky Hammerhead: Oh I'm sorry. I'm Flint's father Rocky. I was turned into a hammer because of Petra.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Wow.

Eli: That is cool. But I hope you get out of that form someday.

Rocky Hammerhead: I appreciate that. But I like being like this.

Me: Wow.

Pterry: Sorry I didn't introduce myself earlier. My name is Pterry.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Nico: But it's really cool to have you all here.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

We later got to talking by a fountain and it was cool.

Me: So you guys travel through time to find the Timeshifters before Petra Fina does. That's a big job.

Sarah Goodman: It sure is.

Me: We can all help you find them. We are no strangers to time travel ourselves. We've been to many places all over history and all over the Space Time Continuum. We've been to the past and the future here on Earth and we've been to several planets that are set hundreds to thousands of years into the future. It's really something.

Tony Goodman: Wow!

Nico: Yep. We've seen it all over the last few years.

Naruto: It's really cool.

Me: And it was all a really educational experience for us.

Otto: It sure was. It was awesome.

Ash: And it was amazing.

Flint Hammerhead: It sure is something.

Stalker: Can we see your Time Machine?

Sarah Goodman: Sure.

She showed us Flint's Ridon and it looked like an awesome Time Machine Motorcycle.

Timmy Turner: Cool! It looks so much like my Timescooter.

Me: Very amazing machine.

Vince: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: Remarkable work of engineering.

Me: It sure is. We use our Simulator to go to anywhere in the past and the future and it serves as our doorway to universes everywhere.

Sarah Goodman: That's amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

William: But you would be amazed at what we can learn from the past and the future.

Maria: Yep. But like we already know: No one knows what the future has in store for us all.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: (sighs) Okay, you guys are gonna think me, Lynn, and Lori are crazy for suggesting this but what if we use this Time Machine to kill Crocker, Burns, Joker, Heather, Billy McLean, Kisenian Blossom, Thanos, Frollo, and Palpatine during each of their childhoods?

Lynn: Plus change Sasuke's past so he has a happy childhood.

Nico: You're right. We do think you three are crazy!

Lori: It's not like anyone's going to miss the 9 of them if they die before they can commit any crimes. Even JD doesn't like them!

May: Well, when you put it that way, it does sound tempting. Plus, you have a point on wanting to change Sasuke's childhood.

Ebon: Look, me and Static time traveled before. And trust me, changing the past is not recommended!

Me: Ebon is right. As tempting as that might be we can't risk it. There are many dangers that you have to be aware of if you travel in time. One mistake in the past big or small can have a profound impact on everything in the future.

Stewie: J.D. is right you three. Take it from me and Brian when we were facing Bertram. He killed Leonardo De Vinci in the past and ended up destroying the entire universe.

Brian: It's true.

Me: Wow. But yeah. We can't change anything in the past unless it's like what the Time Squad, Time Force or Time Police do. Some events should just be left the way they are.

Lori: You're right J.D.

Lynn: Wow. I never thought about it that way.

Sarah Goodman: Wow. You all actually HAVE traveled in time before.

Me: We all have actually. Several times into the past and into the future. It's really something.

Nico: Yeah and it's amazing at what you can see.

Tuddrussel: Yep.

Bright Man: (to Stewie) Speaking of Bertram, if he comes back, we'll help you and Brian destroy him permanently.

Stewie: Thank you so much Bright Man.

Me: Anyone born from the Fat Man's genetic material is a rotten apple.

Stewie and Brian laughed.

Webstor: (to Flint) Flint, this might seem sudden but is it possible to use your Time Machine to find a weapon that can easily destroy Necrafa?

Flint: Who is Necrafa?

Me: It's a really ugly story Flint and we face her tomorrow in a battle that will probably rip the entire universe apart.

Sarah Goodman: How dangerous is Necrafa?

Me: She is probably gonna be the most dangerous villain we are ever gonna face.

Zarya: Yeah on our home planet of Gemina we defeated her and we thought we destroyed her for good.

Arkayna: But now she's coming back.

Me: Necrafa is the ultimate personification of pure ultimate evil.

I went over her history.

**Necrafa** was an evil, skeletal **lich-queen** who had spread a reign of terror and devastation throughout the entire realm of Gemina for many years, but had been thwarted many times by the very first Mysticons. She first appears as a statue in *Sisters in Arms*, although her actual debut is in Episode Thirteen, once she is released.

A thousand years ago, the original Mysticons defeated her at the cost of their own lives. Peace returned, and "Necrafa" became a word that human, dwarf, and especially elf moms used to scare kids into eating their veggies! However, Necrafa's followers worked tirelessly over the ages, trying to resurrect her.

Necrafa is restored to the realm, becoming the main villainess who was finally destroyed in one single strike, in the Season 2 finale by the greater and combined strength of the Princess Twins of Gemina.

They gasped.

Me: Yeah. Most of her followers met their end at the hands of both the Mysticons and us. We killed Tazma, put Willa and Kasha in Prison, Eartha is on the Redemption Squad and killed Mallory. Now all we have left to do is face Necrafa and the major enemies of the Mysticons will be destroyed forever.

Emerald Goldenbraid: That's right!

Zarya: Yeah.

Sarah Goodman: Wow! You guys all have your work cut out for you.

Nico: But we're ready for anything.

Me: And Necrafa will pay the ultimate price for her crimes against all of Gemina and the entire universe.

Naruto: Yeah.

Then we heard 4 voices.

?: CARDIANS TO THE RESCUE!

We saw the Cardians.

Generator Rex Circe: (sees the Cardian Timeshifters) Who are those guys?

Me: They must be part of the Timeshifters we were told about.

Emma Goodall: They look like miniature Power Rangers.

Me: They sure do.

Cardian Timeshifters: CARDIANS TO THE RESCUE!

They went over and saved a baby from a burning building.

Me: WHOA! They sure have what it takes to be like us.

Vince: Got to admire their spirit.

Eli: Yep.

Nico: They sure have a heroic spirit.

Lana: Are you sure that they aren't part of us?

Flint and his team laughed.

Flint Hammerhead: No but they sound like it.

Me: They sure do. They definitely have what it takes.

Nico: They sure do.

Lincoln: Yep.

Vince: Should we go help them out?

Me: Nah I think they got this under control.

We watched and saw them rescue the baby and they were praised as heroes for it and they even got the fire out.

Lori: (Cheers) Wow! They literally did it!

Carter Greyson: They sure did a good job!

Kelsey Winslow: Yeah.

But then we saw a shadow figure swoop in an then the Cardians started acting nuts!

Leonard the Pig: What's wrong with them? They're acting crazy all of a sudden!

They turned and we saw a malevolent-looking P symbol on their foreheads! This meant that PETRA FINA WAS AMONG US!

Sarah Goodwin: Oh no! Petra Fina is here!

Carol: And I know where she is.

Carol spun around and punched Petra right in her face and gave her a massive black eye!

Petra Fina: AAAHHH! MY FACE! YOU FUCKING BITCH! I WILL KILL YOU FOR THAT!

Carol: Come and try it you fucking old hag!

Petra then was REALLY pushed over the edge when she was called that!

Petra Fina: NO ONE CALLS ME OLD! YOU FUCKING BITCH!

Petra went at Carol and Carol kicked her in the back.

Skywarp: (grabs Petra) Say the word and I'll teleport this bitch into the sun!

Me: I think Petra is the least of our worries! Look!

We saw the Cardians merge together and they became the ugly creature called CARDIAN-CON! It's bad form had its legs and poleaxe altered making it less millipede-like and more scorpion-like.

Me: WHOA! UGLY!

Petra Fina: Cardian-Con kill them all!

Carol punched Petra and knocked her down and she was ready to fight her!

Carol: You guys face Cardian-Con, I'll face Petra.

Me: Okay Carol.

Vince: Be careful honey.

Evelyn Pusateri: Show no mercy on that haggish freak mom!

Carol: With pleasure.

We went to face Cardian-Con.

Dark Spicer: (to Cardian-Con) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked! (turns into Timedoom)

Me: Make that 4 times the Power!

I went into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form!

Naruto went into his Six Paths Sage Mode.

Nico became a Super Saiyan 4.

Eli went into his 10-Tailed Wolf Sage Mode!

On Gemina, Necrafa felt the incredible extent of our power and she screamed in excruciating pain as it was hurting her all over with incredible fury.

Sarah Goodman: WHOA! You guys look amazing!

Tony Goodman: WOW! Your transformations are incredible!

Nico: We get that all the time.

Then Xaldin, Roquefort, Waffle Woman, Katnappe, Technus and Common Cold appeared.

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **Xaldin, Roquefort, Waffle Woman, Katnappe, Technus and Common Cold.**

Flint: Are you guys more Masters of Evil members?

Katnappe: You bet we are!

Xaldin: It's nice to meet you, Flint.

Common Cold: (to the rest of us) By the way, Saïx is in the middle of recruiting Moonstone into our ranks.

Me: **That's cool!**

Common Cold: Hey where's Twilight Sparkle?

Me: **She is back at the estate. She is sleeping because she was up for 3 whole days straight helping to get all of Canterlot ready for a really huge Equestria Friendship Summit. It's where all of the major people of Equestria gather together to talk out their differences and come together to help solve them.**

Xaldin: That's amazing.

Roquefort: It sure is.

Waffle Woman: I hope she gets better.

Me: **She'll be fine. She's just exhausted.**

Roquefort: Good.

?: I want to play too.

A figure came out and it was Sailor Moon's enemy DREAM DOLLY!

Dream Dolly: Hello, I'm Dream Dolly. Do you want to play?

Red Hood: Fuck no! You're dead meat!

Shanan: The last thing I want is to play with a Dretrovite.

Qin: What's a Dretrovite?

Shanan: Dretrovites are a race of Dream Aliens that have total control over dreams. They come from the distant planet of Drevo V. They can assume any form they choose from fantasy and look like a princess or anything from your favorite storybook. But their true form makes them look like a puppet doll. The Drevo System is located 76,000 light-years from Earth and it has a sister system 20 light-years away from it. That is the system of Nightmares and is the Antepode of the Drevo System.

Qin: That's horrible!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: **Looks like we have one helluva battle on our hands. We need to take this to another planet so people don't get hurt.**

Katnappe: And I know just the place.

Katnappe snapped her fingers and we were on a very familiar planet. We were on the desert planet Glaren.

Me: **We're back on the planet Glaren. No planets that Ben knows this time?**

Katnappe: Not this time.

Me: **Darn. But it works perfectly.**

Katnappe: Good. Lets get it on!

Starfire: Gladly!

Sarah Goodman: Wow! You guys have been to this planet before? This is amazing!

Tony Goodwin: It sure is! Wow!

Me: **We've been to many planets all over the universe and some of them are just absolutely incredible.**

Nico: Yep.

We powered up and went at them.

Battle 1: Katnappe

Starfire, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Skywarp and Thundercracker were facing Katnappe.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) If that Val-Yor jerk shows his face, I'm definitely gonna claw his eyes out!

Starfire: Save seconds for me Katnappe.

Sunset Shimmer: And me too. Blackfire told me that he really hurt you Star by calling you a.. What was it?

Starfire: A Troq.

Sunset Shimmer: That's it. What does that mean?

Starfire: It means that I'm a worthless nothing.

They gasped!

Pepperdance: That's so horrible!

Skywarp: It sure is.

Thundercracker: That guy needs a major lesson in humility.

Pepperdance: But who is Val-Yor? I'm still new to this.

Starfire: Oh right. Val-Yor is a jerk hero.

Starfire went over his history.

---

**Val-Yor** is a superhero from another planet who appeared in the episode ″Troq ″.

Role in the Series

After a brief aerial battle on Earth, the Titans met Val-Yor who is a Vernathian that comes from the distant planet of Vernathia and decided to help him on his mission to fight the Locrix. Despite being a hero and overall friendly towards the Titans, he held contempt and dislike for Starfire because she is Tamaranean and called her a "troq" which means being worthless. While his opinion shifts and she earns his respect, the Titans choose their friend over Val-Yor, since he clings on to his specist views and later deems Earthlings just as bad as Tameraneans.

This specist attitude eventually sunders his relationship with the Titans and Earth in general, and he returns to his own planet out of disgust. Returning back into his ship to leave Earth, he secretly smiles, which implies that he really is thankful toward Starfire for saving his life.

Vernathia

**Vernathia** is the homeworld of Val-Yor. Once targetted by the alien-cyborgs known as the Locrix, Vernathia was apparently saved by Val-Yor, who subsequently waged a crusade against the evil machines.

The Vernathians are thought to be racist against Tamaraneans, viewing them as lesser creatures. However, it could be that not all Vernathians see Tamaraneans as inferior, and that Val-Yor is just an example of one who does.

---

They gasped!

Pepperdance: That guy IS a total Jerk!

Skywarp: No kidding! I've heard about the Vernathians and the prejudice that they have shown against the Tamaraneans but I didn't think it was gonna that bad against Earth too.

Thundercracker: Me neither. That's awful.

Starfire: It sure.

Sunset Shimmer: I think Val-Yor is the true Troq.

Starfire: Well said Sunset.

They high five!

Katnappe: Yeah! Lets get it on.

Katnappe called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be fun! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: LIONS OF THE FLAMES!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of fire and they formed into ferocious flaming lions.

Pepperdance: And this one! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLINA REAPER BLADE DANCE!

Pepperdance formed a scythe of fire and fired blades of fire.

Starfire, Skywarp and Thundercracker fired waves of energy and missiles and the blasts all hit Katnappe and her Pokemon and exploded all over and knocked them down.

Starfire: A most Glorious victory!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

Pepperdance: That was so much fun!

---

Battle 2: Xaldin

---

Beast Boy, Wallflower, Juniper Montage, Jarrod and Camille were facing Xaldin.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) If the main Brotherhood of Evil members show up again, I may have to impale them all on my spears. Starting with the Brain, since he seems to be the weakest of them.

Beast Boy: Go for it dude.

Wallflower: Save seconds for me Xaldin. I've heard a lot about what the Brotherhood of Evil was doing and it was horrible!

Juniper Montage: Yeah. But J.D. told us that Madame Rouge is dead. So that leaves 3 members left.

Xaldin: Good.

Jarrod: But we have to be ready for them.

Camille: Absolutely.

Wallflower: We only have the Brain, Monsieur Mallah and General Immortus to take down.

Juniper Montage: And Xaldin we were told from J.D. that General Immortus is immortal like all of us. So you'll need this.

She pulled out a beaker and in it was my poisonous blood and gave it to him.

Xaldin: Ah J.D.'s blood. Thank you Juniper.

He put it in his jacket.

Xaldin: Lets get it on.

Beast Boy: With pleasure!

Xaldin called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Wallflower: This is always fun! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CONDOR FLOCK AIR STRIKE!

Wallflower fired waves of leaves into the air and they formed into a huge flock of Andean Condor's and they swooped down onto Xaldin.

Juniper Montage: And this will hurt! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: BRANCH SLASH STORM!

Juniper Montage fired waves of Juniper Tree Branches and they went at Xaldin with incredible speed and cut him.

Beast Boy turned into a Spinosaurus and Jarrod and Camille slashed and blasted Xaldin all over and Beast Boy grabbed Xaldin and threw him and knocked him down.

Beast Boy: Yeah!

Wallflower: That was awesome!

Juniper Montage: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 3: Common Cold

---

Robin, Fluttershy, Derpy Hooves, Stalker and Kraven the Hunter were facing the Common Cold.

Common Cold: (to Robin) Good thing Twilight isn't sick like I am right now.

Robin: That is a good thing.

Fluttershy: She is just really exhausted and needs a lot of sleep.

Derpy Hooves: Duh yeah she does.

Common Cold: Your friend sure is goofy.

Fluttershy: Derpy is always like that. She can't help it.

Stalker: But she does know how to make J.D. and Nico laugh.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) That's right.

Derpy Hooves: Happy to help make J.D. laugh.

They laughed.

Common Cold: (Sneezes)

Fluttershy: Bless you.

Common Cold: (Sniffs) Thank you. Lets do it!

Common Cold called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: I think some birds will help sooth that cold for you. BLUEBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: SOOTHING SONG OF THE BLUEBIRD!

Fluttershy fired waves of blue energy as she was singing in a divine voice that all her animal friends love and the blasts formed into a flock of bluebirds and they sang beautifully around the Common Cold.

Derpy Hooves: This is always good for a laugh. CRASHING STYLE NINJA ART: JINXING COMET CRASH!

Derpy Hooves fired waves of energy and it formed into a bunch of comets and they came back and smashed into Derpy and she popped her head out from the rock and she had her pegasus form and stars and comets spin around her head.

Robin, Stalker and Kraven fired spears and boomerangs at the Common Cold and they smashed into him all over and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Robin: That was amazing! Fluttershy, we didn't know you could sing so well.

Fluttershy: I don't like showing it very well. I have stage fright.

Stalker: We understand Fluttershy. But you don't have to be afraid around us.

Kraven: That's right Comrade.

Fluttershy helped Derpy out and she was better.

Battle 4: Waffle Woman.

Tara, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Roxas and Aeleus were facing Waffle Woman.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) I thought that Twilight doesn't get tired anymore now that she's with you guys.

Tara: Well even we need sleep.

Applejack: It's true and I'm sure y'all need it too.

Waffle Woman: Hmm. Yeah you're right.

Apple Bloom: We may be superheroes but we are all human and even we need sleep.

Roxas: Crime may never rest but even we need sleep.

Aeleus: Yep.

Waffle Woman: That's true. Good points there. Lets do it.

Waffle Woman called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Applejack: Lets bring on the rodeo! RODEO STYLE NINJA ART: BULL STAMPEDE RAWHIDE!

Applejack fired waves of energy and they formed into a huge herd of cows that went at Waffle Woman.

Apple Bloom: And this is gonna be good too! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GRAPEFRUIT FLAMESHOT STORM!

Apple Bloom fired a massive shower of flaming grapefruits.

Tara fired waves of fire and earth and Roxas fired blasts of light and Aeleus fired waves of earth. And the blasts all smashed into Waffle Woman and her Pokemon and smashed her down.

Tara: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: It sure was awesome!

---

Battle 5: Roquefort.

---

Raven, Pinkie Pie, Coloratura, Bright Man and Shade Man were facing Roquefort.

Roquefort: (to Raven) Raven, if Trigon returns, me and my Cheese Ninjas will gladly help you get rid of him.

Raven: Thanks Roquefort.

Pinkie Pie: Who is Trigon?

Raven: He's my so-called father and he is a dangerous and malevolent monster.

Raven went over his history.

---

**Trigon**, also known as **Trigon the Terrible**, is the overarching antagonist of the 2003 series *Teen Titans*, appearing as a minor antagonist in the Season 1 episode "Nevermore" and as the main antagonist of Season 4. He is also one of the two main antagonists (alongside his 2013 incarnation) of the animated direct-to-video film *Teen Titans Go! vs. Teen Titans* . He is Raven's demonic father who seeks to conquer Earth.

In Season 1, he was voiced by Keith Szarabajka. In Season 4, he is voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson, who also played Mammoth in the series, The Joker in *The Batman*, Captain Gantu in the *Lilo and Stitch* franchise, Dark Laser in *The Fairly OddParents*, Temutai in *Kung Fu Panda: Legends of Awesomeness*, Goro in the *Mortal Kombat* game series, Chairman Drek in the *Ratchet & Clank* video game, Black Samurai in *Scooby-Doo! and the Samurai Sword*, Doug the Pimple in *Family Guy*, Tartarus in *Halo 2*, Sarevok Anchev in *Dungeons & Dragons*, Shredder in the 2012 *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* series, Tombstone in *The Spectacular Spider-Man* and Demongo in *Samurai Jack* .

Trigon first appears, unnamed and with a different appearance from his actual introduction, in the season 1 episode "Nevermore" as a manifestation of Raven's anger within her mind.

Trigon later appears as the main antagonist in the fourth season. Trigon resurrects the Titans' foe Slade to force Raven into releasing him upon the Earth. In the three-part finale "The End", Trigon finally emerges and destroys the Earth; the Titans are spared by a fraction of Raven's power, which she had given them before releasing Trigon.

While Robin and Slade find raven Trgon uses Nega Beast Boy Nega Cyborg and Nega Starfire to attack their good selfs. The 3 titans win by outsmarting their evil copies. Slade gets his flesh back by killing Trigons Guard

The Teen Titans are joined by Slade, so they launch an all-out assault on Trigon, but are ultimately too weak to defeat him. In the end, it is Raven who defeats him, using her own powers to obliterate Trigon, undoing the destruction he had caused in the process and the potential conquest of every world in the cosmos by his demonic followers.

*Teen Titans Go vs Teen Titans*

Trigon appears as one of the main antagonists. He is brought back to life after his 2013 incarnation sucks 2013 Raven's demon power and brings him back after her father pits the 2013 titans against the 2003 titans. Then they take the Ravens to Trigon's dimension to finish absorbing Raven's power to fill his missing leg. The Ravens then trick their fathers into unintentionally release them as 2013

Trigon struggles to give his 2003 counterpart a soda, and both reach the 2003 Earth. The Trigon's later catch up to the Ravens and after they torture 2003 Raven, 2013 Raven unleashes her demon self which leads to her powers being drained by the 2003 Trigon. As a result, 2013 Raven is now happy and the Titans arrive after escaping Santa Claus. 2003 Trigon insults his counterpart who gets fed up then 2013 Trigon absorbs 2003 Trigon's powers and transforms into a new powerful being named Hexagon. To combat the new threat, the Titans use the Worlagog to summon Titans teams throughout the multiverse. However, Hexagon proves to be too powerful, and worse 2013 Raven is too cheerful to understand the danger. She eventually evens the odds by absorbing all of her counterparts and transforms into a dragon known as The Unkindness, protecting the Robins and then proceeding to retaliate against Hexagon. The Titans destroy Trigon's Worlagog and assist Raven in getting her powers back, which gets rid of the 2003 Trigon. 2013 Robin uses their Worlagog to send 2013 Trigon to a zombie dimension.

Powers and Abilities

Trigon possesses vast reality manipulation powers, enabling him to reshape the surface of the Earth on a whim, revive the dead (either as superpowered undead servants or flesh and blood), and rip the fabric of space to transport his army vast distances. He can bring a person's inner darkness to life, creating an exact replica of that person, down to their powers and memories. He also possesses more generic superhuman abilities such as firing energy blasts, creating force-fields, and controlling fire, the latter of which he can impart to his servants.

---

They gasped.

Coloratura: That's crazy! I didn't know your father is that evil!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah! Me neither!

Bright Man: That's horrible!

Coloratura: It sure is.

Shade Man: Yeah.

Roquefort: It sure is terrible.

Raven: Save some Cheese Ninjas for Nico. He's gonna need energy for the War with Necrafa.

Roquefort: No problem. Lets do it!

Roquefort called out his Pokemon and they went at him

Pinkie Pie: I love cheesecake and love Cheese Sandwiches! Here's some confetti to go with it! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI SANDWICH ICE CREAM BOMBS!

Pinkie Pie fired ice cream sandwiches made with confetti and ice cream and they smashed into Roquefort and exploded all over.

KRABBOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Coloratura: And here's the song about the Wolf. WOLF SONG STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON OF THE WOLF!

Coloratura spread her wings and they were now made of blue fire and she began to sing Adiemus and fired blasts of wolf fire.

Raven and Shade Man fired blasts of darkness and Bright Man fired blasts of light and the blasts hit him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Raven: That was cool.

Coloratura: It sure was!

Pinkie Pie: YEAH!

---

## Battle 6: Technus

---

Cyborg, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Elena Validus and Generator Rex Circe were facing Technus.

Technus: (to Cyborg) If Brother Blood comes back, I'm tempted to blow him up from inside his systems.

Cyborg: Save seconds for me.

Rarity: Indeed! That monster of H.I.V.E. will be destroyed for his crimes 100-fold.

Sweetie Belle: And we won't let him bring back the H.I.V.E. ever again!

Circe: Well said.

Elena Validus: You said it!

Technus: Lets do it!

Technus called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: This is gonna be most fun! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL WOLF PRINCESS!

Rarity spread wings of crystal and she pulled out a flute and played the song Wolf Princess by Adrian Von Ziegler played in the background and she fired waves of crystal that formed into a Wolf Pack and a girl that lives among wolves. She had blue eyes, red hair, fur pants and clothes and was really strong and she had a white wolf pelt on her head and she had a deadly dagger. And she and the Wolf Pack went at Technus.

Sweetie Belle: And this one too! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF BLOOD!

Sweetie Belle pulled out a flute and she spread her wings of green fire and played Wolf Blood by Adrien Von Ziegler and she fired waves of green fire and they formed into a pack of green fire wolves.

Cyborg, Elena and Circe fired waves of sonic energy and Chips and the blasts all hit Technus and knocked him and his POkemon down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Elena V.: Yeah!

Rarity: That was most amazing!

Sweetie Belle: It sure was!

---

## Battle 7: Dream Dolly

---

Sailor Mars, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Angel Wings, Vapor Trail and Sky Stinger were facing Dream Dolly.

Sailor Mars: You picked the wrong people to fuck around with you bad doll!

Lightning Dust: Yeah What she said!

They went at her.

Rainbow Dash: I may not like dolls but I love turtles! SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN BLAST OF GENBU!

Rainbow Dash fired waves of green light and it formed into the legendary Black Tortoise of the North, Genbu.

Lightning Dust: This is gonna be a fast one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM JET STRIKE!

Lightning Dust fired a wave of lightning and it formed into a powerful blue jet!

Spitfire: This is gonna be fun! FIREBALL STYLE NINJA ART: SHOOTING FIREBALL SHOWER!

Spitfire fired a massive shower of fireballs.

Angel Wings: And this will lighten up your dreams! HOPE WING STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF DIVINE LIGHT!

Angel Wings spread her wings and fired feathers of light and rainbow energy.

Vapor Trail: And this will streak through your day! COMET STYLE NINJA ART: IKEYA-SEKI STREAM OF STARS!

Vapor Trail fired a wave of stars and it formed into the comet Ikeya-Seki and it went at Dream Dolly!

Sky Stinger: And this will sting! THUNDERSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF THE JET!

Sky Stinger fired a wave of lightning and it formed into a blue jet spear.

Sailor Mars fired a massive stream of fire and the blasts all slammed into the Dream Dolly and incinerated it into nothing!

Sailor Mars: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

## Battle 8: CARDIAN-CON!

Carol was facing Petra and we all were facing Cardian-Con!

Troy: Time for miniature Power Rangers to fight actual Power Rangers.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Solar Squadron Sun Vulcan

Rangers!

Me: **ATTACK!**

We went at Cardian-Con and I punched him in the face and knocked him down. He got back up and I punched him in the stomacha and knocked him down.

Nico: This is gonna really hurt you!

Eli: A lot. Now check this out. TRUE TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN!

Eli punched Cardian-Con into the air and he formed a fire construct of Yomi the 10-Tailed Wolf and nine clones and they each had powerful Rasenshuriken of the 9 other Tailed Beasts. One for each of them. The shadow clones threw the Rasenshuriken, while the real Eli sent a Tailed Beast Bomb, all attacks converged on Cardian-Con.

Me: **This will hurt! OMEGA SAGE ART: SUPER TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN KAMEHAMEHA BARRAGE!**

I flared up my power and formed 10 clones that had 1 Rasenshuriken of each elemental force of the 10 Tailed Beasts. They threw the 10 Rasenshuriken and I fired a powerful pitch black Kamehameha Wave and the blasts all slammed into Cardian-Con and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it could be felt all over the entire planet of Glaren and it shook the very foundation of the entire planet to the core. A massive mushroom cloud could be seen for thousands of miles and the explosion was so massive that it breached the planets atmosphere and could be seen all the way from space.

When the smoke cleared, Cardian-Con was on the ground hurt and mangled and he was really injured and wounded.

But he was resilient. He got up.

Nico: Man! What power!

Viqtarr, Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Nom, Kileron, Frafdo, and Khorror Cardian-Con all over and Flint smashed him with his hammer!

Dana: Try these all on for size! ICE STYLE NINJA ARTS: FINNISH PEOPLE, VIKINS, INUIT PEOPLE, WOOLLY MAMMOTHS, SABER-TOOTH CATS, SHORT-FACED BEARS, POLAR BEARS, WALRUSES, CARIBOU, GIANT IRISH ELKS, DIRE WOLVES and FOROCHEL!

Dana fired blasts of ice and they formed into said creatures and people and the blasts all hit Cardian-Con and froze him in a block of ice.

The Megaforce Rangers blasted Cardian-Con and smashed him all over.

Streetwise: Time for some teamwork!

Fluttershy: Lets do it!

Streetwise and Fluttershy used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Streetwise's Photon Pistol and Fluttershy's animal friends and powers 100-fold.

Juniper Montage and Sinnertwin used the Equestria and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Juniper Montage's plant powers and Sinnertwin's fire cannons 100-fold.

Streetwise and Fluttershy: PHOTON BIRD SWARMSTORM!

Streetwise fired his Light Blasts and Fluttershy send a bunch of birds.

Juniper Montage and Sinnertwin: FIRE LEAF FIRESTORM!

Juniper Montage fired waves of leaves and Sinnertwin fired waves of fire.

Flint: And Lets smash him!

Flint, Sarah, Tony, Clyde, Wes Collins, Tuddrussel, Blackfire and me: SMASHING TIMESTORM MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy and smashed Cardian-Con and knocked him out in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH!

Me: **Now to free them from Petra!**

I fired a wave of magic and freed the Cardians from her evil stamp and they reverted back.

Sarah Goodman: YEAH!

---

Battle 9: Carol VS Petra

---

POW! BIFF!

Carol punched and kicked Petra in the face and stomach and Petra went at Carol and kicked at her and she blocked her kick and Carol punched her in the face and smashed her fist into her mouth and knocked out some of her teeth!

Carol: You make me sick Petra!

Carol kicked her in the stomach!

Petra belched out a huge amount of blood!

Petra: You're one to talk you dumb blond!

Carol punched her in the face and neck and knocked her down.

Petra got back up and she went at her and Carol kicked her in the back and she smashed into a rock. Petra got back up and she was infuriated!

Petra: I HATE YOU!

Carol's purple aura flared up with incredible force and increased her power!

Carol: Thanks for the power boost you fucking bitch! Try this on! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: GODZILLA!

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into Godzilla and he fired waves of atomic energy and the blasts hit Petra all over and burned her all over exploded and blasted some of the ground all over and set it on fire in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol: That was explosive! How about this one? ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: CHERNOBYL!

Carol punched the ground and a massive explosion of atomic energy exploded underneath Petra and sent her flying and she crashed into a rock and smashed her down.

Carol: And for this! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ARTS: MR. BURNS NUCLEAR POWER PLANT AND GODZILLA ATOMIC BLAST!

Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and they formed into Godzilla's atomic ray and Mr. Burns Nuclear Plant and the blasts slammed into Petra and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Petra was defeated and we went up to her.

Petra: Go ahead! Kill me!

Me: **No.**

Blackfire: (to Petra) Lucky for you, we've got bigger things to worry about!

Me: **That's right so consider yourself lucky that we're letting you live to fight another day. But next time you better watch out.**

Petra: You may have won this time Team Loud Blunder Storm, but I'll be back and you all will die!

She vanished.

We powered down.

Me: And we'll be ready.

We were back on Earth and the Masters of Evil came.

Waffle Woman: Is anyone keeping Twilight company while she's sleeping?

Maria: Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea, Poliwag, and Spike are staying with her while she's tired.

Roquefort: That's very sweet of them.

Technus: Twilight's gonna need all the sleep she can get.

Me: And we have a major battle tomorrow. This battle could change the shape of the entire universe.

Waffle Woman: Oh man.

Me: You guys better get fully loaded with the heaviest fire power you got. Tomorrow, we're going into war yet again. But this time against the ultimate evil of Gemina.

Arkayna: That's right.

Zarya: Lets get ready for everything.

Me: Yep.

Flint Hammerhead: (To the viewers) Time Traveling is amazing. But J.D. is right. Be careful in the past if it becomes real.

Me: Yep.

We looked up at Gemina in the sky and we knew we were gonna have one helluva battle in store for us when we face Necrafa.

Me: Get ready Necrafa. We're coming for you!

---

Meanwhile on Gemina in the ruins of her fortress, a massive pillar of black light exploded out of the ground and a hand emerged and out of the ground emerged NECRAFA! She was back and determined to get revenge! Her eyes were glowing red with pure ultimate evil! But this time she was not alone! She had the enemies we all know and despise with her! She had NERISSA, PHOBOS, LORD DARKAR, VALTOR, QUEEN BERYL, THE DOOM AND BLOOM GIRLS, KYMRAW, AND THE TRIX WITH HER!

Necrafa: REVENGE WILL ME MINE!

Valtor: Count on it milady.

Darkar: That monster J.D. will pay for killing me!

Phobos: And so will that brat Will and her friends and Nico!

Queen Beryl: And those Sailors will pay for their actions against me!

Icy: They all will die!

UH OH!

---

DBZ NARRATOR: UNFORTUNATELY FOR ALL OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, THIS IS NOW GONNA BE THE ULTIMATE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE! QUEEN NECRAFA HAS RETURNED! AND SHE'S NOT ALONE FOR SHE HAS NERISSA, PHOBOS, DARKAR, VALTOR, QUEEN BERYL, THE DOOM AND BLOOM GIRLS, KYMRAW AND THE TRIX WITH HER! THINGS HAVE TAKEN AN ULTIMATE TURN FOR THE WORST FOR ALL OF GEMINA AND

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE IS ABOUT TO BEGIN! STAY TUNED FOR THE NEXT EXCITING EPISODE OF LOUD HOUSE REVAMPED!

---

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another fanfic complete!

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Get ready for the ultimate battle that will decide the fate of the Entire Universe as we face the ultimate enemy of the Mysticons and end her reign of terror forever! We're going up against Necrafa and our most dangerous enemies in the past! Buckle Your seatbelts everyone!

WAR IS COMING!

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR WITH NECRAFA

November 16th, 2020

---

Today was D-Day for us at Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate. It was the day for us to go into battle against the ultimate evil of Gemina: Queen Necrafa. For eons on Gemina she has brought terror, destruction, death and chaos and was responsible for killing the first ever Mysticons. Now we have a chance to end her wicked reign of terror once and for all and destroy her forever.

We were getting up.

Twilight Sparkle was just waking up. She opened her eyes and saw Poromon, Horsea, Manaphy, Poliwag and Spike on her.

Horsea: Twilight! Welcome back from Dreamland!

Twilight: How long was I asleep?

Horsea: The whole day. But we still have hours before we fight Necrafa.

Twilight: Wow. I must've been really sleepy. Okay

Twilight got up and she was ready to start the day.

We were having breakfast. We were having pancakes for breakfast.

Nico: (Eating) Good pancakes J.D. as always.

Me: Thanks Nico. We're gonna need all the energy we can get when we face Necrafa in the next couple of hours.

Applejack: These are just as delicious as the ones Pinkie Pie makes.

Varie: They are really good.

Me: Thanks girls.

Cozy Glow: Okay. Since we're going against Necrafa, we should revive the one person who helped restore Arkayna's parents in the first place.

Me: And I have a feeling I know who you're going to pick Cozy Glow.

Arkayna: Same here. He redeemed himself.

Zarya: Dreadbane right?

Arkayna: That's right sister.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Dreadbane?

Zarya: Oh that's right you don't know about this.

Zarya went over his history.

---

**Reginald Bane** was a humanoid Sky Lancer who worked alongside the royal families of old until he was corrupted the by evil forces of the Spectral Hand. This turned him into "General Dreadbane", one of the Hand's second-in-command and most devoted minion to Necrafa, Queen of the Undead for many, many years.

He had fought against the original four Mysticons, but failed in preventing his queen and "love" from being ultimately defeated and imprisoned by the brave and noble Mysticon Dragon Mage- Imani Firewing- at Victory Heights.

He is voiced by Mac Heywood.

---

They gasped.

Me: But at least he redeemed himself in the end.

Nico: That's true.

Dawn: This has to come to a vote. All in favor of Dreadbane being revived, raise your hand.

Everyone: AYE!

I counted the votes.

Me: 82. All oppose?

12 people disapproved.

Me: 82 to 12. Motion carries.

Nico: Cool. Lets do this after breakfast.

Me: Good idea.

We finished our breakfast and headed to the training grounds. I chanted an incantation and revived Reginald Bane, A.K.A. DREADBANE!

Blot: Dreadbane. Are you breathing? ARe you ok?

Blot then just barely avoided a slash from Dreadbane's sword.

Maria: Yep. He's fine.

Dreadbane: Where am I? Who are all of you?!

Arkayna: Reginald calm down!

Dreadbane: Princess Arkayna?

Arkayna: Yeah it's me.

Me: Reginald we're sorry to bring you back like this.

Dreadbane: Wait a second. I've heard of you. J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

Dreadbane: I'm sorry for attacking you. I've been dead for a while.

Me: No worries. We're going into battle against Necrafa. She's back and she is coming for revenge.

Dreadbane: It'll be good to face her again.

Me: But before we face her we have to have usual battles against our Frenemies in the Masters of Evil. It's part of our ways of getting warmed up in a sense.

Nico: It's part of our pre-mission code.

Dreadbane: I see.

Eli: It's really cool.

Dreadbane: On missions, you have usual battles, correct?

May: That's right.

Dreadbane: Considering that most of you are angry at Necrafa, the usual battles should help clear your minds of that anger. Anger clouding your judgement in battle isn't a good thing.

Groove: Actually, you have a point.

Me: That's true. Necrafa did so many horrible things on Gemina.

Dreadbane: By the way what is this planet?

Me: This is Earth. It's our home planet.

Dreadbane: Sure is a beautiful planet.

Me: It sure is. Drake City is now part of our home city.

Dreadbane: Things have changed a lot.

Me: Tazma and Mallory are dead, 2 of the Vexicons are in jail and Eartha is now part of the Redemption Squad. We just have Necrafa to deal with and we'll have defeated all of the Mysticons major enemies. But we still have the minor enemies of the Mysticons to deal with later in the future.

Dreadbane: I can give you all a list of them.

Me: We appreciate that.

Soldier 76: I can spar with you J.D. I can help you blow off some steam.

Me: Thanks Jack. I can't wait to see you in action.

Cargill, Selma & Patty, Comic Book Guy, Rich Texan, Chalmers, and Dai Gui appeared.

Me: Cargill, Selma & Patty, Comic Book Guy, Rich Texan, Chalmers and Dai Gui.

Bai Tza: Always fun having you with us brother.

Dai Gui: **Same here sister.**

Caitlin: What if Necrafa tries to attack us while we're having the usual battles?

Cargill: Not to worry. We came prepared.

Selma: We managed to recruit many new members so far starting from the point where Nico took a leave of absence.

Chalmers: And one of them should be coming right now.

Me: Where?

In a blazing blast of speed came James Sanders A.K.A. SPEED DEMON!

---

The Squadron Sinister are created by the cosmic entity the Grandmaster to battle the champions of the time-traveling Kang - the superhero team the Avengers. The Whizzer battles Avenger Goliath, but the fight is interrupted by the Black Knight. The Avengers eventually defeat the Squadron and they in turn are abandoned by the Grandmaster. The Squadron reappear in the title

*Defenders*, reunited by the alien Nebulon. The villains receive greater power in exchange for the planet Earth, and create a giant laser cannon in the Arctic to melt the polar ice caps, thereby covering the entirety of the Earth's surface in water. The superhero team the Defendersprevent the scheme and defeat the villains (and Nebulon), with Namor the Sub-Mariner humiliating the Whizzer.

After this defeat the Whizzer and his teammates are teleported off-world by Nebulon, returning with an energy-draining weapon. The Squadron Sinister plan to threaten the Earth again but are defeated once more by the Defenders and the Avenger Yellowjacket.[5] The character has another brief encounter with several members of the Avengers, who seek a way to separate the power prism of Doctor Spectrum from fellow Avenger the Wasp. The Whizzer disassociates himself from the Squadron Sinister and adopts a new costume and alias, **Speed Demon** .

Writer Bill Mantlo and penciller Bob Hall revamped the character in the title *The Amazing Spider-Man*, with Sanders returning to crime with a new costume and the alias *Speed Demon* . The character makes a number of appearances in titles, including *Marvel Team-Up* against Spider-Man and Fantastic Four member the Human Torch, in *Amazing Spider-Man* as a member of the criminal group the Sinister Syndicate, *Marvel Tales*, *Quasar*, and in the graphic novel *Avengers: Deathtrap - The Vault* (1991).

Speed Demon makes another abortive attempt to kill Spider-Man in the limited series *The Deadly Foes of Spider-Man* ; battles the mutant Wolverine; features in *Web of Spider-Man* ; encounters Spider-Man and the New Warriors in *Spectacular Spider-Man* Annual #12, *Web of Spider-Man* Annual #8, and *New Warriors* Annual #2 (all 1992); and in the title *Captain America* briefly skirmishes with the hero at an A.I.M. weapons expo. After an appearance in the limited series *Spider-Man: The Power of Terror*, Speed Demon is employed by crime boss Justin Hammer to battle the superhero team the Thunderbolts.

Speed Demon is recruited to join the New Thunderbolts but is eventually ejected from the team by heroine Songbird for stealing money to fund the team (including from the company of former teammate Kyle Richmond, who tracks the character as Nighthawk).[

After a confrontation and unexpected skirmish with an apparently resurrected Hyperion and a new Doctor Spectrum ( **Alice Nugent**, former lab assistant of Henry Pym), Speed Demon defects to join the reformed Squadron Sinister.

Courtesy of a phenomenon known as the **Wellspring of Power**, an interdimensional source of superhuman abilities, the Grandmaster - guiding force behind the return of the Squadron Sinister - has been increasing the Squadron Sinister's powers. He directs Speed Demon and the Squadron (now joined by Nighthawk, who wishes to stop New Thunderbolts team leader Baron Zemo) to find the main source of the Wellspring. For a time the character, deprived of the use of the Wellspring, is powerless and has his legs broken in a battle with New Thunderbolts member Joystick. Empowered in the final battle against the New Thunderbolts, Speed Demon takes advantage of the chaos caused when Zemo defeats the Grandmaster to viciously beat Joystick in retaliation for his injuries. Speed Demon and the members of the Squadron scatter and escape.

Speed Demon appeared in *Brand New Day* as one of the villains in the bar. He later joined the Hood's gang, and attacks Mister Negative.

As part of the *Marvel NOW!* event, Speed Demon appears as a member of the latest incarnation of the Sinister Six. Speed Demon features as one of the main characters in *Superior Foes of Spider-Man* .

Speed Demon later appears robbing a pawn shop with Man Mountain Marko when they are caught by Rage. After a brief fight, they escape while Rage gets arrested by the Americops. He is later captured by Sam Wilson, as the former Captain America, who forced him to confess of his and Marko's involvement in the pawn shop robbery.

---

Me: James Sanders A.K.A. Speed Demon!

Speed Demon: That's right. Pleasure to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. You are really fast.

Speed Demon: So I have heard.

Wood Man: (to Speed Demon) I get it. You're gonna use your super speed to distract Necrafa while we're having the usual battles.

All the Masters of Evil came.

Vypra: Looks like we got here just in time.

Me: Yep. Lets head to Gemina so we can have our Usual battles there before we take the fight to Necrafa. The fate of the entire universe now hangs in the balance.

Everyone agreed.

We went to Gemina.

---

We were outside the ruins of Necrafa's old castle fortress. It was a malevolent fortress that looked like a castle from the very darkness of Hell.

Me: Whoa. So this is Necrafa's castle. I sense a lot of energy signals in there and they are all pure evil and powerful.

Nico: I can't make them out.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Eli: But they are all dangerous.

Me: Yep. Dark, you're up.

Dark Spicer turned into his Alien Ξ form.

Alien Ξ: (Dark and 5 more voices) **Don't worry. Me and Speed Demon will keep Necrafa bust while you guys have the usual battles.**

Frightwig: Just be careful, alright?

Me: Yeah.

Speed Demon: We will.

Vanishing Gungaroo then appeared.

Vanishing Gungaroo: (Australian Accent) G'day mates.

Me: Vanishing Gungaroo. Good to see you again.

Vanishing Gungaroo: I really did have fun teaching those bad teachers and parents a lesson with all of you.

Me: Glad you did.

Alien Ξ: **We're off.**

Speed Demon: Lets roll!

They flew fast.

Me: Now we can have our Usual Battles.

Nico: Lets do it.

The groups went at them. I went with Soldier 76 to spar with him.

## Battle 1: Cargill

Girl Jordan, Twilight Sparkle, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron were facing Cargill.

Cargill: Four of you this time?

Twilight Sparkle: The others are saving their full power for when we fight Necrafa and everyone she has with her.

Cargill: Good thinking. Glad you're feeling better Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Russ. I was so exhausted after helping to put together the Grand Equestria Friendship Summit.

Cargill: I know. (to Girl Jordan) Girl Jordan, in case Necrafa does kill us, I just want you to know that you've been the best archenemy I've ever had.

Girl Jordan: I'm honored Russ.

Paragus: I know.

Oceanus Shenron: But she will never touch us as long as we work together.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right!

Cargill: Lets do it!

Cargill called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Water this time for you. SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: TSUNAMI HAMMER DELUGE!

Twilight Sparkle formed a circle for the Skylanders Element of Water and she fired a massive wave of water.

Girl Jordan fired a massive wave of water and it formed into a dragon. Paragus and Oceanus Shenron fired waves of energy and multiple wind energy balls and the blasts all knocked Cargill and his Pokemon down.

Girl Jordan: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 2: Selma & Patty

---

Mandee, Sunset Shimmer, Caitlin and Dominique were facing Selma & Patty.

Selma: (to Mandee) We really need to do something about Marge.

Patty: That whole Muncher mission pretty much showed us that she's lost her sanity.

Mandee: I agree. She is a totally lost soul.

Sunset Shimmer: Her mind is totally broken beyond repair.

Caitlin: We met Artie Ziff and even he couldn't believe it.

Selma: That's what I heard. It's like he doesn't know who Marge is anymore.

Dominique: Yeah.

Patty: Sorry Marge caused so much trouble for you.

Mandee: It's all right.

Selma & Patty: Lets do it!

Selma & Patty called out their Pokemon and they went at them.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be good. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLOCK OF FIREBIRDS!

Sunset Shimmer fired blasts of fire and they formed into a huge flock of phoenixes.

Mandee, Caitlin and Dominique fired waves of fire as well and the blasts hit Selma & Patty and knocked them down.

Mandee: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Comic Book Guy.

---

Whitney, Fluttershy, Wood Man and Plant Man were facing Comic Book Guy.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) I'm glad that you weren't one of the people who got mad at Nico for his contingency plans. They're basically similar to how Batman keep Kryptonite in case Superman goes rogue.

Whitney: Déjà-vu.

Fluttershy: That is a very clever contingency plan.

Wood Man: It sure is.

Plant Man: Yeah.

Comic Book Guy: Lets get this on while we're young.

Comic Book Guy called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be most fun. HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: THE LAST DANCE!

Fluttershy spread her wings and they turned into hummingbird wings and they glowed with yellow fire as she was singing The Last Dance by Within Temptation.

She sang for you last night, she heard you were calling,

Yearning in tears a thousand times.

Your spirit was floating, your spirit was searching

On a cloud of dreams.

A moon beam shines bright in the city of angels

Guiding the dreamers back to life,

And they'll do the same every tomorrow

Till the pain subsides.

Don't be scared now,

Close your eyes,

She holds guard tonight.

Go on forward,

No remorse,

Life will take its course.

She danced with you last night so you will remember

All you have shared, the lifetime.

The angels were watching and death will be waiting

Until the time is right.

Don't be scared now,

Close your eyes,

She holds guard tonight.

Go on forward,

No remorse,

Life will take its course.

Hold on to memories,

See what lies ahead.

Life will go on and we are one

With every step you take.

She fired waves of yellow fire and they formed into angels and hummingbirds and they went at Comic Book Guy.

Whitney fired waves of flowers and Wood Man and Plant Man fired waves of leaves and flowers and the blasts all hit Comic Book Guy and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Whitney: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It was so much fun!

---

## Battle 4: Rich Texan

---

Becky, Applejack, Frightwig and Bleez were facing Rich Texan.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) Did you know that I had a run in with a frankfurter the other day?

Becky: Really? No I didn't.

Bleez: Weird.

Applejack: That's a little out of the ordinary.

Frightwig: Yeah.

Rich Texan: I'll live through it though. Lets dance!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets hogtie this sucker!

Rich Texan called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: How you like these apples? ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PEACH PIT MACHINE GUN!

Applejack formed a bunch of peach trees and they fired peach pits and the pits went at him.

Becky fired bramble vines and Frightwig fired her hair pulverizing tentacles and Bleez fired waves of red energy. The blasts all knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Becky: That was fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

---

## Battle 5: Chalmers

---

Stella, Rarity, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson were facing Chalmers.

Chalmers: (to Stella) Stella, I have a feeling that Valtor get brought back by Necrafa. If he did, let me help you against him.

Stella: Thanks Gary. And we'll all take him on since he destroyed Bloom's planet.

Rarity: That monster will pay for his crimes!

Michael Morningstar: He sure will!

Sunny Tennyson: Yeah!

Chalmers: I know. Lets do it!

Chalmers called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: This is gonna be dazzling! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIOPTASE DAGGERS SHOWER!

Rarity fired waves of dioptase crystal and they formed into a shower of daggers.

Stella, Michael and Sunny fired waves of energy, light and mana and the blasts all hit Chalmers and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Stella: That was enlightening!

Rarity: It was fun darling!

## Battle 6: Dai Gui

Cornelia, Rainbow Dash, Tso Lan and Juandissimo Magnifico were facing the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, Dai Gui.

Dai Gui (to Cornelia): If Nerissa was resurrected by Necrafa, let me help you against her. I don't think she's seen me or my siblings yet.

Cornelia: She doesn't know about the lot of us since the Mysticons destroyed her before we started helping them out.

Rainbow Dash: Wow.

Tso Lan: It will be good to test out the full extent of our power on her.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) A muy loco monster like Necrafa will be no match for us. (Shirt rips off and reappears)

Dai Gui: Lets do it.

Dai Gui called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: This is fast and awesome! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC LIGHT SHOWER!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of rainbow energy and it sent countless needles of light at Dai Gui.

Cornelia, Tso Lan and Juandissimo fired waves of earth, gravity and magic and the blasts hit Dai Gui and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Cornelia: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

## Battle 7: Vanishing Gungaroo

---

Pinkie Pie, Megan McAllister, Janeen Aran, Trudy Bolton and Jack Johnson were facing Vanishing Gungaroo.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be one of the best battles EVER!

Janeen Aran: You say that about every battle Pinkie Pie.

Megan McAllister: Got to admire her spirit though.

Trudy Bolton: Yep.

Jack Johnson: It's awesome though.

Pinkie Pie: Thanks guys. Lets get him! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING PARTY BOMBS!

Pinkie Pie fired a shower of flaming confetti bombs.

Megan fired a barrage of stars.

Janeen fired a shower of blades made of Phazon Energy.

Trudy fired blasts of lightning and Jack fired waves of fire and the blasts all hit Vanishing Gungaroo and he exploded into a million pieces!

Pinkie Pie: YEAH!

Janeen Aran: That was awesome!

---

20 minutes earlier I was sparing against Soldier 76 and he was proving to be a really formidable sparing partner. We punched, kicked, and more and we were really going at each other with incredible vigor.

Soldier 76: So what crimes has Necrafa done?

I dodged his punch.

Me: A more accurate question is what HASN'T she done? (Kicks at him and he dodges) She has done it all from Necromancy to murder and to attempted genocide.

I dodged more punches.

Soldier 76: She must be REALLY dangerous!

I dodged a punch and punched at him.

Me: She is terrifying! Zarya and Arkayna hate her just as much as I do. (I kicked at him and punched and kicked and more)

Soldier 76: Wow.

We sparred a lot.

Later we regrouped. I came back with Soldier 76 and I was sweating like a pig.

Me: WHEW! That was really theraputic.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Thanks for sparring with me Jack. I am just amazed that you and I are equal in terms of martial arts.

Soldier 76: I know. I'm amazed that you and everyone trained so much to get where you are at. Good job.

Me: Thanks.

Technus: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Necrafa.

Sunny Tennyson: I hope Dark and Speed Demon are okay.

Me: They'll be all right. Lets go and we'll do an entrance with the Sun.

Princess Celestia: Leave that to me.

Roquefort: Nico, before we go, eat some of my Cheese Ninjas. You'll need the energy.

Nico: Thanks Roquefort.

Raven made the Cheese Ninjas into a giant cheese sandwich.

I handed Nico some of my homemade tomato soup to go with it.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Nico ate it all and he was really stuffed.

Me: Now that you've had your lunch lets get going?

?: Not without us you won't.

3 figures came out and they were Mr. Jelly A.K.A. KNIGHTBRACE, Lester Buchinsky A.K.A. ELECTROCUTIONER, and Paul Norbert Ebersol A.K.A. FIXER, Duskmon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Grumblemon and Mercurymon the Legendary Human Spirits of Water, Wood, Earth and Metal and the Corrupted Human Spirit of Darkness, Steam Smythe and Samuel Joseph Scudder A.K.A. MIRROR MASTER!

---

Knightbrace

**Knightbrace**, real name **Mr. Jelly**, is a recurring antagonist of *Codename: Kids Next Door* . He is an oral health-themed villain who attacks children at night and forcibly performs painful and unnecessary dental and orthodontic procedures on them. He is one of the most frequently recurring villains of the series alongside Toiletnator, Count Spankulot, and Stickybeard.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny who also voiced the Common Cold and Chester in the same series.

Knightbrace's true identity is Mr. Jelly. Mr. Jelly had dreamed of being a dentist all his life, but used extreme methods and was kicked out of dental school for trying to put braces on babies. He was then forced to work in his family's candy store, thus damaging kid's teeth rather than cleaning them. This ultimately drove him over the edge. He thus became Knightbrace and sought out to repair the damage he'd done.

*Codename: Kids Next Door*

Knightbrace first appeared in *Operation: T.E.E.T.H.* . Sector V first became aware of Knightbrace when he was encountered by Numbuh 3 while she was walking home one night after a trip to Mr. Jelly's candy store; the entire team went back to the candy store with her because her teeth got whitened to an extreme level. On the way back, Knightbrace launched a sneak attack on Numbuh 4 and nobody noticed until they reached the Sector V Treehouse, whereupon they found Numbuh 4 tied up with giant braces that stuck out very far and within minutes both Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 5 were also attacked and tied together with floss. The KND initially assumed him to be Dr. Sigmund Teef, a dentist who had offered them free checkups (and been rudely refused) earlier that day. When the villain is unmasked by Numbuh 1, he and his team are shocked to learn his true identity to be Mr. Jelly. Dr. Teef, who had been awakened by the noisy fighting, then walks into the room, at which point Knightbrace's past is revealed. Dr. Teef saves the KND from Knightbrace by giving him taffy, his "delicious weakness". Apparently, even Knightbrace has an occasional sweet tooth, despite his hatred of cavity-inducing foods.

In *Operation: F.L.U.S.H.*, Toiletnator believes Knightbrace to be Numbuh 4, who he considers to be his arch-nemesis, when he attacks his fellow villains at the Sector V Treehouse and violently disposes of him. When he does this to Knightbrace, a view of the treehouse shaking violently is shown on screen with a rumbling sound affect.

In Operation: M.U.N.C.H.I.E.S, he buying toothpastes. He bought the Rainbow Monkey's Munchies cereal. When Father furiously asked if he could share the cereal, Knightbrace isn't planning to eat the munchies but rather destroying them believing it is bad for their teeth. However, Sector V and the adults teamed up to beaten up Knightbrace and used him to give them milk.

In *Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S.*, Knightbrace is the host of the Villain's Choice Awards. As his clothes are stolen by Numbuh 4 during the episode, he is forced to appear onstage in his underwear. He was to read the winner of Best Villain award, but was caught up in the fighting before it could be revealed.

In *Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.*, Knightbrace is believed to have been tie-ified by a Queen Neck Tie along with Potty Mouth while at the tieland common shopping mall. It's unknown what happened to him after this, mostly he either got eaten alive or more likely he was tie-ified and it is not confirmed if he and Potty Mouth will return back to their normal selves.

Electrocutioner

Initially working in the cause of justice just like the first Electrocutioner, Lester Buchinsky became a criminal and mercenary. Overly reliant on his ability to generate electricity, the Electrocuioner has faced (and been defeated by) Batman, Robin, and Nightwing. In at least one scheme, working with Cluemaster to steal an armored car full of money, Spoiler works to oppose him. Ironically, Spoiler would prove to be Cluemaster's daughter. The stupidity of Lester's second partner, a hulking brute with delusions of intelligence, would also hamper their plans. For a time, Lester was frequently seen in the employ of Bludhaven crime boss Blockbuster (Roland Desmond).

In Infinite Crisis, Lester became a member of the Secret Society of Super Villains.

During the 34th week of the series 52, Electrocutioner appears as part of a Suicide Squad operation against Black Adam.

In "Rise and Fall" storyline, Green Arrow is still hunting Electrocutioner those who worked with Prometheus, keeping secret his murder of the man as the rest of the JLA tries to track him down. Green Arrow confronts the Electrocutioner, who set off the device that devastated Star City in *Justice League: Cry for Justice* . He's close to killing the man when Black Canary stops him and in their argument, Canary realizes what Green Arrow did. Electrocutioner escaped from Green Arrow's rage to bring Electrocutioner down. Although Electrocutioner was defeated and horrifically injured by Speedy. Green Arrow's arrival convinces Speedy that killing is not the answer and the two archers took Electrocutioner into custody.

Once he awoke from his coma, Roy Harper vowed revenge. He broke into the jail and killed Electrocutioner, despite all of Green Arrow's protests.

Fixer

**Paul Norbert Ebersol** was born in Dayton, Ohio. He was a scientist who held a number of odd jobs, including auto mechanic, television repairman, and electronics laboratory assistant. He then became the second and more prominent "Fixer", a supervillain and genius-level criminal inventor who has often worked for criminal cartels like HYDRA.

In his first appearance, he escaped from prison, teamed with his partner Mentallo in an attempted takeover of the New York S.H.I.E.L.D. headquarters, and even captured Nick Fury. Fixer and Mentallo were defeated by Tony Stark and S.H.I.E.L.D. troops. His connection with THEM was revealed; and THEM was later revealed as part of HYDRA. Behind the scenes, he was even revealed as the chief of the HYDRA Science Division.

With Mentallo, the Fixer later escaped prison again. They invaded the New York S.H.I.E.L.D. headquarters and captured the Thing. They then invaded the Baxter Building, battled the Thing and Nick Fury, and used Doctor Doom's time machine to bring Deathlok from his alternate future. Mentallo then mind-controlled Deathlok in an attempted assassination of the U.S. President, but Fixer and Mentallo were defeated by the Fantastic Four and taken into custody by S.H.I.E.L.D. The pair was freed from prison by a HYDRA force controlled by Baron Karza. Fixer created the living machine-intelligence Computrex, which was destroyed by the Micronauts who then defeated Fixer and Mentallo.

Fixer and Mentallo then aided Professor Power in his attempt to add Professor X's powers to Mentallo's, but they were defeated by Spider-Man. Fixer attempted to loot Northwind Observatory of Bruce Banner's inventions, but was captured by Captain America. Fixer then invaded the West Coast Avengers Compound in an attempt to steal Iron Man's armor, but was defeated by Iron Man and Ka-Zar.

When Baron Helmut Zemo formed the fourth incarnation of the

Masters of Evil, Fixer served as his right-hand man. When the Masters of Evil invaded Avengers Mansion, Fixer created a device enabling Baron Zemo to control Blackout. Fixer helped engineer the capture of Captain America, Black Knight, and Edwin Jarvis. Fixer was apprehended by Ant-Man. Behind the scenes, Fixer was overpowered by the Super-Adaptoid which changed places with him. The Super-Adaptoid disguised as the Fixer later escaped prison. The real Fixer was discovered by the Avengers in the android's former confinement tube at Avengers Island. Fixer later escaped prison with Yellowjacket who then spurned his romantic advances. The Fixer followed Yellowjacket and battled Yellowjacket and the Black Knight before escaping.

In Zemo's second incarnation of the Masters of Evil, the team changed their identity to the Thunderbolts, while Fixer adopted the alias of **Techno** . He was then apparently killed when his neck was broken by Iron, one of the Elements of Doom, and he transferred his mind into a robotic body, and this Techno sided, alone among the Thunderbolts, with Zemo when he went ahead with his scheme to conquer the planet.

Zemo and Techno decamped to one of Zemo's bases, where Techno began to experiment with cloning, offering to clone Zemo an unscarred body, and even cloning Kevin Costner for fun at one point. After the two fell out, Techno infiltrated the Thunderbolts by replacing Ogre, while continuing his experiments behind-the-scenes, including recovering Jolt's body when she was killed and placing it in a healing tube.

Techno's impersonation of Ogre ended when Scourge of the Underworld stowed away inside him, shrunken, and destroyed his body from the inside, while he refused to kill Jolt again to allow him to construct a new body. However, his backup plan worked, and his consciousness was returned to his original human body-mostly healed, although the nerve damage in his neck meant he required his tech-pac to bypass the damage-and the human Ebersol, initially amnesiac of the robot's exploits, returned to calling himself the Fixer.

Fixer then became one of the Redeemers, a government-backed team whereby criminals could use it to accelerate their sentences and clear their record, until most of that team was slaughtered by Graviton. He joined with the reunited Thunderbolts to stop Graviton, and he was one of the team members exiled to Counter-Earth. By a complicated series of events, at the end of the trip to Counter-Earth, Zemo's consciousness ended up in Fixer's tech-pac. By threatening to disable it and leave him quadriplegic, Zemo managed to force Fixer to transfer the Baron's consciousness to his Counter-Earth counterpart's body.

The team remained on Counter-Earth for some time, until, in sealing a rift, they returned home, leaving Jolt (whom Fixer saved from burning out in helping to seal the rift) behind. Finally, after Moonstone went insane, Fixer furnished a device that could give the combined Avengers and Thunderbolts a couple of seconds to make their move; he then left.

Later, Deadpool visited Fixer at his holiday home to enlist his help in saving Cable. After a brief fight, Fixer accepted the challenge (and Deadpool's monetary inducement), and successfully bonded new, benign, techno-organic mesh to Cable. Some time after this, Fixer suddenly reappeared to save his former teammate MACH-IV from a fall. Fixer recruited MACH-IV to join a secretive group headed by Zemo to combat and destroy Genis-Vell, a member of the Thunderbolts whom Zemo had brought back to life. The process was flawed, however, and Genis' existence now threatened the universe.

After Genis was destroyed, Fixer remained with the Thunderbolts, who were now helmed by Zemo. He helped the team recruit supervillains to the pro-registration cause during the Civil War. He also helped Zemo save the Wellspring of Power from the Grandmaster. After Zemo was betrayed and the Thunderbolts were placed under S.H.I.E.L.D. control, Fixer and MACH-IV were offered jobs with the Commission on Superhuman Activities.[ *volume & issue needed* ]

Ebersol has been identified as one of the 142 registered superheroes who appear on the cover of the comic book.

During the *Heroic Age* storyline, Fixer works as the Raft's supervisor in its section for male supervillains when Captain Steve Rogers and

Luke Cage arrive to recruit Ghost.

As well as working with the Thunderbolts, Fixer has also been seen working with Baron Zemo.

During the *Fear Itself* storyline, Fixer was seen working on a forcefield to secure the rounded up prisoners that escaped from the Raft after Juggernaut, in the form of Kuurth: Breaker of Stone, leveled it.

After escaping the Raft by time-traveling, the Thunderbolts wound up meeting their counterparts - the first Thunderbolts team. Being as arrogant as they are, present-Fixer and past-Fixer got into an argument in which Fixer impulsively killed his past self. In order to preserve the timeline, Fixer surgically changed himself to restore his younger appearance and preserved his age by a blood-transfusion from Centurius. Fixer and the past Thunderbolts' memories were wiped, stranding Fixer in a stable time-loop and preserving the timeline after his mistake.

During the *Avengers: Standoff!* storyline, Fixer resurfaces where is shown to be a prisoner of the S.H.I.E.L.D.-established gated community Pleasant Hill where Kobik, fragments of a Cosmic Cube transformed into a nigh-omnipotent child, turned him into a mild-mannered mechanic named Phil. Phil was able to see through this and arranged a meet-up with a man named Jim. Upon showing the training video he stole that featured the details about Pleasant Hill by Mayor Maria Hill to the S.H.I.E.L.D. Cadets, Phil used a machine he invented to turn himself back into Fixer and Jim back into Baron Helmut Zemo. Both of them vowed to use the device on the other brainwashed supervillains and reduce Pleasant Hill to dust. Fixer and Baron Zemo began to restore the memories of the other inmates one by one. Fixer later invented a device that would help Baron Zemo and his fellow villains find Kobik.

Following the Pleasant Hill incident, Fixer joined up with Winter Soldier's incarnation of the Thunderbolts with the goal to keep S.H.I.E.L.D. from continuing the Kobik Project.

At the time when Baron Zemo formed the third incarnation of the Masters of Evil, Fixer joined the Thunderbolts into fighting them which ends with the Thunderbolts being defeated.

During the "Opening Salvo" part of the *Secret Empire* storyline, Fixer defected to the Masters of Evil after Winter Soldier was sent back in time to World War II and Kobik had shattered. While Atlas and Moonstone worked to gather Kobik's pieces, Fixer maintained the inventory of the pieces he has with Erik Selvig. Fixer was later present when Baron Helmut Zemo is advised by the Kobik-reprogrammed Captain America into having the Masters of Evil be part of the Army of Evil.

## Duskmon

**Duskmon** is Koichi's initial Human Hybrid form which he undertakes with the corrupted H Spirit of Darkness. Duskmon is coldly rational and overwhelming in his power, wielding his "Blut Evolution" (Deu: Blood Evolution) swords with enough power to match even Fusion Hybrid Digimon.

After traveling to the Digital World, Koichi is manipulated into becoming Duskmon, who serves as Cherubimon's loyal servant. Duskmon is the strongest of Cherubimon's minions, able to take the full force of the DigiDestined's combined strength. Duskmon's greatest weakness is Koichi's connection to Koji; through this, his subservience to Cherubimon is discarded in favor of an unrelenting search for the truth, which ultimately allows Duskmon to be defeated.

## Arbormon

Arbormon is one of Cherubimon's Legendary Warriors alongside Grumblemon, Ranamon, Mercurymon, and Duskmon, but he only moves to collect data when ordered to. He begins the series with possession of the B Spirit of Wood, allowing him access to his stronger but less mobile Petaldramon form.

After Grumblemon's loss to the DigiDestined, Arbormon joins him, Ranamon, and Mercurymon in a raid on Seraphimon's Castle. They interrupt the DigiDestined just after they successfully revive Seraphimon, only to be beaten down by the Celestial Digimon. Mercurymon's wiles allow him to defeat Seraphimon, but the

DigiDestined manage to flee with Seraphimon's Digi-Egg. Better An Egg Than An Egg Shell Arbormon joins Grumblemon in chasing the DigiDestined through a secret passage, managing to catch up with them in the Blue Cave. Arbormon slide evolves to Petaldramon to stall Takuya Kanbara and Koji Minamoto while Grumblemon attacks with his Golemon army, but Grumblemon is defeated by J.P. Shibayama and the B Spirit of Thunder, leaving Petaldramon in the rubble as the cave collapses around them.

Arbormon catches up with Ranamon's former fans, the Toucanmon, when they trade the DigiDestined's D-Tectors at the Autumn Leaf Fair. He captures them and calls the Datamon they traded them to in order to undo the trade. Moved by Tommy Himi's kindness, however, Datamon stalls until Arbormon returns in person. He brings back the Toucamon and the camera they traded for, but Datamon sees Tommy's heroics and refuses the trade. Arbormon attacks Datamon, but Tommy returns and takes ownership of his D-Tector, which Datamon has upgraded with the B Spirit of Ice. Arbormon is driven off by Korikakumon with a little help from Agunimon and Lobomon. Bizarre Bazaar

Going to his baser instincts, Arbormon, as Petaldramon, has his hunger influenced by the Three Moons. Craving hamburgers, he goes to the Hamburger Village to get his food, and when the Burgermon bring him food that pleases him, he has his Chamelemon kidnap the Burgermon father and bring him to his mansion. Petaldramon takes a nap, and during that nap, the DigiDestined come, defeat his Chamelemon minions, and rescue the captive Burgermon. MetalKabuterimon collapses his mansion around him, but Petaldramon is too lazy too care.

He returns to the Enemy Hideout and trains himself. He, Ranamon, and Mercurymon have an audience with Cherubimon, where Arbormon is tasked with taking care of the DigiDestined. Arbormon meets them in the Continent of Darkness, where he takes on all of them. Despite using the trees around him as fuel, he is eventually defeated and has his B Spirit scanned. Duskmon arrives on the scene, and Arbormon pleads with him for help. Duskmon, however, couldn't care less about failures and strikes down his ally, scanning his H Spirit and marking Arbormon's defeat.

Later, when the Royal Knights attack the Village of Beginnings, his purified Digi-Egg briefly takes on Arbormon's astral form and attempts to protect the children of the future. For the first time in a long while, the ten Warriors stand together and work to drive off the Royal Knights, though the Village is lost. The purified Warriors acknowledge those who defeated them, and Arbormon's Digi-Egg returns to the batch being saved by the Trailmon, atoning for their past.

Ranamon

Ranamon is one of Cherubimon's dark Legendary Warriors alongside Grumblemon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, and Duskmon, but though subservient to her master, she rarely acts on her own unless directly ordered.

After Grumblemon's loss to the DigiDestined, Ranamon joins him, Arbormon, and Mercurymon in a raid on Seraphimon's Castle. They interrupt the DigiDestined just after they successfully revive Seraphimon, only to be beaten down by the Celestial Digimon. Mercurymon's wiles allow him to defeat Seraphimon, but the DigiDestined manage to flee with Seraphimon's Digi-Egg. Better An Egg Than An Egg Shell Rather than follow, Ranamon and Mercurymon return to their hideout, where Mercurymon taunts her for not having her Beast Spirit. Angered but seeing his point, Ranamon rechecks her search pattern and realizes that there is a spot she missed. It happens to be close to the island with the Toucan Paradise and also where the DigiDestined end up after escaping the Blue Cave. Her Toucanmon fanclub has stolen everyone's D-Tectors except Zoe Orimoto's by this point, and so she gets into a one-on-one fight with Kazemon, Zoe's human Digimon form. At sea, Ranamon's powers are at their height, during their battle, Ranamon suddenly senses her Beast Spirit. She dives into the water and finds the Spirit, slide evolving into Calmaramon. Her new form outmatches Kazemon, but when she tries to use her Titanic Tempest attack, her unfamiliarity with the Spirit and lack of control as her spiraling off into the distance. Because of Calmaramon's ugly appearance and uncouth manners, she also loses her Toucanmon following. Beastie Girl

Frustrated by her lack of control, Calmaramon retreats to the dark

Warriors' hideout, where she puts herself through intense training. Though doing immense damage to their location, she eventually gains some mastery over her new form, and she returns, as Ranamon, to challenge Zoe near the Goma Island. With their battlefield now completely over the water, Ranamon has the decisive advantage over Zoe. She batters her foe around with her control over the ocean and eventually attempts to drown her, but Zoe discovers the B Spirit of Wind at the seafloor and becomes Zephyrmon. Zephyrmon easily deals with Ranamon, but Calmaramon is stronger, and she manages to entrap Zephyrmon in her tentacles. The other DigiDestined begin spewing insults at her, and they distract Calmaramon just enough for Zephyrmon to get free and start dealing damage. Calmaramon attempts to use her Titanic Tempest once more, but it proves to be no better than her first attempt, leading her to fly off into the distance.

After taking some time for herself, she, Arbormon, and Mercurymon have an audience with Cherubimon, where she is briefly chastised by her master. From Dawn To Duskmon In the aftermath of Duskmon's fight with the DigiDestined, Ranamon and Mercurymon take custody of Zoe, J.P. Shibayama, and Tommy Himi at the Old Castle. They have Datamon work on releasing the Spirits from the D-Tectors, and Ranamon begins some ultimately lighthearted torture to find where the remaining DigiDestined, Takuya Kanbara and Koji Minamoto, are. When she grows frustrated, however, she targets J.P. with her dissolving Dark Vapor, and Koji intervenes. Becoming Calmaramon, she and Mercurymon prove to be more than a match for Koji, who is still suffering from his injuries from Duskmon. Takuya, as Agunimon and having returned from a soul-searching journey, interrupts the battle and frees the other DigiDestined. After becoming extremely self-aware, Agunimon becomes in tune with the Digital World and with his own powers, and he spreads this knowledge to the others, which allows them to drive off Calmaramon and Mercurymon. Hurt but alive, Ranamon questions how they will now fight the more powerful DigiDestined. Mercurymon tells her that he has a plan.

Ranamon becomes the guardian of Mercurymon's Beast Spirit's, Sakkakumon's, Water Area, where she relaxes with her Honeybeemon fans. She orders her Honeybeemon to lay traps for

Zoe when she arrives, culminating in a poisoned apple which brings to mind all of Zoe's feelings of ostracization. Ranamon drives the wedge of Zoe's fears even deeper with comments about her lack of friends, but then Zoe comes to a realization about herself. Acknowledging her own weaknesses, Zoe begins to fight back, and her kindness even draws the Honeybeemon to her side. After a fierce battle, she ends up losing to Zoe and her conviction. Ranamon is scanned and purified with her Spirits taken.

Later, when the Royal Knights attack the Village of Beginnings, a purified Ranamon's Digi-Egg briefly takes on Ranamon's astral form and attempts to protect the children of the future. For the first time in a long while, the ten Warriors stand together and work to drive off the Royal Knights, though the Village is lost. The purified Warriors acknowledge those who defeated them, and Ranamon's Digi-Egg returns to the batch being saved by the Trailmon, atoning for their past.

## Grumblemon

**Grumblemon** is a fictional character and Digimon from the anime *Digimon Frontier* . He is referred to as "Grottemon" in Chuang Yi's translation of the *Digimon Frontier* manhua.

The name "Grumblemon" refers only to the Human Hybrid form of this Digimon. Throughout the series, Grumblemon gains the ability to spirit evolve into a number of other forms, each with a different name and special attack. The Human Hybrid, however, is his preferred form and the one he spends most of his time in. It is also the name he is most commonly referred to.

Grumblemon is one of the successors to the Ten Legendary Warriors and is the Warrior of Earth, the one who wields the Spirits of Earth left behind by AncientVolcanomon. He is subverted by the fallen Cherubimon of the Celestial Digimon and fights to the detriment of the Digital World now. He has a strong affinity with the earth, allowing him to summon Golemon from the ground, and wields the "Grotte Hammer" weapon.

Grumblemon is one of Cherubimon's Legendary Warriors alongside Arbormon, Ranamon, Mercurymon, and Duskmon, and he does his best to collect data for his master. He begins the series with possession of the B Spirit of Earth, allowing him access to his stronger but less mobile Gigasmon form.

He targets the KaratsukiNumemon Mountain for its fractal code but is unable to determine where the key is. He threatens the local KaratsukiNumemon population, but because they don't know where it is, he kidnaps the females. When he returns, Grumblemon finds that the KaratsukiNumemon are threatening Ophanimon's DigiDestined, but he couldn't care less about them. He makes short work of them due to his ability to slide evolve into Gigasmon. Grumblemon manages to scan the mountain, scattering the DigiDestined.

Grumblemon then targets the Gotsumon Village, only to be thwarted just barely by Koji Minamoto as Lobomon. When he goes for a second attempt, he fights the other DigiDestined. During this battle, he manages to steal the H Spirit of Wind, leaving Zoe Orimoto helpless. He attempts to steal the B Spirit of Light unlocked by Gotsumon, but he is again thwarted by Koji, this time as KendoGarurumon, and he is dealt his first loss. Can't Keep a Grumblemon Down Angered by this defeat, he summons a Golemon from the earth to do his bidding. He ambushes the DigiDestined at the Fortuneteller Village, managing to cast a spell which prevents Koji, the only other owner of a Beast Spirit, from fighting. Grumblemon manages to take the H Spirit of Ice during battle. He is interrupted by BurningGreymon bursting out of the temple, defeating his Golemon and driving him off. A Hunka Hunka BurningGreymon He returns after trapping most of the DigiDestined in the forest. Grumblemon taunts Takuya with his inability to control his Beast Spirit, knowing that he went out of control as BurningGreymon. Despite both his mental attacks and taking Tommy hostage, Grumblemon is unable to best BurningGreymon and has both the H Spirit of Ice and B Spirit of Earth taken from him before he is forced to flee.

Extremely angered, Grumblemon joins his fellow Warriors in tracking the DigiDestined to the Forest Kingdom where they ambush them and Sorcermon after they revive Seraphimon. Seraphimon handily takes care of the Warriors but falls when Mercurymon redirects his own attack at him. Seraphimon's data is taken, but Zoe manages to save the Digi-Egg. The DigiDestined escape through a hidden exit, and the fallen Warriors are stalled by Sorcermon's sacrifice from taking chase immediately. Better An Egg Than An Egg Shell Grumblemon, along with Arbormon, tracks the DigiDestined to the Blue Cave. He summons a whole horde of Golemon to aid him, and while Arbormon holds of Agunimon and Lobomon, he severely injures Tommy and J.P. Unfortunately for him, as he moves to finish off J.P., Whamon intervenes in the battle and inadvertently brings the B Spirit of Thunder into play, which J.P. uses to evolve into MetalKabuterimon. With his newfound power, J.P. quickly defeats Grumblemon, who is scanned for good as his purified Digi-Egg flies away.

Later, when the Royal Knights attack the Village of Beginnings, a purified Grumblemon's Digi-Egg briefly takes on Grumblemon's astral form and attempts to protect the children of the future. For the first time in a long while, the ten Warriors stand together and work to drive off the Royal Knights, though the Village is lost. The purified Warriors acknowledge those who defeated them, and Grumblemon's Digi-Egg returns to the batch being saved by the Trailmon, atoning for their past.

Mercurymon

**Mercurymon** is a fictional character and Digimon from the anime and manhua *Digimon Frontier* . He is named "Mercurmon" in Chaung Yi's translation of the *Digimon Frontier* manhua.

Mercurymon is one of the successors to the Ten Legendary Warriors and is the Warrior of Steel, the one who wields the Spirits of Steel left behind by AncientWisemon. He is subverted by the fallen Cherubimon of the Celestial Digimon and fights to the detriment of the Digital World now. A trickster by nature, Mercurymon is devoted to long plans and has an affinity for polished surfaces, mirrors in particular, and he wields an "Irony no Tate" (イロニーの盾 *Ironī no Tate* ?, lit. "Shield of Irony") on each arm.

Mercurymon is one of Cherubimon's dark Legendary Warriors alongside Grumblemon, Arbormon, Ranamon, and Duskmon, but though subservient to his master, he rarely acts on his own unless directly ordered.

After Grumblemon's loss to the DigiDestined, Mercurymon joins him, Arbormon, and Ranamon in a raid on Seraphimon's Castle. They interrupt the DigiDestined just after they successfully revive Seraphimon, only to be beaten down by the Celestial Digimon. Right before Seraphimon can strike the finishing blow, Mercurymon uses his teleportation and reflection abilities to turn back Seraphimon's attack against him, actually managing to defeat him. Mercurymon scans and takes Seraphimon's Fractal Code for himself, but Zoe Orimoto grabs the Digi-Egg left behind, and the DigiDestined flee. Rather than follow, Mercurymon and Ranamon return to their hideout, where Mercurymon taunts Ranamon for not having her Beast Spirit, which leads to her starting up another search and finding it.

After taking some time for himself, he, Arbormon, and Ranamon have an audience with Cherubimon, where Cherubimon makes it clear that he knows Mercurymon still possesses Seraphimon's fractal code and is only letting him hold onto it for now. Cursing his openness, Mercurymon gets into an argument with Duskmon, where the latter accuses him of being disloyal and Mercurymon calls him a coward for never setting foot on the battlefield. The exchange prompts Duskmon to go to the Continent of Darkness to face the DigiDestined himself. From Dawn To Duskmon In the aftermath of Duskmon's fight with the DigiDestined, Mercurymon and Ranamon take custody of Zoe, J.P. Shibayama, and Tommy Himi at the Old Castle. They have Datamon work on releasing the Spirits from the D-Tectors, and Ranamon begins some ultimately lighthearted torture to find where the remaining DigiDestined, Takuya Kanbara and Koji Minamoto, are. When the torture grows more serious, Koji intervenes. Mercurymon and Ranamon, now Calmaramon, prove to be more than a match for Koji, who is still suffering from his injuries from the battle with Duskmon. Takuya, as Agunimon and having returned from a soul-searching journey, interrupts the battle and frees the other DigiDestined. After achieving a new self-awareness, Agunimon becomes in tune with the Digital World and with his own powers, and he spreads this knowledge to the others, which allows them to drive off Mercurymon and Calmaramon. Hurt but alive, Mercurymon placates an angry Ranamon by saying that he has a plan.

Mercurymon uses his B Spirit of Steel to become the towering Sakkakumon. Pretending to be a dormant structure, he draws the DigiDestined inside of his ten spheres, where he attempts to break their spirits by inflicting psychological damage based on their past fears. Each of Sakkakumon's spheres contains its own elementally-themed area, guarded by a Digimon whose defeat allows the fighter to escape. Alone But Never Alone The DigiDestined eventually conquer themselves and the opponents within until Agunimon, Takuya's human spirit form, appears in the Steel Area, which Mercurymon himself is the guardian. Mercurymon's powers are at their peak in the Steel Area, where he has the capability to move between any polished surface-which the Steel Area is made up of nothing but.

Growing tired of playing, Mercurymon draws Agunimon into the Light Area, where he reveals that this is where he stores Seraphimon's fractal code. By taking the data within himself, he assumes a parody of Seraphimon's form and becomes ShadowSeraphimon, declaring his attempt to use this power to conquer the world. With his immense strength, ShadowSeraphimon beats down all opposition until he is torturing Takuya's human form. Seraphimon's Digi-Egg responds to Takuya's plight and the other DigiDestined's desperate attempts to breech Sakkakumon's defenses, granting him the power to fusion evolve to Aldamon. Aldamon is much stronger than either Agunimon or BurningGreymon, Takuya's beast form, and he easily defeats ShadowSeraphimon, taking back and returning Seraphimon's fractal code. Mercurymon retreats to the Steel Area, but Aldamon follows and uses his control over flame to melt all of the polished surfaces, preventing escape. Aldamon defeats Mercurymon and scans the H Spirit of Steel, winning release from Sakkakumon once and for all.

Mercurymon is not done yet, however. When the DigiDestined celebrate Seraphimon's rebirth as Patamon due to his returned fractal code, Mercurymon takes control of his Sakkakumon form. Sakkakumon reveals that the entire point of the exercise was to analyze the combat abilities of the DigiDestined. With his new data, Sakkakumon is able to defend against and use any technique the

DigiDestined used within him. The DigiDestined are forced to retreat into a dark cave, with Sakkakumon following them as a horrific, ever-encroaching foe. His fear-inducing actions destabilize the DigiDestined, causing them to misfire their attacks at each other, until Aldamon rallies his allies as a true leader. Sakkakumon soon learns that he is unable to analyze, absorb, or defend against attacks which combine several elements, and the DigiDestined suss out that Sakkakumon has never attacked from his central orb. With this knowledge, the DigiDestined combine their attacks and defeat Sakkakumon, purifying him once and for all.

In the future, when the Royal Knights attack the Village of Beginnings, Mercurymon's purified Digi-Egg briefly takes on Mercurymon's astral form and attempts to protect the children of the future. For the first time in a long while, the ten Warriors stand together and work to drive off the Royal Knights, though the Village is lost. The purified Warriors acknowledge those who defeated them, and Mercurymon's Digi-Egg returns to the batch being saved by the Trailmon, atoning for their past.

## Steam Smythe

**Steam Smythe** is a villain who first appeared in *The Clocktopus* . He hates modern technology and is always trying to "bring back the past".

In *The Clocktopus*, Steam Smythe attacked a pier named Squid City. It was being turned into an amusement park, and Steam Smythe wanted to prevent that, using his Clocktopus. Steam Smythe is soon defeated by Ben in a duel.

In *Steam is the Word*, Steam Smythe stole a time capsule left behind by Nikola Tesla. He was disappointed by what was in it, and threatened to destroy the town. However he was stopped and his blimp was destroyed. Steam Smythe swore to return and have his vengeance.

In *Omni-Copped ,* Steam Smythe patiently waits for the Tennysons to arrive, after allying with Forever Knight. However he was easily defeated by Cannonbolt.

In *The Hex Factor*, Steam Smythe appeared telling Hex about a magic club, in a jail cell.

In *Medieval Upheaval*, Steam Smythe attempted to build a time machine and return back to the steam era, and prevent tech from being created. His time machine failed. However, he believed he was in the past due to landing in a renaissance fair after landing. He dueled Ben once more, believing he was a Tennyson elder in the past. Steam Smythe was tricked by both Ben and Gwen, and eventually believed to be back in the present after being defeated.

In ***Ben 10 Versus the Universe: The Movie*** , Steam Smythe planned to destroy a telephone industry, however he was stopped by Ben, who thinks their fighting has gotten repetitive.

Mirror Master

**Samuel Joseph Scudder** is a simple convict, but has the goal to learn how to get inside the reflection of a mirror. Stumbling into a hall of mirrors, he experiments and discovers a way to get in his own reflection. He uses this power to become the criminal Mirror Master, and is a frequent foe of the Flash. Scudder dies around the same time as Barry Allen, alongside the Icicle during the *Crisis on Infinite Earths* . Later, Captain Boomerang briefly assumes Scudder's identity, becoming the second Mirror Master. He uses this as an alternate identity with which to commit crimes, thus not alerting his teammates in the Suicide Squad to his extracurricular activities. Pre-*Crisis*, he studies mirrors after someone's reflection is held inside a mirror he was working on in the prison workshop. He then learns how to create creatures of light.

In the *Blackest Night* crossover event, Sam Scudder is reanimated as an undead Black Lantern during the Blackest Night and is preparing an attack on the Rogues with the other deceased members, who are also reanimated.

The Rogues visit Sam Scudder's old hideout and unveil a giant mirror with the words *In Case of Flash: Break Glass* . It has been shown in several past incidents that something lives in the mirror universe that is deadly. The Rogues learn that the giant mirror is actually a slow-acting poison.

In *The New 52*, a 2011 reboot of the DC Comics universe, Sam Scudder is the current Mirror Master. It is revealed that a year prior he, Captain Cold, Heat Wave and Weather Wizard underwent a procedure at an unknown facility that would merge them with their weapons, giving them superpowers. The procedure went awry, causing an explosion at the facility. Golden Glider, who was also at the facility, was caught in the explosion. The five were given superpowers but each in a twisted manner. Heat Wave gains pyrokinesis but at the cost of his body being burned, Weather Wizard becomes emotionally tied to his weather wand causing constant depression, Sam would be forever trapped in Mirror World, and Golden Glider becomes an astral projection of herself. It is implied that Sam is in a romantic relationship with her. The Rogues blame Captain Cold for this and have turned against him because of it

---

Yuko: Knightbrace!

Me: The Legendary Human Spirits of Earth, Water, Metal and Wood, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Mercurymon and Arbormon and the Corrupted Human Spirit of Darkness, Duskmon, Samuel Joseph Scudder A.K.A. Mirror Master, Lester Buchinsky A.K.A. Electrocutioner and Paul Norbert Ebersol A.K.A. Fixer!

Ben: And Steam Smythe.

Me: Isn't he the Steampunk Villain from your 2016 counterpart?

Ben: That's him.

Me: Wow! You guys have recruited a lot of villains.

Ranamon: (Valley Girl Accent) It's an honor to meet y'all.

Applejack: Love how you talk.

Rarity: And your outfit is simply divine darling.

Ranamon: Why thank you!

Arbormon: (Gangster Accent) It's an honor to meet you all see? Nyah.

Me: Whoa! Love your gangster talk Arbormon.

Arbormon: Thank you.

Mercurymon: Have a look in my mirrors.

Lola did so.

Lola: I look great.

Grumblemon: Get in my way and I'll smash your brains out!

J.P.: Watch it ogre!

Me: All right you two.

Knightbrace: Heard you guys needed some help.

Yuko: Knightbrace! So you're one of the new recruits!

Rita: YOU!

Rita jumped Knightbrace and pulverized the living crap out of him!

Me and Lincoln grabbed Rita.

Me: Ms. Rita now is not the time to be pulverizing him!

Lincoln: Yeah mom I know he makes dentists everywhere look bad but now is not the time.

Rita: (Calms down) You're right. Sorry.

Speedy: YOU BASTARD!

Speedy was about to go at Electrocutioner! But me and Nico held him!

Me: Roy what has gotten into you!?

Nico: He hates Electrocutioner for everything he has done to Olie.

Me: Just like in the comic books and on TV. Roy you can't kill Lester!

Speedy: Yes I can! HE IS A MONSTER AND MUST BE DESTROYED!

Me: ROY STOP! You can't kill him or it will make you become just like him. This is what we're trying to prevent in ourselves.

Nico: He blames Electrocutioner for destroying much of Star City.

Me: I've read about that. But Roy, don't make things any more difficult for Olie and the Justice League and us than they already are. Right now killing Necrafa is our top priority.

Speedy: (Growls) Fine.

Me: Lets get going.

Speedy (glares at Electrocutioner): You're so lucky you're in the Masters of Evil right now.

Electrocutioner: I'm not exactly thrilled to see you either, Speedy.

Me: Roy I know he did wrong. But the Masters of Evil will be much better for him. Lets go.

We went to face Necrafa and we saw Dark Spicer and Speed Demon coming.

Katnappe: (to Alien Ξ and Speed Demon) Thanks for keeping Necrafa busy, guys.

Speed Demon: You're welcome.

Me: And here she comes!

Necrafa was getting closer and then suddenly a massive flash of light exploded through the clouds and the skies cleared up and formed a sun in the sky and rays of light shined down as the divine singing of angels was heard all over as 7 beams of rainbow light shot down and then we came floating down like the divine army of angels from God. We landed and the sun faded and we were facing NECRAFA!

---

**Necrafa** was an evil, skeletal **lich-queen** who had spread a reign of terror and devastation throughout the entire realm of Gemina for many years, but had been thwarted many times by the very first Mysticons. She first appears as a statue in *Sisters in Arms*, although her actual debut is in Episode Thirteen, once she is released.

A thousand years ago, the original Mysticons defeated her. Peace returned, and "Necrafa" became a word that human, dwarf, and especially elf moms used to scare kids into eating their veggies! However, Necrafa's followers worked tirelessly over the ages, trying to resurrect her.

Necrafa is restored to the realm, becoming the main villainess who was finally destroyed in one single strike, in the Season 2 finale by the greater and combined strength of the Princess Twins of Gemina.

---

Me: Necrafa. So we meet at last.

Waffle Woman: Fancy seeing you here, Necrafa.

Necrafa: Well if it isn't the Mysticons. Now I can finally get my revenge on your all or killing me. And Dreadbane how DARE YOU BETRAY ME!? YOU WILL DIE FOR ALL THIS!

Dreadbane: I was never your servant you bitch!

Necrafa: I had a feeling you would challenge me one day. And I'm not alone this time.

A bunch of figures came out and it was a bunch of old enemies we faced before! It was NERISSA, PHOBOS, VALTOR, DARKAR, QUEEN BERYL, DOOM AND BLOOM GIRLS, KYMRAW, ICY, DARCY AND STORMY!

# Nerissa

**Nerissa** is a major antagonist from the obscure Italian Disney comic book *W.I.T.C.H.* and the animated series of the same name. Her aliases made several appearances during Season One, but her true nature was not revealed until Season Two.

In the English dubbed version of the animated series, she was voiced by the veteran voice actress Kath Soucie in one of her very few villainous roles. In the Italian version, she was voiced by Cristina Giolitti.

Nerissa was once the holder of the Heart of Kandrakar and the Guardian of Quintessence, but it was taken from her because she was corrupted by its power. Mad with jealousy, she turned on her fellow Guardians and accidentally killed Cassidy by shooting her off a cliff with lightning during a fight for the Heart of Kandrakar. For this crime, she was sentenced to be sealed in Mount Thanos until she was freed by a portal (in the comics the occurrence of all elements combined in one evanescent being). She went trough the portal to Meridian where she met the Mage, who had hoped that she would reform if shown compassion.

After the Mage's death, Nerissa took over her identity and manipulated events in Meridian from behind the scenes. She also disguised herself as a red-headed lady named Trill during the reign of Prince Phobos. Taking up work in Phobos's castle in order to feed information back to the rebels, and to become close to Elyon once she was returned to the throne. In season two, she successfully siphons all Elyon's power into a jewel, which becomes the jewel version of the Heart of Meridian.

As the former holder of the Heart of Kandrakar, Nerissa has the same powers as the current holder and Guardian of Quintessence, Will Vandom.

Some 40 years prior to the events of W.I.T.C.H., Nerissa served as the leader of the Guardians of the Veil and as the Keeper of the Heart of Kandrakar. She was the Guardian of Quintessence.

However, the Council of Kandrakar feared that the power of the Heart was corrupting her, and took it from her believing that doing so would save her from her newly discovered lust for power.

Desperate to regain the Heart, the ambitious Nerissa confronted the new holder of the Heart, Cassidy, the Guardian of Water. The pair fought, and Nerissa accidentally sent Cassidy plummeting to her death from the top of a mountain. As punishment for Cassidy's death, Nerissa was sentenced to a lifetime of imprisonment in an ice cave on Mount Thanos. When the Veil was raised, a portal opened in Mount Thanos and Nerissa used it to escape to Meridian. Later, the Mage helped her, hoping that her guilt and an act of compassion would reform her.

Nerissa laid low during Phobos' reign (before and during season 1). She created a new identity that of a good natured red-headed lady called Trill, and used her cunning and magic to gain employment in Phobos' castle, from where she helped the resistance by smuggling people into/out of the castle and by passing on information. Her true nature was not revealed during this time.

During this period she also took over the identity of her former protector the Mage (who had since died), and became the lover of the future rebel leader's father, Julian. Together they had a child, Caleb, who became the leader of the resistance. Nerissa later revealed that she had given birth to Caleb specifically for the purpose of him becoming the rebel leader (In the comic book continuity, Nerissa did not take on the identity of the Mage who only appears in the animated series, and is not related to Caleb who was created rather than born, and has no parents). Caleb did not learn of his relationship to Nerissa until season 2.

After Phobos' downfall, Nerissa became the primary antagonist and began to move against the Guardians. She freed some of Phobos' minions as she forms her new minions the Knights of Vengeance and set them against the Guardians. Also, she attempted to subvert and disrupt their daily lives on Earth.

In her identity as Trill, Nerissa also befriended Elyon, giving her a necklace that she said had once belonged to Elyon's birth parents. Unbeknownst to Elyon, the necklace was slowly siphoning her powers, and when she was tricked into hating her parents and throwing away the necklace they had left for her, her powers went with it. (Nerissa could not have taken Elyon's powers by force, but was able to steal them as they were given away freely.) Nerissa then revealed her true identity, and trapped Elyon inside the necklace, which was now the physical embodiment of the Heart of Meridian.

With the power of the Heart of Meridian, Nerissa became far stronger. She ceased using Phobos's minions and fashioned her own out of fire, ice, rock, and the forms of Matthew Olsen and Mister Huggles, naming them the Knights of Destruction.

While the Knights kept the Guardians busy, Nerissa set about re-forming the original Guardians: Halinor, Yan Lin, Kadma, and the revived spirit of Cassidy. She found the weaknesses in their characters and exploited them in order to take control of their minds. Aided by her magic sceptre known as the Seal of Nerissa (formed by combining the Heart of Meridian with the Heart of Zamballa), she then drained her Knights of their power (destroying two of them in the process) and used it to re-energize her Guardian mind slaves, restoring their youth and power.

Nerissa used the former Guardians to fight the current Guardians in an element versus element battle in which Will had promised not to retreat. At first, Nerissa's Guardians, powered by two Hearts, had the upper hand, until Will realized that the former Guardians were strong when fighting their opposite elemental number, but lacked the free will necessary to diversify their attacks in order to fight against a different element. This change of tactics allowed the Guardians to defeat Nerissa and force her to retreat.

When the current Guardians next fought Nerissa, they were able to break her spell of control over the former Guardians. Once Cassidy was freed by Irma (she was thrown in a pool, and Irma used her skill to influence minds to dispel Nerissa's brainwashing), the others soon followed. However, before they could press home their advantage, Nerissa absorbed the former Guardians into her Seal, allowing her to access all of their powers. Only the intervention of the newly-freed Phobos prevented her from turning her new elemental powers against the Guardians, and she was forced her to retreat once more.

Nerissa's final defeat came on Halloween, when she attempted to steal the power of the Heart of Earth, Cornelia's younger sister. After cornering and capturing Napoleon the cat, one of the Regents of Earth, Phobos (disguised as Napoleon) drained Nerissa of her powers and took the Seal of Nerissa, later the Sceptre of Phobos, for his own. He then trapped Nerissa in the Seal along with Elyon, Yan Lin, and the other former Guardians. The former of whom had since learned to reabsorb enough of her powers from the Seal to allow her to exact punishment on the trapped Nerissa for her treachery.

Nerissa remained trapped in Weira's jewel, which was the jewel version of the Heart of Meridian, and was passed into the hands of Julian and Caleb. Nerissa remains trapped inside, living out her dream of conquering the universe with her husband and son by her side, not realizing that it is an illusion.

The previous keeper of the Heart of Kandrakar, Nerissa was consumed by the immense power the Heart gave her and eventually began to descend into evil. The Oracle sensed this and decided that she was no longer fit to keep the Heart. When he entrusted it to Cassidy (who was then the Guardian of Water), it drove Nerissa over the edge. Mad with jealousy, she turned on her fellow Guardians and killed Cassidy. When she was defeated, she was sentenced to be sealed in a coffin located in Mount Thanos until the day all of the Aurameres were joined together. That eventually came to pass through the efforts of Luba, who was convinced that the girls were unworthy of their status as Guardians.

Awakened from her slumber, Nerissa got her teenage looks back, created the Four Knights of Revenge, and tricked Will into giving her the Heart, declaring war against Kandrakar. After losing strength in the battle with the Guardians in Kandrakar, Nerissa re-absorbed the magic she used to create her Knights of Revenge, destroying them automatically. In the end, the Guardians combined their powers and directed them at Nerissa at once, vanquishing her for once and for all.

One of Nerissa's more insidious powers is her ability to change the girls' dreams, turning them into nightmares. The dreams may occasionally affect the real world as well. At the beginning of the second arc, Will's arm is branded with Nerissa's special seal (shaped like the Heart of Kandrakar, but with one scar-like line crossing it) during a dream. It is implied that Hay Lin is less susceptible to these fiendish assaults, since her grandmother, Yan Lin, was Nerissa's best friend before their group was dispersed. One sequence sees the team confronting their tormentor in the so-called "World of Nightmares", entering a "mutual dream" by going to sleep in the same room. This is another episode which stresses the importance of unity the girls manage to survive the dream because they are together, as opposed to being attacked one by one. They succeed in trapping Nerissa in the Heart, and then wake up. However, they find she was only defeated in the realm of dreams, and that they still had to face her in reality.

## Prince Phobos

**Prince Phobos** (simply known as **Phobos** ) is an evil prince and the most recurring antagonist in the comic book *W.I.T.C.H.* and the animated series of the same name.

In the comic book, he serves as the primary antagonist during the first story arc, and returns in the 4th story arc. In the animated series, he serves as the primary antagonist during the first season, and returns shortly before the end of the second season.

He was voiced by Mitchell Whitfeld.

Prince Phobos took the throne of the kingdom of Metaworld (known as Metamoor in the *W.I.T.C.H.* comic book series and Meridian in the *W.I.T.C.H.* TV series) after his parents' s disappearance some time prior to the opening chapter of the first story arc/season, and began to drain the life force of the people in order to fuel his own magical powers with the aim of becoming strong enough to take over other worlds. However, realizing that Phobos posed a great threat, the Council of Kandrakar, a realm at the center of the universe, raised a magical shield, known as the Veil around Metamoor, sealing Phobos inside and cutting it off from the rest of all other worlds.

During the first story arc/season Phobos' primary concern is finding his lost sister Elyon Brown, whose powers are equal to his own (In the comic book, according to both Phobos and the Oracle, Elyon is even stronger than Phobos himself) and was spirited away to Earth approximately 12 years prior, so that he can drain her life force and add it to his own. With her power, Phobos would be able to break through the Veil and begin his conquest of other worlds.

At first, Phobos is unaware of his sister's identity, and sends his minions to find her, first by searching through birth records, and then using a magical talisman known as the Star of Threbe. After finding her and successfully poisoning her mind against her friends and family, Phobos brings his sister to Metamoor and attempts to gain her trust for long enough to drain her of her powers. Despite successfully draining some of his sister's power, Phobos' plans are foiled by the Guardians during the final installment of the Metamoor story arc/Season one. He is exposed as a villain, and is imprisoned by Elyon after a heated magical duel over the control of Metamoor and the kingdom's fabled Crown of Light which is belongs only to the female rulers as the laws of Metamoor decreed.

Following his defeat in Season 1 of the animated series, Phobos was briefly released by the Knights of Vengeance early in season 2, but was defeated while attempting to retake the Royal palace of Metaworld/Meridian from Elyon. He returned again late in Season 2, when the Guardians realized that, as a heir to the throne of Meridian, he was able to break the rule that "A Heart cannot be taken by force", and release him in order to deprive Nerissa of her Seal (which incorporated the Heart of Meridian), on the condition that he surrender the Seal to them afterwards. However, Phobos breaks his vow and instead uses the Seal to reconquer Meridian. After retaking Meridian, Phobos sets his sights on Kandrakar, and is on the verge of taking it when he is betrayed by Lord Cedric, who swallows him whole, thus gaining his powers for his own. After Cedric's defeat, Phobos is returned to Elyon's dungeon. In the episode "V is for Victory", Phobos causes much confusion by glamouring Matt, Caleb and Blunk as himself such as when Blunk/ Phobos eats crickets and when Caleb/Phobos holds Cornelia's hand.

In the comic story arc "Trial of the Oracle", he became the new Oracle, as he was found to have used his negative emotions to switch minds with Endarno, who was the guardian of the Tower of Mists, the tower in Kandrakar where Phobos, Cedric, Frost, and many other villains were imprisoned in. Once he is restored to his rightful body by the Guardians, he realizes he has lost and leaps off of a balcony into the never-ending void beneath Kandrakar, declaring that he will "never be imprisoned again".

However, even he is unable to create portals that would link Earth and Meridian, as he himself stated in one episode, though he was able to create a portal to the enchanted painting the Guardians were trapped in, in hopes that his minions would go into the painting and finish off the Guardians (in the comic book, certain facts differ, such as the portal to the painting was an opening in the Veil, and Cedric was the one who opened the portal, though this leads to confusion, for if Cedric could make openings in the Veil, then it is surprising that Phobos cannot, and the Veil erected by Kandrakar is quite useless, and confusion is merely increased by more puzzling facts).

In the final confrontation against the Guardians, Phobos transforms Cedric into a red, more beastly monstrous version that is able to rival the combined strength of all five Guardians, though Will's quick thinking tricked Cedric into wearing the Crown of Light, thus draining the magic infused into him by Phobos away. Phobos also traps his sister Elyon in energy rings after using trickery to overpower her.

He has on numerous occasions proven to be a formidable opponent, wielding powers at least equal to those of his sister, Elyon. For example when he fought the Guardians of the Veil in the final episode of the Meridian story-arc he quickly defeated them and would have destroyed them, had Elyon not intervened. However he had stolen all of the power of Meridian and most of Elyon's powers. When he fought them again in the Nerissa story-arc he no longer possessed the power he had stolen from Elyon or Metamoor and still appeared to be more powerful than all of the Guardians put together.

He appears to be immortal as he has existed since the creation of the Veil which was created soon after the dawn of time. He is hinted to be the source of all evil in creation. Whilst he ruled Metamoor his power appeared to be so great that his moods affected the landscape of Metamoor and to a lesser extent Earth, because Earth and Metamoor are connected by Portals.

## Lord Darkar

**Lord Darkar** is an antagonist in the *Winx Club* series, and the main antagonist in Season 2. He has also been called the **Prince of Darkness** by Miss Faragonda, but it is unknown whether he is the same Prince of Darkness mentioned by Darcy, when she first sees Riven and says that he has a level of negative energy equal to the Prince of Darkness. He only appears in Season 2, but makes a few cameo appearances in Season 3 and 4 (though only by name, flashback, and picture), and the season 5 trailer.

In the 4Kids version, his backstory has him as a man named Argulus who sought to control the shadow fire of Shadowhaunt and merged with it to become Lord Darkar. Also, in 4Kids, his name is known in the first episode of Season 2, while in the RAI version, his name is not mentioned until the season's seventh episode, when Faragonda deduces his identity.

In Season 2, he planned to obtain the Ultimate Power of the Realix. However, the portal to the Realix realm can only be opened by the four pieces of the Codex (One in each of the schools (Red Fountain, Alfea, Cloud Tower and in the Pixie Village). He held the pixies hostage to get them to reveal the location of the Pixie Village, but they refused. The princess of Andros, Aisha, despite her best efforts, could not save them, and was defeated by Darkar. She then got the Winx Club's help when they rescued her. Unfortunately, Darkar also got help from the Trix. He released the Trix from Lightrock Monastery (Roccaluce) to assist him in his quest and gave them Gloomix power.

When Bloom, Stella, Aisha, Sky and Brandon made their way to Darkar's castle to rescue the pixies, Darkar sent shadow monsters after them, who sent Brandon and Stella falling into a river thus separating them from the others. When Stella returned and killed the shadow monsters, Darkar was furious and caused an earthquake, forcing Bloom, Stella, Aisha, and Sky to retreat. However, they later found their way to Darkar's castle. After turning into a snake to interrogate the pixies, Darkar realized they would never tell him where Pixie Village was, so he secretly released them hoping that they would lead him there. He also created a clone of Avalon, whom he imprisoned in his dungeon, and had him fight the Trix off to gain the Winx's trust.

After being informed by his bat-like servant Kerborg, that the Codex was in four pieces, and where the other three were, Darkar set his sights on the Codex of Red Fountain. He transformed Kerborg into a monster as a distraction so the Trix could steal the Codex, but they were unable to do so, and the specialists defeated Kerborg. When the state of alert at Red Fountain was lowered, the Trix tried to steal the Codex again, and this time were successful.

Then Darkar took another shot at the Pixie Village codex when the false Avalon cast a homesickness spell on the pixies so they would return to Pixie Village, during which Darkar sent two shadow monsters, one of which was Multi-Mouth Monster, to follow them. When the Winx (minus Bloom, who was researching a counterspell) tracked the pixies down, Stella killed the two monsters, but Multi-Mouth Monster exploded into slime all over the Winx, preventing them from flying. When Bloom arrived, it became a race between her and Darkar as to whether she would reach the pixies before they reached Pixie Village. In the end, Bloom removed the homesickness spell in time, and Darkar was forced to accept defeat for the time being.

A while later, Darkar sent the Trix to steal the Codex of Cloud Tower, and they were successful. To get Alfea's Codex, he made the false Avalon, who was teaching at Alfea, put a shadow virus on Bloom to turn her into Dark Bloom. Darkar then used her as his puppet to get the Alfea's part of the Codex. Then the false Avalon faked illness so Livy would go to Pixie Village for the antidote, and Darkar sent Icy to follow her to Pixie Village and get the final piece of the Codex. Icy succeeded with the help of her two sisters: Darcy and Stormy.

With all four pieces of the Codex, Darkar attempted to open the gate to Realix, but was unsuccessful, as opening the portal requires both light and darkness, so he needed Bloom and her Dragon Flame for the light to counter his power of darkness. Darkar sent the Trix to capture Bloom, but they were unsuccessful, so Darkar ordered Avalon's shadow clone to abduct Bloom, though the real Avalon escaped his dungeon shortly before. Darkar transformed Bloom into Dark Bloom again, which made the Trix jealous. When the other Winx and the specialists went to his castle to rescue Bloom, Darkar ordered the Trix to give their Gloomix to the monsters to give them a chance (this was later countered by the Winx).

The Trix confronted Darkar, saying they did all the work for him. Darkar confirmed their suspicions that they had only been his pawns and were useless to him now that he had the Codex and Bloom, and he banished them to the Dark Void: Oblivion. He turned Kerborg into a monster to guard the portal while he and Dark Bloom opened it and entered Realix. While the others were held up fighting shadow monsters, and Faragonda, Griffin, and Codatorta killed Kerborg, Stella and Aisha entered Realix to face Darkar, since Stella's light magic was most effective against Darkar and Aisha had fought him before.

While Dark Bloom chanted an incantation to awaken the Ultimate Power, Darkar fought Stella and Aisha as a distraction. Stella and Aisha used Convergence and seemingly destroyed Darkar, but he survived and trapped them in dark slime. Then the other Winx and the specialists arrived, but Darkar gained the upper hand on them. When he directed a lethal magic attack at Musa, Riven took the hit for her. Then the Trix escaped from Oblivion, fused into one body, and fought Darkar over the ultimate power. At first, the Trix had the advantage, but then they attempted to take the Ultimate Power, Darkar blasted them in the back and knocked them out.

When Dark Bloom awakened the Ultimate Power, Darkar transformed into the Shadow Phoenix and began absorbing the Ultimate Power. However, Sky told Bloom that he loved her, and the love for him in her heart caused her to use her healing power on herself and the others, returning to her original self while destroying the Ultimate Power. Darkar attempted to kill everyone for foiling his plans, but Faragonda and Griffin projected a shield around them, and together, all six of the Winx used a Charmix Convergence to destroy Darkar once and for all.

His Castle collapsed after he was destroyed, probably because it was his Evil powers which maintained in it. Presumably all of his shadow monsters, including the Avalon clone, were destroyed as well.

It can, however, be questioned whether Lord Darkar is really dead or not since, in the second episode of Season 2, Professor Wizgiz said that everything needs to have an equal opposite to continue existing and to maintain the balance of the Universe and that a power's opposite is automatically created along with itself.

This means that the Shadow Phoenix and the Great Dragon were born at the same time and that they also need each other to counter each other's powers and maintain the balance of the Universe. It could be that his power or his essence still exists in a disembodied form, maintaining the balance of the Magic Dimension by countering the power of the Dragon Fire (similar to the Great Dragon: while the Dragon itself no longer exists, its power still exists in the disembodied form of the Dragon Flame which has been passed down through generations of the Royal Family of Domino; also, when Valtor is destroyed in the 4Kids version, Faragonda says his essence is sealed in the dark dimension, meaning his power was not destroyed even though he was). This could mean that after his death, Darkar's disembodied power is sealed in Oblivion while maintaining the balance.

Darkar does not physically appear in Seasons 3 and 4 due to his death in Season 2, but is mentioned a few times, the first of which a flashback is shown in which his tails and wings are visible. In Season 4, pictures of all the enemies of the magic dimension are seen on a wall, including Darkar.

In *Winx Club: The Shadow Phoenix*, Lord Darkar appears in Alfea under the name of Professor Avalon. This is the Nickelodeon version of Darkar, as this film is the Nickelodeon version of Season 2.

Valtor

**Valtor** ( **Baltor** in the 4Kids version) is a major antagonist in the *Winx Club* series, and the main antagonist of Season's 3 and 8. He is also the third villain (the other two were Lord Darkar and, collectively, The Trix).

In the original Italian dub, he was voiced by Guido Di Naccio in Season 3 and he later reprised his role in Season 8. In the Cinélume dub, he was voiced by Cedric Kühle. In the 4Kids dub, he was voiced by Sean Schemmel, who also voiced Black Doom and Goku Black. In the Atlas Oceanic dub, he was voiced by Josh Keaton. And in Season 8, he was voiced by Henry F. Benjamin.

Valtor is a strong wizard who would love to do nothing more than to become the strongest wizard of them all. He turns people into monsters that are willingly to serve for him.

Like Bloom, he was born from the Dragon Fire but unlike Bloom however, Valtor was born from the Fire's dark side.

He was with the Ancestral Witches when they destroyed Domino. He was once a companion of Ms. Griffin when they were young. It was at this time when he met Bloom's parents who were both stronger than him.

He was sent to the Omega Dimension the day Domino was defeated. There he was frozen, intended for eternity, and was awake while frozen.

When the Trix were sent to the Omega Dimension, they released Valtor, intending to offer him up to the security snakes in their place. However, he destroyed the snakes and escaped the Omega Dimension along with the Trix, making them his minions. He took over Andros (Tides in 4Kids dub) and corrupted many mermaids, turning them into his minions while adding their power to his. His minions were branded with his symbol. To increase his power, Valtor would go to different planets and absorb their energy. The Trix would often compete with each other for his favor.

Valtor made a deal with Chimera and Cassandra to help them deal with their rival, Stella, in exchange for their eternal allegiance. Cassandra put a spell on Stella's father, King Radius, to turn him against her and make Chimera princess of Solaria, but Stella later broke the spell. Valtor recognized Bloom and confronted her on Andros, but he did not wish to fight her when she was too tired to fight, as it would not be satisfying. When Layla confronted him, he cast a spell to blind her, although she was later able to reverse this. Valtor also gave Sky's ex-fiancee Diaspro a potion to put Sky under a spell to make him love Diaspro and attack Bloom; however, Stella broke this spell and Diaspro was banished.

Valtor eventually decided he didn't want Andros as his base anymore so he relocated to Cloud Tower, taking it over, imprisoning Griffin, and brainwashing the other witches into "zombie witches". He later decided to destroy Andros by opening a portal to mix its positive energy with the Omega Dimension's negative energy. He was content to leave the brainwashed mermaids to die with Andros, viewing them as expendable. Tecna was able to close the portal, though she was trapped in the Omega Dimension in the process (although she later escaped with the help of the Winx and specialists).

Because of this, Bloom, Stella, Flora, Musa, and Layla sought revenge on Valtor. They confronted him at Cloud Tower and fought him, but he gained the upper hand, telling Bloom that he killed her parents Oritel and Miriam. This gave Bloom further motivation for revenge, however, using a spell he gained from Planet Oppositus, he turned her fire into ice and froze her with it. Faragonda, Griffin, and Saladin arrived to fight him while the other Winx released Bloom and Stella teleported them out, causing Valtor's next attack to hit the Trix instead.

Valtor eventually relocated to a new base, in a cave in the forest. He later challenged Faragonda, Griffin, and Saladin to a battle, but made them fight each other with an illusion while trying to steal the scrolls from Alfea. Bloom defeated him with the Water Stars, which are the opposite power of dragon fire. But before Bloom could kill Valtor, he told her that Oritel and Miriam were really trapped inside him due to an absorption spell he cast, and destroying him would do the same to them. Although Valtor escaped, Bloom later heard from the Ancient Witches that this was a lie, and her parents were really in another dimension.

Using the Spell of the Elements, Valtor flooded Cloud Tower, sent tornadoes at Red Fountain, set the forest around Alfea on fire, and caused an earthquake at Magix. The Winx fought Valtor below the lakebed but he transformed into a demon and used a talisman to control the power of the water stars and use them against Bloom. However, Bloom used fairy dust to open the box he contained his spells in, undoing all his spells. When the lakebed returned and the cave began to flood, the Trix abandoned Valtor, who was seemingly killed when the cave flooded.

However, Valtor returned and captured most of the specialists, imprisoning them in Tides while controlling elements - having held onto the Spell of the Elements - to take the forms of them and fight the Winx. These clones disappeared when Bloom knocked Valtor out with a fireball. The Ancient Witches, unable to act on the outside world from the dark world but able to act on Valtor, cast a spell to take away his wizard form and turn him back into a demon forever. Bloom separated her flame from her and entered that of Valtor, where Valtor appeared and attempted to get Bloom to work with him against the Ancient Witches, but she declined his offer and used fairy dust to extinguish his flame, destroying him.

In the 4Kids version, Bloom uses fairy dust upon entering Baltor's mind, but this only removes the Ancient Witches' spell. After Baltor tries to make the deal, Bloom says her dragon fire will fight Baltor's dragon fire until one is put out, and extinguishes Baltor's flame with Dragon Fire Fury, destroying him and sealing his essence in oblivion.

## Queen Beryl

**Queen Beryl** is the main antagonist of the first arc of the *Sailor Moon* series. She is the Queen of the Dark Kingdom and a servant to the entity known as Queen Metalia. She is also Sailor Moon's arch-nemesis.

Once a member of the Earth Kingdom, fell in love with Prince Endymion but was heartbroken to find that he loved Princess Serenity of the Moon Kingdom. This lead to Beryl crossing paths with Queen Metalia, who offered to give her the mean to exact revenge by declaring open war on Silver Millennium itself. Ultimately, having gathered a large majority of Earth Kingdom residents to join her campaign, Beryl ended up killing Endymion in a fit of rage before Queen Serenity put a stop to Metalia's evil.

However, Beryl reincarnated in present day and was subconsciously guided to the ruins of the Earth Kingdom at D-Point in the Arctic. There, Beryl undid Serenity's seal on Metalia and regained her memories as she established the Dark Kingdom with Endymion's four knights Jadiete, Nephrite, Zoicite, and Kunzite as her Four Kings of Heaven. While claiming to seek the Legendary Silver Crystal for Metalia, using the being's power to revive Endymion as her thrall, Beryl actually intended to betray her benefactor and use the crystal's power for her own agenda. But Beryl was killed when Sailor Moon used the Moon Kingdom's sacred blade to destroy the necklace that bound Beryl to the mortal coil.

During the first half of *Sailor Moon*, Beryl was trying to gather energy for Queen Metallia. She sent Jadiete (Jadeite) to steal energy from people, but Jadeite's plans kept getting foiled by the Sailor Scouts. In *Episode 10*, Jedite fought them himself but was defeated, and as punishment, Beryl condemned him to eternal sleep and sent Neflite (Nephrite) to gather energy. Neflite's plans were foiled every time, but starting from *Episode 18*, Beryl began looking for the Imperium Silver Crystal. After the death of Neflite, Zoycite (Zoisite) was given the task of finding the crystal.

Using Neflite's Black Crystal, Zoycite tracked down the seven people with the Rainbow Crystals inside them, though some were taken by Tuxedo Mask, and one by Sailor Moon. Beryl also wanted Tuxedo Mask, who was really Prince Darien/Endymion, on her side, but Zoycite tried to kill him in revenge for scratching his face, so Beryl killed Zoycite as punishment for disobeying her. Afterward, Beryl and the Negaforce turned Darien (Mamoru) evil. However, by this time the Rainbow Crystals had combined into the Silver Crystal, which Sailor Moon, who was really Princess Serena, possessed now.

From this point on, Beryl's fourth and strongest general Malachite (Kunzite) tried to find and kill Sailor Moon to take the crystal from her. He failed each time, and was eventually killed by Sailor Moon. In the final episode (which proceedes its sequel series, Sailor Moon R, though it is often treated as a second season instead of a different show), the 5 Sailor Scouts headed over to the Dark Kingdom to stop Beryl, but Sailor Jupiter, Sailor Mercury, Sailor

Venus, and Sailor Mars were all defeated by the Doom and Gloom Girls, who are themselves killed by the Sailor Scouts in the process.

Beryl teleported Sailor Moon to the Dark Kingdom where she commanded Endymion to fight her, but she found a way of healing him and as Beryl threw a gigantic crystal shard at them, Darien threw his signature rose attack at her, seriously injuring her, but also fatally injures Darien. In the original uncut, Queen Beryl then berates Darien for protecting Sailor Moon and for not choosing her until her skin where the rose hit begins cracking like porcelain. She realized that the rose is his energy for the love of Sailor Moon. Queen Beryl then sinks to the floor, yelling "I refuse-I refuse to believe that!" The Negaforce gave Beryl a final chance and combined with her, transforming her into a giant form, but Sailor Moon transformed into the Moon Princess and used Cosmic Moon Power, creating a giant energy ball that destroyed Queen Beryl.

## Doom & Gloom Girls

The **Doom and Gloom Girls** (sometimes called " **DD Girls** ") are a group of five Negamonsters who work for Queen Beryl and villains in the *Sailor Moon* series.

In Episode 40 " *Day of Destiny* ", the Sailor Scouts were on their way to the Negaverse through its possible entrance to fight Queen Beryl. When Queen Beryl asks her Youma subjects which of them would like to dispose of the Sailor Scouts and earn their place in Negaverse history, the Doom and Gloom Girls appear and volunteer for the job. They tried to trick Sailor Moon by disguising themselves as Tuxedo Mask, trapped, and nearly succeeded in trapping Sailor Moon, even though the others knew it was a trick. They then tricked Sailor Jupiter into thinking that they were Andrew, and then they trapped her with metal wires. They pulled her into a hole, killing her, but not before she destroyed two of them (the red one and the blue one) with Jupiter Thunder Crush.

Their next target was Sailor Mercury. The three remaining Doom and Gloom Girls disguised themselves as Greg, but she was able to see through the illusion. But they managed to trap her anyway and kill her, but not before Mercury destroyed the crystal on one of the girls that allowed her to create the illusions in the first place.

Afterwards, they attempted to get Sailor Moon from under the ground, but she was pushed out of the way by Sailor Venus, who was trapped instead. She managed to kill the pink one with a Venus Crescent Beam Smash to the face, before apparently dying herself.

Afterwards, the two remaining girls captured Sailor Mars in a huge pile of rubble, where Rei destroyed them with Mars Fire Ignite, but at the cost of her own life. Only Sailor Moon by this time is left alive to continue her quest to take on Beryl, drastically reducing her fighting force.

After the death of Queen Beryl and the Negaforce, the four Sailor Scouts reappeared, with their memories of being Sailor Scouts erased just like Serena. However, their memories would later return in *Sailor Moon R* when a new threat emerges.

The Trix

**Icy**, **Darcy** and **Stormy**, also known collectively as **The Trix**, are the overall main antagonists in the series *Winx Club* . They are known as the " **Senior Witches** ", or more commonly, just " **The Witches** ", in the English version. They consist of three young witches named Icy, Darcy, and Stormy.

The Trix are the main antagonists in Season 1 the secondary antagonists in Seasons 2, 3, 5, and 6 (as well as *Magical Adventure* ), and return as the Bigger Bads and final antagonists in Season 7. They do not appear physically in season 4.

The Trix are the descendants of the **Ancestral Witches** (Three Ancient Witches in the 4Kids version) who destroyed Bloom's home planet, Domino ( **Sparks** in the 4Kids version), and created Valtor ( **Baltor** in the 4Kids version).

At the beginning of the first season, the Trix seemed to be more powerful than the Winx Club (with the exception of Bloom), as seen in the episode *Spelled* where they were able to get the better of the fight, and would have won had Bloom not intervened. For most of the first season, they attended the Cloud Tower School for Witches until they are all expelled after they created the Nightmare Monster in the episode *The Nightmare Monster* that failed to accomplish its purpose. The Trix stole the Dragonfire and summoned the Army of Darkness/Army of Decay to take over the realm of Magix, but Bloom defeated Icy with her dragon fire while the other Winx defeated Darcy and Stormy.

For the next two seasons they had powerful allies. After being sent to Lightrock Monastery, in the second season it was the infamous Lord Darkar who released them and gave them their Gloomix to increase their power. Darkar double-crossed the Trix in the end before he was killed and they were imprisoned in the Omega Dimension. In the third season, they joined up with Valtor and the three witches competed for his affections, before finally leaving him when he assumed his original, demon-like form and lost all the spells he had stolen when he was fighting Bloom in the 25th episode. Afterward they are sent back to Lightrock Monastery.

They returned again in the second movie, where they sneak into Alfea during the beginning of year festivities, putting a spell on all the food there so that everyone who ate some of it was turned into a toad, and stealing a magical compass which they used to lead the Ancestral Witches to the Tree of Life found in the Pixie Village. The Ancestresses proceeded to absorb all the essence of Good from the Tree, causing all good magic to disappear, and only evil magic to keep on existing. At the end of the movie, the Winx Club, the Specialists, Oritel and Erendor arrive at the haunted city of Havram to find the branch of the Tree of Life which the Ancestresses gave to the king of Eraklyon as part of the deal which forced him to help the Ancestral Witches in exchange for their sparing his kingdom. There, the Trix and their Ancestresses were waiting for them, but the Winx Club girls gained back their powers and Bloom's horse, Peg, became a flying unicorn thanks to the magical branch. Finding the Trix too weak to defeat the Winx Club, the Ancestresses try to possess the Trix, but they attempt to flee as the old witches capture them and possess their bodies. The Trix, now possessed by their ancestors, have become more powerful than ever, as well as mere puppets possessed by the Ancestral Witches. The Winx, the Specialists, Oritel and Erendor take part in the battle, but Erendor is severely wounded trying to save Bloom from Icy-Belladone. Finally, using a Believix convergence, the Winx Club are able to summon the essence of the Great Dragon and extract the Ancestresses from the bodies of the Trix. The Great Dragon's power destroys the Ancestral Witches for good, and the Trix, defeated, fall unconscious to the ground. Helia ties them with a rope and, as the movie ends, they are shown as being suspended from the flying ship the Winx, the Specialists, Oritel and Erendor use to leave Havram, getting angry as Bloom and her fiends fly around them and tease them.

Kymraw

**Kymraw** is a recurring character of ***Mysticons*** . She first appears in Episode Three, "The Coronation"; the only female troll in the series, and the first villain in the graphic novel series very first volume.

---

W.I.T.C.H.: NERISSA AND PHOBOS!?

Winx Club: THE TRIX, VALTOR AND DARKAR!?

Sailor Moon: QUEEN BERYL!

Shanan: And she has 5 Illyuziyalites with her from the distant planet of Illyuzi XII!

Qin: What are the Illyuziyalites?

Shanan: They are a savage race of illusion warriors. They are considered to be the most feared race in all the entirety of the Sombrero Galaxy. They are known as one of the most deadliest warrior races in the universe and hunt for the sheer sadistic pleasure of killing their victims. They use illusions to lure their targets towards them and then kill them when they least suspect it. But the planet Illyuzi XII was destroyed when a massive gamma ray burst hit it.

Qin: WHOA! I didn't know they were that dangerous.

Shanan: They are really dangerous!

Me: I thought we were rid of all of you for good!

Nerissa: You will pay for killing me J.D.!

Me: You brought all that on yourself you fucking bitch!

Nico: And same with you Phobos!

Elyon: I've renounced you as my brother!

Phobos: Then you will die!

Me: You first asshole!

I fired an energy blast and it hit him and knocked him down!

Bloom: You will pay for destroying my home planet Valtor!

Valtor: (laughs) So this is what the Winx Club resorts to these days? Teaming up with other villains?

Brain Freezer: For your information, we're their frenemies!

Zexion: And I don't think you know who you're dealing with.

Carol: You make me sick Valtor! All your crimes against the realms of Magix are completely unforgivable!

Minuette: Yeah!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Necrafa! You have terrorized all of Gemina for far too long and now it will end with you! Nerrisa, Phobos, Darkar, Valtor, you all will die!

Lincoln: We've had it with all of you!

Me: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning for all of you…

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Arkayna: MYSTICONS…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Tai: TIME…

Twilight Sparkle: By order of the Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: YOU ALL ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: ALL YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Mysticons: ENERGIZE!

Kids Next Door: BATTLESTATIONS!

Digimon & Digidestined: TO FIGHT!

Knights of the Friendship Table: YOU ARE TO BE DESTROYED!

Autobots: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We all powered up and transformed and we were ready for action!

Troy: Time to settle this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers.

Necrafa: KILL THEM ALL!

Me: TAKE THEM DOWN!

We went at them!

THE ULTIMATE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!

## Battle 8: Fiona, Snake, Larxene, Volcana, Qin, Captain Cold, Kids Next Door, and Firestar VS Stormy

Stormy was up first.

Stormy: I'm going to enjoy this!

Fiona: Fuck you bitch!

Fiona kicked her in the face and knocked her down and Stormy fired blasts of lightning and she dodged the blast and fired lightning blasts and Snake blasted her all over with his guns and lasers and Larxene and Volcana fired blasts of lightning and fire and burned her all over.

Qin punched her in the face and fired blasts of lava and fire and burned her all over and she screamed in excruciating pain!

Qin: Try this one on! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING BALLISTIC MISSILE STORM!

Qin fired a massive shower of fireballs and they hit the ground by Stormy as she ran fast and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Stormy dodged the blasts and she fired more lightning and Larxene fired waves of lightning as well and the blasts all hit Stormy and electrocuted her all over and Captain Cold froze her in a block of ice and Firestar blasted her all over with fire blasts.

Fiona: This will hurt you! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM JAVELIN!

Fiona fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Stormy and electrocuted her all over the place.

Snake: You make me sick dude! LASER STYLE NINJA ART: POSITRONIC ION BLAST!

Snake fired a massive ion laser blast from his hands and it hit Stormy and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Larxene: (SAVAGE LAUGHTER) I've always enjoyed this!

Larxene slashed and electrocuted Stormy all over with indiscriminate fury like she did when she was part of Organization XIII and it really hurt all over the place.

Larxene: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERCELL KUNAI THUNDERSTRIKE!

Larxene fired a massive shower of Kunai and the clouds stormed up and a massive blast of lightning hit Stormy all over and electrocuted her with over 500 billion volts of electricity and she screamed in pain as she was being electrocuted!

Captain Cold snuck behind Stormy and aimed his Cold Gun at her back.

Captain Cold: Chill out, bitch!

He blasted her and turned her into a block of ice!

Captain Cold: Time for you to freeze! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROZEN SNOWFLAKE SHRAPNEL STORM!

Captain Cold fired waves of snow that turned into showers of snowflakes that cut and scraped and stabbed Stormy all over the place with incredible power!

Volcana: You make me sick you bitch! INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS FIRESTORM RASENSHURIKEN!

Volcana formed an X-Shape fire Rasenshuriken made of fire and she threw it and it hit Stormy and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It resulted in a massive fiery explosion mushroom cloud.

Numbuh 1: I've had it with you Stormy! KIDS NEXT DOOR!

Kids Next Door: KIDS NEXT DOOR STYLE NINJA ART: ULTIMATE ETERNAL YOUTH KAMEHAMEHA!

The Kids Next Door from all over the world fired a massive wave of rainbow energy and it went at Stormy and it hit her and completely obliterated her into nothing and a massive explosion happened!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it created a massive flaming crater and Stormy was dead.

Qin: In the words of Nico: Stormy, you have failed this universe!

---

Battle 9: Rika Nonaka, Taomon, Takato, WarGrowlmon, Henry Wong, Rapidmon, Digidestined & their Digimon, Mercurymon, Arbormon, N, Mistmane, Somnambula, Rockhoof, Thor, Iron Man,

# Whiteout, Squirrel Girl, Wolverine, Jean Grey, Cyclops, Bai Tza, Xiao Fung, Oceanus Shenron, Paragus, Girl Jordan, Russ Cargill and Mollie VS Darcy

---

Darcy was next.

Rika: Lets walk all over her!

Darcy: Come and try it you…

POW!

Rika punched her in the face and Taomon blasted her all over with her Thousand Spells.

WarGrowlmon: (Echoing) ATOMIC BLASTER!

He fired a massive blast of atomic energy from his chest armor an it hit Darcy and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Paragus: (to Darcy) Prepare to feel the might of a Saiyan!

Oceanus Shenron: And feel the fury of the Shadow Dragons!

Paragus fired a massive blue energy blast and it hit Darcy and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Oceanus Shenron: AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

Oceanus Shenron fired a massive barrage of wind energy balls and they hit Darcy all over the place and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMM!

Henry fired a massive blast of green energy and the blast hit Darcy and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM

Rapidmon: (Echoing) TRI-BEAM!

Rapidmon fired a triangle beam of green energy and it hit Darcy and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Darcy fired a powerful blast of darkness.

Mercurymon: This will hurt! (Echoing) DARK REFLECTION!

He absorbed the attack and reflected it back at Darcy and it hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Arbormon: (Gangster Accent) This will hurt you see? (Echoing) BLOCKADE SEED!

Arbormon fired a seed from his chest mouth and it hit Darcy and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rika Nonaka: Try this one! BLUE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: MANDALA OF BLUE SERENITY!

Rika formed a powerful mandala of blue fire and she fired it and it slammed into Darcy and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Taomon: And this one too! (Echoing) TALISMAN OF LIGHT!

Taomon had a giant caligraphy brush and she painted a solid white light symbol and fired it.

Takato: RED FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: MANDALA OF RED VENGEANCE!

Takato formed a red mandala of red fire and he fired it and it went at Darcy.

WarGrowlmon: (Echoing) ATOMIC BLASTER!

He fired a massive wave of red atomic energy from his chest cannons.

Henry Wong: Try this one! GREEN FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: MANDALA OF GREEN WISDOM!

Henry formed a green mandala of green fire and he fired it.

Rapidmon: (Echoing) RAPID FIRE!

Rapidmon fired 2 powerful missiles!

The blasts all hit Darcy and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

N and all his Pokemon fired massive waves of energy and powerful elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Darcy and exploded all over the place.

Mistmane: This girl is an absolute monster! NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: VENUS FLY TRAP ACID BLAST!

Mistmane fired a wave of acid and it was powerful enough to eat through the planet.

Somnambula: And this will hurt! DESERT FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FIRES OF CAIRO!

Somnambula fired waves of desert fire and it formed into the Pyramids of Egypt.

Rockhoof: And take this one! VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: NORSE TRINITY OF DEMISE!

Rockhoof fired waves of lightning, light and darkness and they formed into the gods Odin, Thor and Loki and the blasts all went at Darcy.

Thor, Iron Man, Whiteout, Squirrel Girl, Wolverine, Jean Grey and Cyclops: MARVEL STYLE NINJA ART: TRUE BELIEVER MEGABLAST!

They fired massive waves of energy and lightning and squirrels and the blasts all formed into the symbol of Marvel and slammed into Darcy and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Girl Jordan, Xiao Fung, Bai Tza, Oceanus Shenron, Mollie, Paragus and Cargill fired blasts of energy, water, wind and lightning and the blasts all slammed into Darcy and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tai Kamiya: Time to finish you for good!

Digidestined & their Digimon: HUMANS AND DIGIMON UNION SUPER BLAST!

They Digidestined and their Digimon fired massive waves of energy and elements and the blasts all slammed into Darcy and obliterated her into nothing in a massive and incredbible explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Darcy was dead!

Girl Jordan: Like Nico says, Darcy of the Trix, you have Failed this Universe!

---

Battle 10: Lynn, Shiv, Lincoln, Electro, Linka, Eccentro, Sam S.L., Springfield Bullies, Sora Takenouchi, Phoenixmon, Springfield Mafia, Lemon Zest, Indigo Zap, Sunny Flare, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Wallflower, Juniper Montage, Kairi, Dr. Light, Riku and Demona VS Icy

---

Icy was next.

Lynn: You are gonna melt you cold hearted bitch!

Icy: Bring it on you fucked up freak!

POW!

Lynn punched Icy all over with incredible speed and fury and smashed her all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Shiv slashed her all over with blades of light.

Lincoln, Linka, Eccentro and Electro fired blasts of lightning and darkness and the blasts hit Icy all over and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Springfield Bullies smashed and punched her all over and Sam blasted her with lava and fired and burned her all over the place.

Sora fired waves of fire and burned her.

Icy fired waves of ice and Phoenixmon dodged the blasts and she fired a massive blast of fire and burned her all over. The Springfield Mafia blasted her with their guns and more.

Lemon Zest: Lets show her some Shadowbolt Teamwork!

Indigo Zap: Yeah!

Lemon Zest, Indigo Zap and Sunny Flare: SHADOWBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: DARK STORM DRAGON FORMATION!

They flew into the air and formed into a powerful storm dragon and lightning struck all over the place and the dragon roared ferociously and it slammed into Icy and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Diamond Tiara: Lets see how they like this one!

Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Wallflower and Juniper Montage: REDEMPTION STYLE FORMATION ART: NATURE DRAGON LEAF FORMATION!

They flew into the air and formed into a deadly and powerful leaf and crystal dragon and it roared ferociously and it slammed into Icy and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kairi: Riku, Demona, Dr. Light, lets finish her together!

Riku: Right!

They fired a massive blast of light and darkness and the blasts all slammed into Icy and obliterated her in an instant!

Demona: Go back to hell!

Battle 11: Dark Signers, Brittney, Bertrand, Haiku, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Sarah Gunnerson, Koragg, Tyler Bowman, Mr. Touch & Go, Robin, Common Cold, Laney, Bane, Lori and Leonard VS Kymraw

Kymraw was next.

Kymraw: Kymraw will destroy heroes!

Brittney fired a massive blast of black fire and burned her all over.

Common Cold: Okay. You'll be the only one we'll throw in prison.

Robin: We're taking no Prisoners!

Carly Carmine: Yeah!

The Goths and Dark Signers fired blasts of fire and energy and Koragg and Sarah fired waves of Wolf fire and energy and Tyler, Mr. Touch & Go fired waves of energy and lasers and Laney, Lori and Leonard and Bane smashed and blasted Kymraw all over and then they combined their blasts and knocked Kymraw down and they tied her up and were now our prisoner.

---

Battle 12: Sailor Saturn, Sailor Uranus, Sailor Neptune, Sailor Pluto, Rainbow Dash, Tchang Zu, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Xaldin, Beast Boy, Lisa Loud, Calamitous, Lily and Ebon VS Doom & Gloom Girls

---

The Doom & Gloom Girls were next!

Xaldin: (to the Doom & Gloom Girls) You will wear the face of despair!

Beast Boy: All over your faces!

Sailor Uranus: You may have killed the Sailors the first time but you won't kill us!

They fired blasts of energy and more.

Rainbow Dash went at the girls with incredible speed and Tchang Zu fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them all over the place.

The Energy blasts hit the Doom & Gloom Girls and smashed and blasted them all over.

Xaldin, Beast Boy, Lisa Loud, Calamitous, Lily and Ebon fired blasts of wind, spirit energy, energy blasts and water and the blasts went at the Doom & Gloom Girls.

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Spitfire and Scootaloo: WONDERBOLTS STYLE

FORMATION ART: SKY SHADOW PHOENIX FORMATION!

They flew into the air and formed into a deadly phoenix of air and fire and the massive phoenix and the blasts all slammed into the Doom & Gloom Girls and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Doom & Gloom Girls were completely obliterated in an instant. There was nothing left of them!

---

Battle 13: Sailor Moon, Sailor Mercury, Sailor Earth, Sailor Mars, Sailor Venus, Sailor Sun, Sailor Jupiter, Leni, King Hiss, Lucy Loud, Webstor, Shanan, Vulkanus, M.J. Evil Green Ranger, Cole Evans, Wolf, Zs'Skayr, Edd, Rarity, Duff Killigan, Sassy Saddles, Sweetie Belle, Sapphire Shores, Coloratura, and Cozy Glow VS Queen Beryl

---

Queen Beryl was next and Shanan was really pissed with her.

Shanan: You and I have an old score to settle Beryl!

Queen Beryl: So we do.

She formed a dark crystal sword and Shanan had her sword ready.

Shanan: You will pay for your crimes just like you did when I killed you before! I will never forgive you for your crimes.

Sailor Moon: Neither will I! You killed my mother! Prepare to die!

They went at her and clashed violently and sparks and lightning were flying all over the place and setting much of the land on fire and massive fiery explosions were blasting much of the area apart and destroying much of the area. They fired blasts of lightning, water, fire, energy, light, gravity, darkness, and more.

Cozy Glow: Feel the light of hope!

Sassy Saddles, Sweetie Belle, Sapphire Shores, Coloratura, and Cozy Glow: HOPE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE FIRE OF PURIFICATION!

They fired a massive blast of blue fire and Shanan fired a massive Kamehameha Wave.

Sailor Soldiers: PLANET ETERNAL POWER!

The Sailors fired a massive wave of white energy and the blasts all slammed into Queen Beryl and obliterated her in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Queen Beryl was completely obliterated in an instant.

Shanan: Go back to hell.

---

Battle 14: Ariel, Ghost, Sora, Robo-Blaze, Carmen Dillo, Akiza, Robo-Roxy, Ranamon, Fluttershy, Derpy Hooves, Mrs. Cake, Lady Tsunade, Hunter, Nuova Shenron, Princess Rose, Red X, Nemo, Mirror Master, Kazemon VS Darkar

---

Lord Darkar was next.

Ariel: You are gonna pay for your crimes Darkar!

Darkar: You will not stand in the way of me getting my Dragon Flame!

Ghost: Shut up!

Sora: YEAH!

Carmen Dillo: You make me sick!

They went at him and punched and blasted and pulverized him all over the place with energy blasts, super powerful punches and

more.

Hunter: (German Accent) You are never gonna be welcome here!

Nemo: YEAH!

Lady Tsunade smashed him all over the place with incredible fury!

Nuova Shenron fired massive waves of fire and blasted him all over the place.

Red X slashed him all over and Mirror Master blasted him all over as well.

Fluttershy, Derpy Hooves and Mrs. Cake: HEART FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: RIGHTEOUS FLAME OF JUSTICE!

They fired waves of pink fire and it formed into a pink heart.

Ariel fired a blast of light and Sora and everyone fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Darkar all at once and he was obliterated in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Darkar the Shadow Phoenix was dead.

---

Battle 15: Winx Club, Riddler, Man Boy, Brain Freezer, Toiletnator, Grumblemon, Diabolico, Zexion, Chalmers, Aylene C., Littlefoot & Friends, Vince, Carol, Saix, Ino Yamanaka, May, Loki, Fu, Alizarin Bubblegum, Pinkie Pie, I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. Maud Pie, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Moondancer and Kiba Inuzuka VS Valtor

---

Valtor was next.

Bloom: You will pay for destroying my home planet!

Man Boy: Yeah!

They went at him and punched, kicked and mercilously thrashed him all over the place with incredible fury and blasted and smashed him all over.

Carol fired blasts of atomic energy and the Winx Club fired blasts of elemental energy and power and Aylene and everyone fired blasts of ice, darkness, fire, lightning, spirit energy and more.

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon and Moondancer: FRIENDSHIP STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP ULTRA MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all slammed into Valtor and obliterated him in an instant!

Valtor was dead.

---

Battle 16: Varie, Jeri Katou, Duskmon, Raythor, Miranda, Gargoyle, Sandpit, Applejack, Vreedle Brothers, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Elyon, Shagon, Sakura Haruno, Steam Smythe, Sakura Avalon, Luna Loud, Hydro Man, Vexen, Lana, Lola, Firefly, Spiderman, Vanitas and Starscream VS Phobos

---

Phobos was next.

Varie: You will pay for all your crimes against Meridian, Phobos! You've had this coming ever since we killed you!

Phobos: We'll see about that and Raythor, Miranda, Gargoyle, Sandpit, how dare you all betray me!?

Raythor: You have no honor Phobos! All you are is nothing but a tyrant that wants to see others suffer to get what he wants!

Shagon: That's right! You make me sick!

Miranda: YEAH!

Elyon: You were never my brother Phobos! All you are is a spoiled brat!

Varie: And now you will die!

Varie powered up to her Super Angel 1,000,000 form and they went at him and punched and blasted and kicked him all over the place with incredible fury and more. They fired blasts of water, fire, energy, lightning, darkness, wind, ice, leaves and more.

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Pear Butter and Bright Mac: APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING APPLE METEOR STORM!

They fired waves of apples and they rained down on Phobos and the blasts all hit Phobos and obliterated him in an instant!

Varie: (Divine Water Voice) You are never worthy to be king.

Elyon: Good-bye "Brother."

Battle 17: Nico, Myotismon, Sunset Shimmer, El Oso, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Flurry Heart, Sasuke Uchiha, W.I.T.C.H., Cassidy, Caleb, Halinor, Kadma, Yan Lin, Nikiya, Megan McAllister, Living Laser, Dr. Viktor, Dai Gui, Heat Wave, Demyx and Vulture VS Nerissa

Nerissa was next.

Nico: Our first battle with you almost destroyed the entire planet!

Nerissa: If I couldn't have that fucking planet then no one would!

Heat Wave: Now, I think J.D. promised I could do something to you. (uses flamethrower on Nerissa)

Nico: Yes you did Mick.

Sunset Shimmer: Nice!

Will Vandom: You've tormented both our worlds for the last time Nerissa!

Cassidy: I don't know what the Hell it was that I ever saw in your as a Friend! You killed me in cold blood and now you will pay for your crimes like you did the first time!

Halinor: That's right!

Yan Lin: Prepare to die!

Kadma: And more!

They all went at her and blasted her all over the place with fire, earth, wind, lightning, and more and slashed and diced and blasted her all over.

Caleb: You were never my mother!

Caleb kicked Nerissa in the face and Nikiya blasted her all over the place.

Megan and Living Laser blasted her all over with stars and energy.

Dai Gui and Cornelia smashed and blasted her all over with earth and more.

Nico: Feel the pain of everyon whose lives you've destroyed!

Nico fired a Kamehameha Wave and everyone else fired blasts of energy and more.

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne and Flurry Heart: PHOENIX FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: INCINERATING FLAME MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts all slammed into Nerissa and incinerated her in an instant and obliterated her.

Nico: Nerissa, you have failed this Universe. Now to head over and help J.D. take down Necrafa.

They agreed.

## Battle 18: NECRAFA

We all regrouped and faced Necrafa.

Me: It's over for you Necrafa! Now you will face the ultimate power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

I then unleashed my full power and I went into my full power Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form!

Necrafa felt the full extent of my power and she was weakened and in excruciating pain!

Nico: Her energy levels took a huge nosedive.

Princess Luna: (to Necrafa) I can see you're starting to get weak. Good!

Necrafa: (SCREAMING IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN)

Nico: It's because of J.D.'s Power!

Mumbo: (to Necrafa) How about I show you a magic trick of my own?!

Mumbo pulled out bombs from his hat and threw them.

I fired energy blasts at Necrafa.

The blasts hit her all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Elemental Voice) **You have tormented**

**all of Gemina for the last time! Now it's time for you to face the ultimate wrath of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and pay for the pain and suffering you've caused to everyone!**

Necrafa: I WILL NEVER BOW DOWN TO THE LIKES OF YOU!

Me: **I don't expect you to. I expect you to suffer and die!**

I went over and slashed her all over with the Sword of Harmony and she was in extremely excruciating pain as she was being slashed all over the place. We blasted her all over and the Chaotic Monsters all blasted and smashed her all over the place and we all blasted and smashed her all over.

Luna Loud: Take this! HOLY WATER STYLE: RAGING TSUNAMI!

Lincoln: HOLY LIGHTNING STYLE: VAMPIRE KILLER!

Lori: HOLY WIND STYLE: GALE FORCE!

Luan: HOLY LIGHT STYLE: GRAND CROSS!

Lucy: HOLY DARKNESS STYLE: DARK RIFT!

Me: **HOLY FIRE STYLE: DEMONIC MEGIDDO!**

Ed Cowart: Shadow Clone!

He formed 6 clones.

Ed 1: HOLY EARTH STYLE: LEON BELMONT!

Ed 2: HOLY WIND STYLE: TREVOR BELMONT!

Ed 3: HOLY FIRE STYLE: CHRISTOPHER BELMONT!

Ed 4: HOLY WATER STYLE: SIMON BELMONT!

Ed 5: HOLY LIGHT STYLE: RICHTER BELMONT!

Ed 6: HOLY DARKNESS STYLE: JULIUS BELMONT!

Ed 7: ULTIMATE HOLY STYLE TECHNIQUE: LEGACY OF THE

BELMONT CLAN!

We fired blasts of elements and the blasts slammed into Necrafa and she screamed in incredible pain as there was a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cozy Glow and Blot both used the Equestria and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Blot's corrosive gun and Cozy Glow's powers 100-fold.

Groove and Dawn used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Groove's photon blaster and Dawn's star powers 100-fold.

Cozy Glow and Blot: COSMIC CORROSIVE BLAST!

Cozy Glow fired waves of stars and Blot fired waves of corrosive acid.

Groove and Dawn (Pokemon): STARLIGHT MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Groove and Dawn fired waves of starlight and light.

Twilight Sparkle and Zarya: STARLIGHT WOLF FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer and Arkayna: PHOENIX DRAGON MEGABLAST!

Piper and Fluttershy: PHOENIX BUTTERFLY SWARM!

Emerald and Rarity: CRYSTAL UNICORN STAMPEDE!

Pinkie Pie and Applejack: LAUGHING APPLE BARRAGE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and more and the blasts all hit Necrafa and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then kicked Necrafa into the sky.

Me: **Now you will pay the ultimate price for your crimes!** (Flares up Aura) **It's over Necrafa! YOU'RE FINISHED!**

Necrafa: I WILL NEVER BE FINISHED! NOW YOU WILL FEEL THE COMBINED POWER OF OUR WRATH!

Me: (Cups hands to side) **X100,000,000 SOLAR KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!**

Necrafa then resurrected everyone we all killed and our auras were overflowing with incredible power! Necrafa and everyone we killed were enveloped in auras of darkness.

Necrafa: NOW YOU ALL DIE!

Necrafa fired a massive pitch black Kamehameha Wave that was over 100,000 times more powerful than the blast Nerissa used!

Me: **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA**

I fired a massive rainbow blast of energy and it carried enough destructive power to obliterate 100 million solar systems in one blast!

Krillin: THAT'S WAY TOO BIG! LETS GO!

Everyone got away from the area and then the blasts collided and a massive power struggle began as everyone all over the entire planet and the entire universe was feeling the tremendously unbelievable extent of our power! Planet Gemina was shaking violently with incredible fury as the power of our blast was being felt. The blast grew and it was incredibly powerful as it was shaking apart the entire area and more!

Krillin: They're gonna change the shape of the entire universe!

Piccolo: Necrafa!

Nico: WHAT POWER!

Twilight Sparkle: UNBELIEVABLE!

Necrafa: YOU'VE USED SO MUCH POWER AGAINST ME! NOW FEEL MY WRATH!

She intensified her blast and it started overtaking me!

Me: **NOT THIS TIME!**

I intensified my blast and it pushed hers back! Lightning was striking all over the place as the entire sky was darkening up and fire and embers and lightning were raining down!

Me: **I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU NECRAFA!**

I intensified my blast even more and Necrafa was beuing pushed back and she intensified her blast!

Nico: WHOA! They just won't give it up!

Yamcha: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: But one will.

Necrafa: YOU FUCKING FOOL! DON'T YOU REALIZE THAT THIS WORLD AND THE UNIVERSE WILL BE MINE FOREVER!?

Me: **YOU LOVE SHOOTING YOUR FUCKING MOUTH OFF DON'T YOU!?**

I intensified my blast even more!

Me: **This universe belongs to no one!**

Our blast was getting stronger and stronger and it was tearing the planet apart!

Nico: Come on Guys! J.D. needs our help to stop them! Final Smash time!

Vince: Lets do it!

Everyone flew over and they were right by my side.

Nico: TAKE THIS! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired a Red Energy ball.

(CALL OF THE DRAGON THEME PLAYS)

Zarya: J.D. I WON'T LET YOU DIE!

Mysticons: GEMINA MYSTICON MEGABLAST!

Winx Club: MAGIX OMEGA SUPERBLAST!

Sailor Soldiers: SOLAR SYSTEM ETERNAL POWER!

Z-Fighters: ULTIMATE Z KARMA BLAST!

Saiyans: VEGETA SAIYAN PRIDE ULTRABLAST!

Digimon: DIGIMON ULTIMATE SUPERBLAST!

Digidestined: POWER OF DIGIMON ULTIMATE BLAST!

Loud Kids: LOUD FAMILY MEGABLAST!

Masters of Evil: EVIL DRAGON SUPERBLAST!

Power Rangers: LEGACY OMEGA SUPER BLAST!

Chaotic Monsters: TRIBES OF PERIM ULTRA BLAST!

Candrakar Guardians: ELEMENTAL WRATH SUPER BLAST!

Knights of the Friendship Table: ULTIMATE FRIENDSHIP SUPERBLAST!

Lyoko Warriors: MATRIX ULTIMATE BLAST!

Vince: CRYSTAL KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Eli: WOLF FIRE ULTRA RASENSHURIKEN KAMEHAMEHA!

Overwatch: OVERWATCH OMNI MEGABLAST!

They all fired an extremely massive and ultimately powerful blast of elemental energy and it merged with my blast and intensified it times

∞ and the blasts overwhelmed Necrafa and her team and enveloped them!

Me: **YOU ALL HAVE TERRORIZED THE UNIVERSE WE ALL LOVE WITH YOUR EVIL FOR THE LAST TIME! FEEL THE COMBINED FORCE OF OUR POWER AND PERISH!**

The power of our blast was so incredibly powerful that it was too much for them to handle and it obliterated Necrafa and everyone with her in an instant! THERE WAS NOTHING LEFT OF THEM AS THE BLAST WENT UP INTO THE ENDLESS VOID OF SPACE!

It disappated harmlessly. The blast not only obliterated Necrafa and everyone but also super hakaied them from existence forever. Obliterating their souls and more. They weren't in the Warp or the Afterlife, just gone forever.

WE WON!

I panted in exhaustion and powered down and then I collapsed to the ground completely drained.

I was laughing in exhaustion.

Nico: It's over guys! WE WON!

Arkayna: It's over, Necrafa's gone!

Rich Texan: Yee Haw! It's finally over! (FIRES GUNS)

Comic Book Guy: (smiles) Best. News. Ever.

Dai Gui: **How about we go to Burpin Burger to celebrate?**

Nico: Good idea. Uh oh.

Nico picked me up and I was exhausted big time.

Vince: Man that was incredible! You used up a tremendous amount of energy with that blast.

Me: (Weakly) I think that's an understatement. That was the most powerful blast I've ever used.

Goku: Here J.D.

Goku gave me a Senzu Bean.

Me: Thanks Master Goku.

I ate the bean and I was better.

Me: Ahh! Much better! Now we can go to the Burpin Burger.

Nico: (gives Knightbrace a thumbs up) Knightbrace, Rita might have hard feelings towards you. But I really am glad that you and the other new recruits helped out.

Knightbrace: Thanks Nico.

We went to the Burpin Burger and celebrated.

Kymraw was stripped of her powers and put in the Neptune Prison.

Arkayna: (To the viewers) This was one of the most epic battles ever! Hope you all enjoyed the show.

Me: It sure was epic.

Zarya: J.D. thank you so much for freeing us all from the wrath of Necrafa and avenging the first Mysticons.

Me: I'm glad we were able to help Zarya. Now that all the major enemies of the Mysticons have been dealt with there will be peace to all of Gemina.

Arkayna: True but there are still the minor enemies we have yet to face.

Nico: But we'll be ready for them.

Me: Yep.

We went back home to Earth.

DBZ NARRATOR: AT LONG LAST, THE TERRORS OF NECRAFA AND ALL OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM'S MOST DANGEROUS ENEMIES OF THE PAST HAVE ALL BEEN SILENCED FOREVER! THE BATTLE AND THE WAR HAS BEEN WON AND THE UNIVERSE HAS BEEN SAVED AGAIN ONCE MORE! BUT THERE ARE STILL MANY MORE CHALLENGES FOR ALL OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM TO FACE. BUT THE SAGA OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM CONTINUES! STAY TUNED FOR THE NEXT EXCITING EPISODE OF THE LOUD HOUSE REVAMPED!

THE END

Another Epic Awesome adventure done!

We have now dealt with the most dangerous and most evil enemies of the Mysticons! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an original chapter of mine where we face all the Evil Sasukes we've killed over the years and they are gonna be majorly pissed when they face me! It's gonna be another awesome battle! Eli is gonna rip them apart!

See you all tomorrow.

# Evil Sasuke Mayhem

At the estate, we were having the Nurse Joy from the Orange Islands shown around. This was the strongest out of all the Nurse Joy's that Ash and friends met.

Maria: It's awesome having you with us Nurse Joy.

O.I. Nurse Joy: It's an honor to be here Maria. I'm just glad to get away from the island hopping to be in the city.

Laney: Ash told me that you are the strongest out of all the Nurse Joy's that he and his friends met.

O.I. Nurse Joy: That's right.

Me: It's really cool having you with us. I heard that you can lift up a huge bunch of Magikarp.

O.I. Nurse Joy: (Giggles) Work out a lot.

Homer and Bart came in.

Bart: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Bart. Hey Homer.

Homer: Guys, have me and Bart ever showed you a video that was filmed in Ned's house?

Me: Uh oh. I remember seeing that on TV. And I don't want to watch it!

I covered my eyes as Homer put it on.

O.I. Nurse Joy: Why am I not going to like what I'm about to see?

Me: Trust me, you won't.

Later some of us were watching the video and I had my eyes covered and some of us were ecstatic and cringing and Stewie was scared.

Stewie: AHH AHH AHH! OH GOD! OH GOD! OH GOD!

Poromon: Poliwag, I need to pee, but I can't stop watching. Fetch me a bottle.

Poliwag: Come on, Poromon. I've seen you hit the toilet from here.

Reflector: (Sees the video) I'm confused. Why does that count as pornography?

Me: Don't know and I don't give a crap. As long as Nicole doesn't beat the living shit out of me I don't care.

Stewie: SOMEBODY PUT ME THE FUCK OUT OF MY MISERY!

Nico: AHHH! MY EYES! THEY'RE BURNING!

Ty Lee (sees the porn video): That's just a waste of good point.

Poromon: Hubba hubba!

First Aid: (to Manaphy and Horsea) Don't you two have anything to say about this?

Horsea and Manaphy were jawdropped.

Rainbow Dash: That is disgusting! (VOMITS RAINBOW VOMIT ALL OVER ME!)

Me: AW SICK!

Lincoln hurled his guts all over Lana!

Lana: AWESOME!

Horsea: AH BRA AH BRA!

Manaphy: How can Ned have allowed this to happen in his home!?

Horsea: Just what I was about to say!

Bart: So? Wasn't that an awesome video?

Me: DON'T CARE!

I saw that I was covered in Rainbow vomit.

Me: OH YUCK! Wait a second? Rainbow Vomit? I thought that was a silly internet meme.

Rainbow Dash: Sorry J.D.

Rainbow Dash looked green around the gills.

Nicole then came and she was glaring red eyes of hate at Homer and Bart!

May: (to Homer) Wait. Didn't that force Ned to move away to somewhere else for a while?

Homer: Hmm come to think of it. Yes.

Nicole: Start praying perverts! (Cracks Knuckles)

Later Homer and Bart were in full body casts in the infirmary courtesy of Nicole. She beat the living crap out of Homer and Bart.

Homer: OH! I had to do a stupid thing like this!

Bart: OW!

Nico later just healed Homer and Bart of the injuries caused by Nicole.

Nico: Next time, don't show that video to us. (smirks) But you did give us new material to use against people like Marge.

Me: I have a feeling I know what you're gonna do Nico. But yeah. And Homer?

Homer: Yeah?

POW!

I punched Homer in the eye.

Homer: DOW! OW!

Me: That was for showing us that video!

Homer: I deserved that.

Me: Show that video to us again and a punch to the face and winding up in the infirmary will be the least of your worries!

Bart: (GULP)

Nelson: HA HA!

---

Later I put that video on a flash drive and put it in our safe with a keychain on it that said "Do Not View. EVER!"

We were watching TV and Lincoln and Rainbow Dash were having lunch after losing theirs.

Lincoln: That was so gross.

Rainbow Dash: I know. Sorry I threw up on you J.D.

Me: No worries Rainbow. But I didn't know that Pegasi could throw up rainbows. I thought that was an internet meme.

Rainbow Dash: I didn't know about that either.

Nico: Yeah. But now I see that Nicole means business against perverts.

Rarity: She sure does. That is amazing that she hates perverts so much.

Me: Yeah.

Fuse Man: Guys, we might want to check where we threw all the Evil Sasukes that we faced.

Me: Why what's going on?

King Kai then called me.

King Kai: J.D. can you hear me!?

Me: King Kai! What's going on!?

King Kai: All the Evil Sasuke's you all faced over the last 4 years have all escaped from Hell and are now causing problems in the Hidden Leaf!

We gasped!

Me: But we made sure that they don't have their powers.

King Kai: Maybe so but they are still causing problems.

Me: We're on our way!

Cargill, Dai Gui, Patty & Selma, Comic Book Guy, Chalmers and Rich Texan then appeared.

Cargill: Can me, Dai Gui, Patty & Selma, Comic Book Guy, Chalmers, and Rich Texan help you out with this?

Me: The more the merrier.

Selma & Patty: Sorry you all had to see that video guys.

Me: I had my eyes covered. Lets roll!

We were off to the Leaf Village.

Notacon: How the Hell did all the Evil Sasukes get out in the first place?!

Me: No idea but that's what really concerns me. But they are gonna be after me the most because I trained you all to kill them. They know that I am the one that dealt the most humiliation to them. Now they will come after me to get revenge on me.

Nico: Then we have to kill them and banish them to the Warp.

Me: Yep.

We arrived at the gates of the Leaf.

Me: Stay alert everyone.

Dai Gui: They don't have their powers. So we should be able to kill at least half of them.

Me: Be my guest. But after we rough them up first and reduce their numbers. It's me they're gonna be after.

Mikoto: And I will help you J.D. I brought those monsters in this world and now it's time for me to take them out!

Me: And we'll help you.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be cool.

Me: The hunt is on.

We went into the village and we saw that no one was on the streets.

Nico: Where is everybody?

Me: They're hiding in the Hokage Mountain for protection. It serves as their evacuation fort in case of emergencies.

Lincoln: I remember that.

Nicole: Me too. Clever.

Jack Spicer saw a tree.

Jack Spicer: I'll go up in one of the trees so I can use my blaster to kill any Evil Sasukes that pass by here.

Me: Be careful Jack. They may be powerless but they are still as fucked up, egotistical and megalomaniacal as ever.

Sasuke Uchiha: I just can't believe I was like that.

Me: Stay alert everyone and stay hidden. We don't want them to see us until the time comes.

Nico: Right.

We got to hiding and we were waiting and we were also on the roofs of the buildings.

THE HUNT WAS ON!

We were waiting and we had our radio systems on.

Me: (Whispers) Boy this reminds me of the Capture Tora Mission. Except we're hunting Evil Sasukes.

Naruto: (Whispers) No kidding.

Selma: (to Spicer) Spicer, one of them's walking this way. Take it out with a head shot before he spots us!

Jack: Right.

He got his blaster turned into a sniper rifle and he was ready to fire.

He had the Evil Sasuke's head caught in the cross-hairs.

Jack: Here's your warning: Your fucking ass is going back to hell.

BANG!

He blasted the Evil Sasuke's head clean off his shoulders and killed him.

Me: Bullseye.

We went over to the dead Evil Sasuke.

Blast Man: Let's bury this Evil Sasuke somewhere the others won't find him.

Me: No. We have to destroy this one's body and banish his soul into the warp.

Lola: I got this.

Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated his body and then his evil spirit appeared and I banished it to the Warp.

Me: Good work Lola. Lets keep the hunt going.

Comic Book Guy: We need to be very quiet. Like how Batman does it.

Me: (Whisper) Right. Stay close and if you see any evil Sasuke's, kill them on sight.

Nico: Right.

Vince: (To the viewers) Shh. (Imitating Elmer Fudd) Be vewy vewy quiet. We're hunting evil Sasuke's. Hahahahahahaha.

Me: Nice Elmer Fudd imitation partner. Lets go.

We continued on.

Sandpit was disguising himself as sand as an Evil Sasuke walked by.

Sandpit: That's it. Come closer.

He stepped on Sandpit and then Sandpit grabbed him and pulled him into the ground and crushed him and blood seeped out of him and his Evil Spirit appeared and he Hakaied him.

Later we regrouped.

Chalmers: Alright. We've killed half of them. Let's go to somewhere safe to plan our next move.

Me: Right.

We went to Naruto's house and it would take a miracle for him to get inside the Namikaze estate.

Me: Boy bro I forgot how nice your mansion is.

Naruto: I know.

Eli: It sure is awesome.

Sakura Haruno: It sure has been a while since you all were here.

Fu: Yeah it sure has been a while huh?

Me: I know.

Nico: It sure is a nice place.

Me: It sure is. Now we banish the rest to the planet where I fought the Evil Sasuke that the Masters of Evil attempted to recruit.

Mewtwo: Let me sense how many are remaining.

Me: Okay.

Mewtwo concentrated and he found 15 of them left.

Mewtwo: There's 15 of them left. We killed 15 of them.

Me: So 30 of them were roaming around. After we have one Evil Sasuke left, let's all get him after I rough him up with the full extent of my power.

Rich Texan: You guys can have the usual battles now. After that, we'll go after the rest of the Evil Sasukes.

Me: Okay but you guys already had your turn.

That's when Snake, Wiggum, Cantwell, Krusty, Springfield Mafia and the Springfield Bullies appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy laughter)

Me: Snake, Chief Wiggum, Cantwell, Krusty, Springfield Mafia and the Springfield Bully Trio.

Sophie Krustovsky: Hey daddy?

Krusty: Hey sweetie.

Snake: Heard you guys saw that video that got filmed at Ned's

house.

Maria: We did. And it wasn't a nice sight.

Krusty: When I watched that video when it first got uploaded, I didn't think it was that bad.

Cantwell: (scowls) Well, I saw that video a few weeks ago. And I didn't like it!

Me: I had my eyes covered the entire time and Homer and Bart got the living shit beaten out of them by Nicole.

Homer: It's true.

Rainbow: And I threw up all over J.D.

Me: Pegasi have rainbow vomit.

Cantwell: I thought that was just part of an internet meme.

Me: I was thinking exactly the same thing.

Naruto: I have an awesome hidden training ground here in my house that we can use for our usual battles.

Me: That's perfect bro. Lets head down there.

We went downstairs and we got to the hidden training grounds and we saw it was huge!

Me: WHOA!

Nicole: Wow! I didn't know this was here.

Nico: It's huge!

Apple Bloom: Wow! This training ground is huge!

Naruto: Yep. We made this room and modify it with Sealing Jutsu to make it look like any environment and any place.

Me: Wow! A shinobi version of our simulator back at home.

Fu: That's amazing!

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Carol: It sure is.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome!

Linka: Yeah!

Then a vortex of water shot out of one of the walls and out of it came the mermaid Cardian: AMPHIBIA!

---

**Amphibia** is the eighth Cardian that Alan and Ann send to gather energy for the Doom Tree. Instead of legs, she has a fish-like tail, and her pink hair can extend and constrict enemies and drain their energy. She appeared in *Sailor Moon R* Episode 8, *Raye's Day in the Spotlight* .

Alan and Ann summoned Amphibia at the Autumn Festival after raising the audience's energy level when Sarah Howe convinced them to dress up as aliens for the fashion show. Amphibia made everyone fall asleep with a strange powder, but Serena, Amy, Raye, Lita, and Mina escaped the attack. Amphibia used her hair to drain Raye's energy, but the others transformed and stopped her. Amphibia began draining their energy, but Raye transformed into Sailor Mars and stopped her attack with Mars Fire Ignite; however, this was not enough to destroy her. Just then, Moonlight Knight appeared and stopped Amphibia's attack. When she swung her tail and knocked over the music that Raye worked so hard on, Sailor Mars used a new technique, the Mars Firebird Strike, to damage Amphibia and restore the other Sailor Scouts' energy. Sailor Moon then destroyed Amphibia with her scepter.

---

Sailor Moon: What the!?

Amphibia: (to Sailor Moon) So, it seems you took care of Beryl and her lackeys. Congratulations. But let's see if you can defeat the likes of me!

Shanan: I didn't expect a Sirenian to appear.

Qin: What are Sirenians?

Shanan: They are mermaid creatures from the planet Aquarios IX. It's an ocean planet located in the galaxy Centaurus A and the Sirenians are a benevolent mermaid race that are friends to all. But something turned them into an evil and ruthless race of savage bloodthirsty monsters.

Me: Whoa!

Qin: That's horrible!

Shanan: I sense that Ann and Alan are behind this! Now we have to stop them from gathering energy to give to the Doom Tree.

Lincoln: Who are Ann and Alan?

Shanan: Two nasty people. Alan is not that bad as he loves exploring our planets culture. But Ann has a really rotten temper and hates everything. They are two Naturmanites from the distant destroyed planet of Naturma Prime.

Shanan told us about them.

---

**Alan** and **Ann** are minor anime filler villains who appeared in the 90s anime adaptation of *Sailor Moon R* . They were main villains in the early portion of the anime. Although in roles of villains, they were far more misguided than actually evil.

Unaware of their full origins, Ali and Ann were the sole surviving members of a race that were born from the Hell Tree who desired company on its home world and nourished its children with love. But the alien race grew greedy and eventually driven themselves to near extinction with the Hell Tree leaving the dead world with the young Ali and Ann. But the Hell Tree grew weak so Ali and Ann, who were unaware that it needed love to survive, came to Earth and assumed human identities to steal life energy from humans to save the tree and ultimately themselves.

Eventually, the Sailor Guardians discovered Ali and Ann's true identities, and they fought them in the Hell Tree's room as the aliens deemed Usagi to be the one they needed. But the Hell Tree, driven mad from the aliens' attempt to save it, lashes out with Ann fatally wounded protecting Ali. But Sailor Moon convinces the Hell Tree to stop and allow her to purify it after the tree reveals the history of Ali and Ann's people and that love is it need to live. Once healed, the seed containing the Hell Tree revives Ann as she and Ali leave Earth to start anew elsewhere in the universe.

---

Me: So now we have 2 misguided Naturmanites trying to revive their tree. Poor guys.

Nico: Yeah. But if we find it we can revive it for them.

Lincoln: Yep.

Sailor Earth: Maybe we can have Earth be their home.

Nico: I was just about to suggest that.

Me: Yeah. (Realizes something) Wait a second. The Naturmanites. (Gasp) Fiore! He was one of them.

Nico: Oh man! I didn't know that.

Me: Yeah. But the man that I knew as my friend is now gone all because of the Kisenian Blossom.

Lincoln: I'm sorry J.D.

Me: It's not your fault Lincoln. But I have a chance now to save more of his kind from destruction.

Nico: And we can help you out.

Me: Yep. But we'll worry about that later. Lets get the battles over

with.

Snake: Lets do it dude.

They went for the usual battles.

## Battle 1: Snake

Fiona, Indigo Zap, Lightning Dust, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Fuse Man and Spark Man were facing Snake Jailbird. The training room was set to the Hidden Rock mountains.

Indigo Zap: WOW!

Lightning Dust: This is amazing!

Snake: (to Fiona) You think I should add jet boots to my robot suit?

Fiona: Jet boots would be perfect for your suit Snake.

Indigo Zap: It sure would. I would love to get a thrill out of flying and going at it against you.

Lightning Dust: Same here. That would really test my limits.

Rainbow Dash: Me too! It would be awesome!

Scootaloo: You said it sister!

Fuse Man: Yeah!

Spark Man: That's right!

Snake: Rock on dudes. Lets do it.

Snake got his suit on and called his Pokemon out and they went at him.

Indigo Zap: This is gonna be awesome! INDIGO THUNDER STYLE

NINJA ART: BLUE THUNDER MEGASHOT!

Indigo Zap fired a massive blast of Indigo Lightning.

Lightning Dust: This is gonna be fun! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SPEEDING THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Lightning Dust fired a massive blast of lightning that went really fast at Snake.

Rainbow Dash: Try topping this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW BEAM SHOWER!

Rainbow Dash fired a massive shower of yellow beams of light.

Scootaloo: And now for this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERING SPEED DEMON!

Scootaloo ran fast and she set the ground on fire and she pulverized Snake and his Pokemon all over the place!

Fiona, Fuse Man and Spark Man fired blasts of lightning and the blasts all hit Snake and electrocuted and smashed and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Fiona: Yeah man!

Rainbow: That was AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: It sure was!

---

Battle 2: Chief Wiggum.

---

Homer as Pieman, Bart as Cupcake Kid, Pinkie Pie, Lemon Zest, Minuette, Dash and Notacon were facing Chief Wiggum and the training room turned into the hideout of the Ninja Dropouts.

Wiggum: (to Homer) Homer, I just want you to know that you're the best frenemy I've ever had. Even during the time when Springfield was still standing.

Homer: Thank you Chief.

Bart: That's my dad for you.

Pinkie Pie: And the pies he make are some of the best ever!

Lemon Zest: They sure are tasty.

Minuette: They sure are!

Dash: You got that right.

Notacon: Yeah! Now lets get it on!

Chief Wiggum: Lets do it!

Chief Wiggum then called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be a good party! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: RAGING BOAR STAMPEDE!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of confetti and they formed into a stampede of boars.

Lemon Zest: This is gonna put lemon juice in your eyes! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: SOUR LEMONADE STREAM!

Lemon Zest fired a stream of lemon juice.

Minuette: And now for this! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Minuette fired waves of green energy and fire and it formed into the armies of the Battle of Osoweic Fortress from 1915.

Homer and Bart threw cupcakes and Dash and Notacon blasted Wiggum and his Pokemon with energy blasts and the blasts knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Homer: WOO-HOO!

Bart: That was awesome!

Minuette: It sure was!

Lemon Zest: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Cantwell

---

Lisa Simpson, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Luster Dawn, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer were facing Cantwell. The room had turned into the mountains of the Hidden Cloud.

Cantwell: (to Lisa Simpson) Lisa, do you have a thing for Milhouse?

Lisa Simpson: I am not really sure. My heart is pulling me all over the place with different boys. Milhouse, Nelson, Ralph, hard to pick.

Sunset Shimmer: It can be really tough picking out of a lot of people. I love Flash Sentry.

Wallflower: Come to think of it we haven't recruited him for the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Cantwell: I see. (Sees Luster Dawn) I don't think we met.

Luster Dawn: Oh sorry. I'm Luster Dawn. I'm Princess Twilight Sparkle's Protégée from the future. She sent me here to join the Knights of the Friendship Table to help out and make friends with everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Cantwell: I see. Pleasure to meet you.

Sideshow Bob: It's an honor for her to be with us.

Jack Spicer: It sure is.

Luster Dawn: Thank you.

Wallflower: Glad you're with the team. Lets do it!

Cantwell: Gladly!

Cantwell called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Sunset Shimmer: I always get a great thrill out of all this! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIREWORK PHOENIX FEATHER BARRAGE!

Sunset Shimmer fired a massive shower of fireworks that formed into fireballs and feathers.

Wallflower: Now for the spirits of the Jungle! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: LEOPARD PROWL STRIKE!

Wallflower fired waves of leaves and jungle energy and it formed into a prowl of leopards.

Luster Dawn: And here's one of my favorites. SUNRISE STYLE NINJA ART: AMBER SPEAR OF THE SUN!

Luster Dawn was enveloped in the beautiful glow of the sunrise and she formed a spear of fire and threw it.

Lisa Simpson fired waves of rainbow light that formed into the symbols of the seven chakras. Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Cantwell and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lisa Simpson: ALL RIGHT!

Luster Dawn: THAT WAS SO COOL!

Wallflower: It sure was. Glad you had fun Luster.

Luster Dawn: Thanks Wallflower. I'm gonna love being part of the team.

---

Battle 4: Krusty

---

Jackie, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles, Twinkleshine, Lemon

Hearts, Bomb Man and Blast Man were facing Krusty the Clown.

Krusty: (to Jackie) I'm thinking of making new Itchy and Scratchy cartoons. And they'll be ones inspired from all our adventures.

Jackie: Those are great ideas Krusty!

Rarity: They sure are!

Sweetie Belle: I would love to see those. J.D. told us about how much the Itchy and Scratchy series made a lot of people laugh.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed. They are most enjoyable.

Twinkleshine: They sure are and they crack my sides.

Lemon Hearts: Me too!

Bomb Man: Yeah.

Blast Man: Yeah!

Krusty: Lets do it.

Krusty called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: This is gonna be rapture! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPECTRUM OF JEWELS!

Rarity fired beams of rainbow light and they formed into a massive shower of rainbow jewels.

Sweetie Belle: This is gonna be fun! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: APPLES OF PRISMATIC STYLE!

Sweetie Belle fired waves of crystal apples and they had rainbow beams of light coming from them.

Sassy Saddles: This is gonna be good. SAPPHIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL FLAMES OF BEAUTY!

Sassy fired waves of dazzling blue fire and it went at Krusty.

Twinkleshine: And this too! STARLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF LOVE AND POWER!

Twinkleshine fired waves of stars and energy.

Lemon Hearts: Try this one! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: ZESTY SOUR SPRINKLES!

Lemon Hearts fired a shower of lemon zest dust.

Jackie fired waves of fire and Blast Man and Bomb Man fired bombs and the blasts hit Krusty and his Pokemon and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Krusty and his Pokemon were knocked down.

Jackie: AWESOME!

Rarity: That was rapture darling!

Sweetie Belle: It sure was!

---

Battle 5: Springfield Mafia

---

Sora Takenouchi, Phoenixmon, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Gargoyle and Sandpit were facing the Springfield Mafia and the room looked like the underground hideout of Orochimaru in the Land of Fangs.

Fat Tony: (to Sora Takenouchi) Do you think that it's my fault Sartorius brainwashed Lorenzo?

Legs: (gasps) Boss, don't say that!

Louie: Yeah! How were you supposed to know what was going to happen?

Fat Tony: (sadly) Don't make excuses for me! If I had been a better relative to Lorenzo, maybe he wouldn't have ended up in Sartorius' clutches!

Sora T.: Tony it's not your fault. This was a malevolent extraterrestrial entity that appeared out of nowhere. You had no way of knowing that this was going to happen.

Phoenixmon: Sora is right. This totally happened without warning.

Fluttershy: It's true. It all just happened.

Tree Hugger: That's right dudes.

Louie: What did you call me!?

Sora T.: It's all right. This is Tree Hugger. She's our newest recruit to the Knights of the Friendship Table. She is totally one with nature like Dawn is.

Tree Hugger: Pleasure to meet you all.

Fat Tony: Same here.

Legs: Yeah.

Tree Hugger: It's an honor to be part of the team. It skyrockets my chakras to new heights.

Sora T.: She is really metaphysical. And she sounds like she is talking like being out of the Woodstock 1969 Era.

Fat Tony: Ah yes. Good times back then. Loaded with being groovy, lava lamps, far out music and fun.

Legs: Those were good times.

Tree Hugger: Far out man.

Fluttershy: That is interesting.

Fat Tony: Lets do it.

Fat Tony called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Tree Hugger floated towards them in a lotus meditation position. Tree Hugger was so calm in the face of danger and she was one with nature.

Fluttershy: This is always fun! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HOWL OF THE WOLF FLAME!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and she spread her wings and they were covered in blue fire and she fired blasts of wolf fire and it formed into a wolf pack.

Tree Hugger: And now for a far out technique. MANIPURA CHAKRA STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF CHAKRA FROM THE SOUL!

Tree Hugger fired waves of yellow fire and the blast formed into the symbol of the Yellow Chakra, Manipura and it went at the Springfield Mafia.

Phoenixmon: (Echoing) CRIMSON FLARE!

She fired a massive blast of purifying fire.

Sora, Gargoyle and Sandpit fired waves of fire, darkness and sand and the blasts all hit the Springfield Mafia and their Pokemon and knocked them down.

Sora T.: Love conquers all!

Tree Hugger: Far out. It was so amazing doing that.

Fluttershy: It sure was.

---

## Battle 6: Springfield Bullies

---

Sam S.L., Applejack, Apple Bloom, Babs Seed, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Mewtwo and Blackfire were facing the Springfield Bully Trio in the forests of the Hidden Star Village.

Kearney: (to Sam Sharp Loud) You think I should find a girlfriend for Kearney Jr?

Jimbo: Dude, what brought this on?

Dolph: Yeah. Your kid's pretty much fine without a girlfriend so far.

Kearney: I know. But he can't stay a kid forever. Eventually, he'll need to take the first steps to being a grown up.

Sam S.L.: There's still plenty of time for that. That's what we all must be prepared for in the future.

Applejack: Yeah and come to think of it I should start looking for a boyfriend myself.

Apple Bloom: I still have all the time in the world to think about that.

Babs Seed: Me too cousin.

Apple Fritter: I do too.

Big Mac: I already have an amazing wife. Sugar Belle.

Sam S.L.: We'll have to meet her someday.

Mewtwo: Agreed.

Jimbo: Good. Lets do it!

The three bullies called out their Pokemon and they went at them.

Applejack: YEE-HAW! Lets bring down the apples! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ZAP APPLE THUNDERSTRIKE!

Applejack fired waves of lightning and they formed into rainbow apples.

Apple Bloom: Lets do it! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Apple Bloom fired waves of fire and they formed into flaming apples.

Babs Seed: This is gonna be so fun! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: SCISSOR SLICE APPLE STORM!

Babs fired waves of apples and they were sharp as scissors.

Apple Fritter: Time for the fun to start! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: HERCULEAN APPLE BOULDER SMASH!

Apple Fritter formed a huge apple and threw it.

Big Mac: This is gonna be fun! Eeyup! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: GARGANTUAN APPLE RAZORS!

Big Mac threw huge apple slices that were really sharp.

Sam fired blasts of fire and Mewtwo and Blackfire fired waves of energy and the blasts hit the bullies and smashed them down.

Sam S.L.: ROCKIN DUDES!

Applejack: YEE-HAW! That was a great one!

Big Mac: Eeyup.

## Battle 7: Ampfibia

Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore and Flurry Heart were facing Amphibia in the waters of the Land of the Sea.

Twilight Sparkle: Looks like it's time to unleash the fury of magic.

Princess Celestia: Lets do it!

Princess Amore: It's gonna be so cool helping you all out.

Princess Cadance: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore and Flurry Heart: PRINCESS MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC OF HARMONY BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and the blasts combined and they hit Amphibia and she was disintegrated into diamond dust! In the pile of dust was a card with Amphibia on it. Starlight picked up the card.

Starlight Glimmer: When we destroyed her she turned into a card.

Princess Luna: That's really interesting. So whenever one of the Cardians are destroyed they turn back into cards.

Princess Amore: And into this big pile of dust.

Flurry Heart: It's diamond dust.

Twilight Sparkle: That's sure cool.

* * *

We had the usual battles done.

Me: Now that the usual battles are done we can resume the hunt and go after the rest of those evil Sasuke douchebags.

I pulled out a scroll and unsealed a bunch of rifles and guns.

Me: Lock and load guys.

We got all our weapons and Hunting Season was back on.

Me: It's time to hunt.

We went out and got back to hunting. We saw a bunch of Evil Sasuke's together and Nico landed by them.

Nico: (to the Evil Sasukes) Hey there, Evil Sasukes! Notice some of you missing?! (uses Overload's electricity on some of the Evil Sasukes)

They were electrocuted into ash and Hakaied.

I came out and tied the rest of them up from neck to toe.

Me: Hello assfuckers. 150,000 years too early to see me again huh?

The Evil Sasukes all glared at me with eyes glowing red with ferocious fury.

Me: (Baby Talk) Aww did I make the duck haired asswipes mad?

Everyone snickered.

Evil Sasuke: YOU FUCKING CUR! YOU RUINING MY LIFE!

Me: And I show no remorse for it you fuckhead.

Evil Sasuke: WHY CAN'T YOU JUST DIE AND GO TO HELL LIKE I WANT?! ALL I WANT WAS THE POWER TO KILL ITACHI AND YOU! AND YOU WOULDN'T LET ME!

Me: Because you are nothing but a useless spoiled brat that cared about no one other than himself. All you cared about is megalomania and your own delusional ambitions.

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU MORE THAN ALL THE LIFE ON THIS FUCKING PLANET AND THIS FUCKING VILLAGE!

My aura then flared up with incredibly explosive power!

Me: Thanks for the power boost you worthless fuckmonger!

Goku: I can't believe you take such incredible delight into hurting others. Your own selfish desires, overconfidence, arrogance, ambitions and sadistic pleasures will be your undoing Sasuke. You see, when you did all the things you've done over the years, you live in fear because you know that someday your life will be taken because of them. We all have to reap what we sow Sasuke. There's no getting away from it. When you hurt others you're really only hurting yourself. It's simple. If you want good things to happen to you, you have to be good.

Evil Sasuke: YOU SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP YOU MONKEY!

Vegeta threw a rock at him and it hit him in the back of the head.

Vegeta: I would listen to him if I were you. More often than not the things Kakarot says come to pass. But I know it's gonna take more than talk to change your mind. I had to learn the hard way myself.

Nico: That's right. My people have always been arrogant and brutal for generations. But look what happened to them because of it. Most of them died when Planet Vegeta was blown up.

Me: Yep. The Uchiha Clan suffered the same fate because of their own delusional beliefs, selfish ambitions, and arrogance and they paid the ultimate price for their crimes.

Itachi: That's right.

Itachi came and Evil Sasuke was infuriated.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) ITACHI!

Itachi: I only have one version of you. And that's the good brother who's truly family.

Evil Sasuke: YOU WERE NEVER FAMILY TO ME ITACHI! NOT AFTER EVERYTHING YOU DID TO ME!

Me: I can't believe you're are still that delusional! How fucked up in the head are you!?

Evil Sasuke: SHUT YOUR FUCKING MOUTH!

Me: Make me you Mind-Raped Vegetable!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren once again.

Me: And for the record Sasuke, I'm not the same as I was when we last fought each other. I've gotten far more powerful since then. And also I've ascended from when I fought a version of you that was recruited by the Masters of Evil.

I then flared up my rainbow aura and I transformed in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form and Evil Sasuke was shocked at what he saw! He saw me as a completely different person and the level of power I had was so incredible!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **You and your clan have**

**tormented the world for far too long Sasuke. I killed you because you brought it all on yourself.**

Evil Sasuke then was enraged beyond all forms of human comprehension.

THEN HE SNAPPED! HE SCREAMED IN SO MUCH FURY THAT IT WAS COMPLETELY INCOMPREHENSIBLE! THEN HE SUDDENLY GOT A MASSIVE BOOST OF POWER THAT WAS UNBELIEVABLY STRONG AS HE WAS ENVELOPED IN AN AURA OF PITCH BLACK ENERGY!

Me: (Gasp) **HOLY FUCKING SHIT!**

Nico: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Vegeta: HOLY SHIT!

Goku: This power is pure evil!

Lincoln: What the hell has been awoken in him!?

Naruto: His hatred and quest for vengeance has made him 100 times stronger than Itachi.

Lily: This is gonna be ugly.

Me: **If this if all the power you have Sasuke, I'm not impressed.**

Evil Sasuke then came at me and he was fast as lightning and I knew where he was gonna strike and I blocked and dodged his punches and kicks with incredible speed and power. Then he jumped back and fired massive blasts of fire at me.

Me: **Tch. What a joke.**

I absorbed all his fire and it made me stronger than ever.

Me: **My turn.**

I went at him and faster than Evil Sasuke could even blink I punched him in the stomach with incredible and devastating force and knocked the wind out of him and then I kicked him in the face and punched him in the chest 4 times and headbutt him and broke his nose and blood was pouring down his face and then I kicked him in the back of the head and sent him skidding and he got up and was enraged.

(Naruto Shippuden Movie 2 OST - Rage plays at 2:18)

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED AND MANIACAL SCREAMING)

He went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and glared at me with extreme fury!

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible force and he went at me again and I punched him in the stomach with incredible devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and he was on the ground in agony.

Evil Sasuke then got up and looked at me with incredible hatred and fury!

Evil Sasuke: (GROWLS) I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF YOU FUCKING CUR! YOU HAVE ALWAYS BEEN A MENACE TO THE ENTIRETY OF THE UCHIHA CLAN! YOU HELPED ITACHI KILL THEM AND YOU EVEN HELPED THAT RETCHED LOSER NARUTO GET FAR STRONGER THAN ME! AND YOU EVEN HELPED THAT ANNOYING FANGIRL BITCH SAKURA GET STRONGER FOR A USELESS CIVILIAN WHORE! I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH! I SHOULD'VE KILLED YOU ALL BACK WHEN WE WERE IN THE ACADEMY!

Me: **Are you done shooting your fucking mouth off yet? This fight with you is REALLY starting to get boring and you are nothing more than a waste of my time. Always have been and always will be. I'm going to make sure you never hurt anyone ever again.**

Troy: Time to fight ninjas with ninjas.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers.

Me: **And show this menacing fuckbucket not to mess around with powers they have no way of understanding. Mainly me.**

We went at him together and punched, blasted and slashed him all over the place with incredible fury and more. Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Malvadine, Siado, Kelvedran, Iflar, Topar, Fivarth, Junda, Skartalas, Bierk, Hearring, Faash, Sobtjek, and Lanek all smashed, blasted and slashed Evil Sasuke all over the place and more and we really let him have it and more and the Megaforce Rangers all smashed and blasted and slashed him all over.

O.I. Nurse Joy: Time for some teamwork!

First Aid: YEAH!

O.I. Nurse Joy and First Aid used the Pokemon and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced O.I. Nurse Joy's strength and powers and First Aid's Photon Pistol 100-fold.

Reflector and Ty Lee used the Earth and Elemental Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Reflector's flash explosion and Ty Lee's Chi Powers 100-fold.

Orange Islands Nurse Joy and First Aid: ISLAND FLASH MEGA BLAST!

O.I. Nurse Joy and her Chansey fired waves of energy and eggs and First Aid fired a powerful blast of light.

Reflector and Ty Lee: VERTIGO CHI FIREBLAST!

Reflector fired blasts of light and Ty Lee fired blasts of fire Chi.

The blasts all hit the Evil Sasuke and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now it's time for you to feel our ultimate power so we can send you back to Hell!**

Evil Sasuke got up!

Evil Sasuke: I will not go back there alone! If I go down I'm taking you all with me!

Me: **You will pay for your crimes! OMEGA SAGE ART: SUPER TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN KAMEHAMEHA BARRAGE!**

I flared up my power and formed 10 clones that had 1 Rasenshuriken of each elemental force of the 10 Tailed Beasts. They threw the 10 Rasenshuriken and I fired a powerful pitch black Kamehameha Wave.

Eli then powered up to his Super Angel 1,000,000 Elemental Rainbow Fang.

Eli and Nunnally: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW

THESE HANDS OF OURS ARE BURNING RED! THEIR LOUD ROAR TELLS US TO DESTROY YOU! ERUPTING BURNING RAINBOW FINGER! SEKIHA TENKYOKEN!

Eli and Nunnally fired a masive blast of Rainbow Energy.

Sasuke Uchiha: You have disgraced the Uchiha name for the last time! TAKEMIKAZUCHI-NO-KAMI!

---

Sasuke pierces his opponent with Amaterasu flames while simultaneously capturing them inside a Chibaku Tensei which is enveloped by the black flames. Sasuke then jumps high in the air and activates his Complete Body Susanoo and proceeds to fly towards the Chibaku Tensei. He creates a Chidori through his Susanoo and covers it in Amaterasu flames as well before charging towards the opponent still caught inside the Chibaku Tensei. The impact results in a massive explosion which blows the Chibaku Tensei into smithereens.

---

Naruto: You have tormented us for the last time! TRUE SAGE ART: ULTIMATE TAILED BEAST BOMB BARRAGE!

---

Naruto punches his opponent with a tailed beast chakra arm, sending them up in the air and putting some distance between them. He fully manifests Kurama, and creates nine shadow clones, each creating a different Rasenshuriken. The shadow clones throw the Rasenshuriken, while the real Naruto sends a Tailed Beast Ball, all attacks converging on the opponent.

---

Sakura: I don't know what the hell I was thinking when I was following you as a fangirl. Now you will die a horrible death! EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN SUPERSHOT!

Sakura fired a massive Earth Rasengun blast.

Fu: The Uchiha Clan will pay for all their crimes like you will! SEVEN TAILS NINJA ART: BUTTERFLY TAILED BEAST MEGABLAST!

Fu fired a massiver wave of energy and it formed into a deadly butterfly of energy.

Ino: I hate you more then life itself Sasuke! FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM FLOWER PETAL STORM!

Ino fired a massive shower of flower petals that were on fire.

Ami: You make me sick Sasuke! I can't believe I was a fangirl to you! FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SCREAMING FLOWER KAMEHAMEHA!

Ami fired a massive wave of flowers and it was combined with a furious Kamehameha Blast!

Mikoto: You are no son to me Sasuke! I made you and I intend to take you out of this world! ULTRA FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: OMEGA FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Mikoto fired a massive blast of fire mixed with a deadly Kamehameha Wave made of pure fire.

Itachi Uchiha: You stopped being my foolish little brother the moment I saw darkness in your heart. SUSANNO FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: ULTIMATE ETHEREAL KAMEHAMEHA!

Itachi formed his Susanno and fired a massive wave of fire mixed with a powerful Kamehameha Blast and it was incredibly powerful!

Yugito Nii: You are never gonna be welcome on our planet! TWO-TAILS NINJA ART: HELLFIRE FAN STORM MEGA BARRAGE!

Yugito Nii formed numerous fireballs in a powerful fan formation and she fired a massive shower of them.

All our blasts converged on the massive black flame moon structure and the blasts all hit it exploded with incredible and unbelievably devastating power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful, so devastating and so unbelievably strong and massive that it blew much of the landscape of Planet Glaren into dust and the explosion was so powerful that it breached the planets atmosphere and a massive mushroom cloud could be seen for lightyears and it was incredible.

When the smoke cleared, the Evil Sasuke was completely obliterated in an instant. There was nothing left of him. He was completely gone! But a massive crater was now in the surface of the planet.

Nico: WHOA! THAT WAS POWERFUL!

Naruto: Unbelievable!

Lola: What power!

Lincoln: Holy mackerel! That was incredible!

Rainbow Dash: That was intense!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

Nico: That's it for that monster.

I landed and we were back on Earth and Lady Tsunade, the citizens of the Leaf and everyone came and they saw the Evil Sasuke's we have all tied up.

Lady Tsunade: Looks like you all are getting your just desserts after everything you've done.

Me: **All that and more Lady Hokage. Now their treachery is about to be paid back 10-fold. They are going to be banished to the planet where we banished the Evil Sasuke recruited by the Masters of Evil.**

I snapped my fingers and the Evil Sasukes all were teleported there and I powered down.

Wiggum: I guess that's the end of the Evil Sasukes.

Fat Tony: I hope to never see another of those whiners again.

Naruto: Well, more will come on other simulator adventures.

Jimbo: That still doesn't solve how they escaped.

Me: We'll find out the answer to that sooner or later.

Nico: Yep.

Me: After we face an evil Sasuke we'll just banish them to that planet. The Warp and Hell are too easy for them.

Naruto: That's a good idea bro. (To the viewers) Evil Sasukes all better beware because we're gonna be coming for them all.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: I better go file my report. I'll meet you all back home.

Nico: Okay.

I snapped my fingers and went into my Shinobi attire and went to the Hokage's office.

THE END

---

Another awesome and epic fanfic done.

The Evil Sasuke's we all faced over the years were evil to the core. Now we've seen the last of them. NicoChann11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the third Time Squad chapter and we're going to face the 19th Century's most evil figures as well as the Time Squad's version of the famous Alfred B. Nobel. It's gonna be an epic battle against good and evil.

See you all tomorrow.

# Nobel Wartime of Evil

At the estate we were watching TV and the door opened and in came Electrocutioner.

Me: Lester what's up?

Speedy: (Glares at him) Have you come to die?

Electrocutioner: (to Speedy) Look, I know you have some hard feelings towards me. But I have a peace offering that can settle things.

Speedy: And that is?

Electrocutioner threw to the ground a certain racist hero all tied up.

We saw that it was VAL-YOR!

Trent Fernandez: Isn't that Val-Yor?

Electrocutioner: (smirks) It sure is. For a so called hero, he was easy to take down.

Me: Well I'll be a monkey's uncle. (To Nico) No offense.

Nico: None taken.

Me: Whoa! How did you take him down!?

Electrocutioner: I used my lightning powers to immobilize him and trap him in a net of lightning.

Me: Clever.

Starfire: VAL-YOR! YOU CLORBAG VARBLERNELK!

Sunset Shimmer: What the heck does that mean?

Beast Boy: It's Starfire's Tamaranean way of calling someone a prankster.

Starfire, Blackfire and Wildfire jumped him and smashed and blasted and pulverized Val-Yor into pulp and really smashed him all over six ways till Sunday.

Katnappe then appeared and then she just scratched Val-Yor's eyes out and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Katnappe: I told you guys what I'd do to him!

Dr. Light (Mega Man): Well, I can see they weren't empty threats.

Me: I agree with you doctor.

Lincoln blasted Val-Yor with lightning and electrocuted him and Robin was bashing Val-Yor's brains out with his staff.

Me: Who's the Troq now you hero of fuckfignewton.

Nico then smashed Val-Yor all over the place with massive fury and more and he really was merciless.

Val-Yor: (weakly) Please. Have mercy!

Nico: (points Leni's sword at his chest) Did you show mercy to Starfire when you called her a Troq?! Your judgement is death!

Lori: Okay. Now I think this is literally going too far!

G1 Tantrum: What makes you say that? I thought you, Lynn, and Lola would be happy that this is happening.

Me: I agree with Tantrum. I've heard a lot about Val-Yor and everything he did but what really makes my blood boil is the fact that he shows complete discrimination towards all Tamaraneans and that really infuriates me.

Robin: It's true.

Tara: I can't believe he would hurt you like that Star. Did he hurt you too Blackfire?

Blackfire: No I was still roaming the galaxy when I heard about it.

Lori: I think we should literally make Val-Yor suffer more by blowing up his entire home planet.

We gasped that Lori would suggest that!

Me: Lori no! That's too extreme.

Varie: Yeah sure Val-Yor deserves to suffer for his racial discrimination but we should never do something so extreme as to blow up his entire planet.

Naruto: That's right.

Val-Yor tried to crawl away but Nico stepped on his hand.

CRUNCH!

Nico: (Val-Yor screams in pain) Oh, don't go! The fun's just getting started!

Me: Okay Nico is really starting to turn sadistic.

Anko: Well who do you think taught him?

Speedy: (to Electrocutioner) Okay. I think this settles things between us.

Electrocutioner: Glad to hear it.

Speedy: (glares at him) But just don't mess with me and Ollie again, okay?

Electrocutioner: I'll keep that in mind. I'm not even Green Arrow's number one enemy anyway. Malcolm Merlyn is.

G1 Hot Spot: That's actually true.

Me: Good.

We then arrested Val-Yor and had him condemned to the Neptune Prison for all eternity.

Later we were watching TV and then our version of the History Instability Alarm went off!

BOING BOING BOING BOING BOING BOING!

BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ!

AIR RAID SIREN!

Me: Uh Oh we got a History Instability Crisis.

Nico: What is that?

Me: That's the new History Instability Alarm we set up. It tells us when something going on in history in this universe or any other is happening.

Nico: Wow!

Lincoln: When did you set this up?

Me: Larry and Otto helped me set it up earlier this week.

Laney: That's clever.

We pulled up the mission and we found out that we were gonna visit Stockholm, Sweden in 1894 and we're gonna go meet the famous inventor of the Nobel Peace Prize, Alfred B. Nobel.

---

**Alfred Bernhard Nobel;** 21 October 1833 - 10 December 1896) was a Swedish chemist, engineer, inventor, businessman, and philanthropist. He held 355 different patents, dynamite being the most famous. The synthetic element nobelium was named after him. He owned Bofors, which he redirected from its previous role as primarily an iron and steel producer to a major manufacturer of cannon and other armaments. Having read a premature obituary which condemned him for profiting from the sales of arms, he bequeathed his fortune to the Nobel Prize institution. His name also survives in companies such as Dynamit Nobel and AkzoNobel, which are descendants of mergers with companies that Nobel established.

Born in Stockholm, Alfred Nobel was the third son of Immanuel Nobel (1801-1872), an inventor and engineer, and Karolina Andriette (Ahlsell) Nobel (1805-1889).[4] The couple married in 1827 and had eight children. The family was impoverished, and only Alfred and his three brothers survived past childhood. Through his father, Alfred Nobel was a descendant of the Swedish scientist Olaus Rudbeck (1630-1702), and in his turn the boy was interested in engineering, particularly explosives, learning the basic principles from his father at a young age. Alfred Nobel's interest in technology was inherited from his father, an alumnus of Royal Institute of Technology in Stockholm.

Following various business failures, Nobel's father moved to Saint Petersburg in 1837 and grew successful there as a manufacturer of machine tools and explosives. He invented the veneer lathe (which allowed the production of modern plywood) and started work on the torpedo. In 1842, the family joined him in the city. Now prosperous, his parents were able to send Nobel to private tutors and the boy excelled in his studies, particularly in chemistry and languages, achieving fluency in English, French, German and Russian. For 18 months, from 1841 to 1842, Nobel went to the only school he ever attended as a child, in Stockholm.

As a young man, Nobel studied with chemist Nikolai Zinin; then, in 1850, went to Paris to further the work. There he met Ascanio Sobrero, who had invented nitroglycerin three years before. Sobrero strongly opposed the use of nitroglycerin, as it was unpredictable, exploding when subjected to heat or pressure. But Nobel became interested in finding a way to control and use nitroglycerin as a commercially usable explosive, as it had much more power than gunpowder. At age 18, he went to the United States for one year to study, working for a short period under Swedish-American inventor John Ericsson, who designed the American Civil War ironclad USS *Monitor* . Nobel filed his first patent, an English patent for a gas meter, in 1857, while his first Swedish patent, which he received in 1863, was on "ways to prepare gunpowder".

The family factory produced armaments for the Crimean War (1853-1856), but had difficulty switching back to regular domestic production when the fighting ended and they filed for bankruptcy. In 1859, Nobel's father left his factory in the care of the second son, Ludvig Nobel (1831-1888), who greatly improved the business. Nobel and his parents returned to Sweden from Russia and Nobel devoted himself to the study of explosives, and especially to the safe manufacture and use of nitroglycerin. Nobel invented a detonator in 1863, and in 1865 designed the blasting cap.

On 3 September 1864, a shed used for preparation of nitroglycerin exploded at the factory in Heleneborg, Stockholm, Sweden, killing five people, including Nobel's younger brother Emil. Fazed by the accident, Nobel founded the company Nitroglycerin Aktiebolaget AB in Vinterviken so that he could continue to work in a more isolated area. Nobel invented dynamite in 1867, a substance easier and safer to handle than the more unstable nitroglycerin. Dynamite was patented in the US and the UK and was used extensively in mining and the building of transport networks internationally. In 1875 Nobel invented gelignite, more stable and powerful than dynamite, and in 1887 patented ballistite, a predecessor of cordite.

Nobel was elected a member of the Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences in 1884, the same institution that would later select laureates for two of the Nobel prizes, and he received an honorary doctorate from Uppsala University in 1893.

Nobel's brothers Ludvig and Robert founded the oil company Branobel and became hugely rich in their own right. Nobel invested in these and amassed great wealth through the development of these new oil regions. During his life Nobel was issued 355 patents internationally, and by his death his business had established more than 90 armaments factories, despite his apparently pacifist character.

In 1888, the death of his brother Ludvig caused several newspapers to publish obituaries of Alfred in error. One French newspaper published an obituary titled "Le marchand de la mort est mort" ("The merchant of death is dead"). Nobel read the obituary and was appalled at the idea that he would be remembered in this way. His decision to posthumously donate the majority of his wealth to found the Nobel Prize has been credited at least in part to him wanting to leave behind a better legacy.

## Inventions

Nobel found that when nitroglycerin was incorporated in an absorbent inert substance like *kieselguhr* (diatomaceous earth) it became safer and more convenient to handle, and this mixture he patented in 1867 as "dynamite". Nobel demonstrated his explosive for the first time that year, at a quarry in Redhill, Surrey, England. In order to help reestablish his name and improve the image of his business from the earlier controversies associated with the dangerous explosives, Nobel had also considered naming the highly powerful substance "Nobel's Safety Powder", but settled with Dynamite instead, referring to the Greek word for "power" (δύναμις).

Nobel later combined nitroglycerin with various nitrocellulose compounds, similar to collodion, but settled on a more efficient recipe combining another nitrate explosive, and obtained a transparent, jelly-like substance, which was a more powerful explosive than dynamite. Gelignite, or blasting gelatine, as it was named, was patented in 1876; and was followed by a host of similar combinations, modified by the addition of potassium nitrate and various other substances. Gelignite was more stable, transportable and conveniently formed to fit into bored holes, like those used in drilling and mining, than the previously used compounds. It was adopted as the standard technology for mining in the "Age of Engineering", bringing Nobel a great amount of financial success, though at a significant cost to his health. An offshoot of this research resulted in Nobel's invention of ballistite, the precursor of many modern smokeless powder explosives and still used as a rocket propellant.

## Nobel Prize

In 1888, Alfred's brother, Ludvig, died while visiting Cannes, and a French newspaper mistakenly published Alfred's obituary. It condemned him for his invention of military explosives (not, as is commonly quoted, dynamite, which was mainly used for civilian applications) and is said to have brought about his decision to leave a better legacy after his death. The obituary stated, *Le marchand de la mort est mort* ("The merchant of death is dead") and went on to say, "Dr. Alfred Nobel, who became rich by finding ways to kill more people faster than ever before, died yesterday." Alfred (who never had a wife or children) was disappointed with what he read and concerned with how he would be remembered.

On 27 November 1895, at the Swedish-Norwegian Club in Paris, Nobel signed his last will and testament and set aside the bulk of his estate to establish the Nobel Prizes, to be awarded annually without distinction of nationality. After taxes and bequests to individuals, Nobel's will allocated 94% of his total assets, 31,225,000 Swedish kronor, to establish the five Nobel Prizes. This converted to £1,687,837 (GBP) at the time. In 2012, the capital was worth around SEK 3.1 billion (US$472 million, EUR 337 million), which is almost twice the amount of the initial capital, taking inflation into account.

The first three of these prizes are awarded for eminence in physical science, in chemistry and in medical science or physiology; the fourth is for literary work "in an ideal direction" and the fifth prize is to be given to the person or society that renders the greatest service to the cause of international fraternity, in the suppression or reduction of standing armies, or in the establishment or furtherance of peace congresses.

The formulation for the literary prize being given for a work "in an ideal direction" ( *i idealisk riktning* in Swedish), is cryptic and has caused much confusion. For many years, the Swedish Academy interpreted "ideal" as "idealistic" ( *idealistisk* ) and used it as a reason not to give the prize to important but less romantic authors, such as Henrik Ibsen and Leo Tolstoy. This interpretation has since been revised, and the prize has been awarded to, for example, Dario Fo and José Saramago, who do not belong to the camp of literary idealism.

There was room for interpretation by the bodies he had named for deciding on the physical sciences and chemistry prizes, given that he had not consulted them before making the will. In his one-page testament, he stipulated that the money go to discoveries or inventions in the physical sciences and to discoveries or improvements in chemistry. He had opened the door to technological awards, but had not left instructions on how to deal with the distinction between science and technology. Since the deciding bodies he had chosen were more concerned with the former, the prizes went to scientists more often than engineers, technicians or other inventors.

Sweden's central bank Sveriges Riksbank celebrated its 300th anniversary in 1968 by donating a large sum of money to the Nobel Foundation to be used to set up a sixth prize in the field of economics in honour of Alfred Nobel. In 2001, Alfred Nobel's great-great-nephew, Peter Nobel (b. 1931), asked the Bank of Sweden to differentiate its award to economists given "in Alfred Nobel's memory" from the five other awards. This request added to the controversy over whether the Bank of Sweden Prize in Economic Sciences in Memory of Alfred Nobel is actually a legitimate "Nobel Prize".

Death

Nobel was accused of high treason against France for selling Ballistite to Italy, so he moved from Paris to Sanremo, Italy in 1891. On 10 December 1896, he suffered a stroke and died. He had left most of his wealth in trust, unbeknownst to his family, in order to fund the Nobel Prize awards. He is buried in Norra begravningsplatsen in Stockholm.

---

Kickback: Which time period are we heading to this time?

Me: We're going to 1894 and we're going to Stockholm, Sweden to meet Alfred B. Nobel.

Allenby: Cool! He's the inventor of the Nobel Peace Prize.

Jessie K.: Yep and he was also the inventor of Dynamite, Blasting Caps and the Detonator Plunger.

Me: Yep.

Otto: And he is also the man that tried to kill us.

We gasped.

Allenby: He tried to kill you!?

Tuddrussel: Yeah! He was a jerk!

Me: Well we better go take a look. Something is telling me that you guys met a version of Alfred B. Nobel in an alternate time.

Jimbo, Dolph, Kearney, Fat Tony, Louie, Legs, Krusty, Snake, Cantwell, and Wiggum appeared.

Jimbo: Can me, Dolph, Kearney, Fat Tony, Louie, Legs, Krusty, Snake, Cantwell, and Wiggum come with you guys to find out what's going on?

Me: Sure Jimbo.

Randy Boggs: I don't get it. From what I heard, Nobel was a nice guy. He can't be evil!

Me: This is the one that the Time Squad faced.

Cantwell: Because when I was still teaching, I read up on Alfred Nobel.

Me: Well I think this version is in an alternate universe where he is bad and not good.

Nico: That make sense.

Snake: Dude, I think Nobel needs a crash course on what it means to be a bad guy like us.

Me: You got that right Snake and we're going to show him some T.L.B. (Cracks knuckles) Tender Loving Buttkicking!

We went to our Transporter and we traveled to the universe where the Time Squad met Alfred B. Nobel.

---

Stockholm, Sweden 1894

---

We arrived in a flash of light in 19th Century Sweden.

Elec Man: Here we are in 1894.

Me: Yep. Stockholm, Sweden 1894. My scans show that this is an alternate time where Nobel is now bad.

Lincoln: Looks like we're in for a wild ride.

Me: Yep. We have to find Nobel and stop him.

Nadira: Maybe we should look at the sights before going after Nobel.

Me: As much as we want to enjoy the sights of 19th century beauty we have a job to do.

Wes Collins: Yep.

Allenby: But I've always wanted to find out more about what happened during this time.

Jared: Me too.

Me: It sure is nice here. But right now we have a job to do.

We set out to find Alfred B. Nobel.

Me: So far nothing.

Fat Tony heard something.

Legs: You alright, Boss?

Fat Tony: I'm fine. Just felt like someone was following us.

Me: I sense it. But it's probably nothing.

We walked around and we saw Alfred B. Nobel's mansion.

Me: There it is. Nobel's mansion.

Laney: He has a really nice house.

Lola: He sure does.

Cynder: As long as Nobel's alone, we should be fine.

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this guys. I think he's expecting us and he ISN'T alone.

Nico: Yeah. I sense it too.

We walked towards the mansion and we heard some rustling in the bushes.

Lola: Hey guys look.

We saw a little unicorn eating leaves.

Lola: Aww that is an adorable Pegasus.

Rarity: That's not a Pegasus that's a little Alicorn.

Me: What's one doing here?

Then a flash of light appeared and Flint Hammerhead and crew came.

Flint Hammerhead: Hey guys.

Me: Flint, Sarah, Tony, what's going on?

Sarah Goodman: That's one of the Timeshifters you met. This is Unita.

Rarity: My word! This little one is a Timeshifter!?

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Lola picked up Unita.

Lola: You are so adorable!

Unita: (Telepathically) Thank you so much.

We gasped.

Me: He's talking telepathically.

Nico: That's so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Apple Bloom: I've never seen a Timeshifter that was like us in Equestria.

Sweetie Belle: That's amazing though.

Laney: It sure is.

Unita: Wow. You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Unita. I guess every time we time travel we're going to meet one of the Timeshifters.

Unita: I guess so.

Me: And if there's a Timeshifter here then that must mean that Petra Fina is not gonna be too far behind.

Carol: If that's the case then I'm gonna be ready for her.

Eli: Show no mercy on her sis!

Carol: I won't.

Flint Hammerhead: So who are you guys here to see?

Me: We're here to stop an evil version of Alfred B. Nobel, the Inventor of the Nobel Peace Prize. My scanners show that this is an alternate timeline version of him where he is evil.

Sarah Goodman: Whoa! That's interesting. Maybe we can help you out.

Unita: I'll help you out too.

Me: Thanks Unita.

We went into the mansion and it was dark.

Krusty: (to Otto) Know anyone else that Nobel's associated with?

Otto: I have a feeling.

Nobel then appeared!

Nobel: (EVIL LAUGHTER) Foolish Time Squad. You've fallen right into my trap! And Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I didn't expect you to be here.

Me: We aim to please.

Nobel: I had a feeling you would come for me! Now let me introduce my Evil Associates!

He pulled a lever and spotlights shined and revealed 5 figures that were all familiar!

Nobel: BLACK BART! LIZZIE BORDEN! JACK THE RIPPER! RASPUTIN! MRS. O'LEARY'S COW! (Cow moos) And finally Yours truly!

We saw the most evil and most dangerous figures that ever terrorized the 19th Century!

---

Charles Boles A.K.A. Black Bart

**Charles Earl Boles** (b. 1829; d. after February 28, 1888), also known as **Black Bart**, was an American outlaw noted for the poetic messages he left behind after two of his robberies. Often called Charley by his friends, he was also known as **Charles (or C.E.) Bolton** . Considered a gentleman bandit with a reputation for style and sophistication, he was one of the most notorious stagecoach robbers to operate in and around Northern California and southern Oregon during the 1870s and 1880s.

Charles Boles was born in Norfolk, England to John and Maria Boles (sometimes spelled Bolles). He was the third of ten children, having six brothers and three sisters. When he was two years old, his parents immigrated to Jefferson County, New York, where his father purchased a farm four miles north of Plessis Village in the direction of Alexandria Bay.

## California Gold Rush

In late 1849, Boles and his brothers David and James joined in the California Gold Rush, prospecting in the North Fork of the American River near Sacramento. They traveled home in 1852, but Boles later returned with his brothers David and Robert. Both brothers fell ill shortly after their arrival and died. Charles Boles remained in California for another two more years before giving up and returning East again.

In 1854, Boles (who now used this spelling) married Mary Elizabeth Johnson. By 1860, they were living with their four children in Decatur, Illinois.

## Civil War

On August 13, 1862, Boles enlisted as a private in Company B, 116th Illinois Regiment (his name is spelled "Boles" in the company records). He was a good soldier and became a First sergeant within a year. Boles was seriously wounded at the Battle of Vicksburg, and took part in Sherman's March to the Sea. He received brevet commissions as both second lieutenant and first lieutenant, and on June 7, 1865, was discharged with his regiment in Washington, D.C.. He returned home at last to his family in Illinois.

## Prospecting again

In 1867, Boles went prospecting for gold in Idaho and Montana. In a surviving letter to his wife from August 1871, he told her of an unpleasant encounter with some Wells, Fargo & Company agents and vowed to exact revenge. His wife never heard from him again, and in time she presumed he had died.

## Criminal career

Boles adopted the nickname "Black Bart" and proceeded to rob Wells Fargo stagecoaches at least 28 times across northern California between 1875 and 1883, including a number of times along the historic Siskiyou Trail between California and Oregon. He only left two poems - at the fourth and fifth robbery sites - but this came to be considered his signature and ensured his fame. Black Bart was quite successful, often taking in thousands of dollars a year.

Boles was afraid of horses and made all of his robberies on foot. Together with his poems, this earned him notoriety. He reportedly never once fired a weapon during his years as an outlaw.

Boles was invariably polite and used no foul language, despite its appearance in his poems. He dressed in a long linen duster coat and a bowler hat, using a flour sack with holes cut for his eyes as a mask. He brandished a shotgun, but never used it. These features became his trademarks.

## First robbery

On July 26, 1875, Boles robbed his first stagecoach in Calaveras County, California, on the road between Copperopolis and Milton. He spoke with a deep and resonant tone as he politely ordered stage driver John Shine to "throw down the box". As Shine handed over the strongbox, Boles shouted, "If he dares to shoot, give him a solid volley, boys". Seeing rifle barrels pointed at him from the nearby bushes, Shine quickly handed over the strongbox. Shine waited until Boles vanished and then went to recover the empty strongbox, but upon examining the area, he discovered that the "men with rifles" were actually carefully rigged sticks. Black Bart's first robbery netted him $160.

## Last stagecoach robbery

His last holdup took place on November 3, 1883, at the site of his first robbery on Funk Hill, southeast of the present town of Copperopolis. Boles wore a flour-sack mask with two eye holes. Driven by Reason McConnell, the stage had crossed the Reynolds Ferry on the old road from Sonora to Milton. The driver stopped at the ferry to pick up Jimmy Rolleri, the 19-year-old son of the ferry owner. Rolleri had his rifle with him and got off at the bottom of the hill to hunt along the creek and meet the stage on the other side. When he arrived at the western end, he found that the stage was not there and began walking up the stage road. Near the summit, he saw the stage driver and his team of horses.

McConnell told him that as the stage had approached the summit, Boles had stepped out from behind a rock with a shotgun in his hands. He forced McConnell to unhitch the team and take them over the crest of the hill. Boles then tried to remove the strongbox from the stage, but it had been bolted to the floor and took Boles some time to remove. Rolleri and McConnell went over the crest and saw Boles backing out of the stage with the strong box. McConnell grabbed Rolleri's rifle and fired at Boles twice but missed. Rolleri took the rifle and fired as Boles entered a thicket. He stumbled as if he had been hit. Running to the thicket, they found a small, blood-stained bundle of mail he had dropped.

Boles had been wounded in the hand. After running a quarter of a mile, he stopped and wrapped a handkerchief around his hand to control the bleeding. He found a rotten log and stuffed the sack with the gold amalgam into it, keeping $500 in gold coins. He hid the shotgun in a hollow tree, threw everything else away, and fled. In a manuscript written by stage driver McConnell about 20 years after the robbery, he claimed he fired all four shots at Boles. The first missed, but he thought the second or third shot hit Boles, and was sure the fourth did. Boles only had the one wound to his hand.

## Investigation and arrest

When Boles was wounded and forced to flee, he left behind several personal items. These included his eyeglasses, some food, and a handkerchief with a laundry mark F.X.O.7. Wells Fargo Detective James B. Hume found these at the scene. Hume and detective Harry N. Morse contacted every laundry in San Francisco about the laundry mark. After visiting nearly 90 laundries, they finally traced it to Ferguson & Bigg's California Laundry on Bush Street and were able to learn that the handkerchief belonged to a man who lived in a modest boarding house.

The detectives learned that Boles called himself a mining engineer and made frequent "business trips" that coincided with the Wells Fargo robberies. After initially denying he was Black Bart, Boles eventually admitted he had robbed several Wells Fargo stages, though he confessed only to crimes committed before 1879. Boles apparently believed the statute of limitations had expired on those robberies. When booked, he gave his name as T. Z. Spalding, but police found a Bible, a gift from his wife, inscribed with his real name.

The police report said that Boles was "a person of great endurance. Exhibited genuine wit under most trying circumstances, and was extremely proper and polite in behavior. Eschews profanity."

## Conviction and imprisonment

Wells Fargo only pressed charges on the final robbery. Boles was convicted and sentenced to six years in San Quentin Prison, but he was released after four years for good behavior, in January 1888. His health had clearly deteriorated due to his time in prison; he had visibly aged, his eyesight was failing, and he had gone deaf in one ear. Reporters swarmed around him when he was released and asked if he was going to rob any more stagecoaches. "No, gentlemen," he replied, smiling, "I'm through with crime."

## Final days

Boles never returned to his wife after his release from prison, though he did write to her. In one of the letters he said he was tired of being shadowed by Wells Fargo, felt demoralized, and wanted to get away from everybody. In February 1888, Boles left the Nevada House and vanished. Hume said Wells Fargo tracked him to the Visalia House hotel in Visalia. The hotel owner said a man answering the description of Boles had checked in and then disappeared. Black Bart was last seen on February 28, 1888.

## Copycat robber

On November 14, 1888, another Wells Fargo stage was robbed by a masked highwayman. The lone bandit left a verse that read:

So here I've stood while wind and rain

Have set the trees a-sobbin,

And risked my life for that box,

That wasn't worth the robbin.

Detective Hume was called to examine the note. After comparing it with the handwriting of genuine Black Bart poetry, he declared the new holdup was the work of a copycat criminal.

## Rumors and theories

There are rumors that Wells Fargo had paid off the aging bandit and sent him away to keep him from robbing their stages, though Wells Fargo denied this.

Some believe that Boles moved to New York City and lived quietly for the rest of his life, dying there in 1917, though this was never confirmed. Others believe the unlikely tale that the former poet bandit with failing eyesight had gone to the wilds of Montana or perhaps Nevada for another try at making a fortune.[ *citation needed* ] Johnny Thacker, a Wells Fargo detective who had participated in Boles's arrest, said in 1897 that he knew Boles to have gone to live in Japan.

## Lizzie Borden

**Lizzie Andrew Borden** (July 19, 1860 - June 1, 1927) was an American woman tried and acquitted of the August 4, 1892 axe murders of her father and stepmother in Fall River, Massachusetts.

No one else was charged in the murders, and despite ostracism from other residents Borden spent the remainder of her life in Fall River. She died of pneumonia at age 66, just days before the death of her sister, Emma.

The murders and trial received widespread publicity throughout the United States and, along with Borden herself, they remain a topic in American popular culture to the present day. They have been depicted in numerous films, theatrical productions, literary works, and folk rhymes, and are still very well known in Fall River area.

Lizzie Andrew Borden was born July 19, 1860, in Fall River, Massachusetts, to Sarah Anthony (née Morse; 1823-1863) and Andrew Jackson Borden (1822-1892). Her father, who was of

English and Welsh descent, grew up in very modest surroundings and struggled financially as a young man, despite being the descendant of wealthy and influential local residents. He eventually prospered in the manufacture and sale of furniture and caskets, then became a successful property developer. He directed several textile mills and owned considerable commercial property; he was also president of the Union Savings Bank and a director of the Durfee Safe Deposit and Trust Co. At his death his estate was valued at $300,000 (equivalent to $9,000,000 in 2019).

Despite his wealth, Andrew was known for his frugality. For instance, the Borden home lacked indoor plumbing although that was a common accommodation for wealthy people at the time. It was in an affluent area, but the wealthiest residents of Fall River, including Andrew's cousins, generally lived in the more fashionable neighborhood, "The Hill", which was farther from the industrial areas of the city and much more homogeneous racially, ethnically and socioeconomically.

Borden and her older sister, Emma Lenora Borden (1851-1927) had a relatively religious upbringing and attended Central Congregational Church. As a young woman she was very involved in church activities, including teaching Sunday school to children of recent immigrants to the United States. She was involved in Christian organizations such as the Christian Endeavor Society, for which she served as secretary-treasurer, and contemporary social movements such as the Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU). She was also a member of the Ladies' Fruit and Flower Mission.

Three years after the death of Lizzie Borden's mother Sarah, Andrew married Abby Durfee Gray (1828-1892). Lizzie stated that she called her stepmother "Mrs. Borden" and demurred on whether they had a cordial relationship; she believed that Abby had married her father for his wealth. Bridget Sullivan, (whom they called Maggie) the Bordens' 25-year-old live-in maid who had immigrated to the U.S. from Ireland, testified that Lizzie and Emma rarely ate meals with their parents. In May 1892, Andrew killed multiple pigeons in his barn with a hatchet, believing they were attracting local children to hunt them. Lizzie had recently built a roost for the pigeons, and it has been commonly recounted that she was upset over his killing of them, though the veracity of this has been disputed. A family argument in July 1892 prompted both sisters to take extended "vacations" in New Bedford. After returning to Fall River, a week before the murders, Lizzie chose to stay in a local rooming house for four days before returning to the family residence.

Tension had been growing within the family in the months before the murders, especially over Andrew's gifts of real estate to various branches of Abby's family. After their stepmother's sister received a house, the sisters had demanded and received a rental property (the home they had lived in until their mother died) which they purchased from their father for $1; a few weeks before the murders, they sold the property back to their father for $5,000 (equivalent to $142,000 in 2019). The night before the murders, John Vinnicum Morse, the brother of Lizzie's and Emma's deceased mother, visited and was invited to stay for a few days to discuss business matters with Andrew. Some writers have speculated that their conversation, particularly about property transfer, may have aggravated an already tense situation.

For several days before the murders, the entire household had been violently ill. A family friend later speculated that mutton left on the stove to use in meals over several days was the cause, but Abby had feared poisoning, as Andrew had not been a popular man.

## Murders

John Morse arrived in the evening of August 3 and slept in the guest room that night. After breakfast the next morning, at which Andrew, Abby, Lizzie, Morse and the Bordens' maid Bridget "Maggie" Sullivan were present, Andrew and Morse went to the sitting room, where they chatted for nearly an hour. Morse left around 8:48 am to buy a pair of oxen and visit his niece in Fall River, planning to return to the Borden home for lunch at noon. Andrew left for his morning walk sometime after 9 am.

Although the cleaning of the guest room was one of Lizzie's and Emma's regular chores, Abby went upstairs some time between 9:00 am and 10:30 am to make the bed. According to the forensic investigation, Abby was facing her killer at the time of the attack.

She was first struck on the side of the head with a hatchet which cut her just above the ear, causing her to turn and fall face down on the floor, creating contusions on her nose and forehead. Her killer then struck her multiple times, delivering 17 more direct hits to the back of her head, killing her.

When Andrew returned at around 10:30 am, his key failed to open the door, so he knocked for attention. Sullivan went to unlock the door; finding it jammed, she uttered an expletive. She would later testify that she heard Lizzie laughing immediately after this; she did not see Lizzie, but stated that the laughter was coming from the top of the stairs. This was considered significant as Abby was already dead by this time, and her body would have been visible to anyone on the home's second floor. Lizzie later denied being upstairs and testified that her father had asked her where Abby was, and she had replied that a messenger had delivered Abby a summons to visit a sick friend.

Lizzie stated that she had then removed Andrew's boots and helped him into his slippers before he lay down on the sofa for a nap (an anomaly contradicted by the crime scene photos, which show Andrew wearing boots). She then informed Sullivan of a department store sale and permitted her to go, but Sullivan felt unwell and went to take a nap in her bedroom instead.

Sullivan testified that she was in her third-floor room, resting from cleaning windows, when just before 11:10 am she heard Lizzie call from downstairs, "Maggie, come quick! Father's dead. Somebody came in and killed him." Andrew was slumped on a couch in the downstairs sitting room, struck 10 or 11 times with a hatchet-like weapon. One of his eyeballs had been split cleanly in two, suggesting that he had been asleep when attacked. His still-bleeding wounds suggested a very recent attack. Dr. Bowen, the family's physician, arrived from his home across the street to determine that both victims had died. Detectives estimated his death had occurred at approximately 11:00 am.

## Investigation

Lizzie Borden's initial answers to the police officers' questions were at times strange and contradictory. Initially she reported hearing a groan, or a scraping noise, or a distress call, before entering the house. Two hours later she told police she had heard nothing and entered the house not realizing that anything was wrong. When asked where her stepmother was, she recounted Abby receiving a note asking her to visit a sick friend. She also stated that she thought Abby had returned and asked if someone could go upstairs and look for her. Sullivan and a neighbor, Mrs. Churchill, were halfway up the stairs, their eyes level with the floor, when they looked into the guest room and saw Abby lying face down on the floor. Most of the officers who interviewed Borden reported that they disliked her attitude; some said she was too calm and poised. Despite her "attitude" and changing alibis, nobody bothered to check her for bloodstains. Police did search her room, but it was a cursory inspection; at the trial they admitted to not doing a proper search because Borden was not feeling well. They were subsequently criticized for their lack of diligence.

In the basement, police found two hatchets, two axes, and a hatchet-head with a broken handle. The hatchet-head was suspected of being the murder weapon as the break in the handle appeared fresh and the ash and dust on the head, unlike that on the other bladed tools, appeared to have been deliberately applied to make it look as if it had been in the basement for some time. However, none of these tools were removed from the house. Because of the mysterious illness that had stricken the household before the murders, the family's milk and Andrew's and Abby's stomachs (removed during autopsies performed in the Borden dining room) were tested for poison; none was found. Residents suspected Lizzie of purchasing 'hydrocyanic acid in a diluted form' from the local drugstore. She defended that she inquired about the acid, so she could clean her furs (despite the local medical examiner's testimony that it did not have antiseptic properties).

Lizzie and Emma's friend, Alice Russell, decided to stay with them the night following the murders while Morse spent the night in the attic guest room (contrary to later accounts that he slept in the murder-site guest room). Police were stationed around the house on the night of August 4, during which an officer said he had seen Borden enter the cellar with Russell, carrying a kerosene lamp and a slop pail. He stated he saw both women exit the cellar, after which

Borden returned alone; though he was unable to see what she was doing, he stated it appeared she was bent over the sink.

On August 5, Morse left the house and was mobbed by hundreds of people; police had to escort him back to the house. On August 6, police conducted a more thorough search of the house, inspecting the sisters' clothing and confiscating the broken-handled hatchet-head. That evening a police officer and the mayor visited the Bordens, and Lizzie was informed that she was a suspect in the murders. The next morning, Russell entered the kitchen to find Borden tearing up a dress. She explained that she was planning to put it on the fire because it was covered in paint. It was never determined whether it was the dress she had been wearing on the day of the murders.

## Inquest

Borden appeared at the inquest hearing on August 8. Her request to have her family attorney present was refused under a state statute providing that an inquest must be held in private. She had been prescribed regular doses of morphine to calm her nerves, and it is possible that her testimony was affected by this. Her behavior was erratic, and she often refused to answer a question even if the answer would be beneficial to her. She often contradicted herself and provided alternating accounts of the morning in question, such as saying she was in the kitchen reading a magazine when her father arrived home, then saying she was in the dining room doing some ironing, and then saying she was coming down the stairs. She also said she removed her father's boots and put slippers on him, while police photographs clearly showed him wearing his boots.

The district attorney was very aggressive and confrontational. On August 11, Borden was served with a warrant of arrest and jailed. The inquest testimony, the basis for the modern debate regarding her guilt or innocence, was later ruled inadmissible at her trial in June 1893. Contemporaneous newspaper articles noted that Borden possessed a "stolid demeanor" and "bit her lips, flushed, and bent toward Attorney Adams;" it was also reported that the testimony provided in the inquest had "caused a change of opinion among her friends who have heretofore strongly maintained her innocence." The inquest received significant press attention nationwide, including an extensive three-page write-up in *The Boston Globe* . A grand jury began hearing evidence on November 7, and Borden was indicted on December 2.

## Trial and acquittal

Borden's trial took place in New Bedford starting on June 5, 1893. Prosecuting attorneys were Hosea M. Knowlton and future United States Supreme Court Justice William H. Moody; defending were Andrew V. Jennings, Melvin O. Adams, and former Massachusetts governor George D. Robinson. Five days before the trial's commencement, on June 1, another axe murder occurred in Fall River. This time the victim was Bertha Manchester, who was found hacked to death in her kitchen. The similarities between the Manchester and Bordens' murders were striking and noted by jurors. However, Jose Correa de Mello, a Portuguese immigrant, was later convicted of Manchester's murder in 1894, and was determined not to have been in the vicinity of Fall River at the time of the Borden murders.

A prominent point of discussion in the trial (or press coverage of it) was the hatchet-head found in the basement, which was not convincingly demonstrated by the prosecution to be the murder weapon. Prosecutors argued that the killer had removed the handle because it would have been covered in blood. One officer testified that a hatchet handle was found near the hatchet-head, but another officer contradicted this. Though no bloody clothing was found at the scene, Russell testified that on August 8, 1892, she had witnessed Borden burn a dress in the kitchen stove, saying it had been ruined when she brushed against wet paint. During the course of the trial, defense never attempted to challenge this statement.

Lizzie Borden's presence at the home was also a point of dispute during the trial; according to testimony, Sullivan entered the second floor of the home at around 10:58 am and left Lizzie and her father downstairs. Lizzie told several people that at this time, she went into the barn and was not in the house for "20 minutes or possibly a half an hour". Hyman Lubinsky testified for the defense that he saw Lizzie Borden leaving the barn at 11:03 am and Charles Gardner confirmed the time. At 11:10 am, Lizzie called Sullivan downstairs, told her Andrew had been murdered, and ordered her not to enter the room; instead, Borden sent her to get a doctor.

Both victims' heads had been removed during autopsy and the skulls were admitted as evidence during the trial and presented on June 5, 1893. Upon seeing them in the courtroom, Borden fainted. Evidence was excluded that Borden had sought to purchase prussic acid, purportedly for cleaning a sealskin cloak, from a local druggist on the day before the murders. The judge ruled that the incident was too remote in time to have any connection.

The presiding Associate Justice, Justin Dewey (who had been appointed by Robinson when he was governor), delivered a lengthy summary that supported the defense as his charge to the jury before it was sent to deliberate on June 20, 1893. After an hour and a half of deliberation, the jury acquitted Borden of the murders. Upon exiting the courthouse, she told reporters she was "the happiest woman in the world."

The trial has been compared to the later trials of Bruno Hauptmann, Ethel and Julius Rosenberg, and O.J. Simpson as a landmark in publicity and public interest in the history of American legal proceedings.

## Speculation

Although acquitted at trial, Borden remains the prime suspect in her father's and stepmother's murders. Writer Victoria Lincoln proposed in 1967 that Borden might have committed the murders while in a fugue state. Another prominent suggestion was that she was physically and sexually abused by her father, which drove her to kill him. There is little evidence to support this, but incest is not a topic that would have been discussed at the time, and the methods for collecting physical evidence would have been quite different in 1892. This belief was intimated in local papers at the time of the murders, and was revisited by scholar Marcia Carlisle in a 1992 essay.

Mystery author Ed McBain, in his 1984 novel *Lizzie*, suggested that Borden committed the murders after being caught in a lesbian tryst with Sullivan. McBain elaborated on his speculation in a 1999 interview, speculating that Abby had caught Lizzie and Sullivan together and had reacted with horror and disgust, and that Lizzie had killed Abby with a candlestick. When Andrew returned she had confessed to him, but killed him in a rage with a hatchet when he reacted exactly as Abby had. McBain further speculates that Sullivan disposed of the hatchet somewhere afterwards. In her later years, Borden was rumored to be a lesbian, but there was no such speculation about Sullivan, who found other employment after the murders and later married a man she met while working as a maid in Butte, Montana. She died in Butte in 1948, where she allegedly gave a deathbed confession to her sister, stating that she had changed her testimony on the stand in order to protect Borden.

Another significant suspect is John Morse, Lizzie's maternal uncle, who rarely met with the family after his sister died, but had slept in the house the night before the murders; according to law enforcement, Morse had provided an "absurdly perfect and overdetailed alibi for the death of Abby Borden". He was considered a suspect by police for a period.

Others noted as potential suspects in the crimes include Sullivan, possibly in retaliation for being ordered to clean the windows on a hot day; the day of the murders was unusually hot-and at the time she was still recovering from the mystery illness that had struck the household. A "William Borden", suspected to be Andrew's illegitimate son, was noted as a possible suspect by writer Arnold Brown, who surmised in his book *Lizzie Borden: The Legend, the Truth, the Final Chapter* that William had tried and failed to extort money from his father. However, author Leonard Rebello did extensive research on the William Borden in Brown's book and he was able to prove he was not Andrew Borden's son. Although Emma had an alibi at Fairhaven, (about 15 miles (24 km) from Fall River), crime writer Frank Spiering proposed in his 1984 book *Lizzie* that she might have secretly visited the residence to kill her parents before returning to Fairhaven to receive the telegram informing her of the murders.

## Later life

After the trial, the Borden sisters moved into a large, modern house in The Hill neighborhood in Fall River. Around this time, Lizzie began using the name Lizbeth A. Borden. At their new house, which Lizbeth dubbed "Maplecroft", they had a staff that included live-in maids, a housekeeper, and a coachman. Because Abby was ruled to have died before Andrew, her estate went first to Andrew and then, at his death, passed to his daughters as part of his estate; a considerable settlement, however, was paid to settle claims by Abby's family.

Despite the acquittal, Borden was ostracized by Fall River society. Her name was again brought into the public eye when she was accused of shoplifting in 1897 in Providence, Rhode Island. In 1905, shortly after an argument over a party that Lizbeth had given for actress Nance O'Neil, Emma moved out of the house. She never saw her sister again.

## Death

Borden was ill in her last year following the removal of her gallbladder; she died of pneumonia on June 1, 1927, in Fall River. Funeral details were not published and few attended. Nine days later, Emma died from chronic nephritis at the age of 76 in a nursing home in Newmarket, New Hampshire, having moved to this location in 1923 both for health reasons and to avoid renewed publicity following the publication of another book about the murders. The sisters, neither of whom had ever married, were buried side by side in the family plot in Oak Grove Cemetery.

At the time of her death, Borden was worth over $250,000 (equivalent to $4,938,000 in 2019). She owned a house on the corner of French Street and Belmont Street, several office buildings, shares in several utilities, two cars and a large amount of jewelry. She left $30,000 (equivalent to $593,000 in 2019) to the Fall River Animal Rescue League and $500 ($10,000 in 2019) in trust for perpetual care of her father's grave. Her closest friend and a cousin each received $6,000 ($119,000 today)-substantial sums at the time of the estate's distribution in 1927-and numerous friends and family members each received between $1,000 ($20,000 in 2019) and $5,000 ($99,000 in 2019).

## Aaron Kosminsky A.K.A. Jack the Ripper

**Jack the Ripper** was an unidentified serial killer active in the largely impoverished areas in and around the Whitechapel district of

London in 1888. In both the criminal case files and contemporary journalistic accounts, the killer was called the **Whitechapel Murderer** and **Leather Apron** .

Attacks ascribed to Jack the Ripper typically involved female prostitutes who lived and worked in the slums of the East End of London whose throats were cut prior to abdominal mutilations. The removal of internal organs from at least three of the victims led to proposals that their killer had some anatomical or surgical knowledge. Rumours that the murders were connected intensified in September and October 1888, and numerous letters were received by media outlets and Scotland Yard from individuals purporting to be the murderer. The name "Jack the Ripper" originated in a letter written by an individual claiming to be the murderer that was disseminated in the media. The letter is widely believed to have been a hoax and may have been written by journalists in an attempt to heighten interest in the story and increase their newspapers' circulation. The "From Hell" letter received by George Lusk of the Whitechapel Vigilance Committee came with half of a preserved human kidney, purportedly taken from one of the victims. The public came increasingly to believe in a single serial killer known as "Jack the Ripper", mainly because of both the extraordinarily brutal nature of the murders, and media coverage of the crimes.

Extensive newspaper coverage bestowed widespread and enduring international notoriety on the Ripper, and the legend solidified. A police investigation into a series of eleven brutal murders committed in Whitechapel and Spitalfields between 1888 and 1891 was unable to connect all the killings conclusively to the murders of 1888. Five victims-Mary Ann Nichols, Annie Chapman, Elizabeth Stride, Catherine Eddowes, and Mary Jane Kelly-are known as the "canonical five" and their murders between 31 August and 9 November 1888 are often considered the most likely to be linked. The murders were never solved, and the legends surrounding these crimes became a combination of historical research, folklore, and pseudohistory.

Grigori Rasputin

**Grigori Yefimovich Rasputin** ; Russian: Григорий Ефимович Распутин; 21 January [O.S. 9 January] 1869 - 30 December [O.S.

17 December] 1916) was a Russian mystic and self-proclaimed holy man who befriended the family of Nicholas II, the last emperor of Russia, and gained considerable influence in late imperial Russia.

Rasputin was born to a peasant family in the Siberian village of Pokrovskoye in the Tyumensky Uyezd of Tobolsk Governorate (now Yarkovsky District of Tyumen Oblast). He had a religious conversion experience after taking a pilgrimage to a monastery in 1897. He has been described as a monk or as a "strannik" (wanderer or pilgrim), though he held no official position in the Russian Orthodox Church. He traveled to St. Petersburg in 1903 or the winter of 1904-1905, where he captivated some church and social leaders. He became a society figure and met Emperor Nicholas and Empress Alexandra in November 1905.

In late 1906, Rasputin began acting as a healer for the imperial couple's only son, Alexei, who suffered from hemophilia. He was a divisive figure at court, seen by some Russians as a mystic, visionary, and prophet, and by others as a religious charlatan. The high point of Rasputin's power was in 1915 when Nicholas II left St. Petersburg to oversee Russian armies fighting World War I, increasing both Alexandra and Rasputin's influence. Russian defeats mounted during the war, however, and both Rasputin and Alexandra became increasingly unpopular. In the early morning of 30 December [O.S. 17 December] 1916, Rasputin was assassinated by a group of conservative noblemen who opposed his influence over Alexandra and Nicholas.

Historians often suggest that Rasputin's terrible reputation helped discredit the tsarist government and thus helped precipitate the overthrow of the Romanov dynasty which happened a few weeks after he was assassinated. Accounts of his life and influence were often based on hearsay and rumor.

Catherine O'Leary's Cow

**Catherine "Cate" O'Leary** (née **Donegan** ; March 1827 - 3 July 1895) was an Irish immigrant living in Chicago, Illinois who became famous when it was alleged that an accident involving her cow had started the Great Chicago Fire of 1871. Born Catherine Donegan, she and her husband Patrick O'Leary had three children, one of whom, James Patrick O'Leary, ran a well-known Chicago saloon and gambling hall.

On the evening of October 8, 1871, a fire consumed the O'Leary family's barn at 137 DeKoven Street. Due to a high wind and dry conditions, it spread to burn a large percentage of the city, an event known as the Great Chicago Fire.

After the Great Fire, *Chicago Republican* (now defunct) reporter Michael Ahern published a claim that the fire had started when a cow kicked over a lantern while it was being milked. The owner was not named, but Catherine O'Leary soon was identified because the fire had begun in her family's barn. Illustrations and caricatures soon appeared depicting Mrs. O'Leary with her cow. The idea captured the popular imagination and still is circulated widely today. However, in 1893 Ahern finally admitted he had made the story up.

The official report simply states: "Whether it originated from a spark blown from a chimney on that windy night, or was set on fire by human agency, we are unable to determine".

Mrs. O'Leary testified that she had been in bed when the fire began, and she had no idea what caused it. Daniel "Pegleg" Sullivan, the first person to raise the alarm, said that on seeing the barn on fire, he ran to free the animals, which included a cow owned by Sullivan's mother. He then informed the O'Learys, who were in their home and were unaware of the fire.

Anti-Irish attitudes at the time encouraged making scapegoats of the O'Leary family. It was claimed that the alleged accident happened because she was drunk or that she had hidden the evidence of her guilt. Neighbors were reported to have claimed that they saw broken glass from the lamp, though all these "reports" were unverified. One man claimed he had found the damaged lamp, but it had been stolen by another Irishman to protect the O'Learys.

Other rumors insisted that Daniel Sullivan had started the fire, or perhaps it was Louis M. Cohn, who claimed to have been gambling in the barn with the O'Learys' son and others. Another theory about how the fire started is that a meteor started the fire.

## Death and aftermath

Catherine O'Leary died on July 3, 1895, of acute pneumonia at her home at 5133 Halsted Street, and was buried at Mount Olivet Cemetery. In the PBS documentary *Chicago: City of the Century*, a descendant of O'Leary's stated that she spent the rest of her life in the public eye, and she constantly was blamed for starting the fire. Overcome with much sadness and regret, she "died heartbroken."

The last living relative of Catherine O'Leary died in 1936. Amateur historian Richard Bales gathered sufficient evidence on Sullivan to convince the Chicago City Council to exonerate Mrs. O'Leary of any guilt in 1997.

---

Brittney: Black Bart!

Lucy Loud: GASP! Jack the Ripper!

Haiku: Lizzie Borden!

Anastasia: Rasputin!

Lana: Catherine O'Leary's cow!

Nico: I know these people all too well!

Rainbow Dash: Who are these people?

Me: These are some of the most dangerous and most evil people that ever lived during the 19th Century.

Jessie K.: That's right. Black Bart was a very dangerous outlaw from the Old West.

Qin: Lizzie Borden hacked her entire family to death with an axe.

Brittney: Jack the Ripper was the most fucked up wacko serial killer that terrorized all of London and killed over 25 people.

Me: His real name is Aaron Kosminski.

Nico: Yep.

Anastasia: And Grigori Rasputin is the monster who killed my entire family and overthrew the Tsarhood of Russia.

Lana: And Catherine O'Leary's cow is responsible for starting the Great Chicago Fire!

Me: It kicked over a lit lantern and started the fire that destroyed 90% of the city of Chicago back in 1871. Totally reduced to charred rubble.

Qin: That's horrible!

Nico: It was. 3.3 Square miles of the city were lost back then. And because of that cow she died of a broken heart.

Otto: Yeah.

Wiggum: Alright, Nobel! Hands where we can see them!

Nobel: You'll never take me alive copper!

Me: We don't have to take you alive old man!

Cheetah: (to Nobel) I get it. You probably had one of your goons following us so you'd know we were coming!

Nobel: That's right!

Me: Very sneaky!

Molten Man, Ghost, Riddler, Wolf and Zexion appeared.

Me: Molten Man, Ghost, Riddler, Rolf and Zexion.

Ghost: That's right.

Molten Man: Look, guys. I don't know when we'll have the usual battles today. But a new recruit is coming anyway.

Maria: Really? When's he coming?

Zexion: Right now. But promise you won't laugh.

Me: We'll try not too.

But then I got splattered in my face with ketchup!

SPLAT!

Nico: Ketchup!

Condiment King: Who splattered you, do you ask? Why, the Captain of Ketchup, of course! The Master of Mustard! The Monarch of Mayo himself… The Condiment King!

It was none other than the first villain that Nico busted when he first joined us after he moved in to the neighborhood: Buddy Standler A.K.A. THE CONDIMENT KING!

---

The **Condiment King** is a minor antagonist towards the superhero Batman, as well as Robin and Batgirl. He was originally created as a joke villain who appeared in *Batman: The Animated Series*, but was later adapted into the comics as well. Although his origins differ in both depictions, he is universally portrayed as a dimwitted criminal who uses condiment-themed weaponry.

*Batman: The Animated Series*

In *Batman the Animated Series*, the Condiment King was a stand up comedian named Buddy Standler, who judged an annual stand-up comedy competition. He and his fellow judges rejected a comedian named Shecky Rimshot, who was really the Joker using an alias. A year later, Buddy took up the "Condiment King" alias and used ketchup and mustard sprayers to hold up a popular restaurant. After escaping with the customer's money and jewels, Buddy was quickly defeated by Batman, being hospitalized in the process. It was later revealed that the Condiment King, along with the other strange "villains", were brainwashed by the Joker using Mad Hatter's mind control technology, which resulted in him and the other two being freed of all criminal charges.

Me: Buddy Standler A.K.A. the Condiment King! I thought you were given your job as a comedian back after we got rid of the mind control from The Mad Hatter.

Condiment King: It was because of Tetch that my entire life was ruined. I lost everything that day because of him! He got my show cancelled, I lost all my money, my entire career was flushed down the toilet.

Me: You did all that against your will Buddy. But if we see Tetch we'll kill him.

Nico: (to Condiment King) Look, Buddy. We had to arrest you. But I don't have any hard feelings against you, okay?

Condiment King: I know.

SPLAT!

He splattered Nico with mustard in his face.

Condiment King: Now we're even.

Me: I'm sorry that Tetch ruined your entire career. But if he escapes Arkham you can have first crack at him and blind him with this.

I hand him a bottle of my most lethal hot sauce.

Condiment King: Thank you J.D.

Me: I make my own hot sauces. They are both deadly and spicy good.

Condiment: I like it.

?: He does make good hot sauces from what I was told.

A figure came out and it was SLOGRE from episode 4 of Ninja Steel!

**Slogre** was a Turtle/Fire Extinguisher-themed monster which appears in Power Rangers Ninja Steel. He serves as the primary villain of the episode "Presto Change-O."

Rather than fight all five Rangers and risk losing his fans, Galvanax summoned a Slogre, a turtle-like monster to fight them instead, the Rangers morphed and they took in Slogre and and army of Kudabots. While the White, Yellow and Pink Rangers took on the army of Kudabots, the Red Ranger took on Slogre, but he was out match, but the Yellow, Pink and White Rangers will able to make a beat down on the monster, but Slogre was able to use his Slow Mist Breath on the three Rangers to disable them, he later encounter the Blue Ranger and right before he could strike the Yellow Ranger, he was struck in the back by the Blue Ranger's Ninja Fire Attack, causing a great deal of harm on the monster, and causing him to flee (right after jumping on the Yellow Ranger) right into the water, tho he did return to tell the Buzzcams that the mist will slow down the three Rangers, and that he will get the Power Stars, he later return to happily see the Yellow, Pink and White Rangers "feeling sluggish", the Rangers will about to morph, but due to how slow they are, Slogre was easily able to steal their power stars one-by-one. But before he could finish of the three Rangers and escape with the Power Stars however, the Red and Blue Rangers appeared, the Blue Ranger was able to used his newly acquired magic to tie up Slogre and stop him, allowing the Red Ranger to take back the Power Stars. He broke free and then after the Red and Blue Ranger morphed, fought the two Rangers, they used the Ninja Metal Attack, but it was just falling metal pans, and with the Steel Slash, Ninja Spin Final Attack, Slogre was defeated, freeing the other Rangers from his spell. He was enlarged by Cosmo Royale thanks to a unanimous vote from the audience, the Rangers summon the Ninja Steel Zords to become the Ninja Steel Megazord to take on Slogre, they had the upper hand at first, but Slogre had the ability to fly, the Red Ranger attempted to use his Robo Red Zord to take Slogre on head first, but unfortunately he gets hit by the Mist Attack and was beat down by Slogre, but then the Blue Ranger was able to use the Dragon Zord to blast Slogre and save Robo Red Zord and the Red Ranger, the Rangers then combined to become newly formed Ninja Steel Megazord Dragon Formation and with the Dragon Lighting Final Attack, Slogre was taken out.

Brody Romero: Slogre!

Slogre: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to fight the rangers to boost the ratings of the fans. You fought the red and blue Rangers and the rest fought your Kudabots.

Slogre: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You never missed an episode.

Me: Indeed.

Nobel: LETS GET THEM BOYS!

They charged at us.

Slogre just used his Slow Mist Breath on Catherine O'Leary's Cow, making it move in slow motion.

Poliwag: What did you do to the cow?

Slogre: I used my Slow Mist Break to slow it down. If you guys want to have the usual battles now, I can do the same to Nobel and the rest of his buddies.

Me: I think we're gonna have to do the battles later in our gym after we're done here.

Noah Carver: Time to correct a little history!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

Me: I think we're gonna have to do the battles later in our gym after we're done here. LETS GET THEM!

We went at them!

Tuddrussel: GET SOME!

I punched Nobel in the face and Nico kicked Jack the Ripper in the stomach and knocked him down and I punched Black Bart as he pulled out his guns and kicked them out of his arms and Anastasia kicked Rasputin in the face and took his hammer and smashed his face in.

Allenby: You give the real Alfred Nobel a bad name!

Jared: Well said honey!

Tuddrussel kicked Rasputin and Allenby smashed Lizzie Borden's face in with a powerful kick.

Allenby: That was for killing your family!

Dhilas, Chaor, and Lyssta blasted and smashed the 5 all over and Fluttershy and Lana tamed the cow. They could never kill the cow.

The cow realized it's crimes and cried and Fluttershy soothed it.

Hot Spot: Time for some teamwork!

Trent Fernandez: Yeah!

Tantrum and Trent used the Earth and Dino Thunder Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Tantrum's Electro Sword and Trent's Dino Thunder powers 100-fold.

Hot Spot and Dr. Light used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hot Spot's Fireball Cannon and Dr. Light's powers 100-fold.

G1 Tantrum and Trent Fernandez: THUNDER DRAGON BLADESLASH!

Tantrum fired blades of lightning and Trent fired blades of white light.

G1 Hot Spot and Dr. Light (Mega Man): FIREBALL ENERGY SHOWER!

Hot Spot fired waves of fireballs and Dr. Light fired blasts of energy.

The blasts slammed into the 4 evil figures and knocked them down. We then set our sights on Nobel.

Clyde: Time for some time power!

Tuddrussel: IT'S GO TIME!

Allenby, Jared, Tuddrussel, Otto, Larry 3000 and Clyde: TIME DRAGON OF SWEDISH FIRE!

They fired blasts of energy and fire and the blasts formed into a fiery blue dragon and it slammed into Nobel and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were defeated and knocked out.

Me: Take that you 5!

Fluttershy: Yay.

Nico: Alfred B. Nobel you have failed this timeline.

Jen Scotts: Yes he has.

Lincoln: Yep.

Wiggum: Now these 5 are looking at spending the rest of their natural messed up lives in the big house.

Me: That's right. But for Jack the Ripper here he's gonna be hanged for the murders of 25 people.

May: You know, even thought Nobel's defeated, I still feel like someone's following us.

Manaphy: I think some mysteries are better left unsolved, Mama.

Me: I agree. Lets head back home so we can have our battles.

Tuddrussel: Good idea. But first lets go eat steak.

Me: Good idea. I'm starving.

Nico: Can't have our battles on an empty stomach.

Leif: You got that right.

---

We all went back home to the 21st Century in our time and we restored the honor of Nobel. We went to a local steak restaurant and Rolf was taking care of Mrs. O'Leary's cow. We ordered lots of great steaks and we ate them and man were we hungry. But not as hungry as Twilight Sparkle was. She ate five whole steaks and man was she REALLY hungry. Jared and Lisa had salads.

BURP!

Tuddrussel: Ahh. Man that was great.

Me: (Burps) Ahh. You said it Tuddrussel. Great steak.

Nico: It was delicious. I'm stuffed.

Qin: Me too.

Me: But man Twilight you were REALLY hungry.

Twilight Sparkle: I know. I must've missed out on breakfast because of all my studies.

Me: Boy no kidding. Your brain loves knowledge but even your stomach needs to be filled up.

Lincoln: That's right.

Jared: The salad was great too.

Allenby: It sure was.

Condiment King: (to Poromon) Did you really enjoy my condiments?

Poromon: They were really tasty!

Poliwag: Yeah!

Me: They ate a whole barrel full of ketchup from you.

Lincoln: Yep.

Laney: These steaks are really good though.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are.

We had a really good lunch and when we paid for our food we went back home to the gym.

---

We were ready for our usual battles.

Me: Okay now that we've eaten lets get the battles underway.

?: Not without me. I have a score to settle.

We turned and we saw REGINALD KASTLE!

Nico: (to Reginald Kastle) Dude, can you come back another time?

Otto: Yeah! We just got done fighting a bad version of Alfred Nobel.

Reginald: No I came here to destroy one person!

Eli: Reginald Kastle!

Eli went up to him.

Reginald Kastle: Well if it isn't little Eli. You and I have an old score to settle!

Me: You know him Eli?

Eli: Long story.

But then we got a big shock when we saw the Number Hunters: Yuma Tsukino, Tori Meadows, Astral, Kite Tenjo, Hart Tenjo, Bronk Stone, Caswell Francis, Cathy Katherine, Kari Tsukino, Haru Tsukino, and Mira Tsukino!

Eli: Yuma! Everyone!

Yuma Tsukino: Long time no see Eli.

Eli: It's great to see you all again.

Me: Yuma it's an honor to meet you.

Yuma: Wow! J.D. Knudson!

Tori Meadows: Wow! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Kite Tenjo: We heard so much about you all.

Horsea: (to Tori Meadows) Hi! I'm Horsea. Do you want to cuddle with me?

Tori Meadows: OH YOU ARE SO CUTE! (Hugs Horsea)

Yusei Fudo: Yuma it's great to see you again.

Jaden: Yeah how have you all been?

Yuma: We are now on a quest to find the Numbers Cards.

Astral: That's right.

Isabelle: The Numbers Cards? Oh man this is huge.

Me: And let me guess. Reginald is possessed by one.

Yuma: That's right.

Me: That must mean that we have a new enemy in the world of Duel Monsters.

Nico: Then we have to be ready for them.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Lets get the battles underway.

Carol: Guys look at Unita!

We saw that he had turned into his evil form and he was now a nightmare fiery unicorn creature called UNITA-KON!

We gasped and we heard malevolent laughter and we saw PETRA FINA!

Carol: PETRA! YOU MONSTER!

Princess Celestia: Lets get her!

Misty Tredwell and Carly Carmine then appeared.

Misty Tredwell: Let us help out.

Carly Carmine: Yeah.

Me: Thanks girls.

We got the battles underway.

## Battle 1: Princess Celestia and Carol VS Petra Fina

Carol was facing Petra and boy was she majorly pissed off at her.

Carol: I'm gonna rip your arms and legs off and feed them to you for brainwashing an adorable creature like Unita!

Princess Celestia: Save seconds for me!

Petra: Bring it on!

POW!

Carol then punched Petra in the face and then she flipped over her and smashed her in the back and fired blasts of atomic energy and smashed her all over the place in fiery explosions all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMMM!

Princess Celestia kicked Petra in the face and fired blasts of Solar fire and burned her all over.

Princess Celestia: This will hurt you! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR WING INFERNO!

Princess Celestia formed wings of pure solar fire and she flew at Petra and burned her in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

The explosion knocked her down and out.

---

Battle 2: Princess Luna, Sarah Goodman, Flint Hammerhead, Lemon Zest, Indigo Zap, Misty Tredwell and Sunny Flare VS Unita-Kon

---

Unita-Kon was next and it was gonna be rough.

Lemon Zest: I can't believe that Petra would do this to him!

Indigo Zap: She has no honor at all!

Sunny Flare: I know. She will meet her end in the future.

Flint Hammerhead: Yeah!

Sarah Goodman: I hate Petra. She will die for this.

Misty Tredwell: And I'll banish her to the Warp.

Princess Luna: Yeah. Lets go!

They went at Unita-Kon and he fired a massive blast of fire at them.

Sarah then surprised us by absorbing the fire and she got an incredible power boost!

Sarah Goodman: Whoa! What happened!? I feel stronger than ever!

Princess Luna: Team Loud Phoenix Storm has the power to absorb fire and it makes them stronger.

Misty Tredwell: Yep. It's really something.

Princess Luna: Lets see him survive this! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT SCYTHE BLADEDANCE!

Princess Luna formed a scythe of moonlight with a Crescent Moon blade and she swung it and fired blades of crescent moons.

Lemon Zest: Try this one too! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: SOUR LEMON SLICE BLAST!

Lemon Zest fired waves of lemons and slices.

Indigo Zap: This will shock you! BLUE THUNDER STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE LIGHTNING MEGASHOCK!

Indigo Zap fired massive waves of blue lightning.

Sunny Flare: I am really starting to hate Petra even more than all of us. SUN STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING STARLIGHT INFERNO!

Sunny fired waves of fire and sunlight and the blasts went at Unita-Kon.

Sarah fired blasts of fire and Flint smashed the ground and Misty fired blasts of green fire and the blasts all hit Unita-Kon and knocked him out in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Princess Luna used her powers to remove the brainwashing from Unita and he reverted back.

---

Battle 3: Leif Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Cayenne, Pepperdance,

# Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King

---

It was the First battle with the Condiment King.

Condiment King: (to Leif) Don't expect Mad Hatter to appear in our ranks anytime soon. Not only did he ruin my life but he also has little to offer to the team.

Leif: I don't blame you.

Rarity: And that outfit Tetch wears is a fashion atrocity!

Sweetie Belle: You said it Rarity!

Cayenne: I agree.

Pepperdance: Also I love hot sauce. I drink the stuff.

Condiment King: Really?

Pepperdance: I sure do.

Cayenne: She can't get enough of the stuff and she even makes her own homemade hot sauce.

Bombshell: One time J.D. tried some of her sauce and he bursted into a pillar of fire from the intense heat.

Condiment King: Wow! That's amazing.

Kickback: It was amazing.

Condiment King: Indeed. Relish in the glory of my new Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Toxapex, Toucannon, Tangrowth, and Swanna.

Leif: Wow! A Toxapex, Toucannon, Tangrowth and Swanna. Good choices on you.

Condiment King: Thank you. Mayo have a good battle! Lets do it!

Condiment King fired waves of ketchup and mustard at them and Rarity formed a crystal shield and blocked the blasts and Sweetie Belle pulled out a hot dog and got some ketchup and mustard on it and ate it.

Sweetie Belle: Mmm! Good sauces on you!

Rarity: I would never get sauce like that anywhere near my fashions! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL WHEEL!

Rarity formed a wheel of energy and ran at Condiment King really fast and she knocked him down.

Sweetie Belle: I hope you like this one! SNOW STYLE NINJA ART: SONGS OF THE SNOW WOMEN!

Sweetie Belle fired waves of snow and it formed into the beautiful snow women of Japanese Folklore and they sang an enchanted song and froze the Condiment Kings guns.

Sweetie Belle: By the way, aren't you gonna run out of sauce if you keep fighting us?

Condiment King: Don't worry about that. I have a dark orb in my tanks that will give me an infinite amount of sauce.

Cayenne: That's clever. I hope you can take the heat. SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLINA REAPER BOMBS!

Cayenne fired waves of Carolina Reaper Peppers.

Pepperdance: How about these to go with it? SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: TRINIDAD SCORPION STING!

Pepperdance fired waves of Trinidad Scorpion Peppers and they formed into a deadly fiery scorpion and it went at him.

Leif fired waves of fire and Kickback and Bombshell fired blasts of energy and missiles and the blasts all hit Condiment King and his Pokemon and knocked him down.

Leif: AWESOME!

Cayenne: Yeah it was! That was so cool!

Pepperdance: It was awesome! OOO-WEE!

---

Battle 4: Ariel, Eli, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Randy Boggs and Papillon VS Ghost

---

Ghost was now up next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) Ursula might be banished to the Warp. But Morgana might still return.

Ariel: And we'll be ready for her when the time comes.

Eli: Yeah. I can't wait to make that monster that hurt Melody suffer.

Rainbow Dash: Same here!

Lightning Dust: We're ALL gonna show that monster no mercy.

Spitfire: And the ultimate power of the Wonderbolts.

Randy Boggs: Yeah!

Papillon: I like it!

Ghost: I do too. Lets do it!

Ghost called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Rainbow Dash: Time for our new Wonderbolts Formation!

Lightning Dust: Lets do it!

Spitfire: Lead the way Rainbow Dash!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust and Spitfire: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: VOLCANIC PHOENIX PYROCUMULOUS TRI-FORCE FORMATION!

They got into a triangle formation and fired blasts of lightning, fire and ash and the blasts formed into a Phoenix of lava and it went at Ghost.

Eli fired blasts of Force Lightning and Ariel, Randy and Papillon fired blasts of light and energy and the blasts all hit Ghost and her Pokemon and knocked them out in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ghost was knocked out.

Ariel: That was amazing!

Spitfire: Boy it sure was! These new formation techniques we're coming up with are amazing.

Lightning Dust: They sure are.

Rainbow Dash: They sure are and they are awesome!

Eli: So many to make and more.

---

Battle 5: Kaz, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Vapor Trail, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man

---

Molten Man was up next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) At least the Alfred Nobel we all know and love is still a good guy.

Kaz: Absolutely and no one can erase that from history.

Molten Man: Yep. How's Kate doing?

Sunset Shimmer: She's doing much better now that her nightmares are gone forever.

Vapor Trail: Yeah what we saw down in Antarctica was absolutely horrifying.

Wallflower: The nightmares will still linger but we're trying everything to help her.

Elec Man: Yeah.

Molten Man: I hope you guys help her out. What happened back then really hurt her.

Fire Man: Yeah.

Molten Man: Lets do it!

Molten Man called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna burn you up! PHOENIX FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING FEATHER CASCADE!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of fire and they formed into numerous fiery feathers.

Wallflower: Time for some jungle power! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: COCONUT CRAB PULVERIZER!

Wallflower fired waves of energy and they formed into coconut crabs armed with lots of coconuts and they threw the coconuts all over.

Vapor Trail: This comet is for you! COMET STYLE NINJA ART: ENCKE SPEED STAR!

Vapor Trail fired a wave of comet energy and it formed into the Comet Encke and it went at Molten Man.

Kaz fired blasts of fire and Elec Man and Fire Man fired waves of lightning and fire and the blasts hit Molten Man and knocked him and his Pokemon Down.

Kaz: Yeah!

Vapor Trail: That was so much fun!

Wallflower: It sure was!

Sunset Shimmer: It was fun.

## Battle 6: Roxy, Fluttershy, Night Glider, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

Now it was Zexion's turn.

Zexion: (to Roxy) That Reginald Kastle guy is honestly not a new recruit of ours. I don't even know who he's working for.

Roxy: He's a mystery to all of us.

Night Glider: But I think it's clear that he has some kind of history with Yuma and Eli. I don't know what happened between them.

Fluttershy: Me neither. But what ever it is it must be personal.

Ransik: Yeah it's not good.

Nadira: Yeah.

Zexion: That could be the case. Lets do it.

Zexion called out his Pokemon and he used his powers to turn the gym into an awesome Crystal Cave!

Fluttershy: Wow. My goodness this is amazing.

Night Glider: Wow! I didn't know your powers can alter the area like that.

Zexion: It's part of my powers over illusion.

Nadira: So amazing!

Roxy: It sure is. Lets get!

They went at him.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be a good one. Time for me to go wild! BEAR FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE GRIZZLY!

Fluttershy did a bear roar and she fired waves of brown fire and it formed into a bear.

Night Glider: This will be good too! NIGHT FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING MIDNIGHT FIRESTORM BLAST!

Night Glider flew into the air and fired a massive blast of black fire.

Roxy, Ransik and Nadira fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Zexion and his Pokemon and knocked them out and the area reverted back to normal.

Roxy: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: (Meekly) Yay.

Night Glider: But you got to admit, this was awesome.

## Battle 7: Tecna, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler

The Riddler was up next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this, Tecna: Are you glad Valtor is gone for good?

Tecna: (British Accent) I sure am Eddie. All of Magix and the entirety of the Universe are now a much better place now that he is gone forever.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree with you Tecna. I just can't believe that Valtor was that dangerous.

Luster Dawn: No kidding.

Cynder: It's just awful that there are those that are worse than

Malefor.

Chompy Mage: You got that right.

Riddler: Indeed. Lets do it.

Riddler called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Magic and riddles are my favorite things. But so are the elements of Skylands. SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: TECH GEAR SHOWER!

Twilight Sparkle formed the Tech Symbol and fired waves of gears.

Luster Dawn: And this is gonna be fun! SUNRISE STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW GLOW OF THE MORNING BLAST!

Luster fired waves of yellow light and they went at Riddler.

Cynder fired blasts of black lightning, Chompy Mage fired waves of Chompys and Tecna fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Riddler and knocked him down.

Tecna: That was jolly fun!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

Luster Dawn: I always have fun with all these battles. They are just as awesome as learning from Princess Twilight and learn all about friendship.

Tecna: Glad you like them.

---

Battle 8: Cole Evans, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Fuzzy Lumpkins and Cheetah VS Wolf

---

Wolf O'Donnell was next.

Wolf: (to Cole Evans) If that Onikage guy shows up, remind me to gun him down.

Cole: You will get your shot at him.

Pinkie Pie: We all will!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) It'll be a most fun adventure.

Wolf: She sure is laid back.

Cheetah: Maud is always like this. She has what it takes to not only be a great geologist like Nicole but also a very valuable member of the Goths of Darkness.

Fuzzy: Yep.

Maud Pie: I appreciate the compliments guys.

Wolf: Lets do it!

Wolf called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Lets see if your blaster can stand up to this! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI FIREWORKS MEGA SHOWER!

Pinkie Pie fired a massive shower of confetti bombs.

Maud Pie: I enjoy these battles as much as anyone. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND CRYSTAL PRISM THUNDER.

Maud fired waves of diamonds and they fired blasts of rainbow lightning.

Cole fired waves of red energy from his Crystal Saber and Fuzzy Lumpkins fired blasts of gunfire and Cheetah ran fast and slashed Wolf all over and got out of there as the techniques hit Wolf and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Cole Evans: That was amazing!

Pinkie Pie: That was the best Usual Battle EVER!

Fuzzy Lumpkins: I reckon it was!

## Battle 9: Applejack, Apple Fritter, Luster Dawn, Tree Hugger, Lincoln, Megaforce Rangers, Ninja Steel Rangers, and Lola VS Slogre

Slogre was up next.

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is gonna be a fun one!

Apple Fritter: I can feel it too.

Tree Hugger: I feel it too dudes.

Lincoln: YEAH!

Luster Dawn: I am gonna love this.

Brody Romero: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY NINJA SPIN!

They transformed and they were ready!

Brody Romero: POWER OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL RED!

Preston Tien: STEALTH OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL BLUE!

Calvin Maxwell: STRIKES OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL YELLOW!

Hayley Foster: SPIRIT OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL WHITE!

Sarah Thompson: SPEED OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL PINK!

Levi Weston: RHYTHM OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL GOLD!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Luster Dawn: That is so awesome!

Troy Burrows: And now for you to see double!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Slogre: WHAT!? TWO NINJA STEEL TEAMS!? I didn't see that coming!

Applejack: Surprised with that one weren't ya? Lets do it! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ZAP APPLE THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Applejack fired a wave of rainbow lightning and it formed into a massive barrage of Zap Apples

Apple Fritter: APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARAMEL SYRUP APPLE STRIKE!

Apple Fritter fired waves of searing hot caramel syrup and apples.

Tree Hugger: And this will be far out. VISHUDDHA STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF BLUE HEART LOVE!

Tree Hugger fired massive blasts of blue fire from her blue chakra energy and they formed into the Vishuddha symbol.

Luster Dawn: This will have you seeing the beauty of the sunrise. SUNRISE STYLE NINJA ART: CRIMSON OCEAN SUNRISE DISK!

Luster Dawn formed a red fire energy disk and threw it.

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning.

Brody Romero: Take this! LION FIRE FLAME STRIKE!

He fired blasts of fire and cut him good.

The Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place and the blasts all hit him and blasted him all over the place.

Levi then went over and took a selfie with him.

Levi: Smile!

Slogre: Cheese!

He snapped a photo just in time as Slogre fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered!

Sarah Thompson: In the words of Nico, Slogre you have failed this Universe!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Luster Dawn: That was awesome!

---

Battle 10: Starlight Glimmer, Juniper Montage, Carly Carmine, Yuma Tsukino, me, Eli and Tori Meadows VS Reginald Kastle

---

We were now facing Reginald Kastle.

Me: I don't understand what has Reginald wanting to kill you and Eli, Yuma.

Yuma: It's a really complicated story.

Reginald Kastle: You're gonna see now. I summon NUMBER 17: LEVIATHAN DRAGON!

He summoned a terrifying blue dragon with 3 sets of wings and he looked really awesome!

Me: WHOA!

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! That is a scary looking dragon!

Me: No kidding!

Carly Carmine: I've never seen anything like this one.

Eli: It's one of the monsters that I'm trying to help Yuma find. It's a really strange history.

J.D. 3: And it's a really crazy one too. Eli and I have been trying to help Yuma and his friends all find 100 mystical cards called The Numbers.

J.D. 3 went over what the Numbers were.

---

**Number** " (Japanese: Ｎｏ．(ナンバーズ) *Nanbāzu*, "Numbers") is an archetype of Xyz Monsters that are the focus of the story in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime and manga. Each "Number" monster has a corresponding natural number included at the start of its name after "Number" (and occasionally a letter, such as C).

"Number Wall" and "Numbers Overlay Boost" are not "Number" cards because they do not have 「Ｎｏ．(ナンバーズ)」 in their Japanese names.

In the anime and manga, there are three basic "Number" monster variants: Emperor's Key "Numbers" (monsters with numbers from 1 to 100), "Over-Hundred Numbers" (monsters with numbers from 101 to 107 that are not pieces of Astral's memory, but instead are the signature cards of the Seven Barian Emperors), and "Barian Numbers" (fake monsters created by Don Thousand).

All 100 original "Numbers" have been revealed by name. 25 "Chaos" versions (Number C), 2 "Shining" versions (Number S), and 3 different non-"Chaos" versions of "Number 39: Utopia" - 1 Rank-Down (Number 39: Utopia Roots), 1 Rank-Up (Number 39: Utopia Beyond), and 1 support (Number 39: Utopia Double) - of the original 100 "Numbers" have also been revealed.

In addition to the original "Numbers", 7 "Over-Hundred Numbers" (Number 10X) and their own "Chaos" versions (Number C10X), 5 fake versions (Barian Numbers), 4 different versions of "Number 0" - 3 "Future" (Number F0: Utopic Future, its signature move version and Number F0: Utopic Future Dragon) and 1 "Shining" (Number S0: Utopic ZEXAL) - and Number XX: Utopic Dark Infinity have been revealed.

As confirmed by Satoshi Kuwabara, "Number" monsters are not chosen randomly but are decided "carefully with attention to details, so that fans can enjoy it in various places", which often results in puns and second meanings for each "Number".

The "Number" archetype has the second most members of any archetype in the *TCG* / *OCG*, behind "HERO".

During Astral's battle against Don Thousand, fragments of Astral's power were scattered across Earth and designated the location of the Numeron Code. They took the form of 50 "Numbers", among them the seven Mythyrian "Numbers"[2] and the four "Numeron Gate" monsters.

When Yuma Tsukumo unlocked the door with his Emperor's Key, he opened a portal between Astral World and his own, which allowed Astral to come into his world. Yuma found himself trapped within a sphere of blank cards, which shortly flew away. Astral's remaining power and memories were scattered into 50 more "Number" cards. Astral cooperated with Yuma to regain his lost memories . When Astral collected all of the cards, something else happened besides his memory recovery. Astral thought it'd cause something troublesome, while Dr. Faker claims Astral will obtain a great power and use it for taking revenge on him. It is later revealed that Astral will obtain the Numeron Code, which he was to use to annihilate Barian World in order to Rank-Up Astral World, but Yuma aborted this mission. However, Barian World's leaders, the Seven Barian Emperors, were also trying to collect the "Numbers." If all the Numbers were collected, they would obtain the Numeron Code and use it to destroy Astral World.

Usually, "Numbers" are blank cards that take the form of something that whoever finds them desires the most, design themselves to fit their original owner's Decks and keep that form forever. Some Duelists may have more than one "Number" card that fit their Deck. Their card text is written in a strange alien language that only those who wield them can understand (in the dub, all "Numbers" appear normally like other cards seen with the exception of episode 2, in which "Number 39: Utopia" is blurred). When they are Summoned, their respective numbers are printed on their users, appearing in many places as the forehead, neck, left and right hands (in Cameron Clix's case, it appeared under his right eye and in Number 56's holder's case, it appeared on his left shoulder).

When Summoned, most "Numbers" initially appear in what design sheets refer to as their "neutral form/body", often called a "sealed form" by fans. The "Number" then transforms into the creature depicted in the card's artwork through various means. "Number" monsters use a galaxy-like Overlay Network portal in contrast to regular Xyz Monsters, who use a red spiral portal.

Astral stated that there are 99 "Numbers", but according to Kite Tenjo there are 100 "Numbers". As Astral had successfully retained 1 of the "Numbers", "Utopia", it is possible Astral was referring to the *other* 99 "Numbers". However, Dr. Faker believes that, aside from 99 "Numbers" which are Astral's pieces of memory, Astral himself is "the Original Number" (ナンバーズのオリジナル, *Nanbāzu no Orijinaru* ). Later, Astral corrected himself, stating there are one hundred "Numbers".

A "Number" monster is absorbed into Astral when a Duelist using it is defeated. The "Number" can then be used by any Duelist whom Astral is currently with. Each "Number" contains a piece of Astral's memory, which he recovers each time he absorbs one. After Astral absorbs a "Number", they are stored in a Different Dimension Airship within the Emperor's Key. Each has its own pillar within the structure, engraved with its number.

"Numbers" in the anime are dangerous cards as they can easily amplify the darkness and desires of their holder user, whether these cause were good or bad. The "Number" monsters can also easily possess their holder with their power with the exception of Yuma's possession of the Emperor's Key, Kite Tenjo's Photon Transformation, and the Vetrix Family's crests. Some individuals can overcome the possession of a "Number", as demonstrated by Shark with his "Number 32: Shark Drake". However, the power of Photon Transformation and the crests seem to be limited, and has fatal consequences and being used to wield a "Number" card will drastically exhaust their user.

When a Number holder has reached a high level of a certain emotion, "Chaos Numbers" start to appear. For example, Astral and Yuma obtained "Utopia Ray" after Astral was happy to know Yuma considered him a friend. Reginald Kastle also obtained "Shark Drake Veiss" after his desire for revenge was amplified by "Shark Drake".

In the *Barian Invasion* arc, "Numbers 10X" are introduced as the signature cards of the Seven Barian Emperors. Astral cannot absorb them, as they are not part of his memories. They were later revealed to be created by Don Thousand as a means to release himself from his prison and restore his power.

Later on, the Mythyrian "Numbers" were introduced by Vector and Don Thousand that are located in ruins across the world, protected by guardians. Each of these "Number" corresponds to a legend inscribed on the walls of the ruins, telling the story of the person who occupied that location in a previous era, before they became ruins due to the ravages of time. Rather than take their form based on their holder's Deck, they take a form relative to the legend that is described.

"Numbers" can be Ranked-Up as seen when Yuma/Astral used "Rank-Up-Magic Astral Force" to Summon "Number 39: Utopia Beyond". "Numbers" can also be Ranked-Down, as seen when Yuma performed a Rank-Down with "Rank-Down-Magic Numeron Fall" to Summon "Number 39: Utopia Roots".

What sets "Numbers" apart from other Xyz Monsters in the anime is that they can only be destroyed by battle by another "Number". though this is a card effect and thus can be negated. In the TCG/OCG, "Number Wall" provides this protection instead.

"Numbers" are the result of great power being sealed into a card, as demonstrated by Yuma's "Number F0: Utopia Future", which was created through Yuma's power to believe in others. As a result, "Numbers" possess powers far beyond that of ordinary Xyz Monsters.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! And these 100 number cards are the fragments of Astral's memory and they are the key to prevent an evil interdimensional force from destroying the planet!? That's horrible!

J.D. 3: It is.

Eli: That's right. The name of this evil force is called Barian and we have to stop it.

Tori Meadows: That's right and I promised Yuma that I would always be there to help him. Because I love him.

Everyone: AWW!

Me: Wow. Looks like we have an enemy that is worse than Dartz. Yuma we'll gladly help you out.

Carly Carmine: Same here. Me and the Masters of Evil all helped with duelists like Reginald before.

Me: Yeah.

Eli: I'll tell you all about the Barian later. Right now we have to save Reginald.

Me: Right. I summon NINE-HEADED DRAGON!

Carly Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU!

Tori Meadows: I summon FAIRY CHEER GIRL!

Yuma: I summon NUMBER 39: UTOPIA!

Starlight Glimmer: I summon CONSTELLAR PTOLEMY M7!

Juniper Montage: I summon SYLVAN BLADEFENDER!

Eli: I summon the Egyptian God, SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!

We summoned said monsters and I saw that Yuma had a Number.

Me: Wow! You have a Number too Yuma?

Yuma: I sure do. But don't worry as long as I wear this, the Emperor's Key, and as long as Astral is with me I won't be possessed by him.

Me: Wow! That's a good safety measure.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: I know.

We fired energy blasts and more and knocked down Reginald and freed him and I took Number 17 and a flash of light went into Astral and he got his memory back.

Me: Whoa! These Number Cards look intense and the power they have is incredible. What memory did Number 17 contain?

Eli: To remind Astral that he has the power to recover all his memories from the 99 numbers.

Me: Wow! And which memory did 39 carry?

Eli: His name, dueling skills, and how the numbers are the fragments of his memories.

Me: Wow! Looks like we have a long way to go if we want to get all his memories back.

Eli: Yeah we have our work cut out for us.

Me: Yep.

Eli: But Reginald will be fine.

Me: Good.

Ghost: (to Yuma) It was nice meeting you and your friends.

Yuma: Same here. But can we really trust you guys?

Riddler: After everything we've been though with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we've definitely proven to be trustworthy.

Wolf: (looks at Reginald Kastle) So, what happens to him?

Me: He'll be all right.

Isabelle: The Spirit of Number 17: Leviathan Dragon is a representation of Reginald's lust for power. It turned him into a powerhungry kid. He's back to normal and will be on the road of redemption.

Yuma: That's right.

Wolf: That's a relief.

Me: Yep.

Otto: (To the viewers) This is gonna be a fun adventure. But we have a lot of history to go over. Now it's gonna be most fun.

Me: Yep.

We had a nice rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Alfred B. Nobel from the Time Squad episode Nobel Peace Surprise was a strange one and it was really funny! Now we also start getting into finding the awesome and cool 100 Number Cards and we're gonna be on an awesome hunt of majorly interdimensional proportions. The next Number is Number 34 and it's gonna be a tough one for that one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the vengeful archnemesis of Uncle Grandpa: Aunt Grandma and we're going to make that heartless vengeful witch pay for going after Uncle Grandpa like she does.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mean Aunt Grandma

In Sweet Apple Acres we were running through the orchards and we saw that there was a huge turtle with trees on its shell eating the trees.

[stomping]

Me: Whoa! That is a huge turtle!

Laney: Wow! I didn't think turtles could grow plants on their shells.

Yuma: Unless they were island turtles.

Sailor Earth: Yeah.

Lincoln: That is so cool.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Remind me how this happened again!?

[crunch]

**Applejack** : And why there's a giant turtle eatin' my family's entire summer crop!?

**Fluttershy** : Oh, dear. Mr. Tortoise-Snap said he was hungry. But he promised me he would only take a few small bites.

**Rainbow Dash** : I don't think that thing knows what "small" is.

Me: For someone as big as him it would be a whole orchard.

**Mr. Tortoise-Snap** : [gulps] [stomping]

The turtle then grabbed a tree with his tongue and accidentally tied spike to the tree.

**Spike** : Aah!

**Rarity** : Spikey-Wikey!

Me: Oh no! Spike!

**Spike** : Whoa!

**Mr. Tortoise-Snap** : [chomps]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Applejack and Pinkie, you distract him! J.D., Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Rarity, and Fluttershy, let's save Spike!

Me: Lets do it!

We went at the turtle.

**Applejack** : [grunting]

Applejack kicked a tree and the apples fell.

[whirring]

Pinkie Pie hurled the apples like a machine gun at the turtle.

**Mr. Tortoise-Snap** : [low growl]

[snap!]

Rarity tied a ribbon around the turtle like a muzzle.

**Fluttershy** : Mr. Tortoise-Snap, I'm only asking nicely once! Let my friend go!

Me: Better do what she says.

**Mr. Tortoise-Snap** : [low growl]

**Spike** : Whoa! Whoa!

Nico grabbed Spike.

Nico saw that Spike was covered in spit from the turtle.

Nico: Yuck!

Spike was curled in a fetal position and rocking back in forth and Lola and Lori were cleaning him up.

**Twilight Sparkle** : And now, a simple teleportation spell should-

**Princess Celestia** : *Halt, interloper!*

We saw Princess Celestia and Princess Luna flying above us and they wanted to help out too.

Luster Dawn: Princess Celestia, Princess Luna?

**Princess Luna** : Stay back, friends! My sister and I will take care of the beast!

They went at the turtle and fired magic blasts at the turtle.

Me: Whoa! They are really going at him.

[magic zaps]

**Rainbow Dash** : All the times we've actually needed their help, and they show up for *this* ?

Me: Well I think they want to help too.

[whooshing]

[teleportation zap]

They teleported the turtle somewhere.

Me: Oh that is cool!

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's just what *I* was about to do!

**Princess Luna** : [laughs] Goodness, sister! That was fun!

**Princess Celestia** : No need to thank us. To be honest, we've recently realized we like being part of the action.

Me: Glad you like the superhero fun Princesses.

Nico: But it's not all fun and games just so you know.

Princess Celestia: We know all that.

**Princess Luna** : Experiencing life instead of just dreaming about it.

**Princess Celestia** : And making a difference outside the throne room.

**Princess Celestia** and **Princess Luna** : [laughing]

**Applejack** : Y'all think they're gonna be doin' this a lot?

Me: Something tells me Yes.

Later Fluttershy, Angel the bunny, me and Laney were walking over a bridge when suddenly Fluttershy stepped on a loose brick.

[crunch]

It fell out of the bridge and landed in the river.

[splash]

Me: Whoa! That was a close one.

Laney: It sure was. You all right Fluttershy?

**Fluttershy** : Oh, my. Yes I'm fine. We'd better ask somepony to fix that hole. It seems very dangerous.

**Princess Luna** : Which is why *we're* here! [whoosh]

Princess Celestia and Luna swooped in and we got out of the way as they moved the old bridge and replaced it with a Canterlot-Style brand new bridge.

[thud]

Me: WHOA!

Laney: Wow! That bridge looks better that way.

Me: It sure does. But it could use a little something to make it better.

I fired beams of red light and replaced the ball ornaments along the bridge with statues of the princesses and on the ends I turned the apples into our symbol with the Sun and the Moon on top.

Laney: That is Much better!

Fluttershy: Nice bridge.

Princess Celestia: Thank you J.D.

Princess Luna: It's much better than it was before.

[ponies cheering]

Later that night, Rainbow Dash, Nico and the Filly Guides were walking through the woods. Rainbow Dash was trying to find their way to the camp.

**Rainbow Dash** : [growls] I can't read this thing. How am I supposed to lead a Filly Guides hike if the map makes us *more* lost?

Nico: Don't worry Rainbow, we'll find the camp.

**Princess Celestia** : Did somepony say "lost"?

Princess Celestia and Luna appeared.

**Princess Luna** : Not for long! [laughs]

[zap!]

They fired a blast of magic and made a path through the trees and it lead to the camp.

Nico: Wow! That was helpful. Thanks Princesses.

Princess Celestia: Anytime Nico.

Later at Sugarcube Corner, Lola, Pinkie Pie and Mrs. Cake were making desserts.

**Pinkie Pie** : [slurps]

**Mrs. Cake** : Oh, now, this is just terrible!

Lola: What's wrong Mrs. Cake?

Mrs. Cake: Miss Cheerilee ordered cupcakes for school today, and I forgot to make the order!

Lola: Hey no sweat, we can make still make it.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ah, no biggie. We could- [crash!]

Princess Celestia and Luna made an entrance.

**Princess Celestia** : Students going hungry? Not on our watch!

Lola: Nice entrance!

**Princess Luna** : Thank you Lola. Let us bake, sister!

Lola: I can help you.

Princess Celestia: Thanks Lola.

Lola, Princess Celestia and Luna got to baking much to the dismay of Pinkie Pie.

**Pinkie Pie** : [gasps] [splattering]

Later at Twilight Sparkle's Castle of Friendship, a meeting was being held.

**Applejack** : And then they carried Granny Smith across the street. There wasn't even any traffic!

Varie: Yeah and traffic is usually a rare sight here in Ponyville.

**Fluttershy** : It's not that we don't appreciate their help.

Me: They do have fun with us.

**Rarity** : But suddenly, Celestia and Luna seem to think we can't do anything on our own.

Nico: Oh come on. Why would you think that?

**Rainbow Dash** : How are we supposed to learn to be rulers of Equestria with them fixing every teensy problem for us?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Maybe the princesses changed their minds. Maybe they don't think we're up to the responsibility of protecting Equestria after all!

Me: Twilight why would you think that?

**Spike** : Or maybe this week's just a one-time thing that'll never happen again.

Lily: Hmm. Maybe.

[doors open]

Princess Celestia and Luna came in.

**Princess Celestia** : Ah! A strategy meeting! What is the danger this time? A rampaging beast? Evil spell? Friendship problem?

**Princess Luna** : We're ready to do whatever we can.

Me: Love that enthusiasm when you're up and ready for the action.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Great. But is something wrong? It's just… You've been helping us an awful lot, and we know you have way more important ruler-y things to do, so…

**Princess Luna** : We've spent more than enough time in the throne room. Real life is happening out here.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wait. That's what this is about? You're sick of being princesses?

**Princess Celestia** : Not exactly. Battling alongside you guys in your usual battles has made us realize what we've missed out on. So, instead of spending the day ruling…

**Princess Luna** :… and the night patrolling dreams…

**Princess Celestia** :… we wanted a chance to do the things *you* do. Save the day! Adventure with friends! Shampoo anteaters.

**Spike** : I'm pretty sure Fluttershy's the only pony that does that.

Me: Oh I get it.

Nico: That's totally understandable.

Vince: And assisting in our usual battles reignited that in you.

Princess Celestia: It sure did.

**Rainbow Dash** : Well, there are waaaay more fun things to do than follow us around.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ooh! You should make a list of all the stuff you never tried but always wanted to! There's a lotta little things out there to do!

Me: Yep. No offense but I think you two need a vacation and get some fun in.

Nico: Good idea.

**Princess Celestia** : What an intriguing idea. Only… it's much harder to justify a vacation from the castle when it's not an emergency we're responding to.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Don't worry. Shining Armor and Flurry Heart can cover your palace duties. It'll be a good chance for Flurry Heart to practice and help you out and join us for real.

**Princess Luna** : Well, if you're sure about that than we don't mind.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [scoffs] My brother and niece can handle it. Flurry Heart is next to become princess after all.

**Princess Celestia** : Thank you, Twilight! What a relief to know the Royal Swanifying Ceremony is in good hooves. [laughs]

**Applejack** : The what now?

Later at Canterlot, Princess Celestia was putting together a list.

**Princess Celestia** : "Fun Not Yet Had". [squeals] I can't wait to start planning our time off!

**Princess Luna** : The chance to do whatever we want! And you know what that means!

**Princess Celestia** : Adventure!

**Princess Luna** : Relaxation!

They looked at each other.

**Princess Luna** : Well, it's just that I… I spend each night in everypony's intense dreams. So I could use some real-world downtime.

**Princess Celestia** : [sighs] I understand. But for me, every day *is* real-world. Meetings and decrees and meetings about decrees and decrees about the meetings… I crave excitement!

**Princess Luna** : Uh, I'm not sure how we can both be happy. Unless…

**Princess Celestia** : [gasps] We take turns doing what we like!

**Princess Celestia** and **Princess Luna** : Sister trip!

**Princess Luna** : And I have the perfect accessories for us to wear! Wait right here! [teleportation zap] (Went to get something) [teleportation zap]

Princess Luna came back with 2 Hawaiian Style T-Shirts.

**Princess Celestia** : Oh. [nervous laugh] We'll be… twin-sies.

**Princess Luna** : [giggling] Just like regular pony tourists. I knew you'd love it.

**Princess Celestia** : I have a few things for us, too. [thud]

Celestia packed backpacks for them

**Princess Celestia** : Sunglasses, bug spray, ice boots, hoof sanitizer, and travel snacks!

**Princess Luna** : [slurps, chews, coughs]

**Princess Celestia** : You have to add water. What do you think?

**Princess Luna** : It's perfect, sister.

Later we were seeing them off.

Me: You two have fun and the castle will be in good hands while you're gone.

Princess Celestia: Thank you J.D.

Shining Armor: Cadance made shadow clones to help out and guide me.

Cadance: Yep.

**Princess Celestia** : And here are instructions of how to prepare for the Royal Swanifying.

Princess Celestia handed Flurry Heart the instructions.

Flurry Heart: Thank you Princess. I can handle it.

**Princess Luna** : One more thing. We're leaving you in charge of raising the sun and moon while we're gone.

**Twilight Sparkle** and **Spike** : [gasp]

Me: Whoa! That's gonna be a big job for her.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [nervous laugh]

Flurry Heart: Don't worry Aunt Twilight, I can handle it.

**Princess Celestia** : We have put a small part of our power in this amulet. You can activate it with your magic at any time. Preferably dawn and dusk.

She handed her an amulet.

Flurry Heart: Thanks Princess. We won't let you down.

Me: Have fun you two.

They were off.

Cadance: This is gonna be so cool!

We later left and went to the Jupiter Prison.

---

At the Jupiter Prison we were there to visit Bendy, the most hated Imaginary Friend in all of Foster's Home For Imaginary Friends!

Sideways: Here we are, guys. The cell of Bendy.

Me: Oh boy. Brace yourselves guys.

Rainbow Dash: Why?

Me: You guys would hate this little freak. He is a monster and he is no imaginary friend to anyone.

I went over Bendy's history.

---

**Bendy** is a minor character from *Foster's Home for Imaginary Friends* and the main villain of the episode "Everyone Know's It's Bendy". He is a troublemaker who always likes to do bad things and blame others for it.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett, who also voiced Dick Hardly, Major Man, Joker and Jacques von Hämsterviel.

At the beginning of the episode, "Everybody Knows It's Bendy", Bendy's family drops him off because of his supposed antics (i.e. stealing cookies). Frankie and Mr. Herriman assume that Bendy's creator, Gregory, is to blame (as children could sometimes blame imaginary friends when they do something bad). Gregory and his family leave in disgust (but Gregory and Bendy were very sad due to Gregory forcibly abandoning him).

Frankie and Mr. Herriman comfort Bendy and later, Bendy goes into the Arcade Room. Once there, Bloo asked him if he wants to play video games against the winner, but Bendy then pushes a flower and vase (which was an heirloom) off the TV and it breaks. He then runs away for a few seconds until Bendy was called back due to Bloo saying it was him who broke the vase. Bendy was going into fake tears and Mr. Herriman scolds the four of them for blaming Bendy. While Bendy leaves, the four of them are forced to clean up the mess.

Later, Bendy was later laying on the couch and littering the floor with potato chips and shoved the bag of chips into Eduardo's hand. When Mr. Herriman accused Edwardo, he pointed to Bendy, who fully blamed Edwardo (just like earlier in the Arcade Room). Bendy later uses Wilt's shoes to track mud all over the walls and floor and like Edwardo, the same thing happens to Wilt and Wilt has a guilty look on his face which means Frankie will have to get Mr. Herriman over here to punish him.

Later, Bendy comes up from underneath the table and steals frosting from the cake with his finger and blames Coco (like earlier). Finally, he writes Bloo's name on the wall and Bloo grabbed the marker and was blamed just like the others. All four of them were confined to their room with Coco staring down at her nest, Bloo and Eduardo in the corners, and Wilt with his head down on the bed. Later, the four of them placed a baseball and bat near some glass and wait for Bendy to arrive.

When he gets there, he does use the baseball and bat to break the glass, but the four of them still got blamed for it and sent back to their room (especially the fact that because of Coco's tongue slipping, the pictures found at the scene taken by Coco show Bloo holding the bat). Later, he hijacks the intercom and insults Mr. Herriman and Frankie before Bloo grabs it from him.

When Bloo got caught, Bendy was initially blamed, but his alibi was he was scrubbing the toilets with a toothbrush, which resulted in Bloo being punished of no more TV, Video games, and paddle-ball until further notice. Bendy then mentions that the toothbrush he is using is, in fact, Bloo's. While he leaves, Bloo and Bendy start laughing as though it was a competition and Bloo was scolded for laughing. But Bloo comes up with an idea to fully expose Bendy by catching him in the act.

Bendy later walks up to a jar of Frankie's cookies and opens the lid. Just as he was chewing the cookie, a rigged camera took his picture. He goes up to the camera and grabs the photo, which is covered on one side with glue. Because he tried to get the glue covered picture off of his hand, he loses balance and makes a noise when he fell, which draws the attention to Frankie and Mr. Herriman.

He tried to draw on the photo with a marker (that was sabotaged) and it explodes ink all over the place and on him. He runs into the restroom to clean the mess off, but the faucet handle broke off and the sink was overflowing. When Mr. Herriman and Frankie demand the perpetrator to come out of the restroom at once, he was using toilet paper to stop the water from coming out. But it was too late because the house flooded and destroyed part of the house.

When Bendy was thought to be fully caught, Bloo tried to explained that Bendy was guilty the whole time and was framing everyone else, but also mentions what he did to fully exposing him (setting up the camera, putting glue on the photo, sabotaged the marker, loosened the faucet handle, clogged up the drain, and backed up the pipe system).

Because of this, Bloo was scolded for flooding the house, but he claimed that Bendy was the one that took the cookie, which Frankie and Mr. Herriman don't care about. When Mac comes to the doorstep, he asked Bloo what he did. But as Bloo yelled "Bendy did it!," Bendy was using spray paint on the view (breaking the fourth wall), ending the episode.

---

Everyone gasped.

Tigatron: Who in their right mind would make an Imaginary Friend like Bendy?

Me: No one knows Tigatron. Probably a braindead punk.

Nico: Maybe.

Bloo: I hate him more than life itself for everything he did.

Fluttershy: He gives all imaginary friends everywhere a bad name.

We went into his cell and we saw BENDY!

Me: Well well well. Fate hasn't been very kind on you huh Bendy?

Bendy then used the Puppy-Dog eyes on me and fake tears.

Bendy: It wasn't me that did all that! It was Bloo! He did it.

Me: Nice try. But those Crocodile Tears and Puppy-Dog eyes will never work on me.

Bendy: (GROWLS) YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME! I wanted Bloo and his friends to get in trouble so I can get the room he lived in all for myself! I HATE EVERYONE IN FOSTERS!

We gasped!

Mr. Herriman: (British Accent) Master Blooregard, you have my apologies for ignoring what Bendy did the first time.

Mac: Are you kidding? I'm the one at fault. I should've been there.

Dirge: Mac, I don't think you were even there the first time.

Mac: Oh yeah. I was on vacation with mom in Minnesota.

Fluttershy went over to Bendy and she used the Stare on him!

Fluttershy: YOU SHOULD BE ASHAMED OF YOURSELF! WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE DOING SUCH NAUGHTY THINGS AND FOOLING THAT OLD BUT WISE RABBIT TO BLAME IT ON THOSE POOR FRIENDS JUST TO HAVE YOUR OWN SELFISH

FUN! YOU'RE NOT AN IMAGINARY FRIEND, YOU'RE JUST A BIG! **FAT** ! ***MEANY!***

I then jumped into Nico's arms in fright and Ed jumped into his Arms with me!

Nico: OOF! YOU'RE GIVING ME A HERNIA GUYS!

Ed: Fluttershy's dark side is really scary guys!

Me: Now I am really glad I don't want to get on her bad side.

Varie: Yeah but way to lay down the law on him Fluttershy!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

Bendy was now in the corner of his cell curled up in a fetal position and crying uncontrollably.

Blades: (to Mr. Herriman) You should be flattered that Fluttershy thinks you're wise.

Mr. Herriman: I most certainly am. And Madam Fluttershy is definitely right.

Me: But the way Fluttershy used the Stare on Bendy was genius.

Bendy was sitting in the corner of his cell curled up in a fetal position crying and he was really scared out of his mind.

Nicole: After all the pain he caused I would say that he brought all this on himself.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: Agreed.

* * *

Back at the estate, I was doing more research on the Numbers Cards and Reginald was with me with an ice bag on his head.

Reginald: My aching head.

Me: Sorry about that Reginald.

Eli: Yeah we had to rough you up to save you from Number 17's influence.

Reginald: I appreciate that Eli and I'm sorry I did that to you.

Eli: It's all right.

Blitzwing: (to Yuma) I think it's time you explained more to us about the Number Cards.

Yuma: I would be honored.

Eli: And I can leave out some details that were missed.

They told us about the Numbers without missing any details.

---

**"Number** " (Japanese: Ｎｏ．(ナンバーズ) *Nanbāzu*, "Numbers") is an archetype of Xyz Monsters that are the focus of the story in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime and manga. Each "Number" monster has a corresponding natural number included at the start of its name after "Number" (and occasionally a letter, such as C).

"Number Wall" and "Numbers Overlay Boost" are not "Number" cards because they do not have 「Ｎｏ．(ナンバーズ)」 in their Japanese names.

In the anime and manga, there are three basic "Number" monster variants: Emperor's Key "Numbers" (monsters with numbers from 1 to 100), "Over-Hundred Numbers" (monsters with numbers from 101 to 107 that are not pieces of Astral's memory, but instead are the signature cards of the Seven Barian Emperors), and "Barian Numbers" (fake monsters created by Don Thousand).

All 100 original "Numbers" have been revealed by name. 25 "Chaos" versions (Number C), 2 "Shining" versions (Number S), and 3 different non-"Chaos" versions of "Number 39: Utopia" - 1 Rank-Down (Number 39: Utopia Roots), 1 Rank-Up (Number 39: Utopia Beyond), and 1 support (Number 39: Utopia Double) - of the original

100 "Numbers" have also been revealed.

In addition to the original "Numbers", 7 "Over-Hundred Numbers" (Number 10X) and their own "Chaos" versions (Number C10X), 5 fake versions (Barian Numbers), 4 different versions of "Number 0" - 3 "Future" (Number F0: Utopic Future, its signature move version and Number F0: Utopic Future Dragon) and 1 "Shining" (Number S0: Utopic ZEXAL) - and Number XX: Utopic Dark Infinity have been revealed.

As confirmed by Satoshi Kuwabara, "Number" monsters are not chosen randomly but are decided "carefully with attention to details, so that fans can enjoy it in various places", which often results in puns and second meanings for each "Number".

The "Number" archetype has the second most members of any archetype in the *TCG* / *OCG*, behind "HERO".

During Astral's battle against Don Thousand, fragments of Astral's power were scattered across Earth and designated the location of the Numeron Code. They took the form of 50 "Numbers", among them the seven Mythyrian "Numbers" and the four "Numeron Gate" monsters.

When Yuma Tsukumo unlocked the door with his Emperor's Key, he opened a portal between Astral World and his own, which allowed Astral to come into his world. Yuma found himself trapped within a sphere of blank cards, which shortly flew away. Astral's remaining power and memories were scattered into 50 more "Number" cards. Astral cooperated with Yuma to regain his lost memories . When Astral collected all of the cards, something else happened besides his memory recovery. Astral thought it'd cause something troublesome, while Dr. Faker claims Astral will obtain a great power and use it for taking revenge on him. It is later revealed that Astral will obtain the Numeron Code, which he was to use to annihilate Barian World in order to Rank-Up Astral World, but Yuma aborted this mission. However, Barian World's leaders, the Seven Barian Emperors, were also trying to collect the "Numbers." If all the Numbers were collected, they would obtain the Numeron Code and use it to destroy Astral World.

Usually, "Numbers" are blank cards that take the form of something that whoever finds them desires the most, design themselves to fit their original owner's Decks and keep that form forever. Some Duelists may have more than one "Number" card that fit their Deck. Their card text is written in a strange alien language that only those who wield them can understand (in the dub, all "Numbers" appear normally like other cards seen with the exception of episode 2, in which "Number 39: Utopia" is blurred). When they are Summoned, their respective numbers are printed on their users, appearing in many places as the forehead, neck, left and right hands (in Cameron Clix's case, it appeared under his right eye and in Number 56's holder's case, it appeared on his left shoulder).

When Summoned, most "Numbers" initially appear in what design sheets refer to as their "neutral form/body", often called a "sealed form" by fans. The "Number" then transforms into the creature depicted in the card's artwork through various means. "Number" monsters use a galaxy-like Overlay Network portal in contrast to regular Xyz Monsters, who use a red spiral portal.

Astral stated that there are 99 "Numbers", but according to Kite Tenjo there are 100 "Numbers". As Astral had successfully retained 1 of the "Numbers", "Utopia", it is possible Astral was referring to the *other* 99 "Numbers". However, Dr. Faker believes that, aside from 99 "Numbers" which are Astral's pieces of memory, Astral himself is "the Original Number" (ナンバーズのオリジナル, *Nanbāzu no Orijinaru* ). Later, Astral corrected himself, stating there are one hundred "Numbers".

A "Number" monster is absorbed into Astral when a Duelist using it is defeated. The "Number" can then be used by any Duelist whom Astral is currently with. Each "Number" contains a piece of Astral's memory, which he recovers each time he absorbs one. After Astral absorbs a "Number", they are stored in a Different Dimension Airship within the Emperor's Key. Each has its own pillar within the structure, engraved with its number.

"Numbers" in the anime are dangerous cards as they can easily amplify the darkness and desires of their holder user, whether these cause were good or bad. The "Number" monsters can also easily possess their holder with their power with the exception of Yuma's possession of the Emperor's Key, Kite Tenjo's Photon Transformation, and the Vetrix Family's crests. Some individuals can overcome the possession of a "Number", as demonstrated by Shark with his "Number 32: Shark Drake". However, the power of Photon Transformation and the crests seem to be limited, and has fatal consequences and being used to wield a "Number" card will drastically exhaust their user.

When a Number holder has reached a high level of a certain emotion, "Chaos Numbers" start to appear. For example, Astral and Yuma obtained "Utopia Ray" after Astral was happy to know Yuma considered him a friend. Reginald Kastle also obtained "Shark Drake Veiss" after his desire for revenge was amplified by "Shark Drake".

In the *Barian Invasion* arc, "Numbers 10X" are introduced as the signature cards of the Seven Barian Emperors. Astral cannot absorb them, as they are not part of his memories. They were later revealed to be created by Don Thousand as a means to release himself from his prison and restore his power.

Later on, the Mythyrian "Numbers" were introduced by Vector and Don Thousand that are located in ruins across the world, protected by guardians. Each of these "Number" corresponds to a legend inscribed on the walls of the ruins, telling the story of the person who occupied that location in a previous era, before they became ruins due to the ravages of time. Rather than take their form based on their holder's Deck, they take a form relative to the legend that is described.

"Numbers" can be Ranked-Up as seen when Yuma/Astral used "Rank-Up-Magic Astral Force" to Summon "Number 39: Utopia Beyond". "Numbers" can also be Ranked-Down, as seen when Yuma performed a Rank-Down with "Rank-Down-Magic Numeron Fall" to Summon "Number 39: Utopia Roots".

What sets "Numbers" apart from other Xyz Monsters in the anime is that they can only be destroyed by battle by another "Number", though this is a card effect and thus can be negated. In the TCG/OCG, "Number Wall" provides this protection instead.

"Numbers" are the result of great power being sealed into a card, as demonstrated by Yuma's "Number F0: Utopia Future", which was created through Yuma's power to believe in others. As a result, "Numbers" possess powers far beyond that of ordinary Xyz Monsters.

---

We gasped.

Lori: So the Numbers are literally the fragments of Astral's memories?

Laney: And there's 100 of them scattered all over the world?

Lola: And an evil group of interdimensional villains are out trying to destroy Astral's home and our world too? That's horrible!

Me: Looks like we have our work cut out for us. Not only do we have a bunch of interdimensional planet destroying warmongers out to destroy us but we have 100 Numbers that are the fragments of Astral's Memories to find. The Ultimate Scavenger Hunt of Interdimensional Proportions.

Nico: Just what I was gonna say. This is gonna be awesome!

Tori Meadows: It sure is.

Totally Spies Crimson: Besides Reginald, who else has Number Cards?

Nicole: I have one. Number 9.

Jessie K.: Same here. Number 33.

Shanan: And I have Number 87.

Yuma: And I have Number 39.

Nicole: But we pulled them out of packs. We didn't know that they had very important significance.

Eli: That's all right.

Astral: I sense no memories in your versions of the Numbers.

Nico: Wow. So the store-bought cards are not important.

Me: So we have 2 cards out of 100. 98 more to find.

Nico: This gonna be like finding a needle in a haystack as big as the whole planet.

Naruto: Yep.

Blackarachnia: All we have to do is get those Number Cards away from any Duelists that have them. Should be easy.

Eli: That's easier said than done Blackarachnia. Once a Number possesses a person they stay with that person until they are defeated.

Me: Like Reginald and each Number is a fragment of Astral's memories.

Astral: That's right.

Lincoln: What memories did Numbers 39 and 17 possess?

Eli: 39 had Astral's Dueling Skills, and how the Number's are the Fragments of his Memories and 17 had Astral's memory of his ability of recovering his memories by recovering all 99 Numbers.

Me: Wow!

Lincoln: We REALLY have all our work cut out for us.

Isabelle: And each Number is that person's strongest desire so we're gonna really be on alert for them.

Me: Kite, you're a Number Hunter now right?

Kite: That's right. So I will gladly help you all out.

Tori Meadows: We all will.

Me: This is gonna be one hell of an adventure.

Nico: Yep. So we're ALL now a team of Number Hunters too.

Eli: Yep. And I've helped Yuma and his team with facing the Numbers before. So my experiences will come in handy for this.

Me: Awesome.

Skull Man: Has anyone heard from Uncle Grandpa lately?

Me: No nothing. He must be over on an assignment with kids.

But then we got a call and it was from Uncle Grandpa!

Me: Hello?

Uncle Grandpa: J.D. it's Uncle Grandpa! I need your help! I have a bad enemy problem here!

Me: We're on our way Uncle Grandpa! Hang on!

I hung up.

Nico: Where was he calling from?

I looked up where his call came from in the area.

Me: Triangulating. (Computer beep) Found it. It's coming from the Elementary School.

Vince: We better get over there.

Linka: Yeah!

Me: Lets head out guys!

Wolf, Condiment King, Ghost, Molten Man, Riddler and Zexion appeared.

Molten Man: Can me, Condiment King, Ghost, Wolf, Riddler, and Zexion help you guys save Uncle Grandpa?

Me: Sure guys. So Buddy how does it feel being part of the Masters of Evil?

Condiment King: I am Relish-ing in the fun!

Luan: (Laughs) Those condiment puns are great!

Me: They are funny. Buddy is a comedian like you Luan.

Luan: I know. He sure Sauces up the funny. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We all laughed.

Condiment King: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Pinkie Pie: (Laughs) She is a laugh riot!

Me: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off. I was riding my Rapidash and some of us were flying and more.

Cybertron Ransack: Guys, there's a Pokemon in the middle of the road.

We saw that it was a Galarian Moltres!

Me: WHOA! That's an unusual Moltres!

Nico: Wow! It's a Galarian Moltres!

May: Wow! I've never seen a Moltres like this.

Vince: It's a Dark version of Moltres! This is completely unheard of.

I looked it up on my arm Pokedex.

Pokedex: Galarian Moltres - the Dark Flame Pokemon. Unlke it's Kanto Region Cousin, the Galarian Moltres has flames that burn with intense darkness and it flies in the night. It's most powerful attack Fiery Wrath enables it to unleash a massive aura of black fire and incinerate everything in its range. It is the only Pokemon that has this move.

---

In Galar, Moltres has a similar build, but a drastically different color scheme. Its body is primarily black with scarlet highlights and bright blue eyes. Its scarlet beak is hooked at the tip and leads to markings that run down its front and behind its head. Its feet are also scarlet with black talons. Its wings, crest, and tail are mostly black, with the crest having an extra curl at the front, and all three of these features exude a magenta, flame-like energy that earns it the name of its Kantonian counterpart.

The sinister energy that blazes from within its body is so oppressive that most Pokémon can't even approach it. Galarian Moltres attacks by spreading its wings wide to unleash its energy in a powerful aura that attacks the minds of its foes, inflicting deep fatigue as it burns away their energy from within. The aura has the power to consume the spirit of its victims, reducing them to burned-out shadows of themselves. It is said to have a haughty personality and a calm demeanor. It appears in the Crown Tundra once every few decades to reach Dyna Tree Hill.

Galarian Moltres is the only Pokémon that can learn the move Fiery Wrath.

---

Me: WHOA! That's intense.

Nico: I've never seen a dark Moltres before. This is incredible.

May: It's perfect for you J.D.

Me: Thanks May. I already have a Moltres but I don't have a Galarian Moltres.

Tessa: It's like what happened when Whiskers was Evil-ized.

Spyro: I remember that. That was crazy.

Lincoln: It sure was.

May: Let me help get it weakened.

May fired a blast of ice and weakened it and I threw a Pokeball and caught it!

Me: YEAH!

Ash: That was awesome!

Nico: Nice job!

I picked up the ball and pocketed it.

Me: Lets go!

We continued on and we arrived at the school and we saw a woman beating the living shit out of Uncle Grandpa! We saw that it was his enemy Priscilla Jones, A.K.A. AUNT GRANDMA!

---

**Aunt Grandma** (real name: **Priscilla Jones** ) is the main antagonist in the children's cartoon " *Uncle Grandpa* **".** She is Uncle Grandpa's arch nemesis.

She was voiced by Lena Headey, who also played Cersei Lannister on the television adaptation of *A Game of Thrones*, Morgana in *Trollhunters* and Ma-Ma in *Dredd* .

When she was a kid, Uncle Grandpa (also a kid at that time) recklessly ruined her science fair project. Rather than actually help her, he took her on an adventure that she rendered pointless which gave her no time to actually work on her project and she ended up not getting first place in the science fair like she wanted.

Episode Appearances In the episode "Aunt Grandma", she served as the titular antagonist and was her debut, she making Uncle Grandpa feel useless, until he helps a kid, much to Aunt Grandma's dismay, she then tells why became Aunt Grandma, she and Uncle Grandpa eventually fight and she takes of his mustache (which later grows back), after this, Mr. Gus was sure that "we haven't seen the last of Aunt Grandma".

In the episode "Uncle Grandpa Retires", she returned as one of the racers in the Big Fat Race driving her Convertible Cruiser. During the race, she laces the street with thumb tracks in front of Uncle Grandpa's RV (which she ended up successfully dodging with the help of Tiny Miracle).

In the episode "Nacho Cheese", she made a cameo appearance as she was pictured.

In the episode "The Return of Aunt Grandma", she was convincing Uncle Grandpa's gang to come work for her at Aunt Grandma Industries, she had a trick up her sleeve and pulls out a disc of a video showing Uncle Grandpa falsely saying rude comments about the guys while talking to himself in the mirror, meaning that the guys went to work for her. She then tells him he's finished. She even begins to plan ways to take over the world. But when Mr. Gus points out the familiar quotes, she presses a button, presumably used to shut it down as he begins to catch on. When she's exposed, she is rather impressed that he's smarter than she thought. Then the gang turns against her now knowing the truth. She berates tiger for her language lightly, but accepts that she is what they called her, and with or without their help, she'll complete her goals (although if they knew,there was no way the gang would help her). She then summons her trusted robot army to destroy her traitorous ex-workers along with Uncle Grandpa. When they are destroyed, she gets her remote blasted away. She tries to escape but is taken down by Frankenstein. She tries to tell The that it isn't over, but gets a sock in her mouth. Unfortunately she escapes incarceration while one of her robots is arrested.

In the episode "Anger Management", she starts causing trouble for Uncle Grandpa and making her own TV show called "Aunt Grandma". But it backfires when he learns to calm himself down and erases her instead.

In the episode "Uncle Grandpa: The High School Years", she made a minor appearance as the librarian and Uncle Grandpa starts making noise, she eventually sends him out of the library.

Wolf: Who's that beating Uncle Grandpa up?

We saw Aunt Grandma beating him up badly!

Lori: Oh no you will not!

Lori flew over and kicked Aunt Grandma in her face and sent her crashing into a bunch of trashcans.

Lori: WHO THE HELL DO YOU LITERALLY THINK YOU ARE!?

Condiment King had his blasters pointed at Aunt Grandma.

Condiment King: Step away from Uncle Grandpa or you're getting ketchup in your eyes!

Aunt Grandma: I will do no such thing! You can never understand the amount of pain he did to me!

Me: What the hell are you talking about?

Aunt Grandma told us what happened and we were shocked!

Waspinator: Waspinator think Aunt Grandma is petty!

Blackarachnia: I agree and she needs to be taught a lesson that things can never go her way.

Me: Yeah and Uncle Grandpa was only doing his job to help! He loves all kids and you are the worst!

Nico: And I thought that the Smith's were that stupid.

Riddler: (to Aunt Grandma) Riddle me this: Since when is ruining a school project such a bad thing?

Me: Yeah just learn how to deal with it and move on.

Lynn: You can't always win them all.

Lincoln: That's right!

Nico: You need to learn that life can never always go your way.

Then Duskmon, Grumblemon, Arbormon, Mercurymon and Ranamon appeared.

Me: Duskmon, Grumblemon, Arbormon, Mercurymon and Ranamon. Wow! The legendary warriors of Darkness, Earth, Wood, Metal and Water.

Ranamon: That's right y'all.

Maria: We just want to thank you guys for helping out against Necrafa.

Mercurymon: It was our pleasure.

May: Is a new recruit about to appear?

Ranamon: Yep. I actually recruited her myself.

A figure came out and it was FEMME FATALE!

---

**Jessica Wilson** (also known as **Femme Fatale** ) is a very conniving supervillainess and an antagonist in Cartoon Network's *The Powerpuff Girls* . She appeared in "Equal Fights", which was also her debut episode and was the main antagonist of that episode. She also had a cameo appearance in the special *Powerpuff Girls Rule!* .

She was voiced by Grey DeLisle.

She is a bank robber and master thief who manipulates the Powerpuff Girls into hating males so she can continue to rob banks. She steals only Susan B. Anthony coins since all other current denominations have men on them.

She, at the end of the episode "Equal Fights" (also her premiere episode), is promptly beaten up and taken to jail after the Girls confronted her outside a coin collectors convention in Townsville and tell her the truth of whom the suffragist Susan B. Anthony really was-a woman who illegally voted at a time that women were forbidden from voting, and demanded to face the same punishment that a man would face when she was nearly given a lenient sentence. Thus, the Girls decided to treat Femme Fatale the way they'd previously treated male villains.

She is not seen again until she made a cameo in "The Powerpuff Girls Rule!", which is the series finale.

---

Me: Femme Fatale!

Femme Fatale: Good to see you again J.D. and I'm sorry I beat up William, Riku and your friends on the Redemption Squad like that.

Me: You were just expressing your hatred towards men.

Femme Fatale: (to me) After remembering your advice, I actually am considering a second job as a women's rights activist.

Me: I'm glad you're taking my advice to heart. After centuries of being misused and abused it's time for Women to show that they are just as good and powerful as men are.

Lori: I've literally been a huge supporter of Women's Rights as well.

Rita: Same here. It's so wrong that women have been abused the way they were over the years. It's not right.

Me: I think both men and women are both equal in every way.

Rarity: Powerful belief.

Femme Fatale: You guys have expanded a lot since the last time we faced each other.

Me: That's an understatement. But yeah we sure have.

Astral: Guys! I sense a Number coming.

Me: I feel it too.

Zexion: Another Number Card user?!

We saw a man appear and it was Yuma's teacher Mr. Kay!

---

**Mr. Kay**, known as **Ukyo Kitano** (北野右京 *Kitano Ukyō* ) in the Japanese version, is a character in *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* . He is the teacher of Yuma's class at Heartland Academy.

Mr. Kay is a professor at the Heartland Academy that Yuma Tsukumo attends, and was one of the characters possessed by one of the "Number" cards; "Number 34: Terror-Byte". While under the "Number" influence, he launched a Crashbug Virus throughout Heartland City, causing all electronics system to go haywire and caused mayhem.[1] After Yuma defeated him in a Duel, Mr. Kay revealed that he was planning a special spectacle where he used the city's matrix code of that image to materialized an image of "Crashbug" in the sky. He seems to be the main teacher for Yuma's class, as seen during Parent's Day at Yuma's school.

After Reginald Kastle returned to school after a long absence, Mr. Kay welcomed him and was relieved that he was back. When Shark was about to walk away, Mr. Kay mentioned how much Shark changed after meeting Yuma, stopping him in his tracks. Mr. Kay commented how special Yuma was, stating Yuma's "sun-like" power can changed people for the better, before watching Shark leave.

Later that day, Caswell asked him to help Yuma find the Emperor's Key using the Crashbug Virus he created while he had a "Number". Mr. Kay was confused about this, but then accepted when Caswell blackmailed him with the threat of telling everyone that he was responsible for the Crashbug Virus incident. Using the virus, he located the Key and opened the door to the building where it was held for Yuma to go retrieve it. He was able to override the building's computer network with his Crashbug virus, causing it to explode. At the Heartland Hospital, he was looking after Shark until the boy awakened from his catatonic state, explaining to him that Yuma saved him.

---

Mr. Kay: My name is Kay.

Eli: Mr. Kay!?

Yuma: What are you doing here?

Mr. Kay: To launch my spree of cyberterrorism.

Me: Astral can you identify which Number he has on him?

Astral: Yes. He has Number 34.

Me: Number 34.

Ghost: Maybe I can use my powers to get that card away from him.

Eli: No Ava. We have to beat them in a fight like how we beat Reginald.

Nunnally: This is gonna be awesome!

Devack then appeared.

Devack: Let me help you with this guy.

Me: Thanks Devack.

But then an angel creature appeared and it was a creature that Sailor Venus knows all too well. It was VULTUROS!

Vulturos: (to Sailor Venus) You and I have a score to settle, Sailor Venus!

Sailor Venus: Vulturos!

Shanan: I didn't think an Avionean would show up!

Qin: What are Avioneans?

Shanan: They come from the distant planet Avios VIII. It's a gas giant planet located in the galaxy Cigar Galaxy. It's a huge gas giant planet that is home to the Avioneans. They are a race of angel humanoids that are one of the most peaceful creatures in the universe. But there is a rogue faction of their race that aims to destroy the entirety of the peaceful part. Vulturos is one of them and they were banished from Avios VIII to the distant parts of the universe.

Vulturos: I'm impressed that you know about my kind.

Shanan: You would be amazed at how much I know about the Universe.

Me: It's amazing that there are so many creatures all over the universe.

Laney tied up Aunt Grandma in vines.

Laney: We'll deal with you after we have our usual battles.

Varie and Maria Santiago went over and got Uncle Grandpa some treatment.

Uncle Grandpa: Thanks guys. You're the best.

Varie: No problem Uncle Grandpa.

Maria Santiago: We'll get you healed up and you can help us after the Usual Battles.

Uncle Grandpa: Okay.

We had our usual battles.

## Battle 1: Duskmon

Jeri Katou, Leomon, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Ransack and Crumplezone were facing Duskmon.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) I sense that you have a troubled past, Jeri.

Jeri: I do.

Apple Bloom: What happened Jeri?

Jeri: It was a horrible nightmare that left me scarred forever.

Jeri told them about what happened in her background and with the death of her mother and the nightmare she endured with the D-Reaper

---

At first, Jeri is not very important to the series. She just plays as a school girl Takato has a crush on and won't become a Digimon Tamer until later on. It might be said that she is a sort of perfect child, because of her cheerful and happy personality. However, there was a scene when she had claimed she was not interested in Digimon, but had cards dropping out of her pocket when she fell. She was known for her dog-shaped sock puppet, which she uses to strike-up conversations.

Where Kazu Shioda and Kenta Kitagawa ran away when the existence of Guilmon was proven, Jeri was quick to befriend the strange Digimon, becoming the first non-Tamer to do so.

Jeri is into the Digimon Card Game and has some very rare cards in her possession. Takato's friend Rika Nonaka gave her some pointers on what cards to use, beginning a friendship between the two. Jeri seeks to become a Tamer, and chases after Leomon when he first appears. She eventually becomes Leomon's Partner before she and the other Tamers, as well as Kazu and Kenta, headed out into the Digital World in search of Calumon.

Jeri proves herself to be a very capable Tamer with potential for greatness, even using the rare and powerful LadyDevimon card on Leomon to destroy the evil Digimon Orochimon who had kidnapped her, but unfortunately her career is cut short when Beelzemon destroys Leomon and uploads his data.

Following this Jeri becomes withdrawn, believing that her destiny is to be alone. Some time during their return to the real world, Jeri's cheerful facade is ripped away and through flashbacks and a brief explanation she delivered to Takato, her less-than-cheerful past is revealed. Her biological mother had died of a terminal illness a while ago and when Jeri met her stepmother, she didn't give her a chance, as she was still very deeply traumatized by her mother's death. Following this Jeri began to think she was a bad person because while deep down she knew her stepmother was a nice woman, she still felt unable to accept her and couldn't empathize with her. She also thinks over and over about the words that her father said after her mother's death, which Leomon repeated before dying: "it's all because of Destiny."

Jeri showed no sign of caring about what was going on around her and she kept on looking into her now dead Digivice. The only real reaction came when Takato and Guilmon, now fused into Gallantmon, were about to kill Beelzemon after defeating him; she yelled at them to spare him, and when Beelzemon asked her why, she tearfully said she didn't want anyone else to die because of her. She later showed more emotion when Rika returned after becoming Sakuyamon, where she said she was afraid she had lost another friend. When she disappeared for a moment and then came back, her eyes were different, as if something possessed her, and she had an evil smile, even after the kids were back in Tokyo.

Later, it was revealed that "Jeri" was the D-Reaper's first Agent, who assumed Jeri's form to learn all she could about the Tamers. The real Jeri had been taken away and placed in a space within the D-Reaper. The Agent 1 said that Jeri was the perfect being for the D-Reaper as it used her sadness to strengthen itself. During this time, Calumon somehow sensed her presence and made an attempt to rescue her along with Impmon, who after wallowing in guilt for what he did to Jeri became determined to save her. Impmon Warp Digivolved to Beelzemon Blast Mode to defeat a bunch of Bubbles Agents and managed to open a hole big enough in the Kernel Sphere (the place she was trapped in) for Calumon to enter but was captured himself. He was eventually released and thanks to Gallantmon and Grani who managed to defeat the Agent guarding the Sphere, tried desperately to break Jeri free from her prison. He finally broke through when somehow he was able to tap into Leomon's data and use his Fist of the Beast King. Unfortunately this had an adverse effect, as it was a harsh reminder to Jeri that Leomon was dead and that the perpetrator who caused that was right in front of her. Terrified, she backed away from her would be savior. In the urgency of the situation and encouragement from

Takato, Jeri did eventually accept Beelzemon's good intentions, but alas by then it was too late; the Sphere closed up again, trapping her along with Calumon once more.

Meanwhile, Jeri's puppet was being controlled by the D-reaper and it was trying to convince Jeri that humans don't deserve to live. D-Reaper was able to feed off her negative emotions, but gradually, thanks to Calumon she decided to speak up and reject the idea of real death. She spoke what Leomon had spoke (while he was destined to die, she still had a lot to live for, and so did the others) and was rescued by Takato after the D-Reaper was defeated. During the battle Gallantmon and then Gallantmon Crimson Mode attempted to reach the Kernel Sphere and rescue her. Gallantmon Crimson Mode defeated and destroyed many Agents in his attempt to rescue her including the immensely powerful Jeri Type Agent. During this time Jeri managed to break the Kernel Sphere with her D-Ark but it began to become flooded with Chaos Mass. Calumon somehow protected them with a force field and got them out of the Kernel Sphere. Gallantmon Crimson Mode reached the Sphere but she wasn't there but nearby but before he could reach her he De-Biomerged back into Takato and Guilmon. Takato finally rescued her by having Guilmon fling him to her with his tail.

By the end of the series, Jeri snaps out her depression thanks to Takato and Calumon, and realizes that humans can make their own destiny and that she was never meant to be alone. She also allows herself to forgive Impmon, much to his relief.

During the D-Reaper Saga; Calumon seemed to become a sort of second partner to her coming to her rescue with Beelzemon, cheering her up and protecting her somehow with a force field during the final battle before Takato managed to rescue her. Also when everyone said their goodbyes to their partners at the end, Calumon was the one she said goodbye to, thanking him for helping her out.

In the drama CD "Message in a Packet", which takes place roughly a year after the finale, she had messages for both Impmon and Calumon.

For Rika's birthday, Jeri and Calumon helped Seiko decorate for the party. When pressed, Takato claimed the party was her idea.

---

They gasped in shock!

Sweetie Belle: Oh man!

Scootaloo: Jeri that's awful!

Duskmon: That's worse than I thought. I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Leomon: Most of us had no idea this happened.

Crumplezone: Yeah it's horrible.

Duskmon: That is bad.

Jeri Katou: Yeah. I went through a nightmare. It was horrible.

Sweetie Belle: I'm so sorry you went through all that Jeri.

Scootaloo: I know.

Apple Bloom: But I know how you feel Jeri. Before Jared brought our parents back, we lost both our parents. We were sad for a long time.

Sweetie Belle: But we can try to help you as best as we can.

Jeri Katou: Thanks guys.

Apple Bloom: You're welcome. And Jeri you are never alone in anything. As long as you have Takato and your friends with you, you are never gonna be alone in anything.

Sweetie Belle: That's right. You have all of us with you always.

Jeri Katou: Thank you so much guys.

Leomon: That is powerful friendship.

Duskmon: It sure is. But here are my Pokemon.

Duskmon called out his Pokemon. He had a Noivern, Noctowl, Necrozma, Mimikyu, Marshadow, Murkrow, Lunala, Chandelure, Lampent, Litwick and Honchkrow!

Sweetie Belle: Wow! You have all dark Pokemon!

Apple Bloom: A Noivern, Noctowl, Necrozma, Mimikyo, Marshadow, Murkrow, Lunala, Chandelure, Lampent, Litwick and Honchkrow. Awesome choices on you.

Duskmon: Thanks Apple Bloom.

Ransack: This is gonna be awesome!

Duskmon: It sure is. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Duskmon: (Echoing) DEADLY GAZE!

Duskmon fired blasts of light from his mouths and eyes and the blasts went at them. They dodged them.

Leomon: (Echoing) FIST OF THE BEAST KING!

Leomon fired a fire energy blast in the shape of a lion.

Jeri: Try this too! (Echoing) FIST OF THE BEAST KING!

Jeri fired the same attack.

Apple Bloom: And add this one to the fire! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ZAP APPLE RAINBOW THUNDERSTRIKE!

Apple Bloom fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and it formed into rainbow Zap-Apples.

Sweetie Belle: This is gonna be good! DIAMOND FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: SPARKLING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Sweetie Belle fired waves of diamond fire.

Scootaloo: This is gonna be fun! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART:

PRISM WING FEATHERSTORM!

Scootaloo fired waves of rainbow feathers.

Ransack and Crumplezone fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Duskmon and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Jeri Katou: That was so much fun!

Leomon: It sure was.

Apple Bloom: YEEHAW! That was one of the funnest times we've ever had.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was.

## Battle 2: Grumblemon

Earth, Applejack, Big Mac, Coloratura, Blitzwing and Astrotrain were facing Grumblemon.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) Don't underestimate me just because I'm small!

Earth: I may be the personification of the planet Earth. But I am not someone to be taken lightly.

Applejack: That's right!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Coloratura: This is gonna be awesome.

Blitzwing: Yeah!

Astrotrain: This is gonna be awesome!

Grumblemon: Bring it on.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 4 Golem!

Earth: 4 Golem.

Coloratura: This is gonna be so fun.

Applejack: Yeah!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Earth: Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Grumblemon: (Echoing) SEISMIC SLEDGE!

Grumblemon smashed his hammer into the ground with devastating force and up-heaved a huge amount of land and sent it at them and they jumped over the ground.

Applejack: WHEW! That was powerful! But how about this one!? APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: CIDER DRUNK STORM!

Applejack fired waves of apple cider.

Big Mac: This is gonna be fun! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: HERCULEAN APPLE BOMB STORM!

Big Mac formed huge Apples and threw them at Grumblemon.

Coloratura: The songs I sang with A.J. are amazing! STARSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: SONG OF THE STARS!

Coloratura sang in a divine voice and fired waves of stars and they went at Grumblemon.

Earth fired waves of lava and lightning and Astrotrain and Blitzwing fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Grumblemon and his Pokemon and knocked them won.

Earth: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

## Battle 3: Femme Fatale

Alexis Rhodes, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Pam and Crimson were facing Femme Fatale.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) Sorry if I don't have any Duel Monsters right now. But I hope my own skills will do.

Alexis: That's all I'll need as well.

Rarity: Indeed and this is gonna be so much fun.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It will be most fun.

Sapphire Shores: It sure will and I love a good fight as much as a concert.

Crimson: Same here.

Femme Fatale: I'm glad you do.

Femme Fatale called out her Pokemon and she had 8 Nidoqueen.

Alexis Rhodes: 8 Nidoqueen. Good choices for you.

Femme Fatale: Thank you Alexis.

Alexis: Before we fight we have to know. How did you come to hate men so much?

Femme Fatale: I suppose I should tell you. My mother was dating another man and I showed an incredible amount of hatred towards all men ever since.

Rarity: Man that is rough.

Sassy Saddles: It sure is.

Alexis: You aren't the only one that we dealt with that showed extreme hatred towards all men. We met a young girl that wanted to destroy every single boy ever known and replace them with girls.

Femme Fatale: Whoa! I've heard about that. But that would also ultimate destroy the entire human race.

Alexis: It sure would be a disaster and we've also killed a woman named Violet Vanderfleet.

Femme Fatale: I know her. She was a monster!

Alexis Rhodes: Worse than that. Time for some action!

They went at her.

Femme Fatale fired her blaster in the shape of the Women's symbol and they dodged the blasts.

Rarity: Diamonds are always a girls best friend! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING RUBY FIRESTORM!

Rarity fired a massive blast of red fire and it formed into a shower of red rubies that were on fire.

Sassy Saddles: Indeed diamonds are a girl's best friend. TOPAZ FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW TOPAZ FLAME BLAST!

Sassy fired waves of yellow fire and it formed into waves of flaming topaz gems.

Sapphire Shores: Time for a song of sapphires! SAPPHIRE FIREBALL STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE CRYSTAL METEOR SHOWER!

Sapphire Shores fired waves of blue fireballs and the fireballs formed into blue crystal fireballs and they went at Femme Fatale.

Alexis, Pam and Crimson fired blasts of ice fire and spiritual energy and the blasts all hit Femme Fatale and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Alexis: Yeah!

Alexis went up to Femme Fatale.

Alexis: Unlike Violet and Madame Margaret, I would never go to such extremes as to wipe out the entire human race because of extreme hatred towards the opposite sex.

Femme Fatale: I wouldn't either.

Sapphire Shores: Good.

## Battle 4: Mercurymon

Davis Motomiya, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Blackarachnia and Inferno (BW) were facing Mercurymon.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) It's an honor to fight the Digidestined of Miracles.

Davis: Same here Mercurymon.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is gonna be cool facing the legendary warrior of Metal.

Luster Dawn: It sure is.

Princess Cadance: It's gonna be really cool.

Mercurymon: Indeed. Where are Princess Celestia and Princess Luna? Usually they are with you.

Twilight Sparkle: We sent them on vacation for a bit because they were helping us too much.

Luster Dawn: Yeah they needed a vacation after everything that happened.

Mercurymon: I don't blame them. Good thinking.

Princess Cadance: And I have Shadow Clones helping out Shining Armor and Flurry Heart in Canterlot.

Mercurymon: Clever. I have these Pokemon too.

Mercurymon called out his Pokemon and he had a Steelix, Celesteela, Registeel and a Klinklang.

Davis: Wow! A Steelix, Celesteela, Registeel and Klinklang.

Twilight Sparkle: Those are great choices on you.

Mercurymon: Thank you. Lets get it on.

Blackarachnia: This is gonna be so much fun! Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

Inferno (BW): For the glory of the Royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Inferno and Blackarachnia transformed and they were ready!

Luster Dawn: Lets see what those mirrors can do.

Luster Dawn fired waves of sunlight.

Mercurymon: (Echoing) OFFSET REFLECTOR!

He absorbed Luster Dawn's attack with his first mirror and fired a beam of black sunlight from the other and they went at him as the blast hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! Those mirrors are incredible!

Luster Dawn: No kidding!

Princess Cadance: They sure are.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets see if his mirrors can reflect these. SKYLANDS ELEMENTS STYLE NINJA ART: DARK MOON NIGHT STRIKE!

Twilight formed a disk with the Dark Element of Skylanders and she fired blasts of moonlight and darkness.

Luster Dawn: This is gonna be good. SUNRISE STYLE NINJA ART: EAGLE OF THE SUNRISE!

Luster Dawn fired waves of sunlight and it formed into an eagle of pure sunlight.

Princess Cadance: This is gonna be fun! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SHURIKEN OF PINK DIAMOND!

Princess Cadance fired waves of pink shuriken.

Davis fired a blast of golden energy and Blackarachnia and Inferno fired blasts of bullets and fire and the blasts all hit Mercurymon and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Davis: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so much fun!

Luster Dawn: It sure was!

Princess Cadance: I had fun on that one.

## Battle 5: Ranamon

Stacy Bolton, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Discord, Skull Man and Wave Man were facing Ranamon.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) If Paradigm comes back, I'm gonna snap his neck! He's got some nerve causing your breasts to be exposed!

Stacy Bolton: No kidding about that!

Fluttershy: That is not right.

Ranamon: But way to lay down the law on that there monster

Bendy.

Fluttershy: Thank you.

Tree Hugger: That was far out dude.

Discord: It sure was and I am very impressed.

Skull Man: We all are and he deserved it after causing so much trouble at Foster's.

Wave Man: You got that right.

Stacy Bolton: Just so you know Ranamon, I've never been one that worries all about my looks but if you were in an awesome fashion magazine you would sure to be on the front cover.

Ranamon: Thank y'all kindly. Here's my awesome Pokemon.

She called out her Pokemon and she had a Simipour, Omastar, Gyarados and a Empoleon.

Stacy Bolton: Wow! A Simipour, Omastar, Gyarados and Empoleon. Those are good choices for you.

Ranamon: Thank y'all kindly. Now lets get it on!

They went at her.

Ranamon: (Echoing) WHIPPING WAVES!

Ranamon fired waves of water at them.

Stacy Bolton: Not only am I great at skateboarding and skating but I'm also a rad surfer too!

She jumped into the air and a surfboard formed under her feet and she was really surfing all over.

Ranamon: Nice moves!

Stacy Bolton: Thank you!

Fluttershy: This is gonna be wild! MERMAID STYLE NINJA ART: SWIM OF THE SIREN!

Fluttershy fired waves of energy and they formed into mermaids that surfed on the water.

Tree Hugger: Far out move. Try this one. ANAHATA STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN HEART FIRE MEGASHOT!

Tree Hugger fired a massive wave of green fire and it formed into the symbol of the Green Chakra, Anahata.

Discord: I always get a good thrill out of all this! PANCAKES STYLE NINJA ART: PANCAKE FLATTENING ROLLING PIN!

Stacy fired waves of lightning and Skull Man and Wave Man fired showers of skulls and water and the blasts all hit Ranamon and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Stacy Bolton: That was so much fun!

Fluttershy: I most certainly had a lot of fun with that.

Discord: Me too!

Tree Hugger: Far out man.

## Battle 6: Arbormon

Kari Kamiya, Starlight Glimmer, Juniper Montage, Trixie, Tarantulas and Waspinator were facing Arbormon.

Arbormon: (to Kari) Don't you have a dragon form?

Kari: I completely forgot about that form. That was scary for me.

Gatomon: But it was cool seeing Kari as a dragon.

Starlight Glimmer: I didn't know that happened to you Kari.

Juniper Montage: Yeah that must've been rough for you.

Kari: It was.

Arbormon: Wow. All right see? Listen up. I'm gonna be on your butts all over.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is gonna give you a show unlike any other!

Tarantulas: (Laughs) You and me both.

Waspinator: Waspinator ready to fight.

Arbormon: I love a good battle see? And here's my Pokemon see?

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Torterra, a Trevenant, Tropius and a Meganium.

Kari: Wow! You have a Torterra, a Trevenant a Tropius and a Meganium.

Gatomon: Those are perfect for you.

Arbormon: Thank you see?

Juniper Montage: I love how you talk in the Gangster Talk. Crime and Gangster Movies are some of my favorites.

Arbormon: Thank you see. Lets dance see? Nyah.

They went at him and Kari then turned into her dragon form! She turned into her awesome pink dragon form and it was awesome!

Kari roared ferociously!

Starlight Glimmer: WHOA! Kari looks so cool as a dragon!

Gatomon: She sure does. Kari looks like how I turn into Magnadramon.

Trixie: She sure looks amazing.

Tarantulas: She sure does. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

Waspinator: Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

They transformed.

Arbormon: I agree see? (Echoing) BLOCKADE SEED!

He fired a Seed Bomb from his chest mouth.

Starlight Glimmer: Taste the powers of the Stars! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE BREATH OF DRACO THE DRAGON!

The stars of the constellation for Draco the Dragon appeared in the background behind her and she fired a massive blast of fire from her mouth.

Juniper Montage: And this. JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: BERRY SHOWER BARRAGE!

Juniper Montage fired waves of juniper berries.

Trixie: Time for some magic! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR SHOWER FLAMES!

Trixie rained down a shower of meteors on fire.

Kari fired a blast of pink fire from her mouth and Tarantulas and Waspinator fired missiles and bullets and Gatomon slashed Arbormon all over and the blasts hit Arbormon and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Kari reverted back.

Kari: Yeah! That was awesome!

Gatomon: You said it Kari.

Starlight Glimmer: It's so cool that you can now turn into a dragon Kari. Maybe Jake can give you lessons.

Kari: I'm sure I would like that.

## Battle 7: Vulturos

Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Flash Sentry, Sailor Venus, Linka Loud, Sailor Saturn and Diamond Tiara were facing Vulturos.

Vulturos: You all will die after I kill Sailor Venus!

Sunset Shimmer: Not if I kill you first!

Flash Sentry: Save seconds for me!

Linka: Yeah!

They went at him and Vulturos had his claws grow and he fired waves of tornadoes.

Sunset Shimmer: Take this bird boy! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME WING FIRE SHOWER!

Sunset Shimmer grew wings of pure fire and fired waves of fireballs and they slammed into the tornadoes and burned Vulturos all over the place.

Wallflower: Feel the fury of the jungle! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CONDOR TALON SLASH!

Wallflower fired blades of energy with the power of the condor.

Flash Sentry: This will be good! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FLASHING THUNDERSTRIKE BURST!

Flash Sentry fired waves of light and the blasts turned into lightning blasts.

Diamond Tiara: This will hurt too! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND FLAME FIRESTORM!

Diamond Tiara fired blasts of diamond fire.

Sailor Venus, Linka and Sailor Saturn fired blasts of energy and lightning and the blasts all hit Vulturos and he was obliterated in an instant. All that was left of him was the card he came from and Sailor Venus picked it up and kept it.

Sailor Venus: Looks like you are now my prisoner Vulturos.

Linka: I got to go help Eli and his group.

## Battle 8: Mr. Kay & Number 34.

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Spitfire, Lincoln, Devack, Tori Meadows, Eli and Linka were facing Mr. Kay & Number 34: Terror-Byte.

Mr. Kay: My cyberterrorism will never be stopped!

Eli: You aren't yourself Mr. Kay!

Linka: Yeah it's time for you to wake up!

Mr. Kay: Try me! I summon NUMBER 34: TERROR-BYTE!

In massive flashes of lightning came the fierce Number card and it was a terrifying card.

Lightning Dust: WHOA! So that's Terror-Byte!

Rainbow Dash: That is a scary one!

Vapor Trail: Yeah!

Spitfire: This is amazing!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Eli: Don't let it's look intimidate you. He is an electrically charged demon.

Tori Meadows: Yeah and it's terrifying.

Linka: Lets get him!

Devack: Lets see how he likes Earthbound Immortal Power! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

He summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal!

Rainbow Dash: Time for an awesome Wonderbolt Formation!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings and Spitfire: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: FLYING COMET STARSTORM BLAST!

They flew into the air and formed into a deadly comet.

Eli, Linka, Lincoln, Devack and Tori fired blasts of lightning and yellow fire and energy and the blasts all slammed into Mr. Kay and Number 34 and defeated them.

Number 34 went into Astral and he got his memory from Number 34 back.

Rainbow Dash: What memory is from Number 34?

Eli: It's for Astral coming from another dimension called the Astral Dimension.

Vapor Trail: Whoa! That's amazing!

Spitfire: It sure is!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Aunt Grandma.

Nico: You are a terrible family member!

Jake Holling: Lady, you're one mean Aunt and Grandma!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed.

Me: You make Lois Nadean Smith look like a total joke!

Laney: Yeah and she got what she deserved!

Uncle Grandpa: Sorry, Aunt Grandma. But you need a lesson in humility.

Me: (Cracks Knuckles) Team Loud Phoenix Storm style.

Aunt Grandma: You wouldn't hit a woman would you?

Me: A woman? No. You? YES!

I punched her in the face and knocked out a tooth

We went at her and punched and smashed her all over the place with incredible fury and blasted her all over with lightning and fury and more.

Seeryn, Nom, Unda and Silv all blasted her all over with elemental power and more and really let her have it and the Megaforce Rangers all let her have it as well.

Sideways: This is gonna be good.

Dirge: Yeah!

Tigatron: Time for some action. Tigatron, MAXIMIZE!

Tigatron transformed.

Sideways and Dirge both used the Planet X and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Sideways shield into a blade shield and Dirge's machine guns were enhanced 100-fold.

Tigatron and Blades used the Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Tigatron's abilities and Blades' photon pistol 100-fold.

Cybertron Sideways and Dirge: SLASHING MACHINE GUN BARRAGE!

Cybertron Sideways and Dirge fired blasts and blades of energy and

more.

Tigatron and G1 Blades: TIGER MISSILE PHOTON STORM!

Tigatron fired blasts of energy and missiles and Blades fired photon blasts.

The blasts all hit Aunt Grandma and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: You give Uncle Grandpa a really bad name!

Lori: And we will literally turn you into a human pretzel!

Uncle Grandpa, Rita, Carol and Lori: MAGICAL PARENT MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and wind and lightning and magic and the blasts all hit Aunt Grandma and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked her down.

Me: You are going to prison to reflect on your crimes.

Aunt Grandma: In one of your space prisons?

Me: Nope. Worse.

I fired a beam of light and it hit Aunt Grandma and then she was entrapped in a crystal and I opened a portal to the Null Void and sent her there.

Nico: Priscilla you have failed this world.

Uncle Grandpa: Thanks again guys. I owe you all my life.

Me: Anytime Uncle Grandpa. Now we're even.

Uncle Grandpa: We sure are.

The Masters of Evil came.

Me: This was awesome.

Duskmon: This is the first time we've ever seen someone with a Number Card.

Rita: Well, for us, it's our second time.

Arbormon: Man, there's no telling when one's gonna strike next.

Grumblemon: We'll let you know if we see any more of them.

Me: Thanks Grumblemon. For a hard headed legendary Warrior of Earth you are a cool guy.

Grumblemon: Thanks J.D.

Rita: (To the viewers) Never be a bad aunt or grandma like Aunt Grandma or there will be hell to pay.

Me: That's right Ms. Rita.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Aunt Grandma from Uncle Grandpa was probably the stupidest bad guy ever known to the show. The Next Number we're going to face is Number 83: Galaxy Queen and she is one of the prettiest out of all the Numbers. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a strange and very funny episode of SpongeBob as we head down to the bottom of the sea to investigate the legend of a strange thing only seen in cartoons. We're going to see if the legend of The Main Drain is true. I know it sounds silly that a drain at the bottom of the ocean would be there. But we're gonna find it and stop Patrick from pulling it and destroying the world.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Main Drain

At the estate, we were watching TV and eating breakfast.

Me: So far things have been really calm and quiet.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: But I love good breakfast with everyone.

Laney: So do I.

Then in flashes of sunlight and moonlight came Princess Celestia and Luna.

Princess Celestia: We're home.

Me: Hello Princesses. How was your vacation?

Princess Luna: It was most needed and it was just what the doctor ordered.

Princess Celestia: We had so much fun.

Princess Luna told us so much about it and it was awesome.

Lincoln: Wow! You two had fun.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Princess Luna: It's good to be back in action.

Me: Glad you two had fun.

Princess Celestia: We sure did. A Vacation is just what we needed. Thank you guys.

Laney: You're welcome Princess.

Twilight Sparkle: Glad you both had a good time.

We had a great talk. Later we were over in California as we were heading over to the town of Blue Bay Harbor, the home town of the Ninja Storm Power Rangers.

Me: Wow. So this is Blue Bay Harbor.

Luan: Wow. Your home town is amazing Tori.

Tori Hansen: It sure is. This is also where our dojo Wind Ninja Academy where we learned under Sensei Watanabe is located.

Shane Clarke: You guys will love it.

Hunter Bradley: Yep.

We arrived at Wind Ninja Academy and it was an amazing place.

* * *

Before becoming the sensei, Kanoi Watanabe was a student along with his brother, Kiya. Kanoi was chosen as a student for wind style and Kiya for the earth style, one day Kanoi would have to fight a new student that was able to defeat him, Kanoi was surprised when the student revealed herself as Miko, a woman trained as a Samurai who also had a Samurai amulet containing the power of the Green Samurai Power Ranger.

Kiya noticed her amulet and tried to steal it from her in one occasion until he was finally able to, Kanoi eventually caught him and noticed him using dark ninja powers, which was unacceptable in the academy, Kanoi brought him to his sensei and banished him from the academy, not before Kanoi changing his identity to Lothor.

Sometime after, Kanoi and Miko would fall in love, marrying and having a child, Miko eventually died from an illness and forbade Kanoi from training their child in the ways of the ninja, because of the dangerous lifestyle required for Ninjas.

Some years after Kanoi became the headmaster of the Wind Ninja Academy. And became the keeper of a piece of the Scroll of Destiny, which stated that three unlikely students of his would become Wind Power Rangers and protect the planet from his evil twin brother, Lothor. When Lothor returned he captured all students excluding three students Shane Clarke, Tori Hanson and Dustin Brooks who were chosen by the Sensei to become the Ninja Rangers to defend earth. Shane was chosen for the wind style, Tori for the water style, and Dustin for earth.

Lothor captured two students from another ninja academy, Hunter and Blake Bradley and tricked them to fight against the Wind Rangers, they then were able to clear the Sensei's name and show them that he didn't kill their parents but was Lothor and after many fights against them they became good and joined their fight against Lothor.

The Wind Rangers Shane, Tori and Dustin become teachers over the other students of their elements (air, water and earth, respectively). And former villains Marah and Kapri become students as well.

---

Me: Wow. So this is Wind Ninja Academy.

Naruto: Sounds like a perfect place for Hidden Leaf Ninja to train.

Me: It sure feels that way huh bro?

Sakura Haruno: I would love coming here to learn.

Me: We all would.

We went into the academy and we were greeted by Sensei Kanoi Watanabe.

Sensei Watanabe: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. (Bows) It's an honor to meet you all.

Friend Owl: (bows) It's an honor to meet you, Sensei Watanabe.

Sensei Watanabe: (Kung Fu Bow) Same to all of you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you Sensei Watanabe.

Shane, Hunter, Blake, Cam, Dustin and Tori all told us incredible things about you.

Sensei Watanabe: I am honored J.D.

Me: This is an amazing Academy you have here.

Sensei Watanabe: Thank you kindly. I'll show you around.

We saw a lot of the academy and it was amazing. We saw lots of students training really hard and more and it was amazing.

Me: Wow. So many people training really hard.

Nico: No kidding. Look at them all wanting to learn how to be ninjas.

Me: A ninja is not just all about fun and games. It's a lot of responsibility as well as learning the ways of honor and how to use stealth, speed and the shadows to sneak up on your enemies and protect everyone you care about.

Sensei Watanabe: That's correct J.D. How did you know all that?

Me: Well…

I snapped my fingers and showed my Hidden Leaf Ninja uniform.

Me: I learned so much under the code of the Leaf Shinobi and I have thousands of years of experiences with me.

Naruto: Yep. Me and my brother have been all over.

Me: Yep. We all have been to so many places, battled so many dangerous enemies and even saved the world and the universe from total destruction many times. You would be amazed at what we have learned.

Sensei Watanabe: I can see that. I am most impressed at how far you've all accomplished. I am honored to be in the presence of veteran ninjas.

Shane Clarke: We also know more Power Ranger Teams as well.

Nico: We sure do. 45+ years of Power Rangers.

Me: We met the Power Ranger Teams from both Japan and in America from over the course of the last 45+ years.

Sensei Watanabe: Amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Sensei Watanabe: Indeed. We have a bunch of familiar faces here.

We saw two familiar faces. We saw Kapri and Marah, the former daughters of Lothar.

---

Kapri

Kapri was a decent fighter with the ability of teleportation transformation, energy projection, shielding, ice frost and blowing enemies away with her breath.

Kapri constantly annoyed her uncle and often failed him. Marah and Kapri have tried proving to their uncle that they were worthy enough to be in his army and frequently attempted showed each other and the other generals up in order to do so.

She once had her own giant robot, though it was destroyed during its first and only battle.

Kapri and Marah joined Vexacus and plotted to overthrow her uncle by pretending to be masterminds by hiding their ignorance. This ended up being a ruse and part of Lothor's plan to get rid of his generals. Lothor double crossed Kapri and Marah and left them on his exploding ship. She and her sister escaped the ship with the Thunder Rangers and Cam. Kapri, along with Marah, ended up joining the Wind Ninja Academy. Kapri wore a pink ninja suit.

Later, during Dino Thunder's *Thunder Storm*, Marah and Kapri were shocked when Lothor reemerged with the brainwashed Wind Ninja's on his side. After Lothor captured the ninja students with the Wind Rangers' help, Marah and Kapri agreed to rejoin his army. Later, the sisters outsmarted Lothor and helped the Rangers free the ninja students.

She was a decent fighter, as her powers were teleportation, energy projection, combat techniques, shielding, flight, clothing transformation, and weapon-hand extension.

Marah

Marah constantly annoyed her uncle, often failing him. Marah and Kapri constantly tried to prove to their uncle that they were evil enough to be in his army, and frequently showed up each other and the other generals in order to do so.

Marah's only real friend throughout the series was Beevil, who also resembled her, in certain ways.

One time, she pretended to turn against Lothor, and to the side of good, and tricked Dustin Brooks into believing this too.

Marah briefly had her own giant robot to command, which resembled a giant Beevil that was repainted pink, instead of red. It was destroyed during its one time use.

Marah, along with Kapri, joined Vexacus and plotted to overthrow her uncle, pretending to be masterminds by hiding their ignorance. This ended up being a ruse and part of Lothor's plan to rid himself of his generals.

Lothor double crossed Marah and left her and Kapri on his exploding ship. She and Kapri left the ship with the Thunder Rangers and Cam. Like her sister, Marah ended up joining the Wind Ninja Acadamy. Cam was shocked when he saw her and Kapri arrive. Marah was uncomfortable with the Ninja outfits, fearing they would make her butt look big, later arguing with Kapri, when she remarked that it wasn't as big as her head. Marah wore an orange ninja suit.

Marah and Kapri were shocked when Lothor reemerged, especially with the Wind Ninja's on his side. After Lothor captured the ninja students, Marah and Kapri agreed to rejoin his army. The girls later outsmarted Lothor and helped the Rangers free the ninja students.

Shane: Kapri, Marah!

They hugged the two girls.

Kapri: Glad you both are back. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Marah: It really is an honor to meet you guys.

Thunderblast: The honor's all ours.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both. We're glad you all abandoned that scumbag Lothar. But if he ever does come back we'll Hakai him and banish him to the Warp.

Marah: Good. He was never our father after the way he treated us.

Me: I remember that. And he has the audacity to call himself a parent after everything he did.

Nico: Yeah.

Lola: I like your hair Kapri. Pink is beautiful on you.

Kapri: Thanks Lola.

Sakura Haruno: It's just as pretty as mine.

Kapri: It sure is. Thanks guys.

Optimus Prime: This is going to sound sudden, but how would you two like to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Kapri: You sure? The last time we were on a team, it didn't work out well.

Me: I remember that but you two have been through a lot because of Lothar and you two are perfect candidates for the Redemption Squad.

Kapri: Well since you put it that way.

Marah: We would be honored.

Me: Awesome.

Kapri and Marah were now part of the Redemption Squad.

* * *

Later we were having an awesome meal at the Krusty Krab.

We were eating Krabby Patties and they were delicious as always. It was Lily's day to work. With us were the legendary warriors of Earth, Darkness, Wood, Metal and Water and Femme Fatale.

Blast Off: Another day at the Krusty Krab.

Me: Always love a good meal at the Krusty Krab.

Duskmon: And the food is delicious.

Grumblemon: It sure is.

Varie: Lily makes awesome food here.

Nico: Even Digimon have to eat. They can't fight or do anything on an empty stomach.

Mercurymon: That's true.

Lola: Aren't you worried that you'll rust down here Mercurymon?

Lana: Yeah Metal rusts here underwater.

Mercurymon: Don't worry. Vypra used her magic to make me completely rust and disintegration proof.

Me: That's a relief.

Ranamon: As someone who's the Warrior of Water, I really like these Krabby Patties.

Lori: They are literally awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: And do you know what the best part is?

Leni: What is it?

Twilight Sparkle: We get to enjoy them as mermaids.

The Knights of the Friendship Table were all merfolk.

Nico: That is so cool that you all can turn into merfolk like that.

Adagio Dazzle: It sure is. Before we were banished to the human world we were Sirens.

Lincoln: Wow! The legendary divas of Greek Myth.

Aria Blaze: That's right Lincoln.

Eli: I think it's so cool that we can now do anything underwater.

We saw that Eli's hair was glowing.

Me: Whoa! Eli how does your hair glow like that?

Eli: I'm actually a hybrid of a creature called a Ferine.

Shanan: The Ferines?

Nicole: The People of the Glittering Hair from Tales of Xillia? That's amazing!

Nicole told us all about them.

---

The **Ferines** (水の民 *Mizu no Tami* ?, "Water People"), also known as the **Radiant** (煌髪人 *Kouhatsujin* ?, "Glittering Hair People"), are a race in *Tales of Legendia* .

The Ferines once dominated Shining Blue, worshiping the entity Nerifes, until the Orerines arrived on a giant, island-like ship named the Legacy. This new race of people soon created land upon the surface of the world. Because of this, hatred began to grow among the races due to the creation of land resulting in the deaths of many

Ferines. Eventually, this hatred led to war. The Orerines won, and the Ferines were chased from the Mainland. The Merines fled aboard the Legacy, using the Wings of Light to create a new civilization and, subsequently, the Kingdom of Terises in hopes of a brighter future. However, this future did not eliminate the hatred among the races. Several hundred years after the birth of a new Merines, the Ferines revived the power of the Wings of Light, and used the Merines' life to eliminate a large portion of the Mainland that was created when the Orerines first arrived. This calamity would be later referred to as the Cataclysm.

The Ferines are descendants of the Kingdom of Terises, which once flourished upon the Legacy. They retain the Terisians' connection with the sea, and use their ancient form of writing, Relares. Unlike the Terisians, however, the Ferines no longer hold dominion over the majority of the world, instead being reduced to small, hidden villages upon the Mainland, and a colony onboard the Legacy. The Ferines hide their locations using magical barriers that camouflage with the surrounding environment. For example, the Village of the Ferines is protected by a barrier that creates an optical illusion that keeps the settlement invisible. Names are very important to the Ferines. Every Ferines has a common name they use publicly and a "true name" for only other Ferines to know. These true names are Relares words that express religious ideals, such as "blessing" or "one who prays".

The Kingdom of Terises was notoriously aggressive toward the Orerines, using several enormously powerful weapons that were supposedly created by them, one such weapon being the Nerifes Cannon, which was intended to eliminate them and "purify" the world of their "filth". The most powerful weapon the Terisians made was the fabled Wings of Light, a device that caused the Cataclysm, which submerged half of the existing land on the planet beneath the ocean. The Ferines have inherited this age-old prejudice against the Orerines, and are extremely distrustful of them.

Several of the more zealous Ferines aspire to finish the work of their ancestors, bringing the remaining land beneath the sea forever. Exclusively blond-haired and blue-eyed, the Ferines are nearly identical to the Orerines. However, their worship of Nerifes, the sea, grants them several unique powers. Ferines have the ability to breathe underwater, and several have the ability to utilize Eres, a power rare among the Orerines. The Ferines can use this eres to form projections of their souls, known as Teriques, which can perform great magical abilities, such as flying.

---

Me: Whoa!

Nunnally: Wow! Eli I didn't know you were a hybrid with one of the Ferines.

Eli: Yeah it's amazing.

Me: But that is amazing.

Eli: It sure is. I didn't know I was like that until J.D. 3 told me about that.

J.D. 3: I didn't know about myself until I found out about it later on in our adventures.

Me: Wow.

Customer: (to Flame Man) Won't your flames be put out here?

Flame Man: Well, there have been fires here in Bikini Bottom.

Customer: Ah. Yeah that's true.

Me: Don't worry. I used my magic to make our fire inextinguishable even in water and ice.

Customer: Wow.

Mercurymon: (to Mr. Krabs) Mr. Krabs, since Plankton isn't around anymore, what exactly is the Krabby Patty formula?

Mr. Krabs: I swore I would never reveal that.

Lily: It's part of the Krusty Krab code. Never EVER speak the formula. It's only to be discussed in part or in whole with it's creator

Mr. Krabs.

SpongeBob: Yep.

Me: We have to respect that rule no matter what.

Mercurymon: I see. That's understandable.

Lily: Well I got to get back to work. Thanks for lunch guys.

Me: Anytime Lily.

We continued eating.

*Later we see Lily coming out of the freezer with a Krabby Patty.*

**Lily:** Nothing like a fresh frozen Krabby Patty with extra freezer burn flavor. *[Her nose breaks off. She walks up to the grill]* Here we go… *[Interrupts herself of the sight of the filthy grill. He takes his finger and observes part of the filth]* Hmm, grill look a lot dirty. Better clean it up. *[Cuts to the counter with a customer]*

**Customer:** Yeah, I like to order… *[Gets interrupted by a noise from the kitchen]*

Lily: (Grunts) Really filthy. (To the customer) Don't worry sir the grill just needs to be cleaned up.

**Squilliam:** Hold that thought. *[Lily is cleaning the grill with a red sponge. Squilliam pops his head in the window]* Lily, what is all that r… *[Lily cleans Lily's face]*

Lily: Oops! Sorry Squilliam.

Squilliam: That's all right. I heard that Squidy is back.

Lily: Yep. He's now in the Neptune Prison with the rest of his posse. Maybe someday we can go and visit him.

Squilliam: I would like that. I want to give him a piece of his mind. But I heard that J.D. forgave him and his group.

Lily: He sure did. It showed us how pure his heart is.

Squilliam: I'm glad.

*[Squilliam goes back to the counter with his face all dirty and he cleans himself off]*

**Customer:** Uh, so I like to order… *[Back in the kitchen, the grill is all cleaned. Lily places the red sponge in a bucket she brought out and wrings it out]*

Lily: All nice and clean. [Pops *her head out the window]* Say! Who wants… the first patty from our freshly cleaned grill?! *[Hyperventilates excitedly] (Calms down)*

**Customer:** *[Delighted]* I would like a Krabby Patty.!

**SpongeBob:** Okay! Coming right up. How about you, Squilliam.

**Squilliam:** No thank you I'm fine Lily.

Lily: Okay then.

She went back to the kitchen.

**Customer:** Why don't you want a Krabby Patty?

**Squilliam:** Already had 3 of them for lunch. *[Cuts to the kitchen]*

**Lily:** Now all I need is a fresh patty. *[Walks to the freezer and screams when she is slipping on water. Out the door, she made a path of water, grabs a pole, and slides back to the kitchen and continues screaming, closing the door. She is now lying down]*

**Lily:** OW! Hey, where'd all this water come from? *[She noticed the sink was running.]* Uh oh. [Sh *e walks up to it and turns it off]* There we go.

We came in.

Me: Lily are you all right?

Lily: Yeah I'm fine.

SpongeBob came in too.

SpongeBob: Are you okay Lily? Oh my stars and garters, the sink is clogged up. *[He places a "Wet Floor" sign]* Safety. *[Walks back to the sink]* Now what seem to be the trouble? *[He heard somebody tripped. SpongeBob walks up to that person, which was Patrick]* Patrick, what happened? *[Patrick sits up]*

Nico: Whoa Patrick are you all right?

**Patrick:** Yeah I'm okay but there I was, walking along, just minding my own business and then BOOM! *[Takes out the "Wet Floor" sign]* Some dumbbell put this thing in the way. *[Throws the sign out and gets up]*

Lily: Sorry Patrick, the floor is wet. We have to have the wet floor sign there for safety.

Patrick: Oh Sorry. [Maria puts the sign back] Whatcha doing?

**SpongeBob:** Trying to see what has this sink all backed up. Would you excuse me a second?

**Patrick:** Uh-huh. *[SpongeBob inhales for breath and holds it. He dives his head into the sink and then he saw a drain plug]*

**SpongeBob:** *[Gurgling]* Ah-ha! *[Takes his head out of the sink]* Oh, this is easy. All I have to do is pull the drain plug. *[Repeating as the scene goes to Mr. Krabs' office while he is writing]* Pull the drain plug. Pull the drain plug. Pull the drain plug. The drain plug. The drain plug. The drain plug. *[Mr. Krabs' eyes are bloodshot in fright]* The drain plug.

**Mr. Krabs:** *[Frightened]* **THE DRAIN PLUG?!** *[Cuts to SpongeBob, trying to pull the drain plug. Mr. Krabs rushed to SpongeBob]* SpongeBob! *[SpongeBob gets startled and he jumps up to the ceiling, hitting his head. Then he falls down to the floor]*

Me: Whoa! Sorry Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: What in Neptune's bathtub do you think you're doing, lad?

SpongeBob: The sink is clogged, so I was going to pull out the drain plug. [Mr. Krabs smacks his hand]

Mr. Krabs: Stop messing with that drain plug! Are you daft?

SpongeBob: Why don't you want me to pull out the drain plug, Mr. Krabs?

Air Man: I take it that pulling said drain plug is bad?

Me: Yeah what's wrong with pulling the plug? He was just gonna clean up this water all over the floor after draining the sink?

Lincoln: Yeah.

**Mr Krabs:** Why don't I, but… hmm… one sec. You all might want to sit down for this. This story is going to be very… spooky.

Duskmon: I think that I can handle spooky.

Lucy Loud: Same here.

Brittney: Yeah and the Goths of Darkness love all things spooky.

They agreed.

Mr. Krabs: All right. [Walks *to a light switch and turns it off. Then he walks back]* Time for a scary story everyone. The story… *[Takes out a flashlight and shines to his face]*… *[Spooky tone]* of the Main Drain. *[He hears ominous music from Patrick's radio]* Patrick.

**Patrick:** Sorry. *[Turns off his radio]*

Brittney: Ooh! That was a good spooky chord to add to the mix.

**Mr. Krabs:** As I was saying… *[Takes out the flashlight and shines to his face again]* It happened a long time ago… *[He hears ominous music from Patrick's radio again]* Patrick! *[Patrick turns it off again]*… to a pair of little kids.

**Patrick:** *[Scared]* Two little kids? *[Crying]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Anyway, *[Takes out the flashlight and shines to his face again]* it said that the Main Drain beckoned to them, putting them under its spell. *[A flashback appears. In it, we see two kids, an orange fish and a green fish, running and laughing]*

**Green Kid:** Dadadada-dum-da-dumdumdum.

**Orange Kid:** Whooooo.

**Mr. Krabs:** *[Narrating]* One day, those two kids were wandering through the ocean, when they stumble upon it. *[The kids found a giant drain plug]*

**Kids:** Huh?

**Mr. Krabs:** *[Spooky tone]* The Main Drain.

It was a giant drain plug located at the very bottom of the ocean.

**Kids:** *[They laughed together and then they are about to pull it]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Legend has it that their curiosity got the best of 'em. *[The kids pulled the plug and tossed it into the air]* And they pulled the plug. *[A white tornado sucked the orange kid in]* The entire ocean rusted in the drain and sucked those two kids right down. *[The green kid escapes by running away, and then the tornado sucked the green kid but gets stuck and then, white arms pushes the green kid in]* The drain was so powerful, it pulled all of Bikini Bottom into its gaping maw, causing an apocalypse to the sea! *[The drain sucked everything in the ocean, including the water. As the flashback ends, we fade back to Mr. Krabs]* And nobody was ever heard from… again.

Me: WHOA! *[Turns the light back on]*

Dive Man: I get it. It's like in a bathtub.

Me: Except the bathtub is a big as a whole planet.

Nico: That's crazy! There can't be a drain at the bottom of the ocean.

Lisa Loud: Nico is right. It's just absolutely and physically impossible for a water evacuation system to be down here.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Grumblemon: I think after everything you guys have been through, the impossible can be proven.

Me: That's true. We have seen lots of weird things. But I thought a drain at the bottom of the ocean was something you would normally see in cartoons.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that is unusual.

Apple Fritter: Yeah.

Skullcruncher: Okay. So, we just need to remember not to pull the drain plug.

Me: If you're Patrick then he will.

Patrick: Duh. (BURPS)

**SpongeBob:** Where is the Main Drain, Mr. Krabs?

**Mr. Krabs:** Well it right, I… I don't know where it is, and I'm certainly not going to tell you.

Arbormon: Got a call from Whirlwind. He and some of the others found someone with a Number Card.

Me: Awesome! Location?

Arbormon: Right at the location where Mr. Krabs said those two kids disappeared.

Me: Lets get over there.

Sour Sweet: Hang on. (to Mr. Krabs) Those kids were you and Plankton, weren't they?

Mr. Krabs: Aye. Yes they were. Me and Plankton were the two idiots that pulled that plug.

We gasped.

*[Another flashback appears which was almost the same as Mr. Krabs' first story]*

**Young Krabs and Plankton:** *[running and laughing]* Huh? *[finds the Drain. laughed together. both pull the Drain and thrower it into the air]*

**Young Plankton:** *[screams while the same white tornado sucked him in]*

**Young Krabs:** *[runs away to escape]* Mother of pearl! *[the tornado sucked him into the drain as well. All of Bikini Bottom and the water gets sucked into the Drain. Fade back to Mr. Krabs.]*

Mr. Krabs: It was horrible.

Me: Geez. That drain IS real. Scary. But we need to see this for ourselves. I have always been a Seeing is Believing kind of person.

Nico: Me too. Lets go.

Femme Fatale: (gives Mr. Krabs money) Here you go. Our payment for the food.

Mr. Krabs: Oh thanks Lass.

Laney: Good food as always.

Me: Lets go.

We went to the center of the ocean.

Me: We should be almost there.

But then the Masters of Evil arrived. We saw Whirlwind, Tchang Zu, Tar Pit, Speed Demon, Dark Spicer and Carly Carmine.

Me: Whirlwind, Tchang Zu, Tar Pit, Speed Demon, Dark Spicer and Carly Carmine.

Tar Pit: Indeed.

Nico: Didn't you and Carly both already have your turn Dark?

Dark Spicer: Yeah we did.

May: I take it a new recruit's going to show up?

Whirlwind: You got that right.

King Shark: (to Grim) Said recruit is someone you know. And before you ask, it's not Boogey!

In a flash of sparkle dust came ERIS!

---

**Eris**, also known as the **Goddess of Chaos and Discord**, is the secondary antagonist of *The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy* . She is the Goddess of Chaos and Discord and possesses the Apple of Discord, a golden apple that can transform into any shape perpetuates chaos. Grim used to have a crush on her but changes his mind realizing that she is a "psychopath".

She was voiced by Rachael MacFarlane who also voices Mindy

History

She is a goddess whose goal is to create destruction, suffering, and general mayhem. The source of her powers is the "Apple of Discord", a golden apple that can be changed into any form for any purpose she wishes. However, she ostensibly has the personality of a spoiled modern teenage girl. In one episode, she has a romance with Hoss Delgado when she comes to Billy's house when the principal of his school comes over for dinner with the intention of ruining the meeting, and Hoss in turn comes to stop her. Despite their mutual attraction, Hoss threatens to destroy Eris while Eris says she will banish Hoss to the "Puppet Dimension" if he tries anything. Eventually, Eris summons giant alien zombie lobsters that destroy Billy's house and infuriate the principal, and she and Hoss make out onscreen, while Grim complains that this is inappropriate for a kids' show. In the credits sequence, it is shown that Hoss was sent to the Puppet Dimension.

Originally, if Underfist became a series, Eris would split herself into two different forms, Nice Eris & Naughty Eris (as a result of her heartbreak from the breakup with Hoss Delgado). Nice Eris would be portrayed as the "Perfect Girlfriend" who acts like a stalker towards Hoss and to "smother him with love" while Naughty Eris is portrayed as a "Bad Girl" who loves to cause chaos and creating havoc (like the original Eris) and tries to convince Hoss to join her in her chaotic mischief as well as challenging Underfist with her chaotic intentions.

---

Mandy: Eris, Goddess of Discord & Chaos.

Eris: That's right dearie. Chaos, Discord the works. Cheers

She poured herself some tea and threw the teapot and it hit Nico and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Eris: (BELCH!) (Belch echoes) Oh dreadful habit.

Nico: (Coughs)

Me: Nice one.

Eris: Thank you.

Lincoln: You are the funny version of Eris that Billy, Mandy and Grim faced.

Eris: That is correct dearie.

Varie: But you are funny too.

Eris: (to Sinbad) I heard that you fought someone with my name before. While I do admire her methods a bit, she doesn't use much Chaos!

Sinbad: No she didn't.

Me: Unlike the Eris you all faced Sinbad, this version of Eris is more funny and comical.

Eris: That's right.

Me: She may be the Goddess of Chaos and Discord we have here but she does make a really good laugh.

Lincoln: Yep.

Eris: Why thank you.

?: I'm here too.

A figure came out and it was JUGGELO from episode 30 of Wild Force!

---

**Juggelo** was Jindrax' younger brother and an Org. Together they formed Team Carnival. After reviving Juggelo using Toxica's magical staff, Jindrax ate some of the magic beans so he could grow and help his brother fight the Wild Force Rangers, despite Toxica saying he'd stay big if he grew. Their double-team proved to be too much for the Wild Force Megazord, but Merrick and the Predazord intervened, stopping the attack. The Predazord weakened Juggelo with **Revolver Phantom** and he was destroyed for good by the Wild Force Megazord **Soul Cannon** attack. But before Jindrax could avenge him, he burped up the beans and shrank back to normal size. So after Juggelo's demise, Toxica takes his place in Team Carnival so Jindrax can keep it alive.

---

Jindrax: Juggelo!

Juggelo: Been a while now "Brother"!

Me: I remember you! You are Jindrax's little brother and you formed Team Carnival together.

Juggelo: Wow. Good memory on you.

Me: Like I told all your fellow comrades, never missed an episode.

Jindrax: Juggelo? Is that you?!

Juggelo: What's wrong, "bro"? You don't seem happy to see me. I'm hurt.

Jindrax: I didn't know that you were revived.

Juggerlo: (angrily) Don't pretend to give a damn! You were the one who sent me to my death! Don Thousand told me about how you ditched me for the Rangers!

Jindrax: What?! Listen, whatever he told you, it's a lie!

Me: Don Thousand!? The overlord of the Barian Empire told you all that bullshit!?

Eli: How can you believe that monster!?

Carly: I hope you don't mind me and Dark being in the usual battles even though we already had a turn.

Jack Atlas: Not at all Carly.

Faye Carmine: We always love having you with us mommy.

Carly Carmine: Thank you sweetie.

But then we saw a light appear and a figure came out and it was SKULKER the Cardian!

---

**Skulker** is the seventh Cardian that Alan and Ann send to gather energy for the Doom Tree. She can trap people inside bubbles, or else shoot thin strings at people to drain their energy. She appeared in *Sailor Moon R* Episode 7, *Much Ado About Babysitting* .

When the energy from little kids was not sufficient enough for the Doom Tree, Alan and Ann decided to target babies next, so they sent Skulker to steal energy from the babies. Skulker succeeded on her first attempt, and although one baby, Jordan Winston, escaped the energy drain, his mother's energy was drained, temporarily leaving her and all the other babies in the hospital. Later, Skulker targeted more babies and attempted to steal their energy, but the Sailor Scouts stopped her. Skulker stopped Sailor Venus's attack, but was attacked by the Moonlight Knight, and Sailor Mercury, angry at Skulker for attacking helpless babies, used a new attack: Mercury Ice Bubbles Freeze, and froze Skulker. Sailor Moon then destroyed her with her scepter.

Skulker is portrayed as one of the more evil and hated monsters, due to her draining energy from babies.

---

Sailor Mercury: Skulker!

Cardian Skulker: Been a while Mercury. You and I have a score to settle.

Me: I think that's strange that you and Skulker in the Masters of Evil both share the same name.

Dark Spicer: I was just about to point that out.

Cardian Skulker: (to Dark) No, I'm not the bounty hunter ghost in your ranks with my name!

Dark Spicer: Very unusual that you both have the same name.

Shanan: That is unusual especially because Ann and Alan brought forth a Amaterasemian.

Qin: What is an Amaterasemian?

Shanan: The Amaterasemian's come from the distant planet of Amaterasia. It's a planet in the Black Eye Galaxy that is much like Venus and it's home to the peaceful race of the Amaterasemian's. Even though they live in such inhospitable conditions they are very benevolent and peaceful.

Cardian Skulker: That's correct. I'm impressed you know so much about my kind Shanan.

Shanan: You would be amazed at how much I know.

Cardian Skulker: Now I have a score to settle with Sailor Mercury!

Me: Looks like we're in for quite a wild ride.

?: I agree.

We saw a figure come out and it was NELSON ANDREWS/THE SPARROW!

---

**Nelson Andrews**, known as **Fuya Okudaira** (奥平風也, *Okudaira Fūya* ) in the Japanese version, is a child actor and one of the "Number" holders in *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* .

Nelson plays the character Sparrow ( *Robin* in the original), on the popular TV show " *The Sparrow* " (" *D.D. ESPer Robin* " in the original), whom Astral is intrigued by and becomes a big fan of. Despite his success, Nelson was lonely and shy when not on camera, the polar opposite of the character he played. Pressured by his mother, Nelson was forced to maintain his public image as "The Sparrow", and wasn't allowed to interact with others unless they are involved with his show.

Having arrived at Heartland City for filming, Nelson stayed in his studio and was practicing his lines alone in his costume. After Yuma Tsukumo snuck in and dropped his Deck in front of him, he saved Yuma from getting into trouble and took him into his dressing room. Nelson returned the deck to Yuma and requested Yuma to Duel him, which the latter agreed to. Excited, Nelson slightly broke his facade and tried to compose himself before being spooked at the sight of a spider. Scared, Nelson screamed and hid under a table, revealing his true self and switching his personal pronouns from "ore" to "boku" (Japanese version only). Nelson explained to Yuma that he was nothing like Sparrow off-set and how he had to hide his true self. When Yuma told Nelson he should be more himself, he became happy that Yuma was the first person to tell him that and accepts him as a friend. The two became friends, but before they can Duel, Nelson's mother interrupted them. Nelson was scolded by his mother and reminded him of the importance of being "the Sparrow". She then forced Yuma out of the room, upsetting Nelson, but Yuma promised Nelson that they would Duel someday. However, Nelson sadly told Yuma it's okay not to fulfill his promise because no one could save him from his life. Later, Yuma and Astral talked about Nelson, and Astral believed the boy was in pain from loneliness.

That night, Nelson stared at the sky from the balcony and before going back inside, he found "Number 83: Galaxy Queen". This resulted in him being quickly possessed by the "Number", making him believe the events from his T.V show were real, and goes attacking people at night as "The Sparrow" and claiming they were minions of "Dead Max" (Furious Max in the dub). This caused a scandal to break out over the incidents, with the press questioning if Nelson really did it or not. The next night, Nelson attacked a man, which caused Yuma to arrived and follow him as he ran away. In a alley, Nelson encountered Yuma, who asked why he doing this, but Nelson told him not to get involved with him and leaped away. On the third night, Nelson went to his studio to get his mask, but was confronted by Yuma. He revealed to Yuma that he under the delusion and really believed that he was "The Sparrow". Although he didn't want to fight with Yuma, he believed that Yuma was a minion of "Furious Max" and Dueled him. Nelson was able to counter all of Yuma's moves and pushed him into a corner by making his monsters indestructible with the effect of "Galaxy Queen".

When his mother arrived, she tried to make him come to his senses, but he brushed her off as he thought that the "Number" was his mother. As the Duel continued, Nelson nearly defeated Yuma, but the latter made a comeback under Astral's instructions. When his "Galaxy Queen" was about to be destroyed by "Number 39: Utopia", he used "Star Sparrow Forever" to revive "Esper Star Sparrow" and redirect the attack to "Esper Star Sparrow" instead, which caused him to lose the Duel (He purposely did this to save what he thought was his mother). When Astral absorbed the power of "Galaxy Queen", Nelson regained awareness and reconciled with his mother, who apologized and promised to let Nelson be himself.

---

Eli: Nelson Andrews!

Me: He must be the Number Holder.

Eli: Yep.

Me: What Number does he have?

Eli: He has Number 83: Galaxy Queen.

Nelson Andrews: That's right and she is my mother.

Arbormon: (to Nelson Andrews) Look, just give us that Number Card and no one's gonna get hurt!

Nelson: You will not get my mother!

Me: Nelson Number 83 is not your mother. But we'll have to defeat you to show you the error of your ways.

Mercurymon: I have quite a treat for you all. MERCURYMON! SLIDE EVOLUTION! SAKKAKUMON!

We saw that Mercurymon had turned into a massive Sephiroth Symbol Digimon called Sakkakumon and it was Mercurymon's Beast Spirit form! It was incredible!

Me: WHOA! Look at that!

Sakkakumon: You'll like this. Inside each of the 10 spheres of my body are worlds that correspond to each of the 10 elements of the 10 Legendary Warriors. 1 for each element. For our usual battles we're gonna have each battle in one of each of my stages.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: That is Amazing! But you look like the Sephiroth Symbol from Christian Symbolism.

Sakkakumon: I sure do don't I?

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Laney: I can't wait to see this!

Sakkakumon: Yep.

?: Let us help out as well for each sphere.

We turned and we saw the awesome 10 Legendary Warriors themselves!

---

The original **Ten Legendary Warriors** (十闘士 *Juttoushi*, lit. "Ten Warriors"), also known as the **Ancient Ten Warriors** (古代十闘士 *Kodai Juttoushi* ), were a group of ten Mega-level Ancient Digimon possessing ultimate strength that existed only in the distant past and represent the ten elemental attributes. The group fought to save the ancient Digital World from Lucemon, and in their past crusade against it, only AncientGreymon and AncientGarurumon survived to the end to seal the angel away. Each of them passed on their abilities to various Digimon Types, and their might to the thirty-two Variable-attribute Digimon who inherited their Spirits and title.

Their heirs, the modern Ten Legendary Warriors, are divided both into two subgroups defined by their alignment, and into ten subgroups defined by the Ancient Digimon whose legacy they continue. Each of these ten subgroups consists of at least one Human Hybrid-level Digimon and one Beast Hybrid-level Digimon, and sometimes includes the Warrior's Rookie-level form, a half-beast, half-man Digimon produced when their Human forms lose power, their Hybrid-level **Fusion-species** (融合種 *Yūgou-shu* ?), which has inherited all the might of that attribute's original Warriors by combining its Human and Beast Spirits, or additional Human and Beast forms. The Warriors of Flame and Light also each have a Hybrid-level **Transcendent-species** (超越種 *Chouetsu-shu* ), who possess power that has surpassed even the might of the original Ten Legendary Warriors by combining the Spirits of five different attributes together.

The Ten Legendary Warriors (伝説の十闘士 *Densetsu no Juttoushi* ?) lived and died long before the DigiDestined came to the Digital World. In the farflung past, Human and Beast Digimon began a war against each other, but the war was ended when the angelic Lucemon descended to the Digital World to bring peace and order. However, his power corrupted him, transforming him from a benevolent and loving ruler into a tyrannical despot. In response, the Ten Legendary Warriors appeared, fighting Lucemon and managing to seal him away within the Dark Area.

At some point, AncientGreymon and AncientGarurumon also fought against the evil Ornismon, and managed to seal it away on the Lost Island. Island of the Lost Digimon

The war eventually took each of the Warriors' lives, but they managed to pass on their powers in the form of the Spirits, which they left to the Celestial Digimon-the Spirits of Wind and Light were given to Seraphimon, Fire, Ice, and Thunder to Ophanimon, and Earth, Wood, Water, Steel and Darkness to Cherubimon. This story and their full appearances are revealed to the DigiDestined by Baromon at the Tunnel of History.

During the DigiDestined's battles against the corrupted Cherubimon's forces, they were swept up by the Lost Island, where they discovered that Murmukusmon had been keeping the war between Human and Beast Digimon running in order to reawaken Ornismon. With the help of Bearmon and Kotemon, the DigiDestined managed to temporarily revive AncientGreymon and AncientGarurumon, who quickly slayed the monstrous bird.

The souls of the Legendary Warriors lay dormant within the Spirits, existing as silent partners to the DigiDestined, but they eventually reveal themselves during the final battle with Lucemon. Having taken on the personalities of the children who wielded their power, the Warriors encourage the DigiDestined, giving them the morale boost they need to evolve into Susanoomon, then eventually dealing the final blow to Lucemon Larva while in the form of their Human Spirits. In the wake of Lucemon's destruction, the path back to the Human World is fading, and so the Warriors throw their human counterparts into the closing portal. As the DigiDestined fly to their destination, they bid farewell and vow to watch over the Digital World in their place.

**AncientGreymon** lives on in Takuya Kanbara, who wields the

Spirits of Flame he created. His consciousness takes the form of **Agunimon** at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now Agunimon, he joins with the DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Agunimon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS: Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon once and for all.

AncientGreymon and AncientGarurumon were the last ones standing in the final battle against Lucemon, and the pair also imprisoned the evil Digimon Ornismon on the Lost Island. When Ornismon is revived many years later by Murmukusmon, the two Warriors are also briefly revived by Kotemon and Bearmon, and deliver decisive blows against Ornismon to destroy him once and for all. Island of Lost Digimon

In *Digimon BattleSpirit 2*, Takuya can become AncientGreymon as a finishing move. AncientGreymon emerges from the flames to burn everything with Omega Burst.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 1.0, AncientGreymon can be obtained by scanning the barcode "0000000750111". In D-Tector 3.0, he is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan of Agunimon, BurningGreymon, and Greymon's barcodes.

The Hybrid-Digivolving Figures: Agunimon and Hybrid-Digivolving Figures: BurningGreymon toys are molded over Takuya bases, and can be combined into AncientGreymon.

### Attacks

**Omega Burst** : Induces a super-detonation over the surrounding kilometers alongside an intense flash.

**AncientGarurumon** lives on in Koji Minamoto, who wields the Spirits of Light he created. His consciousness takes the form of **Lobomon** at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now Lobomon, he joins with the

DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Lobomon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS: Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon once and for all.

AncientGarurumon and AncientGreymon were the last ones standing in the final battle against Lucemon, and the pair also imprisoned the evil Digimon Ornismon on the Lost Island. When Ornismon is revived many years later by Murmukusmon, the two Warriors are also briefly revived by Kotemon and Bearmon, and deliver decisive blows against Ornismon to destroy him once and for all.

In *Digimon BattleSpirit 2*, Koji can become AncientGarurumon as a finishing move. AncientGarurumon appears in a flash of light to slash down with Sharpness Claymore.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 2.0, AncientGarurumon can be obtained by scanning the barcode "0000000750211". In D-Tector 3.0, he is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan of Lobomon, KendoGarurumon, and Garurumon's barcodes.

The Hybrid-Digivolving Figures: Lobomon and Hybrid-Digivolving Figures: KendoGarurumon toys are molded over Koji bases, and can be combined into AncientGreymon.

**Attacks**

As AncientGarurumon **Sharpness Claymore** : Brandishes its two greatswords with a dazzling radiance and cuts the opponent to pieces.

**AncientBeetlemon** now lives on in J.P. Shibayama, who wields the Spirits of Thunder he created. His consciousness takes the form of **Beetlemon** at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now Beetlemon, he joins with the DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Beetlemon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS:

Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon once and for all.

In *Digimon BattleSpirit 2*, J.P. can become AncientBeetlemon as a finishing move. AncientBeetlemon appears in a flash of lightning and uses Tera Blaster.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 2.0, AncientBeetlemon can be obtained by scanning the barcode "0000000760211". In D-Tector 3.0, he is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan of Beetlemon, MetalKabuterimon, and Kabuterimon's barcodes.

**Attacks**

**Tera Blaster** : Attacks with a super-electrical discharge with a thousand times the power of "Mega Electro Shocker".

**AncientKazemon** now lives on in Zoe Orimoto, who wields the Spirits of Wind she created. Her consciousness takes the form of **Kazemon** at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now Kazemon, she joins with the DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Kazemon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS: Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon once and for all.

In *Digimon BattleSpirit 2*, Zoe can become AncientKazemon as a finishing move. AncientKazemon appears in a burst of wind and uses Rainbow Symphony.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 1.0, AncientKazemon can be obtained by scanning the barcode "0000000760111". In D-Tector 3.0, she is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan of Kazemon, Zephyrmon, and Silphymon's barcodes.

**Attacks**

**Rainbow Symphony** : Uses its rapier to play a symphony of super-fused lasers that shine with the colors of the rainbow.

**AncientMegatheriummon** now lives on in Tommy Himi, who wields the Spirits of Ice he created. His consciousness takes the form of **Kumamon** at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now Kumamon, he joins with the DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Kumamon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS: Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon once and for all.

In *Digimon BattleSpirit 2*, Tommy can become AncientMegatheriumon as a finishing move. AncientMegatheriummon emerges from the ice to use Great Snowplow.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 1.0, AncientMegatheriummon can be obtained by scanning the barcode "0000000770111". In D-Tector 3.0, he is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan of Kumamon, Korikakumon, and Zudomon's barcodes.

**Attacks**

**Great Snowplow** : Performs a super-charge which easily destroys even the eternally-frozen gigantic icebergs.

**AncientWisemon** now lives on in Mercurymon, who is the incarnation of the Spirits of Steel he created. His consciousness eventually takes that form at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now **Mercurymon**, he joins with the DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Mercurymon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS: Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon once and for all.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 2.0, AncientWisemon can be obtained by scanning the barcode "0000000790211". In D-Tector 3.0, he is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan.

**AncientVolcanomon** now lives on in Grumblemon, who is the incarnation of the Spirits of Earth he created. His consciousness eventually takes that form at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now **Grumblemon**, he joins with the DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Grumblemon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS: Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon once and for all.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 1.0, AncientVolcanomon can be obtained by scanning the barcode "0000000780111". In D-Tector 3.0, he is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan of Volcamon's barcode.

**AncientTroiamon** now lives on in Arbormon, who is the incarnation of the Spirits of Wood he created. His consciousness eventually takes that form at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now **Arbormon**, he joins with the DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Arbormon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS: Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon once and for all.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 1.0, AncientTroiamon can be obtained by scanning the barcode "0000000790111". In D-Tector 3.0, he is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan of Puppetmon's barcode.

**AncientMermaidmon** now lives on in Ranamon, who is the incarnation of the Spirits of Water she created. Her consciousness eventually takes that form at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now **Ranamon**, she joins with the DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Ranamon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS: Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon

once and for all.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 2.0, AncientMermaidmon can be obtained by scanning the barcode. In D-Tector 3.0, she is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan of MarineAngemon's barcode.

**AncientSphinxmon** now lives on in Koichi Kimura, who wields the Spirits of Darkness he created. His consciousness eventually takes the form of **Loweemon** at the end of the DigiDestined's journey, giving them the support necessary to stand up and fight even in the face of Lucemon's incredible power. Now Loweemon, he joins with the DigiDestined in becoming Susanoomon. After saving the DigiDestined from Lucemon Larva's final attack, Loweemon and the other Legendary Warriors take the core blade of the ZERO-ARMS: Orochi, return to their human Spirit forms, and strike down Lucemon once and for all. As the DigiDestined are flung back to their world, Loweemon contacts them one last time and tells them that Koichi is still alive.

In *Digimon BattleSpirit 2*, Koichi can become AncientSphinxmon as a finishing move. AncientSphinxmon emerges from the darkness to launch Dark Blast.

In the Japanese release of D-Tector 2.0, AncientSphinxmon can be obtained by scanning the barcode "0000000770211". In D-Tector 3.0, he is instead obtained by performing a Jogress Scan of Loweemon, JagerLoweemon, and Pharaohmon's barcodes.

The Hybrid-Digivolving Figures: Loweemon and Hybrid-Digivolving Figures: KaiserLeomon toys are molded over Koichi bases, and can be combined into AncientSphinxmon.

**Attacks**

**Dark Blast** : Fires a laser beam alongside a roar.

---

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow! The 10 Legendary Warriors.

Lori: Whoa! So they are ALL the 10 Legendary Warriors?

Me: Yep. You met some of them before. It's great to see you all again.

AncientGreymon: Same to you J.D. We are forever grateful to you for helping us to destroy Lucemon.

Me: I'm glad I could help.

Nico: Amazing.

Me: This is gonna be fun. Lets head into the spheres.

We went inside the spheres.

Battle 1: Tchang Zu

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Lincoln, Linka, Blast Off, G1 Vortex and AncientBeetlemon were facing Tchang Zu in Sakkakumon's Thunder Stage.

The **Thunder Area** (雷のエリア *Ikazuchi no Eria* ?) is a darkened, stone plain where lightning flashes through the sky. Takuya appears here after the DigiDestined are scattered after the Earth Area. Though Takuya wanders for a while, he is eventually attacked by its guardian, Parrotmon. Parrotmon has lightning at its disposal, but Takuya as Agunimon makes short work of it, and so Takuya heads deeper into Sakkakumon.

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Rainbow Dash: WHOA! This is so amazing!

Lightning Dust: It sure is.

Linka: Yeah it's like we're fighting on an alien planet.

AncientBeetlemon: It sure feels like it. I didn't know this was like this in Sakkakumon.

Blast Off: It sure is cool though.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) You know, Rainbow Dash. If you really want to go faster, there's this Rabbit Talisman you can use.

Rainbow Dash: I know. It's really awesome! Jade showed it to me and it's amazing at what it does.

Lightning Dust: I would love to see that.

Lincoln: It's an awesome amount of speed.

Linka: Yep.

Rainbow Dash: But no one can outrun me. I am just as fast as Sonic, The Flash, and all the fastest heroes and villains.

Tchang Zu: Indeed. Lets do it. But here are my Pokemon.

Tchang Zu called out his Pokemon. He had a Zapdos, Tapu Koko, Raikou, Jolteon, Electivire and an Emolga.

THUNDERCLAP!

Rainbow Dash: Wow! A Zapdos, Tapu Koko, Raikou, Jolteon, Electivire and an Emolga. Those are perfect choices for the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder.

Tchang Zu: Thank you kindly. Now lets bring the lightning down.

Tchang Zu fired blasts of lightning and they ran fast and flew and dodged the blasts. The blasts hit the ground all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! His Pokemon fired blasts of lightning as well and they dodged the blasts all over the place.

Rainbow Dash: I got Lightning of my own! RAINBOW STYLE HARMONY ART: LOYALTY THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

(Two Worlds By Phil Collins Plays.)

THUNDERCLAP!

Phil Collins: (Singing) Somewhere something is (THUNDERCLAP) calling for you, Two worlds, one family, Trust your heart, Let fate decide, To guide these lives we see!

Rainbow Dash fired blasts of rainbow lightning and it formed into the symbol of Rainbow Dash's Cutie Mark and she fired a massive blast of rainbow energy.

THUNDERCLAP!

AncientBeetlemon: (Echoing) TERA BLASTER!

AncientBeetlemon fired a massive blast of lightning.

Lightning Dust: This will be good. LIGHTNING STYLE FRIENDSHIP ART: THUNDERSTORM SPEED MEGA BLAST!

Lightning Dust fired a massive blast of Lightning and it went at Tchang Zu.

Linka and Lincoln fired a massive wave of lightning and Vortex and Blast Off fired massive blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Tchang Zu and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Rainbow Dash: That… was… AWESOME!

Lincoln: Yeah it was!

Linka: It sure was!

Lightning Dust: That was so much fun!

AncientBeetlemon: It was fun doing that.

Battle 2: Eris

---

Lane Loud, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Lucy Loud, Centaur Man, AncientSphinxmon, Flame Man were facing Eris in the Darkness Stage.

---

The **Darkness Area** (闇のエリア *Yami no Eria* ?) is a single, purple plain covered in darkness, in which the only discerning feature is the Crest of Light hovering in the sky. After defeating Karatenmon in the Wind Area, Koji finds himself here, though it is originally empty of any guardian. On the other hand, Duskmon, who is looking to answer questions about their last clash, forces himself into the sphere. Duskmon uses one of his attacks to view Koji's memories and inadvertently reminds himself of a past which Cherubimon has been suppressing. An image of Cherubimon comes to strengthen his control of his dark Warrior, and Koji uses the opportunity to spirit evolve into Lobomon and attack. The Warrior of Darkness is too much for Koji, however, and he falls to Duskmon's blade. Right before he can strike the finishing blow, Koji finds new resolve in himself about how his past regrets and how he'll live in the future, and that calls Seraphimon's Digi-Egg to give him the power to fusion evolve into BeoWolfmon. Now more evenly matched, the competing powers of light and darkness that BeoWolfmon and Duskmon hold are too powerful, and Sakkakumon rejects their clash out through a portal, just as Agunimon comes a moment too late to help.

---

Flame Man: Man this place is dark.

Lane: Yeah. I can't see a thing in here. The only thing visible in here is the Crest of Light symbol there.

AncientSphinxmon: It sure is dark in here. Darkness is an everlasting void that we must cleanse greatly.

Pinkie Pie: That is really interesting.

Centaur Man: It sure is.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) But I would love the darkness as much as I would love rocks.

Eris: This is a strange place though.

Lane: It sure is.

Eris: (to Lane Loud) Weren't you mean to your own sister before?

Lane Loud: Yes I was but Jaime helped me get over that.

Pinkie Pie: I'm glad she did.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I still think darkness and gloom are my thing.

Lucy Loud: I like how you think Maud.

AncientSphinxmon: Indeed.

Eris: Lets get it on.

She called out her Pokemon and she had a Necrozma and a Nihilego!

Lane: A Necrozma and a Nihilego. Those are great choices for you.

Eris: Why thank you. Now lets bring on the Chaos!

Eris threw her golden apples and they dodged them as the apples exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They went at her.

Pinkie Pie: Chaos is not as fun as chocolate pudding! PUDDING STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE CHOCOLATE TSUNAMI!

Pinkie Pie fired a massive wave of white chocolate pudding!

AncientSphinxmon: (Echoing) DARK BLAST!

AncientSphinxmon fired waves of lasers and roared.

Maud Pie: This will smash you up. METAMORPHIC STYLE NINJA ART: GNEISS SHRAPNEL SHOWER.

Maud punched the ground and sent a massive shower of gneiss shards at Eris.

Lucy fired waves of black lightning and Lane, Centaur Man and Flame Man fired blasts of light, energy and fire and the blasts all smashed into Eris and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Lane: YEAH! That was Chaotic! (Laughs) Get it?

Pinkie Pie: (laughs) That was funny!

Lucy: Ha ha.

---

Battle 3: Whirlwind

---

Tom Majors, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Lori Loud, Air Man, AncientKazemon and Dust Man were facing Whirlwind in the Wind Stage.

---

The **Wind Area** (風のエリア *Kaze no Eria* ?) takes the form of a breezy forest, where in spite of the tall trees, wind passes through the area. Koji appears here after the DigiDestined are scattered after the Earth Area, and Karatenmon begins to taunt him. Karatenmon read Koji's hearts and anticipate his moves as Lobomon. He uses his abilities to then emotionally attack him, pointing to his lone wolf persona and loneliness issues. When Karatenmon goes too far, however, Koji slide evolves to KendoGarurumon, where his speed outstrips Karatenmon's predictive abilities. KendoGarurumon races through the trees, cutting them down to give him more space, before dealing the finishing blow to Karatenmon. Koji then scans his foe and enters deeper into Sakkakumon, leading the Wind Area to go dormant.

---

Lori: Wow! This is a breezy forest.

Tom Majors: It sure is.

Vapor Trail: Yeah but it's absolutely amazing that Sakkakumon has all this inside him.

Flurry Heart: No kidding. This is incredible!

Princess Cadance: Yeah.

AncientKazemon: But feel that breezy. It feels so good blowing through your hair.

Sky Stinger: It sure does.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) Guess we now know why Vypra couldn't find Juggelo's spirit.

Tom Majors: Yeah now we know why.

Princess Cadance: We can try to save him.

Flurry Heart: That's right Mom. We have to try.

Vapor Trail: And we will.

Sky Stinger: And we have that chance.

Lori: We have to literally try.

Air Man: That's the spirit everyone.

AncientKazemon: Indeed.

Whirlwind: Lets get it on.

Whirlwind called out his Pokemon and they went at him as he fired wind blasts.

They dodged them.

Princess Cadance: This will be good! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF AMBER!

Princess Cadance fired waves of amber and they formed into spears.

Vapor Trail: This is fun! COMET STYLE NINJA ART: LULIN STREAM OF PURIFICATION!

Vapor Trail fired a wave of green energy and it formed into Comet Lulin the Green Comet.

Flurry Heart: And this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND SHARD STORM!

Flurry Heart fired a shower of razor sharp diamonds.

Sky Stinger: This will sting you! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SKY BLAST STING!

Sky Stinger fired a massive blast of lightning that formed into a deadly spear of lightning.

Lori: This is literally gonna be awesome!

Lori jumped into the air and she spread her wings and laughed as she flew.

The awesome Equestria version of We Got the Beat by Rachel Platten played in the background as she was emitting a rainbow trail from behind her.

Rachel Platten: (Singing)

Hey! Hey! Hey!

Hey! Hey! Hey!

See the ponies trottin' down the street

Equestria is where they wanna meet

They all know where they wanna go

And they're trottin' in time And they're trottin', yeah

They got the beat

They got the beat

They got the beat Yeah, they got the beat

Go-go music really makes us dance

Do the pony, puts us in a trance

Do the watusi, just give us a chance

That's when we fall in line

'Cause we got the beat

We got the beat

We got the beat

Yeah, we got it!

Hey! Hey! Hey!

We got the beat

Yeah, ponies got the beat

Yeah, we got the beat

We got the beat

Ponies got the beat

Lori: EQUESTRIA FRIENDSHIP STYLE NINJA ART: HARMONY

RAINBOW FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Lori fired waves of rainbow energy and it went at Whirlwind in a rainbow helix formation.

AncientKazemon: (Echoing) RAINBOW SYMPHONY!

AncientKazemon fired blasts of rainbow energy from her Rapier.

Tom, Air Man and Dust Man fired blasts of wind and bombs and the blasts all hit Whirlwind and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Tom Majors: That was awesome!

Lori: That was literally so much fun!

Vapor Trail: It sure was!

Sky Stinger: Yeah!

Princess Cadance: It sure was.

---

Battle 4: King Shark

---

Peyton, Princess Luna, Ariel, Luna Loud, Dive Man, AncientMermaidmon and Splash Woman were facing King Shark in the Water Stage.

---

The **Water Area** (水のエリア *Mizu no Eria* ?) takes the form of a bright, tree-lined world with an extremely large, clear lake at its center. Zoe appears here after the DigiDestined are scattered after the Earth Area, and she takes in the world's natural beauty. Ranamon herself is the guardian of the area, and she has her Honeybeemon fanclub with her. Ranamon takes it easy and has her Honeybeemon lay traps for Zoe, but they are incompetent; their intended target ends up saving them from the very traps they lay for her. Her kindness slowly wins over their idolatry for Ranamon, and they only reluctantly give Zoe the poisoned apple Ranamon concocts for her. Ranamon takes the stage once the apple has pulled to the forefront all of Zoe's negative feelings about having to move from Italy and the trouble she has making friends, and the two battle it out, with Zoe still weak from self-doubt. With time and reflection even in the midst of battle, Zoe grows to believe in herself and her strength, and the Honeybeemon begin cheering for her instead of Ranamon. Zoe defeats and scans Ranamon once and for all, taking both her Spirits. The Honeybeemon help bring Zoe to safety as the Water Area grows dormant.

---

Luna Loud: Wow! This is like a perfect lake to go fishing at.

AncientMermaidmon: It sure feels like it. It would make a perfect spot to go fishing.

Dive Man: Yeah.

Princess Luna: It would be a nice spot.

King Shark: It sure would be.

Peyton: Yep.

King Shark: (to Peyton) Even though we're not fighting in Bikini Bottom, I really admired it. The citizens there are fish like me.

Peyton: They sure are and they are really friendly too.

Princess Luna: They sure are.

Luna Loud: The Neptune Crusaders and us are really respected in the ocean too.

Ariel: That's right.

Dive Man: It sure is amazing.

Splash Woman: Yep.

King Shark: Lets do it.

King Shark called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Princess Luna: It's good to be back in action! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTFIRE MEGABLAST!

Princess Luna fired a massive wave of moonlight that turned into pitch black fire.

AncientMermaidmon: (Echoing) GREAT MAELSTROM!

AncientMermaidmon fired a massive wave of water that was really strong.

Luna, Peyton, Dive Man and Splash Woman fired waves of water, torpedoes, energy and more and the blasts all hit King Shark and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Peyton: YEAH!

Luna Loud: That was rockin dude!

Princess Luna: It's great to be back in the action.

---

Battle 5: Tar Pit

---

Onua, Lynn Loud, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Pear Butter, Coloratura, Skullcruncher, AncientVolcanomon, and Weirdwolf were facing Tar Pit in the Earth Stage.

---

The **Earth Area** (土のエリア *Tsuchi no Eria* ?) takes the form of a barren, stone-covered wasteland filled with stone pillars. J.P. finds himself here after being isolated inside Sakkakumon, where he is confronted by Volcamon, who picks at J.P.'s insecurities over his lack of friends. J.P. becomes Beetlemon and defeats Volcamon, only to have his shadow come to life and continue Volcamon's psychological attack. His shadow continues his mental assault, creating a ring to fight Beetlemon in and filling the stands with shallow copies of the rest of the DigiDestined, who hurl insults at him. The real DigiDestined find their way to the area, however, and shout encouragements instead. Their help allows J.P. to power through the insults and defeat his shadow. The DigiDestined reunite, only to be drawn through different portals, while the Earth Area disappears and grows dormant.

---

Lynn: WHOA! Look at this place.

Skullcruncher: Wow. This is a really scary mountainous stage.

Pear Butter: It sure is.

AncientVolcanomon: It sure is a creepy place. I would not want to live in an area like this one. It sure is cool though.

Tar Pit: It sure is amazing. (to Onua) If Teridax shows up again, I'll gladly help you kill him.

Onua: Thank you.

Lynn: We greatly appreciate that. Especially after how he plagued Nico with Hallucinations about Ken.

Applejack: Who is Ken?

Lynn: Long story Applejack.

Apple Fritter: We'll have to hear it later.

Pear Butter: But this is so cool that Sakkakumon has all this in him.

Lynn: It sure is amazing. It's like we're in a scarier version of Zion National Park.

Coloratura: Feels like it.

Lynn: I'm just really amazed that Sakkakumon has all this inside

him.

Apple Fritter: Me too. This is amazing.

Weirdwolf: Yeah.

Tar Pit: Lets get it on.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 7 Slugma's.

Onua: 7 Slugma's. Those are perfect for you.

Tar Pit: Thank you. Lets do it.

Tar Pit fired globs of molten tar at them and they dodged the blasts and went at him.

Applejack: This is gonna be so exciting! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHQUAKE ORCHARD STORM!

Applejack punched the ground and a massive orchard of apples made of solid rock and they went at Tar Pit.

AncientVolcanomon: (Echoing) BIG BANG BOOM!

AncientVolcanomon fired a massive stream of magma from his back.

Apple Fritter: And these too. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PEACH JUICE MEGABLAST!

Apple Fritter fired waves of peachs and they turned into Peach Juice.

Pear Butter: This too. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING PEAR BOMBSTORM!

Pear Butter fired a massive shower of flaming pears that explode on contact.

Coloratura: And this is the song of awesome friendship. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC SIREN DIVINITY!

Coloratura sang in a divine voice and she fired blasts of rainbow light that formed into Rainbow Music Notes.

Lynn, Onua, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf fired waves of earth, lava and energy and missiles and the blasts all hit Tar Pit and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Onua: YEAH!

Lynn: That was so awesome! YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was a blast!

---

Battle 6: Speed Demon

---

Jaden, Luan Loud, Fluttershy, Princess Celestia, Sour Sweet, AncientGarurumon and Sunny Flare were facing Speed Demon in the Light Stage.

---

The **Light Area** (光のエリア *Hikari no Eria* ) is a mockup of a cathedral, with a self-playing organ masking a coffin at the center and stained glass windows above. Mercurymon leads Agunimon here after playing with him in the Steel Area, where he reveals that this is where he hid the fractal code he took from Seraphimon. Mercurymon uses that data to become ShadowSeraphimon, guardian of this area. With Mercurymon's ingenuity combined with Seraphimon's sheer power, ShadowSeraphimon overwhelms Takuya until Seraphimon's Digi-Egg, responding to Takuya's pain and the other DigiDestined's attempts to get to him, grants him the power to fusion evolve to Aldamon. Takuya's new power allows him to easily defeat ShadowSeraphimon, scanning and returning Seraphimon's fractal code to his egg, while Mercurymon retreats to the Steel Area.

---

Sunny Flare: Wow! Look at this place.

Sour Sweet: Yeah it looks like a church.

Luan: It sure feels like it. This is amazing.

Princess Celestia: This is amazing. I can't believe that Sakkakumon has all this in him.

AncientGarurumon: This is really something. It's like we're seeing the beautiful house of God himself inside Sakkakumon.

Jaden: It sure is amazing.

Speed Demon: It sure is.

Fluttershy: This is a most amazing place and the organ is amazing.

Luan: Yeah it is.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) I hope any of your Elemental Heroes are just as fast as me.

Jaden: Some of them are. Get your game on!

Luan: Yeah!

Fluttershy: I think this is amazing that it looks like a church in here in the Light Stage.

Sunny Flare: I think this is all breathtaking.

Princess Celestia: It sure is amazing here.

Sour Sweet: Yeah.

Speed Demon: It sure is amazing.

AncientGarurumon: Indeed.

Speed Demon: Lets get it on.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 2 Zoroark and 2 Mega

Pidgeot.

Luan: Wow! 2 Zoroark and 2 Mega Pidgeot! Those are perfect for you.

Jaden: Get your game on!

Speed Demon: Thank you and I well. Lets do it!

Jaden: Gladly. I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES AIR NEOS and VOLTIC!

In flashes of lightning and wind came said heroes and he was ready!

Luan: COOL! Lets do it!

They went at him and Speed Demon went at incredible speed!

Sour Sweet: Lets see if your speed can top this! CANDY STYLE NINJA ART: UNICORN CANDY STRIKE!

Sour Sweet fired waves of candy and they formed into a unicorn.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be wild! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HOWLING FLAME CRESCENDO!

Fluttershy spread her blue fire wings and howled like a wolf and fired massive blasts of blue fire and the blasts all formed into a pack of wolves.

AncientGarurumon: (Echoing) SHARPNESS CLAYMORE!

He fired blasts of energy from his two claymores.

Princess Celestia: This will burn. SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE OF THE PHOENIX!

Princess Celestia fired blasts of fire and solar plasma and it formed into a massive phoenix.

Sunny Flare: This will be fun! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF THE SOLAR RAINBOW!

Sunny Flare formed wings of pure rainbow solar fire and fired blasts of solar rainbow fire.

Luan, Jaden and his heroes fired blasts of light, wind, lightning and energy and the blasts hit Speed Demon and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Jaden: SWEET!

Luan: Yeah! That was one that was Illuminating! (Laughs) Get it?

Sunny Flare: (Laughs) That was a good one!

---

Battle 7: Dark Spicer

---

Eddy, Toph Beifong, Leni, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Star Man, AncientWisemon and Flash Man were facing Dark Spicer in the Metal Stage.

---

The **Steel Area** (鋼のエリア *Hagane no Eria* ) is a world of polished stone and mirrors. Mercurymon rules this land as its guardian, and he can teleport between any sort of polished surface as the Warrior of Steel. Takuya, desperately searching for a way out, is taken here by Mercurymon's will, where Mercurymon plays with him. Agunimon is neither strong nor fast enough to catch Mercurymon in this world, and once he is tired of playing, Mercurymon invites him to the Light Area. After Takuya becomes Aldamon and defeats Mercurymon as ShadowSeraphimon, Mercurymon retreats here, hoping to gain the advantage. Takuya's new Fusion Evolution is too strong, as his flames melt all of the mirrors and stone, leaving Mercurymon no escape. Aldamon defeats and scans Mercurymon, taking the H Spirit of Steel. With the last of Sakkakumon's areas deactivated, Takuya finally escapes Sakkakumon.

---

Eddy: WHOA!

Leni: Wow! Look at all these mirrors.

Scootaloo: There are just so many of them all over the place.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah.

Silver Spoon: Yeah and some of them are all broken.

AncientWisemon: I am amazed that my Beast Spirit form would have all this inside him. His world of metal really fascinates me.

Apple Bloom: He sure does.

Star Man: Yeah.

Eddy was looking in a mirror.

Eddy: Check this out guys. Take a load off your eyes.

Flash Man: Now's not a time to be admiring your looks Eddy.

Eddy: Oh right.

Dark Spicer: But this is all amazing.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is cool in here though.

Dark Spicer: (to Toph) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Toph: Bite my rocky ass dirtbag.

Dark Spicer: I guess I walked into that one.

Diamond Tiara: You sure did. Lets go.

Dark Spicer called out his Pokemon and turned into Boodunce and they went at him.

Boodunce fired blasts of dark energy at them.

AncientWisemon reflected the blast back with his mirror and it hit Boodunce and knocked him down. Dark Spicer turned into Hot Burn and he fired blasts of fire at them and they dodged the blasts.

Apple Bloom: Okay Cutie Mark Crusaders! If the Wonderbolts can do an amazing formation then we can too!

Diamond Tiara: Lets do it!

Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo: YEAH!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara and Silver Spoon: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER STYLE FORMATION ART: DESTINY MARKS FOREVER FORMATION!

They joined hands and fired a powerful star blast formation and it formed a star with each of their Cutie Marks at the points and the blast went at Dark Spicer.

Eddy fired his Blaster, Leni fired blasts of gravity and Toph fired a wave of earth and metal and Star Man and Flash Man fired blasts of stars and light. The blasts all hit Dark Spicer and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Eddy: YEAH! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: WOW! That was amazing!

Sweetie Belle: You said it Apple Bloom. This was awesome using a formation like that.

Diamond Tiara: It sure was.

Leni: You 5 were totes amazing.

Eddy: You sure were.

Apple Bloom: Next time we should do it with our sisters in a team for one of the usual battles.

Scootaloo: YEAH!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: YEAH!

They high five.

---

Battle 8: Carly Carmine

---

Haiku, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Lola, Astro Man, AncientGreymon and Galaxy Man were facing Carly Carmine in the Fire Stage.

---

The **Flame Area** (炎のエリア *Honoo no Eria* ) takes the form of a lava-filled land covered in red stone. Tommy wakes up alone in this world after the Earth Area, and he forces himself to move onward despite his fears. He is attacked by a mysterious Digimon and then apparently saved by a hooded figure named Asuramon. Asuramon is overly friendly as he aids Tommy in searching for his friends but starts demanding things in return, though the entire time Tommy thinks about his lingering resentment with his brother, Yutaka. Tommy then realizes the true lessons his brother was trying to teach him, and he rejects Asuramon's guilt-tripping nature. Enraged, Asuramon attacks him, and though Tommy as Kumamon is initially at a disadvantage, he comes back as Korikakumon and scans Asuramon. The entire Flame Area disappears as Tommy exits Sakkakumon.

---

Sunset Shimmer: WHOA! This looks like an enormous volcano field.

Lola: It sure does. It looks like we've been teleported to one of the volcano planets we've been too.

Wallflower: It sure does feel like it. But this is amazing.

Adagio Dazzle: It sure is.

AncientGreymon: I like it. It's really amazing that a world like this can be in Sakkakumon.

Galaxy Man: Yeah.

Astro Man: Really cool.

Carly Carmine: It sure is something. Since we're here I'll use my Pokemon.

Aria Blaze: Fine with us Carly.

Haiku: Yeah.

Sonata Dusk: But you got to admit this is amazing.

Carly Carmine: It sure is. Lets get it on!

Carly called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Adagio Dazzle: Here's one of the songs I love. FIRE SONG STYLE NINJA ART: THE MYSTIC PHOENIX OF DREAMS!

Adagio spread wings of pure fire and she was singing Loreena McKennitt's The Mystic's Dream. She fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a Phoenix.

Aria Blaze: This will be good! THUNDER SONG STYLE NINJA ART: THE THUNDERBIRD OF THE ORINOCO!

Aria spread wings of pure lightning and she was singing Orinoco Flow by Enya and fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into a Thunderbird.

Sonata Dusk: This will be good too! DUSK SONG STYLE NINJA ART: FORSAKEN TO THE MOONLIGHT!

Sonata Dust spread wings of darkness and moonlight and she was singing Forsaken by Within Temptation and she fired a massive blast of darkness that formed into a dark bird.

Sunset Shimmer: Feel the burn of the bird of fire. PHOENIX SONG

STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE NEVERWINTER NIGHTS!

Sunset Shimmer spread her wings of fire and she was singing the awesome song by Two Steps From Hell, Star Sky and she fired a blast of fire and it formed into a phoenix and the armies of the scary games The Witcher 3, Neverwinter Nights, SMITE and Angel Stone.

Wallflower: This is gonna be good. JUNGLE SONG STYLE NINJA ART: THE LEGEND OF EL DORADO!

Wallflower spread her wings of leaves and she was playing a flute and she fired waves of leaves and the blast formed into the creatures of the jungle.

AncientGreymon: (Echoing) OMEGA BURST!

AncientGreymon fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth.

Lola fired a massive wave of fire, Haiku, Astro Man and Galaxy Man fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Carly and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

Haiku: That was very fun.

Lola: It sure was. That was awesome!

Wallflower: I had a lot of fun with that.

Adagio Dazzle: Me too.

---

Battle 9: Juggelo

---

Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, AncientMegatheriummon, and Lana were facing Juggelo in the Ice Stage and it was brutally cold.

---

The **Ice Area** (氷のエリア *Koori no Eria* ?) is an area of icy peaks perpetually covered in a blizzard. Desperately searching for Koji, Takuya finds himself here where he is near-instantly attacked by IceLeomon. Impatient, Takuya battles it out as Agunimon. Though first trying to reason with IceLeomon, Cherubimon's control is too powerful, so Agunimon fights to his full strength, and he quickly defeats his opponent. Afterward, two eye portals open up-one to the outside and one which heads deeper into Sakkakumon. Remembering the other DigiDestined's warning that it is almost impossible to return after leaving, Agunimon heads deeper into Sakkakumon to find and aid Koji.

---

Trixie: Whoa! This place is cold!

Juniper Montage: It sure is. I guess we should've brought our jackets for this.

Starlight Glimmer: No kidding. It's really freezing.

Lana: I like it. It's amazing.

Juggelo: It'll be your grave along with my brother!

Emma: Sorry about this, Juggelo.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese version of the Turbo rangers.

Cole Evans: But we have to stop you!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evens: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhardt: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enrelé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH, UNITED WE ROAR!

Wild Force Rangers: POWER RANGERS WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

AncientMegatheriummon: That is really awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

Lana: Yeah!

Juggelo: This is gonna be good.

Lana: Bring it on!

They went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: Feel the stars! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: CRUCIFIX OF CRUX!

The stars of the constellation of Crux the Southern Cross appeared behind her and she fired beams of light.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is gonna be all over you! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARDUST MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Trixie fired waves of stars and magic and the blasts formed into a huge blast of star fire.

Juniper Montage: This will hurt too! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF THE JUNIPER!

Juniper fired waves of juniper leaves and berries and it formed into a deadly dragon.

AncientMegatheriummon: (Echoing) FREEZING BLIZZARD!

AncientMegatheriummon fired a massive blast of ice.

Cole Evans: Lets do the Jungle Blaster!

They formed the Jungle Blaster!

Merrick: This is gonna be good!

The Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and the Wild Force Rangers fired a blast of energy from the Savage Blaster and Merrick fired his animal crystals as energy with his Lunar Cue and Lana fired waves of ice.

The blasts all hit Juggelo and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Juggelo was knocked unconscious and then they saw a dark aura leave him and Starlight used her powers to banish the dask aura to the Warp forever.

Starlight Glimmer: Whoa! So that's what Don Thousand did! He put a part of his essence into him that told him lies.

Juniper Montage: That monster! Lets get him back to Jindrax and meet up with everyone else.

They agreed.

Lana picked up Juggelo and Starlight Glimmer used her magic to help out.

Battle 10: Skulker, Nelson Andrews & Number 83

Eli, Yuma, Tori Meadows, Lemon Zest, Rarity, Sapphire Shores, AncientTroiamon and Pharaoh Atem and everyone of us were facing Skulker, Nelson Andrews & Number 83 in the Wood Stage.

---

The **Wood Area** (樹のエリア *Ki no Eria* ?) is a dark, overgrown forest, full of large trees which make a menacing landscape. J.P. appears here after the DigiDestined are scattered after the Earth Area, calling for his friends. He wanders through the trees for a while until he stumbles upon Cherrymon, a large tree Digimon and the guardian of the area. J.P. handily defeats it in a quick battle, and he uses the resulting eye portal to escape for Sakkakumon safely.

---

Me: WHOA! This is a huge and massive forest.

Nico: It sure is. This is a beautiful and amazing forest.

AncientTroiamon: It sure is. This place is amazing and I can't believe that there is this massive amount of plantlife inside Sakkakumon.

Pharaoh Atem: It sure is something.

Eli: You are not kidding father.

Rarity: It's a most amazing place.

Sapphire Shores: Yeah.

Me: But lets focus on the task at hand. Nelson we don't want to have to hurt you. But that Number is dangerous.

Nelson Andrews: I don't care! The Sparrow is coming for the phoenix.

Carly Carmine: You would make a really great addition to the Masters of Evil.

Yuma: Maybe. But it's the Number Card that's got him under its thumb.

Nelson Andrews: Time for you to meet my mom! I summon NUMBER 83: GALAXY QUEEN!

We saw him summon Number 83 and she was a beautiful queen of the stars!

Me: WOW! So that's Number 83.

Nicole: Galaxy Queen. That's a beautiful card. It's like she's radiating the very beauty of the endless reaches of space in her.

Laney: She is sure pretty.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Nelson I'm sorry we have to do this but we have no choice.

Eli: Yeah!

We went at him.

Lemon Zest: This will be fun! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: LEMON JUICE SHOWER!

Lemon Zest fired a rainstorm of Lemon juice.

Rarity: This poor boy is really misguided! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JEWELS OF THE STARS!

Rarity fired waves of jewels that had the stars in them.

Sapphire Shores: This is gonna be fun! SAPPHIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DOLPHIN SAPPHIRE SWIM!

Sapphire Shores fired waves of sapphires and they formed into a school of dolphins.

Eli fired blasts of Force Lightning.

AncientTroiamon: (Echoing) SURPRISE CANNON!

AncientTroiamon fired massive cannon blasts from his mouth and chest cannons.

Maxxor, Ninren, and Accato fired blasts of energy at Skulker and they obliterated her and she was a card again.

Sailor Mercury picked up the card and kept it.

Thunderblast: This is gonna be fun!

Thunderblast and Princess Luna used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Thunderblast's Rocket Launcher and enhanced Princess Luna's powers 100-fold.

Friend Owl and Optimus Prime used the Animatron and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Friend Owl's powers and Optimus Primes Ion Blaster 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Princess Luna: ULTIMATE MOONSTORM MEGABLAST!

Thunderblast fired a massive energy blast and Princess Luna fired a massive blast of moonlight.

Friend Owl and Optimus Prime: IONIC OWL ENERGY BLAST!

Friend Owl fired a wave of owl energy and Optimus Prime fired waves of ion energy.

Yuma: This is gonna be fun!

Patrick: YEAH!

Yuma: LIGHT OF LOVE FIRESTORM!

Yuma fired a massive blast of love energy.

Patrick: KRABBY PATTY BURP CANNON!

Patrick belched like a cannon and fired a massive wave of Krabby Patties.

The blasts all hit Nelson and defeated him and Astral absorbed

Number 83's memory. Eli picked up the card.

Me: What memory does Number 83 contain?

Eli: It's Astral's birth and that he was given a mission about his world's future.

Me: Wow!

Varie: That's a big responsibility.

Isabelle: Nelson must've had a huge falling out with his mother and Number 83 went to him and gave him the false illusion that she was his mother.

Lincoln: Wow. That's rough.

We picked him up and we were all beamed outside.

Me: Wow!

Sakkakumon turned back into Mercurymon.

Me: WOW! Mercurymon this was so awesome!

Mercurymon: I'm glad you all had fun.

Me: We didn't know that there were 10 awesome worlds inside you when you turn into Sakkakumon. It's like we were visiting 10 awesome planets all at once. That is so awesome!

Mercurymon: I'm glad you liked them.

Nico: It sure was fun. Next time we have usual battles we'll go to your worlds inside you as Sakkakumon.

Mercurymon: Looking forward to it.

Patrick: Hey guys!

We saw that Patrick found the Main Drain.

Me: Wow! There it is! The Main Drain.

Nico: I don't believe it! It's really real.

Laney: No kidding. I thought that was just a silly cartoon.

Me: Yeah.

Patrick then grabbed the chain.

Yuma: Patrick, what are you doing?

Patrick: Pulling the drain plug.

Speed Demon: WHAT?! Why would you do that?!

Patrick: Well, that was the whole point of coming here right?

Maria: No. The whole point was finding the Number Card!

SpongeBob: And we came to see if the drain plug was real!

Patrick: Well, how do we know if this one is a fake?

Tchang Zu: Does it matter?!

Patrick: We won't know unless we pull it!

SpongeBob: But… if we pull it, and if it's real, the world may end!

Tar Pit: Sorry, Patrick. But I'm covering the drain plug with tar so no one can pull it.

Tar Pit covered the drain with his tar and got rid of it.

Me: WHEW! That was a close one and Patrick?

Patrick: Yeah?

BOOF!

I smashed Patrick's head in.

Me: Don't ever do something stupid like that again.

Patrick: Sorry.

Me: You got to admit though. We did see if the legend of the Main Drain was real.

Laney: Yep and I got an awesome picture of it on my phone.

Rainbow Dash: Cool.

Lincoln: Yep.

Nico: But this was so cool. Jindrax your brother will be all right.

Me: Lets get these two back up to the surface and get them help.

Eli: Right.

Me: 4 Numbers down 96 more to find.

Patrick: (To the viewers) Uh what am I suppose to say? (BURPS)

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome SpongeBob episode done.

The Main Drain was one of the craziest episodes of SpongeBob. Can you imagine that? A Drain at the bottom of the ocean? If someone pulled that all life on the planet would end because the Earth needs water to have life flurrish. The episode aired on January 28th, 2011 and it was awesome! Next up on the list of Numbers is Number 61: Volcasaurus. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we face the evil and elusive thief from Mighty Magiswords, Phil the Pilferer and he is gonna be dangerous and crafty. But it's also the moment you've all been waiting for as Bobby and Lori finally tie the knot in the wedding of their lives at the start of the chapter.

See you all tomorrow.

# Who is the Better Thief?

Today was a big day. At Cloudsdale we were getting ready for an awesome event. It was for the wedding of Bobby and Lori.

Nico: Man J.D. I'm so excited.

Me and Nico were dressed in really special clothes and we were getting Bobby nice and spiffy. He was wearing an awesome tuxedo and he was looking awesome.

Me: I know Nico, I am too and we've been waiting for this day for 3 years.

Bobby S.: I know guys. I am just so nervous about all this.

Me: I know you are Bobby. But you have nothing to be afraid of after everything you and Lori have been through together. You and Lori have been made for each other ever since you and Lori met in high school.

Vince: Absolutely.

It was gonna be awesome.

In Lori's room, Rarity, Carol, Varie and Becky were getting Lori ready. She looked amazing in an absolutely beautiful wedding dress made by Rarity.

Carol: Wow! Lori you look absolutely incredible. And the Jewels that Rarity put in your dress are perfect.

Lori: They sure are. I hope it's not too much.

Becky: No it's not Lori. I think you look so amazing.

Varie: I agree. You look like a true angel from heaven in that dress. 3 years of waiting was all worth it. I hope the weddings before this one hadn't upset you Lori.

Lori: Not at all Varie. They were literally just as amazing as this one is gonna be.

Rarity: I'm glad darling and you look amazing.

Varie: I'm glad.

Lori: Bobby must literally be nervous about all this.

Varie: I can tell but after everything you and Bobby have been through together you'll do fine and more.

Lori: That's true.

Carol: And for your awesome honeymoon J.D. won you and your kids those awesome plane tickets to the Amazon.

Becky: I know and you are so lucky.

Lori: Thanks girls.

We later got to the cathedral.

Me: This is gonna be so amazing.

Applejack: It sure is. I'm really looking forward to this.

Nico: Me too.

Computer Watch: Alert. Temporal disturbance in progress.

Me: Uh oh. We got a time traveler coming.

Then lightning appeared and in a flash of light came two familiar faces that we haven't seen in almost three years: Samurai Jack and Ashi!

Me: (Gasp) Samurai Jack! Ashi!

Varie: Wow!

Me, Varie, Vince, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Laney, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln and Jessie hugged them.

Samurai Jack: Everyone it's great to see you all again.

Ashi: Wow! This is a big surprise.

Me: Wow. We didn't expect you all to be here.

Samurai Jack: I know. We missed you all so much that we wanted to be part of the action.

Varie: Wow.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Hey buddy!

Samurai Jack: It's been a while!

Scotsman: It sure has been a while.

Lincoln: It's good to have you back, Ashi.

Ashi: Same here guys. I missed you all so much.

Samurai Jack: We all missed you all.

Me: It's great you all are here Jack. We loved your book and it is amazing.

Samurai Jack: I'm glad you all like it.

Nico: And It's an honor to meet you Jack. You too Ashi.

Samurai Jack: You too Nico. I am amazed that you've all expanded so much.

Me: We weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm when we were known as the Brave 12. We have so much to tell you after we're done here and you arrived just in time too. Lori and Bobby are tying the knot today.

Nico: Yep.

Samurai Jack: I'm so happy for them.

Ashi: It's been a few years. But Lori and Bobby are finally getting married.

Me: Yep. They are finally tying the knot. How have things been since Aku was destroyed?

Samurai Jack: They have taken a much greater turn for the better. Me and Ashi now have 4 amazing wonderful children.

Me: That's wonderful.

Nico: It sure is.

Scotsman: It's great having you all with us laddie.

Samurai Jack: I know.

Me: The Brave 12 are all back together.

Jessie B.: They sure are.

Ashi: We have so much to catch up on.

Me: I know. It feels like forever.

We later got the wedding started.

Fluttershy was in charge of the Bird Wedding March and she had them chirp the Wedding March.

(Wagner's Bridal March plays)

Lucy was playing the organ for it too.

The door opened and in came Lola, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo as flower girls and Lori was walking in with Lincoln walking her down the aisle.

Me: Wow. Lori looks so beautiful.

Bobby: She sure does.

Rita had tears of joy for her and so did Maria and Dr. Santiago for Bobby.

Nico: Wow. Rarity and the girls all did a fantastic job on her dress.

Me: She sure did.

Roxanne: Mom looks so amazing.

Lydia: She sure does.

Lori came up to the altar.

Princess Celestia was the minister for this. Leonard the Pig King was with us and so were some of the Masters of Evil.

Princess Celestia: Good morning everyone. Ladies and gentlemen, mares and gentlecolts, dearly beloved, we are gathered here today to celebrate in holy matrimony the union of wind master Lorelei Marie Loud and crystal master Roberto Alejandro Martínez-Millán Luis Santiago Jr. If anyone objects to the reason why these two should not be wed, speak now or forever hold your peace.

No one answered or objected.

Princess Celestia: Do you Bobby Santiago take Lori Loud to be your lawfully wedded wife whom you shall honor, love and care for her in sickness and in health.

Bobby S.: I do.

Princess Celestia: And Lori do you take Bobby to be your lawfully wedded husband?

Lori: I literally do.

I smiled.

Princess Celestia: May we have the rings please?

Spike brought the rings.

Lori and Bobby put the rings on.

Princess Celestia: By all that is holy and loving in the grace of God, I now pronounce you husband and wife. You may kiss the bride.

We cheered wildly as they kissed.

Lynn Sr. and Rita cried hard in tears of joy and it was awesome.

Nico: I'm so happy for them.

Me: We all are Nico.

Vince: And it's about time too.

Me: 3 years is worth it.

Lincoln: Yep.

We later had the reception at the convention center in the middle of the city.

Marinette: I'm so happy for you, Lori!

Lori: Thank you so much Marinette.

Leonard: We are so happy for both you and Bobby, Lori.

Lori: Me too Leonard.

Me: Congratulations to both you and Lori amigo.

Bobby: Thanks J.D. I wouldn't have made all this possible without you.

Me: Looks like those tickets I won on the Price is Right will be finally used for this.

Lori: They sure will.

Mixmaster: Congratulations, you two. You're now husband and wife!

Lori: I know Mixmaster. We're literally the happiest ever.

Lynn Sr.: (Crying happily) My baby girl is all grown up!

Me: She is a full-fledged woman now Mr. Lynn.

Loki Loud: That's my sister.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Yep. Hey J.D. it's time for the concert.

Me: Yep.

I went to the stage and I had an awesome bass guitar.

Me: Good evening everyone. First off I would like to say congratulations to the newlyweds and second, we have a very special treat for you all today. As you all know these girls are the great protectors of all of Equestria and the awesome members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and of our very own Knights of the Friendship Table. Please give a warm welcome for the one, the only, you know them, you love them, THE RAINBOOMS!

Everyone cheered and Twilight Sparkle and the Mane 7 were ready.

Twilight Sparkle: This is for Lori and Bobby.

The song started.

**[Applejack]**

Once upon a time You came into my world and made the stars align

**[Rarity]**

Now I can see the signs You pick me up when I get down so I can shine

**[The Rainbooms]**

---

**[Rainbow Dash]**

Friends, you are in my life And you can count on me to be there by your side

**[Sunset Shimmer]**

And when the music comes alive We sing our songs to lift us up so we can shine

**[Me and The Rainbooms]**

And the sound that we hear in our hearts Makes a crescendo And the light that ignites in the dark It makes us all glow And shine like rainbows We shine like rainbows Shine like rainbows We shine like rainbows Together we stand As the rain begins to fall And holdin' our heads up high As the sun shines through it all

**[Me and The cast]**

And the sound that we hear in our hearts Makes a crescendo And the light that ignites in the dark It makes us all glow And shine like rainbows We shine like rainbows Shine like rainbows We shine like rainbows

**[The Rainbooms]**

We shine like rainbows.

Everyone cheered wildly.

We then sang the awesome song Good Vibes.

**[Applejack]**

The truth that we have come to know Starts out small, but watch it grow

**[Rarity]** Taking time to help each other Brings us close to one another

**[Rainbow Dash and Fluttershy]** Beginning now starts something new Good deeds done out of the blue

**[Pinkie Pie and Twilight Sparkle]** Put your kindness to the test You'll be amazed what happens next

**[All]**

One small word can brighten the world around you One big smile can change someone's day A helping hand goes farther than you can dream Good vibes, so many different waves

**[Sunset Shimmer]**

Moments that you don't expect Spirits down, you're in the depths The world feels like it's lost the light But little things can make it right

**[Applejack and Fluttershy]**

Think of all the lives you've touched They come 'round and twice as much

**[Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie]**

Friendship makes the world get lighter Blur the lines and make it brighter

**[Me and everyone]**

One small word can brighten the world around you One big smile can change someone's day A helping hand goes farther than you can dream Good vibes, so many different waves It only takes a moment to make someone's day Good vibes, good vibes It keeps us growing stronger, so let's hear you say Good vibes, good vibes One small word can brighten the world around you One big smile can change someone's day A helping hand goes farther than you can dream Good vibes, so many dif-fer-ent waves.

Everyone cheered wildly.

We had an awesome concert and more.

Later we were seeing Lori, Bobby and their kids getting ready for their honeymoon.

G1 Jazz: Lori, we'll let you two enjoy your honeymoon and take a break from the next mission. You've earned it.

Lori: Thanks Jazz.

Me: You and your family have fun all right?

Bobby: Thanks J.D.

We saw them get in their Just Married Limousine and they were off as we waved to them. They were off for 10 days in the Amazon.

Me: There goes the luckiest family in this group.

Carly Carmine: I'm so happy for them.

Natilee: We all are happy for them Carly.

Samurai Jack: Indeed we are.

Ashi: I'm so happy for them. It's about time those two tied the knot.

Varie: I know. It's so amazing.

Lola: (crying) Now who's going to help me and Lynn brutally beat up villains?

Lynn: (also crying) Without Lori, me and Lola are just a Duo of Violence!

Me: They'll be back you two. Besides you still have Loki here. He can fill in for her.

Jaime: That's right you two. Like you guys Loki, Lynn Jr. and Lexx were known as the Trinity of Violence as well.

Loki Loud: It's true.

Lynn Jr.: Wow. I didn't know that.

Me: Déjà-vu huh?

Slugslinger: Now that Lori's on her honeymoon, we're down one Loud Sister. We have to be careful on the next mission.

Me: Don't worry Slugslinger, the Masters of Evil know about Lori's marriage and it was awesome.

Ashi: I'm so happy for her.

Me: We all are.

Lola: But man, those songs you all performed at the wedding were amazing Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Lola.

Me: And it was so awesome that I got to perform with them.

Laney: Yeah and the bus you all have is amazing.

Applejack: Thanks Laney. It's an old 1938 Studebaker Bus we restored and modified and made into our tour bus.

Nico: That's cool!

Lana: Wow! Me and J.D. restored an old retro van for the Ed's.

Me: Yep.

Rainbow Dash: Wow!

Me: Yep. It took a lot of elbow grease but it is now fully restored.

Nico: Yep.

* * *

Back at the estate we were reading books and watching TV.

Lynn Sr. was still crying his eyes out. He was so happy that Lori and Bobby were now married.

Nico: Aww they are just so happy.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: But this was an amazing wedding.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Daring Do: We're all so happy for them.

Princess Cadance: We sure are.

Lola and Lynn were sad.

Me: Lola, Lynn, Lori is not gonna be gone forever. It's only till next week. They'll be back.

Lola: Okay.

Diamond Tiara came in frantic.

Diamond Tiara: Guys, take a look on the news!

We turned on the TV to the news.

Katherine Mulligan: This is Katherine Mulligan reporting to you all live from Lyvsheria where the notorious exiled criminal Phil the Pilferer is back and the whole kingdom is now on full alert.

We gasped!

Lana: Phil the Pilferer!?

Vambre: (British Accent) I thought we had seen the last of that rotten thief amateur.

Prohyas: Yeah.

Nico: Who is Phil the Pilferer?

Lana: He's one of the most dangerous thieves in all of Lyvsheria.

Lana looked up his info.

---

**Phil the Pilferer** is an antagonist and thief in the animated series, *Mighty Magiswords* . He often commits petty thefts and is considered a recurring antagonist for the Warriors for Hire. His victory catchphrase is "Even when Phil loses, he wins". He is voiced by Eric Bauza.

In his first appearance, he pretended to be Prohyas' hat in order to get money, even though Vambre stated that hats don't work like that. She uses the cheese magisword on him, which shoots cheese blocks at him in which he comments that it's not the kind of cheddar he wants. She later shoots a tomato Magisword at him for that corny joke. Then, she uses the Blow Dryer Magisword on him which blows him away but damages Prohyas' hair and face as well.

In his second appearance, he swiped Vambre's wallet which she was gonna used for the cloak. She demanded it back but he refused with the phrase "Don't wanna". She used the Mummy Magisword on him asking him if her mother told him not to steal, he replied with "Yes?" and got tied up in mummy rope. Vambre was glad but realized her money was still with Phil in which Phil laughed in victory. Then, she used the Magnet Magisword which pushes her wallet towards the magnet, but with Phil still holding on to it. Phil admits defeat and asked her if she wants to get lunch. She agrees and the two leave.

3-minute Shorts

His first appearance was in "Dolphinominal" where he swiped Prohyas' Dolphin Magisword claiming he wanted one of those since Prohyas got one. Prohyas was even shocked that he gestered with the magisword and tried to use the Chainsaw Magisword to cut the tree Phil was standing on. However, Phil (off-screen) told Prohyas that he already disappeared. Vambre tried to help her brother by using the Attractive Voice Magisword to call Phil. It worked and Vambre demanded that he return the Magisword to him. Phil, sympathetically remarks how Vambre dearly loves her sibling and offers her the sword for 300 gems. As she used the Boulder Magisword on him, he ducts and calls it a duel. As he tries to use the Dolphin Magisword, the love band between the sword and Prohyas was too strong and the sword flies back to Prohyas knocking him down to the floor. Prohyas uses the Dolphin Water trick to flush Phil out of his home and Phil landed on the arms of The Mysterious Hooded Woman, and asked if she was a beautiful woman under the hood. His last line of victory was his catchphrase.

His second appearance was in "The Land Before Slime", where King Rexxtopher stomped on his house. It was actually Grup the

Dragon's house, which Phil stated he stole but let him have it back. He last appeared at the end of the episode where it revealed that he was the one who got Hoppus to lie to the Warriors about a fine for the damage in Rhyboflavin as the two walk away to spend the gems on Slugburgers.

5-minute Shorts

In, Phil's in the House, he pilfers Ryboflaven Bazaar. When the Warriors foil his pick pocketing, he moves into the walls of their house to steal their stuff and mess with them.

TV series

Phil debuts in the TV series episode "Cleanliness Is Next to Grupliness" revealing that he purposely locked all of the Warriors for Hire HQ's doors.

He also appeared towards the end of Flirty Phantom, who ended up at Penny Plasm's mansion due to being lost. Penny took that as an opportunity to kidnap and kiss him. Phil popped out and shouted his catchphrase once again.

Phil had a major debut in the episode "Thick as Thieves" where it reveals that he's a member of a cult called the Brotherhood of Thieves. He is shown constantly stealing items from the other members and called the meeting to order, as he is seen wearing the Summoning Hat. He was later informed by the Grand Poobah that Phil has the lowest ranking in becoming the Thief of the Year. The only way for Phil to earn the title is if he stole the Sheepy Mantis isle from the Sheepy Jungle. Phil steals the Warriors Magiswords in order to do so and was almost away with it until the Warriors used their Magiswords against him. Phil decided to bring the Mantis guard to the Brotherhood of Thieves' headquarters to impress the members. The Grand Poobah rewarded Phil by moving him above Naso, one of the members of the cult.

Phil also appeared in the episode "Dungeons and Dayjobs" where he stole several Magiswords and gems from the Warriors. He rewards himself by stuffing himself with profellar burgers with Excaliburger. At the end of the episode, he tries ordering a

Slugburger in order to eat it combined with a Propellar burger. Witchy Simone zaps him and returns the stuff he stole to Prohyas. Phil later said an invert of his catchphrase "When Phil wins, he loses!".

---

Nico: Whoa! So he's a thief like Sly Cooper.

Lana: But he's not as good as Sly.

Me: Yeah it says here that Phil is a petty thief. And Sly is one of the best thieves ever because he and his family have been stealing from criminals for over 12,000 years.

Ashi: 12,000 years!?

Samurai Jack: That's very impressive.

Sly Cooper: It sure is.

Me: The Cooper Clan will always be the best thieves ever known. And they always leave the other notorious bad guys in the dust.

Lincoln: Yep.

Swindle: Back when Megatron was around, I was known as a one robot black market. So, if Phil tries stealing from me, I'll beat him to a pulp.

Me: That's a clever trap Swindle. I have a feeling I know where Phil is heading.

Vambre: Where do you think?

Me: Princess Zange's castle.

Daring Do: Why do you think there?

Me: For Princess Zange's most prized possession.

Vambre: Oh no! He's after the Legendary Crystal Jewel Magisword!

Lincoln: What does that Magisword do?

Vambre: It's a very powerful Magisword that can fire money and jewels and make anyone rich beyond their wildest dreams.

Nico: Whoa!

Laney: Who needs money trees when you can just use that?

Lola: No kidding.

Loki Loud: Yeah.

Me: Looks like we're heading out to catch a thief. But for someone as petty as Phil we're gonna need to outsmart him with our whits.

Bentley: I know how we can do it.

Me: Awesome.

Then King Shark, Eris, Tchang Zu, Whirlwind, Tar Pit and Speed Demon arrived.

King Shark: Can me, Eris, Tar Pit, Speed Demon, Whirlwind, and Tchang Zu help you catch this thief?

Me: We would be honored.

Eris: (Sees Samurai Jack and Ashi) Wait a second are you Samurai Jack and Ashi?

Samurai Jack: That is us.

Whirlwind: Wow! I heard so much about you two.

Me: We can talk later. Lets go catch us a thief. Bentley has a plan.

Bentley: Yep. Here's what we do.

We huddled and he told us his plan. Bentley revealed his plan and it was for when Phil steals the Magisword, Bentley will fire a tracer and stick it on to Phil and he will lead us to his hideout so we can ambush him. It was brilliant.

Nico: That's genius.

Speed Demon: Bentley, how about I help you plant the tracer on Phil?

Bentley: I would like that.

Me: Lets roll.

We were off to Princess Zange's castle.

---

Announcer: SOON! AT CASTLE RHYBOFLAVIN!

---

We were in the shadows at Castle Rhyboflavin and it was eerie.

Lola: Are you sure he will come here?

Me: Definitely.

Junk Man: The problem is predicting where Phil will strike next.

Me: He'll come. Once a thief is after a valuable target, they won't stop till they get it. And it takes a lot of smarts out how to get it.

Sly Cooper: That's right guys. Me and my family come from a long line of master thieves and it takes a lot of sneaking and stealing.

Qin: I think that's amazing.

Me: Shh. I sense something.

We hid in the shadows.

We saw a little man sneak passed us as we hid in the darkness.

Lana: (Whispering) That's him.

Me: Shh.

Phil then grabbed the Magisword.

Phil: Abscond!

Bentley fired the tracer and Speed Demon helped speed it along and stuck it to Phil.

Phil: What was that?

He looked around.

Phil: (Shrugs) Probably nothing.

He left and our trap was set.

Pain Yatta: Perfect! The dumbass doesn't even know that we put that tracer on him.

Nico: Yep. Now we know where he will lead us.

Me: Just like following a trail of bread crumbs.

Lana: Get ready Phil, your thieving days are numbered.

Sly Cooper: There's only room on this planet for one thief and that's me and my friends and family.

Me: Yep.

We waited and using the radar system we watched Phil move fast across the country. We saw him move all the way over to Badlands National Park in South Dakota and the blip stopped moving.

Me: He stopped. His hideout is in Badlands National Park in South Dakota.

Nico: All the way over there? That guy is a devious one.

Eris: How about I teleport us all just outside Phil's hideout?

Me: No Eris. We have to be careful around a thief like Phil. He may be smart but he is not a very skilled Master Thief like Sly and the Cooper Gang.

Penelope: That's right. We can't risk blowing our cover as we enter his hideout.

Me: That's right. To catch a thief, we have to think like a thief. Lets go.

We flew over to Badlands National Park and we got to a cave.

Me: His hideout is in this cave.

Whirlwind: Lola, I know you and Lynn miss Lori. So, in honor of her, I'll do the entrance.

Lola: Thanks David.

Me: Lets head in. Quiet now.

We snuck into the cave and we snuck in quietly and we got to his main chambers and we saw that he was flooding his cave with jewels and money and more.

Me: (Whispers) He wants all the money in the world. But he won't have all that money for long. When I count down we do Whirlwind's entrance.

They agreed.

I counted down with my fingers.

3… 2… 1… 0.

Phil: Even when Phil loses he wins!

Then a massive tornado shot out of the ground and blew Phil around and he smashed into the wall and we popped out and he saw us.

Me: Phil the Pilferer you're under arrest!

Phil: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? How did you find me!?

Me: You lead us right to you.

Jessie (Pokemon): Who do you think you are, hogging all that money to yourself?!

Me: And you have a lot of nerve to steal a powerful Magisword from Princess Zange!

Phil: I will not stop till I become the greatest thief in all of Lyvsheria!

Lana: You were banished because of me remember?

Phil: That's right.

Poromon: Money! We're rich!

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea began grabbing all the money they can find.

Larfleeze: Hey! Greed's my thing! (the 4 of them growl at him) It's cool. You can keep all of it.

Tar Pit: You know we're going to have to give all that money back, right?

Larfleeze: Yeah I know.

Nico: You four that's enough.

Poromon, Manaphy, Horsea and Poliwag: Aww.

Me: Most of this money was made with that Magisword.

Lola: You give that Magisword back Phil!

Phil: You can take it over my dead body!

Lana: (Cracks knuckles) That can be arranged!

Phil: (laughs) Looks like Lori Loud isn't here. How do you all expect to beat me when you're down one Loud Sister?

Tchang Zu: You are aware that there are others among us who use wind powers, right?

Loki Loud: That's right!

Loki fired a blast of wind and spun Phil around in a tornado and he lost the Crystal Jewel Magisword and it landed in my hands.

Me: Got it! Lets see how he like being buried in jewels.

Announcer: LEGENDARY CRYSTAL JEWEL MAGISWORD!

I fired a massive barrage of jewels and smashed his face and body in all over the place.

Rarity: These are just magnificent jewels.

Nico: It's amazing that it fires real jewels like that.

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: We got the Magisword.

I put the Magisword in my bracelet.

Me: Now it's time to pulverize this so-called thief.

Sly Cooper: You give us master thieves a bad name Phil.

Tala and Toiletnator came out.

Me: Tala and Toiletnator.

Tala: (Medieval Accent) It's good to see you all again.

Maria: Just two of you today?

Toiletnator: Nope. 4 recruits are coming in. Including an old teammate of mine.

Me: Wow. This is gonna be interesting.

Laney: Yeah.

Toiletnator: Congratulations to Lori and Bobby.

Me: I'll tell them that when they get back.

7 figures came out and they were Thor's Enemies - The WRECKING CREW: Henry Camp A.K.A. BULLDOZER, Brian Phillip Calusky A.K.A. PILEDRIVER, Eliot Franklin A.K.A. THUNDERBALL and Dirk Garthwaite A.K.A. WRECKER, the Kids Next Door's enemy MR. FIZZ, Captain Marvel and the Avengers enemy Karla Sofen A.K.A. MOONSTONE and the Teen Titans enemy Baran Flinders A.K.A. MAMMOTH!

---

Mammoth

**Mammoth** is an antagonist in the television show *Teen Titans* .

He was voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson who also voices Trigon.

*Teen Titans*

Three teenage bad seeds - Gizmo, Jinx and Mammoth - were about to graduate from the H.I.V.E. Academy and were looking to be employed by criminal patron Slade. Slade send them out to destroy the Teen Titans, ostensibly as a graduation test, but actually to surreptitiously (more or less) draw Robin's attention to him. The trio temporarily took over Titans Tower but were ultimately defeated by the Titans; as a result, they were forced to repeat their graduation period.

Later on, Brother Blood took over the Academy and sent his students out on robberies to finance the development of a new weapon. Cyborg infiltrated the Academy in disguise and eventually (and quite literally) brought it down. During his stay in the facility, he befriended Jinx, Gizmo and Mammoth, though this was broken up when Cyborg's true identity was revealed.

Following the destruction of the H.I.V.E. Academy, Mammoth and his two friends went freelance and eventually formed the nucleus of the H.I.V.E. Five; as such, he acted as the team's principal strongman and brawler. However, this did not save him from the influence of Mother Mae-Eye after the Titans had managed to trick them into taking in the pie she was imprisoned in, though the

H.I.V.E. Five eventually escaped her control. Later on, Mammoth participated in the attempted capture of Kid Flash, but his immense strength proved no match for the speedster's abilities.

When the Brotherhood of Evil decided to eliminate young superheroes worldwide, Mammoth, Jinx and Gizmo were recruited into their ranks, along with a large number of other villains, most of them old enemies of the Titans. While Gizmo and Billy Numerous attacked Kole and Gnarrk in their arctic underground retreat, Mammoth intercepted Cyborg, who had been sent to aid them, slamming him down a crevasse. However, he did not bother to finish his job properly, and so Cyborg was able to collect Kole and Gnarrk and join his fellow Titan refugees in an all-out assault on the Brotherhood's base. When the H.I.V.E. Five attempted to escape the scene, they were intercepted by Kid Flash and Jinx, who had since converted to good, defeated by a hex blast and carted off to be flash-frozen by Mas y Menos.

Moonstone

**Moonstone** (real name: **Karla Sofen** ) is a *Marvel* villain who is a nemesis of **Hulk** and once disguised as **Captain Marvel** ( **Carol Danvers** ) for a large amount of time, manipulating her allies. Like many other *Marvel* villains, she eventually redeemed herself and joined the Thunderbolts. She is the archenemy of Carol Danvers/ Captain Marvel.

**Karla Sofen** was a psychologist under the tutelage of Doctor Faustus who gained her powers through a mystical moonstone, a strange gem taken from the moon which granted its user great power. She stole the gem from one of her patients, Byron Becton aka Nefarius, via psychological inducement. She absorbed Becton's moonstone armor into her body, giving her ultimate power over the gems.

As the new Moonstone, Sofen gained many powers, including superhuman strength, speed, agility, and durability, flight, control of gravity, photon blast projection from her hands, intangibility, and several other powers.

Moonstone's secret identity was revealed to the public after a battle with the Hulk. Moonstone joined the Masters of Evil as well as at one point teamed up with Baron Zemo. She also battled Graviton, another villain with gravitational powers superior to hers. After Graviton killed one of her childhood friends, and her moonstones were taken from her by the Avengers, Sofen became mentally unstable, and Zemo used this as an opportunity to take the moonstones for himself. She eventually got them back and regained her mental stability.

Moonstone was a member of the Masters of Evil and joined Zemo when he and several other villains went under the guise of a new team of superheroes, the Thunderbolts. She often analyzed and manipulated the other members to study their psychological attributes. Even though she stood up to Zemo alongside the others when he unleashed his real plan for world domination, she never truly reformed and later joined Norman Osborn's version of the Thunderbolts and well as his Dark Avengers as the evil counterpart of Ms. Marvel, with whom she had a bitter rivalry.

Mr. Fizz

Mr. Fizz is the Hispanic head of the Soda Control Board. He raised the legal soda drinking age to 13 meaning children were banned from consuming it. He enforces this law strongly and dedicates himself to remove the underground soda bars and their suppliers, one of whom being Numbuh 2 of the Kids Next Door. Despite his occupation, Fizz himself is seemingly addicted to soda which possibly provides him an incentive to prevent children from drinking soda. He utilizes many soda based weaponry most notably his combat suit consisting of mostly soda barrels and bottles. He is tall and thin and dons purple shades and white suit with grey suit attire adorned by a red tie and big white shoes. His more notable characteristics are his chin and mustache.

*Codename: Kids Next Door*

Mr. Fizz debuted in Operation: P.O.P. He catches Numbuh 2 illegally selling soda to an illegal underground soda bar. After his men destroy the bar, he takes Numbuh 2 into questioning. Despite capturing Numbuh 2's fellow operatives, Numbuh 2 refuses to divulge any information. After the children begin ranting angrily, he storms out for a drink. Once getting a drink he looks through the observation window to find the KND escaping. He sends the guards after them but to no avail. Whilst attempting to escape from the Soda Control Board, the heroes discover a factory in which children are getting stuffed into bottles. While they are in shock, Mr. Fizz appears and reveals his plan to keep control over the children. The Kids Next Door rant angrily at Fizz causing him to go beserk. He bellows "soda" and encases himself in his soda based combat suit. He unleashes rivers of soda onto the children. Whilst Fizz battling on the conveyor belt, Numbuh 2 switches the belt on and off, shaking him rapidly. After the belt is stopped Fizz swears vengance however, before he can enact his revenge, the carbonation in his soda bubbles over leading his suit to explode. Afterwards, while the children are enjoying the soda, Fizz, under the watchful eye of Numbuh 2, searches for Numbuh 5 in all the bottles.

Mr. Fizz returns in Operation S.I.X in another attempt to defeat Numbuh 2. He has his spy, Lt. Seltzer, infiltrate an underground soda bar where Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 3 are recieving a mission. Once Fizz is informed by Seltzer of 2's plans, he sends guards to capture the heroes. However they are subdued by Robobradley while 2 and 3 escape. Once they are on the road, Fizz himself pursues them in a Soda Control Board Carbonator. He almost captures them until Robobradley breaks into the carbonator and releases his smell onto Fizz and his minions. However as Mr. Fizz has Anosmia (an ability to percieve odours) he is not affected. Fizz catches the skunk but is distracted by an oncoming Carbonater manned by Lt. Seltzer and his men. They crash causing a large soda explosion. This does not stop Fizz as he and his men immediately continue pursuing the heroes in soda related cars. They surround them and Fizz is almost catching up to the truck, however Numbuh 2 initiates the turbo boost created a large distance between them. Whilst Numbuh 2 attempts to deploy the PowerPack emergency brake, Fizz kicks him off the truck and laughs while he hangs on to Robobradley. Numbuh 3 drives the truck into a hippopotamus ranch and Mr. Fizz gloats about he will defeat Numbuh 2 on top of his contraband. Numbuh 3 abandons the wheel to save Robobradley and the truck bounces of a hippopotamus sending Fizz flying. He then finds the heroes at the Yipper Youth Club Playtime Pizza Palace and gloats that he finally caught

Numbuh 2 redhanded with millions of barrels of soda. However they discover that the contents of the truck was The Delightful Children From Down The Lane's birthday cake. As they escape, Numbuh 2 realises the roadblock was to stop him from delivering the cake. He optimistically acknowledges that at least they were not caught with any soda, but Numbuh 3 returns with one giving Fizz a devious look on his face.

Fizz also makes other cameo appearances in other episodes.

*Operation S.O.D.A*

Mr. Fizz was the main antagonist of the gameboy advance's *Operation S.O.D.A* . The plot of the game is that the anti-child senate passed the Soda Control Act prohibiting children under the age of 13 from drinking soda. The Kids Next Door are outraged and decide to rebel against the act by providing soda to children secretly (which in real life could never be passed legally as it violates the right for young children to drink soda, which the U.S. constitution forbids laws that violate the rights of others). The game consists of mission where the player goes up against members of the Soda Control Board in order to deliver soda or to disrupt Fizz's plans. Mr. Fizz himself his the final boss of the game. After the battle, the volcano erupts and washes away Fizz's soda.

## Wrecking Crew

### Wrecker

**Dirk Garthwaite**, also known as the **Wrecker**, is a supervillain in the *Marvel Comics* who is the leader of the Wrecking Crew and an enemy of Thor. He and his gang are in league with Thunderbolts and the Masters of Evil.

Abused as a child by his construction worker father, Dirk Garthwaite grew up to be a violent demolitions expert who was fired for his temper. Putting together a dark green and light purple costume, Dirk became the Wrecker, using his father's crowbar to commit his crimes. During a robbery, he interrupted a ceremony performed by Loki and his ally the Norn Queen, and his crowbar wound up becoming enchanted. With new powers at his disposal, Wrecker fought Thor, and was defeated by the thunder god's lover, Lady Sif. Since then, Wrecker, alone or as part of the Wrecking Crew, has fought and been humiliated by Thor. He also has fought some of Earth's other heroes over the years such as the Avengers.

## Powers and Abilities

Courtesy of an Asgardian enchantment accidentally placed on him by Karnilla, The Norn Queen, Dirk Garthwaite possesses superhuman strength (can lift 50 tons, twice as strong as Spider-Man), stamina and durability (bulletproof). When he initially shares the Norn power with the Wrecking Crew, the Wrecker's abilities were reduced to lifting 10 tons. After training from Ulik the troll, the Wrecker no longer suffers from this handicap and is now capable of using his powers to their full potential and use the crowbar in the same fashion that Thor can utilize the mystic hammer Mjolnir. He has used the crowbar to destroy entire buildings in one blow and to hold off the thunder god, Thor, in battle. Wrecker primarily uses the crowbar offensively as both a throwing and blunt weapon. While The Wrecker is the true source of power, at times power can be tranferred into the crowbar.

The crowbar's secondary abilities include absorbing and shoot energy blasts, creating illusions, generating a force field, creating earthquakes, teleportation and returning to the Wrecker when thrown. The Wrecker also shares a mental link with the crowbar, and can mentally control any weak minded individual touching the object. The Wrecker was also able to temporarily mystically impart super-human strength to the individual and surround him/her in an impenetrable force-field around that person that would protect that person until the individual reached The Wrecker. The individual would be in a trance-like state while they were holding the crowbar and under The Wrecker's control. The trance would be broken once the crowbar was in The Wrecker's possession and the person would have no memory of their experience with the crowbar. The Wrecker is the most powerful member of the Wrecking Crew and while many believe his crowbar is the source of their powers (Thunderball thought that when he attempted to steal the crowbar, until his hand was crushed by The Wrecker in a "friendly" hand-shake while the crowbar was in Thunderball's possession), it is The Wrecker himself that is the source of The Wrecking Crew's powers, especially after Ulik's training.

Thunderball

**Dr. Eliot Franklin**, better known as **Thunderball**, is a supervillain in *Marvel Comics* . He is a member of the Wrecking Crew, who is notable for being one of the few "strongman" style villains to hold a PhD. He is in league with both Thunderbolts and the Masters of Evil.

A physicist with a genius intellect, Eliot Fraklin was nicknamed "The Black Bruce Banner" due to his intelligent mind and his work in the pursuit of gamma radiation study. However, he wasn't as saintly as the friendly doctor, as he robbed people to fund his work, with this criminal lifestyle causing him to go to jail. There, he met Dirk Garthwaite, becoming friends with him.

Later, both men, along with Henry Camp and Brian Philip Calusky, escaped from the prison. After lightning struck one of the men's crowbars, each of the men received new power. From then on, the Wrecking Crew were formed, with Henry as Bulldozer, Brian as Piledriver, Dirk as Wrecker, and Elliot as Thunderball. Later, he enchanted, then used a wrecking ball as his weapon, the enchantment making it very durable.

Both Thunderball and Wrecker have a complicated relationship. The doctor belives he's better than Wrecker due him being smarter than his leader, which causes him to occasionally be upset as his commander. He tried numerous times to ursurp him, but even after his untrustworthyness, Wrecker still keeps him around, as he considers him as the other members a family for him.

Thunderball has dueled many superheroes, such as several members of the Avengers and Hercules. He has also joined the Masters of Evil and Doctor Doom's group during the Secret Wars. The Wrecking Crew also took over Polemachus, the home of Arkon and Thundra. This happened after they lost their power for a while and used a different source of energy.

The Wrecking Crew also went to Los Angeles before being defeated by the Runaways. After being sent to the Raft, a prison on a island, they broke out after Electro attacked it.

## Piledriver

**Piledriver**, real name **Brian Philip Calusky**, is a supervillain in the *Marvel* universe. He is a member of the Wrecking Crew, along with the Wrecker, Thunderball, and Bulldozer. He is a criminal with good fighting skills, extra-large fists, and super strength. He was given his power by Loki to help take down Thor.

He was also at one point a member of the Masters of Evil.

Brian Philip Calusky, though born in Brooklyn, NY, was raised on a farm and eventually became a farmhand. Life on the farm was too slow for Calusky and he decided to enter a life of crime for excitement. His criminal activities eventually landed him in prison, where he met and became cellmates with Dirk Garthwaite, who was known as the Wrecker.

Garthwaite, together with Calusky and two other inmates at Ryker's Island Prison, Dr. Eliot Franklin and Henry Camp, made a successful jailbreak and managed to locate his crowbar. Willing to share his power with his allies, the Wrecker had the three other convicts join him in holding onto the crowbar outside during an electrical storm. Lightning struck the crowbar, magically distributing the enchanted strength bestowed upon the Wrecker among the four of them. The Wrecker's three allies then adopted costumes and aliases as well: Franklin became Thunderball, Camp became Bulldozer, and Brian Philip Calusky became Piledriver. As a result of his new-found powers, his hands became over-sized in proportion to his body. Together the four superhumanly strong criminals became known as the Wrecking Crew, who were led by the Wrecker himself.

Piledriver has the demeanor of a "good ol' country boy" (despite being born in the very urban Brooklyn, NY). He has fought many super-heroes over the years, including Spider-Man, the Avengers, the Defenders, and most often, Thor. Unlike Thunderball, Piledriver has remained loyal to the Wrecker and has only been separated from the Wrecking Crew through various incarcerations in prison. While Piledriver and the rest of the Wrecking Crew have faced defeat on many occasions, they always come back for more, making them one of the most enduring supervillain teams in American history.

Along the rest of the Wrecking Crew, Brian joined Hood's criminal army, but was later imprisoned after the events of the Siege of Asgard, where they helped Iron Patriot.

## Bulldozer

Henry Camp was born in Topeka, Kansas. His mother left him in a garbage pile two days after he was born. He was then raised in a orphanage before he joined the United States Army. In the Army, he attained the rank of Master Sergeant. During his time in the Army his friends were "blown to pieces for a lie, for oil, for billionaires." At some point he was dishonorably discharged, and shortly thereafter he entered a life of crime and was later caught and headed off to Ryker's Island Prison. He then became cellmates with Dirk Garthwaite, also known as the Wrecker. At some point in his life he was a boxer.

## The Wrecking Crew

Garthwaite, together with Camp and two other inmates at Ryker's Island Prison, Dr. Eliot Franklin and Brian Calusky, made a successful jailbreak and managed to locate his crowbar. Willing to share his power with his allies, The Wrecker had the three other convicts join him in holding onto the crowbar outside during an electrical storm. Lightning struck the crowbar, magically distributing the enchanted strength bestowed upon The Wrecker among the four of them. The Wrecker's three allies then adopted costumes and aliases as well: Franklin became Thunderball, Calusky became Piledriver, and Henry Camp became Bulldozer, constructing a special metal helmet for the occasion. Together the four superhumanly strong criminals became known as The Wrecking Crew, who were led by The Wrecker himself.

Bulldozer has fought many of Marvel's superheroes over the years, including The Avengers, The Defenders, and most often, The Mighty Thor himself. Unlike Thunderball, Bulldozer has remained steadfast in his loyalty to The Wrecker and has only been separated from The Wrecking Crew through various incarcerations in prison.

Hood's Criminal Army

Along the rest of the Wrecking Crew, Henry joined Hood's criminal army, but was later imprisoned after the events of the Siege of Asgard, where they helped Iron Patriot.

Pleasant Hill

At some point, he was captured by S.H.I.E.L.D. and was incarcerated at Pleasant Hill.

---

Numbuh 2: Mr. Fizz!

Me: Karla Sofen A.K.A. Moonstone and the Wrecking Crew: Henry Camp A.K.A. Bulldozer, Brian Philip Calusky A.K.A. Piledriver, Dr. Eliot Franklin A.K.A. Thunderball and Dirk Garthwaite A.K.A. Wrecker!

Robin: And Baran Flinders A.K.A. Mammoth.

Wrecker: Nice to finally meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: The Wrecking Crew is also one of the Original members of the Masters of Evil in the Comic Books.

Thunderball: It sure is.

Mr. Fizz: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Numbuh 2: Surprised to see you in our frenemies.

Wrecker: (to Thor) Bet you didn't expect the 4 of us to be here, Thor.

Thor: I most certainly did not foul beings from the underworld.

Lok: Wow! So I get all four of you as my archenemies? That's amazing!

Me: It sure is Lok and they are not called The Wrecking Crew just for show. These guys pack a wallop.

Mammoth: (to me) I really appreciate you sending Mother Mae Eye to me, Gizmo, and See More so we would have payback on her. (laughs) Too bad she's in my cell now all beat up!

Me: Nice to know that old vulture is gonna be spending the rest of her days in your place.

Mary K.: But she made really awesome pies though.

Mammoth: That really amazes me that you weren't controlled by her pies.

Mary K.: Our powers won't let us be brainwashed.

Moonstone: (to Captain Marvel) Remember the good old days when you called youself Ms. Marvel?

Captain Marvel: I sure do. Those were good times.

Me: Things have changed a lot during those times Karla.

Numbuh 2: (to Mr. Fizz) Where've you been all this time?!

Mr. Fizz: (sighs) Well, I waited for hours for you, your team, and Lola to fight you but you all never showed up. So, I decided to retire from the kid fighting business and make an honest living making soda.

Me: I guess everyone telling you about the crimes Father committed over the years and what he was gonna do in destroying the entire human race proved to be a wake up call for you.

Mr. Fizz: Yes it was.

Me: Wow. I'm not surprised. Father was the ultimate evil incarnate. He was gonna stop at nothing to annihilate the entire human race and kill everyone. Starting with all the kids. Without kids, humanity has no future. And that Soda Control Act was like what happened during the laws of the 18th amendment of the United States Constitution - The Prohibition of the Distribution and Sale of Alcohol.

Mr. Fizz: That's true.

Me: Dark times back then all those years ago. All that amendment did was make things worse. The crime rates went through the roof because of it and organized crime was at an all time high.

Nico: It sure was.

Then a figure came out and it was AVALANCHE YETI!

Sunset Shimmer: Who are you?

Avalanche Yeti: Avalanche Yeti at your service! (fires icicles at Sunset Shimmer)

Sunset fired blasts of fire and melted them.

Sunset Shimmer: Nice try.

Lana: That was cool!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah.

Tala: Oh we found another Number holder for you.

A figure came out and it was SCORCH!

---

**Scorch**, known as **Rikuo** in the Japanese version, is one of the top Duelists in a gang of thugs in *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* along with Chills, and was one of the Number holders.

Their gang took in Reginald after he quit Dueling, explaining that Reginald's former fame would be of use to the gang. When Yuma Tsukumo, Tori Meadows and Bronk Stone come to their arcade hideout looking for Reginald, he catches Bronk by surprise and grabs him in a choke-hold, letting him go when Reginald asks him to.

Scorch and Chills later learn of a rare Deck being put on display in a museum, featuring "Chaos End Ruler - Ruler of the Beginning and the End", and set out to steal it with Reginald in tow (planning to frame Reginald for the theft). Another gang member informed Yuma of their attempt, allowing Yuma to intercept them and challenge them both to a Duel, betting his own "Number", "Number 39: Utopia". Scorch and Chills are surprised that there are "Numbers" other than theirs. Reginald teams up with Yuma, making it a 2-on-2 Tag-Team Duel. During the Duel, Reginald correctly guesses that Scorch and Chills had cheated by turning off their D-Pad's shuffling function and placing their cards in a set order so that they know which cards they will draw, allowing Scorch to Summon his "Number" with ease early on. After Chills loses due to protecting him, Scorch angrily attempts to finish Yuma and Reginald off, but Yuma is able to reduce the damage they take and Reginald ends Scorch's Battle Phase. Yuma and Reginald able to beat him with Shark's "Armored Xyz". After he and Chills lost, the two thugs ran away from Shark in fear, having lost the influence from the "Number" cards.

---

Reginald: Scorch!

Eli: Not this brutish thug again!

Scorch: Little Eli, you and I have a score to settle!

Eli: So we do Scorch.

Me: And you better deal with me too.

Scorch: Who the hell are you?

Me: Your worst nightmare.

Lincoln: What Number does he have?

Eli: HE has Number 61.

Me: Lets get these battles on!

Misty Tredwell and Kalin appeared.

Misty Tredwell: Let us help you all out against Scorch.

Eli: Thanks Misty. Thanks Kalin.

Kalin: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Wrecking Crew

---

Lok Lambert, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, me, Sophie Casterwill, Ooloo, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy were facing the Wrecking Crew.

Thunderball: (to Lok) Didn't you and your Huntik pals go on that one mission to retrieve the hammer of that other version of Thor?

Lok: We sure did.

Me: I remember that. That was epic.

Daring Do: Sounds like you all found more relics on Earth than anything I know about.

Me: There's so many of them. We've been all over the planet on our journey and saw so many places and more and got to destroy many bad guys.

Rainbow Dash: That is so awesome!

Ooloo: Wow no kidding.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I thought it was so cool that we got to see all those spirits and so on.

Me: It sure was.

Wrecker: Lets see if those spirits are as powerful as us.

Me: Gladly. RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH, PHOENIX!

In a massive wall of fire arose the massive firebird titan Phoenix!

Lok: AWAKEN! LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS, QUETZALCOATL!

In a massive vortex of wind and energy emerged the dragon Quetzalcoatl!

Sophie Casterwill: JOIN US! ENFLUXION!

In a massive vortex of water arose the Water Elemental, Enfluxion!

Rainbow Dash: WHOA! That is awesome!

Daring Do: That is so awesome! And these spirits all give me an awesome idea for my next book.

Rainbow Dash: COOL!

Me: We can't wait to see it. Lets get it on!

Wrecker: Gladly!

The Wrecking Crew called their Pokemon and they each had 4 Machamp, 4 Primeape, 4 Mega Metagross, and 4 Mega Rayquaza!

Me: WHOA! 4 Machamp, Primeape, Mega Metagross and Mega Rayquaza. Those are perfect for all 4 of you.

Wrecker: Thanks. Lets get it on.

Me: (Flares up Aura) Gladly.

We went at them and they tried to smash and bash us with their weapons and more but we dodged their strikes and more.

I fired a blast of lightning and Phoenix fired a massive blast of fire and Quetzalcoatl fired waves of wind and Enfluxion fired massive waves of water.

Rainbow Dash: This will add some zest! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW LIGHTNING PRISM STRIKE!

Rainbow Dash fired waves of rainbow lightning. One of each color.

Daring Do: This is always so fun! FIRE DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF ADVENTURE!

Daring Do fired waves of fire and it formed into a massive barrage of spears and arrows.

Ooloo: And for this. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC LAVA DELUGE!

Ooloo fired a massive wave of lava.

I fired waves of energy and Lok, Sophie, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy fired blasts of energy and lightning and more and the blasts all slammed into the Wrecking Crew and their Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lok: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Me: Yeah it was!

Daring Do: This is always so much fun.

Rainbow Dash: And just as AWESOME!

Sophie Casterwill: It sure is.

---

Battle 2: Tala

---

Harry Potter, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Silver Spoon, Zapetur, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala

Tala: (to Harry Potter) Now that Voldemort is gone, do you plan on finding yourself a girlfriend?

Harry Potter: (British Accent) I already have one and it's Ginny Weasley.

Apple Bloom: Aww.

Scootaloo: I've read all of the Harry Potter Books and what Voldemort did was absolutely horrible.

Diamond Tiara: No kidding.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah.

Diamond Tiara: I know. J.D. told me so much about what he and his followers did and it is horrible.

Silver Spoon: No kidding.

Zapetur: It's downright diabolical that he did all those things. Good thing he and his followers were all Hakaied.

Harry Potter: Indeed.

Tala: Good riddance. Lets get it on.

Discord: Oh this is so gonna be so much fun!

Tala called out her Pokemon and she had a Mismageous, Misdreavus, Gothitelle and Gourgeist!

Apple Bloom: Whoa! A Mismageous, Misdreavous, Gothitelle and Gourgeist!

Sweetie Belle: Those are perfect for you Tala.

Tala: Thank you Sweetie Belle.

Harry Potter: Lets do it.

They went at her.

Tala fired blasts of dark magic and they dodged the blasts.

Apple Bloom: Time for the Cutie Mark Crusaders new formation!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara and Silver Spoon: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER STYLE FORMATION ART:

CRYSTAL CREST SHOWER FORMATION!

They fired a massive shower of crystal shards that formed into crystal versions of their cutie marks and they went at Tala.

Discord: This is gonna be fun! CHAOS STYLE NINJA ART: PICASSO FLAME CHAOS STRIKE!

Discord fired waves of chaos fire and it formed into the famous works of Picasso and the blasts went at her.

Zapetur: UNDERWORLD STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC LAVA DELUGE!

Zapetur fired waves of lava.

Harry Potter fired a massive blast of magic and the blasts all hit Tala and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Harry Potter: That was fun!

Apple Bloom: YEAH! That was so much fun.

Sweetie Belle: Except instead of battling the dark forces of Voldemort and his goons that were out to destroy humanity, we had an awesome usual battle.

Scootaloo: YEAH!

They high five.

---

Battle 3: Mammoth

---

Lynn Jr., Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Brawl, Kreeal, and Swindle were facing Mammoth.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) Since you're Lynn's male counterpart, do you have the same powers as her?

Lynn Jr.: I sure do.

KRABLAM!

Lynn Jr. punched the ground and upheaved a massive amount of earth and it even smashed the entire cave into dust and blew it all over the place.

Mammoth: Yep. Just like the girl version.

Applejack: And just as powerful too.

Apple Fritter: She sure is as spirited too.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Kreeal: But that was incredible!

Mammoth: No kidding.

Swindle: Lets do it!

Brawl: Yeah!

Mammoth called out his Pokemon and he had a Copperajah, Donphan, and a Mega Copperajah!

Lynn Jr.: WHOA! A Copperajah, Donphan and a Mega Copperajah! Awesome choices for you.

Mammoth: Thank you. Lets get it on!

Mammoth went at them and Lynn Jr. and Mammoth roared and then they punched and smashed their fists and a massive explosion happened.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lightning and fire surged from their fists and it was intense!

Kreeal: WHOA! What power!

Lynn Jr. punched Mammoth in the face and kicked him into the air.

Applejack: This is gonna be fun! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM OF THE ZAP APPLES!

Applejack formed storm clouds and it rained down Zap-Apples in showers of lightning.

Apple Fritter: This is gonna be fun! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE APPLE BOMBARDMENT!

Apple Fritter fired waves of blue apples.

Big Mac: Feel this one! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: PURPLE APPLE FIRESTORM!

Big Mac fired waves of purple apples.

Kreeal: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF NUÉE ARDENTE!

Kreeal fired massive showers of burning clouds from a volcano.

Swindle and Brawl smashed Mammoth all over the place. The blasts all smashed into Mammoth and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn then dealt a deadly spinning axe kick to Mammoth that sent him crashing into the ground with devastating force.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mammoth was really broken and smashed up!

Brawl: Whoa! That was intense!

Lynn Jr.: No kidding! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Apple Fritter: It sure was.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

## Battle 4: Moonstone

Kopaka, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Vinyl Scratch, Magmon, Cut Man and Junk Man were facing Moonstone.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) Have you ever thought of finding a girlfriend?

Kopaka: Hmm. I'm not sure. Being the Toa of Ice, I have been very busy on both the Island of Mata Nui and on Team Loud Phoenix Storm that I haven't had time to look for one.

Fluttershy: You'll find one Kopaka.

Tree Hugger: We know you will dude.

Vinyl Scratch gave the thumbs up.

Moonstone: She can't talk?

Junk Man: Vinyl Scratch lets her music do all the talking for her.

Moonstone: That's okay.

Cut Man: It sure is and the music she plays is amazing.

Moonstone: I heard. Lets do it.

Moonstone called out her Pokemon and she had 5 Mega Lunatone!

Kopaka: Wow! 5 Mega Lunatone.

Magmon: Those are perfect for you.

Moonstone: Thanks. Lets do it.

Moonstone flew into the air and Fluttershy, Tree Hugger and Vinyl Scratch followeed. Moonstone fired blasts of energy at them and they dodged them.

Vinyl Scratch used a technique called RAVE STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW REQUIEM and she played Requiem Rave and fired a massive blast of rainbow light that formed into a Lugia, Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres.

Tree Hugger: Far out dude. SVANDHISHTHANA STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE CHAKRA MEGA FLAME BLAST!

Tree Hugger fired a massive blast of orange fire and it formed into the symbol of the Svandhishthana Chakra.

Fluttershy: The power is now gonna get wild! WOLF FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE MOON WOLF PACK!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and sprouted wings of blue fire and she fired blasts of blue fire that formed into wolves.

Magmon: This is good too. NEVERWINTER NIGHTS STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE LAVA LYCANTHROPE!

Magmon fired waves of lava and it formed into a ferocious lava werewolf and it went at Moonstone.

Kopaka fired blasts of ice and Cut Man and Junk Man fired blades and junk and the blasts all smashed into Moonstone and sent her falling and she crashed into the ground and was knocked out.

Kopaka: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out man.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats.

---

Battle 5: Mr. Fizz

---

Gwen Tennyson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Chaor, Princess

Celestia, Pain Yatta and Dr. Krankcase were facing Mr. Fizz.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen Tennyson) I've noticed that you and Ben haven't reunited with your parents yet.

Gwen T.: We are pretty much grown kids. But yeah you're right.

Luster Dawn: Yeah we haven't met both sides parents yet.

Twilight Sparkle: Someday we will. We just have to wait.

Princess Celestia: Yeah. It'll be a while though.

Chaor: I hope you all get back together soon.

Gwen T.: Thanks Chaor.

Dr. Krankcase: But this is gonna be amazing facing you.

Pain Yatta: YEAH! As long as you don't hit me with sticks. I'm a piñata you know.

Mr. Fizz: I don't have a stick on me. Lets get it on.

Mr. Fizz called out his Pokemon and he had a Farfetch'd and a Sirfetch'd!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! A Farfetch'd. But the second one is new.

Mr. Fizz: This is a Galar Region Pokemon called a Sirfetch'd. It's a most magnificent evolution of Farfetch'd.

Gwen T.: It sure is. We never saw a Galar evolved form of Farfetch'd before.

Princess Celestia: It sure is something.

Pain Yatta: Yeah it is.

Mr. Fizz: Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Mr. Fizz pulled out a soda can blaster and it fired cans full of soda and Twilight grabbed one and drank it.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That's good stuff. (BURP!) Scuse me. Lets see how he likes this. SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: MASTER OF SHADOWS!

Twilight Sparkle formed a dark element disk as the song Master of Shadows by Two Steps From Hell played and she fired waves of darkness.

Luster Dawn: This will be cool! SUNRISE STYLE NINJA ART: UNITED WE STAND DIVIDED WE FALL!

Luster Dawn had the sun form in her hands as the song United We Stand, Divided We Fall by Two Steps From Hell and she fired waves of fire and energy and it formed into an army of soldiers banded together.

Princess Celestia: This is gonna be good! SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE OF JUSTICE!

Princess Celestia fired a massive blast of solar fire.

Chaor: UNDERWORLD STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF DAMNATION!

Chaor fired a massive wave of fire from his hands and it formed into the souls of the damned.

Gwen fired a massive wave of mana magic and Pain Yatta fired a massive blast of candy energy that looked like licorice and Dr. Krankcase fired a massive blast of slime.

The blasts all knocked Mr. Fizz and his Pokemon down.

Gwen T.: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so much fun!

Luster Dawn: It sure was! Yeah!

Princess Celestia: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Toiletnator

---

Layla, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, and Sulfurah were facing Toiletnator?

Toiletnator: Team Rocket doing their entrance again?

Layla: They've developed a knack for this. Besides it's quite entertaining.

Then fireworks went off.

**Jessie:** Listen, is that a twerp calling out to implore?

**James:** I think we should catch who we came for!

**Jessie:** Pikachu!

**James:** It's true!

**Meowth:** Time to score!

**Jessie:** We've had such a rough day,

**James:** But, now it's time to play.

**Jessie:** We've paid all our dues by blasting off early,

**James:** But we're back here again and feeling quite surly!

**Jessie:** With Jessie!

**James:** And James, too!

**Meowth:** Meowth, Ya-Hoo!

**Jessie:** Putting the maze losers in their place!

**James:** We're Team Rocket… !

**All:** In your face!

**Wobbuffet:** Wobbuffet!

**Mime Jr.:** Mime, mime, mime!

Toiletnator: Wow! That was good!

Starlight Glimmer: It always is fun getting an entertaining performance out of it.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) You must be happy that Valtor's gone forever.

Layla: We all are.

Starlight Glimmer: Same with all the other monsters that everyone faced.

Juniper Montage: Yeah.

Jessie (Pokemon): They got what was coming to them.

James (Pokemon) Indeed. Shall we get it on.

Toiletnator: Gladly.

Toiletnator called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be fun! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: TORRENT OF ERIDANUS THE RIVER!

The stars of the constellation of Eridanus the River formed behind her and she fired blasts of water.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is gonna give you a great feat of magic! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARDUST SHURIKEN SHOWER!

Trixie fired waves of magic stars and they formed into shuriken.

Juniper Montage: And this will hurt. JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART:

FLAMING JUNIPER SHOWER!

Juniper fired blasts of fiery juniper berries.

Sulfurah: Take this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING TOXIC SMOG!

Sulfurah fired waves of toxic fiery clouds.

Layla and Team Rocket all fired energy blasts and more and the blasts all hit Toiletnator and knocked him down.

Layla: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so much fun!

Trixie: Thank you all for that wonderful performance!

## Battle 7: Avalanche Yeti

Megaforce Rangers, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Dazzlings, Pinkie Pie, Gilda, Maud Pie, and Princess Cadance were facing Avalanche Yeti.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets burn this yeti!

Wallflower: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Basic Megaforce Forms.

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Halling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAW OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Troy Burrows: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER!

Megaforce Rangers: POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Adagio Dazzle: That was awesome!

Gilda: YEAH! That was awesome!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) Woo-hoo.

Pinkie Pie: YEAH!

Princess Cadance: That is always so fun to see.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah! Lets get him!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE ULTRA MODE ACTIVATE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Ultra Mode!

Troy Burrows: STORM POWER! ULTRA MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: WIND POWER! ULTRA MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Halling: ROCK POWER! ULTRA MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: JUNGLE POWER! ULTRA MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: RAIN POWER! ULTRA MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Megaforce Rangers: EARTHS DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! MEGAFORCE ULTRA MODE!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sunset Shimmer: WHOA! That is amazing!

Wallflower: Wow! I didn't know you all could do this!

Gia Moran: It sure is something.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets do it! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE FEATHER STORM!

Sunset fired waves of fire feathers.

Wallflower: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF THE OCEAN!

Wallflower fired waves of energy and it formed into the animals of the ocean.

Dazzlings: DAZZLINGS STYLE FORMATION ART: MAGIC SONG MEGABLAST!

The Dazzlings sang the song Down With the Sickness by Disturbed and they fired a blast of magic and energy.

Princess Cadance: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING HEAT STONES BLAZE!

Princess Cadance fired waves of fire and crystal.

Pinkie Pie: CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: BOMBS OF FUN!

Pinkie Pie fired bombs of confetti.

Maud Pie: ROCK STYLE NINJA ART: SHRAPNEL OF SLATE.

Maud fired waves of shards of slate and all that.

Gilda: This is gonna be fun! GRYPHON STYLE NINJA ART: SCREECH OF FIRE!

Gilda fired a scream that was made of a flaming blast of fire.

Megaforce Rangers: ULTRA MEGAFORCE BLAST!

The Megaforce Rangers fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Avalanche Yeti and he exploded into nothing!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

Wallflower: That was so much fun!

Gilda: ROCK ON!

Megaforce Rangers: Mega Rangers that's a Mega Win.

Battle 8: Scorch and Number 61

Eli, Yuma, Tori Meadows, Princess Amore, Princess Luna, Moondancer, Minuette, Misty Tredwell and Kalin were facing Scorch & Number 61.

Scorch: I will kill ALL OF YOU! I summon NUMBER 61: VOLCASAURUS!

In a massive vortex of lava came Number 61: Volcasaurus!

Eli: WHOA!

Princess Luna: That is a scary Number.

Minuette: No kidding.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah!

Kalin: Time for a royal buttkicking!

Eli: Lets get this clod!

Yuma: Yeah!

They went at him!

Princess Amore: I've missed out on so much since I was gone. CRYSTALS TYLE NINJA ART: LASER VISION CRYSTALIZING!

Princess Amore fired laser blasts from her eyes.

Princess Luna: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON BLAST!

Princess Luna fired a blast of moonlight from the Full Moon.

Moondancer: STARSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: SHOOTING STAR MEGA SHOWER!

Moondancer fired a massive shower of stars.

Minuette: This is gonna be fun! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE 10 PLAGUES!

Minuette fired massive blasts of energy that formed into the 10 Plagues of Egypt.

Misty, Kalin, Yuma, Tori, and Eli fired waves of energy and fire and the blasts all hit Scorch and Number 61 and knocked them down.

Number 61 was defeated and Astral absorbed its memory.

Yuma picked up Number 61 and it was wicked.

Eli: 5 numbers down 95 to go.

Yuma: Yep.

---

## Battle 9: Phil the Pilferer

---

We regrouped and we were facing Phil the Pilferer.

Troy: Like Sly said, there's only room on this planet for one group of thieves!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed.

Me: Time for a Royal Beatdown! (Cracks Knuckles)

Sly Cooper: Sorry. But me and my gang are the true thieves!

Bentley: That's right! (Blasts Phil with Bombs)

Murray: The Murray is gonna floss his teeth with your own spine and use it as a backscratcher! (Claps hands and ignites them and punches Phil and burns him all over)

Sly Cooper electrifies his cane and strikes Phil and electrocutes him all over.

Me: That's right! And unlike you, Sly and his family have been stealing from criminals. You steal for the sheer thrill of it!

Nico: Yeah!

We went at him and smashed him all over the place.

Ashi: J.D. and the Brave 12 all saw me in action before. But you all haven't. Watch this.

Ashi went at Phil and punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall and then he went at her and Ashi ferociously punched and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury and more!

Nico: WHOA! Look at her go!

Luna Loud: WHOA! SHE IS BRUTAL DUDES!

Me: Ashi and her sisters were trained their entire lives to try and hunt us down and kill us. For 24 long years they trained hard. The Daughters of Aku are really fierce and brutal.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Yep. One time we saw Ashi slaughter an entire army all by herself.

Nico: YOU'RE KIDDING!

Me: No I'm not Nico. She totally massacred a whole army all by herself. You should've seen it. It was a brutal bloodbath.

Laney: Yeah it was unbelievable.

Lily: Yeah.

Nico: WOW!

Me: She came back to us totally covered from head to toe in blood.

Nico: Yuck.

Ashi pulverized him all over.

Ashi: Time for some teamwork!

Jazz: Lets do it!

Jazz and Ladybug used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Jazz's Photon Rifle and Ladybug's powers 100-fold.

Ashi and Mixmaster used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Mixmaster's Distortion Rifle and Ashi's strength and abilities 100-fold.

G1 Jazz and Ladybug: IONIC LUCKY BLAST!

Jazz fired a blast of ionic energy and Ladybug fired a blast of red energy.

Ashi and Mixmaster: SMASHING DISTORTION LASERS!

Ashi fired a massive blast of red laser vision from her eyes and Mixmaster fired his Distortion rifle.

Sly Cooper and Eris: CHAOS THIEVIUS RACCOON BLAST!

Bentley and Tar Pit: GENIUS TURTLE TAR SHOT!

Murray and King Shark: SMASHING HIPPO SHARK BLAST!

Dimitri Lousteau and Whirlwind: TORNADO LIZARD BLAST!

Penelope and Speed Demon: SPEEDING MOUSE FIRESTORM!

Panda King and Tchang Zu: FIREWORK LIGHTNING PANDA FIRESTORM!

They fired blasts of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Phil and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vambre: I've had it with this pain in the Pawnyards!

Lana: Me too!

Sly Cooper, Vambre, Prohyas, Lana and Inspector Fox: HERO THIEF MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all smashed into Phil and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Phil the Pilferer was defeated.

Inspector Fox slapped the cuffs on him and grabbed him.

Me: A nice long stay in the Null Void will be fitting for him.

Nico: Yep.

The Masters of Evil came.

Tala: This was so much fun.

Harry Potter: Glad you all had fun.

Tala: I really am happy that Lori and Bobby are married now.

Inspector Fox: We all are. Too bad they missed out on this mission.

Me: Well they earned a break Inspector. And this wedding was bound to happen for them sooner or later.

Inspector Fox: That's true.

Me: But it looks like Phil here is looking at spending the rest of his little life in the Null Void frozen in crystal.

I fired a wave of energy and trapped Phil in a crystal and sent him into the Null Void.

Me: Good riddance. Lets get the Magisword back to Princess Zange.

Prohyas: And add all this gold, money and jewels too.

Me: Right.

We put the money in a scroll and we went back to Castle Rhyboflavin and we told Princess Zange everything.

Princess Zange: Wow! You guys really did it.

Me: We sure did your highness. Oh.

I spun my bracelet and pulled out the Crystal Jewel Magisword.

Me: I believe this belongs to you.

Princess Zange: Thank you so much J.D. You all did a huge service to Rhyboflavin.

Me: Just doing what we do best your highness.

We later went back home.

Sly Cooper: (To the viewers) This goes to show you everyone, even if you're a master thief like me, true crimes done by people that do them never pay. There's no honor, no fun, no glory stealing from regular people.

Me: That's right Sly.

We had a nice rest. Daring Do then showed us her new book that she made: Daring Do and Team Loud Phoenix Storm in the Spirits of the Jewels of Titans and it was really something.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

Phil the Pilferer from Mighty Magiswords was a dangerous and not very bright thief. But now we never have to see that little scumbag again. The next Number is Number 19: Freezadon and we're going to face Chill and it'll be a cold number as we face him. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a blast from the past as Lynn Sr. and Lincoln participate in my favorite game show that I remember watching back when I was a little kid: Legends of The Hidden Temple and it's for the Loud House Episode Legends and we're gonna not only meet Kirk Fogg and it will be so cool as we retrieve a really legendary artifact and beat the Stankco's into the ground for being dirty cheaters!

See you all tomorrow.

# Legends of The Hidden Temple

At the estate we were watching TV and playing card games.

Me: Sure has been quiet today.

Lincoln: Yep.

But then we got a huge surprise coming through the door.

Lori and Bobby and their kids came home.

Lori: Hello everyone! We're home!

Bobby S.: Hey guys.

Me: Welcome home newlyweds!

Lynn and Lola: LORI, BOBBY!

They hugged her.

Lori: I missed you both too.

Lynn: The Trinity is back together.

Me: How was your honeymoon?

Lori: It was literally amazing!

Bobby S.: It was so much fun!

Roxanne: You should've seen how many awesome things we saw in the jungles and all that.

Me: Boy you guys had so much fun.

Nico: Yeah you sure did.

Ashi: Glad you guys are back.

Maria: It's good to have you and Bobby back, Lori.

Lori: We literally had the most wonderful time!

Bobby S.: We sure did babe and it's now the start of our awesome family forever.

Me: We're glad you all had a lot of fun amigo.

Bobby S.: Thank you so much for winning those tickets for us J.D.

Me: Anytime amigo. How about we all head over to the Burpin' Burger to welcome you all back?

Lori: I would literally like that.

We went to the Burpin' Burger.

---

In the middle of the city we were walking to the Burpin' Burger and Lori and Bobby and the kids were telling us all about their time in Brazil.

Samurai Jack: Wow. I'm glad you all had so much fun.

Ashi: Yeah that must've been quite an adventure.

Lori: It was and we literally had so much fun.

Bobby S.: I hurled on the ziplines.

We laughed.

Princess Luna: That must've been rough.

Lori: But it was literally so much fun.

Me: I hope Bobby didn't get bit by a bunch of piranha.

Bobby S.: No I didn't.

Me: Good.

Nico: We're so glad you are back. Lola and Lynn were said that you were gone and they thought that the Trinity was just down to two.

Me: But Loki filled in for you while you were gone.

Loki Loud: Yeah and being your male self makes me like you.

Lori: That's true. But it's good to be home.

Then a window was smashed and we saw the bank being robbed!

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 2-11 in Progress!

Blackarachania: Lori, as a welcome home present, you and Bobby can attack these robbers first.

Lori: It would literally be our pleasure!

Bobby: Lets get them babe!

They went at the Robbers and smashed their faces into pulp.

POW! BIFF! SMASH! CRACK!

They were pulverizing the robbers all over the place. Then a horn blast was heard and it hit the robbers and sent them crashing into a wall. We saw that the blast came from Robin's friend Malcom Duncan A.K.A. Herald!

Robin: Herald!

Herald: Been a long time Robin, fellow Titans.

Me: Malcom Duncan A.K.A. Herald. It's an honor to meet you.

Herald: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an awesome honor to meet you guys.

Me: Same here.

Marceline: It's nice to meet you, Herald.

Herald: You too Marceline.

Me: That was amazing how you did that with your trumpet.

Herald: Thanks J.D. I have the power to control space and time with the Horn of Gabriel.

Me: Wow! That's amazing.

Nico: Thanks for helping us take care of these robbers for Lori and Bobby.

Lori and Bobby tied the robbers up and threw them into a paddy wagon.

Sheila: Thanks guys. Welcome back you two.

Lori: Thanks Sheila. It's good to be home.

Tom Lair: And congratulations to the both of you. Sorry we missed the Wedding. But we are so happy for you both.

Bobby S.: Thanks Officer Lair. We're so happy.

Me: We sure are.

We later were at the Burpin' Burger having lunch.

Me: A Toast to the Newlyweds Lori and Bobby.

We clinked our glasses.

Herald: I'm so happy for them both.

Robin: We all are.

Shrapnel: Herald, when the Brotherhood of Evil launched its attack on the Titans, how did you manage to defeat See More and Warp?

Herald: I blasted them with my horn and sent them to my dimension.

Me: Wow! Wait Warp as in the Warp Dimension or Emil LaSalle A.K.A. Warp?

Starfire: He means Emil LaSalle A.K.A. Warp.

Me: Oh man! I heard about him. He came from the 22nd century to steal a priceless artifact from here.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But Starfire defeated him from what I recall.

Starfire: That's right. He was tough but he was a true adversary.

Twilight Sparkle: That's amazing. And I heard that he ruined a Tamaranean version of Friendship Day.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. What was it called?

Starfire: Blorthog.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. I'm also very curious about your planet's culture after we had Beast Boy and Tara's Wedding there.

Herald: Whoa! You and Tara finally tied the knot on Tamaran, Gar?!

Beast Boy: We sure did.

Herald: Congratulations dude!

They high five.

Tara: Thanks Mal.

Me: It was the first ever interstellar wedding we've ever had there. It was so cool!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Yep. Your archenemy See-More is now part of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Herald: That's what I heard. See-More, I don't have a problem with. But if we run into Warp, I'll gladly help you guys send him to the… well, Warp.

G1 Bumblebee: I know. It can be very confusing with the names.

Me: I know. The Warp is an interdimensional plane of psychic energy and Warp is a 22nd Century time-traveling thief.

Nicole: Confusing huh?

Herald: It is.

Me: I know. But the Warp is only for those that are completely beyond any and all hope of redemption and all that.

Herald: I see.

We had a great lunch and more.

---

**Lincoln:** *[to the viewers]* "Lynn Loud Sr., also known as my dad. I love hanging out with the guy, but we're pretty different. So, we've had a hard time finding that one thing we both like doing."

*[Flashback to Lincoln in his Ace Savvy outfit.]*

**Lincoln:** *[narrating]* " *We've tried doing stuff that I'm into, like Ace Savvy.* "

**Flashback Lincoln:** "Come on, One-Eyed Jack!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Uh, son…" *[comes in wearing a One-Eyed Jack costume that does not fit him.]* "… my costume's a little snug."

**Flashback Lincoln:** "Don't worry. You're looking great. Now let's deal out some justice!"

*[Lynn Sr. tries to strike a pose, but his costume rips off. Flashback to a dish in the oven.]*

**Lincoln:** *[narrating]* " *We've also tried stuff Dad's into, like cooking.* "

*[Lincoln is getting the mixer ready.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "How's that batter coming, son?"

**Flashback Lincoln:** "Good. Just about to mix it up." *[turns on the* *mixer at high speed and gets splattered with batter.]* "Whoa!" *[trips and gets eggs on him]* "Ugh!"

*[Flashback to another failed activity.]*

**Lincoln:** *[narrating]* " *We've even tried doing new stuff together… [He and Lynn Sr. come into the house in deep sea diving gear.]* "*… but that didn't work out either.* "

*[They take off their helmets and let out some water and a fish that Cliff grabs. They then sit down and turn on the TV to a familiar Nick game show.]*

LEGENDS OF THE HIDDEN TEMPLE

**Lincoln and Lynn Sr.:** "Ooh! I love this show!" *[gasp]* "You do? I had no idea!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Okay, on three, say your favorite team. 1, 2, 3!"

**Lincoln and Lynn Sr.:** "The Orange Iguanas!"

*[They hug and drop another fish that Cliff also snatches; end flashbacks.]*

We were watching Legends of the Hidden Temple. It is one of my favorite shows from my past.

Octane: What exactly is this TV show called?

Me: You would love it Octane. It's called Legends of the Hidden Temple. It's like a game show version of all of Nicole's awesome treasure hunts and Lincoln and Lynn Sr. love this show as much as I do.

Lincoln: YEAH!

Lincoln and Lynn Sr.: GO ORANGE IGUANAS!

Me: See?

Octane: Wow!

We watched the show and it was awesome!

Me: That is always so much fun!

Nicole: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah!

**Lincoln:** "When we discovered that Legends was doing a special father-son episode, we knew we had to get on it. So we sent in an amazing five-hour submission tape."

*[Flashback to their audition tape with them wearing Olmec type masks and Lynn Sr. is drumming.]*

**Audition Lincoln:** *[lifting his mask pieces as if Olmec is speaking.]* "Ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh-ooh!"

*[Cut to them with a slice of lasagna.]*

**Lincoln:** *[narrating]* " *And sealed the deal with a tray of dad's lasagna.* " *[ends flashback]* "And guess what? It totally worked! We're going to be on the show!"

We cheered for them!

Me: All right you two!

Nico: I'm so excited for you both.

Lori: Me too!

Fluttershy: We all are Lincoln. I can't participate in a show like that because I have Stage Fright.

Lincoln: That's all right Fluttershy.

*[Enter Lynn Sr. in his Orange Iguana outfit with his briefcase.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "All aboard, Orange Iguanas! Next stop, Orlando!"

**Lincoln:** "Whoa! Awesome costume, Dad!"

**Lynn Sr.:** *[holding Lincoln's iguana helmet]* " *Orange Iguana* put yours on, too?" *[Lincoln takes it]* "Now let's get a move on. I have a feeling it's gonna be a while to get through airport security."

Me: Looks like we're off to the airport.

Toiletnator, Tala, Mammoth, Fizz, Moonstone and the Wrecking Crew then appeared.

Toiletnator: Can me, Tala, Mammoth, Fizz, Moonstone, and the Wrecking Crew go with you guys?

Me: Absolutely. Love that support.

Mr. Fizz: You know back when I was young I loved watching Legends of The Hidden Temple myself.

Lincoln: Really Mr. Fizz?

Mr. Fizz: Loved every second of it. Really an awesome adventure.

Me: It sure is.

Toiletnator: Hey welcome back Lori and Bobby.

Lori: Thanks Lou.

Me: We'll tell you about it on the flight.

*[Lincoln gets in uniform and the all of us head for the airport.]*

---

Later we were flying to Orlando, Florida.

Thunderball: Are we there yet?

Wrecker: No.

Bulldozer: Are we there yet?

Wrecker: No.

Piledriver: Are we there yet?

Wrecker: Will you guys stop asking? I'll tell you when we're there!

Bart: That's funny! And I thought me and Lisa we're the only ones that did that.

Homer: (Laughs) That is coincidental.

Me: I never get tired of that gag.

Nico: Me neither.

Laney: Me neither.

Me: This is gonna be so cool watching Lincoln and Lynn Sr. play on one of my favorite shows.

Nicole: I know dad.

---

Later we were at the set for the show.

Me: Wow.

*[The set for the show.]*

We saw Olmec the Idol.

**Olmec:** "Legends of the Hidden Temple, with your guide, Kirk Fogg!"

*[Kirk comes in swinging on a rope and lands.]*

**Kirk:** "Welcome to our very special Father-Son episode. Today's theme is the lost city of Atlantis."

ATLANTIS

*[Bubbles float up]*

**Kirk:** "Now, let's meet our first team, the Orange Iguanas: Lynn and

Lincoln Loud." *[Enter the Louds]* (We cheered for them.) "You guys make a mean lasagna."

**Lincoln:** "What did you think of our five-hour audition tape?"

**Kirk:** "Huh? Uh… didn't see that." (Sees us) Wow! You all have Team Loud Phoenix Storm with you!?

Lynn Sr.: We sure do.

Kirk: It's an honor to have you all here! Come on over.

We came.

Me: It's an honor to meet you Kirk.

Kirk: I love all your adventures and they are some of the most spectacular I've ever seen.

Me: Not to brag but we do what we have to do to bring peace, love and justice to all.

Kirk: That's a fact. *[The Iguanas are disappointed; Kirk turns to the camera.]* "And now let's meet their competition, the Silver Snakes: Stan and Steak Stanko!" *[enter the Stankos who look like two tough brutes.]* (We boo at them) "Who will the gods favor in today's battle? Find out when we return?"

*[Kirk pulls on a rope and goes off. The logo appears, cuing a commercial break.]*

**Stan:** "Lasagna, huh? We got on the show by winning five Buff Man competitions in a year."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Well, congratulations to you both."

Me: Pfft. More like The Five Star Dirtbag of the Millennium Award.

Steak: I WILL KILL YOU FOR SAYING THAT!

Stan: YEAH!

Me: Bring it on!

**Steak:** " Easy. Get used to saying that, 'cuz we're gonna stomp your butts."

Me: I would like to see you two try because we never lose.

**Stan:** "Yeah. You ever see a hammerhead go after a guppy? The shark just gets in there…" *[starts making roaring and chomping noises.]*

**Steak:** "Just to be clear, you're the guppy."

**Lincoln:** "No no. It was clear."

I growled at Steak ferociously.

Me: You are the minnow and I'm the bloodthirsty shark.

Steak: I'm not scared of you!

Nico: You should be.

*[The Stankos leave to take their positions.]*

Me: What a couple of jerks.

Aylene: No kidding.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Ah, don't worry about those guys. We're just here to have fun."

**Lincoln:** "Agreed. We're not gonna let them ruin our thing."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Good attitude, son. Slap me some tail!" *[Lincoln slaps his dad's tail so hard, he bends it.]* "Oh. Not so hard, there. Papier mache."

Me: This is gonna be so cool!

---

*[The show comes back on and the contestants are standing in front of the moat.]*

**Kirk:** *[emerges from a trap door]* "Alright, teams, Atlantis is sinking, and the only way to safety is by crossing the Moat in these special water shoes." *[shows the contestants wearing such shoes.]* "The team that flees the city the quickest gets the most points."

Me: I love this part. It's one of my favorites.

Brawlrus: Something about those Stankcos rubs me the wrong way.

Me: I sense it too Brawlrus. It's like those two never play fair.

Superman: Let me check here.

Superman used his X-Ray Vision and what we saw was shocking! We saw that the Stankcos had doubles that were more athletic than the originals and they were winning by switching with the originals!

Me: Why those dirty cheaters!

Zoe Weather: I knew those two were up to something. We'll expose them later. Right now lets focus on helping Lincoln and his dad.

I agreed with Zoe.

*[The teams take off. The Snakes manage to run across easily while the Iguanas struggle and fall over]*

Zoe used her magic and knocked the Silver Snakes into the water.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Wait a sec. Our tails! We can use them as paddles."

Me: You can do it guys!

*[The Iguanas take off their tails and stroke with them and reach their podium and buzz in.]*

**Lincoln:** "Now that's what I call father-son teamwork."

**Lynn Sr.:** " *Tail* me about it."

Me: YEAH! That one was won!

*[Lincoln laughs]*

*[The scoreboard shows the Iguanas taking the lead.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Well, Steak, that's not really important to us."

**Stan:** *[laughs]* "SHUT UP!"

**Steak:** "Ha, zing! YEAH You tell them, Dad."

Me: Shut your traps losers.

BURN!

*[They growl and run off]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "What do you think those guys had for breakfast? Jerk chicken?"

**Lincoln:** "Zing! Good one, Dad!"

*[we All laugh]*

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Dad!

---

*[The Steps of Knowledge]*

**Olmec:** *[finishing his story]* "And so, the city of Atlantis disappeared into the ocean, never to be seen again."

Me: Ooh!

Nico: That is a good story and more.

**Kirk:** "Okay, teams, you've heard Olmec's story. He will now ask you some questions about it, and whoever can answer them will descend the Steps of Knowledge."

**Olmec:** "First question. Where is the lost city of Atlantis rumored to have sunk?"

**Steak:** *[buzzes in]* "Atlanta!"

**Olmec:** "That is incorrect."

**Lynn Sr.:** *[buzzes in]* "Off the coast of Northern Africa!"

**Olmec:** "That is correct."

*[The crowd cheers and the Iguanas take a step down.]*

**Lincoln:** "Way to go, Dad!"

Rarity: Wow.

**Stan:** "Big whoop! You got one right! Let's see you do it again!"

*[Another question, Lincoln buzzes in.]*

**Lincoln:** "The shifting of the tectonic plates!"

**Olmec:** "That is correct."

*[Lynn Sr. buzzes in]*

**Lynn Sr** "Utopia!"

**Olmec:** "That is correct."

*[The Iguanas get to the end of the steps.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Woo-hoo!"

**Lincoln:** "Yeah!"

**Kirk:** "Wow! The Orange Iguanas have clawed their way back into this race."

*[The scoreboard shows the Iguanas taking the lead.]*

**Kirk:** "Up next, Olmec's temple games." *[picks up two giant leaves and flies off.]*

**Lincoln:** "Great job, Dad. You really nailed that Utopia question."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Well, you got the hard one with the tectonic plates. I almost said dinner plates."

*[They laugh]*

**Lincoln:** "How fun is this day?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "The best."

**Steak:** "You nerds made us look dumb, and the Stankos do not like to look dumb!"

**Stankos:** "We were already cranked up to 11, but guess what's gonna happen now! WE'RE TURNING IT UP TO 12!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "We already told you guys, we don't care about beating you. We're just here to-"

**Stan:** *[takes Lynn Sr.'s iguana hat]* "Whoops! Where'd your hat go? Huh? Ha ha ha! Lost your hat there, fella!"

*[The Stankos play hot potato and toss the hat into Olmec's mouth; Olmec crunches it to pieces, making Lynn Sr. gasp in shock.]*

I grabbed the hat and punched Stan in the face.

Me: You mess with us and there will be trouble.

**Lincoln:** *[enraged]* "You guys want a fight? You got one! You see this?" *[does a dial crank gesture]* "That's us cranking it up to 1,000."

**Stan:** "How about we make a friendly wager? Let's say, mmm, 100 bucks."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Yeah, well, we spent all our money at the Legends gift shop, so how about this ? If you lose, you have to go through the airport tomorrow in our iguana costumes."

**Steak:** "Deal. And if you lose, you have to go through the airport in your iguana costumes."

**Lincoln:** "Deal!"

**Stan:** "Dummy! They like their costumes. Uh… if you lose, you have to go through the airport in your undies !"

**Lincoln and Lynn Sr.:** "Deal!"

Me: Lets raise the steaks. Lets make it if you lose, you have to suffer one of our beatdowns in your undies.

They gulped.

---

*[Olmec's Temple Games]*

**Kirk:** *[punches through a stone wall]* "It's time for Olmec's Temple Games. First challenge: the walls around Atlantis are crumbling. You must rebuild them by stacking rings on these poles. And… go!"

**Lincoln:** *[takes a ring]* "Dad, drop down!"

*[His dad drops and Lincoln tries to get his ring on the pole but can't. Suddenly, he starts to descend.]*

**Lincoln:** " Wait! I didn't get my ring on yet!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Well, I'm sorry, but we need points! The Stankos already have ten!"

*[The Stankos are slamming their rings through their pole easily.]*

Zoe was using her magic to knock the rings off and help Lynn Sr. and Lincoln

**Lincoln:** "Ugh!" *[starts to ascend]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Son, I wasn't ready yet!"

**Lincoln:** "Mine has to go on first!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "The order doesn't matter!"

*[Later a buzzer sounds and Lynn Sr. and Lincoln have gotten all their rings around their pole, giving them more points.]*

**Lincoln:** "We did it!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Yeah we sure did!"

**Lincoln:** "This was a snap. Lets make those stinkfaces suffer."

Me: Yeah that's the spirit!

---

*[The second game]*

**Kirk:** *[comes in on and leaps off a leopard]* "Next, each team with put together a 3D puzzle representing the Door to Atlantis. And… go!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "Okay, let's start with the edges."

**Lincoln:** *[says at the same time as his dad suggests the edges.]* "Let's start with the middle."

**Lynn Sr.:** "The middle? You're kidding, right?"

**Lincoln:** "No, look! I already found two that go together!" *[holds up his pieces]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "You don't know that! Take 'em apart!"

*[While the Iguanas dispute, the Snakes easily finish their puzzle just by tossing their pieces in place at once.]*

Me: Not on our watch.

Zoe was using her magic to make the Stankco's puzzle fall apart.

**Lincoln:** "Fine. You work on the edges, I'll do the middle."

The Iguanas got their puzzle together first.

*[The buzzer sounds and the Iguanas get more points. The Iguanas slap their tails in victory.]*

**Lincoln:** "We did it dad!."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Son, I minored in puzzles."

**Lincoln:** "Maybe you should have minored in listening."

**Lynn Sr.:** "I'm sorry, what?"

**Lincoln:** "Nothing."

Me: Guys come on it's all about fun.

---

*[The third game; the sons have buckets on their heads and the fathers are holding pails.]*

**Kirk:** *[being carried in by some temple guards]* "In the last of Olmec's Temple Games, teams must work together to bail out the sinking city. And go!"

*[The dads take off and Stan already dunks some of his water into Steak's bucket while Lynn Sr. is trying to keep his balance.]*

Zoe was using her magic to make the Stankco's buckets fall over. The Iguanas won again!

**Lincoln:** *[apologetic]* "I'm sorry, Dad. I didn't mean that any of that back there."

**Lynn Sr.** *[just as apologetic]* "I'm sorry, too, buddy. Things were starting to get way out of hand."

**Lincoln:** "I just want us to have a thing together."

*[They hug]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Me too, son. Hey, maybe Legends can still be our thing. The show isn't over yet. What do you say we ignore those jerks and finish it our way?"

**Lincoln:** "Slap me some tail!"

*[They slap and laugh]*

Me: But we're almost done guys.

Later came the Temple Run.

Top Man: So this is the temple?

Me: This is my favorite part of the whole show. The Temple Run is always fun.

**Kirk:** "The Silver Snakes are ahead, but the Orange Iguanas have one last chance to overtake them. For our last challenge, teams will run through Olmec's Temple and retrieve the Map to Atlantis. First up, the Orange Iguanas. And J.D., Lincoln and Threatpack will go first.

Me: This is gonna be so cool!

The Map of Atlantis was located in the Heart Room.

Olmec: Since you all are going first, when Kirk gives the signal you will race through the gates and make your way through the temple to the Map of Atlantis. Hidden inside the temple are temple guards assigned to protect three specific rooms. You can fight the guards like you do on your amazing adventures. If you reach the Map all of the doors in the temple will instantly unlock and the Temple Guards will vanish. If you return through the gates with the Map in 3 minutes you all will be handsomely rewarded. And here's how!

Announcer: First you will get travel bags. You'll also get a brand new telescope! And if you bring the Map out you will also get $250,000,000 in cash and a cruise to the Bahamas!

Those were great prizes!

Kirk: Okay. Lets start with how you will run through the temple.

Olmec: You could start by climbing through the ledges and sliding downward into the pit, then race into the laser light room. Unleash the power of the special white laser and you choose to go up into the Room of the Mandarin Hand, or into the Jesters Court and travel into the Heart Room where you can grab the Map of Atlantis. Press yourself against the right wall painting and you might have a chance to enter the Dark Forest. Reach into the hole and find the key but be careful! One of the trees might be inhabited by the spirit of a Temple Guard. If it grabs you you will have to fight. Next plow through the wall and into the mine shaft. There ride the elevator up and into the Room of the Secret Password. Find the Tablet with the Right Password and shout it out to open the door to the Shrine of the Silver Monkey. Assemble the statue and you may be headed for the kings store room. Smash the clay pots to find the key and you may be headed for the observatory. Put together the puzzle on the stone column and swing on the rope back across the pit. Pass through the crypt, race down the stairs and back through the temple gate. The choices are yours and yours alone.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Kirk: I love that spirit.

Threatpack: Lets do it!

Kirk: All right! Lets get it on. Set the timer for 3 minutes.

The timer appeared.

Kirk: Ready!

We were ready.

Kirk: Set! GO!

We were off and we ran into the temple and went through the ledges and slide downward into the pit and into the laser room. Then a Temple Guard appeared.

Threatpack: (to the Temple Guards) You're planning to fight us. You guys do know who we are, right?

Me: It's butt-kicking time!

POW!

I punched a guard and we pressed on.

Kirk: Way to sock it to them J.D.!

We made the White Laser and went into the Room of the Mandarin Hand and went into the Jester's Court and Lincoln made the painting and the door opened and we went into the heart room and Lincoln grabbed the map and the doors opened and we went through the temple all the way and we won!

Kirk: YEAH! They got it!

We cheered wildly for them all!

Nico: WAY TO GO GUYS!

Kirk: The Orange Iguanas win it!

Lynn Sr.: ALL RIGHT GUYS!

Me: YEAH! THAT WAS SO MUCH FUN!

Kirk: That was really well done guys!

Me: Thanks Kirk. It was so awesome being here.

---

Later at the airport we were about to get ready to go home.

Me: That was awesome!

Nicole: You guys were incredible!

We saw the Stankco's.

Me: There they are.

Mr. Fizz: So, those cheaters want to play hardball, do they? Two can play at that game! (to Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea): How would you 4 like to drink some of my sodas?

Poromon: I get it. You're gonna get us drunk so we go berserk on the Stankcos.

Nico: I can't believe I'm saying this. But you 4 drunk might be useful here.

Me: You said it Nico.

They drank the soda and exploded into an atomic sugar rush!

Me: Hey Stankcos!

Scavenger: (to the Stankcos) You two are cheating!

Stan Stankco: So what? We'll do whatever it takes to win. Something you all should understand by now!

POW!

I punched Stan in the stomach.

Me: There is a difference between us and people like you! We fight to protect people from scumbags like you. And we don't fight just to win. We fight for justice and protecting our love ones.

KROW!

Eli kicked Stan in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and then…

DING!

He kicked him in the balls!

Eli: You have no honor in the worlds of gameshows or anything like that.

Tala: (smugly) (Medieval Accent) Poliwag, Poromon, Horsea, and Manaphy would like a word with you two.

Poliwag, Poromon, Horsea, and Manaphy: SUGARY CUTIE ATTACK!

They dogpiled onto the Stankco's and smashed and pulverized and smashed them all over

The 4 were pulverizing them all over and smashing them with crazy and silly shenanigans.

Mammoth: (trying not to laugh) Don't each of you 4 want to say something to the Stankcos?

Me: (Trying not to laugh) This is too funny.

Poromon: I hope you like a Pink House. (Craps in the Stankco's underwear!)

Manaphy: And an atomic pink wedgie!

Manaphy used her long ears to pull the Stankco's underwear up and over their heads.

Horsea: Ink's to be you!

She squirted ink into their eyes.

Poliwag: And this Slaps all around.

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP!

He slapped both their faces with his tail.

We were then bursting out with laughter and rolling around on the floor holding our sides.

Motormaster: What do we do with the Stunt Doubles?

Me: Mmm. Since they didn't do any crimes we'll give them community service. But the Stankco's will be doing really hard time in our newest prison. The Broccoli Mines in Saskatchewan.

Nico: Broccoli Mines?

Me: It's a forest prison I found in the Taiga of Saskatchewan, Canada. It's loaded with broccoli.

Nico: Weird but cool.

Moonstone: (to the Stankcos) Alright. Take them off!

Steak Stankco: Take what off?

Moonstone: Your clothes! Take them all off!

Me: Except for your underwear.

They took off their clothes and were humiliated. Then they were arrested and sent to the Broccoli Mine Prison.

Me: Hmph! Good riddance to those cheaters. Never underestimate the wits and honorable winning of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You said it J.D.

Lincoln: Yep. But it was so awesome that we won!

Me: I know it was awesome! Now lets get back home for our usual battles.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back home.

---

In the gym we got ready.

Nico: So who is coming for the Usual Battles?

Me: They'll be here any second.

Danny Phantom and Lincoln's ghost sense went off.

Then El Oso, and Steam Smythe appeared and with him was our old enemy PYRO, Danny Phantom's enemies JOHNNY 13 & THE BOX GHOST and the Kids Next Door's comical enemy PROFESSOR XXXL. Professor XXXL had a turtle shell on his back.

Me: El Oso, Steam Smythe! Pyro!? Johnny 13, The Box Ghost and Professor XXXL!?

Professor XXXL: That's right. It is I, PROFESSOR XXXL!

Me: Nice entrance and Pyro!? You died! You blew yourself up and took the whole island of San Baquero with you!

Nico: Yeah that was intense!

Qin: Whoa! That's incredible!

Pyro: I sure did and that was rough.

El Oso: It really is good to have you back, Lori.

Lori: Thanks El Oso.

Sunset Shimmer: It's gonna be awesome having you as my archenemy.

El Oso: Thanks Sunset.

Johnny 13: (to me) Look, I know I can cause trouble sometimes. But when you first met me, all I was doing was going joyriding with Kitty. There was no need to put me in the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico: Now that I think about it, I really do feel like a jerk about that.

Me: Yeah. But we thought you were out to cause trouble like all of Danny Phantom's enemies.

Johnny 13: Oh that's okay then.

Pyro: (to us) Don't expect me to do that self-destruct attack again. That took up all of my energy the first time.

Me: Good.

Pyro: But Mindy those moves you used on me were incredible. How did you learn how to fight like that?

Mindy Chan: I played a lot of Street Fighter and learned all the moves on the fly.

Pyro: That's cool!

Professor XXXL: Personally, I was never interested in Father's schemes. I just wanted to make snowcones.

Numbuh 1: And that last one you made before I was rescued was perfect.

Professor XXXL: Really? All right!

Box Ghost: Hope you guys don't mind me being in the Masters of Evil. If Toiletnator can join, then so can I.

Me: At least it's better than Pestering Danny.

Danny Phantom: True.

But then a shadow came in and it was VAMPEAL!

---

**Vampeal** is a Cardian who works for Alan and Ann. She is an evil monster who sucks energy from people, particularly young girls. She is the first Cardian that Alan and Ann sent to gather energy for the Doom Tree. She appeared in *Sailor Moon R* Episode 1, *The Return of Sailor Moon* .

Luna and Artemis attempted to stop Vampeal themselves and rather than revive the Sailor Scouts, but she was too powerful for them to stop as she was draining Molly's energy. Serena came over at that time and Luna had no choice but to restore her memories of being Sailor Moon. Sailor Moon's energy was nearly drained by Vampeal, but Luna stopped her by biting her arm, giving Sailor Moon the opportunity she needed to destroy Vampeal with Moon Tiara Magic.

Vampeal's name is derived from the word "vampire".

---

Vampeal: I hope you all enjoyed your contest. It's the last one you'll ever have.

Sailor Moon: Vampeal!

Lucy: Not if we can help it.

Shanan: Especially coming from a Vampirinian.

Qin: What are Vampirinians?

Shanan: The most ruthless vampire nomadic race in the universe. Their home planet Vampiria was destroyed when a massive meteor slammed into it in the Black Eye Galaxy and they became a race of wandering universe nomads. Because of this, they were dying slowly. Vampeal is one of the last of her kind.

Qin: Whoa! That's terrible.

Nico: No kidding.

El Oso: Now we have another treat for you. We found another Number for you.

A figure came out and it was CHILLS!

---

**Chills**, known as **Kaio** in the Japanese version, is an underground gang member and friend of Scorch in *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* . He is one of the "Number" holders, wielding "Freezadon".

Their gang took in Reginald Kastle after he quit Dueling. When Yuma Tsukumo, Tori Meadows, and Bronk Stone entered their arcade hideout looking for Shark, Chills grabbed Yuma by the ankle when he tried to come to Bronk's aid after Scorch had grabbed Bronk, and held him upside down. Shark told the brothers to let the group go.

Scorch and Chills later learned of a rare deck being put on display in a museum, featuring "Chaos End Ruler - Ruler of the Beginning and the End", and set out to steal it with Reginald in tow after he'd heard them threatening Weasel. Weasel informed Yuma of their attempt, allowing Yuma to challenge them both to a Duel. Reginald teamed up with Yuma, making it a 2-on-2 Tag-Team Duel. After Chills Summoned "Freezadon", Reginald correctly guessed that he and Scorch cheated by turning off their D-Pad's shuffling function and placing their cards in a set order so that they know which cards they and their partner would draw. Chills was eliminated from the Duel after saving Scorch from being defeated by Shark. After he and Scorch lost the two thugs ran away from Reginald in fear, having lost the influence of the "Numbers" cards.

---

Reginald: Chills!

Eli: Oh man.

Me: You guys know him?

Eli: Yeah. He is the holder of Number 19. He's Scorch's best friend.

Me: Whoa man! Lets get it on!

Troy: Sorry, kid. But that Number Card's gotta go!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

Eli: It's butt-kicking time!

Me: And for the battle with Johnny 13 we have a special treat for you. We have a new Motorcycle Battleground for you guys.

Johnny 13: AWESOME!

Nico: Ooh! Way to come through for them.

Roman Goodwin appeared.

Roman: Let me help out too.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Professor XXXL

---

Levi, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zipporwhill, Deenha, Octane and Shrapnel were facing Professor XXXL.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) I don't think I ever saw you with Team Loud Phoenix Storm before.

Levi: That's because I am part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Genderbent counterparts.

Zipporwhill: (Latin American Accent) He means he's from another universe.

Tree Hugger: Whoa that is so far out.

Fluttershy: It sure is. I thought it was most interesting to learn about.

Professor XXXL: It sure is.

Octane: This is gonna be fun!

Deenha: I always love a great and awesome challenge.

Shrapnel: Me too.

Professor XXXL: It's time for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, to show you my awesome Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Parasect, Pheromosa, Mega Pinsir, Mega Tyranitar, and an Octillery.

Levi: A Parasect, Pheromosa, Mega Pinsir, Mega Tyranitar and an Octillery. Really impressive selection for you.

Professor XXXL: Thank you Levi. Lets do it!

They went at him and Professor XXXL rolled at them like a bowling ball.

Deenha grabbed him and threw him into the air as he was rolling.

Fluttershy: This is gonna fun! Going SKULLCRUNCHER!

In a massive vortex of green fire and lasers, Fluttershy turned into her Skullcruncher mode!

Fluttershy: This is gonna be brutal! SKULL FIRE STYLE NINJA

ART: BRUTAL SKULL BATTERY!

Fluttershy fired waves of green fire that formed into ferocious skulls and they smashed Professor XXXL all over the place with incredible fury!

Tree Hugger: This one is gonna be far out. AJNA STYLE NINJA ART: EYE OF THE DRAGON CHAKRA!

Tree Hugger fired a massive wave of indigo fire from her eyes and it formed into the Ajna Chakra Symbol.

Zipporwhill: This is gonna be so fun! NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF PUPPY LOVE!

Zipporwhill fired waves of green energy and it formed into a swarm of adorable puppies.

Deenha: Lets get it on! NATURE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING MICE FIRESTORM SQUAD!

Deenha fired a massive blast of blue and green flames and it formed into a barrage of flying mice.

Levi fired waves of energy and Octane and Shrapnel fired waves of lightning and energy. The blasts all hit Professor XXXL and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Levi: YEAH! That was most satisfying.

Zipporwhill: It sure was.

Tree Hugger: That was most fun.

Fluttershy: Yeah! Brutal!

---

Battle 2: Johnny 13

Ghost Rider, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Moondancer, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Savista, Brawlrus and Mab Labs were facing Johnny 13 in our new Motorcycle battle and race course.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! A new Motorcycle Race Course!?

Lemon Hearts: This is gonna be so cool!

Minuette: YEAH!

Johnny 13: This is gonna be really fun.

Ghost Rider: It always is for me especially when we punish the wicked.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Luster Dawn: Always love a good battle.

Brawlrus: I love a good fight.

Mab Labs: Me too.

Johnny 13: Yeah! I don't have any Pokemon on me now. But I will soon. Lets get it on.

Ghost Rider: Lets Ride!

Johnny Blaze became the Ghost Rider and Twilight and Team went with him. They were flying.

(Ghost Riders In The Sky by Spiderbait Plays)

Twilight Sparkle: This is so awesome!

Minuette: YEAH!

Johnny 13 (to Ghost Rider): Hope you're ready for a rematch, Ghost Rider!

Ghost Rider: Always and ready to ride.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be awesome!

Johnny 13: Lets get it on! SHADOW, ATTACK!

Johnny 13 fired his shadow and it fired energy rays at them and they dodged the blasts.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That was awesome!

Lyra Heartstrings: YEAH!

Savista: I didn't think he was capable of doing that.

Minuette: Me neither.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets do it girls. If the Wonderbolts can have formations then lets show him what we can do when we work together.

Moondancer: YEAH! This is gonna be fun!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Moondancer, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts and Lyra Heartstrings: CANTERLOT MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: COSMIC FRIENDSHIP ULTRA BLAST!

They formed into a diamond jewel and fired a powerful blast of magic energy.

Savista: This is awesome! UNDERWORLD STYLE NINJA ART: SKELETON DRAGON ONSLAUGHT!

Savista fired blasts of bones and they formed into a deadly skeleton dragon and it went at Johnny 13.

Ghost Rider fired a shotgun firestorm blast and Brawlrus and Mab Labs fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Johnny 13 and exploded. Knocking him down.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

Minuette: YEAH!

Luster Dawn: It was so awesome!

Ghost Rider: It's gonna be cool having an archenemy.

## Battle 3: Pyro

In the gym, Vakama, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Lightning Dust, Gespeden, Top Man and Shadow Man were facing Pyro.

Pyro: (to Vakama) I really loved Legos when I was a kid. I still do, actually.

Vakama: I'm glad.

Rainbow Dash: Legos are awesome. One time me and Scootaloo put a model of the U.S.S. Iowa together at a really fast speed.

Scootaloo: Yep.

Pyro: Wow!

Vapor Trail: Wow! That's really impressive.

Lightning Dust: It sure is.

Gespeden: I saw how they did it and it was really well built.

Top Man: Yeah.

Shadow Man: It sure is amazing.

Pyro: Cool. That's amazing. Lets get it on.

Pyro called out his Pokemon and he had an Infernape, Magmortar, Magcargo, Solgaleo, Moltres, Flareon, Ho-Oh and Talonflame.

Vakama: Wow! An Infernape, Magmortar, Magcargo, Solgaleo, Moltres, Flareon, Ho-Oh and Talonflame. Those are perfect choices for a Fire Supervillain.

Pyro: Thank you.

Rainbow Dash: What really shocked us is that you blew yourself up and took a whole volcanic island with you. That is incredible power.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure was.

Lightning Dust: Very impressive.

Pyro: Thanks guys. But I'm not gonna do that again. Took every ounce of energy I had.

Vakama: I can tell. Lets do it.

They went at him and Pyro fired a massive blast of fire and Vakama fired a massive blast of fire too. The blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vakama and Pyro clasped hands.

Vakama: You know in Metru Nui, the land I protect, Ta-Metru, governs fire and it's what I represent.

Pyro: So awesome.

They backed away.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome! Time for our new Wonderbolt Formation!

Lightning Dust: Lets do it!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail and Lightning Dust: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERING NIMBOSTRATUS STAMPEDE FORMATION!

They flew into the air and formed into a stampede of pegasus with lightning and sunlight and they went at Pyro.

Gespeden: Time for some speed! SWIFT STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING SONIC SPEED RUN!

Gespeden ignited into flames and ran fast at Pyro.

Vakama, Top Man and Shadow Man fired blasts of fire, tops and shuriken and the blasts all hit Pyro and knocked him and his Pokemon down!

Vakama: YEAH! Fiery Victory!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

Lightning Dust: So awesome!

## Battle 4: El Oso

Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Dazzlings, Ink Rose, Ultadur, Threatpack and Cross Crow were facing El Oso.

El Oso: New recruit with you?

Ink Rose: I sure am. My name is Ink Rose and I'm a member of the Goths of Darkness and the Knights of the Friendship Table.

El Oso: Pleasure to meet you.

Wallflower: It's gonna be so cool having you in the Masters of Evil.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) How exactly did you get your Cutie Mark?

Sunset Shimmer: I got it by using my newly learnt sparkling spell to make the setting sun over the ocean even more prettier and dazzling when I was only just a tiny little filly.

Wallflower: Wow! I didn't know that Sunset.

Adagio: That's amazing.

Sonata Dusk: It sure is.

Threatpack: Yeah it is. Can you still use your magic in any way after uh… you know.

Sunset Shimmer: Hmm. Let me see.

Sunset used her magic for the first time in a while since she left Princess Celestia and she formed a beautiful sun and it had the Aurora Borealis around it.

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) WHOA! That was most well done Comrade Sunset.

Sunset Shimmer: I guess I still got it. I have a lot to make up for now that I was saved from myself by Twilight.

Wallflower: I can tell. Lets get it on.

El Oso: Yeah!

Ultadur: Lets get it on.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 4 Primeape.

Sunset Shimmer: 4 Primeape are perfect for you.

El Oso: Thank you. Lets do it!

El Oso roared like a bear and went at them and then he slashed at them and dodged his strikes.

Sunset Shimmer: This will be fun. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: SUNSET PHOENIX SHIMMER!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of fire and they formed into an amber fire phoenix.

Wallflower: Always love this. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: PIRANHA SWARM SPIRIT STRIKE!

Wallflower fired waves of green energy and it formed into a swarm of voracious piranhas.

Adagio Dazzle: Lets do it girls!

Aria Blaze: Yeah!

Sonata Dusk: Lets do it!

Dazzlings: DAZZLING STYLE FORMATION ART: SONG OF THE FLAMING WOLF!

The Dazzlings got into a triangle formation and fired a massive blast of fire that formed into a flaming wolf as they played the song The Wolf and The Moon by BrunuhVille.

Ink Rose: Time to show my skills of darkness. DARKNESS ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: PETALS OF THE DARKNESS FIRE!

Ink Rose fired waves of pitch black fire and it formed into petals of roses and they went at El Oso.

Ultadur: This will be fun. UNDERWORLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING SPIDER BLAST!

Ultadur fired waves of fire and it formed into a spider of fire.

Threatpack fired water missiles and Cross Crow fired blasts of water. The blasts all hit El Oso and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was awesome!

Wallflower: Yeah it was!

Ink Rose: That was so much fun. Even though I love the darkness it was still cool.

Sonata Dusk: It sure was.

## Battle 5: Steam Smythe

Sakura Haruno, Sarada, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Aivenna, Scavenger and Bonecrusher were facing Steam Smythe.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura Haruno) This is honestly my first time fighting a ninja. And I'm old fashioned.

Sakura Haruno: I've always been that way too. But it's part of what I like.

Sarada: This is gonna be awesome.

Applejack: My family has always been like that as well. It's fine with us.

Apple Bloom: Yeah we do everything from scratch as well.

Apple Fritter: We sure do and it's awesome.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Aivenna: It's fun too. We saw what they can do and it's amazing.

Steam Smythe: Cool. Lets get it on.

Steam Smythe called out his Pokemon and he had 5 Klinklang.

Sakura Haruno: 5 Klinklang. Those are perfect for you.

Steam Smythe: Thank you. Lets dance.

They went at him and Steam Smythe fired wrecking ball bombs and they dodged them.

Sarada: I'll start us off. LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING BALL!

---

The user creates spheres of electrical energy and launches them at the enemy. When they make contact with the enemy, the spheres electrocute them and throw them back. This technique can also be used in rapid succession or fire multiple balls at once.

---

Sarada formed many balls of lightning and threw them at Steam Smythe.

Applejack: Time for an amazing Apple Formation!

Apple Bloom: Lets do it sis!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter and Big Mac: APPLE FAMILY STYLE FORMATION ART: ZAP-APPLE ORCHARD THUNDERBIRD FORMATION!

They formed into an apple and fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and it formed into a massive thunderbird.

Aivenna: This is gonna be fun! AURA STYLE NINJA ART: AURA SLASH STORM SURPRISE!

Aivenna fired massive waves of aura blades.

Bonecrusher and Scavenger fired blasts of missiles and energy and the blasts all hit Steam Smythe and his Pokemon.

Sakura Haruno: Now for the Finisher! HUNDRED STRENGTHS JUTSU!

Sakura activated her Hundred Strength's power and punched Steam Smythe into the air and ran fast and flew into the air at an incredible speed!

Sakura: CHA!

She punched Steam Smythe with incredibly devastating force and smashed him into the ground with the force of a meteor impact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The impact was massive and devastating!

Me: WHOA! HOLY SHIT!

Nico: THAT WAS DEVASTATING!

Steam Smythe was in a big impact crater broken and mangled up.

Apple Bloom: WOW! That was amazing!

Apple Fritter: No kidding! That was powerful!

Applejack: YEE-HAW! That was amazing!

Sakura Haruno: But looks like my training under Lady Tsunade was really fruitful.

Sarada: It sure was mom.

I snapped my fingers and fixed the floor.

---

Battle 6: Box Ghost

---

Omi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sapphire Shores, Sassy Saddles, Onslaught and Motormaster were facing the Box Ghost.

Box Ghost: I AM THE BOX GHOST! BEWARE!

Sapphire Shores: This is gonna be fun.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) I've learned some new tricks while I was on that island.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) I can't wait to see what you have learned.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Always up for some fun.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

Onslaught: Lets do it!

Box Ghost: Gladly!

Box Ghost called out his Pokemon. He had a Gengar, Gastly and 3 Mega Gengar.

Omi: Gengar, Gastly and 3 Mega Gengar. A most amazing set of choices for you.

Box Ghost: Lets get it on. BEWARE!

Box Ghost used his powers and formed a bunch of cardboard boxes into a bunch of octopuses and bubble wrap into a bunch of snakes.

The creatures went at them and they dodged the creatures.

Rarity: Time for some beautiful jewel formation!

Sweetie: Lets do it!

Sapphire Shores: YEah!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sapphire Shores art Sassy Saddles: CRYSTAL JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW OF JEWEL BOMBS

They flew into the air and formed a powerful rainbow that rained down jewels that exploded on contact.

Omi: ORB OF TORNAMI! WATER!

Omi fired a massive blast of water and Onslaught and Motormaster fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit the Box Ghost and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Omi bowed.

Rarity: Rapture! That was most amazing!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Vampeal

---

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Sailor Moon, Sailor Saturn, Sailor Earth and Lucy Loud were facing Vampeal.

Lucy Loud: You give all vampires everywhere a bad name.

Pinkie Pie: Lets show this monster no mercy!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I'm always up for some justice.

Sailor Saturn: Me too!

Pinkie Pie: CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM CONFETTI BOMBS!

Pinkie Pie fired flaming confetti bombs.

Maud Pie: ROCK STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC GLASS SHRAPNEL.

Maud Pie fired waves of obsidion glass and the Sailors all fired blasts of elemental energy and more and Lucy fired blasts of Black Lightning and destroyed Vampeal.

All that was left of her was a card with her on it. Sailor Moon picked it up and kept it.

---

Battle 8: Chills and Number 19.

---

Eli, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Roman Goodwin, Megaforce Rangers, Yuma, Tori, Reginald and me were facing Chills & Number 19.

Eli: Time to get that card from you!

Lola: Yeah!

We all came to face him.

Troy: Sorry, kid. But that Number Card's gotta go!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers.

Chills: You all will die! I summon NUMBER 19: FREEZADON!

In a vortex of ice came the ice version brother of Volcasaurus. It was Number 19: Freezadon!

Me: WHOA! That is a cold version of Volcasaurus.

Eli: It's Freezadon. He's the antipode of Volcasaurus.

Me: Lets get it on!

We fired energy blasts at them and hit them all over the place. The Megaforce Rangers smashed and blasted him all over the place.

Starlight Glimmer: This will hurt! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT OF LUPUS THE WOLF!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will make you see reason! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE STAR BURST!

Juniper Montage: And this too! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING BERRIES OF THE POISON BARK!

They fired blasts of starlight, energy and berries.

Blackarachnia: This will hurt. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia transformed!

Shrapnel: Yeah!

Shrapnel and Blackarachnia used the Decepticon and Predacon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shrapnel's lightning blasts and Blackarachnia's weapons 100-fold.

Bumblebee and Marceline used the Autobot and Ooo Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bumblebee's Photon Rifle and Marceline's powers 100-fold.

Shrapnel and Blackarachnia: LIGHTNING WIDOW MEGABLAST!

Shrapnel fired massive waves of lightning and Blackarachnia fired blasts of bullets and more.

G1 Bumblebee and Marceline: DARKNESS PHOTON MEGASHOT!

Bumblebee fired blasts of photon energy and Marceline fired blasts of darkness.

Lola: Time for you to heat up!

Eli: Yeah!

Yuma, Eli and Lola: INFERNO OF FREEDOM!

They fired a massive wave of fire and the blasts all smashed into Chills and his Number and destroyed the Number and knocked down Chills into Unconsciousness.

Astral Absorbed both Number 61 & 19's memories and he saw that Astral World was under attack.

Me: YEAH!

Nico: 2 more numbers in the bag.

Me: Yep. 94 Numbers to go.

Lincoln: Yep.

The Masters of Evil came.

Steam Smythe: (to Lincoln and Lynn Sr) Even if the Stankcos humiliated you two, we would never laugh at you.

Lola: If anything, the Stankcos deserved humiliation.

Me: Absolutely.

Lola: (To the viewers) We love a good battle but it's great to have fun too.

Me: Yep.

We went to the Living Room to rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

Legends of The Hidden Temple has been one of my favorite game shows from back when I was a kid and it was so awesome how they went through that temple and did all kinds of amazing challenges and it was so much fun! Kirk Fogg did a great job hosting that show back then and it was awesome! This chapter was for the great crossover episode of The Loud House with Legends Of The Hidden Temple that aired on November 11th, 2017 and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is Original chapter I made up for called Shrunken Lincoln and it's gonna be about what happens when one of Lisa's experiments goes wrong and it accidentally shrinks Lincoln to action figure size and we have to kepp him protected until Lincoln gets back to his normal size. The Next Number is gonna be Number 12: Crimson Shadow Armor Ninja and his holder Kaze and we're gonna be in for quite a battle. Ninja to Ninja.

See you all tomorrow.

# Unshrinking a Small Lincoln

WARNING: The battle in this chapter is bloody and gruesome. Read at your own risk.

---

We were in the Batcave monitoring for any criminal activity and all that.

Me: So far things have been very quiet.

Lincoln: Yep they have.

We saw that Batman was worried.

Batgirl: Is something wrong, Bruce?

Batman: Lucius Fox has been out of contact for some time. And I don't like it.

Scratch: Maybe he's busy. Probably making new gadgets for you.

Me: Maybe. But I sense that something is wrong.

But then I got a call from Bruce Wayne's Secretary at WayneTech Industries, Clara Saberton.

Clara: Help us!

Me: Clara Saberton!? What's wrong?

Clara Saberton: Bruce Wayne's gone crazy! He's taken Mister Fox! Please, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I think he's going to kill him!

Vinyl Scratch facepalms at this.

Nico: Actually, there's no way in Hell that Bruce Wayne is holding Lucius hostage. (to Batman) Show her.

Batman turned on his Computer and pulled up the security footage and we saw a fake Bruce Wayne and Alfred and us gasped!

I saw the scars on the fake Bruce Wayne's face.

Me: Wait a second. That is not Bruce Wayne. There are too many scars on his face and there's only one man that I know that is capable of imitating Bruce Wayne with a false identity.

Alfred: Yes. Dr. Thomas Elliot A.K.A. Hush.

I went over his history.

---

**Thomas "Tommy" Elliot**, also known as **Hush**, is a villain from DC Comics, appearing as an enemy to Batman and Batwoman. He and Bruce Wayne/Batman were childhood friends, but they were also each others opposite. Hush became a villain at an early age, and managed to become a surgeon. He serves as the titular main antagonist of the *Batman: Hush* storyline.

Thomas Elliot, was born with a rich family and was a childhood friend to Bruce Wayne, but, unlike Bruce, despised his parents due to his father's abusive nature and his mother's inability to control her husband's temper towards Elliot. Driven by independence and wealth, he cut the brakes of his parents car and managed to get his father killed and mother severely injured, but she was saved when Thomas Wayne used his surgical skills on her.

Elliot was then forced to wait for his mother to die many years later to inherit her wealth and property, causing a violent and maddened rage towards the Wayne family, which he only wanted revenge on Bruce after his parents deaths. Elliot, due to revenge, spent decades to come up with a elaborate plan to ruin his life and be satisfied with victory.

At some point he took a job at Arkham Asylum, and was on the roster for the night shift in the medical bay. Some time before entering Arkham Cty, he began murdering people to steal their faces, so he could construct a perfect duplicate of Bruce Wayne's.

These three murders earned him the nickname "Identity Thief" by the media.

Sometime before the events of Arkham City, he was responsible for the surgery that separated both Mr. Hammer and Sickle, he was hired by Joker to perform the surgery in exchange for finances which funded his later surgeries.

In the Gotham Cathedral which is the location of the medical team in Arkham City,Batman sees a man with a bandaged face laying on a bed with a box in his hands. When Batman asks a nearby doctor about the man, the doctor claims that it is no inmate but a doctor as well. He claims that the place must have turned the man mad and that they realised too late. He claims that the man stole painkillers and then cut off his own face. He says as well that no one knows what's inside the box he is holding, as no one could pry it lose. When the player waits long enough, he can hear the bandage faced man, who is in truth Thomas Elliot, mutter "Wayne". When Batman returns to the cathedral again, Elliot is gone.

During the game, Batman can find three victims of Elliot who have been dumped in the city. Each time he talks to witnesses they claim that the murderer was Bruce Wayne, which Batman of course does not believe. When talking to the last witness, believing that he was the murderer, the inmate instead tells him that Bruce Wayne told him to dump the body and tells Batman where to find him. Batman locates Hush's hideout and searches for evidence. While he listens to an audiotape in which Elliot reveals what he has done, the doctor himself arrives and traps Batman. Hush then removes the bandages around his head and reveals his new face; planning to seek vengeance against Bruce by committing crimes with this new disguise. Claiming that Batman has enough to do at Arkham City, Hush tells him that he will leave Batman alone for this time, but claims that he will not be so generous if their paths cross again. Hush then leaves the building and flees from Arkham City.

Remaining behind during Scarecrow's attack, Hush infiltrates Wayne Tower, gaining access to Lucius Fox's office on the top floor. After failing to gain access to a computer due to security protocols he didn't expect, Elliott takes Fox hostage and uses his retina to access the Wayne Enterprises mainframe. He then proceeds to transfer

Wayne Enterprises funds to his own account.

Before he can do more, Batman enters the room. With Fox as his hostage, Elliott demands that Batman finds Bruce Wayne and brings him before him, planning to kill Wayne. After a brief discussion about Hush's motives, Batman removes his mask and reveals his identity to Hush. Shocked, Hush gets edgy and attempts to shoot Batman, but Batman disarms him in the split second before Elliot can do so. Fox then assaults Elliot with a vase. A distraught Elliot clutches his now scarred face before Batman lifts him in the air and smashes him through him through Fox's desk, thereby knocking Elliot out. Knowing he cannot deliver Hush to the G.C.P.D. without putting himself under investigation, Batman instructs Fox to lock the unconscious Elliott in the vault under the building.

---

We gasped in shock!

Linka: So he was a close friend of Bruce and he wants revenge on him for having a good life.

Me: Yeah. Looks like we have another one of Bruce's fucked up maniac archenemies running amok. We got to go after him.

Nico: Right! Lets go!

Me: Yeah!

We went after Hush.

---

In WayneTech Industries, Hush was holding Lucius Fox hostage. Suddenly…

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the windows and a phoenix cry was heard and we all landed and we were facing Dr. Thomas Elliot A.K.A. HUSH!

Me: Dr. Thomas Elliot A.K.A. Hush. Nice to meet you.

Hush: So you all know who I am.

Lucius: Thomas? I thought you were dead.

Batman: Let him go!

Hush: We're just negotiating, aren't we, Mr. Fox? (to Batman) I have a job for you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Batman. Bring me Bruce Wayne or I bring down this tower.

Me: Fuck you Hush! Not gonna happen! We don't negotiate with fucked up psychopaths.

Bludgeon: (keeping Batman's identity secret): Why Wayne? The two of you were friends.

Hush: (not letting go of the gun) That brat's family destroyed me, and now I will destroy him.

Lola: After how the Wayne's stood by you?!

Hush: Ah yes. The great surgeon Thomas Wayne. To think he was once my idol. Until he ruined everything.

Lynn: He did all he could to save your parents after the crash. We're sorry you lost your father, but he saved your mother's life.

Hush: (angrily) He denied me what was rightfully mine!

Lori (realizes something): The car crash literally wasn't an accident, it was you. You wanted to kill them.

Hush: I only want what I deserve! Bruce Wayne had his riches handed to him on a plate. He never had to fight for anything in his life! Now bring me Wayne, or I'll destroy this tower and everything he stands for!

Nico: FUCK YOU!

Me: Dr. Elliot listen to yourself! Bruce didn't have all that money and all that handed to him on a silver platter. He earned it. Everyone loves him now. Unlike you all you wanted was the opposite. Money handed to you on a fucking silver platter. And you would do anything to get it.

Batman then took off his mask and revealed to them that he is also BRUCE WAYNE!

Hush: Bruce… that's impossible!

Me: Didn't expect that did you? Batman and Bruce Wayne are both one in the same. But you aren't the only one with a few surprises.

But then a clone of me smashed a chair on Hush's head and knocked him out and the clone vanished.

We got Lucius Fox up safely.

Me: You okay Lucius?

Lucius: Yes thanks to all of you.

Batman: (puts his mask back on) I take it you didn't hear the news.

Lucius Fox: Not recently, no sir.

Batman: Lucius, there's no need for me to hide my identity anymore. The world knows who I am.

Lucius Fox: I… I don't know what to say, Mister Wayne. What does this mean? Is this the end of Batman?

G1 Ironhide: Are you kidding? Batman ain't done until we say he's done!

Me: That's right Lucius. The world always and forever will need a Batman.

Nico: That's right.

Vince: What happened with Bruce Wayne having his identity revealed was an unforeseen surprise.

Me: Yep.

Lucius: I see. I'm glad you all came.

Nico: But don't worry about Hush. He's going to the Arkham Asylum branch of the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Me: Yep. You know it's pretty ironic. The man that Hush wants to kill the most turns out to be the Dark Knight himself.

Batman: That's true.

Me: But someone as fucked up as Hush deserves nothing more but the worst.

Lincoln: Yeah he's a total psychopath.

Laney: He is a monster.

Me: A Fucked up Whack Job.

We got everything fixed up in WayneTech and Laney put Hush in a straitjacket and we sent him to the Arkham Asylum branch of the Saturn Asylum forever with no hope of parole or release.

---

Later back at the estate in Lisa's lab, she was working on an interesting and amazing project.

Luminous: Hey, Lisa. What are you working on?

Lisa Loud: I'm working on an new way for us to get into those little small places that humans can't reach in. It's called the instant shrink serum.

Nightshade: Interesting.

Luminous: Those small places to get to are a major pain.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Now just have to add a couple more ingredients for it to be complete. She carried it and then when she wasn't looking, she tripped on a book and spilled the formula and it landed on Lincoln and it got all over him and then he shrunk down to the size of an action figure.

Luminous: Hey it works!

Nightshade: Oh man. We have to get everyone up here.

They went and got us.

Me: What happened?

We saw Lincoln and he was small now! He was only 1 foot tall!

Me: Whoa!

Lily: Big bro!? What happened to you?

Nico: You're about as small as an action figure.

Babs Seed: Lincoln, I still can't understand how this could've happened.

Lincoln: (Tiny voice) It was all an accident Babs.

Girl Jordan: Aww you look so cute this size.

Girl Jordan put blue lipstick on and kissed him on his head and left a blue lipstick mark.

Lincoln laughed goofily.

I picked him up.

Me: How did this happen to you Lincoln?

Lincoln: It was all an accident. Lisa tripped and the experiment she was working on landed on me and I shrank to this size.

Lisa Loud: It was all an accident like elder brother said. I tripped over a book carrying my Instant Shrink Serum and I accidentally shrank Lincoln.

Me: An Instant Shrink Serum? That's really interesting. What was it supposed to be used for?

Luminous: It was to be used to have us shrink down and clean those hard to reach places.

Me: Oh yeah those areas are hard to get to. They are a major pain in the ass.

Nico: No kidding.

Wallflower, Varie and everyone else came.

Varie: Whoa! Lincoln shrank big time.

Wallflower: Aw, Lincoln. You look so cute at this size.

Lincoln: (Blushes) Thanks Wallflower.

Varie: How did Lincoln get so small?

Me: Lisa's experiment backfired in his face.

Lily: Wow. This reminds me of the time where SpongeBob accidentally shrunk himself.

SpongeBob: It's true. I was shrunk down to Lincoln's size right there because the grill was turned up to high.

Lincoln: Wow. I didn't know that happened to you.

SpongeBob: I know.

Applejack: Poor Lincoln. This reminds me of the time we were exposed to Poison Joke and this happened to me.

Me: Poison Joke? What's that?

Twilight Sparkle: It's a strange blue flower. Instead of causing you to itch like crazy like poison ivy or poison oak it causes really funny and humorous things to happen to you. It made my horn all floppy with blue spots on it.

Rarity: I got dreadlocks all over me. I looked like one of those big dogs that were like that.

Laney: You mean like a Komondor Dog?

Rarity: Exactly.

Pinkie Pie: My tongue was big and swollen and it had blue spots.

Fluttershy: I had a really deep mans voice.

Rainbow Dash: My wings were on my underbelly and I was flying uncontrollably and crashing all over the place.

Applejack: And I was about Lincoln's size as he is now.

Me: Weird. But that is not funny.

Luan: No kidding. I may like funny things but that is not funny.

Spike: And I came up with funny names for them. I called Twilight "Twilight Flopple", Rarity "Hairity", Applejack "Apple-Teeny", Rainbow Dash "Rainbow Crash", Fluttershy "Flutter-Guy and Pinkie Pie "Spitty-Pie".

Me: (Glares at him)

Lincoln: Those names are not amusing.

Sunset Shimmer: I agree.

Spike: Sorry.

Apple Bloom: We all thought it was some kind of curse placed on them by our friend Zecora because everyone was scared of her in Ponyville.

Me: Geez the way that sounded like that made it seem to think that you all thought she was some kind of Satanic Voodoo Priestess. No offense.

Lucy Loud: None taken.

Brittney: Sounds like someone I could get along with.

Ink Rose: Me too.

Lincoln and Danny had a ghost sense and then Box Ghost, Pyro, El Oso, Professor XXXL Johnny 13 and Steam Smythe then appeared.

Box Ghost: Hey, guys. Me, Pyro, El Oso, Professor XXXL, Johnny, and Steam Smythe just thought we'd stop by and check up on all of you.

Me: Thanks guys. But we have something interesting happen to Lincoln.

I showed Lincoln and he was now the size of an Action Figure!

They gasped!

El Oso: Ay Caramba! What happened to Lincoln?

Me: Lisa's experiment backfired and it hit Lincoln.

Johnny 13: I think Lincoln's powers were weakened too.

Danny Phantom: What makes you think Lincoln's powers are going to be weakened when he's tiny?

Johnny 13: (to Danny) It happened to you before, didn't it?

Danny Phantom: Yeah it did and that was weird.

Me: Wow.

Alister: What should Lincoln do until this wears off?

Me: We'll have to keep him low. But first lets see how strong his powers are at this size.

Lincoln: Okay.

Lincoln spread his wings and then he fired a massive blast of lightning and it was just as powerful as his normal size lightning was. It hit the fireplace but it blew him back from a massive recoil and Lily caught him.

Lily: Whoa! You okay big bro?

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Whoa! Lincoln's powers are amplified at this size.

Pan: Big Things do come in small packages.

Pyro: If any criminals not in the Masters of Evil find out about this, they'll be out for Lincoln's blood. Especially now that he's small.

Me: No kidding. But we'll be ready for them.

Then the alarm went off.

Nico: Guys we have huge problems!

Nico showed us on the radar and we saw a massive horde of criminals from all over the city converging all on our Perimeter! They were coming at us from all directions by the 10s of thousands!

Me: WHOA! We got a huge Criminal Convergence Ω Emergency!

Laney: All the criminals from all over the country are coming at us! They are heading after Lincoln.

Me: Lisa, you get to work on the antidote. While we face the Criminals we're going to really be fighting.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Steam Smythe: I'll have my Mechanoids split those criminals up. That way, we'll pick them off easily.

Me: Good thinking.

Nico: Until Lisa makes the Antidote we need to kill ALL these Criminals.

Laney: Right!

Vypra and ALL the Masters of Evil then appeared.

Vypra: Let us help you all too.

Me: Thanks Vypra.

Vypra: And I have new recruits for you all.

6 Figures came out and they were Angel Lopez A.K.A. ANGEL and former members of Skeletor's evil Horde, EVILSEED, MER-MAN, TRI-KLOPS and EVIL-LYN and former member of the Hellfire Club Selene Gallio A.K.A. SELENE!

---

Angel

**Angel** is a former student of the H.I.V.E. Academy and an enemy of the Teen Titans.

The exact origin of Angel is unknown, but at some point she was recruited as a student into the H.I.V.E. Academy. Cyborg later infiltrated the institute to discern the latest plans of its then-current headmaster, Brother Blood. In the wake of the resulting conflict the academy was destroyed, and most of its students, including Angel, went freelance (she escaped the academy together with Kyd Wykkyd after he saved her from its destruction).

At some later point of time, Angel was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil as seen at the end of "Homecoming - Part 2", standing next to Kyd Wykkyd, along with most of the other former H.I.V.E. Academy students. When the Brotherhood finally executed its plans to eliminate all young superheroes around the world, Angel and Punk Rocket were sent to bring down Bumblebee, but after taking their quarry by surprise and battering her senseless, they lost her in the city below. When the Titans mounted a final assault on the Brotherhood's base, Angel was defeated. Though she attacked Raven in mid-flight, she wasn't seen fighting anybody in particular, except for when she attacked Beast Boy, but it is assumed that her whereabouts are unknown because she escaped.

Evilseed

Evilseed appears in the 2002 cartoon where he is an enemy of Moss

Man.

He is first seen imprisoned in the Root Cellar when Orko stumbles into it looking for Moss Man to help the Royal Palace's garden. He tricks Orko into thinking he is Moss Man and gives him seeds that eventually create vines that capture everyone in the Royal Palace and frees Evilseed. With the Masters, King Randor, and Queen Marlena as captives, Evilseed begins his revenge on them for gorging plant life. When the real Moss Man appears at the Royal Palace's garden, Orko learns that Evilseed gave him those seeds. When they go to free the captives, Orko unwittingly reveals the power within Castle Grayskull and Evilseed ventures there with He-Man and Moss Man in pursuit. He-Man and Battle Cat battle one of Evilseed's evil plant monsters and win as Evilseed is imprisoned again.

Later on, Skeletor frees Evilseed to join his Council of Evil where Evilseed uses a dangerous underwater plant to capture Ram-Man and Man-E-Faces. When He-Man goes to rescue the captive Masters and defeat the three giants, he is ambushed by Evilseed whose vines strangle him and Battle-Cat, and Count Marzo turns the vines to stone. When it comes to the battle at Castle Grayskull, the Masters are freed by Moss Man and Evilseed flees.

## Mer-Man

The Mer-Man toy was part of the first series of *Masters of the Universe* action figures released by Mattel in 1981-1982. The character was conceived as Skeletor's most prominent henchman after Beast Man.

Mer-Man features as a major character in almost all the various Master of the Universe media since the toyline's inception. This includes the original mini-comics that accompany the action figures, the Filmation animated series, both the DC Comics and Marvel Comics versions and the more recent animated series produced by Mike Young Productions. He is not present in the 1987 film *Masters of the Universe* .

In all these different interpretations of the Masters of the Universe mythology the major aspects of Mer-Man's character remain relatively unchanged. Mer-Man is apparently the king of a species of amphibious humanoid creatures who inhabit at least some part of the oceans of the planet Eternia. Sometimes it is stated that Mer-Man is not just the ruler of his own race but also the ruler of all that lies beneath the sea. Though a king in his own right Mer-Man is a thrall to Skeletor, the Lord of Destruction and ruler of Snake Mountain. Mer-Man's service of Skeletor means he is constantly at odds with He-Man and the other heroic champions of Eternia. When engaging the Heroic Warriors, Mer-Man is most frequently teamed up with Beast Man.[1]

He seems to hail from the Crystal Sea. In the episode " *Teela's Quest* " Skeletor refers to this location as Mer-Man's "home territory."

Tri-Klops

**Tri-Klops** is a character from both Mattel's toyline, Masters of the Universe and the Filmation and Mike Young Productions animated series' of the same name. He is a minion of the evil Skeletor and enemy of He-Man and the other heroes of Eternia. He wears a rotating visor helmet with three artificial eyes fixed to it, each with a special type of vision. In some media this gives him the advantage of seeing in three directions at once, while in others he sees only out of the front eye and rotates his visor depending on which type of vision he requires. The exact function of each eye varies in different versions of the franchise, although they usually are portrayed to be Distavision (the ability to see from far distances), Nightvision (the ability to see in the dark), and Gammavision (the ability to see through objects or around them); each eye also has a different optic blast.

Tri-Klops is reused in the 2002 relaunch of the MOTU toy line and series. His design is slightly modified and his helmet is shown to be a cybernetic attachment, capable of firing a different-colored laser from each eye. In one episode of the cartoon, "Rise of the Snakemen, Part 1", when the helmet is melted by acid we see that his artificial eyes are wired cybernetically into his real eye sockets.

The revamped figure has a window on top of the head which tunnels light into light up the forward-facing eye (which now looks like jewels). When the figure was being designed, the Four Horsemen had considered the eyes to be lit up by batteries, but this was dropped due to production budget restraints.

The cartoon gives Tri-Klops a much bigger role than the 1980s one did, and he is depicted as an irritable technologist and inventor, far removed from the original concept of the character as a more primitive warrior. He is Skeletor's main inventor and spends most of his time in his workshop coming up with all sorts of weapons and vehicles to aid Skeletor, one of his most notable inventions being the Doomseekers, which are used to spy on He-Man and the Masters (a Doomseeker was also included with the new version of the figure). Shown to be considerably more intelligent than most of Skeletor's minions (which is more in keeping with the vintage line's original mini-comics), the cartoon also retains the portrayal of him as one of the more loyal of Skeletor's minions. However, he does finally branch out on his own and attempts to betray Skeletor in the episode "Roboto's Gambit", in which he uses his latest invention in an effort to take over Eternia for himself after the invention is rejected by Skeletor.

The cartoon's accompanying comic series gives him an origin story, which ties in with the original idea of the character as a medieval-style swordsman. He began as a noble swordsman who (bizarrely enough) wore a bandana which concealed his eyes completely, was blinded by a magic spell, and became the defender of a scientific research center. In this role he used his senses of smell and sound to fight his enemies, now wearing a helmet over his eyes in place of the bandana. Having been given this position by the building's owner, whose life he had saved, when the building came under attack by Keldor, prior to his transformation into Skeletor, the two began to battle. Keldor tricked Tri-Klops into believing the tower's owner had used the helmet to keep the spell on his sight intact for the sake of using him as his defender, and Tri-Klops helped Keldor overcome the tower. Keldor rewarded Tri-Klops by creating the mechanical visor he wears today to restore his sight, but the visor also secretly serves to keep Tri-Klops loyal to Keldor, and Tri-Klops has remained in Skeletor's services ever since, mistakenly believing that he saved his life.

## Evil-Lyn

**Evil-Lyn** is an evil witch who aids Skeletor as his second-in-command with her powers of darkness.

She is vastly more intelligent than Skeletor's other minions. While she admits that she is not as powerful as Skeletor, she readily confesses that she hopes to seize her master's powers and lord it over Eternia herself one day. Thus, she has worked completely independent of Skeletor on multiple occasions. Her trademark is the magic wand crowned with a crystal orb. Evil-Lyn typically generates magic without the assistance of any instruments.

In the 2002 series, much more of Evil-Lyn's background is revealed, including the fact that her father, known as The Faceless One, is a powerful sorcerer who despairs of his daughter's choice to follow Skeletor. Although Evil-Lyn is shown to have her own agenda, she still maintains some loyalty to her bloodline. Her first meeting with Keldor shows her as a young woman with collar-length white hair who is physically attracted to the man who would become Skeletor. Later in the series, her hair is shown to be close cropped. This version of Evil-Lyn relied heavily on her magical staff to cast her spells. Without it, her powers were significantly diminished.

The original figure has yellow skin, although she is depicted in both animated series as having a pallid Caucasian flesh tone. In "The Witch and the Warrior," she removes her helmet for the only time in the series because of extreme heat, and has closely cut white hair. In an earlier episode she appeared to the Widgets as a blonde, but she was specifically using a magic spell to alter her appearance, even though she wore her usual clothing.

## Selene Gallio A.K.A. Selene

**Selene Gallio** is a centuries-old psychic vampire and a supervillainess from Marvel Comics. Also known as the **Black Queen**, Selene is a longtime member of the Hellfire Club, and as such has often tormented the X-Men and their allies. She is immortal and possesses great magical powers, her chief among them being the manipulation of shadows and darkness. She can also drain the life-force from any living being that comes in contact with her skin.

Eventually she became one of the main antagonists of both the original run of the *New Mutants* series and the main antagonist of the *Necrosha* story arc.

Selene Gallio was born 17,000 years ago in central Europe, "After the Oceans swallowed Atlantis" and "Before the rise of the sons of Aryas". Selene's mother was young when she bore her, but would be dead before Selene spoke her first words. The tribal elders ordered her mother's people to sacrifice themselves to Selene until none remained. They thus gave her sustenance and her name.

## Hyborian Age

Selene was revealed to have been an old enemy of sorcerer Kulan Gath. Kulan Gath was active during the Hyborian Age (before any recorded civilizations) and is known to have faced both Conan the Barbarian and Red Sonja. In fact, Sonja reportedly managed to kill him and his spirit would not manifest again until the modern era. Thus, Selene was active at least as early as the Hyborian age.

## Rome and Eliphas

Selene is assumed to have been wandering the world for millennia. She approaches Eliphas, a well respected senator whose wife had left him for a general named Mascius. Selene offers him immortality in exchange for helping her kill and absorb every soul in Rome. Eliphas goes about drawing pentagrams and performing rituals at several locations in the city, but warns a small girl to get her family out. The girl's father alerts the authorities and Eliphas and Selene are captured before the spell can be carried out. Just before they are burned at the stake, Selene kills the guards. She then curses Eliphas for his perceived betrayal with an eternal life of torture, turning him into a vampire-like creature. Eliphas is buried alive for 700 years until a farmer discovers him in his field.

## Nova Roma

In Nova Roma, Selene attempted to kill Amara Aquilla. She knocked Amara into a lava pool, thereby releasing her latent mutant powers, as Magma. Selene fought and defeated Magma, and plotted to turn Danielle Moonstar into a psychic vampire like herself and conquer the world. Selene fought the New Mutants, and was cast into lava and buried alive.

## Becoming the Black Queen

Selene directed her worshipers to undertake tasks that eventually allowed her to leave Nova Roma. In New York City, she nearly seduced and attacked the Juggernaut. She attacked Rachel Summers and fought the X-Men. Selene soon became the Black Queen of the Hellfire Club. She then overcame and destroyed her ancient enemy, Kulan Gath. She was later revealed to have been manipulating a power struggle within the Hellfire Club. After Selene left Nova Roma, the citizens regained their memories and sought to return to their previous lives. Later stories attempted to suggest Nova Roma had been an illusion, sustained by Selene, and later the mutant known as Empath. This was ultimately disproved by Magma, who discovered that the supposed revelation of Nova Roma being an illusion was a ploy to steal her away from her home and torment those who loved her.

It is possible that Selene was the one who made Magma think Nova Roma was not real. Of all the X-Men and their related teams, she possesses particular hatred for Magma and Rachel Summers. In particular, Rachel almost killed her once, before being stopped by Wolverine. She was seen during a membership change in the Hellfire Club, where she apparently has been kept prisoner beneath the building. However, she gained limited mobility from an alliance with Donald Pierce. She tried once again to take vengeance on Rachel, but was thwarted in this attempt as well. Selene remained trapped for a time beneath the Hellfire Club headquarters.

## After M-Day

Selene was one of the few mutants to retain her powers after the events of M-Day. Selene, disguised as an old woman, befriends Wither and they live together in Mutant Town. She encourages him to use his powers and not be afraid of his natural gifts. She then asks him if he would use his powers to save his or her life. She had been killing a large number of people by draining the life out of them, and during her last feeding her disguise was spotted by a witness.

She reveals to Wither that Wallflower has died while he was away. Later she is attacked by the police and managed to kill two of them before being shot multiple times. Wither arrives and kills the other two officers, only for Selene to drop her disguise, telling him she is immortal and that they are two of a kind and should be together. She tells Wither that she will be his queen if he agrees, then kisses him, and he consents.

## Eli Bard's offering

Selene's relationship with Eli Bard the rogue member of the Purifiers, is explained by Warpath to the other members of X-Force. It is revealed he had originally planned to sacrifice the Purifiers to Selene but changed his plans upon seeing Bastion reprogram an offspring of Magus. Using the Technarch transmode virus he re-animated the corpses in the burial grounds of the Apache tribe that he decimated decades earlier as well as Caliban and presented him to Selene for the purpose of finding other dead mutants and resurrecting them by the same means, so Bard can sacrifice them and their powers to her. Wither did not appear with her. There were, however, several figures standing behind Selene in the shadows, but it is unknown if he was among them.

## Necrosha

One week before the event of Necrosha, Selene has the recently resurrected Destiny brought before her where she asks what her future holds. Selene returns to the place of her birth in central Europe, accompanied by new Inner Circle, consisting of Blink, Senyaka, Mortis, Wither, and Eli Bard. She sets her plan into motion of becoming a goddess with her Inner Circle; they go to the New York branch of the Hellfire Club where they slaughter every person there. She then targets others who, according to her, have failed her in her quest for godhood such as Sebastian Shaw, Donald Pierce, and Emma Frost (with whom she holds a particular grudge for having taken the "Black Queen" moniker when working for the Dark X-Men) as well as the X-Men because they got in her way and Magma. Caliban and Thunderbird then lead her to the ruins of Genosha where she claims this is where her journey will end and welcomes them to what she now dubs Necrosha.

While most of the resurrected mutants attack the X-Men and Utopia, Selene is seen with Eli Bard resurrecting the massacred residents of Genosha, with Cerebro detecting the rise of mutant numbers in millions. She is next seen with Warpath and an Unknown Female (Presumably Negasonic Teenage Warhead) discussing the fate of her pupils. As soon as that conversation ends, her Inner Circle returns with both the knife and Warpath in custody. Eli Bard proceeds to apologize to Selene for his betrayal those many years ago and proclaims his eternal love. Selene at first greets him endearingly, claiming that Eli was always her true love. She then stabs him in the stomach (to the delight of Wither), claiming that he was also her greatest disappointment. Once she has the dagger she gathers all her collected souls to attack X Force who are coming to stop her once and for all.

Whilst she has X Force occupied with the attacking dead she gathers her inner circle together to carry out the ritual which will finally make her the dark goddess she has always wanted to be. The ritual is a success and the collected souls seem to disintegrate and be attracted to a glowing blue/white light in the centre of Necrosha, presumably Selene herself. At the end of the issue it is confirmed by the escaped Warpath that she has finally became a god - probably because of the vast amount of souls which she has "reaped" - but it appears she is not invincible and Warpath knows a way to kill her. Performing an ancient Apache ritual, Warpath uses a sacred blade to kill Selene.

Return

It was later revealed that sometime after her physical destruction, Selene's body and soul had been preserved as airborne particles and somehow stored in stasis in a vault located somewhere in New York City. Lady Deathstrike and the Enchantress gained access to the vault, and through the newly enhanced magic granted to her by the sentient virus, Arkea, she was able to fully restore Selene to physical life for the purpose of adding her to the newly-formed Sisterhood of Mutants.

---

Jinx: Angel!

Laney: Evilseed, Mer-Man, Tri-Klops and Evil-Lyn!

Me: And Selene Gallio A.K.A. the Black Queen!

Selene: It's an honor to meet the famous members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here. I heard many incredible things about you and that you are a vampire.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Ink Rose: Wow!

Me: We can talk later. Lets get those criminal dirtbags!

Dark Spicer: Yeah!

Lisa Loud: I'll make the antidote for Lincoln.

Lincoln: And I'll stay with Lisa.

Me: Okay. Lets move!

We went outside and went to the training grounds and we felt rumbling all over the place.

Me: Here they come!

We saw numerous criminals coming at us! But it wasn't just criminals, it was thugs, gangsters, Jokerz, henchmen and more.

Krankenstein: Monster smash criminals!

Buzzer Beak screeched.

Babs Seed: LETS GET THEM!

Me: In the Name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's a warning to all of you…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Winx Club: Magic…

Will Vandom: Guardians…

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Twilight Sparkle: KNIGHTS OF THE FRIENDSHIP TABLE…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: YOU ALL ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU ALL DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We all transformed!

Me: ATTACK!

Eli: CHARGE!

We all went at them roaring at the top of our lungs!

Krankenstein roared.

El Oso: Hey, Krankenstein can't be allowed to hog all the fun!

Zick: Don't worry. We'll all get our shot!

We all clashed with the criminals and a major league bloody battle broke out! I slashed a bunch of criminals and kicked them in the crotch and slashed one criminal's throat and decapitated him and Nico blasted a criminal's leg off and stabbed him and disemboweled him and splattered his intestines everywhere. Blood, guts and carnage was splattering all over the place and really saturating the ground all over with blood and gore. Linka blasted a bunch of criminals with lightning and electrocuted them into ashes and Selene was really showing off her skills as she was slashing and cutting numerous criminals all over and drinking their blood all over. I stabbed a criminal in his chest and ripped his throat open with my bare hands and Lola incinerated him and Laney slashed a bunch of criminals and disemboweled them all over the place and more and Lana froze a bunch of criminals all over and turned them into ice cubes. I slashed a criminal's head off and grabbed him and threw him to Evilseed where he had one of his plant tyrannosaurus's eat him and it splattered his blood and guts everywhere in one chomp. Vypra slashed a criminal all over with her sword and I grabbed a criminal by his hand and ripped his arm off and used his crowbar and smashed it into his eye and rip his head off. Nico grabbed a Criminal by his face and ripped it off of him and then he plunged his hand into his stomach and ripped out his intestines and used them like a lasso and tied a criminal and threw him to Evil-Lyn where she blasted him with his staff and destroyed them both and Nico kicked a criminal and his foot went all the way through his chest and smashed his heart out. Then Lynn and Luan blasted him with lava and light and Nico and May blasted and hacked numerous criminals all over with blasts of ice and lightning and destroyed them all over the place and more.

Angel: Guys, we heard about Lincoln! Is he alright?! (Smashes a bunch of criminals with her wings)

Skyla: He'll be fine Angel! (Blasts a criminal with a tornado and shreds him to pieces.)

Angel smashes a criminal to pulp.

Nightshade: We can talk while we handle this here.

Ink Rose: Yeah and I'm loving it like this. (Blasts a bunch of criminals with black lightning and rips a man's head off.)

Luminous: If I may Shed some Light on you. (Blasts a bunch of criminals into ashes with light beams)

Evilseed: While I'm still annoyed that you all are snacking on vegetables, I am glad that Vypra's a better boss then Skeletor. (Feeds numerous criminals to a huge hydra plant)

Mallow: (Smashes a criminal's head in and kicks it off) I'm glad you think that way.

Wallflower: I know. (Lashes a bunch of criminals with a bramble vine whip)

Fluttershy: Me too. (Sends a bear after a bunch of criminals and he mauls them all over the place)

Nightshade blasted numerous Criminals all over with darkness blasts.

Selene: Before you ask, I didn't exactly participate in the disputes between humans vs mutants. They weren't exactly my thing.

Sam: (Rips a mans head off) I can see that.

Me: (Stabs and Disembowels a criminal) But it's good that you didn't. But the Hellfire Club will pay for it's crimes when we get ahold on the rest of them. (Slashes a criminal's throat open)

Ghost Rider: Your souls are all stained by the blood of the innocent. Feel their pain.

He used his Penance Stare on numerous criminals and we saw all the crimes they committed and worse. Ghost Rider killed a bunch of criminals in an instant by turning the sins that they have committed against them! They did numerous crimes like robbery, murder, arson and more.

Linka then blasted them with lightning and burned them to ashes.

Linka: Wow! That Penance Stare is incredible Johnny.

Ghost Rider: A Ghost Rider's Greatest and Most Powerful Weapon.

Linka: Amazing!

Merman: Did Clawful really make my food for you guys before?

May: He sure did.

Merman: Well, I'm glad you guys like my cooking. (glares at Tri Klops) Unlike some people.

Tri Klops: (innocently) I don't know what you're talking about.

May: (Blasts a bunch of criminals and turns them into ice cubes.) We can argue later. Right now we have to kill a bunch of criminals.

Tri-Klops: (Blasts a bunch of them with his ice lasers)

Pumpkin Rapper then appeared and he blasted numerous criminals all over with energy blasts and pumpkin bombs.

Pumpkin Rapper: I really did like that dodgeball game.

Applejack: (Applejack smashes a Criminal's head off.) Glad you liked it.

Apple Bloom: (Kicks a criminal in the crotch and then she plunges her hand into his chest and rips his heart out) Yeah it was fun!

Tommy Oliver: HYAH! (Kicks a criminal's head off) Yeah it was fun!

Billy Cranston then swung in.

Billy Cranston: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6! (Smashes 6 Criminals heads in with powerful kicks.)

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL THUNDER WHIP! (Grabs a criminal by his leg and pulls him with it and smashes him into the ground) Have a nice trip! (Sends him crashing into a bunch of criminals) See you next fall! (Snaps the whip and it rips his leg off) Got to love it.

Big Mac: (to a thug) In the stomach or in the face?

KROW!

He headbutt a criminal and smashed his head off his body.

Troy: Don't let any of them reach Lincoln!

Megaforce Rangeres: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers and blasted numerous criminals all over and blew burned holes in their chests.

Angel: (to Skyla) I'm actually glad you're my archenemy. Especially considering that nearly all of your friends have wings too.

Skyla: (Slashes a Criminal's neck.) Me too Angel.

The criminals just kept on coming by the thousands.

Me: Time to show some teamwork on these fuckers!

Scratch: Yeah we're gonna show you guys! Haha haha!

Bludgeon: YEAH!

Hook and Bad Juju used the Earth and Skylands Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hook's Rocket Launcher and Bad Juju's Lightning powers 100-fold.

Apple Bloom and Ratchet used the Equestria and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Apple Bloom's Apple Powers and Ratchet's Laser Scalpel 100-fold.

Hook and Bad Juju: LIGHTNING VOODOO ROCKET BARRAGE!

Hook fired a bunch of rockets and Bad Juju fired a bunch of blasts of lightning.

Apple Bloom and Ratchet: APPLE LASER SLASHSTORM!

Apple Bloom fired blasts of apples and Ratchet fired blasts of lasers from his scalpels.

Scratch and Bludgeon used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Scratch's powers and weapons and Bludgeon's Electrical Fireball Antennae 100-fold.

Ironhide and Vinyl Scratch used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ironhide's Photon Rifle and Vinyl Scratch's music powers 100-fold.

Scratch and Bludgeon: SLASHING LIGHTNING FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Scratch and Bludgeon fired massive blasts of bladed electro fireballs.

Ironhide: PHOTONIC RAVE MUSIC BLAST!

Vinyl Scratch gave the thumbs up!

Ironhide and Vinyl Scratch fired blasts of photon energy and Vinyl Scratch fired blasts of lasers and music blasts.

The blasts all hit numerous criminals all at once and destroyed them all over the place with incredible fury!

Mallow: Lets use our combos on them!

Skyla: Yeah!

Angel: Lets do it!

Mallow and Evilseed: SEEDS OF LIGHT AND DARK BLAST!

Mallow and Evilseed fired blasts of seeds of light and darkness and the seeds grew into powerful monster plants and ate numerous criminals all over the place.

Skyla and Angel: FLYING TORNADIC ANGEL SHOT!

Skyla and Angel flew into the air and fired blasts of tornadoes and light blasts and the blasts formed into a deadly tornado and it slammed into numerous criminals and obliterated them all over.

Optimus Prime and Evil-Lyn: AUTOBOT SORCERESS SUPERSHOT!

Optimus Prime fired a massive energy blast from his cannon and Evil-Lyn fired a blast of magic from her staff and obliterated many criminals all over the place.

Yumi and Mer-Man: DARKNESS MERFOLK FIRESTORM!

Yumi and Mer-Man fired waves of darkness and water and it formed into a massive number of mermaids from the dark side of the legend that ate numerous criminals all over.

Sam and Selene: DARKNESS FLARE STORM BLAST!

Sam and Selene fired massive blasts of fire and darkness and the blasts incinerated many criminals into ash.

Zick and Tri-Klops: DOM ENERGY MEGABLAST!

Zick and Tri-Klops fired massive blasts of energy and the blasts obliterated many criminals.

Me: Time for some major Final Smash power!

Linka: Yeah! LIGHTNING SHOWER THUNDERSTRIKE!

Linka fired massive showers of lightning and electrocuted the criminals into dust.

Me: This is for all the evil deeds you've done that terrorized our planet! JUSTICE THUNDERSTRIKE SURPRISE!

I fired a massive blast of lightning that obliterated some of the criminals into nothing.

Me: Now for the grand finale.

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form.

Me: (Divine Elemental Echoing Voice) **You all can never understand the true concept of love, friendship, humility and justice. You all gave up your humanity all just to pursue your own selfish desires. You all care about no one but yourselves and for that it's time for you all to atone for your misdeeds and pay the ultimate price. As long as we're here, evil never will stand a chance.**

(Requiem Rave Plays)

I held up the Sword of Harmony and the Knights of the Friendship Table joined hands into a heart with wings formation and they all glowed in a massive and powerfully bright rainbow light.

Me: **This is the power of the Magic of Friendship!**

Me and the Knights of The Friendship Table: HARMONY STYLE NINJA ART: ULTIMATE FRIENDSHIP CONVERGENCE RAINBOW HELIX BLAST!

The Knights fired a massive rainbow blast into me and I swung my sword and fired a massive rainbow energy helix blast and it obliterated the rest of the criminals into nothing. They were banished to the fires of the darkness of Hell for all eternity.

I powered down and we had won.

Me: YEAH! That was awesome!

Nico: Boy this battle was intense!

Me: It sure was.

We saw that we our clothes were really stained in blood.

Me: Whoa. Before we have our usual battles we should clean ourselves up. But lets burn all these bodies and Selene, feel free to drink as much blood as you want. Same with Lucy and Yumi.

Lucy Loud: Thanks J.D.

Yumi: I'm thirsty.

They drank all the blood all over the place and more and we burned the bodies and destroyed them.

Nico: You criminals have failed this world and this universe.

Me: They sure have.

Linka: Wow! That was a lot of criminals we destroyed.

Vypra: I counted 90,000 criminals.

Me: 90,247. But who's counting and keeping track?

We went back into the estate and cleaned up and man were we a mess.

Later we were all cleaned up and better and our clothes were all in the wash. We got new clothes on and we were eating lunch.

Me: Can't fight in our usual battles on an empty stomach.

Nico: Yeah.

Evil Lyn: I hope Lincoln's back to his normal size by now.

Linka: I'm sure he is.

Lincoln came out.

Lincoln: (Normal Size Voice) Hey guys.

Lily: Linky! You're back to your normal size!

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Glad you're back to your normal size buddy.

Lincoln: Yep. So what did I miss?

Me: Lots of things.

We replayed the whole battle and Lincoln was floored.

Lincoln: WHOA! You guys have been busy.

Me: I know. But at least you are back to your normal size. It was awesome. How about we have some lunch before our Usual Battles?

Lincoln: Good idea. I'm starving.

Lincoln sat down and he was really hungry. Lincoln was having 8 plates full of Sonic's favorite meal: Chili Dogs.

Lincoln was stuffed.

Lincoln: (Groans) So stuffed! (BURP!)

Me: Looks like Lincoln has his appetite back.

Girl Jordan: And Lincoln has his size back too.

Lincoln: And you looked awesome with blue lipstick Jordan.

Girl Jordan: Thanks Linky.

Nico: She sure does.

Me: Well now that we're cleaned up and fed and Lincoln is back to his normal size, lets head top the gym for our usual battles.

We cheered.

---

In the gym we were getting ready.

Vypra: We also found another Number for you all.

A figure came out and it was Kaze!

---

**Kaze**, known as **Yamikawa** in the Japanese version, is a character in *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* . He is a reformed student of Roku's Duel Sanctuary, as well as one of the Number holders.

Kaze was a student at Roku's Duel Sanctuary, but after Dueling him and losing his faith, he grabbed a sword and slashed a statue of "Blade Armor Ninja", cutting it in half. Afterwards, he left the Duel Sanctuary and hadn't been seen since.

Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL

After Yuma Tsukumo and his friends went to the Duel Sanctuary to help Roku out, Kaze showed up again and challenged his former master to a Duel, which he easily won. He then ran inside and went to take the Legendary Deck, but was stopped by Yuma, who challenged him to a Duel.

As the Duel progressed, both continued to overthrow each others' strategies and it was revealed that all of Kaze's hatred caused him to become possessed by a "Number" card, "Number 12: Crimson Shadow Armor Ninja". Kaze ultimately lost when Yuma Summoned "Number 39: Utopia" and defeated his "Number". He then went to slash the statue again, but was stopped by Yuma who convinced him that it was wrong, to which he apologized and began to study at the Duel Sanctuary again.

---

Eli: Kaze!

Me: Oh man! What number does he have?

Eli: Number 12.

Kaze: (to Yuma) After these fools are dealt with, you're next, Yuma!

Eli: Not if we destroy you first Kaze!

Nunnally: Yeah you freak!

Kaze growled ferociously!

Me: Lets get it on!

## Battle 1: Angel

Skyla, Twilight Sparkle, Ink Rose, Iparu, Nightshade and Luminous were facing Angel.

Skyla: This is gonna be so awesome having you as my archenemy Angel.

Angel: It sure is. I heard that you are a great flyer with airplanes as well as a great flyer with wings.

Skyla: Not to brag but I love to fly. Flying with airplanes has always been something I love since I was little.

Ink Rose: It sure is amazing.

Nightshade: It is quite a loving passion.

Luminous: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: Flying is amazing and it sure gets you around.

Iparu: I may not be able to fly but that is amazing.

Skyla: It sure is.

Angel: I can tell. Lets get it on.

Angel called out her Pokemon and she had a Wingull, Swellow, Talonflame, Swanna, Altaria, Staraptor, Vivillon, Beautifly and Skarmory.

Skyla: Wow! A Wingull, Swellow, Talonflame, Swanna, Altaria, Staraptor, Vivillon, Beautifly and Skarmory. Those are perfect choices for you.

Angel: Thank you. Looks like we're going into the air for an awesome flying battle.

Me: And it's a good thing that the gym has a roof that opens up.

I pulled a lever and the roof of the gym opened up.

Skyla spread her wings and Twilight Sparkle and Ink Rose spread their wings of darkness and magic and they flew into the air and it was like a dogfight with angels.

Angel grew her wings to the size of a house and she swung them at Skyla and she dodged them. Skyla fired blasts of wind and tornadoes and the blasts hit Angel and smashed her around.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so cool! Lets see how you like this! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: WIND OF JUSTICE!

Twilight Sparkle formed a circle with the Air element and it fired blasts of wind.

Ink Rose: And for the power of darkness. DARKNESS ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT FLAME ROSE BOMBS!

Ink Rose fired waves of black fire and it formed into roses.

Iparu: And for this. LIQUID METAL STYLE NINJA ART: MERCURY DAGGER SHOWER!

Iparu fired waves of liquid mercury and it formed into showers of daggers.

Skyla fired waves of tornadoes and wind and Nightshade and Luminous fired blasts of light and darkness and the blasts all hit Angel and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Skyla: That was one that flies into the sky!

Nightshade: It most certainly was.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Ink Rose: Darkness wins again.

---

Battle 2: Evilseed.

---

Mallow, Wallflower, Sunset Shimmer, Najarin, Babs Seed and Trixie were facing Evilseed.

Evil Seed: (to Mallow) Is this your first time fighting a plant creature that's not a Pokemon?

Mallow: It sure is.

Babs: This is gonna be so fun!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will give you a show like no other.

Wallflower: This is gonna be so much fun.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it is!

Wallflower: After this battle is my turn helping Sam against Selene.

Mallow: Yep.

Najarin: I am looking forward to this and it's gonna be most fun.

Evilseed: I won't disappoint you.

Me: I have just the arena for you. We made a lot of modifications. To the gym.

I pressed a button and the floor opened up and it formed into an awesome Jungle Battle Arena.

Mallow: WOW!

Sunset Shimmer: WOW! You have a jungle arena now!

Me: Lisa built all this. It's our new multi-environment battle arena gym. Lisa built it after we got to see what it was like inside the 10 stages of Sakkakumon.

Wallflower: Wow! This is so cool!

Naruto: It sure is. This is amazing!

Babs Seed: It sure is. This is gonna be amazing.

Evilseed: Indeed. Good idea J.D. Lets get it on.

Evilseed called out his Pokemon and he had 5 Mega Trevenant!

Mallow: Wow! 5 Mega Trevenant. Those are perfect!

Evilseed: Thanks Mallow. Lets do it.

Evilseed called out his Plant Creatures and he had 4 Plant Tyrannosaurus's come at them. They fired thorns at them from their mouths and they dodged the blasts and Mallow formed a sword of leaves and slashed them all over.

Wallflower: Those plant monsters are awesome! But how about these spirits of the Jungle? JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF THE AMAZON!

Wallflower fired waves of leaves and energy and it formed into the spirits of the animals from the Amazon Rainforest and they went at Evilseed.

Sunset Shimmer: This is good too! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART:

FEATHER STORM OF FIRE!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of fire and it formed into feathers of the phoenix.

Trixie: This will be good! STARDUST STYLE NINJA ART: NEBULA OF MAGIC!

Trixie fired a wave of magic and it formed into a nebula cloud of stardust.

Babs Seed: Watch this one. This is one of the reasons I got my cutie mark. SCISSOR STYLE NINJA ART: CUTTING SHRED STORM!

Babs fired blasts of energy and it formed into a bunch of scissors that were really ready to cut.

Najarin: And this too. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARDUST LIGHTNING BOMBARDMENT!

Najarin fired waves of purple and blue lightning and the blasts went at Evilseed.

Mallow fired a massive blast of leaves and the blasts all hit him and smashed him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Mallow: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

Wallflower: It sure was!

Babs Seed: It was so much fun!

Wallflower: Now it's time for me to help Sam.

---

Battle 3: Selene

---

Sam Simpson, me, Juniper Montage, Fluttershy, Slurhk, Sheep

Creep, and Wallflower were facing Selene.

Me: This is gonna be interesting Selene.

Selene: I can tell that you are up for the challenge J.D.

Wallflower: If I may ask, how long have you been living?

Selene: I'm over 17,000 years old.

Everyone: WOW!

Juniper Montage: 17,000 years!? That's amazing!

Sheep Creep: (Bleets)

Selene: (to Sam Simpson) I may be immortal. But I don't have access to the same amount of powers that your friends have.

Sam: I know but you have so many years of fighting experiences from what we saw in the fight.

Me: Yeah you have so much to teach everyone.

Selene: I'm honored that you would think that.

Juniper Montage: Thank you.

Me: And I have the perfect arena for us to fight in.

I pressed a button on the remote and the roof opened up and the floor turned into a canyon landscape and above us the skies darkened with storm clouds above us and thunder and lightning crashed all over.

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: This is our Thunder Canyon Arena. It is perfect for electrifying battles and more.

Selene: It's perfect. I didn't know you all had a weather control machine as well.

Me: Weather Wizard help Lisa build it for this and it's perfect for it.

Fluttershy: That is really amazing.

Wallflower: It sure is.

THUNDERCLAP!

Juniper Montage: Wow! It's like we're inside Sakkakumon again and it's really amazing.

Me: It feels that way huh.

Selene: J.D. if you see my former comrades in the Hellfire Club, Hakai them for me.

Me: With pleasure Selene.

Selene then called out her Pokemon and she had a Darkrai, Lunala, and Mega Umbreon!

Sam: Wow! A Darkrai, Lunala and a Mega Umbreon. Those are perfect for you.

THUNDERCLAP!

Selene: They sure are. Lets get it on!

Me: Gladly.

We went at her and we viciously punched and kicked each other with incredible and indiscriminate fury and a massive fiery explosion blasted rocked much of the area.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: WHOA! What power!

Luckily the arenas and our mansion are now completely indestructible and more. We were punching and kicking each other mercilessly for over 57 minutes and it was intense. Selene was using all kinds of wicked awesome moves we've never seen before and it was techniques and styles we were not familiar with. But because she has 17,000 years of experiences she knows all kinds of techniques and moves.

Sam punched Selene in the face and Juniper smashed her fist into her face.

Juniper Montage: Whoa! That was awesome! Watch this! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: JUNIPER LEAF SLASHSTORM!

Juniper Montage fired a massive wave of juniper leaves that were razor sharp.

Fluttershy: And for this! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HOWL OF THE WOLF FIRE!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and fired a massive blast of wolf fire.

Wallflower: And this one too. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF THE CONGO!

Wallflower fired waves of green energy and it formed into the spirits of the animals of the Congo in Africa.

Slurhk: This is always good for a battle. DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SAHARA SANDSTORM BLAST!

Slurhk fired a massive blast of sand.

Sam, me and Sheep Creep fired blasts of energy and missiles and the blasts all hit Selene and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Me: YEAH!

Sam Simpson: That was so much fun!

Wallflower: Yeah it was! But that was explosive!

Juniper Montage: It sure was explosive.

---

Battle 4: Tri-Klops

Zick, Rainbow Dash, Vapor Trail, Lightning Dust, Vidav, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein were facing Tri-Klops.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) If Magnacat shows himself, remind me to blow his head off.

Zick: Noted. You'll banish him to the Warp.

Rainbow Dash: Who's Magnacat?

Zick: Long and ugly story.

Vapor Trail: Sounds like he's really dangerous.

Zick: You have no idea.

Lightning Dust: He must really pose that tremendous of a threat to you.

Zick: Not just to me but to all monsters and all humans everywhere.

Vidav: Whoa he must be really dangerous.

Buzzerbeak: (Screech)

Krankenstein: Monster not afraid of this Magnacat.

Rainbow Dash: Me neither.

Tri-Klops: Lets get it on!

Tri-Klops called out his Pokemon and 3 Masquerain.

Zick: 3 Masquerain. Those are perfect for you.

Tri-Klops: Thanks.

Me: I have just the arena for you all.

I pressed a button and the arena opened and formed into a Mountainous Earth Arena.

Me: This is the Mountain of Treachery Landscape. It's based on the Earth Stage of Sakkakumon.

Zick: Cool! Now we can go.

Tri-Klops fired blasts of energy at them and they dodged the blasts and Zick fired energy dom blasts and they hit Tri-Klops all over.

Rainbow Dash: Time for an awesome formation!

Vapor Trail: Yeah lets do it!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash, Vapor Trail and Lightning Dust: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: TRIFORCE PRISM BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Vapor Trail and Lightning Dust fired a massive blast of rainbow energy in triangle formation.

Vidav: And this! TIGER SPIRIT STYLE NINJA ART: ICE OF THE WHITE TIGER!

Vidav fired waves of ice and it formed into a prowl of white tigers.

Zick, Buzzer Beak and Krankenstein fired blasts of wind and energy and the blasts all smashed into Tri-Klops and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Zick: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 5: Mer-man

---

Yumi Ishiyama, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Unda, Alister and Rafael were facing Mer-man.

Mer-man: (to Yumi) Is it true that you can turn into a shark?

Yumi: It sure is and I can also turn into a Vampire.

She showed her fangs and had ferocious red demon eyes.

Rarity: Whoa! If we were having Nightmare Night now you would win the contest for best costume Yumi.

Yumi: Thanks Rarity. But J.D. helped me control my thirst for blood as well as make me immune to garlic, silver and sunlight.

Sweetie Belle: Wow! That's amazing.

Unda: That is really cool.

Alister: You have been through a lot.

Rafael: That is amazing.

Yumi: I haven't been through as much as you two have. But yeah.

Me: And I have just the arena for you guys.

I pressed a button and the arena turned into lake arena and it had trees and more. Thunder and lightning was crashing above them.

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: This is the Lake of Storms and Mermaids arena. I call it that because it has mermaids in the lake and there's a huge storm above you.

Yumi: Wow! This is amazing!

Sweetie Belle: It sure is cool!

Mer-Man: It sure is. Here are my Pokemon.

Mer-Man called out his Pokemon and he had a Dewgong, Vaporeon, Gyarados, and a Kyogre.

Yumi: A Dewgong, Vaporeon, Gyarados, and a Kyogre. Perfect choices for you.

Mer-Man: Thank you. Lets dance.

Mer-Man fired blasts of energy and water and they dodged the blasts and Yumi went onto the water and skid on it.

THUNDERCLAP!

Rarity: This is gonna be awesome darling! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING CRYSTAL BOMBARDMENT!

Rarity spread her wings of crystal and flew into the air and fired waves of crystals from above.

Sweetie Belle: This is gonna be good! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTALS OF THE INFERNO!

Sweetie Belle was enveloped in an aura of fire and she fired waves of fire crystals.

Unda: And for measure. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF JUSTICE!

Unda fired a massive wave of water.

Yumi fired massive blasts of darkness and Alister and Rafael fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Mer-Man and smashed him and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Yumi: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rarity: It was rapture darling!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Evil-Lyn

---

Optimus Prime, Pinkie Pie, Mrs. Cake, Deenha, Aria Blaze, and

Juniper Montage were facing Evil-Lyn.

Evil-Lyn: (to Optimus Prime) I can't believe I'm about to fight the leader of the Autobots.

Optimus Prime: First time's for everything huh?

Mrs. Cake: It sure is gonna be something.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be the most Awesome Battle EVER!

Deenha: I'm always up for some fun!

Aria Blaze: Me too!

Juniper Montage: Yeah!

Evil-Lyn: Lets do it.

Me: I have the perfect arena for you guys.

I pressed a button and it had a volcano field arena and it was hot.

Me: I call this the Volcanic Phoenix Field. It's called that because Phoenixes live here and it has erupting volcano geysers.

Evil-Lyn: It's perfect.

Evil-Lyn called out her Pokemon and they were 8 Mega Mismagious!

Optimus Prime: 8 Mega Mismagious. Good choices for you.

Evil-Lyn: Thank you. Now lets go.

Evil-Lyn fired a blast of magic energy and Optimus Prime jumped and turned into his Cybertron form.

Optimus Prime: Time for some action! OPTIMUS PRIME SUPER MODE!

He was in his Super Mode!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: PARTY BOMB MEGA BARRAGE!

Pinkie Pie fired bombs of confetti.

Mrs. Cake: BAKING BOMB STYLE NINJA ART: CAKES OF BOMBS!

Mrs. Cake fired bombs that were cakes.

Aria Blaze: This will be fun too! SIREN FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FIERY SONG OF THE INFERNO!

Aria sang a song and music notes made of fire fired from her.

Juniper Montage: JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: WINDSTORM OF LEAVES!

Juniper Montage fired waves of leaves and wind.

Deenha: This is gonna be good! LIGHT STYLE NINJG ART: PRISMATIC SPEAR STORM!

Deenha fired spears of rainbow light.

Optimus Prime: This will be fun! CYBER KEY POWER!

Optimus Prime used the Gold Autobot Cyber Planet Key and it turned his left arm cannon into a deadly cannon.

Optimus Prime fired a powerful energy blast and the blasts all hit Evil-Lyn and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Optimus Prime: Yeah!

Deenha: That was awesome!

Juniper Montage: Yeah!

Aria Blaze: It was.

---

# Battle 7: Pumpkin Rapper

---

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Lystone, Megaforce Rangers, Mighty Morphin Rangers and Laney were facing Pumpkin Rapper.

Applejack: I'm glad you liked the Dodgeball Game.

Pumpkin Rapper: I sure did. J.D., Eli and everyone are really skilled and acrobatic.

Lystone: They sure are. They have some moves.

Pumpkin Rapper: Yeah they do! Awesome!

Apple Bloom: Since you had so much fun and helped us in the battle, we'll put you in a containment card.

Pumpkin Rapper: Thanks Apple Bloom.

Applejack: Wise decision Sugarcube.

Apple Fritter: Well done.

Tommy Oliver: Lets get this show on. Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They were transformed and ready!

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah! We're back and ready to morph into action!

Tommy Oliver: Six working together to fight evil!

Zack Taylor: And stop Rita!

Billy Cranston: And all her Menacing Monsters!

Trini Kwan: From destroying our planet Earth!

Kimberly Ann Hart: And ruling the universe with evil!

Jason Lee Scott: We're not backing down because we're the…

Mighty Morphin Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That gets more awesome every time!

Laney: Yeah it does!

Troy Burrows: Time for double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Pumpkin Rapper: WHOA! TWO MIGHTY MORPHIN RANGER TEAMS!?

Laney: The Megaforce Rangers have over 45+ years of rangers at their command.

Me: And I have the perfect arena for you all.

I pressed a button and the lights went off and it was as dark as night and then a castle appeared with a lone light on and it was a dark castle arena.

Me: This is the Phantasmagoric Dark Castle Arena. I figured it would be perfect for this.

Trini: So cool! Activating Power Beam!

Trini had her helmet form flashlights on it and they turned on and they could see in the dark.

Applejack: WOW! I didn't know your helmet could do that Trini.

Trini Kwan: Very handy.

Apple Fritter: That is pretty cool.

Pumpkin Rapper: And I'll add some friends too.

Pumpkin Rapper had an army of Super Putties appear.

Laney: Super Putties! Lets get them!

Apple Bloom: Lets do it!

Applejack, Apple Bloom and Apple Fritter: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: TRIFORCE APPLE FIRE FORMATION!

All three of the girls fired blasts of apples in a triangle formation and the blasts of apples and fire and lightning.

Laney fired blasts of fire and the blasts burned all the Putties.

Apple Bloom: Time for a Judgement Power Blaster Combo!

Tommy Oliver: Good idea! Lets do it!

Jason Lee Scott: Lets form our Power Blasters!

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

They formed their Power Blasters!

Apple Bloom pulled out an SPD Morpher and hooked it up to the Mighty Morphin Power Blaster and activated Containment Mode.

Apple Bloom: FIRE!

They fired the blasts and it hit Pumpkin Rapper and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pumpkin Rapper was now locked inside a Containment card.

Apple Bloom picked it up.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Tommy Oliver: Awesome!

---

Battle 8: Kaze and Number 12

---

Eli, Nunnally, Lily Loud, Linka, Yuma, Maxxor, Tori Meadows, Carly Carmine, Yugi Moto, Kaiba and Joey were facing Kaze and Number 12.

Eli: Get ready for a merciless butt-thrashing Kaze!

Carly Carmine: Yeah you fucking jerk!

Tori Meadows: I have always hated your guts Kaze!

Kaze: I will kill all of you! I summon NUMBER 12: CRIMSON SHADOW ARMOR NINJA!

He summoned the Crimson Shadow Armor Ninja and it was a terrifying ninja that was blood red and scary.

Lily: Whoa! So that's Number 12.

Eli: Yep.

Me: I have the perfect arena for you.

I pressed a button and wind fans turned on and a forest appeared and they were in a forest of wind arena.

Me: This is the Forest of Gentle Wind Arena.

Eli: Cool!

Kaiba: This guy is really weak compared to us.

Maxxor: You said it!

Linka: Lets get this clod and take that Number away!

Yugi Moto: Yeah!

Joey: OH YEAH! LETS TEAR HIM APART!

They went at him.

Maxxor: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: BLADES OF JUSTICE!

Maxxor fired blasts of light and they formed into blades.

Carly Carmine: HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING HUMMINGBIRD BLAST!

Carly fired blasts of fire and it formed into a hummingbird.

Everyone fired blasts of energy and fire and the blasts all hit Kaze and defeated him and Number 12 and smashed him into the ground.

The memory of Number 12 went into Astral.

Yuma picked up Number 12 and Kaze was defeated.

Yuma: Good riddance.

Eli: That's it for him.

We had the usual battles done.

Me: That was epic!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Wallflower: It sure was!

Pinkie Pie: This was so much fun!

Linka: YEAH! (To the viewers) This was a brutal and very interesting adventure. I hope we have many more like this. But the moral to this is always be careful where you are going and make sure you have no objects in front of you. Especially if you're carrying formulas.

Me: Ain't that the truth.

We went to rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was an original chapter I've created and it was awesome! The first part is based on the battle with Hush from Batman, Arkham Knight and that was cool. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next Number that is going to appear is Number 16: Shock Master. Get ready for a prismatic and electrifying adventure with that one. The next chapter is for the awesome and funny episode of SpongeBob, Ripped Pants. It's gonna be a land version of that episode where Lincoln and Girl Jordan go to the beach to have fun and Lincoln accidentally finds another form of comedy.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Ripping Day at The Beach

It is a nice morning in the city as we head towards Woody Woodpecker's treehouse. We see Woody relaxing on a branch when felt something landing on his branch. He opens his eyes to see a Delibird with a sling bag staring at him.

Woody: Sup, buddy! Do you need anything?

Later that day, we see J.D. and everyone hanging around the park when Woody and the Delibird arrived.

Woody: Yo, J.D.!

Me: Hey, Woody! Do you need something?

Woody turns to the Delibird.

Woody: This guy wants to see you.

Me: Woah! A Delibird!

Lynn then brought out a PokeBall.

Lynn: Nice! I'm catching this one!

Woody: Wait! Wait! Wait! This guy ain't born to be catch! He is some sort of delivery Pokemon and had something to give to J.D.

Me: Really? (The Delibird then handed me a letter) A Letter? (I opened the envelope and began reading the letter) Dear Mister Knudson, it is I, you friendly neighborhood creepy-looking scientist (I chuckled) What is he now, Spiderman? Anyway… I hope all of you are doing well, I'm doing well in my researches when I came across three Prison Stones (On cue, I found three Prison Stones inside the envelope) Woah! Prison Stones!

Alan Wake: Indeed! I wonder how that guy found it.

(I continued reading)

Me: Found these things under someone's mattress.

Varie: That's quite an answer.

(I continued reading)

Me: Anyway… you know what do with it, Mister Knudson. I'll mail you again once I came across more Prison Stones. With love, the Creepy Looking Scientist (Chuckles) We may not know anything much about him but I'm glad that he's helping us.

Jack Spicer: Yeah.

Lincoln Loud: I think we should get the people out of those things.

Me: All right. Nico help me on this one.

(Nico nodded)

Nico: Okay!

(And with that, me and Nico held one Prison Stone on their palms and after channeling our energies into it, the stones exploded into a bright light, freeing two persons on the process. One is a teenage boy and the other is a middle aged man.

Teenage Boy: The name is Daniel Kusou but you can call me Dan! Thanks for getting me out of that thing, I owe you one! (He said with a thumbs-up)

The Middle Aged Man: I'm the Soldier, a mercenary from Mann Co. And as gratitude for saving me, I'm now in your service! (He declared before giving them a salute)

Me: Whoa! It's Dan Kuso, one of the famous Bakugan Battle Brawlers and the Soldier from Team Fortress 2!

Dan: An honor to meet ya, J.D.!

The Soldier: The feelings the same!

Nico: You know… releasing these heroes from those stone feels something you do in a Gacha Game.

Woody: I was thinking the same thing.

Lincoln: There's one more stone left!

(I held one Prison Stone in his palm and after channeling my energies into it, the stones exploded into a bright light, releasing another person which is an angry-looking tall man with a very muscular physique.)

Man: I am Kratos, the God of War, and I don't know who are you people but I am at least grateful for helping me.

Me: You're welcome.

(Everyone stares at Kratos in utter shock and amazement)

Lincoln: Well… looks like we found someone with a much more worse temper than Lori.

Lori: HEY!

At the estate we were watching TV and playing card games and reading books.

Me: So far things have been quiet. Lets hope it stays that way.

Nico: Yeah.

Akira: Arixam, if Maria wasn't turned into a Heartless, how were you created?

Bad Juju: It's a very dark story.

Maria: Yes it is. I was never turned into a Heartless which normally would've made Arixam. But that's not the case.

Arixam: I was made from after Maria got her powers and her humanity back.

Me: Maria was blessed by the Water Stallion of Tefnut, the Goddess of Water in Egyptian Myth.

Carol: That's right. She helped give Maria her humanity back.

Hikaru: I get it! Because you had a strong will, Arixam was born after you became human again.

Apple Bloom: And because you didn't have a heart, you had a grudge against Maria.

Arixam: Exactly. Until Maria showed me the ways of being a good human and more.

Maria: Yep.

Me: But things took a dark turn because of Lucy's dad Judde Heartfilia.

Linka: Yeah he shot Arixam in cold blood.

Vince: In the back like a total coward.

Jessica Shannon: Are you kidding me? Lucy's so called dad shot you in the back?!

Hook: He was a real scumbag.

Me: That's putting it mildly Hook and we made him suffer for it.

Weiss: I can't believe that monster! Lucy your so-called dad and my so-called dad are very similar.

Lucy H.: Yeah I know.

Me: No comparison between you two.

Yang: Speaking of Weiss' dad, last time we saw him, he was sent to prison for working with Watts.

Ratchet: I have a feeling that while we were fighting Salem, he took advantage of that to get out. He's probably fixing his public image by saying that Salem made him do those things.

Me: If he is up to something, we'll know and Weiss, we may have no choice but to kill him like we did to all the others.

Weiss: I understand J.D. He was never my father to begin with.

Linka: Yeah he was a monster.

Me: Yeah. And he will pay for his crimes 10 fold.

Lincoln and Girl Jordan came down and they were dressed in their summer and swim clothes.

Girl Jordan: Well we're heading out to the beach to have some fun and relaxation.

Me: Have fun you two.

Nico: You and Girl Jordan have fun at the beach, Lincoln. The rest of us are heading to Yuma's home city to find out where Don Thousand's hideout is.

Burst Man: That way, we'll know where to find him when it's time to take him down.

Lincoln: We will. We're gonna have a great time.

Girl Jordan: You said it.

Me: Have fun you two lovebirds.

Lincoln: We will.

They were off to the beach.

Me: Well lets head over there.

Everyone: YEAH!

Evilseed, Mer-Man, Tri-Klops, Evil-Lynn, Selene and Angel then appeared.

Evilseed: Can me, Merman, Tri Klops, Evil-Lyn, Selene and Angel go with you guys to Yuma's city?

Me: Sure. We've never been there ourselves but we heard from Yuma and friends that it's amazing.

Eli: It is. Trust me you guys will love it.

Nunnally: We've been there before several times before our worlds merged and it's amazing.

Linka: Wow.

We were off to Heartland.

---

We were flying over the central portion of America.

Needle Man: What's this place called again?

Eli: It's called Heartland and you guys are in for an amazing thrill when we get there.

Nunnally: Yeah it looks like an advanced city from the distant future.

Eli: We're here guys.

We arrived at Heartland City and it was incredible!

---

**Heartland City** is a city in a near future, where the main events of *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* take place. The mayor of Heartland was Mr. Heartland, while its founder is Dr. Faker. It has the defining characteristic of almost every building being brightly colored.

In several parts of it, it resembles New Domino City, especially the pier as several highways tower over it. By the river, there is a place that looks like the same site where the Duel between Yami Yugi and Strings took place.

Heartland City was the setting for the World Duel Carnival, which set up to find all the "Number" cards and their holders.

In the center of Heartland City is Heartland, which is surrounded by a wall and contains Heartland Tower.

---

Me: WHOA! So this is Heartland City.

Nico: Wow! When you said it was a city from the distant future you weren't kidding.

Linka: This is incredible!

Lori: Wow! This is literally an amazing city from the future.

Eli: We'll show you all around.

We walked around and we saw that it was like a city from the year 5000.

Laney: This is amazing!

Lola: Wow! It sure is!

Sailor Moon: Wow! It's like we went to the future in the 30th Century.

Me: It sure feels that way. But this city looks like something from the year 5000.

Nico: But this is so cool!

Yuma: Yep. Home sweet home.

Lily: But this is amazing that all this is here.

Vince: Yeah and in my home state where I'm from.

Lana: This is so cool though!

Mer-Man saw a fishstick cart.

Mer-Man: Are you kidding me? They're serving fishsticks here?!

Me: Yeah you don't like that Mer-Man sorry.

Jared: I don't even eat them anyway. I'm a vegetarian. No offense Evilseed.

Evilseed: None taken Jared.

Yuma: But I'll show you all where I live.

We went up to Yuma's House and it was a nice place.

Me: Your house is nice.

Yuma: Thanks J.D.

We went in.

Yuma: Mom, dad, I'm home and I brought friends!

Yuma's mom and dad Mira and Kazuma Tsukumo came.

Kazuma: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Apeface: (to Yuma's parents) It's nice to meet you two.

Mira: Same to all of you.

Kazuma: It's an honor to meet you all too.

Mira: We heard so much about all your adventures.

Me: We get that all the time.

Eli: Mira and Kazuma it's been a while.

Kazuma: Little Eli it sure has been a while.

Mira: Look how big you've got.

Eli: I still have a lot of fight in me.

Nunnally: He sure does.

Me: Yep.

Mira: You guys have a bunch of bad guys with you?

Me: Don't worry, it's not their turn to face us. They are just along for the ride and to help us if we run into any bad guys.

Evilseed: Yep.

Tri-Klops: What do you two do for a living?

Kazuma: We are adventurers and interdimensional explorers.

Mira: Our biggest journey took us into the Astral World where we met the benevolent people of the Astral Dimension.

Me: That's amazing.

Eli: It sure is. And you guys would love seeing it.

Astral: But only until after we get all my memories back and destroy Don Thousand.

Nunnally: Yeah.

Me: Yeah. The Number Cards are back and so is Don Thousand and all his minions.

They gasped.

Me: We're searching for the Numbers and we're going to kill Don Thousand and all his followers.

Applejack: That's right. We already caught 7 Numbers and we have 93 more to find.

Me: We're making really good progress.

Laney: We sure are.

Mira: We can help you guys find them.

Me: We would be honored. 2 adventurers with your skills would really be beneficial to helping us find them.

Kazuma: Thank you.

Mira: Which Numbers did you find?

Me: Well more like they came to us.

I pulled out the Numbers we have.

Me: We have Numbers 39, 17, 34, 83, 61, 19 and 12. 7 out of 100.

Kazuma: Awesome.

Me: We're also finding clues as to where Don Thousand's hideout might be.

Mira: That's gonna be very hard because he lives in the Barian World. It's another dimension beyond the reach of time and space.

Me: We've managed to find all kinds of strange things over the years. But we have seen many weird things over the worlds of the mystical, supernatural, paranormal, otherworldly and interdimensional.

Nico: It's true.

Me: Yeah and even some things that defy the laws of physics.

Mira: Wow. You all have been busy.

Me: That's an understatement. But we've also been to numerous planets all over the universe as well. It's amazing.

Kazuma: Wow!

Mira: What was one of your greatest adventures.

Me: Oh gosh, we've had so many of them. Picking one of them as the Greatest Adventure is like picking one of them out of the whole kit-n-kaboodle. It's like Lincoln calling one of his many siblings his favorite.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: No offense guys.

Loud Kids: None taken.

Me: Good.

Rarity: That would be a tough thing to pick.

Fluttershy: It sure would.

Mira: By the way where is Lincoln?

Me: Oh he and Girl Jordan are relaxing and having fun at the beach for the day. After everything that happened yesterday, Lincoln and Girl Jordan both deserve a break.

Wallflower: Yeah.

Nico: So we gave them the day off.

Mira: That's nice of you guys.

Laney: Thank you.

Twilight Sparkle: We are also here to check out the area and look for any clues as to where we might find Don Thousand's hideout.

Maria: How are we going to find clues about Don Thousand's hideout?

Itsasis: Simple. We interrogate the local thugs of this city about what they know.

Me: I'm not sure they know anything. But if they do they are probably gonna be very tough nuts to crack.

Nico: Yeah. But we got to try.

Me: Lets head out to find them.

We went out into the city and searched for thugs. Evil-Lyn then found a thug and grabbed him.

Evil Lyn: (to a thug) What do you know about Don Thousand's hideout? (the thug faints)

FWOMP!

May: Dammit! He fainted before we could get anything out of him!

Me: Lets keep looking. But we try my approach this time.

We went to a local thug bar.

Me: All right blockheads listen up! We need information.

The thugs all growled ferociously at me.

My eyes glowed red with ferocious fury and they all calmed down.

Buzzsaw: Does anyone know where to find Don Thousand's hideout? (the thugs run away) This is going to be tougher then we thought.

Me: They obviously know about Don Thousand and the mere mention of his name strikes fear into the hearts of even the most evil of men like Melkor in Lord of The Rings.

Nico: I hate that name.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja me too.

Angel: I'll take to the skies to look for more clues.

Skyla: I'll come with you to provide more air.

Angel: Thanks Skyla.

They flew to the air.

We searched high and low for thugs and more and then Slash Man found one.

Slash Man: (pins a thug to a wall) Now, unless you want to be impaled through the chest, you'll tell us where Don Thousand's hideout is!

Me: Better do what he says buddy or else you'll be joining over 90,000 criminals and thugs that we butchered for coming after us yesterday.

Thug: (Fearful) OKAY OKAY OKAY! I'LL TALK!

Me: There now was that so tough?

He pointed to the main capital tower of Heartland City.

Thug: It's located in the tower and Dr. Heartland is building a portal that will take people to the Barian World.

Me: Why does he want to do this?

Thug: It wants to bring the Barian Rulers to Earth and he will silence anyone that gets in his way.

Me: We'll see about that. Thanks for your help. But we're keeping an eye on you.

Selene: We got our information. Now, we just need to get home before one of Don Thousand's lackies come after us.

Me: (Senses something) Uh I think you spoke too soon Selene.

Then a figure came out and it was FORTUNO!

---

**Fortuno**, known as **Jin** (ジン *Jin* ) in the Japanese version, was a fortuneteller and a "Number" holder who became obsessed with the power of "Numbers" to become Kite Tenjo's servant.

He Dueled a "Number" holder who carried "Number 16: Shock Master" and won, taking his "Number" monster and leaving him shriveled and motionless like Kite's victims, due to his ability to use the Photon Hand. Later, Fortuno kidnaps Tori and the rest of the Super Secret Number Card Investigation Club, except Cathy, who ran away, in order to entice Yuma Tsukumo into Dueling him so that he could obtain his "Numbers" for Kite.

After Fortuno lost to Yuma and his new "Number C39: Utopia Ray", he was shown to possess a third "Number" monster, which he kept hidden. However, at that moment, Kite arrives.

Feeling grateful to be graced with his presence, Fortuno offered his services to Kite, but Kite's intention was just to take away his last

"Number" monster, resulting in his defeat. It was also shown that he never actually worked for Kite; he just worships him. He offers himself to be Kite's servant, but Kite took his soul regardless.

---

Yuma: Fortuno!

Eli: Not this douchebag again!

Fortuno: Don Thousand's not happy about you all snooping around. But maybe I'll just bring you to him myself!

Eli: Not if I kill you myself!

Nunnally: Yeah you freak!

Carly Carmine and Devack then appeared.

Carly: Save seconds for us.

Me: But not in this area. Lets head to the park.

Yuma: Good idea.

Me: What number does Fortuno have?

Eli: Number 16.

Me: Oh man.

We went to the park and we were facing him and then Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind appeared.

Me: Xiao Fung. Just you today?

Xiao Fung: No more recruits are coming. Fancy seeing you all here.

Bai Tza: Same here brother. How have you been?

Xiao Fung: Good thanks. Here come the new recruits.

Danny's ghost sense went off and out came their former enemy

KITTY, Ben's former enemy and Prypiatosian-B P'ANDOR, mother of Yang, RAVEN BRANWEN, and the Teen Titans former enemies SEE-MORE and GIZMO!

---

## Kitty

**Kitty** is a recurring antagonist in *Danny Phantom* . She is the girlfriend of Johnny 13.

She was voiced by Chynna Phillips.

### 13

Her first appearance was in the episode "13". When she got injured trying to get through the Ghost Portal, she empowered her jacket, ring and scarf so that whoever wears them will be possessed by her. Johnny gave them to Jazz, until Danny stopped him and caused Kitty to remain stuck in the Portal.

### Lucky In Love

She possesses Paulina and uses her to date Danny to make Johnny jealous when Johnny became attracted to other woman during their visit in Amity Park, Danny himself has no idea that Kitty was possessing Danny the whole time. Eventually when Danny discovers this he and Johnny stage a fake fight so that Kitty can leave Paulina's body and go back to her old boyfriend, the plan works but Johnny accidentally reveals their scheme which upsets Kitty.

### The Ultimate Enemy

Kitty and Johnny appear in the special as on of the Ghosts affected by Dark Danny.

### Christmas Episode

Kitty, Johnny, Shadow are amongst the ghost that help Danny save Christmas.

## Girl's Night Out

After another fight with Johnny, Kitty teams up with Penelope Spectra and Ember McLain who also had a fight with their respective boyfriend) and goes to Amity Park to eliminate all men displaying Misandristic Tendencies as they do so, she then caught's Johnny eying another girl and Johnny tries to run away but she knocks him off his bike and she blows a kiss at him but ember uses on of her powers on her guitar to make the kiss bigger effectively eliminating all of them men including Dash Baxter, Kwan and Tucker Foley, with Danny and Jack out of town it is up to Sam, Jazz and Maddie to save all the men before there all gone permanently.

## Phantom Planet

She, among all the other ghosts in the series, appears at the end of the series helping Danny save the earth from the disasteroid by making the earth intangible saving the Earth as well as the Ghost Zone as well.

# P'andor

**P'andor** is one of the five Andromeda Aliens from the Andromeda Galaxy who was captured by Aggregor and the alien Ben scanned to obtain NRG.

P'andor first appeared in Galapagus's flashback in *Escape from Aggregor* . He, along with Bivalvan, Andreas and Ra'ad were already prisoners on Aggregor's Ship when Aggregor captured Galapagus. P'andor seemed to have a rivalry with Bivalvan in their captivity. When Bivalvan shorted out the device Aggregor used to neutralize the powers of the prisoners and they escaped their cell, P'andor opted to overthrow Aggregor and take control of the ship. Bivalvan on the other hand, wanted to take advantage of their unknown escape and call for help.

P'andor led Andreas to the bridge to confront Aggregor while Bivalvan (after P'andor burnt his arm), Galapagus and Ra'ad went to call for help. However, P'andor and Andreas' attack on the bridge alerted Aggregor to the others' plan which resulted in the five of them being put back in their cell. When Magister Prior Gilhil appeared, he, along with Bivalvan, Andreas and Ra'ad escaped, leaving Galapagus to be captured.

When Galapagus returned to only neutralize their powers again, P'andor called him a traitor. Eventually, the five managed to escape thanks to Galapagus, but they unfortunately crashed on Earth. P'andor then left the group to find a way to open his suit and to feed on any energy he could find to sustain himself.

In *Too Hot to Handle*, P'andor offered one million dollars to anyone who could break him out of his containment suit. Surgeon, Buzz and Hammer each tried, but failed. Kevin, originally searching for the fugitives, heard about P'andor's offer and decided to try his luck, using a sample of Taydenite to cut through the suit.

However, Kevin stopped when his Plumber Badge detected radiation coming from P'andor's suit. Angrily, P'andor offered one hundred thousand dollars to the failed safecrackers if they could capture Kevin, who escapes, but accidentally left the Taydenite behind, which is what P'andor would need. After a failed attempt at using a drill and Taydenite combo (which broke the drill itself), P'andor needed the Osmosian and had Kevin captured.

Tricking Kevin into losing his temper and absorbing the Taydenite, P'andor succeeded in getting him to break the seal of his suit and releasing his true form. Immediately, P'andor began feeding on power lines, increasing his size, strength and radiation levels. The three safecrackers that he used questioned about the money he promised them earlier, only to be fired upon by P'andor. While he was feeding, the Ultimatrix scanned his DNA, which he mistook for a weapon and fired at Gwen, who survived. Jetray then attempted to stop him, but he was unable to touch him and his laser blasts only fed P'andor.

After finishing absorbing energy from the power lines, P'andor set his sights on the nearby nuclear reactor. Ben attempted to convince P'andor to leave by changing into Water Hazard to pose as Bivalvan, which failed. Ben then attempted to use Water Hazard's powers to stop P'andor, but failed. Ben then became Big Chill to match P'andor's nova powers with ice and even it so that P'andor couldn't touch him either. Unfortunately, Big Chill's ice kept melting off P'andor. Kevin and Gwen arrived with P'andor's repaired containment suit and tried to shove him back in it, but P'andor still proved too difficult to get a hold of. Eventually, P'andor fed off the plant's main reactor (Uranium), grew to a giant, bulky size and complimented the dish ("Not a meal, a feast!").

After absorbing the carbon rods on top of the reactor core, Kevin managed to drain away P'andor's extra energy and shrink him back down to his regular size. Ben then became Ultimate Cannonbolt and helped Kevin put P'andor back in his suit. After the battle, the Plumbers had P'andor deported back to his home planet. Unfortunately, just before the ship could leave the solar system, it was attacked by Aggregor's ship and captured, killing the two pilots that escorted P'andor.

In *Andreas' Fault* and *Fused*, P'andor is seen in a stasis pod along with Aggregor's other prisoners.

In *Ultimate Aggregor*, P'andor and the others were forced to fight Ben and his team by Aggregor, and he presumably died when Aggregor absorbed the five Andromeda galaxy aliens.

As of the end of *Absolute Power: Part 2*, P'andor, as well as the other Andromeda Galaxy Aliens, are back to life after Ultimate Kevin was turned back to normal.

## Raven Branwen

**Raven Branwen** is a major antagonist in the American animated webseries *RWBY* . She is the mother of Yang Xiao Long, the twin sister of Qrow Branwen, the leader of the Branwen Tribe, and a former member of Team STRQ. She is also the true Spring Maiden.

She is voiced by Anna Hullum, who also voiced Trixie in *Nomad of Nowhere* .

Raven Branwen and Qrow were raised in a tribe of murderers and thieves. When they were teenagers, they were sent to Beacon Academy in Vale to learn combat and how to kill Huntsmen and Huntresses. The two formed half of Team STRQ, which also comprised of Summer Rose and Taiyang Xiao Long. The team eventually graduated and settled down with Taiyang and Raven marrying and giving birth to their daughter Yang Xiao Long. However, when the time came to return to the tribe, Qrow refused, instead preferring his new life as a Huntsman. Upon learning a terrible truth about Beacon's headmaster Ozpin's past, Raven abandoned her family and returned to the tribe alone. Taiyang was devastated, but ended up marrying Summer and giving birth to a second daughter, Ruby Rose.

Raven returned to the tribe and became their leader, running the tribe and leading them on violent raids and attacks against villages for food and supplies to ensure the survival of the tribe. At some point in time, Raven and her tribe came across the Spring Maiden and saw that she was very weak and tried training her, but she was unable to make the Spring Maiden meet her standards and knowing that she would be a target of Salem, Raven killed her and became the new Spring Maiden.

Volume 2

In "No Brakes", Raven first appears when Neopolitan is about to execute Yang, teleporting in and silently challenging her, and Neopolitan flees immediately. Raven leaves just as Yang recovers, and Yang gets a brief glimpse of her rescuer before she disappears into a red portal.

Volume 3

In "Destiny", Yang is visited by her uncle, Qrow Branwen. Yang tells Qrow that she saw her mother when Qrow reveals that he asked him to pass on a message to her daughter, Raven saved Yang *once*, but will not do so a second time. Qrow muses that Raven is dangerous, with a worldview that not many agree with. He then offers some information that might help Yang find her.

Volume 4

In "Family", Qrow stays at an inn in Higanbana. He is served a drink he did not order, which the waitress explains is from a lady upstairs with "red eyes". He goes up the stairs and Raven wants to find out if Salem has Ozpin's relic, but the tribe of bandits attacked Shion.

Raven chastises him for leaving the tribe behind, their "family," a term Qrow objects to her using to describe "killers and thieves." Qrow asks if she can tell him where the Spring Maiden is. Raven refuses to answer and exits through one of her portals, leaving an annoyed Qrow and a startled waitress.

Volume 5

In "Dread in the Air", Raven Branwen and two members of her tribe encounter Weiss Schnee, at the airship crash site and she is knocked unconscious and taken back to her campground to be held for ransom. She is also revealed to have the Spring Maiden, Vernal, among her tribe, having presumably taken the latter in once she ran from her responsibilities as a Maiden.

In "Lighting the Fire", Yang arrives at the Branwen Tribe camp with the defeated bandits and Raven Branwen congratulates her. She offers answers and a special meal, but Yang instead states that she is there to get her mother to use her Semblance to create a portal that will bring her to Qrow Branwen and therefore Ruby. Raven scoffs and attempts to send her away, but Yang is determined enough to fight. Weiss Schnee sees her former teammate when a tent crashes and she gives up trying to escape with subtlety. Weiss makes the Armored Knight break her cage and she joins Yang in the center of the fight. At Raven's request, Vernal causes lightning to strike in front of the Armored Knight before a fight can really begin. Raven calls a halt, warning everyone they will attract Grimm if they do not stop. She invites the two girls into her tent to learn the truth before they go after Ruby.

In "Known by its Song", Raven begins to tell Yang Xiao Long and Weiss Schnee the "truth". She reveals to them that she and Qrow initially attended Beacon so that they could serve as a counterforce against other Huntsmen that posed a threat to their tribe. However, over time, Ozpin saw great potential Team STRQ, and held them in high regard. He then told the team many secrets about the world of Remnant at large, including the existence of Salem. Raven then shows off to the two of them her ability to shapeshift into a raven, which she heavily implies is an ability Ozpin gave to her and Qrow. Raven then opens up a portal with her Semblance, but not before offering them a choice: to stay and get their questions answered, or to join Ozpin in his war against Salem, which she believes is hopeless. Yang chooses the latter, as all she cares about is making sure her sister is safe. Before Yang and Weiss leave, Raven warns Yang that the next time they meet she may not be so kind, to which Yang responds by saying that she was not kind this time either. After Yang and Weiss leave and the portal closes, Raven solemnly remakes that she knows that she was not kind to her daughter during their meeting.

In "A Perfect Storm", Raven is shocked upon learning from Vernal that Salem has found them with four of her followers waiting for her: Cinder Fall, Arthur Watts, Mercury Black and Emerald Sustrai. During their meeting, she keeps a confident persona, orders her tribe to prepare to move, and has Vernal display her mastery over the Maiden powers. But after learning that the Haven Academy Headmaster, Leonardo Lionheart, is working for Salem, Raven loses her cool and states her refusal to get caught in the war between Salem and Ozpin. She is then pressured by Cinder and Watts with the White Fang's upcoming attack on Haven. Raven seemingly gives in, but asks for the death of her brother as he knows she has the Spring Maiden. After Salem's followers leave, she has Vernal follow them to learn where they are staying. Raven then reveals her plans to take the Relic of Knowledge for herself to ensure the survival of the Branwen tribe. She then shapeshifts into her bird form and flies to Mistral where Qrow is.

In "True Colors", Raven arrives at Haven Academy and manages to have Leo call Qrow and tell him that he managed to convince Mistrel's council to send in a small recon team to extract the Spring Maden from the Branwen Tribe. After the call, Leo is seen being in the same room with Raven where she admits how she's impressed that Leo is the first one to betray Ozpin and that he shouldn't be ashamed for trying to survive when he explains why he continues to cooperate with Salem. Though when asked who she was trying to convince, Raven abruptly makes her way out.

In "Vault of the Spring Maiden", Raven heads down to the vault with Vernal and Cinder. After dealing with Cinder who is mildly brags that Vernal must feel special, Vernal merely asks how to open the vault. Cinder reveals that the only way to open it is for the Spring Maiden to touch the final door at which point it will only open for her. At that moment Cider quickly uses Ice Dust to freeze Raven, after doing this Cinder tries to use her newly revealed Grimm arm to steal the Spring Maidens power from Vernal. However, as Vernal collapses and Cinder is left confused on why she can't sense the Maidens power, Raven shouts that the true Spring Maiden is not Vernal but herself and prepares to attack Cinder.

In "Downfall", engages in a fight with Cinder who seeks to posses the Spring Maiden's power and during the fight, Raven destroyed one of Cinder's swords and a shard jabbed in her Grimm arm causing great pain. Raven remarked how Cinder's arm can't be protected by Aura due to the nature of Aura and how Cinder turned herself into a monster all for power. The fight progressed and the two maidens eventually unleashed their true powers to defeat each other. During the fight, Raven managed to get the upper hand, but rubble began to fall and stunned both maides. Raven was pinned down by Cinder, but she froze Cinder's feet to distract her and broke free. At the height of their fight, Vernal used her last breath to distract Cinder to give Raven the opportunity to deliver a final blow against Cinder and send her falling into the abyss. As she fell, Cinder froze Cinder and let her fall and gave her final respects towards Vernal in honor of her sacrifice. She opened the vault and was ready to take the Haven Academy relic, but Yang showed up and stopped her from doing so.

In "Haven's Fate" Raven is confronted by Yang and tries to make her daughter leave, but she doesn't and she continues to confront her mother and call out Raven for her hypocrisy, cowardice, and how she continues to abandon her friends and family to run away from trouble. Raven got upset and was even called out by Yang for being scared of Salem and yet, she continued to push forward the idea of survival making her appear as nothing more but a hypocrite. Yang admitted that she was scared, but was honest to admit it and wouldn't leave. Yang walked into the vault and took the relic, but Raven said she was sorry seconds before she turned into a Raven bird and fled from Haven Academy completely. In the after credits scene of the episode, a black feather flew by Taiyang's house implying that she returned to her home and original husband.

# Gizmo

**Gizmo** is the secondary antagonist of the *Teen Titans* animated series.

He is voiced by Lauren Tom (shared with Jinx), who also played Councillor Chang in *American Dragon: Jake Long* .

Gizmo is a criminal expert of technology who has confronted the Teen Titans on a number of occasions. He is usually affiliated with the H.I.V.E..

Gizmo is a pint-sized boy-knowledgeable with a nasty attitude and an extensive arsenal of high-tech weapons. Along with Jinx and Mammoth, he was a graduate student at the H.I.V.E. Academy, and he and his compatriots were looking to be employed by criminal patron Slade. But first he asked them to pass one final exam: destroy the Teen Titans. The three criminals took over Titans Tower and evicted the Titans, but in turn were ultimately defeated by them. During their altercation, Gizmo temporarily took over Cyborg's systems, causing the latter to develop an intense dislike for the dwarven brainiac. The fact that Gizmo later appropriated Cyborg's newly-built T-Car and caused its eventual demolition by the electric villain Overload didn't help matters at all.

Gizmo, along with Cyborg, Robin and Beast Boy as well as a few independent heroes, was later drafted into a competition by the Master of Games, which was only held to increase the Master's personal power. Robin managed to defeat him and liberate the other contestants, and he gave them all a Titans Communicator, making them all Honorary Titans. Gizmo, however, kept this privilege for just about three seconds before Cyborg objected and took the Communicator from him.

Some time later, Cyborg infiltrated the H.I.V.E. Academy as a villainous student named Stone in order to find out about the plans of its then-headmaster, Brother Blood. Unknowingly, Gizmo, Mammoth and Jinx - the latter more intensely - befriended Cyborg, though Gizmo quickly became jealous about his good standing with the headmaster. After the Academy was destroyed by Cyborg, the students scattered and most went freelance. Gizmo, Jinx and

Mammoth, however, formed the nucleus of what was to become known as the H.I.V.E. Five, a group of delinquent young superteens. At some point in between, Gizmo was "persuaded" to aid Cyborg when the Titan was infected with a computer virus accidentally planted into him by Beast Boy; in order to do so, he shrunk down to microscopic size and, accompanied by Beast Boy as an amoeba, entered Cyborg's body to take out the virus from within. In the course of that undertaking, Gizmo tried his best to get rid of Cyborg as well, but Beast Boy's final measure against the virus prevented that and expelled Gizmo from Cyborg's body. After the Titans came under the influence of Mother Mae-Eye, they suffered a humiliating defeat by the hands of the H.I.V.E. Five, but this favor was returned after the Titans had freed themselves of the hag's control - they just sent the pie in which Mother Mae-Eye was imprisoned to the H.I.V.E., who promptly fell under Mae-Eye's spell as well.

Shortly afterwards, Gizmo and his former co-students were recruited by the Brotherhood of Evil, who were attempting to take out all young superheroes worldwide. After an unintentional explanation from Starfire, Gizmo participated in a race held by Ding Dong Daddy for Robin's most prized possession, and even notified a number of other villains about the race in order to raise the stakes for thrills. Gizmo and the other villains, however, were quickly taken down by Red X, with Gizmo being the last to go.

When the Brain executed its plans, Gizmo was sent with Billy Numerous to capture Kole and Gnarrk, but failed. During the final battle against the united Titans in the Brotherhood's base, Gizmo and his H.I.V.E. Five mates were knocked unconscious by a hex from the reformed Jinx while trying to escape, and Kid Flash placed them in the Brotherhood of Evil's freezing machine, taking them out for the rest of the battle.

See-More

**See-More** is an antagonist of the *Teen Titans* media. He is a student of the H.I.V.E. Academy and an enemy of the Teen Titans.

He was voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson.

Like the rest of the H.I.V.E. students, See-More studied the ways of villainy at the H.I.V.E. Academy. When the Academy was destroyed, See-More escaped and became a renegade villain.

At some point, See-More joined the H.I.V.E. Five. He attacked the Teen Titans but was defeated along with his teammates by Mother Mae-Eye and later put under her control.

See-More, like the other H.I.V.E. students, later was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. He helped the H.I.V.E. Five try to capture Kid Flash but was no match for the clever speedster. He helped Jinx find the location where Kid Flash was hiding.

Under the orders of the Brotherhood of Evil, See-More was sent with Warp to take down Herald, but both were defeated.

See-More participated along with the other H.I.V.E. students in the final battle with the Titans in the Brotherhood's base, but was defeated by Jericho and ended up flash-frozen with the rest of the villains.

---

Yang: Mom!?

Ben: P'andor!

Robin: Gizmo and See-More.

Danny Phantom: Kitty!

Shanan: So you are P'andor, the Prypiatosian-B that Ben and Team know.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) That's right Shanan. I'm impressed that you know who I am.

Me: I was told many things about you P'andor. You're one of the 5 aliens that Aggregor captured so that he could destroy the entire universe.

P'andor: That's right. (to Ben) I admit I did go a little overboard when I fought you and your team. But I was just doing what was necessary for me to survive and to escape from Aggregor.

Ben: Considering that Aggregor's one of the few enemies I haven't defeated properly, I don't blame you.

Me: Aggregor will get what's coming to him if he ever escapes from the Null Void. He will die a horrible death in the Warp.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But how come our Plumber's badge's aren't flashing red because of your radioactivity? Usually in the presence of radioactive materials or aliens made of pure radioactive energy it flashes red.

P'andor: I was equipped with a special spell that prevents my radiation from hurting anyone in the area.

Me: That's a relief.

Kitty: It's good to see you all again.

Me: Same here Kitty.

Minuette: Your boyfriend puts up an amazing fight with Johnny 13.

Me: Yeah it was awesome.

May: I hope there are no hard feelings between us, Kitty.

Kitty: None whatsoever. You guys were just doing your jobs.

Me: Thanks Kitty.

Nico: Yeah.

Witchy Simone: You know the funny thing is we both sound so much alike.

Kitty: We sure do.

I then looked at Yang and Raven and saw a deadly tension building up.

Me: (Gulp)

Yang: (Angrily) What the Hell do you want, "Mom"?! Come to check up on me only to abandon me again?!

Raven Branwen: Yang…

Yang: (in denial) Well, you can just get the Hell out of here! You've already hurt me and Ruby enough!

Raven Branwen: Yang, please.

Yang: (starts to cry) Didn't you hear me?! I SAID GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE!

Raven Branwen: (smiles with tears in her eyes) Yang, I really am sorry.

There was a few seconds of silence. And then, Yang and Raven hugged each other while crying.

Yang: (sobbing) Oh, Mom! I missed you!

Raven Branwen: (sobs as well) I missed you too, Yang.

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea, and Poliwag: Aww!

Nico: (awkwardly) Um… did I mention that Salem's dead?

Yang: (glares at me with red eyes) Do you mind?! We're having a moment here!

Me: Bittersweet reunion huh?

Nico: Yeah.

Linka: Not the outcome we were expecting.

Robin: Nice to have you back Gizmo.

Gizmo: I can't believe I'm saying this but you guys actually aren't so bad. (smirks) For a bunch of barf brains.

Jinx: (laughs) I missed you too, Gizmo!

Me: Glad you are part of the Masters of Evil now, Vomit Nose.

Gizmo: HEY!

We laughed.

Me: Sorry Gizmo. I've been called worse than that.

Gizmo: Oh.

Herald: Nice that you are too See-More.

See-More: Same here Herald.

?: That is A lot of trash talk.

A figure came out and it was GARBAGE MOUTH from episode 24 of Season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

---

**Garbage Mouth** is a garbage-themed lizard monster created by Finster.

It's job was to capture Kat but she was able to get free by stomping on his foot. Garbage Mouth could project exploding energy blobs at his enemies. He had a trash can that could blow out smoke. It was destroyed by the Shogun Megazord.

Garbage Mouth is among the monsters that attend Master Vile's End of the World party.

Garbage Mouth was among the monsters that attend Master Vile's conference. He was later seen among the monsters that join Professor Longnose into fighting the Aquitar Rangers. When Professor Longnose was destroyed, Garbage Mouth and the other monsters disappear.

---

Kat: (Australian Accent) Garbage Mouth!

Garbage Mouth: Been a long time Pink Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to capture Kat and she got away from you by stomping on your foot.

Garbage Mouth: Good memory on you for a fucked up monster!

Me: Been called worse you pile of fucking filth.

Lana: I really like your trash can!

Garbage Mouth: Thanks! I actually did meet Oscar the Grouch from Sesame Street. You guys should visit that place sometime.

Me: We should but some of us really outgrew Sesame Street.

Lori: Yeah I'm literally married and at 17 years old.

Lola: Me and Lana are still watching it and we're in first grade.

Lana: Yep.

Lisa Loud: I am far above the academic requirements for such a show like that.

Darcy: I'm not.

Laney: I don't watch t.v. that much.

Me: Well yeah. But Lola, Lana, Leif and Lexx can go there.

Nico: That's true.

Me: You stay right there Fortuno. We'll deal with you after we have our fun in the usual battles. Lets have our fun!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Ulrich, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Silv, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung

---

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind was first.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) I hope you're able to use your Lyoko abilities here.

Ulrich: As a matter of fact I can use them even here.

Rainbow Dash: Wow! I can't wait to see them! This is gonna be awesome1

Scootaloo: Yeah it is!

Silv: I heard from J.D. from time to time that you all faced an evil supercomputer named X.A.N.A. What was that like?

Ulrich: It was a neverending battle.

---

**XANA** is the main antagonist of *Code Lyoko* . It is a sentient and dangerous computer virus that can control electricity. It infects the Supercomputer that holds Lyoko, and seeks to rule the world and eliminate the obstacles that stand in its way, the Lyoko Warriors.

It was voiced by David Gasman.

XANA was created to counteract and destroy a French military project named Carthage, of which its creator, Franz Hopper, was a contributor. Along with XANA, Franz created a virtual world called Lyoko to give XANA access to the real world through its supercomputer. Hopper also created a Time Reversion program as a byproduct, allowing him to perfect his work and increase the supercomputer's power along with XANA's upon use.

He had spent almost seven years on June 6, 1994, and was slowly losing it while XANA's intelligence grew exponentially with each day. Sometime between later reversions, a hole in XANA's programming allowed it to be infected by a virus that caused it to turn evil.

Hopper was in the final stages of Lyoko's creation when XANA betrayed him and alerted the men in black to his location. To avoid being arrested, Hopper virtualized himself and his daughter, Aelita onto Lyoko. XANA then attacked them and refused any notion of peace with Franz. Hopper shut down the supercomputer from Lyoko when XANA turned him down, trapping all three in the Supercomputer.

## First Encounters

The factory, XANA and Aelita were rediscovered by Jeremy Belpois six years after being shut down. XANA launched an attack by activating its first Tower, which went undiscovered until after its plans were thwarted for the first time by Jeremy and his friends. The newly dubbed Lyoko Warriors made a pact to free Aelita from XANA's clutches so the latter could be terminated.

XANA launches random attacks against the city, Kadic Academy, and against its mortal enemies. It hacks technology, manipulates objects and forces, projects electromagnetic phenomena through networks, sets elaborate traps, and causes disasters.

When they finally managed to materialize Aelita, XANA took her memories of Earth. To survive, it uses them as a tether to keep the group from shutting down the Supercomputer, because doing so would kill Aelita too.

## Evolving Enemy

XANA displays signs of evolution, becoming smarter, more powerful, and more dangerous. It now seeks to steal Aelita's memory to gain the Keys to Lyoko using its newest monster, the Scyphozoa. XANA's growing power allows it to create new monsters on Lyoko, possess humans to do its bidding, and can generate polymorphic ghosts that appear as human. Its attacks are no longer random destruction, and are for achieving the aforementioned goal of stealing Aelita's memory.

The group also discovers Carthage, a fifth sector in the world of Lyoko. It is where XANA lives, and where the group can access all of Lyoko's and XANA's own data and information.

For the Scyphozoa to get to Aelita's memory, XANA launches attacks centered around getting her to Lyoko. This mainly includes having possessed humans take and virtualize her by force and isolating her from the others, but also methods like brainwashing her, taking advantage of her loyalty to her friends, blackmail, or using her stolen memories to compel her curiosity.

A few of Aelita's memories of her former life start to slip through and the Lyoko Warriors get closer to finding out the origins of Aelita, Franz Hopper and XANA. It used Franz's identity to trick them into thinking that he (who was really a polymorphic spectre) had emerged from the recesses of Lyoko, and tries to eliminate them along with taking Aelita's memory, but fails thanks to Jeremy.

The real Franz Hopper makes contact with the group by using a Tower to possess Sissi. XANA retaliates by sending Megatanks to attack his Tower to shut it down, and possessing a doctor to eliminate Sissi in the real world. It succeeds with the former, but the group deactivates XANA's Tower before the latter happens. Later, when the group decode Franz Hopper's diary and XANA tries to take over to gain access to all the Lyoko Warriors' data and programs, Hopper saves their operation at the last moment.

Its last tactic was to trick Jeremy into sending his friends after Aelita's missing memories using a fake signal hidden deep in the center of Carthage. This trap worked as Aelita was left alone so the Scyphozoa could take the Keys to Lyoko from Aelita. After succeeding, XANA left Aelita lifeless on the floor, then activated Towers in all four surface sectors for its entire being as a giant, swirling spectre to escape from the Supercomputer and rendering the virtual world dead. Although XANA had escaped, Franz has revived Aelita with her real memories and used all his power to bring Lyoko back to life, deactivating all of XANA's Towers.

## Destroying Lyoko

XANA had escaped the Supercomputer into the world network. It didn't launch a single attack since then, thinking the Lyoko Warriors cannot interfere with its plans anymore, until Jeremie and Aelita upgrades the Superscan to track XANA on the network. It is alerted to this and changes tactics, responding by launching attacks focused on destroying all of Lyoko as well as the group.

It mostly sends monsters to assault the Core of Lyoko in Carthage, which would cause the entire virtual world to disappear. The core has two layers of shields, which take time for their Lasers to break through. XANA tries many attempts to hold them back while its monsters do their work, with Earth attacks or distractions, but the Lyoko Warriors always succeed in stopping them. XANA also uses possessed humans to target the Supercomputer to destroy Lyoko in the real world.

To lower their chances of stopping its attacks, XANA also destroys Lyoko's surface sectors one by one. It does this by using the Scyphozoa to brainwash Aelita, making her go into Way Towers to plant its virus code into the interfaces, allowing it to erase sectors off the Lyoko map and cutting off their access to the Core of Lyoko. XANA successfully wipes out the sectors in the order of Forest, Desert, Ice, and Mountain in this season.

Jeremy discovered the way to virtualize the team directly into Carthage, right when XANA destroys the last surface sector. At the same time, the group decided to recruit William Dunbar to help fight XANA and balance the team. While every member of the group was held up by real world matters, XANA wastes no time in attacking the Core of Lyoko. Aelita has to send herself and a rookie William to defend the Core of Lyoko. However, William, enraptured by Lyoko and his superior abilities, gets too cocky and allowed himself to be separated from Aelita. XANA takes the opportunity to capture him with the Scyphozoa, possessing his mind. William then proceeded to the Core to join the army of monsters who were preparing to attack it.

As William and the monster army easily rip through the Core's shields, the other Lyoko Warriors finally catch up with him, but none of them could defeat William. With the Core now exposed and no one left to stop him, William personally destroys the core along with Carthage and was deleted shortly after. However, XANA has salvaged his avatar code and turned William into its loyal slave.

## World Domination Scheme

With data sent by Franz Hopper, the Lyoko Warriors managed to reconstruct Lyoko. XANA used this as an opportunity to send

William to Earth as an agent to kidnap Aelita. William is now in the clutches of XANA, as a dark Lyoko Warrior in its eternal service. Determined to save William, as well as uncover XANA's plans for the network, Jeremy and Aelita builds a digital submarine named Skidbladnir to go after XANA on the network and retrieve William and Franz Hopper.

While XANA still continues attacking the Lyoko Warriors and targeting the Supercomputer, it is determined to eliminate Franz Hopper, its creator. XANA concludes that he is the main obstacle to its power and realizes the reason the Lyoko Warriors keep coming back from defeat is because he is always there to bail them out. To take out Franz Hopper, XANA tries to throw Aelita into the Digital Sea in order to lure him out because it knows he would come out of hiding to save his daughter, which they figured out the first time he appeared for this.

Having a Lyoko Warrior at its disposal allows XANA to use more effective means of fighting its enemies. It has turned William into a fighter that is more than a match for any warrior, lets him command its monsters like a general, and gave him a copy of the Keys to Lyoko, which allows him to influence or deactivate protected Towers activated by its enemies. XANA also gives him the Black Manta, a special Manta monster that he can summon and ride on like a vehicle, and a Nav Skid based on Skidbladnir data stolen by the Scyphozoa to fight in the Digital Sea. XANA can also materialize him using the Scanners without activating a Tower as a pixelized human to carry out missions on Earth, like kidnapping Aelita or sabotaging the Supercomputer.

Using their new ship to travel in the Digital Sea, the Lyoko Warriors find Replikas created by XANA, smaller copies of Lyoko, in the world network. They realize XANA uses them to infect other supercomputers, spreading its power over the world. They decide to track down and destroy them all, and isolate XANA's program in the network. In response, XANA launches attacks to destroy the Skidbladnir to keep them from destroying more Replikas.

XANA's supercomputers let it take over territories in the real world, like secret facilities and laboratories to use for its own evil purposes. The group found the Forest Replika connected to a laboratory in the

Amazon Rainforest that makes cybernetic spiders, the Desert Replika for an automated New Mexico production factory for electronic implants, the Carthage Replika in a space station that produces dangerous floating, metallic spheres, and the Ice Replika in a research facility in Siberia with brains in tanks.

When inside the Ice Replika, XANA creates a new, gigantic monster called the "Kolossus" which forces them to retreat the first time, but not before it uses a Tower to teleport William into the arctic base. By doing this, XANA made the mistake of revealing the programs it uses to control William in the Tower's interface, which Aelita downloads to the Supercomputer. Their next encounter to the Ice Replika revealed XANA's plan of building weapons of mass destruction, powerful armies of robots to conquer humanity and the world. It sends William and the Kolossus against the Lyoko Warriors. Using a program made from William's data from the Tower, the group finally frees him from XANA's clutches, but the Kolossus destroys the Skidbladnir in the battle, taking out their way of traveling in the Digital Sea.

Due to XANA destroying their submarine, Jeremy devised an "Anti-XANA Program" based on Franz Hopper's original design of XANA, which he used a prototype version of to slow down the Kolossus long enough to save William. With the sub destroyed, their only remaining option was to enhance the program so that it would be powerful enough to destroy every trace of XANA in the world.

## Destruction

After William was freed from XANA's control, Franz Hopper sent Jeremy some additional data to improve the Anti-XANA Program, prompting Jeremy to bring his friends to Lyoko and protect Franz while the two finish the program. However, William was still anxious to go to Lyoko, so he joined them at the Factory, but they have him stay in the lab and only come as backup when they will need him. This would prove to be a bad compromise, as XANA possessed William, knowing its destruction was drawing near.

The possessed William would attack in the Factory, knocking out Jeremie to slow his progress on the program. Meanwhile, the Kolossus threatens Franz Hopper as it dredged closer on Lyoko.

Even though the Kolossus was taken down, the program didn't have enough power to be launched by Jeremie, so only Aelita could do it from the fifth sector's interface. Upon arriving, she noticed her father who was sending the needed data from his own virtual energy to power up the program, was under fire and hesitated to launch the program. XANA's monsters finally destroyed Franz Hopper, which forced Aelita's hand.

The program was run, causing a powerful force to emerge from the Core of Lyoko that destroyed XANA's monsters and all of its Replikas on the network. Meanwhile in the real world, the spectre possessing William that was XANA's manifestation was ejected from William and writhed in agony before disappearing completely as its Tower deactivates, assuring that the malevolent program had finally been destroyed.

## Legacy of Damage

Even though XANA was completely destroyed, the Lyoko Warriors were far from celebratory with its demise. Aelita and Jeremy were emotionally stirred by Franz Hopper's death, the other Warriors, except William and Yumi, felt that they shouldn't shut down the Supercomputer due to its impact on their lives.

After deciding to move on with ther lives after Sissi discovers Jeremie's diary on the entire venture, the Lyoko Warriors shut down the Supercomputer and silently move on with their lives, leaving XANA as a bad memory.

## Returns

However, despite apparently being destroyed, XANA managed to survive in two separate continuities, indicating that the program managed to escape total destruction from Jeremie's multi-agent program.

In the first continuity, the live action series *Code Lyoko Evolution*, XANA managed to infiltrate a virtual world known as the Cortex. As the Cortex was not registered as one of the program's Replikas, in addition to having a powerful firewall capable of destroying programs meant to cause direct harm to its functions, the multi-agent program was unable to destroy the remaining traces of XANA. However, the process had left XANA severely weakened and trapped in the Cortex. Unlike Lyoko, the Cortex had much more protective coding, making it near impossible for XANA to fully take control of it. However, XANA had a backup plan, just before its initial defeat, it had split a copy of its Source Code into four and integrated it into the Lyoko Warriors sans William and Jeremie without their knowledge, and rendered said codes dormant so as to avoid detection. After six months, XANA activated the codes and lured the Lyoko Warriors into reactivating the supercomputer, giving it the means to sustain attacks via its polymorphic specters, altered so that physical contact with the heroes would drain the Source Codes from them, increasing XANA's strength so that it could break out of the Cortex. Unfortunately for XANA, the program was unable to launch large-scale attacks due to needing the Warriors alive, and the interference from Professor Tyron, the man who created the Cortex, limited XANA's activity. The Lyoko Warriors eventually uploaded a virus into the Cortex, which threatened to delete XANA once and for all. Tyron had his supercomputer shut down so as to program in an anti-virus to stop this. At this time, XANA had retrieved 95% of its Source Codes, and, like the Cortex, was rendered dormant, meaning that once Tyron succeeded in programming it the anti-virus, XANA would be free once again. Due to the 2013 judicial recovery procedure against Moonscoop SA in France, which resulted in Moonscoop entering bankruptcy proceedings, resulting in the series not being renewed however, XANA remained down, but not out.

In the second continuity, a novel series known as *Code Lyoko Chronicles*, XANA was defeated at an earlier point in time. XANA's attempt at obtaining the Keys to Lyoko ended in failure, as Franz Hopper managed to reveal himself earlier, and gave the Lyoko Warriors the means to power up a different version of the anti-XANA program, which merely ejected and separated XANA from Lyoko. The process weakened XANA immensely, leaving it to drift in the world network without the means to empower itself. Desperate and without memories, XANA eventually created a file housing its programming, looking for a vessel that would be best suited for infiltrating Kadic and destroying its enemies once and for all. Choosing a girl known as Eva Skinner, XANA began to settle into its new circumstances, and learned of the Lyoko Warriors researching the history of the Supercomputer. Seeing a chance to gain its strength back, XANA befriended the group but planned on destroying them from the inside out. Seducing Odd, XANA managed to brainwash the boy, laying the groundwork for its return. XANA however, would later learn from Hopper's archives, a shocking truth, that it had been made with altruistic purposes in mind, and had been corrupted by leftover coding from a dark zone program that had been inserted Project Carthage, whose templates Lyoko had been created from. XANA would thus ally itself permanently with humanity, helping the Lyoko Warriors to defeat a terrorist group that was hoping to use Lyoko as a substitute for Carthage. While XANA seemingly sacrificed itself to upload a self-destruction program that would delete Lyoko for good, his programming was salvaged by the Lyoko Warriors, who managed to recreate XANA and bring him into the real world as a human.

It should be noted that neither of the above continuities are completely canon, as Evolution was disowned by the original show-runners, who confirmed that only a few of their ideas made it into Evolution and that the events within were not canon. Similarly, while the novels were written with the original documents in hand, not all of their events are noted to be canon either. Whichever is the case, it can be safely confirmed that while XANA suffered a crippling blow at the end of *Code Lyoko*, the program found a way to survive regardless.

---

They gasped in shock!

Rainbow Dash: WHOA! I may not be a whiz on computers but XANA sounds really dangerous.

Scootaloo: No kidding. I would not want something like XANA coming back at all.

Silv: Man XANA is a monster. If it does come back like some of the enemies you've all had before we will destroy it completely instead of banishing it to the Warp.

Burst Man: Yeah. We saw XANA before and it was horrible.

Cloud Man: No kidding. A rogue malevolent computer virus is just as dangerous as 100,000 Dr. Wily's.

Xiao Fung: But I hope you all destroy it. Here are my Pokemon.

Xiao Fung called out his Pokemon and he had 6 Mega Pidgeot.

Ulrich: 6 Mega Pidgeot! Great choices for you.

Xiao Fung: Thank you kindly. Now lets get it on.

Xiao Fung fired a massive blast of wind from his mouth and they dodged it and Ulrich made 3 clones and unsheathed his Katana and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW WIND BLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a massive blast of wind that was rainbow colored.

Scootaloo: And this one! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING RAINBOW STARSTORM!

Scootaloo flew into the air and fired a massive shower of rainbow shooting stars.

Silv: This will be fun! WINDSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: TORNADO STORM SHOWER!

Silv fired waves of tornadoes and they went at him.

Ulrich, Burst Man and Cloud Man fired blasts of energy and clouds and more and the blasts all smashed into Xiao Fung and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Ulrich: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

Scootaloo: That was fun!

Silv: YEAH!

Battle 2: Tahu, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Seeryn, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'andor

P'andor was up next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) I really hope you and your friends will be ready for Aggregor. Make sure not to let him touch you. If he absorbs your powers, you're dead!

Tahu: Don't worry he won't absorb our powers.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. J.D.'s and everyone's powers were given to them by the Gods themselves.

Pepperdance: He steals them they will be useless. They'll just go right back to them.

Cayenne: Yep it's true.

Seeryn: And no one not even Aggregor can use them no matter what. And they are also immortal.

P'andor: Yeah. Lets see how you all like my Pokemon.

P'andor called out his Pokemon and he had 6 Mega Vikavolt!

Tahu: 6 Mega Vikavolt. Perfect choices.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are.

P'andor: Thank you comrades. Lets get it on.

P'andor then fired a blast of energy and they dodged it and the blast hit the ground and exploded.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa! This is awesome! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING FEATHERS SPEAR!

Sunset Shimmer fired blasts of fire and they formed into feathers and turned into spears of fire.

Pepperdance: This will be spicy! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGONS BREATH FIRESTORM!

Pepperdance drank a bottle of hot sauce and fired a massive blast of fire from her mouth.

Cayenne: Love some good spice! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLINA REAPER MEGABLAST!

Cayenne Pepper ate some Carolina Reaper Peppers and fired a massive blast of deadly fire from her mouth.

Seeryn: This will burn! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING FIREBALL MEGA SHOWER!

Seeryn fired massive blasts of fire all over.

Tahu fired blasts of fire and Needle Man and Heat Man fired blasts of fire at him and the blasts all hit P'andor and smashed him and his Pokemon down.

Tahu: Yeah! Well done my brothers.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm a girl.

Heat Man: He's like that. He calls everyone his brothers.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh. Okay then.

---

Battle 3: Lewa, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zipporwhill, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty

---

Next was Kitty.

Kitty: (to Lewa) Don't underestimate me just because I've been in the Ghost Zone for a long time!

Lewa: I won't.

Tree Hugger: Your kiss that you use is like far out.

Fluttershy: It sure is.

Kitty: Thanks. Lets get it on.

Kitty called out her Pokemon and she had 5 Meloetta.

Fluttershy: Ooh. 5 Meloetta are perfect for you.

Zipporwhill: (Latin American Accent) They sure are and they are the great singers of Pokemon.

Apeface: They sure are.

Kitty: Thanks. Lets get it on.

Kitty fired blasts of energy and they dodged them and went at her.

Fluttershy: Time for this fight to get wild! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING PACK OF ARCTIC WOLVES!

Fluttershy spread her wings and fired waves of blue fire and it formed into a vicious pack of Arctic Wolves.

Tree Hugger: This is gonna be groovy and far out. MULADHARA STYLE NINJA ART: RED FLAME OF THE ROOT!

Tree Hugger fired a blast of red fire and it formed into the symbol of the Muladhara chakra.

Zipporwhill: This will be fun! NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF FLAME AND ICE!

Zipporwhill fired blasts of fire and ice and it formed into birds of fire and ice and the birds went at Kitty.

Lewa fired blasts of wind and Apeface and Snapdragon fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts all hit Kitty and her Pokemon and knocked them out.

Lewa: That was fun!

Fluttershy: It sure was.

Tree Hugger: Far out guys!

---

Battle 4: Lars, Ink Rose, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Matoombo and Itassis VS Raven Branwen

---

Raven Branwen was up next.

Brittney: I take it you heard about Nico killing Salem?

Raven Branwen: I sure did and I'm sorry I didn't answer Nico earlier. But I didn't think it was possible to kill and immortal being like her.

Brittney: Well we always have a knack for defying the impossible. Nico used a Spirit Bomb that completely obliterated her and from the looks of things I think everyone in all of Remnant is all glad that she is dead.

Raven Branwen: I agree with you.

Lucy Loud: We all are glad she is dead.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) I guess we both have had family issues.

Lars: You could say that.

Brittney: Lars doesn't like talking about it. He and Lucy are both pretty much from the same family in terms of parallel universe standards.

Ink Rose: It's confusing but it's true.

Lucy Loud: Yeah. Lars is my male self.

Raven Branwen: That's interesting.

Matoombo: I've been very fascinated with all that.

Itassis: Me too. It's really cool.

Raven Branwen: I can tell. Lets get it on.

Raven called out her Pokemon and she had 10 Mega Leafeon.

Lars: 10 Mega Leafeon.

Brittney: Those are good choices for you. I was expecting Darkness Pokemon but these are good too.

Raven Branwen: Thanks. Lets go.

Raven then unsheathed her sword called Omen.

Brittney: That sword is nice.

Raven Branwen: Thank you.

Brittney unsheathed her sword.

Brittney: I am not only a master of dark magic but I'm also a master of the sword too.

Raven Branwen: Lets do it.

Raven formed a portal with her sword and fired a massive blast of fire and they dodged the blast and Brittney and Raven clashed powerfully and it was epic. Sparks were flying all over the place with incredible force and power and more and lightning blasts were flying all over the place.

Brittney fired waves of black fire and Raven fired waves of fire from Omen and the blasts collided and the blasts exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The area around them was enveloped in flames.

Brittney: Wow! You are really good.

Raven Branwen: So are you Brittney.

Ink Rose: This will show you the true power of darkness. DARKNESS ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ROSE FIRESTORM!

Ink Rose fired blasts of black fire and it formed into roses of darkness.

Lucy and Lars fired blasts of black lightning, Brittney fired blasts of black fire and Matoombo and Itassis fired blasts of energy. The blasts all hit her and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lars: That was fun.

Brittney: It sure was.

Ink Rose: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 5: Lie Ren, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

---

Next was Gizmo.

Gizmo: (to Lie Ren) I may be short but I'm also very smart!

Lie Ren: And you have been a very worthy adversary for the Titans from what I remember.

Twilight Sparkle: That's what I heard.

Gizmo: I do have a powerful knack for tinkering.

Luster Dawn: You sure do. Your inventions are amazing from what I have heard.

Gizmo: Thanks.

Laserbeak: This is gonna be fun.

Buzzsaw: Yeah it is.

Gizmo: Lets get it on Barf Brains.

Twilight Sparkle: Wouldn't have it any other way Puke Lips.

They laughed.

Lie Ren: Funny.

Gizmo called out his Pokemon and he had 8 Klinklang.

Lie Ren: 8 Klinklang are perfect for you.

Gizmo: Thanks.

Gizmo had lasers fire from his backpack and they dodged the blasts and went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: This will be fun! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: UNDEAD GHOST STORM SHOWER!

Twilight Sparkle formed the Undead Symbol and it formed waves of ghosts that went at him.

Luster Dawn: Hope you aren't afraid of ghosts. Try this on. GHOST MOON STYLE NINJA ART: PRAGUE GHOST FIRESTORM!

Luster Dawn had the blood red moon of Prague form in the background behind her and she fired waves of ghosts and fire.

Lie Ren fired his StormFlower Blasters and Laserbeak and Buzzsaw fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts all hit Gizmo and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lie Ren: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Luster Dawn: Love it!

## Battle 6: Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

---

See-More was next.

See More: (to Ash) Maybe you can teach your Pikachu to speak English. If Horsea, Manaphy, and Poliwag can do it, so can he.

Ash: I think Pikachu is happy like he is right buddy?

Pikachu: Pikachu!

Applejack: But this is gonna be really interesting.

See-More: Where's Lincoln and Girl Jordan?

Apple Bloom: They're at the beach relaxing after everything that happened yesterday.

See-More: Oh that's okay. I heard about what happened to Lincoln back then and he really earned a day off.

Spring Man: He sure did.

See-More: Yep. Lets get it on.

See-More called out his Pokemon and he had 6 Simisear.

Applejack: 6 Simisear. Perfect choices for you.

See-More: Yeah thanks. Lets do it!

See-More fired a blast of energy from his eye and they dodged the blasts.

Applejack: Lets do it! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT ZAP-APPLE THUNDERBLAST!

Applejack fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and it formed into a ginormous zap-apple and it went at See-More.

Apple Bloom: Lets do it! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN APPLE SOUR STORM!

Apple Bloom fired waves of green apples.

Ash: Pikachu, ELECTRO BALL!

Pikachu formed a ball of lightning on his tail and fired it at See-More.

Ash, Spring Man and Slash Man fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts all hit See-More and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Apple Bloom: That was awesome!

## Battle 7: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Hook, Bad Juju, Ratchet, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, and Lana VS Garbage Mouth

Garbage Mouth was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They were transformed and ready!

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah! We're back and ready to morph into action!

Tommy Oliver: Six working together to fight evil!

Zack Taylor: And stop Rita!

Billy Cranston: And all her Menacing Monsters!

Trini Kwan: From destroying our planet Earth!

Kimberly Ann Hart: And ruling the universe with evil!

Jason Lee Scott: We're not backing down because we're the…

Mighty Morphin Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Rarity: Yeah!

Sweetie Belle: This is gonna be awesome!

Rarity: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Rarity: This will be fun! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SHARDS OF JUSTICE!

Rarity fired powerful crystal shards.

Sweetie Belle: This is good! PANCAKE STYLE NINJA ART: PANCAKE LANDMINE SHOWER!

Sweetie Belle fired waves of pancakes that explode on contact.

Hook: This will be fun and awesome! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING HOOK BLAST!

Hook fired a massive blast of lightning from his hook and it formed into a hook.

Bad Juju: Feel the voodoo of Bad Juju! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: VOODOO LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Bad Juju fired a blast of lightning and energy and it formed into a skull symbol.

Ratchet: This will burn! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBLADE SHOWER STORM!

Ratchet fired blades of fire from his Laser Scalpel.

The Mighty Morphin Rangers fired a blast of energy from the Power Blaster and Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning.

The blasts all hit Garbage Mouth and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Garbage Mouth was dead.

Lana: YEAH!

Bad Juju: In the Words of Nico, Garbage Mouth, you have failed this universe!

Battle 8: Fortuno and Number 16.

We regrouped and we were facing Fortuno and Number 16!

Devack: Hand over the Number Card and no one gets hurt!

Fortulo: Come and take it!

Eli: I'll disembowel you for your crimes!

Nunnally: YEAH!

Orion: Time to get another Number Card!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers.

Me: It's butt-kicking time!

Eli: YEAH!

Yuma: Lets get them!

Fortuno: I summon NUMBER 16: SHOCK MASTER!

In a vortex of lightning arose Number 16: Shock Master!

Nico: Whoa! So that's Number 16.

Eli: Yep.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him. I punched Fortuno in the face and Selene and Evilseed smashed and punched and blasted him all over and the Megaforce Rangers blasted him all over the place.

Eli slashed him in the stomach and ripped his intestines out. Pip Squeak rammed him in the stomach and he belched up a huge amount of blood.

Eli: You make me sick! GODZILLA ATOMIC BLAST!

Eli fired a blast of atomic energy.

Nunnally: BRITTANIAN THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Nunnally fired a massive of lightning.

Carly: This will really hurt! HUMMINGBIRD FIRESTORM BLAST!

Carly fired a massive wave of orange fire that formed into the

Hummingbird Nazca Line.

Devack: And this too. MONKEY FIRESTORM MASSACRE!

Devack fired a massive blast of yellow fire and it formed into a troop of monkeys.

The blasts all hit Fortuno and obliterated him and Number 16 was defeated and Astral got his memory from him back. All that was left of Fortuno was his severed arm and duel pad and his deck. Eli picked up the Number and I kept his deck as a trophy.

Eli: Another Number Card retrieved.

See More: Maybe you guys can use those Number Cards in Duels against Don Thousand's goons.

Me: That thought never came to us. Good idea.

Yuma: I agree.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: This was fun though. (To the viewers) Numbers and Don Thousand beware because we mean business.

Me: Yep!

---

Later at the estate I was holding the Bewitching Bell that once belonged to the evil Devil of Equestria: Grogar.

Me: So this bell once belonged to the evil Grogar?

Twilight Sparkle: That's right and this bell is infused with his evil magic and life force. Let me tell you all about his history before you do anything.

Twilight went over his history.

---

**Grogar** is a ram sorcerer who appears as a villain in the *My Little Pony* franchise. He appears as one of the antagonists in the G1 series, *My Little Pony 'n Friends*, appearing as the main antagonist in the four-part episode, " *The Return of Tambelon* ". In the G4 series, *My Little Pony: Friendship Is Magic*, he serves as the posthumous overarching antagonist and a disguise for the redeemed villain, Discord.

The G1 version of Grogar was voiced by Michael Bell, who also voices The Fear in *Metal Gear Solid 3: Snake Eater*, Medivh in the *Warcraft* games, Quackerjack in *Darkwing Duck*, Lex Luthor in the 80s *Superman Cartoon*, the Riddler in *Challenge of the Super Friends*, Doctor Octopus in *Spider-Man and His Amazing Friends*, Zzzax in the 90s *The Incredible Hulk*, the Bunny in *The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy*, Ixis Naugus in the *Sonic the Hedgehog SatAM* series, Aziz in the *Aladdin* series, Ezekiel Rage from *The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest* and Redbeard in *The New Scooby Doo Movies*

The G4 version of Grogar was voiced by Doc Harris when Discord poses as him.

The G1 version of Grogar appears only in the four-part episode " *The Return of Tambelon* " as the main antagonist. He is an evil demonic ram sorcerer and the leader of the kingdom named Tambelon which is also the Realm of Darkness, who conquered the Troggles and once ruled Ponyland with an iron hoof 500 years ago before he was defeated when the ancient bell was rung. This banished him and the city to the Shadow World. However, Grogar swore that he would return in 500 years to retake Ponyland. Overtime, the memory of Grogar and his reign over Ponyland became forgotten from history and were only told as a legend that Paradise had heard about.

Grogar and Tambelon slowly started to return to Ponyland 500 years later, capturing all the Unicorn Ponies one by one when they winked in and out of the city. When Ribbon sends a dream message to Megan to tell where they are, Grogar intercepts it. After his second in command, Bray, feeds the Unicorns, Grogar orders him to prepare the Troggles to attack Ponyland and threatens him to not doddle. Tambleon fully returns and Bray and the Troggles conquer

Dream Valley and capture most of it's inhabitants much to Grogar's pleasure.

However, Bray informs him that nearly all of the ponies and their friends have been captured much to Grogar's anger seeing as that he plans to banish his enemies to the Realm of Darkness and plans to make the humans slaves seeing as that they like the Troggles have hands.

When the captured Ponies, Bushwoolies and Grundles escape the dungeons, they find the ancient bell but don't yet realize its purpose before meeting with Megan and Lofty who had sneaked into Tambelon to free them. Unfortunately, they are caught escaping by Bray and the Troggles. Bray informs Grogar of this and Grogar easily recaptures his prisoners except for Peach Blossom who witnessed the events. He orders Bray to return the old and new prisoners to the dungeons and threatens to throw him in the dungeon if they try to escape again.

Meanwhile, Danny, Molly, Spike, the Ponies and their friends realize that the bell on Grogar's collar is the source of his powers and plan to take it from him. They manage to get Danny's tape recorder and record and splice up Bray's voice in order for Masquerade to lure Grogar out. This succeeds and everyone ambush Grogar. Unfortunately, Grogar proves to be too strong and attacks them. Spike nearly takes his bell but Grogar throws him off and captures Paradise and Forget-Me-Not while everyone else escapes.

Later, a Troggle named Drog abandons Tambelon and joins the humans, Spike, the ponies and their friends. However, a few Troggles (either out of fear or loyalty) inform Grogar of Drog's treachery and he prepares an ambush. This succeeds when Drog, the humans, Spike, the ponies and their friends enter Tambelon and get themselves captured and Grogar informs them of his plan to banish them to the Realm of Darkness.

Later, Bray informs Grogar that the Moochick and the baby ponies have been captured which pleases Grogar. He then orders a celebration and threatens that any of the Troggles not celebrating, will be banished with his prisoners to the Realm of Darkness at midnight. Grogar then prepares the spell that will banish his prisoners at midnight forever.

However, the ponies, humans, Spike, Drog, Bushwoolies and Grundles escape the dungeons and prepare to leave with the Troggles. After being informed of this, Grogar threatens to banish Bray to the Realm of Darkness if they escape. When he sees everyone escaping, he decides to use his magic to kill them instead. However, Spike unknowingly gives Paradise the idea of the ancient bell in Tambelon and informs her friends that when the bell is rung, Grogar's power will be destroyed. Grogar was defeated again by Megan after she rang the ancient bell for the second time, destroying the bell containing his power and banishing him and the whole city back to the Realm of Darkness.

It is said he is unlikely to escape the Realm of Darkness again.

The G4 version of Grogar appears as the posthumous overarching antagonist of the series, *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He is first mentioned in the Season 7 episode " *A Flurry of Emotions* ". His story was told in the book called "Gusty the Great": Millenia ago, long before the three pony tribes came together as one, the land that would become Equestria was once a mere collection of farms and pastures until Grogar took control and declared himself "Emperor of All He Saw". He wielded a powerful artifact known as the Bewitching Bell, a talisman that allowed him to steal the magic of others and transfer it into himself to increase his own formidable magic, which made him extremely powerful. Grogar earned the title of the "Father of Monsters" after he created several terrible creatures to terrorize the populace and ruled his domain with an iron hoof, until he was confronted by a pony named Gusty the Great and her Unicorn Warriors. As told in the book by Twilight Sparkle, he encountered them on top of the hill that leads to Cloudsdale. The unicorn warriors shot magical beams into the clouds and wrapped around Grogar and pulled him to the ground, but the evil ram managed to break through the bonds as fear gave him power. The rest of the conflict was left unknown due to the interruption by Flurry Heart, but in Season 9, it is revealed that Gusty took his bell and banished him. Since the Bewitching Bell could not be destroyed, Gusty hid it in an enchanted cave high atop Mt. Everhoof. Overtime, the memory of Grogar, his reign over Equestria and Gusty became forgotten from history and were only told as legends that Equestria and a few villains have heard about.

In the ninth and final season, the redeemed spirit of chaos, Discord disguises himself as Grogar, in a misguided effort of preparing Princess Twilight to take over as ruler of Equestria when Princesses Celestia and Luna retire. Using this disguise, he then creates a syndicate of the most dangerous villains in Equestria, believing that the combined threat would pose an even greater challenge for Twilight and her friends and boost their confidence. These villains include the former tyrant of the changelings, Queen Chrysalis, the power-hungry centaur, Lord Tirek, and the treacherous pegasus filly, Cozy Glow. He even revives the dark unicorn, King Sombra, who was previously destroyed, though the latter refused to work with the other villains, which got him destroyed yet again.

After cementing his place as their leader, Discord (as Grogar) then later sends the villains on a mission to retrieve the real Grogar's Bewitching Bell from Mount Everhoof. Even though the villains claim to have failed to obtain the bell, they did learn to work together, which was apparently enough to please Discord (as Grogar). Unbeknownst to him, they actually did get the bell but kept it so that they could use its power to betray him and take Equestria for themselves, which they did near the end of the season. Using the bell, they gained new super forms and then drained Discord of his own magic, which also exposed him of his disguise.

The existence of the Bewitching Bell means that Grogar was indeed real in history and Gusty the Great had banished him successfully, never to return again. He only ever appears in illustrations or flashbacks.

---

I gasped in absolute shock and horror.

Me: WHOA! Grogar is Evil Incarnate!

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. Grogar is Equestria's version of the Devil and is the source of all the Dark Magic and all the darkness in all of Equestria. The Power of the Elements of Harmony couldn't destroy this bell completely.

Me: But I sense that his life force and evil magic are bound to this Bell. But if the Elements of Harmony and the power of the Magic of Friendship couldn't destroy this bell, maybe the combined power of the Elements of Harmony, The Magic of Friendship and the power of a blast capable of destroying 100,000 planets can.

Twilight Sparkle: It's a longshot J.D. but If anyone can do it, you can.

Me: Thank you Twilight. I'll be back.

I flew into the sky and went into the endless voids of space. At the very distant edge of the galaxy I arrived with the Bell.

Me: (Echoing) You have caused too much trouble and pain Grogar. You will never torment anyone ever again.

I threw the bell.

Me: FRIENDSHIP STYLE ULTIMATE NINJA ART: HARMONY KAMEHAMEHA BURST!

I fired a massive Rainbow Kamehameha Blast infused with the powers of the Elements of Harmony and the Magic of Friendship and it hit the bell and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was powerful and massive enough to obliterate the entire bell and Grogar in the Realm of Darkness felt his power and magic being destroyed and he died in an instant and turned into a skeleton and then disintegrated into dust and a portal opened up and he was banished to the Warp forever. The effect of Grogar's demise swept through all of the lands of Equestria like wildfire and all the Dark Magic all over the land was destroyed forever. Even Lord Tirek felt his powers fading away. Now Lord Tirek was powerless.

When the explosion faded, the bell was totally gone and destroyed.

Me: You are finished Grogar.

I went back to Earth.

Me: It's done Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: YES!

She hugged me.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome Twilight. But Equestria's evils are not finished yet.

Twilight Sparkle: Right.

---

Later at the beach, Lincoln and Girl Jordan were having an awesome time.

Lincoln: Ahh! What a wonderful day!

Girl Jordan: You said it.

Lincoln: Especially with you.

Girl Jordan: I wonder how the others are doing. I hope they're okay.

Lincoln: They're doing fine. As long as we are having fun and more. *gets up and dashes* Hey Girl Jordan! Look!

(Girl Jordan looks up at Lincoln who is completely covered in sand)

Lincoln: I'm Sandy!

Girl Jordan: *giggles* 😊

(Lincoln then uses the sand to dress himself up as Lori)

Lincoln: *as Lori* Hey, Girl Jordan. Who am I now? *posing*

Girl Jordan: *laughing* 😆

(Sand Phone rings, Lincoln answers it)

Lincoln: *as Lori* Ugh! Lincoln, stop calling my phone! I'm literally trying to talk to my Bobby Boo Boo bear!

Girl Jordan: *laughing* OMG Lincoln! 😂

(Lincoln then dresses himself up as a pizza delivery guy with boxes of pizza made out of sand)

Lincoln: Did somebody order 20 large pepperoni sand pizzas?

Girl Jordan/Lincoln: *laughing hysterically* 😂

(Chandler appears)

Chandler: Hey, Girl Jordan! Hey Larry.

Lincoln: It's Lincoln.

Girl Jordan: Hey, Chandler! 😊 (Gasp) Chandler!? I thought you were still in Prison after everything you did.

Chandler: I was released early on good behavior. But being in that prison reminded me what a monster I was.

Lincoln: I'm still keeping my eyes on you.

Chandler: I figured. Say, you guys wanna go lift some weights?

Girl Jordan: Sure! *gets up and walks with Chandler* Come on, Lincoln! 😊

Lincoln: *disappointed* Right behind you. 😒

(Transitions to the body building area, where all muscular men lift weights. There's also the junior body building area, where Chandler, Girl Jordan, & Lincoln are at)

Chandler: Give it a try, Girl Jordan!

Girl Jordan: *strains as she picks up a 15 lbs weight over her shoulders* Yaa!

(Applause)

Lincoln: Great job, Girl Jordan! 😄 Welp that's pretty much does-

Chandler: How about a little more weight? *points at a 20 lbs weight* Observe.

(Chandler proceeds to lift the 20 pound weight over his shoulders at ease. Everyone applauds, even Girl Jordan. Lincoln starts to get a little jealous)

Lincoln: All right! Stand back, everyone! *lifts a stick over his shoulders*

(Awkward Silence. Lincoln sinks into the sand with half of his body still above the sand. Girl Jordan softly giggles at Lincoln, causing him to blush a little.)

Girl Jordan: Everyone watch this! *lifts a 25 pound weight over her shoulders* Yaaah!

(Everyone applauds, then Chandler lifts two chairs with people sitting on it over his shoulders. A louder applause goes to Chandler)

Girl Jordan: Way to go, Chandler!

Lincoln: *to the viewers* Dang it. I better do something before I lose not only my audience, but Girl Jordan as well!

(Lincoln digs through the sand towards where Luna and Sam are roasting marshmallows over the fire. Lincoln picks two marshmallows out of the bag)

Lincoln: Hey Sam, Luna, can I borrow these?

Luna: All yours bro! *munches on the marshmallow* 😁

Sam S.L.: Have fun Linky.

(Lincoln heads back to where everyone is and puts two marshmallows on opposite ends of the stick)

Lincoln: And now, with the addition of two… Count em- Two! Marshmallows!

(Lincoln cracks his knuckles, rotates his shoulders, then does a couple of squats, pounds his chest, exhales before grabbing the stick with two hands and attempts to lift it. Unfortunately, Lincoln is struggling. He stops and exhales, then looks at the audience who looks unamused. He attempts to lift it again, but is still struggling up until a ripping sound is made)

*RIP!*

All: *gasps*

UH OH!

(Lincoln looks down and sees that he ripped his swimming trunks)

OOPS!

All: *laughing hysterically* 😂

Lincoln: *blushing while quickly walking away covering the ripped trunks* ☺️😁

Girl Jordan: *laughing* 😂

Lincoln: *sighs sadly* 😔

Chaz: *laughing* Whoa, dude! That was too funny! *slaps Lincoln's back* You are hilarious! Chaz like!

Girl Jordan: *giggles* Isn't he the funniest & cutest guy you ever saw on the beach? 😊

Lincoln: *ding!* That gives me an idea! 🙂💡

(Later…)

Chandler: How 'bout some volleyball, dudes? *serves the ball*

(Lincoln, Girl Jordan, Chandler, & the other kids play a game of volleyball. Chandler spikes the ball, knocking some kids to the ground. Everyone cheers. A player serves the ball)

Lincoln: I got it!

(Lincoln hits the ball, but had zero effect, causing the ball to drop to the ground.)

Lincoln: Incoming! *attempts to serve the ball, but has zero effect again*

(Everyone boos)

*RIP*

Lincoln: Whoops! Looks like I ripped my pants again! 😁

(Everyone laughs hysterically)

Chaz: Once again, dude! *slaps Lincoln's back* You have split Chaz' sides! *laughing*

(Transitions to Chandler, Girl Jordan & Lincoln playing frisbee. Chandler throws the frisbee to Girl Jordan, she dives for it catches it successfully. Everyone cheers)

Lincoln: Hey Girl Jordan! How about tossing it to me?

Girl Jordan: Alright, here it comes! 😁

(Girl Jordan throws the frisbee to Lincoln, but then he puts his hands down and gets beaned by the frisbee, causing him to fall to the ground)

Lincoln: I could use a hand here! *laughs*

(Gir Jordan runs over to check on Lincoln)

Girl Jordan: Are you okay, Lincoln? That looked a little painful. *rubs Lincoln's head* 😟

Lincoln: I'm okay. Except I ripped my pants again! *RIP!* 😁

(Everyone laughs again)

Chaz: You still got it, dude!

(Transitions to Ice Cream Stand)

Harold: May I help you kids?

Lincoln: We'll take two banana splits. 😁

Harold: Uh… I don't have any in stock.

Lincoln: That's okay. I already split my pants! Haha! 😆

Girl Jordan: *laughing* 😆

Harold: *unamused* Ha ha. Very funny. Anything else? 😒

Lincoln: Sure. How about… Ripple?! 😆

Girl Jordan: *laughing* 😂

Lincoln: No thank you! Looks Like I already got one! 😁

Girl Jordan: *laughing hysterically* OMG!

(Lincoln runs over to the snack bar)

Lincoln: Is that a sandwich you're eating?

Phil: Why yes it is. 😊

Lincoln: You know what would go great with that?

Phil: No, what?

Lincoln: *whispers* Ripped… Pants!

*RIP!*

Phil: 😒

Lincoln: *runs around the bar laughing* Ripped Pants, a la mode!

*RIP*

(The kids & teens at the bar are unamused with Lincoln's new gag that is starting to get old)

Lincoln: Excuse me, sir? Did you order 15 cases of… Ripped Pants?! *laughing*

Fry Cook: Ugh. 😒

(Transitions to the Surfing Contest)

Grant: Surf's up at the Gotham Royal York Beach! There's Chandler using his signature pose known as the "Layback"!

(Chandler posing his signature move on the waves)

Grant: Here comes Girl Jordan hanging ten! Those cheerleading practices are paying off as we can see!

(Girl Jordan hanging ten on the waves)

Grant: And there goes Lincoln… !

*RIP*

Grant - Ripping his pants… again. 😒

(Lincoln doing the "Ripped Pants" pose while on the waves until suddenly, he wipes out and arrives on shore unconscious)

Bobby: Oh look! A cardboard box washed up on the beach!

(Bobby looks on his binoculars to see that it's actually Lincoln laying face down unconscious on the beach)

Bobby - *shrieks* Holy Cow! It's bro and he's unconscious! 😱

(Bobby runs over to the unconscious Lincoln & flips him face up)

Bobby: *crying* Why? Why?! WHYYYYY?! 😭

Girl Jordan: *worried* Lincoln! 😟 😭

Lincoln: *weakly* Come… closer… I need… I need… *gasps for air*

Bobby: *crying* What do you need, bro? 😭

Girl Jordan: 😟😥

Lincoln:… A tailor. Because I ripped my pants! Hahaha! *falls to the ground*

(Everyone gets ticked off at Lincoln's cruel joke and walks away)

Girl Jordan: Lincoln, that wasn't funny. You literally had me worried sick! *walks away from Lincoln* 😟😞

Chaz: *disappointed* Dude… 😞 *slowly shakes his head as he walks away*

Lincoln - Uh oh. 😞

(Transitions to Lincoln inside a tent)

Lincoln: (in thought) Come on, Lincoln! You're losing them! Think! Your audience is waiting! (Out thought) Okay, let's see… Lifting weights; big laughs. Frisbee in face; literally kills. Surfing; knocks 'em dead! Pretending to drown; NO. Come on, think!… *gasps* I got it!

(Lincoln jumps out of the tent)

Lincoln: Hey everyone! Not ripped pants… *rips his trunks off* Pants ripped off! Get it?! Someone call the police! There's a pants thief on the loose!

(Awkward Silence. Lincoln looks over to Girl Jordan, who is playing volleyball with Chandler)

Lincoln: Oh no! Everyone's gone! Even Girl Jordan! She'd rather hang out with Chandler! *collapses to the sand, laying on his back* Oh no… We blew it, Trunks. *drops his trunks on the sand*

Trunks: What do you mean "we"? *walks away*

Lincoln: *sighs* I feel like an idiot trying to get Girl Jordan's attention all because I was jealous. Am I the biggest loser on the beach?!

(Becky appears)

Becky: No, I am. I forgot to put on sunscreen today. 😔 *places her hand on her belly, then her print disappears through her sunburn* (Electronic Beep was heard)

YICHIHUAHUAS!

Lincoln: Ouch… 😣

Becky: I know, right? 😣

Lincoln: Man that must hurt Becky.

Becky: It does.

(Rusty, Zach & Liam appears)

Liam: Na, we're the losers.

Zach: We got sand in our buns.

(Rusty shows the buns covered in sand)

EW!

*Rumble*

Josh - *appears out from the sand* No. I'm the biggest loser on the beach. They buried me in the sand and forgotten me.

All: What about you, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I lost one of my girlfriends.

Becky: Aww. Poor thing. 😓

Liam: How'd that happen?

(Lincoln pulls out a guitar)

Lincoln: (Singing) When I ripped… *RIP!* My pants.

♪I thought that I had everyone by my side

But I went and blew it, All sky high

And now she won't even share a passing glance

All just because I- *RIP!* Ripped my Pants

Chorus: ♪When big Chandler came around to put him down

Lincoln turned into a clown

And no girl ever wants to dance

With a fool who went and *RIP!* Ripped his Pants!

Lincoln: ♪I know I shouldn't mope around

I shouldn't curse

But the pain feels so much worse

Cuz winding up with no one is a lot less fun

Than a burn from a sun

Chorus: ♪And sand on your buns!

(Drum beat 2x,

Sandpaper rub 3x,

Bass beat,

Mini Cymbals 4x,

Sandpaper Rub 3x)

Lincoln: ♪Now I learned a lesson I won't soon forget!

So listen and you won't regret!

Be true to yourself, Don't miss your chance!

And you won't end up like a fool…

Chorus: 🎵Who

Ripped

---

Pants!🎵

*RIP!*

(Song Ends. Everyone cheers for Lincoln & his bandmates around the stadium)

We all were there too!

Me: WAY TO GO BUDDY!

Loud Sisters: That's our bro! Go, Linky! Rockin' bro! 😆

Lincoln: *to the viewers* Yep. Like the song says; Just be yourself & people will like you! I just wish Girl Jordan heard this.

Girl Jordan: Lincoln! 🙂

Lincoln: Girl Jordan?!

(Girl Jordan hops onto the stage & gives Lincoln a heartfelt hug)

Girl Jordan: That song was amazing! You were amazing! 😄

Lincoln: Thanks! 😁 Listen… I'm sorry about the way I acted today. And I'm sorry for being jealous a little earlier. 😔

Girl Jordan: It's okay, Lincoln. I forgive you. *gives Lincoln a kiss on the cheek* 😘

Lincoln: *blushes* Heh heh… 😳😊

Girl Jordan: *giggles & pokes Lincoln's nose* Cutie. 😊

Loud Sisters: Aww!

Chandler: Hey Larry- I mean… Lincoln. That was pretty cool, man. 😎

Lincoln: Thanks, Chandler. 😊

Chandler: Would you… Sign my pants? 😁

Lincoln: Absolutely, buddy.

(Lincoln proceeds to sign Chandler's pants, but then a ripping sound appears. Lincoln's underwear rips, and everyone gasps & whistles)

Lincoln: *face turns pink and covers himself* Dang it. 😚

I covered him in a robe.

Me: Come on buddy lets get you home.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: How was your time at the beach while we were gone?

Lincoln: It was awesome!

Girl Jordan: Yeah we had so much fun!

Me: Glad you two did.

Nico: You two earned this break.

Lincoln: But why is Chandler out of prison?

Me: He told me that he wants to redeem himself. I removed his dark side from him and made him a better person. But it looks like everyone in the schools still hate him.

Lincoln: I know.

Nico: But he really changed.

Eli: I'm glad he did. Me and J.D. hated that jerk.

Me: Yeah but he still doesn't have a home so we gave him a place to stay at the estate.

Nico: That's good.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Ripped Pants is one of my favorite episodes of SpongeBob. It was so funny and more. It aired on July 17th, 1999 and it was the 2nd episode of the series. Awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome and funny episode of SpongeBob in the ocean called Whirly Brains and that was a really funny episode with Ed Asner guest starring and it was awesome! Get ready for a flying funny time as we see SpongeBob and Patrick turn their brains into flying toys of fun and we save them from an old fish.

See you all tomorrow.

# Whirly Brains

Over in Prickly Pines, Wisconsin we were over there to have a very special record-breaking contest. We were there to help Lincoln become the net record-setting champion of the Bean Stacking Record.

Lincoln had a bunch of cans of beans set up.

Lincoln: Thanks for helping me with this J.D.

Me: No problem Lincoln. These beans will be perfect for this. These are really rotten beans.

FART!

Lincoln: And just the look of them makes them feel rotten.

Nico: Yeah they are.

Lincoln then got to stacking beans.

Spoiled Rich: What are you doing, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I'm gonna try to see if I can beat the bean-stacking record. If Lazlo could do it so can I.

Me: You can do it Lincoln.

Nico: Yeah go for it!

Lincoln had 20 beans stacked up.

Sailor Moon saw him.

Sailor Moon: (sees Lincoln stacking beans) Lincoln, I've got one thing to say to you.

Lincoln: (fearing the worse) What's that?

Sailor Moon: Keep stacking those beans!

Me: YEAH!

Linka: Go for it bro!

Lincoln: Okay!

Lincoln got to stacking.

A beaver man went to a bar.

Beaver man: There's a kid outside.

The men and people in the bar growled ferociously.

Beaver Man: And he's stacking beans.

Everyone cheered excitedly and it was like they were saying it's about damn time someone tries to challenge that record. They went over to see Lincoln spitting beans out of his mouth and stacking them.

Laney was counting them as she was flying into the air.

Eddy: See Lincoln stack beans! 25¢!

Swindle: $25.00 to see Lincoln stack beans!

Everyone poured in their money to see this it was a lot of money! They put coins, jewels and more and so much more.

Apple Fritter: Wow! Look at all the money come in.

Edward: I hope that old turtle doesn't show up to ruin everything again.

Shockwave: Was he really a turtle?

Lazlo: Yeah he was.

Samson: It's true guys. He was the original holder of the record for Bean Stacking. He set the record 140 years ago. He died of natural causes.

This was so cool seeing Lincoln do the Bean Stacking Record. Lincoln was already up to the record setting number of 128,513 and counting!

Me: Wow! Lincoln is already beyond the record.

Raj: (India Accent) What happened to that Dan Kuso guy?

Wheeljack: He went back to his city. But we'll see him again real soon.

Me: But I'm glad we got to meet him. Someday we're gonna meet him and his friends and help the Bakugan Battle Brawlers take down one of their enemies.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool to see that.

Me: But it's gonna be really cool having Kratos with us too.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln then set the record at 527,397,927 beans! Instantly shattered the record!

Laney: 527,397,927!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Lincoln set the record for the biggest bean stacking record ever and we even made a lot of money out of it too. Eddy made $918,278.00 and Swindle made $728,473,846,956.00.

Eddy: Want to go get jawbreakers Luan?

Luan: You bet Eddy.

Fluttershy: I'm very amazed that Lincoln was able to pull that record off.

Sailor Moon: Me too.

Me: We all are. I didn't even know a record for bean stacking even was possible until we saw it ourselves.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln was immortalized in the Guinness Book of World Records as the Greatest Bean Stacker ever in over 140 years.

---

In the estate we were watching TV.

Nico: Hey J.D. How did you recruit Sunburst?

Me: That was an interesting part.

---

We were over in the Crystal Empire and we were there to recruit Starlight Glimmer's friend Sunburst. After we went to the Crystal Empire, I moved it to the Estate grounds where it will be under our protection.

---

**Sunburst** is a male unicorn pony, Starlight Glimmer's childhood friend, and royal crystaller to Flurry Heart. As of A Horse Shoe-In, he is the vice principal of the School of Friendship. He first appears as a colt in the past in The Cutie Re-Mark - Part 2, and he appears as a full-grown stallion in present day in the season six premiere.

In The Cutie Re-Mark - Part 2, Starlight Glimmer takes Twilight Sparkle and Spike back in time to her youth, where they witness a young Sunburst and Starlight playing a book-stacking game. When Starlight's move nearly causes the books to topple onto her, Sunburst saves her using telekinesis, earning him his cutie mark. Afterward, Starlight loses touch with Sunburst because he earned his cutie mark before her, and she starts believing that cutie marks ruin friendships.

Season six

In The Crystalling - Part 1, Starlight says that Sunburst "knew everything there was to know about magic" when they were foals, contradicted in the flashbacks by Starlight being better at spells than him, and would occasionally help her along in her magic development. When Starlight later approaches him in the Crystal Empire to reconnect with him, he mainly acts awkward around her and purports to be an important wizard.

However, it is later revealed in The Crystalling - Part 2 that, although Sunburst is very knowledgeable about magic, he is untalented at casting it. He uses this knowledge of magic to help Starlight and her friends restore the Crystal Heart and complete the newborn baby Flurry Heart's Crystalling ceremony. Following this, Sunburst is appointed as Flurry Heart's "crystaller" and magic advisor, and he and Starlight promise to stay in touch.

Sunburst also appears in The Times They Are A Changeling, staying close to Flurry Heart during a suspected changeling incursion. In To Where and Back Again - Part 1, when Princess Cadance, Shining Armor, and Flurry Heart are captured by the changelings, Sunburst dispatches Thorax to notify Twilight in Ponyville and to help save Equestria.

Season seven

Sunburst appears at Starlight's graduation ceremony in Celestial Advice and during a magic simulation when Twilight considers possible places to send Starlight. He is also verbally alluded to by Trixie in All Bottled Up.

In Uncommon Bond, Sunburst visits Starlight in Ponyville and learns that he shares Twilight's love of antiquing, Trixie's love of stage magic, and Maud Pie's passion for geology, much to Starlight's disappointment. When he realizes how left out she feels, Sunburst organizes a life-sized version of their favorite board game for them to play together.

In Shadow Play, Sunburst comes into possession of Star Swirl the Bearded's lost journal, and he plays a role in both releasing the Pillars of Old Equestria from limbo and saving Equestria from the Pony of Shadows.

## Season eight

In The Parent Map, Sunburst and Starlight are called by the Cutie Map to their old hometown of Sire's Hollow, where he is forced to deal with his mother Stellar Flare's overbearing concerns about his future. As he looks for the friendship problem he was called for, Stellar puts constant pressure on him to succeed, eventually causing him to explode at her in anger. Realizing his strained relationship with his mother is the very friendship problem he was summoned to fix, Sunburst talks it out with Stellar Flare, and they reconcile.

## Season nine

In Student Counsel, Sunburst attends Maud and Mudbriar's spring solstice party and helps Starlight Glimmer and Terramar search for Silverstream in the Everfree Forest, where they run into a flock of cockatrices during their migration period.

In Between Dark and Dawn, Spike mentions Sunburst when he gives Twilight instructions on how to fix the amulet that controls the sun and moon when it malfunctions.

In A Trivial Pursuit, Sunburst takes part in Ponyville's Trivia Trot game. Partnered with Cranky Doodle Donkey at first, he is forced out of the game when Cranky is disqualified for sleeping (thanks to Twilight). After Twilight gets Pinkie Pie disqualified, Sunburst partners up with Twilight, but upon seeing how frazzled she is, Sunburst tries to get her disqualified in order to preserve his right answer percentage record. Twilight is outraged by this at first, but the two reconcile when she realizes she had done the same to Pinkie.

Sunburst appears in A Horse Shoe-In when Trixie recommends him to be Starlight's vice principal at the School of Friendship. With Sunburst no longer needed to serve as Flurry Heart's crystaller, Starlight hires him.

In The Ending of the End - Part 2, Sunburst takes part in the final battle against Queen Chrysalis, Lord Tirek, and Cozy Glow. In The Last Problem, Sunburst attends Twilight Sparkle's coronation ceremony. He later appears as an older stallion still serving as the School of Friendship's vice headmare in future Ponyville during The Magic of Friendship Grows.

---

Lana: So why are we here in the Crystal Empire?

Me: We're here to recruit Sunburst. Starlight Glimmer knows Sunburst all too well from her past.

Starlight Glimmer: Me and Sunburst go way back.

Me: It'll be awesome to meet him.

We arrived at his house and Starlight knocked on his door and he answered.

Sunburst: Yes?

Starlight Glimmer: Hey Sunburst. It's us.

He saw us.

Sunburst: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Sunburst. Starlight told us so much about you.

Sunburst: I love all of your adventures and how you always defeat the bad guys. But it's also amazing how you destroyed King Sombra, J.D.

Me: Well that was one of my most amazing adventures on my birthday. But I did not expect there to be a statue of me you know.

Sunburst: That's understandable. But what brings you all here?

Me: We came to recruit you for the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Starlight Glimmer: It's a branch team that J.D. made for Team Loud Phoenix Storm where all the people of both Equestria and Earth use their powers of Friendship to fight evil and participate in the usual battles we have with our frenemies.

Sunburst: Wow! That's amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yeah.

Sunburst: I would be honored to join you all.

Me: Awesome!

We later went to the living room to watch TV.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That's how it went.

Nico: Right I remember that now.

---

Later we were getting ready. Me and some of the Loud Kids and the Neptune Crusaders were heading to Bikini Bottom to have some fun with SpongeBob and crew. Nico was gonna be placed in charge for the time we are gone.

Nico: You guys have fun in Bikini Bottom. We'll take good care of the City while you're gone.

Me: We will dude. Thank you.

We left for Bikini Bottom leaving Nico in charge.

Ravage: Okay, boss. I know you're planning on something while the others are gone.

Nico: You know me all too well, Ravage. There's an auction going to be held today. And one of the items is the Big Eye Number Card.

Zarya: Looks like an easy picking.

Tahu: Sounds a little too easy.

Syd Chang: But I'm always up for it.

Nico: J.D. will kill me for this. But if this all pays off it will be worth it.

Gizmo, See More, P'andor, Raven Branwen, Xiao Fung, and Kitty appeared.

Gizmo: We can help out with that too.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) This is gonna be most fun comrades.

Raven Branwen: Me, Gizmo, See More, P'andor, Xiao Fung, and Kitty should go with you all to guard the auction in case something goes wrong.

Nico: Good idea. That will give you some time for you, Ruby and Yang to do some family bonding.

Yang: I like that.

See More: Why don't we just swap that card out with a fake?

Nico: There's no need for that, actually. We just need the winning bid.

Gizmo: Okay then.

They went to the auctioneer building.

When they arrived they saw that there were many people there.

Maria: Wow. Lots of people here.

Nico: May, you, Maria, and William will go with me to the auction.

May: Why us?

Kapri: Three reasons. 1. Having a lady at Nico's side will help avoid suspicion. 2. You're Nico's wife. 3. William's is Maria's boyfriend.

May: Good reasons.

William: Yeah.

They went in and everyone else stayed outside to watch.

Nico, May, William, and Maria were seated at the auction alongside several other people.

Drag Strip: (through my comlink) Boss, how much do you plan on paying for the card?

Nico: $20,000,000,000.00. but it will be worth it.

Starscream: J.D. is gonna wring your neck for spending that kind of money.

Nico: I know.

P'andor: (he and the others are outside) What does the Big Eye Number Card do anyway?

Ruby Rose: Whatever it does it's really bad news.

Eli: Yeah all the Numbers usually are.

Later Nico made the winning bid. But then a surprising twist happened! Good news? The Big Eye Number Card was successfully sold to him. Bad news? The lights suddenly went off. When they turned back on, the card was gone.

Mr. Boss: (contacts Nico through his comlink) Nico, what's going on?! We hear shouting!

Nico: The good news is the Number was sold to me. The bad news is the lights went off and someone swiped it.

Mr. Boss: WHAT!?

Nico: I think one of Don Thousand's Goons took it!

Kitty: How did one of Don Thousand's goons manage to get the Number without you guys seeing him?

Maria: Well, there's no way he would have made it in without a guard or you guys outside noticing.

May: He was probably disguised as a bidder.

Nico: That could be the case. But just to be safe… Laney, Sunset, we'll need your artistry to help in setting up a trap.

Sunset Shimmer: I think I see what you're about to do Nico.

Laney: Leave it to us.

Mindwipe: Why won't we simply find the culprit energy signature and recklessly charge at him like we usually do?

Nico: I've got something much better in mind. We're gonna hold another auction. But this time, the item will be a card with a fake number.

Sunset Shimmer: Clever trap. Leave this to me and Laney for making the card.

Laney pulled out her art supplies and some card stock paper. They got to work and made an awesome card.

Jinx: Is Nico sure about the people he invited?

Xiao Fung: **If we know Don Thousand, he'll most likely won't resist sending his goons to collect another Number Card.**

Laney: Like baiting a mouse trap.

Rattrap: Just what I was thinking.

The fake card was called Number 818: Crystal Envy Dragon. It looked like a dragon made of solid crystal and the background for it was a cave of crystal. It had 5000 ATK and 4500 DEF and was a level 12 Light Dragon Monster. The auction was being held at an abandoned warehouse by the docks and the auctioneers gathered.

Bidder #1: What's going on here? I came here for an auction! Are we really going to hold it here?

P'andor, Gizmo, See-More, Xiao Fung, Raven Branwen, and Kitty dropped down.

Bidder #2: Who are you guys?

Gizmo: We're the bad guys everyone's talking about, barf brain.

Nico, Maria, May, and William take off our disguises.

Nico: Sorry about this. But there's not going to be an auction today. We just need to ask all of you to cooperate.

Raven Branwen: That's right. We apologize for doing this. It's part of a trap we all have set up for a robbery that occurred recently with another auction.

May felt all of the bidders faces. But they were all real.

May: All of the bidders are the real deal.

Indigo Zap: Nico, what's going on here?

Nico: Nothing special. (smirks) I just know who our culprit is now.

Nico summoned Deadshot's guns and fired at the auction master.

BANG!

He was revealed. Nico saw that he looked like Mr. Burns but with hair! WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

May: MR. BURNS!?

Augustus: Actually I'm Augustus Burns IV!

Nico: Are you his son!?

Augustus: Illegitimate Son! You sent my father to prison!

Qin: Because he was trying to tear our planet and everyone's lives apart!

Nico: Your so-called father was a fucked up monster that deserved nothing more than death for all of his crimes!

Augustus: YOU WILL NEVER SPEAK ABOUT MY FATHER THAT WAY!

Lincoln: YOU SHUT UP! Burns was Pure Evil and Anti-God Incarnate! He brought all that all on himself!

Augustus: I WILL…

WHAM!

Augustus was hit in the head by a familiar boomerang brace and knocked out and they saw that KNIGHTBRACE appeared and with him was ARTIE ZIFF, The enemies of the Fantastic 4 and the Avengers, THE U-FOES: Simon Utrecht A.K.A. VECTOR, Ann Darnell A.K.A. VAPOR, her brother James "Jimmy" Darnell A.K.A. X-RAY and Michael "Mike" Steel A.K.A. IRONCLAD, the Enemy of the Crimson Chin, Ron Hambone A.K.A. The BRONZE KNEECAP, Enemy of the Ripping Friends: the Dictator of Euroslavia, Citrocett A.K.A. STINKY BUTT THE FOUL and THE DIRTY BUBBLE!

---

The **U-Foes** are a team of supervillains in Marvel Comics. In an attempt to recreate the cosmic accident that transformed the Fantastic Four, Simon Utrecht, Ann and James Darnell, and Mike Steel flew into space and were bombarded with cosmic rays, giving them powers as well. Simon became Vector, Mike became Ironclad, Ann became Vapor, and James became X-Ray.

Shortly after this, they battled the Hulk and entered his rogue's gallery. Strangely enough, the U-Foes have never faced the Fantastic Four, despite being inspired by and similar to them.

Vector

**Vector** is a supervillain from Marvel comics and a member of the U-Foes, a gang of criminals who act a bit like an evil-version of the Fantastic Four. He is a member of Thunderbolts.

Simon Utrecht was obsessed with gaining power to go up into space. Utrecht and his crew were interrupted by the Hulk before they crashed back to Earth, much like the Fantastic Four themselves did. Upon seeing themselves after the crash, the quartet have become the newly-christened U-Foes. The U-Foes became professional criminals, and clashed with many heroes including the Avengers.

Vector, along with the other U-Foes, registered under the Superhuman Registration Act, and served in Norman Osborn's forces, before joining the Hood's Gang.

Vapor

**Vapor** is a supervillain from *Marvel* comics and a member of the U-Foes - a group of criminals who act as a kind of evil version of the Fantastic Four. She is a member of Thunderbolts.

Vapor's history prior to being recruited as a technical specialist for his space mission by Simon Utrecht has yet to be revealed. She, along with her brother James, was among the small group led by Utrecht to simulate the crash that gave the Fantastic Four their powers and has remained with the U-Foes ever since.

Alongside her teammates, she has had encounters with heroes including Hulk, the Avengers, Spider-Man, Crossfire, Puma, Darkhawk, and Portal.

During the Acts of Vengeance, Vapor attempted to kill the Scarlet Witch.

Vapor and the other U-Foes were recently recruited to serve Norman Osborn in his scheming, and have since joined the Hood's Gang.

X-Ray

**X-Ray** is a supervillain from *Marvel* comics and a member of the U-Foes, a gang of criminals that are similar to an evil-version of the Fantastic Four.

**Jimmy Darnell** was part of a team organized by Simon Utrecht a millionaire, public official, and industrialist who wanted to simulate the crash that led to the powers of the Fantastic Four. He promised each member of the team superpowers due to exposure (although intentional, not accidental) to cosmic radiation. During this launch, Dr. Bruce Banner (known as the Hulk) was on hand at the base, and believing the ship to be having problems, guided it back to Earth. The now-changed humans called themselves the U-Foes (possible in connection with Utrecht's last name) and blamed Banner for cutting short their radiation exposure.

They again battled the Hulk and this time defeated him. In triumph, they exhibited the captive Bruce Banner on national television. However, Banner was freed by Rick Jones, Betty Ross, and the alien Bereet, and Banner transformed into the Hulk and defeated the U-Foes.

Along with the other U-Foes, he joined Thunderbolts Army and after the Civil War. James was among the 142 registered superhuman who registered as part of the The Initiative. Hood

Though a registered hero, X-Ray later joined the Hood's criminal organization who planned to take advantage of the split in the superhero community caused by the Superhuman Registration Act. During the Skrull Invasion, he was among the many supervillains who rejoined the Hood's Gang and attacked an invading Skrull force.

When a Skrull booby trap went off in Project P.E.G.A.S.U.S., he was one of the two U-Foes who were attempting to escape and was dealt with by Nova.

Ironclad

**Ironclad**, also known as **Mike Steel** is a supervillain from Marvel comics who is one of the four members of the U-Foes. has taken on Captain America, Hulk and other prominent heroes.

Mike Steel was an engineer, a scientist, and a pilot before gaining his superhuman powers. With his teammates, he attempted to duplicate the original rocket flight of the Fantastic Four through a cosmic ray belt, and gained superhuman powers just as they did. His team then first battled the Hulk, although during the battle

Ironclad lost control of his powers and sank into the ground. Later, he rescued his teammate X-Ray and was reunited with the U-Foes. They again battled the Hulk and this time defeated him. In triumph, they exhibited the captive Bruce Banner on national television. However, Banner was freed by Rick Jones, Betty Ross, and the alien Bereet, and Banner transformed into the Hulk and defeated the U-Foes. With the U-Foes, Ironclad later escaped a special government prison, but was accidentally "deflected" by team leader Vector into the "Crossroads" dimension. There, he battled the Hulk and defeated him with the help of the alien "Puffball Collective," though he became trapped in a dimension of quicksand. Ironclad later escaped back to the "Crossroads" dimension, and with the U-Foes he escaped back to Earth through a dimensional warp unintentionally opened by the Mutant Charles Little Sky. The U-Foes battled the Avengers and Puma, and Ironclad was defeated by Captain America and Gilgamesh.

Some time later, alongside other superhuman criminals, Ironclad attempted to escape from the Vault, and battled the Avengers and Freedom Force. Alongside Electro, Ironclad sided with Thunderball against Venom for leadership of the convicts. Ironclad was later freed from the Vault, and with teammates Vapor and X-Ray, Ironclad attacked the Avengers West Coast, mistakenly believing they had killed Vector. Vector then reappeared alive and well, and led his teammates in a strategic retreat. With the U-Foes, Ironclad later attacked a New York hospital in search of Charles Little Sky (who was now known as Portal), where they battled Darkhawk, Daredevil, and Captain America.

Mike was one of the 142 superhumans who registered as part of the Super-Human Registration Act.

The Hood

Though a registered hero, Ironclad later joined the Hood's criminal organization who planned to take advantage of the split in the superhero community caused by the Superhuman Registration Act.

Ron Hambone A.K.A. Bronze Kneecap

The **Bronze Kneecap** *(real name: **Ron Hambone** )* is a major comic book supervillain and arch-nemesis of the Crimson Chin in the *Fairly OddParents* .

He first appeared in "Chin Up!", where he took the Mayor of Chincinnati hostage after the Crimson Chin became too depressed to fight anymore, thanks to Timmy Turner's revelation to the Chin that he was just a comic book hero. Timmy became Cleft the Boy Chin Wonder and attempted to stop the Bronze Kneecap himself, but was quickly defeated and then tied to a bronze knee shaped rocket. After calling the Chin for help, Cleft is saved by the Crimson Chin who then proceeds to defeat the Bronze Kneecap with some assistance from Cleft.

In, "Lights… Camera… Adam!," he emerged from the comic book Timmy carelessly left open. When he heard about the Crimson Chin movie being in production, he decided to impersonate as the movie's director and turn the film into a mockery so he can ruin the Chin's reputation and have his comic book canceled. However, the Kneecap's plot was foiled with Timmy summoned the real Crimson Chin and was pushed back into the comic book after a brief fight.

In "The Masked Magician", his origins were explained much better. Before he became the Bronze Kneecap, he was Ron Hambone a famous Jai alai player who always ended up in 3rd place Bronze. One day, the Crimson Chin participated in a celebrity competition against him. During the match, Ron seemed to have the upper hand as he only needed one more point to finally win the 1st place gold trophy until the Chin accidentally tripped him with his large chin causing him to break his knee… which caused him to lose, and once again earn him the 3rd place bronze trophy. Angry and wanting to get revenge on the Chin for ending his career, Ron melted all his bronze trophies to create his bronze suit and became… The Bronze Kneecap! His goal is to destroy the Crimson Chin as his revenge! He didn't move on with his life after the incident simply because the Chin never apologized for tripping him (as proven when Timmy asked him why he did not move on since that was an accident) - he'd stop if the Chin apologized, but the Chin refuses to.

Citrocett A.K.A. Stinky Butt the Foul

**Citrocet** is the only recurring antagonist of the Canadian cartoon show *The Ripping Friends* .

## Biography

Citrocet was born in the fictional country Euroslavia. He is also the country's merciless dictator. He has made several attempts to defeat the Ripping Friends. For example, in his debut in episode 4 of The Ripping Friends, he notices that the Ripping Friends were on an asteroid heading right towards Euroslavia. Citrocet said that he will finally destroy them at last, but as soon as the asteroid hits the country, Citrocet is defeated. A second time, in episode 7, He destroys most of the Earth. The Ripping Friends pound him on the ground so hard he ended up in an underground world that is similar to Hell. A fart fairy gives Citrocet actual super powers, the power to produce super farts. He then renames himself, Stinky Butt. The Ripping Friends were beaten up by Stinky Butt and his his super farts. The four brothers found out a way to stop Stinky Butt, by shrinking Chunk so he can go inside Stinky Butt and disable his fart gland. Chunk was able to disable it and got out of there just in time, due to Stinky Butt farting himself into another dimension. In episode 9, he and his gorilla friend, Anaxaminder, kidnap the Ripping Friends' man servant, Jimmy, and by torturing him, the four brothers will have to give in into Citrocet's demands. Rip was sent to rescue Jimmy. He threw a trash can very hard on the ground, which was meant to distract Anaxaminder. The gorilla went upstairs to the back door. He answered it, until Rip judo flips him and rips off his fur to disguise himself as Anaxaminder. Rip then gave Citrocet a taste of his own medicine by tying up the dictator to the chair where Jimmy was tied up to, painted his face with "Jimmy Paint", gagged him, then went back upstairs to help Anaxaminder regain conciseness by putting a banana on top of his nose, then Rip left with Jimmy. When Anaxaminder regained conciseness, he ate the banana that was given to him by Rip, he goes back downstairs. He led to believe that Citrocet is Jimmy, so Anaxaminder began torturing Citrocet, not knowing that Jimmy is no longer there.

## Dirty Bubble

**The Dirty Bubble** is an antagonist from *SpongeBob SquarePants* and the #2 arch-nemesis of Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy behind Man Ray.

He was voiced by the late Charles Nelson Reilly in his first appearance and in " *Lights, Camera, PANTS!* ", and then he was replaced by Tom Kenny, making him the current voice of this fiend since " *Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy II* ".

In '" *The New Adventures of Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy* ", The Dirty Bubble is the Number one most arch-nemesis. His goals are to trap people inside of himself, especially Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy. SpongeBob defeats him in this fiend's first appearance with a pencil.

During the episode " *Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy V* ", Dirty Bubble was part of a villainous alliance named E.V.I.L., along with Man Ray and Barnacle Man, an evil alter-ego of Barnacle Boy. He, Man Ray, and Barnacle Man had been repeatedly committing crimes together around Bikini Bottom. Later, they confronted Mermaid Man while they were teasing fish who were in Make-Out Reef. After Mermaid Man's acquaintances ended up defeating themselves, Mermaid Man had nothing left and fell on his back. Knowing that Mermaid Man essentially surrendered, Barnacle Man boasted at him that he would have to give in to his demands. When Mermaid Man requested suggestions of what he needed to give in to, the Dirty Bubble suggested that he should eat dirt. After Barnacle Boy returned to the light side with Mermaid Man under his three special conditions, E.V.I.L. fell apart, leading to the eventual arrests of Man Ray and the Dirty Bubble.

---

Nico: The U-Foes: Simon Utrecht A.K.A. VECTOR, Ann Darnell A.K.A. VAPOR, her brother James "Jimmy" Darnell A.K.A. X-RAY and Michael "Mike" Steel A.K.A. IRONCLAD!

Timmy Turner: The Bronze Kneecap!

Crag: Stinky Butt the Foul!

Nico: And the Dirty Bubble!

Artie Ziff: Don't forget me.

Nico: We met you and Knightbrace, Artie.

Knightbrace: Hey, Nico! How's the auction going?

Nico: Pretty good. (smirks at Augustus) I'm just about ready to get the card I paid for.

Artie Ziff: Wait a second! Is that Mr. Burns!?

Nico: No this is his illegitimate son Augustus Burns IV.

Artie Ziff: I didn't even know he had a son!

Nico: None of us did. This is our first time meeting him and he also is the holder of Number 11: Big Eye.

Knightbrace: Well I'll be.

Syd: (to the U Foes) You guys look similar to the Fantastic Four. Especially since you got your powers from cosmic rays.

Vector: (laughs) We do, don't we? Though we've mostly fought the Hulk.

Nico: The same source of energy turned you into Supervillains and J.D., Carol and Vince got their powers from Cosmic Radiation as well.

Laney: But it's cool to meet the U Foes.

X-Ray: We won't disappoint you.

Vapor: Yeah.

Knightbrace: By the way where is J.D., Lincoln and some of the Neptune Crusaders?

Nico: They are over in Bikini Bottom to have fun with SpongeBob. J.D. left me in charge for this mission.

Artie Ziff: Oh.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Ladybug and Cat Noir) It's an honor to meet fellow people from France.

Ladybug: Same here.

Cat Noir: Yep.

Bronze Kneecap: Don't make me use this!

Timmy Turner: He always says that.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) Where's Lily, Spongebob, and the rest of their friends?

Nokama: Like Nico said, they are in Bikini Bottom having fun.

Nico: Yeah they want to see what is going on.

Stinky Butt: Did you miss me, Ripping Friends?

Crag: Stinky Butt!

Rip: I'm gonna rip you apart for what you did!

Stinky Butt: We'll see about that! Taste my hot pepper grenades Ripping Fellows!

FFAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

He farted out pepper bombs and they hit them in their faces!

FAAARRRRTTT!

Loki: (Smells them) OH MAN! And I thought Lori's farts smelled horrible!

Lori: I HEARD THAT!

Nico: Man those farts are lethal.

?: They sure are and he uses farts as a weapon.

A figure came out and it was TOUGH TUSK from episode 36 of Zeo!

---

**Tough Tusks** is a robotic elephant monster created from Emily's elephant-headed necklace and the secondary antagonist of the episode "Bomber in the Summer".

This elephant-like robotic monster was created from Emily's elephant-headed necklace by Louie Kaboom, he had to ability to fire a bluish-white energy beam from his forehead, after being created, Louie Kaboom orders Tough Tusk to take the remote from the Gold Ranger, the Gold Ranger morph and did battle with Tough Tusks, during the battle Tough Tusk manage to release the remote from the Gold Ranger's grasp and did battle once more, he had the upper hand until the Red, Yellow, Green, Blue and Pink Zeo Rangers showed up, but even then he is easily able overwhelm them all as well, causing them to hide and cover, however they will able to overpower Tough Tusk with both the Red, Yellow, Green, Blue and Pink Zeo Rangers' Zeo Blasters and the Gold Ranger's Golden Staff, causing both Louie Kaboom and Tough Tusk to flee, Tough Tusk later returns along with Louie Kaboom, now enlarge, the Zeo Rangers then appears and after being attacked by Tough Tusk, summons the Super Zeo Zords to take on Tough Tusk, they surrounded and manage to over power him, after Louie Kaboom leaves the area, the Rangers forms the Super Zeo Megazord, it manages to easily overwhelm Tough Tusk with its Super Zeo Megazord Sabers, and with the Powered up Super Zeo Megazord Saber, Tough Tusk was destroyed, turning him back into a necklace, and Jason returns the necklace to Emily.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Tough Tusks!

Tough Tusks: Been a while rangers!

Nico: I remember you! And I'm sure J.D. does too. You were made from an elephant-headed necklace by Louie Kaboom to steal Jason's gold ranger Zeo morpher and you overwhelmed the rangers.

Tough Tusks: That's right Nico. Very sharp memory on you just like J.D.

Nico: Thanks.

Tough Tusks: Don't bother making a peanut joke at me. I actually can't eat peanuts since I'm a robot.

Nico: I plan not too. Lets get them on. Everyone we are about to do our job and it's about to get crazy.

Bidder 1: Right. Better let you all do your jobs.

Everyone stood back as they made a makeshift arena and Fire Man, Magma Man and Elec Man were in charge of the concessions.

Elec Man: Popcorn, burgers, fries. Get your snacks and treats here.

The usual battles were underway.

---

Battle 1: U-Foes

---

Syd Chang, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Ravage and Ratbat were facing the U-Foes.

X Ray: (to Syd Chang) I hope you remember what you learned in chemistry, Syd.

Syd: I was never really good at figuring out how chemistry works.

Fluttershy: That's more Twilight's department.

Tree Hugger: Unless you could do metaphysical auras dudes.

Scootaloo: Yeah and that's really cool.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it is.

Apple Bloom: I like learning all about chemistry because it's all about making potions for me.

Vapor: That's cool.

Wynn the Wind Charmer: But it's gonna be amazing fighting the antipode of the Fantastic 4. It'll be awesome for all of us.

Ravage: That's right!

Ironclad: We won't disappoint you.

Vector: Yeah.

Vapor: Lets get it on.

They called out their Pokemon. Vector had 5 Regigigas, Vapor had 8 Vanilluxe, X-Ray had 4 Solarock and 4 Lunatone and Ironclad had 8 Mega Machamp!

Syd Chang: Wow! 5 Regigigas, 8 Vanilluxe, 4 Solarock & 4 Lunatone and 8 Mega Machamp! Those are awesome choices for you all.

Wynn: They sure are.

Vector: Thank you kindly.

X-Ray: Lets do it!

Syd Chang: Lets! Ladies first.

Vapor: Thank you kindly.

Vapor fired a blast of poison gas and Wynn fired a blast of wind at the gas from her staff and the blast blew the gas away and X-Ray fired a blast of Gamma Radiation and Ratbat deflected the blast back at him.

Vector lifted up a massive heavy box and threw it at Syd. She slashed the box open with a plant sword and in it was a bunch of stolen diamonds and jewels!

Scootaloo, Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle punched Ironclad all over the place but their punches weren't even scratching him!

Apple Bloom: Wow! Your body looks like it's made of solid titanium!

Ironclad: I get that a lot. I'm made entirely of metal you know.

Apple Bloom: Wow.

They jumped back.

Vapor: Physical attacks are all useless against all of us.

Wynn: Wow! No wonder the Fantastic 4 had a hard time against all 4 of you.

X-Ray: Yeah we get that all the time.

Fluttershy: But lets see if energy blasts and shinobi techniques can do some damage. WOLF FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE MOON FIRESTORM PACK!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and fired a massive blast of blue wolf fire and it formed into a pack of wolves radiating intense fire.

Tree Hugger: Feel the groove dudes. SAHASRARA STYLE NINJA ART: CROWN FIRESTORM OF VIOLET FIRE!

Tree Hugger fired a massive purple blast of fire from her head and it formed into the Sahasrara symbol.

Apple Bloom: The Cutie Mark Crusaders are ready for fun!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER STYLE FORMATION ART: FLYING CRYSTAL TRIANGLE CREST BLAST!

The three girls got into a triangle formation and they formed their Cutie Marks and fired them in a powerful blast that formed them into crystal blasts.

Wynn the Wind Charmer: Time for the Wind and the Dragon to fly and strike! WIND DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLONE DRAGON SHOT!

Wynn fired a massive blast of wind from her staff and it formed into a dragon of wind.

Syd fired a massive blast of energy leaves and Ratbat and Ravage fired energy blasts and the blasts all slammed into the U-Foes and their Pokemon and knocked them down.

Syd Chang: YEAH MAN! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

They all high five.

Wynn the Wind Charmer: That was so awesome! I really missed out on so much in the real world.

Sweetie Belle: I can tell.

Fluttershy: But how did you like having a usual battle Syd?

Syd Chang: It was so much fun!

Tree Hugger: Far out dude.

---

## Battle 2: Artie Ziff

---

Leon, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Eria the Water Charmer, Marah and Kapri were facing Artie Ziff.

Leon: This is my first ever usual battle with you Artie.

Artie Ziff: I know and I am so looking forward to this.

Eria the Water Charmer: Me too. This is gonna be so cool!

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) The entire time I dated Marge, I thought I knew everything about her. (chuckles bitterly) Guess I thought wrong.

Leon: Marge was a rotten apple from the very beginning. And I had a strong feeling that I would be facing you. I have someone who wants to see you.

Leon took off his Backpack and pulled out a capsule and he pressed a button and then…

BOOM!

The Portrait of Marge Simpson appeared.

Leon: Marge you have a visitor.

Artie Ziff: Hello Marge.

Marge: Artie Ziff!? What are you doing here?

Artie: I'm now a member of the Masters of Evil and I heard how much you hate Homer.

Marge: I LOVE HOMER! AND THAT FAT ASSHOLE RUINED MY LIFE!

Eria the Water Charmer: This woman needs a major attitude adjustment.

Rarity: More like a major brain transplant.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I think that's impossible Rarity.

Marah: She's right. Brain Transplants are completely impossible.

Kapri: Yeah.

Diamond Tiara: But I hate this woman for all she is.

Leon: You and me both Diamond Tiara. Her nagging gives anyone she comes into contact with a major league headache.

Silver Spoon: Why didn't you put her in the Saturn Insane Asylum?

Leon: I guess the thought never came to our minds.

Eria the Water Charmer: Yeah.

Marge: YOU LET ME OUT OF THIS PORTRAIT RIGHT NOW YOUNG MAN!

Leon: You are not the boss of me you blue-haired bitch!

Eria the Water Charmer: Yeah you are not gonna be let out so you can drive us insane with your incessant nagging!

Artie Ziff: That's right Marge! I can't believe you would hate someone like Homer all because he was doing the right thing. By the way what did Homer do during the war when it broke out?

Leon: Not really sure ourselves.

Eria the Water Charmer: Some of us don't even know what happened back then.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah.

Silver Spoon: Yeah. But lets get it on.

Artie Ziff: Gladly.

Artie Ziff called out his Pokemon and he had 4 Alolan and 4 Kanto Meowth!

Leon: Wow! 4 Alolan and 4 Kanto Meowth. Those are perfect for you!

Artie Ziff: Thanks. I chose them because of their Pay Day attacks.

Leon: Figures you would pick them because of money. But you don't have any powers on you.

Artie Ziff: I have this.

He pulled out an awesome Elemental Blaster!

Leon: Whoa! You have an element blaster like William does.

Artie Ziff: Yep. Built for me by Professor Calamitous.

Leon: Way for him to come through. Lets get it on.

Artie fired blasts of fire and lightning and they dodged the blasts.

Rarity: Lets bring the dazzling beauty with diamonds and gems to make him more rich!

Sapphire Shores: This is gonna be awesome!

Sassy Saddles: Lets do it!

Rarity, Sapphire Shores and Sassy Saddles: CRYSTAL STYLE GLAMOUR FORMATION ART: DAZZLING EMERALD FIRE SHRAPNEL!

They got into a triangle formation and fired a massive blast of emerald green fire that formed into emerald crystals.

Diamond Tiara: How about some gold to style you up? GOLD FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: GOLDEN FIRE BARSTORM!

Diamond Tiara fired a massive wave of gold fire and the blast formed into a huge barrage of gold bars.

Silver Spoon: Time for Platinum to be added! PLATINUM FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: PLATINUM FIRE BAR STORM!

Silver Spoon fired a blast of silver fire and it formed into a massive barrage of platinum bars.

Eria the Water Charmer: This will drench you up. WATER LIZARD STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF THE KOMODO!

Eria fired a massive blast of water from her staff and it formed into a deadly swarm of Komodo Dragon's that were ready to eat!

Leon, Kapri and Marah fired blasts of water and energy and the blasts all slammed into Artie Ziff and the blasts all smashed into him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Leon: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling! You all did great!

Eria the Water Charmer: That was awesome!

Sassy Saddles: Jolly good it was fun.

---

Battle 3: Bronze Kneecap

---

Stella Zhou, Timmy Turner, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Princess Celestia, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Breakdown and Drag Strip were facing the Bronze Kneecap.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella Zhou) Vypra is actually a better boss then Negachin ever was.

Stella Zhou: I can tell. But you better be ready to fight us.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah because we're gonna rust you up.

Bronze Kneecap: Don't make me use this!

Hiita the Fire Charmer: He has a nasty fiery temper like I do.

Pepperdance: I think that's putting it mildly.

Cayenne: Yeah.

Princess Celestia: But I'm always up for an awesome fight.

Timmy Turner: Me too.

Breakdown: Lets get it on.

Bronze Kneecap: Gladly!

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Celesteela and 5 Skarmory.

Stella: Wow! A Celesteela and 5 Skarmory. Those are perfect for

you!

Bronze Kneecap: Thank you. Lets dance.

Bronze Kneecap fired ram metal smash balls from his kneecap at Stella and they she punched them and smashed them into shards of metal!

Bronze Kneecap: WHOA! You are really strong!

Stella Zhou: Yeah but look what happened.

Her hands were both bloody and swollen!

Timmy Turner: YIKES! That must've hurt!

Pepperdance: No kidding.

Sunset Shimmer: But she really shattered those metal ram balls like they were apples from a tree. Lets do it. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHER DART FIRESTORM!

Sunset fired blasts of fire that formed into fire feather darts.

Pepperdance: This will burn! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST PEPPER FIRESTORM!

Pepperdance fired blasts of fire from her hands and they formed into ghost peppers.

Cayenne: And this too! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: AFRICAN BIRD'S EYE BARRAGE!

Cayenne fired blasts of fire that formed into African Bird's Eye Peppers.

Princess Celestia: And this will burn! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF FIRE!

Princess Celestia formed wings of pure solar fire and fired blasts of fire from them.

Hiita: Time for some serious firepower! FIRE FOX STYLE NINJA

ART: FOX OF THE FLAME BLAST!

Hiita fired a massive blast of fire from her staff and it formed into a pack of foxes made of pure fire.

Stella: Just because my hands are broken doesn't mean I can still fight.

Stella fired a massive blast of fire from her mouth and Timmy fired blasts of magic and Breakdown and Drag Strip fired blasts of energy and missiles. The blasts all hit Bronze Kneecap and smashed him and his Pokemon down.

Stella: Yeah! OW!

Hiita: You need to get those hands looked at Stella.

Stella: Yeah.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah but Stella is a really tough girl. She got through so much.

Pepperdance: Yeah.

---

## Battle 4: Knightbrace

---

Zarya Moonwolf, Ink Rose, Sunburst, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Lyra the Light Charmer, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard were facing Knightbrace.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) You sure you and J.D. want to participate in the Ridonculous Race? The others will probably be without you two for 13 days.

Zarya: We can handle it. But we'll have you all help us all whenever needed. It's gonna be so much fun.

Starlight Glimmer: I can't wait to see what you all do in this competition. I hope it's better than what we saw in Total Drama with Billy McLean.

Stickybeard: It's much better than anything with that Scallywag Billy McLean lassie.

Mr. Boss: Yeah Don is a much better than that sadistic master of torture Billy.

Sunburst: I agree. I heard so much about Billy and the crimes he did. He is a monster.

Lyra the Light Charmer: He needed to be sent to prison from the very beginning from what I was told.

Ink Rose: And burn forever in the darkness of the Netherworld.

Juniper Montage: Yeah.

Knightbrace: Agreed. Lets get it on.

Knightbrace called out his Pokemon and he had 7 Glalie.

Zarya: 7 Glalie are perfect for you.

Knightbrace: Thanks. Lets get it on.

Knightbrace fired blasts of toothpaste and they dodged the blasts.

Ink Rose: Time for some darkness! DARKNESS ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS ROSE DRAGON STRIKE!

Ink Rose fired a massive blast of darkness fire and it formed into a pitch black rose dragon.

Sunburst: This is gonna be so cool! Especially when we learned magic together. SUN MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF SOLAR JUSTICE!

Sunburst fired waves of solar star magic and it formed into sun stars.

Starlight Glimmer: And these stars to go with it! CONSTELLATION

STYLE NINJA ART: ORION PULVERIZING HUNTER!

The stars of the constellation of Orion the Hunter appeared behind her and she fired waves of energy and it formed into Orion the Hunter.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will give you a great technique for this! STARLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC OF THE STARS!

Trixie fired waves of stars and magic.

Juniper Montage: This will be fun too. JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: JUNIPER BERRY BOMB STORM!

Juniper Montage fired a massive shower of Juniper Berries that were also bombs.

Lyra the Light Charmer: Time for the Light and Fairies to come forth! LIGHT FAIRY STYLE NINJA ART: SUNLIGHT FAIRY FIRESTORM!

Lyra fired a blast of light from her staff and it formed into a fairy of pure light and it went at Knightbrace.

Zarya: TIME TO HOWL! (HOWLS)

Zarya fired a blast of blue energy and it formed into a blue wolf.

Mr. Boss fired an energy blaster and Stickybeard fired blasts of candy bombs. The blasts all hit Knightbrace and his Pokemon and smashed them down.

Zarya: Yeah that was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was!

Sunburst: Just like old times huh Starlight.

Starlight Glimmer: You said it Sunburst.

---

## Battle 5: Dirty Bubble

Nokama, Princess Luna, Daisy, Rose, Lily Valley, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Misfire and Mindwipe were facing the Dirty Bubble.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I don't think I ever saw you with Lily and SpongeBob when they locked me and Man Ray up.

Nokama: My name is Nokama and I am one of the Toa Metru of the City of Metru Nui.

Misfire: She is the Toa Metru of Water for Ga Metru.

Mindwipe: Yep.

Princess Luna: She is a hero to that region of Metru Nui and she is amazing at what she does.

Nokama: Being part of the Neptune Crusaders is fun too.

Apple Fritter: I bet it is. But aren't you worried that someone is gonna pop you?

Dirty Bubble: Don't worry about that. I'm now an indestructible bubble because of a spell Vypra put on me.

Aussa: She really came through for you huh?

Dirty Bubble: Yes she did.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Daisy: But this is gonna be so much fun!

Rose: Yeah it is!

Applejack: Always love a good battle.

Dirty Bubble: Me too. Lets get it on.

Dirty Bubble called out his Pokemon and he had 7 Araquanid.

Nokama: 7 Araquanid. Good choices.

Dirty Bubble: Thank you. Lets go.

Dirty Bubble charged at them and they dodged him.

Princess Luna: Lets do it! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HALF MOON BLADEDANCE!

Princess Luna fired blades of half-moon energy.

Daisy: Time for flowers to blast him!

Rose: Yeah!

Lily Valley: Lets use a formation!

Daisy, Rose and Lily Valley: FLOWER STYLE FORMATION ART: FLOWER TRIANGLE THUNDERSTRIKE!

The three flower girls formed into a triangle and fired a massive blast of flowers and lightning.

Applejack: Lets use apples on him!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Applejack, Apple Fritter and Big Mac: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: CRIMSON APPLE MEGABARRAGE!

Applejack, Apple Fritter and Big Mac fired a massive shower of red apples.

Aussa: Time for the Earth and the Marmot to bring down the avalanche! EARTH MARMOT STYLE NINJA ART: AVALANCHING ROCKSLIDE MEGA PUMMEL!

Aussa fired a massive blast of earth from her staff and it formed into a deadly rockslide.

Nokama fired a massive blast of water and Misfire and Mindwipe fired blasts of darkness and energy and the blasts hit Dirty Bubble and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Nokama: That was fun! Next time we face the Dirty Bubble we should do it in Bikini Bottom.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That will be fun to see in there.

Aussa: It sure will.

---

## Battle 6: Stinky Butt the Foul

---

Loki Loud, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap were facing Stinky Butt the Foul.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki Loud) Let's see who can fart the hardest!

Loki: Gladly stinky breath.

They pointed their butts at each other and really let one out!

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTT!

The blasts collided and then…

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lemon Zest: WHOA! That is explosive gas!

Indigo Zap: No kidding! Wow! That packs a wallop!

Supernova Zap: No kidding. Thank goodness I'm not on the receiving end of that.

Gloriosa Daisy: Yeah thank goodness.

Dharc: This is gonna be one that shows you how dangerous the darkness can be.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I am always up for a deadly fight.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be the funniest and most awful battle

EVER!

Stinky Butt: Lets do it!

Stinky Butt called out his Pokemon and they were 7 Galarian Weezing! They looked like regular Weezing but they were grey and had tall chimney-like top hats on their heads.

Loki Loud: These are a type of Weezing that we've never seen before.

Stinky Foul: They are Galarian Weezing.

Sour Sweet: They look like they have stovepipe top hats.

Indigo Zap: I was just about to point that out.

Loki Loud: Yeah. Lets get it on.

Stinky Butt pointed his butt at them.

FAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

They dodged the fart blast.

Pinkie Pie: This will be fun! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM PARTY BLAST!

Pinkie Pie fired blasts of confetti fire that exploded on contact.

Maud Pie: Always up for this. MINERAL STYLE NINJA ART: URANINITE RADIATION BARRAGE.

Maud Pie fired waves of Uraninite minerals.

Lemon Zest: Lets show this bag of hot gas what a true Shadowbolt formation is like!

Indigo Zap: YEAH!

Sour Sweet: Lets do it!

Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest and Sour Sweet: SHADOWBOLT STYLE

FORMATION ART: SHADOW LIGHTNING TRIANGLE THUNDERSTRIKE!

The three girls got into a triangle formation and fired a powerful blast of black lightning.

Gloriosa: This will be fun! DAISY STYLE NINJA ART: PETALS OF FIRE AND LOVE!

Gloriosa fired waves of daisy petals that were on fire.

Dharc: Feel the blackness of darkness and bats. DARK BAT STYLE NINJA ART: BATS OF THE DARKNESS OF THE NIGHT!

Dharc fired waves of darkness and bats.

Loki fired waves of wind and the blasts all hit Stinky Butt and smashed him and his Pokemon down.

Loki Loud: That was literally awesome!

Glorisoa: YEAH IT WAS!

Indigo Zap: Yeah!

---

## Battle 7: Tough Tusks

---

Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Moondancer, Luster Dawn and Princess Cadance were facing Tough Tusks.

Tommy Oliver: Time for you to see double trouble!

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Zeo Rangers Transformed!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) ZEO RANGER I - PINK!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II - YELLOW!

Rocky DeSantis: ZEO RANGER III - BLUE!

Adam Park: ZEO RANGER IV - GREEN!

Tommy Oliver: ZEO RANGER V - RED!

Jason Lee Scott: GOLD RANGER POWER!

The Zeo Rangers were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER POWER: ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers!

Tough Tusks: WHAT THE!? TWO ZEO RANGER TEAMS!?

Twilight Sparkle: Didn't see that coming did you? Lets get him guys!

Minuette: YEAH!

Lemon Hearts: This is gonna be so much fun!

Twinkleshine: YEAH!

Moondancer: I love a good fight like this.

Tommy Oliver: Lets use the Zeo Cannon!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Moondancer, Luster Dawn and Princess Cadance: MAGIC FAMILY STYLE FORMATION ART: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP MEGABLAST!

They got into a seven pointed star formation and fired a massive magic blast.

The rangers charged up the cannons.

Zeo and Megaforce Rangers: ZEO CANNONS FIRE!

They fired waves of energy from the cannons and the blasts all hit him and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tough Tusk's exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

Luster Dawn: In the words of Nico, Tough Tusks, you have failed this universe!

Twilight Sparkle: Nice!

Battle 8: Augustus Burns IV & Number 11.

Flurry Heart, Eli, Nunnally, Carly, Misty, Greiger, Rex Goodwin and Supernova Zap were facing Augustus Burns IV & Number 11. Everyone regrouped and they were all facing him.

Augustus: You'll all pay for tricking me!

Nico: (smirks) Come on. You tricked us first.

Noah Carver: All we did was trick you back!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers.

Eli: It's butt-kicking time!

Nunnally: Start praying just like your old man!

Carly, Misty, Greiger and Rex appeared.

Carly Carmine: Anyone part of that monster Burns deserves a slow and painful death.

Misty Tredwell: And an eternity of burning in the fires of the Netherworld!

Augustus: We'll see! I summon NUMBER 11: BIG EYE!

He summoned the Number and it was ugly!

Linka: Whoa! Ugly!

Gizmo: No kidding. Lets get him!

They went at him. Nico kicked and punched him in the crotch and stomach and Eli slashed him in his chest and revealed his black heart! It was as black as night and was as Black as Mr. Burns.

The Megaforce Rangers all blasted and smashed him all over.

Flurry Heart: Take this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL PHOENIX SHRAPNEL STORM!

Flurry Heart fired a wave of Crystals and it formed into a Crystal Phoenix.

Supernova Zap: And this one! NOVA STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING STARBURST BLAST!

Supernova Zap fired a ball of fire.

Sailor Moon: Time for some Teamwork!

Wheeljack: YEAH!

Wheeljack and Sailor Moon used the Earth and Moon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wheeljack's Photon Rifle and Sailor Moon's powers 100-fold.

Spoiled Rich and Shockwave used the Equestria and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Spoiled Rich's Gold and Jewel powers and Shockwave's Light Ray blaster 100-fold.

Sailor Moon and Wheeljack: MOON PHOTON MEGABLAST!

Sailor Moon fired a blast of moonlight and Wheeljack fired his

Photon Rifle.

Spoiled Rich and Shockwave: GOLDFIRE X-RAY BLAST!

Spoiled Rich fired a blast of gold fire and Shockwave fired an X-Ray Beam.

Lars Loud and Raven Brenwen: DARKNESS OMEN FLAME!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: PHOTON BARRAGE BLAST!

Ash & Pikachu and See More: THUNDERSTORM ENERGY BALLSTORM!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIOACTIVE VOLCANO STORM!

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: SAMURAI WINDSTORM BLAST!

Lewa and Kitty: WIND GHOST ECTORAY!

They fired blasts of energy, elements and more and the blasts all went at Augustus.

Homer Simpson, Nico, Herald, Eli and Yuma: SPRINGFIELD DONUT ENERGY SHOCK!

They fired blasts of donuts, lightning, energy and elements and the blasts all hit Augustus and Number 11 and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down Augustus and defeated Number 11 and he was knocked out.

Eli picked up the Number and gave it to Yuma and Astral absorbed the memory from 11.

Nico: Augustus Burns IV you have failed this universe.

Artie Ziff: You know J.D. and the others won't be happy when they found out you spent so much money just to get that Number Card.

Nico: Considering the end results, especially who we just took down, I'm sure they'll understand.

Laney: Yeah it will be worth it.

Homer: Yeah. (Pissed) WHY YOU LITTLE!? (Strangles Augustus)

They laughed.

---

*In Bikini Bottom, SpongeBob and Patrick are hitting a plastic cup with a stick, feeling bored.*

**SpongeBob:** *[sighs]* Your turn. *[gives Patrick the stick]*

*[Patrick hits the cup with the stick.]*

**Patrick:** Now you. *[gives SpongeBob the stick]*

*[SpongeBob hits the cup with the stick.]*

**SpongeBob:** Hey, Patrick.

**Patrick:** *[sighs]* Yes, SpongeBob?

**SpongeBob:** Do you think it will make the game more exciting if we played it with… *[holds out two sticks]* two sticks?

*[Patrick's head buffs up and snatches the sticks from SpongeBob's hands.]*

**Patrick:** Two sticks?! That's against the rules! You can't change the rules, SpongeBob, just because I'm winning!

**SpongeBob:** I'm sorry, Patrick. I'm just so bored playing "Stick in a Cup."

Me and the Neptune Crusaders then appeared.

Me: Hey guys.

Lily: Hey SpongeBob. Hey Patrick.

Patrick: Hey guys.

Me: What's going on?

SpongeBob: We're bored.

**Nathiel Waters:** *[on television]* Are you tired of playing with an old stick and a cup?

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** *[turn their heads to the TV]* Yeah.

Me: Looks like he's talking to you two?

**Nathiel Waters:** *[on television]* Well, say goodbye to boring and hello to whirly brains! The exciting new toy that puts you in the driver's seat of your own mind! It's so simple! Just flip your lid, attach the propeller, and watch your brain soar hundreds of feet into the air as you control the action!

*[SpongeBob and Patrick get very excited about the advertisement on TV and their eyes were put in a trance. Two fishing poles dragged them to the screen.]*

**Nathiel Waters:** Get your whirly brain today and free your mind!

**SpongeBob:** Free my mind! Free my mind! Free my mind! *[chews on a stick]*

*[Patrick chews on a cup. Both SpongeBob and Patrick grab to television and started doing a tug-of-war with it.]*

**SpongeBob:** I want it!

**Patrick:** No, I want it!

**SpongeBob:** No, I want it!

**Patrick:** No, I want it!

**SpongeBob:** No, it's mine!

**Patrick:** I want it! I want it!

**SpongeBob:** No, it's mine!

*[They pulled so hard that they accidentally break the television into pieces.]*

Varie: Whoops.

**Patrick:** Sorry to hear about your TV, SpongeBob.

*[They put the television back together and it turns on.]*

**Nathiel Waters:** *[on television]* Whirly brains available now at Bikini Bottom Toy Shop.

Lana: Looks like we're off to the toy store.

*[They put the television down and start dancing around.]*

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Whirly brains! Whirly brains! Whirly brains! Whirly brains! Whirly brains!

*[The scene changes to SpongeBob opening the Whirly Brainbox and taking out the propeller. SpongeBob climbs up on Patrick.]*

**SpongeBob:** Okay, Patrick. Just let me flip your lid so I can attach the propeller directly to your brain.

*[SpongeBob tries to open Patrick's head, but failed as it gets out of shape. SpongeBob slides down and Patrick straightens out his face. SpongeBob reads the instruction paper.]*

**SpongeBob:** Step one… *[reads]* Oh, I see what to do.

*[SpongeBob pulls out a monster mask, puts it on and scares Patrick out of his wits. Patrick's head opens up.]*

Me: WHOA! That mask is scary.

**SpongeBob:** *[takes off mask]* It's just me, Patrick.

**Patrick:** Oh! *[sighs]*

*[SpongeBob attaches the propeller on Patrick's brain and gives*

*Patrick the mask.]*

**SpongeBob:** Now, you do me!

Me: I can do that.

I turn into The Blair Monster Thing and scared SpongeBob.

*[SpongeBob screams as his head opens up. Patrick attaches the propeller on SpongeBob's brain and takes off the mask. SpongeBob takes out the remote controls and gives one to Patrick.]*

**SpongeBob:** It's time to free our minds.

Me: Contact.

Gali: Contact.

*[SpongeBob and Patrick activate the remotes and their brains slowly exit their heads with their eyeballs attached, leaving their bodies blind. Their whirly brains then fly around the air.]*

Luna: Oh that is amazing dudes!

Girl Jordan: Yeah it is!

**SpongeBob:** Wow, Patrick. I've never seen the world from this angle before.

**Patrick:** *[laughs]* And the propeller tickles my think folds. *[laughs]* Hey, hey, hey, SpongeBob! Eye bump!

**SpongeBob:** Eye bump!

*[SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains crash into each other and injuries their eyes.]*

**SpongeBob:** Patrick, no more eye bumps. Okay?

**Patrick:** *[rubs his eye hole]* I feel you.

Me: How's the view from up there guys!?

SpongeBob: It's amazing!

Patrick: Yeah it is!

*[The scene changes to SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains fly around SpongeBob's house. The whirly brains fly through the chimney and come out through the sink faucet. SpongeBob's whirly brain flies around the kitchen to look for Patrick's whirly brain. Patrick's whirly brain, who is in the freezer, sneaks up on SpongeBob's whirly brain and pulls it in. The two whirly brains fight each other inside, which makes the refrigerator bounce around the house and sends it crashing outside. SpongeBob and Patrick laugh as their whirly brains feel dizzy.]*

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Brain freeze!

We laughed.

Lily: That was funny!

*[SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains fly through a bush and makes a SpongeBob and Patrick-shaped topiary. Patrick's whirly brain slices the pineapple peel off of SpongeBob's house, revealing Gary doing his business in his litter box. Gary hides himself in the curtain. SpongeBob and Patrick laugh.]*

Me: WHOA! That is so cool!

Varie: It sure is.

**SpongeBob:** Hey, Patrick. I know who we can spy on. *[laughs]*

*[Squilliam is in his bathtub.]*

**Squilliam:** *[sighs]* The sanctity of my bathroom. The only place in the world where I can… *[unravels his nose]* let it all hang out. *[sighs]* Me… *[sinks into his tub and rests]*

*[SpongeBob and Patrick whirly brains peek inside Squilliam's bathroom.]*

**SpongeBob:** Hey, where's Squilliam? I'm sure I saw him in here.

*[SpongeBob's whirly brain flies in and lays on Squilliam's head.]*

**Patrick:** Well, maybe he fell in the toilet. I'll check!

*[Patrick's whirly brain flies into Squilliam's toilet.]*

**Patrick:** Squilliam, are you in here? Did you fall in? Squilliam!

*[Squilliam wakes up.]*

**Squilliam:** Hey what's going on?

*[Squilliam takes out a mirror and looks at his reflection. But to his horrifying surprise, he sees SpongeBob's whirly brain on his head and freaks out.]*

**SpongeBob:** Found him!

*[Patrick's whirly brain flies out of Squilliam's toilet.]*

**Patrick:** Yep, that's him. Hi, Squilliam!

*[Squilliamis freaked out.]*

**Squilliam:** Aliens from Mars! It's an invasion!

I came in.

Me: It's all right Squilliam. It's just SpongeBob and Patrick. They are playing with their new toys called Whirly Brains. They turned their brains into drones essentially.

Squilliam: Oh. That's really something. I was afraid that Martians were invading there for a second.

Me: There's no such thing as Martians.

*[The scene changes to SpongeBob and Patrick flying their whirly brains around until they sliced their heads. The heads fall on the wrong bodies.]*

We laughed

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Whirly brains are go!

Varie: Yeah they are!

*[The scene changes to SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains switching Perry and Evelyn's cups at the Le Café. They both drink the wrong cups until they spit in each other's faces. SpongeBob and Patrick laugh.]*

**Patrick:** She spit in his face! *[laughs]*

We laughed some more.

*[The scene changes Mrs. Puff and Mr. Krabs going on a date. SpongeBob and Patrick both spy on them with their whirly brains.]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Mrs. Puff, we've been dating for 16 years now. So, I was sincerely hoping that today might finally be the day that…

**Mrs. Puff:** Yes, Eugene?

**Mr. Krabs:** Can I steal a little kiss?

**Mrs. Puff:** Oh! *[laughs]* Oh, Eugene! I thought you'd never ask.

*[SpongeBob turns the brain gas lever on the remote.]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Come here, you.

*[As Mrs. Puff and Mr. Krabs are about to share a kiss, SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains pass gas, which causes Mrs. Puff to inflate herself.]*

**Mr. Krabs:** What a woman!

**Mrs. Puff:** *[blushes]* Oh, Eugene!

We laughed some more.

*[SpongeBob and Patrick laugh. The scene changes to SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains flying around, creating a whirly brain-shaped cloud with the gas. SpongeBob and Patrick laugh until someone throws eggs in their faces.]*

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** What was that?

*[Right in front of SpongeBob and Patrick was a kid who also has a whirly brain. But he is using it to bully people like throwing eggs.]*

**Kid:** Oh, that smarts! *[laughs]* Bullseye!

**Patrick:** I thought we were the first kids on the block to get whirly brains!

**Kid:** What are you? Thick? Every kid in town's got a whirly brain! *[spits]*

*[Numerous whirly brains fly around SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains.]*

**Buddy:** Daddy, daddy! Can I have a whirly brain too?

**Fred:** Absolutely not, son. Your brain is your body's most important organ, not a toy.

*[Buddy cries while a whirly brain flies towards Fred and hits him. Buddy laughs.]*

**SpongeBob:** Hooray! Now, we can play whirly brains with the whole neighborhood! Hey, kid! Race ya to the end of the street!

**Kid:** Eat my brainstem slowpoke!

*[The three whirly brains take their positions for their race.]*

**Patrick:** Get ready, get set, punch it!

*[The three whirly brains fly through the air at fast speed. The kid's whirly brain spit out gas to blind SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains. SpongeBob and Patrick cough and continue to fly. The kid's whirly brain laughs as he is beating them. But unfortunately, the kid's whirly brain ended up flying into a fat guy's butt. SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains fly past the fat guy.]*

**SpongeBob:** Yes! We're gonna beat him, Patrick! We're gonna win!

*[SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains continue flying until suddenly, they get hit by someone's can and fell on the ground. The cane belonged to a grouchy old man who thought kids were invading his property with toys.]*

**Angry Old Timer:** Play your toys into my yard, will ya? Well, they're mine now!

*[The old man takes SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains inside his house and stores them into a barrel where he keeps the other whirly brains in. He wraps a sheet over the barrel so they won't fly out.]*

Me: HEY YOU OLD JERK! Give those back now!

Angry Old Timer: Make me!

**SpongeBob:** Hey, what's going on? Everything went dark! Uh, Patrick, can you see anything?

**Patrick:** Only the dismal abyss of black nothingness. *[his eyeholes widen]*

**SpongeBob:** Aw, our remote controls are dead too! Oh, Patrick, I don't want to jump to any conclusions here, but I think that we have lost our minds!

**Patrick:** *[laughs]* M-O-O-N. *[laughs]* That spells moon! *[laughs hysterically]*

**SpongeBob:** Okay, don't panic, Patrick. We'll find them. Just take it easy. Take it easy! PATRICK, TAKE IT EASY!

**Patrick:** I'm taking it easy, SpongeBob.

**SpongeBob:** Our brains are probably right around here somewhere. Uh, here brains! Brains! Here, boy! *[stutters]*

**Patrick:** Here, brains!

Me: That old freak stole your brains!

*[SpongeBob and Patrick look for their whirly brains. SpongeBob*

*touches Nazz who is holding her baby.]*

**SpongeBob:** Brainy, where are you?

*[Patrick touches Officer John.]*

**Patrick:** Brain, brain, brain! I think I found it, SpongeBob!

**SpongeBob:** I've found mine too!

*[SpongeBob has the baby on his head with its feet sticking out of his eye holes while Patrick has a fire hydrant on his head.]*

**SpongeBob:** Oh, darn it. I still can't see.

**Patrick:** Yeah, my brain won't fit back in.

*[Patrick hits the fire hydrant with a hammer. Nazz takes her baby out of SpongeBob's head, leaving its stinky diaper behind.]*

**SpongeBob:** Oh, uh, ma'am, you forgot something.

**Nazz:** That's okay. You can keep it. *[she leaves]*

**Patrick:** I'll take it!

*[Patrick takes the smelly diaper and puts it in his head. He closes his head and marks dots on it to make it look like eyes.]*

**Patrick:** Oh, yeah! Lookin' good!

**SpongeBob:** Ew! Give me that!

*[SpongeBob kicks open Patrick's head and throws away the smelly diaper.]*

**Patrick:** Aww, man! That felt all squishy! *[laughs]*

**SpongeBob:** Patrick, we need help. Let's call Sandy.

**Patrick:** Okay. Sandy!

**SpongeBob:** *[takes out phone]* Patrick, I meant on the phone.

*[SpongeBob dials the number and calls Sandy.]*

**Sandy:** *[on phone]* Hello?

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Sandy!

*[The scene changes to Sandy using her brain detector while SpongeBob and Patrick are tied to a rope so they won't get lost.]*

**Sandy:** Dang. You two sure are lucky that I created this brain detector last summer. I was beginning to think I'd never use this thing.

**SpongeBob:** Oh, I hope we find our brains soon. They're probably cold and hungry by now. Poor things.

Me: We'll find them.

*[Soon, everyone in town is looking for their missing whirly brains and as they look, they end up crashing into each other.]*

**Sandy:** And it looks like you're not the only critters around these parks to lose your minds. *[looks at her detector]* Hmm… And my detector is leading us directly to that house.

*[The old man who stole SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains is sleeping on his rocking chair on the porch.]*

**Sandy:** Excuse me, kind sir. Would you mind too terribly if we just came in your house for a minute and looked around for my friend's missin' brains?

*[The old man is still sleeping.]*

**Sandy:** We're gonna take that as a yes. Step lively, fellas!

*[Sandy, SpongeBob and Patrick enter the old man's house.]*

**Sandy:** This place has a ten-gallon case of the creepies. I wonder what's in…

*[Sandy takes a peek inside the barrel.]*

**Sandy:** *[gasps]* Hey, fellas! I think I've found your brains!

Me: All right!

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Hooray!

*[SpongeBob and Patrick jump in excitement but accidentally creaks the floor.]*

**Angry Old Timer:** *[offscreen]* Hey!

**SpongeBob, Sandy and Patrick:** Huh?

**Angry Old Timer:** What are you sneak thieves doing into my house? Them brains violated my air space and I'm keepin' them! I'm callin' the cops!

*[SpongeBob and Patrick pleads the old man not to call the police, crying.]*

**Sandy:** Sorry nothin'! Look, Old Timer, one false move and I'll be on you like a horsefly on a cracker barrel!

Me: And we'll be all over you like a bunch of maggots eating a dead carcass!

We cracked our knuckles!

**Angry Old Timer:** Bring it on, Slimmy Whiskers! All twenty-threes can do your bees knees with one nickel, sister!

**Sandy:** Alright! Now you listen to me, you twisted coot! You can't steal somebody's brain just because it flies into your yard! That's brain-napping! And it looks like I'll be the one callin' the police!

Me: And we will make sure you don't get anything ever again you crazy old codger!

**SpongeBob:** Oh, I love it when Sandy gets aggressive. Let's give her some room**.**

*[SpongeBob and Patrick back up but they both trip over the barrel*

*and frees the whirly brains the old man stole. The whirly brains fly out of the old man's house and heads back to town to find their owners. Some of the whirly brains ring the doorbells.]*

**Fred:** Oh, Brainy, you're back!

*[Everyone cheers as their whirly brains have been returned. SpongeBob and Patrick's whirly brains fly back into their heads. SpongeBob and Patrick remove the propellers from their brains and close their heads, returning to normal.]*

**SpongeBob:** Whew! I'll never be a no-brainer again! *[laughs]*

**Sandy:** Everyone has their brains back, so I'm a let it go this time. But if you steal as much as a beach ball, so help me I'll…

**Angry Old Timer:** *[cries]* I'm sorry, Squirrel Lady! I just couldn't take watching all the kids have fun in the air while I'm stuck here with this crotchety cane on the ground!

**SpongeBob and Sandy:** Aww!

**Sandy:** Well, I think we've got a cure for what ails you. Right, SpongeBob?

**SpongeBob:** Sandy, are you thinking what I'm thinking?

**Sandy:** I think I'm thinkin' what you're thinkin'.

**SpongeBob:** Patrick?

*[Patrick is pulling his head with a plunger.]*

**Patrick:** My think is clogged.

*[The scene changes to the old man flying through the air with the whirly brain propellers and is having a lot of fun.]*

**Sandy:** Sure was nice of you two to donate your whirly brains to the old timer. You fellas did a good deed today.

**SpongeBob:** Oh, no need to thank us, Sandy. If we can just make one angry old man happy, that and itself is thanks enough. The dignity of the elderly was the victor here today.

*[The old man flies above several old people at Shady Shoals Resting Home.]*

**Angry Old Timer:** *[laughs]* Look out my dears below! Take a ride on the love copter!

Me: That was funny! Lets head home.

We did so.

We went back home and found everyone talking.

Herald: Nico, how much did you spend for that fake auction?

Nico: $100 Million dollars. And that's added to the $20 billion dollars I spent for the Card.

Lola: (shocked) SAY WHAT?!

Lynn: I can't believe you spend so much money! Even if it was to get a Number Card!

Nico: (laughs) You girls would make excellent spouses.

Lori: Don't even joke about this! Now, sit down! (sits Nico down) Listen here! Money saved is money earned!

May: We'll just leave you two alone.

Maria: (she and May are about to get up) We need to feed Manaphy and Horsea.

Lori: (sits them down as well) You two sit down too! You need to hear this!

Me: Lori that's enough! Let me handle this.

I went over to Nico and everyone.

Me: Nico, Good job guys!

Everyone: (Confused) Huh?

Me: I'm proud of all of you. That was a genius trap you all set up.

Nico: But aren't you mad at me for using all that money?

Me: Not at all man. I didn't need that money anyway. But you saved me the trouble of having to find Mr. Burn's son for a long time. I did some geneological research and found him on the family tree as illegitimate.

Nico: Wow.

Me: But you saved me the trouble of having to find him and now he's in prison with his father at the Earth's core.

Nico: Wow. (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and I can't wait for tomorrow.

Me: Me too.

We had a great day.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Whirly Brains from SpongeBob was one of the funniest episodes from season 10! It was so funny! It aired on October 15, 2016 and it was so funny! Ed Asner guest starred in that episode and he was in the movie Up and he was so funny. The next Number card is one of the most evil Numbers of the all: Number 96: Dark Mist and it's gonna be a brutal battle with that one. NicoChan11, JediAvatar, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is Thanksgiving everyone! Get ready for an awesome Thanksgiving as we have fun eating food, watching football games and go into the world of Free Birds from 2013 and help the turkeys get off the menu and replaced with pizza. It is gonna be awesome! Hope you have a big appetite for adventure and action in the 17th Century. Because Operation

Turkey Freedom is a go.

See you all tomorrow.

# Thanksgiving 2020 Adventure

HAPPY THANKSGIVING 2020 EVERYONE!

---

Today was a very important holiday in our country's history. Today was November 26th, 2020 and it was Thanksgiving, the day we give thanks to everything we are thankful for.

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea: HAPPY THANKSGIVING, EVERYBODY!

Me: And a good Happy 399th Thanksgiving to all of you too.

Laney: I love Thanksgiving.

Volcana: Me too.

Larxene: It's so amazing.

Me: It sure is. 399 years ago today in 1621 we had Thanksgiving in America.

Nico: I know. I love the food.

Lynn: I like the Football games. Go Detroit!

Lynn Sr. was getting everything ready for the dinner.

Supernova Zap: (to Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea) You 4 better not eat the food ahead of time!

Lana: Yeah! The Feast force is watching you!

Lola: Yeah!

Misty (Pokemon): Where's Applejack?

Me: She's getting apples for the pies for the desserts and she has a special surprise for the Knights of the Friendship Table. She called on Rarity to make the costumes.

Nico: Cool!

Later Rarity and Applejack came back.

Rarity: Time for the surprise everyone!

We went out to the backyard and Sam Manson finished setting everything up Applejack. She and Riley made a huge cornucopia and it was full of vegetables, fruit and flowers.

Nico: WHOA! It's a giant cornucopia.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: This is gonna be fun.

The Knights of the Friendship Table all came out and they were dressed like fruits and vegetables of many kinds and more.

Brawl: Those are some nice costumes.

Applejack: Thank you kindly. It's for the photo we have set up for y'all.

Pinkie Pie: And it's gonna be the best photo EVER!

Our friend Photo Finish came out.

Photo Finish: (Austrian Accent) All right lets make zis ze best photo ever.

Everyone gathered.

Me: Say Happy Thanksgiving!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HAPPY THANKSGIVING!

FLASH!

The picture was taken and it was so perfect! It was all the Knights of the Friendship Table in front of the cornucopia and they were all dressed like fruit, vegetables, nuts and flowers and Naruto made a Genjutsu that made it look like the beautiful Cape Cod countryside.

Prowl: I think the Photo came out nicely.

Me: It sure did. The Thanksgiving Photo is a great idea and all that.

Lori: I literally love the Cornucopia photo.

Me: This is also your first Thanksgiving as a married coupled Lori.

Lori: It sure is.

Vypra: I'm happy for you Lori.

We made a great picture for Thanksgiving and it was beautiful. We put maple leaves, turkeys, pictures of the food and decorations on the frame.

Lincoln: That picture is so beautiful!

Nico: It sure is.

May: Yeah.

Dark Spicer: That picture rocks! I love how you girls are all dressed like that.

Eli: Awesome! I love Thanksgiving because of all the food and more.

Nico: Me too.

Me: We still have a long time before Thanksgiving Dinner, lets watch a movie.

Maria: Is there any movie about Thanksgiving we can watch?

Me: I have just the one.

I pulled out a DVD case from the movie cabinet and it was for the awesome 2013 movie Free Birds.

Me: Free Birds.

Lincoln: That's one of my favorites!

Vypra: Funny movie.

Linka: It sure is. Owen Wilson did a great job in that one.

Me: He sure did. This is a great movie. You all ready?

Everyone: YEAH!

We got to watching the movie and it was awesome!

---

Reggie is a turkey who has always feared Thanksgiving because turkeys have always been on the menu, but his incessant attempts to warn his flock have made him an outcast. When the other turkeys finally realize what is happening, they thoughtlessly throw Reggie outside in an attempt to save themselves. To his surprise, he is named the "pardoned turkey" by the President of the United States and is subsequently taken to Camp David. Although initially hesitant, Reggie soon eases into a routine of doing nothing but enjoying pizza from the "Pizza Dude" and watching Mexican telenovelas.

Reggie is kidnapped by Jake, a member of the Turkey Freedom Front, who tells him that "The Great Turkey" told him to find Reggie and take him back to the first Thanksgiving with him to take turkeys off the menu. They steal a time machine controlled by an A.I. named S.T.E.V.E. (Space Time Exploration Vehicle Envoy) from a Government facility. Jake instructs S.T.E.V.E. to time-travel back to the same day in 1621, three days before the first Thanksgiving. Once there, they are ambushed by colonial hunters led by Myles Standish, but they are quickly rescued by native turkeys led by Chief Broadbeak and his two children, Ranger and Jenny.

Broadbeak explains that the turkeys in the area have been forced underground since the settlers came and that they cannot risk fighting back without the settlers taking them. The next day, Broadbeak orders Jake and Ranger to spy on the settlers while Reggie and Jenny spring all the humans' hunting traps. Despite initial hostility, Ranger and Jake find out that the settlers have already begun preparations for Thanksgiving and where they keep their weapons.

Meanwhile, Jenny is unconvinced Reggie is from the future, but is impressed with his accidental unorthodox way of springing the traps. However, they are soon intercepted by Standish and Reggie is forced to send her into orbit aboard the time machine, validating everything he said. Reggie asks Jenny to go back to the future with him once everything blows over, but she refuses to leave the flock no matter how much she likes him. Jake then drags Reggie away and tells him he has a plan to attack the settlers. However, Reggie has become tired of Jake's improbable stories and threatens to leave.

Desperate, Jake tells Reggie that this trip was more about him making up for his failure to save turkey eggs while escaping a factory farm when he was young, maintaining that the Great Turkey convinced him to go through with this. While still reluctant to believe what he said, Reggie still goes along with the plan. They blow up the weapons shack, but Jake inadvertently leaves a gunpowder trail back to the turkeys' hideout. Standish and his men flush the turkeys out from underground, capturing enough for the feast; Broadbeak sacrifices his life to help the remaining turkeys escape. Disgraced, Reggie returns home, where he discovers from S.T.E.V.E. that he is the Great Turkey. He travels back in time to send the young Jake on his mission. Jenny is sworn in as the new chief and orders the remaining turkeys to prepare an attack on the settlers.

Jenny, Jake and Ranger lead the turkeys in an attack on the settlement just as Chief Massasoit and his tribe arrive. Inspired, Reggie goes back in time to stop the attack, inadvertently trapping Standish in the time stream. Through S.T.E.V.E. and the Pizza Dude, Reggie convinces the settlers and Indians that pizza is a more acceptable food than turkeys, taking them off the Thanksgiving menu entirely. Reggie stays with Jenny while Jake takes S.T.E.V.E. in order to look for new adventures.

In the mid-credits, Jake returns moments after leaving Reggie and Jenny. With a chicken and a duck in his wings, Jake starts to tell every turkey present about the turducken.

---

We saw that it was really funny and more and it was awesome! When it was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: That was awesome!

Lincoln: Yeah it was!

Laney: Sorry I couldn't watch it. I never liked watching TV.

Joey: (British Accent) That's all right luv.

Luna: But I love watching movies like this dudes.

Princess Luna: They sure are awesome.

Princess Celestia: But that Captain Myles Standish was a monster.

Robo Blaze: We should pay Reggie a visit.

Me: Good idea. This is gonna be cool meeting Reggie and his pals. The strange part is that in real life over 400 years ago, Myles Standish was really a Military Strategist and not a hunter.

Lola: Wow.

Vypra: Very interesting.

Nico: What does it say about Captain Myles Standish?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up his info.

---

**Captain Myles Standish** (simply known as **Myles Standish** ) is the main antagonist of Reel FX's first animated feature *Free Birds* .

He was voiced by Colm Meaney who also played the King of Hearts in *Alice* .

When Reggie and Jake go back in time to the first Thanksgiving to rescue all turkeys, they discover that an entire population is in danger, courtesy of Myles Standish.

One night, when Reggie and Jake screwed up by accidentally making a trail of gunpowder, Standish lights the gunpowder trail and follows it. He blows the turkeys' colony into flames and captures almost all of them. After Jenny's father, the chief, is crushed to death in the fire, she vowed that the turkeys would fight for their freedom. Standish summons an army and prepares to kill the turkeys with a line of cannons, but the time machine that Reggie was driving, blocks his path, leading the menacing villain to be sucked into a huge vortex, being erased from history in the process and being struck by lightning.

---

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: WHOA! So he is disgracing the Real Myles Standish's really name.

Me: He sure is.

?: Perhaps I can help you all take him down.

A figure came out and it was TURKEY JERK from episode 48 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin!

---

**Turkey Jerk** is a turkey monster created by Bulk and Skull but brought to life by Lord Zedd. Determined to learn the secret identities of the Power Rangers, Bulk and Skull decided to create a monster of their own, to occupy the Rangers long enough to unmask them. However, due to Skull getting their monster-making manual mixed up with the Thanksgiving cookbook he had gotten for his mother, the end result was a failed robotic turkey. Seeing someone had done the prep work for making a monster, Lord Zedd decided to bring the monster to life for them. Despite being brought to life by Zedd's magic, Turkey Jerk regarded Bulk and Skull as his parents, wishing to fulfill their goal of unmasking the Rangers. Turkey Jerk possessed a basting-themed ray gun he used in combat against Billy, Adam, and Aisha. He also threw cranberry-themed grenades, at the heroes. The Turkey Jerk monster was soon destroyed by the Power Cannon. The Rangers teleported away before Bulk and Skull had a chance to unmask them.

---

Bulk: Turkey Jerk!

Turkey Jerk: Been a while you two.

Me: I remember you! You were brought to life by Lord Zedd after Bulk and Skull made you and you were sent by Bulk and Skull to learn the identities of the Power Rangers.

Turkey: That's right.

Vypra: Didn't I tell you that his memory was incredible?

Turkey Jerk: You sure did.

Lincoln: You are the perfect Power Rangers monster for today.

Turkey Jerk: Mistress Vypra figured that since I'm a turkey, I can help out on this mission.

Me: Awesome Turkey Jerk.

Nico: I hope you aren't like that silly turkey I saw in that cartoon the Jerky Turkey.

Turkey Jerk: (Laughs) No but that was a funny one.

Me: That was funny. Lets head to the simulator for this.

We cheered and we went to the Simulator.

---

We went to the simulator for an awesome adventure. We were getting ready and we went into the simulator. It activated and we were in the forests of 17th Century Massachusetts.

Firefly: Where are we now?

Me: 17th Century Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1621. This is the time of the 1st Thanksgiving.

Nico: This is so cool. We're back to when America was still in its infancy.

Laney: Yep. When America was still in diapers so to speak.

Applejack: This is gonna be amazing!

Me: Lets find Reggie and his friends.

We walked around in the forest.

Me: You know guys this is a true story but I am also the descendant of William Bradford of the Pilgrims.

Nico: Wow! I didn't know that.

Lincoln: That is so cool! I guess we're going to meet your ancestor here probably.

Me: We just might.

Laney: That is gonna be so cool!

?: WOW!

We saw Reggie and his 17th Century friends.

Me: Reggie and crew.

Reggie: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, It's nice to meet you guys!

Me: Same to you Reggie.

Fluttershy: You are an amazing turkey. I would never eat one like you.

Jared: Me neither. I'm a vegetarian.

Lisa Simpson: Me too.

Reggie: Thank goodness.

Me: Yeah. We came to help you guys take turkeys off the menu.

Reggie: We greatly appreciate it.

Electro: What are you doing out here?

Reggie: We're coming up with a plan to beat Captain Myles Standish.

Me: We can help you all out. And we're going to make that monster that's disgracing the TRUE Myles Standish pay for ruining his image.

Reggie: What do you mean by that?

Me: In the 21st century where we came from Myles Standish was really a Military Strategist and not a hunter.

Reggie: Wow. But why are a bunch of villains and bad guys with you?

Me: Oh it's their day off. We arranged for them to be off on the major holidays of the year and arranged for Lynn's twin sister Lena to be with us as well.

Lena: It's true and I'm so honored to get part of the action even with my condition.

Lynn: You will love it sis.

Reggie: What's wrong with Lena?

Me: Shes… (Taps head) Not right up here.

Lena: But I'm taking medicine for it.

Reggie: Oh I get it.

Me: Yep. We're gonna replace turkeys with our all time favorite: Pizza.

Reggie: Ooh! Perfect!

Poromon: Please tell me we can still eat Turkey at the Estate!

Nico: We can. And we can add pizza as well.

Everyone cheered for that.

Laney: I love pizza!

Lola: ME TOO!

Me: But instead of killing turkeys for our dinner I have the perfect tool for that.

I spun my Magisword bracelet.

Announcer: THANKSGIVING TURKEY MAGISWORD!

Vambre: (British Accent) Ooh nice Magisword.

Me: Thanks. This Magisword makes whole fully cooked Thanksgiving Turkeys without having to kill them to get one.

Nico: Clever.

Vambre: That is genius.

Laney: I like that.

Snake: Dude, you know we already bought turkeys from the grocery store, right? Do we still keep them?

Me: I know. We'll see what we can do about those.

Nico: Yeah.

Manaphy: Me, Poromon, Horsea, and Poliwag can eat the Turkeys we bought to make room for the new ones.

Me: That works. You guys are always hungry.

Laney: Hey Twilight, does Equestria have it's own version of Thanksgiving?

Twilight Sparkle: As a matter of fact we do Laney. It's called the Harvest Festival.

Rainbow Dash: Lots of great food in that one.

Applejack: It's where we give thanks to the great fruits and vegetables of Harvesting Season and we celebrate it with a huge festival.

Lana: Wow. That's really cool.

Me: Lets figure out what Standish is up to and then we'll come up with a plan of attack.

Shiv: (to Manaphy, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy) How about you 4 scout out the area before we go pay Standish a visit?

Poliwag: You got it!

Poromon: Lets go!

They were off and they looked for things through the bushes and trees and were quiet.

Horsea: See anything yet?

Poliwag: Nothing yet.

But then they heard a voice.

They saw CAPTAIN MYLES STANDISH and his crew out on the hunt and they overheard him talking and it was not good.

Later they came back to us.

Poliwag: We found something out!

Me: What is it?

Poliwag: Standish is gonna kill all the turkeys here to give to everyone in Thanksgiving!

We gasped.

Me: He's on the hunt. Now it's time for some butt-kicking!

Dark Spicer turned into Sockin Chicken.

Sockin Chicken: This should be an appropriate form for this mission.

Me: It's perfect Dark.

Eddy: Yeah!

Me: Come on guys. (Cracks Knuckles) It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico: Lets get them!

Applejack: And we can use an entrance from me for it.

Me: Ooh this will be interesting.

May: (to Captain Cold) Snart, did I ever tell you that my ice gun is very similar to yours?

Captain Cold: No you didn't May.

Qin: This is gonna be good.

We went after him.

---

Captain Myles Standish and his crew were hunting. But then a massive rumble was felt.

Standish: What's that?

Then a massive avalanche of apples of all kinds was barreling towards them!

Standish: RUN!

They ran back to the camp and we were surfing on the apples.

Me: YEE-HAW!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Eli: This is awesome!

Nunnally: YEAH!

We arrived in the camp of the pilgrims and we saw STANDISH!

Emma: You're not killing any turkeys on our watch!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary 6th Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 6th Rangers! Troy was the Gold Zeo Ranger, Noah was the Red Quantum Ranger, Jake was the Green Samurai Ranger, Gia was the Lunar Wolf Ranger, Emma was the SPD Shadow Ranger and Orion was the Titanium Ranger.

Me: Lets get them!

Lisa Simpson: You give the Myles Standish we know a bad name!

Me: That's right!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over.

Me: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By order of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Winx Club: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Arkayna: MYSTICONS…

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR FUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Knights of The Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We transformed and powered up and we were ready! We went at him. But then a massive vortex of darkness exploded out of the ground and sent Standish crashing into a tree and knocked him out!

Me: WHOA! What is that!?

Eli: Looks like we have a Number appearing!

A figure came out and it was NUMBER 96: DARK MIST!

---

**Number 96** (also known as **Dark Astral** ) is the recurring antagonist in *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* . He is the dark counterpart of Astral.

He was voiced by Marc Thompson.

During the battle between Astral and Don Thousand, a shard of Thousand's malice was trapped inside Astral. It eventually developed into the form of Number 96.

---

Eli: WHOA! It's Number 96: Dark Mist!

Nico: That's Number 96?!

Me: GEEZ! He's a monster of pure darkness!

Eli: And he's the scariest out of all the Numbers.

Lincoln: WHOA!

Laney: I'll have nightmares about that Number for a while!

Varie: He's pure evil!

Lincoln: How did he get like this!?

Eli: He was made like this during the battle with Astral and Don Thousand. A shard of Thousand's Malice was trapped inside Astral and it formed into this monster.

Me: Whoa!

I looked at Astral and I saw the spiritual shard of malice inside Astral.

Me: You're right Eli! I see it!

Danny Phantom: I'll get it out.

Danny went intangible and went inside Astral and got the shard out and he handed it to me. It was a red crystal.

Me: It's a black crystal.

I crushed the crystal and then we all got a massive power boost of incredibly explosive power!

Me: WHOA! That was as strong as taking down 100 quintillion Changelings enhanced 500,000,000,000,000-fold!

Nico: WHOA! That was intense!

Applejack: No kidding!

Me: Lets take him down!

We went at Dark Mist and I punched him in the face and kicked him in his head and fired energy blasts at him and the blasts all hit him all over and blasted him all over the place. Vypra and Lord Drakkon blasted and smashed him all over the place and more. We really let him have it and more.

Laney: Try this one on! BIRD STYLE: TURKEY GOBBLEMANIA!

Laney fired waves of energy and it formed into a massive swarm of turkeys that came after Dark Mist and they pecked and smashed and more all over him.

Sam Manson: I'm a vegetarian! VEGETABLE STYLE: MASHED POTATOES OF CREAMINESS!

Sam Manson fired a massive wave of mashed potatoes and it smashed into Dark Mist and buried him.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be fun! BERRY STYLE: CRANBERRY MAYHEM!

Pinkie Pie fired a massive barrage of cranberries and they hit Dark Mist all over the place.

Lena: This is gonna be so much fun! How about this one as well!? GOURD STYLE NINJA ART: PUMPKIN LA BOMBA!

Lena fired numerous pumpkin bombs and they all smashed into Dark Mist and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: WHOA! Exploding pumpkins? That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing! Watch this one! FRUIT STYLE: APPLESPLOSION!

Applejack fired a massive wave of apples and they hit Dark Mist and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vypra: Those were awesome techniques!

Prowl: They sure were. Lets show some teamwork!

Misty (Pokemon): YEAH!

Prowl and Misty both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Prowl's Acid Pellets and Misty's water powers 100-fold.

Brawl and Supernova Zap used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Brawl's Electron Gun and Supernova Zap's powers and lightning abilities 100-fold.

Prowl and Misty (Pokemon): CASCADING ACID BURN!

Prowl fired acid pellets and Misty fired massive waves of water.

Brawl and Supernova Zap: PETTAWATT THUNDERSTRIKE BURST!

Brawl and Supernova Zap fired a massive blast of lightning.

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT AURA MEGA BLAST!

Sora and Robo-Blaze: LIGHTKEY PRISM BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON KARMA BLAST!

Me and Lord Drakkon: FIRESTORM DRAGON BLADEDANCE!

Qin and Captain Cold: FIRE & ICE TORNADO BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: SKYLANDS ELEMENT MAGICSTORM!

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: MEGA THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING BLAST!

Maggie and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC DARKNESS FIRESTORM!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO INCINERATION STRIKE!

Lincoln and Electro: ZETTAWATT THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Megan and Living Laser: CELESTIAL LASER MEGABLAST!

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Dana and Skinner: ICY BLAST OF FURY!

Hay Lin and Vulture: FLYING HURRICANE WINDSTORM!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING BRAMBLE HAMMERSTRIKE!

Kairi and Dr. Arthur Light: PRISMATIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Irma and Demyx: MEGATSUNAMI MAELSTROM BLAST!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME GIANT SMASH!

Bertrand and Roman Goodwin: RED FLAME SPIDER BITE!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FLAME LIZARD BLAST!

Haiku and Carly: ORANGE FLAME HUMMINGBIRD SWARM!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO FLAME WHALE POD!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW FLAME MONKEY TROOP!

Brittney and Rex Goodwin: VIOLET FLAME CONDOR FLIGHT!

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: SCIENCE FLAME MEGABLAST!

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE NIGHLOK SUPER BLAST!

Luna Loud and Hydro Man: MAELSTROM MEGABLAST DRENCH!

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Taranee and Heat Wave: INFERNO MEGA INCINERATION!

Lori Loud and Leonard the Pig King: CYCLONIC PIG MEGASTORM!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS OMNI BLAST!

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS SPIDER VENOM BLAST!

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY SNAKE BLAST!

Lily and Ebon: DARKNESS GLOW MAELSTROM!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL CYCLONE MEGA BLAST!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE MEGABARRAGE!

Robin and Common Cold: BIRD SNOT MEGABLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CATSTRIKE BLAST!

Tara and Waffle Woman: INFERNO BREAKFAST INCINERATION!

Cyborg and Technus: SONIC TECHNO BLAST!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: MAELSTROM DRAGON ENVIROBLAST!

Mandee and Selma & Patty: SCORCHING FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE SMASHING BLAST!

Stella and Chalmers: LIGHTSTORM SUPER SKINNNNEEEEEEEERR BLAST!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: WORST MAN EVER MEGAFLOWER BLAST!

Becky and Rich Texan: BRAMBLE SHOTGUN BLASTS!

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: BUDDHA ENLIGHTENMENT BLAST!

Sam S.L. and the Bully Trio: VOLCANIC PULVERIZER BLAST!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING KRUSTY BURGER BARRAGE!

Sora T. and the Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA BURN!

Homer and Wiggum: PIE BULLETSTORM SURPRISE!

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING LASER THUNDERSTORM!

Kaz and Molten Man: VOLCANIC INFERNO LAVA STORM!

Ariel and Ghost: MAELSTROM PHANTOM BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: RIDDLE TECHNO MEGABLAST!

Roxy and Zexion: NATURE ILLUSION BLAST!

Leif and Condiment King: SUBZERO KETCHUP DELUGE!

Cole Evans and Wolf: LION WOLF THUNDERBLAST!

Stacy Bolton and Ranamon: THUNDERING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Alexis Rhodes and Femme Fatale: ABSOLUTE ZERO WOMEN POWER FIRESTORM!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHTWOOD SPLINTER SHOWER!

Earth and Grumblemon: SHATTERING EARTH SMASH BLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: MIRACLE METAL SHRAPNEL BLAST!

Jeri and Duskmon: DARKNESS LION FIRESTORM!

Onua and Tar Pit: EARTH TAR MEGAWAVE!

Jaden and Speed Demon: ELEMENTAL HERO SPEEDSTORM!

Lane and Eris: CHAOTIC COMEDY APPLESHOWER!

Peyton and King Shark: MAELSTROM OF CHAOS!

Tom Majors and Whirlwind: WINDSTORM OF POWER!

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu: PRISMATIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lok and the Wrecking Crew: SPIRIT WRECKING SMASH BLAST!

Layla and Toiletnator: MAELSTROM OF T.P.!

Onewa and KGBeast: EARTH RUSSIA MEGABLAST!

Whenua and Goliath: SMASHING STONE BLAST!

Harry Potter and Tala: MAGIC OF HOGWARTS BLAST!

Gwen T. and Mr. Fizz: MAGIC SODA FIRESTORM!

Kopaka and Moonstone: SUBZERO MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Lynn Jr. and Mammoth: VOLCANIC SMASHING PUNCH!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: FIRESTORM PENANCE BLAST!

Levi and Professor XXXL: SCIENCE SNOWCONE BLAST!

Omi and Box Ghost: BOX MAELSTROM BLAST!

Vakama and Pyro: TA METRU FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer and El Oso: PHOENIX BEAR FIRESTORM!

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: SMASHING STEAMPUNK RASENGUN

Sam Simpson and Selene: IMMORTAL DARKNESS VAMPIRIC BLAST!

Zick and Tri-Klops: ENERGY DOM MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime and Evil-Lyn: AUTOBOT MEGA MAGIC BLAST!

Yumi and Mer-Man: DARKNESS MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Mallow and Evilseed: FRUIT AND NATURE FIRESTORM!

Skyla and Angel: FLYING ANGEL MEGA BLAST!

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: SLASHING WIND MEGABLAST!

Ash & Pikachu and See-More: LIGHTNING MEGA SIGHTBLAST!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: TECHNO MEGA BARRAGE!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIOACTIVE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lars Loud and Raven Branwen: DARKNESS OMEN BLAST!

Lewa and Kitty: WINDSTORM GHOSTFIRE BLAST!

Stella Zhou and Bronze Kneecap: FIRESTORM BRONZE BLAST!

Syd Chang and U-Foes: COSMIC NATURE MEGABLAST!

Nokama and the Dirty Bubble: MAELSTROM OF PUTRID BUBBLES!

Leon and Artie Ziff: GLOWING GOLD FIRESTORM!

Zarya Moonwolf and Knightbrace: WOLF FIRE MOONLIGHT TEETH BLAST!

Loki Loud and Stinky Butt the Foul: EXPLOSIVE FART MEGABLAST!

We fired massive blasts of elemental and powerful energy blasts and the blasts all hit Dark Mist and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed Dark Mist and he turned back into a card and Astral got his memory and Eli picked up the card.

Eli: 10 numbers down 90 more to go.

Captain Myles Standish then came back.

Fluttershy: You just won't learn your lesson!

Applejack: Lets hogtie this monster!

Fluttershy, Jared, Reggie, Lisa Simpson, Apu, Applejack: NATURE IS RESPECTED MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and elemental fire and the blasts all hit Standish and exploded.

The blasts completely obliterated him in an instant!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Captain Myles Standish you have failed this world.

Me: He sure has.

?: (British Accent) What happened out here.

We then saw my ancestor William Bradford himself.

I went up to him.

William Bradford: You look familiar to me.

Me: That's because we are family. My name is James Dean Knudson and I am your descendent from 399 years into the future.

William Bradford: Really!?

Me: I am not kidding you. We are family.

I showed him his ring that I am wearing on my left middle finger.

William Bradford saw the same ring.

William Bradford: We ARE family. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here ancestor.

We got to having a nice talk and we had a good chat.

We got another Number and we had an awesome Thanksgiving! We went back home.

Nico: This was the best Thanksgiving ever.

Me: You said it buddy. Lets go have dinner.

We did so and we had turkey thanks to the Thanksgiving Dinner Magisword and we had pizza and more.

Reggie: (To the viewers) I hope you all have an amazing Thanksgiving and eat lots of turkey. But not like me.

Me: (To the viewers) Happy Thanksgiving to you all. Now we have to get ready for Black Friday. See you all later.

I winked at the camera and a turkey irised in around me and "Happy Thanksgiving 2020" appeared around it.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

Happy Thanksgiving to you all. Free Birds is one of my favorite movies from 2013 and it was awesome and really funny! Owen Wilson did a great job in that movie and it was so funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Now we go after the Number cards at random and we're going to be facing Number 87: Queen of the Night and this will be a battle with flowers as our friend Cookie is possessed by her. Next chapter is for The Flintstones, the modern stoneage family and we're going to face Grandma Dynamite and stop her explosive crime spree.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Modern Stone Age Family

Gotham Royal York Mall, we were there for the most epic Black Friday Shopping Spree ever. Today was the Day After Thanksgiving, November 27th, 2020 A.K.A. Black Friday, the most hectic and most chaotic shopping day of the year.

We were standing in a waling inside the mall at 12:55 AM and it was gonna be hectic. People were standing outside the stores and it was gonna be one mother of a shopping spree.

Atem: It's always so crowded on Black Friday.

Eli: It always gets that way father. Numbers of people come to the mall every day after Thanksgiving and it is always hectic.

Me: But the deals we get on Black Friday are always worth it.

Lori: They literally are.

AncientMermaidmon: It's still so cool that you all can do all this.

Me: The day after Thanksgiving is ALWAYS hectic this time of year and night. When those doors open all Hell will break loose as we go after the best deals ever.

Nico: I heard that we get a special discount only for those on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yep. It's crazy but because of our love for Black Friday, we get 99% off everything.

Lincoln: That is an amazing discount!

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

Luna: You know it dude.

Lola: I can't wait till everything opens!

Me: We only have 3 minutes left.

Sly Cooper: Maybe when no one's looking, I can steal some of the stuff we're going to buy.

Me: Sly you said there's honor and no fun stealing from ordinary people.

Sly Cooper: I'm just kidding J.D. and yeah you're right.

Applejack: I think it's really cool that your family was that amazing over the years Sly.

Apple Bloom: It sure was.

Sly Cooper: Thanks Applejack.

Me: 30 seconds left everyone.

Armada Starscream: Let's get as much stuff as we can find!

Me: Lets do it! Operation: Black Friday Shopping Extravaganza is a go! FAN OUT!

Eli: CHARGE!

We fanned out and went to all the stores. It was gonna be one wild shopping spree.

When those doors to the stores opened, it was hectic. We rushed into the stores when they opened up like a stampede of mad elephants and we were buying everything. Clothes, comics, games, electronics, video games, TV's, jewelry, everything all for great deals.

We later regrouped 5 hours later and it was brutal.

Me: (Panting) Wow!

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) What did you guys get?

Lori: We got a bunch of new clothes.

Leni: Jewelry.

Luna: Music equipment.

Luan: Novelty items.

Lynn: Sports gear.

Lincoln: Comics, video games, and toys.

Me: It was really chaotic. But we got a lot of great deals on all sorts of stuff.

Nico: 99% off was really worth it. We only spent $100.00 out of all this.

Me: Some of the stuff was free to us.

Nico: That's true.

Pinkie Pie: I got a lot of party stuff!

Rainbow Dash: I bought all the great Daring Do Books and more.

Laney: Forensic Psychology for me.

Rarity: I bought all of the Shadow Spade Books and I also bought the most exquisite dress making materials as well as a lot of jewels.

Me: Wow. We bought lots of things huh. But man look at us. We're a mess.

We looked at ourselves and saw that our clothes were torn and more.

Me: Don't worry I can fix us up when we get back.

We saw that it was the Crack of Dawn.

Me: Lets get home guys. I'm exhausted.

Nico: Me too.

We went back home and we went to sleep.

We were so exhausted and tired.

We got some sleep.

---

Later we were getting ready to visit an awesome place that is part of my favorite cartoon series: The Flintstones. We were getting ready to head to Bedrock in the year 10,000 B.C. It was gonna be so awesome!

---

**Bedrock** is a fictional prehistoric city which is home to the citizens (known as Bedrockians or Bedrockers) and characters of the original series, *The Flintstones* and the rest of the franchise.

Though the first two seasons' opening credits of the original series stated the town's population as only 2,500 people (though it did swell to 30,000 in a dream sequence in the episode of the sixth season, " *Rip Van Flintstone* "), Bedrock was generally presented as a medium-sized American city, with all the amenities of such, but with a "prehistoric" twist. For instance, dinosaurs were seen being used as cranes at the town's most well-known employer, "Slate Rock and Gravel Company" (also known as "Rockhead and Quarry Cave Construction Company" in the series' earlier episodes).

Bedrock is the county seat of fictional Cobblestone County, and stated in the episode of the first-season, " *The Tycoon* " to be 200 feet below sea level; presumably, the nearby town of Red Rock was located in Cobblestone County as well. However, no further information was ever given for any of these locations, besides being set in a prehistoric version of the United States. Near Bedrock lies Granitetown, given in one episode as the one-time childhood hometown of Barney Rubble and Fred's boss, Mr. Slate.

The climate of Bedrock is somewhat undetermined, since different Flintstones episodes and media have portrayed it differently. Palm trees and cycads are common yard trees, suggesting a warm climate. However, episodes and movies set at Christmas time depicted plenty of snow. Sometimes the wilderness on Bedrock's outskirts appears to be desert-like, whereas at other times it resembles a tropical/subtropical jungle (as shown in the opening scenes of the 1966 animated film, *The Man Called Flintstone* ). The people of Bedrock tend to be fairly friendly, if not without having various quirks. The denizens of Bedrock have a strong sense of civic spirit and tend to participate in various charities, parades, and so forth. The city is home to a number of service organizations, the best known of which (in the context of the spin-offs) is the Loyal Order of Water Buffaloes (known as "The Loyal Order of Dinosaurs" in the series' earlier episodes), which counts among its membership including Fred and his friend, Barney.

## Law and Government

The city's police department helps protect the residents; for a period of time, Fred and Barney were members as part-time police officers along with their partner and brief pet, Shmoo in the spin-off, *The Flintstone Comedy Show* . Also, their headquarters is the Bedrock Police Station.

Bedrock has also been shown as having a volunteer fire department, although the episode in which the volunteer fire department (just as introduced in the episode, " *Arthur Quarry's Dance Class* ") was introduced suggests the uselessness of such a service in a city of stone buildings; instead, its members use it as an excuse to create a social club. However several other episodes feature a more traditional full-time firefighting service. Also located near Bedrock is Camp Millstone Army Base, where Fred and his best friend Barney Rubble were stationed after they were mistakenly inducted into the Army in the episode of the first season, *"The Astra' Nuts"* .

Bedrock's city government played a role in the episode, " *Mayor May Not* ", from *The Pebbles and Bamm-Bamm Show* where Pebbles became the city's temporary student mayor for a week.

Regarding health care, Bedrock had the Rockopedic Hospital, where Pebbles was born.

## Media

For a town its size, Bedrock has a sizeable concentration of media. Bedrock has at least several radio stations (one of which has the call letters "BDRX"), several television stations, and several newspapers. One of Bedrock's TV stations is an affiliate of ABC (the "Abbadabba Broadcasting Company"). Later spin-offs show the people of Bedrock also enjoy cable and satellite television service.

Television programs produced in Bedrock included the cooking program, *The Happy Housewife Show* (which, for a time, starred Wilma) and the teen dance program *Shinrock* (from " *Shinrock A Go-Go* "). Other favorite programs of Bedrock citizens, though not produced there, include such fare as *Peek-a-Boo Camera* (from the episode of the same name) and variety program *The Ed Sulleystone Show* (from " *Itty Bitty Fred* ").

One of Bedrock's newspapers is *The Daily Granite*, edited by Lou Granite in the Captain Caveman segments of *The Flintstone Comedy Show* . For a time, The Daily Granite employed Wilma Flintstone and Betty Rubble as reporters. Another newspaper is *The Daily Slab* (which usually ended up clobbering Fred after being "delivered" by Arnold the Newsboy).

There are also two recording companies located in Bedrock, the Keen Teen Record Company and the Flippo Record Company.

## Cultural and Educational Institutions

In terms of educational features, Bedrock apparently has two schools, Bedrock Elementary School which Fred and his childhood friends along with Philo Quartz attended in the past from *The Flintstone Kids* and Bedrock High School, alma mater of Fred Flintstone, his wife Wilma, and later his daughter Pebbles along with her friends, Moonrock Crater, Wiggy Rockstone and Penny Pillar.

Universities in or near Bedrock include Prinstone University, as well as its arch rival school Shale University; both universities are members of the Poison Ivy League.

Bedrock is also not far from Oceanrock Aquarium, home of Dripper the Sealasaurus.

## Businesses

Businesses in Bedrock include bowling alleys, pool halls (including Boulder Dan's, which Fred and Barney almost bought), health clubs, hotels, supermarkets (including Safestone's), one catering service-Cobblestone Caterers (as the owner proclaimed, "we're the only caterer in town!"), a costume store, and an amusement park.

Several department stores service Bedrock; among them include Macyrock's (where Fred once worked as a department store Santa Claus during the Christmas season including " *Christmas Flintstone* " for example) and Gimblestone's (where Pebbles briefly worked as a teenager). Bedrock also features the Pyrite Advertising Agency, where Pebbles works as an adult in *I Yabba-Dabba Do!* .

In the first season episode, " *The Tycoon* " (in which Fred switches places with his double, J.P. Gotrocks), Bedrock is introduced by a narrator as having "a butcher, a baker and a pizza pie maker."

## Entertainment

In terms of entertainment, Bedrock features a drive-in movie theater where films such as *The Monster* (as seen on the marquee in the original series' opening and closing credits) and *Tar Wars* (produced by Gorge Lucas, as seen in the 1994 live-action movie) would play. Other features include the amphitheater, the Bedrock Bowl and several nightclubs, ranging from middle-class to high-end exclusive clubs for the city's wealthy residents. The 1994 live-action movie featured the exclusive nightclub Cavern on the Green, featuring its house band, "The B.C. 52s".

In the episode, " *The Big Bank Robbery* ", at the other end of the scale, there was The Poiple Dinosaur, a dive located by the wharf that was known for attracting seedy, criminal types.

## Dining

Bedrock features plenty of dining options, including a drive-in restaurant serving brontosaurus ribs (as seen in the original series' closing credits), as well as several diners.

The two live-action films also showed Bedrock with two fast-food restauants, including RocDonald's and Bronto King.

Bedrock also has a number of upscale restaurants, including the Rockadero, Maison-LaRock and Le Chateau Rockinbleau.

**Sports**

Bedrock has fielded a major league baseball team, the Giants (though in an earlier episode the team is known as the Boulders). The 1981 primetime special, " *Wind-Up Wilma* " also shows Bedrock has a baseball team named the Dodgers.

Bedrock also features a professional football team, the Brontos.

Boxing matches are also popular in Bedrock. The episode in the third season, " *Nuthin' But the Tooth* " features Fred and Barney trying to see a match featuring boxer Floyd Patterstone.

---

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome! I can't believe we're gonna go meet the Flintstones.

Lincoln: I know. They're one of my favorite shows.

Lana: Mine too bro.

Lola: Most of the people around the world love the Flintstones.

Nico: They sure do.

Me: I know. From September 30th, 1960 to April 1st, 1966 they were so popular. And they are still popular to this day because of our favorite breakfast cereal Fruity and Cocoa Pebbles.

Lily: Those are my favorites too.

Laney: Yeah they are.

Lynn Sr.: I haven't watched the Flintstones in a long time guys.

Rita: Me neither. They are so awesome!

Linka: Yeah they are.

Me: Just about ready. Are you all ready to head out?

Everyone: YEAH!

Artie Ziff, Stinky Butt, the U-Foes, Bronze Kneecap, Dirty Bubble and Knightbrace all appeared.

Artie Ziff: Can me, Stinky Butt, the U-Foes, Bronze Kneecap, Dirty Bubble, and Knightbrace come with you guys to Bedrock?

Me: Absolutely. But first we need to make a pit stop in the Everfree Forest to recruit Zecora.

X-Ray: Who is Zecora?

Twilight Sparkle: She's a zebra that we know. Her potion books are what Apple Bloom is learning from.

Me: She's also an amazing healer from what we were told.

Laney: This is gonna be cool.

We were off to the Everfree Forest.

---

The **Everfree Forest** is a wild wooded area on the outskirts of Ponyville that is introduced in Friendship is Magic, part 2. It is presented as a mysterious place that is home to a variety of creatures and animals, and it possesses a quality that allows plants and animals to thrive without pony intervention, which ponies consider "unnatural". It is also where Zecora makes her residence and contains other locations such as the Castle of the Two Sisters and the Tree of Harmony.

The Everfree Forest is first introduced in Friendship is Magic, part 2, when Twilight Sparkle reads the book *The Elements of Harmony: A Reference Guide* . It specifies that the Elements of Harmony's last known location is in the ancient Castle of the Two Sisters, and that the castle itself is located in what is now known as the Everfree Forest. Twilight Sparkle and her friends enter the forest in order to retrieve the Elements.

When the ponies venture for the first time into the forest, Applejack surmises that "It ain't natural; folks say it don't work the same as Equestria". In Bridle Gossip, Applejack, Fluttershy, and Rainbow Dash elaborate that the plants grow on their own, animals take care of themselves, and clouds move without pony intervention.

Granny Smith's flashback of the Everfree Forest.

Fluttershy, who lives in a cottage near the edge of the forest, tells the Cutie Mark Crusaders in Stare Master that the forest is "much too dangerous" and is "filled with far too many strange creatures". These include timberwolves, the manticore, a notable sea serpent, Ursas, parasprites, dragons, and the cockatrice. Timberwolves are shown in both Family Appreciation Day and Spike at Your Service, while the rest are respectively featured in Friendship is Magic, part 2, Boast Busters, Swarm of the Century, Owl's Well That Ends Well and Stare Master. The abundance of monsters explains why the ponies are wary of the fact that Zecora makes her home in the Everfree Forest, citing it as one of the reasons they fear her in Bridle Gossip.

In Boast Busters, Trixie lies that she saved Hoofington from an ursa major that came from the Everfree Forest.

The forest is mentioned more than once as a place of banishment. When Rainbow Dash panics over her impending performance in Sonic Rainboom, she fears that she will be banished into the Everfree Forest for her failure. Similarly, in A Bird in the Hoof, Twilight suggests that she and Fluttershy will be banished and possibly imprisoned in the Everfree Forest for kidnapping Princess Celestia's pet phoenix, Philomena.

The Everfree Forest also contains many types of flowers, poison joke being among them. In Bridle Gossip, Zecora cures Twilight Sparkle and her friends by using medicinal plants.

## Season two

Granny Smith mentions in a flashback in Family Appreciation Day that she ventured into the Everfree Forest one night when she was young and discovered zap apples. Shortly after, she was chased back to her farm by timberwolves.

## Season three

The Mirror Pond.

In the episode Too Many Pinkie Pies, Pinkie Pie ventures into the Everfree Forest to look for a magical pond that she recalls from a nursery rhyme. She pushes through dense brambles and unexpectedly falls down a hole but ends up in an underground cavern that houses the Mirror Pool. She recites, "And into her own reflection she stared, yearning for one whose reflection she shared, and solemnly sweared not to be scared at the prospect of being doubly mared!" and steps through the surface of the pond, successfully cloning herself. This process continues until there are a sizable number of clones, who start overwhelming Pinkie's friends. When all the clones are sent back, Twilight seals the entrance to the Mirror Pool with a boulder.[1]

In the episode Magic Duel, Twilight trains in the forest with Zecora in order to defeat Trixie after she loses to her thanks to Trixie's Alicorn Amulet.

In Spike at Your Service, Spike accidentally enters the Everfree Forest and is attacked by Timberwolves, and saved by Applejack.

## Season four

In season four's two-part premiere, the Everfree Forest begins to grow out of control, causing bramble vines to overrun Ponyville. To prevent the vines from overrunning all of Equestria, Twilight and her friends return the Elements of Harmony to the Tree of Harmony, which lies in the heart of the Everfree Forest. It is later revealed that the vines are the work of Discord, who planted plunderseeds long ago when he first fought Celestia and Luna. The magic of the Tree of Harmony kept the vines from growing properly over the centuries, and it was only recently that the spell was weakened enough for the vines to grow outside the forest. With the Elements returned to the Tree, the protective spell is reinforced and the vines destroyed.

In Castle Mane-ia, the main cast delves deep into the Everfree Forest and head to the ancient Castle of the Royal Pony Sisters. The Castle and the Everfree Forest are seen again in Inspiration Manifestation, Twilight's Kingdom - Part 1, and Twilight's Kingdom - Part 2.

Season five

In an alternate timeline in The Cutie Re-Mark - Part 2, Zecora uses the Everfree Forest as a base for her resistance against the changeling invasion. Queen Chrysalis finds the hideout and engages Zecora in combat, forcing Twilight Sparkle and Spike to flee.

Season six

In Flutter Brutter, Fluttershy's brother Zephyr Breeze attempts to live on his own in the Everfree Forest after she kicks him out of her cottage. In 28 Pranks Later, Rainbow Dash scares Fluttershy and her animals friends to prank her as they walk through the forest at night.

Season seven

In It Isn't the Mane Thing About You, Rarity and Pinkie Pie travel through the Everfree Forest in order to reach Zecora's home. In A Health of Information, Fluttershy and Zecora visit a swamp in the Everfree Forest to collect crisscross moss. After getting sprayed with pollen from a lilypad flower, Zecora contracts Swamp Fever.

Season eight

In School Daze - Part 2, the Everfree Forest can briefly be seen around the Castle of the Two Sisters as the party cannon is used to blast away puckwudgies after they attack the Young Six. In Molt Down, Spike, Rarity, and Zecora get attacked by a giant roc while visiting the latter in the Everfree Forest. Spike eventually defeats the

Roc after completing the molt effect. In The Mean 6, Twilight and her friends (including Starlight Glimmer) make their way through the forest in order to get to the camp site Twilight set up by the Tree of Harmony. Queen Chrysalis uses several of the forest's trees as part of a spell to create copies of Twilight and her friends, seeking out the Tree of Harmony in order to steal the Elements of Harmony.

Season nine

In The Beginning of the End - Part 1, Queen Chrysalis plots revenge against Twilight Sparkle and her friends for stealing her kingdom in the forest. In The Beginning of the End - Part 2, the destruction of the Tree of Harmony in the prior episode causes the forest to start growing out of control. Twilight and her friends attempt to deal with it, and are relieved by the arrival of Celestia, Luna, and Star Swirl the Bearded. The three take over containing the plant life, with Star Swirl revealing that he had filled a similar role before the Tree of Harmony's creation. In Uprooted, the Young Six try to build a tribute to the Tree of Harmony in the cave inside the forest.

In Student Counsel, Starlight Glimmer and her friends journey through the forest in hopes of finding the missing Silverstream. In Between Dark and Dawn, Celestia and Luna help a lost Filly Guide troop when they get lost in the forest by blasting a path to their campsite. Celestia and Luna later visit the forest during their vacation and split up. Celestia gets lost in the forest, but eventually reunites with Luna. In The Last Crusade, the Cutie Mark Crusaders unsuccessfully stage a fake "banshee beast" sighting in the forest to convince Scootaloo's parents to let her stay in Ponyville. In She Talks to Angel, Fluttershy in Angel's body runs through the forest to Zecora's house to have her switch back their bodies. In Angel's body, she is incapable of communicating with Spike and Twilight and narrowly escapes being attacked by an eagle. Upon arriving, Zecora also fails to understand her.

---

Nico: So what is Zecora's Story?

Twilight Sparkle: Well when she came to Ponyville, we didn't show praise to her.

Twilight Sparkle went over her history.

---

**Zecora** is a female zebra who resides in a hut in the Everfree Forest and first appears in Bridle Gossip. Initially believed to be an evil enchantress by the terrified populace of Ponyville, she later befriends the ponies and frequently helps them out with her knowledge of magical ailments. She speaks with a strong African-esque accent, forming rhyming couplets with all her sentences.

Zecora first appears in Bridle Gossip standing in Ponyville and digging at the ground with her hoof. Due to her scary appearance, the ponies in town all hide from her indoors. Twilight Sparkle and her friends spy on her from inside Sugarcube Corner while she visits the town. Twilight tells her friends that Zecora is a zebra and that she comes from "a faraway land." Her mysterious demeanor and appearance lead to widespread rumors that she is an evil witch, and Pinkie Pie even sings a song about it.

Apple Bloom decides to find out more about Zecora on her own and goes after her, making the six main characters venture into the forest. There they find Apple Bloom but unwittingly wander into a patch of poison joke and receive a cryptic warning from Zecora about the blue flowers, which according to her are "not a joke." However, Applejack and the other ponies ignore this warning, yell at Zecora, and warn her to stay away from them.

The next morning, the ponies find out they have various ailments. With the exception of Twilight, they suspect that Zecora has put a curse on them. Apple Bloom follows Zecora into the forest again and meets her at her hut, where she befriends her and helps her gather ingredients to cure the ailments. They secretly witness her reciting a chant while brewing a soup. The ponies misinterpret Zecora muttering to herself that her soup has the perfect temperature for ponies and break into her hut. When the ponies come in and begin to knock things over, Zecora panics and shouts something in her native tongue. Rainbow Dash knocks over the cauldron, leaving Zecora stunned as her potion spills over the floor. Twilight begins to accuse Zecora of cursing her, and Zecora responds indignantly to Twilight destroying her home and making wild accusations. The conflict escalates to Zecora and Twilight butting heads until Apple Bloom arrives and clears up the situation. Twilight apologizes for her behavior and helps Zecora brew another batch of potion. Zecora and the main characters become close friends and Twilight takes her into town to confront the townsponies, which causes a panic when Zecora enters the town with the main ponies. The ponies add the herbal remedy to a bath at the local spa to revert the effects of the poison joke, and Zecora gains more respect from the community.

Zecora next appears meditating in her hut in the episode Swarm of the Century by balancing on her head on top of a bamboo pole. Twilight Sparkle seeks her aid in ridding Ponyville of a parasprite infestation. While Zecora recognizes the parasprites, she does not know how to get rid of them and simply states that the town is doomed.

Zecora is mentioned in Stare Master, where Twilight Sparkle states that she intends to visit Zecora for some of her favorite tea. However, Zecora does not physically appear in the episode.

Season two

She makes a brief appearance in The Return of Harmony Part 2 in one of Twilight's flashbacks, showing the ending scene of Bridle Gossip.

The episode Luna Eclipsed shows her talent as a narrator of spooky stories. Introduced by Mayor Mare and wearing a creepy costume, she tells a variant of the legend of Nightmare Moon. Zecora showcases magical capabilities as she throws some powder, which generates luminescent and moved illustrations of the story she is telling.

In The Cutie Pox, Zecora shows up shortly after Apple Bloom chips her tooth and takes her to her house, where she creates a special brew to mend the tooth. Hearing of Apple Bloom's cutie mark-related troubles, Zecora tells her she must have patience. After Apple Bloom's tooth is fixed, she subtly suggests using a potion to give her a cutie mark, but Zecora says not even a potion can make a cutie mark appear. Zecora goes on to make a potion for a rooster who lost its ability to crow using a special flower called Heart's Desire.

Later on in the episode, Zecora enters Ponyville, believing the residents are still scared of her. Twilight Sparkle and Applejack explain to her that Apple Bloom has the Cutie Pox. Zecora explains that she had come to Ponyville to ask Apple Bloom about her missing Heart's Desire. She says that the cure for the Cutie Pox lies within the Seeds of Truth, which only grow if a pony speaks the truth about something they have lied about. When Apple Bloom tells the truth, the seeds grow into a flower that cures Apple Bloom once she ingests it. Apple Bloom apologizes to Zecora for stealing the Heart's Desire and asks if she can still visit her; Zecora accepts her apology and says she is always welcome to visit.

In Secret of My Excess, Zecora diagnoses Spike to be maturing, which she says is fueled by his greed. She further warns that as Spike gets more things, he will grow bigger, which will make him want more things. Zecora finishes the warning by telling Twilight Sparkle to stop this cycle or Spike will become a monster.

In A Friend in Deed, Pinkie Pie wishes her a "happy day-after-your-birthday".

Season three

Zecora reappears in Magic Duel, in which she teaches some magic to Twilight Sparkle to help her beat Trixie. At one point, she shows an example of her skills by conjuring water in her cup. In the end, Zecora helps Twilight formulate a plan to beat Trixie. After Trixie is defeated, Zecora takes the Alicorn Amulet that Trixie was wearing and "puts it back in hiding where it belongs".

She later appears in Just for Sidekicks helping Spike with the pets he is looking after. Spike grudgingly pays Zecora for her help with a gem, which she promptly donates to charity, hoping to teach the baby dragon a lesson about generosity.

Zecora is later mentioned by Spike in Magical Mystery Cure. He suggests using Zecora's Seeds of Truth in order to return Twilight's friends' cutie marks back to normal. Twilight brushes the idea off, saying that it would not work. During Celestia's Ballad, Zecora is shown in a flashback.

Season four

Zecora appears in the season four premiere Princess Twilight Sparkle - Part 1 and Princess Twilight Sparkle - Part 2. In the premiere, she is forced to leave her home in the Everfree Forest due to its overgrowth. She also helps Twilight find out what's going on by giving her a magic potion that allows her to view past events.

Zecora makes an appearance in Filli Vanilli, helping Big McIntosh regain his voice. She also assists Fluttershy in making her voice like it was in Bridle Gossip in order for her to sing in Big McIntosh's place. She also appears in Twilight's Kingdom - Part 2 amazed at seeing Twilight's new castle.

Season five

Zecora appears in Slice of Life on the balcony by the Cutie Mark Crusaders and Big McIntosh during Cranky Doodle Donkey and Matilda's wedding.

In What About Discord?, Twilight requests a potion from Zecora in the hopes of breaking a spell that she believes Discord has cast on her friends. In The Cutie Re-Mark - Part 2, due to Starlight Glimmer and Twilight altering the timeline, Zecora becomes the leader of a band of savage ponies paranoid of changelings. She realizes that time has been altered after meeting Twilight and Spike, and she later engages Queen Chrysalis in battle when the changelings discover her camp, buying Twilight the time she needs to go back and restore history.

Season six

Zecora appears in On Your Marks helping the Cutie Mark Crusaders make potions in her hut. In The Fault in Our Cutie Marks, Gabby helps Zecora make potions during Find the Purpose in Your Life.

Season seven

In Celestial Advice and Fame and Misfortune, Zecora appears in the group photo from the show's opening on Twilight's mirror.

In It Isn't the Mane Thing About You, Zecora gives Pinkie Pie a magical remover potion to clean up a mess of silly string at Sugarcube Corner and Rarity a sudsy shampoo to clean the string out of her mane for a magazine photo shoot. Unfortunately, the two bottles get mixed up, causing most of Rarity's mane to fall out. Zecora tries to make a cure to fix Rarity's mane in time for the shoot, but her lack of expertise in mane-mending magic prevents her from doing so.

In A Health of Information, Zecora comes down with a terrible disease called Swamp Fever, for which a cure has not been discovered. She spends most of the episode bedridden, and as her condition worsens, she even stops rhyming. Fluttershy eventually finds a cure for the disease and heals Zecora.

Zecora is mentioned in Marks and Recreation when Apple Bloom tells Rumble that she sometimes does potion-making with Zecora despite what her cutie mark represents.

## Season eight

In Molt Down, Zecora helps Spike with his irritating stone scales and body odor as a result of his molt and Rarity with her loss of hearing. In the process, she and Spike are terrorized by a roc that is drawn to the smell of Spike's molting. After Spike undergoes a metamorphosis and gains wings, he and Twilight save Zecora and Rarity from the roc.

In A Rockhoof and a Hard Place, Zecora appears in a flashback, where Rockhoof brings her an entire tree instead of just a few leaves as she requested. However, the tree turns out to have a hive full of bees, who sting Zecora multiple times.

## Season nine

Zecora is mentioned by Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle in The Last Crusade. She also makes a cameo appearance in Between Dark and Dawn during Lotta Little Things. In 2, 4, 6, Greaaat, Rainbow Dash asks Zecora for help on her cheer squad, but Rainbow thought she wasn't helpful so she just got a rhyming dictionary from the school library.

In She Talks to Angel, Zecora helps Fluttershy and Angel with their relationship problems by giving them a potion that causes them to switch bodies. She also brings what she believes to be a smoke-breathing gecko to the Sweet Feather Sanctuary but it later turns out to be a fire lizard.

In The Ending of the End - Part 2, Zecora takes part in the final battle against Queen Chrysalis, Lord Tirek, and Cozy Glow. In The Last Problem, Zecora attends Twilight Sparkle's coronation ceremony. She also briefly appears in Pinkie Pie's group shot during The Magic of Friendship Grows.

---

We were amazed.

Me: Wow.

Laney: That is amazing that she knows so much about potions and all that.

Me: Yeah and it's so cool how she talks in rhymes like that. Very mysterious and enigmatic.

Nico: But cool.

Fluttershy was shaking in fright.

Lana: Fluttershy I know you're scared of this forest but there's nothing to be afraid of here.

Lincoln: That's right Fluttershy, it all grows here because it's natural.

Fluttershy: Maybe you're right.

We arrived at Zecora's place and it was a tree house.

Laney: Wow. She lives in a tree.

Me: Reminds me of like how the Witch Doctors of the Florida Everglades live. No offense Mage Meadowbrook.

Mage Meadowbrook: None taken.

We went up to the door and Apple Bloom opened it and we went in.

Zecora was working on a potion and she saw us.

Zecora: Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome to my stay. To what do I owe you on this wonderful visit today?

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Zecora. We heard amazing things about you. Also we came to recruit you for our new team on Team Loud Phoenix Storm: The Knights of the Friendship Table.

Zecora: An amazing honor to join you this would be. I graciously accept joining you for all to see.

Nico: Wow. That was easy.

Lincoln: It sure was.

We were later off to Bedrock.

Lucy opened a portal and we had arrived in Bedrock.

Me: Wow.

Cybertron Scourge: So this is Bedrock? Almost reminds me of Jungle Planet.

Me: It sure does. But this is the year 10,000 B.C. This is the world of The Flintstones, one of the most popular cartoons of the mid 20th Century.

Lana: And Fred Flintstone and Barney Rubble always went after Fred's Fruity and Cocoa Pebbles.

Me: That is always really funny.

We walked around and we saw all kinds of amazing places from the Stone Age and more and it was really cool.

Varie: Wow. This is so cool.

We then arrived at the home of Fred, Wilma and Pebbles Flintstone.

Me: Here we are guys.

We went up to the door and I knocked on the door.

The door opened and Answering it was none other than Fred Flintstone himself. And in his house was Wilma, Pebbles, Betty, Barney and Bam-Bam.

Fred Flintstone: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Fred Flintstone.

Fred Flintstone: It's nice to meet you guys!

Totally Spies Alice: Same here, Fred.

Fred Flintstone: It's such an honor to meet all of you.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you too Fred and you too Wilma.

Pebbles: Wow. It's awesome to meet you all.

Lori picked up Pebbles:

Lori: You too Pebbles.

Barney Rubble: Yeah you guys burn up the bad guys! (Laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one!

Me: That laugh of yours Barney always cracks me up.

Bam-Bam: But you guys are so awesome at what you do.

Nico: We don't like to brag.

Ironclad: (lies down of Fred's coach) I could get used to this.

Vector: Don't get too comfortable, Ironclad. We still have to find out if there's trouble here.

Fred: Yeah there's always trouble here.

Billy: You know Fred, I found you in Endsville at one time.

Fred: Really Billy?

Billy: Yeah you were frozen in ice.

Me: Wow.

Long Haul: Hey, Fred. If you want, me and the other Constructicons can help improve your house.

Fred: We would like that. But we don't have much money.

Me: We do most of our things for free because we love to help people.

Nico: Absolutely. Constucticons get to work.

Long Haul: You got it boss!

They got to work on his house and turned it into a massive mansion fit for a king!

Fred: Wow! You guys are great!

Me: So we have seen. But it is a nice house.

Stinky Butt: (to Billy) Did you really meet Fred once?

Mandy: It's true.

Grim: Because of that incident, show and tell was cancelled for a week.

Me: Whoa.

Laney: That's horrible.

Twilight Sparkle: That's just what I was gonna say Laney.

Lana: Wow.

Me: That's because Fred was 12,000 years out of his time and he woke up in the 21st century.

Fred: Wow.

Undermine: Fred, are there any enemies of yours we should know about?

Fred: Hmm. Lets see.

He began thinking. But then…

KRABOOM!

We heard an explosion and we saw the cops chasing an old woman that was armed with sticks of Dynamite! It was GRANDMA DYNAMITE!

---

**Grandma Dynamite** (disguised as **"Dinah"** a housekeeper) is a bank robber, the main villain and a one-time character of the episode, " *Foxy Grandma* ", featured in the third season of the original series, *The Flintstones* .

Background

She is a dynamite-throwing and bank-robbing granny who holes up at the Flintstone home, posing as "Dinah", a housekeeper for Fred and Wilma.

**Physical Appearance**

Grandma Dynamite is a short and slender woman with fair skin, a large nose, white hair and a pair of glasses. She wears a short-sleeved loin-cloth dress with a brown button on top and a black hat with a yellow stripe and a flower on top. During a robbery, she also wears a blue mask.

---

KRABOOM!

Me: WHOA!

Knightbrace: Who's that?

Fred Flintstone: That's Grandma Dynamite! She is the notorious bank robber that blows up banks with dynamite!

Lana: WHOA! I remember her!

Fred Flintstone: You do Lana?

Lana: We watched you all the time in the 21st Century on TV.

Lola: Yeah and you guys are awesome!

Quake Woman: (to Bomb Man) She'd give you a run for your money.

Bomb Man: She sure would.

Blast Man: No kidding!

Dirty Bubble: Let's be positive about this. There's a small chance she could trip and the cops can easily arrest her.

Fred Flintstone: Yep and she and her grandson are notorious partners in crimes. They robbed 6 banks here in Bedrock.

Laney: Whoa!

Me: It's time for this old timer to learn that crime doesn't pay!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Lets go!

We stood in her way.

Energon Scorponok: Hey! Put down those dynamite sticks before someone gets hurt!

Grandma Dynamite: Try and make me freaks!

She lit a stick and threw it at us!

Me: Incoming!

Eli used the Force and sent the stick of Dynamite back and it slammed into their car and then…

KRABOOM!

The stick of Dynamite exploded and destroyed their car!

Nico: Nice one Eli!

Eli: Thanks.

Bronze Kneecap: Don't make me use this! (smirks) Or do. Either way, you're getting hurt.

Me: Normally I should respect my elders, but in this case I'll make an exception!

Eli: Yeah! It's Butt-Kicking Time!

But then we saw Pete, Control Freak, I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R., the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain - Po Kong, Carmen Dillo and Nergal appeared.

Me: Pete, Control Freak, I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R., Po Kong, Carmen Dillo and Nergal.

Control Freak: Surprised to see us here huh?

Nergal: Indeed.

Bowser Jr. just gave Control Freak a list.

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: What's that list for?

Bowser Jr.: (solemnly) It's a list of all the monsters Dad ever use. I'd like Control Freak to use his remote to summon those monsters in his battles in honor Dad.

Control Freak: Wow. I don't know what to say.

Nicole: It'll make our usual battles more interesting.

Nico: I think all our favorite characters have one.

Samus: We sure do.

Fox: We made a book of ideas for you.

Pete: (to PJ) Hey, son! Did you miss me?

P.J.: DAD!

P.J. went over and hugged his father.

Lincoln: Glad you're out of prison Pete.

Goofy: Glad you're back on the outside Pete.

Pete: Good to be back Goof. And Vypra is a much better boss than Maleficent was. (To 2014's Maleficent) No offense.

Maleficent 2014: (British Accent) None taken. But I'm glad you think so Pete.

Me: After we're done here Maleficent, I'm going to deliver an ultimatum to your version of King Stefan, I sense big trouble going on in your world with the adult version of you and that King Stefan.

Maleficent 2014: Okay.

Po Kong: (to Bai Tza) It's good to see you again, sister.

Bai Tza: Glad you're back sister.

Tso Lan: It sure is good you're back sister.

Applejack: WOW! I didn't know Po Kong would be so huge!

Bai Tza: You never asked.

Amphibitor then appeared.

T.J. Johnson: Amphibitor.

Amphibitor: Things got crazy back at that zombie world, huh?

Me: Boy they sure did.

Nico: At least we killed many zombies all over.

Linka: 7 planets full of zombies.

Me: But the best part is that all our Zombie Apocalypse survival skills Shaun taught us all paid off.

Amphibitor: I'm glad they did.

Nergal: We also found another Number for you. But I'm afraid you aren't going to like who the holder of it is.

A figure came dancing out and it was our classmate COOKIE!

Me: Cookie!?

Nico: Cookie!?

Eli: Cookie!?

Nunnally: Cookie!

Lincoln: Cookie!?

Laney: Cookie!?

Clyde: Cookie!?

Liam: Cookie!?

Rusty Spokes: Cookie!?

Stella Zhou: Cookie!?

Girl Jordan: Cookie!?

Mollie: Cookie!?

Chandler: Cookie!?

Everyone: COOKIE!?

Po Kong: You know her?

Me: She's our classmate. We did not expect this.

Cookie: Like my dancing everyone?

Me: Cookie you got to stop dancing. This is the work of a Number Card.

Cookie: You mean my friend.

She pulled out a card and it was NUMBER 87: QUEEN OF THE NIGHT!

Eli: Number 87: Queen of the Night!

Maria: Cookie, You need to give us that card!

Cookie: Why? It's so beautiful and I love to dance.

She was dancing so gracefully and beautifully.

Laney: Wow. She is a graceful dancer.

Me: Yeah. She is as graceful as you Laney.

Laney: No kidding.

Eli: Number 87 is a graceful and beautiful dancer.

Sakura Avalon: Just like how J.D. was dancing with the Flower Card.

Fluttershy: Ooh. That must've been beautiful.

Laney: It was Fluttershy.

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: (to Pinkie Pie) Do you think I can try one of your cupcakes in the future?

Pinkie Pie: My cupcakes are all for Everyone!

Nico: And Pinkie Pie makes awesome cupcakes and desserts.

Nergal: That's what I heard.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) Didn't you turn into a bat one time?

Fluttershy: Yes I did. But I wasn't a vampire. I was more of a fruit vampire.

Rarity: We called her Flutter-Bat.

Brittney: Yeah it was freaky. Twilight's spell backfired and turned Fluttershy into a Fruit Bat Apple Sucking Vampire.

Lucy Loud: Yeah it was scary.

Nico: Whoa!

Nergal: (to Blake) Did you enjoy the pizza I made before?

Blake: We sure did. It was delicious!

Nico: One of the best pizzas we've ever had.

Carol: Both you and Grim make awesome pizza.

Lincoln: Yep.

Nergal: I'm glad you all liked it.

Lori: We literally loved it!

Me: We sure did. Lets get these battles done so we can kick this Grandma of Bomb's butt!

Laney tied up Grandma Dynamite and we went at them.

Battle 1: Penny, Cozy Glow, Zecora, Apple Bloom, Azulongmon, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete

Pete was up first.

Pete: (to Penny) Maleficent actually attempted to recruit Medusa into her group. (laughed) Too bad she didn't make the cut!

Penny: I'm glad she didn't.

Zecora: What Medusa did is wrong to some, but for her she will get her comeuppance when the time comes.

Pete: How come she talks in rhymes?

Apple Bloom: It's a really awesome way for her to talk. Very awesome too.

Azulongmon: Zecora is very wise with her form of rhyming and she is amazing at what she does.

Pete: I see.

Cozy Glow: I heard about Medusa and how evil she was and how she wanted to steal the largest diamond ever.

Aussa: As a master of the force of Earth, it is terrible that she let her own greed get the best of her like that.

Penny: I'm glad Medusa is not gonna be with you all. (Sniffles) She ruined my life for far too long.

Cozy Glow: Penny told me all about her past and what happened.

Zecora: Penny's life has been dark from what I can see. But I for one show great sympathy.

Azulongmon: I do too. Poor girl.

Aussa: Yeah.

Pete: I do too. Medusa was a monster. Lets get it on.

Apple Bloom gave Penny a tissue and she blew her nose.

Penny: Thank you.

Pete called out his Pokemon and he had 4 Machamp.

Penny: 4 Machamp. Those are perfect.

Pete: Thank you. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Penny kicked him all over the place and then he formed a shield.

Penny: Wow!

Azulongmon: Impressive defense.

Pete: Thank you.

Zecora: Now I see what Sora and his party were up against when they faced you. But they persevered when they were against you too.

Pete: Indeed.

Cozy Glow: Lets see how that shield lasts with this. LIGHT OF REDEMPTION STYLE NINJA ART: PURIFYING BEAM SPEAR!

Cozy Glow fired a blast of light energy from her hands.

Zecora: The techniques you learned are impressive and true. Lets see how much damage they do. VOODOO STYLE NINJA ART: SKULLS OF ELDERS FROM THE DARK!

Zecora fired blasts of voodoo energy and they formed into scary skulls.

Apple Bloom: Lets add this. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ZAP APPLE THUNDERSTRIKE!

Apple Bloom fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and it formed into a massive barrage of zap-apples.

Aussa: This will smash you! EARTH MARMOT STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING CRYSTAL SMASH SHARDS!

Aussa fired a blast of energy from her staff and it formed into shards of crystal.

Azulongmon: Let this shock you! (Echoing) AURORA FORCE!

He formed his body into a circle and fired a massive blast of lightning.

Penny fired a blast of diamonds, Cyclonis and Scourge fired blasts of energy and fire and the blasts all slammed into Pete and his shield disintegrated and it exploded in his face!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Penny: That was so much fun!

Cozy Glow: Yeah it was!

Apple Bloom: It sure was fun!

---

Battle 2: Blake, Ebonwumon, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Spitfire, Angel Wings, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

---

Nergal was up next.

Rainbow Dash: The pizzas you and Grim make are amazing!

Scootaloo: They sure are. They are some of the best pizzas we've ever had.

Blake: You said it.

Nergal: I'm glad you all like them.

Spitfire: We sure do. The Wonderbolts and the Shadowbolts consider your restaurant as their hangout spots.

Angel Wings: Yeah we do!

Vapor Trail: Pizza is one of my favorite meals.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) It really is good pizza lass. The Digimon Sovereign hang out there too now.

Wynn: They sure do.

Timmy (TS): I love pizza as much as anyone else.

Alice: Me too.

Sky Stinger: Yeah!

Nergal: Lets get it on.

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Xurkitree, Cofagrigus, Gumshoos, and a Zebstrika.

Blake: A Xurkitree, Cofagrigus, Gumshoos, and a Zebstrika. Great choices for you.

Ebonwumon: Aye. Those are perfect for you lad.

Nergal: Thank you. Lets do it.

Nergal sprouted his tentacles and he grabbed Blake and electrocuted her with thousands of volts of electricity.

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Blake had lightning surging through her.

Blake: Ow.

Ebonwumon: That is some strong electricity he has on him lads.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding! But that is awesome! Lets see how you like extreme speed!

Rainbow Dash ran fast and spun around him and his tentacles were wrapped around him and then Rainbow fired lightning and overloaded him and short-circuited him all over!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! Lets do it!

Spitfire: Let!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Spitfire and Angel Wings: WONDERBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: SHOOTING STAR THUNDERSTRIKE FORMATION!

They went into a Hexagon formation and spun around and fired a blast of star and prism energy and it formed into a powerful comet.

Ebonwumon: Lets do it. (Echoing) BLACK HAIL!

Ebonwumon fired a massive barrage of black hailstones.

Wynn the Wind Charmer: And how about this one? WIND DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF JUSTICE WINDSTORM!

Wynn sprouted dragon wings and flew into the air and fired blasts of wind.

Blake fired a blast of blue fire and Timmy and Alice fired blasts of energy and spirit energy and the blasts all hit Nergal and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nergal and his Pokemon were knocked down.

Blake: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: THAT WAS AWESOME! Sorry you got hurt there Blake.

Blake: I'll be all right.

Scootaloo: Good.

---

Battle 3: Nora Valkyrie, Baihumon, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong

Po Kong, the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) I heard you like pancakes. How about you and me get into a pancake eating contest sometime?

Nora: I don't think I can beat someone with an enormous appetite like yours.

Baihumon: Yeah that would be an incredible amount of pancakes for her to handle.

Dharc: Even I wouldn't be able to eat that many.

Applejack: Woowee. No kidding there. The Apple Family may love pancakes but even I can't eat that many.

Apple Fritter: No kidding.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Undermine: This is gonna be interesting.

Brimstone: It sure is.

Po Kong: Lets do it.

Po Kong called out her Pokemon and she had 6 Mega Regirock!

Nora: Wow! 6 Mega Regirock!

Baihumon: Never saw Mega Pokemon like those before.

Apple Fritter: But this is gonna be cool.

Po Kong: Lets get it on.

Po Kong walked towards them and her thunderous footfalls were massive.

Applejack then shocked them by lifting up Po Kong with her incredible strength!

Dharc: WHOA!

Po Kong: WHOA is right! How are you lifting me up like that? I must be as heavy as Mount Everest. Well maybe not that heavy but I'm as heavy as a mountain.

Applejack: I have super strength. Got it here in the human world.

Po Kong: Wow!

Applejack threw her into the air.

Applejack: You hungry? How do you like these apples?

Applejack, Apple Fritter and Big Mac: APPLE FAMILY STYLE FORMATION ART: APPLE AVALANCHE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive wave of apples.

Dharc: And for this one. DARKNESS BAT STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING DARKNESS STORM SWARM!

Dharc fired blasts of darkness and bats made of energy and the blasts formed into storm bats.

Baihumon: Hope you like 24K gold apples. (Echoing) GOLD STRENGTH!

Baihumon fired a massive blast of energy from his mouth and it turned the apples into gold.

Nora swung her hammer and sent the apples all flying towards Po Kong and Undermine and Brimstone fired blasts of energy and more and Po Kong ate the apples and man was she stuffed!

She crashed to the ground in a huge thud!

CRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Po Kong: Ahhh. (MONSTROUS BELCH)

Nora: Whoa! Nice one.

Po Kong: I'm stuffed.

She fell asleep.

Nora: Boy she was hungry.

Applejack: YEEHAW! No kidding. She has one enormous appetite.

---

Battle 4: Fluttershy, Zhuqiaomon, Lillymon, Eria the Water Charmer, Tree Hugger, Discord, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: It's gonna be interesting having you for an archenemy.

Fluttershy: It sure is gonna be exciting.

Tree Hugger: This is gonna be like far out man.

Discord: I am so most looking forward to this.

Princess Luna: Me too.

Zhuqiaomon: I may be the Phoenix Sovereign of the South but I'm always up for a challenge.

Lillymon: Yeah me too!

Eria the Water Charmer: Me too.

Quake Woman: Yeah!

Carmen Dillo: Then here are my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had a Sandslash, Armaldo and an Alolan Sandslash.

Fluttershy: Ooh a Sandslash, Armaldo and an Alolan Sandslash. Those are perfect choices for you.

Carmen Dillo: Thank you. Lets get it on.

He rolled into a ball and rolled at them and they dodged him.

Discord: Lets see how you like handling our techniques. CHAOS FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PICASSO FLAME SCRAMBLE!

Discord fired a massive blast of yellow and black fire and it formed into a scrambled painting.

Tree Hugger: This will be far out. SEVEN CHAKRA STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW WHEEL OF ENERGY!

Tree Hugger formed a wheel of rainbow energy and it formed into the seven chakra symbols and she fired it.

Princess Luna: And this one. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT SCYTHE BLADE BARRAGE!

Princess Luna formed a scythe with a crescent moon blade and she fired blades of moonlight.

Fluttershy: And this! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE BLUE MOON WOLF PACK!

Fluttershy fired waves of blue fire and it formed into a pack of wolves made of blue fire.

Zhuqiaomon: This will burn! (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

He fired a blast of fire from his mouth.

Lillymon: (Echoing) FLOWER CANNON!

Lillymon fired a blast of energy from a flower.

Eria the Water Charmer: Try this one! WATER LIZARD STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM DRAGON DELUGE!

Eria fired a massive blast of water from her staff and it formed into a dragon of pure water.

Quake Woman fired waves of seismic waves and the blasts all hit Carmen Dillo and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Fluttershy: That was fun!

Princess Luna: It sure was.

Zhuqiaomon: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Nicole Knudson, Radiant Hope, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Kazemon, Lyra the Light Charmer, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak

---

Control Freak was up next.

Control Freak: It's an honor to have the Goddess of Video Games as my archenemy.

Nicole: Thank you kindly.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) Let's see if I can summon one of Bowser's monster for this fight.

Control Freak pressed a button on his remote to summon Dino Piranha from Super Mario Galaxy.

Nicole: The Dino Piranha from 2007's Super Mario Galaxy. Great choice.

Kazemon: I agree. That's so cool!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it is.

Lyra the Light Charmer: I've always loved video games and they are so cool.

Luster Dawn: Yeah they are.

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave agree.

Nicole: Before we start I have one more joining us. She is gonna be here in a bit.

Twilight Sparkle: Where is she?

Nicole: She is coming with a snap. (Snaps Fingers)

Then the skies darkened and beams of sunlight shined down through the clouds and the divine singing of angels was heard.

Luster Dawn: Whoa!

A figure came down from the sky and it was someone that Princess Amore and Princess Cadance hadn't seen in 1,000 years: Radiant Hope.

---

**Radiant Hope** is a female Crystal unicorn pony and supporting character who appears in the IDW comics' *My Little Pony: FIENDship is Magic* Issue #1 and *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* story arc Siege of the Crystal Empire. She is a childhood friend of King Sombra's.

Radiant Hope first appears in *My Little Pony: FIENDship is Magic* Issue #1 as an orphan filly at Chestnut Falls' Crystal Heart Foal Center. She befriends a young Sombra due to their mutual ostracism by other foals. When Hope tells Sombra about the Crystal Faire and the Crystal Heart, they visit the Heart and see future visions of themselves in its surface, with Hope seeing herself as a beautiful princess.

Despite her excitement every year for the Faire, Hope stays by Sombra's bedside when he falls ill. One year, she uses her magic to heal Sombra when his body starts to break apart, and she gains her cutie mark. Princess Celestia and Princess Luna recognize Hope's magical talents and invite her to study with them in Canterlot. However, she is forced to witness Sombra's descent into darkness, Princess Amore's apparent destruction, and the disappearance of the Crystal Empire.

## Siege of the Crystal Empire

Radiant Hope appears again in the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* Issue #34-37 story arc Siege of the Crystal Empire. As told via narration in Issue #35, she left to study magic with Celestia and Luna after the events of *FIENDship is Magic Issue #1* . Unable to concentrate on her studies, she returned to the Arctic Wastes and entered the world of Sombra's people: the umbrum. Here, Hope would spend the next one thousand years never aging and getting to know the umbrum personally.

In *Friendship is Magic* Issue #34, Hope returns to Equestria and brings Flim and Flam, Iron Will, Lightning Dust, and the changelings together to invade the Crystal Empire. As they distract Twilight Sparkle and her friends, Hope uses her healing magic to restore Sombra's body. As a result, Sombra is able to turn Celestia and Luna to stone in Issue #35.

In Issue #36, after Sombra distances himself from her, Hope is confronted by Princess Cadance. In an effort to convince Cadance of the nobility of her quest, Hope takes her to see the umbrum. However, Cadance's magic reveals the umbrum's true monstrous nature, and they barely escape. Hope tries to convince Sombra not to unleash them upon Equestria, but due to Twilight and her friends' intervention, she gets injured shielding Sombra from Twilight's magic.

In Issue #37, after the umbrum are released from their prison and Sombra assumes the throne, Hope is declared "Empress" of the Crystal Empire. As a result of everything that happened, she has become detached and unemotional. Though she now sees Sombra as a monster, she accepts her "destiny" of being with him against her will.

After an uprising by Twilight's friends is quelled, Hope suggests destroying the Crystal Heart so the umbrum can remain free. Sombra, remembering Hope's earlier words about destiny, places the Heart back on its pedestal, causing the umbrum to be imprisoned again. Sombra starts to fade away, but Hope uses her magic to maintain his form, and she and the princesses transform him into a real unicorn.

Having been given a second chance, Sombra sets out to find the fragments of Princess Amore scattered across Equestria and restore her, and Radiant Hope accompanies him.

Twilight Sparkle: Radiant Hope.

She landed by them in human form. She had beautiful sky blue hair and a blue and white dress and she had blue boots and black socks and had beautiful blue eyes and her cutie mark was the Caduceus Symbol.

Radiant Hope: Wow. Nicole Knudson and the members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Nicole: Same here Radiant. I am so sorry about what King Sombra did to you.

Radiant Hope: I never want to see that monster again. Not after everything he did.

Nicole put her hand on her shoulder.

Nicole: If King Sombra ever returns, we all will kill him and make sure he pays the ultimate price for his crimes against all of Equestria. He doesn't deserve to live after doing everything he did during his reign of terror.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. King Sombra was Evil Incarnate.

Luster Dawn: He will suffer 100 Quintillion deaths for his crimes 100-fold.

Nicole: That's right. Dad may have killed him in Equestria. But in our universe his hatred and evil still lives on.

Radiant Hope: I will gladly help you all out.

Nicole: Awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Cool.

Control Freak: Here's my Pokemon too.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 7 Mega Porygon Z.

Nicole: Wow! 7 Mega Porygon Z. Those are amazing and perfect for you.

Control Freak: Thank you. Lets get it on.

Control Freak and the Dino Piranha went at them and they went at him and the Dino Piranha.

Twilight Sparkle: Try this one! STARLIGHT MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF FRIENDSHIP AND JUSTICE!

Twilight Sparkle fired blasts of stars and magic.

Luster Dawn: This will be awesome. SUNRISE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF THE RADIANT SUN!

Luster Dawn fired a massive blast of sunlight and it formed into a dragon of light.

Radiant Hope: I may be a healer but I am now a great fighter! CADUCEUS STYLE NINJA ART: SCEPTOR OF MEDICINAL MASTERY!

Radiant Hope formed the Caduceus Symbol and she fired a wave of light from it.

Lyra the Light Charmer: This is gonna be awesome! LIGHT FAIRY STYLE NINJA ART: SUNLIGHT FAIRY PRISM BLAST!

Lyra fired a massive blast of rainbow light from her staff and it formed into a fairy of sunlight.

Kazemon: (Echoing) HURRICANE GALE!

Kazemon fired a massive tornado of wind from her fingers.

Nicole fired a blast of star energy and Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts hit Control

Freak and his Pokemon and the Dino Piranha and destroyed the Dino Piranha and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Nicole: YEAH! Goddess of Video Games always wins!

Lyra: Yeah she does!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was!

Princess Amore then came.

Princess Amore: Radiant Hope?

She saw her.

Radiant Hope: Princess Amore? (Gasp) Princess!

She hugged her for the first time in 1,000 years.

Radiant Hope: (Crying) Oh Princess! I'm so glad you're back!

Princess Amore: I am too Radiant. Thanks to J.D. and his friends.

---

Battle 6: Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Flurry Heart, Hiita the Fire Charmer, AncientVolcanomon, AncientMermaidmon, Mermaimon, Hook and Long Haul VS I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.

---

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. was next.

Flurry Heart: This is gonna be awesome!

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: I'll try not to disappoint you.

AncientMermaidmon: It's gonna be interesting for Pinkie Pie having you as an archenemy.

Hiita: It sure is.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) As long as I get to smash you with rocks it will be fun.

Mermaimon: She sure is enthusiastic.

Flurry Heart: Maud's always like that. She is a good candidate for the Goths of Darkness.

AncientVolcanomon: This is gonna be good.

Hook: Yeah!

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: Lets get it on!

He called out his Pokemon and he had 5 Mega Steelix!

Pinkie Pie: WOW! 5 Mega Steelix. This is gonna be the Best. Battle. EVER!

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: Thank you. Lets go!

They went at him and INSTIGATOR punched the ground and cracked it all over and they jumped over the crack.

Flurry Heart: This is for Aunt Twilight. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE CRYSTAL ALICORN!

Flurry Heart spread her wings and flew into the air and fired waves of crystal energy and it formed into an army of crystal alicorns.

Maud Pie: This will really hurt. ROCK STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND HELIX BLAST.

Maud fired waves of diamonds and rainbow blasts that formed into a rainbow helix blast.

Pinkie Pie: And this one! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI PARTY DRAGON BLAST!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of confetti and it formed into a dragon that explodes on contact.

Hiita the Fire Charmer: This will burn! FIRE FOX STYLE NINJA

ART: INFERNO KITSUME FLAME BLAST!

Hiita fired a blast of fire from her staff and it formed into a deadly 9-tailed fox of fire.

AncientVolcanomon: (Echoing) BIG BANG BOOM!

AncientVolcanomon fired a blast of magma from the volcano on his back.

AncientMermaidmon: This is gonna be fun! (Echoing) CRYSTAL BILLOW!

AncientMermaidmon fired waves of water and formed it into ice and fired it like a machine gun.

Mermaimon: This is gonna be so much fun! (Echoing) NORTHERN CROSS BOMBER!

Mermaimon fired a blast of energy from her anchor.

Hook and Longhaul fired waves of energy and more and the blasts all hit I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. and smashed him and his Pokemon down.

Pinkie Pie: YEAH!

Mermaimon: That was so much fun!

Flurry Heart: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Sunset Shimmer, Sakura Avalon, Elemental Mistress Doriado, AncientKazemon, Lincoln, Laney and Flora VS Cookie & Number 87.

---

Cookie & Number 87 was next.

Laney: Cookie you have to give us that Number Card. It's dangerous.

Lincoln: Yeah you have to snap out of it and give us the Number.

Cookie: Why would I? I love dancing.

Sakura Avalon: Cookie you have to stop dancing.

AncientKazemon: Yeah you have to snap out of it.

Sunset Shimmer: Just let us help you.

Elemental Mistress Doriado: Yeah let us help you out.

Cookie: Sorry guys but no.

Lincoln: Then you leave us no choice.

They saw Number 87 appear behind her.

Lincoln, Laney and Flora fired blasts of sunlight, leaves and lightning.

Sunset Shimmer: I don't want to have to do this. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHERS OF THE PHOENIX!

Sunset fired waves of fire that formed into feathers.

Sakura fired blasts of flowers with the power of the Flower Card.

Elemental Mistress Doriado: ELEMENTAL FORCE STYLE NINJA ART: ELEMENTAL FORCE MEGASTRIKE!

Elemental Mistress Doriado fired blasts of earth, fire, wind, water, light and darkness.

AncientKazemon: This will stop you. (Echoing) RAINBOW SYMPHONY!

AncientKazemon fired blasts of rainbow energy lasers from her rapier.

The blasts all hit Number 87 and knocked Cookie down and Number 87 was defeated. Astral got his memory from it.

Eli picked up the card.

Cookie: (Groaning)

Lincoln: Cookie!

Cookie opened her eyes and she saw Lincoln and everyone.

Elemental Mistress Doriado: Are you okay?

Cookie: Yeah I think so. (Groans) My aching head. What hit me?

Lincoln: You were possessed by this card here. Number 87: Queen of the Night.

Laney: Yeah it's a strange story.

Cookie: I'm so dizzy. I can't stand up.

Lincoln: I'll help you get back home.

Cookie: Thanks Lincoln.

Lincoln knealt down and picked up Cookie and she got up on his back.

---

Battle 8: Starlight Glimmer, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Trixie, Turbo Rangers and Princess Celestia VS Amphibitor

---

Amphibitor was next.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be awesome!

Sunburst: Yeah it is!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is always up for a fun time!

Juniper Montage: Yeah!

T.J. Johnson: Time for some action! Lets do it guys!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Princess Celestia: Lets get him!

Starlight Glimmer: Feel the stars! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: STAMPEDE OF TAURUS THE BULL!

The Stars of the constellation of Taurus the Bull appeared in the background and she fired waves of energy tat formed into a stampede of bulls.

Sunburst: This is gonna be awesome! Feel the sunlight! SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE OF JUSTICE!

Sunburst fired a massive blast of solar fire.

Juniper Montage: Feel nature! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF SHARP BEAUTY!

Juniper fired waves of leaves that were sharp.

Trixie: This will show you magic! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF BEAUTY AND ART!

Trixie fired blasts of stars and they formed into beautiful figures of history.

Princess Celestia: This will burn! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: CARRINGTON FLARE FLAMESTORM!

Princess Celestia fired a massive blast of solar fire with the explosive power of the 1859 Carrington Solar Flare.

Turbo Rangers: TURBO LASER ONLINE!

A race car came and it formed into a deadly cannon

T.J. Johnson: Take your positions rangers.

Turbo Rangers: TURBO LASER! FIRE!

They fired a blast of energy and the blasts all hit Amphibitor and he exploded in a massive fiery exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

T.J. Johnson: That was awesome!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Grandma Dynamite!

Me: Grandma Dynamite, you're under arrest!

Barney: Watch out for those bombs!

Grandma Dynamite: It's Dynamite you numbskull!

She threw a stick and it then hit me and exploded.

KRABOOOM!

When the smoke cleared I was covered in ash and soot.

Me: (COUGH!) That didn't effect me at all.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Come on guys. It's butt-kicking time!

Troy: Let's end this with a bang!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers!

Buzz Lightyear: TO INFINITY AND BEYOND!

Me: Hope you like these hot potatoes!

We fired blasts of energy and elemental blasts and they hit her all over the place.

Armada Starscream: Lets do it!

Pharaoh Atem: Yeah!

Armada Starscream and Pharaoh Atem used the Decepticon and Egypt Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Starscream's Laser Cannons and Pharaoh Atem's powers 100-fold.

Jetfire used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and it had a cannon pop up on his back. Sly Cooper used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Armada Starscream and Pharaoh Atem: EGYPT STAR STREAM!

Starscream fired laser blasts and Atem fired blasts of yellow energy.

Jetfire and Sly Cooper: THIEVING MEGABLAST!

Jetfire fired a massive energy blast from his back cannon and Sly fired a blast of lightning from his cane.

Lola: Time for some Stone Age power!

Fred, Wilma, Pebbles, Betty, Barney, Bam Bam, Billy and Lola: FIRESTORM STONEAGE PRIMAL BLAST!

They fired blasts of fire and energy and they smashed into Grandma Dynamite and her grandson and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We slapped the cuffs on Grandma Dynamite and her grandson and they were arrested. The Masters of Evil came.

Po Kong: We found lots of dynamite sticks in her getaway car.

We saw Po Kong bring us 40 crates full of dynamite sticks.

Me: Whoa! That's enough dynamite to blow up 10 city blocks!

Nico: No kidding!

Carmen Dillo: So, what do we do with all this dynamite?

Me: We'll put it in our storage room. Blast Man and Bomb Man can probably use it later on.

Blast Man: That's a good idea.

Fred: It was so amazing meeting all of you.

Me: Same here Fred. But I have a feeling that there are more enemies here.

Fred: We sure do and I have a feel that you all are gonna meet the Jetsons next.

Me: Well yeah that's right. Since we met you guys we will meet the Jetsons and that is gonna be awesome.

Nico: It sure will.

Lincoln: We watched the Jetsons and they are just as awesome as you.

Fred: Thanks guys.

Me: But if you need our help again, you know who to call. We'll set up a portal so we can get to Bedrock here.

Fred: Awesome!

Me: How about you and me do a Yabba Dabba Doo?

Fred: You bet J.D.

Me and Fred: YABBA DABBA DOO!

We laughed at that.

Fred: (To the viewers) This was awesome meeting Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's gonna be awesome having them learn our ways and more.

Me: You said it Fred.

We went back home and made a portal to Bedrock in the year 10,000 B.C.

---

Later I was over at King Stefan's castle in the world of Maleficent 2014.

Me: King Stefan's castle.

I walked over and went into the castle and I was standing before the evil King Stefon himself.

King Stefon: (Scottish Accent) J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What brings you here?

Me: King Stefon. I'm here to deliver a message to you regarding Maleficent.

King Stefon: That witch will die by my hands for cursing my daughter!

Me: Because you made her this way. Now here's my message.

King Stefon: What is your message?

Me: An ultimatum.

The guards came at me and I blew them away with a swipe of my hand.

Me: You are to return Maleficent's wings to her and put aside this ridiculous quest for vengeance against her or I will destroy this entire kingdom and burn it all to the ground.

King Stefon: I will do no such thing for that monster!

Me: Perhaps I am not being clear.

I fired a massive blast of fire and burned much of the kingdom all over.

Me: Does that look like I'm speaking an empty threat?

King Stefon: You are a monster!

Me: You are the monster Stefon. That was only a small taste of my power. You have 6 months to meet my commands or you will face the consequences. Don't test me.

I teleported out.

Guard: Sire, I would do as he says.

King Stefon: I will not bow to that worthless monster!

Guard: Sire are you crazy!? He will destroy the entire kingdom!

King Stefon: Not if we call forth our allies. Prepare for war!

UH OH!

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

The Flintstones was one of my favorite cartoons that I loved watching since I was a kid. From September 30th, 1960 to April 1st, 1966 it was that popular and it became a very iconic show. Also they are the characters of Fruity and Cocoa Pebbles and I love the commercials and I love those. Barney is always trying to steal Fred's pebbles and it was awesome! The next Number Card is gonna be Number 85: Crazy Box and that one is gonna be in the possession of Pip Squeak and he is gonna be showing us how he solves numerous Rubix Cubes all at once. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we travel to the future and meet the iconic futuristic family in the year 2062, The Jetsons and it's gonna be so awesome seeing the world of the future in The Jetsons and it's gonna be so cool!

See you all tomorrow.

# Meeting the Jetsons

It was a grand day we were getting ready for in all of Equestria. We were getting ready for an awesome day called the Grand Galloping Gala.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ahh! I… can't… believe… the Grand… Galloping… Gala… is… tonight!

Pinkie Pie was bouncing on a trampoline.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie! Please stop shouting, I'm trying to concentrate!

**Rarity** : Pinkie Pie! Stop that right now. It's time to prepare for the Gala, and I refuse to let you put on your new dress when you're all sweaty.

We all came.

Me: Hey girls. What are you all doing?

Rarity: We're getting ready for the Grand Galloping Gala.

Me: Ooh that sounds interesting.

Nico: What's the Grand Galloping Gala?

Rarity: Why it's only the most amazing event in all of Equestria.

Me: We are still new to Equestria. Can you tell us all about it?

Rarity: I would be honored.

Rarity told us all about it.

---

The **Grand Galloping Gala** is an annual royal ball held to celebrate the completion of Canterlot after Equestria was founded. It is attended primarily by high-class ponies and is a major plot point in the first season. To attend this event, held in Canterlot, one must possess a golden ticket, as shown in The Ticket Master and Make New Friends but Keep Discord.

The gala is first mentioned in The Ticket Master. Spike reads that "the Grand Galloping Gala [is] to be held in the magnificent capital city of Canterlot, on the 21st day of" before skipping to the end of the letter. None of the Mane Six had ever attended before, and they each describe to Twilight Sparkle how they'd spend their time at the gala. Pinkie Pie believes it is the single biggest party in all of Equestria, filled with snacks, decorations, and party games. Rainbow Dash proclaims that the Wonderbolts perform every year and imagines herself performing with them. Fluttershy says that all the flowers in Canterlot's private garden are in bloom during the night of the event, with some of the most exotic avian wildlife in Equestria present. Rarity mentions that every year she designs dress attire for clients who have been invited to the Gala; the plot of the episode Suited For Success revolves around Rarity designing gowns for the Gala for her friends. She says she hopes to meet a prince there, believing they will fall in love and marry. Twilight thinks it will be an opportunity to meet with Princess Celestia and talk about her adventures in Ponyville. Applejack claims the Gala will be the perfect place to sell her apple-based homemade food so she can use the money to fix the roof on her barn, Big McIntosh's plow, and Granny Smith's hip. Finally, Spike claims that he wants "no part of this girly gala gunk", and pretends to be disdainful about the ticket that Celestia gives him.

At the end of the season in The Best Night Ever, all of the six ponies' expectations are crushed: Pinkie Pie is let down by the lack of partying; Rainbow Dash, though she does get to meet the Wonderbolts, doesn't get to perform or spend much time with them; Fluttershy explores the private garden but fails to befriend the animals, causing her to snap and start terrorizing them; Rarity meets a prince, Prince Blueblood, but although he looks exactly like the one in her imagination, he is very snobbish and off-putting; Twilight meets the princess, but finds she is busy greeting all the gala goers; and Applejack sets up a food stand but only manages to sell to Soarin.

The Mane Six attempt to make it special in their own way, only to have everything literally fall apart and the party descend into total chaos, causing the Mane Six to run away. As they rue their "worst night ever" in Joe's shop, Princess Celestia arrives and states that she finds the gala to be "awful" every year, and that they had made the Gala livelier with their involvement.

### Season two

In Sweet and Elite, Twilight Sparkle notes that "the Grand Galloping Gala [is] coming up". Earlier in the episode, Rarity mentions the gala.

In A Friend in Deed, Cranky Doodle Donkey reflects on meeting his love Matilda at the Gala.

### Season five

In Castle Sweet Castle, the Gala from The Best Night Ever is mentioned by Fluttershy.

The Grand Galloping Gala makes another appearance in Make New Friends but Keep Discord, with Twilight helping Celestia host the event to ensure she enjoys the festivities for once. Each of Twilight's friends is also invited and brings a plus one to the event: Fluttershy takes her new friend Tree Hugger; Applejack, Rarity, and Rainbow Dash take the Cutie Mark Crusaders; and Pinkie Pie invites her sister Maud Pie. Princess Celestia also invites Discord in the hopes that he might liven up the event. Having received his ticket late due to the mail pony Parcel Post getting lost, Discord feels snubbed for not being Fluttershy's plus one and invites another friend, the Smooze, which Twilight fears will ruin the event. The Smooze quickly begins devouring all the treasures and valuables he can find at the Gala, growing in size until he floods the entire floor with his slimy form. Tree Hugger eventually appeases the Smooze while Discord restores him to his original size, and the Gala continues as normal. To Twilight's shock, Celestia declares it to be "the most fun Gala in years" thanks to Discord.

## Depiction in *Equestria Girls*

In *My Little Pony Equestria Girls*, Twilight mentions the Grand Galloping Gala to Principal Celestia, citing similarities between it and Canterlot High School's Fall Formal.

Other depictions

According to the iOS app *Twilight Sparkle: Teacher for a Day*, the Grand Galloping Gala originated when the unicorns celebrated the completion of the construction of Canterlot and invited the other ponies to a huge party, which was greatly enjoyed by all. The party is therefore organized once every year ever since then, and continues presently.

One of the stories in the French magazine is about the Gala, albeit it does not follow the same continuity as the television series.

The *My Little Pony Live Show* features the Grand Galloping Gala as inspired by the events of The Ticket Master.

WeLoveFine's descriptions of their formerly available men's T-shirt and hoodie "Magnet Pony" mention the Gala. The "Magnet Pony", whom is actually a fan-made pony version of the *X-Men* character Magneto, is based on an inside joke by a group of bronies whom were inspired by an advert that randomly appeared on a notable live-stream of The Best Night Ever when it made its debut airing.

On the official My Little Pony Twitter and Facebook pages, the Gala apparently takes place on New Year's Eve.

---

Me: Wow! That's so cool!

Nico: So it's to commemorate the completion of Canterlot after all of Equestria was founded? That's amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: This will be my first ever Gala after returning to Equestria after everything I did a while back.

Me: First for us too. We are probably the first ever humans to ever go to a very prestigious event like this.

Twilight Sparkle: You all sure are. No humans have ever been to the Grand Galloping Gala before.

Me: First time's for everything. Especially for Tamaraneans, Saiyans, Thanagarians and more.

**Pinkie Pie** : What's Twilight doing?

**Spike** : She's got an awesome magic spell she's been working on for the Gala.

Me: Ooh can't wait to see it.

**Rarity** : Where *are* the others? It's getting late.

Applejack and the others came.

**Applejack** : Hold your horses, girl. We're here. Howdy J.D. Howdy everyone.

Me: Howdy girls.

Twilight finished.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Perfect. I'm ready!

**Rainbow Dash** : For what?

**Twilight Sparkle** : All right, Spike.

He placed an apple on the ground.

**Pinkie Pie** : An apple! Are we having pie?

**Spike** : Shh! Watch!

Twilight used her magic and turned the apple into an awesome Cinderella-Like Carriage. Except it was made from an apple and not a pumpkin.

**Applejack**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rarity**, and **Rainbow Dash** : [Awesome! Wow! Lovely!]

Me: Wow! It's just like Cinderella's carriage. Except hers was made from a pumpkin and not an apple.

Laney: That is so cool!

Lola: It sure is.

Sora: Yeah!

Me: I think I have some more carriages for all of us.

Laney: And I know just the fruit to use.

Laney grew an orange, a lemon, a lime, a watermelon, a Pumpkin, A tomato, a cantaloupe and a honeydew melon.

Me: Here we go. I think I can use Equestria Magic too.

Twilight Sparkle: With everything you all can do I'm sure you can.

Me: Lets see.

I fired blasts of magic and formed the fruit and vegetables into carriages like how Twilight did.

Nico: WOW! Not bad for your first time doing that J.D.

Me: Thanks Nico. It was really cool. I've had a lot of practice with it since I formed the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Laney: It sure was. Twilight did a great job too.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thanks, but that's just the start. Fluttershy, did you bring your friends?

**Fluttershy** : Yes. Will they be safe, Twilight?

**Twilight Sparkle** : You have my word. [She turned the mice into horses like in Cinderella] Ta-da!

But the horses had mice whiskers and teeth.

**Main cast sans Twilight** : [Oh. Uh. Ah. That's a choice. Interesting.]

They were also squeaking like mice too.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Neat, huh? And don't worry, they'll be mice again at midnight.

**Fluttershy** : Opalescence, no!

**Opalescence** : [meows]

Opalescence pounced on one of the mice horses.

[neighing]

They ran away.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wait! Come back! Those horses were supposed to pull our carriage. How will we get to the Gala?

**Rarity** : [sarcastically] Whatever shall we do?

Me: Don't worry girls I got this.

I whistled and then a rumble was heard and then a bunch of Rapidash came.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh yeah. Right.

Later we were getting ready for the Gala.

The girls were getting their hair done and Pinkie Pie turned on a big fan.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ooo-aah!

It blew her into the wall.

[crash]

**Spike** : [moan] [knocks door] come on, you guys. Let me in!

**Rainbow Dash** : Sure thing, Spike.

**Rarity** : Heavens no, we're getting dressed!

**Applejack** : Dressed? Uh, beg pardon, Rarity, but, uh… we don't normally wear clothes.

**Rarity** : [moan] [Opens the door] I'm sorry, Spike. Some of us *do* have standards.

**Spike** : I still can't believe we're gonna be at Canterlot tonight. Our hometown, Twilight! And the best part is that we all get to hang out together all night long!

Me: (From outside the changing rooms) I know. This is gonna be so awesome. I can't wait to see what it's all like.

Nico: Me too.

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh… I-I don't know, Spike.

**Rarity** : We'll just have to see.

**Applejack** : [spits] We're gonna be a mite busy.

**Pinkie Pie** : Busy having *fun* ! [boing]

**Spike** : Oh… okay.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Don't worry, Spike. We'll all get to spend some time together.

**Spike** : Great!

Later we were driving our carriages.

**Spike** : 'Cause I planned out my insider's tour of Canterlot. I've gotta show Rarity the crown jewels, and Applejack the Princess's golden apple tree. And Pinkie, we gotta go to my favorite donut shop. [excited chatter inside carriage]

Me: I'm really excited for this Spike.

I was driving the watermelon carriage.

Nico: Me too.

**Spike** : Then let's get moving! Hyah!

Me: This is gonna be so cool.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) I know mates. This is gonna be amazing.

We all arrived in Canterlot and we opened the doors and everyone came out and were dressed in awesome and amazing clothes and dresses.

**Spike** : Whoa! You all look… amazing!

Me: Wow! Your dresses are all phenomenal. They really accentuate all your personalities.

Nico: They sure do. Rarity did a magnificent job on them.

Varie: She sure did.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I can't believe we're finally here. With all that we've imagined, the reality of this night is sure to make this… The Best Night Ever!

Me: Yeah it is!

**[Twilight Sparkle]**

At the Gala

**[Choir]**

At the Gala

**[Fluttershy]**

At the Gala

In the garden

I'm going to see them all

All the creatures

I'll befriend them at the Gala

**[Choir]**

At the Gala

**[Fluttershy]**

All the birdies

And the critters

They will love me big and small

We'll become good friends forever

Right here at the Gala!

**[Choir]**

All our dreams will come true

Right here at the Gala

At the Gala

**[Applejack]**

At the Gala (It's amazing)

I will sell them (Better hurry)

All my appletastic treats (Yummy yummy)

Hungry ponies (They'll be snacking)

They will buy them (Bring your money)

Caramel apples, apple sweets (Gimme some)

And I'll earn a lot of money for the Apple family!

**[Choir]**

All our dreams and our hopes from now until hereafter

All that we've been wishing for will happen at the Gala

At the Gala

**[Rarity]**

At the Gala

All the royals

They will meet fair Rarity

They will see I'm just as regal at the Gala

**[Choir]**

At the Gala

**[Rarity]**

I will find him

My Prince Charming

And how gallant he will be

He will treat me like a lady

Tonight at the Gala!

**[Choir]**

This is what we've waited for to have the best night ever

Each of us will live our dreams

Tonight at the Gala

At the Gala

(The fanfare played and the Wonderbolts flew out and did an awesome storm formation)

**[Rainbow Dash]**

Been dreamin'

I've been waitin'

To fly with those great ponies

The Wonderbolts, their daring tricks

Spinning 'round and having kicks

Perform for crowds of thousands

They'll shower us with diamonds

The Wonderbolts will see me right here at the Gala!

**[Choir]**

All we've longed for

All we've dreamed

Our happy ever after

Finally will all come true

Right here at the Grand Gala

At the Gala

**[Pinkie Pie]**

I am here at the Grand Gala

For it is the best party

But the one thing it was missing was a pony named Pinkie

For I am the best at parties, all the ponies will agree

Ponies playing, Ponies dancing

With me at the Grand Gala!

**[Choir]**

Happiness and laughter at the Gala

At the Gala

**[Twilight Sparkle]**

At the Gala (At the Gala)

With the Princess (With the Princess)

Is where I'm going to be (She will be)

We will talk all about magic and what I've learned and seen (She will see)

It is going to be so special

As she takes time just for me (This will be the best night *ever!* )

**[Choir]**

Into the Gala we must go

We're ready now, we're all aglow

Into the Gala, let's go in and have the best night ever

Into the Gala, now's the time

We're ready and we look divine!

**[Choir and Fluttershy]**

Into the Gala

**[Fluttershy]**

Meet new friends

**[Choir and Applejack]**

Into the Gala

**[Applejack]**

Sell some apples

**[Choir and Rarity]**

Into the Gala

**[Rarity]**

Find my Prince

**[Choir and Rainbow Dash]**

Prove I'm great

**[Rainbow Dash]**

As a Wonderbolt is

**Fluttershy** :

To meet!

**Applejack** :

To sell!

**Rarity** :

To find!

**Rainbow Dash** :

To prove!

**Pinkie Pie** :

To whoop!

**Twilight Sparkle** :

To talk!

**[All]**

Into the Gala

Into the Gala

And we'll have the best night *ever!*

At the Gala!

**Spike** : Yeah! This *is* gonna be the best night ever. You know why? 'Cause we're all gonna spend time at the Gala to-oooaah!… gether. Or not.

Me: You can still hang with us Spike.

Spike: Thanks J.D.

Twilight went up to Princess Celestia.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Princess Celestia!

**Princess Celestia** : Twilight! It is so lovely to see my star student.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, I'm so excited to be here! We have so much to catch up on.

**Princess Celestia** : Well, I want you right by my side the entire evening, so we'll have plenty of time together.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's just what I was hoping you'd say.

We went up to the princess.

Me: Hello Princess. It's an honor to be here at the Grand Galloping Gala.

Princess Celestia: It sure is. You all are the first humans ever to be here and Sunset this is your first Grand Galloping Gala in a long time.

Sunset Shimmer: I know. It's great to be back Princess.

**Rarity** : [gasp] [squeals of excitement] Hurry, Rarity… oh, but not too fast. But don't wanna lose him… wait! Have to play it cool. Oh, but don't be cold! I can't lose him, I can't! He's everything I imagined! Even *better* than I imagined. [bird chirping]

**Fluttershy** : Oh my! A meadowlark! [whistling]

She heard whistling.

**Fluttershy** : I think she's calling to me. It's exactly what I wished for! [humming] [whistling]

**Applejack** : Howdy, partner! You hungry?

**Soarin** : As a horse!

**Applejack** : Well, what'cha hankering for? Caramel apple? Apple pie? Apple fritter? Apple fries?

**Soarin** : I'll take that big apple pie!

**Applejack** : (Soarin hands her some gold) Well, thank you kindly, sir! (Hands him a pie) Yee-haw! In the first minute, I made my first sale. Just like I expected.

Nico: Hey Applejack. It looks like your apple sales are off to a good start. I'd like some apple fries.

He handed her some coins and he got some apple fries.

Nico: Thanks Applejack.

Applejack: You're welcome Nico.

We later saw how many people were at the Gala.

Me: Wow.

Sheep Creep sees how many people there are at the Gala.

Sheep Creep: (Bleets)

Laney: I know. There's so many people here. Lots of ponies too.

Nico: I know.

Me: This is our first ever Grand Galloping Gala ever.

Lori: This is literally gonna be so cool.

Carol: It sure is.

Captain Flynn: (To me) What's to stop us from breaking into Stefon's castle again, taking Maleficent's wings from him by force, and banishing Stefon to Warp for all eternity?

Me: We'll get our shot Flynn. We just need to wait for the right time and be patient. When dealing with a monster like Stefon we need to strike at the right time. I'm picking when 2014's Maleficent revives Aurora on her Birthday.

Nico: How come?

Me: I have my reasons. That's when Stefon springs his trap on Maleficent.

Soarin came with his pie.

**Spitfire** : Always hungry after a show. Eh, Soarin?

**Soarin** : Heh. Yeah! (He accidentally drops his pie) [gasp] My pie! (Rainbow Dash swooped in and saved it) You saved it. Thanks Rainbow Dash.

**Rainbow Dash** : Hey, no prob Soarin.

Me: Hey Captain Spitfire. Soarin.

Spitfire: What's happening J.D.?

Me: Not much. This is the first ever Gala we've ever been to.

Soarin: It sure is for you guys.

**Spitfire** : Looks like all the Wonderbolts are here for the party.

**Rainbow Dash** : Heck yeah they sure are and the Shadowbolts are here as well.

We saw Indigo Zap and everyone.

**Spitfire** : Well, Rainbow Dash. Looks like your skills saved us again. Oh, well, at least they saved Soarin's apple pie.

**Soarin** : [eating noisily] Yeah…

Me: He sure is hungry.

**Spitfire** : Yeah he is. Guy loves pies.

Me: He sure does.

**Pinkie Pie** : (Walks to the dance floor) The shiny dance floor… the pretty party ponies… ooh, the fancy band… shiny! Pretty! Fancy! [anxious noise] Gotta dance!

**[Pinkie Pie]**

I'm at the Grand Galloping Gala,

I'm at the Grand Galloping Gala,

I'm at the Grand Galloping Gala,

It's all I ever dreamed.

It's all I ever dreamed, woo hoo!

It's all I ever dreamed, yippee!

I'm at the Grand Galloping GalaaaaaaaaaAAAAAAAAAAAA!
*[pause]*

It's all I've ever… dreamed?

Swindle: (sees Manaphy and Poromon dancing together) Looks like Manaphy and Poromon are getting into the mood.

Nico: Aww that is so adorable.

May: You said it.

Me: Yeah.

Sunstreaker: (sees Horsea and Poliwag dancing together) Poliwag and Horsea are dancing as well.

Nico: So cute!

Maria: That is so adorable!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: Looks like the Loud Couples had the right idea,

We saw Leni and Ed, Luna and Sam, Luan and Eddy, Lynn and Lightning, Lincoln and his fiancés, Edd and Linka, Lucy and Rocky, Laney and Joey, Lana and Skippy, Lola and Winston, Lisa and Dexter and Lily and Carlitos and many couples are dancing too.

Me: Aww so adorable.

**Prince Blueblood** : Well, hello. I am Prince Blueblood.

**Rarity** : I am… Rarity. Oh my, what a lovely rose.

**Prince Blueblood** : You mean… this rose? Thank you. It goes with my eyes.

**Rarity** : [moan]

**Fluttershy** : [humming] [whistling]

She ran to the source of the whistle.

**Fluttershy** : [gasp] My little meadowlark is right around this bend!

She saw that it wasn't what she thought.

**Mr. Greenhooves** : [whistling]

**Fluttershy** : Was that you?

**Mr. Greenhooves** : Yep! I love whistlin' while I work. [whistles]

**Fluttershy** : Oh! Yes… well… e-excuse me. [animal noises]

She saw lots of different animals.

**Fluttershy** : Oh! I see a toco toucan! And a spider monkey! [gasp] And, oh! Is that a wallaroo? (They ran) Oh, Fluttershy. You're such a loudmouth.

[ponies chattering]

**Rainbow Dash** : Hey, Spitfire! You ever done a rain cloud double backflip? [to Soarin] You ever soared past lightning? It's awesome!

**Princess Celestia** : Welcome to the Grand Galloping Gala.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Princess! I've been so excited to spend time with you and-

**Princess Celestia** : Yes. Me too, Twi- oh, good evening! Welcome to the Gala. Which is why I- ladies! Lovely to see you again.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sigh] Looks like getting a chance to talk to the Princess is gonna be a magic trick in itself.

**Applejack** : First minute, first sale. Second… fourth… sixth… sixtieth minute… no sales. [sigh] This ain't what I expected at all.

Nico: I'll buy everything you got Applejack.

Applejack was ecstatic!

Nico pulled out a huge bag of gold coins and gave it to her and he was eating everything.

Me: You sure love her food don't ya buddy.

Nico: (Eating apple fritters) What can I say? It's all that good!

Me: (Laughs) It sure is.

**Pinkie Pie** : I'm at the Grand Galloping Gala… and it's not what I dreamed.

**Rarity** : This isn't at all what I imagined.

**Princess Celestia** : [in background] Good evening! So nice to see you. Welcome!

**Twilight Sparkle** : This isn't what I hoped.

**Rainbow Dash** : This isn't hanging out.

**Fluttershy** : This isn't what I wished for.

**Twilight Sparkle** : No!

**Rarity** : I waited all my life…

**Fluttershy** :… for this moment!

**Pinkie Pie** : And I'm not going to…

**Applejack** :… let it slip by!

**Rainbow Dash** : If it's the last thing I do…

**Twilight Sparkle** :… I'm gonna make this…

**Main cast** :… the best night ever!

Fluttershy was making a carrot under the box trap.

**Fluttershy** : I just have to be more bold, like Twilight says. [loudly] I'm so sorry to have scared you, my friends! But I'm leaving now, so you can all come out! [crunching]

She thought she caught one.

**Fluttershy** : Gotcha! It's okay. I promise not to hurt you. I just wanna be your… friend?

**Mr. Greenhooves** : Mmm… sounds good to me.

**Rainbow Dash** : Come on, Rainbow! If they don't notice you, you gotta *make* 'em notice you. [whistles]

Rainbow Dash rammed him and he went flying.

**Count Caesar** : [yells] [grunts]

Rainbow Dash saved him.

Didn't get their attention though.

**Rarity** : Just give him a chance, Rarity. His princely side is sure to come out if you're just patient.

**Prince Blueblood** : Miss Rarity! Stop!

**Rarity** : Oh. Prince Blueblood! How chivalrous.

**Prince Blueblood** : One would hate to slip.

**Rarity** : Yes. *One* certainly would.

**Prince Blueblood** : One's cloak should take care of the problem.

**Rarity** : Oh, of course it will.

I saw this.

Me: Very chivalrous.

**Pinkie Pie** : [gasp] [whispering] C'mon, everypony! I know what will make you shake those groove-thangs!

**[Pinkie Pie]**

You reach your right hoof in

You reach your right hoof out

You reach your right hoof in

And you shake it all about

You do the Pony Pokey meeting lots of folks with clout

That's what I'm talking about

You step your left hoof in

You pull it right back out

You step your left hoof in

But you better help him out

You do the Pony Pokey but should find a different route

That's what it's all about

You kick your back left in

You pull your back left out

You reach your back left in

Just be brave and have no doubt

You do the Pony Pokey feeling like you're gonna pout

That's what I'm singing about

You tilt your head in

You tilt your head out

You tilt your head in

Then you shake it all about

You do the Pony Pokey even though your date's a lout

You're better off without

You stomp your whole self in

You stomp your whole self out

You stomp your whole self in

And you stomp yourself about

You do the Pony Pokey and you give a little shout-

**Fluttershy** : COME OUT!

**[Pinkie Pie]**

That's what I'm talking about

You do the Pony Pokey

You do the Pony Pokey

You do the Pony Pokey

And that's what it's all about

Yeah!

**Lyrica Lilac** : Young lady, this is not *that* kind of party.

Me: Oh just let her have her fun Lyrica. She is Pinkie Pie after all.

Lyrica: Yes of course.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ohhhhhh… they don't want a party. These ponies want a paaartay!

**Rarity** : Two apple fritters, please.

**Applejack** : Two apple fritters comin' right up. That'll be four bits.

**Rarity** : Ahem.

**Prince Blueblood** : Ahem.

**Rarity** : Ahem!

**Prince Blueblood** : Ahem!

**Rarity** : [sigh] I'm going to have to pay, aren't I?

**Applejack** : It's okay, Rarity. I got you covered.

**Rarity** : Thank you, Applejack. At least *somepony* here has good manners.

**Prince Blueblood** : [gags] Oh! Fritters! Dumplings! Caramel apples! My royal lips have touched common carnival fare! I'm going to the buffet for some… hors d'oeuvres.

**Applejack** : Well, no wonder nopony wants my food. They're fillin' up on those fancy-schmancy vittles. Well, my down-home apples are plenty good enough for this crowd. I'll just dress 'em up a bit and prove it to 'em.

**Fluttershy** : I'll catch you yet, my pretties. Oh yes. As soon as one of you little *birds* or *monkeys* or *bears* touches this net… you'll be mine! *Mine!* [evil laugh] Whoa!

**Pinkie Pie** : Come on, everypony! You wanted a partay? Now it's paaartaaay!

Me: YEAH BABY!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah! Uh! Now that's a beat, yeah! Uh! C'mon, dance! Yeah, woohoo!

**Applejack** : Okay, all you high-class ponies. Here's a highfalutin apple cake for your hoity-toity taste buds.

Nico: Wow! That looks awesome Applejack.

Vince: It sure does.

Applejack: Thank you.

Nico and Vince took a picture of it with their phones. Same with me.

**Pinkie Pie** : Stage dive!

She landed on the cart with the cake and sent it flying.

**Rarity** and **Prince Blueblood** : [scream]

The pie went at them and Prince Blueblood used Rarity like a shield and she got hit with it.

SPLAT!

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: Oh shit.

Laney: That's not good.

**Rarity** : [angry growl] You, sir, are the most *uncharming* prince I have *ever met* ! In fact, the only thing royal about you is that you are a *royal pain* !

**Prince Blueblood** : Ewww… ! Uh, stay back! I just had myself groomed!

Lola: Geez he is just like me in every way when I like being clean that it's scary.

Winston: No kidding.

**Rarity** : Afraid to get *dirty* ?! [babbles]

She shook herself and splattered cake on him.

**Prince Blueblood** : [whimpering]

He accidentally knocked over the Alicorn statue.

**Rainbow Dash** : This is my chance! (She caught the statue just in time) Yes!

Lynn: WHOA! Nice save R.D.!

But then Rainbow Dash lost her footing.

Rainbow Dash: Whoa! [crash]

It hit a column and knocked all the columns down like dominoes.

The statue shattered.

Me: Oops. What a mess. Is everyone okay?

They all said they were fine.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well… it can't get any worse. [rumbling]

Me: Uh oh!

Eli: Everyone brace for impact!

[door opens]

The animals came in all over!

[animals chattering]

**Fluttershy** : (SCREAMING MANIACALLY) YOU'RE.. GOING TO *LOVE ME!* [ponies screaming]

Pandemonium and panic all broke out and all hell was breaking loose!

Me: WHOA!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Um, um, uh, eugh…

**Princess Celestia** : Run.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [whistles]

Me: (Whistles) Yo! Everyone out of the pool!

We ran fast and down the stairs and Rarity lost her glass slipper.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ooh! Rarity, your glass slipper! Now your prince is sure to find you.

**Rarity** : [shriek] No! Ugh! Let's go!

We ran fast.

Later at the donut shop Spike was getting drunk on donuts and hot chocolate.

**Spike** : Hey, Pony Joe. Another donut.

**Joe** : Don't you think you've had enough?

**Spike** : Another donut! Extra sprinkles! [bell rings]

**Joe** : Twilight Sparkle, ha ha! Long time no see. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to have you all here.

Me: It's a pleasure to be here.

**Spike** : Hey, how was the Gala? How was your best night ever?

Me: (Sighs) It's a really ugly story.

We all sat down and told Spike all about it.

**Spike** : That sounds like the *worst* night ever!

**Main cast sans Spike** : It was! [laughter]

Me: It was a total catastrophe.

Nico: Yeah but at least Applejack's food was great.

Applejack: Thank you kindly and thanks for the money though Nico.

Nico: You're welcome Applejack.

Me: I liked it too.

Laney: But the buffet was great too.

Lola: Yeah it was.

Lana: And so was the punch and the dancing.

Me: We all had great fun dancing.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I just hope Princess Celestia isn't upset with us for ruining the Gala.

Princess Celestia came in and surprisingly she wasn't upset at all.

**Princess Celestia** : That was the best Grand Galloping Gala ever!

**Main cast** : Princess Celestia!

Everyone else: (Confused) Huh?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pardon me, Princess, but tonight was just awful.

Me: Yeah it was a total disaster.

**Princess Celestia** : Oh, Twilight, everyone The Grand Galloping Gala is always awful.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It is?

Me: Really?

**Princess Celestia** : That is why I was thrilled you were all attending. I was hoping you could liven things up a bit. And while the evening may not have gone as you planned, I'm sure you'll agree that in the end it didn't turn out so bad for this group of friends.

Me: Huh. Yeah it did turn out great.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You're right, Princess. *Friends have a way of making even the worst of times into something pretty great.*

Nico: You got that right Twilight.

Sunset Shimmer: But this was pretty fun.

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah! Hanging out with friends!

**Fluttershy** : Talking!

**Pinkie Pie** : Laughing!

Sunset Shimmer: Spreading fun!

**Spike** : You mean doing exactly what *I* wanted to do the whole time?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes, Spike. You were right.

**Applejack** : As horrible as our night was…

**Rarity** :… being together here has made it all better.

**Pinkie Pie** : In fact, it's made it…

**Main cast** :… the best night ever!

**All** : [laughter]

Me: Yes it has. Sorry we trashed the ballroom Princess.

Princess Celestia: Oh that's all right J.D. I can fix it in the morning.

Nico: Good.

Me: And girls I'm so sorry your best night ever didn't turn out like you planned.

Applejack: That's all right J.D. But you did give us a lot of money for the farm.

Me: Well you know how much Nico likes his food.

We laughed.

Eli: But this was fun. Pinkie we're sorry you didn't liven things up like you wanted to.

Pinkie Pie: It's all right Eli.

Laney: Sorry you didn't find any animal friends to be with you Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: That's okay Laney.

Lola: And Rarity, I'm sorry your Prince Charming turned out to be a dirt clod.

Rarity: That's all right Lola.

Me: But there's still plenty of fish in the sea. Metaphorically speaking.

Sunset Shimmer: But it was really fun.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it sure was.

We had a nice talk and more. But then we got an awesome surprise.

We saw Shining Armor and Twilight Sparkle's parents: Twilight Velvet and Night Light.

Twilight Velvet: Twilight!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh hi mom, hi dad.

Night Light: How have you all been Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: We've been doing great.

Me: Are you Twilight Sparkle's parents?

Twilight Velvet: We sure are J.D. and it's an honor to meet you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Twilight Velvet.

Night Light: And I'm Night Light.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both. Sorry the Gala didn't go as what you thought.

Twilight Velvet: That's all right.

Night Light: But it is great that Twilight goes on all your adventures with you.

Me: She has lots of fun.

Nico: We all do.

Leni: And me and Rarity can totes fix all your dresses for you girls.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Leni.

Varie: We all can do it.

---

Later we were getting ready. We were getting ready to journey to the world of the awesome futuristic family The Jetsons. They were the iconic futuristic family from back in the 60s.

Eartha: Where are we going this time?

Me: Someplace really awesome. We're going to the world of The Jetsons.

Lola: WOW! I love the Jetsons!

Nico: All right! That's one of my favorite shows.

Vince: Me too. It was awesome!

Me: Yep. It lasted from September 23, 1962 - March 17, 1963.

Carol: Not nearly as long as the Flintstones.

Me: No. But we're going to the year 2062 and that's where it takes place. Too bad the Jetsons weren't on as long as the Flintstones were. They were on only for 6 months where as the Flintstones were on for almost 6 years.

Nico: Wow.

Vince: Huge difference.

Eli: What a ripoff!

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R., Pete, Po Kong, Carmen Dillo, Nergal and Control Freak appleared.

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: Can me, Pete, Po Kong, Carmen Dillo, Nergal, and Control Freak come along too?

Me: You sure can. We are gonna see the world of The Jetsons.

Carmen Dillo: Wow! I used to watch The Jetsons a long time ago! It was awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Then the teacher of Apple Bloom, Scootaloo, Sweetie Belle and her friends came in frantic and she was human and on all fours.

Me: Ms. Cheerilee?

Apple Bloom: Ms. Cheerilee? What's going on?

Cheerilee: Oh hello everyone.

Me: You're human now so you have to stand up.

We helped her up.

Me: It's gonna take a while for you to get used to it. Humans are bipedal creatures.

Cheerilee: Sorry. This is all too new to me.

Me: That's all right. But what's wrong? You came in all frantic.

Cheerilee: Right sorry. It's Pip Squeak. He disappeared!

Sweetie Belle: Pip Squeak is gone!?

Scootaloo: What happened to him?

Cheerilee: I don't know. He suddenly disappeared.

Me: Okay lets not panic. Ms. Cheerilee, when was the last time you saw him?

Cheerilee: Lets see. Yesterday by the playground. But I saw that he was solving rubix cubes. He was really good at it for a pony with no hands.

Me: Hmm that's unusual.

Nico: Weird.

Me: We'll find him Ms. Cheerilee. He couldn't have gone far.

Radiant Hope: Yeah we'll find him.

Apple Bloom: That's right. We helped him become Student Pony President so we'll find him.

Me: That was cool. But don't worry Cheerilee. We'll find him. I promise.

Cheerilee: Thank you.

Me: I have a feeling he'll appear on our mission. We're going to Orbit City in the world of The Jetsons. Lets head out.

We were off and we opened a portal and we arrived in the year 2062 in Orbit City.

---

It is a city on Earth. In Orbit City, all the homes and businesses are built on columns that allow buildings to be elevated into the sky. George Jetson and his family live there in Skypad Apartments.

---

Me: WOW!

We saw a massive and mega advanced megametropolis that looked like it was something out of the year 4,000 and it was amazing! We saw flying cars, buildings all mounted on columns and more. Everything was so advanced and more.

Me: WHOA!

Scrap Shooter: This place is really futuristic, see.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Wow! This is far more advanced than what we know in 2020.

Lincoln: It's amazing.

Lori: How's Cookie?

Lincoln: Exhausted. Number 87 really did a doozy on her.

Lana: I hope she gets better.

Me: Robo-Lori and Nurse Santiago are helping her and all the holders of the Numbers. But Scorch and Chills are looking at serious jail time.

Eli: I hope so.

Me: Lets take a look around.

We walked and flew around and we saw the world of the Jetsons and it was one of the most amazing cities we had ever seen.

Laney: Wow! This is so cool!

Megan: This is amazing!

Lola: Everything is so advanced!

We looked down and we saw that everything was high above the Earth!

Me: Whoa! We're way high up above the surface.

Po Kong: Wow! This is higher than the tallest mountains.

Bai Tza: It sure is.

Lola: This is incredible!

Vince: So where do the Jetson's live?

Me: (Points to a building) Right there. The Skypad Apartments.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome!

We got to the apartment building and we looked at the directory.

Me: Lets see.

I looked and found the Jetsons.

Me: There it is. Apartment 212.

I pressed a button and we went to the floor it was on and we went to the door and rang the Doorbell.

Me: Never forget that doorbell.

The door opened and it was George Jetson himself!

Pete: Hey there. Are you George Jetson?

George Jetson: I sure am. (Gasp) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here George. We came from the year 2020 to meet you.

Jane Jetson: It's such an honor.

Elroy: Wow! I love all your awesome adventures.

Judy Jetson: Yes they are so awesome!

Astro: Reah! Rawsome!

Scooby Doo: You talk like me.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet the awesome Jetson Family.

We went into their apartment and it was nice.

Headstrong: This is a nice house.

Me: It's actually an apartment. But yeah it sure is.

George Jetson: Thank you. It's home sweet home.

Me: It sure is. We met the Flintstones yesterday.

George Jetson: Wow! You met our friends the Flintstones?

Me: We sure did.

George Jetson: How is Fred and the Family?

Me: Doing great.

Elroy: What about Pebbles and Bam-Bam?

Lola: They are doing great Elroy.

Me: This is amazing that you all live in such an incredibly advanced world. And it's amazing that the world has changed so much over the millennia.

George Jetson: No kidding.

Elroy: (to Carmen Dillo) Are you really a talking armadillo?

Carmen Dillo: Damn straight! And I'm the best armadillo there is!

Elroy: Wow!

Me: He wasn't always like that. He was exposed to an experimental biohazardous mutagenic gas that mutated him into an anthropomorphic armadillo.

Elroy: Wow.

Rosie the Robot was pouring food into Po Kong.

George Jetson: Wow! Po Kong is hungry.

Nico: She has an appetite as big as a mountain and they don't call her the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain for nothing.

Judy Jetson: Wow!

Heckyl: Anything you all like to do for fun around here?

Elroy: We have lots of things to do here.

Judy Jetson: Yeah it's awesone.

Po Kong: (burps) I haven't eaten anything since I ate Edzilla as a Heartless.

Ed: (GROANS IN EMBARRASSMENT)

Leni: But that was gross.

Po Kong: Sorry.

Me: No worries. But George we love watching you all a long time ago in the past and it was awesome!

George Jetson: I'm honored. I just wish that Mr. Spacely would give me a better job.

Chomp Chest: Why don't you guys tell us about this Spacely guy?

Me: We do know that he's George Jetson's boss and he owns a sprocket company but that's all we know.

Lana: But his trademark line JETSON YOU'RE FIRED is really funny.

We laughed.

George Jetson: That's right you watched us in the year 2020.

George told us about his boss.

---

**Mr. Cosmo Spacely** is the overall main antagonist of the *Jetsons* franchise.

He was voiced by the late Mel Blanc in the series, and Jeff Bergman in the film.

The mean-spirited boss of George Jetson and business rival of Spencer Cogswell, Spacely, like the stereotypical portrayal of bad bosses, is verbally aggressive towards his employees, demanding and greedy. He is also a man who is fond of making his employee's lives miserable even outside work, having a keen interest in George's private affairs, whether it be forcing him to do a task with nothing in return, punishing him for mistakes either of them made, blinding George from his family, or simply thieving tickets out of

George's hands as if they were gifts just so he could cooperate. Mostly he usually threatened or fires George every episode and re-hires him every episode.

The only reason why he usually re-hires George or never officially fire him for good is mostly no one can run the RUDI computer and that is the only way Spacely makes money on his sprockets is the RUDI computer. That explains why he always re-hires George. Mostly, he is very cheap, selfish and greedy. He also hates surprises, especially from George.

Although perhaps not a true villain, he is nevertheless a character that has been consistently aggressive and antagonistic throughout his stay in the series - he was a particular antagonist in *Jetsons: The Movie*, in which he willingly endangered the entire population of an underground society on an asteroid to extinction just to keep his business running. Even after the issue was resolved for both parties, he almost demoted George to his old job but instead cut his salary.

Cosmo is also a minor villain in the Flintstones / Jetsons crossover special - where he exploits the time-tossed Flintstones in order to try and profit from their misfortunes.

---

We gasped.

Me: WHOA! Looks like he needs a huge lesson in humility.

Nico: Yep.

George Jetson: On no! You're not gonna kill him are you?

Me: No we've dealt with this kind of situation before. We're just gonna reprimand him and then punch him in the face and give him a black eye. Simple as pie.

We were off to the Spacely Sprocket company. We arrived there and it was amazing.

George Jetson: You sure you guys want to confront Mr. Spacely? We should just leave him alone for now.

Nergal: Relax. We're just going to walk in, yell at him, give him a black eye, and leave. Should be simple enough.

Me: But villains have always made our job harder before. So we have to always be prepared for anything that comes our way.

Leni: That's totes right.

Lola: Yeah.

We arrived at the office of Mr. COSMO SPACELY!

Mr. Spacely: Oh hello Jetson. Wasn't expecting you to come in today since it's your day off.

George Jetson: It is but that's not why I'm here.

We came in.

Spacely: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you all doing here?

Me: What does it look like Spacely? We came to teach you a lesson in humility. (Cracks Knuckles) Team Loud Phoenix Storm Style.

Spacely: You think you're all just going to walk out of here? (chuckles) Think again! (presses a button)

Several robots with red eyes appeared.

Rumble: You son of a bitch. Have you lost it?!

Spacely: You all just walked in, threatened me, and gave me a black eye. Did you really think I wouldn't retaliate?

Maria: Um… maybe?

Spacely: Security. Throw out these people. With excessive force.

Me: Bring it on!

Eli: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Po Kong: I got this!

Po Kong jumped and then…

KRASSSSMAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSHHHHHH!

She smashed all the robots into rubble with her massive girth.

Bai Tza: WOW! Well done big sis.

Po Kong: That was fun.

Me: Now where were we before we were rudely interrupted?

Control Freak: I know just the monster to use.

Control Freak used his remote to summon Goomboss.

Nicole: Goomboss from Paper Mario in the year 2000. Good choice.

Control Freak: Yeah!

They high five.

But then Kyd Wykkyd, Mojo Jojo, Trumbipulor, Avalanche, Man Ray, Billy Numerous appeared.

---

Kyd Wykkyd

**Kyd Wykkyd** is an antagonist in the *Teen Titans* media. He is the most mysterious member of the H.I.V.E.. He does not speak and rarely interacts with the other villains.

Kyd Wykkyd is a villain who seems almost emotionless but on some occasions has a sense of humor in some episodes. Along with the other students at the H.I.V.E. Academy, he was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. He joined the H.I.V.E. Five, led by Jinx, but was more out for money than power while with the team. He tries to help the H.I.V.E. Five capture Kid Flash for the Brotherhood of Evil but he did not stand a chance against the super-speedster.

When the Brain executed its plans, Kyd Wykkyd was sent with Psimon to defeat Raven. They succeeded in overpowering her and with Psimon's psychic powers, creating a portal, sent her to an unknown region. However, Raven returned and brought reinforcements. During the final battle against the united Titans in the Brotherhood's base, Kyd Wykkyd and his H.I.V.E. Five mates attempt to escape but are stopped by Kid Flash and are knocked out by a hex from the reformed Jinx, and is flash frozen with the rest of the villains.

## Mojo Jojo

**Mojo Jojo** is the main antagonist of *The Powerpuff Girls* franchise, serving as the main antagonist of the original 1998 series, the 2006 anime series, and the 2016 reboot. He also serves as the main antagonist of Cartoon Network's 2nd animated feature film, The Powerpuff Girls Movie. He is an evil anthropomorphic ape, the girls' arch-nemesis, being indirectly responsible for their creation, and Professor Utonium's former pet and lab assistant.

He was voiced by Roger L. Jackson, who also played Wizeman the Wicked in *NiGHTS: Journey of Dreams* and voiced Ghostface in the *Scream* franchise.

Mojo often comes up with plans to rule the world and is constantly stopped by the Powerpuff Girls. He is a notorious genius chimpanzee whose main goal is to destroy the Powerpuff Girls, crush Townsville and conquer the world, in that order. In order to do this, he spends much of his time plotting and inventing new weapons technology. This normally comes in the shape of giant robots or large energy weapons. He is the archenemy of the girls and the creator of the Rowdyruff Boys. Somehow, he has high-vocabulary use and long-lasting sentences, complete with a Japanese accent.

Mojo was also the leader of the Beat-Alls, a "band" of four supervillains consisting of HIM, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Princess Morbucks, and Mojo himself. Sadly, the group did not last very long after he split up with them.

At first, Mojo was not exactly evil, but rather a troublemaking chimp. As seen in the movie and *Mr. Mojo's Rising*, mojo was once a favorite thing to Professor Utonium, but when he attempted to create the Powerpuff Girls and started to ignore Mojo, he became jealous and tried to destroy the experiment in order to make him spend time with him instead, but unintentionally became responsible for their birth. The Chemical X also hit Mojo, who threw it out of the house and giving him an enormous brain sticking out of his head. However, it also gave him new emotions that he never felt before, such as envy and somewhat of an inferiority complex. The girls thought that Mojo was there to help them, but all Mojo cared about was returning to Townsville and revenge.

After the creation, he turned out to be evil, sinister and villainous, so he decided to invade the city and to do that he used the girls (manipulating them by befriending them) and he created a full army of kidnapped primates from the zoo, and then tried to kill the professor by transforming himself into a ferocious and aggressive monster the size of King Kong.

Mojo has dedicated his life to take revenge on The Powerpuff Girls to reclaim his birthright. Having no choice but to live in a box out in the street, Mojo was isolated for a great period of time after being thrown out of the house, which has made him sort of a loner. However, before it happened, Mojo was unwanted in the society for the uniqueness of being a chimpanzee with an oversized brain.

However, in the end of the tenth anniversary episode (or movie), he actually turned good for helping everyone in town and everything was peaceful and nonviolent. But then he snapped and went on a rampage like always and was sent to jail.

Mojo Jojo is one of the biggest threats in the series. He actually managed to succeed in defeating the Powerpuff Girls in *Mr. Mojo's Rising*, easily curb-stomping all three of them all down at once, and he even outsmarted them when they attempted to come up with a failed plan to *wear him down* . In the beginning *Mo Job* as well, Mojo nearly destroyed the Girls until the police caught him. This resulted in the Girls defenselessly ending up in the hospital with broken arms and sharp wounds. He also managed to turn the whole world into dogs in order to rule the world, and turned the Powerpuff Girls into puppies, causing them to lose their powers, and therefore cannot fly after him.

He is often called a monkey. This is scientifically incorrect as Mojo is a chimpanzee, one of the species of apes.

Also noted, Mojo Jojo is also responsible for creating the Powerpuff Girls by pushing Professor Utonium to hit the Chemical X and create the Powerpuff Girls. Mojo Jojo became the second father to the Powerpuff Girls while Professor Utonium is the first father. In the Powerpuff Girls Movie, it is revealed that not only is Mojo Jojo a father of the Powerpuff Girls, he is also their brother, due to them having similar powers that was caused by the Chemical X such as the Powerpuff Girls having superpowers and Mojo Jojo having powerful intelligence.

Trumbipulor

**Trumbipulor** is an antagonist from *Ben 10* . He is from an unknown species and an unknown planet. He resembles a humanoid elephant. He talks with his trunk and his trunk has teeth.

Trumbipulor was seen having been defeated by Ben's team at the beginning of "Basic Training" for illegally trading level 3 technology. He can talk while Ben can understand him clearly with his universal Kevin mocked Trumbipulor's name, Ben mocked his resemblance to an elephant. Trumbipulor's name and design appear to be a reference to the 1980 Parliament record Trombipulation, which features a human/elephant hybrid on the cover.

In "The Purge", Trumbipulor fought Ben's team again but Trumbipulor managed to escape from custody. Trumbipulor played his first major role as the main antagonist where he was to grow to a major size. Ben was able to defeat him as Echo Echo by taking advantage of his supersensitive hearing to blast him with sound waves.

Trumbipulor has able to go toe-to-toe with Four Arms, Armodrillo and Humungousaur. As shown in "Blukic And Driba Go To Mr. Smoothy's", Trumbipulor can grow into a massive size when he eats peanuts. His strength increases with size. He is able to go toe-to-toe with Way Big after eating peanuts.

Man Ray

**Man Ray** is Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy's #1 arch-nemesis in the *SpongeBob SquarePants* franchise. He is a spoof of Black Manta. He was first mentioned in *Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy* and made his first physical appearance in *Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy III* .

He was voiced by John Rhys-Davies (who also voiced Cassim from *Aladdin and the King of Thieves* ) and Bob Joles (who also voiced X-Brawn from the 2001 cartoon, *Transformers: Robots in Disguise* ).

A long time ago, Man Ray tried to become the leader of the Bikini Bottom, using his ray-gun. But Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy managed to save Bikini Bottom, by pouring tartar sauce on Man Ray. Patrick ends up eating the tartar sauce which trapped Man Ray, making Man Ray escape and defeat Mermaid Man & Barnacle Boy and take over Bikini Bottom. In the end, SpongeBob and Patrick get to defeat Man Ray and rescue Bikini Bottom.

He is one of the main antagonists in SpongeBob's favorite Saturday morning show, *The New Adventures of Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy* . Man Ray has a belt that is controlled by a remote. When you press the button, it tickles him. His name is a reference to a manta ray, yet episodes of *SpongeBob SquarePants* rarely feature a manta ray.

Man Ray was somehow arrested by Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy and imprisoned in a frozen tarter-sauce prison. SpongeBob and Patrick, during their time watching the Mermalair during the heroes' vacation, accidentally free him from his prison, but are able to subdue him due to the tickle belt. Knowing that he needs to get rid of the belt in order to escape, Man Ray pretends to want redemption from being evil. SpongeBob and Patrick try to teach him how to be "good", through the demonstration of Patrick dropping his wallet and then struggling with a heavy package, but Man Ray gets quickly annoyed by Patrick's stupidity and injures him. In revenge, Patrick tries to push the tickle belt button too many times to torture the villain, but the remote then breaks, causing Man Ray to suffer eternal tickling. Man Ray says "Please" when asking it to stop, which is enough for SpongeBob and Patrick to "graduate" him from their "goodness" class. However, Man Ray double-crosses them, stealing some weaponry from the Wall of Gadgets and then tries to rob a bank. However, Man Ray still feels the tickle whenever he tries to rob the bank, leading him to give up and to open a checking account instead. He then apologizes to SpongeBob and Patrick for his actions and gives them his helmet before walking off, seemingly redeemed.

Man Ray would later return to being evil in future episodes and video games.

Billy Numerous

**Billy Numerous** is an antagonist in the television show *Teen Titans* .

He was voiced by Jason Marsden, who also played Billy Yoder in *Jurassic Park: The Game* .

Billy Numerous is first seen as a student of the H.I.V.E. Academy where his power of duplication was subtly hinted. When the Academy was destroyed, Billy Numerous escaped and became a renegade villain.

Later, Billy engaged in a battle with the Teen Titans while he was in a robbing spree all across Jump City. The Titans were subdued by Billy's duplication power, which made Cyborg more obsessed to catch him. Cyborg and the other Titans managed to catch Billy in an old stadium by using holographic projections created and controlled by Cyborg to look like they duplicated themselves. In order to bring the Titans down, Billy created more clones of himself but pushed his power to the limit. The result came when his clones were reabsorbed into him and he experienced a physical and mental shock, stunning him.

At some point, Billy joined the H.I.V.E. Five and was also recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. When he was with the H.I.V.E. Five, he helped his teammates to attempt to capture Kid Flash but even his numerous clones were unable to stop the super-speedster. When the Brain executed its plans to attack all superheroes, Billy Numerous was sent with Gizmo to capture Kole and Gnarrk, but were both defeated. When the final battle with the Teen Titans started, Billy Numerous attempted to escape with the rest of the

H.I.V.E. Five members but was blasted by one of Jinx's hexes and ended up flash-frozen with the other villains.

Billy Numerous has the power to duplicate himself as many times as he wants. All his clones share his personality and his trickery. The exact number of duplicates he can create is unknown but it is shown to be higher than a hundred. However if he creates too many clones, he will experience a physical and mental shock that results in reabsorbing his clones and stunning him.

In 2008, he was added to the main *DC* universe as an enemy of Catwoman.

Avalanche

**Avalanche** is an X-men villain from Marvel comics and media.

He is a mutant with the power to create seismic vibrations in the earth or on earth-bound objects. He was part of Mystique's Brotherhood of Evil Mutants

Dominic Petros is an immigrant from Greece and a mutant with the powers to generate powerful seismic waves from his hands strong enough to shatter inorganic matter and create localized earthquakes. Being a mutant and seeing his own kind hunted and killed made him realize how ignorant mankind can be and he decided to hide his mutant powers from the world.

Brotherhood of Mutants

He was approached by the mutant known as Mystique to join the second incarnation of the Brotherhood of Mutants in hopes of assassinating Senator Robert Kelly who wanted to register mutants. They attacked him during Kelly's hearings on the menace that mutants allegedly pose to humanity in general, but were stopped by the X-Men.

Petros remained with the Brotherhood for quite some time, only briefly leaving to attempt to blackmail the state of California into paying him an enormous sum to prevent him from using his power to trigger a major earthquake. He returned to the Brotherhood after being stopped by the Hulk.

## Freedom Force

Petros was among the Brotherhood members when Mystique turned the team over to the government to serve time for their crimes as the government's strike force. Often finding themselves in semi-legitimate covert operations as a member of Freedom Force, Petros clashed with several superhero teams such as the X-Men and the Avengers.

On a mission in Kuwait during the war of Operation: Desert Storm, Petros was forced to abandoned his Freedom Force teammates Blob and Pyro. After this mission, Freedom Force was dissolved, and Petros became a free agent mercenary.

## Legacy Virus

When Pyro, a good friend of Petros, was diagnosed with the Legacy Virus[1], he did whatever he could to aid him in his struggle for survival, while free from the Legacy Virus himself, he would join a band of infected mutants to seek a cure by attempting to obtain Isotope-E from the High Evolutionary. The mutant Quicksilver was headquartered at the Evolutionary's base at the time, and elicited help from Heroes for Hire, who defeated the mutants.

## X-Corps

Petros was later recruited by the X-Men's Banshee to form a paramilitary force that could police the mutant community, the X-Corps, which enjoyed official sanction from many countries in Europe. When the X-Men learned of the team's existence, they warned Banshee to abandon the idea because he had recruited several known villains.

In fact, Banshee had imprisoned Martinique Jason and used her psychic powers to dull the violent impulses of the "reformed" villains on his team, including Petros. The villain Mystique infiltrated the X-Corps under the guise of a mutant named Surge, and freed Mastermind and the other villains. The villains embarked on a rampage through Paris were Petros used his earthquake powers to destroy the Eiffel Tower, but before more damage could be done, the X-Men were able to defeat the rogue villains.

## Exodus' Brotherhood

When the Brotherhood reassembled under the leadership of Magneto's protégé Exodus, Petros was among their number. The Brotherhood first appeared when they were terrorizing Philadelphia, but they were confronted by the X-Men. The Brotherhood were able to flee before their ultimate purpose was revealed, but they soon took the battle directly to the X-Men, using their member, Juggernaut, to infiltrate the team.

In fact, Juggernaut had turned a new leaf, and betrayed the Brotherhood to side with the X-Men. The X-Men only managed to hold the Brotherhood at bay until their associate Xorn managed to defeat them all by removing his helmet and exposing the Brotherhood and the Juggernaut to the black hole it contained. They were all sucked inside.

The black hole was a portal to Mojoworld, where the Brotherhood would sell the traitor Nocturne and Juggernaut to Mojo and Spiral for a way back home. While Petros alongside Mammomax and Black Tom made it back home, Exodus was accidentally transported to another realm. Leaderless, Petros left the team.

## M-Day

After M-Day, Petros still had his powers, but with so many mutants gone, Petros thought his fight for mutant rights were a thing of the past and retired as a mercenary and activist/terrorist. He opened up a small bar in the Sunset District of San Francisco, called the Gene Pool. When the X-Men moved their headquarters to San Fransisco, Petros was frightened that they would eventually come for him for his past crimes, as he was packing in hopes of leaving his new found life, the X-Men popped in with a friendly warning, that they had a truce, but they would be back if he ever decided to return to a life of crime. As they left, with his place of business and apartment trashed, Petros looked around, mumbling to himself; "F *!ing X-Men..:"

During San Francisco riots, Hellion, Lorelei, Meld, Sunspot, Adam X, Match and Avalanche met in this last's bar and choose to oppose to the H.A.M.M.E.R. curfew.

They were all stopped and jailed by the Dark X-Men and H.A.M.M.E.R agents.

Later, he was seen in San Francisco Subway, fighting Nimrods alongside Husk, Sunspot and Boom-Boom.

He was offered a place at the Jean Grey School by Wolverine but he declined due to the fact that he had a bar in San Francisco, along with the fact that being associated with Utopia offered him all kinds of protective benefits.

Avalanche was captured by the Red Skull who removed part of his brain, replacing it with a machine that turned Avalanche into a puppet. Avalanche was made to go berserk in New York to renew hatred and fear for mutants. After a fight with Captain America, Avalanche was made to jump off a cliff, unwillingly killing himself.

---

Me: Kyd Wykkyd, Avalanche and Billy Numerous!

Blossom: Mojo Jojo!

Ben: Trumbipulor!

Man Ray: Did you miss me, Spongebob?

Patrick: Muh-muh-muh-ma-muh-muh-ma-muh-ma…

SpongeBob: It can't be!

Patrick: Muh-muh-muh-ma-muh-muh-ma-muh-ma! Muh-muh-muh-ma-muh-muh-MA-muh-ma!

They hugged in fright.

Lily, SpongeBob and Patrick: Muh-muh-muh-ma-muh-muh-ma-muh-ma! Muh-muh-muh-ma-muh-muh-ma-muh-ma! Man Ray! [All three

Scream]

Varie: The number 1 Arch-Nemesis of SpongeBob and Patrick's favorite heroes MermaidMan and Barnacle Boy next to the Dirty Bubble.

Nico: Wow! It's like the Neptune Crusaders and the I.J.L.S.A. have teamed up.

Man Ray: It does feel like it huh?

Lisa Loud: Kyd. Before the usual battles. I have something to give you for your speech problem.

Kyd looked confused.

Lisa put a special device on his neck and then…

Kyd Wykkyd: What is this device?

For the first time ever he could talk with his voice!

Kyd Wykkyd: Hey! I can talk! I can talk!

Me: You sure can!

Lisa: Thanks to my new voice transmogrifier choker. It activates the vocal cords and gets them to work.

Me: That is genius.

Nico: WOW!

Blossom: Glad you're back Mojo.

Mojo: So what changed your minds about me? You were all dead set on letting me rot in prison before.

Me: Well it wouldn't be the same for the Powerpuff Girls unless they have their Number 1 arch-nemesis back. The Powerpuff Girls beat you more times than anyone else can even count.

Blossom: It's true Mojo. We missed beating you every time.

Bubbles: Yeah we sure did.

Mojo Jojo: I'm touched that you feel that way about me. (Sees both Bunny's) Who are the new girls?

Bunny: My name is Bunny.

Bunny (Young): And I'm her younger self.

Me: There's a really dark story behind them.

I told Mojo Jojo everything with Bunny and it was shocking and dark.

---

**Bunny** is one of the created, short-lived sisters of the Powerpuff Girls. She is shown only once in "Twisted Sister". The Powerpuff Girls each have a unique ingredient for her; sugar, spice, and everything nice. Just as each of the other Powerpuff Girls has a signature color, hers is lilac.

In the episode "Twisted Sister," the Girls created a fourth Powerpuff Girl named Bunny so that they could ease the burden of saving the town by themselves.

The girls were too overworked for the day, so they sneak into the lab to create a fourth Powerpuff Girl. Unlike her predecessors, she was created by the girls using imitation objects of those which gave the girls life (artificial sweetener instead of sugar, dirt, and twigs instead of spices, what the girls considered to be "everything nice"), and Chemical X added "accidentally" along with the beaker containing it. While she possessed the same powers as the girls and a similar color theme (having purple eyes and a purple dress to match), she has a hunch back, a stray tooth, big lips and a raggedy brown ponytail, unlike the Powerpuff Girls. She couldn't speak in complete English, so Bubbles gave her the name Bunny (although Buttercup named her Braces at first, because of her crooked teeth, much to Blossom's disapproval). Bunny wants to please her sisters/creators, but her size and weight don't help. However, despite her physical and mental abnormality, they let Bunny join them in fighting crime. When they started their usual day of crime-fighting, she thought that having a gun made a person a criminal, and when she alone saw and alone confronted two cops taking in two crooks and brandishing guns, she threw the cops into jail and started to release criminals, thinking they were good people.

As a result of her mishaps, the girls send Bunny away, only to be confronted by every convict Bunny released throughout the episode. To redeem herself and save the girls, she defeats every criminal herself. However, due to her instability, she exploded in a flash of light after defeating the criminals. After which, a piece of her dress fell to the ground as the girls kneeled to it in mourning.

---

Most of us gasped in shock and sadness.

Me: Yeah it was really dark.

Nico: They were sad as all get out.

Lola: Yeah it was sad.

Bunny (Adult): But I'm back and made right.

Bunny (Young): Yeah.

Ben: (to Trumbipulor) You know, during the final Total Drama season, I thought Elestomp was you.

Trumbipulor: Really? Well, unlike him, I'm a lot stronger!

Me: It's gonna be really cool for Ben to have you as his archenemy in the Masters of Evil.

Ben: It sure is.

Riley: Me and Ben can help face you Trumbipular.

Ben: Yeah!

Trumbipulor: I thought Julie was your girlfriend Ben?

Ben: It didn't work out between us.

Julie Yamamoto: Yeah so I help Ben out as a friend.

Avalanche: I hope you're not expecting to see my rock monster form again. Because that serum was a one time use only.

Me: I'm just amazed that you were able to survive being thrown into the ocean like that Dominikos. Edzilla packed a huge throw on him.

Avalanche: He sure did.

?: That was quite a throw from what we were told.

A figure came out and it was PRAYING MANTIS from episode 22 of In Space!

---

**Praying Mantis** was a robotic mantis monster used by Astronema. Praying Mantis was sent by Astronema to take advantage of Zhane's morphing time limit. Astronema attached a digital 2:30 timer strip on Praying Mantis's shoulder and if he could detain Zhane for two and a half minutes, the device would do the rest. When the monster put down his scythe in the ground, it made a fog to hide himself. His shoulder blades could detach and trap Zhane. He was finally destroyed by the Mega Voyager.

---

Zhane: Praying Mantis!

Praying Mantis: Been a while Silver Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Astronema to take advantage of Zhane's morphing time limit and detain him.

Praying Mantis: Good memory on you.

Nico: But that 2 minutes and 30 seconds time limit was all he needed.

Praying Mantis: (to Zhane) I see you have your powers at full strength again, Silver Ranger.

Zhane: And I intend to use them on you for some payback Mantis Breath.

Manterror: This monster makes Praying Mantis's everywhere look awful!

Laney: I was just about to point that out.

Me: Yeah and that scythe is cool.

Praying Mantis: If you all defeat me I'll give it to your friend Shino.

Shino Aburame: You got a deal.

But then a Rubix Cube came and rolled to me.

Me: Huh?

I picked it up.

Me: A rubix cube? Where did this come from?

?: (British Accent) That's for me.

Apple Bloom: Pip Squeak?

A figure came out and it was Pip Squeak.

Apple Bloom: Pip Squeak! Thank goodness you're all right.

Cheerilee: I was so worried about you!

Me: Pip how come you like solving Rubix Cubes so much? These things are almost impossible to figure out.

Pip Squeak: It's thanks to my friend here.

He held up a Number card and it was NUMBER 85: CRAZY BOX!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 85: Crazy Box!

Apple Fritter: He had a Number on him!

Me: And its design is similar to the Lament Configuration Box from the Hellraiser Movies!

May: Pip, give us that card before you hurt someone!

Pip Squeak: No way luv. I found it and I love solving Rubix Cubes.

We saw that he had a huge pile of solved Rubix Cubes.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! How was he able to solve that many rubix cubes?

Me: It's Crazy Box's power.

Qin: Not even I am capable of solving that many Rubix Cubes in one sitting.

Me: Lets go at them. We'll deal with you in a second Spacely.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Takanuva, Moonlight Raven, Ink Rose, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, AncientSphinxmon, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd

---

First up was Kyd Wykkyd.

Dharc: So how does it feel to talk for you?

Kyd Wykkyd: It feels great! I couldn't talk before but now I can!

Ink Rose: We're glad you can.

Kyd: (to Takanuva) Weren't you a Matoran named Takua before?

Takanuva: Yes I was. But then I put on the Kanohi Mask of Light and became the Seventh Toa. Now I am Takanuva the Toa of Light.

Moonlight Raven: That is amazing that you would become like that.

Ink Rose: It sure is.

Marble Pie nodded.

Kyd Wykkyd: What's wrong with Marble?

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) Marble can't speak so she lets Pinkie usually talk for her and sometimes I do too.

AncientSphinxmon: Wow. So both of us have mute people.

Kyd Wykkyd: We sure do.

Dharc: Lisa might have to make a second one of those devices for Marble.

Ink Rose: That's a good idea.

Marble nodded.

Eartha: Always ready for some fun though.

Dreadbane: Yeah me too!

Kyd Wykkyd: Here's my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 4 Murkrow and a Darkrai.

Takanuva: 4 Murkrow and a Darkrai. Those are perfect for you.

Kyd Wykkyd: Thank you. Lets do it.

Kyd Wykkyd then teleported behind them and Takanuva threw him to the front.

Moonlight Raven: This is gonna be fun! DARKNESS MOON STYLE NINJA ART: NEW MOON THUNDERSTRIKE!

Moonlight Raven fired blasts of black fire and it formed into a black moon of darkness.

Ink Rose: This is darkness. DARKNESS ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: ROSES OF THE NETHERWORLD!

Ink Rose fired waves of black rose petals and they formed into scary rose flowers.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I love to use rocks. MINERAL STYLE NINJA ART: RUBY SHARD MEGA SHOWER.

Maud fired massive waves of ruby shards.

Marble used a technique called MARBLE STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE MARBLE VOLCANIC BLAST and she fired blasts of orange and black marbles.

AncientSphinxmon: This will be good. (Echoing) DARK BLAST!

AncientSphinxmon fired blasts of lasers that were followed by a roar.

Dharc: This too. DARK BAT STYLE NINJA ART: COLONY OF DARKNESS BATS!

Dharc fired a massive wave of darkness and bats.

Takanuva, Eartha and Dreadbane fired blasts of light, earth and energy and they smashed into Kyd Wykkyd and his Pokemon and knocked him down.

Takanuva: Yeah!

Moonlight Raven: That was a lot of fun.

Ink Rose: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 2: Ben Tennyson, Starlight Glimmer, Sunburst, Flurry Heart, AncientTroiamon, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Naruto Uzumaki, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous

---

Billy Numerous was up next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) So, which alien are you going to use for this fight?

Ben: I think I'll use Ditto to see how many clones we can face.

Naruto: I like that.

Billy Numerous: I'm also honored to meet the future 7th Hokage.

Naruto: I won't disappoint you.

Starlight Glimmer: It's so awesome how you make clones like that.

Sunburst: Yeah it is. You can be in many places at one.

Billy Numerous: I sure can.

AncientTroiamon: I got to admit that is very impressive.

Aussa: It sure is. This is gonna be interesting.

Scrap Shooter: It sure is see.

Grinnade: (Video Game noises)

Flurry Heart: Grinnade says he is gonna really have some fun.

Sunburst: How do you know what Grinnade was saying Flurry Heart?

Flurry Heart: Nicole has been teaching me how to translate in video game sounds.

Sunburst: That's amazing!

Billy Numerous: Indeed. Here's my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 10 Reuniclus!

Ben: Awesome! 10 Reuniclus!

Billy Numerous: Yep. Lets do it!

Ben turned into Ditto!

Ben: DITTO!

Billy Numerous formed into 300 clones!

Naruto: MULTI-SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto formed 300 clones as well!

Ditto formed into 300 clones.

They went at him and viciously pulverized the clones all over.

Starlight Glimmer: Try this one! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF VIRGO THE MAIDEN!

The stars of the constellation of Virgo the Maiden appeared in the background behind her and she fired waves of energy that formed into Virgo the Maiden.

Sunburst: This will brighten your day! SUNBURST STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF LIGHT SPEAR STORM!

Sunburst fired blasts of sunlight and it formed into spears.

Flurry Heart: This is gonna be fun! CRYSTAL HEART STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC CRYSTAL BLAST!

Flurry Heart fired a massive blast of rainbow light from her hands.

AncientTroiamon: This will be good! (Echoing) SURPRISE CANNON!

AncientTroiamon fired a massive energy blast from his chest and mouth cannons.

Aussa the Earth Charmer: This will be good. EARTH MARMOT STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHQUAKE STORM!

Aussa fired beams of energy from her staff and it formed into a deadly storms with earthquake lightning.

Ben, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade blasted Billy Numerous and his Pokemon and the blasts all hit him and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: Yeah that was fun!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Sunburst: Awesome!

---

Battle 3: Jaune Arc, Powerpuff Girls, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, AncientWisemon, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo

---

Mojo Jojo was up next.

Mojo Jojo: (to Jaune) Is it true that there was an alternate world where the Powerpuff Girls were evil?

Jaune: Yeah there sure was.

Tantrum: Lincoln showed us that in one of his comics and it was awful.

Headstrong: We met your mirror counterpart Jomo Momo and he told us about it. It was really scary.

Mojo Jojo: Amazing! I have always known that there was a parallel universe version of me.

Blossom: Yeah except we were the bad guys in that universe and J.D. and everyone stopped them.

Wynn: Wow! That must've been brutal.

Applejack: Yeah we weren't there when that happened.

Apple Bloom: It must've been rough having to face evil versions of yourselves.

Bubbles: It was.

Buttercup: Except instead of being called the Powerpuff Girls they were called The Powerpunk Girls.

The Powerpuff Girls told him everything.

---

The **Powerpunk Girls** are villainesses in *The Powerpuff Girls* comic series, appearing as the main antagonists of issue #50, *Deja View* . They are negative counterparts of the Powerpuff Girls' from a parallel universe.

The Powerpunk Girls are evil, spoiled, selfish, vicious, sadistic villains and love to bring destruction to their hometown of Viletown, as well as killing it's civilians (offscreen, however). Their negative traits outweighs the Powerpuff Girls' good side, and they never change their ways. According to Jomo Momo (Mojo Jojo's good counterpart), Viletown used to be a normal city until Oppressor Plutonium (Professor Utonium's evil counterpart) ruled it with an iron fist. But to bring "fun" and "profit", Oppressor created the Powerpunk Girls to act as his tools to terrorize Viletown, and the three girls love nothing more then to bring terror and destruction to those around them. They were supposed to appear in an episode, but due to the creator's time to make the Powerpuff Girls Movie, the episode has to be scrapped, and was then put into one of the comic issues.

The Powerpunk Girls only appear in *Deja View*, where they and their good counterparts swapped each other to their respective universes. They were mad at Professor Utonium entering "their" room, not even knowing that they were in another universe, until a monster attacks Townsville. They took care of it before destroying Townsville the same way they do in Viletown, even killing it's civilians. When the Powerpuff Girls have to go back to their universe to take their evil counterparts back into their respective universe, a battle ensues between the Puffs and the Punks, where the Powerpunk Girls got the upperhand due to them being stronger then the Powerpuff Girls, despite the six of them being the same person. They were, however, defeated when they were tricked into going back to their universe. Before they could terrorize Viletown yet again, Jomo appeared in front of them with a ray gun, ready to fire. Whether or not the Powerpunk Girls died afterwards or continue their rampage to Viletown is unknown.

There were also rumors that if the show were to be renewed, there would be an episode where the Powerpunk Girls would somehow arrive back to the Powerpuff Girls' universe, where they would meet and fall in love with The Rowdyruff Boys, which would bring jealousy to the girls. The rumors, however, are completely false, as there is no way for the Powerpunks to go back to their counterparts' universe, as well as their possible ultimate fate in the comic, and not to mention the Rowdyruff Boys and the Powerpuff Girls' unending hatred towards each other.

## Berserk

Berserk is Blossom's counterpart. Unlike Blossom, Berserk is bossy, mean, and always talkative. While Blossom is a "parent" to her sisters, Berserk would often cause conflicts between herself and her sisters. Her ribbons are long and messy, and it is rumored that she can move them to attack or grab her foes, though it is unconfirmed. Her element is Everything Nasty.

## Brat

Brat is Bubbles' counterpart and has a perky and somewhat sadistic attitude. She looks exactly like her good counterpart, except her pigtails are much longer, have visible ribbons, and wears revealing clothing with three bracelets on each wrists. While Bubbles cries, Brat doesn't. Like her name suggests, she acts like a spoiled brat and enjoys acting very sassy. Her element is Salt.

## Brute

Brute is Buttercup's counterpart. She has the same personality as her, but she is meaner, more disgusting and more violent. She is the only Powerpunk Girl who doesn't have long hair, and instead sports a black mohawk. Unlike her regular counterpart, Brute enjoys being rude, cruel, and gross towards everyone around her (even her sisters). She sports spiked wristbands and a spike waistband, which are real spikes. Her element is Vinegar.

---

Mojo Jojo was shocked.

Mojo Jojo: Whoa! That's like dealing with the RowdyRuff Boys on steroids.

Blossom: Yeah. Except instead of sugar, spice and everything nice…

Bunny: They were made with Salt, Vinegar and Everything Nasty.

AncientWisemon: That is a majorly nasty combination. I know those sayings "Sugar, Spice and Everything Nice are what little girls are made of" and "Snips, Snails and Puppy Dog Tails are what Little Boys are made of" but obviously that is for some people that are born bad.

Mojo Jojo: That's right.

Apple Fritter: Thank goodness those monsters are dead.

Applejack: Yeah good riddance.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Mojo Jojo: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Jaune: One more thing. I heard from J.D. that you inadvertently and ironically created the Powerpuff Girls.

Mojo Jojo: I sure did. It was an accident that made them. I pushed Professor Utonium and he smashed open a vat of Chemical X and it poured into the mixture and it ended up not only mutating me and giving me superintelligence as you can see by my enlarged brain, but also making the Powerpuff Girls that I vowed to destroy for so long and rule the world.

Jaune: Wow!

Blossom: Ironic huh?

Jaune: That's incredibly ironic.

Mojo Jojo called out his Pokemon and he had a Simipour, Simisage and a Simisear.

Jaune: Simipour, Simisage and Simisear. Those are perfect for you.

Mojo Jojo: Thank you.

Mojo pulled out a laser pistol and blasted at them and Jaune deflected the blasts with his sword called Crocea Mors and AncientWisemon deflected the blasts back with his mirror.

Applejack: Come on Apples! Lets show our formation!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom and Big Mac: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: ZAP-APPLE STORM SQUARE FORMATION!

They got into a Square formation and fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and it formed into a massive barrage of zap-apples.

Wynn the Wind Charmer: And this one! WIND DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING DRAGON CYCLONE!

Wynn fired a blast of wind from her staff and it formed into a dragon.

Blossom: Starburst formation!

The Powerpuff Girls fired a blast of energy and it converged into a deadly and more powerful blast of energy.

Jaune, Headstrong and Tantrum fired blasts of light and energy and the blasts all hit Mojo and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Jaune: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

---

Battle 4: Gali, AncientMermaidmon, Eria the Water Charmer, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Spitfire, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray

---

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) I heard that you and the Neptune Crusaders took down Prawn. I never was a fan of him.

Gali: Me neither.

AncientMermaidmon: And it was an intense adventure when they took down all those robots from what I was told.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was but it was awesome!

Scootaloo: That's what I was told.

Lightning Dust: But it was so cool that Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy had you as their arch nemesis and now you will be a perfect archenemy for Gali as well.

Vapor Trail: I agree.

Eria the Water Charmer: Same here.

Man Ray: Thank you all. Here's my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 2 Primal Kyogre.

Gali: Two Primal Kyogre. Those are perfect for you.

Man Ray: Thank you. Lets get it on.

Man Ray pulled out a blaster and fired it at them and they dodged the blast and went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show him some underwater power.

Lightning Dust: Right with you partner!

Spitfire: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail and Spitfire: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: ECHOING SIREN MAELSTROM FORMATION!

They spun in a circle and water flowed into it and it formed into a mermaid that was singing divinely and it fired waves of water.

AncientMermaidmon: This is gonna be good. (Echoing) GREAT MAELSTROM!

She fired a massive blast of water that went at Man Ray.

Eria the Water Charmer: This is always fun! WATER LIZARD STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF THE PLESIO!

Eria fired a massive blast of water from her staff and it formed into a plesiosaurus of pure water.

Gali fired a massive wave of water and Rico the Robot and Heckyl fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Man Ray and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Gali: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: It sure was!

Vapor Trail: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: She-Hulk, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, AncientGreymon, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipulor

---

Trumbipulor was next. Jen was now in her purple leotard.

Trumbipulor: (to Jen) I don't suppose you'd have any peanuts for me to eat before we fight?

Jen: I thought that was a myth for elephants to eat peanuts.

Trumbipulor: To some people it's true.

Jen then pulled out a bag full of peanuts and gave them to him.

Trumbipulor: Thank you.

Rarity: This is gonna be so much fun facing you.

Sweetie Belle: Always looking forward to this.

AncientGreymon: I'm looking forward to it too.

Hiita: Yeah as long as there is something for me to burn.

Tae Kwon Crow: This is gonna be good.

Jen: But it's time to hulk out. I gave my clothes to J.D. for me so I don't rip out of them when I transform.

Rarity: Good idea. I made those amazing clothes for you Jen.

Jen: Thank you so much Rarity. You'll see why right now.

Jen's eyes then glowed green and her skin turned green and her hair turned dark green and her muscles grew and she turned taller. She became the SHE-HULK!

She-Hulk: This is why. I'm also the She-Hulk.

Rarity: WOW!

Sweetie Belle: YAY! That is so cool!

Trumbipulor: I did not expect to get the awesome She-Hulk as my archenemy as well. Are you related to…

She-Hulk: Yeah the Hulk is my cousin.

Trumbipulor: Yeah! Lets do it.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 5 Mega Copperajah!

She-Hulk: Wow! 5 Mega Copperajah. Those are perfect for you.

Trumbipulor: Thank you. Lets get it on!

Trumbipulor charged and She-Hulk went at him and they smashed into each other and clasped hands and they were both equal in strength and power!

AncientGreymon: Wow! Look at them!

Rarity: My word! They are both equal in strength and power!

Sweetie Belle: Amazing!

Rarity: Time for action darlings! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM CRYSTAL BEAM SHOT!

Rarity formed a crystal and it fired a focused beam of light.

Sweetie Belle: This will be awesome! PRISM STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Sweetie Belle fired a blast if rainbow light.

AncientGreymon: (Echoing) OMEGA CORONA!

AncientGreymon fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth.

Hiita: And now for this! FIRE FOX STYLE NINJA ART: KITSUNE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Hiita fired a massive blast of blue fire from her staff.

She-Hulk threw a huge rock, Taw Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest fired blasts of earth and stars and the blasts all slammed into Trumbipulor and his Pokemon and knocked them down!

She-Hulk: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

## Battle 6: Pohatu, AncientMegatheriummon, Lyra the Light Charmer, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) So you have earth powers as well?

Pohatu: I sure do. The Earth and rocks are my specialty hence why I am the Toa of Stone.

Princess Celestia: That's something.

AncientMegatheriummon: It sure is.

Lyra: So we have earth, ice, light and princess power facing you.

Avalanche: You sure do. That's awesome.

Frenzy: And Transformer power.

Avalanche: Yep. Lets do it!

Avalanche called out his Pokemon and he had 8 Stakataka.

Pohatu: Wow! 8 Stakataka! Perfect for you Dominikos.

Avalanche: Thank you.

Princess Celestia: Lets do it.

Avalanche punched the ground and threw numerous rocks at them.

Pohatu kicked the rocks back and smashed them into him.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets do some princess formation power!

Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance and Princess Amore: PRINCESS OF EQUESTRIA STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW HARMONY SUPER BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy in a pentagon formation and they fired a focused blast of energy.

AncientMegatheriummon: (echoing) FREEZING BLIZZARD!

AncientMegatheriummon fired a massive blast of ice.

Lyra the Light Charmer: This is always fun! LIGHT FAIRY STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRIES OF PURIFYING RAYS!

Lyra fired blasts of light from her staff and it formed into fairies of light.

Pohatu fired waves of stone and Frenzy and Rumble fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts all slammed into Avalanche and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Pohatu: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was awesome!

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 7: In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Buzz Lightyear, AncientKazemon, Fluttershy, Treehugger, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Fu, Shino Aburame, Laney and Shanan VS Praying Mantis

---

Praying Mantis was up next.

Andros: This is gonna be fun!

Fluttershy: I am most looking forward to this.

Indigo Zap: Yeah!

Andros: Lets rock it!

The In Space Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Time for you to see double!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY MEGA MODE: IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers!

Praying Mantis: TWO IN SPACE RANGERS!? I did not see that coming.

AncientKazemon: Lets get him!

Buzz Lightyear: TOO INFINITY AND BEYOND!

They went at him!

AncientKazemon: (Echoing) RAINBOW SYMPHONY!

AncientKazemon fired blasts of rainbow energy from her rapier.

Fluttershy: This will be fun!

Fluttershy, Treehugger, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest: METAPHYSICAL SHADOWBOLT STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRIT CHAKRA SUPER BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and lightning and chakra energy and the blasts went at him.

Fu: FAN SLASH!

Fu fired blasts of energy blades.

Laney fired blasts of fire.

Shanan fired blasts of energy.

Shino fired blasts of fire bugs.

The rangers fired blasts of energy from their weapons and the blasts all hit Praying Mantis and exploded!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Praying Mantis: (Weakly) You've earned my scythe Shino.

He handed it to him.

Praying Mantis: Use it well.

He fell to the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shanan: Wow! Shino you earned it.

Shino: Thanks Shanan.

---

Battle 8: Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Lily Longsocks, Cheerilee, Radiant Hope, Eli, Nunnally and Tori Meadows VS Pip Squeak & Number 85: Crazy Box

---

Pip Squeak & Number 85 were next.

Apple Bloom: Pip Squeak you have to get rid of that card. It's too dangerous.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah think about what you're doing!

Scootaloo: We helped you become Pony Class President. We don't want to hurt you.

Cheerilee: Yeah!

Radiant Hope: Just let us help you out kiddo.

Eli: Yeah.

Pip Squeak: I'm fine.

Crazy Box then appeared.

Apple Bloom: We have to blow that Number away to free him! Lets hit him together!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Lily Longsocks and Cheerilee: EQUESTRIA STYLE FORMATION ART: CUTIE MARK THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They formed into an Octogon formation and fired blasts of energy and it turned into a Cutie Mark blast.

Radiant Hope, Eli, Nunnally and Tori fired blasts of energy and the blasts all slammed into Crazy Box and it exploded and Pip Squeak was down and Number 85 was defeated.

Radiant Hope picked him up and Eli picked up Number 85 and he got another number.

Eli: 12 Numbers defeated and we have 88 left.

Nunnally: I hope Pip Squeak is gonna be okay.

Pip Squeak: (Groans) What happened?

Apple Bloom: Pip Squeak are you all right?

Pip Squeak: My head hurts really bad.

Radiant Hope: You're gonna be exhausted for a while. You need a lot of rest.

---

Later we regrouped and we were facing Spacely.

Varie: You have fired George for the last time!

Troy: Since we're close to space right now, I have the perfect team to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Me: Spacely it's time for you to learn a hard lesson in Humility. (Cracks Knuckles) Team Loud Phoenix Storm style!

Eli: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Maria: You have two choices, Spacely. Surrender peacefully or Goomboss flattens you.

Me: I would choose the 1st one if I were you.

Nico: Yeah.

Spacely: Okay okay! I surrender!

Me: Good choice. But for good measure.

Swindle and Sheep Creep used the Decepticon and Life Skylander Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Swindle's Gyro Gun and Sheep Creep's missile guns 100-fold.

Sunstreaker and Captain Flynn used the Earth and Captain Flynn used the Skylands Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Sunstreaker's Electro Pulse Blaster and Flynn's powers 100-fold.

Swindle and Sheep Creep: GYRO LIFE MISSILE STORM!

Swindle fired a Gyro Blast and Sheep Creep fired missiles.

Sunstreaker and Captain Flynn: AWESOME LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Sunstreaker and Captain Flynn fired blasts of lightning.

Nico: Time to put you in your place Spacely!

George Jetson, Jane Jetson, Elroy, Judy Jetson, Lana, Lola, Lisa Loud and Nico: HUMILITY STELLAR MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of stars, ice, fire, gears and energy and the blasts hit Spacely and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Spacely was burned all over and beaten and news of his crimes got out and he was arrested.

Me: Sorry to do this to you Spacely. But you brought all this on yourself.

Nico: Yeah.

Spacely was sent to prison for the rest of his life.

Jane Jetson: Looks like this company's gonna need a new boss.

Billy Numerous: (looks at George Jetson) And I think we know just the guy.

George Jetson: Me?

Me: You worked for Spacely as long as we can remember George. You know this whole company like the back of your hand and you have what it takes to lead the company to a better future.

George Jetson: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. I think our work is done here for now. But George if you ever need us you know who to call. I think it's also time for you to move into a better place than that apartment.

Nico: I agree.

We made Orbit City part of Gotham Royal York and it was awesome!

George Jetson: (To the viewers) Be careful with who you work for. They may have some shady activity.

Me: Good advice.

We had an awesome new part of the city.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

The Jetsons is one of my all time favorite shows from back when I was a kid. It was so cool seeing the life of the awesome iconic family in the year 2062. The next Number is gonna be Number 52: Diamond Crab King and it's gonna be in the possession of Lola's friend Meli Ramos and she will have the power to shoot diamonds because of it. She is going to fight Lola, FIRE VS DIAMONDS. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome Russian adventure as we journey to the beginning of the Soviet Union in 1926 in the 1997 movie Anastasia to find the long lost Anastasia Nikolaevna and we're all going to kill her family's murderer: the Satanic Minister, Grigori Rasputin. It's gonna be a battle for Russia in Heaven and Hell.

See you all tomorrow.

# Russia's Most Evil Monster

We were walking home from the Mall and Principal Skinner, Cantwell and Chalmers were with us as we were catching up on some fun times that were going o.

Skinner: So then Bart wrote I am A Weiner on my forehead and I was a total laughingstock in front of the whole school.

We laughed.

Bart: (Laughs) That was funny.

?: There you are Seymour!

Skinner: (Gasp) Oh dear god! I thought I was rid of that voice forever ever since Springfield was blown up.

We saw an elderly woman and it was none other than Agnes Skinner, Principal Skinner's bitter and extremely demented mother!

---

**Agnes Skinner**, more commonly known as **Mrs. Skinner**, is the strict and bitter mother of Seymour Skinner. She is very harshly controlling of Seymour, and treats him like a mother would a small child, once grounding him because he did not say who was at the door after answering it. She hates Seymour's choice in women, especially the late Edna Krabappel. Agnes has married a total of four times, once with Skinner's father, Sheldon Skinner, and following Sheldon's death she then married three more times, each time to a tow truck driver. Several Springfield residents (including the Simpsons) are afraid of her.

She is voiced by Tress MacNeille (who also voices Dolph Starbeam, Lunchlady Doris, and Booberella in the same franchise).

In the 1920s, Agnes used to be a wing walker on early planes and performer. Her videos were shown in museums. During the 50s, Agnes was a Pole Vaulter and competed during the 1952 Summer Olympics.

## Personality

When she first appeared as a kindly old woman who embarrassingly called her son "Spanky". According to the DVD audio commentary it is said that her current mean streak can be attributed to the incident involving Bart that took place in that episode in which, while sitting in a urinal stall, Bart caused the toilets to explode. Currently, she is harshly controlling of Seymour, who used to spend more time with her than with his then girlfriend, Edna Krabappel.

Agnes has exhibited "cougar" tendencies in several episodes. Among the younger men she has been in a relationship (or possibly had sex) with there are Superintendent Chalmers, Otto Mann and Comic Book Guy.

## Relationship with Seymour

Agnes shares an unhealthy relationship with her son, which often borders on psychosis. Examples include Agnes covering up "her half of the television" with cardboard to spite Seymour. When Seymour was out of the house, Agnes phoned him regularly demanding to be taken out of the bath, shielded from the glare of car lights on the street, and other such petty requests. She hid his car keys as a punishment for his talking to a woman on the phone. Seymour himself is very obedient and almost distressingly physically and emotionally close to her (for example, when Edna agreed to marry Seymour, Agnes murmured under her breath "three in the bed!"). Agnes Skinner's catchphrase is "Seymour!" often used to snap her son's attention (as opposed to Superintendent Chalmer's catchphrase, "Skin-NER!"). She also uses him as a slave for her own bidding as evident from the quote "Why couldn't you have died instead of the Car?".

Some of Agnes' resentment to Seymour may have derived from even before Seymour was born-in the episode *Boy Meets Curl* during the 1952 Summer Olympics in Helsinki, Agnes competed in the pole vaulting event while 9-months pregnant. When Seymour makes his first kick, he hits the bar, thus, making Agnes lose and subsequently crushing her dreams; this is probably why she is so harsh on Seymour.

## Family Real Son

In "The Principal and the Pauper", Agnes' biological son, the *real* Seymour Skinner (voiced by Martin Sheen), returns to Springfield from war. Agnes, unhappy with her new living situation with her biological son, travels to Capital City to take back Armin Tamzarian. She and other Springfieldians, who have grown to like Tamzarian, force the real Seymour Skinner out of Springfield, tying him to a freight train cart headed out of the town.

Due to the unpopularity of this episode, by the time of the Season 21 episode "Boy Meets Curl", the events of this episode were deemed non-canon as Agnes' flashback to the 1952 Olympics was intended to completely retcon the events from the "Principal and the Pauper".

## Husbands

She was married to Sheldon Skinner who resembles Armin Tamzarian (now legally Seymour Skinner) and not the real Seymour, this is most likely an inconsistency. Agnes has also claimed that she was married to three tow truckers.

## Boyfriends

Agnes Skinner had affairs with several men, such as Comic Book Guy and Gary Chalmers. While she was dating the Comic Book Guy he was arrested for having a secret room full of illegal videos. He asked her if she would wait for him till he got out of jail but she refused, saying that her bones were half dust. In one episode, she revealed that she once had an affair with Mr. Burns.

## Fake Death

In "Yellow Subterfuge" Agnes gets Stabbed in the back and dies. Then it reveals it was all a farce staged by Homer and Bart.

## Non-canon Appearances Treehouse of Horror II

Agnes can be seen with a mustache in Lisa's dream.

Treehouse of Horror VIII

Anges is burned at the stake along with Elizabeth Hoover and Luann Van Houten.

Treehouse of Horror XI

Although with no continuity Agnes is dropped to her death from many stories up in Treehouse of Horror XI when Homer is attempting a good deed.

Future

In the future, Seymour keeps her living head in a jar in his and Edna's home, similar to the heads in a jar shown in Futurama.

She is seen cryogenically frozen along with other elderly citizens in "Holidays of Future Passed".

---

Wallflower: Who the Hell are you?

Skinner: (sighs) That would be my mother.

Me: Agnes Skinner is alive?

Agnes Skinner: Of course I'm alive you halfwit!

Me: Who are you calling a halfwit!

Nico: Not now J.D.

Agnes Skinner: I've been looking all over for you Seymour! You are supposed to be looking out for me and not hanging out with a bunch of delinquent halfwits that you barely even know! I want you to clean your room, put your toys away and give me a sponge bath.

Punk Shock: (to Agnes Skinner) You're gonna shut your mouth right now. Your son has done so much good in the Masters of Evil. Including stopping people like the OP, Sam's former parents, and Tavington. And what have you done?

Me: Yeah. What have YOU done? Hm?

Agnes Skinner: That's none of your business. Now come on Seymour, you are needed at home!

Me: It is my business!

Skinner: No mother!

Agnes Skinner: WHAT THE HELL DID YOU SAY!?

Skinner: I said no mother! I'm a man now and I'm fine with taking care of myself.

Cantwell: Look, your son may not seem like much. But he can kick a lot of ass.

Agnes Skinner: Says the teacher who hated Lisa Simpson!

Cantwell: I only hated her in the past because she was prettier then me! You hate on your son for no reason!

Offroad: And unlike you, Cantwell's willing to admit her faults!

Me: That's right! Your son has done so much more than just everything that Punk Shock said. He also fought hard during the Vietnam War and he was captured by the Vietnamese and was brutally tortured in Vietnam as a P.O.W. and an elephant killed his entire platoon.

Lincoln: (Skeptical) Really?

Me: Yeah it happened. But Skinner went through hell.

Agnes Skinner: How would you know what he went through!? You weren't there!

Me: You're right I wasn't. I wasn't even born back then when all that happened. But I am the grandson of World War II veterans and I know the kinds of horrors that war can bring. But Skinner has been through Hell 100-fold and he served our country. But for God sakes Agnes, Seymour Skinner is a grown man now and he's not a kid anymore. And he is not your slave. He is a Vietnam War Veteran, A man and a hero and it's time he starts being treated like one. It's been 45 years since the Vietnam War ended and Seymour is a grown man and it's time you started treating him like a man and with respect. He fought bravely for our country and you need to treat him like a hero.

Maria: That's right!

Agnes Skinner: FINE!

She walked off.

Maria: So, what do we do with her?

Sideswipe: I say you guys should let me and Sunstreaker run her over. And then, we'll say it was an accident.

Me: No Sideswipe. Let her go. She needs to think about this. Agnes is in her 90s now and she needs to think about everything we said.

Skinner: J.D. is right. My mother has dementia. That's why she is so mean to me.

Me: Besides, someone her age with dementia can't do any harm to all of us.

---

Later we were in the Infirmary and we were there to check up on Pip-Squeak, Cookie and the Number Holders.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) J.D.?

Me: How are you feeling Pip-Squeak?

Pip-Squeak: Still weak and tired. Number 85 did a number on me.

Me: Yeah I know. But you'll be all right. You're gonna be weak like this for the next couple of days.

Pip-Squeak: I can't believe I solved all those rubix cubes under that cards influence.

Me: Yeah even we were all impressed.

Varie was talking to Cookie who was still weak from being under the influence of Number 87.

Cookie: Wow. I can't believe I was that graceful and danced really good.

Varie: You were really dancing all over/

Cookie: Wow. How many Number cards do you all have now?

Varie: 12 and counting. We have 88 to find.

Robo-Lori: I was amazed that the Numbers are the fragments of memories from Astral.

Cookie: Me too. But before I was dancing like that I saw Lola's friend Meli acting really strange. She was drawing pictures of Nico with knives and bullet wounds and stab wounds in him.

Varie gasped.

Varie: That is definitely not normal. Do you think it's a Number?

Cookie: I think so. I can't remember what it was but I did see the picture on the card. It looked like a crab with a shell made of solid diamond.

Varie: Hmm. Do you think you can come with us to show us what it was when we go on our next mission?

Cookie: I can try. I think I have my strength back.

Me: Good. Are you hungry?

Cookie: I'm starving.

Me: Can you stand up?

Cookie: I think so.

Cookie got up but then she stumbled and I caught her.

Me: Careful. You're still a little too weak to stand on your own.

I put her in a wheelchair I carted her to the kitchen and we got her some food and she was hungry. She ate 5 bowls of lasagna and spaghetti.

Cookie: Man I was hungry.

Me: Boy you sure were.

Nico: No kidding.

Eli: That's more than what I normally eat.

Cookie: Yeah.

Me: Now it's time for us to get ready for our next mission. We're gonna need our fur parkas for this because we're going to Russia. But we're going in the Simulator for this adventure.

Nico: Cool!

We went to the Simulator and we got ready as we were putting on our fur parkas and more.

Quick Man: So, we're going to Russia next, right?

Me: Yep. We're going to 2 time periods in Russia. First we're going to when the February Revolution broke out in 1917. Then we're going to 1926 Soviet Union Russia. We're going to help Anastasia avenge her family.

Lori: I literally know this scenario all too well.

Me: Yep. We're going there to help Anastasia kill the most evil man in all of Russia's history, the man who helped overthrow the Tsarhood and bring Russia into the era of the Soviet Union and the Age of Communism: GRIGORI RASPUTIN!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! CAT YOWLS!

Ink Rose: Who is Grigori Rasputin?

Me: You would hate this guy Ink Rose. He's the most evil minister in the entire history of Russia. In 1917 during the February Revolution he helped overthrow the Tsarhood of Russia and brought all of the entire country into the era of the Soviet Union and Communism.

Nico: Whoa man!

Lori: He is also literally the first monster I faced.

Anastasia: And it's how she met me.

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) Wait a second. I thought you looked familiar. You are the Grand Duchess of Russia and the long lost daughter of Tsar Nicholas II, Anastasia Nikolaevna.

Anastasia: That's right.

Zarya (Overwatch): Thank goodness Comrade Lori saved you.

Anastasia: And I am forever indebted to her.

I went over Rasputin's history.

---

**Grigori Yefimovich Rasputin** (Russian: **Григорий Ефимович Распутин** ), or better known as his surname **Rasputin**, is the main antagonist of the 1997 Don Bluth animated feature film *Anastasia* by 20th Century Fox. He is loosely based on the real-life Russian psychic of the same name: however, in the film, he is depicted as a far more malevolent and manipulative being of black magic than the real-life Rasputin, though the two share the common title of " **Mad Monk** ". He is Anastasia and Dimitri's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Christopher Lloyd, who also played Judge Doom in *Who Framed Roger Rabbit*, Reggie Shand in *Walk Like a Man*, The Hacker in *Cyberchase*, Merlock in *DuckTales the Movie: Treasure of the Lost Lamp*, Lord Imaru in *The Secret Treasure of Machu Picchu* by Golden Films, Mr. Clipboard in *Foodfight!*, Bill Crowley in *I Am Not A Serial Killer*, Dr. Heep in *Baby Geniuses*, and

Kruge in the *Star Trek* universe. However, his singing voice was provided by Jim Cummings, who also played Razoul in Disney's *Aladdin*, Ed the Hyena in Disney's *The Lion King*, and Long John Silver in *The Pagemaster* by 20th Century Fox, and Steele in *Balto* by Universal Pictures, and was also half of the singing voice of Scar in Disney's *The Lion King* .

Rasputin was banished for treason by the Russian Tsar Nicholas Romanov.

Eager for revenge for his then banishment, Rasputin planned on destroying the Russian royalty. He sold his soul to the otherworldly forces of darkness in exchange for his Reliquary and for the power to destroy the czar Nicholas II and his family, in the process becoming a lich (a type of undead creature with magical powers). He then returns to the Russian palace and inflicts on the czar's family with the Romanov curse. All of the royals are killed by Rasputin and the Russian soldiers, except for the czar's mother, Marie Romanov, and his daughter, Anastasia. Rasputin eventually attempts to murder Anastasia with his bare hands while chasing her across a frozen river. Jumping from the bridge above, he tackles the young girl face first onto the thin ice, losing his amulet in the process. He viciously grabs her by the ankle and thrashes her about; threatening her life whilst she begs for mercy. But the ice under the evil man begins to break before he can get any closer to the young Romanov. The empress quickly rushes her away from the drowning man who sinks and he is unable to die until he completes his curse.

10 years later, Rasputin is trapped in limbo, then his amulet is back in his hands' thanks to Bartok. Driven more by his intense and malevolent desire for revenge, he wishes to finish off what he started before he rests in peace by killing Anastasia. Putting his demonic minions to work on finding and destroying her but failing, he is accompanied throughout the film by his reluctant minion Bartok, who is a white bat.

Rasputin summons his army of green demons to kill Anya and complete his revenge. He has the demons sabotage the train Anya, Dimitri and Vlad are on, by separating the train with an engine and baggage car from the dining car and coaches in Poland. However, Anya, Vladimir, and Dimitri jump off the train to avoid falling to their deaths, to Rasputin's fury.

Later, Anya, Dimitri, and Vlad arrive in from Stralsund, Germany, and board a ship to Paris. That night, as Anya sleeps, Rasputin invades her dreams and causes her to sleepwalk to the edge of the ship. Luckily, Dimitri (alerted by Pooka) awakens and rescues Anya at the last second.

Enraged at the failure, Rasputin throws a childish tantrum. Recomposing himself, he tells Bartok that he will go to Paris himself and kill Anastasia in person. Bartok tries to talk him out of it but to no avail.

Later, Rasputin takes advantage of Pooka leading Anastasia into a garden maze and traps her there to reveal himself. He then tries to kill her on the Alexander Bridge over an icy Seine River; mimicking the same tragic night on the ice they once shared before. Dimitri returns to save her but is injured and knocked unconscious by the Black Pegasus.

Anastasia survives and is filled with rage. She attacks Rasputin and they both wrestle body to body. Pooka snatches the reliquary and it rolls to Anastasia's feet. Anastasia stomps on the reliquary, causing it to explode. With the reliquary gone, Rasputin is unable to keep his end of the devil's contract, so his gargoyle minions turn on him, causing his flesh to be liquefied, his cloak dissolving, and his skeletal body then crumbles away to dust, which the wind then blows away, avenging Anatasia's family and all those who died for his actions. While not stated in the film, the tie-in picture book specifies that due the reliquary's destruction and his inability to fulfil his part of the deal, Rasputin was dragged to Hell.

Bartok the Magnificent

Rasputin makes a silent cameo among the crowd at the Romanov castle.

---

Everyone gasped.

Zarya (Overwatch): I've known Rasputin's dark deeds for a long time comrades. He is pure evil incarnate.

Me: Yeah. He made a pact with the Devil that turned him into a Lich.

Nico: Like Necrafa.

Me: Exactly.

Mojo Jojo, Man Ray, Billy Numerous, Kyd Wykkyd, Trumbipulor and Avalanche appeared.

Mojo: Can Me, Man Ray, Billy Numerous, Kyd Wykkyd, Trumbipulor, and Avalanche come with you all as well?

Me: You sure can Mojo.

Lori: But we're literally gonna be in for a rough battle when we get there.

Nico: That's right. Like Necrafa, Rasputin sold his soul to the devil and it turned him into a Lich. So we're gonna be in for a brutal battle that could literally destroy all of Moscow.

Me: Yeah. Lori dealt with this guy before. Grigori Rasputin is a Satanic Minister. He killed all of Anastasia's family and he will stop at nothing to kill her too.

Lincoln: Yeah this was before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Laney: And we were testing out our Simulator back then.

Ashi: Wow. That's amazing.

Me: Lets head in.

We went into the Simulator and it activated and we found ourselves in the middle of Moscow, Russia in the middle of the February Revolution back in 1917.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) So this is Russia?

Me: Yep. This is Russia back in 1917. 103 years ago.

We saw the February Revolution in full swing as they pulled down the statue of Tsar Nicholas II.

Anastasia: I can't believe they would do this.

Me: Rasputin did this. Not the citizens of Russia. Lets find your past self and stop her from getting amnesia.

We went to the train that leads out of Russia.

Me: There's the train.

Kyd Wykkyd: I'm on it.

Kyd: (to Past Anastasia) Listen, I need you to trust me. I can get you off this train!

Past Anastasia: How?

Kyd Wykkyd: Hold on to me.

She did so and they vanished in a flash.

They reappeared by us.

Me: Lets go someplace to hide until we can come up with a plan.

Nico: Okay.

We went to the St. Basil's Cathedral and it was beautiful.

Me: This will provide cover for us till the crowds die down.

Lori: Okay.

Past Anastasia: Are you… me?

Doofenshmirtz: Oh boy. Time travel trouble.

Anastasia: Yes I am you. But I'm now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's a long story. But this is all the work of Grigori Rasputin.

Past Anastasia: That monster that was banished by father?

Me: That's him. He killed your father and destroyed your entire family. We came here from the future too help you avenge your family, kill Rasputin and get justice for everything that Rasputin did.

Past Anastasia cried hard over the loss of her family.

Me: Anastasia I promise that will find Rasputin and make him suffer for his crimes.

Past Anastasia: Thank you.

Me: He will pay dearly for everything he has done. But first Anastasia, you need a growth spurt.

I snapped my fingers and the Simulator fast forwarded 10 years to 1926. The Soviet Union rose to power and Russia was now in the age of Communism.

Me: Here we are guys. Russia is now in the Soviet Union Era.

Zarya (Overwatch): This was one of Russia's darkest eras.

Me: Yep. For 71 years Russia was the Soviet Union until it became the Russian Federation.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) That's right comrades.

Adult Anastasia came out and she was dressed in magnificent dress.

Me: Wow.

Anastasia: Wow! I look amazing.

Adult Anastasia: Wow. I sure do. It's just amazing that I would become so beautiful.

Me: I know.

Man Ray: (to Anastasia) We're gonna need the help of your friends that live here if we're gonna take Rasuptin out.

Anastasia: I understand. We need to find Dimitri.

Me: Okay. Lets find him.

Lana: How are we gonna find him though? Moscow was so big back in 1926 as it is in the 21st Century.

Me: Yeah that's true. Back during this time Moscow, Russia had a population of over 9 million people. It's gonna be like trying to find a needle in a haystack.

Lisa Loud: J.D. is right. With over 970 square miles to cover we're gonna need to split up.

Armada Starscream: I'll fly in the air to look for Dimitri.

Me: Okay.

Armada Starscream transformed into his jet mode.

Armada Starscream: Need a ride to help search Nico?

Nico: Sure.

Nico got into his Cockpit and they flew into the air.

It was gonna be a big search.

Me: Lets split up and search. If you see Rasputin or his goons, do not engage him.

Billy Numerous: I'll send a few clones of myself to see if any of Rasputin's goons are lurking about.

Me: Rasputin's goons are demons from Hell. He sold his soul to the Devil for the power to destroy the Romanov Dynasty. The Devil gave him command of some of his demons to use for this. The demons he has are in an unholy reliquiry.

Lori: I literally remember that. It's the source of his power.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Then if we destroy that we can destroy him.

Lana: But first we have to get that away from him.

Me: Lori can hold him off long enough for us to have our usual battles here and then pulverize his brains out and then destroy the Reliquiry. Lori dealt with him before remember?

Varie: I sure do.

Me: Good. Lets split up and move out.

We split up and searched all over Russia. We searched high and low for him all over Moscow.

Starscream: I think I see him!

They saw him looking for something in the Catherine Palace.

Nico: Guys I think we found him in the Catherine Palace!

Me: (On the radio) We're on our way.

We went over and we landed in front of them.

Razorclaw: Hi, are you Dimitri?

Dimitri: I sure am.

Me: Dimitri we mean you no harm. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We came here from 96 years into the future to help your friend Anastasia Nikolaevna kill Rasputin and avenge the Romanov Dynasty.

Dimitri: But Anastasia's dead.

Me: No she isn't.

Anastasia: Dimitri?

He saw her for the first time in 10 years.

Dimitri: Anastasia? Is it really you?

Anastasia: It sure is.

Dimitri: Anastasia!

They hugged for the first time in 10 years.

Anastasia: I'm so glad you're all right!

Dimitri: I am too.

Maggie then came up to them.

Maggie: Anastasia? I have something you should know.

Anastasia: What is it?

Maggie: Lisa ran some genealogical tests on me and she discovered that you are my ancestor. I am your descendant.

Anastasia gasped. We all gasped in shock!

Me: Whoa! I didn't see that coming!

Luan: Wow! Anastasia and Maggie are both family.

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Anastasia: That is amazing. I can't believe it.

Maggie: That is amazing huh?

Brittney: Wow. We did not expect this.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: No kidding.

Dimitri: That is amazing.

Me: Anastasia, I promise we will destroy Rasputin once and for all. Now it's time for us to get ready for us to fight him.

Dimitri: Rasputin? That monster that hates Tsar Nicholas?

Zarya (Overwatch): That's right Comrade Dimitri. We won't let him get away with all the harm he has caused.

Me: Come on guys. It's time for us to unleash the wrath of God upon Rasputin. First we got to find him.

We later walked around all of Russia and searched. We then saw his minions, the demons of hell.

Ravager: I see some of Rasputin's goons up ahead. Permission to decapitate?

Me: Negative Ravager. Your weapons won't work on them. These are spiritual beings.

Brittney: Let me and the Goths of Darkness handle this.

Brittney used her magic and fired a blast of energy that destroyed the demons.

Me: Awesome.

Trumbipulor: I got an idea. But I'll need some peanuts.

May: Now?!

Trumbipulor: Did I mention my species get big when we eat enough peanuts?

Shanan: I thought your kind looked familiar to me. You're what's called an Loxodontanian from the planet Elephanitus.

Trumbipulor: That's right. How did you know that Shanan?

Me: You would be amazed at how much Shanan knows about the universe Trumbipulor. She's what's called a living universal encyclopedia. She knows all about life all over every part of the entire universe.

Trumbipulor: Wow!

Laney gave him some peanuts.

Me: Lets go. I sense Rasputin is close. Come on.

We went to the bridge and there we saw none other than GRIGORI YEFIMOVICH RASPUTIN!

Me: Grigori Yefimovich Rasputin!

Rasputin saw us and he saw Lori again.

Rasputin: Well if it isn't the young Lori Loud.

Lori: Rasputin, I literally will turn you into a human pretzel!

Me: We're going to kill you Rasputin! Once and for all!

Rasputin: I think not!

He fired a blast of unholy magic at me and I deflected the blast back.

Me: (Speaking Russian) Вы причинили столько боли и страданий своей стране и совершили ужасные злодеяния против Бога и всей России. Зачем вам делать все это со своими людьми? (You have caused so much pain and suffering to your home country and committed terrible atrocities against God and all of Russia. Why would you do all this to your own people?)

Rasputin: (Speaking Russian) Потому что вся Россия относилась ко мне как к мусору! Я был великолепен в их глазах, и они повернулись ко мне! Я хотел, чтобы сила их уничтожила! Так я продал душу Дьяволу за власть уничтожить всю династию Романовых, свергнуть все царство! Я хочу создать новый мир, в котором правительство штата будет полностью контролировать ситуацию, и никто ничего не сможет с этим поделать! Это настоящая сила! (Because all of Russia treated me like trash! I was great in their eyes and they turned on me! I wanted the power to destroy them! So I sold my soul to the Devil for the power to destroy the entire Romanov Dynasty, overthrow the entire Tsarhood! I want to make a new world where the state government is totally in control and there is nothing anyone can do about it! That is true power!)

Me: Вы действительно самый злой сатанинский министр начала 20 века и самое злобное чудовище России за всю ее историю! (You really are the early 20th Century's most evil Satanic Minister and Russia's most evil monster in its entire history!)

Rasputin: Может быть, но я не остановлюсь, пока последний из династии Романовых не будет навсегда стерт с лица земли, и тогда Россия будет править всем на этой жалкой планете! (Maybe so but I will not stop until the last of the Romanov Dynasty is erased from existence forever and then I will have Russia reign supreme over all in this wretched planet!)

Me: НЕ НА НАШИХ СМОТРЕТЬ ВАС САТАНИЧЕСКИЙ УДАР ПРИРОДЫ! (NOT ON OUR WATCH YOU SATANIC FREAK OF NATURE!)

I punched Rasputin in the face and kicked his Reliquery out of his hands and Nico caught it.

Applejack: What language was that y'all were speaking in?

Zarya (Overwatch): That was Russian. It's the language we have in Russia.

Apple Bloom: How does J.D. know that kind of language?

Laney: He's multi-lingual. He knows all the languages on the entire planet as well as many of the languages all over the universe.

Sweetie Belle: WOW!

Avalanche: (to Rasputin) It would be easy to open a hole in the ground and make you fall through it!

Me: You're gonna pay for your crimes Rasputin!

Lori: I've literally had it with this monster!

I sensed Lori's energy signal rising fast!

Bobby: Babe are you okay?

A tornado of glowing wind enveloped around Lori and then she was starting to change as her energy levels were rising at an astronomical rate! A massive tornado of wind shot up high into the sky and it formed into a Fairy riding an Eagle and the snow clouds blanketing all of Russia vanished as the fairy was singing divinely. The tornado went back down and Lori was in a dome of wind and clouds. When the dome faded, Lori was now forever changed. Her blond hair had braids in the front and around her head, her eyes showed the sky in her sclera with clouds blowing all over them. Her clothes were different now. She had a sky blue half tank top that exposed her belly, a skirt with clouds on them and she had blue leggings that had wind on them and she had blue combat boots. She had sky blue arm bands, sky blue wind earrings on and she had a symbol of a Fairy emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. Her angel wings now were glowing blue wind angel wings and she had the sword she acquired during the first fight with Rasputin on her left hip. On the back of her tank top was the kanji for Lori Marie Loud - A Great Elder Sister, Champion of the Wind and Master of the Force of Air

ロリマリーラウド-偉大な姉、風のチャンピオン、そして空気の力のマスター

She had become a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 HURRICANE EAGLE FAIRYWIND!

Me: (GASP) Lori!? Is that really you!?

Nico: WHOA! Look at her!

Roxanne: Mom transformed!

Vince: Unbelievable! Her power is incredible!

Lily: Big sis are you okay? How do you feel?

Lori: (Divine Wind Voice) **I'm just fine Lily. In fact I literally feel amazing.**

Bobby: Babe you look absolutely amazing!

Lori: **Thanks Boo-Boo-Bear. Now it's time for me to settle the**

**score with this monster.**

Me: Show no mercy Lori. You hold him off while we have our usual battles.

Lori: I will.

Lori unsheathed her sword and it had a glowing blue wind blade and she went at Rasputin with incredible speed and slashed him with it and she blew him into the sky with incredible force!

But then the Masters of Evil came and we saw BONZ, MR. MITTENS, SSSERPENT, Donald Gill A.K.A. BLIZZARD, HANK SCORPIO and Anatoli Knyazev A.K.A. KGBEAST!

---

Bonz

**Ghost Kotsuzuka** (or **Bonz** in the 4Kids dub) is one of Bandit Keith's three henchman in *Yu-Gi-Oh!* . Kotsuzuka is a kid with a hideous ghoulish face.

He was voiced by Amy Birnbaum.

Kotsuzuka, Takaido, and Satake attacked Katsuya Jonouchi, whom Keith picked on as bad as Kaiba did, and took him to a cave where Kotsuzuka dueled Jonouchi while following Keith's instructions. Ghost used a card to resurrect his destroyed monsters as zombies, who were mostly invincible. Jonouchi's Time Wizard could have defeated them, but unfortunately, it landed on a skull. Kotsuzuka lost to Jonouchi when he used the Shield and Sword Card, but Keith had them seal the tunnel with a boulder when they left to trap them all inside. He then beat up Kotsuzuka, along with Takaido and Satake, and stole their Star Chips.

Battle City

Kotsuzuka, Takaido, and Zygor entered Kaiba's tournament in Battle City. Rather than duel for them, they put on zombie masks and scared people at the cemetery to steal their Locator Cards. They attempted to do this to Yami Bakura, but he was unaffected by it, and dueled Kotsuzuka, taking the duel to Hell. Yami Bakura gained the advantage, and soon told them that they were in Hell, and if Kotsuzuka lost, they would be trapped there forever (or at least until Yami Bakura chose to set them free). Yami Bakura defeated Kotsuzuka, so he, Takaido, and Satake became trapped in Hell, vanishing into shadowy clouds in the ground. Yami Bakura then took their Locator Cards so he could enter the final rounds.

He has not been seen since. In the 4Kids version, they were sent to the Shadow Realm rather than Hell (though there is little difference between the two), with hands pulling them into the ground.

## Mr. Mittens

**Mr. Mittens** is a villain in *Johnny Test*, it is Tim Burnout's cat and Albert is his butler.

Mr. Mittens made his first appearence by trying to turn all of the citizens of Porkbelly into cats, but was foiled by Johnny and his friends. He first appeared in 00-Johnny. As Tim described, Mr. Mittens was never a friendly cat, he despised his owner for never cleaning his litter box and all the dogs for chasing him. When Mr. Mittens became intelligent, he decided to turn all living creatures in Porkbelly into cats (with the exception for Albert, who he needs to stay human to clean out his litter box) with his Cat Zapper and "Turn Porkbelly into Catbelly". However, the zapper wasn't strong enough to turn humans into cats, so he invaded the military base and charged his zapper with their million-volts electricity source. The zapper was then set to create a wave to turn everyone in a 100-mile radius into cats in one minute, giving Albert and him time to escape. However, Mary and Susan, with the help of Johnny, Dukey, and the military, reverted the zapper in time to save the Porkbelly population from turning into cats. After the incident, however, Mr Mittens remained intelligent.

## Ssserpent

**Ssserpent** is a villain in **Ben 10: Alien Force** and **Ben 10: Ultimate Alien** . He refers to himself as "The Snake That Walks Like A Man" (although he doesn't have any legs to be able to walk; he just slithers upright).

## Alien Force

Ssserpent first appeared in *Vengeance of Vilgax: Part 1* . He was seen fighting Gwen and Kevin (for more than an hour according to Gwen) and proved to be too tough for them, but was easily defeated by the arrival of Ben as Cannonbolt.

## Ultimate Alien

Ssserpent reappears in *Video Games* . Having been paroled out of the Null Void Prison, he tries to fight Ben as Four Arms only to be crushed by two cars that Four Arms used as weapons.

In *The Perfect Girlfriend*, Ssserpent becomes a much bigger threat. Apparently, he has learned much more as he has been watching Ben and studying his tactics, allowing him to plan for Ben to use Goop. In a warehouse, he was able to defeat and torture Goop by separating him from his Anti-Gravity Projector, rendering him immobile, and trapping and spinning him in a large centrifugal machine, causing Goop to start separating into multiple components.

However, Ssserpent was forced to escape when the police came along and Elena Validus, who was impersonating Julie at the time, deactivated the machine before it could finish off Goop. Later, Ssserpent gave Ben and the police the slip by shedding his skin and using it as a trick. It is currently unknown where he is now.

# Blizzard

**Blizzard** is a supervillain in *Marvel Comics*, and an enemy of Iron Man, although he had also fought the Avengers and Spider-Man.

Donald Gill was born in Delaware and would become a criminal who was given an ice-powered suit by Justin Hammer to combat Iron Man. Donald took the name Blizzard after the original one,Gregor Shapanka, was killed by a villainous version of Iron Man called Iron Man 2020.

Blizzard's first job in his criminal career was teaming up with Beetle and Whiplash to form the "B-Team". Their goal was to capture the professional supervillain Force, who worked for but eventually betrayed Justin Hammer. They failed, however, due to Blizzard's clumsiness and making amateurish mistakes (an example being creating an ice wall blocking the path to their objective). Blizzard encased Whiplash in ice and all three of them as reinforcements were dispatched to protect Force.

Blizzard, Beetle, and Whiplash tried once again to capture Force, but he was defended by Iron Man. Blizzard's performance was better than last time, but that changed when Force entered the fight and negated the villainous trio's powers. All three of the criminals split up and went in hiding while their powers were restored.

Unfortunately for Blizzard, he was spotted by Force and, to make matters worse, his powers weren't functioning against him. Blizzard then decided to use his fists with Force sending him backwards and blasted him through a wall.

Blizzard tried to avoid Force's blast again (despite being warned) and was subsequently electrocuted. The Beetle and Whiplash left without Blizzard, with Chemistro blaming them for their failures, and were then arrested.

However, before Blizzard could be imprisoned, Rhino got him out for Hammer. As a result, Blizzard's loyalty to Hammer increased, although Iron Man tried to mentor him in hopes of stopping him from going down a dark path. Hammer made a deal with Iron Man for Blizzard, forcing the latter to help him take down the supervillain, Ghost. Iron Man accepted Hammers terms, but Blizzard couldn't accept that Hammer sold him out.

However, after hearing a recording, Blizzard became heartbroken and surrendered to Iron Man. Ironically though, he was saved by Chemistro and Melter, avoiding jail time once again. Blizzard would later partake in solo missions against the Avengers and the New Warriors. He would then attend the AIM Weapons Expo along with several other supervillains and joined the largest group of the Masters of Evil. Blizzard would later worked with a smaller team of super criminals (consisting of Constrictor, Crossfire, daughters of Tarantula, and Batroc the Leaper).

Despite their combined efforts, however, they failed after being interfered by the mercenary and Deadpool like doppelganger, Agent X, along with his allies. Blizzard came across She-Hulk at a bar and attacked her. However, instead of defeating him, she invited him for a drink (signifying that Blizzard is a low ranked super-villain).

While Blizzard was intoxicated, he pondered his lack of recognition. Before he collapsed, Blizzard mentioned that he like her. She-Hulk then reverts back to her original self (Jennifer Walters) and collapsed, vomiting on top of him. After this, Blizzard volunteered as one of the first members of Beetle's (now reformed and known as Mach-IV) group of Thunderbolts. Just like the original Thunderbolts, they were also former villains seeking redemption for their crimes as superheroes. Unlike the rest of them, however, Blizzard lacked confidence despite his will to do good and help people.

While he was a part of this group, he fought several supervillains, such as Fathom Five, the Wrecking Crew, and the Purple Man. During this time, Blizzard and Thunderbolt member, Speed Demon, became good and close friends. When Speed Demon was committing crimes with the Shocker, Blizzard want to keep tabs on him and convinced him to use his former Whizzer suit and a tracking device.

Speed Demon, who became enraged by this, tied Blizzard upside-down and stripped him of his clothes, leaving poor Blizzard naked on a bridge. At this point, Blizzard became to doubt that being a superhero was good for him and started to lose hope. However, he gained strength from his fellow Thunderbolt members.

The supervillain, Baron Zemo, tried to destroy Songbird's Thunderbolts and recruited Blizzard (who was in bars after he was fired by Songbird). One of his teammates, the Fixer, enhanced Blizzards abilities and making him more powerful than he was before. Blizzard would battle his former teammates and the fight resulted in both groups forming together. Blizzard would then help fight against the U-Foes during the events of the Marvel Civil War that unfolded.

While engaging Overmind, Blizzard proved his worth to his teammates by shielding them from one of Overmind's attacks.

During the final battle against the Grandmaster, Blizzard's suit had been destroyed after the Wellspring energy was released. After the Grandmaster's defeat, Blizzard was pardoned for his past crimes but would later resort to his criminal ways. He was seen as one of the inmates imprisoned in the Raft.

Blizzard would eventually ally with his old enemy Iron Man, along with Zeke Stane, Whirlwind, and Living Laser against the Mandarin (who betrayed them in their plot to defeat Iron Man) but was defeated by Mandarin's forces.

Blizzard would reappear in during the events of the *Infinity* series, where he was with Whirlwind robbing banks until they are approached by Spymaster. He offers both of them an opportunity to join his criminal group, which Spymaster's members are Constrictor, Firebrand IV, Titanium Man, Unicorn (Marvel), and Whiplash IV. They both comply with Spymaster's request and join his group. While during the briefing for the upcoming assault, Blizzard collapses and realizes, after he regains consciousness, that he can now create ice and his skin is now a more icy whiter color.

It is revealed that Blizzard was exposed to the Terrigen Mists that was unleashed on Earth by the ruler of the Inhumans known as Black Bolt and that he is an Inhuman descendant (which Blizzard doesn't realize). Because of this, experienced Terrigenesis which causes the manisfestation of his latent powers. Blizzard believed that this, in his own words, was his opportunity to "be part of something bigger". He and Whirlwind then try to leave Spymaster's group because of this revelation. Unfortunately, both of them are attacked by Spymaster and Titanium Man when they try to disband from their group. Blizzard and Whirlwind are then forced into joining in on the attack on Stark Tower.

They then participate in a well coordinated attack on the Stark Tower (that was completely vulnerable and defenseless at the time). After Spymaster used teleporter discs to teleport some of Iron Man's Armors to the buyers, he escaped and leaves the rest of his team to be found out by the heroes which were using the tower as a base. Blizzard and the team, minus Spymaster, managed to defeat the heroes and they were offered to be taken to Spymaster by Titanium Man. When they arrived to a spaceship where Spymaster was, they were ambushed by him and Titanium Man. Titanium Man then shows his real identity as Captain Atlas of the Kree and that both he and Spymaster orchestrated the heist.

Blizzard and the other villains managed to escape their custody and started fighting Spymaster, Captain Atlas and the army of Iron Men (controlled by Spymaster). The real Iron Man arrived to the spaceship, after having tracked down the armors, and helped Blizzard and his allies defeat them. During the fight, Blizzard used the powers he discovered of being like a human battery to overcharge the armors and deactivate them, but he fainted and fell off the spaceship's cargo door. One of the suits Iron Man was controlling rescued him, but in order to let his friends escape, Blizzard froze himself and the suit. Blizzard was taken to S.H.I.E.L.D. custody and was left under the simulation he had been delivered to the Inhumans in order to prove himself as the changed man Blizzard thought he was until S.H.I.E.L.D. would figure out what they should do with him.

## Hank Scorpio

**Hank Scorpio** is the main antagonist of the *The Simpsons* episode "You Only Move Twice". He was voiced by Albert Brooks, who would later voice Russ Cargill in *The Simpsons Movie*, as well as Bernie Rose in *Drive* and The Businessman in *The Little Prince* .

Scorpio is known to be an evil genius and the millionaire owner of Globex Corporation who resides in Cypress Creek. He plans to take over the USA East Coast with his brand new device called the Doomsday Device. Despite being a ruthless and powerful villain, Hank is a kind, always cheerful and polite person to his subordinates and his citizens, which makes him a very sympathetic guy, in contrast to the behavior of the tyrannical, greedy Charles Montgomery Burns. Also, unlike many supervillains, Scorpio cares for his own people of Cypress Creek, even going so far by offering his employees free dental care and participating in their 50K run.

Homer Simpson (one of the protagonists of the show) moves to Cypress Creek after learning of a new career (from Scorpio's secretary Miss Goodthighs) that will offer healthcare benefit for himself and his family. After discussing this further with the family, his wife Marge agrees to the moving, adding that they might need Homer's new salary and that their old house is tearing itself apart. As the Simpsons arrive to their new house in Cypress Creek, Scorpio welcomes them with a gift basket before giving Homer a job as the new supervisor of employees working in Globex's nuclear division. In spite of Homer's incompetence as a safety inspector back in Springfield, Homer actually does a good job motivating Scorpio's employees in Globex's nuclear division (even going so far by offering them hammocks to calm them down from overworking). Because of his success, Scorpio happily informs that the productivity in the nuclear division is currently up 2% thanks to Homer's motivation skills, leaving his family to be very proud of him.

Needless to say, Homer and his family are unaware that Scorpio is a criminal mastermind. At one time, Scorpio has called in a ransom for gold against the United Nations and uses one of his arson weapons to blow the Queensboro bridge to prove that he's not bluffing, saying that they have 72 hours to meet his demand. He also managed to catch a British secret agent named James Bont, who attempted to escape but ended up being knocked down by Homer (who thought he was a loafer). After thanking Homer for stopping Bont, he had his men to shoot down Bont. Despite being present at these scenes, Homer remains oblivious to Scorpio's true occupation and goal.

Though Homer enjoys his new life in Cypress Creek, he is horrified to learn that his family have become very unhappy in Cypress Creek and want to go back to Springfield (Marge has been moping around drinking glasses of wine since the house is capable of doing chores itself, Lisa has become extremely allergic to all wildlife around Cypress Creek, and Bart is forced to undergo a remedial class because he doesn't understand cursive handwriting). Homer is opposed to this, stating that he's doing a great job for the first time in his life, but his family are still unhappy.

Torn between maintaining his good job and making his family happy, Homer heads back to Scorpio's base, where it is being attacked by arriving U.S. army soldiers, who are intending to stop Scorpio in his tracks and destroy the Doomsday device. As Scorpio and his men attempt to handle the situation, Homer (who still remains unaware of what's really happening) explains to him about the misery that his family is suffering from. Feeling somewhat sorry for Homer, Scorpio convinces Homer to do what's best for his family and allows them to go back to Springfield. Homer thanks Scorpio for everything, and as he leaves, Scorpio and his men manage to defeat the rest of the army soldiers, sending them to flee (much to Scorpio's delight, as he laughs while scaring the remaining soldiers away with a flamethrower). After the Simpsons returned to Springfield, a newspaper article shows that Scorpio and his forces have finally succeeded in taking over the East Coast. Homer received a letter from Scorpio showing his gratitude for Homer's assistance and that he and his family are free to come to the Coast anytime they want. He also sends the Denver Broncos football team as a gift, though Homer would have preferred the Dallas Cowboys.

As such, the Simpsons have remained unaware of the fact that Scorpio is a villain mastermind, and it is unlikely that they will find out about it.

## KGBeast

**Anatoli Knyazev**, also known as **KGBeast**, is a DC comic book villain and an enemy of Batman.

Anatoli Knyazev AKA the KGBeast, was an extraordinary assassin who was in the employ of the KGB, which is a Soviet Union's secret police and intelligence agency. Knyazev then became a rogue agent. He went on an unauthorized mission to kill ten key people involved with the United States' Strategic Defense Initiative, which was nicknamed the "Star Wars" program. The Soviets decided to warn the American government about Knyazev's plan. Regardless, Knyazev was able to succeed in his mission. He managed this by killing seven of the designated targets. In pursuing his mission, Knyazev came to Gotham City and came into contact with the costumed crime fighter, the Batman.

---

Eli: BONZ!

Johnny Test: MR. MITTENS!

Ben: SSSERPENT!

Homer: HANK SCORPIO!

Me: Donald Gill A.K.A. Blizzard and Anatoli Knyazav A.K.A. KGBeast!

Blizzard: It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mr. Mittens: Good to see you again Test.

Johnny Test: Where's Albert? Usually he's with you.

Mr. Mittens: He's back at the headquarters.

Me: Bonz weren't you one of Bandit Keith's henchmen?

Bonz: That's right. I was.

Eli: I'm amazed you're still alive.

Bonz: Do you all know how long I was in the Shadow Realm for?!

Me: I wasn't even there when it happened.

Yugi: 2 years?

Bonz: Yes!

Eli: You were in the Shadow Realm for that long!? You're lucky to still be alive.

Bonz: Indeed I am.

Mr. Mittens: (to Aylene) Brain Freezer's a lucky guy to have someone like you. (glares at her) But if you break his heart, I'm gonna claw your eyes out!

Aylene gulped in fear.

Qin: Touch her and I will turn your fur coat into a cat skin pelt!

KGBeast: (to Dayna, Olga and Yuna Orromov) (Russian Accent) It's an honor to meet fellow girls from Russia.

Dayna: Same here.

Olga: It's an honor as well.

Zarya (Overwatch): Honored as well Comrade Anatoli.

Zangief: (Russian Accent) Same here.

Golova: (Russian Accent) Pleasure to meet a fellow comrade of Russia.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Same here comrade.

KGBeast: Indeed.

Me: Some of us have a lot of ties to this country.

Ben: I didn't expect you to be recruited Ssserpent.

Ssserpent: Indeed.

Shanan: A Serpenterran in the Masters of Evil is perfect for them.

Ssserpent: Indeed. I heard you met another one of my kind because of a cursed hockey stick.

Blackfire: We sure did. That was a really strange occurrence.

Anko: But it was really cool.

Ssserpent: (to Elena Validus) So, you posed as Tennyson's girlfriend during the last time I fought him?

Elena V.: I was under the control of the Nanite Queen back then.

Me: I heard about that Elena.

Julie Yamamoto: I remember that.

Nico: That was awful.

Blizzard: Facing you guys is gonna be so cool. No pun intended!

Me: It sure will be Don and you are also one of the original members of Marvel's Masters of Evil.

Blizzard: Yeah. This is majorly coincidental. I was part of the Original Masters of Evil lead by Baron Heinrich Von Zemo of HYDRA and now here I am with Vypra's Masters of Evil.

Me: That sure IS coincidental.

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was ICY ANGEL from episode 25 of Lost Galaxy!

---

**Icy Angel** is a fallen angel monster from *Lost Galaxy* who attempts to destroy the *Terra Venture* by using Commander Stanton. She uses the element of ice to attack her opponents and place them under her spell.

Trakeena enlists the help of Icy Angel in attempt to drive Terra Venture into a giant red star, the same one Commander Stanton had ordered Kai Chen to distance the colony away from. Icy Queen ambushed Stanton (and his daughter Jodie) in the park, using the Stingwingers to create confusion among the populace and the Galaxy Rangers. With no one to stop her, she succeeded in attacking him with an enchanted arrow, one that alters his personality and leaves him devoid of his usual tact or emotion. With Stanton under her control, he follows through with Trakeena's plan, ordering the third and fourth engines be shut off and the course of the colony changed, moving it closer and not farther from the red star.

Kai finally catches onto her plans when he spots her speaking with Stanton, telling him to continue on as he was, knowing it would lead to the destruction of Terra Venture. She wards Kai off long enough for Stanton to escape (only to be locked in a storage room later), however, the other Galaxy Rangers appear and engage in battle with the temptress. She attempts to freeze them with a puff of ice breath but Kai intervenes and stabs her to the ground. She attempts to shoot more arrows at them but Mike intervened with and energy slash that left her open for the Rangers to finish her off using the Lights of Orion fireball attack. She then made herself grow, resulting in a battle against the Galaxy Megazord and the Defender Torozord.

Icy Angel quickly froze the Galaxy Megazord, with her ice breath but the Defender Torozord struck her with its lance, shattering her. Icy Angel reformed and the Galaxy Megazord was unfrozen when the Rangers called upon the Lights of Orion for power. Defender Torozord struck Icy Angel with its **Lightning Spin** while the Galaxy Megazord finished her off with the Galaxy Megazord Saber. With the Icy Angel's destruction, Stanton was freed from her spell, allowing Kai to pilot the colony to a safe distance before it is unable to escape the star's gravity.

---

Kai Chen: Icy Angel!

Icy Angel: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were helping Trakeena by sending Terra Venture into a red giant star, which was the same one that Commander Stanton had ordered Kai to distance the colony away from.

Icy Angel: That's right J.D. Mistress Vypra was right about you. That memory of yours is sharp as a tack.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Icy Angel: (to the Lost Galaxy Rangers) You guys need to chill out!

Icy Angel breathed out an icy wind from her mouth that froze the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Lola fired a blast of fire that thawed them out.

Lola: Nice try you frozen fiend! But fire is stronger than ice!

?: Figured you would thaw them out Lola.

We then saw Lola's friend Meli Ramos come out!

Lola: Meli! What are you doing here?

Meli: We can talk later Lola. Right now I have to kill this monster right here!

She glared ferociously at Nico.

Cookie: Meli stop! You have to get rid of that card that's controlling you!

Meli: You mean this?

She held up a Number Card and it was NUMBER 52: DIAMOND CRAB KING!

Eli: Number 52: Diamond Crab King!

Me: Lola's friend has a Number!?

Cookie: That's the Number I told you about!

Me: Meli you have to get rid of that card! It's dangerous!

Nico: Meli, please! Give us that card before someone gets hurt!

Meli: (Glares at Nico) Why? So you can use it to hurt Lola just like your contingency plans did?!

Me: Meli that is too low!

Lola: Meli those plans were not made to hurt us!

Meli: No Lola! Those plans were going to kill you and now I will kill the monster that tried to kill you!

Meli fired diamond shards at Nico and Eli used the force to send them at Rasputin as he was being thrashed in the air by Lori and they skewered him all over.

Me: The Diamond Crab King amplified her rage towards Nico 100-fold. We have to get that card away from her or she will stab you in the heart Nico!

Nico: I know.

Me: Lori is handling Rasputin while we have our fun. Look up there.

They saw the battle with Lori and Rasputing taking place in the air and they saw a sky blue star really pulverizing the living shit out of him.

Hank Scorpio: WHOA! What happened to Lori?

Me: Lori ascended.

Nico: Lets dance guys.

Me: Anastasia you're in for quite a show.

Adult Anastasia: This is gonna be awesome.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Sophie Casterwill, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, AncientMermaidmon, Eria the Water Charmer, Issaley, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio

---

Hank Scorpio was up first.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) After this battle, can you tell Homer I'm sorry about Marge? When I first her, she seemed like a nice woman.

Sophie: (British Accent) Looks were deceiving but I'll be sure that he gets the message.

Rarity: Yes. Marge was a heartless witch!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah even her sisters agreed that she had completely lost her mind. I don't know what Homer ever saw in her.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I just can't believe her mind is that broken on the inside.

Sapphire Shores: Yeah no kidding.

AncientMermaidmon: Yeah she is that paranoid and delusional. She should've been sent to a maximum security insane asylum before the war with Springfield broke out.

Eria the Water Chapter: Yeah. She is that messed up in the head. Also, that town was messed up from the very beginning.

Hank Scorpio: It sure was. I heard it was overrun with corruption.

Issaley: It sure was.

Crash Man: J.D. calls it a town full of corrupted asshole fuckpots and megalomaniacal douchebags.

Hank Scorpio: (Laughs) That's a good way to describe it.

Quick Man: Yeah!

Hank Scorpio: Lets get it on. Here are my Pokemon.

He called out his Pokemon. He had an Emboar, Flareon, Moltres, Dhelmise and Vaporeon.

Sophie: An Emboar, Flareon, Moltres, Dhelmise and Vaporeon. Those are all perfect for you.

Rarity: Indeed.

Hank Scorpio: Thank you. By the way I love how you all turned Gotham Royal York into an awesome city bonded with plants and all that. It's like how I did it to Cypress Creek. Unlike Burns I am actually the antipode of him. He destroys everything where I am environmentally friendly.

Sophie: Wow! You are Mr. Burns's polar opposite.

Sassy Saddles: Amazing. Lets do it.

Hank Scorpio pulled out a flamethrower and fired it at them and they dodged the blast of fire.

Rarity: Cypress Creek may be one with nature but how about crystal!? CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE DRAGON JEWEL STORM!

Rarity fired a massive shower of jewels and they formed into a blue sapphire dragon.

Sweetie Belle: This will be good! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: RUBY JEWEL DRAGON FIRE!

Sweetie Belle fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a barrage of dragons.

Sassy Saddles: This will be good! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING TOPAZ DRAGON STRIKE!

Sassy fired a massive blast of yellow fire and it formed into a bunch of topaz jewels and it turned into a dragon.

Sapphire Shores: And here's my favorite animal in jewel form. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JEWEL DOLPHIN POD BLAST!

Sapphire Shores fired a massive wave of jewels that formed into a pod of dolphins made of crystal.

AncientMermaidmon: This will cool you down! (Echoing) GREAT MAELSTROM!

AncientMermaidmon fired a massive wave of water.

Eria the Water Charmer: Lets do it! WATER LIZARD STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF JUSTICE!

Eria fired a massive blast of water from her staff.

Issaley: Feel the fury of Quicksilver! LIQUID METAL STYLE NINJA ART: QUICKSILVER METAL SHOT!

Issaley fired a massive blast of liquid metal.

Sophie fired a massive blast of fire and Quick Man and Crash Man fired massive blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Hank Scorpio and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Sophie: That was amazing!

Rarity: It sure was Darling.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Gia Moran, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Dante, Bertrand, Persephone, Morpheus, Kalin, Boris, Greiger, Rex & Roman Goodwin, Devack, Carly Carmine, Misty Tredwell, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Princess Luna, AncientSphinxmon, Drakness, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

---

Bonz was up next.

Bonz: (to Gia) I hope you don't mind zombies.

Gia: We've killed countless zombies before.

Brittney: We've killed countless zombies on 7 planets.

Lucy Loud: And that makes us the greatest Zombie Apocalypse Survivalists of all time.

Haiku: It's true.

Persephone: Those adventures were amazing and awe-inspiring.

Carly Carmine: Your zombies are not nearly as scary as the zombies we all faced.

Misty Tredwell: And we should know. The Dark Signers are essentially zombies brought back by the Earthbound Immortals.

Ink Rose: Wow! That's cool!

Moonlight Raven: It sure is.

AncientSphinxmon: That is something.

Drakness: That is really amazing.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) Yeah mates. I wasn't expecting us to face all those zombies.

Bad Juju: It sure was.

Kalin: Bring it on bone boy.

Bonz: Gladly!

He summoned all of his monsters from his deck. He had Armored Zombie, Clown Zombie, Crawling Dragon, Dragon Zombie, The Snake Hair, Zanki, Crass Clown, Pumpking the King of Ghosts and Great Mammoth of Goldfine!

Bonz: What do you think of my monsters?

Brittney: (Yawns in lack of amusement) Not impressed. But if you want to see some truly terrifying monsters, look at these.

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU, DARK SPIDER, GROUND SPIDER, UNDERGROUND ARACHNID and DARK TUNER SPIDER COCOON!

He summoned said monsters.

Carly Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT and DARK!

She summoned said monsters.

Devack: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU, APE FIGHTER, APE MAGICIAN, DARK TUNER DARK APE, and ZEMAN THE APE KING!

He summoned said monsters.

Misty Tredwell: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA, DRAGON QUEEN OF TRAGIC ENDINGS, REPTILIANNE GARDNA, REPTILIANNE SERVANT, and REPTILIANNE GORGON!

Misty summoned said monsters.

Kalin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU, DOUBLE COSTON, INFERNITY ARCHFIEND, INFERNITY BEAST, INFERNITY DESTROYER, INFERNITY DWARF, INFERNITY GUARDIAN, INFERNITY NECROMANCER, PHANTOM SKYBLASTER and HUNDRED-EYES DRAGON!

Kalin summoned said monsters.

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA, DARKSEA FLOAT, DARKSEA RESCUE, DIVING EXPLODER, FLYING FORTRESS SKY FIRE, SPELL REACTOR - RE, SUMMON REACTOR - SK, TRAP REACTOR - Y FI, DARK STRIKE FIGHTER, and DARK FLATTOP!

Rex Goodwin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA, SUN DRAGON INTL, MOON DRAGON QUILLA, ORACLE OF THE SUN, WEEPING IDOL and FIRE ANT ASCATOR!

Brittney: I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, RETURN ZOMBIE, ZOMBIE MASTER, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, NIGHTMARE HORSE, DARK DUST SPIRIT, RYU KOKKI, FLAME GHOST, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE LADY, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, GIANT AXE MUMMY and VAMPIRE'S CURSE!

Lucy Loud: GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Haiku: AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND

CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Persephone: I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Dante: I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

Bertrand: I summon GRAGONITH, LIGHTSWORN DRAGON, LUMINA, LIGHTSWORN SUMMONER, LYLA, LIGHTSWORN SORCERESS, JENIS, LIGHTSWORN MENDER, AURKUS, LIGHTSWORN DRUID, WULF, LIGHTSWORN BEAST, CELESTIA, LIGHTSWORN ANGEL, SHIRE, LIGHTSWORD SPIRIT, EHREN, LIGHTSWORN MONK, JAIN, LIGHTSWORN PALADIN, GAROTH, LIGHTSWORN WARRIOR, MICHAEL, THE ARCH-LIGHTSWORN, RAIDEN, HAND OF THE LIGHTSWORN, MINERVA, LIGHTSWORN MAIDEN, RINYAN, LIGHTSWORN ROGUE, RYKO, LIGHTSWORN HUNTER and JUDGEMENT DRAGON!

Brittney: I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, RETURN ZOMBIE, ZOMBIE MASTER, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, NIGHTMARE HORSE, DARK DUST SPIRIT, RYU KOKKI, FLAME GHOST, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE LADY, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, GIANT AXE MUMMY and VAMPIRE'S CURSE!

In a massive vortex of darkness and light came out said monsters.

It was an epic army.

Brittney: How's this for an army of the undead?

Bonz: WHOA! You all have these monsters!?

Brittney: We're not called the Goths of Darkness for nothing.

Carly Carmine: Now you will see the power of how we fight.

Bonz: Lets do it! I don't need Pokemon to beat all of you.

Gia Moran: Now for me. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: IN

SPACE!

Gia turned into the Yellow In Space Ranger!

They went at him and Bonz went at them with all his might and they dodged his punches.

Brittney: Now for an awesome formation of Darkness! Goths of Darkness lets show some teamwork.

Roman: And the Dark Signers too.

AncientSphinxmon: Lets do it together!

Goths of Darkness: DARKNESS FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: GOTHIC NIGHTMARE FIRESTORM FORMATION!

The Goths of Darkness formed into a Star of The Devil and spun around and fired a massive blast of black fire.

Princess Luna: This will feel the fury of the moonlight! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE MOONLIT NIGHT!

Princess Luna fired a blast of moonlight fire.

Roman Goodwin: Lets do it!

Dark Signers: NAZCA RAINBOW FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: NAZCA LINE SEPTAGRAM OF FIRE FORMATION!

The Dark Signers flew into the air and spun around and formed a rainbow Septagram and fired a massive blast of rainbow fire with the Nazca Lines in them.

Gia, Bad Juju and Wolfgang fired blasts of energy, lightning and skull notes and the monsters all fired blasts of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Bonz and his monsters and knocked him and his monsters out.

Gia Moran: That was so cool!

Ink Rose: Yeah it was! Love how we formed that awesome formation.

Moonlight Raven: It sure was.

Carly Carmine: It was awesome!

---

Battle 3: CatDog, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, AncientVolcanomon, Dex-Starr, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Intress, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens

---

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) How did you two get fused together?

Cat: We were actually born this way.

Dog: Yeah and we've been like this ever since.

Tree Hugger: A Cat and a Dog fused together. Far out man.

Fluttershy: That is really cool.

Dex-Starr: I think so too and I should know because I'm a cat.

Mr. Mittens: I didn't think cats were ever allowed in the Red Lantern Corps.

Dex-Starr: I was surprised myself.

AncientVolcanomon: It is surprising.

Wynn the Wind Charmer: It sure is.

Mr. Mittens: Yep. Lets get it on.

Mr. Mittens called out his Pokemon and he had 5 Alolan Persian and 5 Persian.

Cat: 5 Persian and 5 Alolan Persian. Those are perfect for a fellow cat.

Mr. Mittens: Thanks. Lets do it.

Mr. Mittens went at them with his claws ready.

Fluttershy: Lets do it! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF PACK WILD STORM!

Fluttershy fired a massive blast of blue fire and it formed into a pack of wolves made of blue fire.

Tree Hugger: Far out man. RAINBOW CHAKRA STYLE NINJA ART: SEVEN CHAKRAS OF JUSTICE!

Tree Hugger fired waves of rainbow energy and it formed into the seven chakras.

AncientVolcanomon fired waves of lava.

Dex-Starr fired waves of red energy from his ring on his tail.

Wynn fired blasts of wind from her staff and Intress fired blasts of energy from her claws.

CatDog, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz fired waves of energy and the blasts and the blasts all hit Mr. Mittens and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Cat: Yeah!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETY!

Fluttershy: That was awesome!

Tree Hugger: That was so far out and groovy!

---

Battle 4: Onewa, Zarya (Overwatch) Zangief, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Sky Stinger, Spitfire, Soarin, AncientKazemon, Dractyl, Andropov Zigfrids

Yevgenievich, Golova Grusha Vsevolodovna, Dayna, Olga & Yuna Orromov, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast

---

KGBeast was up next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) I'm actually glad we're having this battle on my homeland.

Onewa: It is really interesting learning about it.

Rainbow Dash: But learning about amazing lands like this is awesome!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

Scootaloo: It sure is. I love learning about lands like this.

Soarin: Me too. And the food here in Russia is absolutely amazing.

Spitfire: That's Soarin for you. Loves to eat as much as fly.

Golova: (Russian Accent) He sure likes food doesn't he comrades.

AncientKazemon: He sure does.

Dractyl: That he does.

Dayna: This is gonna be really fun!

Aussa: Yeah it is.

KGBeast: Lets get it on.

KGBeast called out his Pokemon and he had 6 Machamp.

Onewa: 6 Machamp. Perfect for you and Russia is widely known for having a lot of wrestling and boxing.

KGBeast: Thank you. Lets do it!

KGBeast went at them and Onewa and everyone punched at him all over the place with speed and fury and more.

Zarya (Overwatch): Lets use a teamwork from Russia comrades!

Zarya (Overwatch) Zangief, Andropov Zigfrids Yevgenievich, Golova Grusha Vsevolodovna, and Dayna, Olga & Yuna Orromov: RUSSIAN FEDERATION STYLE FORMATION ART: BRINGING DOWN THE IRON WALL!

They formed into the flag of Russia and fired beams of red, blue and white energy from it.

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Sky Stinger, Spitfire and Soarin: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW THUNDERSTORM PHOENIX FORMATION!

They spun in a circle and fired a massive blast of rainbow and lightning and it formed into a stormy rainbow phoenix and it went at KGBeast.

AncientKazemon, Aussa, Onewa, Thrust and Starscream fired blasts of energy, rainbows and earth and the blasts all smashed into KGBeast and his Pokemon and knocked them down!

Onewa: That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Lightning Dust: That was so cool!

---

Battle 5: Kimiko, Hiita the Fire Charmer, AncientGreymon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Flameslinger, Ember (Skylanders), Ooloo, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

---

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) You realize that when Chase Young and the remaining Heylin find out about the achievements of both of our Jack Spicer's, they'll be pissed, right?

Kimiko: That's a chance that we're willing to take.

Hiita: Yeah and we'll make those monsters burn for their crimes.

AncientGreymon: You can count on that.

Sunset Shimmer: Who are the Heylin?

Kimiko: It's a long and ugly story Sunset.

Ember (Skylanders): (Japanese Accent) It's not a pretty one too.

Ooloo: Yeah it isn't.

Ssserpent: Lets do this.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 6 Seviper, 6 Arbok and 6 Ekans.

Kimiko: Wow! 6 Seviper, 6 Arbok and 6 Ekans. Those are perfect for you.

Ssserpent: Much obliged. Lets do this!

Ssserpent fired blasts of acid from his hand snakes and they dodged the blasts.

Kimiko: Lets hit him all over with a fire formation guys!

AncientGreymon: Wow! That's a first for a usual battle.

Cayenne: Yeah it is.

Kimiko, Hiita the Fire Charmer, AncientGreymon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Flameslinger, Ember (Skylanders) and Ooloo: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM INFERNO STYLE FORMATION ART: INCINERATING MEGA FIRESTORM BLAST!

They spun around in a powerful circle and fired a massive blast of fire from the middle.

Razorclaw and Hun Gurr fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Ssserpent and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Kimiko: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

Ooloo: It sure was!

---

Battle 6: Troy Burrows, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom, Big Mac, AncientMegatheriummon, Blügon, Lyra the Light Charmer, Lana, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) So, what Legendary Mode do you plan on using for this battle?

Troy Burrows: This one. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

He turned into the Red Time Force Ranger!

Applejack: This is gonna be awesome partners!

Apple Bloom: It sure is.

Apple Fritter: Yeah it is.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

AncientMegatheriummon: I hope you like using the ice as much as I do. Because it packs a frozen wallop.

Blügon: Yep.

Lana: Lets do it!

Blizzard: Gladly!

He called out his Pokemon and he had 6 Mega Articuno!

Troy Burrows: Whoa! 6 Mega Articuno! Those are perfect for you.

Blizzard: Indeed. Lets do it.

Blizzard fired blasts of ice and they dodged it.

Troy Burrows: Lets hit him with a combo formation.

Lana: That's new. This is gonna be interesting!

Applejack: Lets give it a shot.

Troy Burrows, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom, Big Mac, AncientMegatheriummon, Blügon, Lyra the Light Charmer, Lana, Cree Lincoln and Ravager: SUBZERO APPLE THUNDER STYLE FORMATION ART: SUBZERO ZAP APPLE SUPER THUNDERSTRIKE!

They flew into the air and spun in a circle and fired a massive blast of ice and rainbow lightning and it formed icicles and zap apples and the blasts all hit Blizzard and his Pokemon and knocked them down!

Troy Burrows: YEAH! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was so fun!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Angel (X-Men), Starlight Glimmer, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, AncientGarurumon, Julie Tancheno and Ahsoka Tano VS Icy Angel

---

Icy Angel was next!

Leo Corbett: Lets get it on guys!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

Mike became the Magna Defender!

Troy Burrows: Hope you like seeing double!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Icy Angel: WHAT!? TWO LOST GALAXY RANGERS!? HOW!?

Starlight Glimmer: Like they will ever tell you!

Sunburst: This is gonna really thaw you out and that bow will be perfect for oru friend Minuette.

Icy Angel: If you defeat me I'll have you give it to her.

Julie Tancheno: Gladly.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets use a Collaboration technique.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will show you an awesome technique!

Lost Galaxy and Megaforce Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION! ACTIVATE!

The Lost Galaxy and Megaforce Rangers glowed and they got awesome armbands, belt buckles, their Quasar Sabers got awesome scabards and they got awesome claw gauntlets!

AncientMegatheriummon fired a massive blast of ice.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets do it! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA

ART: ZODIAC RASENSHURIKEN!

Sunburst: SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SUNBURST RASENSHURIKEN!

Trixie: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARBURST MAGIC RASENSHURIKEN!

Angel (X-Men): ANGEL STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE LIGHT RASENSHURIKEN!

Juniper Montage: JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: JUNIPER LEAF RASENSHURIKEN!

Starlight Glimmer, Sunburst, Trixie, Angel and Juniper: FORCE OF NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: LIFE STORM RASENSHURIKEN!

The blasts all merged into a deadly star bladed rasenshuriken.

Julie fired an Ice Beam blast and Ahsoka fired a blast of Force Lightning.

Leo Corbett: Lets do it! POWER UP MODE!

Troy Burrows: POWER UP MODE!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers and Megaforce Rangers turned into a massive ball of energy that went at Icy Angel.

The blasts all hit Icy Angel and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Icy Angel: You beat me! (Weakly) Your friend has earned my bow. Tell her to use it well.

She gave her bow to Starlight Glimmer.

Icy Angel then fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome! In the words of Nico, Icy Angel you have failed this world!

Sunburst: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Lola Loud, Eli, Tori Meadows, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Luster Dawn, Radiant Hope and AncientBeetlemon VS Meli Ramos and Number 52: Diamond Crab King

---

Meli Ramos was next.

Lola: Meli you have to snap out of it! Nico is gonna get hurt if you don't stop this pointless crusade to kill him!

Meli Ramos: I don't care Lola! He almost got you killed and I can never forgive him for that!

Diamond Crab King then appeared.

Eli: Lets blast that Number apart!

Twilight Sparkle: Lets do it!

Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia and Luster Dawn: PRINCESS FAMILY STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR BLAST FORMATION!

They formed into a triangle and fired blasts of stars, sunlight and energy.

Eli, Tori, Lola and Radiant Hope and AncientBeetlemon fired massive blasts of lightning, energy, fire and more at the Number and destroyed it and Meli was down and the Number was defeated and back as a card. Eli picked the Number up and Radiant Hope was healing Meli.

Lola: Meli!

Lola went up to her and Meli was weak and exhausted.

Meli: (Weakly groaning) What happened? Oh my head is spinning. (Sees Lola) Lola? What happened?

Lola: It's a weird story Meli. But thank goodness you're all right.

* * *

We regrouped and Lori smashed Rasputin into the ground with incredible force!

Lori landed by us.

Rasputin got up and he was really mangled up and then he saw that his Reliquiry was gone!

Rasputin: My reliquiry!

Orion: It's gone, Rasputin! And you're next!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

Me: Time for you to go to Hell!

Eli: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Nico: Grigori Yefimovich Rasputin, you have Failed this country!

We went at him and punched, kicked and blasted him all over the place.

Me: It's time for you to feel the Divine Wrath of God!

Lori: HOLY WIND STYLE: WIND BLADE!

Bobby: HOLY CRYSTAL STYLE: SHINING JEWEL BEAM!

Lincoln: HOLY LIGHTNING STYLE: DIVINE STORM!

Menat: HOLY SPIRIT STYLE: SUPREME SPIRIT BLAST!

R. Mika: HOLY FLOWER STYLE: SHINING BOUQUET BLAST!

Me: HOLY FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING DRAGON RAGE!

Varie: HOLY WATER STYLE: QUENCHING WATER DRAGON SOOTHE!

We fired massive blasts of elements infused with the pure light of the heavens and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Try this one on!

Me and Varie: HOLY TWIN ELEMENTAL STYLE: STEAM DRAGON OF LOVE!

Me and Varie fired blasts of fire and water and the blasts formed into a deadly steam dragon and it went at Rasputin and burned him all over.

Anatasia: This is for my parents!

She punched Rasputin.

Offroad: Lets do a four-way combo of Cyber Planet Key Power!

Wallflower: Wow! We've never tried something like that before.

Punk Shock: Lets do it!

Shockwave: Yeah!

Offroad, Wallflower, Punk Shock and Sideswipe all used the Earth, Equestria, Skylands and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Offroad's Glass Gas, Wallflower's Jungle Spirit Powers, Punk Shock's lightning and water powers and Sideswipe's Cyber

Swords 100-fold.

Offroad, Wallflower, Punk Shock and Sideswipe: SPIRITS OF THE ELEMENTS MEGABLAST!

The fired blasts of glass gas, jungle leaves and spirits, lightning and water and cyber sword blade blasts and the blasts all hit Rasputin all over the place and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now to finish you for good! Feel the fury of the power of our friends in Russia!

Anastasia, Zarya (Overwatch), KGBeast, Zangief, Danya, Olga, Yuna, Andropov and Golova: RUSSIAN FEDERATION MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of red, blue and white energy.

Lana, Lori, Lola and Lily: ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired blasts of wind, ice, fire and water and the blasts all hit Rasputin and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rasputin was knocked down.

Me: You are now gonna pay for everything you've done.

I handed the Reliquery to Anastasia and she threw it on the ground!

Anastasia: This is for Dimitri… Ah…

Rasputin: Give it back!

Anastasia: This is for my family!

Rasputin: I'll tear you to pieces!

[ *She stomps the Reliquary! Cracks form. Rasputin screams as she strikes it again! He leaps for it. It is too late; Anastasia whacks it* *again with her foot!* ]

Anastasia: And this, this is for you!

Rasputin: No!

(Anastasia, smashes the Reliquary to bits.)

Anastasia: **(CONT'D)** Dosvidanya!

Me: (Speaking Russian) Передавай привет Варпу, чертов монстр из глубин ада! (Give my regards to the Warp you fucking monster from the depths of Hell!)

**Rasputin** : AAAGGGHHH!

Anastasia crushed it!

(KABOOM! - IT EXPLODES! Anastasia leaps back as a green light sprays into Rasputin, beginning with his fingers a coursing into him like an electric current. Like a beacon in the night. A lighthouse attracting the denizens of Hell, who arrive, wings beating him down… enveloping him… circling skin glows. It shimmers. Then it starts to melt off him! Leaving nothing but a rattling, screaming skeleton! The skeleton cracks, unhinges, the skull keeps screaming! The bones fall apart and crumble to dust as the Minions fly away back to Hell, and the dust starts blowing away in the wind.)

The dust of his corpse went through a portal into the Warp and he was now stuck there for all eternity.

Nico: Whoa!

Lincoln: Wow! That was intense!

Me: That's what he gets for fucking around with forces no mere mortal can understand.

Hank Scorpio: I guess that's the end of Rasputin.

Overwatch Zarya: Hard to believe that this was one of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's first simulator adventures.

Me: That was before we were called that Zarya.

Zarya (Overwatch): I see.

KGBeast: But this was incredible.

Me: It sure was.

Anastasia: Thank you all so much for helping me get justice for my family J.D.

Me: You're welcome Anastasia. Anything for you and our friends in Russia.

Nico: Yep. And Lori got an awesome new transformation out of it.

Lori: **I literally sure did. It was literally so cool!**

Bobby: And you look awesome like this babe.

Lori: **Oh thank you Boo-Boo-Bear.**

They kissed.

Everyone: Awww.

We headed home.

Anastasia: (To the viewers) My disappearance 103 years ago has been one of the biggest mysteries of the early 20th century and it was awesome that I got to share my adventure with you. But there are more adventures to come. So we hope you are excited.

Me: We know I am.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete!

Anastasia from 1997 is one of my favorite movies of all time. Think of this chapter as a sequel to Chapter 49. This was awesome! Meli is from the Loud House episode Community Disservice in case you're wondering. The next Number is gonna be Number 13: Embodiment of Crime and we're gonna be really shocked to see that it's in the hands of our old Ra's Al Ghul back from the Dead after almost a year! We're gonna free him from the evil Number and get the Number back. Get ready for the craziest chapter ever as we fight Ape in the Second George of the Jungle chapter as we stop him from going on a rampage fueled by Banana shaped fruit called BANANAQUATS, a fast growing banana fruit that grows in the jungle every 3 years. We're going to face BANANAQUAT INSANITY!

See you all tomorrow

# Insanity From Fruit

Over in Manitoba, Canada, we were flying and running fast and I was riding my Rapidash. Nico, Cookie and Pip-Squeak were riding on the back of my Galarian Moltres. Eli and Nunnally were in the Hover Carriage and Lincoln and Emerald were with them.

Me: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is awesome!

Laney: Man this is so cool that Nico, Cookie and Pip-Squeak are riding on your Galarian Moltres.

Me: It sure is.

Lana: I can't wait to see what Fortree City is like.

Lola: Yeah me too!

We went over a hill and into a huge forest and we arrived at Fortree City! It was an amazing Treetop City!

---

Ash and his friends arrived in Fortree City in *Who's Flying Now?*, just in time for its annual Feather Carnival, where people celebrate wild Flying-type Pokémon. During the festivities, they met Winona, the local Gym Leader, who was giving out rides on her giant Skarmory. James also encountered the Magikarp salesman, who sold him what he claimed to be a Chimecho, which James had wanted since his childhood, but turned out to be a disguised Hoppip. Soon after, James however came across a real Chimecho, which happily joined his team. Team Rocket later gatecrashed the festivities and attempted to steal all of the Flying Pokémon, though Winona, Ash, and his friends intervened. The interruption, however, meant that Ash's scheduled Gym battle had to be rescheduled for the following day.

In *Sky High Gym Battle!*, Ash had his battle against Winona and defeated her, earning his sixth Hoenn League Badge.

---

Me: Wow!

Laney: Is this Fortree City?

Ash: It sure is.

Me: Wow! It's a city that's in the trees. It reminds me of an awesome Treehouse Hotel that I've read about in Oregon.

Fluttershy: Ooh. That sounds interesting.

We went into the city.

Aqua Man (Mega Man): So this is Fortree City?

Me: Yep. This is where we're gonna meet Winona, the Gym Leader of Fortree City.

Ash: It's where I got my Feather Badge.

Lana: Wow! This is an amazing place.

Nico: Boy it sure is.

Eli: Wow. It's like it's totally one with the forest like Gotham Royal York.

Nunnally: It sure feels like it.

We walked around.

Lincoln: This place is perfect for our date Emerald.

?: You came to the right place.

We turned and we saw the Gym Leader of Fortree City, Winona.

---

Winona debuted in *Who's Flying Now?* . When Ash and his friends first arrived in the Fortree Gym, they learned that Winona was away from the Gym to help out at Fortree's annual Feather Carnival. She was busy taking the attendants, including Max and May, for joyrides on her Skarmory during the festival.

She eventually agreed to battle Ash. Suddenly, Team Rocket struck the festival as Winona was showing the group the Gym's battlefield. Winona flew to the scene on her Skarmory, and she went on to rescue the stolen Pokémon before sending Team Rocket blasting off. Afterwards, Winona led the nighttime flying display to commemorate the Feather Carnival's grand finale.

Ash and Winona had their Gym battle the following day in *Sky High Gym Battle* . Ash's Grovyle managed to defeat Winona's Altaria during the first round, after landing a direct Leaf Blade. Ash then sent out Pikachu to fight Pelipper, but both Pokémon ended up fainting after an exchange of Thunderbolt and Hydro Pump, respectively. Afterwards, Winona's Shiny Swellow took out Grovyle with a single Aerial Ace, and Ash subsequently called out his own Swellow. After a long aerial battle, Ash prevailed and won the Feather Badge.

Character

Winona has a deep respect for the sky, and prays to it for good luck prior to taking on a challenger.

Winona is confident in her abilities, and is regarded as a master of Flying Pokémon by the citizens of Fortree City. She commands her Pokémon's flight paths and even the degree angle of their attacks. Her defense strategy in battle is reliant on her Pokémon's ability to fly, but she has trained her Pokémon to fly accurately and cope in all weather conditions. Winona enjoys her Gym's open air layout because it adds an element of unpredictability and challenge to the battle.

---

Ash: Winona!

Winona: Hey Ash it's great to see you again. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Winona.

Nico: Ash told us a lot about you.

Winona: I can tell but it's an honor to have you all here.

Me: It's a pleasure to be here too.

Winona: May, Max and Brock it's great to see you again as well.

May: Same here Winona.

Max (Pokemon): How have you been?

Winona: Great thank you. (Sees May's wedding ring) Is that a wedding ring?

May: It sure is. I'm now happily married now.

Winona: Wow! Congratulations. Who is the lucky guy?

Nico: You're looking at him.

Nico showed his ring too.

Winona: Wow! Congratulations to both of you.

Nico: Thanks Winona.

May: Nico is an amazing guy.

Me: And he is an awesome 2nd in Command for the team.

Nico: Yep.

Winona: I can tell. (to Tracy) Aren't you one of Ash's friends from his journeys?

Tracey: That's right. It's an honor to meet you, Winona.

Winona: Pleasure is all mine.

Me: Tracy is from the Orange Islands. It was really cool but also a major league cataclysmic prophecy almost destroyed the planet at one time there.

Winona: Whoa! I've heard about that. And Ash is the one that stopped it from what I heard.

Misty (Pokemon): You heard right.

Me: Yep. That was an amazing adventure and Ash saved the whole planet from Total Destruction.

Drag Strip: Hope you don't mind Lincoln and Emerald having a date here.

Winona: Not at all. Any awesome couple of Team Loud Phoenix Storm deserves the best fun here.

Me: Awesome. Lincoln and Emerald are gonna have a great time here.

Laney: Yeah especially after all the hardship that Emerald went through on Remnant.

Winona: What happened?

Me: It's a really ugly story Winona.

Lincoln and Emerald went to an awesome restaurant to have fun and more. We later were talking about all sorts of things and I went over Emerald's background and it wasn't pretty.

---

**Emerald Sustrai** is a major antagonist in the American web cartoon series *RWBY* . She is one of Cinder Fall's two right-hands alongside her partner, Mercury Black.

She is voiced by Katie Newville

## Past

Emerald lived in Mistral city as a thief and presumably an orphan. She would use her Semblance to create illusions to aid her in heists, such as replicas. One day during a jewel heist, Emerald was confronted out the back of the store by Cinder Fall, who offered her a place of belonging in her faction. Though hesitant at first, Emerald agreed, and soon found a mentor figure in Cinder, unaware of Cinder's indifference to her. The two traveled to recruit Marcus Black to their cause, but found him murdered by his son Mercury Black. Seeing Mercury as the clear superior, Cinder offered him the position instead, to which he agreed.

Emerald later joins Cinder in seeking the aid of Adam Taurus and the White Fang, though he, a Faunus, refused to help humans.

The trio then set out to steal the powers of the current Fall Maiden Amber. Emerald created an illusion of a lost little girl as bait, which Amber took. When amber stopped to help the girl, Emerald and Mercury ambushed her and attacked, though they were little match against a Maiden. Cinder enters the battle, and together they are able to overpower and defeat Amber. Cinder then uses her glove to summon a Parasite Grimm and begin stealing Amber's powers. Cinder gets half of them before the process is interrupted by Qrow Branwen, who escapes with a comatose Amber.

Cinder returns to the White Fang and threatens Adam Taurus with her new powers. She has Emerald and Mercury offer him Lien in exchange for aid, to which he reluctantly agrees.

## Volume 2

In "Best Day Ever", Emerald appears lost and runs into the shop owner of the newly reopened From Dust Till Dawn, asking for directions to a certain address. As she rounds a corner, Mercury states that he knew she was lost and she offers to pay him to be quiet using money she stole from the shop owner. They arrive at a book store owned by a Faunus named Tukson.

Emerald begins to ask if he has certain books because of his shop's catchphrase, but she eventually asks him for a book that he does not have. Things turn serious as Emerald reveals that she knows he is planning on running from the White Fang and that he knows why they are there. She asks him if he is planning to fight back and he shouts "Yes" before lunging at her. She ducks under him and Mercury kicks him as he is in the air, thus killing him.

Emerald and Mercury then return to Roman's base and he questions where they were all day; taking the address from Emerald's pocket without her noticing. Emerald and Mercury confirm that they were cleaning up Roman's mess. When Roman threatens them, Cinder appears and Emerald informs her that they killed Tukson; but Cinder seems more annoyed at their actions as it risks ruining her plan. Emerald then leaves with Cinder, but shows Roman that she managed to steal his lighter.

In "Welcome to Beacon", Emerald is seen with Mercury and Cinder inside Beacon Academy, posing as students from Haven Academy. She bumps into a running Ruby while walking down a hallway. Emerald helps her up, but tells her to mind where she is going. She is then redirected with Mercury and Cinder by Ruby who points them in the direction of their building as transfer students.

In "Extracurricular", Emerald is seen observing a battle between Pyrrha Nikos and Team CRDL, and later Pyrrha against Mercury. Later that day, in a dorm room with Cinder and Mercury, they all begin to talk about Pyrrha's semblance, and how skilled she is, as also listening to Cinder's plan.

In "Dance Dance Infiltration", Emerald and Mercury are seen entering the ballroom together. From here, the duo spends the evening keeping track of the attendees, watching to see if anyone could interfere with Cinder's infiltration of the Cross Continental Transmit Tower. At one point, Emerald warns Cinder that James Ironwood is leaving to check on the tower. However, Cinder is able to finish her task and return to the dance before he can see her. Emerald then lets Cinder take her place as Mercury's dance partner for the remainder of the evening.

In "Breach", Emerald assists Teams RWBY and JNPR in killing Grimm; easily slaying an Ursa using her weapons. She is later present as Adam Taurus appears by Cinder's side, explaining that the White Fang will listen to him, despite numerous losses in the caves.

Volume 3

In "Round One", at the Vytal Festival fairgrounds, Emerald steals Ruby's wallet before returning it to her. She strikes up a friendly conversation with Team RWBY, and it is revealed that she is participating in the tournament alongside Mercury, Cinder and an undercover Neopolitan.

After exchanging pleasantries with Team RWBY, she turns to Mercury and expresses her distaste for all of them, telling him she cannot stand how they always seem so cheery. However, she also shares the intel they had been sent to get: Weiss and Yang will be fighting in round two. Emerald, Mercury and Cinder are then seen spectating the match between Team JNPR and Team BRNZ.

In "It's Brawl in the Family", Emerald is later seen at Cinder's dorm room when Mercury reports Qrow Branwen's presence at Beacon. She asks Cinder if they need to change their plans, but Cinder tells them that they will stay the course. After Cinder gains access to Ironwood's Scroll, she tells Emerald and Mercury to return to their dorms.

In "Lessons Learned", Cinder engineers the next match of the Vytal Festival tournament doubles round: Emerald and Mercury against Coco Adel and Yatsuhashi Daichi of Team CFVY. Emerald and Mercury easily win the match.

In "Fall", after Mercury "loses" his match against Yang and has his leg broken by her apparently unprovoked, Emerald calls out his name and immediately rushes to his side, apparently showing concern for him. This was ultimately revealed to be an illusion created by Emerald, designed to trick Yang into attacking and one of the paramedics into thinking that Mercury's legs are real.

In "Beginning of the End", Cinder, Emerald and Neo evacuate Mercury in an Air Bus to their secret warehouse and head back to the Vytal Festival.

In "Destiny", Ruby sees Emerald in the front row of the Colosseum for the match between Pyrrha and Penny Polendina, even though Ruby was told Mercury's team all went back to Mistral the previous night.

In "PvP", Emerald uses her Semblance to make Pyrrha use her Semblance forcefully on Penny's swords. This causes the wires attached to them to wrap around Penny and split her in half, destroying her. Soon after, Emerald leaves the grandstands of Amity Colosseum.

In "Battle of Beacon", Emerald is seen on a rooftop with Cinder and Mercury, expressing a hint of remorse at the destruction caused by the chaos. Suddenly, she is interrupted by the arrival of the Grimm Dragon, as she remains on the rooftop.

Volume 4

In "The Next Step", Emerald is seen at Salem's Domain surveying its surroundings and accompanying Cinder alongside Mercury. She also acts as Cinder's voice due to the loss of her own speaking capabilities.

In "Of Runaways and Stowaways", Emerald is seen watching Cinder receive "treatment" from Salem. When a Seer enters Salem's meeting room, Emerald is disgusted and fearful of it. After Salem asks Cinder if she really killed Ozpin, Cinder signals for Emerald to help her respond, but Salem slams the table and demands Cinder say it with her own words, which makes Emerald step back.

In "No Safe Haven", Emerald watches Cinder train with Grimm. Upon completing her training, Cinder orders Emerald to create a vision of a kneeled and defeated Ruby Rose, which she mercilessly incinerates.

Volume 5

In "Rest and Resolutions", Cinder arrives at the Branwen Tribe campground with Watts, Emerald and Mercury.

In "A Perfect Storm", They tell Raven to bring Vernal as the Spring

Maiden to Haven Academy to unlock its Relic's chamber. After negotiations, Emerald and the group return to a ship where they take rest.

In "The More the Merrier", Emerald accompanies Cinder as she leads the assault at Haven and later stops Ruby from helping Jaune. As they fight, Emerald reveals to Ruby that she does not care for working for Salem, but owes Cinder everything. When Ruby unleashes her powers to stop Cinder from harming Jaune, Emerald quickly knocks her out, though Cinder has been already been affected by the power.

In "Vault of the Spring Maiden", Emerald and Mercury team up against Yang, using her illusions to create multiple copies of Mercury. They quickly get the upper hand on her until Ruby wakes up and intervenes.

In "Downfall", Ruby and Yang are battling Emerald and Mercury as the Mistral authorities arrive to arrest the White Fang. Seeing an opportunity, Yang runs off to confront her mother and Cinder in the vault. Emerald tries but fails to stop Yang from going in. Emerald and Mercury chase after her, but are blocked from the vault by Weiss, who freezes the entrance.

In "Haven's Fate", Emerald, Mercury, and Hazel are cornered by Ruby Rose and her allies. Emerald declares they haven't won yet, saying that Cinder would be back any minute with the Relic of Knowledge and that she would stop them. However, everyone soon sees that only Yang leaves the vault, carrying the Relic. Now knowing of Cinder's apparent demise, she breaks down in tears, not listening to Mercury when he says they need to leave. In despair, Emerald cries out, creating an illusion visible to everyone in the room of a nightmarish apparition of Salem. Though it quickly disappears, it was enough to let them escape; an unconscious Emerald is carried by Hazel as he runs off with Mercury.

Volume 6

In "So That's How It Is", Emerald attends a meeting called by Salem, where Hazel admits that it was Cinder's fault that they lost the Battle of Haven. Salem tells them all that they must leave Cinder behind, though Emerald is just enthused to hear that she is still alive.

In "Lost", Emerald regrets leaving Cinder behind and considers that fact that she may not want to continue what she is doing without her. Mercury has to tell her that Cinder does not are about her, causing her to get angry and attack him. The two fight until Tyrian intervenes, telling them that if they do not love what they do regardless of the circumstances, they are in over their heads already. He then leaves, telling them that he and Watts have been assigned a special mission in Atlas.

In "Our Way", Emerald goes to apologize to Mercury, but finds him staring out a window, shocked. She looks to see Salem creating hybrid Beringels with wings on their backs. Hazel tells them that she is taking matters into her own hands.

Volume 8

In "Divide", Emerald, Mercury, and Hazel go to meet with Salem. After climbing the stairs, Emerald sees her old master standing with Salem. The young subordinate is thrilled Cinder is alright and happily jogs towards her. However, before Emerald can get any closer, Cinder rudely interrupts her, telling her to be quiet, which causes Emerald to stop and feel saddened. After Salem tells Cinder she is not a player in her game against Ozpin, she waves her hand, and she along side the other subordinates leave.

---

Winona and her Pokemon were shocked.

Winona: Emerald went through all that under that monster Salem?

Me: Yeah. Until we fought Salem and Nico here killed her.

Nico: Yep. Salem may have been immortal but she was no match for the power of the Spirit Bomb.

Me: Our best option was total obliteration.

Nico: But when I told Salem that she had to be stopped I told her that maybe she would come back someday as a better person.

---

Nico: Salem! For all the crimes you have done on this planet and more, you will now pay the ultimate price. UNIVERSAL POWER SPIRIT BOMB!

Nico then threw the massive Spirit Bomb at Salem and for the first time in years, Salem felt an emotion she never faced before: FEAR! She tried to hold it back with all her power!

Nico: This is the end of the road for you Salem! It's an absolute shame. When Oscar Pine first met you when he was once Ozma he knew that there was good in you. You were a beautiful woman who was trapped in a tower and Ozma saved you and you two fell in love and you were perfect for each other. But then Ozma became ill and he died and you did everything you could to bring him back and you even went to the Land of Darkness and brought him back. But in doing so you paid the price and became cursed with immortality and throughout the millennia you saw everyone around you die as the eons passed and became forever alone. An eternity where there is nothing but you. Then you became different and sought out a way to punish all of Remnant for its crimes and you dove into the pool of darkness and became a completely different person! And the Darkness forever destroyed the light. You then became a ruthless and manipulative monster and you became a living nightmare to this world. You brought nothing but darkness, chaos, evil, death, destruction, pain and suffering and you delighted in every second and moment of it. You didn't even show a single shred of remorse, mercy or decency. That's why it has to end like this for you Salem! You are now gonna learn the hard way and know what it feels like to have YOUR life taken away against YOUR will! It's wrong! But maybe you will come back to this world someday as a better person I hope. I think Ruby and her friends would love you as a friend and they would love having you as a sister. I'm sure they would like that. But until then…

Salem could only watch as Nico was going to destroy her forever.

Nico: (Salutes) Adios. R.W.B.Y. will be waiting for you Salem!

The Spirit Bomb powered up even more!

Me: NICO!

Vegeta: BOKRUA!

May: NICO!

Goku: NICO!

Everyone appeared in a glass shatter screen with all our faces in it.

Everyone: DO IT!

Nico:
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The Spirit Bomb grew in Power and Salem screamed in pain as she was completely obliterated and destroyed forever!

The Spirit Bomb then flew out into space and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Spirit Bomb was gone and Salem was gone too!

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

Winona was amazed by the amount of power Nico used to destroy Salem.

Winona: WHOA! All that power destroyed an immortal being that terrorized all of Remnant for thousands of years!? That's incredible!

Me: Yep. Salem may have been truly immortal but she was no match for the combined power of everyone in the entire universe working together in the form of a massive ball of energy.

Winona: Wow! That's incredible!

Linka: It sure was.

Winona: But Salem was a monster. She deserved to be banished to the Warp for all the pain and suffering she caused.

Yang: We know. But if Nico believes that Salem can change even after all the pain and suffering she caused, then who are we to tell him otherwise.

Me: Nico believe that with his heart.

Lola: He sure does.

Lana: Yep.

Me: When Salem does come back in the future, everyone on Remnant will hate her guts because of all the crimes she caused. But we'll help her to prevent that from happening.

Winona: Wow. But I heard that you all have been killing the major Pokemon Teams.

Me: Yep. All the Major Pokemon Teams are all dead. Including Teams Magma and Aqua.

Winona: Wow! So, how did you all defeat Team Magma and Team Aqua at the same time?

Maria: Well, me and the Redemption Squad took out Team Aqua. J.D. and the others took out Team Magma.

Hound: That way, they were fought at the exact same moment.

Me: Yeah they both surfaced at the same time and we were originally supposed to go after just Team Aqua first. But since both teams surfaced at the same time there was a change of plans and we went after them both at the same time.

Nico: Yep.

May: Thank goodness we've seen the last of all the major Pokemon Villain Teams.

Winona: Wow.

Me: Yep. Now we have two more major Pokemon enemies that we're watching with our ever-watchful eyes: Team Skull and the Aether Foundation.

Winona: Who are they?

Me: Well Team Skull is actually like a bunch of incompetent thuggish minions. They work for the Aether Foundation.

I went over both their history.

---

Team Skull

**Team Skull** (in Japanese: スカル団 ***Skull-dan*** , literally **Skull Gang** ) is an antagonistic organization in *Pokémon Sun* and *Pokémon Moon* as well as their expanded editions *Pokémon Ultra Sun* and *Pokémon Ultra Moon* . They are an organization who causes trouble and steals Pokemon as part of their teamwork with the Aether Foundation.

Past

Not much is known about Team Skull's past or history. Guzma, their leader, was up for nomination to be a captain for the island challenge, but when the Kahuna didn't pick him, he went into a rage and out of envy wanted to reform Alola by abolishing it's modern traditions. He seems to model Team Skull as a whole based on this attitude. Interestingly enough though, they seem to hate any sort of competition for Pokemon battling, as they also oppose the construction of the Pokemon League. Eventually Team Skill allies themselves with The Aether Foundation, believing that they can further there own goals when allied. This is why they start to steal Pokemon, as they try to find Nebby, who Lillie ran away with from the Aether Foundation.

*Pokémon Sun* / *Pokémon Moon*

Throughout most of the game, Team Skull appears causing minor trouble and getting some attention in which the protagonist will show up to stop them. Their motives seem unknown for most of the game, and thus they seem to just be minor trouble makers. When the protagonist reaches Alka Island, he or she will eventually encounter Gladion who questions Hau's Ideology of doing the island challenge to have fun, accusing him of not being serious enough. When the player shows up, he demands a battle. When the protagonist beats him, two team skull grunts, wanting to back-up Gladion's retreat. Gladion stops them from doing so though, causing the two Grunts to reveal that they don't accept Gladion as a true member, the reason though is unknown. Gladion also foreshadows to seem that he has separate motives from Team Skull.

Later on the Island, The Protagonist finds Plumeria who is the only Team Skull Admin. She tells the Protagonist that she hates him or her "picking" on the rest of the grunts which to her are her little siblings. This seems to imply that she accuses the protagonist for only picking on the weak grunts rather than going for Team Skulls higher ups. This makes their group look a little hypocritical as they also don't attack the powerful trainers and instead try to pick on weak ones or just cause minor trouble instead of doing an action that progresses their goals. In Ula Ula island, Team Skull becomes much more major. After then first Trial on Ula Ula Island, Team Skull Boss Guzma is encountered. Here Team Skulls goals are revealed as they protest the Pokémon league and protest the Island Challenge. This encounter is short lived though and only bits and pieces are revealed. Later Gladion can be found. He doesn't battle The Protagonist but instead foreshadows further his differences with Team Skull, mainly telling the protagonist to protect Nebby who Lillie has. Team Skull isn't seen again until after the second Ula Ula Trial. Plumeria is at the Aether House, waiting for the protagonist, giving the same message.

After defeat, she brides the protagonist to come to Po Town, their head quarters alone. The heroes express their concern but decide to go through it anyway as the thugs cleverly stole one of children's Pokemon who was in the Aether House as a means to give the Protagonist a motive. There, the protagonist finds many Team Skull grunts and defeats them all easily before going to the Shady House where Guzma is. After a short battle where Guzma doesn't try his hardest, he tells the protagonist that he or she is foolish for coming there for just a Pokémon, foreshadowing that he or she leaving the

Aether House has let Team Skull do something bad. When the protagonist leaves to give the child her Pokemon back, They discover that Team Skull has taken Lillie and Nebby away. Gladion comes in, enraged that the protagonist failed his warning. He then battles him or her out of rage but when he loses he calms down. He then insists of quitting team skull and allying himself with the protagonist and to head to the Aether Foundation. Hau questions this but the protagonist trusts him as he was a part of Team Skull and thus would know their goals.

Upon arrival, the Aether Foundation immediately become suspicious as they fight the heroes instead of greeting and trying to reason with them. Team Skull isn't seen until the end of the dungeon where Guzma is guarding a house like structure. Gladion runs ahead to battle Guzma but loses, but after fighting the Team Skull Grunts, The Protagonist confronts and beats Guzma, this time at full power. He or she beats Guzma though which throws him into a rage and confusion to why he can't win. The protagonist then goes to confront Lusamine, who reveals her true motives. Right when she calls an Ultra Beast Guzma comes in to surround the Heroes, in which Gladion devises a plan to stop the villains. He orders Hau to fight Guzma but the result of this battle isn't known. After the battle, no matter the result, Guzma and Lusamine escape into an Ultra Worm Hole, leaving the now evolved Nebby and Lillie behind. From here the heroes devise a plan to get into Ultra Space by summoning the legendary Pokémon. In the midst of their plan they fine Team Skull Grunts who provide a minor hiatus until Plumeria commands them to stop and reveals her true motives for helping Team Skull and talks a bit about Guzma's past.

After this, the protagonist and Lillie retrieve the Sun and Moon flutes and go the Shrine on top of the Poni Mountains. They play the flutes and it causes Nebby to Evolve to either Solgaleo or Lunala depending on the game version. They go into Ultra space to find Guzma completely done with Lusamine now that he finds out her twisted goals of just wanting to be with Nihiligo, of course this is only due to her being controlled by Nihiligo's Poisons. When Nihiligo is defeated, the Heroes, Lusamine, and Guzma escape. Guzma isn't seen again until the end of the game.

Post-Game

Guzma is seen in the post game at the motel near Melemele Island where he challenges the protagonist one last time. When he or she beats Guzma, he goes into another rage and period of confusion until Kahuna Hala shows up and persuades Guzma to let him train him properly. It's not known what happens to Guzma after this point in time

In *Pokémon Ultra Sun* and *Pokémon Ultra Moon*, Guzma assists the player in defeating Team Rainbow Rocket.

Aether Foundation

The **Aether Foundation** is an organization that appears in the video games *Pokémon Sun* and *Pokémon Moon* . They are originally introduced as an organization dedicated to the preservation and protection of Pokémon, but by the time the games they appear in take place, they have become corrupt and seek to unleash the Ultra Beasts upon Alola due to the neurotoxin-induced insanity of their President Lusamine. Although the organization is mostly malevolent by the time *Sun and Moon* take place, there are a few members who genuinely believe in the organization's stated goal of protecting Pokémon, including the admin Wicke and several lower-ranking members. In *Pokémon Ultra Sun* and *Pokémon Ultra Moon*, they are less corrupt and are motivated by a desire to stop Necrozma rather than Lusamine's obsession with the Ultra Beasts. In these games, they eventually reform and become faithful to their original purpose, although Faba remains traitorous and sells the organization out to Team Rainbow Rocket.

---

Winona gasped.

Winona: Lillie's mother is out of her mind!

Nico: She is.

Me: When she makes her move we set out to bring her down. It took almost a year for Team Plasma to make their move. But when Team

Skull and the Aether Foundation make their move we're going to rush in with energy blasts and lasers blazing.

Vince: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: And we're gonna make that organization pay for it!

Nico: But we can't kill Lusamine. She is Lillie's mother and she loves her.

Lillie: That's right.

We had a nice talk and Lincoln had a great date and Winona and her Pokemon joined all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

---

Later back at the estate we were watching TV.

Mixmaster: I wonder how George and the others are doing.

Me: We'll know soon if they call us.

Nico: Yeah.

But then the phone rang.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) I'll get it. (Answers) Buenos Dias, Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, Camo speaking.

It was George of the Jungle.

George: Hello Camo. George of Jungle.

Camo: Hola George. We were just talking about you.

George: Is J.D. available. It's important.

Camo: Sure.

He handed the phone to me.

Me: Thanks Camo. Hello?

George: Hello J.D. George. You have to come over to Africa! It's urgent!

Me: What's wrong George?

George: George explain when you get here!

Me: We're on our way.

I hung up.

Me: Looks like we're heading back to Africa everyone.

Bonz, KGBeast, SSSerpent, Hank Scorpio, Blizzard and Mr. Mittens then appeared.

Bonz: Can me, KGBeast, SSSerpent, Hank, Blizzard, and Mr. Mittens come with you guys to visit George?

Me: Sure Bonz. Again we're sorry about what happened to you in the Shadow Realm. That must've been awful for you.

Bonz: It was.

Hank Scorpio: Also on our way here we saw the grave of Ra's Al Ghul empty.

We gasped in shock!

Me: What!?

We went over and saw the grave totally empty!

Me: You're right!

Talia: But how did this happen?

Brittney: This wasn't the work of graverobbers. Something supernatural did this.

Eli: What do you think it was?

Brittney: Whatever it was it isn't of this world.

Me: Yeah. But we'll worry about that later. Now we have to get to Africa.

Crystal Man: Whatever George called us for, it sounds urgent.

Me: We better get over to Africa and fast!

We were off to the Bukuvu Region in Africa.

## BUKUVU REGION, AFRICA

We arrived in the Jungles of Africa.

Hank Scorpio: So this is Africa?

Me: Yep. We've been here many times in the past. It's loaded with history that dates back to prehistoric man.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: It's so cool being here in Africa.

We then heard a Tarzan Yell.

Me: That's his trademark yell.

We then saw him swing on a vine and then he crashed into a tree head on!

CRASH!

Me: OOOHH!

Hank Scorpio: That's gonna leave a mark!

Lana: Not to George. He's practically indestructible when he smashes into trees like that head on.

Bonz: He must be really tough.

Me: Yeah he is. I smashed into a tree like how George did head on and I got a nasty concussion as a result.

Nico: Yeah he was really dizzy as a result.

George saw us.

George: Hey guys!

George came up to us.

Me: Good to see you again George.

Barbossa: What be the problem here, George?

Magnolia and Ursula came.

George: It's Bananaquat season!

Me: Bananaquats?

Nico: What are Bananaquats?

Magnolia: It's a fast-growing yellow fruit that only grows once every three years!

Me: What do they look like?

Ursula: Like those.

We saw a purple bush with a bunch of fruits on them that look like bananas.

Me: Those are bananaquats? They look like Bananas.

Nico: What's so bad about them? They look harmless.

Ursula: Oh they are anything BUT harmless.

Mr. Mittens was glaring at Tookie.

Mr. Mittens: (glares at Tookie Tookie) What're you looking at, Bird Brain?

Tookie Tookie: Tookie Tookie!

Me: So Ape goes crazy when he eats these!?

George: Uh huh.

Me: You mean like cuckoo nuts crazy or homicidal maniac crazy?

Ursula: Cuckoo nuts crazy.

Jared was eating them!

Jared: (Eating Bananaquats) Mmm! I don't see what the problem is with them.

George and everyone gasped.

Ursula: Are you nuts Jared!?

Jared: I don't feel crazy.

Allenby: Hmm I think Jared's powers are making sure he isn't going nuts.

Me: Wow. That's interesting.

Jared: These are good though. But yeah they are.

Me: I'm not taking any chances. Besides my son is a vegetarian. He eats only fruits and vegetables and drinks only water.

Nico: Yep.

George: Wow. George wish he was like Jared.

Laney: Yeah.

Bruiser Cruiser: Guys, please tell us that Ape's someplace where he can't hurt people!

George: He back at treehouse.

But then we heard crashing and trees were smashing down!

Me: UH OH! He's coming!

Then he came through the trees like a crazed Lunatic!

Ape: (INSANELY) BANANAQUATS!

KGBeast: (points cybernetic gun at Ape) (Russian Accent) Comrade Ape! Calm yourself!

Ape: BANANAQUATS!

Me: Don't let him get to the Bananaquats!

We jumped on Ape as he came at the bushes and we dogpiled on him!

Trolling Thunder: Listen, Ape. We don't want to have to hurt you!

He pushed us all away and Laney tied him up in vines.

Me: Ow!

Winston tickled Ape and he was laughing.

Winston: Calm down fellow ape. We don't want to hurt you to get you to stop.

Ssserpent: Let's see how Ape does against an alien snake like me!

He coiled around him and squeezed him.

Me: I think you're crushing him.

Ssserpent: Oops. Sorry.

He broke out of Ssserpent's hold.

Rage Mage: It's no good. We're gonna have to beat some sense into him!

Me: Sorry Ape. This is gonna hurt us more than it's gonna hurt you

Blizzard froze Ape in a block of ice.

Blizzard: That should keep Ape in place until the usual battles are done.

Me: Thanks Don. But he'll get sick after being frozen.

Blizzard: I know. But it'll be worth it to stop him.

But then out came Carl "Crusher" Creel A.K.A. Absorbing Man, Private H.I.V.E., ANTI-WANDA, Mumbo Jumbo, George "Digger" Harkness A.K.A. CAPTAIN BOOMERANG and IRON LUNG!

---

## Absorbing Man

**Carl "Crusher" Creel**, also known as **Absorbing Man**, is a former supervillain from *Marvel Comics* . He is a man with the ability to absorb the physical properties of any material he touches and shapeshift into different forms - he somewhat redeems himself in the end-stages of Immortal Hulk by helping to defeat the One Below All.

Carl "Crusher" Creel was a former heavyweight boxer turned into a criminal who was chosen by Loki to drink an Asgardian potion that gave him the uncanny power to absorb any substance into his own body by touching it. He was sent to battle Thor, but was defeated by overreaching his power by trying to absorb the entire earth and instead exploded. However, because of his unique his powers, Creel was not truly dead and Loki magically reassembled his body. Since then he has battled Thor many times, as well as the Hulk and other superheroes. He also joined the Masters of Evil at one point.

Sometime later, Loki enlisted the Absorbing Man as an ally in an attempt to overthrow Odin but was banished into outer space by the All Father. During the first Secret War staged by the Beyonder, Creel met another supervillain named Titania II and together they served in Baron Zemo's army when their team took control of the Avenger Mansion. Creel and Titania became partners in crime and eventually married but have since divorced and the Absorbing Man returned to his criminal career.

Creel also revealed that he had a troubled childhood in Immortal

Hulk, saying that he pitied Bruce Banner as his father also beat him regularly until he in turn beat his father in retaliation - he admitted all of this when confronting a demonic Brian Banner and helped to free an imprisoned Bruce, allowing Hulk to attack the One Below All and close the gates of Hell.

## Private H.I.V.E.

**Private H.I.V.E** is an antagonist in *Teen Titans* cartoon series and works for H.I.V.E..

### History

Private's name is unknown but joined H.I.V.E as Private with a military personality and finishing his line with sir. Private fought the Teen Titans multiple times and uses his shield for attack and defense. Private formed the H.I.V.E. Five along with Jinx, Mammoth, Gizmo and See-More and later joined the Brotherhood.

Private along with the Brotherhood members went to see Robin get frozen by the Brain but later figured out Cinderblock was under Jericho's possession when he talked. Jericho and friends knocked Private out. Private was frozen and defeated in the final battle.

Private also appeared in the Teen Titans comics where he becomes his own boss and forms his own team of supervillains as his foot soldiers. He also promotes himself as Sergeant Hive.

## Anti-Wanda

**Anti-Wanda Anti-Venus Anti-Fairywinkle Anti-Cosma** is the Anti-Fairy counterpart of Wanda Fairywinkle. Completely brainless and is unaware of things, she is Anti-Cosmo's wife and Foop's mother, and a major antagonist of the show.

Like her good counterpart, she was voiced by Susan Blakeslee

In the episode **That Old Black Magic** Anti-Fairies are mentioned for the first time. On Friday the 13th, some Anti-Fairies managed to escape to the Earth to be able to wreak havoc and destruction with their black magic, bringing bad luck and being invisible to do whatever they wanted. Timmy Turner, seeing what is happening, asked Cosmo and Wanda to bring him to the Anti-Fairies. There, he wished that every Anti-Fairy from the Anti-Fairy World would be in the Fairy World. After Cosmo fulfillied his wishe, Timmy met Anti-Wanda and her husband Anti-Cosmo. Being the opposite of Wanda, Anti-Wanda was incredibly stupid but also joyful Anti-Fairy. After a brief explanation of what Timmy did, Anti-Cosmo sarcastically congratulated him, adding that he had become the incredibly stupid hero for all Anti-Fairies. To make matters worse, they managed to get out of the Fairy World to Earth, but Timmy's clever plan allowed the imprisonment of Anti-Cosmo and other Anti-Fairies back in the prison.

In the episode **The Gland Plan**, Cosmo's Fagiggly Gland starts to fail, which required transplantation and the only person who can be a donor is Anti-Cosmo. It turns out that Anti-Wanda is in the same prison as Anti-Cosmo, and because of her own stupidity, she foils the plan to escape Anti-Cosma from prison.

Anti-Wanda is later released from prison along with other Anti-Fairies thanks to the efforts of Anti-Cosmo and Dr. Calamitous. However, Anti-Wanda is captured directly in a butterfly trap inside the hyper-cube with her husband and kinsmen after the Anti-Cosmo's plan was destroyed.

After she and most of her race escaped from prison in the Fairy World, Anti-Wanda settled in the Anti-Fairy World in Anti Cosmo's dark castle. In the episode **Fairly Odd Baby**, Anti-Wanda and other Anti-Fairies conspired with Pixies on how to kidnap the newborn son of Cosmo and Wanda, Poof, to be able to tame his enormous magic before the Fairies and use it for their intentions.

In the episode **Anti-Poof**, Anti-Wanda begins to have very strange cravings and additionally gains weight. Anti-Cosmo however ignores his wife's strange behavior as he is upset and furious that the Fairies are appreciated by everyone for what they did and do while the Anti-Fairies are not appreciated at all. In addition, Anti-Cosmo is annoyed by the fact that among the Fairies and Anti-Fairies there is no equality and conjures a board on which it is shown that Poof does not have its Anti-Fairy counterpart. However, when Anti-Wanda vomits at him the so-called "Anti-Barf", Anti-Cosmo comes to the conclusion that Anti-Wanda is in anti-fairy pregnancy and she is going to have their baby. After that, Anti-Wanda gave birth to their son and Anti-Fairy counterpart Poof, Foop. From the moment he was born, Foop is even more diabolical and treacherous than Anti-Cosmo, however, this does not bother Anti-Wanda. Foop asks Anti-Wanda where he can find the nearest source of magic and she shows him the Big Anti-Fairy Wand and says that he can use all its power. Foop thanks his mother and manages to drain all magic from the power source of all Anti-Fairies. After draining all the magic from the Big Anti-Fairy Wand, Foop turns the whole Anti-Fairy World into a colorful place and its inhabitants into Care Fairies for which Anti-Wanda responds crying that her son is so young and at the same time so resourceful. When Foop is stopped, Anti-Wanda grabs his hands and apologizes for his behavior, saying that although he tried to destroy everyone, he is incredibly cute. much to Anti-Cosmo's fury. After stopping Foop and repairing the damage, Foop was locked up in Abracatraz Prison where he was to undergo rehabilitation. Anti-Cosmo and Anti-Wanda paid him a visit by smuggling a nail file into the cake, allowing him to escape.

In the episode **Balance Of Flour**, Anti-Cosmo and Anti-Wanda, as every year, took part in a bakery competition held for a thousand years hoping to win it and take over all godchildren. Anti-Cosmo is plotting to steal a recipe from Nana Boom-Boom's bakery and use it to win, however, Anti-Wanda tells him that they do not need this recipe because her Road Kill Critter Cake will definitely win, for which Anti-Cosmo says that nobody wants dessert from a predator that hunts mice in sewage. After Timmy accidentally applied a recipe to his head, Anti-Cosmo kidnaps him to get the recipe and win the competition. Instead of Timmy, Anti-Cosmo and Anti-Wanda kidnapped Cosmo, and Anti-Wanda was not smart enough to see that the recipe she found had no ingredients, which resulted in their defeat.

## Captain Boomerang

**Captain Boomerang** is a villain in *DC* comics and its media.

Born into an impoverished family, he took up throwing boomerangs as a special talent. Later, he tried to make a living by selling toy boomerangs at a toy store. The customers made fun of him and mocked his toys, so he turned to a life of crime.

## Mumbo Jumbo

**Mumbo Jumbo** (also known as **The Amazing Mumbo** or simply **Mumbo** ) is one of the many recurring antagonists in the *Teen Titans* series. He is an evil magician who is very skilled at theft and magic, and while usually just a minor crook, he has proven to be one of the most difficult villains to handle at times, but always manages to get defeated in the end.

He is voiced by Tom Kenny, who voiced Doctor Octopus from *Ultimate Spider-Man* and Penguin from *The Batman* .

Mumbo Jumbo first appeared in "The Sum of His Parts". He easily defeated Cyborg while the rest of the titans went in pursuit of Mumbo. After Robin broke his magic wand, he was sent to jail.

He appears again much later with his wand restored in "Aftershock - Part 2" robbing a bank, however he is easily taken out by Terra.

Later on, Mumbo returned in "Bunny Raven… or… How to Make A Titananimal Disappear" as the main antagonist. He sent the Titans to his own world inside his hat and turned them into animals: Robin into a monkey, Starfire into a tiger, Cyborg into a bear, Beast Boy into shape-shifting objects, and Raven into a bunny.

Mumbo was trying to make the Teen Titans disappear permanently, but Raven hatched a plan and used invisible paint. She then performed a magic hat-trick that send her foot out of the hat into the real world, kicking Mumbo in the face. They return to their world and the Teen Titans reverted back to their original forms. Raven then takes Mumbo's hat and Mumbo was taken to prison.

Some time later, Mumbo was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. He participated in Ding Dong Daddy's race for Robin's most secret possession, but was taken out in a mass crash triggered by Red X. When Beast Boy lead Mas, Herald, Pantha, and Jericho in an assault to the Brotherhood's Base, Mumbo was defeated by Beast Boy's Tyrannosaurus form with a tail whip. Mumbo was then seen flash-frozen at the end of the battle.

## Iron Lung

The **Iron Lung** is the lung-themed foe of the Crimson Chin who continuously tries to steal from the banks of Chincinnati.

In The Collapsed Lung, The Iron Lung was blowing out the candle of Chincinnati's giant birthday cake. He also blew the cake (along with the Chin, Cleft and Miss Chincinnati, who were all standing on top of it) towards the Statue of Chincinnati, where they would all get crushed. The Chin uses his mighty chin to steer the cake safely away from the statue, while Cleft realises that the Iron Lung needs to take in air to blow it out, and that the air needs to be clean. He produces a 1947 Buick-Packard automobile so the Lung can start choking on its exhaust fumes. He then corks the Lung's mouth so the Chin has an opportunity to send the Lung to jail via chin-based justice.

---

Timmy: Iron Lung and ANTI-WANDA!

Robin: Mumbo Jumbo and Private H.I.V.E.!

Me: Carl Creel A.K.A. Absorbing Man and George Harkness A.K.A. Captain Boomerang!

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) G'Day J.D.

Absorbing Man: You guys need some help?

Me: As a matter of fact we do Carl. Ape goes crazy because of something in these fruits here.

Laney: They are called bananaquats. They are a fruit that only grows here once every 3 years.

Lana: Maybe you can have Vexen look into helping make something that will stop Ape and those that eat them from going crazy.

Vexen then appeared in a vortex of ice.

Vexen: Someone call?

Lana: Vexen we were just about to call you.

Me: Yeah Ape goes nuts whenever he eats these fruits called bananaquats.

Vexen looked at them.

Vexen: Yes I've done a lot of research about these. Very highly addictive on both humans and apes. Luckily I have the cure made.

Vexen pulled out a test tube full of a yellow liquid.

He handed it to me.

Vexen: Just give this to him after you knock him down and it will cure him of his habits of eating Bananaquats.

Me: Thanks Vexen. We appreciate it.

I took the test tube and put it in my vest.

Vexen vanished in a vortex of ice.

Private H.I.V.E.: (salutes me) J.D. Knudson. It's an honor to meet you, sir!

Me: (Salutes) Pleasure to meet you too Private HIVE! At ease.

He lowered his hand.

Nico: Love his Military Spirit.

Anti-Wanda: I guess me and Foop are the only Anti-Fairies alive.

Ed: Jeez and I thought I looked stupid.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Nico: I forgot how stupid she looks.

Wanda: And how she makes me look like a total idiot.

Anti-Wanda: It's true y'all. And I love eating with my feet.

She eats a hot dog with her foot.

Captain Boomerang: (to Sam and Luna) When you guys killed Joker the first time, I think you two knocked out some of my memory.

Luna: We did?

Sam S.L.: I don't remember us doing that.

Me: That was shortly before we went on our Global Volcano Adventure and before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I wasn't here for that.

Cody (OC): But that was something.

?: It was pretty cool.

A figure came out and it was DEMONITE from episodes 13, 14 and 15 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

**Demonite** was a knight-themed demon and one of Diabolico's most powerful monsters, alongside Thunderon and Falkar. He was the leader of the trio. Demonite serves as one of the main antagonists of the episodes "Ryan's Destiny" and "Curse of the Cobra" and as part of Troika, he serves as the secondary antagonist of the episode "The Cobra Strikes".

As a last resort to defeat the Power Rangers, Diabolico summoned the three last monsters up his sleeve, known as the Troika Monsters. A team composed of Demonite, Thunderon, and Falkar, Demonite was best suitable as leader of the group. Their first scheme was to use explosive, harmless looking feathers to lure the children of Mariner Bay into finding and playing with them. Upon reaching the hill, the three monsters created unique explosive feathers and unleashed them over the city. Eventually their presence became known and they were greeted by the arrival of Lightspeed Rangers. For Demonite's first encounter, he battled Joel and easily defeated the Green Ranger with his strength and speed. After overhelming the heroes, villains revealed that their feathers are explosive feathers that would detonate in the dark areas and that every feather would destroy the city in the sunset. Then the Rangers continued the fight, but still were no match for Diabolico's most powerful minions. As the sunset neared, the rangers attempted to fall back and the villains pursued them. The Rangers tried to use the Rescue Bird, but the demonic trio redirected the blast at them, heavily injuring them. Soon the sunset was near and the rangers were surrounded by explosive feathers and too wounded to escape, leaving the villains enjoy their fate. When sunset rose up, the feathers exploded one by one, and the rangers weren't able to escape their blast, until the entire area of feathers exploded, sending the heroes crashing through the wall of the warehouse. The rangers weren't able to fight anymore, leaving them at the mercy of the demons, until Ryan arrived to help the rangers. Although Demonite fought Ryan, he and his comrades were defeated and retreated, but they promised to return.

After the trio's initial defeat, Demonite reported back to Diabolico, who gave him a card with a mirror-like appearance. Then they returned to the city and again fought the Rangers. He utilized this card, which created a clone of himself. This clone was connected to its host and went after Ryan while the core five went after the original one, Falkar and Thunderon. Carter held the monster at gun point with his V-Lancer in blaster mode and the Uni-laser. Carter almost blew the both of them up, but then he lowered his weapons and decided to help Ryan. With Carter off guard, the original Demonite prepared to attack him, but Carter turned around at the last second and blasted him, destroying him and the clone. Demonite was made into a larger advanced form by Diabolico, like several other monsters. However, Demonite was defeated once again by both the Lightspeed Megazord and the SuperTrain Megazord.

Falkar and Thunderon, his comrades, were much later defeated in battle as well, and converted into crystals, which Diabolico utilized to create the ultimate monster: Troika. In Mariner Bay, Diabolico briefly encountered the rangers. Then he activated the crystals and combined the essence of Demonite, Thunderon and Falkar into the new super monster Troika. With all powers of three demons at his disposal, Troika effortlessly defeated the heroes, even deflecting the Spectra Blast, forcing them to retreat. Then Troika attacked the center of Mariner Bay to draw the rangers out. Rangers arrived and again battled Troika, but were unable to defeat him. Without other options, rangers activated their last weapons the Battle Booster. With the aid of the Battle Booster, the rangers were able to increase their strength and force Troika back before defeating him with the Battle Booster Beam Attack, putting the end to Diabolico's monster.

---

Ryan Mitchell: Demonite!

Demonite: Been a while Titanium Ranger!

Me: I remember you! You are the last member of Diabolico's most powerful monsters. We already defeated both Thunderon and Falkar.

Demonite: That's right J.D. Diabolico told me you did.

Me: You guys were a really good challenge on TV.

Demonite: You guys did good against Thunderon and Falkar. But now, let's see how you all do against me!

Me: You are the only member of Diabolico's Terrible Trio left.

Starlight Glimmer: That's a short name.

Me: It's a work in progress.

?: You always were resourceful J.D.

Me: It's been almost a year since I heard that voice.

A figure came out and it was RA'S AL GHUL!

---

**Ra's al Ghul** is a recurring antagonist in the DC Animated Universe, appearing as a major antagonist in *Batman: The Animated Series* and as a guest antagonist in both *Superman: The Animated Series* and *Batman Beyond* .

He was an eco-terrorist who has lived for over 600 years through the use of Lazarus Pits. Over his long lifetime, Ra's has become a master planner, an expert fighter, independently wealthy and the leader of a powerful criminal organization, making him one of Batman's most dangerous foes.

He was voiced by David Warner, who also played Jon Irenicus from *Baldur's Gate II: Shadows of Amn* and The Evil Genius from *Time Bandits* .

## Batman: The Animated Series

At some point in his life, this man discovered the Lazarus Pits, which he used to prolong his life over and over again.

Now known as "Ra's al Ghul", he work towards his goal of reversing all of the damage that modern human progress had done to the earth and restoring it to a pure world free of technology. He also fathered at least two children: Arkady Duvall and Talia.

Decades later, Ra's al Ghul's presence was first made known to Batman. Later, Ra's met Batman right in the Batcave, requested his help in tracking down his daughter and Dick Grayson as they had both been kidnapped on the same night.

## Superman: The Animated Series

Ra's continued to come into conflict with Batman, even attempting to prolong his own life by stealing Superman's powers. At the end of this ordeal, he and Talia were caught in a collapsing cavern. In the aftermath, neither one could be found, dead or alive.

## Batman Beyond

Ra's al Ghul escaped death again but Ra's was left at the brink of death and the Lazarus Pits unable to repair the damage of his body. He asked her to sacrifice herself and she gave her permission, ceasing to exist. In his new body, Ra's took over Talia's legal identity and was able to keep himself alive through the years with the Lazarus Pits, as well as "improve" his image with charities.

Since after Bruce Wayne retired by the 2040s, Ra's al Ghul correctly guessed that the new Batman was the assistant Terry McGinnis.

---

Talia: Father!

Me: Welcome back to the land of the living Ra's.

Nico: We were devastated when you died.

Ra's: (Rudely) I'm sure you were!

Me: Huh? But how did you come back?

Ra's: Thanks to this.

He held up a card and it was NUMBER 13: EMBODIMENT OF CRIME!

Eli: Number 13: Embodiment of Crime!

Me: He has the Misfortunate Number!

Ra's Al Ghul: Are you proud of yourself, J.D.? I gave you my blessing to have my daughter as one of your wives. And you repay me by letting Supergiant kill me!

Me: Ra's that's not true! Supergiant was going to kill Talia and you saved her by jumping in front of the blast!

Nico: Yeah! You made the ultimate sacrifice to save her!

Talia: They are right father!

Applejack: What does he mean by that?

Me: Oh that's right you guys don't know about this. It was almost a year ago shortly before we destroyed Thanos.

FLASHBACK 2

Me: Supergiant!

Nico: So Thanos knows about our fight against him.

Supergiant: (Insane chuckle) That's right Nico. And just to minimize your forces, I'm going to kill all of you.

She had a laser blast ready to fire.

Supergiant: Now, Talia Al Ghul. You will be the first to die! (fires laser blast at Talia)

Ra's Al Ghul: Talia, no!

Ra's pushes Talia out of the way and takes the shot to the chest.

Talia: FATHER!

Nico: RA'S!

Me: NO!

Rojo: (grabs Supergiant by the throat) That was a mistake you bitch! And also, this is payback for not paying me!

She snapped her neck and killed Supergiant!

Nico: Supergiant you have failed this universe!

Ra's was on the ground dying.

Ra's: (Weakly) Is she…

Me: Yes, Supergiant is dead. Rojo killed her.

Talia: Father, don't talk. We'll have Ratchet help heal you!

Ra's: (weakly) Can't you see that I'm dying, Talia?

Me: What are you talking about, Ra's?

Ra's: I'm old, J.D. And even if I hadn't been shot, no one lives forever. I know that now.

Talia: Father, please! Don't talk like that.

Ra's: Talia, I've lived for a long time now. 600+ years and I know when my time is up. I had a good run. But you still have your entire life ahead of you. Now, it's time for you to let me go.

Talia: But I'm not ready for you to go.

Ra's: I'm not, either. But when you think about it… compared to the cosmos, one's life is but a blink of an eye.

Talia: You're really teaching me life lessons now?

Ra's: I have been the best father to you, Talia. I'm very proud of you. And I'll always love you, no matter what.

Talia: (cries) Thank you, father!

Ra's: (to me): J.D, please look after my daughter.

Me: (cries) I will, Ra's. You have my word of honor.

Ra's: Thank you, J.D. Knudson. I am proud to call you my successor.

Me: I am too Ra's.

And with that, Ra's took his last breath, closed his eyes, and died in my arms.

Talia cried hard and I comforted her. Most of us were crying over the loss of a friend and a brave hero that lived for 600 long years.

(RA'S AL GHUL - 1417 to 2019)

We buried him in the graveyard that Bruce Wayne's parents are buried in.

Star Butterfly: (looks at Ra's grave)… Any other family we should contact?

Override: There's his other daughter, Nyssa. But I don't know how we'll break the news to her.

Talia: This is my fault. I should've dodged that shot.

Me: No, it wasn't your fault that this happened, Talia.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

They gasped.

Rainbow Dash: He went from Villain to true hero!

Applejack: My word!

Me: And I promised to live up to his Legacy. And I kept that promise ever since! Now I'm going to save Ra's from the influence of Number 13!

Eli: I'll help you J.D.!

Me: Thanks little bro. Lets power up and go at them!

Absorbing Man: And I have just the planet to fight on.

He snapped his fingers and we were on a huge jungle planet. It was the home planet of Spidermonkey: ARANHASCHIMMIA!

---

**Aranhaschimmia** is the home planet of the Arachnichimps.

From space, Aranhaschimmia is a lime green planet with darker green marks.

Aranhaschimmia is full of forests and many predators.

It is a dangerous planet, which is why Arachnichimps only live at the tree tops, as their species is considered a delicacy to predators such as the Root Sharks.

It is always dark below the canopy on Aranhaschimmia.

Weather

It never snows naturally on Aranhaschimmia.

History Ben 10: Alien Force

Aranhaschimmia was mentioned by Simian in *Birds of a Feather* .

Ben 10: Ultimate Alien

Aranhaschimmia first appeared in *Simian Says* . Simian brought a Xenocyte to Aranhaschimmia and it began turning all the Arachnichimps into DNAliens, nearly drove the Arachnichimps to extinction until Ben, his team and Simian returned them to normal.

---

We saw the planet and it was amazing!

Nico: WHOA!

Lincoln: Where are we?

Me: Wow! What a planet.

Absorbing Man: This is the planet Aranhaschimmia. It's Spidermonkey's home planet.

Me: WHOA! So this is Aranhaschimmia.

Laney: Wow! It's a jungle planet!

Riley: I always wondered what Spidermonkey's home planet looked like.

Maria: This is amazing! I didn't know it was a vast jungle planet.

Julie Yamamoto: But it is amazing.

Ben: But this world is very dangerous and it's full of predators.

Gwen T.: There are dangerous predatory creatures that live in the understory which is why the Arachnichimps spend their entire time in the treetops.

Shanan: Wow! And we're 1,400 light-years away from home. It's amazing.

Me: But it's perfect to avoid burning the jungle down with our

powers.

We were on a giant tree arena.

I looked up the planet on my scanners and on a holographic picture I saw that it was totally covered in plants and forest.

Me: Wow! The surface of the planet is totally covered in forests.

Nico: Not a single sliver of forests, rivers or lakes. Not even an ocean.

Laney: Yeah.

Ben: Yep.

Me: Lets get these battles done so we can help Ape.

Nico: Lets do it.

We powered up and the groups went at them.

Battle 1: Liam, Carmen Rockell, AncientKazemon, Rainbow Dash, Spitfire, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung

Iron Lung was first.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) You guys should meet the Crimson Chin when you get the chance. The guy might have kicked my ass in the past but he's a great superhero.

Liam: We heard so much from Timmy about him. His voice sounds so much like Jay Leno's voice.

Carmen: He sure does sound so much like him.

Rainbow Dash: That is so cool!

Spitfire: It sure is.

AncientKazemon: The Crimson Chin has a lot of enemies from what I heard and I think all of them would be perfect for the masters of evil except for Nega-Chin.

Iron Lung: I agree with you on that. All my fellow comrades would make great members of the Masters.

Carmen: Yeah!

Iron Lung: Lets get it on!

Iron Lung called out his Pokemon. He had 5 Mega Pidgeot!

Liam: Hoowee! 5 Mega Pidgeot are perfect for you!

Iron Lung: Thank you!

Iron Lung took a deep breath and blew out a massive blast of wind at hurricane strength at them and they dodged the blast.

Rainbow Dash: Lets do it! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW PRISMATIC CUTTING LASER!

Rainbow Dash fired a rainbow laser and it formed into a focused beam of rainbow energy.

Spitfire: Hope you like getting cut! FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM CUTTING TORCH BLAST!

Spitfire fired a focused beam of fire.

AncientKazemon fired a blast of rainbow energy. Mixmaster, Scrapper, Liam and Carmen fired blasts of chemicals, energy, fire and lightning and ice and the blasts all hit Iron Lung and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Liam: YEEHAW!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Spitfire: Yeah it was!

# Battle 2: Loni, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, AncientVolcanomon, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti-Wanda: (to Loni) Good thing Vypra managed to restore my magic!

Loni: She sure did.

Twilight Sparkle: What is the story with the Anti-Fairies?

Crystal Man: Oh that's right you don't know about this. Last year on Friday September 13th, we went into war against the Anti-Fairies and we won. We destroyed all of them except for Anti-Wanda and Foop.

Napalm Man: Yep. The Anti-Fairies are the embodiments of all bad luck. On Friday the 13th they escape from Fairy World and cause bad luck everywhere.

Luster Dawn: Wow! I've never been a huge believer of all things in superstition. But that is crazy.

Princess Celestia: It sure is. I was never that superstitious either.

AncientVolcanomon: Yeah it's crazy stuff.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. Superstitions are nothing but a bunch of hooey for idiotic people.

Crystal Man: Tell that to Lynn in Crematoria's prison.

Twilight Sparkle: Point taken.

Loni: Yep.

Anti-Wanda: Lets do it y'all.

Anti-Wanda fired blasts of magic at them and they dodged the blasts and went at her.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets see how you like this magic! MAGIC STARDUST STYLE NINJA ART: STAR STORM OF FURY!

Twilight Sparkle fired waves of stardust and stars.

Luster Dawn: This too! SUNRISE STYLE NINJA ART: SHINING SUN BLAST!

Luster Dawn fired blasts of sunlight and fire.

Princess Celestia: And for this. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF THE FLARE!

Princess Celestia spread wings of solar fire and fired blasts of fire.

AncientVolcanomon fired blasts of lava and Loni, Napalm Man and Crystal Man fired blasts of gravity lightning, fire and crystal and the blasts all hit Anti-Wanda and knocked her down.

Loni: That was totes fun!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Luster Dawn: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Emerald Sustrai, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, AncientMermaidmon, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E.

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald) Ma'am, it'll be a pleasure to fight you in this battle!

Emerald Sustrai: I will not disappoint you.

Sunset Shimmer: You sure have the makings of a really great soldier.

Private HIVE: (Salutes) Thank you Sunset Shimmer ma'am!

AncientMermaidmon: Love that military spirit.

Barbossa: Same here.

Wallflower: This is gonna be so much fun!

Private H.I.V.E.: Permission to engage you all!

Emerald: Granted!

Private H.I.V.E. called out his Pokemon. He had 6 Mega Arcanine!

Private H.I.V.E. went at them and fired blasts of energy. They dodged the blasts.

Sunset Shimmer: Try this one! PHOENIX FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING FEATHERS OF VIRTUE!

Sunset fired waves of fire and it formed into waves of fiery feathers.

Wallflower: This will be good! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF MONKEY PRIDE!

Wallflower fired waves of leaves and energy and it formed into a troop of monkeys.

AncientMermaidmon fired massive blasts of water and Barbossa and Long John Silver fired blasts of energy and bullets and Emerald fired blasts of energy from her hands and the blasts all hit Private H.I.V.E. and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Emerald: That was so much fun!

Sunset Shimmer: That was really awesome!

Wallflower: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Julie Yamamoto, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, AncientWisemon, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain

---

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) Why'd you end up breaking up with that Tennyson Kid? I actually thought you two made a nice couple.

Julie Yamamoto: I just moved on.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) Love has a nasty way of doing all these things to people both good and bad.

Marble Pie: It sure does.

Pinkie Pie: (Gasp) Marble you're talking!

Marble Pie: I sure am sis. Thanks to this.

She showed that she had a Voice Transmogrifier Choker on her.

AncientWisemon: Lisa really knows what she is doing.

Captain Boomerang: Wow! That's amazing! Was Marble Pie afraid to talk before?

Julie Yamamoto: She was.

Smoke Scream: Yeah.

Captain Boomerang: Lets get it on mates!

He called out his Pokemon and he had 7 Alolan Marowak!

Julie: Wow! You have 7 Alolan Marowak. Those are perfect for you.

Captain Boomerang: Thank you kindly. Lets do it!

Captain Boomerang threw his boomerang and it was really well thrown and it slashed Julie across her left cheek and came back to him.

Julie: Ouch! Wow! Those are sharp!

Julie had blood coming down her cheek.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be fun! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: FUN BOMB BARRAGE!

Maud: This will hurt you. ROCK FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: IGNEOUS ROCK BOMBARDMENT.

Maud fired a wave of rocks.

Marble Pie: This will be fun! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW CRYSTAL SPECTRUM STORM!

Marble fired waves of crystals and light.

AncientWisemon fired waves of energy, Julie fired blasts of green energy and Smoke Scream fired blasts of fire and Bruiser Cruiser fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Captain Boomeranger and his Pokemon and knocked them down!

Julie: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: That was fun!

Maud: Let me get that taken care of for you Julie.

Maud pulled out her first aid kit and put a bandage on Julie.

Julie: Thanks Maud.

---

Battle 5: Marinette, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, AncientTroiamon, Shrednaught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Ladybug) Mind if I absorb the wood from the trees for this battle?

Marinette: Go for it.

He absorbed the wood and turned his arms into deadly mace balls of wood!

Applejack: Wow! Just like what Kevin can do.

Apple Bloom: That is so cool!

AncientTroiamon: It sure is.

Shrednaught: Lets see if you can withstand my saw.

Apple Fritter: And my strength.

Absorbing Man: Lets do it!

Absorbing Man went at them and swung his arms and they dodged his strikes.

Applejack: Try this formation on for size!

Applejack, Apple Bloom and Apple Fritter: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: APPLE TREE BEAM SHOT FORMATION!

Applejack, Apple Bloom and Apple Fritter got into a triangle formation and fired beams of red energy that converged and fired a beam that hit Absorbing Man and he became an apple tree!

AncientTroiamon fired a blast of energy from his cannons, Marinette fired blasts of energy, Shrednaught and Trolling Thunder fired blasts of lightning and Shrednaught cut Absorbing Man down and knocked him down.

Marinette: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was some fine battling!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

# Battle 6: Arkayna, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, AncientGarurumon, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo

---

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo Jumbo: (to Arkayna) What animal do you think my magic could turn you into? Assuming it even affects you at all.

Arkayna: A Dragon because that's what I represent in the Mysticons.

Starlight Glimmer: Me and Trixie do really good magic like you do. Want to see?

Mumbo Jumbo: Sure.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will show you the most spectacular feat ever done!

They did the awesome Houdini Escape From the Milk Jug Trick.

Trixie put herself in a milk jug.

Starlight Glimmer: Will the Great and Powerful Trixie ever escape?

Trixie then reappeared behind Mumbo!

Trixie: I sure did!

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! But if you are there then who is in here?

She and Trixie opened the jug and inside it was Mr. Burns from the Masters of Evil Prison!

Starlight Glimmer and Trixie: TADAH!

Mr. Burns: I will kill you all for this!

Starlight beamed him back to his cell in the Masters of Evil prison.

Mumbo Jumbo: (Applauds) WOW! That was magnificent!

Juniper Montage: That was so cool!

AncientGarurumon: Great job girls!

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) Jolly Good! Good show!

Mumbo Jumbo: That was really well done. Lets get it on.

Mumbo Jumbo called out his Pokemon. He had two Mr. Mime and 3 Ditto.

Arkayna: two Mr. Mime and 3 Ditto. Those are perfect for you.

Mumbo Jumbo: Thank you.

He fired a blast of magic from his wand and they dodged the blast and went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets see how the stars likes magic! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED FLIGHT OF CYGNUS!

The Stars of the Constellation of Cygnus the Swan appeared behind her and she sprouted purple wings and flew at Mumbo.

Trixie: This will be amazing! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARDUST FIRESTORM BLAST!

Trixie fired waves of magic and it formed into blasts of stardust!

Juniper Montage: This is gonna be good! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: JUNIPER LEAF STORM!

Juniper fired blasts of juniper leaves.

AncientGarurumon fired blasts of light, Bombshell fired bombs, Arkayna fired blasts of magic and Rage Mage fired blasts of magic. The blasts all hit Mumbo Jumbo and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Arkayna: That was awesome!

Bombshell: Jolly good!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! That was awesome!

Trixie: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 7: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, AncientGreymon, Nico and Lincoln VS Demonite

---

Demonite was next.

Carter Greyson: This is gonna be awesome like it was when we first fought! Lets do it guys!

Lightspeed Rescue: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: And I don't have the Curse of the Cobra to hold me back! TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Time for you to see double!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers!

Demonite: WHAT!? TWO LIGHTSPEED RESCUE RANGERS!? HOW!?

Nico: The Megaforce Rangers have 45+ Years of Ranger Teams at their command. What did you expect?

Lincoln: It's time for action!

Carter Greyson: Lets do it guys! V-Lancers! Blaster Mode!

They called out their V-Lancers in Blaster Mode.

Troy Burrows: Booster Beams!

Fluttershy: Lets do it! WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF BEAM MEGABLAST!

Tree Hugger: Far Out Man! CHAKRA FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: MULADHARA FIRESTORM BLAST!

Nico: Lets do it Lincoln!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Carter Greyson: SPECTRAL BLAST! FIRE!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers fired blasts of rainbow energy and it fired a combined energy blast.

Troy Burrows: BOOSTER BEAMS! FIRE!

They fired rainbow energy blasts from their Battle Boosters!

Nico and Lincoln fired lightning blasts and Fluttershy fired a focused blast of blue fire and Tree Hugger fired a blast of red fire and AncientGreymon fired a blast of fire from his Mouth.

The blasts all hit Demonite and he exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Demonite you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Yeah! Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win!

---

Battle 8: Me and Eli VS Ra's Al Ghul & Number 13.

---

Me and Eli were facing Ra's Al Ghul.

Me: Ra's, I'm sorry we have to fight you like this but it's the only way to save you.

Ra's: Save me from what?

Me: From this monster that is corrupting you.

Eli: That's right!

Eli unsheathed his sword and I unsheathed my sword and Ra's unsheathed his sword and we went at him.

(Duel of the Fates From Star Wars I plays)

We clashed violently with him and sparks were flying all over the place with incredible fury and more and I kicked him in the face and Eli punched him in the stomach and we clashed more and lightning was striking from our swords. Eli fired a blast of force lightning at him and electrocuted Ra's all over and we saw the Number appear and me and Eli fired blasts of energy and it hit the Number and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Number 13 was defeated and Ra's fell to the ground and Eli picked up the Number.

I went over to Ra's and looked him over.

Eli: Will he be all right?

Me: He's still alive but he'll be exhausted and weak for a while.

Ra's: (Groans) J.D.? What happened?

Me: You were resurrected by a Number card. It turned you against me and we freed you.

Ra's saw Eli.

Ra's: I don't think I met you before.

Eli: My name is Eli Winston Bullock. I'm fairly new.

Me: A lot of things have happened since you died almost a year ago Ra's. We have a lot to catch up on.

Ra's: We sure do.

I lifted Ra's up and had his arm over my shoulder.

Me: You're gonna be all right Ra's. You just need to regain your strength and your energy.

Eli: Yeah.

Ra's: Thank you J.D. And I'm sorry I attacked you.

Me: It's not your fault Ra's. You were being corrupted by the Number card. We'll explain about that later. Right now we have a mission to complete.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Ape.

Ape was thawed out and he was still insane from Bananaquat Madness!

Nico: Sorry to have to do this to you Ape. But it's the only way for us to cure you.

Me: Nico you'll need this.

I hand Nico the cure Vexen created.

Emma: Sorry, Ape. We'll try not to leave a scar.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers.

Eli: It's butt-kicking time!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Fluttershy: We'll try to make this less painful.

George: George very sorry about this, Ape!

Ape roared ferociously!

George threw a bunch of coconuts at him and Donkey Kong fired coconuts at Ape with his Coconut Shooter.

BONK! CLUNK! BONK! CLUNK! BONK!

Laney threw a bunch of fruit at him.

Hound: Time for a 4 way Cyber Key Combo!

Tracy: Yeah!

Hound, Tracy, Drag Strip and Aqua Man all used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hound's Machine Gun, Tracy's powers, Drag Strip's Gravito Gun and Aqua Man's Water Ballon 100-fold.

Hound, Tracy (Pokemon), Drag Strip and Aqua Man (Mega Man): GRAVITY WATER BALLOON MAELSTROM!

They fired blasts of gravity, water balloons and water in Hound's machine gun.

Donkey Kong: Time for some ape power!

Winston (Overwatch): Lets do it!

Donkey Kong, Winston (Overwatch) and George of the Jungle: PRIMATE PRIMAL POWER!

They fired blasts of energy and they formed into gorillas and it smashed into Ape and knocked him down and he was dizzy and out.

Nico had Ape drink the cure and he was back to normal and cured.

We were back on Earth.

Ape: (Groans) What? What happened?

Nico: Are you all right Ape?

Ape: I think so. But man I feel like I was spun around in one of those NASA G-Force Simulators.

Me: He's back to normal. Glad you're all right Ape. You were going through Bananaquat madness.

Ape: Oh right. That was crazy. But you all cured me. Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome Ape. We also got a friend back too.

Ape saw Ra's.

Ape: Ra's is back!? But how?

Me: Long story.

Overwatch Winston: (to Ra's and Ape) I'm glad you two are back to normal.

Mumbo: And no one got seriously hurt.

Iron Lung: But now, we know the Number Cards can bring back the dead. So we better make sure they don't bring Bowser back.

Me: Yeah that is gonna big. But we didn't know they had this kind of power.

Bowser Jr.: Me neither.

Astral: But it only works if they have a body to possess.

Me: I see.

Eli: Yeah. But we can be ready for more of them.

Lincoln: Yep.

Winston (Overwatch): (To the viewers) This was an intense adventure. But now Ra's is back for good this time after what happened with Thanos.

Me: He sure is. Lets get Ra's home so he can rest.

Talia: Good idea.

George: Thanks guys for helping George and friends.

Me: You're welcome George.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The episode of George of The Jungle 2007: Trouble with Bananaquats was one of the funniest episodes ever. The next Number that will appear will be Number 7: Lucky Straight and that one will be in the possession of Lady Tsunade and she will have a tremendous turnaround in luck when she goes to Las Vegas and wins all their money. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 4th chapter of Time Squad and we're going to face our country's 16th President, Abraham Lincoln and stop him and his gang from doing all kinds of crazy pranks. It will be funny and adventurous.

See you all tomorrow

# Shenanigans of the Lincoln Gang

Over on the outskirts of Las Vega, Nevada we were fighting the Rare Hunters. These were the last surviving members of Marik's forces that were left.

I slashed a Rare Hunter in his throat and killed him and Nico blasted one and ripped him to pieces.

Tea grabbed a Rare Hunter by his neck with her legs and slammed him into the ground and smashed his skull open.

Stone Man just snapped a Rare Hunter's neck.

Stone Man: (to the Rare Hunter that's remaining) Tell your buddies that are still alive about what you just saw. (the Rare Hunter runs away)

Me: Yeah you better run!

Tea Gardner: And if I see you again I'll rip your balls out and shove them down your fucking throat!

Me: Yeah you tell him Tea!

Yugi: Yeah!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico: Those Rare Hunters have failed this world.

Lincoln: Yep.

We took their cards as trophies.

Laney: These guys don't have Number Cards on them.

Me: Well at least we got a bunch of neat cards as trophies.

Linka: Yep.

Veon: Thanks for bringing me and Hagger back, guys.

Me: No problem.

Brittney: And it's gonna be cool having you two in my newly redeemed Red Lantern Corps.

Veon: Our allegiance is with you Brittney.

Hagger: Absolutely.

Then we heard the last Rare Hunter scream and we went over and saw a girl with a powerful staff turning the Rare Hunter to stone. It was Twilight Sparkle's friend that she saved from the Storm King and redeemed her: Fizzlepop Berrytwist A.K.A. TEMPEST SHADOW!

---

**Tempest Shadow** (real name: **Fizzlepop Berrytwist** ) is the central antagonist turned supporting protagonist of the 2017 animated film, *My Little Pony: The Movie* and a cameo character in the rest of the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* series.

She was a ruthless unicorn with a broken horn and scar who once served as the second-in-command of the Storm King and the boss of Grubber. She aided the Storm King's invasion of Equestria and captured Twilight Sparkle and other princesses in order to steal their magic and make the Storm King all-powerful in return for having her horn restored. However, after being betrayed by the Storm King and saved by Twilight, she redeems herself.

She was voiced by Emily Blunt, who also played Freya in *The Huntsman: A Winter's Tale* and Linnet Doyle in *Death on the Nile* . In the Japanese dubbed version, she was voiced by Sanae Kobayashi.

As a filly, Fizzlepop Berrytwist lived in an unknown village and often played with her two best friends. One day, they were playing in the woods until they lost their ball in an Ursa Minor den. Fizzlepop went in alone to retrieve it but ran into the creature. She tried to defend herself with her magic, but the beast struck her with its claws, breaking her horn and scarring her face. With her horn broken, Fizzlepop was unable to perform magic correctly anymore; instead, it only came out as destructive bolts. Her friends decided that she was too dangerous to be around anymore, so they abandon her and found somepony else to play with. Feeling betrayed by her own friends, Fizzlepop began to believe that friendship was a weakness and grew to hate it, as well as her own kind. She left her village soon after, determined to make it out on her own and never depend on anypony else ever again.

At some point, Fizzlepop then encountered the Storm King and became his second-in-command, renaming herself Tempest Shadow. She then agreed to help him steal the magic of the Alicorn princesses under the promise that he would use it to restore her horn.

## Role in the Film Invasion

During Canterlot's first Friendship Festival, Tempest leads the Storm King's forces in an invasion of the city, demanding the magic of the four Alicorn princesses and turning Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, and Princess Cadance into obsidian statues when they refuse. After Twilight Sparkle and her friends escape, Tempest assumes control of the city, and the Storm King tasks her with securing all four princesses in exchange for restoring her horn.

## Chasing Twilight and her friends

Tempest tracks down Twilight to the desert city of Klugetown, where she roughs up some of the townsfolk for information. When Twilight and her friends escape her clutches again, she captures a new ally they've made named Capper. Under Capper's direction, Tempest initially heads toward Black Skull Island. However, when she sees Rainbow Dash's sonic rainboom in the opposite direction, she realizes that Capper was lying. Onboard the pirate ship of Captain Celaeno, Tempest interrogates the crew about Twilight's whereabouts, unaware that she and the rest of the Mane Six are hiding below deck. After Twilight escapes her yet again, Tempest punishes Capper and Celaeno for their deception by destroying the airship on which they stood.

## Capturing Twilight

Tempest eventually finally captures Twilight on the Basalt Beach after her selfish actions in Seaquestria and fight with Pinkie caused her friends to abandon her. As the result of their fight and abandoning Twilight made it easier for Tempest to finally capture her with no help this time. On Tempest's sky skiff, Tempest sadistically taunts Twilight for being alone despite being the "Princess of Friendship." Twilight attempts to reason with the unicorn, stating that they were the same, only for her to respond by threatening that they were nothing alike. She then reveals through a song how she lost her horn and her friends, which left her with the outlook that friendship is meaningless, causing Twilight to feel sorry for her. Tempest then announces that friendship that failed them both, but Twilight rebukes this by saying she failed friendship.

## Betrayed and redemption

Despite Twilight's attempts to reason with a fellow pony, Tempest refuses to listen and turns her over to the Storm King in Canterlot.

After the Storm King uses his Staff of Sacanas to steal the princesses' magic, Tempest reminds him of their deal for him to restore her horn. However, The Storm King reveals that he was simply using Tempest to become powerful and had no intention of fulfilling his end of the bargain. Following a brief confrontation between the two, Tempest nearly gets swept away in the Storm King's tornado, but Twilight saves her, leaving Tempest surprised that Twilight would still show her kindness. Before the Storm King could get ready to finish the two mares off, Twilight's friends arrive and blasted him away, causing him to lose his staff, as Twilight reunites with her friends, as she and Pinkie apologise to each other for they never should pave down to each other. But the Storm King staff loses control and creates an uncontrollable storm. Tempest watches from the fallen rubble as Twilight manages to achieve the staff before she and the Storm King are swept away. Tempest becomes shocked by this, as the Mane 5 and Spike are sad and mourn for Twilight, believing she's dead but Twilight arrives flying down from the clouds safe and unharmed, as she used the staff to stop the storm.

### Sacrifice and revival

After the Storm King is finally defeated and watching Twilight hugging her friends, Tempest comes to respect friendship again and begins to leave in shame of her actions. Before she can, she spots the Storm King, still alive, and Tempest becomes shocked when he tries a last-ditch attempt to turn Twilight and her friends to obsidian. Tempest, remembering that Twilight saved her earlier, runs towards him. The gang thought she was after Twilight again, but Tempest jumps in the way of the Storm King's attack, turning her and the King into black stone. While the Storm King falls and shatters to pieces, Twilight uses the Staff of Sacanas to land her to safety on the platform. The others were shocked by this, except Twilight, who knew Tempest had it in her and turns Tempest back to normal, and she helps in turning the other princesses back to normal and restoring Canterlot.

### Accepting friendship once again

Near the end of the film, during Songbird Serenade's performance, Twilight approaches Tempest, who still laments the loss of her horn. Twilight helps Tempest see that her magic is still special and powerful, horn or no horn, and encourages her to stay in Equestria. Having accepted Twilight's friendship, Tempest creates a fireworks display for the Friendship Festival and reveals her real name as Fizzlepop Berrytwist. During the film's closing credits, Tempest is seen dancing and playing with her new friends, including a reformed Grubber, now a much more happier pony.

### *Friendship is Magic* Season 8

She is only mentioned by Twilight that she is spreading the word of the Storm King's defeat.

### Season 9

Tempest Shadow makes a non-speaking cameo in the Season 9 episodes *"The Ending of the End Part 2"* and *"The Last Problem"* . She joins with most of the other characters from the series in the final battle against Cozy Glow, Tirek and Queen Chrysalis and attends Twilight's coronation as the new ruler of Equestria.

Comics *Tempest's Tale*

After the events of *My Little Pony: The Movie*, Tempest is seen declining Twilight's offer to stay in Ponyville due to feeling that it's not where she belongs. After promising to return, she travels around Equestria to find where she fits in and helps anypony in need like repairing damage from the Storm King's attack. Feeling unsure of herself, two ponies suggest she go to the Crystal Empire which seems to be in crisis. After arriving at the Crystal Empire, Princess Cadance openly welcomes Tempest but she feels uneasy. After explaining about what types of love are, Cadance gives Tempest the task of investigating recent incidents on the outskirts of the Crystal Empire. The Next day, Tempest goes to the arctic patrol office where she meets one of her childhood friends, Glitter Drops. Glitter Drops is overjoyed and excited to see her again but Tempest is still bitter at her over the way they separated when they were little and wants to focus on the assignment. Despite Glitter Drops trying to make their moment together fun and trying to catch up on old times, Tempest continues to ignore her. Glitter Drops then explains that ponies on them outskirts are having issues with destroyed fences and stolen food. Tempest then realizes that Cadance's true motives for the mission was for her to make friends. Arriving at the residence of a pony named Icy Shanks and after a brief confrontation, he reveals that he is a victim of having his property damaged and food stolen. Frustrated by the ponies, Tempest goes off on her own to investigate the incident while remembering the day she and her friends lost the ball in the ursa minor cave which also had her lose her horn. Glitter Drops catches up with her and Tempest confronts her about abandoning her when they were little. Their dispute is interrupted by a trail of fish and believing the culprit has left them there. Going off on her own once again and attempting to prove that she doesn't need Glitter Drops help, she comes face-to-face with an ursa minor which has her paralyzed with fear.

Tempest started to believe in all the hardships she faced after losing her horn were all for nothing until Glitter Drops saves her from the ursa minor by blinding it. Not wanting to accept Glitter Drops' kindness and concern, she explodes in anger at Glitter Drops and declares that she doesn't need anyone to save her. This causes Glitter Drops to tearfully apologize for what happened in their childhood and she reveals that since she was the one who lost the ball in the Ursa minor's cave, it should've been her to have gotten the ball, and because Tempest lost her horn instead of her, she had been consumed with guilt ever since. This confession causes Tempest to be shocked and realizes that she was wrong about holding a grudge against her friend and the two make amends. As they search for the Ursa minor, they catch up on old times and Tempest asks Glitter Drops why she and Spring Rain abandoned her and reached out to her after leaving magic school. Glitter Drops remembers the circumstances of their separation slightly differently and reveals to Tempest that she and Spring Rain did try and include her in their games after she got out of the hospital and didn't really mind if she couldn't do what they could do. She reveals that she and Spring Rain already felt guilty about what happened and didn't want to make her sadder. Before she can explain the rest of the story, they hear the ursa minor and Glitter Drops reveals that it is not growling but calling out to its mother because it is lost and Tempest starts to feel sympathy for the creature. Tempest becomes impressed by Glitter Drops' illusion spell after she reunites it with its real mother. As the two return down the mountain, Tempest asks Glitter Drops again why she and Spring Rain never kept in touch with her and Glitter Drops confesses that she and Spring Rain were the stars of their class at home but at Princess Celestia's School for Gifted Unicorns they couldn't keep up with the advanced lessons and dropped out of school. Tempest then realizes that she and Glitter Drops have more in common than she thought. Glitter Drops tells Tempest that if she ever feels angry and alone, she has a friend who loves her. Back at the palace, Tempest reports to Princess Cadance on the events of the previous night. Knowing full well that Cadance orchestrated everything so that Tempest could reunite and reconcile with Glitter Drops, Tempest thanks her.

---

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Tempest Shadow!

Me: You know her Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: I sure do. I saved her from herself when she was serving the Storm King.

We went over to her.

Anne Boonchuy: Hi. Are you Tempest Shadow?

Tempest Shadow: Yes I am.

Twilight Sparkle: Tempest!

Tempest Shadow: Twilight!

They hugged.

Twilight Sparkle: I'm so happy to see you.

Tempest Shadow: Same here. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here. (Sees her scar) Whoa. Nice scar.

Tempest Shadow: Thanks. Same to you J.D.

Me: Ugly story behind that. How did you get your scar?

Tempest Shadow: Ugly story behind that too. I got slashed by an Ursa Minor when I was playing ball with my friends and I got my horn broken off and this scar.

Me: Yikes.

Lincoln: That must've really hurt.

Nico: No kidding. But thank goodness you're okay.

Tempest Shadow: Thank you.

We saw the Rare Hunter and he was turned into a stone statue.

Me: Whoa! How did you turn him into a stone statue?

Tempest Shadow: With this.

She showed us the staff she had.

Ice: (Scandinavian Accent) The Staff of Sacanas.

Me: That's the Staff of the Storm King.

Tempest Shadow: Yep. I now use it for good. After we defeated the Storm King, I've decided to use the Staff of Sacanas for good.

Linka: Wow. That's amazing.

I found the Rare Hunter's cards and took them.

Me: Now to destroy this monster.

I punched the statue and obliterated it into dust.

Tempest Shadow: Wow! Your strength is amazing.

Me: I get that all the time.

Tempest Shadow: So what brings you all here?

Me: Well we found the rest of Marik's Rare Hunter out here in the deserts of Las Vegas. Also you saved us the trouble of having us find you so we can recruit you for the Redemption Squad.

William: We know this is really sudden but because of everything you went through because of your past and all that and how Twilight Sparkle saved you from yourself you are a good candidate for the group.

Tempest Shadow: That's a good point but I'm honored to join you all.

Breakdown: (to the Mane 6) Didn't you girls get into a huge fight during the time Tempest Shadow made her appearance?

Twlight Sparkle: Yeah we did.

Applejack: It was awful.

---

Applejack: What were you thinkin'? I mean, stealin' their pearl?

Twilight Sparkle: [sighs] It was the only way to save Equestria.

Pinkie Pie: 'Cept it wasn't! The Queen was going to say yes! We did what you told us and that's what made her realize we were ponies worth saving! [gasps] Unless… You didn't really want us to show her the best time ever! You just wanted us to distract her!

Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity and Fluttershy: [gasp]

Twilight Sparkle: I never would have done it, but this isn't Equestria! We can't just dance around with con artists, make rainbooms in the sky and expect everything to work out! It's not enough! We are not enough!

Pinkie Pie: No, Twilight! We stuck together! We were gonna get the help we needed! The only thing that stopped us… was you!

Twilight Sparkle: Well, I'm doing the best I can! It's all on me. I'm the one Tempest wants. I'm the last Princess!

Pinkie Pie: You're also the only one who doesn't trust her friends!

Twilight Sparkle: Well, maybe, I would've been better off without friends like you!

Pinkie Pie: [gasps]

FLASHBACK ENDS

We gasped in sheer shock!

Me: WHOA! That is brutally mean!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah I snapped and I completely regret everything I said back then. It was awful.

Eli put his hand on her shoulder.

Eli: But at least you regret saying all that. You were just going through times of extreme pressure. The fate of all of Equestria hung in the balance.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Eli: It wasn't your fault.

Me: But if the Storm King ever does come back, we'll erase him from existence forever like we did Necrafa.

Nico: Yeah!

Then my watch alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: What's that?

Me: That's my new Number Detector Alarm. Lisa installed it in our smart watches.

Eli: Cool!

I opened the Scanner and it showed that there was a Number at the Luxor Hotel and Casino.

Me: We got a Number at the Luxor Hotel and Casino.

Mindy Chan: Wow! That's the hotel where I killed Balrog the first time.

Lincoln: I remember that.

Me: We better get over there.

We went over to the awesome Pyramid Shaped Hotel, The Luxor Hotel and Casino.

Lana: Wow! The Luxor Hotel.

Nico: Wow! It's amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

We walked around and we saw a massive number of buckets full of coins and poker chips!

Nico: WHOA! Someone sure is Lucky.

We went to the Blackjack table and we saw none other than Lady Tsunade!

Me: Lady Hokage?

Lady Tsunade saw us.

Lady Tsunade: Well nice to see you all here.

Me: Small world huh? Is all this yours?

Lady Tsunade: Yep.

Naruto: But how Aunt Tsunade? Usually you are known for your losing streak.

Me: Yeah how did your luck take a sudden 180 like this?

Lady Tsunade: I think it had something to do with this.

She pulled out a card and showed us and it was NUMBER 7: LUCKY STRAIGHT!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 7: Lucky Straight!

Me: And Number 7 is the Blessed Number.

Nico: Yeah it's the luckiest number in the world.

Maria: How come the Number Card isn't affecting your mind?

Tsunade: Probably because I've fought alongside you guys. I guess the Number Card seems to be working in conjunction with my powers instead of affecting my brain.

Mirage: I'm honestly torn between letting you keep that card and having you give it to us.

Me: But still Lady Hokage, I'm amazed that you were able to win all this money because of Number 7. They don't call Number 7 the Blessed Number for nothing.

Nico: It's true.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Fu: And I should know because I'm the 7-Tails Junchuriki, I'm also called Lucky Seven.

Tempest Shadow: Wow.

Naruto: And I have the polar opposite luck you do Aunt Hokage.

Lady Tsunade: That's true.

Me: Not only that but this is enough money to pay off all your gambling debts 100,000 times over.

Lady Tsunade: Yeah. I think I won enough.

Me: Well lets get all this money counted and head home.

Our stomachs then growled.

Me: Wow. Getting hungry. After we get all that money counted lets head to a restaurant here for lunch.

Nico: Good idea.

We went to the clerk to have the money counted. Lady Tsunade won a total of $275,735,825,827,893,468,835,745,835,863.28. She was now filthy rich with enough money to make the Hidden Leaf as big as Gotham Royal York.

We went to one of my favorite restaurants in Las Vegas: Hash House A Go Go and the food was awesome.

---

Later back at home we were watching TV and I was doing research on the Sonic Rainboom and how there are levels beyond the Double Rainboom.

Me: Whoa! Guys look at this!

Everyone came over.

Nico: Whoa! There are many kinds of Sonic Rainbooms?

Me: Yeah and the Super Sonic Rainboom is the ultimate one.

Lincoln: How fast is that one?

Me: It says that you would have to go 10 times faster than the speed of light or 630,000,000,000 miles per hour.

Loud Kids: WHOA!

Rainbow Rash: Wow! That is incredible!

Vapor Trail: I've read about this. A Sonic Rainboom that's greater than that of the regular Sonic Rainboom is really rare.

Me: It sure is. But in order to achieve a Rainboom like this of incredible magnitude you would have to go at speeds that are equal to or faster than the speed of Light. And Rainbow Dash broke the boundaries of time and space when she did a Double Rainboom. When she went at that speed at 580,000,000 miles an hour or 75% the Speed of Light she went so fast that she punched a hole through the fabric of time and space and went into the universe of the Powerpuff Girls.

Rainbow Dash: WOW! I didn't know I was going that fast. I had to learn that lesson the hard way.

Nico: Wow.

Me: But a Super Sonic Rainboom going at 630 billion miles per hour would REALLY break the laws of physics.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow it sure would.

Me: Not only that but a shockwave of that kind of magnitude and power would possess enough explosive power to destroy the planet.

We gasped!

Vince: WHOA! That's intense!

Linka: No kidding!

Nico: Unbelievable.

Marble Pie: That's intense.

Lady Tsunade: Physics was never my strongsuit but that is really interesting.

Me: And Rainbow Dash pulled off a Double Rainboom.

Rainbow Dash: I sure did. But I am not gonna do a Triple Rainboom.

Me: Good.

Then the History Instability Alarm went off.

BOING! BOING BOING BOING!

---

ALARM BLARES!

Me: Uh oh. We got a History Instability Emergency.

Proto Man: Which time period are we headed to this time?

I pulled up when we were going to and we were going to the time of America's 16th President, Abraham Lincoln.

---

**Abraham Lincoln** (February 12, 1809 - April 15, 1865) was an American statesman and lawyer who served as the 16th president of the United States from 1861 to 1865. Lincoln led the nation through the American Civil War, the country's greatest moral, constitutional, and political crisis. He succeeded in preserving the Union, abolishing slavery, bolstering the federal government, and modernizing the U.S. economy.

Lincoln was born into poverty in a log cabin and was raised on the frontier primarily in Indiana. He was self-educated and became a lawyer, Whig Party leader, Illinois state legislator, and U.S. Congressman from Illinois. In 1849, he returned to his law practice but became vexed by the opening of additional lands to slavery as a result of the Kansas-Nebraska Act. He reentered politics in 1854, becoming a leader in the new Republican Party, and he reached a national audience in the 1858 debates against Stephen Douglas. Lincoln ran for President in 1860, sweeping the North in victory. Pro-slavery elements in the South equated his success with the North's rejection of their right to practice slavery, and southern states began seceding from the union. To secure its independence, the new Confederate States fired on Fort Sumter, a U.S. fort in the South, and Lincoln called up forces to suppress the rebellion and restore the Union.

As the leader of moderate Republicans, Lincoln had to navigate a contentious array of factions with friends and opponents on both sides. War Democrats rallied a large faction of former opponents into his moderate camp, but they were countered by Radical Republicans, who demanded harsh treatment of the Southern traitors. Anti-war Democrats (called "Copperheads") despised him, and irreconcilable pro-Confederate elements plotted his assassination. Lincoln managed the factions by exploiting their mutual enmity, by carefully distributing political patronage, and by appealing to the U.S. people. His Gettysburg Address became a historic clarion call for nationalism, republicanism, equal rights, liberty, and democracy. Lincoln scrutinized the strategy and tactics in the war effort, including the selection of generals and the naval blockade of the South's trade. He suspended *habeas corpus*, and he averted British intervention by defusing the *Trent* Affair. He engineered the end to slavery with his Emancipation Proclamation and his order that the Army protect and recruit former slaves. He also encouraged border states to outlaw slavery, and promoted the Thirteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution, which outlawed slavery across the country.

Lincoln managed his own successful re-election campaign. He sought to heal the war-torn nation through reconciliation. On April 14, 1865, just days after the war's end at Appomattox, Lincoln was attending a play at Ford's Theatre with his wife Mary when he was assassinated by Confederate sympathizer John Wilkes Booth. His marriage had produced four sons, two of whom preceded him in death, with severe emotional impact upon him and Mary. Lincoln is remembered as the martyr hero of the United States and he is consistently ranked as one of the greatest presidents in American history.

---

Me: The middle of the American Civil War and we're going to meet America's 16th President.

Otto: Abraham Lincoln.

Lori: Awesome!

Larry 3000: Oh boy.

Nico: I love President Lincoln. Learned so much about him.

Me: Me too. He was my ancestral Uncle's best friend.

Nico: That's right I remember that.

Lincoln: Yep.

Private H.I.V.E., Captain Boomerang, Absorbing Man, Anti-Wanda, Mumbo Jumbo and Iron Lung appeared.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to me) Permission for me, Captain Boomerang, Absorbing Man, Anti Wanda, Mumbo, and Iron Lung to come with you, sir?

Me: Granted Private H.I.V.E.

We went to the transporter and we were off.

BOOM!

Me: Here we are guys. Washington D.C. in 1863.

Nico: Wow. Nice place.

Pinkie Pie then got a twitchy tail.

Pinkie Pie: Uh oh.

Twilight Sparkle: Not this again.

But then she got hit in the head with a flower pot,

CRACK!

An anvil,

CLANG!

Followed by a hay cart,

SMASH!

And then finally a piano dropped on her.

CRASH!

Me: WHOA! Twilight are you all right?

We cleared the stuff and Twilight was all mangled up.

We saw the Lincoln Gang laughing maniacally.

Princess Rose: Here we are in Washington D.C.

Me: Yep. Back in 1863. This was shortly after the Gettysburg Address.

Varie: Man the Lincoln Gang really did a number on Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: (Slurred stupid speech) Mommy can you please read me the story of the pony who jumped over the moon?

Spike: Man that must've really hurt her.

Nico: No kidding.

Varie was healing her.

Anti-Wanda: This is somethin my fellow Anti-Fairies would like if they were still alive.

Me: They would. But not us.

Nico: Yeah.

Fu: Guys I think we should focus. Look.

We saw the entire town covered in toilet paper, all the cars were shaving creamed and more.

Me: Whoa! This takes pranks to a whole new level!

Nico: Yeah. This is a huge waste of toilet paper.

George Beard: Yeah this is more toilet paper than what we used in Jerome Horwitz.

Lana: And that's not all that was done.

We saw cows tipped, some people had a bunch of kick me signs on them, they had whipped cream all over them and more.

Me: Man these guys have all been nailed.

Dreamcatcher: Who do those punks think they are making a mess of things?!

Luan: A bunch of Dark Luan Wannabes.

Nico: Just what I was about to say.

Ed: I think these pranks are funny!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Iron Lung: (to Timmy) Isn't this the part where you ask your fairies to fix what happened here?

Timmy: It sure is. Cosmo, Wanda?

Me: Stardust, Stellar?

Me and Timmy: We wish the whole town was fixed.

They waved their wands.

FIXED POOF!

The whole town was back to normal.

Me: Much better. Thanks guys.

Stellar: You're welcome J.D.

Me: Lets ask around and see what happened here.

We went up to a man.

Man: Well this was the work of the Lincoln Gang. Abraham Lincoln and his entire gang have been doing all kinds of damage to the town.

Me: This is really bad.

Thorax: We should probably find the Lincoln Gang before they manage to wreck the town again.

Me: Agreed.

Man: Well you're not gonna look very far because you might as well check their clubhouse. You can't miss it. It's the evil log mansion down the street at the end of the road.

Me: Thank you sir.

Man: You're welcome.

We went to the log mansion. We arrived and saw that it was a really foreboding place.

Me: He lives here huh? Man a log mansion fortress from hell.

Nico: It sure does.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) No way we can have the usual battles here. Not with the Lincoln Gang ready to cause pranks at a moment's notice.

Me: Agreed. We're gonna have to have our usual battles in the Gym like always when we do this. And also one of the Timeshifters is bound to be here too.

Lincoln: I think you're right.

We saw one of the Time Shifters. It was Muscles!

Lana: Wow!

Lana picked him up.

Lana: You are so adorable!

Muscles laughed.

Lemon Zest: If the Lincoln Gang want pranks, we'll give them pranks!

Me: If it's a prank war they want, it's a prank war they will get!

Absorbing Man: (to Iron Lung) Is it okay if I absorb some of your iron?

Iron Lung: Go for it.

He touched Iron Lung and turned into iron.

Eli: It's butt-kicking time.

Lady Tsunade: The Lincoln's Gang's luck just ran out.

Hagger: What do we do about Muscles?

Carol: Petra will be coming for him. So I have a plan. In fact…

Carol turned and then…

POW!

She punched Petra right in her face as she was coming for Muscles!

Carol: I had a feeling you would be coming Petra! Now I'm going to massacre you!

Petra: Give me Muscles or die you bitch!

Carol: Come and get him you fucking clod!

Carol punched Petra all over with incredible fury and more.

The Lincoln Gang then came out.

Gia: You guys have pulled your last pranks!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force rangers.

Me: It's time for some buttkicking TLPS Style!

Eli: Lets get them!

Abraham Lincoln (Time Squad): Uh oh.

We went at them and viciously pulverized and smashed and brutally pulverized them with pranks all over the place with incredible fury.

POW! BLAM! CRACK! BIFF! SMASH! KROW! BANG! CRASH!

Mirage: Time for some teamwork!

Anne: Yeah!

Mirage and Anne used the Earth and Amphibia Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mirage's Rocket Darts and Anne's water powers 100-fold.

Breakdown and Stone Man both used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Breakdown's concussion gun and Stone Man's Earth Powers 100-fold.

Mirage and Anne Boonchuy: MAELSTROM ROCKET FIRESTORM!

Mirage and Anne fired blasts of rockets and water.

Breakdown and Stone Man: CONCUSSIVE ROCKSLIDE BLAST!

Breakdown fired a massive blast of concussive energy and Stone Man fired waves of rocks.

Luan: You leave the pranks to the professionals like me and Eddy!

Luan, Eddy, Tuddrussel, Otto and Larry 3000: COMEDY LIGHTSTORM SMASH!

They fired blasts of light and energy and the blasts all smashed into the Lincoln Gang and smashed them down all over the place and knocked them down!

We went up to them.

Larry 3000: (to the Lincoln Gang) What do you all have to say for yourselves?!

Me: (Glares at them)

Abraham Lincoln: We're sorry.

Me: That good enough?

We shook our heads for no.

Fluttershy then used her stare on them!

Fluttershy: You all should be ashamed of yourselves! You have caused so much damage to the town and you caused mayhem to all! I have a nerve to tell your parents what you've been up to! Now Abraham Lincoln you better get back to your job as the President of the United States!

Abraham Lincoln: Okay! Okay!

Fluttershy: And don't ever let us catch you doing this again!

He agreed nodding his head in fright.

Nico: Whoa.

Abraham Lincoln was back to being president.

Me: Good.

Tuddrussel: Mission accomplished.

We were getting ready to head back home. But then Brain Freezer, Beautiful Gorgeous, Diabolico, Red X appeared.

Me: Brain Freezer, Beautiful Gorgeous, Diabolico and Red X.

Brain Freezer: Hey guys. Looks like you guys finished before we got here.

Me: Yeah it didn't take that long.

Diabolico: Looks like Carol is still going at it with Petra.

Musa: She sure is.

Carol was pulverizing her brains out.

May: Are two recruits coming today?

Brain Freezer: They sure are.

Red X: But promise you guys won't freak out when you see one of them.

Me: Okay. Why do I have a feeling I know who it is gonna be?

Two figures came out and one of them was 2016's PRINCESS MORBUCKS and Sir Mortimer Drake A.K.A. CAVALIER!

---

Princess Morbucks 2016

**Princess Morbucks** is a major antagonist in *The Powerpuff Girls*, *The Powerpuff Girls Z*, and the *2016 Powerpuff Girls series* . She is one of the four most recurring villains in the series (alongside Mojo

Jojo, HIM, and Fuzzy Lumpkins), Buttercup's rival in the OG series and the 2016 reboot.

She was voiced by Jennifer Hale, who also played Sedusa, Rojo in *Ben 10*, Shannon Lucas in *Scooby-Doo! Moon Monster Madness*, Kronika in *Mortal Kombat 11*, Alecto in *God of War: Ascension*, and Black Knight in *Generator Rex* .

In the original series, she is a spoiled and rich girl who wants to be a Powerpuff Girl for selfish reasons. However, she has no powers of her own, and instead uses her father's money to buy weapons to destroy the Powerpuff Girls because she can't become one.

She debuted in "Stuck Up, Up and Away," where Blossom explains that being a Powerpuff Girl is not about getting what she wants, having the best stuff or being popular or powerful, but about using one's own unique abilities to help people and the world. Princess buys a suit of powered armor that makes her seem invincible, but in a fight that emulates Goku, Blossom rallies the girls and destroys the armor. Princess swears she'll be out of jail shortly, but then again, no Townsville villain seems to stay in for long.

Princess tries again repeatedly: In one instance, she hires Mojo Jojo, and even gains Chemical X powers like the girls, but their savvy plus the egos of the villainous allies rob her of victory and powers. In an episode that paid tribute to the 60's band The Beatles, she, Mojo, Fuzzy Lumpkins, and HIM formed the Beat-Alls, who nearly owned the city and the girls, till a 'Yoko scheme' (a parody of how some people believe the real Beatles parted ways) broke them up. She also once simply had her father buy the City Of Townsville so she could be Mayor and outlaw crime-fighting, a scheme which fell apart when the girls legally robbed her of every last possession. In likely her most vicious petty scheme, she tricked a neglected friend the girls had made into stealing, just so she could report this to the girls and seem like an ally worthy of joining them. Though Blossom remains her archenemy, it is Buttercup who despises her the most. Princess is also featured in any 'crowd of villains' episode, most notably one where the villains send booby-trapped birthday gifts (that one and all epic fail) to the girls.

In *Twas the Fight Before Christmas*

As the main antagonist, Princess tricks Santa into giving her what she wants most and into thinking the Powerpuff Girls and the rest of the children of the world were naughty by altering his lists. Princess' reputation preceded her, though, since a confused Santa noted she was among the few whose name was *engraved* in 'The Naughty Plaque' (along with the show's animators and even Adolf Schicklegruber!)

### In *The Powerpuff Girls Z*

Instead of wanting to be a Powerpuff Girl, she instead wants to be noticed. Her powers are based on her wants to be noticed, but can't remember the evil crimes she committed after transforming. However, she tries to get the girls in trouble at school, during their normal life.

### 2016 Reboot

In the 2016 reboot, Princess Morbucks wanted to be the only Powerpuff Girl.

## Cavalier

The **Cavalier** is a supervillain and an enemy of Batman who uses a sword as his main weapon and whose trademark is excessive (and often false) gallantry. He is (former) millionaire **Mortimer Drake**, who originally turned to crime when his desire to build a private history museum outstripped his ability to pay for the exhibits, so he stole them. Since then, he has lost his millions and his motivation now is theft for profit.

### History

Mortimer Drake was a man of exotic and idiosyncratic taste. He was a playboy and friend of Bruce Wayne's, owning a private museum, in which he places curios. When he found himself unable to purchase more exotic valuables for his collection legally, he resorted to theft. Donning a costume resembling that of a Musketeer, he called himself the Cavalier. His course of actions ultimately brought him into conflict with Batman and Robin. He also utilized an electrified sword and gadgets, which enable him to escape Batman, resurfacing later, where he manages to elude Batman again in his curio-grabbing sprees. Drake continued to match wits against Batman and Robin several times, and escaped them in each encounter, but when the Cavalier was trying to steal an old typewriter and failed, he barely managed to escape his next encounter with Batman, this time defeating himself by egotistically placing a clue to his real identity as Mortimer Drake at the club where Bruce Wayne is a member. Batman was soon able to use this to easily deduce the Cavalier's identity, leading to Drake's eventual imprisonment.

In his next appearance, Cavalier goes after something worthwhile, robbing a masquerade ball, before trying to make off with Gotham Museum's live whale. Batman succeeded in outfoxing Drake again, and captures him.

The Cavalier was absent in comic books for some time, only next appearing in the 1970s as a member of the jury in the "trial" for the "murder" of the Batman. He also appears, in a big villain gathering in *Detective Comics* #526, (attempting to harm a woman, which he steadfastly refuses to do - in another story, the gallant rogue stops a caper to help an old lady carry her shopping!)

In *Batman Family* #10, Batgirl and Batwoman teamed up to defeat the Cavalier. Cavalier couldn't find a way around his code, which prevented hitting females, but after a self-examination he concludes "the devil with gallantry" and hit Batgirl with his fist.

A few months later, Killer Moth bet Cavalier that he could find the way into the Batcave from Batgirl before the Cavalier could get it off of Robin. While Killer Moth was led to a fake cave, the Cavalier was shown a large nest, to which the villain came to the conclusion that Robin was secretly an alien bird life form. ( *Batman Family* #15)

Drake next appeared in *Who's Who* #3, 1985.

The Cavalier later resurfaced as part of a group of supervillain drinking buddies who were trying to regain their lost items of power. Cavalier fared badly, losing his sword to Wally Tortellini in a poker game. He was soon defeated by Blue Beetle, who clotheslined him in an alleyway. ( *Justice League Of America* #44)

In recent years, the Cavalier has become insane and is kept in Arkham Asylum. Drake was committed to the asylum under Arkham's newest administrator, Jeremiah Arkham, who was secretly being manipulated by Arkham inmate Victor Zsasz. During the "Last Arkham" storyline, the Cavalier was taken to a therapy room with some of the other inmates to watch Batman pitted against Amygdala, a hulking, violent, mental patient housed at Arkham in an attempt by Jeremiah to humiliate and break Batman mentally and physically. When Amygdala was defeated by Batman, Jeremiah released the Cavalier and a large group of inmates (Including The Joker, Scarecrow, Two-Face, Tweedledee, Tweedledum, Poison Ivy, Black Mask, The Spook, Mad Hatter, Maxie Zeus, Crazy Quilt, and Egghead) into the room to battle Batman gladiator-style, telling him that since he had learned nothing from the battle with Amygdala, and that it was time to let some of his enemies settle a few of their old scores. The Cavalier grabbed for Batman and caught him by the sleeve, although Batman tore free and Drake took a blow intended for the Caped Crusader. After the villains were defeated, the Cavalier was presumptuously taken back to his padded cell by the Arkham staff. A year later, he was freed from the asylum during the "Knightfall" storyline after Bane broke open Arkham Asylum, but was quickly recaptured, getting slammed in the face by the Dark Knight's feet and being defeated with ease. ( *Detective Comics* # 661) It remains to be seen how Drake became insane, or if his origin has changed because of the first crisis.

The Cavalier later appears as an informant for Black Lightning. ( *Justice League of America* #2) The Cavalier was also shown among the villains attempting to claim the bounty on the Secret Six. Battling the Secret Six alongside Captain Stingaree, the massive battle ended with both Drake and Stingaree seemingly killed and left for dead. ( *Secret Six* vol. 3 #7)

Drake, however, recently turned up alive during the "Battle for the Cowl" storyline acting as a bodyguard for Leslie Thompkins. ( *Gotham Gazette: Batman Dead?* #1) His survival has since been reconfirmed, as he is again seen with Dr. Thompkins. ( *Red Robin* #16) The Cavalier's re-entry into active crime followed, when he was seen attempting multiple small heists around Gotham, only to be foiled each time by Batman or Catwoman. However, those small crimes were merely an attempt to hide his role as the mastermind behind the embezzlement of millions of dollars from the Wayne Enterprises pension fund. Eventually, Batman and Catwoman, working together, were able to follow the money trail to Drake, expose his role in the embezzlement, and return the funds. ( *Batman/Catwoman: Follow the Money* #1, Jan. 2011)

The Cavalier was recently freed from Arkham again, this time running amok in Devil's Square before being defeated by Batwoman ( *Batman: The Dark Knight #2, October 2011).*

---

Lola, Lana and the Powerpuff Girls: PRINCESS MORBUCKS!?

Me: And Sir Mortimer Drake A.K.A. Cavalier.

Maria: So you're Princess Morbucks as well?

2016 Morbucks: Yes. But unlike the one you know, I don't act like a brat. Especially on Christmas.

Me: You're 2016's version of Princess.

2016 Morbucks: That's right.

Cavalier: (Medieval bows) It is an honor to meet you, J.D. Knudson.

Me: (Medieval bow) Same to you Sir Mortimer Drake.

Nico: Wow.

Batman: Nice to see you again Sir Mortimer.

Cavalier: Indeed Batman. I heard you were unmasked as Bruce Wayne in front of everyone.

Me: He was. But we supported him and helped the world see him in a whole new level.

?: That was intense.

A figure came out and it was BRICKNECK from episode 13 of Time

Force and he was the first enemy that the Quantum Ranger took down!

---

**Brickneck** is a brick-necked ninja themed mutant assassin, who was sent by Ransik to get Quantum Morpher. He is the main antagonist of the episode "The Quantum Quest".

Brickneck like all other mutants, was created in the result of the chemical accident. Before the events of the series, he was captured by Time Force rangers and frozen in the Cryo-Prison. In the thirteenth episode, Ransik released Brickneck and sent him to get the Quantum Morpher and use its power for his goals. Brickneck attacked a place where archeologists found Quantum Morpher with army of Cyclobots and battled the silver guardians. Brickneck used a sword, which could transform into the gun. The mutant defeated all soldiers and nearly killed Eric. But the rangers interrogated and fought with the mutant and Cyclobots. Brickneck defeated and heavily wounded Wes and told about his plan about finding Quantum Morpher for Ransik. Eric heard it and ran with morpher. Mutant persuaded Myers to get the Morpher to the city and encountered the rangers again. Brickneck fought with rangers near the old factory and nearly defeated them. But then arrived Eric, who became the Quantum Ranger. Brickneck used his Cyclobots, but Eric defeated them. Then he tried to battle the new ranger himself, but Eric eventually defeated him and freeze the villain with the Freeze Strike.

---

Eric Myers: Brickneck!

Brickneck: Long time no see Quantum Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Ransik to get the Quantum Morpher.

Ransik: That's right.

Brickneck: (Gasp) Ransik! You're alive!

Ransik: I sure am.

Me: Not only that but Eric that was the first time you used the power of the Quantum Ranger. That was awesome!

Eric Myers: I know and I was a total jerk back then.

Brickneck: You know what's funny? I'm a Time Force Criminal and we're in a past era.

Me: That is a very strong sense of déjà-vu. Just like on TV.

Brickneck: Indeed.

Me: We were just about to head to our gym back home for our usual battles. We already finished our mission.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Boy that was fast.

Me: Yeah we just had to beat some sense into the Lincoln Gang. But scans show that this was the Lincoln Gang that the Time Squad faced before. So we're in an alternate timeline.

Diabolico: I see.

Me: Lets head home.

We went back home and went to the gym. Petra Fina was defeated and she ran away like a coward.

---

We got to the gym and we were getting ready for our usual battles. Ranamon, Mercurymon, Grumblemon and Mercurymon were helping out in them. Ranamon was now her Beast Spirit of Water form Calamaramon, Grumblemon was now his Beast Spirit of Earth form Gigasmon and Arbormon was now his Beast Spirit of Wood form, Petaldramon. Takuya was now as the Fire Fusion Spirit form Aldamon and Koichi was now the pure human spirit of Darkness, Loweemon.

The usual battles were underway.

---

## Battle 1: Rita, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Flurry Heart, Loweemon, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was up first.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) I think you were being too harsh on your kids when Nico took a leave of absence. After all, the Talon members did almost kill them.

Rita: I know but they are my kids and as a loving parent it's what I have to do to show how much I care.

Twilight Sparkle: That's what parents do. They look out for their kids.

Loweemon: That's right.

Luster Dawn: I may not be a parent but I love all my friends like my family.

Stormy Weather: Just like how I love everyone like my family too.

Proto Man: Yeah and with my brothers and sisters.

Rita: That's right.

Beautiful Gorgeous: That's a good point. Flurry Heart can you answer a question for me?

Flurry Heart: I can try.

Beautiful Gorgeous: You were born an Alicorn at birth and that makes you a princess. What do you represent? I know that Celestia & Luna are the princesses of the Siblings, Cadance is the Princess of Love and Twilight Sparkle is the Princess of Friendship. What do you represent as a princess.

Flurry Heart: That's an easy one. I am known as the Princess of Light. When I was born I was put in a ceremony in the Crystal

Empire called the Crystaling. It's where I stand before the Crystal Heart and share my power with it to make it more powerful. I was not chosen to be next in line for the throne of the Crystal Empire. Me and my mom share it. Me and mom are to rule side by side. My birth was never seen before in Equestrian Lore. It's totally unheard of. But because of everything that the Crystal Empire went through because of the Reign of Terror that King Sombra had unleashed unto the Crystal Empire, it took a long time for it to recover. That's where me and my mom come in. Me and my mom are like two sides of the same coin. I was born an alicorn as the Princess of Light. The Crystal Heart spreads both Love and Light. My mom is the Princess of Love and I am the Princess of Light.

We all were amazed! We had no idea that Flurry Heart was all that important not just to the Crystal Empire but to all of Equestria. This was a huge revelation.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Flurry Heart, I didn't know you had that kind of power!

Rita: That is so amazing!

Flurry Heart: I know. It took me a while to find out why I am this. But now I know.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Wow! That's incredible!

Luster Dawn: I didn't that you were that important Flurry Heart.

Flurry Heart: Yeah.

Beautiful Gorgeous: That is an enormous responsibility. Lets get it on.

Beautiful Gorgeous called out her Pokemon.

Me: And I have just the arena for you guys.

I pressed a button and the arena turned into an awesome church-like battlefield. It had an amazing pipe organ and had beautiful stained glass windows and artwork.

Nico: WHOA!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa is right! This arena is amazing!

Me: I call this the Celestial Light Archive Arena. Lily made the stained glass windows. They represent all the events in Equestria's history.

We saw all the events from all of Equestria's history in Stained Glass: The Defeat of Nightmare Moon, the Defeat of Discord, The Wedding of Princess Cadance and Shining Armor, Saving the Crystal Empire, Twilight's Ascension to becoming an Alicorn, the Mane 6 Defeating Tirek and the Rise of the Castle of Friendship, The Accomplishments of the Cutie Mark Crusaders, Defeating Starlight Glimmer and her Redemption, The Crystalling and the Birth of Flurry Heart, Starlight Glimmer helping to Overthrow Queen Chrysalis and Purifying the Changlings, The Freedom of the Pillars of Old Equestria and Saving Stygian from the Pony of Shadows, The Defeat of the Storm King and saving Equestria, The Establishment of Twilight Sparkle's School of Friendship, Stopping Cozy Glow from Becoming Empress, Destroying King Sombra Once and For All, Uniting Everyone in Equestria and Imprisoning Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow in Stone for All Eternity, Princess Twilight's Coronation As Princess, and just recently, the Death of Chrysalis by us.

Nico: WHOA! They are a chronological timeline of everything that happened in Equestria and all the accomplishments that Twilight Sparkle and her friends have done!

Sunset Shimmer: That is amazing!

Laney: This is amazing! Twilight after everything you went through with everyone in Equestria you have earned the title of Princess.

Me: I agree.

Nico: No kidding. But Lily, we didn't know you were capable of making beautiful stained glass windows like this.

Lily: No one asked. But this took a lot of work for this. I had to use over 100 Shadow Clones to get all the details right.

Twilight Sparkle: How did you make every detail exactly right Lily?

Lily: I looked them all up in a book I borrowed from the Canterlot Library on all your awesome deeds and accomplishments and I used my photographic memory to help put it all together.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That is so amazing!

Beautiful Gorgeous: It sure is. Nicely well crafted and created.

Rita: Now we can get it on.

They went at Beautiful Gorgeous.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets do a family combo technique!

Luster Dawn: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn and Flurry Heart: PRINCESS FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF FRIENDSHIP FORMATION!

They got into a triangle formation and fired a blast of purple, orange and blue fire and the blasts all went at Beautiful Gorgeous.

Loweemon: This will be cool! (Echoing) SHADOW METEOR!

Loweemon fired a massive blast of energy from the Lion in his chest.

Rita, Stormy Weather and Proto Man fired blasts of lightning and the blasts all hit Beautiful Gorgeous and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Rita: That was awesome!

Luster Dawn: It sure was.

Twilight Sparkle: Lily if I may ask, which book was it that you got from Canterlot?

Lily: This one.

Lily pulled out a book and it was called "The Legend of Twilight Sparkle and the Journey of Friendship."

Twilight Sparkle: The Legend of Twilight Sparkle and the Journey of Friendship. Wow! That book just came out a while ago. I'm honored that you would choose that book.

Lily: Thank you Twilight.

---

Battle 2: Hunter, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Aldamon, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) Why haven't you guys sent Petra Fina to the Warp yet?

Hunter: (German Accent) We're going to thrash her around a bit und then after we save all the timeshifters from her fury will we do that.

Sunset Shimmer: That's really clever.

Aldamon: I like that.

Nuova Shenron: She deserves it.

Wallflower: Yep.

Princess Rose: I'm always up for a challenge.

Red X: Me too. Lets get it on.

Red X called out his Pokemon.

Me: I have the perfect arena for you all. You guys will love this one.

I pressed a button on the remote control and the arena appeared and it was a scary volcano field arena.

Me: I call this arena the Volcano Field of Infernal Madness. We added more arenas.

Nuova Shenron: This is perfect!

Aldamon: It sure is.

They went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Try this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: BLADES OF THE FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer fired blades of fire.

Wallflower: And this! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: PRIMAL GORILLA SPIRIT STORM!

Wallflower fired blasts of green energy and it formed into a family of gorillas.

Aldamon: And for this! (Echoing) ATOMIC INFERNO!

Aldamon fired a massive barrage of explosive fireballs from his Rudriya Darpaṇa.

Hunter fired a blast of fire and Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Red X and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so much fun!

Wallflower: It sure is!

---

Battle 3: Bloom, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Calmaramon, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer

---

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) You happy that Icy bitch is out of your hair for good?

Bloom: You better believe it. She deserved to be erased from existence forever after all the pain and suffering she caused to the realms.

Rarity: You said it darling.

Sweetie Belle: That Icy girl was a monster.

Calmaramon: Y'all said it.

Chef Pepperjack: Ooowee! We all are glad she is gone.

Dreamcatcher: Totally.

Brain Freezer: Lets do it!

Brain Freezer called out his Pokemon.

Me: I have just the arena for this.

I pressed a button and it had the arena form into a beautiful waterfall arena!

Me: I call this one the Waterfall Flows of Solitude Arena.

Bloom: Wow! This is amazing!

Brain Freezer: It sure is. Lets dance.

They went at him.

Rarity: These falls are simply divine! Ready Sweetie Belle?

Sweetie Belle: You bet Rarity!

Rarity and Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DOUBLE CRYSTAL DRAGON STRIKE!

Rarity and Sweetie Belle fired a massive barrage of crystals and it formed into two crystal dragons.

Calmaramon: This will burn! (Echoing) ACID INK!

Calmaramon fired a massive wave of acidic ink from her mouth.

Bloom, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher fired blasts of fire and wind and the blasts all hit Brain Freezer and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Bloom: YEAH!

Rarity: That was simply divine darling!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

## Battle 4: Musa, Petaldramon, Juniper Montage, Trixie, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) It was an honor helping you kill Valtor, Musa.

Musa: Thanks Diabolico.

Juniper Montage: Those monsters brought all this on themselves.

Trixie: You said it.

Petaldramon: Yeah they sure did.

Starlight Glimmer: That's right. They sure did.

Thorax: You got that right.

Diabolico: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Diabolico called out his Pokemon.

Me: I have just the arena for you guys. Everyone buckle in.

We strapped ourselves in to the seats with seatbelts and I pressed the button and the entire arena turned into the beautiful stars and beauy of the endless voids of space and there were lots of planets, stars, nebulae, galaxies, comets and more. Musa and her group and Diabolico were floating in zero gravity.

Starlight Glimmer: (Echoing) WHOA! This is amazing!

Trixie: (Echoing) Wow! We're in the endless voids of space!

Me: (Echoing) This is my Universal Stellar Divinity Arena. It's a pocket universe arena that has everything from the endless voids of space.

Juniper Montage: (Echoing) Wow! This is incredible!

Petaldramon: (Echoing) It's like we're in Space for real.

Thorax: (Echoing) This is incredible! It's like we're all in space.

Musa: (Echoing) It sure feels like it.

Diabolico: (Echoing) It sure does. Lets get it on.

They spread their wings and went at Diabolico.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets see how you like this! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF PHOENIX!

The stars of the Southern Hemisphere Constellation of Phoenix the Firebird appeared in the background behind her and she fired massive blasts of fire from the stars.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will show you awesome magic! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF STARDUST!

Trixie fired a massive shower of fiery stars and magic.

Juniper Montage: And this one too! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF JUSTICE!

Juniper Montage fired waves of leaves.

Petaldramon: Take this one! (Echoing) LEAF CYCLONE!

Petaldramon fired a tornado of leaves from his nostrals.

Musa and Thorax fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Diabolico and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

The arena reverted back and they landed.

Musa: WHOA! That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was! That was the coolest arena ever!

Me: Glad you all liked it.

---

Battle 5: Luke Loud, Pinkie Pie, Marble Pie, Gigasmon, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) I believe I should initiate this duel properly. (slaps Luke with a white glove)

Luke: Ow! Wait I remember reading about this. I accept your challenge.

Gigasmon: This is gonna be interesting.

Marble Pie: We're not gonna be dueling with guns like they did in the 17th century are we?

Cavalier: Goodness no. We duel with swords.

Gigasmon: Good.

Sugarcoat: That's a relief.

Lemon Zest: Swords are fine with me. I like it.

Me: I have just the arena for you all.

I pressed a button and the arena had turned into an awesome Medieval Castle from 1500 years ago and most of it was on fire.

Me: This is the Medieval Castle of Dragonic Flames. It's called that because it's on fire.

Cavalier: It's perfect!

Marble Pie: Wow! This is amazing!

Gigasmon: Yeah it is!

Cavalier: Lets get it on.

Luke formed a sword of water and Pinkie Pie, Sugarcoat, Marble Pie and Lemon Zest formed swords of confetti, crystal, fireworks and lemon peel.

Luke Loud: En Garde!

They went at him and clashed powerfully all over the place and more and Cavalier was a powerful and worthy adversary.

Luke then got a slash in on Cavalier's cheek.

Cavalier: Good show.

Luke Loud: Not bad for a first time huh?

Cavalier: Indeed. I think that qualifies as a good battle.

Lemon Zest: You may have been one of Batman's enemies but you are a true man of honor.

Cavalier: Indeed. Thank you.

---

Battle 6: Lexx, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Zhuqiaomon, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) If my counterpart shows up again, I would like to have a word with her.

Lexx: I'll be sure to save that for you. I have a feeling she will appear on Christmas Day.

Ink Rose: Why do you think that Lexx?

Lexx: Jaime said that she tried to ruin everyone's Chistmas by turning all the nice kids into naughty kids. But in the end, the Powerpuff Girls proved to Santa that she is the worst of the worst. In the end she got placed on the Permanent Naughty Plaque.

Moonlight Raven: What is that?

Lexx: It's a plaque that Santa put's kids that are beyond naughty. Kids that are completely irredeemable.

Zhuqiaomon: That's what I remember hearing.

Veon: Wow.

Hagger: That's incredible.

2016 Morbucks: I remember hearing about that. But my counterpart deserved to be put on it for all the things she did.

Lexx: Just because you have all the money in the world doesn't make you better than everyone else.

Ink Rose: And there are things that money can never buy. Like power, love, friendship and everything like that.

2016 Morbucks: That's true. Lets get it on.

She called out her pokemon. She had 10 Meowth!

Lexx: 10 Meowth. Those are perfect.

2016 Morbucks: Thank you.

Me: I have just the arena for you guys.

I pressed a button and a dark and scary and malevolent looking forest appeared.

Me: This is the Forest of Dark Malevolence. Brittney came up with the idea for this. She thought it would be perfect for you guys.

Ink Rose: It sure is perfect.

Moonlight Raven: I like it. The Goths of Darkness would love it.

Lexx: They sure would. Lets do it.

2016 Morbucks activated a jet pack and flew into the air and they flew after her.

She fired blasts of yellow energy at them and they dodged the blasts.

Ink Rose: Darkness Roses aren't my only techniques. Here's one of my favorite ghost stories. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE HEADLESS HORSE!

Ink Rose fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a terrifying dark horse with NO HEAD!

Scootaloo, Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle: (SCREAMS IN FRIGHT!) THE HEADLESS HORSE!

Moonlight Raven: This is cool too. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: RAVEN SWARM OF DARKNESS!

Moonlight fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a massive murder of crows.

Zhuqiaomon: This is gonna be good. (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

He fired a blast of fire from his mouth.

Lexx fired a blast of fire and Veon and Hagger fired blasts of red energy and the blasts all hit 2016 Morbucks and her Pokemon and knocked them down!

Lexx: YEAH! That was so awesome!

Ink Rose: It sure was!

Moonlight Raven: I thought it was cool how you used the legend of the Headless Horse like that.

Ink Rose: Thanks Moonlight.

---

Battle 7: Megaforce & Time Force Rangers, Fluttershy, Mercurymon, Tree Hugger, and Maud Pie VS Brickneck

---

Brickneck was now up next.

Mercurymon: This is gonna be fun!

Jen Scotts: Lets do it guys!

Wes Collins: Yeah!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Time for you to see double!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

Brickneck: WHAT THE!? TWO TIME FORCE RANGER TEAMS!?

Tree Hugger: Far out man!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) Now things are gonna be good.

Fluttershy: They sure are.

Brickneck: Try this one!

He fired his blaster at them.

Mercurymon: (Echoing) DARK REFLECT!

He reflected the blasts back at him.

Fluttershy: Your time is up! Lets do it girls!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger and Maud Pie: EARTH NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: LIFE ELEMENT MEGABLAST FORMATION!

They got in a triangle and spun face and fired a massive blast of green fire and rocks.

Wes Collins: Time for the Vortex Cannon!

Eric Myers: Yeah!

The Time Force and Megaforce Rangers called out the Vortex Cannon.

Wes Collins: Your time is up! FIRE!

BANG! BANG!

They fired powerful energy blasts at Brickness and the blasts all hit him all at once and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brickneck was reduced to the size of an action figure.

Fluttershy picked him up.

Notacon: Let me take the seal off him.

Fluttershy: Okay.

Notacon took the seal off Brickness.

Fluttershy then handed him to Jen.

Jen Scotts: Thanks Fluttershy.

When the Usual battles were done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was so awesome!

Larry 3000: Now that we got the usual battles in the gym done, I can safely say that we've all finally gotten these silly pranks out of our system.

Tuddrussel: Yeah I guess so.

But then…

CLANG!

Larry's arms fell off!

Larry 3000: OH! TUDDRUSSEL!

Tuddrussel laughed!

Tuddrussel: It wasn't me! I swear!

It was really Luan and Otto who were holding screwdrivers.

Nico: That is so funny!

Maria: Has anyone tried to revive Bowser for the wrong reasons?

Beautiful Gorgeous: Nope. So far, Bowser's body is undisturbed.

Diabolico: And Leonard has his pigs guarding the grave

Me: Lets hope it remains undisturbed.

Otto: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. Loved how we beat some sense into the Abraham Lincoln we faced.

Me: We sure do.

We later rested.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Dishonest Abe is one of my favorite episodes of Time Squad. It was so funny how Abraham Lincoln went from Honest Abe to Dishonest Abe and more. Number 7: Lucky Straight is very special in the Yu-Gi-Oh universe because he helped his holder achieve the highest number of Life Points in the entire history of the show: 100,000 Life Points! That is amazing! Next up is Number 68: Sanaphond the Sky Prison and that one is gonna be interesting because our old Nemesis that everyone in Arkham Asylum feared will be back: Lyle Bolton A.K.A. Lock-Up will be its holder and he is coming after me to get revenge and have me locked up for puting him in prison. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome SpongeBob episode Night Light and we're going to help MermaidMan and Barnacle Boy get their old enemy THE MOTH! We're gonna be in for one dark adventure as we help Spongebob conquer his fears of the Dark and get a villain that has elluded Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy for a long time.

See you all tomorrow.

# SpongeBob's Nyctophobia

In the outskirts of Ponyville we were heading down into an amazing gem mine. We had miners helmets with flashlights on them. We went down and saw a lot of incredible crystal jewels in it.

Me: Wow. These jewels in here are amazing!

Nico: They sure are. Wow. They are just so dazzling.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lola: The bling on these is amazing.

Rarity: They are just magnificent darlings.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) They are absolutely amazing. But they are not what I want you all to see.

We went through a huge opening and what we saw was beyond breathtaking. It was a magnificent crystal cave and it had waterfalls and a lake and plants and grass and it had a breathtaking waterfall terrace and Maud had her house all set up in it.

Everyone: Whoa!

Me: Wow! This is amazing!

Lincoln: Wow! This is a beautiful crystal cave.

Nicole: Wow! So beautiful! It's amazing that all this formed right here underground.

Maud Pie: It's home sweet home.

Me: Wow. This reminds me of that crystal cave I saw in the 1959 version of Journey to the Center of The Earth.

Nico: That was beautiful and breathtaking.

Laney: But this is amazing. It reminds me of the cave where I found the Diamond of Gaia that got me my powers.

Maud Pie: That is very interesting.

Lori: But this is literally the most amazing home ever. It's perfect for you Maud.

Maud Pie: Thank you.

We were amazed. It was just as beautiful as Nicole's bedroom.

* * *

Later we were over in Twilight Sparkle's Castle of Friendship. We were over in her library reading all the books she has.

Nico: Wow. Twilight has so many books here.

Babs Seed: Twilight, I'll never stop being amazed on how big your library is.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Babs. That means a lot to me.

Nico: These books are amazing.

Me: And they are very interesting. These books on spells of Equestrian Magic are amazing.

Lana: Yeah they are.

We read all kinds of books on Equestrian history, the landscape, books on magic and more. We learned all kinds of things about how to use Equestrian Magic and more and it was amazing. We learned Transfiguration, Teleportation, Creation, mzny spells of so many kinds.

Mistmane: Is there anything your books don't have?

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) You would be amazed at what my books are not covering.

Me: I can see that.

Princess Celestia: But there are more books than what you can see here.

Nico: Really?

Princess Celestia: Indeed. But to see the ones that are really interesting we need to head to the Canterlot Library.

Me: Okay.

We followed the Princesses and went to the Canterlot Library.

Nico: So which section are we heading to?

Princess Celestia: The Forbidden Section.

Scrapper: Forbidden section? Wonder what's in there.

Princess Celestia: We'll show you.

Celestia and Luna used their magic to pull two books with a sun and a moon and then the whole bookcase opened and revealed a secret tunnel.

Me: A Secret Tunnel.

Nico: Wow.

We went down it and went down a hall to a door and they opened it and it revealed an ancient hidden part of the library.

Me: Ancient Dust.

Nico: Wow! Look at all this.

Twilight Sparkle: I know! I was shocked seeing all this.

Sunset Shimmer: More like ecstatic as a kid in a candy store.

Me: We must be the first humans ever to come in here.

Princess Luna: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: This is what I want you all to see.

She brought over a chest and pulled out a scroll.

Twilight Sparkle: This scroll dates back to before the founding of Equestria.

Me: Wow. Ancient History.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep. Look at this. Have you all ever heard of The Seven Trials of Clover the Clever?

Me: Not in particular but I do know that Clover was the apprentice of Star Swirl the Bearded.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right.

She showed us a picture of the Memory Stone in the scrolls.

Me: "The Memory Stone?" What's that?

Twilight Sparkle: It belonged to an evil sorceress who was practically invincible. With the Memory Stone, she could erase any memory from anypony. Even fragments of memories.

Me: Whoa. That sounds like a very dangerous artifact.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: We didn't know there was such an artifact.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep. Clover the Clever knew the sorceress had to be stopped and the Stone destroyed, so she chased her across land and sea. But every time she got close, the sorceress would erase her memory and escape. But she kept finding her.

Laney: But how did she do that if the sorceress kept using it on her?

Twilight Sparkle: These scraps of parchment. She secretly wrote everything down so she'd know what had happened and where to go next. Like a trail of bread crumbs.

Me: So she retraced her steps every time. Very clever.

Nico: VERY clever. They didn't call her Clover the Clever for nothing.

Me: No they didn't. Did Clover ever find the Memory Stone?

Twilight Sparkle: No. This portal shows that the Sorceress got away.

Me: So the Memory Stone wound up in our world somehow.

Wallflower: And I found it.

Me: Where did you find it Wallflower?

Wallflower: I found it at the center of a rock formation and I used it to erase the memories of Sunset Shimmer being nice and all that. It had a set of instructions with it and I used its power to erase those memories.

Bluestreak: (to Wallflower) So that's how you got the Memory Stone to work.

Wallflower: It is. Sunset helped me realize that I was a fool for doing all that.

Me: It's good she helped you out.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It's good she did.

Cookie: Yeah.

Apple Bloom: Glad you're all better Pip-Squeak.

Pip-Squeak: Thanks Apple Bloom.

Sunset Shimmer: And the Memory Stone was destroyed by me when I helped Wallflower.

Wallflower: Yeah and here's the missing piece to the scroll.

Wallflower pulled out a piece of paper and it was the missing piece to the scroll.

Me: It's the missing page. Hmm. This looks more like a map and there's instructions on how to use The Memory Stone.

Lola: Wow.

Me: Thank goodness the stone is destroyed.

Wallflower: Yeah and I'm on the path of redemption.

Me: Good.

We later went back home.

---

Later that night we were walking to Bikini Bottom.

Sandman: Remind me again why SpongeBob called us?

Me: He is having problems with something to do with the darkness.

2016 Morbucks, Cavalier, Beautiful Gorgeous, Diabolico, Red X and Brain Freezer appeared.

2016 Morbucks: Can Me, Cavalier, Beautiful Gorgeous, Red X, Diabolico, and Brain Freezer tag along?

Me: You sure can. Hope you all can breathe underwater like we can.

Cavalier: We can and we can now move freely underwater too.

Me: Cool.

We walked through Bikini Bottom.

Soundwave: I'm detecting brightness near Spongebob's location.

Me: And I think THAT'S why.

We saw SpongeBob's house completely illuminated like a light bulb!

Me: WHOA!

I pulled out my sunglasses and put them on and we went up to the

house.

SpongeBob was putting up Night Lights in his house.

Spongebob: There. Now there's not one square inch of dark.

We came in.

Brain Freezer: Hey, SpongeBob. What'cha doin?

SpongeBob: Oh hey guys. I'm just putting up Night Lights all over the house.

Me: We can see that SpongeBob. But why are you putting these Night Lights all over your house?

SpongeBob: I'm scared of the dark and Mr. Krabs told me to go get a night light so I won't get scared. But I saw darkness all over the house so I bought Night Lights to cover all of the house.

Laney: That's a little going overboard. What caused you to be scared of the dark? You weren't scared of the dark before.

SpongeBob: I know. But I read this scary story and it made me terrified of the darkness.

Guts Man: So because you read a scary book, you need a nightlight?

SpongeBob: Yeah it was just that scary.

Lincoln: That's like what happened when I got scared from The Harvester.

Me: I let Lincoln borrow my night light but the light bulb for it burned out.

Nico: That stinks.

SpongeBob: Yeah it was.

Me: What was the book that made you scared of the darkness?

SpongeBob: Be right back.

SpongeBob went to his room and came back with a book and he showed it to us.

Me: "The Darkness of the Crypt of Nocturnal Nightmares." Whoa! That one sounds scary.

Ink Rose: I like it.

Brittney: The Goths of Darkness would love it.

Cavalier: (laughs) The darkness is not something to be scared, young sponge.

SpongeBob: Easy for you to say. Some of you all were born from the darkness and live in it.

Brittney: He does have a point.

Lucy Loud: It's true.

Toad Man: Where'd you even get all these lights anyway?

SpongeBob: Barg'n Mart. They have a lot of them.

Me: Looks like you bought every single light they had.

Vince: Yeah.

Red X: SpongeBob, I think the problem is that you're having trouble sleeping.

SpongeBob: What makes you all think that?

Me: I think you're letting your imagination get the better of you. That story was just made up.

Zoe Weather: Yeah there's no monsters in the darkness like that here.

Jinx: (to Raven) Isn't this similar to when you and the others watched Wicked Scary?

Raven: As a matter of fact yes it was.

Me: Robin told me about that. That must've been really terrifying for all of you.

Starfire: It was.

Brittney: Wicked.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (sees one of the lights) Guys, I think two certain heroes are bound to come here.

We looked at one of the lights and it was shaped like the letter M.

Me: That looks like an M version of the Bat Signal.

Lincoln: It sure does and that means that Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy are coming.

*Cut to Shady Shoals Rest Home, where superheroes Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy sit on a couch watching TV. Barnacle Boy has dozed off]*

**Fish #1:** *[On TV]* The battery-operated spoon has saved me so much time.

**Mermaid Man:** *[Sighs]* This is what passes for info-tainment these days? *[Sees the "M" light in the air and mistakes it for the "MermaSignal".]* Sweet mother of Neptune's mother! Look, Barnacle Boy! A call to action! To the Invisible Boatmobile! *[Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy then jump back into their seats. The couch turns around and the run, reveals an underground passage way. The couch's back bends backwards, sending them down a slide.]*

**Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy:** *[While they are sliding.]* Ah! Ooh! Oh! Oh! Ah! Ah! Ooh!

*[The two then start falling downwards, upright because the slide corrected their position, into the Mermalair. Their butts start to catch fire. The two stop in mid-air, which puts out the fire.]*

**Barnacle Boy:** Uh, Mermaid Man?

**Mermaid Man:** Yes, Barnacle Boy?

**Barnacle Boy:** We're not in the Invisible Boatmobile, are we?

**Mermaid Man:** Uh, Nope.

*[The two fall onto the ground and stand up. They walk around, holding out their hands to look for the Invisible Boatmobile.]*

**Barnacle Boy:** I told you making the boatmobile invisible was a stupid idea.

**Mermaid Man:** Boatmobile! Come out, come out, wherever you are.

**Barnacle Boy:** It's gotta be here somewhere? *[He hits the back of boat]* Ow! Oh, Mermaid Man, *[While the keys are heard]* I think I…

**Mermaid Man:** *[Off-screen]* Found it! *[He turns on the boat and the back end burns Barnacle Boy.]* C'mon, get a move on, son. *[As Barnacle Boy walks to the front of the boat.]* We don't have all day.

*[Barnacle Boy sits down.]*

**Barnacle Boy:** Ignition… *[As he pushes a button]* on.

**Mermaid Man:** Throttle… *[As he pulls a lever up]* on.

*[The Invisible Boatmobile goes through a corridor. The exterior of Shady Shoals is shown. The ramp leading to the front goes up, and the Invisible Boatmoble flies out of it. It then goes around a corner.]*

Later we heard commotion outside.

**Mermaid Man:** *[Off-screen]* Activate torpedo mode! Fire! *[His head crashes through the wall, next to SpongeBob's door.]* Mermaid Man…

*[Barnacle Boy's head crashes through the door, causing the wheel on the interior to fall off.]*

**Barnacle Boy:**… and Bob-acle…

*[The door falls on the ground with Barnacle Boy's head still in it.]*

Me: Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy!

Divebomb: Mermaid Man! What can we do for you and Barnacle Boy today?

Mermaid Man: We got your signal.

Me: Uh this actually is a misunderstanding. SpongeBob bought all these night lights after reading a scary book and he thought that horrible creatures of the darkness were gonna come and get him. He didn't sleep because of it and he was letting his imagination get the better of him.

Barnacle Boy: Ah that's all right.

Mermaid Man: Yeah I remember when I was scared like him was back in 19 oh eleventy 12.

Me: Uh you mean 1912.

Mermaid Man: Yeah sorry.

Nico: I don't think that's the only thing that the lights attracted.

Twilight Sparkle: What do you mean?

Nico: Look!

We saw what looked like a Moth coming at us. But it was just ANY moth, it was the most elusive arch-nemesis that Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy have been after for over 57 years: THE MOTH!

---

**The Moth** is a recurring villain from the famous *Nickelodeon* animated series, *Spongebob Squarepants* . He is one of the enemies of Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy. As his name would suggest, he is a miniature moth person, who is attracted to light. His main crimes are stealing lamps, light bulbs, and other light-up or glowing objects. He made his first appearance in the episode, " *Night Light* ".

He is voiced by the famous celebrity Mark Hamill, who is best known for his portrayal of *Luke Skywalker* in the famous *Star Wars* franchise.

In " *Night Light* ", The Moth arrives at Spongebob and Patrick's houses, when he spotted a bunch of blindingly bright lights emitting from them. The Moth flew into Spongebob's house and Mermaid Man got ready to have a long-overdue battle with him. As Mermaid Man described, The Moth was his mortal enemy, who he had spent the past 57 years of his life, searching for. Their battle was underwhelmingly short and unfulfilling as all that happened was Mermaid Man swing his fists around aimlessly, while The Moth just floated there, doing nothing without getting hit. Eventually, The Moth just kicked Mermaid Man in the nose and flew away. Mermaid Man tried to chase after him, but he was quick to get tired and collapse on the floor, falling asleep, allowing for The Moth to getaway.

The Moth flew up to the top of the lighthouse and prepared to embrace the beautiful light inside of it. Spongebob ran up the lighthouse, grabbed The Moth, threw him into the lantern room, and locked him in there. The Moth flew around like mad in there and kept crashing into the glass walls, desperately trying to escape, but sadly failing.

Spongebob proudly told Mermaid Man that he captured The Moth and that he wasn't going anywhere. However, The Moth was able to lift the lighthouse up off the ground, using his super strength to push up on the ceiling and fly away with it. The Moth laughed and told Mermaid Man that he'd be seeing him again in another 57 years, as he flew off into the night, stealing all of the lights, and leaving Mermaid Man defeated.

---

Me: Is that a Moth?

The Moth: I'm not just any moth.

Diabolico: (to Moth) Who or what are you?

Lisa Loud: Hmm. It appears to be a *Lepidopterra Nocturidae* ; Street

Name: Owlet Moth.

Me: What's a moth doing all the way down here?

Mermaid Man: Dear Neptune! It's the most dangerous and foreboding of all our arch nemeses-My mortal enemy whom I have searched 57 years for! At last, I have you!

Me: Mermaid Man has been after this guy for 57 years!?

Nico: And he's one of your most dangerous arch nemesis's of all!?

Mermaid Man: Yep and now I have a chance to catch him!

The Moth: Come and get me you old crone!

We jumped out and stood ready and Luan had her light powers ready!

The Moth: Ooh you are beautiful when you use the light.

Luan: I already have a boyfriend thank you. But you will see the light.

But then Shiv, Number 7, Zs'Skayr, Dark Laser and Vanitas appeared.

Me: Shiv, Number 7, Zs'Skayr, Dark Laser and Vanitas.

Shiv: Hey, guys! We saw the lights by all of you.

Maria: You did? Well, it's a long story.

May: Is a new recruit coming today?

Zs'Skayr: Yes. He should be coming any minute now.

SpongeBob: (sees a glowing figure approaching them) Look! A new light!

Me: That's not just a light.

It was none other than Chen Lu A.K.A. RADIOACTIVE MAN!

---

**Chen Lu**, also known as **Radioactive Man**, was a nuclear physicist in Chinese service. He is not to be confused with Radioactive Man of Simpsons fame.

After Thor's interference with a Chinese military action into India, the Chinese government called upon all of its scientists to find a way to retaliate against Thor. Chen Lu had been experimenting with a way of harnessing nuclear radioactivity to induce superhuman powers. He volunteered to become China's human weapon against Thor, concealing his aspirations of world conquest.

He spent month immunizing himself against the effect of radiation. He then mutated his body by exposing himself to massive doses of radiation. He impressed his superiors with his new powers and started calling himself Radioactive Man. He traveled to New York City to challenge Thor. Thor defeated him and Radioactive Man was reported to have been destroyed.

Radioactive Man was not destroyed, so he went into hiding until Baron Zemo found him and enlisted him in his criminal organization known as the Masters of Evil. The Masters of Evil were defeated by the Avengers, and Radioactive Man ended up in a cell that was designed to restrain a being with powers like his.

Eventually, Radioactive Man broke out of prison and fled to Communist controlled Vietnam, where he worked with Titanium Man and Crimson Dynamo to form the Titanic Three. They had enough of being evil and worked to punish criminals instead.

However, the Titanic Three broke up and Radioactive Man was contacted by a criminal scientist named Elihas Starr, or "Egghead". Radioactive Man joined the third incarnation of the Masters of Evil. The new incarnation of the evil organization was defeated by Dr. Henry Pym, and Radioactive man was deported by the U.S. government.

Powers and Abilities

Radioactive Man was born as a base level normal human. Slowly building up an immunity to specific types of radiation by virtue of self induced experiments, exposing himself to a massive dosage unlocked and granted him superhuman abilities. Radioactive Man's skin would dramatically alter and he would glow unnaturally with a green incandescence. Radioactive Man's primary power is to absorb multiple types of radiation, even ordinarily dangerously high levels of radiation. He can use this ability to manipulate radiation, even from within sentient beings, potentially being able to deprive power from other radiation powered beings. Radioactive Man typically possesses upwards of 2 tons, with the potential to lift more contingent on his level of his radioactivity energies. More frequently used Radioactive Man is able to generate, radiate and project solid radiation as powerful potent energy blasts. The variety of which can depend on Lu's discretion, from concussive blasts, heat blasts, blinding blasts, projective blasts, force fields and hard radiation, which can sicken, disorientate, confuse and nauseate foes. Radioactive Man can manipulate radiation across the microwave spectrum. Radioactive Man's high levels of radiation coursing through his body grants him superhuman levels of durability and also allows for significantly faster healing.

Radioactive Man's control over his abilities allows him to interact with other humans without threatening their health despite his toxic appearance, however on occasion for various reasons he has been known to wear a containment suit. Radioactive Man is incredibly intelligent, particularly in the fields of radiation and nuclear physics also holding a Ph. D. in nuclear physics. Radioactive Man can lower the radiation in his body to the extent he can appear normal but only for a short period.

---

Me: Chen Lu A.K.A. Radioactive Man!

Chen Lu: It is an honor to meet you J.D. and all of you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Now the Masters of Evil have 3 Radioactive villains with them.

Chen Lu: Indeed we do. Pretty awesome if I do say so myself. (to Bart) I'm not the hero you know who has the same name as me.

Thought I must admit that we have similar powers.

Bart Simpson: I'm really surprised that there's a villain that share's the exact same name as my Comic Book Superhero.

Dr. Light (Justice League): Just like how there's a villain that share's my Superhero Name.

Me: Very coincidental for both Marvel and DC Comics heroes and villains.

?: I'll say.

A figure came out and it was FREEZER ORG from episode 13 of Wild Force!

---

**Freezer Org** is (as his name applies) a freezer-theme Org and is one of the primary villains of the three-part Soul Bird story arc episode, he is the final org of that story ark and is the tertiary antagonist of the episode "Soul Bird Salvation" the final part of the Soul Bird story arc.

After Retinax (Master Org's bodyguard) has easily taking out the Wild Force Power Rangers, Toxica and Jindrax introduce him the Freezer Org, an Org that can freeze his enemies with his ice mist, after attempting to blasts the Rangers with icy mist, only for it to miss and instead blast a tree, Freezer Org took the fight on the Rangers, while Toxica took on Alyssa, and Jindrax took on Taylor, Freezer Org took on both Cole, Max and Danny, he had the upper hand and was able to freeze them with his icy mist, he then walks over the the now frozen Rangers and mocks them, but it was actually a trick for the Red Ranger to able to hold him down for the Black and Blue Rangers to get clean hits on the Org, and for the Red Ranger to break free and land hard hitting blows on the monster, with Freezer Org weaken, the Red Ranger was able to destroy Freezer Org with the Lion Blaster Gatling Mode and Cannon Mode. Toxipod revived him as a giant, and the Rangers summon the Gorilla Wildzord to take on the Org, the Zord was easily able to over power Freezer Org, and the Rangers then form the Kongazord, During the fight, the Kongazord was able to grab the Org, but it was a trap for Freezer Org to use his Icy Grip and start to deep freeze the Rangers and the Kongazord, which destroys Freezer Org as a result. Before Freezer Org explodes, Retinax shouts to Freezer Org that his sacrifice will be remembered. As a result of the deep freeze, the Growl Phones were frozen as well.

---

Cole Evans: Freezer Org!

Freezer Org: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You froze the rangers Kongazord and blew yourself up so that Toxica, Jindrax and Retinax could get the Animal Crystals and kill the rangers.

Freezer Org: That's right. Good memory on you.

Lincoln: That was when the Soul Bird made its debut.

Freezer Org: Indeed. (to the Wild Force Rangers) Don't expect me to do that self destruct thing again. I think I could only do that when I was a giant.

Cole Evans: We're not taking any chances.

Taylor Earhardt: That's right!

Me: Yeah.

?: I should've locked you up when I had the chance.

Me: I thought I was rid of that voice.

We turned and we saw none other than my old enemy and the enemy of Batman: Lyle Bolton A.K.A. LOCK-UP!

---

**Lyle Bolton**, better known by his alias, **Lock-Up**, is a DC universe villain and an enemy of Batman. First appearing in *Batman: The*

*Animated Series,* he would later be adapted into the mainstream comics. Unlike most of Batman's villains, Lock-Up is not so-much a supervillain as he is a vigilante who employed methods that were extreme even by Gotham City's gritty standards.

Lyle Bolton was a security guard employed by Bruce Wayne and given the chance to watch over the inmates of Arkham Asylum due to his great skill in security work. Unfortunately, Bolton abused his position to torture the inmates so brutally that even Scarecrow, the master of fear himself, was rendered terrified of him and broke out of Arkham simply to get away from him.

Upon seeing Scarecrow's fear, as well as becoming suspicious himself of Bolton's behavior, Bruce decided to hold a hearing on Bolton - which had several Arkham inmates testify against him (Harley Quinn, the Ventriloquist and Scarecrow). At first the inmates were intimidated by Bolton's presence and would not testify against him. Sensing this, Bruce used a psychological trick by saying upon hearing of Bolton's praise, he would extend Bolton's stay. This prompted the inmates to snap and they desperately pleaded with Bruce and the others not to let Bolton back, telling them the truth about how he denied them basic human rights and punished them even when they behaved - this enraged Bolton and he flew into a rampage in which he assaulted innocent people and threatened the inmates in plain sight of the city mayor and many witnesses. After being restrained, Bolton was removed from his position.

A few months later, Bolton, still embittered, began to see all of Gotham City as corrupt and favoring the criminals over his draconian version of "law". Thus, Bolton adopted the Lock-Up persona and began to kidnap those he felt were responsible for Gotham's plight and kept them prisoners in his own make-shift (yet very advanced) jails.

Having crossed the line from an abusive warden to an outright terrorist, Lock-Up got into a confrontation with Batman and Robin - ultimately ending in Lock-Up being incarnated in Arkham Asylum. However, despite being mocked by his former victims (especially Scarecrow), Bolton was pleased with his fate as he felt he could now watch over "his" prisoners better.

Me: Lyle Bolton A.K.A. Lock-Up!

Lock-Up: I will kill you for locking me up J.D.!

Me: How did you get out of the Mercury Prison?

Lock-Up: Thanks to this.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 68: SANAPHOND THE SKY PRISON!

Eli: Number 68: Sanaphond the Sky Prison!

Qin: Who is he?

Me: That's Lyle Bolton A.K.A. Lock-Up. He was the former head of security for Arkham Asylum and he was fired for torturing and abusing the inmates and using extreme methods to keep them in line. He has a wide arsenal of powerful high tech security systems that Arkham used under his watch. But let me tell you Qin. He is one fucked up freak and I hate his guts with a vengeance. He wants to kill all the criminals in Gotham. I beat him and sent him to the Mercury prison.

Lock-Up: That's right! And I will kill you for everything you did to me!

Me: Once a fucked up monster always a fucked up monster!

Lock-Up: (to me) You know, J.D., when I first saw you on the news, you were a real inspiration to me.

Me: I was an inspiration to you?

Lock-Up: The way you treated criminals. How you made sure they never left their cages.

Me: You might have seen me on the news, but you sure didn't understand.

Lock-Up: Well, I understand now. You're just like all the other spineless authority figures out there. Not willing to do what's necessary to keep scumbags in line.

Nico: Well, I'm sorry if our methods are different from yours, Bolton!

Me: That's right. But we don't lock people up like a fucked up crazy vigilante!

Lock-Up: I should've locked you up when I did!

Me: And I SHOULD'VE KILLED YOU!

Battle 1: Edd, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Ornismon, Kughar, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr

Zs'Skayr was up first.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) Are you glad that Jockerson got what he deserved for ripping off your suit?

Edd: Most explicitly!

Ink Rose: That guy was a major freak.

Moonlight Raven: You got that right.

Ornismon: I agree with you on that one.

Kughar: What that Jock guy did made him a menace to society.

Shockwave: Yes he was.

Soundwave: Yep.

Zs'Skayr: Lets do it.

Zs'Skayr called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Ink Rose: Here's an awesome technique. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GROWTH OF THE WOOD OF SUICIDES!

Ink Rose fired a massive blast of black fire and it formed around Zs'Skayr and grew into the terrifying Wood of Suicides from the 7th Circle of Hell.

Moonlight Raven: This is full of darkness. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING RAIN OF THE ABOMINABLE SANDS!

Moonlight Raven fired a blast of black fire into the air and it rained down fireballs from the Abominable Sands of the 7th Circle of Hell.

Ornismon: This will hurt you. (Echoing) COSMIC LASER!

Ornismon fired a massive stellar laser blast from his mouth.

Kughar: This will burn you. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BREATH OF THE INFERNO DRAGON!

Kughar fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth. Edd, Shockwave and Soundwave fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Zs'Skayr and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Edd: All right!

Ink Rose: Yeah that was fun!

Moonlight Raven: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 2: Lynn, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Vinta, Varodurumon, Sandman and Clayface VS Shiv

---

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) I'm glad you're not mad at Nico anymore for his contingency plans. All that anger towards him definitely wasn't healthy.

Lynn: Yeah I don't know what I was thinking. Nico was just looking out for us. He had no intention of hurting us.

Applejack: It's all right sugar cube. Nico was just looking out for you like how J.D. would want you to prevent y'all from going rogue.

Apple Fritter: Yeah he is a good friend.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Vinta: I agree. Nico is the chief enforcer after all.

Varodurumon: Absolutely. He was just doing his job.

Lynn: Thanks true. Thanks guys.

Clayface: You're welcome.

Shiv: Lets do it.

Shiv called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Lets show him our new formation guys!

Apple Fritter: Lets do it!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Applejack, Apple Fritter and Big Mac: ZAP-APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW LIGHTNING SPECTRUM APPLE FORMATION!

Applejack, Apple Fritter and Big Mac got into a triangle formation and they spun fast and fired 7 powerful beams of rainbow lightning. One for each color.

Vinta: This will be fun too. DESERT SUNSHINE STYLE NINJA ART: DESERT HEAT FLARE BLAST!

Vinta fired a massive blast of fire from his hands.

Varodurumon: This will be dazzling. (Echoing) AURORA ANGEL R!

He fired a bunch of aurora spheres.

Lynn, Sandman and Clayface fired blasts of lava, clay and sand and the blasts all hit Shiv and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Lynn: WINNER!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Apple Fritter: Yeah it was!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

---

Battle 3: Edzilla, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Bloom, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Pip-Squeak, Arrthoa, Angewomon, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) Do you plan on proposing to Leni anytime soon?

Ed: Uh never thought about it.

Stone Man: I don't think he's ready for that yet until he's older.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he needs more time to get himself ready for that.

Sweetie Belle: But he'll be ready.

Scootaloo: EW!

Arrthoa: We just have to be patient.

Angewomon: Absolutely. We need to wait till the right time for Ed to be ready.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think it will be absolutely romantic.

Number 7: Indeed it will be. Glad you're feeling better Pip-Squeak.

Pip-Squeak: Thanks Number 7. I think it's gonna be awesome helping out the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Diamond Tiara: It sure will be awesome.

But then Pip-Squeak got a strange feeling.

Pip-Squeak: I feel something.

Pip-Squeak went over to an area 10 feet from their spot and then he started digging and then he pulled out a treasure chest!

Sweetie Belle: Wow! A Treasure Chest!

Pip-Squeak opened it and inside it was a jeweled magic sword completely unaffected by the salt water or the decay of time!

Pip-Squeak: Wow! A jeweled sword!

Silver Spoon: Wow! That is a great find!

Apple Bloom: It sure is!

But then Pip-Squeak started glowing in a blue, red and white light and then he lifted into the air and was back on the ground.

Pip-Squeak: What happened?

Apple Bloom: Pip-Squeak you got your cutie mark! Look!

He saw that Apple Bloom was right! On his shirt was an explorers compass over a treasure map! It meant that he was destined to be a Treasure Hunter!

Pip-Squeak: I got my cutie mark!

Sweetie Belle: It means you're a treasure hunter! Awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Pip-Squeak: Wow! This is amazing!

Number 7: Looks like he is now official. Lets get it on.

Number 7 called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Apple Bloom: All right Crusaders! Lets show her an awesome teamwork formation!

Sweetie Belle: With you all the way Apple Bloom!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Diamond Tiara: This is gonna be awesome!

Silver Spoon: Yeah it is!

Pip-Squeak: Lets do it guys!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Bloom, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon and Pip-Squeak: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS STYLE FORMATION ART: HEXAGON FRIENDSHIP FIRESTORM FORMATION!

They formed into a Hexagon formation and spun around and fired blasts of their signature color fire.

Angewomon: This is gonna hurt. (Echoing) CELESTIAL ARROW!

Angewomon formed a bow from her left arm glove and fired an arrow of light.

Arrthoa: This is gonna be good. AURORA STYLE NINJA ART: RED CURTAIN OF FIRE!

Arrthoa fired a blast of red aurora energy on fire.

Ed turned into Edzilla and fired a blast of fire and Stone Man and Guts Man fired blasts of stone and hurled a boulder and the blasts all hit Number 7 and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Edzilla roared in victory.

Apple Bloom: That was awesome!

Pip-Squeak: Yeah it was! But I got my cutie mark finally!

Diamond Tiara: You sure did.

## Battle 4: Spiderman, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Soarin, Angel Wings, Sky Stinger, Chaor, Toad Man and Bounce Man VS Vanitas

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) I just realized that you haven't exactly revealed to the entire world who you are.

Spiderman: I know. But yeah the world needs to know. If my former boss can see how ironic it was to know that I, Peter Parker of the Daily Bugle am also Spiderman, then the whole world deserves to know.

Rainbow Dash: And Mary Jane already knows you're Spiderman.

Spitfire: Same with all the Avengers.

Lightning Dust: Besides like J.D. said. Superhero identities are pretty much squat now these days.

Chaor: That's right.

Angel Wings: And the world needs to know who is behind the mask.

Spiderman: Yeah you're right.

Toad Man: But right now lets have some fun.

Vanitas: Indubitably. Lets do it.

Vanitas called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Time for some awesome Wonderbolt teamwork!

Lightning Dust: Lets do it partner!

Spitfire: Lets!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Soarin, Angel Wings and Sky Stinger: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: SEPTAGRAM OF THE FLAMING RAINBOW FORMATION!

They got into a Septagram formation and it had each of the seven colors of the rainbow at each of the points and they spun around and fired a massive rainbow fire blast from the center.

Chaor: Try this one! UNDERWORLD FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF THE NETHERWORLD!

Chaor fired a massive blast of fire.

Spiderman, Toad Man and Bounce Man fired blasts of webbing, acid rain and bouncy balls and the blasts all hit Vanitas and his Pokemon and they knocked him down.

Spiderman: Yeah! Another victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman!

Rainbow Dash: And for the awesome elite Wonderbolts!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Sabrina Mason, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Moondancer, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Aimukk, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser

---

Dark Laser is next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) If the Haunted Mask comes back, I'll gladly help you get rid of it. I doubt it can possess me or Flipsy.

Sabrina: No it doesn't work that way. It acts inanimate until that person puts it on.

Starlight Glimmer: I can't believe that mask nearly destroyed your lives.

Trixie: Yeah that mask must've been awful.

Moondancer: No kidding.

Minuette: Yeah. But I think it's really cool that you all faced the Goosebumps monsters like that.

Sabrina: It sure is.

Aimukk: Yeah it is.

Dark Laser: Indeed. Lets do it.

Dark Laser ignited his lightsaber and called out his Pokemon. The group ignited their lightsabers and went at him.

(Duel of The Fates Plays)

They clashed brutally with powerful strikes from their lightsabers and more and used Force Lightning blasts and more and then they slashed him all over.

Starlight Glimmer: Time for some Star Power!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will show stars unlike any before!

Minuette: Lets do it!

Lemon Hearts: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Moondancer, Minuette, Lemon Hearts and Twinkleshine: ZODIAC CONSTELLATION STYLE FORMATION ART: CELESTIAL ZODIAC STARSTORM BLAST FORMATION!

All five of them spun in a circle and the symbols and stars of the constellations of the Celestial Zodiac appeared around them and they fired blasts of magic and stars from each constellation.

Aimukk fired blasts of energy and Sabrina fired waves of Force

Lightning and Kitten and Jinx fired blasts of energy and moths. The blasts all hit Dark Laser and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Sabrina: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Pyrrha, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Strawberry Sunrise, Kopond, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man

---

Radioactive Man was next in his first battle.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) Didn't Cinder Fall kill you before?

Pyrrha: Yes she did.

Sunset Shimmer: I remember hearing about that. That was awful.

Pepperdance: The villains of Remnant are some of the most dishonorable monsters we've ever faced.

Cayenne: You got that right.

Radioactive Man: That's what I've been hearing. But also Strawberry don't you and Applejack have a burning hatred towards each other?

Strawberry Sunrise: Yeah we do. We are having a feud over which is better? Apples or Strawberries.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm sensing a strong case of déjà-vu with you and Applejack.

Strawberry Sunrise: Yeah.

Pyrrha: Applejack's family and her mom's family are apple and pear orchard harvesters. Applejack's family harvest apples and Pear

Butter's family harvested pears. For a long time they went at each others throats to determine which was better: Apples or Pears.

Kopond: That sounds petty to me.

Divebomb: Yeah it does.

Radioactive Man: Agreed. Lets do it.

Radioactive Man called out his Pokemon and he had 8 Mega Muk!

Pyrrha: Wow! 8 Mega Muk. Those are perfect for you.

Radioactive Man: Well they didn't have any atomic or radioactive Pokemon so I went with these.

Pyrrha: That's all right. Lets do it!

They went at him and Radioactive Man fired blasts of atomic energy at them and they dodged the blast.

Sunset Shimmer: This will burn you up.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! It packs a punch!

Cayenne: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance and Cayenne: SPICY STYLE FORMATION ART: UNHOLY SPICY TRIFECTA FORMATION!

They got into a triangle formation and fired waves of Ghost Peppers, Trinidad Moruga and Carolina Reaper Peppers and the blasts of peppers turned into a deadly wave of peppers.

Strawberry Sunrise: I hope you like strawberries! STRAWBERRY STORM STYLE NINJA ART: WAVE OF STRAWBERRY LOVE!

Strawberry Sunrise fired a massive wave of strawberries.

Pyrrha fired a massive blast of fire and Kopond, Divebomb and Rampage fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts all hit Radioactive Man and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Pyrrha: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

Pepperdance: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Wild Force & Megaforce Rangers, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, and Wallflower VS Freezer Org

---

Freezer Org was up next!

Cole Evans: Time for you to see what the forces of the Earth can do! Lets do it guys!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhardt: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enridé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick Baliton: HOWLING WOLF!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH, UNITED WE ROAR!

Wild Force Rangers: POWER RANGERS WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Troy Burrows: Time for you to see double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers as well!

Freezer Org: WHAT THE!? TWO WILD FORCE TEAMS!? HOW!?

Wallflower: They have 45+ years of Rangers on them. Now for some action!

Troy Burrows: Time for the Jungle Sword!

Cole Evans: And we'll use the Jungle Blaster!

They formed the Jungle Sword and the Jungle Blaster!

Troy Burrows: Jungle Sword! SAVAGE SLASH!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, and Wallflower: JUNGLE STYLE FORMATION ART: PRIMAL FURY NATURE BLAST FORMATION!

They spun in a pentagon and fired blasts of energy.

Cole Evans: Jungle Blaster! SAVAGE BLAST!

The Megaforce Rangers Slashed the Org first.

Then the Jungle Style blast and Savage Blast both hit him at the same time and Freezer Org exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Freezer Org was dead!

Fluttershy: In the words of Nico, Freezer Org you have failed this world!

Tree Hugger: Far out!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That was a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 8: Me VS Lock-Up

My battle with Lock-Up was next and I was really going at him!

I punched him in the face twice and he threw three punches at me and I dodged them and kicked him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he punched at me and I dodged his strike and he punched at me again and I blocked his punches and kicked him in the face and blood was pouring out of his mouth and I kicked him in the head and knocked out some of his teeth and kicked him into a brick wall. He got up and went at me and I dodged his strikes and we backed away.

Me: I should've killed you when I had the chance!

Lock-Up: I was saving Gotham City! I was what the city needed!

Me: How!? By using torturous methods to beat inmates to death so they would die a horrible death!? I don't think so! That's just another sign that you are just as fucked up as all the other villains we killed!

Lock-Up: Why do you think that!? I was saving Gotham! I could've rid the city of all the fools in city hall and the police department as well as all those fucked up fools in Arkham! I was helping you! We could've made our own order!

Me: I was born to fight your brand of fucked up order! I should've killed you back then. Now I'm going to correct that mistake!

I kicked him in the face and knocked out more teeth and blood and I punched him in the stomach and crotch and kicked him in the face and knocked him down! I had my gun pointed at his face.

Lock-Up: Go ahead. Kill me!

Me: No. Death would be too kind.

Before Lock-Up could react, Poison Ivy knocked him out from behind.

Me: Ivy, I was being sarcastic. I was going to kill him anyway.

Poison Ivy: Normally he would deserve death for his crimes but he deserves to suffer.

Me: Yeah you're right.

I put my gun away and fired a beam of energy and tied him up in energy rope.

I picked up Number 68.

Me: Bolton, you can join your fucked up friends in hell when you see them in the future.

Maria: So, what do we do with Bolton?

Nico: He's getting sent to a different prison.

May: Really? After the Number Card helped him break out before?

Nico: He's right about one thing. Villains like Joker, Zsasz, Scarecrow, and Mad Hatter deserve to be punished.

Me: With death. And I have just the prison for him.

I had him imprisoned in crystal and beamed him to the Null Void.

Me: Now we face the Moth.

We went to face The Moth.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Moth.

Troy: This time, Moth, Mermaid Man's finally going to nab you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Ninja Storm Rangers.

Me: Time for us to bag a moth!

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: It's Buttkicking Time!

We went at the moth and viciously punched him all over the place and blasted and slashed him all over.

Scrapper: Time for action!

Babs Seed: Yeah! Lets do it!

Scrapper and Babs Seed used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Scrapper's strength and Bab's apple powers 100-fold.

Mistmane and Bluestreak used the Equestria and Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Mistmane's magic and Bluestreak's Missile Launcher 100-fold.

Scrapper and Babs Seed: SMASHING SUPER APPLE SMASH!

Babs formed a huge apple as big as a house and Scrapper threw it.

Mistmane and Bluestreak: MYSTICAL MISSILE BARRAGE!

Mistmane fired a magic blast and Bluestreak fired numerous missiles.

SpongeBob: Time for Fans and Heroes to work together!

Patrick: Lets do it!

SpongeBob: MAN SPONGE…

Patrick: And Boy Patrick!

SpongeBob & Patrick: READY FOR ACTION!

Mermaid Man, Barnacle Boy, SpongeBob and Patrick: BIKINI BOTTOM THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They fired a blast of energy and lightning that formed into the symbol of Bikini Bottom!

Neptune Crusaders: MAELSTROM OF NEPTUNE BLAST!

The Neptune Crusaders all fired a blast of water and energy and the blasts all smashed into the Moth and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down. But it blasted his wings off and rendered him completely flightless! PERMANENTLY! I put him in a jar.

Barnacle Boy: (smirks) Don't worry, Moth. You'll only be locked up for 57 years!

Me: Make it for the next 500 years.

Mermaid Man: Thank you all so much for helping me capture the Moth.

Me: No problem Mermaid Man. But still 57 years to be after this guy? That is a long pursuit.

SpongeBob: But this was awesome! But I'm still so scared of the dark!

Number 7: Spongebob, if you want, you can sleep with us on the surface.

Spongebob: You really mean that?

Vanitas: Of course we do.

Dark Laser: But you can choose if you want to sleep with J.D. and the others or at our hideout.

SpongeBob: I'll sleep with J.D. and everyone.

Me: Awesome. Lets go home.

SpongeBob: (To the viewers) Be careful what you read especially when it deals with the horrors of the dark.

Me: Good advice.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Night Light from SpongeBob is one of my favorite episodes. It aired on January 30th, 2007 and it was awesome! Ernest Borgnine, Tim Conway and Mark Hamill all guest starred in that one. It was so funny. The Next Number is gonna be Number 35: Ravenous Tarantula and it's gonna be in one of the Poi Brothers from China in Digimon Season 2. He will be turned into a pig and sumo wrestler because of it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a journey to help King Arthur become king by pulling out the legendary and mighty sword Excalibur as we journey into the world of Disney's 1963 classic The Sword in The Stone. It's gonna be an awesome adventure and we're gonna meet both Disney's Merlin and the awesome King Arthur and help him pull the sword out of the stone and we're also going after Madam Mim and we're going to make that witch pay for her crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Excalibur and Magic

Over in Egypt we were there to enjoy some of the most majestic history of the entirety of Egypt's history.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Cairo, Egypt.

Nico: Wow.

Ultra Humanite: Egypt is always so wonderful.

Maria: Tefnut is from Egypt. Without her, I wouldn't have become the girl I am today.

William: That's right babe.

Carol: And I wouldn't have my awesome sister back to normal.

Qin: This is so cool! I've always wanted to go to Egypt. It has thousands of years of history here.

Jessie K.: Yep. Dating back to over 7,000 years ago.

Eli: And it's also where I was born.

Me: It's amazing though.

J.D. 3: You would be amazed at what happened when I was here 5,000 years ago. It was amazing.

Me: I'm sure it was.

Pharaoh Atem: It's amazing how much Egypt has changed over the millennia.

Me: Lots of things have happened over the millennia ever since you ruled in Egypt back then Pharaoh. We all are descended from both the Fertile Crescent and the Cape of Good Hope.

Nico: Yep.

Then a vortex of fire appeared in front of us and standing before us was none other than the Goddess of War in Egyptian Myth, Neith!

---

**Neith** was an early ancient Egyptian deity who was said to be the first and the prime creator. She was said to be the creator of the universe and all it contains, and she governs how it functions. She was the goddess of wisdom, weaving, the cosmos, mothers, rivers, water, childbirth, hunting, war, and fate. She was a warlike goddess.

Neith was the tutelary deity of Sais, where her cult was centered in the western Nile Delta of Lower Egypt and attested as early as the First Dynasty. Neith was also one of the three tutelary deities of the southern city of Latopolis or Esna Latopolis was located on the west bank of the River Nile some 55 kilometres (34 mi) south of Luxor.

Neith is a goddess of war and of hunting, and had as her symbol two arrows crossed over a shield. She is a far more complex goddess than is generally known, however, and of whom ancient texts only hint of her true nature. A religious silence was imposed by ancient Egyptians for secrecy, employing euphemisms and allusions and often relying on symbols alone. In her usual representations, she is portrayed as a fierce deity, a woman wearing the Red Crown, occasionally holding or using the bow and arrow, in others a harpoon. In fact, the hieroglyphs of her name usually are followed by a determinative containing the archery elements, with the shield symbol of the name being explained as either double bows (facing one another), intersected by two arrows (usually lashed to the bows), or, by other imagery associated with her worship. Her symbol also identified the city of Sais. This symbol was displayed on top of her head in Egyptian art. In her form as a goddess of war, she was said to make the weapons of warriors and to guard their bodies when they died.

As a deity, Neith is normally shown carrying the was scepter (symbol of rule and power) and the ankh (symbol of life). She is also called such cosmic epithets as the "Cow of Heaven", a sky-goddess similar to Nut, and as the Great Flood, Mehet-Weret, as a cow who gives birth to the sun daily. In these forms, she is associated with creation of both the primeval time and daily "re-creation". As protectress of the Royal House, she is represented as a uraeus, and functions with the fiery fury of the sun, In time, this led to her being considered as the personification of the primordial waters of creation. She is identified as a great mother goddess in this role as a creator. She is the personification of the primeval waters, able to give birth (create) parthenogenetically. Among the pairs of deities usually noted by the later ancient Egyptians, she is paired with Ptah-Nun. In the same manner, her personification as the primeval waters is Mehet-Weret, conceptualized as streaming water, related to another use of the verb *sti*, meaning 'to pour'.

Neith is one of the most ancient deities associated with ancient Egyptian culture. Flinders Petrie ( *Diopolis Parva*, 1901) noted the earliest depictions of her standards were known in predynastic periods, as can be seen from a representation of a barque bearing her crossed arrow standards in the Predynastic Period, as displayed in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

Her first anthropomorphic representations occur in the early dynastic period, on a diorite vase of King Ny-Netjer of the Second Dynasty, found in the Step Pyramid of Djoser (Third Dynasty) at Saqqara. That her worship predominated the early dynastic periods is shown by a preponderance of theophoric names (personal names which incorporate the name of a deity) within which Neith appears as an element. Predominance of Neith's name in nearly forty percent of early dynastic names, and particularly in the names of four royal women of the First Dynasty, only emphasizes the importance of this goddess in relation to the early society of Egypt, with special emphasis upon the Royal House.

In the very early periods of Egyptian history, the main iconographic representations of this goddess appear to have been limited to her hunting and war characteristics, although there is no Egyptian mythological reference to support the concept that this was her primary function as a deity. It has been suggested these hunting and war features of Neith's imagery may indicate her origin from Libya, located west and southwest of Egypt, where she was goddess of the combative peoples there.

It has been theorized that Neith's primary cult point in the Old Kingdom was established in Saïs (modern Sa el-Hagar) by Hor-Aha of the First Dynasty, in an effort to placate the residents of Lower Egypt by the ruler of the unified country. Textual and iconographic evidence indicates that she was a national goddess for Old Kingdom Egypt, with her own sanctuary in Memphis, indicating the high regard held for her. There, she was known as "North of her Wall", as counterpoise to Ptah's "South of his Wall" epithet. While Neith is generally regarded as a deity of Lower Egypt, her worship was not consistently located in that delta region. Her cult reached its height in Saïs and apparently in Memphis in the Old Kingdom, and remained important, although to a lesser extent, through the Middle and New Kingdom. The cult regained prominence again during the twenty-sixth dynasties when worship at Saïs flourished again, as well as at Esna in Upper Egypt.

Neith's symbol and part of her hieroglyph also bore a resemblance to a loom, and so in later syncretisation of Egyptian myths by the Greek ruling class, she also became goddess of weaving. At this time her role as a creator conflated with that of Athena, as a deity who wove all of the world and existence into being on her loom.

Sometimes Neith was pictured as a woman nursing a baby crocodile, and she then was addressed with the title, "Nurse of Crocodiles", reflecting a southern provincial mythology that she served as either the mother of the crocodile god, Sobek, (or he was her consort). As mother of Ra, in her Mehet-Weret form, she was sometimes described as the "Great Cow who gave birth to Ra". As a maternal figure (beyond being the birth-mother of the sun-god Ra) Neith is associated with Sobek as her son (as far back as the Pyramid Texts), but in later religious conventions that paired deities, no male deity is consistently identified with her as a consort and she often is represented without one. Later triad associations made with her have little or no religious or mythological supporting references, appearing to have been made by political or regional associations only.

Some writers assert that since Neith is a creator capable of giving birth without a partner (asexually) and without association of creation with sexual imagery, as seen in the myths of Atum and other creator deities, they may interpret that as her being androgynous. Her name always appears as feminine, however. Erik

Hornung interprets that in the Eleventh Hour of the Book of the Amduat, Neith's name appears written with a phallus ( *Das Amduat*, **Teil I** : *Text* : 188, No. 800.(Äg. Abh., Band 7, Wiesbaden) 1963). See also Ramadan el-Sayed, *La Déese Neith de Saïs*, **I** :16; 58-60, for both hieroglyphic rendering and discussion of an androgynous nature of Neith as creator/creatress deity, and *Lexikon der Ägyptologie* ( **LÄ I** ) under " *Götter, androgyne* ": 634-635 (W. Westendorf, ed., Harassowitz, Wiesbaden, 1977). In reference to Neith's function as creator with both male and female characteristics, Peter Kaplony has said in the **Lexikon der Ägyptologie** : "Die Deutung von Neith als *Njt* "Verneinung" ist sekundär. Neith ist die weibliche Entsprechung zu *Nw(w* ), dem Gott der Urflut (Nun and Naunet). (Citing Sethe, *Amun*, § 139)". ***LÄ*** **II** : 1118 (Harassowitz, Wiesbaden, 1977). The antiquity of Neith reaches deeply into the prehistoric periods, apparently even the neolithic, however, when female deities as the sole creators were quite common in human cultures, so she should be considered in that role without having to reach for other explanations about her not following later conventions.

Neith was considered to be eldest of the deities. Neith is said to have been "born the first, in the time when as yet there had been no birth" (St. Clair, *Creation Records* : 176). In the Pyramid Texts, Neith is paired with Selket as braces for the sky, which places these two goddesses as the two supports for the heavens (see PT 1040a-d, following J. Gwyn Griffths, *The Conflict of Horus and Seth*, (London, 1961) p. 1). This ties in with the vignette in the ***Contendings of Seth and Horus*** when Neith is asked by the deities, as the most ancient among them, to decide who should rule. She was appealed to as an arbiter in the dispute between Horus and Seth. In her message of reply, Neith selects Horus, and says she will "cause the sky to crash to the earth" if he is not selected.

---

Cody (OC): Neith the Goddess of War!

Me: (Kneels) Welcome Lady Neith. It's an honor to have you here.

Neith: It's an honor to be here. And Cody it's great to see you again.

Cody (OC): It's great to see you too milady.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It's an honor to meet you, Lady Neith.

Neith: It's an honor to meet you all too Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Cody (OC): We are always honored to have you welcome in our world Lady Neith.

Neith: Thank you Cody. But no need for formalities. You can just call me Neith.

Me: Apologies. It's a habit.

Neith: Understandable.

We later went back home.

Neith was then telling us about everything she stands for and more and all she did over the eons.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Laney: That is amazing!

Neith: Indeed.

Kickback: Neith, do you have any enemies we should watch out for?

Neith: There are many of them. But you not need to worry about that right now.

Me: But we will always be ready for anything milady.

But then my Number Detector went off.

Me: Uh oh.

I pulled up the scanner and it showed that there was a Number over in Shanghai, China.

Me: There's a Number over in Shanghai.

Nico: We better get over there.

We were off to Shanghai.

---

SHANGHAI, CHINA

---

We arrived in Shanghai.

Me: Here we are guys. Shanghai, China.

Lincoln: Just as busy as ever.

Linka: Yep.

Neith: This is amazing seeing all of China like this.

Neith was dressed in a red shirt with the coat of arms of Egypt on it and she had a black skirt and white leggings and black shoes.

Neith: Your clothes are more amazing too.

Me: Thank you Neith.

We went over to a local restaurant and we saw the Poi Brothers, China's Digidestined - The Poi Brothers and their Syakumon.

---

The **Poi Brothers** (ポイ三兄弟 *Poi Sankyoudai* ?, lit. "Three Poi Brothers") are three Chinese DigiDestined. Each of them has a Syakomon

After rescuing their grandfather, who had mistaken a Mojyamon for an evil spirit and was attempting to exorcise it, the brothers digivolve their Syakomon partners into Octomon and have them defeat the wild Digimon. Just then, Izzy, MegaKabuterimon, Kari and Angewomon arrive and prevent them from destroying the Mojyamon.

In the original Japanese version, Izzy and Kari had problems communicating with the brothers since they couldn't speak Chinese, whereas the Poi Brothers couldn't speak Japanese. In the English version, it was Izzy's complex explanation of the situation at hand that caused confusion between them and the Poi Brothers. Luckily, Jackie (one of Gennai's counterparts) was able to clear things up for the Poi Brothers.

They develop a crush on Kari and help them bring the Digimon in Hong Kong to Kowloon Park. Their grandfather is then seen, for a short while, practicing Kung-fu with Jackie in Kowloon Park. When the Chinese Army, thinking the Digimon to be hostile, prevents Mina from entering China with the Digimon she gathered from India, Mina calls for help. The Eldest Poi Brother is the only one among the brothers to accompany Izzy and Kari to help Mina with her predicament. Kari has him use his Octomon to communicate with the Chinese Army in which the army replies in kind. With communication settled, Izzy tells him to have Octomon convince them that the Digimon aren't dangerous. The Chinese Army allows them entrance to China after being reassured of their peaceful intentions.

After gathering all the Digimon in Kowloon Park, Kari sends the Digimon back to the DigiWorld and the Poi Brothers are amazed and surprised by the feat. As the Eldest Poi Brother shakes Kari's hand as thanks, the two younger brothers get jealous and attempt to also shake Kari's hand.

Near the end of the world tour, all three brothers are daydreaming of Kari.

The Poi Brothers make their last appearance during the fight against MaloMyotismon. The three brothers raise their Digivices which sends out a beam of golden light after they call out for their partners. They are then transported to the Digital World and stand behind Izzy when they arrive.

In August 2010, the Poi Brothers are some of the many DigiDestined that have their minds seized by Eosmon and interred within the Never World so that they can live within their memories with their Syakomon. After Agumon (Bond of Bravery) and Gabumon (Bond of

Friendship) destroy the combined Eosmon's Mega form, they are freed and regain consciousness in the Real World.

---

We saw that the eldest of the Poi Brothers was as big as a sumo wrestler and was eating everything in sight!

Nico: Hey the Poi Brothers!

Younger Poi: Hey Nico!

Middle Poi: Nico my man!

Nico: Hey guys!

Nico hugged the two.

Eldest Poi: (With his mouth full) Good to see you again!

Nico: Same to you guys.

Me: It's an honor to meet 3 of the International Digidestined.

Younger Poi: Wow! J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Nico you are now part of them now?

Nico: I sure am and J.D. and everyone are my best friends and I have the most amazing wife ever.

May: Hey boys.

Middle Poi: Wow! Congratulations Nico!

Me: And you guys aren't the only ones that have Digimon.

I pulled out my digivice.

Middle Poi: Hey a pleasure to meet another Digidestined.

Me: Same here. Here's my Partner.

I summoned Kazemon.

Kazemon: Hey guys.

Younger Poi: Whoa!

Me: My partner is Kazemon.

Zoe Orimoto: Just like me guys.

Kari Kamiya: It is really cool.

Me: Also from what I was told you 3 have a crush on Kari.

Younger Poi: You bet we do.

Nico: Wow. (To the eldest Poi) But how did you get so huge!?

Eldest Poi: It's crazy! I can't stop eating! (Eating) It's because of this!

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 35: RAVENOUS TARANTULA!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 35: Ravenous Tarantula!

Me: The way he's eating all that food and how he is so big and all that, That card represents one of the Seven Deadly Sins: Gluttony.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Cliffjumper: After you're done eating, can you give us that Number Card?

Elder Poi: (Grunts) (With his mouth full) I can try. But it's hard to resist!

Me: We'll have to give you a little help. Eli, hold him down.

Eli: Right!

Eli grabbed his arms with the force and I grabbed the Number Card.

Me: Got it!

Elder Poi: Thank you. (Stomach Churns) Uh oh! (GAGS)

ENORMOUS PROJECTILE VOMIT!

He projectile vomited onto the floor for 20 minutes and really lost all his food that he ate. YUCK! When he was done he fainted.

Stewie: My God! I haven't seen anyone throw up that much since the time Brian had sex with Quagmire's dad.

Brian: Don't remind me.

We got the Elder Poi to our infirmary for some rest and recuperation.

---

Later back at home we were watching one of my favorite Disney Movies from my past: The Sword in The Stone. It was a Disney Movie from 1963.

---

***The Sword in the Stone*** is a 1963 American animated musical fantasy comedy film produced by Walt Disney and originally released to theaters on December 12, 1963 by Buena Vista Distribution, in the UK before being released in the United States on December 25. The 18th film in the Disney Animated Canon, the songs in the film were produced by the Sherman Brothers who wrote other Disney movies such as *Mary Poppins*, *Bedknobs and Broomsticks*, and *The Jungle Book* . The film is based on the the novel of the same name, first published in 1938 as a single novel. It was published again in 1958 as the first book of T. H. White's tetralogy *The Once and Future King* . It is generally considered a modest success from a Disney company standpoint.

The film begins in England with the death of the king, Uther Pendragon. No heir is named, and so England is threatened to be torn apart by war. Miraculously, the mystical "Sword in the Stone" appears in London, with an inscription proclaiming that whomever pulls it out is the rightful King of England. Many try to remove the sword, but none succeed and the sword is soon forgotten, leaving England in dark ages.

Some years later, Arthur (a.k.a. Wart), a 12-year old orphan training to be a squire, accompanies his older foster brother Kay on a hunting trip. Wart accidentally prevents Kay from shooting a deer and goes to retrieve the arrow to make up for his mistake. In the woods, Wart falls into the cottage of Merlin, a powerful wizard. Merlin announces he will be Wart's tutor, packs up and the two return to Wart's home, a castle run by Sir Ector, one of Uther's knights and Wart's foster father. Ector does not believe in magic and refuses to allow Merlin to tutor Wart. Merlin creates a blizzard and disappears, which persuades Ector to let Merlin stay, albeit in a decrepit old tower with countless leaks. Ector's friend and fellow knight, Sir Pellinore, arrives with news about the annual jousting tournament to be held on New Year's Day in London, only this time whose winner would be crowned King of England. Ector proposes that Kay be knighted and compete for the title, despite Kay's obvious ineptitude in both jousting and sword fighting.

Merlin begins his tutoring by transforming Wart and himself into fish and going into the castle's moat. Wart is chased and attacked by a pike, and is saved by Archimedes, Merlin's owl. Wart is sent to the kitchen as punishment after he tried to tell his lesson to a disbelieving Ector. Merlin arrives and magics the dishes to wash themselves. He then takes Wart for another lesson, wherein he transforms Wart and himself into squirrels. Merlin teaches Wart about gravity, and about male-female relationships (as two female squirrels become infatuated with them). When they return to human form, Wart's female squirrel cries sadly when she sees he is really a boy. When they return to the castle, Ector accuses Merlin of using black magic on the dishes. Wart defends Merlin, and Ector punishes Wart by first setting him with a mountain of chores, then essentially told Wart he cooked his goose for "popping off" and choosing another boy named Hobbs as Kay's squire. Wart is devastated, but Merlin convinces him to continue with his education.

For his 3rd lesson, Merlin transforms Wart into a sparrow. Wart then accompanies Archimedes on a flying lesson. Wart is attacked by a hawk and flies down the chimney of Madam Mim, a witch who is a rival to Merlin. Mim's magic uses trickery, as opposed to Merlin's scientific skill. Mim turns into a cat and chases Wart around her cottage. Merlin arrives, having been summoned by Archimedes, and begins to rebuke Mim. Mim challenges Merlin to a Wizard's Duel, a battle of wits where the players try to destroy one another by transforming into different animals. Mim sets several ground rules, including the rules that only real animals may be used (no imaginary ones like pink dragons), and no disappearing. During the battle, both wizards transform themselves into a variety of creatures, with Merlin turning onto a turtle, a rabbit, a caterpillar, a walrus, a mouse, a crab, a goat, with Mim being a crocodile, a fox, a hen, an elephant, a tiger, a snake and a rhino.

Finally, Mim transforms into a purple dragon which is supposed to be against the rules (though Mim notes that she never explicitly outlawed purple dragons). Merlin is able to think quickly, and transforms himself into a germ and infects her. Mim is put to bed, ill, though it is said she would recover in a few weeks.

At Christmas, Kay is knighted, but his squire Hobbs comes down with the mumps, and so Ector reinstates Arthur as Kay's squire. Wart excitedly tells Merlin and Archimedes the news. But Merlin is disappointed that Wart still prefers war games to academics. Wart tries to explain that he cannot become a knight as he is an orphan, so a squire is the best position he can attain. This aggravates Merlin, who transforms himself into a rocket bound for Bermuda.

Ector, Kay, Pellinore, Wart, and Archimedes travel to London for the tournament. Moments before Kay's match, Wart realizes that he has forgotten Kay's sword at their inn, which is now closed because of the tournament. Archimedes notices a sword in a stone in a nearby churchyard and points it out to Wart. Arthur pulls the sword from the stone, unwittingly fulfilling the Sword in the Stone's prophecy.

When Arthur returns with the sword, Ector and Sir Bart recognize it as the Sword in the Stone, and the tournament is stopped. Demanding that Arthur proves he pulled it, Ector replaces the sword in its anvil. Kay attempts to remove it himself, but he and none of the other men succeed in removing it. Wart manages to pull it out a second time with ease. The knights all proclaim, " *Hail! King Arthur! Long live the king!* ", as the crowd, Sir Ector, and Kay all kneel to Arthur.

The film cuts to Arthur, now crowned king, sitting in the throne room with Archimedes, feeling completely unprepared to take the responsibility of royalty. Overwhelmed by the cheering crowd outside, Arthur calls out to Merlin for help, who arrives (in 20th-century attire) and is elated to find that Arthur is the King that he had seen in the future. Merlin tells the boy that he will rise and lead the Knights of the Round Table, accomplishing many amazing feats and becoming one of the most famous figures in literature and even in motion pictures (such as this film).

---

We watched the movie and it was awesome! It took place 5th Century A.D. England and it was awesome!

When it was done we cheered wildly.

Lincoln: Yeah that was awesome!

Laney: Yeah it was!

Nico: But that Mim is one dangerous witch. What does it say about her?

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up her information.

---

**Madam Mim** (sometimes also named **Mad Madam Mim** ) is the central antagonist of Disney's 18th full-length animated feature film *The Sword in the Stone*, which was based on the novel of the same name by the late T. H. White. She is Merlin's rival.

She was voiced by the late Martha Wentworth, which was also her last credited role before her retirement and death on March 8, 1974.

Madam Mim appears in the original version of the novel, but not in the revised version featured in *The Once and Future King*, which is more commonly known. In Italy, she is known as **Maga Magò** . This character was the basis for the film character. Mim was animated by two of Disney's legendary Nine Old Men, Milt Kahl (who also designed the character, refining storyboard sketches from Bill Peet), and Frank Thomas. Kahl animated her initial interaction with Arthur, while Thomas oversaw her famous "Wizards' Duel" with Merlin.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: So she's more of a mischievous magician and not a true Disney villain.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Sora: I don't think Merlin ever told me about Mim on my previous journeys.

Ring Man: He probably thought Xehanort and Maleficent were more dangerous.

Me: That is a more good reason.

Ra's Al Ghul: Indeed.

Pip-Squeak: How are you feeling after being possessed by that Number, Ra's?

Ra's: Much better Pip-Squeak. Thank you.

Batman: It's nice to have you back Ra's.

Ra's: Indeed detective. I'm glad to be back.

Talia: We all are Father.

Me: It's been a little over 11 months since he died.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets like we're headed to 5th Century England to meet Merlin and Arthur.

Lola: Wow!

Number 7, Shiv, Vanitas, Zs'Skayr, Radioactive Man and Dark Laser appeared.

Number 7: Can me, Shiv, Vanitas, Zs'Skayr, Radioactive Man, and Dark Laser come with you all?

Me: You sure can Number 7.

Shiv: We got word that China was inundated in vomit.

Me: Don't ask.

Vanitas saw Neith.

Vanitas: Whoa is that Neith the Goddess of War in Egyptian Myth!?

Me: That's her.

Neith: So you are the Masters of Evil that Cody told me about. It's an honor to meet you all.

Number 7: Same here.

Me: Lets head over to the World of The Sword In The Stone!

Everyone cheered.

Lucy cut open a portal and we were in the world of 1963's The Sword in The Stone!

Me: Here we are guys. Medieval England in the 5th Century.

Vanitas: What's this world called again?

Me: It's the World of The Sword in The Stone from 1963. Sora and his friends all know the famous Merlin here. And also this is the world of King Arthur when he was younger and it was how he obtained the Legendary Sword Excalibur.

Number 7: Wow! This is amazing.

Lyra: It sure is.

Lola: I think this is amazing!

Lana: Yeah it is.

Ashi: So cool.

D'Arcmon: It is most amazing here.

Me: It sure is.

But then in a flash of dust came Disney's Merlin from 1963 and one of Sora's closest friends!

Sora: Merlin!

Kairi: It's great to see you!

Merlin: Wow! It's great to see you again Sora and you too Kairi.

Ashi: It's an honor to meet you, Merlin. Sora's told us about you.

Merlin: It's an honor to meet all of you as well Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Sora, Kairi, congratulations on your wedding.

Sora: Thanks Merlin.

Me: We've read so much about Merlin. Not just in history but all over the worlds of magic, books and legend as well.

Merlin: Oh yes so I have heard.

Me: But it's awesome to finally meet you.

Merlin: Thank you J.D.

?: Whoa!

We turned and we saw none other than the famous KING ARTHUR!

Me: Whoa! Arthur!

Arthur: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Ty Lee: It's nice to meet you, Arthur.

Arthur: Same here. Merlin told me so much about you all.

Me: And it's also an honor to meet the famous and legendary king of Camelot himself.

Arthur: Thank you J.D.

Sora: It's great to see you again Arthur.

Arthur: You too Sora.

Me: We were told so much about everything that you all helped Sora with on his adventures.

Merlin: I had a feeling that he would tell you everything.

Me: Yeah.

We later walked around and we then met Arthur's rival Kay.

Sir Kay: Well if it isn't Arthur.

Radioactive Man: (glares at Kay) Let's get one thing clear. You don't mess with us and Arthur and I won't give you radiation poisoning. Do we understand each other?

Me: That's right! You better watch yourself Sir Kay, Son of Sir Ector, we are the more powerful than all the knights in this era combined so you better watch yourself.

Kay: Try me.

Me: Don't test me bub.

He left.

Lincoln: What a jerk.

Nico: Yeah but he redeems himself in the end.

Clown Man: Can we see where this sword's located?

Arthur: Sure.

We walked with King Arthur and we saw the Sword in the Stone.

Me: Wow! There it is. The Legendary Sword Excalibur.

Nico: Wow!

Qin: This is the first time we've seen it.

Ben: Wait a second. Kai you accidentally moved Excalibur right?

Kai Green: I sure did Ben.

Me: Try pulling the sword out like you did before.

Kai Green: Okay.

Kai went over to the stone.

Zs'Skayr: Maybe I can phase the sword out.

Me: No Zs'Skayr. It doesn't work that way. The sword is in that stone because of magic and only one that is truly worthy of the sword can pull it out and wield it.

Laney: J.D. is right. The legend states that only one who is worthy can pull the sword from the stone.

Zs'Skayr: I see.

Merlin: Yes indeed.

Me: Lets see if Kai can do it like she did in the 21st Century.

Ben: Okay.

Kai started pulling on the sword hilt.

Strut: Is Kai doing it?

Me: Lets watch.

We saw Kai pulling the Sword and then the sword was pulled out of the Stone! KAI SUCCEEDED!

We were shocked!

Kai Green: I… I DID IT!

Me: She did it!

Julie Yamamoto: She pulled the sword out!

Ben: Way to go Kai!

Riley: AWESOME!

Arthur: I don't believe it!

Lincoln: WOW! Way to go Kai!

Kai now had Excalibur!

Arthur: So I take it you all are here to deal with Madam Mim?

Me: You hit the nail right on the head.

Nico: Yep.

Desoto: Maybe me and Roscoe can sniff out where Mim is.

Laney: Go for it guys.

They got to sniffing and we followed.

Me: Follow those dogs.

We did so

Dark Laser: Flipsy, maybe you can help those two sniff out Mim as well.

Flipsy barked.

Me: Come on.

I grabbed Dark Laser and we were off.

We arrived at the castle of Madam Mim.

Me: There it is. The castle of Madam Mim.

Merlin: I'm not sure about this guys. Mim is not one to do no harm.

Dead End: It doesn't matter what Mim does. Death is going to catch up to her sooner or later.

Me: You got that right. Grim lets do an entrance centered around you. The Undead Skylanders can help you out.

Grim Reaper: (Jamaican Accent) Ooh I think I know where you're going with this mon.

Hex: It's time for Mim to fear the dark.

Shiv: Merlin, your magic can help us out as well. (Merlin is about to do a spell) Without turning us into animals.

Merlin: Oh yes yes of course.

Me: Here we go.

Inside her castle, Mim was working on something.

Mim: (Sinister laughter) That old fool Merlin has no idea what is coming!

But then a flash of black light appeared and it formed into a swirling vortex of ghosts, fire and demons and more and they swirled around the place. Then in a vortex of fire arose THE GRIM REAPER and he was giant!

Grim Reaper: (DEMONIC VOICE) **I AM THE GRIM REAPER!** (MALEVOLENT LAUGHTER) **ARE YOU READY TO MEET YOUR DOOM?**

Mim: No! I'm not ready to go!

Grim Reaper: No choice!

He unfurled his cloak and we appeared.

Me: Mim, your days of mischief are done. And your death is long overdue.

Mim: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? NO! I will not die!

Nico: You've overstayed your welcome here.

Whiteout and Mirror Master then appeared.

Me: Whiteout and Mirror Master.

Nico: Just 2 of you today?

Mirror Master: Nope.

May: Are 4 recruits coming today?

Whiteout: They are. They're on their way right now.

Me: I have a feeling this is gonna be good.

Sora: Same here.

Then out came Sandra Woosan A.K.A. LADY SHIVA, Curtis Carr A.K.A. CHEMISTRO, Peter van Zante A.K.A. AQUEDUCT, and the living energy being ZZZAX!

---

Zzzax

**Zzzax** is a supervillain from the *Marvel* comics. It was created in a freak accident when an electromagnetic experiment exploded and absorbed the electronic impulses from the brains of nearby humans, killing them and giving the electricity sentience. Zzzax is made of living electricity, and thus is virtually indestructible. It can fire powerful blasts of energy, incinerating anything it touches. It also possesses superhuman strength, and can fly.

In order to exist, Zzzax must draw energy from the electropsionic energy of people's brains. By doing so, it kills them, and increases its own intelligence. For some reason, Zzzax found this form of murder pleasurable, and undertook doing so whenever it had the chance. The only enemy it cannot seem to kill is the Hulk, one of its common foes.

He appears as a villain in the 1996 animated series *The Incredible Hulk* as well as in *Earth's Mightiest Heroes*, Ultimate Spider-Man and Avengers: Assemble. He appears as the main antagonist of the direct-to-video animated film *Heroes United: Hulk and Iron Man* .

Lady Shiva

**Lady Shiva** is a deadly assassin and an enemy of Batman. She is also a grandmaster at martial arts and in league with Ra's al Ghul. Shiva is a friend, master, and a major rival of Black Canary and is one of the most skilled combatants in the DC universe.

She is also an occasional ally of Batman. Shiva can read body language and can predict what is her opponent's next move and loves the thrills of combat.

Shiva was the goddaughter of O-Sensei, the world's greatest martial arts master, and she lived with him along with her sister Carolyn in Kyoto. When O'Sensei left Japan to the United States along with his two disciples Richard Dragon and Ben Turner, Carolyn followed them, but she ended up being killed by the Swiss, an international assassin who was targeting Dragon. Guano Cravat, a corrupted businessman who held a grudge against Dragon, convinced Sandra that Richard was the actual response of her sister's death, so the young woman started training in arts to get revenge: she soon discovered she was a prodigy, and she reached a master's level in no time. Adopting the name "Lady Shiva", she embarked on a revenge crusade against Richard Dragon, and whoever else was involved in Carolyn's death.

In a more recent retelling, both Sandra and Carolyn were born in a remote village run by the League of Assassins. The two had been trained since their childhood to be the protectors of the village, but after constant abuses and tortures they decided to leave, and they fled to the US, in Detroit, Michigan, where they continued their combat training together, but embraced a totally different life. One day, while sparring, the two were spotted by international assassinDavid Cain, who realized that Sandra was holding back not to hurt Carolyn; in order to allow her to explore her true potential, Cain killed Carolyn, leaving her body to be found by Sandra.

Heart-broken and bent on revenge, Sandra pursued Cain around the world… only to be ambushed by the group Cain was a part of, the League of Assassins, still on her trails. Sandra fought and lost, but she was granted the opportunity to live: she would have had to bear Cain's son, who would have become Ra's al Ghul's most perfect bodyguard. She agreed, and in the time of her pregnancy, she further explored her potential. When her daughter, Cassandra, was born, Sandra Wu-San was a new woman: she was Lady Shiva, creator, and destroyer.

Being it away or the other, Shiva started traveling the world, putting herself to the test by meeting and defeating the best martial artists around. She became somewhat addicted to life-or-death situations, and when she met Richard Dragon she decided to follow him, as danger constantly haunted him and the ones he loved. She formed a trio with Dragon and his partner Ben Turner, and the three of them became crime fighters for a while, even if for Shiva it was just a way to keep practicing martial arts on a superior level; Richard tried to change her soul by letting her know the spiritual side of martial arts, inner peace, and balance, but he failed, and when the three parted ways, Shiva started selling her skills as a mercenary and an assassin for hire.

With the money, she earned from her activities she could finance her training and travels, obsessed with honing her skills to perfection. Something of the old Sandra Wu-San, however, was still there, and when Reverend Hatch, a corrupt politician from Hub City, hired her to kill the masked vigilante The Question, it resurfaced: Shiva defeated Question without the slightest effort, but she was able to sense a "passion" in him, and she decided to spare his life. She rescued him from Hatch's men, and she brought him to Richard Dragon's hideout on the mountains so that her former friend and mentor could treat and teach him. When the vigilante was able to come back to Hub City again, Shiva first challenged him, confirming her first impressions on him, and then let him go.

She continued traveling the world, even clashing from time to time with the League of Assassins, until she found an agreement with Ra's al Ghul and the two started cooperation of sort. In the Middle East, while training some terrorists, she met Batman, on the trails of the second Robin's parents: she managed to defeat him as well, and the Dark Knight only managed to restrain her thanks to the intervention of Robin. Following this encounter, she resumed her "hunt for masters", a path that put on the same path as many superheroes and supervillains, such as Green Arrow, Black Canary, Bane, Nightwing, Prometheus, and many others, always learning what she could from her masters and opponents, then killing them when they were of no more use to her. Perfection was the only goal.

## Aqueduct

His real name **Peter van Zante** and he was a Vietnam soldier that was badly wounded and was immediately evacuated to a hospital ship. While he was on the ship Zante was an experimental life support unit. While at the same time, a terrible storm struck the ship. This cause a power surge, allowing the support system to alter his metabolism. But not only that, all of Zante's wounds were healed and it also granting him the ability to mentally control water.

## Chemistro

**Chemistro** is a supervillain in *Marvel* comics and an enemy of Luke Cage and the Avengers, whose name was taken by three different people.

Curtis Carr, the first Chemistro, created a suit and gun that could fire a ray that rearranged matter into a different form. He created the gun for his company, who wanted to mainstream it, but Curtis sought to keep it for himself. He was fired, and, seeking revenge, used the alchemy gun against his former employers. In battle with the hero Luke Cage, Carr accidentally shot his own foot with the gun, turning it to steel. But it was unstable and crumbled to dust, leaving him crippled. He was then arrested and sent to prison.

While he was in prison, he was beaten by his cellmate, Archibald Morton, into finding out how the alchemy gun worked. After Morton left prison, he he attempted to replicate the alchemy gun. However, it exploded in his hand and granted him superhuman powers with the ability to transmute substances via touch. After this, Morton would later become the second Chemistro. Despite Morton's advanced powers, Carr invented a "nullifier" device which enabled Luke Cage to defeat Morton.

Curtis's alchemy gun would eventually be stolen by his younger brother Calvin, and became the third Chemistro. Curtis helped Iron Fist and Luke Cage in defeating Calvin. Curtis would later be hired and work at a division of Stark Enterprises as a research scientist and Director of Research and Development at Stark Prosthetics in Denver, Colorado. There he would make an artificial prosthesis to replace his missing foot. Stark Prosthetics would then get attacked by the Wrecker and the third Chemistro (Calvin), during the events of "Acts of Vengeance", when the Kingpin sent him to attack Iron Man. Curtis aided Iron Man and Jim Rhodes against the Wrecker and Calvin, although Calvin destroyed Curtis' left foot. After that attack, Curtis made another prostheses for his other foot.

The Curtis Carr version appears in the TV show, *The Avengers: Earth's Mightiest Heroes* . Chemistro was one of the villains in the Vault prison when the mass breakout happened. He was knocked out by Hawkeye while getting his equipment, and later was recruited into the Masters of Evil, where he battled Hawkeye one-on-one.

Chemistro later appeared in Season 2 being pursued by the Enchantress and her Executioner after his loaction had been given to them by fellow Master of Evil the Living Laser. After reaching a dead end Chemistro confronted his persuers managing to melt the Enchantress's hand before she reformed it. In exchange for his life, He gave the Asgardians the location of Arnim Zola, but was betrayed when the Enchantress took his Alchemy Pistol and turned him into solid gold before taking his identity to infiltrate Avenger's Mansion and get close enough to Zemo to kill him.

Iron Man stated he is still alive and Wasp declared her intentions to keep him.

---

Me: Curtis Carr A.K.A. Chemistro, Peter von Zante A.K.A. Aqueduct, Sandra Woosan A.K.A. Lady Shiva and Zzzax the Living Dynamo!

Zzzax: That's right.

Mollie: (to Zzzax) Wait. You can talk?!

Zzzax: Of course I can talk. What do you take me for? A mindless monster?

Mollie: Uh yeah that was my first thought.

Lady Shiva: It's good to see you and your father again, Talia.

Talia: Same here Sandra.

Ra's: It's great to see you again Shiva.

Lady Shiva: Glad you are back Master.

Ra's: Same here Shiva.

Lady Shiva: When everyone in the League of Assassins got word of your demise we all were absolutely devastated.

Ra's: I know. But thanks to J.D. he brought me back to everyone.

Me: He was dead for over 11 months and me and Eli here saved him from a Number Card.

Eli: We sure did.

Lady Shiva: Wow.

Aqueduct: (to Ghost Rider) It's been a while since we last saw each other, Ghost Rider.

Ghost Rider: Indeed it has.

Me: Lot of things have been going on.

Chemistro: It's an honor to meet you, J.D.

Me: Same to you Curtis.

?: We have a lot of new people don't we.

A figure came out and it was TERRAMOLE from episode 4 of Ninja Storm!

---

**Terramole** is a drill-themed mole monster who serves as the primary villain of the episode "Looming Thunder".

Terramole was sent by the Thunder Rangers to wreak havoc on Blue Bay Harbor. he has the ability to tunnel underground and surprise his opponents. He gets conferred by the Wind Rangers, and he use his burrowing ability to get the upper hand, the Yellow Ranger tried to use his Ninja Dirt Dive on him, but he was quickly out match. Terramole then retreated back underground, he then battled the Red and Blue Wind Rangers and was landing hard hitting blows until the Yellow Ranger came to the rescue, Terramole tried to escape underground but the Yellow Ranger used the Lion Hammer to force him out of the ground. He is destroyed by the Storm Striker, Hammer attack. When he grows, the Rangers summons the Storm Megazord to battle this mole monster, Terramole had the upper hand by diving under ground and sneak attack the Megazord, the Rangers then activated the Lighting Mode to battle Terramole, but with no luck, Cam then downloaded a new Power Sphere for the Storm Megazord, the new Power Sphere 4: The Ram Hammer, Terramole once again tried to escape, but with the new weapon, they were able to force him out of the ground and ultimately destroy Terramole.

---

Dustin Brooks: Terramole!

Terramole: Long time no see rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Hunter and Blake to wreak havoc on Blue Bay Harbor.

Terramole: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about every word of you J.D. You have a really sharp memory.

Me: Not to brag.

Ed: It's a Cannibal Underground Mole Mutant!

Terramole: Okay. I'm a Mole Monster. But I'm definitely not a Mutant.

WHAM!

Eddy smashed Ed's head in with a hammer.

Eddy: WILL YOU SHUT UP ALREADY ED!?

Eddy jumped on Ed and he pulverized him all over in a vicious fight cloud.

Terramole: Is he always like that?

Me: You have no idea.

Edd: Loveable oaf.

Whiteout: Isn't a Number Holder supposed to appear too?

Nico: We already found it before we came here. It was in the hands of the Eldest of the Poi Brothers from the time when all those Digimon suddenly appeared all over the world and we had to go all over the planet to help Digidestined all over the world send them back to the Digital World.

Eli: Yeah. The Number was Number 35: Ravenous Tarantula and it turned the eldest of the Poi Brothers into a gluttonous eating pig.

Whiteout: Whoa! That's big.

Me: Don't ask how it all went down. But I have just the battle site for us.

I snapped my fingers and we were in the Abominable Sands of the 9 planets of Hell: VIOLENCE!

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein gott! This world again?

Nico: This place scared me.

Chemistro: What is this place?

Me: This is one of the 9 Planets of Hell. On Total Drama Galaxy, we went to planets all over the Milky Way for the epic series finale to bring down that monster Billy McLean.

Chemistro: I remember seeing that! That was awesome!

Whiteout: It sure was.

Me: Shall we get started?

Whiteout: Lets.

?: Not without me!

We turned and we saw FRANCESCO PORTINARI!

Me: Francesco! You guys face them. I'll take Francisco.

Eli: I'll help you.

Me: Okay.

---

Battle 1: Squirrel Girl, Fluttershy, Phoenixmon, Plesiomon, Tree Hugger, Strawberry Sunrise, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout

---

Whiteout was first.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) So Kai pulled Excalibur out all by herself?

Squirrel Girl: She sure did and it turns out in the 21st Century at an old castle in England that once belonged to the Forever Knights she succeeded in moving Excalibur there as well.

Fluttershy: Goodness! That's amazing.

Plesiomon: I'm really impressed that she was able to do that there and succeed to finish what she started.

Phoenixmon: I'm amazed myself too.

Tree Hugger: It's radical dude.

Strawberry Sunrise: It sure is.

Jewel Man: But it's always fun to battle in places like this.

Ring Man: Yeah it is.

Whiteout: Lets do it.

Whiteout called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Fluttershy: This are about to get wild! WOLF FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON INFERNO WOLF PACK!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and fired a massive blast of blue fire and it formed into a massive pack of wolves made of blue fire!

Tree Hugger: Lets groove man! SEVEN CHAKRA FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: SWORD OF THE RAINBOW SPIRIT!

Tree Hugger formed a chakra sword made of rainbow energy and fire.

Strawberry Sunrise: This will be awesome! STRAWBERRY FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FRUIT FLAME SPIRIT INFERNO!

Strawberry Sunrise fired a wave of red fire and it smelled like Strawberries.

Phoenixmon: Take this firestorm. (Echoing) CRIMSON BLAZE!

Phoenixmon fired a massive blast of purifying fire.

Plesiomon: This will make you sad all over. (Echoing) SORROW BLUE!

Plesiomon sang a sad song and Whiteout broke down crying.

Squirrel Girl called a Scurry of Squirrels and Jewel Man and Ring Man fired waves of jewels and Rings and the blasts all hit Whiteout and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Squirrel Girl: Yeah! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: YEAH! It was awesome.

Tree Hugger: Far out man.

---

Battle 2: Kim Possible, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Azulongmon, MegaKabuterimon, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva

---

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) I'm looking forward to my fight against you, Kim.

Kim Possible: Same here.

Lady Shiva: And it'll be an honor to have one of the famous former Daughters of Aku as one of my opponents.

Ashi: I won't disappoint you. But I have to warn you, I can be really brutal.

Rainbow Dash: And she's not kidding about that. One time she took on an entire army all by herself and destroyed them all.

Lightning Dust: And that was all by herself.

Lady Shiva: Whoa! That's incredible!

Azulongmon: We were absolutely shocked when we heard about that.

MegaKabuterimon: Indeed we were. It was a phenomenal feat she did.

Lady Shiva: That is very impressive. I don't have any Pokemon on me. I have only my skills and that's all I need.

Kim Possible: That's all right.

Lady Shiva: But I must warn you, I'm a really deadly fighter.

Kim Possible: I'll try not to underestimate you.

Lady Shiva went at them and unsheathed her sword and they clashed powerfully and violently and more and all that in a brutal sword fight and it was intense! Sparks and lightning were flying and striking all over the place with incredible fury and more. But Kim Possible was putting up an incredible fight and more and she was really clashing with her all over.

Later they all went at her.

Rainbow Dash: Lets do it guys! CELTIC RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: BEHIND WALLS OF STONE!

Rainbow Dash floated into the air and formed green rainbows around her as she was singing David Arkenstone's Behind Walls of Stone.

Post muros lapideous

hanc noctem tuti sumus

ab omnibus periculis

hanc noctern tuti sumus

Pueri terrae Protegine

nos hanc noctem

ab omnibus periculis

nos tuere hanc noctem

She fired blasts of rainbows and they formed into powerful Celtic symbols.

Lightning Dust: Here's one of my favorites. OCEAN LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: OCEAN PRINCESS!

A massively raging storm over the seas formed behind her as Lightning Dust floated into the air and she sang Thomas Bergersen's Ocean Princess. She fired a massive wave of water and it formed into the Ocean Princess where she formed massive tsunamis and torrents of water.

Azulongmon: This will be good. (Echoing) LIGHTNING WHIP!

He fired a powerful bolt of lightning.

MegaKabuterimon: This will hurt. (Echoing) HORN BUSTER!

MegaKabuterimon fired a blast of energy and lightning from his horn.

Spoiled Rich: Watch this one! GOLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TSUNAMI OF GOLD!

Spoiled Rich fired blasts of gold fire and it turned into a coin tsunami.

Kim Possible fired a blast of energy and Ashi fired a laser vision blast from her eyes.

The blasts all hit Lady Shiva and knocked her down!

Kim Possible: That was awesome!

Ashi: Just like when we took down my so-called father!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! It was awesome!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

Spoiled Rich: This was so much fun. I've missed out on so much.

---

Battle 3: Raiden, Pinkie Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Marble Pie, Ebonwumon, Lillymon, Rosemon, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) You know what happens when water and electricity mix?

Raiden: Water conducts electricity. It's a well known fact.

Pinkie Pie: You got that right!

Alizarin Bubblegum: But it's gonna be awesome having one of the Ghost Rider's enemies are Raiden's archenemy.

Aqueduct: I won't disappoint you all then.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) This is gonna be so much fun lads.

Lillymon: You bet it is. I'm always up for some fun.

Cozy Glow: Me too!

Aqueduct: Lets do it!

Aqueduct called out his Pokemon and he had 7 Mega Blastoise!

Raiden: 7 Mega Blastiose. Those are perfect for you.

Aqueduct: Thank you. Lets go.

He fired a blast of water from his hands and Aqueduct fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts collided and the lightning went at Aqueduct and it hit him and electrocuted him all over.

Raiden: Lets do this in the old traditional way that I know. In Mortal Kombat.

Aqueduct: All right then.

(Mortal Kombat theme plays)

They bowed to each other and stood ready.

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They went at each other and punched and kicked and smashed and viciously pulverized each other at a vicious level and more. Raiden then kicked Aqueduct in the face and knocked him down.

Pinkie Pie: Now for some action! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING CONFETTI FIRE BOMBS!

Pinkie fired a barrage of flaming confetti bombs.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Feel this one. CINNAMON STYLE NINJA ART: CINNAMON FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Alizarin fired a blast of cinnamon fire.

Marble Pie: This will be fun! DIOPTASE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF EMERALD FURY!

Marble Pie fired waves of emerald green fire.

Cozy Glow: And this one! REDEMPTION LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: STORM OF JUSTICE!

Cozy Glow fired a wave of blue lightning and it formed into a storm of lightning.

Ty Lee fired a blast of spirit fire from her hands.

Ebonwumon: This will hurt you lad. (Echoing) BLACK HAIL!

Ebonwumon fired a shower of black hail.

Lillymon: And this! (Echoing) FLOWER CANNON!

Lillymon formed a flower into a cannon and fired an energy blast.

Rosemon: This too. (Echoing) THORN WHIP!

Rosemon sent lashes from her whip.

Raiden fired a blast of lightning and the blasts all hit Aqueduct and his Pokemon and knocked them down!

Raiden: Flawless Victory!

Pinkie Pie: That was awesome! One of the best… battles… EVER!

Marble Pie: Yeah it was!

Alizarin Bubblegum: That was so much fun!

Cozy Glow: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Matau, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Pepperdance, Zhuqiaomon, EmperorGreymon, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro

---

Chemistro was up next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) Don't be fooled by how small my gun is. It can pack a punch!

Matau: I'll take that into account. I may be the Toa Metru of Wind for Le Metru but I know how to fly around and attack.

Sunset Shimmer: But this is gonna be so awesome!

Wallflower: You said it!

Pepperdance: This is gonna be one spicy and hot battle. (Drinks hot sauce from her jug)

Zhuqiaomon: Better watch out for this one though. She is really spicy hot.

EmperorGreymon: You got that right.

Matau: Does your gun turn any useless metals into gold like in those stories I've read about?

Chemistro: Hmm. I'm not sure. Lets find out.

Sunset Shimmer pulled out a bunch of scrolls and unsealed a bunch of piles of useless pieces of metal.

Chemistro fired an energy blast from his gun and it turned all the piles of metal into bars of pure 24K Gold!

Sunset Shimmer: WHOA! It worked!

Wallflower: Wow! That is amazing!

Frost Man: It sure is.

Sunset Shimmer: Half of this will go to you Curtis.

Chemistro: Thanks Sunset. I'm amazed I could do this. Lets do it. I don't want to use Pokemon. I'm happy the way I am.

Matau: That's fine. Lets do it.

Chemistro fired blasts of energy from his gun and they dodged the blasts and went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets do it! FIRESTORM PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE FIREBIRD'S FURY!

Sunset Shimmer fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a massive phoenix of fire.

Wallflower: This will be good too! JUNGLE SPIRIT STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF THE PRIMORDIAL SPIRITS!

Wallflower fired a massive shower of leaves and it formed into the spirits of creatures from all of Earth's history of life from over the course of 710 million years.

Pepperdance: This will be fun! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGONS BREATH INFERNO BLAST!

Pepperdance ate a whole Dragon's Breath Pepper and then she blew out a massive blast of intense fire at an incredible force.

Zhuqiaomon: This will pack a burn! (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

Zhuqiaomon fired a massive blast of fire from his wings and it formed into a deadly helix of fire.

EmperorGreymon: This will burn too! (Echoing) PYRO DRAGONS!

EmperorGreymon fired a massive blast of fire from his sword and the blast formed into a deadly assault of fire dragons!

Matau fired a massive blast of wind and Clown Man and Frost Man fired blasts of energy and ice and the blasts all hit Chemistro and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chemistro was knocked down and beaten.

Matau: That was fun!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was! That was amazing!

Wallflower: It sure was. But what really amazed us was that he could turn metal into gold with his blaster just like in all those stories.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! That was awesome!

---

Battle 4: Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Starlight Glimmer, Harpymon, Angewomon, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master

---

Mirror Master was up next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) I'd warn you about breaking mirrors giving you bad luck. But I think you guys are past that by now.

Zoe: I've never been a believer of all things in the world of superstition. It's all total nonsense.

D'Arcmon: I'm glad you think that Zoe.

Kazemon: (Speaking Italian) Sono d'accordo con te. (I agree with you)

Luster Dawn: What language was that she spoke?

Zoe: It's Italian. My dream is to become a very famous Italian Chef. Mary Knudson has been teaching me.

Starlight Glimmer: That's really cool!

Harpymon: It sure is. I think this is all amazing.

Angewomon: Me too.

Mirror Master: Man all that talk about Italy makes me hungry for pizza. And I heard that Nergal and Grim both make an amazing pizza.

Twilight Sparkle: They sure do. It's really tasty pizza.

Strut: Yeah it is.

Mirror Master: Lets do it. I don't have any Pokemon on me at the moment. But next time I will.

Zoe: That's all right. Lets go!

They went at him and Mirror Master fired his glass gun and they dodged the blasts.

Twilight Sparkle: This will be good! This is the divine retribution Eli put on Sephiroth when we saw it. STARLIGHT WRATH STYLE NINJA ART: DIEM EX DEI!

Twilight Sparkle floated into the air and spread her wings and stars, planets, nebulae, galaxies and more formed around her as she was singing Diem ex Dei by Globus.

Umbra Dextras, Prima Orbis

Templa Prospice, Diem Ex Dei

Fides Sponsa, Fides Per Dei

Missaes Can Ta, Mistrae Lingua

Umbra Dextras, Umbra Crucis

Umbra Deus, Lucius Dei

Fides Sponsa, Fides Per Dei

Missaes Can Ta, Mistrae Lingua

Umbra Dextras, Umbra Crucis

Umbra Deus, Lucius Dei

Fides Sponsa, Fides Per Dei

Missaes Can Ta, Mistrae Lingua

Ave Vitae, Rex Promissa

Ave Vitae, Rex Veritas

Missae Magnus, Fides En Dei

Missae Magnus, Fides En Dei

Christus Laudmus, Mistraes In God

She fired the waves of astrological energies and the blasts all formed into Eli as he had his wings spread and he was ready to deliver the ultimate bloe!

Luster Dawn: This is the Bond Eli has with Ariel. SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: BOND BETWEEN SISTER AND BROTHER!

Luster Dawn pulled out her flute and played Magic of Love by Two Steps from Hell and she fired a blast of sunlight and fire and it formed into Ariel and Eli flying through the air.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be good. I hope Aquarius doesn't kill me for doing this. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART:

TSUNAMI OF AQUARIUS!

The stars of the constellation of Aquarius the Water Bearer appeared behind her and she fired waves of water.

D'Arcmon: I am actually based on Joan of Arc. (Echoing) DANCING SWORD!

D'Arcmon slashed her sword all over and fired blades of energy.

Kazemon: This will be fun! (Echoing) HURRICANE GALE!

Kazemon fired a massive blast of wind from her fingers.

Harpymon: And this one! (Echoing) WIND SEEKER!

Harpymon fired a blade of wind from her wings.

Angewomon: And this too. (Echoing) HEAVEN'S CHARM!

Angewomon fired a cross of pink energy from her hands.

Zoe, Strut and Desoto & Roscoe fired blasts of energy and light and wind and the blasts all hit Mirror Master and the blasts knocked him down with incredible force.

Zoe: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Luster Dawn: That was so cool!

Starlight Glimmer: We sure had fun with that one.

---

Battle 6: Mollie, Neith, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Baihumon, Imperialdramon Fighter Mode, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax

---

Zzzax was up next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) So, what powers do you have?

Mollie: I have Lightning Powers.

Zzzax: Looks like we're living lightning bolts.

Mollie: Yeah.

Neith: This is gonna be interesting facing one as powerful as you are.

Zzzax: And it's gonna be an honor to face the Egyptian Goddess of War.

Applejack: We're all looking forward to all this.

Apple Fritter: We sure are.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Baihumon: I'm looking forward to this too.

Imperialdramon: (ExVeemon and Stingmon's Voices in Unison) This is gonna be just as fun as our battles in the old days.

Wildrider: You said it.

Zzzax: Indeed. Lets do it.

He called out his Pokemon and he had 7 Mega Zapdos!

Mollie: Wow! 7 Mega Zapdos! Those are perfect for you.

Zzzax: Thanks. Lets get it on.

Zzzax fired a massive blast of lightning and Mollie caught the blast and turned it into a ball and she condensed it and threw it back and it slammed into Zzzax and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Granny Smith: Lets show this guy the true power of apples and pears together!

Bright Mac: With you all the way mom.

Pear Butter: Lets do it as a family!

Apple Bloom: All right! Lets do it!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter and Bright Mac: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW APPLE INFERNO BLAST!

They got into a Hexagon shape and spun fast and fired a massive blast of rainbow fire.

Baihumon: This will be fun! (Echoing) GOLD STRENGTH!

Baihumon fired a blast of energy from his mouth.

Imperialdramon: Lets show some power! (Echoing) POSITRON LASER!

He fired a massive blast of energy from his cannon on his arm!

Mollie fired a blast of lightning and Wildrider and Dead End fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Zzzax and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zzzax and his Pokemon were knocked them down.

Mollie: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Apple Bloom: That was so much fun!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

---

Battle 7: Ninja Storm Rangers, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Pip-Squeak, MegaSeadramon and Nico VS Terramole

Terramole was up next.

Shane Clarke: Lets do it guys!

Dustin Brooks: Yeah!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers all transformed!

Shane Clarke: (Echoing) POWER OF AIR!

Dustin Brooks: (Echoing) POWER OF EARTH!

Tori Hanson: (Echoing) POWER OF WATER!

Hunter & Blake Bradley: THUNDER NINJA POWER!

Cam Wattanabe: (Echoing) SAMURAI POWER!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA RANGER POWER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Pip-Squeak: That is so awesome!

Apple Bloom: Lets do it guys!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

Scootaloo: I always love this part!

Diamond Tiara: Me too!

Silver Spoon: Yeah!

MegaSeadramon: Time for some awesome fun!

Shane Clarke: Lets do it!

They formed their weapons together into the Thunderstorm Cannon!

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

Apple Bloom: Lets do it Crusaders!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon and Pip-Squeak: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS STYLE FORMATION ART: CUTIE MARK FIREWORKS MEGABLAST!

They formed into an hexagon and fired waves of energy in the shapes of their cutie marks.

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON! FIRE!

They fired a massive energy blast.

MegaSeadramon: This will be fun! (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

MegaSeadramon fired a massive blast of lightning from his horn.

The blasts all hit Terramole and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Terramole: It's time for me to hit the dirt!

Terramole fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Terramole was dead in a fiery explosion!

They cheered.

Apple Bloom: In the words of Nico Chan…

Cutie Mark Crusaders: TERRAMOLE, YOU HAVE FAILED THIS WORLD!

They laughed!

MegaSeadramon: That was fun!

## Battle 8: Me and Eli VS Francesco Portinari

(Apocalypse Tomorrow by Charles Evans plays)

Me and Eli were facing Francesco Portinari.

Me: Francesco I don't understand you. Why in the world would you think that I was involved in the 3,000 people that killed all those centuries ago!? I wasn't born back then and I wasn't even there when it went down!

Francesco: Because you are an animal!

Eli: That's not a good reason! There has to be another explanation!

Me: That's right! What Dante did back then was unconscionable! But it was the brutality of war that warped his mind! Nothing good ever comes from war.

Francesco: That's true! War only breeds chaos and violence. God never condones violence of any kind. The bishop lied all those years ago! There was no holy war.

Me: You're right. The Crusades were considered to be done in the name of god. But that was rationalizing it. War only brings nothing but chaos, death and destruction. We have seen all the aftereffects that war can bring and it is never a pretty sight. (Tears come down my face) It's never a pretty sight! My grandfathers both fought in World War II and it was not something worth being proud of. Francesco, your sister would not want to see you like this, killing me just because of Dante's crime in the Crusades all those centuries ago!

Francesco: You leave Beatrice out of this! It's you I want to kill! And I will not stop till I do!

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: Then I'm sorry we have to fight.

Eli unsheathed his sword. We went at him and clashed brutally. I clashed with him and kicked him in the face and we clashed more and sparks and lightning were flying and striking all over with each of our clashes. I punched him in the face and then I kicked his sword out of his hands.

Me: Now we settle this the old fashioned way.

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and Eli punched and blasted him all over. Then Eli blasted him in the chest and revealed a shocking surprise! We saw that there was a Number Card on his chest! It was NUMBER 57: TRI-HEAD DUST DRAGON!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 57: Tri-Head Dust Dragon!

Me: Francesco you have to get rid of that card on your chest. It's dangerous!

Francesco: Come and get it!

Me: Gladly!

I went at him and punched him and then I grabbed the Number and pulled it off.

Me: Francesco, you do not deserve all this suffering here in Hell. You need to go up to Heaven and be with Beatrice and Dante. They are your family and they are never complete without you.

I placed my hand on his head and recited the Lord's Prayer.

Me: Our Father, which art in heaven,

Hallowed be thy Name;

Thy kingdom come;

Thy will be done

in earth, as it is in heaven:

Give us this day our daily bread;

And forgive us our trespasses,

as we forgive them that trespass against us;

And lead us not into temptation,

But deliver us from evil;

For thine is the kingdom,

and the power, and the glory,

For ever and ever. Amen.

Francesco glowed in a blinding white light and he went up to Heaven.

Francesco: Thank you J.D. and I'm sorry.

Me: (Smiles) In nomine patris et filii et spiritus sancti, aequali pensu praegravantur.

Eli: Amen.

Me: All the Crusaders don't deserve this kind of punishment. They were fighting to defend our religion.

I spread my wings and I unleashed a divine light and absolved all the Crusaders and every single one of them went up to Heaven.

Eli: Our soldiers of the Crusades can now find peace.

Me: You said it. But we found 2 Number Cards in one day.

Eli: We sure did.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Madam Mim!

Troy: No tricks will save you now, Mim!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers.

Me: This is the end of the road for you Mim!

Nico: That's right!

Eli: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Nunnally: Lets get her!

We went at her and punched, kicked, blasted and smashed her all over the place. Blazvatan smashed and pulverized her all over the place and brutally smashed her all over with incredible fury. The Megaforce Rangers blasted her all over and Sora, Kai and everyone blasted and slashed her.

Cliffjumper: It's time for some teamwork!

Pip-Squeak: Yeah! This is gonna be amazing!

Cliffjumper and Pip-Squeak used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cliffjumper's Ion Blaster and Pip-Squeak's powers 100-fold.

Kickback and Ultra Humanite used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Kickback's Sub Machine Gun and Ultra Humanite's powers 100-fold.

Cliffjumper and Pip-Squeak: IONIC SWORD SLASH BLAST!

Cliffjumper fired ion blasts and Pip-Squeak fired blades of energy from his sword.

Kickback and Ultra Humanite: PSYCHIC MACHINE GUN BLAST!

Kickback fired his machine gun and Ultra Humanite fired blasts of energy.

Lola: I may be a princess but you give sorcerers everywhere a bad name!

Arthur: That's right!

Kai Green: Lets get her!

Arthur: ARROW OF RIGHTEOUS JUSTICE!

Arthur fired an arrow of light!

Merlin: MEDIEVAL MAGIC STORM BLAST!

Merlin fired a blast of magic from his wand!

Kai Green: EXCALIBUR BLADE DANCE BLAST!

Kai swung Excalibur and blades of magic and energy flew at Mim.

Sora: LIGHT OF HEART MEGABLAST!

Sora fired a massive barrage of keys of light.

Lola: FIRESTORM DRAGON MEGABLAST!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a dragon of fire.

The blasts all hit Mim and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion turned Mim into a fried snail!

Grim went over and picked her up.

Grim: Escargot.

He ate her.

Nico: That was a first. But that was awesome!

Merlin: (to Sora) Just like old times, eh, Sora?

Sora: You know it Merlin.

Me: But this is always an awesome adventure.

We were back in the world of The Sword in The Stone.

Mirror Master: (to Kai) How does it feel to wield Excalibur again, Kai?

Kai: It actually feels great!

Me: Just be careful Kai. Excalibur's powers are incredibly powerful. It's power is completely immeasureable.

Kai Green: Noted.

Me: But this was so awesome!

We helped Arthur become king and we helped him form The Knights of The Round Table. We beamed the world of The Sword in The Stone into orbit around Earth.

Merlin: (To the viewers) This was just like how I helped Sora with his adventures. It was so much fun.

Me: It sure was.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure and fanfic done.

The Sword in The Stone was an awesome movie that was so much fun! It is such an iconic classic. I got the idea for Kai getting the Legendary Sword Excalibur from the awesome Ben 10 Omniverse episode An American Benwolf In London and that was awesome! Now Kai has the awesome sword Excalibur. I wanted to do this with 2 Numbers. Numbers 35 and 57 are really awesome! The next Number is Number 76: Harmonizing Gradielle and that one is gonna be in Honoka from the Naruto Shippuden episode The Forgotten Island and that one is gonna be interesting as we find Honoka brought back to life and singing in a karaoke club. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next chapter is gonna be a Christmas adventure that will take us to Hell and back as we take on the evil Devil of Christmas himself. Get ready as we face the evil monster of Alpine Legend from the 2015 movie KRAMPUS! It's gonna be awesome as we take down the evil Krampus himself!

See you all tomorrow.

# Extremism of the Christmas Devil

Over at Eddy's house we were there to see a scam that Eddy wanted to show us.

Gloriosa Daisy: Eddy, you said you, Ed, and Double D wanted to show us an old scam from the old days?

Eddy: I sure do Gloriosa. It's called the Thing-a-Majig.

He showed us the awesome inventions that Double D made called the Thing-a-majig and they were awesome.

Syd Chang: Oh yeah I remember these! You showed me these when Ronnie Anne introduced me to all of you.

Rolf: That's true Nature and Animals Syd Girl.

We saw the Thing-a-majig.

Ed: I remember this thing. So cool.

Eddy pressed a button and then…

POW!

It punched Ed in the face with an extendo-boxing glove.

Nico: Oh yeah! Those are awesome!

Applejack: Syd told us about those. They are a very handy device from what we saw.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Angel (X-Men): Double D, do you think you can make Thing-a-Majig's for everyone on the team?

Edd: I sure can Angel.

Me: And we can help you make them look more awesome.

We got to work on them and made lots of them and we made them more awesome and more cooler.

Edd: Complete.

Me: These are perfect.

The Thing-a-Majig's were cooler than ever and they had our symbol on them and had an infinite dispensary ratio and more. And more stuff to dispense. It was awesome.

Bonecrusher: We should take these with us on missions.

Eddy: I'm surprised we never thought of that.

Me: Good idea Bonecrusher.

Nico: I agree. That is a great idea.

Lincoln: Yep.

Laney: It sure is awesome.

Eli: Yeah it is.

Then my Number Activity Alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

I looked at my watch and saw that there was a Number located at a local karaoke club in the middle of the city.

Me: We have a Number at the karaoke club.

Lincoln: Lets go see.

Me: Right.

We were off to the Karaoke Club.

We arrived and we got a surprise there. We saw another one of

Naruto's fellow Uzumaki Clansmen Honoka singing with absolute divinity like an angel. She was singing Ready for The Storm by Deanta and it was breathtakingly beautiful.

When she was done we cheered wildly.

Me: Wow! That was divine!

Honoka: It sure was.

Naruto: Cousin Honoka it's great to see you.

Honoka: Thanks cousin. It's great to see you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm here.

Me: Same here Honoka.

Qin: How do you know about her J.D.?

Me: Well that is a really dark story. It took place 150,000 years into the future when the Fourth Great Ninja War was about to break out.

I went over everything.

* * *

**Honoka** (ホノカ, *Honoka* ) was a kunoichi working with the researchers on a remote island.

While researchers worked on the Ultimate Summoning Beast, Honoka was assigned to restrain the beast using her sealing techniques. However, at some point in time the beast got too powerful for her technique to restrain and it got loose. The researchers called for her to do something as the beast began to kill them. Eventually, she was the only one left, and when her sealing technique failed to restrain the beast, she called out for help, though there was no one to hear her while she was killed.

* * *

We all gasped in sheer shock.

Nico: Whoa! Those scientists created a monster.

Me: Yeah. They were trying to make the Ultimate Summoning Beast. But in the end all they were REALLY doing was playing with fire and in the end they paid the ultimate price for tampering with the laws of nature.

Laney: That's horrible!

Varie: No kidding!

Vince: We've seen lots of mad scientists over the years but those guys were some of the worst.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding.

Honoka: Yeah. That day still haunts me.

Me: I can tell. How did you get so good at singing Honoka and more importantly, how did you come back to life?

Honoka: I think it was this.

Honoka pulled out a card and showed us and it was NUMBER 76: HARMONIZER GRADIELLE!

Eli: Number 76: Harmonizer Gradielle!

Me: That card made you an amazing singer Honoka.

Rarity: It sure did and her wings and Keytar are simply divine.

Me: It sure is pretty.

Trailbreaker: Honoka, can we have that Number Card when you're done singing?

Honoka: You sure can.

Naruto: You sing really beautifully cousin.

Honoka: Thanks Naruto.

Me: I agree.

We watched her concert and she did really well and beautifully. Honoka gave us the Number and she was now in the team.

---

Later we were watching TV and I was reading a book. I got reports about strange disappearances going on. The disappearances were around kids that were naughty on Santa's naughty list. I had a strong feeling that I knew who was behind it and I was reading a book on the legendary Devil of Christmas in European and Alpine Folklore: KRAMPUS!

---

**Krampus,** also known as the Christmas Devil and the Christmas Demon, is a demonic accomplice of Saint Nicholas/Santa Claus who appears in various legends within most European countries, most notably Austria and Hungary. He was used as a scare-them-straight figure by children's parents as a means to frightening them into obeying them lest they become the next victims of Krampus.

The most common depiction of the Krampus is that it resembles something Devil-like (similar to The Devil in Abrahamic religions), goat-like (similar to the mythical demon Baphomet), or satyr-like (possibly similar to Pan, the Greek god of wilderness and rustic music) with more fur in his body. As a colleague of Saint Nick, Krampus is essentially the anti-Santa Claus in that he brings suffering and torture to naughty children whereas Santa brings gifts. Most versions of the Krampus depicts the Krampus almost as a Knight Templar character who would severely beat children into obedience, or, in some versions, outright kills the child. Krampus may even go as far as to kidnap the child and put them into a sack and take them back to his lair to devour them. Or, he simply takes them to the underworld. One of his main discipline tools includes birch sticks that he could use to swat children with.

It is customary to offer a Krampus schnapps referred to as a "Krampuslauf", a strong distilled fruit brandy. These runs may include Perchten, similarly wild pagan spirits of Germanic folklore and sometimes female in representation, although the Perchten are properly associated with the period between the winter solstice and January 6.

Europeans have been exchanging holiday greeting cards called "Krampuskarten" featuring Krampus since the 19th century. Sometimes introduced with "Gruß vom Krampus" ("Greetings from the Krampus"), the cards usually have funny and humorous rhymes and poems. Krampus is often featured looming menacingly over children. He is also shown as having one human foot and one cloven hoof. In some, Krampus has sexual overtones; he is pictured pursuing buxom women. Over time, the representation of Krampus in the cards has changed; older versions have a more frightening Krampus, while modern versions have a cuter and more Cupid-like creature. Krampus has also adorned postcards and candy containers.

In Germany, there is a day called "Krampushaeht", or "Krampus Night", that would be celebrated on December 5, ironically on the same day as St. Nicholas Day. Nowadays, there are festivals and parades thrown for the Krampus, and many people dress up like him within most Alpine towns in events such as the Krampuslauf (translated in English as "Krampus Run").

According to the Alpine cultures, there were spirits called "Pektin" or "Pectin" (not to be confused with the structural molecule pectin). Some of these spirits are good and some of them are bad, and Krampus is most definitely one of the bad ones.

**Krampus** is the titular main antagonist of the 2015 supernatural holiday-themed horror-comedy film of the same name, which is based on the European-Alpine mythological creature of the same name.

He is an evil version of Santa Claus who punishes children who have been very naughty on Christmas. Not just children, but their parents if they have also been naughty like the children. He has done so for thousands of years, according to Omi in the film. Along with the vast supernatural powers he holds, Krampus is aided by various demonic creatures including his unholy masked Elves that are referred to as his "Helpers".

Physically, he was portrayed by Luke Hawker, while his vocals were done by Gideon Emery.

When the dysfunctional Engel family's clashes cause young Max Engel to become disillusioned with Christmas, his lack of belief and his angry shredding of his note to Santa wishing for his whole family to together incur the wrath of Krampus, who arrives in the neighborhood with his "helpers".

Krampus first brings about a powerful snowstorm surrounding the neighborhood the family lives in (most of their neighbors are gone for Christmas and are thus spared, but anyone else in town is attacked or frozen to death), cutting off all power, including heat. After this happens, Max notices a scary-looking snowman on his front lawn, and the family receives a mysterious bag of toys dumped on the porch. Max's sister Beth leaves for her boyfriend Derek's house to see if he is alright, but on the way, she encounters Krampus. She hides underneath a delivery truck, which Krampus circles before apparently leaving. However, he drops a jack-in-the-box, which releases a creature that attacks and captures Beth.

When Beth's father Tom Engle and his brother-in-law Uncle Howard go looking for her, one of Krampus' minions (one that can "swim" through snow like a shark) attacks them, injuring and nearly capturing Howard before Tom shoots it without death as a result, causing it to flee. Meanwhile, the rest of the family hears Krampus on the roof, but play it off as big squirrels fighting over nuts.

Upon arriving home, Tom and Howard try to calm the family, saying they will board up the doors and windows and have a camp out in the living room. Tom's Austrian mother by the name of Omi warns Tom to keep the fire in the fireplace going. However, Howard falls asleep while he is keeping watch, and the fire goes out. Krampus lowers a hook with one of his minions, a living gingerbread man, which captures Howie Jr., despite the rest of the family trying to save them. During this, they accidentally light their Christmas tree on fire. Following this, Omi tells the rest of the family her knowledge on Krampus:

As a little girl in a poor Austrian village in the aftermath of World War II, Omi tried to use Christmas and Santa to keep her spirits up, but the townspeople's cruelty (knocking her down and taking her loaf of bread, which they all fight over), as well as her parents' constant arguing (during which her own mother rips her Santa doll), causes her to lose all her Christmas spirit and abandoned all hope and faith. That Christmas Eve, Krampus came and attacked her entire town, dragging everyone to the underworld except Omi, who he left behind as a reminder to never lose her Christmas spirit. He also gave her a bauble (Christmas ornament) with his name on it. Following this, everyone except Howard is shocked silent.

Howard, not believing the story, tries to go out and rescue his son and niece, but stops when he sees more evil-looking snowmen all over the front yard. Behind them, he sees creatures running around, before Tom and their wives pull him back in and lock the door.

The family tries to stay calm, with Aunt Dorothy watching the kids, Howard's wife Linda trying to salvage the presents, and Tom and his wife Sarah trying to come up with a plan. Eventually, they decide Tom will make a run for an abandoned snowplow he and Howard spotted while looking for Beth, then will return and pave way for the rest of the family, who will follow in the car until they find someone who can help. However, when Max's cousins Stevie and Jordan (whose cruelty was the direct cause of Max's anger) go upstairs to use the bathroom, they hear Beth's voice coming from the attic, and go to investigate. They are attacked, and their screams cause Tom, Sarah, and Linda to run up and investigate, while Howard stays downstairs because of his injured leg.

When the trio gets to the attic, they discover a demonic, "cute" jester who has taken the form of a human-sized jack-in-the-box swallowing Jordan whole. They try to fight it, but other holiday-themed monsters attack, distracting them long enough for the jack-in-the-box to escape through the vents, though they are able to rescue Stevie.

Meanwhile, Howard hears laughter coming from the kitchen and goes to investigate, where he is attacked by a trio of living gingerbread men using a nail gun as a weapon. After they run out of ammo, Howard manages to set them on fire, with two dying and his dog Rosie eating the third. She is then sent into the vents, where Rosie fights the jack-in-the-box, forcing it through the ceiling into the living room.

The other monsters then appear and attack the family, though Aunt Dorothy manages to kill most of them with Howard's shotgun. Before she can shoot the jack-in-the-box, however, Krampus' dark elves break into the house, kidnapping Dorothy, Howard, and Howard's baby girl.

The rest of the family flees the house, but Omi stays behind to confront Krampus and give the others time to escape. Krampus toys with Omi, obviously remembering her, before opening a bag of evil toys that attack her. The family almost makes it to the snowplow, but Tom sacrifices himself to fight the "snow swimmer", which manages to capture him, Linda, and Sarah. Max and Stevie manage to get into the snowplow, only to find it is dead. Stevie is then captured by dark elves, while Krampus confronts Max, giving him a bauble, just like he gave to Omi. Krampus then leaves for his sleigh, and Max knows he alone has to save his family.

Max confronts Krampus right before take-off as he opens the ground to reveal a pit-like portal to the netherworld, giving back the bauble and offering himself up for the safety of his family. Krampus ponders this but then has his elvish minions shove Stevie into the lava doorway before he picks Max up and drops him in. Before he falls, Max apologizes for losing his Christmas spirit.

Max then wakes up in his own bed. After looking outside and seeing the town back to normal, he goes downstairs and sees his family getting ready to open presents. Believing the whole experience to be a dream, Max tells his family he loves them before everyone exchanges presents. However, Max's first present is the Krampus bauble, and the whole family goes silent when they see it, implying they all remember the Krampus encounter.

The house is then revealed to be in a snow globe on Krampus' desk, among many others, giving two possible implications:

The family either has been physically shrunk down or had their souls taken and are now trapped in the snow globe and will have to celebrate Christmas for all eternity as a twisted version of Hell. Krampus believes the family has learned their lesson, the snow globe is only showing surveillance of the house instead of containing it, and he is merely spying on them, to make sure that they do not ever lose their Christmas spirit again. (This hypothesis is seemingly backed up by the prequel comic " *Krampus: Shadow of Saint Nicholas* ".)

---

Nico saw what I was reading.

Nico: What you reading?

Me: I'm reading a book about Krampus.

Impact Man: Who or what is Krampus?

Me: You guys would be terrified of him.

Mercy (Overwatch): Krampus is known as the Devil of Christmas. In Alpine and European folklore and legend he is the dark side of Santa Claus.

We gasped!

Lola: What does he look like?

I pulled up a picture of him and what it revealed was shocking. He was an anthropomorphic goat man.

Lana: He's a goat man.

Me: Yep. Krampus is the polar opposite of Santa. Instead of giving toys or coal to kids good and bad, he and his followers come to punish the naughty kids and take them to the Fire of Hell to Burn!

We gasped in shock!

Nico: That's madness!

Vince: Krampus is Santa's Evil Side!

Me: That's why he is called the Devil of Christmas. What Krampus does is pure evil to the core.

Nataša: (Czech Accent) Krampus is widely known all over the Alps and all of central Europe in legend and what he does is brutal. When I was a child, I was told many stories about him when Christmas came around.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Me too und he is the devil on Earth.

Matthias: (German Accent) Ja. Und he is terrifying.

Gertjan: (Dutch Accent) Ja. He is awful.

Malina: (Polish Accent) He's not a pretty sight.

Me: No it isn't. But what Krampus does is horrible! Naughty kids don't deserve gifts but what Krampus does is too extreme. We fight for the safety of everyone young and old. Krampus is the very definition of the Antipode of our Code and we can't let him get away with all the harm and pain he has caused to so many people over the centuries. But either way we're not going to let Krampus kill anymore kids.

Nico: Yeah we have to stop him!

Lincoln: Lets get him!

Zzzax, Aqueduct, Mirror Master, Shiva, Chemistro and Whiteout then appeared.

Zzzax: Can me, Aqueduct, Mirror Master, Shiva, Chemistro, and Whiteout help you guys take Krampus out?

Me: You sure can. Krampus is more evil than the Masters of Evil all together. He's not called the Devil of Christmas for nothing. Whiteout you'd better call Vypra and have her put M.O.E. HQ on lockdown because there's a very strong possibility that Krampus is gonna come after Princess Morbucks 2016 if we don't stop him.

Whiteout: Right.

Whiteout pulled out her phone.

Zzzax: How do you know that?

Me: We killed Princess Morbucks twice over the last 3 and a half years and she is on Santa's Permanent Naughty Plaque. Krampus will come after her regardless and we can't let that happen.

Zzzax: Whoa!

Me: Krampus is the darkness of Santa Claus. He comes to punish the wicked. Instead of giving, he and his followers take kids down to Hell.

They gasped.

Lizzy: Mommy I'm so scared!

Donna: (to Lizzy) Don't worry, Lizzy. I won't let Krampus get you.

Lizzy: Thank you mommy.

Me: We won't let that happen Lizzy.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Watch out Krampus, you've tormented your last child. (Eyes glow red)

Eli: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you.

Rainbow Dash: And we should free all the kids he took over the centuries after we destroy him.

Lincoln: Good thinking R.D.

Me: Lets roll!

Lola: I don't know, guys. Maybe stopping Krampus isn't such a good idea.

Aqueduct: You're kidding, right?

Lynn: I know what Krampus does is messed up. But are we really going to stop him from doing his job?

Lori: I'm sorry, Lynn. But this is one of the few times where literally I disagree with you and Lola. What if Krampus comes after my kids next?!

Me: Lori is right you two. There may be kids that are rotten apples. No offense to you and the Apple Family, Applejack.

Applejack: None taken.

Me: But Krampus has to be stopped. Krampus is the Devil of Christmas and he has tormented children for hundreds of years and unjustly sent countless innocent kids to Hell where they don't belong and we have to save them and bring them back to their parents if possible.

Nico: That's right.

Me: God and Jesus love all children regardless of what they do and they would never condone this kind of punishment for the youngest of souls.

Lincoln: That's right. And you heard what J.D. said. What Krampus has done goes against our code and he is totally barbaric.

Linka: That's right!

Laney: And right now we have to stop him from dragging another innocent child down to Hell.

Me: And I sense that Krampus is coming here next to Gotham Royal York.

Livewire: Who's the unlucky bastard that got Krampus here in the first place?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up who is next on Krampus's list of Kids to Damn and Blossom saw a name that Krampus is coming after!

Blossom (Adult): (GASP) Not him! He's going after Mitch Mitchellson!

Me: Wasn't he one of your classmates from Pokey Oaks Kindergarten?

Bubbles (Adult): That's right!

Me: And wasn't he that delinquent kid that picked on your friend Elmer for eating glue that turned him into a glue monster?

Buttercup (Adult): Don't rub it in.

Blossom (Adult): Yeah.

Akira: If this is really Krampus we're dealing with, we're gonna need extra firepower. And I know where to get it!

Whiteout: What are you talking about?

Akira: (to his friends) Guys, remember the Build Up Plates that we used before?

Jessica: We sure do.

Disk Wars Wasp: Those were awesome!

Me: We'll have to see those in action. We didn't see those when we were there in your world Akira.

Akira: You will when we batter Krampus.

Noriko: But it's gonna be awesome!

Turbo Man: Maybe I can use my speed to get Mitch to safety. Even if he is a jerk.

Me: Good idea Turbo Man.

Nico: Where does Mitch live?

Blossom: He lives in the mobile home park not far from here.

We saw the Mobile Home Park where Mitch lives in and it was not too far from the housing district where we fought Lock-Up the first time.

Me: That's not that far from here.

Lola: That's like half a mile away.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow.

Me: We're gonna have to take this battle to another planet to avoid casualties.

Ra's Al Ghul: Good idea J.D.

Whiteout: I have just the planet in mind.

Mirror Master: I can use my mirror powers to make hologram so Krampus will be distracted while Turbo Man gets Mitch out.

Me: Good idea. We're wasting time. Lets go.

We were off to Mitch's house.

---

Later that night we were waiting for Krampus. Mirror Master had a hologram of Mitch in front of the house. But then we saw a strange figure going towards Mitch's house.

Trent: Is that him?

We saw a humanoid goat man walking towards Mitch's house. It was KRAMPUS!

Me: That's him all right.

Lola: He sure is scary.

Me: Lets get him.

We went at him!

Chemistro: Hey, asshole! Take this! (uses gun on Krampus)

The Gun blasted shot acid at his arm. Samurai Jack then slashed Krampus's horns off with his sword

Turbo Man sped and grabbed Mitch out of his trailer and he came to us.

Mitch: HEY HEY HEY! Put me down!

Turbo Man: Rude.

Gantu: (to Mitch) We just saved your life! A little thank you would be nice!

Mitch: Sorry but what is that thing!?

Me: His name is Krampus and he and his minions came to take you down to Hell to burn for all time.

Mitch: WHOA! What is Krampus?

Me: He's the Devil of Christmas from European and Alpine folklore. The Darkness of Santa.

Mitch: Whoa! That's awful!

Lady Shiva: (to Mitch) When this is over, we're going to have a very long conversation.

Me: Hopefully you will learn your lesson after all this.

Nico: Yeah.

Krampus: (Demonic Voice) **Give me that kid now! He deserves to be killed for his crimes!**

Me: You can take him over our dead bodies!

Nico: YEAH!

Krampus: **That can be arranged!**

He called out all of his followers and they looked like toys.

Me: The Toy Elves from Hell!

Stan Smith: This is like facing Satan Claus and his Elves all over again!

Then a storm came in and then in a massive flash of lightning came the Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Toyman, Weather Wizard, Vulkanus and Beetle.

Me: Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Toyman, Weather Wizard, Vulkanus and Beetle. Nice entrance.

Weather Wizard: Thanks.

Maria: I take it you guys were sent by Vypra before your HQ was locked down?

Weather Wizard: Of course we were.

Vulkanus: Don't worry. The rest of them are safe inside there.

Beetle: And the 6 of us are strong enough for whatever Krampus has up his sleeve.

Me: Krampus is not going to give up without a fight. He'll unleash every single demon from Hell to come after us if he has too.

Vulkanus: Oh boy.

?: That's not good!

A figure came out and it was DEMAGNETRON from episode 7 of Dino Thunder!

---

**Demagnetron** is a monster created by Mesogog combined with DNA of Diving Bettle and Rhododendron, and a magnet. He serves as as the main antagonist of the episode "Game On".

Demagnetron was created by Mesogog. Mesogog sent Demagnetron to destroy the Power Rangers by separating them. Demagnetron zapped Ethan into a video game, where he must seek the help of a powerful wizard Beldorf. He also sends Cassidy and Devin into the game, and the results of which sends Kira there as well. His energy accidentally brings the Triptoids into the real world. Later he encountered Conner. Conner made the monster shoot with his rays again and returned the rangers and people back. Demagnetron left. Later Demagnetron attacked Reefside. He tried to ruin the electric community of the city. He was defeated by rangers from Z-Rex Blaster. Later Demagnetron was enlarged and attacked Reefside again. In the giant battle he tried to attack Thundersaurus Megazord with his ability digging in the ground and nearly defeated it. But the rangers used locators to find him and used their powers to finally destroy the monster.

---

Ethan James: Demagnetron!

Demagnetron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! Mesogog sent you to destroy the Power Rangers by separating them and you zapped Ethan into an awesome video game.

Damagnetron: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Demagnetron: (to Nicole) Wizard Wood actually is an awesome game. You should try it out. If it's even still available.

Nicole: I'll make sure to give it a shot. As the goddess of video games I love a challenge.

?: If you live that long after I kill all of you!

Leo Corbett: Not her again!

We saw TRAKEENA!

Me: Trakeena! I thought we were rid of you forever!

Trakeena: You and I have an old score to settle!

Villamax then appeared.

Trakeena: Villamax?! You're alive?!

Villamax: Of course I am. And I believe I owe you some payback for killing me!

Me: And I will make sure you never hurt anyone else ever again Trakeena! I owe you for that merciless beatdown you gave me last year!

The Dark Signers then appeared.

Carly: Let us help you all with this.

Jack Atlas: Thanks Carly.

Whiteout: Here's where we're fighting. But you may need your fur parkas for this. It's gonna be really cold.

We put on our fur parkas and Whiteout snapped her fingers and we were on the ice planet that was the home of the Necrofriggians and the Psycholeopterrans - KYLMYYS!

---

**Kylmyys** is an ice-cold world and a home planet of the Necrofriggians and Psycholeopterrans.

Due to a cataclysmic event that occurred eons ago, Kylmyys is covered entirely by glacial ice and snow, trapped in an everlasting winter.

History

Because of the planet's oppressively cold temperature, no corporeal creature could survive in this unbearable frozen climate. However, the Necrofriggians managed to evolve over the millennia into intangible ghost-like forms, having no solid material to freeze. In a wistful way, for even though the incorporeal Necrofriggian may be able to exist on their home planet, they can never truly be a part of it, nor any concrete world.

We powered up and went at them.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Man look at this planet!

Naruto: Man it's really cold here!

Whiteout: Yep. This is the home planet of the Necrofriggians and Pscholeopterrans, Kylmyys.

Me: Whoa! So this is the planet Kylmyys.

Nico: Man it really IS an ice planet.

Chione: I've always wondered what the home planet of my Necrofriggian birthright was like even if it was artificially engrafted into me.

Ben: And I've always wondered what the home planet of Big Chill was like.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is brutally cold here.

Riley: But it is amazing here.

Shanan: And we're 29,000 light-years from home. It's amazing here.

Vince: But what's the temperature here?

Me: Lets see.

I did a temperature scan and it showed that the temperature was at -212˚ Fahrenheit!

Me: -212!? That's insane!

Lisa Loud: In this kind of environment we would flash freeze here in seconds.

Whiteout: Don't worry guys. I put up a force field to keep us from freezing like that. It's 32˚ Fahrenheit in here.

Me: Well that's a relief. Lets do it.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: M.J. Watson, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Honoka, WarGreymon, Ere, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger

---

Evil Green Ranger was first.

Evil Green Ranger: (to MJ) If Krampus was targeting adults, we wouldn't mind. But kids? Naughty or nice, they don't deserve the fate that Krampus gives them!

M.J.: I agree with you! All kids deserve to be loved with kindness and care. Not abused with torture and pain.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right! I love all children now more than I did before I was redeemed by Twilight and her friends.

Pepperdance: Me too.

Honoka: There is one thing that my clan is known for that we follow to every letter of it: We love everyone like our own family.

Ere: Wow! That is an amazing trait of the Uzumaki.

WarGreymon: It sure is.

Scream: And we love that rule. We would never let that monster take Lizzy.

Toxin: That's right! We won't allow it.

Evil Green Ranger: Good. Donna, I'm sorry Lizzy is scared by this.

Scream revealed Donna's face.

Donna: I appreciate your concern for that Tommy. Thank you.

Evil Green Ranger: You're welcome. Just because I am evil doesn't mean I still have a heart. Lets do it.

Evil Green Rangers called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: This is something I haven't used in a while!

Sunset Shimmer glowed with sunlight and stars and then she shocked them by spreading wings made of pure fire and she had beautiful tail feathers of pure fire. She flew into the air.

M.J.: Whoa! Sunset, we didn't know you could fly with Wings of a Phoenix.

Sunset Shimmer: It's a special ability I discovered before I joined you all. It makes me look like a true angel of fire.

Honoka: That is amazing! You look incredible this way Sunset.

Evil Green Ranger: That is something.

Evil Green Ranger fired blasts of energy at Sunset and she flew and dodged the blasts and avoided them all over like a true angel.

Sunset Shimmer: WOOHOO! I totally forgot how much this was! Lets see how it affects my techniques. PHOENIX WING STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING FEATHER CASCADE!

Sunset flapped her wings and fired a barrage of fiery feathers.

Pepperdance: This will add some zest to you! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: MAD DOG OF SPICE!

Pepperdance drank a bottle of Mad Dog 357 Plutonium No. 9 Hot Sauce and blew out a massive blast of fire that took the form of an insanely mad dog and it went at Evil Green Ranger.

Honoka: Try this on! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: WHIRLPOOL RASENSHURIKEN!

Honoka formed a deadly Rasenshuriken of pure water and it spun like a whirlpool and she threw it.

Ere: Lets do it! DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF RIGHTEOUS DRAGONS!

Ere fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and it formed into a swarm of deadly dragons made of fire.

WarGreymon: This will be good! (Echoing) TERRA FORCE!

He formed a massive ball of energy and threw it at Evil Green Ranger.

M.J., Scream and Toxin fired blasts of energy and Symbiote matter and the blasts all hit Evil Green Ranger and knocked him down.

M.J.: Another awesome victory for The Ultimate Spider Woman!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was! This was awesome!

Honoka: Yeah it was.

Pepperdance: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Sarah Gunnerson, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom, Pear Butter, MetalGarurumon, Fu, Staluk, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg

---

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) I only hope you and the others will prepared for the Ten Terrors when they come. Especially since Morticon and Imperious have replaced Itasis and Matoombo.

Sarah Gunnerson: We're always ready for anything that comes our way.

Applejack: if we can take on the toughest enemies that y'all know then we can take on anything y'all can throw at us.

Fu: We're always up for a challenge no matter how big.

MetalGarurumon: Besides we watched what the 10 Terrors can do on TV and we're ready for them.

Apple Fritter: That's right. Bring them on.

Pear Butter: We're always ready for a challenge when it comes to these fun and awesome battles.

Staluk: Yeah we are!

Concrete Man: That's right!

Koragg: Love that spirit on you all! Lets do it!

Koragg called out his Pokemon and they went at him. Koragg fired blasts of wolf fire and they dodged the blasts.

Applejack: Lets do it y'all! Time to show him what the Apple Family can do!

Apple Fritter: Yeah lets do it!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom and Pear Butter: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS APPLE TSUNAMI!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom and Pear Butter spun in a square formation and fired a massive tsunami of apples.

MetalGarurumon: This will be good! (Echoing) METAL WOLF CLAW!

MetalGarurumon fired a massive blast of absolute zero energy from his mouth.

Fu: Take this one! SEVEN TAILS NINJA ART: SEVEN BLADES OF BUTTERFLIES!

Fu fired a massive barrage of energy blades made of energy butterflies.

Staluk: Lets see how he likes this. CENTAUR STYLE NINJA ART:

ARROW OF SAGITTARIUS!

Staluk fired an energy arrow from a bow of energy he made.

Sarah fired blasts of earth and Concrete Man and Impact Man fired blasts of energy and concrete. The blasts all hit Koragg and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Fritter: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Carter Grayson, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Soarin, Angel Wings, Vapor Trail, Clodor, Sakura Haruno, HerculesKabuterimon, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) I like using toys. But the ones from Krampus look like they were made in Hell.

Carter Grayson: They were and they are made with evil.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah they were and they are going into the incinerator!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Lightning Dust: Toys like them don't deserve to be in the hands of children.

Spitfire: You got that right!

Sakura Haruno: We're going to take those toys apart and splatter their limbs all over the snow.

HerculesKabuterimon: What she said and it's gonna be a lovely fight.

Clodor: What Krampus does is completely unforgivable.

Pharaoh Man: Lets do it guys1

Soarin: Yeah lets do it!

Toyman: Gladly!

Toyman called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Time for the Wonderbolts to bring in the awesome power!

Spitfire: Lets do it!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Soarin, Angel Wings and Vapor Trail: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: TOWERING LENTICULAR PILLAR OF THE SKY FORMATION!

The Wonderbolts spun in a circle from the ground up and formed a towering Lenticular Cloud and it fired blasts of light from the tower for each of their signature colors.

Clodor: Lets do it! THUNDER CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING STONE ARROW BARRAGE!

Clodor fired a massive shower of crystal arrows and they had lightning bolts in them.

Sakura Haruno: Lets dance! EARTHSONG STYLE NINJA ART: MOTHER EARTH!

Sakura floated into the air and spread wings of earth and leaves and she was singing the song Mother Earth by Karilene. She fired blasts of leaves and earth and they formed into the animals of nature.

HerculesKabuterimon: This will pack a punch. (Echoing) MEGA ELECTRO SHOCKER!

HerculesKabuterimon fired a massive blast of electricity.

Carter fired a blast of energy from his V-Lancer and Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Toyman and his Pokemon and knocked them down in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carter Grayson: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Shane Clarke, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Silver Spoon, Diamond Tiara, Daring Do, Raimusa, Ophanimon, Ino Yamanaka, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard

---

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) I think you made the right choice in recruiting Marah and Kapri.

Shane: Thank you.

Weather Wizard: You're welcome. Ino your clan uses Mindwalking techniques right?

Ino: They do. Why?

Weather Wizard: Well when you rescue all those kids from all the pain and suffering that they endured by Krampus, they need all the help they can get from you and your clan.

Ino: I have a feeling they'll need it too. I'll have my clan work tirelessly around the clock helping them out

Ophanimon: It's gonna take some heavy work but we got to help them out.

Fluttershy: We sure can.

Tree Hugger: And we got to do everything we can to help them get through the gnarly times they endured.

Silver Spoon: That's right.

Diamond Tiara: Also there are two people that Ino helped that know the horrors of Krampus.

Daring Do: Well technically they didn't go through what he can do but it was that similar.

Weather Wizard: What did they go through?

Ino: Suzi and Alicia Berricks went through a horrifying and nightmarish ordeal with zombie creatures in a space colony called the Necromorphs.

Weather Wizard: I was told about that! Poor girls. They went through hell. But if anyone can help those kids that went through all this torture from Krampus it's you and your clan Ino.

Ino: Thank you Mark.

Weather Wizard: You're welcome. Lets dance.

Weather Wizard called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Lets see how you like this! WOLF FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT OF THE WOLF!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and fired a blast of blue fire and the blast formed into a pack of blue fire wolves.

Tree Hugger: This is gonna be far out man. VISHUDDHA FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: HEART FLAME OF BLUE FIRE!

Tree Hugger fired a massive blast of blue fire and it formed into the symbol of Vishuddha.

Silver Spoon: This will be good! SILVER STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF PURE SILVER!

Silver Spoon fired blasts of silver fire.

Daring Do: This is gonna be an epic blast. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF VULCAN!

Daring Do fired a massive blast of fire.

Diamond Tiara: This will be good! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND FLAMES OF JUSTICE!

Diamond Tiara fired a massive blast of crystal fire.

Raimusa: This will be a good one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDER WHIP ELECTROCUTION!

Raimusa swung his thunder whip.

Ophanimon: And you will feel this! (Echoing) EDEN'S JAVELIN!

Ophanimon fired a massive blast of light from her javelin.

Ino: And feel this one! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: SCYTHE OF THE INFERNO!

Ino formed a scythe of pure fire and she swung it and fired a blade of fire.

Shane fired a blast of wind and Silver Banshee & Livewire fired blasts of sonic sound and lightning and the blasts all hit Weather Wizard and his Pokemon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them down.

Shane Clarke: Yeah! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It was fun. Rawr.

Tree Hugger: Far out!

## Battle 5: Shanan, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Rosemon, Akiko Suzuki, Nivenna, Gantu and The Panda King VS Vulkanus

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) Mitch is gonna get it from me after Krampus is dead!

Shanan: No Vulkanus, we can't kill him. He's only a kid.

Vulkanus: I know that. But this isn't my real body.

He opened his body suit and revealed his pint-size true self that was no taller than Mitch's height.

Twilight Sparkle: Okay you got to admit that suit is really cool!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it is! That is an awesome battle suit.

Vulkanus put his suit back on.

Vulkanus: Glad you girls like it.

Princess Celestia: We sure do.

Rosemon: It's really an ingenious piece of engineering.

Akiko: It sure is.

Vulkanus: Thank you. Lets get it on!

Vulkanus called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets show him some awesome Princess Power!

Flurry Heart: Yeah! We're with you all the way Aunt Twilight.

Princess Celestia: Lets do it!

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be so cool!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore and Flurry Heart: STELLAR MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: ELEMENTS OF STELLAR FRIENDSHIP FORMATION BLAST!

The Princesses, Luster Dawn and Starlight Glimmer got into an octagon formation and spun fast and fired blasts of stars and magic.

Rosemon: Take this. (Echoing) THORN WHIP!

Rosemon lashed her whip and sent beams of energy.

Akiko: And feel the powers of the nebula. NEBULA STYLE NINJA ART: GLARE OF THE CATS EYE!

Akiko floated into the air and the Cats Eye Nebula formed behind her and she fired a blast of red energy.

Nivenna: This will be good! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SPEED OF DARKNESS!

Nivenna ran fast and fired blasts of darkness.

Shanan, Gantu and the Panda King fired blasts of green fire, energy and fireworks and the blasts all slammed into Vulkanus and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Shanan: Yeah! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so much fun!

Princess Luna: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Connor McKnight, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Dante, Bertrand, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Raven, Carly Carmine, Misty Tredwell, Roman Goodwin, Devack, Kalin, Greiger, Rex Goodwin, Vikemon, Hinata Hyuga, Ikkatosh, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle

---

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) It's actually funny how you're having the usual battle with me while one of the Monsters that your team faced is with us.

Connor: Pretty Strange huh?

Ink Rose: But this will give us all in the Goths of Darkness to test out some new techniques we all came up with.

Moonlight Raven: Thats right. Our battle on the planet Violence reminded us of what we read in The Inferno of The Divine Comedy and we want to put the techniques we made for that to the test.

Brittney: This will be interesting.

Carly Carmine: It sure will be fun.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it will be.

Devack: Yep.

Brittney: The Goths of Darkness are gonna have some fun with this.

Persephone: Yeah we are.

Raven: It's gonna be awesome.

Beetle: Lets get it on then.

Beetle called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Brittney: Time for you to see the darkness of Hell. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: UNBAPTISED BABIES!

Brittney fired waves of darkness fire and the blasts formed into Unbaptised Babies. They slashed Beetle all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Lucy Loud: Time for you to feel the pain of suicide. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SUICIDE FRUIT BOMB!

Lucy threw an energy bomb and it hit the ground in front of Beetle and exploded and a bloodcurdling scream was heard as it stunned him.

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Ink Rose: This will be scary. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SCALDING BURN OF THE PHLEGETHON!

Ink Rose fired a massive wave of darkness fire and it formed into the waves of blood from the Phlegethon River from the 7th Circle of Hell: Violence. The blood hit Beetle and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over from the boiling hot blood.

Moonlight Raven: Time for you to feel the darkness of gold. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AVALANCHE OF THE COINS OF GREED!

Moonlight Raven fired a wave of darkness fire and it turned into an avalanche of gold coins from the 4th Circle of Hell: Greed. The coins buried Beetle underneath them and emerged from them.

Haiku: Take this one on. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE OF THE TOMBS OF HERESY!

Haiku fired waves of darkness fire and it turned into the flames of the 6th Circle of Hell: Heresy and they slammed into him and burned him all over the place.

Dante: This will hurt badly. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SLUDGE AND INTESTINES OF GLUTTONY!

Dante fired waves of darkness fire and it formed into intestines and organs from the 3rd Circle of Hell: Gluttony, and they smelled horrible and it covered Beetle and really made him smell horrible.

Bertrand: I hope this won't give you the cold shoulder! DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ICICLES OF COCYTUS!

Bertrand fired waves of darkness fire and it formed into a shower of icicles from the 9th Circle of Hell: Treachery and they hit Beetle all over and hurt him.

Persephone: I hope you aren't offended by this! DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING STRIKES OF LUST!

Persephone fired blasts of darkness fire and it formed into blasts of lightning from the 2nd Circle of Hell: Lust and the blasts hit Beetle and electrocuted him all over.

Morpheus: This will make you angry. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WRATH OF THE RIVER STYX!

Morpheus fired waves of darkness fire and the blasts formed into the waters and sludge from the River Styx in the 5th Circle of Hell: Anger and the water smashed into Beetle and drenched him.

Boris: This will show you the mind of insanity! DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TRIALS OF FRAUD!

Boris fired waves of Darkness Fire and the blasts formed into the 10 monstrosities of the 8th Circle of Hell: Fraud and they slashed and burned Beetle all over the place.

Raven: This will hurt as much. DARKNESS HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF DEMONS FROM THE NINE CIRCLES!

Raven fired a wave of darkness fire and it formed into all the demons from Hell and they slashed, blasted and cut Beetle all over.

Carly Carmine: This will be a good formation!

Misty Tredwell: Lets do it!

Carly Carmine, Misty Tredwell, Roman Goodwin, Devack, Kalin, Greiger and Rex Goodwin: NAZCA EARTHBOUND FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW FIRES OF THE NETHERWORLD!

The Dark Signers got into a Septagram formation and they spun around and fired waves of rainbow fire that formed into the Nazca Lines they represent.

Hinata Hyuga: This is gonna be a drencher! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM RASENSHURIKEN OF POSEIDON!

Hinata formed a Rasneshuriken of Water and threw it.

Vikemon: This will be good too. (Echoing) ARCTIC BLIZZARD!

Vikemon lowered the temperature to absolute zero and fired a blast of ice.

Ikkatosh: Try this one on. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF THE DRAGON!

Ikkatosh fired waves of leaves and they formed into a deadly dragon.

Connor, Leanbow and Trent fired blasts of energy and fire and the blasts all hit Beetle and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Beetle and his Pokemon were knocked down.

Connor McKnight: YEAH! That was awesome!

Brittney: Darkness prevails.

Ink Rose: That was really cool!

Moonlight Raven: Yeah it was.

Connor: Now me and Trent have to get ready for Demagnetron.

---

Battle 7: Dino Thunder Rangers, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Autumn Blaze, Minuette, Moondancer, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Cayenne, Wallflower, Pyrithion, Juniper Montage and Kairi VS Demagnetron

---

Demagnetron was next.

Connor McKnight: It's time for us to make this really fun!

Rarity: Yeah lets get him!

Connor McKnight: Lets do it guys!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Connor McKnight: TYRANNO POWER!

Ethan James: TRICERA POWER!

Kira Ford: PTERA POWER!

Tommy Oliver: BRACHIO POWER!

Trent Fernandez: DRAGO POWER!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO RANGERS! HYAH!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Rarity: It's time for some action guys!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

Autumn Blaze: Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Rarity: Time for me to spread my wings!

Rarity jumped into the air and was enveloped in an aura of jewels and then she shocked everyone by sprouting butterfly wings! They were really beautiful.

Sweetie Belle: WHOA! Sis you have wings now!

Autumn Blaze: Wow! Those wings are beautiful!

Rarity: Thank you all. Watch what I can do.

Rarity flew into the air and Demagnetron fired blasts of energy at her and she dodged the blasts.

Rarity: Lets do it! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM BUTTERFLY KALEIDOSCOPE!

Rarity fired a wave of crystals and it formed into a bunch of rainbow crystal butterflies.

Sweetie Belle: Try this too! SILVER FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF PURE FLAMES!

Sweetie Belle fired a massive blast of silver fire.

Autumn Blaze: This will be so cool! RAGING FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO OF JUSTICE!

Autum Blaze fired a massive blast of red fire.

Minuette: This is gonna be fun! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLUS REX!

Minuette fired a wave of energy and it formed into the armies of King Charles XII of Sweden.

Moondancer: Try this too! MAGIC MOON STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT STAR STORM!

Moondancer fired waves of magic and moonlight.

Lemon Hearts: This will sour your day! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: ZEST OF THE SOUR PEEL!

Lemon Hearts fired a wave of lemon dust.

Twinkleshine: And this one! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF THE COSMOS!

Twinkleshine fired blasts of star energy.

Cayenne: And for some heat! SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE CAROLINA REAPER!

Cayenne fired a massive blast of fire.

Wallflower: And for the jungle! JUNGLE SPIRIT STYLE NINJA ART: VULTURES OF CRUEL FURY!

Wallflower fired a blast of energy that formed into the King Vulture.

Juniper Montage: And this! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF THE SHARP STORM!

Juniper Montage fired a wave of leaves.

Kairi and Pyrithion fired blasts of light and energy.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER! FIRE!

The Dino Thunder Rangers fired a huge energy blast and the blasts all hit Demagnetron and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Minuette: Yeah! In the words of Nico Chan, Demagnetron you have failed this world!

Twinkleshine: Yeah he has!

---

Battle 8: Me, Villamax, Lost Galaxy Rangers and Eli VS Trakeena

---

Trakeena was up next.

Me: Just like when I killed you before Trakeena, you will pay for your crimes.

Trakeena: We'll see about that. I'm going to finish what I started when I gave you that beatdown.

Me: Don't count on it bug girl. I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time. I'm more powerful than ever before.

I then flared up my Rainbow Fire and then I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Justice) **The River of Fire was too lenient for you. I'm going to banish you to the Warp.**

Trakeena: What the hell are you!?

Me: **Your worst nightmare.**

Villamax: You will pay for killing me Trakeena!

Leo Cornett: This time we're finishing you forever!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Eli: We're going to make you suffer!

Me: **We're going to fuck you up!**

Trakeena then went at us roaring in fury and we went at her roaring in incredible fury! We collided and I punched and kicked her in the face with devastating force and Eli kicked and smashed her in the stomach and Villamax slashed her all over and the Lost Galaxy Rangers punched, kicked and blasted her all over and I slashed her with my sword and kicked her in the face and grabbed her by her arm and flipped her over and threw her into the ground. Trakeena got up and she tried to kick and punch at me with incredible fury and I elbowed her in the face and she belched up green blood and Eli slashed off her right arm and she screamed in excruciating pain. But she regenerated her arm and Leo blasted her with fire and Mai and Kendrix fired blasts of lightning and earth and smashed and electrocuted her all over the place. Kai and Devon slashed her all over the place and so did Mike and we were really messing her up. I slashed Trakeena with my sword and disemboweled her and I had slashed her neck.

Me: **All that was for that beatdown you gave me last year you fucking bitch.**

Eli: Yeah!

Eli stabbed her in her chest and skewered her black heart.

Me: **We're getting really sick and tired of you Trakeena. You and your fucking kind have terrorized the universe for far too long.**

Leo Corbett: That's right Trakeena! You have caused too much pain for far too long!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: CRYSTALS POWER UP!

KABOOM!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers called their enhanced Galaxy Quasar Launchers!

Me: **Give my regards to Scorpius when you see him in the Warp you fucking bug brained bitch.**

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALAXY QUASAR LAUNCHERS FIRE!

They fired blasts of energy infused with Hakai Energy and the blast hit Trakeena and she exploded in a massive explosion of purple fire!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Trakeena was destroyed and banished to the Warp for all eternity. Never to return.

Me: **In the words of Nico, Trakeena you have failed this entire**

**universe!**

Eli: Yeah!

Villamax: Good riddance. Thank you for helping me get rid of Trakeena for good.

Me: **Anytime Villamax. You deserve a much better boss than Trakeena.**

Villamax: Thanks J.D.

Me: **You're welcome. Now lets take care of Krampus.**

We went to face Krampus.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Krampus. Now it was personal.

Mercy (Overwatch): It's over, Krampus!

Krampus: **You're trying to get rid of me all because I punish bad children? You all punish bad people as well!**

Me: **But we don't kill innocent children just because they were like Mitch! We kill bad guys yes, but killing kids like you do goes against our code!**

Nico: What you do is 100,000% Barbaric!

Lincoln: That's right! And you need to be destroyed!

Troy: You've just earned an eternal spot on the Naughty List, Krampus!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers!

Me: **You will never hurt another innocent child again!**

Nico: And we're gonna make sure you don't!

Eli: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Misty Tredwell: You will not take our kids away!

Carly Carmine: And we won't let you!

Scream: That's right! You will pay for your crimes!

Lori: I will literally turn you into a human goat pretzel!

May: I will disembowel you and drink your lava blood!

We powered up and went at him!

I punched Krampus all over with incredible fury and Eli slashed his face and Nunnally blasted him all over the place and more.

Akira: Lets do it guys! BUILD UP ARMOR!

Akira and his team built up the armor of the Marvel Heroes! They got awesome armor and new abilities!

---

Iron Man

For Iron Man, the armor equips him with an amplifier for the repulsor on his left hand, greatly enhancing the power of the energy rays fired from this hand.

Wasp

For Wasp, the armor gives her six mechanical stingers which allow her to fire her Wasp Sting attack at multiple targets at once, and with much more power than usual.

Captain America

For Captain America, the armor gives his shield an additional metal ring which increases the Shield's destructive power. With the ring, Cap's shield was able to penetrate Baron Zemo's forcefield and destroy the Gaia Anchor located behind it.

Hulk

For Hulk, the armor enables him to perform a special attack called the Gamma Punch, which involves firing a fist-shaped energy blast at a target.

Thor

For Thor, the armor gives him a second weapon, the Lightning Star, which is used in conjunction with Mjolnir. When not in use, the star is stored on the back of the torso armor. When deployed, the Lightning Star is charged up with lightning from Mjolnir, and then launched at the intended target as a projectile. The Lightning Star can also double as a shield.

Me: **Oh that is so cool! I didn't know you all had that kind of power.**

Disk Wars Captain America: It's really amazing isn't it?

Me: **You said it Steve.**

Noriko blasted Krampus all over with lightning blasts and electrocuted him all over. The Disk Wars Avengers demonstrated new awesome abilities with the armors and they were amazing.

Hunter: Feel the fury of Germany! GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: BRATWURST BOMB SHOWER!

Hunter fired a wave of sausages and they hit Krampus and exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nataša: And to think that I was scared of you as a child! No more! CZECH GHOST STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST STORM OF PRAGUE!

Nataša fired waves of blue fire and they formed into a shower of ghosts.

Gertjan: This will be painful for you. NETHERLANDS STYLE NINJA ART: WINDMILLS OF RAZOR DEATH!

Gertjan fired waves of energy and they formed into windmill blades and they went at Krampus.

Matthias: This will hurt you bad! GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF GERMAN PRIDE!

Matthias fired waves of black, red and yellow fire.

Malina: And this will hurt too! POLAND STYLE NINJA ART: BIRD OF POLISH FIRE!

Malina fired a wave of fire and it formed into the shape of the bird on the Poland flag.

Jessica Shannon: This will hurt too! STING STYLE: STINGING WILL-O-WISP!

Jessica fired a massive blast of spirit energy and it formed into a swarm of stinging Will-O-Wisps.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO DRAGON!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it formed into a dragon of lightning.

Laney: MYSTIC PLANT STYLE: FAIRY LASER BLAST!

Laney fired waves of plants and they formed into fairies and fired lasers.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE: MARCH OF THE DWARVES AND GNOMES!

Lynn fired a wave of earth and it formed into numerous dwarves and gnomes.

Lana: ICE STYLE: WRATH OF THE FROST GIANTS!

Lana fired waves of ice and they formed into towering frost giants.

Luna: WATER STYLE: UNDINE'S WATERY BEAUTY BLAST!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into an Undine and she fired waves of water.

The blasts all hit Krampus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jessica: Lincoln lets work on this one together.

Lincoln: Okay!

Jessica and Lincoln: STINGING LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO STING TWINBLAST!

Jessica and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and spirit energy and the blasts formed into a stinging lightning blast and the blast hit Krampus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Trailbreaker: Time for some teamwork!

Angel: Lets do it!

Trailbreaker and Angel both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Trailbreaker's Force Field Generator and Angel's powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher and Gloriosa both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Bonecrusher's Concussion Bomb Launcher and Gloriosa's powers of nature 100-fold.

Trailbreaker and Angel (X Men): FLYING FORCE FIELD SLASH BLAST!

Angel flew into the air and Trailbreaker fired a force field blast and enveloped Angel and he slashed and smashed through numerous followers of Krampus.

Bonecrusher and Gloriosa Daisy: SONIC CONCUSSION LEAF SLASHSTORM!

Bonecrusher fired blasts of concussion bombs and Gloriosa fired leaves and flower blasts and they slashed and blew the rest of Krampus's followers all apart.

Brittney: Time for you to go back to the darkness from wence you came!

Brittney and Rex Goodwin: DARKNESS CONDOR VIOLET FIRESTORM!

Bertrand and Roman: DARKNESS SPIDER CRIMSON FIRESTORM!

Haiku and Carly: DARKNESS HUMMINGBIRD ORANGE FIRESTORM!

Dante and Devack: DARKNESS MONKEY YELLOW FIRESTORM!

Persephone and Misty: DARKNESS LIZARD EMERALD FIRESTORM!

Morpheus and Kalin: DARKNESS GIANT SAPPHIRE FIRESTORM!

Boris and Greiger: DARKNESS WHALE INDIGO FIRESTORM!

The Goths and Dark Signers fired blasts of fire and they formed into the Earthbound Immortals and the blasts all went at Krampus and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now to finish you once and for all and make sure you never terrorize another Christmas ever again! ELEMENTAL STELLAR HARMONY BLAST!**

I fired a massive blast of rainbow energy from my sword.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning that formed into a deadly firebird!

Ronnie Anne: FIREWORKS DRAGON INCINERATION!

Ronnie Anne fired a stream of fireworks and it formed into a deadly dragon!

Mercy (Overwatch): SWITZERLAND ENERGY MEGABLAST!

Mercy fired a massive blast of red and white energy and it formed into the country of Switzerland.

Hunter: GERMANY FIRESTORM INFERNO!

Hunter fired massive waves of black, red and yellow fire.

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP SUPERBLAST!

Twilight Sparkle fired a massive blast of magic and rainbow energy.

Krampus: **THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING TO ME!? I'M THE KEY TO JUSTICE!**

The blasts combined and enveloped Krampus and obliterated him from existence forever and destroyed him like Necrafa! He was not in the Warp or the Afterlife. He was destroyed forever!

We were back on Earth and we powered down.

Twilight Sparkle: It's over. Krampus is gone.

Evil Green Ranger: And just before Christmas.

Me: 21 days before Christmas.

Koragg: (to Mitch) You owe us your life, Mitchelson.

Toyman: The next time you get yourself in a bad mess, you're on your own.

Me: Winston, he's only a child. But we'll reprimand him later. Right now we need to get all of Krampus's prisoners out of Hell.

Lucy opened a portal and we all went through it and we arrived in Hell and in a bunch of jail cells we saw all the kids from over the course of hundreds of years being tortured and hurt all over the place!

Me: Oh my God!

Laney: Hang on kids!

We ripped the bars of their cells down and killed the demons and freed the kids.

They came to us and cried really hard as they were hugging us and we got them back to the city. Things have changed so much for them over the centuries. Ino and her clan all had their work cut out for them.

Twilight Sparkle: (To the viewers) We saved all the kids hurt by Krampus and freed the world from his fear and terror. Now everyone can enjoy the wonders of the spirit of Christmas in peace.

Me: They sure can Twilight.

Lincoln: But this was awesome!

Laney: It sure was. We saved Mitch and we got to see what Big Chill's home planet was like.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Krampus from 2015 was one of the scariest Christmas Horror movies I've ever seen. I didn't see the movie for real but it was scary and it was based on the European-Alpine legend of the evil Devil of Christmas, Krampus. But it was really freaky. Number 76 is a beautiful Number but get ready to see just how evil the Number's can be as we take on the most evil monster in all of the Sly Cooper universe ever to terrorize the world for over 12,000 years. We're going to face the evil giant Eurasian Eagle Owl, CLOCKWERK, the evil owl will be brought back to life by Number 70: Malevolent Sin and that is gonna be a battle that will be in the sky. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for the 3rd George of the Jungle chapter will be the return of George's ultimate nemesis Lyle Van de Groot and he will be back for revenge on George and get Ursula all for himself. We won't let that happen.

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of a Billionaire and an Owl

We were over in the middle of the city and in the park it was time for the annual Gotham Royal York Hot Dog Eating Contest. The contestants were Chomp Chest, Coup, Goku, Vegeta, Nico, Choji, Choza, and Hinata. Hinata won a ramen eating contest by eating 46 bowls of ramen at one time and it was wicked awesome. At first I couldn't believe it but that was amazing! Hinata had earned herself the title of The Queen of Gluttony and it was awesome.

Oceanus Shenron: (to Chomp Chest) Good luck in the Hot Dog eating contest, Chomp Chest.

Chomp Chest: Chomp Chest Hungry!

The Eating Contest was on and they were REALLY EATING. They were eating piles and piles of hot dogs.

DVA: Look at them go!

They were eating hot dogs by the truckload!

May: Come on Nico!

They just kept eating and eating and eating and eating and eating and eating and eating and eating until…

BUZZZZ!

Announcer: And the winner with only 1 hot dog left is Nico Chan!

We cheered wildly for him!

May: WAY TO GO NICO!

May went up to him and kissed him and then…

BBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRPPPPPP!

He belched accidentally in her mouth and she blew it out.

Nico: Sorry May.

May: That's okay. But you won!

Brawn: (to Chomp Chest) Sorry you didn't win, Chomp Chest.

Chomp Chest: It all right. But man Chomp Chest was hungry.

Me: You sure were.

Nico: No kidding. (BURPS!) Scuse me.

Coup came up to Nico.

Coup: Nico you have the makings of a great eating champion like me. I'm proud of you.

Nico: Thanks Coup.

Me: Master Goku, Master Vegeta you both did really well.

Goku: Thanks J.D. It was fun!

Vegeta: We sure had fun.

Nico won the hot dog eating trophy. Choji was on the ground in pain and we carried him back.

* * *

Later we were watching TV and playing card games.

I was reading some books.

Me: So far things have been really quiet.

Vince: Yeah they were.

Wind Man: What do you guys say we visit George?

Me: That's a great idea Wind Man. It'll be good to visit him after we cured Ape of his Bananaquat Insanity.

Jared: But those were awesome fruits.

Me: I'm still amazed that you like those son.

Jared: I know. But thank goodness my powers didn't let me go crazy after eating them.

Lincoln: Yeah that is amazing.

Me: Lets head for the African Jungle.

Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Toyman, Vulkanus, Weather Wizard and Beetle then appeared.

Evil Green Ranger: Can me, Koragg, Toyman, Vulkanus, Weather Wizard, and Beetle come with you guys to visit George?

Me: You all sure can. This is gonna be really cool seeing George again.

Weather wizard: I heard that Ape went through something called Bananaquat Madness?

Me: Yeah it was crazy. He got that from eating a fast-growing banana fruit that grows once every three years called Bananaquats.

Koragg: Vexen told us about that. Those were strange and lethal fruits.

Lincoln: Yeah they were.

Me: Anyway lets head out!

We were off to the jungles of Africa.

---

BUKUVU REGION, AFRICA

---

We arrived at George's house in Africa and we saw George resting and more.

George: Hey guys!

George came down.

Strike Man: Hey, George. What's new?

George: Hey guys! Not much. George just doing job protecting animals in the jungle.

Laney: It's good you are.

Nico: You are doing a great job at it and no Savage Ursula to interfere.

George: George glad about that.

Ape came: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Ape. How have you been?

Ape: Great guys. Just hanging around.

Lincoln: Cool.

Beetle: (to Ape) Hey, Ape. You feeling better from that Bananaquat rampage the other day?

Ape: Doing much better. Thank you all so much for curing me.

Me: Boy those fruits are nuts on you. They are as addictive as cocaine and heroin.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Ape: Yeah but thank you all.

Me: No problem Ape.

Ursula: Thank goodness.

Magnolia: Yeah!

Jindrax: By the way, did you guys see anymore Number Cards around here?

George: Not that George know.

Ursula: But if we see any we'll be glad to let you know.

Magnolia: Yeah.

?: Guess who just came back?

We saw a man that Ursula hates all too well. It was none other than Ursula's ex-fiancé and multi-millionaire LYLE VAN DE GROOT!

---

**Lyle Van de Groot** is the main antagonist of the 1997 Disney live action film *George of the Jungle*, and one of the two main antagonists in its 2003 sequel *George of the Jungle 2* (alongside Beatrice Stanhope). He is the former fiancé of the heroine Ursula Stanhope and George's arch-nemesis. In the first film, he is assisted by two poachers, Max and Thor and in the sequel, he is assisted by Sally and Kowalski.

He was portrayed by Thomas Haden Church, who later played Dwayne LaFontant in DreamWorks' *Over the Hedge*, Quillgin in *Regular Show*, and the Sandman in *Spider-Man 3* .

*George of the Jungle*

In the movie, Lyle Van de Groot was Ursula Stanhope's fiance who was guided into the Jungle of Africa by Max and Thor to find Ursula to which he did and gave her a big kiss when he was reunited with her. When she asked him how he found her he said that he hired Max and Thor who were the best guiders in the world. That night at camp Lyle tried to get in contact with someone to help him and Ursula get back home to San Francisco California but Ursula decided that she wanted to stay and wanted to see if they could find the legendary White Ape to which Lyle agreed to.

The next day Lyle and Ursula sneaked into the jungle so they would find the white ape but they were attacked by a lion and Lyle ran for help but got knocked out while Ursula was rescued by the white ape who was actually a man raised by apes, George of the Jungle. When Lyle woke up from being knocked out he found Ursula's scrunchie. He later found the group and asked them to help him find Ursula to which they did but never found her. The next day Lyle and the group were out searching again when Lyle heard Ursula (after falling into a pile of poop) and took Max and Thor with him where he found Ursula and tried to reunite with her but she refused to accept him back because she believed that he was not trying to save her when the lion attacked them. Then George appeared and Lyle shot him but George survived and Lyle and Max and Thor were taken to the Bujumbura Jail where Max and Thor got out (and deported), but Lyle had to stay as he was convicted of shooting George.

Later on Lyle escaped the jail and became a mail-ordering minister and returned to the jungle where he found Ursula with George and kidnapped Ursula to take her to Bujumbura and marry her. George tried to stop Lyle but Lyle's henchmen captured George and Lyle managed to escape with Ursula. When they reached the river Lyle and Ursula accidentally slipped into the water but swam to the boat that was waiting to take them to Bujumbura. As Lyle rowed the boat he proposed to Ursula but before Ursula would turn him down they noticed big waters but luckily unknown to Lyle George had escaped the Mercenaries and was nearby and rescued Ursula. When Lyle rowed the boat safely into a nearby cave he still thought Ursula was in the boat with him and ordered Ursula to say I do to which someone replied I do. But when Lyle turned on his lighter to see his bride he saw that he had accidentally married a female ape and was kissed by her as the boat continued downstream.

*George of the Jungle 2*

Lyle was first seen in his bedroom, talking to Beatrice Stanhope, Ursula's mother, on the phone. Believing Ape owned the deed to Ape mountain, he cheated him in a poker game. Upon discovering that Ape doesn't own the deed, but George does, Lyle instead makes Ape work off his debts from the gambling for the next 17 years. After stealing the deed from George's hotel room, he later appeared at the circus, convincing Ursula that he was not responsible for his actions in the first film, even getting his doctor to explain it. But once the doctor mentioned that Lyle knew where

Ursula was, Lyle fired him. He attempted to make Ursula love him again, but George ruined it by singing his own theme song. He hired a hypnotist to make it seem like Ursula married him, and it worked. He mocked George at a farm, only to be dragged away by a horse that did not like him.

He sent two agents, Sally and Kowalski, out to destroy the jungle. He also called the police on George, Junior, Gorilla, and Rocky. The police were about to shoot Gorilla, but George saved him. They stopped on the Empire State Building, and Lyle quickly got himself sent (in a package) to the jungle. He attempted to kidnap a knocked-out Ursula, who woke up and chose Lyle over George. At the last second, George grabbed Ursula away (like he did to Gorilla) and kissed her. She angrily scolds Lyle, who threatened to kill George.

George hung Lyle by his underwear, freeing all of Ursula's insane friends, who were under a spell by Lyle. Lyle escaped, repeated his threat on George's life, and insulted the narrator, calling him annoying. In retaliation, the narrator dragged him away to the sky, pulling him from the story's world, and making it look like he never existed. In the bloopers, his underwear ripped, and he fell from the sky.

---

Vulkanus: (to Lyle Van de Groot) Who the Hell are you?

Lyle: My name is Lyle Van de Groot.

Me: Lyle Van de Groot? Aren't you the wealthy rich man that lived in San Francisco and became a Mail Order Minister for a cult on Lake Tanganyika?

Lyle: That's right J.D. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Formalities.

Sideways: Wait. Aren't you also Ursula's ex boyfriend?

Ursula: (Angrily) Ex-Fiancé actually.

Me: Wait that's right I remember reading about that!

Eli: Me too.

Eli pulled out a San Francisco newspaper and showed it to me.

Me: "Wealthy Stanhope Heiress to Marry Wealthy Millionaire Playboy in Arranged Marriage?" That's not right! There is no love in an arrange marriage.

Panda King: There is no honor or love in an arrange marriage.

Nico: That's right! No one should be forced into marriage like that.

Naruto: That's right! True love comes from getting to know that person and getting to see if they are compatible for each other. Not by force.

Lyle Van de Groot: Maybe so but Ursula is coming with me.

I pulled out my gun and pointed it at him.

Me: I don't think so.

Nico: You want to get to Ursula, you'll have to go through us.

Ursula: And he tried to also obliterate all of Ape Mountain to put in more buildings from his empire!

Weather Wizard: You also tried to destroy George and his home too?! You're disgusting!

Me: That''s right! I remember reading about that too! You are a monster Lyle! Looks like we came here to stop you once again!

Nico: Yeah!

Plug Man: If you don't get out of here, we're calling the police!

Me: Actually we ARE the police technically.

Plug Man: Oh sorry.

Me: So if I were you I would do what he says or you will get a bullet in your head.

Lyle Van de Groot: You all aren't doing anything to me. Not with my new partner backing me up.

Toyman: New partner?

We heard a giant owl screech and flying in the air we saw a huge mechanical owl flying above us!

We gasped in shock and we recognized the owl right away! It was none other than Sly Cooper's Arch-Nemesis and the very monster that destroyed his entire family from day one! It was none other than the immortal mechanical Eurasian Eagle Owl enemy of the Cooper Clan: CLOCKWERK!

---

**Clockwerk** is the main antagonist in *Sly Cooper* series, and the founder and mastermind behind The Fiendish Five. A large owl who resided in Russia, Clockwerk replaced his entire body with advanced machinery in the hopes to wipe out the Cooper line out of jealousy for their reputation as master thieves. He is the arch-nemesis of the entire Cooper Family and Sly Cooper.

He was voiced by Ross Douglass.

Clockwerk was born a long time before the events of the *Thevius Racoonus as* a Eurasian Eagle-owl with red eyes and brown plumage. No information is given of his family, real name, or early life, though it is known that, at some point he learned of the great fame of the Cooper Clan and was overcome with rage and jealousy. Due to this burning hate, he knew he had to carry on in order to wipe out the Cooper family. He made a final decision and began replacing his own body with machinery. How such advanced technology was acquired back then is still a mystery, though it may be that Clockwerk was an inventor or builder of sorts. He may have been born in the Ice Age as Clockwerk was sighted there in *Thieves in Time* .

Prior to the Series

Clockwerk is more than a thousand years old, enough that even in some of the oldest pictures Sly has of his family, Clockwerk's shadow can be seen in the background against the sky or moon. He has been kept alive by his fierce, fiery hatred for the Cooper family, a line he made himself a rival of. Either when, before, or after Sly was born, he formed the Fiendish Five. When Sly was around the age of eight, he led them in an attack against the Cooper family, slaying Sly's father and mother. In the process, he stole the family's sacred book of thieving, the "Thievius Raccoonus", tore the pages out of the book, and gave some of the other pages to the other four members. Even though Clockwerk was aware of Sly's existence, he doesn't hurt him. The reason for this is can be found by a famous quote from Clockwerk during their confrontation over a volcano, "… I wanted to show the world that without your precious book, the Cooper line was nothing."

### *Sly Cooper and the Thievious Raccoonus*

Sly Cooper traveled the world with Bentley and Murray once he left the orphanage, seeking to recover The Thievius Raccoonus from The Fiendish Five, which are Sir Raleigh, Muggshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, and of course Clockwerk himself.

Sly studied the pictures in the book as he recovered them; seeing Clockwerk's frame in each photo, he began to piece it together. However, it was Bentley who figured out where the evil owl was hiding, and they traveled to a volcano in Russia to finally face the murderer of his family. Clockwerk didn't directly meet Sly at first; instead he caught Carmelita and used her to lure Sly into a gas chamber, where Bentley saved him by hacking into the device, shutting it off. Sending one of his smaller Robot Falcons, nicknamed "Falcons", he stole Sly's cane in which Carmelita promptly helped the raccoon get it back. Finally, borrowing the Inspector's jet pack, Sly faced his robotic foe, who answered Sly's questions with what he thought to be the correct answers. The metal in Clockwerk's armor was too strong for the jet pack's bullets to break alone, so Carmelita shot the owl's body with her gun, which weakened the armor and allowed Sly to strike his foe down. Clockwerk falls into the lava only to fly back out, no longer with his wings but jets, which hold the massive owl aloft. Shooting more deadly missiles now, they continue to fight over the lava until finally the owl falls again. Sly lands on the Clockwerk pieces with Bentley's warning in his ears, that the owl will reconstruct himself if Sly doesn't finish him off fast. Sly slams Clockwerk's face with his cane, while Clockwerk shouts out, "Cooper! You will never be rid of me! Clockwork is superior!"

Though thought to be defeated, an end cutscene shows Clockwerk's head floating in the lava, as one red eye opens slowly then Murray screams after that have happened after the credits. He regenerated after Sly destroyed his head in the final battle.

### *Sly 2: Band of Thieves*

Neyla betrayed Sly and the Klaww Gang, sealing her body and soul into Clockwerk. During the battle with Clock-La she claims that a new power is growing inside her, this is actually Clockwerk taking control of her body, during the final phase of the fight Clockwerk is in control of Clock-La and uses Neyla's hate to fuel himself.

Clock-La was destroyed by Sly, Carmelita, Bentley and Murray, but not before its beak clamped down and broke Bentley's legs. After Neyla's death, Sly and Carmelita destroy the Hate Chip, thus destroying Clockwerk and his remaining parts for good.

### *Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time*

Clockwerk has been seen in many locations in *Thieves in Time* watching Sly. He first appears in Japan, watching Sly and Riochi from a building. He later appears in the Wild West, watching the battle between Tennessee Kid and Toothpick's soldiers. He returns again in the Ice Age, monitoring Bob and appears in Medieval times and ancient Arabia. Clockwerk also appears in Bentley's dream, where he confronts the things he fears.

In the present day Sly finds Clockwerk's eye, which was not destroyed along with him, revealing that Clockwerk still exists and is not gone for good.

## Powers and Abilities

**Defunct Physiology** : Clockwerk's biological body was at some point replaced with highly advanced robotic parts imbued with the ability to never rust or decay.

**Regenerative Durability** : His advanced robot parts could even repair itself after suffering incredible damage. This allowed him to survive beyond his intended life span as a person.

**Bionic Weapons** : Equipped with a multitude of weapons, including missiles, flamethrowers, laser emitters, launchers that could fire electric rings, mechanical eggs that could launch minichoppers, and an energy weapon.

**Enhanced Durability & Endurance** : Clockwerk was extremely resilient to damage, as simple weapons like Carmelita's shock pistol and jet pack missiles were individually ineffective against him. In addition, Clockwerk's body could survive being heavily damaged and submerged in molten lava.

**Propulsion** : It was given spare engines in the event Clockwerk was unable to use his wings to fly.

**Hatred & Envy Empowerment** : Due to his Hate Chip, Clockwerk has kept himself for hundreds of years on a steady diet of jealousy and hate against the Cooper Clan's Thieving reputation.

**Immortality** : Due to the Hate Chip fueled by his own hatred and jealousy, Clockwerk was kept alive for hundreds of years.

**Eternal Youth** : This also stopped Clockwerk's aging because of the Hate Chip prevents his robotic body from rusting or decaying, this also stems from his comment that perfection has no age.

**Genius Intellect** : Clockwerk was remarkably intelligent.

**Mechanical Expert** : He had constructed his lair on Karak-Karov Volcano and developed multiple weapons and vehicles for the Fiendish Five to use for their own personal schemes including hover vehicles and his death ray, as well as devising a gas chamber which he would later used to incapacitated Sly.

**Expert Inventor** : He also created a legion of mechanical birds called Robo-Falcons, similar to him, and hordes of lava slugs to do his bidding.

**Master Strategist** : He was able to think accordingly and execute cunning plans, assaulting and slaughtering Sly's father and being able to lure Sly into his gas chamber by manipulating his feelings for Carmelita.

---

Me: Clockwerk!?

Sly Cooper: Clockwerk!?

Bentley: Clockwerk!?

Murray: Clockwerk!?

Panda King: Clockwerk!?

Dimitri: Clockwerk!?

Brittney: Clockwerk!?

Lucy Loud: Clockwerk!?

Laney: Clockwerk!?

Clockwerk landed in front of us.

Clockwerk: Sly Cooper. It's been a long time.

Gluko: You're Clockwerk?! How did you come back to life?

Clockwerk: Thanks to this my dear.

He showed us that he had a Number Card in his talon. It was NUMBER 70: MALEVOLENT SIN!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 70: Malevolent Sin!

Qin: Whoa! So you are Clockwerk! I've read so much about you.

Brittney: That's what really shocks me that you were able to live for

12,000 years with just hatred and jealousy.

Clockwerk: Like I said before… Perfection has no age and Revenge is the prime ingredient in the Fountain of Youth. I've kept myself alive for thousands of years with a steady diet of jealousy and hate. Awaiting the day when I would finally eclipse the Cooper Family's thieving reputation. And now that I'm back, I finish what I started.

Qin: You weren't kidding about him Brittney! He's a monster!

Brittney: He's not just a monster Qin, He's Evil Incarnate.

Koragg: (to Lyle Van de Groot) (Jamaican Accent) Do you realize what you've done?!

Me: You have no idea what Clockwerk is capable of! Clockwerk is Ultimate Evil Incarnate! He lived for over 12,000 years for the sole purpose of annihilating the entirety of Sly Cooper's Family!

Brittney: That's right! Clockwerk was going to destroy the entire planet and burn it all with his extreme fiery hatred.

Laney: That's right! We faced him before and his hatred was massively intense!

Lyle: As long as he helps me destroy George and you then it's worth it and you won't stop us!

Me: We'll see about that!

Duff Killigan, Puff, Skulker, Vortex, Kangor, and Crimson Dynamo then appeared.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) Did we catch all of you at a bad time?

Maria: Actually, your timing couldn't be anymore perfect!

Puff: Is that Clockwerk?!

May: Yep. And he's teamed up with Lyle Van de Groot over there.

Skulker: I think we should spend the usual battles taking these two

down.

Me: Just what I was thinking. It's time to clip this owl's wings for good!

Nico: Yeah!

?: Not without us you don't.

3 figures came out and it was the Posh Robots, GINEKA, CHIAGGO and DELAPOO from episode 28 of S.P.D.!

---

**Gineka** and his friends are living it up in high class society, but they came into their fortune by helping Broodwing attack the Alpha 5 star system. Broodwing enlists for their help again and they use the giant robots given to them. Gineka is stopped by the Power Rangers and their new S.W.A.T. Megazord.

**Chiaggo** and his friends are living it up in high class society, but they came into their fortune by helping Broodwing attack the Alpha 5 star system. Broodwing enlists for their help again and they use the giant robots given to them. Chiaggo is stopped by the Power Rangers and their new S.W.A.T. Megazord.

**Delapoo** and his friends are living it up in a high-class society but they came into their fortune by helping Broodwing attack the Alpha 5 star system. Broodwing enlists their help again and they use the Zords given to them. Delapoo is stopped by the Power Rangers and their new S.W.A.T. Megazord.

---

Bridge Carson: Gineka, Chiaggo and Delapoo!

Chiaggo: Been a while ranger.

Me: The Posh Robot Trio! I remember you three! You guys got your fortune by helping Broodwing attack the Alpha 5 Star System and he enlisted your help to destroy the rangers and the city.

Gineka: Indeed good sir.

Delapoo: Thank you for remembering us J.D. Mistress Vypra was right about you.

Applejack: You three remind me of what I wanted to be before I went to work at Sweet Apple Acres. Like you two I wanted to be part of the Sophisticated Life.

Lana: Booooorring.

Applejack: Yes it was boring.

Me: But it's gonna be interesting having you three with us.

Bridge: You three know I barely got any sleep because of your crimes, right?

Gineka: Hey, it's not like we keep track on what you Rangers do 24/7.

Chiaggo: Did you try drinking coffee to stay awake?

Bridge: I don't even like coffee.

Me: Most people don't because of its bitterness. Looks like we're gonna have to take our battles into the sky. Lets get this overgrown chicken!

Kangor: Some of us can't fly mon.

Brittney: I already thought of that.

Brittney pulled out her bag of fairy dust and blew it all over Kangor, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Gineka, Chiaggo, and everyone that can't fly.

Lyle jumped onto Clockwerk's back and they flew into the air.

Me: Lets fly!

We flew after Clockwerk!

Troy: To quote Arkayna: It's Magic Hour!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers.

I snapped my fingers and we were flying in the skies of the gas giant planet UYNMANIXTIA III!

Planet Uynmanixtia III is an ice gas giant planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is 718 Quadrillion kilometers of 446,144,516,026,405,760 miles in diameter. Making it one of the largest known planets in the universe. It is also one of the coldest. Near the liquid surface miles down into the planet, the temperature is at -458˚ Fahrenheit. One degree shy of absolute zero. Making it the coldest known planet in the universe. The upper atmosphere of the planet is warm enough to sustain life. Lightning illuminates the clouds and strikes every 12th of a millisecond. The blue spot is a giant hurricane that is as big as 20 solar systems. It's called the Great Blue Spot. The planet Uynmanixtia III is also a mini solar system. It has numerous planets and moons orbiting around it. The System orbits around 4 red Hypergiant stars that will last billions of years. These stars are trillions of miles in diameter and they are the largest known stars in the universe.

We flew through the skies of the planet after Clockwerk and Lyle and Clockwerk sent his minions after us! They were Robo-Falcons! He hand many of them!

Me: Incoming!

Akira: Lets do it Tony! D-SMASH!

He threw the disk for Iron Man down and summoned Tony Stark A.K.A. Iron Man!

Me: Split them up and take them down!

We did so.

Lynn Sr. and his group went at a bunch of Robo-Falcons and were really tearing them apart!

Puff (to Lynn Sr): Listen, I'm very sorry about melting your shirt the other day. (Melts a Robo-Falcon with her chemical breath)

Lynn Sr.: It's all right Puff! (Smashes a Robo-Falcon with a plant hammer) I have many more just like it.

Rarity: (Fires Jewels and blows many Robo-Falcons Apart) That shirt is rapture on you.

Gine fired energy blasts at a bunch of Robo-Falcons and blew them apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBOOOM! KRABBOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOMMM!

Gine: I forgot how much fun this was! (Blasts a bunch of Robo-Falcon's Apart!)

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Yeah it is fun! (Smashes a bunch of Robo-Falcons with her magic)

Sapphire Shores: This is really fun too! (Smashes a bunch of Robo-Falcons)

Rarity: Try this one on! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD FALCON MEGABLAST!

Rarity fired a massive blast of emerald energy and it formed into a bunch of falcons made of emerald crystal.

Sassy Saddles: Take this! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: TOPAZ OSPREY THUNDERSTRIKE!

Sassy Saddles fired a massive blast of yellow lightning and it formed into a crystal osprey!

Sapphire Shores: Watch this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE DOLPHIN TSUNAMI!

Sapphire Shores fired a massive megatsunami and it formed into a huge pod of sapphire dolphins.

Ranamon: And this one too! (Echoing) DARK VAPOR!

Ranamon fired a massive blast of dark smoke from her hands.

Lynn Sr., Puff, Wind Man and Yamato Man slashed and blasted numerous Robo-Falcons all over the place and more.

Rarity then went to help Applejack and her group.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) After this battle, tell Lori that I'd like to challenge her to a golf off sometime in the future. (Smashes numerous Robo-Falcons with his club.)

Rarity: I'm sure she would like that. She is a great golfer like you. (Blasts many Robo-Falcons with her jewel powers)

Duff Killigan: Thanks lassie.

Applejack ripped many Robo-Falcons apart with her bare hands!

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is fun ripping these robots apart!

Granny Smith smashed and pulverized a bunch of them.

Granny Smith: Yeah it is! (Smashes more robo-falcons apart)

Apple Fritter ripped a bunch of robo-falcons apart!

Apple Fritter: Yeah! This is more fun than lifting barns.

Big Mac smashed a bunch of them.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

A bunch of Robo-Falcons came at them in a triangle formation!

Applejack: Lets get these devils!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Granny Smith and Big Mac: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: APPLE HYPERBLAST FORMATION!

They spun in a square and fired a massive blast of red energy and it hit all the Robo-Falcons and blew them apart in a huge fiery

explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rarity, Duff, Strike Man and Nitro Man blasted and smashed more Robo-Falcons all over the place.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Akira and his group were facing numerous Robo-Falcons as well.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) There still might be some bad guys in your world on the loose. Like your version of Ronan. (Blasts numerous robo-Falcons)

Akira: I know. (Blasts a bunch of Robo-Falcons) But we have to be ready for anything.

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust and Spitfire slashed and blasted numerous Robo-Falcons all over with their incredible speed and power and they exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOM! KRABBBOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM!

Rainbow Dash: But we'll gladly help out in any way we can!

Lightning Dust: Yeah we will!

Spitfire: Count on it!

Disk Wars Iron Man: Thanks guys. We owe you one. (Blasts numerous Robo-Falcons all over)

More Robo-Falcons came flying at them!

Rainbow Dash: Lets do it!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust and Spitfire: WONDERBOLTS

STYLE FORMATION ART: ABSOLUTE ZERO PRISMATIC DRAGON FORMATION!

The three of them spun in a triangle formation and formed into a dragon made of solid ice and it froze a bunch of Robo-Falcons and sent them into the planet's clouds.

Akira, D.W. Iron Man, Jindrax, Toxica and Crimson Dynamo fired blasts of energy and blew the rest of the Robo-Falcon's apart.

Kangor: (to Randy) Any other enemies of yours we should know about, mon? (Smashes a bunch of robots with his huge feet)

Randy slashed numerous Robo-Falcons with his sword.

Randy: Well Team Loud Phoenix Storm took care of all my major enemies. So it's only the minor enemies I have left like Debbie Kang, The Disciplinarian, White Julian, maybe some of McFist's robots running amok guys like them. (Slashes and blasts numerous Robo-Falcons)

Kangor smashed many Robo-Falcons.

Kangor: Good point mon. The Masters of Evil will take care of the rest of McFist's robots for you.

Randy slashed many more Robo-Falcons.

Randy: Thanks Kangor.

Fluttershy smashed and blasted numerous robots all over.

Fluttershy; Normally I'm the shy and quiet one but these robo-falcons would not make good pets.

Tree Hugger blasts them all over.

Tree Hugger: No they wouldn't dude.

Strawberry Sunrise blasted many robo-falcons all over with strawberry bombs.

Strawberry Sunrise: I agree with you.

Fluttershy: Lets see you like this! WOLF FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: THE NIGHT BEGINS TO SHINE!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and she was dancing to The Night Begins to Shine by B.E.R. and fired blasts of blue fire and they formed to into wolves and destroyed many Robo-Falcons all over.

Tree Hugger: These battles are far out man! SEVEN CHAKRA STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW SYMBOLS OF FIRE!

Tree Hugger fired a massive blast of rainbow fire and it formed into the seven symbols of Chakra and the symbols hit a bunch of Robo-Falcons and blew them apart.

Strawberry Sunrise: Chew on these! STRAWBERRY STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF FRUITY JUSTICE!

Strawberry Sunrise fired blasts of red fire and it formed into strawberries and blasted numerous Robo-Falcons apart.

Randy, Menasor, Sideways and Kangor slashed and smashed the rest of the Robo-Falcons apart.

Aerrow and his group was facing a bunch of Robo-Falcons.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Having our usual battle here was the right choice. After all, we're both able to fight in the sky! (Fires lightning at a bunch of Robo-Falcons and obliterates them)

Aerrow: Yeah we were! And for the Storm Hawks the Sky is never the limit! (Slashes numerous robo-Falcons)

Twilight Sparkle blasted the Robo-Falcons with magic blasts and destroyed them in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Twilight Sparkle: This is like shooting chickens in a henhouse!

Luster Dawn fired blasts of sunlight and magic and the Robo-Falcons all around her exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it is!

Flurry Heart flew fast and her wings glowed and turned into sharp energy blades and she slashed a bunch of robo-falcons all over and they were cleaved in half and exploded all over the place.

Flurry Heart: This is so much fun. Now I see how much fun it was for the Brave 12 to destroy all those robots.

Princess Luna blasted apart a bunch of Robo-Falcons all over with her magic and more.

Princess Luna: Glad you are having fun.

Numerous Robo-Falcons came at them!

Twilight Sparkle: Lets show some teamwork guys!

Luster Dawn: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Flurry Heart and Princess Luna: PRINCESS FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: LIGHT OF FRIENDSHIP FIRESTORM BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Flurry Heart and Princess Luna fired blasts of magic, sunlight, light and moonlight and the blasts combined.

Aerrow, Vortex, Tornado Man and Plug Man fired blasts of wind and lightning and the blasts all hit more of the Robo-Falcons and smashed them apart and blasted them.

Skulker: (to Aqua) Good thing I can use my armor to fly. (Blasts numerous robo-Falcons with his missiles and lasers and blows them to smithereens)

Aqua: That is a very handy suit. (Blasts numerous Robo-Falcons with keyblade blasts.)

Sunset Shimmer was flying through the skies with her phoenix wings spread and she was being chased by a bunch of robo-falcons and she fired a massive blast of fire and obliterated them in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Sunset Shimmer: This is so much fun!

Wallflower was slashing and blasting a lot of Robo-Falcons with a sword of leaves.

Wallflower: Yeah it is!

The Dazzlings were blasting them with magic and dragons of energy.

Adagio Dazzle: I never get tired of this!

Aria Blaze: Me neither!

Sonata Dusk: Yeah!

Gluko fired blasts of energy and obliterated many Robo-Falcons.

Sunset Shimmer: Try this on! PHOENIX FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM HELIX MEGABLAST!

Sunset Shimmer fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a helix blast.

Wallflower: Lets see how you like this! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGONS OF PRIMAL FURY!

Wallflower fired a blast of green energy and it formed into a powerful dragon.

Adagio Dazzle: Lets get these monsters girls!

Dazzlings: AURORA STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF THE DAZZLING CURTAIN!

The Dazzlings formed into a tornado and spun around and fired a blast of rainbow energy and it turned into a curtain of light.

Aqua, Gluko, Storm Shadow and Skulker slashed and blasted the Rest of the Robo-Falcons they were facing.

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were blasting the Robo Falcons all over the place.

Pinkie Pie: Take this one! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON CONFETTI BOMB SHOWER!

Pinkie Pie fired a blast of confetti and it formed into a dragon of confetti.

Marble Pie: Lets do it! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: RUBY DRAGON OF FLAMES!

Marble fired a wave of red fire and it formed into a dragon of red crystal fire.

Alizarin Bubblegum: And this one! CINNAMON SPICE STYLE NINJA ART: DUST OF BURNING SPICE!

Alizarin Bubblegum blew out a cloud of spicy cinnamon powder.

Indigo Zap: How about this one to add a shock!? INDIGO THUNDERSTRIKE STYLE NINJA ART: CONJURING THUNDER INDIGO BLAST!

Indigo Zap drew in lightning from the planet and fired it as a massive blast of lightning.

Lemon Zest: Try this too! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: SOUR JUICE SHORT CIRCUIT!

Lemon Zest fired a blast of lemon juice from her hands.

The S.P.D. Rangers, Gineka, Chiaggo and Delapoo fired blasts of energy and the blasts all smashed and obliterated the rest of the Robo-Falcons and destroyed them.

We then set our sights on Clockwerk!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Clockwerk!

Qin: I don't understand Clockwerk? Why do you hate the Cooper Clan so much? You're so familiar with Sly Cooper's family - You must have known his father had a son. If you hated the Cooper's so much, why did you let him live when you stole the Thievius Raccoonus?

Clockwerk: **Because I wanted to show the world that without your precious book, the Cooper Line is nothing.**

Me: Lot of good that did.

Lana: Letting Sly live was a huge mistake and now we're gonna make you pay for your crimes!

Sly: That's right. But there's where you're wrong Clockwerk. The Thievius Raccoonus doesn't create great thieves… it takes great thieves to create the Thievius Raccoonus!

Clockwerk: **Enough Sly Cooper! It ends here! I'll finish you like I finished your father. Then the Cooper line will be erased and the only master thief will be Clockwerk!**

Me: Over my dead body it will be! Lets hit him with everything we got!

We powered up and went at him with maximum power!

Lola fired a bunch of fireballs at Clockwerk and burned the talons off. Lincoln and Lynn blasted him in the wings with lightning and lava. Lori fired wind blasts at Clockwerk and they hit him in the stomach. Luna and Sam punched Clockwerk in the eyes and Talia took the Aurora from the planet and fired a blast of energy and burned off Clockwerk's tail feathers. Naruto flew in and slammed a Fire Style: Firestorm Rasengan into Clockwerk's back and it

exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Luan and Maggie fired blast of light and black fire at Clockwerk and it hit hin in the stomach and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Inspector Fox fired her shock pistol and Lincoln, Linka and Lily fired lightning and water blasts at Clockwerk and they hit him in the head and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!

The battle was ferocious!

Me: You may have over 12,000 years of experiences Clockwerk, But I have over 75,000 to 20,000,000,000 of fighting experiences!

Eli: So do I!

Me: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and Clockwerk fired a laser blast from his eyes and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli: Take this! TRUE TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN!

Eli punched Clockwerk into the air and he formed a fire construct of Yomi the 10-Tailed Wolf and nine clones and they each had powerful Rasenshuriken of the 9 other Tailed Beasts. One for each of them. The shadow clones threw the Rasenshuriken, while the real Eli sent a Tailed Beast Bomb, all attacks converged on Clockwerk. They hit Clockwerk and exploded with incredible and devastating power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook much of the planet to the core. A massive mushroom cloud could be seen for thousands of miles and the explosion was so massive that it breached the planets atmosphere and could be seen all the way from space.

Clockwerk flew out of the explosion and he had some of his feathers blown off.

Me: We're gonna need a more powerful blast!

Brawn: Time for some teamwork!

DVA: Yeah!

Brawn and DVA used the Earth and Overwatch Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Brawn's strength and DVA'S Fusion Cannons 100-fold.

G1 Vortex and Oceanus Shenron used the Earth and 6-Star Dragonball Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced G1 Vortex's Glue Gun and Oceanus Shenron's powers 100-fold.

Brawn and DVA: SMASHING FUSION MEGABLAST!

Brawn fired an energy fist and DVA fired a Fusion Cannon Blast.

G1 Vortex and Oceanus Shenron: SHATTERING GLUE ENERGY BALLS!

G1 Vortex fired a massive blast of glue and Oceanus Shenron fired a massive shower of Air Energy Balls!

Me: Time for the power of the Cooper Gang and us to show you how much pain and suffering you've caused!

Sly Cooper: That's right! This is for my family! RACCOON THIEVING MEGABLAST!

Bentley: TURTLE THIEVING MEGABLAST!

Murray: HIPPOPOTTAMUS THIEVING SUPERBLAST!

Guru: (Speaking in Aboriginal Language) KOALA THIEVING MEGABLAST!

Penelope: MOUSE THIEVING MEGABLAST!

Panda King: PANDA THIEVING MEGA FIREBLAST!

Dimitri: LIZARD THIEVING MEGA BLAST!

The Cooper Gang fired blasts of rainbow energy and it formed into blasts shaped like their spirit animals.

Brittney: Take this! DARKNESS RAVEN FLAME SHOT!

Brittney fired a massive blast of darkness fire and it formed into a murder of crows.

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS BAT FLAME BLAST!

Lucy fired a massive blast of darkness fire and it formed into a bunch of bats.

Laney: NATURE BIRDS LEAF SHOT!

Laney fired a massive shower of leaves and they formed into a flock of birds.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE ELECTROCUTION!

Lincoln fired a massive lightning blast.

Lola: FIRESTORM PHOENIX INFERNO SHOT!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a phoenix.

Me: I haven't used this one in a long time. (Echoing) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive vortex of fire and light.

The blasts all hit Clockwerk and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Sly Cooper: Adios, Clockwerk!

I flew at him.

Me: Your 12,000 year reign of terror is over! DRAGON FIST!

My fist lit up with a powerful energy dragon and I flew at Clockwerk and smashed through his chest with incredible force and he exploded into a thousand pieces and I got the Number Card!

Me: Got it!

Nico grabbed Lyle and we saw Clockwerk's body fall into the planet.

Brittney caught the Hate Chip.

Brittney: Just like before Clockwerk. Your crimes are completely unforgivable and unpardonable. I hope you like the Warp better than the Book of Vile Darkness.

Brittney channelled Hakai energy into her hand and crushed the hate chip with her bare hands. She then got an incredibly immense power boost from his intense hatred and Clockwerk was forever banished to the Warp for all eternity.

We were back on Earth.

Panda King: It's done. Clockwerk is gone for good.

Kangor: Glad that's over, mon.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Lyle Van de Groot) Now, as for you…

Lyle Van de Groot: Come on now. Let me just explain things.

Vortex: No! Let US explain things. In a manner that I think you can understand!

Me, Ursula, George and Nico drew our fists back.

KRAPOW!

Me, George, Ursula, and Nico delivered a powerful punch to Lyle in the face with incredible force.

Scene changes to Lyle with a swollen and battered face. A Jail Cell Door closes in front of him as he is now a permanent member of the Uranus Space Prison.

George of the Jungle Narrator: Whoo! Good riddance to that mean old Van de Groot. Now George of the Jungle can rest easily knowing that Lyle can be locked away in the Uranus prison where he will stay for a long, long time.

Lyle: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

---

Lyle was now in prison for all time.

Me: Well we did it. Lyle is now in prison forever and we have now seen the last of Clockwerk and we got an awesome Number card out of it.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Me: Sorry we couldn't have our usual battles with you guys. Maybe next time.

Duff: This was better than a usual battle laddie!

Me: Wow. Thank you.

Rarity: And Lori, Duff would like to ask you to a golf-off in the future.

Lori: I would literally like that.

Duff: Awesome.

Sly Cooper: (To the viewers) At long last, my family has been avenged and the enemy of the Cooper Clan has been destroyed for good. Now the Cooper Clan can steal from criminals in peace.

Me: Yes it can.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Lyle Van de Groot from 1998's George of the Jungle was a mean monster! Thomas Haden Church did a great job as him in the movie and as Sandman in Spiderman 3 and it was awesome! And now we have finally seen the last of Clockwerk the Destroyer. The next Number is Number 77: The Seven Sins and that one is gonna be on Peter Griffin's so-called abusive father Francis Griffin. So get ready as we lay down the law with him and tell him that Peter got what he deserved just like he did with hurting Brian and more. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Planet Uynmanixtia III is a planet I made in my books that I wrote at home. I hope you got a lot of ice for your butts because you'll need them. Next up is where we take on Count Spankulot from Codename Kids Next Door and we're going to make that Spank Happy Vampire see the light of day and burn him all over with garlic and silver and give him the ultimate spanking with spiked gloves. But we're going to follow the episode Operation L.O.C.K.D.O.W.N. and that one is gonna be rough.

See you all tomorrow.

# Vigilantism of the Spank-Happy Vampire

Deep in the jungles of South America in the Jungles of Colombia, we were following Daring Do on another awesome jungle expedition to find another awesome treasure.

Xion: Why are we out here again?

Daring Do: We got word of a magical sword that can be useful to me.

Nicole: This is gonna be really interesting. It'll be like how Max went to find the legendary Sword of Ek Chuaj.

Lincoln: Wow!

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome!

Qin: What is the Sword of Ek Chuaj?

Jessie K.: It was a legendary sword that was said to have been wielded by the legendary God of War in Mayan Mythology, Ek Chuaj. It is said to possess the incredible power to level entire cities in one swipe.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That is powerful!

Nico: Yeah it is and wasn't Enock after that?

Ben: He was. But it crumbled to dust because of advanced age.

Lincoln: Whoa!

We jumped over cracks, swung on vines and more and we got to the temple.

Daring Do: We're here.

We went into the temple and found the sword. It was a beautiful sword with a gold hilt and it had a beautiful diamond blade and there were jewels on the sides and end of the hilt.

Spike (MLP): Is that the sword right there?

Nicole: That's it Spike.

Daring Do went up to the sword and she pulled it out and succeeded in doing so! But it had a beautiful Diamond Crystal Blade.

Nico: WHOA! That sword is beautiful!

Star Butterfly: (Gasp) That sword is from Mewni!

Lincoln: That sword is from where you came from Star?

Star Butterfly: It sure is!

Nicole: Wow! That sword is from Mewni!? Amazing!

Brittney: We'll have to see if Moon knows about that sword when we get back.

Sunset Shimmer: Good idea. But what is Mewni?

Me: It's the world that Star came from. It's a long history.

?: (Spanish Accent) That sword is mine!

We turned and we saw Daring Do's arch-nemesis: DR. CABALLERON!

---

**Dr. Caballeron** is a former antagonist in *My Little Pony: Friendship Is Magic*, and Daring Do's former archenemy alongside Ahuizotl.

He appears as the secondary antagonist in the Season 4 episode *"Daring Don't"* and the Season 9 episode *"Daring Doubt"*, and the main antagonist in the Season 6 episode *"Stranger Than Fan Fiction"* and the Season 7 episode *"Daring Done?"* . He is an archaeologist and a trader.

In the *Daring Do* book series, Caballeron made his debut in book 4, Daring Do and the Razor of Dreams. He is stated to have wanted to partner up with Daring Do on her adventures, but Daring Do refused.

He is voiced by Michael Dobson in a Spanish accent.

Caballeron and his henchponies used to discover ancient artifacts to preserve them in a museum, but Daring Do continuously interposed, refusing to team up with Caballeron and preserving the artifacts for herself. Caballeron begins to sell artifacts to the highest bidder, due to Daring Do's actions that caused his museum to go out of business.

In "Daring Don't", Caballeron is working with Ahuizotl. He wanted to sell the Ring of Destiny to the creature, make a fortune and retire in splendor. What Ahuizotl intends to do with the ring is apparently of little consequence to him. Caballeron and three stallions take the ring by force from Daring Do. Actually, Caballeron doesn't care about who wants the ring as long as he/she pays for it.

In fact in the forest, Dr. Caballeron and his henchponies encounter a disguised Daring Do who offers a large bag of bits for the ring and they have a deal. When Ahuizotl angrily storms onto the scene, Caballeron makes off with the bits and leaves the ring behind.

Dr. Caballeron appears again in "Stranger Than Fan Fiction". He seeks an amulet in Daring Do's possession that is the key to the seven-sided chest, a treasure that he seeks to sell to the highest bidder. He captures Rainbow Dash and Quibble Pants, believing them to be working with Daring Do and intending to lure her to the jungle so she'll trade the amulet for them. When they escape, they unwittingly lead him to the temple.

When a monster called a Cipactli attacks, Caballeron and his henchponies escape through a door, which closes, but with Daring Do's help, Rainbow Dash and Quibble Pants escape with the treasure. Caballeron and two of his henchponies, Rogue and Withers, search for them, but Daring Do throws a rock at the temple wall to release the Cipactli, which chases after Caballeron, Rogue, and Withers. Their fate beyond this is unclear.

He appears again in "Daring Done" where he steals glowpazes from a desert village and tries to ruin Daring Do's reputation. He then impersonates a cloaked villager and starts spreading lies about all the trouble Daring Do had caused and then framing her for the theft of the glowpazes. He then reveals himself to Rainbow Dash and has his hench ponies capture her to lure Daring Do into a trap. When they get out, they confront Caballeron and expose him as the true glowpaz thief. He is then run out of town by the townspeople. Daring Do's reputation is restored and honored as a hero, with Caballeron now a disgrace for his crimes and on wanted posters instead of Daring Do.

He makes his final appearance in "Daring Doubt" where his origins are revealed. In this episode, Caballeron becomes an author of *Daring Do* books under the alias of "Groom Q. Q. Martingale". He intends on publicly displaying Daring Do's biggest mistakes and secrets and tells his own side of the story. Later, when Fluttershy sympathizes with Caballeron's situation, he manipulates and uses her into joining his team's search for the Truth Talisman of Tonatiuh. Throughout the journey, Caballeron begins to recognize and appreciate Fluttershy's kindness. Later, he learns of Ahuizotl's true intentions and he and Daring Do promise to stop stealing artifacts from his lands. He also discovers Daring Do's true identity as A.K. Yearling as well. He later finally becomes a co-writer for Daring Do and her partner.

---

Rainbow Dash: Dr. Caballeron!

Me: Oh man! I didn't know he was real!

Somnambula: So this is the guy that trashed my statue.

Me: Yep. And he turned Daring Do into a villain for a crime she didn't do.

Dr. Caballeron: Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy and Daring Do. I didn't expect you three to be working for Team Loud Phoenix Storm of all people. Hand over that sword now!

Me: No! It's Daring Do's Sword now. So back off!

Dr. Caballeron: Never!

Cybertron Ransack: (to Dr. Caballeron) Dude, just turn around and walk away.

Dr. Caballeron: Oh I don't think so! I'm taking that sword.

He went to grab for it but I grabbed his arm.

Me: He wasn't asking you dickhead!

POW!

I punched Dr. Caballeron in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Dr. Caballeron: (GROWLS) GET THEM!

His men came at us!

Tuddrussel: GET SOME!

Everyone went at them! We punched, kicked and smashed them all over and blasted them too. Then we heard a voice.

?: HELP!

Nico: Uh oh. Looks like we got someone in trouble.

Windcharger: (to Dr. Caballeron) Lucky for you, we have more important matters to attend to.

?: Help!

Me: Later Dr. Nobody! We'll be back for you next time.

We left. I fired an energy blast and the temple exploded with incredible power. Blowing the whole place to smithereens in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dr. Caballeron and his men popped out of the debris.

Dr. Caballeron: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS DARING DO AND TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

We ran through the jungle and we heard the call for help.

Me: This way!

We went west into the jungle and we saw a little girl with black hair, ocean blue eyes, a black and blue dress. Her leg was caught in a bear trap.

Nicole: Oh man!

Girl: Get me out of this thing!

Nicole: Hold on. Rainbow Dash, you got to grab one end of the trap. When I say pull, do it.

Rainbow Dash: Right.

Nicole: Pull!

They pulled both sides of the trap and the girl got her leg out of the trap.

Nicole went over to her.

Nicole: Are you all right?

Girl: I think so.

She tried to stand up but she fell back down and screamed in pain.

Nicole: Your leg is broken! We got to get you to our infirmary.

Girl: Okay. Hey you're Nicole Knudson! Wow! It's an honor to meet you.

Nicole: Same here. What's your name?

Marina: Marina.

Nicole: It's a pleasure. Do you know where your parents are?

Marina: (Crying) They're dead! They died in a crash that stranded me here!

We gasped.

Nicole: Oh no. I'm so sorry.

Rainbow Dash: Oh man.

Nicole: Marina, I promise we'll help you. First lets get you out of here. Hop on to my back.

Nicole knelt down.

Marina got onto her back.

Nicole: You're gonna be all right.

We went back home.

Later I went to the castle of Moon Butterfly and Brittney and Daring Do were with me.

Moon Butterfly: Ah J.D. and Brittney. It's great to see you all again.

Me: Hello Moon. Sorry we couldn't drop by earlier. You know how busy we all are.

Moon Butterfly: Indeed.

Brittney: We found something that might be of some interest to you.

Moon Butterfly: Oh?

Daring Do unsheathed the sword and Moon gasped when she saw it.

She came and saw the sword.

Moon Butterfly: Where did you find this?

Me: We found it at ruined temple over in the jungles of Colombia in South America. Star recognized it and she said it was from Mewni.

Moon picked up the sword.

Moon Butterfly: I don't believe it. This is the sword of my ancestor Cosmica Butterfly the Explorer.

Me: So this sword belonged to a predecessor queen of Mewni?

Moon Butterfly: Indeed it did.

Brittney: I've read all about Cosmica. She discovered uncharted and unknown regions of Mewni and the universe.

Moon Butterfly: That's right. During one of my ancestors quests, she lost this sword and it went through a portal and we thought it was lost forever. But it looks like my ancestors sword has chosen you Daring Do. And I can't think of anyone better to wield it.

Daring Do: Thank you Moon.

Moon Butterfly: You're welcome. How is Star and Marco?

Me: They are doing great Moon. Star is still peeved about what happened before the worlds merged. I'm sorry that happened.

Moon Butterfly: She has every right to be mad at me. I'm so sorry I did all that to her.

Me: It's not your fault Moon.

We had a nice talk and an incredible mystery was revealed.

---

Later that night at the estate, we were watching the Dream Boat on TV. But then Numbuh 362 came and she was all frantic!

Numbuh 362: Guys, we've got a problem!

Supernova Zap: Is something wrong, Rachel? You look like you've seen a ghost.

Numbuh 362: It… it…

Me: Spit it out!

But then a vortex of darkness appeared.

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) Those who drive their friends away for coming up with contingency plans are bad and must be punished Loud Siblings! Prepare to feel the stingy wrath of the hand of justice from COUNT SPANKULOT! (EVIL LAUGHTER)

It was the vampiric vigilante of justice COUNT SPANKULOT!

---

**Count Spankulot** is a recurring antagonist of *Codename: Kids Next Door* . He is a vampire who exists to spank naughty children who have violated rules. He appears to his victims in a terrifying way and announces their crimes and his name before he proceeds to punish them. Count Spankulot speaks with a deep Romanian accent.

He was voiced by Daran Norris.

Count Spankulot makes his first major appearance in *Operation: S.P.A.N.K.* and his story is revealed that he was sent to prison after mistakenly spanking an innocent child named Carlos, and after being released, resolves to now use his powers to help children rather than punish them. When he sees the Kids Next Door fighting Mr. Wink and Mr. Fibb, he forcibly joins Sector V, who make no complaints about this so as not to invoke his wrath.

After several missions, in which Count Spankulot proves to be more harm than good, the team decides that they must find a way to get rid of him. On a mission one night, they take Count Spankulot to a house that they claim belongs to Wink and Fibb and tell him to go inside and spank them. He does so, only to realize that the house actually belongs to the Judge who had sentenced him to prison after the previous incident, and that he has been spanking him and his wife.

At the trial, the furious judge sentences Spankulot to an absurdly long prison term, and the KND apologise to him for this unfortunate "accident". Kuki, not understanding that they are supposed to be lying, then reveals the true nature of the event to Spankulot while also revealing they were responsible for the incident with Carlos, so he begins furiously spanking them on the spot.

In *Operation: L.O.C.K.D.O.W.N.*, Count Spankulot carries out his revenge on the KND by using his hypnotic powers to lure Nigel to the prison he was incarcerated in, then turning him into a spank-happy vampire like himself, and later, having him do the same to the other Sector V operatives, as well as Kuki's Big Bottom Rainbow Monkey Doll, while the treehouse is on complete lockdown during the night. It is explained here that Count Spankulot can turn other people into vampires by spanking the victim with his bare hands, which is why he, along with every other Spank-Happy Vampire, normally wears gloves, creating the Spank-Happy Vampire Army. The only way a victim can cure himself/herself of the Spank-Happy spell is to spank back the vampire that spanked him/her, or spank the original Spank-Happy Vampire (Count Spankulot himself), which is how the members of Sector V return to normal at the end of the episode.

In *Operation: S.P.A.N.K.E.N.S.T.I.N.E.*, before he could administer a spanking to Mushi Sanban for "murdering" Kuki's Posh Party Rainbow Monkey Doll in *Operation: C.L.U.E.S.*, Mushi used an evil machine on him to revive the Rainbow Monkey Doll as an undead monster. He is later seen at the Sanban's dinner party, reminiscing on the old days with Lydia Gilligan.

---

Common Cold, Toiletnator, Mr. Fizz, Knightbrace and Mr. Boss came.

Yuko: Count Spankulot!

Me: The Spank Happy Vampire Vigilante!

Charge Man: Dude, what exactly do you want?

Count Spankulot: Come to me at the Sector V Treehouse in 1 hour. You will find out everything then.

Stickybeard: Count Spankulot!? We thought you were dead lad.

Count Spankulot: I have returned yes.

Toiletnator: We missed you.

Count Spankulot: I know.

Mr. Boss: We're glad you're back though Count.

Count Spankulot: Thank you. Meet me there.

He vanished.

Me: We better see what's up.

Duff Killigan, Skulker, Crimson Dynamo, Puff, Kangor and Vortex appeared.

Duff: (Scottish Accent) Can me, Skulker, Dynamo, Puff, Kangor, and Vortex come with you guys to meet Spankulot at the Sector V Treehouse?

Me: Sure guys. Something is going on and we have to find out what it is. But I have a feeling that it involves Nico and what the Loud kids did that drove him away when Talon attacked.

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) Not good mon.

Me: Lets go!

We flew to Sector V's treehouse and we arrived and saw that it was really locked up.

Me: What the?

I knocked on the steel doors.

Me: This is solid reinforced steel.

Crimson Dynamo: I can use my missiles to break into the Treehouse.

Me: It's locked up tighter than a drum.

Numbuh 362: They've issued a code L62.

Qin: What's that?

Yuko: It means Treehouse Total Lockdown. Once it's locked down, they stay locked down till sunrise.

Me: That's not for 8 more hours. I hope they have enough air and food till then. Lets blast the door down.

Me and Crimson Dynamo fired blasts of energy and missiles and blasted a huge hole into the door in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared there was a hole in the steel door and we went in and it was darker than a cave in the treehouse.

Me: Man it sure is dark.

We went inside with flashlights.

Nico: Where is everyone?

Me: I don't know. But I have a very bad feeling about this.

We went to the living room of the Treehouse.

Me: Hello? Anyone here?

Count Spankulot then appeared.

Count Spankulot: Wow! You guys are early. By 45 minutes.

Me: We have a habit of showing up really early.

Sword Man: Okay, Spankulot. What's all this about?

Spankulot: I already told you. I am punishing the Loud Kids for how they unfairly drove Nico away after you all defeated the Talon members.

Yuma: What?! That can't be true!

Spankulot: It is. And I'll show it to you since you weren't there. (presses a button that turns on the TV)

He showed what happened during that time and it wasn't pretty.

Me: I can't believe Talon made that happened.

Kangor: And we killed every single one of them mon.

Stickybeard: Good riddance lad.

Puff: First of all, we only killed Reaper and Doomfist. Moira, Widowmaker, and Sombra are in the Black Hole Prison.

Lincoln: And second, me, Luna, Lily, and Laney didn't drive Nico away. We actually defended him!

Spankulot: True. But you 4 still did nothing to prevent him from leaving. So, you all are just as guilty as your siblings!

Me: They had nothing to do with that!

Stickybeard: Yeah count! They didn't have anything to do with driving him away! Let them go lad.

Toiletnator: That's right count! If anyone is to blame for all this it's Lynn, Lori and Lola!

Me: You're not helping Lou.

Toiletnator: Sorry.

Lola: (sadly) You're right, Count. We did drive Nico away.

Metal Man: Guys, no! You all were just traumatized about how the Talon members nearly killed you all.

Lynn: Don't make excuses for us! We got so angry with almost getting killed for possibly the first time that we took it out on Nico.

Lori: (to Spankulot) Do your worst, Spankulot. And this time, we don't have any tricks left.

Spankulot: Gladly! But first, I'll spank Lana. I'm honestly going to spank you all in alphabetical order.

I held up a cross to him!

Me: Like hell you will Count!

He hissed!

Brittney: He really IS a vampire!

Lucy Loud: I thought he gave all vampires everywhere a bad name.

Skulker: Can you at least tell us where Sector V is?

Count Spankulot: They are right here!

In vortexes of darkness came Sector V and they were now SPANK HAPPY VAMPIRES!

Numbuh 1: (Transylvanian Accent) Hello dear friends.

Numbuh 2: (Transylvanian Accent) Know any good jokes lately?

Numbuh 3: (Transylvanian Accent) You have Good butts on you.

Numbuh 4: (Transylvanian Accent) For us to spank and kill.

Numbuh 5: (Transylvanian Accent) So hand them over.

We gasped in shock!

Brittney: Whoa! You guys look awesome as Vampires. Shame you don't have the thirst for blood.

Numbuh 1: Thank you kindly.

Numbuh 362: What did you do to them!?

Count Spankulot: I turned them all into Spank Happy Vampires like myself!

Blot: Guys, please don't make us fight you! We're trying to save Lincoln and his sisters.

Numbuh 1: No can do, Blot. Lincoln and his sisters have this coming!

Me: Like hell they do!

Eli: SOLAR FLARE!

He released a blast of light as bright as 100 suns and weakened the 5.

Me: Spankulot what the Loud Kids did was not their fault. Nico was only looking out for everyone in case the Loud Kids went rogue like the Royal Defenders.

Vypra and everyone in the Masters of Evil came.

Vypra: J.D. is right Count. They had no involvement in those contingency plans. It's time for us to come clean. We helped Nico make those plans.

DUN DUN DUUUUUUNNNN!

Lola: But why Vypra?

Vypra: After the whole Storm of the Apocalypse Survival Scenario with Lincoln, Clyde, Lily and Laney, Amanda Waller came to us and told us everything about what the Justice Lords did in their dimension and we were shocked. Should the need ever arise we secretly called on Nico to help invent contingency plans to prevent you from going down that same path like the Justice Lords and the Royal Defenders did. These plans were to neutralize you and not kill you like how Talon was going to do.

Dark Spicer: That's right. Ever since then we looked out for you so much like Nico has.

Me: Wow. I didn't know about this.

Nico: Now you know.

Lincoln: So that's how Nico came up with the contingency plans. You all helped him and you were all looking out for us.

Lori: We're literally touched Vypra.

Laney: Yeah.

Vypra: I'm sorry we hid this from all of you but I promise we'll find a way to make it all up to you. But we don't want you all to get spanked unjustly by him.

Vortex: (To Count Spankulot) Are you even aware that Father is dead?

Spankulot: Are you even aware how little I care about that?

Me: I guess that answers our question.

Lori: Guys I appreciate you all defending us. But Spankulot's right.

Lynn: (to Vypra) You and the others only just found out about the contingency plans when the Talon members almost killed us with them. And then, we took it out on one of the best friends that we've had.

Lola: And right now, we've got no plans left to stop us from getting a well deserved spanking. Nico told us that we were too reckless but we just ignored him.

Hard Man: Stop talking about yourselves in the past tense. This isn't over!

Me: Hard Man is right! You got to stop putting yourselves down like this! What happened back then was all Talon's fault. Not yours.

Nico: Yeah guys! Don't blame yourselves for what Talon did.

Naruto: Yeah guys. It's not your fault.

Spankulot: Enough! I am getting justice for Nico and no one is going to stop me!

Kangor: Then, I'm sorry we have to do this, mon.

Me: You obviously… Do not know… WHO YOU ARE FUCKING WITH!

Lincoln: I won't let you spank us!

Carly and the Dark Signers appeared!

Carly: Yeah! You won't touch them!

Fixer and Abomination then appeared.

---

Fixer

**Norbert Ebersol** (also known as the **Fixer** ) is a child prodigy with such great mechanical aptitude that he took apart and repaired an alarm clock at age 3. By 10, he had built a small electric automobile; by 13, a relatively complex robotic arm-both from readily available spare parts. Dropping out of high school due to lack of interest, Ebersol was fired from a number of jobs because of his air of superiority and unorthodox approach to simple tasks. Seeking a challenge, he turned to the planning and execution of technologically assisted crimes. He found that such activities not only stimulated his intellect, but provided him with new raw materials to create even more advanced technological devices.

When most of Earth's heroes, including the Avengers and Fantastic Four, seemingly died battling Onslaught, Ebersol joined forces with Baron Zemo. To gain the trust of the populace, the villains led the world to believe they were new heroes known as the Thunderbolts. During a battle with the Elements of Doom, Techno was cut down. However, his consciousness downloaded into his Tech-Pac and survived, and he re-emerged in a robotic body of his own design.

Zemo's deception ultimately failed. But while his teammates chose to become legitimate heroes, Techno remained a villain. When the Thunderbolts created a base at Mt. Charteris, he stole in and subdued its caretaker, Ogre. He then assumed Ogre's identity and presented himself as such to the Thunderbolts. There the robot was responsible for resurrecting of Jolt before being killed itself by Scourge.

This was not the end of P. Norbert Ebersol. Zemo had actually taken the original consciousness of the Fixer to his hideout in Brazil and tried to revive Ebersol. Unfortunately, the battle between Scourge and Zemo (before Scourge killed the robot Techno) interrupted the regeneration. Fixer emerged surrounded by SHIELD agents and had to rely on his Tech-Pac for his spine to work. He was reluctantly put into the Redeemers team but survived the massacre by Graviton and was part of the Thunderbolts team that went to Counter-Earth under the command of Zemo.

When the Thunderbolts returned to Earth, they tried to save the world by removing all major power, unfortunately this led to Moonstone going insane and during the following fight against and alongside the Avengers, Fixer saved his own skin and fled.

After helping Deadpool keep Cable alive, Fixer more recently was seen with Mach-IV putting a new team together after Mach-IV got thrown out of the Thunderbolts.

After Norman Osborn's dismissal as head of H.A.M.M.E.R. (formerly known as S.H.I.E.L.D.), Steve Rogers replaced him and re-instated the Thunderbolts program that Osborn had been head of before he became head of H.A.M.M.E.R. The purpose of the program was to rehabilitate criminals by making them operate as heroes. Former Thunderbolts Fixer, Mach-V and Songbird were given senior status with the team being lead by Luke Cage.

Fixer spent most of his time with the team running tech-support and staying behind at the Raft; which was the home of the Thunderbolts headquarters. Fixer eventually became discontent with his position and tired of constantly being neglected and not allowed to come along on missions. He escaped together with several other inmates who were members of the Thunderbolts. Due to a failure of the teleportation technology of their tower (caused by Man-Thing), the tower began to move in time as well as in space.

They eventually bounced back to the time of the original Zemo lead Thunderbolts team of which Fixer had been a member. After his younger self began accessing Fixer's files and enraged Fixer by berating him for becoming inactive and lethargic, Fixer killed him in a fit of rage by activating the self-destruct on his gear. This began to cause a collapse in reality which forced Fixer to assume his younger self's place. His appearance was altered in order to resemble his younger self and his aging was halted. In order to prevent the past from being altered, his memory of everything after to the time they had returned to was removed as well; just like the other past Thunderbolts.

When the rest of the team returned to the present, they told to songbird and Mach-V that Paul was dead, having sacrificed himself to save the timestream.

## Television History

Mr. Fix is a genius engineer and a high-tech weapons dealer with strong ties to the The Maggia. Mr. Fix has in his employ sophisticated communications and surveillance equipment. Mr. Fix has a trained enforcer called Whiplash, who he has equipped with high-tech whips.

Mr. Fix orders Whiplash to take out FBI Agent Virgil Potts, who was tracking him, but fails. Whiplash then goes after Pepper Potts but is rescued by Anthony Stark (Earth-904913) Iron Man and Whiplash is defeated.

Mr. Fix later sends a more advanced Whiplash to get revenge against Iron Man. When Iron Man loses control of his suit, Fix is beaten but begs for his life, and is nearly killed when his laboratory is destroyed.

Iron Man suggests that Mr. Fix is trying to eliminate Unicorn and Killer Shrike upon learning that Fix hired them to perform a robbery, but, unbeknownst to them, equipped them with explosives powerful enough to destroy the entire city.

Mr. Fix later returns under the employee of a mysterious shadowy figure. The mysterious benefactor then sends Whiplash to kidnap Obadiah Stane and Justin Hammer. It is later revealed that the employer is none other than Justin Hammer who orchestrated that whole kidnap.

Justin Hammer threatens Mr. Fix to follow his orders or he will release a nano-virus implanted in him the will kill him. Mr. Fix completes the Titanium Man armor yet Justin Hammer wants to test drive despite the fact that Mr. Fix hasn't found a way to bond the titanium with the vibranium due to Hammer's arrogance.

Growing impatient following his first outing as Titanium Man, Justin Hammer declares that Mr. Fix has failed for the last time and releases the nano-virus killing him. Hammer removes the flash drive with Fix's consciousness so he can return to complete Project Titanium.

Justin Hammer later speaks with Mr. Fix 2.0 about the "User Interface Chip" which would plan to control the armors. Justin Hammer informs him the "User Interface Chip" must be programmed perfectly to be adapted to the Titanium Man armor.

Justin Hammer tells him to find a way to make it work or he will download him into a hard drive and throw it into the sewer.

In an attempt for vengeance against Hammer, Fix blackmails him, threatening to reveal his criminal activities to the public. He even aids Iron Man in breaching the Hammer Tower security. He is killed by Iron Man when the hero tries to save Justin Hammer from being zombie gassed.

## Abomination

**Emil Blonsky**, better knwon as the **Abomination**, is a former spy who was mutated by radiation and a major antagonist from *Marvel Comics*, appearing as the secondary antagonist of *The Hulk* series. A former communist spy for Yugoslavia who once worked with the KGB services, he was transformed into a megalomaniacal, psychopathic, monstrous supervillain creature under the alias of the Abomination who has the same powers as the Hulk, only much more stronger than the latter and does not have the ability to transform into a human being again, but he has the ability to speak, which the Hulk usually cannot do. In the same meaning of arch-nemesis, Abomination is the direct opposite of the Hulk and bent on killing him.

The Abomination was once Emil Blonsky, a spy for communist Yugoslavia, who infiltrated the New Mexico US Air Force base. Blonsky sabotaged a number of vital missiles at the base, but his attempts were always narrowly discovered, though no one could figure out who the saboteur was. After the Stranger decided humans could not use their nuclear weapons wisely, he took control of the Hulk, planning to use him to destroy all humans. However the Stranger did not have control of Bruce Banner, who decided to kill himself to stop the alien's plans.

He tried to use a machine on himself that would unleash enough gamma radiation to kill him, not knowing Blonsky was in his lab, having come in to photograph Banner's equipment. But when security arrived and captured Banner, Blonsky decided to use the machine on himself, not knowing what it did and what Banner had been planning to do with it. It bombarded him with gamma radiation, an even more concentrated and dangerous amount than that which had turned Banner into the Hulk. Like Banner, Blonsky had an unknown genetic factor that prevented him from dying, causing him to mutate into a Hulk-like monster that Betty Ross named the Abomination.

## Battle with the Hulk

Pleased with his new power, the Abomination almost beat the Hulk to death and took Betty Ross prisoner. General Ross was so fearful for his daughter's safety that he asked the Hulk to be revived. Rick Jones was able to plead with the Hulk enough to break him free of the Stranger's control, changing back into Bruce Banner. Banner was able to use a gamma radiation generating device to weaken the Abomination's strength. However, Banner became excited and turned into the Hulk, smashing the device's console before the Abomination could be weakened fully.

He still had more strength than the Hulk normally did, but the green-skinned Goliath was able to become angry enough that he got stronger than the Abomination and defeated him. The Stranger, who'd been watching the fight, was impressed by Banner's heroics and decided there was hope for humankind. He brought the

Abomination to a base he had on another planet, so he could use him in future plans.

## Later Conflicts

The Abomination was summoned by a coven of witches who sought to use him to prove their power by destroying the Silver Surfer. However the Abomination didn't listen to their commands and headed out to conquer the world. But the Silver Surfer escaped the coven and battled him, defeating him and the witches returned the Abomination to the Stranger's planet. Later on, the Abomination attempted to free the other prisoners and make them a force for conquest with himself as their leader. He managed to somewhat succeed when he used one of the Stranger's devices to bring Thor to the planet.

But after the thunder god found out what the Abomination was planning, Thor stopped him and left him on the planet. The Stranger sent the Abomination on numerous missions, but he was eventually rescued and taken onto the spaceship, Andromeda, where he served as first mate. After some time, Abomination was brought back to Earth, where he had a number of battles with the Hulk, only to lose each time. It was after one of those battles that he almost met his end if it were not for help from the Galaxy Master, a being that conquered civilizations to produce the energy it was dependent on.

It got the Abomination to serve it by acting as a first attack against civilizations that might offer particularly bothersome resistance. This job won the Abomination the title of "Ravager of Worlds", Eventually the Sagittarians ruler, Empress Daydra, got the Hulk to help fight the Abomination. The green-skinned Goliath was able to beat both the Abomination and the Galaxy Master. Blonsky found his way to an asteroid, where he was found and rescued by Xeron the Star-Slayer, becoming an oarsman for Captain Cybor. The Abomination was able to fight his way into becoming the first mate of Cybor as he searched for the monstrous being, Klaatu.

Klaatu ended up on Earth, where Xeron managed to get help from the Hulk as well. However The Abomination would continually conflict with his enemy, until Cybor managed to find Klaatu. In the ensuing battle, the ship was damaged and the Abomination and the Hulk both fell to Earth separately. However the Abomination was discovered by a U.S. space shuttle, frozen in ice and orbiting around the Earth. He came to the attention of General Ross and was revived by M.O.D.O.K., who had formed a treasonous allegiance with Ross.

The general had done so because the Hulk, after temporarily gaining Banner's intellect, had been given a presidential pardon, and Ross disagreed with this. Ross agreed to give the Abomination to M.O.D.O.K. only if the Abomination was used to destroy the Hulk. But his constantly losing battles with the Hulk had caused Blonsky to develop a psychological fear of fighting him. However M.O.D.O.K. managed to make the Abomination more afraid of him than the Hulk with use of psychological conditioning. He sent the Abomination into battle, only for the Hulk beat him once again and M.O.D.O.K. used his psychic powers to disintegrate Blonsky.

## Revival

However, the Abomination survived as a cloud of free atoms and was reconstructed by Tyrannus, who was in a similar state. Tyrannus decide to merge his atoms with the Abomination, transferring Blonsky's consciousness into a human body. Blonsky was able to finally live a normal life again, but Tyrannus, trapped in the Abomination's body, tried to switch bodies with him. The process was a failure, leaving the Abomination a rampaging beast. Tyrannus (still in the Abomination's body) kidnapped Betty Ross, who'd become Bruce Banner's wife.

He wanted Banner to use the nutrient bath that he had used to separate himself from the Hulk on the Abomination to regain his own form again. SHIELD managed to stop the project, but doing so seemed to destroy Blonsk's consciousness. Tyrannus' allies, the Deviant Ghaur and Lemurian Lyla, managed to get Tyrannus free and the Abomination was left a mindless savage. Despite being forced to deal with Spider-Man and She-Hulk, the Abomination escaped, eventually ending up in Philadelphia, where Blonsky used to live. Blonsky's personality resurfaced, but he was captured by the Sentinels, who wanted to use the Abomination and Doc Samson as test subjects to sterilize humans and end the (perceived) mutant threat.

The Abomination joined forces with the X-Men, who had also been captured and confronted Dr. Cynthia Charles, the Sentinels creator. She promised him control of the Sentinels when she destroyed the mutants and the Abomination helped her rebuild them. However she ended up betraying him after he and Sentinels were beaten by the X-Men. After another battle with the Hulk as a pawn of the Leader, the Abomination began stalking his wife, Nadia, who believed him dead. But a miniaturized Hulk, with Banner's intelligence, convinced the Abomination he should move on and that Nadia was better off thinking he was dead.

## The Forgotten

The Abomination took up residence in the New York sewers, where he soon gained a following of outcasts and misfits of both humans and mutants alike. They named themselves the Forgotten, eventually renaming themselves the Abominations, and formed their own community beneath New York with the Abomination as their protector. At one point, he was forced to deal with a conflict between the police and drug traffickers that got his community caught in the middle.

The Hulk showed up, fighting the Abomination, who eventually ran off, but killed a number of police officers and news reporters. Later a mutant called Threnody who'd previously been apart of the Abomination's community, returned while escaping Mr. Sinister with her boyfriend, X-Man. However the Abomination viewed this as a betrayal and battled X-Man, who used his powers to allow Threnody and himself to leave.

## Betty Ross's Demise

The Abomination viewed himself as equal to the Hulk, since they were both ugly, psychologically damaged, and on their own. But when he found out that Banner had married Betty Ross, the Abomination felt that he was now worse off than the Hulk. When he found out Betty was in the hospital, he injected his radiated blood into her dialysis machine, resulting in her death. The world originally believed the Hulk was responsible, but General Ross found out the truth by tracking the Hulk only to find the Abomination instead. He'd apparently abandoned his New York community and destroyed a town before Ross found him.

The Hulk also tracked down the Abomination, who said that Nadia was lost to him as well. However the Hulk refused to fight Blonsky since he knew that forgiving him would be the one thing he couldn't endure. The Abomination couldn't understand or deal with his enemy's actions and as his triumph became a crushing defeat, he realized he'd become the twisted inhuman monster, not the Hulk as he'd believed for so long.

## Dealing with Nadia

A few months later, Blonsky was working as a creative writing teacher but soon quit and revealed the corpse of his cryogenically frozen wife to Banner. A grief consumed General Ross convinced Bruce to try and bring the Abomination to justice. The Hulk engaged the Abomination in a ferocious battle, destroying a nearby town and surrounding countryside. Finally, Blonsky was beaten and placed in military custody, where he was forced to watch a loop of himself and his wife together during his incarceration. Later, while Banner was fleeing the mysterious organization called Home Base, he surprisingly found Nadia, who was living alone in a desert.

Nadia took Banner in and the two became close friends, at the same time as Home Base agents infiltrated the Abomination's prison. They offered him freedom and a reunion with his wife if he helped subdue the Hulk. Even though he was apparently betrayed by one of the agents, the Abomination managed to escape. He found Banner and Nadia, who revealed she'd actually come to the U.S. to kill Blonsky as revenge for years of physical abuse at his hands. Banner changed into the Hulk and battled the Abomination, managing to defeat him yet again.

## Death and Return

Later on, the Abomination found himself fighting the Red Hulk, a mutated General Ross, while in Russia. He was beaten practically to death before Ross shot him for killing Betty Ross, killing him. However during the Chaos War, the Abomination was brought back to life by the Chaos King and sent along with Zom to find and bring back Death, as well as beat the Hulks. The Abomination was able to beat the Hulks, who weren't ready for his new powers. He managed to badly hurt Rick Jones, before he finally found Marlo Jones, who was hosting Death. However, the Abomination was finally beaten by Hulks and their allies and he was eventually killed by Marlo thanks to empowerment from Death.

## Back among the living

A shadow organization (later revealed to be the Ancient Order of the Shield) bent on gaining control of the Hulk harvests biological material from a mortally-wounded Bruce Banner. After Banner regains consciousness following the experiment and escapes as the Hulk, the organization uses this material to resurrect the Abomination under their control, leaving him "free of a mind or a conscience" and with an ability to seek out Banner/Hulk for retrieval.

## Powers and Abilities

Unlike the Hulk, the Abomination does not change between his human and mutated form and has a stable mutation, that weighs over 2,000 pounds more than his human form. The Abomination possesses incredible strength, capable of lifting over 100 tons, and can deliver punches with force equivalent to 500 pounds of dynamite. But unlike the Hulk, the Abomination does not increase in strength as a fight continues, which gives the Hulk an advantage in their fights. The Abomination's strength lets him leap 870 feet into the air and two miles with one jump. He also possesses incredible stamina, able to go for several days before he starts to tire. The Abomination's body is much stronger and resistant to damage than a common human.

He is able to heal at an accelerated rate, but the Hulk's healing rate also increases the angrier he gets, so that is another advantage he has over the Abomination. The Abomination can also breath underwater for long periods of time and when he endures extreme pain, cold, or lack of oxygen, he enters a coma like state of suspended animation that he can apparently stay in indefinitely. Before becoming the Abomination, Emil Blonsky was a skilled spy and could speak Russian fluently.

Me: Norbert Ebersol A.K.A. Fixer and Emil Blonsky A.K.A. Abomination. Fancy seeing you two here.

Fixer: Indeed.

Maria: (to Fixer and Abomination) Did you two seriously come in just now?

Fixer: Sorry about that. We were picking up our new recruits.

Me: Lets see them.

4 figures appeared and they were James Jesse A.K.A. THE TRICKSTER, Erik Josten A.K.A. GOLIATH, El Tigre's enemy TITANIUM TITAN and John Dee A.K.A. DR. DESTINY!

---

**The Trickster**

**James Jesse**, better known as **The Trickster**, is a recurring antagonist in the CW superhero TV series *The Flash* . He is a criminal who is bent on causing chaos and destruction. He is the series' adaptation of the DC Comics supervillain, Trickster.

He is portrayed by Mark Hamill, who also played the Joker in the *DC Animated Universe* and the *Batman: Arkham* videogames, and Fire Lord Ozai in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, the Skeleton King in *Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!*, Maximus in the *Fantastic Four* animated series, the Hobgoblin in *Spider-Man: The Animated Series*, Kavaxas in *Tales of the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles*, Stickybeard in *Codename: Kids Next Door*, Flint in Disney's *Buzz Lightyear of Star Command*, Niju in *Balto II: Wolf Quest* by Universal Pictures, Solomon Grundy in the DC Animated Universe, Trickster in *The Flash*, Dr. Pullum in *Dan Vs.*, Dictatious Maximus Galadrigal in *Trollhunters*, ShiverJack in Disney's *Jake and the Never Land Pirates*, Undergrowth in the *Danny Phantom* series, Agent Goodman in Disney's *Recess: School's Out*, Popsicles in the 2016 reiteration of *The Powerpuff Girls*, and Alvin the Treacherous in the *How to Train Your Dragon* series.

In 1990, James had a son named Axel, though had no initial contact with him.

Around 5 years later, James Jesse took on the guise of The Trickster, wearing a unitard as a costume. He performed a series of terrorist attacks together with his girlfriend Prank, killing at least ten civilians and two police officers. Eventually, he was caught by police and incarcerated in Iron Heights Prison.

Sometime before 2005, Jesse began talking to his son, Axel, through letters, grooming him to be an ideal sidekick to him as The Trickster. For the next 10 years, they continued to talk and became close. In 2010, a criminal psychologist began talking to Jesse. Before long, Jesse was able to talk her in to committing suicide. As a result, Warden Wolfe had a cell specially-built for Jesse. At some point in his incarceration, Jesse was given cable so he'd stop killing the guards, allowing him to reference the show *Breaking Bad* and the movie *Speed* in the future.

## Fake Trickster

To fulfill his father's plan, Axel appears in Central City as the new Trickster. He appears on the roof of a skyscraper and releases bombs hidden inside parcels. The parcels parachute to the ground near a playground, exploding upon impact. The shocked parents quickly flee from the playground with their children but one child remains behind. The Flash arrives and saves the boy before he is blown up. The Trickster then sends a video to the media in which he claims that he has returned to destroy the city with his disorder.

Barry is told by Joe West that 20 years ago, James Jesse who called himself "The Trickster" caused havoc in Central City and is now serving multiple life sentences in Iron Heights. Barry and Joe go to Iron Heights to visit Jesse.

## Visited in Prison

Arriving at the prison, Joe and Barry are brought to the special cell Jesse is imprisoned in. When told about the parachute bomb attack, Jesse says it is a funny idea and asks how many died. When told that there have been no casualties Jesse tells them that when he was at his height a day without casualties was a day wasted but luckily for him that never happened. When told that the new Trickster used the same formula that Jesse used 20 years ago, Jesse is surprised as he never taught anyone that formula. He is also acts furious that someone dared to claim his identity and tells Joe that he would tell them if he knew who the new Trickster was, if only to see him dead. He also calls the work of the new Trickster amateur work. Trying to trick Jesse into helping them Joe tells Jesse to prove them that there can only be one Trickster but Jesse sees through it. He tells Joe that the new Trickster must have found his old lair and, before Joe and Barry leave, tells them to make sure that their safety is off when they face the new Trickster.

## Seeing the new Trickster

Barry and Joe head to Jesse's old lair but find it empty. After evading a booby-trap, the two return to Iron Heights where they tell Jesse. Jesse is once again furious that someone dares to steal his legacy and tells Barry and Joe that he had hidden a bomb powerful enough to destroy Central City in that lair. Barry is then called and told that the new Trickster is addressing Central City. Barry opens the video on his cellphone and shows it to Jesse, who, at first furious, breaks down crying upon seeing that the new Trickster is wearing his mask.

## Escape

While the police and the Flash are looking for the bomb, Walker breaks into Iron Heights. When Barry and his team find out, they realize that there never was a bomb and that Jesse is in league with the "New Trickster" and only acted like he wanted to get him caught. Walker frees Jesse from his cell and they escape from Iron Heights with Barry's father Henry as a hostage.

They then return to a hideout, where Jesse starts building new devices to terrorize the city. When Walker claims that he is glad that they are finally in the same room as he is Jesse's biggest fan, Henry claims that Jesse is only using Walker. Walker asks Jesse why they have to bring Henry along and Jesse tells him that having a cop's father as a hostage makes for an excellent bargaining chip. When asked by Walker what his new plans are, Jesse says that he had 20 years to come up with the perfect trick and that it will be his masterpiece.

Walker then claims that he always wanted to know why Jesse chose him to help him. Jesse reveals that he is Axel's father and that he wants Axel to continue his legacy.

## The Trickster's masterpiece

Jesse and Walker then invade a fundraiser of Central City's mayor, disguised as waiters. After everyone inside has received a glass of poisoned champagne from them, Jesse walks onto the stage and addresses the crowd. He tells them that he has poisoned their drinks and that they will start to feel the effects in about one hour. At that moment, a guest falls to the ground and dies. Jesse claims that he remembers the man, he arrived an hour earlier and was the first one to receive a glass of champagne. Jesse then tells the crowd to call their bankers and transfer all their money to the bank account number which is written on the bottom of their glasses. He claims that if all the money is transferred, he will give them the antidote. One of the guests, Iris West, secretly calls her father Joe and so, Barry finds out where Jesse is. Arriving there, he grabs Jesse and smashes him against a wall but Axel approaches him from behind and places a bomb on his arm. Jesse then claims that, like in the movie Speed, the bomb will go off if Barry runs slower than 600 mph. He then activates the bomb, forcing Barry to run off.

However, Barry manages to get rid off the bomb and returns to the fundraiser, injecting every civilian there with the antidote. He then demands to know the location of Henry Allen, and Jesse tells him. Barry arrives in time to save Henry from the trap.

## Imprisoned and escaping again

Jesse is imprisoned in Iron Heights again. However, during the Christmas season, Mark Mardon attacks the prison. He frees Leonard Snart, and so the two then enter Jesse's cell. Jesse, who is revealed to have developed an obsession with the Flash, is freed as well.

Mardon brings Snart and Jesse to an abandoned toy factory. He tells them that he broke them out to kill the Flash, confident in their numbers, different skills, and knowledge of Barry's vicious defeat at Zoom's hands, leading him to believe the Scarlet Speedster is weak and vulnerable. Snart demands to know the plan first but Mardon refuses to tell, wanting to know whether Snart is in first. Both almost attack each other but Jesse defuses the situation. Snart leaves the two and warns Barry that they are coming for him.

Jesse later hacks into a media center and addresses the entire city, claiming that we will create death and chaos in Central City until the Flash is dead. Detecting his location the Flash and Patty Spivot head to the warehouse. There Jesse releases explosive spins into their direction which the two nearly evade. They realize that Jesse wasn't in the building and that it was only a trap for the Flash.

He then visits a shopping center disguised as a mall Santa. He gives each child a present, telling them not to open it until the next day.

Eventually, Barry fights Mardon and defeats him at Central City Square. However, the Trickster throws an explosive present to Barry's feet. He reveals that he handed a hundred of these boxes to random children and that Barry has no chance to save everyone. Mardon and Jesse then offer Barry a deal, Barry allows them to kill him gruesomely and in turn they do not blow up the boxes. To save the children Barry accepts and Mardon swiftly attacks him with hail.

While Mardon tortures Barry, the rest of his team try to find the bombs. After finding one, they strap it to a drone and fly it into a breach. As they are attracted to the bomb, all other bombs fly off as well. After being told that the bombs are gone Barry knocks out Mardon and Jesse right as Jesse is about to gut him. Mardon and Jesse are then arrested.

Earth-3

The Trickster also exists on Earth-3, with similar intentions as the one from Earth-1. He seems to be a long-time enemy of Jay Garrick.

After murdering a group of people during a heist, the Trickster is confronted by Jay Garrick. The Trickster attempts to shoot Jay but Jay catches each bullet shot at him while approaching the Trickster.

He then handcuffs the Trickster to himself, only for the Trickster to reveal that he strapped a bomb to himself. Intending to blow both himself and Jay up, the Trickster activates the bomb but before it can go off, Barry Allen appears, deactivates the bomb and ties the trickster to a nearby column. When the police arrive, they take the Trickster away who loudly vows to sue the flash for hitting him to hard as he believed it caused him to see double after seeing Barry with Jay. promising that he will one day use Garrick's helmet as an ash tray or a candy tray or just wearing the hat or whatever he could think of.

Escape

The Earth-1 Trickster eventually escapes from prison, However, he neither makes an effort to free his son from prison, nor does he contact Prank.

## Goliath

**Erik Josten**, also known as **Atlas** and **Goliath**, is a supervillain from *Marvel Comics* and an enemy of the Avengers.

Sometimes, even a villain has identity problems. Erik Josten was a rogue AWOL marine who was employed by Captain America's old adversary, Baron Heinrich Zemo as a henchman. When Zemo was killed during his final battle with Captain America, Josten stumbled across the lab where Wonder Man was created, and was talked into undergoing it by Thor's nemesis, the Enchantress. The ionic radiation turned Josten in a superhuman criminal named Power Man, who easily defeated the Avengers in their first battle, but was defeated by Captain America in their second battle.

After doomed memberships with the Swordsman, the Masters of Evil, and the Lethal Legion, Josten was defeated by Luke Cage in a battle for the name "Power Man", and was later tricked into joining a second Lethal Legion by Count Nefaria, only to have a large portion of his powers stolen. He reemerged as "the Smuggler", and was defeated by Spider-Man. He later underwent a process that gave him the power to increase his size, and took the name "Goliath", and fought the Avengers, the West Coast Avengers, and Spider-Man. He later rejoined the Masters of Evil when they posed as a team called the Thunderbolts. But Josten liked being a superhero, and along with his fellow members, turned on the second Baron Zemo, and continue with their superheroic lives to this day.

## Titanium Titan

**Titanium Titan** was White Pantera's old sidekick until Maria Rivera gave birth to Manny Rivera and White Pantera spent time with him. Titanium Titan tried to fight crime alone, but he failed and left Miracle City to be a Super Villain. Titanium Titan tried many times to get rid of Manny, and even tried to use Frida Suárez to get rid of Manny as the Silver Wolf.

Titanium Titan and White Pantera were a Superhero Team. They were considered the "He-Man Heroes" of Miracle City and when not fighting crime they were in their secret lair partying with the attractive ladies of Miracle City. The two appeared to be an inseparable team, that was until White Pantera met the love of his life, Maria, and after the two were married and had their son Manny, Rodolfo gave up his life of heroics which created a rift between him and the Titan. The lonesome Titan then tried to continue on as a superhero by himself but was unable to fight alone, as such he was forced to resort to a life of crime and villainy, but he would continue to blame Manny for his misfortunes.

While Manny and Frida were at the carnival, they were suddenly attacked by the Titanium Titan who quickly struck down Frida and proclaimed his desire to have revenge on Manny, despite Manny clearly never meeting him before. Manny was luckily able to defeat the Titan by pushing him into a snow cone stand which instantly froze his arms. He then ran off before he could be caught. However the result of this fight ended up forcing Manny and Frida to part ways to make sure she would not get hurt again. The Titanium Titan later kidnapped Frida and used her as bait to lure El Tigre to his secret hideout.

## Dr. Destiny

**Doctor Destiny** is a supervillain in the *DC* comics and a rogue enemy of the Justice League. There have been other characters with the same name, but **John Dee** is most well known incarnation.

Doctor Destiny first appeared in *Justice League of America Vol 1 #5* . He was originally a criminal scientist named John Dee who used an antigravity device and a Green Lantern costume to break into the Justice League's headquarters. He then used a "will deadening beam" to destroy their free will. He then planned to destroy them by sending their headquarters into space, but the real Green Lantern defeated him. Eventually his mother, Ethel Dee, gave him Morpheus' Dreamstone. He equipped this magical artifact to a machine called the "Materioptikon", and it gave him to power of dream manipulation, making his dreams reality.

He called himself Doctor Destiny and again battled the Justice League. His power was so great he had to be hypnotised to stop his ability to dream. This caused him to lose his mind and he was sent to live in Arkham Asylum. He escaped later on and used the Sandman to turn other people's dreams against the Justice League, but he was again defeated and Sandman was freed. When his mother died, he again escaped Arkham, reclaimed the Dreamstone, and went on a rampage.

Morpheus, creator of the Dreamstone, destroyed it and restored Doctor Destiny's ability to dream. Doctor Destiny was returned to Arkham powerless and with his sanity slowly returning. Later on though he learned that the Materioptikon maintained some of his former powers. He used it to trap the Justice League in Atom's dream of a world ruled by fascist superheros. Blue Beetle helped them escape and he was defeated yet again.

Doctor Destiny is a brilliant scientist who built things like an anti gravity device. Eventually through the Dreamstone and the Materioptikon gained dream manipulation, which can bring his dreams to life. When hypnosis cost him his ability to dream, he began using other people's dreams.

Phantom of Washington

The man who became known as the Phantom of Washington was once a French soldier named Achille Destinee. In the 18th century, he served in the Napoleonic Wars as a military engineer and general under Napoleon Bonaparte himself. When Napoleon invaded Egypt, Destinee explored the underground tombs where he discovered an ancient device capable of wielding incalculable power. After the war, he relocated from France to the United States where he was an apprentice under patriotic statesman Benjamin Franklin. In 1814, Destinee approached President James Madison and offered his services to repel the British invasion. He showed him his artifact and swore that he could save the capitol. Madison rebuked his offer believing Destinee to be little more than a crackpot.

Destinee decided to take matters into his own hands, so he rode off towards the Capitol Building determined to destroy the British soldiers. One soldier got the drop on him however, and fatally stabbed him with his bayonet. Before dying, Destinee hid his artifact inside the dome of the Capitol Building and swore that he would rise from the grave to haunt those too ungrateful to accept his aid. The first recorded sighting of the Phantom of Washington was in 1861 when he appeared before President Abraham Lincoln at the onset of the American Civil War. He appeared again to President Woodrow Wilson at the early days of World War I. He appeared again in the presidential limousine of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt in December 1941 on the day that the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor.

Little is known of the ghost's activities following World War II, but for the fact that he usually appeared at the onset of a war, always offering the same advice he once presented to President Madison. Enraged that no one would ever accept his aid, the Phantom decided to take his anger out upon the entire city. He used the spectral powers at his disposal to wreak havoc with notable landmarks including the Lincoln Memorial, the Washington Monument and the Capitol Building. Rex Mason, the hero known as Metamorpho, was present in the city during this string of attacks and used his elemental powers to combat the Phantom.

During the melee, greedy inventor Simon Stagg stole the artifact and took it to Fort Knox in the hopes of using it to purloin the gold reserve. The Phantom and Metamorpho followed Stagg's trail, and the Phantom entered a sea of molten gold in an effort to retrieve his artifact. Metamorpho caused a chemical reaction in the liquid gold that dispelled the essence of the Phantom, seemingly for all time. Presumably, the Phantom's Egyptian artifact was destroyed as well.

## TV Appearance

Doctor Destiny appears as a villain in *Justice League* . His origins are altered somewhat for the TV series. In the *Justice League* episode "Only a Dream", John Dee is a small-time criminal. Formerly a low-level employee of LexCorp, Dee was arrested after the Justice League caught him guarding smuggled weapons. Sentenced to a lengthy prison term, Dee blamed the Justice League for ruining his life and fantasized about destroying them, and being welcomed by the other super villains as the greatest of them all.

In prison, Dee offered himself as a test subject for the Materioptikon, in this series a device that would affect a person's mental power. On learning that his wife was leaving him, Dee's obsession with destroying the League increased. During a mass breakout, while the League and the police were busy with the other prisoners, Dee hooked himself up the Materioptikon and turned it to full power. Escaping the prison, he discovered he now had the power to enter human minds while they slept and manipulate their dreams. The police and the JL were unconcerned with his escape, believing him to be an unimportant criminal. Dee decided to live out his fantasies for real, and gave himself the name Dr. Destiny, and created an illusory skull-faced appearance.

Dee's first act was to take revenge on his former wife Penny. Invading her dreams, he trapped her in her sleep, and, it is strongly implied, tortured her so severely that she died in her sleep. He then entered the minds of the Justice League members, trapping each of them in their own nightmare where they would either die or go mad.

The Flash dreamed that he was unable to slow down, to the point that the entire world is frozen around him forever. Green Lantern dreamed that he had become an outsider, and all of his friends and neighbors now saw him as a stranger and were unable to understand him. Superman became trapped in a nightmare that his powers grew beyond his control and began taking the lives of everyone he cared for. And Hawkgirl dreamed that her wings were locked together and that she was buried alive in a coffin. Only J'onn J'onzz and Batman stayed awake to trace the crisis to Dee.

While J'onn entered the sleeping Leaguer's minds to guide them out, Batman fought off exhaustion to trace Dee to his hideout in an abandoned warehouse. Using a commercial jingle to block Dr. Destiny from his mind, Batman was able to confront him and beat him in hand to hand combat.

Dr. Destiny later joins forces with the Legion of Doom in *Justice League Unlimited* .

He make his first live action appearance in *Arrowverse* crossover *Elseworlds* under the name John Deegan.

Movie Appearance

Destiny appears as the main antagonist of the animated film *Justice League Dark*, voiced by Alfred Molina. This version is an evil sorcerer and former opponent of Merlin's and Etrigan the Demon. Destiny was said to have been a former man of science by Merlin in Arthurian times before turning insane after wielding the power of his personal artifact, the Dreamstone. With it, he brought many towns to their knees by making them live their worst nightmares, but a group of knights led by Jason Blood attempted to defeat him. All of them were mortally wounded, forcing Merlin to unleash the power of Etrigan, which forced Destiny's soul into the Dreamstone. In the climax of the film, it's revealed that John Constantine's old friend Ritchie Simpson made a deal with Destiny that would give him immortality to cure him of his disease. However, Destiny exploited a loophole in their deal by possessing him and wreaking havoc in a nearby city. While he was able to defeat Swamp Thing and Etrigan, Destiny was ultimately defeated by Constantine and Deadman, and the Dreamstone ends up destroyed along with Destiny.

---

Green Arrow: Trickster!

Me: Erik Josten A.K.A. Goliath!

El Tigre: Titanium Titan!

Me: And John Dee A.K.A. Dr. Destiny!

Dr. Destiny: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson.

Volcana: Nice to see some of our former fellow comrades in the Legion Of Doom now part of our frenemies.

Dr. Destiny: Indeed Claire. Good to see you again.

Trickster: (to me) Just so we're clear, most people call me James Jesse, not Giovanni Giuseppe. If you're going to identify me, do it right.

Me: Sorry. It's confusing. There are two incarnations of you in the comic books.

Trickster: Oh that's okay then.

Dr. Destiny: (to Natilee) You know, you going berserk on Nehelenia was why I was hesitant on joining the Masters of Evil in the first place.

Natilee: Well she was terrorizing the world of dreams for years and I couldn't let her get away with everything she has done. As the guardian of dreams I have to make sure they are safe and nightmare-free.

Princess Luna: Just like how I do it.

Natilee: We both have something in common.

Goliath: (to Gargoyles Goliath) I just realized that wee both have the same name.

Gargoyles Goliath: That is really interesting in terms of namesake.

Me: Confusing though.

Titanium Titan: (to El Tigre) El Tigre. It certainly has been a while.

El Tigre: That is has.

Nico: Wow.

?: Enough with the reunions.

A figure came out and it was 50 BELOW from episode 18, 19 and 20 of Mystic Force!

---

**50 Below** was a snow yeti-like creature and was one of the four Barbarian Beasts that were freed by Imperious. 50 Below is a partner of Fightoe. He was also the leader and the most powerful of the Barbarian Beasts and was one of the main antagonists of the three-part episode "Dark Wish" and was argubly the main villain due to his position amongst the monsters.

50 Below was one of the four Barbarian Beasts that did not fight with honor, and were sealed away in the Oblivion. However, Imperious set them all free, and commanded them to do his bidding. 50 Below emerged from the Oblivion along with his comrades. Imperious then decided to betray and overthrow the Master. After the defeat of Warmax and Shrieker, Imperious met Fightoe and 50 Below and told them that their comrades did the valuable work and suceeded in tiring the Rangers. The rangers were tired of the battles and will soon do their greatest mistake and Imperious's plan will succeed. Fightoe and 50 Below thought Octomus would be pleased, but Imperious told Fightoe & 50 Below that he desired to overthrow Octomus and become the new ruler of the Underworld. Fightoe and 50 Below asked the sorcerer about Koragg, as he would never betray Octomus. Imperious thought about Koragg too. And he ordered Barbarian Beasts to destroy Koragg, because he would never betray the Master. 50 Below & Fightoe were first sent to attack Koragg in the forest. Fightoe and 50 Below attacked Koragg in the forest and the Wolf Knight was devoid of the magical power. Koragg was surprised to see the monsters and asked them what did they want and they answered that they came for him. 50 Below and Fightoe attacked Koragg and due to his being devoid of mystic power, the Wolf Knight was no match for the villains. With the two of them fighting the single Knight Wolf, they were successful in defeating and wounding him. 50 Below and Fightoe even mocked Koragg saying that his honor was useless and the Master will be next. The monsters left the wounded Koragg, but he was found by Phineas, who helped him. They then drew the Rangers out at the pier. Koragg, but he was found by Phineas, who helped him. Then Barbarian Beasts drew the rangers out at the pier. Fightoe appeared

the first and greeted the rangers and then attacked the rangers with his magic. Daggeron told the villain that he would fight him, but the Barbarian Beast said that Solaris Knight couldn't fright him. Daggeron attacked the villain with his Laser Lamp, but Fightoe's friend 50 Below arrived to aid him. Fightoe thanked his partner. 50 Below said that he is there and the Mystic Rangers will be defeated. The Rangers were horrified of the power of the two monsters. When Nick estimated the villains as too powerful 50 Below answered that the Red Ranger was right. 50 Below told Below told the Rangers that they arrived from the Oblivion. The Rangers tried attacking 50 Below, but with the power of his orb on his chest, he was able to reflect the Ranger's attacks right back at them. With the teens were weakened and wanting to take the easy way out, they begged Daggeron to use Jenji. 50 Below abused the rangers, caling them worthless and weak. Against his better judgment, Solaris Knight agreed and fired Jenji Shinning Attack. However, 50 Below attacked Jenji before the Shinning Attack hit, and Fightoe then managed to capture the cat genie. Rangers were horrified as the villains captured their friend. 50 Below then attacked Daggeron with his ice attack and threw the Solaris Knight into the water. With having completed their mission, the two remaining Barbarian Beasts escaped. Fightoe and 50 Below returned to the Underworld and Imperious was pleased with their victory and said that his plan succeeded. They obtained the most powerful weapon of the rangers. Imperious also appointed 50 Below and Fightoe as his new generals. They turned Jenji over to Imperious. when Jenji appeared vefore the wizard and said that he could do one wish, Imperious wished to the Mystic Rangers never existed. Jenji didn't want to do it, but he had no choice. The powerful genie forced to grant Imperious one wish, the Dark Wish was set into place. Rangers became trapped in the alternate reality where there is no Mystic Rangers and Forces of Darkness conquered the world. trapped in the alternate reality where there is no Mystic Rangers and Forces of Darkness conquered the world. 50 Below and Fightoe were with Imperious when he laughed at the suceed of the Imperious's plan and the rangers's defeat. However after the Rangers showed courage and bravery in the face of insurmountable odds, the Tribunal of Magic reversed the Dark Wish. After the return of the rangers and Koragg, Imperious summoned again 50 Below and Fightoe and sent them to battle the rangers. 50 Below and Fightoe then lured the Rangers out at the Industrial Plaza. While Fightoe fought the Rangers, 50 Below battled Daggeron. These two beasts continued to be more than a match for the Mystic Force. Daggeron was soon taken out of the battle. 50 Below mocked Daggeron, saying that he thought defeating the Solaris Knight is more difficult. But in a surprise, Koragg showed up and began fighting the beast. However, the villain still took down the Wolf Knight and joined Fightoe against the rangers. Right before he and Fightoe could make the final strike, the Rangers were quickly teleported to a save location by the Tribunal of Magic just before the fire power of the two monsters could finish them off. As a reward for learning to take responsibility for their actions, the Tribunal of Magic then granted the Rangers the power of the Mystic Force Legend Warriors. With this new power and the Mystic Lion Staff weapons, the Rangers were able to take on Fightoe and 50 Below. Each Ranger used Code 1, the Elemental Attack, on their Mystic Lion Staffs. Fightoe was greatly weakened and fled, leaving 50 Below alone. The beast's Chest Orb was cracked, but he still attempted one last strike. He was about to attack the Rangers with his Ultimate Ice, but the team used the Legend Warriors United Formation, and blasted 50 Below into his own ice and destroyed him. As his remains snowed, Koragg caught a remaining piece of his armor, with Koragg commenting that those who live without honor will fall without honor, tossing the piece aside and walking away.

---

Nick Russell: 50 Below!

50 Below: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You are the last member of the 4 Barbarian Beasts that are left. We already took down 3 of them. But you were also the 1st monster to be destroyed by the Mystic Force Rangers newly acquired Legendary Mystic Force Forms. That was awesome!

50 Below: That was amazing huh?

Vypra: Didn't I tell you he watched you all on tv?

50 Below: You weren't kidding Mistress Vypra.

Nick Russell: (to 50 Below) You don't seem to upset that Octomus is dead.

50 Below: Like Clawbster said before, Octomus is old news now. He had his chance to defeat you Rangers but he failed miserably!

Me: So did the rest of the Barbarian 4. But it was Octomus that ruined all the fun. But thanks to me I killed him and got the Mystic Force Rangers their full power back and banished Octomus to the Warp for all eternity.

50 Below: Good riddance.

?: You can go fuck yourself!

We saw a figure come out and it was none other than Peter Griffin's deranged and abusive stepfather FRANCIS GRIFFIN!

---

**Francis W. Griffin** is a recurring antagonist of the sitcom *Family Guy* . He was the step-father of Peter Griffin.

He was voiced by the late Charles Durning.

A devout Irish-American Catholic, Francis has had a rocky relationship with his step-son, Peter, over the years. However, he does love Peter, though he may not like him. Francis is extremely religious and honors Jesus, God and the Pope. However, he is extremely stubborn with his views, as when the Pope tries to convince Francis of a view that differs from his own, he deems Pope to be an untrue Catholic.

All Francis believes in is work, work and more work which obviously leads to conflict with Peter. It is revealed after Francis's death that he was not Peter's biological father, but his step-father. In the episode "Stu & Stewie's Excellent Adventure" he can be seen attending Chris's future wedding, even though he is dead. Due to canon in the series, it is possible that it is another man who resembles him. Also, he would logically not be alive in the future unless when Stewie stopped his near death experience, Francis's future was somehow altered (along with the futures of other characters) and he would not have originally died. His ghost reappears in "Family Goy".

Although Francis loves Peter, he hated his adoptive daughter-in-law, Lois, because she's Protestant, which is why on the wedding day, he taped a sign saying "To A Protestant Whore" underneath the "Just Married" sign on back of the limo. He also hit Brian with his bible for questioning and mocking him. It was after his death that Lois and Brian celebrated on the yard together that Francis was dead behind Peter's back.

Though Francis is a Catholic, in the episode "The Father, the Son, and the Holy Fonz" he says that Peter's new religion was stupid, but at the end of the episode he is seen praying and kneeling for Arthur Fonzarelli, the character who Peter's religion is based on.

---

Lois Griffin: Francis!

Brian: Oh no!

Francis Griffin: Well if it isn't the persistant whore!

Me: You shut your fucking trap you old man! Peter Griffin is dead along with all of Quahog.

Eli: Yeah! That town deserved it!

Francis Griffin: You're all gonna get it for blowing up Quahog.

Nico: (To Spankulot) Okay, this guy, you can spank!

Me: Just for pissing me off!

Brian: This guy has always hated my guts for being an atheist and he has always hated Lois, Meg, Chris and Stewie more than anything!

Francis: Because you're all a bunch of fucking mistakes!

Eli: The only mistake here is you!

Me: Quahog got what it deserved for its abuse towards Meg and the fact that it was full of corruption and treasonous douchebags!

Francis Griffin: YOU TAKE THAT BACK YOU FUCKUP!

Me: How about you make me you fucking asswipe!?

Nico: You and Peter and all of Quahog brought all that on themselves! You 2 don't deserve to be called parents or anything.

Me: You're nothing but a pathetic catholic extremist that hates everything!

Francis Griffin: I'm a devote catholic! Says this!

He pulled out a Number card and it was NUMBER 77: THE SEVEN SINS!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 77: The Seven Sins!

Me: So a Number Card brought you back! Pretty personal for someone as fucked up as you. You alzheimers-ridden freak.

Eli: Lets get them!

We went at them.

Battle 1: Anakin, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny

Dr. Destiny was up first.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) Here's something I learned prior to joining the Masters of Evil.

Dr. Destiny summoned dream versions of Jason Voorhees and Leatherface.

Anakin: Whoa! That's really genius!

Twilight Sparkle: That is so cool that you can do that!

Luster Dawn: That is really impressive.

Ink Rose: Indeed. Considering the fact that we banished these clods to the Warp forever.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah we did.

Pharaoh Atem: Yes we did. It was a good fight.

Supernova Zap: It sure was.

Dr. Destiny: Good and thank you all. I won't disappoint you all.

Dr. Destiny summoned a dream lightsaber with a pitch black blade and he had dream versions of Pokemon. Many kinds actually.

Anakin: That is clever.

Anakin ignited his lightsaber.

Twilight Sparkle: Wait Anakin, we don't have lightsabers like you and the Jedi do.

Sabrina Mason came.

Sabrina: Here guys.

Sabrina gave them lightsabers.

Twilight's lightsaber had a purple blade, Luster Dawn had an orange blade lightsaber, Ink Rose and Moonlight Raven had black bladed lightsabers and Supernova Zap had a pink bladed lightsaber.

Twilight Sparkle: COOL!

Luster Dawn: Awesome! Thanks Sabrina.

Sabrina Mason: You're welcome. General Grievous had a huge stash of them when we destroyed him and they will come in handy for when you all join Anakin in his usual battles with Dr. Destiny.

Anakin: It's true.

Supernova Zap: Wow!

Sabrina Mason: Have fun guys.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks.

They went at Dr. Destiny and they clashed powerfully. Anakin used the Force to blow Freddy Krueger and Jason Voorhees away and he blasted them with Force Lightning and blew them apart. They clashed with Dr. Destiny all over and more. They clashed more and backed away.

Dr. Destiny: Wow! You are really good.

Anakin: Same to you John.

Twilight Sparkle: You know that Anakin was corrupted once by the Dark Side of the Force right?

Dr. Destiny: I do. Watched all the Star Wars Movies and they were awesome.

Luster Dawn: They sure are. Even on Equestria I'm a huge Star Wars fan.

Dr. Destiny: Wow. Nice to know some fans for Star Wars. If you all do Star Wars Day for 2021, go after all the Sith Lords during the Great Sith Lord. Always a great challenge.

Anakin: We'll keep that in mind.

They resumed their clash and more and then Anakin fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted Dr. Destiny all over.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets show him an awesome formation we know.

Supernova Zap: Lets do it!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and

Supernova Zap: STAR WARS STYLE FORMATION ART: PLANETS OF THE LIGHT OF THE FORCE!

They got into a Pentagon formation and spun and fired orbs in the shapes of the planets Coruscant, Tatooine, Naboo, Dantooine and Endor.

Anakin fired a blast of Force Lightning and Pharaoh Atem fired blasts of energy. The blasts all hit Dr. Destiny and knocked him down in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Anakin: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: It really was awesome!

Luster: Yeah it was!

Anakin: Just remember guys the Force will be with you. Always.

Supernova Zap: That's right.

Battle 2: Whenua, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) With my powers, I'm probably one of the biggest members of the Masters of Evil.

Whenua: We'll see about that and as the Toa Metru of Earth for Onu-Metru, I'm pretty strong myself.

Goliath: I can see that.

Applejack: We're always ready to have some fun when we have our usual battles.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Charge Man: Yeah!

Goliath: Lets do it.

Goliath went at them and punched at them and really was punching. Applejack grabbed his punch and they were both equal in strength.

Goliath: You're very strong for a lady.

Applejack: Work on an apple farm. Do a lot.

Goliath: So I see.

Applejack headbutt him and fired a blast of apples and it hit him in the chest and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The smoke cleared and they saw that he had a huge hole that blasted all the way through him. But then they saw him heal himself in seconds.

Whenua: Whoa! How did you do that?

Goliath: I'm immortal and and I have an accelerated healing factor like Wolverine's.

Gyro Man: You're really tough.

Apple Fritter: No kidding. If you were not on the Masters of Evil and one of the villains we were after we would obliterate you into nothing.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Goliath: I take that as a compliment.

Apple Fritter: Lets do it guys!

Applejack: Way ahead of you!

Applejack, Apple Fritter and Big Mac: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: BLUE APPLE DELUGE FORMATION!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive tsunami of blue apples.

Whenua fired a wave of rocks, Gyro Man and Charge Man fired blasts of energy and lightning and the blasts all hit Goliath and knocked him down.

Whenua: Yeah! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing.

Apple Fritter: It sure was.

Battle 3: Nuju, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) You and your friends might have defeated Black Cuervo. But Sartana of the Dead won't go down so easily.

Nuju: We'll take that into account when we face her.

Rarity: I'm sure she is just as challenging as all of the other villains we faced.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I'm always looking forward to a challenge.

Sapphire Shores: Me too.

Tengu Man: Yep.

Titanium Titan: Good. Lets do it.

Titanium Titan formed his right arm into a sword and went at them.

He slashed at them and they dodged the strikes.

Rarity: Wow! You are a good swordsman. Lets see you stand up to our techniques.

Rarity, Sassy Saddles and Sapphire Shores: CRYSTAL FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL FIRESTORM JEWEL STORM!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired blasts of fire and jewel shards.

Nuju, Sword Man and Tengu Man fired blasts of energy and ice and metal and the blasts hit Titanium Titan and knocked him down.

Nuju: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture! Darling that was fun!

Sassy Saddles: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Piper Willowbrook, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) I hope your Mysticon Powers will be enough for the technology that I can use.

Piper Willowbrook: First times for everything.

Sunset Shimmer: I heard from J.D. that you are quite the technogenius.

Pepperdance: Yeah that's what I was told too.

Fixer: I get around.

Fixer formed his arm into a really awesome lightning blaster.

Fixer: I have technokinetic powers and I can form any weapon or piece of technology.

Cayenne: Wow! We should introduce you to Ben's friend Cooper Daniels. You two would get along great. He has technokinetic powers like you do and it is so cool how he does it.

Fixer: I'm sure. Lets do it.

Fixer fired a blast of lightning from his blaster and they dodged the blast.

Sunset Shimmer spread her wings of fire and flew into the air and she fired blasts of fire at him. He formed a force field and it blocked the blasts.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! Nice force field.

Fixer: Thank you.

Pepperdance: Lets see if it can stand up to our techniques.

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance and Cayenne: SPICY STYLE FORMATION ART: UNHOLY FIRESTORM TRIFECTA BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance and Cayenne spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive blast of fire of incredible spicy strength at Fixer. Piper, Metal Man and Ice Man fired blasts of fire, metal and ice and the blasts all hit Fixer and destroyed his Force Field and knocked him down.

Piper: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

Piper: Yeah it was! Sunset one of these days you got to teach me to fly with Phoenix Wings and tail feathers like that.

Sunset Shimmer: I would be honored.

---

## Battle 5: Raimundo, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) I might have most of the same tricks that the Joker used. But I'm a lot saner then him. Flash even helps me take my meds every so often.

Raimundo: That's good he does.

Rainbow Dash: I've heard so much about all the pain and suffering the Joker caused and he is a monster.

Spitfire: Worse than a monster Rainbow Dash. The Joker is Evil Incarnate.

Lightning Dust: More like Psychotic Incarnate. He wanted nothing more than to see than the entire world burn.

Angel Wings: No kidding.

Vapor Trail: Yeah he was a monster.

Trickster: I know. But lets do it.

He threw a bunch of joke grenades at them

Rainbow Dash: Fire in the hole!

They dodged them and the grenades exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Rainbow Dash: Lets show him some Wonderbolt Teamwork!

Lightning Dust: With you all the way partner.

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger and Angel Wings: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: NIGHTMARE STORM DRAGON FORMATION!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a massive blast of storm clouds and it formed into a dragon of storm clouds and it roared ferociously.

Raimundo: Take those! SWORD OF THE STORM! WIND!

He pulled out the Sword of The Storm and spun it fast and fired a massive blast of wind and Rippersnapper and Blot fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Trickster and knocked him down.

Raimundo: Yeah! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Ripster, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) Before we fight, can you take off your shirt?

Gemini Man: Um… why are you asking that?!

Abomination: Well, when Hulk fought me, he never wore a shirt. It's only fair that Ripster takes his short off before this battle.

John Bolton: Good idea.

He took off his shirt and trench coat and then he sharked out! He turned into Ripster and roared ferociously!

Fluttershy: Oh that is amazing!

Tree Hugger: Far out groovy dude.

Ripster: Thanks girls. J.D. gave me the ability to transform at will.

Minuette: That is so cool!

Twinkleshine: It sure is! Ruby and her friends can turn into sharks like you can.

Ripster: I know.

Abomination: Lets get it on.

Ripster: Gladly! SHARK ATTACK!

They went at him.

Ripster grabbed Abomination and flipped him and smashed him into the ground.

Fluttershy: Lets use a team attack girls.

Tree Hugger: Far out! Lets do it.

Minuette: Yeah!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Minuette, Twinkleshine and Lemon Hearts: ATOMIC NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: SPIRITS OF CHERNOBYL!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a massive blast of atomic energy and it formed into the nuclear radioactive spirits of Chernobyl, Ukraine.

Ripster fired a blast of water and Gemini Man and Hard Man fired a blast of energy and a rocket fist and the blasts all hit Abomination and knocked him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Fluttershy: YEAH! That was awesome!

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

Minuette: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, me, Zarya Moonwolf and Princess Celestia and Pinkie Pie VS 50 Below

---

50 Below was up next.

Nick Russell: This is gonna be awesome guys!

Me: Lets do it guys!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE MYSTIC FORCE!

GALWIT-MYSTO-NERAMAX!

We transformed and we were ready!

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE (ECHOING) LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Troy Burrows: That is so cool! Lets see how they like double the force.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Mystic Force Rangers as well!

50 Below: WHAT!? TWO MYSTIC FORCE RANGER TEAMS!?

Me: Didn't see that coming did you?

Nick Russell: J.D. you go first.

Me: Right.

I went up.

Me: CODE 1: STARSTORM!

I formed a black circle and I fired a massive barrage of stellar energy blasts at 50 Below and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xander Bly: Watch this. CODE 1: ROCKSLIDE!

He formed a green circle and fired a massive shower of rocks that pulverized 50 Below all over.

Vida Rocca: CODE 1: WHIRLWIND!

Vida formed a pink circle and fired a massive tornado blast and blew 50 Below around like a rag doll.

Madison Rocca: Watch this. CODE 1: TIDAL WAVE!

Madison Rocca formed a blue circle and fired a massive wave of water and drenched 50 Below all over.

Charlie Thorn: CODE 1: LIGHTNING BOLT!

Charlie formed a yellow circle and fired a massive blast of lightning at 50 Below and electrocuted him all over.

Nick Russell: CODE 1: FIRESTORM!

Nick formed a red circle and fired a massive blast of fire and it hit 50 Below and burned him all over.

Udonna: CODE 1: ICEWAVE!

Udonna formed a white circle and fired a massive wave of ice at 50 Below and froze him in a block of ice.

Leanbow: CODE 1: WOLF WILDFIRE!

Leanbow formed a red circle and fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a pack of wolves and they hit Koragg and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Daggeron: CODE 1: SOLAR WIND!

Daggeron formed a yellow circle and fired a massive blast of solar wind and it slammed into 50 Below and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Claire the Gatekeeper: CODE 1: FULL MOON LIGHT!

Claire formed a purple circle and fired a powerful blast of moonlight and it hit 50 Below and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets show him some teamwork guys.

Nick Russell: Lets do it!

Me and Nick Russell: CODE 1: STELLAR FIRE DUELBLAST!

Me and Nick fired a blast of stellar fire and it slammed into 50 Below and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was intense! Lets do it Xander.

Xander Bly: Right mate!

Me and Xander Bly: CODE 1: STELLAR CRYSTAL SHARDSTORM!

Me and Xander fired blasts of stellar energy and crystal shards and they combined and they hit 50 Below and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets do it Chip!

Charlie Thorn: You got it J.D.!

Me and Charlie Thorn: CODE 1: STELLAR THUNDERSTORM STRIKE!

Me and Charlie fired blasts of stellar energy and lightning and the blasts combined and they hit 50 Below and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah! Lets do it Madison!

Madison Rocca: With pleasure.

Me and Madison Rocca: CODE 1: STELLAR MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Me and Madison fired blasts of stellar energy and a massive blast of water and the blasts combined and they hit 50 Below and drenched him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see how he likes this Vida.

Vida Rocca: Yeah!

Me and Vida Rocca: CODE 1: STELLAR HURRICANE CYCLONE!

Me and Vida fired blasts of stellar energy and Vida fired a massive blast of wind and the blasts combined and they hit 50 Below and blew him around in a powerful vortex of stars.

Me: Lets get him!

Daggeron: With pleasure.

Me and Daggeron: CODE 1: STELLAR STARFLARE STRIKE!

Me and Daggeron fired massive blasts of stellar energy and they combined and slammed into 50 Below and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Leanbow: It sure was. Lets do it J.D.

Me: With Pleasure.

Me and Leanbow: CODE 1: STELLAR WOLF STARPACK!

Me and Leanbow fired blasts of stellar energy and wolf fire and the blasts combined and formed into a wolf pack made of star energy and they hit 50 Below and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some stellar ice.

Udonna: With you all the way J.D.

Me and Udonna: CODE 1: STELLAR FREEZE ICESTORM!

Me and Udonna fired massive waves of stellar energy and ice and they combined and they hit 50 Below and froze him in a block of ice.

Me: Time for some moonlight pain.

Claire the Gatekeeper: Lets get him!

Me and Claire the Gatekeeper: CODE 1: STELLAR MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Me and Claire fired a massive blast of moonlight and stellar energy and the blasts combined and they hit 50 Below and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

50 Below was weakened all over the place.

Zarya: WHOA!

Moondancer: Wow! Those combo techniques are awesome!

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah they are! They are so cool!

Troy Burrows: Their teamwork is amazing too.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure is.

Princess Celestia: I'm impressed with all that.

Me: Time to finish this guy off.

Lyra Heartstrings: Lets do it! HARP STYLE NINJA ART: SONG OF THE CELTIC ARROW!

Lyra fired a barrage of green energy arrows from a harp as she was playing.

Moondancer: This will be fun! MOON MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR LIGHTNING STARBLAST!

Moondancer fired a blast of stars and moon lightning.

Princess Celestia: This is fun! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE OF THE ANGEL OF THE SUN!

Princess Celestia spread her wings and fired a massive blast of solar fire.

Pinkie Pie: This will be fun! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI DRAGON STARSTORM!

Pinkie Pie fired a blast of confetti

Zarya: TIME TO HOWL! (HOWLS)

Zarya fired a blast of energy and it formed into a wolf of blue energy.

The Megaforce Rangers blasted 50 Below all over.

Me: Time for the grand finale guys.

Nick Russell: Lets get him!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: CODE 2: LEGEND WARRIOR UNITED FORMATION!

We combined our staffs and fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into 50 Below and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

50 Below then fell to the ground and exploded with incredible power in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nick Russell: Yeah!

Me: As Nico would say, 50 Below you have failed this universe!

Zarya: Now we've seen the last of the Barbarian Beasts.

Pinkie Pie: That was one of the Best… Battles… EVER!

---

Battle 8: Lois Griffin, Meg Griffin, Stewie, Brian, Princess Luna, Eli, Tori Meadows, Nunnally and Lincoln VS Francis Griffin & Number 77

---

Francis Griffin was next.

Stewie Griffin: It's payback time for putting me in that plastic bubble you bastard!

Lois: And it's payback time for always hating me!

Francis Griffin: I'll hate you more even in Hell you fucking bitch! Just like that fat fucking excuse of a no good son of mine!

Brian: Peter is dead. Just like you will be soon and banished to the Warp!

Meg Griffin: That's right "Grandpa!"

Francis Griffin: Where's Chris?

Meg Griffin: In a place called None of your Fucking Goddamn Business you Nosey Fuckup!

Eli: Normally we should respect our elders but in this case we'll make an exception!

Tori Meadows: Yeah!

Nunnally: Time for some buttkicking!

Lincoln: A Brutal buttkicking!

Princess Luna: That's right!

Francis Griffin: Bring it on!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Francis Griffin and obliterated him. All that was left of him was the Number Card and Eli picked it up.

Brian: Good riddance to that clod.

Francis Griffin's spirit then appeared.

Meg Griffin: You were never my grandpa. It's time for you to join your son in the Warp. (Holds hand up to his face) HAKAI!

He was obliterated in an instant and banished to the Warp forever.

---

Battle 9: Carly and Numbuh 362 VS Numbuh 1

---

Spank Happy Vampire Numbuh 1 was up next.

Carly Carmine: Numbuh 1 I'm sorry we have to do this to you.

Numbuh 362: But it's the only way to save you.

Carly and Numbuh 362 fired a blast of light fire and it hit him and destroyed the Spank Happy Vampire Influence on him. He was on the floor unconscious.

---

Battle 10: Misty Tredwell and Lola VS Numbuh 2

---

Spank Happy Vampire Numbuh 2 was up next.

Misty Tredwell: This is gonna hurt you more than it's gonna hurt us.

Lola: That's right Hoagie. Forgive us.

Misty Tredwell and Lola fired blasts of light fire and it hit him and destroyed the Spank Happy Vampire Influence on him. He was on the floor unconscious.

---

Battle 11: Devack and Lily Loud VS Numbuh 3

---

Spank Happy Vampire Numbuh 3 was up next.

Devack: I'm sorry we have to fight like this Kuki but right now you are just not yourself.

Lily: That's right. You need some help.

Devack fired a blast of light fire and Lily fired a blast of water. The blasts hit Numbuh 3 and destroyed the Spank Happy Vampire Influence on her. She was on the floor unconcious.

---

Battle 12: Rex Goodwin and Star Girl VS Numbuh 4

---

Spank Happy Vampire Numbuh 4 was next.

Rex: Sorry for doing this Wallabee but you need to wake up.

Star Girl: And the Stars command it.

Rex fired blasts of light fire and Star Girl fired blasts of energy from her staff and the blasts hit him and destroyed the Spank Happy Vampire Influence on him. He was on the floor unconscious.

---

Battle 14: Kalin and Lucy Loud VS Numbuh 5.

---

Spank Happy Vampire Numbuh 5 was next.

Kalin: We don't want to do this Abby but you have left us no choice.

Lucy Loud: That's right. You may be a vampire but you need to be cured of it.

Kalin and Lucy fired blasts of light fire and the blasts all hit her and destroyed the Spank Happy Vampire Influence on her. She was knocked unconscious.

---

Battle 15: Count Spankulot

---

We regrouped and we were facing Count Spankulot.

Nico: Count we can't let you spank the Loud Kids for what they did because of me!

Spankulot (to Nico) Why are you trying to stop me? I'm doing all this so you get justice!

Nico: I know. And I appreciate that. But Lincoln's sisters have been punished enough. Heck, Lincoln, Luna, Laney, and Lily didn't do anything to get punished at all.

Me: That's right. Leave them out of it. And we're gonna have to beat some sense into you to stop you from making a mistake.

Jake: Sorry, Spankulot. But someone's gotta knock some sense into you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Operation Overdrive!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive

Rangers.

Me: Sorry to do this to you count but it's the only way to get you to see reason.

I splashed him with Holy Water and it burned him.

Brittney: He doesn't like Holy Water!? He really IS a vampire!

Lucy Loud: Gasp. I was wrong about him.

We went at him and punched and smashed him all over the place.

Me: Hope you like sunlight too!

I had a UV Flashbang bomb ready.

Me: You obvious do not know who you are FUCKING WITH!

It was beeping and I held it into the air and then it released a massive flash of ultraviolet light and blew Count Spankulot into the wall.

Nico: WHOA!

Lincoln: YEAH! That was intense!

Windcharger: Time for some teamwork!

Spike (MLP): This is gonna be so awesome!

Windcharger and Spike used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Windcharger's magnets and Spike's fire breath 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and it turned his seat laser into a deadly blaster and Xion used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced her 14 elements powers 100-fold.

Windcharger and Spike (MLP): MAGNETIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Windcharger fired a magnet blast and Spike fired a powerful fire blast.

Cybertron Ransack and Xion: LASER ELEMENTAL BLAST!

Ransack fired a massive blast of energy and Xion fired a wave of 14 lasers of element blasts.

Brittney: Time for darkness to show how strong it can be.

The Goths of Darkness: DARKNESS HELLFIRE MEGABLAST!

Numbuh 362: This is for turning Numbuh 1 into a vampire! 362 Ω HYPERBLAST!

They fired blasts of darkness fire and energy and the blasts all hit Count Spankulot and exploded. Knocking him down.

Count Spankulot saw us.

Spankulot: I am very sorry. I just wanted to punish Lincoln's sisters for how they drove Nico away.

Little Gwen: And we're not going to get angry at you for that.

Abomination: The thing is, Lincoln's sisters already apologized to Nico for driving him away. And we forgave them for it.

May: But your spanking powers can be used for good.

Me: That's right Count. You are a good man and you dish out justice on a lot of bad people like we do. You can use those awesome talents like we do.

I held out my hand to him and he took it and got up.

Count Spankulot: I'm sorry.

Me: It's all right Count. You are a good man. But can't you let them go this one time?

Count Spankulot: You're right. I will.

Me: Wait.

I looked at the time. It was 7:00 AM.

Me: 7:00 AM!?

The steel doors opened and the sunlight blasted in and we got Count Spankulot in the shade.

Me: Whoa! We've been up all night. We better get home and get some sleep.

Nico: Yeah. (Yawns)

Lincoln: (Yawns) I'm exhausted.

Numbuh 362: (To the viewers) (Yawns) I'm too tired to tell you guys anything now.

Me: Me too.

We went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome Fanfiction done.

Operation LOCKDOWN from Codename KND was an awesome episode. But it was scary how the operatives minus Numbuh 5 were turned into vampires! Francis Griffin was the worst father ever and he was the reason why Peter became such an abusive jerk. The next Numbers are gonna be Numbers 47, 37 and 28 and they are gonna be in the hands of the Paradigm Brothers all brought back from the dead to get revenge on us for killing them. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a Tribute to those all lost in Pearl Harbor on December 7th, 79 years ago tomorrow and we're going to meet the Red Team from Team Fortress 2 and we're gonna have fun on this too. It's gonna be cool too!

See you all tomorrow.

# Pearl Harbor Day Battle

At the estate, we were resting and watching TV and playing card games. Reginald came up to us.

Reginald: Hey guys.

Me: Oh hey Reginald.

Reginald: Do you guys mind accompanying me somewhere?

Demona: Sure. Where are you planning to go?

Reginald: To the hospital to see my sister.

Eli: Sure Reginald.

Me: We would be happy to.

Lily: Is she all right?

Reginald: Well it's best for you to see for yourselves.

We were off to the Heartland General Hospital and we arrived at the room of Rio Castle. What we saw was shocking. She was sleeping and she had bandages over her eyes.

Me: Whoa man. What happened to her?

Reginald: She got burned in her eyes.

We gasped.

Aurora: Reginald. Who did this to her?!

Reginald: His name is Quattro.

Me: Quattro? That's Spanish for the number 4.

Eli: (GROWLS) I HATE THAT GUY!

Me: Sounds like you have a really bad history with him bro.

Eli: "Bad History" is an understatement.

Eli told us all about him.

---

**Quattro** is a character appearing in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime. He is a participant in the World Duel Carnival and the Champion of Asia. He was involved in Reginald Kastle's sister's accident which resulted in her being hospitalized, and is the most brutal out of the Arclight Family. He is the second son of Vetrix (formerly Byron Arclight). He is the younger brother of V and older brother of III.

He was voiced by Michael Smith.

In his younger days, IV along with his brothers and their father, Byron, lived a happy life with their dog, where he was innocent. One winter night, their father gave III a Duel Monsters card - "OOPArts Aztec Mask Golem", which III showed to IV. IV was jealous because only III received a card and tried to take "Mask Golem" from III. Chris told them to stop or their father would scold them and then promised to teach both of them how to Duel.

His father became involved in Dr. Faker's experiments, but Faker eventually betrayed both him and Kazuma Tsukumo, sending them to another dimension as sacrifices to open the door to alternate dimensions. As Byron didn't return from the trip, III and IV were sent to an orphanage, while Chris remained at Dr. Faker's facility in an attempt to learn of their father's fate. However, after learning Kite and Hart Tenjo were Faker's sons, Chris left Heartland with his brothers. Their father returned years later, but his form warped into that of a child. He took the name "Tron" and began plotting revenge, with IV and his brothers aiding him.

As part of Tron's plan, IV was told to Duel Rio Kastle. He played a card called "Flaming Hell Blessing", which somehow set the building on fire. IV carried Reginald's sister to safety, with his face being scarred in the process, but she was critically injured in the blaze.

IV participated in the National Duel Circuit, where he faced Reginald Kastle in the finals. He set Reginald up to be disqualified by planting his Deck on top of a pot, so that it would fall and end up scattered on the floor in the break room. That way, IV ensured Reginald would see it, though Reginald himself was unaware of that until IV himself told him later.

## World Duel Carnival Preliminaries

IV reappeared to Reginald and lured him to a building in construction by throwing a "Mirror Force" card at him. Shark asked why he did that, and IV responded that it was just a form of greeting before the World Duel Carnival. Shark responded that he won't participate in the tournament, and IV asked if Shark is still influenced by what happened at the Duel Circuit. He revealed that he knows about Shark's sister, who got into an accident. He told Reginald that he intentionally got him disqualified, and even implied that he caused the accident that injured Shark's sister. Shark was enraged by this, and IV taunted him, saying that on that day, he became the Duel Champion of the Far East. IV threw a Heart Piece to Shark, telling him to try to defeat him in the World Duel Carnival.

After that IV approached Tron, who was watching cartoons. He told him that he did as he was ordered - Shark will participate in the WDC. IV asked why Tron wanted Shark to enter the World Duel Carnival as he already has given up on being a Duelist. Tron responded that he is needed for when all the "Numbers" cards are collected. IV stated that he doesn't care as long as he can drag Shark into hell again. IV functioned as the Number Hunter for the Tron Family, collecting "Numbers" by luring and defeating his own fans, who he considered to be terrible Duelists. During the morning of the second day of the World Duel Carnival, IV continued to do this by studying the opponents which are available within the WDC via sheets, which contain information on them and their signature cards. Here, he throws cards at them in order to choose an opponent. Seeing this, V commented that he is too brash and suggested he treat the "Numbers" he's collected better. Angered by V challenging his ethics, he suggested V try collecting "Numbers" himself and challenged him but is quickly shot down by V being reinforced by III and Tron. After insulting Tron, V rises to his feet and tells him he won't tolerate that, IV then quickly backs off.

Later on in the day, IV agreed to meet Bronk Stone and Caswell in order to sign their Duel Disks, but had an ulterior motive to entice them to a hidden location so he can Duel them with his "Numbers" and reveal his real personality without allowing the public to see him as his true self. He suggested a Battle Royal, which they agreed to. During the Duel, he allowed them to get the upper-hand by Summoning their aces, "Vaccingale" and "Tinplate Archduke". This was all a ploy as he lured them into Xyz Summoning so he could perform two One Turn Kills with his "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Killer" and "Gimmick Puppet - Baby Face". His personality changed at this moment from the friendly and noble champion of the East, to a merciless and evil person who enjoyed the pain of others, laughing when his monster hurt Bronk and Caswell. After the Duel, Shark arrived on his motorbike, making IV smirk.

IV intended to Duel Shark then and there, but was stopped when III snared Reginald with a Duel Anchor, telling IV that Tron's orders are absolute - III is to Duel Shark first. IV revealed that he already had a full Heart Piece, and told Reginald he'll be waiting in the finals and then departed. After V brings Hart Tenjo to an abandoned gallery, IV watches as Tron begins his ritual in order to transfer all of Hart's powers and memories to himself. As the ritual continued, Hart began to feel more and more pain, which amused IV as he watched intently. After Yuma Tsukumo and Kite Tenjo break into the gallery, V sends IV and III to stop them from reaching the ritual in order for it to complete. They then appear before the pair, attaching their Duel Anchors to them, initiating a Tag-Team Duel. As the Duel began, IV instantly targeted Kite as he sees him as the bigger threat. When Yuma Summoned "Number 39: Utopia", IV and III instantly know that they have to win this Duel rather than merely stall for Tron's ritual to finish. After Yuma Summoned "Utopia", IV began to target him, destroying "Utopia" straight after it was Summoned via "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Killer". After seeing that Yuma and Kite were beginning to work together, IV decided to anger Kite to break those bonds by showing him a video of Hart being tortured through Tron's ritual. Angered by this, Kite continued to damage Yuma through "Photon Pressure World" in an attempt to rush the Duel and beat them as soon as possible. This, however, was quickly stopped as IV and III had a strategy to stop Kite's "Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" through "Stonehenge Shield", allowing III's "Number 33: OOPArts Super Weapon - Machu Mach", to inflict 3000 damage to Kite. As the Duel continued, Yuma constantly kept intercepting IV's and III's attempts at defeating Kite, causing IV to get extremely angry with Yuma. Yuma managed to Summon his "Number C39: Utopia Ray" and defeated IV's ace, but IV struck back by Xyz Summoning his other "Number" card, "Number 40: Gimmick Puppet Heaven's String". Despite this, Kite managed to Summon "Neo Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" and defeat the brothers in one attack.[4] After the Duel ended, Kite tries to steal IV's soul and "Numbers" using Photon Hand, but was unable to as IV's crest protected him. He vowed to get revenge on Kite and Yuma and departed with III and Tron.

World Duel Carnival Finals

After Yuma and Astral defeated III, resulting in him falling unconscious, IV implored that Tron gave him new powers so he could defeat Yuma. Tron responded that he's disappointed in both III and IV. IV angrily replied that III fought against the Original Number for Tron and ended up bedridden. Tron responded that what he wants are results and if III and IV can't give them to him, he has other options - like Shark. He told IV that their role was to lure him out, which angered IV, who proceeded to confront Shark at the World Duel Carnival Finals party, who told him he would gamble everything he has to defeat IV.

The next day, the Duel Coaster began, IV witnessed Shark defeating an opponent with his "Jawsman" and complimented him, saying he's Dueling magnificently. Shark vowed not to let IV get away, to his amusement, and defeated his own opponent with "Gimmick Puppet - Bomb Egg". IV sped off afterward, with Shark chasing him. The chase continued into the underground section of the Duel Coaster, with IV and Shark both defeating opponents while taunting one another. IV attempted to lure Shark to the Magma Field, which would part Shark at a disadvantage. However, Shark was prepared to counter the field, "Magma Ocean" by using cards such as "Plate Salvage" and "Adapting to Adversity". Shark brought out "Submersible Carrier Aero Shark" on his first turn, inflicting 1200 damage to IV before the latter even got a turn. IV countered with "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Killer", which Shark countered with "Number 32: Shark Drake". IV was shocked to see this card, not being aware that III gave the card to Shark. He knew that Tron and V were planning something, but he didn't know what. Tron appears before him, saying that he told IV nothing about this, since he may have leaked the plan if he knew. He insisted that everyone had their own role in this - III had his, V had his and IV is fulfilling his now. IV asked what his role is; Tron told him that it is to make Shark fall to the darkness of his heart, and told him he's doing quite well so far. Tron later revealed that he wanted to use Shark as an assassin who would defeat Dr. Faker. IV is hurt, saying that he, III and V did everything for Tron, and asked why Shark was chosen as the assassin and not them. Tron responded that they all have their role, and Shark fits the role of assassin better than IV. IV set out to prove Tron wrong and continued the Duel. He then managed to Summon "Number 40: Gimmick Puppet Heaven's String" and due to "Destiny Strings", he attacked Shark a total of eight times. Tron chided IV for being reckless, saying he was always like that and suggested he try to be calm instead, as he can't be trusted. IV remembered when his father used to be kind, but after returning, he was only a demon of revenge. However, IV said he and his brothers still obediently followed his orders despite this. Shark responded that he didn't care if Tron used IV - IV was still responsible. IV believed that if he defeated Dr. Faker, his father would surely return to normal. IV told Tron he did inhuman things for his sake and yet Tron cannot trust him. Tron responded he can only trust himself and the Barian World, but IV insisted he is not a pawn like his brothers were - he is the Asian Duel Champion. Tron then supported Shark during the Duel, insisting that he had a way out as he could think calmly. This hurt IV, but Tron said he had already fulfilled his role. IV attempted a comeback with "Number 88: Gimmick Puppet - Destiny Leo", which would allow him to declare an Automatic Win on his next turn. Shark finally accepted "Shark Drake" and was able to perform a Chaos Xyz Evolution to create "Number C32: Shark Drake Vice" and defeat IV. He apologized to Shark after the Duel, but told him not to blame Tron for it and implored Shark to defeat his father and save him. IV then disappeared through a portal, adding that Shark should tell his father that his sons will wait for him. Later, IV fell unconscious afterward, but unlike his brothers, he didn't lose his "Numbers", and is shown sleeping alongside his brothers, being rendered comatose. However, his numbers were taken by Tron and it would later be revealed that he was just a puppet of Tron's revenge, having been given a crest. Quattro would later be revived by Tron after he lost to Yuma in the World Duel Carnival finals and later watched Yuma's duel with Kaito, along with his brothers and Tron before going home.

Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL II

Quattro and his brothers later returned to Heartland via submarine where they decided it was time to make their move in the ongoing war between the Astral World and the Barian World.

After Kurage poisoned Rio and disappeared in search of Shark, Yuma, Tori and III planned to go in search of him, IV met up with them in the hospital. III asked IV to deal with Kurage, while Yuma returned "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Grinder" and "Number 40: Gimmick Puppet of Strings" to him. Later, IV appeared on the roof just as Kurage poisoned Shark, teasingly calling himself Shark's "Number one fan", and challenged Kurage to a Duel. He partnered up with Shark, stating that he was fighting not only as a favor to his brother but for Rio's sake as well. After Kurage reduced Shark to 400 Life Points with "Number 4: Stealth Kragen the Deadly Poisonous Jellyfish", IV took the third turn to Xyz Summon "Giant Grinder" and used it destroy "Stealth Kraken". As the poison continued to worsen Shark's condition, IV Summons "Gimmick Puppet of Strings" to deal massive damage to Kurage, but had its abilities blocked by Kurage's "Jelly Bind". Working together with Shark, the two were able to defeat Kurage and IV received the "Stealth Kraken" card. One night, IV called III to checked on Yuma and asked if he would be alright after losing Astral, but III reassured him that Yuma would be fine. He'd witness Yuma's victory dueling Heartland and watched Heartland die along with his younger brother and their fellow witnesses to the duel. He'd discover Shark was now Nash the leader of the barians and dueled him to restore his friend though he lost and was sent to Barian world where his brothers joined him dueling Mizar. The brothers were revived in the spots they lost to Nash and Mizar and went to fight the new threat to Astral world at the end of the series along with Yuma and his friends.

We gasped in shock!

Me: That heartless jerk!

Nico: What a fiend!

Rio woke up.

Me: She's up.

We went into her room.

Cybertron Crumplezone: (to Rio) Hey, Rio. How are you feeling?

Rio: I can't see you guys.

Me: Sorry Rio. We should tell you who we are so you can better understand. My name is J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Rio: (Gasp) Wow! I've heard so much about you! It's an honor to meet you.

Eli: Rio it's me Eli. How have you been?

Rio: Eli? Wow. You're now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Eli: I sure am. I just joined after our worlds merged.

Me: It's a complicated story.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Rio: Wow! It's an honor to meet you all.

Reflector: You too Rio.

Me: We heard what happened Rio and we're sorry that Quattro did this to you?

Rio: I know. But he got Reginald banned and all that.

Reginald: Nico if you see Quattro, I want you all to kill him.

Me: Gladly.

Nico: (to Reginald) You want me to eat Quattro's heart when we run into him?

Gears: Considering that you have Atrocitus' powers, you actually could do that.

Nico: That is true.

Me: I'll hurl my guts out seeing that. But go for it. I'll slash his head and banish the rest of his body to the Wrap.

Eli: And I'll mount Quattro's head on a pike and stick it in front of Vetrix's house.

Lily: By the way Rio, I can make you better again. I have the power to do that.

Rio: How can you do that Lily?

Lily: My water has amazing curing powers. I used it to cure the Ultramen of their genetically unstable bodies, Heal Maria Robotnik of her disease and I used my water to cure Nora Fries and Azula.

Rio: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: It is.

Lily: You ready for your vision to be revitalized?

Rio: I am.

Lily: Here we go.

Lily spread her wings of glowing water and entombed Rio in a ball of water and she was being cured and healed. When the ball vanished, Rio felt stronger and better than ever.

Rio: Whoa. I still can't see though.

Me: That's because of these bandages.

I took the bandages off and Rio opened her eyes and she was healed and better than ever and her eyes were better than ever! She could see again!

Rio: I can see again! Wow! And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to see you and meet you in person.

Me: Same here Rio. Glad you're all better.

Rio hugged Lily.

Rio: Thank you Lily.

Lily: You're welcome Rio.

Eli: Rio!

Rio: Eli!

They hugged for the first time in a while.

Eli: Thank goodness you can see again sister.

Rio: I know and I'm so happy.

Lincoln: We all are.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We also could use your help in finding the Number cards.

Eli: Yeah the Numbers are back and so is Don Thousand.

Rio: Oh man! I can never forgive that monster for brainwashing me and Reginald.

Me: He brainwashed you!? How?

Rio: It's an ugly story.

Rio told us everything about it and how it happened.

The **Seven Barian Emperors** are a group composed of elite Barians within the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime which are led by Nasch. They have an agenda of stealing the "Numbers" and destroying the Astral World taking part in the Interdimensional War, and they serve as the main antagonistic faction. According to Vector, there were originally seven of them, but after Nash and Marin's disappearance they were left with five and Dumon inheriting control.

Members of the Seven Barian Emperors are loosely named after one of the stars of the Big Dipper: Dumon after Dubhe, Alito after Alioth, Mizar after Mizar, Girag after Merak, Vector after Phecda (and also a nod to Hector of Greek Mythology), Nash after Benetnasch and Marin after Megrez.

## Abilities

While on Earth, Barian Emperors are forced to take on a human form, not knowing that this form was the one they had from the time they were humans, although Dumon apparently only needs to do this if his Baria Lapis is damaged. The only major resemblance between both their Barian and human form is their hair, which only changes color. As energy beings, they are tolerant to pain, even in human form; Girag was able to take a punch in the face from Fender without so much as a flinch. After Earth and the Barian World began to merge, the Emperors were able to maintain their Barian forms on Earth.

They can travel from the Barian World using Overlay Networks and can also utilize the ability on Earth, vanishing and reappearing on a whim. Mizar showed the ability to fire energy balls for offensive purposes, though they do not cause lasting damage. These abilities can also be granted to humans. Vetrix, who made a contract with the Barians, was able to produce energy balls and use the aforementioned networks to travel.

The Seven Emperors also possess the ability to Rank-Up their Xyz Monsters by the use of "Rank-Up-Magic Barian's Force", which lets them Summon "Number C" and "CXyz" monsters. "CXyz" monsters originate from the Barian World and are produced there as "weapons" to defeat the "Numbers". While in human form, Barians cannot wield them, but they can use "Rank-Up-Magic Barian's

Force" to brainwash humans into doing so for them. The brainwashing effect appears to vary from the individual controller; Girag's victims retain their personality but become obsessed with the Barian World, while Vector's victims are similar to sleeper agents, retaining their original personalities until the brainwashing activates at a later time, and when Alito controlled Nistro the latter was completely robbed of free will, period. In addition, if a Barian were to lose a Duel to a person using a "CXyz", they would vanish from existence, just as Astral would if he lost to a "Number".

## Barian's Chaos Draw

The **Barian's Chaos Draw** (バリアンズ・カオス・ドロー *Barianzu Kaosu Dorō* ) is an ability used by Nash. It is currently unknown what this ability does, although it is insinuated to be similar to Shining Draw. However, it should be noted that when Nash used this ability, it resonated with all the other Emperors in their Duels and all of them obtained the ability. When this power is used, the user is surrounded by a reddish-purple column of light. Upon using it, all Seven Barian Emperors(with the exception of Vector) drew Rank-Up-Magic The Seventh One.

## History Origin

Each of them bears a connection to a Number ruins and the Legendary Number that is hidden there. As confirmed by Astral and Dumon, the Barian Emperors were human once, with their previous life being described in the legend in each ruin.

## *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL II*

The Barians are at war with Astral World and seek to protect it from its envoy, Astral. One Barian, Mizar, specified that if they do not, then their own world will have "no future". For that reason, the Barians are bent on acquiring the "Numbers" to find the location of "Numeron Code" - the "God Card" that created the world and can decide fate. They cannot gather the "Numbers" themselves, so the Seven Barian Emperors manipulated and exploited humans (including Dr. Faker and Vetrix) into doing so for them.

With the defeat of both human pawns, Vector and Dumon decided that they would have to intervene directly. To that end, he sent Girag to Earth. On Earth, Barians can assume human form, though they do not decide their appearance and are unable to wield "CXyz" monsters. Following Girag's failed attempts to get Yuma's "Numbers", back in the Barian World Dumon sends Alito to try to take the "Numbers" from Yuma.

After the constant failures of Girag and Alito, Dumon decides to send Mizar to Earth, giving him three "Baria Sphere Cubes" which let Barians collect "Numbers" themselves. Mizar's arrival was by a giant energy ball crashing into a forest, causing a deep crater. Mizar's attempt to defeat Yuma was interrupted by Kite Tenjo, who took over the Duel. Mizar ended up cancelling the Duel when the power of his "Number C107: Neo Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon" nearly destroyed the Barian Sphere Field.

Girag would then make another attempt, brainwashing a whole army of students, but Yuma was saved by Alito, who wished to defeat Yuma himself. Alito deployed his Barian's Sphere Cube, but was ultimately defeated by the power of ZEXAL. He was later ambushed, prompting Girag to take revenge, believing Vector had been the one to ambush him. Girag ended up Dueling "Ray" and Yuma at the same time in his own Sphere Field. "Ray" revealed his identity as a Barian's Guardian and gave Yuma "Rank-Up-Magic Limited Barian's Force", allowing him to defeat Girag with "Number C39: Utopia Ray V".

Vector, who was believed to be dead, eventually emerged on Earth and used "Rank-Up-Magic Barian's Force" to brainwash Umimi Habara, who Dueled alongside her husband Tobio Habara against Yuma and Anna Kaboom. This ultimately failed as well.

Afterwards, Vector challenged Yuma to a Duel where he purposely lost and gave "Number 66: Master Key Beetle" to Astral while kidnapping "Ray Shadows". Yuma and the others headed to Sargasso to save Ray, where three of the Barian Emperors awaited. It was there that Ray revealed himself as Vector during his Duel with Yuma, emotionally breaking the latter and causing Astral to lose trust in him, resulting in the use of Dark ZEXAL.

Dark ZEXAL recklessly attacked Vector's "Number 104:

Masquerade" with "Number C39: Utopia Ray V" equipped with "DZW - Chimera Clad", taking damage in the process thanks to Vector's "Hundred-Over". At the last minute, Yuma and Astral separated from Dark ZEXAL after they regained trust in one another. This renewed trust allowed them to merge into ZEXAL II and create "Rank-Up-Magic - Numeron Force" to Summon "Number C39: Utopia Ray Victory" and defeat Vector.

After Vector's Sargasso plan failed, he released Don Thousand and fused with him to begin searching for the Legendary Numbers.

Afterwards, he absorbed what remained of Dark Mist and used the power to create more Dimension-Fusing Devices in order to fuse the Human World with the Barian World.

He restored Mr. Heartland to his human form and reincarnated Kurage, as well as Semimaru and Kaninjaas Barians so Mr. Heartland could have underlings to assist him in defeating Yuma, Shark, and Kite. However, all but Mr. Heartland were defeat by Yuma, Kite, and Shark with the help of Trey, Quattro, and Quinton.

Later, Shark and Rio learned that they are really the two missing Emperors, Nash and Marin. Dumon awakened their memories and transported them to Barian World, where they returned to their Barian forms.

Nash

In his past life, he was known as Nash the king of his people who ruled the United Lands of the Poseidon Ocean alongside his sister, Marin and was loved by his people, one fateful day a mad prince known as Vector attacked his kingdom with his men and few Gorgonic Guardians which were to stone by Nash & his armies mirror shields.

Vector then performed a blood sacrifice to Summon the sea God Abyss to gain the upper hand, Marin rode up to Abyss and was grabbed by the God which the knight and his horse Pegasus failed to do and she offered her soul to summon another God to Purify Abyss, after Marin's funeral Nash ordered his men to mount another attack on Vector & his army in which they succeeded, meanwhile they stumbled upon a village that Vector had already destroyed and they met a girl that resembled Nash's sister who introduced herself as Iris and he cared for her.

later on he went to confront Vector alone and avenge his sister Marin, Vector challenged Nash to a Shadow Game in which Nash won and he witnesses his men & Iris had died, then Nash followed Vector back to his palace and defeated him again and witnessed the people that Vector killed drag him down to the afterlife.

Marin

Rio Kastle was known as Marin in her past life, she was a priestess as well as a princess of the United Lands of the Poseidon Ocean alongside her brother Nash. One fateful day their kingdom was attacked by a ruthless prince known as Vector, who led a army of soldiers to plunder the castle by using Gorgonic Guardians which in turn failed. and then Vector killed one his men and used him as a sacrifice to summon Abyss turning things in his favor, and Marin decided to offer her soul to Abyss and sacrifice herself then plunged herself into the depths of the ocean and summoned Number 94: Crystalzero to purify Abyss which was due to the Barian deity Don Thousand Influencing her and was later revived as one of the Seven Barian Emperors.

Dumon

Long ago, Dumon was a knight who served to protect a kingdom he lived in along with his pegasus, Mach. He was friends with the ruler of the United Lands of the Poseidon Ocean, Nash. When Nash's kingdom was attacked by Vector's forces, Dumon arrived to assist. He was targeted by Vector's archers, but he and his pegasus were too quick to be hit by the arrows. Nash's sister Marin was taken by the ocean god that Vector Summoned, Abyss. Dumon attempted to save her, but Marin pitched herself from Abyss' hand, sacrificing herself to call forth another god. Dumon then stood by Nash's side as he mourned his sister's death. He then assisted Nash's army in assaulting Vector's once more. The assault led them to a town Vector ravaged on his way, which sickened Dumon as he allowed his people to live in such conditions. As the war between the two kings prolonged, Dumon and Nash planned to confront Vector and his military once they reached his location. Dumon fought and lead Nash's army in the battle and was the only known survivor. At one point in his life, Dumon obtained a card called "Number 44: Sky Pegasus". Eventually, he returned to his homeland, but learned about how his fellow knights had grown arrogant and plotted to usurp the King. Dumon and Mach intercepted the other knights and tried to reason with them, but Dumon failed and the knights turned their swords on him. Since Dumon was unwilling to kill his former comrades, both master and steed were eventually defeated and killed. However, Dumon's fellow knights regretted their actions and they buried him and Mach together. The knights had been hypnotized by Don Thousand in an effort to cause Dumon's rebirth as a Barian.

Alito

In his past life he was a human who lived in Spartan City. He was the greatest gladiator to have existed, who battled using only his bare fists, and won every battle. Alito was a hero to many of the children of his time and they often cheered for him during his matches. Alito was also the friend and rival of the prince whom he battled with many times. Alito was framed by the people close to the prince, who saw the gladiator's possible victory unacceptable. Alito was placed under false charges, and despite his pleas of innocence and the prince defending him, Alito was banished as punishment. This came about because Don Thousand possessed the prince, who ordered Alito's execution. Thousand appeared to Alito and buried an "Over-Hundred Number" into Alito's chest. This was done in order to fill his heart with hatred and send him to the Barian World instead of the Astral World.

Mizar

In his past he was a Dragon Tamer during that time he betrayed Jinlon and he also encountered Don Thousand in the form of a wandering shaman who gave him the Over-Hundred Number Number 107: Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon which allowed him to be reincarnated in Barian World instead of Astral World.

Girag

Girag was born as Souhachi Kiraku and was a great warrior, known for being wise and benevolent, often sharing the spoils of his conquests with the populace. While on the battlefield one day, he befriended a tanuki, Ponta. Ponta became Kiraku's body double, helping him in battles and won many conquests. Eventually, Kiraku learned that some vassals were displeased with his policy of distributing the wealth among the peasants and rebelled against him. Knowing he would lose the upcoming battle, he was forced to part ways with Ponta, making the tanuki feel betrayed. Before his death he received an "Over-Hundred Number" from Don Thousand in order to fill his heart with hatred and send him to the Barian World instead of the Astral World. Later it was shown that Don Thousand brainwashed his vassals to turn against him and implanted his "Over-Hundred Number" into him before he died.

He was reincarnated as one of the Seven Barian Emperors, as his soul was one that was connected to a Mythyrian "Number" card, which had sealed Thousand's power. Girag had no memory of his previous life, due to the "Over-Hundred Number" that he received from Don Thousand. The Emperors plotted to destroy the Astral World. Due to both worlds being made of energy, they could not interact. As Barians cannot take "Numbers" directly, they exploited humans such as Vetrix and Dr. Faker.

Vector

He is a Barian from the Barian World who manipulated Dr. Faker and Vetrix to achieve the Barians' goal of destroying the Astral World. After being defeated by Yuma Tsukumo, he set up a new plan by taking on a human form and befriend Yuma (under the name **Ray Shadows** in the English version and **Rei Shingetsu** in the Japanese version) in order to plan his downfall. He also happened to turn into a giant snake with dragon wings when he gets furious.

Vector was once a prince in his past life, before he was reincarnated into one of the Seven Barian Emperors. When his parents died, the grief started to change his personality, causing him to become a ruthless monarch and declare war on Nash's kingdom. He lost the war and he died tragically, later revived as a Barian Emperor.

---

We gasped in sheer shock!

Me: WHOA! You two were brainwashed into being 2 of the Seven Barian Emperors!?

Reginald: Yeah we were.

Rio: It was horrible.

Lincoln: Don Thousand is a ruthless monster!

Linka: No kidding. He's like Sartorius reincarnated.

Me: And Dartz too.

Eli: Don Thousand is worst than Zorc Necrophades, Dartz, Marik, The Society of Light, The Shadow Riders and all those guys combined.

Nico: We got to stop all of them.

Me: And we will. Yuma are there anymore enemies of yours that we have to be aware of?

Yuma: Yes there are. We have to be aware of Vetrix and his family and Dr. Heartland.

Me: Can you give us their info?

Yuma: I sure can. You already know about Quattro.

Yuma told us everything.

---

Trey

In the past, Michael Arclight lived with his brothers and their father, Byron, lived a happy life with their dog. One winter night, their father gave Michael a *Duel Monsters* card - "Chronomaly Aztec Mask Golem", which Michael showed to Thomas. Thomas was jealous because only Michael received a card and tried to take "Mask Golem" from Michael. Chris told them to stop or their father would scold them and then promised to teach both of them how to Duel.

His father became involved in Dr. Faker's experiments, but Faker eventually betrayed both him and Kazuma Tsukumo, sending them to another dimension as sacrifices to open the door to alternate dimensions. As Byron didn't return from the trip, Michael and Thomas were sent to an orphanage, while Chris remained at Dr. Faker's facility in an attempt to learn of their father's fate. However, after learning about what really happened to his father, Chris left Heartland with his brothers. Their father eventually returned, but his form warped into that of a child. He took the name "Vetrix" and began plotting revenge, with Michael and his brothers aiding him, and Michael became known as "Trey" Vetrix imbued each of his sons with a crest that was directly connected to their souls. Though it granted them great power, they would fall comatose if they lost a Duel while wielding a powerful "Number".

## World Duel Carnival Preliminaries

The day before the World Duel Carnival, Trey entered the main chamber of his and his brother's apartment in order to hear about how Quattro managed to make Shark enter the tournament out of anger and that this will assist them in obtaining the fabled "Number" series. During the second day of the World Duel Carnival, Trey tried to break up an argument between Quattro and Quinton, and was backed up by Vetrix, who then made Quattro agree with Quinton as Quattro's brash attitude would have ruined their plan. Quinton then picked a "Number" card from the wall and threw it to Trey, saying that Shark must obtain the card, which Trey agrees with. He then walked off with Quattro in order to watch him Duel. Throughout the Duel, Trey watched his brother's ruthless power as he defeated both Bronk Stone and Caswell Francis via a One Turn Kill with his "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Grinder". Shark then rode in on his motorcycle, surprising Trey, while Quattro just smirked.

Shark threatened Quattro, who responded by suggesting they solve their problem with a Duel. Before the Duel could start, Trey used his Duel Anchor in order to trap Shark in a Duel. Quattro objected, but Trey told him that Vetrix's orders are absolute. Quattro retreated, saying that he will see Shark in the finals when he has a full Heart Piece. Throughout the Duel, Trey and Shark continued to swap blows, and despite being asked by Vetrix to purposely lose so that Shark could acquire "Number 32: Shark Drake", Trey continued to fight with all his strength, even to the extent that if Shark didn't have the Spell and Trap Cards he had, he would have lost. After the Duel, Trey gave Shark a Heart Piece and tells him that he can keep the "Number" for wielding it so well and revealed that he possessed a full Heart Piece already as well. He then used the crest on his hand to create a blinding light so that he could escape. Later that day, Vetrix showed his appreciation to Trey for completing his task as he always does and says that Shark has been touched by a "Number", thus he will begin to fulfill their plan.

After Quinton transported Hart Tenjo to Vetrix's residence, an abandoned gallery, the brothers watched on as Vetrix began to extract his powers via a ritual. As the ritual continued, Hart showed signs of pain which affected Trey, appearing worried for the young boy. After Yuma Tsukumo and Kite Tenjo arrived at the gallery, Quinton sent Trey and Quattro to prevent them from reaching Vetrix so that the ritual could be completed. Trey and his brother then appeared before the two and attach their Duel Anchors, initiating a Tag-Team Duel.

During the beginning of the Duel, the brothers targeted Kite, believing him to be the only threat present. However, after Yuma Summoned "Number 39: Utopia", Trey stated that they have to be careful of him as well, seeing as Yuma is also a "Number" holder. Trey eventually Summoned "Number 33: Chronomaly Machu Mech" and protected his "Number" card and that of his brother with the Trap Card "Number Wall". Later on, Trey played a key role part in Quattro's taunt against Kite, after his brother's words made the latter recklessly Summon "Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" just to attack Quattro's "Number". Trey then activated his "Stonehenge Shield", draining the ATK of "Galaxy-Eyes" and chained this effect to that of "Machu Mech" to inflict damage to Kite.

However, their move was negated by Yuma. Trey and Quattro continued to target Kite due to the drained ATK of "Galaxy-Eyes". Trey was surprised by Yuma's continuous sacrifice of his own Life Points to protect Kite. Towards the end of the Duel, thanks to Hart and Yuma, Kite is able to Summon "Neo Galaxy-Eyes Photon

Dragon". This monster defeats both of the brothers. After the Duel ended, Astral tried to absorb Trey's "Number", but the power of Trey's crest protects him. During this time, he was briefly able to see Astral. He and his brother left with Vetrix afterwards. Some time later, Trey stood on the roof of Vetrix's new headquarters, contemplating what had happened.

On the morning of the third day of the World Duel Carnival, Trey set out to find Yuma. While doing so, he stumbled upon him Dueling Shark. During the Duel, Trey was shocked at how Yuma was letting Shark take his anger out on him by destroying his monsters, without fighting back. He then snuck into Yuma's house and was amazed at the artifacts that his father had collected. While looking with amazement at the artifacts, Haru Tsukumo heard him and asked him what he was doing and informed Yuma that he was there. When Yuma returned, Trey was wearing a mask similar to "a card" his father had given him as a child. Trey told Yuma that he was no threat and Haru invited him to have lunch with them. During lunch, seeing Yuma and his sister arguing, reminded him of his family and how happy they were in the past. Feeling more and more depressed about how his family has changed since then, Trey cries and leaves in the middle of dinner. Trey then decides, for his family, to challenge Yuma to a Duel in order to acquire Yuma's power of never giving up until the very end. Vetrix agreed to this and told Trey he would give him new powers to help him beat Yuma.

Vetrix performed a ritual on Trey, similar to the one he had with Hart, transferring some of his power into Trey's crest, which Vetrix called the powers equivalent to the pain that Trey had felt in his life. In addition, he gave him two new cards - "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis" and "Final Prophecy". Vetrix told him that the former card would put him a great strain on him both physically and mentally and that the latter card would ensure that both players do not walk away unharmed. That evening, Trey awaited Yuma's arrival atop a series of unfinished roads. Yuma told him he believed they could become friends after the Duel, and Trey told him he must defeat Yuma to save his family. The two then began to Duel, with Trey telling Yuma that with his new powers, he can't be defeated, and was also able to clearly perceive Astral. On his first turn, Trey managed to Summon "Machu Mech", gaining a massive upper-hand over Yuma, who could defend with his weaker Monster Cards. Trey went so far as to call his weaker monsters his pawns, shocking Yuma when he sacrificed his favorite card to aide his strategy. After Yuma managed to make a comeback with his "Gagagarush", Trey becomes angry, using his crest to send Yuma into an abyss, where he forgot his worldview - "kattobingu". Trey then made Yuma live out his life's main events without his "kattobingu", which resulted in him becoming a shy and scared individual. When Yuma returned to the present, he can no longer perceive Astral or the Emperor's Key and is too scared to do anything. Trey then used his powers to chain Astral to a tower and attacks Yuma with his "Machu Mech", causing him to fall on the floor in pain, while Trey sadistically laughed.

Without his "kattobingu", Yuma tried to surrender, but Trey would not allow it and just skipped Yuma's turn. He continued his attack, destroying the last defense Yuma had. When he tries to use "Machu Mech" to deal the final blow to a defenseless Yuma, Astral reached out and tried to remind Yuma about "kattobingu". Yuma then saw "Gagaga Gardna" glowing in his hand. He then quickly used the effect of his "Gagaga Gardna" to save himself. Trey was shocked that Yuma would do that despite being left defenseless and scared to do anything. Realizing that Astral was the one who did this, Trey responded by torturing Astral, killing him with severe shocks. His next strike nearly knocked Yuma off of the highway they were Dueling on, but his friends saved him. Trey responded by trapping Yuma's friends behind an energy field that blocked off sound as well. Unbeknownst to Trey, Kazuma Tsukumo helped Yuma regain his "kattobingu" by using the power of the "Numbers" Yuma collected to break Yuma out of the trance created by Trey's crest.

Thanks to Kazuma, Yuma regained his original personality and was able to finally see his Key again, but was shocked to find out that Trey had got rid of Astral. However, Yuma struck back at Trey by Summoning "Utopia" and using it to destroy "Machu Mech". Angered by this, Trey countered with "Atlandis". Yuma then brought out "Number C39: Utopia Ray", but Trey saved "Atlandis" with "Thunder Pot". When Trey activated "Final Prophecy", it unlocked the door to the Barian World, which threatened to destroy all of existence. Having a change of heart, Trey gave Yuma some of the powers from his crest and Astral was revived. The power of ZEXAL allowed

Yuma and Astral to fuse and perform a Shining Draw - "ZW - Phoenix Bow", and equipping it to "Utopia Ray", Yuma defeated Trey. Trey tells Yuma he considered him to be his first true friend, and asks him to save his family. Before vanishing, he left behind his two "Numbers" and a Heart Piece for Yuma. Due to "Atlandis" being such a powerful "Number" and his crest's tie to his own soul, he fell comatose after losing. Just before doing so, he was transported to Vetrix's headquarters, where he thanked Vetrix for comforting him before falling comatose.

## World Duel Carnival Finals

After Trey fell to sleep, Vetrix left his quarters with Quattro and Quinton awaiting him outside. Quattro implored that Vetrix give him powers the same as he gave Trey, but Vetrix stated that Trey and Quattro have failed him, and that he will have to turn to Shark for his plan to work. This led to Quattro screaming at Vetrix due to the condition Trey has been left in. As Trey was comatose, he was unable to participate in the WDC finals.

Vetrix revealed to a resident of the Barian World through a portal that although Trey and his brothers fell, his plan was still going perfectly. During Vetrix's duel with Kite, he revealed that he merely used Trey as a pawn alongside his brothers, Dextra and Shark in order to strengthen his "Number 69: Heraldry Crest" with hatred as he had no emotions to spare. After Vetrix was defeated by Yuma, he released the souls of those he captured including those of his sons. Afterwards, Trey and his brothers awoke. He, his brothers and his father watched part of the Duel between Yuma and Kite. Vetrix told them they would go home now and they departed through a portal, with Trey saying he would meet Yuma again someday.

## Mythyrian Numbers War

Trey and his brothers later revisited Heartland via a submarine and they discussed the ongoing war between the Astral World and the Barian World. Knowing that Astral was gone, Quinton told Trey he will entrust Yuma to him, which he said "Roger" with a salute and smile. Later that night, Trey appeared after Yuma refused to hand over his "Numbers" and lunged a sword at Mr. Heartland, which the latter narrowly dodged with his teleportation abilities. Trey commended Yuma for standing his ground and proclaimed that he will protect him. He explained that he and his family had been investigating the Astral and Barian Worlds, and that they knew what happened to Astral. When Mr. Heartland assaulted him by shooting a swarm of insects from his staff, Trey blocked them with the abilities of a bracelet that Quinton invented, revealing that it granted him the abilities of his father's crest. Trey told Yuma that he knew he couldn't replace Astral, but asked if Yuma could let him help and risk his life fighting for him like Yuma had done for him in the past. Yuma then handed Trey "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis" and "Number 33: Chronomaly Machu Mech" and asked him to assist him in the upcoming Duel, which Trey happily agreed to. The pair then began their Duel with Erazor, but was put at an disadvantage when Mr. Heartland activated a trap that halved Trey's and Yuma's Life Points while doubling Erazor Trey took the third turn to Summon "Machu Mech" and deal damage to Erazor with help from Yuma's cards. However, Erazor dealt a lot of damage to Trey with "Number 3: Cicada King", with Trey taking damage that was meant for Yuma. Erazor also activated a Trap Card that would assure him victory on his next turn. Yuma then set the stage for Trey to Summon "Atlandis" and equip it with "Number 39: Utopia" to win the Duel, destroying Erazor and returning the memories of Yuma's friends Afterwards, Yuma decided to give "Locust King" to Trey as a sign of their friendship.

Trey spent the night over Yuma's house and borrowed his Heartland Academy uniform since he didn't have other clothes. In the morning, Trey happily ate breakfast with Yuma's family and Tori Meadows. When Yuma's mentioned Mr. Heartland's underlings, Trey told him he should tell Kite and Shark about them, but Yuma said the two are hard to contact. They decided to go visit Rio Kastle at hospital and caught Chironex poisoning her before he fled the scene. They frantically tried to call Shark to warn him about Chironex when they met Quattro in the lobby. Trey asked his brother to deal with Chironex while they searched for Shark around the city. Later, Trey and Yuma got a call from Quattro and arrived to his location to watch him and Shark Duel against Chironex. Afterwards, Trey continued to stay at Yuma's house and accompanied him on his "patrols". He became concerned of Yuma's false cheerfulness, though Trey tried to believe that Yuma could overcome his sadness.

Later, Trey and Yuma went on another patrol where he and Yuma's friends confronted Yuma on his unwillingness to accept the reality of losing Astral. Trey also pointed out the places Yuma had been patrolling are places he and Astral Dueled together and that Yuma still hopes he would meet Astral again one day. This upset Yuma, causing Trey and the others to run after him until Kite came to pick Yuma up via plane.

Sometime later, Trey, Quattro, and Yuma's friends were speaking in their submarine about the frequent riots that had been breaking out around Heartland. The brothers summarized that the riots was due to the one million "Numbers" and that the Barians had something to do with it. Once Quinton returned, they learned what happened with Yuma when Mr. Heartland appeared before them. Mr. Heartland bragged to Trey and the company how their world and the Barian World were fusing together. As he watched Kite Duel against Mr. Heartland, the Fake "Number" Trey took from Erazor affected his body, causing him pain, and was taken by Mr. Heartland. Once Yuma and Astral] returned, Trey was overjoyed to see his friend returned and watched as Yuma and Astral continued the Duel in Kite's place. Afterwards, he warmly congratulation Yuma on his victory, but solemnly informed him of what happened to Flip Turner. The situation turned more dire as Trey and the others saw the large pillar of energy glowed even brighter.

## Barian Emperor Onslaught

Trey was stunned when the Seven Barian Emperors appeared before them, along with Shark and Rio as Nash and Marin. After the Emperor's Key and Nash's Barian Emblem reacted and knocked Yuma unconscious, Trey and the group fled with help from Roku and Kaze. Riding in his family's armored vehicle, Trey expressed relief that Yuma's friends were coming to their aid. As Quattro and Nash were Dueling, Trey checked on the progress of the Duel from the windows, becoming concern when he saw the pillars of light from the Chaos Draw. Unfortunately, the allies that were to stall for Trey and his group as they get Yuma to safety ended up defeated, leaving his older brother the only Duelist left.

Using his bracelet, a worried Trey informed everyone that Quattro was still okay, but Quinton told him to have faith that their brother with come back to them with Shark. When Quattro was defeated, Trey saw his bracelet lose Quattro's signal and showed it to Quinton, who stopped the car as Yuma and Kite finally woke up. As Yuma was grieved for his lost friends and argued with Kite about Shark, Trey stood quietly aside and shed some tears for his dead brother. After Yuma and Astral made plans to travel to the Barian World to confront Don Thousand and Kite left with Orbital 7, Trey's and Quinton's bracelets started to glow, which signaled that the Barians are close by. Trey told Yuma that he and Quinton could not go with him, insisting they take revenge on the Barians for Quattro's death. Yuma urged them not to focus on revenge since they should know better than anyone that revenge will only cause them pain, but Trey claimed he couldn't stand Yuma any longer.

With tears in his eyes, Trey told Yuma that he should prove his path if he was able to before leaving with Quinton in their van. They drove to to a bridge and shared a meal of Duel rice that Tori made for them. Quinton apologized for the situation, saying that Trey shouldn't have had to say good-bye to Yuma that way. Trey said there was no other way - if Yuma hadn't left when he did, he would have fought the Barians. Quinton apologized to his little brother for the situation, saying that Trey shouldn't have had to say good-bye to Yuma that way, but Trey said there was no other way - if Yuma hadn't left when he did, he would have fought the Barians. Knowing only Yuma and Astral could end the fight, they had to remain behind as bait. They were quickly confronted by Mizar, who demanded to know where Yuma and Astral were. The Arclights refused to tell him where they were. Putting their full trust in Yuma, Quinton and Trey prepared Duel for their lives, quipping that Thomas would laugh at them if they were to run from the challenge.

The Duel began and Quinton quickly brought out "Number 9: Dyson Sphere". This alerted Dumon and Marin to the Duel's start, so they quickly joined Mizar. Quinton and Trey then used the power of their bracelets' crests to generate a Sphere Field, trapping the three Barians. Mizar insisted that the other two Barians not join the Duel. The Duel continued, but in reality, "Dyson Sphere" was only bait that Mizar took, destroying it with his "Number 107: Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon". Due to Mizar's use of "Tachyon Flare Wing", the duo were able to outwit him and equip "Tachyon Dragon" to Trey's

"Number C6: Chronomaly Chaos Atlandis", created using "Argent Chaos Force". Mizar remarked this was the first time he had tasted humiliation, with Trey responding that he was "honored by the compliment". Mizar then angrily drew "Rank-Up-Magic - The Seventh One" with Chaos Draw, but realized he couldn't play it as "Tachyon Dragon" was not on his field or his Graveyard or Extra Deck, just as the Arclights had planned. Admitting he had underestimated them, Mizar played defensively using "Heliosphere Dragon" and two Trap Cards. This was enough to survive Quinton's combo of "Chaos Atlandis" and "Number C9: Chaos Dyson Sphere", though his Life Points remained at only 1. Mizar also recovered "Tachyon Dragon" this way, enabling him to Summon "Number C107: Neo Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon". The brothers attempted a counter with "Monopole Chain" and "Atlandis Invitation", but the effect of "Neo Tachyon" rewound time and rendered them useless. Seeing there was no way out, Quinton activated a communications link with Yuma and told both him and Mizar where Kite had gone. He had discovered tablet detailing a legend regarding the "Galaxy-Eyes" dragons. Believing them connected to the Numeron Code, he journeyed to the moon. Trey proceeded to thank Tori for the Duel rice and told her to send his regards to Kari and Haru as well. He then apologized to Yuma and thanked him for being his friend. Mizar ordered his attacks, defeating the brothers and sending them to the Barian World, while saying "farewell, proud brothers." As they were defeated, they told Yuma they would always be with him in spirit.

Trey was revived after Nash was defeated by Yuma, appearing in the same spot where he and Quinton were defeated by Mizar. He, his brothers and Vetrix watched the Duel between Yuma and Astral. Afterward, Trey enrolled in Heartland Academy as a first-year student. Upon hearing about the Astral World's crisis, Trey joined Yuma with his friends.

## Number Hunting

Trey was given "Number 32: Shark Drake" (which was originally Quattro's) as part of his family's plan. He played it against Reginald Kastle and gave it to him after the Duel as part of the plan.

He utilized "Number 33: Chronomaly Machu Mech" as part of his Deck and was eventually given "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis" by

Vetrix. After losing to Yuma Tsukumo, he left the two "Numbers" to him.

When Trey returned to aide Yuma against the Barians, Yuma gave his two "Numbers" back to him to use once more and also allowed him to keep the "Number 3: Cicada King" they won when they defeated Erazor. "Cicada King" would turn out to be a fake though and it was destroyed when this was revealed.

Trey would lose his two remaining "Numbers" to Mizar, alongside the upgraded form of "Atlandis", "Number C6: Chronomaly Chaos Atlandis".

Quinton

**Quinton**, known as **V** in the Japanese version, **Five** in the Italian version, born **Christopher "Chris" Arclight**, is a character appearing in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime. He is the eldest son of the Vetrix Family and was the most dedicated towards their cause.

In the past, Chris along with his brothers and their father, Byron, lived a happy life, and they had a dog. Their father gave Michael a Duel Monsters card - "Chronomaly Aztec Mask Golem".

Thomas was jealous because only Michael received a card and tried to take "Mask Golem" from him. Chris told them to stop or their father will scold them and then promised to teach both of his brothers how to Duel. When Byron became involved in Dr. Faker's experiments, Chris accompanied him in the lab.

They were attempting to find the door that would lead to parallel dimensions, he was assigned to find Kazuma Tsukumo, an adventurer who was trying to find the same thing. Kazuma agreed to help them, and after examining their theory, he told them what was wrong with it. They had been operating under the assumption that were twenty-one passage points. By analyzing that data, they could determine where the door would appear next. Kazuma revealed that there were actually twenty-three passage points, something he had determined while adventuring.

With that new data, they determined where they needed to go, but

Chris stayed behind. Byron, Kazuma and Faker traveled to the destination.

His father did not return from the trip, Chris' brothers were sent to an institution, while he remained at Dr. Faker's facility in an attempt to learn of his father's fate. Here he met Kite Tenjo and Hart Tenjo, Faker's sons, and they reminded him of his own brothers.

Kite wished for power to protect Hart, and Chris taught him how to play *Duel Monsters* to suit that purpose. During this period it is seen that he was an extremely strict mentor, as he and Kite in one instance Dueled for several days without rest, with Chris pushing Kite to unhealthy limits. Chris eventually left the facility after learning about what really happened to his father. Faker betrayed his father and Kazuma by offering them as sacrifices, which lead to parallel dimensions through the portal. When Byron returned, his form was warped into that of a child and he swore revenge against Dr. Faker. Chris' father told him him what had happened and took the name "Vetrix", while Chris became known as "Quinton". Vetrix imbued each of sons with a crest, which granted them great power. However, it was directly connected to their souls, so should they lose a Duel while wielding a powerful "Number", they will fall comatose.

After Quattro gave Shark a Heart Piece, he returned to Vetrix to inform him, which Quinton and his brother, Trey witnessed.

During the morning of the second day of the World Duel Carnival, Quinton was reading a book while Quattro was choosing his targets by throwing the "Numbers" that they have collected at them. Seeing this, Quinton commented that Quattro is too brash and suggested he treat the "Numbers" he's collected better. Angered by Quinton challenging his ethics, Quattro suggested Quinton try collecting "Numbers" himself and challenged him but is quickly shot down by Quinton being reinforced by Trey and Vetrix.

After insulting Vetrix, Quinton rose to his feet and tells him he won't tolerate that causing Quattro to quickly back off. Quinton walked over to the "Numbers" that Quattro had thrown on the wall and gave Trey "Number 32: Shark Drake" and instructs him to give it to Shark. After his brothers left, he looked at Heartland Tower and swears that he will get revenge for what Dr. Faker has done. Vetrix saw him do this and informed him that no matter what, Dr. Faker mustn't know that he is alive.

After Hart Tenjo escaped from Heartland Tower, he was chased by Dextra and Nistro in a helicopter which results in them going to a tower in order to meet Kite. Soon after, a helicopter appeared in which Hart, Yuma Tsukumo and Tori Meadows thought was piloted Nistro and Dextra, resulting in Hart using his powers. After Yuma calmed Hart down with a piece of caramel, the helicopter landed, but instead of Dextra and Nistro, the person piloting it was in fact Quinton. He used his crest to take control of Hart in order to take him to Vetrix. He then flew off, leaving Yuma and Tori confused as to who he was and what he wanted with Hart.

Quinton transported Hart to the abandoned gallery where Vetrix began his ritual to steal his powers. After Yuma, Kite, Tori and Orbital 7 arrive there, Quinton sent Quattro and Trey to stall them so that the ritual is completed. Quinton watched the Duel as he's focused on Kite just like his brothers are. Like them though as well, he's surprised upon learning that Yuma possesses a "Number" card as well. He wass even more surprised to see that Yuma can use a "Number C", then realizes that his surname is "Tsukumo" and starts wondering about something.

After the Duel, he told Yuma that his father was still alive in the Astral World. When Vetrix finished testing out his newly obtained power, Quinton informed him that Yuma possesses the original Number. Vetrix then asked him if Yuma is the son of Kazuma Tsukumo, which Quinton clarifies as correct.

After Vetrix gave some of his powers to Trey, Quinton looked worried when he stands on the balcony with Vetrix. Vetrix told him not to worry about Trey because he will not lose to Yuma, but Quinton still looks doubtful. He was proven right when Trey lost, forfeiting a Heart Piece and his two "Numbers" in the process. Trey went into a coma when he returned home.

## World Duel Carnival Finals

Quinton attended the WDC Finals party, where he was confronted by his former student, Kite. Kite grabbed him by the collar, asking how his family could do what they did to Hart. Quinton responded that they simply follow Vetrix's orders and that he cannot hope to defeat Quinton or Vetrix in his current state.

Later, Quinton made a transaction with the Triad of Terror, hiring them to defeat Yuma.[5] The next day, the competition continued aboard the Duel Coaster, and Quinton saw Kite again before boarding and exchanged glances. Quinton saw Quattro and Shark each defeat an opponent easily, taunting one another in the process, and commented how Quattro is as feisty as ever.

As what is coming next is unknown, Quinton decided to focus on conserving his Life Points and taking strategic advantage of the Duel Coaster's Spell and Trap Cards. An opponent approached him from behind, immediately attacking directly with his "Vylon Disigma". Quinton told him that anyone who approached him would be engulfed in hellfire. He activated his face-down "Infernal Sun", defeating the Duelist in an OTK as he had five cards in his hand, taking 800 damage for each of them. Afer that, he hit a Spell Point, which was "Dian Keto the Cure Master", giving him 1000 more Life Points.

When the Duel Coaster moved into the underground track, Quinton was approached from behind by Nistro, who wished to exact revenge for being humiliated when he failed to get Hart back after Quinton kidnapped him. Quinton negated Nistro's first attack, causing Nistro to tell him to fight with his full strength. Quinton claimed he didn't need to use his full strength to defeat Nistro and proceeded to inflict heavy damage with more Spell and Trap Cards. Nistro was saved by Yuma and the effect of his "Achacha Chanbara". This also caused Quinton to take 400 damage, which angered him greatly. When he was about to counterattack, Vetrix called him, asking if he was going to Summon a monster and telling him to wait and let Nistro struggle some more. Doing as he was told, Quinton switched lanes.

Quinton and Kite arrived at the Space Duel Field, "Space Field", where Quinton remembered the day he become filled with hate. They began their Duel, with Quinton bringing out "Number 9: Dyson Sphere" on his first turn, which sealed Kite's attacks. When Yuma, Tori Meadows and Orbital 7 arrived, Quinton explained that Vetrix is his father and revealed his past history with both Dr. Faker, who is Kite's father and Yuma's father, Kazuma Tsukumo. Quinton was able to reduce Kite to a mere 100 Life Points with "Dyson Sphere". He questioned why Yuma considered Kite to be a friend and was reminded of Kazuma by Yuma's answer. Quinton still questioned how Yuma could have the son of the person responsible for his father's absence as a friend. Quinton told Kite his family had thrown away their own names for revenge.

He wished to save his father, but his heart was already filled with revenge when he returned. Kite told him that was wrong - he fights to oppose his own parent, Faker. Quinton was surprised at how strong Kite had become, and Kite told him he would inherit Quinton's feelings and settle things with Vetrix for him. Bringing out "Neo Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" with the aide of a card Faker had give him, "Message in a Bottle", Kite defeated Quinton. Quinton left through a portal, leaving "Dyson Sphere" behind for Kite and put his faith into him, saying that "Hart and Kite" will always be like little brothers to him. Returning home, he goes to Trey's bedside, where he falls comatose[2], due to "Dyson Sphere" being such a powerful "Number" and his crest being tied to his soul. He was later seen sleeping in his own bed alongside his fallen brothers. Vetrix revealed to a being through a portal that despite Quinton and his brothers being defeated his plan was still going perfectly.

During Kite's Duel with Vetrix, he Summoned "Dyson Sphere" in an attempt to fulfill his promise to Quinton and nearly performed a OTK. Vetrix countered the move and destroyed "Dyson Sphere". As the Duel progressed Vetrix revealed to Kite that he merely exploited Quinton alongside his brothers, Dextra and Shark in order to bolster feelings of hatred to Summon "Number 69: Heraldry Crest", claiming that he himself lacked emotion.

After Vetrix was defeated by Yuma, he released the souls of those he had captured including those of his sons. Quinton and his brothers awoke afterwards. He, his brothers and his father watched part of the Duel between Yuma and Kite. Vetrix told them they would go home now and they departed through a portal.

## Mythyrian Numbers War

Quinton and his brothers later returned to Heartland via submarine where they discussed the ongoing war between the Astral World and the Barian World. Quinton noted that now that Astral was dead, the Barians were sure to make their move and assault Yuma in an attempt to steal his "Numbers". Declaring it was time to make their move, he then entrusted Trey with the role of protecting Yuma. Trey later revealed that Quinton had invented a bracelet which granted him and his brothers the abilities of Vetrix's crest.

In an arctic area, Quinton worked together with Kite to build a Interdimensional Teleporter to go to the Astral World to find Astral. As they made progress, Quinton thanked Kite for his efforts and told him that the experiment was extremely dangerous and they could not let Yuma be aware of it. Eventually, Quinton found out that Kite went against his wishes and brought Yuma to their laboratory. He sternly questioned Kite, who said that he wouldn't "coddle" Yuma like him. He also argued with Yuma about the unknown dangers about traveling through different dimensions and warned him that he could die. At everyone's behest, Quinton gave in and prepared to send Yuma to Astral World. As they activated the device, Quinton explained that Yuma wouldn't be able to return after he goes through the gate and that he must stay absolutely still during the charging period.

After Scritch caused a blackout, Quinton and Kite challenged him to a Duel to protect Yuma, who returned "Number 9: Dyson Sphere" to Quinton. When Kite began to hallucinate that Quinton was Scritch, Quinton was forced to Duel against him. Quinton used "Dyson Sphere" to attack "Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon", recreating an old training experiment they underwent to awaken Kite's survival instincts and successfully made Kite fight the poison off. Together they powered up "Galaxy-Eyes" and won the Duel. Afterwards, the device was activated successfully and Quinton bid Yuma farewell as he was sent to the Astral World.

After Yuma left, Quinton and the others stayed behind to keep an eye on the portal, but Orbital suddenly told them that the portal was excluding large amounts of energy. This caused Quinton to worry about the portal breaking down and Yuma being stuck in the Astral World. As the energy continued to overload the device, Quinton and the others were forced to evacuated the laboratory before it exploded.

He returned to Heartland and met up with his brothers and Yuma's friends to tell them what what happened with Yuma. Mr. Heartland appeared before them and revealed that the human world and the Barian World were fusing together. As he watched Kite Duel against Mr. Heartland, he became concerned for his former pupil as Kite was too injured to continued the Duel. Once Yuma and Astral returned, Quinton was happy to see him and tended to Kite as Yuma took his place in the Duel. Afterwards, he warmly congratulated Yuma on his victory, but their situation turned more dire as Quinton and the others saw the large pillar of energy glowing even brighter.

## Barian Emperor Onslaught

Quinton was stunned when the Seven Barian Emperors appeared before them, along with Shark and Rio as Nash and Marin. After the Emperor's Key and Nash's Barian Emblem reacted and knocked Yuma unconscious, Quinton and the group fled with help from Roku and Kaze. He drove his family's armored vehicle as Yuma's friends were coming to their aid. When Nash intercepted them, Quinton expressed his concerns about Quattro Dueling Nash since his brother considered Shark a friend. However, Quattro insisted and Quinton gave his new creation and the trump card of humanity, "Rank-Up-Magic Argent Chaos Force", and then drove away before the Duel began.

As Quattro and Nash continued their Duel, Quinton drove the car whilst checking on the progress of the Duel from the windows, becoming concern when he saw the pillars of light from the Chaos Draw. Unfortunately, the allies that were to stall for Quinton as he drove Yuma to safety ended up defeated, leaving his younger brother the only Duelist left. When Trey was checking on their brother's signal, Quinton told him they they can only trust him to come back to them with Shark. When Quattro was defeated, Quinton noticed Trey's bracelet saying "lost" and stopped the car as Yuma and Kite finally woke up. Yuma grieved for his lost friends and argued with Kite about Shark. Quinton advised Yuma not to give up or his brother "Thomas" would have died in vain. After Yuma and Astral made plans to travel to the Barian World to confront Don

Thousand and Kite left with Orbital 7, Quinton's and Trey's bracelets started to glow, which signaled that the Barians were close by.

They told Yuma that they could not go with him, insisting they take revenge on the Barians for Quattro's death. Yuma urged them not to focus on revenge since they should know better than anyone that revenge will only cause them pain, but Trey claimed he couldn't stand Yuma any longer as Quinton stood quietly beside him. After Trey gave Yuma a bitter parting, Quinton and Trey drove off in their van to a bridge and shared a meal of Duel rice that Tori made. Quinton apologized to his little brother for the situation, saying that Trey shouldn't have had to say good-bye to Yuma that way, but Trey said there was no other way - if Yuma hadn't left when he did, he would have fought the Barians. Knowing only Yuma and Astral could end the fight, they had to remain behind as bait. They were quickly confronted by Mizar, who demanded where Yuma and Astral were. The Arclights refused to tell him where they were. Putting their full trust in Yuma, Quinton and Trey prepared Duel for their lives, proclaiming that Thomas was waiting for them in Hell.

Quinton informed Mizar that he was the one who had taught Kite how to Duel, which seemed to intrigue Mizar. The Duel began and Quinton quickly brought out "Number 9: Dyson Sphere". The monster's size alerted Dumon and Marin to the Duel's start and they quickly joined Mizar, who told them he was fine and that they should search for Yuma and Astral. Quinton and Trey used the power of their bracelets' crests to generate a Sphere Field, trapping the three Barians. The Duel continued, but in reality, "Dyson Sphere" was only bait that Mizar took, destroying it with his "Number 107: Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon". Due to Mizar's use of "Tachyon Flare Wing", the duo were able to outwit him and equip "Tachyon Dragon" to Trey's "Number C6: Chronomaly Chaos Atlandis", created using "Argent Chaos Force". Mizar then angrily drew "Rank-Up-Magic - The Seventh One" with Chaos Draw], but realized he couldn't play it as "Tachyon Dragon" was not on his field or his Graveyard or Extra Deck, just as the Arclights had planned. Admitting he had underestimated them, Mizar played defensively using "Heliosphere Dragon" and two Trap Cards. This was enough to survive Quinton's combo of "Chaos Atlandis" and "Number C9: Chaos Dyson Sphere", though his Life Points remained at only 1. Mizar also recovered

"Tachyon Dragon" this way, enabling him to Summon "Number C107: Neo Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon". The brothers attempted a counter with "Monopole Chain" and "Atlandis Invitation", but the effect of "Neo Tachyon" rewound time and rendered them useless. Seeing there was no way out, Quinton activated a communications link with Yuma and told both him and Mizar where Kite had gone. He had discovered tablet detailing a legend regarding the "Galaxy-Eyes" dragons. Believing them connected to the Numeron Code, he journeyed to the moon. Quinton told Yuma to remember the end of this Duel as a warning at how powerful the Seven Barian Emperors could be. Mizar ordered his attacks, defeating the brothers and sending them to the Barian World, while saying "farewell, proud brothers." As they were defeated, they told Yuma they'd always be with him in spirit.

Quinton was revived after Nash was defeated by Yuma, appearing in the same spot where he and Trey were defeated by Mizar. He and his brothers watched the Duel between Yuma and Astral from the top of a skyscraper building looking down. While Dextra and Nistro watched more from behind Astral's side, Nelson, Anna, Cathy, Caswell, Flip, Bronk, and Tori watched the Duel from Yuma's side. As Yuma and Astral were in the beginning stages of the Duel, Quinton and his brothers looked back and forth between the moon and the Duel area, speculating about the Numeron Code and what would happened to it after the outcome of the Duel. While his brothers continued watching, Quinton made a silent wish while looking toward the moon. He hoped that with the power of the Numeron Code, that the one soul that had not returned would be able to. That soul was Kite. After Yuma won the Duel, Quinton continued working together with his father, Kite, Orbital 7, and Dr. Faker in continuing their work researching parallel universes. Upon hearing about the Astral World's crisis, he joined his family, Yuma, Tori, Kite, Orbital 7 and The Seven Barian Emperors on the journey there.

## Vetrix

**Vetrix**, known as **Tron** in the Japanese and Italian versions and born **Byron Arclight**, is a character appearing in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime. He appears as the secondary antagonist during the

World Duel Carnival arc. Vetrix was formerly involved with Dr. Faker's business, and has sworn to take revenge alongside his sons: Trey, Quattro and Quinton. After Trey was defeated by Yuma Tsukumo, he made plans to target him as well since he possessed the "Original Number".

Though his appearance is that of a child younger than the rest of the Vetrix Family, he is their father. He was betrayed by Dr. Faker, who used him and Kazuma Tsukumo as sacrifices to open the door to another dimension. When he returned, his form was mutated into that of a child.

Byron Arclight lived in peace with his three sons, and was a researcher. He gave his son Michael a *Duel Monsters* card - "Chronomaly Aztec Mask Golem".

He eventually became involved with Dr. Faker's experiments and allowed his son Chris to accompany and help them in the lab. One of these experiments from the development of the Sphere Field.[20] In addition, they were attempting to find the door that would lead to parallel worlds. Byron suggested they ask Kazuma Tsukumo for help, an adventurer who was also searching for the same door. Kazuma agreed to help them, and after examining their theory, he told them what was wrong with it. They had been operating under the assumption that were twenty-one passage points. By analyzing that data, they could determine where the door would appear next. Kazuma revealed that there were actually twenty-three passage points, something he had determined while exploring.

With that new data, they determined where they needed to go. Byron had Chris stay behind, and he goes with Kazuma and Faker to travel to the destination. On the way, Byron and Kazuma bonded over their sons, who loved Dueling, with Byron saying that Faker also has two sons. When they arrived, Kazuma saved Faker from being crushed by a boulder trap in the temple.

They reached a dead end, with Faker remaining slightly behind them, the two began to glow red and Faker reads the hieroglyphs below their feet - "when two souls are offered up, the door will open". Faker told them he would find the door to the parallel dimensions at any cost. Kazuma asked if Byron and Faker weren't close friends and Faker responded that if Byron is really his friend, he should be happy to be sacrificed. Faker told Byron that average people like him could hope for no more than that. As Byron and Kazuma fell through the portal, Byron swore revenge against Faker.

While wandering through the alternate dimension, he nearly gave up hope many times. He recalled Kazuma's talk of friendship and of never giving up, though he considered Faker's betrayal as proof of the uselessness of friendship, but found Kazuma's mantra of never giving up to be inspiring. Sustained by the hope of attaining revenge, he survived through his own will and with the help of the Barian World.

While trapped there, he was rescued by a group of Barians, one of them whom granted him Barian power in exchange for him agreeing to help collect the "Numbers" and destroy the Astral World, as beings from the Barian World could not interact with it themselves.

He eventually returned to Earth, but his form was mutated into that of a child and he took the alias "Vetrix". He began to devise a machination per his deal with the being from the Barian World, also deciding to use the opportunity to take revenge on Faker as the latter believed him to be dead. He granted each of his sons a crest, which imbued them with great powers. However, they were directly tied to their souls, so should they lose a Duel while wielding a powerful "Number", their souls will be exhausted and they will fall comatose.

As part of the plan, Vetrix instructed Quattro to Duel Rio Kastle. He played a card given to him by Vetrix called "Flaming Hell Blessing", which set the building on fire. Quattro carried Rio to safety, but she was critically injured in the blaze and Quattro himself gained a scar on his face.

## World Duel Carnival Preliminaries

Vetrix instructed Quattro to ensure that Shark participated in the World Duel Carnival.[9] During the second morning of the WDC, Vetrix awoke to Quattro arguing with Quinton about Quattro's methods. With Vetrix backed up by Trey and Quinton, Quattro backed down. As part of his plan, Trey was instructed to give Shark

"Number 32: Shark Drake". After Quattro and Trey left to complete their missions, Vetrix told Quinton to ensure that no matter what, Dr. Faker must not find out that he is alive since he believes that he is deceased.

Trey returned to Vetrix in order to inform him of his success in handing Reginald Kastle "Shark Drake", which Vetrix congratulated him on fulfilling his orders as he always does. After saying modesty was one of Trey's virtues, Trey was worried since the "Number" did not possess Shark, but Vetrix tells him that its darkness will sleep in Shark's heart and slowly grow be released one day.

Vetrix ordered Quinton to kidnap Hart Tenjo in order to further his plans to defeat Dr. Faker. After Quinton took Hart via the use of his crest, he transported him to an abandoned gallery where Vetrix and his sons awaited him. They then began the ritual which caused several tentacles to wrap around Hart, which in turn then passed his memories and powers onto Vetrix, allowing him to see the Astral World. While this was taking place, Yuma Tsukumo and Kite Tenjo managed to enter the gallery. To prevent them from stopping the ritual, Quinton sent Trey and Quattro to Duel them in order to prevent them from reaching Vetrix in time for the ritual to finish.

During the ritual, Vetrix was able to access Hart's memories. He first saw the memory in which the Tenjo brothers lived peacefully before meeting Mr. Heartland. As Trey and Quattro's Tag Duel against Yuma and Kite continued, Vetrix's ritual gets interrupted when Hart, wanting to be one to save his brother instead of the opposite, transferred his remaining powers to Kite. Vetrix was still able obtain most of Hart's powers, gaining the ability to produce a small but powerful energy ball. Furthermore after Vetrix tested his new obtained power, he learned from Quinton that Yuma Tsukumo possesses the "Original Number". However, because of Yuma's surname, Vetrix wonders if he is the son of Kazuma Tsukumo, which Quinton answers as correct, surprising him. When Trey wishes to met Yuma, Vetrix allowed him and reassured Quinton that Trey will return to them because he was a "kind person".

At Trey's request, Vetrix performed a ritual on him, similar to the one he performed with Hart, transferring some of his power into Trey's crest, which Vetrix called the powers equivalent to the pain that Trey had felt in his life. In addition, he gave him two new cards - "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis" and "Final Prophecy". Vetrix told him that the former card would put a great strain on him both physically and mentally and that the latter card would ensure that both players do not walk away unharmed.[5] During Trey's Duel with Yuma, Vetrix alongside Quinton observed the Duel from a balcony, where Quinton felt nervous about whether or not Trey can win, but Vetrix reassured Quinton that he will with the power which he granted him. Vetrix was revealed to have not only awarded Trey a more powerful crest, with powers which can physically harm people, but also allowed Trey to manifest armor as well as capture and crush Astral.

After Yuma managed to retrieve his old personality from Trey's crest, he managed to make a come back with "Number 39: Utopia", which Trey responded to by Xyz Summoning "Atlandis". This "Number" was revealed to be extremely strong, even causing damage outside of the Duel and AR Vision, and "Final Prophecy" opened the door to the Barian World when it was played. Quinton warned Vetrix that Trey may be in trouble, but Vetrix responded with laughter. When Yuma defeated Trey, Vetrix was shocked that Trey lost the Duel. After Trey returned to the hotel where his family was staying, Vetrix comforts him at his bedside.

World Duel Carnival Finals

Later, Quattro implored that Vetrix give him new powers so he could defeat Yuma. Vetrix responded that he was disappointed in both Trey and Quattro. Quattro angrily replied that Trey fought against the "Original Number" for Vetrix and ended up comatose. Vetrix responded that what he wants is results and if Trey and Quattro can't give them to him, he has other options - like Shark. He told Quattro that their role was to lure him out, which angered Quattro. At the WDC Finals party, Vetrix revealed himself while interrupting Mr. Heartland's speech, who he called "old man" and told him that he would crush him. Vetrix then playfully told them how much he likes cake and called down to Yuma as "big brother" and told him that they will meet in the finals. Before leaving, he stared directly at Astral and laughed, and was later seen playing a video game while Quinton conducted business with the Triad of Terror.

The next day, Vetrix boarded the Duel Coaster with the rest of the finalists and witnessed Quinton defeat an opponent in one turn and said he expected no less of him. He also saw that Shark and Quattro's Duels as well and comment how relentless they were. Later on, Vetrix watched the Triad of Terror cornering Yuma and stated that he wanted to see how much power Yuma had. He stated he would give the Triad of Terror as much money as they desired if they showed him Yuma's power. When the Triad of Terror were defeated after Anna Kaboom and Nistro allied with Yuma, Vetrix remarked that Yuma's true power was that of his bond with his friends. The Duel Coaster moved into the underground section, with Vetrix using the power of his crest to check the cards Set at Spell and Trap Points, so he would know whether to avoid them or not. He defeated Lord Percius, Pepe Perez and Count Crazy Fang (all of whom had over 5000 Life Points at the time) simultaneously through unspecified means. When Quinton attempted a counterattack against Yuma for damaging his Life Points, Vetrix called him off, saying he should leave Yuma alone for the moment. Dextra and Kite both approached Vetrix from behind, with Kite changing lanes when Dextra threatened him. Vetrix and Dextra stopped their Duel Coasters at the "Jungle Field" arena.

Due to the "Jungle Field", each player was forced to Set a monster from their hand each turn, or lose 1000 Life Points. Dextra managed to use a powerful combo that forced Vetrix's monsters to attack, destroy them and inflict 1500 damage to the owner of a monster that is destroyed, thus reducing Vetrix's Life Points to a mere 100. He was able to turn Dextra's own effects against her through "Number 8: Heraldic King Genom-Heritage", while mocking her feelings for Kite and attempts to steal her memories of him. Yuma intervened and brought Dextra back to her senses to continue the Duel. However, Vetrix disabled Dextra's counter and defeated her, robbing her of her memories of Kite, cruelly saying that they have a "bad taste". He then teleported away while warning Yuma that he will target his heart next.

Vetrix later placed a hologram of himself into the augmented reality of the "Magma Field" to watch Quattro and Shark's Duel. When Shark Summoned "Number 32: Shark Drake", Quattro was surprised, not knowing that Vetrix and Quinton's plan was to have Trey give that card to Shark. Vetrix responded that he told Quattro nothing as he may have leaked the plan and said that everyone has their own role in this; Quattro's was to make Shark succumb to the darkness of his heart. He complemented Quattro on his counters, but told him that he intended to make Shark an assassin to defeat Dr. Faker. Quattro was hurt, saying that he, Trey and and Quinton did everything for Vetrix - why would he chose Shark as the assassin instead. Vetrix again said that everyone had their role and Shark fits the role of assassin more than Quattro, angering him. After Quattro's brutal assault on Shark, Yuma urged them to stop the meaningless fighting, but Vetrix used his crest to chain him. Vetrix then tried to convince Yuma to get revenge on Dr. Faker for what he had done to Kazuma.

Vetrix told Astral he could not free Yuma as the chains used the power of the Barian World, which the powers of the Astral World cannot affect. Vetrix went on to tell Quattro that he can't be trusted due to his recklessness and urged him to be calm. Quattro was hurt, saying that Vetrix used to be a kind person before he disappeared. Quattro wanted to defeat Dr. Faker, as he believed that Vetrix would return to normal if he did. Quattro said he did inhuman things for Vetrix's sake, yet he can't be trusted. Vetrix responded he can only trust what saved him - himself and the Barian World. Quattro successfully Summoned "Number 88: Gimmick Puppet of Leo", with Shark almost losing hope. Vetrix advised him to be calm and told him he could win by accepting "Shark Drake", which caused Shark to give in and create "Number C32: Shark Drake Veiss", defeating Quattro. Mocking Yuma, Vetrix told Shark that now they are friends as well and wondered how Yuma's "kattobingu" would take him.

Vetrix later conversed with his benefactors in the Barian World through a portal and assured them that his plan was going smoothly. He claimed all the "Numbers" would be his by tomorrow, but he had to sacrifice Trey, Quattro and Quinton, and added that they did a good job, as he had expected of his sons. He then left and ambushed Shark, using his crest's power to gain control over the "Number" merged with his soul. He also gave him "Heraldry Catastrophe" to use in the upcoming Duel against Yuma.

Vetrix utilized his control over Shark during his Duel with Yuma, where he made Shark believe that Yuma alongside Dr. Faker were the ones responsible for his sister's injuries. As Shark began to win, Vetrix became excited as his plan was near complete. After Yuma took control of "Shark Drake Veiss" with "Rivals Unite", he began to fall under the influence of "Shark Drake Veiss", while Shark was freed from it. Vetrix appeared before Shark and told him that the only way to free Yuma would be to activate "Heraldry Catastrophe". Despite this, Shark managed to rescue Yuma at the cost of his own Life Points with "Underwater Snow Prison", causing Yuma to win. This outraged Vetrix, causing him to smash the observation boxes windows out of anger and he vows to finish Yuma off, nice and slowly.

When Kite and Vetrix began their Duel, Vetrix noticed how Photon Transformation has been negatively affecting Kite's body; therefore he played up to it and attempts to destroy "Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" to harm Kite, but failed. Kite attempted to perform a OTK on Vetrix with his "Galaxy-Eyes", Quinton's "Number 9: Dyson Sphere" and "Photon Wing", but failed at the hands of Vetrix's "Heraldry Change" Trap Card. Vetrix then took his mask off, revealing an AR version of Hart's face. When Vetrix pinched it, it caused Hart immense pain. Kite attempted to leave the Duel in order to assist Hart, but Vetrix used a Duel Anchor to stop him. Vetrix then brought out "Genom-Heritage", which was able to destroy "Dyson Sphere" and reduce Kite to 1200 Life Points, and then mockingly called Kite "brother".

As the Duel continued, Vetrix continued to tease Kite with his brother's life on the line, but Kite continued to attack. To destroy Vetrix's link with Hart, Yuma invaded Heartland Tower and managed to enter Hart's mind to find Vetrix appearing in the form of a dragon, which Yuma managed to destroy with "Number 39: Utopia". After this, Hart was freed from Vetrix's control, causing Vetrix's Hart facade to begin to fade, and therefore he put his mask back on to conceal his identity. He then managed to avoid being defeated by Kite's "Neo Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" and in response Xyz Summoned his "Number 69: Heraldry Crest", which successfully defeated Kite. Vetrix then attempted to continue to assault Kite, despite his Life Points being at 0, but Hart interfered, protecting Kite from the attack of "Heraldry Crest" attack. After being declared the winner, he absorbed Kite's "Numbers" and departed through a portal, leaving an incapacitated Kite on the Duel Tower.

Vetrix advanced to the final match against Yuma. At the top of the tower, Faker deployed the Sphere Field, Vetrix seemed pleased that Faker had completed it. This device would allow Faker to gather the energy of the "Numbers" Vetrix and Yuma would wield, as its effect allowed "Numbers" to be easily Summoned. Yuma confronted Vetrix about his sons' fates, and he revealed the price they paid by wielding crests, while telling Yuma how it was Kazuma whose words inspired him to survive. He queried Yuma on why he himself did not want revenge on Faker. Yuma insisted his father would not want that, but Vetrix suggested that perhaps his father's own plans of revenge had already begun - the appearance of Astral in this world. The Duel began, with "Sphere Field" enabling both players to Special Summon random "Numbers" from their Extra Decks by using two monsters of the same Level from their hands as Overlay Units. Vetrix's "Number 56: Gold Rat" was destroyed by Yuma's "Number 12: Crimson Shadow Armor Ninja". Vetrix responded by bringing out three "Numbers" in a single turn - "Number 10: Illumiknight", "Number 30: Acid Golem of Destruction" and "Genon-Heritage". Yuma survived via the effect of "Armor Ninja" and "Half Guard" and was able to match Vetrix's move by Summoning "Number 17: Leviathan Dragon", "Number 34: Terror-Byte" and "Utopia".

Yuma managed to destroy all of Vetrix's "Numbers", putting him at a disadvantage. However, Vetrix made a comeback by Summoning "Heraldry Crest" which absorbed the effects of all of Yuma's "Numbers" and reduced him to 500 Life Points. Vetrix then took his mask off and revealed to Yuma that half of his face resembles a black hole or galaxy, shocking Yuma, Dr. Faker, Mr. Heartland and the audience. The audience however believed was merely part of the AR holograms, but Yuma's friends also realized that it wasn't. Yuma performed a Chaos Xyz Evolution and Summoned "Number C39: Utopia Ray", also equipping it with "ZW - Lightning Blade" using the power of ZEXAL. The effect of "Heraldry Crest" negated even this attack, but Yuma survived with the effect of "Lightning Blade".

Yuma narrowly survived Vetrix's next attack by using "Half

Unbreak", and proceeded to use the power of ZEXAL again to perform the "Final Shining Draw" and equip "Utopia Ray" with "ZW - Tornado Bringer". Vetrix evaded this move with "Heraldry Burst". Yuma was able to overlay his two "ZW -" monsters to Xyz Summon "ZW - Leo Arms", whose effect negated those of "Heraldry Crest" and boosted the ATK of "Utopia Ray" enough to defeat Vetrix. Faker used the Sphere Field to absorb the "Numbers" of both Duelists, while the Duelists themselves were nearly absorbed as well.

Yuma wielded "Lightning Blade" with his own hands and saved Vetrix by anchoring them to the edge of the Sphere Field, much like Kazuma had in the past. Vetrix was confused as to why Yuma rescued him, Yuma insisted that everybody can change, and that his family needed him and that having Dueled him, he now considered Vetrix a friend. Feeling remorseful for his transgressions, Vetrix released the souls and memories of his victims, including Trey, Quattro and Quinton's. He insisted he could not live as Yuma and Kazuma had though and let go of Yuma's hand, thanking him for what he had done. He was then absorbed into the Sphere Field's core.

After Yuma, Shark and Kite defeated Vector, who possessed Dr. Faker, the building began to collapse around them, causing Dr. Faker to fall. Kite managed to grab hold of him, but fell himself, attaching his Duel Anchor to Yuma in an attempt to get them back up. As Yuma struggled to keep the two from falling, Vetrix appeared behind them, agreeing with Faker's statement that Faker had committed "many sins". Yuma pleaded with Vetrix to abandon his revenge, while Faker blamed himself, hoping he wouldn't hurt Kite. Vetrix remarked that this is the "last of his power" and fired his crest towards them, apparently causing them to fall. He instead transported them to the outskirts of Heartland, forgiving Faker for his actions and saying "good-bye, my friend" before vanishing again. In this instance, his crest was blue as opposed to pink. Later, Vetrix and his sons watched part of the Duel between Yuma and Kite, commenting how "remarkable" Kazuma's son was. Vetrix told them they would go home now and they departed through a portal.

Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL II

Sometime later, Trey revealed that Vetrix was able to divide and share his crest powers with his sons, harnessed inside bracelets Quinton designed, so they could assist Yuma and friends in the war between the Astral World and the Barian World.

During the Duel between Yuma and Nash, the Astral and Barian Worlds were close to colliding and destroying both. Vetrix appeared in the Barian World (now fully fused with Earth), while Kazuma appeared in the Astral World. Kazuma thanked Vetrix, saying that his sons had helped Yuma grow into a fine young man. Vetrix thanked him in turn, as Yuma helped him get his family back. Vetrix determined they had to find a way to stabilize the worlds long enough for the Duel to come to its conclusion. Kazuma agreed, and the two entered energy forms of the same colors used by Yuma and Astral before using ZEXAL. They used the last of their powers to become barriers between the arena and the two colliding worlds. Vetrix's crest shined out (now pink once again), while an image of the Emperor's Key shined out for Kazuma.

After the Duel's end, Vetrix and Kazuma reappeared, with Vetrix stating the Earth had begun to drift away from the Astral World. Kazuma thanked Vetrix for his help, calling him "old friend". Vetrix mused he had repaid some of the debt from his earlier actions before vanishing. Some time after Yuma's and Astral's Duel, he started working together with a revived Quinton, Kite and Dr. Faker to research parallel worlds again. Upon hearing about the Astral World's crisis, Vetrix joined Yuma and his friends on the journey there.

Vetrix acquired "Number 8: Heraldic King Genom-Heritage" and "Number 69: Heraldry Crest". The latter monster is his most powerful and could only be called forth by intensifying negative emotions in others, which Vetrix achieved through the manipulations of his sons and their targets.

Vetrix also owned "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis", which he gave to Trey alongside "Final Prophecy" to use against Yuma Tsukumo.

After defeating Kite Tenjo, Vetrix acquired all of his "Numbers", among them "Number 10: Ilumiknight", "Number 20: Giga-Brilliant", "Number 30: Acid Golem of Destruction", "Number 56: Gold Rat" and "Number 9: Dyson Sphere". He also took Quattro's "Numbers" from him after that son's loss to Reginald Kastle. These included "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Grinder", "Number 40: Gimmick Puppet of Strings" and "Number 88: Gimmick Puppet of Leo". He himself lost all of these to Dr. Faker's Sphere Field after losing to Yuma and all of the cards were eventually obtained by Yuma.

Mr. Heartland

**Mr. Heartland** is a secondary antagonist in the first three and fifth arcs of *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL*, who was the Mayor of Heartland City and the person responsible for relaying Dr. Faker's orders to Kite Tenjo, until he fell into the Sphere Field Cannon and was sent to Barian World, where he was temporarily transformed into a small bug, and later reborn into a Barian and leader of the Fearsome Four of the Dark Dueling World. After being defeated by ZEXAL III, he was burned alive by the fake "Numbers" given to him by Vector.

Heartland tested some young Duelists like Kite, Dextra and Nistro in order to determine who the elite Duelists of this generation would be. He had them fight a Duel Robot, who physically assaulted them. He was willing to crank the robot's level to maximum. The candidates for these tests were primarily orphaned children such as Dextra and Nistro. If they attempted to escape, he would hunt them down and return them.

When Kite Tenjo attempted to escape with Hart, Heartland had them recaptured. He told Kite that he must work for his father, Dr. Faker and told him that they must get along to heal Hart. Angered, Kite attempted to punch him, but Heartland was communicating via hologram. Faker and Heartland created Kite's Deck using science from another dimension.

Kite would later call him "a petty cat-burglar" who Faker used as a front for his activities, though he could have simply been insulting Heartland.

To enter the World Duel Carnival, Duelists had to enter via the website of the tournament in which they would be sent a Heart Piece which would allow them to enter. However, Yuma didn't realize this and when he didn't receive one, he was angered, running to Heartland to beg for one. After fighting with the guards of Heartland, it was brought to Mr. Heartland's attention who witnessed it on a camera. He was initially going to send more of his henchmen to deal with Yuma, but Kite asked him to let Yuma enter the tournament. Mr. Heartland found this to be suspicious and asked Kite if he knew anything, but Kite lied and suggested that Yuma "may" have "Numbers" and it would be foolish to send him away. After this, Heartland personally went out with his personal henchmen, Nistro and Dextra to give Yuma his Heart Piece. Yuma thanked Mr. Heartland but ended up being rude by calling him an old man (in the dub, Yuma first calls him "dude", then "Mrs. Heartland" and uses the color of his suit as an excuse). Mr. Heartland showed great interest in Yuma's pendant. He then announced the start of the World Duel Carnival along with a parade and fireworks.

Mr. Heartland announced the start of each day of the World Duel Carnival with his signature phrase, "Heart Burning!" He urged the Duelists to do their best and clash with their passionate hearts.

Heartland authorized Nistro and Dextra to participate in the WDC at the start of the third day.

## World Duel Carnival Finals

Before the WDC finals party, Mr. Heartland appeared to Kite to ask how was doing. Kite responded that he was fine and Mr. Heartland told him he must collect "Numbers" in the finals. Kite retorted that that was fine as long as Mr. Heartland fulfilled his promise and healed Hart. Mr. Heartland told him not to worry about that and instructed him to attend the party to scope out potential Number holders. Mr. Heartland then spoke with Dr. Faker, who asked if all the finalists had gathered. Mr. Heartland responded that Vetrix had yet to show up and Faker told him he had no idea who that was. Heartland then started his speech to the finalists, but was interrupted by Vetrix. The boy told him that he will "crush him" after calling Heartland "old man".

Afterwards, Flip was chased by Count Crazy Fang as he stole his costume in order to enter the party. This chase resulted in Fang falling into a giant cake which covered Mr. Heartland. Despite looking shocked, Mr. Heartland was in fact happy due to the fact that Vetrix had revealed himself.

On the first day of the finals, Mr. Heartland introduced the finalists and the audience to the Duel Coasters in the Duel Coaster Stadium on a hovering platform. When all of the finalists but Yuma set off, he was shocked and wondered why Yuma didn't set off. Also, when Tori ended up in Yuma's Duel Coaster cart, Mr. Heartland stated that although the carts were designed for one person, he made an exception for Yuma, allowing Tori to travel with him. Throughout the duration of the elimination process, Mr. Heartland commentated the various Duels and showed favor toward Dextra's and Nistro's progress.

During Vetrix's Duel with Dextra, Mr. Heartland purposely cut the feed of the footage to the audience, acting shocked in front of the audience and ordering his maintenance staff to get on it immediately. However, he then laughed to himself, stating that the Duel wasn't for them to witness. This lasted until Kite defeated Quinton. During Shark's Duel with Quattro, Mr. Heartland put the footage back up, but this was shortly lived as when Quattro Summoned "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Grinder", Vetrix cut the footage which Mr. Heartland was annoyed at.

The footage was then put back up during Yuma's Duel with Nistro. Mr. Heartland altered the effect of the "Desert Field" Field Spell Card as a favor for Nistro. After Yuma defeated Nistro, Mr. Heartland was shocked and suspicious that Yuma used the "Number 39: Utopia" card.

During the last day of the finals, Mr. Heartland introduced the audience to the Duel Tower. He then stated the order of the finals. After Vetrix began to affect Shark's mind, Mr. Heartland was shocked at how Reginald was rolling around on the floor in pain. When Shark made a comeback, Mr. Heartland, alongside the audience, cheered him on.

When Kite, Shark, Tori, and Orbital 7 raided Heartland Tower after Yuma's Duel with Vetrix, Mr. Heartland confronted them on his flying platform hovering over a shaft leading to the portal to Astral World. He sent a squad of litterbots to stop them, but after Orbital 7 sacrificed himself to shut down the robots, Mr. Heartland's flying platform lost power as well, causing him to plummet down the shaft through the portal. Apparently, Mr. Heartland was sent into Barian

World instead of Astral World for some unknown reasons.

Mythyrian Numbers War

Heartland eventually ended up in the Great Barian Sea. He was eventually revived by Vector using the power of Don Thousand, though his form was that of a fly. Vector introduced him to Dumon and Mizar, as Heartland had much information to share from his time under Dr. Faker. Mizar called him revolting, annoying him. Vector mocked him, saying his "Heart Burning" catchphrase, with Heartland repeating the phrase himself. Then, he revealed the twenty-three locations on Earth where portals to other dimensions can appear, with Vector suggesting that this is where they can find the Mythyrian "Numbers".

Vector called upon Heartland later, who used Thousand's powers to restore his human form. He granted Heartland four fake "Numbers", including "Number 1" and instructed him to return to Earth with the rest of the Fearsome Four of the Dark Dueling World. One member, Erazor, began to prey on Duelists, stealing their memories. When Yuma's friends came to Heartland Memorial, which they had been using as a headquarters, Erazor captured them and stole their memories. Heartland communicated with Yuma via hologram to lure him to the location. Rather than Duel, Heartland suggested Yuma just give him the "Numbers" - this is a war between the Astral and Barian Worlds; humans have no place in it. With Astral gone, Yuma had no reason to care about the "Numbers" anyway. He offered to restore the memories of Yuma's friends and even erase the memories pertaining to Astral, allowing Yuma to return to the kind of life he led before Astral arrived. Yuma refused, but before Heartland could do anything else, Trey arrived and threw a sword at him. Heartland phased out with his powers to avoid it. Erazor was willing to Duel them both. When the Duel began, Heartland activated a device that halved Yuma's and Trey's Life Points and gave them to Erazor.

After Erazor's defeat, Heartland reported the failure to Vector and apologized. Vector responded that he would tolerate no more failures. Heartland revealed he had the next assassin set up - Chironex, a WATER Duelist who once served as Heartland's own mentor. Upon hearing this, Vector ordered Heartland to send

Chironex after Shark and mused that whenever he thinks of Shark, his chest fills with rage. After Chironex was defeated by Shark and Quattro, Heartland sent his last assassin, Scritch. His mission was to prevent Yuma from going to Astral World, but Kite and Quinton defeated him, leaving Mr. Heartland as the only member of the Fearsome Four. Vector gave Mr. Heartland a "Number", which should enable his victory against Shark and Kite. Heartland came back to Earth and told Yuma's friends Barian World is fusing with the Earth through the fake "Numbers" that rained from the sky. To stop him, Kite challenged him to a Duel, but the "Number 2" he obtained from Scritch, plus the power of "Number 1" caused him so much pain that he fell down. As Mr. Heartland laughed, he was shocked to see Yuma back from the expedition to Astral World, with Astral by his side.

Yuma and Astral took Kite's place and Dueled Mr. Heartland, who revealed his demonic Barian form to the pair. As the Duel intensified, Yuma and Astral performed ZEXAL III and then through a combination of "ZS - Vanish Sage" and Kite's "Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" they defeated Mr. Heartland, who cursed his defeat at the duo as he returned to human form. After the Duel, the fake "Numbers "1", "2", "3" and "4" appeared from Heartland, being surrounded in black flames. They enveloped Heartland, who screamed in pain and horror as he desperately tried to plead mercy to Vector. The flames changed into a reddish color and briefly took the shape of Don Thousand, who Astral recognized, before Heartland was completely incinerated.

---

We gasped in sheer shock!

Me: So Vetrix is a monster! And all his kids crimes are his crimes as well.

Nico: That heartless fiend! He and his family all need to be destroyed for good.

Me: Agreed. But we can't send a threatening message to them to let them know we're coming for them.

Eli: Right. Lets surprise them and catch him off guard.

Lincoln: Good idea.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Now that we've cured Rio, we have to make a special stop.

Me: Yep. Today is December 7th, 2020 and today marks 79 years since the Bombing of Pearl Harbor in Hawaii which brought the U.S.A. into World War II. It was 79 years ago today that happened.

We were off to Oahu, Hawaii.

## OAHU, HAWAII

We arrived in Oahu and we were at the site of Pearl Harbor.

Me: Here we are guys. Pearl Harbor, Oahu, Hawaii.

Rita: Just like I remember when we saw it.

Lincoln: Yeah.

The Masters of Evil all appaeared too.

Dr. Destiny: I hope you all don't mind us paying our respects alongside you all.

Me: Not at all. This is a very important day in our country's history. 79 years ago today the U.S. went into World War II because of the Bombing of Pearl Harbor.

Nico: Yep. It was terrible.

Rio: Wow.

?: Well look who's here!

We saw the mercenaries of R.E.D.

**RED** ( **Reliable Excavation Demolition** ), a subsidiary of TF Industries, also known as Team Fortress, allegedly specializes in "demolition operations". In reality, from behind a myriad of sub-fronts, it secretly controls half of the world's governments, led by founder and CEO Redmond Mann. Beneath the convincing exterior of their bases of operations can be found computer racks, satellites, rockets, and missile installations.

The other half of the world is just as secretly controlled by their rivals, BLU (Builders League United). Each corporation administers its half of the world with a multi-disciplined army of paper pushers. For any problem lacking an obvious bureaucratic solution, mercenaries are contracted to address the situation through a massive application of force. Conflicts between the two companies began as land disputes between their leaders, and have continued for about a century to the present day.

RED and BLU share an intense rivalry, with nearly all encounters between the two quickly escalating into brutal and often fatal violence. Inter-company friendship is also strictly forbidden by contract. Despite this, the RED Demoman and the BLU Soldier at one time became fast friends after meeting each other at a projectile weapons expo. Once this was brought to the attention of the Administrator, however, she pitted them against each other in a deadly competition that promised a mysterious new item to the winner, twisting their former friendship into a bloody war.

RED favors a more rustic style of architecture than BLU. RED's dress code, however, is rather liberal, requiring that employees adopt a red motif for easy identification. This could also be for identification by Sentry Guns.

The Administrator terminated the Director's interviews just as he finished with the RED team; so, in the *Team Fortress 2* shorts by Valve, RED usually kills or defeats BLU.

Me: WHOA! The mercenaries of RED!

Nicole: From Team Fortress 2!? WHOA!

Red Soldier: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kevin Levin: Hey, Soldier. Good to see you again!

Red Soldier: Good to see you too Kevin!

Me: It's an honor to meet the Red Team.

Red Sniper: (Australian Accent) Same to you J.D.

Fixer: So, the 9 of you are from Mann Co, right?

Red Soldier: That's right!

Red Spy: (French Accent) We have a very big job like all of you do.

Red Heavy: (Russian Accent) Yeah it's big.

Teen Titans Thunder: What can each of you do?

Red Soldier: I am the leader of the team.

Red Heavy: I'm the Heavy Artillery master.

Red Medic: (German Accent) I'm the Combat Medic.

Red Scout: (Boston Accent) I'm the Scout and reconnaissance master.

Red Sniper: Sniper and Ambush specialist.

Red Demo: (Scottish Accent) Demolition Specialist Laddies.

Red Engineer: (Cowboy Accent) Engineering and repair specialist.

Red Spy: (French Accent) Spy and infiltrator.

Red Pyro: (British Accent) And I'm the Flamethrower Specialist.

Me: Wow! You guys are an elite force like us.

Red Soldier: That's right.

Demolishor (to Soldier): How did you end up in that Prison Stone?

Red Soldier: Not really sure. It's all a blur. All I felt was a strange energy wave and the next thing I knew I was in a stone.

Me: I Remember that! And I freed you from it.

Red Soldier: And I am forever grateful for it. (Salutes me)

Me: (Salutes) Just doing our job.

Scout: Soldier actually dragged us here because he wanted to pay respect to the people that died in Pearl Harbor.

Goliath: Good to know.

Me: We came to do the exact same thing. My grandfathers both fought in World War II and they were brave men.

Nico: Yep.

We went to pay our respects.

We paid our respects to those lost in Pearl Harbor 79 years ago today. 2,403 people died on that day when a Japanese Airstrike Ambush leveled the area. Including blowing up the U.S.S. Arizona. And she still sits on the bottom of the harbor. A terrible tragedy that brought us into World War II.

Later we went back home with the RED Mercenaries joining us.

Me: I call the Japanese men that blew up Pearl Harbor all those years ago terrorists.

Red Hood: What those terrorists did is just as dark as the Joker's crimes.

Me: You got that right Jason.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Trickster: Maybe we can do a simulation adventure based on what happened.

Me: Good idea.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Linka: I always love a good simulator adventure.

Laney: Me too.

Amorpho: We should make our own planes for this.

Me: Good idea. We already have our own planes in the garage. Lets head there.

We went to the Garage and we got to work on our awesome planes and fighter jets and we built them.

Titanium Titan: Me, Dr. Destiny, Abomination, Fixer, Goliath, Trickster, and three others will go with Soldier and his team to take out the terrorists fighting on the ground while you guys have the usual battles.

Me: Okay. Redemption Squad, you all help take the Terrorists on the ground. The Rest of us will take the terrorists in the air.

William: Lets do it!

We got in our planes and we took off and we went into a simulator adventure for the Bombing of Pearl Harbor!

---

PEARL HARBOR, OAHU HAWAII - December 7th, 1941.

---

It was 7:54 AM at Oahu, Hawaii and everyone was having good normal lives in Pearl Harbor, Hawaii. But then at 7:55 AM Japanese Zero Fighter Planes appeared out of nowhere and started attacking. But then…

KRABOOOOMMM!

We appeared and blew some of the planes out of the sky!

Me: YEEHAW!

Applejack: TAKE THAT!

Red Soldier: YEAH!

We flew fast and blew many Japanese planes out of the sky and more and sent them crashing into the water and onto the ground.

I fired a missile and a Japanese Pilot ejected and was parachuting down and yelling in Japanese.

I pulled up to him and opened the cockpit of my plane.

Me: (Speaking Japanese) こんにちは醜い。こちらがジャパンモトの鉄くずです。(Hello ugly. Here's some scrap iron for Japan moto.)

I gave him a really heavy anvil and he was sent crashing to the ground.

Me: HAPPY LANDINGS!

CRASH!

The Japanese Pilot crashed into the ground and died.

Nico: You Japanese scumfuckers have failed this world!

Nico fired bullets that exploded on contact and blew apart many Japanese planes in the air.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Laney: Yeah!

But then Robo-Roxy, Loki, Man Boy, Rojo, Villamax and Cad Bane

appeared.

Robo Roxy: Hey, guys. Did we miss anything?

May: Just meeting our 9 new friends.

Loki: That's nice to hear.

Man Boy: I really like the planes you guys made.

Me: We built them for the world of Planes from 2013 and it was cool!

Nico: Yeah it is.

Rio: They are so amazing and now we all have our own planes.

Loki: We sure do. I don't think we met by the way.

Reginald: This is my sister Rio.

Eli: And one of my friends from before our worlds merged.

Loki: Glad to meet ya.

Me: Lets have the groups land for the usual battles and the Redemption Squad can help on the ground.

Venom: We are ready!

The Redemption Squad landed and so did the Usual Battle Groups.

And they got out. I was watching from the air.

Robo-Roxy: You guys pilot those planes well!

May: We've had a lot of practice with Flight Simulator Lessons.

Kevin Levin: And I was teaching them too.

N: Yep.

?: It was well done by the way.

A figure came out and it was SCALETEX from episode 10 of Operation Overdrive!

---

**Scaletex** is a humanoid armored Lindworm-like monster. He serves Moltor. He appears in the episode "Lights, Camera, Dax".

This red-and-blue armored dragon-like dinosaur creature was summoned by Moltor to hunt down Kamdor and Miratrix and retrieve the Ancient Parchment from them, to bring back to Moltor. Scaletex encountered with Kamdor and Miratrix and nearly suceeded, but Rangers arrived. During his fight with the Rangers, Kamdor and Miratrix escaped. Scaletex followed them to the cave, but they blasted the cave causing rocks to fall and bury Scaletex. Scaletex never escaped the burial.

---

Mack Hartford: Scaletex!

Scaletex: Been a while rangers. Quite a battle you have going on.

I watched him from the air.

Me: That's Scaletex! I remember him! He was sent by Moltor to hunt down Kamdor and Miratrix and get the ancient parchment from them!

Scaletex: I guess J.D. knows who I am already.

Dax: Yes he does. He's watching from the air while we fight.

Scaletex: I see.

Me: (On the radio) I'm also listening while you all fight.

Dax: He's also listening while we fight too.

Venom: Cool.

Scaletex: (to Dax) What was the name of that movie you tried out for on the day you and your team fought me, Blue Ranger?

Dax: Ninja Rumba.

Me: I remember seeing that. That was amazing!

Mack Hartford: Yeah it was.

?: Too bad it will be the last time you all see it.

?: Yeah brother!

?: You said it.

Me: Uh oh! I thought we were rid of those voices!

3 figures came out and it was THE PARADIGM BROTHERS - LUTHER, ROLAND AND ARTHUR PARADIGM! THE FUCKED UP MAD SPLICERS HAVE RETURNED!

Luther Paradigm: Didn't expect us to come back Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: Oh shit! Not you three again!

Varie: How did you three come back!?

Luther Paradigm: That would be thanks to these.

They showed them that they each had 3 Number Cards! Luther Paradigm had NUMBER 47: NIGHTMARE SHARK, Roland Paradigm had NUMBER 37: HOPE WOVEN DRAGON SPIDER SHARK, and Arthur Paradigm had NUMBER 28: TITANIC MOTH!

We gasped!

Eli: Numbers 47, 37 & 28: Nightmare Shark, Hope Woven Dragon Spider Shark and Titanic Moth!

Me: So the Paradigm Brothers have been brought back by Number Cards. I'm not surprised.

Lincoln: I'm surprised that you three were brought back by them!

After all the lives you've ruined by destroying their humanity!

Trudy Bolton: YEAH! Until J.D. cured us and gave us our lives back!

Olga Orromov: Yeah! We will never forgive you for your crimes against nature!

King Shark and Ranamon then appeared.

Ranamon: Let us help y'all with this guys.

Varie: Thanks you two.

The Usual Battles begun.

---

Battle 1: Akiza, Yugi, Joey, Kaiba, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Valon and Tania VS Robo-Roxy

---

Robo-Roxy was first.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) We should show Sayer that Toby's alive. I want to see that jerk lose his shit.

Akiza: Good idea Robo-Roxy.

Yugi: It will be good for seeing that happen.

Kaiba: As far as I can tell that jerk got what was coming to him like the rabid dog he is.

Joey Wheeler: Oh yeah! You bet he did.

Twilight Sparkle: And after that he should experience what true pain is when the Ghost Rider uses the Penance Stare on him.

Luster Dawn: Nice thinking.

Valon: I like that mates.

Princess Celestia: What he did makes him a monster and he deserves a punishment far worse than prison.

Tania: Like death or the Warp.

Robo-Roxy: Indeed. Lets get it on. I have new monsters to show you all.

Robo-Roxy activated her duel disk.

Robo-Roxy: I am gonna use Thunder Monsters this time. I summon THUNDER KING, THE LIGHTNINGSTRIKE KAIJU, THUNDER DRAGON, GUARDIAN TRYCE, OSCILLO HERO #2, KAMINARI ATTACK, TWIN-HEADED THUNDER DRAGON, TRIPWIRE BEAST, SUPER-ELECTROMAGNETIC VOLTECH DRAGON, THE IMMORTAL OF THUNDER, BATTERYMAN AA, BATTERYMAN C, UNITED RESISTENCE, THUNDER NYAN NYAH, ELECTRIC LIZARD, THE CREATOR, BATTERYMAN D, LIGHTNING PUNISHER, BATTERYMAN AAA, BATTERYMAN CHARGER, ELECTRIC VIRUS, APOCATEQUIL, MIST VALLEY THUNDER LORD, ELECTRIC SNAKE, LIGHTNING CONGER and SANGA OF THE THUNDER!

In massive vortexes of lightning arose said monsters and she had an army of lightning monsters ready!

Akiza: Wow! Great selection.

Robo-Roxy: Thank you.

Akiza: First is me. I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON!

Yugi: Now for me. I summon DARK MAGICIAN!

Kaiba: I summon my almighty BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

Joey: I'm kicking it up with good ol' RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON!

They summoned their signature monsters!

Twilight Sparkle called her Duel Disk.

Twilight Sparkle: Now it's my turn. I summon the Dark Magician Girl Family! I summon DARK MAGICIAN GIRL, BERRY MAGICIAN GIRL, LEMON MAGICIAN GIRL, KIWI MAGICIAN GIRL and CHOCOLATE MAGICIAN GIRL!

In vortexes of magic, fruit and chocolate came said monsters.

Luster Dawn: Awesome! Now for me.

Luster Dawn called her Duel Disk.

Luster Dawn: I summon the monsters of the Moon! MOON DRAGON QUILLA, MOON ENVOY, MAIDEN OF THE MOONLIGHT, LUNAR QUEEN ELZAIM, LAMOON, and SUPEY, DUSKWALKER!

In blasts of moonlight came said monsters.

Princess Celestia: And I summon the monsters of the Sun.

Princess Celestia called her duel disk.

Princess Celestia: I summon HELIOS - THE PRIMORDIAL SUN, HELIOS DUO MEGISTUS, HELIOS TRICE MEGISTUS, ORACLE OF THE SUN, SUN DRAGON INTI, THE SUPREMACY SUN and HIERATIC SUN DRAGON OVERLORD OF HELIOPOLIS!

In a massive vortex of sunlight and fire came said monsters of the sun!

Valon: I summon my Armor Monsters! I activate FULL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He activated said card and he was equipped with armor monsters!

Tania: I summon my Amazoness monsters!

She summoned all her Amazoness Monsters!

Robo-Roxy: Wow! Awesome selection!

Valon: Pretty impressive huh?

Akiza: Yep. Lets get it on!

Robo-Roxy called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Akiza fired a powerful blast of red fire and Twilight Sparkle and everyone fired blasts of energy and fire and more and the blasts all hit her and her monsters and knocked them all down.

Akiza: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: That is always so much fun!

Yugi: It sure is. I love doing a battle with duel monsters.

Kaibi: Me too. It is fun.

Joey Wheeler: Yeah it is!

Luster Dawn: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: May, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Tea Gardner, Wrenges, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki

---

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) What kind of powers do you think your kids will have?

May: We'll find out soon. They are also half Saiyan.

Kevin Levin: Yeah and Nico gave them the power to control their giant ape transformation during the full moon.

N: Yeah.

Rarity: What happens when under the Full Moon for them?

May: Nico's race had the ability to change into giant ape-like creatures when the moon is full and they possess destructive power that can annihilate all life on entire planets.

They gasped.

Loki: WHOA! That's intense!

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) My goodness!

Tea Gardner: Yeah that is brutal and intense. Gohan and Vegeta told me all about that.

Sapphire Shores: No kidding.

Sweetie Belle: But it is something that the Saiyans have that kind of power.

Loki: It sure is.

Wrenges: No kidding. But that is something.

Loki: Lets get it on.

Loki called out his Pokemon.

Tea gardner: How about this to help out as well. I summon FAIRY'S GIFT!

She summoned Fairy's Gift!

They went at him.

Rarity: Lets show him our formation!

Sapphire Shores: Yeah!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles and Sapphire Shores: CRYSTAL STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL FIRE DRAGONSTORM FORMATION!

They spun in a square formation and fired a massive blast of crystal fire and the blast formed into a dragon.

Wrenges: And for this. AURA STYLE NINJA ART: WRENCH BLAST SUPREME!

Wrenges fired a massive blast of aura energy and it formed into a barrage of wrenches.

Tea and Fairy's Gift fired a blast of light and fire.

May, Kevin and N fired blasts of energy and ice and fire and the blasts all hit Loki and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

May: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was fun!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was sis!

Sapphire Shores: Just as fun as a concert.

Battle 3: Flora, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Granny Smith, Big Mac, Serenity Wheeler, Thunder and Lightning VS Man Boy

Man Boy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) It's kinda fitting how the Team Fortress 2 Mercenaries joined up on this mission.

Flora: It sure is. I think it's gonna be so cool having them all with us.

Applejack: It sure is and I can't wait to see what they all can do.

Apple Fritter: It's gonna be so cool.

Granny Smith: I'm really looking forward to all this. Its been years since I've had a good case of fun.

Serenity Wheeler: You'll love it Mrs. Smith.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Man Boy: Serenity didn't you had to have an eye operation on you yourself?

Serenity Wheeler: I sure did. And I know what you're thinking. I probably got hurt like Rio did. But no I didn't. I had some kind of disease that was rendering me blind. So I needed to have surgery.

Man Boy: I see.

Applejack: Glad you're all right sugarcube.

Serenity Wheeler: Thanks Applejack.

Man Boy: Lets get it on.

Serenity: Here's my deck. I call it Female Power. I was saving this for when I faced Femme Fatale. I summon WINGWEAVER, FIRE PRINCESS, GODDESS WITH THE THIRD EYE, LADY PANTHER, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, SHADOW TAMER, THE FORGIVING MAIDEN, WITCH OF THE BLACK FOREST and ST. JOAN!

She summoned said monsters in a flash of elemental light.

Man Boy called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Lets show him the power of apples!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

Granny Smith: Lets do it!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Granny Smith, Big Mac: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: PHOENIX APPLE FIRESTORM FORMATION!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a phoenix made of apples that were on fire.

Serenity and her monsters fired blasts of elemental energy.

Flora, Thunder and Lightning fired blasts of nature, thunder and lightning and the blasts all hit Man Boy and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Flora: Yeah!

Serenity: This was so much fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is always a blast.

Granny Smith: Haven't had this much fun in years.

---

Battle 4: Jack Landors, Anakin Skylalker, Obi-Wan, Ahsoka, Yoda, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Soarin, Sky Stinger, Spyder, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack Landors) If Gruumm gets out, I'll help you take him down before containing him again.

Jack Landors: Thanks Cad.

Cad Bane: And I'm amazed that all the Jedi are with you too.

Anakin: First times for everything.

Ahsoka: It's gonna be really cool being in the usual battles. Ever since Master Skywalker had his usual battle yesterday, we thought it would be interesting to have some practice in the Usual Battles as well.

Yoda: Looking forward to this, I am.

Obi-Wan: I think this is gonna be most enjoyable.

Rainbow Dash: You got that right.

Lightning Dust: The Wonderbolts and the Jedi teaming up. That would make a great series of combos in the future.

Spitfire: It sure would.

Vapor Trail: This is gonna be so cool!

Sky Stinger: Yeah it is!

Soarin: Love a good fly as much as a good fight!

Spyder: It sure is a good and exhilarating good time.

Cad Bane: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Cad Bane called out his Pokemon and the Jedi ignited their lightsabers.

Rainbow Dash: We have a great treat too.

Rainbow Dash and team ignited their own versions of lightsabers. Expect they had different blades composed of elemental energy. Fire, light, Lightning, rainbow, wind, water, earth, darkness, and more.

Anakin: Whoa! Lightsabers with blades of different elemental energy?

Rainbow Dash: Yep. J.D. made them for us. He figured out how to make lightsabers with different blades of elemental energy for us. We called them Elementsabers. They're lightsabers with different blades of elemental energy.

Ahsoka: Wow! That's amazing.

Yoda: Most impressive, it is. And very genius too.

They went at Cad Bane and slashed him all over and blasted him all over with Force Lightning and Force Fire and more and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Jack Landors: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was! That was so much fun!

Anakin: And you all made Jedi history by making Lightsabers with different blades. No one has even come close to making blades with different elemental forces.

Lightning Dust: Always a first for everything.

---

Battle 5: Tracer, Daring Do, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Star Butterfly, Edd, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) Did Sockhead tell you how he and I teamed up to take down Argit?

Tracer: (British Accent) He sure did.

Daring Do: That was a really cool adventure.

Fluttershy: I thought it was most amazing how you all did that.

Tree Hugger: That is a far out adventure dudes.

Star Butterfly: It sure was.

Rojo: I heard that you all found a sword that one belonged to your ancestor.

Star Butterfly: We sure did. It belonged to Cosmica Butterfly the Explorer.

Daring Do: It's really cool. It's a diamond blade sword.

Edd: That adventure was most intriguing.

Rojo: I'll bet. That's really cool. How come you don't like taking that hat off Sockhead?

Star Butterfly: Trust me on this Rojo. You don't want to know.

Red Hood: Yeah it's best you don't fight out for your eyes sake.

Rojo: Point taken.

Rojo called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Daring Do: Lets see what this sword can do.

Rojo fired laser blasts and Daring Do hit the blasts with the sword and deflected the blasts back as a shower of blasts amplified 10 fold and Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Edd, Star Butterfly, Red Hood, Winter Soldier and Tracer fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts all hit Rojo and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Tracer: Whoa! Daring Do, that sword is amazing! It deflected the blast back as a shower and enhanced it.

Daring Do: Wow! That was intense!

Red Hood: I didn't know that the sword was capable of doing that.

Star Butterfly: Me neither. I didn't know Cosmica's sword was capable of doing that either.

Fluttershy: Me neither. That is so cool.

Tree Hugger: It sure is. Wow.

---

Battle 6: Wes Collins, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Olkiex, Ember McLean and Amorpho VS Villamax

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) I really am glad that I helped send Trakeena to the Warp.

Wes Collins: We all are.

Minuette: Trakeena was a monster and I can't believe that she beat the living crap out of J.D.

Twinkleshine: I know! He must've taken quite a beating.

Wes Collins: You should've seen it Twinkleshine. It was brutal.

Pinkie Pie: I'm glad that witch is gone!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I don't know what happened back then so how would I know what went down.

Marble Pie: But Trakeena got what she deserved.

Lemon Hearts: You got that right.

Moondancer: Yep.

Olkiex: That bitch was a monster. She deserved nothing more than to be banished to the Warp.

Wes Collins: You got that right.

Villamax: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Villamax called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Lets get it on with some fun!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie and Marble Pie: ROCK CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL ROCK FIRESTORM FORMATION!

Pinkie, Maud and Marble Pie spun around in a triangle formation and fired a blast of crystal fire.

Minuette: Lets get it started!

Moondancer: Yeah!

Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts and Moondancer: MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: LASER OF ECLIPSING POWER!

They spun in a square formation and fired a blast of sun and moon energy.

Olkiex: This is gonna be fun! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF

FURY!

He fired a barrage of gears made of energy.

Wes fired blasts of energy and Ember and Amorpho fired blasts of ecto-energy and the blasts all hit Villamax and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Wes Collins: That was awesome!

Minuette: Yeah it was! That was fun!

Pinkie Pie: It was so much fun!

Marble Pie: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Lana and Lynn VS Scaletex

---

Scaletex was next.

Mack Hartford: Time for us to have some fun!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mack Hartford: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (Echoing) RED RANGER!

Will Aston: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (Echoing) BLACK RANGER!

Dax Lo: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (Echoing) BLUE RANGER!

Robby Robinson: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (Echoing) YELLOW RANGER!

Rose Orton: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (Echoing) PINK RANGER!

Tyzonn: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! (Echoing) MERCURY RANGER!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: CALL TO ADVENTURE! POWER RANGERS OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! That was awesome!

Cayenne: Yeah it is!

Wallflower: I always get a great thrill out of all this.

Pepperdance: Yeah!

Mach Hartford: Lets get it on!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance and Cayenne: SPICY STYLE FORMATION ART: FORMATION OF THE UNHOLT TRIO!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive blast of fire with incredible spicy heat.

Wallflower: Try these primal spirits! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CHEETAH SPIRIT SPEEDING COMET!

Wallflower fired a blast of energy that went as fast as a comet.

Lana and Lynn fired a blast of ice and lava.

Mack Hartford: Take this one! DRILL BLASTER! FIRE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers fired a blast of energy. The blasts all hit Scaletex and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered!

Mack Hartford: Yeah!

Lana: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: In the words of Nico, Scaletex you have failed this universe!

Pepperdance: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Starlight Glimmer, Street Sharks, King Shark, Ranamon, Trudy Bolton, Mantaman, Moby Lick, Dayna, Olga & Yuna Orromov, Eli, Varie and the Neptune Crusaders VS Dr. Luther Paradigm & Number 47

---

Luther Paradigm was next and it was time for some payback!

King Shark: (to Luther Paradigm) I'm going to enjoy feasting on your bones while JD and the others send your spirit to the warp!

Luther Paradigm: Not likely you living shark!

John Bolton: We have a score to settle Paradigm!

Varie: You will never come back and fuck around with the laws of mother nature ever again!

Gali: Yeah!

Trudy Bolton: I lost my humanity because of you!

Mantaman: Yeah!

Jet: You turned me into a freak of nature!

Dayna: Along with many others!

Nokama: It's time for you to die!

Eli: It's butt-kicking time!

The Street Sharks and the geneslammers transformed and went at

him.

Street Sharks and King Shark: SHARK ATTACK!

They went at him and Eli kicked him in the face and knocked him down and they smashed and blasted him all over the place.

Starlight Glimmer: Time for you to face the fury of the sea monster: CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FEROCIOUSNESS OF CETUS THE SEA MONSTER!

The stars of the constellation of Cetus the Sea Monster appeared behind her and she fired waves of water that formed into a ferocious sea monster.

The Neptune Crusaders and Geneslammers all fired blasts of water and elements and the blasts all hit Paradigm and blasted his suit apart.

King Shark: Looks like dinner is served!

The last thing Luther Paradigm ever saw was King Shark's jaws as he was eaten.

CHOMP!

He was lunch!

Varie: Eat him!

Luna Loud: Chew him up and eat him till he's mush!

Girl Jordan hurled her guts out!

Nokama: Yuck.

I landed and went up to him.

Me: You have messed around with the laws of Mother Nature for the last time. (Holds hand up to his mutilated body and spirit) HAKAI!

He was banished to the Warp forever.

Eli came and picked up Number 47: Nightmare Shark.

Eli: Another Number for us.

Me: Yep.

Battle 9: Trixie, Qin, Lincoln Loud, Nunnally and Nico VS Dr. Roland Paradigm & Number 37.

Dr. Roland Paradigm was next.

Qin: You ruined my humanity by turning me into a monster!

Nico: That's right! I love Qin like a sister and no one does that to my family!

Nunnally: You make me sick!

Dr. Roland Paradigm: I will make sure you all are my geneslammed slaves.

Lincoln: Not gonna happen!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Qin and Nico and Nunnally fired blasts of fire.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will make you pay for your crimes! MAGIC STARDUST STYLE NINJA ART: STARDUST DRAGON OF CELESTIAL FURY!

Trixie fired a massive blast of stardust and it formed into a deadly dragon!

The blasts hit him and incinerated him into nothing!

His spirit then appeared and Nunnally got Number 37.

Nunnally: Got it.

Me: Good job guys.

I went up to Roland.

Me: You and your brothers are never gonna be welcome here. (Holds out hand to his face) HAKAI!

I banished him to the Warp.

Nico: Dr. Roland Paradigm, you have failed this universe!

---

Battle 10: Juniper Montage, Lori Loud, Eli, Nunnally, Skyla, Carol and Laney VS Dr. Arthur Paradigm & Number 28

---

Dr. Arthur Paradigm was next!

Lori: You are literally the most fucked up monster ever!

Skyla: Yeah! You are a monster that has tampered with the laws of nature for far too long!

Carol: Yeah!

Juniper Montage: You are gonna be dead meat!

Eli: Yeah! It's butt-kicking time!

Nunnally: Big time!

Laney: Yeah!

They went at him and Eli kicked him in the chest.

Juniper Montage: This will hurt you! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM OF RAZOR LEAVES!

Juniper Montage fired a massive blast of lightning and juniper leaves and they slashed and electrocuted him all over.

Lori, Eli, Nunnally, Skyla, Carol and Laney fired blasts of energy, wind, Force Lightning, Fire, Atomic Energy and more and the blasts all hit Dr. Arthur Paradigm and obliterated him. Eli got Number 28.

Eli: Got it.

Me: Great job guys.

I went up to the spirit of Arthur Paradigm.

Me: You and your brothers and your fucked up ambitions are never gonna be welcome on Earth or any universe. (Holds up hand to his face) HAKAI!

I banished Arthur Paradigm to the Warp for all eternity.

Me: Good riddance.

Eli: In the words of Nico, Paradigm Brothers, you have failed this universe!

Me: Well said bro.

---

We got back to our planes.

Troy: Let's help Soldier and the others out.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers.

Me: Time for these Japanese Terrorists to go to the big Japanese Dojo in the Sky!

Nico: Lets get them!

Eli: It's Butt-kicking time!

We were flying and blasting them all over the place and more. The Japanese tried blasting us but we dodged their blasts.

Soldier: Is that all you maggots got?!

We blasted Terrorists left and right and bodies were really piling up.

We were really letting them have it by blasting them with missiles and energy blasts and more.

Me: Lets show them some teamwork!

Cybertron Crumplezone: Lets do it!

Demona: Yeah!

Aurora: For my uncle Eon and for all of Skylands!

Cybertron Crumplezone and Demona used the Velocitron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Crumplezone's jet boosters into shoulder cannons and enhanced Demona's darkness powers 100-fold.

Aurora used the Light Skylander Cyber Planet Key and Gears used the Earth Cyber Planet Key. They enhanced Aurora's light powers and Gear's strength 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone and Demona: CRUMPLING DARKNESS MEGABLAST!

Cybertron Crumplezone and Demona fired blasts of energy and darkness.

Aurora and Gears: LIGHTBOMB SHRAPNEL BOULDER!

Gears threw a ball of metal and Aurora fired blasts of light that turned it into a rainbow energy bomb.

Soldier and Titanium Titan: SMASHING TITANIUM BAZOOKA BLAST!

Heavy and Abomination: SMASHING MISSILE METAL STRIKE!

Medic and Fixer: FIXING SMASHING METAL BLAST!

Pyro and Trickster: FLAMING BOMBS OF VICTORY!

Spy and Dr. Destiny: DREAMING LASERS OF JUSTICE!

Scout and Lincoln: LIGHTNING FLIGHT OF FANCY!

Engineer and Lana: ENERGY THUNDERSTRIKE OF FREEZE!

Demo and Lynn: EXPLOSIVE VOLCANIC DEMOLITION BLAST!

Sniper and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

The RED Mercenaries fired blasts of energy and ammo and more and everyone fired blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all slammed into a bunch of Japanese planes and more and smashed them and blew them apart and more.

Soldier: Final Smash time! Double Time!

Me: YES SIR!

TF2 Mercenaries: RED MERCENARY MEGABLAST!

The TF2 Mercenaries fired a massive combo blast of energy.

Eli: This will teach you for messing with us! LIGHTNING THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Eli fired a massive blast of lightning.

Me: No one messes with America! STELLAR STARBLAST SURPRISE!

I fired a blast of star energy.

Laney: This will show you! BRAMBLE SKEWER SHOWER!

Laney fired a massive blast of bramble showers.

Hunter: (German Accent) You guys are a bad influence on the world! GERMANY FLAME SHOWER!

Hunter fired a massive blast of black, red and yellow fire and the blasts all hit a bunch of planes and blew them all apart. Destroying the entire fleet.

They were all destroyed.

Me: YEAH! That was awesome!

Engineer: This was a nice way to spend Pearl Harbor Day.

Rojo: You said it!

Cad Bane: And the Paradigm Brothers are in the Warp.

Villamax: Now, how should we celebrate?

Me: How about we head to our favorite restaurant in the city? Lets head to Lynn's Table.

Everyone cheered!

Red Soldier: (To the viewers) Keep on watching our awesome adventures now that we're in it! You'll love it all! That's an order soldier!

Me: Yes sir!

We went back home to go to Lynn's Table and we had an awesome meal.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done!

This chapter was made as a tribute to all those that lost their lives on Pearl Harbor Day 79 years ago today. We also have now officially seen the last of the Paradigm Brothers. The next Number will be Number 27: Dreadnought Dreadnoid and that one is gonna be in the possession of the most foul mouthed villain in Codename Kids Next Door: Potty Mouth. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome 4th Land Before Time Movie and we're going into a dangerous part of the world to find a cure for Littlefoot's Grandpa who is ill. And we're also going to destroy the ravenous Ichthyornis and Deinosuchus Icky & Dil and we're going to make those guys wish they were never born and we're also going to learn a secret connecting Aylene and a friend of hers Ken Anderson and it's gonna also be involved with Littlefoot's friend Ali. We'll also ask the Elder Longneck and her herd to stay in the valley.

See you all tomorrow.

# Journey Through The Mists

At the estate, we were resting and watching TV and playing cards and reading books. It was a rainy and stormy day outside and it was really coming down like no tomorrow.

Lincoln: It sure is coming down.

Me: It sure is buddy.

Nico: Yeah.

Lynn: No kidding.

Trixie: So, what's this about an evil version of Lynn?

Me: That is something that nearly destroyed Lynn's life forever.

Lynn: She was an insane version of me from another universe and the crimes she did were unspeakable.

Lynn went over her story during the events of chapter 1131.

Lynn revealed that Evil Lynn accused Lincoln of being bad luck and that she was the chosen one that was chosen to be the greatest champion of all and that she would win every sport and be the best. But she forced her version of Lincoln to go against his will by threatening to beat his face in with a baseball bat and because of that, karma got her and she falsely accused Lincoln of being bad luck. But Lincoln's sisters and parents stood up for him and gave him a few days off. When his days off were done they were gonna go see a movie. But evil Lynn was gonna make sure that he didn't do anything fun with them and she claimed he was bad luck all the way. She was grounded from the movie and locked in her room. When they got back, Evil Lynn was suggesting that they kick Lincoln out of the house and when the rest of the family rejected that, they said that there was no such thing as bad luck and Evil Lynn refused to believe that and because of that, Rita called the coach and removed her from all her sports teams forever and Lana melted all her trophies down and made Lincoln a Best Brother Ever trophy and Lincoln punched Evil Lynn in the face. The following day Lynn was sent to her Aunt Ruth while everyone went to the beach to have fun. But Lynn then went ballistic and psycho and she nearly killed Aunt Ruth and hurt her cats and she was going to kill Lincoln in cold blood by stabbing him with a knife that she took and Rita called the police on her. She was disowned by her whole family and brought to trial for her crimes. Lynn Jr. was found guilty of assault and battery, animal cruelty, menacing, destruction of personal property and attempted 1st degree murder. She was also found to be criminally insane because of her egomaniacal nature. She was also diagnosed by a panel of psychiatrists and psychologists and was declared criminally insane. They diagnosed her with Borderline, Egomaniacal and Anti-Social Personality Disorders. The coach even testified at her trial and called Lynn's actions and rituals all extremely delusional and the worst kind of sportsmanship and the most embarrassing and most unprofessional and most unsportsmanlike he had ever seen. He kicked her off of all the teams and banned her from all sports for life. Lynn's friends even testified against her and called her an extremely paranoid, unsportsmanlike, delusional, insane and overzealously superstitious monster that tortures others to get what she wants. She tortures her friends with crazy rituals and won't even let them go to the bathroom during a game, putting all their health in jeopardy. Lynn's friends all abandoned her and told her that they never wanted to see her again. The doctors even testified against her and showed the court that Lynn was the most stubborn girl they had ever seen. Lynn Sr. and Rita came to the conclusion in their minds that they were spoiling Lynn too much and letting her get away with all sorts of things for far too long. No more. They will not make the same mistakes again. Lynn was disgraced and forever banned from all sports. She was now an outcast from all of humanity. She was a totally psychotic, delusional, arrogant, egotistical, prideful, sociopathic freak. Lynn was a total sociopath and she was pure evil. The judge called Lynn a truly, evil person with absolutely no soul and no conscience. Because of Lynn, she nearly killed Lincoln in cold blood and nearly tore her family apart forever. She was sentenced to 65 years in the Alaska Maximum Security Psychiatric Institute in Nome for the criminally insane without any chance for parole or release. Because of the severity of her crimes, she was to be sent out of state. She was declared an absolute danger to everyone around her including herself. She had to be watched and guarded 24/7 to make sure she doesn't escape or do anything bad because of how dangerous she is. She had lost everything. Her athleticism, her pride, her reputation, her friends, her family, her home, her freedom and now her mind. Because of that, she swore to get revenge and will stop at nothing to get it! She escaped by using the Alcatraz Escape Dummy trick and tunneled underground and got out undetected. But then a dimensional vortex took her to our world and merged it with ours. She then set up this elaborate plan. Her plan was to frame our version of Lynn for her crimes, so that she would get her arrested and then she would use this opportunity to get close to Lincoln and kill him and her family in cold blood!

Everyone gasped in absolute shock!

Twilight Sparkle: That version of you is a monster!

Nico: No kidding. She was insane to the core.

Vypra: Yeah she was and we helped Lynn stop her.

Shining Armor: Why didn't all of you go out to stop her?

Me: This was Lynn's fight and she wanted to stop her at all costs. Also we didn't want to go with Lynn because we all were under suspicion too because of Evil Lynn.

Twilight Sparkle: Man that's rough.

Lynn: Plus I wasn't alone. All the Masters of Evil including Bus Org were with me.

Me: Yep. But the Evil Lynn wasn't alone however. She had a bunch of enemies we all know and despise with her.

Lockdown: How exactly did you guys find out where Evil Lynn was?

Dark Spicer: We got the info from a bar. And then we inevitably got into a bar brawl.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks to me. But that was fun.

Lynn: It was.

Twilight Sparkle: Who were the enemies she had with her?

Me: That's an easy one. She had the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers enemy Olympius, son of Queen Bansheera.

Alexis (Transformers Armada): The G1 version of Starscream.

Ash: The disgraced Pokemon Trainer and Reggie's evil brother that was out to kill me, Paul.

Numbuh 362: My arrogant and evil brother Numbuh 363 but you all know him as Harvey.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) And my arch-nemesis of Slytherin, Draco Malfoy.

Me: They came together as the Vengeful 6. Their goal: Destroy the people that made their lives hell.

Nico: But in actuality they brought all that all on themselves.

Me: Yep.

Huffer: That was one of the few combat missions with no Power Rangers monsters fighting us, no usual battles, no Cyber Key combos, and no Legendary Modes.

Me: Yes it was.

Sunset Shimmer: What was each villain of the Vengeful 6's fates?

Me: That is another easy one.

Vypra: Olympius was banished to the Warp.

Alexis (Armada): G1 Starscream was brought back to Cybertron to face trial for his crimes.

Ash: Paul was locked into the Neptune Prison forever.

Numbuh 362: Harvey was decommissioned.

Harry Potter: Draco Malfoy was stripped of his wand and magic and locked into the Comet Lovejoy Prison forever.

Me: And the Evil Lynn was sent to the Crematoria prison 3,500 light-years away from Earth.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Applejack: They all deserved it.

Me: Yep.

---

Later we were getting ready for another awesome trip to the Great Valley.

Grenade Man: I guess it's back to the Great Valley.

Me: Yep. Last time we were there an asteroid shower cut off the water to the valley and made it dryer than a tinderbox.

Aylene C.: I know. But luckily we are all alright.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: That was awful.

Naruto: Yeah it was.

We were getting ready for our trip.

Robo-Roxy, Loki, Villamax, Rojo, Man Boy and Cad Bane then appeared.

Robo Roxy: Can me, Loki, Villamax, Rojo, Man Boy, and Cad Bane tag along?

Me: You all sure can.

Cad Bane: It's gonna be really interesting seeing the world of Dinosaurs.

Rojo: Right sockhead?

Edd: It sure is.

Linka: Hey back off girl! He's mine.

Rojo: It's cool Linka! It's cool!

Me: Okay is that everything?

Nico: Yep we're all set.

Me: Okay. We're ready Aylene.

Brain Freezer then appeared.

Brain Freezer: Not without your awesome boyfriend you don't.

Aylene C.: Okay. PORTAL OPEN!

The Time Stone Glowed and opened up a portal and we went through it.

---

**Narrator:** Millions and millions of years ago, before there were countries, or cities, or states, before there were horses, or bears, or elephants, before the first humans ever walked the earth, the world was filled with strange and wonderful creatures. The greatest of these creatures were called… dinosaurs. But the realm of the dinosaur was changing. The weather, the plants, and the animals were beginning to transform. Still, despite the changes happening in the outside world, life in the Great Valley remained the same.

**Cera:** Grr! Grr!

Cera smashed into a tree and knocked all the leaves off the tree.

**Ducky:** Cera, you are a good green food getter. You are.

**Cera:** Let's eat!

They were about to eat when they heard eating noises.

**All:** Huh?

Spike came out of the the leaves.

**All:** Spike!

**Cera:** Hey, here's Spike. But where's Littlefoot?

A portal appeared and we came out it.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome back to the Great Valley.

Vice: The Great Valley is as gorgeous as ever.

Me: It's much better than when we were here the last time.

Aylene C.: Thank goodness.

Derek C.: Yep.

Lola: I can't wait to see Littlefoot and friends again.

Nico: Me too.

Cera: Hey guys!

Me: Cera, guys!

Ducky: You guys are back! Yep yep yep!

Nico: Yeah we weren't gone long.

***(Cuts to the scene Littlefoot is smiling and looking at an insect).***

**Littlefoot:** Hello. Wait! Don't go. (He chased it and got to the edge of a cliff) Whoa!

He stopped just in time and then he caught a glimpse of something.

***(Littlefoot sees a migrating herd coming into the Great Valley).***

**Littlefoot:** Huh? Wow! Who are they?

**Cera:** Who's who, Littlefoot?

We came too.

Me: What are you looking at Littlefoot?

**Littlefoot:** Oh hey guys. Over there, Cera. Look!

We saw the herd of longnecks.

Me: Whoa! That's a huge herd.

**Ducky:** Hey, they are Longnecks just like you, Littlefoot.

**Littlefoot:** Yeah. I wonder where they came from?

Aylene C.: Well, I say that we find out. C'mon!

Me: Lets go.

We flew and went to go talk to Littlefoot's family.

**Littlefoot:** *(to his grandparents)* Grandma, Mother, Grandpa! A herd of Longnecks are coming into our valley.

Aylene C.: Hi Grandma and Grandpa Longneck, Hello Sona. It's good to see you all again.

Grandpa Longneck: We're glad to see you, too, Aylene. But where's your brother?

Aylene C.: Derek? Oh, he couldn't make it this time. He wiped out on his skateboard this week and hurt his wrist.

Me: Ouch. I hope he's all right.

Grandma Longneck: Oh, dear! Is he alright?

Aylene C.: Don't worry, he's fine. It was just a minor fracture. It's nothing serious but he didn't want to risk making it worse. He sends his greetings, though.

Me: Yeah he's a strong guy like me and it's nothing he can't handle.

Grandpa Longneck: Well, that's nice of him and I'm glad. Can you tell him that we return the greetings when you get back?

Aylene C.: Absolutely.

Littlefoot: Oh, that reminds me, Grandma, Grandpa, we saw a herd of longnecks coming into the Valley.

**Grandpa:** Yes, we saw them too, Littlefoot.

The next thing that Littlefoot knew, his grandmother and mother leaned her head down and began to lick him clean. Aylene giggled a little as she stepped aside, not wanting to get in the way.

**Littlefoot:** Grandma, mother, why are you two washing my face? It's only gonna get dirty again.

**Grandma:** Because we're going to go and greet our visitors, Littlefoot. You want to look nice, don't you?

**Littlefoot:** Well I guess. But who are they? And where do they come from?

**Grandpa:** They're our cousins, Littlefoot. They're a migrating herd.

**Littlefoot:** Migrating?

Aylene C.: So they basically move around instead of living on one place all the time.

Grandma Longneck: That's right.

**Littlefoot:** I wouldn't like that. I like living in the Great Valley.

Me: I know. But migration is another part of nature that's unavoidable. But maybe we can convince the herd to stay here in the Great Valley.

Laney: I'm sure they would like it here.

Littlefoot: Good idea. I like it here too.

**Grandpa:** Yes. We do too, Littlefoot. Now come! Let's go welcome our cousins!

**Littlefoot:** Okay. Hey! Do you think they have kids?

**Grandpa:** I'm sure they do. Oh!

Aylene C.: I didn't know you had cousins, Littlefoot.

Littlefoot: Neither did I.

Me: None of us did. That is so cool.

Grandma Longneck: Well, the leader of the herd is my cousin. The rest of herd is what you would call an extended family.

Aylene C.: So they are of they same species and travel together, and maybe distantly related?

Grandma Longneck: That's right.

Me: That's interesting.

Suddenly, the group heard a small "THUMP" from behind and immediately turned around. They all became concerned when they saw Grandpa Longneck was leaning against a wall of rock. He also looked a little dazed and disoriented.

**Littlefoot:** Grandpa!

Me: Grandpa Longneck are you okay?

**Grandma:** Are you all right?

**Grandpa:** Strange, I… I suddenly felt so tired.

**Grandma:** Perhaps we better stay here

**Grandpa:** Oh, nonsense. I feel better already. Well, Littlefoot. Why don't you lead the way?

**Littlefoot:** All right! Everybody, follow me.

**Grandpa:** I'm fine, Grandma. Really.

A few minutes later, Littlefoot and Aylene stood next to the two elder Apatosauruses as the new herd of longnecks approached them. Their presence also attracted the attention of the rest of the Valley and pretty soon there was a huge gathering of the various herds such as Triceratopses, Iguanodons, Pteranodons, and Saurolophuses. Pretty soon, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, and Spike came running up to stand beside Littlefoot and Aylene as leader of the herd of longnecks approached Littlefoot's grandparents.

This longneck was an old female with light tannish skin and faded aquamarine eyes. Behind her right eye was a series of what appeared to be swollen skin, as if she had an injury there a long time ago that had healed and left a scar.

Grandma Longneck: Welcome to our Valley, Old One.

**Old One:** Yes. Now tell me, how is your climate?

Grandma Longneck: Our climate? It's… It's fine.

**Old One:** And your land? Has it changed?

Grandma Longneck: Why, no, it hasn't.

**Old One:** Good. (Sees us) The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We've heard so much about you all and how you all do wonderous things all over.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Same here.

Laney: Was your journey uneventful?

Old One: It was. Thank you.

For a moment, the two Great Valley longneck elders looked at each other with confusion while the other herds began to mutter curiously among themselves. The Old One then walked forward before stopping and gazing over the magnificent landscape before her. Only, she didn't seem to be enjoying it. If anything, she seemed rather dismal.

Old One: Of course, who know how long that will last?

**Cera:** What's that stuffy old Longneck mean by, "Who know how long that will last?"

Littlefoot: Shh!

Aylene C.: Cera! Show some respect, will you?!

**Cera:** Hmph!

**Old One:** My herd has roamed far and wide. And everywhere, things are changing.

Grandma Longneck: Changing?

Me: Changing like how?

Grandma Longneck: Old One, are you saying changes will happen here too?

**Old One:** I don't know. All I do know is that once, our land was just like yours. Then, water fell from the sky for weeks on end. Our land grew wet and soggy. Strange creatures began to make their home on what was once dry land. Other creatures moved into the trees that were our source of food. The once green land we had migrated across for years had become… the Land of Mists.

For some reason, Aylene felt a shiver run down her spine when the Old One said those words. By the sound of that story, she got this strange sense that there was something sinister in that land this elder longneck was speaking of. In a way, it sounded like something of a scary story. Only it wasn't just a story; it was real.

Me: Whoa! That place sounds like a nightmare.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Fu: I would not want to go there.

Linka: Me neither.

Old One: Indeed. We had no choice, but to leave.

Grandma Longneck: Does this mean that you and your herd will be staying with us, Old One?

**Old One:** We stay in no place very long. You and the other Great Valley Longnecks may join us when we leave. After all, there is safety in numbers.

Me: Old One, you are more than welcome to stay here in the Great Valley as home. You would be placed under our protection from all threats as long as we are here.

Old One: We would like that J.D. You are definitely pure and what you do is very giving.

Me: Thank you.

**Littlefoot:** Um… Grandpa! We're not going to migrate, are we?

**Grandpa:** Of course not, Littlefoot! The Great Valley is our home.

Aylene C.: Well, that's good. Because whereever you go, I go with you.

Me: Absolutely. We all would.

Littlefoot: Really?

Littlefoot turned to his human friends.

Aylene C.: Yeah, remember the first promise we made? We'd always stay be each other's side no matter what.

Of course, that was their first promise.

After the night Sharptooth first attacked them, and Littlefoot's mother nearly died to save them, he and Aylene made a promise that they would stay by each other's side no matter what happened. And through all the trials and dangers they had faced, they still managed to keep that promise.

Littlefoot: I haven't forgotten that promise.

Me: Me neither.

Fu: Yeah.

Lincoln: Same here.

Laney: That's right.

**Ducky:** Oh, Littlefoot. I'm so glad you are not leaving. I am, I am. The Great Valley will never change. Oh no, no, no, no, no.

Ducky: Well, (Ducky ran over to Littlefoot and Aylene and hugged Littlefoot's foreleg) I'm so glad that you guys aren't leaving. I am. I am. The Great Valley will never change. Oh, no, no, no, no.

Me: One can only hope.

Then Petrie swooped over and landed on Aylene's shoulder. The human girl flinched just a little when he hugged her face, mostly because she wasn't expecting him to do that.

Petrie: Me glad you guys not leaving, too. Me miss you whole bunch.

Aylene C.: We'd miss you, too, Petrie.

Me: We all would.

Spike then walked up to Littlefoot and began to lick his long neck. The young Apatosaurus couldn't help but laugh as the Stegosaurus's tongue tickled him. When he lowered his head a bit, Spike proceeded to give Littlefoot two more licks on the cheek.

Littlefoot: Does this mean you'd miss us, too, Spike?

The little spiketail simply replied with a smile and a small nod. Aylene knelt down to Spike's level and gently stroked his head. He returned the gesture by licking her cheek. She giggled a little and wiped some of the slobber off of her face with the back of her right hand.

Me: That is a big yes.

**Littlefoot:** Does this mean you'd miss me too, Spike? Um… Cera? Would you miss me?

**Cera:** Well… I… Ooh! Maybe I would, maybe I wouldn't. I'm not telling.

**Ducky:** Why are you not telling, Cera? Is it a secret? Is it, huh?

**Cera:** Well… if you really want to know, you have to catch me first!

Hee!

Me: Get her!

Eli: Yeah!

We chased Cera.

Petrie: Me catch you, Cera.

Littlefoot only hesitated for a moment before giving a smile and shaking his head. He then set out running after his friends. However, the moment they entered the forest, he lost sight of them. He could still hear them laughing and taunting to Cera that they would catch her.

As Littlefoot followed their voices to a place where there were some large old logs, he stopped dead in his tracks when he saw the bush on his left suddenly move. He turned his head sharply in that direction and saw that there was a pair of forest eyes looking straight back at him. Just seeing a bush with eyes made the longneck jump back in surprise.

Littlefoot: "Who's there?!"

?: Oh, sorry

The next thing Littlefoot knew; something stood up out of the bush. He drew in a sharp breath of air and his eyes grew wide when he saw that it was another human.

Only this one was a boy.

He wore a blue sleeveless with grey gym shorts and black sandals. Around his waist was a belt with a quiver full of arrows attached to it. On his back a green gym back and he carried a curious looking weapon. It reminded Littlefoot of a bow like Aylene had, but it was shaped differently. It looked almost like it was a bow attached to a long stick.

The human boy's dusky hair was short and slightly ruffled up. He was very tall and slightly muscular. His forest green eyes looked back at Littlefoot with a glint of honesty.

And around his neck was a blue stone.

?: I didn't mean to scare you, I was just looking for my friend."

Littlefoot: Y-You're a human!

Ken A.: You're surprised, That's okay, I get that a lot. Anyway, my name's Ken Anderson. What's yours?

Littlefoot: Littlefoot.

Ken A.: That's a nice name. So, do you live around here?"

Littlefoot: Yeah.

Ken A.: Then do you think you can help me find my friend? I've been looking for her everywhere, but this place kind has gotten me turned around."

Littlefoot: Oh, sure, And maybe my friends can help. I think they went this way. C'mon!"

* * *

Eventually, the others managed to catch up with Cera and corner her into a large bush. Once they had her trap, they started to playfully tickle torture her until she finally gave in.

Cera: Alright, already! I admit it, I would miss you and Littlefoot, Aylene!"

Aylene C.: Yeah, I know. But you still have to tell Littlefoot.

Cera: Then will you be happy?

Aylene C.: Sure, but first we gotta find him.

Me: We all will.

Ducky: Hey, there he is now!"

Everyone turned in the direction the little swimmer was pointing and saw a young Apatosaurus walking through the woods just a few yards away from them, looking around at the trees in curiosity. Aylene stared at the long-necked dinosaur for a moment. It was an Apatosaurus like Littlefoot, but its skin color was different. This one had more of a light violet hide. It also seemed to be a little smaller than Littlefoot. Not to mention, its eyes were of a light blue color instead of reddish brown.

Aylene C.: I don't think that's Littlefoot. Still, we should probably find out who it is. C'mon.

Me: Good idea.

We went over.

The others hesitated for a moment just as Aylene got up from her spot and lightly jogged over to the Apatosaurus.

The longneck sharply looked over when she heard the sound of footsteps quickly approaching her. She stepped back when she saw a human girl approaching her. The moment she saw the creature, her eyes widened and she gasped in surprise.

Seeing the longneck's skittish reaction, Aylene stopped just a few feet away from her and gently smiled.

Aylene C.: It's okay, we're friends. My name's Aylene. What's yours?

Ali: Ali

Aylene C.: That's a pretty name.

Me: It sure is. Sorry I'm J.D. Knudson and we're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Ali: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Cera: See, she's not Littlefoot, she's a girl.

Ducky: Yep, yep, she is a girl.

Me: Yep.

Seeing the others, Ali slightly back away and curled up slightly. She almost looked afraid to see so many different dinosaurs and human in one place.

Aylene C.: Did you come here with the herd of Apatosauruses?

Ali: It's just… It's been a while since I've met new faces."

Aylene C.: I see, It's okay. But maybe we should introduce ourselves.

Ducky: Good idea. I'm Ducky, and this is my brother, Spike."

The swimmer motioned to the spiketail, who stepped forward and greeted Ali with a nod and a smile.

Ducky: He cannot talk like us. Oh, no. But he still says hello."

Petrie: And my name Petrie.

Cera: And I'm Cera, a threehorn, of course.

Ken A.: Ali! Ali, where are you?!

At the sound of the voice, Ali looked up and a small smile streaked across her face, as if she recognized it and was happy to hear it. She turned her head in the direction the voice was coming from.

Ali: I'm over here!"

Seconds later, Littlefoot emerged from the thicket and began to run over to the others with another creature following him.

Ken A.: Oh, there you are, Ali! I've been looking all over for you! The Old One and your mother… !"

Aylene C.: KEN?!"

Me: Ken!?

At the sound of his name, Ken stopped dead in his tracks and looked to see a surprise of sorts.

Standing as still as a statue with a shell-shocked look on her face was the same girl he bumped into earlier at school. We saw our friend Ken Anderson.

Ken A.: Aylene?! J.D.!? What are you all doing here?!"

Aylene C.: What are YOU doing here?!

Me: We're just as surprised as you and Aylene are.

Aylene C.: Wait, you guys know each other?"

Ken A.: I guess you could say that.

Me: We go to school together. He and I are in the same classes as Derek.

Aylene C.: But you… I… this world… HOW?!"

Ken A.: I've got a Time Stone, (the boy held up the blue stone around his neck) "just like you."

Aylene C.: YOU have a Time Stone?! (Grabs her necklace) But I thought… !"

Ken A.: There was only one. I thought the same thing, too. That is until I saw that you at school today. But I'll be honest, I wasn't expecting to run into you here."

Me: Talk about déjà-vu.

Aylene C.: I wasn't expecting to run into you at all.

Me: Yeah. But it's great to see you here Ken. This is gonna be amazing having you with us on our adventures here.

Ken A.: It sure is.

We looked at each other awkwardly.

Ken A.: Well, this is rather awkward,

Aylene C.: You said it.

Me: Yeah.

Ken A.: Well, anyway, Ali and I came just came with the herd of longnecks."

Ducky: You mean you're part of the migrating herd?

Ken then turned to the other dinosaur children.

Ken A.: Oh, hey there. My name's Ken.

Cera: We kind of gathered that. My name's Cera.

Ducky: And I'm Ducky, And this is my brother, Spike.

The young Stegosaurus simply nodded.

Petrie: And my name Petrie,

Ken A.: It's nice to meet you all." Ken smiled.

Ali then moved from her spot and walked over to stand next to Ken. The human boy looked at his Apatosaurus friend and gently rubbed her neck.

Ken A.: "It's okay, Ali, you don't need to be shy."

Ali: I'm sorry.

Littlefoot: What's the matter?

Ken A.: Oh, Ali just gets nervous when meeting new faces. And it's been a while since anyone new has come to the herd.

Me: That's understandable.

Lincoln: Yeah it is.

Littlefoot: Well, why don't we show you guys around the Valley? We can show you guys were we like to play and hang out.

Ken A.: That sounds like a great idea. What do you say, Ali.

Ali: Um, okay.

Cera: Well, c'mon! Follow us!"

While the others immediately set out to explore the Valley, Littlefoot walked over to Aylene, who still looked shell-shocked.

Littlefoot: Aylene, are you okay?

It took a moment for Aylene to regain her composure before she could answer.

Aylene C.: I think so. But I gotta say, that was quite a shock.

Littlefoot: I was surprised to see another human in this world, too. I thought you were the only one who had a Time Stone.

Aylene C.: So did I.

Me: I know. It's amazing.

Nico: But that is a big mystery.

Aylene C.: It sure is. But… how did Ken get one?

Littlefoot: Well, we won't know unless we ask him.

Aylene C.: I guess you're right. Well, c'mon, let's catch up with the others.

As soon as Aylene leapt onto Littlefoot's back, the two of them and all of us raced through the forest to catch up with their friends.

Villamax: Think the people of the Great Valley are upset at Nico for going crazy?

Me: No we told them everything and what happened. They understand.

Laney: Good.

* * *

The sun was just about at its setting point when the Gang and their new friends ended up at their favorite place: the watering hole. As time went on, Ali became less and less shy around the Great Valley children and was now enjoying their company. Now, she was laughing and splashing around in the water with them.

We were laughing with them

She did seem to have taken a particular shine to Littlefoot. Mostly because he was the same species that she was, so in that sense they were able to connect with each other a bit more than the others. Plus, he friendly and gentle nature made him easy for her to talk to.

Still, she did seem appreciate being with the others. She started to talk to Cera a little more and didn't mind it when Petrie or Ducky wanted to ride on her back.

Now, the female Apatosaurus was laughing running through the water with her new friends.

As for Aylene and Ken, they were sitting on a nearby rock, talking about their own experiences with their Time Stones and we were with them.

Aylene C.: So your grandfather gave you your Time Stone.

Ken A.: Yeah, It was on my fourteenth birthday last spring.

Aylene C.: Wait, you're fourteen?

Ken A.: Yeah.

Aylene C.: So am I! My birthday is in the summer.

Ken A.: That's cool. Well, I guess we would be close to the same age if we're in the same grade.

Me: That's true. But I'm 17 years old even though I have over 20,000,000,000+ Years of experiences and more.

Eli: It's true Ken. It's awesome.

Ken A.: It sure is. We may be in the same grade but it's cool that we're the same age.

Aylene: Yeah, I guess so."

Ken A.: What about you? How did you get your Time Stone?"

Aylene C.: Oh, my grandma gave it to me. It was during one of our visits to her and my grandpa's house. I will admit, it was kind of shocking when I found out about its power.

Me: Yeah we were surprised ourselves as well.

Ken A.: I hear ya. The first time I came here, I had no clue what was going on. I'm just glad I landed in a group of herbivores.

Aylene C.: You and me, both. So, what was your first adventure like?

Ken A.: Well, it was interesting to say the least, Ali's herd were just migrating as usual and then, FLASH, I was there.

Aylene C.: That's kind of the same thing with me. Littlefoot and his family were searching for the Great Valley when I first met them. They invited me to join them.

Ken A.: That's kind of how it happened for me, too. Some of the members of the herd were generous enough to let me join the group. Since Ali was the only child in the group, I mostly just hung around her as we traveled on. For a while though, she wouldn't talk to me. I think she was just shy.

Aylene C.: But you obviously became friends, So what happened?

Ken hesitated for a moment before turning his head and gazing a small waterfall flowing down a rock wall just a few yards opposite of them, as if looking off into the distant past.

Ken A.: There was a Deinonychus attack one night. They tried to single out Ali since she was the youngest. I'm just glad I had my crossbow. I rushed to her side as fast as I could and managed to take out a few. And one of them happened to be the leader of the pack. I knew it was because the moment I shot him down, the others retreated. But, by golly, those things are fast. I was surprised I was able to make it through alive.

Aylene C.: I know where you're coming from." (Pulls in her legs close to her body and hugs them) On my first adventure, my friends and I defeated a giant T-Rex.

Me: That was something we would never forget.

At that statement, Ken's eyes widened and looking over at Aylene and us with a surprised expression. The human girl glanced at him and became concerned about the way he was looking at us.

Aylene C.: What?

Ken A.: This T-Rex, his name wasn't Sharptooth by any chance, was it?

Aylene C.: Yeah, it was Sharptooth.

Me: Yeah that was him.

Lincoln: Yep.

Fu: That was intense.

Ken A.: Oh! Why didn't I see it before?! You guys are the ones who defeated Sharptooth!

Me: Yes we did.

Fu: That was one of our most intense adventures.

Aylene C.: Wait! How do you know about that?!

Ken A.: Everyone knows about it! And you defeated him on your first visit?! Whoa!

Aylene C.: It's not that amazing.

Ken A.: Are you kidding me?! Sharptooth has stalked this land for a long time! I even seen him for myself!

We gasped.

Aylene C.: You did?!

Me: You did too?

Ken A.: Yeah, it was during my third visit. We saw him take out a large herd of Iguanodons. I'm just glad we were on the other side of a large river."

We gasped in shock.

Eli: Whoa man.

Nunnally: That's awful.

The boy shuddered at the memory.

Ken A.: I still have nightmares about it.

Aylene C.: I'm… sorry to hear that.

Me: Yeah.

Ken A.: You shouldn't be sorry, you and you're friends are the ones who stopped him.

Brain Freezer: How did that happen?

Me: That was unforgettable.

---

Me: Okay. Lets go.

Ducky was all alone as she made her way up towards the cave where Sharptooth had just entered. Keeping herself in the shadows, she tip-toed to a rock big enough to hide herself and ducked down.

She shivered and crouched as Sharptooth suddenly stopped and growled. She peeked over the rock and noticed that he was looking in the opposite direction. She knew she had to get him out of the cave and down near the pone where the others were waiting. The question was how to do it without becoming his next meal.

She took a deep breath and prepared to do something that would be considered desperately stupid.

Ducky: AAAAAHHHHH!

She quickly fell behind the rock again as her scream caught Sharptooth's attention. He jerked up in alert and began to scan the cave.

Shivering and her heart pounding hard, Ducky peeked over the rock again. This time Sharptooth was gone. She didn't hear him make any steps, but he had somehow snuck away. She began to listen for him, but the sound she heard was water dripping down from the ceiling.

She thought that Sharptooth had just vanished. As she stepped back slowly she was losing her nerve and decided to leave. When she was about to turn…

BOOM!

Sharptooth had leapt behind the little Swimmer from out of nowhere!

Ducky ran and they both slid down the slope and she and

Sharptooth crashed into the Shallows of the pond.

Ducky swam underwater and hid under some rocks.

Petrie gave the whistle to alert Littlefoot, Cera and Spike that Sharptooth was where they needed him to be. After about four tries he finally succeeded.

Littlefoot, Cera and Spike started pushing.

I fired a a red beam of light and it hit Sharptooth in the side and burned him.

Me: Take that!

Fu fired a lightning bolt and it him in the mouth and made his jaw hang open numb.

Aylene fired a stream of fire and it hit him in the leg and burned him.

Laney entanged Sharptooth in bramble vines that were sharp and they were hurting him like crazy.

Sharptooth's tail hit the rock Aylene was on and nearly knocked her off.

But she got back on and she saw that Littlefoot, Cera and Spike had almost pushed the rock off.

Aylene was looking at the intense battle with terror and knew she had to do something or it would spell disaster for her friends. She got to her hands and knees, Shook her head and looked up fearfully and saw the situation. She had to do something and she had to do it now.

Aylene: I promised!

She desperately reached deep inside and seized her inner strength.

Aylene: I PROMISED!

She grabbed her bow, quickly stood up took out an arrow and strung the arrow with all the strength she had.

Sharptooth was in just the right position she needed to make this shot work. She only has one chance at this. She had to make it count.

Aylene: SHARPTOOTH!

Sharptooth turned in her direction and she released the arrow and it hit it's target.

Right through Sharptooth's heart.

Me: Bullseye!

Lincoln: Yes!

Laney: All right Aylene!

Fu: Way to go!

Sharptooth let out a howl of pain and the monster staggered. Littlefoot, Cera and Spike pushed the rock off the ledge and it hit Sharptooth in the head. The T-Rex's life was just about drained.

Me: Laney, now!

Laney: You got it!

Laney lifted Sharptooth up with her vines and threw him into the water with a tremendous splash.

We all watched as Sharptooth sank down to the bottom of the pool. As the giant ripples faded, there was a stream of dark red emerging from the depths.

Me: We did it. We won!

But then the sound of crackling was heard and I saw the rock Aylene was standing on beginning to topple. The rock tipped over and Alene plummeted into the water along with the ledge disappearing under the surface.

All: AYLENE!

We all raced towards the pool and Sona came out.

Cera: Can Aylene swim?

Littlefoot: I don't know! I hope so.

Aylene's bow was floating on the surface. But there was no sign of Aylene herself. Sadness began to grow as we thought we lost her.

But suddenly, from the center of the pool, small bubbles began to form. With each second more and more appeared. We all stepped back fearful about what might come from those bubble.

Finally to our amazement, Aylene bursted out of the water like a mermaid and gasped for air.

Me: Aylene!

Laney: She's alright!

We all cheered for joy and relief as Aylene grabbed her bow and swam to shore. When she got there, she crawled out, coughing up water and struggling to fill her lungs with air again.

Me: Aylene!

I hugged her.

Me: Thank goodness you're alive!

Aylene: Of course… I'm alive. [Shivering] It'll take more… than a drop in the water… to keep me down.

Littlefoot: We're so glad you're alright. You had us worried there.

Aylene: I'm sorry.

Aylene embraced all of us.

Aylene: I'm just glad you're all okay.

Lincoln: Me too.

Cera: What about Sharptooth?

Aylene: He's dead. I saw him sink to the bottom. He won't be troubling us anymore.

We went to the cave in the mountain to rest for the night. At long last: Sharptooth, the "Walking Terror" of the land, was finally defeated.

The greatest miracle was that Petrie can now fly.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Brain Freezer and our new recruits gasped in shock.

Rainbow Dash: Wow! That was amazing!

Fluttershy: Goodness. But thank goodness you all are okay.

Me: Thanks girls.

Aylene C.: Yeah, but now we're on the predator's most wanted list.

Ken A.: What?

Aylene C.: Since Sharptooth was the "Walking Terror" of the land, our defeat will be seen as a honor in for the predators.

Me: Yeah. They will stop at nothing to kill us now.

Aylene C.: Yeah.

For a moment, the two friends said nothing to each other. They had to take a minute to absorb the stories they had just exchanged. Plus, Ken didn't exactly know what to say at Aylene's statement. Mostly because he just didn't know what he could say that would make any difference.

Finally, Aylene let out a deep sigh and looked back at the teenaged boy.

Aylene C.: So, you and Ali came from the Land of Mists?

Ken A.: Yeah.

Aylene noticed his action suddenly became hesitant. She had so many questions about where Ken and Ali had come from, but at the same time, she didn't want to accidently cross some line that she wasn't suppose to.

Aylene C.: Um, I hope you don't mind me asking, but… what was it like before?

Ken A.: It was a lot like this place. But that's in the past. Now it's just a soggy swampland invested with monstrous gators."

Aylene C.: Gators?

Me: Oh man. That place is REALLY a nightmare.

Eli: Yeah.

Ken A.: I'm sorry, but I don't want to talk about it. Let's just drop the subject, okay?"

Aylene C.: Sure, if you say so.

Me: You can tell us when you're ready Ken.

Ken A.: Thanks guys.

Aylene C.: What would you like to talk about?"

---

Eventually, the time had come for the group to head back to their respective nesting places. While Cera, Ducky, Petrie, and Spike headed back to their families, Littlefoot, Aylene, Ali, and Ken walked back together toward Littlefoot's nesting place.

Ali: Thanks for showing us around. You and your friends are really fun.

Littlefoot: Well, I'm glad you had fun. Maybe we can play again tomorrow.

Ali: That sounds like fun.

Blaster Tron: Scans indicate that Littlefoot's grandpa has an illness.

Me: Uh oh! We better go see!

We ran fast over to him.

Everyone turned in the direction the human boy was pointing and saw the herd of Apatosauruses that had just arrived all crowded around something. Curious as to what was happening, the group of four hastily made their way towards it and began to weave their way through the maze of large, sauropod feet. Already, they knew something was amiss since they could hear the adults muttering nervously among themselves.

When Littlefoot stepped out into the center of the circle, he got a horrible shock.

Grandpa Longneck was lying down on his side, breathing heavily and not moving a muscle. Standing beside him was Grandma Longneck, looking worried and crestfallen.

The little longneck immediately ran over to his grandparents. Aylene gasped in horror when she saw the situation and immediately rushed over to her friend.

Me: Oh no.

Littlefoot: Grandma! What's going on?! What's wrong with Grandpa?!

Grandma Longneck: You're grandpa is very ill, Littlefoot,

Littlefoot: Ill?! But he'll get better, won't he?!

Grandma Longneck: I don't know, Littlefoot, Some dinosaurs do and… some don't.

Tears began to well up in Littlefoot's eyes when he heard the news.

He fought hard to hold them back, but the reality of what he was seeing in front of him made it almost impossible to do.

Suddenly, from behind him, the Old One approached the family.

Old One: I've seen this sickness many times in my life.

Me: You know this disease?

Old One: I do unfortunately. No dinosaur ever recovers from it unless…

The matriarch of the Apatosaurus herd hesitated.

Aylene C.: Unless what?!

Old One: Unless they eat the golden petals of the Night Flower.

Littlefoot: The Night Flower?

Me: The Night Flower?

At the mention of this flower, the rest of the migrating herd began to mutter among themselves again. However, the tones of their voices were mixed with both hope and fear. They seemed to be hopeful about this flower's curing properties, but something didn't feel right when the hints of distress made themselves present.

Old One: Sick dinosaurs eat them and are cured, if they eat them in time.

Littlefoot: Grandma! Mother! We have to get the Night Flower for Grandpa!

Me: I agree. We have to get it and fast!

Grandma Longneck: Old One, where can I find the Night Flower?"

The matriarch didn't reply right away. Instead, she turned her head to the northeast and gazed at it for a moment. She then turned back to Grandma Longneck and said in a low voice.

Old One: In the land we came from: the Land of Mists.

There was a simultaneous gasp from both Grandma Longneck and the migrating herd.

Aylene C.: The Land of Mists.

**Littlefoot:** The Land of Mists!

Me: That's a Suicide Mission!

Nico: More like a death sentence. After everything it went through because of the changes it's now a big banishment point.

Lincoln: That's what I would call it.

**Grandma:** Cousins, who will take me to the night flower?

Cousin 1: Not me.

Cousin 2: I'm not going back there.

Cousin 3: You'd have to be crazy.

**Old One:** The land has changed too much. Longnecks are not welcome there.

Littlefoot: But what about my Grandpa?!

Aylene C.: We can't just do nothing! We have to do something! If we all work together then we can… !

Before Aylene could finish, the Old One lowered her head to the human girl's level and stared at her with hard eyes.

Old One: It is too dangerous!

Aylene opened her mouth to speak, but no words came out. She eventually dropped her gaze, unable to bear looking into that longneck's stern face.

When the Old One saw Aylene's defeated expression, her face softened significantly. Then without speaking another word, she turned away and led her herd back to their resting ground.

Ali, concerned for her new friends, was about to run over to them when Ken stepped forward to block her path.

Ken A.: C'mon Ali, It's getting late.

Ali: But Ken, isn't there anyway we can help?"

Ken hesitated for a second. He glanced back at Aylene, who was trying to comfort Littlefoot. He then looked away with a crestfallen look.

Ken A.: I'm sorry, There's nothing we can do.

Ali: But Ken…

Ken A.: Ali, I know what you're thinking and you might as well forget it. I'm not risking your life or their lives. We can't go back to that place and you know that. I'm sorry, but we just can't.

Ali hung her head low as the two friends walked back to their herd. Ken just looked down at his feet, silently apologizing to his friends.

**Grandpa:** (Weakly) Littlefoot?

**Littlefoot:** Yes, Grandpa?

**Grandpa:** Littlefoot! I want to promise, that if anything happens to me…

**Littlefoot:** But, Grandpa! Nothing is going to happen. I'm going to take care of you.

**Grandpa:** You're still very young, and Grandma isn't as strong as she once was. If our valley does change, I won't be here to protect you. Our cousins are strong, and the Old One is wise.

**Littlefoot:** I don't think she's so smart.

**Grandpa:** Littlefoot, promise me… that you and Grandma will go with them… if the time comes.

**Littlefoot:** But Grandpa, you're going to get better.

**Grandpa:** Promise me!

**Littlefoot:** I promise…

**Grandma:** It's time to sleep, Littlefoot.

**Littlefoot:** But I want to help you watch Grandpa.

**Grandma:** You can help me by getting some rest.

Aylene C.: But there has to be more we can do!

**Grandma:** Littlefoot! We all must learn to accept what the Great Circle of Life hands us.

**Littlefoot:** No…

**Grandma:** Please try to understand, little one! There is nothing we can do. Now try not to worry. The Great Circle of Life brings us many good things too, sometimes, when we least expect them.

Me: We're not gonna give up on Grandpa Longneck. We got to try.

Lily: I could use my water but I don't think I'm strong enough to do it.

Me: Yeah.

Grandma Longneck: The Circle of Life… is simple, yet profound. (Singing)

🎶A quite straight forward line that goes around and round and round🎵

🎶It starts at the beginning,🎵 and it will never end.

🎶And that to me, must surely be life's secret, my friend.🎵

🎶For the Circle of Life🎵 🎶continues every day🎵

🎶None of us can stop it🎵

🎶from going on its way.🎵

🎶With each new generation, one more circle is complete.🎵

🎶On and on and on It goes repeating🎵

🎶Repeating… Repeating… Repeating🎵

🎶It nurtures the young until they're fully grown.🎵

🎶And soon life's magic circle brings them children of their own.🎵

🎶The family of nature,🎵

🎶each husband and wife… 🎵

🎶Enhances the circle, The ever-winding circle,🎵

🎶The wonderful circle of life🎵

**Grandma:** Good night, my little one.

A tear dripped onto Littlefoot's head.

Despite the words efforts to be encouraging, that only brought more pain to the young ones. That only meant there wasn't anything they could do. All they could do was helplessly watch nature take its course.

Even after Littlefoot settled down to rest with Aylene leaning against his side, and even after his grandmother went back over to look over her husband and the sun had set behind the mountains, the pain of losing family kept hitting the young longneck in the face and stomach. He tried to get himself to fall asleep, but it was futile. Instead, he just continued to shed tears.

Aylene hugged herself tightly. She hated seeing her friend hurt like this. And to make it worse, it was going to be prolonged until Grandpa Longneck…

The human let out a heavy sigh and shut her eyes tightly, realizing that she was once again helpless to do anything about this.

Or was she?

There was still that Night Flower. If that was their only hope, and there was still time…

A sudden will of determination seemed to burst inside of Aylene like a firework. She clenched her fists and got up from her spot.

Feeling his friend move away, Littlefoot looked over and saw Aylene strapping her quiver around her waist and her sword too and throwing her gym bag onto her back.

Littlefoot: Aylene, what are you doing?"

Aylene C.: I'm going to find the Night Flower, If it's our only chance to save your grandfather, then I'm going to take it."

Me: We'll go with you Aylene. We're all in this together and we're not going to give up.

Littlefoot: But guys, you heard what the Old One said: the Land of Mists is dangerous.

Me: That's why danger is my middle name.

Leni: I thought it was Dean.

Lori pat her head.

Aylene C.: And I heard you say that you didn't think she was so smart.

Littlefoot's voice failed the moment his human friend said that.

Aylene C.: Besides, even if the Land of Mists is dangerous, that hasn't stopped us in the past. And if there's one thing this world has taught me, it's that we all have the power to change our fate. And if there's a chance to save Grandpa Longneck's fate, then I'm going to take it. Now, are you with me?"

Upon hearing such a rallying speech, Littlefoot's eyes narrowed into a strong determination and he walked over to his friend.

Aylene C.: Always.

Me: We're with you too Aylene.

Aylene C.: Excellent, Now c'mon. If we're going to go to this place, we're going to need help from someone who knows the territory, as well as the path that takes us there."

Me: Right.

Edd was putting upgrades in his helmet on.

Rojo: (to Iron Boy) You're seriously putting on those upgrades and helmet that I gave you? What makes you think you can handle them this time?

Iron Boy: I've learned something since then. It's the man, not the weapons.

Me: Good saying Double D.

Lincoln: We got to find that flower for Grandpa Longneck and fast.

Aylene C.: And we're going to find it whether it's dangerous or not.

Without another moment of hesitation, Aylene leapt onto Littlefoot's back and the longneck quickly and we silently ran off into the night.

We all carefully crept past the sleeping herds of the Great Valley. Both of them felt the urgency of their mission and took great caution to not get caught. If they were, then they would most certainly not get another chance to try and get the Night Flower. They couldn't let that happen. This was their only chance and they couldn't waste it.

We all didn't dare utter a single word as they approached the slumbering migrating longnecks. Hardly daring to breathe, they slowly walked among the sauropods taking great care not to accidentally wake any of them.

Things started to get a little more intense as they made their way around one of the larger Apatosaurus's. When they walked into a position where they could see its face, they both froze when they realized that it was the Old One. Although she was asleep, her snoring and closed eyes being the evidence of that, the two friends became even more wary when passing her. She was defiantly the last dinosaur they wanted to get caught by at this point.

Once they got past the Old One, they were relieved to find they had arrived at the very place they wanted to be.

Just a few feet away from them were Ali and Ken sleeping beside Ali's mother. Ironically, Aylene saw that Ken was sleep up against Ali's side, almost exactly like how the human girl slept against Littlefoot's side. However, she didn't have time to think about this detail too much. There were more important things at hand.

Littlefoot and Aylene and us slowly approached the sleeping longneck and human and Aylene knelt down, gently shaking Ken's shoulder.

Aylene C.: Ken, wake up."

Me: Ken, Ali it's us.

The human boy winced and groaned for a moment before opening his eyes. When Ali felt Ken move suddenly, that forced her to awake as well. They both looked over and were surprised to see Littlefoot and Aylene standing right in front of them.

Ken A.: Aylene? Guys?

Aylene C.: Shh!

Ali: What are guys doing here?

Littlefoot: We've got to find the Night Flower.

Ken A.: What?!

Aylene C.: SHH! Keep it down!"

Me: We don't want to wake anyone up.

Ken A.: You guys can't be serious!

Littlefoot: C'mon let's find some place to talk."

Ali: C'mon, Ken.

Ken glanced back and forth between his best friend and the two Great Valley residences. He then slowly stood up and gathered up his crossbow, quiver, and gym bag.

Ken A.: Okay, but just to talk."

Feeling just slightly relieved, Littlefoot and Aylene and us quickly guided Ali and Ken away from the migrating herd to a safe place to talk. In about ten minutes, they came to a small trench deep in the forest. It was hidden behind large tree roots, making it hard to see anything inside it. They quickly gathered inside the trench and settled down for a moment.

Aylene C.: Can you guys tell us how to get the Land of Mists?

Ken A.: No way, Aylene. I'm sorry, but that place is too dangerous. You guys can't go there.

Me: That's never stopped us all before.

Nico: We practically throw ourselves into danger all the time and we do it to save the universe.

Lincoln: That's right.

Eli: Yeah.

Ken A.: But…

Littlefoot: But Ken, my grandpa is sick and the Night Flower is the only cure for him! We have to do something! Please, you have to help us!"

Ken A.: I'm sorry, Littlefoot. I really am. But I can't do that. You guys have no idea what's there. You'll be sitting ducks if you go there.

Aylene C.: We've got to at least try!

Aylene C.: Aylene, you guys are just going to get yourselves killed! I can't let you guys go alone and that's final!"

Me: We don't die that easily.

Aylene C.: Dangerous situations had never stopped us before and they won't stop us now! I ain't no pushover and Littlefoot is not going to give up on saving his grandpa! We'll go to ends of the earth to get those flowers if we have to! And whether you help us or not, we're going!

Ken A.: Aylene… !

Me: Come on Ken. Littlefoot needs us. His grandpa's life is on the line here and we need to go to the Land of Mists and get the Night Flower to save him.

Ali: Ken, please!

The moment the female Apatosaurus spoke, everyone's attention turned to her. The look on her face was one of sympathy and tears were starting to form in her eyes.

Ali: We have to help them! Remember how we felt when my father died?! We can't just sit here and do nothing! I'm afraid to go back to that place, too, but we have to do something! Please, Ken! We have to help them! We just have to!

When Ali had finished her speech, Ken's expression softened significantly. And if Aylene didn't know any better, she would've sworn that she saw a glint of guilt in his eyes.

Me: (In my head) I sense that he has a tremendous amount of guilt in his eyes. That's unusual.

Ken then looked back and forth between Littlefoot, Aylene, and Ali. He then turned away and grimaced. He inhaled deeply and held his breath for a few seconds before letting out a gruff exhale.

Ken A.: Okay, fine, we'll show you the way.

Aylene C.: Thank you. Now we just need to get the others.

Ken A.: No.

Littlefoot: But Ken… !

Ken A.: I'm willing to help you guys, but I'm not willing to risk their lives, too. The Land of Mists is filled with monsters and they would just be several more people to keep track of. I know you two are going to go no matter what, and I will help you, but I won't put their lives at risk. The fewer of us that go, the better off we'll be.

Aylene C.: I don't know, Ken.

Ken A.: Look, are we going to go or not? If we are, we have to leave now. We'll have to put some distance between us and the adults to prevent anyone from stopping us.

Aylene gave a suspicious glare at Ken. Just something about the way he was behaving felt off. Although he said would help Littlefoot and her find the Night Flower, he didn't seem too keen on the idea a few moments ago, and he still didn't seem too keen on it now. There was defiantly something about the Land of Mists he wasn't telling them about. Whatever it was, it was most likely the reason why he didn't want to go back in the first place, and it was probably the reason why he didn't want the rest of the Gang to come along either.

But what was it?

Littlefoot: Aylene?

The human girl shook her head as the Apatosaurus' voice broke her trance.

Aylene C.: Sorry, Let's get going. But first, I need to do something."

After grabbing a nearby stick, Aylene knelt down and began to write a message in the dirt.

We were off.

* * *

The next day, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, and Spike began searching the Valley for the rest of their friends.

They had been waiting for Littlefoot and Aylene down by the usual meeting place at Thundering Falls ever since morning came. Now sun was steadily drawing closer to the middle of the sky. They knew something was defiantly afoot when the longneck and human didn't show up. They were never this late.

After searching the Valley in all of the possible place that their friends could be, they regrouped at the small trench that they had designated as their little "clubhouse" during the time when Thundering Falls had been blocked up and they needed a secret meeting place to discuss what they could do to find more water.

Ducky: I could not find them anywhere.

Petrie: I no find them either.

Cera: This isn't like them. I bet they're just hiding from us so they could spend some time alone with Ali and Ken."

Ducky: They wouldn't do that, Cera. You know they would talk to us first. They would.

Petrie: Besides, we haven't seen Ali and Ken either. Surely we would've found them by now.

Cera gave a pensive look. She didn't want to admit it out loud, but the swimmer and flyer had good points. She knew Littlefoot and Aylene wouldn't just go off and play on their own unless they had already talked with the rest of the Gang first. And if they had really gone off to play with Ali and Ken, they would've found them by now.

However, that still left the question of where they could've possibly gone.

As Cera glanced around, pondering the question, something in the dirt caught her attention.

Cera: Hey, look!

The Triceratops pointed with her paw at the scribbles in the ground. The Gang gathered around it and immediately became confused as to what it meant. The lines looked to precise and clear to just be haphazard markings or footprints. Some were straight, connecting, swirly, and some looked like circles with lines.

Petrie: What's this?

Cera: You got me.

Later we were travelling through the desert.

Aylene C.: I can't believe I forgot you guys can't read!

Littlefoot: I was wondering what you were doing when you were making those lines with that stick.

Aylene simply let out a frustrated groan. She was so used to her friends having human-like qualities that it never dawned on her until now that they couldn't read. They probably didn't even know the concept of reading and writing either. The message Aylene left was suppose to tell Cera, Ducky, Petrie, and Spike that they had gone to the Land of Mists for the Night Flower and would be back shortly.

Now the girl was greatly regretting writing it in the first place since they wouldn't understand it.

Kem A.: You can worry about that later. We're almost to the canyon. It should take us to the waterfall. From there, we have to pass through a cave that will take us to the Land of Mists. We should arrive there a little bit past noon."

Me: Okay.

Ali: Well, I'm glad you're the one with a good memory, Ken. I totally forgot the path we took."

Ken A.: Don't worry about it, let's just keep going."

Aylene C.: Are you sure we're almost there? We've been walking through this wasteland since before dawn."

Ken A.: It's not the far now. Just trust me.

We all continued to walk across the sandy plan toward the northeastern horizon. After sleeping in a small, secluded cave on the outskirts of the Great Valley, the two longnecks and two humans immediately set out toward the Land of Mists with Aylene riding on Littlefoot and Ken riding on Ali. With Ken being their pathfinder, they quickly got on the correct route and were heading toward their destination.

With every step we took, we were getting closer: closer to finding the Night Flower, closer to saving Grandpa Longneck, and closer to a potential danger lurking in the veil of the mists.

In just less than hour later, Littlefoot, Aylene, Ali, and Ken and all of us soon found themselves walking down a narrow pass. In just a few minutes, they came to stop on a small ledge and gazed at the spectacular sight before them.

Just in front of them was a large waterfall that looked like it was about a mile high. The crystal clear liquid flowed down the falls and splashed down into the rushing river below. Water droplets sprinkled all around, creating two rainbows.

However, while the others all stared in wonder and amazement at the scene, Ken narrowed his eyes and gave a deep exhale.

Ken A.: This is it, we're almost there. We just need to pass through the caves.

Me: Okay. That shouldn't be too tough.

Littlefoot: Are you okay, Ken?

Ken A.: I'm fine. Let's just get this over with.

Littlefoot and Aylene followed Ali and Ken down a small path that lead across the river and down a small path that led them behind the waterfall.

Cutthroat: I think I see a cave up ahead.

Me: I see it too.

Ali: I know this path.

When we got past the falling waters, they found themselves entering a large cavern. Enormous columns of rocks stretched all the way to the ceiling. Stalactites of all sizes jutted out from the roof of the cave and stalagmites spiked up from the ground. Except for the sunlight from the entrance, the cave was rather dark and dreary.

Me: Wow! What a cave.

Lincoln: It's huge!

Laney: Yeah.

Laney: And it's beautiful.

The group stopped for a moment and the two humans slipped off of longnecks.

Aylene C.: It's pretty dark in here.

Lucy Loud: If it's dark I like it.

Ken A.: Use your Time Stone for light. Like this.

Aylene watched as Ken cupped his Time Stone in both of his hands and brought them to his mouth. He then blew some air into the enclosure of his fists. At the same moment, a small, light blue light began to shine in his hands. When Ken let his Time Stone hang freely around his neck again, Aylene was surprised to see that it was glowing brightly.

Aylene C.: Whoa!

Me: Wow! Who needs a flashlight when you can just do that with the Time Stone.

Ken A.: See? Now you try.

Me: I got some road flares too.

I pulled out a bunch of road flares.

Vambre: (British Accent) And I brought this.

Announcer: FLASHLIGHT MAGISWORD!

Vambre had the Flashlight Magisword out and lit the way.

Laney and Lincoln struck the road flares and lit them.

Aylene C.: Thanks Ken.

Ken A.: No problem, I learned that trick just a few weeks ago. Just be careful, it will only stay this way for a limited time."

Aylene C.: Thanks for tip. Now, how do we get through this cavern?

Ken A.: We need to proceed with caution.

Ali: That's right. I do remember this place has a lot of deep spots in the water. And sometimes you just walk right into them without meaning to. They were so deep that my mother had to carry us through it.

Ken A.: Just keep an eye our for dark water. That's the biggest indicator of deep water. And keep your wits about you. There's no telling what hocus pocus may lurk in these caverns.

Me: Noted.

Littlefoot: Okay, then. I'm sure we'll be fine if we stick together.

Ken A.: Right, C'mon, this way.

Slowly and cautiously, the group continued on their journey through the caves. The only sounds that could be heard were their feet when they splashed through the shallow parts of the pools of water, droplets dripping from the stalactites, faint roars of waterfalls that were scattered throughout the cave, and a small howling sound that came from the wind.

With each step they took, both Ken and Ali were becoming more and more anxious. They constantly exchanged worried glances and were whispering back and forth to each other. As much as Littlefoot and Aylene strained to hear what they were saying, they couldn't make out a single word.

Eventually, the two of them trailed just a little ways back so they could talk to each other.

Aylene C.: Littlefoot, they're not telling us something.

Littlefoot: I know, but we can't ask them directly. That would be rude."

Aylene C.: Still, we need to know what they're not telling us. I have feeling it's something important.

Littlefoot: It could be something private. Or something they don't want to talk about."

Aylene C.: Yeah, I have thought of that. But Ken was defensive about not coming. And now, he and Ali are acting really nervous."

Littlefoot: You do have a point, bit I don't want to offend them."

Aylene C: Neither do I but…"

Aylene abruptly stopped talking when she noticed that Ken and Ali had stopped. She looked at them and saw that they were glancing around in different directions of the cavern.

Littlefoot: Ali, Ken, what's the matter?

Ali: I don't remember this place.

Ken A.: I don't recognize it either.

Aylene C.: Are you sure?

Ken A.: I'm sorry, but this place has me turned around.

Me: Yeah this whole place is like a maze.

Luan: It's A-MAZE-ing! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it is crazy.

Ken laughed at Luan's joke.

Ken A.: Good one Luan.

Littlefoot: Well, then we should just try to find another way through the cave.

Ken A.: We can't just go in a random direction, We'll most likely get lost. And time is not on our side.

Me: That's right. Every second that slips by, Grandpa gets closer and closer to kicking the bucket.

Ali: But we can't just stand around here either.

The female longneck then looked around and pointed with her paw at an opening with some sunlight spilling in.

Ali: Why don't we try that way?

Littlefoot: It's worth a shot.

Ken hesitated for a moment before letting out a deep exhale.

Ken A.: Okay.

The group quickly made their way to the opening. However, the moment they past through it, they immediately came to a stop. The path before had stopped and dropped off down toward a pit of sharp stalagmites and a series of rivers flowing in between the columns.

Aylene C.: That's a long way down.

Me: No kidding. Wow.

Littlefoot looked at his human friend. He remembered Aylene was afraid of heights, and that the pit below them was a pretty long drop. So right now, he couldn't blame her for keeping her distance.

Littlefoot: I think we better go back.

At that moment, part of Littlefoot's statement echoed through the large cavern, saying: "go back". It repeated itself three times, each time getting softer and softer.

The two Apatosaurus both looked around in surprise when they heard it. The humans, on the other hand, didn't seem to take much notice of it.

Ali: Who was that?

Ken A.: That was an echo.

Littlefoot: An echo?

Aylene C.: It's when a sound bounces back at something. You mostly hear it in caves since they have a small enclosure. Just listen.

Aylene cupped her hands around her mouth and shouted.

Aylene C.: ANYBODY THERE?! (ECHOES)

In an instant, the sounded bounced all over the walls of the cavern and back at the group. Each time it repeated, it grew more and more faint until it was silenced altogether.

Aylene C.: See? An echo.

Me: That is a great echo.

Ken A.: Well, now that we've had a little science lesson in sound waves, I suggest backtrack and find another route.

Suddenly, the ground began to shake. We all froze as the tremors increased. We all then looked up and realized with horror that the earthquake was causing the stalactites on the ceiling to come loose.

Ken A.: IT'S A CAVE-IN! RUN!"

We ran and flew.

Aylene quickly jumped onto Littlefoot and Ken leapt onto Ali. The two Apatosauruses immediately set out running. No sooner did they start racing back toward the entrance of the cave that the stalactites came loose from the ceiling and began to shower down to the ground. The two dinosaurs had to dodge, leap, and sprint to avoid getting crushed or impaled by the pointed rocks.

To make matters worse, a small gap began to form between them and their way out. Using all of their strength, Littlefoot and Ali practically vaulted over it. However, as Littlefoot landed, the quaking earth caused his foot to slip out from under him, causing him to stumble.

The next thing Aylene knew, she flew off of Littlefoot and everything went black.

---

Ali sprinted toward the entrance as fast as her legs could carry her. When she and Ken were almost there, they noticed that the earthquake was slowly coming to a stop. They both turned around, expecting to see Littlefoot and Aylene right behind them.

But to their horror, there was no sign of them. Instead, there was a huge wall of fallen rocks blocking the path. And everyone else but me and Eli were with them.

Ali: LITTLEFOOT!

Ken A.: AYLENE!

Nico: J.D., ELI!

They all quickly raced back toward the wall. Ken leapt off of Ali and began to hastily climb towards the top of the wreckage. Using all of his strength, he desperately tried to push the rocks away. At the bottom, Ali was doing all she could to push some boulders away. No matter how hard they pushed and shoved, the rocks refused to move.

Ken A.: AYLENE! AYLENE! CAN YOU HEAR ME?! ARE YOU OKAY?!"

Ali: It's no use, Ken! These rocks are too heavy for us!

Nico: J.D., Eli! Can you hear us!?

Me: (From behind the rock wall) Nico, Everyone! Can you hear us!?

Nico: Are you all right!?

Me: We're fine but Aylene fell off Littlefoot and hit her head! You guys have to go back to the Great Valley and get the others.

Ali: We're on it! Ken, We have to get the others!"

Ken A.: Ali… !"

Ali: Ken, please! It's their only chance!

Nico: Ali is right Ken. We have to get them. I'm second in command of the team and we have to do what J.D. says.

Ken A.: Okay.

Ken looked back and forth between the wall of rocks and Ali. He didn't want to leave Aylene and Littlefoot behind, especially in a place like this. And what they could've been hurt by the cave-in? Not to mention, the boy still didn't want to put the others in danger. Once he and Ali brought them back, they would also have to take them to the Land of Mists with them.

Still, Ali and Nico were right. They needed help if they were going to get through this wall.

Ken A.: Okay, but we have to hurry!

Nico: We haven't got a moment to lose!

Ken then carefully raced down the rocks and mounted back onto Ali.

Ali: Don't worry guys! We'll be back!"

Nico: Lets go!

Without another moment of hesitation, Ali and everyone else raced off toward the entrance of the cave. Before they left the cave completely, Ken looked back over his shoulder, praying that Aylene and Littlefoot would be okay until they came back with some help.

---

Aylene groaned and winced as she slowly came around. She wearily opened her eyes and struggled to sit up. Once she was able to brace herself with her arms, she shook her head, trying to shake away the dizziness.

Aylene C.: Oh, ow.

She then looked over to see Littlefoot was just a few feet away from her. The moment she realized that he was unconscious, she quickly got up and ran over to him.

Aylene C.: Littlefoot! Littlefoot, are you okay?! Wake up!"

Me: Aylene? Are you okay?

Aylene C.: My head hurts.

Eli: I'm okay.

In just a few moments, the longneck began to stir. He slowly opened his eyes and looked up to see his friend kneeling down beside him with a concerned expression on her face.

Littlefoot: Aylene?

Aylene C.: Yeah, I'm here.

Littlefoot then slowly stood up. He and Aylene both looked around and saw a huge wall of rocks right in front of them. They realized with a horrible shock that it was blocking their way out.

And to make matters worse, Ali and Ken were nowhere to be seen.

Littlefoot: ALI!

Aylene C.: KEN!

They both scrambled up the wreckage and began to desperately push away the rocks.

Aylene C.: KEN! ALI! ARE YOU GUYS THERE?!"

No one answered.

Littlefoot: I have a bad feeling about this.

Aylene C.: Me, too. But we gotta try and get through. C'mon, help me move these rocks.

---

Back in the Great Valley, everyone was getting concerned.

Cera: Whoa! That was quite an earthquake!

Petrie: Me glad me flying when it happened.

Cera: Oh, knock it off, Petrie. C'mon, let's keep going."

After finding those scribbles in the dirt, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, and Spike decided to try their luck at finding Littlefoot and Aylene back at Littlefoot's nesting place. It seemed to be the most logical place to look after all, and Cera was still kind of inwardly kicking herself for not thinking of it sooner. Regardless, she hid her embarrassment and the group proceeded to make their way through the forest.

However, as they approached the area, they stopped when they heard the sound Grandma Longneck calling, and she sounded worried.

Grandma Longneck: Littlefoot! Aylene! Littlefoot, Everyone, where are you?!"

The Gang of four looked through the bushes and saw the elder female longneck walking back toward the nesting place. The distress on her face was unmistakable.

The groups' attention was soon drawn to Grandpa Longneck, who was lying on the ground in a position that wasn't natural for a sleeping longneck. He looked so weak, almost dead. The only indication they had that he was still alive was his body slowly rising and falling with every breath. Even then, his breathing was very shaky.

Ducky: What's wrong with Grandpa Longneck?

Cera: I don't know. And I don't see Littlefoot, the team or Aylene anywhere."

Petrie: What do you think is going on?

Cera was about to reply when another female voice called out from the opposite direction of Grandma Longneck.

Ali's mom: Ali! Ken! Ali! Ken! Where are you?!

In a few seconds, a young female Apatosaurus from the migrating herd came into view. Her face was painted with worry and distress. When she saw the elder Great Valley longneck, she hastily approached her.

Ali's mom: Oh, Mrs. Longneck," she asked, "have you seen my daughter?!"

Grandma Longneck: No, I'm afraid not. Have seen Littlefoot?"

Ali's mom: No. I didn't know he was missing.

Grandma Longneck: I woke up this morning and he and Aylene were gone.

Ali's mom: Ali and Ken were gone as well."

The two longnecks then looked at each other. The worry in the their faces intensified as they began to piece together what was going on.

Grandma Longneck: I'm afraid they've gone to find the Night Flower.

Ali's mom: But Ali and Ken know they can't go back to that place! And Ken wouldn't lead Ali anyone into danger!

Grandma Longneck: I think Littlefoot and Aylene must've talked them into it. Littlefoot was so worried about his grandpa, and Aylene was determined to save him. And Ali and Ken know the way to the Land of Mists. I'm sure they're all searching for the Night Flower. Oh, I'm very sorry about this.

As the two longnecks continued their conversation, the young dinosaurs all looked at each other with surprise and concern. After a while, Cera nodded her head in such a way that it was a clear indicator for them to move away from the place so they could talk.

Cera: Back to the clubhouse.

The others nodded. Without a moment of hesitation, they quickly made their way to the meeting place.

Once they got there, Cera, Ducky, and Spike all sat down, Petrie perched himself on a root jutting out from the dirt wall, and they all began to discuss what they had just overheard.

Cera: So Grandpa Longneck's sick. Figures Littlefoot and Aylene and everyone would try to find a way to help him.

Ducky: But why didn't they ask us to go with them?"

Petrie: Well, Ali did say Land of Mists was full of dangerous monsters.

Cera: Ugh! What is it with those guys all getting into trouble all the time?! You know what happens after later: WE have to go and save them!

Ducky: But Cera, we don't know how to get to the Land of Mists. No, no, no.

Petrie: That right. And me no think grown-ups are going to tell us."

Spike responded to the Petrie's statement with a nod and a grunt.

Cera was about to say something when the grass outside of their hiding spot began to rustle. At the same time, numerous voices began calling the names of the young dinosaurs.

Ali: Cera! Ducky!"

Ken A.: Petrie! Spike!"

The Gang of four looked over just in time to see Ali and Ken and everyone else lead by Nico emerge from the tall grass. Ali had some strands of grass clinging to her body and two long pieces were dangling off of her head. Ken was covered with sweat, giving him a shiny appearance like he had just come out of a lake. His bangs were stuck to his forehead and his cloths were soaked. Both of them were covered in dirt and were staggering, winded and fatigued. They were also panting hard, like that had just run a marathon, which wasn't really far from the truth.

However, Littlefoot and Aylene were nowhere to be seen.

Ali: Guys! There you are!

Ducky: Ken! Ali!

Petrie: Everyone. You back!

Cera: Where are J.D. Eli, Littlefoot and Aylene?!

Ken A.: That's just it! They need your help! They're trapped in a cave!"

Petrie and Ducky: What?!

Ali: There was an earthquake and the cave fell down! We managed to get out, but they're trapped on the other side! Please, you've got to come now!"

Cera: Why should we?! How do you we know you're telling the truth?!"

Nico: Cera this is not the time to argue.

Ken A.: We're not making this up! Littlefoot and Aylene are in serious trouble! You're their friend, aren't you?!

Cera: If I'm their friend, they why did they leave us behind?!

Ken A.: That was my fault! They were going to ask you to come, but I told them no! But it was for your own protection! Now please, they need your help!"

Cera glared at Ken for a moment. The others could only speculate what was going on in her mind at this point. She was obviously hurt about being left behind, and she didn't seem to happy that Ken just admitted that he didn't want her and the others to come with them, even if it was for their own protection.

However, her response to him was surprising.

Cera: Okay, fine! Let's just get going!"

Ken sharply nodded and ran back over to Ali. He leapt on his friend's back and the small group quickly made their way back to the path that would take them to the caves behind the waterfall.

---

Meanwhile, back in the caverns, Me, Eli, Littlefoot and Aylene franticly tried to dig our way through what seemed to be and endless wall of rocks. Despite all of our efforts, they could barely make any significant progress. The rocks were either too big to budge, tightly wedged between more boulders, or in such a position that it would risk another rockslide if they were moved.

Eventually, after about an hour of pushing and shoving, the longneck and human sat down to rest, leaning up against the boulders at the base of the wall. Both of them panted heavily and groaned as a dull pain began to rack their shoulders and backs.

Aylene C.: Ugh, it's no good, Littlefoot. All this does is hurt our shoulders.

Littlefoot: What do we do now? We can't dig through this.

Aylene C.: J.D. can't you blast through it?

Me: No we can't risk that. The explosion would cause another cave in.

Eli: Yeah.

Aylene thought for a moment.

Aylene C.: There's got to be another way through the caves.

Although I'm not too keen on just wandering around without a sense of direction. We can easily get lost in here."

Littlefoot: Well we could try setting up a trail or something.

The moment the Apatosaurus said that, the gears in Aylene mind began to turn.

Aylene C.: Say, you have strong sense of smell, right?

Littlefoot: Yeah.

Aylene C.: Would you be able find something with my scent on it?

Littlefoot: I guess I could. Why?

Aylene stood up and pulled out one arrow. She then turned around and carefully wedged it into a firm part of the wall, be cautious not to cause a rockslide.

Aylene C.: If I leave this here, could you use it as a way to lead us back here?

Littlefoot wandered over to the arrow and sniffed it, getting its scent.

Littlefoot: I think I can do that.

Aylene C.: Okay, let's see if we can find another way out.

Me: Okay.

The 4 of us walked side-by-side through the dark caves. The only light we had were slits of sunlight through the ceiling and the steadily fading glow of Aylene's Time Stone. It was only a matter of time before it would extinguish completely, and there was no way of knowing if the girl would be able to light it again immediately, or if she would have to wait.

Fortunately, but the time its light had gone out, they had come across a section of the cavern where there were huge holes in the ceiling, allowing plenty of sunlight to shine through.

Littlefoot: Well, at least it's not so dark anymore.

Aylene C.: Yeah, but this place still gives me the creeps. Plus, we have no idea what lives here.

Littlefoot: Well, we haven't seen anything yet.

Aylene C.: True. Let's just keep moving.

Me: Okay.

Littlefoot and Aylene continued to wander through the caverns. For a short while the only sounds they could hear were the wind softly blowing above the openings in the ceiling and their own footsteps.

That soon changed when they heard a third noise. It sounded like a soft slapping kind of noise. Whatever it was, it sounded close, and behind them.

With simultaneous gasps, Littlefoot and Aylene sharply turned around. There was nothing behind them, and the sound had stopped. They both exchanged wary looks before turning around and continuing on the way. The moment they turned their backs and walked away, the sound returned. They looked over their shoulders again, still nothing. However, when they turned around and walked a few paces, they both stopped for a moment. Before, the sound synchronized with their footsteps. This time, however, it gave a few more beats, even after they stopped.

Aylene C.: Okay, I KNOW I heard something that time!

Me: Me too.

Suddenly, something roughly bumped Littlefoot from behind. The longneck quickly lowered his head and looked underneath his body.

A strange face growled at us.

Startled, the longneck and human let out involuntarily screams and sprinted away. However, both of them were in such a panic that they didn't see a rock on the ground in front of them. As a result, Littlefoot, being ahead of Aylene, tripped over the rock and practically summersaulted onto his back. Before Aylene realized what had happened, she couldn't stop in time. She tripped over Littlefoot's head and fell over onto his belly, knocking the wind out of him.

Turtle: What are you doing in my cave?!

After getting her senses together, Aylene hastily got up off of Littlefoot and got ready to defend him from whatever threat was behind them. However, the moment she turned around and got a look of what scared them, she became more surprised than scared.

Approaching them was a large turtle-like creature, known as an Archelon. He had greyish tan skin and a dark brown shell. However, given the little light in the cave, it was all tinted with a bluish color.

He was scowling and growling at both Littlefoot and Aylene. However, Aylene couldn't help but smile. There was something he was missing that was making him not as threatening as he was trying to be.

Me: Whoa! An Archelon.

Eli: One of the first sea turtles.

Aylene C: Wait a minute, you don't have any teeth."

The Archelon gave a weak growl before trailing off. He knew he was caught.

Archelon: Yeah, yeah, I know, I couldn't scare anybody if my life depended on it. But you can't blame a guy for trying. This cave's a dangerous place, you know?"

Littlefoot: Yeah, we kind of gathered that.

Archelon: Oh, listen, I'm really sorry about that, It's just that ever since some hostile intruders entered the cave, I've been rather on edge.

Aylene C.: Hostile intruders?

Me: Like what kind?

Archelon: Yeah, a giant bellydragger and a sharpbeak. They've been prowling around here since last night. I take it you haven't seen them."

Littlefoot: No. We didn't even know they were here. You're the only other creature we've seen here.

Archie: I see, maybe they've moved on. Oh, where are my manners? We haven't been introduced; the name's Archie. Who are you four?"

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: I'm Eli Winston Bullock.

Littlefoot: I'm Littlefoot, And this is my friend, Aylene.

Archie: Hmm, I know you're a longneck, but what are you three?"

Aylene C.: We are humans.

Archie: Humans huh? Well, I'll be. I never thought I'd live to a couple of them."

Aylene bashfully stepped back. She knew she should've been used to dinosaurs in this world being surprised, and maybe to a lesser extent, honored, to meet her, but she was still shy about it. She didn't really think there was anything special about meeting her. She was just a human girl after all.

Archie: So tell me, what are you all doing here all alone?"

Littlefoot: Well, we're not alone. We're with our friends Ali and Ken. I mean, if they're alright that is.

Me: And we came with the rest of my team.

Aylene C.: You see, there was a cave-in near the place where we entered here. Ali and Ken are on the other side of a large wall. C'mon, we'll show you.

Archie followed Littlefoot and Aylene back towards the wall of rocks. With Littlefoot tracking the scent of the arrow Aylene, left behind, they managed to find the place in just a few minutes.

Aylene C.: Ali and Ken are on the other side of this wall.

Archie: Who-e! This was some cave-in. You guys were lucky you weren't hurt. I hope your friends were as lucky.

Me: We all are.

Aylene C.: Do you think you can help us dig out?" Aylene graciously asked.

Archie: Sure, I'll give it a try. Where there's a will there's a way, you know."

The Archelon crawled over to a large boulder near the base of the rock wall and began to pull on it with his large fore-flippers. However, when he strained to budge it, he winced in pain and released his grip on the rock.

Archie: Or a pulled muscle.

Aylene C.: Just don't kill yourself, okay? Well, we better get to work. Hopefully, we'll be able to get through now.

With all the strength each of them had, Me, Eli, Littlefoot, Aylene, and Archie all pushed and shoved on a large rock near the top of the pile. They grunted and strained as they struggled to budge the stubborn boulder. With one last effort, they lodged it from its spot and it tumbled down the wall, crashing to the ground below.

After the whole struggle, they three collapsed on to the rest of the rock pile for a chance to catch their breaths.

Littlefoot: Ugh, It's no use. We'll never be able to dig through all this.

Aylene C.: We can't give up, Littlefoot. We have to try something."

Archie was about to say something when a union of voices from the other side of the wall shouted.

Everyone: J.D., Eli, Littlefoot! Aylene!

Me, Eli, Littlefoot and Aylene jolted up and smiled when they recognized the voices.

Littlefoot: Archie! It's our friends!

Me: Way to come through Nico!

Ken A.: Guys! Can you hear us?!

Aylene C.: Ken, is that you?!

Ken A.: Yeah, are you guys okay?!"

Aylene C.: We're fine! Are you okay?!"

Ken A.: We're alright! Ali, Nico, everyone and I got the rest of the group! We'll have you free in no time!

Aylene C. Okay, Littlefoot and I found some help! We'll work from this end!

Ken A.: Okay, just be careful, we don't want to cause another rockslide!

On each side of the wall, both teams worked to break down the barrier that was keeping them apart. Every now and then, they shouted back and forth to each other to check on the others' progress.

With the extra help, Ken and Ali were now making good headway.

Ken A.: Just keep going, everyone. We're almost through.

Me: Okay!

Together, Ken and Ali worked near the top of the pile in removing some large boulder, Spike and Cera began clearing away small clumps of medium sized rocks near the middle, while Petrie and Ducky worked on moving small pebbles.

Ken A.: Aylene! How's it going on your end?!"

Aylene C.: It's fine!"

At that moment, there was a loud angry roar on the other side of the wall.

Me: Uh oh.

Cera: What was that?"

Ken A.: Aylene! What's going on?!

Aylene C.: Ken, there's a… !

Aylene was cut off by another vicious roar.

Ken C.: Aylene! AYLENE!

Me: It's a Deinosuchus and an Ichthyornis!

Ken gasped in shock when he heard me say those dinosaur species! It was none other than 2 arch-nemese's that he knows from his past! DIL THE DEINOSUCHUS AND ICHY THE ICHTHYORNIS!

---

**Ichy and Dil** are the two main antagonists of *The Land Before Time IV: Journey Through the Mists* . Their main goal in the film is to eat Littlefoot and his friends, which would unknowingly prevent them from bringing the Night Flowers to Littlefoot's sick grandfather. Ichy is the leader, and Dil is the follower.

Ichy was voiced by Jeff Bennett, who also voiced the protagonists and the antagonist, Petrie in the same film, Ozzy, Mutt (although Mutt redeemed himself along with Hyp and Nod), and Dil was voiced by Tress MacNeille, who also voiced Carol "Mom" Miller on *Futurama*, and Agnes Skinner in *The Simpsons* .

Ichy and Dil are first seen inside a cave, spying on Littlefoot and Ali, who are trying to get through it to reach the Land of Mists. Neither says anything, though, as they quietly observe the "baby Longnecks," as Ichy later calls them. However, they are finally seen and heard speaking soon after a cave-in in the cave causes

Littlefoot to be separated from Ali. Ichy startles Dil when he lands on her head, and when she asks him how he could startle her like that, knowing she has extremely poor eyesight, he simply chalks it up to having "a mean streak." They both get into a brief argument over losing track of Littlefoot and Ali, and this argument leads into their Broadway-esque villain song, "Who Needs You?" They briefly split up from each other after the song, but reconcile seconds later once Ichy catches sight of Littlefoot again and happily tells Dil, with an evil grin, "Something tells me supper is soon."

The villainous predators attack Littlefoot while he is trying to work with his new *Archelon* friend, Archie, in digging through the cave-in to rejoin Ali. Littlefoot tries to hide from the villains in a crevice, but while he eludes Dil and her poor eyesight, he is seen by Ichy, who turns Dil back toward the crevice. After a few minutes, Dil breaks open the crevice and, though it takes her a few seconds, focuses her sight onto Littlefoot. Ichy urges her to "sick 'im," but reminds her to leave him some of Littlefoot's body for him to eat. Littlefoot is initially saved by Archie, who tells the predators to back off, claiming that Littlefoot is merely a snack, while he is a meal. Ichy responds that he sees him as more of the first course, and after ordering Dil to "tenderize" Archie, he and Littlefoot are chased by the villains yet again. Just when they are about to eat them, Littlefoot's friends, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, and Spike, whose assistance Ali briefly returned to the Great Valley to obtain, come to the rescue by inadvertently pushing down rocks onto them. The rocks knock the predators out, and Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, Spike, and Ali escape the cave, led to the exit by Archie. He helps them escape Dil and Ichy for the first time by showing them a shortcut in the cave to the Land of Mists.

Ichy and Dil eventually regain consciousness off-screen, and they follow the group to a river into which Cera has fallen after getting separated from her friends. While Littlefoot, Ducky, Petrie, Spike, Ali, and their new friend, a *Megazostrodon* named Tickles, initially seem poised to rescue her by pulling her out of the water with a vine, Ichy foils their attempt by snapping said vine with his beak to make it easier for Dil to get to Cera. Ichy (who sees Cera) then thanks the kids for the shortcut to dinner (saying, "THANKS FOR GIVING US THAT SHORTCUT… !… TO DINNER!"). However, again because of her bad vision, Dil chomps down on a log floating in the river instead of Cera, whom she barely misses. Then, to distract their foes, Littlefoot, Ducky, Petrie, Spike, Ali, and Tickles try pelting them with rocks. Soon after this, Ali tries to save Cera on her own, and when Ichy notices this, he makes an attempt to eat her himself, flying toward her and swooping down on her, his tongue hanging out of his beak in hunger. Unfortunately for him, Ali sees him and ducks from him just in time, and he ends up with his head stuck in a rotted-out tree. Ali laughs at his comical situation as she walks away, and then rides a confused Dil to rescue Cera and gets them both to safety. Ichy and Dil then fight over letting the children get away yet again.

It is not till sometime that night that Dil finally rests up long enough to get Ichy out of the tree, although when Ichy demands that she help him, she first tells him to get himself out, which Ichy refuses to do since he does not wish to risk ruining his feathers. Dil eventually relents and gets him free by chomping parts of the tree near where her partner is stuck (and chomps so close to him, he fears that she might actually kill him by mistake). Eventually, she chomps the last bit of tree off him in such a close call, it causes his feathers to fluff up to a comical size. Later, while searching for Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, Spike, Ali, and Tickles, the villainous duo grows tired, but Ichy orders Dil to keep searching despite her near-blindness while he snoozes. Dil quietly swears that she will get him for his treatment of her "one of these days" while she repeatedly bumps into several trees and rocks without Ichy to guide her along their path.

The two are seen for the final time in the movie when they finally arrive for their third attempt on Littlefoot and his friends. After the children finally find the fabled Night Flowers needed to cure Grandpa Longneck of his disease, they are on the way back home when they are ambushed by the predators. Ichy threatens the heroes, saying, "SURPRISE! You're not going anywhere but the inside of our stomachs!" (telling them that the only place that they are going is the pits of his and Dil's stomachs). A chase ensues, and during it, Ichy snatches Petrie when he and the others attempt to hide from their pursuers behind a rock. Since Petrie is so small, Ichy decides that he barely has enough meat for himself and should thus eat Petrie by himself. He cradles him in his wings and positions him so that he can bite into his stomach. But just as he is about to take a bite out of him, Tickles intervenes by sliding Dil's tail between Petrie's belly and Ichy's beak, igniting Dil's temper when she thinks that Ichy bit her on purpose. In the confusion, this buys Petrie some time to slip away and rejoin his friends, all of whom begin their escape. Unfortunately, Cera laughs too loudly at the disarray caused between Ichy and Dil, and upon the predators hearing her, the chase starts all over again.

The chase reaches its climax once it leads to a log over a ravine. Here, Ichy grabs Ducky, who tries to retrieve a Night Flower that falls off Spike's back. Though Petrie tries to save her from Ichy by pulling her out of his talons, this only results in a stalemate when Ducky falls out of both of their grips and into the water, with the impact knocking her unconscious. Dil unknowingly fishes her out of the water on her snout, and when Petrie demands her to let her go, she responds by roaring at him, the wind of her roar blowing him away. Then, when Ichy alerts Dil to having Ducky, she claims Ducky as hers and tosses her up into the air, planning to eat her when she lands in her open mouth. However, after many failed attempts by Littlefoot, Cera, Petrie, and Ali to awaken Ducky, she is finally awakened by Spike, who speaks for the first time by calling out her name, and manages to grab a branch just before falling into Dil's mouth.

However, Ducky is not out of danger yet, as Dil instead tries to leap toward her branch and chomp her from there. This prompts Littlefoot to lead Cera, Spike, Ali, and Tickles down to help her. But as they begin to move, Ichy flies up beside Littlefoot and mockingly tells him that he is going to be his and Dil's next victim, calls him "diet delight" in the process, and even unleashes an evil laugh immediately after. The group (finally fed up with his and Dil's threats and taunts), Spike angrily strikes him with his tail, flinging him down toward the water. He almost gets eaten by Dil when he lands in her mouth after she mistakenly thinks that he is Ducky and accidentally catches him into her mouth. Ducky is then rescued by Petrie and flown back up (buying her the time to rejoin their friends).

After begging to be let out of her mouth, Dil releases Ichy, who admonishes her for almost eating him, and they get into another argument. This time, the two decide that they finally, truly have had enough of each other and should split up for good (as they both say, "I'M DOING IT ALONE!"). Dil hits Ichy with her tail and sends him flying into the distance. Just seconds later, she encounters a hungry swimming sharptooth (a Hydrotherosaurus) and fearfully, desperately calls for Ichy's help as the Hydrotherosaurus starts to chase her.

What happens to either one of them after this is unknown, though since neither one is seen again throughout the film series or the short-lived TV series, it can be presumed, based on their bumbling natures, that neither Ichy nor Dil was able to survive on their own, or if they were, then just barely. It is also possible that they reconciled yet again to restart and perpetuate their cycle of abuse toward one another.

---

Ken A.: Oh no! That's Dil and Ichy!

Nico: You know them Ken?

Ken A.: No time to explain! Lets bust this rock wall down!

Ichy: They're getting away! They won't escape a second time!

Archie: Follow me!

Aylene leapt onto Littlefoot's back and the Apatosaurus ran after the Archelon. Although they had managed to put some distance between themselves and their pursuers, they could still hear the roars of the gator and the commanding shrieks of the predatory bird slowly gaining on them.

Eventually, the group came upon a tall pillar of rock with deep crevasses digging into it. Beside it was a shallow pool of clear water. Archie approached the pillar of stone and stuck his fore-flipper into one of the crevasses.

Archie: In here, kids!

Littlefoot and Aylene obeyed and hastily made their way inside. The hiding spot wasn't very big, but it did lead far back enough for the two friends to blend in with the shadows.

Littlefoot: What about you?"

Archie: Don't worry.

The giant turtle then crawled back into the water.

Archie: Now you see me, now you don't.

With the last few words, Archie tucked himself back into his shell and sat as still as a rock, giving him the appearance of one.

Aylene: Here they come! Get back!

Littlefoot and Aylene crept back into the crevasse as far as they could just as the Deinosuchus came around the corner. They both held their breath, fearing that their breathing would give away their hiding spot, as the large gator slowly walked past them. Anxiety in both the longneck and human nearly skyrocketed when the gator's tail stopped right in front of their hiding spot. Me and Eli were hiding on the cave ceiling.

Ichy: Augh! Where'd did those blasted kids go?!

Dil: Don't tell me you lost them again?! You lost them back in the swamp, too!

Me: (In my head) She sounds so much like Skinner's mother.

Ichy: Just shut up and keep looking! There here somewhere and we're going to find them! They won't get away this time!"

Littlefoot and Aylene exchanged both worried and confused glances. It was obvious those two predators were talking about them, but the reasons why were unknown.

A fearful thought crossed Aylene's mind. Were they looking for them because of that whole "Walking Terror" title claiming?

But if that was the case, why were they talking as if they had encountered Littlefoot and Aylene before? The longneck and human sure hadn't encountered anything like them before, so what did it all mean.

Littlefoot took a glance over at the gator's tail and his jaw dropped. He then nudged Aylene, getting her attention. Using his paw, he pointed to the Deinosuchus tail. Aylene's eyes widened when she saw what Littlefoot was trying to tell her.

Sticking out of the gator's tail, with the end of it broken off, was an arrow shaft!

Just then, the Deinosuchus' tail moved away from their line of vision and the footsteps of the gator began to grow faint as it made its way through the caves.

Littlefoot: Did you see that?!

Aylene C.: Was that an arrow shaft?!

Littlefoot: Yeah, and there's only two creatures that I know who use arrows as a defense. And one of them comes from the Land of Mists."

Aylene C. Ken. Then… he and those two… they have a history.

Me: (In my head) Ken has a history with those two.

Littlefoot: And a grudge by the looks of it. And I think they might have mistaken us for Ali and Ken.

Aylene C.: If that's true then… Let's get out of here before they come back!

Aylene and Littlefoot slowly began to make their way out of the crevasses.

Ichy: THERE THEY ARE!

Both friends screamed when they saw that the giant gator and small bird had turned around and was heading straight for them.

They both darted back into the crevasse and pressed themselves as far as they could. Pretty soon, the jaws of the Deinosuchus shoved through and began to snap at them, desperately wanting to grab one of them. However, because the crevasse was so narrow, the gator's jaws couldn't reach them.

Frustrated and determined, the gator turned around and began to use her tail to smash down the rocks to make the opening bigger.

Littlefoot: We're trapped!

Aylene C.: Hang on! I think I can… !

Aylene never finished her sentence because at that moment, the Deinosuchus swung her tail and hit the rock pillar. A large chuck of stone fell from its place and hit Aylene in the head. She only gave a painful groan before falling to the ground, completely unconscious.

Littlefoot: AYLENE!

The longeck's attention was then turned back to the gator as she hit the rock pillar again. He realized with horror that the crevasse was slowly getting bigger. Just a little more and it would expose him and Aylene completely and they wouldn't have the opportunity to get away. On top of that, with Aylene out cold, Littlefoot felt completely defenseless. There was no way he could take on that gator by himself.

Unless there was some kind of miracle waiting to happen, he and Aylene were goners.

Littlefoot: Someone help!

Back at the rock wall, Ken busted through to the top to form a small opening. As soon as he did, he quickly squirmed through it. The moment he has his legs through, there was a loud "BANG" and the whole cavern shook. The boy braced himself against the wall as the others on the other side struggled to keep their balance.

Ali: Oh no! It feels like another earthquake!

Nico: That's no earthquake.

The others were about to agree when an angry roar echoed through the cave. It was immediately followed by a squawky voice shouting.

Ichy: Yeah! That's using your tail!"

When Ken heard that voice, he froze like a statue. His blood felt like it turned to ice and his face went deadly pale.

Ken A.: Oh no! It can't be!

Ducky: What's wrong, Ken?!

Ken turned back to the hole in the wall. Everyone became taken aback when they saw the look of terror on his face.

Ken A.: Ali, it's Ichy and Dil!

Ali: What?! Are you sure?!

Ken A.: I'd know that voice anywhere!

Cera: Who are Ichy and Dil?!

The longneck and human, while hearing Cera's question, didn't respond to it. For at the moment, they were both startled by the revelation.

Ali: But… what are they doing?!

Ken A.: I don't know! But I think they're after Aylene and Littlefoot!"

Brain Freezer: We got to hurry!

Cera: Who are Ichy and Dil?!

Ali: Oh, no! Ken, we have to save them!"

Ken A.: I know! But we can't just charge in without a plan! We've got to think of something!

Cera: WILL SOMEONE PLEASE TELL ME WHO ICHY AND DIL ARE?!

Ken A.: Sorry, Cera! There's no time to explain! Littlefoot and Aylene are in serious trouble! Right now we have to think of a plan to save them!

The human boy then looked around desperately for something that could aid the team in their rescue plan. However, the only thing he could see was the rock wall at their disposal.

Ken A.: Wait…

As he looked over the rock wall, he noticed that the structure was unsound. With just the right amount of force, it could cause a rockslide, and an explosive one at that. Ken then looked back at the others.

By now, the boy had seen Cera show incredible strength and endurance, particularly when it came to ramming her head on rocks with enough force to cause them to break into small pebbles. Not to mention, Spike displayed a lot of muscle and stability when he was pushing large boulders away.

If the Triceratops and Stegosaurus combined their strength together…

Ken A.: That's it! I got an idea! It's a long shot, but it just might work!

BOW! CRASH!

With one good swing of Dil's tail, the crevasse broke open. After a shower of stones and pebbles, Littlefoot and the unconscious Aylene were completely exposed.

Terrified and trembling uncontrollable, Littlefoot pressed up against the wall and curled up into a ball. His pulse raced so fast it felt as if he had just ran a marathon. And his pumping heart rate only increased when the giant bellydragger turned to him, squinting.

To Dil, all she could see was a bunch of blurry objects that resembled rocks.

Dil: I know they're here somewhere!"

Realizing that the gator hadn't seen him or Aylene, Littlefoot tried desperately to stop shivering. But with Dil's elongated jaws just being several feet away from him, the task proved to be impossible for him. It was only a matter of time before she noticed.

He didn't dare look back to see if Aylene was okay. Although he was worried about her, he was too scared to make the slightest move. He desperately wished that his best friend were at least awake. Aylene had always been able to get them out of tough situations. She would know what to do.

However, Dil's eyes managed to adjust just enough for her to see the little shivering longneck and human creature knocked out cold on the ground.

Dil: I see them, Ichy! I see them!"

Littlefoot fearfully uncurled himself and stood on his hind legs, pressing himself against wall.

Ichy: Congratulations. Now sick 'em and remember to leave me some!

It was in that moment Littlefoot wished he couldn't understand what they were saying to each. Knowing they wanted to eat him and Aylene was bad enough, but hearing a conversation about it was even more disturbing.

The moment Dil opened his jaws and growled, Littlefoot felt his stomach drop and his limbs go numb. Although he didn't want to see his last few moments being consumed by the saliva dripping teeth, he was too paralyzed with fear to even look away.

There was no way he was getting out of this one.

Or so he thought.

Suddenly, Archie rushed out of the water as quickly as he could and over to Littlefoot. The young longneck saw him approach out of the corner of his eye and dropped back down on all fours as the giant turtle placed himself between the gator and bird.

Archie: Back off, bellydragger!

Dil stepped back slightly, confused about what just happened.

Archie: The kids' are snacks! I'm a meal!"

Ichy: Yeah? Well, I call you the first course! Besides, we've got a score to settle with these two!

Littlefoot: What are you talking about?!

The moment the longneck had spoken, Ichy and Dil looked at him with both anger and confusion.

Dil: Wait, You're a male?!"

Littlefoot shrunk back.

Ichy: And what about that human?! Is it male of female?!"

Littlefoot: F-Female.

Dil: So all this time we've been chasing look-alikes?!

Ichy: Who cares?! We've at least got a meal! Just tenderize them, Dil!"

The next thing Archie and Littlefoot knew, Dil swung her massive paw and knocked the large turtle away, sending him flying across the cave like a hockey puck. He ended up sailing straight into a large, thick stalagmite. The impact of the hit left him dazed.

For a moment, Littlefoot's instinct kicked into overdrive and he darted away. However, he came to sudden halt when he remembered Aylene was still unconscious. He turned around just in time to see Dil advancing on the human girl.

Littlefoot: NO!

Another set of instincts kicked in and Littlefoot soon found himself racing back to Dil. She was about to snatch Aylene in her jaws when Littlefoot leapt over the end of her tail and grabbed the arrow shaft sticking out of it in his mouth and yanked on it so hard he ended up pulling it out, tearing off a small chunk of flesh in the process. Dil let out a roar of agonizing pain and thrashed her tail around wildly. Littlefoot managed to duck and evade her attack.

However, the gator turned around and fixed him with a poisonous scowl.

Dil: YOU'LL PAY FOR THAT, YOU BRAT!

Littlefoot fearfully backed away as Dil turned around and started advancing on him. Archie, having recovered, looked up to see the situation and prepared to leap into action.

Suddenly, there was a sharp "POW". In less than a second, an arrow shot through the air and landed in the ground between the between Dil and Littlefoot.

Everyone turned to see Ken on Ali's back, his crossbow at the ready and aimed directly at the Deinosuchus and Ichthyornis. Both of them looked nervous, but ready to defend their new friends.

Ken A.: Ichy! Dil! They had nothing to do with what happened! We're ones you want! Come and get us!"

Littlefoot: Ken! Ali! What are you doing?!

Ichy: It's them! Get 'em, Dil!"

Without a second of hesitation, and having lost interest in Littlefoot and Aylene, Dil gave an angry roar and charged at the two friends.

Ken A.: Run, Ali! RUN!"

Ali immediately turned around and bolted away as fast as she could. Ichy and Dil continued to advance on them and slowly gaining. Pretty soon, they were running back to the rock wall. From the small hole at the top, Ducky and Petrie watched and waited for the right moment to give a command. When Ali and Ken had reached the center of the rock wall, the swimmer shouted:

Ducky: NOW!

Immediately, Spike began pushing as hard as he could on a large boulder. When he managed to lodge it from its place, the rock wall trembled slightly. Noticing her cue, Cera charged forward and slammed her head against the base of the stone pile.

The impact was just the right amount of force that the rocks at the top of the wall all suddenly exploded from their places, like they had just been blown up by dynamite. Before Ichy and Dil knew what was happening, their entire worlds went black as the large boulders showered down and knocked them hard on their heads.

Once the barrage of rocks ended, Ali came to a halt and she and Ken looked back. Shortly after the two friends had caught their breath, they let out relieved exhales.

Ali: Ken, it worked!

Ken A.: Heh, now was there any doubt?

The female Apatosaurus couldn't help but give a thankful laugh.

At that moment, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, and Spike came running through the large gap at the top of the pile and down toward Ken and Ali. As soon as the human boy looked up and saw them, he immediately became serious.

Ken A.: C'mon, Littlefoot and Aylene are this way."

Me and Eli jumped down.

With Ali and Ken leading the way, the group made their way through the cave. In just a short while, they came running to find Littlefoot and Archie standing over Aylene with concern.

When the longneck heard the sound of footsteps, he looked up and a huge smile streaked across his face.

Littlefoot: Cera, Petrie, Ducky, Spike! What are you guys doing here?!

Cera: Saving you guys.

Ducky: Are you alright?

Littlefoot: I'm fine, but Aylene was knocked out. And… I think she's bleeding.

Varie: Let me take a look at her.

Upon hearing that news, Ken immediately leapt off of Ali's back and ran over to the unconscious Aylene. Littlefoot and Archie stepped aside as the human boy came through and knelt down next to the human girl. He carefully brushed her hair aside to get a better look at the damage. Sure enough, there was a large bruise on Aylene's head and a small amount of blood was trickling out of it and running down her face. Fortunately, while it was something that needed treatment, it wasn't enough damage to cause a serious concussion. Aylene would be fine and would no doubt recover quickly.

Ken A.: It doesn't look too serious. I think I have something that can help. But we should get out of here before Ichy and Dil wake up.

Archie: Good idea, kid. I know a safe place. Just follow me.

Ken nodded and picked Aylene up as quickly and carefully as he could. He then gently placed her onto Littlefoot's back andthe group hastily followed the Archelon through the caverns, away from the deranged and hungry gator and predatory bird.

We got away fast.

In just a few minutes, Archie had led the group of children to a small, secluded section of the cave. It was something like a medium sized room compared to the rest of the caverns, about the size of a football stadium. In the corner was a small pool of fresh, clean water.

As soon as they stopped, Ken immediately took Aylene off of Littlefoot. Ali lay down and he rested Aylene up against her side. He then set his crossbow down and took his gym bag off of his back. He opened his bag and began pulling out a bandage roll and a large blue towel. He then took the towel and dipped a corner of it in the pool of water. He then took it out, wringed it of any extra liquid, and began cleaning the blood off of Aylene's face.

Once he was done, he rinsed out the towel and proceeded to carefully wrap Aylene's head in the bandage.

Varie: She'll be okay. Let's just be glad it was bump to the head. It could've been a lot worse.

Me: Good.

Ali: Yeah, Especially with Ichy and Dil on the loose."

Cera: Who are those guys anyway? And what do they have against you two?"

Ken and Ali both exchanged pained expressions. Whatever happened between them and those two hungry lunatics, it obviously wasn't something they wanted to talk about.

But before they could speak, Aylene winced and moved slightly, letting out a soft groan at the same time.

Ducky: Hey, she's waking up!

From Aylene's point of view, the first thing any of her senses picked up was the sound of voices all jumbled together. She tightened her eyes for a moment before slowly opening them. For a while, her vision was all blurry, so she could only just obscure moving shapes. She blinked a few times before everything adjusted. Now she could see everyone staring at her with both relief and concern. Although, they did seem look more relieved than anything.

Me: Thank goodness.

Littlefoot: Aylene, are you okay?"

Aylene C.: What? Littlefoot? What's going on? Where are those… things?

Cera: Well, someone's still dazed.

Archie: She got hit on the head with a rock, what do you expect?"

Me: Easy Aylene you got a mild concussion but you'll be all right.

Aylene C.: Will someone please just tell me what's going on?

Ken responded by pulling out a large water bottle out of his gym back.

Ken A.: Here, have some water, you'll feel better.

Aylene slowly adjusted her position so she could sit up. After she shook the dizziness from her head, she reached over and took the water bottle.

Aylene C.: Thanks,

The human girl took four large gulps of the cool, refreshing liquid. She then pulled the bottle away, licking the remaining water on her lips, and handed it back to the human boy, who immediately put it back in his bag. Aylene turned to look at the others.

Aylene C.: Cera, Ducky, Petrie, Spike, everyone, what are you guys doing here?"

Ducky: Nico, everyone, Ali and Ken came and got us. And it was a good thing to. It was, it was.

Petrie: Yeah, that bellydragger and sharpbeak almost had you and Littlefoot for dinner.

Littlefoot: Don't remind me, I'm just glad you guys showed up when you did.

Aylene gave a blank expression.

Aylene C.: I remember being cornered by a large gator, But I don't remember anything after that.

Eli: That was no alligator Aylene. That was a Deinosuchus and she had an Ichthyornis with her.

While she rubbed her head, Aylene stopped when she felt something like cloth wrapped around her head. She gingerly touched it, almost like she was trying to figure out what it was.

Ken A.: That rock hit you pretty hard."

Varie: Fortunately, it wasn't too serious. I just had to put a bandage on it.

Aylene C.: Really? Uh, thank you. And… thanks for saving us guys. But… who were those two?

Ken looked down at the ground for a second or two before looking up at Ali. The female longneck gave a small nod. Ken gave a defeated sigh and waved his hand, indicating that it was okay for her to tell the rest what was going on.

Ali: Well, I guess you should know at least a little bit of the truth."

Littlefoot: A little bit?

Ken A.: What happened between us and those two is not any of your business All you need to know is that they want to get even with Ali and me."

Me: So they have a grudge against you.

Ken A.: Yes.

Littlefoot: Would it have anything to do with an arrow in the tail?

Ken looked up with a surprised look in his eyes. He then took a deep breath and let out a near frustrated sigh.

Ken A.: Yeah, as well as a blind spot."

The Gang and Archie looked at the human boy with slightly disturbed expressions.

Ken A.: And I guess Ichy isn't too pleased I practically took away his ability to fly.

Petrie: You did what?!

Being a flyer, Petrie was naturally terrified by the idea of not being able to fly anymore.

Ken A.: I didn't do it on purpose! He and that gator attacked us!

Sensing that Ken's anxiety was growing, and the others were becoming nervous, Ali quickly stepped in to explain.

Ali: It was just before our home was becoming a swampland. We were starting to travel out of the land when those two attacked our herd. Out of defense, Ken managed to blind Dil's eye and severely injured Ichy's wing.

Cera: Wow, that sounds very familiar.

Littlefoot: What do you mean, Cera?"

Cera: Think about it, when we fought Sharptooth, we blinded him in one eye. And Aylene shot countless arrows into his limbs.

Me: I remember that.

Aylene C.: I… never would've made that connection, But now that you mention it, that is very true.

Fu: And we were there when we saw it.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Ken A.: Yeah, but at least you guys got rid of Sharptooth. We still have those bozos out there. And the fact they followed me and Ali here means they have vengeance on their mind.

Sasuke Uchiha: I know that feeling all too well.

Littlefoot: As well as a need to fill their stomachs. Archie, Aylene, J.D., Eli and I would've been their next dinner if you all hadn't come to our rescue."

Cera: Hey, someone's got to be there to bail you two out of trouble.

Ducky: Well, Nico, Ali, Ken and everyone come and get us.

Cera: They wouldn't have to if they had brought us in the first place.

Ken A.: That was my fault, Cera. Aylene and Littlefoot wanted you guys to come, but I told them that you couldn't. But it was only because I was concerned for your safety.

Ali: It's true.

Me: It wasn't your fault Ken.

Cera: But we still could help you search for the Night Flower.

Me: That's right.

Archie: The Night Flower? What's this about the Night Flower?

Littlefoot: We have to find it to help my grandpa who's sick. That's why we were in the cave in the first place.

Aylene C.: Yeah, we're going to the Land of Mists to find the Night Flower.

Archie: Well, why didn't you say that in the first place? I know a short cut."

The entire group of young ones smiled. Considering all that had happened so far during the day, this was the best news they had heard so far.

Without any hesitation, Ken helped Aylene onto Littlefoot's back and they children followed Archie as he led them through the cavern toward their exit.

* * *

In just about half an hour, the group was happily running through a shallow stream that led to a large cave opening. They all laughed and cheered as they stepped into the sunlight. Never before had they been happy to see the light of day until now.

Littlefoot: Thanks, Archie. I don't know how we would've gotten out of the cave without you."

Aylene C.: Yeah, thanks.

Me: We owe you one Archie.

Archie: You're welcome, kids, Now I want you to take good care of yourselves. As brave as you are, you're still awfully young to be out here alone."

Littlefoot: I know, but I have to help my grandpa.

Me: Yeah. But don't worry. We've been in many dangerous situations before. But finding the Night Flower is priority number 1.

Aylene C.: Don't worry, Littlefoot. We'll find the Night Flower and return home. We always find a way.

Archie: Just promise me that you'll stick together. You all may be little, but together you're strong.

Littlefoot: Don't worry, Archie, we'll stick together.

Me: That's right. United we're strong, divided we're weak.

Archie: Well, then I guess all I can do is wish you luck. And if you pass through these caves again, I'll be ready to help.

Ken A.: Thank you, Archie.

Everyone said good-bye to Archie as he turned around and slowly crawled back into the darkness of the caves. When he was out of sight, they turned and walked to the edge of the cliff where the stream ended and ran down like a waterfall.

The Gang all stared in awe at the landscape that stretched out before them. Down below was something that looked like a blanket of thin clouds with patches of green sticking up here and there. The air was dense and humid, making it feel almost sticky. The only sounds that could be heard were subtle chirpings and rushing waters. Other than that, it was quiet. And a little too quiet for comfort.

Aylene C.: Is this it?

Ken A.: Yeah, Aylene.

Only now, it wasn't a place he could call home anymore. It was a place he never wanted to return to. But now he had returned, and there was no turning back.

Ken clenched for a moment before saying:

Ken A.: This… is the Land of Mists.

---

**The Land of Mists**, also known as " **The Valley of Mists** ", is a vast marshland located some distance away from the Great Valley. It is the land in which Ali's herd used to live. It was turned into a marsh by heavy rainfall, and the life which began to appear there afterwards made it uninhabitable for the herd. To date, the land has only been seen in *The Land Before Time IV: Journey through the Mists*, in which Littlefoot and the others must venture there in order to find the Night Flower, a flower that will act as a medicine for his sick grandfather.

As the Old One, the matriarch of the longneck herd, states in *The Land Before Time IV: Journey through the Mists*, the Land of Mists used to be a Utopian valley similar to the Great Valley, until rain suddenly began falling in heavy quantities for thirty weeks; about seven and a half months. This caused the valley to turn into a soggy marshland, in which strange creatures which had never lived there before began to make their homes, and consume the food which the longneck herd had lived off of. As many of these newcoming creatures proved to be predatorial, they were eventually forced to leave and spend their lives as a nomadic herd; migrating from one place to another. It was at this time that, due to the heavy moisture that remained in the air, and the fog which resulted from it, the valley began to be referred to as "The Land of Mists".

History

To date, its only appearance has been in the fourth film. When Littlefoot's grandfather becomes ill, the Old One tells Littlefoot and his grandmother that the only thing that will cure him of his illness is the Nightflower, a flower with golden petals, which only grows in the Land of Mists. When the other longnecks refuse to return there to extract some of the flowers, and the Old One says that even to save Grandpa Longneck, it would be too dangerous, Littlefoot and Ali venture to the valley themselves, and when Littlefoot is trapped, Ali races back to get Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike for help. While the others decide to trust Ali, Cera is more hesitant, but eventually comes with them.

Populations

In a cave near the Valley of Mists, through which the children arrived at their destination, live the two villains of the film; an *Ichthyornis* named Ichy, and a *Deinosuchus* named Dil. Also living in the cave is an elderly *Archelon* named Archie, who helps the children to escape Ichy and Dil the first time, and shows them an exit out of the cave, leading to the Land of Mists. In the valley itself, live various creatures, some of which may or may not have lived there before the heavy rainfall which transformed the land. Among them are a herd of *Struthiomimus* and a herd of *Pachycephalosaurus*, and a family of Megazostrodons. One of them, whom Ducky names Tickles because of his "tickly fuzzies", or fur, helps the gang to find Cera when she gets lost in the fog, and also helps them when they are attacked by Ichy and Dil for the last time and they are seperated and defeated when Dil hits Ichy with her tail and she is chased by the Swimming Sharptooth. He remains in the Land of Mists, while the gang return to the Great Valley.

---

Me: This is it guys. There's no turning back.

Laney: This place gives me the creeps.

Fluttershy: Me too.

Ramjet: I'll turn into my vehicle mode and search for the flower from the air.

Me: Good idea. But finding the Night Flower in a place like this is gonna be like trying to find a needle in a haystack.

Nico: Especially with mist as thick as pea soup.

Naruto: Yeah. And we got Dil and Icky on our tails.

Me: Don't worry bro, we'll deal with them after we find the Night Flower.

Nico: That's never stopped us before. Lets go.

Me: Right. Lets get searching.

We searched high and low for the flower and it was scary.

Man Boy: You guys find anything yet?

Me: Nothing. But we got to keep looking.

Nico: We can't give up.

We searched all over into the dark of night and we wound up in a meadow. With us was a Megazostrodon that Ducky named Tickles and he came with us.

A few hours later, just as the sun had set behind the western horizon, All of us soon found themselves walking among a grove of tall grass. There were also a lot of flower buds that were closed up. WE all assumed it was because it was nightfall and whatever flowers these particular buds contained were just resting until morning.

However, they didn't really think too much about that detail, as they were all exhausted at this point.

Cera: When are we going to get there? My feet hurt. And I'm hungry.

Littlefoot: I know, Cera. But we have to keep going. We have to find the Night Flowers for my grandpa.

Me: We've come this far to give up now.

Aylene C.: We are almost there, aren't we, Ken?

Ken A.: I think so.

Aylene C.: What do you mean, "think so"?"

Ken A.: Well, the thing is… I've never really seen the flowers for myself before.

Littlefoot: You haven't?!

Feeling ashamed, Ali and Ken both looked back at the group and sadly shook their heads. Littlefoot gave out a mournful groan and hung his head. All the hopes he had on saving his grandfather were nearly depleted now. Now he seemed even further away from his goal than before.

Sensing his despair, Aylene placed a hand on the back of his neck. The Apatosaurus looked up at the human and saw that she was giving him a humble smile.

Aylene C.: Don't give in just yet. It's called the Night Flower for a reason. I'm sure it'll come out some time tonight.

Me: That's right. It probably only comes out at night.

Although he was still feeling downhearted, Littlefoot gave a weak smile and nodded.

Aylene C.: In the meantime, we should rest for a while. We've had a long day, and we're going to need our strength.

Me: Right. Lets make camp here.

Ken A.: Aylene's right. You guys get some sleep, I'll keep watch.

Ali: But Ken…

Ken A.: Don't worry about me, You all need to get some rest.

Aylene C.: Then I'll join you.

Ken A.: Aylene…

Aylene C. Two pairs of eyes are better at night than one, Besides, I'm not going to take "no" for an answer.

Ken looked at Aylene for a moment. He could definitely see that she wasn't going to budge on the idea. If there was one thing he knew about Aylene so far, it's that she had a sense of responsibility. Not to mention, a stubborn streak.

Ken A.: Okay. Meanwhile, the rest of you get some sleep."

Littlefoot: Okay.

A few minutes later, the young dinosaurs and Tickles had settled down in a small group. In just a few minutes, they were all fast asleep. Meanwhile, Aylene and Ken stood side-by-side a few feet away from the slumbering group. For a few minutes, they just scanned their surroundings, looking for any sign of trouble.

However, as Aylene looked around the grassy land, she kept glancing back at Ken. She nervously rubbed her hands together, trying to think of a delicate way to ask a question that had been nagging at her from the start.

She knew that Ken never wanted to come back to the Land of Mists, and now that she had seen it for herself, she could see why he would feel that way. However, she couldn't help but feel like there was something more under the surface. Especially now that she had an encounter with Ichy and Dil, who had personal grudges against Ali and Ken.

And what the human boy said earlier about not wanting to talk about Ali's father, and later he said he couldn't lose anyone else, there was DEFINITELY something going one that he wasn't telling her. And whatever it was, she was willing to bet that Ichy and Dil had something to do with it.

That was it. She had to have answers now.

Aylene C.: It was them, wasn't it?

Surprised by Aylene's sudden statement, Ken looked over at her.

Ken A.: Huh?

Aylene C.: Ichy and Dil. THEY were the reason you didn't want to come back, weren't they?"

Ken glanced away, giving a small look of bitterness.

Ken A.: That's none of your business.

Aylene C.: Ken! Littlefoot and I were mistaken for you and Ali! And those two have a personal grudge against you guys! And it's obvious you have a grudge against them! And you two barely talk about Ali's father… !"

Ken A.: You don't know what you're talking about! And why is my past so important to you anyway?!"

Me: Because we're trying to help you Ken. In Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we always look out for each other. Just like we look out for our families and everyone we care about.

Despite being taken aback by Ken's harsh tone, Aylene stood her ground. She had to have answers.

Aylene C.: That's right and it's also because I want to know the truth! You wouldn't be so adamant about us not coming back here if something didn't happen! I'm not blind, Ken! I KNOW something happened that you're not telling me! And whatever it is, it's the same reason why you didn't want us to come back here! Now what happened?!

Ken glared at Aylene for a moment. However, despite feeling a stab of pain in her chest by the boy's angry face directed at her, Aylene didn't lift her stern expression for a second. She didn't want to be mean to him, but he had given her no other choice. She just had to have the whole story.

Finally, Ken took a deep breath and clenched his fists. He let out a defeated sigh and released the tension in his shoulders.

Ken A.: Since you're so keen on knowing, I'll tell you. All of you.

Aylene's glare softened a bit as Ken continued.

Ken A.: It was several weeks after the torrential rains started. By that time, rivers had risen and the land was becoming soggy. The herd knew we had to leave the land. On one rainy day, just as we were about to leave, Ali and I were walking on the bank of a large river. Because the land was so moist, the ground had become slippery and the two of us ended up falling into the river. Or rather, we landed on something that was IN the river.

Aylene blinked.

Ken A.: The next thing we knew, Dil rose up in the water…

---

*Ken A.: ALI! . "LOOK OUT!"*

*The longneck and human both swayed as the large Deinosuchus reared up out of the water, giving a vicious roar to the sky. She then turned her head around just enough to see Ali and Ken on her back.*

*Dil: Well, well, looks like I found myself a little snack."*

*Ken stared with terror at this enormous gator. He knew perfectly well that alligators in his world were dangerous, especially in the water. But this was no alligator; it was something ten times worse.*

*And that meant being in the water was ten times more dangerous!*

*The gator suddenly whipped her body around, sending Ali and Ken flying off and into the water just a few feet away from her. The moment the two them hit the surface and went under, Ken felt numb and dazed. However, his sudden need for air forced him to scramble back to the surface. He rose up out of the waves and gasped. However, he soon began coughing uncontrollably as the rain from above accidently fell into his mouth and caused him to choke.*

*Ken A.: A-ALI!*

*Ken looked around frantically for his friend. Fortunately, he managed to see that she had surfaced as well. However, he could also see that she was struggling to stay above the water.*

*Ali: KEN! HELP!"*

*Ken A.: JUST STAY CALM! WE GOT TO GET TO LAND!"*

*Dil: Alright! Where'd you little brats go?!"*

*At that moment, a screechy voice came from above.*

*Ichy: They're behind you, Dil!"*

*Ken looked up to see a black and white Ichthyornis circling overhead. He then looked over and saw the large gator turn around and look straight at them, squinting at the same time.*

*Dil: I see them, Ichy!*

*Ken A.: ALI, SWIM!*

*However, it was clear that Ali and Ken wouldn't get away in time. They were helpless in the water, while this gator was practically built for swimming. In just a matter of seconds, she was on their tails and was getting ready to deliver a fatal bite to the both of them.*

*But before she could, there was an enormous "SPLASH", and a huge wave knocked Dil's aim aside. At the same time, something large came out of nowhere and smacked her away.*

*Ali and Ken were also caught in the wave. But before they vanished out of sight, something grabbed Ali by the tail and Ken by his gym bay, and hoisted them out of the water. They both looked up and hope filled their souls.*

*Ali: FATHER!*

*Ali's father: Hang on, you two!" the adult Apatosaurus said in deep voice.*

*Ali's father quickly swung his head around and placed his daughter and the young human onto the safety of the ledge.*

*Ken A.: Thanks, sir! Let's get out of here!"*

*However, just as Ali's father was going to climb out of the river, he let out a cry of pain and was dragged back into the water. Ken and Ali watched in horror as he fell over and hollered in agony. Despite being nearly panic-stricken, Ken got up from his spot and raced over* *the edge of the ledge. He gasped in terror as he saw that Dil had recovered and was know attacking the elder longneck. By now, the gator had caused a horrible wound to the male Apatosaurus leg. His side was also horrible gashed with a deep bite. The water ran red as the blood it slowly leaked out of his injuries.*

*To make matters worse, Dil was now going for the Apatosaurus neck. One lethal blow and Ali's father would…*

*Ken A.: STOP!*

*Without a moment of hesitation, Ken took off his crossbow, grabbed and arrow out of his quiver, loaded his weapon, took aim, and fired. In less than a second, the arrow hit its target: straight in Dil's left eye.*

*The enormous gator let out cry of agony and staggered back. She lashed around wildly as the pain in her eye became unbearable.*

*Ali: KEN! ABOVE YOU!"*

*The human boy looked up and saw that the predatory bird from before was swooping down straight towards him, his talons eager to strike. Reacting quickly, Ken loaded his weapon again and took aim. However, because this target was so much smaller, not to mention swifter, he had a hard time locking onto it. On top of that, he was also aiming up at the sky, which was pouring down rain like there was no tomorrow.*

*Finally, when it was clear that Ichy was getting to close for comfort, Ken released the arrow, hoping it would do some damage.*

*The arrow struck Ichy in the wing. He screeched in pain and began to tumble out of the sky. He fell to the ground and slid down the edge of the cliff. He came to a stop in the mud at the edge of the river.*

*Ken turned his attention back to Ali's father. He was about to head down the cliff to help him when the adult longneck suddenly shouted:*

*Ali's father: KEN, NO! TAKE ALI AND GET OUT OF HERE!"*

*The longneck's voice was already sounding weak. Ken could tell that he was slowly dying due to his injuries.*

*Still, he couldn't bring himself to leave the Apatosaurus. He had to at least try something. He just had to!*

*Ken A.: NO! I WON'T LEAVE YOU!"*

*Ali's father: YOU MUST!*

*Ali: BUT FATHER… !"*

*Ali's father: JUST… GO! PLEASE!"*

*Ali: BUT… !"*

*Ali's father: Ali, I… I love you. I know you'll… become stronger one day. And Ken… I'm glad to have met you. You have become… a fine human. Please… promise me you'll… protect each other.*

*Ali: Father!" Ali wailed.*

*Ken A.: We…"We promise."*

*Ali's father: Good, I'm so… so proud of… both of you."*

*With those last words, Ali's father closed his eyes one last time and his head fell over into the water with a big "SPLASH". Faint bubbles rose to the surface as he let out his last breath.*

*Ali: FATHER!*

*The young female Apatosaurus then fell to the ground and began to sob uncontrollably. Ken just stood there in utter shock and despair. Everything around him began to feel surreal and numb. His tears mixed with rain and streamed down his face. He kept his gaze fixed on the adult longneck, now lying dead in the river with the currents rushing over him.*

*It was only when another large splash occurred that Ken eventually snapped out of his trance. He looked over and saw that Dil was looking up at him and Ali with her one good eye, and it was filled* *with a poisonous glare. She was also moving toward them at a hasty speed and was getting ready to climb the ledge.*

*Dil: YOU'LL PAY FOR THIS, KID!*

*Ken fearfully stepped back before rushing over to Ali.*

*Ken A.: ALI! WE HAVE TO MOVE NOW!"*

*Ali, however, couldn't bring herself to stop crying. She didn't even seem to notice the danger.*

*Ken A.: ALI, PLEASE! WE HAVE TO GET OUT OF HERE!"*

*The human finally nudged the little longneck just enough to make her look up. When she saw Dil quickly approaching the two of them, she screamed in terror. Her instincts then took over and she dashed away from the river with Ken running close behind her.*

*However, Ken could still hear Dil's final threat as he and Ali fled for their lives.*

*Dil: WE'RE COMING FOR YOU! YOU HEAR US, KID! WE'LL FIND YOU AND YOUR LITTLE LONGNECK FRIEND! JUST YOU WAIT!"*

FLASHBACK ENDS

After Ken had finished his story, Aylene stood in shock. She had her hand cupped over her mouth and tears began to well up in her eyes. That was probably the saddest story she had ever heard.

On top of that, while Ken had been trying to fight them back with all he had, tears began to fall down his face and his breathing was very raspy. He was obviously in a lot of emotional pain. Seeing that made Aylene's heart wrench.

We gasped in sheer shock and horror.

Ken A.: THAT'S why I didn't want to come back! Don't you understand?! I can't let anyone else get hurt! I know I try to be tough, but I'm just weak! I couldn't save him! I… I…"

Suddenly, Ken found himself unable to speak anymore. For at that moment, Aylene rushed forward and wrapped her arms around his neck, embracing him tightly. He looked over at the girl with surprise. He had never been hugged by a girl before. So having one suddenly embrace him out of the blue had rendered him speechless.

It was then that he felt something wet drip onto his shoulder. His eyes widened when he realized that Aylene was crying.

Me: Ken we had no idea you went through all that.

Fu: Except Littlefoot didn't lose his mom.

Nico: Yeah.

Aylene C.: Ken, I DO understand. You and I… we're the same."

Ken blinked at that statement. What did she mean by that?

Aylene C.: When I first came to this world, Littlefoot and I were attacked by Sharptooth. Littlefoot's mother… she saved us, and J.D. and everyone saved her from Sharptooth as well.

Ken drew in a small, sharp breath of air.

Aylene C.: And I… I was so frightened… I couldn't do anything. At least… you stood up to them. I… all I could do was watch. It still hurts me to remember Littlefoot hurt the way he was. And every day… I regret it… and wish that it could've been different."

Ken: Aylene…

Aylene C.: You're not weak, Ken, I'm sorry you had to go through that. But I do know… you're not weak. Because you and I… we are the same."

Ken looked over at Aylene and his face softened. She was right. They had both gone through the experience of losing someone they deeply cared for, seeing their best friend hurt by losing their parent, and having to live with the consequences that came with it.

They both had felt that pain.

Eventually, Ken lifted his arms and wrapped them around Aylene. He closed his eyes and held her close to him. For a moment, the two humans stood there, embracing each other out of a shared sympathy and care.

Brain Freezer: Whoa man. I didn't know Aylene went through all that.

Me: It was long before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm. When we first met Aylene, she was facing Sharptooth, a Tyrannosaurus Rex with a ruthless and merciless bloodlust. He almost killed Sona and had that happened back then Aylene would've blamed herself. But thankfully it didn't. Aylene is a strong and very brave girl now. She has gotten so far in her skills and more.

Fu: Yeah. And I should know because we were there.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Loki came flying in.

Loki: Still no sign of that flower!

Me: Just be patient Loki. We've come too far to give up now.

Ken A.: Aylene, thank you.

Aylene let out deep exhale and her face softened to comfort. Aside from her brother, Derek, Aylene had never been hugged by a boy before. With Ken, she felt a feeling of safety with his warm embrace wrapped around her. She couldn't stop the hammering of her heart in her chest, but at same time, she didn't want to. She wasn't sure why, but just something about this moment was something she wanted to cherish for a long time.

At the same time, clouds in the sky began to drift away, revealing a magnificent full moon shining brightly in the heavens among a million stars. The moment its silvery rays touched down to the earth below, something spectacular happened.

All of the flower buds began to slowly open up, revealing beautiful golden petals. In just a matter of minutes, the whole valley looked like it had become strewed with small pieces of shining gold.

It was then that Aylene opened her eyes slightly. When she saw the golden radiance of the flowers all around her and Ken, she gasped in a happy surprise.

Me: (Gasp) Guys! Everyone Look!

We saw the Night Flowers bloom and they were the most amazing golden flowers we've ever seen.

Ken A.: Aylene, we found them!

Aylene couldn't help but give a heartfelt laugh before racing back to the sleeping dinosaurs.

Aylene C.: Everyone! Wake up! We found the Night Flower! We found it!"

The others stirred at the sound of Aylene's voice and slowly opened their eyes. A simultaneous gasp of happiness and relief was shared when they saw that an endless valley of golden flowers surrounded them. Pretty soon, they were all up and running around, laughing and cheering with delight.

Ducky: We were looking for the Night Flowers, but the Night Flowers found us!

Littlefoot: We did it! We really did it!

Indeed. At long last, we had finally found the Night Flower.

Now all we had to do was get as many of them as we could carry back to Grandpa Longneck.

Me: Lets gather as many flowers as we possibly can.

Lincoln: Okay.

We gathered a lot of them.

Me: Now we have to get them back to the Great Valley.

However, just as we were about to leave the tall grass, we all got a terrible shock.

Ichy came!

Ichy: Surprise!

The whole group gasped with horror as Ichy leapt out of the grass right in front of them.

Ken A.: Ichy?! But… how did you…?!"

Ichy: You honestly think a drop off a waterfall was enough to stop me?! You and I still have a score to settle!"

At that statement, Ken scowled hard and gripped his crossbow so tight his knuckles swelled underneath his skin.

Ken A.: You really think you're a match for me?! What about your hunter friend, Dil?!

Me: Yeah you are hardly even worth our time without her.

It was at that moment that Ichy gave a wicked grin.

Ichy: Funny you should mention her.

A second later, the large gator came lumbering through the grass, giving a vicious roar to announce her arrival.

Me: We're done running from you guys! We're gonna destroy you just like we did Sharptooth!

Aylene C.: YEAH!

Dil: What!? You're all the ones who defeated sharptooth!

Laney: Yeah! You got a problem with that?!

Nico: We can beat you all like we did him.

Mushi: (to Dil) Correct me if I'm wrong but you look like an alligator. (to Ichy) And you look like one of Petrie's relatives.

Me: She's right. You do.

Dil: What is an Alligator?

Ichy: And we look nothing alike!

Cad Bane: Looks like it's hunting season.

Me: Time for us to hunt these two!

Vince: (Imitating Elmer Fudd) (To the viewers) Shh. Be vewy vewy quiet. We're hunting gators and birds. Hahahahahahaha.

But then Deker, Mr. Touch & Mr. Go, The Vreedle Brothers and Electrocutioner appeared.

Octagon: Geez, Vypra sends us out to find you guys and you're all about to fight an alligator and what looks like one of Petrie's relatives.

Electrocutioner: Did you guys find the flower yet?

Me: We sure did. And we don't have time for our usual battles. We have to get these flowers over to Grandpa Longneck. He's critically ill and he needs these flowers.

Nico: Yeah.

Rhomboid: We understand your concern.

Flash: You guys have the usual battles. Me and Quicksilver will get the flowers to Littlefoot's grandpa!

Quicksilver: Besides, I have a feeling you're about to meet two new recruits today.

Me: Me too. Hurry guys.

Flash: Right!

Flash and Quicksilver put the flowers in a jar and ran fast with them to the valley.

2 new figures came out and they were Static Shock's old enemy and Puff's best friend ONYX and Aladdin's enemy ABIS MAL!

---

Onyx

**Onyx** was the best friend of Puff.

After Onyx and Puff were affected by the Big Bang, they dropped out of school. They had no jobs or source of income, and were reduced to dumpster diving. When Puff found out there was a bounty on the head of Rubberband Man, she proposed becoming bounty hunters, an idea Onyx liked. Onyx would be the muscles of the team and Puff the brains, and on their first bounty, that meant Onyx got slammed into a wall by Rubberband Man. They decided to use different tactics in their pursuit for the following encounter. Onyx stole a radio van, and used it to listen in on the phone calls of Rubberband Man's girlfriend, Sharon Hawkins. When they learned that their bounty was going to turn himself in, Puff used a police disguise to get in the house, after which Onyx attacked the residents. Their quarry, however, got away again. Onyx finally caught up with Rubberband Man at a sports field, but was knocked out by Static.

Onyx remained loyal to Puff, and joined her Meta-Men. That was a short-lived group: on their maiden heist, the Justice League came to Dakota. Onyx was knocked out when Hawkgirl smashed Carmen Dillo at him.

Business went sour for the bounty hunters when Rubberband Man aided Static. Puff and Onyx turned to theft. They robbed the Dakota Mall, only to be stopped by Static and Gear,[ and later a cinema. The managed to get away with the cash this time, however. But the nasty side was that the attack, and the following fight with Static, had his girlfriend Daisy wounded. Furious, though partly with himself to blame, Static started a manhunt for Puff and Onyx. Puff reacted by luring Static into a trap. It sufficiently distracted the hero for Puff and Onyx to make their getaway. At their hide out under the stone bridge, Rubberband Man found them. He easily defeated Onyx, after which Static sprayed water over Puff to immobilize her. They were both arrested.

Puff and Onyx were employed by Dr. Roberts to kidnap Robert Hawkins, though neither of them really understood the motive.

## Abis Mal

**Abis Mal** is the secondary antagonist of the *Aladdin* franchise, serving as the secondary antagonist in Disney's 1994 animated film *The Return of Jafar*, and one of the three main antagonists of the *Aladdin* television series.

Abis Mal is consistently portrayed as a traitorous, manipulative, power-hungry, impatient, and greedy criminal, but absolutely hopeless at his career - even in rare moments when Abis Mal gains phenomenal power (such as when he gained control of a genie - not just once, but twice) he is often clueless as to what to do with it.

Abis Mal is considered one of Aladdin's weakest and most cowardly villains but is one of the most recurring - making up for his relative lack of threat with sheer determination. He is Aladdin's first arch-enemy in the animated series

He was voiced by Jason Alexander, who also played Lil' Lightning in *101 Dalmatians: Patch's London Adventure*, Catbert in *Dilbert*, Zutho in *The Legend of Tarzan*, Eric Tiberius Duckman in *Duckman*, and Philip Stuckey in *Pretty Woman* .

In the 1994 film, he leads the band of thieves who don't like him because he kept the lions share of the plundered wealth while leaving at best a bag of coins for the entire troop, and Aladdin steals his treasure, making him very angry. He manages to board Carpet but Abu takes the crystal flower from and he tries to take it back but falls off due to letting go of the edge to grab Abu. He and his troops also attempt to get their revenge on Aladdin when they encounter him again at Agrabah when the latter literally bumps into him while chasing Iago, although Iago inadvertently saves Aladdin by causing Abis Mal and his followers to be knocked into a wagon filled with chickens eggs, as well forced to escape when the chicken owner, lamenting the destruction of his eggs, calls the guards to arrest them, with the guards also recognizing him (presumably for his earlier thefts).

Later, while getting some water from a well (the same well Iago ditched Jafar's lamp into earlier) he comes across a black lamp, and plans to sell it for riches, while rubbing it to clean off the water. His unknowingly summoning Jafar also inadvertently saved him when he learns that the thieves under his command plan to kill him for both his earlier mistreatment of them as well as his failure in getting revenge on Aladdin. With Jafar unable to attack Aladdin and the others directly due to his new genie limitations (and also forced to utilize his human form due to Abis Mal being too scared to even respond to Jafar while in his genie form), he forces Abis Mal to work for him by granting Abis Mal's first wish for treasure from a sunken ship by sending him to the ship itself; with Abis Mal forced to sacrifice his second wish to escape, he must now aid Jafar in his plans for revenge on Aladdin in order to gain his third wish (although when he learns that Jafar wanted revenge on Aladdin, he remarks that he was more than willing to help him in getting his revenge anyhow, as he desired revenge against him as well). After sneaking into the palace and Jafar encountering Iago again, Jafar also magically seals Abis Mal into a treasure chest after the latter made the mistake of verbally considering wishing for the treasure chest before removing the seal.

He later attacks Aladdin and the Sultan on a flying horse and an army of shadowy assassins, leading to the Sultan's capture and Aladdin being washed out to sea, the latter action only because one of the shadowy assassins telekinetically lifts an unconscious Aladdin away from the waterfall's rocks, to which Abis Mal immediately calls Jafar out on the action, before Jafar revealed that he had a different method of revenge. Later Jafar fakes the Sultan's murder so that Aladdin will be arrested and executed, purposely slices the Sultan's hat to plant as evidence though Abis Mal wanted it. Later, Jafar tempts Abis Mal with various treasures so that he can free him with his final wish, warning Abis Mal that there is a great deal he can do to the thief without killing him when he wonders if freeing Jafar would result in the treasures Jafar summoned disappearing. Before this threat can go further, Aladdin manages to steal the lamp, resulting in its destruction and Jafar's death after a prolonged battle. He was thrown off the crumbling Palace balcony and eventually landed hanging on a tree below.

Abis Mal was still hanging on the tree hours after the battle, apparently upset not only over the loss of Jafar but also his opportunity of his third wish.

*Aladdin: The Series*

Abis Mal was the series' more recurring villain-along side with his reluctant assistant Haroud Hazi Bin-often coming up with elaborate plans to acquire magical items or resources; one notable occasion saw him stealing Genie's lamp to try and gain his three wishes (Although this plan was doomed from the beginning as Genie wasn't in the lamp at the time and doesn't grant wishes anymore anyway).

Other plans included attempting to travel back in time and alter the circumstances of Agrabah's founding so that he was in charge, forcing Carpet to fly them to a city with a secret treasure, or working with Mechanicles to infect the group with various 'mood stones' that would make them experience one specifically powerful emotion over all others.

Here he has a far greater control over his minions and in the pilot episode " *Air Feathered Friend* " it is revealed he kills the minions who fail him.

Tornadoes were raging through Agrabah, leading everyone to believe they were wind demons, but Aladdin thought they were only thieves, since they stole from people. Betting with Razoul and Fazal that he could prove the tornadoes weren't demons, Aladdin, Abu, Iago, Genie, and Carpet confront them and discover that they are Abis Mal's thugs. The group also found out that they were using Roc feathers to turn themselves into tornadoes. At the hideout, Abis Mal berated his thugs for losing to Aladdin and planned to have them killed, despite Haroud's advising against it. Mal then boasted about how he'd use his feather-wielding thugs to rule Agrabah. That night, Aladdin and the gang snuck into Mal's lair to get a Roc feather as proof that he was behind the tornadoes. They discovered that Mal had gotten the feathers by imprisoning a baby Roc. Abu tried to free the Roc when Abis and Haroud walked in and sicced the guards on them. Genie escaped with the baby Roc while Aladdin, Carpet, Iago, and Abu were accidentally blown back to Agrabah by Abis Mal. Mal and his gang attacked Agrabah the next morning, revealing their true identities to Razoul and Fazal. Aladdin was able to stop several of Mal's men with a rope and a snake, but Mal and his remaining goons trapped them in a whirlwind and prepared to cut them to ribbons. Suddenly, Genie and the baby Roc arrived with the mother Roc, who blew Mal and his men away. Haroud, watching, made a sarcastic remark about how glad he was that he was with Abis.

Abis Mal and Haroud bought a chest full of soot that, when thrown onto fire, turned into living clouds of smoke that promised to steal for them. Mal and Haroud sold the soot to Jasmine, who distributed it to everyone in Agrabah, despite Aladdin's suspicions. The smoke monsters robbed everyone in Agrabah and brought their plunder to Abis Mal. Aladdin and the gang followed one of them back to Mal and Haroud's hideout, where all the smoke monsters fused into the smoke demon Sootinai. Sootinai severed his ties with Abis and Haroud and began to burn Agrabah, using the smoke from the fires to make himself stronger while the two thieves fled. Aladdin and the gang took barrels of lamp oil out to a canyon and blew them up to lure Sootinai away from Agrabah. They then doused him with water from an underground well, extinguishing him and washing away Mal and Haroud, who had escaped into the canyon and nearly been blown up by the lamp oil. Later, they burned the soaked remains of Sootinai, seemingly resurrecting him. The two thieves ran off in fear, not knowing it was only Genie that scared them.

Abis Mal and Haroud had stolen Genie's lamp from Aladdin, but since Abis Mal had stepped on Abu, he, Aladdin, and Genie were pursuing them, Genie complaining how Mal didn't realize he was free and no longer granted wishes. However, the trio were unable to catch Mal and Haroud and the two got away. As Mal rubbed Genie's lamp, Genie followed and ran into the female genie, Eden, who'd been released by an orphan girl named Dhandi. As the two genies got to know each other, Mal and Haroud took notice of their magic and discovered Eden. Abis then planned to take control of her instead. When Eden left for her date with Genie, Mal and Haroud kidnapped Dhandi and forced her to give them Eden's bottle. Mal summoned Eden and pronounced himself her new master. Genie, thinking Eden dumped him, told Aladdin what happened and revealed he'd known where Mal had been all along. When he saw Eden with him, he accused her of playing him for a fool. Abis Mal wished for Eden to get rid of Genie and she imprisoned him at the bottom of the ocean. Abis then wished for Eden to make him super-powerful. However, Eden was able to get around Mal's first wish by telling Genie that Mal hadn't said to imprison him forever. As the super-powerful Abis Mal tried to kill Aladdin, Genie depowered him, Eden pointing out that Mal didn't wish to be super-powerful forever. Mal then wished for Eden to turn Genie and Aladdin into cockroaches, but Abu snatched Eden's bottle and gave it to Dhandi, who wished for Eden not to grant Mal's wish. This caused the magic to redirect and turn Mal and Haroud into cockroaches instead.

Abis Mal stole the Blue Rose of Forgetfulness from the monks that worshiped it to brainwash the Sultan and take the throne. However, Abu stole the rose so that Aladdin could give it to Jasmine. The rose made Jasmine forget who she was and Abis Mal and Haroud convinced her that she was Mal's daughter and the Scourge of the Desert. The next day, Abis Mal, Haroud, Jasmine, and their goons infiltrated the palace and imprisoned the Sultan and the guards. However, Jasmine betrayed Abis Mal and had him imprisoned as well, saying no one as incompetent as him could be her father. Aladdin, Abu, Iago, Genie, and Carpet then barged in and Jasmine ordered them to be executed immediately. Genie fought the goons while Carpet, Iago, and Abu dealt with the brainwashed Rajah. Aladdin and Jasmine fought, Aladdin trying to convince Jasmine of who she really was but to no avail. Aladdin was forced to flee, but remembered what he'd forgotten: the anniversary of his Jasmine's first date. When Aladdin told Jasmine about this, the rose wilted, breaking the spell. Abis Mal, Haroud, and their goons showed up, but Genie sprayed them with the essence of the rose, making them forget who they were. Iago and Abu told them that they were their attendants. On Founder's Day, Abis Mal and two goons stole a magic hourglass from an old fortune teller. The hourglass allowed them to travel in time, causing Abis Mal to change history so that he ruled Agrabah. Aladdin and company followed him through the time vortex to when Agrabah was first founded by a group of nomads.

Abis Mal convinced his ancestor, Abnor Mal, to get rid of Hamed, Agrabah's founder and Jasmine's ancestor, and found Agrabah himself. Abis Mal sent Hamed to prehistoric times, causing Jasmine to vanish. Aladdin was able to rescue Hamed, just as Abis and Abnor were forcing the rest of the nomads, as well as Abu and Iago, to build Agrabah. When the two saw Aladdin and Hamed were back, they fought over the hourglass and broke it, creating a massive time vortex that sucked in Abis, Aladdin, Abnor, Hamed, and Abis Mal's goons. The six men fight, adopting different outfits and weapons from different time periods until Genie was able to contain the vortex and bring them back. The gang then returned to their own time, Hamed now motivated to found Agrabah and Abnor sent to live in the desert as an outcast, which is probably why Abis Mal became a thief. When the gang returned to the present, Genie revealed he had left Abis Mal in prehistoric times, being chased by a saber-tooth tiger. The episode began with Abis Mal complaining to Ackbar about how Aladdin foiled his last evil scheme. He then presented a box of mood stones that he was planning to use in his next scheme, but couldn't come into contact with them without being affected by their power. That's when Mechanicles entered the Skull and Dagger, sore over his last defeat at the hands of Aladdin. He and Abis Mal began fighting over who would destroy Aladdin. The other thieves became annoyed by their bickering and moved in to crush them. In attempts to defend themselves, Mechanicles pulled out a small beetle automaton and Abis Mal pulled out the yellow of his mood stones, both proving ineffectual. However, Mechanicles' beetle grabbed the mood stone and caused the thieves to flee with its power. Upon realizing that Mechanicles' bugs were unaffected by Mal's stones, they decided to team up to take revenge on Aladdin. Mechanicles put each of the mood stones in a bug and drew up a plan to lure Aladdin company, as Abis Mal didn't have one. This plan consisted of Abis Mal telling a woman that his brother was caught in a cave in and only Aladdin could save him. Aladdin and the gang flew to the cave where Mal's 'brother' was, only to be attacked by one of the scorpions from 'I Never Mechanism I Didn't Like'. Genie saved them, but they realized they were trapped and began to look for another way out. Mechanicles then had Abis Mal release the stone-carrying beetles on the group: the pink one made Iago fall in love with Jasmine, the green one made Jasmine envious, the blue one made Carpet mopey, and the white one made Abu laugh uncontrollably.

While Aladdin and Genie wondered what was going on, Abis Mal misheard Mechanicles and unleashed their secret weapon: a giant mechanical mantis. The attack caused Aladdin to fall off a cliff, but Genie saved him. Abis Mal and Mechanicles briefly wondered if Aladdin was dead, but knew it was more likely that he survived. The mantis brought in Aladdin's captured friends. Aladdin and Genie both arrived in the room where Abis Mal and Mechanicles were and learned of how the two were controlling the gang as they argued. The two villains eventually came to blows, but when they saw Aladdin coming, had the mantis attack him. They then put Genie under the influence of the purple stone, making him snooty. Finally, they put Aladdin under the influence of the yellow stone, making him afraid, and chased him down in the mantis. Aladdin, however, was able to beat the stone by saying it was just the stone that was making him afraid and when the two villains threatened to hurt Jasmine. When the two tried to attack Aladdin, they accidentally set in motion the destruction of the base while Aladdin freed his friends from the influence of the stones. Genie was able to get the gang out, commenting that no one could've survived the base's destruction, but Aladdin was certain they had. He was right; while Mechanicles came under the affect of the white stone, Abis Mal came under the affect of the green stone and became envious of Aladdin.

Abis Mal spiked the Sultan's bath oils with rock ifrit venom that would slowly turn the Sultan to stone, and Abis Mal would only give him the antidote if the Sultan surrendered control of Agrabah to him. However, Iago had bathed before the Sultan, and was the one turning to stone. As Abis Mal gloated about how the Rock Efreet was helping him conquer Agrabah without having to face Genie, Iago confronted him and revealed that he was the one turning to stone. Mal (with help from Haroud) said he would give Iago the antidote if he brought Genie's lamp to him, which Iago reluctantly agreed to. Aladdin bought a Rock Efreet call from an old woman, who told him that only the powdered scales of a rock ifrit was the cure to its venom. After blowing the call and capturing Mal's Efreet, Aladdin found a note from Iago, telling what he was going to do. Tormented by guilt, Iago couldn't give the lamp to Mal, but Abis was able to take it from him. As the captured Aladdin berated Iago, Mal revealed his Efreet was gone and he couldn't get the antidote. Aladdin tossed it to Iago, who turned almost completely to stone.

The nearly-petrified Iago summoned Genie who captured Mal but had to drop him when Haroud threatened to smash Iago. Genie then told Abis that the Rock Efreet call was a horn that would summon undead minions. Mal blew it, summoning the Efreet, who bit him. As he began to turn to stone, Mal tried to get the antidote, but Aladdin used it on Iago, curing him. Abis then ran after the Efreet, trying to get its scales. Abis Mal and Haroud were searching for the secret stronghold of Scorpo the Undefeated to find his golden weapon. However, they were unable to get through the small opening and duped two children, Kaveed and Yani, into hunting for it, like Aladdin's treasure hunts. The kids got the weapon, a golden scorpion-shaped helm, and gave it to the two thieves, who left them in the pit. Iago and Abu joined the kids, and the four were chased by giant scorpions. While this was happening, Abis Mal discovered that the helm could shoot bolts of magic that freezed people. Ecstatic, Mal went to take over the palace. When the kids, Abu, and Iago escaped from underground, they told Genie what happened, who took them to the palace to warn Aladdin. However, Mal had already taken over and froze Genie when he tried to fight him. Aladdin swung in at that moment and he and Mal fought, Haroud getting frozen in the process. When Mal tried to freeze the kids, Aladdin spun the frozen Genie into him, knocking the helm off his head. Aladdin then chopped the tail off the helm, unfreezing everyone. Haroud fled while Mal was captured by the guards. Abis Mal and Haroud bought a candle called the Candle of Magma from a green-skinned sorceror. A disguised Aladdin tried to steal the Candle, only to have his cover blown by Abu and Iago, who tried to rob a thief. Mal recoginized Abu and Iago and had the thieves attack Aladdin. Aladdin was able to elude the thieves and tried to take the Candle again, only to have Haroud cast the 'Curse of Clumsiness' on Aladdin, making him unbelievably clumsy. Mal and Haroud were able to escape while Aladdin barely escaped from the gang of thieves. Back at their hideout, Haroud told Abis that the Curse was not real and Mal lit the Candle, summoning a lava ifrit named Magma. Under ifrit law, Magma had to obey Mal. Abis took Magma to the palace and told the Sultan to give him the throne or Magma would burn Agrabah to the ground. True to his word, Magma began to heat up Agrabah and Aladdin agreed to help, in spite of his clumsiness. The gang descended into the Earth's core where Magma was generating the heat that was cooking Agrabah.

Aladdin's clumsiness alerted the three villains. Genie fought them, after setting Aladdin aside, but Magma was able to get to Jasmine and tried to drop lava on her. Aladdin was able to get over his clumsiness to rescue her and the gang got away. Abis Mal repeated his ultimatum to the people of Agrabah and had Magma set the city on fire, in order to get Aladdin's attention. The gang arrived and Genie 'cursed' the villains with the flu. Magma did not believe Genie, but Abis Mal immediately began sneezing. Aladdin was able to knock Magma into the well and covered it, until the pressure caused by the steam sent Magma shooting towards the sun. Abis Mal and Haroud fled back to their hideout, where Haroud tried to convince Mal that he was not under a curse. As Iago was chased through the marketplace for his gold-covered feathers, Abis Mal and Haroud thought he was the Golden Bird of Babbaganoosh, and he would lead them to treasure. However, they were unable to catch him. The next day, Abis Mal was bellyaching about how they were unable to catch Iago. At that moment, Iago came in, giving treasure to thieves so they wouldn't be greedy. Mal and Haroud realized he was the Golden Bird they saw, leading Abis to believe that Iago was the Golden Bird in disguise. The duo captured Abu and would only release him if Iago led them to treasure. Iago led them to a rock formation, but there was no treasure there. Abis Mal and Haroud attacked Iago, as well as several shopkeepers and the palace guards, who were all out for Iago's blood. The fighting unleashed a geyser of water and seemingly killed Iago. Iago came to and blamed everything on Abis Mal and Haroud, who were chased away. As Aladdin, Genie, Iago, Abu, and the Sultan traveled to Getzistan on a diplomatic mission, Abis Mal and Haroud followed them with genie-negating explosive orbs which Mal planned to use to destroy Genie. Mal attempted to use one on Genie that night, but failed due to Genie firing a machine gun, misinterpreting fireworks as an attack. The next day, Mal was able to hit Genie with one of the orbs, but ran off with Haroud instead of the Sultan. However, the orb did not destroy Genie, it instead seperated him into seven aspects of his personality: Laughter, Anger, Courage, Kindness, Wisdom, Fear, and Weirdness. While Aladdin, Abu, and Iago dealt with the former four, Abis Mal and Haroud convinced the latter three to help them kidnap the Sultan, telling them that the SUltan was evil and Mal was the rightful ruler of Agrabah. As the seven Genies fought each other, they captured Sultan Pasta Al-Dente, causing Abis Mal to decide to conquer Getzistan instead. He then took out his remaining orb to destroy the Genies, but Aladdin threw it in hopes it would bring Genie back. It didn't work, but then Aladdin realized all they had to do was tell the Genies that he wanted the real Genie back. The Genies all merged back into the regular Genie, who trapped Abis Mal and HAroud in a cage as they tried to sneak away. Abis Mal and Haroud had stolen a griffin egg and were being chased by Aladdin, Abu, and Genie. They got the egg from them, but Aladdin was injured, much to Genie's guilt. Back at the palace, Aladdin explained how Mal had stolen the egg from a mother griffin, who was attacking Getzistan in her anger. As the gang flew to the city, Mal and Haroud followed, Abis revealing that he planned to use the talon of the newborn griffin in a potion that would give him super-strength. That night in Getzistan, where the griffin had scared everyone off, Haroud scared Abis Mal with scenarios of what the griffin would do to him if she found him, causing Mal to accidentally drink the incomplete potion. It gave Mal hair, but quickly changed into giving him hair all over his body. Desperate now, Abis stole the griffin egg from Aladdin and company and ran off with it. Haroud told Mal to sit on it to make it hatch. After a day of sitting, Abis tried to break open the egg, only to have Aladdin take it from him. After the gang had a scuffle with the mother griffin, Mal took the egg back only for it to hatch, the baby griffin reuniting with its mother. Abis Mal and Haroud where then caged by Sultan Pasta Al-Dente as freaks, in hopes of bringing people back to Getzistan. Abis Mal and Haroud captured Carpet with a puppet of a female carpet and subdued him by threatening him with a jar of moths. Aladdin, Jasmine, Abu, Genie, and Iago saw the two thieves flying away on Carpet and gave chase. The chase led to the docks where Abis Mal and Haroud escaped on a ship. As the gang got their own boat, Haroud sewed Carpet into their ship's sail, and used the moths to make Carpet use his magic to make the ship fly. The gang followed, but were captured by Mal and Haroud, including Genie. Mal explained that he stole Carpet in order to get to the castle of Fashoom and steal his treasure. Once they arrived at the castle, Abis and Haroud took Jasmine with them to check for booby traps, leaving Aladdin behind. When the two thieves and Jasmine found the treasure, they came across the stone Fashoom. Abis Mal climbed up and stole his eye, which brought Fashoom back to life. Fashoom attempted to destroy Mal and Haroud for stealing his eye, but Aladdin was able to defeat him by using a shield to reflect Fashoom's eye blasts, causing it to start a cave-in which buried Fashoom. Mal attempted to sic Genie on the gang, only to have the moths come out and chase him and Haroud away, since Abu had stolen the bottle Genie was in. The group then left Fashoom's castle, planning to come back for Mal and Haroud later.

Static Shock: Onyx!

Aladdin: Abis Mal!

Onyx: Hope you guys don't mind me being in the Masters of Evil. Wherever Puff goes, I follow!

Me: Not at all Onyx. It's always cool having you with them.

Nico: Yeah it is.

Clay Bailey: It's gonna be really cool having y'all as an archenemy.

Onyx: Indeed.

Abis Mal: (to Aladdin) Hey there, Al! Did ya miss me?

Aladdin: Not as much as I won't miss Jafar.

Eli: And Jafar will get what's coming to him when we go after him in the future.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: And then we will kill him.

Abis Mal: Good.

?: That is agreeable.

A figure came out and it was DYNAMIR the Ox Spirit from episodes 23 and 24 of Jungle Fury!

**Dynamir** was a Minotaur themed Phantom Beast Warrior, who held the spirit of the Ox. He possessed the ability to trap people in the little mirrors with Rinzin powered mirror boomerangs. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Blue Ranger, Twin Danger".

Dynamir was one of Phantom Beast Warriors. He used the battle style of the mythical beast minotaur (mythical half man half bull). He possessed the power to trap people in the little mirrors with with Rinzin powered mirror boomerangs. During the first Beast War, Dynamir fought against Pai Zhuq Academy and Dai Shi Clan. He, along with other Phantom Beasts, was defeated and destroyed. However, Crystal Eyes were left behind that possessed the power to ressurect them. In twenty third episode, Jellica used the Crystal Eyes and ressurected them. She ordered them to serve her and help her destroy Dai Shi. However, Scorch, Snapper and Whiger betrayed her and destroyed and then joined Dai Shi. Dynamir and other Phantom Beast Warriors were summoned by Scorch. Dynamir and other Phantom Beast Warriors promised to serve Dai Shi.

In twenty fourth episode Dai Shi, Scorch and Snapper ordered Dynamir to destroy the Jungle Fury Rangers using the team of Spirit Rangers. Dynamir attacked Ocean Bluff and attacked Dominic and trapped him in the mirror. Later he attacked RJ and Casey and trapped them in the mirrors. Then he attacked Lily and Theo's twin brother Luen Martin and trapped them too. However, then Theo attacked Dynamir and forced him to drop the mirrors and they shattered, freeing Theo's friends. Then Dynamir made himself grow and fought Jungle Master Megazord. Dynamir used his ability and forced Rangers's Megazord to dissappear. However then Theo and RJ used Wolf Pride Megazord with Bat Power and defeated Dynamir with their Super Punch. Dynamir was finally destroyed by Rhino Steel Zord using it's symbol strike.

---

Theo Martin: Dynamir!

Dynamir: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Dai Shi to destroy the rangers using the team of Spirit Rangers. You trapped R.J. Casey, Lily and Theo's twin brother Luen in mirrors. But Theo saved them.

Dynamir: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Lincoln: We're in the middle of something though.

Dynamir just used his wrist-mounted mirrors to trap Dil and Ichy into mirrors.

Dynamir: That should keep those two still until the usual battles are done.

Isabelle: That's really clever thinking for the spirit of the Ox.

Dynamir: Thank you Shaman of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: She is awesome at what she does.

?: That ain't the only thing you fuckwads have to face!

A figure came out and it was none other than the Kids Next Door's rude and foul-mouthed enemy: POTTY MOUTH!

---

**Potty Mouth** is a toilet-headed villain. He was first seen at Mr. Boss's assembly in *Operation: M.O.V.I.E.* but only officially debuted/appeared in *Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S.* where he won the Villain's Choice Award for "Best Toilet-Based villain" over the Toilenator.

He also appears briefly in *Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.* with Knightbrace, when they try to steal the Queen Tie's larva and were soon eaten by the Queen herself.

---

Yuko: Potty Mouth!

Potty Mouth: That's right you fucking bitch! I'm back and ready to flush your fucking asses down a shithole!

Me: And I thought I was the only one that had a rotten mouth.

Tayuya: Me too.

Me: But you know something Potty Mouth, you are the kind of guy I can fuck around with.

Potty Mouth: Especially with this fucking friend!

Potty Mouth pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 27: DREADNOUGHT DREADROID!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 27: Dreadnought Dreadroid!

Me: So you have a Number. Big fucking deal.

Potty Mouth: Come and take it from me fuckboy.

Me: How about you go fuck Rush Limbaugh? I'm sure he would love you for that.

Potty Mouth: Oh yeah well how about you go jump under the next subway train and fuck yourself under it.

Me: Last time I saw a mouth as ugly and big as yours someone took a shit in it and fucked themselves shitless.

Tayuya: Whoa! Nice one.

Me: Lets get this over with.

Nico: I know the perfect way to beat you!

Potty Mouth: What the Hell are you talking about?

Nico: (ignores Potty Mouth) Anyone got hot wings?

Lola: What kind to you want Nico?

Nico: Extra Garlic and put laxatives on them.

Lola: You got it!

Lola made the wings and poured laxatives on them. Lots of laxitives and garlic.

Nico ate the wings. Nico was gonna be feeling that in the morning.

---

Battle 1: Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Lucy Heartfilia, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal

---

Abis Mal was first in his first ever usual battle.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) Why do you think Watts didn't bring your old man with him when Salem busted him out?

Weiss: He probably didn't think that we would consider him as part of our time.

Rarity: Indeed and that monster of a father of yours will get what's coming to him.

Lucy H.: He is in every way like my father and he will die a horrible death.

Sweetie Belle: He sure will.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed he will.

Grenade Man: Yep.

Abis Mal: Lets get it on.

Abis Mal called out his Pokemon and he had 8 Walrein!

Weiss: 8 Walrein. Those are perfect for you.

Abis Mal: Thank you. I don't have powers like you do but Vypra gave me this.

He pulled out a blaster and fired it at Weiss and she deflected the blast back with her sword.

Rarity: A blaster is wonders for you. Lets get it on girls!

Sweetie Belle: Lets do it!

Sapphire Shores: All right!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles and Sapphire Shores: CRYSTAL JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW DIAMOND PRISM BLAST FORMATION!

They spun in a square formation and fired a blast of rainbow light.

Lucy Heartfilia: This is gonna be fun! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: SEISMIC CHARGE OF ARIES THE RAM!

The stars of the constellation of Aries the Ram appeared behind her and she punched the ground and a massive wave of seismic energy went at Abis Mal and formed into a ram.

Weiss fired a blast of ice and Grenade Man and Aqua Man fired blasts of grenades and water and the blasts all hit Abis Mal and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Weiss: All right! That was fun!

Rarity: It was rapture darling.

Lucy Heartfilia: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Emerald Goldenbraid, Pinkie Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Levy McGarden, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) Now that Necrafa's dead, I think it's safe for you to introduce your mom to J.D. and the others.

Emerald Goldenbraid: I agree. It's safe for all of them to meet our parents. But they already know Arkayna and Zarya's parents. But not Piper's Parents.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Now the people of Drake City and Gemina can be at peace now that all of the Mysticons major enemies are all dead.

Levy: But we still have all their minor enemies to worry about.

Pinkie Pie: That's right! But they will get what's coming to them.

Dirge: Yep.

Electrocutioner: Yeah. Lets do it.

Electrocutioner fired a blast of lightning and they dodged it.

Pinkie Pie: Time for some party favors! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI PHOENIX FIREBOMB SHOWER!

Pinkie Pie fired blasts of confetti into the air and it formed into a phoenix and it dropped fire bombs.

Alizarin Bubblegum: This will be good. CINNAMON SPICE STYLE NINJA ART: RED HOT SHOWER OF SPICE!

Alizarin Bubblegum fired a blast of cinnamon spice.

Emerald Goldenbraid: This will be good! BATTLE UNICORN, CHARGE!

She fired a blast of pink energy and it formed in to a pink unicorn.

Levy: Try this one on! ORIGAMI STYLE NINJA ART: CRANES OF FURY!

Levy fired waves of energy and they formed into cranes of burning fire.

Dirge and Ramjet fired blasts of energy and missiles and the blasts all hit Electrocutioner and knocked him down.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Yeah that was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: Best… Battle… EVER!

Alizarin Bubblegum: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 3: Ruby Rose, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Flare Corona, Vice and Skallox VS Deker

---

Deker was up next.

Deker: (to Ruby Rose) I'm glad you're a lot better, Ruby. The last time I saw you, you were on the verge of turning into a Heartless.

Ruby Rose: I know. Thanks to Lincoln.

Sunset Shimmer: I heard about that. I'm sorry you were doubting yourself like that.

Flare Corona: Yeah that must've been rough on you.

Ruby Rose: Yeah it was. But I'm fine now. Thanks to Linky.

Deker: Lincoln is a brave boy with a heart of gold.

Pepperdance: He sure is.

Cayenne: Yep.

Deker: I'm glad you all think that. Lets get it on.

He unsheathed his sword and turned into his Nighlok form and they went at him and Ruby and Deker clashed powerfully. Scyth VS Katana. Sparks were flying all over the place and Ruby kicked him in the face.

Sunset Shimmer: Time for a fiery and awesome spicy formation!

Pepperdance: Yeah! Lets do it!

Flare Corona: Lets do it!

Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance and Flare Corona: INFERNO STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS INFERNO INCINERATION BLAST!

They spun in a square formation and fired a massive blast of fire.

Ruby Rose fired a blast of red energy and Vice and Skallox fired blasts of red energy.

The blasts all hit Deker and knocked him down.

Ruby Rose: Yeah! That was so much fun!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

Flare Corona: It was awesome!

## Battle 4: Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom, Big Mac, Juvia Lockser, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

Onyx was up next in his first usual battle.

Onyx: (to Clay) I think you can pack a punch even without Shen Gong Wu.

Clay: You're darn right I could partner.

Applejack: But it's really amazing that he packs a punch like that.

Apple Bloom: It sure is. He told us about all his adventures against the forces of the Heylin and they were amazing!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Apple Fritter: He and his friends are a force to be reckoned with.

Juvia: They sure are and even me and Grey can be as good as

them.

Onyx: We'll see. Lets do it!

Onyx and Clay went at each other and then they punched at each other and their fists collided and a massive explosion of earth and fire exploded out and their fists were connected and lightning was crackling around them.

Applejack: WHOA!

Onyx: Wow! Clay you are strong even without your Shen Gong Wu.

Clay: Thanks.

Applejack: Try matching one of our formations!

Apple Fritter: Lets do it!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Apple Bloom and Big Mac: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: SEISMIC APPLE SMASH FORMATION!

They spun in a square formation and it smashed into the ground and a wave of apples formed.

Juvia: This will hurt! RAIN STYLE NINJA ART: FLOOD OF BIG THOMPSON!

Juvia fired a massive wave of water and it was equal to the Big Thompson River Flood!

Clay Bailey: SEISMIC PUNCH! EARTH!

Clay punched the ground and a wave of earth went at Onyx.

Sinnertwin and Cutthroat fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts all hit Onyx and smashed him into pulp.

Clay Bailey: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Big Mac: Eeyup.

## Battle 5: Tyler Bowman, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Discord, Erza Scarlet, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go

Mr. Touch & Mr. Go were next.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler Bowman) I, for one, am glad your life is starting to look up now that the Virus is gone

Mr. Touch: I must agree, Mr. Go.

Tyler Bowman: Thanks guys and me and Amy are now starting to date too.

Fluttershy: We're so happy for you Tyler.

Tree Hugger: You two make one groovy pair.

Discord: I must simply agree with Tree Hugger. (Turns into a heart with Amy and Tyler on it) You guys are a match made in heaven.

An arrow went through the heart and it showed the faces kissing.

Tyler Bowman: Thanks guys.

Erza Scarlett: (Chuckles) You're a lucky kid Tyler.

Tyler Bowman: Thanks guys.

Mr. Touch: Lets get it on shall we Mr. Go?

Mr. Go: Indeed we shall Mr. Touch.

They went at them.

Fluttershy: Lets get it on! WOLF MOON STYLE DANCE ART: THE NIGHT BEGINS TO SHINE!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and she was dancing to The Night Begins to Shine by B.E.R. and blue fired swirled around her and she fired blasts of blue fire.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes. MULADHARA STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE RED ROOT!

Tree Hugger fired a wave of red fire that formed into the symbol of the Red Root Chakra.

Discord: This will feel painful to you. CHAOS STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE GOLDEN APPLES!

Discord fired waves of golden fire and they formed into a swarm of golden apples on fire.

Erza Scarlett: This is gonna be fun. REQUIP!

She went into her Flame Empress Armor!

Erza Scarlett: Feel the burn. INFERNO STYLE SWORD ART: FLAMES OF THE FIRE BLADE!

Erza fired a blast of fire from her sword.

Tyler fired blasts of energy and Robin Food and Mushi fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Mr. Touch & Go and they were knocked down in a massive strike!

Tyler Bowman: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was so much fun!

Discord: Yeah it was!

Robin Hood: This calls for a victory song!

*Robin Food and his Hungry Men: (Singing) Robin Food, Robin Food, not your average thieving dude.*

*With his band of hungry men, he comes to home at noon and then…*

*He robs from the old (and the rude)*

*And gives to the young ((at the young folks school)*

*Robin Food… Yo-Ho!*

Robin Food: Well sung my Hungry Men!

Fluttershy: It was most amazing.

---

## Battle 6: Applejack, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Wendy Marvell, Blaster-Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers

---

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Octagon: (to Applejack) Did Ben tell you what happens whenever me and Rhomboid blow up?

Rhomboid: If not, I can explain it to you.

Applejack: Actually he did tell me and that is really amazing technology.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. We're learning so much about creatures from other planets and it is really amazing.

Trixie: It sure is. Hard to imagine that there REALLY is life on other planets.

Juniper Montage: I know. We were all amazed at seeing it when we joined the team.

Wendy Marvell: No kidding. It's so cool!

Rhomboid: I know. Lets get it on.

The Vreedle Brothers pulled out blasters and fired them at them and they dodged the blasts.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be awesome! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: ARROW OF SAGITTARIUS!

The stars of the Constellation of Sagittarius the Archer appeared behind her and the stars fired a blast of energy in the form of an arrow.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will show you a feat of magic so amazing! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF THE STARBURST!

Trixie fired a massive blast of magic and stars and the blast formed into a dragon.

Juniper Montage: This is gonna be awesome! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: JUNIPER LEAF DRAGON STRIKE!

Juniper fired a massive wave of leaves and they formed into a dragon.

Wendy Marvell: I may be young but I'm also very powerful for my age as the Sky Dragon Slayer! WIND DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: SIROCCO DRAGON WIND JET!

Wendy fired a blast of wind and it formed into a powerful dragon.

Applejack: Take this one! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTRIKE OF ZAP APPLES!

Applejack fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and it formed into a shower of zap apples.

Blaster Tron and Sasha fired blasts of energy and the blasts all knocked the Vreedle Brothers down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was! That was so cool!

Trixie: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Jungle Fury Rangers, me, Wallflower, Laney and Mirajane VS Dynamir

---

Dynamir was next.

Casey Rhodes: This is gonna be so cool!

Me: Yeah it is! Lets do it guys!

Casey Rhodes: Right!

Me and the Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

We transformed and we were ready!

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chillman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargan: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Me: WITH THE SWIFTNESS OF A FALCON! JUNGLE FURY FALCON RANGER!

Spirit Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Spirit Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY BAT RANGER!

Spirit Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! JUNGLE FURY CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Me and the Jungle Fury Rangers: WE SUMMON THE ANIMAL SPIRITS FROM WITHIN! (ECHOING) POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us. We were ready!

Dynamir: Wow! I didn't expect you to be a ranger too J.D.

Me: Didn't see that coming did you? But it's so cool!

Wallflower: Wow! J.D. you look awesome as a Jungle Fury Ranger.

I took off my helmet.

Me: I know Wallflower. It's really awesome.

Wallflower: It sure is.

I put my helmet back on. Now it's action time!

I sprouted my wings and flew into the air.

Wallflower: Lets do it! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: LEOPARD PROWL LEAF STRIKE!

Wallflower fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into a prowl of leopards.

Laney fired a blast of fire.

Casey Rhodes: Lets hit him with the Claw Cannon!

They summoned the Claw Cannon.

The Jungle Fury Rangers charged the Claw Cannon.

Casey Rhodes: Claw Cannon!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic Hargen: RHINO BLADE!

Me: FALCON SWORD!

Me and the Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS! FIRE!

We fired energy blasts and the blasts collided with Dynamir and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

Me: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Dynamir, you have failed this world.

Casey Rhodes: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Eli and Nico VS Potty Mouth and Number 27.

---

Potty Mouth was next.

Eli: Time for us to wash that filthy mouth of yours out with soap!

Nico: Or in this case with filth. Eli you might want to look away.

Eli: Noted.

Eli looked away and Nico jumped on to Potty Mouth! He was gonna take a dump in Potty Mouth's Mouth!

Potty Mouth: What the fuck are you doing?!

Nico: Hot wings, do your stuff!

We hear Nico groan, then Potty Mouth's toilet head flushes, then

Nico comes out.

Nico: Phew! I would never want to use that toilet even if you paid me.

Potty Mouth then comes crawling on the ground groaning and writhing in agony.

Potty Mouth: Please, please, somebody put me out of my misery! [Potty Mouth jumps into Eli's hands, coughing] Have mercy on my soul… ! [Potty mouth dies]

Eli reaches into Potty Mouth's Pocket and takes the Number Card.

Eli: I'll take that you poopmouth.

Eli then threw him into the air and fired a blast of purple energy and banished Potty Mouth to the Warp.

Nico: Nice job Eli!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dil and Ichy!

Nico had his hand glow and a blue light appeared on his finger. It was a ring with a blue gem with an ox in the gem.

Nico: Whoa! The Blue Ox chose me!

Isabelle: It's perfect for you Nico. Throughout the world of symbolism, mythology and folklore the **meaning** of the **Ox** is tied to that of the Bull - both representing the Male aspect, fecundity, leadership roles at home or in public, renewal and power. **Ox** were some of the first creatures humankind domesticated to help with agrarian chores.

Nico: Wow! And I am the second in command of the team so that is perfect for me.

A blue light appeared and it landed in Nico's hand. It was the Blue Ox Animal Crystal.

Nico: The Blue Ox Animal Crystal. Wow!

Me: Awesome! Now lets make these two really hurt!

Troy: Time for you two to become extinct!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

The Megaforce Ranger turned into the RPM Rangers.

Me: We're going to smash you up!

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: It's buttkicking time!

We blasted Dil and Ichy all over with energy and power blasts all over the place and really made sure they suffered!

Ali: It's over for you two!

Me: This is for Ali's father!

I fired an energy blast and it hit the ground by them and exploded. Sending them into the air!

Lockdown: Time for some teamwork!

Trixie: Lets do it!

Shining Armor: Yeah!

Lockdown and Trixie both used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lockdown's Head-Mounted Cannon and Trixie's magic and powers 100-fold.

Huffer and Shining Armor both used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Huffer's strength and Shining Armor's magic and powers 100-fold.

Lockdown and Trixie: MAGIC CANNON MEGA BLAST!

Lockdown fired his cannon and Trixie fired a massive blast of magic.

Huffer and Shining Armor: SMASHING MAGIC BOULDER!

Huffer threw a massive boulder and Shining Armor fired a blast of magic around the boulder.

Me: This will make you extinct!

Aylene C.: Yeah!

Laney, Lucy Loud, Lincoln, me, Eli, Aylene C., Derek C., Ken A. Littlefoot, Ducky, Petrie, Cera, Spike, Tickles and Ali: LAND BEFORE TIME ULTRA MEGA BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Dil and Ichy and obliterated them into nothing.

Me: YEAH! Dil and Ichy, you both have failed all the prehistoric times.

Deker: That's it for those two.

Littlefoot: You think my grandpa's ok now?

Mr. Go: I suggest we go over to him and find out.

Me: Right. We'll beam back with Instant Transmission.

I gathered everyone together and we beamed back to the valley.

We arrived back at the valley at the crack of dawn.

Cera: We're home.

Littlefoot: Yeah, I hope my Grandpa's still…

Me: I hope we're not too late.

The young longneck then hung his head with worry. Even though they had found the Night Flower, it wouldn't do any good if Grandpa Longneck was too ill to recover, or worse.

Cera: C'mon, Littlefoot. We should hurry.

Me: Right!

Without a minute of hesitation, we all hastily made their way across the Great Valley to Littlefoot's nesting place. As they approached it, we saw Grandma Longneck standing beside her husband with a downhearted look on her face. We then turned their attention to the Grandpa Longneck, who was still lying motionless on the ground.

For a moment, Littlefoot was afraid that the worst had already happened. However, that changed in an instant when Ken spoke up.

Ken A.: He still alive, He's still breathing.

Littlefoot squinted to get a more clear vision. He gave a huge smile when he saw that Grandpa Longneck's body was faintly expanding and deflating with each breath the elder Apatosaurus took. Although it was weak, it was still a sign that he was alive.

Me: Whew.

Aylene C.: Oh, thank goodness!

The group quickened their pace a bit and hurried toward the two elder Apatosauruses.

Littlefoot: Grandma.

Upon hearing her grandson's voice, Grandma Longneck looked up with joy and surprise when she saw him and his friends.

Grandma Longneck: Littlefoot!

Sona: Oh my son. Everyone. Thank goodness.

Littlefoot: We brought the Night Flowers, Grandma.

The elder female longneck walked over to her grandson with a relieved smile spreading across her face. Subtle tears began to form in her eyes and she lowered her head and nuzzled Littlefoot's face. The young Apatosaurus happily returned the gesture.

Grandma Longneck: Oh, Littlefoot.

The two then slowly pulled away from each other.

Littlefoot: Is… is Grandpa… okay?"

Grandma Longneck gave a sorrowful frown and glanced back at the elder male Apatosaurus.

Grandma Longneck: He's so weak.

Littlefoot: Don't worry, Grandma. The Night Flowers will make him well again. The Old One said so.

Grandma Longneck: I hope she was right. And I hope it's not too late.

Ken A.: C'mon we better hurry.

Littlefoot: Right.

Lincoln: Lets give him the flowers.

Ken A.: Aylene.

Aylene C.: Yes.

Aylene quickly gathered all of the Night Flowers out of the jar. She then ran over to join Ken and Littlefoot. The three of them approached Grandpa Longneck and the two humans knelt down by his head. Ken gently rubbed the elder Apatosaurus' head, trying to wake him up. Upon feeling the small touch, Grandpa Longneck gave a weak groan and he slowly opened one eye.

Littlefoot: Grandpa.

Grandpa Longneck: Littlefoot…

Ken A.: Easy, Sir, we've brought some medicine for you."

Littlefoot: What…

Ken A.: Don't try to talk, just eat as many of these flowers as you can.

Although he was a little confused about what was going on, Grandpa Longneck gave a small, almost unnoticeable nod. Ken then turned to Aylene.

Grandpa Longneck: Hand me one flower at a time, okay?

Aylene gave a sharp nod and immediately gave the human boy one of the golden flowers. Ken then turned back to Grandpa Longneck and placed the flower into the old Apatosaurus' open mouth. As soon as the boy's hand was out of the way, Grandpa Longneck began to slowly munch up the Night Flower. Once he was done chewing, he swallowed it as best he could. Ken then turned back to Aylene, who handed him another flower.

The two humans repeated this procedure three more times. With each passing minute, the others watched with an anxiety slowly growing among them. The only thing that was on their minds now was the hope they had managed to save Grandpa Longneck. If not, then… would this all have been for nothing?

Right now, all they could do was wait and watch.

Shortly after Ken had given Grandpa Longneck the fifth Night Flower, the old Apatosaurus let out a small, almost-content sigh. He then groaned and slowly opened both of his eyes. There was a simultaneous gasp of relief from the others as the elder longneck lifted his head off the ground.

Littlefoot: Grandpa!

Grandma Longneck: How are you feeling, dear?

Grandpa Longneck: Oh, much better. I think those golden flowers are working.

Littlefoot: So does that mean Grandma, Aylene and I won't be leaving the Great Valley after all?

Grandpa Longneck: That's right.

Cera: Littlefoot?

Littlefoot: He's alright! My Grandpa's going be alright!

Upon hearing such great news, the young dinosaurs and all of us all gave a joyful cheer and leapt into the air as high as they could while all of us laughed with a genuine happiness.

We did it. We really did it. Against all odds, we managed to get the Night Flower and save Grandpa Longneck. It was in that moment that they all felt that the trials we had gone through, the suffering we endured, and the horrors we faced were worth it.

Once again, they managed to change their fate.

Petrie: Oh! Me think me should be going now!

Ducky: You're right, Petrie. Our mommies and daddies are probably very worried.

The others quickly bid their farewells and raced off to find their parents. However, as soon as Ali began running to find her herd, she immediately noticed that Ken wasn't behind her. She skidded to a stop and turned around.

Aylene C.: Ken, aren't you coming? The herd is probably worried about us by now.

Ken A.: I'll be there in a few minutes. You go on ahead of me.

Aylene C.: Are you sure?

Ken A.: Yeah, I have some things I need to take care of. Just let the others know I'm okay.

Aylene C.: Okay, if you say so.

With that, Ali once again set out to find her herd.

Ken A.: What do you mean, Ken?

Ken A.: Well, we have some leftover flowers, don't we? We should put them to some good use. And the soil here is a lot like it how the Land of Mists' soil used to be. I think these flowers could grow here, too."

Aylene C.: Wait, you mean you want to plant them here?

Ken A.: Yeah. If something like this ever happens again, you won't have to risk your necks getting them again. That is if they are able to grow here.

Me: That's a great idea Ken.

Nico: I agree.

Aylene C.: I think that's a great idea. Let's do it. I know a place where we can plant them."

Ken A.: Okay then, lead the way.

Before the two humans set out and we followed them, Aylene turned back to the family of longnecks.

Aylene C.: I'll be right back.

Grandma Longneck: Oh, take your time, dear. And thank you both so much for your help."

Ken A.: You're welcome, Grandma Longneck.

Me: It was the least we could do.

With Aylene leading the way, she and Ken made their way across the Great Valley with us following them, leaving Littlefoot and his grandparents and mother to share a heartfelt reunion with each other.

After about half an hour later, Aylene and Ken had finally got the remaining Night Flowers replanted in a small, secluded meadow nestled in the corner of the Great Valley. Once they were finished, they both wiped the sweat from their foreheads and sat back to admire their handy work.

Ken A.: Well, glad that's done.

Aylene C.: Me, too."

Ken A.: Now, with a bit of luck, these flowers will be able to grow and thrive here. I think this Valley will be a great new home for them.

Aylene C.: Yeah.

Ken A.: Hey you okay?"

Aylene C.: Yeah, it's just…

The human girl finally took a deep breath and looked back up at human boy with an apologetic expression painted on her face.

Aylene C.: Ken, I'm sorry.

Ken A.: For what?

Aylene C.: For dragging you into this mess. If I had know what had happened in the Land of Mists before, I wouldn't have been such a jerk about it before. I was just so desperate to save Littlefoot's grandfather that I…"

Ken A.: It's okay, Aylene.

Aylene's eyes widened a bit and she looked back at Ken with surprise. He didn't even look the slightest bit angry, nor did he look annoyed. If anything, he looked… pleased.

Ken A.: I'm not mad, I admit I never wanted to go back to that place. I also didn't want to risk your life or the lives of our friends. But I also don't think I could've stopped you from going even if I tried. If there's one thing I've learned about you it's that you're relentlessly stubborn."

Aylene snickered at the last remark.

Aylene C.: I could say the same about you.

Ken gave a small, prideful smirk at that statement.

Ken A.: I'll take that as a compliment.

Aylene C.: Good. Because it was supposed to be one.

The two friends then shared a laugh. It had been a while since they had a normal conversation. And now that they knew each other better now, they were able to enjoy it a little more than the first one they had a few days ago.

Ken A.: Well, I guess if there's any good that came out of this, aside from curing Grandpa Longneck, it's that I also got to meet you and your friends and also hang out with J.D. and everyone.

Aylene C.: Yeah, And I'm glad we got to meet you and Ali, too. And thank you for all your help. I don't know what we would've done without you guys.

Ken A.: You're welcome, I'm glad we could help."

It was then that Ken gave a subtle look that bordered on nervous. Aylene watched with curiosity as he took a deep, steady breath. He then turned back to her, biting his lip and rubbing his hands together for a second.

We regrouped and we convinced Ali's herd to stay in the Great Valley. There was more than enough food, shelter, and homes for them all. They accepted.

Littlefoot: (To the viewers) This was one adventure worth remembering. I hope you all liked it.

Nico: I know we all did.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Land Before Time IV: Journey Through The Mists is one of my all time favorite movies and it was awesome how Littlefoot met Ali and journey into a treacherous place like that to get medicine for his grandpa. I would've done the exact same thing. Potty Mouth from Codename Kids Next Door appeared in the episode Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S. and it was awesome. The next Number is gonna be Number 14: Greedy Sarameya and that one is gonna be in the possession of SpongeBob's bully Flats the Flounder from the episode The Bully. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the SpongeBob episode Krabs A La Mode and that one is gonna be where Krabs the nudist turns to small size to get the Krabby Patty formular by turning the Krusty Krab into an ice cube with Mr. Krabs thermostat. And you will not believe who is in charge again.

See you all tomorrow.

# Krabs à La Mode

Over in the Jupiter Prison it was time for another awesome rant fest with the most hated babysitter in the world: ICKY VICKY.

Jessie: (Pokemon) Another day of ranting at Icky Vicky.

Me: Yep. We haven't done this in a while and we still have the humiliation fests of Billy McLean to do.

Nico: Yep.

Applejack: What Icky Vicky has done makes her the worst of the worst. She is King Sombra Reincarnated.

Princess Cadance: Good analogy for her.

Akira: Remind me again. Who is Icky Vicky?

Me: Okay.

I went over Icky Vicky's history.

---

**Vicky** is the central antagonist of the first 6 seasons of *The Fairly OddParents* . She is one of Timmy Turner's archenemies (alongside Denzel Crocker and Francis) and his sadistic, arrogant and cruel babysitter. She was also the main antagonist of the special "Channel Chasers".

She was voiced by Grey DeLisle in the cartoon series, who also voiced Azula in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, Asajj Ventress in *Star Wars: Clone Wars*, Mandy in both *Grim & Evil* and *The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy*, Vexus in *Crossy Road: The Series*, the High Priestess in *Samurai Jack*, Major Doctor Ghastly in *Evil Con Crane*, and Pixie Dusters in *Onward* . While in *A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner!*, she was portrayed by Devon Weigel.

As revealed in *Abra-Catastrophe!*, Vicky first started babysitting

Timmy Turner when he was eight and she was fourteen. Timmy had found a flier advertising Vicky's babysitting service, and panicked and called this number when his parents tricked him into thinking he was being left alone. When Vicky arrived, she convinced Timmy's parents that they could use a babysitter so that they would have time for each other to go out and do adult things. From that point on, Vicky tormented Timmy whenever she babysat him, and his parents would continue to spend time away, leaving him under Vicky's cruel care. Timmy became so miserable that he needed fairy godparents. With them, he was able to use magic to get even with Vicky. Even with his fairies, Timmy is still challenged by Vicky over the course of the show. She has also worked other non-babysitting jobs, usually if they involve hurting others or holding sharp objects. In most of her early appearances, the simple act of saying her name would cause thunder and lightning to flash in the sky.

## Early life

Vicky appears to have started babysitting at age fourteen or possibly earlier. When she first met Timmy when he was eight, she was just as mean as she is now. It is never explained why Vicky is the way that she is, although several conflicting plots have been put forth. In the episode "Snow Bound", she reveals that she had a rough childhood. In "Tiny Timmy", it is said that her niceness never showed up to work inside her brain. In "Vicky Loses Her Icky", the cause of her evilness is attributed to an evil bug that crawled up her butt (although it is equally likely that the bug was a pure concentration of her evil personality). In the episode "The Switch Glitch", after Timmy wished for Vicky to turn into a five-year-old, she was actually nice but turned bad when she wanted revenge on Timmy for being a mean babysitter. It has also been suggested in fanon that her sister Tootie being born was the cause of her disliking younger kids, and although this has never been explicitly stated, in the episode "The Masked Magician", Vicky lists Tootie first as she went through various enemies she had made in her life, as well as her own parents. Hanging in her house is a picture of an infant-aged Vicky that is shown with the same evil scowl she has in her later life, so it's possible she was *born* this way.

## Future

After Timmy Turner successfully defeated Vicky in the past and changed the bad future into a good one, twenty years passed by and Timmy is revealed to have two children, a son and a daughter. The children bear a resemblance to Vicky's little sister Tootie among other characters, meaning that these children would be Vicky's nephew and niece if Tootie married Timmy. Some fans even believe that Vicky herself could have been the mother, and even if so, it's possible that her children could have inherited genes from their grandmother. The two children are babysat by a robot that looks and acts like Vicky, so it is likely that Timmy has some connection with her in the future, or has at the very least reconciled with her. It is also possible, even implied in some of Adult Timmy's dialogue, that because he forgot about his fairies in his later life, Timmy eventually assumed that it was his parents, and by extension Vicky, who helped shape him into becoming a responsible adult instead of his fairies, and therefore he believes that hiring a babysitter that resembles Vicky will help shape his own children into responsible adults too. Vicky's exact connection with the robot is unknown, but if she makes and designs these robots, she is likely very rich and successful like she always wanted to be.

## Alternate reality

In the episode "Vicky Gets Fired", Timmy's parents attend a cinema and leave Timmy alone with Vicky, but this time, Timmy, determined to prove Vicky is evil, shows his parents a video in which she tapes over their extremely important videotape, causing her to be fired. Vicky then attempts to seek a new line of employment, although she only succeeds in torturing others, resulting in her getting fired by all her bosses, both literally and figuratively. Eventually, she goes to the mayor and reveals to Chompy the Goat that the mayor indulges himself in eating goat meat, causing the goat to chase him out of his office. Vicky then names herself the new mayor and takes over Dimmsdale, renames it "Vickyland" and attacks it with her newly established ape army. Timmy, who is enjoying the time of his life with his god-family, soon discovers that getting Vicky out of his life causes her to ruin everyone else's. Wanda proposes that they take fire-breathing battle-rhinos and a lion-cloth warrior to Vicky to depose her; however, they lose badly, and Timmy tries wishing that Vicky wasn't the mayor. Unfortunately, Vicky, not being mayor, becomes president of the U.S.A. instead and attacks the country with another armored ape army. Timmy tries unwishing that Vicky dominated reality again, only for Vicky to become the "Dark Empress of Everything that Breathes", and began attacking Earth with her Star-Destroyer-like warship. To save the Earth, Timmy reluctantly wishes that Vicky was his babysitter again in order to maintain peace.

## Leadership

Vicky was formerly a member of B.R.A.T. (Babysitters Raging Against Twerps) until she was rescued by Timmy Turner and felt grateful. Vicky tried to make a new life being Timmy's friend but he rejected her favors and Vicky returned to her organization more abusive than ever, so much so that their companions named her their new leader. On another occasion, she joined and subsequently lead L.O.S.E.R.S. (composed of Crocker, Dark Laser and Foop) and advised them on how to destroy Timmy once and for all, but after Timmy wished that these four enemies wanted to be him, all members (including her) ended up destroying each other. Vicky subsequently left the team after their initial failure and ends up being replaced by Timmy's dad (who thought he was joining a sewing club).

## Plots

In the 2003 video game "Breakin' Da Rules", Vicky served as the main villain. After picking up Cosmo and Wanda's copy of Da Rules, Vicky received their wishing power and spent the game accidentally wishing Timmy into strange situations such as turning him into a dog or sending him into the past.

The 2004 movie *Channel Chasers* also featured Vicky as the main antagonist. After taking the Magic Remote away from Timmy and sabotaging the Turner house to frame Timmy for its destruction as well as getting Timmy in even more trouble with his infuriated parents, Vicky discovered its power and planned on using it to get to the Biographical Channel and make herself a dictator. The film includes a look into the future where Vicky is victorious and leads an army of masked soldiers. A visit from the future Timmy to his young self assures Vicky's defeat in this plan and she ends up not remembering the events. In the end following her defeat, Timmy's parents fire Vicky for lying to them and being a mean and nasty babysitter to Timmy after finally discovering that Timmy was right about Vicky all along. This was Vicky's only significant movie role, and she served as the main antagonist for most of the movie.

In the 2009 three-part movie *Wishology*, Vicky joins forces with Timmy in exchange for twenty dollars. When Timmy "sacrifices" himself to The Darkness, she even shows a moment of remorse for Timmy. However, by the end of the movie, and definitely after Jorgen's memory wipe, she has reverted to her old self.

---

Akira and his friends and most of us gasped in horror.

Lincoln: Vicky is a cold-blooded and heartless evil shrew.

Nico: Yep.

Molly Hale: Akira, you can rant first.

Akira: Gladly.

Nico: Oh this is gonna be awesome.

Noriko: And I have a nasty surprise for Vicky later on.

Akira went up to her.

Akira: You want to know what I think about you Vicky? I think THAT YOU ARE THE MEANEST AND MOST FUCKED UP LUNATIC BABYSITTER THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH! YOU DESERVE TO SPEND EVERY SECOND OF YOUR MISERABLE FUCKED UP GODDAMN LIFE HERE IN PRISON! YOU ARE A LOSER! AND A DISGRACE TO MANKIND! (RASPBERRY)

We cheered for him!

Me: Nice one Akira!

Prisoner 1: Yeah you tell that bitch kid!

Fluttershy: Let me do one next.

Nico: Okay.

Fluttershy went up to her. She then used the stare Icky Vicky! (EERIE SOUNDS)

Fluttershy: YOU SHOULD BE ASHAMED OF YOURSELF! JUST WHO THE HECK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE PICKING ON POOR INNOCENT CHILDREN!? TORTURING, ABUSING AND BEING SO CRUEL TO THEM AND EVEN FOOLING EVERYONE INTO HAVING THEM THINK YOU'RE A NICE BABYSITTER WHEN ALL YOU ARE IS NOTHING MORE THAN A HEARTLESS MONSTER! YOU ARE NOT A BABYSITTER! AND YOU ARE NOT A HUMAN BEING! YOU ARE JUST A BIG! **FAT!** ***MEANY!***

Nico and May both jumped into my arms.

Me: Oof! You're both giving me a hernia guys!

Nico: Sorry J.D.

May: But Fluttershy scares us when she does that.

Me: I know. But it's part of her talent.

We cheered wildly for Fluttershy!

Prisoner 2: Yeah you tell her!

Prisoner girl: Yeah! Wait a second. (Recognizes Fluttershy) I thought you looked familiar! You are Fluttershy from My Little Pony!

Fluttershy: That's right.

Prisoner Girl: I watched you and My Little Pony back when I was a little girl! You guys are awesome!

Fluttershy: Oh. I'm honored to have some fans.

Prisoner Girl: You're welcome.

Chris Taylor: My turn.

Chris went up to Icky Vicky and used Breath Spray on his mouth.

Chris Taylor: (Clears throat) (Take a deep breath) YOU ARE THE MOST DISGRACEFUL AND MOST UGLY, FAT, POMPOUS FREAK OF NATURE THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH AND I WOULD RATHER HAVE A PILE OF SHIT AS A BABYSITTER THAN YOU AND I WOULD RATHER VOMIT UP MY FUCKING GUTS THAN BE YOUR BABYSITTER! YOU MAKE ME SO FUCKING SICK! (FARTS IN HER FACE!)

We cheered for him!

Me: You tell her Chris!

Nico: That was awesome! I should go shit cannon on Vicky like I did with Potty Mouth.

Me: YEAH!

We high five.

Jessica Shannon: My turn!

Jessica went up to her.

Jessica Shannon: YOU UGLY FUCKED UP, USELESS, PATHETIC, FILTHY WHORE! YOU UGLY WORTHLESS LITTLE WORTHLESS LOSER! HOW DARE YOU PICK ON INNOCENT CHILDREN!? YOU HAVE TO BE THE GROSSEST, HOT-TEMPERED, LAZIEST, MOST REPULSIVE AND MOST FUCKED UP HUMAN BEING EVER! THAT'S WHY YOU'RE A FUCKED UP LOSER! JUST LOOK AT YOU! THAT UGLY RED HAIR, THOSE PUTRID PINK EYES, THAT UGLY FLAT CHEST! AND WHAT THE FUCK IS YOUR PROBLEM!? I HAVE NEVER SEEN SUCH A FUCKED UP MONSTER IN ALL MY LIFE! YOU ARE THE UGLIEST AND MOST WORTHLESS FUCKING SLOB AND MOST REPULSIVE GODDAMNED SLOB AND TYRANT THAT HAS EVER WALKED THE FACE OF THE EARTH!

Jessica then punched Vicky in the nose and broke her nose.

We cheered wildly for her. And the prisoners roared in cheers.

Me: Yeah you tell her Jessica!

Nico: WOO! Yeah!

Mandy (Billy & Mandy): That's almost exactly like what Mindy said to my dog Saliva.

Nico: Wow.

Hikaru: My turn.

Hikaru went up to Vicky.

Hikaru: (Takes a deep breath) YOU ARE THE WORST AND MOST PATHETIC MONSTER IN ALL OF EXISTENCE! I HATE YOU SO MUCH TO THE POINT OF WANTING TO HURL MY FUCKING GUTS OUT ALL OVER THE PLACE AND FLOOD YOUR CELL WITH SHIT AND VOMIT! I WOULD RATHER UNLEASH ALL THE DEMONS FROM HELL THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER!

We cheered wildly for him.

Me: Yeah! Way to go Hikaru!

Nico: Woo! Yeah!

Ed Grant: My turn.

Ed went up to her.

Ed: (Clears throat) YOU MAKE ME SO FUCKING SICK THAT IT'S DISGUSTING! I WISH YOU WERE NEVER BORN!

We cheered wildly for that.

Soundwave: (to Akira and his friends) Those were excellent rants.

Akira: Thanks Soundwave.

Jessica: Relieving all that pent up anger on her was awesome!

Noriko: Now for me.

Noriko went up to Icky Vicky.

Vicky: WHAT THE HELL TO YOU WANT!?

Noriko: Just this.

Noriko grabbed Icky Vicky's hand and then…

ZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Noriko electrocuted Icky Vicky with over 500 sextillion volts of electricity and Icky Vicky screamed in excruciating pain as she was being zapped all over with incredible electricity and when she stopped she was a burned husk.

Noriko: Take that you monster!

Blaster: We should make sure no Number Cards get a chance to get owned by any of the prisoners here.

Me: Good idea.

Lincoln: I was just about to suggest that.

Yuma: Same here.

Rio: We need to make sure that will never happen.

Me: And I know just what to do.

I used a spell to make sure the Numbers don't get to our space prisons or the Masters of Evil Prison.

* * *

Later, me, Eli, the Neptune Crusaders minus Maria, and the Loud Kids were getting ready to head to Bikini Bottom.

Me: Well we're gonna head to Bikini Bottom to check on SpongeBob.

Lily: And I got to get ready for work at the Krusty Krab and help SpongeBob out.

Eli: Yeah we got word of a Number there so we're gonna find it.

Nico: Okay. Have fun guys.

Me: We will. Nico, you are are in charge of whatever mission you find.

Nico: (Salutes) Aye aye sir!

Me: Well we're off. Have fun.

We went to Bikini Bottom.

Batman then came.

Nico: Oh hello Bruce. How's it going?

Batman: Not good. I need your help with something. I found a murder victim on the Merchant Bridge. He was killed and posed and chained on the Merchant Bridge.

Nico: Whoa! We better get over there and check it out. Someone killed, mutilated, and posed a body on Merchant Bridge. If we're going to stop them, then we need to investigate the crime scene for clues.

Tomahawk Man: Shouldn't we tell J.D and the others about this?

Maria: This is their day off. Best not to disturb them.

Nico: You're right.

Naruto: Who could've done this?

Nico: We better get over there and find out. J.D. put me in charge of this mission on his day off.

Batman: I see. Lets get over there.

Abis Nal: Can me, Touch & Go, the Vreedles, Electrocutioner, Onyx, and Deker help you guys out with this?

Nico: Yes you guys can.

Vince: I've got a really bad feeling about all this.

Carol: Me too.

Nico: And Lester since you know Gotham like the back of your hand yourself you are perfect for this mission too.

Electrocutioner: Thanks Nico.

They followed Bruce to the Merchant Bridge and there they found a gruesome discovery.

It was a body that was chained, mutilated and posed and he was tied to the Merchant Bridge.

Raph: Whoa! Someone really did a number on this guy.

Nico: No kidding.

Kira Ford: Oh man.

Leonardo: What have you guys got on the body?

Terrorsaur: Let's see. Deformity on the left ear, a wedding ring on the lower intestine, and a hip replacement.

Nico: (uses scanner) According to the scanner, the victim's name is Anthony Lund. Hospital records show he suffered from alcoholism, most probably brought on the by the breakdown of his marriage. The name of the ring is Ophelia, his ex wife. He was last seen in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Batman: He's one of the patients in New Mexico that went missing.

Nico: Weird.

Vince: Whoever did this was really maniacal.

Later they went to the Gotham Herald Building and found another body.

Mr. Touch: What have you got on this body, Mr. Go?

Mr. Go: Scar tissue on the upper arm, remnanats of a pacemaker fitted through the right ventricle, and clear signs of bone deformation on the victim's knee.

Nico: (uses scanner) This guy's name is Franklin Accardo. He's committed a lot of drug related crimes. He's been in and out of orison at an early age. He was serving a 20 year prison sentence at Blackgate before being released early on grounds of ill health due to a heart condition. He moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, which is where he was reported missing.

Batman: Looks like the work of someone that is very familiar to me.

Volcana: And I have a feeling I know who.

They went to Miagani Island next and found another body.

Livewire: This is the third victim.

Ben: Now, what's on this body?

Thunderblast: Irregularity on the victim's chest, a bullet lodged in the upper bicep, and the left foot is missing several toes.

Nico: (uses scanner) This is Robert Kincaid, a microbioligist from Stagg Industries. People believed the shooting was connected to Kincaid's knowledge of controversial research. He took a teaching post in Atlanta, which is where he went missing.

Killer Frost: This definitely is the work of someone that is familiar to us.

Volcana: It sure is Louise.

Later at the same location on the southwestern side of the Salvation Bridge was a 4th victim: A female.

Volcana: A female victim. This is the 4th body.

Rhomboid: What about this one, Octagon?

Octagon: A bite mark from a shark, an Ocular prosthesis, and signs of trauma to the upper arm.

Nico: (uses scanner) This is Lisa Mendes. She's an orphan from the age of nine. She's been in foster homes and she's had some drug abuse. She also develooed a talent for surfing. She was working for a Christian charity in Tucson, Arizona when she went missing.

Bridgette: She and I had so much in common. I like surfing too.

Applejack: Man that's rough.

Nico: No kidding.

Next at Founder's Island they found another body. A 5th Victim, a female.

Livewire: Someone sure knows what they are doing though.

Poison Ivy: This is the 5th victim.

Carly Carmine: What about this body?

Ri'oha: Let's see. Signs of a removed tattoo, signs of a removed kidney, and and a plate made of tantalum.

Nico: (uses scanner) Ella Montgomery. The kidney was donated to a twin sister who unfortunately died. That was probably the catalyst for her boxing pursuits. She went missing in Huntsville, Arizona.

Batman: Someone really did all this to a lot of people.

Volcana: No kidding.

Nico: Whoever did this either has a deranged mind or is out for the thrill.

Lastly they found a 6th victim on the north side of the island.

Onyx: What's on this body?

Puff: A chemical burn, a voice box, and an extra finger.

Nico: (uses scanner) This body is Alison Wears, an engineer employed at Ace Chemicals. She moved into a retirement home in Bludhaven several years ago.

Carly Carmine: This is the 6th body we found

Electrocutioner: Now I remember! This is the handiwork of our old friend Professor Pyg.

Volcana: I had a very strong feeling this was his dirty work.

Lillymon: You guys know him?

Livewire: Yeah we do. He was kicked out of the Legion Of Doom for his questionable methods.

Nico: Lazlo Valentin A.K.A. Professor Pyg. That deranged serial killer.

---

**Professor Pyg** (real name: **Lazlo Valentin** ) is a minor antagonist in *Batman: Arkham Knight* . He appears as the main antagonist of the Most Wanted mission *The Perfect Crime* .

He is the insane leader of the Circus of Strange and is responsible for several kidnappings in the places where the circus performed. Pyg experimented on his abductees and turned them into mindless puppets known as Dollotrons. However, Pyg only changed those he deemed "perfect"; the others he killed and displayed throughout Gotham City for Batman to find.

He is voiced by Dwight Schultz, who also voiced Aloysius Animo in Ben 10.

Lazlo Valentin was obsessed with making himself and people "perfect" after being berated by his parents that he wasn't "perfect" or "wasn't good enough" to please them. As an adult, he was a gifted scientist, but after suffering a schizophrenic breakdown believed that people must have their uniqueness removed if they are to be perfect the way he envisions it. Taking up the deranged persona of Professor Pyg, he became the ringmaster of the Circus of Strange, where he would tour the country, luring victims of all ages to his show, and surgically turning them into his Dollotrons, "perfecting" them as he sees it. The end results are organic robots with doll masks grafted on their faces, genitals presumably removed and unable to feel or think anything. Those he could not "fix" were simply tossed like trash. Eventually, he conceived a son, Janosz; it's implied that he was born from a rape victim and Pyg had her either killed or turned into a Dollotron when she refused to be with him. At one point, Pyg turned the young son of a rich man named O'Neil into a Dollotron, and when O'Neil brought a suitcase of money to release him, Pyg refused to let the boy go and had his Dollotrons, including O'Neil's son, capture him and prep him for surgery.

*Arkham Knight*

Batman finds six victims strung up like a dressed deer in various places throughout Gotham with opera music playing on a loop through speakers placed next to the bodies. Because the process of turning them into Dollotrons had corrupted their DNA and destroyed their fingerprints, Batman has to use his Deep Tissue Scanner to look for any distinguishing features to identify them in the Missing Persons Reports.

After investigating the bodies, all the victims had similar traits: they had troubled pasts, had been through surgery prior to being kidnapped, had scars on them from accidents, genetic deformities and they all went missing at fairgrounds and parks around the country; all of which were where the Circus of Strange had stopped on its route. Alfred finds only one associated name involved with the circus: Lazlo Valentin, who leased a beauty salon in Gotham, the Pretty Dolls Parlor, but the lease expired before construction began on Wayne International Plaza. He also tells Batman to proceed with caution with Valentin, because he was mentally unstable, even by Gotham standards.

Pyg is interrupted in one of his experiments by Batman, who demands that he release all of his prisoners from his Monster Machine. Pyg refuses and turns his Dollotrons upon Batman before joining in the fight, throwing knives at Batman while singing crazy song lines as the Opera music plays on. After Batman defeats them he arrests Pyg and takes him to the GCPD Lock-up, all the while Pyg bemoans how his mother will be very disappointed in him.

Killed Victims:

Anthony Lund

Franklin Accardo

Robert Kincaid

Lisa Mendes

Ella Montgomery

Allison Wears

Several unnamed people

---

They gasped in shock.

Misty Tredwell: He's just like the Joker.

Vince: Looks like we're going to have to kill him.

Nico: Agreed. This guy is JUST as dangerous as the Joker but we're not sure he killed as many as he did.

Killer Frost: The Legion Of Doom had Professor Pyg in their ranks once but he was kicked out for his questionable and gross methods.

Nico: Whoa.

Electrocutioner: Being from Gotham myself, I've seen Pyg in action before. And it usually makes me vomit.

Nico: He is a disgusting monster.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Si amigos. I've seen señor Pyg in action too and he is totally honorless.

Jared: You got that right. He needs to die the most horrible death we can think of.

Rainbow Dash: I agree. I should rip his nose off and shove it so far up his butt that he'll sniff his intestines from the inside!

Nico: I like how you think R.D.

Mystique: How exactly are we going to find Pyg?

Nico: Simple. Just follow the sound of the opera music.

Ultra-Humanite: I remember he likes opera music and his style is very exquisite.

Fu: It sure is. I like it.

Shanan: Me too. Opera is my kind of music. He has good taste even if he has a deranged mind.

Nico: Lets get him!

They went to Pretty Dolls Parlor in Ryker Heights and heard opera music.

Nico: That's opera music all right. Lets go.

They came to a boarded up entrance.

Nico: Here we go.

Carly Carmine: We can use an entrance made by me this time.

Nico: Good idea. 3… 2… 1…

Professor Pyg was working when suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery orange fire explosion blasted the door down and a massive kaleidoscope of orange fiery hummingbirds flew in all directions and they freed all of Pyg's victims and they landed in front of him and they appeared. They were facing Lazlo Valentin A.K.A.

PROFESSOR PYG!

Nico: Lazlo Valentin A.K.A. Professor Pyg. So we meet at last.

Electrocutioner: Hello Pyg. Nice to see you again.

Professor Pyg: Lester. Pyg happy to see you and you too Claire, Leslie and Louise. Nice to see you all again.

Batman: You're done here, Valentin. Let them go!

Pyg: Oh no, no, no, no, no! Pyg not ready yet. She's all unique and wrong. All messed up, inside out. Pyg make her better! Pyg make all of us better!

Nebula: Just give up, Pyg. It's over!

Pyg: But Pyg can fix you too! Make you perfect! Like the others!

May: You're insane, do you know that?!

Pyg: And what are all of you?

Nico: We're here to stop you!

Poison Ivy: And kill you!

Pyg: Bad, bad, bad. Pyg is like clay. Pyg is like God. Pyg is here to fix us all!

Nico: You are not fixing anything anymore. Today you die!

May: Yeah!

Carly Carmine: You better pack you're bags because we're sending you on a one way ticket to the Warp.

Misty Tredwell: After we torture you and then kill you!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Deker: You disgust me. If Xandred were still alive, you'd fit right in with him!

Nico: That's right!

Bane: The Legion should've killed you instead of letting you go!

The Dark Turtles, LeGrange, Mysterio, Taskmaster and Whiger appeared.

Nico: Dark Turtles, LeGrange, Mysterio, Taskmaster and Whiger.

Whiger: Yep. Where's J.D. and everyone else?

Nico: They are over in Bikini Bottom with SpongeBob and everyone. So I'm in charge of this mission.

Taskmaster: I see.

Dark Don: Being a scientist myself, what Pyg did here make me want throw up!

May: Trust me. I agree with you on that one.

Maria: (hears something) Wait. Am I hearing a car driving by?

LaGrange: That would be our newest recruit arriving.

Vert: Oh yeah!

Nico: Here we go.

A figure came in and it was none other than MOTOR ED!

---

**Edward Lipsky**, also known as **Motor Ed**, is an automotive-themed supervillain, a hard-rocking, car-customizing, mullet-wearing, fast-driving, madman on the road to destruction.

He is voiced by John DiMaggio who also voices his cousin, Dr. Drakken.

Motor Ed was a mechanical engineer, one of the best in the country, but conflicts with his more professional colleagues over his manner and style, especially his mullet, led to his going rogue at the government facility he worked with. He first encountered Kim, whom he consistently called "Red" because of her hair, Ron Stoppable and their new friend Felix Renton when he tried to steal parts for the ultimate fleet of custom wheels. He was foiled by a clever ruse centered around a fictional, but cool-sounding, part called the "Turbonic Charger Valve", playing on his love of car technology.

He later joined up with his cousin Dr. Drakken, and his sidekick, Shego, and used cyber-robotic technology reverse-engineered from Felix's wheelchair to enhance Drakken's Doomvee. They were foiled when the heroes exploited a known weakness in the source technology to take control of the Doomvee.

In the early part of Kim's Senior year, as she was having trouble relating to her car, Ed broke Shego out of jail to join him in an undisclosed scheme, snubbing his cousin on the way out. He stole an experimental spacecraft called the Kepler from the Middleton Space Center, and turned it into a hypersonic dragster. His goal was not to do anything specifically evil, but to simply cruise across the country with a hot babe at hypersonic speed; along with an Alaskan cruise, it was on the list of things he wished to do before he "croaked". Shego, enraged, blew him out of the cab, leaving the unmanned Kepler to be stopped by Kim. Both were subsequently captured.

After his cousin Drakken escaped from prison, Motor Ed was moved into his former cell with Frugal Lucre.

---

Kim Possible: Motor Ed!?

Nico: I thought you were grounded for your crimes along with your cousin?

Motor Ed: I was released for good behavior. Seriously.

Nico: I see.

Motor Ed: I hope you guys have been putting my cars to good use. Seriously!

Shego: SHUT UP!

Shego jumped Motor Ed and pulverized him into pulp.

William and Nico got her off of him and held her back!

Electrocutioner: Sheesh what is her problem with him?

Nico: Bad relationship. Motor Ed is Shego's ex-boyfriend.

Electrocutioner: I see. Picked a bad apple.

Nico: Yeah.

?: Woo. You ain't kidding.

A figure came out and it was BOOM BOT from episodes 8 and 9 of RPM!

---

The **Boom Bot** is one of Venjix's Attack Bots. He is based on stereo speakers. Unlike his Sentai counterpart and like many other Attack Bots, Boom Bot does not talk at all, only speaking in growls with Amplifier effect. He serves as the main antagonist of the first part of the episode "Ranger Yellow".

Boom Bot was sent by Venjix to serve as distraction maneuver while Tenaya 7 would stole The Black Diamond of Landsdown's the treasure of Summer's family. This Attack Bot infiltrated the Corinth City Shields, with Tenaya 7 and the Grinders, by creating Sonic Interference. They were stopped and held up by the Corinth City Forces, but Tenaya 7 quickly took them out, allowing the bot & the Grinders to continue. Similar to the monsters Somnibot and Dischordia, he used sound as his main power, even wielding a microphone staff as a weapon.

When they arrived in the city, the evil forces started attacking the citizens of Corinth. The City Patrol tried to stop them, but they weren't strong enough. Scott, Flynn, Ziggy & Dillon soon arrived and took the Grinders out. They then Morphed and were ready to battle the Boom Bot. However, the robot used his Sonic Bombardment

Cannons to keep the Rangers down.

Luckily Summer showed up and battled the Boom Bot. Yellow Ranger was able to use her Energy Blast to weaken the beast. This gave the team enough time to form their cannons and blast the bot.

But the battle wasn't over just yet. Venjix made the Boom Bot grow, forcing the Rangers to form the High Octane Megazord. The Megazord alone wasn't strong enough to take on the Boom Bot. Dillon then joined in the fight with his Zord. By combining the Black Ranger's Zord with the High Octane Megazord, the Rangers gained the fire power they needed to destroy the Boom Bot.

The Rangers & Doctor K later discovered that the Boom Bot was not the primary threat to the city. Boom Bot had been implanted with a self-destruct device, that was activated during the battle. The Boom Bot was then in fact just a decoy to keep the Rangers busy while Tenaya 7 went to steal the Landsdown Diamond.

---

Summer Landsdown: Boom Bot!

Boom Bot: Long time no see Yellow Ranger. How is that family of yours?

Summer Landsdown: Just fine thanks.

Nico: I remember you! You were to serve as a distraction so that Tenaya 7 can steal the Black Landsdown Diamond.

Boom Bot: That's right Nico. Just as sharp a memory as J.D.'s

Maria: Wow! Summer isn't that a famous diamond that belongs to your family?

Summer Landsdown: That's right. My family is rich and it was all we had along with my family's mansion before the Venjix Invasion destroyed our world.

Nico: I remember that and I'm sure J.D. remembers that too.

Dillion: I still have that.

Dillion reached into his pocket and then pulled out the necklace that was beautiful and it was the Black Landsdown Diamond.

Summer Landsdown: (Gasp) My family's diamond.

Dillion: I held onto it after we took down Boom Bot the first time. I forgot to give it back to you.

Summer took it and put it around her neck.

Nico: (Whistles) That's beautiful.

May: Just like on TV.

Summer Landsdown: I know. Thank you guys.

Nico: I think you'd make an awesome D.J.

Boom Bot: (laughs) I agree with you on that statement. Too bad there weren't any music clubs in Corinth.

Nico: Yeah that's a shame.

William: Our friend Vinyl Scratch here would love having you as her awesome partner.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats and smiled.

Boom Bot: Not much of a speaker is she?

Applejack: She lets her music do the talking for her.

Boom Jet: I see.

Nico: Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Yang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Shego, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed

Motor Ed was up first.

Motor Ed (to Yang): Your mom told me that your motorcycle, Bumblebee, is awesome. But you should get yourself a kickass car if you really want to hit the road.

Yang: I'll see if I can get one.

Rainbow Dash: And I have a kickass Motorcycle myself as well.

Motor Ed: You do too? Cool!

Scootaloo: Yeah she is awesome! You should see what she does with it.

Spitfire: Her moves are sick.

Lightning Dust: Yeah they are. We do all kinds of stunts with our motorcycles.

Rainbow Dash: We also modified them after the Storm Hawk's Motorcycles that turn into rad jets.

Shego: They are awesome.

Motor Ed: I'll have to see them next time. This is gonna be fun.

Knight Man: Lets do it.

Motor Ed: Gladly.

Motor Ed called out his Pokemon. He had 5 Mudmare.

Yang: 5 Mudmare! Awesome! Those are perfect for you.

Motor Ed: Thanks. Lets do it.

They went at them and Yang and her group went him.

Motor Ed blasted them all over and they dodged the blasts.

Rainbow Dash: You should see how the Wonderbolts fly. Lets do it!

Spitfire: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Lightning Dust and Spitfire: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: PHOENIX LIGHTNING CUMULONIMBUS BURST!

They spun in a square and formed into a Cumulonimbus cloud and it fired a blast of fire lightning and formed into a phoenix.

Yang fired energy blasts and Shego, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man fired blasts of energy and green fire and the blasts all hit Motor Ed and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Yang: Yeah! That was so much fun!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Spitfire: Awesome!

---

Battle 2: Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, The Turtles, April O'Neil, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles

---

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Raph: I'm really looking forward to fighting the Hulk!

Dark Don: Well, I'm looking forward to this fight because the Hulk also has Dr. Banner's mind.

Dark Mikey: I'm looking forward to this fight because you guys are.

Dark Leo (to Hulk): You have my condolences about everything you went through, Hulk. Ross is no different from Dunn.

Hulk: Hulk appreciate that. And Hulk looking forward to fight you too.

Applejack: We all are big guy.

Apple Bloom: Yeah we are!

Leo: This is gonna be awesome!

Mikey: You said it dudes!

April O'Neal: Yeah!

Scorponok: This is gonna be really fun! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur: Lets do it! Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

Scorponok and Terrorsaur transformed and they were ready.

Don: Lets do it!

The Dark Turtles went at them and a massive brawl broke out and they were really fighting all over the place with incredible moves and more.

April was demonstrating powerful martial arts moves and more and they were awesome!

Applejack: Try this one on! These fruits smell bad! DURIAN STYLE NINJA ART: STINKY FRUIT SMASH BARRAGE!

Applejack fired a massive shower of Durian Fruit and they smashed into the Dark Turtles and they smelled horrible!

Apple Bloom: What kind of fruits were those?

Applejack: They are a fruit called the Durian fruit. It's a kind of fruit that grows in southeastern Asia. It smells as bad as it tastes.

Apple Bloom: What do they smell like?

Applejack: Laney says they smell like rotten almonds and taste like rotten socks.

Apple Bloom: EW! That would not be a tasty fruit like apples.

Applejack: No it's not. J.D. showed them to me in a book.

Apple Bloom: Cool! Lets see how they like this. COCONUT STYLE NINJA ART: PAINFUL COCONUT SMASH BARRAGE!

Apple Bloom fired a massive barrage of coconuts and they hit the Dark Turtles in their heads.

CLONK CLONK CLONK CLONK CLONK CLONK!

Patrick: (Offscreen) DAH HA HA HA! Those guys got hit in the head with a bunch of coconuts!

Hulk punched the Dark Turtles all over and April and the Turtles smashed them all over. Scorponok and Terrorsaur fired missiles and energy blasts and the blasts all hit the Dark Turtles all over and knocked them down.

Hulk roared in victory!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Apple Bloom: That was awesome! And April those moves you have are amazing!

Applejack: They sure were.

April: Thanks guys.

---

Battle 3: Vert, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Ben, Riley, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) When it's time to fight Krytus, I'll gladly help you run him over.

Vert: First we have to destroy all those respawning chambers that he has all over the multiverse.

Princess Celestia: We were told about Krytus and what he is capable of.

Princess Luna: But we won't let his crimes go unpunished.

Ben: That's right. He will suffer for all his crimes.

Riley: Big time and he will pay for them all like we killed Necrafa.

Fluttershy: He sure will.

Tree Hugger: What he did was so not cool.

LaGrange: You got that right.

Thunderblast: But we're always up for putting monsters like him in their place.

LaGrange: Good. Lets do it.

He called out his Pokemon. He had 5 Rapidash!

Vert: Wow! 5 Rapidash are perfect for you.

LaGrange: Thanks Vert. Lets do it!

They went at him and burned rubber.

Ben activated his Ultimate Ben form and Riley had her Ultimate Riley Form activated as well!

Ben: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Riley: HEATBLAST!

Ben activated Ultimate Big Chill's endothermic fire and Riley activated Heatblast's fire powers.

Fluttershy: Lets how a new formation.

Tree Hugger: Far out. Lets do it.

Princess Celestia: Lets do it!

Princess Luna: Yeah!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Princess Celestia and Princess Luna: NATURE ECLIPSE FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART:

TWILIGHT NATURE FIRESTORM BLAST!

They spun in a square formation and fired a massive blast of black and light fire and it formed into flaming leaves and more.

Thunderblast: This too!

Thunderblast used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it turned her rocket launcher into a bigger energy cannon.

Thunderblast fired a blast of energy and Ben and Riley fired blasts of endothermic fire and fire and the blasts.

Lugnutz: Lets get it on man.

Lugnutz used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and he had a cannon pop out of his seat and he fired an energy cannon blast.

Vert fired an energy blast and the blasts all hit LaGrange and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Vert: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was so fun!

Tree Hugger: Far out groovy dudes.

---

## Battle 4: Yusei Fudo, Akiza Izinski, Carly Carmine, Misty Tredwell, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio

---

Mysterio was up next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) Let me show you another one of my robotic Heartless.

Mysterio then calls out a robotic Darkside Heartless.

Yusei: Wow! A Robot Darkside Heartless!

Carly Carmine: That is really well built!

Misty Tredwell: Sora and all his team would get a lot of great training done from you for future journeys into his adventures.

Mysterio: I'm glad you think so Misty.

Starlight Glimmer: These robots you build are phenomenal.

Ri'Oha: I agree with Starlight. They are very well crafted and built.

Trixie: And the illusion technology you use on them makes it all so real.

Mysterio: Thank you all kindly. Lets get it on.

Ghuul: Yeah!

Mysterio had his Pokemon called out and they went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be so fun! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: PRIDE OF LEO THE LION!

The constellation of Leo the Lion appeared behind her and she fired a blast of fire and it formed into a Lion and his pride.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will show you amazing feats of magic and illusion! STARDUST STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE STELLAR DRAGON!

Trixie fired a blast of star fire and it formed into a dragon of stars.

Yusei, Akiza, Carly, Misty, Ri'Oha and Ghuul fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Mysterio and the Darkside Heartless Robot and smashed the Robot and knocked them down.

Yusei: Yeah!

Akiza: That was so much fun! I loved it!

Starlight Glimmer: We all did!

Trixie: Yeah!

---

## Battle 5: Brody Romero, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Unimon, Lillymon, Zhuqiaomon, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) I'm really sorry if you were disgusted by what you saw today. I know you and your team aren't used to seeing the corpses of innocent people.

Brody Romero: It's no big deal. Besides we kill a lot of bad guys all the time so we're used to it by now.

Rarity: Indeed we are.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah we're used to it.

Unimon: It was rough though.

Lillymon: Yeah what Pyg has done makes him one of the lowest ever.

Zhuqiaomon: Yes it does.

Taskmaster: I know. Lets get it on.

Taskmaster called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Unimon: This will be good! Your powers enable you to copy others but lets see if they can copy Digimon Powers. (Echoing) HORNBLASTER!

He fired a blast of energy from his mouth.

Lillymon: This will be good! (Echoing) FLOWER CANNON!

Lillymon formed a flower and fired an energy blast.

Zhuqiaomon: My sovereign powers can't be copied. (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

He fired a blast of fire from his mouth.

Rarity: Try this on. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: RUBY FLAME SPEAR!

Rarity fired a spear of flaming rubies.

Sweetie Belle: Lets do it! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Sweetie Belle fired sapphire shuriken.

Brody fired a blast of fire and Lady Deathstrike and Mystique fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Taskmaster and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Brody Romero: That was awesome!

Rarity: Yeah it was everyone.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Dante Vale, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Naruto, Sakura haruno, Nebula and Yondu VS Whiger

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante Vale) I hope you and the others are prepared for Dai Shi when he appears. He's not exactly a villain who's human sized.

Dante Vale: We're always ready for anything.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. And we all love a good challenge.

Cayenne: You got that right.

Pepperdance: You better believe it.

Naruto: Yeah we do.

Sakura Haruno: Yeah.

Whiger: I'm glad. Lets do it.

Whiger called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Time for some awesome firepower.

Cayenne: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne and Pepperdance: SPICY INFERNO STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMING PEPPER BOMB SHOWER FORMATION!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive shower of flaming peppers.

Naruto: Try this one! WRAITH FIRE STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto threw a Rasenshuriken made of Blue Fire using the 2-Tail's Chakra.

Sakura Haruno: Try this! EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN!

Sakura fired a Rasengan made of Earth.

Dante fired an energy blast and so did Nebula and Yondu and fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Whiger and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Dante Vale: Yeah! That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was! That was awesome!

Cayenne: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: RPM Rangers, Nico, Vince, Qin, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, and Wallflower VS Boom Bot.

Boom Bot was next.

Scott Truman: This is gonna be fun.

Pinkie Pie: I'm always up for an awesome time! This will be the Best… Power Rangers… Fight… EVER!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) This is gonna be an exciting battle and it will be fun.

Marble Pie: I'm always up for some fun.

Wallflower: Me too!

Scott Truman: Lets do it guys!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and it showed that they were ready!

Qin: Yeah! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: Lets do it!

Marble Pie: Lets!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie and Marble Pie: LAUGHTER AND CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF COMEDIC CONFETTI BLAST!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a blast of energy and confetti that formed into a dragon.

Wallflower: Try this one on! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRIT OF THE PRIMAL DARKNESS!

Wallflower fired a massive wave of darkness energy and it formed into a colony of bats.

Scott Truman: Lets form the R.P.M. Enforcer!

Nico: Lets do it!

The RPM Rangers formed the R.P.M. Enforcer!

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) Care to do the honors Vince?

Vince: You bet Flynn!

Vince pulled out a purple Engine Cell with the number 100 on it and it looked like a Crystal Dragon.

Vince: Engine Cell activate!

He inserted it into the cannon.

Vince: This is gonna be cool! Fire!

Nico fired an energy blast, Qin fired a blast of fire and lightning, and the RPM Rangers and Vince fired a blast of energy and the blasts all hit Boom Bot and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vince: Yeah!

Nico: Boom Bot, you have failed this universe!

Qin: Yeah he has!

---

They regrouped and were facing Professor Pyg!

Nico: You have killed your last victim you overgrown porkchop!

Noah: You want perfect? How about we give you a perfect death?!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers.

Nico: Like Eli says: It's BUTT-KICKING TIME!

William: Lets take him down!

They went at him and viciously blasted and punched and brutally pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury!

Jessie (Pokemon): You make me sick!

Soundwave: Same here! Lets show some teamwork!

Jessie and Soundwave both used the Pokemon and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Jessie's powers and Soundwave's Concussion blaster-gun 100-fold.

Molly Hale used the Pokemon Cyber Planet Key and Blaster used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Molly & Entei's Powers and Blaster's Electro-Scrambler Gun 100-fold.

Jessie (Pokemon) and Soundwave: VIPER CONCUSSION MEGABLAST!

Jessie fired a blast of purple energy and Soundwave fired a Concussion blast and the blasts combined and formed into a snake.

Molly Hale, Entei and Blaster: VOLCANIC THUNDERSTRIKE INFERNO SHOT!

Molly, Entei and Blaster fired a blast of lightning and fire and the blasts went at Professor Pyg.

The blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

May: Where you're going, you won't hurt anymore innocent people again!

Pyg: What? Pyg doesn't hurt at all. Pyg fixes people, Pyg heals them. My Dollotrons, my darling girls are works of art.

Fu: Bullshit!

Batman: You mean the men and women you kidnapped and mutilated? They're forced to live a fate worse than death thanks to you. If you were expecting a trip back to Arkham, I hope you were disappointed. The rules have changed!

Ino: That's right! Prepare to die!

Pyg: No, not death. Pyg makes life truly worth living!

Maria: And the people that you senselessly slaughtered?

Pyg: They were too broken for Pyg to make better. They were too imperfect, oh no. They made Mother angry, and made Pyg feel sick, very, very sick.

Nico: Funny thing about those things you couldn't change though. That's how we were able to locate the bodies. It's the reason how we were able to find you, and it's why in the end you failed.

Maria: And that makes you just as Fucked up as the Joker. Prepare to die.

Electrocutioner: I don't know what the hell we were thinking letting a twisted scumbag like you join the Legion Of Doom!

Batman, Electrocutioner and Nico: NIGHT THUNDER KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a blast of black energy and lightning and the blasts hit Professor Pyg and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted a huge hole into his chest and blew his heart apart and killed him instantly! Fuzzy Lumpkins then used his Meat Ray and turned him into pork and cuts of meat.

Mysterio: That's one madman we won't hear from again.

Nico: (sadly) Too bad we couldn't save Pyg's victims.

Taskmaster: All that matters is that we stopped him from killing or hurting anyone else.

Whiger: And when J.D., the Loud Kids, Arixam, and the others get back, we can all eat this pork Fuzzy turned Pyg into.

Nico: You said it. He'll be so hungry.

Maria: Yep.

Professor Pyg's spirit then appeared.

Nico: You are never gonna be welcome here on Earth. Hell is too lenient for you. Enjoy the Warp. (Holds out his hand to his face) HAKAI!

Nico banished Professor Pyg to the Warp for all eternity.

Nico: Good riddance.

Kira Ford: Yep.

Batman: (To the viewers) Never trust monsters like Pyg.

---

Later it was another day in Bikini Bottom.

**Narrator:** (French Accent) It is a cold and windy day, and Bikini Bottom is covered with goosebumps.

It was another great day at the Krusty Krab but we were freezing our asses off.

**Squilliam:** Oh, it's freezing in here!

**SpongeBob:** Not if you get up and exercise! Hut, two. Hut, two. Yes, sir. My buns are nice and toasty. *[turns around to show two Krabby Patties on his butt]*

Lily: I like the cold. It's really soothing to me.

Arixam: I like it too. It's fun.

Varie: I don't mind it as long as we have hot cocoa on the menus here at the Krusty Krab.

SpongeBob: Indeed.

**Squilliam:** That's a good thing and it's perfect here. *[SpongeBob, Squilliam, and the Krabby Patties shiver as a gusty wind blows through again]*

Me: Man it's cold in here.

Squilliam: Oh, how cold does Krabs keep this place, anyway? *[looks at the thermostat to show 62°]* 62 degrees?! Oh, that cheapskate! I'm going to set it to a toasty 63. *[turns it to 63° but an alarm goes off]* Huh?

Me: Uh oh!

**Mr. Krabs:** *[hears alarm, bursts down the office door]* ***WHO TOUCHED ME THERMOSTAT?!*** *[everyone, including SpongeBob points at Squilliam]*

Me: SpongeBob!

**Squilliam:** *[at SpongeBob]* Oh, thanks a- *[Mr. Krabs grabs him by the nose]*

**SpongeBob:** You're welcome, Squilliam.

**Mr. Krabs:** Mr. Squilliam, you're always going on about your book club. Read this.

**Squidward:** *[reads sign above thermostat]* "Do not touch thermostat EVER." *[Mr. Krabs puts the temperature back on 62°]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Heat costs money! There are two ways to get on my bad side, everyone. I don't like kids playing in me yard, and nobody but me touches me thermostat!

**Squilliam:** That's totally selfish!

Me: Mr. Krabs, I thought you were over that.

Mr. Krabs: (Sighs) Sorry. Old habits die hard.

**SpongeBob:** Yeah! Your yard is really fun! There are kids playing on it right now!

Lily: He's right.

**Mr. Krabs:** What?! *[kids are playing ball, flying kites and jumping rope in Mr. Krabs' front yard]* Hey, you kids get off of my lawn! *[Mr. Krabs runs out of the restaurant. Krabs is watching all of this through a straw]*

Little did we know that Krabs the nudist was watching.

**Krabs:** That's right. Run, Krabs you clothed idiot.

But with him was SpongeBob's bully from Boating School: FLATS THE FLOUNDER!

---

**Flats the Flounder** (simply known as **Flats** ) is a recurring character in the first season of *SpongeBob SquarePants* and the main antagonist of the season 3 episode " *The Bully* ". He also makes cameo appearances in the sixth, eleventh, and twelth seasons as well as the end credits of the SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water. He is a brutish bully who has a hobby of injuring others and attempts to beat up SpongeBob SquarePants several times.

He was voiced by Thomas F. Wilson, who also played Biff Tannen and Buford Tannen in the *Back to the Future* film series.

Flats first appears in the episode, *Sandy's Rocket,* where he is in a bathroom in front of a mirror. Flats opens the mirror in which SpongeBob is inside and captures Flats.

In the episode, *Texas*, Flats is one of the people in the Texas party for Sandy where he is holding a square. He and everyone gathers around Sandy and cheers when she ultimately decides to stay. However, when Patrick mentions "dumb ol' Texas", he and everyone frowns, most likely worried that Sandy will get furious for what Patrick said.

In the episode, *The Bully*, Flats is first seen as Mrs. Puff's new student. He takes a seat next to SpongeBob, but when the latter introduces himself, Flats threatens to kick his butt. SpongeBob initially takes it as a joke, but Flats rips his chest hair off and his chest spells "I MEAN IT", SpongeBob immediately realizes Flats means it.

Mrs. Puff then asks for a volunteer to draw a basic four way intersection and chooses Flats, who then draws various diagrams of him beating SpongeBob up. Although it terrifies SpongeBob, Mrs. Puff is instead impressed by his "creativity". Class ends and SpongeBob makes a hasty retreat into a toilet, but is found by Flats seconds later. SpongeBob attempts to strike a conversation, but the bully simply states that he will kick SpongeBob's butt "twice as hard" and leaves.

SpongeBob picks up a nearby phone and discovers his friend Patrick on the line. He asks for Patrick's help but soon realizes that Flats is in fact inside Patrick's house and they are old community college friends. Patrick tells SpongeBob that Flats has to leave, since he is going to kick somebody's butt. SpongeBob panics and flees, while Patrick is still on the line. In a state of panic, SpongeBob confides in Mrs. Puff about Flats' intentions. Appalled, she agrees to speak with Flats. During recess, Mrs. Puff tells SpongeBob that she spoke to Flats, and he said that he is from a place where kicking someone's butt means to befriend and hang out with them. As a clearly oblivious Mrs. Puff continues explaining, SpongeBob notices Flats making a sand replica of SpongeBob before kicking it down.

SpongeBob runs out of school campus and bumps into Flats' father and informs him of Flats' behavior. However, Flats sees this and chastises his own father for talking to strangers. Flats' father tells SpongeBob that his son will kick his butt.

SpongeBob flees into the city and hides in a trash can, but Flats confronts him inside of garbage truck and chases him through the city. While running, a banana peel falls out of SpongeBob's trash can and Flats drives over it, causing his truck to flip over and crash, critically injuring Flats.

He wakes up in the hospital some time later, and is informed that

SpongeBob performed five hours of CPR to save his life, even though the doctors assured him he would be fine after a few minutes. Moved, Flats claims he will remember this kindness while kicking SpongeBob's butt, causing SpongeBob to flee to his home, but Flats arrives and kicks his door down seconds later. SpongeBob puts a blindfold on and prepares for the worst. Flats punches him in the chest, but SpongeBob does not feel it. He removes his blindfold and realizes that his sponge-like body is absorbing the blows.

SpongeBob then goes about his daily routine as usual, all the while Flats punching him. SpongeBob wakes up the next day, pours a bowl of cereal, and goes to school, still being punched by an exhausted Flats. Flats passes out from exhaustion so their classmates cheer for SpongeBob. SpongeBob stops their cheering, claims that Flats is the true victim, for he went down a violent road to nowhere, and holds his fist. Mrs. Puff the enters the class, and after seeing Flats' unconscious body and SpongeBob's enclosed fist, she believes that SpongeBob "beat up a new student" and angrily threatens to kick his butt.

Flats later makes cameo appearances in the end credits of *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water*, *Squid Noir*, *Don't Feed the Clowns*, and *SpongeBob's Big Birthday Blowout* .

---

Flats: (to Alternate Krabs) I hope this plan of yours works. You promised I can kick Spongebob's butt!

Krabs: Be patient Flats me boy. We're going with me plan. For I have found Krabs's Achilles heel. I'll freeze him out of business and I'll do it with his precious thermostat! *[laughs maniacally until an alarm goes off]* What the-? Oh, no! Code red! Abandon ship! Abandon ship! *[Krabs screams as Old Man Jenkins sucks him and Flats through the straw and into his belly]* No matter. In four to six hours, we will have our revenge. *[laughs maniacally]*

*[Mr. Krabs and SpongeBob flips the sign to "Closed", which means closing time after their work day. Lily, SpongeBob and Squilliam wait as Mr. Krabs locks the doors]*

**Squilliam:** I'm going to go recover from hypothermia.

**SpongeBob:** Hippo what-ia? What does that mean?

**Mr. Krabs:** It means he's a big fat crybaby.

Me: No it means he's really cold.

**Old Man Jenkins:** *[flushes the toilet and walks to the doors but can't get out]* Locked in again.

**Krabs:** That crusty old barnacle might keep me from the secret formula, but I'd like to see him serve a Krabby Patty when we're done with this place. *[turns on sink faucet]* Into every life, a little rain must fall, clothed Krabs! It's just business. *[opens up the freezer]* Well, maybe it is personal. *[turns down the thermostat to -15°]* We're touching your thermostat! We're touching your thermostat! *[cut to Mr. Krabs house where he is sleeping]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Someone-touching-thermostat. *[cut to next day with Squilliam and SpongeBob walking to work]*

**Squilliam:** I might need to bring a sweater. It's colder than yesterday.

Me: Yeah it sure is cold.

**SpongeBob:** That's why I wore mittens. *[close-up of SpongeBob wearing a tiny mitten on each eyelash]* Mm, toasty!

Lily: That's funny.

**Squilliam:** Huh? *[The Krusty Krab is frozen]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Morning, boys! Morning everyone. *[taps the frozen lock with his key]* Lock's a bit sticky this morning. *[the key breaks a hole in the frozen lock, opens doors to see the whole place frozen]*

Me: Man it's like a winter wonderland in here.

Varie: No kidding.

Arixam: It's like an ice cave.

Mr. Krabs: Is it cold in here, or is it just me? Well, get to work. *[goes into his office]*

Lily: Yes sir!

**Squilliam:** What?

**SpongeBob:** Aye, aye, Mr. Krabs! *[slips and slides all over the place, including into Squiliam]* Pardon me! *[Squiliamslides into Mr. Krabs]*

Lily formed her shoes into Ice Skates and skated on the floor.

**Mr. Krabs:** All right, quit clowning around and get to work.

Lily: I'm already on it Mr. Krabs.

Lily went to the grill and got to work.

**SpongeBob:** Yes, sir!

**Squilliam:** As soon as you turn the heat up!

**Mr. Krabs:** *[points to a poorly-taped piece of paper reading "62°" obscuring the actual temperature display]* The temperature stays at 62 degrees.

Me: Wait a second.

I went over and pulled the paper off and it showed that it was -15˚Fahrenheit!

Me: -15!?

Varie: Someone is trying to freeze us to death!

Mr. Krabs: Someone touched me thermostat!

Me: And I have a strong feeling I know who it is.

I looked at the Crab Net.

Eli: That naked version of Krabs?

Me: Yep. He's trying to freeze him out of business. We're on to him. But lets play along till the time is right.

**Krabs:** *[spying the still-frozen Krusty Krab through his telescope, while The Crab Net has a sign that says "72° Warm!"]* I knew you'd be too stubborn to turn the heat up. Let's see how long you keep those customers when you give them the cold shoulder. *[customers are waiting for food but Squilliam can't move with a tray of Krabby Patties in his hand]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Quit your lollygagging and get a move on! *[gives Squilliam a forceful push; Squilliam slips and falls, tossing the patties off the plate, splattering on the icy floor and onto Squilliam's body.]*

**Squilliam:** *[weakly]* Order up.

Lana: Let me get you up Squilliam.

Squilliam: Thanks Lana.

**Martin:** Let's get out of here.

**Krabs:** Yes, flee that frozen wasteland! Warmth and joy have left your lives! *[his giant telescope looks at a fish walking by]* Hey, buddy, you want to eat at The Crab Net? *[Jimmy runs off screaming]* Fine! At least Krabs' place is deserted. Hey! The customers are coming back! *[customers are walking into the Krusty Krab with warmer clothes on]* I don't understand! What's bringing them back? *[SpongeBob is skating on frozen patties and Lily is skating around on skates]* What the-?!

**Mr. Krabs:** Just put those patties back when you're done!

**SpongeBob:** Can do, Mr. Krabs!

Lily: Don't worry. I have my own skates.

**Squilliam:** Hey that's a genius use.

Arixam: It sure is.

**SpongeBob:** Order up!

**Frankie:** Where's my food? *[patty enters his mouth]* Mm. *[other patties enter everyone else's mouths]*

Lily: Here they come guys!

Lily spun around and gave everyone more Krabby Patties.

**Old Man Jenkins:** I want my Krabby Flabby!

**SpongeBob:** Coming right up, sir! *[Lily hits a patty off of the ice with a hockey stick she has and into Old Man Jenkins' mouth, sending him into the wall and sliding onto the floor]*

**Old Man Jenkins:** Delicious! *[everyone cheers]*

Me: If this were the National Hockey League, Lily would be perfect to play for them.

Arixam: Same with Riley. She's a hockey player.

SpongeBob did some skating moves.

**Abigail Marge:** Wow, that looks like fun. I'll have two Krabby Patties, but don't cook them.

**Jimmy:** I'll have two frozen Krabby Patties, too.

**SpongeBob:** Yes, sir!

**Clay:** I want Patty skates!

**Man:** I need two patties, now!

**Mr. Krabs:** It's beautiful. I'm selling twice as many patties and I don't even have to cook 'em! This is the happiest, and most cost-effective day of me whole life. *[hugs all the money]*

Me: Patty skates is genius.

**Krabs:** NOOOO! How is this possible?! We freeze his place solid and he turns it into an ice rink! He's making more money than ever!

Flats: And that stupid SpongeButt is a success!

**Fiona:** That's because, unlike you two, he's a good businessman.

**Krabs:** Well, if it isn't the wind beneath me wings.

**Fiona:** I don't understand why you don't just steal a Krabby Patty in all that confusion.

**Krabs:** We'll be right back. *[chuckles]*

**Fiona:** I don't know why I encourage him. *[inside The Krusty Krab, people are ice skating, playing hockey and riding the clamboni]*

**Mr. Krabs:** This is fantastic! The local hockey team is paying me to practice here!

Me: Boy this is gonna be fun! Riley would love coming here for this.

**SpongeBob:** Coming through! *[skates by Patrick, who has his tongue stuck to the pole]* Hi, Patrick!

**Patrick:** *[mumbles]* Hi, SpongeBob.

Mindy (SpongeBob): Oh Patrick.

*[Gary, dressed as a referee, blows his whistle and throws the patty in the air. it hits the ground but slides towards the door]*

**Hockey Player #1:** Where'd the puck go? *[SpongeBob squints his eyes to see the tiny Krabs carrying the patty]*

**SpongeBob:** Holy shrimp! Krabs! *[flickers tongue in a battle cry]*

Lily: Krabs is here! It's butt-smashing time!

**Krab:** I did it! I finally got a Krabby Patty! *[SpongeBob and Lily puts his spatula and her sword down to block Plankton]*

**SpongeBob:** Not quite, Krab. You'll have to get past us first.

Lily: That's right you rotten piece of meat!

**Hockey Player #1:** There's the puck! That little square guy and girl have it!

**Hockey Player #2:** Get them! *[SpongeBob tries to scurry but the hockey team tackles him. the other hockey player slapsticks the patty]*

**SpongeBob:** You're mine now, Krabs! *[patty flies into Lily's face]* You won't get away with this, Krabs!

Lily grabs him!

Lily: You messed with Mr. Krab's thermostat and for that you are gonna get a big time butt-kicking!

Lily threw the puck down. But Krabs pinched Lily's hand and she let him go.

**Hockey Player #3:** There's the puck, eh? Get it!

**Krabs:** Uh-oh. *[runs]* Whoa! *[Squilliam skates by and dances in a blue leotard. SpongeBob skates by him, he ignores him. The hockey team skates by him and runs him over]*

**SpongeBob:** Hold it right there, mister! *[two hockey players run into SpongeBob. Krabs tries running away again but gets hit by a hockey stick again. SpongeBob tries to get the patty but is getting hit by the hockey team over and over. Squilliam is getting run over by everyone. Krabs gets hit towards the door]*

**Krabs:** Yes! I'm gonna make it! *[lands in front of the door but when the hockey team and SpongeBob collide with each other, it sends Krabs and the patty into the air then back down]*

**SpongeBob:** Gotcha, Plankton!

**Krabs:** On the contrary! It is I who has you! *[rides the clamboni]*

**SpongeBob:** *[gasps]* The clamboni! Run for it! *[the clamboni runs into him, carrying him along]*

**Krabs:** *[laughs maniacally]* Run, you morons! Run! *[Krabs manages to take along the entire hockey team, SpongeBob, Squilliam and Patrick on the clamboni]* It's working! I'm actually going to get a Krabby Patty! *[clamboni stops because of me pushing the clamboni back and stopping it from moving]* Come on, get outta the way!

Me: You aren't going anywhere you piece of meat.

Krabs: You're blocking the exit! *[clamboni breaks down]* No… ! Noooo! *[sobs]*

**Mr. Krabs:** I'll take that. *[grabs patty]* (Laughs) Brilliant idea to block the exit like you did, J.D.

**Me:** Thanks Mr. Krabs.

**Mr. Krabs:** *[jumps off the clamboni]* You lose again, naked me!

**Krabs:** I'm not giving up yet, Krabs. I've still got my secret weapon! *[jumps on the thermostat]* The thermostat! *[laughs]*

**Mr. Krabs:** *[gasps]* You've gone too far this time, Naked me! You can pummel me employees, *[punches SpongeBob through the gut]* try to destroy me restaurant, but nobody messes with me thermostat.

Lily grabbed Krabs.

Me: That's right!

Flats then appeared!

SpongeBob: FLATS!

Eli: That bully in your boating school that threatened to smash you to pieces!?

SpongeBob: That's right Eli!

Flats: IT'S BUTT-KICKING TIME! (Cracks Knuckles)

Eli: Not if I kick your butt first and that's usually MY line!

Lincoln: I thought you were locked up in prison after you tried to kill SpongeBob before!

Flats: Well I'm back and here for revenge. Thanks to this.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 14: GREEDY SARAMEYA!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 14: Greedy Sarameya!

Me: How did Krabs get so small in the first place?

Flats: Thanks to this.

He showed that he had a small Dark Orb imbedded in his left fin.

Me: A dark orb!

Eli: Uh oh. Lets get it on!

Eli punched and kicked Flats all over the place and Arixam blasted him with water.

Eli: Time for a combo final smash!

Eli and Arixam: OCEANIC PRESSURE CRUSHER!

Eli and Arixam fired blasts of water and smashed Flats into a pulpy pancake and Eli got Number 14 and I crushed the Dark Orb. We got an immense power boost.

Eli: One more thing.

Eli fired a blast of ice and froze Krabs.

*[cut to later in the day where the ice rink has turned into a swimming pool for customers. SpongeBob is in an inner tube floats to Mr. Krabs in a reclining chair with a Krabby Patty and lemonade in a platter]*

**SpongeBob:** Here's your Krabby Patty and lemonade, Mr. Krabs.

**Mr. Krabs:** *[takes the lemonade, but forgets the Krabby Patty]* Thank you, lad.

Me: Boy this is awesome! A swimming pool is a much better idea!

Arixam: Yeah it is!

Nunnally: I love it!

Mr. Krabs: [sees *Krabs in one of the ice cubes]* Well, well, if it isn't the nudist me. You know, I should thank you. What with the ice rink and now the swimming pool gimmick, I'm making more money than I ever did with the old Krusty Krab! Hey, you got any more good ideas? *[takes a sip of his lemonade]*

**Krabs:** *[screams]*

Back at home at the estate we were resting and watching TV. Suddenly the Alarm went off. But it was not just any alarm, it was our Asteroid Doomsday ΦΓΨΞΩ Alarm!

Me: Uh oh! We got big trouble coming!

Nico: There's an asteroid coming!

Dark Spicer then called us.

Dark Spicer: Guys we have big trouble coming! There's a huge asteroid that's on a direct collision course with Earth!

Me: How big an asteroid Dark?

Dark Spicer: It's as big as the whole state of Texas!

Me: What!? That's 801 miles wide!

Lisa Loud: An asteroid at that size and width will completely destroy the entirety of the planet Earth and blow it apart into space dust!

Me: How much time do we have Dark?

Dark Spicer: 3 Days. Guys, we're gonna have to work together with NASA and 2 teams of astronauts to blow that rock apart.

Me: Agreed. Lets get ready guys. We got to save the Earth from doom.

In the voids of space a massive asteroid was coming right at us!

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Krabs à La Mode is one of my favorite episodes of Spongebob and it was really funny! The episode aired on July 25th, 2007 and it was funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is a day where we save the Earth from total destruction as we save the Earth from a massive Texas-Size asteroid that is on a direct collision course with the planet. We're gonna do a chapter for the 1998 movie Armageddon and it's gonna be an awesome adventure to split the rock in two and send it into the sun.

See you all there tomorrow.

# ARMAGEDDON

IN MEMORY OF MICHAEL CLARKE DUNCAN

---

Panic has gripped the entire planet as word got out about the massive asteroid that is now on a direct collision course with Earth. It was a massive 801 mile wide asteroid the size of the whole state of Texas and it was gonna hit us in the next 60 hours. The Clock was ticking as we were thinking of a plan to destroy the asteroid and save Earth from impending doom.

Rarity: This asteroid is a big problem!

Fluttershy: Guys, I'm scared! What if that asteroid kills us?

Nico: Relax, Fluttershy. This isn't the first time we destroyed an asteroid that was threatening Earth.

Twilight Sparkle: Really?

Me: Yeah. Our old foe Tim Scam threatened to blow up half the planet with a building that had a fusion reactor in it. But he gave me an idea to save the planet from an asteroid that would've smashed into the planet in 980 years. I turned that building into a makeshift bomb and sent it at the asteroid and destroyed it. Saving the Earth from a cataclysmic event that would happen in the next 980 years.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That was genius!

Nico: It sure was. Tim Scam inadvertently helped us saved the Earth.

Maria: You know what's ironic? In his attempts to destroy the planet, Tim Scam actually saved it. And then, he chose to go out with dignity.

Me: Yes he did.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm amazed that he chose to atone for his deeds like that.

Nico: We all are.

Eli: But this is gonna be amazing that we're going to save the world like this.

Rarity: What does this asteroid look like?

I pulled it up and showed a picture of it and what we saw was unbelievable! The asteroid was really a Rogue Comet and it was over 801 miles wide and moving at 22,000 miles per hour. It was mostly made of solid iron and metal.

Nico: WHOA! That asteroid is massive!

Me: It's huge!

Applejack: Plucked Apples! That thing is gigantic!

Me: It's 75% the size of the moon.

Lisa Loud: 74.3% to be precise.

Vypra: He was not that far off.

Me: We're gonna need a lot of help in dealing with an asteroid of this size.

May: I can't believe I'm even saying this but… we need Pinkie and Brain's help.

Nico: I agree honey.

Me: I agree too. They are the only ones smart enough to know how cataclysmic this situation is.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets head out to ACME Labs.

We were off.

## LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

We arrived at ACME Labs in Los Angeles, California.

Poromon: Here we are in ACME Labs.

Me: Yep. In Los Angeles, California.

We went into the labs and it was loaded with all kinds of scientific equipment.

Me: Wow! What a lab.

We went further in and we saw the cage with Pinky and The Brain.

Pinky: Gee Brain. What do you want to do tonight?

Brain: The same thing we do every night Pinky: Try to Take Over the World.

Me: There won't be much of a world if that asteroid hits us.

They saw us.

Pinky: NARF! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Brain: What do you all want?

Poliwag: Brain, I can't believe we're resorting to this but… we need you and Pinky's help.

Brain: (raises eyebrow) Oh, really? After how you all have been killing villains left and right the last few years? Give me one reason why me and Pinky should even bother helping you all.

Me: Brain this is serious. There's a massive asteroid on a direct collision course with Earth. It's 801 miles wide and moving at us at 22,000 miles per hour and if we don't stop it in the next 54 hours, the entire planet will be completely destroyed along with everyone and everything on it. We know you are always trying to take over the world, but if that asteroid hits us there won't be a world for you two to try and take over anymore. The Earth will be Lost forever. The clock is ticking Brain.

Horsea: (does puppy eyes) Please, Brain? Will you and Pinky help us?

Brain: All right. But on one condition.

Me: Name it.

Brain: After this is done, me and Pinkie want to be left alone in peace.

Me: Done.

I extended my finger and he shock it.

Brain: You all better not try to send us to the Book of Vile Darkness when your backs are turned.

Manaphy: Right now, the sides of good and evil don't matter anymore. What matters is saving the world.

Me: That's right. But you have our word that we won't send you into the book.

I opened the cage and we had them go with us.

Me: Comes on guys. Lets head for NASA. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We got into our ship and we were off to the National Aeronautics and Space Administration. The plan was gonna be an interesting one. We had 4 hours till launch. Our ship and both space shuttles the Independence and Freedom will take off at 6:30 PM and we are gonna dock with the Mir Russian Space Station to fuel our ships with liquid O2 and then go to the Moon. We're gonna burn our thrusters and go at 22,500 miles per hour and at 11 times the force of gravity and slingshot around the moon and go behind the asteroid as it passes the moon. We are gonna land at a precise spot and drill a nuke into the asteroid. We're gonna remote detonate it before the asteroid passes Zero Barrier. Our plan was to split the asteroid in two so it would pass by the planet and head for the sun. But if the bomb explodes after Zero Barrier, the Earth is destroyed.

We got ready and came out. The Fate of the World now hangs in the balance and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Masters of Evil and 14 men from an Oil Drill Platform in the South China Sea are its only hope.

The President of The United States gave his speech.

President: I address you tonight not as the President of the United States, not as the leader of a country, but as a citizen of humanity. We are faced with the very gravest of challenges. The Bible calls this day "Armageddon"; the end of all things. And yet, for the first time in the history of the planet, a species has the technology to prevent its own extinction. All of you praying with us need to know that everything that can be done to prevent this disaster is being called into service. The human thirst for excellence, knowledge, every step up the ladder of science, every adventurous reach into space, all of our combined modern technologies and imaginations, even the wars that we've fought have provided us the tools to wage this terrible battle. Through all the chaos that is our history, through all of the wrongs and the discord, through all of the pain and suffering, through all of our times, there is one thing that has nourished our souls, and elevated our species above its origins, and that is our courage. The dreams of an entire planet are focused tonight on those of all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, All of the Masters of Evil and those of fourteen brave souls traveling into the heavens. May we all, citizens the world over, see these events through. Godspeed, and good luck to you.

We were ready.

Scrapper: Constructicons, merge into Devestator!

They did so. All the other combiners turned into their combined forms.

Me: The Fate of the World hangs in the balance guys. T-Minus 1 minute till launch.

Man: All crew members of Independence and Freedom, Close and Lock your Visors.

They did so in both shuttles.

Me: Initiate auto-sequence start.

Dan Truman: All right everyone. You're our warriors up there. God be with you. You're all already heroes.

Me: Thanks Dan. We saved the world many times before. This is it guys.

Nico: T-Minus 10 Seconds.

9… 8… 7… 6… 5… 4… 3… 2… 1… 0!

Freedom's engines ignited and it launched.

Man: We have booster ignition and liftoff.

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix followed.

Independence was next and it launched. The journey to save the world was on.

We flew into space.

Me: Have a visual on the Russian Space Station.

Colonel Davis: Roger that. Initiating Retro Burn.

Dan Truman: Everyone the Russian Space Station has been up there since 1987 and the Cosmonaut has been up there now on that tin can for 18 months. Alone.

Me: Whoa! That's a long time for one person to be up here.

We saw the Space Station Spin.

Me: Freedom, Independence, initiate docking procedures.

Colonel Sharp: Roger that.

They got to the docking tubes and they hissed and they went in.

We docked with the space station and we went in.

Me: Wow. First time ever on a Russian Space Station.

Eli: This is so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Twilight, girls have you ever been in a space station like this before?

Twilight Sparkle: Never in my life but this is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is. Spitfire do you think the Wonderbolts can start a space program?

Spitfire: Hmm. We never thought about that. But that's a great idea.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: I agree with you.

Colonel Sharp: Where is he? Anybody home!?

A man came out. It was the Russian Cosmonaut.

Lev Andropov: (Russian Accent) Welcome everybody.

He came down.

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) Always a pleasure to meet a fellow comrade of Russia.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Same here. Glad to meet a fellow member of Russia.

Golova: (Russian Accent) Indeed.

Lev Andropov: Pleasure to meet some fellow comrades as well.

Me: (Speaking Russian) Вы должны быть космонавтом Российской космической станции. Джеймс Кнудсон. (You must be the Cosmonaut of the Russian Space Station. James Knudson.)

Lev Andropov: (Speaking Russian) Рад познакомиться с вами, товарищ Кнудсон. Лев Андропов. (Pleasure to meet you Comrade Knudson. Lev Andropov)

Me: You too Lev.

Lev Andropov: I am not gas station. This is sophisticated Laboratory. I am in charge. So do not be touching anything.

Me: Understood. Get the fuel pipes everyone.

They did so and the Freedom Shuttle and Independence Shuttle crews connected. A.J. was down in the Fuel Pod to monitor it.

Co-Pilot Tucker: (Connects pipe) Hardlocked.

Me: All hardlocked!

Lev Andropov: Ready for transfusion!

The fuel was pumping.

Me: So far so good. Lev you know that the planet is in danger from an imminent Asteroid Impact right?

Lev Andropov: I sure do. It's terrible what's about to happen.

Me: Yeah.

But then the alarms went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We followed Lev to the fuel pod.

Me: What's wrong!?

Lev Andropov: We have a Leak! Leak! Leak!

Me: A leak!? Where!?

Nico: It says in the fuel pod!

Harry Stamper: Emergency Breakaway! We got a fire in the fuel pod!

We went to the fuel pod and absorbed the Fuel Pod and we got AJ out and went back to the shuttles.

Me: Breakaway guys!

We got Lev with us too and we got out of there just in time as the whole Russian Space Station exploded in a massive ball of fire!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Colonel Davis: Freedom, everyone, Independence Crew is on board and accounted for! We're even heavy one cosmonaut.

Me: Roger that Colonel Davis.

Vypra: Thank goodness he's okay.

Dark Spicer: Yeah.

Nico: That was a close one.

Laney: Yeah no kidding. But we're all safe.

Me: Here we go guys. Now the fun begins. Set course to slingshot around the Moon.

We went for the Moon.

News Reporter: So while the consciousness of the planet is unified, focused on the NASA mission taking place right now in the vast ocean of space, we're now in the final hours of the mission, as Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the Freedom and Independence prepare to slingshot around the moon.

The Asteroid was coming fast.

17 hours and 8 Minutes.

A.J.: So this is the part where we just hold on real tight and uh hope we don't die.

Colonel Davis: Stand by for Lunar Roll.

Co-Pilot Tucker: High Inclination Lunar Orbit.

Me: Here we go guys. We're gonna slingshot around the moon now.

Harry Stamper: You boys got those wills filled out correctly.

Rockhound: We do Harry.

We got close to the surface of the moon.

Colonel Davis: All right men this is what we trained for. Now just suck it up!

Me: All right guys here we go.

Nico: On the mark. 5… 4… 3… 2… 1…

Our rockets blasted and we were flying fast at incredible speed!

A.J.: IS THIS SUPPOSED TO BE LIKE THIS!?

Oscar: Don't worry this is normal!

Bear: How would you know!?

The speed was at 14,000 miles per hour and rising fast!

Watts: 14,000 miles per hour!

Colonel Sharp: 4 G's.

Harry Stamper: How long does this last!?

Colonel Sharp: 6 G's.

Me: This is nothing compared to what we go through.

Nico: No shit! I don't even feel this.

Lincoln: Me neither.

Speed was now at 15,000 Miles Per Hour!

A.J.: REALLY HEAVY MAN!

Oscar: THIS ISN'T NORMAL!

A.J.: WHAT DO YOU MEAN THIS ISN'T NORMAL!?

Oscar: THIS IS WAY WORSE!

Colonel Sharp: 8 G's!

Me: We're REALLY FLYING!

Max: WE'RE NOT GONNA MAKE IT!

Rockhouse: OH WE'RE GONNA DIE!

The crews of the shuttles were screaming and groaning from the extreme pressure of the G Force!

Lev: THIS IS TOO FAST!

Me: 18,500 miles per hour and rising!

Colonel Sharp: 10 G's!

The crews were still screaming and groaning in pain from the G Force!

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Nico: No kidding! They're not used to the same level of gravity that we all can handle.

Naruto: No kidding. 10 G's should be nothing for them!

Me: No kidding bro. And we can handle over 10,000 times the force of gravity.

Vince: You got that right.

We later maxed out at 22,500 Miles Per Hour.

Me: 22,500 Miles Per Hour guys.

Nico: We're at our speed.

Me: Target sighted.

Colonel Sharp: We have visual of the target Houston.

We saw the streams of the comet from the asteroid and when we saw the Asteroid we saw that it was huge!

Me: WHOA!

Applejack: Is that the Asteroid!?

Nico: That's it! It's huge!

Vince: That thing is 801 miles wide!? That's incredible!

Me: And at 74% the size of the moon! It's massive!

Vypra: Incredible!

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Laney: It's gigantic!

Lana: No kidding!

Rita: Whoa!

Me: Shields up everyone. We're going in.

Our shields came on and the shuttles turned on their FOD Radars.

Colonel Davis: Everybody hang on. This could get a little rough.

Engaging evasive radar.

We went into the asteroid and there were countless numbers of smaller asteroids and meteors all over the place and it was incredible!

Me: Goddamn we got debris!

Nico: There's a lot of it!

Naruto: Yeah.

Watts: We're dumping auxilary boosters!

They did so.

Me: We're coming in hot guys! Hang on!

Lola: Man the Debris is everywhere!

Lori: No kidding!

Co-Pilot Tucker: There's too much debris! We got to peel off!

Colonel Davis: NEGATIVE!

Then a meteor smashed into the Independence's engine!

Colonel Davis: WE'RE HIT! MAYDAY MAYDAY! WE ARE OUT OF CONTROL! EVERYONE! FREEDOM, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, WE'RE GOING DOWN!

Me: Not on my watch!

I snapped my fingers and beamed the entirety of the crew of Independence onto the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Oscar: Whoa!

Bear: That was close!

Me: Welcome aboard Independence Crew.

Colonel Davis: Did you beam us all aboard?

Me: I sure did.

A.J.: We owe you guys our lives.

Me: Think nothing of it. Houston, all the crew of Independence is on my ship safe and sound. I beamed them all onto the ship.

Dan Truman: Good thank goodness.

We saw the Independence go down and it exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nico: Whoa! That was a close one.

A.J. and Nico pat my back.

Me: Lets get to Landing.

We followed the Freedom Shuttle and we landed in another grid.

Me: We landed safely.

Nico: Yeah. Thank goodness.

Lynn: This is gonna be interesting seeing this asteroid on the surface.

Linka: Yeah.

Motormaster: Stunticons, merge into Menasor!

They merged into Menasor.

G1 Silverbolt: Aerialbots, merge into Superion!

They merged into Superion.

Prowl (BW): Lets merge into Magnaboss!

Ironhide (BW): Right!

Silverbolt (BW): Lets do it!

They merged into MAGNABOSS!

Sea Clasp: Lets merge into Tripredacus!

Ram Horn: Lets do it!

Cicadacon: Right!

They merged into TRIPREDACUS!

Onslaught: Combaticons, merge into Bruticus!

They merged into Bruticus.

G1 Hot Spot: Protectobots, merge into Defensor!

They merged into Defensor.

Razorclaw: Predacons, merge into Predaking!

They merged into Predaking.

Hun Gurrr: Terrorcons, merge into Abominus!

They merged into Abominus.

G1 Scattershot: Technobots, merge into Computron!

They merged into Computron.

Me: Engine systems are all still green. Lets get to digging everyone! We got 8 hours. Lets move!

Harry Stamper: All right lets get the tools unpacked and fire up the Armadillo.

Rockhound: I know where we are.

Colonel Sharp: Please step away. Radio signal is dead.

Watts: I'm flipping the backup generator. Radio signal is gonna be cut in half till we get the main power back.

Rockhound pulled out some maps.

Rockhound: We're at segment 202, Lateral Grid 9. Site 15-H 32 give or take a few yards. Captain America here blew the landing by 26 miles.

Me: Man we REALLY overshot our landing site.

Colonel Sharp: How the hell do you know that?

Rockhound: Because I'm a genius.

Watts: The gauges will not read. They're all peeked like we're plugged into some magnetic field.

Lisa Loud: Watts is right Colonel. Our sensors are showing that the Asteroid has it's own magnetic field which is disrupting all communication signals.

Nico: That's not good.

Rockhound: The reason we were shooting for Grid 8 was because thermographics indicated that Grid 9 was compressed Iron Ferrite!

Me: So we're on a plate made of solid iron.

Nicole: Not good.

Me: Lets get moving.

Harry Stamper: Wait you guys don't have space suits on.

Me: We don't need them. We can breathe in the endless vacuum of space.

Vypra: Us too.

The shuttle door opened and we went onto the asteroid and saw that it was a scary place.

Me: Wow! Look at this place.

Nico: No kidding.

We went out onto the asteroid and it was wicked cool.

Lucy Loud: Wow. Look at this.

Brittney: Boy this place is wicked cool.

Juleka: If this place weren't on a direct collision course with Earth it would make a great clubhouse for us.

Brittney: Yeah it would.

Me: Nicole, Lisa, Dexter, you all go out and take some samples and get some readings.

Nicole: Roger that.

We got to a good spot.

Me: This oughta be a good spot to dig.

Ben: Armodrillo can help out with this.

Dark Spicer: So can Seismadoom.

Me: Cool!

We got to work in digging. We fired energy blasts that acted as drills.

Harry Stamper: All right we're in. We're doing really well.

Nicole: This asteroid is amazing.

Nicole was looking at some samples she took of the Asteroid.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is. It's made of solid iron and compressed iron ferrite.

Nico: It's solid iron.

Ben turned into Armodrillo and Dark Spicer turned into Seismadoom.

Carly Carmine: Jack, if we survive this, I want to have our wedding in a few days.

Jack Atlas: We will survive this and you got it.

Me: Don't worry Jack. We're not gonna let anyone die. Like how we saved the crew of Independence.

Oscar: And we owe you guys big time for that.

A.J.: Yeah we do.

Firefly: And we're not killing this asteroid with the superlaser because?

Me: It'll blow the asteroid to pieces and they'll all rain down on Earth and destroy everything. We can't take that risk.

Nico: Very wise. But what about the smaller asteroids that are heading towards the planet?

Me: I placed a planetwide defense system that will prevent them from hitting.

Vexen: Good thinking.

Electro: Are we making any progress?

Armodrillo: We sure are.

Nico: We're doing really good. We're at 527 feet already.

Nicole: We're moving really fast.

Max: Guys the clock is ticking! Lets go go go go go go!

Lincoln: We're moving as fast as we can Max!

Fu: How much time do we have?

Me: 4 hours and 22 minutes!

Nico: We're gonna need a lot of help with this!

Robo Blaze: Tronics, you guys help with the digging as well!

Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy summoned numerous Tronics and they got to digging.

Vypra: Battlings you help too!

Ransik: Cyclobots!

Toxica: Putrids!

Merah: Kelzaks!

They summoned numerous foot soldiers and they got to digging.

Nico: Use combo power to help out!

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT AURA MEGA BLAST!

Sora and Robo-Blaze: LIGHTKEY PRISM BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON KARMA BLAST!

Me and Lord Drakkon: FIRESTORM DRAGON BLADEDANCE!

Qin and Captain Cold: FIRE & ICE TORNADO BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: SKYLANDS ELEMENT MAGICSTORM!

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: MEGA THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING BLAST!

Maggie and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC DARKNESS FIRESTORM!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO INCINERATION STRIKE!

Lincoln and Electro: ZETTAWATT THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Megan and Living Laser: CELESTIAL LASER MEGABLAST!

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Dana and Skinner: ICY BLAST OF FURY!

Hay Lin and Vulture: FLYING HURRICANE WINDSTORM!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING BRAMBLE HAMMERSTRIKE!

Kairi and Dr. Arthur Light: PRISMATIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Irma and Demyx: MEGATSUNAMI MAELSTROM BLAST!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME GIANT SMASH!

Bertrand and Roman Goodwin: RED FLAME SPIDER BITE!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FLAME LIZARD BLAST!

Haiku and Carly: ORANGE FLAME HUMMINGBIRD SWARM!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO FLAME WHALE POD!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW FLAME MONKEY TROOP!

Brittney and Rex Goodwin: VIOLET FLAME CONDOR FLIGHT!

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: SCIENCE FLAME MEGABLAST!

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE NIGHLOK SUPER BLAST!

Luna Loud and Hydro Man: MAELSTROM MEGABLAST DRENCH!

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Taranee and Heat Wave: INFERNO MEGA INCINERATION!

Lori Loud and Leonard the Pig King: CYCLONIC PIG MEGASTORM!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS OMNI BLAST!

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS SPIDER VENOM BLAST!

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY SNAKE BLAST!

Lily and Ebon: DARKNESS GLOW MAELSTROM!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL CYCLONE MEGA BLAST!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE MEGABARRAGE!

Robin and Common Cold: BIRD SNOT MEGABLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CATSTRIKE BLAST!

Tara and Waffle Woman: INFERNO BREAKFAST INCINERATION!

Cyborg and Technus: SONIC TECHNO BLAST!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: MAELSTROM DRAGON ENVIROBLAST!

Mandee and Selma & Patty: SCORCHING FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE SMASHING BLAST!

Stella and Chalmers: LIGHTSTORM SUPER SKINNNNEEEEEEEERR BLAST!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: WORST MAN EVER MEGAFLOWER BLAST!

Becky and Rich Texan: BRAMBLE SHOTGUN BLASTS!

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: BUDDHA ENLIGHTENMENT BLAST!

Sam S.L. and the Bully Trio: VOLCANIC PULVERIZER BLAST!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING KRUSTY BURGER BARRAGE!

Sora T. and the Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA BURN!

Homer and Wiggum: PIE BULLETSTORM SURPRISE!

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING LASER THUNDERSTORM!

Kaz and Molten Man: VOLCANIC INFERNO LAVA STORM!

Ariel and Ghost: MAELSTROM PHANTOM BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: RIDDLE TECHNO MEGABLAST!

Roxy and Zexion: NATURE ILLUSION BLAST!

Leif and Condiment King: SUBZERO KETCHUP DELUGE!

Cole Evans and Wolf: LION WOLF THUNDERBLAST!

Stacy Bolton and Ranamon: THUNDERING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Alexis Rhodes and Femme Fatale: ABSOLUTE ZERO WOMEN POWER FIRESTORM!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHTWOOD SPLINTER SHOWER!

Earth and Grumblemon: SHATTERING EARTH SMASH BLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: MIRACLE METAL SHRAPNEL BLAST!

Jeri and Duskmon: DARKNESS LION FIRESTORM!

Onua and Tar Pit: EARTH TAR MEGAWAVE!

Jaden and Speed Demon: ELEMENTAL HERO SPEEDSTORM!

Lane and Eris: CHAOTIC COMEDY APPLESHOWER!

Peyton and King Shark: MAELSTROM OF CHAOS!

Tom Majors and Whirlwind: WINDSTORM OF POWER!

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu: PRISMATIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lok and the Wrecking Crew: SPIRIT WRECKING SMASH BLAST!

Layla and Toiletnator: MAELSTROM OF T.P.!

Harry Potter and Tala: MAGIC OF HOGWARTS BLAST!

Gwen T. and Mr. Fizz: MAGIC SODA FIRESTORM!

Kopaka and Moonstone: SUBZERO MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Lynn Jr. and Mammoth: VOLCANIC SMASHING PUNCH!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: FIRESTORM PENANCE BLAST!

Levi and Professor XXXL: SCIENCE SNOWCONE BLAST!

Omi and Box Ghost: BOX MAELSTROM BLAST!

Vakama and Pyro: TA METRU FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer and El Oso: PHOENIX BEAR FIRESTORM!

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: SMASHING STEAMPUNK RASENGUN

Sam Simpson and Selene: IMMORTAL DARKNESS VAMPIRIC BLAST!

Zick and Tri-Klops: ENERGY DOM MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime and Evil-Lyn: AUTOBOT MEGA MAGIC BLAST!

Yumi and Mer-Man: DARKNESS MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Mallow and Evilseed: FRUIT AND NATURE FIRESTORM!

Skyla and Angel: FLYING ANGEL MEGA BLAST!

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: SLASHING WIND MEGABLAST!

Ash & Pikachu and See-More: LIGHTNING MEGA SIGHTBLAST!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: TECHNO MEGA BARRAGE!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIOACTIVE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lars Loud and Raven Branwen: DARKNESS OMEN BLAST!

Lewa and Kitty: WINDSTORM GHOSTFIRE BLAST!

Stella Zhou and Bronze Kneecap: FIRESTORM BRONZE BLAST!

Syd Chang and U-Foes: COSMIC NATURE MEGABLAST!

Nokama and the Dirty Bubble: MAELSTROM OF PUTRID BUBBLES!

Leon and Artie Ziff: GLOWING GOLD FIRESTORM!

Zarya Moonwolf and Knightbrace: WOLF FIRE MOONLIGHT TEETH BLAST!

Loki Loud and Stinky Butt the Foul: EXPLOSIVE FART MEGABLAST!

Nora Valkyrie and Po Kong: SMASHING HAMMER MOUNTAIN SMASH!

Pinkie Pie and INSTIGATOR: CONFETTI SMASHING BLAST!

Penny and Pete: LIGHT MAGIC DIAMOND STRIKE!

Fluttershy and Carmen Dillo: BUTTERFLY ARMADILLO PUNCH!

Nicole and Control Freak: VIDEO GAME BLAST!

Blake Belladonna and Nergal: DEMON CAT MEGABLAST!

Jaune Arc and Mojo Jojo: EXCALIBUR GENIUS BLAST!

Takanuva and Kyd Wykkyd: TWILIGHT BLAST SURPRISE!

She-Hulk and Trumbipulor: SMASHING ELEPHANT BLAST!

Gali and Man Ray: MAELSTROM WHIRLPOOL DRILL!

Pohatu and Avalanche: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE MEGA DRILL!

Ben and Billy Numerous: MANY CLONE DRILL STRIKE!

Onewa and KGBeast: SMASHING STONE DRILL PUNCH!

Kimiko and SSSerpent: FIRESTORM ACID DRILL BLAST!

Troy Burrows and Blizzard: ICE FIRE DRILL!

Gia Moran and Bonz: UNDEAD TIGER DIG!

CatDog and Mr. Mittens: DOG AND CAT DRILL!

Sophie Casterwill and Hank Scorpio: PHOENIX FIRESTORM DRILL!

Emerald Sustrai and Private Hive: EMERALD SOLDIER DRILL STRIKE!

Loni and Anti-Wanda: MAGIC GRAVITY DRILL!

Ladybug and Absorbing Man: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE PUNCH DRILL!

Liam and Iron Lung: LIGHTNING WIND DRILLSTORM!

Julie Yamamoto and Captain Boomerang: BLASTING BOOMERANG DRILL STORM!

Arkayna and Mumbo Jumbo: DRAGONIC MAGIC DRILL BLAST!

Lexx Loud and 2016 Morbucks: COLD HARD CASH FIRE DRILLSTORM!

Hunter and Red X: FIRESTORM X DRILL!

Bloom and Brain Freezer: FIRE DRAGON DRILL OF ICE!

Luke Loud and Cavalier: SMASHING MAELSTROM OF HONOR!

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING THUNDER DRILL!

Musa and Diabolico: DARKNESS MUSIC DRILL!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: GHOST ENERGY DRILL!

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC DRAGON DRILL!

Sabrina and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING DRILL!

Ed and Number 7: ROARING MISSILE THUNDER DRILL!

Pyrrha and Radioactive Man: SLASHING DRILL OF RADIATION!

Spiderman and Vanitas: DARK FIRE WEB DRILL!

Zoe Orimoto and Mirror Master: WIND MIRROR DRAGON DRILL!

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: SQUIRREL DRILL BLAST!

Rayden and Aqueduct: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM DRILL!

Kim Possible and Shiva: SPYING FIRESTORM DRILL BLAST!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL ACID DRILL!

Mollie and Zzzax: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE DRILL!

M.J. and Evil Green Ranger: CARNAGE DRILL MEGABLAST!

Carter Grayson and Toyman: TOY DRILL STORM!

Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg: EARTH WOLF FIRE LIGHTNING BLAST!

Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard: WIND AND WEATHER DRILL SURPRISE!

Connor McKnight and Beetle: LIGHTNING TYRANNO DRILL!

Shanan and Vulkanus: INTERSTELLAR SMASHING BLAST!

Rarity and Duff Killigan: CRYSTAL SMASHING DRILL BLAST!

Akira Akatsuki and Crimson Dynamo: CRIMSON DRILL BLAST!

Randy Cunningham and Kangor: SMASHING NINJA MEGABLAST MON!

Lynn Sr. and Puff: COOKING CHEMICAL ACID DRILL!

Aerrow and Vortex: WINDSTORM LIGHTING DRILL BLAST!

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOST DRILL BLAST!

Whenua and Goliath: EARTHSMASH PUNCH SMASH!

Nuju and Titanium Titan: ICE TITANIUM MEGA PUNCH!

Raymundo and Trickster: WIND TRICK MEGA DRILL!

Ripster and Abomination: SMASHING SHARK CHOMP DRILL!

Piper Willowbrook and Fixer: PHOENIX LASER DRILL BLAST!

Anakin Skywalker and Dr. Destiny: FORCE LIGHTNING DREAM BEAM!

Akiza and Robo-Roxy: ROSE CYBORG BLAST!

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE MANLY BLAST!

Wes Collins and Villamax: TIME SPACE BLAST DRILL!

Tracer and Rojo: BRITISH ENERGY BLAST!

Jack Landors and Cad Bane: SPD FORCE MEGABLAST!

May and Loki: ICE LIGHTNING FREEZE DRILL!

Ruby Rose and Deker: RUBY SLASHING DRILL BLAST!

Tyler Bowman and Touch & Go: BLASTING THUNDER PUNCH SMASH!

Applejack and Vreedle Brothers: SMASHING APPLE BLAST PUNCH!

Emerald Goldenbraid and Electrocutioner: UNICORN LIGHTNING DRILL BLAST!

Clay Bailey and Onyx: SMASHING ONYX PUNCH!

Weiss and Abis Mal: SMASHING RICH THUNDERSTRIKE!

Yang and Motor Ed: SMASHING BLASTER SPEED PUNCH!

Hulk and Dark Turtles: SMASHING EARTH TURTLE PUNCH!

Brody Romero and Taskmaster: FIERY BLAST MEGABLAST!

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT TIGER BLASTER!

Yusei and Mysterio: STARDUST DRAGON MEGA ILLUSION BLAST!

Vert Wheeler and LaGrange: SPEEDING MEGAPUNCH DRIVE DRILL!

We fired blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all went down into the hole and made it deeper and more.

Shiv: Well, these might be our last hours alive. So, might as well have one last meal. (eats cheeseburger)

Me: Don't worry Shiv. They won't be the last hours alive.

Snake: Please tell me we're getting somewhere!

Me: We're almost there Snake. 792 feet!

A.J.: 795, 797, 799!

Chick: Break through!

A.J.: 800! 802!

Me: YEAH! We made it!

Nico: Alright! The asteroid is just about done!

Me: Almost. We got 38 minutes.

Laney: Uh guys. We got problems coming!

We saw a Rock Storm coming!

Chick: Well this is something new.

Rocks and small asteroids were flying towards us.

Harry Stamper: I don't think this thing likes us!

Chick: That's 'cause it knows we're here to kill it.

I formed a force field around us all and the dig site

The Rock Storm vanished 10 minutes later.

But then just as we were about to get the bomb ready…

Colonel Sharp: Oh my God.

Me: Uh oh. What's wrong?

Colonel Sharp: The timer, the remote. The whole thing is dead.

A.J.: What the Bomb is dead?

Colonel Sharp: No the Trigger is dead. It must've gotten damaged during the rock storm.

Harry Stamper: How will we detonate it?

Nico: We're gonna have to detonate it manually.

Me: Someone is gonna have to stay behind.

Harry Stamper: I'll do it.

We gasped.

Me: Harry are you sure?

A.J.: Harry no!

Applejack: A.J. this is what he wants.

Harry Stamper: A.J. come here.

A.J. came over.

**Harry Stamper** : You go take care of my little girl now. That's your job. Always thought of you as a son. Always. But I'd be damn proud to have you marry Grace.

**A.J** .: Harry…

**Harry** : You take care of yourself. *[we drag A.J. to the ship]* I love you, pal.

**A.J.** : No wait, Harry I love you! Harry don't do this! I love you! No wait a minute!

**Harry Stamper** : My son.

Me: Harry what you are doing, We will never forget you.

Harry Stamper: I know. Take care of everyone J.D.

Me: (Tears stream down my face) I will Harry. You are a true hero.

We hugged one last time.

Me: God be with you.

We went to the ship and got going.

Back on Earth, Grace was talking to Harry.

**Grace Stamper** : *[talking to Harry on the monitor]* Daddy?

**Harry Stamper** : Hi Gracie. Hi honey. Grace, I know I promised you I was coming home.

**Grace** : I don't under- understand.

**Harry Stamper** : Looks like I'm gonna have to break that promise.

**Grace** : I, um, I lied to you too, when I told you that I didn't wanna be like you… because I am like you. Everything good that I have inside of me, I have from you. I love you so much, Daddy. And I'm so proud of you, I'm so scared. So scared.

**Harry Stamper** : I know it, baby. But there won't be anything to be scared of soon. Gracey, I want you to know that A.J. saved us. He did. I want you to tell Chick, that I couldn't have done it without him. None of it. I want you to take care of A.J. I want to see your granddad come so far from up here, Grace. He told me that God gives us children so we could have roses in December. He gave me a gardenful, a whole gardenful, Gracie. He really did. I wish I could be there to walk you down the aisle. But I'll… I'll look in on you from time to time, okay honey? I love you, Grace.

**Grace** : I love you too.

**Harry Stamper** : Gotta go now honey.

**Grace** : Daddy, no! *[touches screen as Harry cuts the video feed]* No. No dad, no!

We left the Asteroid.

Colonel Sharp: Thank you Harry.

Me: May God be with you.

3 minutes were left.

Man: Zero Barrier is about to be breached! 1 Minute!

Nico: Come on Harry!

Lincoln: Hurry man!

40 Seconds left!

Laney: Come on! Come on!

Nico: Come on!

20 Seconds!

Me: Harry is not the kind of man to give up Colonel.

A.J.: That's right. Harry will do it. I know it. He doesn't know how to fail.

10 seconds were left!

Harry Stamper: We win Gracie!

3..2..1…

He pressed the button at the last possible second and then the bomb exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

There was a massive flash of light as bright as 100 suns and the asteroid was cut in two!

All around the world people all over saw that the bomb exploded and they knew that we did it and the whole planet erupted into a huge roar of applause. The 2 halves of the asteroid passed by the Earth safely and went for the sun. WE ALL SAVED THE EARTH FROM TOTAL DESTRUCTION!

Me: The Earth is safe everyone! We did it guys! We did it! WE DID IT!

We cheered wildly!

Bear: Yo Harry you the man.

Nico: He sure is.

Me: Lets go home.

Colonel Sharp: Houston, we're coming home.

Houston: We copy that everyone.

Everyone all over NASA cheered wildly too. All over the world people came and saw that the planet was safe!

From France, Turkey, America, Germany, Israel, everywhere.

(Long Distance Goodbye at 2:57 to 3:26 plays)

We landed at Kennedy Space Center and we all got out and everyone came and cheered wildly for all of us.

Grace Stamper hugged A.J. and everyone was all back safe.

Dan Truman: Welcome back everyone. You guys did it.

Me: No Dan. We ALL did it.

A.J.: Harry wanted you to have this.

He gave him a patch from his suit.

Nico: The important thing is that Earth is gonna be here no matter what.

Naruto: Yep.

Brain: You all did a great job.

Pinky: Narf!

Vypra: You know, Brain. There's always a place for you and Pinkie in the Masters of Evil.

Brain: Thanks for the offer, Vypra. But me and Pinkie prefer to work alone. (smiles) But we did have fun saving the world, though. We should do it again sometime.

Me: And we will. Thank you Brain. You too Pinky.

Pinky: Zort! (Laughs)

Brain whacked him on the head with a pencil.

They teleported back to ACME Labs.

Later at the U.S. Capital we all were there for a special award ceremony. The President of the United States awarded all of us with Medals of Valor and Heroism for saving the entire planet from impending doom. The medals looked like a gold circle with an asteroid being blasted to smithereens and our ships were leaving it. And there was a statue of Harry Stamper in the middle of the terrace of the Capital Stairs and it was him smashing an asteroid. We also had a funeral and tribute for Harry Stamper and there was also a statue of Harry Stamper in Gotham Royal York Park and it had a plaque on it that said "Harry Stamper - Hero Of Earth who made the Ultimate Sacrifice for Saving Earth from Impending Doom with the help of Team Loud Phoenix Storm." We all were now heroes of Earth and more.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The movie Armageddon from 1998 was an awesome movie! It was one of my favorites and Bruce Willis, Ben Affleck, Liv Tyler, Michael Clarke Duncan and lots of big stars were in this one. They did a really awesome job in that movie and it was so awesome! This chapter is also made as a tribute to the late Michael Clarke Duncan who played as Bear in Armageddon. He also starred in The Green Mile, The Scorpion King, The Land Before Time XI, Sin City, The Island, Brother Bear 2, The Adventures of Jimmy Neutron, Spider Man, Fairly Odd Parents and more. He died in 2012 of a heart attack at 54.

R.I.P. Michael Clarke Duncan - December 10, 1957 - September 3, 2012.

"COME AND GET PAPA BEAR!"

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Nicholas2018 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a special original chapter where all the Loud Kids minus Laney, Lincoln, Lily and Linka accidentally get turned into babies by an accident caused by Leni that only affects the Loud's and we're gonna be REALLY having our hands full with taking care of the Loud's as babys. The Masters of Evil can help out too and the next Number that will appear will be Number 21: Frozen Lady Justice. It's gonna be a strange but funny episode.

See you all tomorrow.

# Baby Fiasco

Today was a really special day for not only us in Team Loud Phoenix Storm but for the Masters of Evil as well. It was the Wedding of Jack Atlas of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Signers and Carly Carmine of the Masters of Evil's Dark Signers. We were having the wedding over in Canterlot and it was gonna be awesome. This is a wedding that has never happened to us before. It will bring both sides of ours closer and make us all like family.

Me and Nico and all the guys were getting Jack Atlas ready for his big day. We were dressed in our special clothes and we were all so excited. Jack named Yusei and me his best men.

Me: We're all so excited and really happy for you Jack.

Jack Atlas: I know. I am too J.D. Carly has been one of my biggest supporters and closest allies even when she got turned into a Dark Signer.

Nico: That shows how close you two are in your hearts despite the fact that she was on the side of darkness.

Jack Atlas: That's right.

Starscream: We're all so happy for you both.

Vince: We sure are.

Later in Carly's room the girls were getting her all gussied up for the wedding. She was gonna look great in an awesome wedding dress that Rarity made. It was a black wedding dress that had the Hummingbird Nazca Line on it and it had orange jewels all over it. Hummingbirds lead by Fluttershy are gonna carry her veil.

Misty Tredwell: I am so excited for you Carly and your dress looks so amazing!

Carly: I know Misty. It sure is and Rarity you did a fantastic job on it.

Rarity: Thank you Carly, darling.

Sweetie Belle: That's my awesome sister for you.

Akiza: I hope mine and Yusei's wedding will one day be like this.

Nicole: I know.

Apple Bloom: How is Marina doing?

Nicole: She's still in pain but she will pull through. I've decided that I'm going to adopt her when she gets out of the infirmary.

Scootaloo: That's so sweet of you Nicole!

Misty Tredwell: You said it Scootaloo. That's just what I was gonna say.

Nicole: Thanks girls.

Later the wedding was about to begin and we were so excited as we were all at the alter. Both our sides were all in the cathedral of Canterlot Palace. Even Carly's parents were there too. We had everything all set up for the wedding. The wedding had orange and red ribbons and balloons. And plaques that had Jack Atlas's Wings Signer Mark and Carly's orange hummingbird Dark Signer Mark overlapping each other on a heart.

Misty Tredwell: I can't believe this is actually happening. Carly and Jack are finally getting married.

Me: I know Misty. I'm so excited! Yusei is looking forward to this too.

Nico: But can you believe it? This is the first ever wedding a member from us in Team Loud Phoenix Storm and a member of The Masters of Evil. This will bring both of us together in terms of friendship and family.

Vince: It sure will.

Me: This is also the second wedding we've ever had in Equestria.

Nico: It sure is.

Ben: (to Vypra) By the way, do you know that now, both of our teams each has a Cerberus as a pet?

Vypra: We sure do.

Nico: This is awesome.

Fluttershy played the Bridal March and the doors opened Carly's kids came as flower girls spreading orange flower petals around the isle and she was a magnificent and beautiful sight! She looked like a black swan. Hummingbirds were carrying her veil.

Me: Wow. Carly looks so beautiful.

Jack Atlas: She sure does. She looks like a black swan.

Yusei: I was just about to point that out.

Jack Atlas: I'm really nervous.

Me: Don't worry Jack. We're here for you. After saving the entire planet from impending doom from a giant asteroid collision you and Carly both deserve this wedding.

Yusei: That's right man.

Carly came up to the altar.

Princess Celestia: Good morning to all of you Ladies and Gentlemen, Mares and Gentlecolts. We are gathered here today to celebrate in holy matrimony the union of Jack Atlas of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Signers and Carly Carmine of the Masters of Evil's Dark Signer's. If there is any reason that these two should not be wed, speak now or forever hold your peace.

No one spoke.

Princess Celestia: Do you Jack Atlas take Carly to be your lawfully wedded wife whom you will love, honor and care for her in sickness and in health?

Jack Atlas: I do.

Princess Celestia: And do you Carly take Jack Atlas to be your lawfully wedded husband whom you will love, honor and care for him in sickness and in health?

Carly: I do.

Princess Celestia: May we have the rings please?

Spike came with the rings on a pillow.

Princess Celestia put the rings on their fingers.

Princess Celestia: It is with great joy in the holy grace if all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the Masters of Evil, and all the citizens of Earth and Equestria and in the grace of God. I now pronounce you husband and wife. You may now kiss the bride.

They did so and we cheered wildly!

Princess Celestia: I give you Mr. and Mrs. Atlas!

We were so happy for them.

Later we were having the Reception at the Team Loud Phoenix Storm gym. We were so happy for Jack and Carly.

Captain America: How do you two feel now that you're married?

Jack Atlas: It's everything that I have always dreamed of.

Me: Congratulations to you both Jack.

Vypra: We are so happy for you both. Carly you don't know how happy we all are for you.

Misty Tredwell: We all are.

Carly Carmine: Thanks guys.

Nico: You're welcome.

Me: Now the family is official.

Nico: It sure is.

We had a great reception and there were fireworks, cake, food, dancing and more.

---

Later we were resting and watching TV and having a great rest.

Iron Man: Good thing there aren't any upcoming missions right now.

Me: No there aren't. After saving the world from a massive asteroid coming at us, we more than earned a day off.

Nico: You got that right.

Naruto: Yeah.

Lisa, Lily, Lincoln and Laney came down.

Lisa: Everyone, me, Lincoln, Lily and Laney are going to the park. Under no circumstances are any of you to go into my room. Understood?

Me: You got it Lisa. Have fun.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Lily: See ya.

They left.

Leni: Let's go head into Lisa's room.

Lola: What did Lisa just say?!

Leni: Oh come on!

Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Linka, Lyra, Lee, Lucy, Lana and Lola went up to the door of Lisa's room and went into her room.

Lynn: Lisa's gonna kill us for this.

Leni: What's the worst that could happen?

Later as we were watching TV we then heard an explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: What the!?

We went up to Lisa's Room and then when the smoke cleared we got a rather unusual sight.

Nico: Oh, fuck. This isn't good.

Me: Oh boy.

We saw that the Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Linka, Lyra, Lee, Lucy, Lana, and Lola were all turned into babies!

Nico: The girls are now babies!

Me: Oh man!

Horsea: We heard an explosion! Is everyone okay?

Me: Most of us are fine. But look!

They saw the girls as babies.

Manaphy: (Gasp) Oh my golly! You're all so cute!

Horsea: Oh you guys are so adorable!

Poliwag: So cute!

They cuddled the Loud Girls as babies.

Me: Lets find out what caused this.

We picked up the Loud Babies and Flurry Heart was carrying baby

Lori.

Flurry Heart: Oh you are the cutest ever little Lori.

Twilight Sparkle: They are all so cute.

Fluttershy: They sure are adorable.

Starfire: The Loud Girls are adorable like this.

May: They sure are.

Me: I think this is the culprit.

I picked up a broken beaker.

Me: Youth serum. W.I.P.

Nico: A Youth Serum? Neat.

Me: Lets see if Lisa has some notes about this.

We looked and read her log book.

Nico: This looks interesting. "Youth Serum was designed for helping Pop-Pop gain his youth back for 1 whole week. It needs to cool down for 24 hours for effects to work."

Me: So we have to wait for the serum to wear off in 1 week.

Vince: Oh boy.

Shiv: Um… does anyone want to explain what just happened?

Me: An accident.

Nico: Yeah. Lisa invented this serum and Leni went up to Lisa's room and played with it.

Dexter: Just like my stupid sister Dee Dee!

Dee Dee: Yeah! (realizes something) HEY!

Me: Don't worry guys. This might be a good thing. It will put all of our parenting skills to the test for this.

Varie: Where is Lynn and Rita?

Nicole: They are out of town and won't be back till next week.

Me: Whoa.

Poromon: We can't let them out of our sight. The other villains will easily kill them if they find out about this!

Me: Agreed.

Lisa, Lincoln, Lily and Laney came in and they saw what happened.

Lisa: What in the name of Pythagorean theorem happened here!?

Laney: Oh my gosh! They are so cute!

Lily: Oh (Picks up Lola) Lola you are so cute.

Laney picked up Lynn.

Laney: Oh Lynn you are so adorable like this.

Lincoln picked up Lucy.

Lincoln: Oh it's like we're reliving the past.

Me: It sure feels like it. It's like we're seeing what they were like as babies.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets build a playpen for them.

Dark Spicer: On it.

Dark Spicer and Ben turned into Gremlin Plague and Jury Rigg and built a playpen.

Gremlin Plague just built a playpen for the Loud Babies.

Gremlin Plague: I'm sorry. But this is for your own good!

Jury Rigg: Yeah.

We put them in the pen.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh you guys are so adorable!

Twilight used her magic and kissed Lola all over and gave her Belly Raspberries.

Flurry Heart: (Giggles) They sure are adorable Aunt Twilight.

Lisa: When I told you guys not go into my room, was I speaking in another language?!

Poliwag: (defensively) Don't look at us. We weren't the ones who went in there!

Me: It was all Leni's idea Lisa.

Dexter: She's just as stupid as Dee Dee.

Lisa: I see your point Dexter.

Me: Well we might as well roll with it.

Firefly: This is just great! Now what do we do?!

Me: We take care of them as babies until the serum wears off.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lily: Besides it'll be fun.

Vypra: I think so too.

Rainbow Dash: And we all can help.

Manaphy heard their tummies growl.

Manaphy: I think they're hungry.

Manaphy gave them Mashed Beets and carrots and Twilight Sparkle gave them mashed Peas and they ate them.

Nico: Aww.

Laney: Let me get the Booster Seats.

Laney used her plant powers and made a bunch of booster seats and we put them in.

Electro: If they're really hungry, we should get them pizza.

Me: They're babies Max and they can't eat solid food like this. But after the serum wears off they'll get all the pizza they want.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nico: Besides it will be fun helping them.

Me: And help boost our parenting skills. Besides, I have experiences with this.

Lincoln: That's right I remember you said that you have a lot of experiences with babies when you first moved here J.D.

Me: That's right Lincoln. Good memory.

Lily: I remember that too.

Nico got their baby bottles ready and more and we gave them a good lunch.

Later we smelled a foul odor.

Maria: Does anyone smell that?

Me: Oop someone needs their diapers changed.

We went to the nursery and changed the Loud kids.

I used my octopus tentacles and changed all their diapers and gave them fresh diapers. Laney made 11 extra cribs. We even had Nurse Redheart come help out too.

Robo-Blaze: (to Stewie) You should keep the stinky diapers as weapons.

Stewie: That's not a bad idea. Thank you.

Robo-Blaze: You're welcome.

We spun their mobiles and put them down for a nap.

May: Rita and Lynn Sr. are gonna be pissed when they see this.

Me: I know. But we've had an incident like this happen before.

Twilight Sparkle: Really? This happened before?

Me: Yeah it's a really strange story.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 146.

Applejack: Wow. That must've been amazing.

Vince: I remember that. That was so cool.

Nico: That sure is and that happened long before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm or joined the team.

Me: Yeah.

Snake: (to Lisa) Dude, next time, put a force field around your things.

Lisa: Noted.

Me: And a higher security system.

Throughout the week we watched the Loud Kids as babies and it was a great task as we cared for them and thanks to our training as shinobi and Natilee's training she had in staying up throughout the night we cared for the babies when they got scared of the dark or anything like that. Eli cared for them too.

Later Rita and Lynn Sr. came back and they gasped seeing the Loud Kids as babies.

Lynn Sr.: Son, everyone? what's going on here? And why are there nine babies here?

Me: Well that is a very interesting and very accidental story.

Lisa: That's my fault, and Leni's fault Father. Leni went into my room while me, Laney, Lincoln, and Lily went to the park, Leni had the audacity to have her and the siblings go into my bedroom without my authorization and she let loose my youth serum that I was working on for Pop-Pop.

Me: And throughout the week we were looking out for the baby Loud's until the serum wears off.

Lynn Sr.: Lisa, you know the rules!

Lisa Loud: I'm not allowed to bring home any faulty devices that can alter the human body and/or DNA.

Lincoln: Don't be mad, Dad. The serum should be wearing off any minute now and they should be back to normal.

Lynn Sr.: Rita, what do you got to say about this?

The room was silent.

Lynn looked towards his wife and saw that she was facing the crowd of babies with a dropped jaw.

Lynn Sr.: Are you okay, honey?

Lynn: Momma!

Lori: Dada!

Lola: Momma!

Lana: Dada!

All of the sisters and brother began to say those two names over and over again.

Rita dropped her purse on the floor.

Lincoln, Lisa, Laney, Lily, and the Loud Father faced the Loud Mother.

A wide smile grew on Rita's face as she began to giggle like a child.

Lisa Loud: Mother?

Me: Ms. Rita?

Rita bolted at great speeds toward the infants and sat next to them, the rugrats crawled to their mother.

Luna: Momma!

Rita: Hello, my babies!

She began to play with her daughters and son.

Luan looked towards her Dad and started to crawl towards him.

Luan: Dada!

Lynn Sr picked up Luan and held her close, a wave of memories came back to him.

Lynn Sr.: Maybe I was overreacting.

Rita: I FEEL SO YOUNG AGAIN!

Rita looked towards Lincoln and Lisa.

Rita: Is there a way that you two can turn back into this adorable size?

We laughed.

Rita: But we're very proud of all of you for taking care of them.

Vypra: Thanks Rita.

Nico: It really put our Parenting skills to use.

May: It sure did.

Me: Yep.

But then Lori started to glow with a bright light.

Lynn Sr. What's happening?

Me: Uh oh! It's time!

Lori's body started to grow which ripped her diaper and shirt.

Rita saw this and went wide eyed and realized something.

Rita: Lynn, cover Lincoln and Lisa's eyes!

Me: Boys cover your eyes!

We did so.

Lynn Sr gently placed Luan on the ground as he went towards his two older kids and covered their eyes, he closed his eyes right after.

After a few seconds, a voice was heard.

Lori: Ugh, I literally have the worse headache!

Lisa Loud: I guess the affects were temporary on humans as well.

Lori: Mom? Why am I on the ground? WHERE ARE MY CLOTHES!

Lincoln: Next to the TV.

Lori: What happened, Lincoln?

Lisa Loud: I'll explain once everyone puts on their clothes.

Not long after, all sisters have been returned to their proper ages and now clothed.

Lisa then explained to the sisters what had happened.

Lori: So you're telling me that when you, Laney, Lincoln, and Lily left for the park. Leni played with a serum that turned us all babies?

Lincoln: Basically.

Me: And we all took care of you for the week until the serum wore off.

Luan: Not to be a "baby" but I don't remember anything about the last few hours and Lincoln taking care of us.

Lisa Loud: Actually, I have video proof!

Me: And me and Nico and Vypra have photos to show you all.

We showed a lot of video footage and photos.

Lori: Wow! I literally forgot what I was like as a baby.

Luan: I look so cute.

Eddy: You sure were Luan. It was awesome taking care of you.

Luan: Thanks Eddy bear.

Lynn: Man I forgot how cute I looked as a baby.

Brittney: And you looked really dark as a baby Lucy. It was great taking care of you.

Lucy Loud: I know. It feels like forever.

Laney: But you two were really cute as babies.

Lana: Boy we sure were.

Lola: Yeah.

Leni: O M Gosh! I looked so totes cute as a baby.

Ed: You were the cutest baby ever Leni.

Luna: And I forgot how cute I looked as a baby.

Lyra: Wow! Me and Lee were so adorable.

Lee: Where's Liberty?

Me: Oh she was at a friends house when you all de-aged.

Nico: Wow.

Vypra: But we sure put our parenting skills to good use.

Luan: You all sure did.

Sunset Shimmer: We're just glad you all are back to normal.

Pinkie Pie: But it was so awesome taking care of you all!

Flurry Heart: It sure was and it got most of us prepared for parenting in the future.

Lynn Sr.: It sure did. And we're very proud of all of you for looking out for the kids as babies.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn. But don't punish Lisa for this. It was all an accident.

Lynn Sr.: Oh all right.

Me: Good.

We later got ready for dinner.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfic Done.

This is a really great original fanfic. I based this one off of MasterCaster's Baby Boom. Thanks for the inspiration. Now we get back into the action of our adventures. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an action packed adventure as we meet Kiyo Takamine and his awesome Momodo brother Zatch and it's gonna be awesome having him with us. We're going to face his evil older twin brother

Zeno and we're going to make that monster pay. Not by sending him back to the Momodo World, but by banishing him to the Warp. The next Number that will appear will be Number 21: Frozen Lady Justice and it's gonna be in the hands of Mina, one of the International Digidestined and her Meramon. It's gonna be an awesome honor to meet her and help her out. She is from India. We're back in the fray everyone.

See you all next time.

# The Awesome Power of Mamodos

At the Cutie Mark Crusader's clubhouse at Sweet Apple Acre's, I was talking with Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo.

Apple Bloom: I think that the Cutie Mark Crusaders would make great students at Twilight's School of Friendship, J.D.

Me: I think so too Apple Bloom. But you three already know so much about friendship because you've been best friends ever since you all started as the Cutie Mark Crusaders.

Sweetie Belle: That's true. But we want to help out Twilight and everyone expand friendship to everyone.

Scootaloo: By going to her school.

Me: Hmm.

I got to thinking.

Me: (Gets an idea) Hey I got an idea!

Apple Bloom: What is it?

Scene shifts to Twilight's school in her office.

Twilight Sparkle: You want Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo to be teachers here and help many creatures get Cutie Marks?

Me: That's right Twilight. The Cutie Mark Crusaders have accomplished so much in their talents of helping ponies and humans get their cutie marks and their talents are recognized not just here in Ponyville but all over Equestria and all over Gotham Royal York. I think they can also use their talents to help lots of creatures get their Cutie Marks by teaching here at your school.

Twilight Sparkle: Hmm. That is a good reason and they are good at helping others. All right! We'll give them a shot!

The Cutie Mark Crusaders were excited and cheered wildly.

Me: Awesome!

Apple Bloom: Thanks J.D.! It's gonna be so awesome teaching here.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it is.

Scootaloo: Thank you so much for getting us jobs here.

Me: You're welcome girls.

The Cutie Mark Crusaders now have jobs in Twilight's School of Friendship as the official Teachers of Talent Searching. It was a working title but it will be worth it. It was sort of a Kindergarten for Twilight's School of Friendship. Whenever creatures and humans got their Cutie Mark, they would move up to the next level of the School of Friendship and teach under the Mane 7.

---

Later we were heading out to the village of the Thracian Pony Tribe and we are going there to meet the redeemed friend of the Mane 6: SWIFT FOOT!

---

**Swift Foot** is the main antagonist of the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* miniseries, *Feats of Friendship* . She is a member of the Thrace ponies who was sent by her father/king to infiltrate Princess Twilight's School of Friendship in order to dismantle the friendship of Equestria, only to realize how powerful it truly is and redeem herself.

Past

Swift Foot was born the youngest daughter of King Diomedes of the Thracian pony tribe. However, she was always treated poorly by the rest of her family, which includes her father as well as her three sisters; the oldest being Terri Belle, who is captain of the guard, and the twins Blonn Di and Shining Light.

One day, Swift Foot was informed by the twins that their father demands her presence, but they purposely took their time getting to her to make sure she is late for it. After being scolded by her father for her tardiness, she is then ordered by him and Terri Belle to infiltrate Twilight's School of Friendship during the time of their newly founded competition, the "Feats of Friendship", wherein she will become "friends" with the Young Six so she can destroy their bonds with each other and thus the relationship between the ponies and other races. Though Swift Foot was hesitant at first, she accepts the mission out of fear.

---

We arrived at the Thracian Pony Village and it was a nice village.

Me: Wow. So this is Swift Foot's village.

Nico: Nice place.

Twilight Sparkle: I've always wondered what this place was like. It was also ruled by the evil King Diomedes who hates all forms of friendship.

Me: Whoa! Can you tell us about him Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: I sure can.

Twilight Told us about him and it was not pretty.

---

**King Diomedes** is an antagonist in the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* comic series and the overarching antagonist of *Feats of Friendship* saga. He is the ruler of the Thracian Pony tribe and father of Swift Foot, the main antagonist of the saga.

At some point during his reign, King Diomedes decides to conquer Equestria, and plans to do so by destroying its friendship with each other and the other races. To this end, he sends his eldest daughter and most trusted soldier, Terri Belle, as a spy and learns that Princess Twilight is hosting the Feats of Friendship competition. Seeing this as an opportunity to destroy Equestria's friendship, he orders two other daughters of his, Blonn Di and Shining Light, to summon his youngest daughter, Swift Foot to him, which they purposely took their time doing so she would be late. After scolding Swift Foot for being tardy, he expresses his desire to conquer Equestria and demands that Swift Foot infiltrate Twilight's School of Friendship in order to make this desire possible, since Terri was too old and the middle sisters too incompetent. Though hesitant of this, Swift Foot accepts this mission in fear of her father's wrath.

During her stay at Twilight's school, Swift Foot makes several reports to King Diomedes on her successful infiltration, up until she realizes how powerful friendship can be.

---

We gasped in shock and horror!

Jessie K.: WHOA! There was also an Earth version of King Diomedes that lived back in Ancient Roman and Greek Myth. He was a ruthless tyrant and in the end he was killed by the mighty Hercules when he fed him to his own horses.

Hercules (Disney): I remember that! That was awesome.

Sora: Wow. I didn't know that Herc.

Nico: That's amazing!

We went into the palace and we met Swift Foot.

Swift Foot: I sure am.

She saw us.

Swift Foot: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Swift Foot. Twilight and everyone told us a lot about you.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Swift Foot: Twilight, everyone! Wow. Guys I'm sorry I did all those things to you. It was an order from my father and he threatened to kill me if I didn't obey.

Twilight Sparkle: We understand Swift.

Sunset Shimmer: It wasn't your fault Swift. You were just doing what your father was telling you to do.

Applejack: Your father was evil to the core.

Me: It's not your fault Swift Foot. You were just fearful for your life.

Nico: Yeah your father was a ruthless tyrant that deserves nothing short of death.

Swift Foot: I agree.

Melman: What do you like to do for fun?

Swift Foot: After I came back and Twilight and everyone gave me the joys of friendship, I was teaching it all to my tribe. And we overthrew my evil so-called father and dissolved the monarchy.

Me: Wow! That took a lot of courage.

Swift Foot: It sure did. He was a tyrant that wanted to destroy all the values of friendship.

We gasped.

Nico: He was a monster!

Me: No kidding. His heart was as black as darkness in its entirety.

Princess Celestia: It sure is. And Diomedes deserved to be overthrown.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Demolishor: Let's tie your dad up, throw him in the trunk of Kevin's car, kill him, and dump his body in the river.

Kevin Levin: You read my mind Demolishor.

Me: Lets waste that dick!

Joe Swanson: Just what I was about to say.

Swift Foot: After all the pain he put me and my sisters through, he is not my father anymore.

Nico: Good.

Later Skids and Kevin had King Diomedes tied up and he was in Kevin's trunk and they were at a local river. And Kevin opened his trunk.

Skids: How are we killing Swift Foot's dad in Kevin's trunk?

Kevin Levin absorbed the green on his car and turned his arm into a sword.

Kevin Levin: Like this.

He slashed King Diomedes's head clear off and killed him.

They dumped his body in the river where animals would come and eat him.

GOOD RIDDANCE.

---

Later back at the estate, we were watching TV and exercising in the gym. I was lifting weights and Rainbow Dash was running on the treadmill. All the Wonderbolts were running fast on the Treadmills.

Lynn and Lincoln were punching the punching bags and Laney, Bodhi and Tree Hugger were meditating in the Yoga part of the gym.

Nico was using the exercise machines and he was really building up the weight.

We were REALLY exercising and more and dripping sweat like there was no tomorrow.

Lincoln: YEAH! Lets work!

Bulk Biceps! YEAH! LETS DO IT!

Bulk was REALLY lifting weights.

Vince: (Doing Jumping Jacks) Wow! Bulk is really getting strong!

Carol: (Lifting weights) He sure is.

Ed Cowart: (Doing Pushups) He sure is really working out.

Applejack: (Lifting Leg Weights) No kidding.

Then the phone rang.

N: I'll get it.

N answered it.

N: Hello? (Phone Chatter) Yes? (Phone Chatter) Oh one sec. Poliwag, there's someone on the phone for you.

Poliwag: Oh.

N set the phone on the floor and Poliwag used his tail to hold it and he answered it.

Poliwag: Hello?

It was none other than Kiyo.

Kiyo: Hey Poliwag it's Kiyo.

Poliwag: What's up Kiyo?

Kiyo: Just calling to see how you've been. Also I need you all to come over to Japan. It's urgent.

Poliwag: We'll be right over Kiyo and I'm doing great.

Kiyo: Awesome! We'll see you later.

Poliwag: Okay.

He jumped and put the phone on the receiver.

Poliwag: Guys! We have something going down in Japan!

Me: What's wrong Poliwag?

Poliwag told us everything.

Nico: (to Poliwag) So you saw Kiyo and Zatch take down a squad of Garenonian Regents that were approaching the Estate on Veterans Day?

Poliwag: I sure did.

Me: Wow! That is so cool!

May: It sure is. I think it's awesome that you met them.

Me: And I think we got our first mission after our break.

Nico: We sure did.

Me: After we shower up lets head to Japan everyone.

Nico: Roger that.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is back in action after a well earned break.

Vince: Yep.

We showered up and got ready.

Whiger, The Dark Turtles, LaGrange, Taskmaster, Mysterio and Motor Ed came.

Whiger: Can me, the Dark Turtles, Lagrange, Taskmaster, Mysterio, and Motor Ed come with you all to wherever Zatch and Kiyo live?

Me: You guys sure can. We're heading out to Japan to meet them.

Lincoln: It'll be cool seeing them.

Shiro: It sure will be cool. I can't wait to see them too.

Nico: Yep.

Autumn Blaze: It's gonna be so cool to see Japan!

Julie Yamamoto: You will love it.

We were off to Tokyo, Japan!

---

TOKYO, JAPAN

---

We were in the capital city of Japan, Tokyo and it was busier than ever.

Stewie: Here we are back in Japan.

Nico: Yep.

Me: And it's just as busy and as bustling as ever. This is gonna be interesting.

Qin: But what are the Mamodos?

Me: The Mamodo's are the inhabitants of the Demon World.

I went over what they were.

---

Mamodo (魔物 mamono, lit. "demons", can also translate to "goblins" and "apparition") are a race of magical creatures from another world called Mamodo World (魔界 Makai, lit. "Demon World"). While referred to as "Mamono" (demon) in the Japanese version, they are referred to as "mamodo" in the English version. Mamodo children came to the Human World to compete in a Battle to Determine King of the Mamodo World', a tournament held every 1,000 years to decide the Mamodo King. The 100 contestants are chosen by the Mamodo School Principal and the current King of the

Mamodo World and are sent to the Human World with their spellbooks.

---

Everyone was in awe!

Qin: Whoa! That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: But there are some Mamodo's that are evil that must be destroyed and there are also those that will use their powers for evil and we must beat them.

Nico: Yep and they have amazing and incredible powers that are activated from those awesome spell books they have. They are cool from what I saw.

Me: That sure is something. But Mamodo's pack a huge punch. They may be two feet tall but they pack a huge wallop in terms of power.

Pan: Big things come in small packages.

Nico: Yep.

We walked around and then we found Kiyo in his house and by his side was Zatch. He was a little blond hair boy with brown eyes. But he was also a Mamodo.

Kiyo: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Hello Kiyo. It's a pleasure to meet you in person.

Kiyo: Same here. I love all your adventures. They are so awesome.

Me: Thanks Kiyo. We were on a break because of saving the world from a huge asteroid on a collision course with Earth.

Kiyo: I know. That was all over the news.

Poliwag: Hey Zatch!

Poliwag hugged Zatch.

Zatch: (to Poliwag) Hey! Thanks for keeping our involvement a secret, Poliwag.

Poliwag: No problem.

Lagrange: We only just learned about you and Kiyo today.

Me: That's right but it's a pleasure to meet you both.

Kiyo: Same here J.D. And it's an honor to meet you both.

Me: Same here Kiyo.

Laney: And you too Zatch.

Lola: You look like another boy version of me and Lana, Zatch.

Zatch: (Laughs) I sure do don't I?

Lily: But a really cool version.

Zatch: Yeah.

We laughed.

Cheetah: How did you and Zatch meet?

Kiyo: My father sent him to me as a birthday present and we've been amazing partners ever since.

Zatch: It's true and it is awesome being with Kiyo.

Me: Wow. So your father lives with the Mamodos in the demon world.

Kiyo: That's right.

Hiei: That is really interesting. We've heard of the Mamodos and they pack incredibly amazing power.

Yusuke: Yeah they sure do.

Me: Wow.

Nico: That's amazing.

Kiyo showed us Zatch's spell book and it was a red book.

Me: So this is the spell book.

Kiyo: That's right and there are lots of them.

I read it.

Me: Wow. These are Lightning Spells.

Brittney: So Zatch's powers are that of Lightning.

Kiyo: That's right. Zatch is powerful all over.

Zatch: I don't like to brag.

Nico: This is so cool.

Taskmaster: Are there any enemies of yours' that are active right now?

Kiyo: Lots of them. And they are all out to kill me and Zatch.

Me: Whoa! Looks like your enemies are now our enemies too.

Kiyo: Yep and I'm glad you all came. We need your help in dealing with one of our enemies.

Me: Who is that?

Zatch: His name is Zeno and he's my Evil Twin Brother.

We gasped.

Me: Before we think of anything you have to tell us all about him. One of our most important rules is "Know Your Enemy" and we have to know what they are capable of before we act.

Kiyo: Good idea. Okay here is what we know about Zeno.

Kiyo went over his history and it wasn't pretty.

---

**Zeno** is a villain of the *Zatch Bell!* series and is the twin and elder brother of the titular protagonist, Zatch Bell. He is the main antagonist for a large portion of the story, though he doesn't take over as the immediate threat until the Faudo Arc. He is also responsible for the loss of Zatch's memories.

Zeno was born as the son of the late King Bell along side his twin younger brother, Zatch Bell. However, being exact opposites, Zeno has inherited his father's ruthlessness and bloodlust, since **Bao** is a obstacle that consumes evil, it was Zatch who ends up inheriting Bao while Zeno inherits the other half of Bao, **Jigadirasu Uru Zakeruga** . Fearing that Zatch would also become corrupt by Bao's power, he and Zeno were forced to separate at birth, Zeno was forced to partake in harsh military training under the guidance of a mamodo named **Rajin** while Zatch was to live somewhere far away. Jealous and angered, believing Zatch to be living a easy life, he began to argue and question why wasn't he was the one to inherit Bao, his father explains that Zeno would not be able to handle it and would consume him. When Zeno mentioned Zatch, his father in return responds striking him with his lightning and told him to never mention Zatch again.

Zeno believing his father to love Zatch more, a newfound hatred began to build up for his brother.

When the battle for king took place, Zeno saved a man named **Dufort** from dying in the middle of the cold, after killing the people who were doing mental and emotional experiments during his childhood and left him for dead, Zeno took him and made him his official bookkeeper and partner. He and Dufort would later travel to England and confront his younger brother, expressing irritation upon meeting him for the first time, he then showed hatred and disgust, expressing how much he's been thinking about him before having his bookkeeper cast a spell and attack him. Once attempting to burn his book, he decided against it, believing it wouldn't be enough and he would go back to his easy life. Wanting to make him suffer as he did, he begins to erase his memories from the mamodo world, where he will hopelessly suffer during the battle for Mamodo king and left him injured in the middle of the forest.

When he somehow realized Zatch and his new partner, **Kiyo Takamine** were arriving in England to search for clues about Zatch's past, Zeno hired a man named **Steng** and his mamodo **Baltro** to kidnap Kiyo's father and lure them into a trap. Upon hearing their defeat at the hands of Zatch and Kiyo, Zeno attacks and burns Baltro's book as punishment for their failure as well as remind them of the rules of the battle for king. Although Zeno does not encounter Zatch for the second time but rather glances down from afar and secretly tells Zatch to live his life while he still can while the horrible truth will be in stored for him.

Zeno hasn't made an appearance since until a misunderstood encounter with a man named **Apollo** and his mamodo **Rops**, he expressed sheer annoyance when he mistakened him for Zatch and began to question Zatch's whereabouts and dismisses the fact on how Zatch progressed only to be taunted in return, Zeno in curiosity asked if he wanted to battle but Apollo declines the offer, despite this Zeno refused to allow them to escape so easily and called Dufort for a battle and despite Apollo's and Rop's efforts, Zeno and Dufort were the ones to easily seal the victory, once subdued Apollo began to question Dufort's humanity, causing Dufort to respond violently and prepare to unleash a somewhat powerful spell but Zeno protests not to go all out, not seeing Apollo as a true threat but their bickering does not stop them from mercilessly burning Rop's book, Zeno and Dufort then disappear to somewhere unknown, leaving a grief stricken Apollo behind.

Zeno and Dufort's whereabouts were revealed to be in Europe, Zeno however left to go on a investigation after being the first one to witness a mysterious tower, once finding out that the mysterious tower is actually the ancient massive living mamodo weapon, **Faudo**, Zeno took interest and decides to be the one to control Faudo. He does so by creating a scarecrow-like figure from the strain from his hair and manipulate the one charge of Faudo, **Rioh** to set Faudo's release as well being manipulate Zatch and co. to make Rioh seize control of it and stop his plans. Zeno and Dufort remained hidden inside Faudo until finally revealing himself to Rioh whom fears greatly but refuses to give up his possession and attempts to fight him, Zeno however proves to be too much for him to handle and was defeated with great ease. Now having the jewel, the key to Faudo in his possession, he announces himself as the new ruler of Faudo but willingly allows Rioh's underlings to serve him and gives them some of Faudo's power in exchange for their loyalty. However, the mamodo **Cherish** was unwilling to serve him and was forced to be loyal after striking and torturing her with his lightning as well as giving her a badge with a symbol of a lightning bolt that symbolizes his lightning, putting her in a traumatized state but this state of fear would be broken by **Ted** after helping her overcome her fear.

His book was burned by Zatch, but under radically different circumstances in the manga than in the anime, although in both versions the book is burned as a result of a struggle between Zatch's Bao Zakerga and Zeno's Jigadirasu Uru Zakeruga. In the anime, he does not reconcile with his twin brother and remains resentful of Zatch right to the bitter end, breaking the jewel that controls Faudo out of spite before vanishing back to the Mamodo world. While in the manga, Zeno becomes aware that Zatch had as hard a childhood as he did, and regrets his own foolishness. The jewel breaks due to Zatch breaking it, and Zeno gives his power to Zatch (the power their father wielded was split between them).

## Powers and Abilities

Zeno's ability is lightning. However, unlike Zatch's, his lightning is blue, and instead of coming from his mouth, his lightning comes out of his hand. However his abilities can only be executed by his partner Dufort whenever he casts a spell in the human world. Though most of Zeno's spells are different from Zatch's.

Additionally, Zeno does not lose consciousness during the spells and thus knows what he is doing while they are being cast. His cloak also has magical abilities, allowing him to protect himself and his bookkeeper from harm, and to teleport himself and his bookkeeper to another location.

Zeno also has the ability to erase one's memories, When attacked Zatch and erased all of his memories of the Mamodo world.

It is also noted that due to his harsh military training, Zeno appears to be a skilled combatant and can even hold his own without any need of using spells.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: So Zeno is the polar opposite of you Zatch.

Nico: And he's a monster!

Applejack: Looks like we have another dishonorable bad guy to beat and banish to the Warp.

Me: That's right.

Donna: Are there any friends of yours that can help us take Zeno down?

Kiyo: There sure are and I know one of them in the park. But she is still upset over the loss of her Mamodo, Kolulu.

Me: Can you show us where she is?

Kiyo: Sure.

We walked with Kiyo to the Park.

Twilight Sparkle: So what is Deadman Wonderland J.D.?

Me: One of the worst places ever. It was a deadly maximum security prison and an amusement park where people get a thrill of them killing inmates for entertainment purposes.

I went over what happened to Deadman Wonderland during the events of Chapter 953.

Kiyo: Yeah. (Sees Shiro) Hey aren't you one of the redeemed inmates from Deadman Wonderland?

Shiro: That's right. My name is Shiro. Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Deadman Wonderland was destroyed by us for its very questionable methods and North Korean Style punishments.

Twilight Sparkle: What is Deadman Wonderland?

Me: One of the worst prisons ever. It's a prison and a carnival.

I went over what Deadman Wonderland was.

---

**Deadman Wonderland**, often abbreviated as **DW**, was a privately-run prison located on an island in Tokyo that doubled as an amusement park. It was opened in the year 2017 with the beginning of the Tokyo Recovery Project and is the only fully privately operated prison in Japan.

Deadman Wonderland was supposedly built for the revival of Tokyo, pulling a lot of tourists to the prison's special attractions. In reality, its true purpose is the containment of Deadmen, and in particular, to seal the Wretched Egg.

The prison is built on the Mother Goose System, a device created to seal the Wretched Egg's powers. It has six normal wards (labeled A-F) and one special ward (G Ward) for containing Deadmen. The prison has a special system called the "death sentence rule". That is that every prisoner on death row wears a collar that constantly injects poison into their bodies. The only way to avoid being killed by said poison is to eat Candy (an antidote) every three days. However, Candy is very expensive.

Deadman Wonderland was built after the Great Tokyo Earthquake with Hagire Rinichirō in control being left in control after taking over Tsunenaga's father's body. The warden was, in fact, sick, and it was the promoter who was pulling the strings. For ten years, Deadman Wonderland sought Deadmen and imprisoned them. The Carnival Corpse was also one of the first events held in the prison.

Hagire's body was defeated by the Wretched Egg which resulted in Tamaki becoming the head warden. In the year 2024, Scar Chain attempted a prison break, though it failed. They later made another successful attempt, but only Karako Koshio and a handful of others escaped. While on the outside, Karako revealed Deadman Wonderland's secrets to the media. Tamaki, needing an excuse for the truth within the prison, depicted the Deadmen as being inhuman animals. Due to this, Tamaki was able to continue his work with the Deadmen. The prison even began broadcast the Carnival Corpses.

Around this time, the Forgeries were introduced. The Chief Guard, Makina discovered Tamaki's plan and attempted a coup d'état. She succeeded with the help of Ganta Igarashi and the other Deadmen. Tamaki commits suicide and the prison was closed for good. Toto Sakigami later surfaces and assumes complete control over Deadman Wonderland. All Deadmen were later retried and the regular prisoners were transferred to another prison. After Makina's explanation, a mission to return to infiltrate Deadman Wonderland was installed though they all perished at the hands of Hagire and the Wretched Egg.

Makina and Karako later establish a plan to return to Deadman Wonderland alongside other Deadmen with the purpose of defeating Hagire and stopping the Wretched Egg. The mission succeeds and Deadman Wonderland was destroyed in a battle between Ganta and Shiro.

---

Everyone gasped.

Kiyo: Whoa! That was you guys as well!?

Zatch: Wow!

Nico: Yeah that was one of our most harrowing adventures.

Me: Yeah and we destroyed Deadman Wonderland and exonerated all the criminals that were wrongfully convicted. Specifically Ganta and Shiro here.

Ganta: He's right.

Kiyo: Wow! That's big.

Rarity: I must say that was one dangerous adventure.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah. But we stopped that prison forever.

Kiyo: Good.

Me: Yep. Lets get to work.

We went out.

Motor Ed: Before we find Zeno, how would you two like to ride in one of my cars to show to everyone in your neighborhood?

Kiyo: We would like that.

Zatch: Yeah we would!

Rainbow Dash: And here is my awesome ride.

Rainbow Dash then whistled and called out her awesome Motorcycle!

Nico: Whoa! Nice ride!

Me: Wow! Nice wheels R.D.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks. Lincoln want to go for a ride?

Lincoln: You bet I do.

Rainbow Dash handed him a helmet and they got on.

Me: Cool! You'll like my ride too Kiyo.

I whistled and called my Rapidash and he came and I got on.

I also called my Galarian and Kanto Moltres and Eli and Nunnally got on the Galarian Moltres and Shiro and Ganta got on the Kanto Moltres.

Motor Ed had an awesome car with him. He had a 2021 Lotus Exige

Sport and it was souped up!

Nico: Wow! Nice wheels Ed.

Me: It's just as nice as our cars back home.

Rarity: And really luxurious.

Ed, Kiyo and Zatch got in.

Me: Lets ride!

We rode around the city and more and we were having fun! It was awesome!

Later we were in the park and we were there to look for Kiyo's friend Lori.

Me: So Lori is one of the people that lost her Mamodo?

Kiyo: Yeah her Mamodo Kolulu wanted me to burn her book because of her dangerous feral powers when she transforms.

Me: Whoa. But maybe we can help her out with that.

Kiyo: I know you can. Ever since that day she was devastated.

Me: Oh man.

We heard crying and sitting on a park bench was Lori and she was really crying.

Me: Oh man.

I went over.

Me: Excuse me? Are you Lori?

Lori (Zatch Bell): (Crying) I sure am.

Seeing her cry made my heart hurt.

Me: Lori your friend Kiyo told me what happened and I'm sorry you went through all that. But I can help bring Kolulu back.

Lori (Zatch Bell): (Crying) You… You can?

She saw me.

Me: I sure can.

Lori (Zatch Bell): (Gasp) Wow! You're J.D. Knudson!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Lori.

Lori (Zatch Bell): Same here. Can you bring back Kolulu?

Me: I never tried my powers to bring back a Mamodo before. But first times for everything.

Lori (Zatch Bell): Okay.

Me: Okay here goes.

I snapped my fingers and then in a flash of pink light with a brand new pink Spell Book was KOLULU!

Kolulu: Lori!

Lori (Zatch Bell): Kolulu!

They hugged and we're reunited!

Kiyo: Wow! J.D. is amazing!

Nico: That's my best friend for you. He can do anything.

Lincoln: Yep.

Lori (Zatch Bell): Thank you! Thank you so much J.D.!

Me: No problem.

Kolulu: I thought that was really cool!

Me: Okay now we have enough forces to go after Zeno.

Lori (Zatch Bell): Who's Zeno?

Me: He's the evil brother of Zatch. And we're going to kill him and banish him to the Warp.

Zatch: We're not gonna kill Dufort, are we?

Killer Frost: Nah. Zeno's more dangerous.

Me: Lincoln, Mollie, Fiona and Linka are gonna zap him with lightning to wake him up from Zeno's control.

Nico: Yep.

Me: After we beat Zeno we're gonna banish him to the Warp.

Zatch: Good.

Me: Lets get him guys!

Everyone: YEAH!

Mysterio: When we confront Zeno, I'll do the entrance using my smoke.

Me: I like it.

Kiyo: By the way we heard that you guys had an awesome wedding with Jack and Carly.

Me: We sure did.

Varie: An awesome wedding.

Me: Come on guys. Lets get him!

We went to find Zeno. But just as we were about to search we were blocked by ZABAS and his Mamodo, GALLIONT!

Zabas: You aren't going anywhere except for Hell!

But then a figure came out and kicked Zabas in the face and knocked him down and a red ball hit Galliont in the face and poked his eye out. It was Dan and with him was Pyrus Dragonoid!

Me: Wow! Dan!

Dan: (to us) Good to see you guys again!

Nico: Same here, Dan!

Vypra: Um… who are you two? We haven't seen you before.

Drago: I'm Pyrus Dragonoid.

Dan Kuso: And I'm Dan Kuso. And we're the Bakugan Battle Brawlers!

Me: He's one of the people I freed from a Prison Stone.

Drago: And we owe you big for that.

Dark Spicer: So… where's your team?

Dan Kuso: (looks around) Um… guys? Where are you? (sighs) Man, they're never here when I need them!

Maria: Are you gonna be okay?

Drago: We'll be fine. Our teammates are just running late.

Zabas: I'm afraid this is none of your business.

Drago: When it comes to innocent people being threatened, me and Dan make it our business!

Dan: You guys head after Zeno. Me and Drago got these two!

Me: Okay Dan. We'll meet again soon.

Nico: Yeah.

Dan Kuso: Thanks. We'll need your help later on in dealing with one of my enemies.

Me: Yep.

We shook hands and we were off to face Zeno.

Dan's friends then arrived.

Dan: (to the other Brawlers) It's about time you guys showed up!

Alice: Sorry. It took us a while to catch up to you two.

Shun: Looks like you and Drago need some help with these two.

Dan: We sure do.

Julie: Time for some Bakugan action VS Mamodo action!

Marucho: Yeah and make him pay for his crimes!

Shun: It's time to kick some butt Bakugan Battle Brawler Style!

Skyress: Yeah lets get him!

They went at him and pulverized Zabas and Galliont all over the place and smashed them all over.

It was brutal!

Galliont: This ain't over, Kuso!

Zabas and Galliont run away.

Julie: Looks like we showed them.

Marucho: I have to admit. Mamodos fight way differently from Bakugan.

Runo: What do you say we head on home?

Drago: Good idea, Runo.

Dan: (to the viewers) We'll see you guys in January.

Julie: But this was fun.

They left.

---

Later in the forest on the outskirts of Tokyo in a clearing we saw ZENO & DUFORT!

Zatch: ZENO!

Zeno and Dufort saw us.

Zeno: Well if it isn't my goody goody brother!

Me: It's over Zeno! You're finished!

Zeno: What happened to Zabas and Galliont? They were supposed to keep you fools occupied!

Concrete Man: Normally, we'd say it's none of your business. But even we don't know what's gonna happen to those two right now.

Me: And Dufort it's time for a wake up call!

Lincoln, Linka, Fiona and Mollie fired a blast of lightning and it electrocuted him and broke Zeno's control over him!

Dufort: What the? What happened?

Me: Dufort come over to us quick.

He did so.

Zeno: NO! He was my slave!

Me: You are a monster Zeno!

Zeno: Why are you all here?

Me: What else?

Eli: We're going to kill you!

Lynn: I'm going to grind you into dust!

Lola: And burn you into ash!

Lori: After I literally turn you into a human pretzel!

Zeno: (to the Loud Sisters) I'm supposed to be afraid of several girls who got turned into crybabies? (laughs) Anyone who gets themselves turned into an infant isn't worth my time!

Dark Leo: It wasn't exactly easy for the rest of us either!

Dark Raph: You know how many diapers I had to change? (shudders) So many!

Stewie: So sniff on this!

He threw a diaper and it hit Zeno and exploded!

KRAFFFFAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTT!

Nico: Nice one!

Zeno was coughing and gagging!

Zeno: Why you fucking little!?

He fired a blast of lightning at Qin and Eli got in front of the blast and used the Force to send the blast back at Zeno. The blast hit him and electrocuted him all over.

Lori (Zatch Bell): WHOA! That was so cool!

Kolulu: Wow! He sure is talented.

Me: That's my bro for you.

Then out came Wolf O'Donnell, Evil Green Ranger, Loki, Professor Calamitous, Vexen and Koragg.

Me: Wolf O'Donnell, Evil Green Ranger, Loki, Professor Calamitous, Vexen and Koragg.

Kiyo: Wow! More of the Masters of Evil.

Vexen: Indeed Kiyo.

Loki: (to the Loud Sisters) Glad to see you girls back in your original ages.

Lynn: Thanks, Loki.

Kiyo: It's an honor to meet the 6 of you.

Evil Green Ranger: The honor's all ours.

Wolf: (to Lori and Kolulu) Are you seriously the only two of Zatch and Kiyo's friends that are available right now?

Lori (Zatch Bell): So far but there are more of us to find.

Kolulu: That's right.

Zeno: Why are you blockheads talking with them!? Kill them now!

Loki: We don't take orders from you! Especially after all the good we did!

Evil Green Ranger: Yeah so back off!

Me: You tell that little baby!

Nico: Yeah!

?: He deserves to be put in his place.

A figure came out and it was ANTBERRY from episode 15 of Samurai!

---

**Antberry** is an Ant/Eel/Slime themed Nighlok, who can spit a special liquid called Sanzu Slime to make his opponents slimy so he can counter their attacks and to make them drop their weapons. He serves Octoroo. Antberry serves as the main antagonist of the episode "The Blue and the Gold".

Antberry is one of Nighloks. Antberry could spit the special liquid called Sanzu Slime that can make his opponents slimy so he can counter their attacks and make them drop their weapons. He also can make energy blasts and is armed with a sword. In the fifteenth episode Antberry was hired by Octoroo to steal toys of children in Panorama City and then bring them to the forest, cut them with magical axe and throw them in the magical well, which will unleash their energy and open a portal, which will unleash Sanzu River on Earth. Antberry stole toys of numerous children in city, including Spike. Then he brought them to the forest and started ritual. Octoroo protected place of ritual with magical barriers. However Kevin and Antonio found the place of ritual and Octoroo noticed them and fired at Power Rangers with his magic. Because of the barriers, Kevin and Antonio couldn't connect their friends. Octoroo then told rangers who is he. Kevin and Antonio morphed but Antberry spat at them with his slime and made rangers slimy so they couldn't handle their swords. Heroes tried to battle Antberry in hand to hand fight, but his body was also slimy and he easily defeated them. Octoroo then used his magic and sent rangers away. Octoroo sent Moogers to destroy Kevin and Antonio and told Antberry to continue ritual. But Antberry realized that his axe was dull and covered with slime. Octoroo told him to sharp axe and then continue ritual. Antberry was sharping an axe, but he was doing it long, so Octoroo said that Antberry is slow as slug and even threatened to sent him in the well instead of toys. Later Antberry finally sharped axe and Octoroo told him to cut a scooter, but Kevin fired at Antberry, forcing him to drop axe in rhe well, ending Octoroo's plan. Kevin and Antonio battled Moogers and then left. Octoroo and Antberry followed them and Antberry battled them again again defeated them with his slime. Then other rangers arrived and helped their friends. While Octoroo left, Antberry fought rangers and Jayden defeated him by burning his slime with his sword and Kevin and Antonio battled him and destroyed him by throwing him in the well. Antberry then returned as a Mega Monster and battled the Samurai Megazord. Antberry fought Megazord. He used his slime and spat it at the Megazord, knocking the Octozord out of its hand. However Antonio pulled out of his grip by unleashing smoke on Nighlok and the Rangers restored the Zord and freezed Antberry with the Octozord's freeze breath. Antberry was destroyed by the Samurai Strike of Octo Spear Megazord.

---

Jayden: Antberry!

Antberry: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to steal toys from children to throw in a magical well that would bring the Sanzu River to Earth.

Antberry: That's right.

Vypra: Didn't I tell you that he had a great memory?

Antberry: You sure did and you weren't kidding.

Nico: He never missed an episode.

Antonio: Is this the part where you hit us with your slime?

Antberry: Actually, I have something else in mind.

Jayden: And that is?

Antberry: (to Stewie) Still got those stinky diapers from the other day?

Stewie: You bet I do.

Stewie threw more diapers and Antberry spit more slime and drenched Zeno all over the place.

We laughed hysterically at Zeno!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That is so funny!

?: HEY!

We heard a voice and coming toward us was the fire Digimon, Meramon!

Tai Kamiya: It's Meramon!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That Meramon looks familiar.

Meramon: Thank goodness I found you all. Nico it's great to see you

again.

Nico: You too Meramon and that must mean that Mina is here too.

Me: Mina? Is she one of the International Digidestined?

Nico: That's right. She's from India.

?: Looks like I got here just in time.

Mina arrived.

Nico: Mina! It's great to see you again.

Mina: You too Nico. But I came to dish out some cold justice on this monster Zeno!

Nico: Whoa! That is a hugely overwhelming sense of Justice.

Eli: I sense a Number on her.

Mina: That is this.

She held out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 21: FROZEN LADY JUSTICE!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 21: Frozen Lady Justice!

Me: And that card represents the Deadly Sin of Wrath!

May: (to Mina) Listen, can you please make this easier and give us that Number Card?

Mina: Sorry guys but this Number is gonna be helping in bringing cold justice.

Meramon: Ever since Mina got that Number card she was not herself.

Eli: We'll gladly help stop her.

Kari Kamiya: Right. We have done this before.

Me: Several times actually.

Zeno: You'll have to get passed my friends first!

He threw a bunch of Pokeballs and out came his Pokemon! He had a Galarian Zapdos, Galvantula, Dracozolt, Zeraora, Electavire and a Mega Jolteon!

Nico: Whoa! He has a Galvantula, Dracozolt, Zeraora, Electavire, Mega Jolteon and a different kind of Zapdos!

Me: That must be the Galarian Version of Zapdos.

I activated my Pokedex.

Dex: Galarian Zapdos. Unlike the Kanto Version of Zapdos, this is the Fighting Version and it uses its feet and beak to deliver deadly strikes and blows. It is also a really fast runner. It's special ability Thunderous Kick enables it to channel electricity into its feet and delivers a deadly and electrified kick. Use extreme caution when approaching it.

Me: Whoa! So the Lightning version of Zapdos has a fighting cousin in the Galarian Region.

Ash: That's really cool.

Nico: Yeah. Since J.D. has a Galarian Moltres, I'll take the Galarian Zapdos.

Loki: And I have just the planet for all of us to fight on.

Loki snapped his fingers and we were floating and flying in the skies of an incredible gas giant planet and we saw that the skies were totally illuminated and crackling with lightning and overflowing with electricity. We were on Ampfibian's home planet in the Andromeda Galaxy, TESSLOS!

**Tesslos** is the home planet of the Amperi.

Tesslos is in the distant orbit of two suns, a neutron star and a red giant, in the Andromeda Galaxy. The environment of Tesslos is made almost entirely of heavy swirling gasses. There are no land masses, per se. Its inhabitants move through the various gasses, breathing them as they go, similar to marine lifeforms in the oceans of Earth.

The magnetic poles of the planet are highly charged thanks to the gravitational pull of its two suns. Every creature on this world has adapted to existence within these powerful competing electromagnetic fields and has evolved the ability to manipulate this energy in some way. The most adept at it are the Amperi, leading them to have become the dominant species on Tesslos.

---

Me: WHOA! Look at this planet!

Nico: Wow! This world is electrifying!

Loki: This is Ampfibian's home planet Tesslos!

Me: Whoa! So this is the planet Tesslos!

Nico: Wow! We're all the way in the Andromeda Galaxy!

Ben: I've always wondered what Tesslos was like.

Gwen Tennyson: Wow! This is the first ever home planet of one of the Aggregor 5 that we've ever been to in the Andromeda Galaxy.

Me: I was just about to point that out.

Riley: This is amazing! The home planet of the Amperi is incredible!

Nico: It sure is! Wow! It's overflowing with lightning.

Lincoln: It's incredible!

?: Well this is a treat!

We turned and we saw an Amperi that Ben knows all too well! It was Ra'ad!

---

**Ra'ad** is an Amperi from the planet Tesslos. He was one of five aliens from the Andromeda Galaxy, who was captured by Aggregor. Ben scanned him to gain AmpFibian.

He first appears in *Escape from Aggregor* where he helped the other prisoners escape Aggregor's Ship.

Ra'ad reappears in *Fused* where he attacks Ben and blames him for Aggregor recapturing his friends. When the Ultimatrix scans Ra'ad's DNA, he breaks it and his spirit is taken into the Ultimatrix. When Ben changes into AmpFibian to battle Aggregor, Ra'ad begins possessing Ben, similar to how Zs'Skayr through Ghostfreak possessed Ben. Kevin was able to separate Ra'ad from Ben's body. Ra'ad then tried to escape, but stayed behind to save Ben from Aggregor after Kevin lectures Ra'ad for leaving Ben to die at Aggregor's hands and that he used to be selfish as well. Aggregor captures Ra'ad again after a short fight and takes him to his ship along with the others to absorb their powers.

In *Ultimate Aggregor*, Ra'ad and the others were forced to fight Ben and his team by Aggregor, and he presumably died when Aggregor absorbed the five Andromeda galaxy aliens.

As of the end of *Absolute Power: Part 2*, Ra'ad, as well as the other Andromeda Aliens, are brought back to life after Kevin was turned back to normal. Ra'ad is the only one who speaks in the moment, thanking Ben for helping them.

Powers and Abilities

Ra'ad can manipulate, produce, and absorb electrical energy, such as lightning and the Piscciss Volann guards' energy net. That energy is then launched out of his tentacles as attacks.

Similar to Ectonurites and Necrofriggians, Ra'ad can make himself intangible. Correlating with this, he is capable of electrically shocking any objects and beings he phases through.

Ra'ad can fly and is agile enough to dodge attacks while flying.

Ra'ad can breathe underwater, the latter of which allows him to swim at superhuman speeds. He can also safely produce and discharge electricity underwater.

Ra'ad's tentacles can extend multiple times their length.

Similar to Galvanic Mechamorphs and Nosedeenians, Ra'ad can become pure energy in order to enter electrical cables and generate a large energy blast that surrounds him.

Ra'ad has degree of enhanced strength, enough to restrain Phil with his tentacles, as demonstrated by AmpFibian.

Even though his body is frail, Ra'ad is durable enough to withstand being throw against a wall by Solid Plugg and getting hit by an Aerophibian's neuroshock blasts.

Ra'ad can read both human and Osmosians' thoughts by sensing the electrical pulses of their minds;

Ra'ad can survive in the vacuum of space and generate a protective energy shield around himself; these feats were both exclusively demonstrated by Ultimate Aggregor during his visit to the Perplexahedron.

---

Ben: Ra'ad!

Ra'ad: This is an amazing surprise. It's great to see you again and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too Ra'ad. Ben and P'andor told us a lot about you and your friends.

Ra'ad: I had a feeling they did.

Lincoln: We came to face (Points to Zeno) him without hurting our

planet.

Ra'ad: I see. I'll gladly help you all.

Me: Lets get it on!

Lola and the Dino Thunder Power Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: DINO THUNDER! WHITE RANGER POWER!

Lola and the Dino Thunder Power Rangers transformed!

Connor McKnight: TYRANNO POWER!

Ethan James: TRICERA POWER!

Kira Ford: PTERA POWER!

Tommy Oliver: BRACHIO POWER!

Trent Fernandez: DRAGO POWER!

Lola: ARGENTINO POWER!

Lola and the Dino Thunder Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS DINO THUNDER!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Me: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

Winx Club: MAGIC…

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Will Vandom: Guardians…

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Eli: IT'S BUTT-KICKING TIME!

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: Maximals…

Scorponok: Predacons…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR ASSFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Mysticons: ENERGIZE!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We transformed and powered up

Lola and the Dino Thunder Power Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: DINO THUNDER! WHITE RANGER POWER!

Lola and the Dino Thunder Power Rangers transformed!

Connor McKnight: TYRANNO POWER!

Ethan James: TRICERA POWER!

Kira Ford: PTERA POWER!

Tommy Oliver: BRACHIO POWER!

Trent Fernandez: DRAGO POWER!

Lola: ARGENTINO POWER!

Lola and the Dino Thunder Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS DINO THUNDER!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: May, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles, Swift Foot, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Shiro, Mistmane, Star Girl, Lana Loud, Crawsectus, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki

---

Loki was up first!

Loki: (to May) Did you guys seriously stuff Swift Foot's dad into Kevin's trunk?

May: Yes we did.

Rarity: He was the most repugnant tyrant ever.

Swift Foot: But to tell you the truth, my so-called dad has had it coming for a long time.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Yes he has.

Ink Rose: And he deserved to be sent to the fires of hell for his crimes.

Moonlight Raven: You got that right.

Shiro: I'm glad he is now dead.

Mistmane: We all are and now Equestria will be much safer without him.

Star Girl: Yep.

Loki: Good.

Crawsectus: I would've done the exact same thing if it were me.

Lana: Me too.

Loki: Same here. Lets do it!

Loki called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: Lets do it! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: COMET OF DIAMOND STRIKE!

Rarity fired a blast of crystal and it formed into a jewel comet!

Sweetie Belle: This is gonna be so much fun! SAPPHIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE SHRAPNEL STORM!

Sweetie Belle fired a blast of sapphire fire and it formed into a shower of sapphire crystals.

Sassy Saddles: This will be most fun! TOPAZ STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL DAGGER STORM!

Sassy fired a shower of crystals and they formed into yellow daggers.

Swift Foot: I've never done something like this before but I think it'll be so much fun! EMERALD WIND STYLE NINJA ART: COLOMBIAN WIND DAZZLESTORM!

Swift Foot fired a blast of green wind from her mouth and it sparkled with emerald dust.

Ink Rose: This is good in times of darkness! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: FEAR OF THE NIGHTMARE SHARK!

Ink Rose fired a blast of darkness and it formed into the ferocious and terrifying Nightmare Shark.

Moonlight Raven: And the darkness of nightmares! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: ARROW OF NIGHTMARE MOON!

Moonlight Raven formed a bow of darkness energy and an arrow of moonlight and she fired it.

Mistmane: This will be loads of fun! NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD LIGHTNING DRAGONSTORM!

Mistmane fired a blast of green lightning and it formed into a deadly green dragon!

Shiro: I've always wanted to try this out. CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: INTESTINE DRAGON GOREFEST!

Shiro fired a wave of blood, guts and gore and it formed into a dragon made of intestines and blood.

Crawsectus: This will be good! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LOBSTER SWARM MAELSTROM!

Crawsectus fired a massive blast of water that formed into a massive vortex of lobsters.

Star Girl: This is one of my favorites from my days before I became Star Girl. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: GUN BLAST OF THE PISTOL

STAR!

Star Girl fired a blast of energy from her staff and it formed into the Pistol Star in the constellation of Sagittarius the Archer at 25,000 light-years from Earth. It formed into the blue hypergiant star The Pistol Star.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning, May fired a blast of ice and Kevin fired lightning and N and his Pokemon fired blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Loki and his Pokemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them out. Luckily they weren't falling through the clouds of the planet.

May: YEAH! That was awesome!

Lana: Yeah it was!

Rarity: Rapture, darling that was amazing!

Sassy Saddles: It sure was.

Shiro: Sorry if I offended you all with my technique.

Mistmane: No worries Shiro. But you have an interesting technique style.

Shiro: Thank you.

Star Girl: But this was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Lisa Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Star Swirl the Bearded, Songbird, Tassanil, Stewie Griffon and Bowser Jr. VS Professor Calamitous

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) I'm just glad you weren't among the sisters that turned into a baby.

Lisa Loud: I am too professor. Thank you.

Twilight Sparkle: But a lot of good came out of that whole experience. It put all of our parenting skills to the test.

Luster Dawn: It sure did.

Princess Celestia: All that time around Flurry Heart really came in handy for it.

Princess Luna: It sure did and I'm glad it was put to that use.

Calamitous: I am too.

Star Swirl the Bearded: And I would say that they all passed with flying colors.

Songbird: Most perfectly I might add.

Tassanil: They sure did.

Calamitous: Indeed. Lets do it!

Calamitous called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Twilight Sparkle: This is so gonna be awesome! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERBOLT OF THE WIND!

Twilight Sparkle had the Air Symbol of Skylands form in a disk and she fired a blast of lightning.

Luster Dawn: Feel the power of the Sun. SUNBURST STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC LIGHT BOMB KAMEHAHEHA!

Luster Dawn fired a blast of rainbow energy and it formed into a sun with rainbow flares.

Princess Celestia: Lets do it everyone! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: CARRINGTON FLARE KAMEHAMEHA!

Princess Celestia fired a massive blast of solar fire with the incredible force of the Carrington Flare from 1859.

Princess Luna: This will be fun! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR ECLIPSE DEATH RAY!

Princess Luna formed a red moon in her hand and fired a beam of red energy.

Star Swirl the Bearded: This is why they call me the master of magic. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMESTAR OF INFERNAL FRIENDSHIP!

Star Swirl fired a blast of fire and it formed into a comet with stars orbiting around it.

Songbird: My real name is Melissa Joan Gold but I like being called Songbird. SONG STYLE NINJA ART: SONG OF THE SIREN KAMEHAMEHA!

Songbird sang in a beautiful voice and fired it as a singing Kamehameha Blast.

Tassanil: This is gonna be good! ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE HIVE SWARM BLAST!

Tassanil fired a blast of fire and it formed into a swarm of fiery wasps.

Lisa Loud, Stewie and Bowser Jr. fired blasts of energy and fire and the blasts all hit Calamitous and his Pokemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them out.

Lisa Loud: That was most enjoyable!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was! That was awesome!

Luster: OH YEAH!

Star Swirl the Bearded: I haven't had this much fun in years! I am so honored to now be part of the team.

Princess Celestia: Glad you liked it.

---

Battle 3: Cole Evans, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Vixen, Dheena, Cheetah and Fuzzy Lumpkins VS Wolf O'Donnell

---

Wolf O'Donnell was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) Apparently, if you want to keep a secret from J.D., you tell him at the last minute.

Cole: I know. It's gonna be rough but it will happen.

Fluttershy: Trying to keep a secret in Team Loud Phoenix Storm is nearly impossible.

Tree Hugger: Yeah it's hard to keep it there dude.

Zecora: A secret one cannot keep without taking one great leap.

Mage Meadowbrook: That's true.

Vixen: Yep. But I always look forward to these battles.

Dheena: I do too. And I always get a great thrill out of them.

Wolf O'Donnell: I do too. Lets do it!

Wolf called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Lets use a new formation on him girls.

Tree Hugger: Radical and always groovy.

Zecora: I am always up for some fun and it will be as bright as the sun.

Mage Meadowbrook: This is gonna be awesome!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora and Mage Meadowbrook: JUNGLE SPIRIT ENERGY STYLE FORMATION ART: PRIMAL SPIRITS OF NATURE BLAST!

They spun in a square formation and fired a blast of green energy and it formed into a bunch of animals.

Vixen: Now watch this one. JUNGLE SPIRIT ENERGY STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE WOLF PACK!

Vixen fired a blast of energy and it formed into a wolf pack.

Dheena: Watch this one! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: MOUSE BOMBS OF THE RAINBOW!

Dheena fired a blast of light and it formed into a deadly swarm of mice of each color of the rainbow.

Cole, Cheetah and Fuzzy fired blasts of energy and it slammed into Wolf and his Pokemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wolf and his Pokemon were knocked down.

Cole Evans: Yeah! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: I most enjoyed that.

Tree Hugger: It was radical dudes.

Battle 4: M.J., Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Boom Bloom, Rockhoof, Moss Man, Lyssta, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to M.J.) You think Dan and his friends defeated Zabas and Galliont by now?

M.J.: One can only hope about that.

Applejack: Yeah. But that Zabas feller sure was a nasty vulture.

Apple Bloom: No kidding! He was evil!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Apple Fritter: But even if he escapes we can always get him next time.

Evil Green Ranger: That's true.

Rockhoof: But if we see him he will meet his end at our hands in the name of the Mighty Helm!

Lyssta: Yeah!

Boom Bloom: We can always have bounties placed on certain villains for you to find and throw in jail or kill.

Moss Man: That's right. Nature also reaps its own rewards.

Lyssta: It sure does.

Evil Green Ranger: That's true. Lets get it on!

Evil Green Ranger then called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Time for an awesome formation of apples everyone!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Apple Fritter: I always love doing this.

Apple Bloom: Me too!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter and Big Mac: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: APPLE DRAGON FRUIT DRAGONSTORM!

They spun in a square formation and fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into a dragon of apples.

Rockhoof: This is gonna be most enjoyable! VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: TRINITY OF THUNDER!

Rockhoof fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the Valknut symbol.

Boom Bloom fired blasts of flowers and Moss Man fired waves of leaves and flowers.

Lyssta: This will be good! SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF THE FLAMING SUN!

Lyssta had her wings ignite with solar fire and she fired blades of sun fire. M.J., Scream and Toxin fired waves of energy and Symbiote matter and the blasts all hit the Evil Green Ranger and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked the Evil Green Ranger and his Pokemon down.

M.J.: YEAH! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Rockhoof: I haven't had this much fun since when I would have fun with the Mighty Helm.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

---

Battle 5: Lana Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Firestar, Staluk, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Vexen

---

Vexen was next.

Vexen: (to Lana) I actually thought you looked adorable as a baby.

Lana: I'm glad you think so.

Sunset Shimmer: We thought so too. We always wondered what you all were like as babies.

Pepperdance: Yeah and you all were so cute.

Princess Cadance: Yeah they were.

Cayenne: Lets not overload them with cuteness overload everyone.

Flurry Heart: Yeah. But this was a good opportunity for us to test out our parenting skills.

Firestar: It sure was. And it was fun.

Staluk: It was.

Vexen: I'm glad. And it really put all of your parenting skills to the test.

Sunset Shimmer: Just like a school project. Lets do it.

Vexen: Gladly.

Vexen called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets bring the heat!

Cayenne: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance and Cayenne: SPICY FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: TEARS OF ZEPHOS FIRESTORM BLAST!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive blast of fire as powerful as 100,000 suns.

Princess Cadance: Me and Flurry Heart have learned so much from each other. Watch this!

Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart: LIGHT CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRISMATIC CRYSTAL RASENSHURIKEN!

Princess Cadance formed a Crystal Rasenshuriken and Flurry Heart formed a Rainbow Light Rasenshuriken and they threw the blasts and they combined.

Firestar: This will be just as fun! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME WINGS OF JUSTICE!

Firestar formed wings of flames and fire and fired blasts of fire.

Staluk: Try this one on! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL BLAST RASENSHURIKEN!

Staluk formed a crystal Rasenshuriken with rocks around it and threw it.

Lana, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy fired blasts of ice and leaves and the blasts all hit Vexen and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Lana: AW YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was awesome!

Pepperdance: Ooowee! That was awesome!

---

Battle 6: Sarah Gunnerson, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Tara, Starfire, Clodor, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg

---

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) It's dishonorable how Zeno controlled Dufort for so long.

Sarah Gunnerson: No kidding. He is evil incarnate.

Pinkie Pie: The sooner J.D. kills him and banishes him to the Warp the better.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I agree with you Pinkie. What he has done makes him lower than a rock in boiling lava.

Marble Pie: Yeah. Zeno deserves to die.

Tara: What he has done from what we were told makes him one of the worst.

Starfire: I agree with you on that Tara.

Clodor: Indeed.

Koragg: Yeah. How are you and Beast Boy doing Tara?

Tara: Amazing Koragg. Thank you.

Koragg: I'm glad. Lets dance!

Koragg called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Pinkie Pie: It's time for the coolest and best… Formation… EVER!

Maud Pie: I'm so excited that I could burst.

Marble Pie: Me too!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie and Marble Pie: CONFETTI ROCK STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: ROCK DRAGON PARTY FORMATION!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a wave of confetti and rocks and it formed into a deadly dragon.

Tara: I have both fire and earth powers! NUÉE ARDENTE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING AVALANCHE FIRESTORM!

Tara fired a massive shower of flaming meteors.

Starfire: This will show the terror of Tamaranian Predators! TAMARAN STYLE NINJA ART: WILLOSAUR ENERGY BLAST!

Starfire fired a wave of energy and it formed into a Willosaur from SPORE and it went at Koragg.

Clodor: This will be good! MERCURY STYLE NINJA ART: QUICKSILVER THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Clodor fired a wave of silver lightning.

Sarah fired a wave of earth and Concrete Man and Impact Man fired blasts of earth and energy and the blasts all hit Koragg and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Koragg and his Pokemon were knocked down.

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: That was the best… battle… EVER!

Tara: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Samurai Rangers, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Dr. Light (JL), Olkiex, Gine and Megaforce Rangers as the Samurai Rangers VS Antberry

---

Antberry was next.

Jayden: Time to show some of the power of the Samurai!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed!

Jayden Shiba: SAMURAI RANGER READY!

Kevin: SAMURAI RANGER READY!

Mike: SAMURAI RANGER READY!

Emily: SAMURAI RANGER READY!

Mia Watanabe: SAMURAI RANGER READY!

Antonio: SAMURAI RANGER READY!

Samurai Rangers: RANGERS TOGETHER SAMURAI FOREVER! POWER RANGERS SUPER SAMURAI!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion exploded in the sky behind them!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! That is awesome!

Lightning Dust: Yeah it is!

Scootaloo: I love how the rangers all do that!

Vapor Trail: Me too!

Angel Wings: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Time for Double the Power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers!

Antberry: WHAT THE!? TWO SAMURAI RANGER TEAMS!? I did not see that coming.

Rainbow Dash: Lets do it guys!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger and Angel Wings: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: PHOENIX OF THE CLOUDS FORMATION!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a blast of rainbow cloud energy and it formed into a phoenix of clouds.

Gine: Try this one on! COSMIC BLAST!

Gine fired a blast of red energy fire.

Olkiex: Take this one! ION STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE CHEMICAL STRIKE!

Olkiex fired a wave of ionic energy.

Dr. Light fired a blast of light and the Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of elemental energy.

Jayden: Lets do it! FIRE SMASHER!

He formed his Fire Smasher into a cannon and the Samurai Rangers put their disks on it and Antonio put the Claw Disk on it.

Jayden: MULTI-DISK OCTO CANNON!

They fired and the blasts all hit Antberry and he exploded into a huge pillar of fire!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Antberry you have failed this world!

Jayden: You said it Rainbow Dash!

---

Battle 8: Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Stardust Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Eli, Jean Grey as Phoenix, Ere, Meramon, and Fire VS Mina.

---

Mina was next.

Eli: Mina we don't want to hurt you but we have to in order to free you from the Number's control.

Ere: That's right.

Kari Kamiya: That's right.

Angewomon: We have to free her.

Starlight Glimmer: I'll get us started. I'm sorry Mina but for one of Nico's friends I have to. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: URSA MAJOR BEAR MAUL!

The stars of the constellation of Ursa Major the Great Bear appeared behind her and she fired a wave of energy and it formed into a bear.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will save you from this monster! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARDUST PHOENIX MAGIC BLAST!

Trixie fired a wave of stardust energy and it formed into a phoenix of magic.

Juniper Montage: This will hurt for a second. SAGE STYLE NINJA ART: HERBAL HEALING BLAST!

Juniper Montage fired a wave of sage leaves and they formed into a blast of energy.

Eli fired a blast of blue fire and Jean Grey fired a blast of fire and Ere and Meramon fired blasts of fire and Fire fired a blast of fire.

Kari and Angewomon fired blasts of light.

The blasts all hit Number 21 and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked Mina down and Number 21 was on the ground. Eli picked up the Number and Mina was unconscious.

Stardust Glimmer picked up Mina and carried her on her back.

Eli: Thank goodness.

---

Battle 9: Wild Force Rangers, Dark Turtles, Kazuma Kuwabara, Connor McKnight, Ra'ad, Emerald Goldenbraid and Murray VS Galarian Zapdos,

---

The Galarian Zapdos was next.

Cole Evans: This is gonna be good! Lets do it guys!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers all transformed!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhardt: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enrilé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick Baliston: HOWLING WOLF!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH, UNITED WE ROAR!

Wild Force Rangers: POWER RANGERS WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Dark Leo: AWESOME!

Kuwabara: Lets get it on! SPIRIT SWORD!

He formed a sword of energy!

Connor McKnight: This is gonna be awesome!

Emerald Goldenbraid: Yeah it is!

Murray: The Murray is ready to smash some heads in!

They went at the Galarian Zapdos.

Connor fired blasts of energy.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Lets do it! UNICORN STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC UNICORN BLAST WAVE!

Emerald fired a blast of pink energy and it formed into a unicorn.

Kazuma fired blades of spirit energy.

Ra'ad: This is gonna be really awesome! AMPERI LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTRIKE OF THE SUPERVOLT!

Ra'ad fired a massive blast of intense lightning!

Cole Evans: JUNGLE BLASTER!

The Wild Force Rangers formed the Jungle Blaster!

Cole Evans: SAVAGE BLAST!

Cole fired an energy blast.

Murray: Time for me to floss my teeth with your spine!

Murray fired a lightning punch blast.

The Dark Turtles fired a blast of energy.

The blasts hit the Galarian Zapdos and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Galarian Zapdos was knocked down.

Nico: Now for a worthy catch in Pokemon.

He threw a Pokeball and caught the Galarian Zapdos.

Nico: Yeah! That was awesome!

---

Battle 10: Jungle Fury Rangers, Hiei, LaGrange, Ethan James, Autumn Blaze, Piper Willowbrook and Penelope (Sly Cooper) VS Galvantula

---

The Galvantula was next.

Penelope: This is gonna be really fun!

Autumn Blaze: Yeah it is!

Casey Rhodes: Lets do it guys!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chillman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargen: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Spirit Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Spirit Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY BAT RANGER!

Spirit Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Jarred: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! JUNGLE FURY CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Jungle Fury Rangers: WE SUMMON THE ANIMAL SPIRITS FROM WITHIN! POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Ethan James: Yeah!

LaGrange: I always get a kick out of that!

Autumn Blaze: Me too! It's awesome!

Hiei: Lets get him guys.

Piper: With pleasure!

They went at the Galvantula.

Hiei: DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Hiei summoned the Black Fire of the Underworld and fired a powerful dragon made of pure blast flames as hot as the Sun!

Autumn Blaze: This will burn! KIRIN STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF RAGING BENEVOLENCE!

Autumn Blast fired a blast of red fire.

Penelope used her RC plane bombs and they flew at the Galvantula.

Piper fired waves of fire and LaGrange fired blasts of energy.

Casey Rhodes: Claw Cannon!

The Jungle Fury Rangers summoned the Claw Cannon!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic Hargen: RHINO SHOOTER!

Jungle Fury Rangers: FIRE!

Ethan fired a blast of energy.

They fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit the Galvantula and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Galvantula was knocked down and Lily threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Lily Chillman: Yeah! That was awesome!

---

Battle 11: Ninja Steel Rangers, Taskmaster, Yoko Kurama, Kira Ford, Zarya Moonwolf and Panda King VS Dracozolt

---

The Dracozolt was up next.

Brody Romero: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME! Power Stars…

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

Brody Romero: POWER OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL RED!

Preston Tien: STEALTH OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL BLUE!

Calvin Maxwell: STRIKES OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL YELLOW!

Hayley Foster: SPIRIT OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL WHITE!

Sarah Thompson: SPEED OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL PINK!

Levi Weston: RHYTHM OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL GOLD!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Yoko Kurama: This is gonna be good.

Zarya Moonwolf: Lets do it!

Panda King: For the Honor of the Cooper Clan and China!

Kira Ford: Yeah!

Ninja Steel Rangers: Lets do it! FINAL STRIKE!

They fired blasts and blades of elemental energy!

Taskmaster fired a blast of energy.

Yoko Kurama: ROSE WHIPLASH!

He lashed all over with blades of energy and plants.

Panda King fired blasts of fire and fireworks.

Kira and Zarya fired blasts of energy and blue fire.

The blasts all hit the Dracozolt and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Dracozolt was knocked out and Lincoln came and caught it.

Zarya Moonwolf: YEAH!

## Battle 12: S.P.D. Rangers, Boton, Mysterio, Arkayna, Tommy Oliver, and Dimitri LouSteau VS Zeraora

---

The Zeraora was next!

Jack Landors: This is gonna be fun! Lets do it guys!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jack Landors: 1! S.P.D. RED!

Sky Tate: 2! S.P.D. BLUE!

Bridge Carson: 3! S.P.D. GREEN!

Z Delgado: 4! S.P.D. YELLOW!

Syd Drew: 5! S.P.D. PINK!

Commander Cruger: S.P.D. SHADOW RANGER!

Kat Manx: S.P.D. KAT RANGER!

Sam: S.P.D. OMEGA RANGER!

Nova: S.P.D. NOVA RANGER!

S.P.D. Rangers: RANGERS READY! (Siren Wails) SPACE PATROL DELTA!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Boton: (British Accent) That is most enjoyable!

Arkayna: Yeah it is!

Tommy Oliver: I love a good roll call and all that. And I've been a ranger for over 20 years.

Dimitri: Crazy man! Lets do it!

Mysterio: Lets!

The S.P.D. Rangers, Mysterio, Arkayna, Tommy and Dimitri fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts all hit Zeraora and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zeraora was knocked out and Arkayna threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Arkayna: YEah!

---

Battle 13: Beast Morpher Rangers, Motor Ed, Yusuke Urameshi, Trent Fernandez, Randy Cunningham and Strawberry Sunrise VS Electavire

---

Electavire was next.

Devon Daniels: This is gonna be awesome!

Motor Ed: Seriously!

Devon Daniels: Lets do it guys!

They pressed their watches and their morphers appeared.

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morpher Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Trent Fernandez: This is gonna be awesome!

Yusuke: Yeah it is!

Randy Cunningham: Lets do it!

Strawberry Sunrise: Love a good battle! STRAWBERRY FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE SWEET STRAWBERRY!

Strawberry Sunrise fired a blast of red fire.

The Beast Morpher Rangers fired blasts of energy and Motor Ed fired blasts of Energy as well.

Trent and Randy fired blasts of energy too.

Yusuke: Try this on! SPIRIT GUN!

He fired a blast of energy from his finger in a gun formation.

The blasts all hit Electavire and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The electavire was knocked down and Strawberry Sunrise threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Strawberry Sunrise: Yeah! My first Pokemon.

---

Battle 14: Mystic Force Rangers, Whiger, Keiko Yukimura, Lola, Shope and Winx Club VS Mega Jolteon

---

The Mega Jolteon was up next.

Nick Russell: Lets do it everyone!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

GALWIT MYSTO RANGER!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) FEARSOME AS FIRE! RED MYSTIC RANGER!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) FAST AS LIGHTNING! YELLOW MYSTIC RANGER!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) (Echoing) STRONG AS A TREE! GREEN MYSTIC RANGER!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) FLUID AS THE SEA! BLUE MYSTIC RANGER!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) EVERCHANGING AS THE WIND! PINK MYSTIC RANGER!

Daggeron: (Echoing) POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS KNIGHT!

Udonna: (Echoing) FLURRY OF SNOW! WHITE MYSTIC RANGER!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! PURPLE MYSTIC RANGER!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE MAGIC! TOGETHER AS ONE! UNITED FOR ALL TIME! POWER RANGERS MYSTIC FORCE!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Keiko: So awesome!

Shope: Just like on TV.

Lola: Yeah it is!

Whiger: Awesome!

Bloom: Lets do it guys!

Shope: With you all the way!

Mega Jolteon fired a massive blast of lightning and Shope absorbed it and fired it back at him.

Keiko: FLAMING PETAL STORM!

Keiko fired a massive blast of flaming fiery flower petals.

The Mystic Force Rangers all fired blasts of elemental magic and Whiger and the Winx Club fired blasts of elemental magic and the blasts all smashed into the Mega Jolteon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Jolteon was knocked out and Claire caught it.

Claire the Gatekeeper: Yeah!

Bloom: Awesome!

Shope: So fun!

---

We regrouped and we were ready to face Zeno.

Me: It's over for you Zeno! You're finished!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form.

Kiyo: WHOA! That is amazing!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Justice) **Justice will triumph over you!**

Troy: Dufort's not gonna miss you, Zeno.

Megaforce Rangers: Go Go Megaforce!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Megaforce Ranger form!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAW OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Troy Burrows: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER!

Megaforce Rangers: POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Kiyo: Wow! That is awesome!

Zatch: Yeah it is!

Me: **How about you start us off Kiyo?**

Kiyo: Gladly.

He pulled out his book.

Kiyo: (Echoing) ZAKER!

Zatch fired a blast of lightning from his mouth!

Me: **HA!**

I fired a massive wave of rainbow energy and the blasts all hit Zeno and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Nico: Whoa! That was powerful!

Lincoln: I sensed that blast of lightning was over 923 Pettavolts!

Ra'ad: Wow! That's powerful!

Nico: No kidding!

Dark Spicer turned into Joltzap and fired a massive blast of lightning.

I fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning. Ra'ad, Lincoln, Linka, Fiona, Eli, Mollie, me Charge Man, Spark Man, Elec Man, Fuse Man, Dynamo Man, Cloud Man, and Ben as Ampfibian all fired a massive blast of lightning and it slammed into Zeno and electrocuted him all over with intense voltage and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skids: Time for some teamwork!

Melman: Lets get him!

Demolishor: YEAH!

Skids and Melman used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Skids' Electron Blaster and Melman's powers 100-fold.

Demolishor and Itachi used the Decepticon and Hidden Leaf Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Demolishor's lasers and Itachi's Fire Style Jutsu 100-fold.

Skids and Melman (Madasgascar): ELECTRON GIRAFFE MEGABLAST!

Skids and Melman fired lightning and energy blasts.

Demolishor and Itachi: ROARING FLAME METEOR LASERBLAST!

Demolishor fired laser blasts and Itachi fired a massive fire blast and the blasts all hit Zeno and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now lets see how you like this!

Zeno got up.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER!

They fired the blaster!

Me: **Time for me to let loose a Super Kamehameha on you. KAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!**

Zeno: I don't think so! (ECHOING) ZEO ZAKERUGA!

He fired a massive dragon of lightning at me.

Me: **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA**

I fired a massive rainbow Kamehameha blast at him and the dragon and the blast collided and the dragon was overpowered by the blast and it was ripped apart and the blast went at Zeno with incredbible power!

Kiyo: I've had it with this monster!

Zatch: Me too!

Nico: Lets all hit him at once!

Kiyo & Zatch, Lori & Kolulu, Laney, Lola, Lana, Nico, Twilight Sparkle, Rainbow Dash and Shiro: ULTIMATE MEGABLAST OF RIGHTEOUS FURY!

They fired a massive blast of lightning, energy, fire, magic, rainbows, blood, ice and bramble and the blasts all hit Zeno and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were back on Earth after the smoke cleared and Ra'ad was with us.

Ra'ad: So I'm back here again.

Zeno got up and he was enraged.

Kiyo: (holds up Zeno's book) Looking for this, Zeno?

Zeno saw that Kiyo had his book!

Zeno: Don't you dare!

Me: **You've got bigger things to worry about. Like what will happen when we burn this worthless piece of literature.**

Zeno was shocked. He knew I wasn't bluffing.

Me: **Oh you don't like that idea now do you? I didn't think so. Without this book you would go back to the Mamodo World right? It's not that much of a classic if you ask me. It wouldn't be a bestseller too.**

Zeno: NO! DROP MY BOOK NOW!

Me: **Come on. You're are not in a position to be giving me orders now are you?**

Zeno: I WILL COME BACK AND KILL YOU! LET GO OF THAT BOOK! NOW!

Me: **Oh I won't send you back to the Mamodo World. I'm sending you to a place that is far worse than that. I'm going to destroy your book and banish you to the Warp for all eternity. The writing is on the wall now Zeno.**

I formed a purple flame infused with Hakai energy in my hand.

Zeno: STOP THAT RIGHT NOW!

Me: **I don't understand you. First you come at me with**

**ridiculous banter and now you're yelling at me at the top of your lungs. Hasn't your mother ever taught you any manners? Obviously not.**

Zeno: PLEASE! DON'T! If you banish me to the Warp! I won't see my brother again!

Me: **Well it's too late for that. After all the pain and suffering and all the crimes you've committed, you deserve this.**

I got the ball of fire ready to throw.

Zeno: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

I threw the flame at the book and it hit the book and incinerated it in an instant and Zeno was banished to the Warp for all eternity! He was gone forever! I powered down.

Kiyo: Good riddance!

Zatch: Goodbye forever "Brother."

Vegeta: That was very well done J.D. You said almost the exact same lines like when me and Kakarot were facing Majin Buu when we were inside him.

Me: Déjà-vu. But now we've seen the last of Zeno the terrible.

Calamitous: I guess that's the last we'll see of Zeno.

Koragg: There will probably be other enemies like him though.

Vexen: (to Dufort) How are you feeling, Dufort?

Dufort: My head is spinning.

Me: You'll be fine man. But you deserve a much better Mamodo than Zeno.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Come on guys. Our work here is done for now. Lets go home.

Kiyo: Good idea. It's gonna be an honor helping you all out.

Me: It sure will be an honor Kiyo.

We shook hands.

Kiyo: (To the viewers) Get ready for more awesome adventures with me and Zatch. You guys are all in for a wild ride.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Zatch Bell is one of the most awesome anime's ever known. I thought it was so cool how humans and Mamodo's work together. Now we have all of Kiyo and Zatch's enemies to deal with. It was on from April 6, 2003 - March 26, 2006 and it was awesome! The next Number is gonna be one of the 10X Numbers and it's gonna be Number 104: Masquerade and it will be in the hands of the alternate Universe Kimberly who is now in our universe to get revenge on Lord Drakkon for killing all of her friends! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome babysitting adventure and we're gonna be journeying into the worlds of cooking as Mary takes a select few on a huge cooking journey and having them cook their favorite meals. It's gonna be an awesome adventure.

See you all tomorrow.

# Global Cuisine Babysitting Adventure

At Canterlot we were helping Twilight Sparkle organize the books all in the library. And some of us were reading them. I was putting books on the shelves and Eli was flying around and putting them on the shelves.

Me: Man there are lots of books here in the library.

Nico: No kidding. But all these books are amazing.

Luna Loud: They sure are dudes.

Moondancer: I come here all the time and it's a lot of work at what we do in the library.

Vince: I can see that.

Computer watch: Alert! Interdimensional Disturbance in progress.

Me: Uh oh. I don't like the sound of that.

I flew down and landed and then a flash of light appeared and a portal opened up and out came QUEEN CHRYSALIS!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE!?

Clawful: Chrysalis?! How are you here?!

We got ready for battle against her. But then I noticed that she had butterfly wings.

Me: Wait a second, everyone stand down!

Nico: What!? Why?

Me: This is the good version of Queen Chrysalis from the Alternate universe. Like in the comic books that Tora showed us.

I showed everyone the comic picture and they saw that I was right.

Nico: He's right.

I Am Weasel: I see. So you're from a dimension where Twilight and her friends are evil.

Chrysalis: That's right. And Princess Celestia and Luna are evil too. But it's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Wow. You're from that mirror universe that J.D. showed us.

Chrysalis: That's right.

Me: Wow. And we killed your evil self here.

Chrysalis: I'm glad you did. She was a monster.

Nico: Yeah she was. She was probably one of the most ruthless monsters we've ever faced.

Runabout: Please tell me you killed some of the evil versions of Twilight and her friends before you got here!

Chrysalis: Unfortunately no. My world is in terrible danger and I came here to ask for your help later on in the future.

Nicole: We'll gladly help out when it's time.

Applejack: Hard to imagine that there is a version of us that's evil.

Apple Bloom: Yeah.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding. That is scary.

Fluttershy: Goodness. I would not want to meet my evil self.

Me: But if we do we better be ready to face them with everything we got.

G1 Inferno: Why don't we go there and take out those evil doppelgängers?

May: Hold on, Inferno. They have the same powers as Twilight and her friends. We go there now and we'll be overrun.

Maria: We just have to hope that the other good versions of the Equestria villains can take at least some of them out before we go there in the future.

Me: All we can do is pray. But May is right. Our power may be strong as it is but the evil versions of Twilight and her friends are probably equal in strength to us. Maybe even more powerful than that. Our only chance is to wait until their numbers are smaller. Then we can overwhelm them. But this is a mirror universe we're talking about. If the villains are good and everyone we know that's good in Equestria is evil then we're talking about going to a world that's a Dystopian Hellhole. We'll be in battle with all the unicorns, pegasi, earth ponies and alicorns and every single creature there all at once and their power together will be completely insurmountable. I just hope we don't run into another evil version of ourselves like we did with the Royal Defenders or it will spell disaster for all of us.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nico: We can't let that happen.

May: That's right.

Me: There's a strong possibility that the Mirror world of Equestria is here in our universe now.

Shanan: I'll try to find out where it is dad.

Nicole: And I'll help you out sis.

Shanan: Thanks sis.

Chrysalis: And I would like to join you all to redeem myself for the crimes that my evil self here did.

Princess Celestia: That is a very wise decision.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Glad you made the right choice. But it's gonna take a while for everyone all over Equestria to trust you because of all the terrible things your evil self did.

Chrysalis: I know. But I can blend in as a normal pony till then.

She changed and became a blue pony with green hair and green eyes and she had an Aurora Cutie Mark.

Me: Ooh good form.

Chrysalis: Thank you.

We later got back to work.

---

Later we were back at the estate and we were getting ready to start our day.

Rita: RISE AND SHINE KIDS! WE'RE GOING TO AUNT RUTH'S TODAY! YAAY!

Nico: Oh it's time for another awesome babysitting adventure.

Gravity Man: So, it's that time again, huh?

Me: It sure is and it's Mary's turn. No wheel spin this time. She is the last on the list whose turn is left. After that it's my Grandchildren's turn starting with Heidi.

Nico: Cool.

Mary Knudson stood by the door and she had Lola, Lincoln, Laney, Luan, Linka, Lucy Loud, Lana, Lily, Lisa Loud and Luna Loud with her.

Rita: You know what to do right Mary?

Mary K.: I sure do Ms. Rita. Dad taught me everything. It's gonna be so fun. I have something awesome planned for everyone.

Rita: That's great! We'll be back around 9:00 tonight.

Mary K.: Okay.

Nico: Try to stay sane everyone.

Lori: We will Nico.

They went out to the car.

Lynn Sr.: If I have to see that extra toe so help me…

We were off for another revolting day at Aunt Ruth's.

Mary K.: This is gonna be so fun!

Lincoln: Yeah it is!

Laney: What do you have planned for us Mary?

Mary K.: You'll love it. We're going to use the simulator and have adventures in the world of global cuisine and explore the different foods from around the world.

Laney: Cool! We can use those to help expand Dad's menu at his restaurant and here at home.

Lisa Loud: I agree with you on that Laney. It'll be good to help out our father unit and expand his cooking repertoire.

Nico: It sure will.

Loki, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Wolf, Calamitous and Vexen appeared.

Evil Green Ranger: What countries are we gonna go see?

Mary K.: We're gonna go see Mexico, China, Australia, Germany, France and Scotland. And if we have time for more we'll go see Italy and America too.

Nico: Cool!

Evil Green Ranger: I'll go to Mexico, Loki will go to China, Koragg will go to Australia, Wolf will go to Germany, Calamitous will go to

France, and Vexen will go to Scotland.

Mary K.: Good idea. And this is gonna be really fruitful for all of us because we're going to learn a lot about the worlds of each cuisine.

Homer: Hey this is like what I went through in that challenge Around the World in 80 Bites.

Bart: I remember that. Dad got more fatter than usual! (Laughs)

Homer: (Mad) Why you little!? (Strangles Bart)

Lily pulled out a taser and shocked Homer.

ZZZAAAAAAPPPPP!

Homer: OW! Sorry.

Mary K.: Nice one.

Nico: Good job Lily.

Shocker: Do we have to expect any scumbags to show up?

Mary K.: We're always ready for anything that comes our way.

Delizia: (Italian Accent) It's-a always gonna be-a fun.

Evil Green Ranger: Is it time for another babysitting adventure?

Mary K.: It sure is. And it's my turn today.

Nico: Mary is a great chef and she is gonna be showing us a lot of awesome food.

Shocker: Shiv would love this adventure.

They laughed.

Mary K.: Yeah he would. Lets head to the Simulator!

They cheered and went to the simulator.

In the Simulator they got ready for an awesome time.

Mary K.: This is gonna be awesome guys.

Nico: Boy it sure is.

Dr. Light, Electro, Larxene, Tchang Zu, Radioactive Man and Heat Wave then appeared.

Mary K.: Dr. Light, Electro, Larxene, Tchang Zu, Radioactive Man and Heat Wave.

Larxene: Yep. Oh it must be time for another Babysitting adventure.

Mary K.: Yep and it's my turn for today.

Dr. Light: Me, Electro, Larxene, Tchang Zu, Radioactive Man, and Heat Wave will be in the usual battles.

Electro: But each of said usual battles will be in separate countries.

Larxene: If that's okay with you guys.

Mary K.: That's fine with us. And I have just the countries planned for all of us. You'll love them after we get into the worlds of each cuisine.

Larxene: Cool.

Dr. Light: This is gonna be fun.

G1 Vortex: Can we eat the foods of the countries we visit?

Mary K.: We sure can. And we haven't had breakfast yet. But be sure to save room for the lunch I'm making.

Twilight Sparkle: Cool!

The 1st group went into the Simulator and it activated. The first group was in the Sichuan Province in China.

Loki: Here we are in China.

Kairi: This is awesome.

Tempest Shadow: It sure is. I can't wait to see what the food is like.

Twilight Sparkle: It's really good food Tempest. And the culture is amazing.

Gravity Man: And the history in China is amazing.

Lang: (Chinese Accent) I love coming here to our home country. It brings the comforts of home back to us.

Mao: (Chinese Accent) Me too. It's beautiful.

Star Swirl the Bearded: Learning so much about different lands is amazing to me and always has been.

Princess Celestia: I am always fascinated too.

Princess Luna: Me too sister. It's so much fun to learn about so much.

Luster Dawn: I've learned so much about friendship and how everything works on Earth. I love it.

Princess Amore: Me too. It's beautiful and the culture and food are wonderfull.

Princess Cadance: Yeah it is.

Flurry Heart: It's so cool. And it gets me to learning all about everything in history and how to cook and more.

Minuette: Me too! It's so awesome!

Twinkleshine: Yeah it is! I love learning so much about history the most.

Moondancer: Me too! It's the science, history and cooking that gets me going.

Lyra Heartstrings: The music and the history for me.

Lemon Hearts: Science and food.

Kairi: Wow! You all like a lot of things here.

Magnet Man: We sure do.

Twinkleshine: So what part of China is this?

Lang: This is the Sichuan Province of China. It's where we make most of our great spice exports.

Mao: That's right. Sichuan Province is also known as the Spice Capital of The World. But it's the capital city of the Sichuan Province, Chengdu that is often called that.

Spike (MLP): Boy I would love coming here and the food is amazing!

Spike was eating spicy Kung Pao chicken and Sichuan Noodles.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) You love all spicy food Spike.

They tried lots of good food.

And it was so delicious.

Minuette: This is some of the best food ever!

Lemon Hearts: Yeah it is!

Moondancer: It sure is delicious.

Loki: Yeah it is.

Tempest Shadow: It's so much better than what the Storm King gave me.

Star Swirl the Bearded: It sure is.

Princess Celestia: Yep.

Lyra Heartstrings: And the music is amazing.

Flurry Heart: It sure is.

Later they got done with the tour and taste of China. Now it was time for the usual battle with Kairi and Dr. Light.

Dr. Light then appeared and the scene in the Simulator switched to the scorching deserts of the Sahara Desert in Niger, Africa.

Dr. Light (to Kairi): I hope you're enjoying the babysitting adventure so far, Kairi.

Kairi: I sure am and it's awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: We always have fun with them and they are always awesome.

Princess Celestia: They sure are.

Star Swirl the Bearded: Indeed.

Luster Dawn: Learning all about new places and seeing new people is most amazing.

Princess Luna: And learning about the history is so much fun.

Princess Celestia: Yes it is dear sister.

Princess Amore: Yeah!

Minuette: And we love learning so much.

Dr. Light: I'm glad.

Kairi: And the Sahara Desert in Niger is a perfect spot for battle 1.

Dr. Light: Good. Lets get it on.

Dr. Light called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: The battles we had with you guys made us stronger than ever in terms of teamwork and techniques. Lets show some unity power!

Spike: YEAH! Lets do it! (BURPS! Burps out fire.) Excuse me. I may be a dragon but I love spicy food.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) That's all right Spike.

Princess Celestia: Lets get it on!

Princess Amore: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle, Spike, Tempest Shadow, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Amore, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart: PRINCESS STYLE FORMATION ART: CELESTIAL FIRESTORM HELIX MEGABLAST FORMATION!

They spun in a Decagon and fired a massive helix blast of rainbow fire and energy.

Moondancer: Lets do it girls!

Radiant Hope, Lyra Heartstrings, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts and Moondancer: MOONLIGHT STYLE FORMATION ART: LUNAR HELIX MOONFIRE BLAST FORMATION!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a blast of moonlight fire in a helix blast.

Lang: Time for some China Twin Power!

Lang & Mao: CHINA STYLE NINJA ART: RED FLAMED SHOOTING STAR BLAST!

Lang & Mao fired blasts of red fire and shooting stars.

Linka, Loki, Gravity Man and Magnet Man fired blasts of lightning, gravity and magnetic energy and the blasts all hit Dr. Light and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Linka: Time for some of this!

Kairi: Lets do it!

Linka and Kairi used the Earth and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced their lightning and light powers 100-fold.

Kairi and Linka: LIGHTNING KEYBLADE THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired a massive blast of lightning and light and the blasts hit Dr. Light and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dr. Light was still standing.

Kairi: Try this on! RAINBOW LIGHTKEY BLAST!

Kairi fired a blast of light from her Keyblade and it hit Dr. Light and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down Dr. Light and his Pokemon.

Kairi: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was!

Lang: That was most fun!

Linka: YEAH!

The simulation ended and they came back and everyone cheered wildly.

Mary K.: That was awesome!

Nico: Well done guys!

Kairi: Thanks Nico.

Linka: We had fun with that one.

Mary K.: Yes you did. Next up is Australia and you guys will love it there.

Lincoln: Cool! Lets go guys.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Lincoln and his group went in to the Simulator next and it activated and they found themselves in the beautiful lands of Melbourne, Australia.

Koragg: I think this is my first time in Austrailia.

Lincoln: We've been here several times actually.

Rainbow Dash: But it's amazing here. And the landscapes are really phenomenal.

Valon: (Australian Accent) It's a great place to call home mates. Loaded with history and loads of great wildlife.

Ra'ad: A most fascinating place to learn about.

Lightning Dust: It sure is. My favorite place is Ayer's Rock.

Spitfire: I like the Great Barrier Reef because of its color and beautiful coral.

Night Glider: Me too. It's so beautiful.

Daring Do: Yeah it is. It's so breathtaking.

Koragg: And it took thousands of years to form the Great Barrier Reef.

Sunny Flare: It sure did. And I think it's so cool that it can have so many beautiful fish and creatures.

Sour Sweet: You got that right.

Indigo Zap: Yep.

Lincoln: Lets walk around.

They walked around all over Australia and tasted all kinds of great foods. It was really good and more. They tried Lamingtons, Weet-

Bix, Pea and ham soup, Damper, Macadamia nuts, Emu and Anzac biscuit and more.

Lincoln: Man Valon, the food of your land is amazing!

Valon: Thanks mate. Nothing like the comforts of home mates.

Rainbow Dash: You said it.

Vapor Trail: Yeah!

Electro then appeared and suddenly the simulator scene shifted to the Swiss Alps of Central Europe.

Electro (to Lincoln): Do you always like doing these babysitting adventures?

Lincoln: I sure do and it beats eating 60 year old moldy pudding at Aunt Ruth.

Rainbow Dash: YUCK! You guys eat moldy pudding at your aunt Ruth!?

Lightning Dust: That is disgusting!

Lincoln: Yeah it is.

Spitfire: Yuck.

Electro: Someone needs to go talk to your aunt Ruth and set her straight with her unsafe conditions.

Lincoln: I know. But she is as stubborn as a mule. She won't listen to us and she would rather have other people do her work for her.

Mai: That's crazy.

Shocker: Yeah.

Electro: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Electro called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be so much fun!

Lightning Dust: Yeah it is!

Indigo Zap: I always get a good kick out of all this.

Vapor Trail: Me too!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Night Glider, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: SKIES OF THE SHINING AURORA FORMATION BLAST!

They spun in a Dodecagon and fired a massive curtain of light and aurora energy.

Ra'ad fired a blast of lightning.

Daring Do: Try topping this! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING FIREBALL OF THE SUN!

Daring Do fired a ball of fire that looked like a miniature sun!

Koragg fired blasts of dark fire, Lincoln, Valon, Mai, Elena and Shocker fired blasts of lightning and the blasts all hit Electro and overloaded him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: Lets do it R.D.!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Lincoln and Rainbow Dash used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lincoln's lightning powers and Rainbow Dash's rainbow powers 100-fold.

Lincoln and Rainbow Dash: PRISMATIC RAINBOW THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lincoln and Rainbow Dash fired a blast of rainbow lightning and the blast hit Electro and knocked him and his Pokemon out.

Lincoln: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: That was so much fun!

Spitfire: Yeah it was!

The Simulation ended and they left and they cheered for them.

Mary K.: Awesome Job everyone!

Lincoln: Thanks Mary.

Nico: That was really well done guys.

Mary K.: Yep. Next up is Mexico.

Volcana: Cool!

Volcana and her group went into the simulator and it activated and they found themselves in Mexico City, Mexico.

Zuko: Mexico is as amazing as ever.

Volcana: It sure is.

Ronnie Anne: It's like I'm back home.

Bobby: It sure feels like it.

Supernova Zap: It's breathtaking and Mexico is loaded with a lot of history.

Pepperdance: My favorite part about Mexico is the food because of chili peppers.

Cayenne: Me too and they make all kids of great spicy food.

Nora Eztli: (Spanish Accent) It's one of the things that the people of Mexico are widely known for.

Seeryn: And the history is amazing too.

Azula: It sure is.

They walked around and tried the good food of Mexico. They tried everything from burritos, to enchiladas and more. Then Larxene appeared and the battle stage was over in the Okefenokee Swamp in Florida, One of the most treacherous and most dangerous swamps in the world.

Larxene: (to Volcana) What's your favorite dish that you've seen so far?

Volcana: I've always liked the Pollo Asada and the Chimichangas. They are so good.

Pepperdance: And the spice is absolutely delicious.

Cayenne: Yeah it is.

Sunset Shimmer: And it's so good.

Nora: Yeah it is.

Larxene: I'll bet. Lets get it on!

Larxene called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Sunset Shimmer: This will be just as fun.

Supernova Zap: Yeah it will be!

Pepperdance: Lets get it on!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower and Supernova Zap: SPICY STYLE NINJA ART: UNHOLY QUINTET FIRESTORM OF FURY!

They spun in a pentagon and fired a massive blast of fire.

Volcana, Evil Green Ranger, Nora, Zuko and Azula fired blasts of fire and energy and Ronnie Anne and Bobby fired a blast of fire and crystal and the blasts all hit Larxene and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Volcana: Lets do a spicy and fiery combo!

Pepperdance: Yeah! Lets do it!

Volcana and Pepperdance used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced their fire powers 100-fold.

Volcana and Pepperdance: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE DANCING HELLFIRE!

Volcana and Pepperdance fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into dancing girls made of pure fire and they danced around Larxene with ferocious fury and burned her all over.

Volcana: This will burn! VOLCANIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Volcana fired a massive fire blast and it slammed into Larxene and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

She was knocked down and so was her Pokemon.

Volcana: YEAH! Fire wins over Lightning.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it did!

Pepperdance: That was awesome!

They came out and the Simulation ended and everyone cheered for them.

Mary K.: Awesome job guys!

Volcana: It was so much fun and it was cool using fire for that.

Nico: It sure was. That song Hellfire from The Hunchback of Notre Dame was dark and scary.

Lucy Loud: I liked it. It was something.

Nico: I know you would.

Mary K.: Next group is going to Germany.

Taranee: Cool!

They went in and the Simulator activated and Taranee and her group found themselves in Berlin, Germany.

Taranee: Berlin, Germany.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Can you believe that Hitler was born in this country?

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. What a beast.

Applejack: I've read so much about Germany's history and it is very interesting.

Autumn Blaze: I have too and my favorite event here that happens annually is Oktoberfest.

Matthias: (German Accent) One of our most amazing traditions. We have beer, sausages and all kinds of great food.

Coloratura: And I heard that the songs are amazing.

Rockhoof: They sure are and I love it all.

Apple Fritter: I do too and the landscapes are so beautiful here.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Granny Smith: It sure is and the history is amazing here.

Pear Butter: I'm still learning about all this but it's all so amazing seeing all this here.

Bright Mac: I know. It's amazing.

Hunter: Let me show you all around.

They walked around Germany and tasted all kinds of great food except for beer. They ate sausages and more.

Wolf: No sign of any attacking assholes yet.

Hunter: Don't worry Wolf. There will be.

Matthias: And we're gonna kick butt.

Applejack: I'm always up for some fun!

Apple Fritter: Me too!

Heat Wave then appeared and the simulator scene turned into the Lençóis Maranhenses National Park in Northeastern Brazil.

Applejack: Wow! Look at this desert!

Taranee: I know this place. This is the Lençóis Maranhenses National Park. It's also known as the Lagoon Desert. One of the most beautiful and popular National Parks in Brazil.

Apple Fritter: Wow! It's so beautiful here.

Pear Butter: It sure is. I would love coming here for a vacation someday.

Taranee: Me too.

Heat Wave: Good spot to come to.

Taranee: It sure is. And the food in Germany was awesome!

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) I honestly like cooking my food with my flamethrower before eating it.

Taranee: Very useful but that will burn your food.

Applejack: Yeah. You have to let your food cook over time and let it be made with love.

Apple Fritter: That's right. Just like how we make apples and our pies and fritters.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Heat Wave: Never thought of it that way. Lets do it!

Heat Wave called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Applejack: Time for some Apple Power Fun!

Coloratura: Lets do it A.J.!

Rockhoof: For the glory of the Mighty Helm!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Autumn Blaze, Granny Smith, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Coloratura and Rockhoof: APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: APPLE THUNDERSTORM VALKNUT BLAST!

They spun in an enneagon and fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into an apple shower with the Valknut symbol in the middle.

Hunter and Matthias fired blasts of fire and water, Wolf, Taranee, Zilius Zox and Ratchet fired blasts of fire, energy and red rage energy and the blasts all hit Heat Wave and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Taranee: Lets show him an awesome combo!

Applejack: Lets do it!

Taranee and Applejack used the Candrakar and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced their fire and apple powers 100-fold.

Taranee and Applejack: VOLCANIC APPLE METEOR SHOWER!

They fired blasts of fire and apples into the air and they rained down as flaming fiery apples and they hit Heat Wave all over the place and smashed and burned him all over.

Taranee: Take this! CANDRACAR FIRESTORM BURST!

Taranee fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Heat Wave and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Taranee: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Apple Fritter: Yeah it was!

They came out and the simulation ended and everyone cheered for them.

Mary K.: Awesome job guys!

Applejack: That was amazing! We had a lot of fun with that one.

Taranee: We sure did.

Mary K.: Next up is France and you're gonna like that one.

Rainbow Dash: Cool!

Rarity: I'm looking forward to this one.

They went into the Simulator and it activated and they found themselves in Paris, France.

Calamitous (to Marinette): It's been exactly a year since France saw Akumatized villains.

Marinette: Yes it has.

Rainbow Dash: But France has a lot of history behind it.

Rarity: I know darling, it's simply divine.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I love the history of everything.

Strawberry Sunrise: I think it's all very interesting.

Sapphire Shores: Marinette what's your favorite place to visit here in France?

Marinette: I have always liked the Notre Dame Cathedral.

Rainbow Dash: Wow! That is a beautiful church.

Marinette: It sure is and it has over 1,000 years of history behind it. It's also where the statue of my hero Joan of Arc is.

Rarity: Joan of Arc?

Rainbow Dash: Isn't she the young girl that fought in the Hundred Years War?

Marinette: Yep that's her.

Alya: Hard to imagine that war lasted 116 years and it was all for control over the Throne of France.

Chloe Bourgeous: Terrible war.

Juleka: No kidding.

Mistmane: War is never a fun thing and all it brings is death and destruction.

Blugon: No kidding.

They got to walking around and sampled some of the awesome foods. They had Ratatouille and more and it was awesome! Next came Tchang Zu and the scene turned into the Great Wall of China.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) I hope you don't have a problem with the Alternate Chrysalis.

Rainbow Dash: We were skeptical at first until J.D. showed us in the comic books.

Rarity: Indeed. But thank goodness there is a version of Chrysalis that is good.

Sassy Saddles: Thank goodness. The version of Chrysalis we know was an absolute monster.

Sapphire Shores: Yeah she was.

Marinette: Yeah.

Tchang Zu: Good. Lets get it on!

Tchang Zu got his Pokemon out and they went at him.

Rarity: This is gonna be most fun!

Sapphire Shores: Yeah!

Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Strawberry Sunrise and Mistmane: NATURE CRYSTAL STYLE FORMATION ART: STRAWBERRY MIST CRYSTAL DRAGON BLAST!

They spun in a pentagon and fired a blast of strawberries and energy and mist and the blasts formed into a strawberry dragon of crystal.

Marinette: Lets do it guys!

Marinette, Adrien, Alya, Chloe Bourgeous and Juleka: MIRACULOUS STYLE FORMATION ART: ZODIAC ANIMAL FIRESTORM BLAST!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired blasts of red, black, orange, yellow and white fire and they formed into a ladybug, cat, fox, bee and swan and the blasts went at Tchang Zu. Rainbow Dash fired a blast of rainbow fire and Calamitous, Blast Off and G! Vortex fired blasts of energy and the blasts hit Tchang Zu and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME! Rarity, I already did a combo with Lincoln so you can have this one.

Rarity: Thanks Rainbow Dash.

Rarity spread her magnificent Butterfly Wings.

Marinette: Wow! Rarity those butterfly wings are amazing!

Rarity: Thank you darling. Lets get it going!

Marinette: With pleasure! But Rarity, you had wings like these before didn't you?

Rarity: I sure did and like Icarus in Greek Myth, I nearly fell to my death.

Marinette: I guess J.D. made these wings permanent.

Rarity: He sure did. Lets do it!

Rarity and Marinette used the Earth and Miraculous Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Rarity's crystal powers and Marinette's powers 100-fold.

Rarity and Marinette: CRYSTAL LADYBUG PRISM BLAST!

Rarity fired a Crystal Ladybug and rainbow light from her wings and Marinette fired a blast of red fire and the blasts turned into a flaming ladybug and the blasts hit Tchang Zu and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rainbow Dash: Take this! RAINBOW BLAST THUNDERSTRIKE!

Rainbow Dash fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and it hit Tchang Zu and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture! That was divine!

They came out and everyone cheered.

Mary K.: Way to go guys!

Rainbow Dash: Thanks Mary. This was so awesome!

Marinette: Yeah it was!

Mary K.: Now for the last group and that's with Pyrrha and her group.

Pyrrha: You got it.

They went in and the Simulator activated and they found themselves in Scotland.

Divebomb: Scotland's as majestic as ever.

Pyrrha: It sure is. And the history of Scotland is also amazing.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) And the rocks it all has is really magnificent to learn about.

Marble Pie: But the food from what I was told is amazing.

Pinkie Pie: I know and the desserts are some of the best… Desserts… EVER!

Somnambula: You think everything is the best ever Pinkie.

Fletcher Connor: (Scottish Accent) But Scotland is a good place to call home lads. Loads of great history behind it.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It is amazing lads and it is loaded with just as much history as Breton and Ireland.

Saffron Masala: (India Accent) I think learning all about these lands are amazing and the food is amazing and great.

Pinkie Pie: I know and it's so amazing to have you with us Saffron.

Saffron Masala: Thank you for letting me join you all.

Alizarin Bubblegum: I love Indian Food as much as Pinkie's awesome food at the diner and it is awesome!

Pyrrha: Yep.

They walked around and sampled the food and tried the food of Scotland and they tried Haggis and it was gross but fun. They tried other foods too.

Later Radioactive Man appeared and the scene shifted and Pyrrha and her group were all in the ghost town of Prypiat, Ukraine.

Radioactive Man: Wow!

Pyrrha: Man what is this place?

Edwayl: Oh man. This is Prypiat, Ukraine.

Pyrrha: Where is everybody? This whole place is deserted.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Yeah it's a ghost town.

Fletcher Connor: There was an accident in Chernobyl that happened here 34 years ago lass. It rendered the towns near the power plant the accident happened at unlivable for the next 1 million years because of radiation.

Pyrrha: Man no wonder.

Radioactive Man (to Pyrrha): Was there any good food back at Beacon?

Pyrrha: Loads of great food. Until Salem ruined it.

Marble Pie: But we'll bring back Beacon for you and help get everyone back on their feet.

Maud Pie: As long as we eat some good rocks there.

Radioactive Man: You eat rocks?

Pinkie Pie: Me and my family lived on a rock farm for a long time and we're used to it.

Radioactive Man: Boy you guys must have really strong mouths to eat rocks like that.

Pyrrha: I was surprised myself.

Pinkie Pie: I know.

Marble Pie: But we like all kinds of great food right Vinyl?

Vinyl Scratch gave her the thumbs up.

Radioactive Man: Is something wrong with your friend?

Pinkie Pie: Oh she lets her music do the talking for her.

Radioactive Man: I see. Lets get it on.

Radioactive Man formed a sword of radioactive energy and they went at him and clashed violently.

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Vinyl Scratch, Alizarin Bubblegum and Somnambula: DESERT CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: SANDS OF GLITTER DRAGON STORM!

They spun in a Hexagon and fired a blast of glitter and confetti and it formed into a dragon.

Saffron Masala: I love Indian Food. Here's what I like. CURRY FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PHAAL FIRESTORM BURN!

Saffron fired a blast of fire and it smelled awesome and it packed as much power as a deadly bowl of spice.

Pyrrha, Fletcher, Edwayl, Vexen, Divebomb and Rampage fired blast of energy and more and the blasts all hit Radioactive Man and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pyrrha: Time for some action!

Pinkie Pie: Lets do it!

Pyrrha and Pinkie used the Remnant and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Pyrrha's powers and Pinkie Pie's confetti bombs 100-fold.

Pyrrha and Pinkie Pie: SWORD OF THE CONFETTI SLASH!

They slashed and fired blades of confetti bombs and they hit Radioactive Man and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pyrrha: Try this on! SWORD OF FIERY JUSTICE!

Pyrrha formed a sword of fire and it fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Radioactive Man and knocked him down.

Pyrrha: YEAH! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: That was the best… battle… EVER!

Marble Pie: Yeah it was!

They left the simulator and everyone cheered!

Mary K.: Great job guys! That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Lincoln: That's all the Masters of Evil Battles. Now we have a Power Rangers monster coming.

Mary K.: That's right. Where is the monster?

?: Right here.

A figure came in and it was DISTRACTOR from episode 11 of Megaforce!

---

**Distractor** is a spider-like Toxic Mutant that assisted Vrak while he tried to obtain the Wild Sword.

Distractor is hired by Vrak to keep the Megaforce occupied while he seeks the Wild Sword.

The monster first appeared as a giant where the Rangers confronted him and then summoned the Gosei Great Megazord. The monster pretended to go down but soon recovered and summoned forth his phantom army. The Rangers were shocked but the monsters proved to be inanimate and useless illusions. His ruse is found out by Robo Knight, who grows and makes him fall back to human size using his

Robo Blade. He eventually holds him off while the Rangers continue towards the Black Mountains. After Vrak tricks the Rangers into releasing the weapon, Vrak steals it and Distractor teleports away from his battle and later accompanies him as the alien tests out the power of his new possession. Distractor is empowered with it, allowing him to give his phantoms physical form, gaining the upper hand. The Wild Sword, however, is won over by the Rangers and converts into the Ultra Zords and the Megaforce gains access to their new power-up, Ultra Mode. They completely overpower Vrak and obliterate Distractor and his army with the Ultra Strike.

---

Troy: Distractor!

Distractor: Been a while rangers.

Mary K.: I remember you! And so does Nico and dad. You were sent by Vrak to distract the rangers and keep them occupied so that that Vrak can get the Wild Sword.

Distractor: Wow! Good memory. You are just as sharp as your father and Nico.

Mary K.: I watched Power Rangers like dad and Nico. But I watched them on Netflix.

Nico: Neat.

Mary K.: And I have a feeling I know what you're gonna do. I'll join the group with the Megaforce Rangers.

Nico: This is gonna be fun!

Distractor and the group and all the rangers from 1993 to 2013 went into the Simulator and it activated and they found themselves on the planet Glaren.

Mary K.: The planet Glaren.

Troy: Let me guess. You're gonna make real illusions of monsters we defeated before, right?

Distractor: Actually, the illusions I'll make real will be of past Foot Soldiers.

He did so and they were the foot soldiers that all the Rangers faced over the course of 20 years from 1993 to 2013!

Mary K.: It's all the Foot Soldiers you all faced from 1993 to 2013!

Nico: Oh this is gonna be awesome!

Fluttershy: This is gonna be a really fun battle.

Nico: Prepare for battle guys!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed!

Delphine: **"White Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Corcus: **"Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico: **"Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed.

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The Space Rangers transformed!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers Transformed.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers Transformed.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers minus Tommy transformed.

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their Legendary Mode.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers Transformed!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers Transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Jason: "We're ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six, Working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "… And stop Rita!"

Billy: "… And all her messing monsters!"

Trini: "… From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "… And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out Rita we're not backing down, we're the… !"

All: "Power Rangers!"

Andros: "Space Power Red!"

Carlos: "Space Power Black!"

T.J: "Space Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Space Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Space Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Space Power Silver!"

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Wesley: "Time Force Red!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Jen: "Time Force Pink!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Cole: "Guardians of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

Shane: "Power of Air!"

Tori: "Power of Water!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth!"

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder!"

Cam: "Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

Connor: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"

Jack: "ONE! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "TWO! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "THREE! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "FOUR! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Sydney: "FIVE! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Doggie: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

All: "We call fourth the power of light magic! Mystic Force Legend Warriors!"

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: "(Scottish Accent) Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM! Ha!"

Jayden: "Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Lauren: "Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Kevin: "Blue Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Mia: "Pink Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Mike: "Green Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Emily: "Yellow Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Antonio: "Gold Samurai Ranger, Ready!' "'

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever!"

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!

Mary K.: 20 YEARS OF LEGACY POWER! POWER RANGERS SHOW THEIR POWER IN THE FACE OF DANGER!

Rangers: IT'S GOOD TO BE A RANGER!

Mary K.: POWER RANGERS!

Rangers: RANGERS OF LEGACY!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

An extremely massive fiery explosion went off behind all the rangers and it was massive! Nico caught the whole thing on camera on his phone.

Nico: YEAH! That was awesome!

Mary K.: Yeah it was!

Nico: Not even I remember seeing that in the show. But that was perfect for it!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) Sorprendente!

Nico: Lets get this clod!

Mary K.: With pleasure! Rangers charge up Finishers. Lets hit the Foot Soldiers and Distractor all at once.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

The Rangers formed their finisher weapons.

Mary K.: When I fire, you all fire. Fluttershy you and your group go first.

Fluttershy: You got it guys!

Discord: This is gonna be most fun!

Tree Hugger: It's gonna be radical and far out dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Discord, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Lily Valley, Rose, Daisy, Delizia, Sonata Dusk, Aria Blaze and Adagio Dazzle: NATURE'S SONG STYLE FORMATION ART: NATURES FURY DRAGON STORM BLAST!

They spun in a dodecadon and fired a blast of energy that formed into a deadly dragon.

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

The 4-Star Ball on Nico's Bracelet glowed and Nico formed a huge magnifying glass lens and fired a massive blast of focused fire in a deadly laser.

Mary K.: (Cups Hands to side) KAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Mary fired a powerful Orange Kamehameha Wave and the Rangers all fired their weapons and the blasts all combined and the blasts all hit Distractor and all the Foot Soldiers all at once and obliterated them in a massive and incredible explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so massive and so devastating that it shook much of the planet. A massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles.

Nico: YEAH! Distractor you have failed this world!

Mary K.: Yeah he has! Wow! That was awesome!

Adagio Dazzle: It sure was.

Rose: That was so much fun though.

But then Lord Drakkon appeared and he was scared!

Lord Drakkon: Guys you have to hide me! SHE'S OUT TO KILL ME!

Lord Drakkon got behind Mary and then in a pink flash of light came a new ranger! She took off her helmet and they saw that it was KIMBERLY ANN HART!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Kimberly: WHAT THE!? IS THAT ME!?

Drakkon: It's Kim from my universe!

They saw that it was the Kimberly that was totally hellbent on killing

Lord Drakkon and she not gonna stop till she does!

---

This version of **Kimberly Ann Hart** is from the World of the Coinless who (before being freed) had served under Lord Drakkon as a brainwashed Power Ranger, known as the **Ranger Slayer** . She is the leader of the Promethea Rangers. She is also the pilot of the Gravezord.

After the complete defeat of Drakkon, sometimes after the storyline *Beyond the Grid* and *Necessary Evil*, Kimberly became the new leader of her restored world, restoring the peace and undone everything what Drakkon destroyed.

The history of this version of Kimberly Hart parallels the history of her counterpart from the central timeline until events which creates the World of the Coinless. Kimberly fought alongside her fellow Power Rangers against the forces of Rita Repulsa and Lord Drakkon, culminating in "The Fall of the Power Rangers" battle that saw the deaths of Jason Lee Scott, Billy Cranston, and her world's version of Zordon. As a result of the battle, Lord Drakkon claimed the Tyrannosaurus, Sabertooth Tiger, Pterodactyl, and Mastodon Power Coins. Zack Taylor and Trini Kwan would eventually escape and form the resistance movement known as **The Coinless** .

Kimberly was also a member of the resistance helping get people to safety and running reconnaissance missions with Bulk. On one of these missions, she witnesses the death of her universe's Matthew Cook. This, combined with the other losses she has experienced, leads her to wage an attack against Lord Drakkon on her own. While she was able to defeat many Sentries on her own, she is eventually put under mind control by Drakkon using a similar spell as the one Rita used on him as the Green Ranger.

Even though the Pterodactyl Power Coin was originally claimed with the others and used to power Pterodactyl Sentries, the coin was returned to her and, combined with the new, evil energy of the Bow of Darkness, she is able to become the Ranger Slayer.

Shattered Grid

After Lord Drakkon's defeat during the Black Dragon arc of *Mighty Morphin Power Rangers*, he was dragged back into the present day by accident; eventually getting captured and remanded to the care of Promethea and its CEO (and Red Ranger of the 1969 Power Rangers) Grace Sterling. Meanwhile, on Drakkon's world, the power structures were under revolt as the Coinless were making strides and Scorpina and her loyalists were going rogue; a situation exacerbated by the arrival of the HyperForce Rangers. In desperation, Finster 5 gave the last shard of the Green Chaos Crystal to the Ranger Slayer with the hopes that she could use it and the Gravezord to track Lord Drakkon and bring him back.

Unfortunately for her, she arrived at a point when the Rangers were still new and long before Tommy Oliver ever arrived in Angel Grove. Desperate, she tried to contact Finster 5 but failed. It was then that Rita Repulsa arrived and offered to charge the Gravezord for her. Later the Ranger Slayer sent her Gravezord into downtown Angel Grove to draw out the Power Rangers, and while it attacked them, she sneaked into the Command Center with her Pterodactyl Power Coin. She used a Quantum Field Disruptor to disrupt Zordon's brain and ripped off Alpha 5's arm. She then issued an ultimatum: If they cooperate and let her use the Command Center's sub-spectrum long-range communication array, she'll leave them all in peace. When Alpha 5 got defiant, she readied to brutally attack him but then was attacked by the main world's Kimberly Hart, who ordered her to keep her hands off of Alpha. In the ensuing fight, the main world's Kimberly managed to shatter the Ranger Slayer's Bow of Darkness and thus breaking Drakkon's hold on her.

Immediately, the elder Kimberly had PTSD flashbacks of what Drakkon made her do. To alleviate her pain, both Kimberlys went to the juice bar; whereas Kimberly's cousin Sally, she was overjoyed to see Bulk (who was a loyal comrade in the World of the Coinless), and conflicted by seeing Matthew Cook (whose counterpart in her timeline died in her arms). Eventually, Drakkon managed to contact the Ranger Slayer saying that she would be stranded a little longer as he is on the verge of breaking the Morphin Grid. When he asked where her bow was, he realized that she had broken his control and left her to rot in the past.

She returned to the Command Center to repair her bow and plot her next move by using an opportunity changing the fate of past-present Power Rangers, including that timeline's Tommy and Matthew. She uses an improved Green Crystal to revive the Gravezord to fight alongside the Mighty Morphin Megazord against two monsters, then implanted one of the crystal's fragments into her arrows to shoot past-present Tommy, giving him the vision to prevent his original future-present's fate without killing him. The Rangers managed to defeat the two monsters with Mega Gravezord's Inferno Blaster.

## Final Battle Against Lord Drakkon

Immediately after the battle with the two monsters, Kimberly was recruited to the main timeline by Grace Sterling, presumably bringing the Gravezord with her, as it unmerged and dematerialized from the Mighty Morphin Megazord at the same time.

She takes part in a rescue mission to Lord Drakkon's moonbase in the World of the Coinless as the other Rangers are waging the final battle against Drakkon's forces. Ultimately, the rescue is successful, and the depowered Rangers who were being held captive are taken aboard the Promethea.

She is aboard the ship as the World of the Coinless began tearing apart as space and time were wiped away. She observes as Andros tries to command the crew to teleport the Promethea base away and while the base manages to begin a teleport, it fades away into nothing as it does so. With no space or time to exist, once the multiverse was restarted, the Promethea re-materialized into existence and exited at a random vector from the teleport stream. While the Promethea has taken damage, she is seen, as the Ranger Slayer, helping to rescue the injured and trapped aboard the ship.

## Beyond the Grid

After the events of Shattered Grid and the recreation of the multiverse, Kimberly is aboard the Promethea as it drifts through what seems like a void in space. She is one of the few Rangers who still has the ability to morph, though she observes that she has few morphs left in her morpher, since where the group presumably has no access to a Morphing Grid.

She expresses a great amount of grief over her time as the possessed Ranger Slayer and contemplates leaving the ship. However, she is stopped by Grace, who insists that she is needed and cannot leave.

She is the de facto leader of the new group of Power Rangers (consisting of herself, Tanya Sloan, Cameron Watanabe, Andros, Mike Corbett, and Heckyl). She leads them on a mission to answer a distress call that is heard somewhere in the universe, though it is revealed that the call was a ploy to lure her group away from the Promethea.

---

Mary K.: HOLY SHIT!

Alternate Kimberly: You took everything away from me Tommy! Now I'm going to kill you and avenge everyone!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Zipporwhill, Lily Longsocks, Babs Seed, Eli and Soldier 76 and everyone appeared

Drakkon: Kimberly, please. I've changed. I'm not the man I once was.

Alternate Kimberly: Nor will you be the man you are now!

Troy: That's what you think!

Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Super Megaforce Rangers.

Mary K.: I can't believe you are that obsessed with getting revenge Kim. Sorry but this is gonna hurt us more than it's gonna hurt you!

Eli: That's right Kim! But how did you get here anyway?

Alternate Kimberly: Thanks to this.

She pulled out a Number Card and it was a shocking one. It was

NUMBER 104: MASQUERADE!

They gasped!

Eli: Number 104: Masquerade!

Nico: I thought there was only 100 Numbers!

Yuma: There's also Numbers that are over 100 as well. And they are dangerous!

Mary K.: Time for you to see the error of your ways Kim. We're gonna have to beat some sense into you to stop you from killing Lord Drakkon.

They went at her and blasted her all over the place with incredible fury.

G1 Inferno: Time for some teamwork!

I Am Weasel: You got it! For I Am Weasel!

G1 Inferno and I Am Weasel used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Inferno's missiles and I Am Weasel's powers 100-fold.

Runabout and Clawful used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Runabout's Particle Beam Rifle and Clawful's powers 100-fold.

G1 Inferno and I Am Weasel: MISSILE WEASEL THUNDERSTRIKE!

Inferno fired missiles and I Am Weasel fired energy blasts and lightning blasts.

Runabout and Clawful: PARTICLE LOBSTER MEGABLAST!

Runabout fired waves of particle energy and Clawful fired a blast of water.

Nico: I hate to say this but Kimberly Ann Hart, you have failed this

universe.

Kimberly, Mary K., Eli and Nico: ELEMENTAL PTERODACTYL MEGA BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into a Pterodactyl and the blasts slammed into Kim and smashed her down. She was knocked out and Eli took the Number.

Kimberly: I'm sorry. But you didn't give us a choice.

Mary K.: Your ideas of vengeance are for the wrong purpose.

Nico: Yeah. Sasuke was once driven by vengeance like you and look what happened to all those evil Sasuke's. They got what was coming.

Mary snapped her fingers and stripped Kim of her powers and beamed her to prison.

Mary K.: Lord Drakkon is a changed person now. He's not the same monster you knew.

Nico: Yeah.

They left the simulator.

Lord Drakkon: Thanks Mary. I owe you one.

Mary K.: Anytime. Time for some karaoke!

Nico: AWESOME! I love this part of our adventures in babysitting.

They went to Luna's room.

---

In Luna's room they got ready.

Mary K.: So who wants to go first in singing?

Maria: We will. Me, William, Venom, Elena, Volcana, Torch Man, Illia, and Emerald Susatrai are gonna sing Rotten to the Core from

Descendents 3.

Mary K.: Ooh great choice!

They got ready and the song began.

Maria: They say I'm trouble, they say I'm bad

Fire in my belly, so don't make me mad

William: A dirty no-good, down to the bone

I'll take that trophy, back to my zone

Elena: So I've got some mischief in my blood

My fashion's wicked? Hands off my gloves

Venom: They think I'm callous, a low-life hood

The times are changing, bad is the new good

Maria and Elena: Mirror, mirror on the wall

Who's the baddest of them all?

Welcome to my wicked world, wicked world

All four: I'm rotten to the core, core

Rotten to the core

I'm rotten to the core, core

Who could ask for more?

I'm nothing like the kid next, like the kid next door

I'm rotten to the core, I'm rotten to the

I'm rotten to the core

Volcana: Long as I'm leader, of this lost isle

There always be a little evil, behind my smile

Torch Man: Don't double cross me, I'll get you hooked?

You think I'm kidding? Just take a look

Emerald Susatrai: I'm not a sweetheart, I'm not your friend

But you better invite me, or taste revenge

Illia: I'm on a hustle, take what I can get

Show me the money, you ain't seen nothing yet

Elena: Mirror, mirror on the wall

Who's the baddest of them all?

Welcome to my wicked world, wicked world.

All: I'm rotten to the core, core

Rotten to the core

I'm rotten to the core, core

Who could ask for more?

I'm nothing like the kid next, like the kid next door

I'm rotten to the, I'm rotten to the

I'm rotten to the core, core

Rotten to the core

I'm rotten to the core, core

Who could ask for more?

I'm nothing like the kid next, like the kid next door

I'm rotten to the, I'm rotten to the

I'm rotten to the core!

They cheered wildly!

Mary K.: Great job!

Nico: Awesome job guys! That was beautiful.

Naruto: Yeah it was!

Poromon: My turn! I'm gonna sing In a Big Country by Big Country.

Mary K.: That's one of my favorites.

Poromon got ready and the song began. The landscape turned into the Irish Landscape.

Poromon: (Singing)

I've never seen you look like this without a reason

Another promise fallen through

Another season passes by you

I never took the smile away from anybody's face

And that's a desperate way to look

For someone who is still a child

In a big country dreams stay with you

Like a lover's voice fires the mountainside

Stay alive, here we go

I thought that pain and truth were things that really mattered

But you can't stay here with every single hope you had shattered

I'm not expecting to grow flowers in a desert

But I can live and breathe

And see the sun in wintertime

In a big country dreams stay with you

Like a lover's voice fires the mountainside

Stay alive

In a big country dreams stay with you

Like a lover's voice fires the mountainside

Stay alive

So take that look out of here it doesn't fit you

Because it's happened doesn't mean you've been discarded

Pull up your head off the floor, come up screaming

Cry out for everything you ever might have wanted

I thought that pain and truth were things that really mattered

But you can't stay here with every single hope you had shattered, see ya

I'm not expecting to grow flowers in a desert

But I can live and breathe

And see the sun in wintertime

In a big country dreams stay with you

Like a lover's voice fires the mountainside

Stay alive

Ha, ha

In a big country dreams stay with you

Like a lover's voice fires the mountainside

Stay alive

In a big country dreams stay with you

Like a lover's voice fires the mountainside

Stay alive

They saw awesome landscapes and more and when the song was done they cheered wildly.

Mary K.: Awesome job!

Poliwag: My turn. I'm going to sing It's Called a Heart by Depeche Mode.

Mark K.: Ooh! That's one of the great songs and one of my favorites.

Poliwag got ready and the room turned into pure fire as the song began.

Poliwag: (Singing)

There's something beating here inside my body

And it's called a heart

You know how easy it is to tear it apart

If I lend it to you, would you keep it safe for me

I'll lend it to you, will you treat it tenderly

There's something beating here inside my body

And it's called a heart

There's a sun shining in the sky

But that's not the reason why I'm feeling warm inside

The answer isn't classified- it's my heart

From the moment I started

I tried to be good about it

Yes I've tried my best

And more or less, I spoke from my heart

There's a lot to be learned

And you learn when your heart gets burned

There's something beating here inside my body

And it's called a heart

You know how easy it is to tear it apart

If I lend it to you, would you keep it safe for me

I'll lend it to you, will you treat it tenderly

There's something beating here inside my body

And it's called a heart

Hearts can never be owned

Hearts only come on loan

If I want it back

I will take it back

I'll take my heart

But I will try my best

And more or less

I will speak from my heart

Yes, I will speak from my heart

Speak from my heart

There's a lot to be learned

And you learn when your heart gets burned

There's something beating here inside my body

And it's called a heart

You know how easy it is to tear it apart

If I lend it to you, would you keep it safe for me

I'll lend it to you, will you treat it tenderly

There's something beating here inside my body

And it's called a heart

They saw fire and more and figures dancing in the fire and more. When it was done they cheered wildly.

Mary K.: Awesomely done!

Nico: Way to go Poliwag!

Manaphy: Now for me. I'm going to sing Dust in The Wind by Kansas.

Mary K.: Ooh good choice. That's a great song.

Nico: It sure is.

Manaphy got ready and she played the song on Luna's guitar. The room turned into a desert.

Manaphy: (Singing)

I close my eyes

Only for a moment, and the moment's gone

All my dreams

Pass before my eyes, a curiosity

Dust in the wind

All they are is dust in the wind

Same old song

Just a drop of water in an endless sea

All we do

Crumbles to the ground, though we refuse to see

Dust in the wind

All we are is dust in the wind

Oh

Now, don't hang on

Nothin' lasts forever but the earth and sky

It slips away

And all your money won't another minute buy

Dust in the wind

All we are is dust in the wind

(All we are is dust in the wind)

Dust in the wind

(Everything is dust in the wind)

Everything is dust in the wind

The wind

Sandstorms blew and more and when the song was done they cheered wildly!

Mary K.: Great job!

Nico: That was awesome!

May: Way to go Manaphy!

Horsea: My turn. I'm going to sing Fairy Night Songs by Gary Stadler.

Mary K.: Cool!

Horsea got ready and the song began. Fairies flew around them and the night came.

Horsea: (Singing Divinely)

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

On fairy night wings our songs fill the air

Making a circle of magic and light

Watched silently by the Fey of the night

Our hearts full of love and our arms open wide

We hold the key to the fairies delight

The songs in our hearts belong in the air

The words of our wisdom we bring forth to share

Our songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts' truest sight

Sounds of the forest in sweet harmony

We give the gift of our song to the fairy

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

The fairy night wings our songs fill the air

Our songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts truest sight

Ahh…

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

On fairy night wings our songs fill the air

Making a circle of magic and light

Watched silently by the Fey of the night

Our songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts' truest sight

Our hearts full of love and our arms open wide

We hold the key to the fairies delight

The songs in our hearts belong in the air

The words of our wisdom we bring forth to share

Our songs in the night

As we dance 'round the flame

The Fairy Nightsongs are never the same

The words from our lips as we sing for the night

Impart to the Fey our hearts' truest sight

The sounds of the forest in sweet harmony

We give the gift of our song to the fairy

Dancing a spiral we sing unaware

The fairy night wings our songs fill the air

It was enchanting and when it was done they cheered.

Maria: Awesome job Horsea!

Mary K.: Great song! Awesome!

Zick: My turn. I'm going to sing You'll Be In My Heart by Phil Collins.

Mary K.: Great choice!

Nico: Awesome.

Zick got ready and the beautiful jungle appeared as the song sang.

Zick: (Singing Divinely)

Come stop your crying

It will be alright
Just take my hand
Hold it tight
I will protect you
From all around you
I will be here
Don't you cry
For one so small
You seem so strong
My arms will hold you
Keep you safe and warm
This bond between us
Can't be broken
I will be here
Don't you cry
'Cause you'll be in my heart
Yes, you'll be in my heart
From this day on
Now and forever more
You'll be in my heart
No matter what they say
You'll be here in my heart, always

Why can't they understand the way we feel?
They just don't trust what they can't explain
I know we're different but deep inside us
We're not that different at all
And you'll be in my heart
Yes, you'll be in my heart
From this day on
Now and forever more
Don't listen to them
'Cause what do they know? (What do they know?)
We need each other
To have, to hold
They'll see in time
I know
When destiny calls you
You must be strong (you gotta be strong)
I may not be with you
But you've got to hold on
They'll see in time
I know
We'll show them together
'Cause you'll be in my heart

Believe me you'll be in my heart

I'll be there from this day on

Now and forever more

Ooh, you'll be in my heart (you'll be here in my heart)

No matter what they say (I'll be with you)

You'll be here in my heart (I'll be there), always

Always

I'll be with you

And I'll be there for you always

Always and always

Just look over your shoulder

Just look over your shoulder

Just look over your shoulder

I'll be there always

The song also showed awesome images of the bonds with Zick and Elena Potato and more and when it was done they cheered wildly!

Mary K.: That was well done!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Laney: Yeah!

Yusei: Now it's my turn. I'm going to sing Hellfire from The Hunchback of Notre Dame.

Mary K.: Ooh! That's a scary one. But it was really cool.

Eli: It sure was. Nightmare fuel.

Nico: Yeah.

Yusei got ready and the room turned into scary fire.

Yusei: (Singing Divinely)

Beata Maria

You know I am a righteous man

Of my virtue I am justly proud

*(Et tibi Pater)*

Beata Maria

You know I'm so much purer than

The common, vulgar, weak, licentious crowd

*(Quia peccavi nimis)*

Then tell me, Maria

Why I see her dancing there

Why her smoldering eyes still scorch my soul

*(Cogitatione)*

I feel her, I see her

The sun caught in her raven hair

Is blazing in me out of all control

*(Verbo et opere)*

Like fire

Hellfire

This fire in my skin

This burning

Desire

Is turning me to sin

It's not my fault

*(Mea culpa)*

I'm not to blame

It is the gypsy girl

The witch who sent this flame

*(Mea maxima culpa)*

It's not my fault

*(Mea culpa)*

If in God's plan

*(Mea culpa)*

He made the devil so much

Stronger than a man

*(Mea maxima culpa)*

Protect me, Maria

Don't let this siren cast her spell

Don't let her fire sear my flesh and bone

Destroy Esmeralda

And let her taste the fires of hell

Or else let her be mine and mine alone

Hellfire

Dark fire

Now gypsy, it's your turn

Choose me or

Your pyre

Be mine or you will burn

God have mercy on her

*(Kyrie Eleison)*

God have mercy on me

*(Kyrie Eleison)*

But she will be mine

Or she will BURN!

They saw girls dancing in the flames and they were scary as hell. When it was done, they cheered wildly.

Eli: Whoa! That was great Yusei!

Nico: Yeah it was! Frollo sang that song and it was amazing.

Brittney: Dark but awesome.

Mary K.: Just what I was gonna say.

Arkayna: My turn. I'm going to sing We Belong by Pat Benatar.

Mary K.: Great choice. That's a great song.

Arkayna got ready and the room turned into a deadly lightning storm and the song began.

Arkayna: (Singing Divinely)

Many times I tried to tell you

Many times I cried alone

Always I'm surprised how well you cut my feelings to the bone

Don't want to leave you really

I've invested too much time to give you up that easy

To the doubts that complicate your mind

We belong to the light, we belong to the thunder

We belong to the sound of the words we've both fallen under

Whatever we deny or embrace for worse or for better

We belong, we belong, we belong together

Maybe it's a sign of weakness when I don't know what to say

Maybe I just wouldn't know what to do with my strength anyway

Have we become a habit? Do we distort the facts?

Now there's no looking forward

Now there's no turning back

When you say

We belong to the light, we belong to the thunder

We belong to the sound of the words we've both fallen under

Whatever we deny or embrace for worse or for better

We belong, we belong, we belong together

Close your eyes and try to sleep now

Close your eyes and try to dream

Clear your mind and do your best to try and wash the palette clean

We can't begin to know it, how much we really care

I hear your voice inside me, I see your face everywhere

Still you say

We belong to the light, we belong to the thunder

We belong to the sound of the words we've both fallen under

Whatever we deny or embrace for worse or for better

We belong, we belong, we belong together

We belong to the light, we belong to the thunder

We belong to the sound of the words we've both fallen under

Whatever we deny or embrace for worse or for better

We belong, we belong, we belong together

We belong to the light, we belong to the thunder

Lightning struck all over and when the song was done they cheered wildly.

Mary K.: YEAH! That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Luna Loud: Rockin dude!

Vert: My turn. I'm going to sing The NeverEnding Story by Limahl.

Mary K.: Ooh great choice! That is one of dad's favorites.

Vert got ready and the song began and the room turned into Fantasia from The NeverEnding Story from 1984.

Vert: (Singing Divinely)

Turn around

Look at what you see

In her face

The mirror of your dreams

Make believe I'm everywhere

Given in the light

Written on the pages

Is the answer to a never ending story

Ah

Reach the stars

Fly a fantasy

Dream a dream

And what you see will be

Rhymes that keep their secrets

Will unfold behind the clouds

And there upon a rainbow

Is the answer to a never ending story

Ah

Story

Ah

Show no fear

For she may fade away

In your hand

The birth of a new day

Rhymes that keep their secrets

Will unfold behind the clouds

And there upon a rainbow

Is the answer to a never ending story

Ah

Never ending story

Ah

Never ending story

Ah

Never ending story

Ah

They saw everything all over Fantasia and more and it was awesome!

When it was done they cheered wildly.

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Laney: Yeah it was!

Mary K.: Great job Vert!

Aerrow: My turn. I'm going to be singing Step Into the Sun by Solid State Revival.

Mary K.: That's one of my favorites. Awesome choice.

Aerrow got ready and the room turned into the Sun in a clear sky as the song began.

Aerrow: (Singing Divinely)

Take one step back from everything

We could walk together

We could step into the sun

Shooting stars are multiplying

New worlds have just begun

Yeah, we could take forever

We could step into the sun

And who knows what tomorrow's gonna bring

Just soak up every minute

And our time will surely come

Like fireflies returning

To the star we all came from

Yeah, we could be forever

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

The earth is shining blue below us

And two become as one

Yeah, we could live forever

We could step into the sun

And all before ships enter sea. [not positive]

A prize so beautiful… [not sure]

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

We could step into the sun

When the song was done they cheered wildly.

Mary K.: AWESOME!

Nico: Yeah! That was great!

Eli: It sure was!

Dante Vale: This will be good. I'm going to sing Heroes by The Wallflowers.

Mary K.: Ooh good song choice!

Nico: That one is awesome!.

Lana: Yeah it is!

Dante got ready and a total solar eclipse appeared in the room and It was incredible.

Dante: (Singing Divinely)

I, I wish you could swim

Like the dolphins, like dolphins can swim

Though nothing, nothing will keep us together

We can beat them, for ever and ever.

We can be Heroes, just for one day.

I, I will be king

And you, you will be queen

Though nothing, nothing will drive them away

We can be Heroes, just for one day

We can be us, just for one day

I, I remember standing, by the wall

And the guns, shot above our heads

And we kissed, as though nothing could fall

And the shame, was on the other side

Oh we can beat them, for ever and ever

Then we could be Heroes, just for one day

We can be Heroes

We can be Heroes

We can be Heroes

We can be Heroes

Just for one day

They saw the accomplishments of the heroes of 2009's Heroes and it was awesome!

When the song was done they cheered wildly.

Lincoln: YEAH! That was awesome!

Hiro Nakamura: (Japanese Accent) That was most well done!

Mary K.: Yeah it was! That was great!

Nico: So cool!

Twilight Sparkle: Now it's my turn. I'm going to sing Pale by Within Temptation.

Brittney: Ooh! That's a good one. One of our favorites in the Goths of Darkness.

Nico: Cool.

Twilight Sparkle got ready and the room turned into a beautiful utopia world as the song played.

Twilight Sparkle: (Singing Divinely)

The world seems not the same,

though I know nothing has changed.

It's all my state of mind,

I can't leave it all behind.

I have stand up to be stronger.

I have to try to break free

from the thoughts in my mind.

Use the time that I have,

I can't say goodbye,

have to make it right.

Have to fight, cause I know

in the end it's worthwhile,

that the pain that I feel slowly fades away.

It will be alright.

I know, should realize

time is precious, it is worthwhile

Despite how I feel inside,

have to trust it will be alright.

Have to stand up to be stronger.

[Chorus]

Oh, this night is too long.

I have no strength to go on.

No more pain, I'm floating away.

Through the mist I see the face

of an angel, who calls my name.

I remember you're the reason I have to stay.

I have to try to break free

from the thoughts in my mind.

Use the time that I have,

I can't say goodbye,

have to make it right.

Have to fight, cause I know

in the end it's worthwhile,

that the pain that I feel slowly fades away.

It will be alright.

They saw a beautiful landscape and more and when it was done they cheered wildly.

Mary K.: Wow! That was awesome Twilight!

Ink Rose: You sang that really well Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks guys.

Ruby Rose: Now it's my turn. I'm going to sing Apples To The Core. Applejack taught me this one. You want to join in Applejack, Apple Bloom, Pinkie Pie, Big Mac?

Applejack: Yeah!

Apple Bloom: Lets do it!

The song played and Sweet Apple Acres formed in the room and Ruby was playing a guitar.

**Applejack** : C'mon, Apples, y'all know this one!

**Ruby Rose** : Hot-diggity!

**Applejack** : Yee-haw!

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup.

**[Applejack]**

We've traveled the road of generations

Joined by a common bond

We sing our song 'cross the pony nation

From Equestria and beyond

**[Applejack and Apple Bloom]**

We're Apples forever, Apples together

We're family, but so much more

No matter what comes, we will face the weather

We're Apples to the core

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup.

**[Apple Bloom]**

There's no place that I'd rather be

Than travelin' with my family

Friends all around come to join and see

As we sing out across the land

**[Applejack, Big McIntosh, and Apple Bloom]**

We're Apples forever, Apples together

We're family, but so much more

No matter what comes, we will face the weather

We're Apples to the core

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup.

**[Ruby Rose]**

We're peas in a pod, we're thick as thieves

Any cliché you can throw at me

We're here for each other, through thick and thin

You're always welcome with your Apple kin

Wheeeeee!

**[Pinkie Pie]**

You're more fun than the color pink

Or balloons flying over your favorite drink

The love I feel here is swim, not sink

As we party across this land

**Apples** : All right!

**[All]**

We're Apples forever, Apples together

We're family, but so much more

No matter what comes, we will face the weather

We're Apples to the core!

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup!

They cheered wildly after the song ended and it was awesome!

Nico: That was awesome!

Lincoln: Awesome job!

Nico: You all have great voices.

Ruby Rose: Thanks guys.

Akira Akatsuki: My turn. I'm going to play an instrumental song. It's

Tarentella Napoletana.

Delizia: Ooh! That's-a traditional Italian ballad well-a known in-a Italy.

Nico: Good choice.

He pulled out a Mandolin and began playing and they saw the land of Naples, Italy and saw all the food and stuff it had and it was awesome. Lincoln joined in by playing the Accordion and it was just like in Italy.

When it was done they cheered wildly.

Delizia: Meravigliosa! Ottimo lavoro! You-a did a great-a job with-a that song.

Akira Akatsuki: Thanks Delizia.

Lincoln: It's a song we learned when we were in Italy on our Worldwide Adventure.

Vince: I remember that. That was so cool.

Randy Cunningham: I got a good song for you guys. I'm going to sing Lets Kick It Up by Paul Gordon.

Nico: Ooh! Awesome choice.

Randy Cunningham got ready and then when the song began they were in a black room.

Randy Cunningham: (Singing Divinely)

If we take our time, and we stick together

Everything we do will go our way

And if we try now and forever

No matter what comes next, be okay

(MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSIONS WENT OFF ALL OVER THE

PLACE!)

Let's kick it up

Show them all the things that we can do

Let's kick it up

Another notch tomorrow

Let's kick it up

'Cause they ain't seen the last of me and you

Let's kick up, together

I realize, what's on the surface

Ain't picture perfect, but that don't mean a thing

One thing I know is there's a purpose

And like the circus we're hangin' from the rings

Let's kick it up

Show them all the things that we can do

Let's kick it up

Another notch tomorrow

Let's kick it up

'Cause they ain't seen the last of me and you

Let's kick up, together, together

(A massive nuclear explosion went off in the background)

* * *

Na na na na…

Yeah!… YEAH!… YEAH!…

If we take our time, and we stick together

Everything we do will go our way

I have no doubt, this situation

We'll land and we'll enjoy another day

Let's kick it up

Show them all the things that we can do

Let's kick it up

Another notch tomorrow

Let's kick it up

'Cause they ain't seen the last of me and you

Let's kick up, together, together

Let's kick it up

Show them all the things that we can do

Let's kick it up

Another notch tomorrow

Let's kick it up

'Cause they ain't seen the last of me and you

Let's kick up, together, together

When the song was done they cheered wildly!

Nico: YEAH! WOO! That was explosive!

Naruto: Yeah it was!

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Mary K.: Awesome job Randy!

Tracer: (British Accent) Here's my song. I'm going to sing Christe Redemptor by Paul Schwartz.

Mary K.: Ooh very religious. Good choice.

Tracer got ready and the song began. The stars and planets of the cosmos appeared.

Tracer: (Singing Divinely in Latin)

Christe redemptor omnium

Ex Patre Patris unice

Solus ante principium

Natus ineffabiliter

Memento, salutis Auctor

Quod nostri quondam corporis

Ex illibata virgine

Nascendo, formam sumpseris

It was beautiful and divine and more and when it was done they cheered wildly.

Mary K.: That was beautiful!

Nico: Awesome job Lena!

Tracer: Thank you guys.

Tyler Bowman: I have a song. This is a song for my most awesome girlfriend Amy Anderson. It's May it Be by Enya.

Nico: That's a great song Tyler!

Mary K.: It's from The Lord of The Rings. One of my favorites.

Natilee, Jared, Nicole and Allie came in.

Natilee: Can we join you guys and listen too?

Mary K.: Sure guys. Come on in.

They sat down.

Tyler got ready and the song played and the sun rising over the horizon was seen.

Tyler Bowman: (Singing Divinely)

May it be an evening star

Shines down upon you

May it be when darkness falls

Your heart will be true

You walk a lonely road

Oh, how far you are from home

Morniё utúliё

Believe and you will find your way

Morniё alantiё

A promise lives within you now

May it be the shadow's call

Will fly away

May it be your journey on

To light the day

When the night is overcome

You may rise to find the sun

Mornië utúlië

Believe and you will find your way

Mornië alantië

A promise lives within you now

A promise lives within you now

The sun rising and setting was seen and it was awesome!

When the song was done they cheered wildly!

Mary K.: That was awesome!

Natilee: It sure was! (Irish Accent) Well done lad!

Tyler Bowman: Thanks guys.

Mary K.: That was so sweet of you to sing that for Amy.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nico: Now it's my turn. I'm going to be singing The Night Begins to Shine by B.E.R.

Mary K.: COOL! That's the song dad sang during the 2017 Solar Eclipse.

Lincoln: I remember that. That was so awesome!

Nico: Yep.

Nico had an electric guitar and the song began and the Sun being overshadowed by the moon appeared in the background.

Nico: (Singing Divinely)

I saw you dance

From the corner

I caught your name

In a conversation

Playing hard-to-get

But I can't understand

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Talk 'til dawn

My heart was racing

I took you home

In the driving rain

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we' re dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

The night begins to shine

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

(The night begins to shine)

The stars appeared in the day and it was awesome! When the song was done they cheered wildly for him!

Brittney: ROCK ON NICO!

May: WAY TO GO NICO!

Mary K.: That was awesome!

Laney: YEAH IT WAS!

May: My turn. I'm going to be singing Seven Seas by Sarah Brightman.

Nico: Cool!

Mary K.: That's a great choice!

The song began with the haunting song of the sirens and then it shifted over to Seven Seas as the beautiful beauty of the ocean was seen.

May: (Singing Divinely)

Waters deep

And waters blue

The gently flow

From me to you

Your colored voice

Its vibrant toned

The hidden force

Of the big crystal blue

And by the light

Of the silvery moon

The wild horses

Come running home

Miles apart

But still entwined

I like to think

That you sit here too

And let your thoughts

And let your soul

Be gently lulled

By what's in front of you

Too many ashore

And the distant land

The seas unite

Bringing me to you

They saw beautiful creatures of the sea and more.

When it was done they cheered wildly!

Nico: Way to go May!

Mary K.: Wow! That was amazing!

Eli: Yeah it was! My turn. I have a great song. I'm going to sing Fly to Paradise by Sarah Brightman.

Mary K.: Ooh! Awesome choice Eli.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Eli got ready and spread his wings as the song played. The room turned into the beautiful blue and clouds of the sky.

Eli: (Singing Divinely)

And all she ever thinks about

Is being any other place than this

'Cause she remembers having wings

But she has forgotten what it's like

To feel a paradise of bliss

And all I want to do is fly

Just fly

And all I want to do is fly

Just fly

I want to fly

Into the sky

I want to fly to paradise

All through the night

Into the light

I want to fly to paradise

And all she ever thinks about

Is memories of swinging through the sky

'Cause she remembers having wings

But she's forgotten what it feels like to fly

And all I want to do is fly

Just fly

And all I want to do is fly

Just fly

I want to fly

Into the sky

I want to fly to paradise

All through the night

Into the light

I want to fly to paradise

When you look into the sky

You might catch her flying by

Flying by

All she wants to do is fly

On her way to paradise

Paradise

The clouds were flying by and more and when the song was done they cheered wildly!

Mary K.: WOW! That was awesome Eli!

Electro: Wow! You guys all have a lot of talent.

Vince: We sure do.

Nunnally: I have a song for you all. It's called Dawa.

Jared: Wow. That's a good choice. That's a Native American Song about a woman that fell in love with the storm god Dawa.

Natilee: Great choice.

Nunnally got ready and the beautiful peaks of Utah appeared and there was a ferocious lightning storm. Nunnally sang in a beautiful voice and it was breathtaking.

When the song was done they cheered wildly.

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: AWESOME NUNNALLY!

Mary K.: Yeah it was. Great job.

Lincoln: Your voice is beautiful.

Nunnally: Thanks guys.

Marinette: My turn. I'm going to sing the song based on my hero Joan of Arc. It's called Joan by Heather Dale.

Mary K.: That's a great song choice.

Natilee: Love that one. It's about Joan of Arc during the Hundred Years War.

Laney: It's so awesome.

Marinette got ready and the song played and images from the Hundred Years War formed in the room.

Marinette: (Singing Divinely)

I am as God made me,

I have no desire for a mouth at my breast or a pot on the fire

I heed the high voices, I go where I'm sent

To mow down the men who refuse to repent

I'm a scythe in a field full of briars

And they won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They'll know me as Joan

The courage of Catherine, the flames of the forge

The sword of St. Michael, the blood of St. George

I take what I'm given, I follow my truth

I gladly abandon the bloom of my youth

I'm the lashing that falls from the scourge

And they won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They'll know me as Joan

Christem ducem

Poena fortis

Et sanguinis effusio

Corda terant

Ut te quaerant

Ieso, nostra redemptio

I fight where God tells me, I never ask why

I've bloodied the Devil with steel from on high

I kill without consequence, heed no man's law

I sift out the righteous like grain from the straw

I am judgment and heaven is nigh

They won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

No, they won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

No, they won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They'll know me as Joan

They saw everything she did as God's Messenger leading up to her execution in 1433. It was a terrible death. She entered the War at Age 12 to punish the wicked and died a Saint at Age 19.

When the song was done they cheered wildly!

Mary K.: WOW! That was awesome Marinette!

Nico: Yeah it was! Great job!

Marinette: Thanks guys. Joan of Arc is my hero and my powerful drive that lead me to help the good and the needy and punish the wicked.

Lincoln: Wow! That's a big inspiration.

Linka: Yeah it is.

Aylene C.: I have a great song. This one has always been with me ever since I first met you all and met Littlefoot and everyone. I'm going to sing If We Hold On Together by Diana Ross.

Nico: Great song.

May: Yeah it is.

Aylene got ready and the song began. The scenery of the Great Valley and the land of the Land Before Time appeared.

Aylene C.: (Singing Divinely)

Don't lose your way

With each passing day

You've come so far

Don't throw it away

Live believing

Dreams are for weaving

Wonders are waiting to start

Live your story

Faith, hope and glory

Hold to the truth in your heart

If we hold on together

I know our dreams will never die

Dreams see us through to forever

Where clouds roll by

For you and I

Souls in the wind

Must learn how to mend

Seek out a star

Hold on to the end

Valley, mountain

There is a fountain

Washes our tears all away

Words are swaying

Someone is praying

Please let us come home to stay

If we hold on together

I know our dreams will never die

Dreams see us through to forever

Where clouds roll by

For you and I

When we are out there in the dark

We'll dream about the sun

In the dark, we'll feel the light

Warm our hearts, everyone

If we hold on together

I know our dreams will never die

Dreams see us through to forever

As high as souls can fly

The clouds roll by

For you and I

The song was beautiful and then a Tree Star Leaf with a Dinosaur over it appeared on her left elbow. Aylene had gotten her Cutie Mark!

When the song was done they cheered wildly!

Lincoln: Wow! Aylene that was so beautiful!

Fu: You have a great voice Aylene.

Aylene C.: Thanks guys. That song has been with me for a long time.

Lincoln: Wow.

Jared: You sang that song from your heart. Great song. And you even got a surprise on your arm.

She saw that Jared was right and that she had gotten her Cutie Mark!

Aylene C.: I have my own Cutie Mark! Wow!

Lincoln: It's awesome!

Linka: Yeah!

Jared: Now it's my turn. I'm going to sing Road to El Dorado by Elton John.

Nico: Nice! I like it Jared.

Brittney: Great choice little bro.

Jared got ready and the song played and the room turned into the Lost City of Gold.

Jared: (Singing Divinely)

Our glorious city

Was build by the divinities by Gods

Who saw fit to bestow

The gift of a pardise

Peaceful and harmonious upon

Us mere mortals below

And made El Dorado

The magnificent and golden

One thousand years ago

El Dorado, El Dorado, El Dorado

But all this was granted

For only one millennium

I know my legacy is to fulfill

My promise to all my people

Who have trusted me, the Gods

Will approve of us still

Preserve El Dorado

The magnificent and golden

And I believe they will

El Dorado, El Dorado, El Dorado

El Dorado, El Dorado, El Dorado

The mountains so high and waters deep

Are her disguise

Her secrets are safe from foreign hands

And eyes forever

Preserve El Dorado

The magnificent and golden

And I believe they will

El Dorado, El Dorado, El Dorado

El Dorado, El Dorado, El Dorado

El Dorado, El Dorado, El Dorado

El Dorado, El Dorado, El Dorado

They saw the beautiful lands of the city and more and when it was done they cheered wildly.

Mary K.: Nice job little bro!

Lincoln: Yeah! Way to go Jared!

Nicole: Nice job. Now it's my turn. I'm going to sing Fly by Hilary Duff.

Mary K.: Wow! That's a great choice sis.

Nicole got ready and the room turned into the beauty of the sky.

Nicole: (Singing Divinely)

Any moment, everything can change.

Feel the wind on your shoulders.

For a minute, all the world can wait.

Let go of your yesterday.

Can you hear it calling?

Can you feel it in your soul?

Can you trust this longing

And take control?

Fly

Open up the part of you that wants to hide away.

You can shine.

Forget about the reasons why you can in life.

And start to try

'Cause it's your time

Time to fly.

All your worries, leave them somewhere else.

Find a dream you can follow.

Reach for somthing when there's nothing left.

And the world's feelin hollow.

Can you hear it calling?

Can you feel it in your soul?

Can you trust this longing

And take control?

Fly

Open up the part of you that wants to hide away.

You can shine.

Forget about the reasons why you can in life.

And start to try

'Cause it's your time

Time to fly.

And when your down and feel alone

Just want to run away

Trust yourself

And don't give up.

You know you better than anyone else.

Any moment, everything can change.

Feel the wind on your shoulders.

For a minute, all the world can wait

Let go of yesterday

Fly

Open up the part of you that wants to hide away.

You can shine.

Forget about the reasons why you can in life.

And start to try

'Cause it's your time

Time to fly.

Any moment, everything can change.

When the song was done they cheered wildly and it was awesome!

Lincoln: That was awesome Nicole!

Naruto: Nice job sis!

Laney: Yeah!

Natilee: My turn. I'm going to sing Cantus by Connie Dover.

Mary K.: Ooh soothing and melodic.

Natilee got ready and the room turned into the beautiful Irish landscape

Natilee: (Singing Divinely)

Personent hodie

Voces puerulae

Laudates jucunde

Qui nobis est natus

Personent hodie

Voces puerulae

Laudates jucunde

Qui nobis est natus

Summo Deo datus

Ideo, ideo, ideo gloria in excelsis Deo

He's the doom, ours the mirth

When he came down to earth

Flower of Jesse's tree

Born on earth to save us

Him the Father gave us

Ideo, ideo, ideo gloria in excelsis Deo

Is airiu

Agus a leanbh cad a dhéanfaidh mé

Tá tú ar shiúl uaim

Agus airiú

Jesukin

Lives my quiet cell within

Thou in me dwelling

All is lie but Jesukin

Jesu of the skies

My little one, Thou my delight

I with Thee, Thou with me

Next my heart through every night

'S airiú

Who hangs from yonder passion tree?

Your son, dear Mother

Do you not know me?

Judas, James and John

Have you seen my only son?

Ochon! My eyes are blind

Ochon! My heart is wrung

Stella Maris, Semper Clara

Rosa Munde, Res Miranda

Misterium Mirabile

'S airiú agus ochon!

Sad I am till you return

To have you at the break of dawn!

Ochon airiú

Without you!

When the song was done they cheered wildly and it was awesome!

Laney: Wow! That was beautiful!

Lincoln: Yeah it was!

Mary K.: Awesome job sis.

Natilee: Thanks guys.

Carol: My turn. I'm going to sing Promises by The Cranberries.

Lana: Awesome!

Mary K.: Go for it Carol.

Carol got ready and the song began and showed the darkness of the night.

Carol: (Singing Divinely)

---

You'd better believe I'm coming

You'd better believe what I say

You'd better hold on to your promises, because

You bet you'll get what you deserve

She's going to leave him over

She's going take her love away

So much for your eternal vows

Well it does not matter anyway

Why can't you stay

Here awhile

Stay here awhile

Stay with me

Oh, oh, oh

All the promises we made (promises we made)

All the meaningless and empty words I prayed

Prayed, prayed

Oh, oh, oh

All the promises we broke (promises we broke)

All the meaningless and empty words I spoke

Spoke, spoke

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do
Do-do-do
Do-do-do
Do-do-do
What of all the things that you taught me
What of all the things that you'd say
What of all your prophetic preaching
You're just throwing it all away
Maybe we should burn the house down
Have ourselves another fight
Leave the cobwebs in the closet
'Cause tearing them out is just not right
Why can't you stay here awhile
Stay here awhile
Stay with me
Oh, oh, oh
All the promises we made (promises we made)
All the meaningless and empty words I prayed
Prayed, prayed
Oh, oh, oh
All the promises we broke (promises we broke)
All the meaningless and empty words I spoke

Spoke, spoke

Oh, oh, oh

Oh, oh, oh

Oh, oh, oh

Oh, oh, oh

All the promises we made (promises we made)

All the meaningless and empty words I prayed

Prayed, prayed

Oh, oh, oh

All the promises we broke (promises we broke)

All the meaningless and empty words I spoke

Spoke, spoke

Oh eh, oh eh, oh eh, oh eh, oh eh

Hey hey

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

Do-do-do

When it was done they cheered wildly for her!

Vince: Way to go Carol!

Laney: Yeah that was awesome!

Connor Pingrey: Yeah! Way to go sis!

Carol: Thanks guys.

Lincoln: My turn. I'm going to sing Can't Stop Loving You by Phil Collins.

Nico: Awesome choice.

Mary K.: Nice.

Lincoln went up and got ready.

The song played and it turned the room into the Earth from Space.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

So you're leaving

In the morning

On the early train

I could say everything's alright

I could pretend and say good bye

Got your ticket

Got your suitcase

Got your leaving smile

I could say that's the way it goes

I could pretend and you won't know

That I was lying

'Cause I can't stop loving you

I can't stop loving you

No, I can't stop loving you

Though I try

Took a taxi

To the station

Not a word was said

I saw you walk across the road

Maybe the last time, I don't know

Feeling humble

I heard a rumble

On the railway track

And when I hear the whistle blow

I walk away and you don't know

That I was lying

'Cause I can't stop loving you

No, I can't stop loving you

I can't stop loving you

Though I try

'Cause I can't stop loving you

I can't stop loving you

No, I can't stop loving you

Though I try

It was really beautiful.

When it was done they cheered wildly.

Mary K.: Awesome Job Lincoln!

Lola: Yeah Linky!

Paige: Way to go!

Nico: Nice job.

Twilight Sparkle: Now it's all of our turn as the Rainbooms. We're going to be singing Shine Like Rainbows.

Laney: That's a great song!

Lana: Love that one.

The song began and the room turned into a living Aurora.

Applejack: Once upon a time, you came into my world and made the stars align

Rarity: Now I can see the signs, you pick me up when I get down so I can shine

Rainbooms: Shine like rainbows

Shine like rainbows

Rainbow Dash: Friends, you are in my life and you can count on me to be there by your side

Sunset Shimmer: And when the music comes alive, you sing us songs to lift us up so we can shine

Rainbooms: And the sound that we hear in our hearts

Makes a crescendo

And the light that ignites in the dark

It makes us all glow

And shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

Together we stand

As the rain begins to fall

And holdin' our heads up high

As the sun shines through it all

And the sound that we hear in our hearts

Makes a crescendo

And the light that ignites in the dark

It makes us all glow

And shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

Shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

When it was done they cheered wildly!

Mary K.: Wow! That was awesome!

Tchang Zu: You guys have a lot of amazing talent.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks guys.

Nico: Yeah you do.

Princess Celestia: Here's my song. Sleeping Sun by Nightwish.

Mary K.: Great choice. That's one of dad's favorites.

Princess Celestia went up and the song played and beauty of the Sun shined in the room.

The sun is sleeping quietly

Once upon a century

Wistful oceans calm and red

Ardent caresses laid to rest

For my dreams I hold my life

For wishes I behold my night

The truth at the end of time

Losing faith makes a crime

I wish for this night-time

To last for a lifetime

The darkness around me

Shores of a solar sea

Oh how I wish to go down with the sun

Sleeping

Weeping

With you

Sorrow has a human heart

From my god it will depart

I'd sail before a thousand moons

Never finding where to go

Two hundred twenty-two days of light

Will be desired by a night

A moment for the poet's play

Until there's nothing left to say

I wish for this night-time

To last for a lifetime

The darkness around me

Shores of a solar sea

Oh how I wish to go down with the sun

Sleeping

Weeping

With you

I wish for this night-time

To last for a lifetime

The darkness around me

Shores of a solar sea

Oh how I wish to go down with the sun

Sleeping

Weeping

With you

They saw the Sun be shadowed by the moon in the 1999 Total Solar Eclipse. When the song was done they cheered wildly.

Nico: Yeah Princess!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so beautiful!

Princess Luna: That's my sister. Now I have a song to close us out. It's called Children of The Night. A long time ago, I wanted all the children of Equestria to come with me to my garden of the night. But my sister forbade it. But I want to share with you the song I made for it.

Mary K.: Okay.

She got ready and the beautiful night sky of the full moon shined.

**Gari** : (Voiceover) I still remember it like it was yesterday, though it was countless moons ago. After *he* was defeated, not much of our once beautiful home was left. And the two brave ones that stood up for us all ruled Equestria from then on. One day, the younger one, saddened by our daily struggles, proposed to form a new colony where all of us would grow strong and happy. But the elder one forbade it, for she felt that would divide and shatter the weakened kingdom forever. Nopony knows that we are still here, smiling beneath the moonlight while remembering our dear mother, for we will forever be… her children of the night.

**[Princess Luna]**

Come, little children, I'll take thee away

Into a land of enchantment

Come, little children, the time's come to play

Here in my garden of shadows

Follow, sweet children, I'll show thee the way

Through all the pain and the sorrows

Weep not, poor children, for life is this way

Murdering beauty and passions

Hush now, dear children, it must be this way

Too weary of life and deceptions

Rest now, my children, for soon we'll away

Into the calm and the quiet

Come, little children, I'll take thee away

Into a land of enchantment

Come, little children, the time's come to play

Here in my garden of shadows

It was enchanting and beautiful.

Lucy Loud: Wow.

Brittney: That was beautiful.

Princess Luna: Thank you.

Their stomachs growled.

Mary K.: Oop getting hungry. (Looks at watch) Oh and it's time for lunch. I have a great meal for all of you.

They went down to the dining room.

---

Mary came out with a huge tray.

Mary K.: I have quite a feast for you all.

She set the tray down and it had 10 serving domes on it.

Mary K.: For today's lunch we have Shrimp Cocktail Bites, French Onion Soup with sage and garlic croutons, Caesar Salad with Tomato Honey Dressing, Spaghetti with salmon and crab stuffed meatballs in a garlic fettucine sauce, Goat Cheese Shiitake souffle with basil and scallions in a romano sauce, for drinks we have vanilla cinnamon mint milkshakes, for sandwiches we have Salmon, Crab and Tofu veggie wraps, and for dessert we have two dishes. One is Chocolate Banana Amaretto Ice Cream Sundae and vanilla mint cake with white chocolate amaretto frosting.

She lifted up derving domes for each dish.

Lincoln: (Drooling) Oh boy!

Laney: All that looks so delicious!

Nico: (Drooling) I'm so hungry.

Mary L.: There's plenty for everyone.

Mary served them and snapped her fingers and made 10 meals for everyone. They got to eating and later they were full.

Nico: (Burps) Pardon.

Laney: That was so good!

Lisa Loud: That was a most satisfying meal.

Lily: I'm stuffed.

Mary K.: Glad you all liked it.

Naruto: It was so delicious.

Nicole: That's my sis for you.

Natilee: She makes great food.

Lincoln: Oh man.

Later they got to watching TV and at 3:30 PM we came home.

Mary K.: Oh you're home early.

Me: Yeah Ruth got sick from food poisoning. She had some of the moldy pudding and thought it was fine.

Mary K.: Oh that stinks.

Me: How did the babysitting go?

Mary K.: It was great dad. We did a lot today.

Laney: We sure did.

They told us all about it.

Lori: Wow! You guys literally had a lot of fun.

Leni: You guys are totes lucky to have fun like that.

Lynn Sr.: I'll say.

Mary K.: I made dinner for you guys.

Lori: Awesome! We're literally starving.

They went to the kitchen.

Mary K.: (To the viewers) This was an awesome babysitting adventure. Hope the next one will be just as fun.

Me: It will. Great job Mary. I'm proud of you.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done and another awesome Babysitting adventure done.

This is the last of the siblings babysitting adventures. Hope you all liked it. The next Numbers will be Numbers 101, 102, 103, 105, 106 and 107 and we're going to see that they are in the possession of the TTG Titans and we're gonna really have our hands full with them. Eli is gonna face them all in one battle. It'll be the ultimate test of everything he learned from me. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next chapter is gonna be the Mystery of the Crystal Palace and it's gonna explain where I found the Red High C Diamond and the dark secret it has with it.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of The Crystal Palace

At Canterlot High School, something was going on that had most of the school on edge. We were called in by Princess Celestia to find out what it is.

Nico: So what's going on with Canterlot High?

Me: We'll find out when we go in. Principal Celestia said something about students in distress because of something in one of the restrooms.

We went into the school and saw that the halls were deserted.

Lincoln: Where is everyone?

Laney: Might be in class. They usually are in class this time of day.

Lana: Well Twilight and everyone called us here.

We walked around and looked around.

Lola: I don't see them anywhere.

We heard knocking.

Me: (Looks around) Where is that knocking coming from?

Twilight Sparkle: (Offscreen) GUYS!

We saw that the knocking was coming from inside the Janitors Closet.

Twilight Sparkle: (Knocking from inside) GUYS! I'M IN HERE!

Me: Twilight?

We went over.

Me: Twilight is that you in there?

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's me! But I can't come out! I'm naked!

Nico: Uh oh!

Me: Better take precautionary measures.

I reached into my pocket and pulled out a pair of black opaque sunglasses and put them on.

Me: That's better.

Nico: Are those blind man glasses?

Me: Yep. Figured they would be better than covering my eyes with my hands. Also I trained myself to see with my ears like how bats do in the night.

Naruto: That's so cool!

Me: Yep. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

Me: Twilight I'm gonna open the door, we have our eyes covered.

They did so and I opened the door and just like she said, she was totally naked and in her birthday suit. But she wasn't the only one. Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara and Silver Spoon were also naked.

Android 21: Twilight, where are your clothes?

Twilight Sparkle: It's not just me. It's Rarity, Pinkie Pie, and the Cutie Mark Crusaders as well.

Varie: What happened to all your clothes? Was this a gene-slammer situation?

Twilight Sparkle: No. I went to use the bathroom and then suddenly the toilet sucked all my clothes off!

Rarity: The same thing happened to all of us.

Lily: A toilet did this?

May: Weird.

Herald: You girls should find some towels to wear.

Rarity: We are too afraid to even go out because of people humiliating us!

Varie: I'm calling in the special forces for this.

Varie pulled out her cell phone and called Maria and the Fashion squad.

Varie: Maria you guys better get down to Canterlot high Pronto. We have a Code Fashion Disaster Θ Emergency.

Maria: Geneslammers?

Varie: No. Something weird.

Maria: We're on our way.

Maria, Leni, Teresa, Sassy Saddles and Princess Celestia appeared and they got to work on new clothes for them after we told them everything that happened.

Me: I'm gonna go talk to Principal Celestia and find out what's going on.

Nico: I'll go with you J.D.

Me: Okay.

We went to Principal Celestia's office and she was listening to an iPod.

Principal Celestia: Oh J.D., Nico, what a wonderful surprise.

Me: Hello Principal Celestia. Sorry to come in like this but we were wondering if you can tell us about a toilet that's been ripping people's clothes off.

Principal Celestia: Oh yeah that toilet is a problem.

I saw a piece of paper in the wastebasket and picked it up and read it.

Me: Hmm. "Today's schedule: Get Rid of Toilet that sucks students clothes off. Victims: Pinkie Pie, Paisley, Vanhallen, Apple Bloom, Bon Bon, Lyra Heartstrings, Trixie Lulamoon, Diamond Tiara." (Pulls out a pen) Now it's also Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo and Twilight Sparkle. (Writes their names down)

Principal Celestia: That toilet is a menace.

Me: We came to help you get rid of it.

Nico: I'm glad you called us. We'll get to work right away.

Principal Celestia: I'll go with you.

We went and walked over to everyone just as the Fashion Emergency Team finished making new clothes for the girls.

Twilight Sparkle: That's much better. Wow! These clothes are amazing.

Apple Bloom: They sure are. Thank you all so much.

Maria: You're welcome girls.

Leni: You're totes welcome. You all look amazing.

Rarity: Thank you. But how do we get our old clothes back?

Me: First lets find that toilet.

We went to the end of the hall and saw the out of order bathroom it was located.

Me: This it?

Rarity: Yes.

Lana: I'll go check the plumbing.

Principal Celestia: The boiler room is down the hall and the third door on the right.

Lana: Got it.

Lana went down to the basement and got to the septic tank and got all the clothes that were ripped off.

Nico: I'll call Toiletnator.

Varie looked inside and she saw a toilet standing up and pointing at the door.

Varie: Weird toilet.

She closed the door and the Toiletnator arrived.

Toiletnator: So, you guys need my help with something?

Cutthroat: You're gonna think this is weird. But… we need you to destroy a toilet.

Toiletnator: Weird like how?

Scene shows the outside of the school.

Toiletnator: WWWWHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTT!?

Toiletnator went into the bathroom and was smashing the toilet all over from behind.

Tracks: Anyone who still thinks Toiletnator is lame better change their minds right now.

Numbuh 1: Uhhh.

Me: Here Lou.

I hand him a hand grenade.

Toiletnator: A hand grenade. Perfect. Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Sorry to bring a bomb on school grounds

Principal Celestia but this is a faster way.

Principal Celestia: I understand J.D.

Toiletnator pulled the pin and threw it down the toilet in the out of order bathroom.

Me: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

We hid and then.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The entire bathroom was destroyed and a heaping pile of flaming rubble.

Me: Well that's one toilet we'll never use.

Rarity: Indeed.

Sweetie Belle: Good riddance.

Nico: Yep.

Maria: I'm really sorry this happened to you girls.

Twilight Sparkle: We'll be all right. Thanks for getting us new clothes though.

Leni: You're totes welcome girls.

I took my sunglasses off.

Me: Whew.

But then…

Boy: (Mocking) HEY LOOK! IT'S THE…

I had my sword blade up to his neck.

Me: Finish that sentence and your head comes off!

Nico: YEAH! Don't even think about humiliating them!

Boy: (SCREAMS!) (Pees his pants)

Me: (Smirks)

Lori then snapped a photo of him with wet pants and she posted it on social media.

TOTAL HUMILIATION!

---

Later back at the estate we were getting ready for our latest mission.

Radioactive Man, Dr. Light, Tchang Zu, Electro, Larxene and Heat Wave then appeared.

Radioactive Man: Can me, Dr. Light, Tchang Zu, Electro, Larxene, and Heat Wave come with you all on this mission?

Me: You sure can.

Tchang Zu: **So what is the mission?**

Me: We're going to find out where this Red Diamond that I found came from. (Shows the diamond)

Lincoln: J.D. found it and he brought it for Friday Share.

Me: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle Wow! That diamond is beautiful.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it is.

Me: This is not just an ordinary diamond guys. This is the red diamond of Perfect High Note C. It's a perfect High Note C. When you ping it, it releases a powerful sonic pitch that can shatter mountains and reduce them to a pile of pebbles in an instant.

Electro: WOW! That diamond has that kind of sonic frequency?

Me: Yep.

Larxene: How did you know what note that was?

Me: I used this piano over here to find out. Watch.

I pinged the diamond and it released a sonic pitch and it shattered Lisa and Clyde's glasses and shattered the windows in the estate. I stopped it.

Dr. Light: Wow! You weren't kidding. That is powerful!

Larxene: Yeah!

I snapped my fingers and fixed the windows and Clyde and Lisa's glasses.

Me: Sorry guys. But that is the power of a Perfect High Note C. It's like how an opera singer can shatter glass like that.

Ultra Humanite: That is right. I remember seeing that in the music I like.

Laney: I was surprised myself when I saw it.

Cookie: Me too.

Stella: We all were.

Me: Anyway are we all set?

Everyone said they were ready.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to the waterfall where I found the red diamond.

* * *

We arrived at the waterfall and it was located in the northern forest of Michigan and it was beautiful. We landed.

Pacifica: Is this the place?

Me: Yep. This is where I found the red diamond.

Tchang Zu: **Wow! This whole mountain was reduced to rubble because of it?**

Radioactive Man: Wow! I wonder how Dai Gui would react to that diamond.

Me: I don't even want to attempt it.

Applejack: I would not want to either.

Me: Lets follow the river and find out where the falls go.

Nico: Okay.

We went up the mountain falls and went into a cave.

Me: It goes into a cave.

Scootaloo: I'm scared of caves like this.

Rainbow Dash: It's all right pipsqueak. I'm with you.

We went into the cave and it was really beautiful and perfectly well formed.

Lincoln: Wow. This cave is amazing.

Electro: Isn't this the part where we meet a new hero?

Me: Hmm. I don't see anybody in the area.

Nico: Me neither and I don't sense anyone.

Gemini Man: There's not much to do but to continue on.

Me: Yep.

We came out of the cave and went into a beautiful hidden valley.

Aylene C.: Hey wow! A hidden valley.

Nico: Wow. It's beautiful.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is but that's not all that's here. Look up there.

We saw a magnificent and beautiful Crystal Castle.

Nicole: Wow! A Crystal Castle!

Rarity: It's beautiful and breathtaking!

Twilight Sparkle: It's just as beautiful as the Crystal Empire.

Nicole: It sure is. Except there are no Crystal Ponies.

Me: I wonder who owns that castle.

We went to the base of the mountain the castle was on and we saw the castle and it was beautiful.

Applejack: Wow. That castle is amazing.

Tchang Zu: **We should go in.**

Fluttershy: Wonder who is belongs to.

Me: Well we're not gonna find out by standing here.

We flew up to the palace and we went in. The palace was made entirely of pure crystal and jewels and it was amazing.

Nicole: Wow. I feel like I'm a princess in a Crystal Kingdom.

Lola: Me too Nicole!

Me: Hello? Anyone home?

No one answered.

Junk Man: If anyone was here before, they're not here now.

Me: But whoever owns this palace REALLY knows how to live.

Nico: They sure do.

Lana: Look at this really cool machine.

I looked at it and pressed a button and a mallet hit a gem and it played a music note.

Me: This is a jewel piano. Beautiful.

I looked at the gems and saw a slot that had a missing gem.

Me: Hmm. A gem is missing.

I pulled out the red diamond and looked at the slot and saw that the red diamond came from the slot.

Me: The red diamond came from here.

Nico: Wow! So the red diamond came from this palace.

Me: And whoever lived here threw it away because it would destroy it if it was struck.

Fluttershy: That was good thinking.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Larxene: Think we should put the red diamond in the slot?

Me: No Larxene. I'm gonna keep the diamond.

Nicole: I would too. And I think Rarity and myself would love to live in a beautiful palace like this.

Rarity: I most agree with you darling. It's so beautiful.

Nico: You two would be right at home here.

Gyro Man: (to Donald) That red diamond is similar to the one you found in Agrabah that one time.

Donald: It sure is.

Eli: The one I gave Nunnally.

Lincoln: Yeah.

?: Psst.

Me: (looks around) Huh?

I saw a girl in a purple medieval style outfit hiding in the hall closet.

Girl: Over here.

I went over. I talked to her.

Girl: J.D. it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too miss uh?

Princess Tiara: Princess. Princess Tiara. I'm glad you came. I need your help.

Me: What's wrong?

Princess Tiara told me that she is the rightful heir to the throne of the Kingdom of Tourmaline Valley which is where we are now and that the whole Crystal Castle was rightfully hers. Her evil and eccentric cousin took the throne away from her by force and sent her and the rebels to work in the gem mines so they would dig forever.

I gasped in shock!

Me: Guys! We have big problems.

Heatwave: Don't you think this is all a little too easy?

Me: No. It wouldn't be this easy. We've been given our next mission. We have to help Princess Tiara here overthrow her cousin Prince Lazuli. She is the rightful heir to the throne of this whole castle and he took that away from her.

I explained the whole mission in detail and what is going on and more and everything down to the last detail.

Nico: Whoa! Looks like we were all called here for a reason.

Lapis Lazuli: Wow. Looks like this is turning into a rebel mission in a way.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: We'll gladly help you out Princess. It's time to overthrow a prince.

Vince: Lets get him!

We went to find him. He was in the Throne Room and we encountered PRINCE LAZULI!

Me: Lazuli!

Prince Lazuli: What the!? Princess!? Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are all of you doing here!?

Me: To overthrow you!

Rarity: That throne doesn't belong to you!

Lola: It belongs to Princess Tiara!

Diamond Tiara: Yeah! So give it back!

Nico: Yeah!

Prince Lazuli: NEVER! It's mine!

Apeface: You get one chance, Lazuli. Stand down and we might not have to kill you!

Me: That's right! You stole this kingdom from Tiara and it rightfully belongs to her.

Nico: We're deposing you and giving the rightful power she has back!

Prince Lazuli: Over my dead body!

Me: That can be arranged. But not in here. Lets head outside for this and fight.

Nico: Good idea.

I snapped my fingers and Prince Lazuli was teleported to the valley floor and we were there too.

But then a Birdarang hit the ground and then a sonic blast, darkness blast, green laser blast and earth blast hit the ground in front of us and a lion roar was heard and then a green lion came and swiped at us and we dodged it and out came our old nemeses THE TTG TITANS!

Me: The TTG Titans!?

Nico: Not you guys again!

Robin: Oh great! I thought we were rid of you guys forever after everything you did that makes us heroes all look bad.

TTG Robin: We ARE heroes! Just like you!

Nico: You are NO heroes!

Dr. Light: (to the TTG Titans) You give the Titans I know a bad name with your stupid antics!

Me: (To the TTG Robin) Like I said before, you are an absolutely Incompetent Leader!

TTG Robin: You killed us!

POW!

Robin punched TTG Robin in the face and sent him crashing into a rock!

Nico: And you all deserved it for giving all heroes everywhere a bad name!

Tara: (To TTG Terra) And you may be me but I will never be like you! I have a family and a wonderful husband!

TTG Terra: I HATE YOU SO MUCH!

Tara's aura flared up!

Nico: How did you all come back though?

TTG Robin: Thanks to these!

They held up Number Cards! Robin had NUMBER 101: SILENT HONOR ARK, TTG Cyborg had NUMBER 102: STAR SERAPH SENTRY, TTG Starfire had NUMBER 103: RAGNAZERO, TTG Raven had NUMBER 105: BATTLIN' BOXER CESTUS, TTG Beast Boy had NUMBER 106: GIANT HAND and TTG Terra had NUMBER 107: GALAXY-EYES TACHYON DRAGON!

We gasped in shock!

Eli: 6 Number Cards!

Me: Number 101: Silent Honor ARK!

Nico: Number 102: Star Seraph Sentry!

Vince: Number 103: Ragnazero!

Varie: Number 105: Battlin' Boxer Cestus!

Aylene C.: Number 106: Giant Hand!

Yuma: And Number 107: Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon!

Nico: You guys are incompetent to be heroes!

Me: You guys make me sick!

Living Laser, Hydro Man, Abomination, Moonstone, Goliath and Kitty then appeared!

Me: Living Laser, Hydro Man, Abomination, Moonstone, Goliath and Kitty.

Living Laser: I take it you found out where that diamond came from?

May: We sure did.

Hydro Man: And now, it looks like you guys are about to fight a tyrant.

Abomination: It certainly seems that way.

Me: Not only him. But stupid incompetent versions of the Titans.

Eli: And they have Number Cards too.

Hydro Man: I thought you all banished them to the River of Fire?

Nico: We did.

Living Laser: Which numbers do they have?

Me: Numbers 101, 102, 103, 105, 106 and 107.

Abomination: Wow.

Living Laser: Looks like those that had their turn last time will have to help you all out.

Common Cold, Technus, Katnappe, Roquefort, Xaldin and Waffle Woman appeared.

Me: Common Cold, Technus, Katnappe, Roquefort, Xaldin and Waffle Woman? It's not your turn.

Common Cold: No but we're helping our frenemies get rid of these incompetent versions of themselves.

Nico: (Drools) Roquefort you got any tasty Cheese Ninjas?

Roquefort: (Laughs) You sure love cheese. I will next time.

Katnappe: But this is gonna be fun.

?: It sure will.

A figure came out and it was HEADRIDGE from Episode 1 of Super Megaforce and the 1st monster the Super Megaforce Rangers destroyed with their newly acquired Super Megaforce Powers!

---

**Headridge** is a lamprey eel-themed monster working for the Armada.

Headridge was the first commander to be sent down to Earth by Prince Vekar. He was quickly and easily defeated by the Super Mega Rangers' newfound power with them destroying him using their Super Mega Sabre Final Strike. Tentacus was then sent immediately thereafter to replace him as the field commander to the XBorgs and Bruisers.

---

Troy Burrows: Headridge!

Headridge: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were the first monster destroyed by the Super Megaforce Rangers with their newly acquired Super Megaforce Powers. That was so awesome!

Headridge: That's right. Really good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Headridge: (to the Megafroce Rangers) Looks like you Rangers got new Legendary Modes while I was dead.

Troy Burrows: All that and more.

Nico: The Megaforce Rangers now have 45+ years of Ranger Abilities at their command.

Me: They got Dino Charge, Ninja Steel and Beast Morphers. And with Dino Fury coming out in 2021 it'll be at least another year to two years before we meet them and get another legendary mode.

Headridge: We have all the time in the world.

Me: Come on guys! Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Megan McAllister, Garnet, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Supergirl, Pacifica Northwest and Sissi Delma VS Living Laser

---

Living Laser was first.

Living Laser: (to Megan) I still don't understand how Twilight and her friends lost all their clothes.

Megan: It was because a toilet sucked them all off.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was crazy.

Garnet: I don't think I even want to find out what happened there.

Luster Dawn: It's best you don't find out.

Supergirl: But it was really silly and crazy. J.D. threatened to slash a kid's head off should he get the school into humiliating the girls.

Sissi: It's true.

Living Laser: Glad he stood up for all of you.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks.

Living Laser: You're welcome. Lets do it!

Living Laser called out his Pokemon and they went at him!

Twilight Sparkle: Lets show some fun! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: SPELL OF LIGHTNING ZAP!

Twilight Fired a blast of lightning magic.

Luster Dawn: This will be good. SUNRISE STYLE NINJA ART: BLAST OF AMBER BEAUTY!

Luster Dawn fired a blast of amber sunlight.

Supergirl fired a laser vision blast, Megan, Sissi and Pacifica fired blasts of stars and energy and the blasts all hit Living Laser and Garnet punched him all over and knocked him down.

Megan: YEAH! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was! That was sun!

---

Battle 2: Luna Loud, Amethyst, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Aquagirl, Maria and Bai Tza VS Hydro Man

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) That whole toilet incident is probably gonna blow over in about a week.

Luna Loud: Maybe maybe not. Some people like to hang on to things like that dude.

Amethyst: Yeah I know how that feels and it's crazy man.

Sunset Shimmer: Applejack, me, and Fluttershy didn't get caught in that one because we were in gym class.

Pepperdance: That's good. But Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Pinkie Pie and Rarity were among the many that lost their clothes.

Aquagirl: That was a rough sight for a lot of the students.

Hydro Man: No kidding.

Maria: Yeah. But thank goodness we got them new clothes.

Bai Tza: And those clothes they have are absolutely amazing. It's like they have their Crystal Guardian Powers on permanently.

Hydro Man: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Hydro Man called out his Pokemon and they went at hi.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be awesome! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: WING FLAME INFERNO SHOWER!

Sunset Shimmer spread her wings and flew into the air and she flapped her wings and fired a barrage of intense fireballs.

Pepperdance: This will show you incredible spice! FIRESTORM SPICE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON'S BREATH FIRESTORM BLAST!

Pepperdance fired a massive blast of fire from her mouth.

Aquagirl fired a wave of water, Luna, Maria and Bai Tza fired waves of water and the blasts all hit Hydro Man and drenched and burned him and his Pokemon and Amethyst lashed him with her whip and knocked them down.

Luna Loud: ROCK ON DUDE!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

Pepperdance: Ooowee! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Ripster, Pearl Applejack, Apple Bloom, Songbird, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) Can you imagine if incompetent versions of you and your siblings existed?

Ripster: I would be totally infuriated!

Pearl: If that happened to me and the Crystal Gems, I would be enraged too.

Applejack: I would feel the exact same way too Pearl.

Apple Bloom: Me too!

Songbird: Same with me and my fellow heroes.

Abomination: I would feel that way too. Lets get it on!

Abomination called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Ripster: SHARK ATTACK!

Applejack: How do you like these apples!? APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM OF ZAP APPLES!

Applejack fired a wave of rainbow lightning and it formed into a shower of zap apples.

Apple Bloom: These will hurt! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF INFERNO APPLES!

Apple Bloom fired a blast of fire and it formed into flaming apples.

Songbird fired a sonic blast, Gemini Man, Hard Man and Ripster fired blasts of water, gravity and a mega fist and the blasts hit Abomination and Pearl slashed him with her glaive and knocked him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Apple Bloom: That was awesome!

---

Battle 4: Kopaka, Lapis Lazuli, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Volcana, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone

---

Moonstone was up next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) How much do you think that diamond is worth?

Kopaka: Oh that's a really tough one. But I read that diamonds that are internally flawless can be worth over $30,000 a carat.

Moonstone: WOW! That's a lot of money.

Lapis Lazuli: It sure is.

Rarity: But a diamond is as beautiful as it is worth it's value in money.

Sweetie Belle: And diamonds are a girls best friend.

Moonstone: Yes they are.

Volcana: Indeed.

Moonstone: Yep. Lets do it!

Moonstone flew into the air.

Rarity: I can fly too now!

Rarity spread her butterfly wings and flew at her.

Moonstone: Your wings are magnificent!

Rarity: Thank you. Lets see you stand up to this! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF SAPPHIRE SHARKS!

Rarity fired a wave of sapphire fire and it formed into a school of sharks made of crystal.

Sweetie Belle: Lets do it! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF AMETHYST LIONS!

Sweetie Belle fired a blast of purple fire and it formed into a pride of of lions made of purple crystal.

Volcana fired a blast of fire and Lapis fired a wave of water and Cut Man, Junk Man and Kopaka fired blades and blasts of junk and ice and the blasts all hit Moonstone and knocked her down.

Kopaka: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Whenua, Peridot, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Layla Williams, Wonder Woman, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) With my powers, I can probably grow to the size of a Megazord.

Whenua: You sure can and that would be an awesome challenge.

Peridot: And we all love an awesome challenge.

Fluttershy: I love a good challenge like anyone as long as it involves animals.

Tree Hugger: Radical vibes.

Layla Williams: I would love a challenge like that.

Goliath: I don't think I ever saw you before?

Layla Williams: I'm Layla Williams and I graduated from Sky High school for Superheroes. I have Chlorokinesis.

Goliath: Wow! I heard about that place. Anyway lets get it on!

Goliath called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: This will be wild! FIREFLY STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES

OF THE LIGHT OF NIGHT!

Fluttershy sang and fired a swarm of fireflies.

Tree Hugger: This will be good. KIRLIAN STYLE NINJA ART: AURA OF LIGHTNING BLAST!

Tree Hugger had a Kirlian Aura flare up around her and she fired a blast of spirit lightning energy.

Layla fired a massive blast of leaves. Wonder Woman threw a rock, Gyro Man Charge Man, Peridot and Whenua fired blasts of energy, lightning and earth and the blasts all smashed into Goliath and knocked him and his Pokemon down!

Whenua: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Radical vibes dudes.

---

Battle 6: Lewa, Ruby, Pinkie Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Ghost Rider, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) Thanks for not being a pervert to Twilight and the others.

Lewa: Don't worry. Nicole would beat me shitless if I saw anything.

Ruby: And J.D. had black opaque glasses on to prevent him from seeing or doing anything.

Kitty: You mean those black glasses that blind people wear? How did he see?

Pinkie Pie: He used his ears to see.

Alizarin Bubblegum: J.D. trained to see with his ears in situations like that.

Ghost Rider: That is really genius if I do say so myself.

Kitty: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Kitty called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be so much fun! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: SHOWER OF RAINBOW DAZZLE!

Alizarin Bubblegum: And this! CINNAMON SPICE STYLE NINJA ART: RED HOT FLAMES OF CINNAMON!

Alizarin Bubblegum fired waves of fire that smelled like Cinnamon.

Ruby and Ghost Rider fired blasts of fire. Apeface, Snapdragon and Lewa fired blasts of air and energy and the blasts all hit Kitty and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lewa: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: That was the Best… BATTLE… **EVER!**

Alizarin Bubblegum: It sure was fun!

---

Battle 7: Super Megaforce Rangers, Sapphire, Starlight Glimmer, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon and Hawkgirl Vs Headridge

---

Headridge was next.

Troy Burrows: This is gonna be just as fun as when we fought the first time!

Noah Carver: YEAH!

Troy: "Let's Power up!"

Megaforce Rangers: "Super Mega Mode!"

Troy: "Super Megaforce Red!"

Gia: "Super Megaforce Yellow!"

Jake: "Super Megaforce Green!"

Emma: "Super Megaforce Pink!"

Noah: "Super Megaforce Blue!"

Orion: "Super Megaforce Silver!"

All: Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Diamond Tiara: YEAH! That was awesome!

Silver Spoon: Yeah it was!

Starlight Glimmer: I never get tired of all that.

Hawkgirl: Me neither. That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Lets do it! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF PEGASUS THE FLYING HORSE!

The stars of the constellation of Pegasus the Flying Horse appeared in the background behind her and she fired blasts of wind and it formed into a bunch of pegasi.

Diamond Tiara: This is gonna be a dazzling amount of fun! DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: DIAMOND RAINBOW BLAST!

Diamond Tiara formed a diamond and fired a rainbow blast.

Silver Spoon: Lets do it! SILVER FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF 24K SILVER!

Silver Spoon fired a wave of silver fire.

Hawkgirl fired a blast of lightning from her mace.

Sapphire fired a blast of ice.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGA BLAST!

They fired energy bullets and blades of energy and the blasts all hit Headridge and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH! That was awesome! In the words of Nico: Headridge, you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

They cheered.

---

Battle 8: Robin, Dioptase, Radioactive Man, Common Cold, and Cayenne VS TTG Robin & Number 101

---

TTG Robin was next.

Robin: You are the most disgraceful version of me ever!

Dioptase: That's right and it's time for me to smash you to pieces!

Cayenne: Yeah!

They went at him and blasted and smashed and bashed TTG Robin's brains out. Robin smashed his head in with his staff, Dioptase bashed his head open with her hammer, Radioactive Man, Common Cold and Cayenne blasted him with radiation, snot and fire and burned him all over and knocked him down and Eli came and got Number 101.

---

Battle 9: Cyborg, Steven Universe, Tchang Zu, Technus, and Trixie VS TTG Cyborg & Number 102

---

TTG Cyborg was next!

TTG Cyborg: I'm gonna blow all your brains out! Boo-Yah!

Cyborg: I do not say Boo-Yah all the time!

Steven Universe: That's not right!

Technus: Yeah! This version of you is a big fat idiot!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will make sure that this version of you will pay with his life!

Cyborg fired a blast of energy, Tchang Zu, Technus, Steven and Trixie fired blasts of lightning and energy and the blasts hit TTG Cyborg and blew him to pieces. But he was still functional.

Eli got Number 102.

---

Battle 10: Starfire, Connie, Electro, Katnappe, and Wallflower VS TTG Starfire & Number 103

---

TTG Starfire was next.

TTG Starfire: The pain you all gave me will make the pain I am about to give you feel like the kitties in pain!

Starfire: Your English is most disgraceful!

Connie: Yeah! Starfire does not say The all the time. You are disgusting!

Katnappe: I'm going to slash your eyes out like I did to Val-Yor!

Wallflower: Save seconds for me!

Connie and Katnappe slashed TTG Starfire's eyes out with their sword and claws.

Starfire, Electro and Wallflower fired energy blasts and burned her all over the place and knocked her down! Eli got Number 103.

---

Battle 11: Raven, White Diamond, Dr. Light, Roquefort and Ink Rose VS TTG Raven & Number 105

---

TTG Raven was next.

Raven: You may be me, but I for one am not that gloomy.

Dr. Light: It's time for you to see the light.

Roquefort: And cheese up!

White Diamond: Time for this diamond to shine on you.

Ink Rose: Darkness style.

They fired blasts of darkness, light and cheese and the blasts all hit TTG Raven and knocked her out. Eli got Number 105.

---

Battle 12: Beast Boy, Blue Diamond, Larxene, Xaldin and Daring Do VS TTG Beast Boy & Number 106

---

TTG Beast Boy was next.

Larxene: You are a disgrace to nature!

Xaldin: That's telling him!

Daring Do: And you will pay!

Blue Diamond: Time for some serious blue diamond power.

Beast Boy: And jungle power.

Beast Boy turned into a hummingbird and flew into the air and Blue Diamond, Larxene, Xaldin and Daring Do fired blasts of blue light, lightning, wind and fire and the blasts hit TTG Beast Boy and exploded! Beast Boy turned into a huge Brachiosaurus and fell onto TTG Beast Boy and crashed him!

KRACCCCCRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSSSSS

TTG Beast Boy was down and beat and Eli got Number 106.

---

Battle 13: Tara, Yellow Diamond, Heat Wave, Waffle Woman and Rainbow Dash VS TTG Terra & Number 107

---

TTG Terra was next.

Tara: I will never forgive you for your crimes. You may be me but I will never forgive you for everything you did to both Beast Boy and me!

Waffle Woman: Yeah! She is a great girl and a great parent and a force of nature!

Rainbow Dash: And is just as awesome as me and everyone in the Wonderbolts!

Heat Wave: Yeah what she said!

Yellow Diamond: What you have done is unforgivable!

Tara had the Mark of Scath appear in her forehead and she fired a massive blast of fire.

Heatwave, Yellow Diamond, Waffle Woman and Rainbow Dash fired blasts of fire, light, strawberry and waffle bombs and rainbow light and the blasts all hit TTG Terra and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was knocked down and Eli got Number 107.

We tied the TTG Titans up and I used the Power Disruptor Ray on them and stripped them of their powers forever.

Me: You 6 deserve much better than the Warp or the River of Fire. We're sending you prison.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Prince Lazuli.

Me: You are the worst prince ever!

Troy: Time to knock you off that throne.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Charge!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers.

Me: Time for the Gem Rebels to take you down!

Eli: It's Butt-kicking Time!

Nico: You are about to be detroned!

We went at him and punched and blasted him all over the place. Drakness blasted him all over with dark blasts and more.

Herald: Time for some teamwork!

Tracks: YEAH!

Android 21: Lets get him!

Herald and Tracks used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Herald's Powers & his Horn and Tracks's Black Beam Gun 100-fold.

Android 21 and Cutthroat used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Android 21's powers and Cutthroat's fire 100-fold.

Herald and Tracks: HORN OF THE BLACK BEAM BLAST!

Herald and Tracks fired a horn blast and a black beam blast.

Android 21 and Cutthroat: ENERGY INFERNO MEGABLAST!

Android 21 fired an energy blast and Cutthroat fired a blast of fire.

Lola: No one takes a Princess's rightful power away!

Rarity: I agree!

Nicole, Rarity, Lola, and Sassy Saddles: STELLAR PRINCESS FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired blasts of fire and energy and jewels and the blasts all hit Prince Lazuli and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Prince Lazuli was defeated and knocked down.

I went up to the so-called prince and took the crown.

Me: You don't deserve to be prince.

We tied him up and gagged him.

Moonstone: What happens to Prince Lazuli?

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) He's going into the Rock Candy Mines.

Goliath: I guess that's a fair punishment.

Kitty: And the diamond?

Me: I'm keeping that. And to make sure he doesn't try anything again we're going to place the whole palace under our protection.

Princess Tiara: Thank you all so much for everything.

Me: It was our pleasure princess.

Rarity: (To the viewers) This was a most dazzling adventure! I hope we have many more adventures like it.

Me: We will Rarity. Come on guys. Lets go home.

We went back home. Prince Lazuli was sent to the Rock Candy Mines.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This chapter is based on the awesome episode of a cartoon called Rupert The Bear and it was an awesome cartoon that I remembered watching back when I was a kid. It was awesome! This chapter was based on the episode Rupert and the Crystal Palace. It was so cool! The next Number will be Number 98: Antitopian and that one is gonna be in the possession of Dexter's rival and ultimate nemesis MANDARK ASTRONOMONOV! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Speaking of Mandark, we're going to make that evil genius pay for his crimes by helping Dexter save the future by destroying Mandark and making sure he never terrorizes the world again. We're going to do an adventure based on the awesome movie Dexter's Laboratory: EGO TRIP! And we're going to meet Dexter's adult selves and his old self and save the world from the evils of Mandark in the present and the future.

See you all tomorrow!

# Neurotomic Protocore Ego Trip

IN MEMORY OF CHRISTINE CAVANAUGH

---

In the forests outside Gotham Royal York, we were heading over to the house of Emerald's mom Citrine Goldenbraid and Emerald's twin brothers Halite and Ferrus. Her Father, Malachite was called away on diplomatic work.

Spoiled Rich: (to Emerald) Are you excited to see your mom again?

Emerald Goldenbraid: I sure am Spoiled. I haven't seen my mom since we destroyed the Spectral Hand.

Me: Well she must've really missed you after so long.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Emerald Goldenbraid: I know. I can't wait to see her and my twin brothers again.

Diamond Tiara: What's your mom like?

Emerald Goldenbraid: She is a wonderful woman and she knows so much about history and is very smart and is also a great cook and she is also very overprotective.

Rainbow Dash: Wow.

Nico: That is amazing.

Me: Well we're almost there.

We arrived at Emerald's house and she knocked on the door and answering it was her mother Citrine Goldenbraid.

Citrine: Emerald!

Emerald and Citrine hugged.

Emerald Goldenbraid: I missed you mom.

Citrine: I missed you too!

Halite: Emerald!

Ferrus: Emerald!

Her brothers hugged Emerald.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Hello brothers!

Shope: It's a pleasure to meet you, Ms. Goldenbraid.

Citrine: Just call me Citrine. But it's such an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure is ours Citrine. Your daughter Emerald is a great part of the team like Arkayna and all the Mysticons.

Citrine: I'm glad. Thank you all so much for destroying that monster Necrafa.

Halite: Yeah! We've now officially seen the last of that monster thanks to you.

Ferrus: Yeah we have.

Me: Well we all made sure she paid for it. The Mysticons major enemies may be gone, but there are still the minor enemies that we have to deal with.

Nico: Yep.

Citrine: I know you all can do it. We all have faith in all of you.

Me: Thank you Citrine.

Misfire: Your daughter's been a nice addition to the team since the day we met her.

Me: Yep and she and all the Mysticons are a very important and valuable part of the team. Just like Zarya.

Zarya: Thanks J.D.

We kissed.

Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle: Awww!

Scootaloo: EW!

Rainbow Dash: They love each other pipsqueak.

Nico: Yep.

Grapple: The minor enemies of the Mysticons are still out there. But for the most part, Drake City's safe now.

Me: That's right. But we'll be ready for them when the time comes.

Jack and Carly and their kids then appeared.

Jack Atlas: Hey guys.

Carly: We're back from our honeymoon.

Yusei: Jack! Carly!

Me: Welcome back you two.

Nico: Great to have you guys back.

Lincoln: How was your honeymoon?

Fiona Atlas: It was awesome Lincoln!

Faye: We have an awesome time in the Borneo Rainforest.

Jack Atlas: We sure did.

Me: Glad you're back and had an awesome time.

Later we were walking back home.

Me: It was great to meet your mom and your brothers Emerald.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Glad you enjoyed it.

Twilight Sparkle: Hey what's that up there.

We saw something coming right at us at an incredible speed and then…

CRAAAASSSSSHHHHH!

It crashed into me with incredible force. It was none other than the klutzy and goofy crosseye pegasus Derpy Hooves.

Derpy Hooves: My bad.

I was on the ground with a nasty broken right leg and it was twisted in a zig-zag shape.

Nico: OH MAN! Lets get J.D. to the infirmary!

They took me to the infirmary and Maria showed us the X-Rays and it showed that my right leg tibia bone was snapped in two like a twig.

Maria Santiago: J.D. will be just fine. But he'll be in a cast till tomorrow. But knowing his accelerated healing he'll be better by then.

Lana: Man that must've hurt.

Astro Man: I don't believe this. J.D. survives everything villains throw at him only to be put of commission like this?!

Me: It's not your fault guys and it's not Derpy's fault.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah she can't help it. It's always been like that with her.

Me: Besides I'm not mad at her. She still cracks me up. (Feels pain) OW! Nico you'll be in charge of the next mission when it comes.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: Besides I'll be better by tomorrow. It'll take more than a broken leg to get me down.

Lincoln: That's good.

Ratchet: Me, Rainbow Dash, Poliwag, Manaphy, Kirby, Poromon and Horsea can help take care of you J.D.

Me: Thanks Ratchet.

Nico then got a call on his Video Watch.

Nico: Hello?

It was Dexter.

Dexter: Nico. I need all your help. I'm going into the future to retrieve the Neurotomic Protocore. It was stolen.

Nico: We're on our way Dexter.

Me: Good luck guys.

Nico: Thanks man. Lets go guys.

They were off.

They arrived at Dexter's house and went into his house and into his laboratory.

Dexter: Sorry J.D. got hurt guys.

Nico: It's all right Dexter. So what's the problem?

Dexter: The Neurotomic Protocore, my prized invention was stolen from me and we have to get it back.

Nico: Who do you think took it?

Dexter: No idea. Whoever did so disabled the security systems before I could identify him. But I managed to get which time period he came from. He came from 35 years into the future.

Nico: Then it looks like that's where we need to go.

Wes Collins: More like when we need to go.

Nico: Yeah.

Living Laser, Abomination, Hydro Man, Moonstone, Goliath and Kitty then appeared.

Living Laser: Guys, I know J.D.'s not here but can me, Abomination, Goliath, Hydro Man, Moonstone, and Kitty help you all out on this mission?

Nico: You sure can. This is gonna be really cool helping Dexter out and see the future that he went to.

Varie: It's gonna be so awesome!

May: Yeah it is!

Nico: Lets get going.

Dexter: By the way, where's J.D.?

Gabriel: This might sound ridiculous but… he's healing from a broken leg.

Dexter: Oh no!

Lisa Loud: Pish posh Dexter. J.D. will be all right by tomorrow. He does have Nico's accelerated healing.

Nico: That's true. Lets get going!

Dexter: Right!

Dexter pulled out a remote and he activated his time machine and they went through a portal and they all went into the future.

---

THE FUTURE - 2055

They all arrived in the future and the laboratory was all dilapidated and broken all over the place.

Nico: Man what happened here?

Lincoln: No idea.

Suddenly a massive power increase began and their auras flared up and they all looked like rainbow fire!

Lincoln: WHOA! There's a massive amount of negative energy in the air.

Naruto: It's powerfully strong.

Lucy Loud: Where do you think it's coming from?

Nico: No idea. But lets find out.

They saw a crack in the ceiling and went up to the surface and they landed on the ground and gasped in horror at what they saw. They saw that the world completely went to Hell! The sky was red like blood, the mountains were all gnarled and twisted, the water was dried up and the grass and plants were gone.

Nico: My God! What the hell happened here!?

Vince: The whole planet went to Hell.

Eli: How could this have happened?

Twilight Sparkle: What could've caused all this?

Sunset Shimmer: No idea but this is horrible!

Laney: No kidding.

Nico: Lets take a look around and see what we can find out.

They walked around and came across a village and saw a lot of people acting like brainless idiots and they were all reduced to living back in the stone age. It was crazy. Then they came across the adult, elderly and college versions of Dexter from different time periods.

Dexter: Hey future me's!

Adult Dexter: Glad you all came Dexter.

College Dexter: How have you been?

Dexter: Doing good.

Adult Dexter: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to have you all here. I'm afraid that I have bad news. The Overlord has returned and he has taken science once again.

Kitty: Dexter, your future self looks so sexy!

Dexter: Indeed.

Adult Dexter: It's good you all came. I need your help to defeat the Overlord.

Lincoln: But first what happened here?

College Dexter: Yeah what happened to the world?

Laney: And who is this Science Hoarding Overlord!?

Adult Dexter: Mandark!

Dexters: MANDARK!?

Nico: Who is Mandark?

Brittney: Oh right Nico. You weren't told about this because you weren't with us at the time. But Mandark is Dexter's evil Arch-Nemesis. He and Dexter went to the same school and classes together and Mandark's goals were to try and destroy Dexter's laboratory so that he can rule the world.

Nico: WHAT!? That's insane!

Brittney: Well we busted him before you moved in with us.

Brittney went over Mandark's history.

---

**Susan "Mandark" Astronomonov**, also publicly known as **Mandark**, is the overall main antagonist of the *Dexter's Laboratory series* and Cartoon Network's 1st animated feature film, *Dexter's Laboratory: Ego Trip* . He is a young evil scientist who is Dexter's archenemy.

He was voiced by Eddie Deezen.

He is in many ways the **Anti-Dexter** : while Dexter is an incredibly knowledgeable boy with an otherwise ordinary life, Mandark is an openly fiendish inventor who is motivated not so much out of curiosity as he is by greed, hate, and outright malevolence. He shares certain similarities with his younger sister and they are both the opposites and rivals of Dexter and his sister Dee Dee, the latter of whom he is madly in love with.

Mandark takes great joy in inflicting misery on Dexter but due to his obsessive love for Dee Dee, Mandark has at times allied with Dexter - though these unions are rare and doomed to failure due to the two having very different views on the world.

Mandark is arguably seen at his most evil during the one-hour special episode/mini-movie known as "Ego Trip" in which he progressively grows worse in variant futures: to the point of becoming an outright monster by the end of the movie who engages in a "final showdown" with his nemesis, aided by an entire army of variant Mandark's from many different time-lines.

Mandark was born in the peaceful land of Flowertopia where his idiotic hippie parents Oceanbird and Windbear were in a lake giving birth to him. With Oceanbird's last breath of maternal exhalation, she had finally brought her newborn lovechild into the world. They both wanted their son to be good and just like them. But, as soon as he was born, he was struck by a random bolt of lightning, which made him truly evil on the inside.

Later, Oceanbird and Windbear were up on top of a hill where they thought about what they would name him. Oceanbird and Windbear named their child Susan because they wanted a name that was "whispered through the canyon winds", and Oceanbird had requested a name without the preconceived gender connotations. The moment the two of them named him Susan, he started crying. Oceanbird and Windbear started teaching him all about their hippie beliefs and made him do their rituals with them. Their full intent was for him to be a good and pure flower-child and for him to believe in peace just like them. Susan however, was still truly evil on the inside and didn't like this. One day, he was crawling and came across a metal gizmo on the ground. He loved everything about it and was mesmerized by how great it was. He turned it on and it was a light bulb. Susan wanted to know everything about this and to be someone who is related to science. However, his plans for said thing would have to wait, because Oceanbird and Windbear had a different idea for his development.

Oceanbird and Windbear constantly kept doing hippie rituals with him. Activity after activity and he didn't like any of them and still desired to be evil. They tried making him hug trees, but he bit chunks out of them. They tried painting beautiful murals, but he painted demonic horrors. They tried balancing amethysts, and he was bored with it. Years after, on Susan's "annual name day", he finally snapped because he couldn't take anymore of this. He said that he wanted meat, and he wanted science. Oceanbird and Windbear came to the realization that they were neglecting their son's needs and then had the idea to drop out. They tried traveling the world to try and cure his craving for evil and technology and Susan went along with this and did not deny it. Even though he wanted to become good, he still had the need to be evil.

Oceanbird and Windbear moved out of their town and into the neighborhood where Mandark lives now. One day, Susan saw Dexter outside the latter's house with one of his inventions. Susan loved it, and tried to make friends with Dexter, but Dexter laughed at him for being girly (Susan had long hair and wore pink hippy clothes). He was so angry about being made fun of that he decided to become an evil genius named Mandark. Mandark became evil and wanted only to destroy Dexter and his laboratory. He even decided to go out and try and do so after he told the story, but when he was about to get to the door, Oceanbird and Windbear told him to put down the weaponry and do a hippie ritual with them. Mandark said that he would get his revenge on Dexter someday.

---

They gasped in absolute shock!

Kira Ford: That's crazy!

Nico: Wait his real name (Cracks up) Is SUSAN!? (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY!)

Naruto: Who names a boy Susan?

Dexter: It is a stupid name for someone like Mandark yes.

Sasuke: Nico calm down.

Nico did so.

Nico: Right sorry. Can you tell us how all this happened?

Adult Dexter: I sure can. Many moons ago, Mandark and I were employed by the corporation as research scientists to develop new technologies for the betterment of the future. So naturally as my genius produced a fountain of amazing ideas, a not so inspired Mandark grew more and more jealous. He began stealing my creations and presenting them as his own. He soon gained favor with the executive hierarchy and was quickly promoted up through the ranks. And with one diabolical coup Mandark overthrew and became the very president of the corporation himself. Then darkness returned. Mandark went back in time and stole the Neurotomic Protocore to use for his own purposes. Mandark tried to implore the powers of the core. But the incompetent fool set the positive flow to Negative. The now corrupt energies of the core began to twist Mandark's already crooked mind. Making him even more greedy and insane than ever before. I could take it no more! To escape the perversion of my own science, I went underground. Literally. I dug a tunnel out from Mandark's tower. For years I dug and dug, inching my way to freedom. But while I dug the Negative Neurotomic Energy swept the world. Numbing the minds of the people, allowing Mandark to work his evil tentacles into every basic of technology and society. It was as though he just reached down and raked the Earth clean. Hoarding all science and all knowledge for himself. When I emerged I found this world broken and stupid.

A flashback shows everything that Adult Dexter said happening.

Adult Dexter: I did what I could to help but with the Overlord's robots enforcing terror across the land and very few resources at my disposal, its been a fight just to survive.

Nico: That's terrible!

Lincoln: No kidding!

Acid Man: For such a genius, Mandark is still inferior.

Nico: I agree. But that also explains what happened to all the world and why everyone is all acting like brainless idiots and why our auras have turned into an intense fire.

Lincoln: Yeah the Negative Neurotomic Energy that is flooding the world is as strong as 100 Sextillion Kisenian Blossoms overflowing with hatred.

Varie: And we're now stronger than ever.

Naruto: Yeah.

Hydro Man: I think Mandark was the first to be informed about Mysterio faking his death.

Nico: That could be the case.

Vince: Yeah.

Nico: But it looks like we all got here just in the nick of time. With all of us together we can bring down that malevolent monster and make him pay for his crimes.

Laney: And we can get the Neurotomic Protocore back and revert the world back to normal.

Phage: We should get the citizens back to normal first.

Adult Dexter: I'm afraid that would be impossible. The only way to undo all of Mandark's evil is to head to the Neurotomic Flow Controls in his castle and set it back to positive. The Mind Numbing Evil can only be reversed that way.

Nico: We have our work cut out for us. And Mandark is probably gonna be prepared for when you ambush his lair.

Adult Dexter: That's right.

Nico: But we can gladly help you and ambush his lair unnoticed with the element of surprise.

Abomination: We should still do something about the innocent citizens so they don't get hurt.

Dexter: Don't worry about that Emil. Mandark's castle is a huge fortress and it will serve as the perfect battle site for us.

Lola: Man Dexter. Have you been here before?

Dexter: Indeed I have.

Lola: Wow!

Brittney: But we all can help you get rid of Mandark for good and get the protocore back into our possession.

Laney: Yeah.

Giganta: Me and Goliath should go giant for this.

Nico: Good idea. You can use your enormous size to smash the robots outside the castle when we attack.

Adult Dexter: Good thinking! That is perfect.

Nico: First we need to build you all a perfect attack robot.

Dexter: That's right. We found the lab and we can build a perfect robot for you.

Adult Dexter: The Laboratory!? I had thought it was lost forever. But with the combined forces of the land, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and me and my genius times 4 equals THE CATACLYSMIC COLLAPSE OF THE OVERLORD'S EMPIRE AND OPPRESSION!

Everyone: YEAH!

Adult Dexter: TO THE LABORATORY!

They went to the lab and got to work. They were putting devices and gizmos in a cart and putting them all together and they formed it all into a huge and awesome Battle Robot! They worked hard into the night and the robot was ready for attack and Nico and Twilight Sparkle used their magic to make the robot indestructible and more.

Nico: The robot is ready.

Dexter brought a case with root beer in it.

Goliath: I have the feeling there's going to be more then one Mandark.

Nico: I know.

Lincoln: But we have to be ready for anything.

They got to drinking root bear.

Adult Dexter: I would like to take this opportunity to pat myself's on the back. Ladies and gentlemen, here's to another glorious work completed, for Tomorrow we storm the castle!

Everyone: YEAH!

They all clinked their bottles of Root Beer together!

Nico: Look out Mandark, we're coming for you!

---

Not far from the village that they went to and the site of the laboratory was Overlord Mandark's malevolent castle fortress. It looked like a mountain with a lake of lava and fire and the there was smoke vents along the sides and red Negative Neurotomic Energy Waves were pouring into it. And the amount of evil it had was unbelievable and it looked like a Castle of The Devil himself.

Inside, Overlord Mandark, now a huge fat and smart tyrant was having a relaxing dip in a hot tub and a robot came to him.

Robot: Your overly lordness, proximity alarms register an armed assault vehicle and many powered people on an attack spectrum heading this way.

Overlord Mandark: What!? Imagizer on!

A screen in his fortress turned on and it showed everyone and the robot coming towards his castle. The robot was in front of everyone flying and riding horses and Rapidash.

Overlord Mandark: How can this be? Science is forbidden to all! Only I have the knowledge to construct such a… Unless. Micro-Scan, magnify!

The screen zoomed and inside the robot was the 4 Dexter's.

Overlord Mandark: Dexter with (Refers to Young Dexter) Dexter and (Refers to College Dexter) Dexter and (Refers to Old Dexter) Dexter!? And who is with them?

The screen showed everyone.

Overlord: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? THIS CAN'T BE POSSIBLE!

A pillar of water exploded out from behind him.

Overlord Mandark: It seems that my old nemesis has not only mysteriously resurfaced but also found a way to enlist the aid of himself from other times and he has all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm with him! But wait. Where's J.D.? He's not with them. No matter. Let them come. I have a few surprises in store for them. (Evil Laugh)

Everyone was heading to the castle and they saw it.

Sheep Creep looked at Mandark's castle.

Sheep Creep: (bleets)

Dexter: Mandark's castle is just beyond the next ridge.

Nico: It looks like a true Malevolent Fortress.

Bloom: No kidding.

Adult Dexter: This is it everyone! WE'RE GOING IN!

Adult Dexter had the attack vehicle smash through the gates and Giganta and Goliath were 500 feet tall and they were ready to smash robots whenever possible.

Laser Turrets came on and started blasting and Eli, Volcana and everyone was blasting the turrets all over and destroying them. The robot jumped over a spike trap and jumped onto the rocks on the moat and one of them rose and it was a crab robot with sawblade arms and Eli slashed its arms off and Nico lifted the robot up and carried it up the castle and Starfire and Raven blasted robot octopuses and smashed them to pieces and they got to the cliff of the castle and robots were blasting at them and everyone was blasting at them all over the place and destroying them all and then they got into the castle and did an explosive light show entrance and angel singing was heard and they all arrived.

Adult Dexter: MANDARK!

He saw them.

Moonstone: So, you must be the Overlord.

Nico: Well, we haven't been properly introduced. We're the guys who are gonna stop you!

Adult Dexter: And all your mechanized Minions are defeated. Now it's just you, (Refers Young Dexter) me, (Refers College Dexter) me, (Refers Old Dexter) me, (Refers himself) Me and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Overlord Mandark was lifted out of his hot tub by a crane and he was lowed down and was a huge tub of lard!

Brittney: You really need to go on a diet Mandark!

Overlord Mandark: I'm flattered that you remember me Brittney. How have you been since you threw me in the Mariana Trench Prison?

Brittney: I'm surprised you still remember that even after all these years.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Overlord Mandark: (To Adult Dexter) So Dexter, you thought quadrupling your brain power and teaming up with Team Loud Phoenix Storm would be enough to defeat me? Well I've taken the chance to even the playing field.

A huge pocket watch glowed and opened up and 3 more figures appeared. 1 was the Mandark that we threw in the Mariana Trench Prison, the 2nd was the Mandark that was College Dexter's tyrannical boss and the 3rd was a Mandark that was now a Disembodied Brain in a jar!

Young Mandark: (Malevolent Laughter)

Boss Mandark: (Malevolent Laughter)

Disembodied Brain Mandark: (Malevolent Laughter)

THERE WERE NOW 4 MANDARK'S INCLUDING THE ONE BRITTNEY BUSTED ALMOST TWO YEARS AGO!

Overlord Mandark: Just like old times eh?

Brittney: (To the young Mandark) Never expected to see you again after all this time Mandark.

Mandark: You got me sent to prison and my parents disowned me!

Lalavava: YOU HAD THAT COMING YOU EVIL MONSTER!

Firefish: That's right you farout freak!

Tree Hugger: Radical talk.

Then Kalin, Misty Tredwell, Rex Goodwin, Carly, Devack and Selene appeared.

Nico: Kalin, Misty, Red, Carly, Devack and Selene.

Rex Goodwin: Nice to see you all here.

Kalin: Man, we just got here and we see that the world's gone to Hell.

Devack: Wait. Where's JD?

Maria Rockell: He broke his leg and is out of commission for the day.

Misty Tredwell: Is he alright?!

Nico: He'll be all right. He'll be back into the fray tomorrow. He has my accelerated healing factor that I got from Sabretooth after all.

Carly: That's a relief. But what happened here?

Nico: It's a very ugly story.

Nico told them everything that happened and they were shocked.

Rex Goodwin: My god! That's horrible!

Bertrand: It sure is.

Eli: And it's all because of those 4 Mandark's over there.

Firefish: Yeah!

?: No kidding.

Smoke Screen then appeared.

Nico: Smoke Screen.

May: (to Smoke Screen) Thanks for helping out against Cyber Stitch.

Smoke Screen: No problem! (to the Dino Charge Rangers) I'm surprised that my gas can melt those robots but not your Megazords.

Tyler Navarro: It wouldn't anyway. They are now stronger than ever thanks to J.D.'s power.

Nico: They sure are.

Lola: But it's gonna be awesome lighting your gas on fire.

Eli: Wait a second. (To young Mandark) Do you have a Number on you?

Young Mandark: Oh you mean this?

He pulled out a Number card and it was NUMBER 98: ANTITOPIAN!

They gasped!

Eli: Number 98: Antitopian!

Nico: You got to get rid of that card Mandark! It's dangerous!

Young Mandark: Never!

Dexter: I WANT MY NEUROTOMIC PROTOCORE BACK YOU GLUTTONOUS OLD HACK!

Overlord Mandark: NEVER!

Nico: Lets get them!

They powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Haiku, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Babs Seed, Luster Dawn, Astro Man and

Galaxy Man VS Carly

---

Carly Atlas was first.

Carly: (to Haiku) I'm glad Jack and I are finally married.

Haiku: I am too Carly.

Apple Bloom: And it was awesome seeing Faye, Fiona and Faith as the flower girls at your wedding Carly.

Sweetie Belle: They looked amazed.

Carly: You all made it the best wedding I've ever had.

Galaxy Man: We're glad you had a great wedding.

Luster Dawn: Yeah after saving the world from that huge asteroid you more than deserved it.

Babs Seed: Yeah.

Carly: You all made me and Jack so happy. Lets do it. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU and FORTUNE FAIRY FIRE, WATER, WIND, EARTH, LIGHT, DARK and EVERY!

She summoned said monsters.

Apple Bloom: This is always fun!

Apple Bloom summoned her Duel Disk.

Apple Bloom: I summon DREAMSPRITE, VAMPIRE ORCHIS, TRENT, FAIRY KING TRUESDALE, NETTLES, ROSE FAIRY, ROSE TENTACLES, GARDEN ROSE MAIDEN, and PREDAPLANT DROSOPHYLLUM HYDRA!

She summoned said monsters in vortexes of leaves and flowers.

Sweetie Belle: My turn!

Sweetie Belle summoned her Duel Disk.

Sweetie Belle: I summon GREAT WHITE, CREEPING DOOM MANTA, DEEPSEA SHARK, MISAIRUZAME, METABO-SHARK, CYBER SHARK, SHARK CRUISER, SCRAP SHARK, BUZZSAW SHARK, LANTERN SHARK, and FORTRESS WHALE!

In a massive vortex of water came said monsters.

Scootaloo: Time for some Dinosaur power!

Scootaloo summoned her Duel Disk!

Scootaloo: I summon BLACK TYRANNO, FROSTOSAURUS, ULTIMATE TYRANNO, SABERSAURUS, BLACK PTERA, BLACK STEGO, GILASAURUS, BLACK VELOCI, DESTROYERSAURUS, SAUROPOD BRACHION, GRENOSAURUS, URABY and SUPER CONDUCTOR TYRANNO!

In a vortex of earth and lightning came said monsters!

Diamond Tiara: Try this all on!

She summoned a beautiful diamond duel disk!

Diamond Tiara: I summon FUSHI NO TORI, FIREBIRD, SACRED PHOENIX OF NEPHTHYS, and Equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE!

In a vortex of fire arose said monsters and she equipped herself with said card.

Silver Spoon: Lets do it!

Silver Spoon summoned her Duel Disk.

Silver Spoon: I summon BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

She summoned Kaiba's signature monster!

Babs Seed: This is gonna be fun!

She summoned a Scissor Shape Duel Disk!

Babs Seed: I summon MEGAROCK DRAGON!

Babs Seed summoned said monster in a vortex of rocks.

Luster Dawn: Lets do it!

Luster Dawn summoned a solar flare Duel Disk.

Luster Dawn: I summon SOLAR FLARE DRAGON!

Luster Dawn summoned said monster in a vortex of fire.

Carly: Awesome choices for you all!

Apple Bloom: Thanks Carly.

Sweetie Belle: This is so awesome!

Haiku: It sure is. Lets do it.

Carly called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Apple Bloom: All right Cutie Mark Crusaders! Lets show our awesome combo technique!

CMC's: YEAH!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon and Babs Seed: CUTIE MARK SPIRIT STYLE FORMATION ART: MARKS OF JUSTICE FIRESTORM!

They spun in a Hexagon and fired a massive blast of rainbow fire and it formed into their cutie marks.

Luster Dawn: Take this! SOLAR STORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE HELIOSPHERE!

Luster Dawn fired a massive wave of solar fire.

Their Monsters, Haiku, Astro Man and Galaxy Man fired blasts of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Carly and her monsters and Pokemon and knocked them down.

Haiku: That was great.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was! Awesome!

They high five!

---

## Battle 2: Brittney, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Starlight Glimmer, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) At least the Number Card is in the possession of the main villain this time.

Brittney: Yeah that is good.

Ink Rose: But bad for the rest of the world.

Moonlight Raven: But we can't let Mandark do as he pleases with the world anymore.

Starlight Glimmer: If he is as bad as Brittney says he is then we have to make sure he pays for his crimes 100-fold.

Gabriel: That's right and he must be stopped and fast.

Nathalie: To free the world from his influence.

Rex Goodwin: Agreed. Lets get it on.

Brittney: With pleasure!

Rex called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Ink Rose: Feel the darkness of nightmares. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: TERROR OF THE ZOMBIE SHARK!

Ink Rose fired a blast of darkness and it formed into a terrifying zombie shark.

Moonlight Raven: This will be scary. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE ATOMIC SHARK!

Moonlight Raven fired a blast of darkness mixed with fire and it formed into a glowing red nuclear shark.

Starlight Glimmer: This will be cool. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: STAMPEDE OF TAURUS!

The stars of the Constellation of Taurus the Bull appeared behind her and she fired waves of stars and it formed into a stampede of bulls.

Brittney, Gabriel and Nathalie fired blasts of darkness and energy and the blasts and the blasts all hit him and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Brittney: Darkness prevails.

Ink Rose: Indeed it does and it was awesome.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 3: Persephone, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) Are you sure J.D. will be okay?

Persephone: J.D. is a really strong guy but it'll take more than a broken leg to get him down.

Fluttershy: But don't worry. Ratchet, your kids, Rainbow Dash, Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, Horsea and Kirby are all looking out for him while we're here.

Tree Hugger: That is radical that they are doing all that for him.

Zecora: J.D. has been through a lot for his age and it'll take more than a broken leg for him to be in a cage.

Mage Meadowbrook: That's right. But J.D. will be fine.

Misty Tredwell: I'm glad he'll be fine. That's sweet of them to look out for him.

Persephone: It is.

Misty Tredwell: Lets get it on.

Misty called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Fluttershy: Lets make this a Wild Nature Formation!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora and Mage Meadowbrook: NATURE MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: MAGIC SPIRITS OF NATURE BLAST!

They spun in a square formation and fired a blast of green energy and it formed into the spirits of nature and animals.

Persephone, Acid Man and Snake Man fired blasts of green fire, acid and missiles and the blasts all hit Persephone and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Persephone: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was. I always have fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: We all do.

---

Battle 4: Dante, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Daisy, Lily Valley, Rose, Rockhoof, Phage and Lasher VS Devack

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) Can't we activate the self destruct to the castle?

That's what defeated Mandark last time.

Dante: Technical stuff is not really my cup of tea Devack.

Applejack: Not mine either but I don't think this castle has that.

Apple Fritter: Yeah but I think the Self-Destruct might be the Positive Button on the flow controls over there.

Lily Valley: That is probably the case.

Rose: When we pin the Mandark's down we'll have to have Dexter press it.

Rockhoof: That's right and Dee Dee is not gonna press it this time.

Daisy: Yeah!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Devack: Well lets do it then!

Devack called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Lets do it guys!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Daisy, Lily Valley, Rose and Rockhoof: APPLE FLOWER VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERSTORM TRINITY OF APPLES AND FLOWERS!

They spun in a Septagram and fired blasts of apples, lightning and flowers and they formed into a Valknut comet.

Dante, Phage and Lasher fired blasts of yellow fire and Symbiote Matter and the blasts all hit Devack and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Dante: YEAH! That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Apple Fritter: That was awesome!

Battle 5: Morpheus, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin

Kalin is next.

The Mandark's were laughing.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) I swear, if those Mandark's laugh one more time, I may have to snap one of their necks.

Morpheus: We weren't told about Mandark being like this or laughing like that. Before we became the Goths of Darkness we didn't know about him.

Rarity: That's right Kalin. What these Mandark's have done is absolutely horrible!

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) That's right and they much be stopped at once.

Sapphire Shores: Yeah they are downright evil!

Giganta: Yeah!

Kalin: That's right. Lets get it on.

Kalin called his Pokemon out and they went at him.

Rarity: Lets do it!

Rarity, Sassy Saddles and Sapphire Shores: CRYSTAL STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL SPEARSTORM SHOWER STRIKE!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a shower of crystal spears.

Morpheus fired waves of blue fire and Giganta and Harley Quinn threw powerful punches.

The blasts and punches knocked Kalin and his Pokemon down.

Morpheus: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture, darling! That was amazing!

Sassy Saddles: Yes it was!

## Batlle 6: Sam Simpson, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam Simpson) Shouldn't J.D.'s powers have healed his leg instantly?

Sam Simpson: J.D.'s powers may be incredibly strong and he can heal fast but he is still human. He may have had a lot of villains hit him with everything they had at him but he's still human.

Princess Celestia: That's right. But J.D. will be all better by tomorrow.

Princess Luna: And we'll have quite a story to tell him when we're done here.

Princess Cadance: We sure will. This will be an amazing adventure to tell him.

Flurry Heart: It sure will mom.

Princess Amore: Yeah.

Sheep Creep: (Bleets)

Wallflower: That's right.

Selene: That's understandable. Lets get it on.

Selene went at them and they went at her.

Princess Celestia: Lets do it!

Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore and Flurry Heart: PRINCESS STYLE FORMATION ART: HARMONIOUS THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They spun in a pentagon and fired a blast of lightning in rainbow colors.

Wallflower: Try this one on! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: WHALE POD SPIRIT STRIKE!

Wallflower fired a blast of green energy and it formed into a huge pod of blue whales.

Sam and Sheep Creep fired blasts of energy and missiles. The blasts all hit Selene and knocked her down.

Sam Simpson: YEAH! That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: It sure was.

Wallflower: That was really fun!

---

Battle 7: Dino Charge Rangers, Aylene C., Twilight Sparkle, Lincoln and Loki Loud VS Smoke Screen.

---

Smoke Screen was next.

Tyler Navarro: Lets show him some awesome power.

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

DINO CHARGER READY!

Dino Charge Rangers: ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

ROOOOOOOAAAAAAARRRRR!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Tyler Navarro: "Tyrannosaurus Rex! Dino Charge Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Dino Charge Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Dino Charge Blue!"

Riley: "(Australian Accent) Velociraptor! Dino Charge Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Dino Charge Pink!"

Sir Ivan: "(British Accent) Pterodactyl! Dino Charge Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Dino Charge Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: "(British Accent) Pachycephalosaurus! Dino Charge Graphite!"

Kendall Morgan: "Plesiosaurus! Dino Charge Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Dino Charge Silver!"

Dino Charge Rangers: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Aylene C.: YEAH! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was. I never get tired of that.

Lincoln: Me neither. That was awesome!

Loki Loud: Yeah it was! Lets do it! FLATULENCE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMETHROWER FART WIND MEGABLAST!

Loki farted out a massive blast of fire from his butt.

Twilight Sparkle: This too! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING STARDUST BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle fired a massive blast of magic lightning.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Aylene fired a blast of fire.

Dino Charge Rangers: DINO MORPHER BLAST! FINAL STRIKE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Smoke Screen and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: YEAH! In the words of Nico: Smoke Screen you have failed this world!

Dino Charge Rangers: Monster Extinct!

---

Battle 8: Sunset Shimmer and Dexter VS Mandark

---

Young Mandark was next!

Sunset Shimmer: You give all geniuses like Dexter and Lisa a bad name!

Dexter: Yeah!

They fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts hit the Young Mandark and knocked him down.

Eli came and got the Number Card.

---

Battle 9: Lightning Dust and College Dexter VS Boss Mandark

---

Boss Mandark was next.

Lightning Dust used her incredible speed and punched Boss Mandark all over and smashed his face in all over and College Dexter having had enough of Boss Mandark's crimes brutally smashed him and College Dexter got all his rightful money and Lightning Dust fired a massive blast of lightning and obliterated him.

Lightning Dust: That's one Mandark Down.

College Dexter: Yeah!

---

Battle 10: Sunburst and Old Dexter VS Disembodied Brain Mandark

---

Sunburst and Old Dexter were facing the Disembodied Brain Mandark.

Old Dexter: You freak of nature!

Disembodied Brain Mandark: You clod!

Old Dexter: You old raisin!

Disembodied Brain Mandark: You nincompoop!

Sunburst: Okay that's enough name-calling!

Sunburst fired a blast of fire and light and obliterated the Disembodied Brain Mandark.

---

They all regrouped and they were facing Overlord Mandark.

Nico: It's over for you!

Noah: Dexter's the real genius. Not you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers.

Nico: Since J.D.'s not here I'll fill in for him. In the Name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Nico: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Jack Spicer: YOUR BUTTWIPING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

They transformed and went at him and brutally punched and kicked and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury and more and really let him have it. Eximiar, Swassa, Nivenna, Loderool, Gintanai, Lystone, and Lomma were blasting and smashing him all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Misfire: Lets get him!

Diamond Tiara: Yeah!

Misfire and Diamond Tiara used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Misfire's Aimless and Diamond Tiara's crystal powers 100-fold.

Shope and Grapple used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shope's Powers and Grapple's Explosive Missiles 100-fold.

Misfire and Diamond Tiara: CRYSTAL FIRESTORM LASER BLAST!

Misfire fired laser blasts and Diamond Tiara fired crystal blasts.

Shope and Grapple: EXPLOSIVE LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Shope fired blasts of lightning and Grapple fired a bunch of missiles and the blasts all hit Overlord Mandark and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Stewie Griffin: All right you overgrown fat bastard, time to send you back to Hell!

Meg Griffin: YEAH!

Lisa Simpson: There's only room for one Mandark and he belongs in prison!

Dexter, Lisa Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Lisa Simpson, Stewie Griffin, Meg Griffin, Laney and Nate Silva: GENIUS MEGA BLAST OBLITERATION!

They fired blasts of energy and the blasts all combined and they hit the Overlord Mandark and obliterated him in an instant!

Nico: Dexter go for the Neurotomic Flow Controls.

Dexter: Right!

Dexter went over to the controls and pressed the green button and the core turned back to normal and released positive energy and reverted the whole planet back to normal and returned all of humanity to normal too.

They got out of the castle as it collapsed and they grabbed the Young Mandark.

Nico: Wow! That was a close one!

Mandark: What are you waiting for? Kill me! You know you want to!

Nate Silva: No. We only killed your future selves. You're going back to jail.

Nico: Don't worry. We'll make sure you get good prison food.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative Mandark. After everything you've done, you are still a kid and our code won't let us kill the youthful. Only in rare circles.

Dexter: Besides Mandark, even though you have tried to destroy me and my lab many times before you are still the most amazing archenemy I've ever had.

Mandark was touched that Dexter would think that. Even after all the times he was evil to him.

Adult Dexter: Thank you all so much for your help.

Nico: It was our pleasure Dexter.

Kitty: Yeah it was awesome hunk.

Lincoln: Lets go home.

After saying goodbye to the Dexters they went back home to the time they came from and Mandark was sent to the Neptune Prison.

Dexter: This time, we've officially seen the last of Mandark.

Carly: And we killed his future selves.

Rex Goodwin: One Mandark is enough for us to handle.

Selene: And the future is back to normal.

Nico: Yes it is. His parents gave birth to a monster totally consumed with pure evil.

Brittney: It just goes to show you that no matter where you are, evil will always exist and will strike when you least expect it.

Laney: That's true. Mandark may have been born smart but he was born bad.

Dexter: That's right.

Nico: Well our mission is done. The Neurotomic Protocore and the world are back to normal and Mandark is in prison where he belongs

once again.

Eli: And we got another Number too.

Nico: That's true.

Dexter: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and we hope you all enjoy it. Get ready for the next awesome adventure.

Nico: Yep.

They went back to the estate and told me everything. I was resting my leg on a pillow on the coffee table and watching TV.

Nico: And that's what happened.

Me: Wow! You guys defeated Mandark 4 times now.

Brittney: That's about right dad.

Misty Tredwell: But at least you'll be all right J.D.

Me: Yeah I'll be better by tomorrow.

Nico: Good.

Me: But I'm very proud of all of you. And Nico you did a great job commanding in my absence.

Nico: Glad I could help out.

We rested and watched TV. Mandark was sent back to prison. But this time instead of the Mariana Trench Prison he was sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum Arkham section.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

Dexter's Laboratory: Ego Trip was one of the most awesome movies I've ever seen on TV and it was so cool! It aired on December 10, 1999 and it was awesome! The next Number will be Number 81: Superdreadnought Rail Cannon Super Dora and that one is gonna be in the hands of Yuma's friend Anna Kaboom and she is gonna try to blow Yuma's brains out with her cannon hoverbike. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where scientists REALLY play with fire and bring back the evil and ruthless bloodthirsty legendary Super Saiyan as a clone to use to try and kill Hercule Satan as we all face the resurrected clone of Broly called BIO-BROLY! We're gonna be in for a battle to save the Earth and the entire universe from destruction and his terror spree.

See you all tomorrow.

# Biological Warfare with Saiyans

In the Living Room at the Estate, I was getting my cast off my leg by Sakura Haruno.

Sakura Haruno: You got a lot of autographs on your cast J.D.

Me: I know. Lot of people wrote them.

She got the cast off and my leg was all better and stronger than ever.

Sakura Haruno: There we go. Wow! Your leg is stronger and better than ever.

Nico: Wow. No kidding.

Sakura Haruno: Lets check your reflexes.

Me: Okay.

Chandler came in front of my leg and Sakura hit my kneecap and then I kicked Chandler square in the crotch with a powerful kick that was strong enough to smash a mountain.

DING! CRUNCH!

Nico: (Winces) OOH! That's gonna leave a mark!

Chandler: (SQUEAKY VOICE) RIGHT IN THE KIWIS!

He fell to the ground and he was holding his crotch in pain.

Sakura Haruno: Whoa! Your leg is stronger than ever before J.D.

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: Wow! I didn't know my kick would be that strong.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Chandler: Okay I had that coming for being a jerk.

Lola: Well that was an accident.

Krusty the Clown then appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey guys! (Goofy Laughter)

Me: Hey Krusty.

Krusty: Glad your leg is all better J.D. You had us all worried.

Me: Sorry it was all an accident.

Krusty: Hey, guys! I just made a new Itchy and Scratchy Cartoon!

Horsea: Can we see it?

Krusty: You bet you can.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Bart: Can't wait.

Krusty played the video.

Poromon: Oh, boy! It's starting!

The cartoon started.

THE ITCHY AND SCRATCHY SHOW!

The title of the cartoon was called BURNING FEATHERS OF MOUSEDOM!

Poliwag: Can we have some popcorn?

Lincoln came back with some already made and he handed them some.

Poliwag: Thank you.

The cartoon showed Scratchy being Lex Luthor and he had Itchy as

Superman being lowered into a vat of Kryptonite Acid.

Scratchy: (Evil Laughter) Nothing can save you now Superdoomed! (Evil Laughter)

But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling of his lair and a phoenix cry was heard and us as Anthropomorphic Animals came in! I was an Anthropomorphic Phoenix and everyone was various animals.

Phoenix me: You are going six feet under Scratch Luthor!

Monkey Nico: Yeah you fiend!

We slashed busted the SuperItchy out and slashed Scratch Luthor to pieces and cut him up with chainsaws, axes, swords and more and reduced him to bloody dust that Crow Lucy picked up and put in an urn and rabbit Luan buried in a grave. Then Bear Lola put a bunch of dynamite in the grave and set off the explosives.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Scratch Luthor was blown up.

THE END appeared on the screen.

We were laughing hysterically!

Manaphy: That cartoon was funny!

We were laughing hysterically.

Homer: (Laughs)

Bart: (Laughs)

Lisa Simpson: (Laughs)

Krusty: So what did you think guys?

Me: (Laughs) That was so funny! But it was SO AWESOME!

Lincoln: Yeah it was!

Krusty: What did you all think of that?

Me: That was so awesome Krusty!

Nico: You made an incredibly awesome cartoon!

Krusty: Thanks guys. That was a funny and great cartoon.

Me: We got a great kick out of that.

Varie: We sure did.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah we did. That was really funny!

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was.

But then suddenly I felt a huge energy signal from very far away.

Me: WHOA! Do you guys feel that?

Nico: Wow! That's an enormous power I'm sensing and it's evil whatever it is.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: I think we have our next mission.

I located where it was on the computer.

Firefly: Another simulator mission?

Me: No this one is in Real Life. The satellites are picking up a huge energy signal on an island in the middle of the West Southwestern Pacific Ocean. Whatever is going on down there it's not good.

Lincoln: Yeah I feel it. This energy signal is evil.

Eli: Big time.

Vince: What do you think this power is?

Me: Feels like a Saiyan Energy.

Nico: Yeah. That's what I'm thinking.

May: This time, no usual battles will be necessary. Me, Nico, and Maria will handle this mission.

Me: And we'll come with you guys for support. I've got a really bad feeling about this guys. I sense that it's an enemy that we've faced before.

Nico: I have a feeling you're right.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to the island where the energy was coming from.

---

JAGUAR'S ISLAND, SOUTHWESTERN PACIFIC OCEAN

---

We arrived at Jaguar's Island.

---

**Jaguar's island** is an area on Earth, located near Satan City. The island is remote, with one main city with a harbor on one side, and Mei Queen Castle on the other.

---

Me: This is it. This is where the energy signal is coming from.

We went into the castle on the island and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! Whoever owns this castle really knows how to live.

Goten: Oh no. I know this castle.

Me: You do Goten?

Goten: I sure do.

We walked around the then a floor opened up and then the room changed and we were all in a new and huge laboratory.

Snake: Dudes, what do you think this is?

Me: It looks like some kind of biogenetic engineering lab.

Nico: This place has scientists that are REALLY playing with fire.

Lincoln: Not good and the signal is coming from this room.

Gohan: Yeah I sense it too Lincoln.

Me: Lets take a look around and see what's going down here.

We flew and looked around and we saw men in the tanks.

Me: Hmm. (To a scientist) What are you all working on if I might ask?

Nain: We're working with biogenetic technology to make biowarriors.

Me: Wow. That's very complex.

Lily: Are they made in water?

Nain: I'm afraid it's a little more complicated than that.

Me: Looks like they're being made in some kind of biohazardous fluid.

Nico: Yeah really strange.

Me: But very complex for me.

Electro: (to the scientists) Would any of you like to tell us WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON?!

A short man came. It was none other than Lord Jaguar, a fierce rival of the Z-Fighters ally and helper Hercule Satan.

---

**Lord Jaguar** is the long-time rival of Mr. Satan. He makes his debut in *Dragon Ball Z: Bio-Broly*, with a devious plan for revenge. In this movie, Lord Jaguar is portrayed as an unintelligent billionaire.

Biography

Lord Jaguar has vast wealth, which he uses in order to have a team of geneticists to clone Broly. He ultimately plans to have the clone help him claim world domination as well as expose Mr. Satan as being a fraud (it is implied that his primary reason as to why he wants to expose Mr. Satan as a fraud is because of a grudge towards him in regards to a fight against Mr. Satan in High School that he lost).

Jaguar invites Mr. Satan (through his cousin, Men-Men) to come to his castle to fight his Bio-Warriors, and also blackmails him into participating by threatening to publish a story about his wetting his bed during summer camp to the papers if he refuses. Ultimately, he discovers the hard way that the Legendary Super Saiyan is not so easily tamed; at one point, he orders Bio-Broly to stop attacking Trunks only to be attacked himself. As the culture fluid consumes his facility, when Trunks offers to rescue him, Jaguar thinks twice before accepting, believing he deserves to die for his actions. In the end, he is saved by Trunks, while expressing remorse at the consequences of his greedy ambitions.

---

Goten: Hey I know you! You're Lord Jaguar.

Jaguar: That's right.

Me: Aren't you a fierce rival with Hercule Satan who is known for supposedly defeating Cell when it was really Gohan that did it?

Jaguar: Yes that is correct.

Me: You're a very famous multi-billionaire from what I was told.

Laney: Guys look at that tank. It's glowing.

Lana: And whoever is in it has a tail.

Linka: That one looks like a Saiyan.

Me: Lets go check it out.

We flew over and we got a closer look and he saw us and it was none other than our enemy that we killed less than a year ago: BROLY THE LEGENDARY SUPER SAIYAN!

---

**Broly** is a character who appears in several *Dragon Ball Z* films. He serves as the main antagonist in the films *Broly - The Legendary Super Saiyan* and *Broly - Second Coming*, while a clone appears in *Bio-Broly* as the main antagonist. Like Goku and Vegeta, Broly is a member of the Saiyan race and a Super Saiyan, however, he has a form unique to himself, the Legendary Super Saiyan form.

He was voiced by Bin Shimada in the Japanese version, and Vic Mignogna in the English version.

Broly first appears in the eighth *Dragon Ball Z* movie *Broly - The Legendary Super Saiyan* . In it, during the 10 days before the Cell Games, a mysterious Saiyan named Paragas approaches Vegeta, and requests that he come and be the ruler of the newly established New Vegeta, a planet for any Saiyans who survived Planet Vegeta's destruction. Paragas then tells him, in order to persuade him, that he needs his help fighting the Legendary Super Saiyan, who had been destroying several planets in the South Galaxy. Vegeta agrees and leaves along with Son Gohan, Trunks, Krillin, Master Roshi and Oolong.

Once on New Vegeta, Paragas tells them that there has been another attack by the Legendary Super Saiyan, and Vegeta, along with Paragus' son Broly, go to investigate. Meanwhile, Son Goku, who was just told of the destruction in South Galaxy by Kaio, goes to a planet that was attacked, and can sense that a great power was just there. Goku then goes to Planet Vegeta. He meets Broly, who at the very sight of Goku starts powering up, but Paragas soon uses a mind control device to stop his son. Paragas tells Goku of Broly's birth, and how he started out with a power level of 10,000, a level which is considered to be elite among adult Saiyans. Goku, who was in the bed next to Broly, constantly bullied him by crying, preventing him from sleeping and creating an everlasting hatred in the newborn child.

Later, Broly attacks Goku as a restrained Super Saiyan, and is able to best Goku, forcing the hero to flee. Goku then realizes that it was Broly who was the Legendary Super Saiyan all along. Paragas barely manages to get his son under control, and reveals that he wants to make Saiyans the rulers of the Universe, using Earth as their home planet. Broly then goes after Goku, but Vegeta jumps in and tries to fight him. After not even scratching him, the Saiyan prince uses his most powerful attack, the Big Bang Attack. However, even this proves useless against Broly and after the attack, he breaks free of Paragas and turns into a Legendary Super Saiyan. Vegeta falls down in fear, acknowledging Broly's power. Paragas tells the heroes that King Vegeta had betrayed them and ordered the death of Broly as an infant, fearing that Broly would eventually overthrow him. When Paragas asked the tyrant to reconsider, King Vegeta ruthlessly blasted him. Broly was stabbed and he, along with his father were thrown into a hole in the ground. This caused insanity in the young Saiyan. When Planet Vegeta was destroyed by Frieza, Broly was able to protect them with his energy, and Paragas began to plot against the last surviving member of the Saiyan royal family, Prince Vegeta.

Broly continues his rampage, and Goku, realizing he is no match, turns Super Saiyan, along with Trunks and Gohan. Even with their combined forces however, they cannot hold their own. Broly quickly takes out Trunks and Goku. Broly then turns his eyes on Gohan, but Piccolo appears and saves him. Meanwhile, Paragas tries to escape in a space pod, hoping his son will die when a nearby comet hits the planet, but Broly confronts him, having found out about his father's attempt to escape. Paragas tries to bluff his way out of the situation, saying that he is trying to prepare the space pod so both of them can escape the explosion, but Broly knew that the space pod is only built for one person. Having discovered Paragas' intentions and desiring revenge against his father for brainwashing and using him, Broly crushes the space pod and kills Paragas, before effortlessly flinging the crushed space pod into the comet. Piccolo tells everyone to give Goku their power, saying that it would be enough to defeat Broly. Everyone does so quickly, all except Vegeta, whose pride disallows him to help Goku. After Goku is being beaten around by Broly, almost to death, Vegeta finally gives his rival his power. Goku rushes at the Legendary Super Saiyan and strikes him in the gut with a Miracle Blow, puncturing his abdomen. As a result, Broly cries out in pain and astonishment before exploding. He is presumed dead after this.

### *Dragon Ball Z: Broly - Second Coming*

Broly reappears in the tenth *Dragon Ball Z* Movie: *Broly - Second Coming* . In the beginning of the movie, Broly is shown exiting a space pod onto earth, and then freezing. The story starts off with Son Goten, Trunks, and Videl searching for the Dragon Balls. In a small quarrel, Videl slaps Goten, who pretends to cry, which, sounding much like his father, awakened Broly. At night, Videl hears the sounds of explosions, and explores to find Broly. She tries to attack him, but Broly easily knocks her unconscious with one punch. Goten and Trunks come, and Broly, upon seeing Goten, goes mad, mistaking him for Goku.

Trunks and Goten go Super Saiyan to fight Broly, but are no match. As Goten is fighting, he sees the last Dragon Ball. He gets it and hides behind a waterfall. He tries to summon Shen Long, but nothing happens. Luckily for them, Son Gohan arrives to help them fight. Gohan informs Goten and Trunks of who Broly is after they see he is familiar with him. They watch as Gohan fights Broly, notices them and blasts them. Gohan turns into a Super Saiyan 2 and begins fighting Broly. But Broly turns into his Legendary Super Saiyan form and quickly outmatches him. Gohan then throws Broly into a pit of lava that had been created in the fight, but the Legendary Super Saiyan emerges, and begins to mercilessly beat Gohan. Videl distracts Broly for a second, and Gohan breaks free, then becomes Super Saiyan again.

Gohan then fires a Super Kamehameha wave at Broly, who fires his Omega Blaster back at him. Gohan is unable to break through the energy ball, and Goten jumps in with a Kamehameha wave to help him. Even with their combined powers, Broly still pushes them back, and Gohan makes a silent wish that his father could be there. Just at that moment, Son Goku arrives in spirit form, and helps them with his own Kamehameha wave. Broly still has the upper hand, though, until Trunks fires a Ki blast at Broly's Omega Blaster, preventing him from powering up the attack. The Son family is then able to shatter the ball of energy with their Family Kamehameha, knocking Broly into the sun and obliterating him. When Gohan and Goten turn around, their father is gone.

### *Raging Blast 2: Third Coming*

Broly was stated to have returned one more time in *Raging Blast* 2's bio for Legendary Super Saiyan 3 Broly, it states that he survived being thrown into the sun and received a huge Zenkai, obtaining not only a Legendary Super Saiyan 2 form, but a Legendary Super Saiyan 3 form beyond that. Broly returned to Earth but was defeated by the Z Warriors, presumably by all the Saiyans at once.

### *Dragon Ball Z: Bio-Broly*

A clone of Broly appears in the *Dragon Ball Z* movie: *Bio-Broly* . In it, a wealthy man named Jaguar uses his money to create powerful bio-warriors, which he wants to use to reveal that Mr. Satan is a fraud. So he sets up a tournament, however, the Z Warriors intervene, and are able to defeat his warriors. So he reveals his most powerful weapon, a clone of Broly himself. Jaguar was able to create him through a frozen blood sample provided by a village priest near where the original Broly was last fought. Trunks and Goten try to destroy the clone before he is released, however, Bio Broly escapes, and becomes mutated by a bio culture liquid.

Bio Broly tries to kill Mr. Satan, but Android 18, Goten and Trunks try to prevent it, and in the process both get beaten down. Trunks manages to get Broly between some chemical tanks, and destroys the tanks, hoping to destroy him. However, this only serves to make Broly even stronger. They escape the factory, and discover that sea water causes the bio fluid to turn to stone, so they use a Kamehameha wave to blast the sea water at Broly and he falls into the water. He starts to rise, but becomes stone as he does. Trunks and Goten then blast Bio-Broly, obliterating him once again.

Bio-Broly is briefly mentioned at the end of the film. Where he is believed to be causing trouble in Hell. And Goku and Pikkon are sent to stop him. He is again presumably defeated and imprisoned in Hell.

---

We gasped in shock!

Lola: THAT'S BROLY!

Nico: But how!? He's supposed to be dead!

Nikiya: And we killed him less than a year ago!

Me: He must've been brought back to life by genetic technology. We're gonna have to ask Jaguar some questions.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Broly?

Nico: He's a bloodthirsty Psychopathic Super Saiyan. We killed him less than a year ago.

Me: Yeah. Lets go talk to Jaguar.

We went to talk to Jaguar.

Me: Jaguar!

Jaguar stopped and saw us.

Me: How did you bring Broly back to life?

Jaguar: It's very simple. One drop of his dried blood was all it took.

Me: But how!? We made sure there was nothing left of him. Not even an atom was left of him when we destroyed him. And that planet we fought him on was completely reduced to space dust when Comet Camori crashed into it.

Jaguar: Yes you all made sure that there was nothing left of him. But

I had some of my men journey to that site. There they found and collected Broly's essence from his dried blood and it gave me the key to bringing down my rivals and ruling the world uncontested. One drop was all I needed to combine the best of my biowarriors with Broly, the Legendary Super Saiyan and make the best fighter technology ever.

Shiv: (to Jaguar) You dumbass! Do you know what you've done?!

Me: You don't know what kind of danger you put the entire universe in!

Nikiya: That's right! Broly is responsible for obliterating the entire South Galaxy.

Nico: And he's a Bloodthirsty Super Saiyan!

Jaguar: How do you know all that!?

Nico: Because like Broly, I am a Saiyan.

Nikiya: I'm a Saiyan too!

Gine: Same with me.

Goku: Me too.

Vegeta: And me too.

Paragus: And I am a Saiyan!

Jaguar: Don't worry about it. All my bio-warriors are programmed my commands.

Me: Broly is majorly fucked up in the head and he will not listen to anyone! He will kill anyone that crosses him!

Jaguar: We'll see about that.

Robo-Blaze: (to Jaguar) You better hope we're able to stop Broly!

Me: Don't worry Robo-Blaze. We stopped Broly before. But he was much stronger than this. This version of Broly is 75% weaker than the one we faced. But without a doubt he has the same personality as the one we all know.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets get ready guys. We have a huge fight on our hands. (To Jaguar) We'll deal with you later.

We went up on top of a tank.

Me: We're gonna have to Hakai him before he gets out of that tank.

Lincoln: Good idea.

Maria: (to Broly) Time to stop you before you damage anything or anyone else! Hakai!

But the blast of Hakai energy didn't effect him and Broly woke up and his capsule glowed and it exploded.

KRASMAAAASSSSHH!

In a blob of fluid and crackling with lightning and energy was BROLY! BROLY WAS BACK!

The tank casing formed around the tank. But then loud thumping was heard and Broly busted out and he was transforming because of the culture fluid and he turned into BIO-BROLY!

Me: He was mutated by the Culture Fluid!

Maria: I don't understand. That should've sent Broly to the Warp right away!

Me: His power is too strong! We'll have to weaken him before you send him to the Warp.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets power up!

Trunks: Goten, guys, this time Broly dies.

Me: And we're gonna make sure he stays dead.

I transform into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form, Nico turned into his Super Saiyan 4 form and the Saiyans went Super Saiyan 2, 3 and 4.

We all transformed.

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **Vince, Carol, get everyone in this whole lab and building out of here and fast. This is gonna get REALLY ugly and fast.**

Vince: Roger that partner.

Carol: Show no mercy.

Me: **With pleasure. Broly, in the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We all transformed.

May: You guys weaken him. But let me, Maria, and Nico deal the finishing blow!

Me: **We plan to.**

We went at him and I punched him in the face and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Goten and Trunks really punched and pulverized Bio-Broly all over and they both punched him in the stomach and he belched up a huge amount of green blood. I punched him in the face and fired blasts of lightning and energy and the blasts exploded on him.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Trunks: Goten now!

They fired a massive energy blast!

Me: **KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!**

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

Goku: KAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

Me: **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

Goku: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a rainbow Kamehameha Wave.

Nico fired a powerful ball of fire and Vegeta fired a massive yellow energy blast!

The blasts all hit Bio-Broly and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Broly came out and he fired a volley of green energy blasts and I deflected them all back at him and they all hit him and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Dark Spicer: Let's see how Broly fares against Mega Large and Atomburst!

Dark Spicer turned into Mega Large and he smashed him into paste! But Broly got up and fired energy blasts and Nico flew up and deflected them back and the blasts hit Bio-Broly and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Dark Spicer then turned into Atomburst and fired atomic energy blasts and the blasts hit him all over and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Krillin formed a yellow energy disk and Nico formed a red energy disk.

Krillin: DESTRUCTO-DISK!

Nico: KIEN-ZAN DISK!

They threw the energy disks and they cut Bio-Broly in an X shape right through his chest.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Bio-Broly all over the place.

Vypra fired blasts of darkness and the Z-Fighters and the Knights of the Friendship Table fired blasts of elements and the Masters of Evil all fired blasts of elemental and dark energies and smashed and punched him all over the place with incredible fury and power.

Nico: (to Bio Broly) I've got some last words for you! (smirks) Hick says what?

He didn't know what that meant and me and Nico and everyone charged up powerful energy blasts.

Me: **BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!**

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Yusuke: SPIRIT GUN!

Goku: KAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE!

Vegeta: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Lincoln: ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!

Naruto: TAILED BEAST BOMB KAMEHAMEHA!

Eli: WOLF FIRE TAILED BEAST BOMB!

We fired our energy blasts and they went at Bio-Broly and they slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful, so devastating and so massive that it destroyed the entire island of Jaguar's estate. A massive mushroom cloud be seen for miles. When the smoke cleared Bio-Broly was on the ground in a huge crater.

Bio-Broly was severely weakened from taking a powerful blast like that.

Maria: This is the end of the Legendary Super Saiyan.

May: That's right. This is our planet and our universe and this is our home and you will never be welcome here.

Nico: Broly you have failed this universe 100-fold.

Nico, May and Maria held up their hands to his face.

Nico, May and Maria: HAKAI!

Bio-Broly glowed purple and he screamed in pain and he was obliterated in an instant and banished to the Warp for all Eternity!

Nikiya: Goodbye "Brother."

Paragus: I'm sorry son. I've failed you.

Me: **Now we've officially seen the last of Broly.**

We then powered down and went to Jaguar.

Nico: (to Jaguar) Now, what to do with you?

Me: I think a nice long stay in prison is what you need.

Jaguar: Oh poop.

We had all of his money seized and we gave it to Goku and Chi-Chi and we went back home. As a bonus we got everyone out of that lab safely. Jaguar was sent to the Neptune Prison and now shares a cell with Mandy.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Bio-Broly was one of the freakest movies of Dragonball Z and it was scary how they used modern science to resurrect the most dangerous and most powerful Saiyan in all of the history of Planet Vegeta. Now we've seen the last of Broly and we will never see him again. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a flashback chapter for the Loud House episode Potty Mouth and it's gonna show us how we thought Lily learned the D Word and it was funny.

See you all tomorrow.

# Potty Mouth

Note: The flashback in the chapter takes place in between the events of Not A Loud and Brawl In The Family.

---

At the estate we were getting Hikaru ready for his awesome date with Noriko. After everything they went through they more than earned it.

Dark Spicer: You two ready for your date?

Hikaru: We sure are.

Noriko: And we can't wait to have fun.

Me: Well after everything you went through, you more than earned it.

Varie: Yeah you did.

Me: Well lets get going.

We were off to the restaurant.

Firefly: Where's the restaurant this time?

Hikaru: We're going to one of my favorite ramen restaurants. Naruto showed it to me.

Me: Then we'll need to look professional.

I snapped my fingers and went into my Shinobi clothes.

Me: You guys go on ahead. I got to go file some reports to Lady Hokage.

Nico: Okay. See you then.

I went to the Hokage Office.

Hikaru and Noriko went to the newly expanded and bigger Ichiraku Ramen restaurant and it was awesome.

---

At the Hokage's office I was updating my reports for my missions for Lady Hokage. I told her everything that happened over the last few weeks and more.

Lady Tsunade: Wow! You have been very busy. All those missions you and everyone did over the last few weeks are truly astounding.

Shizune: You all have been very busy over the last few weeks.

Me: I know. But it's not just on our missions that we've been very busy with. We also made a massive plethora of new techniques and jutsu for us and came up with new techniques the likes of which the Hidden Leaf or any of the 5 Great Nations have ever seen.

I pulled out my book bag and pulled out a huge book as big as a table.

Me: (Groans) (Puts the book on the desk) This is my new technique book. In here is all the techniques we all created.

Lady Tsunade looked through it.

Lady Tsunade: Wow! Look at all these techniques!

Shizune: So many of them!

Lady Tsunade: Nightmare Style, Magic Style, Stardust Style, Jungle Style, Hummingbird Style, Carnage Style, Atomic Style, From the Darkness Comes The Light? Wow! These techniques are all extraordinary.

Me: And there are many more to come and with each new technique we add they get added into my book.

I showed that there are many pages that are still blank.

Me: There's plenty of room for them all.

Lady Tsunade: Wow! You keep coming up with new ideas every time you have those awesome battles don't you?

Me: We love a good challenge.

I put the book back in my bookbag.

Lady Tsunade: I see. Well done J.D.

I then used my magic to make a copy of the book.

Me: This one is for you Lady Hokage. Think of it as a way to archive the techniques we made and see what new techniques we made during each battle. It will come in handy.

Shizune: Wow!

Lady Tsunade: Thank you J.D. and well done to all of you. You and everyone in Team Loud Phoenix Storm keep up the good work.

Me: We always do.

Lady Tsunade: Good. Dismissed.

I left.

---

Back at Ichiraku Ramen, Hikaru and Noriko were having a great date under candlelight decor.

Noriko: Mmm! The ramen here is delicious.

Hikaru: It sure is. Naruto recommended this restaurant for every occasion.

Shiv: You think it's only a matter of time before you two get married.

Varie: Lets not rush them Shiv. They still have a long way to go.

Laney: Yeah.

Lincoln: It's gonna take a while.

Noriko: Yeah. But after we have been through so much, we have all the time in the world.

Varie: Good.

But then 2 douchebag boys came in and they looked at Noriko.

Electro: What do you dumbasses want?

Boy 1: We want to have some fun with that sexy lady over there.

Boy 2: She deserves better then that dork over there.

Akira: Hey! He's our dork!

Chris Taylor: And no one pushes him around!

Boy 1: Get out of the way punks!

He was about to punch Hikaru but then I appeared grabbed his fist.

Me: How about you pick on somebody your own size?

I threw the boy out of the restaurant and he crashed into the wooden wall.

CRASH!

He fell to the ground flat as a pancake.

Boy 2: YOU WRETCH!

Nico punched the 2nd boy in the face and sent him crashing outside and into the same wall.

CRASH!

He too fell to the ground flat as a pancake.

Me: Sorry about that guys.

Hikaru: No worries.

Nico: How did the meeting with the Hokage go?

Me: Just needed to archive my missions we all did over the last few weeks.

Nico: Okay.

Me: And I got to show Lady Tsunade and Shizune the techniques we all came up with. They were in a really huge book I put together.

Nico: Wow! I wondered what that big heavy book was for.

Me: Yep. And I need to put together a log book of all our missions.

Lincoln: That's a good idea.

The boys got up.

Snake: Dude, you know she's a mutant, right?

Boy 1: Do we look like we give a damn? She's hot either way!

Noriko: Thanks for the compliment boys.

She fired a blast of lightning from her hands and electrocuted them with a lot of electricity.

Noriko: Maybe that will teach you not to mess with me and our date.

Me: You tell them Noriko.

Lincoln: Wow! That lightning is amazing.

Nico: Yeah.

Robo Blaze: Sorry your date got ruined.

Hikaru: Are you kidding!?

Noriko: This was so much fun! We had one of the best dates ever!

Me: We're glad you did.

Nico: Good.

Me: We're glad though. But these two better not mess with you.

Noriko: I know.

Me: But Noriko, we don't think any differently because you have these awesome powers and are a mutant. You are human regardless. Mutants may have amazing powers but they are still human regardless. Never tell yourself anything different from all that.

Noriko: Thanks J.D. That means a lot to me.

Me: You're welcome.

Later back at the estate we were watching TV and having fun.

May: Lily, did you ever go to preschool?

Lily: I sure did May. But when I got my powers there was a change of plans. I was enrolled into Lincoln's classes. But before I got my powers, I was an adorable baby.

Lily went over and brought out a photo album.

She showed us a bunch of pictures.

Me: Oh I remember these.

Lori: Oh Lily you were literally so cute back then.

Dark Spicer: You were so cute.

Vypra: She sure was.

Lily: I know. It feels like forever ago.

Maria: What was preschool like?

Lily: Didn't get there. After I got my powers, there was a change of plans.

Horsea: I think there was an incident involving a certain profanity that starts with the Letter D.

Lily: Oh yeah. I remember that.

---

[In the living room, while everyone including me and Varie are going about our business, Lily is watching TV and giggling. Enter Rita and Lynn Sr.]

Rita: We're off to the mall, kids!

Leni: [extremely excited] The mall?! [picks up phone] Let me clear my schedule for the day! [starts pressing] Delete, delete, delete, delete-[realizes] "Oh. Oops. This is your phone, Lori.

Lori: Ugh. [takes her phone back]

Rita: Sorry, sweetie. This is just gonna be a quick trip. Dr. Shuttleworth of the Shuttleworth Daycare Academy is coming over today to interview us and Lily, and your father needs an appropriate tie.

Lynn Sr.: [wearing a tie with a British royal guard] But still one that has some personality.

Rita: But mostly one that's appropriate.

Lynn Sr.: Gasp! I say!

Rita: Honey, we have to put our best foot forward! This daycare academy is really, really in demand. We have been on the waiting list since I was pregnant… with Lori.

Lynn Sr.: [acting mature] Well, I hope you kids appreciate the sacrifices I make for you.

Rita: The interview's in an hour. Try not to destroy the house.

Me: We won't Ms. Rita. Have fun.

Rita: Thanks J.D.

[The parents leave]

Lynn: [with the remote] Oops! Sorry, Lily. Gotta change the channel. It's time for Operation Dessert Storm!

Me: Ooh! Our favorite show.

Varie: Yeah!

[The others get excited; Lynn changes the channel to the aforementioned show.]

Lily: Dannit!

[Her siblings, me and Varie gasp in horror and a picture frame falls off the wall.]

Me: Uh oh.

Lucy: Did Lily just say the "D" word?

Luan: Where the heck would she have learned that?

Laney: Probably from you guys.

Varie: Yeah.

Lori: What? No way! Why would you think that?

Laney: Well, let's see…

[Flashback to countless times the kids have said the word. Lana is fixing Charles' doghouse and hits her finger with her hammer. Lola's princess car comes by honking as Lana shouts the word, canceling out the sound. Lana notices Lily next to her and covers her mouth, realizing what happened. Lola crashes her car into a tree and the airbag's deployment sound cancels out her saying the word. Lily appears behind the tree babbling and Lola covers her mouth. Cut to Lisa singing on her headphones.]

Lisa: You're less than Pluto, not even a planet / When you hear my fresh rhymes, you gonna say-

[She steps on a squeaky toy on the word that rhymes with "planet", which Lily seemed to have noticed. She covers her mouth. Segue to Lori and Leni in the laundry room fighting over a sweater.]

Lori: It's my sweater!

Leni: No it's not, Lori! It's mine!

Lori: Bobby gave it to me for our second anniversary!

[Both of them pull the sweater so hard, it tears in half. They shout the "D" word at the moment the washing machine buzzes. Lily pops out of the laundry basket, and the two oldest sisters cover their mouths upon seeing her. Transition to Lincoln playing a Wii styled game. Because he wasn't wearing the wrist strap, he tosses the Wiimote at the TV, which causes it to crash and shatter, its sound dubbing over Lincoln's swearing. He then notices Lily on the sofa and covers his mouth. Next is Lynn practicing her baseball pitches into her soccer net. One ball bounces off her head and lands in their neighbor's yard. A lawn mower sound is heard, indicating it shredded the ball. Lynn screams with the mower's sound being too loud to hear her say the word. Lily opens the window and Lynn covers her mouth upon noticing her. Luna is tuning her guitar string, but it breaks. She screams with a guitar riff dubbing over her scream. Lily appears behind her amplifier and she covers her mouth. End flashback.]

Lily's Siblings: [embarrassed] Oh, right.

Leni: But Laney. You said it too.

Laney: What? No. I never swear a day in my life.

Lori: Oh yeah? How about the time you were playing Joonga?

[Flashback to Laney stacking blocks in the dining room, she was standing on the top of a chair but then she fell down to the ground. She screams while the blocks fell down, cancelling her swearing. She then notices Lily behind her and Laney covered her mouth in shock. End flashback]

Lynn: And the time you were reading that mystery novel?

[Flashback to Laney reading a mystery novel in the backyard]

Laney: [reads] The Tackback boys were on our trail, we needed a way to lose them. Luckily I came equipped with a bag of marbles which I used to give those goons the slip. As we got away, we could hear Big Geno cry- [A truck came by and the horn drowned out Laney's swearing.] Wow, so many swears in this book. Good thing no one was around to hear it. [She gets up and sees Lily beside her. She gasped in shock and covers her mouth. End Flashback]

Luna: And then there was the time you were playin' shakespere.

[Flashback to Laney in her room wearing a renaissance attire while pointing a salad fork at a balloon]

Laney: Begone cretin! Thou art haunted me for ages and thine end is near! You oppose to me to part my marriage in twain? Well, to that I say- [She pops the balloon, which the sound cancels out the swear. She sees Lily clapping and Laney drops the fork and covers her mouth. End flashback. Laney is trembling in fear]

Me: I think she gets the idea.

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Me: Boy you guys were swearing more than a couple of skeletons throwing a fit on a tin roof.

Nico: Yeah they were.

Poromon: Wait. How did Lily learn the D word from Luan?

Luan: I stubbed my toe and crashed into a vase.

Me: Ouch.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Laney: [worried] O. M. Gosh!

Lincoln: [puts his hand on Laney's shoulder] It's alright, Laney. You didn't mean to- [Laney slaps his hand away from her]

Laney: No! It's not alright! Do you know what this means?!

Lori: Yeah. Lily's important daycare interview's coming up. If she says that word, she won't get into school.

Laney: More than that! I haven't been a good influence on her! And If someone's not showing Lily right from wrong, she'll grow up to be a bad foul mouthed hooligan run from the law! [Buries her face in her hands] Just like the Tackback Boys…

Me: Laney it's not your fault. Practically everyone swears these days. Including certain people I know.

Varie: Yeah.

Lisa: [off-screen] Siblings, I have the solution. [wearing a surgeon outfit; takes out tongs] A quick, painless removal of the vocal cords. Well, mostly painless.

Lisa's Sisters: [save Lily; defiantly] NO!

Me: Lisa are you out of your mind!?

Lincoln: I have an idea. If Lily imitates our behavior, let's just give her some better behavior to imitate.

Lisa: I'm going to remain scrubbed in, just in case.

Lincoln: Okay, everybody know their part? [The sisters nod] Good. We've got one hour before the interview. Operation Delete the "D" Word is a go!

Me: Good name. How about Operation D Word Deletion?

Lincoln: That's better.

[The sisters take their positions. Laney runs to her room and finds her mystery novel]

*[The sisters take their positions.]*

**Lincoln:** "Lana, you're up."

*[Lana intentionally hits her finger with her hammer.]*

**Lana:** *[turning red]* "DAAAA- *shing through the snow, in a one-horse open sleigh*

Varie: Lana are you all right?

Lana: Yeah I'll make it.

**Lily:** *[notices Cliff]* "Kee cat."

**Lola:** *[drives in smugly]* "She didn't see it, Lana. Guess you'll have to do it again."

**Lana:** *[smashes her thumb again; through angered and clenched teeth, still red-faced.]* " *Bells on bobtails ring, making spirits bright* "

*[Lily babbles rhythmically]*

Me: Aww.

**Lincoln:** "It's working! Lola, go!"

*[Lola reenacts crashing her car into the tree.]*

CRASH!

**Lola:** *[holding back her anger]* "DAAAA-niel Day-Lewis is a really wonderful actor, don't you think?"

**Lily:** *[sees Charles]* "Doggy."

**Lana:** *[smugly]* "Lily didn't see it, Lola. Guess you'll have to do it again."

*[Lola growls and her car's airbag deploys on her face.]*

Me: I'll fix it up.

I used my speed and fixed up Lola's car.

Lola: Thanks J.D.

*[Lincoln heads upstairs to Lily and Lisa's room.]*

**Lincoln:** "Lisa, you're on."

**Lisa:** "Lily, let's bust some rhymes better suited to your infant ears." *[puts on her headphones, picks up a mic and starts rapping.]* " *Moo goes the cow, oink goes the pig / Watch me do an Irish jig* "

*[Lily starts doing what Lisa's doing.]*

**Lincoln:** "Good job, Lisa."

Me: Nice rapping.

**Lisa:** "Peace!" *[drops her mic on one of her chemicals, causing an explosion that blows her hair off.]* "DAAA-nce! Dance, dance, dance! Uh-uh uh, uh."

**Lincoln:** *[holding Lisa's hair]* "You wear a wig?!"

**Lisa:** "Eh, nuclear experiment gone wrong." *[lifts up her foot with a little something extra.]* "It's also how I got my extra toe."

Me: Okay now I'm officially freaked out.

Varie: I've seen that before so I'm not grossed out.

Me: True.

*[She wiggles it; Lincoln takes Lily and we leave disturbed from what he saw.]*

**Lincoln:** "Lori and Leni, you're up."

*[Lori and Leni take out a new sweater and start to fight over it as instructed, and it stretches a bit.]*

**Lori:** "You stretched it out!" *[turns red with anger, but holds it back]* "DAAAA-and that's okay, because now we can share!"

*[Lori and Leni put on the sweater together.]*

**Lily:** *[points at them]* "Share!" *[giggles and goes in Lincoln's shirt]*

**Me, Varie Lincoln, Lori and Leni:** *[adoring]* "Aww…"

Varie: SO CUTE!

Me: (Laughs)

*[Lily sneezes inside Lincoln's shirt, getting snot on it.]*

Me: Oh bless you Lily.

I pulled out a cloth and took Lily and wiped her nose.

**Lincoln:** *[turning red with anger]* "DAAAA- *shing through the snow, in a one horse open sleigh* "

Me: Well it was your turn anyway Lincoln.

Lincoln: True.

*[heads outside with Lily]*

Lincoln: "Ten minutes till the interview. Lynn, go."

*[Lynn tosses her ball on the edge of the net and it flies into the tree.]*

**Lynn:** "That's okay. I'll just get it down." *[shakes the tree which causes the ball to fall on her head and catches it, but gets hit by a bunch of other balls in the tree.]* "DAAA-DA-DA-DA! Lynn Loud is the champion of the world!" *[imitating cheers]*

**Lily:** "Da-da-da! Da-da-da! Yay!" *[giggles]*

Varie: You okay Lynn?

Lynn: Yeah I'm fine. Don't worry. I got a head as tough as reinforced concrete.

Me: You are the toughest girl that I know.

Lynn: You got that right.

*[Luna's turn comes and she tries tuning her guitar like before with it working just fine.]*

**Luna:** *[annoyed]* "Oh, sure! Now the string won't break!"

*[The top of the neck breaks off and it smacks her in the face.]*

**Luna:** *[turning red with anger]* "DAAAA-t's" [British accent] "alright, love. I was done with that guitar. I'd rather play on these drums, mate." *[starts playing on them with Lily imitating her using the bongos, much to Lincoln's joy.]*

Me: Rock on dudes!

Varie: Yeah!

Next was Laney's turn.

Laney: Okay! First things first, remove anything that has swears in it and don't do anything to say the swears. [Picks up her book and flips through the pages and uncomfortable looking at the contents] Oh.. so many swears… [throws away the book] Okay, I won't read that. [Finds a comic book in her shelf] Ah! Maybe a wholesome comic book? [reads through the book and was shocked to see what's in it] Ack! This must one of Lucy's books. [puts the book back] Okay no books then, I'll just do something that won't make me say a swear. But what? [thinks for a moment then gets and Idea] I got it!

[Time-skip to Lincoln coming to Laney's room while holding Lily]

Lincoln: Laney, you're- wha? [Sees Laney meditating on a rug with candles around it] What are you doing?

Laney: Meditation, dear brother. I figure the only way I make sure I don't swear in front of Lily is if I'm in a nice quiet place. [does some yoga poses] Care to join me brother?

Lincoln: Uh. No thanks… [Laney continues her yoga] Doesn't your back hurt from doing that?

Laney: The soothing yoga allows me to not feel any pain. [As she does a handstand, she slips and lands on one of the candles] Oof! Uh, heh. Slipped.

Me: You okay Laney?

Laney: I'm fine.

Lincoln: [sniffs] What's that smell?

Laney: Oh. [blushes in embarassment] Pardon me. It's totally normal, I'm just letting it all out.

Lincoln: Not that. [points] That! [Laney sees the smoke coming from her butt and realizes she's sitting on a candle and her pants start to catch fire]

Laney: AAAAAAAAHHH! [runs around, Lily laughs] PUT IT OUT! PUT IT OUT!

Varie fired a blast of water and drenched Laney. Extinguishing the fire.

Lincoln: Whew!

Laney: [Holding back her and anger] DAAAA-ts just part of my meditation.

Lily: He he he ha ha. [Lincoln gives Laney a thumbs up]

Laney: Sorry.

Me: You'll be all right Laney.

Rita: [off-screen] Kids, we're home! Bring Lily down, please! Interview is in five minutes!

[The kids regroup]

Lori: Do you think it worked?

[Lily babbles happily and her siblings smile and each give a thumbs up; downstairs.]

Rita: You are so handsome in your new tie.

Lynn Sr.: [wearing an ordinary tie; upset] Well, I would have preferred the one with the bird playing the saxophone.

Me: You look great in that tie Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks J.D.

[The doorbell rings]

Rita: [gasps] That's her!

[As the parents go to the door, Lily reaches over the table to get a snack, but Lori stops her.]

Lori: No, no, Lily. That's not for you. [picks Lily up]

Lily: Dannit!

[Her and us siblings gasp again]

Lincoln: Ah! It didn't work! She's still saying it!

Me: Oh man.

Laney: How can this be? We made sure we didn't say it! Unless Lily remembered the 'D' word and now it's the only thing she'll say. And now she'll never get into any daycare, or any school, or any- [Lucy stops her]

Lucy: Laney. Calm down. Remember your breathing exercises.

Me: All right everyone just stay calm. We'll think of something.

Lisa: [takes out tongs] Now we do this my way.

Varie: Oh no you don't!

Varie took the tongs.

[Enter the parents and Dr. Shuttleworth]

Rita: Dr. Shuttleworth, uh, this is our youngest, Lily. [takes Lily]

[Lynn knocks Lisa's tongs away with her bat.]

Rita: Lily, say hi.

Lily: [with drool on her hands] Goo! Goo!

[Dr. Shuttleworth shakes her hand and gets drool on it.]

Dr. Shuttleworth: Okay, I see why you said "goo". It's all over your hand. [wipes her hand clean] Well, shall we get started?

[The adults sit down and the rest of the kids come by with fake smiles to watch the interview.]

Lynn Sr.: Uh, kids, what are you doing?

Lincoln: Can we stay and watch? We're just so proud of our baby sis. [blinks delightedly]

Dr. Shuttleworth: If you must, all right. Let's get started with the interview. Miss Lily, would you like to play with a toy?

[She gives Lily a hammering toy set to the baby's delight. Lana then imagines Lily smashing her hand with the hammer and getting ready to say the word and takes the toy away.]

Lana: Uh, she's not much of a tools girl. [chuckles nervously and grins widely]

Dr. Shuttleworth: I see. [takes out a toy guitar] Then perhaps a musical instrument?

[Luna imagines the guitar strings breaking and Lily about to say the word and takes the guitar.]

Luna: She's, uh, not much of a guitar girl, either, dude. Though I am. [strums it playfully] Pretty sweet.

Dr. Shuttleworth: I believe that most children like bouncing balls. [offers Lily said ball]

[Lynn imagines Lily bouncing the ball out the window and ready to say the word. Lily bounces the ball and it goes under the chair Dr. Shuttleworth is sitting in.]

Lynn: I'll get that for you, Lily! [dives under the chair, tilting it.]

Dr. Shuttleworth: [startled] Oh, my land!

Lynn: [retrieves the ball] Ta-da! [drops Dr. Shuttleworth's chair]

Rita: [panicking] We're so sorry!

Lynn Sr.: [shaky] Uh, let us help you!

[The parents put the chair back up]

Lynn Sr.: [disciplinary] Kids, look what you did to Dr. Scuttlebutt!

Dr. Shuttleworth: [offended] That's Shuttleworth!

Rita: [red in the face] Okay, kids, out!

[The kids all leave disappointed.]

Dr. Shuttleworth: Actually, I'd like you to leave, too. I need to get a sense of how Lily does on her own.

Rita: Oh! Uh, sure.

Lynn Sr.: [as he and his wife leave] See? I don't think she likes the tie, either.

Lola: Okay, everyone, huddle up.

[They huddle]

Lola: We can't leave Lily alone in there. She's a ticking cuss bomb!

Lincoln: Don't worry. I've got a plan. We'll swap Lily with someone who can be trusted not to drop the "D" word.

Laney: I'll do it! [Laney steps forward] Sure, It may involve me getting humiliated but I shall make sure that Lily has a swear-less furture.

Lincoln: Yeah. It's not gonna be you Laney.

Me: I agree.

Laney: Phew! What a relief. I was not ready to go there. Seriously, I don't know what I was thinking. Heh.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: Anyway. What we need is someone as young as Lily to swap her. And I've got just the someone. [pulls Lisa in and lifts up her wig.]

[The other sisters gasp in horror and another picture frame crashes.]

Lincoln and Lisa: "Nuclear experiment gone wrong."

Me: That still freaks me out.

Lisa: Uh, Lincoln, I'm not sure I'm comfortable with this plan of yours.

Lori: [sympathetic] Yeah. We totally get that. [undeterred] But you're doing it anyway.

Lisa: [sighs] Fine. Then I might as well take these out. [removes her teeth, revealing them to be dentures, making her siblings gasp.] Long story.

FWOMP!

I fainted.

Luan: [shakes her head to her senses] Okay, first, we have to swap Lisa for Lily. Follow my lead.

[The other sisters hide in shrubs and Luan tosses a whoopee cushion in Lily's vicinity. Lily lands on the whoopee cushion to give off the implication that she pooped and Luan rushes in.]

Luan: Sounds like you guys are having a blast in here! [laughs] Get it? [pauses] Oh. I'll just change her diaper. [takes Lily away, leaving Dr. Shutterworth confused and comes back with the now disguised Lisa.] Here she is! Freshly changed, and otherwise exactly the same as before! [leaves]

Lisa: [nonchalantly] Goo-goo gaga, et cetera.

Dr. Shuttleworth: Okay, Miss Lily, I have a fun idea. [takes out paper and paint] How about some finger painting?

[Lisa finger paints a complex math equation, much to Dr. Shuttleworth's surprise.]

Lori: What is Lisa doing?

Lana: [holding a straw] Don't worry. I'll get her attention. [blows a spitball at Dr. Shuttleworth catching her attention and ducks down with her sisters. While Dr. Shuttleworth was distracted, Laney switched out Lisa's equation with a paper with finger paint on it. Dr. Shuttleworth turns her attention back to Lisa and notices that Lisa's math equation was replaced by a paper with common finger paintings on it. She scratched her head in confusion and shrugged]

Dr. Shuttleworth: Now, how about we play music?

[She takes out a xylophone and Lisa plays a jazz piece, much to the doctor's surprise and her siblings' worries.]

Luna: [impressed] Whoa, dudes, she's really cooking them vibes!

Lincoln: [pops out] She's also blowing it! We gotta get those mallets away from her! [flings his yo-yo and knocks off Dr. Shuttleworth's glasses, drawing her attention and goes back to hiding.]

Lisa: [examining the doctor's glasses] Hmm. You've got quite an astigmatism.

Dr. Shuttleworth: Pardon me?

Lisa: Oh, uh… uh, goo-goo, gaga.

[She gives her her glasses back]

Luna: I got this. [rushes in with a blanket] Don't mind me. I just thought Lily might want her blankie. [whispers to Lisa] Dude, you're supposed to be a one-year-old! Act like it! [gives Lisa the blanket and leaves]

Dr. Shuttleworth: Okay, Lily, let's sing a song together. The wheels on the bus go round and round [stops at the sound of Lisa grunting] Lily?

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTT!

[Lisa lets out a big fart sound and a stench in her diaper, meaning only one thing.]

Dr. Shuttleworth: [smelling the stench] Oh, my land! That's pungent!

Lisa: Poo-poo.

Lori: Ew. Well, someone's gonna have to change her.

Leni: [plugs her nose] DIBS, NOT IT!

Other Sisters: [touch their noses] DIBS, NOT IT!

Me and Varie: [touch their noses] DIBS, NOT IT!

Lincoln: [touches his nose too late] Dang it! I always lose at that! [walks over to Lisa and grabs her] "Sorry, Dr. S. I'll take care of it. Aren't you a little cutie-wutie? Did Lily-Wily make a poo-poo in her diapey-diapey? [now angry] Lisa, what the heck, man?

Lisa: I was instructed to act like a one-year-old. Ergo, I did. There's just no pleasing you people.

[Later, Dr. Shuttleworth is going over her notes.]

Dr. Shuttleworth: Well, my evaluation is complete.

[The parents eagerly await the results while their children sneak behind the sofa.]

Dr. Shuttleworth: Lily's a very gifted child. I've never seen a one-year-old who can play jazz xylophone or solve complex math equations.

[The parents look at their children who have casual faces.]

Dr. Shuttleworth: Therefore… [suspenseful beat]… we'd love to have her as part of our daycare family. Just bring plenty of diapers.

Lily's Siblings: [cheerful] YEAH!

Rita: [excited] That's great news! Thank you, Dr. Shuttleworth! We are so happy!

Lynn Sr.: Please, take snacks for the road.

Dr. Shuttleworth: Oh, don't mind if I do. [puts all the snacks in her purse and prepares to leave.]

Lily: [follows the doctor] Dannit!

[Her siblings AND parents gasp at that sound.]

Me: Oh crud!

Lynn Sr.: Did she just say…

Rita:… the "D" word?

[The kids approach Lily and the doctor.]

Lincoln: Please don't blame Lily for saying the "D" word! It's our fault!

Lori: It's true! She was literally just imitating our bad behavior!

Leni: She's really the sweetest little girl in the world!

Laney: Blame us! Were nothing but bad influences!

[Dr. Shuttleworth laughs, as does Lily.]

Dr. Shuttleworth: [takes out a doughnut] Children, Lily didn't say the "D" word. I believed she just wanted a doughnut. See?

Lily: [begging for the doughnut] Dannit! Dannit!

Dr. Shuttleworth: It's doughnut, sweetie. [gives it to her]

Lily: Doughnut.

Me: Oh! She just wanted a donut.

Varie: Oops.

Lily: Doughnut.

Dr. Shuttleworth: She's a fast learner. See you next week at the daycare, miss Lily. [leaves]

Rita: [suspicious of her kids] So, Lily plays jazz xylophone? Does anyone want to explain?

Lynn Sr.: Bah, does it matter, honey? Lily got in! And I don't have to wear this anymore! [takes off his bland tie, puts his royal guard one back on and sighs.] I feel so much better.

Laney: [In awe] She didn't say the 'D' word. She didn't say the 'D' word. [hugs Lincoln] She didn't say the 'D' word! I'm not a bad influence after all!

Me: Whew!

Luan: We all aren't Laney!

Lincoln, Lori, Leni, Luna, Lynn, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, and Lisa: YAY!

[Suddenly, Charles shows up and snatches Lily's doughnut and runs away, causing Lily to get furious.]

Lily: * **BLEEP** *!

[Everyone gasps in sheer shock at what Lily just said and one more picture frame falls and shatters.]

UH OH!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Poliwag: What happened after Lily said the D word for real?

Rita: I couldn't punish her for real because she was still a baby.

Me: I gave her another donut.

Lily: Yeah. Now I love donuts as much as Homer.

Homer and Lily: Mmmm Donuts. (Drools)

We laughed.

Me: Lily Loud and Homer Simpsons the Donut Gurus.

We laughed some more.

Me: But I told Lily that it was not appropriate for her to swear.

FLASHBACK 2

I picked up Lily and gave her another donut.

Me: Bad dog Charles. Bad dog. (To Lily) Lily it's not appropriate to swear like that. You know what happens whenever people swear like that?

Lily shook her head for no.

Me: They get their mouths washed out with soap.

Lily: Yuck!

Rita: That's right sweetie. But we aren't mad at you.

Lily: Gah gah.

Me: Aww.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Nico: That was thoughtful of you J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Manaphy: Mama, me, Poromon, Horsea, and Poliwag still are able to go to preschool.

May: That's true.

Maria: You guys are perfect for Preschool.

Nico: Yep.

Lily: But we swear in battle all the time.

Me: Well maybe not all the time but we sometimes swear here too.

Lincoln: That's true.

Lily: Yeah. But I know how to be careful.

Tayuya: I was never taught that by that douchebag Orochimaru. I'm a rotten swearstorm.

Me: Same with myself from 150,000 years into the future.

Numbuh 1: And look at Potty Mouth, he was a swear bucket.

Nico: And the evil Sasuke's we all faced.

Me: A lot of people we know are swearholes.

We laughed.

Nico: That's true.

We laughed some more.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic complete.

Potty Mouth is one of the cutest and silliest episodes of The Loud

House. It aired on June 14th, 2017 and it was awesome! Don't be mad at Lily guys. She was just a baby and didn't know any better. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is a timeless classic from my youth. We're going into the world of my favorite childhood video game from my youth: Ecco the Dolphin and we're going to help Ecco rescue his pod from the clutches of the evil aliens called the Vortex! It's gonna be so awesome! You're in for a wild ride as humans and dolphins work together to take down the evil Vortex. And we're gonna go after the next Number too: Number 81: Superdreadnought Rail Cannon Super Dora and that one will be in the hands of Yuma's friend Anna Kaboom and she is gonna try to kill him with her cannon hoverbike.

See you all tomorrow.

# Unity and Love of Dolphins and Humans

At the estate we were watching a funny Robot Chicken episode of Robot Chicken. It was called Grand Theft Mario and it was Nico's favorite episode.

(Mario & Luigi are driving on their Kart along the road.)

**Luigi** : Oh no, Mario! The bridge, she's-a closed.

(The bridge is out. So, they turn to a different path. They come to a fork in the road.)

**Mario** : Uh, which way-a should we go?

(They choose the right path. When they enter Vice City from the *Grand Theft Auto* series, their Kart's right front tire blows out.)

**Luigi** : OH, LOOK AT THAT! We got a flat tire!

**Mario** : Look! A repair garage. I'll pull in there.

(The Mario Brothers enter the garage. When they come out, they are in a different car.)

**Mario** : Ah! Mamma mia! Luigi, we've got a pimped out ride!

(The car lifts on its wheels, and the Mario Brothers drive over to a parking meter and stop.)

**Luigi** : We need-a some coins, Mario. We have-a no money.

**Mario** : Leave-a it to me!

(Mario goes under a brick building. He tries to smash it to get coins, but just bangs his head instead. Luigi rushes over.)

**Luigi** : MARIO! Are you okay?! Oh, look. It's a turtle! (A little girl is walking her turtle on a leash. Luigi, thinking it is a Koopa Troopa, jumps and kills it.)

**Little Girl** : WHAT ARE YOU DOING?! YOU JUST KILLED MY TURTLE!

**Luigi** : Oh, my god! Uh, I'm-a so sorry!

(Five "Most Wanted" stars appear in the top of the screen. One fills in. A policeman arrives on the scene.)

**Cop #1** : Hey, what's going on here?

**Mario** : LUIGI! Let's get out of here!

(Mario and Luigi flee the scene. Another star fills in as the cop shoots at them. The Mario Brothers drive up to a hooker and mistake her for Princess Peach.)

**Mario** : Look, Luigi! It's the princess! (to hooker) Princess, you must-a come with us!

**Hooker** : I'll suck your dick for fifty bucks.

**Mario** : PRINCESS!

**Luigi** : Do you accept-a coins?

**Mario** : Come on, a-princess! We've got to go!

(They grab the hooker and flee. Another star fills in as a pimp spots them.)

**Pimp** : Uh-uh! Uh-uh! No, that's my girl! (He shoots at them. Mario is wounded.)

**Mario** : OH NO! I'M-A-HIT! WHAT IS THIS?!

**Hooker** : That's blood, baby.

**Luigi** : Oh, Mario! We need to find you some-a mushrooms so you can-a-heal!

**Hooker** : I know just the guy.

(They drive up to some drug dealers. One of them offers a "Magic

Mushroom" to Mario.)

**Dealer** : (gives Mario a Magic Mushroom) This is some really good crap, man.

(Mario eats the mushroom. When he is finished, his eyes swell up.)

**Mario** : (laughs) Wow! I feel-a really good! Look at the pretty colors. Ha-hi! Hoo-hoo! Hee-hee!

(The hooker and the drug dealers all flee. Another star fills in as the Mario Brothers are pursued by the police.)

**Luigi** : Cheese it! It's-a the fuzz!

**Mario** : (thinks he sees coins on the road) Ah-ha-ha! I-a feel so funny! Look, there's-a coins everywhere! Ha-ha! I'm-a rich!

**Luigi** : Mario, no!

(The coins are actually pedestrians as Mario runs over them. The final "Most Wanted" star fills in.)

**Luigi:** No, Mario, no! I think I should-a drive!

(They crash and fly out of the car. Mario snaps out of his drugs.)

**Cop #2** : Freeze! Put your hands in the air! (The Mario Brothers do so. Unfortunately, Luigi has a wrench.)

**Cop #3** : Aaah! He's got a wrench! Take him down!

(The cops shoot Luigi.)

**Mario** : Noooooooooooooooooooo!

**Luigi** : Aaah! Mamma mia! (chokes and dies)

**Mario** : He's-a marinating in his own Ragù! You killed-a my brother! YOU SONS OF-A DOUCHES!

(Mario grabs an M3 submachine gun, killing the cops and then blowing up the police cars. He then also does the same to the helicopter, causing it to crash into a nearby building. The army soldiers and SWAT officers show up.)

**Mario** : You'll never take me alive, you mother- (They shoot him.)

(Mario dies as his blood spills out onto the sidewalk. The screen fades to black.)

(Yoshi is driving on his Kart and comes to a fork in the road from the beginning. He chooses the left path.)

**Yoshi** : Hmmm… Raccoon City. Sounds lovely!

(Yoshi enters Raccoon City from the *Resident Evil* series and a horde of zombies promptly eat him.)

**Yoshi** : What? AAAAH! AAAAAAH!

(The sketch ends, and we were laughing hysterically)

Me: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Laney: That was scary and crazy.

Lincoln: Yeah it was.

Me: But I've always hated that series Grand Theft Auto because of it's bad themes.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: But I would never play it even if you paid me.

Nico: Good.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and saw that Japan was under attack. The source of the attack was Koko and her partner Mamodo, Zofis.

---

**Koko** is an 18-year-old poor girl and the Book Keeper of the Mamodo Zofis. Koko is a warmhearted person and Sherry has became her best friend because she saved the rich teenager from the death and gave her a reason to keep living while they were children. However, when Zofis manipulated Koko's heart to help him on the Mamodo Battle, Sherry entered the battle with the sole intention of rescuing her.

When Sherry suffered heavy abuse from her strict mother and attempted suicide because of it by jumping off a bridge during a rainstorm, Koko saved her life by jumping into the river and pulling Sherry out. Koko then gave Sherry the will to live on when she told her to not throw her life away when times were harsh because she would never find the happiness waiting for her when she got older if she did, and that there was always light at the end of the darkness. From then on, the two were best friends to each other, and though Koko grew up in poverty and lived on the streets and Sherry grew up in a world of privilege, they vowed that someday they would both find happiness in life.

As they grew older, though, both Koko and Sherry continued to live separate lives, but remained friends. However, throughout her life, Koko was the target of immensely harsh treatment from her fellow villagers due to her financial status; because she was poor, her family was forced to steal in order to gain the little food and comfort they had, and Koko herself was labeled as a thief because of it, even though she was innocent. Realizing that she would never be worthy in their eyes, Koko chose not to give in to despair or the harsh judgments of her neighbors and focus all of her energy into her work and studying for school. When Koko was finally accepted at a prestigious college, Zofis appeared and told her about the battle for Mamodo King, and offered to help her get revenge on the city that she suffered in. However, Koko, being the gentle person she was, refused to join Zofis in battle, as she was incapable of hurting others. With this, Zofis unleashed his manipulative powers in order to control Koko's mind by bringing all of her painful memories to the forefront and transform her once warm heart into a cold one; with this, the once-kind Koko unwittingly teamed up with Zofis, now just as cruel as him.

Koko brainwashed by Zofis as long as I have this power no one can never hurt me ever again -Evil Koko.

Koko's first act of cruelty was using her spellbook to take revenge on everyone who has ever been cruel to her, and destroying her own village. In the early stage of Zofis's control over Koko, Koko displayed a degree of insanity, as she could do nothing but smile and laugh over her newly acquired "power" and at the destruction of her town, and the only thing her mind was focused on was avenging herself for all the cruelty she suffered throughout her life.

When Sherry appeared before her and tried talking with her, Koko stated that as long as she had the power Zofis gave her, things such as university and work no longer matter, as she was happy that she could now make a new life for herself by eliminating those who mocked her and that if Sherry stood in her way, she would share the same fate. After a failed attempt on Sherry's life, Zofis took Koko with him to aid him in his plot to become Mamodo King; from then on, Sherry's main purpose was is to find Koko and defeat Zofis, so Koko could be released from Zofis' mind control powers and turn back into the friend that Sherry once knew.

Koko appeared again months after the incident along with Zofis (disguised as Milordo-Z) collecting the stone tablets that held within them the Ancient Mamodo, as well as present-day Mamodo to lead them. At this time, Koko appeared to act more in control compared to when she was first brainwashed, but because Zofis's control on her was still in effect, Koko was completely coldhearted; she continuously supported Zofis in his plot to use the Ancient Mamodo to eliminate the remaining competitors in the present-day battle for king, usually by hiding in the shadows while unleashing Zofis's spells on their enemies. She also received new clothes that reflected the lavish lifestyle she wished to lead. Eventually, she encountered Sherry again, and explained that Zofis wasn't controlling her heart in order to make her do bad things, but instead she performed those cruel actions of her own free will and that she enjoyed being with Zofis, because he gave her a chance to change and become the person she really was. Koko revealed to Sherry that for all the time they knew each other, no bond of friendship ever existed between the two of them, that Koko always hated Sherry because of their opposing positions in life - Koko being poor and Sherry being rich. To compensate for this, Koko continuously sought out her own special talent, something that she could always beat Sherry at, but Sherry always proved to be better than Koko in whatever activity they performed, further increasing Koko's hatred of Sherry and her life. Koko then claims that during Sherry's tenth birthday party, in an attempt to make Sherry miserable, she stole a priceless heirloom necklace and left a clue - Sherry's handkerchief - to make it look like Sherry was responsible; the scheme worked, as the police viewed Sherry as the only suspect, believing her actions to be stemmed from rebellion against her overbearingly strict parents. Sherry, at first, refuses to believe Koko to be responsible for the theft, as the real Koko was incapable of something so evil, but it is proven true when Koko show the necklace, leaving Sherry's spirit broken and Sherry herself unable to cast spells, giving Zofis the advantage.

Sherry continuously tries to deny that Koko stole the necklace and that she had carried a grudge against her for all the time they knew each other, but finds herself less convinced with every second, not knowing what basis she has to say it's a lie. (Zofis is surprised, and mentally reviews the forged necklace to try and remember where he might have erred in it's creation.) As she cries, her tears land on one of her rings, cracking it; this allows her to faintly hear Koko's voice and remember back to her tenth birthday party. Koko gave the ring to Sherry as a present telling her that there is an old legend stating that when people are going through hard times, it was the work of unseeable evil spirits playing tricks on them. The rings, which were carved out of wood and painted, could chase away those evil spirits because it was said that wood had the power to repel them, and the sun and the moon symbols painted on them represented the light of the real sun and moon that would shine on and protect them during hard times. Sherry then realizes that when Koko showed her the necklace, she actually wanted Sherry to look at the earrings she wore, which were created and decorated in the same style as Sherry's rings, the sun and the moon symbols crafted just the same. Sherry then hears the voice of the real Koko, begging Sherry to save her; with this, Sherry becomes free of her doubts and vows to save Koko once again. Despite Koko's harsh words, as zofis finds out that sherry been distracting the girl as becoming more shocked that her heart was not fully of hatred that koko is force and order to be spoken he force her to show Sherry the necklace which koko did but Sherry is convinced of the real Koko's kindness which she wanted her to see that the earrings telling zofis that the necklace was fake sherry tells him that rich people like her is not interested in fake jewelry which he was more shocked to tell sherry that he copied the same exactly necklace from her memory however koko panic and jump from the cliff to perform a commit suicide which at the end sherry eventually wins the battle.

With Zofis's defeat, Koko is reduced to a temporary comatose state, but Zofis laughs, explaining that for his final revenge on Sherry and Brago, Koko will never find happiness. He explained that he implanted a strong darkness in Koko's heart that, when mixed with her painful memories, resulted in the creation of an alternate, fiendish personality for Koko, the one that assisted him for so long. The evil Koko would disappear when Zofis's book was burned, and Koko would return to her original, kind-hearted self; however, because Koko received a special form of mind control that allowed her to retain her free will, she would also retain the memories of her evil self and all the numerous crimes she committed along with Zofis. Because Koko was a gentle person, it was inevitable that when she remembered everything, Koko would be so overcome with guilt that she would eventually lose the will to live on, but after being frightened by Brago which also finds out that he been afraid of him since day one and the mamodo world as well, Zofis submitted to Sherry's demands and erased Koko's memories of the battle for Mamodo King.

Koko was then taken to a general hospital in France; after awakening, she was told a cover-up story: that when her village was attacked by an evil person, she fainted from shock and was left unconscious for several months. Sherry then met with her, and after telling Koko that she submitted a leave of absence and that Koko could go to college when she got out of the hospital, and that the evil person that attacked her village was gone forever, Koko confronted Sherry, asking if Sherry had saved her again. Koko admits that even though she didn't remember anything, she knew that Sherry saved her from the evil one because she had always saved her and helped her through hard times even though Sherry was suffering a great deal more. Koko thanks Sherry for this, and the two friends tearfully embrace each other.

Koko is not seen or mentioned again for the remainder of the series in both the anime and manga, but it is assumed that she is now in college and beginning her new life.

---

Me: Lets head out to Japan!

Kiyo: So Koko is causing trouble.

Me: Lets go!

We were off to Japan.

---

We were flying over Japan.

Cut Man: How do we know Koko's even still alive?

Me: We'll find out when we get there. I can sense where she is with her energy signal and her brainwave activity.

Nico: Well we must be close. Because look here.

We arrived and we saw much of the city completely destroyed and on fire in a raging inferno.

Me: Whoa! Her Mamodo is making her do this.

Kiyo: Yeah.

Kiyo told us everything.

We gasped in shock!

Me: We got to save her. Come on!

We went to find her and we found her and Zofis destroying a park.

Kiyo: Koko!

We landed.

Mrs. Puff: Koko, stop this right now!

Koko: Why!? So you can all push me around like so many others!?

Me: What the hell are you talking about!?

Zofis: She will not listen to you bullies ever again.

I sensed that Zofis brainwashed Koko into believing that the world was out to get her and he is making her destroy everything!

Me: You poisoned her mind with lies!

Wildrider: Let Koko go or we'll make you!

Zofis: Try me!

I fired a blast of energy and it hit Zofis and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Zofis got up.

Koko: (Echoing) RADOM!

Zofis fired a blast of energy and it hit me and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zofis: That oughta shut you the fuck up!

Me: (Divine Fiery Echoing Voice) **Nice try Zofis!**

The smoke blew away and I was in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form and I was completely unscathed.

Nico: You did it now!

Koko: I will kill you all!

Eli then had his sword blade ablaze and he went at Koko. She defended herself with her book but Eli slashed the book in half and it lit on fire with purple flames!

I fired a blast of rainbow energy and it hit Zofis and knocked him down.

Nico: (to Zofis) Ok. You're free to go.

Zatch: You're just letting him off?!

Nico: We're in a good mood today.

Smokescreen: (to Zofis) Next time you try doing what you did to Koko, remember this small act of mercy. Along with the fact that we can kill you in seconds.

Me: **But don't expect another act of mercy like this from us again.**

Zofis vanished and went back to the Mamodo World.

Me: **And we freed Koko.**

Varie and Brittney were looking her over.

Koko: (Groans) What happened? My head really hurts.

Varie: You're gonna be fine Koko.

Brittney: You were brainwashed by a Mamodo.

We revealed everything and then Koko was shocked at what she was doing against her will and she broke down crying hard and she was even throwing up her guts.

Varie comforted her as Koko was crying and wailing loudly. Koko's heart was shattered and her mind was broken even though it wasn't her fault. She caused so much destruction and death under Zofis's influence. Ino was gonna be in for a challenge.

We had Koko come with us for help and she deserved a much better Mamodo than Zofis.

* * *

Later back at the estate we were watching TV and I was reading Twilight's Friendship Journal. With us were our newest recruits of the Knights of the Friendship Table: Toola Roola and Coconut Cream.

Nico: That book looks really cool J.D.

Me: It sure is. The lessons on friendship that it shows are amazing.

Varie: How did you get a book made like that for you?

Me: Twilight and Starlight Glimmer made it. It was made from a journal Twilight and the Girls made before the Castle of Friendship formed.

* * *

It shows me and Twilight walking around Ponyville.

Me: (Narrating) It was before Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea and Manaphy's doctor's appointment. Twilight and I were walking around.

[foals laughing]

Me: Boy it sure is a great day Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

[splat]

Ice Cream hit me and Twilight in our faces.

Me: (Slurps) Mmm! Butterscotch Cocoa.

**Toola Roola** : Oops! Sorry, Princess Twilight. Sorry J.D. That was meant for *her* .

We saw Coconut Cream about to hurl a banana split sundae.

Toola Roola: Incoming!

Me: Hit the deck!

We ducked.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Whoa!

We ducked and the sundae landed on a table where another pony was having a snack.

[clink]

[splat]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, what are you doing?!

Me: Yeah what has gotten into you two!?

**Coconut Cream** : That was meant for my *ex* -friend.

**Toola Roola** : I'm not *your* ex-friend - you're *my* ex-friend!

[multiple splats]

They threw desserts at us.

I cleaned myself off and Twilight used her magic.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Both of you, stop!

Me: All right you two that's enough!

**Twilight Sparkle** :… So you see, friendship isn't always easy, but there's no doubt, it's worth fighting for.

Me: That's right.

**Coconut Cream** and **Toola Roola** : Awww! [laughing]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmmm. That sounds familiar. [gasps] Come on J.D. Lets head to the castle.

Me: Okay.

We went to the Castle and Twilight Sparkle was looking for something in her library.

Me: What are you looking for Twilight?

**Twilight Sparkle** : You'll see [humming and hmm-ing] No… Aha! Here it is.

She pulled out an old book and it had jewels with the colors of friendship on it in a horseshoe

**Starlight Glimmer** : What is *that* ?

Me: Yeah what's that book for?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Come on, Starlight, don't judge a book by its cover. But this is the friendship journal my friends and I used to keep.

Me: Cool!

Twilight Sparkle: It's filled with all the things we've learned, like: "Friendship isn't always easy, but there's no doubt, it's worth fighting for."

[paper rustling]

A page turned to dust.

Me: Looks like no one touched it in a while.

**Starlight Glimmer** : I'll judge a book by its cover just this once.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [grumbles]

Later Twilight had all the Mane 7 come.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thanks for coming, everypony. I've got a surprise

for you.

**Fluttershy** : What is it, Twilight? Do I need to prepare myself?

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's this!

[magic zap]

Twilight Sparkle beamed the book in and onto the table.

**Rarity** : Ugh, what is that thing? Why is it so smelly?

**Pinkie Pie** : Wait a minute. [gasps] Is this our old friendship journal? I haven't seen this thing in forever!

Sunset Shimmer: I didn't know you had that guys.

Me: It's a really interesting book and it's very inspirational.

**Applejack** : Hoo-wee! It's lookin' a little, uh… overripe.

**Rainbow Dash** : I'll say!

[pages turning]

Rainbow Dash found a smushed apple in the book.

**Rainbow Dash** : There's a smushed apple in Applejack's lessons.

[page turns]

**Rainbow Dash** : Fluttershy's lessons are so small, you can barely read them.

I saw them.

Me: Yeah I'll need a magnifying glass for that.

**Fluttershy** : I, uh, wanted to leave room for all of you.

[pages turning]

**Rainbow Dash** : I-I don't even know what *this* is.

**Rarity** : It is called *calligraphy*, darling. If you're going to make words, at least make them fabulous.

I looked at them.

Me: Very stylish and creative.

[page unfolding]

**Applejack** : Looks like you got a little aggressive with your friendship lessons, Rainbow Dash.

**Rainbow Dash** : What can I say? When I learn something, I learn it hard.

Me: Wow. No kidding.

[confetti explodes]

**Rainbow Dash** : [unimpressed] I found Pinkie's page.

Me: (Laughs)

**Pinkie Pie** : [giggles] Well, I *am* surprised!

**Twilight Sparkle** : That wasn't the only surprise.

Starlight Glimmer used her magic and zapped the book and she made more books and made perfect copies of them.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ta-da! Starlight and I decided to make one for each of you!

Me: Cool! Thanks Twilight!

**Applejack** : That's amazin'! A perfect copy!

**Starlight Glimmer** : I learned the spell years ago when I needed to make copies of a certain- [long pause] [clears throat]… manifesto

**Rarity** : [sniffs] Ahhh! Even better than a perfect copy.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, I'd forgotten all about this lesson.

**Rainbow Dash** : [laughing] Remember this one from when I helped Daring Do? "Never underestimate the power of friends who always got your back."

Me: That's a really good lesson that I follow with incredible heart and passion.

**Pinkie Pie** : Aww, Cheese Sandwich! Party cannon! Ah! *Birth-iversary!*

**Starlight Glimmer** : After Twilight remembered the journal, I had so much fun reading all the stuff you've all learned, I just had to have my own copy.

**Twilight Sparkle** : And that brings me to the second part of the surprise. My idea. How would you girls feel about making our journal available for everypony? If we can get these lessons into other ponies' hooves, maybe they'll benefit from them.

**Fluttershy** : Well, I think that's a great idea.

Me: That's a brilliant idea Twilight and you can give one to all of us in the team too.

**Pinkie Pie** : I'm in! Yay!

**Applejack** : W-We always said we wanted to.

**Rarity** : Sounds fabulous.

**Rainbow Dash** : [laughing] I'm awesome.

[pause]

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh, yeah. Uh, good idea.

Sunset Shimmer: I think it's a great idea.

Me: I agree.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And that's how we made the book and how we got one. It's really inspirational and educational.

Nico: Boy it sure is.

The alarm went off again.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that there was a disturbance in the western Pacific Ocean.

Me: Lets go!

We were off to the Pacific Ocean.

## WESTERN PACIFIC OCEAN

We were on a boat in the western Pacific Ocean.

Me: Wow. It's so beautiful out here.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Laney: Wow. You can see everything out here.

Applejack was hurling her guts out over the side of the boat.

Applejack: (Groans) I don't have my sea legs.

Laney: Here Applejack.

She gave her sea sick remedy.

Applejack: Thanks Laney.

She drank it.

We then heard a splash and we saw a dolphin.

Miranda: Look at the cute dolphin!

Ecco: I'm not just a cute dolphin.

Me: WHOA! You're Ecco the Dolphin!

Ecco: That's right. It's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sonic: Hey Ecco it's great to see you again.

Ecco: You too Sonic.

Me: I loved playing all your games ever since I was little.

Ecco: I'm honored that I have some fans.

Carly Atlas: You know this cute dolphin, Sonic?

Sonic: I sure do. He and I are great friends and he helped me and my friends several times in dealing with some of the schemes of Dr. Robuttnik.

Eli: I remember all that.

Chris Thorndyke: That's right. I remember all that. That was so cool.

Nico: Wow!

Me: That's so cool.

Sapphire Shores: It sure is and I love dolphins. They are awesome.

Sweetie Belle: They sure are.

Vice: What brings you here, Ecco?

Ecco: I'm glad you all are here. I need your help.

Sonic: What's the problem?

Ecco: My entire pod and my friends have been taken into the sky by a sky maelstrom.

Eli: There's only one race I know that has the power to do such a thing: THE VORTEX!

Shanan: Those evil aliens that are out to destroy all humans and dolphins so they can take over the world?

Eli: Yep.

Eli told us all about them.

---

The **Vortex Queen** is the main antagonist of *Ecco the Dolphin* and was the leader of a vastly powerful alien species known as the "Vortex".

History

In the original Ecco and his pod are swimming in their home bay. The Foe podmate challenges him to see how high into the air he can jump. When he is in the air, a waterspout storm forms and sucks up all marine life in the bay except Ecco, leaving him alone in the bay. Upon leaving the bay to search for his pod, he contacts several dolphins from other pods, who tell him the entire sea is in chaos, and that all marine creatures had felt the storm. After talking to an orca, Ecco travels to the Arctic to find a blue whale named The Big Blue. The Big Blue tells him such storms had been occurring every 500 years and directs him to the Asterite, the oldest creature on Earth. He leaves the Arctic and travels to a deep cavern where he finds the Asterite. Although it has the power to aid him, one of its globes is missing, and needs it returned. However, this can only be achieved by traveling back in time using a machine built by the ancient Atlanteans.

Ecco travels to the sunken city of Atlantis, where he discovers the time machine and an ancient library. He learns the cause of the storm; it was a harvest of Earth's waters that was conducted every 500 years by an alien species known as the Vortex. The Vortex had lost their ability to make their own food, and so every 500 years, they would harvest from the waters of Earth. Learning this, he activates the time machine and travels 55 million years into Earth's past. Ecco locates the Asterite in the past but is immediately attacked by it. Forced into battle, he manages to dislodge a globe from it.

This opens a time portal and he is sent back into the present. After receiving the globe, the Asterite grants him the power to turn his sonar into a deadly weapon against the Vortex, as well as the abilities to breathe underwater and to slowly regenerate lost health. The Asterite instructs him to use the time machine to travel back in time to the hour of the harvest. This time he manages to be sucked into the waterspout with his pod. Once inside the waterspout, Ecco makes his way towards the Vortex Queen, the leader of the Vortex race. Eventually, the Vortex Queen is destroyed and Ecco rescues his pod.

However in the sequel "The Tides of Time" Ecco discovers that the Vortex Queen was far from vanquished, and had, in fact, followed Ecco to Earth to build a new hive for herself. Ecco loses his powers from the Asterite early in the game, and soon after meets a dolphin with unusually long fins. She is his descendant, Trellia, and takes him to the distant future. In the future, dolphins are shown to have evolved helium sacs, and can therefore fly; they also display limited telekinetic powers. The ocean is said to have developed its own mind, as well as waterways that float through the skies (called the Sky Tides) apparently connecting all the oceans of the Earth. After exploring the future for a while, Ecco finds the Asterite.

The Asterite tells Ecco that when Ecco used the time machine to save his pod, he split the stream of time in two. One possible future for Earth is this bright, happy future of flying dolphins; the other is a dead, mechanical world, sucked dry by the Vortex. The Asterite refers to Ecco as "the stone that split the stream of time in two". The Asterite itself had been 'killed' in the past by the Vortex Queen; how it is able to talk to Ecco is not explained until later. The Asterite returns Ecco to his own time after their conversation.

Back in his own time, Ecco must piece the Asterite back together by bringing the globes that make up the creature back together. The final pair of globes have been taken by the Vortex to their future; Ecco must therefore go there and retrieve them so that the Asterite can help him defeat the Vortex once and for all. The Atlantean time machine is not an option as it only allows travel into the past. Ecco makes his way to the "Lunar Bay", which the Vortex have claimed as their own. Two Vortex drones then capture Ecco and take him to their future.

The Vortex future is shown to be full of strange machines, reminiscent of the final levels of Ecco the Dolphin. Ecco eventually locates the Asterite's last two globes held in a chamber called the Globe Holder. After freeing the globes from a bubble-chained holding device, another time portal returns Ecco to the present.

With the Asterite complete again, it is able to bestow upon Ecco the same powers that it had previously given him - breathing underwater and a song that can destroy the Vortex. It also calls all of Ecco's fellow Singers to help in the fight against the Vortex in the now-transformed Lunar Bay. Ecco himself fights the Vortex Queen after fighting his way through another crushing Vortex Machine; however, she again escapes, reverting to a larval state and bolting for the Atlantean time machine. The Asterite tells Ecco to destroy the time machine to prevent the stream of time from ever being split again. The Vortex Queen, arriving in ancient Earth after using the time machine, finds creatures she cannot rule over, and through the aeons, the Vortex are forced to simply integrate into the ecosystems of Earth as exopods and arthropods (ants, scorpions, roaches, crabs, lobster, spiders, etc). Ecco, instead of destroying the time machine, uses it and disappears into the Tides of Time.

* * *

We gasped in shock!

Me: That is absolutely horrible!

Nico: I've heard about the Vortex. Even the Saiyans were at battle with them years ago.

Goku: That's awful.

Me: No kidding.

Lola: We got to stop them and rescue all of Ecco's friends and anyone they have prisoner.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Rex Goodwin: Me, Kalin, Carly, Misty, Devack, and Selene will go with you all to help rescue Ecco's friends.

Me: Thanks Rex. We owe you guys one.

Carly: You're welcome.

Misty Tredwell: Glad you're leg is all better.

Me: Thanks Misty. Accidentally kicked Chandler in the balls and broke his pelvis.

Lincoln and Clyde and Laney laughed.

Laney: Serves him right.

Nico: Yeah. But I guess your kicks got stronger because of it.

Me: Yeah.

Golden Queen: Those Vortex aliens will be brought to justice!

Me: And destroyed. They pose a tremendous threat to the world and ocean planets everywhere.

Skyla: That's right.

Lincoln: We'll make them pay.

Me: We have to go after the Vortex Queen. We kill her, the entirety of their race goes.

Laney: This is gonna be good.

Me: Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We got into our ship and we were off.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the voids of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2899.4: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is en route to find the ship of an evil race of aliens called The Vortex and we're going to find them and destroy them. Our mission is to rescue the pod of Ecco the Dolphin and any prisoners that are on the ship of the Vortex.

Lincoln: I can't believe these aliens are that dangerous.

Starfire: Yes. They are widely feared on Tamaran.

Nico: That's bad.

Me: Lisa, keep your eyes out for anything out of the ordinary.

Lisa Loud: Aye sir.

Devack: Let's keep an eye out for any sign of the Vortex aliens.

Me: We'll know where to find them.

Lisa: J.D. sensors show a huge Vortex Mothership off the starboard side.

Me: On screen.

The viewscreen turned on and it showed a huge mothership.

Me: That's it. Red Alert! Man your battlestations!

The alarm sounded and we got ready.

Lea: They might send out their ships to attack us.

Me: Then we have to be prepared.

Nico: And here they come!

They sent many ships out to attack us.

Me: Shields up! Fire at will!

We fired lasers, proton torpedoes and phaser blasts and energy and element blasts and they were blowing them apart all over the place.

Misty Tredwell: We need to blast a hole in that ship!

Me: We can blow a hole into it with a proton torpedo blast. Fire!

We fired a Proton Torpedo and it hit the side of the ship and blasted through it in a fiery explosion.

Me: Lets board and blast! Nathaniel you have the con.

Nathaniel: Right.

We hooked up a docking tube and went for the ship and went in.

Me: We're in.

Nico: This is gonna be be good.

Commander Mars: Let's free Ecco's friends first.

Me: Right good idea.

We searched the ship and found the cages and inside them were many species of dolphins and there were even people too!

Man: Get us out guys!

Me: Hold on guys. We'll get you out.

We blasted the cage doors and freed the prisoners and freed the dolphins and put them in our ocean habitat on our ship.

Selene: Are you all ok?

Man 1: We're all fine thanks to all of you.

Girl 1: We all owe you our lives.

Me: You're welcome.

Nico: Get onto our ship so we can get ready to take you all back. We need to take care of the one who did this to you all.

Man 2: Show no mercy guys.

Me: With pleasure.

The prisoners went through the docking tube to our ship and they were all safe.

Volcana: Now to find the queen.

Me: It's time us to Crown a Queen!

We went to find her.

In the main control room of the ship we blasted a hole in through the door to the room and a massive vortex of fire and darkness blasted through. And we appeared. We saw the VORTEX QUEEN AND SHE WAS UG-LY AND HUGE!

We were looking into the face of pure evil and we saw that she was one of the ugliest sights we had ever seen.

Me: YOU ARE ONE UGLY MOTHERFUCKER!

Vortex Queen: **Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome.**

Me: Why are you doing all this!? What have humans and dolphins ever done to all of you?

Kalin: Yeah! What did those dolphins and us ever do to you?

Vortex Queen: **They are a menace to our people! The Dolphins of the sea and the Humans of the Land make us sick and they all must be destroyed so that we the Vortex can conquer your world unimpeded.**

Me: You make me sick queenie!

Bridgette: Dolphins are our friends and they have a right to live like we do!

Vortex Queen: **NO! Humans and dolphins do not deserve to exist!**

Me: You have no right to decide that!

Then there was a blast of energy and the Vortex Queen was frozen in place.

Kaos, Firefly, Deker, Demyx, Roman Goodwin, The U-Foes and Captain Cold then appeared.

Me: Kaos, Firefly, Deker, Demyx, Roman and Captain Cold. And the U-Foes thank you for coming.\

Kaos: I, Kaos, don't mind dolphins.

Firefly: Me neither. They're very harmless.

Deker: (to Vortex Queen) I bet you were planning to eat all those captive dolphins.

But the Vortex Queen didn't move at all like she was unresponsive or frozen in time.

Flip Wreck: I hate this freak! And I can't believe that she would do such despicable things. I'm a dolphin myself and I have feelings too.

Ecco: I feel you brother.

Me: And dolphins will always be our friends.

Kaos: Indeed they will.

Vector: Ok, J.D. Why did you call the four of us here? It's not our turn today.

Me: I know. I'm well aware of that. But I have an awesome comparison I would like to point out and it involves me, Carol, Vince and your archnemese's The Fantastic 4 here.

X-Ray: And what would that be?

Me: It's that we all got our powers from the same source.

Vince: Yep. Me, Carol, J.D., the Fantastic 4 and yourselves all got our powers from Cosmic Radiation.

Me: Yep.

Ironclad: WOW!

Vapor: That is a good analytical finding.

Me: Yep. I picked us for the extra battle we're gonna have with you guys to point out that reason.

Vector: I see. That's a good reason.

But then…

KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Massive fiery explosions went off in front of us and flying in on a cannon hoverbike was Yuma's friend ANNA KABOOM!

---

**Anna Kaboom**, known as **Anna Kozuki** (神月 (こうづき) アンナ, *Kōzuki Anna* ) in the Japanese, French and Italian versions, is a character that appears in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime.

While in elementary school Anna was a tough girl who protected bullied children, in addition, she had a soft side and had a crush on "Yuma". Before she transferred schools, she wanted to confess her feelings to Yuma, but he never showed up due to how she constantly mistreated him. It is later revealed that the boy Anna actually had feelings for was a different boy with a similar name to Yuma's, Kumo Tsuyuma.

Anna was taught how to Duel by Brooke Walker. She promised Anna that if she could beat her, then she'd do what ever Anna wished. She later attended the wedding of her friend and her husband, Mayday Walker, managing to catch the bouquet. Anna then looked in the bouquet to find the "Devoted Love" card, which

Brooke said would assist Anna in finding her true love.

## World Duel Carnival Preliminaries

On the morning of the World Duel Carnival, Anna arrived in Heartland City via the train line. She was later seen observing the introduction to the tournament alongside Duelists such as Charlie McCay, Quattro and Reginald Kastle.

Later that day, Anna assaulted Yuma and Tori with her flying cannon, but continuously missed due to their swift tactics, despite doing it several times. When Anna finally managed to corner the duo, she fell off of her cannon and Yuma suggested that they Duel instead; if Anna won, then Yuma would become her boyfriend. Despite Anna's reckless and brute tactics through cards such as "Rocket Arrow Express" and "Superdreadnought Rail Cannon", Yuma managed to defeat her with his new Xyz Monster, "Temtempo the Percussion Djinn". After the Duel, Tori revealed to Anna that Yuma isn't the boy she was after, it was Kumo Tsuyuma. Since Anna did not officially enter the tournament, she could not give Yuma a Heart Piece for winning the Duel, therefore she just flew off on her flying launcher in anger. However, in the end she did develop feelings for him, first loving, then hating him after hitting her head while thinking about him.

## World Duel Carnival Finals

Anna ambushed and tied up one of the WDC finalists and concealed her identity under a cloak, entering the finals in that person's place in an effort to meet with Yuma again. She then got onto one of the Duel Coaster carts and sped off with the other finalists, leaving Yuma behind.

Later on Anna arrived to save Yuma when the Triad of Terror gang up on him and managed to protect him at first. However, the Triad's various team formations cornered her as well up to the point of defeat if it hadn't been for the appearance of Nistro who evened out the battlefield. After Yuma defeated Coyote, Anna and Nistro helped him defeat Jackal by allowing him to Summon "One-Eyed Skill Gainer". However after this, Wolfsbane tried to defeat Yuma with a direct attack which Anna intercepted, causing her to lose the Duel and fall off of the Duel Coaster. She was rescued by her flying launcher, however. Her sacrifice enabled Yuma to defeat Wolf. She wished him good luck in the finals and flew off.

## Barian Invasion

During a festival hosted at Heartland Academy, Anna blasted a hole into the Monster Cafe held by Yuma and his friends, annoying Tori. Anna then laughed at Yuma's cosplay of "Temtempo the Percussion Djinn". Ray Shadows then burst into the room to inform Yuma that Brooke and Mayday Walker, a professional Tag-Team were entering the tournament and that Brooke would retire after that. Upon hearing this, Anna threatened Ray to see if he was telling the truth. Despite wanting to enter, Jen and Summer informed Anna that only students at the school could Duel against the pair. Upon hearing this, Anna stole Tori's school uniform in order to pass as a student at the school. She then forced Yuma to be her tag partner with her cannon. As the Duel began, Anna and Yuma began bickering, which greatly affected their Dueling performance, resulting in the destruction of Anna's "Superdreadnought Rail Cannon" as well as having to face off against the pair's "Skypalace Gangaridai".[3] As the Duel continued, Anna's selfishness continued to diminish any attempt at teamwork such as Tributing Yuma's "Gauntlet Launcher" via "Upgrade" to revive her "Gustav Max", which was later destroyed again by Brooke's "Chaos Xyz", "CXyz Skypalace Babylon". Despite this, Yuma saved Anna, taking a large amount of damage in doing so. This made Anna realize what Brooke meant with the "Devoted Love" card, which Anna used later on, allowing Yuma the chance to Xyz Summon "Number C39: Utopia Ray V", winning them the Duel. Afterwards, Brooke told Anna that the reason she's quitting Dueling is because she's pregnant (in the dub, she retired to become a teacher). She then encouraged Anna to be Yuma's girlfriend and pushed her towards him, calling it a "direct attack" which accidentally caused the pair to fall down a flight of stairs.

## Barian Emperor Onslaught

After Mr. Heartland was defeated, the Seven Barian Emperors arrived together on Earth in front of Yuma. Together, they Barian Battlemorphed. Yuma was then rendered unable to Duel when the Emperor's Key reacted with Nash's Barian Emblem. Subsequently, Roku and Kaze arrived and pelted the Emperors with smoke bombs, allowing Yuma's group to escape. The Emperors gave chase and Anna arrived, assaulting Mizar with her cannon. He blocked the blow, with Anna telling him she won't let him lay a finger on Yuma no matter what. Mizar responded that he won't forgive anyone that gets in his way. Anna claimed that unforgiveness was her line, but was interpreted by another figure saying the same thing. It was Nelson Andrews still acting in his Star Sparrow persona, saying it was time for another "grand feast of justice". The two joined together to confront Mizar. Later in the Duel, Mizar performed a Chaos Draw alongside the other Emperors. He used "Rank-Up-Magic - The Seventh One" to bring out "Number C107: Neo Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon". Anna told him to bring it on, saying she'd protect Yuma no matter what. The dragon defeated both her and Nelson and she expressed disdain for her inability to protect Yuma as their souls departed for Barian World.

Anna was revived after Nash was defeated by Yuma, appearing on the same spot where she and Nelson were defeated by Mizar. She flew on her cannon alongside Nelson to greet Yuma. Anna flew to Yuma's house to offer her support in the ceremonial Duel alongside her friends, but she accidentally created a hole in Yuma's bedroom wall with her cannon. She watched the ceremonial Duel between Yuma and Astral. Later, Anna enrolled in Heartland Academy as a first-year student.

---

Eli: Anna Kaboom!

Me: Whoa! She's gone psycho!

Yuma: This is the work of a Number.

Eli: I feel it too!

Anna Kaboom: You mean this?

We saw the Number she had and it was NUMBER 81: SUPERDREADNOUGHT RAIL CANNON SUPER DORA!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 81: Superdreadnought Rail Cannon Super Dora!

Me: Its design is based on the largest rail cannon ever build during World War II: The Schwerer Gustav.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. That was the largest cannon ever. 31 inch cannon shells.

Nico: WHOA! That is powerful!

Laney: No kidding.

Me: Largest cannon of that magnitude.

Nico: (to Anna Kaboom) Give us that Number Card before you hurt somebody!

Anna Kaboom: Never!

She blasted Nico with her cannon 4 times and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Anna Kaboom: And I will kill anyone that gets in my way from killing Yuma!

Nico was unaffected by the blasts.

Nico: She is completely out of her mind!

?: No kidding!

A figure came out and it was CAT O'CLOCK from episode 17 of Ninja Steel!

**Cat O'Clock** was a cyborg Cat/Watch-themed monster which appears in *Power Rangers Ninja Steel* .

Cat O'Clock was first seen in Galvanax's ship when he accompanied him to make Cosmo Royale and some Kudabots back to work. Cosmo then mentioned a book signing which gave Cat O'Clock an idea and he freezes Cosmo Royale with the Time Remote, which gives Galvanax the idea to freeze the Rangers and steal their Power Stars.

He later witnesses all six of the Rangers fighting off an army of Basher Bots in front of a truck that contains Redbot's books, which gives him the idea to freeze the people by manipulating Redbot's books, he later goes to a high school and freeze both the people and all six of the Rangers with the Time Remote, but it did not freeze Redbot for he was a robot and not a human, much to Cat O'Clock's shock, he attempted to snatch the Ranger's Power Stars, but gets scared off by the White Ranger's dog Kody, after the Rangers were free thanks to Redbot. They battled Cat O'Clock as he summons an army of Kudabots. During the battle he accidentally reveals the secret that can remove the freeze spell from the people, and gets held down by the Rangers with the Ninja Forest Attack and the Claw Shred, allowing the White Ranger to strike Cat O'Clock in the chest with the Arrow Blast. Now angered, Cat O'Clock charges head first, only to be destroyed by the Red and White Ninja Strike Steel Slash Ninja Spin Final Attack.

He was then gigantified, for which the Rangers summon the Ninja Steel Zords to battle the now gigantifyed Cat O'Clock, he was scared off by the Kodiak Zord and bitten in the back, the Red Ranger then summons the Rumble Tusk Zord to ambush him, they then combined to form the Rumble Tusk Ninja Steel Megazord. the Gold Ranger (who was with Redbot to save a young girl name Mary) then joined in as Cat O'Clock fired an eye laser, for which the Megazord reflected and countered it with the Mega Gust, knocking him down. With the Rumble Tusk Ninja Steel Megazord's Double Axe Final Attack, Cat O'Clock is destroyed for good.

---

Brody Romero: Cat O'Clock!

Cat O'Clock: Been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! Galvanax sent you to freeze the rangers so that you could steal their Power Stars.

Cat O'Clock: That's right. Good memory on you J.D. Mistress Vypra was right about you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Numerous Vortex Aliens came and Cat O Clock used his device to freeze the Vortex aliens in place.

Cat O Clock: That should give us time to do the usual battles.

Me: Good thinking. Looks like the cat's out of the bag. No pun intended.

Cat O Clock: Good one.

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Moondancer, Triggerhappy, Lore, Dark Magician Girl, Lyra the Light Charmer, Carly Atlas, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos

---

Kaos was up first.

Kaos: (to Twilight) The Vortex Queen could also be breaking some Earth Laws against hunting dolphins.

Twilight Sparkle: I'm not really sure that Earth's laws apply to aliens from other planets if they aren't on Earth.

Minuette: Yeah even though they should.

Lemon Hearts: But what the Vortex are doing is really awful and dolphins on Earth are protected by federal laws.

Moondancer: That's right. They are.

Twinkleshine: Yeah they are.

Dark Magician Girl: But after this battle is done we need to hit the Vortex with everything we got.

Lyra the Light Charmer: You got that right.

Carly Atlas: And she will pay for messing with our love of dolphins.

Golden Queen: Yes she will!

Triggerhappy: (Laughs) Yes she will!

Kaos: Lets get it on. For I, Kaos, have some new tricks up my sleave!

Kaos then called forth his army of Fire Trolls!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Trolls!

Kaos: These are my Fire Trolls.

The trolls had balls of Evilized Fire form in their hands.

Twilight Sparkle: That's powerful! Lets get it on!

Twilight and her group went at them and the Fire Trolls threw balls of fire at them and Dark Magician Girl and Lyra deflected the blasts back at them and the trolls all exploded in powerful explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome! Lets get them!

Minuette: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine and Moondancer: SKYLANDS MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: ELEMENTAL PENTAGON SPIN BLAST!

They spun in a Pentagon formation and the symbols of 5 of the ten elemental forces of Skylands appeared: Earth, Fire, Air, Water and Magic. They fired blasts of those elements and the blasts spun in a tornado ray.

Dark Magician Girl: This is gonna be just as fun! DARK MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DARK BURNING FLAMEBURST!

Dark Magician Girl fired a massive blast of dark fire energy from her staff.

Lyra the Light Charmer: Lets see how you like this one. LIGHT FAIRY STYLE NINJA ART: SUNLIGHT BUTTERFLIES OF LIGHT!

Lyra fired a blast of solar light from her staff and it formed into butterflies of light.

Carly Atlas: This will show you the Hummingbirds of power. HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING KALEIDOSCOPE OF THE SUNBIRD!

Carly had the Hummingbird Nazca Line form behind her and she fired a blast of orange fire and it formed into a swarm of Sunbirds.

Golden Queen: As the Queen of Gold, I command you to fall! GOLDEN SCARAB STYLE NINJA ART: GOLD SCARAB SWARM BLAST!

Golden Queen spread scarab wings and fired a massive shower of gold scarabs.

Tussle Sprout and Lore fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Kaos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kaos and the Fire Trolls were knocked out and defeated.

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

Minuette: That was so much fun!

Moondancer: Yeah it was! That was awesome!

Dark Magician Girl: It sure was fun.

---

Battle 2: Ruby Rose, Bleez, Red Lantern Ratchet, Dex-Starr, Eion, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Raging Flame Sprite, Wamma, Misty Tredwell, Vice and Skallox VS Deker

---

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) Be honest. Did you think Ecco was cute?

Ruby Rose: I sure did. I love dolphins.

Bleez: They are so amazing.

Deker: They are aren't they? You guys have all the Red Lanterns with you this time.

Sunset Shimmer: Yes we do.

Deker: And who's your friend?

Firecracker Burst: Oh sorry. I forgot my manners. My name is Firecracker Burst and I just joined the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Deker: Pleasure to meet you.

Hiita: I love good fights.

Raging Flame Sprite: We all do.

Deker: Good. Misty I'm glad J.D. is all better.

Misty Tredwell: Me too. I was so worried.

Cayenne: But Rainbow Dash, your kids and Ratchet took really good care of him.

Pepperdance: Yeah they did.

Misty Tredwell: I'm glad they did.

Deker: We all are. Lets get it on.

Deker unsheathed his sword and went into his Nighlok form and they went at him.

Firecracker Burst: This is gonna be awesome! FIRECRACKER STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF THE FIREWORK STORM!

Firecracker Burst fired a blast of fireworks and it formed into a deadly dragon of fireworks.

Bleez: Time for some Red Lantern Teamwork!

Red Lantern Ratchet: Lets do it.

Bleez, Red Lantern Ratchet, Dex-Starr, Eion, Vice and Skallox: RED RAGE STYLE FORMATION ART: RAGE OF FIRE MEGABLAST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a massive blast of red fire and energy.

Raging Flame Sprite: This will burn! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF RAGE!

Raging Flame Sprite fired a massive blast of fire.

Sunset Shimmer: This will burn!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne and Wallflower: FIRESTORM JUNGLE STYLE FORMATION ART: PHOENIX OF THE VOLCANO BLAST!

They spun around in a square formation and fired a blast of fire and it formed into a deadly phoenix.

Hiita fired a blast of fire and Ruby, Wamma and Misty fired blasts of fire and the blasts all hit Deker and knocked him down.

Ruby Rose: YEAH!

Firecracker Burst: That was so cool! That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Glad you liked it.

---

Battle 3: Lola Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Eria the Water Charmer, Rothar, Devack, Lea and Francis Stone VS Firefly

---

Firefly was next.

Firefly (to Lola): At least Ecco and his friends aren't like those dolphins from that one Treehouse of Horror episode. (Season 12 Episode 1)

Lola: I know, that was absolutely crazy!

Rarity: But at least we didn't encounter that.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was weird.

Sapphire Shores: I'm glad I went on this mission though. The Dolphin is my favorite animal and it is so beautiful.

Firefly: That's what I heard. I like dolphins too.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I think everyone likes dolphins. Especially Bridgette from what I was told.

Eria the Water Charmer: Yeah she's a surfer and she swims with them and loves dolphins.

Devack: Nice.

Firefly: Lets get it on.

Firefly called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: What you need is some water to cool you down.

Sassy Saddles: You got that right!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles and Sapphire Shores: WATER CRYSTAL STYLE FORMATION ART: JEWEL MAELSTROM DELUGE BLAST!

They spun in a square formation and fired a massive wave of water and jewels.

Eria fired a blast of water from her staff and Rothar, Devack, Lea and Francis fired blasts of fire and the blasts all hit Firefly and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Lola: YEAH!

Rarity: That was simply divine darling!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Irma Lair, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Apple Magician Girl, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Aszil, Kalin, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) As someone who uses water, dolphins are one of my favorite animals.

Irma Lair: Dolphins are my favorite creatures too. I put stickers of them on my books back home.

Applejack: Dolphins are just as beautiful as Zap Apples during harvesting time.

Apple Bloom: They sure are. And our friend Amethyst Star has dolphins for a Cutie Mark.

Apple Fritter: She sure does. And it's awesome.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: I may not live near the ocean but I like dolphins too.

Bright Mac: They are beautiful creatures too mom.

Pear Butter: They sure are.

Apple Magician Girl: Yeah they are. Almost as beautiful as apples.

Aussa: Yep.

Kalin: It's a shame there isn't a dolphin Nazca Line. That would be an awesome new addition to the team.

Aszil: Yeah.

Demyx: Maybe there is. We just have to look for it. Lets get it on.

Demyx called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Lets show him the power of apples!

Granny Smith: Lets do it guys!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Bright Mac, Pear Butter and Apple Magician Girl: ZAP-APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

They spun in an octogon formation and fired a blast of rainbow lightning.

Aussa fired waves of earth and Kalin, Mars and Jupiter and Irma fired blasts of fire, water and energy and the blasts all hit Demyx and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Irma: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Magician Girl: It sure was.

---

## Battle 5: Qin, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Fairy's Gift, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Illexia, Rex Goodwin, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold

---

Captain Cold was next.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) It's possible that the Vortex Queen committed poaching by kidnapping Ecco's friends.

Qin: I agree with you Leonard along with kidnapping some of our fellow humans.

Fluttershy: I love all animals and love all of them like all my friends. But I would never let anything like this happen to all animals.

Tree Hugger: Dolphins are beautiful creatures dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: They sure are guys.

Fairy's Gift: I love them too. They are magnificent creatures of all of the sea.

Wynn the Wind Charmer: That's right. And I think lots of people love dolphins.

Rex Goodwin: Just like me.

Captain Cold: Glad you all think so. Lets get it on.

Captain Cold called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Time for the power of nature to show itself.

Tree Hugger: Radical!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Fairy's Gift and Wynn the Wind Charmer: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: SPIRITS OF NATURE'S FURY!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a massive blast of rainbow fire and wind and the blast formed into the deadliest animals of nature.

Illexia, Rex, Volcana, Torch Man and Qin fired blasts of fire and the blasts all hit Captain Cold and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Qin: YEAH! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was!

Tree Hugger: That was radical dudes.

Battle 6: Bertrand, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Princess Luna, Night Wing Sorceress, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Selene, Ri'Oha, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin

Roman Goodwin was next.

Roman Goodwin: (to Bertrand) I'm just glad the Vortex aliens didn't kill any dolphins yet.

Bertrand: Me too. I think we got here just in time before they could strike.

Ink Rose: I agree.

Moonlight Raven: I may be a goth girl and hate everything but I love dolphins.

Princess Luna: I like dolphins too. Even in the world of dreams I always see them in my dreams when I sleep at night.

Night Wing Sorceress: I may embody darkness and magic but I like dolphins too.

Pinkie Pie: Dolphins are so amazing and they are some of the most amazing… creatures… EVER!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I like all rocks but I think dolphins are beautiful too like jewels and crystals.

Marble Pie: I love all dolphins.

Selene: Me too.

Dharc: Yep.

Ri'Oha: Dolphins are so beautiful and majestic.

Roman: They sure are. Lets do it.

Roman called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Lets Party! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: PARTY OF CONFETTI DRAGON!

Pinkie Pie fired a blast of confetti and it formed into a dragon.

Bertrand: Lets show a combo technique of darkness.

Ink Rose: Lets do it.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah!

Bertrand, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Princess Luna, Night Wing Sorceress, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Selene, Ri'Oha, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Miranda and Raythor: DARKNESS FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL FLAMES OF THE DARKNESS DRAGON!

They spun in a Dodeccagon formation and fired a blast of darkness crystal fire and it formed into a dragon.

The blasts all hit Roman and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Bertrand: That was most enjoyable!

Ink Rose: Yeah it was.

Pinkie Pie: Best battle EVER!

---

Battle 7 (Extra): Me, Carol, Vince and The Fantastic 4 VS The U-Foes

---

The U-Foes were next.

Me: This is gonna be interesting. We know what you 4 can do and you know what the Fantastic 4 can do.

Vector: Indeed.

Me: Now here's what we can do. I was given omnipotent powers.

I formed a symbol that had the 5 elemental forces of nature: Earth, Fire, Wind, Water and Lightning. And I fired all 5 elements as dragons.

Carol: I was given the powers of the Godzilla monsters.

Carol fired a blast of Godzilla's Orange Swirl ray.

Vince: I was given Crystal Manipulation.

Vince fired a massive barrage of crystal shards.

Mr. Fantastic: And you know what we can do.

Mr. Fantastic sent huge fists, Human Torch fired blasts of fire, Invisible Woman fired invisible blasts and Thing smashed the ground and sent shockwaves. The blasts all hit the U-Foes and the blasts all exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The U-Foes got up.

Vapor: Wow! You guys are strong.

X-Ray: Stronger than that.

Me: Sorry about that.

Vector: Now I see. You called us for a demonstration and an analytical comparison.

Me: That's correct.

X-Ray: Wow. You guys have come a long way in your battles and all that. We're honored to have you all as our archenemies.

Me: We appreciate that Jimmy.

---

Battle 8: Ninja Steel Rangers, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Spitfire, The Agent of Creation - Venus and Maxxor VS Cat O Clock

---

Cat O'Clock was next.

Brody Romero: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Ninja Steel Rangers: "Lock In! Ready! Ninja Spin!"

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston Tien: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin Maxwell: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley Foster: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah Thompson: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi Weston: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH! That was great!

Lightning Dust: Always get a thrill out of all that.

Venus: It is really enjoyable.

Maxxor: Indeed.

Rainbow Dash: Lets unleash the power of the Wonderbolts!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Spitfire and The Agent of Creation - Venus: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW CIRROSTRATUS PRISM STRIKE!

They spun in an octogon formation and fired a blast of rainbow light and clouds.

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

They fired blades of energy and fire from their swords.

Maxxor fired a blast of energy.

The blasts hit Cat O'Clock and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Cat O'Clock: Oh! I was a whisker away from beating you. If only I- Aah! MEOW!

He fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rainbow Dash: YEAH!

Brody Romero: Awesome!

Rainbow Dash: In the words of Nico, Cat O'Clock you have failed this world!

Venus: Indeed he has.

---

Battle 9: Eli, Fire Princess, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Yuma, Tori, Tea, Lori & Kolulu and Laney VS Anna Kaboom & Number 81

---

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Eli was flying fast as Anna was laughing psychoticly and trying to blast him all over with her cannon bike.

Eli: She is totally out of her mind!

Fire Princess: We have to stop her guys!

Tea: We got to knock her out somehow!

Lori (Zatch Bell): I know how to do it! Ready Kolulu?

Kolulu: You bet Lori.

Lori opened her book and got to a spell.

Lori (Zatch Bell): (Echoing) ZERARUSEN!

Kolulu formed her claws and they were rapidly shot at the opponent like torpedoes. They hit Anna Kaboom's hover bike and destroyed it in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starlight Glimmer: WHOA! That was awesome!

Juniper Montage: That was incredible!

Tea: Yeah it was!

Kolulu: That was beautifully well done Lori.

Lori (Zatch Bell): Thanks.

Starlight Glimmer: Sorry about this Anna but you are not yourself.

Eli: I agree.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will stop you from being this monster.

They fired blasts of energy and fire, leaves, water and stars and magic and the blasts all hit Number 81 and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Anna was on the ground exhausted and weak.

Eli got Number 81 and Yuma picked up Anna.

Yuma: You'll be all right Anna.

---

We all regrouped and we were facing the Vortex Queen.

Me: You are gonna be dethroned Queenie!

Emma: You've captured your last dolphin.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Beast Morphers!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers.

Me: Vortex Queen, in the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Captain America: AVENGERS…

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS…

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Superdudes: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Goku: ATTACK!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We transformed and went at her and fired energy blasts and more at her and really let her have it.

Ecco: This is for dolphins everywhere!

Ecco fired a sonar blast.

Me: And for humans everywhere too!

I fired a massive energy blast.

The blasts hit the Vortex Queen and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Smokescreen: Time for some action!

Mrs. Puff: Lets do it!

Smokescreen and Mrs. Puff used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Smokescreen's missiles and Mrs. Puff's powers 100-fold.

Cut Man and Wildrider used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Cut Man's scissors and blades and Wildrider's Scattershot Gun 100-fold.

Smokescreen and Mrs. Puff: MAELSTROM MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Mrs. Puff inflated to a huge size and fired a huge blast of water and Smokescreen fired a barrage of missiles.

Cut Man and Wildrider: SCATTERSHOT SCISSOR SHOWER!

Cut Man fired a barrage of scissors and Wildrider fired a shower of lasers.

Flip Wreck: Time for you to stay away from Earth and its dolphins!

Ecco: Yeah! Forever!

Bridgette: You touch our friends again and you will regret it!

Ecco, Flip Wreck, Bridgette, Sapphire Shores, Irma Lair and Fluttershy: LOVE OF THE OCEAN ULTRA MEGA BLAST!

They all fired a massive blast of energy and water and it formed into the spirits of the ocean and the blast hit the Vortex Queen and obliterated her in an instant and banished her to the Warp.

Me: Good riddance.

Demyx: What happens now?

Sapphire Shores: Now? We get Ecco and his friends home.

Captain Cold: That's a good plan.

Roman Goodwin: Let's keep the Vortex ship too.

Me: That's a great idea Roman. You guys can use this ship as your vessel.

Roman: Good thinking.

Me: Lets go home. As long as we're out on the ocean, I think we deserve a well deserved rest on the beach.

Nico: Good idea.

We took the Vortex Ship and went back home.

---

(Treasure Trove Cove from Banjo-Kazooie Plays)

We were on the beaches of Hawaii and we were all having a great time. Ecco was having fun with all of us as he was playing volleyball from the ocean and more.

We were all dressed in our swim clothes. Jessica Shannon had a two piece yellow and black striped bikini, Gluko had a purple bikini, Hilda had a red one piece, Mai Shiranui had a smoking hot red bikini and R. Mika had a blue bikini.

Me: Ahh. This is the life.

Nico: You said it.

Vince: I could come here all the time just to have fun.

Carol: Me too.

But then a bunch of beach punks came up to us.

Punk 1: Hey! Who the hell do you think you guys are coming to our beach!?

Punk 2: Locals only!

Me: The beach is for everyone so go home and whine like babies there.

Nico: Yeah!

Punk 1: Why you fucking little!?

Lincoln appeared and kicked the punk in the face and knocked him down.

Jessica Shannon: You leave him alone you jerks!

Mai Shiranui: Yeah! Who the hell do you guys think you are tormenting J.D. like that?

Punk 1: You stay out of this!

Lincoln: Try and make us!

Punk 2: Oh you will regret saying that!

They had weapons.

Lincoln: Try competing with this. LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCKING HAMMERHEAD SHARK RAMPAGE!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it formed into a school of hammerhead sharks made of lightning.

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: CHAOTIC JELLYFISH STING STAMPEDE!

Jessica fired a wave of lightning and it formed into a swarm of Box Jellyfish.

Gluko: You guys are the ones who are not welcome here. SPEED STYLE: SPEEDING STINGRAY ARRAY!

Gluko fired a blast of wind and speed energy and it formed into a school of deadly stingrays.

Hilda: (British Accent) And this will freeze you! ICE STYLE: ARCTIC SEAL FLASH FREEZE!

Hilda fired a wave of ice and it formed into a group of seals from the Arctic.

Mai Shiranui: This will burn. FIRE STYLE: BURNING ORCA BLAST!

Mai fired a blast of fire and it formed into a blazing orca whale.

R. Mika: And this one too. STRENGTH STYLE: GREAT WHITE SHARK CRUSH!

R. Mika fired a punch and it formed into great white shark jaws and they bit some of the punks and the blasts all hit the punks and smashed and burned them down.

Lincoln: Now you will feel the wrath of the ocean.

Lincoln, Jessica Shannon, Gluko, Hilda, R. Mika and Mai Shiranui: ULTIMATE OCEAN STYLE: WRATH OF THE SEA ANIMALS!

They all fired a massive blast of water and it formed into a massive school of the spirits of the ocean and it slammed into the punks and knocked them all out.

Me: YEAH! Nice job guys!

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

We tied up the punks and the police came and arrested them.

The locals came and they were free to use the beach again and they cheered wildly for us and Ecco cheered too.

Nico: You punks have failed this beach.

Me: Yes they have.

Ecco: (To the viewers) Never mess with the freedom and rights of animals everywhere or there will be big trouble from me and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lola: You said it Ecco.

They jumped and high five.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Ecco the Dolphin is one of my favorite games and it's been one of my childhood favorites since I first played it on Game Gear ages ago. It was so cool! The next Number is gonna be Number 56 and that one is gonna be in the hands of a random criminal that is robbing banks all over the country like wildfire and is on the FBI's most wanted list. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Hope you all like sausages and weiners because next up is my first Ren & Stimpy chapter and it's gonna be where we help Ren & Stimpy become filthy rich in the weiner industry of Canada and we're gonna get them a lot of money and help get them an awesome new home with us.

See you all tomorrow.

# Sausage Billionaires

At the estate we were watching TV and I was getting the computer ready to show Mario and his friends the video we saw on the Robot Chicken episode based on him.

Peach: What is it you guys want to show us?

Eartha: Well, it's best if you see for yourselves.

Me: You guys are gonna think this is crazy. It's a Robot Chicken of Super Mario.

I pulled up the cartoon on the computer and played it.

They watched the video and it was one crazy video. Grand Theft Auto met Super Mario. Lethal combination.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) I would-a never mistake a turtle for a Koopa Troopa!

Leonardo: That's good. Me and my brothers might be turtles but we're not Koopas.

Me: And that is good.

Nico: Yep.

Bentley: And I'm a turtle myself. Thank goodness you don't mistake me for a Koopa.

Mario: That's-a true.

Mario: Why did I go crazy after eating those mushrooms?!

Triggerhappy: Well, in some parts of the world, mushrooms are drugs.

Me: That's right. Take it from Brian and Homer. You both know what that's like.

Brian: Yeah I sure do. I can't believe I was like that.

Homer: I had Guatemalan Insanity Peppers and they made me act like that.

Me: Those were crazy.

Armada Hoist: I think that video teaches us an important lesson.

Applejack: And what is that?

Me: Never do drugs and NEVER go to Vice City or there will be big trouble.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: Vice City is a cesspool of evil and villainy.

Naruto: It sure is. That city could very well be the most lawless city in the country.

Me: Yep. The crime rate is off the charts.

Lincoln: Yep.

Coconut Cream: Boy that city sounds like a horrible place.

Toola Roola: No kidding.

Apple Bloom: It sounds horrible.

Me: Yep.

* * *

Later I was over in Twilight Sparkle's castle with Starlight Glimmer. Twilight Sparkle and Starlight Glimmer were gonna test me to see how much I've learned in the worlds of Equestrian Magic.

Twilight Sparkle: You've been doing great with our magic J.D. But now it's time for a real challenge.

Me: Bring it on girls. I'm always up for an awesome challenge.

Where do we start?

Twilight Sparkle: Teleportation. Multiple Locations.

Starlight Glimmer: Try to keep up.

They vanished in flashes of magenta and aqua green light and my hands glowed red and I vanished in a flash of fire. We reappeared flying over Ponyville. We teleported again and appeared in the forests of Oregon. Next we teleported into the ocean. Then into the Grand Canyon. Then into the caves of Carlsbad Caverns in New Mexico.

Back at the castle it was time for the Transfiguration spell.

Twilight Sparkle: Transfiguration!

Twilight fired a beam and turned an apple into a nest full of eggs and one of them hatched.

Me: Cool.

I fired a beam of red energy from my finger and turned a bunch of books into a teacup. We turned lots of things into stuff. A quill and ink into a top hat, a candle into a carrot dog, a book into a watermelon, a scroll into a teapot, etc, etc.

I blew smoke off my finger.

Twilight Sparkle: Shields.

Me: Oh this is gonna be fun!

Twilight Sparkle fired a beam and I formed a red magic version of Captain America's shield.

I fired a beam of fire beam at Twilight and she formed a magic force field dome and numerous beams hit her. Twilight flew into the air and fired a huge beam of magic at me and I encased myself in a diamond of fire and the blast pushed it back and I had the diamond explode and blew all the books in the library onto the floor and Twilight and Starlight protected themselves in force fields. When the magic cleared everything was a mess.

Me: YEAH! I am on fire baby!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! You have come a long way J.D.!

Me: Sorry about that Twilight. You guys aren't hurt are you?

Starlight Glimmer: Nope. We're all right.

I snapped my fingers and all the books were back on the shelves in their proper places.

Me: I know more than just the spells I learned from you two. I can do this.

I concentrated and a ring of fire appeared around my feet and I fired a blast of fire that turned into a fire dragon and I had it spin around and do tricks and the dragon hit the floor and grew amazing red, orange and yellow crystal clusters.

Twilight Sparkle and Starlight Glimmer were awestruck.

Twilight Sparkle: How did you learn that!?

Me: Mistmane taught me that one. I also learned a massive plethora of spells from Star Swirl and the books in the Canterlot Library. And there is many more where that came from. I even invented some of my own spells.

Starlight Glimmer: Like what?

Me: Like this one. Angello Aerorus. It's a spell that will permanently give someone wings. Starlight can you turn into your human form?

Starlight Glimmer: Sure.

She did so.

Me: Watch.

I waved my hands and red energy formed around my hands and I fired the energy and it hit Starlight Glimmer's back and she got amazingly beautiful purple angel wings that reflected the beauty of the endless reaches of space and the stars in them.

Starlight Glimmer saw the wings and she was in awe!

Starlight Glimmer: WOW! This is amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That is so cool!

Starlight Glimmer: This is amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's amazing!

Starlight Glimmer tried out her wings and she flew for the first time without having to use her magic to keep herself in the air. She was now free to fly.

Starlight Glimmer: THIS IS AWESOME! You are an amazing prodigy J.D.

Me: I wouldn't go that far. I don't want to steal your thunder. I just like learning under you two.

Twilight Sparkle: We're honored. But will Starlight become an Alicorn with wings like those?

Me: I never thought that far. Lets see if she can.

Starlight Glimmer turned back to her pony form and surpisingly she CAN turn into an alicorn.

Starlight Glimmer saw that she still had her wings.

Starlight Glimmer: WOW! I'm an alicorn now!

Me: Angel in human form and alicorn in pony form. Wow. I didn't know it works both ways. That's cool! But I'll have to use that spell whenever needed.

Twilight Sparkle: That is a very wise idea.

We later went back to the living room and I told everyone about my lessons.

Nico: Wow! You have learned so much under the tutelage of the unicorns and books of Equestria.

Me: Not to brag but yeah.

Bomb Man: I wonder how Stimpy's doing.

Me: Lets go find out.

Nico: Good idea.

We were off to find Stimpy.

We were flying over the railroad tracks in Texas.

Captain Cold: Can me Deker, Kaos, Firefly, Roman Goodwin, and Demyx tag along?

Me: You sure can guys.

They came with us as we were flying.

Lincoln: Wow. This is beautiful out here.

Firefly: It sure is.

We were flying over the desert of eastern New Mexico.

Me: Wow.

Nico: The desert is awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Vince: Look down there guys!

We saw a walking cat and chihuahua walking on the tracks.

Me: That's them.

We flew down and we saw Ren Hoëk and Stimpy and we landed.

Stimpy: Hey guys!

Thorax: How've you been, Stimpy?

Stimpy: Duh I've been great!

Ren: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Ren. Stimpy told us so much about you.

Nico: And you guys are so funny together in all your adventures.

Ren: (Sighs) Yeah but there are times where I'm not funny.

Lincoln: You mean like when you go crazy and insane?

Ren: Yeah.

Me: Well Stimpy may be stupid but that doesn't mean that he loves you like a brother. He loves you.

Ren: Thanks guys.

Firefly: What're you guys doing right now?

Ren: Well we're trying to find work and we're heading north up to Canada.

Stimpy: Take a look.

He showed me a newspaper article.

Me: Hmm. "Strike it rich in Canada. Fortunes to be made in the Wiener Industry." Wow! I've heard about this. Wieners are said to be worth more than diamonds.

Kaos: That's a lot of money.

Nico: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Diamond Tiara: I may be from a rich family but that is good money there.

Tania: Wieners? You mean hot dogs?

Me: Yep. They are also known as sausages.

Numbuh 1: And the KND Food Price Guides show that wieners are worth more than their weight in gold.

Lincoln: CHA-CHING!

Roman Goodwin: You realize we can just buy hot dogs for you guys, right?

Me: But these are no ordinary hot dogs Roman. These aren't the store bought hot dogs. Canadian Wieners grow naturally in the ground, in the water and in the mountains.

Gwen (TDI): It's true Roman. Most of us are from Canada and we've seen them.

Courtney: We sure have and they are amazing.

Nico: Wow.

Me: And they are worth more than diamonds.

Indigo Zap: Ren, we'll help you and Stimpy get those wieners.

Ren: You all will!?

Me: Yep. But we're gonna have to cross the border to get into Canada. But don't worry. We have special passports. Lets head north to Canada everyone!

We were off to Canada!

We later arrived at the United States-Canada border and I presented my passport.

Guard: Well Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to Canada eh?

Me: We've been here before several times good sir. But thank you.

He let us in.

We saw the landscape of Canada and it was amazing!

Ren: [offscreen] The Canadian Wiener Mountains! Thick with raw veins of wiener ore. That's wiener plains just waiting to be harvested, wild wiener tree orchards, ripe for the picking! And a majestic Lake Wiener. Teeming with wiener trout. Look at it all… [Ren's eyes are money with wiener on it] There for the taking…

Me: And many more where that comes from.

Ren: With my brains and your stupidity, we'll soon conquer this wiener land, and all in it… And I'll be… [Ren was handing two weiners] KING OF THE WIENER BARONS! [laughs maniacally] Whaaa…

Stimpy: Golly.

Demyx: Now, where to start digging?

Me: We're gonna work hard all over. Lets get to work.

[Ren and Stimpy walks offscreen with us following them. Sun was shining, Stimpy was picking out the wieners out of the garden and he put the wieners in his basket and we were working really hard with them. Ren pours the wiener juice and he drinks the wiener juice.]

Ren: Mwah! C'est magnifique.

[Stimpy stomps his wieners in a barrel to get juice, Fades to the wiener field, Stimpy, Nico and us slash the wiener plains with a scythe. Stimpy was done.]

Stimpy: Phew.

[Ren was points the watch and comes to Stimpy. Stimpy comes over to Ren. Later on Lake Wiener and us and Stimpy was getting all the Wiener fishes and Ren and Stimpy was excited.]

Stimpy: WEE! WEEE! WEE! WEEE!

Ren: WEE! WEE! WEE, I TELL YOU! WEEE!

Me: That's a lot of Wiener Trout!

Nico: Yeah!

[In the mountains, Stimpy digs with a pickaxe and mining wiener ore and later we were pumping with an oil well system and the pipe creaks and it blows all the wieners out of the pipe.]

Stimpy: YIPPEEE!

Ren: WE DID IT! [Ren kisses Stimpy] WE DID I-I-I-IT! WE… STRUCK… WIENIIIIIIIIES!

REN AND STIMPY WERE NOW FILTHY RICH!

Cybertron Crumplezone: Isn't this great? You guys are rich!

Me: YEAH THEY ARE!

Ren and Stimpy made as much money as we have. They now own theme parks, toy stores, and more and are now in an awesome mansion next to ours. They also have a hot tub full of baked beans and they have smoking hot babes with them. RAWR!

Me: So how does it feel to be out of the poorhouse?

Ren: It feels great J.D. Thank you guys so much.

Me: Aw you're welcome.

Lincoln was eating some of the beans.

Kaos: Ren, we may need you and Stimpy's help soon.

Ren: Why what's wrong?

Me: (Senses something) Uh oh. I sense trouble coming.

Eli: I feel it in the Force.

We went out to the First National Wiener Bank that Ren and Stimpy own and we saw a criminal robbing it!

Wolfgang: (to Ren) (Australian Accent) Before we go after that crook, we might as well tell you. There's this bad dude from Skylands and we need the help of you and Stimpy to kill him.

Ren: Who is he?

Me: I have a feeling I know who it is.

Qin: Is it The Darkness?

Me: I have a feeling it is. Lets go!

We went into the bank and we saw that a robber was holding up the bank with a banana? How stupid can you get?

Criminal: This is a holdup! Everyone don't move!

Me: That's a banana you're using for a gun you idiot!

Deker: Seriously? A banana? Usually, your kind uses guns.

Criminal: I'll blow your brains out with it!

Me: How by going Apeshit on us!?

We laughed!

Krusty the Clown, Diabolico, Duskmon, Robo-Roxy, Bonz and Stinky Butt the Foul appeared.

Krusty the Clown: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laugh)

Me: Krusty, Diabolico, Duskmon, Robo-Roxy, Bonz and Stinky Butt the Foul.

Krusty: Hey, kids! Thought we'd check up on you guys.

Diabolico: (to Ren and Stimpy) Congratulations on becoming rich.

Ren: Thank you.

Me: But we have a criminal that is using a banana as a gun.

Krusty: Whoa! And I thought I was the comedian.

Criminal: It's because my friend told me to!

Me: Friend?

He held out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 56: GOLD RAT!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 56: Gold Rat!

Me: And they say that The Love of Money is the Root of All Evil! I thought you looked familiar! I saw you in newspapers all over the country. You robbed 1,000 banks all over the country like wildfire and stole trillions of dollars in cash and gold!

Criminal: That's right.

Sly Cooper: Wow. That's really impressive for a criminal.

Penelope, The Guru, Panda King and Dimitri were out going to steal the Criminal's Loot for the Cooper Gang.

Me: You have to be the most prolific bank robber in the entirety of the United States.

Nico: Yeah.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was NEEDLETRON from episode 3 of Beast Morphers!

---

**Needletron** is a syringe/needle-themed Robotron created by Blaze from a bicycle pump in *Power Rangers Beast Morphers* .

Needletron is a Robotron created by Avatar Blaze when he infected a bicycle pump. He was tasked with stealing Morph X from X bikes. He is destroyed by Zoey and the newly formed Beast-X Cannon. Despite his defeat, his arm that contained the stolen Morph X survived and was later used to continue on with Blaze's plan.

But to his dismay, the Rangers blasted the arm and destroyed the remains of Needletron. Afterwards, Scrozzle used the stolen Morph X, Needletron's data and a Gigadrone Type Beta to create Needledrone and was destroyed by the Racer Zord.

---

Devon Daniels: Needletron!

Needletron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! Avatar Blaze created you from a bicycle pump and you were sent to steal Morph X from the X-Bikes.

Needletron: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Needletron: (to Zoey) I actually liked the X Bikes you made, Yellow Ranger.

Maria: X Bikes?

Zoey: Nate and I made them.

Robo-Roxy: It's true. I was there during that time.

Needletron: You guys should try some X Bikes in the future. They really are healthy for the environment.

Me: We'll make a note of that. Those are really cool.

Master Goku saw what he was based on and then he freaked out in fear!

Goku: (PANICS) NEEDLES!

I was holding Master Goku!

Me: (Groans) Master Goku!

Goku: I HATE NEEDLES! I CAN'T STAND THEM! GET ME OUTTA HERE! GET ME OUTTA HERE!

Me: (Holds him) Master Goku! Will you get ahold of yourself!?

Goku: I'D RATHER BE SICK THAN GET A NEEDLE!

Me: Master Goku he's not even here to give you a needle or a shot!

Goku calmed down.

Goku: Oh. Never mind then.

Needletron: Whats gotten into him?

Me: Master Goku has always been terribly phobic of needles. Shot needles specifically.

Nico: Yeah its been like that for him ever since he was a baby.

Vegeta: And Kakarot can't help it.

Nikiya: Boy he is really afraid of needles huh?

Gine: Poor Kakarot.

Me: Lets get them guys.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Jackie, Fu, Ino, Twilight Sparkle, Blast Man and Bomb Man VS Krusty

---

Krusty the Clown was first.

Krusty: (to Jackie) Did you like that Itchy and Scratchy episode?

Jackie: We loved it!

Fu: It was so funny. And we are all really honored that you put us in an Itchy and Scratchy cartoon.

Krusty: Glad you all liked it. (To Ino) How is your work on Koko and all those kids you rescued from Krampus?

Ino: Coming along nicely. We are working really hard to help repair the psychological damage done to them.

Twilight Sparkle: But we have strong faith in the Yamanaka Clan.

Krusty: Good. Lets get it on.

Krusty called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fu: I know a lot of techniques now. LIGHTNING STYLE: FAN SLASH!

Fu sent blades of lightning.

Ino: Try this! FIRE STYLE: INFERNO SLASH!

Ino fired blades of fire.

Twilight Sparkle: Watch this! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME DRAGON STORM!

Twilight fired a blast of fire and it formed into a dragon.

Jackie, Blast Man and Bomb Man fired bombs and explosions and the blasts hit Krusty and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Jackie: YEAH!

Fu: Never mess with the 7-Tails Jinchuriki.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Musa, Starlight Glimmer, Sunset Shimmer, Sakura Haruno, Naruto Uzumaki and Thorax VS Diabolico

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) I hope being rich doesn't change Ren and Stimpy in a bad way.

Musa: Don't worry. All of Team Loud Phoenix Storm may be rich but even we don't let the incredible enormity of our wealth go to our heads.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it's an interesting thing.

Sunset Shimmer: But I would not want to be like certain people that had all that money and it ruined them.

Naruto: Yeah. But bro will keep Ren and Stimpy in line.

Sakura H.: Yeah.

Thorax: That's J.D. for you.

Diabolico: Good. Lets do it.

Diabolico called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: I got a new gift from J.D.

Starlight Glimmer spread her new wings and flew into the air.

Diabolico: Whoa! That is so cool!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is! Watch this! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF CORVUS THE CROW!

The stars of the constellation of Corvus the Crow in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she flapped her wings and fired blasts of darkness and it formed into a murder of crows.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! That is so cool! Watch this one. PHOENIX FLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBALL SHOWER INFERNO!

Sunset Shimmer spread her wings of fire and fired a shower of fireballs.

Sakura H.: This will be good. EARTH STYLE: SPHERE OF GRAVES!

Sakura threw a huge ball of rock.

Naruto: And this! WIND STYLE: RASENGAN!

Naruto fired a Wind Rasengan!

Thorax: This is gonna be so cool! BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: KALEIDOSCOPE OF RAINBOW MIGHT!

Thorax fired a kaleidoscope of rainbow butterflies.

Musa fired a wave of music energy. The blasts all hit Diabolico and knocked him and his Pokemon down!

Musa: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was! But wow! Starlight that was so amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: I know. J.D.'s magic made me get angel wings and even turned me into an Alicorn. It's so cool!

Thorax: Wow! That is so cool!

---

Battle 3: Akiza, Fluttershy, Shino, Gaara, Valon and Tania VS Robo-Roxy

---

Robo-Roxy was next.

Robo-Roxy: (to Akiza) You know Needletron wasn't kidding about the X Bikes, right?

Akiza: I know that.

Fluttershy: We watched all of the Power Rangers Series too and it was most amazing.

Shino: It is all most amazing and enjoyable.

Gaara: Indeed it is. As long as I can watch it with everyone.

Valon: (Australian Accent) You got that right mate.

Tania: You said it.

Robo-Roxy: Good idea. Lets do it.

Robo-Roxy called out her Pokemon.

Robo-Roxy: No new cards this time. I'm gonna use my Pokemon this time.

Akiza: Understood.

They went at her.

Fluttershy: Try this on. WILDLIFE STYLE NINJA ART: WHALE POD FLAMESTORM!

Fluttershy fired a wave of fire and it formed into a pod of whales.

Shino fired a wave of insects.

Gaara fired a wave of sand, Valon, Tania and Akiza fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Robo-Roxy and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Akiza: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was most fun!

Shino: Indeed it was.

---

Battle 4: Loki Loud, The Ripping Friends, Rarity, Guren, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul

---

Stinky Butt the Foul was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki Loud) All that talk about wieners is making me hungry for hot dogs now.

Loki Loud: You really like wieners don't you?

Stinky Butt: I can't get enough of the stuff. Nothing soothes my appetite better than the wieners and beans.

Crag: You always did love that stuff didn't you.

Rarity: I can see that.

Guren: Me too.

Gloriosa: Back in Camp Everfree we cooked that all the time before we got better food.

Indigo Zap: Wow.

Stinky Butt: I can see that. Lets get it on.

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

He fired a massive fart and Loki and his group went at him!

They dodged the fart and fired blasts of crystal, flowers and lightning and wind and the blasts all hit Stinky Butt and pulverized him all over and the Ripping Friends all smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Loki Loud: YEAH! That was literally awesome!

Rarity: Rapture! It was.

Indigo Zap: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Jeri Katou, Pinkie Pie, Hotaru Tsuchigumo, Utakata, Hinata, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon

Duskmon was next.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) Were you able to tell Ren and Stimpy about the Darkness?

Jeri Katou: Not yet. But we'll have to after we get word about his activities.

Pinkie Pie: Something tells me that this battle with The Darkness is gonna be Fun!

Hotaru Tsuchigumo: You think everything sounds fun.

Utakata: Yeah she does that all the time.

Hinata: Yeah.

Crumplezon: Lets get it on.

Duskmon: Gladly.

Duskmon went at them.

Jeri fired a blast of lion energy and Pinkie Pie, Hotaru, Utakata and Hinata fired blasts of energy, water, confetti and bubbles and Ransack and Crumplezone all fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Duskmon and knocked him down.

Jeri Katou: YEAH! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: It was the best battle EVER!

Hotaru: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Gia Moran, Applejack, Kiba & Akamaru, Tamaki, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) How long did it take you guys to help Ren and Stimpy?

Gia Moron: Not long. It took half the whole day.

Applejack: On their own it would've taken the whole month.

Kiba: Yeah but with all of us it took half the day.

Tamaki: It sure did and it was awesome.

Bad Juju: (Voodoo Accent) Indeed it did.

Wolfgang: Right on mate!

Bonz: Lets get it on.

Gia Moran: Gladly. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! HYPERJET SQUAD!

Gia turned into the Yellow Jetman Ranger and they went at him.

Gia, Applejack, Kiba & Akamaru, Tamaki, Bad Juju and Wolfgang fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Bonz and knocked him down.

Gia: Yeah! That was fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Wolfgang: Right on mate!

---

Battle 7: Beast Morpher Rangers, Killer B, Rainbow Dash, Sarada and Vegeta VS Needletron

---

Needletron was next.

Devon Daniels: Lets do it like we did last time. But we have Nate and Steel here with us now.

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morpher Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Killer B: Lets get in on fool! Ya Fool!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! This is gonna be fun!

Sarada: Lets kick some butt!

Vegeta: Lets do it.

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of rainbow energy and Killer B and Sarada and Vegeta fired blasts of lightning and energy.

Beast Morpher Rangers: BEAST X ULTRA CANNON! FIRE!

The Beast Morpher Rangers fired a blast of energy and the blasts all slammed into Needletron and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Devon Daniels: Virus Eliminated!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! In the words of Nico Chan: Needletron, you have failed this world!

Sarada: Yeah!

---

We regrouped and we were facing the criminal and Number 56.

Me: Lets get this clod!

Troy: You've robbed your last bank.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers.

Eli: It's buttkicking time!

Eli flew at the criminal and smashed his fist into the robber's face and kicked him in the balls and the criminal screamed like a little girl and Eli punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. The Robber belched up a huge amount of blood.

Stimpy: It's not nice to rob people!

Stimpy then pointed his butt in the robber's face.

FFFAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

The robber threw up.

Ren: You EEDIOT!

Ren smashed and punched the robber all over the place.

Nunnally smashed and pulverized the Robber all over the place.

Me: You want sausages? Try these on! SCORCHING SAUSAGE STYLE: HELLFIRE!

I fired a massive shower of the hottest sausages in the world.

Varie: WATER SAUSAGE STYLE: BREAKFAST SAUSAGE!

Varie fired waves of breakfast sausages.

Lincoln: These will electrocute you! LIGHTNING SAUSAGE STYLE: ANDOUILLE!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into Andouille Sausages.

Menat: And this! SPIRIT SAUSAGE STYLE: WINTER SALAMI!

Menat fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into waves of sausages.

Toph: And this one jerk! EARTH SAUSAGE STYLE: CHORIZO!

Toph smashed the ground and fired waves of chorizo sausage.

Ibuki: STEALTH SAUSAGE STYLE: KUROBUTA!

Ibuki fired invisible sausages.

Makoko: Take this one. STRENGTH SAUSAGE STYLE: BRATWURST!

Makoko fired a blast of huge bratwurst.

Luan: This will Pork you up! (Laughs) Get it? LIGHT SAUSAGE STYLE: WHITE PUDDING!

Luan fired waves of light and it formed into white sausages.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one! COMEDY SAUSAGE STYLE: BLACK PUDDING!

Eddy fired waves of blood and it formed into blood pudding sausage.

Earth: I love sausage as much as pulverizing bad guys! PLANETARY SAUSAGE STYLE: KIELBASA!

Earth fired massive waves of sausages.

Ren: Feel this technique! Lets do it Stimpy.

Stimpy: YEAH! OH JOY!

Ren & Stimpy: ENERGY SAUSAGE STYLE: HAGGIS!

Ren & Stimpy fired waves of energy blasts and they formed into Haggis.

The blasts hit the Robber and smashed him all over the place.

luan: light sausage style white pudding eddy: comedy sausage style: black pudding earth chan: planetary sausage style: kielbasa ren and stimpy duo energy sausage style: haggis final smash: chaotic sausage mania!

Eartha: Lets do some teamwork!

Triggerhappy: YEAH!

Eartha and Triggerhappy used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and enhanced Eartha's powers and Triggerhappy's Compressed Air Cannon 100-fold.

Leonardo and Hoist used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Leonardo's techniques and Hoist's strength 100-fold.

Eartha and Triggerhappy: DUSTSTORM MEGA BURST!

Eartha and Triggerhappy fired blasts of earth and air and they formed into a duststorm.

Leonardo and Armada Hoist: SMASHING SLASH MEGACUT!

Leonardo's sword fired a blade of energy and Hoist sent a punch of energy.

Eli: This is what you get for using a Number to be a criminal!

Yuma: Yeah!

Ren & Stimpy: CHAOTIC SAUSAGE MANIA!

Ren & Stimpy fired a massive blast of sausages.

Eli, Yuma and Lincoln: LIGHTNING DRAGON ASTRAL BLAST!

They fired blasts of lightning and energy and it formed into a dragon. The blasts all hit the robber and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The robber was knocked out and unconscious and Eli got the Number Card.

Eli: Got it.

We put the Criminal in cuffs and we had him sent to prison.

Me: You are going to prison for a long long time buttface.

The criminal was taken to jail where he will spend the rest of his life.

Ren: So, what were you saying about this Darkness guy?

Stinky Butt: Well, he's a very bad guy.

Duskmon: And like we said, we need you and Stimpy's help to stop him.

Bonz: What do you say?

Ren: We're in.

Stimpy: Duh oh joy! We'll gladly help1

Nico: Awesome!

Ren: (To the viewers) Well we are now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and it's gonna be so awesome being part of their adventures.

Stimpy: You said it Ren. It's gonna be so cool!

Me: Yep.

We went back home.

Later back at the estate we were watching TV and reading books. Suddenly there was a flash of light and out of the flash came Master Eon.

Me: Master Eon!

Spyro: Master Eon it's great to see you here.

Master Eon: Greetings Spyro and greetings to you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Its been a while Master Eon. How have things been at Skylands?

Master Eon: I'm afraid the situation is not good. The Darkness is gonna return.

We gasped in shock!

Applejack: Who is the Darkness?

Me: Oh that's right. You guys don't know about this.

I went over the history of The Darkness.

---

**The Darkness** is the overarching antagonist in the *Skylanders* game series prominently serving as the secondary antagonist of *Spyro's Adventure* and the main antagonist of *Superchargers* .

It is said to be the ultimate force behind all evil, portrayed as a large mass of ominous storm clouds. It is never effective on its own. The Darkness must channel itself through the weak, and in some cases, the weak-minded.

Despite being the living embodiment of evil, The Darkness itself and its sinister magic can be controlled. Spyro is the only known Skylander so far to use The Darkness and combine its power with his own to become Dark Spyro, eventually being able to control this power and using the dark magic to fight evil, but always runs the risk of being consumed by the darkness.

In *Skylanders SuperChargers*, The Darkness gains sentience and is voiced by Ike Amadi, who also played Angor Rot from *Tales of Arcadia* .

Origin

The Darkness once lived in another dimension, until the Ancients built the Dark Rift Engine and opened up a portal to its world, allowing The Darkness to escape and spread havoc across the entire world. Eventually, the Ancients built the Core of Light, which was able to repel the Darkness to the far corners of Skylands where it couldn't harm anyone, but one day it would return.

*Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure*

Before the events of *Spyro's Adventure*, Kaos returned from his exile in the Outlands and destroyed the Core of Light, allowing him to use The Darkness to his advantage to conquer the world Skylands. After the Core of Light was fully restored by the Skylanders and the new Portal Master, The Darkness was repelled once more.

In the 3DS version, The Darkness came to the Radiant Isles and brought in Hektore, who then proceeded to capture the Mystic Seekers and forced them to create the Dark Mirror that will later shroud the Radiant Isles from the rest of Skylands. After Hektore was destroyed, The Darkness was driven away.

*Skylanders: SuperChargers*

In *Skylanders: SuperChargers*, the darkness makes a return by Kaos building the Sky Eater or as he calls it, the "Ultimate Doomstation of Ultimate Doomstruction". He used the last existing piece of the Darkness to build it with the first Skylander to observe it being High Volt. In the Spell Punk Library, the Portal Master learns that the Darkness came from the Dark Rift Engine which the Ancients made but regretted it severely.

As the adventure continues, the Darkness develops a head and it learns to speak. When you reach the Sky Eater either by Flynn using his ship to drive into the Sky Eater or use a Sky Vehicle to destroy a meteorite which will allow access. Soon after, the Portal Master fights Kaos and then beats him. Kaos then "destroys" the Darkness. The song, "You Beat the Darkness" plays while credits roll in and then the Darkness reappears to fight and finish the Skylanders once and for all.

As the Portal Master and the Skylanders fight the Darkness, Rift Surge Rings begin to show and the Darkness shows his true intentions, destroy the universe, not just Skylands. Soon after, the Darkness gets eradicated from Skylands.

---

They gasped.

Me: The Darkness is the Skylands version of Unicron. He is ultimate pure evil and he is responsible for causing all the calamities that have taken place in Skylands over the last few thousand years.

Master Eon: That is correct and you all have to stop him at all costs or we are all lost.

Me: If the Darkness wants a battle, we'll give him a massive war. We'll gladly help out and stop him and we'll make sure he never returns again. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, everyone, we are going into battle against the ultimate evil of the Skylanders. The entire universe is now in grave danger. We are going into battle. Prepare for battle everyone!

Nico: Lets do it!

---

DBZ Narrator: IT LOOKS LIKE TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM MAY HAVE A HUGE BATTLE ON THEIR HANDS WHEN THE DARKNESS RETURNS. HOW WILL OUR HEROES FACE UP AGAINST THIS ULTIMATE FOE? IS J.D. RIGHT? IS THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE AT RISK? FIND OUT ON THE NEXT EXCITING EPISODE OF LOUD HOUSE REVAMPED!

---

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another fanfiction complete.

Wiener Barons from Ren & Stimpy is one of my favorite episodes! I loved how they went to Canada and ate lots of wienies. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for another awesome action packed battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe as we go into battle against the Skylanders ultimate enemy: THE DARKNESS! We're going to make sure that monster pays for all his crimes against all of Skylands and the universe.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR WITH THE DARKNESS

At Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate, we were getting ready for the ultimate battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe. We are going into war against the ultimate evil of the Skylanders and the most dangerous enemy ever known to them and to Master Eon: THE DARKNESS! The Masters of Evil and everyone we know was with us.

Maria: Guys, if we're going to stand a chance against the Darkness, we'll need all the help we can get.

Me: I know Maria. Spyro told us all about the Darkness and what it is capable of.

Nico: If its goal is to destroy the entire universe then we're in for one helluva fight.

Vypra: Yeah. This is gonna be one dangerous fight.

Me: It sure will be.

Vypra: I know 10 new recruits to get fore this.

Me: Awesome. Before we get them I need to head out and ask for some help.

Nico: Who are you gonna get?

Me: Grier, he's a former member of the Organization. I spared him because he is honorable and I sensed that he has some good in him.

Nico: That's a very wise decision.

Me: Yep. I'll be back in a few.

Dante Vale: I'm going with you.

Me and Dante Vale flew off to where Grier and his former

Organization members are and we saw that they were hanging out at Sutos Island near Brazil.

Me: Excuse me!

They saw us.

Me: I'm looking for Grier.

Organization member: (to you) You're J.D. Knudson, right?

Me: (fearing a fight) None other. Why?

Organization member: (smiles) Can I have an autograph for my daughter? She's a big fan of yours. And she's become an even bigger fan since you spared me, Grier, and the rest of the guys.

Me: Uh sure.

I signed the autograph book for them.

Me: I'm looking for Grier. Where is he?

Grier: Right here.

A big man came and it was DeFoe's former right hand man, GRIER!

---

**Grier**, born **Prince Zan-Grier** of Sutos Island, served as DeFoe's right hand man. Rarely speaking, he presented himself an ordinary thug, but he carries himself with a subtle nobility with his loyalty. Grier once believed that with the Organization's domination, there would come universal order to keep all people in line and prevent wars. After taking his rightful place as the prince of Sutos, he later went on to seize the reins of the Organization from Wilder.

Though few were aware, Grier was raised on the secret Seeker island-nation of Sutos, where his father, Zan-Sutos, ruled as leader. His family had led the people of this nation to an orderly, happy existence for many years. After his father's death, Grier moved on to the Organization to do his part to bring order to the world using his

Seeker skills. With many battles and defeats at the hands of Dante's team, DeFoe lost the favor of the Organization and Grier was chosen to replace him only after he got rid of DeFoe. Grier soon returns to his home and restores order to the island torn apart by war, thereafter being recognized as the new ruler.

After the defeat of the Professor, Dante Vale and his team returned to Sutos Island to ask for help from Grier. His men were attacked by the Blood Spiral Brotherhood. Grier guided the team through the Professor's castle in order to find the dossier about Rassimov. Grier later helped Lok Lambert and Den Fears defeat Wilder in the Professor's room. As a result of this, he captured Wilder and took over the Organization.

---

Grier: It's good to see you again J.D. and you too Dante.

Me: Same to you Grier. How have you been?

Grier: Great now that DeFoe and the Organization is dead.

Me: Glad to hear that. I'm glad we find you. Because we need your help. There's a malevolent force that is out to destroy the entire universe and we need all the help we can get in order to stop it.

Grier: What is this Force?

Me: It's called the Darkness.

Organization member: (Gasp) That monster from the Skylanders games!?

Me: Yes! That's the very one.

Organization Member: Oh man! That guy is ultimate evil incarnate!

Me: But how did you know about that?

Organization Member: My daughter played all the Skylanders games and watched it on Netflix. She's a huge fan. Not only that but she told me so much about it and showed me the Darkness and it was horrifying.

Grier: I was told about that.

Me: I see.

Grier: I appreciate you asking for my help. But I can't leave Sutos unprotected.

Dante Vale: Grier, if you don't help us, there won't be a Sutos left to protect.

Organization member: It's cool, boss. We'll keep Sutos safe until you get back.

Me: That's good of you to do that. We need all the help we can get.

Grier: Okay. I'll help you all.

Me: Thank you Grier. And I'm honored you all have kids that play the games. Tell your kids we're going into battle against the Darkness and we're gonna need all the help we can get.

Organization Member: Okay.

We left.

---

Later we got to recruiting new members of the Masters of Evil.

First, Brittney and Black Widow were in the Backyard to open a portal to the Yin-Yang Dimension to recruit Richard Swift A.K.A. Shade.

---

**Shade** is a villain from the *DC* universe. He was a common enemy of the Flash.

Pre-Crisis

The Shade was a common thief who could manipulate the shadows with his cane. He fought both incarnations of the Flash, Jay Garrick and Barry Allen.

## Post-Crisis

The Shade was later a member of an incarnation of the Wizard's Injustice Society, Injustice Unlimited. They overcame the security at the International Trade Conference in Calgary, Canada - namely Infinity, Inc. and a contingent of the Global Guardians - and forced the heroes to help in some mayhem. The Shade took Fury to Athens and, with her help, stole a piece of the Altar of Erebus from within the Hill of Ares (the Areopagus). After a brief brush with the Olympian the Shade and Fury returned to Calgary, the Shade to share in the stolen wealth being gathered by the Wizard. But the plan went haywire when Hourman revived and freed himself, as well as when Solomon Grundy was brought in from the Arctic Circle. It was the Green Flame who incapacitated the Shade, and after the confusion he was taken into custody by Canadian law enforcement. Later the Shade literally kidnapped the city of Keystone City (including the Flash (Jay Garrick) and the city's entire population) into a parallel dimension where he kept his prisoners in suspended animation for nearly thirty years, before Garrick's successor Barry Allen rescued his namesake and the city from the Shade's clutches.

## Post-Zero Hour

After the events of Zero Hour, the universe was substantially altered as a result of Hal Jordan's plan to recreate the universe. The Shade was one of the individuals most affected by Zero Hour, as the time and space warping nature of Jordan's scheme changed the Shade's personal timeline and indeed his very being. No longer a generic villain with a magical cane, The Shade was now the morally ambiguous English gentleman turned immortal named "Richard Swift". Shade's powers were retconned as being internal and not based from his cane. Able to tap into a horrific alternate dimension of shadows, which he could manipulate and shape into whatever form he wanted similar to. A man of wealth, Shade traveled within the literary circles of the Victorian Era England, befriending author Charles Dickens and Oscar Wilde.

As time passed, Swift began using aliases for himself such as "Mr.

Black", and went by "Shade" to those he was on good terms with. He also developed enemies, such as the mysterious dwarf Simon Culp, who like Shade was immortal and had the same darkness energy powers as Shade. Other enemies included the murderously corrupt Ludlow family, who Shade had all but wiped out when the family manipulated Shade in order to murder him for sport, with the surviving generations of the family vowing revenge on the Shade.

The Shade kept a lengthy journal and eventually fell in love with United States east-coast city of Opal City. Setting up residence in Opal City, Shade befriended Opal City's sheriff, Brian Savage (the Scalphunter) and slowly amassed a small personal fortune, while also moonlighting as a hired killer.

The Shade fled back to England during the early days of World War II, to aide the Allies in fighting the Nazis. While on patrol with the British hero Captain X, Shade was ambushed by Culp when a bomb fell from a German fighter plane onto the two men. To survive, Culp was forced to seek shelter by literally merging with an unknowing Shade.

When the age of costumed heroes began and unknowingly influenced by the malevolent Culp, Swift decided to give himself the name "The Shade" (added a 'the' to his nickname) in 1942. Downplaying his formidable shadow powers, Shade committed crimes in various cities, most notably Keystone City, where he found himself a nemesis in the form of the Flash, Jay Garrick. The Shade would privately refer to his battles as "the joust", which he engaged in for the simple thrill of combat with another super-powered combatant.

Despite his turn to super-villainy though, Opal City remained untouched by Shade as the villain considered the city he lived in off-limits. Indeed, The Shade has been known to be protective of Opal City, to the point of using his powers to kill any criminals who attempt to commit crimes in the city. The Shade even would engage in the occasional super-hero battle, saving Howard Hughes from the villainous Johnny Sorrow. However, Culp slowly began to fight Shade to gain dominance of Shade's body, culminating in the Shade believing that Culp was alive and plotting against him and ultimately to him and Dr. Fate teaming up to find Culp, never knowing that the villain he was seeking was inside his stomach. Shade would later team up with the Mist to murder the retired super-hero Invisible Hood, though it is unknown if Culp was responsible for this act of murder.

Jack Knight became the new Starman after the death of his brother David and united with Shade to save Opal City from the Mist and his family's reign of terror that threatened to destroy the city Shade had made into his home. Having returned to the United States and effectively retired since the Injustice Unlimited fiasco, Shade took an interest in Jack Knight and offered to mentor the man who helped save Opal City from the Mist. Jack would be privy to the Shade's diaries, learning much of his life and new backstory as well as his opinions on the various men who used the Starman moniker. Though many in Opal were distrustful of the Shade, he slowly won the trust of many in the city though Culp, furious at how the Shade had rejected evil, finally assumed full control over Shade's body. Gathering an army of villains who Jack Knight had battled over the course of his heroic career, Culp (in Shade's body) cast a spell that allowed him to trap everyone inside Opal City using the shadow powers he possessed and began to destroy the entire city before Starman and the Shade (who ultimately expelled Culp from his body) opposed him. Ironically it would be the Shade's former ally the Mist who would kill Culp, as Mist sold his soul to Neron to restore his mind (nearly gone due to Alzheimer's Disease) in exchange for his killing the Shade. However, Ted Knight would sacrifice his life to save Shade and Opal City from Mist's final rampage.

## Cry for Justice

The Shade learned about Prometheus' conspiracy in ordering a series of attacks on various superheros and informing this news to his old rival Jay Garrick. He then accompanies Garrick to the Justice League Watchtower to warn the other heroes, but arrived too late to find Prometheus already there. After Garrick was incapacitated by Prometheus, Shade was able to hold off the villain (as he is technically not a "hero", meaning Prometheus has no file on how to stop him), and ultimately ends up stopping Donna Troy from killing the supervillain after he has been beaten into submission. However, Shade later creates a portal that gives Green Arrow access to

Prometheus' otherdimensional lair, where the archer kills Prometheus in revenge for Star City, the dismemberment of his former protege Red Arrow, and the death of Red Arrow's daughter.

Blackest Night

During the Blackest Night, Shade was in a relationship with Hope O'Dare, and claims that he is in love with her.. After a night of sex, Shade and Hope are confronted by David Knight, reanimated as a Black Lantern. David rips out Shade's heart, but, due to his powers, he survives, unable to be killed and resisting the call of a black ring that seeks to turn him into another undead. After David threatened to kill Hope and later his brother Jack, an enraged Shade used his powers to trap the Black Lantern within the Shadowlands after decrying the Lantern as a mockery and a fake, saying he has "no light of his own", and uses his own heart as a channel to bind and banish him. Afterwards, Hope admits that she loves Shade as well, and the two lovers depart from the scene of the battle. Possible futures In one possible future, The Shade's became the protector of a utopian planet several thousand years into the future; in which he still enjoys telling tales of his past.

---

Brittney: Here we go. YIN YO-YO!

Brittney used the Yin Yo-Yo and opened up a portal and out came SHADE!

Shade: (to Brittney) It's about time I was let out of there. How long was I in there for?

Brittney: About two years Richard. We need your help.

Shade: And why would I help you?

Brittney: Because the world and the universe are both in terrible danger. A malevolent monster called The Darkness is coming to destroy the entire universe.

Black Widow: That's right.

Brittney went over the entire history of The Darkness.

Shade gasped in shock!

Shade: That's terrible! I didn't know an evil force like that even existed.

Brittney: Most of everyone doesn't know.

Shade: I see. I'll gladly help you all. Just because I'm a thief doesn't mean I have honor.

Brittney: Great.

---

Next Cornelia, Captain Cold and the Flash were heading out to recruit Captain Cold's little sister Lisa Snart A.K.A. Golden Glider.

---

**Lisa Snart** is a figure skater, known by the alias Lisa Star, who has help in her career from her secret coach and lover, The Top, a foe of Flash Barry Allen who dies from complications stemming from a duel with the scarlet speedster. Furious over his death, Snart vows revenge, adopting an orange ice-skater's costume, a mask, and ice skates which create their own ice flow, which allow her to effectively skate on air. She also has diamonds and jewels that can be used as explosives or hypnotic devices. The Golden Glider seeks revenge against the Silver Age Flash for several years and frequently collaborates in her heists with her brother, who is very protective of her.

After the death of Barry Allen, Snart retires from crime (she blames Allen himself for the Top's death, not his successor Wally West). She and her brother embark on a career as mercenaries, forming the Golden Snowball Recovery Company. Eventually she returns to crime, with a series of partners, all code-named "Chillblaine", whom she supplies with a replica of her brother's cold gun. The last of these was described as more intelligent and ruthless than his predecessors, and he kills Snart with the weapon she gave him, then holds Keystone for ransom with the aid of Doctor Polaris. Flash just barely manages to defeat them. Chillblaine is then killed by Captain Cold in retaliation. Her death has been a constant source of grief for her older brother.

In *Blackest Night* #1, The Black Lantern Corps reanimates her and she, along with her fellow Black Lantern Rogues, attack Iron Heights Penitentiary,[5] but Cold is able to maintain control of his emotions long enough to destroy the Black Lantern Glider.

In September 2011, The New 52 rebooted DC's continuity. In this new timeline, Lisa Snart's murder has been written out of continuity and she is alive. In this continuity, she is dying of a brain tumor, she survives after the tumor is removed, but expresses shame over her brother's actions. Later, she mysteriously appears in South America, going by the name "Glider" and apparently wielding metahuman abilities. She is shown recruiting Weather Wizard for some unknown purpose after his battle with the Flash. She recruits Heat Wave, The Trickster and Mirror Master to join her faction to exact revenge on Flash, but is stopped with the help of Pied Piper, and her brother.

Lisa and the Rogues later make their peace with Snart as they help him stop Gorilla Grodd, which leads The U.S government to pardon them. Lisa is revealed to be in a relationship with Mirror Master, who she managed to bring back to their dimension at great risk to herself. Afterwards she ends up in a deep coma until Pied Piper revives her, to come to the Rogues aid when The Secret Society of Super Villains and The Royal Flush Gang attack.

Lisa and the Rogues make their first cameo appearance, in the DC Rebirth storyline, in *The Flash* #3 watching a news report about the many newly created speedsters appearing throughout the city. They later make their first full-length appearance in *The Flash* #15, attempting to steal a valuable golden statue of the god Mercury from the small island nation of Corto Maltese. The Flash arrives to stop them, but they turn out to be constructs of Mirror Master created to fool The Flash so they can commit a crime spree in Central City before the Flash stops them.

---

They found her skating at a ice rink and she was really doing well.

Cornelia: Wow! She is really good as a skater.

Captain Cold: That's my little sister. She's an Olympic skating champion. You can learn a lot of things from her Cornelia because you're good at Skating.

Golden Glider: (Gasp) Lenny!

They went at each other and hugged.

Golden Glider: (hugs Captain Cold) I'm so glad to see you, Lenny! I haven't seen you for about a year now.

Captain Cold: I'm happy to see you too sis. But as much as I want to have a reunion, I'm afraid we'll have to cut it short.

Cornelia: We need your help Lisa. The Earth and the entire universe are in terrible danger and we need your help to save them.

Golden Glider: What's wrong?

Flash: An evil force called The Darkness is coming to destroy everything.

Flash went over the history of The Darkness and she was shocked!

Golden Glider: That's horrible!

Cornelia: Yeah and we need your help to stop it.

Golden Glider: I will gladly help you.

At the Gotham Royal York Retirement Village, Scarlet Witch, Quicksilver and Hawkgirl were there to recruit Erik Lensherr A.K.A. MAGNETO!

---

**Erik Lensherr**, also known as **Magneto**, is the main antagonist of the *X-Men* film series. He is an extremely powerful and ruthless mutant with the ability to manipulate all forms of magnetism and is the archenemy of the X-Men.

He serves as the main antagonist of the first *X-Men* and *X-Men: The Last Stand*, an anti-hero in *X2*, the deuteragonist of *X-Men: First Class*, a cameo character in *The Wolverine*, the central antagonist of *X-Men: Days of Future Past*, a major antagonist of *X-Men: Apocalypse*, and a major character in *Dark Phoenix* .

He was portrayed by Ian McKellen (who also Kurt Dussander in *Apt Pupil*, The Toad in *Flushed Away*, and King Richard III in the 1995 film adaptation of William Shakespeare's *Richard III)* in the first three films and other films in the original timeline and is now portrayed by Michael Fassbender (who also portrayed Burke in *Jonah Hex*, David 8 in *Prometheus* and *Alien: Covenant*, Edwin Epps in *12 Years A Slave* and the title character in *Macbeth* ) in the prequel series and revised timeline movies.

*X-Men: First Class* (2011)

Magneto appears as his younger self and is the protagonist villain of this film. He starts out as young Erik Lensherr who is a Holocaust survivor. When he is persuaded by Dr. Klaus Schmidt to use his power of controlling metal, he refuses to, and tries desperately to when the villain points a gun at his mother. After Schmidt kills his mother, Erik gets enraged and bursts into a rage thus enabling his powers; he turned a filing cabinet inside-out, squeezed two guard's helmets to crush their brains and send loads of metal equipment in the neighboring surgery room flying in a murderous frenzy. Schmidt says that he will unlock his power and gives him a German 5-cent coin that he was meant to move around moments before.

Years later, Erik searches for Schmidt and vows to kill him in his quest for revenge. First, he goes to a bank manager in Geneva, Switzerland and gets him to tell of Schmidt's location; Argentina. Next, Erik went to Argentina and killed three guys in a bar who knew where to find Schmidt. When he finds Schmidt (now calling himself Sebastian Shaw) aboard the ship *Caspartina*, he meets Charles Xavier, who assists him in the investigation of his plans of launching missiles onto Cuba thus triggering World War III. He starts a close friendship with Charles and a romantic relationship with his fostered sister Raven (Mystique). According to Charles, the two of them may have met earlier in life when they were 17.

When Erik (now dubbed Magneto) and Shaw finally come face to face in Shaw's submarine, Magneto destroys part of Shaw's telepathy shield, removes his helmet and allows Charles to paralyze him long enough to stop him. Unfortunately, Magneto dons the helmet to block Charles' mind. He reluctantly kills Shaw by placing a Nazi coin through his brain (while ignoring Charles' begging to stop).

Later on, the USSR and the US launched missiles at the mutants threatening to kill them and stopping World War III. Magneto takes control of the missiles thus turning them on their launchers. CIA agent Moria MacTaggert tries shooting at Magneto, but Magneto deflects the bullets accidentally paralyzing Charles' legs. He invites the rest of the mutants of the Hellfire Club and the other X-Men to join him in his quest to protect mutant-kind. The X-Men refuse but Mystique joins him and the rest of the Hellfire Club. At the climax of the film, Magneto and his newly formed Brotherhood of Mutants break Emma Frost out of her prison and asks her to join them.

Between *X-Men: First Class* and *X-Men*

Erik was falsely-charged with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy in 1963 and was placed in a plastic prison with glass and concrete. The prison was right underneath the Pentagon, and was placed inside even though he had tried to bend the sniper-shot upwards and miss Kennedy. The reason he sought to save Kennedy was because he believed the President to be a mutant.

Sometime before or in 1986, Erik escaped or was let out and went with Xavier, treating each other as friends again, to meet the psychic mutant Jean Grey, who could actually lift up numerous cars in the neighborhood they were in to prove that she's a mutant. Later, Erik left Xavier again and launched forth his plan to arrange mutant prosperity.

*X-Men* (2000)

Magneto appears as the main antagonist of the first-made film in the series and so far the third chronologically. He believes that a war between mutants and humanity is fast approaching and must prepare for it. His Brotherhood of Mutants in this film include Mystique, Sabretooth and Toad. His first scene in the film is when he is leaving the Senate hall before he is stopped by Professor X and persuades him to stay out of his way and not to interfere with his plans for humanity.

He is next seen when Sabretooth informs him of the attack on Wolverine and Rogue and that Prof. X and the X-Men knew about their whereabouts in Alberta, Canada. Magneto sees a small dog tag around Sabretooth's neck and grabs it magnetically and examines a bit of what the Wolverine is capable of. He then informs that the time has come to put his plans into action by testing a machine that turns humans into mutants (unknown to Magneto that his machine kills them after their mutation). Magneto sends Mystique and Toad to kidnap Senator Robert Kelly and test his machine on him stating 'Let's just say that God works too slowly'. After Kelly falls to his apparent death, Magneto proceeds with kidnapping Rogue plans to use her as a pawn for his machine to mutate the World Leaders on Ellis Island. On Liberty Island at the climax, Wolverine attempts to save Rogue, but Magneto holds him hostage just as the machine starts expanding towards Ellis Island as he holds the other X-Men hostage. Cyclops blasts him and Magneto is therefore sent to a plastic prison. He is visited by Professor X as the two play chess. Just before Prof. X departs, Magneto states 'The war's still coming Charles. And I intend to fight it.'

*X2: X-Men United* (2003)

Magneto returns as an anti-hero, no longer intent with changing humanity but destroying it.

He is visited by Col. William Stryker various times while he retrieves information on Prof. X's mansion and Cerebro, the machine that locates mutants around the world. While conversing with Prof. X, Magneto states that his war has already begun. Later, with help from his associate Mystique, Magneto escapes prison by using the metal in the blood of one of his prison guards.

Magneto is seen afterwards and rendezvous with the X-Men and their allies, giving them information about Stryker's plan to annihilate all mutants. The X-Men and the Brotherhood form an uneasy alliance to stop Stryker for the freedom of mutation. Once at Alkali Lake, Magneto along with Mystique, arrives at Cerebro and switches it around thus revealing his intentions to destroy all humans instead of mutants. Later on, he meets up with William Stryker and nearly chokes him to death. Just before a narrow escape, Magneto recruits young Pyro, who takes his advice ( *You're a god among insects* ).

*X-Men: The Last Stand* (2006)

Magneto returns again as the main antagonist of the third film, this time with a massive army of mutants ready to take down the scientists who created a supposed "cure" that erases the mutant X-gene "permanently".

In the movie, after learning of a special cure for mutations made with the blood of a mutant, Magneto declares an all-out war and expands the Brotherhood of Mutants with new members such as Juggernaut, Multiple Man, The Omegas (Callisto, Arclight, Kid Omega, Psylocke) and various others in addition to his old members Mystique and Pyro.

After a rescue attempt and recruitment, Magneto was to be stunned by the cure, but Mystique sacrificed herself and was abandoned to live amongst the humans. Just as Magneto starts to expand his new army, he learns that Jean Grey (now known as the Phoenix) has survived her death and attempts to recruit her with only Prof. X, Wolverine and Storm standing in his way. He sends for Juggernaut and the Omegas for back-up to distract Wolverine and Storm. Persuading Jean to think that Prof. X wants to control her power, Jean goes insane, destroys her house and kills Prof. X in her outrage. Feeling heartbroken, Magneto takes Jean with him back to his lair. As Magneto sets out to destroy the source of the mutant cure (a mutant as it turns out), he senses that Wolverine was in his midst and stops him from taking Jean away from the Brotherhood. On their way to Alcatraz, Magneto and his Brotherhood army use the Golden Gate bridge to destroy everything on Alcatraz to reach their goal of destroying the cure. After fighting the X-Men, he is cured by Beast from behind. In defeat, he says to Jean 'This is what they want for all of us'. Feeling regret on what he did to Jean, he flees the Dark Phoenix's final stand.

At the end of the film, Magneto, sitting in at a chessboard in a park, manages to move a chesspiece slighty, showing that he is slowly getting his powers back.

*The Wolverine* (2013)

At the film's post-credit scene, Magneto, having managed to fully regain his powers, appears before Wolverine in search of help to fight a new kind of war that could destroy every mutant in the world with a revived Professor X there as well.

*X-Men: Days of Future Past* 1973 timeline

In the past, he is a major antagonist. He is one of the characters necessary to help change the future from the dystopia filled with Sentinels created by Dr. Bolivar Trask. He first appears as a prisoner held in the 100th floor below the Pentagon in a specially made cell. However, he gets freed with the aid of Charles Xavier, Wolverine, Beast, and Quicksilver. Magneto later tries to kill Mystique in Paris by putting a bullet into her, specifically her ankle, to ensure the mutant's future and survival, but fails to do so. Afterwards, a public showcase of the Sentinels at the White House is made to make sure that people will be kept safe from mutants.

However, Magneto has commandeered the Sentinels by inserting metal into their polymer bodies and also uses a lifted up stadium to keep other humans out of the way. Announcing mutant supremacy on live television, Magneto is attacked by Beast and Wolverine but keeps them at bay. However, when threatening the President, Mystique disguised as Nixon shoots him. After Mystique spares Trask at Xavier's urging, the Professor allows Mystique and Magneto to leave, believing that there is hope for both of them to change for the better.

2023 timeline

In 2023, Magneto is a major character. Meanwhile in the future timeline, Magneto helps the X-Men fend off the Sentinels but is injured badly during the war of the sentinels. Right before the Sentinels can finish him off along with Xavier, Wolverine, and Kitty Pryde, the future is changed. What became of Magneto in the revised timeline, and how much of the original still occurred beyond *X-Men: First Class*, is unclear at the moment.

*X-Men: Apocalypse* (2016)

Magneto returns as the anti-hero once again. He tried to live like a normal human in Poland and worked in a factory under name Henryk. There he used his powers to save his colleague from a falling heavy metal bucket. However his colleague reported him to local police. When he was about to be arrested for his terrorist action one decade ago of the policemen accidentally shot his daughter and wife. Despaired Erik killed them all and returned to the factory to kill all his colleagues who ahd reported him to the police. There Apocalypse appeared with his Horsemen, all killed all Magneto's former colleagues before he had the chance to do so. Apocalypse then recruited Magneto as a Horseman of the Apocalypse under name "War". Magneto is then sent to the ruins of Auschwitz where he destroys the camp after remembering horrors that he had experienced as a young boy. He then appears in Cairo where he and the Horsemen assist Apocalypse in destroying civilization to remake the world in the image of Apocalypse but the X-Men come to save Charles. During the battle, Mystique arrives and tells Erik that he hasn't lost everything, convincing Erik to have a change of heart and turn on Apocalypse. After a brutal battle, Jean unleashes her powers on Apocalypse and destroyers his armor which allows Magneto to impale him and Jean to finally finish him off. He then helps rebuild the X-Mansion but leaves still being distrusting of humanity.

*X-Men: Dark Phoenix* (2019)

Magneto returned in the film, where he took refuge in an uncharted island called Genosha, eventually using it as a haven for the remaining Brotherhood and other mutant refugees. When a young Jean Grey turns over to him for guidance after losing control of her Phoenix powers, Magneto was willing at first to help her out, but several soldiers arrive to the island to detain Jean, who almost tried to kill them. Knowing that putting the innocent soldiers in danger will put the other mutants in risk, Magneto angrily banishes Jean from the island.

Later on, Magneto and the other Brotherhood mutants conspired with Hank 'Beast' McCoy to kill Jean, since the latter's power killed Mystique, which left both Beast and Magneto very devastated. This leads to another battle between the X-Men and Brotherhood, though both factions (along with Jean) end up being arrested by the government. During a train transport to a secret mutant facility, Magneto was told that an alien warlord named Vuk has been manipulating Jean into using her powers for darker purposes as the former intends to drain it all to destroy all life on Earth (including the mutants) for her race the D'Bari. This was proven when Vuk sends her posse to attack the train and kill many of the soldiers so that she can drain all of Jean's powers for herself.

Deciding to put things aside, Magneto and the Brotherhood allied with the X-Men to take down the D'Bari soldiers, but they all end up being defeated by Vuk (who has previously obtained a portion of the Phoenix power); even when Magneto used his telepathy powers to fire all guns at Vuk, it proved to be in vain as Vuk was bulletproof thanks to the Phoenix power, much to Magneto's distraught. Eventually, Jean manages to kill Vuk by dragging her into outer space and using the Phoenix power to disintegrate her for good.

With Vuk and the D'Bari race gone, both the X-Men and Brotherhood put their feud aside, and Magneto reconciles his friendship with Xavier, who has retired and left Hank to become the new principal of Xavier's school. He is last seen playing with Xavier, unaware that Jean is still alive.

*Logan*

Magneto's whereabouts are unknown by the time of *Logan*, although it's implied he may be dead. It's possible due to his connection with Xavier that his first psychic seizure may have killed him.

---

Scarlet Witch went up to Magneto.

Scarlet Witch: Hello Father.

Quicksilver: Father we need your help. There's an evil force out to destroy the entire universe and we have to stop it.

Scarlet Witch: That's right and it's called The Darkness. It's going to destroy the entire universe if we don't stop it and you are one of the most powerful mutants we know that can help us stop it.

Magneto: (to Scarlet Witch) I wish I could help you, Wanda. But I currently do not have my powers. And even if I did, I doubt the Darkness would be foolish enough to leave metal lying around for me to use.

Scarlet Witch: Father you still have your powers because they are a part of you.

Hawkgirl: That's right Erik. We need your help more than ever. J.D. didn't erase your powers completely.

Magneto then help out his hand and saw that she was right as he lifted up a fireplace grate. Magneto still had his Powers!

Magneto: I still do have my powers. But I thought…

Hawkgirl went over and pulled off a bandage and showed him a chip that was imbedded in his neck that she pulled out.

Hawkgirl: This is what J.D. put on you. This is a power nullifier chip. J.D. wanted to help you become a better person this way.

Magneto: I see. I will gladly help you now.

Magneto got up and he was stronger than ever.

Scarlet Witch and Quicksilver hugged their father.

Quicksilver: Glad you're back father.

Magneto: It's good to be back my children.

---

Next Billy Batson and Batman 2039 were heading out to Kahndaq to recruit Teth-Adam A.K.A. BLACK ADAM!

---

**Black Adam** is a supervillain in the *DC* comics and one of the three main enemies of Captain Marvel (alongside Doctor Sivana and Mister Mind). Though his origins vary between versions, in all that he is depicted as the former champion of the Wizard Shazam who was corrupted by his power, resulting in him becoming a villain and an adversary towards the Marvel Family. In recent years, however, he has frequently been depicted as a more neutral or anti-villainous character. He is the secondary antagonist of the Shazam franchise.

The story of Black Adam begins in thirteenth century Egypt. Teth-Adam, a noble and brave prince of the land of Kahndaq, was recruited by the wizard Shazam to be his champion of good. Endowed with the powers of six Egyptian gods, Teth-Adam became Egypt's greatest protector. But nothing lasts forever; when his wife and children were murdered by his enemies, Teth-Adam was seduced and corrupted by Shazam's daughter, Blaze, and became the very thing he fought. Seeing his failure, Shazam renamed Teth-Adam "Khem-Adam" (Arabic for Black Adam) and banished his soul to the Amulet of Greed.

Eons later, Teth-Adam's descendant, Theo Adam, found his ancestor's tomb and took the amulet, killing his partners, C.C. and Marilyn Batson, in the process. Returning to America, Adam encountered Captain Marvel (in reality Billy Batson, the son of his victims), and learned of his past life, which granted him access to Teth-Adam's powers. After his first defeat at the hands of Captain Marvel, Black Adam has repeatedly fought the Shazam family, and even tried the path of the hero again, but went back to villainy. He is currently trapped in a stone form.

Circa 1200 BC, Shazam became a high priest to the pharaoh Ramses II of Egypt. As the wizard grew older, he sought a champion worthy to inherit his powers. The young prince Teth-Adam of Kahndaq (Ramses' son) impressed the wizard with his fairness and decency. But before Shazam could bestow his powers, his daughter Blaze made a deal with the god Set. When Teth-Adam spoke the name "Shazam," instead of gaining the wizard's powers, he was blessed with the power of six Egyptian gods: Shu, Heru, Amon, Zehuti, Aton, and Mehen.

Although Adam speaks the name "Shazam," he does not draw power from the wizard. Teth-Adam served Egypt for many years, but this duty drew him away from his wife and children in Kahndaq. While he was away, the mad priest, Ahk-ton ravaged Kahndaq and killed Adam's family. The priest was powered by the "Orb of Ra". Adam could not apprehend Ahk-ton, so he entombed his family and returned to the court of Ramses. There he served as Egypt's champion alongside another great wizard, Nabu. Mighty-Adam was a success as a hero for Egypt, but his service kept him away from his wife, Shiruta, and his sons Gon and Hurut.

Adam's homeland was destroyed and his family killed by the evil priest Ahk-ton using the Orb of Ra. A disparaged Adam continued to serve in Rameses' court and allied himself with Prince Khufu (later Hawkman). At this time, he met three travelers from the future: Hawkgirl, Mr. Terrific, and Captain Marvel. Adam felt relieved that his legacy would continue through Marvel and thought highly of his future counterpart. With the help of these visitors and the wizard Nabu, Adam was able to capture Ahk-ton, whom he killed as retribution for murdering Adam's family.

Adam returned to Kahndaq and forcefully overthrew the government present there, and appointed himself ruler. The wizard Shazam was made aware of all of these events and, thinking Adam had been corrupted by Blaze, unleashed a powerful spell. He trapped Adam's soul and powers within a powerful scarab rendering Adam's de-powered body, now several hundred years old, into a withered corpse. Shazam then buried both the body and the scarab in the tomb of Ramses II, where he had planned for it to remain for all eternity. In death, the former hero was referred to as "Khem-Adam" ("Black Adam"). Disillusioned by what he perceived as Adam's betrayal, Shazam went several millennia before appointing a second champion to fight evil in his name.

Modern Era

Years later Rameses II's tomb was excavated by the Batsons under the orders of the Sivana Federation. A colleague of the Batsons, Adam's descendant Theo, murdered the Batsons after finding the scarab. Suspecting something was odd, his sister, Sarah, had Mary Batson adopted by the Bromfields to keep her away from Theo.

When Theo saw Billy Batson as Captain Marvel, he realized the power and said "Shazam" and "Black Adam." The two battled, with Shazam temporarily removing Adam's ability to speak. This was undone by the evil Blaze, and Adam later spent time in deep space.

Black Adam joined the JSA after claiming he had rid himself of Theo Adam's evil influence. Captain Marvel joined the JSA as well, wanting to keep an eye on him. Johnny Sorrow removed a malignant brain tumor in Adam's head, and Black Adam joined the Injustice Society. He soon betrayed them so the JSA could defeat them.

Black Adam left the JSA after Kobra was allowed to live. He formed his own team, executed Kobra, and once again overthrew Khandaq's government. The JSA intervened. After a battle, Black Adam was allowed to retain control of Khandaq as long as he stayed within its borders. He and the Feitherans began to rebuild the war-torn country.

Black Adam joined the Secret Society of Super-Villains to protect Kahndaq, or so he claimed. During the Spectre's attack on magical beings, was killed, but Adam was able to revive him with magical lightning.

Adam was part of the group that set a trap for Uncle Sam and the rest of the Freedom Fighters. However, Adam himself was betrayed by the other villains as Alex Luthor sought 'a Marvel' to use as part of his plot.

52

Adam was given Adrianna Tomaz as a gift from Intergang. She was meant to be used as a slave to his pleasure, in return for allowing Intergang to use Khandaq as a base for their criminal activities. However, Black Adam executed her captors. Her wisdom helped him to focus on using his powers for the benefit of the people of Kahndaq. He granted her the power of the Goddess, Isis, and the two were married. When Adrianna's younger brother, Amon, was found a prisoner of Intergang, Adam granted him a portion of his own power and he became the hero, Osiris.

Adam finally felt as if he had a true family. Isis had a tremendous influence on him, and she managed to dampen Adam's otherwise violent temper. As an act of good will, Black Adam and his family went to the United States and participated in several events including a holiday parade and a charity dinner at the Sivana estate.

Not long after, Adam's brother-in-law, Osiris, befriended a shy talking crocodile which he named Sobek He brought Sobek back to Kahndaq with him and he became a part of the colloquially named *Black Marvel Family* . Sobek's presence eventually proved to be the undoing of the Black Marvel Family, however.

Black Adam soon discovered that Sobek was, in fact, the Fourth Horseman known as Famine ( *Yurrd the Unknown* ). Sobek caused a massive blight that swept across Kahndaq ultimately killing Isis. He also turned against Osiris, savagely biting him in half and consuming the remains. Black Adam came upon Isis' body as she lay dying. Her final words were a plea of vengeance against those who brought this tragedy upon Kahndaq.

Adam next attacked Sobek, killing him by hyper-extending his jaws. He then tracked the First of the Horsemen, Death (Azeuz) to the nation of Bialya and engaged in a massive battle with him. Black Adam's thirst for vengeance wasn't sated with merely defeating the Horsemen, however. He lashed out against the entire country, killing every man, woman, and child in Bialya, even sterilizing the earth. This genocide empowered Death, who believed he would be able to defeat Black Adam in battle. He was soon proven incorrect.

## World War III

The world at large watched in horror as Black Adam continued blazing a trail of devastation across the globe. His next target was mainland China, whom he suspected was responsible for financially backing the Oolong Island experiments that resulted in the creation of the Four Horsemen. China's mega-hero team the Great Ten attempted to stop Black Adam, but they proved ineffective. The Chinese government issued a proclamation that no other country was to interfere in China's affairs, even on their own behalf. Such an action would be interpreted as an act of war, and China would retaliate with nuclear weapons. An assemblage of heroes led by the Justice Society of America set up a beachhead on China's borders.

Many of them wanted to ignore China's warning and fight Black Adam, but they maintained their vigilance for fear of aggravating a new war.

When Black Adam defeated the Great Ten, the Chinese government asked the Western world for aid. Dozens of super-heroes including the JSA, the Doom Patrol, and the Teen Titans mounted an attack against Black Adam, but his fury was so intense that nothing seemed to stop him. One of the casualties was the former Teen Titan, Terra, whom Black Adam slew by punching his fist through her chest. The Teen Titan, Young Frankenstein, also fell to his fury.

Captain Marvel petitioned the gods of ancient Egypt to take away Black Adam's powers, but they refused. In fact, they even advocated Adam's actions. Marvel then sought the aid of the mystical community and worked with Zatanna in a desperate attempt to defeat Black Adam once and for all.

Captain Marvel and Adam fought one another, and Marvel spoke the magic word "Shazam", summoning the mystic lightning that grants them their powers. He channeled the lightning into Black Adam, forcing him to transform back into the mortal Teth-Adam. Through Zatanna's spell, Captain Marvel managed to change the magic word so that Teth-Adam would be unable to turn back into Black Adam.

As the war came to a close, Teth-Adam escaped justice and fled back to Kahndaq. He was last seen wandering the streets of Shiruta incognito, attempting to learn the new magic word that would bring his powers back.

## Black Adam: The Dark Ages

The still-powerless Teth-Adam orders his remaining loyal servant to savagely beat his face in order to alter his physical appearance. Effectively disguised, he leads the group to Kahndaq to retrieve the bones of Isis, while the JSA is in Bialya searching for him. Adam and his men are attacked by unidentified soldiers (who are also searching for Teth-Adam) while leaving the tomb of Isis and Osiris. Adam's followers sacrifice their lives so that he can escape with his wife's remains. Adam then travels to the frozen Himalayas, where he eats the corpse of his last remaining henchman after running out of food. Finally reaching a secluded cave, Teth-Adam resurrects Isis using a Lazarus Pit.

Coming to realize she is no more than a decaying reanimated dead body, he is forced by the realization to kill her. He then takes her bones and goes on a pilgrimage to the Tower of Fate. Using a small piece of the Rock of Eternity, he reveals the Tower of Fate's location and enters. Expecting to find Doctor Fate so that he may get back the Amulet of Isis, he is surprised to find the doctor not in and Felix Faust has been trapped there with Neron, due to a spell cast by the deceased Ralph Dibny. Apparently, Neron found a way out and left. Faust, in order to gain freedom, joins forces with Adam and helps him cast a spell to transfer residual magic from Isis's bones to him to allow him to transform into Black Adam.

In retrieving the first part of the amulet, Teth-Adam encounters Hawkman. The two have a savage battle in the sky, leading to Hawkman's serious injury. After the fight, the Justice League is notified and the team begins trying to find Black Adam. Meanwhile, while resting at a riverbank and contemplating his mission to bring back his wife, Teth Adam is shot down and badly wounded by members of the same organization that attacked him in issue one. He is, however, strong enough to speak the magic word "Isis" and transform into Black Adam. After promptly dispatching the assassins with extreme prejudice, he visits a veterinary hospital to have his wounds repaired.

After leaving the hospital, the doctors who save Teth-Adam's life are attacked by the assassins. Teth-Adam sees this happening, saves the two doctors, and kidnaps the two assassins. He kills them both, one by striking him with lightning and one by flying him up into the thermosphere, after getting information from them. The Justice League talk to the two doctors as part of their hunt for Teth0Adam and learn about his heroic act of saving them from the assassins. This further develops Teth-Adam's anti-hero character, as it is one of his first acts of heroism since the events of World War III.

The miniseries ended at issue six, instead of the previously anticipated issue eight. Black Adam arrives at Fawcett City and accidentally discovers that the new transformation word Captain Marvel changed back in 52 was in fact "Chocolate Egg Cream". With his original power returned, he flies to Fate's Tower and confronts Faust. Faust attempts to resurrect Isis, but the resurrection fails, and Isis' bones crumble to the floor. Faust blames Black Adam for using Isis' power too much, and distraught, Black Adam flies away, ending up in the Kahndaq embassy in Gotham City. It is revealed that the bones that Faust showed to Black Adam belonged to Ralph Dibny, and Faust resurrects Isis successfully. With her under his power, he exits the tower.

## Countdown

Adam having secretly taken up residence in the abandoned Khandaq embassy in Gotham City. Mary Marvel stumbles upon him at the embassy and finds that he has killed several others that have had the misfortune to find their way in there. It appears that Adam is very angry with Mary as well but with the uttering of "Shazam", he transfers all of his powers to Mary. Before leaving, he tells Mary to tell Billy that he is 'Sorry'. In transferring his powers to her he is now an average mortal and powerless, what he has decided is better than the burden he bore for so long as Black Adam.

Later, Black Adam is once again empowered Mary Marvel seeks to join forces with him in a new Black Marvel Family, but he dismisses her as arrogant and childish, leaving her entirely alone.

Later he resumes living in his family shrine, sleeping in his coffin and mourning his dead family. He reveals that the whole meaning of his power transfer to Mary Marvel was the hope that her innocence would eventually force Mary into surrendering back his power to him but changed enough to allow Isis' rebirth. This attempt fails, Adam returns to his state of mourning and anger, until he discovered a bloodied flower in his shrine, believing it a sign from Isis.

## Justice Society of America

Isis later managed to use her powers to create a trail of flowers to lead Adam to where Faust has been holding her captive. After following the trail to find Isis and free her from Faust's control, Black Adam then journeyed to the Rock of Eternity and battled the newly-appointed wizard of the Rock of Eternity, Billy Batson, using the same scarab necklace that once imprisoned him to strip Billy of his powers with help from Isis sending lightning at Marvel and use them to take control of the Rock of Eternity. Isis planned to use the power of the Rock to "cleanse the earth" of all humankind, which she saw as irredeemably evil. Black Adam and Isis were able to convince Mary Marvel to join their crusade and soon challenged by the Justice Society, who came to the aid of the powerless Billy Batson when he was trying to summon Freddy. During the course of the fight, the combatants end up in Kahndaq, where the people praised Black Adam's return.

However, Isis proceeded to kill several of the followers, claiming that they were tainted by the Earth. Black Adam attempted to protect his people, only to be attacked by Mary and Billy, who had been tainted by Mary's power. At that point, Jay Garrick (who had earlier been thrown by Isis into the mists surrounding the Rock of Eternity) appeared with the spirit of Billy's father, and the wizard Shazam, whom the two had recovered from the Rock of Finality, where he had been imprisoned in a statue. Adam was convinced to return his power to Shazam so that he could save Isis from her corruption. In turn, Shazam - who was furious at the misuse of the power he bestowed to his champions - took the power from Isis, Billy, and Mary, and transformed Teth-Adam and Adrianna into statues. Sometime later a shadowy figure appears in a bolt of lightning, gloating that Shazam has given him new champions to play with.

## Titans

Black Adam was last seen inside Osiris' chambers known as the Labyrinth still trapped and powerless as a statue while Isis was freed and eventually returned to Kahndaq as its queen.

## Ancient Egypt

Teth-Adam was a slave in Kahndaq, where almost the entirety of his family was killed by the dictators - all except his nephew Aman, whom Adam eventually managed to contact and help escape from imprisonment, being mortally wounded by guards in order to buy him time.

Aman, however, refused to abandon his dying uncle and rescued him. Together, while escaping the underground prisons, they found themselves magically transported into the Rock of Eternity, where they were greeted by Shazam. The wizard, deeming Aman pure, offered him the role of his champion, giving him the task of freeing Kahndaq - which Aman accepted on the condition that Shazam healed Adam. Explaining that the gift bestowed upon him could be shared with his family, Shazam gave Aman his powers, healing and empowering Adam in the process.

Being returned to Kahndaq, Aman and Adam contemplated how to use their powers in order to free their people. While Adam was willing to destroy the dictators and exact revenge for their dead family, Aman wanted to save them and give them peace, stopping all bloodshed. Fearing that Aman's method would not work, Adam killed him and seized his powers for himself, seeing it as a necessary sacrifice for the greater good.

Black Adam is known in legend for having defeated the dictators and the Seven Sins, successfully freeing Kahndaq. Though myth says he merely disappeared, Black Adam actually turned against the Council of Eternity and murdered all its members but Shazam - the wizard, however, managed to overpower and seal Black Adam away.

---

Black Adam: Billy Batson. What brings you to Kahndaq? (sees Terry McGinnis) And why is Batman wearing a new suit?

Billy: Because Adam we're here because we need your help.

Batman 2039: And I'm wearing a different suit because the Batman in my time retired.

Terry took off his mask and revealed himself.

Batman 2039: My name is Terry McGinnis and I am Bruce Wayne's biological son.

Black Adam: But that's impossible! I thought Bruce Wayne wasn't married or had any children?

Batman 2039: It's a complicated story.

Billy: We can tell you all about it later. Right now we need your help. The Earth and the entire universe are both in terrible danger. There's a malevolent force called The Darkness and it's about to return and destroy the entire universe and we need your help to stop it.

Billy went over the entire history of the Darkness and it was not pretty.

Black Adam gasped in shock.

Black Adam: Whoa! That's terrible!

Billy: It is. And we need your help to stop it for good.

Black Adam: I will gladly help you.

---

Next in Gotham City, Batman and Yugi Moto were there to recruit James Craddock A.K.A. THE GENTLEMAN GHOST!

---

**James Craddock**, better known as **Gentleman Ghost**, is a supervillain from *DC comics* who varies between being a criminal who pretends to be a ghost or an actual spirit. In both forms he is a criminal and can perform a number of spectral abilities that make him tricky to combat (such as his ability to phase through solid matter), as well as being in the comics he has appeared in the DC Animated Universe as a minor villain in *Justice League* .

James Craddock was born in the late 1800s to a rich father who soon abandoned both Craddock and his mother leaving them to make it on their own, as Craddock grew he wanted to make his mother proud and promised to give her all the money and jewels she could possibly want. Trying to make enough for both them originally Craddock became a pickpocket but his mother grew ill and died while still young. Left with no parents or anyone close Craddock continued to be pickpocket and eventually become a highwayman though he is told by a person known as the Gypsy Queen that he would die by hanging but unable to pass on to the afterlife, the

Gypsy Queen also told him he would fight a group of his greatest enemies centuries later which should he win the duel he'd be returned to life.

Hearing this Craddock believed her crazy but travelled to the United States of America not long after. There he continued as a highwayman until he as captured by a pair of gunslingers known as Nighthawk and Cinnamon, due to Nighthawk mistaking Craddock as a attempted rapist he had Craddock hung. Due to the strange circumstances and the fact he was executed under false circumstances Craddock returned as a ghost, he is informed he was cursed to be unable to pass on the afterlife until his executioners pass on but also informed they themselves are forced to reincarnate upon death. Realizing he is doomed to never pass on Craddock takes the alias Gentleman Ghost and starts to continue to be a thief to keep himself entertained.

Over the centuries he has come across many heroes who he fought due to the thrill awaiting the day he could be reborn. Eventually that day arrives and he gains help from his deceased mother in the form of her giving him the ability to summon spirits of the fallen enemies of his own adversaries. He continues to fight the Justice League but soon finds himself being vulnerable to Stargirl who as a virgin he can't attack without a material object yet get attacked himself and Wildcat who as a descendant of royalty can attack him as well. At the end of the fight Wildcat seems to be able to banish Gentleman Ghost to the afterlife though unlikely it would be permanent due to Gentleman Ghost's curse.

Much of the Gentleman Ghost's past seems similar to that of the original except he now seems to desire an artifact called the Mortis Orb, an object said to have power over death and can raise the dead. In the first fight he tries to use the orb to summon an army of zombies but ends up defeated and the Mortis Orb supposedly rendered powerless. Desperate Gentleman Ghost retrieves the artifact and force Hawkman to help it regain power. Once he gets the Mortis Orb functional Gentleman Ghost mentions how now he can transcend death and be fully revived but at the cost of all life in the area. As the ritual starts a portal opens demanding the orb which Hawkman takes leading Gentleman Ghost to being dragged in.

Eventually Gentleman Ghost somehow escaped his imprisonment and recruited for a sub-vison of the Suicide Squad.

There it is revealed he fell in love with a succubus by the name Wither who he tries to force the group to go back for when she was left behind. After fighting off a group of supernatural terrorists led by Sebastian Faust, Gentleman Ghost and Wither embrace one another. Eventually Faust offers the others a chance to join him as he claims he will destroy all magic and arcane but can grant them all their hearts desire first. While tempted by the offer Faust leaves it ambiguous enough to where Ghost feels he might be erased as well right after he finally found happiness causing him to refuse the offer while Wither was already working for him.

As Ghost helps fight the group it comes to the point that Sebastian Faust puts Wither under his complete control and forces her to suck the life force of all the other members, Ghost himself is immune due to being undead thus forced to shoot her to free her of his influence and save the others. It is there Ghost revealed the only reason he followed Waller was due to Wither but now believing she was dead didn't care who died. El Diablo talked Ghost into still fighting if only to avenge Wither and have his own revenge so Ghost shots Faust just as he was about to kill the others.

While Faust points out he's only doing this to save his wife and child, Ghost angrily points out he's been forced to see many deaths but never before was in love until Wither. Just as Ghost is about to kill Faust, Wither reveals she still exists and that in a way Faust helped reunite them, overwhelmed the lovers embrace. While the other members ask if they really won anything Ghost makes it clear he feels he won while still embracing Wither.

* * *

Gentleman Ghost: (to Batman) You haven't fought me in a long time, Batman. I'm surprised you and your new friend here decided to seek me out only now.

Batman: I know James. But right now we didn't come here to fight.

Yugi: We need your help to save the Earth and the Entire universe.

Our planet is in terrible danger.

Yugi explained everything.

Gentleman Ghost was shocked!

Gentleman Ghost: Oh my lord! That is a serious situation. But I will most gladly help you.

Batman: Thanks James.

---

Next in Dimmsdale, Timmy Turner and Jack Atlas were there to recruit the enemy of The Crimson Chin, THE BRASS KNUCKLES!

---

**Brass Knuckles** is a hand-to-hand combat villain who has attempted to defeat the Crimson Chin in battle. He is a member of the Body of Evil.

This character was introduced in a web short of Fairly Odd Parents, Pain In The Brass.

After going on a crime spree throughout Chincinnati, he decided to top it off with a 10 round wrestling match vs the Crimson Chin to settle their rivalry once and for all. However he was defeated by the Crimson Chin and Cleft the Boy Chin Wonder, before being sent to jail. However, in The Body of Evil, he combined with Copper Cranium, Gilded Arches, Bronze Kneecap and Iron Lung to become the Body of Evil mech. This was thwarted by Timmy making a last minute wish to become a new hero called The Heart of Gold.

Later in "The Crimson Chin meets Mighty Mom and Dyno Dad", he, along with the Bronze Kneecap, Titanium Toenail and Iron Lung were broken out of the Essential Crimson Chin comic book by the Nega-Chin, only to be beaten back by a combination of Mighty Mom and Dyno Dad and the Chins Across the Eras.

He makes a small cameo as a cardboard cutout in Lights… Camera… Adam!.

---

Brass Knuckles: (to Timmy) Kinda weird seeing you without your costume, Turner. (sees Jack Atlas) Who's your friend?

Timmy: This is Jack Atlas.

Jack Atlas: Pleasure to meet you Brass Knuckles.

Timmy: We came to you because we need your help. The world and the entire universe are both in terrible danger because an evil force called The Darkness is coming.

Brass Knuckles: Didn't you already defeat the Darkness, Turner?

Timmy: Yes I did but this is a completely different Darkness.

Jack Atlas: Here's what's going on.

Jack explained it all.

The Brass Knuckles gasped in shock.

Brass Knuckles: Oh man! That is serious! But you came to the right bad guy. I will help you.

Timmy: Thank you.

---

Next in my room, me and Kendra Armstrong were there to recruit Jackie Chan's archenemy and the Demon Sorcerer of Fire, SHENDU!

---

**Shendu** is the main antagonist of *Jackie Chan Adventures* . He is the main antagonist in the first two seasons, the final antagonist in season 3 and a major antagonist for the rest of the series. He is a giant dragon demon and sorcerer who wants to restore his power and rule the world. He is Jackie, Jade, and Uncle Chan's archenemy.

Shendu is very treacherous, manipulative and knowledgeable, thinking things through before making any mistakes (most of the time). He is also extremely bloodthirsty, sadistic and evil. However, he does seem to respect his mortal enemy Jackie Chan of his martial art skills, admitting of the threat it serves to him and wanting Jackie as his preferred host as opposed to Valmont.

He was voiced by James Sie, who also played Jackie Chan in the series, and Chaghaita Khan in DreamWorks' *How to Train Your Dragon: The Hidden World* .

Once in time, Shendu and his demon brothers and sisters ruled the ancient world, with the humans as their slaves. However, they were banished to the netherworld by powerful warriors known as the Eight Immortals, who used the sacred relics and the Pan-Ku Box to seal them. Shendu escaped his imprisonment, continuing to rule China for centuries, until one of his servants, a defiant chi wizard by the name Lo Pei, used a powerful form of sorcery known as Scroll Magic that trapped him in a statue form, dividing all of his powers in 12 talismans representing the animals of the Chinese Zodiac and scattering them all throughout the world, so nobody would ever reunite them.

During his time imprisoned, Shendu attempted to deceive humans to find his talismans for him. There was a short period where Shendu was in a mining tunnel, and had a group of bandits try to get his talismans for him. They hired a bumbling sheriff who managed to save the town regardless, leaving Shendu in his statue form. Ages passed and technology advanced, with Shendu waiting for the opportunity to rise once again. One day, Shendu was found by a criminal known as Valmont, leader of the Dark Hand, a powerful crime organization. Shendu then deceived Valmont into finding his talismans, in exchange for his fortune, which was buried in his palace. But Valmont was being followed by Captain Augustus Black, commander of the Section 13, a ramification of a secret agency that hunted down criminals all around the world.

Jackie Chan, an archaeologist, accidentally found the rooster talisman in one of his explorations, and soon was put into the middle of a quest to find all of the talismans before the Dark Hand. Jackie got most of them, but once he found the tiger talisman, his soul was split into two: the good and the evil part. His evil half was convinced by the Dark Hand to bring all talismans in exchange for money. He agreed, and all talismans were reunited, making Shendu once again walk the earth. Shendu discards Valmond and travels to his palace, where he prepared to rise his army of dragons and conquer the world once again, but Jackie stopped him using a spell made by Uncle Chan, his uncle who owned a antiques shop and was a wizard. His niece Jade, however, used the dragon talisman to destroy Shendu's body, which set Shendu's soul free. Shendu got to the netherworld, where his brothers and sisters were not happy with him, obligating him to free them all.

Shendu then tried to possess Jackie's body, but ended possessing Valmont instead, stealing the Pan-Ku box and opening all the portals of the demons, but Jackie managed to stop him by sealing the demon portals once again. Shendu later managed to possess Jackie, then used the Book of Ages, a magical book where all history was recorded, to change history and make him and his brothers and sisters to rule the world once again. Jade managed to retain her memories and convinced Jackie, who was turned into Shendu's servant, to help her restore the world. Shendu was once again defeated.

Later in the series, Jackie accidentally destroyed the talismans during a battle against Daolon Wong, a evil sorcerer who tried to get the talismans' power, making all of the powers scatter through the world, and thus starting a quest to retrieve the talismans powers, which entered the bodies of the sacred animals's descendants who once possessed these powers. Since there was no dragon in the world anymore (as Shendu himself was the last of them) Daolon Wong made a pact with Shendu to resurrect him again in order to get the dragon power. However, Shendu betrayed Wong and obtained all of his powers again. Luckily, Uncle Chan used the spell to turn him into a statue and restored the talismans, which were then secured on Section 13's vault, as well as Shendu's statue.

When Drago absorbed all the demon chi, Uncle resurrected Shendu to fight Drago. Shendu did so poorly until the J-team threw the talismans at him, at which point Uncle and Tohru banished both of them, the talismans, and the demon chi to the netherworld forever.

Me: So that's why we came to recruit you Shendu. The Universe is in terrible danger and we need your help to stop The Darkness once and for all.

Shendu: I see. I've heard legends about the Darkness and what it was capable of. But I didn't know it would be returning.

Me: The situation is even more dire than you could imagine.

Shendu: You know Bai Tza and the rest of my siblings won't be happy to see me.

Kendra: Look, despite everything that happened betweeen you guys, you're all still family. (sadly) And at least your family are all still alive.

Shendu: I sense sadness.

Me: Kendra did you lose your family?

Kendra then broke down crying.

Me: I'll take that as a yes.

I comforted her.

Shendu: Poor girl.

Me: I know. Shendu, I'll defend you and tell your siblings that now is not the time for retribution. Right now we need to focus on saving the entire universe and Earth from total destruction because of The Darkness and we need your help to do that.

Shendu: I understand. It'll be good to be out of this prison.

I fired a blast of energy and released Shendu.

Shendu: (Inhales) Ahh. So good to be free.

We shook hands in agreement.

Next in Jade Chan's room, Jade and Georgina were there to recruit Jade's nemesis the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky, HSI WU!

---

**Hsi Wu** is an antagonist in the TV series *Jackie Chan Adventures* . He is the Demon Sorcerer of Sky who hailed from a family consisting of himself as well as seven siblings and later on his nephew Drago.

He was voiced by André Sogliuzzo.

He was one of the last Demons to be released, his portal located outside the women's room in Fenway Park. Jade accidentally snapped off his tail, forcing him to flee. He tried to retrieve his tail but Uncle placed a spell that would prevent demons from entering the shop unless they were invited. Seeing Jade, Hsi Wu saw his opportunity. He disguised himself as a human boy named Seymour Jahoositz and quickly befriends Jade. He gets inside the shop and nearly to his tail only to be pushed out by Uncle. Next day, he was invited to the Spring dance by Jade and gave him a necklace with one half a coin. He once again tries to get into the shop only to find that Uncle had hexed his tail to immobilize him. Hsi Wu catches his tail in a bag, revealing himself to everyone (including to the horror of Jade). He kidnaps uncle, demanding that he undo the spell; Uncle said that he cannot and required to do another spell, but needed books. The Dark Hand brought spell books but their efforts were hampered by Jackie and Tohru. Hsi Wu flew off with his tail, determined to find some other way. But Jade, empowered by the Rabbit and Rooster Talismans, begins a flight chase across the industrial district. She is able to release his tail on him, as Jackie played the flute, sending him back to the Netherworld.

Later, after Bai Tza becomes the seventh demon to be banished, the demons hold a meetings to discuss Shendu's punishment. In desperation, Shendu claims that his portals can let them all out and that he had discovered a spell to keep it open until all of them were freed. While waiting for Shendu to open the portal, Hsu Wu is hit by a Moose camera. He followed its path to its source, Jade, who got caught in the banishing spell's beam and was pulled into the Netherworld after Bai Tza. He brings Jade to his siblings, which pleases Po Kong with the prospect of her first meal. But Jade reveals that, contrary to Shendu's story, only one being can go through Shendu's portal, causing debate amongst the Demons. When the portal opens via the banishment of Shendu's spirit, it becomes "every demon for himself." Hsi Wu is first off the bat, but he is stunned with lightning in the back from Tchang Zu. However, he pulls back ahead by knocking down Dai Gui and Tso Lan with boulders. Seeing all the other demons out of the running, he looks ahead only to see Jade jump through the portal, which closes in his face, leaving his last burst of speed to send him plowing into a rock.

Enraged at Shendu's deception, the demons prepare to torture him for all eternity. In desperation, he suggests using the Book of Ages, which horrifies the others, for they would never tamper with that. But with their current situation, they reluctantly agree. Rewriting the book, Shendu makes it that he and his siblings were never banished, making them rulers of the world. Hsi Wu has his own tower high in the sky, with Viper as his songbird. While scrubbing for Tchang Zu's arrival, he hears a flute, which he despises. It turns out to be played by Jackie, whose memory was restored, and Hsi Wu is once again banished.

---

Jade: Before you join us, I need to give you one thing.

Hsi Wu: What's that?

Next thing Hsi Wu knew…

POW!

Jade punched him, giving him a black eye.

Hsi Wu: Okay. I deserve that.

Georgina: (giggles) Well, it's not like you didn't have it coming.

Hsi Wu: You're right and I deserve that. Jade, I'm so sorry.

Jade: Apology accepted.

---

Next, Laney and Tea were at Ryker's Island Metahuman Prison to recruit Nathan Prince A.K.A. COPPERHEAD!

---

Nathan Prince was a mentally unstable child who tried to drown his brother out of jealousy and even attempted to kill his parents. He eventually ran away and became a male prostitute, killing the people after he performed his services for them. Somehow, and it is unknown how, he came to possess the Copperhead costume and thus acquired Copperhead's powers. He would join the Terror Titans, a supervillain team led by Temple Fugate, a.k.a. Clock King. Copperhead was among the fighters in Clock King's Dark Side Club and was tasked with watching the injured TNTeena. He fell in love with her, and a disgusted Clock King forces him to kill her. The Terror Titans were sent with an army of metahumans from the Dark Side Club to destroy Los Angeles. They were defeated and imprisoned by the Teen Titans, except Copperhead, who would break them out of prison. The Terror Titans then swore revenge on Clock King for leaving them in prison.

---

Copperhead: (to Laney) You know, if you want to bust me out, you can do it the old fashioned way.

Laney: Now where is the fun in that? Nathan we didn't come here to gloat.

Tea: We came here because we need your help.

Laney: There's a malevolent force that's out to destroy the entire universe and Earth right in the line of fire.

Laney explained everything.

Copperhead was shocked.

Copperhead: Oh man. That's bad news. I will gladly help you out.

---

And lastly at a local bar, Lincoln and Aquaman were there to recruit Bruno Horgan A.K.A. MELTER!

---

**Melter** is a supervillain in the *Marvel* comics universe. He is an enemy of Iron Man, the Avengers, the Fantastic Four, and Nighthawk. He has also joined forces with evil organizations such as the Masters of Evil, Death Squad, and the Defenders (Villains). Three individuals have used the Melter persona. They are Bruno Horgan, Christopher Colchiss, and an unnamed criminal.

Bruno Horgan

Bruno Horgan was an industrialist who specialized in the development, design, and manufacture of weaponry and munitions for the United States government. Horgan was driven into bankruptcy when a government safety inspection team proved that he was using inferior materials. His defense contracts were later awarded to his foremost competitor, industrialist and inventor Anthony Stark, who was secretly the armored crimefighter Iron Man.

Melter

As one of Horgan's factories was being dismantled, the bankrupt industrialist noticed a strange phenomenon. One of his poorly constructed, experimental radar devices had begun to malfunction. Casting a brilliant beam of light, it caused any iron components upon which it shone to begin instantly to appear to melt. Horgan analyzed the device and redesigned it so that it could be strapped to his chest. Equipped with his Melting Ray, Horgan began his career as the Melter by striking at the factories owned by Anthony Stark. He was defeated by Stark, as Iron Man, who would became the Melter's main nemesis. Finding himself at risk because his armor was also comprised of iron, Tony developed a new suit made out of aluminum. When the Melter's weapon had no effect on this armor, he fled the scene allowing Stark Industries to recover and resume normal operations.

Masters of Evil

As a member of Baron Heinrich Zemo's Masters of Evil, the Melter twice battled the Avengers, the team of champions to which Iron Man belonged. He worked with the team on various crimes.

The Melter was also among the costumed criminals who were assembled by Doctor Doom to attack the Fantastic Four on the day of the wedding of Reed Richards and Susan Storm.

Later, finding his chest device unwieldy, the Melter redesigned it into a hand-held gun. Still not satisfied, he later kidnapped Anthony Stark and forced him to design a new "melting gun:' which was far more powerful and was capable of dissolving all metals, as well as affecting human flesh, wood, and stone. Defeated once again by Iron Man, the Melter was returned to prison.

The Melter next fought the Avengers as a member of the new Masters of Evil organized by the robot Ultron. Afterwards, the Melter teamed up with Whiplash (who is now known as Blacklash) and the Man-Bull as members of the criminal Death Squad. The Death Squad fought Iron Man at a large comics convention but were defeated.

## New Melter Weapon

The Melter again redesigned his melting weapon to wear on his belt. Having again proved to be unsuccessful on his own, the Melter teamed up with his former partner Whiplash and another of Iron Man's long time adversaries, the original Blizzard. The three criminals were financed in reconstructing their weaponry by billionaire Justin Hammer in return for a percentage of the proceeds from their robberies. The Melter, Whiplash, and the Blizzard had the misfortune of staging their robbery of a casino hotel when Anthony Stark happened to be there with his friend, Bethany Cabe. Iron Man and Cabe succeeded in over coming all three criminals, who were sent to the prison on Ryker's Island. Shortly thereafter, operatives of Hammer freed them and took them to Hammer's enormous "house boat" base. When Iron Man appeared at the base, Hammer sent the Melter and numerous other costumed criminals to attack him. However, Iron Man quickly returned them to prison.

While in jail, the Melter met a nuclear physicist who had been convicted for tax evasion. Together they developed a method of adjusting the Melter's melting beam to affect Iron Man's new armor. After leaving prison, the Melter confidently attacked Iron Man yet again. Unexpectedly, though, Iron Man used one of his oldest armors as a remote-controlled robot as a diversion and managed to knock out the Melter.

The Melter was recruited into the Criminal Defenders team. He single-handedly defeated and knocked out Nighthawk, though his leader Libra decided against further hurting the defeated Nighthawk.

## Hammers Army

He later came under the employee of criminal mastermind Justin Hammer. Under his orders, the Melter and fellow villains had a series of encounters with Iron Man in an unsuccessful attempt to neutralize the hero. He was defeated again in their attempt to sabotage the company Stark International.

## The Thing

Somehow, though, the Melter was soon back at large. His reputation tarnished by so many humiliating defeats by Iron Man and his Avenger team-mates, the Melter decided to win himself notoriety by killing the Thing, who was then hospitalized, recovering from injuries. A large number of other costumed criminals also tried to kill or capture the hospitalized Thing, but all of them, including the Melter, were thwarted by various costumed champions who acted to protect him.

## Death

Despite his long history of repeated failures, the Melter obsessively persisted in seeking vengeance on his enemies. He was planning to attack Iron Man and the Avengers yet again when he was fatally shot with an explosive bullet by the enigmatic assassin Scourge of the Underworld, who was posing as the Melter's assistant. After murdering the Melter, Scourge contemptuously crushed the Melter's latest melting beam weapon beneath his foot.

---

Melter: I had a feeling you were coming Lincoln Loud and Arthur Curry.

Aquaman: I see.

Melter: (to Lincoln and Aquaman) Before I help you, you two wanna have a drink with me? It might be the last time you get the chance.

Lincoln: Uh sure.

Aquaman: That's very kind of you.

They went to have a drink.

---

After everyone was recruited I did an emergency broadcast.

Me: Attention citizens of Earth. This is a Code Σ153ZΞΩ level Emergency Message from J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. The planet Earth and the entire universe are in terrible danger from a malevolent evil force that is about to resurface. The name of this Malevolent Force is called The Darkness. For many Eons, the Skylanders of Skylands and the Portal Masters of Earth have all teamed up to hold back the Darkness and make sure it doesn't return. Now it is on the verge to return. The Darkness has only one goal and that is destroy the entire universe. Your kids have played the Skylanders games and have helped the Skylanders from over the years and we need their help to destroy the Darkness for good. We need all the help we can get if we're going to destroy the Darkness for good and rid the universe of its reign of terror for good. Everyone we need you to help us and the Skylanders to destroy the Darkness for good.

Everyone all over the world sprang into action and cheered wildly for us knowing that we're gonna do it.

---

We gathered all our forces and we were ready for action.

Nico: Today, we don't fight for just one world. We fight for all of

them!

Me: It's time for all creatures great and small in Skylands and all parts of the universe to put aside their differences and unite as one to stand up against a powerful force that is out to destroy us! We can't let The Darkness take our worlds! THIS IS NOT JUST YOUR UNIVERSE! THIS IS OUR UNIVERSE! AND WE ARE ITS PEOPLE!

Everyone cheered!

Me: Lets get moving! Lisa, Deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Right!

We got into our ship and the Masters of Evil deployed their Vortex ship called the M.O.E. Darkness Avenger and we were off! Everyone all over the world cheered wildly for us as we left Earth.

Me: Look out Darkness, we're all coming for you!

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2902.7: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and the M.O.E. Darkness Avenger are en route to Skylands where the evil force of ultimate evil called The Darkness is about to resurface. It's planning to destroy the entirety of the universe and make sure nothing is left. Now it's going to return and our mission is to destroy The Darkness once and for all.

Dark Spicer: I think Atomburst will be useful in this fight.

Me: Good thinking Dark.

Carly Atlas: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: I know. I can't wait to make The Darkness pay for its crimes.

Me: We all can't wait. The Darkness's crimes are completely unforgivable and unpardonable.

Firefly: One question. How do we find the Darkness?

Me: We have to look for a massive negative energy spike over any part of Skylands.

Spyro: That's right.

Kaos: And the only way for that to happen is if it has enough power.

Me: Yeah.

Robo Blaze: Ok. The minute we find the Darkness, we should send it to the Warp right away.

Kaos: It's not gonna be that simple Robo-Blaze. The Darkness is the ultimate force of evil and we have to weaken it like you all did to Bio-Broly.

Me: Looks like we're in for one helluva battle. But like all the forces of Evil that we faced we have to use the things that all evil hate above all others: Love, Courage, Friendship and Harmony. And my sword might just be one of the keys.

Nico: Good idea.

Lisa Loud: J.D. the scanners are picking up a massive negative energy spike 10,000 kilometers ahead.

Me: On screen.

The screen came on and it showed a purple light.

Me: Magnify.

It showed the light up close and it showed that it was the vortex we were all looking for.

Me: That's it! Red Alert! Man Your Battlestations!

The alarms sounded and everyone got ready.

Snake: Dudes, tell me we've found the Darkness!

We saw a vortex of evil in the skies above where Kaos's old lair used to be and a huge and massive towering figure came out of it and it was the source of all of Skylands evil itself:

**THE DARKNESS - SUPREME HARBINGER OF ULTIMATE UNIVERSAL ARMAGEDDON!**

The Darkness: SURPRISE SKYLANDS! DIDN'T EXPECT TO SEE ME AGAIN DIDN'T YOU? WELL I'M BACK! THIS TIME YOU ALL WON'T STOP ME! THE UNIVERSE IS MINE! ALL SHALL FEAR AND OBEY ME! I AM THE DARKNESS!

Me: Oh crud!

Nico: Guys lets get ready!

Me: This is it guys! Lets power up and take that monster down for good!

We powered up and went at the Darkness!

Kaos fired blasts of darkness and energy and lightning and his doom sharks and they smashed into the Darkness and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The Masters of Evil stood ready to face the Darkness and he saw Kaos among them.

The Darkness: (To Kaos) Kaos you traitor!

Electro: Bet you didn't expect to see Kaos with us, huh, asshole?

The Darkness: WHAT!?

SLASH!

A massive slash appeared on The Darkness's chest and he saw that I was now at his size and in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix

100,000,000 form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **YOUR REIGN OF TERROR WILL END NOW! THIS IS OUR UNIVERSE AND YOU ARE NOT WELCOME HERE!**

The Darkness: I hope you've all opened your Christmas presents early. Because you all won't leave here alive.

Shiv: Oh, we're going to have Christmas. And your death's gonna make it even more merrier!

Me: **As long as we're alive, you will never terrorize another planet or dimension ever again!**

I slashed The Darkness's face and he screamed in pain as I cut his left eye out!

Nico: KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a massive Red Kamehameha Blast and it slammed into The Darkness and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **The Darkness, in the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Captain America: AVENGERS…

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS…

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO 100,000 DEATHS!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Superdudes: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Goku: ATTACK!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We all transformed and we were ready!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed!

Delphine: **"White Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Corcus: **"Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico: **"Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed.

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The Space Rangers transformed!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers Transformed.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers Transformed.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers minus Tommy transformed.

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their Legendary Mode.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers Transformed!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers Transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Jason: "We're ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six, Working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "… And stop Rita!"

Billy: "… And all her messing monsters!"

Trini: "… From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "… And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out Rita we're not backing down, we're the… !"

All: "Power Rangers!"

Andros: "Space Power Red!"

Carlos: "Space Power Black!"

T.J: "Space Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Space Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Space Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Space Power Silver!"

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Wesley: "Time Force Red!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Jen: "Time Force Pink!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Cole: "Guardians of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

Shane: "Power of Air!"

Tori: "Power of Water!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth!"

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder!"

Cam: "Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

Connor: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"

Jack: "ONE! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "TWO! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "THREE! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "FOUR! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Sydney: "FIVE! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Doggie: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

All: "We call fourth the power of light magic! Mystic Force Legend Warriors!"

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: "(Scottish Accent) Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM! Ha!"

Jayden: "Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Lauren: "Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Kevin: "Blue Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Mia: "Pink Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Mike: "Green Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Emily: "Yellow Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Antonio: "Gold Samurai Ranger, Ready!' "'

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever!"

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers…

Megaforce!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

DINO CHARGER READY!

Dino Charge Rangers: ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

ROOOOOOOAAAAAAARRRRR!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Tyler Navarro: "Tyrannosaurus Rex! Dino Charge Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Dino Charge Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Dino Charge Blue!"

Riley: "(Australian Accent) Velociraptor! Dino Charge Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Dino Charge Pink!"

Sir Ivan: "(British Accent) Pterodactyl! Dino Charge Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Dino Charge Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: "(British Accent) Pachycephalosaurus! Dino Charge Graphite!"

Kendall Morgan: "Plesiosaurus! Dino Charge Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Dino Charge Silver!"

Dino Charge Rangers: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

Ninja Steel Rangers: "Lock In! Ready! Ninja Spin!"

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston Tien: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin Maxwell: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley Foster: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah Thompson: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi Weston: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morpher Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Nico: 27+ YEARS OF LEGACY POWER! POWER RANGERS SHOW THEIR POWER IN THE FACE OF DANGER!

Rangers: IT'S GOOD TO BE A RANGER!

Nico.: POWER RANGERS!

Rangers: RANGERS OF LEGACY!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

An extremely massive fiery explosion went off behind all the rangers and it was massive!

Nico: ATTACK!

Eli: CHARGE!

They all went at the Darkness!

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!

Everyone collided with The Darkness and a massive explosion went off!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shadow Man: Why don't you have a tastle of this? (punches the Darkness)

POW!

He punched the Darkness in the face with incredible force.

Vince: Try this one on! CRYSTAL FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Vince fired a massive wave of crystal energy.

Carol: ATOMIC FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Carol fired a massive atomic energy wave.

Eli: BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

Eli fired a massive Kamehameha Wave!

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired a powerful red energy ball.

The blasts all hit the Darkness and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eliza Thornberry: Please tell me we're hurting it!

When the smoke cleared we saw that the Darkness was badly wounded all over the place.

Me: **It's working. We're almost there.**

Meanwhile back on Earth, kids from all over the world were placing Skylanders Figures of all kinds on their portals.

Kid 1: Hang on Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Kid 2: Reinforcements are on their way!

Kids: PORTAL MASTERS OF EARTH UNITE!

Billions of Skylanders flew into action and ready to fight!

Back in the fight we saw a massive army of Skylanders appear.

Nico: WHOA! We have a lot of help!

Runamuck: (to Runabout) You ready, Runabout?

Runabout: Ready bro!

They fired energy and missile blasts.

Me: **And it's time for some more help!**

I snapped my fingers and then fire blasts fired at The Darkness and the source of those blasts was none other than BOWSER!

Bowser: Miss me guys!?

Bowser Jr.: Papa!?

Bowser: Hey son.

Cybertron Red Alert: (to Bowser) Hope you don't mind that Control Freak's using your monsters.

Bowser: Not at all. it's great to be back!

We were firing energy blasts and elemental blasts and really letting the Darkness have it!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jason Lee Scott: Red Rangers, It's Morphin Time!

The Red Rangers all transformed into their Red Ranger forms and fired energy and laser blasts at the Darkness.

Then all the Digimon appeared and fired elemental and powerful blasts of their attacks.

Zhuqiaomon: Our universe belongs to no one! (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

Zhuqiaomon fired a massive helix blast of fire from his wings.

Azulongmon: You will never take our universe as long as we have anything to say about it! (Echoing) AURORA FORCE!

Azulongmon curled into a circle and fired a massive blast of lightning.

The blasts all hit The Darkness and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But then we got a huge surprise!

Allenby: (Echoing) NOBLE HULA HOOP!

An energy ring appeared and slashed the Darkness all over the place and we saw that it was Allenby in her awesome Gundam called Nobel Gundam.

Allenby: Looks like we all got here in time!

Jared: We sure did!

Eli: Allenby! Jared!

Domon Kasshu and everyone he knows all appeared!

Domon: Thought you all could use a hand!

Eli: Domon Kasshu!

Domon: Eli it's great to see you here. And it's not just me. It's all the Gundam Federation.

We saw a massive number of Gundams. Thousands of them all over the place.

Kyral: Mandala Gundam at your service.

Eli: Kyral! Wow!

Kyral: It's great to see you all again.

Jared: You too Kyral. We owe you all one.

Nico: Lets get him!

The fight resumed and it was more explosive than ever!

Carol used these techniques:

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Chernobyl's Elephant's foot Rasenshuriken

Atomic Style Ninja Art: 1962 Mexico City Radiation Incident

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Fukushima Daiichi Nuclear Disaster

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Tsar Bomba Blast Rasenshuriken

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Mr. Burns Nuclear Power Plant

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Elephant's Foot of Chernobyl

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Nuclear Mushroom Cloud

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Kyshtym Radiation Burn

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Baneberry Nuclear Blast

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Terror of the Glow Alien

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Atomic Shark Firestorm

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Atomic Focused Laser

Atomic Style Ninja Art: A Lifetime of War

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Windscale Fire

Atomic Style: Corona Ray Strike

Atomic Style: Radiation Ray

Atomic Style: Several Hiroshima Bombs

Lisa Loud used these techniques:

Atom Style Ninja Art: Atom Particle Disintegration Rasenshuriken

Atom Style Ninja Art: Atom Particle Rasenshuriken

Atom Style: Atom Particle Split

Lucy Loud and the Goths of Darkness all used these techniques:

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Bloodbath of the Blood Countess

Nightmare Style Summoning Jutsu: Phyrexian Ingester

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Night of the Zombie Shark

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Vengeance of the Ghost Shark

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Speech of Malevolence

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Carnage of the Bloodfire Ooze

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Stampede of the Necrohorse

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Agony of the Fiendwurms

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Incineration of Nyarlathotep

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Hallucinogens of Magic Mushrooms

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Madness of the Glare of Cthulhu

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Bloodbath of Dagon

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Primal Cannibalism of Shoggoth

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Gateway of Yog-Sothoth

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Fireball Storm of Cthugha

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Madness of Cthulhu

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Fear of the Nightmare Shark

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Feast of the Sand Serpents

Voodoo Style: Voodoo Spirit Barrage

Voodoo Style: Voodoo Spirits Rasenshuriken

Voodoo Style: Cursed Voodoo Lake

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Devil Fireblade Mega Barrage

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Necro Chain Restriction

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Apocalypse Tomorrow

Darkness Style Ninja Art: WWE: Undertaker

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Demon Speeding

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Crom Cruach

Darkness Style Ninja Art: The Draugr

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Rise of Evil

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Tourniquet

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Hel

Darkness Style: Through Darkness and Abyss

Darkness Style: A Night on Bald Mountain

Darkness Style: Ghosts of Prague

Dark Style Sword Art: Cero Bladedance

Dark Style Genjutsu: Carnage of the Mad Lumberjack

Dark Style Genjutsu: Feast of the Blood Parasites

Dark Style Ninja Art: Black Lightning Suicide Fruit Disintegration Rasenshuriken

Dark Style Ninja Art: Glowworm Sticky Bioluminescence Trap

Dark Style Ninja Art: Web Entanglement of the Black Widow

Dark Style Ninja Art: Multiple Black Hole Vortex Obliteration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Night Gargoyle Summoning Technique

Dark Style Ninja Art: Suicide Fruit Bomb Rasenshuriken

Dark Style Ninja Art: Living Colour - Cult of Personality

Dark Style Ninja Art: Gluttony's Cannibalistic Embrace

Dark Style Ninja Art: Anastasia's Sword of Vengeance

Dark Style Ninja Art: Hellstorm Decay Rasenshuriken

Dark Style Ninja Art: Vampire Lightning Bloodsuck

Dark Style Ninja Art: WWE: Randy Orton - Voices

Dark Style Ninja Art: Suicide Fruit Disintegration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Suicide Fruit Meteor Storm

Dark Style Ninja Art: Raven Murder Obliteration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Wishmaster Heart Burster

Dark Style Ninja Art: Carnel Lust Storm Wave

Dark Style Ninja Art: Bite of the Black Widow

Dark Style Ninja Art: Void Hole Obliteration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Night Hydra Massacre

Dark Style Ninja Art: Cero Kamehameha

Dark Style Ninja Art: Ghost Division

Dark Style Ninja Art: Transylvania

Dark Style Ninja Art: Cerberus

Dark Style Ninja Art: Anubis

Dark Style Ninja Art: Erinye

Dark Style Ninja Art: Hades

Dark Style Ninja Art: Kek

Dark Style: Night Lightning Torment

Dark Style: Great Cero Blast

Dark Style: Vampire Death Stare

Dark Style: Night Lightning Evisceration

Dark Style: Nightmare Lightning Strike

Dark Style: Vampire Suicide Fruit Bomb

Dark Style: Suicide Fruit Bomb

Dark Style: Nightmarish Illusions

Dark Style: Vampire Life Drain

Dark Style: Hounds of Baskervilles

Dark Style: Raging Skeleton Swarms

Dark Style: Dark Prison

Dark Style: Death Decapitation

Dark Style: Black Lightning Body Cleaving Slice

Dark Style: The River of Death

Sword of the Darkness Flame

Dragon of the Darkness Flame

Nico used these techniques:

Alien Style Ninja Art: Poison Bombardment of Beach Quills

Alien Style Ninja Art: Stomp of the Emperor Sea Strider

Alien Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Killer Caped Stalkers

Alien Style Ninja Art: Flight of the Killer Daggerwrist

Alien Style Ninja Art: Bladderhorn Ramming Speed

Alien Style Ninja Art: Flying Feast of the Skewers

Alien Style Ninja Art: Gymnastics of the Flipsticks

Alien Style Ninja Art: V'Ger Plasma Kamehameha

Alien Style Ninja Art: Wave of the Amoebic Sea

Alien Style Ninja Art: March of the Grovebacks

Alien Style Ninja Art: Spears of the Eosapiens

Alien Style Ninja Art: Gyrosprinter Stampede

Alien Style Ninja Art: Unth Herd Stampede

Alien Style Ninja Art: Xenomorph Warriors

Alien Style Ninja Art: Attack of the Rachni

Alien Style Ninja Art: Geonosian Warriors

Alien Style Ninja Art: Pack of Prongheads

Alien Style Ninja Art: Geth Consensus

Alien Style Ninja Art: Hysteria Swarm

Alien Style Ninja Art: Zergling Rush

Alien Style Ninja Art: Arrowtongue

Alien Style Ninja Art: Xenomorphs

Alien Style Ninja Art: Goa'ulds

Laney, Edwayl and Natilee used these techniques:

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Dance of the Star of the County Down

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celtic Fairies, Elves, and Dryad Army

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Battle of the Haughs of Cromdale

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Coinleach Ghlas An Fhómair

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Walking with the Ancestors

Celtic Style Ninja Art: When the Battle is Over

Celtic Style Ninja Art: FernGully Tree of Life

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celtic Lightning Burst

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Arrow of Cú Chulainn

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Ready for the Storm

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Kingdom of Brittany

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairies of FernGully

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Knights of Camelot

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Secret of the Elves

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celt Tribes of Gaul

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Battle for Camelot

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Starhon's Passage

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Spirit of the Wild

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairies of Ireland

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Mists of Avalon

Celtic Style Ninja Art: The Elder Path

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Ancient Storm

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Forest Dryads

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Lords of Iron

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairy Forest

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Wolf Blood

Celtic Style Ninja Art: The Gauls

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Prophecy

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Morrígan

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fable

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Anu

Nicole, Liberty, Twilight Sparkle and Eli used these techniques:

Star Style Ninja Art: Eta Carinae Storm Rasenshuriken

Star Style Ninja Art: Fury of the Star Dragon

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Norse Constellations

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Eridanus Maelstrom

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Twin-Tailed Comet

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Draco Dragon Fire

Constellation Style Ninja Art: The Big Dipper

Galaxy Style Ninja Art: Stardust Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Gamma Ray Shield Imprisonment

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Thalarion Necrosis Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Gamma Ray Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: X-Ray Incineration Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Ultraviolet Cutting Sword

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Thalaron Subatonic Destroyer Sword

Time Style Ninja Art: Cycle of Life in the Rite of Spring

Time Style Ninja Art: 10,000 Year Disintegration

Time Style Ninja Art: Event Recollection

Time Style: Time Rasenshuriken

Time Style: Time Ray Age

Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Greater Good

Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Ethereals

Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Empire

Nebula Style Ninja Art: Dragonfish Incineration

Nebula Style Ninja Art: Gun Smear Burn

We all then used these techniques:

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: The Light of the Eye of Horus Surrounded in Darkness

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: The Light Surrounded in Darkness yet stands Strong

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: One Bright Candle Amidst a Sea of Darkness

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: Audiomachine - Nameless Heroes

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: Fortress Monastery

Fire Light Style Ninja Art, Shinigami Art, and the Light Art: Fiery Phoenix Dragon Moonlight Solar and Void Rasenshuriken

Light Style Ninja Art: Powers of the Void, Lunar, and Solar Tri-Colored Rasenshuriken

Light Style Ninja Art: Ultraviolet Firestorm Rasenshuriken

Light Style Ninja Art: Audiomachine Hundred Years War

Light Style Ninja Art: United We Stand, Divided We Fall

Light Style Ninja Art: Queen Cleopatra VII Philopator

Light Style Ninja Art: Civilization V Brave New World

Light Style Ninja Art: Charge of the Light Brigade

Light Style Ninja Art: Hymn of the Cherubim

Light Style Ninja Art: O Mio Babbino Cara

Light Style Ninja Art: Children of the Sun

Light Style Ninja Art: Flight of the Angels

Light Style Ninja Art: Scythe of Promises

Light Style Ninja Art: Moonlight Sonata

Light Style Ninja Art: Halos of Justice

Light Style Ninja Art: Walpurgisnacht

Light Style Ninja Art: The Last Stand

Light Style Ninja Art: Angels Calling

Light Style Ninja Art: Salve Regina

Light Style Ninja Art: Prometheus

Light Style Ninja Art: Carolus Rex

Light Style Ninja Art: Titan Quest

Light Style Ninja Art: Federkleid

Light Style Ninja Art: Ave Maria

Light Style Ninja Art: Europa

Light Style Ninja Art: Atlas

Holy Style: Righteous Martyrdom

Great Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Lightsaber Blade Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Phoenix Kamehameha Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Scythe Kamehameha Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Multi-Shadow Rasenshuriken Missile Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Giant Mega Shadow Dragon Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Rasenshuriken Missile Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Dragon Scythe Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Arrow Kamehameha Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Army of Otto Von Bismarck

Void Style Lightsaber Art: Shadow Blazing Supernova

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Phoenix Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Shadow Lightwhips

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Force Lightning Blast

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Fire Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Tidal Stream Blast

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Lightning Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Dragon Barrier

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Kamehameha

Void Style Ninja Art: Ogdoad

Void Style: Shadow Rasengan Missile Barrage

Void Style: Sword of the Thousand Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Sword Boomerang

Void Style: Slashing Sword of Shadow

Void Style: Shadow Meteor Shower

Void Style: Shadow Rasenshuriken

Void Style: Piercing Shadow Arrow

Void Style: Hurricane of Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Dragon Burst

Void Style: Shadow Dragon Blast

Void Style: Hurricane of Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Sword Slash

Void Style: Tornado of Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Spear Jutsu

Void Style: Shadow Arrow Blast

Void Style: Shadow Rasengan

Void Style: Shadow War Axe

Void Style: Darkest of Fires

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Dark Dragon Sword

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Boxer Rebellion

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Nightfury Blast

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Shadow Ninjas

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Persephone

Twilight Style Ninja Art: Art of War

Twilight Style Ninja Art: Twilight Purgatory Superblast

Twilight Style: Light and Darkness Twin Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Flare Spear of Machu Picchu

Solar Style Ninja Art: The Turkish War of Independence

Solar Style Ninja Art: Tri-Sun Ray Flare Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Sun Rays of Ra Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Sunlight Flarewhips

Solar Style Ninja Art: Carrington Flare Superstorm

Solar Style Ninja Art: Franco-Prussia War of 1870

Solar Style Ninja Art: Roman Emperor of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Mega-Cannon of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Sun Dragon Incineration

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Storm Megabomb

Solar Style Ninja Art: Listen with your Heart

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Arrow of Apollo

Solar Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Army Ants

Solar Style Ninja Art: Condor of Viracocha

Solar Style Ninja Art: Knowing Superflare

Solar Style Ninja Art: Ra, God of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Aurora Scramble

Solar Style Ninja Art: Ankh Rays of Ra

Solar Style Ninja Art: Spear of Solaris

Solar Style Ninja Art: Flare of 2001

Solar Style Ninja Art: Coat of Arms

Solar Style Ninja Art: Helios

Solar Style Ninja Art: Apollo

Solar Style: Incinerating Sunray

Solar Style: Prominence Incineration

Solar Style: Solar Ray Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Solar Flare Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Solar Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Sun Rays of Ra

Solar Style: Angel of Solaris

Solar Style: Solar Flare Rasengan Missile Barrage

Solar Style: Solar Arrow Barrage

Lunar Style Sword Art: Inuit Spirit Sword Dance

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Crescent Moonlight Strike Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Moonlight Lightwhips

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Eye of Horus Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Light of the Luna Lionfish

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Wrath of Kukulkan

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Diese Kalte Nacht

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Our Solemn Hour

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Light of Judea

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Artemis

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Selene

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Máni

Lunar Style: Light of Elune Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style: Light of Quetzalcoatl

Lunar Style: Piercing Light of the Moon

Lunar Style: Twelve Arrows of the Moon

Lunar Style: Arrow of Moonlight

Lunar Style: Arrow of Elune

Lunar Style: Piercing Spear of Elune

Aura Style: Aura Ball

Aura Style: Aura Ray

Aura Style: Aura Ray Spear

Aura Style: Great Aura Blast

Aura Style: Aura Scimitar Lightsaber

Aura Style: Hurricane of Aura

Aura Style: Dual Aura Rasengan

Aura Style: Aura Encased Prisons

Aura Style: Aura Soul Sleep

Celestial Style Ninja Art: First Emperor of China

Celestial Style Ninja Art: First Crusade

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Dionysus

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Sutekh

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Hestia

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Horae

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Gelos

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Hera

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Loki

Celestial Style: Atomic Speed of Light

Aurora Style Ninja Art: Northern Lights Rainbow Sword

Aurora Style Ninja Art: Whales of the Pines of Rome

Aurora Style Ninja Art: Bláþráður

Volcanic Twilight Style Ninja Art: Purple Sunset Rasenshuriken

Ultraviolet Style Ninja Art: Sunlight Flashbang Vaporize

Oracle Style Ninja Art: Winged Hussars

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Sun and Moon Twilightwhips

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Eclipse Rasengan Missile Barrage

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: The Night Begins To Shine

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Phoenix of Twilight Noon

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Moon of Ixchel

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Sun Firestorm

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Beam of 1999

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Radiation Eye Burn

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Black Sun Twilight

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Ring of Fire

Eclipse Style Sword Art: Eclipse Lightshine Lightsaber Slash

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

---

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia. Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

---

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

---

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

---

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

---

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

---

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

---

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

---

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

---

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

---

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

---

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in 1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early

Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal. The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A.

excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

---

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλός (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

---

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

---

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived 155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5 meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was

balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

---

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

---

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

---

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

---

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

---

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

---

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that

lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

---

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

---

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg (2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in 1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed

sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊˈplʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria. Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has

been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

---

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago: Elasmotherium!

---

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of

a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

---

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

---

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

---

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

---

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒn'daɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

---

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

---

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

---

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian (Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the

Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a

dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

---

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

---

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊ'sɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κερατ- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

---

Pteranodon (/tɪˈrænədɒn/; from Greek πτερόν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνόδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

---

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

---

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and

northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago: Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may

have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

---

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

---

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A. bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and

complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and

with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

---

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

---

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

---

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

---

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtə'sɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as

"giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to 13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

---

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the

identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations

for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina. Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time,

if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae. Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

---

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

---

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited

North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

---

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

---

Megatherium (/mɛɡə'θɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a

M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

---

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

---

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

---

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

---

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese Shishugou Formation.

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as

sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪ ˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the

1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically

corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

---

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

---

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

---

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

---

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

---

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era. The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

---

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

---

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

---

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

---

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

---

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

---

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

---

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

---

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

---

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

---

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked

sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

---

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late 1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal

known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on

bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented. Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M. sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

---

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

---

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

---

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnəˈsjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as

"terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful

lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

---

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργών 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the

Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

---

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

---

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

---

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from 265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

---

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

---

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

---

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

---

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊˈsɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἐδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon.

However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

---

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

---

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfə'sɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink

below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊˈætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινὀ (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation. Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads

and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their

strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊˈspɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from

Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδούς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

---

Compsognathus (/kɒmp'sɒgnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen,

which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

---

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

---

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊˈsuːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and

Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

---

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

---

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially

a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

---

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

---

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in 1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

---

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊ'sɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from 100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales. Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either

Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf). Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4

million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

---

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

---

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛɡəˈsɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S. sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and

Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

---

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America,

from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

---

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

---

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a

basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

---

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

---

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊ'sɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

---

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

---

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækə'sɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal

horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North

America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

---

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

---

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However,

others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from 152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the

hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

---

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

---

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

---

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

---

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn" + ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from

43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

---

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a

powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

---

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

---

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

---

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

---

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

---

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

---

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

---

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

---

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtəˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico. Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

---

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntəˈsɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian

stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain,

how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

---

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

---

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

---

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 221 million years ago: Placerias!

---

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

---

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

---

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

---

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

---

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

---

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

---

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the

earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

---

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

---

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

---

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

---

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its

survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

---

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

---

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian,

possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

---

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

---

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water. However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

---

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

---

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods

such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

---

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

---

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

---

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

---

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

---

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

---

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

---

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia,

Europe and North America.

---

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

---

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

---

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

---

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper

and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

---

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

---

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊˈsɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

---

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

---

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊ'sɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

---

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

---

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

---

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

---

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

---

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in

the Dromaeosauridae.

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEUSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiə'sɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

Deinonychus (/daɪ'nɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινὀς deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on

whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

---

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

---

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtəˈsɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the

later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous (middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊ'sɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

---

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

---

Me: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

---

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφί, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft)

long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known. It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

---

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

---

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of

ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

---

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

---

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard"; sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long,

it may have preferred river settings.

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

---

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

---

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

---

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

---

Kronosaurus (/ˌkrɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

---

Aylene: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MURAENOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the marine reptile from England that lived 164 million years ago: Muraenosaurus!

Brain Freezer: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHONISAURUS!

Brain Freezer fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest Ichthyosaur from 237 million years ago: Shonisaurus!

Kalin: Try this one! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ELDAR COMMORRAGH

Springfield Mafia: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ORK WAAGH!

Cantwell: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CITADEL COUNCIL!

Chief Wiggum: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: LEGIONS OF HELL!

Selma & Patty: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE REAPERS!

Devack: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: LIZARDMEN EMPIRE!

Comic Book Guy: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: SKAVEN VERMINTIDE!

Skinner: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY BRITANNIAN EMPIRE!

Waffle Woman: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: VERS EMPIRE!

Carly Carmine: Try this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CRAFTWORLD ELDAR!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: FURON EMPIRE!

Common Cold: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: PLAGUE LEGIONS OF NURGLE!

Dr. Light: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH ELDAR OF ULTHUAN!

Katnappe: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GALRAN EMPIRE!

Technus: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: NECRON LEGIONS!

Evil Green Ranger: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE RISING SUN!

Lord Drakkon: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAREX EMPIRE!

Firefly: Take this! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CRIR'UDS!

Vanitas: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ZERG SWARM!

Myotismon: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE BORG!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD LEGIONS OF KHORNE!

Zs'Skayr: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: CHANGE LEGIONS OF TZEENTCH!

Professor Calamitous: DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: THE VEX!

Shiv: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: EXCESS LEGIONS OF

SLAANESH!

Leonard: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE FALLEN!

Jimbo: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE FLOOD!

Dolph, Kearney and Greiger: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANID SWARM!

Bus Org: Take this! MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: SPACE DWARF KINGDOMS!

Snake: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: DRENGIN EMPIRE!

Rich Texan: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CABAL EMPIRE!

Russ Cargill: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELDAR!

Loki: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOSS DAELAAM!

Koragg: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: YOR SINGULARITY!

Krusty: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: CLUSTER EMPIRE!

Chalmers: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HOMEWORLD GEM EMPIRE!

Webstor: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: YUUZHAN VONG!

King Hiss: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SITH EMPIRE!

Hydro Man: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: GALACTIC REPUBLIC!

Rex Goodwin: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: VORT UNION!

Roman: Take this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: 20 SPACE MARINE LEGIONS!

Number 7: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELDAR NATION!

Vexen: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: ADEPTUS MECHANICUS!

Electro: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DREJ EMPIRE!

Dark Laser: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: MEEKROB EMPIRE

Captain Cold: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: THE LEGION OF THE DAMNED!

Sora: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY TERRA!

Tsuki: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FORGEWORLD OF MARS!

Kairi: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TARTARUS!

Riku: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LORN V!

Aqua: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LORN V!

Terra: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KRONUS!

Ventus: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA I!

Goofy: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA II!

Donald: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA III!

Mickey: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA IV!

Lord Drakkon and Knight Light: TWILIGHT DRAGON SWORD SUPERSLASH!

Myotismon and Spotlight: CRIMSON LIGHT BEAM MEGABLAST!

Carly Carmine and Astroblast: HUMMINGBIRD PRISMATIC BLASTSTORM!

Cargill and Solar Flare: EARTHLIGHT SWORD SLASH!

Weather Wizard and Blaster-Tron: THUNDERSTORM LIGHTSLASH BLAST!

Vanitas and Luminous: SHEDDING TWILIGHT SUPERBLAST!

Lea: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CYRENE!

Elena: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: THESSIA!

Roxas: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PALAVEN!

Xion: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SUR'KESH!

Namine: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RANNOCH!

Xaldin: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RAKHANA!

Saïx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TUCHANKA!

Vexen: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEKUUNA!

Larxene: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: IRUNE!

Zexion: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORUSCANT!

Demyx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORELLIA!

Eli: Take this! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AXUM!

Me: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ANAXES!

Eli: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AXUM!

Nunnally: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MANDALORE!

Fu: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RYLOTH!

Naruto: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KORRIBAN!

Sakura Haruno: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ARMAGEDDON!

Konan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: BAAL!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FEHL PRIME!

Khalyaka: (Indian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LUSIA!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ILLIUM!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ILUM!

Matthias: (German Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET OF THE SORCERERS!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CHEMOS!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CTHONIA!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: COLCHIS!

Woya: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PROSPERO!

Leyati: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RODIA!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MUUNILINST!

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MYGEETO!

Atchara: (Thai Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SCIPIO!

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SARTINAYNIAN!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SKAKO!

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SKAKO MINOR!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: GEONOSIS!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DUROS!

Lang: (Chinese Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NEIMOIDIA!

Mao: (Chinese Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NABOO!

Nora: (Spanish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SHANXI!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: EDEN PRIME!

Nantan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TERRA NOVA!

Ryan: (British Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEMETER!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: WATSON!

Golova: (Russian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: T'AU!

Malina: (Polish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAGGE!

Adora: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING BLADE MEGA SLASH!

Crash Bandicoot: AIR STYLE: TOTAL SPIN CARNAGE!

Spyro: FIRE STYLE: BURNING DRAGON'S RAGE!

Master Eon: LIGHT STYLE: SUPREME LIGHT LASER BARRAGE!

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT AURA MEGA BLAST!

Sora and Robo-Blaze: LIGHTKEY PRISM BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON KARMA BLAST!

Me and Lord Drakkon: FIRESTORM DRAGON BLADEDANCE!

Qin and Captain Cold: FIRE & ICE TORNADO BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: SKYLANDS ELEMENT MAGICSTORM!

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: MEGA THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING BLAST!

Maggie and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC DARKNESS FIRESTORM!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO INCINERATION STRIKE!

Lincoln and Electro: ZETTAWATT THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Megan and Living Laser: CELESTIAL LASER MEGABLAST!

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Dana and Skinner: ICY BLAST OF FURY!

Hay Lin and Vulture: FLYING HURRICANE WINDSTORM!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING BRAMBLE HAMMERSTRIKE!

Kairi and Dr. Arthur Light: PRISMATIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Irma and Demyx: MEGATSUNAMI MAELSTROM BLAST!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME GIANT SMASH!

Bertrand and Roman Goodwin: RED FLAME SPIDER BITE!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FLAME LIZARD BLAST!

Haiku and Carly: ORANGE FLAME HUMMINGBIRD SWARM!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO FLAME WHALE POD!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW FLAME MONKEY TROOP!

Brittney and Rex Goodwin: VIOLET FLAME CONDOR FLIGHT!

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: SCIENCE FLAME MEGABLAST!

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE NIGHLOK SUPER BLAST!

Luna Loud and Hydro Man: MAELSTROM MEGABLAST DRENCH!

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Taranee and Heat Wave: INFERNO MEGA INCINERATION!

Lori Loud and Leonard the Pig King: CYCLONIC PIG MEGASTORM!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS OMNI BLAST!

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS SPIDER VENOM BLAST!

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY SNAKE BLAST!

Lily and Ebon: DARKNESS GLOW MAELSTROM!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL CYCLONE MEGA BLAST!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE MEGABARRAGE!

Robin and Common Cold: BIRD SNOT MEGABLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CATSTRIKE BLAST!

Tara and Waffle Woman: INFERNO BREAKFAST INCINERATION!

Cyborg and Technus: SONIC TECHNO BLAST!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: MAELSTROM DRAGON ENVIROBLAST!

Mandee and Selma & Patty: SCORCHING FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE SMASHING BLAST!

Stella and Chalmers: LIGHTSTORM SUPER SKINNNNEEEEEEEERR BLAST!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: WORST MAN EVER MEGAFLOWER BLAST!

Becky and Rich Texan: BRAMBLE SHOTGUN BLASTS!

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: BUDDHA ENLIGHTENMENT BLAST!

Sam S.L. and the Bully Trio: VOLCANIC PULVERIZER BLAST!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING KRUSTY BURGER BARRAGE!

Sora T. and the Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA BURN!

Homer and Wiggum: PIE BULLETSTORM SURPRISE!

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING LASER THUNDERSTORM!

Kaz and Molten Man: VOLCANIC INFERNO LAVA STORM!

Ariel and Ghost: MAELSTROM PHANTOM BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: RIDDLE TECHNO MEGABLAST!

Roxy and Zexion: NATURE ILLUSION BLAST!

Leif and Condiment King: SUBZERO KETCHUP DELUGE!

Cole Evans and Wolf: LION WOLF THUNDERBLAST!

Stacy Bolton and Ranamon: THUNDERING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Alexis Rhodes and Femme Fatale: ABSOLUTE ZERO WOMEN POWER FIRESTORM!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHTWOOD SPLINTER SHOWER!

Earth and Grumblemon: SHATTERING EARTH SMASH BLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: MIRACLE METAL SHRAPNEL BLAST!

Jeri and Duskmon: DARKNESS LION FIRESTORM!

Onua and Tar Pit: EARTH TAR MEGAWAVE!

Jaden and Speed Demon: ELEMENTAL HERO SPEEDSTORM!

Lane and Eris: CHAOTIC COMEDY APPLESHOWER!

Peyton and King Shark: MAELSTROM OF CHAOS!

Tom Majors and Whirlwind: WINDSTORM OF POWER!

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu: PRISMATIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lok and the Wrecking Crew: SPIRIT WRECKING SMASH BLAST!

Layla and Toiletnator: MAELSTROM OF T.P.!

Harry Potter and Tala: MAGIC OF HOGWARTS BLAST!

Gwen T. and Mr. Fizz: MAGIC SODA FIRESTORM!

Kopaka and Moonstone: SUBZERO MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Lynn Jr. and Mammoth: VOLCANIC SMASHING PUNCH!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: FIRESTORM PENANCE BLAST!

Levi and Professor XXXL: SCIENCE SNOWCONE BLAST!

Omi and Box Ghost: BOX MAELSTROM BLAST!

Vakama and Pyro: TA METRU FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer and El Oso: PHOENIX BEAR FIRESTORM!

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: SMASHING STEAMPUNK RASENGUN

Sam Simpson and Selene: IMMORTAL DARKNESS VAMPIRIC BLAST!

Zick and Tri-Klops: ENERGY DOM MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime and Evil-Lyn: AUTOBOT MEGA MAGIC BLAST!

Yumi and Mer-Man: DARKNESS MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Mallow and Evilseed: FRUIT AND NATURE FIRESTORM!

Skyla and Angel: FLYING ANGEL MEGA BLAST!

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: SLASHING WIND MEGABLAST!

Ash & Pikachu and See-More: LIGHTNING MEGA SIGHTBLAST!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: TECHNO MEGA BARRAGE!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIOACTIVE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lars Loud and Raven Branwen: DARKNESS OMEN BLAST!

Lewa and Kitty: WINDSTORM GHOSTFIRE BLAST!

Stella Zhou and Bronze Kneecap: FIRESTORM BRONZE BLAST!

Syd Chang and U-Foes: COSMIC NATURE MEGABLAST!

Nokama and the Dirty Bubble: MAELSTROM OF PUTRID BUBBLES!

Leon and Artie Ziff: GLOWING GOLD FIRESTORM!

Zarya Moonwolf and Knightbrace: WOLF FIRE MOONLIGHT TEETH BLAST!

Loki Loud and Stinky Butt the Foul: EXPLOSIVE FART MEGABLAST!

Nora Valkyrie and Po Kong: SMASHING HAMMER MOUNTAIN SMASH!

Pinkie Pie and INSTIGATOR: CONFETTI SMASHING BLAST!

Penny and Pete: LIGHT MAGIC DIAMOND STRIKE!

Fluttershy and Carmen Dillo: BUTTERFLY ARMADILLO PUNCH!

Nicole and Control Freak: VIDEO GAME BLAST!

Blake Belladonna and Nergal: DEMON CAT MEGABLAST!

Jaune Arc and Mojo Jojo: EXCALIBUR GENIUS BLAST!

Takanuva and Kyd Wykkyd: TWILIGHT BLAST SURPRISE!

She-Hulk and Trumbipulor: SMASHING ELEPHANT BLAST!

Gali and Man Ray: MAELSTROM WHIRLPOOL MEGA DELUGE BLAST!

Pohatu and Avalanche: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE MEGA BLAST!

Ben and Billy Numerous: MANY CLONE SUPER STRIKE!

Onewa and KGBeast: SMASHING STONE SUPER BLAST!

Kimiko and SSSerpent: FIRESTORM ACID DISSOLVING STORM BLAST!

Troy Burrows and Blizzard: ICE FIRE COLD FLAME BLAST!

Gia Moran and Bonz: UNDEAD TIGER DIG!

CatDog and Mr. Mittens: DOG AND CAT NATURE BLAST!

Sophie Casterwill and Hank Scorpio: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BOMB STRIKE!

Emerald Sustrai and Private Hive: EMERALD SOLDIER CRYSTAL STRIKE!

Loni and Anti-Wanda: MAGIC GRAVITY MEGA BLAST!

Ladybug and Absorbing Man: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE PUNCH SMASH!

Liam and Iron Lung: LIGHTNING WIND HURRICANE STORM!

Julie Yamamoto and Captain Boomerang: BLASTING BOOMERANG EXPLOSION STORM!

Arkayna and Mumbo Jumbo: DRAGONIC MAGIC SUPER BLAST!

Lexx Loud and 2016 Morbucks: COLD HARD CASH FIRE SUPER STORM!

Hunter and Red X: FIRESTORM X DRILL!

Bloom and Brain Freezer: FIRE DRAGON DRILL OF ICE!

Luke Loud and Cavalier: SMASHING MAELSTROM OF HONOR!

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Musa and Diabolico: DARKNESS MUSIC MEGABLAST!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: GHOST ENERGY ECTOSTORM!

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC DRAGON FLIGHT BLAST!

Sabrina and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Ed and Number 7: ROARING MISSILE THUNDER BLAST!

Pyrrha and Radioactive Man: SLASHING BLAST OF RADIATION!

Spiderman and Vanitas: DARK FIRE WEB MEGABLAST!

Zoe Orimoto and Mirror Master: WIND MIRROR DRAGON BLAST!

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: SQUIRREL LIGHT MEGA BLAST!

Rayden and Aqueduct: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

Kim Possible and Shiva: SPYING FIRESTORM MEGA BLAST!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL ACID BLAST!

Mollie and Zzzax: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

M.J. and Evil Green Ranger: CARNAGE DRILL MEGABLAST!

Carter Grayson and Toyman: TOY DRILL STORM!

Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg: EARTH WOLF FIRE LIGHTNING BLAST!

Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard: WIND AND WEATHER THUNDER SURPRISE!

Connor McKnight and Beetle: LIGHTNING TYRANNO MEGA BLAST!

Shanan and Vulkanus: INTERSTELLAR SMASHING BLAST!

Rarity and Duff Killigan: CRYSTAL SMASHING MEGA BLAST!

Akira Akatsuki and Crimson Dynamo: CRIMSON LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

Randy Cunningham and Kangor: SMASHING NINJA MEGABLAST

MON!

Lynn Sr. and Puff: COOKING CHEMICAL ACID MEGA STRIKE!

Aerrow and Vortex: WINDSTORM LIGHTING THUNDER BLAST!

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOST DRILL BLAST!

Whenua and Goliath: EARTHSMASH PUNCH SMASH!

Nuju and Titanium Titan: ICE TITANIUM MEGA PUNCH!

Raymundo and Trickster: WIND TRICK MEGA BLAST!

Ripster and Abomination: SMASHING SHARK CHOMP BLAST!

Piper Willowbrook and Fixer: PHOENIX LASER FIRE BLAST!

Anakin Skywalker and Dr. Destiny: FORCE LIGHTNING DREAM BEAM!

Akiza and Robo-Roxy: ROSE CYBORG BLAST!

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE MANLY BLAST!

Wes Collins and Villamax: TIME SPACE BLAST STORM!

Tracer and Rojo: BRITISH ENERGY BLAST!

Jack Landors and Cad Bane: SPD FORCE MEGABLAST!

May and Loki: ICE LIGHTNING FREEZE BLAST!

Ruby Rose and Deker: RUBY SLASHING BLADE BLAST!

Tyler Bowman and Touch & Go: BLASTING THUNDER PUNCH SMASH!

Applejack and Vreedle Brothers: SMASHING APPLE BLAST PUNCH!

Emerald Goldenbraid and Electrocutioner: UNICORN LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

Clay Bailey and Onyx: SMASHING ONYX PUNCH!

Weiss and Abis Mal: SMASHING RICH THUNDERSTRIKE!

Yang and Motor Ed: SMASHING BLASTER SPEED PUNCH!

Hulk and Dark Turtles: SMASHING EARTH TURTLE PUNCH!

Brody Romero and Taskmaster: FIERY BLAST MEGABLAST!

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT TIGER BLASTER!

Yusei and Mysterio: STARDUST DRAGON MEGA ILLUSION BLAST!

Vert Wheeler and LaGrange: SPEEDING MEGAPUNCH DRIVE BLAST!

Black Widow and Shade: DARKNESS WIDOW BLAST!

Flash and Golden Glider: SPEEDING SKATE MEGABLAST!

Hawkgirl and Magneto: MAGNETIC HAWK THUNDERSTRIKE!

Batman and Black Adam: BAT LIGHTNING DARK THUNDER!

Yugi and The Gentleman Ghost: PHARAONIC GHOST MEGABLAST!

Jack Atlas and Brass Knuckles: SMASHING DRAGON ARCHFIEND BLAST!

Kendra and Shendu: VOLCANIC FLAME MEGA INFERNO!

Georgina and Hsi Wu: SMASHING STONE MEGA SMASH!

Tea and Copperhead: VENOMOUS FAIRY MEGABLAST!

Aquaman and Melter: OCEAN OF MELTING BLAST!

Shuffle Alliance: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THIS HAND OF MINE IS BURNING RED! ITS LOUD ROAR TELLS

ME TO DESTROY YOU! (ECHOING) ERUPTING SHUFFLE ALLIANCE ATTACK!

We all fired a massive barrage of techniques and elemental blasts and all kinds of techniques and more and the blasts all hit The Darkness all at once and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO MMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!***

The explosion was so massive and so powerful and so devastating that it was felt all over the universe and more and a massive mushroom cloud was felt all over the lands.

When the Smoke Cleared, The Darkness was badly wounded all over the place and on fire.

Master Eon: No more will you torment our universe, Darkness!

Me: This is for all the pain you have caused!

I raised my hands into the air.

(Goku's Spirit Bomb theme plays)

Me: Everyone all over the universe, share your energy with me!

Nico: The Spirit Bomb. Let do it guys!

Everyone raised their hands and all over the universe, energy came pouring in to the Spirit Bomb and it was getting bigger and bigger by the second until it was the same size as the Sun and it was massive.

Cybertron Red Alert: Lets do some teamwork!

Eliza: Yeah!

Cybertron Red Alert and Eliza used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Red Alert's rocket into a massive plasma cannon and enhanced Eliza's powers 100-fold.

Runamuck and Shadow Man both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Runamuck's Friction Rifle and Shadow Man's Shadow Blade 100-fold.

Cybertron Red Alert and Eliza Thornberry: SPIRIT PLASMA MEGABLAST!

Cybertron Red Alert fired a massive blast of red energy and Eliza fired a massive blast of energy that formed into spirits of animals.

Runamuck and Shadow Man: SHADOW FRICTION BLAST!

Shadow Man fired shadow blades and Runamuck fired blasts of friction.

Kaos: Lets take down this monster! For I, Kaos, Command it!

Spyro: Lets do it!

Eli: Yeah!

Kaos: DOOM SHARK MAYHEM MEGABLAST!

Master Eon: SKYLANDS PURITY MEGABLAST!

Eli: SUPER TEAMWORK SUPERBLAST!

Skylanders: SKYLANDS UNITED MEGABLAST!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP HARMONY MEGA BLAST!

Me: UNIVERSAL SPIRIT BOMB!

We fired massive blasts of elements and energy and I threw the massive spirit bomb.

Nico had the black crystal containing Kaos's mom Kaossandra and she was watching the whole thing.

Kaossandra: NO! NO! NO! NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

The blasts all hit The Darkness all at once and exploded with incredible power and obliterated The Darkness in an instant and banished him to the Warp forever in a massive explosion. The explosion faded and the Darkness was gone forever.

We powered down and we saw that the Darkness was gone!

Me: It's over guys! WE WON! THE DARKNESS IS DEAD!

We all cheered wildly and everyone on Earth cheered wildly too and so did everyone all over the Universe! The universe was saved!

Nico: WOW! That was so awesome!

Lincoln: And it was so cool!

We later went up to the new recruits.

Spyro: (to the villains that were recruited) Thanks for all your help. As a reward, you guys can join the Masters of Evil when it's time.

Golden Glider: Thanks Spyro. We are grateful.

Nico: We couldn't have done all this without you all.

Captain Cold: And it will be great now that my sister is part of the action.

Golden Glider: Thanks big bro.

Me: We saved the universe once again and now all of Skylands and the Universe can breathe easy now that its seen the last of the Darkness.

Applejack: Yep. Lets head home to Earth and celebrate.

We cheered wildly.

At Lynn's Table we were celebrating our victory.

All of us: CHEERS!

We clinked our glasses and we were having a great victory party.

Nico: YEAH!

Spyro: (To the viewers) This was one of the most explosive adventures ever! I hope you all had a great show with it.

Me: We know we enjoyed it.

Master Eon: Thank you all so much for saving us from The Darkness.

Me: It wasn't just us Master Eon. It was ALL of us all over the universe coming together. We all teamed up and brought down one of the most dangerous forces ever. And the universe is now closer together than ever before.

Lincoln: We sure did and it sure is.

Me: And if more evil forces like The Darkness come, we'll be ready for them. All of us.

We all agreed.

Captain Flynn: That's right! ULTRA AWESOME BOOM!

ME: ULTRA AWESOME BOOM!

---

DBZ NARRATOR: AT LAST, THE TERROR KNOWN AS THE DARKNESS HAS BEEN SILENCED FOREVER! THE BATTLE IS WON AND THE UNIVERSE IS SAFE AGAIN ONCE MORE! THANK YOU ALL TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! BUT THERE ARE STILL MORE VILLAINS OUT THERE THAT MUST BE TAKEN CARE OF. THE SAGA CONTINUES ON THE NEXT EXCITING CHAPTER OF LOUD HOUSE REVAMPED.

---

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

WOOHOO! This was epic! The Darkness in Skylanders was really scary and seeing what it really looked like in Skylanders Superchargers was epic! Ike Amadi played him and it was so awesome that he did a great job as The Darkness. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome flashback chapter for the SpongeBob Squarepants episode Whatever Happened to SpongeBob and we're going to see what happened when SpongeBob was driven out of town and how Lily threatened Squidward's life.

See you all tomorrow for the 1st day of winter.

# Whatever Happened to SpongeBob?

HAPPY WINTER SOLSTICE 2020 EVERYONE!

---

In the estate we were resting after our awesome battle with The Darkness. We not only saved the entire universe from Total Destruction but we also brought lots of planets and people together in an epic and action packed battle that saved everything in the entire universe from eternal darkness. Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag and Horsea were playing Call of Duty on Xbox and it was awesome! I was watching over them.

Lincoln: Wow! This is awesome!

Me: Yeah it is! This is exactly like what happened when my grandfathers both went into war in World War II.

Lincoln: Wow!

Me: But they are all dominating the battlefield.

Everyone came.

Nico: Poromon, what are you, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea playing?

Poromon: Call Of Duty.

Horsea: It's awesome.

May: Are you sure you 4 should be playing a video game that violent?

Poromon: Bobby let us play it.

Me: And don't worry guys, I'm watching them. Besides, this is exactly like what happened when both of my grandfathers both went into World War II.

Lincoln: Yep.

Nico: Wow.

Maria: I think there's no harm in letting them play it. Besides, if we stopped them from playing it for being too violent, we'd be acting like hypocrites.

Me: Yep.

May: That's true.

We watched them play and when it was time we later went to the Krusty Krab for a quick bite to eat. We were having fun and more.

Mr. Krabs: Boy that was an amazing adventure you all went on lads.

Me: It was Mr. Krabs. The Darkness was a very formidable foe and we made sure he never terrorizes the universe again.

Mr. Krabs: Well we're all proud of you lads for stopping a terrible foe like that.

Lily: Thanks Mr. Krabs.

SpongeBob: We're all so proud of you all.

Me: Thanks SpongeBob.

Nico: But it wasn't just us. It was all of us coming together. We all united to take down the Darkness.

Chill: (Russian Accent) We sure did comrades.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si it was cool.

Lincoln: Yes it was.

Lana: Lily can I ask you something?

Lily: What's up Lana?

Lana: How did you threaten Squidward's life and bring SpongeBob back?

Lily: Oh right, I need to tell you all that. I promised I would. I wasn't here when SpongeBob was driven away so SpongeBob can tell us about that.

SpongeBob: Well it's pretty dark. But okay. It happened when I woke up.

---

*[Episode begins outside of SpongeBob's house at night. SpongeBob's foghorn alarm goes off, making sheets fly off of SpongeBob's bed. His eye literally peel open]*

**SpongeBob:** *[frantically jumps out of bed and bounces off walls landing in front of Gary]* Good morning, Gary! *[looks out window]* Good morning, Mr. Mailman!

**Mailman:** Morning, SpongeBob. Ah, it is a good morning, isn't it. *[The Mailman crashes into a truck on his bicycle and flies across the sky]* Ah!

**SpongeBob:** Isn't life great, Gary? Oh, what a beautiful day. I have the best friends…

*[Cut to Squidward's bedroom]*

**Squidward:** [wakes up, moving frantically] Ah, stay away! [relieved] Oh, another SpongeBob nightmare.

*[Scene reverts to SpongeBob]*

**SpongeBob:** The best job…

*[at the Krusty Krab Mr Krabs pulls out his pocket watch]*

**Mr. Krabs:** He's already ten seconds late! I'm docking him a month's pay for this.

**SpongeBob:** And, of course, the bestest pet. *[hugs Gary]*

**Gary:** Meow. *[SpongeBob hugs Gary so hard his shell breaks]* Meow! *[He snarls at SpongeBob and then he attacks him causing his pineapple to shake and rattle. SpongeBob runs through the wall of his house]*

**SpongeBob:** I'm sorry! I'm sorry! *[runs into Patrick]*

**Patrick:** Hi, SpongeBob.

**SpongeBob:** Hey, Patrick! How goes it?

**Patrick:** Well, it was great until you showed up. *[turns around and shows a cake splattered on his belly]*

**SpongeBob:** What's that?

**Patrick:** Oh, just a birthday cake for my mom *[gets angry and throws the ruined cake on the ground]* that I spent all day baking! *[walks back inside]* Idiot Boy. *[closes the rock over him]*

**SpongeBob:** Oh, that's the first time someone's called me that. Wait, I know who will enjoy my company. *[SpongeBob goes to the door of Squidward's house]*

He knocks.

**SpongeBob:** *[sings]* Squidward!

**Squidward:** *[gets in SpongeBob's face, annoyed]* Don't you ever wake me up from my beauty sleep! Do you understand?! Idiot Boy. *[He shuts the door, causing SpongeBob to frown. The scene cuts to the Treedome, where Sandy has invented a new robot]*

**Sandy:** It's all done! My greatest invention yet! *[the robot starts to dance]*

**SpongeBob:** Sandy! What a neat robot! *[SpongeBob trips on a log. Some of the water from his helmet goes onto Sandy's robot]*

**Sandy:** Nooo! *[Sandy's robot blows up]*

**SpongeBob:** Let me explain. You see… I was passing by the tree, and I thought it'd be funny if I gave you a surprise.

**Sandy:** Oh, you gave me a surprise, alright. Look at the surprise I got! *[she shows the destroyed robot then pushes SpongeBob out]* Get out of here, Idiot Boy! *[shuts her door]*

**SpongeBob:** *[sniffles]* I guess that means there's only one place left to go-a place where I am wanted wherever they like it or not! *[Cut to the Krusty Krab]* SpongeBob WorkPants reporting for duty, Mr. Krabs.

**Mr. Krabs:** Hurry up and get in there, boy! Patties need flipping.

**SpongeBob:** No worries, captain! *[SpongeBob trips on some frying pans]* Oops, well, all in a day's work. Now, back to doing what I do best! No way I can mess this up… *[SpongeBob slides on a puddle of water and starts screaming]*

**Mr. Krabs:** *[playing with his dollars, laughing]* Mr. Dollar, allow me to introduce you to Mrs. Dollar. *[hears SpongeBob's screaming]* What the barnacles is going on?

**SpongeBob:** Mr. Krabs! *[SpongeBob slides and hits Mr Krabs. Mr. Krabs falls in the fryer and gets out immediately]* Mr. Krabs, are you okay?

**Mr. Krabs:** I'm fine, as long as me money's okay. *[SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs notice both dollars in the fryer]*

**Mr. Dollar:** *[to Mrs. Dollar]* Although we've only known each other a short time, I want you to know… I love you. *[both dollars disintegrate as they cry and they explode to nothingness SpongeBob laughs nervously and Mr. Krabs growls at him]*

*[Outside the krusty krab the double doors swung open SpongeBob lands across the street and Mr Krabs holds onto the double doors extremely enraged after kicking SpongeBob out]*

**Mr. Krabs:** If I were you, I'd get as far away from me as possible… Idiot Boy! *[after he slams the restaurant's doors, he turns away, as dramatic music cues in the background SpongeBob is shocked and alarmed]*

**SpongeBob:** *[curls up into a little ball and his eyes well up with tears]* I guess that's it, then. If Mr. Krabs is calling me "Idiot Boy", it must be true, I know what must be done! *[SpongeBob starts crying, his tears creating a river that leads him to his house. At his house, he is still crying and he packs his clothes in a Bindle]* I somehow managed to make everyone mad at me. At least you still like me, right, Gare?

*[We see Gary chewing on a bandage on his back. He hisses at SpongeBob]*

**SpongeBob:** *[sighs]* I'll miss you too, buddy. There's a year's supply of snail food for you. *[walks out of his house and turns around]* Goodbye, pineapple. *[the chimney blows SpongeBob up in the sky]* Goodbye, Squidward. Goodbye, Patrick. Goodbye, Sandy. Goodbye, Bikini Bottom. Goodbye, life as I know it. *[he lands on the road next to the sign]* Welcome to Bikini Bottom. Population 538. *[crosses out the "8" with a chalk and puts a "7" next to it]* Minus 1. *[he leaves Bikini Bottom down the road]* Idiot Boy, Idiot Boy, Idiot Boy, Idiot Boy, Idiot Boy, Idiot Boy, Idiot Boy, Idiot Boy, Idiot Boy, Idiot Boy… *[that night, SpongeBob is scared by a bunch of very weird people. In the deleted scene, a scallop is crowing while he sees the weird people. He runs for his life, but falls off the cliff upside down, causing him to hit his head on a bunch of rocks until he reaches the bottom of the cliff. Now he's got a long bump on his head]* Oooh, boy, that's quite a lump! *[SpongeBob's hobo stick, containing the things that he packed, hits him on the head, causing him to faint.]*

FLASHBACK 1 ENDS

We gasped and we glared at Patrick, Sandy and Mr. Krabs.

Lily: Now guys just so you know me and Mindy reprimanded them. But that was what happened when we weren't there.

Me: Oh. What happened next?

Lily: Well Mindy and me were walking through the city.

FLASHBACK 2

Mindy and Lily were walking through the city of Bikini Bottom.

Mindy: Lily, have you seen SpongeBob at all today?

Lily: No Mindy. I haven't seen him for 2 days. It's not like him to disappear like that. Usually he's always brightening up everyone.

Mindy: Yeah.

Later they came across the city in total pandemonium and they saw a Breaking News report on a tv.

**Perch Perkins:** We interrupt this program for an important announcement. *[cut to Perch Perkins in Bikini Bottom, where a crowd of people are panicking]* Bikini Bottom is literally in a state of total chaos tonight. *[a muscular guy pushes Perch]*

**Muscular Guy:** *[yelling on screen]* Literally! *[runs off]*

**Perch Perkins:** *[gets up weakly with a black eye]* We go now to news scene chopper 7. What's up?

**News Chopper:** *[we see someone flying in a helicopter]* Not looking too good out here, Perch. The Krusty Krab is about to come apart of the hinges. Customers are in a rage over not getting their Krabby Patties.

Lily: Uh oh! We'd better get over there!

Mindy: Right!

They ran fast.

They got to the Krusty Krab and Lily got to work fast.

Lily: Reporting for duty Mr. Krabs!

Mr. Krabs: Great Save lass!

She went to the kitchen and made lots of Krabby Patties and everyone was happy.

**Mr. Krabs:** *[running to Squidward]* Thank goodness they are happy.

But Squidward, where the barnacles is SpongeBob? This place is going down the toilet! Patties need flipping!

Lily: That's what me and Mindy want to know too!

Mindy: Yeah where is SpongeBob?

**Squidward:** If I knew, do you think I'd be standing here getting yelled at by a bunch of morons?

POW!

Lily punched Squidward in the back of his head!

Squidward: OW!

Lily: YOU SHUT THE HELL UP STUPID SQUIDWARD!

**Mr. Krabs:** Yeah! Don't talk back to your superior officer, you…

*[Both Squidward and Mr. Krabs start arguing. Sandy and Patrick come in]*

**Sandy:** Squidward! Lily! Mindy! Mr. Krabs! Y'all seen SpongeBob?

**Squidward:** I think we just went through this…

**Mr. Krabs:** What he means to say is, no, we haven't.

Lily: Yeah he hasn't come in for the last two days.

**Sandy:** Well, apparently, he's left Bikini Bottom, and he ain't coming back. *[hands Mr. Krabs the note]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Let me see that.

Lily: Let me see! [Reading note] "To whom it may concern: if you found this letter, that means Gary's food bowl is empty and that it needs to be refilled. It also means it's been approximately one year since I've split town, and no one's noticed 'til now. No one needs to worry, I won't bother anyone again. Sincerely, SpongeBob. A.K.A. Idiot Boy."

Mr. Krabs: [shocked] IDIOT BOY?! *[horrified, he realizes that the letter was written by SpongeBob because everyone called him Idiot Boy]* It is SpongeBob! What am I gonna do without me fry cook?

**Patrick:** What am I gonna do without my best friend?! I should never have been mean to you! *[starts to cry]*

**Sandy:** I should have never kicked you out of my house! *[starts to cry as her helmet fills up with her tears.]*

**Squidward:** *[sobbing]* If I knew that was the last time I'd see SpongeBob, *[guffawing]* I would have slammed the door in his face even harder! *[laughs even more, while Patrick and Sandy are still crying. Mr. Krabs pushes the customers out of the Krusty Krab.]*

**Mr. Krabs:** All right, group meeting. Everybody out! The Krusty Krab's are closed until further notice! And I've got a stupid squid to scold.

Lily: And me and Mindy have to reprimand some people! You all should be ashamed of yourselves! SpongeBob was just trying to help you all and you thank him by driving him away!

Mindy: (glares at Mr. Krabs, Sandy, and Patrick) Squidward, I get. But how could you three drive Spongebob away like that?!

Lily: YEAH! He was just doing his best to help you all and you just drove him away!

Squidward: Good riddance! We don't need that stupid moron!

Lily growled ferociously at Squidward!

She grabs him by the shirt and braces him against the wall!

Lily: I'll kill you for saying that!

Squidward: (laughs at Lily) Oh, please! I know you're not gonna follow up on that threat. After all, you're a hero. And heroes don't kill people!

Patrick: Squidward, I think that's enough.

Squidward: (ignores Patrick) Or maybe you act the way you do because of that fight your sisters had over a stupid dress!

Sandy: Squidward, you've made your point!

Squidward: (ignores Sandy) If you ask me, you should be thrown in jail with Plankton for being friends with Spongebob!

Mr. Krabs: Mr. Squidward, that's going too far!

Lily then punched Squidward in the face and gave him a nasty black eye and then she grabbed his nose and ripped it clean off!

RRRRIIIIIIIIIIIIIPPPPP!

Squidward: (Screams In Excruciating Pain)

Lily: YOU ARE DISGUSTING SQUIDWARD!

Mindy: YEAH!

Lily: You will help me get SpongeBob back and apologize to him or so help me I WILL RIP YOUR NOSE OFF AGAIN AND SHOVE IT SO DOWN YOUR THROAT THAT YOU'LL BE SMELLING YOUR INTESTINES AND THEN I WILL RIP YOUR HEART OUT AND SHOVE IT RIGHT INTO YOUR BRAIN AND THEN I WILL SET YOU ON FIRE AND BURN YOU TO ASHES AND SEND YOUR DEPRESSED WORTHLESS SOUL BACK TO THE DARKEST VOIDS OF THE UNDERWORLD FROM WHENCE YOU CAME!

Squidward was shaking in fear so much that he literally peed ink!

Sandy and Mr. Krabs were literally scared too.

Sandy: I'm officially scared of Lily now!

Mr. Krabs: Me too lass.

Lily was walking out.

Mr. Krabs: Where you going?

Lily: I'm going to find SpongeBob!

Lily looked at Squidward with eyes glowing red with bloodthirsty rage and walks out the door.

Squidward: (Gulps in fear)

Mindy went with her.

Patrick: Lily's right, Squidward. It really is our fault that SpongeBob left.

Squidward: What are you talking about? SpongeBob's finally out of Bikini Bottom. If you ask me, he can stay gone forever! Who needs him?!

Sandy: We do. And SpongeBob's done so much for us, including to help everyone stop Plankton and helping us when we need it. And this is how we thank him? We need to make this right.

Mr. Krabs: Mr. Squidward, until you apologize to Spongebob, we can't be seen hanging around with you anymore. We don't wanna become targets for people who are now out for your blood.

With that, Patrick, Sandy, and Mr. Krabs left the Krusty Krab. All that Squidward could do at that point, was stare.

He was alone.

Lily and Mindy were walking and following SpongeBob's trail.

Lily: (glares at Mr. Krabs, Sandy, and Patrick) What do you three want?

Patrick: Lily, you were right. SpongeBob left because of us.

Sandy: Look, I know that you have powers that made you into your current age. But you and Mindy are only two people.

Mr. Krabs: Mr. Squidward can stay in Bikini Bottom if he wants. But if you need help finding SpongeBob, then we'd like to offer our services.

Lily: Well I'm not mad at you guys. It's Squidward I hate the most. If anything happens to SpongeBob, I will tear Squidward's head off and feed it to a pod of hungry cannibals! (Hair ignites on fire and eyes turn red.)

Lily, Mindy, Mr. Krabs, Sandy, and Patrick were walking to find Spongebob.

Mindy: Lily, I know you're mad at Squidward at the moment. But you can't kill him. If you do, you really will go to prison. Do you want that?

Lily: No I don't. But I hate him more than life itself for everything he stands for! HE MAKES ME SICK!

Mr. Krabs: I know lass. He makes me sick too.

They continued on.

Later in New Kelp City, SpongeBob who is now called CheeseHead BrownPants because he has amnesia, *who is cold in the streets of New Kelp City. He goes to get warm near a barrel fire]*

**Fish:** Real drag, isn't it? Having to stand around the fire for warmth every night?

**CheeseHead:** Yeah.

**Other Fish:** Heh, not for us… we're just waiting in line for a new video game.

**CheeseHead:** I guess I am just a jobless deadbeat. *[sighs]* You guys mind if I bubble?

**Fish:** *[frightened]* You can't do that here!

**CheeseHead:** But… bubbles will steady the ol' nerves. Watch. *[blows a bubble]* See? Feeling better already. *[everyone who sees the bubble screams and runs away. CheeseHead BrownPants gets ready to blow another bubble, when he is approached by a gang who are snapping their fingers. When he walks away slowly one of them grabs him]*

**Bubble Poppin' Boys Leader:** Do you have any… *[the others continue snapping]* I think we've made our point with the snapping! *[They stop snapping]* As I was saying… do you have any idea who we are?

**CheeseHead:** Um, wait… err, um… don't tell me, um…

**Bubble Poppin' Boys Leader:** Don't answer. *[laughs]* I'll show ya. *[turns around to show the back of his shirt, which says "Bubble Poppin' Boys"]* We call us the Bubble Poppin' Boys. And article one of our charter prohibits bubble blowing on our turf. *[pops the bubble. Its water gets in his eyes and he gets angry, showing his red eyes]* You see why we don't allow bubbles in our city?! Fortunately, we have ways of dealing with careless bubble blowers like you. Let's rough him up, boys! *[the gang is ready to beat CheeseHead.]*

Lily then swooped in and kicked the leader in the face and sent him crashing into a bunch of trash cans!

Lily: That sponge is coming home with us you bastards!

Sandy: You mess with him and you mess with us!

Mr. Krabs: YEAH!

Lily had a sword of water ready to slash the Bubble Poppin' Boys to pieces.

Lily: You want a battle, I'll give you Armageddon!

Lily ran at the boys and viciously pulverized them and slashed them into pulp and kicked them out of the city.

Lily: SpongeBob!

They went over to him.

Lily: SpongeBob are you okay?

SpongeBob: My name is CheeseHead BrownPants.

Lily: Uh oh. I think he has amnesia.

Patrick: Oh no! What's amnesia?

Lily: It's where you lose your memory. It can be temporary or even permanent. I can fix that up.

Lily spread her wings of water and enveloped SpongeBob in water and cured his Amnesia and he was back to normal.

SpongeBob was back to normal!

SpongeBob: Huh? What happened?

Lily: SpongeBob! (Hugs him!) You're back!

Patrick: (hugs SpongeBob) SpongeBob, come home! We're sorry!

SpongeBob: But I thought you guys were annoyed by me.

Sandy: Lily talked some sense into us. And honestly, Bikini Bottom isn't the same without you!

SpongeBob: Does Squidward feel the same way?

Mr. Krabs: (scoffs) Mr. Squidward doesn't have a say in this matter. So if he has a problem with you coming back, that's his problem.

Lily: That's right. Squidward will feel my wrath 100-fold when we get back. Squidward can go jump off a cliff and die for all I care. He deserves it.

Sandy: Yeah.

Lily: Come on boss. Lets get you home.

They went back home to Bikini Bottom and went to the Krusty Krab.

Lily saw Squidward and she went berserk!

Lily: (Enraged) YOU!

*Lily explodes. She charges at Squidward in a fury, looking for all the world like a mad dog. Squidward is helpless against the berserk Lily; a thug through happenstance, he has no idea how to defend himself* *against the onslaught of a savage Lily. Lily finishes up and the dust clears 20 minutes later. Squidward lies on the ground in pain, bruised and mangled and butchered all over and looking like he lost a fight with a crazed superhero.*

Mindy: WHOA MAN!

Lily: That will teach you!

Squidward was later rushed to the Hospital and placed in a full body cast.

Squidward: (to SpongeBob) Look, I'm not going to apologize to you. But I will give you the chance for payback. My wallet is on the table over there. (gives SpongeBob his wallet)

SpongeBob: Is this your wallet on the table?

Squidward: (annoyed) Yes. Check my ID when you look inside.

SpongeBob did so and that's when he saw Squidward's middle name.

SpongeBob: Your middle name is Quincy?

Squidward: (sighs) Yes. And I think people will laugh at me because of that. Just say it out loud and we'll be even.

SpongeBob: Okay!

SpongeBob went outside and shouted out Squidward's name and everyone came and laughed at Stupid Squidward.

TOTAL HUMILIATION!

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Me: Wow! Lily you really gave Squidward a savage beatdown!

Nico: No kidding! That was brutal!

Lincoln: My little sister is now a force to be reckoned with.

Lily: Yep. The next time Squidward tries something like that he will be banished back to the Warp.

Vince: Yep.

Nico: While I am glad we've forgiven Rotwood and his group, I know it's only a matter of time before other villains get the chance to take over my body the same way they did.

Lori: Aren't you going to make more contingency plans. including one for yourself?

Nico: 20 contingency plans are enough. I'm not gonna push my luck.

Me: Good.

We had a great time.

THE END

---

Another awesome SpongeBob episode done.

Whatever Happened to SpongeBob was a great episode and it was so funny. The flashback in this chapter was the precursor to the chapter where we faced the Bubble Poppin' Boys and that was awesome. The episode aired on October 13th, 2008 and 1 day before my 21st Birthday and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an Apocalyptic Rescue from a world being destroyed by the supposed Mayan End of Times on December 21st, 2012 as we head into the world of 2009's movie 2012 and use our ship to save all the people in the line of fire from the Apocalyptic disasters that are destroying the planet.

See you all tomorrow and Happy 1st Day of Winter.

# Armageddon from December 21st, 2012

I was relaxing on the sofa reading a book. I was reading a book on the mysteries of space.

Me: Hmm. This is always interesting to me.

But then I heard a fire chirp sound and I saw a glow that was blinking and it was on my arm and I pulled up the sleeve of my shirt and saw that my cutie mark was glowing.

Me: Oh my Cutie Mark. The Map is calling me! Guys! We have a friendship problem.

Nico: Lets get over there!

We went over to Twilight Sparkle's castle.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I can't believe you two are going on a friendship quest! This is amazing!

**Applejack** : What do you mean, Twilight? We've been on one together before.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Exactly! This is the first time the map has teamed up the same ponies for a second quest!

**Fluttershy** : That *is* special.

**Applejack** : Heh. Must be 'cause we're extra good at solvin' friendship problems.

I came in.

Me: Oh it looks like I'm not the only one that was called.

Applejack: Howdy J.D.

Fluttershy: You were called too?

Me: I sure was. This is gonna be interesting.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I hope so, 'cause it looks like this one might be a little tricky. You're going to the Peaks of Peril.

**Fluttershy** : The Peaks of… P-P-Peril?!

Me: Ooh that sounds ominous.

**Applejack** : Aw, it's just a name. It doesn't mean anythin'.

**Fluttershy** : Like how Cloudsdale is in the clouds and the Crystal Empire's made of crystal?

**Applejack** : Fair point. So, what can ya tell us about the place, Twilight?

Me: Yeah we need to know more about it before we act.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Good point but it's only from what Rockhoof told me. Back in his day, nopony knew much about the Peaks of Peril except for the legend on this ancient shield.

She held up an interesting shield and on it was 2 creatures.

Me: Fancy.

Twilight Sparkle: It says a group called the Kirin used to live there, known for their kindness and truth-speaking.

Me: The Kirin? You mean the Benevolent Spirits of Japanese Myth that punish the wicked?

Twilight Sparkle: That's right.

**Applejack** : Now we know why the Map called *us* .

**Twilight Sparkle** : Unfortunately, other creatures also lived there. The Nirik, fearsome beasts of pure fire.

Me: Whoa! They sound dangerous. Maybe the Kirin are having problems with them.

**Fluttershy** : [shudders] Maybe you should go instead of me, Twilight. [laughs nervously]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Sorry, Fluttershy. Flanks don't lie.

Me: Or arms in human cases and don't worry Fluttershy, we'll be with you.

Fluttershy: Thanks guys.

[shimmering]

**Applejack** : Aw, I'm sure that all of us'll get that friendship problem solved, no matter what kind o' creature has it.

**Fluttershy** : [laughs nervously]

Me: Yep. Well we all better get over there.

---

Later we were on the train heading for the Peaks of Peril.

[train chugging]

Me: This is gonna be really interesting.

Magma: Remind me again why we're here?

Me: We've been called to the Peaks of Peril to solve a friendship problem with the legendary Kirin.

Sailor Mercury: The Kirin? You mean the legendary spirits of Japanese Myth that punish the wicked?

Me: That's them. But something tells me that the Kirin in Equestria are different than the ones you read about over in Japan.

Lincoln: But this is gonna be interesting.

Applejack: Yeah it is.

[brakes hiss]

The train stopped and dropped us off and we were out in the middle of nowhere and the Peaks of Peril were not far from us.

[train chugging]

The train backed up and left.

[wind whistling]

Me: Wow! We're all the way out in the middle of nowhere.

Laney: And that must be the Peaks of Peril right there.

Me: Ominous sight.

Nico: It's more terrifying than what we saw on the map.

**Applejack** : Guess nopony else is goin' out as far as we are.

Luna Loud: No kidding dudes.

**Fluttershy** : Maybe they know something we don't?

**Applejack** : Now, Fluttershy, I've told you a dozen times. There's nothin' to be sca-

**"Loose Tracks"** : [screams]

**Applejack** and **Fluttershy** : [scream]

I had my sword ready for a fight!

Me: Show yourself coward!

**"Loose Tracks"** : I'm sorry.

**Fluttershy** : [screams] You really startled us.

I sheathed my sword.

Me: Yeah don't do that.

Nico: You scared the shit out of us.

**"Loose Tracks"** : Oh, it's just that I'm not used to seeing anypony taking the train to… [ominously] the end of the line. The final destination. The last stop!

Me: Uh we get the idea.

**Applejack** : Yeah. We get the picture. Why?

**"Loose Tracks"** : Nothing but uncharted terrain and wild beasts out that way. [maniacal laughter]

Me: Okay now he's starting to sound like a fucked up lunatic.

He went to the ticket cabin and laughed evilly as he closed his shade.

**Applejack** : Well, maybe there's a *little* somethin' to be scared of.

Me: Pfft. I'm not scared of him.

Nico: Well lets see what is going on.

We walked towards the Peaks of Peril and we crossed over and flew over a pond and jumped onto a cliff.

**Applejack** : Yah!

We crossed muddy areas and Lana was carrying Lola and Linka was carrying Edd.

[squishing]

Lola: Thanks Lana.

Edd: Why thank you Linka.

Linka: You're welcome.

Lana: Don't want to get you all muddy. That's my department.

[Fly-ders buzzing]

**Applejack** : [groans]

Laney: Buzz off you pests!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Laney!

Laney: That wasn't a joke Luan.

We jumped a gorge.

[rocks crumbling]

Next we came out of bushes.

[rustling]

**Applejack** : [panting] Those must be the Peaks of Peril. Whew.

Me: Yeah that's them all right.

Lucy Loud: Wow.

Applejack: Tough goin', huh, Fluttershy-? Fluttershy?

Nico: Uh oh. Looks like she found some animal friends.

Me: Nice.

Applejack: [groans]

Me: Looks like we have to go and get her.

We went back the way we came and jumped over the gorge.

**Applejack** : Yah! [grunts]

We went through the mud.

[squishing]

Fly-ders came.

[Fly-ders buzzing]

**Applejack** : [groans]

Laney used Insect Repellent on them.

**Applejack** : [pants]

[splash!]

Lori went and got Applejack's hat.

A squirrel came and got some flowers and Fluttershy had some flowers in her mouth and she gave them to some squirrels.

[squirrel chittering]

**Fluttershy** : There. That should be enough flowers to keep your tree cozy.

**Applejack** : Fluttershy! What are you doin'?! This is no time for visitin' varmints! We're on a friendship quest, remember?!

**Fluttershy** : Yes, but actua-

**Applejack** : Come on! We're burnin' daylight!

**Fluttershy** : I know, but what I found out is that-

**Applejack** : Now, we gotta get up that peak! I figure if we use some rope and elbow grease, we can make it up half-

**Fluttershy** : *Applejack! Can you please listen to me?!* [clears throat] What I'm trying to say is the squirrels told me a shortcut they take to the Kirin village.

Me: Wow. That'll save us a lot of time.

Nico: Yeah!

We followed Fluttershy to a big boulder up against a cliff and she pushed it.

[grinding]

She pushed it and revealed a tunnel in the cliff.

[rustling]

Me: A secret tunnel in the cliff.

Vince: That's cool.

**Applejack** : Oh. [chuckles] Sorry, Fluttershy. I suppose I got a little too caught up in the adventure.

**Fluttershy** : That's all right. If you hadn't come back to get me, I probably would've talked to the squirrels all day. Heh.

Me: Yeah. We were all caught up in the adventure.

Daring Do: We sure were.

But then we got a most magnificent sight.

**Applejack** and **Fluttershy** and us: [gasp]

We saw a magnificent village and it looked like it was completely one with nature.

Me: Wow!

Nico: This is amazing!

Lincoln: Wow! This must be the Kirin Village.

Naruto: This is so cool! It reminds me of the Toad Village on Mount Myoboku.

Laney: Wow.

A butterfly landed on Fluttershy's nose

**Fluttershy** : [giggles]

Lola: This is so beautiful here.

Lisa Loud: It's all magnificent.

Me: It's like they are totally one with nature. It's magnificent.

But then we heard rustling in the trees.

[rustling]

Lynn: What was that!?

**Fluttershy** : I hope that's not a Nirik! [gasps]

We saw figures in the trees.

**Applejack** : Show yourself!

Me: Yeah come on out you cowards!

A figure came out and it was a beautiful creature. It was a Kirin and she was beautiful.

**Fluttershy** : [shudders]

Me: Wow.

Lincoln: Is she a Kirin?

Me: Yep.

A bunch of Kirin came and they had emotionless expressions on their faces and were as quiet as mice.

**Applejack** : Well, hi. I'm Applejack, and this here's Fluttershy.

Me: And I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. This is my team.

Nico: Hello.

We all said hello.

[beat]

They didn't say anything.

**Fluttershy** : If you have any friendship problems, we're here to help.

[beat]

Me: They sure are quiet,

**Applejack** : Yeah. [to Fluttershy] Quiet bunch, ain't they? [clears throat] We're from Equestria, and we're plumb tickled to meet y'all.

Me: And me and my friends are from Gotham Royal York. We are from Earth.

[beat]

They didn't say anything.

**Applejack** : S-So, uh… what are your names?

[beat]

**Applejack** : [stressing] Ap-ple-jack! Flut-ter-shy! Remember?

Me: I think they understand.

**Fluttershy** : [whispering, to Applejack] Maybe they don't understand us.

Me: Maybe. Maybe not.

**Applejack** : [stressing] Do. You. Un-der-stand. Ponish?

[beat]

She nodded for yes.

**Fluttershy** : Oh! But you don't speak?

[beat]

She shook her head for no.

**Applejack** : Don't or won't?

Me: No they don't speak at all.

**Fluttershy** : Will you excuse us for a moment? [to Applejack] You have to ask yes-or-no questions, or they won't answer.

**Applejack** : Like talkin' to Angel Bunny?

**Fluttershy** : Not exactly. I can always tell what Angel is feeling. But these Kirin don't show anything.

Me: Yeah they are totally emotionless. It's like we're talking with Spock from Star Trek.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: I don't think they were made this way when they were born.

Me: That could be the case.

**Applejack** : Well, how are we gonna solve a friendship problem if none of 'em will tell us what it is?

Me: Applejack just calm down. We'll think of something.

Nico: Yeah there has to be one of them that knows what happened here.

We walked around and saw their peaceful lives.

Me: Wow.

**Applejack** : These Kirin are quieter than an apple blossom on snowfall.

Brittney: Yeah they are so quiet you can hear a pin drop.

Applejack: Still, there's gotta be some way to make 'em speak.

Me: We got to at least try to have them talk to us.

Applejack went over to them.

A Kirin was growing plants.

Applejack: [chuckles] Beautiful day, ain't it?

[beat]

The Kirin didn't say anything or even smiled.

She went over to another Kirin that was getting a fruit.

**Applejack** : [whinny] Knock, knock! Now you say, "Who's there?"

[beat]

The Kirin didn't react.

**Applejack** : Police. "Police who?" Police [please] say somethin'!

[beat]

Luan: (Laugh) Good one Applejack!

Me: Not even a laugh.

**Applejack** : Uh-oh! I feel a sneeze comin' on! Aaaa-CHOOOOO!

[beat]

The Kirin didn't say anything or even react.

Me: Bless you.

**Fluttershy** : Gesundheit.

Me: It's like we're dealing with a village full of Spock's.

Lincoln: Yeah Spock would feel right at home.

Lori: He literally would.

**Applejack** : [groans] Don't any o' y'all talk?!

[beat]

They were pointing to somewhere. Down the mountain into a path.

Me: They're pointing down that path somewhere.

**Applejack** : Now we're gettin' somewhere.

**Fluttershy** : A dark spooky path that leads into unknown territory?

Me: Well we're gonna have to check it out.

**Applejack** : Tell you what, sugarcube. You stay and see if you can get anythin' outta these here Kirin. I'll go and try to find one that talks.

Me: And the rest of us will go with you. Laney, Lana, you stay with Fluttershy.

Lana: You got it!

**Fluttershy** : Phew! Be careful. And watch out for Niriks!

Me: Don't worry. We will.

We went down the path and the Kirin looked at Fluttershy and she was shaking.

We went down the path and then we heard rustling.

[rustling]

Me: Uh oh.

We saw a squirrel come out.

**Applejack** : [yelps]

Me: It's just a Squirrel.

Applejack: Phew!

Another Kirin came.

Applejack: [yelps] Oh. Have you seen a Kirin that talks?

[beat]

She shook her head for no.

**Applejack** : Any idea where I should look?

[beat]

She tilted her head in confusion.

**Applejack** : Oh, for the love of Celestia! Can't ya just say *somethin'* ?!

Me: Yeah! This is getting monotonous!

**Autumn Blaze** : [giggles] Gotcha! Sorry, sorry, but that was too good. Oh, you don't know how much I missed jokes. Hi-larity! Am I pronouncing that right? Some words I haven't said in a will. While! While. Hi, I'm Autumn Blaze.

Me: Oh Pleasure to meet you. J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Autumn Blaze: WOW! It's such an honor to meet you all.

The others came.

Kenai: Are you Autumn Blaze?

Autumn Blaze: Yes that's me and it's an awesome honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you. We know your human counterpart in our world.

Laney: That must be really sad for you to be the only Kirin that can talk.

Nico: Yeah.

Autumn Blaze: Wow! That's amazing! You've just arrived, and perhaps you're tired or hungry or reflective and want to sleep and eat and journal? Which you should do, of course! But first- Oh! Oh, what joy to talk with another creature! It's been so long! You must tell me everything about you! There's so much to say, so much to do! Oh, look at me. I'm going on, and you haven't seen- I mean, have you seen-? W-What am I saying? Of course you haven't. So just- I- yeah- I will j- Follow me!

Me: Very talkative.

Lola: Yeah.

[beat]

**Applejack** : That… was somethin', all right.

Me: No kidding. But at least we found a Kirin that talks.

We followed Autumn Blaze.

[wind whistling]

We saw the most incredible view ever. We saw the beautiful desert with a rainbow over a river.

Me: WOW!

Nico: Oh wow! What a view.

Lori: This is literally so beautiful!

**Applejack** : Oh, wow. [gasps] This… is amazin'.

Lily: It's so beautiful!

**Autumn Blaze** : Oh, you think so, too?! The way the light shimmers off everything, like, like it all suddenly woke up the moment you saw it. And you realize maybe the water and the mountains and the forest and the… yes, the rainbow and the stars and the sky are all looking back at you thinking the same thing? That we are a part of the everything. That maybe there's just *one* thing and we are *all* it.

Isabelle: Wow! That is a very spiritual and influential saying.

Nico: Yeah.

May: I think so too.

[beat]

**Applejack** : I was gonna say it's pretty. But yeah.

**Autumn Blaze** : [hums, sniffs] Mmmm! And this is just the first stop on a journey of amazing things to see, smell, tiptoe through. Oh, I haven't been able to share all of this with anypony in forever! Since they all took that vow of silence. So it's a lot for me to pro-cess. Process? Uh, deal with.

**Applejack** : Whoa there. Vow of silence?

Me: What is this Vow of Silence?

Lucy Loud: Doesn't sound like something I would want to know.

Brittney: Me neither.

**Autumn Blaze** : That's, uh… That's why they asked me to leave.

Me: Oh man.

**Applejack** : I hope it's not a sore subject, but… you mind explainin' why y'all went quiet in the first place?

Me: Yeah we would like to know so we can help you.

**Autumn Blaze** : It's a long story.

**Applejack** : [sighs] You'd rather not talk about it?

**Autumn Blaze** : No.

**Applejack** : I-I under-

**Autumn Blaze** : [begins singing] I'd rather… siiiiiiiiiiiing!

**[Autumn Blaze]**

La, la-la-la, la-la

La-la-la, la-la-la

The Kirin used to speak and sing

We weren't always quiet

(Before we came the Kirin always talked and were so fun to get along with)

We told stories and funny jokes

My stand-up was a riot

(Autumn Blaze told a lot of funny jokes and made a lot of Kirin laugh silly)

But then one day, a fight broke out

And hurtful words were said

Flaring tempers were inflamed

Destruction quickly spread

(An argument started and the Kirin bursted into flames and turned into the Nirik and they were pissed)

And flaming bred from head to head

It even burnt our… bread

Sorry, I forgot how much I love rhyming. Where was I? Oh, right!

(The fight got so bad that the Nirik incinerated their entire village to the ground.)

My happy village lay in ruins

Relationships got worse

Spoiler alert: we quickly learned

That words could be a curse

(They were still arguing even after their entire village was destroyed! Until their Leader had had enough)

"No more talking," yelled our leader

The last thing said aloud

Into the Stream of Silence

We stepped as a crowd

(The Leader had them go into a magical stream that erased all their emotions and their ability to speak)

The water cooled emotions

And peace was soon restored

But with no way to speak my thoughts

I got super… bored

(Their village was restored but Autumn Blaze held on to some emotions and was getting bored)

Seriously, there's only so long that Sudoku can keep you entertained!

'Cause rainbows won't light up the sky

Unless you let it rain

And shiny apples sometimes come with worms

No, you can't give up your laughter

'Cause you're scared of a little pain

It's a lesson that the Kirin never learned

(The Days and Nights passed and Autumn Blaze was bored out of her mind with silence)

I was stuck in silent prison

With the voices in my head

'Til I tripped over my salvation

In a helpful flowerbed

(She tripped over a rock and inadvertently found a cure that can reverse the effects of the stream)

I found a cure to clear my pipes

And I became quite chatty

With years and years of stored-up words

I drove my village batty

(With her voice and emotions back, she began chatting up a storm and drove her village bonkers.)

They didn't like my jokes and songs

And daily dose of news

The plays I wrote, the speeches spoke

Variety revues

Or the story about the Kirin who hid below an opera stage

And fell in love with this opera singer, and he wore a freaky half-mask thing, and he played the organ a lot and got all broody 'cause the singer was in love with another dude, so he took her away on this underground gondola. I mean, who doesn't love musical theater?!

(She did everything from news, to jokes, to songs and even a Phantom of The Opera-esque play but nothing worked for them)

The village leader made it clear

I had to make my choice

I could stay and live with them

Or I could keep my voice

(The Village Leader gave Autumn Blaze an ultimatum: Stay and be with the silence or leave and keep her voice)

So I came here, but left the couch alone

They're hard to move

With just the view for company

Until ya heard me groove

(She chose to leave and she moved her stuff but couldn't get the couch out. She moved into a makeshift house she built that showed the magnificent view that we saw earlier.)

Take it away, boys!

(Her band was a bunch of fruit, sheets, baskets and fruit and they didn't do anything)

[beat]

'Cause rainbows won't light up the sky

Unless you let it rain

And candles just won't glow until they're burned

No, you can't give up your laughter

'Cause you're scared of a little pain

It's a lesson that my village never learned

No matter how hard I schooled them

Fear of hurt is still what ruled them

Sometimes you gotta let it raaaaaaaain!

Yeah, sometimes you've gotta let it rain

The song ended.

Me: Wow! Your voice is amazing!

Lola: It sure is.

Autumn Blaze: Thank you.

**Applejack** : [gasps] I can't believe it! Nopony should give up feelin'… their feelin's just to keep from gettin' angry!

Me: Yeah! That's not right!

**Autumn Blaze** : That's what I said! You know, after I started talking again.

Me: But still no one should ever be without their emotions or their feelings just because they got mad the first time.

Autumn Blaze: I know you may not like that I got cut off from my emotions. But that was for the best. (to me) I mean, you can't control your emotions most of the time. That's probably why you put Nico in charge on some missions.

Motormaster: She's got you there.

Me: I only put Nico in charge when the situation calls for it. We have to work together as a team. Divided we are weak, but united we are strong.

Nico: That's right.

Rodimus Prime: I admit that most of us, specifically Lola, Lynn, and Lori, lost control of our emotions most of the time. But it's better then having no emotions at all.

Lola: That's right Autumn. Emotions are part of who we are.

Lana: And anger is part of who we are. Me and Lola get mad all the time but we forgive each other easily.

Lori: And I get mad all the time too but I literally know how to control myself.

Lynn: I throw myself into sports and get mad whenever I lose a game. But I know how to control myself.

Me: And I get mad most of the time myself but I know how to control it. Just like ponies we view them as human as well. Metaphorically speaking. We ALL have feelings and emotions that make us who we are and that's why we have to express them. Without emotions we would just be lost souls. A creature or human or pony or Kirin without any emotions is only half of that creature.

Nico: That's close but that's right.

**Applejack** : [gasps] I bet this here's the problem that Fluttershy and I came to help y'all with!

Me: Yeah I think this might be it.

**Autumn Blaze** : Really? Who's Fluttershy? Oh! Did you name your shadow? Mine's called "Silhouette Gloom of the Sundown Lands".

Me: No Autumn. She came with us and she is back in your village.

**Applejack** : Right… Well, I'm thinkin' if we just go talk to the other Kirin, we can get 'em to welcome you back proper-like. Maybe even convince 'em to take your cure.

**Autumn Blaze** : Oh, yes! Yes, of course! Oh, just one small thing. The antidote from my anecdote? It's gone.

**Applejack** : There's no cure left?!

**Autumn Blaze** : I used the last of the foal's-breath flowers to make it. And I-I haven't seen them bloom since.

**Applejack** : [sighs] Well, this wouldn't be a friendship quest if it was easy. I'm gonna start by gettin' your friends to welcome you back!

Me: Lets head back guys!

**Autumn Blaze** : You know, between you and me, I'm not sure she's gonna convince them. [deep voice] Nope! [normal voice] But… [whispering] I hope she does.

Later we went back to the Kirin Village and we found Fluttershy.

**Applejack** : [panting] Fluttershy! Guess what!

**Applejack** and **Fluttershy** : I figured out the friendship problem! Me, too! Go ahead! [laugh]

**Applejack** : Bet that's a problem the Kirin never have.

**Fluttershy** : [giggles] No.

Me: (Laughs) That's funny.

**Applejack** : Anyhow, we gotta get 'em all talkin' again.

Me: Yeah.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, no-no-no-no-no! We can't *ever* let that happen!

Me: Why?

**Applejack** : I thought you said you figured out the friendship problem. Was somethin' lost in translation?

Fluttershy showed us a history on a wall that was painted on.

**Fluttershy** : The Kirin are usually peaceful and kind. But when they get mad, they turn into Niriks, creatures made of fire and vengeance!

**Applejack** : Heh. That seemed less scary when it was in a song.

Me: So whenever they get mad they burst into flames and become Niriks? Talk about an explosive temper.

Nico: No kidding.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah.

**Fluttershy** : The last time they all argued, they got so angry, they accidentally destroyed their whole village. So the Kirin decided to make sure it would never happen again.

Me: That sounds a little too extreme if you ask me.

Lincoln: Yeah.

**Applejack** : But that's no reason to stop talkin'.

**Fluttershy** : Yes, it is! Fire is dangerous, especially in a forest like this. Why, think of all the animals it could hurt.

Me: Fire is a very destructive force. But even we are careful with it.

**Applejack** : Not if they don't turn into fire-breathin' Nirik in the first place.

**Fluttershy** : And how can you be sure that won't happen?

**Applejack** : There's gotta be a better way than givin' up all your feelin's!

**Fluttershy** : Applejack! You're not listening!

**Applejack** : 'Cause you're not talkin' any sense!

Me: All right you two that's enough! We'll think of something.

We saw the Kirin circling around Fluttershy and Applejack.

**Fluttershy** : Um, what are they doing?

They lifted them up with their magic.

**Applejack** and **Fluttershy** : [yelp]

**Fluttershy** : [grunts] Maybe they got worried because we were arguing with each other.

**Applejack** : Aw, shucks! We were just havin' a normal, civil disagreement! Honest!

The Kirin were taking them somewhere.

**Fluttershy** : W-Where are they taking us?! [grunting]

**Applejack** : To the Stream of Silence! If we hit that water, we'll never be able to talk or feel anythin' ever again!

**Applejack** and **Fluttershy** : [gasp]

**Autumn Blaze** : [distorted] ***Put them down!***

We saw Autumn Blaze and she was a Nirik!

Me: WHOA! So that's a Nirik!

I spread my wings of fire!

Me: Wait a second.

She came and encased Applejack and Fluttershy in a wall ring of fire.

[flames roaring]

Me: WHOA! That is amazing!

**Fluttershy** : [whimpering]

**Applejack** : It's all right. I think I know this one. And she's tryin' to help.

Me: Yeah I know this one too.

We came through the flames untouched and we saw Autumn Blast.

**Autumn Blaze** : Well, yeah! Can't have them silence the only friends who'll speak to me.

**Fluttershy** : She talks?

**Applejack** : You have no idea. Fluttershy, meet Autumn Blaze.

She had a flame on her hoof and she blew it out and they shook hooves.

**Fluttershy** : Well, thank you for that… um, wall of fire. But I thought Niriks were dangerous when they're angry. How did you know you could control your temper?

**Autumn Blaze** : I didn't. Huh. I guess anger's like other feelings. It's not about having them. It's what you do with them.

Me: That's what you were trying to tell your people. Anger is just like every other feeling and it's what we do with that anger that helps people.

**Applejack** : And givin' up happiness to keep away anger is no kind o' life.

Me: That's right.

**Fluttershy** : I never thought of it that way. I can't imagine not being able to talk to my animal friends.

Laney: I can't imagine not being able to talk at all.

Nico: But we did help Kyd Wykkyd and Marble Pie talk and they are great with that.

Me: And Vinyl Scratch here lets her music do the talking for her.

Varie: Yep.

**Autumn Blaze** : Fern Flare, you used to love to laugh at everything. And Rain Shine, you sung the most beautiful harmonies. Don't you miss it?

Me: Yeah don't you miss everything you did when you were talking?

They thought about all that.

**Applejack** : I know you're worried about fightin'. But friends can disagree without causin' a ruckus.

Me: Yeah everyone gets mad from time to time. It's just part of the feelings we all have.

**Fluttershy** : Everypony gets mad sometimes. Even Applejack and I argue.

**Applejack** : What?! When do *we* ever argue?

**Fluttershy** : [clears throat] On the way here? *And* about the Kirin being silent? *And* right now!

**Applejack** and **Fluttershy** : [growl, laugh]

**Applejack** : We don't always see eye-to-eye. But we never let that get in the way of our friendship.

Me: Emotions are just part of who we are and it's how we express them that sets us apart so we can help each other.

**Fluttershy** : And if you're really angry, then take some time away to be a Nirik where it won't hurt anypony.

Me: Or anyone.

A Kirin came and was trying to speak in sign language.

**Applejack** : I-I think they're tryin' to say somethin'.

**Autumn Blaze** : Okay, are you hungry? Oh, no. Is some Kirin trapped in a well? Okay, "baby". "Baby fish". "Ba"- "Ba"- No. "Baby fish mouth"? Uh, something? Anything?! [groans] Just write it down! [groans] This is making me furious. Would you excuse me? I'll be right back. [distorted scream in rage] You were saying?

[beat]

**Autumn Blaze** : Ohhhh! You want the cure for the Stream of Silence!

**Fluttershy** : That's wonderful! Uh, isn't it?

**Applejack** : Well, it would be. Except there aren't any flowers left to make the cure.

**Fluttershy** : Are you sure?

**Autumn Blaze** : Oh, beyond sure. Believe me, I've had a lot of alone time lately. I searched the entire forest seventy-three and a half times. Although I wonder if that second half could make a difference.

**Fluttershy** : Hmm. I wish she'd told us what kind of flowers she's looking for.

**Applejack** : They're called foal's-breath.

**Fluttershy** : I've never heard of that.

Me: We don't even know what these flowers look like. I wish Twilight was here with a book to show us.

A squirrel came and he was trying to tell us something

[squirrel chittering]

**Applejack** : Uh, Fluttershy? A little help?

[squirrel chittering]

**Fluttershy** : [gasps] He says he knows where to find more foal's-breath!

Me: Wow!

**Applejack** : Well, what are we waitin' for? Lead the way!

Me: Lets go!

We went down the mountain and to our surprise it was the same group of squirrels we saw earlier and we saw that they made their den with Foal's Breath Flowers.

**Fluttershy** : [gasps] *That's* what foal's-breath looks like?!

Me: Wow. They look like bluebell flowers.

**Applejack** : Autumn Blaze never would've made it past the Peaks to search here. I owe you an apology.

**Fluttershy** : Why?

**Applejack** : 'Cause if your kindness hadn't made you stop to help the squirrels, we never would've found this here flower.

**Fluttershy** : And if your honesty hadn't convinced the Kirin to talk, we wouldn't need to find it.

Me: And if I hadn't stopped you all from arguing you all would've been silent.

**Applejack** : [chuckles] Guess it's a good thing the map sent all three of us, huh?

Me: Yeah. Lets get these flowers over to the Kirin. It's time for them to start talking again.

Nico: Yep.

We got some flowers all the way over to the Kirin village.

**Autumn Blaze** : [gasps] You found them?! Where were they?! Tell me everything, and feel free to add complicated descriptions and comedic tangents!

[beat]

**Autumn Blaze** : Oh. Right. First things first.

She placed the flowers on the fountain and it turned the water dark blue.

[shimmering]

The Kirin drank the water and then they were cured.

[Kirin laughing, cheering, singing]

Me: WHOA! That is one amazing flower!

Aylene C.: It sure is.

**Rain Shine** : Autumn Blaze, you have given us a gift. The realization that anger is within us, but it is our choice how we let it out. We would very much like it if you came back to live with us. I can't say how much we've missed your beautiful voice.

**[Autumn Blaze]**

'Cause rainbows won't light up the sky

Unless you let it rain

And candles just won't glow until they're burned

No, you can't give up your laughter

'Cause you're scared of a little pain

It's a lesson that my village never learned

Oh, yes, 'cause rainbows won't light up the sky

Unless you let it…

Raaaaaaaain!

Our cutie marks were glowing and that showed that our friendship mission was done.

Me: Our work here is done.

Lincoln: Yep. Another awesome Friendship Mission done.

Nico: This was a cool one.

Applejack: It sure was.

Rain Shine: Thank you all so much for helping us J.D.

Me: You're welcome Rain Shine. I'm glad we all came here when we did.

Autumn Blaze: But this was all so cool meeting you and helping you all out.

Me: We're glad you did Autumn. We have so many awesome adventures and you are all more than welcome to come live with us in Gotham Royal York and join us on our adventures.

Autumn Blaze: Awesome! Thank you all!

Rain Shine: We would be honored.

We got the village of the Kirin moved to Gotham Royal York.

---

Later back at the estate we were getting ready.

Me: We got a big mission guys.

Notacon: What's the simulator mission this time?

Me: No simulator mission this time Notacon. We're going into space. The scanners found a Planet Earth that is in danger of an apocalyptic event.

Nico: What is it?

Me: This world is in danger of destruction from the 2012 End of Time.

Laney: You mean that supposed Armageddon that was supposed to take place 8 years ago from yesterday?

Me: That's right.

Nico: I thought that was supposed to be a myth.

Me: Well I've watched and read a lot of documents and documentaries about it. The world was supposed to End on December 21st, 2012 but they found out that one of the runes on the Mayan Calendar had been mistranslated. It was supposed to end in the year 3000.

Laney: That's right. We learned all about that when we were on our Global Trip.

Syd Chang: That's horrible.

Lincoln: Yeah. So what is the mission?

Me: We're going to the Earth that is in danger and we're going to rescue all the people and animals on that Earth and bring them to our Earth.

Stinky Butt, Robo-Roxy, Diabolico, Krusty, Bonz and Duskmon appeared.

Stinky Butt: Can me, Robo Roxy, Diabolico, Krusty, Bonz, and Duskmon go with you guys?

Me: You sure can. Lets go guys. Deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We went onto the space and we were off.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2907.3: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to an alternate version of planet Earth located 56,000 light-years from home that is on the verge of destruction because of the End of the World myth that was supposed to happen on December 21st, 2012. We thought it was just a myth. But our scanners thought otherwise. Our mission is to rescue all the people and the animals from total destruction.

Kickback: Considering that it's still 2020, 2012 being the end of the world is definitely false.

Me: I know. But they found that one of the runes on Mayan Calandar was mistranslated. They found out that it was supposed to end in the year 3000.

Nico: Wow.

Lincoln: I remember you told us that!

Ronnie Anne: Yeah! We found out about that on our Global Adventure.

Laney: Yeah.

Lola: I remember learning about that when we were in Mexico.

Autumn Blaze: Wow. That's amazing that you all know so much about that.

Me: Yeah it is.

Nico: I remember seeing a movie about 2012. It was from the year 2009 and it was wicked.

Lola: I remember that one. That was awful!

Lily: Yeah it was.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow.

Nico: And the worst part was that Yellowstone erupted in that movie.

Me: I know. That was scary.

Lisa Loud: J.D. we have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at the alternate Earth and it looked Normal.

Me: Odd. It looks okay. But the scans show that the planet is gonna be experiencing destruction any second.

Robo-Roxy: I'm sure whatever we see down there won't be too bad considering what've seen in the past.

Me: We'll find out. Lets enter the atmosphere. Sakura, have transporters fully charged and ready.

Sakura H.: Right!

We descended down to the planet and what we saw was nothing short of horrifying! We saw Los Angeles really being destroyed and the people were being all beamed on board the ship as we were flying over the lands. The land was upheaving and buildings all over were being destroyed and more and we saw everyone running for their lives and more and we were beaming people up and all that. We then saw the entire saw much of the lands and the city sinking into the ocean. We got everyone out of there as the land was being torn apart.

Krusty: Holy mother of God…

Me: It's worse than we thought.

Lincoln: This is horrible!

Our transporters were beaming people all over the place on board.

Nico: My God! This is a nightmare!

Me: And it looks like the Destruction just started.

We were beaming people all over the planet on board and more and then as we were flying over Wyoming we saw the most incredible and most horrifying sight ever. We saw YELLOWSTONE ERUPT!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Nico: WHOA! THAT'S YELLOWSTONE!

Naruto: HOLY MACKEREL!

Lily: WHOA!

Lisa Loud: Unbelievable!

Lola: WHOA!

We beamed up many people all over from Canada, the U.S.A., Mexico, South America, Africa and more and we saw lots of things happen. We saw Europe and all the places around the world crumble and were being destroyed and we were rescuing everyone and everything.

James (Pokemon): I didn't think it was this bad!

Me: Scans show that it's just about to get worse. Lets circle the planet and get everyone out of here. How many people do we have on board?

Sakura H.: We're doing really well J.D. We've gotten half the planet's population out unharmed.

Me: Awesome job. Keep those transporters cooking.

We were circling the planet and more and getting everyone off the surface.

We got 6.96 billion people on board.

Diabolico: Not even the late Bansheera is capable of this much destruction!

Me: No kidding!

Megatsunami's were sweeping across the world and we continued gathering people off the world.

Nico: We're almost there.

Me: Yep. But scans show that the planetary structure is now unstable. The whole planet is going to explode!

We gasped in shock!

Laserbeak: We have to find a way to buy us more time!

Me: I'm afraid it's not that simple! We only have 2 hours till the planet explodes. But we'll have everyone all loaded on the ship by then.

Nico: We're almost there. But scans show that there are ships in the

Himalayan Mountains that are carrying over 400,000 people.

Me: How many people do we have on board?

Sakura H.: We're doing well. We have 6.96 billion people on board.

Me: Then those 400,000 people will be all that's left. Lets go.

We got to the Himalayan Mountains and when we got there, the skies were darkening and lightning was striking all over the place and massive torrents of lava were shooting high into the sky and the planet was one hot potato that was gonna explode at any second. We saw the ships.

Me: There's the ships.

Bonz: I'll summon any of my zombie monsters that can fly to help us!

Me: Excellent Bonz.

Nico: Our ship is also equipped with cranes.

Me: That's right. Kiba, activate crane lift system.

Kiba: Roger that!

He activated the lift system and cables lowered down from the bottom of the ship and hooked on to the arks.

Quake Woman: Whoever's on that ship needs to come to ours right now!

Me: We're lifting them up to ours now.

We lifted and teleported the crew of the ship to our ship.

Me: Almost there.

We had all the arks on board.

Duskmon: Is that everyone?

Me: That's everyone.

Sakura H.: All 7.1 Billion people present and accounted for.

Fluttershy: And all the animals are all on board too.

Me: Excellent. Lets head home. Planet to explode in 10 minutes.

We left for home and we got out just in time as the whole planet exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!***

We saw the entire planet explode right in front of our eyes and it was incredible! When the smoke cleared we saw that there was nothing left. The Earth was gone!

Me: Holy shit! It's gone.

Nico: Unbelievable. That's the 3rd version of Planet Earth that was lost.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Vegeta: Wow.

Me: But at least we got everyone and everything out.

Lola: Yeah we sure did.

Dust Man: After dropping everyone off, how about we head to the gym for the usual battles?

Me: Good idea Dust Man. And we have the Kirin Village moved to Gotham Royal York as well. It's a perfect home for them because they are now in a place where nature is with them.

Autumn Blaze: That's right and we are all so honored to be part of the city.

Me: Glad you like it. But everyone great job in rescuing all those people.

Fluttershy: And all the animals are grateful too.

Me: Great job everyone. Set course for home.

We were heading home.

---

We later built an incredible colony around the Equatorial line above the Earth. It was called the Ringworld and we based it off the Halo World and it would be perfect for all the people and everything we rescued. Next we got to the gym and got to the Usual battles.

Chief Wiggum, Condiment King, Toiletnator, Gizmo, Carmen Dillo and Whirlwind then appeared.

Me: Chief Wiggum, Condiment King, Toiletnator, Gizmo, Carmen Dillo and Whirlwind.

Wiggum: Hey guys.

Condiment King: Tremble in awe before the ever impressive might of the awesome Condiment King!

Toiletnator: Prepare to be flushed by the Mighty Toiletnator!

Gizmo: We get the idea.

Wiggum: We heard about what happened on that other world.

Condiment King: Are you all okay?

Maria: Don't worry. We're all fine.

Toiletnator: Good. Can't say the same about the other planet though.

Me: Yeah it's totally destroyed. What happened there is what would've happened on the date December 21st, 2012.

Whirlwind: The date that was supposed to be the End of the World according to the Mayan Calandar?

Me: That's right and it was awful. But the good news is we rescued everyone and all the animals.

Gizmo: That's good. Not bad for you barfbrains.

Me: Thank you Vomit-Chewer.

We snickered.

?: That must've been rough!

A figure came out and it was SAMURAI FAN MAN from episode 31 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

**The Samurai Fan Man** (usually refered to as just "(the) Fan Man") was the fan-wielding samurai monster created by Finster. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Calamity Kimberly".

The Samurai Fan Man was created by Finster to make Kimberly's already awful day even worse and Rita teleported him down to Earth. The Samurai Fan Man then ambushed Kimberly and Tommy in the Park and opened up his gourd to quickly neutralise Tommy (putting him in a temporary coma) and then captured Kimberly with it. Inside his jug is an alternate dimension, where he trapped Kimberly. It was said by Alpha that if the jar broke, she'd be trapped there forever. Weapons in his arsenal include his fan (which fires electrical sparks and a huge gust of wind, the main purpose of which is to blow his adversaries long distances away from him), a large steel rake, a lance, and explosive quills on his helmet that seem to regenerate themselves. The Rangers, after a briefing from Zordon met him there and a battle then ensued between them, the Fan Man, and Goldar who had joined him right after his capture of Kimberly. The Fan Man proved too much for Jason and Trini and ended the skirmish by summoning his fan and blowing away the Rangers. This was intended to send them to another dimension forever but Alpha and Zordon managed to rescue them. Thinking the Rangers gone, the Fan Man went to a cafe swarmed with Putties (called the Putty Bowl Restaurant) alongside Squatt, Baboo, and Goldar to celebrate until the Rangers went to fight him once again.

Kimberly was still trapped inside the jug when Rita made the Samurai Fan Man and Goldar grow to a giant size. Jason then called on Tommy, who had just woken up from his coma who then morphed and joined the others (against Alpha's wishes, as Tommy was recovering from an injury at the Command Center). Tommy called on the Dragonzord, which combined with the other Zords to form the Dragonzord Battle Mode. None of its attacks could harm the Samurai Fan Man, although they did catch him by surprise and made him drop his rake. The battle continued to go poorly, with their best efforts only pushing him back a bit (before taking some hits of their own). Luckily, they began to turn the tide when they summoned the Power Staff managed to cut the monster's gourd loose with a stab from the Power Staff, freeing Kimberly. After a quick battle with the samurai lance which overpowered the Rangers. Kimberly had summoned her Pterodactyl Dinozord so Jason, knowing that they needed more power, had the team form the Dino Megazord. They called on the Power Sword, breaking the Samurai Fan Man's lance, but he then blew blow both the Megazord and Dragonzord away simultaneously with his fan, which were stopped by a nearby mountainside. Goldar ordered him to kill them and he charged but the Rangers recovered. Jason then called on Titanus to form the Ultrazord, which was finally able to destroy the monster and his fan which forced an angry Goldar to retreat.

Tommy Oliver: Samurai Fan Man!

Samurai Fan Man: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to make Kimberly's already awful day a living nightmare and you put Kimberly in that jug of yours. And I'll bet $100.00 that you did so again.

Samurai Fan Man: I sure did.

Kimberly: (From inside the jug) Help me guys!

Me: Just like on TV.

Orion: Give back Kimberly right now!

Samurai Fan Man: You'll have to catch me first!

Me: I know just the spot where we can fight. It'll be just like living an episode on TV.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Me: Everyone we'll have our battle outside. You guys have the battles in here.

Nico: Okay.

We went outside.

?: You all will die for killing me and ruining all of my plans!

Nico: Oh no! I thought we were rid of that voice for good.

A figure came out and it was GIOVANNI - the leader of Team Rocket!

---

**Giovanni** (in Japanese: サカキ, *Sakaki* ) is the main antagonist of the *Pokémon* franchise. He is the leader of Team Rocket/Team

Rainbow Rocket and the (former) Gym Leader of Viridian City, as well as the archenemy of Ash Ketchum. He is also the father of Silver.

He appears as the main antagonist in *Pokémon Red*, *Blue*, *Green* and *Yellow* (as well as their Generation III remakes *FireRed* and *LeafGreen* and Generation VII remakes *Let's Go, Pikachu* and *Let's Go, Eevee* ), a supporting antagonist in *Pokémon HeartGold* and *SoulSilver*, the main antagonist of "Episode R" in *Pokémon Ultra Sun* and *Ultra Moon* . Giovanni also is the main antagonist in *Pokémon GO* following the release of Team GO Rocket.

In the English dubbed version of the anime, he is voiced by Ted Lewis, who also did the voices of Yami Bakura, Bandit Keith and Jack Atlas in Yu-Gi-Oh anime, King Dedede and Escargoon in the *Kirby Right Back at Ya!* anime, and was voiced by Craig Blair during a few parts of the *Diamond & Pearl* anime series. In the original Japanese version, he was initially voiced by the late Hirotaka Suzuoki and later by Kenta Miyake due to Suzuoki's untimely passing.

Giovanni is the overarching main antagonist in the *Pokémon* anime series. He is the boss of Team Rocket and the true arch-nemesis of Ash Ketchum since their encounter in *Mewtwo Returns* . Unlike his henchmen, he does very little and has a small to minor part on the show, although Rocket agents often have him in mind when they plan something.

Giovanni appears in a cameo near the beginning of *Mewtwo Strikes Back* during his attempted control of Mewtwo, and is the secondary antagonist of *Pokémon: the First Movie*, and the main antagonist of *Mewtwo Returns* .

Little is known about him, but he apparently inherited his position as the boss from his mother called Madame Boss. The organization has apparently been a family business (it is unknown if his parents were the founders of Team Rocket or if its history dates back to his ancestors). He and his family have been using the evil organization to collect Pokémon for a powerful army to conquer the world. Giovanni is a power-hungry, ambitious boss. He can be sophisticated and calm one moment, but angry and rude the next, though he has a great deal of cunning and seems to be fairly intelligent.

He is also the leader of the gym in Viridian City, both in the games and the anime. This wasn't revealed until late in the games which could be the reason they never showed his face clearly and altered his voice up until his appearance in the episode " *Battle of the Badge* " (the episode in which Ash and Gary try to win the Earth Badge).

One of Giovanni's plans for greater power was to control Mewtwo, a powerful altered clone of Mew. He hired some scientists to find Mew's DNA to create this clone. The scientists agreed, as their leader wanted to research the secret of restoring life itself, and succeeded in cloning Mewtwo. Mewtwo did not want to be controlled, however, and destroyed the lab, killing the scientists. Giovanni approached Mewtwo in his helicopter and told them that they were partners. He put special armor on Mewtwo to subdue and control his powers, and used the Psychic Pokémon in battle, defeating all challengers with ease. One such victim at Viridian City Gym was Gary Oak. However, unknown events involving Mewtwo caused Giovanni to give him an "emergency assignment", conveniently when Ash Ketchum was on his way to Viridian City Gym, leaving agents Jessie, James and Meowth in charge. Ash was able to defeat them and get the Earth Badge.

When Mewtwo realized that Giovanni never intended for him to be his equal, he escaped and destroyed his holding place. Mysteriously, Giovanni survived without a scratch. However, in the TV special *Mewtwo Returns*, Giovanni found Mewtwo again, and tracked him down to his hiding place at Mt. Quena. He threatened the lives of the cloned Pokémon to force Mewtwo to submit. But he also planned to use the mountain as a new base of operations to build an army of the strongest Pokémon in order to take over the world. Giovanni weakened Mewtwo with two machines, and, as his will was too powerful to be controlled. With help from Pikachu, Mewtwo was able to destroy the machines, although he was hurt rather badly. Ash threw him into the spring to heal him, and the Psychic Pokémon returned stronger than ever and moved the spring under the mountain so that Giovanni or anyone else could not destroy it. Mewtwo decided to erase only the memories of those who were his enemies, thus Giovanni and all members of his Team Rocket army (except Jessie, James, and Meowth, who had helped the good guys at the end in order to get back at Giovanni's favored agent Domino) forgot about Mewtwo entirely thanks to a swarm of Butterfrees. They found themselves in the middle of nowhere, and Giovanni (despite a strange feeling) commanded them to withdraw, calmly accepting his utter defeat.

He's still in the control of Team Rocket, and through its agents the organization continues to expand into other regions outside of Kanto and Johto. Ash and his friends haven't disbanded Team Rocket yet, although they have confronted Giovanni twice: Once in *Mewtwo Returns*, and once in the *Black and White* series.

Giovanni in *Pokémon Black & White* .

In *Black and White*, Giovanni decided he wanted to take over the Unova region and use it as Team Rocket's base of operations for conquering the rest of the world. After promoting Jessie, James, and Meowth and sending them to Unova in BW01, he learned that there was another secret criminal organization operating in that region already. He hoped the trio would be able to draw them out of hiding, knowing their experiences with rival gangs of other regions in the past. In BW02, he told the trio to go catch new Pokémon in order to help them with their endeavors. He called them again at the end of BW04, telling them that their first mission assignment is to go to Striaton City. Once the trio arrived in BW05, they contacted Giovanni as instructed, and he proceeded to give them orders to investigate the Dream Yard in order to obtain it's mystical Dream Energy. When Team Rocket got the Dream Energy and sent it back to Giovanni in BW06, he had his scientists run tests with it, which ended up picking up an identical energy signal coming from the Desert Resort. This was the core of the Meteonite, a celestial rock filled with mystical energy that smashed into Unova ages ago.

Giovanni realized that this Meteonite was the key to Team Rocket's great mission, so he led an operation to obtain it. He did so by sending Pierce and Dr. Zager to Unova in order to assist the surprisingly efficient Jessie, James, and Meowth. Finally, the Meteonite was found underneath the Desert Resort in BW022.

When told of this, Giovanni got on his plane and flew to Unova in order to spearhead the operation to obtain it.

Giovanni at Relic Castle.

Arriving at the Desert Resort in BW023, he led his troops to Relic Castle, where they uncovered the Meteonite. Seeing it made Giovanni realize the full extent of its solar power. He and Team Rocket took it to a large building in Castelia City, where many wealthy and powerful people of Unova were gathered for a masquerade ball. Team Rocket crashed the party and Giovanni explained to the captive guests that the Meteonite could expand and grow in both size and power until it could become an artificial sun. The sun could be sent into the sky and would shine even at night, it's rays putting the Pokémon of Unova under Giovanni's control. However, it's power could also create an imbalance in the weather and energy flow, and cause many natural disasters that could tear the region apart. He used this threat as a bid for extorting total control of the Unova region, but at the start of BW024, the rival organization known as Team Plasma attacked the building and swiped the Meteonite from Giovanni. Before retreating back to Kanto, Giovanni sent Jessie, James, and Meowth to pursue Team Plasma to the Desert Resort in order to take back the Meteonite. This effort ended in failure, as the Meteonite got destroyed by Ash's Pikachu. Though this story is known of, the two episodes in which it transpired have yet to be aired due to being postponed in light of the disaster that occurred on March 11, 2011, which had similarities to the destruction shown in the episodes.

Giovanni possessed by the power of the Reveal Glass.

After a long absence following the events of the conflict with Team Plasma (leaving Jessie, James and Meowth to free-lance, back in their unique white uniforms), Giovanni returned in BW097, making a brief appearance in the office of his Kanto HQ, presumably having been called by Dr. Zager about Meloetta's song. He flew his plane back to Unova in BW098, spearheading Team Rocket's "Operation Tempest," a mission to capture Meloetta and use it to take control of Tornadus, Thundurus and Landorus to conquer Unova. For the first time in the history of the series, he battled against Ash directly, with Giovanni's Persian defeating Pikachu. He then captured Ash, Pikachu and Meloetta and escorted them to the ruins in preparation for the next stage of the mission, using the recording of Meloetta's song to summon the Reveal Glass in the temple. At the beginning of BW099, he used the Reveal Glass to summon the Kami Trio and transform them into their Therian Formes before setting them against Ash, Iris, Cilan, Ridley and Cynthia. who stood in the way of his conquest of Unova. However, during the battle, Meloetta was dislodged from the mechanism controlling the trio's power, and after looking directly into the Reveal Glass when blasted by Pikachu's Electro Ball, Giovanni became possessed by the power and went insane, declaring against his followers' wishes that he would instead destroy Unova instead of conquering it. But when he was saved from a possibly life-threatening explosion by Jessie, James and Meowth, the possession was broken. On Dr. Zager's advisement he then ordered a full retreat from the Unova region and was last seen flying off in his plane to return to Kanto with Jessie, James, Meowth and Dr. Zager.

He reappeared in BW125, where he congratulated Jessie, James and Meowth on their good work in defeating Team Plasma before telling them to continue doing their best for Team Rocket.

Giovanni in the *Pokémon XY* anime.

Giovanni appeared in BW144 in his new design, alongside Matori. After once again praising Jessie, James and Meowth for defeating Team Plasma, he wanted to know what Pokémon they had brought back from him from the Decolore Islands. With Jessie and James having nothing to show for their time, Meowth quickly improvised and claimed that the Pokémon Jessie and James had used in Unova were for him, and he accepted them.

Giovanni appeared in the second episode of the XY anime series, where he listened to the Trio's report about their activity in Kalos region. Jessie, James and Meowth proposed to search for rare and new Pokémon in this region, and the boss agreed, noting that gaining new powerful Pokémon is of utmost importance to the goals of Team Rocket. He would later charge the three of them with contending with Team Flare and their plans for Zygarde.

In the series sun and moon, he is seen briefly in episode SM03 talking to team rocket about the rare pokemon that inhabit the Alola region, he orders them to capture as many as they can and send them to them, he also seems to have given them the same order as in Unova de not take their current Pokémon, with the exception of Meowth and Wobbuffet and that they will leave the rest at the headquarters.

In SM012, After seeing an argument between the trio and his secretary Matori for not sends anything about his progress report since his arrival in the region, he enlarges the communicator screen to keep the trio under control and they will tell him about the Pokémon they have captured since they arrived. to the Alola region. They show Mimikyu, to which a disappointed Matori asks them if it was all they captured, the rocket team lies to both of them saying that they captured the Bewear that usually rescues them, at first Giovanni was skeptical until Matori shows him a data tablet about the Pokémon and encourages the trio to continue their progress, but Matori warns them that they will be in trouble if they continue to fail to deliver their progress reports in the region.

In SM062, He and Matori call Team Rocket again for not having delivered their usual progress report, but the two change the subject when they see that the Team had acquired an Alolan Meowth that showed great differences from Kanto's Meowth and shows some interest in him and he orders the trio to continue with that progress, weeks later the Alola Meowth arrived at the Team Rocket's headquarters (with money that he stole from Team Rocket's Meowth), he quickly earned his appreciation and that of Matori helping them in several Paperwork and later getting caught by Matori, Giovanni congratulates Jessie, James and Meowth on believing that they sent him the Alola Meowth and tells them that he hopes they catch more interesting Pokémon like that.

In SM073, Team Rocket fed up with being scolded by Matori and humiliated in front of Giovanni, they tell them that they have acquired a Z crystal and were practicing a Z move, Matori does not believe them since she and Giovanni have knowledge that to make a Z Move they needed a Aro Z, which they did not have, Giovanni quickly intervenes in the fight between his secretary and Jessie and reveals to the Trio that he knows Nanu the Kahuna of the island Ula-

Ula and orders them to go there so that Nanu could give them one with the help of a recommendation that he would give Nanu about them (although because Nanu is a cop and when team rocket arrived at the location they were in disguise so as not to be arrested, Nanu lied to them and they had to cleanly earn the Z Ring by impressing Nanu by managing to face to the greedy Rapooh a domineering Gengar).

In SM074, Giovanni called Nanu showing surprised to know that he had become a kahuna and a policeman at the same time, Nanu tells him not to get into his life, quickly Giovanni changes the subject to the true purpose of having called him which is to ask him about the "Blinding One ". Nanu pretends not to know anything, Giovanni laughingly tells him that he knew he would give him an answer like this and tells him that he has his reasons for asking him, Nanu hangs up when he hears Ash outside the station.

In SM086, After hearing about the strange events that are happening in the Alola region, he decided to send the Matori Matrix, the elite team of team rocket led by his secretary and orders them that if those events proved to be the appearance of the "Blinding One", they should catch him by all possible means and bring it before him.

In SM122, He does not have a physical appearance, but if it is mentioned that he ordered Matori to inform team rocket that they had to send the Bewear to the barracks that had long ago informed him that they had captured and in case of not doing so, Matori had to go in person to the Alola region to take her by force to Kanto, in the end Matori fails in both things and was injured by Bewear, after this Giovanni seems to have decided to leave her alone since she was too strong to be sent and decides to forget the matter.

In SM146, Giovanni orders team rocket to return to Kanto to receive new orders and to talk about all their progress in the Alola region, during the conversation, Matori's Meowth comments that they did not do anything relevant to what Meowth of team rocket was the only one who understood what he said, becomes enraged and yells at him too close to the communicator, leaving himself in shame and leaving Matori and Giovanni perplexed.

In Pokémon Journeys: The Series, Giovanni quizzed Jessie, James, Meowth, and Wobbuffet on Team Rocket's purpose before sending them out on a mission to capture Pokémon all over the world. For this mission, he promised them the use of a new weapon, the Rocket Prize Master, designed to aid them.

---

Nico: Giovanni!

Eli: Oh man! I know this clod all too well.

Ash: I thought we were rid of you for good!

Giovanni: You will never be rid of me!

Delia: You will pay for your crimes!

Delia came up to him.

Delia: I hope you don't mind me joining in. (glares at Giovanni) I couldn't pass up a chance to help defeat Giovanni permanently!

Eli: Not at all Delia. I heard a lot about Giovanni's crimes. Justice will be brought to this monster!

Mewtwo: Indeed! He will pay for his crimes!

Giovanni: I will kill all of you for killing me!

Nunnally: You brought all that on yourself! But how did you escape from the Book of Vile Darkness?

Giovanni: Thanks to my partner here.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 10: ILLUMIKNIGHT!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 10: Illumiknight!

Nunnally: I had a feeling it was the help of a Number card.

Nico: Tear them apart guys!

Leif: Yeah!

They powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Homer Simpson, Bart Simpson, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Strawberry Sunrise, Notacon and Time Force Dash VS Wiggum

---

Chief Wiggum was first.

Wiggum: (to Homer) I always thought that the world ending on 2012 was always a myth.

Homer: Yeah that's right.

Applejack: That's what everyone on Earth knows too. But this was an alternate Earth that was destroyed on that date 8 years ago.

Strawberry Sunrise: Yeah it was awful.

Apple Fritter: But the good news is that we all got everyone and everything on that Earth out of there.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Notacon: And it's good we did.

Bart Simpson: Yep.

Wiggum: That's good. Lets get it on.

Wiggum called out his Pokemon.

Applejack: Lets hogtie this fat bozo!

Apple Fritter: Lets do it!

Applejack, Apple Fritter and Big Mac: APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERSTORM OF PHOENIX APPLES!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive blast of fire that formed into a phoenix and it dropped flaming apple bombs.

Strawberry Sunrise: And this will be good too! STRAWBERRY STYLE NINJA ART: STRAWBERRY BOMB CATAPULTS!

Strawberry Sunrise formed a bunch of catapults and they had a bunch of huge strawberries and they fired them.

Homer and Bart fired pies and cupcakes and Notacon and Dash fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Wiggum and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and his Pokemon down and covered him in strawberries, apples and pies and he was in pain.

Homer: WOO-HOO! That was awesome!

Bart: COWABUNGA!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Leif Loud, Pinkie Pie, Firecracker Burst, Mirror Chrysalis, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King

---

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) How bad was it on that other Earth?

Leif: It was horrifying!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah we saw everything being destroyed all over the place and it was awful!

Firecracker Burst: The whole planet was dying. It exploded after we got out of there.

Mirror Chrysalis: Yeah. It was awful.

Condiment King: That's a nightmare. But it's good you got everyone out of there.

Leif: Yeah it is. And we got all the animals all out too.

Condiment King: Good. Lets do it.

He fired his mustard guns and the blasts hit Pinkie Pie and she licked the mustard off her face.

Pinkie Pie: Awesome mustard! Lets see how you like this! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON EXPLOSION PARTY!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of confetti bombs and they formed into a dragon.

Firecracker Burst: And what good is confetti without fireworks. FIREWORKS STYLE NINJA ART: DAZZLING DRAGON BLAST!

Firecracker Burst fired a blast of fireworks and they formed into an awesome dragon.

Mirror Chrysalis: This will be fun. GREEN FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME SWARM OF JUSTICE!

Mirror Chrysalis fired a wave of green fire and it formed into a swarm of green beetles and butterflies.

Leif fired blasts of ice and Bombshell and Kickback fired blasts of energy and the blasts hit Condiment King and knocked him down.

Leif: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: That was fun!

Firecracker Burst: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 3: Layla, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings and Team Rocket VS Toiletnator

---

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) Are you shocked that Giovanni's back?

Layla: You bet we are. We killed him ages ago and made sure he paid for his crimes.

Minuette: We were all told about what he did and his crimes are no better than King Sombra's.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah they are terrible.

Moondancer: But Eli will make sure he never comes back. After everything he did he deserves to be in a worse place than the Inferno.

Twinkleshine: That's right Moondancer.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah!

Jessie: What he did to us is awful!

James: Yeah!

Toiletnator: Lets get it on then.

Toiletnator called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Minuette: This is gonna be so fun!

Twinkleshine: Yeah it is!

Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer and Lyra Heartstrings: STELLAR STYLE FORMATION ART: STARS OF JUSTICE BURST!

They spun in a pentagon and fired a massive blast of stars and energy.

Layla and Team Rocket fired a blast of energy and water and the blasts all hit Toiletnator and his Pokemon and knocked him down.

Layla: Yeah!

Minuette: That was so much fun!

Twinkleshine: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Lie Ren, Princess Luna, Princess Celestia, Princess Cadance, Twilight Sparkle, Flurry Heart, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Lie Ren) I know that 2012 was supposed to be when the world ended. But I didn't think it would be that bad on that other world!

Lie Ren: It was worse than you could imagine.

Princess Luna: Yeah it was worse than the crimes I committed when I was Nightmare Moon.

Princess Celestia: But at least we saved everyone.

Princess Cadance: That's true. And we are glad we did. Not to brag.

Twilight Sparkle: But it was awful that all that happened there as we were rescuing all those people and those animals.

Flurry Heart: Yeah.

Gizmo: It's good you saved everyone. Lets get it on.

Gizmo had his jet pack and lasers on.

Flurry Heart: Lets do it!

Princess Cadance: Yeah!

Princess Luna, Princess Celestia, Princess Cadance, Twilight Sparkle and Flurry Heart: PRINCESS STYLE FORMATION ART: FRIENDSHIP RAINBOW BLAST!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a blast of rainbow energy and Lie Ren, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw fired blasts of energy and bullets and the blasts all hit Gizmo and knocked him down.

Lie Ren: YEAH!

Princess Luna: That was so much fun!

Princess Celestia: It sure was sister!

Princess Luna: Now it's my turn with Fluttershy and her group.

She got ready.

Battle 5: Carmen Dillo

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Daring Do, Autumn Blaze, Mage Meadowbrook, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

Carmen Dillo: I heard you all had an awesome Friendship Mission.

Fluttershy: We sure did and it was really fun.

Autumn Blaze: The Friendship Mission was to help me and my people the Kirin's regain our voices and their emotions.

Quake Woman: It was a great mission and it taught us a very valuable lesson. It taught us that emotions are a very important factor in everyone.

Carmen Dillo: Good lesson. But way to go guys.

Fluttershy: Thank you.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) Wasn't there any hero that helped out in that other Earth at all?

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Daring Do, Autumn Blaze, Mage Meadowbrook, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

Fluttershy: No I'm afraid there wasn't. But we did however saved all those animals all over that Earth.

Tree Hugger: It was good we did dudes.

Zecora: What those people and animals went through on that Earth was a nightmare, but it's good that we got them to our Earth so they can be in our care.

Daring Do: Yeah. But at least they have a home again.

Discord: But the chaos on that world was too much for me to handle. I may be the embodiment of chaos but that was WAY too much for me to handle.

Mage Meadowbrook: It was tough for anyone to handle.

Autumn Blaze: It sure was. But we're glad that everyone and the animals are all okay.

Princess Luna: Yeah.

Carmen Dillo: But it's good you saved all of that planet. Lets get it on.

Carmen Dillo rolled into a ball and went at them.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Daring Do, Autumn Blaze, Mage Meadowbrook and Princess Luna: NATURE FLAME FORMATION ART: NATURE FORCE MEGABLAST!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive blast of leaves, water and fire and the blasts all formed into the spirits of nature.

Fluttershy: YEAH! That was awesome!

Princess Luna: That was fun!

Discord: It sure was.

---

## Battle 6: Tom Majors, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Angel Wings, Sky Stinger, Soarin, Vapor Trail, Indigo Zap, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind

---

Whirlwind was next.

Whirlwind: (to Tom Majors) I'm just glad you guys were able to get off that planet before it blew up.

Tom Majors: We all are too.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah but that was awful that we saw a planet explode like that.

Lightning Dust: Yeah it was awful!

Spitfire: But the important thing is we are all safe.

Angel Wings: Yeah.

Sky Stinger: If that had been Equestria who knows what would've happened.

Vapor Trail: Don't even talk like that. It's just too horrible to think about.

Soarin: Yeah. That would be a nightmare to talk about.

Indigo Zap: It would be worse than what we saw when Sci-Twi became Midnight Sparkle.

Sunny Flare: Yeah.

Sugarcoat: But thank goodness it didn't become like that.

Lemon Zest: Yeah.

Sour Sweet: Thank goodness. But at least we are all safe.

Whirlwind: Yep. Lets do it.

Whirlwind called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show some Wonderbolt and Shadowbolt Power!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

Spitfire: Lets do it!

Indigo Zap: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Angel Wings, Sky Stinger, Soarin, Vapor Trail, Indigo Zap, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Lemon Zest and Sour Sweet: WONDER-SHADOWBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: NOCTILUCENT STREAK THUNDERSTRIKE FORMATION!

They flew into the air and formed into the upper atmosphere clouds, Noctilucent and flew at Whirlwind.

Tom Majors, Air Man and Dust Man fired blasts of air and bombs and more and the blasts all hit Whirlwind and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Tom Majors: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Samurai Fan Man

Me, the Mighty Morphin Rangers and the Megaforce Rangers were all facing Samurai Fan Man.

Me: We're gonna make you let Kimberly go one way or another!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Samurai Fan Man: I will not be beaten by you!

Troy Burrows: Time for double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Samurai Fan Man: WHAT THE!? TWO MIGHTY MORPHIN TEAMS!?

Me: That's right!

The Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and more and knocked him down!

He then grew to gigantic size!

Me: Just like on TV! Lets get him! Tommy do you mind?

Tommy handed me his Green Dragon dagger.

Tommy Oliver: Go for it J.D.!

Mighty Morphin Rangers: WE NEED DINOSAUR POWER NOW!

The Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, Mastodon and Saber-Toothed Tiger Zords appeared.

Me: DragonZord Arise!

I blew a tune and the DragonZord came and we got into the zords.

Jason Lee Scott: LOG ON!

Zack Taylor: WHOO! Lets rock and roll!

Trini Kwan: All Right! Lets Save Kimberly!

Billy Cranston: Triceratops armed and ready!

Me: Lets kick this freaks ass!

The Triceratops and Saber-Tooth Tiger Zords fired lasers and missiles and the blasts all hit Samurai Fan Man and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Try these on!

I fired finger missiles and they hit Samurai Fan Man all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I had the Dragon Zord swing its tail and cut the goard free.

Kimberly was free!

Me: YEAH!

THUNDERCLAP!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Kimberly transformed.

Jason Lee Scott: Welcome back Kim.

Kimberly: Thanks guys and thanks J.D. for saving me.

Me: Anytime Kim. This is just like what happened on TV.

Kimberly: It sure is. I need Dinosaur Power Now!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Out of a volcano came the Pterodactyl Zord and Kim got in.

Me: Time to go Megazord mode!

Jason Lee Scott: Lets power up our crystals!

They formed their crystals and Jason put his in a slot!

Kim, Trini, Zack and Billy: 2… 1… POWER UP!

The Megazord formed and it was ready!

Jason Lee Scott: We need the Power Sword! Now!

The Power Sword came.

Me: Lets get this clod!

We went at the Samurai Fan man and slashed and cut him all over and he put up one helluva fight.

Me: You won't win! I CALL UPON THE POWER OF THE ULTRAZORD!

Titanis came and the Ultrazord was ready.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion went off behind us.

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

Me: Fire at will!

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

We fired all the weapons at the Samurai Fan Man and he exploded all over.

GO GO POWER RANGERS! MIGHTY MORPHIN POWER RANGERS!

Samurai Fan Man fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Samurai Fan Man was dead and all that was left of him was his fan.

Me: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Samurai Fan Man you have failed this universe!

Jason Lee Scott: YEAH!

Troy Burrow: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

I went and kept the Samurai Fan Man's fan as a trophy.

Me: Lets head back and finish Giovanni.

We went back inside.

---

We went back into the gym and we faced Giovanni.

Me: It's over for you Giovanni. YOU'RE FINISHED!

I powered up to Super Angel form.

Emma: You've hurt your last Pokemon, Giovanni.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 1st of the Japanese Power Rangers.

Me: We killed you before and we can do it again! The Flames of Valor will incinerate you and end your reign of terror!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Nico: Giovanni, you have failed this universe!

Eli: Prepare to die!

Giovanni: Am I supposed to be afraid of you Little Boy?

Eli: You'll find out that I'm more than just a little boy.

A red Bakugan appeared on Eli's shoulder!

Scorch Skyress: This is gonna be awesome! It's Action Time!

Eli: Lets do it! Scorch Skyress, Firestorm!

He threw the red ball and in a massive vortex of fire came SCORCH SKYRESS! It was the Pyrus version of Storm Skyress!

Me: WHOA! I didn't know Eli had his own Bakugan.

J.D. 3: Eli also met the Bakugan Battle Brawlers before we merged our worlds and we also helped them destroy Naga and Zenowald before.

Me: WHOA! That is so cool!

Nico: WOW! He brought down two of the Battle Brawlers most dangerous enemies?! That's incredible!

Me: No kidding.

Scorch Skyress: It's time for some action!

Eli: Lets find out which is better: Bakugan or Pokemon. It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Nunnally: Yeah!

We went at him and viciously pulverized him all over and blasted him all over the place. Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Maxxor, and Ninren blasted and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury.

Clemont: Too bad Jessie and James are busy with their own battle. They would've loved to get back at you for all the times you treated them like shit!

Erica: Yeah! You had them burn down my gym and I will never forgive you for that!

Lara: You are a nasty ornery snake in the grass!

Iris: Yeah!

Nico: Time for you to die!

We pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury!

Rodimus Prime and Kenai both used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Rodimus's Photon Eliminator and Kenai's bear powers 100-fold.

Motormaster and Magma both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Motormaster's Proton Energy beam and Magma's lava powers 100-fold.

Rodimus Prime and Kenai: BEAR PHOTON MEGABLAST!

Rodimus fired a blast of photon energy and Kenai fired an aurora blast.

Motormaster and Magma: VOLCANIC PROTON MEGABLAST!

Motormaster fired a proton blast and Magma fired a blast of magma.

Ash: This is for all the pain and suffering you have caused to Pokemon everywhere!

Delia: And for hurting my son many times!

Brock: And all of us!

May: You make me sick!

Mewtwo: And for trying to turn me into a weapon you are hereby sentenced to death!

Ash, Delia, Misty, Brock, May, Max, Dawn, Iris, Cilan, Mallow, Kiawe, Lana, Lillie, Sophocles, Serena, Bonnie, Clemont, Xerneas, Yveltal, Articuno, Zapdos, Moltres, Mewtwo, Entei, Suicune, Raikou, Groudon, Kyogre, Rayquaza, Meloetta, Skyla, Erica, Elesa, Nurse Joy, Officer Jenny, Winona, Lara Laramie and Rapidash: OMEGA POKEMON SUPER UNITY BLAST!

They fired a massive energy and elemental blast and the blasts all slammed into Giovanni and obliterated him in an instant!

His spirit then appeared.

Me: You are never welcome in our world Giovanni. For all the horrible crimes you've committed, you are hereby banished to the Warp! (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

He was banished to the Warp for all eternity and Eli got the Number.

Eli: Got it.

Me: Good riddance.

Ash: Looks like we've seen the last of Giovanni.

Gizmo: And you guys managed to rescue all those people and animals from that other Earth.

Carmen Dillo: You guys should be proud of yourselves.

May: Actually, we are.

Whirlwlnd: We should celebrate this occasion.

Me: And I know just the restaurant too.

We went to Grim & Nergal's Pizza Restaurant.

Ash: (To the viewers) If you see bad Pokemon Trainers smash them to pieces.

Me: Yeah!

We had awesome pizza.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

2012 from 2009 was one of the scariest movies I've ever seen and it was wicked scary how the world was ending like that. The next Number Card is gonna be Number 25: Force Focus and we're going to save him from a future that involves us. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. The next chapter is gonna be awesome and we're gonna experience what it's like to ride the legendary Polar Express and head to the North Pole to meet Santa for the Day before Christmas Eve. It's gonna be so awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# The North Pole Train

IN MEMORY OF MICHAEL JETER

---

In the middle of the city we were fighting a monster called Chumba Bagingi.

Nico: (to Chumba Bagingi) Bagingi, just come quietly. It'll save you a whole lot of pain.

Chumba Bagingi: And leave the spotlight? Never! It was generously given to me by that hooded fellow.

Eddy: That hooded guy was a Death Eater!

Me: Yeah and they were out to destroy the entirety of the human race!

Nico: Yeah! They were completely out of their fucking minds!

Me: And they all got banished to the Warp for their crimes.

Nico: Yeah!

We punched and smashed and pulverized the monster all over.

Zick fired a blast of energy dom and it hit the monster all over and then he caught the monster in his catcher.

Catcher Computer: Chumba Bagingi, Threat Level: Mild.

Zick: There. One down and many more to go.

Me: Yep. But we can catch them all like Pokemon.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: But that was cool how you got all that done Zick.

Zick: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

---

Later back at the estate, I was doing research on all of the enemies that Dan Kuso and his friends all faced throughout their journeys when they got their Bakugan.

---

Naga

**Naga** is the main antagonist of *Bakugan Battle Brawlers* . He is the creator and leader of the Doom Beings as well as Wavern's twin brother.

He was voiced by Hideyuki Umezu in Japanese and John Stocker in English. Stocker also voiced King Zenoheld in season 2.

Past

Naga and his twin sister Wavern were born during the Great Revolution (the conflict between Drago's ancestor Genesis Dragonoid and Dharaks ancestor Dharaknoid), as they became trapped in the empty space between dimensions and were outcasts due were not aligned with any of the six regions of Vestroia, so they were known as the White Ones. Over the years, Naga grew bitter and cold due to being treated like an outcast for so long.

*Bakugan Battle Brawlers*

Naga and Wavern meet Drago when he was able to get across from his Pyrus Space, Drago greets them both, but Naga only cared about himself and was angry for being born powerless. He tried to go to the center of Vestroia to get the power of both cores, despite Drago's warning, but failed and accidentally created the shockwave that caused a strange phenomenon on Earth where cards fall from the sky and the Bakugan transporting themselves to the human world. After Dr. Michael went to Vestroia by accident, they met each other for the first time. Michael explained to him about the

Dimensional Transporter, unaware about his true motives. At last, Naga expelled Michael back to Earth and used a Dimensional Transporter Card he got from him to succesfully enter the center of Vestroia.

After transporting himself to the center, Naga attempted to capture the powers of the Silent Core and Infinity Core, sources of negative and positive energy respectively of Vestroia, by going to them directly and absorbing them to fulfill what he believed to be his destiny. He failed, however, and was unable to control the power of the Silent Core, only being able to absorb the Silent Core after it trapped him inside; after that, catastrophic energy surge was caused due to the huge amount of negative energy was released and the Infinity Core became bonded to his twin sister, Wavern, who was sucked into a portal to the human world.

This disaster caused the negative energy to spill all over Vestroia and the Earth, including the Bakugan on Earth, and he created Hal-G and Masquerade from the unsuspecting Dr. Michael and Alice, who were exposed to excessive negative energy when Naga absorbed the Silent Core. Naga used them both to hunt for the Infinity Core from Wavern and also supplied them powerful abilities like Doom Cards to send fallen Bakugan to the Doom Dimension.

Near the end Naga fought with Wavern until Drago destroyed her, on her request and sent her back to Vestroia as Naga said. Ultimate Dragonoid then took the Infinity Core and became Infinity Dragonoid fighting Naga to the very end. He was eventually destroyed by Drago, being sent to the Doom Dimension for his failures.

## King Zenoheld

**King Zenoheld** is the main antagonist of *Bakugan Battle Brawlers: New Vestroia*, but he makes an official appearance in the second arc. He was the former King of Vestal, but did not seem to bond very well with Hydron, his son and servant. He was one of the adult-brawlers in the series (aside from Spectra Phantom Klaus von Hertzon, Julio Santana and some of the Twelve Orders). He uses a Mechanical Bakugan called Pyrus Farbros, made by Professor Clay. Out of all the Vexos he was shown to be the cruelest among them as he is willing to kill his opponents rather than just simply defeating

them.

He was voiced by John Stocker, who also voiced Naga in the first season, and Defacely Marmeister in *Hammerman* .

In the first arc of *Bakugan Battle Brawlers: New Vestroia*, Zenoheld had little interaction with the Resistance or the Vexos.

He first appears in a flashback, where Mira Fermin tells Dan and Marucho how the Vexos took over vestial.

The only time he appeared was when he nagged Hydron for not taking better care of the Dimension Controllers. He seems to be impatient with him due to his constant failure. He will also check in with him and make sure that he is still on the right track, although Hydron shrugs his warnings and discipline off, as he thinks he is doing fine without his father's constant nagging. Zenoheld is also mentioned when the Vexos prepare to retreat, as Hydron worried that blame would be shifted onto him by his father.

In the second arc of *Bakugan Battle Brawlers: New Vestroia*, he flees Vestal after the Bakugan Battle Brawlers Resistance told all of Vestal that they were lied to and resides in his palace on the outer skirts of the galaxy that is remote from civilization. He is revealed to be a brawler and he sends a message to the Six Ancient Warriors to surrender their Attribute Energies to him so that Professor Clay can power up the Bakugan Termination System. They decline his offer at first, but then they decide to battle him. When they arrive, Zenoheld reveals that he owns a Mechanical Bakugan, Pyrus Farbros. After a tough battle, Zenoheld comes out victorious, but the Ancients escaped and entrusted their Attribute Energies to the Resistance.

After hearing the news of the Attribute Energies being dispersed throughout New Vestroia and Earth, he entrusts Mylene Farrow with the duty of picking another Subterra Brawler to replace Gus in the Vexos. She chooses Hydron, and he says that he "couldn't have picked better himself". After Hydron gains the Haos Energy after he defeats Baron in a brawl he says "I knew I could count on you… Hydron", revealing that he now trusts him with responsibility more than he did in the first season.

Soon after Volt Luster come back from brawling, he sees a transmission from Spectra, saying that the Vexos, Hydron and Zenoheld himself were responsible for the mess in the previous season. This causes him to send Shadow Prove to seek out Dan and the others so that he'll get the Attribute Energies first. But when he does, he realizes Spectra jammed the transporting system, making it impossible to travel to Vestal and back. This infuriates him, knowing that he is up to something. Eventually, though, Shadow Prove goes to Earth and brawls Chan Lee and Alice (who don't have any Attribute Energies). He wins and proves himself to Zenoheld. He is later shown confronting Spectra and Gus Grav when they infultrate the palce demanding they leave the bralwers alone. Gus however reenters and challenges the King to a brawl which he accepts. Zenoheld won with the Farbros-Assail formation, and destroyed Blast Elico, and his Bakugan Trap Hexados. However, Gus and Vulcan survived the final blow and were imprisoned.

When the Resistance and Spectra attack the mother Palace He and Hyrdon Brawl Dan Mira and Spectra. However, he does not brawl until Hydron beats Mira but loses to Dan and Spectra. Zenoheld beats Spectra and Dan after a long fight. but Farbros was destroyed due to Twin Destructor, and he takes the Pyrus energy from Cross Dragonoid.

In Episode 42, he almost launched the Bakugan Termination System, and then Cross Dragonoid and Helios MK2 try to destroy it, but fail. When Cross Dragonoid brings the B.T. System into the atmosphere and absorbed all the Attribute Energies from it Zenoheld was furious and was eventually going do something about it.

In episode 45, he takes his frustration out on Hydron demanding to know whose fault it was for the destruction of the BT System and being forced to flee to another dimension. After Professor Clay told him about how he could rule over all dimensions he had Clay create the Alternative Weapon to destroy Earth and Vestal.

Soon after Zenoheld announces to the Vexos of his plan to destroy Vestal and Earth with the Alternative Weapons System but becomes angry when Volt questions him about the mission. When Volt leaves the Vexos, he becomes even more enraged and tells Hydron to take care of him. He was later pleased when Volt was finally taken care of and warned the other Vexos that they would suffer the same fate should they betray him.

The next day Zenoheld asks Professor Clay if he needs help with the Alternative Weapon System. After hearing that Spectra joined the brawlers, and the brawlers have the same data as the Vexos, Zenoheld orders the remaining Vexos to seize the data that the brawlers posses. Later, Mylene reports to him that Lync Volan headed to Earth with a copy of the Alternative data with him. He orders Hydron to take care of Lync. After Hydron disposes of Lync, he returns to Zenoheld expecting to be praised, but Zenoheld roughly dismisses him.

In episode 49, it is revealed that Zenoheld took his anger against Hydron for another time due to his failure to destroy the unauthorized copy of the Alternative's data and the loss of Mylene and Shadow Prove. He battled against Hydron to see who would have the throne, and won. Hydron was then jailed, along with Gus Grav. Zenoheld stated that they were never destined to be father and son and said in battle that he was never happy with Hydron since he was born, seeing him as a disgrace to the Royal Family's name.

In episode 50, he battled Spectra, who rammed into his palace. During the entire battle he was losing, even with Assail Farbros, due to the fact that later Gus joined Spectra. However, when Farbros combined with the Alternative, he overpowered both of them.

In episodes 51 and 52, he uses the Alternative against the brawlers, but when the Alternative was destroyed Farbros was destroyed by Dryoid by stabbing Farbros in the back, causing it to shut down. Hydron then used Dryoid to trap Zenoheld until the Alternative explodes, killing all three.

He is mentioned by Dan in the introduction of Season 3 and Season 4 (first fourteen episodes and one episode of Arc 2).

Barodius

**Emperor Barodius** (possibly known as **Koutei Barodius** in the Japanese version), later known as **Mag Mel** is the main antagonist of *Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders*, and later the main antagonist of the first arc in *Bakugan: Mechtanium Surge* . His Bakugan partner is Dharak.

Later, he and Dharak were imprisoned by Code Eve when they refused to accept defeat and were transformed into the beings called Mag Mel and Razenoid. Barodius is the arch-nemesis of Dan Kuso.

He was voiced by Shawn Meunier.

*Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders*

Barodius first appeared in Dan Kuso's vision, ordering the rest of the Twelve Orders Bakugan to destroy the Neathian Bakugan. Later, Barodius is seen on Gundalia asking the other Twelve Order members what they found out about the powerful Bakugan on Earth. Hearing about the unknown Bakugan's strength and power, he ordered Gill to make sure they came to their side instead of their enemies', the Neathians. It was then that he sent Sid Arkale and Lena Isis to learn more by visiting (and ultimately brawling) in Bakugan Interspace.

The next day, Barodius spoke to Gill briefly about how the recruitment of human battlers was coming along, and told Dharak that his services are not yet required. He watched the progress of the human recruits with the rest of the Twelve Orders. While Dharak noted that they weren't too bad, Barodius wasn't satisfied, ordering Ren Krawler to gather more brawlers by any means, having become more eager to obtain ultimate power and something he referred to only as "The Element."

Later, Barodius, Gill and Kazarina demanded to know why Ren had failed to bring the Battle Brawlers over to their side. Kazarina mentions a rumor going around that Ren has come to sympathize with their enemies to which Barodius warns Ren that if he finds out he has betrayed him, he will be punished severely. He also appeared in a flashback about Ren's past when Barodius chose him to lead his team to Earth. When Sid returns after failing to defeat Dan Kuso and losing the Element, Barodius was furious and punishes Sid and Rubanoid for their failure. He gave Ren one last chance to set things right, and warned him not to mess it up.

A few days later, Barodius and the rest of the Twelve Orders were furious with Ren's Team for their constant failures and ordered a preemptive strike on the Neathians. He and the other Twelve Orders fought the Battle Brawlers on Neathia in order to get the Sacred Orb. Barodius formed Dharak Colossus and used him to break down the Neathian's Second Shield. He then met Dan and Drago for the first time and battled against them. In the middle of Dharak and Drago's fight, the Sacred Orb sent Dharak and Barodius, along with all the other Gundalians, back to Gundalia. He wondered what powerful object could send all the Gundalians off of Neathia, and later suspected that the Element was responsible.

In a flashback, when Nurzak comes to visit Barodius and warns him again about why his father refused to possess the power of the Sacred Orb, but he responds by cruelly insulting his late father by calling him a "superstitious old fool" and they should embrace the Sacred Orb and gain the ultimate power for himself. Nurzak secretly gets disgusted by Barodius of always speaking ill of his late father and insulting his memory.

Barodius tortures Kazarina as punishment for letting Mason Brown escape and then failing to get him back, seemingly turning her against him. Gill informs Barodius of Nurzak and Kazarina's rebellion and he managed to stop Nurzak before he could make a peace treaty with Neathia and attempt to overthrow him. They argue over the views of Barodius' father who respected and feared the Sacred Orb's power, as does Nurzak, who offers Barodius one last chance to call off the war on Neathia or face the consequences, but he selfishly refuses, once again calling his father nothing more than a superstitious old fool. Nurzak has finally had enough of Barodius' tyranny and the way he always treated his father and not caring about him at all. However, Nurzak knew Barodius would refuse to stand down and orders Kazarina and the soldiers to capture Barodius, but they refuse. It was then revealed that Barodius sent Kazarina to spy on Nurzak to prevent his betrayal. Barodius battles Nurzak and defeated him with Dharak's AirKor (while killing the soldiers in the process) but he was thought to have killed Nurzak, but he was simply banished to the space in between dimensions.

Afterwards, Barodius cruelly laughs at the destruction of his father's portrait.

Barodius reveals to Ren that he was only keeping him around because of the Forbidden Power that Linehalt possesses. He promised Ren that he would have the life in the sun he always dreamed of after they defeated the Neathians. He then launches a campaign to permanently destroy the renewed Second Shield. He easily defeats Dan and Drago and then pierces a hole in the Second Shield. After ordering Ren to finish Dan and Drago off, by promising to reveal the secrets of Linehalt's Forbidden Power, Ren decides to switch sides and betrays Barodius.

He fights Ren and was winning until he taunted Ren for not being worthy enough to posses a Bakugan as powerful as Linehalt and admitting that he never intended to give them true freedom, causing Linehalt to unleash his Forbidden Power, which briefly takes out Dharak and threatens to destroy the planet. The Sacred Orb then summons it's last line of defence, Dragonoid Colossus, which defeated Linehalt and disappeared in Dan's BakuMeter. After seeing this, Barodius decided to retreat but swore to get his hands on Dragonoid Colossus.

Later back in Gundalia, Barodius sees that Dan is the one in possession of Dragonoid Colossus and ordered Gill and Airzel to separate him from the others so that he could battle him and take it personally. He later tells the hypnotised Jake Vallory that he is going to help him destroy the Battle Brawlers. Barodius later confronts Dan when he stumbles across the throne room.

Barodius challenges Dan for the power of Dragonoid Colossus, saying that Dharak was the only one worthy of possessing it's powers, and called Dan pathetic for putting his friends before himself. They then battled, but despite Drago's new powers, Dharak easily overpowered him. Just as he was about to win, Dan restored Drago's confidence and a brand new ability was unlocked which he used to defeat Barodius. Dan demanded Jake to be returned, to which he complied, but Jake is still under the effect of Gundalian hypnosis and he knocked Dan out. Barodius enjoys Dan's suffering and orders Jake to take Dan and Drago to Kazarina's lab.

In Kazarina's lab, Barodius watches Dharak evolve into Phantom Dharak alongside Kazarina and Gill and when Kazarina asked Barodius if he wanted to rename Dharak and he renamed him Phantom Dharak. After Dharak evolves, Barodius says to Kazarina that he is going to Neathia and promotes her as his new second-in-command and leaves her charge of Gundalia while he is gone, much to Gill's jealously and dismay.

When Barodius arrives on Neathia, he uses Phantom Dharak to destroy the 3rd Shield and he was successful. Barodius unleashes his massive army of Gundalian Soldiers and a brainwashed Lena, Jesse Glenn and Zenet Surrow to attack Neathia after Phantom Dharak destroyed the 3rd Shield. Barodius enjoys watching the Neathians suffer and many Castle Knights dying in his onslaught.

However, Dan and the other Battle Brawlers arrive just in time to help the Castle Knights. Dan warns Barodius it's the end for him. Stoica and Airzel arrive to help Barodius, but note the absence of Gill and Kazarina. Stoica reports that Kazarina is still brawling Princess Fabia, and that Gill's ship was damaged by the Brawlers and needs repair. Later after Kazarina's death, Barodius overhears Airzel and Stoica's conversation that Gill really stayed behind to get revenge on Kazarina and killed her out of jealously. Lena, Zenet and Jesse are free from Kazarina's mind control and join the Brawlers and Castle Knights in battling Barodius, Airzel and Stoica. When Dan tells Barodius to surrender as he is outnumbered, he and Dharak are not bothered by this threat and with one attack, they defeat all of the Castle Knights and their Bakugans.

Fabia, Nurzak and Mason return to help, but Barodius easily defeats them and the rest of the Brawlers one by one; leaving only Dan and Drago. Just before entering the castle, Gill arrives to help Barodius in the battlefield, and claims Kazarina was taken down by Fabia in their battle. But Barodius reveals he had been listening to Stoica and Airzel's conversation and knows that Gill killed Kazarina. Barodius and Dharak attack Gill's ship and killed him along with Krakix, Airzel and Strikeflier in cold blood. Next Dharak sacrifices both Stoica and Lythirus to destroy Dragonoid Colossus. When Barodius reaches the castle, he wipes out the Neathian guards and goes to confront Queen Serena personally. In the throne room, when Dan is about to tackle Barodius and stop him from killing Queen Serena, the Sacred Orb teleports them (along with Drago and Dharak) to the space in between dimensions for them to face off in their final battle. The four of them are greeted by Code Eve, who is the Sacred Orb and the source of all Bakugan DNA.

Barodius and Dharak face Dan and Drago in their final battle for control over the Sacred Orb and the fate of the universe. At first, Barodius has the upper hand and plans to kill Dan and Drago while they are down, but Drago regains consciousness and defeats them and Code Eve returns back to Neathia. After Barodius loses his battle against Dan, he refuses to surrender and summons Dharak again to steal the Sacred Orb and take all of it's power for themselves. But they are both seemingly destroyed by an overload of vast energy and power from taking too much from Sacred Orb. Everyone celebrates Barodius' defeat and presumed death and peace is restored to both Neathia and Gundalia. Plus Gundalia is finally free from Barodius' tyrannical rule.

*Bakugan: Mechtanium Surge*

In *Bakugan: Mechtanium Surge*, it is revealed that Barodius and Dharak are not destroyed but mutated into Mag Mel and Razenoid and imprisoned into the dark reverse dimension of Bakugan Interspace by Code Eve. They are restrained by some webbing that causes them to share their pain. Mag Mel creates Anubias and Sellon and send them to Bakugan Interspace to make generate amounts of Chaos Energy which would make him and Razenoid stronger. he also uses the Tri-Twisters and the Bash Brothers to give him more power. After he is freed from his prison, Mag Mel tries to conquer Gundalia by killing all Gundalians but Dan shun Raife Paige and Marucho defeat him and his mechtogon Braxion, Smasheon, Rockfist, Deezall, Venexus, and Miserak with help from Spectra Phantom and Helios. Once they outlived their usefullness Mag Mel kills Sellon and soon after Anubias when he do not need them after they give him the Key and the Gate's powers, and when him and Razenoid resurrect, he send out 96 Dreadeon Titan clones to the five corners of the Earth to destroy it and its destruction will destroy Vestal, Gundalia, Neathia and New Vestroia, (9 Titans Dreadeon in the first wave and 87 in the second wave). Whereas his mechtogan Dreadeon and Dreadeon Titan are killed along with Zenthon and Zenthon Titan, Razenoid is killed once and for all by Drago evolved as Fusion Dragonoid thanks to the gate and the key's power. Mag Mel dies soon after and tries to kill Dan with him but fails.

Killed Victims

Many Neathian Castle Knights

Many Gundalian Soldiers

Gill

Krakix

Airzel

Strikeflier

Dragonoid Colossus (Killed by Dharak with Stoica and Lythirus's help)

Stoica (Betrayed and Killed by Dharak)

Lythirus (Betrayed and Killed by Dharak)

Sellon

Anubias

---

I gasped in sheer shock and then that shock turned into rage.

Me: (GROWLS) That Barodius!

Nico: I can't believe he is that evil! He would kill his own followers!?

I clenched my fist tight and then I had blood poured out through my knuckles.

Me: Barodius, when we fight in the future, I will kill you 100,000,000 times over! You will face my wrath 100,000,000-fold.

Nico: I hate him too J.D. but calm down.

Me: (Sigh) Yeah you're right. But in the future we might face the other two and we will kill them and Super Hakai them.

Nico: They are ultimate evil.

Lincoln: Yeah they are.

Maria heard the sound of a train.

Maria: Astrotrain, I thought we told you not to use your train mode unless we're near train tracks.

Astrotrain: That wasn't me.

Me: Wait a second. I know that train horn. I haven't heard that horn in 10 years. Lets go guys!

We went outside and we saw a familiar train coming up the street and we saw that it was famous THE POLAR EXPRESS!

Me: WOW! The Polar Express!

Maria: SO AWESOME!

Nico: The famous and awesome train that goes to the North Pole to Santa's Village!? WOW!

Vince: This is gonna be so cool!

Laney: I love reading about the Polar Express! It's one of my favorite stories!

Lana: Mine too!

The Masters of Evil all appeared.

Vypra: Wow! The Polar Express.

Shiv: I remember reading that book and it was awesome!

Carmen Dillo: It's one of my favorites.

Dark Spicer: Can we come with you guys on this train?

Me: You all sure can.

Conductor: J.D. Knudson it's so good to see you again.

Me: Same here. Its been 10 years.

I pulled out my ticket.

Me: And I still have this.

Laney: I remember that ticket!

Conductor: Well I'll be. Glad you kept that.

Me: They are all with me so they can come too.

Conductor: Okay.

We all went on board.

Poliwag: Do you allow Pokemon and Digimon on board?

Conductor: Everyone is allowed on board.

Me: Lets go guys. On the way, I'll tell you all how I went on this train.

We went on board the Polar Express and we were off to the North Pole!

Conductor: ALL ABOARD!

Nico: This is awesome!

We looked out the windows and we were heading over the Canadian Rockies.

Shiv: Is food served on this train?

The cart came and it had burgers and everything and even hot cocoa.

Me: That answer your question?

Shiv: It does.

Nico: So you were on this train before J.D.?

Me: Yep. It was back 10 years ago. It was so cool.

Lori: I literally remember that. That was so amazing.

Laney: It sure was. That was awesome!

Me: Yep. I got this ticket back when I was 7 and it was so amazing seeing the Polar Express for the 1st time. I couldn't believe that it was real. But now I do and I even got to meet Santa as well.

Nico: That is amazing!

Naruto: Wow! Bro you are really lucky.

May: Did you meet anyone on this train before? Other then the Conductor?

Me: I sure did.

Chris: J.D.!?

We saw Chris and Holly that I met on the Polar Express 10 years ago.

Me: Hey Chris! Holly!

We saw the kids.

Me: Great to see you all again.

Chris: Same to you J.D.

Holly: Wow! How have you been?

Me: Great guys. Wow! You guys have changed a lot since 10 years

ago.

Chris: I know. It feels like forever huh?

Me: Yeah.

Chris: And now you are the leader of the most powerful force ever known.

Me: I don't like to brag.

Snake (to Chris and Holly): Hey there, Little Dudes!

Chris: It's an honor to have the Masters of Evil here.

Me: We have had a lot of things happen to us over the years.

We were going over the mountains of The Yukon.

Nico: Where are we now?

Me: We're over the mountains of The Yukon.

Nico: Way up north.

Lincoln: Yep.

Horsea: By the way, Krampus is dead.

Me: Yep.

Chris: You all killed the Christmas Devil!? WHOA!

Me: We sure did. We don't brag about our adventures.

Holly: Wow! You all went from normal people to the greatest and most powerful force in the entire universe.

Me: I know. We've all come a long way.

Nico: But we don't like to brag.

Me: No we don't. We do what we do to make sure that the Universe and everyone we love and care for are safe and that we bring justice to all those who threaten the Universe.

Chris: Big job.

Me: Well with great power comes great responsibility.

Vince: Its been one of our most powerful lines for a long time.

Laney: That's right.

Firefly: (to the Conductor) Can I fly outside and clear any snow that might be blocking our path?

Conductor: You sure can.

Me: Just be careful.

Firefly: I will.

He flew outside and kept and eye out and then he fired blasts of fire and melted all the snow in our way.

Poromon: This isn't the first time I've met Santa.

Me: No it wasn't. The first time was when we saved him from his evil brother Satan Claus.

Holly: Santa had an evil brother?

Me: He sure did and it was an ugly story.

I told them all about what happened during our battle with Satan Claus on Thanksgiving 2 years ago and it was awesome.

Holly: WHOA!

Chris: Wow! That is amazing!

Shiv: That is amazing.

We were now close to the North Pole as we were on the edge of the Border of Nunavut, Canada.

Robo Blaze: I think we're almost there.

We looked outside and sure enough we were not far from Santa's village.

Me: Yep. This is it.

Nico: Wow!

Lana: Wow! Santa's village!

Chris: So cool!

Nico: By the way J.D. did you beat any bad guys that were known on the Polar Express?

Me: As a matter of fact I did. I beat a puppet that looked a lot like Ebenezer Scrooge. And you know what's interesting? We do the play for A Christmas Carol tomorrow night on Christmas Eve.

Nico: We sure do.

I went over the puppet's history.

---

The **Ebenezer Scrooge Puppet** is a minor antagonist in the 2004 Warner Bros. film *The Polar Express* (which is based on the 1985 children's book of the same name by Chris Van Allsburg), and the main antagonist of the video game.

He was voiced by Tom Hanks in the film, and Jim Hanks in the video game.

Film

When the Conductor shows Hero Boy and Hero Girl the toys that were mistreated and thrown away, the Hero Boy is left alone in the abandoned toy car and the Scrooge puppet scares him by calling him a doubter who doesn't believe in Christmas. It is revealed that the Scrooge puppet is actually being controlled by the Hobo from the roof of the car. Hero Boy watches the puppet and, unaware that the

Hobo is controlling it, flees and runs back to the main passenger car.

Video Game

Scrooge is first seen spying on the children while they look out the window at Herpolsheimer's, much to his disgust. He explains that the children won't believe in Santa when he steals their tickets and that they will be thrown off the train if they don't have their tickets. Later, after stealing the tickets, he gets some of his minions to assist him in prevent the children from getting their tickets back. However, with the help of Hero Boy, the children were able to retrieve their tickets.

Hero Boy has a food fight with Scrooge and some of his friends in the dining car while trying to retrieve Know-It-All's ticket. When Billy gets left behind, Scrooge confronts him and taunts him. Scrooge throws soccer balls at Hero Boy, but he manages to defeat him and hit the brakes for Billy to get on.

Hero Boy manages to defeat Scrooge's minions and retrieve all the tickets. Scrooge becomes angry and steals the Hero Girl's ticket, which results in her being put in charge of driving the train. However, the Hero Boy finds the ticket and, with the help of the Hobo, gets to the locomotive by skiing down the mountain.

Later, Hero Boy and Hero Girl encounter the Scrooge puppet one more time while trying to return to the passenger cars. He has become very large and gained an opening in his chest that shows his heart. Hero Boy tries telling him that Christmas is not about toys, but he scoffs. Hero Boy has encouragement from the other children, so he defeats him by throwing snowballs at his heart and he disappears.

---

Nico: WHOA! That's rough! Just like the iconic character but worse.

Ronnie Anne: No kidding.

Me: Yep. I got all the tickets back and destroyed the puppet by setting him on fire.

Chris: I remember that! That was awesome!

Holly: Yeah it was!

Lincoln: That is so cool!

Laney: Wow!

Vypra: You are a true hero of Christmas.

Me: Thanks guys.

The train parked and we got off.

Electro: Think we should tell Santa to keep an eye out for the original Morbucks?

Me: Good idea Max.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But Santa now has a lot of security enhanced ever since what happened with his list a long time ago.

Blossom (Adult): That's right. I remember that.

Lincoln: Good.

We went in and saw Santa.

Manaphy: Hi there, Santa!

Santa Claus: Ho ho ho! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's great to see you all again.

Me: You too Santa. We rode the Polar Express.

Nico: How have things been?

Santa Claus: Busy as always. I take off for my flight around the world in the next 2 hours.

Me: Wow.

Laney: It's great to see you Santa.

Me: And just so you know we have Morbucks with us but this is the 2016 version and she is not like the one that you put on the Permanent Naughty Plaque.

Santa Claus: I understand. I appreciate you telling me that.

Me: You're welcome.

Vypra: What is the Permanent Naughty Plaque?

Me: That's a plaque reserved for the most rotten and most despicable and most irredeemable of all children.

I went to show them the plaque and they saw the plaque and it had many more names.

Me: Wow. There were fewer names than this on here the last time we saw it.

Nico: Chandler, Peter Griffin, Glenn Quagmire, Icky Vicky, Roger Klotz, Hawk & Hank, May & Lee Kanker, Mr. Burns, Joe Quimby, Butch & Woim, Billy McLean, Lila Rossi and Brittney Wong. Wow! I didn't know they were added too.

Lincoln: Looks like they are going to the darkness of the Inferno.

Me: Yep.

2016 Morbucks: Wow! So my original self is on here.

Me: Yep and we killed her twice. But she will return on Christmas in 2 days. When we face her she will REALLY come after all of us. But when we defeat her, instead of banishing her to the Warp, I have a worse prison for her.

Nico: What is it?

Me: (Sinister Laughter) It's the Rotten Egg Mine in Azerbaijan.

Nico: A Rotten Egg Mine?

Me: I found it after the Global Super Race was won and it's in the sewers of Baku, Azerbaijan. The smell from such a place can make your stomach turn inside out at the slightest whiff.

Nico: Nice! That's perfect for her.

Lincoln: Yeah it is.

Blossom: Good!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Yep.

We had an awesome time at the North Pole and we helped load all of the presents and Santa was ready for takeoff.

We helped him get ready and with 30 minutes to spare.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic complete!

The Polar Express is one of my favorite stories and it was so cool how those kids went on an awesome train to Santa's Village at the North Pole. This chapter was also made as a tribute to the late Michael Jeter who starred in this movie as his last role before he died. He starred in *Zelig*, *Tango & Cash*, *The Fisher King*, *Sister Act 2: Back in the Habit*, *Waterworld*, *Air Bud*, *Patch Adams*, *The Green Mile*, *Jurassic Park III*, *Welcome to Collinwood*, *Open Range*, and more.

R.I.P. Michael Jeter: August 26, 1952 - March 30, 2003.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for Christmas Eve is a legendary and awesome timeless classic as we all perform a play for the famous play from Charles Dickens A Christmas Carol. Get ready to see Lincoln and his friends on as the legendary and famous Ebenezer

Scrooge and see how he changes his ways from hating Christmas. This will be the first ever play we've ever done in a chapter.

See you all tomorrow.

# TLPS - A Christmas Carol

At the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate we were getting everything ready for Christmas. It was December 24th, 2020 and it was the Day Before Christmas. We had the entire castle and estate all decorated and everything was beautiful and more. Santa was on his way and we were all so excited.

Me: Wow! Everything is so beautiful.

Lincoln: It sure is. I love Christmas.

Me: Me too Lincoln.

Poromon: I can't wait until Christmas tomorrow!

Horsea: ME TOO! ME TOO!

Me: Almost Christmas. It's my favorite time of the year.

Lincoln had a script in his hands and he was reading it.

Lincoln: "Christmas, BAH HUMBUG!"

Manaphy: What a Scrooge!

Me: Oh Lincoln is just practicing his lines for the Christmas Carol play tonight. He plays as Scrooge.

Manaphy: Oh wow!

Me: And this is gonna be something. This is our first ever play that we've ever done. It's for a fundraiser for a special orphanage that Princess Luna is opening up.

Princess Luna: That's wonderful J.D. Thank you all so much for helping me set up my Children of The Night Orphanage.

Me: You're welcome Princess.

Manaphy: Where are we going to have this play?

Me: We're having it at the auditorium at the Gotham Royal York Convention Center. It's gonna be so cool!

Laney: And I'm so excited.

Lucy Loud: I'm so excited that I could die.

Poliwag: So, which role do each of you guys have?

Me: Lincoln is playing as Scrooge like I said.

Clyde: I'm playing Bob Cratchit.

Laney: I'm playing The Ghost of Christmas Past.

Luan: I'm playing as the Ghost of Christmas Present.

Raven: And I'm the Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come.

Me: We have a lot of roles.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

Me: And I'm the narrator for the whole play. When we get to the part of where Scrooge knows what is coming in the Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come, I have something special to show to add special effects for the fate he may receive if he didn't change.

Laney: Wow!

Nico: In my opinion, that should've been added to the actual story.

Me: I know Nico.

Nico: I can't wait to see it.

Horsea: (to Maria) Do you have a role, Maria?

Maria: I sure do. I am playing as Emily Cratchit.

Rusty Spokes: I am playing as Fred.

Darcy: I'm playing as Tiny Tim.

Nico: Cool.

Linka: Twilight Sparkle, Equestria has its own version of Christmas doesn't it?

Twilight Sparkle: It sure does. We call it Hearths Warming and it's like Christmas.

Nico: That's cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

May: What time is the play?

Me: 7:00 Tonight.

Twilight Sparkle: I have a special treat for all of you. I'm going to read you all my favorite holiday story. It's called A Hearth's Warming Tale. It's like A Christmas Carol and it's about a powerful unicorn named Snowfall Frost and like Scrooge she hated Hearths Warming.

Me: Cool! What's the story called?

Twilight Sparkle: My favorite holiday story, "A Hearth's Warming Tale"!

**Spike** : Oh, I love that one!

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It sure is. It's like A Christmas Carol. This is the story of a powerful unicorn named Snowfall Frost, who hated Hearth's Warming Eve. It all began many moons ago in Canterlot…

The story began in Canterlot long ago and it showed everything decorated all over for Christmas and it was so beautiful.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [narrating] Every home in Canterlot was filled with holiday spirit. Every home… except one.

That home belonged to Snowfall Frost. It was NOT decorated with one light or decoration and it was depressing. Starlight Glimmer was playing as Snowfall Frost.

Twilight Sparkle: It was said of Snowfall that she was almost as studied as Star Swirl the Bearded. *Almost*, since everypony knows that Star Swirl was an expert at everything from transfiguration, dimensional calibration, teleportation-

**Spike** : [narrating] We get it. Star Swirl's awesome.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [narrating] Right. The point is, Snowfall was also a powerful unicorn. She wanted to be perfect. Anything that got in the way of that was a waste of time.

[bells ringing]

Bells Rang outside and she had her spell disrupted.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [gasp] Well, that batch is ruined. Snowdash!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [narrating] Snowdash was Snowfall's loyal assistant.

Rainbow Dash was playing as Snowdash.

**Rainbow Dash** : What do you need?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Get this mess cleaned up. (Hands her a broom) Those foolish ponies were ringing those blasted bells outside the window and I lost my concentration!

**Rainbow Dash** : [under her breath] Whoa, ponies actually enjoying Hearth's Warming Eve. Where did they get *that* crazy idea?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Today is nothing to celebrate. Hearth's Warming Eve is a menace. A dangerous day for all of Equestria.

**Rainbow Dash** : Dangerous?! It's awesome! It's the day we remember how unicorns, Pegasi, and Earth ponies came together in friendship to defeat the windigos!

**Starlight Glimmer** : That silly legend is the problem! Telling everypony that "singing songs and being nice" will solve anything? I've spent years studying magic, and that's not how it works.

**Rainbow Dash** : I think you might be missing the point.

[magic zap]

She teleported in front of her.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Work hard, learn, and use your skills to better Equestria. That's a worthy goal for any pony. [sarcastically] But, by all means, if you want to go home early, ignore all of the work you have, and spend the rest-

**Rainbow Dash** : Sweet!

She left for her home.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Ugh!

She looked out the window and saw everyone having fun.

[crowd chattering]

**Starlight Glimmer** : I *hate* Hearth's Warming Eve! All of Equestria would be better off if we just skipped the day altogether.

She hated that holiday with a vengeance.

**[Starlight Glimmer]**

Happy Hearth's Warming, they say in the street

Happy Hearth's Warming, they think they're so sweet

Words said so often that they lack any meaning

Why should I join in when I could be intervening?

(She got two potions out)

Everypony loves this cursed holiday

But would they be better off with it out of the way?

(She was making a potion and it rumbled and bursted out smoke.)

Well, okay

Say goodbye to the holiday

With my magic, I'll erase it

(She takes down decorations)

The greatest gift that I give today

And everypony will have to face it

(She took a pony's toy)

No more little games for you to play

After you say goodbye to the holiday

(She went back into the house)

Goodbye, Hearth's Warming, you had a good run

Goodbye, Hearth's Warming, it's over, you're done

(She put the stuff in the brew)

Finally set free from your forced celebrations

No need to reply to your trite invitations

Calendar shorter by a single day

Is my magic up to the test?

Time to see, I can't delay

(She was forming a potion that would erase all of Hearths Warming forever.)

Say goodbye to the holiday

Prepare the spell, no hesitation

All memory shall fade away

See Equestria's new transformation

(She poured in potions and smoke ponies formed above)

No more shall anypony say

Happy Hearth's Warming…

[sinister laughter]

… after today!

After today…

UH OH!

**Starlight Glimmer** : Once the spell is cast, all of Equestria will be better off, and they'll have *me* to thank for it!

UH NO THEY WON'T!

**Starlight Glimmer** : Wait a minute. Snowfall doesn't like Hearth's Warming Eve so she decides to cast a spell to get rid of it altogether? That seems a little extreme.

Me: Yeah I agree.

Laney: That's going way overboard.

Applejack: I agree with y'all on that one.

**Spike** : [muttering] Says the pony who tried to make everypony the same by replacing their cutie marks with equal signs. [sips cocoa]

Me: You made your point Spike.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I think what Spike is trying to say is that everypony has their reasons for doing things. Even Snowfall. And if I could continue the story, we might just find out what they are.

**Spike** : Proceed.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Snowfall was all set to cast her spell that would erase Hearth's Warming Eve for all time…

She was about to cast her spell.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [narrating]… when a voice from the hearth caught her attention.

**Applejack** : You sure you wanna go through with this?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Huh?! Who's there?!

A bubble came out of the brew.

[bubbling]

A ghost appeared and it was Applejack as the Ghost of Hearth's Warming Past.

**Applejack** : The Spirit of Hearth's Warmin' Past, that's who. And you and me have got to have us a little chat.

**Starlight Glimmer** : A spirit?! [suspiciously] I didn't cast any spirit summoning spell. What are *you* doing here?

**Applejack** : You don't think a spell like that would get by without some powerful forces noticin'? You've got our attention, Snowfall Frost, and we've got some pretty strong opinions on this spell of yours.

**Starlight Glimmer** : "We"?

**Applejack** : They'll be along in a bit. For now, it's just you and me. Let's get a move on. We got a ton to see and barely any time to see it.

The spirit opened a window.

**Starlight Glimmer** : I'm not going anywhere. I've got a spell to cast, and I *don't* need a history lesson about Hearth's Warming Eve.

**Applejack** : We aren't goin' to the past to learn about the holiday. We're goin' to learn about *you* .

She used her lasso and grabbed Snowfall Frost.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [yelps] [wailing]

They were off and flying through the air.

**[Applejack]**

As a young thing, life sure is somethin'

You go makin' choices large and small

(They arrived into the past in Snowfall's old village)

Always growin' like a seedlin'

And playin' is like dreamin'

And before you know it, big and tall

And every little bitty choice you make

Sends you down a path to who you are today

So let's take a little trip down memory lane

And see just what the past has to say

(They saw Snowfall Frost when she was younger and she was a well liked and spirited young girl with a love for Hearths Warming like everyone else.)

Aw, look how cute you were. Looks like you're not too upset it's Hearth's Warming Eve either.

The seeds of the past

They grow pretty fast

Just look at who you were back then

The seeds, as they grow

Look what they can show

Reveal the truth time and again

Young Snowfall came back into her school and she was starting to decorate the school

**Professor Flintheart** : Just what do you think you're doing, Snowfall?

**Young Starlight Glimmer** : Decorating the classroom for Hearth's Warming Eve, Professor Flintheart!

**Professor Flintheart** : You said you wanted to learn to be a powerful unicorn, did you not?

**Young Starlight Glimmer** : I do!

**Professor Flintheart** : And what is the way that one *becomes* a powerful unicorn?

**Young Starlight Glimmer** : [clears throat] Work hard, learn, and use your skills to better Equestria.

**Professor Flintheart** : And how do these help you to learn magic?

**Young Starlight Glimmer** : I want to be strong enough to stop windigos and help ponies!

**Professor Flintheart** : That's just a story we tell little ponies. *Real* magic takes time to learn.

[ornament shattering]

Professor Flintheart crushed an ornament.

WHAT A JERK!

Professor Flintheart : It's your choice. Spend your time learning to become a powerful unicorn or play with your toys and make nothing of yourself.

**[Applejack]**

Then some distress, words so careless

Standin' there, you don't know what to do

Feelin' helpless, you can't make it hurt less

So you go and change your point of view

(Snowfall Frost then became bitter and hated Hearths Warming with a vengeance)

And in that moment, though you didn't know it

Your defenses set up walls you built to last

Leading to the pony you've become today

And the spell you're about to cast

It all comes from your past

**[Starlight Glimmer]**

The seeds of the past

We grow up so fast

Some hurts never go away

**[Applejack]**

The seeds, as they grow

This we can't let go

All tied to this one holiday

She woke up back in her house.

[bubbling]

**Starlight Glimmer** : [gasps] Spirit? What am I supposed to-

She saw a huge present in her room and it opened.

[sound of confetti launching]

Out of the present with confetti blasting was Pinkie Pie as the Ghost of Hearth's Warming Present.

**Pinkie Pie** : [reverberating] Snowfall Frost! It is I, the Spirit of Hearth's Warming Presents!

**Starlight Glimmer** : Um, don't you mean "Present", like the time?

**Pinkie Pie** : No! Toys, Hearth's Warming doll… Here, want a cupcake?

She gave her all that.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Fine, "Presents". All of the pointless things ponies waste their time on.

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, Snowfall, it's not what the gift *is* that matters, it's what the gift *means* !

**Starlight Glimmer** : It doesn't *mean* anything. It's just stuff!

**Pinkie Pie** : Exactly! Sometimes a cupcake means "I love you!" Or a toy means "Hi, how're you doing?" Sometimes a book means "Your mane looks amazing!" And sometimes a scarf means… Well, a scarf *usually* means you look cold. That one's easy.

**Starlight Glimmer** : I don't understand anything you're saying.

**Pinkie Pie** : Whoa! Whoa! [trembles]

She was shaking like a leaf.

**Starlight Glimmer** : What's happening to you?!

**Pinkie Pie** : My Spirit of Hearth's Warming Presents Sense is going off! That means a song is coming on!

**[Pinkie Pie]**

Take a look at everything around you

All the smells that surely will astound you

Open up your heart, it will surround you

In the magic of Hearth's Warming Eve

(She put a wreath around Snowfall)

(A pony gave a poor pony some cocoa)

The little things that make it better

(Little kids were singing carols for a nice old pony)

Little ponies spreading cheer

Give a toy, a hug, a sweater

Memories that last all year

The present's always filled with presents

Large, medium, and small

Sometimes the most important things

Aren't very big at all

[tap-dancing solo]

What a party, there's so much to see here

Can't believe you didn't want to be here

You'd have had a blast, I guarantee here

This is the spirit of Hearth's Warming Eve

(Snowdash and the versions of Rarity and Fluttershy were having fun)

Cider's flowing, this is living

(They clinked glasses and drank)

Come on and feel the beat

Life is better when you're giving

Each time you do it feels so sweet

The present's always filled with presents

So come on, open your eyes

Spend time with ponies just like you

And watch your spirits rise

The present's always filled with presents

Take a look around

The reason for the holiday

Is quite easily found

Yes, the reason for the holiday

Is quite easily found

And the reason is to be with your friends!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [singsong, as Pinkie Pie] And the reason is to be with your friends! [normal] What?

**Starlight Glimmer** : You know you're doing your Pinkie Pie voice,

right?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I was not!

Me: I thought that was really cute.

Nico: Me too.

Lincoln: It was adorable.

Lola: Yeah it was.

**Spike** : [laughing]

**Starlight Glimmer** : So, what happens next?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, the party was-

**Spike** : Wait! Can we take a quick break? I need to refill my cocoa.

Me: All right. I needed to get some hot cocoa anyway.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [groans] Fine. But hurry up! We're almost to the best part!

We went to get some more cocoa and we had it.

**Spike** : [blows] Okay, I'm ready.

Me: We all are.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The party was in full swing.

**Rarity** : Snowdash!

**Rainbow Dash** : Hey, Merry.

**Rarity** : Why, whatever is the matter, darling?

**Fluttershy** : Was it the eggnog? Oh, I knew I put in too much cinnamon!

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh, no, the eggnog was awesome, Flutterholly, I'm just mad at somepony who was complaining about how awful Hearth's Warming Eve is.

**Rarity** : I don't suppose that pony's name starts with "Snow"?

**Fluttershy** : And ends with "Frost"?

**Rainbow Dash** : She said Hearth's Warming Eve is just an excuse to party, and we would all be better off spending time working to make Equestria a better place.

**Crowd** : [booing]

WHOO! They got that right.

**Rarity** : What does Snowfall think a better Equestria looks like?

**Rainbow Dash** : Ponies working hard, learning, and using their abilities for the benefit of Equestria.

**Fluttershy** and **Rarity** : [giggling]

[thunk]

A snowball hit the window.

[foals laughing]

Kids were building a snow pony that looked like Snowfall Frost.

**Rarity** : [muffled] It looks like we've got everything on Snowfall's list right here.

**Fluttershy** : I think a perfect Equestria looks a lot like a Hearth's Warming Eve party.

**Pinkie Pie** : Me too! Too bad it's going to be the last one ever! Ever! Ever! Ever! [echoes out]

An ominous fog rolled in.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Spirit? What do you mean? What's going to happen?!

[wind blowing]

Snowfall then met a hooded figure and it was Princess Luna as the Ghost of Hearth's Warming Yet To Come.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Who are you?

**Princess Luna** : I am the Spirit of Hearth's Warming Yet to Come.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Are you here to show me what future Hearth's Warming Eves are like?

**Princess Luna** : No, for there are no more Hearth's Warming Eves for me to show.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Why not?

**Princess Luna** : You will succeed in erasing the holiday, as you wished.

**Starlight Glimmer** : And what happens?

**[Princess Luna]**

I see a cold wind blowing through

(She showed her the future and it showed all of Equestria buried in snow and turned into a Frozen Hell)

I see days neither fun nor free

(No one was outside as they were all trapped in an ice age)

I see a future caused by you

I see a path not meant to be

(Snowfall backed up and a black wind blocked her path as she approached a cliff edge)

The future should be filled with magic

Dreams and wishes brought to life

(The spirit used her magic to make a Pony and a girl dancing)

But the days ahead are dark and tragic

No time for hope when all is strife

Whatever might have been

All the dreams that ponies share

Because of you, Snowfall Frost

Now the future is a cold nightmare

Two terrifying ice creatures called Windigos appeared.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Windigos?! They aren't real! It's just a little filly's story!

**Princess Luna** : They are all too real, Snowfall, and your actions will allow them to return. The future of Equestria shall be bathed in a blanket of eternal snow!

Because of Snowfall's spell she would turn all of Equestria into Hell on Earth! I was shivering with fright as we were hearing this part and ice was forming down my back.

**Starlight Glimmer** : No! I never meant for this to happen! I didn't understand! I didn't see how important Hearth's Warming Eve was! Please, spirit! I haven't cast the spell yet! Is there still time?! I'm sorry! [echoing]

She woke up and saw that she was back in her house.

[window opens]

She looked outside and saw that it was still Hearth's Warming.

[bell ringing]

**Starlight Glimmer** : There's still time!

She got ready and headed to the party.

[party crowd chattering]

[knocking]

[door opens]

They saw that Snowfall Frost was at the door.

**Rarity** : Oh, my.

**Fluttershy** : Snowfall Frost?

**Starlight Glimmer** : I was hoping I wasn't too late for the party? I brought gifts.

[record needle scratch]

**Rainbow Dash** : [spit-take] Boss?!

**Starlight Glimmer** : I was wrong earlier, about Hearth's Warming Eve. It's not all about singing and presents. The singing and presents are all about celebrating the ponies in our lives. The ponies we should listen to more often: our friends.

Snowfall Frost learned a huge lesson and she gave everyone presents.

**Rainbow Dash** : Wow.

[rip]

She was given a potion.

**Rainbow Dash** : Dragon toenail? Uh… thanks?

**Starlight Glimmer** : I was in a hurry. I'll do better next time.

**Rainbow Dash** : Ha. You kidding? No one's ever given me dragon toenail before! It's awesome! Now come get some eggnog!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [narrating] And from then on, it was always said of all the Hearth's Warming Eve celebrations, Snowfall's was the Hearth's Warmingest.

The story was done.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The end.

[book closes]

Me: That was a great story Twilight!

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: It was just like A Christmas Carol.

Brittney: I loved the part with the Future. That was cool.

Lucy Loud: It sure was.

Me: Thank you for sharing that story with us Twilight. It was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Glad you all liked it.

I looked at the clock and it was 6:00 PM.

Me: Whoa! We got to get over to the Convention Center. We go on in 1 hour!

We got ready and we were off.

Later everyone was all dressed in awesome costumes and we were almost ready.

Maria: Wish us luck, guys!

Nico: Okay.

Me: Places everyone. We're about to begin.

We got to our places.

I came out onto the stage.

Me: Good evening everyone and welcome to tonight's presentation of the world famous story by Charles Dickens, A Christmas Carol and you all are in for quite a treat tonight. Join us as we embark on the journey of a man who hated Christmas with a passion and thanks to the help of three spirits changed his ways.

We got the play started as the curtains opened and I got to my post.

Me: It was Christmas Eve in Victorian Era London, England in 1843 and everyone was filled with the Christmas Spirit. You can hear the magnificent cheer of Christmas Filling the air.

The people of London were singing and joyous. Everyone was having so much fun. Lincoln as Scrooge came down the street.

Me: Yes, Everyone was happy. Except for one and that person was none other than Ebenezer Scrooge.

Happy groups pass; brightly costumed carolers and families call out to one another and sing "Joy to the World" softly as the children talk. Clyde as Bob Cratchit, a clerk who works in Scrooge's office, comes in. He takes some coal from the mound and puts it into a small bucket. Scrooge's nephew Fred enters, talks with the children, gives them coins, and sends them away with a "Merry Christmas."

Rusty as Fred came in.

FRED: A Merry Christmas, Uncle! God save you!

SCROOGE: Bah! Humbug!

FRED: Christmas is a humbug, Uncle? I hope that's meant as a joke.

SCROOGE: Well, it's not. Come, what is it you want? Don't waste all day, Nephew.

FRED: I only want to wish you a Merry Christmas, Uncle. Don't be cross.

SCROOGE: What else can I be when I live in such a world of fools as this? Merry Christmas! Out with Merry Christmas! What's Christmas to you but a time for paying bills without money; a time for finding yourself a year older but not an hour richer. If I could work my will, every idiot who goes about with "Merry Christmas" on his lips should be boiled with his own pudding and buried with a stake of holly through his heart.

FRED: Uncle!

SCROOGE: Nephew, keep Christmas in your own way and let me keep it in mine.

FRED: But you don't keep it.

SCROOGE: Then leave it alone then, much good it may do you. Much good it has ever done you.

FRED: There are many things from which I might have found enjoyment by which I have not profited, I daresay, Christmas among the rest. And though it has never put a scrap of gold in my pocket, I believe it has done me good and will do me good, and I say God bless it!

SCROOGE: Bah!

FRED: Don't be angry, Uncle. Come! Dine with us tomorrow.

SCROOGE: I'll dine alone, thank you.

FRED: But why?

SCROOGE: Why? Why did you get married?

FRED: Why, because I fell in love with a wonderful girl.

SCROOGE: And I fell in love with being alone. Good afternoon.

FRED: Nay, Uncle, but you never came to see me before I was married. Why give it as a reason for notcoming now?

SCROOGE: Good afternoon.

FRED: I am sorry with all my heart to find you so determined; but I have made the attempt to honor Christmas, and I'll keep that good spirit to the last. So, a Merry Christmas, Uncle.

SCROOGE: Good Afternoon!

FRED: And a Happy New Year!

SCROOGE: GOOD AFTERNOON! (Fred hesitates as if to say something more, he sees that Scrooge has gone to get a book down from the shelf, and he starts to leave. As he leaves, the doorbell rings.) Bells. Is it necessary to always have bells? (The Gentleman visitor enters, causing the doorbell to ring again.) Cratchit!

CRATCHIT: Yes, sir?

SCROOGE: The bell, fool! See to it!

CRATCHIT: Yes, sir. (He goes to the entrance.)

SCROOGE: (muttering) Merry Christmas… Wolves howling and a Merry Christmas…

CRATCHIT: It's for you, sir.

SCROOGE: Of course it's for me. You're not receiving callers, are you? Show them in. CRATCHIT: Right this way, sir. (The gentleman visitor approaches Scrooge.)

SCROOGE: Yes, yes?

5GENTLEMAN VISITOR: Scrooge and Marley's, I believe. Have I the pleasure of addressing Mr. Scrooge or Mr. Marley?

SCROOGE: Marley's dead. Seven years tonight. What is it you want?

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: I have no doubt that his kindness is well represented by his surviving partner. Here, sir, my card. (He hands Scrooge his business card.)

SCROOGE: Kindness? No doubt of it? All right, all right, I can read. What is it you want? (he returns to his work.)

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: At this festive season of the year…

SCROOGE: It's winter and cold. (He continues his work and ignores the gentleman visitor.)

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: Yes… yes, it is, and the more reason for my visit. At this time of the year it is more than usually desirable to make some slight provision for the poor and penniless who suffer greatly from the cold. Many thousands are in want of common necessaries; hundreds of thousands are in want of common comforts, sir.

SCROOGE: Are there no debtor's prisons?

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: Many, sir.

SCROOGE: And the workhouse, is it still in operation?

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: It is, still, I wish I could say it was not.

SCROOGE: The poor law is still in full strength then?

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: Yes sir.

SCROOGE: I'm glad to hear it. From what you said, I was afraid someone had stopped its operation.

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: Under the impression that they barely provide Christian cheer of mind or body to many people, a few of us are hoping to raise fund to buy the poor some meat and drink and means of warmth. We chose this time because it is the time, of all others, when want is strongly felt and abundance rejoices. May I put you down for something sir?

SCROOGE: Nothing.

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: You wish to be anonymous?

SCROOGE: I wish to be left alone. Since you ask me what I wish, sir, that is my answer. I don't make merry myself at Christmas and I can't afford to make lazy people merry. I help support the establishments I have mentioned… they cost enough… and those who are poorly off must go there.

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: Many can't go there, and many would rather die.

SCROOGE: If they would rather die, they had better do it and decrease the surplus population. That is not my affair. My business is. It occupies me constantly. (He talks both to the gentleman visitor and himself while he thumbs through his books.) Ask a man to give up life and means… fine thing. What is it, I want to know? Charity? Damned charity! (His nose deep in his books, he vaguely hears the dinner bell being rung in the workhouse; he looks up as if he has heard it but never focuses on the actual scene The warder of the poorhouse stands in a pool of light at the far left, slowly ringing a bell.)

WARDER: Dinner. All right. Line up. (The poorly clad, dirty residents of the poorhouse line up and file by to get their evening dish of gruel, wordlessly accepting it and going back to eat listlessly in the gloom. Scrooge returns to the business of his office. The procession continues for a moment, then the image of the poorhouse is hidden by darkness. The dejected gentleman visitor exits.)

SCROOGE: Latch the door, Cratchit. Firmly, firmly. Draft as cold as Christmas blowing in here. Charity! (Suddenly carolers appear on the platform, and a few phrases of their carol, "Angels We Have Heard On High," are heard. Scrooge looks up.)

Cratchit! (As soon as Scrooge shouts, the carolers vanish and Cratchit begins to close up the shop.) Cratchit!

CRATCHIT: Yes, sir?

SCROOGE: Well, to work then!

CRATCHIT: It's evening, sir.

SCROOGE: Is it?

CRATCHIT: Christmas evening, sir.

SCROOGE: Oh, you'll want all day tomorrow off, I suppose.

CRATCHIT: If it's quite convenient, sir.

SCROOGE: It's not convenient, and it's not fair. If I was to deduct half a crown4 from your salary for it, you'd think yourself ill used, wouldn't you? Still you expect me to pay a day's wage for a day of no work.

CRATCHIT: It's only once a year, sir.

SCROOGE: Be here all the earlier the next morning.

CRATCHIT: I will, sir.

SCROOGE: Then off, off.

CRATCHIT: Yes, sir! Merry Christmas, Sir!

Me: Scrooge then headed home. But little did he know that for him, this was going to be a night like no other.

SCROOGE: Bah!

(As soon as Cratchit opens the door, the sounds of the street begin, very bright and loud. Cratchit is caught up in a swell of people hurrying down the street. Children pull him along to the top of an ice slide, and he runs and slides down it, disappearing in darkness as the stage suddenly is left almost empty. Scrooge goes around the room blowing out candles, talking to himself.)

SCROOGE: Christmas Eve. Carolers! Bah! There. Another day.

(He opens his door and peers out.)

SCROOGE: Black, very black. Now where are they?

(The children are heard singing carols for a moment)

SCROOGE: Begging pennies for their songs, are they? Oh boy! Hold it quiet! There. Off now. That's it. High. Black as pitch. The house of Ebenezer, here's the key. (He turns the key toward the door, and the face of Jacob Marley, Scrooge's deceased business partner, swims out of the darkness. Scrooge watches, unable to speak. He fumbles for a match, lights the lantern, and swings it toward the figure, which melts away. Pause. Scrooge fits the key in the lock and turns it as the door suddenly is opened from the inside by the porter, Sparsit. Scrooge is startled, then recovers.) Sparsit?

Lana as Sparsit came.

SPARSIT: Yes, sir?

SCROOGE: Hurry, hurry. The door… close it.

SPARSIT: Did you knock, sir?

SCROOGE: Knock? What matter? Here, light me up the stairs.

SPARSIT: Yes, sir (He leads Scrooge up the stairs. They pass the cook on the way. Scrooge brushes by here, stops, looks back, and leans toward him.)

Lola as the cook came.

COOK: Something to warm you, sir? Porridge?

SCROOGE: Wha…? No. No, nothing.

COOK: (Waiting for her Christmas coin) Merry Christmas, sir. (Scrooge ignores the request and the cook disappears. Mumbling, Scrooge follows Sparsit.)

SCROOGE: (Looking back after the cook is gone) Fright a man nearly out of his life… Merry Christmas… bah!

SPARSIT: Your room, sir.

SCROOGE: Hmm? Oh yes, yes. And good night.

SPARSIT: (Extending his hand for his coin) Merry Christmas, sir.

SCROOGE: Yes, yes… (He sees the outstretched hand; he knows what Sparsit wants and is infuriated.) out! Out! (He closes the door after Sparsit, turns toward his chamber, and discovers the charwoman-a woman hired to do cleaning-directly behind him)

Lori the Charwoman was cleaning.

CHARWOMAN: Warm your bed for you, sir?

SCROOGE: What? Out! Out!

CHARWOMAN: Aye, sir. (She starts for the door. Marley's voice is heard mumbling something unintelligible.)

SCROOGE: What's that?

CHARWOMAN: Me, sir? Not a thing, sir.

SCROOGE: Then, good night.

CHARWOMAN: Good night. (She exits and Scrooge pantomimes shutting the door behind her. The voice of Marley over an offstage microphone whispers and reverberates: "Merry Christmas, Scrooge!" silence. Scrooge hears the voice but cannot account for it. He climbs up to open a window and looks down. A cathedral choir singing "O Come, All Ye Faithful" is heard in the distance. Scrooge listens a moment, shuts the window, and prepares for bed. As soon as he has shut the sound out of his room, figures appear; they seem to be coming down the main aisle of a church, bearing gifts to the living nursery. The orchestra plays "O Come, All Ye Faithful" as the procession files out. Scrooge, ready for bed, warms himself before the heap of coals. As he pulls his nightcap from a chair, a small handbell tumbles off onto the floor. Startled, he picks it up and rings it for reassurance; an echo answers it. Scrooge escapes to his bed; the bell sounds grow to a din, incoherent as in a dream, then suddenly fall silent. Scrooge sits up in bed, listens, hears the chains of Marley coming up the stairs. Scrooge reaches for the bellpull to summon Sparsit. The bell responds with a gong, and Marley appears. He and Scrooge face one another.)

The spirit of his dead partner Zach as Jacob Marley appeared.

SCROOGE: Jacob Marley. What do you want with me?

MARLEY: (In a ghostly, unreal voice.) Much.

SCROOGE: Who are you?

MARLEY: Ask who I was.

SCROOGE: Who were you?

MARLEY: In life, I was your partner, Jacob Marley.

SCROOGE: He's Dead.

MARLEY: Seven years this night, Ebenezer Scrooge.

SCROOGE: Why do you come here?

MARLEY: I must. It is commanded me. I must wander the world and see what I can no longer share, what I would not share when I walked where you do.

SCROOGE: And must go thus?

MARLEY: The chain? Look at it, Ebenezer, study it. Locks and vaults and golden coins. I forged it, each link, each day when I sat in these chairs, commanded these rooms. Greed, Ebenezer Scrooge, wealth. Feel them, know them. Yours was as heavy as this I wear seven years ago and you have labored to build it since.

SCROOGE: If you're here to lecture, I have no time for it. It is late, the night is cold. I want comfort now.

MARLEY: I have none to give. I know not how you see me this night. I did not ask it. I have sat invisible beside you many and many a day. I am commanded to bring you a chance, Ebenezer. Heed it!

SCROOGE: Quickly then, quickly.

MARLEY: You will be haunted by three spirits.

SCROOGE: (Scoffing) Is that the chance?

MARLEY: Mark it.

SCROOGE: I do not choose to.

MARLEY: (Ominously) Then you will walk where I do, burdened by your riches, your greed.

SCROOGE: Spirits mean nothing to me.

MARLEY: (Slowly leaving) Expect the first tomorrow, when the bell tolls one, the second the next night at the same hour, the third upon the next night when the last stroke of twelve has ended. Look to see me no more. I must wander. Look that, for your own sake, you remember what has passed between us.

SCROOGE: Jacob… Don't leave me!… Jacob! Jacob!

MARLEY: Goodbye, Ebenezer. (At Marley's last words a funeral procession begins to move across the stage. A boy walks in front; a priest follows, swinging a censer; sounds of mourning and the suggestion of church music are heard. Scrooge calls out, "Jacob,don't leave me!" as if talking in the midst of a bad dream. Scrooge pulls shut the bed curtains. The bell sounds are picked up. The clock begins to chime, ringing the hours. Scrooge sits up in bed and begins to count the chimes.)

SCROOGE: Eight… nine… ten… eleven… it can't be… twelve. Midnight? No, not twelve. It can't be. I haven't slept the whole day through. Twelve? Yes, yes, twelve noon. (He hurries to the window and looks out.) Black. Twelve midnight. (Pause) I must get up. A day wasted. I must get down to the office. (Two small chimes are heard.) Quarter past. But it just rang twelve. Fifteen minutes haven't gone past, not so quickly. (Again two small chimes are heard) a quarter to one. The spirit… It's to come at one. (He hurries to his bed as the chimes ring again) One.

Me: The clock stroke one and in came the first spirit.

The hour is struck again by a large street clock and the first spirit appears. It is a figure dressed to look like a little girl's doll. It was Laney as the Ghost of Christmas Past.

SCROOGE: Are you the spirit whose coming was foretold to me?

FIRST SPIRIT: I am.

SCROOGE: Who and what are you?

FIRST SPIRIT: I am the Ghost of Christmas Past.

SCROOGE: Long past?

FIRST SPIRIT: Your past.

SCROOGE: Why are you here?

FIRST SPIRIT: Your welfare. Rise. Walk with me.

SCROOGE: I am mortal still. I cannot pass through air.

FIRST SPIRIT: My hand. (Scrooge grasps the spirit's hand tightly, and the doll's bell rings softly. Scrooge remembers a scene from his past in which two boys greet each other in the street.)

He saw Liam as Ben Benjamin and Lee as Jack Walton.

BEN BENJAMIN: Halloo, Jack!

JACK WALTON: Ben! Merry Christmas, Ben!

SCROOGE: Jack Walton. Young Jack Walton. Spirits…

BEN BENJAMIN: Have a good holiday, Jack.

SCROOGE: Yes, yes, I remember him. Both of them. Little Ben Benjamin. He used to…

BEN BENJAMIN: See you next term, Jack. Next… term…

SCROOGE: They… they're off for the holidays and going home from school. It's Christmas time… all of the children off home now… No… no, not at all… there was one… (The spirit motions for Scrooge to turn, and he sees a young boy playing with a teddy bear and talking to it.) Yes… reading… poor boy.

FIRST SPIRIT: What, I wonder?

SCROOGE: Reading? Oh, it was nothing. Fancy, all fancy and make-believe and take-me-away. All of it. Yes, nonsense.

Me: Scrooge then saw himself as a child and for him he was no different than what he was now.

CHILD SCROOGE: Ali Baba.

SCROOGE: Yes… that was it.

CHILD SCROOGE: Genii, take me to the Gate of Damascus.

SCROOGE: Yes, O Master, and jewels I shall bring you, and gold and myrrh and frankincense.

CHILD SCROOGE: And they put him down - do you remember - that silly one, at the Gate of Damascus, in his underdrawers - asleep!

SCROOGE: Yes, yes, the genii turned the Sultan's groom upside down and stood him on his head - served him right, I say!

CHILD SCROOGE: And all the thieves and the jars of oil… (Scrooge pretends to stab the jars of oil with his scimitar.)

SCROOGE: Yes, yes, and running them through - this and this and this for each of you!

CHILD SCROOGE: Yes, and remember… and remember… remember Robinson Crusoe?

SCROOGE: And the parrot!

CHILD SCROOGE: Yes, the parrot! I love him best.

SCROOGE: (Imitating the parrot) With his stripey green body and yellow tail drooping along and couldn't sing - awk - but could talk, and a thing like lettuce growing out the top of its head… and he used to sit on the very top of the tree - up there.

CHILD SCROOGE: And Robinson Crusoe sailed around the island and he thought the parrot said, the parrot said…

SCROOGE: (Imitating the parrot) Robinson Crusoe, where you been? Awk! Robinson Crusoe, where you been?

CHILD SCROOGE: And Robinson Crusoe looked up in the tree and saw the parrot and knew he hadn't escaped and he was still there, still all alone there.

SCROOGE: Poor Robinson Crusoe.

CHILD SCROOGE: (sadly replacing teddy bear) Poor Robinson Crusoe.

SCROOGE: Poor child. Poor child.

FIRST SPIRIT: Why poor?

SCROOGE: Fancy… fancy… (He tries to mask his feelings by being impolite.) it's his way, a child's way to… to lose being alone in… dreams, dreams… Never matter if they are all nonsense, yes, nonsense. But he'll be all right, grow out of it. Yes. Yes, he did outgrow it, the nonsense. Became a man and left there and he became, yes he became a man and… yes, successful… rich! (The sadness returns.) Never matter… never matter (Fan, Scrooge's sister, runs in and goes to Child Scrooge.) Fan! FAN: Brother, dear brother! (She kisses Child Scrooge.)

CHILD SCROOGE: Dear, dear Fan. FAN: I've come to bring you home, home for good and ever. Come with me, come now. (She takes his hand and they start to run off, but the spirit stops them and signals for the light on them to fade. They look at the spirit, aware of their role in the spirit's "education" of Scrooge.)

SCROOGE: Let me watch them go? Let them be happy for a moment! (The spirit says nothing. Scrooge turns away from them and the light goes out.) A delicate, delicate child. A breath might have withered her.

FIRST SPIRIT: She dies a woman and had, as I remember, children.

SCROOGE: One child.

FIRST SPIRIT: Your nephew.

SCROOGE: Yes, yes, Fred, my nephew. (Scrooge pauses, then tries to bluster through.) Well? Well all of us have that, haven't we? Childhoods? Sadness? But we grow and we become men, masters of ourselves. (The spirit gestures for the music "Fezziwig's Party" to begin. It is heard first as from a great distance, then Scrooge becomes aware of it.) I've no time for it, Spirit. Music and all your Christmas nonsense. Yes, yes, I've learnt what you have to show me. (Fezziwig, Young Ebenezer, and Dick appear, busily preparing for the party.)

In came Lynn Sr. as Scrooge's Teacher Fezziwing.

FEZZIWIG: Yo ho, there! Ebenezer! Dick!

SCROOGE: Fezziwig! It's old Fezziwig that I apprenticed under.

FIRST SPIRIT: Your master?

Dick Wilkins was being played by Pip-Squeak.

SCROOGE: Oh, yes, and the best that any boy could have. There's Dick Wilkins! Bless me. He was very much attached to me was Dick. Poor Dick. Dear, dear.

FEZZIWIG: Yo ho, my boys! No more work tonight. Christmas Eve, Dick! Christmas, Ebenezer! Let's have the shutters up before a man can say Jack Robinson! (The music continues. Chandeliers are pulled into position, and mistletoe, holly, and ivy are draped over everything by bustling servants. Dancers fill the stage fro Fezziwig's wonderful Christmas party. In the midst of the dancing and the laughter servants pass back and forth through the crowd with huge platters of food. At a pause in the music, young Ebenezer, who is dancing, calls out.)

YOUNG EBENEZER: Mr. Fezziwig, sir, you're a wonderful master!

SCROOGE and YOUNG EBENEZER: A wonderful master!

SCROOGE: (Echoing the phrase) A wonderful master! (The music changes suddenly and the dancers jerk into distorted postures and then begin to move in slow motion. The celebrants slowly exit, performing a ghoulish dance to the jarring sounds.)

FIRST SPIRIT: Just because he gave us a party? It was very small.

SCROOGE: Small! FIRST SPIRIT: He spent a few pounds of your "mortal" money, three, four at the most. Is that so much that he deserves this praise?

SCROOGE: But it wasn't the money. He had the power to make us happy, to make our service light or burdensome. The happiness he gives is quite as great as if it had cost a fortune. That's what… a good master is.

FIRST SPIRIT: Yes?

SCROOGE: No, no, nothing.

FIRST SPIRIT: Something, I think.

SCROOGE: I should like to be able to say a word or two to my clerk just now, that's all.

FIRST SPIRIT: But this is all in your past. Your clerk Cratchit couldn't be here.

SCROOGE: No, no, of course not, an idle thought. Are we done?

FIRST SPIRIT: (Motioning for the waltz music to begin) Nearly.

SCROOGE: (Hearing the waltz and remembering it) Surely it's enough. Haven't you tormented me enough? (Young Ebenezer is seen waltzing with his sweetheart.)

FIRST SPIRIT: I only show the past, what it promised you. Look. Another promise.

SCROOGE: Oh. Oh, yes. I had forgotten… her. Don't they dance beautifully? So young, so young. I would have married her if only…

Girl Jordan as Sweetheart came.

SWEETHEART: Can you love me, Ebenezer? I bring no dowry into my marriage, only me, only love. It is no currency that you can buy and sell with, but we can live with it. Can you? (She pauses, then returns the ring Scrooge gave her as his pledge.) I release you, Ebenezer, for the love of the man you once were. Will that man win me again, now that he is free?

SCROOGE: (Trying to speak to her) If only you had held me to it. You should not have let me go. I was young, I did love you.

SWEETHEART: (Speaking to Young Ebenezer) We have never lied to one another. May you be happy in the life you have chosen. Good-bye. (She runs out. Young Ebenezer slowly leaves.)

SCROOGE: No, no, it was not meant that way… !

FIRST SPIRIT: You cannot change now what you would not change then, I am your mistakes, Ebenezer Scrooge, all of the things you could have done and did not.

SCROOGE: Then leave me! I have done with them. I shall live with them. As I have, as I do; as I will.

FIRST SPIRIT: There is another Christmas, seven years ago, when Marley died.

SCROOGE: No! I will not see it, I will not! He dies. I could not prevent it. I did not choose for him to die on Christmas Day.

FIRST SPIRIT: And when his day was chosen, what did you do then?

SCROOGE: I looked after his affairs.

FIRST SPIRIT: His business.

SCROOGE: Yes! His business! Mine! It was all I had, all that I could do in this world. I have nothing to do with the world to come after.

FIRST SPIRIT: Then I will leave you.

SCROOGE: Not yet! Don't leave me here! Tell me what I must do! What of the other spirits?

FIRST SPIRIT: They will come.

SCROOGE: And you? What of you?

FIRST SPIRIT: I am always with you. (Scrooge numbly heads to bed. Signal the chiming of Scrooge's bell. Scrooge sits upright in bed as he hears the chimes.)

SCROOGE: One minute until one. No one here. No one's coming.
(A larger clock strikes one o' clock.)

Scrooge was back in his room.

Me: The spirits were not done with Scrooge yet. He was about to be visited by the second spirit of Christmas.

A light comes on. Scrooge becomes aware of it and goes slowly to it. He sees the second spirit, the Spirit of Christmas Present, who looks like Fezziwig.

He was visited by Luan as the Ghost of Christmas Present.

SCROOGE: Fezziwig!

SECOND SPIRIT: Hello, Scrooge.

SCROOGE: But you can't be… not Fezziwig.

SECOND SPIRIT: Do you see me as him?

SCROOGE: I do.

SECOND SPIRIT: And hear me as him?

SCROOGE: I do.

SECOND SPIRIT: I wish I were the gentleman, so as not to disappoint you.

SCROOGE: But you're not…?

SECOND SPIRIT: No, Mr. Scrooge. You have never seen the like of me before. I am the Ghost of Christmas Present.

SCROOGE: But…

SECOND SPIRIT: You see what you will see, Scrooge, no more. Will you walk out with me this Christmas Eve?

SCROOGE: But I am not yet dressed.

SECOND SPIRIT: Take my tails, dear boy, we're leaving.

SCROOGE: Wait!

SECOND SPIRIT: What is it now?

SCROOGE: Christmas Present, did you say?

SECOND SPIRIT: I did.

SCROOGE: Then we are traveling here? In this town? London? Just down there?

SECOND SPIRIT: Yes, yes, of course.

SCROOGE: Then could we walk? Your flying is… well, too sudden for an old man. Well?

SECOND SPIRIT: It's your Christmas, Scrooge; I am only the guide.

SCROOGE: (Puzzled) Then we can walk? (The spirit nods.) Where are you guiding me to?

SECOND SPIRIT: Bob Cratchit's.

SCROOGE: My clerk?

SECOND SPIRIT: You did want to talk to him? (Scrooge pauses, uncertain how to answer.) Don't worry, Scrooge, you won't have to.

SCROOGE: (Trying to change the subject, to cover his error) Shouldn't be much of a trip. With fifteen bob a week, how far off can it be?

SECOND SPIRIT: A world away, Scrooge, at least that far. (Scrooge and the spirit start to step off a curb when a funeral procession enters with a child's coffin, followed by the poorhouse children, who are singing.) That is the way to it, Scrooge. (The procession follows the coffin offstage; Scrooge and the spirit exit after the procession. As they leave, the lights focus on Mrs. Cratchit and her children.

Mrs. Cratchit sings as she puts Tiny Tim and the other children to bed, all in one bed. She pulls a dark blanket over them.)

Maria Rockell played Emily Cratchit.

MRS. CRATCHIT: (Singing) When you wake, you shall have All the pretty little horses, Blacks and bays, dapples and grays, All the pretty little horses. To sleep now, all of you. Christmas tomorrow. (She kisses them and goes to Bob Cratchit, who is by the hearth.) How did our little Tiny Tim behave?

Darcy was playing as Tiny.

Me: Tiny Tim was a very ill boy and he needed a lot of help. But the Cratchit's didn't have enough money to get him treatment.

BOB CRATCHIT: As good as gold and better. He told me, coming home, that he hoped the people saw him in the church because he was a cripple and it might be pleasant for them to remember upon Christmas Day who made the lame to walk and the blind to see.

MRS. CRATCHIT: He's a good boy (The second spirit and Scrooge enter. Mrs. Cratchit feels a sudden draft.) Oh, the wind. (She gets up to shut the door.)

SECOND SPIRIT: Hurry. (He nudges Scroogein before Mrs. Cratchit shuts the door.)

SCROOGE: Hardly hospitable is what I'd say.

SECOND SPIRIT: Oh, they'd say a great deal more, Scrooge, if they could see you.

SCROOGE: Oh, they should, should they?

SECOND SPIRIT: Well, I might have a word for them..

SCROOGE: You're here to listen.

SECOND SPIRIT: Oh. Oh yes, all right. By the fire?

SECOND SPIRIT: But not a word.

BOB CRATCHIT: (Raising his glass) My dear, to Mr. Scrooge. I give you Mr. Scrooge, the founder of the feast.

MRS. CRATCHIT: The founder of the feast indeed! I wish I had him here! I'd give him a piece of my mind to feast upon, and hope he'd have a good appetite for it.

BOB CRATCHIT: My dear, Christmas Eve.

MRS. CRATCHIT: It should be Christmas Eve, I'm sure, when one drinks to the health of such an odious, stingy, hard, unfeeling man as Mr. Scrooge. You know he is, Robert! Nobody knows it better than you do, poor dear.

BOB CRATCHIT: I only know one thing on Christmas: that one must be charitable.

MRS. CRATCHIT: I'll drink to his health for your sake and the day's, not for his. Long life to him! A Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year. He'll be very merry and very happy, I have no doubt.

BOB CRATCHIT; If he cannot be, we must be happy for him. A song is what's needed. Tim!

MRS. CRATCHIT: Shush! I've just gotten him down and he needs all the sleep he can get.

BOB CRATCHIT: If he's asleep on Christmas Eve, I'll be much mistaken. Tim! He must sing, dear, there is nothing else that might make him well.

TINY TIM: Yes, Father?

BOB CRATCHIT: Are you awake?

TINY TIM: Just a little.

BOB CRATCHIT: A song then! (The children awaken and, led by Tiny Tim, sit up to sing "What Child Is This?" As they sing, Scrooge speaks.)

SCROOGE: Spirit. (He holds up his hand; all stop singing and look at him.) I… I have seen enough. (When the spirit signals to the children, they leave the stage, singing the carol quietly. Tiny Tim remains, covered completely by the dark blanket, disappearing against the black.) Tiny Tim… will he live?

SECOND SPIRIT: He is very ill. Even song cannot keep him whole through a cold winter.

SCROOGE: But you haven't told me!

SECOND SPIRIT: (Imitating Scrooge) If he be like to die, he had better do it and decrease the surplus population. (Scrooge turns away) Erase, Scrooge, those words from your thoughts. You are not the judge. Do not judge, then. It may be that in the sight of heaven you are more worthless and less fit to live than millions like this poor man's child. Oh God! To hear an insect on a leaf pronouncing that there is too much life among hid hungry brothers in the dust. Good-bye, Scrooge.

SCROOGE: But is there no happiness in Christmas Present?

SECOND SPIRIT: There is.

SCROOGE: Take me there.

SECOND SPIRIT: It is at the home of your nephew…

SCROOGE: No!

SECOND SPIRIT: (Disgusted with Scrooge.) Then there is none.

SCROOGE: But that isn't enough… You must teach me!

SECOND SPIRIT: Would you have a teacher, Scrooge? Look at your own words.

SCROOGE: But the first spirit gave me more… !

SECOND SPIRIT: He was Christmas Past. There was a lifetime he could choose from. I have only this day, one day, and you Scrooge. I have nearly lived my fill of both. Christmas Present must be gone at Midnight. That is near now. (He speaks to two beggar children who pause shyly at the far side of the stage. The children are thin and sickly; they are barefoot and wear filthy rags.) Come. (They go to him.)

SCROOGE: Is this the last spirit who is to come to me?

SECOND SPIRIT: They are no spirits. They are real. Hunger, Ignorance. Not spirits, Scrooge, passing dreams. They are real. They walk your streets, look to you for comfort. And you deny them. Deny them not too long, Scrooge. They will grow and multiply and they will not remain children.

SCROOGE: Have they no place to go, no resource for help?

SECOND SPIRIT: (Again imitating Scrooge) Are there no prisons? Are there no workhouses? (Tenderly to the children) Come. It's Christmas Eve. (He leads them offstage.)

Me: Scrooge is about to see the Last Spirit come and it has a terrible message for him with a horrible fate.

Scrooge is entirely alone for a long moment. He is frightened by the darkness and feels it approaching him. Suddenly he stops, senses the presence of the third spirit, turns toward him, and sees him. The spirit is bent and cloaked. No physical features are distinguishable.

The figure was Raven as the Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come. The Future is Looking Grim.

SCROOGE: You are the third. (The spirit says nothing.) The Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come. (The spirit says nothing.) Speak to me. Tell me what is to happen-to me, all of us. (The spirit says nothing.) Then show me what I must see. (The spirit points. Light illuminates the shadows of Scrooge's house.) I know it. I know it too well, cold and cheerless. It is mine. (The cook and the charwoman are dimly visible in Scrooge's house.) What is…? There are thieves! There are thieves in my rooms! (He starts forward to confront them, but the spirit beckons for him to stop.) I cannot tell me that I must watch them and do nothing. I will not. It is mine still. (He rushes into the house to claim his belongings and to protect them. The two women do no notice his presence.)

COOK: He ain't about, is he? (The charwoman laughs.) Poor ol' Scrooge 'as met 'is end. (She laughs with the charwoman.)

CHARWOMAN: An' time for it, too; ain't been alive indeed for half his life.

COOK: But the Sparsit's nowhere, is he…?

SPARSIT: (Emerging from the blackness.) Lookin' for someone, ladies? (The cook shrieks, but the charwoman treats the matter more practically, anticipating competition from Sparsit.)

CHARWOMAN: There ain't enough but for the two of us!

SPARSIT: More 'an enough… if you know where to look.

COOK: Hardly decent is what I'd say, hardly decent, the poor old fella hardly cold and you're thievin' his wardrobe.

SPARSIT: You're here out of love, are ya?

CHARWOMAN: There's no time for that. (Sparsit acknowledges Scrooge for the first time, gesturing toward him as if the living Scrooge were the corpse. Scrooge stands as if rooted to the spot, held there by the power of the spirit.)

SPARSIT: He ain't about to bother us, is he?

CHARWOMAN: Ain't he a picture?

COOK: If he is, it ain't a happy one. (They laugh.)

SPARSIT: Ladies, shall we start? (The three of them grin and advance on Scrooge.) Cook?

COOK: (Snatching the cuff links from the shirt Scrooge wears.) They're gold, ain't they?

SPARSIT: The purest, madam.

CHARWOMAN: I always had a fancy for that nightcap of his. My old man could use it. (She takes the nightcap from Scrooge's head.

Sparsit playfully removes Scrooge's outer garment, the coat or cloak that he has worn in the previous scenes.)

SPARSIT: Bein' a man of more practical tastes, I'll go for the worsted14 and hope the smell ain't permanent. (The three laugh.) Cook, we go round again.

COOK: Do you think that little bell he's always ringing at me is silver enough to sell? (The three of them move toward the nightstand, and Scrooge cries out.)

SCROOGE: No more! No more! (As the spirit directs Scrooge's attention to the tableau15 of the three thieves standing poised over the silver bell, Scrooge bursts out of the house, clad only in his nightshirt.) I cannot. I cannot. The room is… too like a cheerless place that is familiar. I won't see it. Let us go from here. Anywhere. (The spirit directs his attention to the Cratchit house; the children are sitting together near Mrs. Cratchit, who is sewing a coat. Peter reads by the light of the coals.)

Peter was being portrayed by Bobby Santiago.

PETER: "And he took a child and set him in the midst of them."

MRS. CRATCHIT: (Putting her hand to her face.) The light tires my eyes so. (Pause.) They're better now. It makes them tired to try to see by firelight, and I wouldn't show reddened eyes to your father when he comes home for the world. It must be near his time now.

PETER: Past it, I think, but he walks slower than he used to, these last few days, Mother.

MRS. CRATCHIT: I have known him to walk with Tiny Tim upon his shoulder very fast indeed. (She catches herself, then hurries on.) But he was very light to carry and his father loved him, so that it was no trouble, no trouble. (She hears Bob Cratchit approaching.) Smiles, everyone, smiles.

BOB CRATCHIT: (Entering.) My dear, Peter… (He greets the other children by their real names.) How is it coming?

MRS. CRATCHIT: (Handing him the coat.) Nearly done.

BOB CRATCHIT: Yes, good, I'm sure that it will be done long before Sunday.

MRS. CRATCHIT: Sunday! You went today then, Robert?

BOB CRATCHIT: Yes. It's… it's all ready. Two o'clock. And a nice place. It would have done you good to see how green it is. But you'll see it often. I promised him that, that I would walk there on Sunday… often.

MRS. CRATCHIT: We mustn't hurt ourselves for it, Robert.

BOB CRATCHIT: No. No, he wouldn't have wanted that. Come now. You won't guess who I've seen. Scrooge's nephew, Fred. And he asked after us and said he was heartily sorry and to give his respect to my good wife. How he ever knew that, I don't know.

MRS. CRATCHIT: Knew what, my dear?

BOB CRATCHIT: Why, that you were a good wife.

PETER: Everybody knows that.

BOB CRATCHIT: I hope that they do. "Heartily sorry," he said, "for your good wife, and if I can be of service to you in any way-" and he gave me his card-"that's where I live"-and Peter, I shouldn't be at all surprised if he got you a position.

MRS. CRATCHIT: Only hear that, Peter!

BOB CRATCHIT: And then you'll be keeping company with some young girl and setting up for yourself.

PETER: Oh, go on.

BOB CRATCHIT: Well, it will happen, one day, but remember, when that day does come-as it must-we must none of us forget poor Tiny Tim and this first parting in our family.

Me: Tiny Tim will succumb to his disease and die.

SCROOGE: He died! No, no! (He steps back and the scene disappears; he moves away from the spirit.)

Me: But Scrooge was about to discover something that not even he was prepared for.

SCROOGE: Because he would not… no! You cannot tell me that he has died, for that Christmas has not come! I will not let it come! I will be there… It was me. Yes, yes, and I knew it and couldn't look. I won't be able to help. I won't. (Pause.) Spirit, hear me. I am not the man I was. I will not be that man that I have been for so many years. Why show me all of this if I am past all hope? Assure me that I yet may change these shadows you have shown me. Let the boy live! I will honor Christmas in my heart and try to keep it all the year. I will in the Past, the Present, and the Future. The spirits of all three shall strive within me. I will not shut out the lessons that they teach. Oh, tell me that I am not too late!

Me: If Scrooge didn't change his ways, he was headed towards a dark fate and this is what would've happened!

I raised my hand and a massive wall of fire formed on the floor and a malevolent laugh was heard as evil glowing red eyes formed above the flames.

Me: Scrooge's path would be one filled with nothing but eternal damnation in the fires of Hell and burning for all eternity.

But then, Blackout. When the lights come up again, Scrooge is in bed. The third spirit has disappeared. Scrooge awakens and looks around his room.

SCROOGE: The curtains! They are mine and they are real. They are not sold. They are here. I am here; the shadows to come may be dispelled. They will be. I know they will be. (He dresses himself hurriedly.) I don't know what to do. I'm as light as a feather, merry as a boy again. Merry Christmas! Merry Christmas! A Happy New Year to all the world! Hello there! Whoop! Hallo! What day of the month is it? How long did the spirits keep me? Never mind. I don't care. (He opens the window and calls to a boy in the street below.) What's today?

BOY: Eh?

SCROOGE: What's the day, my fine fellow?

BOY: Today? Why, Christmas Day!

SCROOGE: It's Christmas Day! I haven't missed it! The spirits have done it all in one night. They can do anything hey like. Of course they can. Of course they can save Tim. Hallo, my fine fellow!

BOY: Hallo!

SCROOGE: Do you know the poulterers in the next street at the corner?

BOY: I should hope I do.

SCROOGE: An intelligent boy. A remarkable boy. Do you know whether they've sold the prize turkey that was hanging up there? Not the little prize; the big : What, the one as big as me?

SCROOGE: What a delightful boy! Yes, my bucko!

BOY: It's hanging there now.

SCROOGE: It is? Go and buy it.

BOY: Oh, go on!

SCROOGE: I'm in earnest! Go and buy it and tell 'em to bring it here that I may give them the direction where to take it. Come back with the butcher and I'll give you a shilling. Come back in less than two minutes and I'll give you half a crown!

BOY: Right, guy! (He exits.)

SCROOGE: I'll send it to Bob Cratchit's. He shan't know who sends it. It's twice the size of Tiny Tim and such a Christmas dinner it will make. (Carolers suddenly appear singing "Hark! The Herald Angels Sing." Scrooge leans out the window and joins them in the song.) I must dress, I must. It's Christmas Day! I must be all in my best for such a day. Where is my China silk shirt? (The boy and the butcher run in with the turkey.) What? Back already? And such a turkey. Why, you can't carry that all the way to Cratchit's. Here boy, here is your half a crown and here an address in Camden Town. See that it gets there. Here, money for the cab, for the turkey, and for you, good man! (The boy and the butcher, delighted, catch the money and run out. Scrooge sees the gentleman visitor walking by the window.) Halloo, sir!

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: (Looking up sadly, less than festive.) Hello, sir.

SCROOGE: My dear sir, how do you do? I hope you succeeded yesterday. It was very kind of you to stop by to see me.

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: (In disbelief.) Mr. Scrooge?

SCROOGE: Yes, that is my name, and I fear it may not be pleasant to you. Allow me to ask your pardon, and will you have the goodness to add this (throwing him a purse) to your good work!

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: Lord bless me! My dear Mr. Scrooge, are you serious?

SCROOGE: If you please, not a penny less. A great many back payments are included in it, I assure you. Will you do me that favor?

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: My dear sir, I don't know what I can say to such generosity…

SCROOGE: Say nothing! Accept it. Come and see me. Will you come and see me?

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: I will.

SCROOGE: Thank'ee. I am much obliged to you. I thank you fifty times. God bless you and Merry Christmas!

GENTLEMAN VISITOR: Merry Christmas to you, sir!

SCROOGE: (Running downstairs, out of his house, and onto the street.) Now which is the way to that nephew's house. Girl! Girl!

GIRL: (Appearing immediately.) Yes, sir?

SCROOGE: Can you find me a taxi, miss?

GIRL: I can, sir. (A coachman appears.)

SCROOGE: (Handing the coachman a card.) Can you show me the way to this home?

COACHMAN: I can, sir.

SCROOGE: Good man. Come up, girl. (They mount to the top of the taxi. This action may be stylistically suggested.) Would you be an old man's guide to a Christmas dinner?

GIRL: I would, sir, and God bless you!

SCROOGE: Yes, God bless us every one! (Raising his voice almost in song.) Driver, to Christmas! (They exit, all three singing "Joy to the World." Blackout. The lights come up for the finale at Fred's house. The Cratchits are there with Tiny Tim. All stop moving and talking when hey see Scrooge standing in the center, embarrassed and humble.) Well, I'm very glad to be here at my nephew's house! (He starts to cry.) Merry Christmas! Merry Christmas!

ALL: (Softly.) Merry Christmas. (They sing "Deck the Halls," greeting one another and exchanging gifts. Scrooge puts Tiny Tim on his shoulders.)

TINY TIM: (Shouting as the carol ends.) God bless us every one!

SCROOGE: (To the audience.) Oh, yes! God bless us every one.

Me: God Bless us. Everyone. And with that, Scrooge was changed into a better man and his faith was restored and he was now a much better person on the path to redemption. THE END.

The curtain closed and it reopened to show me and everyone stood in a line on the stage and bowed and everyone cheered wildly.

Me: Thank you everyone!

Vypra: Nice job, guys!

Me: Thanks Vypra.

Maria: This was so awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Great Job everyone!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

Me: I'm proud of all of you guys! Our first play was a success.

Nico: You all did a great job!

Lincoln: This was so awesome!

Linka: Yeah it was!

Me: This was so cool!

We had a most awesome time doing our play and more.

THE END

---

Another play done.

A Christmas Carol by Charles Dickens is a very timeless and very iconic classic and it is widely known all over the world as a very powerful treasured story. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for tomorrow is Christmas and we're going to have an awesome time for Christmas and we're going to face an evil and despicable and familiar spoiled brat that we hate more than anything: Princess Morbucks. The original one. And we're going to face Cameron Clix and Number 25: Focus Force and we're going to have him see his future as painful.

See you all tomorrow.

# CHRISTMAS WITH TLPS

MERRY CHRISTMAS 2020 EVERYONE

---

It was December 25th, 2020 A.K.A. Christmas Day and it was our favorite time of the year.

Horsea, Poliwag, Poromon, and Manaphy: MERRY CHRISTMAS, EVERYBODY!

Me: Merry Christmas to all of you too.

Carly: This is my first Christmas with all of you.

Misty Tredwell: Same here.

Me: It's a first ever Christmas with all of you.

Laney: Yeah. It's so beautiful.

Lena: I missed having Christmas with all of you. I'm sorry that I can't be with you all permanently because of my condition.

Lynn: It's all right sis.

Lori: But we can always have you with us on the holidays.

Lena: True.

We were opening our presents and having lots of fun.

Maria: Merry Christmas, William.

Maria gave William an awesome gauntlet that had over 900 functions.

William: Thanks babe. Merry Christmas.

He gave her a beautiful ring with blue jewels and diamonds.

Maria: (Gasps) Wow! It's beautiful.

Carly and Jack gave each other presents. Carly got a beautiful orange and black hummingbird jeweled necklace and Jack got an awesome custom red Duel Disk with his Signer Mark on it.

Everyone gave each other gifts.

Poromon: Merry Christmas Manaphy.

He gave her a beautiful ocean jewel necklace.

Manaphy: Wow! Thanks Poromon! Merry Christmas.

She gave him an awesome Bracelet.

Poromon: Awesome!

Horsea gave Poliwag a bracelet for his tail and Poliwag gave Horsea a bracelet with a drop of water on it for her tail.

Vypra and Loki gave each other a sword and a staff. They were magical weapons.

Ebon and Duskmon - Weapons of Darkness and the Moon.

Dark Spicer and Diabolico - An Antitrix for Diabolico and a cool spell book for Dark Spicer.

Vanitas and Pete - A Book of Spells for Pete and an awesome book on new keyblade techniques for Vanitas.

Number 7 and Mercurymon - New parts and weapons for Number 7 and books on new techniques for Mercurymon.

Waffle Woman and Condiment King - Whipped Cream and Waffle Topping blasters for Waffle Woman and new sauce blasters that can fire a massive variety of sauces.

Calamitous and Kaos - New Spell books for Kaos and new weapons and an awesome new battle suit for Calamitous.

Heat Wave and Firefly - New fire blasters for each of them.

Vexen and Captain Cold - New ice blasters for each of them and a new book on ice magic for Vexen.

Webstor and Bonz - A book on new awesome spider techniques for Webstor and new Duel Monster Cards for Bonz.

Zs'Skayr and Whiteout - A new Scythe for Zs'Skayr and a book on light techniques for Whiteout.

Bane and Abomination - new massive weight sets for both of them.

Hydro Man and Demyx - Water technique books and blasters for the both of them.

Electro and Larxene - Lightning technique books and weapons for them both.

King Hiss and Robo Roxy - New pet snakes for King Hiss and for Robo-Roxy she got new duel monster cards and new weapons parts.

Shiv and Po Kong - A book on new light weapons techniques for Shiv and new techniques on how to make new mountains for Po Kong.

Leonard the Pig King and Stinky Butt - Books on how to make different kinds of fart techniques for Stinky Butt and for Leonard, books on new machines and more.

Drakkon and Evil Green Ranger - New weapons for them and new technique books and all that.

Myotismon and Koragg - Techniques Books on Wolf Magic for Koragg and new techniques for Digimon for Myotismon.

Dr. Light and Living Laser - Light technique books and weapons for them both.

Saix and Moonstone - Moonlight technique books and scythes for both of them.

Whirlwind and Xaldin - Wind technique books and spears of wind for them both.

Roquefort and Wiggum - Cheese control techniques for Roquefort and Donut Control techniques for Wiggum.

Katnappe and Carmen Dillo - Armadillo techniques for Carmen Dillo and Cat techniques for Katnappe.

Common Cold and Toiletnator - New Snot blasters for Common Cold and stronger huge toiler paper blasters for Toiletnator.

Technus and Gizmo - Awesome new technology books and new weapons for both of them.

Roman and Rex - Weapons that suit them. Roman had a Cat-O-Nine Tails whip and Rex had a mechanical wing backpack like Falcon's and they also had books on techniques of fire and more.

Kalin and Devack - Weapons that suit them. Kalin had a massive hammer and Devack had a bo staff. They also had books on techniques of fire and more.

Carly and Misty - Weapons that suit them. Carly had a broadsword and Misty had a spiked whip and they also had books on techniques of fire and more.

Greiger and Selene - Greiger had an awesome spear and books of fire techniques. Selene had books of dark magic and an awesome bat necklace.

Wolf and Robo Blaze - Wolf was given an awesome blaster and a sword as well as new books on techniques. Robo-Blaze got new weapons parts and blasters.

Weather Wizard and Vortex - Both got new weather control techniques.

Beetle and Speed Demon: Both were given speed and lightning techniques.

Molten Man and Tar Pit - Both were given fire and tar techniques.

King Shark and Whiger - Both were given spirit techniques for the shark and the tiger.

Cargill and Chalmers - Both were given pardons for their crimes as well as new technique books and more.

Skinner and Goliath - Skinner was given a new blaster and was also given a pardon for his crimes. And we told him that his so-called mother was psychiatric institution.

Rich Texan and Steam Smythe - Rich Texan was given a flaming oil blaster and Steam Smythe was given a book on old machines for him to use.

Patty and Selma and Springfield Mafia - Patty & Selma were given a lifetime supply of cigarettes and new guns and the Springfield Mafia were given new members to join them. They were members of mafia's from all over the world.

Krusty and Eccentro - Krusty was given a new recipe book on Jewish food and was also given a new job to work at Lynn's table and new recipe books to help add new foods to the menus.

Cantwell and Angel - Cantwell and Lisa made amends and Cantwell was made a teacher for life. She no longer hates blonds and likes Lisa. Cantwell gave Lisa an awesome book on awesome new techniques of Shaolin Martial Arts and Lisa gave Cantwell an archery set. Turns out Archery is what Cantwell likes.

Springfield Bullies and Mammoth - The Springfield Bullies and Kearney's son got awesome new techniques on fire, ice and lightning and new weapons and Mammoth got new Earth Techniques and mega fist gauntlets.

Snake and Bronze Kneecap - Snake and his son got new guns and new techniques and Bronze Kneecap got new parts for his arsenal of techniques as well as new parts.

Comic Book Guy and Control Freak - Comic Book Guy got new powers. He now can use Everyman's powers like in The Simpsons (Season 21 episode 1) and Control Freak got a massive plethora of villains and monsters for him to use in our usual battles.

Tchang Zu and Dr. Viktor - Both got lightning techniques and weapons for them to use.

Radioactive Man and Atomic Skull - Both got new radiation techniques.

Kitty and Vulture - Both goth new techniques and weapons.

Deker and Dayu - Both got new weapons and spells.

Grumblemon and Dai Gui - Both got awesome earth techniques and weapons. They got powerful hammers.

Nergal and Riddler - Riddler got a book for new Riddle Ideas and Nergal got a new book on awesome and great new pizza recipes as well as great techniques.

Red X and Ghost - Both got new weapons.

Mysterio and Zexion - Both got new books for new illusion ideas.

Ranamon and Femme Fatale - Ranamon got new Water Techniques and Femme Fatale got books on famous women as well as weapons for her.

Arbormon and Evil Seed - Both got awesome new plant techniques and weapons.

Beautiful Gorgeous and Eris - Beautiful Gorgeous got new weapons and Eris got new Chaos technique ideas.

Evil-Lyn and Tala - Both got awesome new techniques and spell books.

U Foes and Wrecking Crew - Both got awesome new techniques and styles that fit their powers and abilities and new weapons.

Fizz and Knightbrace - Fizz got new soda cannons and blasters and Knightbrace got new dental weapons.

Box Ghost and Professor XXXL - Box Ghost got new box techniques and Professor XXXL got new snow cone recipes and new techniques on his mutations.

Private Hive and Johnny 13 - Private HIVE got new weapons and Johnny 13 got an awesome new motorcycle and new techniques for his shadow.

Absorbing Man and Pyro - Absorbing man got new techniques for his elements and Pyro got many fire techniques.

Mr. Mittens and El Oso - Both got now animal techniques and books on animal communication.

See More and Tri Klops - Both got books on how to modify their visors for different visions and new blast techniques and more.

Dirty Bubble and Merman - Both got new techniques on water and soap and fish and more.

I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R. and Skulker - Both got new techniques on metal and more and even books on how to modify their suits.

Avalanche and Aqueduct - Both got techniques on earth and water and new powers for said techniques. And they even got new weapons for them.

Shiva and Kyd Wykkyd - Both got awesome weapons of darkness and even new darkness technique books.

Dark Turtles and Billy Numerous - Billy got new cloning techniques and even techniques for exploding clones. The Dark Turtles got new techniques on the elemental forces of nature.

Man Ray and Mojo Jojo - Got new weapons and blasters.

Ssserpent and Trumbipulor - Got new techniques and weapons based on Elephants and snakes. Trumbipulor also got a machine that gives him an infinite supply of peanuts.

Duff Killigan and Hank Scorpio - Got new weapons and flamethrowers.

Blizzard and Brain Freezer - New ice powers for both of them.

P'andor and KGBeast - Radiation powers for P'andor and Russian techniques for KGBeast.

Dr. Destiny and Mumbo Jumbo - Magic books and techniques for them.

Trickster and Captain Boomerang - New boomerangs for Captain Boomerang and for Trickster, new powers and weapons.

Abis Mal and Anti-Wanda - New techniques and magic for them.

Xiao Fung and Iron Lung - New wind techniques and parts.

Raven Branwen and Cavalier - Magic and swords.

Man Boy and 2016 Morbucks - Man Boy got new log powers and 2016 Morbucks got the powers of the Powerpuff Girls!

Titanium Titan and Mirror Master - Mirror and titanium powers.

Puff and Kangor - Wind and earth powers.

Motor Ed and Rojo - New motorcycles.

Artie Ziff and LaGrange - New car for LaGrange and a new mansion for Artie Ziff as well as a new corporate headquarters for him to start over from.

We got each other lots of great gifts.

Lincoln: This is so cool!

Twilight Sparkle: Hey Linky?

Lincoln saw all his harem in awesome and beautiful Santa Suits that were in their signature colors.

Lincoln: WHOA! (Blushes) You girls look amazing.

Dark Spicer: (to Vypra) Can you believe this is our first Christmas?

Vypra: It sure is.

Lincoln: (To the Mane 7) Girls? Merry Christmas.

He gave the Mane 7 Presents and they opened them and in them was awesome jeweled bracelets that had their cutie marks on them and had the emblem of The Knights of The Friendship Table on them and they also had inscriptions on the inside. It said "Friendship is Bonds and Friendship is Forever" and the bracelets had diamonds and jewels on them.

Rainbow Dash: Wow! Lincoln these are awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: So beautiful!

Lincoln: Glad you like them girls.

They all kissed him and left lipstick marks all over 7 parts of his face. Rainbow Dash had rainbow lipstick and Lincoln laughed silly.

Later 2016 Morbucks went out to have some time to herself to relax.

May: (to Nico) This is our first Christmas as a married couple.

Nico: Yes it is honey.

Me: I'm happy for you both.

Vince: And it's our Second Christmas.

Carol: Yeah it is.

Carla: I love it.

Morbucks came back in. But what we didn't know however was that it was really Princess Morbucks!

Princess Morbucks: I'm back peasants!

We noticed a change in her voice and knew something was up.

Outside, 2016 Morbucks came back and she had a black eye and a nasty bruise on her head.

Jen: Morbucks?! How are you here?

2016 Morbucks: I was walking home when a bitch that looks like me knocked me out on the ground!

Firefly: Wait. If you're here, then the person who's in the estate is- (eyes widen) Oh, fuck.

They rushed back into the Estate to warn us.

Firefly: Everyone! (Points to Princess) That is not Morbucks.

Princess Morbucks: What are you talking about you fire freak? Of course it's me!

Dark Leo: (to Morbucks) Stop pretending, Princess. I know it's you.

Shiv: Well, I guess that saves us the trouble of warning you guys.

Princess: How did you know?!

Dark Leo: Your speech pattern was different then the Morbucks in our ranks.

Me: You weren't fooling anyone Princess! That speech pattern shows that you are here and that you are the same one Lola and Lana killed before and that you are the one we killed last year.

Nico: Yeah! So drop the act!

Bubbles punched Princess and sent her flying as Lincoln opened the door and she went out and skidded in the snow and we went outside and faced her.

Me: We knew you were coming Princess.

2016 Morbucks: You may be me but you have a ton of nerve!

But then 6 Figures came out and they were EMPEROR MAVRO, LEVIRA, DAMARAS, YELLZOR, ARGUS and REDKER!

# Emperor Mavro

**Emperor Mavro** is the kraken-themed true main antagonist of Power Rangers Megaforce and Power Rangers Super Megaforce. As the emperor of The Armada and the father of both Vrak and Vekar, he commands a powerful military force all throughout the galaxy. At his side are the Royal Guards, acting as his security detail 24/7.

Some time before Warstar went to attack Earth, Emperor Mavro called Damaras to his throne room for a discussion. Mavro told Damaras that he must assist his son Prince Vekar in the invasion of Earth. He elaborated by calling Vekar an empty-headed blunderer and nothing compared to his brother Vrak. Nonetheless, Vekar was still his first born and, thus, his main heir. Damaras was to serve as Vekar's second-in-command alongside Vrak.

Fed up with all the failures from the Armada, Mavro sends Matacore to assist Vekar in the invasion of Earth. Matacore assisted Prince Vekar, only to get killed.

Once again fed up with the failures, he sends his royal guards to Vekar's fleet to drop down the Armada Megazord as a last resort to conquer Earth. However, this plan failed as well.

After the deaths of both of his sons, Emperor Mavro decided to participate directly in the invasion of Earth. He arrived with his fleet, the Imperial fleet. As punishment for failing to conquer Earth, he had the Imperial fleet wipe out the fleet surrounding the Armada Mothership, and had Yellzor and Redker throw Damaras into prison.

Seeking to avenge the death of his sons, Mavro had an XBorg platoon attack Earth, only for them to be destroyed by the Power Rangers.

Redker volunteered to destroy the Rangers, but Levira had something else in mind. After quick convincing from Levira, Mavro gave Damaras a chance to redeem himself. He had Damaras capture Troy to give him a public execution on Earth as a means to get all of humanity to surrender, only for this plan to be thwarted by the Rangers.

Much later, Emperor Mavro called in as many Armada forces in the galaxy to attack Earth to conquer it. To buy time for the arrival of reinforcements, Mavro tricked Levira into going on a suicide mission against the Rangers. When Levira was destroyed, the reinforcements arrived. Though the Rangers wiped out the fleet with their Megazords, another fleet wave arrived. This time, the fleet destroyed all of the Rangers' Megazords. Once that was done, Mavro introduced himself to the people of Earth, much like Malkor did a year earlier. He stated that the Power Rangers are destroyed and that the Earth is his just like all the other planets he rules in the galaxy. Wanting them to suffer, he told the humans that he will attack the next day at dawn to finish the job.

Surviving the destruction of the Megazords, the Rangers hatched a new plan. While Troy and Orion crashes an Armada ship into the Armada Mothership, the other Rangers dealt with Redker and a swarm of XBorgs. While Orion distracts Mavro by battling him, Troy presses all sorts of buttons in the Armada Mothership. This resulted in the entire Armada fleet being wiped out. Mavro was angry about this. To ensure Emperor Mavro's defeat, Orion and Troy had the Armada Mothership crash to the ground.

Emperor Mavro, however, survives the blast, stating that he's survived worse. The Rangers morph and gave it all their might against Mavro using most, if not all, of their Legendary Ranger Modes. As the finisher move, the Rangers used the Super Mega Saber Blast and Super Silver Spear against Mavro, aiming directly at his stomach. However, Mavro survived with a wound on his stomach. Mavro deemed himself invincible, much to Orion's response, stating that no one is invincible. At point-blank range, Orion fired the Super Mega Cannon at the wound in Mavro's stomach, blasting him to death. In his final breath, Mavro called whatever remains of the Armada (which was a huge XBorg army) just before he was consumed in a massive explosion.

## Levira

**Levira** was a villainous thermographic scientist working as a general alongside Damaras and Argus on behalf of Prince Vekar.

During the Armada's arrival to Earth, she shows great sorrow for

Vekar regarding Vrak's unknown whereabouts. They declared him dead, continuing their onslaught on Earth.

When Tentacus and the Bruisers were defeated, Levira unveiled the Maximizer, a new piece of equipment which she claimed far more advanced then Zombats. Using the Maximizer, she can enlarge multiple monsters at a time.

After the first invasion of Earth, Levira created missiles to launch to every major city on Earth, only for the plan to fail.

After the plan to fire missiles at every major city on Earth failed, Lavira mostly focused on upgrading the strength of monsters and enlarging them if need be.

One day, Invidious arrived to the Armada Mothership. Realizing that his childhood crush Levira was there, he was desperate to have her love. Invidious created a love potion and gave it to Levira. Due to the potion making people love the person they first see, Levira fell in love with Jake instead of Invidious as she was busy watching Jake at that time. She asked Invidious to capture Jake, but the attempt failed, deeming Inividious incompetent and idiotic. Later that day, Levira decided to capture Jake herself. Invidious was in the middle of fighting the Rangers. To save Jake from Inividious, Levira decided to fight Invidious. Outmatched, she begged the other Rangers to help her which they did. When Invidious was enlarged, he confessed his love for Levira. In turn, Levira's love for Jake shifted to Invidious. However, when Invidious failed once again, Levira lost all love and respect for him. Saying she has no time for losers like Invidious, and tells him to go away as he doesn't deserve to be in her presence. It is also revealed that the effects of the love potion is temporary and have been worn off when Levira stated that there's no way she would ever fall in love with a Power Ranger, calling it disgusting.

When Professor Cog and his minions attacked the same city the Armada is attacking, Levira along with Vekar, Argus and a squad of X Borgs interfered. Both sides engaged into a fight until the Power Rangers arrived. Predicting the outcome of the battle, Levira advised Vekar to retreat, leaving Professor Cog and the Rangers to destroy each other. She believed that it would be best to let Cog and the Rangers destroy each other.

After Prince Vekar and Vrak's demise, Emperor Mavro arrived to the Armada Mothership. Mavro had Damaras thrown into prison and Levira begged him to release Damaras for a chance of redemption. Though the Emperor agreed, he said that if Damaras fails (which he did), Levira would have to take responsibility for it.

When Mavro called into as many Armada ships as possible across the galaxy, Levira congratulated him, only for Redker to point out that she has no right to address the Emperor since she is one of those people who failed to protect Vekar. Then, Mavro threatened Levira that if she doesn't redeem herself, she will be destroyed along with Earth as punishment.

Levira used her Megazord against the Rangers only for it to get destroyed. Levira survived the Megazord destruction and attacked the Rangers herself, only to be defeated. Despite her cries to the Emperor to use the Maximizer on her in her last moments, Mavro and Redker disregarded her pleas, instead bidding her good riddance. Following her death, the Armada attacked the earth in full force.

Damaras

**Damaras** was a high-ranking villain working alongside Argus and Levira for Prince Vekar

Before Warstar waged its war against Earth, Damaras was called to Emperor Mavro's throne room. The Emperor had him to serve as Prince Vekar's second-in-command. Listening to how the Emperor called Vekar worthless and how he is nothing like his strategic brother, Damaras agreed.

After Vrak's supposed demise, Vekar's fleet arrive to attack Earth, sending down their first monster Headridge to lead the full scale invasion.

When Headridge was defeated, Damaras called Tentacus to replace him. After a second defeat, he realizes that the humans are not surrendering as planned and that they can effectively fight back and hold off the invasion. Super Megaforce (episode)

After the Rangers used one of the missiles belonging to Cybax against an Armada ship fleet, Damaras tells a furious Vekar to control his temper, only to be blamed for the failure. Earth Fights Back

Later, Damaras sends General Peluso to take the treasure on The Animarium before the Rangers can find it. After he saw the powerful Red Lion, Damaras ordered to capture it and bend it to their will. However, Vekar shows up and demands him to not delegate orders without his permission, then the Prince changes the objective of the mission to reconquering Earth and rejects any advice from his second-in-command. A Lion's Alliance

When Matacore arrives at the Armada Mothership, Damaras wonders why an Armada elite guard is there. Then, when Vekar decides to go to Earth personally, Damaras suggests he should stay in the ship for security, but, as usual, Vekar rejects his counseling. Later, Damaras and Levira intervene and teleport him back to the ship alongside Argus and Matacore to regroup and wage another attack.

He is arrested by Emperor Mavro for not protecting Prince Vekar, but is later given a chance to redeem himself, thanks to Levira. Damaras takes on the rangers, easily overpowers them, and captures Troy, whom he uses as a bargaining chip to force the Earth to surrender. However, this plan fails, as Jake and Tensou rescue Troy in the nick of time before he could be executed. The other rangers arrive and defeat Damaras with the Super Mega Cannon. Damaras is enlarged by Levira and once again overpowers the rangers, until Jake realizes that they can beat Damaras if they work together, as they summon the Ultimate Legendary Megazord. Damaras tries to attack, but his attempt fails. The finishing attack finally destroys Damaras. who was completely stumped as to how they managed to finish him off. Redker takes over his place as second-in-command of the attacking fleet, now personally led by Emperor Mavro.

Yellzor

**Yellzor** was a seahorse-themed Armada high-ranking soldier, (possibly a general), working directly under Emperor Mavro and whom co-ranks with Redker as his personal second-in-command, similarly to how his predecessors, Creepox and Vrak, served under Admiral Malkor.

Yellzor arrives alongside Emperor Mavro, Redker and two Kingsmen to seize control of Armada fleet attacking Earth. Immediately upon arrival, Mavro commands him and Redker to take Damaras into custody as punishment for his failure. When Levira attempts to intervene, Yellzor blasts her aside in a display of strength, swatting her aside easily. After fulfilling his role beside Redker, he is dismissed by Emperor Mavro and not seen again during the rest of the invasion. He is possibly destroyed in one of the armada ships that the rangers blew up.

Despite only appearing in a single scene, he has been shown to be one of Mavro's most powerful and reliable warriors and one of his two personal guards, escorting him alongside Redker and two Royal Guards as he arrived from the depths of outer space in his personal royal fleet and took over the Armada Mothership.

He approved of Mavro's vengeance against the Super Mega Rangers after the deaths of both of his sons, the crown princes of his royal empire, the Armada: Prince Vekar and Prince Vrak.

After Damaras is incarcerated after being weakened by the combined efforts of him and Redker, he is not seen afterwards, unlike his comrade, who continues to accompany the Emperor during the final stage of the royal invasion.

Argus

**Argus** was a cyborg villain-general who served as the personal bodyguard to Prince Vekar working for the Armada, alongside Princess Levira and Damaras.

Argus' origins are unknown but it is likely that he was built by the empire that The Armada was a greater part of and assigned the mission of being Vekar's bodyguard.

Argus accompanied Vekar and his flunkies to Earth in the Armada to Earth in light of the failure of Warstar. He noticed the Armada

Mothership, when Vekar calls the Armada to start the invasion. After witnessing the Super Mega Rangers defeat Headridge and Tentacus, Argus tells someone to come up with something before Vekar finds out and becomes upset.

In "Samurai Surprise", he finally fights the Mega Rangers in battle on Earth.

He finally comes face to face with Noah shortly after the Armada Megazord destroyed the Legendary Megazord and easily overpowered him with his Solar Slash. Whilst he looked for Troy (who went missing after the Megazord was defeated), Argus attacked him again and tried to finish him off but a determined Noah used his Super Mega Saber to deflect his Solar Slash back at him, critically damaging him before Noah finished him off with two strikes across the chest. Argus was utterly shocked but quickly shut down and fell onto his back before exploding. The death of Argus enraged Vekar and made him launch a second attack on Earth which ultimately led to his death.

Redker

**Redker** was a stonefish-themed royal guard in the Armada serving directly under Emperor Mavro as his personal second-in-command and right-hand. His and Yellzor's relationship with Emperor Mavro was similar to that of Creepox and Vrak under Admiral Malkor.

Redker arrives alongside two Kingsmen, Yellzor and Emperor Mavro at the Armada Mothership after Vrak's death. They take Damaras into custody, but he is later given a chance of redemption. When Damaras failed and was destroyed, Redker became Mavro's second-in-command of the invasion.

After Emperor Mavro called in as many Armada Ships as possible, Levira congratulated Emperor Mavro for doing so, much to Redker's displeasure. Redker said that Levira had no right to even address Emperor Mavro as she was one of the three who failed to protect Prince Vekar.

When the Armada reinforcements arrived, Redker decided to battle the Super Mega Rangers himself, only to be destroyed by the Super

Mega Cannon while distracted by the destruction of the fleet.

* * *

Troy Burrows: Emperor Mavro!

Gia: Levira!

Orion: Damaras!

Emma: Yellzor!

Noah: Argus!

Jake: Redker!

Mavro: Long time no see Rangers.

Me: I know all six of you all too well! You are the fierce leaders of the Armada that were responsible for all the invasions as well as destroying Orion's people on his home planet.

Mavro: That's right J.D. You definitely have a huge reputation.

Me: Not to brag but I never missed an episode.

Troy Burrows: But how are you back Mavro? You were destroyed in that massive explosion.

Me: Yeah your whole ship exploded and there should've been nothing left of you because of it.

Mavro: I guess I'm tougher than you think.

Devon: So, you're Mavro, huh? I hope you put up more of a fight then the last big bad me and my team fought.

Mavro: I assure you. I'm more powerful then that fool Evox! But unfortunately, you all won't be attacking us today.

Robo-Blaze: Why not?

It was then that Yellzor came holding Pop Pop.

Lincoln: Pop Pop!

Me: Let him go!

Mavro: Oh I don't think so!

Magma Man (glares at Mavro): What the Hell do you want?

Mavro: Simple. Give us the Infinity Stones or this old fool dies!

Lori: You can forget it! We don't negotiate with-

Tommy Himi: Lori, we don't have a choice. It's either this or Pop Pop dies!

Nico: (telepathically to Lori) Besides, Mavro didn't specify how we should give the Stones to him.

Lori winked at Nico.

Me: You fuckups messed with Earth for the last time!

Nico went and got the Infinity Gauntlet. But luckily Nico had a plan. He too out 6 rocks and painted them and Yakumo used a Genjutsu to make them look like they were glowing.

Snake: Dude, I can't believe we're doing this.

Nico: This is the only way to get Pop Pop to safety.

As Nico, Dead End, and Snake headed to the Estate, we saw Mavro talking to Princess.

Mavro: This is the moment we've been waiting for, Princess. Soon, you'll be a Powerpuff Girl. And the Armada will finally rule Earth! And the best part? We'll both remember our victories against our enemies this day!

Princess: (grabs Mavro by the throat) Let's get one thing clear. I agreed to work with you and your buddies so I can finally be a Powerpuff Girl. But I'll never work FOR you! Remember that next time!

Princess let go of Mavro's throat as the Armada leader glared at her and growled.

Dead End: Interesting.

Me: (Sinister Smirk) (In my head) Ooh I think they are going to kill her.

Blossom (Adult): I don't understand you Princess. You had all the money in the world and you didn't need to rely on Santa to get everything you wanted and you could've used all that money to hire your own team of scientists to get superpowers through them. How can you be so stupid?

POW!

Princess: YOU SHUT THE FUCK UP BLOSSOM! THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT!

Blossom (Adult): No it's all your fault Princess! You betrayed all of humanity because of your own selfish purposes!

Princess then pulled out a knife and stabbed Blossom in the head. But the knife blade bent when it hit her head. The knife shattered into pieces as well

Princess: Whoa! That's tough skin.

Blossom (Adult): I won't die that easily.

Levira: Our victory is close at hand, Emperor.

Demaras: Not only will we defeat the Power Rangers. But the Infinity Stones will help us rule Earth!

Mavro: I know! But what's taking them so long?! I want those Stones!

Just then, the Infinity Gauntlet hit Mavro in the face, giving him a shiner. This allowed Pop Pop to get away from him.

Kup: Don't say we didn't give you anything.

Electro: Web Head, use your webs to get the Gauntlet back to us before Mavro gets it!

Me: No wait!

Lincoln: You have the gauntlet and the stones.

I fired a blast of energy at Mavro and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mavro: Time for our war to reach its final chapter!

Troy: You know what? That's the first thing you've said since the day the Armada first attacked Earth that makes sense!

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

The Rangers all transformed!

Me: And this war will result in your planet being destroyed for good!

Dark Spicer: I have the Superlaser targeting the Armada's home planet.

Me: Fire.

Dark Spicer fired the Superlaser at the home planet of The Armada and the Warstar and the blast hit the planet and obliterated it in a massive explosion!

Dark Spicer: Bullseye!

Vypra: And I have just the planet for the battle.

Vypra snapped her fingers and we were on a Purple Crystal planet. We were on the planet MOR' OTESI!

---

**Mor' Otesi** is the supposed homeplanet of Crystalsapiens and Crystallines. It is not real and is just a legend.

Due to the decay of its ozone layer millions of years ago, the once lush green Mor' Otesi has long since become dangerously irradiated by a constant powerful barrage of ultraviolet light.

Mor' Otesi is a planet filled with purple crystals. Its landscape is now barren and rocky and its original native inhabitants largely became extinct. However, one particular species adapted to the perilously high levels of electromagnetic radiation and has managed to thrive here over the millennia despite the planet's seemingly inhospitable atmosphere: Crystalsapiens evolved unique attributes to take advantage of their irradiated environment and went on to create a complex and sophisticated society on modern Mor' Otesi.

---

Me: WHOA! Look at this planet.

Nico: Wow!

Vypra: This is the supposed home planet of the Crystalsapiens: Mor' Otesi.

Me: Whoa! So this is the planet Mor' Otesi.

Riley: Wow! I thought this planet wasn't real.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is scary here.

Me: Yeah. So this is what Chromastone's supposed home planet is like. Looks like a strange and terrifying place.

Mavro: It will be all of your final resting place.

Me: No it will be your resting place. Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Me and Troy vs Mavro

---

I punched Mavro in the face and kicked him down and fired a blast of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Mavro all over the place and Troy blasted and slashed him all over with incredible fury.

Me: You and your kind are never welcome in our universe!

Troy Burrows: Yeah what he said!

We fired energy blasts all over him and they exploded all over Mavro with incredible power and more.

## Battle 2: Nico and Gia vs Levira

Nico kicked Levira all over the place and Gia knocked her down with powerful yellow blasts.

Nico: The Saiyan's have beaten many foes before and my race will always be one of the strongest ever.

Gia: That's right!

They fired more blasts and knocked her down.

## Battle 3: Vince and Orion VS Damaras

Vince blasted Damaras all over and Orion slashed him all over.

Vince: You want to rule our home planet, you got another thing coming!

Orion: That's right!

They blasted him all over with incredible fury.

Battle 4: Naruto and Emma vs Yellzor

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto threw a powerful Wind Rasenshuriken and Emma blasted Yellzor all over the place and the blasts hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Naruto: Nobody invades our planet without a fight.

Emma: From all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

They blasted him all over.

---

Battle 5: Varie and Noah vs Argus

---

Varie blasted Argus with water blasts and smashed his face in and Noah blasted him all over with energy blasts.

Varie: You want our planet so badly, you can take it over our dead bodies!

Noah: Yeah!

They blasted him all over some more.

---

Battle 6: Lincoln and Jake vs Redker

---

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and Jake fired energy blasts and electrocuted and blasted Redker all over with incredible fury.

Lincoln: You are never gonna be welcome here Armada Scum!

Jake: Yeah what he said!

They blasted him some more.

---

We blasted them back to Princess.

Me: You guys didn't put up much of a fight like you all did on TV.

Nico: Yeah!

Troy: Was it all worth it?

Mavro: What do you mean?

Noah: All your work forming an alliance with Princess and yet, it seems she's the one who has the power.

Argus: You dare lecture the Emperor, Blue Ranger?!

Jake: We're lecturing all 6 of you! The Armada are probably finally going to conquer Earth, and yet, their leaders won't be you guys!

Redker: Oh please! We started this war with you humans and now, we'll be the ones to come out on top!

Emma: In any minute now, you'll be nothing but Princess' bitches!

Yellzor: You know what? You're right. As long as Princess is at large, victory will never be ours.

Redker: Maybe it's time we did something about that.

The 6 Armada leaders then slowly walked to where Princess was.

Me: Ooh here we go.

We pulled out Lawn Chairs and sat in them and pulled out Popcorn.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Princess: What the Hell are you all doing?!

BLAM!

Levira: (punches her) Earth belongs to us, not you!

Argus: Did you really think we were going to let you command the Armada and take Earth for yourself?! Well, we're happy to disappoint you!

Me: Now it's getting good. (Hands popcorn to Nico)

Nico: Thanks.

The 6 monsters then viciously pulverized Princess all over the place with incredible fury.

KROW!

Me: (WINCES) OHH! That's gonna leave a mark!

Nico: YIKES!

Me: Nice. I think that's enough. Brittney you face Princess, we'll finish these bastards off for good.

Brittney: You got it dad.

We went at them some more and kicked all six of them down.

Me: It's over for the Armada. You all are finished.

Mavro: Oh I think not.

They snapped their fingers and then they grew to huge size!

Me: WHOA!

Mavro: (to the Megaforce Rangers) So, you all are still going to fight us? Don't you realize that if it weren't for us attacking Earth the first time, the 6 of you wouldn't have met and all the Power Rangers wouldn't have had the chance to fight alongside one another?

Damaras: The Emperor's right. Who would you Rangers be without us?

Troy: Time to find out. (to his team) Guys, time to summon the Zords!

Megaforce Rangers: Right!

The rangers summoned the Legendary Zords!

Me: Lets do it! Tommy do you mind if I use the Zeo zords?

Tommy Oliver: Go for it J.D.

Me: Lets do it!

I summoned the Zeo Zords and they formed into the Zeo Ultrazord!

The Rangers from over the course of 27+ years summoned their Zords!

Me: Lets do it! It time for you all to be banished to the Warp forever!

We had the zords all blast and slash the 6 leaders of the Armada all over the place with incredible power!

Me: Now it's time for the Grand Finale! SERPENTERA COME FORTH!

There was a massive roar and the dragon Serpentera came and I hopped in.

Me: Now it's time to show some real firepower! LEGACY SUPERZORD FORM!

I inserted the Superzord Key and all the zords from over the course of 27+ years merged and combined with Serpentera and formed into the massive starship Superzord.

Me: Now you guys are in for a massive and awesome treat! Activate Legacy Superzord Robot Mode!

I turned the key and it formed into the Super Megazord and it was a huge robot and it had an epic amount of weapons and it had wicked cool wings and they were so wicked and it was wicked cool. When it was done transforming a massive fiery explosion went off behind it and a massive fireworks display went off behind it and the symbols of all the ranger teams from over the course of 27+ years was around it.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: LEGACY SUPERZORD POWER UP!

Tommy Oliver: WHOA! This is amazing J.D.!

Kimberly Ann Hart: Yeah this is awesome!

Billy Cranston: You really outdid yourself J.D.

Vypra: I'm very impressed.

Me: Just wait till you see what it can do.

The Superzord was so massively tall that it made the 6 Armada Leaders look like ants in comparison!

Me: Lets do it guys! LEGACY SPIRIT BLAST BARRAGE! FINAL STRIKE!

The Legacy Superzord fired massive energy blasts infused with Hakai energy from its wings and it fired lightning and elemental blasts and the blasts all formed into the zords and spirits of the zords from over the course of 27+ years and the blasts all hit the 6 Armada Leaders and they exploded with unbelievable power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The mushroom cloud from the explosion was incredible! When the smoke cleared, the 6 leaders of the Armada were gone and banished to the Warp forever!

We cheered wildly.

Tommy Oliver: That was awesome!

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah it was!

Trini Kwan: That was so cool!

Me: Yeah! Armada and Warstar…

Me and Nico: YOU ALL HAVE FAILED THIS UNIVERSE!

We cheered!

---

Later we were back on Earth and Brittney was facing Princess Morbucks.

---

**Princess Morbucks** is a major antagonist in *The Powerpuff Girls*, *The Powerpuff Girls Z*, and the *2016 Powerpuff Girls series* . She is one of the four most recurring villains in the series (alongside Mojo Jojo, HIM, and Fuzzy Lumpkins), Buttercup's rival in the OG series and the 2016 reboot.

She was voiced by Jennifer Hale, who also played Sedusa, Rojo in *Ben 10*, Shannon Lucas in *Scooby-Doo! Moon Monster Madness*, Kronika in *Mortal Kombat 11*, Alecto in *God of War: Ascension*, and Black Knight in *Generator Rex* .

In the original series, she is a spoiled and rich girl who wants to be a Powerpuff Girl for selfish reasons. However, she has no powers of her own, and instead uses her father's money to buy weapons to destroy the Powerpuff Girls because she can't become one.

She debuted in "Stuck Up, Up and Away," where Blossom explains that being a Powerpuff Girl is not about getting what she wants, having the best stuff or being popular or powerful, but about using one's own unique abilities to help people and the world. Princess buys a suit of powered armor that makes her seem invincible, but in a fight that emulates Goku, Blossom rallies the girls and destroys the armor. Princess swears she'll be out of jail shortly, but then again, no Townsville villain seems to stay in for long.

Princess tries again repeatedly: In one instance, she hires Mojo Jojo, and even gains Chemical X powers like the girls, but their savvy plus the egos of the villainous allies rob her of victory and powers. In an episode that paid tribute to the 60's band The Beatles, she, Mojo, Fuzzy Lumpkins, and HIM formed the Beat-Alls, who nearly owned the city and the girls, till a 'Yoko scheme' (a parody of how some people believe the real Beatles parted ways) broke them up. She also once simply had her father buy the City Of Townsville so she could be Mayor and outlaw crime-fighting, a scheme which fell apart when the girls legally robbed her of every last possession. In likely her most vicious petty scheme, she tricked a neglected friend the girls had made into stealing, just so she could report this to the girls and seem like an ally worthy of joining them. Though Blossom remains her archenemy, it is Buttercup who despises her the most. Princess is also featured in any 'crowd of villains' episode, most notably one where the villains send booby-trapped birthday gifts (that one and all epic fail) to the girls.

In *Twas the Fight Before Christmas*

Serving as the main antagonist of the special, Princess tries to obtain her latest Christmas gift from Santa: to become a Powerpuff Girl. However, the Powerpuff Girls pointed out that Princess is too naughty due to her past crimes against them and Townsville, and that she needs to change her ways in order to earn such a gift. Upon going to the North Pole and seeing that she's the only kid on Santa's naughty list for the same reason, rather than changing her ways, Princess spitefully tampers the nice and naughty lists, so that she can be a Powerpuff Girl while the rest of the children (including the Powerpuff Girls) get coal. With her newfound powers, Princess attacks the Powerpuff Girls at the North Pole until Santa orders them to stop, having felt tired of transporting the coal throughout the world. Princess tries to get Santa to listen to her, but Santa is excited to meet the Powerpuff Girls in person as he is enthralled by their stories of true heroics. This incited a jealous Princess to outright insult Santa and demand that he gives her whatever she wants for Christmas, even at the cost of making the rest of the children very miserable. Realizing now what a despicable and selfish brat that Princess truly is and that she duped him to satisfy her greed, Santa angrily lashes her out and places her name in the

Permanent Naughty Plaque as punishment for her actions so that she'll never receive a gift from him for the rest of her life. Horrified by this, Princess angrily attempts to fly away to tattle on Santa to her father, but Santa foils this by stripping Princess of her powers, allowing the Powerpuff Girls to save the holiday by delivering the gifts to the children and sending Princess to prison.

---

Princess Morbucks growled ferociously!

Princess Morbucks: I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH!

Brittney's aura flared up with incredible fury.

Brittney: Thanks for the power boost. Now you will face the ultimate cold of darkness.

Brittney had ice and darkness swirl around her and a massive vortex of darkness and ice exploded high into the sky and it formed into a crow of darkness. If that weren't enough, spiritual ice ponies called The Windigos appeared.

---

The **Windigos** are recurring antagonists of the series *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* .

According to Clover the Clever (the character Twilight Sparkle plays in the Hearth's Warming Eve play), Windigos are malevolent spirits that feed off of the negative friction between ponies. Long ago, the feud between unicorns, pegasi, and earth ponies gave Windigos great power, which they use to turn the lands into an unlivable frozen wasteland. If an individual's hatred gets violent enough, Windigos can even freeze them in ice blocks.

The Windigos look like ghostly and slightly translucent horses with glowing eyes. Only three of them are shown in the play, though this may not reflect their real numbers.

History

The Windigos feature three times throughout the episode: *Hearth's Warming Eve*, at the conclusion of the grand summit, after the pony leaders' snowball fight, and at the cave that the ponies took as shelter.

In their first appearance, the three Windigoes only look down onto the grand summit from a passage in the clouds with glowing blue eyes, but in their second and third appearances they wail and fly through the sky, generating a circle of clouds. They are eventually defeated by "the fire of friendship", a pink flame that takes the shape of a heart which was created in the play when Clover, Smart Cookie, and Pansy become friends.

Although they appear to have been burnt to death, it is implied that they (or other members of their race if there are any) are still around in modern Equestria when one of their distinctive howls is heard through an open window when Rainbow Dash and Applejack start arguing about who has the responsibility of closing it. Interestingly enough, they have never threatened to return during any other arguments in the series (such as Applejack and Rarity in the episode *Look Before You Sleep* ), so the howl may have been simply someone playing the sound effect used to simulate them in the play, as a way of breaking up Rainbow and Applejack's argument.

They also reappeared in *Hearth Warming Eve Tail* when Twilight read a story on the holiday to Starlight Glimmer to make her see the importance of the holiday, she told the story of a pony named Snowfall Frost at first they are just like the beginning of the episode they are just mentioned. But then during the last spirit song they appeared to successfully covered Equestria with snow, because Snowfall decided to erased that holiday, but after Snowfall realized the mistake she was going to make when she apologized she seen it was just a vision of what will happen if she erases the holiday, that makes also Starlight realized how important it was and they did not come back.

In *The Ending of the End - Part 2*, as a result of Queen Chrysalis, Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow turning unicorns, pegasi and earth ponies against one another, the Windigos return and begin to feed off of the animosity between them. Ultimately, they are dispelled once more as the creatures of Equestria unite to defeat the villains.

---

Twilight Sparkles: The Windigos!?

Nico: WHOA!

The Windigos swirled around the crow and its eyes glowed blue with cold fury. When the vortex and crow faded Brittney was forever changed. She had blue slit eyes instead of her normal red eyes and she had dark blue angel wings and blue fire swirled around her hands and feet and she had the kanji for The Cold Heart of Darkness was emblazoned on the front of her black dress.

闇の冷たい心

On her back was the kanji for Brittney Raven Knudson - Master of the Force of Darkness and Mistress of the Night.

ブリットニーレイヴンナドソン-闇の力のマスターと夜の愛人

Brittney was now a SUPER ANGEL 1,000,000 VAMPIRIC WINDIGO MASTER!

Me: WHOA! Look at Brittney!

Lucy Loud: She looks incredible. It's like she is one with the darkness and the force night in its entirety.

Ink Rose: Wow! She looks unbelievable.

Moonlight Raven: Wow.

Crimson: How did she unlock this kind of power.

Varie: No idea. But wow.

Raven: No kidding. Brittney? How do you feel?

Brittney: (Divine Voice of Dark Ice) (Transylvanian Accent) **I feel incredible.**

Lucy and the Goths gasped. They were in absolute awe that she had an incredible Transylvanian Accent and she was now a true force of darkness.

Ingrid Third: Wow. She is now one with the darkness.

Haiku: Wow. Brittney is now a true Goddess of Darkness and the Night.

Princess Luna: She sure has come a long way since she joined you all.

May: She sure has.

Princess Morbucks was gasping in shock. It was like she was staring into the face of death in the form of Brittney.

Princess Morbucks: YOU ARE STILL NO MATCH FOR ME!

Brittney: **We'll see about that.**

Brittney then fired a massive blast of blue fire and the Windigos went at Princess Morbucks and the blast hit her and froze her in a crystal of ice.

May: WOW! Nico I have something to show you.

May took off her Bandana and revealed that she had a blue hair ponytail that looked like blue fire.

Nico: WHOA! May that ponytail is amazing.

A horse winny was heard and then out came a Blue Fire Rapidash.

Nico: Whoa is that…

Me: A Blue Flame Rapidash. I've never seen one like that before.

May: Wow.

It went up to May and she got a new Pokemon as her partner.

Manaphy: Wow. Mama you got another awesome new friend.

Lincoln: She sure did.

?: Let me help out too.

A figure came out and it was HEXIMAS from episode 22 of Dino Charge!

---

**Heximas** was a Christmas/Winter-themed Santa monster and is the last outlaw who survived the demise of Sledge's Crew, he appears in the epilogue Christmas special episode "Here Comes Heximas", he is the final antagonist of *Power Rangers Dino Super Charge* and is overall, the final threat of the entire *Power Rangers Dino Charge* series.

Near the end of the episode "End of Extinction" which is the final part of the three-part series finale of the *Power Rangers Dino Charge* series, when Sledge's Ship was heading right into the sun, Heximas escaped from the ship in an escape pod that Wrench was going to use. For 65,000,000 years, Heximas has been growing his own Vivix, and preparing a special potion that will be applied to coals. In the present, Heximas stole the coals from Santa Claus and sent three of the tainted coals to Shelby Watkins, Riley Griffin, and Chase Randall where it turned them into evil elves. With the Vivix, the three of them worked for Heximas in order to distribute the coals to every children of the world so that they can become evil elves and help him make toys for bad children. Tyler Navarro got affected by the control and was later freed from it by Koda. The Rangers worked to free Shelby, Riley, and Chase even when they learned Heximas' backstory. Once Shelby, Riley, and Chase are freed from Heximas' control, the Rangers fought Heximas and the Vivix. After the Rangers destroyed the sleigh with the Victory Maximum Final Strike, Heximas activated his own Magna Beam as the Rangers summon their Zords. Heximas is destroyed once and for all by the Dino Charge Ultrazord's Ultra Plasma Final Blast, thus saving Christmas.

---

Shelby: Heximas!

Heximas: Been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the last outlaw that survived the demise of Sledge's Crew and you were sent to turn the entirety of the World's children into evil elves with tainted coals and have them make toys for bad children.

Heximas: That's right. Good memory on you.

Vypra: Didn't I tell you he ha d a good memory on him?

Heximas: Yes you did.

Heximas fired blasts of coal and they hit Princess and smashed her face in.

Me: Try this one! UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: SCORCHING WAVE BLAST!

Varie: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC TRIDENT BARRAGE!

Eli and Nunnally: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: SHINING LOVE SLASH!

Talia: DARK STYLE: SCYTHE MEGASLASH!

Palutena: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING HEAVENLY LASER!

Lori: AIR STYLE: GUSTY MEGASLASH!

Bobby: CRYSTAL STYLE: CRYSTAL SLASH DISK BARRAGE!

Leni: GRAVITY STYLE: GRAVITY MEGA CRUSH!

Luna: WATER STYLE: BLADES OF POSEIDON!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE: BURNING LIGHT FIST BARRAGE!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE: PLATEAU DECIMATOR!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ZEUS'S SHOCKING WRATH!

Laney: LIFE STYLE: BOUQUETS OF DEADLY ROSE THORNS!

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE: BLADES OF ALUCARD!

Lola & Lana: TWIN STYLE: STEAMING AXE MEGA BARRAGE!

Lisa Loud: TECH STYLE: CLOCK BOMB BARRAGE!

Lily: WATER STYLE: DOLPHIN SONAR MEGA BARRAGE!

Lily the Mermaid: MERMAID STYLE: RAZOR FISH SCALE FLASH!

Ronnie Anne, Girl Jordan and Paige: MAGIC STYLE: CARDS OF EXPLOSIVE MAYHEM!

Sam, Clover and Alex: TECH STYLE: GADGETRY MAYHEM

Ariel's Sisters: WATER STYLE: ETERNAL WATER SLASH!

Earth: LIFE STYLE: PLANETARY RAGING CRUSH!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: DEVASTATING ROCK BARRAGE!

Gluko: AIR STYLE: FOUR WIND FOUR SLASHES!

Hilda: (British Accent) MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC CREATURE WRATH!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: ASURA'S BURNING FIST BARRAGE!

Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, Rarity and Starlight Glimmer: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ELEMENTAL MEGALASER!

Princess Frosta: WATER STYLE: FREEZING BLADE MEGA BARRAGE!

Princess Perfuma: LIFE STYLE: BLOOMING CHRYSANTHEMUM MEGALASER!

Princess Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECHANICAL SHARP GEAR BARRAGE!

Menat, R. Mika, Makoto and Ibuki: AIR STYLE: HURRICANE MEGALASER!

R.W.B.Y.: ELEMENT STYLE: FURY OF THE FAIRY TALES!

Emerald Sustrai: UNDEAD STYLE: MUMMY MANIA!

Dew Gayl: AIR STYLE: ACIDIC FOG!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC ANIMAL MAYHEM!

Yuna Kamihara: WATER STYLE: RAGE OF BRUCE LEE!

Jessica Shannon: AIR STYLE: STINGING WRATH OF THE WASPS!

Goths of Darkness: UNDEAD STYLE: LEGENDARY ZOMBIE CHAOS!

Kaos: KAOS STYLE: KAOS WILD CARD MAYHEM!

Dead End: Time for some teamwork!

Magma Man: Lets do it!

Dead End and Magma Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dead End's Air Gun and Magma Man's Magma Bazooka 100-fold.

Kup and Tommy used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Kup's Musket Laser and Tommy's ice spirit powers 100-fold.

Dead End and Magma Man: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM MIST BLAST!

Dead End fired air blasts and Magma Man fired magma blasts.

Kup and Tommy Himi: SUBZERO LASER BARRAGE!

They fired blasts of ice and lasers.

The blasts all hit Princess and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jake: This is for being a rotten kid!

Jake, Lola, Lana and the Powerpuff Girls: CHRISTMAS JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of red, green and silver energy and the blasts all hit Princess Morbucks and knocked her down.

Princess: (to Blossom) Blossom, all I wanted was to be a fellow Powerpuff Girl. You have to understand why I had to betray humanity.

Nico: (summons Deadshot's guns) No. You didn't just betray humanity (aims at her face) You betrayed yourself.

Nico aimed the guns at her.

Nico: Go back to hell you brat!

Lola then lowered Nico's guns.

Lola: No Nico. Killing her is not worth it a third time. Let J.D. send her to the Rotten Egg Prison.

Nico: Okay.

Lola: First lets dish out some payback on her.

Nico: Okay.

Lola, Lana and the Powerpuff Girls went up to Princess and she looked at them nervously.

Lola: THIS IS FOR BUYING THE CITY AND LEGALIZING CRIME!

SMASH!

Lola punched Princess in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

Lana: THIS IS FOR HIRING MOJO JOJO TO TRY AND KILL THE POWERPUFF GIRLS!

BLAM!

Lana punched her in the face and gave her a black eye.

Blossom: THIS IS FOR GIVING US A BOMB ON OUR BIRTHDAY!

POW!

Both Blossom's punched her in the stomach!

Bubbles: THIS IS FOR TEAMING UP WITH THREE VILLAINS AND GOING ON A CRIME SPREE!

SMASH! KROW! BLAM!

Blossom, Bubbles and Buttercup punched her in the face at the same time!

Bunny: THIS IS FOR TRICKING OUR FRIEND ROBIN AND GETTING HER INTO TROUBLE!

CRUNCH!

Bunny broke Princess's legs!

Lola: AND THIS IS FOR NEARLY RUINING CHRISTMAS FOR EVERYONE ALL OVER THE WORLD!

All 6 of them punched her in the back and snapped her spine!

They crippled Princess for life!

Blossom: And once again, Christmas is saved.

Jake: We can tell Santa that Princess won't be causing trouble anymore.

Santa then appeared.

Me: Santa. Wow!

Nico: Good to see you here.

Santa: I came to give this ungrateful brat her comeuppance.

POW!

He punched Princess in the face.

Me: Nice one.

Santa: Thank you. I'm sorry you had to give up the Infinity Stones to those monsters.

Me: They weren't really the Infinity Stones. They were rocks painted the colors of the Infinity Stones and Yakumo used a Genjutsu on them to make them look like the real thing.

Santa: Ho ho ho! That's genius.

Nico: I thought of it myself and told J.D. about it.

Lincoln: And it paid off.

I beamed Princess Morbucks to the Rotten Egg Prison in Azerbaijan and she will spend the rest of her Godforsaken Life in that prison forever.

Blossom: (To the viewers) Merry Christmas to you all from Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone: (To the viewers) MERRY CHRISTMAS!

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction complete.

Merry Christmas to you all everyone. This is one of my most awesome Christmas's ever. Sorry you all can't have your families over because of the pandemic. But we'll get through this. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 1 year anniversary of the Battle with

Thanos. It was one year ago tomorrow that we went into battle to save the entire universe from the wrath of the Mad Titan.

See you all tomorrow and Merry Christmas to you all.

# Battle With Thanos Anniversary

At Lynn's Table we were having a party to commemorate the defeat and fall of the Armada and the Warstar.

Nico: I would like to make a toast to the defeat of the Armada!

Me: Here here!

We cheered and clinked our glasses.

Me: And also one year ago today we destroyed Thanos and the Black Order and saved the entire universe from total destruction.

May: That's right.

Ra's: I remember that.

Poromon was having Cajun Po Boys.

Horsea was having some Fruit.

Poliwag was having a bunch of burgers and Manaphy was having some hotdogs with ghost chili sauce.

Rainbow Dash: Who is Thanos?

Me: Oh that's right most of you don't know this. Thanos was known as the Mad Titan and he was going to destroy the entire universe with the power of the Infinity Stones.

I went over the entire history of Thanos and the members of the Black Order.

---

THANOS

Thanos is the main antagonist of the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe, appearing as the overarching antagonist of The

Avengers, Guardians of the Galaxy, Avengers: Age of Ultron; and as the unseen overarching antagonist of Guardians of the Galaxy Vol. 2, Ant-Man and the Wasp, and the fifth season of Agents of S.H.I.E.L.D.. He later served as the main antagonist of both Avengers: Infinity War and Avengers: Endgame, and as a posthumous antagonist in Spider-Man: Far From Home.

Thanos was born to A'Lars, a member of the Titans, a race of powerful, tall, god-like beings that evolved on the planet Titan. He was considered a freak by his fellow Titans due to a genetic mutation he bore. Despite this treatment, Thanos unconditionally loved his people and desperately sought to save Titan when the planet became threatened by the imminent catastrophic event of overpopulation. When society was facing collapse, Thanos suggested killing half the population of the planet to solve the problem, not in a prejudiced, but random, dispassionate, and fair to rich and poor alike. However, his idea was considered too drastic and was immediately dismissed by his people, resulting in Thanos being cast out as a madman by his people, which eventually earned him his reputation as "The Mad Titan". However, as Thanos predicted, Titan subsequently became devastated as well as nearly uninhabitable. Another result of this devastation was that the Titan species was on the verge of extinction. Thus, proving Thanos was right to an extent.

After the fall of Titan, Thanos, devastated by his inability to prevent the destruction of his people and possible resentment towards him for not listening to him, came to believe that the universe's vast population was consuming its finite resources, and if left unchecked, it eventually cause the destruction of the universe itself. Thus, to save other planets from Titan's fate, Thanos willingly became a world-conqueror, moving throughout the universe and destroying half of all life within the planets he conquered due to his ideology of balancing the universe. Thanos always made sure that the half of the population that was slaughtered was picked entirely at random so everyone would have a 50% chance of survival as even he felt that again certain groups was going too far. He earned a fearful reputation as a galactic warlord, due to his immense power and even ruling over a distinct region of space, and gaining control over the deadly armies of the Chitauri, the Outriders, and the Sakaaran

Mercenaries, that he was widely considered among the most powerful, if not the most powerful, being in the universe, so greatly superior to others that even the thought of anyone defeating him in a fight was considered laughable. His cunning, ruthless nature stroked people's fear of him.

To build his strength, Thanos collected children from several races that he conquered. His oldest children were Ebony Maw, Corvus Glaive, Cull Obsidian, and Proxima Midnight after slaughtering half of their respective races. The four warriors, completely faithful and devoted to Thanos' command, comprised the Black Order, although he felt no love for them but did appreciate their loyalty.

Among the species he culled was the Zehoberei, a species of green humanoids. During the slaughter, Thanos' attention was caught by a young Zehoberei named Gamora, who was fighting against one of his Chitauri soldiers. Thanos admired her fighting spirit and took her aside just before Chitauri army began the massacre. There, Thanos explained his beliefs using a switchblade knife by balancing it on his finger. He then gave it to Gamora and told her to do the same just as Ebony Maw ordered the Chitauri soldiers to open fire on a group of Zehobereis. Afterward, Thanos adopted Gamora as his daughter afterwards, training her to become the deadliest woman in the galaxy, and over the years he had grew to genuinely care about her as a result. With her being the only one who he truly cared for her among his children, even as she changed from being devoted to him to hating him, Thanos still believed she could become loyal to him again and inherit his throne, continuing to favor her above all others.

Also taken in was Nebula, a Luphomoid from another world he visited and had her and Gamora given cybernetic implants. Both Nebula and Gamora had a sibling rivalry but became somewhat attached, with Nebula saying "of all our siblings, I hated you the least", which could imply none of Thanos' other children showed Nebula any compassion. Despite how close they were, they were constantly driven apart by Thanos forcing them to compete against each other. Thanos once called Gamora "my favorite daughter" without considering Nebula being present at the moment. In their childhood, Thanos would force the two to battle each other, and Thanos would force a cybernetic enhancement on the loser. Each and every time, Nebula would lose and her body became less and less organic. At some point, he took command of the Chitauri species and used their leader The Other as an emissary.

During one particularly dangerous training session, Nebula and Gamora engaged each other in fierce combat in a competition to retrieve a data ingot for Ronan. The two female warriors were evenly matched and their bout leads them to a cliff side from which Gamora tossed Nebula over. Nebula was severely injured after the fall, and subsequently was forced to undergo cybernetic augmentations. As she was being repaired, Thanos approached her and openly expressed his disappointment over Nebula's actions, lecturing her on the limits of weakness, even going as far as to say "flesh itself is a weakness" and even mentions he should kill her for her failure.

Even with his best efforts, Thanos eventually realized that they are far too many lifeforms in the universe for him to balance. Deducing that the Infinity Stones, objects of immense power that held considerable dominance over the various forces that occupied the universe, could perhaps solve this issue permanently, Thanos made it his life's goal to gather them and use their combined power to erase half of all life in the universe immediately, and forged several alliances in order to locate them. He successfully located at least one of the stones; the Mind Stone, which he then hid inside a Scepter that was capable of manipulating minds.

Through many years of searching, Thanos discovered a lead on the Orb's (which contained the Power Stone) location, and sent his daughter Nebula and Gamora to the Cloud Tombs of Praxius under Korath's command. Nebula fell victim to a trap during the mission, and Thanos, not being one who tolerates failure, forbade Gamora from rescuing her. Nebula was eventually forced to amputate her own arm in order to escape. The Orb was never recovered, but Thanos decided to let the failure pass and carried on his search. Thanos also sent Gamora to find the Soul Stone, but reported back to him that her search had been unsuccessful, while in actuality Gamora had lied and she had found a map to the location of the Soul Stone and burned it to ashes. However, Thanos, being as perceptive as he is, easily saw through her lies. However, he allowed her to believe she had fooled him for the time being and decided to use this information in the future when it became useful to him. Thus, his conquest to perseve all life continued.

In the film, Thanos appears in a post-credits scene, where the Other tells Thanos that the Tesseract, the Space Stone, is on a small world, a human world. It also informs him that Loki is ready to lead the Chitauri, and so he was given the scepter with the Mind Stone to get the Tesseract. In a post-credits scene, Thanos is revealed to have been Loki's benefactor, having provided the Chitauri Army and the Mind Stone inside Loki's scepter used by Loki in his attempted invasion of Earth. When advised by the Other that opposing the Avengers would be "to court death", as the human race was not as weak as Loki claimed, Thanos glances at the camera and flashes an evil grin.

Thanos plays a more active role in the film, where he has enlisted the help of Ronan, Korath, and his daughters, Gamora and Nebula, to retrieve the Orb (Power Stone) for him. As it turns out, Gamora is not actually Thanos's daughter, since Thanos killed Gamora's family and snatched her as an infant to train her into the perfect assassin, having abused and tormented her in the process of doing so. This causes Gamora to betray Thanos, which leads to a chain of events that leads to Gamora finding her true calling as a protector of the universe and a member of the Guardians of the Galaxy. It also results in other races hating her because of the actions she committed while under Thanos's rule.

When Ronan and Nebula are called to discuss Gamora's betrayal, Ronan kills The Other, who was speaking for Thanos, much to Nebula's surprise and concern. Thanos does not care about the death of the Other but is furious at Ronan for not only failing to obtain the Orb but also having alienated and cost him Gamora.

After berating Ronan and calling him "Boy", Thanos says he will destroy Xandar for Ronan if he brings him the Orb but promises to "bathe the star-ways with [his] blood" should he fail him. Nebula then easily persuaded the frightened Ronan to leave, as they knew too well he is no match for Thanos even without the Stones.

As stated before, Thanos promised Ronan that he will help Ronan destroy Xandar in exchange for Ronan's services. However, once

Ronan gets a hold of the Orb, he feels he no longer needs Thanos help and also decides to betray him. Nebula also decides to betray Thanos out of jealousy over Thanos showing a preference for Gamora over her. Ronan and Nebula take Korath with them, while Thanos, unfazed by their threats of killing him, cut off contact with them in anger of their betrayal. Their actions would later finally convince him to stop relying solely on others to get the Stones.

In the end, Ronan and Korath are killed by the Guardians of the Galaxy (including Gamora), Nebula escapes and becomes a renegade villain independent of Thanos, and the Guardians give the Orb to the Nova Corps for safekeeping. Drax the Destroyer, who got revenge on Ronan for killing his family, decides to turn his attention to Thanos, as the latter was the one who sent Ronan to kill Drax's family to Gamora's dismay.

However, Thanos was still determined to find the six Infinity Stones and the Infinity Gauntlet so he can use them to conquer and rebalance the universe and this event would finally make him decide to come out to the open. He would eventfully encounter the Guardians for the first time several years later.

Thanos doesn't appear in the film, but is mentioned twice, once by Nebula (who angrily blames Gamora for the lifetime of pain and misery that she suffered at the hands of Thanos), and another by one of the Ravagers (led by Taserface) as he is aware that Nebula is Thanos' adoptive daughter. Eventually, after having a change of heart and helping the Guardians defeat Ego and the Sovereign, Nebula reconciles with Gamora but leaves her despite Gamora's pleas to become a Guardian and help them protect people from Thanos, intending to instead kill Thanos and prevent anyone else from falling under his control and experience the same suffering she had.

Thanos is indirectly mentioned numerous times in this film; the first time was when Tony said of a possibility that a powerful villain would destroy the Avengers. This was foreshadowed when Tony and Banner found Loki's sceptre and used it to bring life to a peacekeeping A.I. program, which later became known as the homicidal cyborg Ultron, much to both Tony and Banner's distraught.

Gaining sentience from the power of the Mind Stone after breaking the scepter and killing HYDRA leader Wolfgang von Strucker, Ultron decides to utilize the Mind Stone in his plot to destroy the Avengers and all of humanity with his own army of Ultron Sentinels. Tony also suffered a nightmare (thanks to the powers of Scarlet Witch) where he sees all the Avengers being murdered (presumably by Thanos) while more Leviathans are heading towards Earth, foreshadowing Thanos' plot to take over the universe with the Infinity Stones

Eventually, as Ultron and his Sentinels end up being destroyed by the Avengers at Sokovia while the Mind Stone ends up in the possession of Vision, Thor, from his vision in the River of Sights, finally realizes that someone (Thanos) is the one who has been manipulating the events throughout the years for the Infinity Stones, referring to Thanos's part in Loki's invasion and Ronan's quest to acquire the Orb, although what part Thanos played in the Dark Elves's attempt to use the Aether remains unknown but he either somehow woke them up or had no actual part in their awakening.

Thanos finally appeared in a mid-credits scene, where he is fed up with losing his resources and his henchmen failing him and betraying him in his failed attempts to acquire the Stones. Deciding to take matters into his own hand, Thanos arrived to Nidavellir and forced the Dwarf King Eitri to forge the Infinity Gauntlet in order to control the power of all the six Infinity Stones at once. After they had completed the Gauntlet, Thanos massacred them all, leaving only Eitri due to his help but he still cut off the Dwarf King's hands to prevent further weapon forging. Thanos then began to hunt for the Stones himself, believing himself to be capable of completing the task while smiling confidently to himself at the prospect of victory. He then took the Infinity Gauntlet from its hiding place, swearing to collect all of the six Infinity Stones (including the Mind Stone) by himself.

At some point off-screen, Thanos learned that the Power Stone was on Xandar and traveled to the planet promptly, effortlessly destroying and decimating the Nova Empire in process. Afterwards, Thanos retrieved the Power Stone after breaking the Orb and then inserted it into his Gauntlet before massacring half of the Xandarians as part of his quest to balance the universe.

Thanos doesn't appear nor is mentioned in the film. However, his giant ship (the Sanctuary II) is seen during a mid-credits scene as it was intercepting one of the Grandmaster's giant ships containing the Asgardians survivors following the deaths of Hela and the Berserker Army, as well as the destruction of Asgard, by the hands of Surtur. It can be implied that Thanos and his forces are going after the Space Stone (the Tesseract) that Loki saved from Ragnarok following Surtur's death.

In the film, Thanos is first seen when the Black Order massacred half of the Asgardians aboard Thor's ship. Thanos personally confronted and easily defeated and beat Thor half-to death, dragging him as he claimed to know what it was like to fail, but also stating one cannot stop destiny from arriving. Thanos then threatened to kill Thor in front of Loki if he did not hand him the Tesseract. Despite Thanos' threat, Loki seemed to be fine with Thor's death, which didn't faze Thanos, knowing fully well Loki was simply pretending to not care and quickly went through with his threat and began slowly killing Thor with the Power Stone, at which point Loki gave in and told Thanos to stop. Thor then informed Thanos that they did not have the Tesseract, claiming it was destroyed during the destruction of Asgard. However, this was disproven when Loki spawned the Tesseract in his hand, much to Thor's dismay and Thanos's glee.

After manifesting the Tesseract, Loki assured Thor that the sun would shine on them again. Thanos mocked this claim and told Loki his optimism was misplaced. Loki then distracted Thanos by saying he was not an Asgardian, which shocked Thanos due to Loki always claiming to be one in all their interactions, allowing Hulk to attack. Despite the Hulk's raw power, Thanos proved to be a much more skilled and stronger opponent and, after quickly composing himself, beated up the Hulk and then once again easily overpowered Thor after he futility attacked him with a piece of metal which was broken off from his head, allowing Maw to bind Thor. After Heimdall gave the Hulk a chance to escape by teleporting him to Earth, Thanos calmly told him he should not have done it and then executed him with Corvus Glaive's glaive, much to Thor's dismay.

As Thanos took off his armor, Ebony Maw then handed Thanos the

Tesseract, which Thanos easily crushed in his hand, revealing the Space Stone, which Thanos inserted into the Gauntlet alongside the Power Stone. The Mad Titan then ordered the Black Order to retrieve the other stones on Earth. Loki offered to help, but Thanos mocked Loki's experience on Earth as being derived from his failures and knowing fully well Loki planned to assassinate him, when Loki offered his fidelity, the Mad Titan easily caught Loki's attack with the Space Stone. Thanos then disarmed Loki while sarcastically mocking Loki for choosing the word "undying", and rebuked that he should have chosen his words more wisely.

Thanos then grabbed Loki by the throat and lifted him in the air, slowly strangling the Frost Giant to death, while giving Thor a mocking look as he watched helplessly. Struggling to speak, Loki defiantly told Thanos that he would never be a god. Thanos was unfazed by Loki's words and calmly crushed Loki's neck as punishment for an attempt to kill him before exhaling a deep breath of having killed someone he considered disgusting, having always held disdain at Loki's selfish desires. Thanos then cruelly dropped Loki's corpse in front of a distraught Thor and taunted him by the fact Loki is truly dead and thus would not be resurrected. Using the Power Stone, Thanos then destroyed the Statesman and teleported his children and himself out of the exploding ship, leaving Thor and the dead Asgardian bodies to float in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in his possession, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he travels to Knowhere, where he is interrogating the Collector to get hold of the Reality Stone (the Aether). As the interrogation was underway, the Guardians of the Galaxy (sans Groot and Rocket) arrive to stop Thanos. The plan was going smoothly until Drax, due to having lost his wife Hovat and his daughter Kamaria at the hands of Thanos's army, almost compromised the Guardians' position due to his anger, prepared to attack Thanos head-on and be the one that kills him. Star-Lord attempted to convince him to wait, noting that Thanos did not have the Stone yet, thus they could still take it from him before he even noticed. His attempt to stop Drax was unsuccessful, however, with Drax ignoring Quill, prompting Mantis to force him to sleep in order to prevent him from giving their location away.

Unfortunately, the sound of Drax collapsing on the ground drew Thanos's attention anyway, and he violently threw the Collector into a tank before advancing towards the Guardians. Before Star-Lord could give combat instructions to Gamora and Mantis, Gamora swiftly attacked Thanos without waiting, engaging in melee combat with her sword Godslayer. However, while Thanos managed to effortlessly destroy Godslayer, Gamora quickly fatally stabbed him in the neck with the remains of Godslayer and then stabbed him very switchblade Thanos had offered her as a child. Thanos appeared to quickly bleed out from his injuries, astonishing the other Guardians and the Collector, who stood in disbelief. The Titan pleaded with Gamora, heartbroken that she would murder him with his own gift to her, before succumbing anticlimactically to his injuries. After Thanos' apparent "death", Gamora down sobbing when she thinks that she has killed her father; partly out of relief, partly out of grief, since she was raised by the Titan after all.

Nevertheless, Thanos's voice was still heard in spite of the Titan's apparent death. Thanos noted that Gamora's tears indicated she still cared for him to an extent. As the dead Titan and the surrounding Knowhere began to dissolve in a red mist, revealing a burning wasteland, Thanos's trickery was finally revealed: The Titan had already laid waste to Knowhere and retrieved the Reality Stone, conjuring an elaborate illusion using the Stone in order to lure in his adopted daughter, who he knew would come for him. Thanos soon appeared himself and commented that while reality was often disappointing, with the power of the Reality Stone, this no longer held true as reality would be his to command. Indeed, Thanos needed Gamora to disclose the location of the Soul Stone, being the only one who knew its whereabouts, telling her that he counted on their arrival.

Gamora immediately attempted to attack Thanos, but was quickly restrained by the massive Titan. Enraged and recovered from Mantis' sleep inducement, Drax attempted to attack Thanos, only for Thanos to simply smirk at Drax, knowing the latter wanted to avenge his family, and immediately incapacitate him with the Reality Stone, turning him into a statue that immediately crumbled. Terrified, Mantis inadvertently revealed herself, causing Thanos to turn his attention to her and transform her with the Stone as well, cutting her into still-conscious ribbons of flesh, before being confronted by Quill.

Thanos recognized Quill as Gamora's lover, who fruitlessly demanded that Thanos release Gamora, threatening to kill him with his blaster. However, Gamora reminded him of his promise to kill her if she was captured by Thanos, which they made shortly before their arrival. Reluctantly, Quill pointed his Quad Blaster at Gamora, though Thanos was skeptical that Quill would have the courage to follow through on his promise. Thanos then dared Quill to kill her by putting her up against the blaster point-blank. As they confessed their love to each other, Quill finally pulled the trigger. However, the Blaster only fired harmless bubbles - Thanos had preemptively transmuted the blaster's ammunition using the Stone, before transmuting the blaster itself into bubbles. Impressed with Quill for having the courage to do what was necessary, Thanos admitted to having a liking to Quill before he teleported himself and Gamora away with the Reality Stone, leaving Drax and Mantis to reconstitute themselves in the absence of the Reality Stone's effects.

Back on his Sanctuary, Thanos attempted to give Gamora food, believing that she was hungry, but Gamora angrily tossed it into his throne, saying bitterly that she always hated the throne, which Thanos simply retorted by saying he always hoped that she would sit on it anyway and succeed him. Having already heard Gamora's repeated confessions of hatred for his ship and her life, Thanos remained unfazed by all of Gamora's angry statements and simply said that he saved her when Gamora reminisced on how she was a child when Thanos took her.

Thanos then revealed to Gamora on how thanks to his decision to massacre of half the population of her planet, Zen-Whoberi is now prospered and simply dismissed the massacre as a small price to pay for salvation when Gamora angrily said it. Thanos then reminded Gamora on how she once had the same will as he had and that it was due to his training that she became the fiercest woman in the Galaxy and he was so confident in her abilities that he even send her to locate the Soul Stone, which she sarcastically apologized for failing to do. However, Thanos was unfazed and said that he is disappointed not because she did not find the location but she did and lied to him.

Thanos then took Gamora to reveal that Nebula has been captured due to her attempt to assassinate him. However, Thanos did not kill her and instead imprisoned her for interrogation, proceeding to torture her in front of Gamora. Even though Gamora desperately sought to conceal the location of the stone, Thanos revealed that he was aware that Gamora had lied to him by showing a video recording inside Nebula's system. Thanos went as far as to say that while Thanos turned her into the warrior she is now, he never taught her to lie and thus she was never a good liar. Nebula, when Thanos briefly pauses her torture, desperately tries to stop Gamora from telling him where the Soul Stone is. Thanos demanded the Stone's location again, but when Gamora stayed quite, tortured Nebula even further, long enough for Gamora to feel remorse for her pain. Finally giving in, Gamora told Thanos the stone was on Vormir.

Thanos and Gamora traveled to Vormir via a portal from the Space Stone and warned her that the stone better be recovered from where she last lost it or else Nebula would be killed. Thanos and Gamora then walked on top of the cliff and met a mysterious figure. The Stonekeeper would then talk to Thanos about retrieving the Soul Stone and how it extracts a terrible price but Thanos responded to his statement, that he was ultimately prepared for it. The Stonekeeper guided them to the top of a nearby cliff, as the Guardian of the Soul Stone explained to Thanos that obtaining the Stone required the sacrifice of a loved one. Upon hearing this, Gamora laughed in relief and mocked Thanos as a heartless and uncaring monster who loves nobody and nothing. Seeing Thanos has shed tears over this revelation, Gamora further mocked him for crying over his failure to obtain the Soul Stone, until the Stonekeeper informed her that his tears were not for him, but for her. Finally realizing that Thanos had genuinely grew to love Gamora, she was genuinely surprised for a moment and quickly and desperately attempted suicide using her knife, refusing to die for the Soul Stone, but Thanos used the Reality Stone to turn her knife into bubbles. Thanos lamented on how he had once ignored his destiny and cannot do it again before apologizing to Gamora as he tearfully hurled her off the cliff to her death.

As Gamora hit the ground, Thanos winced and closes his eyes when he clearly hears the sound of her hitting the stone, and her screams stop. Thanos sternly looked over the cliff and mourns over Gamora's death. A light burst out that briefly knocked Thanos out but once he awoke in the shallow waters of a river-like environment, he found the Soul Stone in his right hand and inserted it into his Infinity Gauntlet.

With four Infinity Stones in place, Thanos travels back to his homeworld Titan, where he intends to wait for Ebony Maw to deliver the Eye of Agamotto. However, he found Doctor Strange waiting for him and instantly deduced that Maw is dead due to Tony Stark (Iron Man) killing him to save Strange (the current holder of the Eye). Unfazed, Thanos simply asked Strange where did he think Maw brought him to and corrected Strange when he calmly guessed Titan as being his home, saying it was. Thanos then told him about the history of his planet while altering the reality around it using the Reality Stone to show it's former beauty. Thanos explained how he planned to commit painless and randomly fair genocide across the entire universe with the assistance of the Infinity Stones, after which he simply intended to rest and watch the sun rise on an "grateful universe".

As his conversation with Strange ended, Iron Man dropped a massive piece of debris on him, which only served to infuriate Thanos, who simply blasted away the rubble and transmuted it into an endless swarm of bats and hurled them at Iron Man, forcing him to flee. Spider-Man then used his webbing to blind Thanos, and Drax the Destroyer quickly slashed him with his Knives while Doctor Strange conjured a sword to engage Thanos in close combat, but Thanos swiftly composed himself and quickly began to overwhelm them, overtaking Drax through several stones and blowing away Doctor Strange upon bringing down his Eldritch Magic shield with a kick.

However, Star-Lord maneuvered through Thanos' blasts with help from Doctor Strange, who conjured platforms for him to jump on and shot him before planting an explosive on Thanos' back, which briefly stunned him. The Cloak of Levitation wrapped itself around the Infinity Gauntlet, preventing Thanos from using it. Using this moment to his advantage, Spider-Man attacked Thanos with several kicks, assisted by Doctor Strange's portals,, but it only served to irritate the

Mad Titan, who swiftly pinned Spider-Man down and angrily called him an insect before flinging him back at Doctor Strange, knocking him to the ground. Iron Man caused a massive explosion next to Thanos, who remained once again uninjured and simply used the Infinity Gauntlet to absorb the entire explosion and blast the flames back at him, knocking him from the air. Thanos was once again attacked by Spider-Man but he easily broke out of his web and used it to pull Spider-Man towards him, striking him in the face.

Suddenly, a ship crashed upon Thanos but he easily survived and was attacked by Nebula. Coldly greeting his former adopted daughter, she warned him that he should have killed her when he had the chance, to which Thanos hatefully spits that it would have been "a waste of parts". He then swiftly overpowered her but the group took advantage of the time Nebula bought and managed to barely restrain Thanos. Doctor Strange restricted the gauntlet while Drax, Iron Man and Spider-Man restrained Thanos' arms and legs, Strange opened a portal for Mantis above Thanos to inflict sleep upon him using her powers. Star-Lord then mocked Thanos and demanded the location of Gamora, visibly causing him to become crest-fallen. Mantis then revealed that Thanos was in mourning, which led Drax to wonder what a "monster" like Thanos had to mourn. Nebula, however, understood in horror and sadness that he had sacrificed Gamora for the Soul Stone. Star-Lord then angrily confronted Thanos to tell her that Nebula was lying and Thanos emotionally said he had to kill her.

Infuriated beyond all reasoning, Star-Lord repeatedly hit Thanos with his blaster, hitting Mantis' hands in the process which caused her to lose her grip on Thanos. Freed from his trance and now truly furious upon being reminded of how he was forced to kill Gamora, which only served to make him more determined to complete his goal so as not to let her sacrifice be in vain, Thanos angrily and brutally attacked the group, putting the Guardians of the Galaxy to sleep with a single wild shockwave and then using the Space Stone to pull an entire moon from the sky. Thanos then furiously used the Power Stone to obliterate the entire moon, which he then hurled at his opponents in a hail of meteors.

While Iron Man dodged the meteors and Spider-Man went to save the Guardians of the Galaxy, Thanos ferociously dueled Doctor Strange upon cornering him, with Strange launching the first strike with fiery beams. Thanos leaped into the air to avoid them and retaliated with a blast of energy from the gauntlet. Strange summoned the Mirror Dimension to absorb it and then hurled it back at Thanos. Thanos responded by crushing it with the Power Stone, unable to be trapped inside thanks to the Reality Stone, and then threw the remnants back at Strange in the form of a destructive black hole with the Space Stone, which Strange swiftly transmuted into blue butterflies, which momentarily confused Thanos.

Doctor Strange than proceeded to make almost countless copies of himself and attempted to restrain Thanos with Eldritch Whips. However, Thanos dispelled the many replicas of Doctor Strange using the Soul and Power Stones in unison and sundered his Astral Form out of his body until he regained control. Thanos was able to pull him to his hand before he could react. Thanos admitted he was impressed by Strange's mastery over Magic but criticized him for not using his "greatest weapon". Thanos then grabbed and crushed the Eye of Agamotto and tossed him aside.

Before he could look for the Time Stone, Iron Man, being the final Avenger standing, used a trap to restrain Thanos' gauntlet hand, making him unable to use it's power. After a brief conversation in which Thanos revealed that he knew who Iron Man was and what drove him, which Stark expressed his profound grudge towards him, Thanos was attacked relentlessly by all of Iron Man's advanced technology but remained uninjured throughout the onslaught. Iron Man dashed forward and immediately struck Thanos again with two repulsor-powered battering rams, beating him back into a wall with enough force to break it. Recovering quickly, Thanos tore off Iron Man's helmet with his bare hand and punched him to the ground, although Stark reformed his helmet just in time to prevent his head from being knocked off. With Iron Man dazed from the devastating blow, Thanos quickly ripped the clamp from the Gauntlet, and blasted the downed Avenger with a concentrated beam from the Power Stone. Barely recovering, Iron Man managed to block and sidestep the blast by forming a shield.

Boosting towards Thanos in a renewed assault, Iron Man swiftly pinned the Gauntlet to the ground using a foot clamp before twisting around and pummeling the Titan's face with a repulsor-boosted hammer, with enough force to make him bleed. Unfazed, Thanos wiped the small amount of purple blood from his face and simply taunted the Avenger for giving so much labor and struggle only to shed a single drop of blood. Thanos then grinned and effortlessly ripped the Gauntlet free from Iron Man's hold, flipping the battered Avenger onto his back. Thanos began to brutally beat the downed Avenger with his fists, breaking off more and more of his armor with each strike. With Iron Man helpless to resist, Thanos lifted Iron Man up and followed with a point-blank blast with the Power Stone to the Avenger's chest, sending him flying and heavily damaging his armor.

Despite missing much of the upper half of his armor, Iron Man desperately persisted and attempted to hold off the advancing Thanos with his repulsors. Thanos merely blocked the blasts with the Infinity Gauntlet and began beating the Avenger once again, completely destroying his helmet. Stark attempted to defend himself with his bare hands, only for the massive Titan's overwhelmingly superior strength to force him to use both hands to barely block a blow from Thanos's single hand. As Thanos effortlessly blocked and firmly trapped his left hand, Stark then shifted the nanites from his left arm to his right arm to form a sword, and wildly stabbed at the Titan but Thanos easily caught the sword and ripped it from Stark's hand and ruthlessly stabbed him in the abdomen with it, quickly ending the fight in a no-contest victory.

Cradling the injured Stark's head in his hand, Thanos revealed his respect for the Avenger, genuinely impressed by his fearlessness and determination. Thanos took the time to tell the injured Stark that once his goals are complete half of humanity will still exist and he hopes they will remember him. Thanos rised the Gauntlet to finish off Stark only for Doctor Strange to intervene, offering the Time Stone in exchange for Stark's life, much to Stark's surprise and dismay. Thanos agreed but warned Doctor Strange to not double-cross him. Despite Stark's pleas to not give in, Doctor Strange revealed the Time Stone, having disguised it as a star in Titan's sky, and reluctantly surrendered it to Thanos. After taking the Stone, Thanos inserted it into the thumb slot of the Gauntlet, allowing him to control time itself now, leaving him with only one more to collect: the Mind Stone. Suddenly, Thanos was attacked by an awakened and enraged Star-Lord, who began to wildly fire at him, but Thanos remained unfazed and activated the Space Stone and vanished through a portal to Earth to retrieve the final stone.

Meanwhile, Corvus Glaive, Proxima Midnight and Cull Obsidian assemble a massive army of Outriders to attack Wakanda, being aware that the hero Vision has the Mind Stone lodged in his forehead and is currently located in Wakanda. This forces several Avengers and the Wakandan warriors to fight back against Thanos's army. At first, the heroes are being overwhelmed, but Thor, Rocket Raccoon and Groot arrived at the rescue with a new powerful weapon called Stormbreaker, allowing the Avengers and Wakandan warriors to finish off Glaive, Proxima, Obsidian and the Outriders to their defeat and deaths.

As unnatural winds began to blow, signalling Thanos' arrival, Captain America sensed the incoming threat, and ordered the other Avengers to converge on his position to assist. Suddenly, a portal opened, and Thanos himself stepped through it, finally arriving on Wakanda and Earth. With the Power, Space, Reality, Soul and Time Stones mounted on the Infinity Gauntlet and only the Mind Stone, his final objective, not installed inside it, Thanos calmly and confidently glared at the heroes that stood between him and his goal. As Banner recognized Thanos and confirmed his identity, Thanos began slowly advancing towards Vision to get the final Stone.

Steve Rogers rallied the Avengers to hold Thanos off for as long as they could while Scarlet Witch, was forced to mercy-kill Vision to prevent Thanos from obtaining the stone. Bruce Banner, in the Hulkbuster armor, made the first strike, leaping furiously at Thanos, only for the Titan to calmly use the Space Stone to phase through Banner. Banner tumbled helplessly through Thanos into a solid rock cliff, where he released Banner from the phase, imprisoning him in the rock. As Captain America dashed at Thanos, Thanos casually blasted Rogers aside with a shockwave from the Power Stone. Black Panther then leaped at Thanos, but the Titan merely grabbed him in mid-air by the throat before he brutally punched him into the ground. Falcon then attempted to provide air support, only for Thanos to block all of his attacks effortlessly and incapacitate him by disabling his wings with the Space Stone.

Using the Space Stone to deflect War Machine's shots, Thanos simply and effortlessly compacted the Avenger's armor telekinetically before flinging him aside. Bucky Barnes then arrived to reinforce but was simply blasted aside with the Power Stone. Black Widow and Okoye moved to replace Barnes, with the latter throwing her spear at Thanos' head. Thanos simply stopped the spear and blasted Okoye aside with the Power Stone and then used the Reality Stone to trap Black Widow in a cage of rock before she could react. Groot then attempted to restrain Thanos using his vines, but Thanos effortlessly snapped them apart with pure strength and continued advancing toward Vision and the Mind Stone.

As Maximoff continued to pool energy into the Stone, Thanos was engaged once again by Steve Rogers, who managed to dodge Thanos attacks and land multiple hits upon the Titan. Despite managing to briefly hold back the Infinity Gauntlet, Rogers was finally downed with a direct punch to the head, leaving only Scarlet Witch to defend Vision. Desperately, Maximoff held Thanos back with a beam of energy to stall him further, who continued to slowly advance while blocking the beam with the Space Stone. Despite continuing to advance forward, Thanos was too late - with a final confession of love to Maximoff, Vision peacefully shut his eyes as the Stone's structure began to destabilize, and finally shatter in a violent explosion, disintegrating itself and Vision completely, destroying the Mind Stone.

As Maximoff lay on the ground, heartbroken, Thanos only stared at the barren crater where Vision had once remained. However, despite seemingly failing his goals, Thanos not only remained calm, but comforted Maximoff, sympathizing with her pain at having to sacrifice what she loved most, having previously sacrificed his dearest daughter, Gamora, for the Soul Stone. Maximoff bitterly retorted, claiming he knew nothing of her pain, but Thanos replied that he had lost more than she could ever know just before noting that there was no time to mourn, Thanos activated the Time Stone, using its powers to reverse Vision's destruction, restoring the Mind

Stone and rendering Maximoff's actions moot. Before she could stop him, Thanos easily knocked her aside, taking Vision by the throat and ripping the Mind Stone right from his forehead, killing him a second time. Flinging his lifeless corpse aside, Thanos inserted the Stone into the Gauntlet. As the Stones' combined energies flowed through his body, even causing a bit of pain to the Titan, Thanos admired the Gauntlet, having finally completed his quest.

In a last-minute attempt to finish off Thanos and avenge all those who Thanos had killed, Thor blasted Thanos into the ground with a powerful lightning blast from his new weapon, Stormbreaker. Regaining his footing but unaware of the true properties inside the axe, Thanos unleashed an energy blast on Thor from the Infinity Gauntlet, who then hurled it with all his electrical power and great strength at Thanos' torso. The power of the fully enchanted axe, having been created to counter the Gauntlet, quickly overwhelmed the beam, and Thanos could do nothing to stop Stormbreaker from burying itself deep in his chest. Landing in front of the severely injured Thanos, Thor proceeded to vengefully remind Thanos of his promise to kill him. Thor than forced Stormbreaker deeper into his chest, causing him further pain and injury to make sure Thanos suffered before his death. However, despite being grievously wounded and in severe pain, the wound was not enough to kill him and the Mad Titan, although struggling to speak at first, victoriously taunted Thor for not aiming for the head for an instantaneous kill. Thor, realizing his mistake too late, could do nothing but yell in horror as Thanos mustered the strength to simply snap his fingers anyway and activate the death wave. The Gauntlet was activated in a blinding flash of energy, altering the Universe on an unprecedented scale.

Nearly overwhelmed by the sheer amount of power required to use the Gauntlet's full power in his weakened state, Thanos briefly passed out, and to his great surprise, reawakened in a vast orange void, a world within the Soul Stone, without the Gauntlet or his fatal injury. Turning to find a lone Zen-Whoberi archway, Thanos found a reflection of a young Gamora's spirit standing alone underneath. Initially expecting Gamora to lash out at him, Thanos was surprised when Gamora calmly asked if he accomplished his mission and Thanos, preparing himself for the inevitable argument, resignedly acknowledged he had. Although horrified by the severe consequences of his victory, Thanos found that Gamora no longer had the drive to do so, having been resigned to being defeated and gently asked what his actions had cost. Thanos sadly replied that his actions cost him everything, as he had lost the only thing that mattered most to him, Gamora herself, to which Gamora sadly concurred by nodding at this answer.

Regaining consciousness, Thanos returned to his body in Wakanda, the Infinity Gauntlet and his left arm scorched and burned by the immense release of energy. Seeing no apparent change, Thor furiously questioned Thanos about what he had done, but Thanos, knowing that his goal was finally completed, merely smirked at Thor mockingly for how his selfish desire for revenge had cost him victory before teleporting away, leaving only a confused Thor and Stormbreaker falling to the ground, covered in Thanos' blood.

Quickly after Thanos vanished, half of all life in the universe slowly disintegrated into ashes: As Rogers questioned Thor as to Thanos' whereabouts, Bucky Barnes suddenly crumbled into dust in front of Rogers. M'Baku could only watch with horror as the Wakandan soldiers around him began to fade. Hidden on the ground in long grass, Falcon disintegrated as Rhodes called out to him, not realizing yet that his companion and friend was already gone. T'Challa, attempting to help Okoye up and encourage her to fight, fell into ashes before her eyes just as he attempted to help her up. Afterward, Rocket tearfully watched Groot fade away as he weakly called for his "father" to help him. Kneeling over Vision's lifeless body, Wanda Maximoff vanished into dust with a face of relief and peace on her face.

On Titan, in the aftermath of their defeat, the effects of the Gauntlet began to claim the lives of the battered Mantis, Drax, Star-Lord, Doctor Strange and Spider-Man, leaving Iron Man and Nebula as the only survivors on Titan. As the effects of Thanos' mass genocide took hold across the Universe, the remaining survivors could do nothing but stand in utter shock and defeat, unable to do anything but accept the reality of Thanos' victory.

Far away on an unknown distant planet, Thanos limped out of a farm with his wounds mostly healed, and his armor hung up on a nearby scarecrow. Finally at peace, he sat down and smiled to himself in relief, satisfied that he finally defeated the heroes and achieved his goal. As a call-back to what he said to Doctor Strange on Titan, Thanos calmly watched the sun rise upon what he saw as a grateful universe.

Thanos does not appear in the series, but he was mentioned in the Season 5 episode "The One Who Will Save Us All", where Graviton learned from the Kree about Thanos' plot to wipe out half of the universe. As such, Graviton suggests that they ally with the Avengers to fight against Thanos, but the Kree convinced him to obtain more Gravitonium in order to absorb it and increase his own powers.

Thanos does not appear nor he is mentioned in the film. However, during a mid-credits scene following the arrest of Sonny Burch and the curing of Ghost, it is revealed that Thanos' death wave has killed Hank Pym, along with his wife Janet van Dyne, and their daughter Hope (known as The Wasp), leaving them to be wiped away from existence. The Pym family's demise also caused Hope's partner Scott Lang (known as Ant-Man) to be left trapped in a Quantum Realm, much to his complete distraught.

Although not appearing in the movie, Thanos is mentioned scarcely. Following the defeat of the Supreme Intelligence and Starforce of the Kree Empire, Captain Marvel gave Nick Fury a modified pager in case he would have to send out distress calls to her as she would be busy helping Talos and his fellow Skrulls find a new home planet to live in. The pager would be activated 23 years later during the events of Infinity War, prompting Captain Marvel to head over to the New Avengers Facility, where she saw that the surviving Avengers, moping over their failure to defeat Thanos and deeming Thanos's actions as being a nightmare, had retrieved Fury's pager before demanding to know where Fury is. She later found out in horror that Fury activated his pager before he was dissolved to his death along with half of the universe's populace thanks to Thanos' death wave.

Three weeks after the cataclysmic events of Thanos's victory, a weakened and horribly scarred Thanos is first seen cooking up a stew in his hut before Captain Marvel, who had been recruited by the Avengers, smashed through the roof of his hut and restrained him, alongside the Hulkbuster and War Machine. As the weakened Thanos struggled against them, Thor quickly smashed through the hut and sliced Thanos' left arm off with Stormbreaker in order to free the Gauntlet. As Captain America and the rest of the Avengers came in, Rocket Raccoon goes to get the Infinity Stones from the Gauntlet, only to discover they are gone. Captain America interrogated the Mad Titan on the location of the stones, and Thanos reveals that once he fulfilled his goal to eradicate half of the universe, the Stones served no purpose beyond temptation. An angry Bruce Banner proceeded to assault Thanos out of rage for his murder of trillions.

Thanos taunted the Avengers by revealing that he had actually destroyed the Stones in case he would be tracked down so that his work wouldn't be reversed, which may explain the scars he received. He also reveals that he did it, so he wouldn't feel tempeted to use them again. Knowing that his work for the universe is done, Thanos proclaims that he is inevitable. The Avengers refused to believe this and War Machine suggests tearing down Thanos' hut to find the Stones, but Nebula (in spite of her hatred towards Thanos) stated that Thanos is never a liar of any sort despite his atrocities, implying that his statement of destroying the Stones has to be true. With his last words while knowing that he will die, Thanos confirmed this by thanking Nebula for pointing that out and admitting that he was wrong to treat her too harshly. With this horrible revelation revealed, a furious Thor decapitates Thanos with Stormbreaker, and a grieving Nebula took solace in Thanos' last words by closing his eyelids out of respect. The surviving Avengers then return back to Earth in shame, knowing now that even after killing Thanos, they have lost to him again as that they cannot reverse the death wave to bring back their loved ones.

For the next five years, the surviving populace is forced to live with the damage that Thanos caused, but are unable to move on due to being traumatized by the deaths of their loved ones. However, Ant-Man escapes from the Quantum Realm and meets up with the Avengers, stating that he got stuck there when the death wave happened and that it took five hours for him to escape instead of five years. The Avengers soon learned that they can use the energy from the Quantum Realm to create a time machine so that they can go back and get the Infinity Stones to reverse the massacre. To that end, the Avengers split away into traveling into different timelines: Hulk and Captain America managed to retrieve the Time and Mind Stones during the Chituari invasion of New York from 2012, Iron Man and Captain America retrieved the Space Stone and several Pym Particles from 1970 S.H.I.E.L.D HQ, Rocket and Thor retrieved Mjølnir and the Reality Stone from 2013 Asgard, and Romanoff sacrificed herself in 2014 Vormir to allow Barton to obtain the Soul Stone.

In the meantime, Nebula and War Machine managed to steal the Power Orb from 2014 Morag. However, while War Machine was able to return to the present, Nebula was unable to do so due to her cybernetic implants interfacing with those of her 2014 self, causing Nebula to be captured by the 2014 Thanos. Through this connection between Nebula and her 2014 self, the 2014 Thanos learns of his future self's success and death, as well as the Avengers' plot to reverse the death wave because of the surviving populace being unable to move on without their loved ones. Realizing now that no one will accept his ideals and philosophy of maintaining balance even if he would succeed on it, the 2014 Thanos decides to compensate this by changing his goal into destroying the entire universe and recreating it under his own image.

As such, the 2014 Thanos (who decided to treat Nebula better after hearing his Future's Self's confession), sends the 2014 Nebula in the original Nebula's place so that she can use the time machine to send him and his army to the present. Even when the Avengers finally utilized the Stones (combined with a new Infinity Gauntlet) to reverse Thanos' massacre while the original Nebula kills her 2014 self after being freed by the 2014 Gamora, the 2014 Thanos arrives with his army to attack the Avengers' headquarters.

Fully aware of the transgressions of what has happened and is about to happen, Thanos calmly awaits the arrival of the Avengers. As Iron Man, Captain America, and Thor approached the Mad Titan, the latter confronted them for being unable to move on without their loved ones and making his deeds so ungrateful to the universe. Declaring this as the last straw as he was already annoyed with them for stopping his invasion of Earth, Thanos announces his next plot of destroying the universe and rebuilding it with vast resources and life that will be forced to be grateful to him. When Captain America noted how the new universe would be built from blood, Thanos said it wouldn't matter because the Avengers won't live to tell them about, before engaging the three Avengers in a brutal battle.

During the ensuing fight, Thanos overwhelmed the three Avengers with his superior speed and power, and his immense skills with his massive double-ended sword. At one point, Thanos managed to knock Iron Man out of the fight by using his body to block an attack from Thor's hammer, Mjølnir, before facing Thor himself. Due to the God of Lightning being weakened from years of inactivity, Thanos easily overpowered Thor and brutally beat him down. Thor attempted to summon Stormbreaker to kill Thanos, but Thanos caught it before Thor could and attempted to cut Thor in half with the axe in revenge for his future self's death. Before Thanos could do so, Mjølnir is thrown at his back and knocks him down. The hammer flies back to its wielder, who is revealed to be Steve Rogers - who has proven himself worthy to wield the mystical hammer, much to Thor's delight.

Thanos kicked Thor to the ground and proceeded to battle Captain America, who was now armed with both Mjølnir and his shield. At first, Steve Rogers proves to be a match to Thanos (possibly because of his already superhuman strength being empowered), even being able to cast lightning at the Titan, but Thanos manages to dodge an attack from Captain America proceeds to slam the Avenger to the ground. Thanos then removes his helmet and attacks Rogers with his sword, managing to cut him across the leg. Gaining control, Thanos knocks Mjølnir out of his hands and then proceeds to break Rogers' shield with his double sword before pummeling the hero into the ground.

With the three Avengers defeated, Thanos expressed in his seething rage that he will personally enjoy razing Earth and wiping out all of its populace in a way that he had never done in his previous conquests. Thanos then summons his entire army, which emerges from his warship behind him. Despite being outnumbered and injured, Rogers rises from the ground and stood ready to face

Thanos and his entire army alone until he suddenly receives a faint radio communication from Falcon, who tells him to look behind him.

Just then, a portal opened behind Rogers as Black Panther, Okoye, Shuri, and the Wakandan Army slowly arrived to the battlefield. Another portal from Titan opens to reveal Doctor Strange along with the Guardians of the Galaxy and Spider-Man. More portals began opening as the Asgardians, the Ravagers (including Howard the Duck) and the Masters of the Mystic Arts joined the Avengers' side. Pepper Potts, now donning a blue-and-silver armor, also appeared. After everyone forms up to face Thanos and his forces once and for all, all the allied teams charged at Thanos' forces as Thanos himself motioned his army to attack before joining the fight shortly after.

During the large battle, Thanos, during an attempt to retake the Iron Gauntlet from Black Panther, was confronted by the Scarlet Witch. The enraged woman, who remembered how Thanos murdered Vision, hatefully told him that he took everything from her. Thanos furiously responded by saying he didn't know who Scarlet Witch was, but she told him that he would and engaged him in battle. Despite initially gaining the upper hand on her, Wanda managed to overcome him, depriving of his double-edged sword and lifting him and using telekinesis to almost tear him apart. During the assault, Thanos furiously ordered a missile strike (though at the cost of losing much of his forces in the process). Though the airstrike was successful in keeping Scarlet Witch and the Avengers at bay, Captain Marvel arrived from space and destroyed the Sanctuary II as Thanos watched in surprise.

Shortly after, Ant-Man and Wasp attempted to return the Infinity Stones to the past using the Quantum Realm, but Thanos himself managed to halt their efforts and attempted to retake the Gauntlet in the ensuing chaos, before being attacked again by Captain America, Thor, and Iron Man. Despite their efforts, Thanos overpowered the three before successfully taking the Iron Gauntlet, but before he could wield it, Captain Marvel stopped him and engaged the Titan in a vicious fight. Thanos managed to toss her away before finally donning the Gauntlet, causing energy to surge throughout his body. Despite the pain, Thanos attempted to snap his fingers and destroy the universe, but Captain Marvel seized and forced open his hand, stopping him from doing so. Thanos attempted to headbutt Captain Marvel, but she didn't react at all to the attack. Slowly being overpowered, Thanos pulled the Power Stone from the Gauntlet and used it to violently blast Captain Marvel away with a punch, knocking her out of the fight.

Placing the Power Stone back in the Iron Gauntlet, Thanos was briefly halted by Iron Man, who tried to prevent him from using the Gauntlet, but Thanos violently knocks Iron Man aside and donned the Gauntlet back into his hand. Having defeated all the Avengers once again, Thanos (with an evil smile) taunted them of their failure by repeating his future self's words that he is inevitable before snapping his fingers with the Gauntlet, expecting for the entire universe to be destroyed and all of its populace to be extinguished by his own will.

However, this time, to Thanos' surprise, his snap has no effect at all as the Gauntlet is missing the Stones. He shortly discovers that Iron Man actually managed to remove the Stones from the Gauntlet and transfer them to his armor in case Thanos would get his hands on the Gauntlet. Iron Man taunted back at a shocked Thanos before sacrificing himself by snapping his fingers with the Stones, causing all the Black Order and their alien armies (except for Gamora from 2014 and Nebula) to disintegrate into dust at the cost of Iron Man's life with his human body being unable to sustain the power. Watching all of his massive armies fade away into dust, Thanos is left horrified that his goals for the universe have been undone and possibly losing his children. Realizing that there is nothing he can do to prevent his impending death, Thanos solemnly sits down among the devastated battlefield, gazing at the darkended sky, and accepting his fate in despair as he is wiped away from existence.

With Thanos and his forces finally dead at last, the Avengers are satisfied that they have finally defeated them for good. Following Iron Man's funeral, the Avengers return the Stones (and Mjølnir) back to their original places and timelines before going their separate ways, safe in the knowledge that the universe is now at peace.

Thanos' actions leave an enormous impact in the aftermath of his final defeat. As Earth begins to recover, Iron Man is revered for his sacrfice, and there is much speculation as to who will replace him as the world's next hero. The return of the Thanos' victims results in problems with identity documentation, as they returned five years after their deaths without having physically aged. Any high school student that was a victim of the Snap is subsequently forced to retake the entire school year, even if they had already completed midterms, including Peter Parker's class.

Thanos was an extremely powerful alien warlord who commanded three massive armies called the Chitauri, the Sakaarans and the Outriders, as well as a small group of fanatical followers known as the Black Order.

Thanos formed an alliance with Loki to invade Earth, and later forged a partnership with Ronan the Accuser to destroy Xandar - both in exchange for the deliverance of two powerful Infinity Stones, only for the pair to end up failing their tasks before they betrayed Thanos afterwards. Thanos was also indirectly responsible for the creation of Ultron as his supplying of the Mind Stone to Loki was what gave Ultron free will to rebel against humanity in the first place.

He later obtained all six Infinity stones, fought with the Avengers and Guardians of the Galaxy, and successfully wiped out half the life in the universe. His actions would ultimately be undone, however, after the Avengers successfully retrieved the Infinity Stones through time travel. Soon after, an alternate version of Thanos from the past, time traveled to the present in an effort to destroy the Avengers and erase the whole universe in order to create a new one, but was defeated and erased from existence once and for all before he could carry out that plan. However, even after his demise, Thanos' actions still haunted the Avengers.

Powers

Titan Physiology: As a mutated Titan, Thanos possess immeasurable levels of strength, reflexes, durability, regenerative healing, and endurance as well as near-immortality. He is frighteningly powerful, able to effortlessly intimidate, overpower, severely harm, and even potentially kill beings as powerful as Loki, who is almost on par with Thor, and Ronan The Accuser, who was among the strongest Kree, Thor at full power, and Hulk. He rules the

Chitauri and Outrider army unchallenged. Korath has fearfully said he is the most powerful being in the universe, although Ronan was confident that he could kill Thanos with the power of the Orb. Nevertheless, Thanos displayed no sign of concern after Ronan threatened him. Gamora also blatantly told Nebula she doesn't know if killing Thanos is possible. Thanos was also shown to be fully confident in being capable of collectively harnessing the full power of all six Infinity Stones with the use of an Infinity Gauntlet, a feat that no other being has ever survived. This was proven correct when he was able to handle the use of all six after finally completing the Infinity Gauntlet.

Superhuman Longevity: Like all Titans, Thanos himself was also nearly immortal and had existed for a very long time. It had been confirmed that Thanes was roughly over one thousand years of age by the time Tony Stark decimated him with the power of the Infinity Stones during the Battle of Earth.

Superhuman Strength: Thanos holds incalculably extraordinary, godly levels of superhuman strength, to the point that he is capable of easily wielding all six Infinity Stones with the Infinity Gauntlet, a feat that no other being has survived, making him one of the strongest beings in existence, if not the strongest. Thanos could effortlessly break the highly durable containers of the Infinity Stones, as he casually crushed the Tesseract and later the Eye of Agamotto in a single hand, which was protected by an extremely powerful spell. He was also capable of effortlessly breaking out of Groot's vines and it took the combined efforts of Doctor Strange, Drax, Iron Man, Spider-Man, Star-Lord, and Mantis to keep him restrained, and even then, he still showed great resistance. Upon waking up, Thanos was quickly able to break out of the restraints and regain control of the Infinity Gauntlet. He also was still casually able to clench the Infinity Gauntlet when restrained by countless Eldritch Whips by Doctor Strange's replicas. Thanos is so strong that beings of lesser but still higher superhuman strength and resilience pose no threat or challenge to him, such as Black Panther, Spider-Man, and Gamora, as Thanos proves by effortlessly stopping Black Panther's full charge with a single-handed choke hold and knock him out with a punch, overpowering Spider-Man with one hand casually and being able to effortlessly break out of his web and use it to pull him to Thanos, effortlessly restraining Gamora with a single hand and later throwing her off a cliff in Vormir with little effort. He also could overpower Iron Man in his nanotech Mark L Armor with little effort, with his strength being more than sufficient to easily tear apart the armor with his bare hands, and he was able to effortlessly break Iron Man's sword in half and then stab him with it. Even when Captain America used all his strength, which was vastly augmented by his determination, he was only just barely able to hold back Thanos' gauntlet hand and the Mad Titan proceeded to effortlessly knock the Super Soldier out with a single punch. Even beings of the highest levels of strength and resilience such as Hulk, Vision, and Thor do not pose much threat to Thanos, as Thanos effortlessly beat Hulk to a bloody pulp and Thor, with Thanos going as far as to threaten that he can easily crush Thor's head and kill him anytime he wants, and lifted Vision off the ground with one hand, who was powerless to break free, and quickly ripped the Mind Stone from Vision's extremely durable Vibranium forehead. Lacking the Infinity Gauntlet did not prevent the 2014 Thanos from being capable of overpowering Thor and Captain America in raw strength without much effort, as he was easily able to pummel Thor enough to cause him to severely bleed and bruised and steadily overwhelm him when he tried to use Stormbreaker to gut open his chest, with only Captain America's sudden mastery of Mjolnir preventing him from doing so and was firmly holding back Thor's attempts to stab him with Stormbreaker despite being electrocuted by the electricity surrounding the mighty axe and even with Mjolnir further enhancing Thor's strength and Captain America restraining him, he was still able to overpower their combined might eventually. He even broke Captain America's shield with mere brute strikes from his sword and could easily knock Mjolnir from Rogers's grasp with a single blow and lift and send him flying and before Captain America was able to use Mjolnir, Thanos rendered him near entirely powerless, easily badly incapacitating him with a single punch. Even Captain Marvel using all her cosmic power to augment her strength had to put it all to ensure Thanos could not close his fist and showed trouble overcoming him. The only time he was significantly injured was against the fully-empowered Thor wielding Stormbreaker, a weapon reputed to be the strongest of all of Asgard's weaponry, and this was while he was distracted, and even still, Thanos quickly regained control over the Infinity Gauntlet afterwards and was still strong enough to survive using it at the scale needed to wipe out half of the universe, although he did enter a catatonic state for a while due to performing such a feat while considerably injured. His strength also extends to his legs, as he was able to jump a tremendous distance to avoid Doctor Strange's rays with a single leap.

Superhuman Speed, Agility, and Reflexes: Thanos possesses incredulously swiftness and incredibly superhuman levels of speed, agility, and reflexes, making him fully capable of easily fighting and outpacing even the swiftest of enemies, including others of far smaller size and superhuman conditioning. He was able to easily dodge a few blows from Hulk, and then instantly struck him multiple times before Hulk had a chance to respond. Thanos also easily reacted to Loki's swift attempt to kill him, effortlessly choking Loki to death before the latter could react. While Thor managed to land a blow on Thanos after Thanos had just beaten Hulk, Thanos easily kicked the God of Thunder away before he could attack again. With just a single hand, Thanos was able to easily grab Gamora before she could strike him with Godslayer (which Thanos broke in the process), and was even able to react to the extremely agile Spider-Man's attacks, eventually getting a grip on him and pinning Spider-Man down. He was also able to effortlessly pummel Iron Man in hand-to-hand combat within seconds and break his sword and stab him before he could react and casually catch Black Panther mid-charge with a single hand and could react to the extreme speed of the bullets fired by Winter Soldier and War Machine and Okoye's thrown spear to easily blast it away. The 2014 Thanos was able to easily keep pace with and even beat Thor, Captain America, and Iron Man, with him being able to move faster than Iron Man's strongest armor could react while blocking his repulsors and casually toss aside Rogers as well as swiftly pummel and disarm Thor before he could react. He also could catch Stormbreaker faster than Thor could catch it to use against him.

Regenerative Healing Factor: Thanos has displayed an extremely strong regenerative healing factor, capable of quickly recovering from even the most severe of wounds as long as his head is not cut off. Mere moments after being damaged by Iron Man slightly, he was completely healed upon arriving on Wakanda. Even when Thor dealt a severe wound to his chest with the devastatingly powerful

Stormbreaker, by the time he was "admiring the sunset" at an unknown place, he had completely regenerated, although the wounds of using the Infinity Stones would take a long period of time to heal and he did not manage to heal it at all until he was killed.

Superhuman Durability: Thanos has incalculably extraordinary, godly levels of supernatural resilience and durability, to the point many believed he cannot be killed and with not even the best efforts of those of great power and tenacity seen capable of inflicting lasting harm on him. rendering him capable of easily handling the Infinity Stones with the Infinity Gauntlet without any strain or harm done to himself, even surviving the power of all six without harm, something that none who have attempted have ever survived. Regula gunshots understandably does absolutely no harm to him, as shown when he remained completely unfazed by shots from the Winter Soldier, with even firearms and melee weapons of among the highest caliber doing very little harm to him, with him only barely flinching after being shot by Star-Lord and slashed by Drax's knives and managing to parry Drax's knives and Doctor Strange's Eldritch Sword with his bare hands without suffering any damage. In addition, his skin and skeleton is also nearly impenetrable to both outside and inside interference, as Doctor Strange decided against trying to use a Sling Ring to kill him as it wouldn't work fast enough to prevent Thanos's snap and if Ant-Man had tried to shrink himself, enter into his anus and then expand himself to kill the Mad Titan, the tough walls of Thanos' rectum would simply crush him to death. He is also able to effortlessly endure and shrug off attacks from beings of among the highest levels of superhuman strength as if it was nothing, as he was completely uninjured by punches from Spider-Man, which barely staggered him, remained completely uninjured by full-powered blows from Iron Man's Mark L armor, with even the sharp blades of the armor only inflicting a slight cut on Thanos' face, with him going as far as to mock Iron Man for only being able to draw a little drop of blood, and he was even barely fazed and completely uninjured by blows from Hulk or a fully-empowered Thor. Indeed, Thanos' durability is great enough that it took an attack from a fully-empowered Thor wielding Stormbreaker, a weapon so powerful that it was considered the most powerful in Asgard's history, to finally wound and harm him when the blade got lodged directly in his chest and even though Thor caused Thanos visible pain by twisting the ax deeper, Thanos retained enough strength to activate and use the Infinity Gauntlet at the scale needed to wipe out half of the universe, surviving such vast display of power despite the severe injury, although it did cause him to briefly entered a catatonic state but he quickly recovered, even going as far as to mock Thor for not aiming at his head. Even after being in a weakened state, Thanos was once again able to survive using the Infinity Gauntlet to destroy all the Stones, although it worsened his injuries. The 2014 Thanos was able to take blows from Captain America using Mjolnir, including lightning attacks, with no injuries despite being knocked around and staggered by them. In addition, he once again shrugged off Scarlet Witch's energy attacks despite her having grown even more powerful than last time and was even able to last long enough when Scarlet Witch used her full power to try to crush him for him to order his army to fire on her. After which, he was still able to take a beating from Captain Marvel without any significant damage.

Superhuman Stamina: Thanos has displayed vast levels of superhuman stamina, as he proved capable of exerting himself at full capacity for tremendous periods of time even while pressured, as shown when he endured fighting repeatedly in Titan and Wakanda against the likes of the Avengers, Guardians, Black Panther, and Okoye without once showing any signs of fatigue and even after being severely injured by Thor stabbing and then twisting Stormbreaker into his chest as deep as he could, Thanos retained enough stamina to activate the Infinity Gauntlet at the scale needed to wipe out half of the universe and although he was exhausted enough to enter a catatonic state briefly, Thanos quickly recovered and was still able to warp away and only moments later had fully recovered from any exhaustion he underwent. The 2014 Thanos was able to engage in a prolonged battle for the Infinity Stones, overpowering the efforts of any hero he had faced, and in the end only being stopped by Iron Man causing his death with the Infinity Stones.

Supernatural Powers: After equipping the Infinity Gauntlet into his left arm, combined with his already extraordinary physical constitution and raw power, Thanos gained the potential to safely harness the supernatural powers and dominion over all aspects of existence possessed by all six Infinity Stones should he add them to the Gauntlet, with the more stones Thanos inserts into the Gauntlet, the more power he gains. Upon acquiring all six stones, Thanos becomes nearly omnipotent and even gained the power to force living beings to just die without hesitation or resistance no matter if they were powerful or not. This was seen when even with a severe injury, he killed off half of life within the universe with just a snap of his fingers, making him the most powerful entity in the universe. It is notable that Thanos seems to completely master all the powers of the stones just after only shortly acquiring them, apparently showing he had full understanding and knowledge of the powers of the Infinity Stones, making him nearly invincible as he can easily and seamlessly switch between the powers of the stones and can even combine them.

Energy Absorption and Warping: Combining the Power and Space Stones, Thanos is able to absorb energies he was exposed to and transform them into something else, as he could absorb the explosive energy of Iron Man's missiles, and redirect it at the Avenger as a single concentrated beam of fiery energy.

Terrain Manipulation: Combining the Reality and Space Stones, Thanos can manipulate the terrain at a great enough scale to be able to pull the surface of Titan in order to force Doctor Strange closer to him.

Space Manipulation: After inserting the Space Stone into the Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires the stone's complete control over space. His mastery and understanding of its powers allows him to achieve a wide plethora of liberal but potent capabilities and is not limited to simply opening portals, although it remains the most useful ability that he acquired as he can now effortlessly travel to anywhere he desires without needing to use any other transportation, even able to achieve interdimensional travel without aid now, as he easily warped to Knowhere, Titan, and later Wakanda by casually opening a portal and he can also take others with him, as he warped not only himself but also the entire Black Order after having the Power Stone slowly blow away the Statesman and can also forcibly warp others along with him with ease, as he effortlessly took both him and Gamora despite her resistance to his ship and later Vormir, as well as being able to use the portals to influence other locations without directly being there, doing so to send the Power Stone's energies to the moon and then send the pieces through the portal, with his precise control over the portals even allowing him to remove an object attached to him if he so desires, as he removed Stormbreaker from his chest upon warping away from Wakanda. He could create compression forces strong enough to create singularities that sucks up anything within close proximity, as shown when he summoned a devastating vortex that gathered up all in it's path and sent it at Doctor Strange, which Strange could not block and was forced to transmute it into a multitude of blue butterflies to repel it, funnel the kinetic force of oncoming projectile attacks to make them harmless and then gather them and redirect them, as he harmlessly funnel the kinetic energy of Iron Man's projectiles before sending it back at the hero, create force fields that can easily disintegrate bullets, as he easily destroyed multiple shots from War Machine, and even has the sufficient skill to alter the space between molecules, allowing him to make others intangible and just as easily make them solid again, as he easily phased Hulkbuster through him and stone before making him solid again to trap him. Thanos was also able to skillfully use the Stone as a powerful form of telekinesis, warping the fabric of space around objects in order to manipulate and move them with a single gesture. He was able to instantly freeze Loki mid-stab with ease, effortlessly crush the guns on War Machine's armor, knock down Falcon, and produce force fields powerful enough to repel the energy of Scarlet Witch as a means of defense. His Space Stone induced telekinesis was so strong that he was able to telekinetically pull the shattered fragments of Titan's moon across space to rain down on the attacking Avengers during the Battle of Titan.

Reality Manipulation: Upon acquiring the Reality Stone and inserting it into the Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over reality, allowing him to warp the very fabric of reality itself to be whatever he desires, as he himself boasted to Gamora. He has shown to have a full understanding and mastery over the Reality Stone's powers, surpassing even Malekith, capable of using it to warp reality to such a degree as to create highly elaborate physical simulations and illusions of false realities over a wide range of influence, as evidenced when Thanos was able to create a false illusion of himself interrogating the Collector in a completely deserted Knowhere, in order to fool the approaching Guardians of the Galaxy and mask the colony's true status as burning down and utterly ruined, which was so convincing that the illusionary self of Thanos can be physically interacted with, with Gamora being able to fight and even kill the false Thanos. He later conjured another illusion to Doctor Strange, showing the planet Titan in its peaceful prime, in a time before it became an uninhabited wasteland. He can make himself invisible using the Reality Stone, as he first spoke to Gamora unseen before revealing himself shortly after undoing the illusion. Thanos can also use the Reality Stone to warp and transmute matter and object into anything he desires, even being able to do this to living organisms, as he effortlessly incapacitated Guardians Drax and Mantis by temporarily warping their physical bodies, splitting Drax's body into pieces and turning Mantis into still-conscious strips of flesh. While he did this by sending a beam from the Reality Stone, he can also silently do this and without needing to fire a beam, as when Star-Lord reluctantly attempted to execute his teammate and lover, Gamora, to prevent her capture by Thanos, the Titan silently transmuted his Quad Blasters to harmlessly fire bubbles, before transforming the weapon itself into bubbles, and would later do the same to Gamora's dagger on Vormir to prevent her committing suicide. Thanos can use this very effectively in combat, as evidenced when he fought in Titan and Wakanda, transmuting a field of ship wreckage into a swarm of bats to attack Iron Man. He can also manipulate the earth with the stone, spawning a cage of stone pillars to trap Black Widow and pulling the surface of Titan itself to pull Doctor Strange into his hand. Upon completing the Infinity Gauntlet, thus reaching the highest level of power the Reality Stone can exert, he became able to warp reality to such an extent that he was even able to cause the bodies of others to turn to dust at a global scale, even while severely injured, causing the victims of his genocide to disintegrate to ashes, with just a snap of his fingers.

Energy Manipulation: After inserting the Power Stone into his Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over the destructive force of the universe, giving him vast energy-manipulating powers. Due to his strong understanding of the Power Stone's capabilities, Thanos was able to use it for more diverse and versatile capabilities, with the Stone becoming one of his most versatile and often-used in combat for its destructive potential. Thanos' control over the energy of the Power Stone can allow him to infuse it into the Gauntlet, with it being strong enough to shatter a gateway to the Mirror Dimension sent to him by Doctor Strange. With a single gesture from the Gauntlet, Thanos is able to manipulate and specifically unleash the Stone's power to charge objects with unstable energy, causing them to overload and violently detonate. Thanos makes common use of this ability due to its versatility and combat potential, as he is able to control the time and size of the detonation, whether instantly or slowly as Thanos used the Stone to slowly overload and detonate the damaged Statesman after retrieving the Space Stone, giving himself time to teleport him and his Children out and later used the Stone's energy and versatile destructive powers to devastating effect, violently and instantly detonating a ruined spaceship fragment that was dropped on him by Iron Man. He can even exert such powerful energy that it was even powerful enough to rip apart the surface of Titan's moon with its sheer power. Thanos can also unleash tremendously powerful blasts or waves of the Stone's explosive energy, applying powerful concussive force or outright destroying objects with its volatile power. A wild shockwave of energy was able to knock out Star-Lord, Drax and Nebula instantaneously, with all three individuals having great superhuman resilience, while a few concussive waves were enough to effortlessly repel attacks and blast away the majority of the opposing Avengers during the Battle of Wakanda. The Stone's energy could also be concentrated into direct beams of power with enough power to be capable of cleaving through structures with ease, forcing back a shielded Iron Man, and heavily damaging the Avenger's armor with a single point-blank blast. Thanos could also use the stone for more subtle applications, such as exerting the energy upon others to torture them. During the Attack on the Statesman, Thanos utilized the Stone to torture an injured Thor, pushing the Stone into his head and causing the Asgardian excruciating pain using its energy. Used together with the Space Stone, Thanos also brutally tortured Nebula with its power, by telekinetically pulling her mechanical components apart while exposing her to the energy of the Power Stone. With the Power Stone, Thanos can also negate and redirect oncoming energy attacks, as he easily prevented Black Panther from using his kinetic energy pulse and redirected it to the earth when he struck the latter to the ground.

Time Manipulation: After inserting the Time Stone into his Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over time. Quickly completely mastering the Time Stone's powers, while using it similarly to Doctor Strange's method, although he does not need Eldritch Magic and simply needs to clench the Gauntlet to activate the Time Manipulation Magic, causing the same symbol of the Eye of Agamotto to appear in the palm of his Gauntlet's hand and similarly conjuring said symbol as he uses it. His skill is shown to be far more refined than Doctor Strange's, as Thanos has the skill needed to rewind time with the level of finesse needed to truly recreate an object, even one as powerful as an Infinity Stone, while simultaneously resurrecting a being and keeping some from being affected by it, as he was able to recreate the events where Vision died, so as to resurrect Vision and recreate the Mind Stone, even after Wanda Maximoff had destroyed both of them, while also keeping the Avengers from being affected to prevent them from trying to stop him, whereas Doctor Strange could not truly recreate the stolen pages of the Book of Cagliostro with the Time Stone, although this may have been aided by the fact that the Time Stone was amplified by the Gauntlet already having 4 other Stones. At the height of the Time Stone's powers, with the Infinity Gauntlet having been completed, Thanos gains the ability to accelerate the time of living creatures at a global scale, even able to do this while badly wounded, with the victims of his genocide quickly aging and becoming decomposable brown corpses.

Soul Manipulation: After inserting the Soul Stone into the Infinity Gauntlet, Thanos acquires complete control over souls as well as life and death, giving him divine authority over souls and the right to decide who lives and who dies. With the Soul Stone, Thanos can detect and attack the souls of others, allowing him to identify the real one among mystical replicas of others and attack them, as evidenced when he was able to tell which one is the real Doctor Strange and disperse his duplicates with a single burst of energy, also pushing the sorcerer's astral form out of his body for a while. Upon completing the Infinity Gauntlet and greatly enhancing the Soul Stone's powers as a result, Thanos gained the ability to induce death by wiping the very souls of his targets at a global scale to the point that, even with a severe injury, he still was able to use the Soul Stone in conjunction with the other Stones to successfully wipe out half of the universe, erasing the victim's souls from existence. This catastrophic event even claimed the lives of most of the Avengers and all of the Guardians of the Galaxy, with the exception of Rocket Raccoon and Nebula. The Soul Stone also can conjure dreams for Thanos to recover from exhaustion and speak with someone he cherishes, as after wiping out half of all life in the Universe, the sheer energy required to achieve such a feat nearly overwhelmed Thanos, and briefly sent him into a dream state caused by the Soul Stone itself, transporting his mind to a world consisting of a barren, infinite expanse of feet-high water under an orange sky. Within the dream world, Thanos saw himself as without the Gauntlet or his injuries sustained from Stormbreaker. Before returning to his senses, he was briefly able to communicate with a reflection of his deceased daughter, Gamora, standing under a Zen-Whoberi gateway - in the form of the young child she was when Thanos first met and adopted her - telling her of his final fulfillment of his lifelong goal and admitting to her the great cost and sacrifices made to achieve it.

Death Inducement: This ability is Thanos' most terrifying and yet the mightiest demonstration of his true power. After completing the Gauntlet, Thanos becomes able to use the powers of the Reality, Time, and Soul Stones at such a vast scale as to wipe out half of the universe with just the snap of his fingers, successfully achieving this even after being severely wounded by Thor using Stormbreaker. The victims of the universal genocide quickly aged before turning into a brown decomposing corpse, disintegrating them and erasing them from their physical existence.

Abilities

Genius-Level Intellect: Even in his youth, Thanos was deemed a genius among his kind, despite his deformation. His long life allowed Thanos to refine his intellectual aptitude to the highest degree, making him exceptionally intelligent. Hence, due to Thanos' intellectual genius, he is among the most intelligent (if not the most intelligent) individuals in the universe. His intellect makes him incredibly lethal even without using his powers or fighting skills, as displayed by his ability to conquer many worlds. By simply using his manipulative and strategic skills, he indirectly causes the Battle of

Xandar and Chitauri Invasion, both of which caused the formations of the Guardians of the Galaxy and the Avengers to fight their respective battles. All the while, Thanos remained effectively anonymous, so much so that even the extremely intelligent Iron Man was completely fooled into believing that Loki had no aid during his invasion, and with Doctor Strange initially not having Thanos on his list of otherworldly threats. It was only after Thor received a vision on the Infinity Stones that he was able to figure out Thanos' involvement, with Thor admitting that Thanos had been using his intellect to play a very intricate game and has effectively used the Avengers as pawns without them even realizing it until Thor saw the vision. Thanos was even clever enough to be considerably superior to Loki himself, as he easily outsmarted him on more than one occasion - he not only successfully used Loki as a pawn without the latter realizing it for a long time, but he was later also able to successfully finish off the God of Mischief by easily predicting that he would attempt an assassination and countering it casually. Thanos also easily deceived the Guardians of the Galaxy into letting their guard down, thus allowing Thanos to incapacitate them and capture Gamora. Thanos is also highly perceptive, as he is not fooled at all by Loki and easily saw through Gamora's lies that she never found the Soul Stone. That said, Thanos' high view of his intellect is also the reason he failed as shown when his 2014 self got killed by letting his anger at the 2018 Avengers get the best of him after they proved him wrong.

Master of Manipulation: Thanos is an exceptionally skillful and experienced master of manipulation, quite possibly the best manipulator in the universe, as without leaving his throne, with superb manipulations of powerful beings alone, Thanos was able to cause the Battle of Xandar and Chitauri Invasion, which were among the most devastating battles ever known. He even managed to manipulate someone as intelligent as Loki, who was famous for his manipulation skills, with ease by using his distaste for Thor and Odin. Thor has said that Thanos has been playing a very intricate game for years with such efficiency that he has effectively manipulated the Avengers as pawns for his plans.

Master Tactician and Strategist: Thanos is an exceptionally accomplished strategist and tactician, with centuries of experience in using strategies, quite possibly the best master of tactical warfare currently in the universe. Thanos' mastery and experience in using strategy and tactics allows him to create extremely complex and well-coordinated plans and execute them effectively, with the strategies he created and employed being so effective that he gave the Avengers and Guardians of the Galaxy great trouble all the while remaining anonymous. Thanos is even a far more skilled tactician than Loki, who was famous for being a crafty genius in orchestrating cunning schemes, as he easily deceived the God of Mischief into becoming his minion and later easily predicted and outsmarted Loki's attempt to assassinate him and successfully finished him off. Thanos' strategical aptitude also allows him to accurately predict incoming events and effectively manipulate said events to his advantage, as he was able to anticipate the Guardians going to Knowhere to retrieve the Reality Stone and arrived there before they could prevent him from taking it. Thanos even went as far as to set up a brilliant trap for the Guardians by casting an illusion to fool them into believing that he is still torturing the Collector for the Reality Stone while in actuality he had acquired the Reality Stone long before they arrived, all the while easily manipulating Gamora using illusions specifically seen in her mind to lure her into emotionally charging at Thanos, which worked to a great effect, catching Gamora and the Guardians completely off-guard and allowing Thanos to successfully capture Gamora and escape from the Guardians uninjured.

Master Leader: Thanos is an extremely skilled leader, with a large amount of charisma despite his intimidating persona, inspiring absolute loyalty to the violent and powerful armies of Chitauri and Outriders and members of the Black Order. He is known for having easily decimated dozens of species with his powerful army, killing the Zenohebrei and Luphomoid species.

Polymath: Thanos is also shown to be quite learned and accomplished in many subjects, such as math and science, with him thus being able to accurately predict that his people and planet was about to be devastated due to overpopulation, which he claims to be a simple calculus to him.

Master Martial Artist: Thanos wielded supreme fighting prowess and millennia worth of fighting experience, easily the deadliest fighter in the universe. His style is shown to be fluid, as he first defends against his enemy before unleashing a devastating barrage of attacks. He was able to easily fight off and quickly force back both Doctor Strange using a sword made of Eldritch Magic, and Drax with his knives while his right eye was blinded by a web cotton, easily fight off and swiftly pummel Spider-Man with only one hand while his other hand was restricted by the Cloak of Levitation) and easily defeat and grievously wound Iron Man (despite Iron Man's nanotech Mark L armor and sword, which he easily disarmed and used to land the severe wound), with only Doctor Strange's intervention saving Iron Man from death. Additionally, Thanos easily countered Black Panther's charge by choking him with a single hand and then pummeled him to the ground with a single punch, as well as effortlessly defeated and knocked out Captain America with a single blow. Most impressively, Thanos was even able to defeat and beat Hulk (the former undefeatable champion of the Grandmaster's Contest of Champions) to a bloody pulp with ease with well-coordinated attacks, something Iron Man could only do after a long battle and a moment of distraction, as well as defeat a fully-empowered Thor without much effort. It was only with a sneak attack that Thor, armed with Stormbreaker, was able to land a severe wound on Thanos, but even then the Mad Titan was able to quickly recover. The 2014 Thanos was able to easily repeatedly knock around Thor, Captain America, and Iron Man while also using his sword, with him not only easily downing Rogers and Stark unarmed but even overpowering Thor upon being disarmed of his sword when he was armed with Stormbreaker and soundly pummeling him. He was also able to surpass and ultimately defeat Captain Marvel and could overpower both Thor using both Mjolnir and his axe and Rogers ultimately. One should note, however, that he only beat Carol because he outsmarted her; not because he was the more skilled/powerful fighter.

Master Swordsman: Thanos was an extremely skilled swordsman, using a double-edged sword as his main weapon, with which he was able to easily fight off the combined assault of Captain America, Thor, and Iron Man, including the latter's lasers, even when powered by Thor's lightning, before being disarmed by Thor and near-entirely pressure Captain America into the defensive and soon gain the upper hand and break his shield. He was also able to use it skillfully to deflect energy projections from Scarlet Witch and nearly managed to defeat her, pushing the sword dangerously close to her neck, forcing her to use her powers to disarm him. He can throw it with dangerous accuracy, even able to achieve a boomerang-like effect, as he accurately threw it at Thor and it quickly returned to him after he missed, hit the superhumanly fast Black Panther in mid-air and even outpaced Captain Marvel to Luis's Van.

Torturer: Thanos is shown to be highly accomplished in many fields of torture, with his skills in torture being quite famous, as the Other implied Thanos can cause so much suffering to Loki that he would beg for pain itself. His mastery of torturing techniques allows him to inflict the maximum amount of damage without killing the subject, as when he tortured Nebula to make Gamora give up the location of the Soul Stone, Thanos used the Infinity Gauntlet to painfully pull apart Nebula's cybernetic implants, but he was casually able to avoid truly ripping the necessary implants apart in order to cause her severe pain without killing her. The torture was effective enough that Gamora fairly quickly gave in and told Thanos the location of the Soul Stone to spare Nebula from further torture.

## EBONY MAW

Ebony Maw is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as one of the secondary antagonists of Avengers: Infinity War and as a minor antagonist in its sequel Avengers: Endgame.

He is the herald of the Black Order who (alongside Corvus Glaive, Cull Obsidian, and Proxima Midnight) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Maw was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by the deceased Surtur. Along with his father and siblings, he slaughtered the Asgardians and tells them to rejoice in becoming children of Thanos, before Thanos is attacked by the Hulk. Although Obsidian intends to help Thanos, Maw tells him to stand down, knowing that Thanos is too strong for the Hulk to defeat. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Hemidall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Maw uses his powers to restrain Thor, making him watch Thanos forcing Loki to surrender the Space Stone (the Tesseract). It is also revealed that Maw was involved in his father's attack on the planet Zen-Whoberi along with the Chitauri, massacred half the Zehoberei population (including Gamora's family) and took in Gamora. After Thanos kills Loki, Maw escaped with his family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Eye of Agamotto, Maw and Obsidian tracked down its current location in New York City, where they laid down an attack in to draw out Doctor Strange (the current holder of the Eye), also attracting Tony Stark, Wong, Bruce Banner (who had warned the group about Thanos) and Spider-Man. Despite the heroes' efforts, Maw managed to capture Strange and flies away on his ship, intending to deliver the Eye to Thanos at the planet Titan while Obsidian meets up with Proxima and Glaive to later attack Wakanda to get the Mind Stone.

Unknown to Maw, Tony and Spider-Man had snuck on-board to stop him and save Strange. Maw begins torturing Strange to force him to release the Time Stone, while Tony and Spider-Man come up with a plan, leading to Spider-Man asking Tony if he has ever seen the film Aliens. Tony soon confronts Maw, who arrogantly remarks that his abilities are superior to Tony's and he will kill him easily, although the latter states "yeah, but the kid has seen more movies" before blasting a hole in the ship. Maw is then sucked out into space, where he freezes to death while his ship crashes on Titan. His siblings would later meet the same fate along with their army of Outriders during the battle in Wakanda.

Despite the losses, Thanos shows no regard for Ebony's death when he arrived on Titan and deduced it after seeing Doctor Strange free and waiting for him as he managed to collect the Time Stone after defeating the heroes in Titan; though he did say that Ebony carried his mission anyway by dragging Strange to Titan, implying that he appreciated his adopted son's efforts. Thanos then heads over to Earth to successfully collect the Mind Stone, allowing himself to use the Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace (including several Avengers and Guardians), much to the surviving heroes' distraught.

Avengers: Endgame

Five years after Thanos' destruction of half of all life, the remaining Avengers and Guardians use the properties of the Quantum Realm to travel back to different points in time to collect the Infinity Stones and use them to undo Thanos' actions; however, due to the sensors of the past and future Nebula interfering, the past Nebula inadvertently reveals to Thanos that the future Nebula and War Machine are on Morag preparing to take the Power Stone. Thanos takes Nebula to Maw to be inspected, and by searching through her memories they learn that Thanos will ultimately succeed in his goal, much to his joy. However, Maw goes further into Nebula's memories, also revealing to them that Thanos will be killed and that the Avengers will still try to reverse his actions.

With this knowledge in mind, Thanos has the future Nebula abducted before she can return to the present and swaps the past Nebula (who is still loyal to him) in her place, allowing her to transport Thanos and his forces, Maw included, into the future; right after Hulk construct and use the Avenger's own Infinity Gauntlet to revive everyone who had been killed. Thanos proceeds to bomb the Avengers' headquarters and, after revealing his new plan to decimate the entire universe and the create a new universe in his image to Thor, Iron Man and Captain America before defeating them, unleashes his forces (including Maw and the rest of the Black Order, the Chitauri, the Outriders, and the Sakaaran Mercenaries) to destroy the remaining Avengers and ravage the earth. However, they are opposed by an army of the Avengers' revived allies, who battle Maw and the others as they try to get their hands on the Infinity Gauntlet. Following a massive battle, Iron Man ultimately sacrifices himself by attaching the Infinity Stones to his armor and using their power to decimate Thanos and his armies. This resulted resulting in a distraught Thanos watching Maw, as Maw bowed to his master for the final time as a gesture of loyalty to his dying master before dying himself.

Victims killed by Thanos

Dwarves (except for Eitri)

Heimdall

Loki Laufeyson

Gamora

Vision

Decimation Victims (revived by Hulk)

Avengers

Spider-Man

Scarlet Witch

Falcon

Winter Soldier

Masters of the Mystic Arts

Doctor Strange

Wong

S.H.I.E.L.D.

Nick Fury

Maria Hill

Guardians of the Galaxy

Star-Lord

Drax the Destroyer

Groot

Mantis

Wakanda

Black Panther

Shuri

Dora Milaje

Jabari Tribe

Border Tribe

Wakandan Royal Guard

Half of the universe's population

Hank Pym

Janet Van Dyne

Wasp

Betty Ross

Lady Sif

Loki Actor

Galaga Guy

Erik Selvig

Jane Foster

Sharon Carter

Thaddeus Ross

Laura Barton

Cooper Barton

Lila Barton

Nathaniel Barton

Ned Leeds

Michelle Jones

Flash Thompson

Betty Brant

Jason Ionello

Sue Lorman

Andre Wilson

May Parker

Isaiah Sorenson

Cammie Conroy

David Jerome

Elijah Cortez

Karen Oggerton

Billy Peskers

Hiro Kajimoto

Erika Denton

Mary Livanos

Phillip Carroway

Big Harv

Isaiah Sorenson's Pet Cat

Phillip Carroway's Wife

Karen Oggerton's Patient

Jenae Jazrem's Husband

Theo Boskowtiz's Father

Roberto da Costa

Indirectly

Half of the Zehoberei

Gamora's family

Half of the Luphomoids

Nebula's family

Drax's family

Half of the Xandarians

Nova Corps

Nova Prime Irani Rael (presumed)

Rhomann Dey (presumed)

Nova Prime's Assistant (presumed)

Half of the Asgardians

Roscoe

Iron Man

## PROXIMA MIDNIGHT

Proxima Midnight is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the

Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as one of the secondary antagonists of the 2018 Marvel blockbuster film Avengers: Infinity War, and as a minor antagonist in its 2019 sequel Avengers: Endgame.

She is a high-ranking member of the Black Order who (alongside Ebony Maw, Corvus Glaive and Cull Obsidian) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Proxima was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by the deceased Surtur. Along with her father and siblings, she slaughtered the Asgardians to their deaths just as Thanos fights against the raging Hulk. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Hemidall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Proxima helps her siblings in forcing Loki to surrender the Space Stone (the Tesseract) to Thanos. It is also revealed that Proxima was involved of her father's attack on the planet Xandar to gain possession of the Power Stone (the Orb), which he used to destroy Xandar. After Thanos kills Loki, Proxima escaped with her family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Mind Stone, Proxima and Glaive tracked down its location in Scotland, where they spot Vision (the current holder of the Mind Stone) and Scarlet Witch. Both Proxima and Glaive attempt to ambush the two, but the arrival of Captain America, Black Widow and Falcon forced the two to escape back into space. The Avengers then send Vision out to Wakanda, in hopes that they could use its technology to safely remove the Mind Stone and destroy it with Scarlet Witch's powers.

After collecting the Aether and the Soul Stone, Thanos heads over to Titan, where he defeated several Avengers and Guardians to get the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto). Around the same time, he sends Proxima, Corvus and Obsidian to Wakanda, ordering them to lead a massive army of Outriders to attack the country and obtain the Mind Stone at all costs. This forces several Avengers and Wakandan warriors to fight back against the massive army. During the battle, Proxima eventually meets her end when Scarlet Witch uses her magic to blast her into the spinning blades of one of her own war machines, but not before Proxima tells her that Vision will die alone and that Scarlet Witch will suffer the same fate. The rest of Proxima's siblings and the Outriders ends up being killed as well, thanks to the arrival of a returning Thor, Rocket Racoon, and Groot with a new powerful weapon called Stormbreaker.

Despite the massive losses, an arriving Thanos didn't care about Proxima's death as he managed to obtain the Mind Stone while killing Vision at the same time. Even when Thor used Stormbreaker to strike Thanos in the chest, Thanos used all of the Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace in retaliation, taunting Thor that he should aimed for the head instead. Proxima's prediction even became true when Scarlet Witch starts to disintegrate to her death along with several Avengers and Guardians while a triumphant Thanos escapes and oversees a sunrise from another planet.

## Avengers: Endgame

She can be seen during the final battle along with the rest of the Black Order. They began to fight until they ended up dead along with the rest of Thanos' forces after Iron Man's snap. Before being disintegrated herself alongside Corvus, Proxima can be seen in the background cradling Corvus himself, who had been wounded early on by Okoye.

## CORVUS GLAIVE

Corvus Glaive is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe, serving as one of the secondary antagonists of the 2018 Marvel blockbuster film Avengers: Infinity War, and as a minor antagonist in its 2019 sequel Avengers: Endgame.

He is a high-ranking member of the Black Order who (alongside Ebony Maw, Cull Obsidian, and Proxima Midnight) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Glaive was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by Surtur. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Heimdall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Glaive helps his siblings in forcing Loki to surrender the Space Stone (the Tesseract) to Thanos. It is also revealed that Glaive was involved of his father's attack on the planet Xandar to gain possession of the Power Stone (the Orb), which he used to destroy Xandar. After Thanos kills Loki, Glaive escaped with his family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Mind Stone, Glaive and Proxima tracked down its location in Scotland, where they spot Vision (the current holder of the Mind Stone) and Scarlet Witch. Both Glaive and Proxima attempt to ambush the two, but the arrival of Captain America, Black Widow and Falcon forced the two to escape back into space. The Avengers then send Vision out to Wakanda, in hopes that they could use its technology to safely remove the Mind Stone and destroy it with Scarlet Witch's powers.

After collecting the Aether and the Soul Stone, Thanos heads over to Titan, where he defeated several Avengers and Guardians to get the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto). Around the same time, he sends Proxima, Corvus, and Obsidian to Wakanda, ordering them to lead a massive army of Outriders to attack the country and obtain the Mind Stone at all costs. This forces several Avengers and Wakandan warriors to fight back against the massive army. During the battle, Glaive infiltrated into the Wakandan palace after defeating Shuri and Ayo before engaging into a fight against Vision and then Captain America, assuring to Vision that he will die an ordinary man. However, after taking his weapon, Vision kills Glaive by stabbing him from behind, just as soon as the rest of his siblings and the Outriders end up being killed as well (thanks to the arrival of a returning Thor, Rocket Racoon, and Groot with a new powerful weapon called Stormbreaker).

Despite the massive losses, Glaive's prediction became true when an arriving Thanos managed to obtain the Mind Stone while killing Vision at the same time. Even when Thor used Stormbreaker to violently strike Thanos in the chest, Thanos used all of the Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace (including several Avengers and Guardians) before escaping away, taunting Thor that he should've aimed for the head instead.

## Avengers: Endgame

Five years after Thanos' destruction of half of all life, the remaining Avengers and Guardians use the properties of the Quantum Realm to travel back to different points in time to collect the Infinity Stones and use them to undo Thanos' actions; however, due to the sensors of Nebula's past and future selves interfering, the Thanos of 2014 ends up learning of the Avenger's plans and that they had killed him in their time. Knowing this, Thanos decides to use the Stones to wipe out all life and create a new universe, and has 2014 Nebula impersonate her future counterpart and bring his ship and all of his forces, Glaive included, to the future.

After bombing the Avenger's headquarters and defeating Thor, Iron Man and Captain America, Thanos unleashes all of his minions upon the earth to overrun his enemies and destroy the planet, Glaive and the other Children of Thanos, along with the Chitauri and Outriders, among them. However, they are opposed by an army of the Avengers' revived allies, who battle Glaive and the others as they try to get their hands on the Infinity Gauntlet. During the battle, Thanos is overcome by Scarlet Witch and orders Glaive to have their ship bomb the battlefield, which he does; though this attempt to destroy the heroes fails when Captain Marvel arrives and destroys the ship. Glaive is then wounded by Okoye shortly afterwards, and is later killed along with the rest of Thanos' forces when Iron Man sacrifices himself in using the Gauntlet to destroy them and Thanos.

## CULL OBSIDIAN

Cull Obsidian is a major antagonist in the Infinity Saga of the Marvel Cinematic Universe. He serves as one of the secondary antagonists of the 2018 Marvel blockbuster film Avengers: Infinity War, and as a minor antagonist in its 2019 sequel Avengers: Endgame.

He is a high-ranking member of the Black Order and, physically, the strongest one of them all. He (alongside Ebony Maw, Corvus Glaive and Proxima Midnight) assists Thanos in his quest to collect the Infinity Stones.

Obsidian was first seen raiding the Asgardians' ship following the destruction of Asgard by the deceased Surtur. Along with his father and siblings, he slaughtered the Asgardians to their deaths just as Thanos fights against the raging Hulk. Although Obsidian intends to help Thanos, Maw tells him to stand down, knowing that Thanos is too strong for the Hulk to defeat. When the defeated Hulk is sent back to Earth by Hemidall (who ends up being killed by Thanos), Obsidian helps his siblings in forcing Loki in surrendering the Space Stone (the Tesseract) to Thanos. It is also revealed that Obsidian was involved of his father's attack on the planet Xandar to gain possession of the Power Stone (the Orb), which he used to destroy Xandar. After Thanos kills Loki, Obsidian escaped with his family as Thanos uses the Orb to destroy the Asgardians' ship, leaving a helpless Thor to drift in space.

With two of the Infinity Stones in place, Thanos sends the Black Order to Earth to collect the Time Stone (the Eye of Agamotto) and the Mind Stone while he personally travels to Knowhere to collect the Reality Stone (the Aether) from the Collector and Vormir to collect the Soul Stone from the Red Skull. Assigned to collect the Eye of Agamotto, Maw and Obsidian tracked down its current location in New York City, where they laid down an attack in to draw Iron Man, Spider-Man and Doctor Strange (the current holder of the Eye) into the scene. Despite the heroes' efforts, Maw managed to capture Strange and flies away on his ship, intending to deliver the Eye to Thanos at the planet Titan while Obsidian meets up with Proxima and Glaive after their failed attempt to collect the Mind Stone.

After collecting the Aether, the Soul Stone and the Eye of Agamotto, Thanos sends Proxima, Glaive and Obsidian to Wakanda, ordering them to lead a massive army of Outriders to attack the country and obtain the Mind Stone at all costs. This forces several Avengers and Wakandan warriors to fight back against the massive army. During the battle, Obsidian engaged into a fight against Bruce Banner wearing a Hulkbuster suit. Though he managed to tear off one of Banner's arms, Banner set the arm flying by activating its thrusters, sending Obsidian into the forcefield protecting Wakanda until he exploded to his death. His siblings and the Outriders would later meet the same fate after being killed by the Avengers and Guardians.

Despite the losses, an arriving Thanos didn't care about Obsidian's death and managed to collect the Mind Stone after killing Vision. Thanos then used all of the Infinity Stones to wipe out half of the universe's populace (including several Avengers and Guardians), much to the heroes' distraught.

Avengers: Endgame

He can be seen during the final battle, along with the rest of the Black Order. Cull began to fight Korg before being stepped on and subsequently killed by Giant Ant-Man.

---

The new recruits all gasped in shock, amazement and horror.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Thanos was that dangerous?

Me: He sure was. And it was one of the most devastating battles in the entirety of our history. It was also the first time I unleashed my ultimate power.

Nico: I remember that. That was incredible.

Applejack: You got to be kidding! I felt that enormous power 1 year ago! That was you?

Me: Yep. That was me. But I wasn't as powerful back then as I am now.

Vince: It's true.

Lincoln: Yeah it was intense. You should've seen what he was like back then.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: That was one of the most devastating battles in the entirety of our history. We really went at Thanos and his followers and made sure that they all paid for their crimes.

Nico: Yep. And we really made sure that did.

Poliwag: I just love eating burgers!

Poliwag was eating piles of burgers.

Nico: Slow down Poliwag.

Poliwag: (With his mouth full) Sorry.

Vypra: I remember the aftermath of the Battle with Thanos. That was rough and awful.

Bowser: I know. That was intense that all that happened.

Maria: I know.

Manaphy: Mama, I honestly prefer your brown hair. But I do like that it's in a ponytail now!

May: Thanks Manaphy.

Me: But you look awesome with a blue and aqua blue Ponytail. It also got you an amazing and very rare kind of Pokemon.

Nico: Yeah a Blue Flame Rapidash.

Lincoln: Which is so cool.

May: That's true. But thanks guys.

Maria: May is it possible then you can switch between hair colors?

May: I never thought of that. But let me see.

May flared up her aura and her blue ponytail reverted back to brown.

May: How does it look?

I held up a mirror and showed her.

May: Wow! I CAN do that.

Me: Yep.

Horsea: Can I ask a question?

Me: What's up?

Horsea: What do you think would happen if me, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Poromon ate bananaquats?

Me: You would go ballistic and crazy. But maybe we can use this on villains that we face.

Nico: Good idea.

Poromon: You know, I did plan for that cocaine brick Steve got to be the source of us going crazy on some villains.

Me: I know. But that stuff is illegal as all get out.

Nico: Yeah.

We later had a great meal and we were stuffed.

May: So… what now?

Me: Lets head out to the Asteroid Belt where the Battle of Thanos took place. I want the Masters of Evil and everyone that joined us over the last year to see it.

Nico: Good idea.

Rainbow Dash: Can we even breathe in space?

Me: We all sure can.

Dark Spicer: I'll use Staromorphidon to explore the Asteroid Belt.

Me: Good idea. Lets fly into Space.

Dark Spicer turned into Staromorphidon and we flew into the sky and into Space.

We were flying through the endless vacuum of space.

Applejack: (Echoing) Wow! We're all in space!

Rainbow Dash: (Echoing) This is awesome!

Nico: (Echoing) Yep. Welcome to space.

Vypra: (Echoing) This is amazing! It's like we all can now be one with the stars.

Luan: (Echoing) It's a Starry Starry Night! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's Joke.

Pinkie Pie: (Echoing) Ooh! Good one!

Princess Luna: This is so amazing. I've always imagined what it would be like to travel in the endless voids of space.

Nicole: It's what every scientist and astronomer dreams of. Seeing the endless beauty of Space with stars, planets, galaxies, nebulae, solar systems and moons all showing its secrets for all of us to share with everyone. An endless mystery for all of us.

Me: That's right.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. This is so cool!

Linka: It sure is.

Me: Yep. We had to journey through half of the solar system to find Thanos's ship. But as a result of that whole battle, we suffered a heavy loss. We suffered 2 heavy casualties: Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Supergiant killed Ra's.

Twilight Sparkle: I remember you telling us that.

Robo-Blaze: So Supergiant killed Ra's before the battle?

Rojo: Yep. I killed Supergiant for that. And for not paying me after Argit was taken down.

Nico: Yep.

Me: And Bowser made the ultimate sacrifice to save me from making a stupid mistake.

---

Thanos was weakened and down for the count.

Me: (Divine Voice) **It's over Thanos.**

I took Thanos's Infinity Guantlet, put it on and put all the Infinity Stones in it.

Me: **You will pay for all of your crimes against the universe. I'm going to snap you and all of your followers out of existence forever!**

Thanos: You fool! By using the Infinity Gauntlet and the Stones, you'll kill yourself!

Me: **Nothing else matters as long as everyone else is safe!**

But just as I about to snap my fingers, Bowser pushes me out of the way.

Me: **Bowser! What are you doing!?**

Bowser: Sorry, J.D. but I can't let you do this.

Thanos: I do not need your assistance, Bowser. You had your chances to defeat Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and you have been nothing but a failure.

Bowser: I've failed at many things, Thanos, but I won't fail at this!

Bowser Jr.: (realizes what's about to happen) Dad, no! (Bowser snaps his fingers)

Bowser turns Thanos and his goons to dust at the cost of his own life. We saw Thanos and all of his men and followers and even his own ship disintegrate in an instant! They were completely erased from existence forever! Like Hakai on steroids. We were on an asteroid holding on to Bowser.

Bowser Jr.: (cries) Dad, hang in there. We'll get you healed up!

Bowser: (Weakly) Junior, no. Consider this redemption for my crimes. But I'll always love you no matter what. Remember that.

Bowser Jr.: I will.

Mario: (cries) Bowser, why did you do this?

Bowser: Isn't this what you guys were taught to do? Isn't this what a hero would do? Isn't this what a best friend would do?

Mario: (smiles) Yes. It is what a best friend would do. My best friend.

Bowser: (smiles weakly) You and Team Loud Phoenix Storm have great power, Mario. And the world needs you guys more than it needs me.

And with that, Bowser dies in Mario's arms.

Bowser was gone. But the good news is that Thanos and the entire Black Order had been silenced forever. The Universe was free of their terror.

We went back to Earth.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Everyone gasped in shock.

Tyler Bowman: WHOA! Bowser you are a true hero.

Amy Anderson: Yeah! You saved J.D.

Bowser: I know.

Rarity: But you deserve a great medal for your heroic deed.

Me: We already did that Rarity. We gave him and Ra's a statue in our garden in honor of their heroism.

Ra's: It's true Rarity. And I am most honored that you did that for us.

Me: Think nothing of it Ra's.

Laney: Look at that!

We saw that we were flying by the planet Mars and we were 300,000 miles above the planet. It was more beautiful than what we thought and it was like another Earth.

Nico: Whoa! Is that Mars?

Me: It sure is. Wow! It's more beautiful as another Earth than as a red dust wasteland that makes it look like a rusty nail. No offense Mars.

Sailor Mars: None taken.

Vypra: I didn't know Mars got completely terraformed now.

Nicole: We all were shocked ourselves. Terraforming technology is still in the theoretical stages and won't be available for at least 100 to 500 more years.

Staromorphidon: It's amazing that it's now like Earth.

Nico: Yep.

Lana: Wow. It's so amazing.

Naruto: We all were amazed that it's like Earth now.

Fu: We sure were.

Me: We're almost there guys.

We arrived at the Asteroid Belt.

Me: Here we are guys. The Asteroid Belt.

Nico: Wow.

We saw the pieces of Thanos's ship the Sanctuary II.

Firefly: So there was a spaceship here before?

Me: Yep. The Sanctuary II and these are the very pieces of that ship.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Rarity: So what was the goal of Thanos?

Me: Destroy all life in the entire universe and remake it in his own image.

Nico: Yeah.

They all gasped in shock.

Rarity: That's terrible!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it is. I've read so much about Thanos but I didn't know he was that dangerous.

Shiv: From what I heard, Thanos was planning to wipe out half of all life in the universe.

Me: That's right Shiv. But luckily we were one step ahead of Thanos. We got all the Infinity Stones before he could.

Vypra: Wow. Who had all the Infinity Stones?

Me: That's an easy one. The Red Stone for Reality was in the staff of Danny's insane enemy Freakshow.

Brittney: Freakshow was the Ringmaster of Circus Gothica.

Vypra: I've heard of him.

Me: The Purple Stone of Power was in the hammer of Ronan the Accuser.

Nico: I remember that.

Me: Yep. The Blue Stone of Space was in The Cosmic Cube.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: The Orange Stone of Soul was on the planet Vormir and I sacrificed Peter Griffin and Bad Lois to get it.

Joe Swanson: I remember that and that was because we ran out of ideas for humiliating them.

Me: Yep. The Green Stone of Time was in the necklace that Dr. Strange wore.

Dr. Strange: That's right.

Me: And lastly the Yellow Stone of Mind was in the Staff of Loki, the God of Mischief.

Vypra: Wow. And Loki doesn't have his powers anymore.

Me: No he doesn't. And now he lives with Mr. Grouse.

Nico: But he is a good friend now and is learning so much from him and us.

Me: Yep. But thanks to us and the Legion Of Doom working together, the universe can breathe a huge sigh of relief knowing that Thanos will never hurt anyone in the entire universe ever again.

Lincoln: Yep. Good riddance.

Vexen: And how long did it take for all of you to defeat Thanos?

Me: I would say about a year.

Electro: So it took you guys a year to eventually defeat Thanos?

Me: Well I lost track of how long it took to defeat him. But I would say that long.

Nico: Yeah.

Star Lord: I take full responsibility for this. If me and my team had just ended Thanos sooner, that battle wouldn't have had to happen at all.

Me: It's not your fault Peter. The Battle with Thanos was inevitable. It was gonna happen one way or another.

Nico: Yeah man it was totally unavoidable.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: That's right. But after the battle, the Legion Of Doom disbanded and the Masters of Evil took their place. And over the course of 1 year we have accomplished so much already for both sides.

Vypra: We sure have.

Snake: Dudes, if it weren't for the Battle against Thanos, the Masters of Evil probably wouldn't have been formed at all.

Me: That's right Snake and we have gotten so close over the course of one year.

Carly: We sure did.

Jack Atlas: Indeed we did.

Eli: But at least you all made it back safe and no one else got killed.

Me: Yeah. That's true little bro.

Nunnally: But thank goodness Thanos will never be welcome back in the universe again.

Akira Akatsuki: Yep.

We later went back to Earth and I showed the Masters of Evil the graves of Ra's and Bowser and where we had them buried 1 year ago today. But that battle still haunts us even after 1 year has passed. Even though the wounds from that battle are healed the scars still remain.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

1 Year Ago today on December 26th, 2019 we had the most devastating battle in the entirety of the series and it was a battle that shook the very fabric of the universe to the core. That was incredible. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Poor Lincoln is gonna come down with the flu in a funny but silly land version of the SpongeBob episode Suds. Lincoln is gonna need a lot of TLC and a trip to the doctors office after what happens in this one.

See you all tomorrow

# THE FLU IN LINCOLN

It was time for Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag and Horsea's first day of preschool and it was gonna be so cute for them to go to school and learn.

Poromon: We're off to preschool!

They were ready and they got on the bus and left for preschool.

Me: Okay you 4. Have a great day.

Linka: There they go.

Nico: Yep.

We later went to having rest and were watching TV. I was reading the paper.

Me: Hmm. Nothing new here.

Maria then got a call on her cell phone.

Maria: Oh hold on.

Maria went to answer that and she came back 2 minutes later.

Maria: Guys, that was a call from the preschool.

Me: What's wrong?

Maria: There was a fight!

Nico: What!?

Me: We better get over there.

We were off.

We arrived at the school and we saw 4 students beaten up and the kids were cheering for Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea and Manaphy.

Me: Whoa those 4 did a number on those kids.

Manaphy: Mama, we can explain.

Sunset Shimmer: Before you say anything guys, Manaphy is right. Here's what happened.

Sunset Shimmer told us that 4 mean kids were calling Nico, May and Maria freaks of nature and they were defending their honor.

Me: Whoa! That's like what happened with Toby and Misty.

Nico: No kidding.

Horsea: Those assholes started it!

Sunset Shimmer: Horsea no.

Me: But you are right they deserved it. But they are still just children.

Nico: But we're proud of you all.

Me: Yep. Looks like everyone in this class saw all those kids true colors.

All the kids in the school agreed with me.

We walked up to the mean kids with eyes glowing red with anger and rage.

Nico: (to the mean kids) Freaks of nature, are we? After all the times we saved the universe?!

May: Yeah! What is wrong with you brats!

Mean Kid 1: You guys are just worthless losers and old bags!

May: Me? An old bag?

Me: For your information she is good for her age.

Laney: Yeah so back off you meanies.

Fluttershy: Let me handle this.

Fluttershy then used her Stare on the kids. Fluttershy had the kids scared out of their minds.

May: We're very proud of you 4.

Manaphy: Thanks Mama.

Horsea: Sorry we caused a ruckus.

Maria: You were just defending us and we're proud of you for that.

Sunset Shimmer: Those kids are in for quite some punishment when they get home.

Me: They sure are and good job confirming their story Sunset.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome and I hope those little brats learn a huge lesson from all this.

Lana: And that would be?

Me: Being a bully to one of us will get you in big trouble with us.

Nico: You got that right. Just like J.D. is a bodyguard to Lincoln and all the kids at the school, Bullies better beware.

Poliwag: Will we still get punished?

Nico: No you are not gonna get punished for this.

May: But next time you are having problems just tell us and we'll have Sunset confirm it.

Maria: That's right.

Me: But I think I have a great job for all 4 of you here too.

Manaphy: What is it?

Me: You 4 will be bodyguards for all the kids here at the school. You can use your skills with us that you all have learned to protect your friends here.

Poliwag: That's a great idea!

Poromon: Yeah it is!

The kids cheered wildly.

---

One Snowy December Morning in Gotham Royal York Lincoln was waking up.

(Scene begins at the Loud Residence in Lincoln's room)

Lincoln woke up then turns towards the viewers.

Lincoln: Ahh! Another Winter Wonderland filled day! I can't wait to have fun in the- (Sneezes)

Charles: *startled* Arf?!

Lincoln: *sniffs* Huh. Well as I was saying… Today's gonna be- (Sneezes three more times)

Charles: Arf! (Gesundheit!)

Lincoln: *gasps* Oh no! I can't be sick! Luna's Winter Concert is tonight, and everyone is gonna be there! I definitely can't miss it! If I do, it's totally gonna make Luna upset! *groans*

Charles: Arf! Arf!

Lincoln: *congested* I can't call in sick, Charles! I have a shift today at dad's restaurant! And it starts in 15 (Sneezes) Minutes!

Charles: Arf… (Poor Lincoln…)

Rita: *offscreen* Lincoln! Come on down! You don't want to be late for your shift! They're having breakfast there too!

Lincoln: *putting on his winter outfit over his work uniform* Coming, Mom!

Charles: Arf…

Lincoln: I'll be fine, Charles. I'm off to work. *leaves his room*

(At Lynn's Table)

We were having breakfast.

Me: Mmm! Delicious breakfast.

Vypra: You said it.

Nico: It's really good.

Laney: Yep.

We were having eggs and burritos and more.

Lincoln came in and we saw how he looked.

Me: Morning Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Weakly) Morning guys.

Me: Lincoln are you alright?

Lincoln: I'll be fine.

Snake: (to Lincoln) Dude, you don't look so good.

Me: Yeah Lincoln you look horrible.

Lincoln: (Coughs) I'll be all right.

Lincoln went to the kitchen.

Laney: I can tell he is not fine.

Lincoln went to the kitchen and he got to work.

Lincoln: Ah… Ah… AH CHOO! *covers his face with his apron*

Lynn Sr.: Son what's the holdup on those orders of Lynn-sagna?

Lincoln: *weakly* I'm coming dad…

Lynn Sr.: Son are you feeling all right? You don't look so hot and you look paler than usual.

Charles: Arf!

Lynn Sr.: What?! The flu?!

We came in urgently.

Us: THE FLU!?

Nico: THE FLU!?

Lincoln: *weakly* Here's your Lynn-sagna dad… (Sneezes)

(A Lynn-sagna flies out of Lincoln's hand and smears all over Lynn Sr.)

Firefly: I'm sorry, Lincoln. But you're in no condition to be working!

Lynn Sr.: I agree with him son. You are too sick to work.

Lincoln: (Weakly) No dad I'm okay. (Sniffs) Honest.

Me: Come on buddy lets get you home.

Lincoln got up and just as he was about to walk he fell over and Nico caught him.

Nico: Sorry Lincoln but you are NOT okay. Lets get you home so you can get some rest.

Nico picked him up and carried him back.

We carried him back home and did some tests.

Me: Hmm. (Reads temperature) 102.3˚ Yep. Lincoln is sick.

Varie: This is definitely the flu.

Charles barked.

Lincoln: *moans* You were right, Charles. I should've just stayed home.

Charles: Arf…

(Lincoln accidentally sneezes on Charles)

Lincoln: *weakly* Sorry, Charles…

Charles: Arf… (It's alright…) *walks away*

Nico: Man this is bad.

Lincoln: Oh who am I kidding guys? I've got the flu. No doubt about it.

Lincoln coughed and sneezed.

Shiv: Guys, if Petra Fina finds out about this, she'll be able to kill Lincoln!

Lincoln was sitting on the sofa watching TV and he was shaking hard from chills. I gave him a box a tissues and some cough medicine.

Me: I don't think it's Lincoln she wants Shiv. Carol beat the living crap out of her several times so I think it's she that Petra wants.

Lana: Lets worry about that later. Right now we have to take care of Lincoln.

Laney: Good idea.

Electro: Lincoln, as your archenemy, I suggest that you stay in bed for the day.

Lincoln: Thanks Max.

Lola brought Lincoln some chicken soup and was in a HAZMAT suit.

Lola: Here you go Linky.

Lola gave him the soup.

Lincoln: Thanks Lola.

Lincoln ate it.

Vypra: I thought you guys can't sick.

Me: Well like I said earlier when Nico got sick, we may be invincible and strong and powerful but we all are still human.

Vypra: You do have a point there.

Lincoln: *weakly* Oh man… I gotta take care of this flu before it spins out of control…

(Lincoln picks up the phone and dials Lori, who just got back from her date with Bobby and is at Lynn's Table performing her management duties)

Lori: *picks up phone* Hello?

Lincoln: *weakly* Hey, Lori… I'm not feeling too well. I think I got the flu. Can you come take me to the doctor?

Lori: Aww. Poor little brother. 🥺 Of course I'll take you to the doctor's office. My shift is actually ending in a few minutes, so as soon as I leave, I'll be there after I pick up some of the girls from their activities. Think you can stay strong for a little while, little bro?

Lincoln: *weakly* Yeah… I think so… (Sneezes)

Lori: *hangs up the phone* Aw… 🥺

Lynn Sr.: What's the matter, honey?

Lori: Lincoln isn't feeling well, and he needs to see the doctor.

Lynn Sr.: Oh… Poor little fella. Yeah he came in sick earlier this morning. *hands Lori the keys* Here, take Vanzilla, get the girls, then grab Lincoln and meet me and your mother at the doctor's office.

Lori: Got it.

(Lori leaves Lynn's table and hops into Vanzilla, then drives off really fast)

Lori: Hang in there, little bro! I'll be there very soon!

(Back at the estate)

*ding dong!*

Lincoln got up and put on some Winter clothes.

Me: No Lincoln I'll get the door.

I went to the door and answered it and it was Leni.

Me: Oh hey Leni.

Leni: Hey J.D.

Me: Just get back from the Mall?

Leni: I sure did and got tons of totes amazing clothes.

(Lincoln sees Leni come in and she saw him on the sofa)

Leni: Hi, Linky! You're going ice skating?

Lincoln: *weakly* No, Leni. I'm sick.

Me: Lincoln has the flu.

Leni: Aww… *hugs Lincoln* Poor thing. 😟 But why are you dressed up? You need to rest in bed.

Lincoln: *weakly* I'm waiting for Lori to get here so she can take me to the doctor.

Leni: *shocked* What?! You can't go to the doctor!

Lincoln: *weakly* Why not, Leni?

(Leni motions for Lincoln to sit on the couch)

Leni: I happen to know a guy who knows a guy that went to the doctors office once. And let me tell you, it's a horrible, horrible place!

Lincoln: *weakly* It can't be as horrible as the flu… (Sneezes)

Me: Bless you.

Leni: Oh, it is Lincoln! First, they make you wait in the waiting room!

Lincoln: *weakly* Is that the worst part?

Leni: No! It gets worse! You'll get so bored that you'll be forced to read OLD MAGAZINES!

Lincoln: *gasps* 😨

Me: You got to be flipping kidding!

Leni: Then, the doctor pulls out his… STETHOSCOPE!

Lincoln: No! 😱

Leni: Yes! *takes out a pen* The device is so unforgiving, so icy cold when it touches your body, it- *pokes Lincoln's nose with the pen*

Lincoln: *jumps up* AAH! *runs around* No waiting rooms! No old magazines! No stethoscope! *plops to the ground back first* Leni… I cannot go to the doctor's office! 😭

Leni: Exactly!

Lincoln: AH CHOO! *moans*

Robo-Blaze: Are you nuts, Leni?! Lincoln has to see a doctor!

Leni: No Robo-Blaze! The doctor is horrible!

Lily: Leni how can you be so idiotic? I went to the doctor many times before and all that stuff doesn't happen to me.

Nico: Yeah only an idiot would think that.

Ed: Yeah. And I'm an idiot.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Lincoln: Please, Leni… I'm scared & sick… And I don't want to miss the concert… Would you like to be my doctor? 😰🥺

Leni: Of course I can be your doctor, Linky. That's what siblings are for. *hugs Lincoln* 😊

Me: (Sighs) Something tells me this is not gonna end well.

Laney: That's usually what I say.

Me: Sorry.

(Transitions to the Kitchen, where Leni is observing Lincoln's condition)

Lincoln: AH CHOO!

Me: Bless you.

Leni: Hm… It looks like we'll have to plug up your nose. *takes out two corks* Hopefully these should do the trick.

(Leni puts the corks into Lincoln's nose, then Lincoln sneezes, but its muffled by the corks)

Leni: Feeling better?

Lincoln: I'm not sure…

(Lincoln continues to sneeze, but he gets bigger and bigger by each sneeze, crushing the table)

Me: WHOA! He's HUGE!

Leni: AAH! I'm getting smaller! Please don't eat me!

Lincoln: *stuffy* No germs! Leni! I think your treatment is working!

Leni - Really? Yay! I'm so glad!

Lincoln: *stuffy* Yep! No doubt about it! In fact, I'll call Lori right now and tell her not to come! Thanks, Leni!

Leni: You're totes welcome, Linky! *gives Lincoln a kiss on the cheek*

Me: Aww.

Ed: Aww.

(Lincoln heads back to the living room, and tries to dial Lori on his phone, but his fingers are too big for the buttons)

Lincoln: *stuffy* Dang it, my hands are too big for the buttons. Leni, can you call Lori for me?

Leni: Sure, Linky! Anything for you! 😊 *dials Lori on her phone* Hi Lori!

Rainbow Dash: Leni sure is a good sister.

Twilight Sparkle: She sure is.

Eli: Yep.

Lori: Hey, Leni. I'm just on my way back to the house to pick up Lincoln and take him to the doctor.

Leni: Uh… That will no longer be required… I'm with Linky right now. He's actually looking better than before. 😅

Lori: Well, I'm coming over there to see for myself. So I'll be home in less than-

Leni: Don't bother, Lori! He's fine! *violently hangs up* Lincoln, bad news! Lori's on her way home! We gotta convince her that you're alright, or she'll take you to the doctor! *runs to the kitchen and puts her hand in the water* Don't touch me! I'm sterile!

Me: Oy vey!

(Transitions to the Living Room)

Leni: Feet out, Linky!

(Lincoln lifts up his left foot, then Leni puts peanut butter and bread on it, and puts his shoe back on)

Leni: Feel better?

Lincoln: *stuffy* Uh uh.

(Leni ties a string around the door handle and on Lincoln's tooth, then slams the door closed, causing Lincoln's tooth to come out)

Leni: Feel better yet?

Lincoln: *stuffy* Not really, but now my mouth hurts.

Leni: Aw, sorry Linky.

Me: (Picks up tooth) But you can always put this under your pillow for some quick dough.

(Transitions to Leni bouncing on Lincoln)

Leni: How… About… Now?!

Lincoln: *grunts* I don't… *grunts* Think so…

(Transitions to Leni putting a bandage on Lincoln's back)

Leni: Feeling better yet?

Lincoln: *stuffy* Nope…

*RIP*

Lincoln: AAH!

Me: (Winces) OUCH! That's gonna hurt.

Nico: Yikes! Just wait till you get hair then it will really hurt.

(Leni puts the bandage back on)

Leni: How about now?

Lincoln: *stuffy* Uh uh…

*RIP*

Lincoln: AAH!

Lily: YIKES!

(Leni puts the bandage back on again)

Leni: Feeling better?

Lincoln: *stuffy* No…

*RIP*

Lincoln - AAH!

Me: You're gonna rip his skin off if you keep that up Leni.

(Later, Lori and the rest of the sisters arrive in Vanzilla. Lori goes to the front door)

Lori: Lincoln! It's Lori! Are you okay?

Leni: *whispers* Uh oh! It's Lori!

Lincoln: (Sneezes)

Leni: *offscreen* No one is home!

Lori: Leni, come open this door! *sighs* I literally don't understand that girl sometimes…

Applejack: I don't understand her either as well.

(Lori suddenly hears Lincoln's sneeze from the backyard)

Lori: Hey!

(The loud sisters and everyone else heads to the backyard, where Leni is)

Luan: Alright, Leni. Where's Lincoln?

Leni: Uh… Lincoln is not available at the moment… Please leave a message after the beep! *imitates the beep sound*

Lisa Loud: *sarcastically* Sure he isn't. Elder sister, please explain to us; since when did Charles acquire two dog houses?

Fluttershy: Did you get two dogs?

*Lisa points at a dog house that looks similar to the original*

Leni: No. Ever since Charles ran out of room to put all of his stuff in!

Lana: Oh really? And since when did the dog house have legs?

Leni: This is Charles' mobile home!

Lincoln: *sneezes the paint off him* Hi girls…

Me: Bless you!

(The loud sisters gasps at Lincoln, who is now bigger than the garage)

Lucy - Lincoln?! 😱

Lynn - What happened to you?! 😱

Lola: *pulls Leni down* What have you done to him?! 😨😡

Leni: Relax, Lola! I took care of him!

Me: He's as big as a blimp!

Luan: More like turned she him into a giant version of Professor

Sherman Klump! Hahaha! Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke!

Vypra: (Laughs) Good one!

Laney: That one was pretty funny.

(All groans)

Lori: Leni, Lincoln needs to see a real doctor!

Me: That's what we have been trying to tell her.

Edd: That's correct.

Leni: No he doesn't! I assure you he is fine! I'll prove it! Show them, Linky! Say "Ahh!"

Lincoln: Ahh…

(Lincoln's breath comes out contagious and causes the plants to die)

Me: HALITOSIS!

FOGHORN!

Lisa: See? He's in a worse state of condition than before!

Varie: Yeah Leni.

Leni: What do you mean? He's fine!

(Lynn rips the plugs out of Leni's nose)

Lincoln: *stuffy* Don't worry about me guys… I'm fine… (Sneezes)

(Lynn carries Lincoln towards Vanzilla)

Lynn: Don't worry, little bro! We'll take you to the doctor right now!

Leni: Hey! That's MY patient! *runs and pushes Lincoln backwards*

You're not taking him to the doctors!

Lynn: Leni, don't be silly! *pushes Lincoln back*

Leni: He's mine! *carries Lincoln*

Lynn: It's okay, little bro! You'll be better soon! *rolls Lincoln*

Leni: I'll save you, Linky! *carries Lincoln on a wheelbarrow*

(Lynn bounces Lincoln up and down towards Vanzilla)

Lincoln: Ow! Ow! Ow! Guys! Ow! I'm fine! Ow! Honest! Ow!

Me: Okay this has gone on far enough!

Nico: Yeah!

Dark Spicer: Furi would like some words with you Leni.

Dark Spicer turned into Furi.

Furi: LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHIN, LENI LOUD! LINCOLN'S GOING TO A HOSPITAL WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT!

Me: YEAH!

Leni: LIKE HELL HE IS!

(We were pulling Lincoln and then we squeezed on opposite sides, causing him to get launched into the air.)

Lynn: Now look what you've done, Leni!

Leni: What I've done?! Everything was just fine until you guys showed up!

Lynn: You should be arrested for impersonating a doctor!

Leni: I'm a good doctor! Right Linky?

Lincoln: *offscreen* Right!

Lori: Uh… Girls? Everyone?

Me: Uh oh.

(Lori points at Lincoln, who is now rolling down the street towards the city)

Lynn/Leni: Uh oh…

(Lincoln is rolling down a steep hill)

Lincoln: I… Can't… Stop! AAH! *starts bouncing* Help… Me… !

(Lincoln is rolling down towards the Gotham Royal York park, where the Winter Wonderland concert is going to be held at, and is heading straight for Luna and her bandmates)

Lincoln: LUNA!

Luna: *looks up* Lincoln?

Sam S.L.: Is that Lincoln?

(Lincoln is rolling to the stage at a very high speed)

Luna: *gasps* Dude! Stop!

Lincoln: AAH!

Luna: STOP!

(Lincoln suddenly stops right at the tip of Luna's hands)

Luna: Whew! That was close, little bro!

Lincoln: Yeah… AH… AH… AH… CHOOOOOOO!

EXPLOSIVE SNEEZE!

(Lincoln's giant sneeze causes the plugs to come out of his nose and destroys everything around him in the park. Then he is turned back to normal size, looking even worse than before.)

We got to the park and we saw the place totally trashed and covered with snot.

YUCK!

Me: YUCK!

Nico: What a mess!

Linka: A disgusting mess.

Naruto: Yuck!

We saw Lincoln on the ground and Luna and Sam were comforting him.

Me: Lincoln are you all right?

Lincoln then fainted.

Me: Lets get him to the hospital.

(Transitions to hours later at the Royal Woods Hospital, where the Loud family, the McBride family, us and Luna's bandmates are at standing next to Lincoln in the doctor's office)

Lincoln: *weakly* I'm really sorry your concert got ruined because of me, Luna. 😞

Luna: It's okay, little bro. It wasn't your fault. 😟

Lynn Sr.: Aw, why didn't you tell us you had the flu earlier, son? We could've gotten you to the doctor right away!

Lincoln: *weakly* I didn't want to let everyone down today! Today was supposed to be the best day for all of us to remember! But instead, it's ruined because of me.

Me: Oh it's not your fault buddy.

Leni: Don't say that, Linky. *hugs Lincoln* It was never your fault to begin with. If anything, I owe everyone an apology. I wanted to take care of Lincoln so that he doesn't need to go to the doctor, but things sort of got out of hand. What I did was wrong and I'm really sorry. I'm especially sorry to you, Linky.

Rita: Aw It's okay, sweetie. You meant well. *hugs Leni*

Lynn Sr.: No harm done, honey.

Luna: Don't worry about the concert, bro. The manager said we can reschedule it for another day as soon as you're better! 😉

Sam: Yeah! It wouldn't be much fun without you, kiddo! *rubs Lincoln's head* 😉

Lincoln: *weakly* Thanks guys…

Me: Aww.

Apple Bloom: So cute.

Me: Yeah.

Ratchet: Don't worry, Lincoln. You'll be fine soon.

Lincoln: (Sniffs) I hope so.

(Dr. Elmer Hartman, former doctor of Quahog came into the room)

Dr. Hartman: Hello everyone.

Lois Griffin: Dr. Hartman?

Dr. Hartman: Lois? Wow. Didn't expect you to be here too.

Me: So you transferred here now?

Dr. Hartman: I sure did. After Peter and Lois's bad side was found guilty of all those crimes it gave me a wake up call and I left Quahog before it was destroyed. I decided to transfer here to Gotham Royal York for a better life.

Me: Wow.

Dr. Hartman: (To Lincoln) Alrighty, Mr. Loud. It appears you have the flu. Are you ready for your treatment?

Lincoln: *scared* You're not gonna make me read old magazines, are you?

(Everyone laughing)

Lana: Old magazines?!

Luan: Where did you get THAT from?!

Rita: *laughs* Of course not, sweetie! He's just gonna give you the flu treatment.

Lisa: It's actually effective and harmless!

Me: Lisa helped develop it for everyone just in case and it's really effective like she says it is.

Dr. Hartman: Come with me, Mr. Loud. 😊

Lincoln: *nervous* Ok… 😥

Lori: It'll be okay, little bro. 😉

Lola/Lana: You got this! 🙂

Mane 7: Yeah you can do it.

Me: Yeah buddy!

(Lincoln follows Dr. Hartman to the medical room, where the treatment went underway, and after some time, Lincoln comes out a lot healthier than ever before!)

Lincoln: Ahh! I feel much better! I love the doctor!

(Everyone cheers and hugs Lincoln)

Lynn Sr.: Way to go, kiddo!

Me: See it wasn't so bad.

Rita: We told you everything would be alright!

Lincoln: Never doubted you guys for a second!

Dr. Hartman: Don't forget your lollipop! *hands Lincoln a green apple flavored lollipop*

Lincoln: Cool!

Lola: OOH! Can I have it, Linky? I'll give you $50!

Lana: No! I want it!

Rita: Girls! Let Lincoln have his lollipop! We're all going out for hot chocolate later, okay?

Lana/Lola: Aw. Okay.

Lynn Sr.: Alright, everyone! Let's get ready for tomorrow! Right after we get hot chocolate to celebrate!

(Everyone cheers as they leave the hospital. Then, transitions to the day of the Winter Wonderland concert, where Luna and her band mates are performing, singing all the rock versions of Christmas songs. Everyone is cheering them on)

Lincoln: Whooo! This is awesome!

Leni: Yeah! I'm glad you feel better, Linky!

Lincoln: Thanks, Leni! And by the way, you're still the coolest sister ever! Thanks for trying to make me feel better! *hugs Leni*

Leni: Anything for you, Linky! *hugs Lincoln back*

(The music ends and everybody starts applauding)

Luna: Goodnight, Gotham Royal York! Have a happy holidays! 😊 😊

THE END

Another awesome fanfic complete.

This is a land version of the SpongeBob episode Suds and it was funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a really cold chapter. Get ready as we skate into action against the crime siblings of cold Ice Kate and Kid Cold. We're going to have a cold time dealing with them and making them show that crime never pays.

See you all tomorrow.

# Subzero Fury of Siblings

In the early morning hours at around 4:13 AM, Nico was asleep in his bed with May. But he was tossing and turning in his bed from a nightmare. In his dream he saw everyone dying and that we were writhing in agony.

Nico: NO! THIS IS ALL MY FAULT!

In the living room, Natilee and Princess Luna were watching TV. But then they sensed Nico's nightmare.

Natilee: Uh oh!

Natilee and Princess Luna then vanished and went into the dream world.

Nico was crying hard.

Dream me: You failed us Nico. We trusted you.

Natilee: (Offscreen) Shut your mouth monster!

Natilee and Princess Luna blasted the nightmare versions of us and they appeared out of the moon and in a vortex of Celtic Symbols and landed by Nico.

Nico: Natilee, Princess Luna? How did you get in here?

Natilee: We are the Guardians of Dreams, Nico.

Princess Luna: We sensed you having a bad dream.

Natilee: Nico don't believe anything that those bad versions of us said. They are wrong.

Nico: So this is all a dream?

Natilee: Yep.

Princess Luna: You did all those contingency plans to keep watch over everyone should it be needed.

Natilee: That's right Nico.

Nico: Wow. But I should wake up to tell everyone how I feel.

Natilee: And we'll do our best to help you.

Nico: Thanks Natilee. But I'm really amazed that you can REALLY do this.

Natilee: I know. But you saw us do this before when we went into Starlight Glimmer's dream.

Nico: Oh yeah I remember that.

Nico then woke up at 6:37 and screamed.

We came in.

Yagura: Nico, are you okay?!

Nico: I think so.

Natilee: You had a really bad nightmare about the Loud Kids and dad and the contigency plans didn't you?

Nico: Yes.

Princess Luna: But at least you are all right.

Natilee: Nico you don't have to worry about that. You were right in making those contingency plans.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: What was his dream about.

Natilee: I can tell you all about it dad.

Natilee told us about it and she drew a picture of it and she showed us what Princess Luna and her saw in Nico's dream.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa man! But like Natilee and Princess Luna said Nico, those contingency plans were made to neutralize us in the event that we would go rogue and not kill us.

Lola: Yeah Nico it's not your fault.

Nico: I guess.

Later we were having breakfast and Nico was sad.

Wendy Darling: Nico, why would you think we're better off without you?!

Nico: Well, if I leave the team now, J.D. will be free to take down Barodius out of vengeance.

Maria: (glares at me) Is that right?!

Me: No I never thought that. I was just mad when I read about Barodius and the atrocities he committed. I know I can beat him on my own but not without you guys. Besides. Nico we are not the same without you.

Chop Shop: Look, J.D. Me and other Decepticons have followed you faithfully ever since 2019. But if you're so mad at certain villains that you're willing ignore emotional pain any of us suffer, then I might as well pack my things and leave.

Thundercracker: I'm with Chop Shop on this one, J.D. The two of us and the rest of the Decepticons already suffered abuse from Megatron. The last thing we want is for history to repeat itself.

Me: I understand that but I was just studying about the enemies that Dan and his team have faced before we met Dan. Know your enemy is one of our most important rules. But I know that Barodius and his forces will be ready for us when we face them. I'm not gonna head out on my own to face them. But I can't do it on my own. But all of us together can face him. But I can't do it without all of you.

Natilee: Besides Nico like we keep telling you, that all wasn't your fault. It was all Talon's fault.

Lori: Yeah we've forgiven you for that. You were just looking out for all of us.

Lola: You made those contingency plans to prevent us from going rogue.

Me: That's right man. You are the very glue that holds this whole team together and without you we would be destroying planets recklessly and endangering every living thing in the entire universe. You are the light in our darkness.

Nico: (Smiles) Wow. Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Blur: You sure you don't want to sit out the next missions, Nico.

Nico: (smiles) No, Blur. I'll be ok. You guys comforting me put me back in good spirits.

Me: Good. We're glad.

Natilee: Besides Nico like we keep telling you, that all wasn't your fault. It was all Talon's fault.

Nico: I know.

---

Later we were at the Mall.

Me: It feels good to be back in action after a great break for Christmas.

Nico: You said it.

Bonecrusher: So what crimes are going on right now?

Me: Well so far things are really quiet. But my scans show that there has been sightings of criminals hiding here in the mall.

Nico: Well how are we gonna find them? It's not like they can just pop up out of nowhere.

But then a blast of energy hit a woman from out of nowhere and froze her in a block of ice and then the whole floor was turned to ice and skating on it was none other Katie and her brother Leo A.K.A. ICE KATE & KID KOLD!

---

Ice Kate

**Ice Kate** is a villain from the *Teen Titans* media. She did not appear in the show. Instead she appears in the comic based on the show called *Teen Titans Go!* .

Biography

Ice Kate's only appearance was in the comic *Teen Titans Go!* #53. She teamed up with her brother Kid Kold to rob jewelry stores in Keystone City. She joined Kid Kold in battling Kid Flash and Jinx. Though it was an intense battle, she was defeated along with Kid Kold. Ice Kate's fate is unknown.

Ice Kate, like her brother Kid Kold, has power over snow and ice. Unlike Kid Kold, she is able to ice skate to attack her opponents. She is the *Teen Titans* version of Golden Glider.

Kid Kold

**Kid Kold** is a villain from the *Teen Titans* media. He does not appear in the show. Instead he appears in the comic based on the show, *Teen Titans Go!* .

Biography

Kid Kold's only appearance was in *Teen Titans Go!* #53. He teamed up with his sister Ice Kate to rob jewelry stores in Keystone City. They eventually faced off against Kid Flash and Jinx. Though it was an intense battle, Kid Flash and Jinx managed to defeat both of them. Kid Kold's fate is unknown.

Kid Kold owns a blaster that will shoot ice beams and energy associated with winter. He is the *Teen Titans* version of Captain Cold.

---

Kid Flash: Kid Kold and Ice Kate!

Me: They look like kid versions of Captain Cold and Golden Glider.

Nico: And they are freezing everyone around them.

Varie: Looks like we have to stop them.

Jinx growled.

Carmen Dillo: Can me, Gizmo, Wiggum, Condiment King, Toiletnator, and Whirlwind help you guys out?

Me: You all sure can.

Jinx: (Angrily) As long as I get to smash Kid Kold's face in first!

Me: Uh oh. I don't like that tone. Do you have some kind of history with Kid Kold Jinx?

Jinx: You could say that J.D.

Kid Flash: Kid Kold is Jinx's ex-boyfriend.

We gasped in shock!

Me: Whoa! That is rough!

Nico: We didn't know about that!

Kid Flash: Yeah it was after we defeated the Brotherhood of Evil.

Me: Whoa.

Sunny Tennyson: First, we should probably thaw out any people that are frozen.

Me: We're gonna need a lot of fire.

Nuova Shenron: I can help with that.

Lea: Same here.

Firefly, Heat Wave, P'andor, Pyro and Molten Man then came.

Molten Man: Let us help with that.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) It'll be good to help free our friends on Earth.

Ra'ad: It's been a long time P'andor.

P'andor: Ra'ad. It is good to see you. So you are now part of Team Loud Phoenix storm now.

Ra'ad: I sure am and it is great.

Lola: All right lets thaw!

Lola, Zuko, Francis, Azula, Volcana, Fire Man, Torch Man, Magma Man, the users of fire and the Fire Masters of Evil headed out to thaw all the people frozen.

Condiment King: Those two are getting ketchup in their eyes for this!

Me: And fire too! The heat is on guys! Lets bring the fire!

Nico: Lets get them!

Davis: Ready Veemon?

Veemon: You bet!

Davis: (Echoing) DIGIARMOR ENERGIZE!

Davis activated the Digi Egg of Courage.

Veemon: VEEMON ARMOR DIGIVOLVE TO…

Veemon turned into Flamedramon!

Flamedramon: FLAMEDRAMON, THE FIRE OF COURAGE!

Mina: Lets get them Meramon!

Meramon: With pleasure!

Flamedramon: (Echoing) FIRE ROCKET!

Flamedramon fired a blast of fire from his hand.

Meramon: (Echoing) BLAZING FLAMES!

He fired many small fireballs from his hands and the blasts all hit the ice all over and melted it.

We were thawing people out left and right and they were shaking in extreme cold.

Whirlwind: It's gonna take us half an hour to get everything unfrozen!

Me: We got all the time in the world.

Varie: By the way, are Kate and Leo related to Captain Cold and Golden Glider in any way?

Gizmo: We're not really sure ourselves.

Me: But the way they freeze and skate must mean that there is some connection between them.

Nico: Maybe.

We were really thawing them out.

Oceanus Shenron: (to Nuova Shenron) How are things on your end, brother?

Nuova Shenron fired blasts of fire and thawed lots of people out.

Nuova Shenron: Making good progress sister.

Brittney fired blasts of black fire and thawed a bunch of people out.

Brittney: This is a really cold battle that is as cold as the ice in my heart.

Oceanus Shenron: But at least we're not freezing people like my brother Eis Shenron would.

Brittney: True.

Nico was giving all the people thawed out hot cocoa and blankets to warm themselves up.

Nico: Just try and stay warm everyone.

Woman 1: (Shivering) Thanks Nico.

They were really cold and more.

Toiletnator: And I thought Professor XXXL's old hideout was cold.

Me: No kidding. Those two turned this whole mall into an ice cave.

Leni: Those brats will totes pay for this!

Toiletnator: Whoa boy.

I blasted fire all over the place and thawed all the ice out.

Me: We're almost there. We just have a few more parts of the mall to thaw.

I fired more blasts of fire and melted more ice all over.

Blitzwing: I'll use my jet mode to find out where they are.

Me: Okay.

Blitzwing went into his Jet Mode and flew to find them.

We waited and then Blitzwing came back.

Energon Scorponok: (to Blitzwing) Did you find them?

Blitzwing: They are hiting a jewelry store down near the food court!

Me: Lets get them!

We went for the Food Court and we found a bunch of ice pillars and we saw Ice Kate and Kid Kold come out with loads of jewels and jewelry.

Ice Kate: Thanks for the jewels suckers!

I fired a blast of fire and it hit the floor by Ice Kate and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

She went flying and into a trash can and I caught the jewels.

Me: Your crime spree is over!

Ice Kate: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Titans!

Jinx: Kid Kold you and I need to have a little chat.

Kid Kold: There's nothing to talk about, Jinx. This is payback for dumping me!

Gizmo: She only dumped you because she was going into the H.I.V.E. Academy, barf brain! She actually told me herself.

Me: Yeah you cold-hearted jerk! I don't know what the hell she saw in you!

Kid Kold: SHUT YOUR FUCKING MOUTH!

He fired his blaster at me and I fired a blast of fire and the blasts collided and my blast overtook his blast and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

The explosion sent him crashing into Ice Kate and they fell to the floor.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Looks like fire is stronger than your ice.

Lola: Yeah it is!

Sandpit: You know how long we had to thaw out your frozen victims?!

Me: 6 and a half hours! And while we were doing that you were causing chaos by freezing everyone in sight and stealing all that loot.

Nico: Yeah!

Ice Kate: The whole city is our oyster as long as we freeze people!

Me: Not on our watch it will be!

Vince: Yeah!

Me: By the way are you two related to Golden Glider and Captain Cold? You look so much like them.

Ice Kate: We do don't we? Captain Cold is our father.

We gasped in shock.

Me: WHOA! Like father like children as I say.

Nico: That is a major revelation of a thousand words.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lola: But that is amazing. We didn't know that Captain Cold had kids.

Me: Then you must know about your father and aunt's terrible background.

Ice Kate: We sure do and our so-called grandfather will pay for everything he has done to our father.

Me: Save seconds for me. We're going to make that monster pay too.

Wiggum: You two are under arrest for freezing public property and people!

Me: Wait chief. These two are the children of Captain Cold and Golden Glider.

Wiggum: They are? That makes them members of the Masters of Evil like me.

Me: It does.

Captain Cold and Golden Glider then appeared.

Captain Cold: And I couldn't be anymore proud of them.

Kid Cold: Hey dad.

Ice Kate: Hey Aunt Lisa.

Me: Nice reunion.

Captain Cold: Indeed.

Golden Glider: But it's good no one got hurt here.

Me: Yep.

Nico: That's good.

The Springfield Mafia, Cargill, Chalmers, Grumblemon, Steam Smythe and Control Freak then appeared.

Me: The Springfield Mafia, Cargill, Chalmers, Grumblemon, Steam Smythe and Control Freak.

Cargill: Nice to see you all here.

Me: Yep and back in action after a 5 day break for Christmas.

Fat Tony: Before we fight, there's something I must do first.

Nico: What's that?

POW!

Fat Tony then punched Nico in the face.

Nico: Okay. I deserve that.

Chalmers: Damn right you do!

Grumblemon: You really think you'll do anyone a favor by running away?! You're important to us as well as J.D. and the others!

Me: Guys that's not needed. He learned his lesson.

Nico: Yeah.

Nico had a nasty black eye.

Me: (Whistles) Nice shiner. Luckily he didn't use brass knuckles.

Nico: Yeah. But I can heal from this instantly.

He did so.

Me: Wow.

Turkey Jerk then appeared.

Me: Turkey Jerk. Nice to see you again.

Turkey Jerk: Thanks.

May: Thanks for helping us out on Thanksgiving.

Turkey Jerk: No problem. (laughs) If you want, you can eat me after I blow up.

Me: I don't think you would taste very good. Rita made you yes but with Rita making you from her evil that would make you taste horrible.

Turkey Jerk: Point Taken.

?: J.D. I need to talk to you for a sec.

A figure came out and it was CAMERON CLIX!

**Cameron Clix**, known as **Syuta Hayami** or **Shuta Hayami** in the Japanese and Italian versions, is a character appearing in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime. He was a Number holder, but was defeated at the hands of the Number holder Yuma Tsukumo, who claimed his "Number" after the Duel.

He owns a D-Pad which also operates as a camera, which he used to predict his opponent's futures while possessed by his "Number".

In the past, Cameron was a well-known photographer who took pictures for people. He also befriended Tori Meadows in the past and took many photographs of her as she was deemed model-worthy by him and the people he gave the photographs to.

Some time after this, Cameron was taking photographs in a rose garden when he noticed a blank card on the ground, which turned out to be a "Number". Picking up the card, it transformed into "Number 25: Force Focus", and he inadvertently had his desires amplified by it. This "Number" granted Cameron the ability to predict the future through photographs, namely to cause destruction such as making cruise ships crash and catching airplanes on fire whilst in the air. These masterful photographs awarded Cameron many awards within the press, making him a wanted-photographer by many media organizations. Those which couldn't get him, wanted him gone as his photographs made the magazines he worked for sell better.

## Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL

Kari Tsukumo's boss tells her to watch out for Cameron as he has been spotted in Heartland City. Of course, due to his "Number", he was there causing destruction, defeating Duelists by bewildering them with his future knowledge and then taking their Heart Pieces as a contestant in the World Duel Carnival. Kari managed to find Cameron just as he predicted the future of scaffolding falling on a builder he was Dueling. There she found photographs of the events.

After Tori argued with Yuma Tsukumo about Reginald Kastle, she stormed off to the site of a blimp which was going to fly around

Heartland City. Tori noticed Cameron, whom greeted her and then took a photograph of her before she departed on the blimp. Unbeknownst to Tori, this secured her doom as the photograph showed her on board the blimp and about to crash. Cameron is later challenged by Yuma to a Duel to save Tori. As the Duel progressed, Cameron managed to gain the upper hand by predicting all of Yuma's moves correctly. Astral eventually figured out, however, the true power of the "Number" was only seeing *possible* futures and not actually predicting the future, and that Cameron was only winning by tricking his opponents into making them happen ("self-fulfilling prophecies", as he called them). By defying Cameron's prediction and doing something different than what he predicted, Yuma managed to Summon his "Number C39: Utopia Ray" and defeat Cameron.

After Kite Tenjo managed to save the blimp and the people within it from being destroyed by the crash, Cameron appeared before Yuma and Tori and apologized. He then took a photograph for the two as a memento and token of his apology.

Cameron is next seen sitting next to Pip among the spectators (one row down from Cody Callus) watching Yuma's Duel with Vetrix in the final round of the finals.

---

Yuma: Cameron Clix!

Nico: You know him Yuma?

Yuma: Yeah he's a photographer.

Me: And he must be a Number Holder. What Number does he have?

Eli: He has Number 25: Force Focus.

Clix: That's right.

He showed the Number Card and it looked like a camera with lots of other cameras attached.

Me: Whoa. So it reflects his desire to become a great photographer.

Eli: And he has the power to see into the future.

Me: So he has Clairvoyance as a result.

Clix: That's right.

Me: Anyway I better go see what he wants. I'll be right back.

I went with Clix and we went to the mens restroom.

Clix: I'm glad I found you J.D. I have grim news about Nico.

Me: What's wrong?

Clix: The Digimon Emperor is gonna come back and make Nico do crazy things to people you don't like.

Me: The Digimon Emperor!? But we killed that brainwashed tyrant.

Clix: Yes you did.

He handed me some photos and what I saw was shocking.

I saw that the Digimon Emperor was gonna possess Nico's mind and make him use Madame Rouge's powers to impersonate me to beat up Agnes Skinner and beat up King Stefan. Then he was gonna go beat up The Riddler's former boss Daniel Mockridge, Beat up the Flim Flam brothers, have Norm the Genie restore Crocker, Plasmius, Jock Jockerson, Mr. Burns, Plankton and King Goobot V as an evil syndicate, Free Marge from her Portrait, Beat Up Happy Peppy Gary & Betty, Read SpongeBob's Personal Journal and frame Squidward and his group for giving Nico the idea. But that will be a mistake as his group will help against the Digimon Emperor, Beat up Burgundy, Beat up Iron Will the Minotaur and beat up Seifer and his gang in Twilight Town.

I gasped in shock!

Me: This is insane! Beating up these guys I can understand, Gary & Betty are really stupid and have brains the size of peanuts, but Nico reading someones diary like that because of the Digimon Emperor? That's one of the lowest things anyone can do. Roxas told me a lot about Seifer and his gang and how big a bunch of jerks they are. Fluttershy told me all about Iron Will and how big of an arrogant jerk he is for a minotaur and Applejack told me all about the Flim Flam Brothers and how big of a problem they are.

Clix: I know. But it's not his fault.

Me: I know. But I have to tell Nico and everyone about this.

Clix: (to me) I understand that you want to tell Nico of this. But he has to face the Digimon Emperor on his own. This will be the ultimate challenge for him. Even the part where he temporarily leaves you all must happen.

Me: I know. But I appreciate you telling me this. Nico has to face his demons on his own. It was the Digimon Emperor that was the very source of all of his pain and trauma. Now he has to grab the bull by the horns and destroy the source of that pain for good.

Clix: That's right.

Me: Thank you for telling me this Cameron.

We went back to the others.

Me: Sorry about that guys. Lets get it on.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Sakura Haruno, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Lyra the Light Charmer, Raven, Starfire, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe

---

Steam Smythe was first.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) Good thing my machines can withstand the cold.

Sakura Haruno: They sure can. Just like us.

Apple Bloom: This was one of the coldest adventures we were on.

Lyra the Light Charmer: Yeah. It sure was.

Sweetie Belle: But we've handled much more extreme conditions that were worse than this.

Scootaloo: Yes we have.

Starfire: It was most fun.

Raven: Yeah.

Steam Smythe: Good thing. Lets do it.

Steam Smythe called out his Pokemon and he had a robot spider suit on and they went at him.

Apple Bloom: Lets get him Crusaders!

Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo: Yeah!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS STYLE FORMATION ART: MARK OF FLAMING JUSTICE!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a blast of fire that formed into a shield mark.

Lyra fired blasts of light and Starfire, Raven, Scavenger and Bonecrusher fired energy, darkness and laser blasts.

Sakura Haruno: Try this on too! EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN!

Sakura fired an Earth Rasengan and the blasts all hit Steam Smythe and his Pokemon and knocked them down and destroyed his machine.

Sakura Haruno: ALL RIGHT!

Apple Bloom: That was so fun!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was! This is just like going on an awesome Daring Do adventure.

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 2: Winx Club Stella, Twilight Sparkle, Swift Foot, Cozy Glow, Minuette, Moondancer, Dharc the Light Charmer, Tara, Beast Boy, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers

---

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Winx Club Stella) First, Lincoln gets sick. And now, Nico has nightmares? I'm starting to get worried about all of you.

Stella: We all are. But I think it might be because of something that's gonna happen in the future that might be the cause of it.

Twilight Sparkle: I have a feeling you're right. The way that Cameron had to talk to J.D. like that seemed strange.

Swift Foot: Yeah. Something is up.

Cozy Glow: But whatever it is it must be really big.

Minuette: But we all have to get through this for Nico and everyone.

Moondancer: That's right. We have to work with everyone on this.

Dharc: You got that right. And we have to be ready for anything.

Tara: Yep.

Beast Boy: Always ready.

Chalmers: I like that spirit. Lets get it on!

Chalmers called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets show him awesome techniques of Friendship!

Swift Foot: Lets get him!

Cozy Glow: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle, Swift Foot, Cozy Glow, Minuette and Moondancer: FRIENDSHIP STYLE FORMATION ART: PENTAGON OF MAGIC!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a magic blast that formed into a pentagon.

Dharc fired a dark blast, Tara fired a blast of fire and earth, Michael and Sunny fired blasts of light and energy and Stella fired light blasts. The blasts all hit Chalmers and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Beast Boy flew into the air as a hummingbird and then he turned into a whale and smashed onto Chalmers and knocked him and his Pokemon out with a huge belly flop.

OUCH.

Stella: YEAH! That was enlightening!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

Battle 3: Girl Jordan, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Eria the Water Charmer, Dr. Light (JL), Bai Tza, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Cargill

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) What exactly is going on through Nico's mind? He won't help anyone by running away!

Girl Jordan: It was because of a traumatic event that happened in his past.

Cargill: What kind of event?

Girl Jordan: Well it's not pretty.

Girl Jordan explained Nico's Background and what she revealed was not pleasant and it was also shocking.

They gasped in shock and horror!

Sapphire Shores: My goodness! I didn't know Nico went through all that!

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Poor guy. He killed Ken as the Digimon Emperor accidentally and he went through all that pain because of it.

Eria the Water Charmer: Whoa that is rough.

Rarity: I didn't know he was going through something like that.

Bai Tza: He went through a traumatic life like that. It was awful.

Cargill: I know just how he feels. I am a war veteran myself and I killed a lot of terrorists in my past before joining the EPA. I have Post Traumatic Stress Disorder myself and I know the kind of pain he is going through. But I got over my PTSD and I can help Nico get through this.

Girl Jordan: Thanks Russ.

Cargill: You're welcome. Lets dance.

Cargill called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: Lets show him a jeweled good time!

Sassy Saddles: Lets do it!

Rarity, Sassy Saddles and Sapphire Shores: JEWEL FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF THE CRYSTAL!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a blast of crystal fire.

Girl Jordan, Eria, Oceanus Shenron and Bai Tza fired blasts of water and Dr. Light and Paragus fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Cargill and knocked him down.

Girl Jordan: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was amazing!

Oceanus Shenron: That was fun.

---

Battle 4: Earth, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Geoforce, Rose Wilson, Astrotrain and Blitzwing VS Grumblemon

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) Honestly, Ice Kate and Kid Kold aren't being considered as recruits.

Earth: Well they are family to Captain Cold and Golden Glider so that makes them recruits technically.

Applejack: Yeah and like us Apples and everyone in Team Loud Phoenix Storm we love everyone like we're family.

Apple Fritter: That's right. Family is important no matter who is on which side.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Aussa: Just like all my fellow elemental charmers I view them as family too.

Geoforce: And I love my big sister Tara too. She is the only family I have left now ever since mom was killed.

Rose Wilson: And I love the Titans like my family.

Grumblemon: I see your point. We'll have to talk to Vypra about having Ice Kate and Kid Cold join.

Earth: Cool.

Grumblemon: Lets get it on!

Grumblemon went at them.

Applejack: Lets get him Apples!

Apple Fritter: Lets do it!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Applejack, Apple Fritter and Big Mac: ZAP APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW THUNDERSTRIKE APPLE STORM!

They spun in a triangle and fired a blast of rainbow lightning and it rained a shower of Zap-Apples.

Earth, Aussa and Geoforce fired blasts of earth and Rose fired shuriken and Astrotrain and Blitzwing fired energy and laser blasts and the blasts all hit Grumblemon and knocked him down.

Earth: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

---

Battle 5: Nicole Knudson, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Firestar, Human Torch, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak and Vulcain

---

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) This next monster is going to be one that Star Fox has faced before.

Nicole: I have a feeling that this is gonna be good.

In a massive explosion of fire and lava came the boss of Solar from Star Fox 64: VULCAIN!

---

**Vulcain** is an experimental bioweapon created by the evil mad scientist Andross, which dwells on the lava planet Solar in the middle of the Lylat System.

Scientists have been saying for years that nothing could possibly live on this world's surface, but Andross's ships had been scanned going to and from the planet. Only Andross would be so foolhardy as to try to find military benefit in exploiting a molten planet like Solar. Only the Star Fox Team's specially modified Arwings could withstand the heat on the planet's surface, so they were sent by General Pepper to investigate what the Androssians were doing on the planet.

When the Star Fox Team encountered Vulcain, they were completely shocked at the bioweapon's appearance, as Falco also states that "Andross is an insane fool" for creating the bioweapon in the first place. Under Peppy Hare's advice, the first priority was to attack the arms, which started spewing magma once destroyed by Fox. When the arms were taken out, the head was the next focus. Enough damage was dealt and eventually the whole thing exploded in a shockwave, with the creature being decapitated in a flash immediately beforehand.

---

Nicole: WHOA! Vulcain!

Sunset Shimmer: A boss monster from Star Fox 64! Awesome!

Pepperdance: Wow! This is gonna be awesome!

Hiita: So cool!

Cayenne: Yeah it is!

Nicole: I always love a good challenge and the Goddess of Video Games always loves a great battle.

Firestar: Me too!

Human Torch: Yeah!

Control Freak: Just like living a video game.

Nicole: Yep. Lets do it.

They went at the monster.

Nicole: We have to blast its arms off first before going for the head!

Sunset Shimmer: Right!

Pepperdance: Lets do it!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance and Cayenne: SPICY FLAME LASER STYLE FORMATION ART: ATOMIC LASER SPICY BLAST!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive blast of atomic fire in a focused laser and it slammed into the left arm and blew it off and fire poured out of the creature's shoulder and Nicole was absorbing the fire.

Hiita, Firestar, Energon Scorponok, Tidal Wave and Human Torch fired blasts of fire and energy and the blasts hit the other arm and blew it off.

Nicole: Now for the head!

Nicole fired an energy blast and blew the creatures head off and then the creature exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted Control Freak down and blew much of the food court apart and lit it on fire.

Nicole: WHOA! That was intense! The explosions are more powerful than we thought on foot than what we remember when we were in the Lylat System.

Firestar: No kidding! Wow!

Hiita: Awesome!

---

Battle 6: Sora Takenouchi, Birdramon, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Layla Williams, Molly Malloy, Gargoyle and Sandpit VS Springfield Mafia.

---

The Springfield Mafia was next.

Fat Tony: (to Sora Takenouchi) At least we know that Nico's actually feeling bad that the Loud Kids almost died.

Sora T.: Yeah because unlike some people in the Saiyans, Nico has a heart. But like we keep telling him it all wasn't his fault.

Birdramon: Yeah it was all Talon's fault and they paid for all that.

Fluttershy: They sure did.

Tree Hugger: Totally paid for it with all their Chakras dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yes they did.

Wynn: I'm sorry Nico has to go through so much pain because of his past and all that.

Layla Williams: Yeah he had a really rough background.

Molly Malloy: He sure did.

Louie: Indeed. But how is Lorenzo doing by the way?

Sora T.: He's doing really great. He is also helping Jaden and his friends on some of their adventures.

Legs: That's great.

Fat Tony: Lets get it on.

The Springfield Mafia called out their Pokemon and they went at him.

Birdramon: (Echoing) METEOR WING!

She flapped her wings and fired a shower of fireballs.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger and Mage Meadowbrook: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: LEAF STORM CHAKRA STORM!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired massive shower of leaves and energy.

Layla, Molly, Gargoyle and Sandpit fired a massive shower of leaves, darkness and sand and Sora fired blasts of fire and the blasts all hit the Springfield Mafia and their Pokemon and knocked them down.

Sora T.: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was most fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

Battle 7: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Flash Magnus, Nico and Laney VS Turkey Jerk

Turkey Jerk was next.

Rainbow Dash: Always up for some action!

Tommy Oliver: Me too. Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGON ZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed!

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah! WE'RE BACK AND READY TO MORPH INTO ACTION!

Tommy Oliver: SIX! WORKING TOGETHER TO FIGHT EVIL!

Zack Taylor: AND STOP RITA!

Billy Cranston: AND ALL HER MENACING MONSTERS!

Trini Kwan: FROM DESTROYING OUR PLANET EARTH!

Kimberly Ann Hart: AND RULING THE UNIVERSE WITH EVIL!

Jason Lee Scott: LOOK OUT RITA! WE'RE NOT BACKING DOWN BECAUSE WE'RE THE…

Mighty Morphin Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Yeah it was!

Spitfire: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Lets show him double the power!

Megaforce Ranger: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY

MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers.

Turkey Jerk: WHAT THE!? TWO MIGHTY MORPHIN RANGER TEAMS!?

Nico: Didn't see that coming did you.

Laney: Lets get him!

Rainbow Dash: Try this one! RED RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: CRIMSON LIGHT BEAM BLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a beam of red energy.

Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Lightning Dust fired a massive wave of lightning.

Spitfire: FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBALL SHOWER BARRAGE!

Spitfire fired a massive barrage of fireballs.

Jason Lee Scott: Lets assemble the Power Blaster!

Zack Taylor: POWER AXE!

Kimberly Ann Hart: POWER BOW!

Trini Kwan: POWER DAGGERS!

Billy Cranston: POWER LANCE!

Jason Lee Scott: POWER SWORD!

They put their weapons together and the Power Blaster was ready!

The Megaforce Rangers fired blasts of energy and the Mighty Morphin Rangers fired a powerful blast and Nico and Laney fired blasts of energy and fire. The blasts all hit Turkey Jerk and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered.

Nico: Yeah! Turkey Jerk, you have failed this world!

Laney: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Eli, Lola, Nunnally, Starlight Glimmer, Juniper Montage, Trixie, Indigo Zap and Lily VS Cameron Clix & Number 25.

---

Cameron Clix & Number 25 was next.

Eli: Cameron I have a feeling that what you told J.D. is not gonna be good.

Clix: No Eli. It involves Nico.

Lola: We'll have to find out what it is later.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah. Right now we have to save you from the influence of that Number Card.

Nunnally: That's right.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets get it on. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF FORNAX THE FURNACE!

The stars of the Constellation of Fornax the Furnace in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind Starlight and she fired a blast of purple fire.

Juniper Montage: Lets get it on guys! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF SHREDDING JUSTICE!

Juniper fired a wave of leaves and they were sharp.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will give you a magic feat unlike any before! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF REDEMPTION!

Trixie fired waves of stars.

Indigo Zap: Feel the power of lightning. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Indigo Zap fired a blast of blue lightning.

Eli fired blasts of lightning and Lola, Nunnally and Lily fired waves of fire, wind and water and the blasts all hit Force Focus and destroyed it and Cameron fainted and Nunnally caught him. Radiant Hope came.

Radiant Hope: He's gonna be all right.

Eli got the Number Card.

---

We regrouped and faced Ice Kate and Kid Kold.

Me: Time to thaw you two out.

Gia: Sorry. But Lisa and Snart's kids or not, you two are going down!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers.

Me: It's time to Burn!

Eli: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Kid Kold: Come and try it!

They had their blasters pulled out and then Kid Flash swiped their blasters.

Kid Flash: Not so tough without those guns, huh?

Kid Flash had their blasters in his hands.

Me: Nice one Kid Flash. After we're done here, meeting in the briefing room. All of us. Including the Masters of Evil.

Varie: Okay.

We went at them and blasted them all over with fire and more and Skartalas, Bierk, Sobtjek, and Lanker blasted them all over the place with incredible fury.

Chop Shop and Yagura both used the Animatron and Hidden Mist Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Chop Shop's pinpoint lasers and Yagura's powers 100-fold.

Wendy and Blue both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wendy's Keyblade Powers and Blur's Electro-Laser 100-fold.

Wendy Darling and Blur: THUNDERSTORM MAELSTROM BLAST!

Wendy fired a blast of water and Blur fired a blast of lightning.

Chop Shop and Yagura: PRISM WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LASER STORM MAELSTROM!

Chop Shop fired waves of lasers and Yagura fired a tornado of water.

Kid Flash: Lets do it!

Lola: Yeah!

Kid Flash, Lea, Lola, Volcana and Zuko: SPEEDING INFERNO FIREBALL!

Kid Flash ran fast and Lea, Lola, Volcana and Zuko fired massive blasts of fire and the blasts all hit Kid Kold and Ice Kate and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were knocked out and Captain Cold and Golden Glider picked them up.

Me: They sure put up a good fight.

Captain Cold: Yes they did.

Me: It was really fun facing them.

Qin: It sure was.

Lincoln: Yep.

Steam Smythe: Looks like those two have been taught a lesson.

Zuko: And we melted what they froze.

Cargill: Thank goodness.

Control Freak: Now, how about we go inside and drink some hot chocolate?

Me: Good idea. But after the meeting. Cameron told me some interesting developments.

Eli: Whatever they are they can't be good.

Me: Right lets head to the briefing room.

---

Later in the Estate Briefing Room, I told everyone about what Clix told me.

Everyone: WWWHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTT!?

Nico: The Digimon Emperor is coming back!? And he's gonna make me do all these things!?

Me: Yeah and you are the only one that can stop him Nico. The Digimon Emperor has been the source of Nico's pain and trauma.

May: This is a catastrophe! We have to help him!

Me: No May. This is Nico's fight and I promised to respect his wish for it has to be him and him alone that has to stop the Digimon Emperor for good. It was the Digimon Emperor that made Nico this way and it's Nico and Nico only that has to be the one that stops him once and for all.

Nico thought about everything he just found out and he knew that he was in for a really rough fight. But if anyone can stop the Digimon Emperor it's him.

Nico: (Determined) Then I will do it! It's time I do something more than just feel sorry for myself! It's time for me to become what I was before I killed Ken.

Me: We believe in you Nico. You can do it!

Nico: But I will do what Ken is gonna make me do and in the end I will stop him.

Me: If that is what you want then we won't stop you.

Nico: Yeah some of these guys we don't like.

Me: Yep.

Kid Flash: (To the viewers) Looks like we have a fight on our hands in the future. So be ready for quite a show.

Me: Yep.

Volcana: (To the viewers) But this was really fun. How you all loved this.

We had a very interesting chat.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Kid Kold and Ice Kate were two comic book only villains of Teen

Titans. But all that stuff that was given to me is gonna happen in the Kingdom Hearts II saga coming up from January 23rd to February 4th, 2021 and we're in for quite a show. The next Number is gonna be Number 44: Sky Pegasus and that one is gonna be in the hands of Donut Joe, our favorite Donut Shop owner from Canterlot and it will make him fly and give donuts. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an extremely radioactive battle as we face the Radiation Creature from the Teen Titans episode Snowblind and that one is gonna be really intense and we're also gonna face the evil Professor Chang who brought the monster back to life.

See you all tomorrow.

# Radioactivity of the Xenothium Creature

In the Living Room I had invited Fred Flintstone and Barney Rubble to see something really silly and stupid. It was a Robot Chicken sketch for them.

Fred: What do you guys want to show us?

Marie Kanker Loud: Um… you should probably just see for yourselves.

Me: It's a really silly and stupid cartoon on the internet. Pebbles and Bam Bam probably shouldn't watch this one.

Nico: Good idea.

Pebbles: It must be that scary.

Lori: Trust me Pebbles. It literally is.

Lori took Pebbles and Bam Bam to her room.

We watched the cartoon and it was stupid and funny.

(Fred Flintstone and Barney Rubble sit on the sofa)

FRED: Eh, Barney boy, this is the life!

BARNEY: You said it, Fred. An entire civilization not wearing underwear, you gotta love it! (Fred and Barney give thumbs up to one another. Just then, *there is a knock at the door.)*

FRED: Now, who could that be?

*(Barney laughs. Fred opens the door.)*

FRED: Yeah?

MR. ROCK: Hi, I'm Mr. Rock from FedEx Stone. I got a delivery for Fred Flintstone from -pebble.

*(Fred stares at him, confused.)*

MR. ROCK: *[sighs]* Look, sometimes the rock puns don't fit too well, buddy, you want the package or not?

*(Mr. Rock leaves.)*

FRED: *[reading the letter:]* "Dear Fred, I hope this distracted you long enough. Signed, Barney. P.S., I invented paper. Bitchin!"

*(Fred looks over to Barney, who tries to sneak out with Fred's box of Fruity Pebbles.)*

FRED: ***BARNEY, MY PEBBLES!***

*(Fred rushes over to Barney and tries to snatch the Fruity Pebbles away; Barney manages to escape from Fred with the cereal.)*

BARNEY : *[laughing]* You can't catch me, Fred!

*(Fred tackles Barney, and starts punching him in the face. Barney grabs nearby a club and hits Fred in the head with it. A cracking sound is heard and Fred falls down on the floor)*

BARNEY: *(laughs)* Hey, good one, Fred, good-

*(Cut to Fred's lifeless corpse, which is a mangled mess. Blood pours out from his head)*

BARNEY:… *uh-oh.*

*(Cut to Barney burying Fred's dead body in his backyard, using a bird as a shovel.)*

BARNEY: Dammit, Fred… I just wanted some of your fucking cereal.

BIRD: Oh, his head always was full of rocks…

BARNEY: *[gasps]* A witness!

*(Barney kills the bird by breaking its spine over his knee, then runs back into the house to find more witnesses, namely, the animals that*

*serve as household appliances.)*

BARNEY: **WITNESSES! *THE DISHWASHER!***

OCTOPUS DISHWASHER: My goodness Cretaceous!

BARNEY: ***THE RECORD PLAYER!***

BIRD RECORD PLAYER: He's off his rocker!

BARNEY: ***THE BIDET!***

TURTLE BIDET: Oh, man, the things I've witnessed…

*(The appliances begin to scream in terror and panic. Barney manages to grab a pterodactyl, and pulls a pig out from under a table)*

PIG: Is he stone-cold crazy? You bet Jurassic-

BARNEY: ***NO MORE PUNS!***

*(Barney stuffs the pterodactyl into the pig's mouth.)*

BARNEY: *[laughing evilly, as the camera spins around him]*

*(Cut to Wilma Flintstone and Betty Rubble returning home)*

WILMA: So, he's trying to sell me a tampon, but I said, "It's just a rock!", and he says, "Well duh, *everything's* a rock!"

BETTY: The nerve of some people.

Wilma & Betty: [gasp] ***OH MY GOD!***

*(The camera shows all of the dead animals, including Dino who is nailed to the wall. It then cuts to Barney killing the pig by stuffing something into its mouth, with green blood on it chuckling evilly. In his other hand, he holds the turtle)*

TURTLE: Oh lord, please don't stop him before he kills me.

*(Barney grunts in rage.)*

*(Cut to a box of Fruity Pebbles as Barney is seen hanging in the gallows in the background)*

*Announcer:* Fruity Pebbles are an important part of this complete breakfast.

*(The gallow drops, snapping Barney's neck and killing him.)*

(cut to static)

Me: Well there you have it.

Fred: Barney kills me after trying to take my pebbles?!

Cookie: To be fair, you were beating him up.

Me: Yeah but you always chase after him whenever he goes after your Post Pebbles cereal.

Nico: But I don't blame him. (Pours a bowl of Post Cocoa Pebbles Cereal) I mean who doesn't love this great cereal?

Me: True. (Pours a bowl of Post Fruity Pebbles Cereal) They are both really good.

Barney: I go crazy and kill Dino and the other animals?!

Nightbird: After they witnessed you killing Fred.

Me: (Eats some cereal) That is nuts!

Nico: (Eats some cereal) No kidding.

Lincoln: But that is stupid. No offense.

Fred: None taken but that is crazy.

Me: No kidding.

Maria: I think that sketch teaches us a good lesson.

Arcee: Yep. Always share with others. Or you'll end up dead.

Me: That last part is a bit extreme.

Vince: Yeah that's true.

Lincoln: Yep.

Arcee: Yeah you're right. But always share with others.

Later we were watching TV and we were also playing cards.

Rarity: Hey guys like my new look?

Rarity came down and she had a hardcore punk outfit on. She had her purple hair in a small mohawk and it had aqua green and yellow streaks and she had a spiked black vest on over a tube top and she had black leather pants and purple boots on. She also had a spiked armband on.

Me: Whoa! Rarity love the new look. You look amazingly badass.

Rarity: Thank you J.D. I got the idea for this look after I accidentally destroyed my mane.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh yeah I remember that.

Starlight Glimmer: Me too. This looks amazing for you.

Me: And didn't you have a Photoshoot with Photo Finish coming up during that time?

Rarity: I sure did.

Me: Yeah I remember that.

Nico: Me too. That was sad seeing that happen to you Rarity.

* * *

We were walking to Rarity's shop and we were very concerned for Rarity ever since she accidentally destroyed her hair with Hair Remover.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I think we all know how bad Rarity's been feeling, but I never thought she'd cancel her shoot with Photo Finish.

Me: Yeah and we know how much she was looking forward to all this.

**Rainbow Dash** : You saw her mane, right?

Me: Yeah she puts a lot of work into her hair.

**Applejack** : But it's Rarity. If anypony can turn lemons into lemonade, it's her.

Nico: That's a good way to put it Applejack even though Lemons aren't part of who you are. No offense.

Applejack: None taken.

**Fluttershy** : I guess it's harder for her when *she* feels like the lemon.

Vince: Yeah poor Rarity.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, she's not a lemon - she's our friend. And right now, she needs our support.

Me: That's right! But I don't know how much longer I can stand seeing her suffer like this.

Sunset Shimmer: Me neither.

Starlight Glimmer: Same here.

[knocking]

**Rarity** : [muffled] Come in.

We went in.

[bell rings]

It was dark and the lights were off.

**Rarity** : Would you mind closing the door? I'm more comfortable in the dark.

We saw Rarity laying on her chaise lounge wallowing in pity and drowning her sorrows in ice cream.

Me: Rarity look at yourself!

[click]

We turned on the lights.

**Applejack** : Okay, Rarity, you've done just about enough sulkin'!

Me: Yeah! This has gone on for far too long Rarity! Wallowing in self pity and drowning yourself in ice cream is not going to help you!

Applejack: Havin' a fabulous mane is a wonderful thing, but it ain't the only thing!

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah! And we're here to remind you how awesome you are, mane or no mane!

Laney: That's right Rarity! With or without your hair you look just as beautiful as you were back then as you are now!

Nico: That's right!

**Rarity** : [sighs] It's lovely of you to say, but it's hard to argue with cold, hard facts.

**Fluttershy** : What facts are those?

**Rarity** : That without my mane, I simply can't shine as I once did, and ponies treat me like the sad, invisible pony I've become.

Me: That is total bullshit Rarity.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yeah Rarity, you're not invisible. You're our friend. A friend that started a fashion empire.

Me: And you make REALLY amazing clothes that Leni and Lori love.

Lori: That's right Rarity. We literally love all your clothes and they are literally the envy of many people in school.

Carol: We love them all so much.

Me: And many people all over the world love them. But you are more than just a fashion mogul and designer. You are an awesome friend.

**Fluttershy** : A friend who made us all feel beautiful in her lovely creations.

**Rainbow Dash** : A friend who stuck by us, no matter what!

**Applejack** : A friend so generous that she once chopped off her own tail to help a sea serpent.

Me: Really?

Applejack: Yeah it's true.

Me: Wow.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know you lost some confidence when you lost your mane, but unlike your hair, confidence is something you can get back right now.

Me: That's right.

Nico: You think you are the only one that has lost confidence? I nearly lost my confidence when everyone thought I was gonna kill them when my contingency plans were turned against everyone.

Me: Yeah and we helped Nico remind him of who he is. He is a true friend and a great enforcer and second in command. He is the glue that holds our team together and without him we would be like the Royal Defenders or worse.

Vince: That's right!

Me and Twilight hugged Rarity.

**Rarity** : Goodness… You're right! The only pony behaving differently today was me! Besides, what doesn't shine from the outside in…

Rarity went behind her clothing shade and put on some new clothes.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Um, Rarity, what are you doing?

**Rarity** : I'm preparing to shine from the inside out!

[guitar twang]

She had a new badass look on! She had a black spiked vest on and her hair was in a mohawk with yellow and green streaks and her tail had a spiked band on it and she had a black spike leg band on.

**Rest of main cast** and **Starlight Glimmer** : [gasps]

**Rainbow Dash** : Awesome!

Me: Hardcore!

Nico: Badass!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

[flowers rustling]

Later at the Flower Shop, Filthy Rich was bringing back a lot of flowers.

**Filthy Rich** : It's my own fault. I shouldn't have bought flowers without asking Spoiled what she likes.

**Rose** : Well, we don't have much left. What does she like?

**Filthy Rich** : Um, uh… purple?

**Rarity** : I have a solution!

[guitar twang]

Me: Hiya girls. Hello Mr. Rich.

**Rose** : Rarity, that mane is…

**Daisy** and **Lily Valley** : Amazing!

**Rarity** : Thank you. Although I'm afraid I missed my chance at *Vanity Mare*, which means I have quite a few lavender arrangements to spare.

Filthy Rich: Hello J.D. How has Diamond Tiara been?

Me: She's doing great Mr. Rich. What kind of flowers do you need?

**Filthy Rich** : Uh, is lavender purple?

Me: It sure is.

[flowers rustling]

The girls had numerous lavender plants ready.

[fans blowing]

**Rarity** : Mm… The windswept look is *very* last-season. Perhaps you could set this up outside. It's sure to draw in the hoof traffic.

He set the fan up outside.

[fan blowing]

His clothes blew off and went onto another pony.

**Stallion** : Ahhh!

[crowd chattering]

[bits clinking]

Rarity gave a pony some money

**Rarity** : Photoshoot or no, you can always use a chaise!

**Applejack** : Well, Rarity, if you wanted to shine from the inside out, I think this afternoon, you became the brightest filly in Equestria!

Me: And the most amazingly beautiful in a badass outfit.

Varie: You got that right.

**Rarity** : Oh, pshaw, Applejack, everyone. I'm simply making up for all the time I wasted feeling sorry for myself.

**Rainbow Dash** : I don't know why you were so upset. Your mane looks awesome!

Me: It looks incredible Rarity and a lot of people I know have hair like that.

Naruto: It's true. They had a lot of awesome badass looks.

**Rarity** : I'm just glad I have all of you to remind me that even if I accidentally use magical remover potion on my mane, I can look good on the outside as long as I feel good on the inside.

Me: That's right Rarity.

**Twilight Sparkle** : How'd you end up using remover potion on your head, anyway?

Me: That's what I want to know.

**Rarity** : [gasps] Pinkie!

We went over to Sugarcube Corner.

**Rarity** : If *I* had the remover potion this whole time, that means Pinkie must have the-

[door opens]

We opened the door and a massive avalanche of suds and bubbles came pouring out.

[flooding noise]

Pinkie was riding the flow and Twilight had us encased in a ball of energy.

**Pinkie Pie** : Wheeeeeeee! [giggling]

**Rarity** :… shampoo.

**Pinkie Pie** : Shampoo? Wow! That explains why our manes are all so bouncy and soft!

Her hair was bouncy and puffy.

Me: This is really sudsy.

Nico: (Sniffs) And it smells like the ocean.

[guitar twang]

Me: Man what a mess. There's silly string and suds all over.

**Rarity** : Uh, perhaps I'll fetch the rest of that remover potion.

**Pinkie Pie** : Great! Hey, is there something different about you? New hoof polish?

FLASHBACK ENDS

We laughed.

Rarity: That was a great adventure.

Nico: It sure was.

Starlight Glimmer: That was cool.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that something was going on in Northern Russia on the island of Novaya Zemlya in North Central Siberia. There was a radiation sign blinking over the middle of the island.

Luminous: Where are we going this time?

Me: We're heading over to the area near a small village over on the island of Novaya Zemlya in northern central Russia. The scans show that there is a massive concentration of radiation in the middle of the island.

Nico: Is it a massive uranium deposit?

Me: I don't think so but look at this. The Radiation mass is moving.

We saw the radiation sign moving on the scanners very slowly.

Nico: It's moving? How can that be?

Me: No idea. But we better get over there and find out.

Vince: Looks like we're heading back to Russia.

The Springfield Mafia, Steam Smythe, Chalmers, Cargill, Grumblemon and Control Freak all appeared.

Fat Tony: Can me, my boys, Steam Smythe, Chalmers, Cargill, Grumblemon, and Control Freak go with you all?

Me: You sure can.

Rarity: Whatever this radiation mass is we have to be careful.

Me: Yeah.

Control Freak: Love the new look Rarity.

Rarity: Thank you.

Me: And bundle up everyone. It's gonna be really cold in Russia.

We went and got our fur parkas on and we were off to Novaya Zemlya in Russia.

NOVAYA ZEMLYA, NORTHERN RUSSIA

We arrived in Novaya Zemlya, Russia and it was brutally cold. We were deep inside the Arctic Circle and it was cold enough to freeze your fingers off. The temperature was -40˚ Fahrenheit and it was brutal.

Luxord: Here we are in Russia again.

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) Yep but we are in Novaya Zemlya comrades.

Me: Lets find that source of radiation and destroy it.

We walked around and in the blizzard we saw glowing burning radioactive footprints in the snow.

Me: Whoa look at this.

I held out my geiger counter and it was clicking like mad.

Me: The radiation levels are off the scale.

Nico: This is impossible. Radiation can't walk.

Robin: Not unless it's made of pure Xenothium. I know what's going on here.

Me: What is it Robin.

Robin: Before we went into war with The Brotherhood of Evil we met Red Star and we helped him destroy a creature made of radiation.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That's really freaky!

Vince: No kidding.

Carol: Wow. Wait a second. Wasn't this whole island used as a Nuclear Testing Site back during the 1950's in the Cold War?

Jessie K.: As a matter of fact it was. Back in 1953 they started testing nuclear bombs here. But they stopped all that back in the 1980s.

Me: Wow! Lethal here.

Jessie K.: Yep. There have been over 224 Nuclear Detonations in this part of Russia during the Cold War and they measured over 256 megatons of TNT.

Everyone: WOW!

Rainbow Dash: That's intense!

Starlight Glimmer: No kidding!

Me: Yeah.

May: Think we should call Radioactive Man to help us out?

Cargill: Already ahead of you. I'm calling him right now.

He called them and also with him was P'andor and Atomic Skull.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) What's going on?

Me: We have a living creature made of radiation here in Northern Russia.

Atomic Skull looked at the footprints.

Atomic Skull: Hmm. Aha! I knew this was his work.

Me: What do you mean Albert?

Atomic Skull: This is the work of my old colleague and mad scientist of S.T.A.R. Labs, Professor Chang.

Me: Professor Chang? (To Robin) Wasn't he the mad scientist that worked for the Brotherhood of Evil and is at large for making very dangerous weapons for criminals all over the world?

Robin: That's him.

Robin went over his history.

**Professor Chang** is a recurring antagonist in the *Teen Titans* show. He is a criminal scientist and an enemy of the Teen Titans. He serves as the secondary antagonist of season 3 and a minor antagonist in season 5.

He was voiced by James Hong, who also played Daolon Wong in *Jackie Chan Adventures*, and Mandarin in *Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!* .

## Abilities

Professor Chang has no powers of his own, but he is known to have invented dangerous technology. He also appears to be a skilled surgeon, when he successfully completed the operation on Brother Blood to make Blood a cyborg.

## Biography

Professor Chang specializes in creating illegal science-based equipment and selling it to anyone willing to pay his price and for both legal and illegal purposes. He was looked upon by Robin who wanted a costume to be a villain that had the chemical Xenothium in it to build a villainous identity. When Robin learned that the suit was stolen he went to Professor Chang to ask him where Xenothium could be found, at a facility to the south of Jump City. However, Robin and Red X did not know that Chang and his goons broke into the facility to get the Xenothium for themselves. Chang also had the other Teen Titans kept as hostages. He tries to fire Xenothium at the city but is foiled by Robin and Red X and is sent to prison.

Professor Chang later escaped from prison and was an ally to Brother Blood. Blood used his mind powers to force Chang to transform him into a cyborg. Then He was about to be forced to convert the Titans east into cyborgs as well When Blood was defeated Chang broke free from the mind powers and disappeared somewhere.

Professor Chang later recruited himself for the Brotherhood of Evil, In which he provided his Flash-Freezer, which was used to freeze captives to ice trophies. Chang and his goons were overpowered by Mas Y Menos and flash-frozen by their own device, being the first villains to be flash-frozen.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Just was the world needs, another fucked up mad scientist running amok and causing mayhem everywhere.

Robin: Yeah.

Nico: Looks like we have to kill him and the Radiation Monster.

Naruto: Yep.

Me: First lets find the Radiation Creature.

We went to find it. We followed the footprints and the Radiation signal was getting stronger and stronger.

Me: It's getting stronger. We must be close.

Drag Strip: There's the radiation monster right now!

We saw that it was a living creature made entirely of pure radiation! The level of radiation it had was off the scale and it was like a walking Gamma Ray Burst!

---

The **Radiation Creature** is an antagonist who appears in *Teen Titans* . It appeared in the episode "Snowblind".

Plot

A Russian security force was tasked with a secret project to create the perfect soldier. The result was a disaster.

Captain Kovar had to isolate himself and discharge his radioactive power every day. However, he was unaware that there were microscopic cracks in the power conduits. Over time, the radioactive discharge leaked into a nearby river and formed into a creature with the same power. It began attacking anyone in the general vicinity and many blamed Kovar instead.

When the Teen Titans investigated a distress call in the area, their T-Ship was blasted by the creature in zero visibility. Cyborg's geiger counter detected radiation levels off the scale. Undaunted, Starfire went alone to hunt the beast.

After the Titans followed a mysterious river of waste, Cyborg discovered it had the same isotopic signature as the creature. After regrouping in Kovar's compound, the creature attacked and was defeated by him. However, it absorbed several canisters of radioactive energy and went on a rampage to the city's power plant. Kovar then absorbed all of its power and dissipated the creature.

---

My Geiger Counter measured its level of radiation and it then exploded!

KRABOOOM!

Me: WHOA! The radiation levels on that thing are off the scale!

Nico: GEEZ! That thing is dangerous!

Lincoln: It's like we're standing next to a Thermonuclear Explosion!

Lisa Loud: More like 100,000 nuclear explosions with the explosive intensity of a supernova explosion.

It fired a massive red energy ray and I deflected the blast back and it hit the creature and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! What power!

Brawl: Have some of this, you asshole!

Brawl turned into his tank mode and fired a shot at the radiation monster.

But the Radiation Monster fired a red energy blast at the missile and it hit it and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! Not even missiles are a match for it! We'll have to use energy waves.

Nico: Good idea. Lets see how ice cools it down.

The 3 Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and he fired an ice ray from his eyes and encased the Radiation Monster in a crystal of ice.

Nico: That did it!

Me: Not quite!

The Radiation Monster melted the ice in seconds.

Me: This creature is too hot to handle! He's like Blight 100-fold.

Chalmers: There's no way we can beat that thing right now. We need to fall back and come up with a plan!

Me: Right! We can't even get anywhere near that thing and the only ones that are immune to it are Carol, Starfire, Red Star, Blackfire, P'andor, Radioactive Man and Atomic Skull.

Nico: Look up there!

We saw a power plant.

Me: That must be the abandoned power plant that Red Star used as his hideout. Lets go!

We went to the power plant and hid in it and it was nice and warm in it.

Me: Ooh it's warm in here.

We took off our jackets.

Red Star then appeared.

Red Star: (Russian Accent) Good to see you all again friends.

Me: Captain Kovar. Good to see you too. I take it you heard about the Radiation Creature that is back now.

Red Star: Yes. That monster is back for revenge because of Chang.

Me: So we have seen.

Nico: We should be safe from the monster for the moment.

Red Star: You are welcome to use my home as your base of operations for the moment.

Me: Thank you.

Grumblemon: (to Robin) How did you and your team defeat the monster the first time?

Starfire: Red Star absorbed the creature into him and I took him into space where he destroyed it in the endless vacuum.

Me: He made the ultimate sacrifice. But he somehow survived.

Nico: And Professor Chang brought this monstrosity back. How did Red Star get his powers?

Lisa Loud: I was looking up top secret Russian Military projects from The Cold War and found this.

Lisa pulled out a folder with a Top Secret Stamp on the file and it was for a project called Project Lightspeed.

Me: Project Lightspeed.

I looked it over and saw that it was a special project during the final years of the Cold War to create supersoldiers with intense radioactive chemicals like Xenothium. Captain Leonid Constantinovitch Kovar was chosen for this project and as a result of an unexpected side effect it was abandoned when Kovar released a massive amount of intense radiation as a result of intense stress. The Radiation Monster was a result of that accident.

Me: WHOA MAN! This was back 30 years ago.

Nico: So it was a Cold War weapons project gone awry.

Red Star: Yes it's how I got my powers and it's how I accidentally made the Radiation creature.

Me: That's really playing with fire. But it's very similar to the supersoldier projects that made Captain America and Bane.

Captain America: That's right. During World War II, I was chosen for a special Supersoldier project.

Me: Project Rebirth.

Laney: Project Gilgamesh.

Me: And now this one. Project Lightspeed.

I went over the history of the projects that made them what they are.

---

Project Rebirth - Steve Rogers A.K.A. Captain America

**Project Rebirth**, also called **Operation: Rebirth**, **Weapons Plus**, the **Bio-Tech Force Enhancement Program**, the **Erskine Program**, and the **Super Soldier Program**, was a highly-classified United States government project, the goal of which was the creation of Super-Soldiers to be deployed during World War II against the Axis powers. Administered by the United States Army's Infantry Weapons Development Program, their first and only success was a man named Steve Rogers, who would go on to become the special operator and superhero known as Captain America.

Steve Rogers was chosen by Abraham Erskine to become the first American Super Soldier via the Super Soldier Serum. The test was successful, but Heinz Kruger shot Erskine and took the serum. After

Erskine's death, Kruger ultimately committed suicide with a cyanide pill.

The serum was lost, as the vial Kruger had was destroyed in his flight from Rogers; the project was disbanded. Blood samples were taken from Rogers by scientists and Peggy Carter in hopes of recovering the serum; of the twelve samples taken, one was given to Howard Stark.

The Strategic Scientific Reserve created a file box entitled Project Rebirth; inside that box included a picture of Steve Rogers before his transformation as well as a Vita-Ray Detector.

Project Gilgamesh - Bane

**Project Gilgamesh** was a scientific research project held within Peña Duro prison in Cuba. One prisoner was selected for the experiment, that would transform him, by way of the drug Venom, into the super-soldier known as Bane. However, during the procedure, Bane broke free, destroyed the lab, killed the scientists, and escaped the prison. The project was abandoned shortly afterwards.

Project Lightspeed - Captain Leonid Constantinovich Kovar A.K.A. Red Star

**Red Star** is a superhero from Russia and an Honorary Titan.

Red Star was formerly a young recruit in the Russian armed forces. Originally frail and weak, his strength and muscular physique were bestowed to him in a government experiment for creating super-soldiers, but his powers were fueled by intense and dangerous radiation, which would sometimes go berserk under emotional stress. For this reason Red Star had been living in voluntary exile in an abandoned Siberian nuclear power plant, where he used the facilities to funnel his excess radiation into water capsules whenever his frustration and, therefore, the energy would build up too much. A leakage in the containment unit made the radiation melt up the snow outside, which seeped into a pond and eventually created a plasma monster which wreaked havoc on the surrounding settlements, acting out Red Star's latent resentments. Red Star got blamed for the creature's actions, partly because of the destruction he had inadvertently caused when his powers went berserk the first time.

In response to the damage the plasma creature was causing, the Teen Titans began pursuing it. After chasing it into a snowstorm, Starfire succumbed to the temperature extremes but was found by Red Star before she froze to death. Encouraged by Starfire to embrace his power instead of fighting it back, Red Star joined the Titans, fought the creature and destroyed it by pumping it full with an overdose of radioactive energy. However, the energy within his body thus rose to uncontrollable levels, and he asked Starfire to take him into space, where his power was released in a gigantic explosion. Before his departure, however, the Titans made Red Star an honorary member, and his fellow people, who have previously shunned and feared him, now viewed him as a hero.

---

Nico: Whoa!

Lincoln: This is serious. These guys were really playing with fire.

Me: But some of it yielded results both good and bad.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But we have to stop that Radiation Creature.

Dominique: If Chang's around here somewhere, we should make him tell us how to stop the monster without risking Red Star's life!

Me: I agree Dominique. But Red Star from what I was told by Robin now has full control of his powers. When you guys faced this creature before from what I was told Red Star had a lot of difficulty controlling his powers and that was the result of how this creature came into being.

Raven: That's right.

Cyborg: Yeah Red Star had a lot of difficulty controlling his powers.

Me: But you helped him get his powers in full control right Starfire?

Starfire: I sure did and he is eternally grateful for that.

Me: Red Star, we need your help to battle the Radiation Creature like you did before and absorb it so we can help contain it so that we can get rid of it for good.

Nico: That will kill him.

Me: Don't worry Nico I have an idea.

Lisa Loud: And I have just the machine that can help us deal with this radioactive monstrosity.

Red Star: I will gladly help you all my friends.

Me: Awesome. Lets head out and get that creature contained after we find Chang and have our usual battles.

We got our coats on and went to find Chang and we were in the forest and we saw human footprints and in a cabin saw PROFESSOR CHANG!

Steam Smythe: Chang! Come out! We have some questions we'd like to ask you.

Professor Chang did so.

Professor Chang: (Chinese Accent) So if it isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Professor Chang I presume?

Atomic Skull: Hello Lao. It's been a long time.

Professor Chang: Albert. It has been a while my old friend.

P'andor: I didn't know you knew him Albert.

Me: Albert and Chang worked together in S.T.A.R. Labs. But we're not here to catch up on old times Professor. We came to destroy you and that radiation monster that is terrorizing this part of Russia! After we get information out of you that is.

Nico: That's right!

Shade Man: How do we stop the radiation monster? Either way, you're dead, Chang. So you might as well make your last moments useful!

Me: You were first to be defeated when the Brotherhood of Evil was destroyed. Now we're going to make sure you stay dead!

Brittney: Leave this to me!

Brittney fired a massive blast at Chang's head and it formed a ball of energy from his head into a book and it had all of the information on all his crazy experiments. I got the book and read it.

Me: Whoa! These experiments are all mostly used for dangerous weapons. Particle Disintigrator Cannon, Supersoldiers, dangerous weapons and more.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: Lets get him.

Control Freak: Consider this payback for not giving me any weapons!

Chang: I don't sell weapons to wimps like you!

Control Freak: Nicole lets both summon monsters.

Nicole: You got it buddy!

Nicole summoned the Boss from Phalanx SNES for the Bio-Cave level and Control Freak called forth the Bioships from the 5th level of Phalanx and they blasted Chang all over the place.

Then a Red Laser blast hit the ground in front of him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The explosion sent him flying and Chang saw the Radiation Creature coming for him and he ran for his life.

Angel, Selma & Patty, Bronze Kneecap, Roquefort, Mammoth and Eccentro appeared.

Me: Angel, Selma & Patty, Bronze Kneecap, Roquefort, Mammoth and Eccentro.

Selma: Yep.

Bronze Kneecap: Don't make me use this!

Me: Why would we do that.

Bronze Kneecap: Sorry force of habit.

Angel: Is Professor Chang running for his life?

Maria: Well, we need a distraction for the usual battles to happen.

Eccentro: Good thinking.

Mammoth: So that's what the Radiation Monster looks like.

Me: Yeah it was an unexpected result of a Cold War project gone wrong. Project Lightspeed is what is was called.

KGBeast then appeared.

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) I've heard of Project Lightspeed. Yes it was shut down after there was a massive explosion that no one can explain.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: That Massive explosion was Red Star here. He couldn't control his powers as part of an unexpected side effect from it.

?: That sucks.

A figure came out and it was BRICK BULLY from episode 27 and 31 of Season 3 of Mighty Morphin, Episodes 2 and 3 of Alien Rangers and episodes 42 and 43 of Zeo!

---

The **Brick Bully** was a brick monster created by Rita Repulsa. He could absorb stone, making himself stronger and turn people into bricks. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Another Brick in the Wall".

Brick Bully was created by Rita. Rita wanted to return Katherine to the side of evil and blasted in her from her staff with an evil spell, but she missed and got into the wall, reviving it and turning into the monster Brick Bully. This monster could turn people into the bricks. He encountered the Power Rangers. Rangers morphed, but they lost the fight and Brick Bully turned Tommy, Aisha, Adam and Rocky into the multicolored bricks. Katherine and Billy returned to the Command Center with them. And Alpha discovered that accelerated erosion could cause the bricks worn dawn and free the rangers. Alpha created pollution device to free his friends. Brick Bully also could eat stones. He devoured a large amount of build material and transform into the second more powerful form. Then he attacked Angel Grove again. Billy went to battle the monster. Billy encountered the monster and fought him on the bridge. He defeated the villain by distracting him from eating stone and Brick Bully fell on the ground. Then Rita enlarged him. Billy summoned the Blue Shogunzord and fought him. In the battle, the monster used a spear and nearly defeated Billy, nearly making the Blue Ranger's Zord explode. However, Billy eventually defeated Brick Bully by throwing him on the ground and destroyed him with his staff.

Brick Bully's second form is among the monsters that attend Master Vile's End of the World party.

Brick Bully's second form is among the monsters that attend Master Vile's conference. He was later seen among the monsters that accompany Professor Longnose into fighting the Aquitar Rangers. When Professor Longnose was destroyed, Brick Bully's second form and the other monsters Rangers of Aquitar

Brick Bully's second form was later seen as an audience member in Prince Gasket's Machine Arena.

He was possibly destroyed again by Zordon's Energy Wave.

---

Tommy Oliver: Brick Bully!

Brick Bully: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were created when Rita accidentally turned a brick wall into you when she missed Kat. You turned Tommy, Aisha, Adam and Rocky into Bricks and they found the key to destroy you.

Brick Bully: That's right. Great memory on you.

Me: Yeah never missed an episode.

Brick Bully just turned Chang and the Radiation monster into bricks.

Brick Bully: There. That should keep them still until the usual battles are done.

Me: Lets hope the Radiation Monster doesn't burn its way out of there.

Brick Bully: Don't worry it won't.

?: Good lets hope not.

Another figure came out and it was one that we know all too well. It was Donut Joe from the donut shop in Canterlot that we all know.

Twilight Sparkle: Donut Joe! Its been a while.

Donut Joe: It sure has Twilight.

Me: What are you doing here?

Donut Joe: To show you my friend and my new powers.

He then spread wings and he fired donuts at me and I caught them and ate them.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Delicious! How did you get these powers?

He pulled out a card and it was NUMBER 44: SKY PEGASUS!

We gasped in shock!

Eli: Number 44: Sky Pegasus!

Me: It must've turned you into an Alicorn with powers over donuts.

Donut Joe: It sure did.

Homer Simpson: Donut Joe, can we have that Number Card of yours? We really need it.

Donut Joe: This card and I are going places in baking.

Mindy Simmons: Mmm donuts.

Homer: Mmm donuts. (Drools)

Me: He makes really awesome donuts.

Lincoln: Yep. But I didn't know Number Cards can turn you into Alicorns as well as give you powers over donuts and food.

Linka: Shocking and strange.

Laney: (Slurps) But Tantalizing.

Lola: Yeah.

Angel: I have just the planet for us to fight on.

She snapped her fingers and we were on the desert planet home of Andreas in the Andromeda Galaxy: TERRAEXCAVA!

---

**Terraexcava** is a desert planet in the Andromeda Galaxy and the home of the Talpaedans and Slammoids.

Terraexcava is a typical desert planet and typically suffers from sandstorms.

---

Me: WHOA! Look at this planet. It's an incredibly endless desert.

Nico: Yeah!

Angel: This is Armodrillo's home planet Terraexcava.

Me: WHOA! So this is Terraexcava. This is also the 2nd planet of Ben's aliens that we have been too in the Andromeda Galaxy.

Riley: Wow! This is amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Ben: It's amazing! It's a huge desert.

Julie Yamamoto: But it will be perfect for the battles.

Me: Yep.

We took our jackets off and powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Skyla, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Sky Stinger, Soarin, Derpy Hooves, Blossomforth, Cloudkicker, Flash Magnus, Luminous and Nightshade VS Angel

---

Angel was first.

Angel: (to Skyla) I never was fond of Chang in the first place. Sure, he was smart. But physically, he could never put up a fight.

Skyla: I don't blame you Angel. But we can't let him get away with all the crimes he has caused to everyone on Earth.

Rainbow Dash: I agree. He is a monster that deserves the worst kind of punishment we can think of.

Lightning Dust: A one way trip to the Warp.

Spitfire: You read my mind Lightning Dust.

Vapor Trail: But the weapons he built are terrifying.

Angel Wings: They sure are. I read about what he does in comics and it is not pretty.

Sky Stinger: No it isn't.

Soarin: But we'll gladly deal with him like how we destroy bad guys in the Wonderbolts.

Derpy Hooves: Duh yeah we will.

Blossomforth: This is gonna be so much fun when we face Chang.

Cloudkicker: Yeah it is!

Flash Magnus: Just like when I helped save my comrades.

Angel: Awesome. Lets take to the skies!

They flew into the air and went at Angel.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show her some Wonderbolt action!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Sky Stinger and Soarin: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS MARS DUST DEVIL STRIKE!

The spun in a Septagram formation and fired a huge Martian Dust Devil.

Derpy Hooves: Duh, this will be just as painful. BUBBLES STYLE NINJA ART: BUBBLES OF STUPIDITY!

Derpy Hooves fired waves of bubbles that were dumber than she was.

Blossomforth: This will be fun! FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FLOWER BLADE PETAL STORM!

Blossomforth fired waves of razor sharp petals.

Cloudkicker: This will hurt you. CLOUD STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR CLOUD KICK!

Cloudkicker formed a cloud and kicked it and it went as fast as a meteor.

Flash Magnus: This will be fun! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON THUNDER BLAST!

Flash Magnus fired a wave of lightning and it formed into a dragon.

Skyla fired a wave of wind and Luminous and Nightshade fired waves of darkness and light and the blasts all hit Angel and they knocked her down into the sand.

Skyla: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Flash Magnus: Yeah!

* * *

Battle 2: Linka, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Fluttershy, Vinyl Scratch, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Luxord and Batch VS Eccentro

* * *

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) You don't really think the Digimon Emperor actually will take over Nico's body, do you?

Linka: We're trying to not worry about that but there is a very strong possibility that he will.

Eccentro: How strong is this chance?

Linka: By Lisa's estimates she thinks 99.726734%.

Eccentro: That bad huh?

Ink Rose: Yeah and the spirits of darkness already told us about the Digimon Emperor returning.

Moonlight Raven: They confirmed it to us last night when we received a message from the Netherworld.

Fluttershy: Goodness I didn't know it was that serious.

Vinyl Scratch nodded in agreement.

Tree Hugger: But we have to be sure that we can help Nico when he needs it dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: We have to be there for him.

Discord: I was told about the dark deeds that the Digimon Emperor did and I must admit that even though they were chaotic they were most diabolical. (Turns into The Digimon Emperor and lashes a rock with a whip) (Imitating Ken as the Digimon Emperor) You are all my slaves!

They laughed.

Eccentro: That's a good impression.

Luxord: It sure is.

Discord: Thank you.

Eccentro: Lets get it on.

Eccentro called out his Pokemon and he had an army of pig monsters and they went at him.

Ink Rose: This will be good for darkness. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTMARES OF THE BEAST!

Ink Rose fired a wave of Darkness and it formed into the horrible creature called The Beast from the 1986 movie Poltergeist II: The Other Side and it went at Eccentro.

Moonlight Raven: How about this one too? NIGHTMARE STYLE

NINJA ART: MERMAIDS OF DARKNESS!

Moonlight Raven fired a wave of darkness and it formed into numerous mermaids from the dark side of the mermaid legend.

Vinyl Scratch used a technique called ECLIPSE RAVE STYLE NINJA ART: REQUIEM OF THE NIGHT and she played The Night Begins to Shine by B.E.R. and a Solar Eclipse formed and it fired waves of darkness and it formed into formed into angels of darkness.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook and Discord: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: JUNGLE OF FURY!

They spun in a square formation and fired waves of green fire and the blast formed into animals of the jungle.

Linka fired waves of lightning and Luxord and Batch fired blasts of fire and time and the blasts all hit Eccentro, his Pokemon and his army and knocked them down.

Linka: YEAH! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It was most fun.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats.

---

Battle 3: Lynn Jr., Applejack, Apple Fritter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Strawberry Sunrise, Swindle and Brawl VS Mammoth

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Male Lynn Jr) I remember that Brother Blood managed to mind control Chang once.

Lynn Jr.: I was told about that. That was crazy!

Applejack: Brother Blood is just as evil as all the bad guys we all have met since we joined the team.

Apple Fritter: If he comes back he will get a one way ticket to the Warp.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Autumn Blaze: And all the worst villains deserve the worst kinds of punishments we can dish out.

Coloratura: You said it Autumn.

Rockhoof: We'll make all those ruffians all pay!

Granny Smith: They deserve every second of pain they can get!

Strawberry Sunrise: Yeah they do!

Mammoth: You got that right. Lets dance!

Mammoth went at them and they went at him!

Applejack: Lets try our new formation everyone!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Big Mac, Granny Smith and Strawberry Sunrise: FRUIT VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF THE GREAT FRUITS!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of fruit and it formed into a Valknut of Fruit.

Lynn fired waves of lava and Swindle and Brawl fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Mammoth and knocked him down.

Lynn Jr.: YEAH! NUMBER 1!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

## Battle 4: Stella Zhau, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Night Glider, Mistmane, Breakdown and Dragstrip VS Bronze Kneecap

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella Zhau) Is it possible for us to convert some of the Radiation monster into Xenothium for Red X?

Stella Zhau: I am not that smart. I may be smart but I'm not THAT smart like Lisa. Particle Physics is not one of my strongsuits.

Rarity: Indeed, darling. It's all too complicated for me.

Bronze Kneecap: Love the new look Rarity. You look really tough.

Rarity: Thank you.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) But we'll think of something for Red X.

Sapphire Shores: Robin told us that the suit Red X wears is powered by Xenothium.

Night Glider: From what I was told about that stuff it's incredibly dangerous and is highly unstable like Nitroglycerin.

Mistmane: Then we'll have to be very careful with it.

Stella Zhau: Yeah.

Breakdown: Yeah very careful.

Bronze Kneecap: I know. Lets get it on.

Bronze Kneecap went at them and they went at him.

Rarity: Lets see how he likes this one for my new look. BLACK DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS DIAMOND OF DARKNESS!

Rarity fired a black beam of light and it formed into a dark diamond and it was wicked awesome!

Sassy Saddles: Ooh! That was good. Lets do a formation girls.

Sapphire Shores: Lets do it!

Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Night Glider and Mistmane: JEWEL LIGHTNING STYLE FORMATION ART: DIAMOND THUNDERSTRIKE DRAGON!

They spun in a square formation and fired waves of crystal fire and it formed into a dragon of diamond and lightning.

Stella Zhau fired waves of fire and Breakdown and Dragstrip fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Bronze Kneecap and knocked him down.

Stella Zhau: Yeah!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was divine!

Mistmane: Yes it was.

Battle 5: Mandee, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sugarcoat, Sunny Flare, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma & Patty

Selma & Patty were next.

Patty: (to Mandee) You realize that if the Digimon Emperor successfully takes over Nico's body, we'll have to fight him, right?

Mandee: We're gonna try not to resort to that. But like we were told from Cameron, this is Nico's fight and his alone so we have to honor that wish.

Pinkie Pie: But right now we were told that Marge will be let out.

Maud Pie: (monotonous) And with Marge's mental instability we will probably have to have her killed. But we'll try not to resort to that as well.

Marble Pie: I hate Marge for everything she has done.

Alizarin Bubblegum: She has no right to call herself a mother after everything she has done.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah she is a really bad mother.

Indigo Zap: That is putting it mildly.

Lemon Zest: If it were me I would have her executed by Capital Punishment.

Sour Sweet: Me too. She deserves it as well.

Sunny Flare: Yeah!

Sugarcoat: I hate that woman.

Patty: Me too Sugarcoat. After she showed her true colors during the Muncher mission she is not our sister anymore.

Selma: Lets dance.

Mandee: Gladly.

The twins called out their Pokemon and they went at them.

Pinkie Pie: Lets show some legend power!

Somnambula: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum and Somnambula: CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: PARTY OF THE DRAGON!

They spun in a Pentagon formation and fired a wave of confetti and it formed into a dragon.

Indigo Zap: Time for some Shadowbolt Power!

Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sugarcoat and Sunny Flare: SHADOWBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: DARK THUNDER THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They spun in a Pentagon formation and fired a blast of darkness lightning.

Mandee fired a blast of fire and Caitlyn and Dominique fired energy blasts. The blasts hit Selma & Patty and knocked them and their Pokemon down.

Mandee: YEAH! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: It was.

---

Battle 6: Raven, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzling, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Bright Man and Shade Man VS Roquefort.

---

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) I heard you guys watched another Robot Chicken sketch.

Raven: We sure did and it was for the Flintstones.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was really silly. They were fighting over cereal.

Roquefort: I remember that one. That was funny and stupid.

Cayenne: It was.

Pepperdance: It sure was.

Roquefort: I can tell. Who is this with you.

Gusty: My name is Gusty. Gusty the Great. I am a legend all over the world before the founding of Equestria. I am widely known for swiping the Bewitching Bell of Grogar and sealing it away in Mount Everhoof.

Sunset Shimmer: Gusty is one of the legends of Equestria. I've read so much about her and Clover the Clever.

Adagio Dazzling: Wow. That's amazing.

Aria Blaze: It sure is.

Sonata Dusk: I find it amazing and interesting.

Bright Man: Me too.

Sunset Shimmer: Gusty the Great is my favorite legend and is one of my heroes in all of Equestria and I look up to her.

Gusty: I'm honored Sunset.

Wallflower: This is always fun having our battles.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Can you save a bunch of Cheese Ninjas for Nico? He's gonna be hungry for them after our battle.

Roquefort: (Laughs) I'll be sure to do that. Lets do it.

Roquefort called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be so awesome!

Cayenne: Yeah it is!

Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzling, Aria Blaze and Sonata Dusk: PHOENIX SONG STYLE FORMATION ART: SPIRIT OF THE PHOENIX SONG BLAZE!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of fire and it formed into a singing phoenix.

Raven fired blasts of darkness and Bright Man and Shade Man fired waves of light and darkness and the blasts all hit him and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Raven: That was cool.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was.

Gusty: It feels great to be back after 1,000 years.

---

Battle 7: Megaforce Rangers, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Starlight Glimmer, Juniper Montage, Trixie, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara and Silver Spoon VS Brick Bully

---

Brick Bully was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE TIGER!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jason Lee Scott: ALL RIGHT! WE'RE BACK AND READY TO MORPH INTO ACTION!

Tommy Oliver: SIX, WORKING TOGETHER TO FIGHT EVIL!

Zack Taylor: AND STOP RITA!

Billy Cranston: AND ALL HER MENACING MONSTERS!

Trini Kwan: FROM DESTROYING OUR PLANET EARTH!

Kimberly Ann Hart: AND RULING THE UNIVERSE WITH EVIL!

Jason Lee Scott: LOOK OUT RITA WE'RE NOT BACKING DOWN BECAUSE WE'RE THE…

Mighty Morphin Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Starlight Glimmer: AWESOME!

Trixie: I always get a thrill from that.

Troy Burrows: Time for double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers as well and they were ready!

Brick Bully: WHAT THE!? TWO MIGHTY MORPHIN TEAMS!?

Juniper Montage: Didn't see that did you?

Apple Bloom: Lets show this monster not to mess with the Cutie Mark Crusaders and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo: YEAH!

Tommy Oliver: Lets use the Power Cannon!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers summoned the Power Cannon and the Megaforce Rangers used the Power Blasters.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets show this monster our power combined!

Trixie: Yeah! The Great and Powerful Trixie is ready for action!

Apple Bloom: Lets do it Crusaders!

Starlight Glimmer, Juniper Montage and Trixie: STARDUST DRAGON STYLE FORMATION ART: SPACE DRAGON MEGASTORM!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a blast of star energy and it formed in to a dragon.

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara and Silver Spoon: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER STYLE FORMATION ART: LIGHTNING CUTIE MARK THUNDERSTRIKE!

They spun in a Pentagon formation and fired a wave of lightning that formed into their cutie marks.

Tommy Oliver: Cannon fully charged.

The Rangers fired their weapons and the blasts all hit Brick Bully and sent him flying and he exploded in the sky in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Brick Bully you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 8: Eli, Nunnally, Homer Simpson and Mindy Simmons VS Donut Joe & Number 44

---

Donut Joe was next.

Nunnally: Donut Joe we love all your donuts and even Homer and

Mindy here can't get enough of them.

Donut Joe: I'm honored that you love them.

Eli: But we have to set you free from the corruption of the Number.

Eli, Nunnally, Homer and Mindy fired energy blasts at the Number and defeated it and Donut Joe fell down and Eli got the Number.

Homer picked up Donut Joe who was really weak and exhausted.

Donut Joe: (Weakly) What? What happened?

Eli: It's a really ugly story Donut Joe. But we'll tell you while you rest for a bit.

---

We regrouped and we were facing The Radiation Creature and Professor Chang and I grabbed Chang and threw him into the Radiation Creature and he hit the creature and was screaming in excruciating pain and he bursted into flames. We looked away as he was burning from intense radiation. It was like seeing something out of Terminator 2.

(Think of how Sarah was on fire in her nightmare in Terminator 2.)

Then Chang was reduced to ashes and died in an instant.

Me: WHOA! That was intense!

Nico: Now we know what radiation can do to you.

Me: No shit. That was excruciatingly gruesome and intense!

Troy: One villain down. One to go.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Field J rangers from 1979.

Me: Time to cool this monster down for good!

Eli: It's butt-kicking time!

Then Ben heard a familar voice.

?: Let Andreas help you all.

We saw a Talpaedon that Ben knows all too well. It was Andreas of the elemental force of Earth of the Aggregor 5!

---

**Andreas** is one of the five aliens from the Andromeda Galaxy who were captured by Aggregor. He was the alien Ben scanned to obtain the alien form Armodrillo.

Andreas first appeared in a flashback in *Escape from Aggregor* . He appeared in *Andreas' Fault*, as he was used by Argit to control the Forever Knights. After the knights overthrew Argit, they attempted to murder Andreas, but they were stopped by Ben and the others. During the battle, a vibrational weapon the knights used for executions was damaged and became a seismic bomb capable of wiping out everything within a five-mile radius. Andreas countered the vibrations released from the device as the Forever Knights' castle collapsed around him. Ben, Gwen and Kevin believed that he had perished, but at the end of the episode, Aggregor found him alive beneath the wreckage and teleported him back onto his ship and put him in a stasis pod along with Bivalvan, P'andor and Galapagus.

Andreas' "death" from the earlier episode was proven false to the team in *Ultimate Aggregor* . Andreas and the others were forced to fight Ben and his team by Aggregor, and he presumably died when Aggregor absorbed the five Andromeda galaxy aliens.

As of the end of *Absolute Power: Part 2*, Andreas, along with the other Andromeda Galaxy aliens, are revived after Kevin was turned back to normal.

---

Ben: Andreas!

Andreas: Andreas happy to see you Ben and its honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too Andreas. Ben told us so much about you and your friends.

Ra'ad: It's good to see you again Andreas.

P'andor: Same here comrade.

Me: Wow. We have 3 members of the Aggregor 5 on both our sides. Wait a second. Now I see what each of the Aggregor 5 represent. They represent the 5 Elemental Forces of Nature: Bivalvan for Water, Galapagus for Wind, P'andor for Fire, Andreas for Earth and Ra'ad for Lightning.

Ra'ad: That's correct. That's a good eye J.D. Yes you are correct.

P'andor: Impressive.

Andreas: Andreas agree.

Me: We can talk more later. Lets kick some butt!

We went at the Radiation Creature and fired energy blasts and atomic energy blasts and more.

Viqtarr, Iflar, Topar, and Fivarth fired elemental and energy blasts and more and the blasts hit the creature all over the place.

Atomic Skull: Have some of this, motherfucker!

He fired an atomic energy blast and it hit the creature and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: Take this!

Carol fired a blast of Burning Godzilla's Spiral Ray and it hit the creature and exploded and turned the area into a raging inferno!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Andreas smashed the Radiation Monster with his fists and pulverized it all over.

Nightbird: Time for us to bring down the heat on this monster!

Marie Kanker: YEAH!

Nightbird and Marie Kanker Loud used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Nightbird's weapons and Marie's powers 100-fold.

Arcee and Cookie used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Arcee's Ion Pistol and Cookie's cookie powers 100-fold.

Nightbird and Marie Kanker Loud: CRYSTAL SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Nightbird fired shuriken and Marie fired crystal shards.

Arcee and Cookie: IONIC COOKIE BOMB SHOWER!

Arcee fired ion blasts and Cookie fired cookies.

Carol: Time to fight radiation with radiation!

Atomic Skull: This is for all the pain Chang has caused to the world with his insanity.

Red Star, Atomic Skull, P'andor, Carol, Radioactive Man, Starfire, Blackfire and Lisa Loud: ATOMIC LASER MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of atomic energy and the blasts all hit the Radiation Monster and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: I'm not gonna let this monster hurt anyone ever again!

She went and jumped onto the monsters back and she punched it and then she was absorbing it.

Me: CAROL!

Lori: WHAT THE FUCK IS SHE LITERALLY DOING!?

Then a massive glowing atomic blue explosion went off and a massive vortex of atomic energy and light formed and shot high into the sky! In the stars of the Andromeda Galaxy it formed into a Dragon with the Valknut symbol in its wings. The level of atomic energy and power it had was mindboggling! It came back in and Carol had an incredible energy dome form around her. When the dome faded, Carol was forever changed. She had her blond hair in a ponytail with a Valknut hair baret to tie it together. She had glowing blue sclera in her eyes and her pupils were purple. She had earrings in the shapes of the Valknut with atoms in the middle. She had a beautiful glowing blue shirt and her trench coat was glowing purple and she had a skirt that was glowing purple and she had purple boots. She also had the kanji for Carol Elizabeth Pusateri - Cherenkov Princess of Radiation and the Atomic Valknut on the back.

キャロルエリザベスプサテリ-チェレンコフ放射能の王女とアトミックバルクナット

Carol now had purple Dragon Wings with the Valknut on them. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 ATOMIC CHERENKOV VALKNUT!

Me: WHOA! Carol transformed!

Vince: WHOA! Carol you look amazing!

Carla: Mommy how do you feel?

Evelyn: Yeah are you all right?

Carol: (Divine Echoing Glowing Voice) **I feel amazing girls. This power is absolutely amazing.**

Vince: Carol you look absolutely incredible.

Maria: Wow sis you look amazing and irradiatingly beautiful.

Carol: **Thanks guys.**

Lori: Carol you look literally amazing. Is it safe to get near you?

Carol: **Yes it is.**

Nico had his Geiger Counter and there was no Radiation.

Nico: She's right. It's clear.

We got near her.

Me: Wow. Carol you look incredible.

Maria: You sure do sis. But what happened to the Radiation Creature?

Carol: **I absorbed him into me.**

Eli: Wow! Big sis that was so cool!

Nunnally: It sure was.

Me: I didn't know you could do that Carol. That is so awesome.

Lisa came out with a Radiation Siphoning Machine.

Carol: **But lets get rid of it.**

Lisa: Just place one hand on this port and it will fill up this container.

Carol: **Okay.**

She did so and a container filled up with red liquid. It was pure liquid Xenothium.

Me: Now to take this monster and throw him into a black hole.

P'andor: Wait. We could use this radioactive material for Red X's suit.

Me: That works too. Robin told me that Red X's suit needs Xenothium for its power.

Nico: Yep.

Bronze Kneecap: Well, I guess that's the end of the radiation monster.

Red Star: Don't forget about Professor Chang.

Selma: Good riddance to both of them.

Roquefort: Now, why don't we have some hot chocolate? And some of my cheese ninjas?

We laughed and we went back home. We were back on Earth and Andreas was now part of the team.

Red Star: (To the viewers) Just remember my friends, never mess with radioactive materials or there will be big trouble.

Me: That's right.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic done.

The Radiation Creature from Teen Titans was a wicked and scary creature. It aired on October 29th, 2005 and it was scary and creepy. The next Number will be Number 91: Thunder Spark Dragon and that one is gonna be in the hands of former Head Nurse of Sunset Canyon Retirement Home, Nurse Sue and she is gonna be out for revenge against Rita and me for sending her to prison. She is gonna have an electrifying and burning hatred towards both of us. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we take down the evil Kids Next Door villain Chester and we're going to make that greedy freak pay for his crimes against both children and the world and make sure he never gets another single red cent again! And Numbuh 1 and Katie are gonna make him pay big time. Numbuh 1 for messing with his mind and Katie for creating her.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Cannibal Fast Food Restaurant

KROW!

Massive sounds of fighting were being heard as we were fighting those jerk unicorns that Rigby met and know. They were a bunch of Thugish Unicorns that caused a lot of problems for Mordecai, Rigby and Benson and we were kicking the living shit out of them. The Unicorns were back for revenge on Mordecai and Rigby and they were not gonna stop till they got it.

---

The **Unicorns** are minor antagonists who appeared in the animated TV series *Regular Show* . The Unicorns constantly call themselves "Bros", and they say "Bros" a lot.

The Unicorns first appear in the episode "The Unicorns Have Got to Go", when they get attracted by a body spray used by Mordecai. Rigby thinks them as being cool and decides to hang out with them. They take advantage of Mordecai and lead him to abandon Rigby. They soon mess up the place, tie up Benson and eat his gumballs, as well as betraying Rigby and farting in his face. Mordecai and Rigby soon challenge the Unicorns to a race as an attempt to get rid of them. Benson presses a button on a remote that makes the Unicorns and their racing cart explode, as this was the only way to get rid of them.

The Unicorns appear again in "House Rules". After Mordecai and Rigby are sent to a place without rules, the Unicorns try to kill Mordecai and Rigby as revenge for getting rid of them and because they tried to tell them rules. Mordecai reads Benson's rule book and reads a rule saying "No Unicorns", once again killing the Unicorns.

---

SMASH!

Rarity punched a Unicorn in his face and knocked out most of his teeth and Twilight Sparkle blasted a unicorn with magic and we were viciously punching and kicking them all over the place.

Rarity: You give all unicorns everywhere a really bad name!

BLAM!

Rarity punched a Unicorn in the head and kicked him in the crotch. We really let them all have it and sent them to the Null Void.

Nico: Good riddance to those unicorns.

Me: Yep. They were monsters.

Rarity: Thank you all so much for saving the good reputation of unicorns guys.

Me: You're welcome Rarity.

We went back home.

---

We were watching TV and reading books and playing cards.

Nico: Hey J.D. can I ask you a question?

Me: Sure Nico what's up?

Nico: What gave you the idea to find and recruit the most legendary ponies in all of Equestria?

Me: That is an interesting story and it's what also lead to me and Eli saving Stygian here from the Pony of Shadows.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) And I will always be forever in your debt for that.

Me: You're welcome. It all began at an antique shop in Ponyville.

---

I was looking at all sorts of amazing Antiques and they were loaded with history. Starlight Glimmer and Sunburst were both with me.

Me: Wow look at all this amazing stuff. Some of it belongs in a museum.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure does.

Sunburst: I love looking at antiques. They are really fascinating.

Me: They sure are. (Sees something) Hmm.

I pulled out a book and it had a swirl with stars on the cover and it was really an old journal. I read it and made a shocking discovery! It was the old journal of the legendary Sorcerer Pony from 1,000 years ago and one of the legendary Pillars of Harmony, STAR SWIRL THE BEARDED!

Me: (Gasp) I don't believe it!

Sunburst: What is it?

Me: Sunburst, Starlight, this is the journal of the Legendary Star Swirl the Bearded!

Sunburst and Starlight gasped in shock.

Me: We got to tell this to Twilight Sparkle and show it to the Princesses. They have to know all about this. I'll gather all the team together.

Starlight Glimmer: Good idea.

I gathered everyone together and at the castle in Canterlot, Sunburst revealed what we found.

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : [narrating] The best elements within us can spread light and virtue, and I know ponies who represent them all - strength, bravery, healing, beauty, hope, and sorcery. Myself and these Pillars of Equestria were gathered together by another to maintain and share the light of these powerful ideals. But we soon came to believe the pony who brought us together only wanted that power for himself. Cast out and alone, this power-mad pony turned to darkness to satisfy his thirst. Transformed into a Pony of Shadows, he returned for revenge - to extinguish the Pillars' light and rob the world of hope. To stop him, the Pillars and I must make a grave sacrifice. But we shall leave behind a seed in hopes that one day it will grow into a force to stand against the darkness for all time. We must now face the fiend with the only plan we have…

**Sunburst** : [reading] "… I only hope it will be enough." That's the last entry. And maybe Star Swirl's final words before he vanished.

Me: Whoa! And that seed is what turned into Twilight's awesome castle.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Laney: That's incredible.

**Princess Celestia** : I've always wondered what happened to Star Swirl. This is quite a discovery, Sunburst.

Sunburst: You can thank J.D. for finding Star Swirl's journal.

Me: Well it was a find worth remembering.

**Twilight Sparkle** : So it's genuine? You can verify that this journal really belonged to Star Swirl the Bearded?!

**Princess Luna** : Indeed. From the looks of it, the last thing he wrote before facing the Pony of Shadows.

Lana: What is this Pony of Shadows?

Me: It was a legendary creature of ultimate evil. He is really a unicorn scholar named Stygian and he was a close friend of the Pillars of Harmony.

I pulled up the info on it.

---

**Stygian**, better known as the **Pony of Shadows**, is a major antagonist in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic*, appearing as the main antagonist in the Season 7 finale, " *Shadow Play* ".

He is a unicorn scholar and the founder of the Pillars of Equestria, who was also their friend as he brought them together to save his home and Equestria. After a terrible misunderstanding led him to be outcasted by the pillars, he was then transformed into a monstrous pony made entirely of shadows who desired to cover the entirety of Equestria in darkness before he was reverted back to his original form by the pillars as well as the Mane Six.

He was voiced by Bill Newton, who also played Bright Macintosh and Pharynx in the series.

The Pony of Shadows was originally a male unicorn named Stygian, who lived in Equestria 1,000 years prior to the events of the series. One day, Stygian's village was attacked by the Sirens, who used their magic to turn everypony against each other in order to feed off their negativity to become even more powerful. In order to save his home, Stygian traveled across old Equestria in search of the country's greatest heroes, which included Rockhoof, Flash Magnus, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook and Star Swirl the Bearded. Together, they formed the Pillars of Equestria and fought the Sirens, banishing them into a different dimension and saving Stygian's home.

After vanquishing the Sirens, the Pillars continued to defend Equestria from future threats. However, while the others were hailed and respected by all, Stygian wasn't recognized in the slightest for his own contributions because he always watched from sidelines while his friends did all the work. Desperate to be noticed and wanting to prove himself a hero as well, Stygian secretly borrowed a treasured belonging from each of the other Pillars and brought them all to Ponehenge in order to perform a spell that will create copies of the artifacts so that he can fight alongside them. However, the others discovered this and believed he was trying to take their power for himself. After taking back their artifacts and stopping Stygian's spell, they then banished Stygian from the team. At the time, Stygian believed that the Pillars were being selfish and didn't want to share their power with him, causing him to despise his former friends.

Shortly afterwards, a heartbroken and embittered Stygian somehow discovered the Well of Shade in the Hollow Shades, where he encountered a mysterious and shadowy entity known as "The Darkness", who promised Stygian the power to take his revenge on those who supposedly betrayed him in return for helping the entity plunge the world into eternal darkness. Enticed by this promise, Stygian agreed to this deal, and the two merged into a single shadowy being; the Pony of Shadows.

The Pony of Shadows then attacked the Pillars of Equestria and began spreading darkness and chaos across the lands, desiring every pony to feel the pain he had. Realizing that they couldn't defeat him, the Pillars then decided to perform a ritual to banish him to the space between dimensions known as Limbo. However, the ritual would require them to banish themselves along with their former friend to accomplish this. Willing to sacrifice themselves to save Equestria, all the Pillars agreed to this plan. But before they did, they each poured their essence into a seed and planted them in a cave underneath the Castle of the Two Sisters, which would eventually grow into the Tree of Harmony that would help future heroes in defending Equestria.

The Pillars gathered around Ponehenge, where they first banished Stygian. There, Starswirl casted a spell to bring the Pony of Shadows to them. Immediately, the Pony of Shadows attacked them and prepared to plunge the world into complete darkness, but the Pillars then performed the ritual and willingly banished themselves and the Pony of Shadows to Limbo, where they all remained for the next millennium.

---

We gasped in sheer shock!

Apple Bloom: That's terrible!

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh… So, the Pony of Shadows was really real?

**Princess Celestia** : It appears so.

**Princess Luna** : We never met the other Pillars, and we were too young to understand the danger they faced.

**Applejack** : Hold on a second now. All those legendary ponies were real, too? *And* they went off with Star Swirl to face the Pony of Shadows, and then none of them were ever heard from again?

Sunburst nodded.

**Pinkie Pie** : Uh, yeah. Weren't you listening?

**Fluttershy** : But what happened to them all?

Me: That's what I would like to know.

Nico: I think all of us would like to know about that.

**Rarity** : They must have defeated the villain, since Equestria is still full of light and hope.

Me: That's what I think too.

Nico: Yeah.

**Starlight Glimmer** : But how? And where did they go?

**Princess Celestia** : My Olde Ponish is a bit rusty, but I wonder if the answers can be found somewhere within the pages of this book.

Me: It's a longshot but we'll gladly help translate it. I'll call in my friend Shiho of the Hidden Leaf Cryptoanalysis Team to help us out with this one.

Nico: Cool.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, I just happen to be an expert in Olde Ponish. I mean, I've practically memorized every ancient text about Star Swirl there is!

Me: Wow!

**Spike** : Seriously. All of them.

**Princess Luna** : We have fond memories of our old teacher. If you could discover what happened to him, we would be most grateful.

Me: We didn't know that Star Swirl was your old teacher. But we'll do everything we can to help.

**Sunburst** : Solving a thousands-year-old mystery could take forever! Think of the research! The re-reading! The re-re-reading!

**Princess Celestia** : You might find you need help.

**Applejack** : Luckily, she's got a whole bushel o' helpers right here.

Me: And all of us with some of the best minds in the universe not to brag.

Lisa Loud: Indeed we do.

May: This is gonna be a mystery like no other.

Lincoln: Yep.

**Rainbow Dash** : Totally! Uh… how long will all this research take, exactly?

Me: No idea. But with all of us together we can get it done faster if we all work together.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. We'll gladly help out.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Let's get this back to my library. I'm sure we'll figure out what happened in no time.

Me: Right.

**Rest of Mane Six** : [excited chatter]

Back in the Library at Twilight's Castle we were working tirelessly around the clock to figure it all out.

[candlelight fizzles]

**Spike** : [yawns] Figure it out yet, Twilight?

Me: So far nothing but we're not gonna give up.

**Sunburst** : [snoring]

[thud]

Spike threw the candle that burned out away.

Me: We're gonna run out of candles if we keep this up.

Luan: I know. Talk about burning the Candle at both ends! (Laughs) Get it?

I laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

[paper rustling]

Sunburst woke.

**Sunburst** : [yelps] What did you figure out?

**Pinkie Pie** : [gasps] You figured something out? [slurps]

**Fluttershy** : What is it?

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sighs] Nothing. I mean, Star Swirl was a genius, obviously. But forget Olde Ponish. There's parts where his hornwriting is like another language! [groans]

Shiho: I agree Twilight. This writing is most amazing but it's like something from another world.

Starfire: It does feel that way.

Blackfire: It sure does.

Me: But we have to keep looking and reading.

**Applejack** : Twilight, we've been studyin' and referencin' and cross-referencin' for three days straight now.

Me: We sure have been going at it for a while.

**Rainbow Dash** : Ugh. I haven't spent this much time reading since the last *Daring Do* book came out.

**Rarity** : Perhaps it is time to take a break. This mystery is over a thousand years old, after all. Another day or two won't make a difference.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Two days?! I don't want to waste two seconds!

Me: I know how you feel Twilight. I'm just as excited to meet the greatest legendary ponies in all of Equestria too.

Twilight Sparkle: I know. Me too. I'm close to an answer. I can feel it.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [reading] " *Hearg sylfum se Ponhenge* ". What's that?

Me: Sounds like ancient Icelandic in Equestria.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The Temple of Ponhenge?! You can read that?!

**Starlight Glimmer** : The hornwriting's pretty sloppy, but it's nowhere near as bad as mine.

Me: Ponhenge? That sounds like Equestria's version of Stonehenge.

Nico: Yeah it sure feels like it.

Shiho: Very interesting.

Varie: What do you think it means?

Starlight Glimmer: [reading] " *Toward dol grimlic of Fola Firgenbeorg* "?

**Sunburst** : "At the base of Foal Mountain"…

Me: Foal Mountain? That's on the North Central side of the continent.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [reading] " *User endemest scield* ".

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps] "Our last stand".

Me: That must be the sight where they were last seen before they vanished eons ago.

**Spike** : [yawns] Well, that sure sounds like a clue to me. [blows]

Sunburst got a big book and we saw a picture of Ponhenge and it was an ancient rock monument site. We went there and we saw that it was really ancient.

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is it. Ponhenge. I can't believe it.

Me: This is really ancient.

Nico: I've never seen something like this before.

Sunburst cleared some plants on a rock and saw a bunch of runes looked like those of the ancient Vikings on Earth.

**Sunburst** : I've never seen magical runes like these before! Have you?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Uh-uh.

Me: They look like runes from the era of Vikings back over 1,000 years ago on Earth.

**Rainbow Dash** : I don't think anypony's seen *any* of this for a *long* time.

Varie: Well its been eons since anyone saw all this.

Vince: Yeah and we're the first ever humans ever to be here.

Nico: We sure are.

Rainbow Dash pulled on a vine.

Rainbow Dash: [straining] Whoa!

She landed in a bush.

**Applejack** : It'd take a whole team of ponies to clear away all this brush.

Me: No kidding.

Sakura Avalon: My dad would love coming here. He is an archaeology professor.

Me: I remember that.

[rock clatters]

**Fluttershy** : Even then, I'm not sure we'd find out what happened here over a thousand years ago.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sighs] You're right. I suppose it was a long shot.

**Spike** : Cheer up, Twilight. Finding a whole set of ancient ruins is pretty impressive. Maybe you could write a paper on it.

Me: Yeah we found ancient ruins that were supposedly lost to you for over 1,000 years.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's true. I guess I hoped we'd get here and the mystery would just magically be explained.

She put the book down on a rock and the book started reacting.

[magic shimmering]

**Spike** : Uh… Twilight?

Me: WHOA! Look at that!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps]

[magic humming]

We saw a Hologram done by magic of Star Swirl the Bearded!

Me: Star Swirl the Bearded!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Star Swirl!? I… I've wanted to meet you my whole life! I can't believe you're here!

Me: Wait he's not really here. I think this is a recording of what happened here eons ago.

[low humming]

Sunburst stuck his hoof through the image and saw that I was right.

**Sunburst** : Yeah I agree. I don't think he is here. I don't think any of them are.

[static fizzling]

We saw the legendary Pillars of Harmony at all six points of Ponhenge: Flash Magnus, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook and Rockhoof!

Me: Whoa! The Great Pillars of Harmony!

Star Swirl fired a light blast at the center of the monument.

[magic zap]

[boom!] [boom!]

A mass of darkness formed and it was THE PONY OF SHADOWS!

**Pony of Shadows** : [laughing evilly] (British Medieval Accent) You summon me at your peril, Star Swirl!

Me: THE PONY OF SHADOWS!

Eli: It's power is fierce!

Pony of Shadows: Once I defeat all of you, this realm will embrace the darkness as I did so long ago!

[roars]

[vines snapping]

He sent dark vines that ensnared all the pillars.

**Pony of Shadows** : [laughing evilly] Drawing me here will only make me stronger. You will never defeat me!

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : We did not come here to defeat you.

[magic shimmering]

Star Swirl used his magic in his journal, Flash Magnus's shield, Mistmane's flower, Somnambula's blindfold, Mage Meadowbrook's mask and Rockhoof's shovel and did a powerful spell.

**Pony of Shadows** : What are you doing?!

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : We came… to *contain* you.

They floated into the air.

**Pony of Shadows** : [screams]

In a massive flash of light they vanished into thin air!

The artifacts fell to the ground.

[thud, poof] [magic shimmers]

The spell was done.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow! That was intense!

**Pinkie Pie** : [to Twilight] Well, you did ask for a magical explanation.

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh… what just happened?

**Starlight Glimmer** : It looked like Star Swirl cast a spell that banished the Pony of Shadows.

**Sunburst** : Of course! Powerful magic like that would leave an impression on this place. Bringing the book back here let us see what happened.

Me: Yeah! It was a recording of what happened here all those years ago.

**Applejack** : Which was what?

Nico: Yeah what do you think it meant?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Star Swirl and the rest of the Pillars sacrificed themselves to save Equestria.

Me: They are true heroes.

Nico: Brave ponies.

Vince: Heroes of legend.

Eli: And great saviors of Equestria.

**Starlight Glimmer** : It's amazing to think one of the greatest mysteries of Equestria was solved with a musty old book from an antique shop.

Me: A musty book that I found by the way.

We went back to the castle and I was walking with Sunburst and Starlight.

**Sunburst** : But I wouldn't say the mystery's solved. Star Swirl's spell was one of the most powerful feats of magic in all of history. It'll take years of study before we fully understand it.

Me: But with Twilight's expertise she can get it figured out. After all she did complete one of Star Swirl's spells and that is what helped her earn the title of Princess of Friendship.

Starlight Glimmer: That's true.

We opened the door and we saw Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I think I understand Star Swirl's spell!

Me: Really?

We were gathered at the table map.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know I've finished one of Star Swirl's spells before, but this one was on a whole different level! Was it an explosion of magical feedback? An evocation? A kind of incantation? It's Star Swirl, so the possibilities are endless!

Me: Star Swirl was a great master of magic and he had a lot of talent.

Twilight Sparkle: That's true. And once Starlight set me on the right track with his crazy hornwriting - [laughs, snorts] I mean, he was a genius, so I guess we can forgive a little messiness - I went through the journal again, and it's amazing!

**Rarity** : Twilight, darling. We understand you're excited, but that's all we understand.

**Rainbow Dash** : What exactly is so amazing?

Nico: Yeah what did you find out?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Only how Star Swirl and the other Pillars sent the Pony of Shadows to limbo!

**Applejack** : They did what now?

**Twilight Sparkle** : They used their magic to open a portal between worlds - to limbo - and pulled the Pony of Shadows inside. [poof!]

The Diorama vanished in a puff of smoke.

**Rarity** : Darling, your diorama!

**Twilight Sparkle** : I made more!

She had many more made just in case.

[clatter]

Me: Good thinking.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Star Swirl thought the only way to trap the Pony of Shadows in limbo was for the Pillars to take him there.

**Applejack** : So they got stuck, too!

Me: They trapped the Pony of Shadows in another dimension and trapped themselves with it as well.

Nico: Wow.

**Fluttershy** : The Pony of Shadows must have been really awful for them to do that.

**Pinkie Pie** : I suppose being trapped for all time with a super-duper bad guy in limbo might be okay if you were *doing* the limbo, but that's still pushing it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The thing is, I think I can get them out.

Eli: And J.D. can save the Pony that was corrupted by the Pony of Shadows.

Nico: How can you tell that Eli?

Eli: I was told by the Force that the Pony of Shadows is really Stygian.

Me: Yes we know all about that part Eli.

Eli: I know. But the Force told me that he was corrupted by the Pony of Shadows and its darkness when the Pillars of Harmony falsely accused him of taking their artifacts for himself. He didn't want them for power or his own selfish reasons as they once thought. He wanted to become like them and join his friends in battle.

Nico: That's a big admiration towards them.

Me: But if you think I can do it bro then I will do it. And we can help get the Pillars of Harmony out of Limbo too.

Sunset Shimmer: That's a big goal.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

**Sunburst** : Twilight, are you serious? You can save the most legendary ponies of all time?

Laney: That is gonna take a lot of power.

**Starlight Glimmer** : I-I don't know. Opening portals between worlds didn't work out well for me. Are you sure it's safe?

**Twilight Sparkle** : First of all, you opened portals through time. And second of all, Star Swirl wrote the spell you used to do it. If he'd been here, he could have stopped it. Equestria would be safer with him in it. We have to save him.

Me: I agree. And we can learn so much from all the legendary Pillars of Harmony. Just like Princess Celestia and Luna did under Star Swirl's tutelage eons ago.

**Applejack** : But you'd be savin' *all* the Pillars, right? A-And they disappeared ages ago.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's the thing about limbo. It isn't one place or another. It's in between, so time stands still. If we can pull them out, it'll be like they never left.

Me: So when they trapped themselves with the Pony of Shadows in Limbo, they placed themselves in some kind of Suspended Animation where all time just stops. And Limbo is totally beyond the reach of all time and space and time just stops for them.

Nico: Sounds complicated.

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa: That is very interesting.

Twilight Sparkle: I actually built another model to demonstrate-

**Rainbow Dash** : [groans] [thud]

**Spike** : What can we do to help?

Me: We'll gladly help you out in any way we can Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thanks guys. If I'm right, we need to find items that are connected to the Pillars in some way.

**Rainbow Dash** : You mean, like, stuff that belonged to them?

Me: Ancient Artifacts that they used a long time ago during their journeys.

**Fluttershy** : How would we know what to look for? Or where?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Luckily, Star Swirl took a lot of notes. [reading] "My compatriots are as varied as the realm itself and hail from every corner of our land, bringing with them artifacts and talismans of great power."

[magic shimmering]

**Starlight Glimmer** : Um, Twilight? What are you doing?

We looked up and we saw five balls of light that showed the 5 remaining Artifacts of the Pillars of Harmony.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm not doing anything!

Me: Looks like it's showing us where the Artifacts of each of the remaining 5 Pillars are Located.

**Applejack** : Rockhoof's shovel!

Nico: It's located at the dig site of his old village.

**Rainbow Dash** : Flash Magnus' shield!

Lynn: It's in the Dragon Lands.

**Rarity** : Mistmane's flower!

Lori: It's at her village of the Old Imperial Empire.

**Fluttershy** : Mage Meadowbrook's mask!

Laney: It's in Hayseed Swamp.

**Pinkie Pie** : And the blindfold Somnambula wore when she faced that nasty sphinx!

Luan: It's in a pyramid near Saddle Arabia.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I guess we don't need to figure out who should get what.

Me: We already have Star Swirl's journal. Looks like we're gonna have to split up and get each artifact in teams of two.

Nico: Me and Applejack will go get Rockhoof's Shovel.

Lori: Me and Rarity will literally get Mistmane's Flower.

Lynn: Me, Spike and Rainbow Dash will get Flash Magnus's Shield.

Luan: Me and Pinkie Pie will get Somnambula's Blindfold.

Laney: And me and Fluttershy will get Mage Meadowbrook's Mask.

Me: Okay. Fan out.

First was Rockhoof's shovel.

It was at the site of his old village and the volcano it was by was extinct.

Petunia dug up a piece of armor.

**Petunia Paleo** : Professor! It's a Mighty Helm headpiece! Maybe it belonged to Rockhoof himself!

**Professor Fossil** : Legends don't wear helmets. This belonged to a *real* pony.

**Applejack** : Oh, I can guarantee Rockhoof was as real as you and me.

Nico: And me too. Nico Chan, 2nd in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Professor Fossil: It's an honor to meet you. And Applejack it's great to see you again.

Applejack: Same here.

Nico: Hey Petunia. Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo did a great job getting you your Cutie Mark.

Petunia Paleo: I know and I'm so happy!

**Professor Fossil** : [chuckling] And I suppose that ravine was dug with his trusty shovel to save the village from an erupting volcano.

**Applejack** : Probably.

**Professor Fossil** : I love old legends as much as anypony. But a pony strong enough to save a village from rushing lava with a shovel is… preposterous.

A rock shattered and a big rock came rolling at them.

[rumbling]

[ponies yelping]

Nico: Uh oh!

Nico and Applejack were pushing a huge rock.

**Applejack** : [straining, grunts]

They threw the rock far.

[loud thud]

[birds chirping]

Nico: Hmm. Nice one.

**Professor Fossil** : I can't believe you just did that. Y-You saved us!

Nico: Ah it was all part of the job.

**Applejack** : I bet if you told somepony else the story, it might sound… [gasps] "preposterous".

Nico laughed.

Nico: (Sees something) Wait look what it unearthed.

They saw a hidden tomb and they went in. Inside it was the story of Rockhoof.

**Professor Fossil** : I suppose some stories might be true…

Nico: There it is. Rockhoof's shovel.

Applejack picked it up.

[magic humming]

It glowed.

**Professor Fossil** : And Rockhoof's appears to be one of them.

Nico: Yep.

Next in Mistmane's garden at the village of the Old Imperial Empire, Lori and Rarity opened a gate and went in.

[gate creaking]

Lori: Whoa. Looks like no one has been taking care of this garden for a while.

Rarity: Indeed.

They then saw Mistmane's Flower.

Lori: There it is. Mistmane's Flower.

They went up to it and just as they were about to take it…

[smack!]

**Rarity** : Ow!

They were hit on their hand and hoof with a trowl.

**"Lotus Petal"** : You keep those hooves to yourself, dearies! This place has been in my family for generations, and I'm not about to let some whippersnapper take the last good piece of it! Time was, ponies came from far and wide to see these gardens. But that flower's the only worthwhile thing left!

Lori: This flower is very important. It literally belonged to Mistmane. But we can help spruce this garden up.

They got to work on the garden.

[hedge trimmers snipping]

[broom sweeping]

[hedge trimmers snipping]

The Garden was brand new again. In fact it looked 10 times better than ever.

**Rarity** : Perhaps it just seemed like your gardens were worthless. But a little pruning can work wonders. Of course you will have to look after more than just one flower now.

Lori: This garden is literally worthy of Eden now.

**"Lotus Petal"** : You've given me back my family's legacy. The flower you wanted seems like a fair trade for that. [magic humming]

Lori: Thank you.

In the Dragon Lands, Lynn, Rainbow Dash and Spike were searching for Flash Magnus's Shield.

**Rainbow Dash** : I can't believe Flash Magnus' shield ended up in the Dragon Lands.

**Spike** : Good thing you brought the official Equestrian friendship ambassador to the dragons to help you navigate our customs. Like our favorite sport - gorge surfing!

**Maar** : Wahoo! [whooping]

The dragons were surfing on rivers of lava.

Maar: Ollie!

[dragons cheering]

**Rainbow Dash** : Okay. That was awesome.

Lynn: So awesome!

**"Billy"** : Dragon Lord Ember commanded us to make peace with ponies, but it doesn't mean you can surf in our spot.

[dragons growling]

**Spike** : Whoa, fellas. As the official Equestrian friendship ambassador to the dragons, I have to say that's not very friendly.

**Garble** : Well, what do you know? The puny pony-dragon's sticking up for his pony pal.

They saw that Garble had Flash Magnus's Shield!

**Rainbow Dash** : Hey! That's an ancient pony artifact!

Lynn: Yeah it belonged to the legendary Flash Magnus!

**Garble** : Hooves off my gorge board! I found it in the desert, and finders keepers.

**Rainbow Dash** : It isn't yours.

**Garble** : Huh. It sure looks like mine. But I might consider racing you for it.

Lynn: Bring it on!

**Rainbow Dash** : No problem.

**Garble** : Um… No. I mean [to Spike] *you* .

**Spike** : [nervous chuckling]

[dragons cheering]

**Dragon** : Awesome!

**Garble** : [blows raspberry]

**Spike** : [gulps]

**"Billy"** : On your marks… Get set… Surf!

The race was on!

[lava splashing]

**Spike** : Whoa! Whoa! Whoooooaaaaa! Aaah!

Spike went flying and he rolled.

[grunting]

He crossed the finish line.

Spike: [panting] I won? I won! Woo-hoo! Give up the shield, Garble!

Lynn: YEAH!

**Garble** : [grunts] Lord Ember only commanded us to be nice to ponies. She never said anything about pony-loving dragons.

**Spike** : Uh, s-since Dragon Lord Ember commanded you to make peace with ponies, you can't very well attack one of their friends, can you?

**Garble** : I guess we'll find out! [grunts] Aaah!

Rainbow Dash swooped in and grabbed the rock he threw and threw it back and it landed on Garble's tail!

[thunk]

**Garble** : Ugh. Why is he always hiding behind ponies?

**Spike** : I wasn't hiding when I beat you down the ridge.

**Garble** : You fell.

**Rainbow Dash** : Wow. You must be slow if all Spike had to do to win was fall down.

Lynn: And you must be a sore loser if you can't take winning like a man.

**Garble** : I'm faster than *you* .

**Rainbow Dash** : Doubt it.

Lynn: No one can beat R.D.!

**Garble** : Fine! I'll race you back to the top. If you win, you can have your pony junk. But if *I* win, you'll leave and I get to give it to him!

**Rainbow Dash** : Fine. I'm pretty sure I could beat you anyway. But with that heavy hunk of metal on your back, it'll be a snap.

Lynn: Yeah! Wimp!

**Garble** : Huh? Oh, yeah. Thanks for the tip. [shield clatters]

He flew off.

**Garble** : See ya at the top, loser! Hey! That's mine!

They were flying off with the shield.

**Spike** : Finders keepers, remember?

Lynn: So long suckers!

**"Billy"** : See, because that's what you said to them when they first showed up-

Garble punched him.

[thud]

In Hayseed Swamp, Fluttershy and Laney were helping some animals.

[flash bees buzzing]

**Fluttershy** : Just remember not to turn away from them, Cattail. Flash bees can get pretty aggressive. I guess that's why none of the other bayou animals can get to the water.

Snakes, frogs and alligators were hiding in fear.

[animals whimpering]

Laney: Poor little guys.

**Cattail** : Wouldn't it make more sense for *you* to wear the mask that calms the bees?

Laney: I was just gonna suggest that.

**Fluttershy** : It would… if I didn't have to fly up here to move their hive.

She flew up and moved their hive to another part of the tree.

Fluttershy: There! [flash bees buzzing]

Laney: That's better.

**Fluttershy** : Now the other bayou creatures can get to the water without the bees feeling threatened. [splashing]

**Cattail** : You know, you didn't have to help with this. I would've lent you the mask anyway.

**Fluttershy** : I know. [giggles] But I couldn't leave without helping. [magic humming]

Later at the pyramid of Somnambula, Luan and Pinkie Pie were looking for Somnambula's blindfold.

**"Fahal Alkhayl"** : I don't think anypony can find anything in there.

Luan: We got to keep trying.

**Daring Do** : I wouldn't give up hope just yet.

Daring Do was pumping oxygen.

Luan: We never give up hope for anything.

[slime draining]

The slime pool drained like a bathtub.

**Pinkie Pie** : This old blindfold was stuck in the drain.

**Daring Do** : Weren't you looking for a blindfold?

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, yeah!

Luan: Yeah that's it!

[magic humming]

We were back at Ponhenge.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I can't believe I'm gonna meet Star Swirl the Bearded! You know, outside of my dreams.

Me: I know Twilight. This is gonna be cool to meet your hero.

Eli: It sure is. But you can help Stygian too bro.

Me: Star Swirl was never fond about friendship from what I was told. But maybe I can send a message to him in Limbo telepathically.

Eli: Good idea.

I sat in a lotus position and concentrated and sent a telepathic message to Star Swirl and told him all about the importance of friendship and how great it can make all things happen. I was telling him about everything that happened over the last 1,000 years and how we can save Stygian from the monster that is the Pony of Shadows. I woke up.

Eli: Did it work?

Me: Yes I got my message through. He said that if I can do it then he trusts me.

**Starlight Glimmer** : *I* can't believe you're actually going through with it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What do you mean?

**Starlight Glimmer** : I'm all for pushing the envelope, obviously, but this is pretty out there for you, Twilight.

**Sunburst** : What's "out there" about saving the most legendary ponies of all time from a thousands-year-old prison?

Me: These ponies are an important part of Equestria's history and they have so much to teach everyone here even after 1,000 years have passed. We're also in the 21st century now. What is out there for that?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Well… nothing when you say it like that. Unless "the most legendary ponies of all time" knew what they were doing, and we shouldn't mess with it.

Me: I have a feeling I know that they did this for a reason too. But we can help out too.

**Sunburst** : I'm sure Star Swirl and the Pillars did the best they could back then, but magic has come a long way. Mostly because of the work they did.

Me: It's true. Magic has evolved. Just like our powers.

**Starlight Glimmer** : That's true. And you did get your wings from finishing one of Star Swirl's spells Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Exactly.

**Starlight Glimmer** : But then *I* messed with one and nearly destroyed the universe, so…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Starlight, Star Swirl the Bearded is the greatest wizard who ever lived. The chance to have him back in Equestria is worth the risk.

**Spike** : That's good news.

Me: And it will be worth the risk.

**Rainbow Dash** : Otherwise, we'd have brought this shield for nothing.

**Applejack** : I hope you don't think you're the only one to find her artifact, because this here shovel says otherwise.

**Rarity** : [laughing] Honestly, you two. Not everything is a competition. But Mistmane's flower is by far the most attractive of the artifacts.

**Pinkie Pie** : You're just saying that because *you* didn't have to scuba dive in a pit of green slime to get yours!

**Fluttershy** : Or move a flash bee beehive.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Good work, everyone. Let's do this!

Me: This is it. We free the Pillars.

[magic zap]

Sunburst fired a blast of magic.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [groans] [magic zaps]

Starlight fired a blast of magic.

[magic humming]

Twilight fired a blast of magic and I fired a blast of magic.

The artifacts glowed and formed a Hexagon and it spun around and in a huge flash of light the PILLARS OF EQUESTRIA WERE BACK!

Nico: WHOA! It worked!

Laney: SO AWESOME!

Zarya: OH WOW!

[boom!]

We caught the pillars and moved them as the big rocks crashed on their rock stands.

[thuds, crashes]

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : What… What has happened?

**Twilight Sparkle** : It worked! We brought you back!

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : To where?

**Twilight Sparkle** : You and the others have been trapped in limbo for over a thousand years, but I figured out how to get you home.

Me: A lot of things have happened over the last 1,000 years. But it's an honor to meet you in person. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and this is my team.

Nico: Hello there.

We waved.

Mistmane: It's an honor to meet you all.

Star Swirl the Bearded: Same here. Can you really save Stygian?

Me: I sure can.

Lightning crashed and wind blew and then out of a vortex of darkness laughing malevolently was THE PONY OF SHADOWS!

Nico: The Pony of Shadows!

Me: I got this!

I powered up to Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 25,000,000 and fired a blast of light at the creature's chest and it was pulling Stygian out.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Stygian, we know everything about what you were doing and why you did what you did!**

Star Beard: That's right Stygian! We're very sorry! We had no idea you wanted to be like us and for that we apologize for not seeing that.

Somnabula: (Egyptian Accent) That's right Stygian. Forgive us for that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) You are a true brother and for that we are forever grateful!

Mistmane: We should've given you the respect you deserved.

Flash Magnus: And we should have given you praise for helping us when you needed it.

Mage Meadowbrook: We're so sorry.

Me: **You don't have to be controlled or corrupted by the darkness anymore. You can redeem yourself for all the things you did. You are now the Pillar of Equestria for Wisdom!**

We pulled him out of the darkness of the Pony of Shadows and Nico and Vince fired a Kamehameha Blast and it hit the Pony and sent him into a portal that sent him into the Dark Dimension!

Stygian was back to normal and he was back with us. He looked at me and I held my hand out to him.

Me: **You will never be alone ever again Stygian. We'll also be your friends.**

Twilight Sparkle: That's right Stygian.

Stygian had his hoof on my hand and I took it and we all put our hands and hooves on his hoof. The light of our friendship was so strong that it purified him.

We later got to having a nice chat at Twilight's castle.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And that's how we met the Pillars of Harmony and freed Stygian from the darkness of the Pony of Shadows.

Nico: That's right! I remember now.

Naruto: That was so cool!

Me: And it was thanks to Eli that helped us free Stygian.

Eli: No problem bro.

Lola: But how did you recruit an awesome pony like Gusty the Great?

Me: That is an awesome story all on its own.

FLASHBACK 2

Me: (Narrating) **After I destroyed the Bewitching Bell that was the source of all of Grogar's power and all the Dark Magic in Equestria and killed Grogar completely and banished him to the Warp, me and Sunset Shimmer set out to bring back the legendary pony that sealed away Grogar's bell, Gusty the Great and we set out to find her at the very spot she did it at: Mount Everhoof.**

Sunset Shimmer: So Gusty the Great used a powerful spell that sealed Grogar's bell at Mount Everhoof?

Me: Yep that's what I was told by Twilight. Like the Pillars of Harmony, Gusty the Great used a powerful spell to banish Grogar to another dimension and seal his bell away for all eternity in Mount Everhoof. But after she did so she was sent into Limbo and for 1,000 years she was gone too.

Sunset Shimmer: So we're going to bring her back like we did to the Pillars of Harmony.

Me: Yep. And since Grogar was destroyed and banished to the Warp, he won't come back like the Pony of Shadows did.

Sunset Shimmer: Good.

We arrived at Mount Everhoof.

Me: Wow! So this is Mount Everhoof.

Sunset Shimmer: It's huge. Not nearly as big as Mount Everest.

Me: Yeah.

We flew up to the top of the mountain and went into the cave where the bell was kept and we searched.

Me: Wow. Look at this place.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it sure is strange.

Me: But lets get to work.

I had the diary of Gusty the Great and placed it on the floor and fired a beam of red magic and Sunset Shimmer did the same and it glowed and a flash of light formed and in a bright flash of light came GUSTY THE GREAT! She was back from Limbo.

Me: Wow! Gusty the Great!

Gusty: What? What happened?

Me: Its been over 1,000 years since you defeated Grogar. But you don't have to worry about Grogar anymore.

Gusty: Where is he?

Me: He's dead and I destroyed his bell. Turns out his life force was linked to his bell and it was connected to it. When I destroyed it with the combined power of the Elements of Harmony and the power to destroy 100,000 planets, I killed Grogar too and banished him to an interdimensional psychic plane called The Warp. He will stay there for all eternity. The psychic energy that the Warp has is so strong that once a dead soul is there, it stays there forever. It keeps them there forever.

Gusty: Wow. That's amazing.

Me: You have so much to catch up on. Its been over 1,000 years.

Gusty: Wow. But who are all of you?

Me: Sorry, I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sunset Shimmer: And I'm Sunset Shimmer. I was a student of Princess Celestia.

Gusty: It's an honor to meet you all.

Gusty came with us.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Me: And that's how we got Gusty the Great back.

Nico: Wow! We all have been very busy.

Lincoln: No kidding. That was cool!

Me: Yep. We had a bunch of great adventures.

Gusty: We sure did.

---

Later we were in a forest and we were there to look for a Pokemon Ranger named Solana and she is a good friend of Ash and team and they helped her in the past and even found the legendary Time Travel Pokemon, Celebi. They found her in a thorn grove.

Tempest Shadow: (to Solana) Are you a Pokemon Ranger?

Solana: I sure am and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure is ours Solana. We met one of the Pokemon Rangers when we went to deal with Phantom the Pirate.

Solana: That's what I heard. You all met Jack Walker from what I was told.

Me: We sure did. That was one of our most mysterious adventures.

Nico: It sure was.

Me: But it was really cool seeing where Manaphy came from.

Nico: It sure was.

Solana: I can see that. (to Jessie, James, and Meowth) I knew I made the right choice in freeing you from those vines when I first met Ash.

James: Of course you did.

Meowth: But we could've gotten out on own.

Lazlo: (sarcastically) Sure you would've.

Me: But they are now no longer part of Team Rocket.

Solana: I know. I heard that there was a massive fire where Team Rocket's headquarters was destroyed. That was all of you from what I heard.

Me: Yep that was us and we killed their Boss.

Solana: Giovanni from what I heard.

Me: Yep. That's him and he was also the Gym Leader of the Viridian City Gym.

Solana: Wow! I always knew that there was something with him. But we never suspected it.

Me: But we did you all a favor and rid the world of Team Rocket and all the Major Pokemon Villain Teams.

Solana: That's good.

Me: Yep. We went after Team Rocket first, then we went after Team Flare, then Team Galactic and then we went after both Teams Aqua and Magma at the same time. We were originally supposed to go after Team Aqua first but both teams made their move at the same time so there was a change of plans. We split up and took them both on.

Nico: The Redemption Squad took down Aqua and the rest of us took down Magma.

Solana: I see.

Me: And then just recently we took down Team Plasma. But we have another team caught in our crosshairs and it's Team Skull of the Alola Region.

Solana: Wow. Are they a threat?

Me: Not that big but they are a bunch of thugs.

Solana: I see.

Astrotrain: By the way, May's married to Nico now.

Solana: Really!?

May and Nico showed their Wedding Rings.

Solana: Wow! Congratulations to you both! I missed out on so much.

May: It was a great wedding.

Nico: Best day ever.

Me: Yep it was awesome.

Springer: Are there any enemies of yours we should know about?

Solana: I have lots of them.

Me: From what I have read, the Pokemon Rangers have numerous enemies. But we'll gladly help you all take them down when needed.

Solana: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome Solana.

Then we saw the trees bloom flowers and we saw a Celebi appear.

Eli: Wow! A Celebi!

Fluttershy: Oh wow. That is a beautiful Pokemon.

Fluttershy went up to the Celebi and she used her gift of communicating with animals to talk to it.

Fluttershy: You have a beautiful gift in bringing the flowers all over the forest to life. I would like to be your friend if you want.

Celebi agreed and hugged her.

Me: Wow.

Solana: Fluttershy is amazing at what she can do.

Me: She sure is.

Nico: Yep.

Solana went with us to join in on our adventures.

---

Later we got a call about a very strange thing going on at a fast food restaurant in the middle of an abandoned part of the city. We were hiding in the bushes.

Princess Rose: Something suspicious is going on at that burger place.

Me: Yeah I sense it too. Whatever it is it's not good.

Nico: We'd better go check it out but keep out of sight.

Me: Right.

We went up to the roof and went to the air vents.

Patty & Selma, Angel, Mammoth, Bronze Kneecap, Eccentro and Roquefort appeared.

Patty: Can me, Selma, Angel, Mammoth, Bronze Kneecap, Eccentro, and Roquefort investigate with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. But be quiet.

Roquefort: Right.

We shrunk down to the size of action figures and snuck through the vents and stayed quiet. We got to the vent above the dining room and we saw the Kids Next Door's enemy CHESTER!

---

**Chester** is a recurring villain in *Codename: Kids Next Door*, who first appears in "Operation: C.A.M.P.", where he was an evil camp counselor who brainwashed children and made them produce wholesale lanyards and wallets for him to sell. In subsequent episodes, his character was built upon from this, making him into a man who forms a variety of elaborate money-making schemes which all involve harming children.

Unlike other villains on the show, who generally stand for "adult supremacy" and mainly target the Kids Next Door and other rebellious youngsters, Chester is motivated simply by monetary greed and harms completely innocent children, making him one of the more vile villains in the series. By far his worst atrocity of all was in "Operation: F.A.S.T.-F.O.O.D.", in which he ran a hamburger restaurant where he intended to lure children, kill them and feed them as burgers to anthropomorphic sharks. Fortunately, Chester was stopped before he could take any victims by Numbuh 3, who had been sent to buy the team's lunch.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny.

He first appeared in "Operation: C.A.M.P.", in which he is the councilor of "Camp Lemmeouttaheah", where kids are brainwashed into making wallets and lanyards for Chester to sell. With the help from their new teammate Bradley and his parents, the KND defeated

Chester and set the campers free.

In "Operation: F.A.S.T.-F.O.O.D.", Chester enacts what is undoubtedly his most despicable plan ever (and possibly the most gruesome operation of any villain in the entire series, and obviously crossed the Moral Event Horizon): opening a fast food restaurant called Burger Frenzy, where kids visiting the restaurant are captured and used as the meat on burgers which are then sold to sharks. This horrific plan was stopped by Numbuh 3 during her birthday "mission" of picking up lunch.

In "Operation: U.T.O.P.I.A.", Chester creates the "Happy Headband", which traps the victim in a virtual reality in which they experience a personal paradise. However, the device can be adjusted to turn the dream "sour". He intended to sell it to parents as a product designed to keep children under control. The Happy Headband was tested on Numbuh 1, who eventually escapes using the jet boots he is wearing in real life. He then puts the Happy Headband on Chester. In Chester's fantasy, he has defeated Numbuh 1 and finds himself in a room surrounded by a cheering crowd of his fellow villains. Mr. Boss then awards Chester a check for "a buhmillion dollars" for his victory. At the end of the episode Numbuh 4 turned the dial to Sour at which point Chester realized that he was wearing his own headband.

In "Operation: S.A.F.A.R.I.", Chester disguises himself as " **Dr. Phineas Sharp** ", a doctor who gives vaccination shots for "Moosebumps". he used Nurse Jumbo, a needle hating elephant who quit working for Chester after receiving repeated vaccinations by mistake due to Chesters poor aim and Numbuh 1's quick foot work. However, the shots he gives actually *cause* Moosebumps, which literally turns the victim into a moose. Chester intends to saw off the antlers of his victims and use them to make "Chester's Marvelous Moosicles". Though at the end of the episode it's revealed the entire episode was the paranoid ramblings of Numbuh 1 who was trying, and failing, to explain to his mother why he shouldn't get his moosebumps shot, in the final shot of the episode it's revealed that Chester is the secretary for the real doctor.

Numbuh 1: It's Chester.

Yuko: I had a feeling he was behind this Restaurant.

We saw what he was doing and it was downright despicable.

Chester: (Evil Laughter) This will be my greatest scheme yet! I will kill stupid snot-nosed kids and turn them into burgers for hungry sharks and cannibals all over! I will be rich!

We gasped in shock and were absolutely appalled and horrified!

Me: That fiend!

Roxas: Let's get back to the Estate so we can plan our next move.

Me: Right.

We went back to the estate and we realized that we were in way over our heads. We were dealing with one of the Kids Next Door's dangerous enemies that kills children just to make a quick buck.

Me: This is serious guys!

Nico: Yeah! Chester is a monster!

Mr. Boss: Chester's crimes were too much even for me back in the old days.

Eccentro: I can certainly see why.

Edna Krabappel: This is just like that one time where Skinner was turning us all into Cannibals in that one episode of Treehouse of Horror. (Season 6 Episode 5c)

Me: I remember that. That was one of the first episodes of The Simpsons that I saw in my childhood.

Nico: But we have to kill Chester.

Laney: Shouldn't we get the police involved on this?

Me: No this is way too much for even the police to handle. This is a job for us and we have to kill Chester.

Vince: Yeah. What he has done is beyond unconscionable.

John B.: You got that right Vince. Me and my sibs may be half shark but we would never eat innocent people! Especially children!

Clint: Yeah! That is disgusting!

Mr. Krabs: And I may like money but even I have honor!

Jared: What Chester has done makes him an honorless slimeball!

Me: That's right! We need to stop him and kill him.

Totally Spies Alice: I don't think this is Chester's only crime that he has committed.

Numbuh 3: You got that right! He ruined my 10th Birthday and he was gonna kill me by feeding me to sharks at his restaurant!

Numbuh 1: He kidnapped me and put me in an illusion of a utopia for kids!

Katie: And he made me in that illusion!

Me: Looks like that restaurant isn't the only thing that Chester has done.

Numbuh 4: I will tear Chester's stomach out and make him eat it for ruining Numbuh 3's birthday!

Me: Save seconds for me Wallabee!

Ashley: And all of us!

Nico: We all want a piece of him.

Me: Come on guys. Lets go rip that monster to pieces and banish him to the Warp!

Everyone: YEAH!

Nico: Lets get him!

We were off. We arrived at the restaurant.

Mammoth: Considering that everyone's about to know what this restaurant's really hiding, we might as well have one last meal here.

Me: Not gonna happen Mammoth. Despite us being human, We are not Cannibals.

Nico: Yeah! Even I couldn't stomach eating a kid that was turned into a burger.

Me: Lets go and we're gonna do an entrance from one of Roquefort's ideas.

Roquefort: You will love it guys.

Ghuul: Mammoth, if you're hungry, you can have this food I got from one of Underworld City's kitchens.

Mammoth: Oh thanks.

He ate the food and it was good.

Mammoth: That was delicious.

Ghuul: Thanks.

Me: Now that you're fed lets go.

We went to the restaurant.

In the Restaurant, Chester was working and then numerous wheels and blocks of cheese suddenly appeared and molten nacho cheese poured down and we arrived in globs of cheese.

Nico: (Slurps) Cheesy!

Me: Chester, you are in big big trouble!

Chester: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? The Kids Next Door!?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmares.

Mr. Boss: You are a bad man Chester!

Stickybeard: Ye be in big trouble laddie!

Chester: Mr. Boss! Stickybeard! I didn't expect to see you two again.

Mr. Boss: Cut the crap, Chester. We all know what you've done.

Angel: I'm surprised J.D. and the others haven't gone after you sooner!

Me: This time you die Chester! You're gonna pay for your crimes!

Nico: What you have done crosses beyond the levels of the Moral Event Horizon!

Sunset Shimmer: Moral Event Horizon?

Me: It's a term for where an evil-doer does an act that is so vile and incomprehensible that it renders that villain beyond all hope of redemption or sympathy and that they deserve only one fate that makes jail too lenient for them: Death!

Nico: Yeah!

Chester: (to Nico) Before we fight, Nico, why don't you ditch your friends and join me?

Nico: Why the Hell would I join you?

Chester: Don't play dumb with me. I know for a fact that J.D. is too pissed off at that Barodius guy to even care about what happens to you or the rest of your friends. If you join me, I promise I won't mistreat you like he has.

Weirdwolf: You're crazy if you think Nico's going to join you!

Me: Yeah you would have to be out of your fucking mind if you think he would join a monster like you!

Nico: And J.D. is right! I would never join you Chester! If you think I would abandon my friends you got another thing coming!

Varie: So shut the hell up!

Nico: Chester, I admit that sometimes, there will be times when my friends lose trust in me and mydecisions. Heck, there's even going to be times when my friends will get into arguments with me and turn against me. But there will never come a day where I forsake my friends and family!

Roquefort: Oh, and by the way, I like eating cheese, not kids on buns!

Me: What you are doing is beyond pure evil and that's why we're here to kill you!

Vince: Yeah!

Laney: You are a monster Chester and you make all humans everyone look bad! You are a rotten waste of a life!

Mr. Krabs: And I may like money but I would never kill people and turn them into food just to make a quick buck!

Roquefort: Yeah! But I have just the planet for us to fight on so we won't get anyone hurt.

Roquefort snapped his fingers and we were on the beautiful meadow planet in the Andromeda Galaxy and home of Terraspin's species the Geochelone Aerio, ALDABRA!

---

**Aldabra** is a peaceful planet in the Andromeda Galaxy and the home of the Geochelone Aerios.

Aldabra is an idyllic world of lush, green, grassy, rolling hills, speckled with tall, willowy trees that sway in the gentle breezes of Aldabra's year-round temperate climate. The Geochelone Aerios have erected fascinating architectural wonders all over the planet, which blend in harmoniously with the landscape. These chameleon-like structures alter their very colors and patterns by using advanced camouflage technology to continuously match even the subtlest changes in the environment.

---

Me: Whoa! look at this planet.

Nico: Wow!

Roquefort: This is the planet Aldabra, Terraspin's home planet.

Me: WHOA! So this is the planet Aldabra.

Riley: Wow! It's beautiful.

Nico: Wow. It sure is beautiful. I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation.

Me: Me too. If our planets weren't 2.3 million light-years apart.

Lincoln: Yeah.

But then Waffle Woman, Robo-Blaze, Nergal, Red X, Mysterio and Tar Pit then appeared.

Me: Waffle Woman, Robo-Blaze, Nergal, Red X, Mysterio and Tar Pit.

Nico: Strange seeing you all the way out here.

Maria: How'd you guys find us?

Waffle Woman: We found a group of sharks gathered around the restaurant.

Robo Blaze: I summoned some Tronics to clear them out.

Red X: As for me, I just teleported us here.

Me: Clever.

Common Cold, Toiletnator, Knightbrace, and Spankulot appeared.

Common Cold: Looks like we got here just in time.

Toiletnator: We too were told about Chester's plans and we came to help you out.

Knightbrace: Yeah what he is doing is beyond pure evil!

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) Yeah and it goes against my standards even for a Spank-Happy Vampire like me.

Maria: Guys, I think innocent people are going to be hurt anyway.

May: Why?

Maria: Because there are innocent Geochelone Aerios nearby!

Me: Uh oh. Ben you better get them away from here. It's gonna get really ugly.

Ben: Right.

?: Let me help you out Ben.

We turned and we saw Ben's friend and the 4th member of the Aggregor 5: GALAPAGUS!

---

**Galapagus** is one of five Andromeda Aliens who were captured by Aggregor. He is from a peaceful planet called Aldabra. He is the Omnitrix's DNA sample origin for the Geochelone Aerio species, providing Ben with the form of Terraspin.

Galapagus first appeared in the **Ultimate Alien** episode *Escape from Aggregor* . While Ben, Gwen and Kevin are fighting Dr. Animo, he attacks their hometown of Bellwood. He shows to be able to hold his own against Kevin and Big Chill. Eventually, Gwen realizes that even with all the power he has, he hasn't harmed anyone and suggests to Kevin to use his Plumber Badge (which works as a universal translator) to understand what Galapagus is saying. He then explains that he went on his rampage in hopes that he would draw the attention of the famous Ben 10, who he begged to help him get back to Aldabra. He explains the tale of how Aggregor attacked his home planet, captured him, and imprisoned him with four other aliens: Bivalvan, P'andor, Andreas and Ra'ad.

When the five attempt to escape Aggregor's Ship, Galapagus suggests using his communicator to send out a distress message, and was assisted by Bivalvan and Ra'ad. Even though he and the other aliens are put back in the cell, Galapagus' S.O.S. message is heard by Magister Prior Gilhil, who boards Aggregor's ship and finds the five aliens, only to be attacked and murdered by Aggregor. Bivalvan, P'andor, Andreas and Ra'ad manage to escape again, but Galapagus seemingly betrays them to Aggregor in exchange for his own freedom. When Aggregor admits he wasn't going to free Galapagus, he admits he didn't intend to betray the others, but betrays Aggregor and leads the escape to the shuttle which Aggregor shoots down and causes them to crash on Earth. Afterwards, Galapagus, P'andor, Andreas, and Ra'ad all split up to find a way off Earth while Bivalvan stays with the shuttle and attempts to repair it. After Ben samples his DNA for the Ultimatrix, he has Galapagus taken back home in a Plumber spaceship. However, Galapagus finds out the pilot is Aggregor in Ghilhil's Plumber suit. Galapagus is seen at the end of *Andreas' Fault* as Aggregor puts Andreas inside a status pod alongside him, Bivalvan and P'andor.

He was also shown in *Ultimate Aggregor*, where he and the others were forced to fight Ben and his team by Aggregor, and he presumably died when Aggregor absorbed the five Andromeda galaxy aliens.

As of the end of *Absolute Power: Part 2*, Galapagus, as well as all the other Andromeda Galaxy Aliens, came back to life after Kevin was turned back to normal.

---

Ben: Galapagus!

Galapagus: It's so good to see you Ben.

Me: Wow. So you are the 4th member of the Aggregor 5 we met.

Galapagus: That's right. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. Ra'ad, P'andor and Andreas told us all about you and everything that happened. But don't worry, Aggregor will pay for his crimes.

Galapagus: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Nico: (to the Geochelone Aerios) LIsten, the rest of you need to get somewhere safe now!

Geochelone Aerio 1: Why? We're already safe now that you're all here.

Nico: You know who else is also here? An insane restaurant owner who's possibly a cannibal!

Geochelone Aerio 1: Oh! Thank you for telling us.

They left fast.

Nico: That was easy.

?: It sure was.

A figure came out and it was SOMNIBOT from episode 31 of Zeo!

---

**Somnibot** is a female lullaby-singing, sleep-themed monster who serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Rock-A-Bye Power Rangers."

Somnibot was created when King Mondo and his wife Queen Machina were impressed that their plan to wear out the Rangers (with two weeks worth of Cog attacks) was working. Mondo asked Klank and Orbus to assemble her as a way to finally finish the job and, the following afternoon, she was presented to the Gadgetry Family. Mondo asked Klank to ask a Quadrafighter pilot to send her to Earth to begin singing her cradle song to the citizens of Angel

Grove, which she agreed to before boarding her flight.

While flying to Earth on the back of a Quadrafighter, Somnibot decided to practice using her spell. She sang the lullaby "Rock-a-Bye Baby" as a way to practice using her spell, which caused the pilot to almost fall asleep. Realizing this, she woke him back up and told him not to fall asleep at the wheel, but she herself began to fall under her spell's effects, telling the pilot to wake her when they got to Angel Grove.

When she arrived at the park, several citizens were about to run away, but she cast her spell and put them to sleep with her song. She briefly boasted about her spell's strength before laughing.

Later, she, Klank and Orbus were at a riverbank outside of the city, along with several Cogs. After the Cogs and the Rangers engaged in battle for a few moments, Klank gave Somnibot her cue to sing. She began casting her sleeping spell, her eyes and hands glowing violet as she sang her cradle song to put the Rangers and Cogs to sleep. After a prolonged period of time, the Gold Ranger showed up to stop her. Somni unleashed her pink energy projectiles at the Ranger, but he attacked her with one of his own and she was blasted apart.

Machina fretted over her destruction, and Mondo ordered Klank to not only rebuild her, but boost her power. Thus, her spell was amplified to a more powerful state than before. She used it on Bulk and Skull when they were arresting a burglar (who also was subjected to her spell) and then on the Rangers when they arrived at the parking lot to confront her. The Gold Ranger arrived to fight her, but Somnibot used her spell on him as well. After a prolonged period of time, she was finally shorted out by a power surge initiated by Alpha 5; her spell, to her anger, was broken and her frequency was terminated. This presumably woke up everyone that she had placed under her spell. Declaring that she can stop the Rangers even without her spell, Klank summoned the Cogs to aid her in fighting the Rangers. After a bit, the Rangers fired on her with the Zeo Cannon which defeated her once again. Klank flew Orbus to her, and he re-energized her and made her grow. This forced the Rangers to summon the Zeo Megazord. It is discovered that not only did Somnibot herself grow, but also her arrogance did as well. After the Rangers beat her around for a bit, they call forth Pyramidas and form the Zeo Ultrazord. Unimpressed with their "fancy contraption", she declared herself to be invincible before laughing again. But she is proven wrong, and with a cry of surprise the Rangers fire on her, destroying her for good this time.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Somnibot!

Somnibot: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to wear all the rangers out by putting them to sleep with your lullaby.

Somnibot: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Thanks.

Somnibot just used her lullaby to put Chester to sleep.

Somnibot: That should keep him sleeping like a baby until the usual battles are finished.

Me: If we didn't have to destroy you, you would make a perfect member of the Masters of Evil and you would have Beth Loud as your archenemy. She loves being asleep.

Somnibot: I know. She is so cute when she is asleep.

Me: Yeah. But she can't help it. She has Narcolepsy and falls asleep really easily.

Somnibot: True. I would like that.

?: Rita, I'm going to kill you!

Another figure came out and it was the former nurse of Sunset Canyon Retirement Home, NURSE SUE!

Me: Nurse Sue!

Nico: I thought you were locked up in prison for your crimes!

Nurse Sue: I was busted out thanks to this.

She pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 91: THUNDER SPARK DRAGON!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 91: Thunder Spark Dragon!

Me: So Number 91 broke you out to get revenge.

May: (to Nurse Sue) We're dealing with Chester and you pick now of all times to try and kill Rita?

Nurse Sue: She ruined my life!

Rita: You brought all that on yourself Sue! You should've been taking care of my dad and all those that were in your care instead of forcing them out on the streets just for being one second late!

Nurse Sue: I do it to keep everyone in line! It's their fault that they are so slow, and they are a bunch of old geezers.

Me: For your information you old hag, they are people that are full of wisdom and experiences! You don't have any of that! All you are is a crazy and delusional lady with no love for anyone other than yourself!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Lets get them guys!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Hunter, Stygian, Gusty the Great, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Flash Magnus, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X

---

Red X was first.

Red X: (to Hunter) Thanks for the Xenothium delivery the other day.

Hunter: (German Accent) Bitte Red X. Glad you could use it.

Red X: I know. You have all the legends of Equestria with you this time.

Hunter: Ja. They are the great legends that were around before Equestria was even founded.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) It's true. It was grand times back then.

Gusty: It sure was.

Star Swirl: And it is an honor to be part of the team.

Rockhoof: We have done so much in our times back 1000 years ago.

Mistmane: We sure have and it was amazing.

Somnambula: Yes it was indeed.

Mage Meadowbrook: But we have so much we can share with everyone here in the 21st Century and in Equestria as well.

Nuova Shenron: There is so much to learn here.

Princess Rose: Yes there is.

Red X: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Red X called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Stygian: Lets show him some legendary power!

Star Swirl: You read my mind!

Stygian, Gusty the Great, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Flash Magnus, Somnambula and Mage Meadowbrook: PILLARS OF HARMONY STYLE FORMATION ART: HARMONY MEGABLAST FORMATION!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a blast of energy.

Hunter fired waves of black, red and yellow energy and Nuova Shenron fired blasts of fire and frog bombs and the blasts all hit Red X and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Gusty: That was fun!

Stygian: It sure was!

Battle 2: Tara, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Apple Fritter, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) My waffles are much tastier then any twisted food Chester could cook up!

Tara: You got that right Vicky!

Applejack: And my pancakes and apple pies are much better than anything Chester makes.

Apple Fritter: We Apple's make really great food that is really delicious.

Apple Bloom: We sure do and the Apples we grow are one of the foundations we use for our food.

Rockhoof: That's right and they are just as good as the Mighty Helm's food.

Roxas: You got that right.

Aeleus: Absolutely.

Waffle Woman: The Apple Family always makes great food. Lets do it.

Waffle Woman called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Applejack: Lets do it!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof and Apple Fritter: APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: APPLE LEGEND VALKNUT BLAST!

They spun in a square formation and fired a wave of apples that formed into a Valknut symbol.

Tara fired a wave of fire and Roxas and Aeleus fired waves of light and earth and the blasts slammed into Waffle Woman and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Tara: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

## Battle 3: Sora, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo-Blaze

Robo-Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) How many kids did you think Chester killed to make his food?

Sora: Don't know. Probably lots of them.

Fluttershy: Chester is a big fat meanie to have done all that.

Tree Hugger: The vibes on Chester are evil to the core. His aura is as black as the night.

Zecora: Love and honor should be in all parents we were told, but none of those things Chester will ever hold.

Mage Meadowbrook: And I agree with you.

Drill Man: Absolutely.

Blade Man: Yep.

Robo-Blaze: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Robo-Blaze called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Lets do it.

Tree Hugger: Far out.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora and Mage Meadowbrook: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: LOTUS FLAME MEGA INFERNO!

They spun in a square formation and fired a blast of green fire and it formed into a lotus.

Sora, Drill Man and Blade Man fired blasts of light, missiles and blades and the blasts all hit Robo-Blaze and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Sora: All right!

Fluttershy: That was most fun.

Tree Hugger: It sure was.

---

Battle 4: Blake Belladonna, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Alizarin Bubblegum, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake Belladonna) Unlike Chester, my pizza isn't made from kids!

Blake: Your pizza is so delicious and it's the best we've ever had.

Pinkie Pie: You said it Blake. It's the best we've ever had EVER!

Somnambula: Indeed it is. And I love your pizza. Best I've had in 1000 years.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Very scrumptious.

Timmy: It sure is.

Alice: Yep.

Nergal: I'm glad. Lets get it on.

Nergal had his tentacles surging with lightning.

Pinkie Pie: This will be so much fun!

Pinkie Pie, Somnambula and Alizarin Bubblegum: EGYPT CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: SPHINX PARTY BLAST!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a wave of confetti that formed into a sphinx.

Blake fired blasts of energy and Timmy and Alice fired waves of fire and the blasts all hit Nergal and knocked him down.

Blake: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: Best battle EVER!

Somnambula: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 5: Yusei Fudo, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) Here's the next robotic Heartless I'll use.

Mysterio then summoned a robotic Guard Armor Heartess.

Yusei: A Guard Armor Heartless. That was the first giant heartless that Sora defeated in Traverse Town from what I was told.

Rarity: Indeed and that was amazing.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Not a very stylish armor if you ask me.

Sapphire Shores: Indeed.

Mistmane: But it was a good opponent from what we were told from Sora.

Ri'Oha: It sure was from what I remember.

Mysterio: That's right. Lets get it on.

Yusei summoned Stardust Dragon and they went at them.

Rarity: Lets get it on!

Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores and Mistmane: JEWEL STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERSTRIKE OF CRYSTAL!

They spun in a square formation and fired a blast of crystal lightning. Yusei, Stardust Dragon, Ri'Oha and Ghuul fired blasts of fire and energy and stars and the blasts all hit the robot and Mysterio and destroyed the robot and knocked Mysterio down.

Yusei: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture!

Sassy Saddles: Most fun!

## Battle 6: Onua, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Flash Magnus, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) Chester's nuts if he think he can turn Nico against you guys like that!

Onua: You got that right. Nico is too strongwilled for that.

Rainbow Dash: After everything he has done for the whole team and us it will take more than simple talk to get him to turn against us.

Lightning Dust: You got that right.

Spitfire: You said it.

Flash Magnus: One of the things I've learned from 1000 years ago is to always be there for your friends no matter what the situation calls for.

Onua: That's a very important rule we treasure big time.

Skullcruncher: That's right.

Tar Pit: Lets do it.

They went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show him some awesome!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire and Flash Magnus: WONDERBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: SKY BLAST FIRESTORM BLAST!

They spun in a square formation and fired a massive blast of blue fire.

Onua fired an earth blast and Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf fired waves of energy. The blasts knocked Tar Pit down.

Onua: Awesome!

Rainbow: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Megaforce Rangers, Zeo Rangers, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Starswirl the Bearded, Starlight Glimmer and Stygian VS Somnibot.

---

Somnibot was next!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They went Zeo!

Kat Hillard: ZEO RANGER I - PINK!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II - YELLOW!

Rocky DeSantos: ZEO RANGER III - BLUE!

Adam Park: ZEO RANGER IV - GREEN!

Tommy Oliver: ZEO RANGER V - RED!

Jason Lee Scott: GOLD RANGER POWER!

The Zeo Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Troy Burrows: Now for double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers as well!

Somnibot: TWO ZEO RANGERS!? HOW!?

Twilight Sparkle: Long story that you don't have time for.

Minuette: Lets do it!

Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Starswirl the Bearded, Starlight Glimmer and Stygian: MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: STAR DRAGON BLAST!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive blast of magic energy that formed into a dragon of stars.

Tommy Oliver: Zeo Cannon!

They called the Zeo Cannon and charged it up.

The Megaforce and Zeo Rangers fired a massive energy blast and the blasts all hit Somnibot and she went flying and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH! Like Nico would say, Somnibot, you have failed this universe!

Tommy Oliver: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 8: Rita Loud, Pop Pop, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Wallflower, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great and Eli VS Nurse Sue & Number 91.

Nurse Sue & Number 91 were next.

Sunset Shimmer: You give all nurses everywhere a really bad name!

Wallflower: YEAH! I don't think you even knew what you were doing and you got your Nursing License in a cereal box!

Rita: Yeah!

Pop Pop: You hated all the people at the retirement home and never cared about them.

Eli: You give nurses all over a really bad name!

Nurse Sue: I NEVER CARED! I HATE ALL THE OLD PEOPLE BECAUSE THEY ARE STUPID, DELUSIONAL AND SENILE AND THEY ARE VULNERABLE!

She went on a wild rant and said how the old and the elderly are stupid and brainless and worthless people and deserve nothing short of death and that she was a nurse just to kill the elderly.

They gasped in shock! But Eli smirked.

Eli: You have no heart.

Eli unsheathed his sword and slashed Number 91 and Rita, Pop-Pop, Sunset, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty and Wallflower fired blasts of energy, lightning and fire and the blasts hit Number 91 and destroyed it and knocked her out.

Eli then got the Number and put her in a straitjacket.

Eli: You are going back to prison for your crimes. But I hope they give you the death penalty.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Chester.

Me: It's over Chester!

Troy: You've murdered your last kid, Chester.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers all transformed into the Bioman rangers from 1984!

Me: You make me sick just looking at you Chester! Prepare to Die!

Eli: It's butt-kicking time!

We went at Chester and punched and kicked him all over the place and blasted him six ways through sunday and we were gonna make sure he paid for his crimes.

Galapegus fired waves of wind and we blasted him all over the place.

Maxxor and Chaor smashed him and punched him all over the place.

Springer and Lazlo both used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Springer's Wind Laser and Lazlo's banana powers 100-fold.

Astrotrain and Tempest Shadow both used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Astrotrain's Ionic Disruptor Rifle and Tempest Shadow's powers 100-fold.

Springer and Lazlo: BANANA WINDSTORM BLAST!

Lazlo fired a wave of bananas and Springer fired waves of wind.

Astrotrain and Tempest Shadow: IONIC STORM BLAST!

Astrotrain fired ion blasts and Tempest Shadow fired waves of lightning.

Knightbrace: Lets do it guys!

Professor XXXL: Time for some action. For I, PROFESSOR XXXL, will bring the punishment!

Spankulot: Time for me to bring the hand of justice!

Mr. Boss, Knightbrace, Common Cold, Spankulot, Stickybeard, Roquefort, Professor XXXL, Toiletnator, Numbuh 3, Numbuh 1 and Katie (KND): FAMILY CHILDREN MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and more and the blasts all hit Chester and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chester was knocked down and beaten.

Me: It's over Chester!

Chester: (Laughs evilly) I'm not beaten yet!

He grabbed Mr. Boss!

Chester: (holding Mr. Boss at gunpoint) You see, it takes a lot of willpower to make a man do what is necessary for their country, for their fellow adults, without any countless years worth of recognition whatsoever! There's no such thing as right or wrong, Mr. Boss! The only sides are adults and kids! And you and those traitors chose kids!

Maria: (sees this) Nico!

Nico: (summons Deadshot's guns) I'm on it!

Chester: (Evil Laughter) I WILL BE THE NEW BOSS OF THE ADULTS! AND YOU HAVE A SLIP OF RESIGNATION TO SIGN!

But just as he was about to pull the trigger…

BANG!

Chester looked down and saw a bullet wound through his chest and his heart was gushing out blood.

BANG!

He just got shot in the head and was killed instantly!

Nico had his gun out and smoke came out of the mussel.

Nico: IT'S JUST BEEN REVOKED!

Me: Nice shot Nico!

May: Yeah!

Mr. Boss: Thanks Nico. I owe you my life.

Nico: You're welcome.

Galapegus: That was most amazing.

Me: It sure was.

Fuzzy fired his Meat Ray and it turned Chester's dead body into different meats and we banished his Spirit to the Warp.

We went back to Earth and Galapegus was now with us.

Numbuh 1: Well, Chester's restaurant is under new mangement!

Tar Pit: Took the words right out of my mouth.

Me: And it will have real food instead of kids for being the food.

Nergal: What do you guys say we go to my place and eat pizza?

Waffle Woman: And some of my waffles as well?

Me: You got it.

We went to Nergal and Grim's pizzeria and we saw that Waffle Woman joined their business too. She makes awesome dessert waffles for them. They were delicious waffles.

Numbuh 1: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure. But a bigger adventure is coming tomorrow. So be ready for some fun.

Me: We always are.

Nurse Sue was taken back to prison and just like Eli said, she was given the Death Penalty for her crimes. She was executed later on. But we got another awesome Number in the end.

THE END

Another awesome fanfic done.

Chester from Codename: Kids Next Door was a dangerous monster and deserves to be destroyed. No Number next but NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is New Years Eve and we're going to close out 2020 with a bang as we go into battle against Raven's evil and malevolent father that was out to destroy the entire universe - TRIGON and we're going to make sure that we take that monster down for good and destroy him like we did Necrafa. It's gonna be the ultimate battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe and we're also going to destroy Slade too.

See you all tomorrow.

# Trigon's Armageddon

HAPPY NEW YEARS EVE 2020 EVERYONE

---

It was New Years Eve and we only had hours till 2020 was finished and 2021 began. It was gonna be so awesome! We had an awesome battle planned to close out 2020 and we were gonna get ready to face Raven's so-called father and the most powerful and most evil force in the entire universe: TRIGON!

We were gonna use the Simulator for the battle and we were in for a wild ride.

Blackfire: Trigon is Raven's evil dad, right?

Me: That's right Blackfire and I figured that to close out the year 2020 we're going to go into battle against him and make him pay for all his crimes 100-fold.

Shanan: We faced Trigon once before and it was a brutal fight in my babysitting adventure.

Tara: I remember that. That was so cool!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Janeen: Yeah it was! I loved every second of that battle.

Nico: Boy I can tell. I was there too. It was awesome.

Naruto: It sure sounded like it.

Winona: I know this is only a simulator battle. But we still need all the help we can get.

Me: We sure do and we're gonna head out to get 10 recruits for the Masters of Evil to help us all out.

Nico: Who are they?

Me: Trap Jaw, Jet, Swordsman, Yenaldooshi, Mummy, Grizzly, Kite Man, Ragdoll, Trapster and Pinky & the Brain.

Katara gasped when she heard me say Jet!

Katara: Are you crazy!? You're gonna recruit Jet!?

Me: Sounds like you have a bad history with him Katara.

Katara: I sure do. But I don't want to talk about it.

Nico: We understand.

Me: Yeah.

Horri Bull: (to Katara) Katara, I know Jet might not be your favorite guy right now. But I think it's time for you two to let bygones be bygones. Especially now that Ozai's locked up.

Me: And with the War against the Fire Nation finally over after 130 years of fighting.

Twilight Sparkle: That war sounded horrible.

Me: It was Twilight.

Nico: But we can talk about it later.

Me: Yeah. But Horri Bull is right Katara. It's time to let this hatred over Jet go. Trigon is a much worse threat than the Fire Nation or any other villain we faced over the years combined and Raven hates him more than anything.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Me and Nico have one more recruit to get. We're going to recruit Lobo.

Wheelie: (to me and Nico) You two are going to recruit Lobo as well?

Me: That's right. We were told so much about him.

Nico: I think he is both really badass and really funny. Out of all the villains that Superman knows, Lobo is my all time favorite.

Shanan: You guys better be careful. Lobo may be all that but he is no pushover. He's a Czarnian and he killed his entire race and he is the only member of the Czarnian's that's left. He'll think you two are heading to him to Hakai him.

Me: Noted. Thanks Shanan. Lets head out.

We were off to recruit said villains.

---

In Acme Labs, Superman was there to recruit Pinky & The Brain.

---

Brain

The **Brain** (also known as **Brain** ) is a major character of *Animaniacs*, the deuteragonist, the main antagonist and anti-villain of its spinoff *Pinky and the Brain* and *Pinky, Elmyra and the Brain.*

The Brain is a lab-mouse who, upon being mutated in an experiment, gained superhuman intelligence and a desire to take over the world in order to make it a better place. However, despite his numerous claims of success, Brain never ends up succeeding at his end goals, both due to his idiotic partner Pinky and, in some ways, himself.

In the original series and the 2020 reboot, he is voiced by Maurice LaMarche, who also played Lrrr, Morbo and The Big Brain in *Futurama*, Father in *Codename: Kids Next Door*, Alec Baldwin in *Team America: World Police*, Mr. Big in *Zootopia*, Mortimer Mouse in the Mickey Mouse franchise and sometimes Yosemite Sam in the *Looney Tunes franchise* .

Both Brain and Pinky are laboratory mice who underwent an experiment to make them rational. The experiment had different results on each of them, turning Brain into a super genius, while Pinky also becomes sentient but incredibly stupid. Brain then decided he would use his superior knowledge to take over the world and make it a better place using his intellect. He convinced Pinky to aid him in his plans, and the two of them try a new plan to achieve world domination every night, only for every one of them to fail either because of Pinky's idiocy or some other factor that Brain didn't account for.

In the 2020 series episode, " *Roadent Trip* ", it is revealed that the reason Brain wants to take over the world was due to the cruel experiments inflicted upon him by humans when he was young, giving him a desire to be in total control of his surroundings.

Pinky

**Pinky** is a recurring character on ***Animaniacs*** and one of the two main protagonists in ***Pinky and the Brain*** . He is also a major character in Wakko's Wish. Pinky is a lab mouse with a open-minded personality, and he is the assistant of Brain, who often says random nonsense words. Brain often claims Pinky to be the main failure of his plans, although in actuality these failures were sometimes not Pinky's fault.

He loves cool weather, his horse girlfriend Pharfignewton, Bingo, television, movies, Acme Labs, and participating in Brain's plans.

Besides Pharfignewton, Pinky also had three failed love interests with non-rodents: a sea lion named Winnie, in *Elmyra* a pig named Penny, and Brain's monster creation Druscilla.

---

Brain: (to Superman) Let me guess. A powerful villain's about to make an appearance and you need me and Pinky's help to stop him or her, right?

Superman: That's right. His name is Trigon have you heard of him?

Brain: Yes I have. He was a very dangerous demonic titan that tried to destroy the entire universe.

Superman: Yes that's right and he is also Raven's father.

Brain: Sounds like she has a lot of issues with him.

Superman: You don't know the half of it.

Pinky: Narf.

Brain smacked Pinky in the head with a pencil.

Brain: We'll gladly help you Superman.

---

In the deserts of New Mexico, Fluttershy and Seto Kaiba were there to recruit the Loboan Werewolf, YENALDOOSHI!

---

The **Yenaldooshi** is an antagonist in *Ben 10* . He is a Loboan from Luna Lobo, a moon of Anur Transyl.

At some point in time, the Yenaldooshi came into the service of Zs'Skayr. He is the only ally of Ghostfreak not from a planet with Anur on the beginning, but he comes from a moon from a planet beginning with Anur.

He first appears in the episode "Benwolf", when he is sent by Dr. Viktor to steal communications equipment from a Navajo Indian reservation. Ben Tennyson, his cousin Gwen, and their grandfather Max Tennyson were visiting the reservation at the time, and encountered the Loboan. At first, it was believed he was a Navajo werewolf, hence the name it was given. Ben first fought the Yenaldooshi as Wildvine when he was bitten. When the Omnitrix timed out, the Yenaldooshi attacked Ben and inadvertently scratched the Omnitrix, causing the device to become stuck between Capture Mode and Active Mode. This caused Ben to undergo a gradual transformation into Blitzwolfer, as the DNA from the Codon Stream was unable to be used all at once. However, everyone believe that Ben was actually turning into a werewolf at the time. They tried to destroy the Yenaldooshi with a silver pendant covered in the juice of a rare cactus, but were surprised when it failed. It was only after Ben's transformation was complete and the Omnitrix symbol appeared on his stomach did they realize that they were dealing with an alien werewolf. The Yenaldooshi later seems to be killed in a cave-in during a second battle with Cannonbolt, but he survives and the device he built from the stolen communications equipment activates without the Tennysons knowing.

In "The Return", the Yenaldooshi returns with his device, which is part of Zs'Skayr's plan to block out the Earth's sun. In "Be Afraid of the Dark", the Yenaldooshi's transmitter explodes when Grandpa Max rams a space shuttle into Zs'Skayr's corrodium projector. It is unknown if the Yenaldooshi survived the explosion of the transmitter.

---

Yenaldooshi: Wait. You two can understand me now?

Fluttershy: We sure can.

Seto Kaiba: I think it might have something to do with that collar around your neck.

Fluttershy: Yes.

Yenaldoshi: I see.

They told him everything and he joined them.

---

Laney and Hal Jordan were in the Fire Nation to recruit the leader of the Freedom Warriors: JET!

---

**Jet** is a recurring character in Nickelodeon's *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, serving as a minor antagonist in *Book One: Water* and a supporting antagonist in *Book Two: Earth* . Specifically, Jet is the main antagonist of the season 1 episode " *Jet* ", the secondary antagonist of the season 2 episode " *City of Walls and Secrets* " and a supporting protagonist in the season 2 episode " *Lake Laogai* ".

He is a teenage rogue, motivated by a xenophobic hatred of the denizens of the Fire Nation, stemming from a tragedy in his childhood where the Fire Nation burned down his village and killed his parents. In hatred and delusion, he strives to kill every Fire Nation citizen he encounters, innocent or otherwise.

He was voiced by Crawford Wilson.

Jet first appeared in the episode of the same name where Aang and his friends meet him and his Freedom Fighters. Katara falls head over heels in love with him. Jet attempts to brutally assault a helpless old man, but Sokka manages to stop this move of injustice. He later befriends the gang and later tricks Aang and Katara of waterbending the geysers into the reservoir and flooding a town, in order to kill the Fire Nation soldiers and the innocent people in the village, under the pretense of extinguishing a forest fire. After this, he had paranoia that the Nation was trying to assassinate him and he wanted to destroy the village and "free it." He would have succeeded if Sokka had not warned everyone to evacuate the village on time. When Aang and Katara find out the truth, they fight and defeat him, leaving him frozen to a tree.

He later reappears in the Season 2 with his two closest friends from the Freedom Fighters, having understood his errors, as he travels to Ba Sing Se, the capital of the Earth Kingdom. He meets Zuko and his uncle Iroh as the two are refugees, and attempts to recruit the disowned prince in his gang but not to avail. Quickly after, he discovers that the two of them are Firebenders and his hatred gets once again the best of him. He challenges Zuko in a fight and tries to force him to firebend, so that he and his uncle would be arrested, but Zuko defeats him using only his sword and Jet is arrested by the Dai Li, the corrupt police of the Earth Kingdom.

In the episode "Lake Laogai", Long Feng, the head of the Dai Li, brainwashes Jet and forces him to fight against Aang and his friends. Aang manages to bring Jet back to his senses and he challenges Long Feng, both to protect the escape of Aang and his friends and to get his revenge, but the villain easily defeats him with his powerful Earthbending, leaving him grievously wounded. Jet's death was heavily implied but his ultimate fate remained unclear until the creators confirmed it. This action ultimately redeemed Jet from his mistakes he made in the past.

---

Jet: (to Green Lantern) You know Katara's not gonna be happy to see me again, right?

Green Lantern: I know Jet. She is really mad about what you did during the war.

Laney: Yeah. Especially how you messed around with people like that all for greed and ambitions to destroy the Fire Nation.

Jet: I know.

---

Next on Eternia, Lincoln and Sydney Burlington were there to revive and recruit TRAP JAW!

---

**Trap Jaw** is a character from the popular *Masters of the Universe* toy line and accompanying cartoon series *He-Man and the Masters of the Universe* . He is a member of the Evil Warriors.

He was inspired by the character Jaws from the film Moonraker. He become one of the most frequently used villains of the series, usually paired alongside Beast-Man. His portrayal is generally coarse, bumbling, and incompetent. However, in the 2002 relaunch of the Masters of the Universe, Trap Jaw is modified to appear more menacing, although more intimidating. His biggest role is Trap Jaw heading after invincibility. The cartoon revealing him to be a blue-skinned criminal named Kronis who was repaired by Skeletor and Tri-Klops after he tried to overthrow the former.

He was voiced by the late Lou Scheimer in the 1983-1985 cartoon and by Paul Dobson in the 2002-2004 reboot series. He's set to be voiced by Diedrich Bader in the upcoming Netflix series.

---

Lincoln snapped his fingers and revived Trap Jaw.

Lincoln: Welcome back to the land of the living Trap Jaw.

Trap Jaw: (to Lincoln) Why exactly did you revive me? It must be very important if you want my help.

Lincoln: It's VERY important. We're going into battle against Raven's evil father.

Trap Jaw: You mean Trigon!? That's a suicide mission!

Sydney: How did you know about Trigon?

Trap Jaw: Trigon is very well feared throughout all of Eternia. Skeletor didn't talk much about him because of how evil he is.

Lincoln: Wow.

But Trap Jaw agreed.

---

Next up in the mountains of Switzerland was Charles Brown A.K.A. KITE MAN!

---

**Kite Man** is a Batman villain who uses kite-like hang gliders to commit crimes.

Charles (Chuck) Brown as a kid always had a strange fascination with kites. As he got older, he converted kites into the form of hang gliders and acquired a special helmet. He used his crimes to commit various robberies which attracted the attention of Batman and Robin. He was eventually stopped by Batman and sent to jail. That didn't stop him though not only did he collide with Batman again but also with Hawkman and Hawkwoman. Later he along with other Gotham City crime bosses were captured by Bruno Mannheim and refused to join Intergang. Bruno then killed him.

*DC Rebirth*

Charles Brown was eventually revived during *DC Rebirth* and was confronted by Batman during *The War of Jokes and Riddles* arc. Batman persuaded Charles to become his informant while working for the Joker as the clown's forces battled with Riddler's for the right to kill the Dark Knight. However, Riddler discovered Batman's plot and laced poison on the string of a kite belonging to Charles' son, killing him. Charles blamed Riddler and Batman for his son's death and decided to join the Joker for real as Kite-Man to get his revenge against them both. But as the war raged on, Batman convinced Charles to help capture Riddler's forces using special kites that sent them up to the Bat-Blimp.

Years later, Kite-Man is still committing crimes in Gotham City but is eventually apprehended by the crimefighter Gotham Girl.

Other Media Batman the Brave and the Bold

In this show it is revealed that Plastic Man used to be a part of his gang but testified against him after he fell into some chemicals and became Plastic Man.

Kite Man makes a few cameos in some episodes until the episode Long Arms of the Law where he hires Rubberneck to distract Plastic Man long enough so Chuck can gain a small piece of him which he needs to power a special ray which can turn things into solid or into the same rubbery state as Plastic Man. He lures Plastic Man by kidnapping his family.

When Plastic Man surrenders he tells him that he was always inspired by Ben Franklin and tried to recreate his famous experiment but didn't use proper safety and got electrocuted. He then crossed the Moral Event Horizon when he tried to not only kill him but his whole family by tying them to a giant kite and held it out during an electric storm. However, Batman and Plastic Man fought him and Rubberneck. During the fight he got plastic powers and got wrapped around Rubberneck. Chuck and Rubber were then turned to stone and Plastic Man managed to save his family in time.

*Harley Quinn* (TV series)

Kite-Man appear in DC Universe's adult animation series *Harley*

*Quinn*

The LEGO Batman Movie

Kite Man appears in the LEGO Batman Movie.

---

Wonder Woman and Lori were there to recruit him.

Kite Man: Listen, whatever you two learned about me from that Harley Quinn cartoon, could you just ignore all of that? Some of that information about me might not be accurate.

Wonder Woman: That was crazy what we heard about.

Lori: It literally was. But that's not what we are here. We need your help to take down Raven's evil father.

Kite Man: What!? You mean Trigon the Terrible!?

Wonder Woman: That's right.

Kite Man: That's nuts! But I will gladly help you all.

---

In a subway system in California, Rocket Raccoon and Lisa Loud were there to recruit Peter Petruski A.K.A. TRAPSTER!

---

**Peter Petruski**, better known as the **Trapster**, is a supervillain from *Marvel Comics* .

History

Peter Petruski was a chemist who was working on an extremely adhesive multi-polymar. With it he created a paste-spraying gun to commit crimes and called himself **Paste Pot Pete** . He battled the Fantastic Four a few times before joining forces with the Wizard, Sandman, and Medusa to form the Frightful Four. The team was defeated by the fantastic Four, but came back several times with different members.

During his time with the Frightful Four, Petruski changed his name to the Trapster, as his former supervillain name, Paste Pot Pete had been the butt of many jokes and taunts from his enemies. Trapster's paste guns could fire a variety of adhesive traps, including exploding paste balls, lubricates, swing lines, and shooting discs. He also has equipped himself with gloves and boots that enable him to climb walls and ceilings.

Trapster has often sought independent recognition, battling virtually every "street-level" hero in the Marvel Universe either by design or by opposition to some criminal scheme. Trapster once even defeated Daredevil in single combat The victory proved short-lived, as Doctor Doom interrupted his fight in a campaign of his own against Daredevil, and shortly thereafter the hero would avenge his defeat. Trapster also attempted to raid the Baxter Building (just before it was destroyed by Doctor Doom II) while the Fantastic Four were away participating in the Secret Wars, but embarrassingly fell victim to the security systems and the robot receptionist, thus becoming the first villain to be defeated by an empty building. However, he had a moment appreciated by the heroes when he was convinced to free Captain America, who was snared by Baron Heinrich Zemo's powerful Adhesive X, by inventing the first ever means to neutralize the previously uncounterable chemical.

Saddened by constant defeats, Trapster would seek out the Tinkerer's aid in redesigning his arsenal. Adding wrist-pumps for his glue weaponry and a bandolier of various explosives and gimmicks, Trapster joined forces with the mutant villain Whirlwind in a bid to defeat Captain America. Despite his improved arsenal, both villains were defeated.

The Trapster found his moment of victory over Spider-Man when he teamed up with the Shocker but before the duo could finish Spider-Man off, their employers said their payment would be doubled if they left Spider-Man alone and they complied. He would later defeat Spider-Man in one-on-one combat after being enlisted to battle the wall-crawler as part of the Acts of Vengeance conspiracy; it was only through merest quirk of fate that Spider-Man even survived the battle. However, when the Trapster learned of Spider-Man's survival and returned to finish the job, he would find the web-slinger now in possession of cosmic powers (eventually revealed to be a manifestation Uni-Power) with which Pete was easily defeated.

Later on, during the Identity Crisis story, the Trapster would be hired by Norman Osborn to kill a man and make it seem like Spider-Man did it, and in order to cover this up Osborn put a price on Trapster's head, attracting assassins like the Hand and his previous ally Shocker. Trapster unknowingly teamed up with Spider-Man who was using the alias of Dusk, reasoning that the currently-lone Trapster would need an ally and someone to talk to in his currently vulnerable state. In an attempt to get back at Osborn, and would eventually confess his murder to the police in order to remove Osborn's reason for wanting him dead (although he kept the identity of his employer secret in case he needed it later).

During his tenure with a later Frightful Four incarnation (including Hydro-Man and the mysterious Salamandra), the Wizard, tired of Trapster's failures and his general sniveling, callously sealed the villain in a repeating time-loop, a trap from which he can "never escape." However, Petruski did indeed escape.

During the Secret War storyline, Trapster was enlisted by Lucia Von Bardas, the former prime minister of Latveria and placed in her secret army of technology-based villains. She sent the army against Wolverine, Spider-Man, Luke Cage, Daredevil, and Captain America, the five heroes Nick Fury had sent to Latveria to stop Lucia's secret criminal funding. When the battle started to turn in favor of the heroes, Lucia turned all the armor of her technology army into a bomb. Nick's unknown agent Daisy defeated her and the armor army's lives were saved. Pete escaped the heroes in the resulting battle between Nick Fury and Wolverine.

During the Civil War storyline, Trapster was seen as a member of the Sinister Six. He was later among an army of supervillains organized by Hammerhead that was captured by Iron Man and S.H.I.E.L.D.

After the Civil War, Trapster appeared as a member of a new 'Frightful Five', along with Wizard, Hydro-Man, Titania, and Klaw.

He appeared in Brand New Day as one of the villains in the bar, and later fighting Spider-Man in the Brand New Day Extra one-shot.

During the Dark Reign storyline, Trapster later showed up in an alliance with the criminal named Zodiac.

---

Trapster: (to Rocket Raccoon) If you're looking for the rest of the Frightful Five, don't bother. I'm the only one in town these days.

Rocket Raccoon: I know that. But that's not why we came to ask for your help.

Lisa Loud: A malevolent monster that is known as Trigon is who we are going after.

Rocket Raccoon: That's right. Even we in the Guardians of the Galaxy fear him.

Trapster: I've heard of Trigon but I thought he was just a myth.

Lisa Loud: Trust us on this one Peter. He is no myth. The Teen Titans have defeated him before.

Trapster: I see. I will gladly help you.

---

Next in the farmlands of Kansas was Maxxine Stenson and Daring Do recruiting the Thep Khufan MUMMY!

---

The **Mummy** is a villain from the *Ben 10* series. It is from the planet Anur Khufos and is a minion of Ghostfreak.

Biography

The Mummy was sent by Dr. Viktor to retrieve the dangerous mutative element Corrodium. Grandpa Max states there may be a connection between the Yenaldooshi and Mummy, which is proven in "The Return". During Ben's battle with the creature, its DNA is absorbed by the Omnitrix, giving Ben access to the form. After being defeated by Ben and its DNA being scanned on the Omnitrix, the Mummy was frozen by Upgrade merging with a liquid nitrogen device and buried, along with its Corrodium, under a thick bed of concrete.

It was released by the Yenaldooshi in "The Return", and assists in Dr. Viktor's plan to plunge the earth into eternal darkness. It completed its task for giving Vicktor a power source for his machine When Ben is fighting Zs'Skayr, Doctor Viktor, and The Mummy in "Be Afraid of the Dark", Doctor Viktor inadvertently sends both himself and The Mummy to the Null Void, through an ill-timed use of his teleportation device. It is unknown what happened to The Mummy.

Powers and Abilities

The Mummy can extend his bandages to great lengths and wrap his enemies in them. He can also crush people with them against an object. He can also unwrap himself, causing projectiles thrown at him to go through him.

---

Mummy: (to Maxxine) Is Lord Zs'Skayr really with you guys?

Maxxine: He sure is. And so is Dr. Viktor.

Daring Do: And soon will be the Yenaldooshi. And with you being by their side will complete the Anur Quartet.

Mummy: Anur Quartet. I like the sound of that.

---

In the Saskatchewan Forests in Canada, Iron Man and Tree Hugger were there to recruit Maxwell Markham A.K.A. GRIZZLY!

---

**Grizzly** is a villainous wrestler known as **Maxwell Markham** . He appears to be one of Spider-Man's enemies. His first appearance was in *The Amazing Spider-Man #139 December 1974.*

Maxwell Markham was a professional wrestler whose brutal tactics caused J. Jonah Jameson to write a scathing editorial calling for an investigation by the wrestling commission. As a consequence of the hearings, his license was revoked. Later, he obtained a suit that augmented his strength from the Jackal. Recently, Grizzly has undergone a number of augmentation procedures and now possesses superhuman powers without the use of his exoskeleton. He no longer uses it or his grizzly bear costume.

At one time he was a part of the Spider-Man Revenge Squad.

He was later enlisted into the Thunderbolts.

*Ultimate Spider-Man*

The Maxwell Markham version of Grizzly appears in the *Ultimate Spider-Man* episode " *House Arrest* ", voiced by John DiMaggio. This version wears bear-themed armor and is depicted as being on the S.H.I.E.L.D. most wanted list. Spider-Man fights against Grizzly until his team arrived. When Spider-Man is able to defeat Grizzly, he lands in the dumpster when the police arrive.

---

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) It's about time you and your friends showed up to fight me, Iron Man! Were you all just ignoring me this entire time?

Iron Man: Not at all Max. We came here to ask for something.

Grizzly: What is it?

Tree Hugger: We need your help to take down Trigon.

Grizzly: Trigon the Terrible!? That's suicide!

Iron Man: It's the only way to help save the universe.

---

Next in a castle in France was Jacque Duquesne A.K.A. SWORDSMAN!

Captain Marvel and Rarity were there to get him.

---

**Swordsman** ( **Jacques Duquesne** ) was a performer at various circuses and carnivals. His act demonstrated his mastery of knives, swords, and other bladed weapons.

At one carnival he met a young Clint Barton. Seeing great potential in him, Swordsman and Trickshot trained the boy in blades and archery respectively, with Clint often being a secondary performer in the Swordsman's act.

Swordsman's gambling problem left him heavily in debt. One day the carnival paymaster was robbed, and Barton later found Swordsman with the money. Barton ran from him and climbed the high wire. Swordsman cut it by hurling his sword. Barton fell to the ground and the Swordsman left thinking he was dead. Barton survived and grew up to become Hawkeye. (It is presumed that he and Barton reconciled years later.)

The Swordsman committed various crimes around the world, causing him to be barred from several nations. He sought out the Avengers thinking that posing as a hero would lead to much bigger crimes. His offer of service was refused. Angry, he attacked Captain America (Steve Rogers) but was soon surrounded. The Mandarin teleported Swordsman to his location, thinking he would make a useful double agent against Iron Man. He outfitted the Swordsman's sword with several embedded devices through Makluan technology. He also sent a faked message from Iron Man asking the Avengers to allow the Swordsman to join them. Although they suspected a trap, he was allowed to become a member.

Surprisingly, Swordsman fit in well and even developed a crush on the Scarlet Witch. Ordered by Mandarin to lure the Avengers to a bomb, he feared she would be injured and tried to dismantle it. When the other Avengers arrived, it looked like he had been caught setting the bomb instead. Swordsman fled, and although he had regrets, he soon fell back into a pattern of crime. He served alongside a brainwashed Black Widow and Power Man (Erik Josten) on many occasions. He still longed to be a part of the Avengers, and even joined them in Asgard to fight Ares and the Enchantress. His heart was no longer in crime, and he began to drink heavily while serving Monsieur Khruul.

The beautiful Mantis was also working for Khruul as a barmaid. She convinced him he could be a hero again. He was still reluctant until becoming injured on one of Khruul's assignments. Mantis helped him recover and the two left to the United States. Revitalized, Swordsman asked to rejoin the Avengers, and his sincerity won them over. Swordsman was a valuable member although he still doubted himself. He fell in love with Mantis but his feelings were not reciprocated by her. An angry Khruul captured Duquesne and tortured him on one occasion.

It was soon revealed Mantis was the Celestial Madonna. Kang began a mad quest to make her his bride. He was stopped by the Avengers and another version of himself, Rama-Tut. Kang decided that if he could not have Mantis, no one would and aimed a ray gun at her. Swordsman instinctively jumped in front of his love while Tut was able to grab the gun and alter his aim. The blast travelled up Swordman's sword, fatally wounding him. Mantis realized that she really loved Duquesne as he died.

Swordsman's body was buried in a garden maintained by the Priests of Pama near where Mantis had grown up. This garden contained sentient plants known as the Cotati. It was actually the eldest 'tree' that was destined to mate with Mantis. It inhabited Swordman's body and approached Mantis, explaining itself to her. Immortus married the two, then they left Earth transforming into energy. The Celestial Messiah has since been born.

The Swordsman was one of a number of dead Avengers resurrected by the Chaos King, and apparently survived the end of the Chaos War, unlike several of the others in that group.

---

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) I don't see the problem here. Can't you all just Hakai Trigon the minute you see him?

Captain Marvel: It's not that simple. Trigon is incredibly powerful and we need all the help we can get if we are to have a chance to stop him. We have to weaken him first before we can do that.

Rarity: Carol is right. This fight is gonna be so intense that we need all the help in the world.

---

Next up was Peter Merkel A.K.A. RAGDOLL!

War Machine and Lola were in Gotham City to get him.

---

**Peter Merkel** despaired of having money. While the Rag Doll remained in hiding, Williams and the Flash departed for the museum to provide the next clue. On their arrival, they were waylaid by the Rag Doll's thugs. The Rag Doll himself drugged Joan with chloroform and stole the remaining clue. With these, he contacted the Ultra-Humanite, a long-standing foe of the Justice Society of America. The Rag Doll became a founding member of the second generation of the Secret Society of Super Villains. The Ultra-Humanite had devised a machine that, for the sacrifice of ten heroes from the Justice Society and Justice League to be held in stasis, (five from each team), all the heroes on Earth would disappear. Each villain then was assigned a target and the Rag Doll took the Flash. After delivering a false tip to the Flash, the Rag Doll ambushed the hero on a freight ship in Keystone Harbor. After luring him into the hold, the Flash learned too late that all he would find there was a bomb, the explosion of which dropped the unconscious hero at the feet of his bizarre adversary.

As the other members of the Secret Society completed their task, the heroes were dispatched to Limbo, clearing Earth of costumed heroes. Unfortunately, the Ultra-Humanite had deceived the Justice League into helping and while the Rag Doll and his colleague waged a massive crime wave, the villains rescued the captured heroes in Limbo.

In the midst of the battle, it seemed that Ragdoll and the Gentleman Ghost betrayed their comrades, running away with the Key. However, Tigress witnessed the return of Johnny Sorrow, a happening which kills Ragdoll, though the ghost was prepared for it as he hands Sorrow his all-important mask. Sorrow then takes the rest of the Injustice Society to safety in the Crooked House, the former abode of Prometheus, and the Society must lick its wounds and curse the loss of the Key. It is revealed that Gentleman Ghost, Wizard and Icicle were expecting Ragdoll to turn on them, so they set him up to die.

---

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) I don't know why this is such a big deal. What you're talking about is only a simulator mission, right?

War Machine: Right. But every simulator adventure is like the real thing. We go into all kinds of worlds all over the fabric of time and space.

Lola: He's right. The Simulator has been our doorway into many worlds all over and they are 100% real.

Ragdoll: Wow. That's… Wow!

---

Lastly, me and Nico were at a local bar to recruit the last of the Czarnians: LOBO!

---

**Lobo** is an anti-hero/anti-villain from DC Comics. He has clashed with superheroes such as Superman but has also occasionally allied with them. He is a bounty hunter who employs ultra-violent methods to deal with his many enemies (being a parody of violent antiheroes found in fiction).

Lobo has the appearance of a musclebound albino male with a biker outfit and great strength as well as virtually immortality - he also has access to advanced weaponry and a hover-bike, later appeared as a reluctant ally of sorts to the Man Of Steel when the two became prisoners of an alien being.

Lobo is famous for being the Czarian who killed all the other Czarnians as the result of a high school science project. He basically "fragged" his own planet.

Lobo was notable as an antagonist in *Superman: The Animated Series* .

Lobo was responsible for killing every other member of his race. He wiped out all life on his entire home planet, Czarnia, later claiming it was his "high school science project" (he gave himself an 'A'), leaving him as the last Czarnian. Since then, Lobo has been a mercenary throughout the galaxy, taking on any quarry so long as he gets paid. He generally refers to himself as "The Main Man". Because of this, he's made a lot of enemies and extremely few, if any, allies.

Not long after Superman made himself known on Earth, Lobo was hired to bring in the universe's last Kryptonian so that the intergalactic Preserver could keep him in safety. Although Lobo was eventually defeated on Earth, Superman pursued the mercenary into space and fell into a trap. Before Lobo could collect, however, he was himself captured by the Preserver by virtue. But Preserver didn't want that Lobo would start to rebel, so he made for him the cell, which is related to his theme, including Alien Robot Girls, who were working as girlfriends. Anyway, Lobo didn't like it and he tried to escape. And when Superman escaped, he was asking Superman to free him. But Superman declined to do that, because Lobo is offender. Then Lobo told him that if Superman will not free him, he will destroy the Earth (and then come after Superman as revenge) once he escapes on his own. Fearing Lobo would be able to break out of his cage one day, Superman felt compelled to free him because he refused to let Lobo destroy the Earth.

Together, he and Superman broke free while also dealing with some old enemies who had a vendetta against him. In the end, Superman took the animals off the ship to his new Fortress of Solitude, while Lobo was able to claim a bounty from Emperor Spooj.

Later on, he crashed in on Queen Maxima, who had been previously trying to make Superman her husband. The presence of Lobo seemed to arouse her interest, although nothing apparently ever came of it.

He later appeared in *Justice League series* . When Superman was disintegrated and 'killed' by Toyman (his matter was actually sent to the future), Lobo gate crashed into the Watchtower and declared himself the new replacement League member. This action was hotly refuted by the other Leaguers and a fight ensued. After being subdued by the other superheroes, Lobo relented and said he'd join the league, as long as he was in charge. Before things could heat up again, the Leaguers received a report of increased violence in Metropolis due to Superman's absence. The Leaguers decided to let Lobo come along, due to the number of thugs running around coupled by the fact that they did not want to leave him alone in the Watchtower while they dealt with the crisis.

During the ensuing battle, Lobo reveled in rampant destruction and defeated Kalibak by piling cars on him until he said 'uncle'. The other Leaguers disapproved and forced him to relent. Once Superman showed up, Lobo was fired despite his enthusiasm that "the whole team was together again, all eight of us". Lobo angrily told them to never bother asking for his help, because he wouldn't give it, and rode away.

---

We found Lobo at a table with a lot of ladies.

Me: Lobo.

He saw us.

Lobo: The famous J.D. Knudson and Nico Chan.

Me: Yep. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Nico: We'll cut right to the chase. We need your help to destroy Raven's father Trigon.

Lobo: So, you want my help against Trigon, right?

Nico: That about sums it up.

Lobo: I got one question first.

Nico: What is it?

Next thing you and I knew, Lobo pointed his gun at us.

Lobo: How stupid do you think I am?!

Nico: (gulps) Um… is that a rhetorical question?

Lobo: Superman probably told you all about me! I knew this trick. You're gonna get me into a position when I'm vulnerable and then, you'll send me to the Warp! Nice try but I'm not going to fall for-

Nico: Lobo, I don't think it's even possible to Hakai you due to you being… well, you.

Me: Nico's right Lobo. Also you are the last Czarnian left and wiping you out would be like wiping out an entire planet. I won't do that to you.

Nico: Yeah. Besides, you are really awesome and funny.

Lobo: Oh. Thank you. I appreciate that. I'll help you out.

---

We regrouped at the Estate.

POW!

Katara just punched Jet in the face.

Jet: Okay. I deserve that.

Katara: J.D. already convinced me to forgive you for your crimes. But that was mainly for getting yourself killed! What were you thinking?

Shiv: I'm with Katara on this one.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah what the hell were you thinking doing all that?

Laney: Was it all worth it?

Sonic: That's right. Me and my friends are Freedom Fighters but we don't go to extremes like you did.

Tails: That's right!

Me: All right everyone we'll talk about that later. Right now taking down Trigon is our top priority. Lets head to the Simulator.

We went to the Simulator and got ready.

Maria: (to the new recruits) Look, I'm not promising a ride home, but if you're with us, the world needs you guys now.

Me: That's right.

Brain: We're with you all the way guys.

They all agreed.

Me: We also owe you all for helping us destroy that asteroid.

Nico: That's right.

Dark Spicer: Since Trigon's big, I'll use Mega Large to fight him.

Me: Good idea. Are we all ready?

We nodded.

Me: Lets go.

The Simulator Activated and we saw that we were in the apocalyptic world of Earth that Trigon destroyed with his evil. The whole world went to Hell. We gasped in sheer shock and horror. The world was now an Apocalyptic Nightmare.

May: (horrified) It's like all life here is gone.

Me: No kidding. This whole planet went to Hell.

THUNDERCLAP!

The skies were cloudy and red like blood with lightning striking everywhere. All the people were turned to stone, all the oceans were lava and all the buildings were destroyed.

Me: This is a nightmare from Hell 1,000,000-fold.

Princess Cadance: It's like what Sombra would do.

Radiant Hope: No kidding.

Eli: A total nightmare.

We walked around and it was a nightmare.

THUNDERCLAP!

Electro: This place is literally Hell on Earth.

Me: Worse than that Max. This is what Trigon is gonna do to all the planets in all of the Universe if we don't stop him.

Nico: This is a total nightmare.

Vince: No kidding.

THUNDERCLAP!

Laney: This is a catastrophe.

Naruto: It's horrible.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah.

Rainbow Dash: Look over there!

We saw sitting in Teen Titans Tower like his throne of evil was none other than the ultimate evil himself:

**TRIGON THE TERRIBLE - SUPREME HARBINGER OF HATE**

**AND EVIL!**

---

**Trigon**, also known as **Trigon the Terrible**, is the overarching antagonist of the 2003 series *Teen Titans*, appearing as a minor antagonist in the Season 1 episode "Nevermore" and as the main antagonist of Season 4. He is also one of the two main antagonists (alongside his 2013 incarnation) of the animated direct-to-video film *Teen Titans Go! vs. Teen Titans* . He is Raven's demonic father who seeks to conquer Earth.

In Season 1, he was voiced by Keith Szarabajka. In Season 4, he is voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson, who also played Mammoth in the series, The Joker in *The Batman*, Captain Gantu in the *Lilo and Stitch* franchise, Dark Laser in *The Fairly OddParents*, Temutai in *Kung Fu Panda: Legends of Awesomeness*, Goro in the *Mortal Kombat* game series, Chairman Drek in the *Ratchet & Clank* video game, Black Samurai in *Scooby-Doo! and the Samurai Sword*, Doug the Pimple in *Family Guy*, Tartarus in *Halo 2*, Sarevok Anchev in *Dungeons & Dragons*, Shredder in the 2012 *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* series, Tombstone in *The Spectacular Spider-Man* and Demongo in *Samurai Jack* .

Trigon first appears, unnamed and with a different appearance from his actual introduction, in the season 1 episode "Nevermore" as a manifestation of Raven's anger within her mind.

Trigon later appears as the main antagonist in the fourth season. Trigon resurrects the Titans' foe Slade to force Raven into releasing him upon the Earth. In the three-part finale "The End", Trigon finally emerges and destroys the Earth; the Titans are spared by a fraction of Raven's power, which she had given them before releasing Trigon.

While Robin and Slade find raven Trigon uses Nega Beast Boy, Nega Cyborg, and Nega Starfire to attack their good selves. The 3 titans win by outsmarting their evil copies. Slade gets his flesh back by killing The Guard.

The Teen Titans are joined by Slade, so they launch an all-out assault on Trigon, but are ultimately too weak to defeat him. In the end, it is Raven who defeats him, using her own powers to obliterate Trigon, undoing the destruction he had caused in the process and the potential conquest of every world in the cosmos by his demonic followers.

---

Me: There he is.

Snake: Dude, Trigon really is big!

Me: And he's ultimate evil personified.

Lincoln: I remember that.

Janeen: He's just as big as he was when we fought him in Shanan's Babysitting adventure.

Linka: This is gonna be intense. But I have a feeling he is not alone.

?: You are right indeed my old friends.

Tara recognized that voice and out of the Shadows came SLADE WILSON A.K.A. DEATHSTROKE!

---

**Slade Joseph Wilson**, known simply by his first name **Slade**, is the main antagonist of the 2003 animated action series *Teen Titans* . He is a ruthless criminal mastermind bent on taking over Jump City and destroying the Teen Titans. He is the series' version of Deathstroke the Terminator and the archenemy of Robin.

He serves as the main antagonist of Seasons 1 and 2, a posthumous antagonist in Season 3, the secondary antagonist of Season 4 and the final antagonist of Season 5.

He was voiced by Ron Perlman, who also voiced the character in *Justice League: The Flashpoint Paradox*, Xibalba in *The Book of Life*, the High Mage in the 2003 *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* cartoon series, the Lich in *Adventure Time*, Kago in Disney's *Tarzan*

*II*, Warhok in *Kim Possible*, the Stabbington Brothers in *Tangled*, Fire Lord Sozin in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, Clayface in *Batman: The Animated Series*, Rumor in *The Batman*, and Mr. Grasping from *An American Tail: The Treasure of Manhattan Island* .

Slade plays a main role as one of the biggest villains in the animated series. His first appearance is "Divide And Conquer" and/or "Final Exam" where he first appears as a silhouetted figure hidden in shadow. In "Divide And Conquer", Slade sends Cinderblock to free Plasmus from jail, as well as other criminals. After Cinderblock and Plasmus were defeated and sent back to jail, Slade then hired Gizmo, Jinx, and Mammoth to defeat the Teen Titans, who were then defeated although they took over their tower for a while.

In "Forces of Nature", Slade disguised himself as an old man and convinced Thunder and Lighting to work for him until the two brothers realized that their "fun" was harmful and wrong (thanks to Beast Boy teaching them a lesson). Robin fought the disguised Slade while the other Titans took out the flame monster. After Robin kicked Slade's face, his real face was revealed. Slade then vanished into thin air.

In the episode "Masks", Robin searches obsessively for Slade's identity, going so far as to create a new villain persona known as "Red X" to propose a partnership with Slade. Slade, however, was aware that Robin was Red X all along and the two do battle, with Slade escaping yet again.

In the episodes "Apprentice: Parts 1 and 2", he tricks and forces Robin into being his apprentice. When Robin refuses to work for him, Slade threatens to destroy Robin's friends with nanobots of his own design hidden within their bodies. Robin defeated Slade by placing the same nanobots into his system, telling Slade that if he killed his friends he would also lose his current apprentice, Robin. Rather than wipe out the Titans in one blow and have nothing left standing in his way, Slade chose to shut down the nanobots and in doing so allowed Robin to attack him and break half his mask off. Slade brought his entire lair down and escaped once again.

Slade returns in Season 2, where he discovered a girl named Terra, blessed and cursed with tremendous power. Despite the Titans' initial warnings to Terra about Slade's evil, Slade helped Terra learn to control her powers and convinced her to be his apprentice. In the end, after helping Slade conquer Jump City and "destroy" the Titans, Slade's abuse allowed her conscience to win out, and Terra betrayed Slade, sending him to his doom in a pool of lava.

Sometime after the final battle with Slade, Robin (still obsessed with Slade) inhaled a hallucinogen drug (in dust form) released from Slade's cracked mask. After Robin was knocked out by Cinderblock, he notices Slade approaching, but every time Robin attacked him, Slade didn't have a scratch on him (because actually he was a figment of Robin's imagination), and Robin couldn't even touch him. Robin's friends couldn't see Slade, because only Robin could; Slade was a hallucination. Robin gets beaten up by Slade, receiving a lot of bruises. Robin's friends try to explain to Robin that Slade is not there, but Robin (who was still angry) threatened to take down his friends if he got in his way, but Starfire knocks him out. Back at the tower, Slade continues to haunt Robin's mind, and Robin continued to fight a losing battle. Just as all hope is lost, the flickering lights made Slade disappear. Robin believed in his friends that Slade is not real, and switched on the lights, and the Slade hallucination vanished completely.

In the fourth season, Slade surprisingly returned, now sporting the S-shaped Mark of Scath on his forehead. Slade had gained new, demonic pyrokinetic powers, flight and invincibility. It is later revealed that, after Terra killed him, he met Trigon the Terrible, Raven's demonic father, in Hell and was resurrected by him.

After Raven sacrificed herself to release Trigon, Robin had no choice but to join forces with Slade to look for Raven. The two traveled to Hell, where it was revealed that Slade was existing only as a reanimated corpse. After Slade delivered Raven to him, Trigon reneged on their deal and refused to give Slade his mortal body back. After parting ways with Robin, Slade then came face-to-face with a demonic guard and stole his weapon after destroying him and regaining his mortal body. Slade then aided the Titans in their final battle against Trigon, only for the demon to blast Slade away. He was never seen again after this, though Robin vowed that if he ever showed up again, they would be ready.

Although he does not make an appearance in the final battle between the Brotherhood of Evil and the Teen Titans (likely due to refusing the offer of being a member of the Brotherhood of Evil), Slade does appear again in the last episode of the series, taunting Beast Boy about how the seemingly revived Terra no longer wants anything to do with him. After an intense battle, this Slade is revealed to be a robot duplicate, though its existence revealed that the real Slade is still alive and active.

---

Robin: SLADE!

Tara: (Enraged) SLADE!

Me: Slade. I might have known you would be here!

Robo Blaze: (grabs Slade by the throat) Sorry, Slade. We're gonna have to kill you quickly. We've got bigger things to worry about right now.

Slade: You want to deal with Trigon. Just like you want to kill me.

Tara: I will make you pay for everything you've done to me!

The Mark of Scath then appeared in the middle of Tara's forehead!

Slade saw this and he was shocked as Hell!

Slade: The Mark of Scath!? But how!?

Tara fired a fire blast at Slade and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him crashing through a wall and into a building.

Slade got up and Firefly just shot Slade in the shoulder with his heat lasers, knocking him down.

Firefly: Either we really are stronger then you or you don't have the powers that Trigon gave you.

Me: Trigon took away his powers from what I remember because Raven went with Slade on her own free will.

Robin: That's right. Trigon double-crossed him.

Tara: Then this will be easy. Slade ruined my life and now I'm going to make sure he never comes back again.

Troy: Let us help you, Tara!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers and the Rangers and the Titans went at Slade!

Tara, Starfire, Raven and Cyborg blasted him all over the place with indiscriminate fury and they all blasted him all over the place with incredible fury.

Tara: This is for ruining my life and my friends! SUPER HAKAI!

Tara fired a blast of purple energy and it hit Slade and obliterated him in a massive amount of energy and obliterated him forever. He was not in the Warp or the Afterlife. He was destroyed forever as if he was never born at all. The Slade that was Banished to the Warp felt the same thing happen to him and he was gone too.

Tara: Good riddance.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Now that he is out of the way it's time for the ultimate showdown.

We went to face Trigon.

*(Dissolve to a stretch of the shore, the camera pointing out over Jump City Bay. Lightning crackles here and there during a pan to the Tower; dissolve to a close-up of the blasted structure, against which Trigon is leaning to rest. Another strike, and the camera has moved even closer; the next flash leads to a very clear view of his*

*composed face and its four closed eyes. Finally, he straightens up, another lightning bolt outlining him with a lurid red glare, and wakes up from his nap. The right hand is lifted and the little finger extended to slice a ragged gash in the clouds, exposing the starry blue-black of outer space beyond. Extreme close-up of his mouth in profile.)*

**Trigon** : **Go forth and conquer!** *(Pull back slowly; fire demons fly up as he continues.)* **One by one, worlds shall fall, until every being in this entire dimension bows down to worship Trigon the Terrible!**

*(On the latter part of this line, cut to a patch of lava and tilt back up to frame him as the troops swarm out through the rent in the clouds. When they have all gone, it seals itself and lightning cracks down behind him)*

Me: TRIGON!

Trigon saw us all and we were ready to fight him!

Trigon: **So the fools of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Raven's Foolish Friends are with her. How futile.**

Me: We're taking back our planet Trigon!

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form and Nico went Super Saiyan 4 and we all transformed.

Trigon: **Do you fools have any last words before I crush you along with your pathetic world?**

Emma: Actually, we do have 4 last words.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into Aquatar Rangers!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Lets take this monster down! Trigon, in the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Captain America: AVENGERS…

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS…

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: TITANS…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO 100,000 DEATHS!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Superdudes: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Goku: ATTACK!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We all transformed and we were ready!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed!

Delphine: **"White Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Corcus: **"Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico: **"Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed.

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The Space Rangers transformed!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers Transformed.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers Transformed.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers minus Tommy transformed.

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their Legendary Mode.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers Transformed!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers Transformed!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

DINO CHARGER READY!

Dino Charge Rangers: ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

ROOOOOOOAAAAAAARRRRR!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Tyler Navarro: "Tyrannosaurus Rex! Dino Charge Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Dino Charge Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Dino Charge Blue!"

Riley: "(Australian Accent) Velociraptor! Dino Charge Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Dino Charge Pink!"

Sir Ivan: "(British Accent) Pterodactyl! Dino Charge Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Dino Charge Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: "(British Accent) Pachycephalosaurus! Dino Charge Graphite!"

Kendall Morgan: "Plesiosaurus! Dino Charge Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Dino Charge Silver!"

Dino Charge Rangers: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

Ninja Steel Rangers: "Lock In! Ready! Ninja Spin!"

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston Tien: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin Maxwell: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley Foster: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah Thompson: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi Weston: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja**

**Steel!"**

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morpher Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Nico: 27+ YEARS OF LEGACY POWER! POWER RANGERS SHOW THEIR POWER IN THE FACE OF DANGER!

Rangers: IT'S GOOD TO BE A RANGER!

Nico.: POWER RANGERS!

Rangers: RANGERS OF LEGACY!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

An extremely massive fiery explosion went off behind all the rangers and it was massive!

We all transformed and went at him!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!

Me: **KAAAAAA MEEEEEE HAAAAAA MEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a powerful and massive Rainbow Kamehameha Wave.

Nico: FINAL FLASH!

Nico fired a Yellow Energy Blast.

Vegeta: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Vegeta fired a powerful green energy blast.

Goku: SPIRIT BOMB!

Goku fired a small spirit bomb.

Eli: WOLF FIRE MEGABOMB!

Eli fired a massive ball of blue fire.

We all fired massive energy blasts and attacks and they all converged and hit Trigon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBB***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive and so devastating and so powerful that it breached the atmosphere and the massive mushroom cloud could be seen for lightyears.

Me: **Try this on! FIRE STYLE: BLADES OF HEPHAESTUS!**

Varie: WATER STYLE: SOUL SPLASH SLASH!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO DESTROYER!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE WAVE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING FAN BARRAGE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING CLAW SLASH!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: GEARS OF JUDGEMENT!

Perfuma: PLANT STYLE: PERSEPHONE'S FURY!

Hilda: (British Accent) FIRE STYLE: BLAZE WAVE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: DEVASTATING SUPLEX!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SOUL MEGA LASER!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: BOREA'S WRATH!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: SHADOW STING BOMB BARRAGES!

Shantae: MYSTIC STYLE: GARUDA'S FURY!

Carol used these techniques:

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Chernobyl's Elephant's foot Rasenshuriken

Atomic Style Ninja Art: 1962 Mexico City Radiation Incident

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Fukushima Daiichi Nuclear Disaster

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Tsar Bomba Blast Rasenshuriken

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Mr. Burns Nuclear Power Plant

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Elephant's Foot of Chernobyl

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Nuclear Mushroom Cloud

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Kyshtym Radiation Burn

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Baneberry Nuclear Blast

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Terror of the Glow Alien

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Atomic Shark Firestorm

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Atomic Focused Laser

Atomic Style Ninja Art: A Lifetime of War

Atomic Style Ninja Art: Windscale Fire

Atomic Style: Corona Ray Strike

Atomic Style: Radiation Ray

Atomic Style: Several Hiroshima Bombs

Lisa Loud used these techniques:

Atom Style Ninja Art: Atom Particle Disintegration Rasenshuriken

Atom Style Ninja Art: Atom Particle Rasenshuriken

Atom Style: Atom Particle Split

Lucy Loud and the Goths of Darkness all used these techniques:

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Bloodbath of the Blood Countess

Nightmare Style Summoning Jutsu: Phyrexian Ingester

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Night of the Zombie Shark

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Vengeance of the Ghost Shark

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Speech of Malevolence

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Carnage of the Bloodfire Ooze

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Stampede of the Necrohorse

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Agony of the Fiendwurms

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Incineration of Nyarlathotep

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Hallucinogens of Magic Mushrooms

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Madness of the Glare of Cthulhu

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Bloodbath of Dagon

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Primal Cannibalism of Shoggoth

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Gateway of Yog-Sothoth

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Fireball Storm of Cthugha

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Madness of Cthulhu

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Fear of the Nightmare Shark

Nightmare Style Ninja Art: Feast of the Sand Serpents

Voodoo Style: Voodoo Spirit Barrage

Voodoo Style: Voodoo Spirits Rasenshuriken

Voodoo Style: Cursed Voodoo Lake

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Devil Fireblade Mega Barrage

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Necro Chain Restriction

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Apocalypse Tomorrow

Darkness Style Ninja Art: WWE: Undertaker

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Demon Speeding

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Crom Cruach

Darkness Style Ninja Art: The Draugr

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Rise of Evil

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Tourniquet

Darkness Style Ninja Art: Hel

Darkness Style: Through Darkness and Abyss

Darkness Style: A Night on Bald Mountain

Darkness Style: Ghosts of Prague

Dark Style Sword Art: Cero Bladedance

Dark Style Genjutsu: Carnage of the Mad Lumberjack

Dark Style Genjutsu: Feast of the Blood Parasites

Dark Style Ninja Art: Black Lightning Suicide Fruit Disintegration Rasenshuriken

Dark Style Ninja Art: Glowworm Sticky Bioluminescence Trap

Dark Style Ninja Art: Web Entanglement of the Black Widow

Dark Style Ninja Art: Multiple Black Hole Vortex Obliteration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Night Gargoyle Summoning Technique

Dark Style Ninja Art: Suicide Fruit Bomb Rasenshuriken

Dark Style Ninja Art: Living Colour - Cult of Personality

Dark Style Ninja Art: Gluttony's Cannibalistic Embrace

Dark Style Ninja Art: Anastasia's Sword of Vengeance

Dark Style Ninja Art: Hellstorm Decay Rasenshuriken

Dark Style Ninja Art: Vampire Lightning Bloodsuck

Dark Style Ninja Art: WWE: Randy Orton - Voices

Dark Style Ninja Art: Suicide Fruit Disintegration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Suicide Fruit Meteor Storm

Dark Style Ninja Art: Raven Murder Obliteration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Wishmaster Heart Burster

Dark Style Ninja Art: Carnel Lust Storm Wave

Dark Style Ninja Art: Bite of the Black Widow

Dark Style Ninja Art: Void Hole Obliteration

Dark Style Ninja Art: Night Hydra Massacre

Dark Style Ninja Art: Cero Kamehameha

Dark Style Ninja Art: Ghost Division

Dark Style Ninja Art: Transylvania

Dark Style Ninja Art: Cerberus

Dark Style Ninja Art: Anubis

Dark Style Ninja Art: Erinye

Dark Style Ninja Art: Hades

Dark Style Ninja Art: Kek

Dark Style: Night Lightning Torment

Dark Style: Great Cero Blast

Dark Style: Vampire Death Stare

Dark Style: Night Lightning Evisceration

Dark Style: Nightmare Lightning Strike

Dark Style: Vampire Suicide Fruit Bomb

Dark Style: Suicide Fruit Bomb

Dark Style: Nightmarish Illusions

Dark Style: Vampire Life Drain

Dark Style: Hounds of Baskervilles

Dark Style: Raging Skeleton Swarms

Dark Style: Dark Prison

Dark Style: Death Decapitation

Dark Style: Black Lightning Body Cleaving Slice

Dark Style: The River of Death

Sword of the Darkness Flame

Dragon of the Darkness Flame

Girl Jordan used these techniques:

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Flare Spear of Machu Picchu

Solar Style Ninja Art: The Turkish War of Independence

Solar Style Ninja Art: Tri-Sun Ray Flare Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Sun Rays of Ra Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Sunlight Flarewhips

Solar Style Ninja Art: Carrington Flare Superstorm

Solar Style Ninja Art: Franco-Prussia War of 1870

Solar Style Ninja Art: Roman Emperor of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Mega-Cannon of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Sun Dragon Incineration

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Storm Megabomb

Solar Style Ninja Art: Listen with your Heart

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Arrow of Apollo

Solar Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Army Ants

Solar Style Ninja Art: Condor of Viracocha

Solar Style Ninja Art: Knowing Superflare

Solar Style Ninja Art: Ra, God of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Aurora Scramble

Solar Style Ninja Art: Ankh Rays of Ra

Solar Style Ninja Art: Spear of Solaris

Solar Style Ninja Art: Flare of 2001

Solar Style Ninja Art: Coat of Arms

Solar Style Ninja Art: Helios

Solar Style Ninja Art: Apollo

Solar Style: Incinerating Sunray

Solar Style: Prominence Incineration

Solar Style: Solar Ray Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Solar Flare Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Solar Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Sun Rays of Ra

Solar Style: Angel of Solaris

Solar Style: Solar Flare Rasengan Missile Barrage

Solar Style: Solar Arrow Barrage

Ronnie Anne used these techniques:

Lunar Style Sword Art: Inuit Spirit Sword Dance

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Crescent Moonlight Strike Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Moonlight Lightwhips

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Eye of Horus Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Light of the Luna Lionfish

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Wrath of Kukulkan

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Diese Kalte Nacht

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Our Solemn Hour

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Light of Judea

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Artemis

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Selene

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Máni

Lunar Style: Light of Elune Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style: Light of Quetzalcoatl

Lunar Style: Piercing Light of the Moon

Lunar Style: Twelve Arrows of the Moon

Lunar Style: Arrow of Moonlight

Lunar Style: Arrow of Elune

Lunar Style: Piercing Spear of Elune

Fu used these techniques:

Aura Style: Aura Ball

Aura Style: Aura Ray

Aura Style: Aura Ray Spear

Aura Style: Great Aura Blast

Aura Style: Aura Scimitar Lightsaber

Aura Style: Hurricane of Aura

Aura Style: Dual Aura Rasengan

Aura Style: Aura Encased Prisons

Aura Style: Aura Soul Sleep

Luan used these techniques:

Celestial Style Ninja Art: First Emperor of China

Celestial Style Ninja Art: First Crusade

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Dionysus

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Sutekh

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Hestia

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Horae

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Gelos

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Hera

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Loki

Celestial Style: Atomic Speed of Light

Eli used these techniques:

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Sun and Moon Twilightwhips

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Eclipse Rasengan Missile Barrage

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: The Night Begins To Shine

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Phoenix of Twilight Noon

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Moon of Ixchel

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Sun Firestorm

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Beam of 1999

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Radiation Eye Burn

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Black Sun Twilight

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Ring of Fire

Eclipse Style Sword Art: Eclipse Lightshine Lightsaber Slash

Shanan and Liberty used these techniques:

Alien Style Ninja Art: Poison Bombardment of Beach Quills

Alien Style Ninja Art: Stomp of the Emperor Sea Strider

Alien Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Killer Caped Stalkers

Alien Style Ninja Art: Flight of the Killer Daggerwrist

Alien Style Ninja Art: Bladderhorn Ramming Speed

Alien Style Ninja Art: Flying Feast of the Skewers

Alien Style Ninja Art: Gymnastics of the Flipsticks

Alien Style Ninja Art: V'Ger Plasma Kamehameha

Alien Style Ninja Art: Wave of the Amoebic Sea

Alien Style Ninja Art: March of the Grovebacks

Alien Style Ninja Art: Spears of the Eosapiens

Alien Style Ninja Art: Gyrosprinter Stampede

Alien Style Ninja Art: Unth Herd Stampede

Alien Style Ninja Art: Xenomorph Warriors

Alien Style Ninja Art: Attack of the Rachni

Alien Style Ninja Art: Geonosian Warriors

Alien Style Ninja Art: Pack of Prongheads

Alien Style Ninja Art: Geth Consensus

Alien Style Ninja Art: Hysteria Swarm

Alien Style Ninja Art: Zergling Rush

Alien Style Ninja Art: Arrowtongue

Alien Style Ninja Art: Xenomorphs

Alien Style Ninja Art: Goa'ulds

Nico used these techniques:

Alien Style Ninja Art: Poison Bombardment of Beach Quills

Alien Style Ninja Art: Stomp of the Emperor Sea Strider

Alien Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Killer Caped Stalkers

Alien Style Ninja Art: Flight of the Killer Daggerwrist

Alien Style Ninja Art: Bladderhorn Ramming Speed

Alien Style Ninja Art: Flying Feast of the Skewers

Alien Style Ninja Art: Gymnastics of the Flipsticks

Alien Style Ninja Art: V'Ger Plasma Kamehameha

Alien Style Ninja Art: Wave of the Amoebic Sea

Alien Style Ninja Art: March of the Grovebacks

Alien Style Ninja Art: Spears of the Eosapiens

Alien Style Ninja Art: Gyrosprinter Stampede

Alien Style Ninja Art: Unth Herd Stampede

Alien Style Ninja Art: Xenomorph Warriors

Alien Style Ninja Art: Attack of the Rachni

Alien Style Ninja Art: Geonosian Warriors

Alien Style Ninja Art: Pack of Prongheads

Alien Style Ninja Art: Geth Consensus

Alien Style Ninja Art: Hysteria Swarm

Alien Style Ninja Art: Zergling Rush

Alien Style Ninja Art: Arrowtongue

Alien Style Ninja Art: Xenomorphs

Alien Style Ninja Art: Goa'ulds

Laney, Edwayl and Natilee used these techniques:

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Dance of the Star of the County Down

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celtic Fairies, Elves, and Dryad Army

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Battle of the Haughs of Cromdale

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Coinleach Ghlas An Fhómair

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Walking with the Ancestors

Celtic Style Ninja Art: When the Battle is Over

Celtic Style Ninja Art: FernGully Tree of Life

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celtic Lightning Burst

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Arrow of Cú Chulainn

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Ready for the Storm

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Kingdom of Brittany

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairies of FernGully

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Knights of Camelot

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Secret of the Elves

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celt Tribes of Gaul

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Battle for Camelot

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Starhon's Passage

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Spirit of the Wild

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairies of Ireland

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Mists of Avalon

Celtic Style Ninja Art: The Elder Path

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Ancient Storm

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Forest Dryads

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Lords of Iron

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairy Forest

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Wolf Blood

Celtic Style Ninja Art: The Gauls

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Prophecy

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Morrígan

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fable

Celtic Style Ninja Art: Anu

Nicole, Liberty, Twilight Sparkle and Eli used these techniques:

Star Style Ninja Art: Eta Carinae Storm Rasenshuriken

Star Style Ninja Art: Fury of the Star Dragon

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Norse Constellations

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Eridanus Maelstrom

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Twin-Tailed Comet

Constellation Style Ninja Art: Draco Dragon Fire

Constellation Style Ninja Art: The Big Dipper

Galaxy Style Ninja Art: Stardust Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Gamma Ray Shield Imprisonment

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Thalarion Necrosis Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Gamma Ray Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: X-Ray Incineration Rasenshuriken

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Ultraviolet Cutting Sword

Spectrum Style Ninja Art: Thalaron Subatonic Destroyer Sword

Time Style Ninja Art: Cycle of Life in the Rite of Spring

Time Style Ninja Art: 10,000 Year Disintegration

Time Style Ninja Art: Event Recollection

Time Style: Time Rasenshuriken

Time Style: Time Ray Age

Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Greater Good

Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Ethereals

Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Empire

Nebula Style Ninja Art: Dragonfish Incineration

Nebula Style Ninja Art: Gun Smear Burn

We all then used these techniques:

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: The Light of the Eye of Horus Surrounded in Darkness

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: The Light Surrounded in Darkness yet stands Strong

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: One Bright Candle Amidst a Sea of Darkness

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: Audiomachine - Nameless Heroes

Darkness Comes to Light Style Ninja Art: Fortress Monastery

Fire Light Style Ninja Art, Shinigami Art, and the Light Art: Fiery Phoenix Dragon Moonlight Solar and Void Rasenshuriken

Light Style Ninja Art: Powers of the Void, Lunar, and Solar Tri-Colored Rasenshuriken

Light Style Ninja Art: Ultraviolet Firestorm Rasenshuriken

Light Style Ninja Art: Audiomachine Hundred Years War

Light Style Ninja Art: United We Stand, Divided We Fall

Light Style Ninja Art: Queen Cleopatra VII Philopator

Light Style Ninja Art: Civilization V Brave New World

Light Style Ninja Art: Charge of the Light Brigade

Light Style Ninja Art: Hymn of the Cherubim

Light Style Ninja Art: O Mio Babbino Cara

Light Style Ninja Art: Children of the Sun

Light Style Ninja Art: Flight of the Angels

Light Style Ninja Art: Scythe of Promises

Light Style Ninja Art: Moonlight Sonata

Light Style Ninja Art: Halos of Justice

Light Style Ninja Art: Walpurgisnacht

Light Style Ninja Art: The Last Stand

Light Style Ninja Art: Angels Calling

Light Style Ninja Art: Salve Regina

Light Style Ninja Art: Prometheus

Light Style Ninja Art: Carolus Rex

Light Style Ninja Art: Titan Quest

Light Style Ninja Art: Federkleid

Light Style Ninja Art: Ave Maria

Light Style Ninja Art: Europa

Light Style Ninja Art: Atlas

Holy Style: Righteous Martyrdom

Great Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Lightsaber Blade Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Phoenix Kamehameha Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Scythe Kamehameha Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Multi-Shadow Rasenshuriken Missile Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Giant Mega Shadow Dragon Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Rasenshuriken Missile Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Dragon Scythe Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Arrow Kamehameha Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Army of Otto Von Bismarck

Void Style Lightsaber Art: Shadow Blazing Supernova

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Phoenix Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Shadow Lightwhips

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Force Lightning Blast

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Fire Rasenshuriken

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Tidal Stream Blast

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Lightning Barrage

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Dragon Barrier

Void Style Ninja Art: Shadow Kamehameha

Void Style Ninja Art: Ogdoad

Void Style: Shadow Rasengan Missile Barrage

Void Style: Sword of the Thousand Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Sword Boomerang

Void Style: Slashing Sword of Shadow

Void Style: Shadow Meteor Shower

Void Style: Shadow Rasenshuriken

Void Style: Piercing Shadow Arrow

Void Style: Hurricane of Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Dragon Burst

Void Style: Shadow Dragon Blast

Void Style: Hurricane of Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Sword Slash

Void Style: Tornado of Shadows

Void Style: Shadow Spear Jutsu

Void Style: Shadow Arrow Blast

Void Style: Shadow Rasengan

Void Style: Shadow War Axe

Void Style: Darkest of Fires

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Dark Dragon Sword

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Boxer Rebellion

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Nightfury Blast

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Shadow Ninjas

Shadow Style Ninja Art: Persephone

Twilight Style Ninja Art: Art of War

Twilight Style Ninja Art: Twilight Purgatory Superblast

Twilight Style: Light and Darkness Twin Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Flare Spear of Machu Picchu

Solar Style Ninja Art: The Turkish War of Independence

Solar Style Ninja Art: Tri-Sun Ray Flare Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Sun Rays of Ra Rasenshuriken

Solar Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Sunlight Flarewhips

Solar Style Ninja Art: Carrington Flare Superstorm

Solar Style Ninja Art: Franco-Prussia War of 1870

Solar Style Ninja Art: Roman Emperor of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Mega-Cannon of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Sun Dragon Incineration

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Storm Megabomb

Solar Style Ninja Art: Listen with your Heart

Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Arrow of Apollo

Solar Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Army Ants

Solar Style Ninja Art: Condor of Viracocha

Solar Style Ninja Art: Knowing Superflare

Solar Style Ninja Art: Ra, God of the Sun

Solar Style Ninja Art: Aurora Scramble

Solar Style Ninja Art: Ankh Rays of Ra

Solar Style Ninja Art: Spear of Solaris

Solar Style Ninja Art: Flare of 2001

Solar Style Ninja Art: Coat of Arms

Solar Style Ninja Art: Helios

Solar Style Ninja Art: Apollo

Solar Style: Incinerating Sunray

Solar Style: Prominence Incineration

Solar Style: Solar Ray Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Solar Flare Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Solar Rasenshuriken

Solar Style: Sun Rays of Ra

Solar Style: Angel of Solaris

Solar Style: Solar Flare Rasengan Missile Barrage

Solar Style: Solar Arrow Barrage

Lunar Style Sword Art: Inuit Spirit Sword Dance

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Crescent Moonlight Strike Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Moonlight Lightwhips

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Eye of Horus Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Light of the Luna Lionfish

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Wrath of Kukulkan

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Diese Kalte Nacht

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Our Solemn Hour

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Light of Judea

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Artemis

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Selene

Lunar Style Ninja Art: Máni

Lunar Style: Light of Elune Rasenshuriken

Lunar Style: Light of Quetzalcoatl

Lunar Style: Piercing Light of the Moon

Lunar Style: Twelve Arrows of the Moon

Lunar Style: Arrow of Moonlight

Lunar Style: Arrow of Elune

Lunar Style: Piercing Spear of Elune

Aura Style: Aura Ball

Aura Style: Aura Ray

Aura Style: Aura Ray Spear

Aura Style: Great Aura Blast

Aura Style: Aura Scimitar Lightsaber

Aura Style: Hurricane of Aura

Aura Style: Dual Aura Rasengan

Aura Style: Aura Encased Prisons

Aura Style: Aura Soul Sleep

Celestial Style Ninja Art: First Emperor of China

Celestial Style Ninja Art: First Crusade

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Dionysus

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Sutekh

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Hestia

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Horae

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Gelos

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Hera

Celestial Style Ninja Art: Loki

Celestial Style: Atomic Speed of Light

Aurora Style Ninja Art: Northern Lights Rainbow Sword

Aurora Style Ninja Art: Whales of the Pines of Rome

Aurora Style Ninja Art: Bláþráður

Volcanic Twilight Style Ninja Art: Purple Sunset Rasenshuriken

Ultraviolet Style Ninja Art: Sunlight Flashbang Vaporize

Oracle Style Ninja Art: Winged Hussars

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Long Dual Sun and Moon Twilightwhips

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Eclipse Rasengan Missile Barrage

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: The Night Begins To Shine

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Phoenix of Twilight Noon

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Moon of Ixchel

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Sun Firestorm

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Twilight Beam of 1999

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Radiation Eye Burn

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Black Sun Twilight

Eclipse Style Ninja Art: Ring of Fire

Eclipse Style Sword Art: Eclipse Lightshine Lightsaber Slash

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

---

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia. Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

---

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

---

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

---

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

---

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

---

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

---

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

---

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

---

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

---

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

---

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

---

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in 1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal. The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A. excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

---

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλός (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

---

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

---

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived

155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5 meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

---

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

---

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

---

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

---

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

---

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

---

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

---

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

---

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg (2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in 1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

---

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

---

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊˈplʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria. Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

---

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago:

Elasmotherium!

---

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of

Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

---

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

---

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

---

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

---

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒn'daɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

---

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

---

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

---

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

---

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by

Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

---

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

---

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian (Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

---

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

---

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

---

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

---

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊ'sɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κερατ- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

---

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

---

Pteranodon (/tɪˈrænədɒn/; from Greek πτερόν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνόδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

---

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

---

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago: Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

---

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

---

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A.

bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

---

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

---

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

---

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

---

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtəˈsɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as "giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to 13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

---

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina. Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time, if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae. Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

---

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

---

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

---

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

---

Megatherium (/mɛɡəˈθɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

---

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

---

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

---

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

---

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese Shishugou Formation.

---

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

---

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

---

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪ ˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the 1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

---

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

---

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

---

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

---

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

---

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era.

The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

---

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

---

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

---

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late 1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear

diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented. Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

---

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed

into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M. sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of

Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnəˈsjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as "terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils

have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant

ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

---

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργών 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

---

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

---

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

---

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from

265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

---

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

---

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

---

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like

synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

---

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊˈsɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἐδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon. However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

---

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

---

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfəˈsɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete

specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were

too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus

of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

---

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊ'ætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

---

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

---

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from

Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινό (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation. Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

---

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter

which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North

America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

---

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

---

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

---

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊ'spɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which

other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδοὺς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

---

Compsognathus (/kɒmpˈsɒɡnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen, which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

---

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

---

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

---

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

---

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊˈsuːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near

crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

---

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

---

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in 1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

---

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

---

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

---

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from

100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

---

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

---

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

---

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales.

Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

---

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of

Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf). Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4 million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

---

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

---

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛɡəˈsɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S.

sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

---

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents

Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

---

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America, from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

---

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

---

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

---

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

---

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

---

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

---

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækə'sɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

---

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However, others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from 152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

---

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

---

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

---

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

---

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn" + ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from 43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

---

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

---

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

---

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

---

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

---

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

---

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

---

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern

South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

---

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

---

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtəˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico. Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

---

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntəˈsɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain, how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

---

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

---

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

---

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 221 million years ago: Placerias!

---

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

---

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

---

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

---

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

---

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

---

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

---

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic

Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

---

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

---

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

---

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

---

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

---

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

---

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

---

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian, possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

---

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

---

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water. However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

---

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

---

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

---

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

---

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

---

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia, Europe and North America.

---

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

---

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

---

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

---

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊ'sɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊ'sɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

---

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

---

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

---

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

---

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in the Dromaeosauridae.

---

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEUSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

---

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiə'sɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

---

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

---

Deinonychus (/daɪˈnɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινός deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod

Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

---

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

---

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtəˈsɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous (middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊˈsɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

---

Me: WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

---

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφί, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft) long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other

authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known. It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur

from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

---

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

---

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

---

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

---

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard";

sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long, it may have preferred river settings.

---

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

---

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

---

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

---

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

Kronosaurus (/ˌkrɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

Aylene: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MURAENOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the marine reptile from England that lived 164 million years ago: Muraenosaurus!

Brain Freezer: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHONISAURUS!

Brain Freezer fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest Ichthyosaur from 237 million years ago: Shonisaurus!

Kalin: Try this one! DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK ELDAR COMMORRAGH

Springfield Mafia: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ORK WAAGH!

Cantwell: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CITADEL COUNCIL!

Chief Wiggum: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: LEGIONS OF HELL!

Selma & Patty: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE REAPERS!

Devack: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: LIZARDMEN EMPIRE!

Comic Book Guy: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: SKAVEN VERMINTIDE!

Skinner: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY BRITANNIAN EMPIRE!

Waffle Woman: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: VERS EMPIRE!

Carly Carmine: Try this one! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CRAFTWORLD ELDAR!

Cheese Shogun Roquefort: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: FURON EMPIRE!

Common Cold: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: PLAGUE LEGIONS OF NURGLE!

Dr. Light: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH ELDAR OF ULTHUAN!

Katnappe: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GALRAN EMPIRE!

Technus: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: NECRON LEGIONS!

Evil Green Ranger: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE RISING SUN!

Lord Drakkon: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: METAREX EMPIRE!

Firefly: Take this! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CRIR'UDS!

Vanitas: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: ZERG SWARM!

Myotismon: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE BORG!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) BLOOD STYLE NINJA ART: BLOOD LEGIONS OF KHORNE!

Zs'Skayr: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: CHANGE LEGIONS OF TZEENTCH!

Professor Calamitous: DIMENSION STYLE NINJA ART: THE VEX!

Shiv: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: EXCESS LEGIONS OF SLAANESH!

Leonard: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: THE FALLEN!

Jimbo: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: THE FLOOD!

Dolph, Kearney and Greiger: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANID SWARM!

Bus Org: Take this! MOUNTAIN STYLE NINJA ART: SPACE DWARF KINGDOMS!

Snake: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: DRENGIN EMPIRE!

Rich Texan: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: CABAL EMPIRE!

Russ Cargill: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELDAR!

Loki: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOSS DAELAAM!

Koragg: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: YOR SINGULARITY!

Krusty: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: CLUSTER EMPIRE!

Chalmers: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HOMEWORLD GEM EMPIRE!

Webstor: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: YUUZHAN VONG!

King Hiss: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SITH EMPIRE!

Hydro Man: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: GALACTIC REPUBLIC!

Rex Goodwin: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: VORT UNION!

Roman: Take this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: 20 SPACE MARINE LEGIONS!

Number 7: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELDAR NATION!

Vexen: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: ADEPTUS MECHANICUS!

Electro: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: DREJ EMPIRE!

Dark Laser: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: MEEKROB EMPIRE

Captain Cold: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: THE LEGION OF THE DAMNED!

Sora: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY TERRA!

Tsuki: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FORGEWORLD OF MARS!

Kairi: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TARTARUS!

Riku: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LORN V!

Aqua: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LORN V!

Terra: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KRONUS!

Ventus: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA I!

Goofy: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA II!

Donald: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA III!

Mickey: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KAURAVA IV!

Lord Drakkon and Knight Light: TWILIGHT DRAGON SWORD

SUPERSLASH!

Myotismon and Spotlight: CRIMSON LIGHT BEAM MEGABLAST!

Carly Carmine and Astroblast: HUMMINGBIRD PRISMATIC BLASTSTORM!

Cargill and Solar Flare: EARTHLIGHT SWORD SLASH!

Weather Wizard and Blaster-Tron: THUNDERSTORM LIGHTSLASH BLAST!

Vanitas and Luminous: SHEDDING TWILIGHT SUPERBLAST!

Lea: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CYRENE!

Elena: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: THESSIA!

Roxas: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PALAVEN!

Xion: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SUR'KESH!

Namine: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RANNOCH!

Xaldin: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RAKHANA!

Saïx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TUCHANKA!

Vexen: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEKUUNA!

Larxene: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: IRUNE!

Zexion: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORUSCANT!

Demyx: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CORELLIA!

Eli: Take this! PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AXUM!

Me: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ANAXES!

Eli: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: AXUM!

Nunnally: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MANDALORE!

Fu: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RYLOTH!

Naruto: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: KORRIBAN!

Sakura Haruno: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ARMAGEDDON!

Konan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: BAAL!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: FEHL PRIME!

Khalyaka: (Indian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: LUSIA!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ILLIUM!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: ILUM!

Matthias: (German Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET OF THE SORCERERS!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CHEMOS!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: CTHONIA!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: COLCHIS!

Woya: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: PROSPERO!

Leyati: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: RODIA!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MUUNILINST!

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MYGEETO!

Atchara: (Thai Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SCIPIO!

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SARTINAYNIAN!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SKAKO!

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SKAKO MINOR!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: GEONOSIS!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DUROS!

Lang: (Chinese Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NEIMOIDIA!

Mao: (Chinese Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: NABOO!

Nora: (Spanish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: SHANXI!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: EDEN PRIME!

Nantan: PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: TERRA NOVA!

Ryan: (British Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: DEMETER!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: WATSON!

Golova: (Russian Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: T'AU!

Malina: (Polish Accent) PLANET STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAGGE!

Adora: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING BLADE MEGA SLASH!

Crash Bandicoot: AIR STYLE: TOTAL SPIN CARNAGE!

Spyro: FIRE STYLE: BURNING DRAGON'S RAGE!

Master Eon: LIGHT STYLE: SUPREME LIGHT LASER BARRAGE!

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT AURA MEGA BLAST!

Sora and Robo-Blaze: LIGHTKEY PRISM BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON KARMA BLAST!

Me and Lord Drakkon: FIRESTORM DRAGON BLADEDANCE!

Qin and Captain Cold: FIRE & ICE TORNADO BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: SKYLANDS ELEMENT MAGICSTORM!

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: MEGA THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING BLAST!

Maggie and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC DARKNESS FIRESTORM!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO INCINERATION STRIKE!

Lincoln and Electro: ZETTAWATT THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Megan and Living Laser: CELESTIAL LASER MEGABLAST!

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Dana and Skinner: ICY BLAST OF FURY!

Hay Lin and Vulture: FLYING HURRICANE WINDSTORM!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING BRAMBLE HAMMERSTRIKE!

Kairi and Dr. Arthur Light: PRISMATIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Irma and Demyx: MEGATSUNAMI MAELSTROM BLAST!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME GIANT SMASH!

Bertrand and Roman Goodwin: RED FLAME SPIDER BITE!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FLAME LIZARD BLAST!

Haiku and Carly: ORANGE FLAME HUMMINGBIRD SWARM!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO FLAME WHALE POD!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW FLAME MONKEY TROOP!

Brittney and Rex Goodwin: VIOLET FLAME CONDOR FLIGHT!

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: SCIENCE FLAME MEGABLAST!

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE NIGHLOK SUPER

BLAST!

Luna Loud and Hydro Man: MAELSTROM MEGABLAST DRENCH!

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Taranee and Heat Wave: INFERNO MEGA INCINERATION!

Lori Loud and Leonard the Pig King: CYCLONIC PIG MEGASTORM!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS OMNI BLAST!

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS SPIDER VENOM BLAST!

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY SNAKE BLAST!

Lily and Ebon: DARKNESS GLOW MAELSTROM!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL CYCLONE MEGA BLAST!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE MEGABARRAGE!

Robin and Common Cold: BIRD SNOT MEGABLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CATSTRIKE BLAST!

Tara and Waffle Woman: INFERNO BREAKFAST INCINERATION!

Cyborg and Technus: SONIC TECHNO BLAST!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: MAELSTROM DRAGON ENVIROBLAST!

Mandee and Selma & Patty: SCORCHING FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE SMASHING BLAST!

Stella and Chalmers: LIGHTSTORM SUPER SKINNNNEEEEEEEERR BLAST!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: WORST MAN EVER MEGAFLOWER BLAST!

Becky and Rich Texan: BRAMBLE SHOTGUN BLASTS!

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: BUDDHA ENLIGHTENMENT BLAST!

Sam S.L. and the Bully Trio: VOLCANIC PULVERIZER BLAST!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING KRUSTY BURGER BARRAGE!

Sora T. and the Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA BURN!

Homer and Wiggum: PIE BULLETSTORM SURPRISE!

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING LASER THUNDERSTORM!

Kaz and Molten Man: VOLCANIC INFERNO LAVA STORM!

Ariel and Ghost: MAELSTROM PHANTOM BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: RIDDLE TECHNO MEGABLAST!

Roxy and Zexion: NATURE ILLUSION BLAST!

Leif and Condiment King: SUBZERO KETCHUP DELUGE!

Cole Evans and Wolf: LION WOLF THUNDERBLAST!

Stacy Bolton and Ranamon: THUNDERING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Alexis Rhodes and Femme Fatale: ABSOLUTE ZERO WOMEN POWER FIRESTORM!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHTWOOD SPLINTER SHOWER!

Earth and Grumblemon: SHATTERING EARTH SMASH BLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: MIRACLE METAL SHRAPNEL BLAST!

Jeri and Duskmon: DARKNESS LION FIRESTORM!

Onua and Tar Pit: EARTH TAR MEGAWAVE!

Jaden and Speed Demon: ELEMENTAL HERO SPEEDSTORM!

Lane and Eris: CHAOTIC COMEDY APPLESHOWER!

Peyton and King Shark: MAELSTROM OF CHAOS!

Tom Majors and Whirlwind: WINDSTORM OF POWER!

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu: PRISMATIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lok and the Wrecking Crew: SPIRIT WRECKING SMASH BLAST!

Layla and Toiletnator: MAELSTROM OF T.P.!

Harry Potter and Tala: MAGIC OF HOGWARTS BLAST!

Gwen T. and Mr. Fizz: MAGIC SODA FIRESTORM!

Kopaka and Moonstone: SUBZERO MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Lynn Jr. and Mammoth: VOLCANIC SMASHING PUNCH!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: FIRESTORM PENANCE BLAST!

Levi and Professor XXXL: SCIENCE SNOWCONE BLAST!

Omi and Box Ghost: BOX MAELSTROM BLAST!

Vakama and Pyro: TA METRU FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer and El Oso: PHOENIX BEAR FIRESTORM!

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: SMASHING STEAMPUNK RASENGUN

Sam Simpson and Selene: IMMORTAL DARKNESS VAMPIRIC BLAST!

Zick and Tri-Klops: ENERGY DOM MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime and Evil-Lyn: AUTOBOT MEGA MAGIC BLAST!

Yumi and Mer-Man: DARKNESS MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Mallow and Evilseed: FRUIT AND NATURE FIRESTORM!

Skyla and Angel: FLYING ANGEL MEGA BLAST!

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: SLASHING WIND MEGABLAST!

Ash & Pikachu and See-More: LIGHTNING MEGA SIGHTBLAST!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: TECHNO MEGA BARRAGE!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIOACTIVE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lars Loud and Raven Branwen: DARKNESS OMEN BLAST!

Lewa and Kitty: WINDSTORM GHOSTFIRE BLAST!

Stella Zhou and Bronze Kneecap: FIRESTORM BRONZE BLAST!

Syd Chang and U-Foes: COSMIC NATURE MEGABLAST!

Nokama and the Dirty Bubble: MAELSTROM OF PUTRID BUBBLES!

Leon and Artie Ziff: GLOWING GOLD FIRESTORM!

Zarya Moonwolf and Knightbrace: WOLF FIRE MOONLIGHT TEETH BLAST!

Loki Loud and Stinky Butt the Foul: EXPLOSIVE FART MEGABLAST!

Nora Valkyrie and Po Kong: SMASHING HAMMER MOUNTAIN SMASH!

Pinkie Pie and INSTIGATOR: CONFETTI SMASHING BLAST!

Penny and Pete: LIGHT MAGIC DIAMOND STRIKE!

Fluttershy and Carmen Dillo: BUTTERFLY ARMADILLO PUNCH!

Nicole and Control Freak: VIDEO GAME BLAST!

Blake Belladonna and Nergal: DEMON CAT MEGABLAST!

Jaune Arc and Mojo Jojo: EXCALIBUR GENIUS BLAST!

Takanuva and Kyd Wykkyd: TWILIGHT BLAST SURPRISE!

She-Hulk and Trumbipulor: SMASHING ELEPHANT BLAST!

Gali and Man Ray: MAELSTROM WHIRLPOOL MEGA DELUGE BLAST!

Pohatu and Avalanche: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE MEGA BLAST!

Ben and Billy Numerous: MANY CLONE SUPER STRIKE!

Whenua and KGBeast: SMASHING STONE SUPER BLAST!

Kimiko and SSSerpent: FIRESTORM ACID DISSOLVING STORM BLAST!

Troy Burrows and Blizzard: ICE FIRE COLD FLAME BLAST!

Gia Moran and Bonz: UNDEAD TIGER DIG!

CatDog and Mr. Mittens: DOG AND CAT NATURE BLAST!

Sophie Casterwill and Hank Scorpio: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BOMB STRIKE!

Emerald Sustrai and Private Hive: EMERALD SOLDIER CRYSTAL STRIKE!

Loni and Anti-Wanda: MAGIC GRAVITY MEGA BLAST!

Ladybug and Absorbing Man: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE PUNCH SMASH!

Liam and Iron Lung: LIGHTNING WIND HURRICANE STORM!

Julie Yamamoto and Captain Boomerang: BLASTING BOOMERANG EXPLOSION STORM!

Arkayna and Mumbo Jumbo: DRAGONIC MAGIC SUPER BLAST!

Lexx Loud and 2016 Morbucks: COLD HARD CASH FIRE SUPER STORM!

Hunter and Red X: FIRESTORM X DRILL!

Bloom and Brain Freezer: FIRE DRAGON DRILL OF ICE!

Luke Loud and Cavalier: SMASHING MAELSTROM OF HONOR!

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Musa and Diabolico: DARKNESS MUSIC MEGABLAST!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: GHOST ENERGY ECTOSTORM!

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC DRAGON FLIGHT BLAST!

Sabrina and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Ed and Number 7: ROARING MISSILE THUNDER BLAST!

Pyrrha and Radioactive Man: SLASHING BLAST OF RADIATION!

Spiderman and Vanitas: DARK FIRE WEB MEGABLAST!

Zoe Orimoto and Mirror Master: WIND MIRROR DRAGON BLAST!

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: SQUIRREL LIGHT MEGA BLAST!

Rayden and Aqueduct: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

Kim Possible and Shiva: SPYING FIRESTORM MEGA BLAST!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL ACID BLAST!

Mollie and Zzzax: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

M.J. and Evil Green Ranger: CARNAGE DRILL MEGABLAST!

Carter Grayson and Toyman: TOY DRILL STORM!

Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg: EARTH WOLF FIRE LIGHTNING

BLAST!

Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard: WIND AND WEATHER THUNDER SURPRISE!

Connor McKnight and Beetle: LIGHTNING TYRANNO MEGA BLAST!

Shanan and Vulkanus: INTERSTELLAR SMASHING BLAST!

Rarity and Duff Killigan: CRYSTAL SMASHING MEGA BLAST!

Akira Akatsuki and Crimson Dynamo: CRIMSON LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

Randy Cunningham and Kangor: SMASHING NINJA MEGABLAST MON!

Lynn Sr. and Puff: COOKING CHEMICAL ACID MEGA STRIKE!

Aerrow and Vortex: WINDSTORM LIGHTING THUNDER BLAST!

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOST DRILL BLAST!

Onewa and Goliath: EARTHSMASH PUNCH SMASH!

Nuju and Titanium Titan: ICE TITANIUM MEGA PUNCH!

Raymundo and Trickster: WIND TRICK MEGA BLAST!

Ripster and Abomination: SMASHING SHARK CHOMP BLAST!

Piper Willowbrook and Fixer: PHOENIX LASER FIRE BLAST!

Anakin Skywalker and Dr. Destiny: FORCE LIGHTNING DREAM BEAM!

Akiza and Robo-Roxy: ROSE CYBORG BLAST!

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE MANLY BLAST!

Wes Collins and Villamax: TIME SPACE BLAST STORM!

Tracer and Rojo: BRITISH ENERGY BLAST!

Jack Landors and Cad Bane: SPD FORCE MEGABLAST!

May and Loki: ICE LIGHTNING FREEZE BLAST!

Ruby Rose and Deker: RUBY SLASHING BLADE BLAST!

Tyler Bowman and Touch & Go: BLASTING THUNDER PUNCH SMASH!

Applejack and Vreedle Brothers: SMASHING APPLE BLAST PUNCH!

Emerald Goldenbraid and Electrocutioner: UNICORN LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

Clay Bailey and Onyx: SMASHING ONYX PUNCH!

Weiss and Abis Mal: SMASHING RICH THUNDERSTRIKE!

Yang and Motor Ed: SMASHING BLASTER SPEED PUNCH!

Hulk and Dark Turtles: SMASHING EARTH TURTLE PUNCH!

Brody Romero and Taskmaster: FIERY BLAST MEGABLAST!

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT TIGER BLASTER!

Yusei and Mysterio: STARDUST DRAGON MEGA ILLUSION BLAST!

Vert Wheeler and LaGrange: SPEEDING MEGAPUNCH DRIVE BLAST!

Black Widow and Shade: DARKNESS WIDOW BLAST!

Flash and Golden Glider: SPEEDING SKATE MEGABLAST!

Hawkgirl and Magneto: MAGNETIC HAWK THUNDERSTRIKE!

Batman and Black Adam: BAT LIGHTNING DARK THUNDER!

Yugi and The Gentleman Ghost: PHARAONIC GHOST MEGABLAST!

Jack Atlas and Brass Knuckles: SMASHING DRAGON ARCHFIEND BLAST!

Kendra and Shendu: VOLCANIC FLAME MEGA INFERNO!

Georgina and Hsi Wu: SMASHING STONE MEGA SMASH!

Tea and Copperhead: VENOMOUS FAIRY MEGABLAST!

Aquaman and Melter: OCEAN OF MELTING BLAST!

Sydney Burlington and Trap Jaw: ETERNIA THUNDERSTRIKE LASER!

Green Lantern and Jet: WILL FIRE MEGABLAST!

Captain Marvel and Swordsman: SWORD OF JUSTICE BLAST!

Maxxine Stennson and The Mummy: EGYPT CORRODIUM THUNDERSTRIKE!

Seto Kaiba and Yenaldoshi: BLUE EYES WOLF FLAME HYPERSONIC BLAST!

Iron Man and Grizzly: IRON GRIZZLY SLASH AND BURN!

Wonder Woman and Kite Man: FLYING AMAZON BLAST!

War Machine and Ragdoll: MACHING DOLL MEGABLAST!

Rocket Raccoon and Trapster: GALAXY TRAP THUNDER BLAST!

Superman and Pinky & the Brain: KRYPTON MOUSE SUPERBLAST!

Shuffle Alliance: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THIS HAND OF MINE IS BURNING RED! ITS LOUD ROAR TELLS ME TO DESTROY YOU! (ECHOING) ERUPTING SHUFFLE ALLIANCE ATTACK!

Yuna Kamihara: WATER STYLE: SEVEN SEAS SEVEN SLASHES!

Sam, Clover and Alex: GADGET STYLE: TRIAD MEGALASER!

We all fired many kinds of techniques and they all hit Trigon all at once and exploded with unimaginable and incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*
*ooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo*

A massive explosion blasted out of the planet and could be seen all over.

When the smoke cleared Trigon was half of what he was.

Lincoln, Toph, Mai, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Hilda, Yuna, R. Mikka, Makoto, Ibuki, Menat, Gluko, Jessica, Shantae, Sam, Clover, Alex, Starlight Glimmer: ULTIMATE UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: TRUE OMEGA GRAND CROSS!

They spun in an enneadecagon formation and fired a huge energy blast that looked like a solar system in a rare Grand Cross alignment and it slammed into Trigon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Horri Bull and Blackfire both used the Earth and Tamaran Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Horri Bull's Concussion Blaster and Blackfire's powers 100-fold.

Winona and Wheelie both used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Winona's Plant Powers and Wheelie's Fire Stones 100-fold.

Horri Bull and Blackfire: ENERGY CONCUSSION BLAST!

Horri Bull fired a wave of concussion blast and Blackfire fired waves of energy.

Winona and Wheelie: NATURE FIRE METEOR SHOWER!

They fired fire stones and nature fire.

Lobo: Take this one! WOLF FLAME SUPERBLAST!

Lobo fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a pack of blue fire wolves and the blasts all hit Trigon and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Goodbye, Trigon. Things could've really been different between us.

Trigon: **Really?**

Nico: (smirks) No. But why speak ill of the dead?

Trigon: **Oh I'm not the one that's going to die.**

Raven: YOU MAKE ME SICK FATHER! I WILL DESTROY YOU ONCE AND FOR ALL!

Trigon: **You are your friends can never defeat me. You are still no threat to me little girl. I am your creator, your master, you exist only to serve me. You survived only because I allow it. WHAT HOPE COULD A MERE CHILD HAVE OF DEFEATING HER ALL POWERFUL FATHER!?**

Raven then glowed in a white light.

Raven: You may have created me…

She was enveloped in a ball of white light and then she transformed! She was now in a white version of her outfit and her hair was longer!

Raven: But you were NEVER my father!

(Without even a trace of effort, she puts her hands together and fires a broad beam directly into Trigon's solar plexus, driving him back toward the shore. Ground level: Robin begins to pry himself up from the pavement, and the others do likewise as Raven's feet pound past them. Slow pan across the four, now getting to their feet and thoroughly perplexed, then pull back to frame the six combatants in an overhead shot. Trigon has turned away from the reunited Titans, but now swivels to face the approaching Raven with a look of the clearest hate.)

Trigon: **Wretched, insignificant-**

(She blasts him back again and continues forward, steadily, unstoppably, shooing after each sentence in the following line.)

Raven: Fathers are kind! (Blasts him again) Fathers protect you! (Blasts him again) Fathers raise you!

(The last shot leaves him immobilized and straining against the crackling energy that has begun to run up and down his body. Close-up of her.)

Raven: I was protected by the monks of Azarath. (Pull back; the other Titans and all of us are behind her.) I was raised by my friends.

(He screams and drops to his knees. Now the same power is coursing through her as well as the others and gather closer.)

Raven: They are my family. (It spreads briefly to them…) This is my home. (… then retracts back to her and infuses her with Super Hakai energy.) And you are not welcome here!

(She rises into the air on the end of this line, the camera tilting up to follow her as white bolts flash down from her spread arms and her gem flares the same color.)

Raven: **AZARATH METRION ZINTHOS!**

(The light fills the screen and forms into her "soul-self"; pure white and purple rather than black, rearing up in Trigon's face and growing so large that it dwarfs even him. He is slowly and steadily swallowed up by the blinding radiance, finally voicing a scream more agonizing than any he has ever been able to force from the throats of his victims as he was obliterated from existence with super hakai energy. The light forms into a wide column that rapidly spreads outward over the city and the Titans, and when it clears away, the urban center has been restored to its proper, un-ravaged condition. Clear blue sky, buildings and streets as they should be, the team's favorite pizza joint standing in all its angular glory behind them.)

(The wave passes elsewhere in the city, reviving the petrified bystanders Robin found early in Part Two, and one final burst restores the bay and the Tower. Now all of Jump City is back together, and no trace of Trigon or Raven's white "soul-self" is present over the skyline. It is a beautiful day once again.)

(Cut to Raven, still in midair and ringed by that brilliant white corona; tilt down to follow her descent as it fades away.)

Me: **WHOA! THAT WAS INCREDIBLE!**

Starfire: Raven. That was…

Cyborg: Unbelievable!

Nico: Holy shit that was amazing!

Vince: Raven you did it!

Raven: Not just me guys. We ALL did it.

We powered down.

Me: We sure did. We did it guys. WE WON!

We all cheered wildly.

Later we went back home.

Raven: I really am glad you guys helped us today against my father today.

Brain: (smiles) It was our pleasure. And you know what? Maybe me and Pinky will join the Masters of Evil in the future. That way, the world will respect us if we can't take it over.

Pinky: Egad Brain! That's a great idea! Narf!

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Cool.

Lobo: This was really cool helping you all out.

Me: It sure was Lobo.

Vypra (to Lobo): There's alway a place for you in the Masters of Evil, Lobo.

Lobo: Sorry, Vypra. But the Main Man rides solo. (smiles) But… maybe sometime in the future, we can get together for pizza. My treat.

Me: We all would like that Lobo. Thanks again.

We shook hands.

Raven: (To the viewers) Now this was an awesome way to close out 2020. Hope you all have a great New Years.

Me: Yeah.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfic Complete.

Trigon was the most evil villain probably ever known in all of the Teen Titans Universe and it was an epic fight how the Titans beat him. Kevin Michael Richardson did a great job voicing him back then and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for the start of 2021 and New Years Day is a special recap chapter of our top 10 great adventures of 2020 and we're gonna see which one out of all those is your favorites.

See you all tomorrow next year.

# New Years 2021 Recap

HAPPY NEW YEAR EVERYONE!

---

At Grim & Nergal's Pizzeria we were having an awesome New Year's Day celebration.

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea, and Poliwag: HAPPY NEW YEARS, EVERYBODY!

Me: Happy New Years to you all too.

Nico: The start of 2021. Its been 5 years almost since we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I know. A half a decade. So awesome. And lets hope that this year will be just as memorable as last year.

Nico: Yeah but I have a feeling that there will be many awesome adventures.

Lincoln: But this is always awesome.

Laney: It sure is.

Nico: Yep.

Arkayna: Cleo, how did you, Emma, Rikki, and Bella get your powers?

Cleo: That is a really unexpected and really amazing adventure.

Emma: When we lived down in Australia we went to an island called Mako Island.

Me: It is a mystical island that contains a very mysterious power. It turned them into mermaids with powers over the elements.

Nico: Yep. It was so cool.

Lincoln: It sure was. Emma, Cleo, Rikki and Bella were chosen to protect the world.

Bella: It's true.

Me: That was a really cool adventure.

Vert: From what I heard, that a girl named Charlotte tried to get revenge on you 4 for losing her powers.

Kevin Levin: And she ripped off Aggregor's mutant form!

Ben: I have to agree with that. She only got mutated with the DNA of 4 of my aliens.

Me: I remember that.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Charlotte?

Me: You girls would hate her. Her name is Charlotte Watsford and she is in every way like how Cozy Glow is now in Equestria.

Cleo: Yeah. She hates us more than life itself. She wants nothing more than to kill us.

Me: Yep. Here's what she was like.

I went over her history.

---

**Charlotte Watsford** is one of the secondary characters in Season 2 of *H2O: Just Add Water* . Charlotte is the main antagonist of Season 2, predominantly after she became a mermaid. Charlotte is the granddaughter of former mermaid Gracie, and is the daughter of Annette Watsford. She attended the same school as Cleo, Lewis, Emma and Rikkiduring Season 2.

Charlotte is the new girl in town and arrives after the girls were given their new powers. She has a passion for art, and grew an attraction to drawing Mako Island. At her old school of Rosewood Secondary College she was one of the best artists. She also has a sudden crush on Lewis, who was initially Cleo's boyfriend. She draws a picture of him, after Cleo claims she needs space to learn to control her new powers, and uses this time to try to get Lewis to go out with her. In " *Missed the Boat* ", Charlotte comes up with a plan to get Lewis alone, away from Cleo. Following Cleo's poor exam results, Charlotte takes it upon herself to tutor Cleo, forcing Cleo to study at home, while Charlotte gets Lewis to take her to Mako Island. This allows her to kiss Lewis at Mako, forming their relationship.

## Becoming A Mermaid

Charlotte finds a picture of her grandmother at Sertori's House. After that she starts to get suspicious of Lewis and the girls. This leads Charlotte to secretly break into Cleo's room and steal a film, in which she would discover the existence of mermaids, and that her own grandmother was one. She confronts Lewis with this information, only to end in him denying their existence. In " *Then There Were Four*," Lewis, in an attempt to give the mermaid research back to Max Hamilton, Charlotte secretly follows Lewis and asks Max questions about Gracie.

Max confirmed Charlotte's suspicions that Gracie used to be a one of the original mermaids. Max tells Charlotte, that although Gracie was a mermaid, he still loved her, and even more so when she was a mermaid. This may have influenced Charlotte into becoming a mermaid, so that Lewis would love her more than Cleo. Charlotte asks Max "How did this happen?" to which Max responded with "In the right place, at the right time, magic happens." After arguing with Lewis once again, Charlotte runs off and reviews the film of Gracie's transformation, and determines that Mako Island's Moon Poolcould be where the 'magic happens'. She takes a boat and travels to Mako Island, where she goes to the Moon Pool.

Charlotte then discovers that Cleo, Emma and Rikki are mermaids, and overhears them mention "the moon". Once the full moon is up, Charlotte recalls Max's words that this was the 'right place', and the 'right time' for the magic to happen, Charlotte proceeds to jump into the moon pool and becomes the fourth mermaid. The next day, Lewis is ready to make amends with Charlotte, and meets her on the jetty. She calls Lewis out for being full of secrets, but that he needn't worry anymore. Charlotte then dives into the water and transforms into a mermaid. She arises extremely happy, asking a shocked Lewis "isn't this fantastic?!"

## The "Super Mermaid"

Once Charlotte becomes a mermaid, her true colors come out and the girls don't take her in so well. She initially tries to find out what her powers are, but fails. After a while, she finds out that she has Cleo's power, then Rikki's power and Emma's power. This causes her to believe that being a mermaid was meant to happen to her. She titles herself as a "Super Mermaid" and a better mermaid than the other girls, this is due to her mastering her powers faster than the other girls, and having control over all the elements, making her the most powerful mermaid in the entire series. However, this leads to Charlotte becoming egotistical and power hungry.

After a power fight between Charlotte and the other girls over Nate when he attacks Lewis and tries to steal his boat, she stops collaborating with the girls, and starts practicing her powers her own way. At Lewis' birthday party, Charlotte locks Cleo and Emma inside her pool room by freezing the lock shut, and uses hydrokinesis to burst a pipe full of water all over the girls, transforming them into mermaids. Rikki manages to rescue Cleo and Emma by using her powers to free them. This leads Cleo and Emma to backlash against Charlotte, essentially ending their brief friendship. Charlotte in return tells Lewis that he is no longer allowed to talk to the girls, especially Cleo.

Charlotte decides to bully Cleo with her powers. "And you call yourself a mermaid, you're pathetic." Furthermore, Charlotte rips Cleo's locket off of her neck, feeling that it was rightfully hers, since it belonged to her grandmother. Cleo, who is extremely upset, after losing her locket and her friendship with Lewis, and additionally feeling that Lewis doesn't care even a little for her anymore, she runs off to the sea. When Lewis finds that Charlotte has bullied Cleo, and has stolen her locket, he is disgusted and finally breaks up with Charlotte for good and goes off searching for Cleo, ultimately resulting in Lewis and Cleo getting back together as a couple. Charlotte, now bitter and heartbroken, deals with her anger of being dumped by abusing her powers on the girls, after they attempted to warn her of the full moon. Charlotte arrogantly ignores them, after stating that she is the most powerful mermaid, even more powerful than all three of the girls combined, and proceeds to use her power of aerokinesis to push them into the air until Ash comes out, reluctantly forcing her to drop them.

## Losing Her Tail

That night Charlotte intentionally walked outside and looked at the full moon, placing herself under a moonspell trance. On this night, the planets were all aligned with the full moon, which only occurs every fifty years. This occurrence can draw away the powers of any mermaid in the moon pool when the full moon passes over, forever. (This was how Gracie lost her powers, along with the other original mermaids, Louise and Julia). Charlotte, under the moon's spell, caused chaos at Emma's house by using her powers to try lure to out the girls to travel to Mako Island, with the trio being unable to retaliate since Ash was in the house, and additionally using Lewis as bait. Lewis, however, also tried setting up his own trap to remove Charlotte's powers from her by luring her to the moon pool. At the same time, Charlotte wanted to take away the girls powers so that she could be the most powerful mermaid ever, and so that she would be the only special one for Lewis.

Once luring Cleo, Emma and Rikki to the moon pool, the four mermaids engage each other in a fierce power battle, where Charlotte created a three-headed water elemental snake to attack the girls. However the girls destroy the snake with a powerful electric storm. In one final power fight, Charlotte gets overwhelmed by the girls' Combined Atmokinesis; the very power the girls obtained just before Charlotte arrived in town, and results in the most powerful mermaid being dropped into the moon pool, and stripping Charlotte of all of her powers, forever. Charlotte attempts to win Lewis back, or else explain her motivations behind becoming a mermaid for him (she said that all she wanted was for him to care for her), but, though Lewis understands her motivations, she is unsuccessful, and is forced by Lewis, to return Cleo's Locket, and in doing so, she indirectly promises to never tell anyone about mermaids. Since losing her tail, the locket, and Lewis, Charlotte is thought to have moved away in shame and despair, broken by her defeat.

Non-Appearances

Charlotte appeared in Season 2, but was not introduced until the second episode, after the girls got their advanced powers. Charlotte was also absent for the episode " *Moonstruck* ." Charlotte is completely absent from the show after Season 2 and was never seen or mentioned again.

---

They gasped in shock.

Me: Yeah. But she had it coming. Just like Scar when he abused his Power. He had all that power and it went to his head and destroyed his mind.

Eli: Yep.

Me: Yeah. But we have had lots of awesome adventures in 2020.

Nico: Yep. We sure did.

Dante Vale: I especially liked how we destroyed the Royal Defenders. Although their version of Sunder escaped after some of us took down the other John Stewart and Stargirl.

Me: He was an unnecessary prisoner and we got him out of there just in time. But that was a great adventure.

Twilight Sparkle: And you saved our counterparts there from a fate worse than death.

Nico: We sure did.

Lincoln: But they deserved to be destroyed.

Vypra: Yeah. And now they are in the Masters of Evil Prison at the Earth's Core.

Dark Spicer: Yeah they are.

Me: Yep. And they will stay there till they die.

Nico: Yeah. They pissed us off one time too many.

Lincoln: Yeah and they make all heroes everywhere look bad.

Nico: Yep.

Aerrow: I liked how we celebrated Easter with a pirate adventure.

Me: That was so much fun.

Twilight Sparkle: What happened in that one?

Me: We faced Captain Blackbeard from The 4th Pirates of The Caribbean movie and it was one of the most epic battles we've ever had. That's where we came up with the idea to have the Masters of Evil hang out with all of us on the Major Holidays.

Nico: Yep.

Vince: Yeah!

Zick: I liked the Independence Day adventure. We stopped Tavington from causing a lot of bad events there.

Me: We sure did and the ribs and food we had were delicious because of Homer's barbecuer and our great meats.

Nico: That was good food.

Me: You got that right.

Lynn: And we got to have Lena over for the first time.

Lena: I know. That was so awesome! I wish I can stay with you guys but I can't because of my mental condition.

Me: I know Lena. But we'll think of something to help cure your condition so you can stay with us.

Lena: Thanks guys.

Yusei: I liked how Lynn and the Masters of Evil took down Evil Lynn and her team.

Dark Spicer: We barely got to enjoy our road trip due to Lynn worrying about who framed her.

Me: I remember that.

Lynn: Yeah that was crazy.

Twilight Sparkle: I just can't believe your evil self did all that. She was really crazy!

Lynn: That is an understatement Twilight.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding.

Nico: Probably the biggest understatement ever.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Twilight: I liked the day you guys met us.

Me: That was so cool. And it was also where we discovered that humans can get Cutie Marks.

Nico: Yeah that was cool!

Vypra: And we found out that even we can get Cutie Marks too.

Vypra revealed her Cutie Mark and it was a Snake coiled around a black sun.

Me: Wow! That is a cool Cutie Mark.

The Masters of Evil showed us that they had varying Cutie Marks.

Lincoln: Looks like we ALL have Cutie Marks.

Me: Most of us do.

Sunset Shimmer: So cool.

Ruby: I liked Halloween. Because that's my birthday!

Me: Whoa! Your birthday was on Halloween!? Oh man! We didn't know about that!

Nico: Yeah! We were so busy celebrating on Halloween that we had no idea it was also there too.

Me: Boy a double celebration. Sorry Ruby we didn't know it was on there.

Ruby Rose: Oh that's all right guys. We can do both holidays later this year.

Me: Yeah. But Halloween was awesome last year. It was cool that we beat the Scarecrow again especially after all the pain he caused to Lori.

Lori: Don't remind me.

Akira: I liked how we destroyed that Asteroid.

Disk Wars Iron Man: We avoided a major disaster that day.

Me: We sure did. An 801 mile wide asteroid. That is unbelievable.

Nico: It sure was. But we all saved the entire world from impending doom.

Laney: We sure did.

Me: And Harry made the ultimate sacrifice to save the planet.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure did.

Randy Cunningham: I liked the Thanksgiving adventure.

Maria: (to Horsea, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Poromon) That reminds me. Did you 4 eat the turkey that we bought?

Horsea: We sure did. We ate it all in over the course of 5 days.

Poromon: Yeah it was so delicious!

Horsea: Yeah!

Me: We all had a great adventure and a great meal.

Nico: We sure did. Now we can have pizza with Thanksgiving Dinner too.

Tyler Bowman: I liked the adventure where you guys met us.

Double D: (scowls) And we defeated Jock, who ripped off my suit!

Kiyo: I still don't get why you're pissed off about that.

Zatch: They say that imitation is the sincerest form of flattery.

Eddy: Well, Sockhead would never bust people over things like littering or jaywalking!

Me: Agreed. But at least we destroyed the Virus and saved the entire universe from total destruction.

Nico: That's true. Jock is such an idiotic freak.

Me: But in the future we must be ready for him for when Nico gets under the control of the Digimon Emperor.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Tracer: I liked the Christmas adventure.

Nico: We tricked the Armada into turning against Morbucks there.

Troy: I don't think they appreciated Morbucks trying to take over Earth before they could.

Me: That was a genius trap. And now we've seen the last of both Princess Morbucks the Spoiled and the Armada and the Warstar.

Nico: We sure have.

Lincoln: Good riddance.

Eli: Yep. She is now in the Rotten Egg Prison in Azerbaijan.

Me: You got that right. But our adventures are never gonna be over. We have many more journeys coming on the horizon.

Nico: We sure do.

Our adventures will continue.

THE END

---

Another chapter complete.

HAPPY NEW YEAR EVERYONE! I hope this year will be better than the last one. This is a recap chapter of our top ten great adventures of 2020 and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. The next Number is gonna be Number 49: Fortune Tune and that one is gonna be in the possession of Ms. Trunchbull from Matilda. She will be after Matilda to get revenge. Thanks guys. Next up is where we face Commander Daizo Uehara and we're going to take on a massive army of printed villains made of ink as we stop Daizo from abusing the power of the first ever supervillain of Tokyo, Japan, BRUSHOGUN and we're going to save him from a fate worse than death and bring Daizo down.

See you all tomorrow

# The Tragic Abuse of Brushogun

At Donut Joe's Donut Shop we were having lots of great and awesome donuts as well as tea and pastries.

We laughed.

Me: These donuts are all really delicious as always.

Mary K.: They sure are and they are amazing.

Nico: Yeah they are.

Twilight Sparkle: I always love coming here whenever I get a break from my studies.

Nico: That's cool.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) The tea is good here too.

Lincoln: You said it.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D. how did you all meet Gabrielle?

Me: That is a great and amazing story.

Tara: It was one of the adventures we had when we were testing our Simulator. But back then I was called by my superheroine name Terra.

Nico: I remember hearing about that.

* * *

The Simulator activated and Terra and Lynn found themselves in a cave. It went on for miles and they trekked until they reached an enormous air pocket and it had lots of life and more.

Terra: Oh wow.

Lynn: We're in Journey to The Center of The Earth. One of my favorite stories.

Terra: Mine too.

They explored the pocket and found lots of magnificent wonders. They saw glowing blue birds, enormous fossilized mushrooms, giant plants everywhere. Even some prehistoric life.

Lynn: Terra have you ever seen a place like this?

Terra: No I haven't. But I've read a lot of stories about it.

They continued to explore and they saw a vast ocean.

Lynn: Shall we cross?

Terra: Lets shall.

Terra and Lynn lifted big rocks up and they were on floating rocks and they crossed the ocean.

A blue glowing bird was on Lynn's shoulder and Terra had one too.

They got to the other side in 20 minutes and when they got there they saw mysterious blue plants on the side of the cliff and Lynn spotted a girl with red hair looking at them curiously.

Lynn: Terra, I see someone up there.

Terra: Yeah. I see her too.

Lynn and Terra climbed the cliff and saw the girl heading into a blue plant forest. This was unlike anything they've ever seen before.

Lynn: Whoa. Terra this is incredible.

Terra: Yeah. I've never seen plants like these before. But lets see if we can find that girl.

Lynn: Yeah but stay close. I have a feeling that there's something dangerous in this forest.

Terra: Yeah. I have a feeling you're right.

Terra and Lynn went deep into the Blue Jungle and it was an amazing sight.

There were blue palm trees, ferns, grass, and more.

Keeping their senses on full alert.

Unknown to them, something was watching them with Infrared Vision.

Terra and Lynn were following the forest further and further down and they saw a small village.

Terra: This must be the village where that girl came from.

Lynn: Yeah. Think they're friendly?

Terra: Lets go find out.

Terra and Lynn go into the village and they are approached by the warriors.

Terra: Whoa! Take it easy. We mean you no harm.

The Chief came out.

Chief: You talk with the language of the surface.

Terra: Yes.

Chief: What are your names?

Terra: My name is Tara Markov. But everyone calls me Terra.

Lynn: And I'm Lynn Loud Jr.

Chief: Ralna here says that she saw you two on floating rocks.

Terra: Yes. We have earth powers. Watch.

Terra and Lynn lift up some rocks and threw them into the jungle and one hits something and tumbles down a hill. It was a reptilian man.

Terra: That is one ugly man.

Chief: He is one of the Solaroids.

Lynn: Solaroids?

Chief: Yes. They are evolved ancestral life forms. They hunt by the fire of our bodies.

Terra: They hunt by seeing our heat.

Chief: Yes. Our tribe is at war with them. We've been at war with them for centuries.

Lynn: That's a long time.

Chief: It is.

The Solaroid suddenly woke up and Terra kicked it in the back and Lynn and Terra fired beams of yellow energy and pinned it to the wall and it turned it completely to stone.

Lynn: Whoa! We just petrified it.

Terra: Yeah. I didn't know we could do that.

Chief: You both are indeed very powerful.

They celebrated a feast in their honor 20 minutes later.

There was tribal dancing, singing and more.

Terra: So chief how did you all come here?

Chief: That was a long time ago Terra. It was because of an event call the Spanish Conquest.

Terra: That was back 500 years ago.

Chief: Yes. Our people were dying and when we tried to do human sacrifices to appease the gods it only made things worse. We are what's left of the Mayan's, Incan's and Aztec's of Central and South America.

Terra: But that's impossible! The Mayan's, Incan's and Aztec's were all wiped out by extreme drought, and deforestation back 500 years ago during the Spanish Explorer era.

Chief: That's correct. Because of that and with the arrival of Spanish Explorers we all had no choice but to go deep underground in exile. Never to return.

Lynn: So you went into hiding out of fear?

Chief: No. We did everything we could. But it wasn't enough.

Lynn: It sounds like you all have been around during that time.

Chief: That's correct. These blue plants here have a special property that grants immortality. We have been here for over 500 years.

Terra and Lynn were amazed.

Terra: Wow. That's incredible.

Lynn: That is amazing.

Chief: It is.

Terra: I have so many things I want to know. Have there been any other people besides us that have been here?

Chief: Yes. There is. A girl explorer arrived before you did. She went to that pyramid over there.

The Chief pointed to a pyramid off in the distance.

Terra and Lynn levitated two rock chunks and floated on them and they saw the pyramid.

Terra: That pyramid over there?

Chief: Yes. It's in Solaroid territory.

Terra: Lynn, we got to go see that pyramid.

Lynn: Right.

Terra: Chief, we're gonna go check out the pyramid.

Chief: Be careful my friends.

Terra: We will.

Terra and Lynn were off and they went into the pyramid and saw some incredible statues and hieroglyphics.

Terra: These Hieroglyphics all tell a story.

Lynn: What do you think they say?

Terra: I'm no archaeologist but lets see here. It says "Long ago when the great asteroid crashed into the Earth, many of our ancestors were destroyed and our race went deep underground. We continued to evolve into the people called Solaroids and have lived here ever since the great asteroid."

Lynn: Whoa. So the Solaroids are the descendents of the Dinosaurs from the Chicxulub Extinction.

Terra: It would appear so.

Lynn: So these Hieroglyphics tell us about the history of the Solaroids.

Terra: Yes. The asteroid that killed the dinosaurs slammed into the Yucatan Peninsula in Mexico 65 million years ago.

Lynn: There has to be some kind of connection between the Solaroids and the Mayan's, Incan's and Aztec's that live here.

Terra: There might be. But who knows?

Lynn: Look at this one. What can you make of this one?

Terra: Lets see. It says "We had dug up the asteroid that destroyed our ancestors and found a mysterious crystal inside it that contains a powerful energy that makes us immortal and invincible. We built this pyramid to protect it and the statue that houses it is full of dangerous traps."

Lynn: So the Solaroids have this crystal and the Mayan's, Incan's and Aztecs have the blue plants.

Terra: Yeah. This is so strange.

Terra and Lynn continued exploring and in the main room of the pyramid they saw a huge statue with a big red Crystal in the claws.

Lynn: That is a huge crystal on that statue.

Terra: Yeah. I've never seen a crystal that big.

Lynn: What do you think that is?

Terra: If I had to guess I'd say that's the crystal from the asteroid that crashed into the Earth 65 Million years ago.

Lynn: Wow. It's beautiful.

Terra: Yeah.

The red crystal glowed and fired two beams at Terra and Lynn and it hit them and they somehow got an immense power boost.

Terra suddenly sprouted angel wings.

When it died down Terra and Lynn got up.

Terra: Wha? What happened?

Lynn: I don't know Terra. [Sees Terra's wings and Gasps] Terra you have wings.

Terra saw them.

Terra: [Gasp} I do!

They heard a voice cry out for help.

?: Help!

Terra: Sounds like someone's in trouble.

Lynn: It's coming from down over there.

Lynn pointed to a room with sand waterfalls.

Terra: Lets go!

They flew over and in the room they saw a blonde hair girl sinking in quicksand.

Terra: Hang on! Stay calm and don't move!

Terra and Lynn flew over to her and grabbed her hands.

Terra: Pull!

They pull her out and carry her back to the statue.

Terra: Are you alright?

?: [British Accent] Yes thanks to you.

Lynn: You must bt the explorer we heard about.

?: Yes. My name is Gabrielle. I don't have a last name because I'm an orphan.

Terra: Oh no. I know how you feel. My name is Tara Markov but everyone calls me Terra.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud Jr. Call me Lynn.

Terra: How did you lose your parents? I'm sorry if it's too painful to talk about.

Gabrielle: No it's alright. My parents died in a tragic fire. I had no one to turn to.

Terra: That's terrible. I know how you feel. My entire country was destroyed in a destructive war. My people are all gone. I am the lone survivor of the Markovia Genocide.

Gabrielle: I'm so sorry Terra.

Terra: It's okay. I have lots of great friends that call me part of their family.

Gabrielle: That's good news.

Lynn: What are you doing in this pyramid?

Gabrielle: I was looking for that red crystal.

Gabrielle pointed to the crystal.

Terra: That's the Chicxulub Heart. It's a crystal that was inside the asteroid that destroyed the dinosaurs 65 million years ago.

Lynn: The Solaroid's found it and they keep it here in this pyramid.

Gabrielle: That's incredible.

Lynn: We got hit by beams of light from it and it affected our powers somehow.

Terra: I got wings.

Gabrielle: I didn't know it could affect you like that.

Lynn: Me neither.

The Crystal fired another beam and it hit Gabrielle and she got angel wings too.

Terra: Gabrielle you now have angel wings!

Gabrielle saw the wings.

Gabrielle: I do!

A bunch of Solaroids came in and with them was their leader, the King of the Solaroids.

King Solaroid: **You Humans have tainted our sacred pyramid!**

Terra: We did no such thing. We went to find Gabrielle here and we saved her.

King Solaroid: **Kill them!**

All his soldiers charged and Terra and Lynn caused a wave of Lava to explode out of the ground and it melted some them.

Gabrielle flew into the air and fired lightning at the Solaroid King and he ran away.

Terra: You've been given lightning powers Gabrielle.

Gabrielle: I sure have.

They left the pyramid and went back to the Mayan's village and revealed everything.

Chief: I see. I find this hard to imagine. But it's good you all came back safely.

Terra: Me too Chief. I wish we could stay but we got to get back to the surface.

Chief: I understand. Travel safe my friends. Maybe one day we will meet again.

Lynn: I have a feeling we will someday.

Terra, Lynn and Gabrielle left for the surface and a dimension vortex appeared and they went in and the exercise was done. Gabrielle was adopted into the Knudson-Loud Family.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Twilight Sparkle and friends were all amazed and in awe.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so cool!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

Rainbow Dash: That would make for an awesome Daring Do story idea.

Daring Do: I like it Rainbow Dash. I think I'll call that story Daring Do and the Mysterious Temple at the Core.

Me: That's a great story idea.

Nico: It's perfect.

Donut Joe: I think so too. I have always been a huge fan of the Daring Do books myself and they are awesome.

Me: Cool!

Nico: That adventure was awesome from what I was told.

Vince: Yeah it was.

Lemon Zest: Yep.

* * *

Later we were showing Twilight and everyone around Hotel Transylvania and it was an awesome place.

Twilight Sparkle: Hotel Transylvania is awesome!

Future Maria: (Laughs) It sure is, isn't it?

Me: Yes it is.

Lucy Loud: I may consider coming here for a vacation myself.

Brittney: I think all of the Goths of Darkness would love it here.

Haiku: Yes we would.

Mavis: Glad you like it.

Lucy Loud: Me and Rocky were compared to Mavis and Johnny.

Me: It's true.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! I heard about that. You two look so much like them.

Johnny and Mavis both laughed.

Johnny: Yeah it's true.

Mavis: That is cool though.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: But everyone here is awesome.

Dracula: (Transylvanian accent) Thank you all for that compliment.

Me: You're welcome.

Sunset Shimmer: Wasn't there a video of Dracula teaching Dennis to fly?

Perceptor: It's actually still on the Internet.

Me: Yeah. It has a catchy tune to it.

Nico: Yep.

Blob: And I danced to the music it had.

Lincoln: Yep. But Dracula was just spending time with his grandson.

I pulled up the video on the internet and everyone watched it.

While the MLP girls were watching the video, Horsea was dancing.

G1 Bombshell: (sees Horsea dancing) Look at Horsea doing the booty scooty.

Me: Go Horsea.

Maria: Shake it!

BOOOTTTTTYYYYY!

We laughed and more.

---

Back at the estate we were watching TV and playing card games and more and we were having fun.

Wave Man: (sees Tokyo headline) Tara, I think you should look at the paper!

Tara: What is it?

Tara saw the paper from Japan. But she couldn't read it because it's in Japanese.

Tara: I don't understand it. I can't read Japanese.

Me: Let me see.

I looked at it and saw a picture of the Titans: Robin, Starfire, Cyborg, Beast Boy and Raven as wanted Criminals for a crime they took credit for in killing of a criminal.

Me: "5 Criminals at Large - Claimed they didn't do it!?" What!? We better get over there and fast! We need to uncover some answers.

Tara: That's amazing how you can read Japanese like that.

Me: I know. Thanks Tara. But we got to get over to Tokyo right now.

Robo-Blaze, Red X, Nergal, Mysterio, Waffle Woman and Tar Pit appeared.

Robo Blaze: Can me, Mysterio, Nergal, Red X, Waffle Woman, and Tar Pit come with you guys to Tokyo?

Me: You sure can. Someone is ruining the Titans names and we got to find out who is doing such a thing.

Waffle Woman: We can't have that.

Tar Pit: Yeah and whoever is doing so is gonna be in big trouble.

Me: That's the understatement of the day. When we get there we got to do some detective work and clear the Titans names. Lets go!

We were off to Tokyo, Japan yet again.

We were flying over the Pacific Ocean to Tokyo and we were really concerned for the Titans.

Totally Spies Alice: J.D., you realize that when the people of Tokyo realize that we're friends of the Titans, they're all going to treat us like bad guys, right?

Me: I think they are just targeting the Titans. But you do have a point Alice. We'll have to keep a low profile while we investigate.

Nico: Good idea. But who could be doing all this?

Me: I'm not really sure. But lets find some clues as to find out who is causing this.

Nico: Good idea.

We landed in Tokyo and we looked around.

A few people just ran away after seeing us.

May: (sadly) I liked it better when we were heroes.

Tar Pit: Well, we're used to people treating us like crooks. This is nothing new to us.

Me: Just stick to the mystery.

I then saw what looked to be a puddle of oil on the ground.

Me: What's this?

I pulled out a bottle and eye dropper and picked up some of it and did an analysis on my smart watch. The results found that it was ink.

Me: It's ink.

Inque: It's not my ink.

Me: No this is something else. It's like printer ink. I think this criminal was made of ink.

Nico: So it's a fake. The Titans were framed.

Me: Lets not jump to conclusions but that might be the case.

Fu: Who is doing this?

Me: I think I have an idea. But we need to go to the Tokyo Library. Come on.

We went to the Tokyo Library and did some research on Supervillains that used Ink in battle and one name in particular stood out above them all: BRUSHOGUN.

I pulled up his info and what it revealed was shocking!

---

Brushogun is formerly a Tokyo artist who fell in love with a woman he drew on his picture. He used Japanese dark magic to bring her to life as the same with all his artistic creations, but then cursed his body, transforming him into a dark being with the ability to create live ink drawings. He became Tokyo's first supervillain known as Brushogun. At some point, he was eventually defeated and captured by the proper authorities.

In the present day, Saico-Tek, a creation of Brushogun that was sent to attack the Teen Titans, destroyed their Tower and that reasoned them to find the one who ordered it. Yet upon tracking him down, the Titans discover he is actually an innocent, yet frail man hooked up to a giant printing press and held captive by Police Commander Uehara Daizo, who forced Brushogun to create criminals that Daizo would capture to look like a hero.

When Daizo jumps into Brushogun's vat of magical ink, he absorbs Brushogun and the machine, and becomes a giant ink monster. Robin defeats him by removing Brushogun from the absorbed printing press, causing the ink creature to revert back to Daizo. Finally released from his curse, Brushogun thanks Robin before peacefully and happily dying in his arms by fading into nothingness.

## Powers and Abilities

Brushogun's spell has transformed him into a cursed, paper-skinned being with the power to generate supernatural ink that is used as a constituent form of black matter, that can be formed into shapes, used to create minions, possess and transform objects that it touches, and has other magical effects.

The magic ink that Brushogun generates is mainly used to create false objects and living beings of any shape, size, and color to use as his minions (exploding shuriken, troopers, superpowered criminals, giant monsters, etc.), which are granted special abilities that he imagines for them, and can regenerate from any damage, including lost limbs. Also, his ink's magic was used to send an enchanted card with his name written on it flying to Robin in a police van to be materialized into an exploding shuriken to free him. Because his creatures are made of ink, they all have a fatal weakness to water, which dissolves them.

When his powers are taken to their greatest limit, Brushogun can become a giant monster that is several stories tall and made out of an immense reserve of ink generated from himself, which has enormous strength and resilience, control any machines implanted into its ink body, and create minions in even greater numbers.

## Known creations and their cultural influences

**Saico-Tek** resembles a *Power Ranger* or a *Kamen Rider.* Saico-Tek is the first creation that the Titans encountered.

**Deka-Mido**, a giant green reptilian monster that resembles film monsters *Godzilla* (Japan) and *Gorgo* (Great Britain).

**Timoko**, the yellow sushi-obssessed robot that Cyborg fights is an homage to Boss Borot from *Mazinger* .

**Nya-Nya**, a pink cat-girl (a nod to typical anime catgirls such as Ana Puma from *Dominion Tank Police* ).

**Mecha-Boi**, a blue robot that resembles Astro-Boy ( *Tetsuwan Atom* in Japanese).

**Scarface**, Raven's ghost-like opponent is based on No-Face from Hayao Miyazaki's *Spirited Away* .

The **Tokyo Troopers**, living ink creatures looking like human police troopers.

---

Nico: Brushogun!? Oh man.

Me: You sound like you faced him before Nico.

Nico: I did but I'm having a hard time remembering what happened.

Brittney: He got his powers because of Dark Magic. He was cursed to be like this.

Me: That's what happens when you mess with powers beyond your understanding.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Inque: I don't think I can use my ink to create people. At least, not yet.

Me: I don't think you have that ability yet Inque.

Nico: So Brushogun was an artist that was like everyone else until he messed around with Japanese Dark Magic.

Brittney: He had no idea that messing around with forces no mere mortal would lead to devastating consequences.

Lincoln: Yeah. What kind of monsters can Broshogun make?

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up the info and it showed that there are 6 types:

Saico-Tek resembles a Power Ranger or a Kamen Rider. Saico-Tek is the first creation that the Titans encountered.

Deka-Mido, a giant green reptilian monster that resembles film monsters Godzilla (Japan) and Gorgo (Great Britain).

Timoko, the yellow sushi-obssessed robot that Cyborg fights is an homage to Boss Borot from Mazinger.

Nya-Nya, a pink cat-girl (a nod to typical anime catgirls such as Ana Puma from Dominion Tank Police).

Mecha-Boi, a blue robot that resembles Astro-Boy (Tetsuwan Atom in Japanese).

Scarface, Raven's ghost-like opponent is based on No-Face from Hayao Miyazaki's Spirited Away

Me: Whoa. These are them.

Nico: Wow. Some of them have familiar characteristics.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah that Saico-Tek one looks a lot like us in the Power Rangers.

Eli: And it bears a resemblance to Kamen Rider as well.

Brittney: And those Scarface monsters look like the black ghost creature from Spirited Away.

Chiriko: It sure does.

Timmy (Totally Spies): And those blue Robot Boys look so much like my Robot Suit. I based him off of Astro Boy.

Me: They do look like it,. And that big green one looks like Godzilla from 1954 here and Gorgo, Britain's version of Godzilla from the late 1960's.

Nico: Very freaky.

Lincoln: For Tokyo's first ever supervillain he sure has a lot of great tastes.

Laney: And his art is amazing.

Vince: Those cat girls he makes are just as amazing as what we have seen on other planets.

Me: Yeah. Lets print this information and give it to Robin and the Titans so we can tell them what we found out.

I printed the info.

Laney: Guys I found this.

Laney came with a book and it was all about Brushogun and how he came into being.

Me: "Brushogun, Tokyo's First Supervillain." This is perfect Laney. Great job.

Laney: Thanks.

Me: But we need to find another villain that would make a great candidate for the Masters of Evil that we need to have help us.

Nico: Who is that?

Me: Emiko Adachi A.K.A. Emiko Queen.

Nico: I know her.

Green Arrow: She was once part of my team before she went rogue.

Me: Lets head over there and then we'll find Robin and the Titans.

We went over to a hidden dojo in the mountains and we found EMIKO QUEEN!

---

**Emiko Adachi**, also known as **Emiko Queen**, is the main antagonist of Season 7 of the TV series *Arrow* and a minor character in Season 8.

She was the estranged paternal half-sister of Oliver Queen and the leader of the Ninth Circle, as well as the third **Green Arrow** following Oliver's incarceration. She was bent on destroying Oliver and Team Arrow's legacy as vigilantes and heroes, and killed anybody who stood in her way.

She was portrayed by Sea Shimooka.

## Early life

Emiko was born to Robert Queen and Kazumi Adachi, she has a paternal half-brother, named Oliver. It is unknown if he is her older or younger half-brother. Robert knew about Emiko's existence, but ultimately chose Moira, Oliver, and Thea over Emiko and her mother. He abandoned them and cut off all contact with one another. Before Robert's death, he wrote a letter to Walter Steele, apologizing for walking out on Kazumi and Emiko and showing a lot of remorse for what he did. He also asked Walter to take care of them. But it was too late, as Walter never received it, and Moira found out about it and hid the letter.

Shortly after being abandoned by Robert, at the age of eleven, Emiko met a man named Dante who began training her on how to protect herself and made her join the criminal organization, the Ninth Circle, which Emiko would become the leader of years later. However, before that, in 2007, Emiko was told by Dante of Malcolm Merlyn's plans to sink the Queen's Gambit, which was funded by the Ninth Circle. Since Robert didn't let Emiko be part of his company and chose Oliver as his predecessor despite his lack of business skills, she didn't tell him about Malcolm's plot and let the yacht get sabotaged. She then destroyed the evidence that the Ninth Circle had helped orchestrate Malcolm's attack on the Gambit.

After Emiko's mother was murdered by an unknown perpetrator, her house in the Glades burnt down, Emiko embraced the darkness and swore to avenge her mother's death. Five months after Oliver Queen's incarceration, Emiko showed up in Star City (seemingly) taking up her half-brother's mantle as the Green Arrow. Little did she know, Dante was the one who hired Kodiak, one of the Longbow Hunters, to assassinate Kazumi.

## The New Green Arrow

Her first known target was Jason Stent, ambushing and delivering him to the Star City Police Department. She then attacked some weapons dealers, saving Rene Ramirez and another kid before leaving. When Stent was released, Emiko went after him again at an arms deal. As she attacked him, Emiko quoted Oliver by telling Stent that he failed the city. However, before she could shoot him, the S.C.P.D., led by Captain Dinah Drake, rushed to the scene, trying to arrest Emiko. However, thanks to Rene, she was able to escape. In a secret location, Emiko crossed Stent's name off a list, similar to Oliver's method from his time as the "Hood" in 2012.

Emiko also stopped thieves from robbing a store. Afterward, when arsonists led by Jon Cortez set fire to a community center in the Glades, she arrived in time to rescue Zoe Ramirez and looked on from the building's roof at her, Rene, and Dinah before leaving. Later, she runs into Rene again and informs him of Cortez. When Dinah appears in an attempt to arrest her, Rene helps Emiko escape again. She returns when Cortez resurfaces to set fire to a movie theater and worked alongside Rene and Dinah stop them. With the fire still spreading, Emiko climbed up a water pipe and pulled it to put out the fire, hurting herself in the process. Rene and Dinah then help her in getting away.

Emiko showed up again to help John Diggle, Dinah, and Rene take down Ricardo Diaz, who was just about destroy all of Star City with a bomb. She struggled against Diaz until Diggle took him by surprise and knocked him out, after which he was finally sent to Slabside Maximum Security Prison for his crimes.

## Meeting Her Half-Brother

After Oliver's release from prison, Emiko became more determined to hunt down names from her list to get revenge for her mother's death, eventually getting wounded and ending up as a partner of Rene Ramirez. Rene and Emiko worked to find the presumed killer of Kazumi and to kill him justly. On her watch she decreased all of the crime and corruption down that Mayor Emily Pollard failed to do on her watch.

Soon after, while visiting her father´s grave, Emiko was confronted by Oliver who asked for forgiveness for his father's sins and his abandonment of Emiko and her mother. While initially rejecting him, Emiko eventually met up with Oliver at S.C.P.D. where she asked to start a better relationship with her half-brother.

While Emiko reluctantly agrees to let Oliver aid her and Rene on her crusade on avenging her mother's death and after some setbacks, Emiko was visited by Dante, who has come to convince her to return to the Ninth Circle as its leader.

## True Colors Revealed

That night, Emiko murders Diaz by pouring gasoline into his cell through the sprinklers and burnt him alive at Slabside Maximum Security Prison, while being seen passing the cell block by Ben Turner. Turner then exchanges information about this to Laurel Lance in exchange for time with his son. When confronted, she arrogantly scolded Laurel about how Oliver would never believe her because of the former's past, and possibly also because of Emiko being his half-sister.

Emiko started doing weekly sparring sessions with Oliver in which they learnt more of each other's pasts, although while Oliver explained he was trained by Talia al Ghul, she did not tell him about Dante training her. Later, she met up with Dante at Palmer Technologies where they stole drones that a technician unwillingly built for them, and then blew up the lab.

Oliver confronted her about it since he was actually following them. She easily convinced him that Dante forced her to help him. She and Dante then later stole sarin gas, and when they were confronted by Team Arrow, he pretended to try and kill her until Oliver intervened which successfully sold her story and allowed her to infiltrate the team and get brought to the Bunker. Learning about the Archer program, she placed a jammer. After Oliver found out about it, she revealed her true colors and they fought, while she also explained that she didn't want to be a part of the Queen family or Team Arrow. She then threw a smoke-bomb and escaped.

Emiko and Dante later tested the drones but was once again confronted by Team Arrow. She ordered Dante to activate the drones, which he did despite hesitation. She then briefly confronted Oliver and then fled the scene after ordering her minions to kill him. Emiko then met with Laurel and taunted her of her predicament, as she was the one who framed her for murder and leaked a photo to the media of her working with Diaz. She later threatened to kill Dante if he ever disobeyed her again. Dante calmly reminded her that other people in the Ninth Circle expected her to deliver on.

## Gaining Her Revenge

A week later, she and Dante lead the Circle to steal the Cygnus X-1 bioweapon from a D.O.D. vault, which would be capable of eating through anything in its path. After the stolen ARCHER program detects Team Arrow, the two of them make their escape with the bioweapon. Emiko sends off Dante with it while she fights off her brother. During their fight, Oliver tells her that Dante was the one who killed her mother just before the latter returns to exfiltrate her. Although she initially didn't believe it, she later shoots him with arrows about it. After he confessed it and that he only did it so she would fully embrace her role and life in the Ninth Circle, she finishes him off and assumes full control of the Ninth Circle's leadership.

Following her revenge on Dante, Emiko continued her plans to enforce the Ninth Circle's plans and also enact her own revenge scheme on her brother. She made her deal with the CEO of Aerodyne, Jason Toth, to collect a device needed to expand the bioweapon. After the Arsenal intercepted, Emiko escaped with the device needed. After they attempted to target the Metro station, Emiko was confronted by Rene, who still refused to believe she had gone too far. Even though this failed, Oliver found the device and destroyed it. However, during this, Arsenal killed two guards due to being secretly resurrected by the Lazarus Pit and now had a blood lust.

After Emiko escaped, she used this as an opportunity for her revenge plans by seizing the footage and erasing it before Felicity could find it. Drawing Team Arrow to an abandoned warehouse, she was confronted by Oliver and revealed she took the footage and sent it to the S.C.P.D., therefore effectively destroying the reputation of Team Arrow. She then revealed to Oliver, much to his horror, that she knew that the Queen's Gambit was rigged to blow and had the chance to warn their father, but didn't and let him die. She declared to destroy her brother's legacy before detonating explosives hidden inside the entire building. As she quickly escaped, she let the building fall on top of the team.

After believing she killed her brother, Emiko arrived at the Bunker to kill Felicity along with her friend Alena Whitlock. However, after learning she was pregnant, she had second thoughts and left. Still wanting to destroy Team Arrow's legacy and continue the Ninth Circle's plans, she led her men to massacre the SCPD precinct and retake the bioweapon. After Team Arrow arrive and stop them, Emiko is confronted on the rooftop by Oliver. After he fails to reach out to her, she tries to tempt him into killing her, only for him to refuse. She then escapes just as Team Arrow arrives.

## Redemption & Death

Emiko's revenge against the Queen family resulted in the Ninth Circle existence being revealed to the public, which lead to the falling of her leadership. Emiko's position was given to Beatrice, who would later kill her for insubordination, believing that Emiko's "family drama" had already ruined the circle itself. However, this betrayal lead to Emiko deciding to protect Oliver, coming to the realization if she had chosen a different path for herself he would been her brother earlier once he knew about her. As Oliver held a wounded Emiko in his arms, she apologized to him and told him that he needed to hide his family from the Ninth Circle. Emiko then stated to her half-brother that despite her hatred, she truly wanted to be part of the Queen family before dying in Oliver's arms.

## New Multiverse

Emiko was brought back from the dead in a new timeline after Oliver saved the multiverse and created Earth-Prime during the Anti-Monitor Crisis in 2019. Several days later, she attended her brother's funeral and got to meet her adoptive sister, Thea Queen and her father's wife, Moira Queen, who tells Emiko she is welcome to the family, for the first time.

## Erased Future

Emiko was buried next to her father's tombstone, as her tombstone read "Emiko Adachi Queen", signifying her redemption; albeit partially.

After Emiko's demise and burial, and under her advice she gave Oliver with her last dying breath, Oliver and Felicity went into hiding into a well protected neighborhood where former federal agents live, because of this, they were safe from the Ninth Circle. Even though Oliver would be later lost in a crisis because of Emiko, Mia Queen, Oliver and Felicity's daughter, would grow up and with allies, she would save Star City.

---

In her dojo she was meditating.

Emiko: (Japanese Accent) I had a feeling you all would be coming Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Emiko Adachi A.K.A. Emiko Queen. It's an honor to meet you.

Emiko: Indeed. Hello Oliver. Good to see you again.

Green Arrow: You've been doing well ever since you got your revenge.

Emiko: Yes I have. I take it you came to recruit me so that I can help you all clear the names of the Teen Titans.

Me: That's right.

Nico: How did you know about that?

Emiko: I read it in the headlines. Amazing heroes. I may be a Vengeful Terrorist but even I have honor when it comes to helping people. But I will gladly help you all. On one condition.

Me: Name it.

Emiko: That I talk to Vypra after all this is over.

Me: Done.

We got Emiko and we were off. We went to find Robin and the Titans.

In a hidden temple, Robin and the Titans were hiding out when there was a knock on the door.

Robin: Who is it?

Me: Robin it's us.

Robin: Oh. Come on in.

We went into the temple.

Me: We heard what happened and we came to help you all clear your names.

Emiko: What is going on is not right.

Raven: Emiko Queen.

Emiko: I'm not here to fight you all. I'm helping you all clear your names.

Waffle Woman: Robin, everyone in Tokyo are calling you and your team criminals now.

Robin: Well, what do you guys think?

Speedy: I think that you guys are still heroes. And if we have to be fugitives like you guys, then so be it.

Me: That's right Robin. We're gonna help you guys clear your names. But we found out some things you are gonna want to know.

I pulled out a file and showed him.

Robin: So that wasn't blood. It was ink?

Me: Yeah like the kind we use to write with.

Brittney: And Laney found this. All the criminals were made by the same guy.

Raven placed a book she found on the table.

Raven: Brushogun, Tokyo's first supervillain.

(She opens it. Dissolve to a patch of trees, against which a new branch swiftly draws itself in while the foliage thickens considerably. This view is rendered entirely in gray tints; the effect will last unless otherwise noted. Other dissolves move the camera through this forest and place it near a small cottage on the far side of a stream. Zoom in slowly on this and dissolve to a pile of pages that all bear sketches of the same attractive young woman, seen from various angles. Her long, straight hair cascades over her shoulders and kimono. As Raven continues, tilt up to show these sheets on the floor inside the house, along with dozens of drawings of other women and several balled-up rejects.)

Raven: (voice over) Once, he was an ordinary artist who dreamed of bringing his creations to life.

(We have gone into the past, then. On the end of this line, stop on the sunlit far window, against which a topknotted figure kneels over the floor, then cut to a close-up. Young, male, in a kimono, face set in total concentration over the swirling paintbrush in his hand. Extreme close-up of the bristles sliding across the paper to leave their mark, then of his steadily moving eye. He stops, glances critically down toward the work, and holds it up. A slow tilt up the length of the page reveals that he has completed yet another study on womanhood, this one a head-on picture with chin-length hair. The artist gazes reverently upon it and swivels away, the edge of the page passing the camera lens.)

(Behind it, the view changes to show an overhead shot of him kneeling within a large circle drawn on the floor. Eight candles have been set around the edge, spaced evenly at 45-degree angles: black, blue, magenta, yellow, with the flames directly across from each other paired by color. Four diameters have been drawn to connect the pairs, with a square inscribed among them and a smaller concentric circle within that. Our man is positioned at the intersection of a diameter and a side of the square, facing the painting he has set at the center. The camera points in through an opening in the ceiling, then zooms into the room as Raven continues.)

Raven: (voice over) He tried to make that dream come true using Japanese dark magic.

(Streams of wax flow toward the artwork, their hues matching the flames; cut to ground level as the candles rapidly melt down and light blue smoke boils up from the center to hide him from view. This is followed by a great blast of blue-white light that forces him to shield his face, but he is able to see that the brilliance is coming from his painting. Its subject sits up off the sheet, her body waving at first as if it were still paper-flat, but she assumes normal three-dimensional aspects as she gets to her feet.)

Raven: (voice over) His spell worked… (She holds out her hand; he takes it.)… but at a terrible price.

(The little smile she had in the painting gives way to a malicious leer while her hair blows wildly and blackness flows up to cover her entire body. It is as if she has been drenched in printer's ink, which courses down the length of her arm toward his; he starts in fear as it spreads to him, and he finally lets go as all his features disappear beneath the ooze. Pull back as he crumples to the floor and long tentacles shoot forth from his back. Only his silently screaming mouth and eyes, now blind white, are visible to remind us of who and what this new horror used to be.)

Raven: (voice over) The darkness stained him. His skin became paper. (Twisted smile.) Ink flowed through his veins.

(Now his fingertips sprout long deadly claws and he slams one palm flat on the floor, drawing it along to smear bright magenta ink across the boards. The pigment begins to sprout a small forest of unwholesome growths, and the monstrosity grins madly and slaps down a dose of blue that does likewise. In a longer shot, he watches with sick glee as four pinnacles begin to rise from the floor, one in each of his candles' four colors. This is followed by a head-on view of the silhouettes of the four henchmen who came after Robin's four teammates, each highlighted by glints of its respective color. Finally, their master rises among them and floats toward the ceiling. This tableau moves our background idea, that the dark figure in the printing press lair is Brushogun, from conjecture to solid hunch to near-certainty.)

Raven: (voice over) He was transformed into Brushogun.

(A tentacle lashes toward the camera to black out the screen.)

**Robin** : Drawings! That's what we've been fighting! *(Head-on shot: the others are behind him.)* Then I didn't actually hurt anyone! I couldn't hurt Saico-Tek, because Saico-Tek wasn't real!

**Beast Boy** : They were ink.

**Starfire** : All of them.

**Robin** : Then Brushogun created him to frame me!

Me: And make you all look like criminals. Whoever did this will pay big time. But all these monsters he made were all made of Ink because of his curse.

**Cyborg** : Yeah, just like the stains on my armor…

*(Cut to him being chomped by the yellow oven robot that came after him; a smear of that color covers his chest. We next see Raven being menaced by her foe and eyeing the black residue it left on her cloak.)*

**Cyborg** : *(voice over)*… the streaks on Raven's cloak… *(Cut to Nya-Nya as she kicks Beast Boy across his lip-printed cheek.)*… and the lipstick from that girl who kicked BB's butt.

*(Back to the present: Beast Boy is very much put out at this last.)*

**Beast Boy** : She was a cat girl! *(He steams quietly.)*

Tara (glares at Beast Boy): Now, what's this about a Cat Girl kissing you?!

Beast Boy: Guys, a little help?

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is staying out of this personal matter.

Me: Tara that girl was a fake. Now is not the time for personal matters. Right now we have more important things to take care of like helping Robin and the Titans clear their names. And Robin and the Titans faced Brushogun before. I think it was around the time you were still a stone statue.

Tara: Oh right. Sorry Beast Boy.

Robin: That's right. We have faced this man before. His name is Commander Daizo Uehara.

Me: Wasn't he a Japanese police officer that was disgraced for using Brushogun's powers to rise through the ranks fraudulently?

Robin: Yes.

Nico: I've heard about him! (GASP) I remember now! I helped you all stop him for that when I lived in the Philippines!

Me: You stopped him before Nico?

Nico: Yes. It was before I joined you guys and I helped them take him down the first time. And it was where I saw Robin and Starfire kissed.

Me: Aww.

Everyone: AWW.

Starfire and Robin blushed.

Me: So adorable. But I didn't know you faced him once before Nico.

Nico: Very ugly story.

Robin: You realize that if you guys help us with this, you guys will be on the run as well.

Nergal: (scoffs) Us Masters of Evil members already are criminals to begin with.

Marinette: (bitterly) But I bet Lila Rossi is going to be mocking us for this from her prison cell.

Me: No she doesn't have a TV in her cell. We made sure she doesn't get any special privileges. But before we go after Daizo, we need to know more about him. Nico since you helped the Titans with him before, can you tell us all you can about him?

Nico: I sure can.

Nico told us all about him.

---

**Police Commander Uehara Daizo** is the main antagonist of Cartoon Network's 4th animated feature film, *Teen Titans: Trouble in Tokyo* .

He resembles a parody of *Lupin the 3rd* character Inspector Zenigata. Daizo was originally called a hero, but in the end, it was revealed that he had captured the criminal Brushogun, who the Teen Titans arrived in Tokyo to search for, and was forcing him to use his powers to create monsters, supervillains and criminals he could capture and imprison in order to be praised as a hero. He also the second archenemy of Robin.

He was voiced by Keone Young, who also played Katarou in *Teen Titans*, Jei in *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* and Silas Sinister in *Return to Halloween* .

Daizo first appeared when he sent his troopers to capture a giant green reptilian monster named Deko-Mida. He later invites the Teen Titans to his hideout to inform them on how he and his organization operate. When Robin asks about Brushogun, Daizo laughs him off and informs him that Brushogun is actually just an urban legend.

Later into the film, Daizo arrests Robin for killing Saico-Tek (fully aware he was actually just one of Brushogun's creations and not a real person) and sent him to jail.

After a wild goose chase from chefs, girls who are in love with Beast Boy, and Brushogun's creations, the Teen Titans entered Brushogun's hideout. Daizo then revealed that he was the real mastermind, and sent his troopers to attack Robin and his friends.

While Daizo tried to flee, Robin confronts him, but Daizo leaped into Brushogun's magical ink vat and fused with Brushogun to turn himself into a giant ink monster. After Brushogun was freed by Robin and died from age and exhaustion, Daizo's giant ink form, along with his powers, disappeared. Daizo was then was (presumably) arrested for his crimes against Tokyo.

---

We gasped.

Me: FUCK! Things went from bad to worse. If framing the titans wasn't bad enough, now we got a renegade corrupt cop running amok and causing trouble by turning Brushogun's powers against him.

Nico: Then we have to free Brushogun.

Me: Yep. Luckily I have a plan. Here's what we do.

I gathered everyone and told them my plan.

Me: Everyone got that?

Everyone nodded.

Me: Good. (Eyes glowed red) Get ready Daizo, there's a new sheriff in town.

But then a bunch of Tokyo Troopers came in.

Tokyo Troopers: Freeze! Put your hands where we can see them!

Tso Lan: I guess our new lives as wanted criminals begin now!

Me: You'll never take us alive you fuckwipes!

I threw a smoke bomb and we vanished in a swirl of fire! We arrived later at a printing company.

Me: Okay here's the plan, you five go in like you did before and confront Daizo and when you discover that the Troopers aren't real, we'll make our entrance.

Robin: Got it.

The Titans went in.

Cyborg: No guards.

(Robin points ahead and all advance toward the heart of the operation. Cut to within an inner lobby; it is even darker than the entrance area and there is no sign of life save the same labored breathing first heard in Brushogun's hideout during Act One. Lightning flashes outside the lobby's wall-to-wall windows and clears to give a slow pan across the quintet, followed by a brief zoom toward the innermost darkness.)

Robin: (whispering) This way.

(All rush ahead. He leaps down a ramp, filling the screen with his masked eyes for an instant, and the dimness bursts into blinding white light as he hurls himself through a closed door.)

Robin: Freeze!

(Pull back; the glare fades as the other four catch up, and we can see more of the new area; boxes and materials scattered about. Cyborg flicks on his shoulder-mounted flashlight and lets it play around the room: more boxes, huge rolls of paper stock, stairways and balconies that give access to the uppermost machinery. As the Titans advance gingerly across the floor of this production facility, a camera shift exposes the sheer size of the main printing press: at least a hundred yards long and twenty tall.)

(Pan ahead of the group to partially expose several of the now-darkened monitors that displayed their progress, then cut to a shot of the steps leading up to them. Cyborg's flash sweeps toward the platform, but picks out only an empty seat among all the hardware, he and Robin step into view for a closer look. The Boy Wonder's hunch appears to be correct; the villain has been using this place as his base of operations.)

Robin: Brushogun! He's not here!

(Another wheezing breath echoes in the silence, drawing both their attention and the camera eye toward the great press. One of its panels flips open, releasing a belch of thick dust that clears to reveal an all-too-familiar silhouette between the rollers. Dark from head to toe, tentacles snaking from the back; it matches the depiction of Brushogun from Raven's book, but there are some noticeable differences. The humanoid frame is badly stooped, the muscles emaciated, and the voice tells right away that he was the source of all those asthmatic respirations.)

Brushogun: I am…

Robin: (from o.c.) Brushogun?

(The apparition grunts softly and lifts his head into the light. Now his worn face can be fully seen, along with the fact that the jet-black tint of his skin has faded into dark gray. The "tentacles" have been replaced by tubes hooked to his back that snake into the guts of the press.)

Brushogun:… so glad to finally meet you. (The Titans approach.)

Robin: You're not the one behind all this, are you? (Cut to him and Cyborg.) You're just-

Brushogun: (from o.c.) -His slave. (Back to him, tilting up slowly past the rollers and down again.) He trapped me in this thing… this cursed printing press that uses my powers against my will. The criminals I create serve him now.

Robin: But you sent the card, didn't you? You set me free. And you sent Saico-Tek to our Tower because-

Brushogun: -It was the only way I could call for help. (Zoom in slowly.) I knew that if one of my creations attacked your home-

Robin: -It would give us a reason to come to Tokyo. (Cyborg steps up.) A reason to find you. (Tilt up to the big man.)

Cyborg: So you weren't the one who framed Robin.

Brushogun: Saico-Tek was printed twice. I sent the first to you as a messenger. (Extreme close-up of his eyes; slow pan.) He sent the second to Robin as a trap.

Beast Boy: "He" who?

Raven: If you're just the brush, who tells you what to paint?

(The camera now points between these two at the control platform; zoom in on it during the next line, which is spoken in the tone of the dark figure we previously took to be Brushogun.)

Voice of Silhouette: That would be me.

(Close-up of the chair, turned around most of the way to present the back of the figure's head.)

Silhouette: I must say, you Titans have proven formidable adversaries. (Extreme close-up of the black face and narrowing eyes.) Once you are destroyed, perhaps I shall print copies of you to serve me.

Starfire: (warming up his hands) Show your face, coward! (Close-up.) Who are you? (Tilt down to Robin.)

Robin: There's only one person who stands to gain from creating criminals, the hero who catches them. (The chair's back again; he continues o.c.) Isn't that right… Commander?

(A swivel puts its occupant in the light: Uehara himself, without his hat and sporting a thoroughly nasty grin.)

Daizo: (Japanese Accent) Very good, my friend. (puts his hat on) But you haven't caught me. (Extreme close-up; he angles his face up a bit.) I've caught you.

(A finger snap brings the noise of a door being kicked in from o.c.; pan quickly to the Troopers who have just burst into the place. Reinforcements arrive in very short order, and the camera pulls back from an overhead view to show still others drawing a bead from every foot of balcony space. A ground-level pan across the besieged heroes only serves to point up the gravity of their predicament, but Beast Boy is concentrating very hard on something else for the moment.)

Beast Boy: So wait. If the good guy was really a bad guy, then that means… (Brainstorm.) Oh, sweet! (laughing) We're the good guys again!

Robin: You're a fraud, Daizo, a fake. (crosses the floor) Brushogun was the only real criminal you ever caught, wasn't he? (Uehara is now on his feet.)

Daizo: One was enough. (Pull back; the Troopers near him close ranks.)

Robin: You used his powers to lie, to make yourself look like a hero. And when I started searching for the truth, you made me look like a criminal! (Behind him, the camera pitching slowly as if seasick.)

Daizo: That's a nice little story, young man, but I doubt anyone will believe it once you're all behind bars. (Close-up.) Troopers! (Pull back.) Charge! (They do so.)

Robin: Titans! Go!

(A flying leap carries him neatly through the Troopers' laser barrage so he can kick one down and somersault over to hurl another into the wall. Just as quickly, Cyborg flattens his man with a left hook; others take their shots at him, but he throws up both arms to cover his upper body. Glare and smoke dissipate around his intact form, and he lets his right do the talking this time. These fellows are barely out cold before another bunch gets thrown back against the wall by Raven's powers. She then puts up a shield to block the fusillade coming her way and turns it into a black wave that sweeps these shooters off their feet.)

(Next, Beast Boy, as an elephant, drops into the middle of the melee, cuts his eyes off toward the Troopers, and instantly becomes a cobra. Lasers pepper the floor all around him as he slithers toward one of them and strikes; by the time he reaches the Trooper doing the shooting, he has transformed into a large bear and has no trouble pinning the man. The cleanup hitter is Starfire, who zooms overhead and takes down two of her own with a pair of supercharged flying tackles.)

(Extreme close-up of Robin, pulling back to frame both his hands and those of a Trooper locked around his fighting staff, which has been pushed up so far as to almost choke him. The Titan gives a bit of ground before throwing the enemy off and delivering a monster spin kick; cut to ground level as the helmet bounces free, then tilt up to frame its staggering owner. Robin's attack has reduced most of his head to Technicolor mush and knocked the rest of his skin and clothing hues out of kilter. The Trooper tries briefly to reconstitute himself, but instead ends up disintegrating into a large puddle of…)

Robin: Ink! (addressing himself o.c.) Titans!

(Long shot of all, pulling back; Beast Boy is in human form, and the other three are variously slugging it out with Uehara's crew.)

Robin: The Troopers! They aren't real!

Cyborg: Which means we don't have to hold back! (He throws off the two who have piled on him.)

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and blasted a hole in the building and fiery embers rained down as a phoenix cry was heard and the embers incinerated all the troopers into nothing and we landed.

Me: Looks like we're crashing the party!

Daizo: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Red X: (to Robin) Just like old times, huh, Robin?

Robin: Indeed it is.

Me: Daizo you are gonna pay for your crimes.

Daizo: We'll see about that J.D. Knudson.

Nico: Daizo, its been a long time.

Daizo: Nicolas Chan. I didn't expect you to be with Team Loud Phoenix Storm especially after you defeated me the last time.

Nico: I'm now their 2nd in Command and they are the greatest friends I know. You framed the titans and I will never forgive you for that.

Daizo: We'll see about that.

Luan had a hidden microphone hooked up to the Tokyo P.A. System and Daizo was telling Nico that he framed the Titans by thinking they killed Saico-Tek and taken the credit for killing him. He framed the Titans for crimes they didn't commit and rose up through the ranks to become a hero and take all the glory for himself.

Daizo: (to the Titans) I must say… I never thought you Titans would actually kill criminals like Slade before today. I thought you actually cared about heroism and justice and all that idealistic nonsense. And now, you're teaming up with villains? The Justice League would be ashamed of you all. And now, you really think you can play the part of heroes again and try to stop me? You all can't erase what the murders you've caused!

Guts Man: Look, I admit that we've killed villains before. But we want to actually kill scumbags before taking credit!

Me: That's right! What you have done shows that you have no honor! We don't kill people for glory and taking all the credit. We kill bad guys only when the situation calls for it. We kill those that ONLY deserve it.

Nico: That's right Daizo and if you think you can win all this with pathetic headgames like you did with me years ago, then think again.

Me: That's right!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: So do us all a favor and SHUT UP!

Twilight blasted him with a magic blast and it hit him in the leg and blew his kneecap off! He screamed in excruciating pain!

Me: Ouch.

*(Daizo presses the blue button on the printing press control panel, causing Brushogun to straighten up with a long, agonized yell as his eyes burn bright blue-white. The Titans stare in total bewilderment; cut to the side of the press and pan toward its front end as the rollers begin to turn, then back to the captive artist and tilt down to the blank white paper before him. All ten fingers are on the surface, and streams of the four ink colors pour ahead, just as they did in Act Two when Daizo forced him to unleash the four strange strongmen.)*

*(Another tilt down; the inks ooze over the last rollers and are transferred to a sheet of paper that slides out onto the floor. In no time flat, they begin to work their way into three dimensions; as soon as he gets an eyeful, Robin leaps high toward Daizo, twirling his staff for a skull-cracking strike. With less than two yards to go, though, a pair of freshly minted Saico-Teks, matching the pink coloration seen during his Act Two reappearance; slide in to protect the commander. The swinger is knocked backward, landing on the steps to the platform; his teammates rush in, only to find themselves facing three duplicates of the blue robot that attacked Starfire.)*

We saw that we were surrounded by numerous ink villains.

Me: WHOA! What an army.

Mysterio just summoned a Twilight Thorn Nobody robot.

Mysterio: Twilight Thorn! Keep these ink creations occupied!

It obeyed and did so.

Me: Good thinking Quentin. That will hold them off while we have our usual battles and our frenemies should be here right about now.

Ranamon, Femme Fatale, Ebon, Evilseed, Dai Gui, and Number 7 then appeared.

Me: Ranamon, Femme Fatale, Ebon, Evilseed, Dai Gui and Number 7. Perfect timing guys.

Femme Fatale: Looks like you guys are up to your necks in trouble.

Me: You might say that.

Ranamon: We had a run in with those Tokyo Troopers earlier.

Maria: Did you guys fight them off?

Femme Fatale: Of course we did.

Ebon: But we also found out that they're fakes! Just like Daizo.

Me: That's because the Troopers are made of ink courtesy of him!

I pointed to Brushogun.

Me: Daizo is using him to make those monsters and troopers. He has turned Brushogun's powers against him to be a false hero.

Evilseed: That's madness!

Mallow: Yeah it is.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was WOLFGANG AMADEUS GRILLER from episode 15 of Turbo!

---

**Wolfgang Amadeus Griller** is a musical zombie/loudspeaker monster who uses his conducting stick to control cars and make them fly everywhere. He presented himself like a salesman. He was defeated by a combination laser attack from Red Turbo Ranger and Blue Senturion.

---

T.J. Johnson: Wolfgang Amadeus Griller!

Griller: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You posed as a Salesman and used cars to make them fly all over the place.

Griller: Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Wolfgang Amadeus Griller just used his conducting stick to make Tokyo cars fly at Daizo's minions.

Wolfgang Amadeus Griller: That should keep those ink stains busy.

Me: Good thinking and we're gonna need a lot of paint thinner and a lot of water.

Ranamon: And I know just the planet where we can fight.

Ranamon snapped her fingers and all of us and the Printing Press with Brushogun in it were on the desert ocean planet: KIUSANA!

---

**Kiusana** is the home planet of the Orishan in the Andromeda Galaxy.

Kiusana is a small, arid planet located in the Andromeda Galaxy. Over sixty percent of this world is desert. Because Orishan are able to extract hydrogen and oxygen from the air and create water as a natural byproduct, not only are Orishan able to thrive in this bone-dry climate, but their species is revered by all others on Kiusana for their "magical" powers.

As a result, one cannot go anywhere on Kiusana without finding statues, monuments, carvings, and cave paintings dedicated to the wondrous, water-producing Orishan. To all other species on Kiusana, Orishans are part village shamans, part rockstars.

---

Me: Whoa! Look at this planet.

Nico: Wow. It's a huge desert and the Ocean is big.

Ranamon: This is the planet Kiusana, Water Hazard and Bivalvan's home planet.

Me: WHOA! So this is Kiusana. I was expecting it to be more completely ocean-like.

Nico: Me too. But this is amazing!

Riley: It sure is. I think this is a cool place.

Ben: And this planet is Water Hazard and Bivalvan's home world? Awesome!

?: (British Accent) Indeed it is.

We saw the last of the Aggregor 5: BIVALVAN!

---

**Bivalvan** is an Orishan from the planet Kiusana in the Andromeda Galaxy. He was one of the Andromeda Aliens captured by Aggregor. His DNA was put in the Codon Stream and provided Ben with the form of Water Hazard.

Bivalvan was first seen in the **Ultimate Alien** episode *Fame* . Every night he would rise out of the ocean and raid NASA, stealing equipment from their secret rocket project. Ben, Gwen and Kevin attempted to stop him, but Ben couldn't transform because the Ultimatrix detected that his Orishan DNA wasn't in the Codon Stream. Kevin and Gwen fought Bivalvan and were beaten. It turned out he only stole because he was working on the damaged escape pod because he wanted to go home.

Ben attempted to fight him without the Ultimatrix, but it didn't work well due to the sampling process. Finally, the Ultimatrix went into Sample Mode and sampled his DNA (Bivalvan commented "What did you do?!"), allowing Ben to transform into Chromastone, who unfortunately, was defeated easily before Bivalvan escaped. It was revealed that he stole the rocket's engine this time, which was a nuclear bomb.

Tracking him to his underwater cavern hideout, Ben and the others realized he was stealing the rocket parts to repair a spaceship to return to his home planet in the Andromeda Galaxy. However, since he was going to use the nuclear bomb to trigger his launch and destroy Florida, along with thousands of people, Ben and the others had no choice but to stop him. With Gwen and Kevin trapped by Bivalvan's welding torch, Ben had to fight him on his own as Spidermonkey. However, Bivalvan still proved too much for Spidermonkey, so he went Ultimate Spidermonkey and quickly defeated him.

Bivalvan then revealed that he and four others (P'andor, Andreas, Galapagus and Ra'ad) were kidnapped by an alien called Aggregor before they escaped to Earth. Ben and the others left him behind while they took the bomb back to NASA, saying they would contact the Plumbers to take Bivalvan home.

However, before the Plumbers arrived, Aggregor came instead, saying that no one escapes him, to Bivalvan's horror. Bivalvan was then heard screaming off-screen.

Bivalvan reappears in *Escape from Aggregor* in Galapagus' flashback with a lighter voice alongside Galapagus, P'andor, Ra'ad and Andreas. During his time as a prisoner, Bivalvan seemed not as violent but a leader of the five aliens while having a fierce rivalry with P'andor. He engineered an escape from their cell by using a device he had either assembled while in the cell or had with him while being captured to unlock the cell door and neutralize the device Aggregor had used to nullify their elemental abilities. He also appears to have a natural ability to lead others and make the right decision, as shown on Aggregor's Ship.

Upon realizing they weren't in a prison but on a spaceship, Bivalvan realized that they couldn't escape because there was nowhere to go. When Galapagus suggested using Aggregor's transmitter to call for help, Bivalvan approved of it, but P'andor opted to overthrow Aggregor and led Andreas in an attack on the bridge while Bivalvan, Ra'ad, and Galapagus went to the radio room.

Unfortunately, P'andor and Andreas' attack alerted Aggregor to the escape of the others and they were all thrown back in their cell just as Galapagus' call was found by Magister Prior Gilhil. The Plumber found them when they were in their cell, only to be attacked and murdered by Aggregor. Bivalvan, P'andor, Andreas and Ra'ad escaped, but Galapagus seemed to betray them in exchange for his own freedom. However, Galapagus revealed that he lied and betrayed Aggregor and his robotic soldiers, impressing Bivalvan (who said "I'm following that guy").

The five aliens stole a shuttle and fled from the ship only to have Aggregor shoot them down and cause them to crash on Earth. Bivalvan opted to stay with the ship as it was their only way off the planet, but P'andor stated they needed to split up. P'andor, Andreas, Galapagus and Ra'ad each went in separate directions while Bivalvan attempted to repair the shuttle through his raids at NASA.

At the end of *Andreas' Fault*, Bivalvan is seen in a stasis pod along with Galapagus, P'andor and Andreas.

In *Ultimate Aggregor*, Bivalvan was possessed to attack Ben's group, though after his headband was removed, he was confused about what happened to him and where he was before being warped back to his capsule. Kevin assumed Max had vaporized him, though he states that Aggregor must had teleported him away. Bivalvan is successfully absorbed by Aggregor at the end of the episode.

As of the end of *Absolute Power: Part 2*, Bivalvan, as well as the other Andromeda Galaxy Aliens, are back to life after Kevin was turned back to normal.

---

Ben: Bivalvan!

Andreas: Bivalvan!

Bivalvan: It's great to see all of you again and Ben it's great to see you again. J.D. Knudson it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you Bivalvan. We were told so much about you.

Galapegus: The Aggregor 5 are all back together.

Andreas: Andreas happy!

Me: Your friend P'andor is part of our frenemies The Masters of Evil.

Ra'ad: That's right. We have so much to catch up on.

?: If you live long enough to catch up!

Gabrielle: Oh no! I thought I was rid of that voice after the last time.

A figure came out and it was none other than the murderous fiend of a school principal: AGATHA TRUNCHBULL!

---

**Agatha Trunchbull**, more commonly known as **Ms. Trunchbull** or simply the **Trunchbull** due to her nasty disposition, is the main antagonist of the 1988 Roald Dahl novel, 1996 film, and musical versions of *Matilda* . She is the former headmistress of Crunchem Hall Elementary School, Miss Jennifer Honey's aunt, and Matilda Wormwood's arch-nemesis. She is also the stepsister of Miss Honey's deceased mother, Mrs. Honey, and is the stepsister-in-law (and murderer) of Miss Honey's deceased father, Dr. Magnus Honey, Mrs. Honey's husband.

She was portrayed by Pam Ferris in the 1996 film adaptation, who also played Marge Dursley in *Harry Potter and the Prisoner of Azkaban* . In the musical adaptation, she is portrayed by Bertie Carvel. In the upcoming film adaptation of the musical, she will be portrayed by Ralph Fiennes, who also played Amon Goeth in *Schindler's List*, Rameses in *The Prince of Egypt*, Dennis "Spider" Cleg in *Spider*, Francis Dolarhyde in *Red Dragon*, Lord Voldemort in the *Harry Potter* film series, Victor Quartermaine in *Wallace and Gromit: The Curse of the Were-Rabbit*, Hades in *Clash of the Titans*, Raiden the Moon King in *Kubo and the Two Strings* and Barry in *Dolittle* .

Beginnings

Her full name is Agatha Trunchbull, and she is 48 years old, 5'7" (170 cm) in height, and about 195 lbs (88 kg) in weight, black hair and bluish-green eyes. She harbors an intense hatred and total distrust of all children for unknown reasons, and thinks nothing of literally hurling them vast distances or confining those who dare to oppose her into a medieval torture-device that resembles an iron maiden called the Chokey. She has a build to back up her overbearing personality, as in her youth she was incredibly muscular, and while she gained some fat as a result of her gorging of cake and chocolates from the stress of managing a school, she still retains the horsepower, agility, and quick reflexes from her time spent as an olympian and would exercise in her spare time.

Her tortures were so extreme that they could easily have been fatal, (though the only person that she is confirmed to have killed is her brother-in-law, Magnus) every child in the book and film she punished survived. In the novel, Matilda Wormwood believed that part of the reason why her tortures and punishments were so extreme was in order to make the stories about how she punished the children absolutely impossible to believe for a reasonable person; that way, nobody (except whoever saw the Trunchbull executing her punishments) would do anything to stop her, for the simple reason that they would think those stories were simply a product of the children's uncontrolled imagination.

She also berates, torments, and orders around a selfless and innocent teacher named Ms. Jennifer "Jenny" Honey, who is actually her niece. The Trunchbull raised Miss Honey, and broke her arm at some point. She was very abusive and manipulative towards Miss Honey, squandering her privileges throughout her education, and when the time came for Honey to go to college, the Trunchbull was so vile that she demanded Honey surrender her family estate to her, thus giving the Trunchbull effective dominion over the woman.

When Honey was frantically searching for another place to live in, she came across an old abandoned shack. The farmer who owned it said that she was absolutely mad, but gave it to her for 10p. Then the Trunchbull was furious that Honey was leaving her and said she would amount to nothing.

As Principal In the book

In the book, the Trunchbull is mentioned in passing by Dahl as the evil headmistress of Crunchem Hall. She is then glossed over by

Miss Honey. However, she is first given a detailed description by a girl named Hortensia, who has been an adversary of the Trunchbull throughout her time at school. Hortensia tells Matilda and her friend about the Trunchbull's cruelty, including her extreme punishments and torture. Hortensia even goes as far as to say many children get "carried out on stretchers screaming, I've seen it often."

Matilda then sees the children in the yard fall silent as the Trunchbull approaches a girl named Amanda Thripp and yell at her about her pigtails. When Amanda feebly protests saying her mother loves them, the Trunchbull yells that her mother's a twit and literally picks up the terrified girl and whirls her round and round, yelling "I'll give you but!" and throws Amanda over the fence into the vegetable garden in an attempt for her to be impaled there. Fortunately, Amanda is physically unhurt, though undoubtedly scarred for life.

The Trunchbull then sent everyone to the assembly room, and called up a boy named Bruce Bogtrotter. She accuses him of being a "vicious sneak-thief" by eating her favorite snack, chocolate cake. As punishment, she forces Bruce to consume an enormous chocolate cake in front of the whole school afterwards. After Bruce devoured the entire cake, the Trunchbull was furious that he won and she punished all of the students for cheering him on by making them stay for five hours after school and copy from the dictionary afterwards.

In a scene from the book, she holds up a boy by his hair because it was too long, while in the film, she instead holds up a similar boy by his leg for not emptying his pockets fast enough.

In the book, she is defeated by her superstitious and ridiculous fear of ghosts. Matilda sees her about to torment a small boy, and Matilda, having enough, yanks up the chalk with her mental power and she uses it to write out a "message" from Magnus, the man whom the Trunchbull murdered. The message cleanly states " *Yes it is Magnus and you had better believe it,* " and " *Give my Jenny her wages, give my Jenny back her house, then get out of here, if you don't, I will come and get you, I will get you like you got me, I am watching you Agatha,* " and then Matilda breaks the chalk. Because the Trunchbull sees the chalk floating and writing on its own, she really does believe it to be Magnus' ghost and she has a panic attack and faints. The children and staff revive her but she storms out of the school the next day, scared out of her wits, and having had enough of the place.

It is unknown what happened to Trunchbull afterward, but she most likely remained in prison for the rest of her life or felt remorse about her actions after hearing of the school's updates.

In the film

In the film, Trunchbull first appears talking to Harry that she needs an inexpensive car and buys it. Harry makes a deal saying that he will give Trunchbull the car if Matilda goes to her school.

On Matilda's first day of school, Trunchbull appears outside the yard, making the kids stand still. She approaches Matilda, and calls her "fresh meat". She then spots another girl named Amanda Thripp, and insults her pigtails. She grabs Amanda's pigtails and tosses her in the flower patch, with the latter also collecting flowers for Miss Honey.

Trunchbull attempted to drive to the Olympics, but the defective car ran out of gas, much to the villainous and argumentative principal's fury and anger. When she entered the house, she angrily called Mr. Wormwood and threatened to sue and kill him. She then went on a rampage, trying to find Matilda and Miss Honey after discovering someone has entered her house. Luckily, Matilda and Miss Honey have escaped from the evil woman's house, greatly infuriating her.

Thankfully, the Trunchbull was toppled by Matilda's quick thinking and magical powers, who tricked her into believing she was being haunted by the ghost of her brother-in-law (who, it is implied, may have been murdered by the Trunchbull in order to inherit his estate) - upon being convinced of this haunting, she fled in terror. However, she soon found Matilda's red hair ribbon and was now convinced somebody did enter her house.

She showed up at school to teach the children a lesson about who was responsible for intruding in her property. Matilda was now fed up with her torturing, abuse, and cruelty, so she used her power to manipulate a stick of chalk, creating a message on the chalkboard from her deceased brother-in-law, which frightens the Trunchbull. Matilda sent two chalk erasers to assault her, knocking her out onto the floor. When she came to, she threw a boy out the window for sneaking up on her, but Matilda's psychic powers sent him flying back at her, causing the Trunchbull to crash onto a globe.

At Miss Honey's silent suggestion, Matilda then made the globe spin around and around, and the Trunchbull went flying off and collapses onto the floor unconscious. After coming to, she attacks Lavender by charging like a bull, but she was saved by Matilda's power, sending the Trunchbull crashing right through the door into the hallway. Matilda then summoned the lunchboxes of all of her classmates and used her powers to pelt the Trunchbull with their lunches. Seeing this, the students in other classes suddenly lost all of their fear of her. Before she knew it, she was being pelted by lunch food by all of the children in her school, as they were all fed up with being abused by the wicked principal. The Trunchbull, fled in her sputtering car in defeat, and she was never seen or heard from again after this, but it's likely that she either moved to another place to start a new life, killed herself out of fear for Magnus' "ghost", or spent the rest of her life in prison and felt remorse for her behavior after hearing of the school's updates. With the Trunchbull's defeat, Miss Honey then adopts Matilda and gets her true home back as well as being promoted into the new principal of the school.

## Musical Adaptation

In Dennis Kelly's musical adaptation of the book, Trunchbull sings two songs; " *The Hammer* " and " *The Smell of Rebellion* ". Some of the themes are different in the musical from that of the film and the book, such as the theme of rebellion and conformity. Because of this, the Trunchbull is portrayed more as an delusional formalist than an adult bully.

In her first song, *The Hammer*, she expressed her inner thoughts about how the world should be run, and likens it to hammer throwing. In this song, she explains how the only way to be successful in life is to obey the rules and the only way to inspire people to be better is to force them to follow the rules. Empathy and kindness are very poor tools for achieving this goal, according to her.

In *The Smell of Rebellion*, she punishes the children through physical education and makes clear her distaste for rebellion, which leads to a decline in the morals of society. When the children arrive to the school, she used some teens students to scare and bully the students in " *School Song* " has them telling the children to wait for . One of them explains that it is the "Trunchbull speciality", meaning that it is how she punished children or put them in the Chokey same if they seem to warn them to be careful, one students always asks why, more to their annoyance.

In the musical, she is more menacing, vituperative, obnoxious, and cruel over the kids and her niece. At the school, when she said that she would make more Chokeys for locking up all of the children, Matilda uses her powers to write a message from Magnus's ghost on the chalkboard. Subsequently, Trunchbull is chased by a bunch of children who told her to run, and she fled away from the school. It is unknown what has happened to her afterwards, but it is most likely that she left the town, because any person of the town never heard something about her after this. In some stage adaptations, it is said she was arrested after, during a panic attack, letting it slip she killed Magnus.

## Abilities

Agatha Trunchbull is incredibly, almost inhumanly strong. She performs incredible feats of strength such as lifting up a boy named Julius Rottwinkle and throwing him out the window, hammer throwing Amanda Thrip and sending her on a trip spanning several yards, above several stories of Crunchem Hall, and can kick a cat high in the air and make it fly several yards. She has been shown ripping a metal chain apart with her bare hands, and can even lift up a car to reposition it and push it along. By far one of Trunchbull's greatest physical feats is when she vaults over a railing, dropping almost twenty feet and landing unscathed, the impact of said landing triggering a small earthquake.

Trunchbull also has a sense of smell superior to regular humans and can identify faint odors and identify who they came off of. She is very skilled at olympic games, such as the Hammer Throw, Shot Put, and Javelin. Being superstitious, her only fears are ghosts and black cats. Her intelligence is relatively high, but her arrogance is easily exploited.

Villainous Acts

In the original book:

Murdered her brother-in-law Magnus to inherit his house (and not even take very good care of the house).

Broken Miss Honey's arm at some point.

Made Miss Honey poor by paying her cheaply and also stole all of her possessions and family fortune.

Verbally abused students and even swore in front of them.

Swung Amanda Thripp around by her hair and tried to impale her on a fence by throwing her towards it (Amanda narrowly missed the fence and landed in a flower bed),

Locked countless kids including Matilda in the Chokey.

Threw Julius Rottwinkle out a window for eating in class.

Forced Bruce Bogtrotter to eat a third of his own body weight in chocolate cake for stealing her snack.

But when he succeeded, she smashed the plate that had the cake onto Bruce's head, and then knocked him out and cursed him.

In the film:

Killed her brother-in-law Magnus just as in the novel; and let his house fall into disrepair

Squandered all of Jennifer Honey's possessions; including her family chocolates, Liccy doll, and the portrait of Magnus.

Verbally and physically abused students and staff.

Assaulted Amanda Thripp by throwing her into the flower garden.

Bought a defective car from Harry Wormwood.

Threatened to murder Harry when she found out his criminal business.

Made Bruce eat an entire chocolate cake many times his body weight.

Held a boy upside down.

Threw a boy out of a two story window.

Attempted to attack Matilda and Jennifer Honey.

In the musical:

Killed Magnus, who was her brother-in law.

She had some teen students to work for her to scare and bully the kids. (They realised she was just using them, by making the kids suffer like they did in their childhood.)

Swung Amanda Thripp for wearing the pigtails and throw her into the air. (Only for her to fall on the ground or in the other students arms to be cheered)

Forced Bruce to eat an entire cake, but when he did finished with the help of his friends, she then put him in the Chokey and made him wear a sign saying "I Got Put In The Chokey" to humiliate him even further.

---

Me: Agatha Trunchbull!

Matilda: Not her again!

Daizo: (to Trunchbull) Help me against these fools and you will be made my second in command.

Trunchbull: (smirks evilly) With pleasure! But leave Matilda to me.

Gabrielle: Not if I pulverize you like I did before.

Matilda: Save seconds for me. I have a lot of payback on this heartless monster!

Lynn: Same here! Trunchbull you give principals everywhere a bad name!

Tara: Yeah! And this time we're gonna make sure you go back to prison and get the chair!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Qin: Who is she?

Me: That's the former principal of Crunchem Hall Elementary School, Agatha Trunchbull.

Qin: (Gasp) I've heard about her! She was a principal that is a wacko serial killer!

Me: How did you escape from prison!?

Trunchbull: Thanks to my friend here.

She revealed that she had a Number Card and it was NUMBER 49: FORTUNE TUNE!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 49: Fortune Tune!

Nunnally: I hate this witch!

Me: Now she will suffer big time! Lets get them guys!

Ben: (to Bivalvan) I'm glad we came to your planet. Because we need your help.

Bivalvan: With what?

Maria: Well, how do you feel about washing away ink?

Bivalvan: It would be my pleasure.

Me: With ink all around us in the forms of these creatures.

Nico: And ink hates both water and fire.

Me: Yep. Lets get these clods!

Nico: I'll face Daizo while you all take on the usual battles.

Me: Show no mercy on this fucking bastard Nico!

Nico: With pleasure.

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Stacy Bolton, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, AncientMermaidmon, Eria the Water Charmer, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

---

Ranamon was first.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) Against a water user like me, those ink stains don't have a chance.

Stacy: No they don't and fire incinerates them into nothing.

AncientMermaidmon: As the legendary warrior of Water and your creator they all won't stand a chance.

Eria: And as the charmer of Water I know that feeling too.

Wave Man: And I use water too.

Rarity: Most of us use water and it's gonna be good.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Yeah it is. But what Daizo is doing is incomprehensible.

Sapphire Shores: Yeah it is.

Mistmane: He has no sense of compassion and all that.

Skull Man: No he doesn't.

Ranamon: Indeed. But before we fight I have a question.

Stacy: What's up?

Ranamon: Does Matilda have a bad history with that big brute of a teacher?

Stacy: "Bad History" is an understatement. That woman with Daizo was Agatha Trunchbull and she was originally the principal at Crunchum Hall Elementary School. She hates all kids and she ruled it with an iron fist and hates all kids with a ruthless vengeance. She made Matilda's life along with all the children that attend that school a living nightmare.

Ranamon: That's horrible!

Mistmane: No kidding! I would never abuse children like that.

Rarity: Me neither!

Skull Man: Yeah.

AncientMermaidmon: I may be a Digimon but I have a heart and what she does makes her a heartless and soulless monster.

Rarity: I agree. I love all children like my little sister!

Ranamon: I love all kids too. Lets get it on.

Ranamon and the group went at each other.

Rarity: Lets get it on!

Sassy Saddles: Yeah!

Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores and Mistmane: JEWEL CRYSTAL FLOWER STYLE FORMATION ART: FLOWER PETALS OF THE DAZZLING FLAME!

They spun in a square formation and fired waves of crystal fire and it formed into petals of jewels.

AncientMermaidmon: (Echoing) GREAT MAELSTROM!

AncientMermaidmon fired a massive wave of water.

Eria fired a wave of water.

Stacy fired a wave of lightning and Skull Man fired a wave of skulls and Wave Man fired waves of water and the blasts all combined and they hit Ranamon and smashed her down.

Stacy: RADICAL!

Rarity: Rapture, darling!

Sassy Saddles: Great battle!

---

Battle 2: Alexis Rhodes, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Wallflower, AncientGreymon, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Totally Spies Alice & Crimson vS Femme Fatale

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) Who does Daizo think he is?! Forcing you all to become fugitives?

Alexis Rhodes: A Heartless freak that is a major league waste of our valuable time.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah and he deserves the worst kind of punishment we can think of.

Gusty: He has no honor at all and has absolutely no respect for the laws of society.

Cayenne: He also has no friends at all and doesn't deserve them.

Pepperdance: You got that right and for that he will burn in the fires of pain.

Wallflower: I hate that monster for ruining the lives of the Teen Titans.

AncientGreymon: I do too. He has a lot of nerve.

Hiita: Tell me about it.

Alice: You got that right.

Femme Fatale: Yeah. Lets get it on.

Femme Fatale called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets get it on guys!

Gusty: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Cayenne, Pepperdance and Wallflower: SPICY FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: GUATAMALAN INSANITY PEPPER FLAME MAYHEM!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a shower of Guatamalan Insanity Peppers.

AncientGreymon, Hiita, Alice, Crimson and Alexis fired massive blasts of fire and the blasts all hit Femme Fatale and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Alexis: Yeah! That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: Rock on!

Gusty: I always love these battles.

---

Battle 3: Lily, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Autumn Blaze, Mage Meadowbrook, AncientKazemon, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon

---

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) It's best to let Brushogun die peacefully then have him suffer anymore.

Lily: I agree. He was doing all this against his will because of Daizo and he is way past his time.

Fluttershy: Yeah. We also need to help him get his eternal rest after all these years.

Tree Hugger: He needs to rest in peace dudes.

Autumn Blaze: I agree. After we take Daizo down we need to help him get to his eternal rest.

Ebon: I heard he got his Powers from Japanese Dark Magic. Mage Meadowbrook can't you cure him?

Mage Meadowbrook: I may be a healer but I don't think my skills can work on Japanese Dark Magic.

Wynn: Yeah and we need to stop Daizo now.

AncientKazemon: Yeah lets do it.

Ebon: Gladly.

Ebon called out his Pokemon.

Fluttershy: Lets get down!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Autumn Blaze and Mage Meadowbrook: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE JUNGLE!

They spun in a square formation and fired a massive blast of green fire and it formed into the spirits of the Jungle.

AncientKazemon fired waves of rainbows and Wynn fired waves of wind.

Inque fired globs of ink and Rubberband Man threw huge punches and Lily fired blasts of water.

The blasts all hit Ebon and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lily: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was most fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out man.

## Battle 4: Mallow, Starlight Glimmer, Juniper Montage, Trixie, Stygian, Babs Seed, AncientTroiamon and Aussa the Earth Charmer VS Evilseed

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) Brushogun being used by Daizo as a paintbrush is inhumane! Even if he is a criminal.

Mallow: Yeah even criminals have feelings and honor too. But using him as a slave is a disgraceful manner!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah and Daizo is a monster with no honor!

Juniper Montage: Japan is all about Honor but he has no honor to his country.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie agrees with you.

Stygian: (British Medieval accent) I agree with you. I have honor too. But what Daizo is doing makes him absolutely honorless.

Babs Seed: That's right!

AncientTroiamon: And I can never respect anyone that has no honor.

Aussa: Me neither.

Evilseed: Agreed. Lets get it on.

Evilseed summoned his plant creatures. He called out a bunch of Plant Tyrannosaurs and they went at him.

Mallow: Your plant monsters are awesome! Lets see you face these.

Mallow fired waves of plants and fruits.

Starlight Glimmer: Time for the magic of nature to show it's awesome power!

Trixie: We're with you all the way!

Babs Seed: Yeah!

Stygian: Lets show them miladies.

Starlight Glimmer, Juniper Montage, Trixie, Stygian and Babs Seed: EARTHFLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: GAIA SPIRIT FIRESTORM!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a massive blast of blue and green fire and it formed into Gaia the Goddess of the Earth.

AncientTroiamon: (Echoing) SURPRISE CANNON!

He fired a massive energy blast from his mouth.

Aussa fired a wave of Earth and the blasts all hit Evilseed and his monsters and knocked them down.

Mallow: YEAH! That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: So cool!

Trixie: Thank you all! You've been a wonderful audience.

---

Battle 5: Cornelia, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, AncientVolcanomon, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Tso Lan and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui

---

Dai Gui was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) **I agree that you guys can't take credit for killing a villain that you haven't ended.**

Tso Lan: I agree with you on that one brother.

Cornelia: Yeah.

Twilight sparkle: Even if those villains are real we don't take the credit.

Star Swirl: That's right. I may not have respected friendship like I did all those centuries ago but at least I still have honor.

Minuette: But what Daizo has done is unforgivable.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah that's right!

Twinkleshine: That's right!

AncientVolcanomon: Daizo has no honor.

Dharc: Yeah!

Dai Gui: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Dai Gui called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: As the students of both Princess Celestia and Star Swirl the Bearded we will make this fun!

Star Swirl: (Chuckles) Indeed we will.

Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Minuette, Twinkleshine and Lemon Hearts: MAGIC STARBURST STYLE FORMATION ART: MEGA STARBURST BLAST!

They got into a pentagon formation and fired a powerful blast of energy that converged and fired a massive magic blast.

AncientVolvanomon fired waves of lava and rocks and Dharc fired waves of darkness.

Cornelia, Tso Lan and Juandissimo fired waves of earth, magic and gravity and the blasts all hit Dai Gui and smashed him and his Pokemon down.

Cornelia: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so much fun!

Star Swirl: Indeed it was!

---

Battle 6: Ed, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Rockhoof, AncientBeetlemon, Lyra the Light Charmer, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) I hate to admit it. But Daizo's plans actually were very clever.

Ed: I'm the Ice Cream Man.

Applejack: Daizo's plans may be clever but he has no heart and no honor.

Apple Fritter: You got that right.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Pear Butter: But Daizo is a monster and he has to be stopped.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) You got that right.

Bright Mac: He must be atone for his crimes.

AncientBeetlemon: Our way.

Lyra: That's right!

Number 7: Indeed. And I have honor.

Applejack: That's true and you may be a robot but you have 2 things that you have that Daizo never will have.

Number 7: And those would be?

Applejack: A heart and a soul.

Number 7: I'm glad that you think that. Lets get it on.

Number 7 called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Applejack: Lets show her some Apple Family power!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Pear Butter, Bright Mac and Rockhoof: APPLE LIGHTNING VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: ZAP APPLE VALKNUT THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a wave of rainbow lightning.

Lyra fired a blast of light and AncientBeetlemon fired a massive blast of lightning.

Ed turned into Edzilla and fired a blast of fire from his mouth and Stone Man and Guts Man fired waves of rock and Guts Man threw a huge boulder and the blasts all hit Number 7 and smashed her and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Edzilla roared in victory.

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Rockhoof: Awesome laddies!

Battle 7: Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Zhuqiaomon, Elemental Mistress Doriado and Mary Knudson VS Wolfgang Amadeus Griller

Wolfgang Amadeus Griller was next.

T.J. Johnson: Time for some turbo power!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers tranformed and they were ready!

Turbo Rangers: ALL RIGHT! POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) That is always so cool.

Pinkie Pie: Everything that the rangers do is so cool!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I always get a kick out of all that.

Marble Pie: Me too. It's so cool!

Troy Burrows: Lets see how he likes seeing double.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers as well.

Griller: WHAT THE!? TWO TURBO RANGER TEAMS!?

Mary Knudson: You got that right. Now see their power!

The Turbo Rangers called the Turbo Cannon.

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie and Somnambula: CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: SPHINX OF CRYSTAL CONFETTI!

They spun in a square formation and fired a wave of crystal and confetti and it formed into a sphinx. Doriado and Mary fired blasts of energy and elemental energy.

Zhuqiaomon: Taste the power of the Sovereign! (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

He fired a massive helix blast of fire.

The Turbo Rangers and Megaforce Rangers fired Turbo Cannon energy blasts and the blasts all hit Griller and they sent him flying and he exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered!

Somnambula: That was fun! In the words of Nico: Wolfgang Amadeus Griller, you have failed this universe! Did I say that right?

Pinkie Pie: You sure did Somnambula. Well done.

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 8: Gabrielle, Matilda Honey, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Soarin, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Flash Magnus, Azulongmon, Eli, Nunnally, Tara and Lynn VS Agatha Trunchbull & Number 49

---

Trunchbull was next and it was time to dish out some payback!

Eli: You make me sick Trunchbull! You are a heartless monster!

Nunnally: That's right! You killed Ms. Honey's father all just to get her estate and money!

Matilda: What you have done is unforgivable!

Gabrielle: I agree! And I hope you get what's coming to you with Capital Punishment!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah what she said!

Lynn: You have no soul and no heart! For that you will die!

Eli: Yeah!

Agatha Trunchbull came at them like a rampaging bull!

Eli went at her and kicked her in the face and he unsheathed his sword and slashed her all over the place and it really hurt.

Matilda gathered energy and fired psychic energy blasts and they hit Agatha Trunchbull and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Gabrielle: Your crimes are absolutely unforgivable!

She fired a massive blast of lightning.

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Soarin, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings and Flash Magnus: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: IRIDESCENT PRISM CLOUD BLAST!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive rainbow cloud blast.

Lynn and Tara fired a massive blast of fire and lava and the blasts all hit the Trunchbull and Number 49 and defeated them. Eli picked up Number 49 and Nunnally tied up the Trunchbull.

Nunnally: That was great. But like Gabrielle said, you are gonna be in worse trouble than what you were in before.

Eli: You got that right.

---

Battle 9: Nico VS Daizo.

---

Nico was facing Daizo by himself next.

Nico: You and I have an old score to settle.

Daizo: We sure do Nico.

Nico went at him and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and knocked him down. Daizo got up and went at him and punched and kicked at him all over the place and more and really was going at him. Nico dodged all his attacks like they were nothing. Nico punched him in the face and gave him a black eye.

Nico: If this is all that you are made of then it is totally pathetic.

Daizo went at him some more and Nico teleported and kicked him in the back and knocked him down.

Daizo: (Chuckles) Give it up my friend. You can't win.

Nico: I'd say I just did.

Daizo: Robin said that very same thing to me.

Nico: Hm. Déjà-vu. But you have no idea what I am do you? I am a Saiyan.

Daizo: What is a Saiyan?

Nico: One of the mightiest races of Warriors in the entire universe. For a long time my race has been called the most feared race in the galaxy because of our terrible crimes. I'm one of the last of my kind because our home planet, Planet Vegeta was completely destroyed. Now I am redeeming the Saiyan Race for all the horrible crimes we did all over the universe and showing everyone how much we have changed. Unlike you as a gloryhog, we Saiyans are a true warrior race that push ourselves to the limit and we love fighting just for the sheer thrill of it. But that was a long time ago. Now we fight to protect the entire universe from monsters and fucking dirtbags like you!

Daizo: So I see. You can knock me down all you like. Destroy me, if you wish. It doesn't change a thing! When this is over, everyone out there will still think you're a criminal. And the people of Tokyo will still call me a hero!

Nico: I know what it means to be a hero. A true hero risks his or her life to protect those they care about and protect those they love. You have none of those things and you only care about no one but yourself.

But then Daizo did something drastic and Daizo ran and Nico and can only watch as the smirking Daizo jumps up and plunges toward the tank and the spinning rollers beneath it. Just before he disappears into the machinery, cut to a close-up of Brushogun, his energy drained by the brigade of creatures he has just had to turn out. Suddenly, he snaps bolt upright with a long, labored scream and electricity begins to crackle over the entire press. Pull back to frame Beast Boy and Cyborg watching nearby, then cut to them and Starfire; jaws drop open and eyes bug out as the sand of the desert begins to tremble beneath all our feet. Mounds of sand crumble near all of us and the assorted enemies, buckled by the breakthrough of ruptured pipes gushing black ink. Many more punch into the sand dunes as if they were tentacles rather than plumbing work, now Brushogun's mouth opens in a choked moan and the dark fluid bubbles out over his chin.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire printing press exploded.

But then two long hands came out and standing in front of us was a huge blob of ink and it was really Daizo as a monster!

**Daizo** : THE POWER IS MINE!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning flashed in the skies as we saw that Daizo was now a towering and giant ink monster!

Me: HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Nico: He's massive like he was before!

Lincoln: HE'S HUGE!

**Beast Boy** : That's a lotta ink!

**Cyborg** : Gonna be one heck of a stain when this is over!

**Raven** : He may have Brushogun's magic, but I don't know how long he can control it.

*(Cut to the ebon face on the end of this, then tilt down to the chest; here we see Brushogun's withered head and shoulders protruding from the swampy flesh. Now Uehara raises a dripping hand, which disappears briefly under the glare of more lightning, and lets a few globs of ink splatter on the ground. These swiftly assemble themselves into three-dimensional form and take on details as the camera pans across the courtyard; Troopers and henchmen, but with their colors mismatched in every conceivable way.)*

*(The other hand throws down more ink; cut to a long shot of the Titans and pan across as a new crew takes shape, then to a head-on view of Uehara and his entire contingent. Lightning throws his form into sharp relief for a moment, after which the view shifts to a pan across the heroes.)*

**Starfire** : What must we do? *(Stop on Robin.)*

**Robin** : Erase him.

---

## BATTLE 10: GIANT INK MONSTER DAIZO!

---

We were up against the towering ink monstrosity Uehara Daizo as a giant blob of ink!

Me: I've had it with this fucker!

In a massive swirl of rainbow fire I powered up to my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form and went to his size.

Me: (Divine Elemental Echoing Voice) **You will pay for your crimes!**

Eli: Time to call in the heavy artillery.

Eli raised his hand and called forth Godzilla Jr.!

Troy: For those of you in Japan watching this, you all might recognize this Legendary Mode.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into Denziman Rangers.

Me: **You made your last villain Daizo!**

Eli: It's Butt-kicking time!

We went at him and I punched Daizo in the face and jumped back and fired a blast of fire and it hit Daizo and burned his right arm off and he screamed in excruciating pain! Godzilla Jr. fired his atomic breath and Carol fired atomic blasts and more.

Me: **Looks like these flames will never like you.**

Oceanus Shenron: Time for you to be drenched in atonement!

Oceanus Shenron fired a blast of water and Water Hazard and the Neptune Crusaders fired blasts of water and ice at him and the blasts all drenched him and he screamed in pain.

Emiko Queen fired a massive shower of explosive arrows and they hit Daizo all over the place and exploded all over.

I saw Brushogun in the middle of Daizo's chest.

Me: (In my head) **It was Brushogun that gave him his power and we have to remove him from his body to get rid of his power.**

Quadore and Aimukk fired energy and elemental blasts all over him and burned him all over the place.

Future Maria and Bombshell both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Future Maria's powers and G1 Bombshell's cannons 100-fold.

Perceptor and Lucy both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Perceptor's Concussion Rifle and Lucy's powers 100-fold.

Future Maria and G1 Bombshell: MAELSTROM OF EXPLOSIVE BLASTS!

Future Maria fired a massive wave of water and G1 Bombshell fired a wave of cannon shells.

Perceptor and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS THUNDERSTRIKE CONCUSSION BLAST!

Perceptor fired waves of concussion blasts and Lucy fired waves of black lightning.

Red X: Time for some pain to be dished out!

Lincoln: Big time!

Nico: This is for ruining my friends!

Red X, Robin, Starfire, Nico and Lincoln: TITAN THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They all fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts all hit Ink Daizo and electrocuted him all over.

Me: **You don't deserve these powers Daizo! It's time for you to have your powers taken away!**

I reached into his chest and then I pulled out Brushogun and he was in my hand.

He saw me in my hand and he was dying.

**Brushogun** : *(with the last of his strength)* You saved me.

Me: **I know. You didn't deserve to be used this way. I'm sorry this all happened to you. Travel safe my friend. You are forgiven for your crimes.**

Brushogun: Thank you. (Dies)

He died on my hand and vanished.

*(The eyes slowly close as he lets out one final, labored breath, and the frail gray body fades away to leave no trace of its existence. I stared down at my now-empty hand and then gobbets of black sludge begin to splat down all around the ground and a pan across the surviving enemies shows them turning into the same stuff. Daizo's wails mingle with the smoke rising from his body, but Raven and Starfire are still firmly caught in his tentacles.)*

**Raven** : Brushogun's spell! It's breaking!

Me: **He's gonna blow! Get clear!**

*(One more groan from the behemoth gives way to a sudden swelling about the head and shoulders. Now Beast Boy and Cyborg are in the clear; they stand up amid the disgusting shower, just in time to see Daizo's entire body bulge out of all proportion. His tortured screams rend the air as the camera pulls back between the nearby dunes to frame his vast, distorted bulk, and after a couple of seconds that last perhaps six months, the dam bursts. Daizo's body comes apart in a flood of ink that douses the entire beach and leaves the three boys smeared and speckled from head to toe.)*

Me: **Yuck!**

Nico: Gross!

Oceanus Shenron: Brutal battle.

Me: **No kidding. You guys okay?**

Nico: We're good.

*(Cyborg leans against Beast Boy for support as Robin straightens up; the big man throws an A-OK salute to the leader, who begins to brush himself off. Raven stands up a moment later, puts down the hood of her befouled cloak, and lets him have a tranquil little smile that sums up her thoughts quite nicely. As Robin returns it from beneath his sodden hair, an arm clad in a lavender wrist guard flops*

*weakly up from a mass of half-congealed ink behind him. It is accompanied by an almost inaudible moan from its still-buried owner, and Robin rushes toward her.)*

**Robin** : Starfire!

*(The fully raised hand trembles a bit before the entire arm drops back into the muck; it has barely settled before he digs in both of his and hoists her up. Close-up of the unconscious Titan's smeared face, supported by one of his hands behind her head.)*

**Robin** : *(from o.c.)* Starfire…

*(Long silence, which finally breaks when she voices a woozy groan and gets her eyes open. The free hand comes up to brush some of the ink off her cheek, bringing a grateful smile to her lips.)*

**Robin** : *(from o.c.)* Are you okay? *(Pull back to frame both.)*

**Starfire** : I am now.

*(Lightning flashes over and over from the storm clouds to mark the start of the long-expected thunderstorm. The ink is washed from Beast Boy, Cyborg, and Raven in an instant, and the changeling tips his head back and opens wide to let the drops go down his throat. A particularly large splotch of the gunk gradually dissolves away under the action of the water, revealing none other than Uehara; his normal self, flat on his back, and in about as bad a shape as Starfire was.)*

Vince: What happened to Brushogun?

Me: **He passed on to the Great Beyond. He's forgiven and redeemed.**

Sunset Shimmer: I'm glad.

Red X: At least he is in a better place.

**Robin** : I think I was wrong before.

**Starfire** : You do? *(Close-up of him.)*

**Robin** : Maybe a hero isn't all that I am. Maybe I could be… maybe *we* could be…

**Starfire** : *(from o.c.)* Robin? *(Pull back to frame both.)*

**Robin** : Starfire?

**Starfire** : *(smiles)* Stop talking.

*(The unspoken words: "and kiss me." For the third time, their two faces lean toward each other, slowly and tenderly, angling themselves just so; but now there is nothing to interrupt them, not even the driving rain. As the camera slowly pulls back and tracks around them, Robin and Starfire share a long, passionate kiss to put the capper on an attraction that has been bubbling as far back as "Sisters." When it finally comes to an end, they trade a quiet smile and the camera cuts to the other three, who thoroughly approve of what they see.)*

**Cyborg** : Well, it's about time.

Me: **Aww. So adorable.**

Nico: Just like when I saw this the first time.

Girl Jordan: They were made for each other.

Gali: They sure were.

Me: **They met when Starfire was held prisoner by the Gordanians and now they are not only heroes but lovers. So awesome.**

I had rainbow tears come down my face in happiness for them.

Red X: I always knew those two had it for each other.

Nico: We all did.

Nico then saw Daizo get up and he went over to him.

Me: **Man even after taking a huge beating he still has a lot of**

**fight left in him.**

Nico confronted him.

Daizo: You think you've all won! When we get back to Earth, I can show everyone the injuries you inflicted upon me! And that will surely insure that you all are sent to prison!

Nico: No, Daizo. It's over for you now. Luan broadcasted everything you said to me to the entire world. And Stewie and Bowser Jr. froze all your bank accounts and destroyed every single asset and source that you possessed. Now you're wanted by your own country that you claim to serve. The whole world now knows of crimes that you've committed against us and the Titans. And now, you have nothing except for the clothing you're wearing and the gun you probably still have. Originally, I was planning to kill you. But I'll let the ACTUAL Tokyo police take care of you. There's no fun in killing a man who's lost everything.

Daizo: We'll see about that!

He pulled out his gun and Nico formed a sword of fire and slashed his hand off and Daizo screamed in excruciating pain as he was holding the stub of his arm!

We were back on Earth and The Tokyo Police came and grabbed him.

I powered down and the Masters of Evil came.

Evilseed: So, how did being fugitives for the first time feel?

Maria: Weird. But honestly, very thrilling!

Dai Gui: We're glad to hear that.

Number 7: It's almost a shame that we're going to tell the entire world what really happened.

Me: I know but I think because of everything that we have been through together I'm sure everyone already knows.

*(It is now the following day, and a helicopter swoops by as the camera tilts down to the sound of a cheering crowd. The movement brings a patch of Tokyo proper into view, then a street packed absolutely solid with jubilant locals. A large stage has been set up near the end of the block, with a giant screen behind this, and a dissolve/zoom toward it presents a good clear view of us and the Titans' images projected on it. Confetti and streamers rain down over the whole scene; cut to Robin and Cyborg on the stage. Starfire is on her new beau's other side.)*

**Cyborg** : *(to Robin)* So I guess you're not a wanted man anymore.

*(Close-up of the couple, framed from waist to knees, and their joined hands.)*

**Robin** : I wouldn't say that.

Me: You and Starfire were made for each other Robin. Tamaran and Earth are perfect friends in Interstellar bonds.

Nico: Just what I was saying.

*(Pull back to frame all but Beast Boy in line; Starfire beams and flashes a V-for-Victory, and most of the city's press corps pops up to get pictures. Now the singing ladies' man struts up and throws his arms wide with a huge grin, only to get a very puzzled reaction from Cyborg. A question mark appears over the big man's head; he gets his answer in the form of a wave of giggling and hordes of karaoke club girls swarm the stage from both sides.)*

**Beast Boy** : One at a time, ladies! There's enough of B to go around!

Tara: Back off you dirtbags! He's WITH ME!

*(Tilt up slightly to the uppermost layers of teens, where Cyborg strains to get himself clear of the crush and ends up tumbling down behind it. Close-up of his supine form on, pulling back slightly to frame a new shadow and a sandal-clad foot right in front of his face; he glances up worriedly, and a from-the-ground view frames the owner of the sushi joint he nearly bankrupted in Acts Two and*

*Three. The little man with the big nose brandishes a meat cleaver as Cyborg sits up with jaw hanging slack, then throws an open hand toward something behind himself. Here comes a truly colossal shadow, which dims the entire screen, and the camera pulls back quickly in an overhead view to frame its source. A hatch has opened up in the stage to allow a colossal, four-level buffet table to rise into view, every tier loaded with enough food to challenge even the bottomless pit that is Cyborg's stomach.)*

**Cyborg** : BOO-YAH!

*(Close-ups show us only a tiny fraction of the delicacies that have been laid on.)*

**Restaurant owner** : All you can eat!

**Cyborg** : *(pumps his fist)* All right!

*(One mighty leap takes him high off the stage with arms and mouth open wide. Sight gag: in a long shot, a red arrow shows the tiny speck of his descending form, and the table disappears in a blast of light and flying food the instant he hits it. Cut to Raven, panning slightly to frame Starfire by her side under a hailstorm of leftovers.)*

**Starfire** : Did you also make the new friends while exploring Tokyo?

**Raven** : No, but I somehow wound up as a mascot for gum.

*(Quick pan down the street, stopping on a big screen set above a storefront and being watched by an attentive crowd. It depicts her showing off a pack of Super Twinkle Donkey Gum, the treat she was given in Act Two, as a donkey's braying is heard as a sound effect. Presently, the display changes to show her against a background of black energy, the pack floating in the foreground. Back to the two girls; the reluctant mascot blows a bubble and lets it pop.)*

Me: You look good doing that Raven.

Raven: Thanks.

*(Cut to the stage screen, which now frames all the Titans in line and all of us, then tilt down to the stage itself. The mayor of Tokyo faces*

*them, as does a second man off to one side who holds something for presentation. He approaches as the others bow; the mayor smiles, and we see the proffered object as a velvet pillow on which a lot of medals have been arranged.)*

**Mayor** : *(placing one around each Titan's neck)* For uncovering the truth, for pursuing justice and protecting our city from a treacherous evil, I present these medals to Tokyo's newest heroes… *(Pull back to frame them all, putting him o.c.)*… the Teen Titans, The Masters of Evil and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It was nothing Mr. Mayor. We were just doing what we do best and that is helping people in need.

Nico: Yep.

We had a great time in Tokyo.

Robin: (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this adventure.

Red X: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! I hope you all are excited for the next one when it comes.

Me: I know I will be excited.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets go home everyone.

Vypra: And you are right J.D. Emiko Queen will make a great addition to the Masters of Evil.

Me: I'm glad Vypra.

Vypra: Yeah. Titans I'm sorry this all happened to you all.

Starfire: It's all right.

Raven: The important thing is that we have J.D. and everyone else to thank for helping to clear our names.

Nico: Yep.

We later went back home. Agatha Trunchbull was sent back to prison and just like Eli said she got the death penalty for her crimes. She was executed the following morning and we banished her spirit to the Warp. Daizo was condemned to the Uranus Prison for life without parole. But believe it or not most of his enemies were in there and they beat him to death. He was dead and banished to the Warp.

THE END

Another awesome fanfic complete!

Teen Titans Trouble in Tokyo is one of my all time favorite movies and it was so awesome! It aired on TV on September 15th, 2006 and it was so awesome! The Next Number card will be Number 26: Spaceway Octobypass and that one is gonna be in the possession of Marina Del Ray from The Little Mermaid: Ariel's Beginning and she is gonna be out for revenge on Ariel and Eli for taking her down before. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. I'm gonna go on break now from tomorrow January 3rd to January 11th. I've been working my brain so much that it is completely overcooked and burned all over. So I need to give my brain a rest before it burns a hole through the back of my head. The next chapter after my break is done will be for the Loud House episode On Thin Ice and we're going to make that evil heartless villain witch Stern Fern pay for her crimes.

See you all on January 12th.

# Hockey Ring Mayhem

It was chaotic in Gotham Royal York as some of the monsters that the Powerpuff Girls faced on a daily basis were wreaking havoc all over the city!

In the city, a bug-eyed monster with serrated pincers for hands is at work. Its body is covered with horizontal stripes in various shades of green. It screams, sounding a bit strangled, and chops through a railroad track. The lead car of an oncoming train is cut loose and stuffed into the creature's mouth, and it starts chewing.)

(Blossom and Bubbles arrive on the scene and try to pull the railcar free, but without success. The monster reaches its pincers toward them.)

Godzilla Jr. blasted the monster with atomic breath and burned it all over in massive fiery explosions and Buttercup then flew in.

*(Buttercup flies in, then does a steep climb to silhouette herself against the sun after the fashion of Batman's emergency signal.* )

Bubbles: ( *relieved* ) Buttercup!

Blossom: ( *impatiently* ) It's about time!

Buttercup: Sorry I'm late.

( *She dives on the monster, ready to deliver a flying punch. She connects with the back of the monster's head, and it spits the train car out. Now she grabs one of its arms and positions it so that the pincer will close on the other one. Flying around the back, she grabs the tail and lays it across the electrified third rail of the train tracks. The resulting shock causes the open pincer to snap shut, cutting off the other one; it falls to the ground, snapping and twitching. Buttercup picks this up and slices the monster neatly along the stripes with it. She is left with a head sitting atop a pile of slices and the tail and legs still attached the bottom end.)*

Devastator then blasted the rest of the monster apart and blew it to pieces and killed it.

Me: YEAH! That did.

Nico: One down 11 to go.

Godzilla Jr.: You got that right.

---

The Cyclops Blob Monster was next and Omega Supreme blasted it all over with lasers and more and really let him have it.

King Ghidorah blasted it all over with Gravity Lightning and blew part of it apart and Eli slashed its arms off and splattered yellow blood all over the place.

Omega Supreme then blasted it all over the place and blew it apart.

Eli: Take that you ugly monster!

King Ghidorah: YEAH!

---

The Flying Mechanical Monster was next and it was ugly.

Pan quickly to a screaming, terrified crowd in the street. A robotic monster towers above them; around it, the city is in flames. The beast has one eye, claws at the end of its arms, and a long, flexible neck - think a giant vacuum cleaner and you get the idea. It roars, sounding as if it could use a little oil, and spits an energy beam at a building. All that is left after it hits is a charred hole in the ground. Another building has its middle section blasted; the upper floors collapse as well, and the monster roars again.

Lori, Menasor and Space Godzilla flew in, with Lori leading the charge. She pounds the enemy mercilessly. She lands a series of kicks to the midsection, working her way up, and Space Godzilla and Menasor blast the creature all over and Lori then delivers a final devastating kick that reduces the monster to scrap metal. The explosion is seen in slow motion.

Space Godzilla: YEAH!

Menasor: (Irish Accent) That was well done lads!

Lori: Now I literally see how much fun the Powerpuff Girls have when they thrash monsters!

---

The Giant Slug Monster was next and it was wreaking havoc in the park.

I then begins pounding on the slug, splattering pink goo everywhere, then grab it by the tail and slam it back and forth against the ground.

Destoroyah fired his Microoxygen ray and blew some of the slug apart in powerful explosions and Superion blew the rest of it apart.

Me: AWESOME!

Destoroyah: That was great!

Superion: YEAH!

---

The Pink Tentacles Monster was next and Carol blasted it all over with an atomic ray blast and punched it all over and Rodan fired an incredible blast of its heat ray and Bruticus blasted the monster all over.

Rodan: Take that you fiend!

Carol: This beats fighting your enemies by a long shot Rodan!

Rodan: It sure does! This makes it much easier!

Bruticus: Yeah it does!

---

The Oil Vapor Monster was next and we hear a punch land, and Buttercup sails into view. She crashes through a building, slams into an oil tank on a roof, and is doused with the contents, which leave her tinged with gray. Wiping her eyes, she dashes back into the fray. Cut to Blossom and Bubbles, floating in midair and eyeing their o.c. adversary; The foe swipes at them with its hand, turning them a brownish-gray from the residue that came off his hand. Camera pans right to show the foe-a creature made of brownish-gray vapor. It has two holes in one of its hands, the result from swiping at them, but these quickly heal. The monster laughs evilly.

Nicole: This guy is filthy!

Mothra: No kidding! Time to light this guy on fire!

Mothra fired laser blasts and ignited him and he exploded into flames and killed it and Nicole and Defensor absorbed the fire.

Defensor: That was easy.

Nicole: It sure was.

---

The Little Monster was next. A reptilian beast, looking something like a cross between King Kong and a largemouth bass, looms up into view. Gibbering and drooling, it looks around as if trying to decide what to attack next.

Sam S.L.: You have got to be kidding me.

Pull back from the monster to show it standing on top of a trash can - it is only slightly bigger than the girls - and a crowd of screaming people around it.

Varan: This little guy is puny. He couldn't be worth our time.

The monster takes a deep breath and roars, spitting out a beam that slices through a row of buildings. Long shot of the city; a mushroom cloud goes up.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sam S.L.: WHOA! Big things really do come in small packages.

Varan: No kidding.

Abominus: He packs quite a punch of a little guy.

Sam S.L.: But lets get him!

She hits it with a single uppercut and launches it down the block, then pulls ahead of it to deliver more punishment. Finally, she winds up, spinning her arm so fast that her fist starts to glow from friction and fire with the air. Varan blasts the monster all over the place and Abominus kicked the monster and blasted it all over the place and killed it.

Sam S.L.: YEAH!

Varan: Looks like I was right about him not being worth our time.

Abominus: Yep.

* * *

The Humanoid Bat Monster was next and he was ugly! Lincoln, Moguera and Computron blasted it all over with lightning and lasers and blasted it all over the place and knocked him down.

Computron: Probability of Monster Victory: 0%.

Moguera: MOGUERA!

Lincoln: You got that right.

* * *

A large, greenish-brown elephant beast with several eyes rears up, trumpeting loudly. It begins to shoot globs of snot from its trunk, splattering several buildings. YUCK AND VOMIT CITY!

Gigan: YUCK! This guy needs a huge handkerchief!

Predaking: A really big one.

Blossom: Ugh! This is gonna get nasty! (Buttercup flies up between them.)

Buttercup: (eagerly) It sure is! (She charges.)

(The elephant grabs hold of the top of a building and blows into it. Snot floods from all the windows and into the street. As Buttercup approaches, it fires a glob at her, knocking her down. The other girls are hit by the splatter.)

Blossom/Bubbles: Ewwwwww!

Predaking: GROSS!

Buttercup peels herself up off the ground, licks the snot off her face, and spits it away-now she is tinted yellow-green. She grins wickedly and flies up toward the sun, silhouetting herself against it in the manner of Batman's emergency signal. Now she begins a spinning descent toward the elephant, and she catches it in the eye with a flying kick. The eye ruptures and releases a torrent of goo, and the beast falls backward in slow motion and Predaking, Gigan and Blossom blast the monster into oblivion! Gigan slashes the monster in half with his belly saw and laser eye and splatters its guts all over.

Gigan: That's it for him.

Blossom: Yep.

* * *

The Cyclops was next. It throws two punches, but they dodge and it hits buildings instead. Roaring, it throws another punch; Bubbles jumps onto the fist and runs up the arm toward the head. She throws several punches and finally knocks it off with a right hook. The head sails away in slow motion; close-up of it as it hits the ground and bounces a time or two. The eye opens and looks back nervously, and the head sprouts a pair of small legs and runs away.

Baragon ate the head and it belched.

From her perch on the shoulder, Bubbles watches it being eaten, but her reverie is interrupted by a great shaking and cracking. Pull back quickly to show the body splitting down the middle. The hands slam together and turn her into a pancake, and she crashes to the ground. When she comes to, she sees each half of the body open a pair of eyes at the shoulder and a mouth under the arm.

Sky Lynx: Uh oh!

They begin slamming their fists down to try to crush her as she dashes away, and they hop after her in pursuit. One half spots a tanker truck parked by a row of portable toilets; the side reads "BOB'S SEPTIC WORLD-We're full of it!" A septic worker in a hazmat suit watching the detail soon notices the half of the Cyclops' body that saw the tanker truck approaching and runs for his life. It smashes the tanker, releasing a gush of sewage that knocks Bubbles flat. When she stands up amid the muck-now with a brownish tone all over her-she looks back and sees one of the halves bearing down on her, with the other close behind. She dodges swing after swing in midair until the two arms are tied in a knot. Pull back to show her hovering above them; they pull at each other in an attempt to get free, but end up tearing their arms off instead.

RIP!

Baragon: That's gotta hurt!

Bubbles: No kidding! But yuck!

Sky Lynx: That's the understatement of the day. Lets finish it off.

They blast it into oblivion and killed the Cyclops.

---

The Pink Octopus monster was next and it was ugly!

Manda fired a wave of energy from its mouth and blasted some of its tentacles off and Trypticon and Brittney fired blasts of darkness and energy and blasted it all over and knocked it down.

Brittney: Taste darkness you walking slab of calamari!

Manda: Yeah you tell him Brittney!

Trypticon: Yeah!

---

The Black Pincer Monster was next and Metroplex, Kamacuras and Laney were really slashing and smashing it all over the place.

Laney blasted it with fire and energy and Metroplex smashed it with his axe and Kamacuras slashed it all over with his mantis claws and more. Knocking it down.

Laney: Take that monsters!

Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) You said it lassie!

Kamacuras: That will show them!

We regrouped. But then.

A laser blast from o.c. catches Bubbles by surprise and makes her scream in pain; pan and pull back to show the Humanoid Bat, Cyclops Blob, Pink Tentacles, Pink Octopus and Black Pincer monsters back for more! The Humanoid Bat is the one that fired the shot, and it screeches in triumph.

Me: Uh oh!

Cut to Bubbles, her back to the camera. Close-up of her face as she turns around; there is a drop of blood at the corner of her mouth. Extreme close-up of this as she wipes it away and screams in fury. Bubbles now goes on the attack against all four monsters at once, showing no mercy whatsoever. She tears a spike from the Bat's head and throws it as a spear, impaling the creature through the mouth, possibly in payback for the cheap shot it pulled on her while she was distracted. Eyes and appendages are torn loose or knocked off in rapid succession and blood and guts were splattering all over the place. The battle ends with her flying toward the camera at ground level and the monsters falling in a row behind her, battered, bruised, bloody, and beaten and ripped apart and dead. She lands, panting hard, and the camera pulls back slowly.

Bubbles: WHO ELSE WANTS SOME?! (ECHOING!)

Me: HOLY SHIT! SHE KILLED ALL FIVE OF THOSE MONSTERS ALL BY HERSELF!

Nico: UN-FUCKING-BELIEVABLE!

Lincoln: No kidding!

Laney: No kidding but that was intense!

Me: But we defeated a lot of monsters. This was a first for us in facing the monsters that the Powerpuff Girls face on a daily basis.

Blossom: Not bad for all your first try guys.

Me: Thanks girls.

---

In another part of the world in the jungles of the Congo, a bunch of kids were fighting a ruthless man that was part snake. It was AVE and he was fighting the heroic TAI CHI CHASERS!

---

**Ave** is a member of the Dragonoid race and one of the major antagonists in **Tai Chi Chasers** . He is a vicious fighter who loves to torment Tigeroids using whips (real and Tai Chi influenced). He speaks in an eccentric tone, never hesitating to attack his foes. His voice actor in the 4kids dub is Wayne Grayson.

His favorite Tai Chi card lets him conjure up hordes of green whips, using them to lash out at enemies.

Ave was first introduced alongside Jahara, sent by General Vicious to bring Luka back to the base. At the moment, Luka was locked in a fight with his enemy Rai, not being able to be a threat due to not using his Tai Chi symbols. Though Luka quietly returned with Jahara, Rai's dares for a fight brought Ave in Luka's place. He maliciously beat down on Rai using his Tai Chi whips to deal heavy damage. But his torment ended when the other Chasers made the scene and, after giving him back his Hwa card and a new Geom card, Ave lost to the Chasers and fled.

He next faced off against Rai and Donha alone inside a church to capture the Tai Chi bell symbol. He used a group of Dragonoid robots in this next fight, soon putting Donha's rock Tai Chi against him by weighing it down and doubling its size with his own Tai Chi. Rai was unable to help due to being trapped in a cage by the enemy. But the symbol both sides were fighting for reacted to Rai and he used it to not only help Donha, but defeat Ave once again.

Ave's next fight against the Chasers came when Rai was with Finn trying to save an unconscious Tori from the Dragonoid's clutches. In return for his freedom, Ave demanded all their Tai Chi symbols. But Finn was able to divert Ave's attention away with arrogant bragging, causing him to become angered and attack a non attacking Finn. That gave Rai enough time to free Tori and turn the tables on Ave with Finn.

As of late, Ave has been apart of the Dragonoid's joint efforts to attack their ship and was seen cutting down trees around Rai's hometown and used them to slam down on the ship when it was pulled close to a waterfall (the water carrying the logs down and they slammed into the ship as they came down the falls). But Rai came on the scene again and helped give the Chasers what power they needed to drive away the Dragonoids.

He again was seen with Jahara when the Dragonoids attack General Aidan and his ship. But, like before, Ave and the other Dragonoids were defeated. It seemed all their failure caused the Dragonoids to turn away from their general, not wanting to be pulled into any sort of punishment the emperor gave him (as Ave described it).

After Vicious was taken from the other Dragonoids, Ave had a cocky idea of taking over in his place, taking Durah with him and going after the Chasers alone in a new Dragonoid air ship. He found the Chasers in a forest that had been supersized by the effect of a nearby symbol. He previously used one of his Tai Chi cards to turn a swarm of giant beetles into his own malice servants, turning on their leader who teamed with Rai. Rai and the beetle thought they had chased Ave away after he was knocked out of the area by a head on charge, but he returned and snagged the Tai Chi card with his whip. However, the card's effect backfired on Ave and started to make him bigger, taller and soon inflated like a balloon. The Chasers used a new card given to Rai by Komorka, the Unification symbol, to combine their strengths and send Ave away, getting the symbol and sending Ave flying out of sight like a popped balloon. He was later seen, his clothes wrecked and his face bruised, when General Mischa came on the scene.

## Transformation into a Monster

Ave was automatically against the new general, causing him to use Tai Chi sound to torture him with excruciating pain by multiplying sound around his ears. He was sent on a mission by Mischa to use one of his plans to defeat the Chasers. Though Ave himself considers it brilliant, the Chasers defeat him again. But rather than punish Ave the way he did Jahara, Mischa sent Ave back to their homeworld though a glowing orb, causing Garnia to wonder if it was just a set-up to get rid of him.

That was not the last of Ave as he was called back by Mischa, but now he is under the influence of the Monstrous Tai Chi character, a forbidden symbol that can make the target almost invincible, able to grow more powerful but could destroy the victim's mind. As described by Mischa, he has become the "ultimate Dragonoid warrior" as he was sent back against the Chasers alongside Jahara to take the Tai Chi cards. Ave proved more powerful this time, able to deflect Rai's Slice Tai Chi and shatter Donha's Stone attack with a super powered Whip attack. He eventually turned on Jahara when she refused to obey Mischa and the general ordered him to kill her. But the Chasers teamed up and drove Ave away before Jahara used a Tai Chi symbol to warp them away from the Chasers, just as Ave was using the Tai Chi symbol to bulge his muscles and power, glowing pitch black.

He is sent by the general again after Rai and Luka, trapped inside another dimension. This time, his power grows even worse as he is attacking both Rai and Luka with no mercy. But eventually, the two work together to defeat Ave.

Finale of Ave

His "last mission" involved him attacking the Chasers within a town holding the Time Tai Chi card, which caused a convergence that threw him and the Chasers back through time. Now in the past, Ave's transformed state is seen to be considered a "monster" amongst the locals. He later appears towards the end of the episode to attack

Rai's father is amazingly able to recognize the symbol on Ave's forehead and uses his own Tai Chi card (of which there is no explanation as to how he got it) to free Ave before his mind was completely destroyed by the card. He was returned to normal, confused as to what happened, before he tried to get the Time card before Rai did. Though he got it, the card converged again and flung them back into the future, where he loses the card and it is with Rai.

Though everything seems to be the same, we see Ave at the end of the episode transformed into a young boy. Its unknown what became of the Tai Chi cards that Ave owned.

---

He was fighting Rai Gherba, Sena, Finn, Donha, Tori and Hak.

Ave: I will kill you all and your Tai Chi Characters will all be ours!

But then I swooped in behind him and kicked him down and I had my sword up against his neck.

Me: The only characters you are getting will be Demons in the fire of Hell! Go back to Hell and stay there with your forked tongue you asshole snake!

I slashes his head off and killed him instantly and banished his spirit to the Warp.

Sena: WOW! J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Rai: It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you. Looks like he won't be bothering you anymore.

I took his Tai Chi Characters and saw that they were interesting.

Me: These Tai Chi Characters are interesting. Looks like we're gonna have another hell of an adventure.

Donha: We sure are. Thank you for taking care of him.

Me: You're welcome. And it looks like your enemies are now my enemies. But we'll meet again probably in March.

Rai: I can tell. Thanks again J.D.

Me: Anytime Rai. I'm sorry about what happened to your mother. But later on when we meet again I'll bring her back. That's a promise. See ya round.

I flew off.

Hak: That was incredible that J.D. did that.

Finn: It sure was.

Tori: Yep it was.

---

Later at Sugarcube Corner, Pinkie Pie was really frosting a lot of cupcakes.

**Pinkie Pie** : Five hundred and sixty-six, five hundred and sixty-seven, five hundred and sixty-eight… phew! (Slides down a ladder) Look at *that*, Pound Cake! I am *so* close to breaking my personal cupcake-icing record!

She frosted a huge stack tray full of green frosted cupcakes.

Mrs. Cake came in and she had Pumpkin Cake on her back and had a letter in her hoof.

**Mrs. Cake** : My goodness! I can't believe what I'm seeing here!

**Pinkie Pie** : Pretty impressive if I do say so myself.

**Mrs. Cake** : Pinkie, would you mind watching the counter while I pop to the supply room? We've just received a very special order, and the ingredients need to be perfect.

**Pumpkin Cake** : [squeals]

**Pinkie Pie** : Okie-dokie-lokie.

**Mrs. Cake** : Thanks, dear!

[zip]

She sped by and Pinkie Pie spun around and fell to the floor onto the letter.

[thud]

She picked it up and read it and what she read was a mondo huge surprise!

**Pinkie Pie** : Another baby?! Shining Armor and Princess Cadance are having another baby?! [squeals] This is the best news ever! I can't wait to tell Twilight and Flurry Heart!

**Mrs. Cake** : Oh, em, Pinkie, uh… [whispers] it's a top secret surprise.

**Mrs. Cake** and **Pumpkin Cake** : [prolonged shushing]

Oh boy. This was a surprise that was so big that it was massive!

They went into the kitchen.

[door closes]

**Pinkie Pie** : A top secret surprise?! That means I have to keep the exciting news… [gulps]… to myself!

Later Pinkie Pie was walking down the street to Twilight's castle.

**Pinkie Pie** : Even though I didn't *technically* make a Pinkie Promise to Mrs. Cake, I can't tell Twilight or *anypony* the big news! That would make me a… a… a big old surprise ruiner! Right, Gummy?

**Gummy** : [sucking on pacifier]

**Pinkie Pie** : Did you take that from Pound Cake again? Don't you know it's wrong to steal from a baby?

Rarity then appeared.

**Rarity** : What's all this about a baby?

**Pinkie Pie** : What? Who? What? Who said something about a baby?!

**Rarity** : You did, Ms. Pie, just now. What were you talking about?

She took the pacifier out of Gummy's mouth.

---

**Pinkie Pie** : [sucking on pacifier]

Me and all of the team came.

Me: Hello Rarity.

Rarity: Oh hello everyone.

Nico: Did Twilight call for you too?

Rarity: She sure did. Twilight said she had some news to tell us.

Me: Well we better go check it out.

We went to the castle. In the castle we all gathered at the table.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Great! Everypony's here.

Me: And us too.

Nico: We heard you have news to tell us.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. Now I don't have to wait any longer to tell you all the wonderful news! Somepony special is coming to visit Ponyville, and I need your help getting everything ready! [main cast and us chattering]

Me: We'll gladly help out Twilight.

Nico: Yep.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's…

**Pinkie Pie** and **Twilight Sparkle** : Shining Armor and Princess Cadance!

[beat]

Me: Wow!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes, and they're coming-

**Pinkie Pie** and **Twilight Sparkle** : Tomorrow!

[beat]

Me: Ooh!

Nico: That special.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes, on the-

**Pinkie Pie** : Friendship Express rather than the Crystal Empire train so as not to cause too much of a scene when they skip town to come visit? [squeal]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes.

**Pinkie Pie** : Annnnnd?

**Twilight Sparkle** : And that's it.

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh.

Me: That must be pretty much the whole thing in a nutshell.

Vince: Indeed.

Lincoln: Yep.

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh, how did *you* know all that?

Sunset Shimmer: That's what I would like to know.

**Pinkie Pie** : [nervous laugh] Uh… Pinkie Sense? [stretching noise]

**Rainbow Dash** : So, you said you needed our help with something?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Follow me.

We followed Twilight to a room and it was decorated in a little boys bedroom.

Me: Wow. Nice room.

Lincoln: Just as nice as my room.

Laney: It sure is.

**Rainbow Dash** : Sweet posters! Is that Smash Fortune?

**Twilight Sparkle** : It sure is! When Shining Armor said he wanted to come to the castle and visit, I started collecting things he liked when he was a colt as a surprise!

Me: Like a blast from the past.

Nico: It sure feels like it.

**Pinkie Pie** : Surprise?! [nervous laugh]

She turned a knights helmet on her head around.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I've been so excited that it's been hard to keep it to myself!

**Pinkie Pie** : [slightly muffled] I have no idea what that's like!

Lightning Dust: I think it's a great idea Twilight.

Me: I agree.

Varie: Me too. This is a great way to show the fun times your brother had a long time ago.

Nico: Indeed.

**Fluttershy** : Aww, look at the cute little ant farm! [ant screeches]

Lana: Those ants are cool.

Edd: Reminds me of my ant farm that I have in my room.

Linka: I remember seeing that Double D. How many ants are in yours again?

Edd: Why I have 7,284 ants now Linka.

Me: That's a lot of ants.

**Spike** : And check out all these old comic books!

Nico: Ooh that's one of my favorites.

Me: Mine too. My dad has a bunch of comics like these back home.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Be careful! They're mint-in-bag!

**Spike** : [blowing] (He blew out fire and burned the comic) [nervous whistling]

Me: Looks like we have two of them burned. Don't worry I can fix this.

I snapped my fingers and made them good as new.

**Pinkie Pie** : What's this?

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is Brutus Force. Shining Armor used to carry him around like his baby!

Lola: He's so adorable!

**Pinkie Pie** : Yeah! [nervous laugh] Really cute! [nervous laugh]

**Rarity** : It is a bit juvenile for castle décor, but it is very sweet of you.

Me: I think it's really cool though. It's like he'll be a kid again.

Twilight Sparkle: I think so too.

**Fluttershy** : I'm sure Shining Armor will love it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Me, too. But there's a few more things I'd like to add before he gets here, and I could really use a hoof collecting them.

**Applejack** : Whatever you need, sugarcube, we'll help you get it.

**Rest of main cast sans Twilight** : [various agreements]

Me: And we'll gladly help you too.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thanks, everypony! Thanks guys. I just can't wait 'til they walk in and see everything!

**Rainbow Dash** : *Totally* understandable. Watching somepony else be surprised with something is almost better than being the one who's getting the surprise!

**Pinkie Pie** : But… eh… what if the surprise is something so incredibly exciting that a pony can't keep it in any longer, and she has to tell the pony standing next to her what it is or she might *explode* ?!

**Fluttershy** : I would say… no.

I looked at Pinkie Pie suspiciously like she was hiding something. But it was probably nothing serious.

**Rarity** : The pony who ruins a surprise for somepony else has to live with that guilt *forever* !

Me: (Gulp)

**Pinkie Pie** : [nervous laugh] Gotta bounce! [pinball noises]

She was ricocheting and bouncing off the walls like a bullet fired from a gun as pinball noises were heard.

[crash]

She crashed through the wall.

**Rainbow Dash** : So, I know the bar is set pretty high, but does anypony else think Pinkie Pie was acting weirder than usual?

Me: Yeah. But I suddenly have a craving for playing some pinball after seeing Pinkie do that.

Pinkie Pie ran back to Sugarcube Corner.

[zoom]

[door shuts]

**Pinkie Pie** : [heavy breathing] Phew, that was close! Too close. I almost spilled the beans. Beans that would be *really* hard to clean up! I obviously can't be around my friends right now. Or anypony for that matter! Hmmm… That's it! If Shining Armor and Cadance are coming tomorrow, then all I have to do is lock myself in my room away from everypony until they arrive! Then I won't ruin anything!

Mr. Cake came back.

**Mr. Cake** : Oh, good, you're back! Mrs. Cake needs my help, but these deliveries can't wait! I can't thank you enough for agreeing to be my backup delivery pony, Pinkie!

**Pinkie Pie** : I… did?

---

Mr. Cake was loading a bunch of cakes and pastries for delivery.

**Mr. Cake** : Maybe I should hire somepony to be my backup delivery pony.

**Pinkie Pie** : I'll do it!

Pinkie Pie was making something in a bowl.

**Mr. Cake** : Really?

**Pinkie Pie** : Sure! There's no possible way that I could ever have anything that might interfere with doing that task, like a gigantic, emotionally exhausting surprise that would make it super hard to be around other ponies.

**Mr. Cake** : Great! Uh, you're sure you won't change your mind?

**Pinkie Pie** : No way! Cross my heart and hope to fly, stick a cupcake in my eye!

FLASHBACK ENDS

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, yeah. I Pinkie Promised I'd do it. And I never break a Pinkie Promise! Never!

**Mr. Cake** : Well, thanks again! You're a real cake-saver!

**Pinkie Pie** : [deflates, sighs] Hm. Maybe it'll be a quiet day and I can just avoid everypony!

Pinkie looked outside and saw that everyone was out and about.

[cart squeaking]

Later Pinkie Pie was off to make those deliveries. She was wearing the funny Groucho-Marx Glasses and mustache with a clown nose on. But then she got a visit from the Cutie Mark Crusaders.

**Apple Bloom** : Hiya, Pinkie Pie!

**Sweetie Belle** : Heard any good gossip today?

**Scootaloo** : Yeah, we're bored. Please say you have some interesting news.

**Pinkie Pie** : Nope!

She ran off.

I came up.

Me: Oh hello girls.

Apple Bloom: Hiya J.D. Pretty crazy week huh?

Me: No kidding. Especially with all the monsters we've been facing.

Scootaloo: Those monsters were scary. But it's great that you all took them down.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah they sure were. But great job guys.

Me: Thanks girls.

Apple Bloom: You're welcome.

[thump]

Pinkie Pie accidentally bumped into Fluttershy.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ugh! Fluttershy, what a surprise! I mean, *not* a surprise! [squee]

**Fluttershy** : You were in such a rush earlier. Twilight wanted me to ask you if you would bring some snacks to the castle for Shining Armor and Cadance's visit.

**Pinkie Pie** : Definitely! Got it! Pinkie Promise! Yeah! Heh.

**Fluttershy** : You know, maybe some baby carrots…

She backed the cart up.

**Pinkie Pie** : [nervous laugh] What did you say?!

**Fluttershy** : Baby carrots! They're Shining Armor's favorite.

**Pinkie Pie** : Mine too! Baby carrots are kinda like big carrots but smaller, kinda like how foals are tiny versions of their parents but smaller and cuter and- Albino squirrel!

**Fluttershy** : Where? Is it Albert?

Pinkie Pie zoomed off.

**Pinkie Pie** : It's time to kick this operation into hyper-hoof (Puts a helmet on) and avoid all ponies by any means necessary! [cart squeaking]

Pinkie Pie knocked on a door.

[knocking]

[door opens]

The door opened and Berry Punch saw a cake on her doorstep and brought it in.

[zoom]

Pinkie Pie zoomed by Applejack.

[sewing machine clicking]

An arrow with a line attached to it flew through Rarity's window as she was sewing and stuck to the wall and a cake came in on the line. Pinkie Pie fired the arrow with a crossbow from a tree. She zoomed passed Rainbow Dash. At the lake, some kids were at a birthday party and a toy boat with a cake with lit birthday candles on it. Pinkie Pie emerged from the water and went back to the cart and she ran past everyone.

**Pinkie Pie** : It didn't feel good ignoring my friends like that… (She saw a purple pegasus at a restaurant) Maybe I can tell just *one* little pony the surprise?

**Rarity** : [flashback] *The pony who ruins a surprise for somepony else has to live with that guilt forever!*

**Pinkie Pie** : You're right, spooky-reflection-of-Rarity-that-I-know-is-actually-my-own-imagination. I can't tell anypony at all! [sighs] Then they would tell Twilight, and she wouldn't be surprised, and it would be all my fault.

Later Pinkie Pie went back to Sugarcube Corner.

**Pinkie Pie** : [sighs] (Lands on her bed) Finally, I'm all aloney on my owney. [paper rustling]

Gummy was chewing on a paper.

**Pinkie Pie** : Wow, great idea! I'm starving too! [chewing] (She ate an apple) [with mouth full] This apple is delicious! [swallows] What are you having, Gummy? (The paper unrolled and it was a list) Oh, no! It's the list that Twilight helped me make yesterday so I wouldn't forget all of my Pinkie Promises *today* ! And I have three more things to do! Aw, four if you count bringing those snacks to Twilight's castle! I've been getting liberal with those Pinkie Promises lately…

Later at the Schoolhouse, Pinkie Pie was making balloon animals for the kids and they were awesome.

[balloons squeaking]

Pinkie made a giraffe for Boysenberry.

**Sweetie Belle** : Ooh! I want a flamingo!

[balloons squeaking]

She made a flamingo for Sweetie Belle.

**Apple Bloom** : I want a goldfish!

[balloons squeaking]

She made a goldfish for Apple Bloom.

**Scootaloo** : Surprise me!

[balloons squeaking]

A mare walking her baby came down the street.

[baby crying]

**Scootaloo** : Is that a… baby bottle?

She saw that she made a baby bottle.

**Pinkie Pie** : [screams] No! It's a… a… puppy! Ha ha, woof woof, ha ha! Eh…

**Scootaloo** : Are you sure? Because it *looks* like a-

She stuck it in her mouth.

**Pinkie Pie** : Next!

**Featherweight** : Uh, a baby pony, please! Uh, unless of course that would be a royal pain…

**Pinkie Pie** : Interesting choice of words, Featherweight.

**Featherweight** : Was it?

**Pinkie Pie** : I don't know. Was it?

**Featherweight** : Uh, maybe you'd better just make me a giraffe.

Later at Town Hall, Pinkie had 4 file folders and she fanned them like shuriken and threw them into file cabinets.

[filing cabinets closing]

**Mayor Mare** : My, your friends weren't kidding when they said you had a great filing system, Pinkie! You are Ponyville's best kept secret!

**Pinkie Pie** : No, I'm not!

**Mayor Mare** : [hushed] Speaking of secrets, have you ever known somepony else's secret? [papers rustling]

**Pinkie Pie** : Noooooo…

**Mayor Mare** : [hushed] A surprise that was so big and exciting that it was all you could think about?

**Pinkie Pie** : Nope!

She ran off.

**Mayor Mare** : [strangled sigh] Me neither…

Later at the furniture store, Pinkie Pie was inflating a balloon mascot.

[balloon inflating]

**"Wooden Legs"** : [laughing] That's just what I wanted. Thanks, Pinkie!

**Pinkie Pie** : You're welcome!

**"Wooden Legs"** : Oh, by the way, can you help spread the word about the big crib sale I'm having?

**Pinkie Pie** : [reading] "Treat your foal like… royalty"?!

She fell to the ground.

[thump]

**"Wooden Legs"** : [laughing] Pretty good slogan, huh? I came up with it all by myself!

**Pinkie Pie** : [screaming]

She ran off.

**"Wooden Legs"** : Oh. I thought it was clever. [balloon deflates]

We were getting everything spick-n-span.

Me: Everything is looking great girls.

Nico: It sure is.

Varie: Those flowers are perfect Rarity.

Rarity: Thank you darling.

Pinkie Pie came in with some snacks.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Those look yummy, Pinkie! Let me help you!

She used her magic to put the plates on the table.

Twilight Sparkle: But we better cover them up so they don't get spoiled.

**Pinkie Pie** : Why would they get spoiled? We're all gonna eat them super soon!

**Applejack** : Oh, didn't anypony tell you? Shining Armor and Cadance are held up. They may not arrive 'til Saturday.

Me: Oh that stinks.

**Pinkie Pie** : *Whaaaaaaaaaat?!* [hyperventilating]

Me: Pinkie Pie calm down. What's wrong?

Pinkie Pie: You mean… [breathes] I have… [breathes] to wait… [breathes] another whole day?! I don't know if I can!

Me: Pinkie Pie just calm down. You're overreacting.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie Pie, do you have something you need to say? You seem like you've been keeping something in.

Varie: Yeah it sounds like you got something you want to get out.

**Pinkie Pie** : [inarticulate yell]

Me: That yell sounds inhuman.

**Fluttershy** : We're here to listen.

Fluttershy flew up to her.

**Applejack** : Well, go on then, sugarcube.

**Rarity** : We're not going to judge you, darling.

**Spike** : You'll feel so much better once you get it off your chest!

**Pinkie Pie** : [breathing heavily into balloon]

**Rainbow Dash** : Come on.

[balloon pops]

Sunset Shimmer: You can tell any of us Pinkie.

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah. Whatever it is, you can tell us! We're best friends!

Pinkie then has a hallucination of her friends as balloons tempting her to tell the Top Secret Surprise.

Rainbow Dash: [with reverb] *Friends! Friends! Friends!*

**Twilight Sparkle** : [with reverb] Tell!

**Rainbow Dash, Sunset Shimmer** and **Twilight Sparkle** : [with reverb] *Tell! Tell!*

**Main cast sans Pinkie Pie** : *Friends! Friends! Friends! Tell! Tell! Tell!*

**Pinkie Pie** : Okay, okay, you win! [inhales] Shining Armor and Cadance are gonna have a-

But Shining Armor, Cadance and Flurry Heart came in just in time.

**Shining Armor** : An awesome weekend with the best little sister in all of Equestria!

**Princess Cadance** : [giggles] Hi, everypony.

**Pinkie Pie** : [exhales]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Shining Armor, Cadance, Flurry Heart! You're early!

Flurry Heart: Aunt Twilight!

They went up to each other.

Twilight Sparkle and Flurry Heart: Sunshine, sunshine, Ladybugs Awake! Clap Your Hooves and Do a Little Shake!

They laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That's really cute.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: That must be the greeting they did back when Twilight was a filly.

Nico: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: I thought something had come up and you weren't gonna make it until Saturday!

Me: Yeah.

**Princess Cadance** : So did we. Turned out we weren't needed in Maretonia until *next* week. And the summit we were supposed to attend today had to be rescheduled, so… we got here even sooner than planned!

Me: Well you have a lot of free time as a result.

**Shining Armor** : Surprise!

**Princess Cadance** : It's wonderful to see you all again!

**Fluttershy**, **Sunset Shimmer**, **Rainbow Dash** and **Rarity** : [chattering]

**Applejack** : Well, the pleasure's all ours, Princess.

Me: Absolutely. You're part of the team and we love each other like family.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm so glad you're here! I have a big surprise for you!

**Shining Armor** : Oh, yeah?

We went down the hall.

**Us, Main cast sans Pinkie Pie** and **Shining Armor** : [chattering]

**Shining Armor** : [hushed] Lucky we came when we did, huh? I'm guessing you saw the scroll we sent to Mr. and Mrs. Cake? Hey, I'm impressed you've been able to keep our secret *this* long!

**Pinkie Pie** : So you're gonna tell Twilight now?! [honk]

Shining Armor hushes her.

**Us, Main cast sans Pinkie Pie** and **Shining Armor** : [chattering]

**Shining Armor** : [hushed] You're gonna have to wait just a little bit longer. We have something special planned. It'll be worth it, I promise.

**Pinkie Pie** : It'd better be.

**Applejack** : So, do you think Shining Armor liked his surprise?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Didn't you see him? He couldn't stop raving about it!

Me: You girls should've seen it. He was like a kid in a candy store.

**Shining Armor** : [excited horse noises]

He was having so much fun with all the stuff he had as a filly and as a colt. It was awesome!

**Rainbow Dash** : Where did Shining Armor and Cadance say they'd meet us? [stomach rumbling] I'm *starving* !

**Twilight Sparkle** : In the town square. I wish they'd waited to walk over with us, but they said they had something to take care of first!

Me: I know.

**Pinkie Pie** : [through gritted teeth] They're gonna have a lot more to take care of soon…

**Twilight Sparkle** : What?

Sunset Shimmer: Huh?

**Pinkie Pie** : Nothiiiiiiing! [zoom]

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's odd. Usually they're quite punctual.

Me: Yeah they said they would meet us here.

**Rainbow Dash** : Ughhh! I need a hayburger in my belly *right now* !

Me: I know. (Sees something) Hey there's a scroll in that statue's mouth.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What's this?

I picked the scroll up and handed it to Twilight and she read it.

Twilight Sparkle: [gasps]

**Rarity** : What does it say?

**Twilight Sparkle** : A scavenger hunt! Shining Armor used to set these up for me when I was a filly! At the end, there was always a big prize, like a new book, or several new books, or-

**Pinkie Pie** : We get the picture! You like books!

Me: Ooh a Scavenger Hunt! I love scavenger hunts!

Nicole: Me too dad! They are just as exciting as treasure hunts.

Me: They are awesome.

Flurry Heart: This is gonna be fun!

**Applejack** : So what's the first clue?

**Rainbow Dash** : I hope it's something about eating lunch!

**Pinkie Pie** : [reading quickly] "You've got a scroll, you're on a roll, why don't you take a peek where young ones spend their week? A piece of paper will continue this caper."

**Twilight Sparkle** : I've got it! "Where the young ones spend their week."

**Applejack** : I'm not quite followin'.

Me: I know where the first clue will take us!

[school bell ringing]

We were at the schoolhouse.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's the Ponyville Schoolhouse!

**Pinkie Pie** : Good enough for me! Now where's the next clue? [panting like a dog] [sniffing] [sneezes]

She was searching.

**Featherweight** : Extra, extra! Get your Ponyville news! Read it in the paper! Extra, extra! [continues repeating under]

**Twilight Sparkle** : "A piece of paper will continue this caper." [gasps] It's in the *Foal Free Press* !

Me: Cool!

We got a newspaper from Featherweight.

[paper rustling]

**Rarity** : Ooh, look at that dress Mayor Mare is wearing in the social report! Why, it's stunning!

**Applejack** : Uh, didn't *you* make that, Rarity?

**Rarity** : Yes, what is your point?

Lori: That dress is literally beautiful.

Me: Very dazzling.

Laney: I think this might be the clue right here. (Points to something in the paper.)

**Twilight Sparkle** : [reading] "Though this hall is rather small, in it you'll find files of all kinds. Take a look on the back of the birth certificate of Applejack."

**Applejack** : I don't like where this is goin'.

Me: Looks like we're heading to Town Hall.

Later we were off to Ponyville Town Hall. Pinkie Pie zoomed in.

[zoom]

[knee-knocking noises]

We went in.

**Mayor Mare** : Baby! A *royal ba-* !

**Pinkie Pie** : A- *hem* ?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Does anypony know where the birth certificates are kept?

Me: Pinkie Pie might know.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ooh! I do, I do! Go down that hall, then you take a left, then a right, then another right, then a slight left, and it's the third door from the right!

**Fluttershy** : Wow, Pinkie. I never knew you knew so much about town hall.

Sunset Shimmer: You sure do.

**Pinkie Pie** : There's a lot of things I know! That you don't know I know!

Nico: We'll follow you.

We went to the files and Laney pulled out a file and it was the birth certificate of Applejack.

[folders rustling]

Laney: Here we are.

We looked at it and it showed a beautiful and adorable picture of Applejack when she was a foal.

Me: You were so adorable Applejack.

Lola: So cute!

Lily: Yeah!

Flurry Heart: Yeah you were cute.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, you're so cute.

**Fluttershy** and **Twilight Sparkle** : [giggling]

Applejack blushed and turned the certificate over and on the back was the next clue.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [reading] "This next place is where you can buy a table or chair, or some comfy beds to rest little heads"?

Lana: I know where that is. It's the furniture store!

Sunset Shimmer: I was just about to say that.

Me: Lets go then.

We went to the furniture store and stopped.

Pinkie Pie: Go in, go in, go in!

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't know…

**Pinkie Pie** : Daagh, fine! [rumbling and commotion] (A crib came out and it had a note on it.) [crash]

**Rainbow Dash** : Wow, you're scary good at this, Pinkie Pie.

Me: But here's the next clue.

**Pinkie Pie** : [reading quickly] "It seems we've saved the best for last. We hope that you have had a blast. Now it's time to take a break where you can get a slice of cake!"

**Us, Main cast sans Pinkie Pie** : Sugarcube Corner!

**Pinkie Pie** : [scoffs] That was an easy one.

Me: That one was too easy.

Flurry Heart: It sure was.

[door opens, bell rings]

We went in.

**Shining Armor** : Surprise! Twily, did you like the scavenger hunt?

**Twilight Sparkle** : It was perfect! Just like old times, except even better because this time I got to share it with my best friends!

Me: And all of us. We had a lot of fun with this.

Nico: We sure did.

Lincoln: It was really fun.

Flurry Heart: We loved it dad. And it was cool having it with Aunt Twilight.

Shining Armor: I'm glad you all did.

Twilight Sparkle: There's just one thing missing, isn't there?

**Shining Armor** : What's that?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mmmm, the book prize at the end!

**Shining Armor** : [laughs] There's still a prize, but it's a little different this time.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh. I don't understand.

**Pinkie Pie** : [giggles quietly]

**Princess Cadance** : All the places we sent you today had something in common.

Me: So it provides clues to the grand finale.

**Twilight Sparkle** : First we went to the schoolhouse…

**Pinkie Pie** : [trembling]

**Laney** : And then we read the *Foal Free Press*…

Nico: After that we found Applejack's birth certificate…

Lana: And then the last clue was under a crib.

**Pound and Pumpkin Cake** : [giggling]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmmm… School… foal… birth certificate… and crib…

Pinky Pie was about to go nuts!

Flurry Heart and Twilight Sparkle: [gasps] Can it be? Are you two…?!

Shanan: I don't believe it!

Nicole: Me neither!

**Princess Cadance** and **Shining Armor** : We're having another *baby* !

They stepped back and showed a cake with 2 strollers on top.

**Pinkie Pie** : Another baby, Twilight! It's another baby! Woo-hoo!

Flurry Heart: You mean… I'm gonna have a little brother or sister!?

They nodded.

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is the best prize ever!

Flurry Heart: OH WOW! I'M SO HAPPY!

**Princess Cadance** and **Shining Armor** : [laughing]

**Twilight Sparkle** : (Twilight and Flurry hugged them) Oh, I love you guys! And I can't wait to meet your 2nd little foal!

Flurry Heart: And I can't wait to meet my little brother or sister!

**Shining Armor** : Neither can we. [chattering]

We cheered for them.

Me: Congratulations to you both!

**Pinkie Pie** : I did it, I did it, I did it, I did it! [squee] [pop] (She fell to pieces) Go, Pinkie.

Me: I'm so excited for both of you Cadance.

Cadance: Thanks J.D.

Me: And I heard from Spike that you had Flurry Heart go through an awesome thing called a Crystalling.

Cadance: That's right.

Me: Boy this is gonna be really exciting. I've never seen a Crystalling before.

Star Swirl: Its been over 1,000 years since we saw one of those.

Mistmane: Feels like forever.

Me: It sure has. But this will be cool to see one.

Nico: It sure will.

Starlight Glimmer: It's gonna be so cool though.

Me: Yeah.

[chattering]

**Princess Cadance** : [giggles] You did it, Pinkie Pie! You kept it a surprise! Thank you! Was it much trouble?

**Pinkie Pie** : Piece of cake! [squee]

We had a great time.

---

Later we were watching TV. We had a really awesome 8 Days and it was really memorable. Ruby, Weiss, Blake and Yang were with us.

Alister: So you and your team want to become the same species as our mascots, Ruby?

Ruby Rose: Yep! We want to see the world from their point of view.

Horsea: Yay! We'll have new friends!

Poromon: Awesome!

Poliwag: This is gonna be awesome! I can't wait to have some friends.

Manaphy: Me too!

Me: I think it's gonna be so cute. Lets do it.

Ruby: AWESOME!

Me: You ready girls?

R.W.B.Y.: Ready!

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

The girls were in excruciating pain.

Colonel Hathi: Are you girls okay?

Weiss: (groans) We're shrinking! And I think I'm losing my legs!

Me: It will be over shortly girls.

Nico: You'll be fine.

Laney: Yeah.

Ruby turned into a Horsea, Weiss turned into a Poromon, Blake turned into a Poliwag and Yang was now a Manaphy!

Thunderblast: How do you girls feel?

Ruby: We feel good.

Me: Let me show you.

I formed a mirror and they saw themselves. Ruby was a Horsea, Weiss was a Poromon, Blake was a Poliwag and Yang was a Manaphy!

Yang: We look so cute!

Blake: We sure do!

Horsea, Poliwag, Poromon and Manaphy: CUTIE GREETING HUG!

They hugged them.

Horsea: This is so cool! Ruby you look awesome!

Poliwag: Yeah Blake you look amazing!

May: (Laughs) That is so adorable!

Nico: It sure is. This is gonna be so cool.

Me: Well they are gonna be like this for the day. It's gonna be so cute for them and all that.

Optimus Prime: Are you 4 feeling any pain?

Yang: Of course we are! (regrows her blonde hair) I missed my hair.

Lincoln: You always have the most beautiful hair Yang. You all do.

They blushed.

Me: Aww. So cute.

Lynn: Hey guys! I have great news!

Me: What is it Lynn?

Lynn: I got us all tickets to a hockey game with the Jellyfish!

Me: COOL!

SpongeBob: There's a hockey team called the Jellyfish? That's cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: So we're going to a hockey game?

Me: This is Lynn's favorite team's hockey game. It's her favorite team.

Lynn: That's right. The Jellyfish are playing.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

Femme Fatale, Ranamon, Ebon, Evilseed, Dai Gui and Number 7 then appeared.

Femme Fatale: Can me, Ranamon, Ebon, Evil Seed, Dai Gui, and Number 7 come with you guys to the hockey game?

Me: You all sure can. This is gonna be so much fun.

Laney: Yeah it is! Especially with Lynn not performing all those stupid luck rituals.

Lynn: Don't worry guys. I've learn my lesson about that.

Twilight Sparkle: What does she mean about that?

Me: Oh that's right you don't know about this. It's a strange story.

I revealed everything.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That's crazy.

Me: Yeah it is.

Natilee: Yeah. It was crazy.

Femme Fatale: Sounds like it. But I heard that Princess Cadance is having a second baby.

Flurry Heart: I know! I'm so excited!

Nico: We all are.

Me: Lets head over to the stadium.

We were off to the stadium.

GOTHAM ROYAL YORK HOCKEY RINK

We arrived at the stadium.

Proto Man: We're gonna need to buy tickets.

Me: Don't worry. Everyone knows who we are. We all get in for free.

We went in for free.

Ticket Clerk: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Welcome.

Me: Hello there.

We went in.

Nico: How does everyone let us in for free?

Me: Hero pass.

I pulled out a hero pass.

Me: It's an awesome thank you gift for all the deeds we did. But we don't like to brag.

Ranamon: That's amazing y'all!

Me: It sure is.

We sat on our seats and we saw the game.

Me: Wow.

Ebon: Who do you guys think will win?

Me: My money is on the Jellyfish since we are rooting for them.

Stern Fern: Don't count on it you fuckwipes!

We saw a woman that Lynn hates with a powerful and hateful vengeance. It was STERN FERN!

---

**Stern Fern** is a villain of *The Loud House* .

Biography

Stern Fern appeared in the episode "On Thin Ice". In the episode, she served as the main villain where she kicked out and later locked up Lynn Loud Jr. because of her superstitions for her favorite hockey The Royal Woods Jellyfish to win, while Stern is a fan of The New Jersey Gaba Ghouls.

---

Lynn: Stern Fern!

Stern Fern: Lynn!

They glared at each other with extreme hate and daggers flew from their eyes and realistic fire burned ferociously in the background!

Me: WHOA! Sounds like those two hate each other.

Margo: You have no idea! Lynn and Stern Fern hate each other so much that if looks could kill they would be dead 10,000 times over. Fern is a fan of the New Jersey Gaba Ghouls.

Me: Whoa! She sounds like she is bad news.

Paula: No kidding.

Me: (To Fern) You better watch who you are dealing with here you bitch.

Emerald Sustrai: (takes out Thief"s Respite) Back off, bitch! Self defense!

Stern Fern: Make me you fuckfreak!

KROW!

Emerald kicked her in the face and sent her crashing into the stands.

Stern Fern: (GROWLS) I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

She got up and charged and Lynn kicked her in the chest and Varie kicked Fern in the face and knocked out some teeth!

Me: YEAH!

Ranamon: Sugar, can you go back to your team? We'd really like to watch the game in peace.

Stern Fern: Fine! BUT YOU FUCKWADS ARE DEAD AFTER THE GAME!

Me: Fuck you bitch!

She left.

Me: Man that woman has a major problem.

Lynn: No shit and I HATE HER!

Nico: We all do. If she crosses us again she is dead meat!

Naruto: Yeah!

Elec Man: (to Lynn) I think something crazy will happen in place of your luck rituals.

Lynn: Don't worry. Usually I want them to win with luck. But not anymore.

Lincoln: Good.

Me: Yeah after what happened with the Bad Luck Incident that we prevented, that will never happen.

Nico: That's a relief.

Evilseed: I hate that woman.

Me: Me too.

But then Evilseed saw the four mascots of cutieness eating something dangerous that is REALLY familiar!

Evilseed: (to Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy) Are you 4 eating what I think you're eating?!

Me: Uh oh.

Poliwag: We sure are. We're eating Bananaquats.

Horsea: And they are good!

We gasped in shock!

Eddy: What?

Nebula: (to Eddy) Eddy, why in God's name would you give Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy bananaquats?!

Eddy: What? Stern Fern assaulted us, so it's time to assault her.

Me: Payback time!

Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy: BANANAQUATS!

Dai Gui: You've created 4 monsters, Eddy!

Me: NOT GOOD! Luckily we still have the cure that Vexen made.

I pulled out a big bottle full of the Anti-Bananaquat medicide.

Nico: Vexen really came through for us.

Sora: He sure did.

Lana: That's my awesome archenemy for you.

The 4 Mascots saw Stern Fern.

Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag and Manaphy: BANANAQUAT CUTIE ASSAULT!

They jumped on Stern Fern and pulverized her all over with incredible fury and more and really let her have it.

Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy went berserk on Stern Fern and her team.

Trent Fernandez: Ok. No one make a sound. Let's head to the exit quietly before Stern Fern realizes what we've done.

We tip-toed quietly to the exit.

But Stern Fern got up and saw us going and she had eyes glowing red with blazing hatred and she was growling ferociously!

Me: Oh you want a piece of us do you!?

Nico: YEAH! Come and get some!

Number 7: I assure you. Eddy was the one who direcrtly gave Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy the bananaquats.

Eddy: Thanks for throwing me under the bus!

Me: Now is not the time for accusations guys. We got a fight on our hands. Lets take it onto the ice!

Varie: Gladly!

Varie kicked Fern in the face and sent her onto the ice.

Me: Everyone! Hope you like watching one of our fights for some side-entertainment.

Referee: We will J.D. Besides it's half-time anyway.

Me: Perfect.

Eli: It's butt-kicking time!

Me: Fern, you need a lesson in humility and anger management, TLPS style! (Cracks Knuckles)

Beautiful Gorgeous, Xaldin, Dr. Viktor, Molten Man, Beetle and Whiger appeared.

Me: Beautiful Gorgeous, Dr. Viktor, Molten Man, Beetle and Whiger.

Beetle: Hectic week for you all huh?

Me: That's an understatement.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Hey, guys. How was the hockey game?

Maria: Actually, it isn't finished yet.

Xaldin: It's not?

May: It's half-time right now because of a few reasons.

Dr. Viktor: Do we even want to know?

Me: Well (Points to Stern Fern) Her.

They saw Stern Fern and she came at us and I kicked her in the stomach and sent her sliding on the ice.

Me: She's trying to kill us.

Lynn: Me and Fern hate each other with a merciless vengeance! She wants to kill me and destroy the entirety of the Jellyfish.

Everyone gasped!

Nico: We have to throw her in jail.

?: What a fiend!

A figure came out and it was WASPICABLE from episode 10 of In Space!

---

**Waspicable** is a wasp themed monster who served as one of the two main protagonists of the episode "The Wasp with a Heart," the other being Cassie.

A kind-hearted wasp monster who was bullied by his brother Sting King, as well as Ecliptor, Waspicable desired to be evil and nasty to the core. To this end, he attacked Bulk, Skull, and Professor Phenomenus but Cassie interrupted the attack and they battled. He actually overpowered her and was ready to destroy Cass but, as much as he tried, he couldn't act against his nature. In spite of this, the other Space Rangers arrived and T.J. and Andros took him down with some jump kicks, forcing him to flee before Cassie could explain what was going on. He then went to a cafe and attacked people, despite apologizing for upsetting some cans at which point he left after becoming dejected. He was then confronted by Ecliptor who forced him to attack the birthday party that Cassie was currently at. He was then joined by Sting King and some Quantrons before the Rangers arrived. Wasp King overpowered them but, when forced to destroy Cassie, Waspicable blasted a Quantron beside her instead and fought alongside them before fleeing once the Rangers went to take out Sting King. As he was convinced by the Rangers to be good, he became dispirited at not fitting in as either a good or an evil monster. However and fortunately, Waspicable loved flowers and returned balloons to a little girl, which was the last the Rangers saw of him.

---

Waspicable: Hey, Rangers! Did you miss me?

Andros: Waspicible!

Me: I remember you! You were one of the monsters that is good hearted!

Notacon: Looks like we have some more friends with us.

Dash (Time Force): We sure do.

Rico the Robot: So awesome!

Nico: Yeah.

?: He's not the only one that you have to face!

A wave of water came in and on it was Ariel and Eli's old nemesis that they threw in jail in Atlantica: MARINA DEL REY of 2008's The Little Mermaid: Ariel's Beginning!

---

**Marina Del Rey** is the main antagonist in the third and final 2D-animated sequel/prequel Disney film *The Little Mermaid: Ariel's Beginning* .

She was voiced by Sally Field, who also played Valdine Wingfield in the 2001 comedy film *Say It isn't So* .

Marina Del Ray is a mermaid and the governess of King Triton's seven daughters, in charge of enforcing Triton's distant and formal parenting style following the death of his wife Queen Athena. She feels that she has been stuck as the governess for too long, and her primary motivation in the film is to take over Sebastian's job as the King's attaché by any means necessary.

She temporarily succeeds after getting Sebastian, Flounder, and their entire secret music band sent to prison (music was banned from Atlantica at the time), but upon learning of the gang's escape with Triton's youngest Ariel to find Athena's music box (the only object that will get Triton to change his mind), Marina resolves to kill to them where she plans to make Ariel's death look like an accident.

While the eels battle the gang, Marina takes on Sebastian, who outsmarts her every move and ultimately gets her trapped inside a coral spike. Marina does not give up, however, and still tries to kill Sebastian by crushing him, but Ariel pushes her away. Marina is arrested and later sent to prison for her crimes.

Marina is extremely interested in clothing and fashion, and is the only merperson in the series who is seen wearing clothing over her fin to change its color and appearance.

---

Eli: Marina Del Rey!

Ariel: I thought you were in prison!

Marina: I'm back now. And little Eli its been a while.

Me: Weren't you the former governess and attaché of King Triton's Daughters?

Marina: That's right.

Maria: (to Marina Del Ray) You really think you're that dangerous like Ursula and Morgana? At least they almost destroyed Ariel's family. What have you done?

Eli: She tried to replace Sebastion as King Triton's right hand man!

Nico: You fiend!

Ariel: Daddy should've never trusted you at all!

Me: That's right! How are you even here anyway!? This rink is frozen solid.

Marina: Thanks to this.

She pulled out a card and it was NUMBER 26: SPACEWAY OCTOBYPASS!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 26: Spaceway Octobypass!

Ariel: You are a monster Marina!

Nico: In my opinion King Triton should've killed you like we did to Ursula.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Hey guys. You have been busy fighting those monsters huh?

Me: All that and more Vypra.

Flurry Heart: I'm also so excited because I'm gonna be a big sister! (Squeals in excitement)

Vypra: Wow! Congratulations!

Flurry Heart: Thank you.

Vypra: I came here because I have 4 stallions here that want to test their skills out against you as part of an initiation test sort of. Come on out guys.

4 Stallions came out and it was four villains that the Mane 6 faced long before joining us. It was THE FEARFUL 4: FREEZING FRIGHT, THUNDER TERROR, MAGMA GLOOM and TOXIC HORROR!

The girls gasped!

Twilight Sparkle: Freezing Fright!

Applejack: Thunder Terror!

Rainbow Dash: Magma Gloom!

Fluttershy: Toxic Horror!

Freezing Fright: Long time no see princess.

Thunder Terror: Thought we could have some fun by joining the fray as your frenemies.

Me: You girls know these 4?

Twilight Sparkle: We sure do.

Twilight went over their history.

This is a terrifying street band, a group of teenage ponies who attacked Ponyville and parts of Equestria, four brothers with a lethal talent. This band was feared by all of Ponyville, each one as a different type of pony and each one older than the other, they are:

Freezing Fright, The First and oldest brother (18 Years Old)

Thunder Terror, The Second Brother (17 Years Old)

Magma Gloom, The Third Brother (16 Years Old)

and Toxic Horror, The Fourth and youngest Brother (15 Years Old)

They revealed to have a youngest brother. His name is Louie PoisonSea, who they said, he betrayed them, because of his dislike to their wicked hobbies. Thanks to them, a poor little filly lost his left wing, and not only that, they gained his brother's hatred too.

Not only did these actions make them famous, They were known by half of Equestria for their crimes, such as:

Assault and robbery of pies in Appleloosa

Conspiration against the Dukes of Maretonia

Property Damage in Manehattan

Littering Inside the Everfree Forest

Sudden extinction of the last, rare and unique fish species in the Crystal Empire; the Diamond Sturgeon (accidentally committed by Louie PoisonSea)

Sale and Purchase of weaponery to the black market in Canterlot.

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! So these guys are all trouble in capital letters!

Vypra: They are but I figured they would be perfect for us.

Magma Gloom: Yeah but it is a living.

Toxic Horror: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm though.

Me: Same here. I didn't know you 4 had such an insidious reputation.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: But this is gonna be interesting.

Nico: So who are you four being the archenemies of?

Freezing Fright: We chose the Cutie Mark Crusaders and Diamond Tiara.

The Cutie Mark Crusaders and Diamond Tiara gasped in excitement!

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Bloom, Scootaloo and Diamond Tiara: WE ALL GET ARCHENEMIES! AWESOME!

Nico: Looks like they are excited.

Linka: Yep.

Vypra: It's part of a bunch of initiations I have planned for you all.

Me: Cool! This is gonna be fun.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Lets give everyone a great show.

We powered up and went at them.

## Battle 1: Beast Boy, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Ranamon, Jarrod and Camille VS Xaldin

Xaldin was up first.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) How long has Stern Fern hated Lynn for?

Beast Boy: Don't know but I can tell that they hated each other for a long period of time.

Camille: I think they might have hated each other ever since Lynn was in kindergarten. But that is my guess.

Fluttershy: That is my guess too.

Tree Hugger: A hatred like that is really unhealthy and gives off really bad vibes.

Zecora: A hatred like that is most unhealthy for one to enjoy. And someone like Fern cannot be under their employ.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think she has lots of psychological issues.

Ranamon: I agree y'all. That is awful.

Discord: Someone like Fern is an absolute menace to society. And take it from me, I know that feeling because I am the embodiment of chaos.

Xaldin: I can see that. Lets get it on.

He summoned his Wind Spears and his Pokemon and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Lets get it on! Here's one of my favorites. NATURE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: A QUESTION OF LUST!

Fluttershy floated into the air and green fire with the spirits of nature swirled around her as she sang A Question of Lust by Depeche

Mode.

Fragile

Like a baby in your arms

Be gentle with me

I'd never willingly do you harm

Apologies

Are all you seem to get from me

But just like a child

You make me smile when you care for me

And you know

It's a question of lust

It's a question of trust

It's a question of not letting what we've built up

Crumble to dust

It is all of these things and more

That keep us together

Independence

Is still important for us though (we realize)

It's easy to make

The stupid mistake

Of letting go (do you know what I mean?)

My weaknesses

You know each and every one (it frightens me)
But I need to drink more than you seem to think
Before I'm anyone's
And you know
It's a question of lust
It's a question of trust
It's a question of not letting what we've built up
Crumble to dust
It is all of these things and more
That keep us together
Kiss me goodbye
When I'm on my own
But you know that I'd rather be home
It's a question of lust
It's a question of trust
It's a question of not letting what we've built up
Crumble to dust
It is all of these things and more
That keep us together
It's a question of lust
It's a question of trust
It's a question of not letting what we've built up

Crumble to dust

It is all of these things and more

That keep us together

It's a question of lust

It's a question of trust

It's a question of not letting what we've built up

Crumble to dust

It is all of these things and more

That keep us together

It's a question of lust

It's a question of trust

It's a question of not letting what we've built up

Crumble to dust

It is all of these things and more

That keep us together

She fired the animal flames and they went at Xaldin.

Tree Hugger: These vibes are gonna be radical! CHAKRA FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: HEALING RESURGENCE!

Tree Hugger floated into the air and the seven Chakra Symbols formed in swirls of rainbow fire and they formed into elemental spirits of Fire, Water, Earth, Wind, Light, Darkness and Lightning and spun around her. She played a flute to the song Healing Resurgence by Medwyn Goodall and fired the symbols.

Zecora: A technique of wind one can't deny. But this one must be topped to help it apply. VOODOO STYLE NINJA ART: SKULLS OF

MAJESTY!

Zecora spun around in a powerful vortex of darkness and fired skulls of dark fire.

Mage Meadowbrook: This is gonna be so fun! NATURE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE EAGLE!

Mage Meadowbrook formed a powerful blast of fire and fired it and it formed into an eagle.

Discord: This is gonna be so much fun! CHAOS STYLE NINJA ART: CHOCOLATE MILK ICICLE SHOWER!

Discord fired waves of chocolate milk that froze into a shower of Chocolate Milk Icicles.

Ranamon: (Echoing) DARK VAPOR!

She fired a wave of black acid.

Beast Boy turned into a dragon and breathed a massive blast of fire and Jarrod and Camille fired blasts of energy.

The blasts all hit Xaldin and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Beast Boy: YEAH! That was awesome!

Everyone in the stadium cheered for them.

Fluttershy: That was so much fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was.

---

Battle 2: Rita Loud, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Flash Magnus, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) I personally prefer Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy going crazy over Lynn's luck rituals.

Rita: I agree with you on that one.

Rainbow Dash: What Natilee and Twilight told us about the Evil Lynn and those beliefs of luck was awful.

Lightning Dust: I've never been one that believes in luck. I may be reckless and a huge risktaker but I've never been one that believes in superstition.

Spitfire: Me too. It's crazy.

Flash Magnus: I don't believe in superstition either. I think it's all just a bunch of nonsense.

Stormy Weather: I agree with all of you on that.

Proto Man: Me too.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I'm glad too. And Rita I'm glad you and all your family helped Lynn and made sure she didn't go down the same dark path as her evil self.

Rita: I am too.

Stormy Weather: You are a great mother Rita.

Everyone in the Stadium agreed with Stormy Weather on that one.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Lets get it on.

Beautiful Gorgeous called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Rainbow Dash: Lets get it on! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM ARROW SHOT!

Rainbow Dash formed a bow and an arrow of rainbow light and fired it.

Lightning Dust: This is gonna shock you! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM LIGHTNING BURST!

Lightning Dust fired a powerful ball of lightning.

Spitfire: This will be fun! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF THE FIRESTORM!

Spitfire spread her wings and they ignited in a huge amount of fire and she fired a massive blast of fire.

Flash Magnus: Try this one on! I invented this one from my journeys over 1,000 years ago. LIGHTNING STRIKE STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM PEGASUS STRIKE!

Flash Magnus fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into a powerful stampede of Pegasus made of pure lightning.

Rita, Stormy Weather and Proto Man fired blasts of lightning and energy and the blasts all hit Beautiful Gorgeous and knocked her and her Pokemon down.

Rita: Oh yeah!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

---

Battle 3: Will Vandom, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Rockhoof, Emerald Sustrai and Ilia VS Dr. Viktor

---

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will Vandom) Where are Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang?

Will Vandom: J.D. had them turned into a Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag and Manaphy for the day. They wanted to see what it was like to be like them.

Dr. Viktor: That's interesting.

Applejack: I think it's really cool that they get to experience what that's like.

Apple Fritter: I agree with you. It's cool and cute for them.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: And they are having so much fun like that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) They sure are lassies.

Emerald Sustrai: I think it's so adorable that they are like that.

Ilia: I agree.

Dr. Viktor: Same here. Lets do it.

Dr. Viktor called out his Pokemon and charged up his lightning powers and they were ready. They went at him. Dr. Viktor fired a massive blast of purple lightning and Will fired a blast of blue lightning and the blasts collided. It was electrifying.

Applejack: Lets see him try this'n on! ZAP APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW THUNDERSTRIKE BARRAGE!

Applejack fired a wave of rainbow lightning and it split into 7 colors of lightning.

Apple Fritter: We Apples are known for making awesome fritters and pies. APPLE PIE STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE PIE MEGABARRAGE!

Apple Fritter fired a massive barrage of apple pies that explode on contact!

Big Mac: This will be fun. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE APPLE BARRAGE!

Big Mac fired a wave of flaming apples.

Granny Smith: This is gonna be good! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: CIDER TSUNAMI DELUGE!

Granny Smith fired a massive wave of Apple Cider!

Rockhoof: Take this one laddie! VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: TRINITY OF THUNDER!

Rockhoof fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into a Valknut of pure lightning.

Will fired waves of lightning and Emerald and Ilia fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Dr. Viktor and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Will Vandom: YEAH!

Everyone in the stadium cheered.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

---

Battle 4: Kaz, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man

---

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) I hope I don't end up melting the rink.

Kaz: Don't worry. J.D. used his magic to make the ice indestructible.

Sunset Shimmer: That's a relief. But when the battle with Marina comes, we'll have to melt the ice for water.

Molten Man: I can tell. But also I can tell that Eli has a really bad history with that Marina.

Cayenne: I can tell that too.

Firecracker Burst: Me too. He and Ariel both.

Gusty: Looks like we're gonna put a mermaid in prison.

Elec Man: We sure are.

Pepperdance: But this is gonna be a really interesting battle. Fire on an ice rink.

Molten Man: Indeed. Lets do it!

Molten Man called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be fun.

Sunset Shimmer spread her wings of fire and flew into the air and everyone was in awe with her flying with wings and tail feathers of fire.

Sunset Shimmer: Time for the sun to shine. PHOENIX FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: SUNSHINE FIRESTORM BURST!

Sunset Shimmer flapped her wings of fire and fired a barrage of fireballs.

Pepperdance: This will be fun! SPICY FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLINA REAPER SCYTHE FIRESTORM!

Pepperdance ate a Carolina Reaper pepper and fired a blast of flames from her mouth and she formed it into a scythe of incredible fire. She swung it and fired blades of fire.

Cayenne: This will be awesome! SPICY FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING PEPPER DEATHFLAMES!

Cayenne fired a massive barrage of flaming peppers.

Firecracker Burst: Fire is in my name. So watch this! FIRECRACKER STYLE NINJA ART: SUPER FIREWORK EXPLOSION BLAST!

Firecracker Burst fired a huge firecracker blast and it was as big as the one that was detonated in Steamboat Springs, Colorado.

Gusty: Try this legendary spell. WIND VIGILENCE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF THE WINDS OF AURA!

Gusty floated into the air and spread her wings that were glowing with green energy and she fired waves of glowing leaves and they formed into a dragon of wind.

Kaz fired a wave of fire, Elec Man and Fire Man fired blasts of lightning and fire and the blasts all hit Molten Man and exploded with incredible power and a massively bright flash of red light lit up the stadium and a huge firework explosion blasted out.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked Molten Man and his Pokemon down.

Kaz: That was sweet!

Everyone in the stadium cheered wildly!

Sunset Shimmer: So awesome!

Cayenne: That was so awesome! Firecracker how did you learn an amazing firework like that?

Firecracker Burst: I saw it on a video on YouTube where they shot off a huge record breaking firework in Steamboat Springs, Colorado.

Pepperdance: That's cool!

---

Battle 5: Dante Vale, me, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl the Bearded, Yondu and Nebula VS Whiger

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante Vale) If that Professor guy comes back, I'll glad help you take him out. I'd like to see his Titans beat my White Tiger spirit.

Me: He will come back one day. And he will be banished to the Warp for all his crimes.

Dante Vale: I agree with you on that. And Huntik will send him there personally.

Twilight Sparkle: I have heard about what the Professor did and it was awful.

Minuette: He's pure evil and he deserves the worst kind of punishment we can give him.

Princess Celestia: I agree with you on that Minuette.

Whiger: I'm glad. By the way Princess, you and Princess Luna were taught under Star Swirl eons ago right?

Princess Celestia: We sure were.

Star Swirl: They sure were and they are still the best students I've ever had.

Me: Yep. Star Swirl and the Pillars of Harmony were all trapped in Limbo for 1,000 years and thanks to us and all of Starlight and Twilight's research skills we found a way for them to come back after all these centuries.

Whiger: That's amazing.

Yondu: It sure is. But J.D. and everyone helped bring them back after all these centuries.

Whiger: Awesome. Lets do it.

Whiger called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Dante Vale: MANIFEST: UMBRA THE SHADOW JAGUAR!

In a vortex of Darkness came Umbra the Shadow Jaguar!

Me: RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH: PHOENIX!

In a massive vortex of fire came the legendary firebird titan of

Rebirth, PHOENIX!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! I still can't get over how cool that is. Lets do it! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING LASER BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle fired a laser blast of lightning.

Minuette: This is gonna be fun! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLEAN'S PRAYER!

Minuette fired a wave of energy and it formed into the armies of King Charles XI from 1682 during the Scanian War.

Princess Celestia: This is gonna be good! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE 2007 SOLAR FLARE!

Princess Celestia spread her wings and flew into the air and fired a huge blast of solar fire.

Star Swirl: I always love these battles. They are fun! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STAR STORM METEOR STORM!

Star Swirl fired a massive blast of stars and meteors.

Dante and me fired blasts of fire and Umbra and Phoenix fired blasts of fire and darkness and Yondu and Nebula fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Whiger and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Dante Vale: That was awesome!

The crowd cheered!

Me: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

Princess Celestia: It sure was!

---

Battle 6: Connor McKnight, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Conner McKnight) You think we're gonna get sued for Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy going crazy?

Connor: Nah. We damage stuff all the time but don't let people get hurt. Besides we fix the damage we caused.

Rarity: It's good we do.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed it is.

Sapphire Shores: Yes it is.

Beetle: That's a relief. Mistmane, I heard you saved your friend Sable Spirit from herself eons ago right?

Mistmane: I sure did. That was a great story.

Leanbow: Wow. We'll have to hear it later on.

Rarity: And we'll have to ask J.D. to bring back Sable Spirit later on in the future. She would make a great member for the Knights of The Friendship Table and the Redemption Squad.

Beetle: I can tell. Lets get it on!

Beetle called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rarity: I am gonna give you all a great show!

She spread her butterfly wings and flew into the air.

Everyone was in awe.

Rarity: I learned some new techniques with my wings. PRISM STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF THE RAINBOW FAIRY!

Her wings glowed and she fired rainbow beams of light from them and they formed into fairies of rainbows.

Sassy Saddles: That is amazing! Lets see how he likes this one! JEWEL STYLE NINJA ART: VERMILLION FLAME GEM SHOWER!

Sassy fired waves of fire and energy and they formed into jewels on fire.

Sapphire Shores: Lets get this fun on! SAPPHIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WAVES OF THE SAPPHIRE DOLPHIN!

Sapphire Shores fired waves of blue water and it formed into a pod of blue crystal dolphins.

Mistmane: This will be fun! NATURE MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF NATURE BLAST!

Mistmane had a wave of aqua green magic swirl around her and fired it as a dragon of energy.

Connor fired waves of energy and Leanbow and Trent fired waves of fire and energy and the blasts all hit Beetle and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Connor: YEAH! That was awesome!

Everyone cheered!

Rarity: Rapture!

Sassy Saddles: That was so fun!

Mistmane: It sure was.

Battle 7: In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers (As In Space Rangers), Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Fu and Shino VS Waspicable

Waspicable was next.

Andros: This is gonna be interesting.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be one of the best fights ever!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I'm always up for some fun.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Lets get it on.

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

They activated their morphers and transformed and they were ready!

Andros: **"Space Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Space Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Space Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Space Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Space Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Space Power Silver!"**

Andros: ALL RIGHT GUYS! LETS BRING IT TOGETHER!

In Space Rangers: POWER RANGERS POWER UP!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Fu: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Time for double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers!

Waspicable: WHOA! 2 In Space Ranger Teams! Wow!

Shino: Lots of things have happened over the course of 27+ Years.

Pinkie Pie: We'll try to make this quick! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF THE PARTY!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of confetti that formed into a dragon that explodes on contact.

Maud Pie: I always have fun with this. DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM BLAST DRAGON.

Maud fired a wave of diamonds and it formed into a rainbow dragon.

Marble Pie: Get ready for some awesome rock power! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPEARS OF RUBY!

Marble Pie formed spears of ruby crystal and threw them.

Somnambula: Lets get it on. EGYPT STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT PYRAMID BLAST!

Somnambula fired a blast of moonlight.

Fu: Try this! FAN SLASH!

She fired blades of energy.

Shino fired his bugs.

Andros: Lets do it guys!

Carlos: QUADROBLASTER!

Andros: SPIRAL BLASTER!

Megaforce Rangers: Fire!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit him and knocked him down.

Pinkie Pie: In the words of Nico Chan, Waspicable, you have failed this universe!

Andros: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

Waspicable: That's right. But awesome battle.

---

Battle 8: Eli, Ariel, Carol, Princess Luna, Flurry Heart, Starlight Glimmer, and Tori VS Marina Del Rey & Number 26.

---

Marina Del Rey was next and I fired a blast of fire and melted the ice and turned the rink into a huge pool.

Eli: You picked a wrong day to come back here Marina!

Ariel: You will pay for your crimes against Atlantica!

Flurry Heart: That's right!

Princess Luna: Your crimes are unpardonable!

Starlight Glimmer: I may have done some horrible things in the past but your crimes are the worst!

Marina: We'll see about that you monsters!

Tori Meadows: The only monster here is you!

Marina went at them and Eli went at her and kicked her in the face and Marina got back up and fired waves of water and Ariel did the same and the blasts all collided and exploded!

Princess Luna: Try this one! Feel the pain of the future of darkness! NIGHTMARE MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTMARE OF THE FUTURE!

Princess Luna floated into the air and spread her wings and the bells of the damned rang around Marina. Princess Luna turned the arena into a Nightmarish Frozen Hell and fired waves of black energy.

Princess Luna: (Singing)

I see a cold wind blowing through

I see days neither fun nor free

I see a future caused by you

I see a path not meant to be

The future should be filled with magic

Dreams and wishes brought to life

But the days ahead are dark and tragic

No time for hope when all is strife

Whatever might have been

All the dreams that ponies share

Because of you, Marina Del Rey

Now the future is a cold nightmare

Marina saw her worst nightmare come to life as she saw all of Atlantica destroyed and everyone dead because of her.

Starlight Glimmer: You caused so much pain not just to Ariel but to all of Atlantica! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: JUDGEMENT OF VIRGO THE MAIDEN!

The stars of the constellation of Virgo the Maiden appeared in the background behind her and she fired waves of energy and it formed into the beautiful and powerful Virgo the Maiden!

Flurry Heart: You have no love for anyone other than yourself! As the Princess of Light, you must be cleansed! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PURIFYING RAY OF GUILT!

Flurry Heart fired a wave of light.

Carol fired a wave of atomic energy and Eli and Tori fired waves of light and water and the blasts all hit her and Number 26 and knocked her down and Marina was defeated and crying?

Flurry Heart: She is feeling the effects of my power.

Eli: What happened?

Flurry Heart: My power can remove the darkness inside someone and make them feel the full extent of their crimes in guilt 100-fold.

Carol: Wow! That's amazing!

Eli: No kidding. But that was awesome!

Eli got Number 26.

Eli: We got another Number Card too.

Starlight Glimmer: We sure did and we can put this monster in prison for good.

Eli: Yep.

## Warmup 1: Apple Bloom VS Freezing Fright

After May used her Ice Ray on the arena and refroze it, Apple Bloom was facing Freezing Fright in her warmup battle and it was gonna be awesome.

Apple Bloom: I am so excited about this!

Freezing Fright: Me too. My powers are ice powers and I have a lot of amazing talents with ice.

Apple Bloom: I can't wait to see them all in action.

Freezing Fright: You're about to now.

Freezing Fright fired a wave of ice at her and sent a shower of icicles and Apple Bloom dodged them all.

Apple Bloom: WOW! That is amazing!

Freezing Fright: Thank you. But that's just the beginning.

Apple Bloom: Wow! Lets see how Ice compares to Apples! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FIERY PHOENIX APPLE SHOWER!

Apple Bloom spun around in a vortex of fire and fired a shower of apples that were on fire and they formed into a flock of phoenixes. Freezing Fright fired waves of ice. But the phoenixes dodged the ice blasts and they hit Freezing Fright and knocked him down. He got back up and Apple Bloom helped him up.

Freezing Fright: Wow! Your power is amazing! J.D. and your sister really taught you well.

Apple Bloom: Everyone did. You are gonna make an awesome archenemy.

Freezing Fright: Thank you.

## Warmup 2: Sweetie Belle VS Thunder Terror

Sweetie Belle was facing Thunder Terror in her Warmup Battle.

Sweetie Belle: This is gonna be so fun! Jewels VS Lightning.

Thunder Terror: Good name for it. I use lightning powers and you're in for quite a shock.

Sweetie Belle: This is gonna be really interesting.

Thunder Terror: Yep. Watch this.

Thunder Terror fired blasts of lightning and they formed into ghosts made of pure lightning. Sweetie Belle dodged the blasts and fired jewel blasts at Thunder Terror.

Thunder Terror fired blasts of lightning at the jewels and they

exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Thunder Terror: YEAH! That was awesome!

Sweetie Belle: YEAH!

Sweetie Belle then used her agility as Thunder Terror fired blasts of lightning at her and she dodged the blasts and fired jewel blasts at him as a decoy.

Sweetie Belle: Top this one on! JEWEL FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF SAPPHIRE!

Sweetie Belle fired waves of water that turned into flaming blue sapphires and they hit Thunder Terror and spun him around in a whirlpool of sapphire and knocked him down. Sweetie Belle helped him up.

Sweetie Belle: WOW! Those powers of yours are awesome!

Thunder Terror: Thanks Sweetie Belle. You have amazing skills yourself. Well done.

Sweetie Belle: Thanks. It was so much fun!

---

Warmup 3: Scootaloo VS Magma Gloom

---

Scootaloo's warmup battle with Magma Gloom was next.

Scootaloo: This is gonna be awesome! I can't wait to see how my speed measures to the power of a volcano.

Magma Gloom: I'll try not to disappoint you Scootaloo and it's an honor to face the student of the famous Wonderbolt Hero Rainbow

Dash.

Scootaloo: Thank you. I'm guessing that because you're called Magma Gloom, you have Volcano Powers right?

Magma Gloom: You hit the nail right on the head.

Magma Gloom fired a wave of lava and Scootaloo ran fast and jumped and she formed an energy surfboard and was surfing on the lava.

Magma Gloom: WHOA! Far out dude!

Scootaloo: Watch this one!

She surfed on a huge wave of lava and was surfing right on top of the wave of lava.

Magma Gloom: RADICAL!

Scootaloo: And here's a new technique I learned for this. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME TSUNAMI INCINERATION!

Scootaloo waved her hands and fired a wave of lava and fire and it hit Magma Gloom and knocked him down and the lava vanished. Scootaloo held out her hand and Magma Gloom took it and got up.

Magma Gloom: That was so awesome!

Scootaloo: Thanks.

Everyone cheered wildly for her.

Magma Gloom: How did you learn how to surf on lava like that?

Scootaloo: Rainbow Dash and Spike were teaching me when we were in the Dragon Lands. And J.D. has been teaching me some great moves. They are so awesome! J.D. is not called the Big Kahuna of Hawaii for nothing.

Magma Gloom: I'm really impressed. You have great talents.

Scootaloo: Thanks.

## Warmup 4: Diamond Tiara VS Toxic Horror

Diamond Tiara was facing Toxic Horror in her Warmup Battle.

Diamond Tiara: What powers do you have?

Toxic Horror: My powers are for atomic radiation and it's how I got my name Toxic Horror.

Diamond Tiara: Wow! Carol would love facing you. She uses the powers of the Godzilla monsters and some of them were made with Nuclear Radiation.

Toxic Horror: That's what I heard.

Diamond Tiara: I know. But it's gonna he so cool facing you.

Toxic Horror: Yep. Watch this.

He formed a ball of glowing blue radiation and it was amazingly strong. Diamond Tiara formed a crystal and trapped the radioactive ball inside it and threw it back to him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A small mushroom cloud was seen in the stadium.

Diamond Tiara: WHOA! That was amazing!

Toxic Horror: Glad you think so. I may be the youngest out of my brothers but my powers are immensely strong.

Diamond Tiara: I can see that. Wow! Your power is incredible! Lets see how it compares to this. DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF DIAMOND FLIGHT!

Diamond Tiara formed angel wings of solid diamond and flew into the air. Toxic Horror fired more balls of radiation and she dodged the blasts and they followed her like heat-seeking missiles and then she flew at Toxic Horror and pulled up and the balls of radiation hit Toxic Horror and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The mushroom cloud was huge and Toxic Horror was knocked down.

Diamond Tiara helped him up.

Toxic Horror: Wow! That was amazing! How did you learn how to do that?

Diamond Tiara: Jared taught me a lot of amazing attack strategies and they really came in handy.

Toxic Horror: Wow! I can see that. Awesome job!

Diamond Tiara: Thank you.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Stern Fern.

Me: It's over for you Fern!

Jake: Time for you to go to the penalty box, Fern!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Goggle V Rangers from 1982.

Me: You give all captains in Hockey a bad name!

Eli: It's buttkicking time!

Nico: Yeah!

We went at her and I punched Fern in the face and kicked her in the stomach and kicked her in the back of the head and Anna punched her in the nose.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at her and electrocuted her all over.

Rainbow Dash punched and kicked her viciously! Nom, Chaor, Dhilas, and Pyrhithion were pulverizing and blasting her all over with incredible force and fury.

Thunderblast: Lets do it guys!

Alister: Lets!

Thunderblast used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and Alister used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and they turned Thunderblast's rocket launcher into a huge cannon and enhanced Alister's powers 100-fold.

Optimus Primal used the Gold Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Colonel Hathi used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key. They turned Optimus Prime's left arm cannon into a more powerful cannon and Colonel Hathi got armor and cannons.

Thunderblast and Alister: THUNDERSTORM FIRESTORM BLAST!

Thunderblast fired an energy blast and Alister fired blasts of energy.

Optimus Prime and Colonel Hathi: SAVAGE CANNON BLAST!

Optimus fired a blast of energy and Hathi fired a barrage of blasts from his cannons.

Lynn: You will never hurt me or the team again!

Paula: Yeah!

Lynn, Paula, Anna Knudson, Rainbow Dash and Margo: SPORTS MEGABLAST FRENZY!

They fired blasts of energy, fire and light and it formed into symbols of sports and the blasts all hit Fern and knocked her down in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fern got up and the buzzer sounded.

Paula: Looks like half time's over.

Me: Not quite.

Lynn: I know what this bitch needs!

Margo: And that's a one-way trip to jail forever!

Rainbow Dash, Lynn, Anna, Margo and Paula then pulled their fists back.

Stern Fern charged towards them like a rampaging bull. But then…

KRABBBLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAMMMMMMMM!

They all punched her in the face with devastating force and then they sent her flying out of the stadium and she screamed with fright as she was flying. Then she crashed through the roof of the Gotham Royal York Police Station and into an empty prison cell, beaten and defeated.

Me: WHOA! What a shot!

Nico: GGGGGGOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAALLLLLLLLLL

Me: NICE SHOT!

Lincoln: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Referee: Awesome battles guys!

Me: Thanks Ref. It was awesome as always.

Laney: Yep it was.

The Masters of Evil and Waspicable came.

Vypra: (To the Cutie Mark Crusaders) So how did you girls like the

Fearful 4?

Apple Bloom: They were awesome! And their powers are amazing!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah they are!

Scootaloo: And it was so awesome showing our powers on them!

Diamond Tiara: Yeah it was!

Me: Looks like they passed the test Vypra.

Vypra: They sure did.

Me: Yep. But girls, I'm very proud of you all for doing a great job. All that practice in our usual battles really paid off.

Apple Bloom: It sure did.

Applejack: I'm so proud of you sugarcube.

Rarity: Same with me Sweetie Belle. You did great.

Rainbow Dash: You all did awesome!

Me: They sure did.

Molten Man: (to Waspicable) Now that the usual battles are done, what are you going to do now?

Waspicable: Well, I don't know if you guys are doing to include me in the Redmption Squad or the Masters of Evil. But until you guys decide on that, I'll be looking for a real job.

Whiger: Alright. But our door's always open. I mean, look how I turned out.

Beetle: But you'll need a human disguise.

Me: I think Lisa can help you out with that.

Lisa gave him a special transformation watch.

Lisa: This watch will allow you to turn into a human to avoid having people be scared of you.

He pressed a button and it turned Waspicable into a blond hair adult man in his 30s with blue eyes and and he had a black and yellow shirt and black pants and sneakers on.

Me: See for yourself.

I formed a mirror and he looked awesome.

Waspicable: Wow! I look great.

Me: You should probably pick a human name for yourself too. Just to be on the safe side.

Waspicable: How about Lee? I've always liked that name.

Me: Good choice.

Nico: Yeah!

Lynn: Yep. And now the Jellyfish can win easily now that Fern is gone.

Me: I have a feeling she is now On Ice! (Rimshot)

We laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: Thanks guys.

Lynn: (To the viewers) This was one of the most memorable hockey games ever. How you all loved it.

Eli: We know I did.

Me: Same here.

We got back to the game and watched and the Jellyfish won! Stern

Fern was sentenced to life in prison at the Jupiter Prison and she is now the cellmate of Icky Vicky. Marina was put in a special swimming pool prison only for mermaids and she was now in prison for her crimes again.

Later we were back home.

Me: Okay time for you girls to go back to normal.

Ruby: Okay.

Me: Here we go. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

I put on my blind man glasses.

Varie: It will be over in a few seconds.

Me: Good thing I have these black opaque sunglasses otherwise Nicole would beat the living crap out of me.

Nicole: Good thing dad.

The boys were covering their eyes.

The girls were all reverted back and Maria, Teresa, Celestia and Leni wrapped them in towels and robes.

Yang: Whoa. That was intense.

Blake: Yeah.

Ruby: But it's great to be back to normal.

Weiss: It sure is.

Leni: Lets get you girls new clothes.

Ruby: Okay.

They went up to Leni's room.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete!

I'M BACK GUYS! My break is now done and it was a must needed break. On Thin Ice was an awesome episode of The Loud House that aired on June 8th, 2020 and it was awesome! But that Stern Fern was a monster. But she got what was coming. The next Number is gonna be Number 5: Doom Chimera Dragon and that one is gonna be in the possession of my old enemy Yomi & Moryō. Get ready as Eli faces the Gang of 4 and I face Yomi & Moryō and that is gonna be a brutal battle as we also recruit Shion and help her destroy Moryō once and for all. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome chapter where we go into the world of Cubix, Robots for Everyone and that is gonna be an awesome adventure as we face the insane and utterly evil Dr. K and make him pay for his crimes against the world.

See you all tomorrow and it's great to be back after a much needed rest.

# A Town Where Robots and Humans Live

In the rural forested mountains of Equestria, I was flying towards the old village of Mistmane.

Me: Mistmane needs you Sable Spirit just as much as you need her.

I flew into the mountains.

---

Me: So Mistmane, what was it like for you during the time before you were trapped in Limbo with the rest of the Pillars?

Mistmane: It is all a really interesting story.

Rarity: I know Mistmane's story by heart and it is so beautiful.

Me: I would like to hear it.

Rarity: Not only is Mistmane a very powerful sorceress like a lot of people you know but she is also the most beautiful unicorn in all of the land.

---

Mistmane is a talented sorceress renowned for her beauty and kindness. The love and attention she gets from her friends and family causes her best friend, Sable Spirit, to become jealous. While Mistmane is away at magic school, Sable casts a spell to make herself beautiful, but it backfires and makes her hideous instead and it also warps her mind. As a result, she decides to take beauty away from everyone and everything else, making herself empress and leading the village into a state of decline.

When Mistmane returns home and finds her friends suffering, she confronts Sable Spirit on her oppression and challenges her to a magic duel, eventually defeating her. Wanting to do more for her friend, Mistmane casts a spell that restores Sable and the village's beauty while sacrificing her own. Sable, moved by her friend's sacrifice, rules with kindness and compassion from then on, and Mistmane dedicates her life to spreading beauty throughout Equestria.

---

I gasped.

Me: Oh man. That is an amazing story.

Mistmane: Thank you J.D. And I'm honored that I have someone that knows my great deeds.

Rarity: Thank you Mistmane.

Me: But thank goodness that Mistmane helped Sable Spirit. But I can tell that you two were both really close eons ago and I can tell that you miss her.

Mistmane: I sure do.

I got up.

Rarity: Where are you going?

Me: I'm going to Mistmane's old village and I'm going to resurrect Sable Spirit. Mistmane needs her friend back more than ever.

Mistmane: I would like that J.D.

Me: I'll be back.

I was off to Mistmane's villages.

FLASHBACK ENDS

I flew and landed in Mistmane's village. It was so beautiful and Lori and Rarity did a great job sprucing it all up.

Me: Wow. Mistmane's village is so beautiful.

I walked around.

Me: Wow. I would consider this a great vacation spot. Lori and Rarity did a really great job here making it beautiful.

I then saw Lotus Petal.

Me: Excuse me.

Lotus Petal saw me.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lotus Petal: Oh it's an honor to meet you.

Me: I'm looking for the tomb of Sable Spirit, the empress of this village that lived eons ago and was the best friend of Mistmane.

Lotus Petal: Mistmane? She's a legend.

Me: No she is 100% real and she is now on my team. I came here to resurrect Sable Spirit. She knew Mistmane all too well eons ago. They were close like sisters.

Lotus Petal: I see. Follow me.

We went to the tomb of Sable Spirit and she lead me to a mausoleum and inside was a coffin and it had Sable Spirit's cutie mark on it.

Me: This is it all right. Here we go.

I stood and waved my hands and chanted a powerful incantation and in a powerful flash of light, a pillar of orange light erupted out of the ground and out of it came Sable Spirit!

---

**Sable Spirit** is a legendary villain from *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic*, being one of Equestria's threats in the ancient past and the main antagonist of the *Legend of Mistmane*, she is also one of the earlier examples (in-universe) of a redemption, which would become a more recurring theme in the modern era of Equestria.

History

Mistmane was once one of the most beautiful unicorns in all of Equestria and spent much time in a magic school, one day she received a letter informing her about her best friend, Sable Spirit, who had become the empress of their old village.

Delighted at the prospect of visting her friend again Mistmane returned to the village only to find that Sable Spirit ruled the village as a cruel and dystopian ruler who forced other ponies into miserable lives of poverty and hard labor while stealing anything of beauty for herself : she also took to dressing in a sinister black robe that hid her face.

Mistmane confront Sable Spirit over her cruelty and the former best-friend revealed that she had always envied Mistmane's beauty and tried to make herself beautiful, which backfired and caused her to become hideously disfigured : driven mad by her appearance and jealousy she stole the position of empress and enforced her will on the ponies of the land in order to steal beauty from everyone else, believing if she could not have beauty then no other being should have it.

Sable Spirit then engaged Mistmane in a magic duel in which her fiery hatred manifested as a large serpent while Mistmane formed a watery serpent of her own, eventually Mistmane overpowers Sable Spirit and traps her in a plant cocoon.

The ponies of the village rejoice in the defeat of Sable Spirit but Mistmane decides to take pity not just on her former friend but the entire village, sacrificing her own beauty in order to restore the village to its former splendor and also heal Sable Spirit's disfigurement.

Touched by the kindness of her friend Sable Spirit reformed and ruled the village as a peaceful and kind ruler, having learned the true meaning of beauty from Mistmane and her selfless actions.

---

Sable Spirit opened her eyes and she saw me.

Sable Spirit: What happened?

Me: Are you Sable Spirit?

Sable Spirit: I sure am. (Gasp) You're J.D. Knudson! The famous Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you even though it's 1,000 years too late.

Sable Spirit: I know. Its been so long.

Me: Yeah. Lots of things have changed over the eons. But I brought you back because Mistmane misses you.

Sable Spirit: Mistmane. I haven't heard from her since she disappeared.

Me: It's a very long story.

I went over everything that happened with everything that went down over the course of 1,000 years and how Mistmane and the Pillars of Harmony sealed the Pony of Shadows in Limbo with them and were trapped there for over 1,000 years until we brought them back and banished the Pony of Shadows to the Dark Dimension and saved Stygian from the Pony of Shadow's influence.

Sable Spirit: Wow! You all have done so much for Equestria.

Me: Not just Equestria but numerous planets all over the universe. Mistmane is now part of my team and she loves you like a sister.

Sable Spirit: I know. I love her too. I want to go see her.

Me: Okay.

I took her hand and we beamed back to the estate and Sable Spirit was now a human and she was beautiful.

Me: This is where I live. You are on Earth and it's home to my kind, Humans.

Sable Spirit: Wow. Your castle is amazing.

Me: Yeah we did a lot of remodeling over the years.

I taught her how to walk like us and we went in.

Me: Here we are.

Mistmane: Sable Spirit?

Sable saw Mistmane for the first time in 1,000 years.

Sable Spirit: Mistmane?

Mistmane: Sable Spirit!

Sable Spirit: Mistmane!

They went and hugged each other for the first time in eons.

Nico: Wow.

Laney: Such a great reunion.

Me: They have over 1,000 years of stuff to catch up on.

Mage Meadowbrook: They sure do.

Homer: Hey guys! I have a big surprise for you!

Nico: What is it Homer?

Discord: What is it you want to show us, Homer?

Homer: This is a video I made after pilfering it off the web.

Me: I remember seeing that on TV and Marge ratted you out on that.

Bart: THANKS A LOT "MOM!"

We laughed at what Bart said.

Me: That was funny.

The movie we were watching was Radioactive Man Re-Rises (Season 25 Episode 9).

It was awesome.

Dexter: I actually find nothing wrong about this movie.

Me: Me neither. It's great!

Nico: It sure is.

Lincoln: Yeah it is!

Linka: So awesome!

Mixmaster: Bart's right, Homer. All you did was pirate a movie. It's not the worst thing anyone's done.

Me: Yeah.

Homer: The worst things that were done were by Mr. Burns!

Me: You got that right. But I just thought of something. I think instead of having us kill Mr. Burns, we should've use the Indigo Lantern's method of lobotomizing criminals.

Nico: Which is?

Me: They drain them of their emotions except for compassion and turn them into catatonic husks of their former selves.

Vince: That sounds like a dangerous way of rehabilitating criminals.

Laney: Yeah I would call it a fate worse than death.

Me: Exactly.

We continued watching the movie and it was awesome! When it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: YEAH!

Jazz: So Marge turned you in to the FBI when everyone in Springfield actually enjoyed the movie you pirated? That's not right at all!

Me: She is a fucking snitch! She also has no right to call herself your wife. Especially after helping a heartless bastard like Burns for destroying Springfield.

Nico: You got that right.

Laney: In all honesty I don't know what you and Artie Ziff were thinking dating that monster Marge.

Homer: Yeah I know. I'm starting to regret marrying Marge.

Me: I can tell.

But then I got a telepathic message in my head. It was a very familiar voice to me and it was that of a girl that I know.

?: J.D. can you hear me?

Me: (In my head) That voice. I haven't heard that voice in over 150,000 years. Shion it's great to hear your voice again.

Shion: You too J.D. I need your help. I'm afraid the world is in terrible danger.

Me: Oh no. I have a feeling HE and THEY are back.

Shion: Yes and we have to stop them.

Me: We're on our way Shion. We'll be right over to pick you up so you can help us.

Shion: Okay.

The message ended.

Stalker: So we're going to Bubble Town next?

Me: We sure are. But before we go we have to make a little pit stop.

Nico: For what?

Me: Shion is calling me telepathically.

Naruto: Shion is calling you?

Sakura H.: Is she all right?

Me: We'll find out when we get there. She wouldn't call me like this unless it was a dire emergency.

Beautiful Gorgeous, Whiger, Beetle, Xaldin, Molten Man and Dr. Viktor then appeared.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Can me, Whiger, Beetle, Xaldin, Molten Man, and Dr. Viktor go with you guys?

Me: You sure can. But first we're going to the Okefenokee Swamp in Florida. Shion is calling me.

Xaldin: And who pray tell is Shion?

Me: The High Priestess of the Land of Swamps. Me, Naruto, Sakura, Neji and Lee met her in 150,000 years hence. Her mother was a very dear friend of mine and we have to see what's up.

Nico: We better get over there.

Me: Lets roll!

We were off to the Okefenokee Swamp in Florida.

SHION'S TEMPLE, OKEFENOKEE SWAMP, FLORIDA

We arrived at Shion's Temple and it was beautiful.

Me: It's just as beautiful as I remember.

Naruto: It will be great to see Shion again.

Me: I know. Its been eons since I saw her last bro.

We went into the temple and we saw Shion.

Shion: J.D., everyone!

Me: Hello Shion, it's great to see you again.

Shion: I missed you so much.

Me: I know.

We sat down.

Shion: There's a reason why I called you all here. I'm afraid that Yomi, Mōryō and the Gang of Four are back.

Some of us gasped.

Me: I knew it!

Qin: Who is Yomi and the people that she said?

Me: Oh that's right you guys don't know about this. It's a really bad history. 150,000 years hence, Mōryō was a dangerous and deadly demon of darkness.

I went over their history.

---

Yomi

**Yomi** (黄泉, *Yomi* ) was an evil medical-nin and the secondary antagonist in *Naruto Shippūden the Movie* .

Yomi came from a long line of followers of Mōryō who had spent generations perfecting a dark form of medical ninjutsu. A very long time ago, there was a member of his clan that made an attempt to utilise Mōryō to take over the world, but was stopped by Miroku after she sealed Mōryō away.

Mōryō

**Mōryō** was the main antagonist of the first *Naruto Shippuden* film.

He was voiced by the late Seizō Katō in the Japanese dubbed version, and by Daran Norris in the English dubbed version.

## Role

In the movie, Mōryō had attempted to take over the world using his Ghost Army many years ago, but was sealed away by a high priestess. Many years later, a man by the name of Yomi attemped to bring Mōryō back from the dead by unsealing and reuniting his body and soul. Mōryō ended up possessing Yomi to complete this mission and released his Ghost Army once again.

When he reached the Land of Swamps where his body was sealed, he left Yomi and was reunited with his body. Upon being free, he fought and defeated Naruto Uzumaki and attempted to absorb Shion into his own body. However, before the absorption process could be complete Naruto grabbed Shion and the two killed Mōryō using an Ultra Chakra Rasengan.

# GANG OF FOUR

The **Gang of Four** (四人衆, *Yonin-shū* ) were a group of four shinobi, who served under Yomi and appeared in *Naruto Shippūden the Movie* .

## History

The Gang of Four followed Yomi in attacking the location in which Mōryō was sealed, easily killing the guards with their enhanced technique via Yomi's Strengthening Prescription: Chakra Injection.

After taking control of a good portion of the territories they pass by via Mōryō's Ghost Army, Yomi assigned the group to assassinate Shion, a priestess who has the ability to reseal the demon. Kusuna, the medical-nin, was the only one capable of utilising the chakra snakes of Yomi's technique, and was designated as the group leader, responsible for giving the other three their special chakra.

Upon attacking Shion's compound in the Land of Demons, the three fighters proved themselves to be abusive of the enhanced chakra, using overly powerful techniques to deal with even the most minor matters, and Gitai even drank the chakra directly, which killed him when the unstable power led to a self-detonation. Their tendency to abuse their chakra became their downfall, as it resulting in rapid drainage and requiring replenishment; upon using too much chakra in an attempt to flush out Shion, the opponents took advantage of this moment of weakness and took down the remaining three members of the Gang while refusing to let them restock.

## Kusuna

**Kusuna** (クスナ, *Kusuna* ) was a shinobi who hailed from the Land of Demons and appeared in *Naruto Shippūden the Movie* .

Kusuna was Yomi's second-in-command of their team in their quest to destroy Shion and to release the demon, Mōryō. Before the mission began, Kusuna was infused with Yomi's dark medical ninjutsu so that he could act as a catalyst for his team. After ploughing through the temple's defences, Kusuna and his team confronted Shion and prepared to kill her, but were stopped by Naruto. His sudden arrival and production of a large amount of shadow clones drove them back, until Kusuna ordered Gitai, Setsuna, and Shizuku to use their multi-element combination to get rid of Naruto. After Neji, Sakura, and Lee showed up to save Naruto, however, Kusuna had his team make a diversion while he went after the fleeing Shion.

Kusuna caught up with Shion, but, before he could land the killing blow, Neji grabbed hold of him and blasted him into a wall. Seeing that the odds were against him and that he wouldn't have an opening to replenish his team's chakra, Kusuna fled along with his team.

Later, after formulating a new strategy, Kusuna and his team attacked again, working to separate Naruto and the others from Shion. As the plan seemingly worked, with each of Shion's bodyguards being forced to fight separately, Kusuna chased after Sakura, who was holding Shion. Kusuna caught up with Sakura and incapacitated her before going after Shion. With his target now alone, Kusuna took the opportunity to kill her, unaware that he had actually killed Shion's bodyguard, Taruho, who had disguised himself with a special transformation technique.

After learning from Yomi that Shion was still alive, they returned to finish the job. While going out to find Shion, and destroying the forest to do so, Neji correctly deduced that Kusuna was the reason for their opponents' unusually high prowess in multiple elements. After tricking Kusuna's team to use up their dark chakra, Neji ambushed Kusuna and unleashed his Eight Trigrams Sixty-Four Palms, taking away the enemy's main source of power and thus finishing off Kusuna.

Gitai

**Gitai** (ギタイ, *Gitai* ) was a shinobi who hailed from the Land of Demons and appeared in *Naruto Shippūden the Movie* .

Gitai was a member of Yomi's team who were on a quest to release the demon Mōryō. In the beginning of the movie, he teamed up with Setsuna to kill the guards of Mōryō's prison. Later, during the attack on the temple Shion resided in, he and his team ran into Naruto and his team. During the fight, he made good use of his earth chakra to adjust the terrain to his team's advantage. After the group was chased away by Sakura and Lee, Setsuna ordered Gitai to track Kusuna down with his nose.

During Gitai's second battle with Naruto's team, Gitai fought Lee. He quickly began pushing Lee back with his earth-based ability to shift the ground and transform into a huge rock statue using his Earth Release: Hardening Technique. After he began mocking Lee's taijutsu abilities, Lee began opening the Eight Gates, enabling him to destroy Gitai's stone armour. He went from the third to the fifth gate, but it was not enough to defeat Gitai. Then Gitai ingested some of the chakra snakes from his arm, after which he transformed into a giant six-armed three-headed demon. Every time Gitai would hit the ground with his arms, bombs would be launched at Lee. If Lee were to land on that spot, the bombs would detonate. Lee was forced to start using the Drunken Fist (brought on by taking a whiskey-laced chocolate given to him by Might Guy), with which he was able to break through Gitai's defences. His body became unstable because of the transformation, Gitai exploded and died leaving a purple cloud in the sky. Kusuna was disappointed in his effort.

Setsuna

**Setsuna** (セツナ, *Setsuna* ) was a shinobi who hailed from the Land of Demons and appeared in *Naruto Shippūden the Movie* .

Setsuna was a member of Yomi's team, who were on a quest to release the demon Mōryō. During the beginning of the movie, he played a big part in killing the guards of Mōryō's prison. Later, he, along with the rest of his team, were sent to kill Shion, a priestess who was the only person alive who could stop Mōryō. However, the attempt on Shion's life failed thanks to interference from Naruto. He joined his team in a group combo attack that nearly killed Naruto. Upon fighting Naruto and the rest of his team, he ended up using all of his extra chakra given to him by Yomi, forcing him to retreat with the rest of his team. Later, during the second battle, Setsuna went up against Neji, holding his opponent at bay with his Wind Release: Rotating Shuriken. Eventually, Neji realised that this was a diversion to keep him away from Shion.

Later, during another attempt to kill Shion, Setsuna and Shizuku began to demolish the entire forest by turning into a thunderstorm and dispersing lightning. Unfortunately, this reckless manoeuvre used up all of his extra chakra. Then, almost immediately after Kusuna was killed and Shizuku was spotted by Sakura, Rock Lee took advantage of this opportunity thanks to Neji's plan, and finished him off with a powerful taijutsu attack. Setsuna was then killed by a falling tree.

Shizuku

**Shizuku** (シズク, *Shizuku* ) was a kunoichi who hailed from the Land of Demons and appeared in *Naruto Shippūden the Movie* .

Shizuku was the lone female member of Yomi's on a quest to release Mōryō. During the first encounter with Naruto and his team, she demonstrated impressive fire chakra skills that nearly killed Naruto. During the second battle, Shizuku performed the initial attack to separate Shion from her protectors by attacking them with an enormous Water Dragon. Neji was surprised to see that she has such tremendous mastery of water-chakra because he detected no such chakra in her during the previous fight.

After Naruto's team separated, Shizuku faced off against Naruto. Immediately, Naruto was forced on the defensive from her incredible water-based attacks. Whether he took to the sky or hid in the forest, he could not shake Shizuku. Eventually Naruto managed to outmanoeuvre her through his shadow clones and hit her with Rasengan, only to see her laugh it off by turning into water. She then revealed that her goal was simply to separate him from Neji before escaping. Later, after Neji deduced the secret behind the enemy's unusual power, Shizuku and her team get tricked into using up their enhanced chakra. While weakened, Sakura attacked by punching her in the face throwing her into a tree which fell and killed Setsuna. As the tree hits the ground, she was thrown off it and lands on her face, after which she struggled to get up but succumbs to her injuries and was left laying on the ground defeated.

---

Everyone gasped in shock!

Nico: Whoa! These guys are bad news.

Me: Yeah. I helped Shion's mother Miroku defeat Mōryō the first time and destroyed his physical body and sealed away his spirit and soul inside a tomb in the Land of Demons. But the ritual that Miroku used came with a heavy price. Miroku sacrificed herself doing so. I honored her final wish by helping Shion should the need arise and that day came 13 years later after I went to the Leaf and met Naruto. When we faced Yomi and his gang, I sensed that Mōryō was inside Yomi and that Mōryō was using him as a vessel. We easily overwhelmed them and when they were defeated I used a powerful spell that I learned from my travels to create an alternate pocket dimension to imprison them for all eternity as well as keep Mōryō sealed inside Yomi forever. Before they were sucked in, Yomi and the Gang of Four swore to come back one day to get revenge and now that day has come after all these years.

Nico: That's intense!

Vince: Wow! I didn't know you did that to him!

Lincoln: That's incredible.

Laney: And now Mōryō and his cult have come back after all these millennia to destroy the world again.

Me: Yes. Now I have a chance to finish them once and for all.

Eli: But how did they come back after so long?

Shion: I saw that they had a strange card on them.

Me: I had a feeling it was a Number Card.

I showed Shion the Number Cards.

Me: These are the Number Cards we got.

I went over what they were.

Shion: I see. Wow.

Naruto: Yeah it's a weird story. But Shion, I understand what you meant about passing your line on and I will gladly have children with you.

Shion: Thank you Naruto.

Me: Aww. So cute bro.

Shion: Thank you Naruto.

Me: Lets head out guys.

Shion: Let me go get ready.

She went and got ready and came out wearing a white tank top, pink pants and she had a sword on her.

Me: Just like old times huh Shion?

Shion: It sure is.

We went to Bubble Town.

---

BUBBLE TOWN, NORTH DAKOTA

---

We arrived in Bubble Town in North Dakota and what we saw was amazing. It was really a town where humans and robots live together and work together in harmony and it was amazing.

Me: Wow! So this is Bubble Town.

Nico: Wow! Look at all the robots.

Mega Man: Almost as many as Mega City.

Me: Or any city we can think of that has as many robots.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We walked around.

Me: Wow. Look at all these robots.

My data eyes were gathering data and information on all the robots as they scanned them.

Me: They are just amazing.

Elec Man: Not nearly as cool as all of us but just as cool.

Linka: They sure are cool though.

Nico: So who are we looking for here?

Me: A boy named Connor and he lives here with his dad.

Lola: This is really cool though.

Lori: It literally is.

We arrived at a cool garage and we saw Connor and Abby.

Connor: WHOA! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: You must be Connor.

Connor: I sure am.

Abby: And my name is Abby.

Sinestro: It's nice to meet you, Connor.

Me: And you too Abby.

Connor: Same here and it is an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Abby: We love all of your adventures. They are awesome!

Me: We get that a lot. But this whole town is amazing. It's like Robots and Humans all are one together.

Connor: It sure is and it's awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

We later went to Connor's house.

Connor: Sorry if where we live isn't much.

Whiger: We actually don't mind at all.

Me: We have been to many places all over. But your house is amazing.

Connor: Thank you.

We went in and his house was awesome.

Me: Your house is amazing.

Laney: It sure is. Very advanced in technology.

Lisa Loud: I could get used to these accommodations.

Connor: I know. But it's home.

Me: It sure is spiffy.

Connor: Yeah and it's an honor to meet some of the Masters of Evil with you.

Whiger: Pleasure is all ours.

Xaldin: We get that a lot.

Connor: (to Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy) I'm surprised you 4 don't have archenemies yet.

Blackfire: Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy are too cute to have archenemies!

Me: Yeah they are.

May: But if I were to choose some for them I would pick those evil Cute People that Finn and Jake met.

Nico: That's not a bad idea.

Me: Yeah.

We later went to his garage and we met Cubix!

Me: WHOA! Is that Cubix?

Connor: It sure is.

Whiger: Cubix looks like a Megazord.

Me: He sure does! Wow!

Nico: It's amazing!

Lincoln: So cool!

Lori: Literally amazing!

Cubix: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Cubix was an awesome robot.

Mr. Boss: Abby, are you and Connor a couple?

Abby and Connor blushed.

Abby: Yes we are.

Connor: After we defeated Dr. K the first time we got close.

Me: Dr. K?

Connor: He's a mad scientist that wants to destroy all our robots and use his inventions to destroy the world.

We gasped!

Me: Tell us all about him.

Connor: Okay.

He went over his history.

---

**Dr. K** is the main antagonist of *Cubix* . Dr. K used to work for RobixCorp, but lost his arm in a lab explosion and now as a rogue robot inventor uses his smarts for evil.

He is voiced by the late Maddie Blaustein, who also voiced Meowth, Lt. Surge, Takuma Saiou, Damian (Pokémon), Dario (Pokémon) and Bruno.

In Season 1 he's after a substance called Solex to build the ultimate robot and destroy Bubble Town. His main robot is Kolossal, but he has his own line of evil robots such as Katastrophe, Kannon, Krab, Klawber, and Kilobot.

In Season 2 It is unclear what happened to Dr. K at the end of the series finale, though it is plausible that he became a force for good as he is last seen running from his blimp after it goes haywire..

---

We gasped.

Me: Just what the universe needs. Another fucked up mad scientist running amok.

Eli: Now we have 7 bad guys causing trouble.

Abby: What do you mean by 7 bad guys?

Xaldin: Well, they're not bad guys you two have faced.

Me: We have Dr. K that you all know and we now we have 6 enemies that I have a major bad history with that I faced from 150,000 years hence.

Shion: Yeah. They are Yomi, Mōryō and his minions the Gang of Four: Getai, Setsuna, Shizuku and Kusuna.

Me: These guys are bad news and their goal is to destroy EVERYTHING.

They gasped.

Connor: That's horrible!

Me: Yeah.

Connor: We'll gladly help you all out.

Cubix: Yeah they have to be taken down.

Beetle: Do you two have any friends that can help us out?

Abby: We sure do. We have lots of them.

Connor: Yeah. We have Chip, Mong and Hela Nemo and our robots.

Me: Awesome. We'll need all the help we can get to take down Dr. K, Yomi and Mōryō. But we're gonna have to take the battle to another planet so no people will get hurt.

Connor: You guys have been to other planets?

Me: Many times before. It was awesome.

Connor: COOL!

Me: You lead the way to Chip.

Connor: Okay.

They took us to Chip and we met him.

Chip: Oh hey there.

Aria Blaze: Chip, right? Nice to meet you.

Chip: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor!

Nico: Same here Chip.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Chip: I love all your adventures and they are awesome!

Me: We get that all the time.

Connor: We need your help Chip.

Connor revealed everything and Chip was shocked!

Chip: Whoa man! I'll gladly help you all.

Me: Awesome.

Later we went to Mong's garage and saw him working.

Molten Man: Are you Mong?

Mong: I sure am. (Sees us) WHOA! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Wow! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Mong. We heard so many great things about you.

Nico: Yeah and they are great.

Mong: I know.

We explained everything and we got ready to face Dr. K.

Ratbat: I'll fly over the area and locate Dr. K's hideout.

Connor: Wait Ratbat. Dr. K's hideout is a floating fortress. Finding it is gonna be like looking for a needle in a haystack.

Nico: Lisa can you use the satellites to find it?

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Me: We got to find him before he can strike again.

Lisa used the Satellites and found him over the Canadian Rockies.

Lisa Loud: His flying airship is over the Canadian Rockies. Coordinates: 54.1522° N, 120.1585° W.

Me: That's not far from the border between Alberta and British Columbia.

Nico: Lets head for Canada.

Me: But we have to sneak up on him. Lets roll.

We were off to Canada.

We were using the clouds to hide as we snuck up to Dr. K's ship and we found it.

Me: Target sighted.

We got to the roof hatch and went in. We stayed quiet and got to a big steel door.

Me: He sure likes big doors.

Dr. Viktor: A steel door? (cracks knuckles) Allow me to destroy it.

Dr. Viktor pulled his fist back.

Dr. K: (Laughs Insanely) Soon this whole planet will be mine!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion blasted the door down and a massive torrent of purple lightning illuminated the ship and then we made our entrance and we saw DR. K!

Me: Dr. K, I presume?

Dr. K: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What the hell are you doing here!?

Me: What else? To stop you and kill you!

Dr. K: You think you can kill me!?

Me: We're going to make sure that you never hurt another innocent soul again and we're going to make sure you pay for your crimes!

Laney: Yeah!

Then Common Cold, Saïx, The Springfield Bullies, Knightbrace, Evil-Lyn and the U-Foes then appeared.

Me: Common Cold, Saïx, The Springfield Bullies, Knightbrace, Evil-Lyn and the U-Foes.

Jimbo: That's right guys.

Evil-Lyn: Fancy seeing you all here.

Me: Yep.

Connor: Are you more Masters of Evil members?

Jimbo: We sure are.

Saïx: But not to worry. We're not helping Dr. K.

Common Cold: (to Cubix) That Cubix robot of yours is huge!

Cubix: I sure am.

Me: We have bigger problems besides Dr. K. An old enemy from my time 150,000 years into the future is back and we have to stop them.

?: Do you mean us?

5 figures came out and it was YOMI AND THE GANG OF FOUR!

Me: Yomi.

Yomi: You are gonna pay for everything you did to us J.D.

Me: You brought all that on your self you fuckmongering monsters!

Nico: And you four must be the Gang of Four. Getai, Setsuna, Shizuku and Kusuna.

Getai: That's right.

Shizuku: This time we will win.

Me: Don't count on it you fucking bitch. I killed you all before and I can kill you again.

Mōryō: **You thought you could get rid of me that easily did you?**

Me: Mōryō.

A purple dragon head on a long neck emerged from Yomi's back.

Mōryō: **Its been a long time J.D. Knudson.**

Me: I'm still haunted by everything you did in 150,000 years and I will never forgive you for killing Shion's mother Miroku.

Nico: I can't believe you are that ruthless.

?: Me neither.

A figure came out and it was LOYAX from episode 27 of Lost Galaxy!

---

**Loyax** is a monster and aged warrior sent to fight the Galaxy Rangers on Terra Venture. While he is evil, he follows a code of honor similar to Villamax's and believes in the archaic rule that women are unworthy opponents in battles because of their gender.

Background

In his youth Loyax once fought for the forces good, however, as his youth and the belief that good would triumph over evil began to wain, he eventually decided to join the forces of evil. Loyax had lived his whole life as a cunning and mighty warrior, winning battles in every corner of the universe and his name bringing fear everywhere, but now his strength was beginning to fade. Villamax regarded Loyax as a honorable legend, worthy of Trakeena's time, while Deviot didn't think much of him.

Trakeena offered him the chance to battle the Power Rangers as his last worthy opponents. When he arrived on the Terra Venture, the Rangers arrived to battle him, however, it's Maya that reaches him first. At first, refuses to fight her, disregarding her prowess because she happened to be a girl. However, as the Rangers continue to fight him, Maya refuses to back off, even when Leo attempts to draw Loyax away from her. Eventually, Maya and Loyax fall from a cliff, into the ocean. When they came to, they were inside a dark cave and Maya discovered she'd injured her knee.

Loyax lamented over his recent defeat at the hands of the Rangers, Maya, specifically ashamed he failed to carry out his mission. However, he and Maya eventually come to a agreement, putting their differences aside to help one another out of the cave (Maya being Loyax's eyes as his eyesight was poor and Loyax their legs because Maya's injury hindered her ability to walk).

Once they escaped the cave their short-lived alliance was ended, Loyax insisted Maya fight him to honor his last wishes for a final battle. Maya believed that he didn't have to fight for evil, but return to the side of good and refused to fight him. Deviot attacked, deciding to finish the fight himself, but Loyax was determined to fight with Maya fairly and fought with her against Deviot and the Stingwingers. After escaping, Loyax insisted on having his last battle and Maya reluctantly gave it to him. Loyax admired Maya's fighting skill, stating that she was as good as he was at the peak of his strength, but didn't believe she could win. Maya eventually defeated Loyax with a charged strike from her Quasar Saber but refused to finish Loyax, asking him to turn back to good. As he seemed about to take her hand in agreement, Deviot hit him with a poisoned growth formula and Loyax grew and attacked.

The Rangers called upon the Galaxy Megazord and later the Centaurus Megazord to battle him, but were unable to defeat Loyax. Loyax, who could speak but not control his actions, asked the Rangers to destroy Deviot's control device on his left wrist. Heeding his wishes, the Galaxy Megazord fired a few energy blasts that destroyed the device. Freed of Deviot's control, Loyax turned his attack on Deviot, declaring that no one could make him be evil ever again. Deviot found that he could no longer control Loyax, but the battle was too much for the old warrior who started to die of his injuries from the Galaxy Megazord's energy blasts, allowing Deviot to flee. Dying, Loyax turned to the Galaxy Megazord and thanked Maya, saying "thank you for showing me the truth Yellow Ranger. You are truly a noble warrior." Moments later, Loyax succumbed to his injuries, fell over and exploded to Maya's great sadness.

In the aftermath of their battle, Maya placed his sword in the sand as a symbol of remembrance. She stated that in the end, Loyax won his final battle by proving that in his heart, he was still good.

---

Maya: Loyax!

Loyax: Been a long time Yellow Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You are another one of the Honorable Legends and you fought valiently against Maya and all that. Not only that but you turned on Deviot and Maya got you to redeem yourself.

Loyax: That's right. Good memory on you. Vypra was right about you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Loyax: (to the Lost Galaxy Rangers) I must thank you all for killing Deviot and his followers. Except Villamax, of course.

Leo Corbett: Think nothing of it.

Me: That was a rough battle. But Deviot, Trakeena and Scorpius all got what they deserved.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: But which Number brought you back Yomi!?

Yomi: It was this.

He pulled out a Number Card and we saw that it was NUMBER 5: DOOM CHIMERA DRAGON!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 5: Doom Chimera Dragon!

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Hey guys. Looks like you all have your hands full.

Luan: That's an understatement.

Nico: Yep.

Vypra: I have a perfect archenemy for Tifa Lockhart. You can come out.

A figure came out and it was COUNT MARZO!

In the 2002 version of the series, both his origin and look are somewhat different. Years ago, Count Marzo attacked the Hall of Wisdom. Fortunately for Eternia, Captain Miro, father of King Randor, and his army managed to defeat Count Marzo. He was imprisoned in the form of an old man and exiled to the Dark Hemisphere, while the Amulet, the source of his magical power, was placed far beyond the reach of man. He returns and tricks Mekaneck into getting him the Amulet in exchange for a wish. When the Amulet is retrieved, Count Marzo reverts to his normal form and plans his revenge on the Royal Palace and uses his hounds to emit knock-out gas throughout the palace. It takes Mekaneck and He-Man to defeat him as He-Man throws the Amulet far into the seas of Eternia as Mekaneck captures Count Marzo and imprisons him.

Skeletor later frees him and returns his Amulet to him when he is recruited into the Council of Evil. He captures Mekaneck and assists Evilseed in restraining He-Man. Of the entirety of the Council of Evil he is the only one to outwardly attack Skeletor after it becomes clear he is unwilling to share any power from Grayskull. His attack is however completely ineffective on Skeletor, despite its obvious strength. In the battle at Castle Grayskull, he is one of the few who stays and fight, however, Stratos swipes his Amulet and The Sorceress of Castle Grayskull and Zodak use the Elders' powers to revert Count Marzo back into an old man form.

Count Marzo returns when his old man form steals from a horde of Barbarians and Evil-Lyn returns his Amulet to him in exchange for his help into releasing Hordak from Despondos through the Well of Darkness. In the end, He-Man intervenes and Count Marzo takes back his Amulet and flees.

Marzo is portrayed as extraordinarily powerful in the 2002 series revival, having single-handedly dispatched both He-Man, the Masters of the Universe, and everyone else in the Royal Palace of Eternos using a combination of might and magic to render the entire kingdom incapacitated. Another show of power being after Evil-Lyn, she herself being a formidable sorceress, unleashed an immense barrage of dark energies on the Count. Marzo simply walked through the blast, totally unaffected and (in a particularly vile moment) incapacitated the exceptionally strong Evil-Lyn by striking her across the face, not even needing to use his magic.

---

Me: Count Marzo!

Nico: Oh man!

Count Marzo: Didn't expect to see me again didn't you?

Me: We still have your amulet on our Trophy Hall.

Nico: We sure do.

Me: Looks like we're having an awesome warmup battle as well. Cool.

Me: You and I have an old score to settle Mōryō.

Vypra: And I know just the planet to have you all duke it out on.

Vypra snapped her fingers and we were on a mountain planet. It was the home planet of Echo-Echo and his kind the Sonorosians, SONOROSIA!

---

**Sonorosia** is the home planet of the Sonorosians.

Landscape

Massive, majestic gorges and immense, breath-taking canyons displaying beautiful layers of multi-colored strata from their gradual formation over the ages can be found all over Sonorosia.

Life on Sonorosia

Sonorosians are the only natives with the innate ability to manipulate sound waves, but other creatures on Sonorosia are able to take advantage of Sonorosia's cavernous topography, utilizing different specific locations on the landscape as whisper chambers or to generate echoes as a defense mechanism. They use the immense gorges to use echolocation to find each other.

---

Me: WHOA! Look at this planet.

Nico: Wow. The mountains are amazing.

Vypra: This is Echo-Echo's home planet Sonorosia.

Me: WOW! So this is Sonorosia.

Maria: (Squeals) I always wondered what Echo-Echo's home planet was like.

Ben: Me too. This is an awesome planet.

Riley: It sure is amazing.

Lincoln: Yeah and the mountains and canyons are huge.

Linka: They sure are.

Me: Lets get it on.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Robin, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Kraven and Stalker VS Common Cold

---

Common Cold was up first.

Common Cold: (to Robin) Why couldn't Dr. K make robots to help people like the rest of Bubble Town?

Robin: He's a mad scientist and doesn't care how he is going to destroy the world.

Starlight Glimmer: What he has done is incomprehensible and he needs to pay for his crimes like so many mad scientists that we killed.

Common Cold: Can't argue with that. (See's Clover the Clever) Who is this with you?

Clover: Oh my name is Clover the Clever.

Trixie: Clover the Clever is one of the legendary ponies in all of Equestria's history.

Juniper Montage: And she is also the apprentice of Star Swirl the Bearded and went on amazing trials that made her very famous.

Starlight Glimmer: She is one of my awesome mentors and idols.

Common Cold: That's cool! (Sneezes)

Robin: Bless you.

Common Cold: Thank you.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) It's crazy having to deal with that cold isn't it comrade?

Common Cold: I know. But I'm used to it. Lets go!

Common Cold called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: Watch this one.

Starlight Glimmer spread her wings and flew into the air.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be good. CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM FLIGHT OF PHOENIX THE FIREBIRD!

The stars of the Constellation of Phoenix the Firebird in the Southern Hemisphere appeared in the background behind her and she fired a shower of fireballs.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will give you an awesome illusion attack like no other! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE FIRESTORM SHOWER!

Trixie fired a massive barrage of blue fireballs.

Juniper Montage: Try this on! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF RAZOR WIND!

Juniper Montage fired a shower of razor sharp leaves.

Clover: Lets see how you like this. CLOVER SPEED STYLE NINJA ART: SPEEDING CLOVER DASH!

Clover ran fast and left a green light trail and she used incredible speed and spun around Common Cold.

Robin blasted him and Kraven and Stalker bashed him with their staves and knocked them out and the blasts knocked them down.

Robin: YEAH!

Clover: YEAH! I haven't had this much fun in over 1,000 years.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was fun!

---

Battle 2: Carol, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Angel Wings, Lightning Dust, Flash Magnus, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saïx

---

Saïx was next.

Saïx: (to Carol) Good thing you guys recruited all those Autobots and Decepticons over the last 8 days.

Carol: That is a good thing.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is and there are still lots of Transformers left to find out there.

Scootaloo: There sure are.

Saïx: I know. How did you and the Cutie Mark Crusaders like your new future Archenemies?

Scootaloo: They were awesome! And it was so cool that we are gonna face them.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is cool though.

Lightning Dust: It sure is. I'm proud of you and your friends though.

Flash Magnus: But this is gonna be so awesome to have so many future archenemies.

Sinestro: It sure is.

Power Girl: Yep.

Saïx: I'm glad you all like having fun. Lets get it on.

Saïx called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: You may be strong from the Moonlight, but I have the strength of speed and the Rainbow. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: SPEEDING RAINBOW COMET BLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a ball of rainbow fire and it formed into a rainbow comet.

Scootaloo: AWESOME! Lets do it! COMET STYLE NINJA ART: BLAST OF COMET LULIN!

Scootaloo fired a blast of green energy from her hands and it turned into Comet Lulin which only appears once every 42,029 years.

Angel Wings: Lets do it! ANGEL WING STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING FEATHER WINDSTORM!

Angel Wings flew into the air and fired a massive wave of wind and feathers.

Lightning Dust: Feel the lightning! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTRIKE OF SPEEDING BOLTS

Lightning Dust flew into the air and fired waves of lightning from her wings.

Flash Magnus: This is one of the reasons why I fought dragons.

FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON STORM OF THE INFERNO!

Flash Magnus fired a massive blast of fire from his shield.

Carol fired an atomic ray blast and Sinestro and Power Girl fired energy and laser blasts and the blasts all hit Saïx and knocked him and his Pokemon down.

Carol: All right!

Rainbow: AWESOME!

Lightning: Yeah!

Scootaloo: SO AWESOME!

They high five.

---

Battle 3: Sam S.L., Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Babs Seed, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Blackfire and Mewtwo VS The Springfield Bullies

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Dolph: (to Sam) The three of us actually had a fun time watching that movie Homer pirated.

Kearney: Too bad Miss Naggy Blue Hair had to ruin everything!

They laughed at Marge's new name for her.

Sam S.L.: (Laughs) Naggy Blue Hair! That's funny!

Applejack: That was a good one and I agree with y'all.

Dolph: Glad you're amused with that one.

Jimbo: We all came up with that name.

Apple Bloom: It was a good one.

Apple Fritter: I think it's very perfect for her.

Babs Seed: That Marge is a 10,000% Rotten Apple.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye laddies. She is a rotten apple.

Blackfire: She sure is.

Mewtwo: I agree.

Kearney: Yeah.

Apple Bloom: How is Kearney Jr. doing?

Kearney: He's doing great thank you for asking.

Jimbo: Lets do it!

They called out their Pokemon and they went at them.

Applejack: Lets get them pardners! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM OF ZAP APPLES!

Applejack fired a massive wave of rainbow lightning and it formed into a barrage of zap apples.

Apple Bloom: This one I made from a movie J.D. told me about. TOMATO STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE KILLER TOMATOES!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of giant tomatoes.

Apple Fritter: This will be fun too. CHOCOLATE STYLE NINJA ART: CHOCOLATE BAR BOMB BLAST!

Apple Fritter fired a wave of chocolate bars.

Babs Seed: This is gonna be fun! I hope you all like these apples! GOLDEN STYLE NINJA ART: CHOCOLATE GOLD BARRAGE!

Babs fired a massive barrage of solid gold bars.

Big Mac: Time to show some action. APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FLURRY OF A MILLION APPLES!

Big Mac fired a massive wave of apples and they went at the bullies.

Rockhoof: Lets get it on lads! VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: TRINITY OF APPLES!

Rockhoof fired waves of fire, lightning and wind and they formed into apples of said elements that formed into a Valknut.

Sam fired waves of fire, Blackfire and Mewtwo both fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit the Bullies and their Pokemon and knocked them down.

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON! (GUITAR RIFF!)

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Rockhoof: Well done laddies!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Zarya Moonwolf, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace

---

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) So… what kind of kids do you think you and J.D. will have?

Zarya: Boy we haven't thought that far yet.

Ink Rose: But whatever happens in the future, I'm sure they will be awesome children.

Pinkie Pie: And they will be so cute!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Indeed they will be cute.

Moonlight Raven: Absolutely. Just because me and Ink Rose are goths doesn't mean we don't have hearts.

Ink Rose: And we still care about the ones we love.

Mr. Boss: That's right.

Stickybeard: Aye laddies.

Knightbrace: That's cool. Lets get it on.

Knightbrace called out his Pokemon and he had a Skarmory and an Exploud and they went at him.

Ink Rose: This will be a good technique. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF DARK JUSTICE!

Ink Rose spread pitch black angel wings and flew into the air and fired waves of dark energy.

Moonlight Raven: These crows pack a deadly wallop. RAVEN STYLE NINJA ART: MURDER OF CROWS OF FEAR!

Moonlight Raven fired waves of darkness and it formed into a huge murder of crows.

Pinkie Pie: These bakes good will brighten your day! CONFECTIONARY STYLE NINJA ART: BOMBS OF CAKES AND CUPCAKES!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of cakes and cupcakes that explode on contact.

Somnambula: This will show the power of Egypt. EGYPT STYLE NINJA ART: FIRES OF THE PHARAOHS!

Somnambula fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the great pharaohs of Egypt from over the centuries.

Zarya fired an energy blast that formed into a wolf and Mr. Boss and

Stickybeard fired energy blasts and candy blasts and the blasts knocked Knightbrace and his Pokemon down.

Zarya: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Ink Rose: That was a fun one.

Somnambula: It sure was.

## Battle 5: Optimus Prime, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil-Lyn: (to Optimus Prime) I hope you don't mind if Marzo does end up joining our ranks.

Optimus Prime: Not at all. It's another step closer to completing all of Skeletor's minions before J.D. killed him.

Sunset Shimmer: That's cool. It's gonna be so awesome having all of Skeletor's former minions with you all.

Evil-Lyn: Indeed it will be.

Pepperdance: Yeah Eternia went through so much because of Skeletor and I'm glad he's dead.

Cayenne: Me too.

Gusty: I'm glad that he got what he deserved.

Aria Blaze: Me too.

Juniper Montage: Yeah.

Evil-Lyn: And it will be fun. Lets get it on.

Evil-Lyn had her staff ready.

Optimus Prime: Lets roll out!

They went at her.

Sunset Shimmer: Time to take flight.

Sunset Shimmer formed her wings and tail feathers of fire and flew into the air.

Sunset Shimmer: Try this fire on! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE SOLAR FLARE!

Sunset Shimmer fired a massive blast of fire from her wings.

Pepperdance: Feel the spice from this! SPICY FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST PEPPER FLAME STORM!

Pepperdance fired waves of fire with incredible intensity.

Cayenne: This will burn! SPICY FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE SCORPION!

Cayenne fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a scorpion.

Gusty: This is always fun! AUTUMN LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: LEAF CYCLONE STORM!

Gusty fired a massive shower of leaves and it formed into a tornado of leaves.

Aria Blaze and Juniper Montage fired blasts of leaves and music notes and Optimus Prime fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Evil-Lyn and knocked her down.

Optimus Prime: Great job everyone!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Cayenne: Yeah it was!

## Battle 6: Syd Chang, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes

---

The U-Foes were next.

Vector: (to Syd Chang) You all probably could steal some of Dr. K's technology before destroying this hideout.

Syd Chang: That's not a bad idea.

Rarity: I agree with you. I think some of it would be used perfectly for the benefit of Bubble Town.

Mistmane: I agree. It's perfect.

Vapor: It sure is and I see that J.D. resurrected you Sable Spirit.

Sable Spirit: He sure did and it's great to be back together with Mistmane even after 1,000 years.

Ironclad: I'm glad you two are back together.

Sapphire Shores: We all are and J.D. is a true friend to all.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah he is.

X-Ray: Awesome.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I'm glad they are back together after all these years.

Vector: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Syd Chang: Gladly!

They went at them!

Sable Spirit: I heard you all do amazing formations.

Mistmane: We sure do.

Rarity: Lets show her!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane and Sable Spirit: JEWEL NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF JEWELED BEAUTY!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a big blast of sparkling energy blast and it formed into a deadly dragon.

Syd fired a massive wave of leaves and Ravage and Ratbat fired blasts of energy and missiles and the blasts all hit the U-Foes and knocked them down.

Syd Chang: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling!

Mistmane: That was awesome!

Sable Spirit: It sure was! I think this is all fun.

Sassy Saddles: I'm glad you had fun. First in over 1,000 years.

Sable Spirit: I know.

---

## Battle 7: Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook and Nico VS Loyax

---

Loyax was next.

Fluttershy: I think you would make an awesome member for the Masters of Evil.

Loyax: I agree. After everything I went through with Deviot and all his evil and all that, I deserve to have fun with you all.

Leo Corbett: I know. You deserve to be with better friends. Lets show some fun!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Leo: (Fire rages behind him) **Galaxy Red!**

Damon: (The Sky formed behind him) **Galaxy Green!**

Kai: (Ocean Waves crashed behind him) **Galaxy Blue!**

Maya: (Lightning flashed and struck everywhere behind her) **Galaxy Yellow!**

Kendrix: (Flowers blew behind her) **Galaxy Pink!**

Mike: (Steel mill sparks formed behind him) **Magna Defender!**

Lost Galaxy Rangers: POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Tree Hugger: Far out!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah!

Nico: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Time for some double power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Loyax: Two Lost Galaxy Ranger teams!? Didn't see that coming.

Nico: Surprising huh?

Fluttershy: Lets do it!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger and Mage Meadowbrook: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF NATURE!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a wave of green fire and it formed into a bunch of animals of land, sea and air.

The Megaforce Rangers and Lost Galaxy Rangers fired waves of energy with their Transdaggers in Star Formation. Nico fired an energy blast and the blasts all hit Loyax and blew him back. Nico went up to him and held out his hand.

Nico: You are a valient force to be known for Loyax. You deserve much better than Deviot.

Loyax got up.

Loyax: Thanks Nico.

## Battle 8: Me, Eli, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Flurry Heart, Naruto, Shion and Sakura Haruno VS Yomi, Number 5 & Mōryō

Next was Yomi, Number 5 & Mõryō.

Me: You are gonna pay for your crimes Yomi. It's time for me to finish what I started all those millennia hence.

Shion: You are gonna pay for killing my mother!

Naruto: What you have done is unforgivable.

Me: That's right. And for the record, I'm not the same as I was when I faced you the last time.

Yomi: How so?

I was enveloped in a vortex of rainbow fire and I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form and my power was unbelievable.

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **This is how. Now you will face my ultimate power.**

I went at him faster than a bolt of lightning and kicked Yomi in the face and sent him crashing into a mountain and Yomi got up and grew one of Mōryō's head and he fired a blast of dark energy and I deflected the blast back and I fired a blast of energy and it hit Yomi and blasted his arm off.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! Not even a demon is a match for J.D.'s power.

Me: **Everyone lets finish him together!**

Eli: With pleasure!

Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna and Flurry Heart: MAGIC ECLIPSE STYLE FORMATION ART: SUN AND MOON TWILIGHT MEGABLAST!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire, moonlight and magic and the blasts spun in a helix formation.

Sakura H., Naruto and Shion: ULTIMATE SUPER CHAKRA RASENGAN!

They fired a massive pink and orange Rasengan.

Me: **RAINBOW KAMEHAMEHA!**

I fired a massive Rainbow Kamehameha Blast.

Eli: WOLF FLAME KAMEHAMEHA!

Eli fired a wave of blue fire and the blasts all hit Yomi and exploded in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Yomi and Mōryō in an instant and they were Super Hakaied and destroyed forever.

Me: **Good riddance to bad rubbish!**

Shion: It's over mother. It's all over.

Shion then broke down crying and hugged Naruto as she grieved for her mother. Eli got the Number Card too.

## Battle 9: Nico VS The Gang of Four

Next was the Gang of 4.

Nico: You four give all ninjas everywhere a bad name.

Shizuku: You want to fight huh?

Kusuna: Getai! Setsuna!

Getai: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE RUN!

He formed a streamed of fire and entrapped Nico in a circle of fire.

Setsuna: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE WIND!

He formed massive tornadoes and the tornadoes merged with the fire and erupted into a massive inferno.

Kusuna: He was a waste of time.

But then a massive explosion of energy exploded out and Nico was unscathed as he was now in his Super Saiyan 3 form.

Nico: Nice try scumbags. Now it's my turn. WHIRLWIND SPIN!

The 6-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and Nico fired a wave of razor wind that shredded the Gang of Four into bloody slivers and destroyed them in an instant and Nico banished them into the Warp.

Nico: You four have failed this universe.

---

Warmup Battle: Tifa Lockhart VS Count Marzo.

---

Tifa Lockhart was facing Count Marzo.

Tifa: This is gonna be really interesting. I've always wanted to have my own archenemy.

Count Marzo: I can see that. This is gonna be fun.

Tifa: It sure is. Now lets get it on.

Count Marzo: Gladly.

Count Marzo fired blasts of red energy from his hands and she dodged the blasts and Tifa fired blasts of energy from her hands as well. The blasts all hit each other and exploded all over the place.

Tifa then lifted a huge rock and threw it and Count Marzo dodged it and the rock hit the ground with a devastating thud.

Count Marzo: Wow! You are a strong one!

Tifa: I know. Not just in my arms but in my legs too.

She jumped and smashed the ground and a crack went up to Count Marzo and exploded and blew him back.

Count Marzo landed by a rock and he was down.

Tifa held out her hand and helped him up.

Tifa: That was awesome!

Count Marzo: It sure was. You are very skilled.

Tifa: So are you.

We all regrouped and we were facing Dr. K!

Me: **You are finished Dr. K.**

Noah: Time to use science to fight a mad scientist.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman rangers.

Me: **Lets kick some mad scientist butt!**

Eli: Yeah lets do it!

We went at him and punched him and kicked him all over and I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth! Eli slashed his other arm off and Dr. K screamed in excruciating pain and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Lincoln blasted Dr. K with lightning and Connor and his friends blasted and smashed him all over and more. Riggan and Kelvedran were blasting and smashing him all over the place.

Jazz: Lets do it!

Dexter: Yeah!

Jazz and Dexter used the Earth and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Jazz's Photon Rifle and Dexter's powers 100-fold.

Mixmaster and Discord used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mixmaster's Infrared Cannon and Discord's powers 100-fold.

G1 Jazz and Dexter: PHOTONIC NEUROTOMIC FIRESTORM!

They fired blasts of photon energy and green energy.

Mixmaster and Discord: FLAMING CHAOS THUNDERSTRIKE!

Mixmaster fired a massive infrared blast and Discord fired a blast of lightning.

Nicole: Time for some techno final smash powers!

Connor & Cubix, Abby & Dondon, Lisa Loud, Dexter, Nicole, Cooper Daniels, Levi Loud, Bentley and Penelope: TECHNO ROBOT MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive energy blast.

Shion: MYSTIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Shion fired a massive blast of energy.

The blasts all hit Dr. K and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dr. K was defeated and now armless.

Me: **It's over for you Dr. K.**

Nico: Your crimes are unforgivable.

Connor: (to Dr. K) We could destroy your hideout and let you be crushed by its' remains. Or we could blow you up with the hideout by activating its' self destuct sequence.

Maria: Either way, this isn't gonna end well for you.

Me: **Lets take him down the old fashioned way guys.**

Nico: You read my mind.

We fired energy blasts at him and obliterated him into nothing and we sealed his Spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Dr. K was dead and gone and we powered down.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: Dr. K you have failed this universe.

Me: Big time.

We were back on Earth in Dr. K's fortress.

Knightbrace: Looks like Dr. K just bit the dust.

Evil Lyn: But what do we do with all his technology?

Cooper Daniels: We'll use it to further benefit Bubble Town.

Vapor: That's a great idea.

Me: Just like Syd said.

Count Marzo: (To Tifa) So how did you like having me be your archenemy?

Tifa Lockhart: It was awesome! Looks like we're both very powerful in terms of magic and power.

Count Marzo: We sure are.

Me: And we also have another Number Card and we've seen the last of Moryo, Yomi and the Gang of Four.

Nico: I hope they like being banished to the Warp.

Me: And Mōryō and Yomi have both been Super Hakaied.

Lincoln: Good riddance.

Connor: Yep. (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. I hope you loved it as much as we did.

Abby: You said it.

Me: This was fun though.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Lets head back to Bubble Town.

Connor: I just hope Cubix can fight alongside one of your

Megazords in the future.

Levi Loud: That can actually be arranged.

Me: It can.

We got the fortress back to Bubble Town and helped build it with the technology Dr. K has and more.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Cubix is an awesome show that came from South Korea. It aired on August 11th, 2001 to January 24th, 2004 and it was awesome! Yomi, Mōryō and his cult were from the First Naruto Shippuden movie and it was a powerful and awesome movie. AWESOME! The next Number is gonna be Number 36: Chronomaly Chateau Huyuk and that one is gonna be in the possession of the main bad guy of the 2nd Naruto Shippuden movie, Shinno, and he and I have a bad history too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome adventure into the world of the famous and awesome card game Duel Masters and we're going to help Shobu and all his friends take down the evil Princess Pollyana of Green Gables who works for the evil organization **P** owerful **L** oyal **O** rder **O** f **P** rinces or P.L.O.O.P. for short and we're going to take that heartless witch down with the power of Nature and get our own Kaijudo Creatures too.

See you all tomorrow.

# The PLOOP Princes Cometh

At the estate we were getting ready to watch another awesome Robot Chicken segment. We found out that there were a bunch of segments based on Toy Story

Woody: You know there are other Robot Chicken sketches of us, right?

Koichi: We'll get to those in the future. For now, enjoy this one where you guys meet Pinko.

Me: Okay. This one sounds interesting. Lets watch.

I pulled up the video and played it.

(Scene opens with Woody, Buzz, Rex, and Mr. Potato Head from "Toy Story", plus a block of wood with pieces of string attached to it)

**Woody:** Guys, look what Andy's aunt got him from Gwyneth Paltrow's website. Say hi to Pinko!

**Pinko:** Hello.

**Mr. Potato Head:** What are you?!

**Pinko:** I'm a Swedish creativity object designed in conjunction with freespace theory, which encourages cognitive freedom. For instance, your cowboy concept restricts imaginative thinking, where as I am conceptually neutral. Andy chooses what I am, not the manufacturer.

**Mr. Potato Head:** I already hate this prick.

**Buzz:** Hey! Stop that! We're all friends here, Mr. Potato Head! Pinko, let me be the first to welcome you and shake your hand!

**Pinko:** How can I shake your hand?

**Buzz:** Uh, with your hand, right there!

(He points to a string extending from Pinko's body, where an arm would be).

**Pinko:** Who said that's a hand? Maybe I'm a magical train, and that hand is a wheel. Maybe I'm a candy-making machine, or a hotel for tiny clowns. My concept will come from Andy's brain, not yours.

**Buzz:** Whoa, no need to get upset, man!

**Pinko:** Man? How dare you! Maybe I'm a woman. Maybe I'm an asexual space creature. Andy should decide, and not be forced into your narrow, violent worldview.

**Woody:** Violent? We are *not* violent toys.

**Pinko:** Really? What's that holster used for? Probably not organic fruit snacks. (Points to Buzz) And I bet that laser isn't meant for pointing to things in a classroom setting. (Points to Rex) That's a Tyrannosaurus Rex. A.K.A. nature's perfect killer. (Points to Mr. Potato Head) And you're the most frightening toy of all.

**Mr. Potato Head:** What, because of my acerbic point of view?

**Pinko:** You keep body parts in your trunk. You know who else did that? Jeffery Dahmer. And didn't you strap a bear to the grill of a truck to teach him a lesson? Who *are* you, the mafia?

**Woody:** Hey! Shh! Andy's coming!

**Pinko:** I can't wait to begin growing creatively with Andy!

(They all fall limp. Andy walks in and picks up Pinko)

**Andy:** (Reading, somewhat in disbelief) "I'm Pinko. You decide what I am." (scoffs) Okay, you're trash!

(He throws Pinko into a wastebasket)

**Pinko:** Hey, can someone give me a hand?

**Buzz** (to Woody): Who says these are hands?

(They laugh and give each other high fives)

We were shocked.

Potato Head: Who does that asshole think he is? Comparing me to Jeffery Dahmer!

Sunset Shimmer: We all know you're not like that.

Me: Yeah! Jeffery Dahmer was a monster that got what he deserved when that inmate beat the living shit out of him.

Nico: You got that right. Besides this clip was not nearly as funny as the other clips we saw before.

Me: I know.

Nico: That Pinko guy was a jerk!

Varie: Big time jerk.

Woody: We are not like the mafia!

Shrapnel: Of course you're not.

Fat Tony: (embarrassed) Though me and my boys do still play with toys.

Me: Well they mean no offense Tony but this is just a silly clip.

Louie: Yeah we know.

Legs: Yeah.

Me: Good.

Maria: Also I saw this really silly Robot Chicken Segment where SpongeBob found out the truth about Krabby Patties. Nico you remember that one right?

Nico: I sure do.

SpongeBob: What is the Truth about Krabby Patties?

Me: Well this might be a big time shock to you even though it's not true.

I played the segment.

*(At the Krusty Krab restaurant, SpongeBob SquarePants bursts open the kitchen door.)*

SpongeBob: Krabby Patties are made out of *CRABS! (The customers gasp in horror. A green fish retches and spits out his bits from his Krabby Patty.)*

Mr. Krabs: Hah! Everyone knows Krabby Patties are me family's secret recipe, boy.

SpongeBob: Then, explain this! *(holds out a box with the label "Crab Legs" in it with some crab legs in it and everyone gasped at him and a box of crab legs)* You said you fired Carl the night janitor, but this is his tattoo! *(Holds a crab leg that says "Born 2 Lose" and the camera zooms in on it. Mr. Krabs grabs him by the shirt.)*

Mr. Krabs: You little yellow traitor… I've treated you like a son, me boy!

(SpongeBob pushes him aside)

SpongeBob: And it's not just crabs… *(turns to Squidward, eating calamari rings)* Squidward, those calamari rings are SQUID! *(Squidward quacks and Mr. Krabs was disgusted to see him scream)* And your Creature-of-the-Sea salad?! Hah! Tuna! Chicken-of-the-Sea is TUNA! *(A yellow fish gasps in horror and pushes the bowl just out of her reach. The angry customers mob around Mr. Krabs.)*

French Green Fish: You fed us to us!

Orange Fish: We gotta pay you to kill us?! *(points at Mr. Krabs)*

SpongeBob: You're disgusting!

Mr. Krabs: No… I'm the last honest man in Bikini Bottom. We're all sea creatures, boys and girls. Eating the Krabby Patties is what they intended. *(The customers fight him, and the camera pans away to SpongeBob.)*

SpongeBob: *(sighs)* I'm just glad nothing disgusting ever happens to a sponge.

*(At a hospital, an extremely obese man sits on a bed with a nurse at his side.)*

Nurse: Okay, just gotta scrub deep within your rolls of fat and we're done. *(Does so, as SpongeBob abruptly pushes the scene aside)*

SpongeBob: I said "Nothing disgusting ever happens to a sponge!"

*(The nurse is heard in the background)*

Nurse: Ughh… I hope that's pudding in there… *(SpongeBob is seen with a weird look on his face)*

*(We end with static as always)*

We laughed at that one.

Me: That was really funny!

Lincoln: Yeah it was!

Pinkie Pie: That sure was funny!

Hamm: I agree with whoever typed up this clip's summary. Someone oughta chuck that blockhead into Sid's yard!

G1 Bumblebee: Assuming Sid even still lives there.

Me: I don't think he does anymore. But we'll have to find out later. SpongeBob I hope you and everyone aren't too shocked about what you saw.

SpongeBob: I'm not shocked. I know it's all a silly cartoon. But now I know what you all did when we faced that evil Krabs. You used something similar to the Robot Chicken gag featured in that cartoon.

Maria: We sure did and it was a really good plan.

Me: Wow! Maria that was genius.

Varie: We all came up with it actually.

Me: It was a great plan though.

Nico: Yeah it was.

Lincoln: Yep.

Laney: But that was great though.

Lana: Yeah. J.D. can I ask you a question?

Me: Sure.

Lana: How did you bring back a legendary pony like Clover the Clever?

Me: That is a great question and I had a feeling you were gonna ask me that one.

---

Me: (Narrating) **After Princess Celestia and Luna showed us the restricted section in the Canterlot Library and we learned all about the Memory Stone and how Clover the Clever pursued that evil sorceress that had it, I figured why not recruit the legendary Clover the Clever in the future. So with the information I learned in the scroll, I retraced the steps of her.**

I flew through the forest where Clover followed the evil sorceress.

Me: This looks like the same path that leads to the portal that goes to Canterlot High School.

I went through the forest and found the portal and went through it and I wound up in a forest in another part of Earth. My scans show that this was the forest near Canterlot High School. I followed the map and found the statue where the Memory Stone was sealed away.

Me: This must be the statue where Wallflower found the Memory Stone.

But that wasn't the only thing that I saw that was there. I saw the skeletons of Clover the Clever and the evil sorceress. But the bones of the evil sorceress were all turned to stone.

Me: Clover defeated the evil sorceress but at the cost of her own life here on Earth. She is a true hero. But she needs to be reunited with everyone she knows. But first.

I fired an energy blast at the petrified bones of the evil sorceress and blew them apart in a fiery explosion.

Me: Good riddance.

I walked over to the bones of Clover the Clever and chanted a powerful incantation and fired a beam of light and it hit the Skeleton and brought Clover the Clever back to life! She was a girl with green hair and purple eyes and she had white robes and her brown cloak that had quills and scrolls in it.

Clover opened her eyes for the first time in 1,000 years and she saw me.

Clover: What happened?

Me: I brought you back from the dead Clover. My name is J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Clover: I've heard so much about you! I was told by a man named Ra's Al Ghul all about your achievements.

Me: I had a feeling it was Ra's that told you all about me.

Clover: How long was I dead?

Me: Its been over 1,000 years. But you succeeded in taking down that evil sorceress and the Memory Stone was destroyed.

Clover: Wow. I have so much to catch up on. But where is Star Swirl?

Me: He's back at my estate. This is the Human World that you are in, Planet Earth.

Clover: Wow. I can't wait to see Master Star Swirl again after all these years. I heard he disappeared.

Me: That is a very unusual story.

I told her everything.

Clover: (Gasp) So he and the other 5 Pillars of Harmony were trapped in Limbo after all these years?

Me: Yeah. It was an amazing adventure and we freed them from Limbo.

Clover: I can't thank you enough. I have so much to catch up on.

Me: 1,000 years worth of catching up. Lets head back.

We teleported back.

Me: (Narrating) **We teleported back to the estate and went in and found Star Swirl writing more spells down.**

In his study, Star Swirl was writing many spells down.

I knocked on his door.

Star Swirl: Come in.

I opened the door.

Star Swirl: J.D. hello.

Me: Sorry to bother you Star Swirl. But I have a special someone here to see you.

Clover came in and Star Swirl gasped in shock.

Clover: Hello Master Star Swirl.

Star Swirl: Clover! Oh Clover!

They hugged for the first time in 1,000 years!

Clover: I've missed you so much Master!

Star Swirl: I missed you too Clover.

I was happy for them.

Star Swirl: How did you come back?

Me: I brought her back Star Swirl. It's a very interesting story.

I told him everything.

Star Swirl: So Clover sacrificed herself to destroy the evil sorceress.

Me: Yeah. It was over 1,000 years ago. It would've been in 11th Century A.D. in Earth Standard Times back then.

Star Swirl: I can see that. My goodness.

Me: Ra's told her everything we did when she was up in Heaven and she knows about everything we do. But she has a lot of catching up to do.

Clover: I sure do. But I'm just so happy to be back.

Me: I think you all are.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Ra's: Yes I remember that and I remember also telling your friend Pierce about everything that happened.

Me: I remember that too.

Nico: Wow. J.D. that was amazing that you brought Clover back.

Clover: And I'm so glad to be back. I'm also now the 9th Pillar of

Harmony: Diligence.

Me: Wow. That's cool.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: Yeah.

---

Later we were getting ready to go to Japan yet again.

Bleez: Where are we headed now?

Me: To Tokyo, Japan yet again. We're going to meet an awesome group that knows how to fight with these.

I held up a deck of cards.

Bleez: Cards?

Me: Not just any cards. These are Kaijudo cards.

Nico: AWESOME! We're gonna meet Shobu and his friends.

Me: Yep. And it's gonna be awesome.

Lincoln: Cool! What monsters are in these cards?

Me: All kinds. Bolshack Dragon, Ultimate Galaxy Universe, and many more.

I showed everyone what they looked like.

Nicole: Wow! I remember playing with those and they are awesome.

Eli: They look just like Duel Monster Cards.

Me: They do don't they. But this is gonna be really cool meeting Shobu and his friends. This is something I'm looking forward too.

Lincoln: Me too!

The Springfield Bullies, U-Foes, Evil-Lyn, Common Cold, Knightbrace and Saïx appeared.

Jimbo: Can me, Kearney, Dolph, Evil Lyn, Common Cold, Knightbrace, the U Foes, and Saïx come with you guys?

Me: You sure can. This is gonna be awesome.

Dolph: I remember playing Duel Masters. Good times.

Me: You played Duel Masters too Dolph?

Dolph: It was a Hobby. Good times.

Vapor: Wow

Eli: That's amazing.

Me: Yep. Lets head out everyone.

We were off to Tokyo, Japan.

---

TOKYO, JAPAN

---

We arrived in Tokyo, Japan once again and it was as busy as ever.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome back to Tokyo, Japan.

Laney: Wow. It's so busy as ever.

Clover: It sure is.

Lola: Wow.

Me: Lets find Shobu.

We walked around and we saw something going down in the park.

Beekeeper: Is that them?

We looked and in the park we saw Shobu and his friends being picked on by a thugish kid name Onsen.

Me: That's them. Not on my watch.

I went over.

Onsen: I'm gonna make you wish you were never born.

He pulled his fist back and I grabbed it.

Me: How about you pick on somebody your own size?

I threw him and he crashed into a trash can.

Shobu: WHOA! J.D. Knudson!

Me: That's right.

Ironclad: (picks up Onsen by the throat) Say the word, Vector, and I'll snap this kid's neck!

Me: No guys! Let him go. He went through enough already.

Vector: J.D. is right. Let him go.

Ironclad: Oh all right.

He did so and the kid ran away.

Me: What a wuss.

Shobu: It's such an honor to meet you all!

Me: Same here Shobu. We heard so many awesome things about you.

Shobu: Not as much as all of you. You guys did it all over the years and did an amazing job.

Me: We do what we do.

Nico: That kid was a monster picking on you like that.

Me: Yeah what a thug. If he tries anything he'll wish he was never born.

Vince: Yeah.

Shobu: Let me show you all where I live.

Me: Okay.

We went to Shobu's house and it was amazing.

Shrednaught: So, this is where you live?

Shobu: Yep. My father is over in the Nature Civilization right now so he'll be back later.

Me: I heard so much about your father Shori Kirifuda. He is the greatest Kaijudo master of them all.

Shobu: That's right and thanks to the help of my friends I was able to become like him.

Me: Their support in you is amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: That is true friendship right there.

Me: It sure is. Also your Kaijudo cards are amazing.

Nico: They sure are.

Saïx: Those Duel Master Cards are similar to Duel Monster cards.

Yugi Moto: I was just about to point that out.

Me: I know. The design is much different than what we see in Duel Monster Cards though. But they are both amazing.

Shobu: They sure are. But I'm glad you all are here because I need your help with something.

Me: What is it?

Shobu: An evil organization called P.L.O.O.P. is attacking the civilizations and we have to destroy them.

Me: What does P.L.O.O.P stand for?

Brittney: Oh no! The Powerful Loyal Order Of Princes!

Shobu: Do you have a history with them Brittney?

Brittney: You could say that Shobu. The Goths of Darkness are not only called that just for show but we are also Bounty Hunters.

Ingrid Third: We go after the most dangerous criminals and organizations in the world and turn them over for huge profits.

Raven: It's really good money. The pay is really good.

Brittney: Yep. And P.L.O.O.P. is one of our most elusive enemies.

Me: Can you tell us all about them?

Brittney: I sure can.

Brittney went over their history.

---

P.L.O.O.P. ( **P** owerful **L** oyal **O** rder **O** f **P** rinces)

**P.L.O.O.P.** are the main antagonists of the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

It stands for the **P** owerful **L** oyal **O** rder **O** f **P** rinces.

They are an evil organization that plot to use creatures from each of the various civilization's from the creature world to take over Earth.

Prince Irving the Terrible.

**Prince Irving, the Terrible** is a member of P.L.O.O.P. appearing in the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

Sacred Lands

He deals with creatures from the Light Civilization lands before turning them to their dark side with his Dark Amulet deck. Prince Irving is the person responsible for sending La Byle, Seeker of the Winds into the Light Civilization Village in the human world in order to bring chaos and attempt to control the lands by showing that he can control these creatures.

Shobu managed to stop him from completing his so by defeating him in a Kaijudo duel.

He was later defeated by Hakuoh in a final duel with all other PLOOPs being defeated as well.

## Prince Melvin the Conqueror

**Prince Melvin, the Conqueror** is a member of P.L.O.O.P. appearing in the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

### Story Line

Shobu encountered him in the Water Civilization land and Shobu was almost defeated but he was attacked by Hulcus, Aqua and other villagers as well. Later he was defeated in a duel with Shobu. Afterwards he was defeated by George in the final duel with all the other P.L.O.O.P members as well. He was responsible for releasing Legendary Bynor with his Dark Amulet Deck into the Water civilization village which was later taken control by George and Dr. Root.

## Princess Pollyana of Green Gables

**Princess Pollyanna of Green Gables** is a member of P.L.O.O.P. appearing in the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

### Anime

She encountered Shobu for the first time in the Nature Civilization's Logville Village, dueling against him and losing. She works under Prince Wilbur, the Great as one of the strong P.L.O.O.P. soldiers as well as being the only female soldier in the P.L.O.O.P. army. She helped Prince Wilbur, the Great to kidnap Master Pangaea, Flora, Rekuta. She also dueled and defeated Fona, leader of the village.

She later dueled and lost against Flora.

## Prince Wilburg the Great

**Prince Wilburg** is a member of P.L.O.O.P. appearing in the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

### Anime

Shobu first encountered him in Nature Civilization Land he defeated Shobu the first time he dueled Shobu. Then later when Shobu mastered the nature civilization deck, he lost to him. He was responsible of sending an evil army of Bronze-Arm Tribe and Giant Insect army into the Nature Civilization Village. He was also pretending to be the gatekeeper of the Nature Civilization Village but he actually kidnapped the gatekeeper Master Pangaea, Flora, Rekuta with the help of Princess Pollyanna of Green Gables so the gate to the real world cannot be blocked and his army can go out to the real world.

In the final battle, he dueled against Mimi with the other P.L.O.O.P. leaders but lost to her in the end.

## Prince Maurice the Merciless

**Prince Maurice** is the leader of P.L.O.O.P. appearing as the main antagonist in the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

### Story line

He first appeared at the outskirts of the Darkness Civilization land in a hotel where Shobu, Rekuta, Jamira and Kokujo were having a bath in hot springs. He was scaring everyone in the hotel with his Bloody Squito but Kokujo finally challenged him before Shobu for a duel and he lost against Kokujo.

Prince Maurice went to the Valley of the Dim as being a Hollywood director and asked the locals he wants to make a movie in their mines and also to keep this a secret because he do not extra information to be leaking into the public and the locals accepted the deal because they thought even though it will hurt their economy but they will get paid a lot in the end which will make every thing ok. But he lied and started releasing Deathliger, Lion of Chaos, Diablost, the Shady General, Gigargon, Trox, General of Destruction, Phantasmal Horror Gigazabal, an army of Bloody Squito, Propeller Mutant and Ballom, Master of Death with his Dark Amulet Deck case to destroy there whole town. He also helped in the research to make the Amulet deck case into the Dark Amulet deck to make the creatures go berserk and also to mass-produce the deck cases as well.

He also turned both Jack and Jake the twin brothers into evil with the dark energy of the Dark Amulet Deck Case to defeat Shobu before he gets into the Darkness civilization land by telling them that they will receive the Dark Amulet Deck case and they will be part of the P.L.O.O.P. army and a Movie Star as well.

He also helped in succeeding the grand plan of the P.L.O.O.P army. He later dueled against Kokujo with all the other P.L.O.O.P and lost against him. Also, his dark amulet was destroyed.

## Prince Herbert the Ruthless

**Prince Herbert, the Ruthless** is a member of P.L.O.O.P. appearing in the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

### Story line

He first appeared in the Fire Civilization Valley as the Gatekeeper to the Fire Civilization Land and encounter Shobu in a duel, he lost against Shobu. But before he ran away after losing he told Shobu to be ready for his boss Prince Eugene, the Mean who is also the leader of the P.L.O.O.P army and also be prepared for the worst to see in Fire Civilization Land.

## Prince Eugene the Mean

**Prince Eugene** is the member of P.L.O.O.P. in the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

### Plot

He first appeared in the Fire Civilization land and encountered Shobu in a duel and won against him. He is responsible for the master plan for the .O.P's army. He wanted to fill up the biggest volcano in the Fire Civilization Land with liquid dark P.L.O.O.P. power so that the volcano will burst, causing all the resulting dark P.L.O.O.P. smoke and liquid to spread to the lands of all five civilizations, causing all the creatures will go berserk and destroy the world. Then, the people of the real world will have no choice but ask the P.L.O.O.P. to stop and control these creatures and P.L.O.O.P. will be the only people left to control both the human and creature worlds, so in the end P.L.O.O.P. will rule the world and he will rule P.L.O.O.P. He was also responsible of sending Gatling Skyterror, Rothus, the Traveler, Bolshack Dragon, Billion-Degree Dragon, Magmarex, Armored Blaster Valdios, Armored Walker Urherion and Scarlet Skyterror.

Prince Eugene used to be a dueling champ on Earth and that he even beat Knight. He also exhausted Knight and defeated him with his infinite PLOOP army. After that duel, Prince Eugene went on a journey to the creature world to become the true Kaijudo duelist and when he was given the Amulet deck case and he found that he can control the creatures with it so that one could protect both world and stop the creatures from entering into our world. Then he started finding other Kaijudo duelist he defeated them all and asked Prince Maurice, the Merciless and other to do a research in each land see if he can control more than one creature. Turns out if the amulet deck case are given more dark power they completely turn into Dark Amulet Deck Case and they make creatures berserk and also to control with these new deck cases. He thought that this way he can control both worlds.

In the second duel with Shobu he was defeated. He again dueled Shobu this time with all his P.L.O.O.P. members as well but still in the end he got defeated by Shobu. Then Shobu and his friends finally stopped his plan by sealing all five gates before they were breached by the evil creatures and put a stop to his plan once and for all.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: So we got a bunch of evil monarchs that want to take over the world. Not on our watch!

Octane: That organization needs a better name.

Me: Yeah I think that name is really stupid. But we'll gladly help you take them down Shobu.

Shobu: Thank you guys so much. We're gonna need the help of all my friends too.

Me: All right lets go. Who do we need to find?

Shobu: Hakuoh, Rekuta, Sayuki, Mimi, George, Dr. Root and Knight.

Me: Okay lets go.

We went out to get Shobu's friends.

First we found Dr. Root.

Knightbrace: Are you Dr. Root?

Dr. Root: I sure am. (Sees us) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! WHOO! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you doctor. Shobu told us a lot about you.

Dr. Root: I can tell. You need my help to destroy a member of P.L.O.O.P.?

Me: Yes that's right. We're gonna need all the help we can get to take them down.

Nico: Yeah.

Dr. Root: I'll gladly help you.

Next we found Mimi in her garden meditating and she got up.

Onslaught: Hi there! Mimi, right?

Mimi Tasogare: That's me. (Sees us and gasps) WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Mimi.

Nico: We were told so much about you from Shobu and how you and he are starting to date.

Mimi Tasogare: (Blushes) We sure are.

Shobu: (Blushes) Yeah we are perfect for each other.

Me: Aww. We're going after P.L.O.O.P. and we're going to take down Princess Pollyana first.

Mimi Tasogare: Awesome! Let me help you guys.

Me: Cool.

Common Cold: Maybe after we kill Pollyana, you two can go on a date.

Me: I think we can arrange that.

Shobu: AWESOME!

Mimi Tasogare: We would like that.

Me: Gotham Royal York is full of great things to do and lots of awesome restaurants. And you all can have fun at our awesome amusement park Phoenix Land.

Shobu: COOL!

We got all of Shobu's friends.

Me: Great we're all together. Now it's time to dethrone a princess.

Long John Silver: Now, where do we find Pollyana?

Mimi Tasogare: In the Nature Civilization.

Shobu: She's heading for my dad!

Me: We got to get there fast. Come on!

We went to a mine that Shobu told us about and it was a doorway into the world of Kaijudo, the planet where the Duel Masters

Creatures come from. We were in the Nature Civilization and it was breathtakingly beautiful!

---

Dense jungle covers the largest continent, home to the Nature civilization. Here in the hot, humid climate, vegetation grows tall and thick and little sunlight is able to penetrate the vast canopy above.

The World Trees have grown so tall and store so much energy, they almost touch the cities in the Light world. Their stored energy has resulted in a distortion of gravity on the Nature world, creating an overpowering gravitational pull. Creatures from other civilizations are unable to function freely in this unrelenting atmosphere.

Although there are many races in this unique ecology, there are no cities and no one race governs. Instead it is a society where "might makes right," and even Beast Folk, the most advanced of the races, possess only a rudimentary level of technology.

To survive the oppressive gravity on this continent, Nature creatures have developed extraordinarily muscular physiques.

The more advanced races practice the art of body tattooing. Designs often represent religious icons, based on their belief in animism or spiritual worship. The most commonly used symbol is an "eye."

In the past, Nature inhabitants paid little attention to the other civilizations. Now the search for more hospitable surroundings by Darkness and Water civilizations poses a serious threat to the Nature lifestyle. Avoidance of inter-civilization war is no longer an option in the struggle for survival.

Dragon Saga

Unlike the original peace-loving Nature Civilization, this Nature Civilization plays an antagonistic role and seeks to control all other civilizations including a part of itself.

Their leader was Sasoris, Dragon Edge.

Their main races were the Beast Folk Go and Jurassic Command

Dragons.

The Jurassic Command Dragons were born when Sasoris, Dragon Edge hit other creatures with Judaina. As at that time the acorns offered were not enough, it spawned poisonous dragons.

As Acorns are used as food, constant offering of acorns to summon the Jurassic Command Dragons has caused the food supply to be depleted and Sasoris started to enter extreme hunger. In this state when Sasoris used Judaina it caused a Dragon known as Domitius, Evil Emperor of Five Dragonskind to appear who wants to rule the world and is on a rampage that the Beast Folk Go cannot control. The witches known as "Haraguro X" (Erikatchu, Diva Style, Saepoyo, Charming Faerie and Marinyan, Dragon Edge) were sent to calm the dragons with their music. However Sasoris saw the power of Gaiglen and wants more power, and thus it decided to strike Domitius with Judaina twice. From striking Domitius Imen=Bugo, Dragon Edge was born, who did not awaken to the power of the primitive dragons when struck by Judaina, but striking it with Judaina awakened Imen=Bugo's primitive desires and this caused it to betray Sasoris. In order to resist Imen=Bugo, Sasoris decided to hit other Dragons with Judaina. This time, it succeeded and Juran Kuruga, Growthkind was born.

Since then, the Nature Civilization broke into a war between Imen=Bugo and Sasoris.

However, the hidden mastermind behind "Duel Masters", the original Draguner, The=Deadman, Dragon Edge had appeared from hidden inside Nam=Daeddo, Bronze Style.

He had stole Judaina, used the power of all civilizations to create "Paras" dragons, and has made a surprise appearance in "Duel Masters" along with his dragheart Niga=Abushumu, Invasive Mystery. He attempts to seal the winner of the competition and his dragheart into a new Dragheart.

Now, Sasoris, whose only friend was lost, starts to ask Glenmalt for help.

While getting Judaina back, Sasoris knew that The=deadman took away Malt's Father and is looking to help his friends, Ohginga and Gairaioh. Sasoris, however did not have it's difficulties. That was Judaina being used by The=Deadman, and It can't defeat The=Deadman. Then it started gathering acorns.

Now it continues to get acorns and produced more Jurassic Command Dragons. Then it heard Judaina saying "You need more acorns." and guided by Judaina's voice, it became angry and hit itself with it. This anger has spread to Judaina and it became the king of the ancients: Sauzaurupio, Terror Ancient King.

Then after defeating The=Deadman, Sasoris releases Sauzaurpio's soul. Sasoris said: "If I don't have you, the price of acorns decreases." Sauzaurpio said: "You like too much acorns so half is enough." After this, Sasoris heads to the goal.

As compared to the landscape of the original Nature Civilization, this Nature civilization is mostly consisted of tropical forests, tribal ruins and a few snowy grounds where Snow Faeries and Mammothdon, Proboscidean live and the trees there seem to be not as tall and dense as the original world.

After the fallout in Revolution Final, the Nature civilization is ruled by Insect like creatures known as Gransect. Due to the lush soil and bountiful natural resources, the Gransect are capable of planting large vegetables. While these vegetables are delicious, they can be used as weapons, and when an animal gets hit by it they become part plant. This has caused the nature civilization to research them in order to create advanced weaponry, causing the Fire Civilization below them to mimic them using hamster tanks. However, the nature civilization is a peaceful civilization and it is completely unknown why they are arming themselves, and the reason is unknown save for a few Gransect warriors. The Gransect also nurtured nature for Snow Faeries which had mostly disappeared after the fallout. Recently gransects had also disappeared en masse so the civilization is put on guard.

---

Me: WOW! Is this the Nature Civilization?

Mimi Tasogare: It sure is. Isn't it beautiful?

Me: It sure is.

Laney: Wow. It's like everything in nature is one with the world.

Nico: It sure feels like it.

Naruto: Yeah it does.

Me: I sense Pollyana down in that forest. Lets go.

We flew down to the forest.

Pollyana was terrorizing a bunch of creatures.

Pollyana: Soon you all will be mine for the world to be ours.

An energy blast then went at her and she saw it coming and dodged it and it hit a mountain and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pollyana landed on the ground.

Pollyana: What was that?

We landed in front of her.

Me: Princess Pollyana of Green Gables. So we meet at last.

Pollyana: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Evil Lyn: Can you give us one good reason why we should let you live?

Pollyana: Because me and my group can help J.D. kill Barodius.

May: Say what now?!

Pollyana: That's right. (to J.D.) If you ditch your friends and join P.L.O.O.P., we'll make sure Barodius is taken out permanently.

Maria: If it weren't for the fact that you're trying to convince J.D. to abandon us, that offer would be legit.

Me: And to that offer I'm gonna have to say no thanks! As much as I find that to be tempting, I have my own ways of taking out Barodius. So thanks but no thanks!

Nico: Yeah! If you think J.D. will abandon us then you have another thing coming!

Vince: That's right!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Rich Texan, Box Ghost, Absorbing Man, Professor XXXL, Mr. Mittens and Private H.I.V.E. then appeared.

Me: Rich Texan, Box Ghost, Absorbing Man, Professor XXXL, Mr. Mittens and Private H.I.V.E.

Professor XXXL: Yes it is us for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, am here to have fun!

Rich Texan: Well, howdy there, Shobu!

Shobu: Lemme guess. You 6 are part of the Masters of Evil as well.

Box Ghost: Of course we are.

Absorbing Man: I gotta say. Those Duel Master Cards of yours are the best. Especially that Rothus guy.

Me: They are amazing aren't they and they have incredible artwork.

Eli: I find them most amazing too.

Lincoln: We all do.

Nico: We sure do.

Me: You all picked a really bad time to have usual battles with us. We're going up against an evil organization that Brittney and the Goths of Darkness are trying to destroy.

Brittney: It's called P.L.O.O.P. It stands for Powerful Loyal Order Of Princes and they are dangerous.

Mr. Mittens: What is their goal?

Brittney: To gather an army of creatures from this world to take over the Earth. They are a terrorist organization like HYDRA.

Rich Texan: That's horrible!

?: (Three Voices all together) We think so too.

A figure came out and it was the fusion of Demonite, Falkar and Thunderon from episode 16 of Lightspeed Rescue - TROIKA!

---

**Troika** was a three-headed super monster that is the combination of Demonite, Falkar and Thunderon's crystal-like forms, this monster appeared in the episode "The Cobra Strikes".

After the initial defeat of Demonite, Falkar, and Thunderon, Diabolico collected their crystal-like forms and merged their likenesses together, creating Troika (pronounced as *Troy-kuh* ). Troika attacked Mariner Bay and fought the Power Rangers. Troika was a powerful opponent, taking out the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers in record time. Due to his immense abilities thanks to the combination, the Rangers were forced to retreat. While Miss Fairweather was working on a project that can help the Rangers, Troika himself went out on a rampage through Mariner Bay. The Rangers returned during his assault and battled this fusion creature, but he was still able to initially beat them into submission. The Rangers were then equipped with the new Battle Boosters, which enhanced their abilities. With this new power, the Red Ranger then charged at Troika, and successfully punched off Demonite's sword on Troika's right arm. Troika was surprised, and distracted long enough for the Red Ranger to give him a right jab, which countered Troika's own jab and punctured his chest. As much as he tried, Troika was no match. The Rangers then activated their Booster Beams, which blasted Troika, killing him.

---

Kelsey: Troika!

Troika: Long time no see rangers!

Me: I remember you! And I know you all too well. You are a combination of all of Diabolico's most powerful monsters and he turned Thunderon, Falkar and Demonite into crystals and combined all three of them into what you are. Creating a powerful Super-Monster. Wicked Awesome!

Troika: Impressive that you know that. We're impressed that you remember that.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Troika: (to Carter) You haven't used your Battlizer for a long time, Red Ranger. Maybe you should use it again in this battle against me.

Carter Grayson: Oh I plan to.

Me: And he's not the only one with a Battlizer. But my version is called Megabattle.

Laney: Yeah! It's awesome!

I then sensed a massive Negative Energy surge.

Me: WHOA! Do you guys feel that?

Nico: Yeah that is a Massive Negative Energy surge. Where is it coming from?

?: That would be from me.

I recognized that voice.

Me: Oh no! Its been 150,000 years since I saw your fucked up face, Shinno.

A figure came out and it was my old nemesis of the Hidden Sky Village, SHINNO!

**Shinnō**, also known as **Dr. Shinnō**, is the main antagonist in the second *Naruto Shippuden* film *Naruto Shippuden: Bonds* .

He was voiced by the late Unshō Ishizuka in the Japanese version, and by Jamieson Price in the English dubbed version.

## Past

It was revealed that in the past, he taught Orochimaru forbidden reincarnation ninjutsu. He also took in an orphan girl named Amaru that was terribly ill. After saving her, he raised Amaru like she was her own. Secretly however, Shinno had plotted to gather up dark chakra with the Zero Tails for several years.

## Plot

After sky ninja attacked the Hidden Leaf Village, Shinno and Amaru appeared for help for their village. After healing a group of villagers, Shinno insisted that Naruto, Sakura, and Hinata would escort them back to their village. There, when Amaru accidentally sets off a trap, Shinno jumped in and sacrificed himself to save her life.

Later, inside the floating structure, it turned out that Shinno was completely fine by using the illusion of death. He revealed that he was with the sky ninja and that he only portrayed as a doctor just to have Amaru's trust. He used up the Dark Chakra that he harvested from the villagers and gained the "ultimate body", which gave him superhuman strength and the ability to freely manipulate his chakra. He repeatedly demolished Naruto a few times, due to Amaru having negative emotions. After Amaru let go of those feelings, Naruto was able to gain the upper hand. Before he could deliver the final blow, Sasuke appeared and told Shinno that he had to go to Orochimaru.

After refusing him, Sasuke used Chidori Senbon to disrupt Shinno's chakra flow, which stripped him of his dark power and made him into an old man. During the final battle, Shinno merged with the Zero Tails to kill Naruto and Sasuke once and for all. After he emerged and taunted them, the cocoon bursted, killing him once and for all.

Shinno: I'm flattered that you remember me after all these years J.D.

Me: And you are still just a fucking old man that I'm glad I took down?

Nico: Is he another one of your enemies that you faced in the future?

Me: Yeah that's right. His name is Shinno and he's a Medic Ninja from the Hidden Sky Village.

Nico: The Hidden Sky?

Me: It was a village that I completely destroyed single-handedly during the 2nd Great War.

---

Me: (Narrating) **Before I joined the Hidden Leaf Village around 30 years prior, I participated in the 2nd Great War and it was a brutal battle. I then saw a flying fortress that was heading towards the Battlefield and that flying fortress was that of the Hidden Sky Village. I flew out to face it and a bunch of Sky Ninjas told me that they were gonna take over the 5 Great Nations.**

Sky Ninja 1: We're taking over the 5 Great Nations so that everything can be a Sky Empire!

Future Alternate Me: Over my fucking dead body you motherfucking bastards!

I then fired a massive energy blast all at the Hidden Sky Village fortress and obliterated all of the Sky Ninja's in one fell swoop and destroyed the entire village all at once.

Me: **The Hidden Sky Village met its demise that day. I dealt an incredibly devastating and crippling blow to their entire fighting spirit and destroyed it completely.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Or so I thought. Lady Tsunade got word that the Hidden Sky was planning to resurface after such a humiliating defeat at my hands. She sent me, Naruto, Sakura and Hinata to go and stop it. That's when we met Shinno and our friend Amaru and we found out that Shinno was doing a really diabolical plot.

Nico: Which was?

Me: He was gathering Negative Energy and Dark Chakra to feed a malevolent creature called the Zero-Tails. It's an ugly and repulsive Masked Leech that feeds off the Negative Energy within everything.

Lincoln: Whoa! Did you kill that creature?

Me: I sure did and I did it by sucking all of its Negative Energy out of it and gaining a massive energy increase as a result. I then turned to Shinno and pulverized the living shit out of him. After that, I banished him to the same pocket dimension where I imprisoned Yomi and Mōryō.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Yeah and now I'm going to make sure this monster suffers. But how did you come back.

Shinno: Thanks to this.

He pulled out a card and it was NUMBER 36: CHRONOMALY CHATEAU HUYUK!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 36: Chronomaly Chateau Huyuk!

Jessie: That card is based on and designed from the ancient neolithic city Çatalhōyük in Turkey. That city is over 9,000 years old.

Eli: That's amazing!

Nunnally: It sure is.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Vypra.

Vypra: I have a new archenemy that I think will be perfect for Numbuh 1.

Numbuh 1: Ooh I wonder who it will be?

A man in a cloak came out and it was our old friend of our days in the Brave 12: THE GENTLEMAN!

---

**The Gentleman** is a one-shot antagonist of the animated TV series *Samurai Jack* . He is a bounty hunter who was paid by Aku to assassinate Jack.

He is part of a group of other bounty hunters, paid for the same goal. He is described to have murdered many people in the past, and who eventually takes the challenge of killing Jack. Despite his violent and malevolent career, he is actually a very calm, polite, eloquent, and persuasive individual who speaks with verbosity (that is, he uses long and complex words and phrases in his everyday speech with a voice tone resembling that of Huckleberry Hound), which is shown to confuse those around him of less intelligence.

He was voiced by Daran Norris, who later voiced another *Samurai Jack* villain, X-49 and Anti Cosmo and Jorgen Von Strangle in Fairly OddParents.

---

Me: The Gentleman!

Gentleman: (Posh Accent) It is good to see you again J.D. Knudson. How have things been with you after you all defeated Aku and saved the world?

Me: Doing great now that Aku is out of the picture.

Qin: Isn't he one of the Bounty Hunters that tried to come after you all when you were on your journey as the Brave 12?

Me: That's right.

Gentleman: You are indeed correct my dear Qin. We were originally hired by Aku to kill the Brave 12. But after Aku was killed we were all freed from his evil. As for me, Jojunga, I & Am, Boris and Princess Mera, we were all hired by the Masters of Evil to participate in what you all call your usual battles as well as collect profits for them by turning in criminals and villains.

Me: Ah so kill two birds with one stone in a sense.

Fluttershy: Oh please don't say that.

Me: It's just a figure of speech Fluttershy. It means get two or more things done at the same time.

Fluttershy: Oh that's a relief.

Me: Yeah. Lets get it on!

We powered up and went at them.

Battle 1: Becky, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Firecracker Burst, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Bleez and Frightwig VS Rich Texan

Rich Texan was first.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) One of those pirated movies that Homer showed was based on Star Wars.

Becky: That's interesting and I'm a huge fan of Star Wars.

Ink Rose: That's a great movie series and it's one of our favorites too.

Moonlight Raven: It sure is.

Firecracker Burst: I'm a huge Star Wars fan and it is so cool.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

Rich Texan: Yeah it is!

Trixie: Always get a great thrill out of that movie.

Juniper Montage: We sure do and it's awesome how they did all that.

Clover: I think so too and it was clever that Luke outsmarted so many enemies over the years.

Bleez: That was most fun.

Rich Texan: Yeah. I agree with you on that. Lets get it on!

Rich Texan called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets show him an awesome formation.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is always up for some action!

Clover: This is gonna be so cool!

Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Firecracker Burst, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage and Clover the Clever: STELLAR FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: ZODIAC FIRESTORM BLAST!

They spun in a septagon formation and fired a massive blast of space fire that formed into the Celestial Zodiac Symbols.

Bleez and Frightwig fired rage blasts and hair tentacles and Becky fired waves of plants and the blasts and plants all hit Rich Texan and his Pokemon and knocked them out.

Bleez: YEAH! That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Clover: Yeah it was!

## Battle 2: Omi, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Danny Phantom, Dani Phantom, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) So, you guys watched another Robot Chicken segment this morning?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) We sure did and it was a most unpleasant one.

Fluttershy: Yeah I didn't like it at all because of its Mob-like nature.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was too dark for me.

Discord: I found it to be most enjoyable and as the embodiment of chaos I find things all unamusing amusing to my tables.

Danny Phantom: I figured that you would find it funny.

Dani Phantom: Yeah only you would.

Box Ghost: I know. Lets get it on!

Box Ghost was ready.

Danny Phantom: We're going Ghost!

Danny Fenton and Dani turned into Danny and Dani Phantom!

They went at him.

Fluttershy: Lets get wild!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah!

Discord: I always have fun in these battles!

Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook and Discord: CHAOS NATURE

STYLE FORMATION ART: BLAST OF NATURE AND FURY!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a blast of chaos fire and it formed into a deadly blast.

Danny and Dani fired blasts of lightning and ecto-energy.

Omi fired a water blast and Onslaught and Motormaster fired waves of lasers and missiles. The blasts all hit the Box Ghost and knocked him down.

Omi: That was most enjoyable!

Fluttershy: It sure was. I had fun with that one.

Mage Meadowbrook: Me too!

---

Battle 3: CatDog, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens

---

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) Does Pollyana truly believe that P.L.O.O.P. is any match for Barodius?

Cat: In all honesty no I don't think it's a match for Barodius at all. J.D. told us all about the kinds of crimes he did and Barodius would destroy P.L.O.O.P. in an instant with just a flick of his finger.

Dog: Yeah that's what I think too Cat.

Applejack: I believe it too. Barodius is a monster that must be stopped.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and he will too!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) That's right lads!

Mr. Mittens: I can't argue with that. And I agree with all of you. Lets get it on!

Mr. Mittens called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Applejack: Lets put this cat out to pasture!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Rockhoof: Lets do it lads!

Applejack, Apple Bloom and Rockhoof: VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF LIGHTNING AND APPLES!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired waves of lightning and apples and the blasts formed into a Valknut of lightning with apples of different kinds on it.

Cat fired waves of energy and so did Dog and Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz fired waves of bees and energy and the blasts all hit Mr. Mittens and his Pokemon and knocked them down.

Cat: That was awesome!

Dog: HI-HO DIGGETTY!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Rockhoof: I really had fun with that one lads!

---

Battle 4: Marinette, Adrien, Juleka, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Shrednaught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Ladybug) What do you think I can absorb around here for this battle?

Marinette: There's a bunch of trees around here and you can absorb those.

Absorbing Man: Good idea. But I am amazed that J.D. knows so many enemies from his travels.

Rarity: We all are.

Juleka: What he has experienced in his travels is amazing.

Adrien: It sure is.

Rarity: Indeed it is. All of his adventures are amazing.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) They sure are and I find all of them most incredible.

Mistmane: We sure do.

Absorbing Man: I can see that. And I see that J.D. brought your friend back to life.

Sable Spirit: He sure did and I'm so happy to be back with Mistmane.

Mistmane: Me too.

Absorbing Man: I know how you both felt about losing friends. I just wish my awesome wife Titania can be with me in the Masters of Evil.

Marinette: Maybe Vypra can recruit her later on in the future.

Absorbing Man: Maybe. Lets get it on.

He touched a tree and turned into solid wood and went at them and they went at him.

Rarity: Lets get it on!

Sassy Saddles: Lets do it Rarity!

Mistmane: Always up for this!

Sable Spirit: Yeah!

Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Mistmane and Sable Spirit: NATURE JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMING RUBY LEAF DRAGON BLAST!

They spun in a square formation and fired a ruby fire blast and it formed into a ruby dragon made of leaves.

Marinette, Adrien and Juleka fired waves of energy and Shrednaught and Trolling Thunder fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Absorbing Man and knocked him down.

Marinette: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture Darling!

Sassy Saddles: I enjoyed that one.

Mistmane: Me too!

Battle 5: Levi, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) You think I should get a job selling snow cones?

Levi: Your snow cones are some of the most scrumptious we've ever had and everyone would love them.

Pinkie Pie: I agree. You make the most perfect Snowcones EVER!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I agree. They are some of the best ever.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They sure are and your snowcones would be a big success.

Professor XXXL: Thanks guys. I'm glad you think so. Lets get it on guys!

Professor XXXL had his animal appendages ready and he went at them and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Lets make this the most fun EVER!

Maud Pie: Lets do it.

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie and Somanmbula: CONFETTI METEOR STYLE FORMATION ART: PARTY OF METEORS!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired waves of confetti and rocks and they went at him as meteors.

Octane and Shrapnel fired energy and lightning blasts and Levi fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Professor XXXL and knocked him down.

Levi: That was most fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: I really enjoyed that. (Smiles slightly)

Somnambula: It was most enjoyable.

---

Battle 6: Emerald Sustrai, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E.

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald Sustrai) If Pollyana were in my platoon, she would be court martialed!

Emerald: No arguments there on that.

Rainbow Dash: You got that right. What Pollyana does is evil to the core.

Lightning Dust: Well said and she needs to be stopped.

Scootaloo: Yeah and she will pay for trying to tempt J.D. like that.

Flash Magnus: She has no honor when it comes to everything she does.

Barbossa: Aye maties! That she would.

Long John Silver: Yeah she would.

Private H.I.V.E.: Well said soldiers! Lets do it!

Private H.I.V.E. went at them and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show him how the Wonderbolts do special formations.

Lightning Dust: You don't have to tell me twice.

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo and Flash Magnus: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: NIMBOSTRATUS THUNDERSTRIKE FORMATION!

They spun in a square formation and fired a massive blast of lightning.

Emerald fired energy blasts and Barbossa and Long John Silver fired energy and bullet blasts and the blasts all hit Private H.I.V.E. and knocked him out.

Emerald Sustrai: That was fun!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: SO COOL!

---

Battle 7: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Gusty the Great and me VS Troika

Troika was next and it was gonna be so awesome facing the fusion of Diabolico's most powerful monsters.

Me: This is gonna be so cool! Just like on TV.

Troika: I won't disappoint you.

Me: But here's my Megabattle. 8-6-1! Activate! Megabattle!

I had my awesome Megabattle Equipment on!

Carter Grayson: WHOA! That is so cool!

Me: I learned so much from you all when I was younger.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so cool!

Wallflower: It sure is.

Carter Grayson: Lets do it guys!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers turned into their ranger forms and they were ready!

Carter: **"Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED

RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Me: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: So awesome!

Carter Grayson: You wanted my Battleizer, you got it! Lightspeed Rescue Battleizer!

His cycle came and he had his Battleizer ready!

Me: That is so awesome.

Troy Burrows: Time for double the rescue power.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers as well.

Troika: WHAT!? TWO LIGHTSPEED RESCUE TEAMS!? HOW!?

Me: Lots of things have happened over the course of 27+ years. Lets get it on! LIGHTNING SABER BLAST!

My sword had a massive amount of lightning around it and fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Troika.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets do it guys!

Carter: Here Sunset.

He handed Sunset her own Battle Booster!

Sunset Shimmer: My own Battle Booster!? AWESOME! Lets see what it can do.

Me: I can show you how they work Sunset. You're in for an awesome ride.

She put it on her right wrist.

Me: Watch this. 5-5-5! Activate! BOOSTER BEAM!

I fired a purple energy beam from my Booster Beam and it hit Troika and exploded all over in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sunset Shimmer: So awesome! Lets see here. 5-5-5! Activate! BOOSTER BEAM!

She fired a fire energy beam blast and it hit Troika and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sunset Shimmer: WHOA! That was awesome!

Me: It sure was. Getting the hang of it Sunset. Now to finish this freak!

I fired a massive blast of fire.

Carter Grayson fired energy blasts and the rangers all fired energy blasts and so did Wallflower, Cayenne and Gusty and the blasts all hit Troika and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troika was dead.

Me: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Troika you have failed this universe!

Carter Grayson: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, that's a super mega win!

Me: Yeah! Power Down.

My gear vanished in a flash of purple light.

Me: Now I have a score to settle with Shinno.

I left to face Shinno.

---

Battle 8: Me, Naruto, Eli and Sasuke VS Shinno & Number 36

---

Shinno was next and I was not happy to see him.

Me: You're gonna pay for your crimes you fuckfreak!

Shinno: We'll see about that! (LAUGHING INSANELY!) AFTER I DESTROY EVERYTHING ON THIS ENTIRE PLANET, I WILL REIGN SUPREME OVER A VAST SKY EMPIRE!

Me: YOU ARE MAJORLY FUCKED UP IN THE HEAD IF YOU THINK I'M GOING TO LET THAT HAPPEN YOU SHITFUCKING MOTHERFUCKER!

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form.

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **You will never win! I killed the entirety of the Sky in 150,000 years and I should've destroyed all of them. Now I'm going to correct that mistake and finish what I started all those years hence.**

Shinno: Then come and get me!

Me: **Gladly!**

I flew at him with incredible speed and Shinno flew at me with incredible power and I punched him in the face with devastating force and he flew back and fired a massive barrage of dark energy blasts and I fired a massive barrage of rainbow blasts and the blasts all collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

I then punched Shinno in the stomach and kicked him in the face with incredibly devastating force and then kneed him in the face with incredible force and he belched up an enormous amount of blood and I then dealt a deadly uppercut to his face and sent him flying. I flew up to him and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the ground and he got up and I ran at him and he fired a massive blast of dark energy at me and massive fiery explosions lit up the ground as they closed in on me and I jumped over the explosions and landed behind him and fired two powerful energy blasts and he got hit hard by them before he could react as two massive fiery explosions blasted him all over!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then fired a massive barrage of powerful rainbow energy blasts and they hit Shinno all over in a massive flurry of fiery explosions and he was screaming in excruciating pain as he was being bombarded all over relentlessly!

Eli: Take this you monster!

Eli fired a massive shower of blue flame blasts and Naruto fired a massive barrage of Rasenshuriken and Sasuke fired massive lightning blasts

Me: **I've had it with you Shinno! STARDUST DIVINER!**

I formed a huge rainbow energy ball and threw it and it hit Shinno and he screamed in pain as it exploded in a massive explosion of fire!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Shinno crashed through a bunch of trees and into a rock. But then Shinno got up and he was badly hurt and weak beyond all comprehension. He was dying and more. He was badly burned, bloody, bruised and mutilated.

Shinno: (Coughing) I can't believe it's come to this. (Groaning) But no matter what, I refuse to die!

Me: **You're going to die anyway you asswipe!**

Eli: Yeah you know you are defeated!

Naruto: Yeah!

Shinno then walked up to me.

Shinno: You may be the lone survivor of the once mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, (To Sasuke) You might be the lone survivor of the once mighty Uchiha Clan, (To Naruto) And you may indeed be the 9-Tails Jinchuriki. But you're still just a bunch of worthless brats who don't have any idea what they are doing.

Me: **And you are just a worthless shitsucking fucked up old man that should've died all those years ago.**

I held up an energy blast to his face.

Me: **Enjoy being erased from existence. SUPER HAKAI!**

I fired a massive Hakai energy blast and obliterated him from existence forever.

I powered down.

Me: That takes care of him. You mess with a god and you get divine punishment.

Eli: You said it bro. That was epic.

Me: It sure was.

Eli picked up Number 36 and we had another Number.

---

Warmup: Numbuh 1 VS The Gentleman

---

Numbuh 1 was facing the Gentleman in his awesome Warmup Battle.

Numbuh 1: I am most looking forward to all this.

Gentleman: I am most looking forward to this as well my dear friend.

Numbuh 1: Me too.

The Gentleman threw his cloak and Numbuh 1 jumped over it and the Gentleman threw his daggers and Numbuh 1 dodged them. The Gentleman threw more knives and Numbuh 1 dodged them all and Numbuh 1 kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Numbuh 1: That was fun!

Numbuh 1 held out his hand and helped him up.

Numbuh 1: That was amazing and fun!

Gentleman: I had a lot of fun with that one myself as well. It will be a most amazing honor having you as my archenemy Nigel.

Numbuh 1: Same here.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Princess Pollyana.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Pollyana.

Troy: Let's take out Pollyana's monsters first.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers from 1985!

Me: You are never welcome here! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

We went at her and her monsters and fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and more. Faash and H'earring destroyed all her monsters and we went at Pollyana and punched and kicked her all over the place with incredible fury!

Bumblebee: Lets tear this bitch apart!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

Bumblebee used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Sunset Shimmer used the Equestria Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Bumblebee's Photon Rifle and Sunset Shimmer's fire powers 100-fold.

Shrapnel and Koichi used the Decepticon and Digimon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shrapnel's lightning antennae and Koichi's powers of darkness 100-fold.

G1 Bumblebee and Sunset Shimmer: FIRESTORM PHOTON BLAST!

Bumblebee fired a photon blast and Sunset Shimmer fired a massive blast of fire.

Shrapnel and Koichi: DARKNESS LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Koichi fired a massive blast of darkness and Shrapnell fired a wave of lightning.

Brittney: This bounty is as good as ours! And Shobu is gonna use that money.

Shobu: Yeah!

Brittney, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Ingrid Third, Moonlight Raven, Ink Rose, Gwen, Raven, Mimi Tasogare, Shobu, and Carly Atlas: DARKNESS DUEL FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired massive blasts of darkness fire, fire and nature blasts and the blasts all hit Pollyana and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pollyana was knocked down and beaten and she got up and she was just as badly beaten up as Shinno was.

Ingrid: (to Shobu) How about using Rothus to kill this bitch?

Shobu: With pleasure.

Me: And I summon Ultimate Galaxy Universe and Exodia!

I summoned said monsters.

Eli: I summon SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!

Yugi Moto: And I summon GANDORA THE DRAGON OF DESTRUCTION!

They summoned said monsters!

Me: OBLITERATE!

They fired powerful blasts of energy, Stars and lightning and the blasts all hit her and obliterated Princess Pollyana into nothing. She was banished to the Warp.

All that was left of her was a bracelet she wore.

Brittney picked it up.

Brittney: That bounty is ours. Whenever we defeat a villain we have to show proof that they are dead or alive.

Shobu: That makes sense.

Brittney pulled out a wanted poster with a picture of Princess Pollyana on it and it had a bounty of $726,983,856,286,477,384,937.00 on it.

Shobu: WHOA! That's a lot of money.

Me: Bounty Hunting is very profitable.

Gentleman: Indeed it is J.D.

Shobu: It's really gonna be nice fighting alongside you guys.

Private Hive: Glad to hear it, cadet!

Mr. Mitten: Now to get you ready for your date with Mimi.

Professor XXXL: And you can have some of my snow cones as well.

Brittney: And Pollyana's bounty will be given to you and your friends Shobu.

Shobu: Thanks Brittney! Wow!

Mimi Tasogare: YEAH!

Shobu: Awesome!

Me: Lets get you all ready back home.

We went back to Gotham Royal York and helped him get ready.

We had him and Mimi ready and we went to Grim and Nergal's Pizzeria and that was where they were having their date and it was great for them. Then they went to an awesome movie. It was for The Little Mermaid from 1989 and it was great. Eli loved it too and he had an awesome date with Nunnally too. For their lunch they went to Sweet Apple Acres and it was a great time for them. We later went back home.

Shobu: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it will be even more awesome as we help Team Loud Phoenix Storm on all their adventures.

Me: It sure will be fun Shobu.

We had a great adventure. One member of P.L.O.O.P. down and 6 more to go.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Duel Masters has been one of my favorite shows since I was in high school and it was awesome! The artwork of the cards is amazing and it's just as breathtaking as the cards of Magic The Gathering and Yu-Gi-Oh all together. It was awesome! Shinno is the main bad guy from the 2nd Naruto Shippuden movie and he was one dangerous monster. But at least we've now seen the last of him. The next Number is Number 23: Lancelot, Dark Knight of the Underworld and he will be in the possession of my old enemy from Rosario +Vampire, KUYO! Get ready for an explosive fight with him as I face him Angel VS Yoko. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we go to Remnant yet again and we're going to bring down Weiss's so-called father Jacques Schnee and we're going to take that monster down and make him pay for all his crimes. Get ready for an explosive battle with that one.

See you all tomorrow.

# Taking Down A So-Called Tyrant Father

We were over in the Fire Nation and it was doing really well after the fall of Ozai. It was doing so well that it erased all traces of Ozai from existence forever.

Killer Frost: Another day at the Fire Nation.

Me: Yep. Looks like things have gotten much better now that Ozai's reign of terror is over.

Nico: It sure is.

Zuko: And I'm glad my devil of a father is gone for good.

Azula: Indeed.

Azula was in a trench coat and fedora hat to hide herself.

Me: Azula, I know a lot of people still don't trust you yet, but we'll protect you.

Azula: Thanks J.D.

Laney: So what are we here in the Fire Nation for?

Me: We're going to recruit Zuko's friend and bounty hunter June.

Aang: I know her. She was hired by Zuko a while back to capture us.

Me: I remember that. But that because Zuko was on a path towards evil.

Laney: What can you tell us about her Zuko?

Zuko: She is a bounty hunter.

Zuko went over her history.

**June** was a bounty hunter who traveled around the Earth Kingdom and Fire Nation. Of all the bounty hunters in the world, she was the best and most expensive of her time. She was a mercenary and had no allegiance to any nation, only to the highest bidder for her services.

She was a confident and self-assured woman who possessed a dry, sarcastic wit. She was also considered beautiful, in a dangerous sort of way, and had incredible physical strength. June would arm wrestle men in bars on a bet, before squandering her winnings on a round of drinks. June wore a band with a skull motif around her top-knot.

She tracked her prey with the help of her mount, Nyla, a shirshu. Though blind, it *saw* by means of its powerful scent receptors, reportedly sensitive enough to "smell a rat a continent away". To capture her targets, June depended on her shirshu to use its long whip-like tongue coated in paralyzing toxins to stun them.

June originated from the Earth Kingdom where she spent her childhood traveling with her father, who was also a bounty hunter. It was from him that she adopted the tracking and fighting skills she employed. June's father received a shirshu from a rare animal collector in payment for a bounty, and gave it to her. The shirshu become June's inseparable companion.

Early in 100 AG, June tracked a fleeing target who had stowed on board Zuko's ship and captured him while inflicting mild damage to the ship. Iroh developed an immediate interest in her while Zuko was angered, though quietly impressed, with her proficiency and skill. After finding the huntress, they employed her to track down Aang by following his trail after obtaining Katara's scent from her necklace. They successfully found Aang at a nearby abbey where she was largely occupied with an angry Appa. Eventually Nyla was "blinded" by a large quantity of perfume that Katara had waterbent over it. As the shirshu lashed out in confusion, June and Zuko were both temporarily paralyzed. Iroh caught and supported her and was content to feign paralysis simply to get close and hold her. Although the act clearly annoyed her, she could not do anything about it.

At summer's end, a reformed Zuko and Team Avatar went in search of her hoping to use her shirshu to find the unaccounted-for Aang. Initially, June was not interested until Zuko gave her some encouragement, mentioning "the end of the world". However, Aang's scent could not be found, as if he did not exist. Instead, Zuko suggested they search for Iroh, hoping he would know; she soon led them outside the broken walls of Ba Sing Se, saying that Iroh was just on the other side of the large pile of debris and with her job complete, she wished the group good luck before riding off.

After the Hundred Year War, Zuko hired June in one of his many attempts to track down his long lost mother; to no avail.

---

Me: Whoa! She must be a really good Bounty Hunter.

Brittney: I can tell that she and the Goths of Darkness are gonna have a lot of competition.

Lincoln: Yeah me too.

Nico: But Bounty Hunting is a great profession and it's very profitable.

Me: Yes it is. Really good money.

We arrived at the local bar and found her having some drinks.

Male Lynn: Hi there! June, right?

June: That's right. Who wants to know?

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm that's who.

She spit out her drink and turned and saw us.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you June.

June: Wow! I've heard so many incredible things about you. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you June.

Brittney: Looks like we're gonna have some competition in the world of Bounty Hunting when we go after certain criminals.

June: So you are a bounty hunter too.

Brittney: I sure am. All of the Goths of Darkness are.

June: Always a pleasure to meet fellow bounty hunters.

Nicole: Same here. I'm a bounty hunter too. But I hunt down bullies.

Nicole pulled out wanted posters of bullies and showed them to her.

Nicole: These are all my targets.

June: Very impressive. They must've been tough targets for you.

Nicole: Not really. Didn't put up that much of a good fight. But their pay was good.

June: I see.

Bludgeon: Weren't you after a criminal just a few minutes ago?

June: I was. Just finished catching him. He was wanted for trying to assassinate Fire Nation Soldiers.

Me: Impressive. Obviously he didn't get the memo that the war ended a long time ago.

June: Probably not. And Aang, Katara, congratulations on your marriage. You two should be very proud.

Aang: We sure are.

Katara: And it's one of the greatest feelings ever.

Me: Yes it is and the Air Nomads Restoration Project is doing really well.

Nico: And so is the Southern Water Tribe Restoration Program as well.

Me: Yep. The Fire Nation under the tyranny of Sozin, Azulon and Ozai all have caused so much damage that it's almost completely irreparable.

Vince: Yeah. What they have done is awful.

Laney: And they all paid the ultimate price for their crimes.

June: I'm glad they did. Ozai especially.

Ironhide: June, would you be interested in joining the Redemption Squad?

June: What's in it for me?

Me: To redeem yourself after all the things that happened when you went after Aang and everything that went down under the tyranny of Ozai.

Zuko: And you would be joining it for a good cause like me and Azula have.

June: I see. So Azula is out now?

Me: Lily and Eion here cured her of her problems.

Eion: My aunt had Homicidal Schizophrenia and she was made that way because of events that happened in her life.

Me: Most of them were triggered by Ozai. But when he dies he will be Super Hakaied. I placed a terrible curse on him a few days ago that will Super Hakai him in 6 months.

June: Well that's good. His influence will be erased forever.

Me: Yeah.

June: I'm glad. But you all drive a hard bargain and I will gladly join you.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Cool!

June was gonna have a lot of fun with us in both bounty hunting and in the team.

---

Later back at the estate we were getting ready to head out to Remnant because we got word that Jacques Schnee, Weiss's so-called father has been causing a lot of trouble in Atlas.

Me: That monster is gonna rue the day he messed with us.

Private H.I.V.E., Absorbing Man, Professor XXXL, Rich Texan, Mr. Mittens and the Box Ghost then appeared.

Private H.I.V.E.: Permission for me, Absorbing Man, Professor XXXL, Rich Texan, Mr. Mittens, and Box Ghost to come with you all to Atlas, sir?

Me: Granted soldier! Granted.

Nico: We're heading back to Remnant again?

Me: Yep. Weiss's partners in Atlas have informed us that her so called father Jacques Schnee escaped from prison during our battle with Salem and he's up to his old tricks again. This time we're going to hunt him down and kill him.

Lucy H.: He gives all fathers everywhere a bad name.

Me: Just like your so-called father Lucy.

Lucy H.: Yeah.

Rich Texan: So what's happening over in Atlas?

Me: Don't know. But we need to find out. Whatever it is it obviously isn't good.

Weiss: Yeah. We need to stop my so-called father and make sure he suffers for his crimes.

Me: Yep. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: You got it!

We got into the ship and we were off to Remnant.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless voids of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2912.4: We are en route to the planet Remnant for a battle to take down Weiss Schnee's tyrannical so-called father Jacques Schnee. Our sources found out that during our battle with Salem that Jacques busted out of prison and is back to causing trouble again. Our mission is to stop him and rectify all the damage he caused to Atlas.

Nico: I hate that guy.

Eli: Yeah me too. After causing so much pain to sister Weiss's name and all that. He deserves nothing short of death.

Naruto: Yeah. He deserves the worst kind of punishment we can dish out.

Me: Well said bro. But I have a bad feeling that he has turned all of Atlas against us somehow.

Eli: You're right bro. I sense it in the Force.

Nunnally: Uh oh.

Me: Better stay on guard when we get there everyone.

Everyone agreed.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

On the view screen was planet Remnant.

Me: We're here guys. Lets land.

We engaged the landing procedures and we landed on the outskirts of Atlas.

Me: Everyone stay alert.

We went out and went into the city.

Clawful: (sees the people of Atlas glaring at us) Guys, I have a feeling that we're not welcome here anymore.

Me: I have that exact feeling myself.

Nico: (In his head) Oh no. Jacques what have you done!?

Lincoln: I've got a bad feeling about this.

I looked at a man glaring at me.

Me: What are YOU looking at you fuckwipe!?

Eli: (In my head) He turned them all against us.

Me: Lets find Ironwood and talk to him.

We agreed and went inside a building and found Ironwood.

Ironwood: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, good to see you all again.

Me: You too General Ironwood. What is going on?

Ironwood: It's worse than you think guys. Jacques turned all of Atlas against you guys.

Me: We can see that.

Rich Texan: Ironwood, you wanna tell us how in Tarnation Jacques pulled this off?

Winter: See for yourselves.

Winter then showed us a video on her Scroll. In the video, we saw our ship about to fire the superlaser at Atlas.

Maria: I knew that moment was going to be used against us sooner or later.

Me: It was all Jacques' doing! That fiend!

Nico: Yeah! He will pay for his crimes.

Naruto: In worse than blood.

Me: Evil always finds a way to win and we won't let it break us anymore.

Lynn (bitterly): Why should we even bother helping Atlas after its' people just turned against us?

Mindwipe: Because it's the right thing to do.

Lori: Lynn, we're not going to abandon Atlas. But… maybe we should just go face the citizens of Atlas and accept our consequences. It's better then making things worse.

Me: No Lori, we're going to tell everyone what Jacques did and he will pay for his crimes in blood.

Weiss: You will pay for your crimes "Father." I've had it with you.

Box Ghost: Lori's right about one thing. We can't afford to make things worse. If we end up being reckless and angry at this, it'll give the Atlas citizens more reasons to turn against us.

Me: I agree. But we're not going to let Jacques break our spirits any further. Especially after everything we went through.

Nico: That's right.

Laney: Yeah!

Me: We're gonna fight fire with fire. We're going to turn the citizens against Jacques. First we need to gather some evidence and then broadcast it all to the people enough for them to see Jacques true colors.

Ironwood: I like it.

Waspinator: Waspinator go out there and draw soldiers' fire. After all, Waspinator come apart lots of times!

Me: Be careful out there.

Waspinator: Waspinator prepared for this.

Waspinator flew out.

Me: Lets get him.

Mr. Mittens: Hold on. This time, you guys can't be reckless and angry about this. Especially since all of Atlas is out for your blood.

Me: I have a plan. But I'll need some supplies.

Vine Zeki: Such as?

Me: A microphone and a wire.

Me: I see what you're about to do. Okay then.

Luan: I taught you well Nico.

May: Yeah.

Vine Zeki got him said supplies.

Joe Swanson: This reminds of when me, Quagmire, and Peter foiled a plot by terrorists to blow up the Quahog Bridge.

Discord: That was probably before Quahog was destroyed.

Me: Yes it was. That was a very heroic deed. But it still doesn't redeem Peter for all the terrible things he did to Meg and all of Quahog in General.

Nico: Yeah what a freak.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Nico, you, Slash Man and Weiss go to Jacques and gather the evidence we need.

Nico: Right.

Me: We'll go out and face everyone.

Nico: Okay. Be careful guys.

Me: We will.

We went outside and Nico, Weiss and Slash Man went up to Jacques' office. We found Waspinator in pieces.

Professor XXXL: You alright, Waspinator?

Waspinator: Waspinator fine. But some assembly required.

Me: Lisa and Optimus Primal will fix you up.

Nico: Yeah.

Lisa and Optimus Primal got to work on him.

In his office, Nico, Slash Man and Weiss met JACQUES SCHNEE!

---

**President Jacques Schnee** is a major antagonist of the American animated webseries *RWBY*, as well as its Japanese manga adaptation/prequel of the same name. He is the President of the Schnee Dust Company, the husband of Willow Schnee, and the father of Winter, Weiss, and Whitley Schnee.

He is voiced by Jason Douglas, who also voiced Beerus in the English dubbed version of *Dragon Ball Super*, and Aokiji in the English dubbed version of *One Piece* .

In his youth, Jacques married Willow, the daughter of Nicholas Schnee, founder and head of the Schnee Dust Company. After Nicholas' health began to fail, Jacques convinced Nicholas to allow him be his successor, taking the Schnee surname as his own and inheriting the company.

Jacques later became the father to his daughters Winter and Weiss and his son Whitley. Winter left to join the Atlesian military as a Specialist. His second daughter named Weiss left for Beacon Academy to study and become a Huntress.

It is stated that Jacques was displeased with Winter and Weiss for their decisions. Winter joined the military and Weiss going to Beacon rather than Atlas. At some point he retaliated against Winter by cutting her off from the family fortune.

Under Jacques' leadership, the company operate began in a "moral gray area". It soon became infamous for its "questionable business partners" and the continued use of Faunus slave labor, despite the fact that it had been made illegal. This caused the company to become a target to the Faunus group known as the White Fang, who began terrorizing, kidnapping and killing the board members of the company and sabotaging shipments and projects.

## Manga

Jacques appears in Chapters 3 and 4 of the manga. According to Weiss, as a child, Jacques always had extremely high expectations on Weiss to test her worth. When Jacques learned that Weiss wanted to move away to study at Beacon Academy instead of Atlas, he and his Secretary tested Weiss' skill by forcing her to fight in a dangerous battle with an Arma Gigas.

## Volume 3

At the Vytal Festival, Jacques calls Weiss, but she refuses to answer. Later on, Jacques cancels Weiss' credit card, cutting her off from the family fortune.

After the following attack in Vale and Beacon, Jacques then goes to Vale to bring Weiss back to Atlas where he believes that it is safe.

## Volume 4

Weiss is called to meet Jacques in his study, Weiss enters the room seeing her father arguing with James Ironwood about his embargo of exporting Dust. After Ironwood left, Jacques tells Weiss that she will be performing vocals at the charity event for the SDC.

Jacques is present at the charity concert and the after-party where he debates with other party guests about politics and Faunus discrimination. After Weiss overhears one of the guests mocking what happened to Vale, she loses her temper and accidentally summons the avatar of a Boarbatusk, disrupting the party and endangering the guests.

After the charity event, Jacques then scolds Weiss for her temper. Weiss than tells her she wants to leave Atlas, but Jacques denies her. Weiss then tells her father that the Schnee name is her responsibility, and that he just married into the name. This causes Jacques to get angry and discipline Weiss by slapping her across the face. After they argue, Jacques grounds Weiss and tells her that Whitley will be the new heir to the Schnee Dust Company. Weiss, determined to help her friends, escapes and heads to Mistral, and Jacques has her declared missing.

Volume 7

Weiss meets up with her friends and saves Mistral, then they make their way to Atlas to deliver the Relic of Knowledge to General James Ironwood, who promotes them all to official Huntsmen and Huntresses. Jacques is angry that Weiss is siding with Ironwood, but continues to allow it in order to keep Ironwood at bay. Jacques is in competition with local vigilante Robyn Hill for a spot on Atlas' council, and shifts the blame for any of the unjust acts he commits to Ironwood and Hill in order to keep his status and chances of winning the election. He is soon approached by Arthur Watts, who offers to rig the election for Jacques if the latter gives him access to Mantle's computer systems. Jacques agrees, not knowing that Watt's plans are far more sinister than just rigging the election.

On the day of the election, Watts and Tyrian Callows stage a massacre of Hill's supporters, blaming the Atlas military, and hack the election and make it so Jacques won. In order to celebrate his victory and to try and finally interrogate Ironwood as to his secrets, Jacques invites Ironwood, Hill, and the council over to Schnee Manor for a party.

Weiss sneaks away, and finds that her mother Willow has been spying of Jacques with hidden cameras, and knows about the rigged election. Weiss presents the footage to Ironwood, Hill, and the council, and Jacques tries to flee, but Weiss arrests him. When she explains that Watts has shut off the heat and security systems in Mantle, Jacques is shocked and disturbed, saying that all he wanted was to win the election, not cause death or chaos. Weiss goes to fight the incoming Grimm, and Jacques is handcuffed and taken away by Atlas police.

Volume 8

Sitting in a prison cell next to Qrow, Robyn, and Watts. Jacques is reprimanded by Robyn, telling him it's his fault for the misdeeds he partook in. Jacques defends himself saying he was duped and used a pawn in someone else's game. He then states he is not a murderer. Jacques arrogantly boasts that Whitley will have his team of legal advisors to spring him from prison, only to be met with Robyn furiously telling him to shut up. He then watches as two guards open Watts' cell, knock the Atlesian scientist out, and drag his unconscious body away.

---

Nico: Jacques Schnee, so we meet at last.

Jacques Schnee: The famous Nicolas Chan or do you prefer Nico? I suppose we all have you to thank for killing Salem.

Nico: Skip the pleasantries.

Jacques Schnee: (smirks at Weiss) Hello, daughter. Having a terrible day?

Weiss: (glares at him) You're no father of mine.

Slash Man: Before we gut you, I want to know how you got that footage of Watts trying to blow up Atlas with our superlaser.

Jacques: That's easy. I paid him a good sum of money to use your own technology against you and blow up atlas!

Everyone in Atlas gasped in shock!

What Jacques didn't know was that Nico had a microphone hidden behind his back and was broadcasting the whole thing to the city.

Sneaky dog. Back outside we were confronting the citizens of Atlas.

Fluttershy: (uses her stare on the people of Atlas) You have a lot of nerve talking to us like that! We helped save your lives and this is how you all thank us!? You all should be ashamed of yourselves! If I were all of you, I would apologize right now!

Atlas Soldier: (not intimidated) I lost most of my buddies in Beacon. Your stare won't get you out of this one. (fires at Fluttershy)

The shot was easily blocked by Absorbing Man, who absorbed another soldier's gun just in time.

Absorbing Man: Wasting your ammo, fellas. I just absorbed the metal of your gun!

Me: You bastards! Jacques lied to you! He is using all of you!

Vine Zeki: Yeah! Weiss's so-called father is poisoning your mind with lies!

Me: Yeah!

Jack Spicer: We can't fight all these innocent people now. We need to find Ironwood and the others so we can find a way to prove our innocence.

Lola: (Glares at the people of Atlas) No. They think we're criminals. So, why don't we give them what they want?!

Me: If they want a fight, we'll give them a war! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE RUN!

I entrapped all the soldiers in a ring of fire with massive walls of flame!

Nico: EVERYONE STOP!

They saw Nico.

Me: Nico?

Nico: You were all deceived! Jacques planned all this!

Everyone wondered what he meant.

Nico came down and Weiss was with him.

Weiss: This tape we have will show you everything!

Weiss played it and it showed Jacques in his prison cell and he was scheming.

Jacques: Soon my plan will be complete! I will turn all of Atlas against Team Loud Phoenix Storm and blame the destruction of Beacon on them and they will all die! And once all the pawns have served their purpose I will kill all of them!

Everyone was duped and and they turned against us all for a lie! They were all pawns in an incredibly futile attempt to destroy us!

Nico: Now do you see!? You all were used as pawns to try and break our spirits. But we were on to Jacques' scheme the whole time.

Eli: Yeah!

But then everyone in Atlas fell asleep as we saw a purple energy bolt fly around the area.

Me: What the? Everyone fell asleep.

Greiger, Tala, Cantwell, Dirty Bubble, Arbormon and See-More appeared!

Me: Greiger, Tala, Cantwell, Dirty Bubble, Arbormon and See-More.

Cantwell: Thank goodness you're all safe.

Greiger: We heard what happened. Are you guys okay?

Maria: We're fine. But did you guys run into angry citizens and soldiers as well?

Cantwell: Of course we did.

Dirty Bubble: But don't worry. They're taking a nap right now.

We saw that they were all asleep.

Tala: (Medieval Accent) I used a hypnotic spell on them that caused them to fall asleep.

Me: But we succeeded in turning the whole town against him.

Nico: We sure did.

Lincoln: Now Weiss's so-called dad is going to pay for his crimes in blood.

Weiss: Big time.

Me: Yeah.

?: I agree with you on that.

A figure came out and it was KLAWLOX from episode 16 of Time Force!

**Klawlox** is a horshoe Crab themed mutant kidnapper with a Crab claw for a right hand who helped Nadira to kidnap Doctor Michael Zaskin. He is the main antagonist of the episode "Bodyguard in Blue".

Klawlox like all other mutants, was created in the science accident. Before the events of the season, he was captured by Time Force rangers. In the sixteenth episode, Klawlox was released by Ransik to help Nadira to kidnap Dr. Michael Zaskin from Bio-lab of Mister Collins and make him tell them the secret of Quantum morpher. Klawlox kidnapped Doctor Zaskin with Cyclobots and brought him to Nadira. Doctor Zaskin didn't tell the villains about the secret of

Quantum morpher, so Nadira ordered Klawlox to catch his daughter Holly and brought her to force doctor Zaskin to tell everything. But Holly now hired Lucas to protect her, so it was a difficult job. While other rangers saved doctor Zaskin, Klawlox persuaded Lucas and Holly and Lucas now had to fight the villain. At first Lucas tried to fight Klawlox handly, but the mutant was too powerful for him. Then Lucas activated his Time morpher and fought with criminal with his power, but even now he couldn't defeat the villain. Klawlox wanted to kill Lucas, but Holly interrogated and tried to protect her friend. Klawlox made him great mistake, when threatened the girl and broke her Teddy bear and made her cry. Lucas went to battle again and now the Blue ranger used all his power and finally defeated the villain. Then other rangers came and mutant removed chain of his DNA and fought the Zords. In the giant form, Klawlox was too powerful and even defeated Shadow Force Megazord Mode Red, but Eric summoned Quanta Rex. Rangers combined powers of their Megazords to finally defeat and freeze the mutant.

---

Lucas Kendall: Klawlox!

Klawlox: Been a while Blue Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Nadira to kidnap Dr. Michael Zaskin to find out the secret of the Quantum Morpher.

Klawlox: That's right. Good memory. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You really have watched us all on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Klawlox then saw Jacques come out.

Jacques was shocked to see everyone asleep and we turned to Jacques with eyes blazing red with hatred!

Klawlox: (to Jacques Schnee) You've got some nerve trying to turn Atlas against Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Especially when they and the Rangers have risked their lives many times against guys like me!

Jacques: That's rich coming from a monster like you!

Klawlox: (growls) Well, maybe I'm not the monster in this situation!

Lucas Kendall: For once, you and I are in complete agreement!

Me: Absolutely! You Jacques are no better! YOU FUCKING DISGUST ME!

Nico: YEAH! I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!

Vince: We're gonna kill you right where you stand you fucking bastard!

May: Everything you did makes my blood boil!

Me: We'll have our usual battles later. Right now lets kill this motherfucking shitsucking piece of crap!

?: After you all deal with me!

Lucy Heartfilia: Oh no! That voice still haunts me.

A figure came out and it was none other than Lucy's so-called father that we hate with a vengeance, JUDE HEARTFILIA!

---

**Jude Heartfilia** (ジュード・ハートフィリア *Jūdo Hātofiria* ) was the husband of Layla Heartfilia, the father of Lucy Heartfilia, and the former owner of the Heartfilia Konzern.

Jude is revealed to be responsible for requesting a job from the Phantom Lord Guild to find his missing daughter, Lucy. Jose Porla, Phantom Lord's Guild Master, planned to use Jude's job request to cut Fairy Tail's ever-increasing power short by kidnapping Lucy.

After the defeat of the Phantom Lord Guild, he is visited by Lucy, where he tells her that he wants her to marry Duke Sawarr Junelle to merge the Heartfilia's wealth with that of the Junelle's, although Lucy only met Sawarr as a child. Lucy rejects his command and states that she can make her own decisions and live her own life, and she will not forgive him if he attacks Fairy Tail again before destroying her fanciful clothes in an effort to prove that she has cut all ties with him. When Lucy runs off with her friends, Jude sadly looks out the window of his study at his smiling daughter.

---

Lucy: Dad?!

Natsu: Great! Now we've got two asshole fathers to deal with!

Me: Oh fuck!

Arixam: He's the monster that killed me!

Lucy H.: What the hell are you doing here!?

Jude: To kill you for betraying the Heartfilia name!

Nico: You brought that on yourself!

Me: All you are is nothing but a heartless and tyrannical murderer! You tried to kill Fairy Tail with Phantom Lord and you murdered Arixam when she has done nothing wrong! You did so many terrible things that Hell is too good for you!

Qin: That's right! Who is he actually?

Me: This is Lucy's so-called father Jude Heartfilia. You know that Lucy came from a rich family background right?

Qin: I do know that part. So this is Jude Heartfilia. You heartless Sycophant!

Qin fired a blast of fire and it hit Jude in the face and burned it! He was screaming in excruciating pain and covering his face with his hands!

Nico: Nice shot Qin.

Jude: YOU BITCH! I was brought back by this!

He showed that he had one of the Barian Numbers with him and it was NUMBER 2: NINJA SHADOW MOSQUITO!

We gasped!

Eli: He has one of the Barian Numbers with him! Number 2: Ninja Shadow Mosquito.

Me: Is that a real Number that we were searching for?

Eli: No it's a fake Number and it's one of the Numbers created by Don Thousand.

Me: He must be getting desparate.

Arixam: This is for killing me! MAELSTROM DRAGON STRIKE!

Arixam fired a massive wave of water and it formed into a Dragon!

Lucy H.: You are no longer worthy of the Heartfilia name "Father!"

She glowed in a powerful aura.

Lucy H. (Chanting an incantation)

*Survey the Heavens, Open the Heavens…*

*All the stars, far and wide…*

*Show me thy appearance…*

*With such shine.*

*Oh Tetrabiblos…*

*I am the ruler of the stars…*

*Aspect become complete…*

*Open thy malevolent gate.*

*Oh 88 Stars of the heaven…*

*Shine!*

***Urano Metria!***

She fired a massive barrage of planets and stars that turned into energy blasts and the blasts all merged with the dragon and obliterated him forever and banished him to the Warp for all eternity!

Me: YEAH!

Natsu: Nice job.

Eli picked up the fake Number and he looked at it.

Eli: Looks like this Number could be put to good use.

But then the card crumbled to dust and was destroyed.

Me: Guess not.

?: What a pathetic waste of a life.

Me: Oh no! I thought I was rid of that voice after 4 years have passed!

A figure came out and it was none other than my old Nemesis, KUYŌ!

---

**Kuyou** is a major antagonist in the anime/manga series *Rosario +Vampire* . He is the leader of the Public Safety Commission until his defeat at the hands of Tsukune Aono, Moka Akashiya and their friends, after which he moves on and becomes a member of Fairy Tale. He is a kitsune, an S-Class species of monster who are amongst one of the most powerful of all Yōkai who live in Japan, and they have even known to be worshipped as divine beings.

He is voiced by Shūichi Ikeda in the Japanese version of the anime and Jason Douglas in the English version, the former of whom also voices Masayoshi Shido.

**Kuyō** (九曜, *Kuyō* ) is the head of the Public Safety Committee at Yōkai Academy. Kuyō enforces the group's rules with a tyrannical and sadistic iron fist, going so far as to state if someone goes against him, they are against the school. He is a Yōko, an S-Class species of monster who are amongst one of the most powerful of all Yōkai who live in Japan, and they have even known to be worshiped as divine beings. Kuyō believes that yōkai and humans will always remain enemies, claiming friendship between the two only occurs in fairy tales. After Kuyō had been defeated by Tsukune, he joined Fairy Tale and became the 3rd Subdivision Leader.

Year One

Kuyō first appears when the Newspaper Club begin publishing articles relating to a scandal involving former teacher Hitomi Ishigami. Believing the Public Safety Committee could intimidate them enough to collect a bribe, he threatens them by outlawing the 'illegal' Club and destroying their newsstand. Kurumu Kurono's indignant outburst causes his second-in-command Keito to get angry - Kuyō orders her to monitor the club's activities. Moka later defeats her after Keito finds Kurumu trying to sell newspapers despite the Committee's imposed ban.

Kuyō reluctantly allies himself with the very teacher who was scandalized, Hitomi Ishigami, to destroy the Newspaper Club once and for all. Based on Ishigami's claims that Tsukune is a human, Kuyō detains both Moka and Tsukune and takes them to the headquarters of the Public Safety Committee. Kuyō forces Tsukune to transform, but as he naturally cannot, Kuyō throws a fireball at Moka and Tsukune. Tsukune nearly faints from the attack, and cannot remove Moka's seal. Kurumu, Yukari Sendo and Ginei Morioka show up; while Yukari helps Tsukune heal, Ginei transforms into wolf form and punches Kuyō several times. During this time, Ishigami hides behind a wall and watches the ongoing events.

Enraged, Kuyō initiates his own transformation, revealing his true nature to his opponents, much to their surprise and horror. After a brief onslaught of threats, Kuyō launches his signature attack, the Vortex of Fire, at the group, which Ginei blocks before collapsing. At this point, he taunts the group even more, and transforms into his Battle Form, and unleashes a swift barrage of attacks which incapacitates the rest of the group, and shakes the entire building and the immediate surroundings like an earthquake.

With only a horrified Tsukune left standing, Kuyō attempts to kill

Moka and the others, but Tsukune pleads for him not to, willing to sacrifice himself for the sake of his friends. Upon hearing this, Kuyō briefly pauses, and feigns compassion, before mocking Tsukune once again and firing a blast to kill Moka. In response, Tsukune takes the blast instead, and succeeds in removing the Rosario from Moka's neck as he collapses. As she awakens, she moves to help her fallen friend.

Upon witnessing Moka's transformation, Kuyou recalls his knowledge of the Vampire race before declaring that he will be able to kill her easily while unleashing a surge of his Yōki, which Moka answers in kind, surprising her opponent and demonstrating her superior power level. Rather than attacking, she instead injects a considerable amount of her blood into Tsukune in order to save his life, surprising everyone, especially Kuyō and Ishigami, neither of whom had ever seen nor heard of this.

At that point, she immediately explains the drawbacks of this procedure to her allies and moves against Kuyō, who had been bracing for the inevitable assault. As he is attacked in earnest, Moka warns him that if Tsukune dies, then she will kill him. Surprised and horrified by this, Kuyō barely manages to block Moka's onslaught before she forcefully drives him into ground. However, it soon becomes clear that despite the speed and force that she employed, her attacks lacked the necessary stopping power to defeat her opponent, who immediately recovers without issue and counterattacks.

Because she had given Tsukune so much blood, she has lost a significant amount of her strength, which Kuyō immediately capitalizes on, unleashing his own high-speed, high-intensity hand-to-hand barrage, wounding her and smashing her into the ground with a swift lash of his tails. He taunts her on her weakness before attempting to kill her, but is immediately distracted Tsukune's subsequent revival, fully unharmed with the blood and power of a vampire flowing through him.

Stunned by this development, a now frustrated and fearful Kuyō assumes that Ishigami had tricked him, and incorrectly identifies Tsukune as a monster. By dropping his guard, Moka is given to opportunity to capture Kuyō in strong grapple, with which she takes without a second's thought. She then tells him the final problem of the blood transfusion procedure; in the case of success, the results are unpredictable. She then squeezes Kuyō's chest so hard that she breaks some of his ribs and forces him to spit blood.

Kuyō recoils in pain and struggles to free himself, all the while refusing to face defeat. He makes one last defiant statement just as Moka lets go and Tsukune uses all of his remaining power in a headbutt to Kuyō's jaw, breaking it, shattering teeth, and propelling him into the ground with tremendous, explosive force. This immediately renders Kuyō unconscious, who is left to lie in the rubble as the other student police members find his comatose form.

### Year Two

When Tsukune and the group enter the Floating Garden to recover Moka, Tsukune encounters Miyabi Fujisaki and Kiria Yoshii, members of the 1st Subdivision of Fairy Tale. Kiria casts a spell teleporting Tsukune and Ruby Toujo to a seemingly different dimension filled with shrine-styled buildings and a long walkway. Tsukune soon realizes that the architecture and the view are familiar to him - belonging to that of the former headquarters of the Public Safety Committee. Suddenly, a fireball is launched at them, and while they dodged the attack, Kuyō appears and declares himself a Subdivision Leader of Fairy Tale. It is revealed that Kuyō had also been spying for Fairy Tale during his time at Yōkai Academy.

Soon afterwards, Tsukune attacks Kuyō in earnest, who easily nullifies the incoming attacks. During the fight, Kuyō launches a large fireball attack at Tsukune, and not only continues to overwhelm him, but also taunts him as well. During the fight, Ruby notices that despite his best efforts, Tsukune's body is recalling his near-death experience at the Yōko's hands, and is in turn subconsciously retreating in fear from Kuyō.

Realizing that Tsukune will lose the fight if he continues like this, Ruby intercepts an otherwise disabling blow meant for Tsukune, which significantly wounds her and renders her unconscious. When Tsukune goes to help her, Kuyō gleefully tells him that Fang-Fang and Yukari had been killed by Gairen, another subdivision leader, and continues to taunt him about his weaknesses. At that point, he breaks into hysterical, manic laughter, declaring that he had wanted to witness and savor Tsukune's fear and face of despair, and moves in for the kill.

However, upon realizing what has to be done, Tsukune overcomes and masters his fear, which in turn enables him to gain proper control of his sealed vampiric abilities, and stops Kuyō's attack cold. Surprised, Kuyō drops his guard long enough for Tsukune to a deliver an explosive left-hook to Kuyō's face, stunning him and causing him to spit blood. Overcoming this shock, a frustrated Kuyō is unable to understand how he was so easily repelled.

At that point, Tsukune states that he must let go of his fear and focus on saving his friends, and begins to tap into his vampiric powers in earnest. This immediately horrifies Kuyō, as he witnesses Tsukune's transformation, who in turn warns that if Kuyō doesn't retreat, Tsukune will kill him. Tsukune then re-engages Kuyō, headbutting him and knocking Kuyō into the flames below. Kuyuo refuses to believe that Tsukune can defeat him and,in a rage, transforms into his battle form. He then gains a flame suit, that burns anything that comes near him. He then tells Tsukune how he will kill him and climb to greater heights. Tsukune then releases the first seal of his holy lock, and punches several holes in Kuyō before the flames could reach Tsukune. Kuyō then collapses, still in disbelief that he was defeated. Later it is revealed that he had survived the attack, escaped, and trapped Ruby and Tsukune in a space called "The Masked King".

After Alucard's demise, Kuyō is seen holding Kahlua Shuzen's body standing along side with Kiria holding an unconcious Hokuto Kaneshiro as they make their escape to rebuild Fairy Tale once again.

Later in the Rosario Vampire II chapter 67 Extra II, Kuyo reveals that Kahlua was revived by Miyabi injecting her with his Shinso blood and asked him to look after her before going into battle. Kuyo asked about Hokuto's condition when he was being held by Kiria and afterwards left with the hybrid to rebuild Fairy Tale.

Anime Rosario+Vampire

Kuyō first appears in the Committee's office learning about Keito's defeat by Inner Moka and Kurumu as he goes over the files on the members of the Newsclub. Everyone's monster identity is listed except for Tsukune. Kuyō then remarks that they will soon have something interesting happen for the first and longest time at Yōkai, burning the files with a sneer.

The next day, Kuyō comes to Ms. Nekonome's classroom and tells Tsukune that he is under suspicion of being a human. When Moka, Kurumu, and Mizore defends Tsukune with the fact that humans could not even be at Yōkai Academy, Kuyō sees them as possible accessories to Tsukune hiding his identity. With this, Kuyō takes Tsukune and the three girls to the shrine that serves as the Committee's headquarters.

In the shrine, Kuyō shows Tsukune where the teachers, students, and his friends are being questioned about his identity. Kuyō then brings out the Fan Club Collation which he had beat up the trio badly and Kuyō explains that they told him all about how Tsukune never fought back against them and how weak he was. Having his men pin Tsukune to the ground, Kuyō tells Tsukune that he could change into a monster and free himself of the guards holding him down, clearing the charge. When Kuyō hears from Tsukune that he's human, Kuyō simply laughs maniacally. Kuyō tells his men to let Kurumu and Mizore leave, but keep Moka locked up as she was an accessory to hiding Tsukune's human identity. Kuyō coldly tells Tsukune the Committee finds him guilty of being human and he is to be put to death. Kuyō announces through the speakers that Tsukune is a human who infiltrated the Academy, and that he will be put to death, inviting other students to watch him die.

Kuyō puts Tsukune on a big cross for his execution with a bloody sign saying "I'm Human". Kuyō asked Tsukune if he's lost his mind in fear. Tsukune proves him wrong by calmly asking him to promise one thing is to spare the rest of the Newspaper Club. Kuyō is surprised that someone being put to death would make such a selfless request. Kuyō says they will not suffer unnecessary harm, but saying that he plans to kill them. Kuyō announces that the time has come to kill Tsukune and lights him on fire, however, it's put out by Mizore's ice as Ruby and Kurumu fly down to free Tsukune.

Moka, Mizore, and Yukari arrive, yelling for them to Tsukune to safety while they handle things there. As Kurumu and Ruby flee with Tsukune, a surprised Kuyō asks if the girls know what they've done is a crime against the Academy. Moka, Mizore, and Yukari tells him that it doesn't matter so long as they save Tsukune. Kuyō explains that Gin said something similar to him the previous year saying that the Security Committee's corruption needed to be exposed which matters more to him than the Academy. In retaliation, the Security Committee killed every member of last years Newspaper Club, except for Gin. Kuyō then orders his top three minion to kill the Newspaper Club as punishment. Kuyō looks up to see Kurumu and Ruby still flying away with Tsukune, gloating that they can try to running, but against someone of his power, they don't stand a chance so Kuyō heads off after the trio.

Kuyō eventually catches up to them on the roof and throws an arrow of fire which pierces Tsukune's heart and engulfs him, burning him badly. Kuyō comments that the execution could sadly not be shown to the students, but has none-the-less been carried out. Before passing out, Tsukune was able to release Inner Moka and with Inner being enraged, she kicks Kuyō across the roof. Kuyō has assumed to his monster form, that of a fox that has control over fire and is also a S-ranked monster. He fires a blast at them but Gin blocks his attack to save his fellow members. Kuyō didn't seem to care if Gin did that since he plan to kill him anyways. Kuyō battles Kurumu, Mizore, Yukari, and Ruby in order to by some time for Moka to inject her blood into Tsukune to save him. Kuyō has proven himself superior in power as he has beaten the four girls as he had changed into his final form. When Moka fights Kuyō, he noticed that her kicks are weak due to the amount of blood she injected into Tsukune. Kuyō beats Moka back to where Tsukune's at and fires a blast seemingly destroying the two for good.

However, Kuyō is shocked to see that Tsukune survived who dodged his attack while holding Moka. Kuyō tries to attack Tsukune and Moka, but Gin grabs him from behind. Kuyō expresses shock at Gin getting into a position to immobilize him, to which Gin reminds him about Werewolves are known for their speed. Moka tells Kuyō that he's became intoxicated with power from being the justice of the school and becoming corrupt and he needs to learn his place. With a jump kick, Moka hammers Kuyō into a room below the roof, ending his ways of justice.

Shortly before the other students arrive, Moka reattaches her rosary and collapses; seeing Kuyō and Moka unconscious and Tsukune shirtless, the others assume that Tsukune himself defeated Kuyō and rejoice at the Yōko's defeat, declaring Tsukune their new hero.

---

Kuyō: I knew that idiot Jude wouldn't be able to help Jacques kill you all. But now, it's time for me to finish the job!

Me: Kuyō!

Kuyō: Its been a long time J.D. Knudson.

Moka: What the hell are you doing here!?

Kuyō: To kill you all and get my revenge Moka!

Qin: Who is he?

Me: His name is Kuyo and he's a monster of the worst kind. He's really a Yōko, the fox spirits of Japanese Myth and he is pure evil.

I went over his history.

Everyone gasped.

Qin: He's a malevolent Tyrant!

Me: And now I'm going to make sure he pays for his crimes like he did before.

Moka: We all will!

Kurumu: Yeah!

Mizore: Save seconds for us.

Me: Let me guess, a Number Card brought you back.

Kuyō: Yes it did.

He showed his Number Card and it was NUMBER 23: LANCELOT, DARK KNIGHT OF THE UNDERWORLD!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 23: Lancelot, Dark Knight of the Underworld.

Me: Lets take this battle to another planet so people don't get hurt.

Nico: Good idea.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren once again.

Me: Glaren has served as our battleground for battles like this. Lets get it on. And for the record Kuyō, I'm not the same as I was when we last fought 4 years ago.

Kuyō: We'll see about that.

Laney tied up Jacques with vines while we deal with Kuyō.

I then flared up my rainbow fire aura and rainbow fire swirled around me and I unleashed my full power and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form and it was surging with incredible power!

Kuyō: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **You didn't expect this did you? I told you that I've gotten more powerful since our last battle. I'm now a true god of justice and evil's ultimate demise. Now you will see just how dangerous I am.**

Kuyō then transformed into his 5-Tailed Kitsune Form and it was unbelievably strong.

Me: **5 Tails huh? Is that all you're made of? Lets dance.**

We went at each other and I punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into a mountain and he flew at me and I flew into the air and fired a massive blast of fire at me and I fired a massive energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I flew out of the smoke of the explosion and punched him in the face and he unsheathed his katana and I unsheathed my sword and we clashed explosively as massive fiery explosions were decimating the lands in massive seas of fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I then punched Kuyo in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the ground and then I fired a massive shower of rainbow energy blasts at him and the blasts all hit him all over with incredible fury and more. Kuyō then got up and fired a massive vortex of fire at me and I fired a massive energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredbile power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I teleported and kicked him in the back and slashed him in the back and drew blood and then I kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the ground again and then I kicked him in the stomach again and he belched up more blood. I had 2 powerful energy blasts ready to fire and I went at him and he fired a massive vortex of fire at me and I jumped over it and fired the energy blasts at him and before he could even react or even see the blasts coming, they hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then fired a massive barrage of powerful energy blasts at him and they all exploded and as they hit him and engulfed him in flames as he was screaming in excruciating pain.

Eli fired a massive barrage of wolf fire blasts and Kurumu fired a massive energy blast from her hands, Mizore fired a massive shower of ice shards that explode on contact, Fennikusu fired a massive blast of fire, Ruby and Yukari fired a massive energy blast and Deshiko fired a massive blast of energy and Keito fired a massive wave of energy and Tamao fired a massive barrage of water blasts. Moka and Naruto fired massive blasts of energy and Fu fired blades of energy.

Me: **Lets hit him with our strongest attacks! OMEGA ELEMENTAL STARDUST DIVINER!**

I formed a massive rainbow energy ball surging with incredible elemental power and threw it.

Eli: OMEGA TRUE SAGE ART: ULTIMATE JINCHURIKI MEGABLAST!

Eli fired 10 massive blasts of elemental energies infused with the powers of all 10 tailed beasts.

Moka: VAMPIRE THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Moka fired a massive blast of dark lightning.

Naruto: TRUE SAGE ART: TRUE TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto formed a construct of Kurama and 9 clones and they had 9 Rasenshuriken infused with the powers of all the Tailed Beasts and fired the Rasenshuriken and a Tailed Beast Bomb blast.

Nunnally: NATURE FLAME SUPER KAMEHAMEHA!

Nunnally fired a massive nature flame Kamehameha Blast!

The blasts all hit Kuyõ all at once and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook much of the entire universe to the core with the combined power of 100 supernova explosions and the explosion could be seen all the wave from as far as 10,000 light-years away and it was felt all over much of the universe with incredible power as the incredible mushroom cloud could be seen from all over the galaxy. When the smoke cleared, Kuyō was completely obliterated and there was nothing left of him but his katana. His evil Spirit then appeared.

Nico: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Lincoln: That was unbelievable!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

Me: **You are never welcome here in our universe Kuyō. You are a terror to all humans and monsters everywhere and for that you will be destroyed.** (Holds out hand to his face) **SUPER HAKAI!**

I obliterated him from existence forever and he was gone for good.

Me: You are finished Kuyō. Now for our intended target.

We then set our sights on Jacques. Eli got the Number Card.

Troy: You may not be as dangerous as Salem but you're going down all the same!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Me: **You are a beast Jacques! And a true menace to all of Remnant! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE

KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Laney untied him and we went at him with merciless fury! I punched him in the face and Eli kicked him in the balls and Jacques screamed like a little girl! Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

Weiss: This is for all the pain you put me through!

She slashed him in the face with her sword and slashed his eyes out!

He screamed in excruciating pain.

Eli: This is for all the pain and suffering you caused to sister Weiss!

Eli kicked him in the nose and blasted him with blue fire and burned him all over.

Aokua blasted Jacques all over the place with indiscriminate fury!

Lincoln: Take this! LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER SPHERE!

Lincoln fired a massive ball of lightning.

Ruby Rose: This is for hurting my friend! ROSE STYLE: THORNS OF VENGEANCE!

Ruby fired a massive shower of blood red rose thorns that burned with the intense flames of hatred.

Weiss: I will never forgive you for everything you've done! ICE STYLE: SUBZERO BLADES!

Weiss fired a massive barrage of ice blades at -150˚Fahrenheit.

Blake: You make me sick Jacques! SHADOW STYLE: DARK SLASH BARRAGE!

Blake fired a barrage of dark energy blades.

Yang: You give all fathers everywhere a bad name! FIRE STYLE: FIST OF THE NEMEAN LION!

Yang fired a blast of fire from her fist that turned into the Nemean Lion of Greek Myth.

Emerald Sustrai: No power will save you now! ILLUSION STYLE: VENGEANCES OF HADES!

Emerald formed an illusion and it showed Hades firing blasts of fire at Jacques.

Dew Gayl: Time for nature to destroy you! PLANT STYLE: SPRINGTIME MEGA BOMB!

Dew Gayl fired a massive ball of plants and all the techniques hit Jacques and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: Now lets take him on together!

Lincoln, RWBY, Emerald and Dew: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: WRATH OF MOTHER NATURE!

They fired blasts of light, darkness, lightning, fire, water, earth, wind and spirit energy and the blasts all combined and slammed into Jacques and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: AWESOME!

Ironhide: Lets show him our combined power!

Lynn Jr.: YEAH! Lets do it!

Ironhide and Lynn Jr. both used the Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ironhide's Photon Rifle and Lynn Jr.'s volcano powers 100-fold.

Bludgeon and Killer Frost both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bludgeon's voltage fireball antennae and Killer Frost's ice powers 100-fold.

Ironhide and Male Lynn: VOLCANIC PHOTON BURST!

Ironhide and Lynn Jr. fired a massive blast of energy and lava.

Bludgeon and Killer Frost: ICE THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Bludgeon fired a massive blast of ice lightning and Killer Frost fired waves of ice.

Weiss: I will never forgive you for your crimes! ICICLE SWORD

SHOWER!

Weiss fired a massive shower of icicles from her sword.

Carly Atlas: You give all fathers everywhere a really bad name! HUMMINGBIRD FIREBALL KALEIDOSCOPE!

Carly fired a massive shower of orange fireballs that turned into a kaleidoscope of hummingbirds.

Lincoln: YOU MAKE ME SICK! Even I would never treat my sisters the way you treated Weiss! LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE JUSTICE!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning.

Ironwood: You are a true enemy of Remnant! IRON MEGA BLAST FLASH!

Ironwood fired a massive blast of energy.

The blasts all hit Jacques and exploded and knocked him down.

He was beaten and defeated.

We were back in Remnant in Atlas and Ironwood went up to the broken, battered and bruised and burned Jacques. Everyone that was asleep woke up and they saw what was happening. They remembered what happened and they were infuriated with Jacques. They believed the lies of a monster.

Ironwood: It's over for you Jacques. Your lies will never be heard from again.

Jacques: Oh, come now, James. You're not really going to allow them to kill me, will you?

Ironwood: James is what my friends call me, Jacques Schnee. To you, it's General.

The last thing Jacques Schnee ever saw was Ironwood taking out his gun and shooting him in the head.

BANG!

His entire head was blasted clear off his shoulders and splattered all over the street. Killing him instantly. Jacques headless body fell to the ground and blood poured out all over the place. His evil spirit then appeared and Weiss went up to him.

Weiss: You are no longer part of the Schnee family nor are you ever part of my life again. (Holds hand out to his face) Goodbye forever "father." HAKAI!

He was banished to the Warp for all eternity!

Weiss: It's over.

Lincoln went up to her and Weiss broke down crying and she hugged him and cried hard into his chest. She was bawling and wailing hard and seeing her cry like that really made our hearts hurt. Eli pat Weiss's back. Everyone all over the city of Atlas expressed great guilt towards their treatment of us.

Me: Good riddance to that monster.

Ironwood: J.D. I'm so sorry that everyone here treated you so harshly.

Me: It's all right James. But what Jacques did was unforgivable and he will never terrorize this world ever again.

Nico: That's right. He got what he deserved.

Me: He sure did.

Dew Gayl: Yeah and I'm glad he's gone.

Linka: We all are.

Me: I hope he learns how to enjoy the psychic powers of the Warp since he will be there for all time.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: The Warp I think is too good for him.

We later went back home and Weiss was still crying hard. It was heart-wrenching to see her cry hard like that.

Me: Poor Weiss.

Twilight Sparkle: I know. She really went through a nightmare.

Naruto: It's a kind of nightmare that I wouldn't wish even on my worst enemies.

Nico: Yeah.

We arrived back a Earth and went into the Estate at the Gym. Weiss was still crying hard and Lincoln and Eli were comforting her still.

Me: Poor Weiss.

Nico: I don't know how much longer I can stand seeing her cry like this.

Vince: She went through Hell, Nico. It's best for her to just let it all out.

May: Yeah.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Hey guys. I heard about what happened and I'm really sorry that happened to all of you.

Me: It's all right Vypra. But there will be many incidents like this probably in the future.

Vypra: I can tell. But I have a new member for you all to meet for Numbuh 2 to have as his archenemy.

A didgeridoo was heard and out came a very familiar face and it was the second bounty hunter of the Bounty Hunter 5 as I call them: JUJUNGA!

---

**Jujunga** was a character who only appeared in "The Princess and the Bounty Hunters".

Jujunga was an Aboriginal Australian bounty hunter. He, along with the Gentleman, I and Am, Princess Mira, and Boris traveled to the icy regions to capture/kill Samurai Jack. Jujunga's plan was to distract Jack by playing his didgeridoo, and, while Jack was distracted, he would fire an poison dart on Jack's neck since his didgeridoo also doubled as an blowgun. Mira criticized his plan, telling him that Jack's senses were too sharp and he would simply dodge the dart. Later, after Mira told the other bounty hunters of her plan, Jujunga was among the other bounty hunters digging the trap. While they were waiting for Jack, Jujunga was playing his didgeridoo and when told that Jack was coming, he along with the others fled to the trap. When the trap was sprung, Jujunga fired his blowgun only for Jack to quickly defeat him. According to Genndy Tartakovsky, Jack fought humans and sentient creatures in the original series, but never killed them, meaning Jujunga and the others who were defeated were likely unconscious as of the end of the episode.

It is unknown how the past Aku's destruction affected his existence in the future.

---

Me: Jujunga.

Jujunga: It's good to see you again J.D. and Brave 12.

Me: Same to you Jujunga.

Numbuh 2: It's gonna be awesome having you as my archenemy.

Jujunga: I am honored to be your archenemy Numbuh 2.

Numbuh 2: Cool.

Laney: I've always had a very strong fascination with the world of the Aboriginies in Australia. They are amazing at what they do and the culture they have is amazing.

Jujunga: I am honored.

We got the usual battles underway.

Battle 1: Boris, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger

Greiger was first.

Boris: No he didn't. That's why he gives all fathers everywhere a really bad name.

Ink Rose: I may be dark and gloomy but I love all my friends like my own family. Brittney taught us that.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah. We goths may find life always depressing but we love our families no matter what.

Starlight Glimmer: Thank goodness my father isn't like that. But look at Weiss.

They saw Weiss still crying hard and Lincoln and Eli were comforting her. Weiss went through hell because of her so-called father.

Greiger: Poor girl. She went through hell.

Juniper Montage: That's an understatement.

Trixie: Yeah. My dad is never like that thank goodness.

Clover: I'm glad for that.

Clawful: Me too.

Ultra Humanite: Indeed.

Greiger: I know. My family in my village was never like that to me thank goodness. After I'm done here I'm going down to Peru to see my family again and tell them how much I love them.

Boris: That's great Greiger.

Clawful: Good idea.

Greiger: Lets get it on! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal, Chacu Challhua!

Starlight Glimmer: So cool! Lets see how the Numbers we got help us in battle. I summon NUMBER 83: GALAXY QUEEN!

In a vortex of stars and nebulonic gas came Number 83!

Galaxy Queen: I see you have decided to summon us for this.

Starlight Glimmer: We sure did.

Trixie: Very impressive!

Juniper Montage: It sure is. Wow!

Clover: The Number Cards will make great assets for all of us.

Boris: Yes they will.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah.

Greiger: Lets get it on.

He called out his Pokemon and they went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets see the power of the Stars topple you down. STELLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE OF A HYPERGIANT!

Starlight Glimmer swung her arm and fired a huge blast of solar plasma with incredible power.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will give you a great technique like no other! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF JUSTICE!

Trixie danced around and fired a massive wave of stars.

Juniper Montage: This will be fun! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: BERRIES OF FURY!

Juniper fired a massive barrage of juniper berries.

Clover: Lets do it! IRELAND STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC LEAF CUT STORM!

Clover fired waves of clovers sharp as razor blades.

Ink Rose: Taste darkness! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: FEAR OF THE NIGHTMARE SHARK!

Ink Rose fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a terrifying Nightmare Shark!

Moonlight Raven: This will scare you. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: VINES OF MALEVOLENCE!

Moonlight Raven fired waves of darkness and they formed into dark bramble vines.

Boris, Clawful and Ultra Humanite fired waves of indigo fire, water and energy and Galaxy Queen fired waves of stars and the blasts all hit Greiger and Chacu Challhua and knocked them down.

Boris: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: Yeah! That was fun!

---

Battle 2: Lisa Simpson, Twilight Sparkle, Shining Armor, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Star Swirl the Bearded, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell

---

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa Simpson I'm sorry the Atlas Citizens and soldiers turned against you guys and even Ironwood because of Weiss' father.

Lisa Simpson: It's all right. But it just goes to show that concrete evidence and proof can help turn people around.

Twilight Sparkle: That's a true fact.

Shining Armor: You said it Twily. Thank goodness our parents aren't like that.

Flurry Heart: Me too dad. Grandma and Grandpa would be appalled if they saw Jacques doing all that.

Princess Celestia: I'm sure they would. So would our father and mother.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) I most agree with all of you. I would hate someone like Jacques forever to the Nth Power if I found out about all that.

Jack Spicer: Me too.

Princess Luna: I know. What Jacques did makes him the most evil monster of all. Not as evil as Salem was but almost right up there.

Princess Cadance: That is exactly right. What Jacques did makes all us loving parents look bad on so many levels.

Princess Amore: That's right.

Star Swirl: I would never allow someone like that to walk on Earth in a million years.

Cantwell: Me neither. I may not be a parent myself but I agree with you all. But poor Weiss. I feel really bad for her.

Lisa Simpson: We all do.

Cantwell: Yeah. Lets get it on!

Cantwell called out her Pokemon and they went at her.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets show our formation power!

Shining Armor: You got it Twily!

Flurry Heart: Lets do it!

Twilight Sparkle, Shining Armor, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore and Star Swirl the Bearded: PRINCESS MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: POWER OF FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

They spun in a septagon formation and fired a massive rainbow energy blast.

Lisa Simpson fired a powerful energy blast of the seven chakras and Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Cantwell and her Pokemon and knocked them down.

Lisa Simpson: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so much fun!

Shining Armor: It sure was! And it was more fun to do it all as a family.

Princess Cadance: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 3: Nokama, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sweetie Belle, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Mermaidman, Barnacle Boy, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Squidward, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble

---

The Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) Good thing you were able to convince the guards to let Squidward out temporarily for a few days.

Nokama: Figured he might need some fresh air after everything that happened. Besides, if J.D. can forgive Squidward and Rotwood and his group for everything they did, then the Neptune Crusaders can do so too.

Rarity: It was a most selfless deed that J.D. did for them.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It sure was.

Squidward: It sure was and I love it. But I have a strong feeling that it's gonna be a long time before everyone in Bikini Bottom trusts me and accepts me back.

SpongeBob: I know Squidward. But we'll think of something for you to do till then.

Sandy: That's right partner. You helped us many times in the past and that's a start on the road to redemption.

Patrick: It sure is pal.

Mermaidman: And the best part is we got all the time in the world.

Barnacle Boy: We sure do.

Nokama: But it's really cool that you have all those amazing superhero costumes on. And SpongeBob you were right, (Holds up an awesome lunchbox) Mermaidman and the I.J.L.S.A. has one of the most amazing lunchboxes I've ever seen.

SpongeBob: They sure do.

Nokama: Yep. And you guys look awesome in those costumes. What are your superhero names in them and what powers do you all have?

SpongeBob: We'll show you.

Narrator: [SpongeBob is running at lightning fast speed in his costume] The Quickster… with the uncanny ability to run really… quick!

SpongeBob: Want to see me run to that mountain and back?

[doesn't move] You want to see me do it again?

Narrator: [Squidward is wearing his costume] Captain Magma… get him angry and he's bound to erupt!

Squidward: Krakatoa! [lava shoots out of his head, licks his hand, then puts his thumb on his rear, while making a sizzling sound]

Narrator: The Elastic Waistband… able to stretch his body into fantastic shapes and forms! [Patrick, in his costume, stretches his whole body really long]

Patrick: I can finally touch my toes! [stretches his toes over the back of his body and to his hands]

Narrator: And Miss Appear… now you see her… [Sandy disappears in her costume] now you don't.

Sandy: Does this outfit make me look fat?

Narrator: The International Justice League of Super Acquaintances! A subsidiary of Viacom.

Nokama: Oh that is so cool! SpongeBob has super speed, Squidward has volcano powers, Patrick has super-elasticity and Sandy has invisibility powers.

Mistmane: That's really cool!

Sable Spirit: It sure is.

Nokama: Indeed. And no Sandy that outfit does not make you look fat.

Sandy: Thanks.

Dirty Bubble: Good times huh?

Barnacle Boy: I was just going to say that.

Mermaid Man: Just as long as they don't mess up like last time.

Nokama: Yeah but that was because they couldn't control their powers right.

Squidward: I guess so.

Nokama: And like I said Sandy that outfit does not make you look fat. You look awesome in it.

SpongeBob: I was just about to say the same thing.

Sandy blushed.

Dirty Bubble: Yeah. Lets get it on.

Mermaidman: First lets do this.

Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy put their rings together.

Mermaidman: (In heroic voice) MERMAIDMAN AND BARNACLE BOY UNITE!

FANFARE!

Dirty Bubble was ready and they went at him.

Rarity: Lets show him an awesome formation!

Sassy Saddles: Lets do it.

Sweetie Belle: YEAH!

Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sweetie Belle, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane and Sable Spirit: NATURE JEWEL FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL JEWEL NATURE INFERNO!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a massive blast of crystal and nature fire.

SpongeBob: SPEED STYLE: COMET BLAST!

SpongeBob fired a Speed Force comet blast from his hands.

Squidward: VOLCANO STYLE: KRAKATOA JET BLAST!

Squidward fired a volcanic lava blast from his tentacles with the force of the 1883 eruption of Krakatoa.

Patrick: RUBBER STYLE: HAMMER SMASH!

Patrick formed into a huge hammer.

Sandy: INVISIBLE STYLE: SMASHING OUTTA-SIGHT PUNCH!

Sandy fired an invisible punch blast!

Mermaidman & Barnacle Boy: SEA CREATURES UNITE!

Lily fired a wave of water and called a bunch of ocean creatures and Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy formed them into the Raging Whirlpool.

Nokama fired a blast of water and Misfire and Mindwipe fired energy and laser blasts and the blasts all hit Dirty Bubble and smashed and pulverized him all over the place and more and knocked him out.

Nokama: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was so amazing!

Sassy Saddles: That was so fun!

Squidward: Boy I haven't had this much fun in so long! I've never felt so alive!

SpongeBob: Just don't let it go to your head Squidward.

Squidward: Right sorry.

---

Battle 4: Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Granny Smith, Big Mac, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Rockhoof, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) I guess this means Weiss is the new owner of the Schnee Dust Company.

Kari: I don't think she's the business type. Especially after everything her father did, I don't think she will even touch that company.

Angewomon: I agree with Kari. Weiss deserves much better after all that.

Applejack: Well if she wants a job I know the perfect place she can work at.

Apple Bloom: Sweet Apple Acres?

Applejack: Exactly Sugarcube.

Apple Fritter: I think Weiss would make a great helper on the orchard.

Arbormon: I agree with you completely on that. As the spirit of Wood, I think that's a great idea.

Granny Smith: (Younger voice) And how.

They saw Granny Smith and she was 65 years younger. She looked like as she was during the first Apple Family Reunion back 75 years ago.

Applejack: Granny!? Is that you!?

Apple Bloom: You look like you are a kid again!

Granny Smith: I sure am! I have my youth back and I feel amazing!

Me: I gave her youth back to her. I figured why not make her young again after all these years.

Bright Mac: You look amazing again mom.

Pear Butter: You sure do.

Granny Smith: Thank you guys.

Arbormon: Wow! What a transformation. How do you feel?

Granny Smith: I feel amazing! My strength, stamina and everything I had in my youth is all back to me.

Tarantulas: That's amazing!

Waspinator: Waspinator agree with you.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Glad you are back in your prime lass.

Granny Smith: Thank you kindly.

Arbormon: You are looking good see? Lets get it on.

Kari: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Waspinator: Lets do it! Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

Waspinator transformed!

Tarantulas: Time for some action! Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

Tarantulas transformed!

Applejack: Lets show some action in our new formation!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

Apple Fritter: Lets do it!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Granny Smith, Big Mac, Pear Butter, Bright Mac and Rockhoof: VALKNUT APPLE FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: INFERNO APPLE MEGA BARRAGE!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive barrage of fire apples and they formed into a flaming Valknut.

Angewomon: (Echoing) CELESTIAL ARROW!

She fired an arrow of light from her bow glove.

Kari fired blasts of light and Waspinator and Tarantulas fired energy and bullets. The blasts all hit Arbormon and knocked him down.

Kari: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 5: Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, Hermione Granger, Ginny Weasley, Luna Lovegood, Daphne Greengrass, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala

---

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry Potter) The best part about my spells is that I can cancel out their effects on others anytime I want.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That's amazing. We never were taught that in Hogwarts.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) Yeah that is advanced magic even for us.

Hermione: (British Accent) We never even knew it was possible to do that.

Ginny: (British Accent) Yeah. Even after everything we went through because of Voldemort and all that.

Sunset Shimmer: I heard about the War you all had with Voldemort. That must've been a really rough ride for all of you.

Luna Lovegood: (British Accent) It was. And he killed so many of us and destroyed all of Hogwarts.

Cayenne: That's horrible.

Wallflower: Yeah.

Daphne Greengrass: (British Accent) But J.D. and all of Team resurrected all of us with the Cosmic Cube. It was a really selfless deed he did.

Gusty: Wow! That's amazing. But what is the Cosmic Cube?

Sunset Shimmer: It was a blue energy cube that has the power to make anyone's wish come true.

Harry Potter: It was amazing.

Me: But you can only use it once. 1 time deal.

Harry Potter: That's right.

Tala: And it was one of the Infinity Stones that Thanos was going to use to destroy the universe.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. It had the Space Stone in it.

Gusty: Wow.

Tala: Indeed. I'm glad everyone stopped Thanos back then. Lets get it on.

Diamond Tiara: I'm always ready for a fight!

Discord: Me too!

They went at Tala.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets show an awesome formation!

Gusty: With you all the way.

Diamond Tiara: Lets do it!

Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Diamond Tiara and Discord: SUNSHINE FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART:

FURY OF THE SPICY CHAOS!

They spun in a powerful hexagon formation and fired a blast of fire and energy.

Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, Hermione Granger, Ginny Weasley, Luna Lovegood and Daphne Greengrass: HOGWARTS STYLE FORMATION ART: MAGIC OF THE HOGWARTS HOUSES!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and fired a wave of magic that formed into the emblem of Hogwarts and the blasts all hit Tala and knocked her down.

Harry Potter: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Gusty: YEAH!

---

Battle 6: Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Pinkie Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

---

See-More was next.

See More: (to Ash) I'm actually not surprised that Lucy's so called dad showed up to help Jacques.

Ash Ketchum: We didn't expect that either. After all the pain he caused to Lucy he deserved it.

Pikachu: Pika!

Pinkie Pie: But he deserved to be banished to the Warp after everything he did.

Marble Pie: Absolutely and I hope he enjoys it.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He's looking at spending his eternity there.

See-More: I agree with you. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Lets show him an awesome formation.

Pinkie Pie, Marble Pie and Somnambula: EGYPT CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON PARTY OF EGYPT BLAST!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a wave of confetti, rocks and energy and it all formed into a dragon. Ash and Pikachu fired blasts of lightning and Spring Man and Slash Man fired blades and blasts of energy and the blasts all hit See-More and knocked him down.

Ash Ketchum: YEAH!

Pikachu: PIKACHU!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Marble Pie: That was fun!

## Battle 7: Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers (As Time Force Rangers), Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Clyde and Luxord VS Klawlox

Klawlox was next.

Wes Collins: Lets show no mercy guys!

Eric Myers: Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers all transformed and they were ready.

Wesley: **"Time Force Red!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Jen: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Mage Meadowbrook: So awesome!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys! Time for double the power.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers as well!

Klawlox: What the!? Two Time Force Rangers Teams!?

Clyde: You missed out on so much over the years.

Luxord: Indeed you have.

Wes: Lets use the Vortex Cannon!

The Megaforce and Time Force Rangers called forth the Vortex Cannon and they put it together.

Fluttershy: Lets do it!

Mage Meadowbrook: Lets!

Clyde: Yeah!

Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Clyde and Luxord: CHRONO STYLE FORMATION ART: TIME STRIKE SUPER BLAST!

They spun in a Pentagon formation and fired a blast of energy.

Wes: Your Time is Up! Vortex Cannon! FIRE!

They fired a massive energy blast and the blasts all hit Klawlox and he fell to the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Klawlox was now the size of an action figure and Clyde went over and picked him up.

Notacon: Let me get the Mutation Patch off him.

Clyde: Thanks Notacon.

Notacon did so.

Clyde handed Klawlox to Jen.

Jen Scott: Thanks Clyde.

She put him in a capsule.

---

Warmup: Numbuh 2 VS Jujunga

---

Numbuh 2 was facing Jujunga in a warmup battle.

Numbuh 2: This is gonna be very interesting. I heard that your flute is also a blowdart gun with darts that are poisonous.

Jujunga: You heard right. The poison is only used to paralyze my target so that I can bring them in alive.

Numbuh 2: That's amazing. Lets see how you fair.

Numbuh 2 got ready and he had a Water Balloon shooter and Jujunga fired darts at Numbuh 2 and he dodged them and he fired water balloons and knocked him down.

Numbuh 2: I know it's gonna take more than water balloons to knock you out.

Jujunga: Indeed. Good shot on you.

Numbuh 2: Thank you.

Numbuh 2 fired blue fire blasts and knocked him down.

Numbuh 2 won.

Numbuh 2: YEAH!

Numbuh 2 helped him up.

Jujunga: You are a truly worthy adversary Hoagie P. Gilligan. You will make a great archenemy for me.

Numbuh 2: Thank you.

Me: Boy this was a crazy adventure. But at least another one of Salem's lackies was dealt with.

Arbormon: This is actually the second time the public's turned against you guys.

Tala: And I doubt it'll be the last.

Weiss: That's something I'm not looking forward to.

See More: Well, if that happens again, just now we've got your backs like always.

Me: Thanks guys. That means a lot to us. But now we've seen the last of two of the most hated parents in our lives.

Lucy H.: Yeah. My father doesn't deserve to go to Heaven and I think Hell is too lenient for him. Being banished to the Warp is fitting for him.

Natsu: You said it Lucy.

Me: He brought all that on himself.

Vypra: He sure did. And I would never recruit that Kuyo guy.

Me: I wouldn't either. Especially after how he ruled all of Yokai Academy with an iron fist of fear.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But at least we got a Number Card and destroyed a fake Number card.

Eli: We sure did.

Weiss stopped crying.

Me: Are you feeling better Weiss?

Weiss: (Sniffles) I'll be all right. (Resumes crying)

Eli comforted her.

Me: Poor Weiss. I'll speak to the viewers on her behalf. (To the viewers) Don't believe an evil man's lies. It's never healthy for anyone that believes lies like that. Or there will be serious consequences.

Nico: You got that right.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete!

Jacques Schnee finally bit the dust. The Second RWBY chapter was awesome! The next Number is gonna be Number 20: Giga-Brilliant and that one will be in the possession of the deadly Makoto Shishio of Rurouni Kenshin and Jared is gonna be in for a wild fight of honor when he faces him. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome robotic battle as we go to Japan to meet Ikki and his friends in a chapter for Medabots! And we're going to help Ikki and his friends and Metabee take down the Rubberobo Gang and make them pay for their crimes. They want to take over the world? Well they will have to go through us first and it's not going to be pretty.

See you all tomorrow.

# Robots and Humans As Partners

WARNING: THE BATTLE IN THIS CHAPTER IS VERY BLOODY AND GRUESOME. READ AT YOUR OWN RISK!

---

At the estate everyone was watching TV and having fun.

Volcana: Guys, there are a flock of pigeons outside the estate!

Everyone got to the windows and they saw a huge flock of pigeons all outside covering every inch of the yard.

Lola: They're all over the place!

Lisa Simpson: (Quivering) I hate pigeons! They are like rats with wings!

Nico: There's hundreds of them!

Manaphy: WE'LL TAKE CARE OF THIS!

The 4 mascots went at the Pigeons and threw lots of rocks at them and sent them flying.

Poliwag: YEAH GET OUTTA HERE YOU FREELOADERS!

Horsea: YEAH!

But then the Pigeons came back ready to fight!

Horsea: Uh oh.

Poromon: Lets get our robot!

They ran back inside and came out with their robot and it was made with cardboard and aluminum!

Rio Kastle: (to Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy) What did you 4 do?!

Poromon: We pissed off a lot of pigeons!

Poliwag: Yeah and they want a fight!

Horsea: Yeah!

The robot drove the pigeons away successfully however!

Horsea: YEAH YOU ALL BETTER RUN YOU RATS WITH WINGS!

Hook: Seriously? That's your robot?

Manaphy: It sure is.

Poliwag: What do you guys think?

Everyone had unimpressed looks on their faces.

Laney: It's a good try.

Pinkie Pie: (Trombone WUA WUA WUA WUA)

Ratchet: Against stronger villains, that would be destroyed easily.

Lincoln: Indeed it would.

Poromon: You're right.

Laney: You did a good try and it's the thought that counts.

Horsea: Thanks Laney.

Everyone came back in and I came down to the living room looking horrible and I sat on the couch. My eyes were all baggy from lack of sleep and I had a sad look on my face. I had a really horrible nightmare about an evil version of myself that destroyed everything in the entire universe and it was one of the worst nightmares that I've ever had. I then teared up and bursted into tears crying my eyes out!

Me: (CRYING HARD!)

Eli: J.D.?

Nico: J.D.?

Varie: Honey?

Everyone came over to console me.

Varie: Honey what's the matter?

Eli: Bro why are you crying?

Me: (Crying hard)

Nico: Oh man. He must've had a horrible dream.

Natilee: Dad did Nico.

Natilee showed him the dream on her scepter and it was shocking!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Naruto: That's horrible.

Varie comforted me as I was crying hard.

Twilight Sparkle: Poor J.D. That nightmare really scared him.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it really did.

Princess Luna: For J.D. to cry this much it must've been a nightmare of unimaginable horror for that to happen.

Princess Celestia: It sure was. I may not know all about the dream world like you do but that must've been awful for J.D.

Natilee: It was Princess Celestia.

Princess Cadance: Poor J.D. I hope he gets better.

Princess Cadance had a big belly.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. Your baby is coming fast.

Princess Cadance: I found out on an ultrasound that I'm actually having twins.

Twilight and Flurry Heart gasped in joy!

Flurry Heart cheered!

Twilight Sparkle: Twins!? Oh wow!

She hugged Cadance gently.

I was still crying.

Lemon Zest: We're going to take you 4 to see someone who can help you build an ACTUAL robot.

Manaphy: COOL! Who is it?

Nico: I have a feeling I know who we're going to see. We're going to meet Ikki and his friends and the Medabots!

Lemon Zest: You got that right Nico! It's gonna be so awesome! Before we joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I helped Ikki and his friends and the Medabots take on some of their enemies and we made sure some of them paid for their crimes big time and I also learned so much about Robot Repairs and Robot Engineering.

Nico: That's cool!

Indigo Zap: Yep. We learned so much about robots and how they work when we were with Ikki in Japan.

Nico: That's so cool!

Dirty Bubble, See-more, Cantwell, Greiger, Tala and Arbormon appeared.

Dirty Bubble: Can me, See More, Cantwell, Greiger, Tala, and Arbormon come with you guys?

Nico: You sure can.

Greiger saw me crying.

Greiger: J.D. what's wrong?

Natilee: He had a really horrible nightmare about an evil version of himself destroying everything. It scarred him bad.

Me: (Crying hard)

Dirty Bubble: Oh poor guy. How long has he been crying like this?

Natilee: An hour.

Varie: We're trying to calm him down and cheer him up but nothing is working. That nightmare must've been a really bad one.

Natilee: From the looks of things mom it was.

Tala: (Medieval Accent) Poor guy.

Cantwell: He needs help if he wants to go on this mission with us.

Natilee: I know.

I continued crying hard and for over 3 hours I kept on crying until I calmed down.

Varie: There. Better?

Me: (Sniffles) I think so.

Nico: We're sorry you had that horrible nightmare J.D. That must've been awful for you.

Me: (Sniffles) It was. I've never been so horrified in all my life.

Eli: You're gonna be all right bro. Remember what you taught me before our worlds merged?

Me: (Sniffles) What did he teach you?

J.D. 3: I taught him that all nightmares are part of fear and Fear is Your Strongest Enemy and you must do all that you can to conquer your fears to win in battle.

Eli: That's right.

I then realized that my Immortal Caveman self was right and I was letting fear take hold of me. I was feeling better.

Me: I remember that now! You're right guys! I won't let fear take hold of me ever again!

Nico: Yeah! Welcome back buddy.

Me: Thanks guys.

I took some tissues and blew my nose and wiped my face.

Hunter then came in.

Hunter: (German accent) Guten morgen everyone.

Me: Oh hey Hunter.

Hunter: I've got two new friends for you all to meet. Meet Jasmin Leko of Croatian and Miranda Sancho of Peru.

In came two of Hunter's new friends. One was a boy Jasmin Leko from Croatia and the other was a girl named Miranda Sancho of Peru!

Jasmin Leko, 20 year old Croatian male, slightly more height than Bobby, has turquoise eyes, broad nose, narrow ears, medium rounded low-arch eyebrows, straight jet black hair, heart-shaped face, long chin, and wears a white shirt, blue jeans with belt, wears blue plaid jacket, brown shoes, and has powers of Water, Earth, Ice, and Wind Release.

Miranda Sancho, 18 year old Peruvian female of Quechua descent, same height as Lori, has dark brown hair, fair tan skin, jade green eyes, grecian nose, thin soft-angled high arch eyebrows, heart-shaped face, short chin, and wears red and white tricolor tea shirt, a small leathery green and brown backpack, blue jean shorts with black and brown belt, red and green sandals, and has powers of Earth, Fire, Volcano, Amazon, and Water Release.

Jasmin: (Croatian Accent) (Speaking Croatian) Pozdrav svima. (Hello to you all)

Me: Oh Pozdrav i tebi. (Hello to you too)

Jasmin: It's an honor to meet you all. Hunter told us so much about you all.

Miranda: (Peruvian Accent) It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. And it's an honor to have you two with us.

Jasmin: We are honored.

Greiger: It's an honor to meet a fellow countrywoman.

Miranda: Same here Greiger.

Me: It's gonna be great having you two with us.

Nico: It sure is. Lemon Zest told us our next mission.

Me: I heard. I didn't know that you and the Shadowbolts know Ikki and his friends over in Japan, Lemon Zest.

Lemon Zest: It's a big history.

Me: Well we better get over there. (To Our Four Mascots) You four did a great job fighting those pigeons. I heard what happened and you did your best and that's all that matters.

Poliwag: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets head over to Japan.

Nico: YEAH!

We were off to Tokyo, Japan once again.

---

TOKYO, JAPAN

---

Once again we were in Tokyo, Japan and we were there to find a kid named Ikki Tenryou and it was gonna be so cool to meet him.

Me: I heard so much about the Medabattles and what they do. They are supposed to be awesome.

Nico: I know. They are so cool from what I was told.

Applejack: This is gonna be really exciting. I didn't know y'all helped Ikki and his friends before Sugarcoat.

Sugarcoat: It's a long history like Lemon Zest said.

Applejack: This is gonna be really interesting.

Me: It sure is.

We walked around and saw a young boy and a gold robot.

Me: Excuse me.

Ikki and Metabee saw us.

Krankenstein: (to Ikki) You Ikki?

Ikki: I sure am. (He sees us) OH WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here. We heard so much about you.

Ikki: I know.

Me: But it's an honor to meet the greatest Medafighter of all.

Ikki: Aw thank you.

Me: And this must be Metabee.

Metabee: I sure am. It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here.

Lincoln: Your robot is so cool!

Metabee: I'm more than just a robot. I'm actually what's called a Medabot.

Me: Cool!

Lemon Zest: Long time no see Ikki and Metabee.

Ikki: Lemon Zest!

Ikki hugged her and the Shadowbolts.

Indigo Zap: Lookin good kid.

Sunny Flare: You've grown a lot since the last time we saw you.

Ikki: I know. Things have changed for me.

Lemon Zest: Lets head to your house so we can talk.

Ikki: Sure thing.

We went to his house and Lemon Zest told him everything when we were at his garage.

Ikki: So you want me to teach Horsea, Poromon, Poliwag, and Manaphy how to build a robot?

Metabee: What's wrong with the one they made?

Cantwell: See for yourself.

They saw and it was very poorly built.

Lemon Zest: See what I mean?

Ikki: Oh yeah. I definitely see what you mean Lemon Zest. But I'll be more than happy to help them.

May: Awesome!

Metabee: Cool.

Me: Hey Nico, I've been thinking.

Nico: What is it?

Me: I was thinking that after we help our four mascots get their robot done, we should all get our own Medabots.

Nico: That's not a bad idea!

Agony: Wait. We can all get Medabots?

Me: We sure can. Lemon Zest told me so much about the Medabots and I learned so much about what they do and learned about there being so many different models and types.

Mega Man: They have just as many Medabots as the robots in Mega City.

Proto Man: They sure do.

Me: And it's so cool that they have amazing powers and abilities. Just like how each of the Mamodos have many kinds of abilities.

Lemon Zest: Yep. Every Medabot is unique and different. And this is their power source.

She pulled out a hexagon shaped gold medal and it had a phoenix on it.

Me: These must be the medals that power them.

Lemon Zest: Yep. Some of them are powerful and they have the ability to evolve. The more experience a Medabot gets every time they battle, the more powerful they become.

Nico: That's so cool.

Lisa Loud: A most amazing and most fantastic feat of mechanical engineering.

Nicole: It sure is.

Miranda: This is really interesting.

Hunter: Ja, und we're just learning a lot about Medabots.

Greiger: I should call Number 7 over so she can see this.

Me: Go for it.

Number 7 then came.

Number 7: I believe you called me.

Greiger: I was just about to.

Android 21: You are in for quite an interesting experience Number 7.

Lemon Zest: Yeah and I have experiences with this.

Lemon Zest told her everything.

Number 7: Amazing! I didn't know that you know so much about these Medabots and all that.

Lemon Zest: Before I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm, me and the Shadowbolts all came here and learned so much about Medabots and what they can do and how they act and how they fight and what they are capable of.

Nico: Which we thought was really cool.

Eli: And I think it's really amazing.

Me: It sure is. And I figured that if we all can have Pokemon then why not all of us have Medabots too.

Number 7: That's a great idea.

Lemon Zest: Lets get to work everyone.

We got to work on the mascots robots and I later got my own Medabots.

Elena Validus: (to me) Congratulations, J.D. You got your own Medabot!

Me: 2 of them actually. Meet Blazing MetaPhoenix and Chilling CirnoFairy.

Chilling CirnoFairy: Hello everyone.

Blazing MetaPhoenix: Nice to meet all of you.

Nico: Hello. This is my Metabot, Bananatron.

Bananatron: (Hoots) How's it going.

Eli: Here's my Angel Medabot, Lightwing.

Lightwing: Hey there.

Nunnally: Meet my Fairy Medabot, Flowerfly.

Flowerfly: Hey there everyone. It's an honor to meet you.

May: And here's my awesome Mermaid Medabot, Oceanius.

Oceanius: Greetings to you all.

See-More: (to Nico) What Medabot did you get?

Nico: A Monkey Medabot.

See-more: Isn't that offensive because of you being a Saiyan?

Nico: Nah. I'm used to it.

Me: But we sure did a great job on the mascots robot.

Poromon: Thanks guys.

We saw that he was a really cool human-sized robot that looked like a miniature version of MEGAS and he was made of Solid Indestructible Neutronium Metal and he looked amazing!

Coop: WOW! Now THAT is an awesome robot!

Kiva: It looks like a miniature version of MEGAS.

Me: I was just about to point that out.

Nico: Me too. It looks awesome.

Starscream: If you have any enemies, I'll look for them in the air.

Ikki: I have many enemies. But our biggest one is the Rubberobo Gang.

Lemon Zest: I remember them. They are also one of the biggest enemies of the Shadowbolts.

Indigo Zap: Yeah they are a nefarious organization of terrorists that want to use all Medabots to take over the world.

Sunny Flare: Yeah. They are also responsible for a horrible event that happened 10 years ago called the 10 Days of Darkness.

Me: Whoa! That sounds like something out of an Apocalyptic War Movie.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sounds awful.

Me: What was that event like?

Lemon Zest: It was terrible.

Lemon Zest went over everything that happened during that time and it was a nightmare from Hell 1,000-fold.

---

The Ten Days of Darkness is an event that occurred in the Medabots anime.

Background

Eight years prior to the Medabots anime during a World Robattle Championship in a match later referred to as the Forgotten Robattle, Hikaru Agata (A.K.A Henry) was Robattling with Team Japan using a Medabot named Metabee, outfitted with Arcbeetle's Medal in a Metabee body. Hikaru's Metabee Robattled so fiercely that its Rare

Medal energy caused the whole world's Medabots to go berserk, having their memories of being rulers of the earth and warmongers awakened by the energy. They rioted for 10 days before Hikaru made the painful decision of ending his Metabee's functions to stop the transmission of the energy, thus calming the world's Medabots down.

---

When it was done we were shocked and horrified!

Me: I remember all that! And that was one of the fiercest battles I've ever been in. And I was just starting out in learning all about my powers back then. I stopped a massive rampage of Medabots from destroying the entire planet back then.

Nico: WHOA!

Lemon Zest: That's not the worst of it. 2 years ago, me and the Shadowbolts all found out that the 10 Days of Darkness was really caused by a powerful antenna that was built in the World RoboBattle Colosseum and it was used by the Rubberobo Gang. We destroyed that antenna and made sure history never repeated itself. But the Rubberobo Gang swore to get revenge against all of the Shadowbolts that day.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That's horrible!

Naruto: Yeah. But it looks like we found our next target here.

Me: Yep. But we don't know much about them. Lemon Zest, Ikki, can you tell us all about them?

Lemon Zest: We'll do my best.

Lemon Zest and Ikki told us all about them.

---

**The Rubberobo Gang** (known as the **Roborobo Gang** in the

Japanese version) is a gang of thieves who wear rubber suits.

History

The Rubberobo Gang are known for targeting rare Medals. They are always being thwarted by Ikki Tenryou.

They are sworn enemies of the Select Corp. Although in the past, there was a scandal where the Select Corp were involved with the Rubberobos behind the scenes. This has led to the Select Corp trying to save face by chasing after the Rubberobo Gang more vigorously than before.

While the Rubberobo Gang uses an assortment of Medabots, they are shown to use the Noctobats as their foot soldiers.

After Dr. Armond disappeared into a flying saucer with Dr. Hushi, the Rubberobo Gang aren't seen again when the Kilobots come into view.

Known members

**Dr. Armond** (a.k.a. Dr. Meta-Evil) - The official leader of the Rubberrobo Gang.

**Seaslug** - The dimwitted and immature leader of the Rubberobo Gang. His real name is Seymore Slugbottom.

**Gillgirl** - The female leader of the Rubberobo Gang. Her real name is Gilda Girlnikova.

**Shrimplips** - The young leader of the Rubberobo Gang. His real name is Shrimpy Lipowitz.

**Squidguts** - The tough leader of the Rubberobo Gang and the largest of the bunch. His real name is Guido Gudalucci.

**Ms. Starfish** - Seaslug/Seymore's girlfriend, who joined the group after failing to convince him to leave it. She is also known as Ms. Caviare, but her given name is unknown.

There is also an assortment of generic Rubberobo Gang members that assist the known members in various plots.

Known enemies

Ikki Tenryou

Erika Amazake

Karin Junmai

Koji Karakuchi

The Screws

Select Corp

Phantom Renegade

Dr. Armond A.K.A. Dr. Meta-Evil

**Dr. Armond**, also known as **Dr. Meta-Evil** or **Dr. Hebereke** in Japan, is the true leader of the Rubberobo Gang.

In the anime

In the anime, Dr. Meta-Evil is trying to get his hands on Rare Medals which he can use to take over the world. He first appears on a TV screen in the headquarters of the Rubberobo Gang. During his first appearances, his face isn't visible but his cat is. Once one of the 4 Rubberobo leaders got his/her hands on a Medal, they summoned Dr. Meta-Evil, who then appears as a spiraling cloud in the sky. After a while he realizes that the Rubberobo Gang isn't functioning well enough, so he sends down Mega-Emperor to get his hands on Metabee's Medal. He succeeds getting Metabee, and uses Metabee's Rare Medal to control all the Kabuto Medal-powered Medabots in the world.

When Ikki and his friends break into his base, he reveals himself and also that he is part human and part Medabot; a cyborg. After he is defeated in Robattle, his cat, who reveals himself to be sentient, removes his Medal and places it inside Mega-Emperor. After Mega-Emperor is defeated, Meta-Evil appears again when Ikki and Victor fight in the World Robattle Championship. He reveals that the stadium is in fact a giant resonator that he wants to use to turn all Medabots against humanity. His plan almost succeeds if it wasn't for the friendship between Ikki and Metabee. With his second plan thwarted, he summons a giant Babbyblu. His giant Medabot is defeated by a giant Metabee, piloted by the real Metabee. After his defeat, Dr. Hushi descends from outer space and tells Meta-Evil that the Medabots don't want to rule humanity. He offers to take Meta-Evil with him, and Meta-Evil then leaves for outer space.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: Just what the world needs. Another fucked up mad scientist running amok. Looks like we're going to have to kill all of them.

Arbormon: How about we test out the new robot Horsea, Pormmon, Poliwag, and Manaphy made?

Me: That's a good idea Arbormon.

Nico: Yeah! But J.D. how come you didn't remember that?

Me: I still have aftereffects of Amnesia.

Lincoln: J.D. hit his head 8 years ago and got total amnesia.

Laney: Yeah he told us all about it and after he got hit in his head again his memory came back.

Me: Yeah but some of my memories are still buried in my mind. It's still foggy.

Nico: Right I remember you said that. That's bad.

Me: Yep. This is gonna teach a big time lesson to all villains everywhere, nobody takes over Earth without a fight from Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You got that right.

Poromon: What about the first robot we made?

Mixmaster: That one's going to be used as a decoy.

Me: Good idea Mixmaster. Ikki, we're going to need the help of all your friends and everyone you know. And get ready for an awesome fight. You guys saw all our adventures and what we do right?

Ikki: We sure did and you guys are awesome at what you all do!

Metabee: You do all kinds of amazing adventures!

Blazing Metaphoenix: That's J.D. for you. He is awesome.

Me: Thanks guys. But don't give me a swollen head. But when we face the Rubberobo Gang, it's gonna be one helluva bloody battle. And I'm not just talking a regular fight, I'm talking a savage bloodbath of carnage.

Ikki: We'll take our chances J.D.

Me: Okay. Get ready Rubberobo Gang and Dr. Meta-Evil, (Eyes Glow Red) Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for all of you.

Nico: Yeah!

Then Tri-Klops, Cavalier, Technus, Vulture, KGBeast and Iron Lung appeared.

Me: Tri-Klops, Cavalier, Technus, Vulture, KGBeast and Iron Lung.

Vulture: Looks like you all have new friends.

Tri-Klops: I see you guys have a Medabots now.

Maria: We sure do. Do you like them?

Technus: Well, I sure do! I am the Master of Technlogy, after all.

Cavalier: I myself probably will not get a Medabot.

Me: We know. But that's all right. We're gonna have our usual battles at the gym. After we take care of the Rubberobo Gang and its leader for trying to destroy the planet 10 years ago. Have you all ever heard of an apocalyptic event called the 10 Days of Darkness?

Technus: That horrible event where the Medabots all ran amok!?

Me: Yep.

Lemon Zest: It was because of the Rubberobo Gang here that they caused such a nightmarish 240 hours of Hell.

Tri-Klops: That's terrible!

Vulture: No one tries to take over the world on our watch.

Me: You got that right.

?: And I agree with you on that.

A figure came out and it was BARBED WIRE ORG from episode 2 of Wild Force!

---

**The Barbed Wire Org** is (as his name implies) a barbed wired-themed Org that serves as the primary villain of the episode "Darkness Awakening".

The Barbed Wired Org was one of the ancient Orgs that worked with the Master Org to take over the Earth 3,000 years ago.

In the modern day, he took the form of barbed wires which he found under a bridge. He then attacked a police man in his car and went off and attack Turtle Cove, he went to a harbor and is found by Toxica and Jindrax, were Toxica gives him a shell-like cup that he can use to release an army of club welding goo-like monster foot soldiers called Putrids to aid him in battle, he then attacked people in his tendrils at a cafe. When Cole and Alyssa faced him, the Org send the Putrids after them, the Cole manages to by pass them all and talk with the Org, he tried to reason with him, thinking that he was like a frightened animal. However, much to his shock, he sensed that Org doesn't have heart. The Barbed Wire Org then went head first and attempted to strike at the Red Ranger, but the White

Ranger pushed the Red Ranger to the side, which cause her to get badly hurt. He land hard hitting blows on the two Rangers, he laughs over his victory until someone through a chair at him, the Yellow, Blue and Black Rangers came to help out, Cole then realized that fighting is the only way, so the Rangers morphed and did battle with all of the Putrids, Cole and Taylor converted the Org, the Barbed Org couldn't defeat the team and with the Jungle Sword's Savage Slash, he was destroyed.

Toxica revived him as a giant and the Rangers summon the Wildzords to fight him, the Lion Wildzord tried to fight back, but the Org was too powerful, the Red Ranger realized that they need to combine the Zords, the five Wildzords combined and formed the Wild Force Megazord, The Barbed Wire Org tried to fight back, but he couldn't defeat the Megazord, the Wild Force Megazord had the victory, thanks to the Fin Blade, the Shark Serge and the Tiger Fury, the Barbed Wire Org was destroyed for good by the Mega Roar.

---

Cole Evans: Barbed Wire Org!

Barbed Wire Org: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made by Jindrax and Toxica and sent to attack the city. You were also the first ever monster destroyed by the Wild Force Megazord when it made its debut.

Barbed Wire Org: Very impressive that you know that J.D. Mistress Vypra was right about everything about you.

Me: I don't like to brag but I never missed an episode.

Barbed Wire Org: (to the Wild Force Rangers) You Rangers should get Medabots too. They'll get along well with your Zords.

Cole Evans: I'm sure they will.

Me: Not a bad idea.

Tri-Klops: We'll have our battles in the gym like we agreed. Lets go get those punks.

Me: With pleasure. Lets get them!

We went to get Ikki's friends and we went to the Rubberobo Hideout.

---

Their hideout was in an abandoned carnival in northern Tokyo and the Shadowbolts and Tala went into the Hideout to face them.

Once they were inside, the Rubberobo's came out in the tens of thousands and they were all very pissed to see them.

Rubberobo Gang member: (to the Shadowbolts) You whores are going to get it for humiliating us all those years ago!

Tala: (laughs) You think you all are the biggest enemies the Shadowbolts have faced. Well, we're happy to disappoint you fools!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

A massive explosion of darkness and lightning and fire exploded through the roof of the hideout of the Rubberobo Gang and a dragon roar was heard and in came us and we were ready for a fight!

Me: YOU FUCKWADS ARE IN BIG BIG TROUBLE!

Rubberobo Gang Member: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: You all are about to have your fucking asses handed to you! In Hell!

Noah: Time for the rubber to meet the road!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers from 1987.

Me: Nobody takes over our planet without a fight! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASSES IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Me: CHARGE!

We charged and went at the Rubberobo Gang and they all went at us and we were roaring at the top of our lungs with incredible fury. Then a massive battle and bloodbath ensued. I slashed a member in his chest and ripped his heart out of his chest and shoved it down another member's throat and ripped his throat open and slashed his stomach open. Nico then plunged his hand into another member's stomach and ripped his intestines out and used them as a lasso and grabbed a member and pulled him towards him and ripped his head off and then he took his sword and slashed another members throat and Lincoln blasted a bunch of members with lightning and electrocuted them all over and Laney and Applejack made powerful hammers and smashed a bunch of members heads in and splattered their blood and brains all over the place with incredible fury. Pinkie Pie made an axe and hacked a bunch of member's chests open and Lucy drank all their blood and Brittney slashed and ignited a bunch of members into pillars of black fire.

Karin: I've killed 12 so far!

I slashed 157 more.

Me: I've killed 2,323 so far!

Nico: And the death toll is counting.

The bodies were all piling up all over the place with incredible fury.

Me: (Slashes a members head off and slashes a member's leg off) 26,352!

Nico: (Kicks a members head off with incredible fury) 3,239 for me!

May: (Freezes a bunch of members and shatters them into a million pieces) 14,529!

We were really tearing them apart and really making sure they all suffered horrifically.

Rarity stabbed a bunch of members through their black hearts.

Rarity: 30,293! And their outfits are just horrible looking.

Laney slashed a bunch of members and they disintegrated from poison. Kileron was blasting and smashing all the members left and right.

We killed all the members and all that was left was Dr. Meta-Evil!

Me: It's over Meta-Evil! You're through!

Ratchet: Lets get him!

Rio Kastle: Yeah!

Ratchet and Rio both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ratchet's Photon Blaster and Rio's Ice Powers 100-fold.

Hook and Volcana both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys as well and they enhanced Hook's rocket launcher and Volcana's fire powers 100-fold.

Ratchet and Rio Kastle: SUBZERO PHOTON BLAST!

Ratchet fired a massive photon blast and Rio fired an ice blast.

Hook and Volcana: FIRESTORM ROCKET MEGABLAST!

Hook fired a massive barrage of rockets and Volcana fired a massive blast of fire.

Me: Lets make this monster suffer!

Ikki: With pleasure!

Ikki & Metabee, Erika & Brass, Karin & Neutranurse, Me & Blazing Metaphoenix and Nico & Bananatron: METAFORCE ULTRA SUPERBLAST!

We fired massive blasts of energy, fire, light and more and the blasts all hit Dr. Meta-Evil and obliterated him in an instant and the whole hideout exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got out and the Rubberobo Gang was all defeated and banished to the Warp.

Me: Good riddance to them. Now lets head home.

Vulture: Maybe we should get Medabots as well.

May: I don't see why not.

KGBeast: And we never have to see the Rubberobo gang again.

Iron Lung: I think this is the dawn of a new age.

Me: Yep. Not only do we have awesome Pokemon, but now we have Medabots. and soon we're gonna have more than that.

Eli: We're gonna have Bakugan and maybe Digimon soon.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets head home.

We went back home and we went to the Gym.

* * *

In the gym we got ready.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Vypra.

Vypra: I have a new member of the Masters of Evil for Numbuh 3 as her archenemy.

Numbuh 3: YAY!

2 Figures then came in with incredible acrobatic moves and it was I & AM - THE TWIN BOUNTY HUNTERS!

* * *

**I and Am** are twin bounty hunters who only appeared in the episode "The Princess and the Bounty Hunters".

I and Am are twin Siamese cat-like humanoids that talk in the same monotone voice, often finishing each other's sentence in rhyme. Due to the nature of their almost perfect coordination a rumor was spread which claimed that the two of them shared the same mind.

They, along with other bounty hunters, told their plans of claiming the bounty on Jack by disarming the samurai of his sword and finishing him with mines thrown from above the sky. But Princess Mira pointed out their flaws in their plan, but complemented their plan for being on the right path. When Princess Mira reveals to the bounty hunters her plan to join forces, Am was put on the lookout for Jack while I was digging traps with the rest of the bounty hunters. After finishing the trap I was taking a "catnap" when Am informs his brother, via telepathy, that "He's coming." Am immediately warns the other hunters and begins covering their snow tracks. Am hides in the woods while I hides in on of the traps. When Samurai Jack finally approaches the hidden holes I was the first to pop out and using his chain to snatch Jack's sword only for Jack to grab tighter onto his sword, pulls I towards him, incapacitates the hunter with a single sword slash. Am throws the mines at Jack only for him to grab them and throw the mines at Boris. Later, Am enraged over I's seemingly death lunged at Jack only for Jack to slice into Am, incapacitates the last twin.

Given that Genndy Tartakovsky himself officially confirmed that Jack never kill human beings (and likely sentient creatures), it is assumed that both I and Am are simply unconscious and injured.

It is unknown how the past Aku's destruction affected their existence.

---

I: It's an honor for both of us to be here.

Am: We have fun for the thrills sheer.

Me: I & Am. The Bounty Hunter Twins. The third members of the Bounty Hunter 5.

I: It's good to see you again J.D. in times like all.

Am: You've gotten stronger in your journeys that made you tall.

Me: Can't argue about all that. This is gonna be interesting.

?: I once agree with that.

A figure came out and it was the legendary Battōsai Samurai, MAKOTO SHISHIO!

---

**Shishio Makoto** is the primary antagonist of the Kyoto arc and a former Ishin Shishi hitokiri known within the ranks as the Battōsai's successor. But after his "comrades" in the government attempted and failed to assassinate him, Shishio Makoto spent the next decade slowly amassing power and developing an anti-government militia headed by his own private group of elite warriors - the Juppongatana.

After the death of Yukishiro Tomoe, Himura Kenshin was relieved of secretive assassination missions and was to fight the Shinsengumi in the open to protect members of the Ishin Shishi, who were being hunted by the Shinsengumi, Shishio Makoto became his successor as a serial killer and was responsible for the assassination/murder of I'izuka, the man who had betrayed the Chōshū party. The next Meiji government was more secretive about Shishio than Kenshin; many members of the Chōshū and Satsuma clans (the members of the next Meiji government) had very little information on him. However, unlike Kenshin, who was nobler and was focused on the well-being of innocent people, Shishio only cared for power, having decided to take the country for himself after his first job of killing, murdering, and slaughtering Iizuka. As a result, the Meiji government decided to use Shishio as a means to an end then kill him off.

Later, the new Meiji government believed it would be in their best interests to eliminate Shishio. While they had found Kenshin Himura to be an idealistic servant of the Imperialist cause, Okubo and other Meiji officials correctly concluded that Shishio was an opportunistic sociopath, who would undoubtedly use his vast knowledge of government secrets to plunge the country into turmoil for his gain. Thus, during the Boshin War, Shishio was knocked out from a blow to the head, then doused in oil and burned alive by the Ishin Shishi. He survived, sustaining severe damage to his entire body to the point that he must wear bandages day and night to cover his disfigured skin, giving him an appearance similar to that of a mummy. It also limited the time he could fight. Any battle that surpassed fifteen minutes placed him in jeopardy of undergoing spontaneous combustion due to his lack of sweat glands and abnormal rising body temperatures (although it is unlikely that a human would survive long enough, in that condition, to spontaneously consumed by fire).

Shishio, with the aid of a man named Sadojima Hōji, assembled a group of the best fighters in Japan, called the *Juppongatana* (Ten Swords), to overthrow the Meiji government. He envisioned a Japan ruled by him, enforcing the principles of Social Darwinism. Using this belief, Shishio ran a campaign against the Meiji government, as he felt it was too weak to lead the country effectively. Using his motto, "The weak are food for the strong," he molded an ideological disciple out of Seta Sōjirō, who served as his right-hand man and the strongest of the Juppongatana. He planned to strengthen the economy with petroleum once he took over the country. At some point, he met Komagata Yumi, whom he shared a romantic relationship with.

## Kyoto Arc

Kenshin and Saitō Hajime both spend a considerable amount of time looking for Shishio, meeting him once in Shingetsu Village. However, Shishio left soon after they found him. After the ordeal in Shingetsu village, Kenshin ventured onward to Kyoto, where they would have their duel. Upon arriving in Kyoto, Kenshin searched for the swordsmith Arai Shakku to forge a superior sakabatō. Shakkū died during the ten years that Kenshin had last seen him, and found his son Arai Seiku as head blacksmith instead. Kenshin instead sought after his former mentor Hiko Seijuro XIII but discovered Seikū's predicament, which involved one of the members of the Juppongatana (Ten Swords): Sawagejo Cho.

After defeating and arresting Chō, he revealed that Shishio had planned to have the Ten Swords burn down Kyoto. However, Kenshin and Saitō find that the plan to burn down Kyoto was just a diversion, and Shishio's real intention was to use a steel-plated battleship, *Rengoku* ("Purgatory") that Hōji had purchased for him to attack Tokyo. Kenshin, Saitō, and Sagara Sanosuke pursue and intercept Shishio in a harbor not far from his target; And using a set of explosives Sanosuke obtained from his long-time friend, Tsukioka Tsunan, destroys the *Rengoku* . However, Shishio, Sōjirō, Hōji, and Yumi, escape.

Although his plan was foiled, Shishio was still not beaten, and instead arranged a duel to the death at Mount Hiei. He knew that Kenshin, Saitō, and Sanosuke travel there the next morning. While they were doing so, however, Shishio sent most of the Juppongantana out to kill Kenshin's friends at the Aoi-Ya, keeping only his most reliable subordinates with him, and Shinomori Aoshi who had allied himself to Shishio to get to Kenshin. The members of the Ten Swords sent to the Aoi-Ya, however, were all defeated.

After defeating Aoshi and Sōjirō, Kenshin faced Shishio himself. Kenshin had been worn out and injured from his consecutive fights with Aoshi and Sōjirō, and Shishio knocked him out fairly quickly. Saitō entered and ambushed Shishio, attempting to kill with a blow to the head. However, Shishio's hachigane (a headband containing a metal plate to cover the temple) stopped the attack, after which he quickly blocked every move Saitō used against him and defeated him. Sanosuke also entered to fight Shishio, but lost and could not even injure Shishio, despite landing a direct Futae no Kiwami to the face. Finally, Aoshi came and managed to stall Shishio long enough for Kenshin to regain consciousness.

The two continued their fight to its climax, and to the point that Kenshin unleashed his most powerful attacks. After the overwhelming blow that was the *Amakakeru Ryu no Hirameki*, Shishio's body started to overheat to dangerous levels, convulsing and becoming physically ravaged internally. At that point, Yumi intervened, standing in the way of a blow from Kenshin. Taking advantage of his moment of vulnerability, Shishio ran his sword through Yumi in an attempt to hit Kenshin, and Kenshin, critically wounded on the floor by the stab, became appalled at Shishio for betraying his lover. Still, Shishio remarked that he understood that he did what Yumi wanted of him, which was, in fact, the case. As he held his lover in her final and last moments, Shishio barked back that he has no right to judge them, and that even though the two are seriously hurt, the first who would stand back up and dealt the next attack would be the day's victor.

While Kenshin laid on the floor, bleeding heavily and weakly, Shishio sat in delirium and intense heat, unaware that his blood was boiling into fine vapor. As Shishio got back up and was to kill Kenshin, they clashed in a final standoff, as Kenshin refused to let go of the will to live. Retorting back that all are for himself to feast upon and appearing to have the upper hand, eventually, Shishio's body heat rose to the point where his blood evaporated, and the fat and oils in his body ignited. Screaming out in pain and surprise in his death throes, Shishio laughed in hysteria and defeated madness at how time chose Kenshin as the victor. The result as Shishio was ultimately consumed by his flame and continued to burn until all that became of him, and Yumi, was ash.

He is later seen in hell with Yumi and Hōji (who committed suicide in jail), commenting that the spirits of the times and the world took away his victory in fear of his ambitions; now in hell, they would try and take it over soon as the next best thing.

He is once again seen in the Jinchuu arc, as one of Kenshin's illusions of hell, where the latter offers him his life, after the supposed death of Kaoru. In response, Shishio tells Kenshin that before he kills him, Kenshin must discard everything he believes in and fight for.

Shin Kyoto Hen

In this incarnation of the series, Shishio's hometown is revealed to be Shingetsu Village. Having taken over his hometown to enact his ambitions after disillusioned by the Meiji Government's act of rule and his assassination, it is one of force and subjugation through violence, being still the way he sees the world truly acting its wills on and hiding through the facade of goodwill and benevolence.

Having fled back to the Shrine of the Six Torii, Shishio and Yumi proceed to embrace the act of fornication. Still, they are interrupted by an opportunistic Usui who attacks them in the middle of their romance. The next day, Shishio is agitated, knowing that Usui killed fifty police officers handpicked by Saitō. Hearing that Usui has killed, murdered, and slaughtered that many to prove himself now worthy of taking on Shishio, he ultimately rips his armaments apart in the heat of battle and viciously strikes at all openings, and proceeds to grip Usui's head with his searing hot hands to burn the image of him into his mind as a reminder of his failure to defeat him before passing into the afterlife.

At the end of the episodes, he chooses Anji to be his guard and boards the Rengoku with Yumi. Learning of Saitō's arrival by infiltration, he urges Yumi for their prey to make their way straight to their trap. He engages in a fierce duel with him, but easily overcomes Saitō in battle, and declaring him not of worth to kill, awaiting only the Battousai.

As Himura makes his way through the depths of the Rengoku, Shishio engages his predecessor and tells him of blades that they wield are both of the same maker. Unlike the manga and anime incarnation, he faces off against Kenshin Himura at full strength and unhindered by any previous combatants. Learning that his trump to rule Japan now faces irreversible jeopardy upon its demise, being bombarded with cannon fire by the military, he plans to kill Kenshin with the flames of hell that burn within him. Still, his limits come to the surface as his head begins to rupture violently due to the hot steam within his body boiling to where it will burst out of him. Continuing fighting to the death with Himura, he delivers a deadly attack by impaling Kenshin's shoulder with the Mugenjin but is ultimately defeated when Kenshin performs a variation of the Amakakeru Ryu no Hirameki, slamming his hilt onto Shishio's forehead to where it splits his head apart while aggravating his condition. Now wholly thrown off his guard, forcibly putting his split head back together in a great deal of pain, Yumi rushes to his aid and pushes him out of the way, before the boiler explodes, ending the duel entirely. After the explosion that has rendered the Rengoku useless, Shishio has died, and his remains are lost in the last blast that sinks the ship completely.

---

Jared: Makoto Shishio!

Nico: Isn't he one of the legendary Battōsai Samurai from over 150 years ago?

Jessie: That's him. He was one of the fiercest Samurai from all those years ago.

Shishio: I regret to inform you all that you won't get a chance to use your new Medabots.

Jared: You want to get to them Shishio, you got to go through me.

Shishio: The famous Jared Knudson. For a long time I've been wanting to challenge a worthy opponent.

Jared: I always give my opponents what they want when it comes to a good fight. I'm a man of honor and I always show my opponents a good fight.

Shishio: Then lets see if you can give me what I want.

Jared: With pleasure.

Eli: Let me help Jared!

Jared: No Eli. This is my fight. I know you would win but this is all a fight for me. I haven't had a chance to show you all my full power.

Eli: I understand Jared. Go get him!

Jared: Before we fight, we have to wait our turn and let everyone else have their shot. But how did you come back to life?

Shishio: That's thanks to my friend here.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 20: GIGA-BRILLIANT!

Jared: I had a feeling it was a Number. Number 20: Giga-Brilliant.

Shishio: Indeed. But I will honor your wish and be patient for our turn.

Jared: Good.

The Usual Battles got underway.

---

Battle 1: Zick, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops

---

Tri-Klops was first.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) That Chumba Bagingi guy was probably a handful for you.

Zick: You have no idea.

Fluttershy: But at least he was captured and J.D. has a special place for all the monsters he captures.

Mage Meadowbrook: In a special place in the vault.

Tri-Klops: That's a relief.

Buzzerbeak squawks in agreement.

Krankenstein: Monster agree too.

Tri-Klops: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Tri-Klops then went at the group and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Lets do it! NATURE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: SPIRITS OF THE NIGHT!

Fluttershy fired a wave of green fire and it formed into waves of bats.

Mage Meadowbrook: Lets see how he likes this! NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX!

Mage Meadowbrook fired a blast of fire and it formed into a phoenix.

Zick fired an energy dom blast and Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein fired air blasts. The blasts all hit Tri-Klops and knocked him down.

Zick: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was most fun!

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was.

---

Battle 2: Luke Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (hands Luke a white glove) This time, you can start our duel off.

Luke Loud: Okay.

SLAP!

He slapped Cavalier in the face with a white glove.

Twilight Sparkle: Learning all about stuff like this is really fascinating.

Star Swirl: It sure is.

Cavalier: I accent your challenge Sir Luke.

Luke Loud: Sir Luke. I like the sound of that.

Sugarcoat: This is always fun.

Lemon Zest: It sure is.

Cavalier: Lets do it.

They unsheathed their swords and went at him and clashed violently.

Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest: MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF MAGIC

JUSTICE!

They spun in a square formation and fired a blast of magic fire.

Luke fired a blast of water and the blasts all knocked him down.

Luke Loud: ROCKIN!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

Star Swirl: It sure was!

---

Battle 3: Cyborg, Applejack, Rockhoof, Circe and Elena Validus VS Technus

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) If I ever get a Medabot, I'll probably go into it to learn more about its systems.

Cyborg: That would sound very interesting.

Applejack: These Medabots are all very amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish accent) Aye. I think they are amazing too.

Circe: I think so too.

Elena V.: Yeah.

Technus: I do too. Lets do it!

Technus went at them.

Applejack: Meet this deadly creature! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SPEED OF THE SERRIS!

Applejack fired a wave of water and it formed into a fast moving serpant creature from Zebes called Serris.

Rockhoof: And this one! VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES

OF THE VIOLA!

Rockhoof fired waves of fire and it formed into a swarm of Viola.

Cyborg, Circe and Elena fired sonic blasts and the blasts all hit Technus and knocked him down.

Cyborg: BOO-YAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Rockhoof: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Hay Lin, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Calypso and Agony VS Vulture

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) Those pigeons were probably troublesome for you all.

Hay Lin: I've never really loved Pigeons.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah those rats with wings are pests to us now.

Flash Magnus: Yeah and really bothersome.

Calypso: But thank goodness we never have to fight them now.

Agony: Thank goodness.

Vulture: Indeed. Lets do it!

They flew into the air and went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Feel the speed of rainbows! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW SHURIKEN STORM!

Rainbow Dash fired waves of yellow light and it formed into a shower of yellow energy shuriken.

Flash Magnus: Lets do it! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF COURAGE!

Flash fired waves of fire.

Hay Lin fired wind blasts, Calypso fired animal blasts and Agony fired Symbiote Matter and the blasts all hit Vulture and knocked him down.

Hay Lin: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Flash Magnus: Yeah!

Battle 5: Onewa, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) (Russian Accent) I am glad those Rubberobo idiots are dead now.

Onewa: And they deserve to spend every second of their miserable days in the Warp.

Pinkie Pie: It was an awesome battle!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was a really fun battle.

Thrust: It sure was. We had a lot of fun with it.

Starscream: We sure did and it was awesome.

KGBeast: I'm glad comrades. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Pinkie Pie: I always have fun with this! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: PARTY BOMB BARRAGE!

Pinkie Pie fired a shower of confetti bombs that explode on contact.

Somnambula: Lets show some fun! EGYPT STYLE NINJA ART: SPHINX OF COURAGE!

Somnambula fired an energy blast and it formed into a Sphinx.

Onewa fired rock blasts and Thrust and Starscream fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit KGBeast and knocked him down!

Onewa: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: Yeah!

---

## Battle 6: Liam, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) Did J.D. really have a nightmare last night?

Liam: The worst one he ever had. He couldn't stop crying for over 3 and a half hours.

Sunset Shimmer: He saw an evil version of himself out destroying everything.

Gusty: But it was all just a nightmare and it never happened.

Iron Lung: Well that's a relief.

Mixmaster: It sure is. But J.D. is back to his normal self.

Scrapper: Yeah.

Iron Lung: Good. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Taste the flames! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE OF JUSTICE!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of fire.

Gusty: And taste wind! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND OF COURAGE!

Gusty fired a blast of wind.

Liam fired waves of lightning and Mixmaster and Scrapper fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Iron Lung and knocked him down.

Liam: YEEHAW!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was great!

Gusty: It sure was!

---

Battle 7: Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Rarity, Mistmane and Sable Spirit VS Barbed Wire Org.

---

Barbed Wire Org was next.

Cole: This is gonna be good like old times. Lets do it guys!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhart: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enrilé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF EARTH, UNITED WE ROAR!

Wild Force Rangers: POWER RANGERS! WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers as well!

Barbed Wire Org: TWO WILD FORCE TEAMS! I DIDN'T EXPECT THAT!

Rarity: A lot of things have happened with the rangers over the years.

Mistmane: It sure has.

Sable Spirit: Lets get him!

Rarity, Mistmane and Sable Spirit: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS NATURE INFERNO BLAST!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive blast of fire.

Cole Evans: JUNGLE BLASTER!

The Wild Force Rangers formed the Jungle Blaster!

Megaforce Rangers: JUNGLE SWORD!

Cole Evans: SAVAGE BLAST!

Megaforce Rangers: SAVAGE SLASH!

The Megaforce Rangers Slashed the Barbed Wire Org and the blasts all hit Barbed Wire Org and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Barbed Wire Org was dead.

Rarity: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Barbed Wire Org, you have failed this world!

Mistmane: Yes he has!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 8: Jared VS Makoto Shishio & Number 20.

---

Jared was facing Makoto Shishio next.

Jared: May I say that it is a great honor to face one of the legendary and mightiest of the Battōsai Samurai.

Shishio: I will not disappoint you.

Jared: I have a feeling you won't.

Jared pulled out a hilt and it ignited with fire and a blue samurai katana blade formed on it.

Jared: I thought I was never gonna get an opportunity to use this. Lets do it.

Shishio: Gladly.

Shishio unsheathed his deadly serated Katana and they went at each other and Jared and Shishio struck their blades on the ground like matches and ignited them and they clashed violently massive sparks flew all over the place and ignited the arena in the gym in a massive wall of fire and it was intense. They were really going at each other ferociously and Jared demonstrated a massive number of techniques. They stopped and looked at each other.

Jared: You definitely are everything I've read about. All those years ago you've proven to be an awesome challenge and a worthy adversary to the legendary Kenshin Himura, one of the legendary and invincible Battōsai samurai that I have idolized for years. He was my source of inspiration that lead me to become an honorable warrior and lead me to protect those that I care about and kill only when it's necessary.

Shishio: I'm honored that you respect the ways of the samurai but it's only the laws of nature that we all must follow. If you're strong you live, if you're weak you die.

Jared: That is not part of the Samurai code of honor. It's the weak that we have to defend and it's the strong villains that we protect the weak from. That's part of the way of the Samurai. Its been that way for centuries. Even though over 150 years have passed you should know all that.

Shishio: That's right and I admire that in you Jared. You have an amazing swordsman spirit as well as the true heart of the samurai. Looks like you're going to have to go at me at full strength. There's no better way to do that then by breaking your limits. Now lets see if you can make the tremendous heat of my flesh and blood even hotter and make this a fight to remember!

Jared: You want it, you got it.

Jared then flared up his massive fire aura and it exploded high into the air and into the voids of space as a massive vortex of fire and it formed into a huge phoenix and it screeched powerfully as its power was incredibly intense! When the vortex of fire faded Jared was standing in a circle of fire forever changed! His black hair turned red, orange and yellow and it was in a cronmage and he had a phoenix with the kanji of Fire emblazoned in the middle of his forehead and he had flame earrings. His eyes were red and had fire burning in the sclera. He had an orange shirt with fire on it and he had yellow pants with red flames on them and he had orange shoes. He had a sleeveless trench coat with flames and a phoenix on it and he had the kanji for JARED TYRONE KNUDSON, MASTER OF THE FLAMES, INFERNO AND HONOR OF THE SAMURAI AND THE PHOENIX on the back. His wings were made of pure fire and it was burning intensely and his power was incredible! He was now a SUPER ANGEL-PHOENIX 25,000,000 INFERNO PHOENIX SAMURAI!

Me: WHOA! Look at Jared!

Nico: WHOA!

Allenby: Unbelievable! Is this Jared's full power!?

Jared: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **Yes Allenby, this is my full power. And this is my ultimate transformation. Shishio called out my full power and who am I to deny such a worthy adversary.**

I was really proud of Jared.

Me: That is my son. He is a true warrior of honor.

Jared went at Shishio and they resumed clashing with incredible fury and fire was swirling around the arena in massive amounts at an unbelievable level!

Me: WHOA!

?: This can't go on!

Me: Huh?

A woman came and it was Ms. Yumi Komagata, Shishio's lover.

Me: Yumi Komagata?

Yumi: That's right! J.D. you have to stop the fight!

Me: Why? What's wrong?

Yumi: Its already been 15 minutes! Its too dangerous to fight any longer!

Me: Why?

Yumi: After being burned alive, Lord Shishio completely lost the ability to regulate his body temperature through sweating. And he's cursed with a normal temperature that's unbelievably hot!

Me: WHAT!? Let me see here.

I turned on my infrared vision and looked at Shishio and what I saw was horrifying! It said that Shishio's temperature was 1,100˚Fahrenheit and rising fast!

I gasped in shock!

Me: 1,100˚!? That's insane! Jared you have to stop fighting Shishio! He's a living tinderbox and if he keeps fighting like this he'll erupt into flames!

Jared: **What!?**

Me: He lost his ability to cool himself down through sweating and it was because he has burns all over his body.

Jared: **That explains what those burns are.**

Shishio: J.D. and Yumi are right. Thanks to the burns I received 10 years ago in my time, nearly all of my sweat glands have been completely destroyed.

Jared: **That explains how you got all those bandages.**

Shishio: Yes. Since then the tremendous temperature of my body has continued to burn higher than most normal human beings. You might say The Fires of Hell burn ferociously inside of me.

Jared: **That's crazy! But that explains everything. But I have a feeling that you probably want it this way.**

Shishio: Yes. To face a worthy adversary and to put me out of my suffering.

Jared: **That's understandable. But like I say, I always give my opponents what they want when it comes to a good fight. Lets get it on!**

Jared clashed with him more and then slashed him in his side and Shishio belched up a huge amount of blood and Jared kicked him in the face and knocked him down. Then Shishio got up and he was screaming in excruciating pain.

He was really in a lot of pain!

Jared: **Let me see here.**

Jared turned on his infrared vision and what he saw was horrifying! His body temperature was now at 1,725˚Fahrenheit and rising.

Jared: (GASP!) **WHOA! Dad and Yumi were not kidding! Ms. Yumi, I'm sorry I have to do this but I think he wants it this way.**

Yumi: (In shock) I… I… I understand.

Jared: **I know you love him Yumi. But he has to die to ease his suffering. He's beyond the point of no return.**

But then red steam came out of Shishio's body.

Me: What's that red steam?

Varie: It's his blood. It's evaporating.

Jared: **He's about to explode into spontaneous combustion. This means that he's almost at his limits.**

Shishio snarled in fury.

Jared: **I'm amazed that he lasted this long against me in my full power. But it's time for me to end this.**

Jared then went at him and clashed again with him.

Jared: **Shishio, I'm sorry this has to happen for you, but I will be the victor of our battle. My will to help protect my friends and help them live is strong and it's stronger than anything else!**

Shishio: YOU'RE WRONG! THE ONLY THING STRONGER THAN ANYTHING IS ME! ONLY THE FITTEST SURVIVE IN THIS WORLD IN THE END! IF YOU'RE STRONG YOU LIVE, IF YOU'RE WEAK YOU DIE! AND I'M THE ONE WHO DESERVES TO LIVE!

They clashed some more!

Shishio: THE WEAK SHALL BECOME FOOD FOR THE STRONG! SO DIE AND LET ME FEAST!

Jared: **I don't die that easily! I'm IMMORTAL!**

Jared kicked him in the face and then…

WHOOOSH!

Shishio bursted into flames and he was screaming in excruciating pain as he was totally on fire!

Me: WHOA! HOLY SHIT!

Jared: **OH MAN! When he hit 2,100˚ his temperature ignited all the fat and oil in his body!**

He was screaming in excruciating agony and pain as he was being burned all over the place with incredible heat.

Jared: **Even I have a heart when it comes to something like this!**

Jared fired a blast of water but the fire was too strong. Shishio looked at Jared with his final breaths.

Jared: **Shisho. I…**

Shishio: Tell J.D. to take care of Yumi, Jared. Have Eli use my sword.

Jared: **I will. You have my word of honor. It was an honor to**

**fight you and it was an honor to test my skills against you Makoto Shishio of the Legendary Battōsai.**

Jared was given Shishio's sword and hilt and Shishio then disintegrated in a pile of ashes.

Jared powered down and absorbed all the fire.

Yumi then broke down crying and I comforted her over her grieving.

Jared then picked up the Number Card and walked over to Eli and gave it to him.

Maria then picked up Shishio's ashes and put them in an urn.

Allenby: Honey you were awesome!

Allenby and Jared's kids hugged him.

Jared: I know everyone. I know. But Shishio wanted it this way.

Isabelle: I know dad. I know.

Nathaniel: But you were awesome dad. You put up an amazing fight.

Jared: Thanks Nathaniel. I'm sorry you all had to see him die in such a terrible manner.

Vypra: I know Jared. But you did really well.

Jared: Yeah.

---

Warmup: Numbuh 3 VS I & Am

---

Numbuh 3 was facing I & Am in a warmup battle.

Numbuh 3: This is gonna be an awesome battle!

I: It looks like you are in for a fun battle to be.

Am: But we are more than happy to make sure your battle with us will succeed.

Numbuh 3: Lets dance.

I threw a chain and she dodged it and Am threw numerous bombs and she dodged them all and they exploded behind her.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Numbuh 3 fired freeze rays at them and froze the twins.

Numbuh 3: YAY! I WON!

Me: AWESOME! They passed the test.

Vypra: Great! These battles were fun!

Me: Lets get some rest and get some food.

Ikki: Good idea. (To the viewers) This is gonna be so awesome! And this was a most memorable battle! Hope you all love our adventures with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lemon Zest: (To the viewers) It's gonna be awesome having Ikki and his friends with us.

Me: Yep.

We rested and ate.

Later that night, I was asleep and then I had the same nightmare as before.

Me: I WON'T LET YOU DESTROY EVERYTHING!

Evil Me: EVERYTHING IN THIS UNIVERSE IS GONNA DIE! (LAUGHS MALEVOLENTLY!)

He fired an energy blast at me and then a blue force field protected me as the blast hit.

Princess Luna: ENOUGH!

The Evil Me was obliterated in an instant as Princess Luna appeared out of the full moon and so did Natilee in a Celtic Triquetra.

Me: Princess Luna, Natilee. Boy am I glad to see you.

Princess Luna: Looks like we got here just in time.

Me: I had a feeling this was a dream

Natilee: That's right dad. And we know the reason why you had the same dream again. You are still dealing with leftover hatred and rage because of everything that Jacques Schnee did.

Me: That explains why I had the same nightmare. It's my bottled up fury. I need to start meditating again.

Natilee: That would be a wise idea dad.

Princess Luna: I agree too. You did really well when you were meditating and you can do so again.

Me: That's true.

Princess Luna: I too know just how you feel J.D. You know how I became Nightmare Moon right?

Me: I sure do.

Princess Luna: Yes. And I showed great resentment towards her and that's what lead me to turn into Nightmare Moon. And I have struggled to cope with everything after I was freed from the monster I turned into.

Me: I see. Then I can learn from this and make sure it doesn't happen again. I was so pissed at Jacques for everything he did that I was afraid that I would snap.

Natilee: I know dad. But you're fine now.

Me: Thank you both.

I woke up in the morning and I was better.

Me: Ahh. After breakfast I'll go meditate.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Medabots was a great series that was so cool! I chose Makoto Shishio of Rurouni Kenshin is one of the most formidable adversaries I've ever seen. Jared put up an amazing fight against him and I hope you liked it. No Number next. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome and amazing adventure that you've all been waiting for! Get ready as we go help Dan Kuso and all his friends take down the evil Barodius and make him pay for his crimes against the universe and we're going to make sure that he does.

See you all tomorrow.

# War With An Evil Emperor

At Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate we were getting ready for the ultimate war with the most evil monster ever to terrorize the universe: BARODIUS!

---

**Emperor Barodius** (possibly known as **Koutei Barodius** in the Japanese version), later known as **Mag Mel** is the main antagonist of *Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders*, and later the main antagonist of the first arc in *Bakugan: Mechtanium Surge* . His Bakugan partner is Dharak.

Later, he and Dharak were imprisoned by Code Eve when they refused to accept defeat and were transformed into the beings called Mag Mel and Razenoid. Barodius is the arch-nemesis of Dan Kuso.

He was voiced by Shawn Meunier.

*Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders*

Barodius first appeared in Dan Kuso's vision, ordering the rest of the Twelve Orders Bakugan to destroy the Neathian Bakugan. Later, Barodius is seen on Gundalia asking the other Twelve Order members what they found out about the powerful Bakugan on Earth. Hearing about the unknown Bakugan's strength and power, he ordered Gill to make sure they came to their side instead of their enemies', the Neathians. It was then that he sent Sid Arkale and Lena Isis to learn more by visiting (and ultimately brawling) in Bakugan Interspace.

The next day, Barodius spoke to Gill briefly about how the recruitment of human battlers was coming along, and told Dharak that his services are not yet required. He watched the progress of the human recruits with the rest of the Twelve Orders. While Dharak noted that they weren't too bad, Barodius wasn't satisfied, ordering Ren Krawler to gather more brawlers by any means, having become more eager to obtain ultimate power and something he referred to only as "The Element".

Later, Barodius, Gill and Kazarina demanded to know why Ren had failed to bring the Battle Brawlers over to their side. Kazarina mentions a rumor going around that Ren has come to sympathize with their enemies to which Barodius warns Ren that if he finds out he has betrayed him, he will be punished severely. He also appeared in a flashback about Ren's past when Barodius chose him to lead his team to Earth. When Sid returns after failing to defeat Dan Kuso and losing the Element, Barodius was furious and punishes Sid and Rubanoid for their failure. He gave Ren one last chance to set things right, and warned him not to mess it up.

A few days later, Barodius and the rest of the Twelve Orders were furious with Ren's Team for their constant failures and ordered a preemptive strike on the Neathians. He and the other Twelve Orders fought the Battle Brawlers on Neathia in order to get the Sacred Orb. Barodius formed Dharak Colossus and used him to break down the Neathian's Second Shield. He then met Dan and Drago for the first time and battled against them. In the middle of Dharak and Drago's fight, the Sacred Orb sent Dharak and Barodius, along with all the other Gundalians, back to Gundalia. He wondered what powerful object could send all the Gundalians off of Neathia, and later suspected that the Element was responsible.

In a flashback, when Nurzak comes to visit Barodius and warns him again about why his father refused to possess the power of the Sacred Orb, but he responds by cruelly insulting his late father by calling him a "superstitious old fool" and they should embrace the Sacred Orb and gain the ultimate power for himself. Nurzak secretly gets disgusted by Barodius of always speaking ill of his late father and insulting his memory.

Barodius tortures Kazarina as punishment for letting Mason Brown escape and then failing to get him back, seemingly turning her against him. Gill informs Barodius of Nurzak and Kazarina's rebellion and he managed to stop Nurzak before he could make a peace treaty with Neathia and attempt to overthrow him. They argue over the views of Barodius' father who respected and feared the Sacred Orb's power, as does Nurzak, who offers Barodius one last chance to call off the war on Neathia or face the consequences, but he selfishly refuses, once again calling his father nothing more than a superstitious old fool. Nurzak has finally had enough of Barodius' tyranny and the way he always treated his father and not caring about him at all. However, Nurzak knew Barodius would refuse to stand down and orders Kazarina and the soldiers to capture Barodius, but they refuse. It was then revealed that Barodius sent Kazarina to spy on Nurzak to prevent his betrayal. Barodius battles Nurzak and defeated him with Dharak's AirKor (while killing the soldiers in the process) but he was thought to have killed Nurzak, but he was simply banished to the space in between dimensions. Afterwards, Barodius cruelly laughs at the destruction of his father's portrait.

Barodius reveals to Ren that he was only keeping him around because of the Forbidden Power that Linehalt possesses. He promised Ren that he would have the life in the sun he always dreamed of after they defeated the Neathians. He then launches a campaign to permanently destroy the renewed Second Shield. He easily defeats Dan and Drago and then pierces a hole in the Second Shield. After ordering Ren to finish Dan and Drago off, by promising to reveal the secrets of Linehalt's Forbidden Power, Ren decides to switch sides and betrays Barodius.

He fights Ren and was winning until he taunted Ren for not being worthy enough to posses a Bakugan as powerful as Linehalt and admitting that he never intended to give them true freedom, causing Linehalt to unleash his Forbidden Power, which briefly takes out Dharak and threatens to destroy the planet. The Sacred Orb then summons it's last line of defence, Dragonoid Colossus, which defeated Linehalt and disappeared in Dan's BakuMeter. After seeing this, Barodius decided to retreat but swore to get his hands on Dragonoid Colossus.

Later back in Gundalia, Barodius sees that Dan is the one in possession of Dragonoid Colossus and ordered Gill and Airzel to separate him from the others so that he could battle him and take it personally. He later tells the hypnotised Jake Vallory that he is going to help him destroy the Battle Brawlers. Barodius later confronts Dan when he stumbles across the throne room.

Barodius challenges Dan for the power of Dragonoid Colossus, saying that Dharak was the only one worthy of possessing it's powers, and called Dan pathetic for putting his friends before himself. They then battled, but despite Drago's new powers, Dharak easily overpowered him. Just as he was about to win, Dan restored Drago's confidence and a brand new ability was unlocked which he used to defeat Barodius. Dan demanded Jake to be returned, to which he complied, but Jake is still under the effect of Gundalian hypnosis and he knocked Dan out. Barodius enjoys Dan's suffering and orders Jake to take Dan and Drago to Kazarina's lab.

In Kazarina's lab, Barodius watches Dharak evolve into Phantom Dharak alongside Kazarina and Gill, although Lumagrowl does attack when he spotted Shun, who does escape. and when Kazarina asked Barodius if he wanted to rename Dharak and he renamed him Phantom Dharak. After Dharak evolves, Barodius says to Kazarina that he is going to Neathia and promotes her as his new second-in-command and leaves her charge of Gundalia while he is gone, much to Gill's jealously and dismay.

When Barodius arrives on Neathia, he uses Phantom Dharak to destroy the 3rd Shield and he was successful. Barodius unleashes his massive army of Gundalian Soldiers and a brainwashed Lena, Jesse Glenn and Zenet Surrow to attack Neathia after Phantom Dharak destroyed the 3rd Shield. Barodius enjoys watching the Neathians suffer and many Castle Knights dying in his onslaught.

However, Dan and the other Battle Brawlers arrive just in time to help the Castle Knights. Dan warns Barodius it's the end for him. Stoica and Airzel arrive to help Barodius, but note the absence of Gill and Kazarina. Stoica reports that Kazarina is still brawling Princess Fabia, and that Gill's ship was damaged by the Brawlers and needs repair. Later after Kazarina's death, Barodius overhears Airzel and Stoica's conversation that Gill really stayed behind to get revenge on Kazarina and killed her out of jealously. Lena, Zenet and Jesse are free from Kazarina's mind control and join the Brawlers and Castle Knights in battling Barodius, Airzel and Stoica. When Dan tells Barodius to surrender as he is outnumbered, he and Dharak are not bothered by this threat and with one attack, they defeat all of the Castle Knights and their Bakugans.

Fabia, Nurzak and Mason return to help, but Barodius easily defeats them and the rest of the Brawlers one by one; leaving only Dan and Drago. Just before entering the castle, Gill arrives to help Barodius in the battlefield, and claims Kazarina was taken down by Fabia in their battle. But Barodius reveals he had been listening to Stoica and Airzel's conversation and knows that Gill killed Kazarina. Barodius and Dharak attack Gill's ship and killed him along with Krakix, Airzel and Strikeflier in cold blood. Next Dharak sacrifices both Stoica and Lythirus to destroy Dragonoid Colossus. When Barodius reaches the castle, he wipes out the Neathian guards and goes to confront Queen Serena personally. In the throne room, when Dan is about to tackle Barodius and stop him from killing Queen Serena, the Sacred Orb teleports them (along with Drago and Dharak) to the space in between dimensions for them to face off in their final battle. The four of them are greeted by Code Eve, who is the Sacred Orb and the source of all Bakugan DNA.

Barodius and Dharak face Dan and Drago in their final battle for control over the Sacred Orb and the fate of the universe. At first, Barodius has the upper hand and plans to kill Dan and Drago while they are down, but Drago regains consciousness and defeats them and Code Eve returns back to Neathia. After Barodius loses his battle against Dan, he refuses to surrender and summons Dharak again to steal the Sacred Orb and take all of it's power for themselves. But they are both seemingly destroyed by an overload of vast energy and power from taking too much from Sacred Orb. Everyone celebrates Barodius' defeat and presumed death and peace is restored to both Neathia and Gundalia. Plus Gundalia is finally free from Barodius' tyrannical rule.

*Bakugan: Mechtanium Surge*

In *Bakugan: Mechtanium Surge*, it is revealed that Barodius and Dharak are not destroyed but mutated into Mag Mel and Razenoid and imprisoned into the dark reverse dimension of Bakugan Interspace by Code Eve. They are restrained by some webbing that causes them to share their pain. Mag Mel creates Anubias and Sellon and send them to Bakugan Interspace to make generate amounts of Chaos Energy which would make him and Razenoid stronger. he also uses the Tri-Twisters and the Bash Brothers to give him more power. After he is freed from his prison, Mag Mel tries to conquer Gundalia by killing all Gundalians but Dan shun Raife Paige and Marucho defeat him and his mechtogon Braxion, Smasheon, Rockfist, Deezall, Venexus, and Miserak with help from Spectra Phantom and Helios. Once they outlived their usefullness Mag Mel kills Sellon and soon after Anubias when he do not need them after they give him the Key and the Gate's powers, and when him and Razenoid resurrect, he send out 96 Dreadeon Titan clones to the five corners of the Earth to destroy it and its destruction will destroy Vestal, Gundalia, Neathia and New Vestroia, (9 Titans Dreadeon in the first wave and 87 in the second wave). Whereas his mechtogan Dreadeon and Dreadeon Titan are killed along with Zenthon and Zenthon Titan, Razenoid is killed once and for all by Drago evolved as Fusion Dragonoid thanks to the gate and the key's power. Mag Mel dies soon after and tries to kill Dan with him but fails.

Killed Victims

Many Neathian Castle Knights

Many Gundalian Soldiers

Gill

Krakix

Airzel

Strikeflier

Dragonoid Colossus (Killed by Dharak with Stoica and Lythirus's help)

Stoica (Betrayed and Killed by Dharak)

Lythirus (Betrayed and Killed by Dharak)

Sellon

Anubias

Enemies

Rubanoid

Hawktor

Vulcan

Helios

Keith "Spectra Phantom" Fermin

Daniel "Dan" Kuso

Drago

Shun

Kazami

Runo

Julie

Alice

Gus

Grav

Ren Karlwer

Linehalt

Chōji "Marucho" Marukura

---

Along with his partner Bakugan, DHARAK.

---

**Dharak** is the Bakugan of Barodius and the secondary antagonist in

*Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders* .

He was voiced by Takaya Kuroda in Japanese and Tony Rosato in English.

*Bakugan Battle Brawlers: New Vestroia*

Dharak was first shown in a video Professor Clay received, showing Dharark fighting the Castle Knights alongside Lythirus, Strikeflier, Sabator, Kraxix, and Lumagrowl.

*Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders*

Dharark first appeared in Dan's vision battling the Castle Knights under the command of Barodius.

He later appears in a flashback attacking Nethia with his team.

He later appears with his master, where he tells him his services aren't needed. Dhark tells his master he will serve him whenever the time comes. He later says the Brawlers that Ren Krawler got from Earth seemed to be useful. After a talk with Ren, he also comments that Drago will be tough for Linehalt to beat.

When the Brawlers help out the Nethians, Dharark meets Drago for the first time, already talking disliking towards him. They battle, but the orb transports all Gundalians away, leaving the battle without an outcome.

Kazarina then tells Bardious she will make Exsokor for Dhark, which makes him feel excited.

When Nurzak betrayed Bardious, he battled against Sabator and his Battle Gear Chompixx. He lost in the first round due to Sabator using a Level 3 Class Battle Gear Ability Card, but in the second round, he defeated Sabator, who managed to survive due to the Sacred Orb transferring him between dimensions.

When Sid Arkale escaped from Kazarinas lab Dharak found him and shot at him causing sid to fall to his death and give Rubanoid to Ren.

Barodius and Dharak messed with many planets and more and they are the very personification of Evil Incarnate and for their crimes they will pay the ultimate price. This time we're not going to let Barodius try to blow himself up like he did before. This time we're going to make sure both Barodius and Dharak pay as they are both Super Hakaied.

Me: Almost ready.

Nico: Yeah. This is gonna be a deadly battle. We're going into battle against a very dangerous foe.

Naruto: I know but we are ready for anything.

Eli: Always have been and always will be.

Nunnally: You said it Eli.

Me: I agree with you on that.

Lincoln: YEAH!

Computer: ALERT! Spatial Anomaly in progress.

Me: Uh oh.

We went outside and we saw a small tear in the fabric of space and out of it came a figure and he had wings of pure fire and had a green version of my suit on and he was wearing a helmet on his head and he had green gloves and scars all over and a powerful sword and a deadly blaster on both hips. He got up and I recognized the emblem on his outfit and it was the Royal Defenders!

Me: (Gasp) ROYAL DEFENDERS!

We stood ready for a battle!

Man: Hold on! I'm not here to fight you.

He took off his helmet and we saw that he was really the Royal Defenders version of Me! It was Royal Defenders J.D. Knudson!

Me: (Gasp)

Everyone gasped in shock!

Me: You're… You're… You're… Me.

R.D. Me: That's right and yes I am you but from my universe. I'm sorry to appear like this in your universe.

Ed Cowart: J.D. You're alive! We all thought you were dead!

R.D. Me: No I am not dead. I was only incapacitated.

Centaur Man: So you're J.D.'s Royal Defenders counterpart? How the Hell did we not see you when we placed the rest of the bombs on their bases?

RD Me: Because I was imprisoned.

Me: Imprisoned? How?

RD Me: They overpowered me and locked me in a Power Neutralizing Crystal.

Ed Cowart: Those monsters.

RD Me: There was a reason why. I was trying to save them. From themselves.

Nico: What do you mean?

RD Me: An evil force corrupted them and turned them into the tyrants that you all fought and imprisoned.

Me: An Evil Force? What was this force?

RD Me: His name is Sindri Myr.

---

**Sindri Myr** was a Chaos Sorcerer of the Alpha Legion, and the main antagonist of the original *Dawn of War* campaign who came to the world of Tartarus under the cover of an Ork invasion with the Alpha

Legion warband commanded by the Chaos Lord Bale to search for a powerful Chaotic artefact known as the *Maledictum* .

During his time on Tartarus, Sindri used his potent psychic powers to subvert the Blood Ravens Librarian Isador Akios to the service of Chaos, in return for the promise of enhancing his psychic abilities so that he could become a more powerful Librarian. Sindri himself killed, or had the Chaos Space Marines under his command kill, numerous Imperial citizens, Imperial Guardsmen, Space Marines, Orks, his own Traitor Marines, and even his own commander Lord Bale, to accumulate blood sacrifices for Khorne, the Blood God. After gaining the *Maledictum* he chose himself as the new host for the Chaotic relic's powers, transforming into a Daemon Prince who was subsequently vanquished by Captain Gabriel Angelos of the Blood Ravens Space Marines, thus providing the last sacrifice required to release the Bloodthirster Greater Daemon from the *Maledictum* .

---

Some of us gasped when we heard that name.

Nico: Sindri Myr?

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein Gott! The Chaos Sorcerer from Warhammer 40K?

RD Me: That's right. He poisoned them with a mysterious form of dark magic that made them into power-hungry tyrants out to conquer their universe.

Me: Whoa man!

RD Me: Yeah. After I was released when my version of Ben sacrificed his memories to reset the universe as Alien X, I hunted down Sindri Myr and obliterated him from existence. Then I set out to find you all and journeyed to your universe.

Me: Wow. That's incredible.

Nico: So you came to our universe to tell us that?

RD Me: I sure did and I apologize for all the pain and suffering that my friends caused to all of you. If I was strong back then as I am now, I would've done everything I could to stop my friends and prevent the war that you all went through with them from happening.

I put my hand on his shoulder.

Me: It's not your fault. Rukia told me all about Sindri Myr and all the horrible deeds he did on the planet Tartarus and all that. But we are forever grateful that you stopped him and saved us the trouble of having to kill him.

RD Me: Thanks J.D. (Chuckles) It feels like I'm talking to myself.

Me: I know. It's like I'm looking at myself in the mirror and it's like I have a twin brother.

RD Me: (Laughs) It does feel that way.

Nurse Joy: Let me heal any injuries that you may still have.

RD Me: Thanks Nurse Joy.

Me: We didn't know about the Royal Defenders being under the influence of Sindri Myr's dark influence.

RD Me: His magic is totally undetectable. Luckily thanks to what I learned from Lisa before she went rogue, I made this.

He handed me a black liquid with sparkling blue crystal specs in it.

RD Me: This is the antidote for his spell. It will revert the Royal Defenders back to normal.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Yeah you really came through. But why did Lincoln and your friends trap you in that crystal?

RD Me: Because Sindri Myr told them to. He new that I was the one capable of stopping his dark magic.

Lincoln: That's awful.

Me: Yeah.

Shockwave: I think it's time for us to meet the Brawlers.

Iron Lung: Me, Cavalier, Tri Klops, Technus, KGBeast, and Vulture will go with you guys.

Nico: Okay. We're gonna be in for a really rough battle now. Barodius is sure to know we're coming.

Me: Yeah and he will pay for every one of his crimes 100,000,000-fold in blood.

Lincoln: All that and more.

Laney: Yeah.

RD Me: I've heard about him. He was a Gundalian Emperor of the worst kind.

Me: All that and more. He makes the worst emperors in all of history look like tame kittens compared to his evil.

I went over his history.

RD Me and the Masters of Evil all gasped.

RD Me: That's terrible!

Me: Yeah. You guys go on ahead. I want to do some bonding with my Royal Defender self.

Wheeljack: You sure you don't want to go with us, J.D.? You've been looking forward to his battle for a while.

Skywarp: Wheeljack, that might no be the best option at the moment.

Wheeljack: How come?

Thundercracker: No offense, J.D. But as long as you're pissed at

Barodius for his crimes, we'll all end up being punching bags for your anger.

Me: I understand and none taken. But this will give me a good opportunity to get to know myself from the very universe where we defeated the Royal Defenders and I want to also take him down to the Earth's Core Prison so that he can help his friends.

RD Me: That's right and if it's possible, I want to maybe have the Royal Defenders help Team Loud Phoenix Storm as a token of gratitude for saving them from themselves.

Nico: It will take us a while for us to forgive the Royal Defenders for everything they did. But okay.

Me: Thanks guys. Be careful.

Nico: We will. Lets fly!

They flew out and I went into the house and showed my RD self around. I was also telling him and showing him everything that his friends did while under the influence of Sindri Myr and all that. He was shocked! His friends had turned their friends into slaves and ruled so much of their universe with an iron fist. It was horrible.

RD Me: Oh Lincoln, everyone. What has happened to you all?

Me: We will find a way to save them and this antidote you gave me may be the answer.

RD Me: Okay.

Me: I better call in Vypra so we can go down to the Earth's Core prison to help.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: You called?

Me: I was just about to Vypra.

RD Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Vypra.

Vypra gasped.

Vypra: You're the Royal Defenders version of J.D.!

Me: Yes he's my Royal Defenders Counterpart. But let him explain himself. He wasn't in the war because he was imprisoned in a Power Neutralization Crystal.

RD Me: That's right.

He explained everything and Vypra was shocked and all that.

Vypra: My god! I've heard so much about Sindri Myr and the kind of terror that he has wrought to parts of different universes and all that. But I didn't know he got to your friends.

RD Me: I know and I am so sorry for all the pain and suffering that my friends caused to you all.

Vypra: I accept your apology.

Me: Good. We need to head down to the Earth's Core Prison and see the Royal Defenders.

Vypra: Okay.

We went down to the Earth's core prison.

Me: This is the Earth's Core Prison. It was built by the Masters of Evil to house the most dangerous of all criminals.

RD Me: Wow. You guys have really been busy. I know some of these guys.

Me: Busy is an absolute understatement. Our job is just as massive as ever.

RD Me: I see.

We got to the Royal Defenders room and we saw RD Lincoln.

RD Lincoln: Oh it's you!

Me: Yes it's me and Vypra here.

RD Lincoln: Haven't you done enough damage to me!? Just kill me and get it over with!

Me: Like I told you before several times, I'm not going to kill you. But I believe you know this face.

I moved and RD Me came.

RD Lincoln gasped.

RD Lincoln: J.D.!? You're still alive and how did you escape!?

RD me: That's for another time. Right now saving you is my top priority.

RD Lincoln: I don't need saving!

RD Me grabbed his arm.

RD Me: Hold still.

He pulled out a shot syringe and it was full of the antidote and he injected it into him and then a black energy figure came out of him and I destroyed it.

Me: WHOA!

Vypra: That's the dark magic of Sindri Myr for you. How did your RD version make an antidote like that?

Me: I guess we both have a lot of things in common.

RD Me: We do.

Me: He learned how to make it from what Lisa taught him in his universe.

The RD Lincoln was exhausted and he saw that he was on the ground and he got up and was disoriented.

RD Lincoln: What the? What happened? (Groan) I got a massive and splitting headache.

RD Me: That's because you were under the influence of dark magic.

RD Lincoln: J.D.? Is that really you?

RD Me: Yes Lincoln. It's me and it's good to have you back.

RD Lincoln then bursted into tears and hugged him for the first time in what felt like an eternity. RD Lincoln was crying hysterically!

RD Lincoln: (Crying) I'M SO SORRY! I'M SO SORRY!

RD Me: I know Lincoln. I know. It's not your fault. You were under the control of the Chaos Sorcerer, Sindri Myr.

RD Lincoln: (Sniffles) Sindri Myr?

RD Me: He was a monster that messed around with your minds.

Me: Yeah and he was the reason you turned into monsters and tyrants hellbent on ruling your universe with an iron fist.

RD Lincoln: What have we done!?

Me: It will take a while for all of us to trust you. But lets get your sisters and family cured.

RD Lincoln: But I can't feel my legs.

RD Me: I'll fix that.

RD Me gave him the ability to walk again and healed him and gave him back his powers. We cured them and the Loud's and their friends and they got their powers and their free will back as well as back to their normal selves and I destroyed Sindri Myr's influence forever. It was a bittersweet reunion. But it was good for them to be back to normal.

I told them everything that happened and more and all that and it was horrible. But the damage was already done.

Me: You still have a chance to redeem yourselves despite all the damage you caused and you can help people here like you did in our universe.

RD Me: That's right guys.

RD Lori then went up to him and hugged him.

RD Lori: J.D. thank you so much for literally not giving up on us! You freed us from ourselves! We are literally forever grateful!

RD Me: I will always be there for you guys no matter what.

Me: I'm happy for all of you. You're gonna get your shot right now guys. Lets head out to join Nico and everyone on the team.

RD Lincoln: Okay!

Vypra: I'll get all the Masters of Evil and Numbuh 4's archenemy and meet you all to where you want to have your usual battles.

Me: Okay. Lets roll!

We were off.

---

20 minutes Earlier in another part of the city, Dan Kuso and his friends were walking around and enjoying the sights.

Dan Kuso: WOW! This is an amazing place.

Runo: It sure is. J.D. and all of his friends really did a great job in turning all of this city into a paradise and full of plants.

Marucho: They sure did.

Nico and everyone else landed.

Nico: (to Dan Kuso with a smirk) Hey, Dan! Hope we're not interrupting anything.

Dan: Nico! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's great to see you guys again.

Lori: Same here Dan.

Vince: Looks like you're having a good time with Runo and your friends.

Runo: We sure are.

Nico: We owe you guys one for helping to take down Zabas and Galliont.

Julie: No problem.

Shun: It's an honor to meet all of you.

Nico: Same here Shun.

Storm Skyress: We were told so many amazing things about all of you and how you all get the job done.

Drago: Yeah you guys are true heroes to everyone.

Tigrerra: That's right.

Nico: We don't like to brag.

Eli: It's great to see you all again.

Runo: Eli! Wow! It's great to see you too.

Julie: You are now part of the team too?

Eli: It's a long story.

Nunnally: But it's awesome to be part of the team.

Then an explosion was heard and they saw a Gundalian and his Bakugan that were familiar to Dan and his friends, AIRZEL AND STRIKEFLIER OF VENTUS!

---

**Airzel** (エアゼル, *Eazeru* ?) was a Gundalian from *Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders* . His Guardian Bakugan was Ventus Strikeflier, and his Battle Gear was Battle Turbine. He was the Ventus Brawler for the Twelve Orders, and he was also the captain of the Gundalian Forces and was Gill's disciple and student.

Airzel first appears consulting with Emperor Barodius along with the rest of the Twelve Orders. He doesn't seem to get along too well with Stoica as he is seen telling him to take things seriously for once.

He later appeard again when the twelve orders discuss the element.

He appeared again overseeing a battle on Neathia against the Castle Knights, saying that the children Ren captured from Earth had proven themselves useful. He, Gill, and Kazarina joined in the battle, reminding Strikeflier and Lumagrowl that their goal to take the Element is serious; before they succeed in destroying Neathia's first security shield. He and Strikeflier then confront Captain Elright, demanding to know where the Element is.

He reported to Barodius that the Element was nowhere to be found after their battle and that he has captured Captain Elright, but states that he has refused to break under torture and reveal the whereabouts of the Element.

He, along with the rest of the Twelve Orders, chews out Ren and his team for not convincing the Battle Brawlers to join them instead of the Neathians. He then battled along with the other Twelve Orders against the Castle Knights and hipnotised kids, but not before ordering Captain Elright to be disposed of, having outlived his usefulness. When the Battle Brawlers arrive to turn the tide, he brawled against Shun; the battle was going either way as they both countered each other's moves. Airzel admitted that Shun was good, but seemed to turn the tide in his favor, however, they were not able to finish their battle due to the Sacred Orb sending all Gundalians away.

He vows to destroy Neathia's third security shield himself, to relieve Gill, who he states has more pressing matters to attend to. He takes Mason as a brawling partner, reminding him that he has been given a rare opportunity to redeem himself and not to mess it up. He initially lets Mason battle Marucho and Jake alone, despite

Strikeflier's doubts. Still, when Marucho and Jake use their Battle Gear to defeat him, he steps in himself. Airzel quickly defeats them both single-handedly utilizing a combination of Strikeflier's ability to mirror his opponent's abilities and his Battle Gear. In the second round, he quickly turns the tide of the battle in his favor, telling Marucho and Jake to stop wasting his time as their defeat is imminent and becoming suspicious as to why Dan and Drago aren't the ones he is fighting. When it becomes apparent that Marucho and Jake will lose, Marucho activates an ability that freezes Strikeflier and Avior, ending the battle without an outcome, allowing Marucho and Jake to escape.

He, Kazarina, and Stoica are forced to retreat to Gundalia when Dan and Shun reactivate the second shield generator to avoid becoming trapped on Neathia.

He, along with Gill, Stoica and Ren overhear Barodius and Nurzak's battle. He later appears before Barodius with the remaining Twelve Orders to reaffirm his loyalty to the emperor.

He is sent to Neathia along with Gill and Stoica to keep the Battle Brawlers busy while Kazarina upgrades Dharak's Colossus Armour. When Stoica complains about their job, Airzel tells him to be quiet as Kazarina might overhear. Still, Gill calms his apprentice by reminding him that they are on a secure communication channel.

He, along with the rest of the Twelve Orders, fight the Battle Brawlers personally while Barodius and Dharak Colossus destroy the renewed second shield. He and Kazarina battle Shun and Fabia and appear to have the upper hand.

He and Strikeflier managed to defeat Shun and Hawktor using their Battle Gear after they were distracted by attacking Lumagrowl, mocking them for being foolish enough to think that they'd ever run away from a fight. When Linehalt finally revealed his Forbidden Power, he was amazed at how destructive it was. He was later forced to retreat to Gundalia with the others when the Forbidden Power severely damaged their flagships.

He, Barodius, and Gill watched the Battle Brawlers arrive on Gundalia thanks to Dragonoid Colossus. He remarked on how robust Dragonoid Colossus was when the Sacred Orb's guardian managed to breach the Gundalian palace. Barodius then sent him and Gill to separate Dan from Shun and Marucho, which they succeeded in doing before battling them. Airzel and Gill proved to be a powerful duo as they quickly overpowered Shun and Marucho. Although Shun and Hawktor managed to knock Airzel and Strikeflier out of the battle, Gill defeated both of them using a Gate Card that removed Hawktor and Akwimos' Battle Gear and activated Krakix's Level 2 Class Ability.

He was seen demanding a status report when Ren and Linehalt attacked the palace to provide a distraction for Shun, Marucho, and Fabia. He later corners them as they head towards the elevators and battles Marucho when he stays behind to buy Shun and Fabia time to rescue Dan.

His fight with Marucho had no outcome as Marucho retreated once Dan and Jake were rescued. He later regrouped with the rest of his team, eager to fight the Battle Brawlers now that they had them all where they wanted them. When the Battle Brawlers tried to return to Neathia on Dragonoid Colossus to stop Barodius and Phantom Dharak, they quickly pulled out their Bakugan to stop them.

He fought the Battle Brawlers with the rest of the Twelve Orders. He seemed impressed by Blitz Dragonoid's new powers but managed to stop Dragonoid Colossus from helping them escape by having Strikeflier freeze his legs in place. He was later defeated by Dan and Drago, allowing Dragonoid Colossus to break free of Strikeflier's ice and escape with the Battle Brawlers to Neathia. Gill ordered him and Stoica to accompany him to Neathia to stop them, but only himself and Stoica left for Neathia. When questioned about it by Stoica, Airzel said that Gill's ship had been damaged when the Brawlers attacked, and he was having it repaired, but he told them to go on ahead to help Barodius and that he would join them later.

He and Stoica arrive on Neathia to assist Barodius. He apologizes for being late and explains the reasons behind Gill and Kazarina's absence. He later fights Dan and Shun along with Stoica to prevent them from reaching Barodius and Dharak, saying the only way they'll get to them is through him. After Kazarina's control of Ren's teammates is broken, Stoica forces the real reason behind Gill's absence out of Airzel by revealing that he saw the two of them talking in the hanger before they headed off to Neathia. They mentioned that he heard Kazarina's name spoken before Gill headed back into the central city. He correctly guesses that it was Gill who killed Kazarina and not Fabia, as had been initially thought. Airzel confirms this, coldly stating that Kazarina deserves everything that is coming her way after all of her ridicule and betrayal, however, unknown to Airzel, Barodius had overheard the entire conversation thanks to Stoica.

He fights Jake and Coredem, but just then, Gill arrives on Neathia and tries to pin Kazarina's murder on Fabia, but Barodius reveals that he knows it was him who killed Kazarina. A shocked Airzel is at first unable to understand how Barodius found out, but he quickly realizes that it was Stoica who told him. When Barodius orders Dharak to attack Gill's ship, he desperately says to Gill to run and orders Strikeflier to help him. Strikeflier tries to block Dharak's attack, but he and Airzel are killed along with Gill and Krakix. He dies with Gill's name on his lips.

---

Dan Kuso: Airzel and Strikeflier!

Nico: They must be part of Barodius's forces!

Shun: But how are they back? They died!

Nico: It's not just them that are back. Barodius is back too and we are going to make sure he pays for his crimes.

Optimus Prime then recognized the equipment they had and they saw that it was all from Cybertron!

Optimus Prime: That's Cybertronian Equipment they all have!

Nico: (To Airzel and Strikeflier) HEY! STOP THAT!

Airzel: Butt out! This has nothing to do with you!

Strikeflier: Relax, Airzel. It seems they don't have their angry leader with them right now.

Nico: You steal from Cybertron, you steal from both me and Optimus Prime!

Optimus Prime: That's right! That equipment you have is Cybertronian Property! Give it back!

Airzel: Make us!

Nico: Well then, you asked for this!

Nico fired energy blasts and they hit Airzel and Strikeflier and exploded and knocked them both down!

And if that weren't bad enough, STOICA AND LYTHIRUS OF AQUOS then appeared!

---

**Stoica** (Japanese version **Scotia** (スコーティア, *Sukōtia* ?)) was the Aquos brawler for the Major Twelve Orders. He used Aquos Lythirus.

Stoica made his first appearance in *Revelation*, he and the other Twelve Orders members were talking about Linehalt and Drago and also about how Drago is too strong. Airzel berates Stoica, saying that he should take things seriously for once.

He reappeared once again in *Hostile Takeover* talking about getting the element

In *The Sacred Orb*, he appeared along with Lythirus to battle Marucho and Awkimos. He was doing fine until the Sacred Orb transported all Gundalians the away.

In *The Secret Switch*, he and Lythirus appeared with Jesse and Plitheon. They battled Fabia and Aranaut and later Dan and Hawktor. Despite his ingenuity, he did not realize that Dan and Shun switched their Bakugan before the battle. He and Jesse ultimately lost, even when Stoica pulled out his Battle Gear.

He appeared in *Battle For the Second Shield*, saying that Kazarina would have problems with a smirk on his face.

In *Curtain Call*, he appeared alongside Kazarina trying to decide who else they can blame for their failures in stopping the brawlers. He decide to blame Jesse but before they can punish him he escapes. Once Ren brings Jesse back, Stoica and Kazarina eliminate him and use Lumagrowl and Lythrius to defeat Plitheon after he turns on Jesse. Then on their way to tell Barodius of Jesse's elimination, Nurzak berates them for needless punishment of a fellow operative, Nurzak even claims he can "smell" their treachery.

In *Mobile Assault*, Stoica goes with Ren to Bakugan Interspace changing into a human disguise. Then he says he wants to hunt humans in their natural habitat and heads to Earth where he brings Koji to Gundalia to be hypnotized by Kazarina.

In *Colossus Dharak*, Stoica and the rest of the Twelve Orders invade Neathia to destroy the Second Shield. Stoica battles Marucho.

In *Dragonoid Colossus*, he defeats Marucho while Gill defeats Jake. He retreats with the rest of Twelve Orders when Linehalt uses his forbidden powers.

He reappeared in *True Evolution* with Kazarina conforting Nurzak and Fabia.

In *Redemption*, he teamed up with Kazarina to battle Nurzak and Fabia. With the help of their Battle Gear, they broke a hole in the floor and defeated them, but later rematched them. This time, Kazarina hypnotized Ren's old team to help them, but Stoica used an Ability Card that flooded the entire arena to attempt to kill Nurzak and Fabia. Somehow, he talked underwater like he could breathe it.

In *Final Strike* and *Dream Escape*, he battled Shun to no result.

In *Gundalian Showdown*, he battled the brawlers on Gundalia with the rest of Twelve Orders. He alongside Gill and Airzel were supposed to go to Neathia to help Emperor Barodius but only he and Airzel left because Gill's ship was supposedly damaged and although Airzel didn't suspect anything Stoica seemed suspicious about why Gill hadn't gone with them.

In *Broken Spell*, he reveals that he overheard Gill talking with Airzel about Kazarina and forces Airzel to admit that the reason that Gill stayed behind was to kill Kazarina himself. When Airzel was confessing that, Stoica turned on the speakerphone so Barodius can overhear it.

In *Code Eve*, he helps Emperor Barodius attack Neathia to get the Sacred Orb. He and Lythirius blind Dragonoid Colossus so Dharak could attack him, but Dharak betrays them and all three of them are killed by Dharak's attack.

---

Marucho: Stoica and Lythirus!

Shanan: So they are Gundalians!

Marucho: Evil ones!

May: Time for you 4 to go to the Warp!

Lythirus: Not going to happen!

Lythirus used a Cybertronian blaster to shoot a billboard. It began to fall towards some civilians.

Stoica: What's it gonna be, "heroes"? Go after us? Or save those poor civilians?

Strikeflier transformed into a MH-53J Pave Low III SpecOps Heavy-Lift Helicopter and Lythirus transformed into a 2007 Saleen S281E Police Cruiser. Stoica and Airezel got into their respective Bakugan as they got away.

The billboard fell and just as it was about to crush them, Me and my RD self appeared and caught the board just in time!

Me: WHOA! That was a close one!

RD Me: Are you all okay?

Woman: Yes we are. Thanks to you guys.

Me: Anytime ma'am.

The woman and the civilians got away.

We landed by everyone after fixing the Billboard.

Me: So those four were two of Barodius's followers and their Bakugan.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: (punches the ground in anger) DAMMIT! THOSE ASSHOLES GOT AWAY!

Skywarp and Thundercracker were watching this in concern.

Me: GRRRRRR!

Nico: Take it easy J.D. We'll get them next time.

Me: (Sighs) Yeah you're right.

Dan: J.D. is that you?

Me: Dan. Wow. It's great to see you again and Runo, Shun, Marucho, Alice, Julie it's a great pleasure to meet you all.

Julie: Same here J.D.

Runo: We were told so much about you.

Eli: That's my brother for you. But it's great that you all are here.

Marucho: I know. Eli you're looking awesome.

RD Me: He sure is.

Eli: I'm still shocked that my brother now has another version of him now.

RD Me: I know. It's gonna take a while to get used to.

RD Lincoln: Yeah. Guys, we're so sorry we did all those terrible things to all of you.

Lori: We know Lincoln. And we forgive all of you.

Nico: Yeah. We accept your apology.

RD Lincoln: Thanks Nico.

Nico: But I still don't trust you all even after what you did. It will take me a while to trust you completely.

Me: They know that Nico.

Dan: (To me) Didn't you guys go to war with them almost a year ago?

Me: We did but there was a reason that we overlooked.

RD Me: That's right. I'm the Royal Defenders version of J.D. here. It's a long story.

He revealed everything.

They gasped in shock.

Drago: WHOA MAN! I've heard about Sindri Myr and all the terror he caused. But I didn't think he was in their universe.

Tigrerra: Yeah he was a menace to many universes all over. (To RD Me) You have our thanks for destroying him.

RD Me: Anytime.

Dan Kuso: But what were those weapons that Stoica and their Bakugan used?

Teresa: How about we go to Marucho's mansion? And then, we can explain Strikeflier and Lythirus' new looks and weapons.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: I agree.

We all agreed and we went to Marucho's mansion.

We arrived and it was a beautiful and amazing mansion.

Me: Wow! Your house is amazing Marucho.

Marucho: It's not as nice as yours but thanks J.D.

Lori: Wow! Marucho I didn't know your family was rich like us.

RD Lori: Yeah it's really beautiful.

Marucho: Thanks Lori's. My family is really rich. Not as rich as J.D. but almost.

Me: True.

We sat down in the living room.

Butler: (To me) Would you care for some tea?

Me: Oh thank you. That would be lovely.

He poured me some and I drank it.

Me: Ah. Good tea.

Marucho: Thanks. It's Tea from the Edo Region of Japan.

Samurai Jack: That's interesting. I am familiar with Edo. My family and I would spend our summers there.

Ashi: That's right.

Maruchu: Wow.

Dan: So, what's the deal on Strikeflier and Lythirus' new upgrades?

Triggerhappy: Well, to make a long story short, two Bakugan named Lumagrowl and Dryoid stole Cybertronian technology. Do those two names ring a bell to you guys?

Dan: Yeah they sure do!

Runa: Lumagrowl is Kazarina's partner Bakugan!

Me: Kazarina is the chief brainwashing scientist under Barodius's employ from what I recall.

Eli: Yeah and she is dangerous.

RD Me: Oh man. If Lumagrowl is there then that must mean that Kazarina probably is too.

Dan: Maybe: But Dryoid is also Hydron's Bakugan partner.

Me: Wasn't Hydron part of the Vexos?

Dan: That's right he was.

Me: So Barodius has all of his minions back. We are in for one helluva battle then. This time we have to make sure they don't come back ever.

Dan: We'll gladly help you all out.

Drago: That's right.

Me: And you helped us before so we'll gladly help you guys out to call it even.

Runa: Thanks J.D.

Nico: But first can you tell us how you all met your Bakugan?

Dan: We sure can. I'll tell you guys how it happened from when it started from my point of view.

Dan told us everything.

---

**Daniel "Dan" Kuso** (Japanese version: **Danma "Dan" Kūsō** (空操弾馬 (ダン), *Kūsō Danma (Dan)* ?)) is the main protagonist of the anime series *Bakugan Battle Brawlers* and its three following seasons: *New Vestroia*, *Gundalian Invaders*, and *Mechtanium Surge* .

He is partnered with a Pyrus Dragonoid named Drago (who eventually evolved into Fusion Dragonoid). After his actions in the first season, he has become a legend among brawlers from Earth, Vestal, Neathia, and Gundalia.

For the first two seasons, he lived in Wardington with his parents, Miyoko Kuso and Shinjiro Kuso, near his friends Runo Misaki, Marucho Marukura and Shun Kazami. He moved to Bayview in *Gundalian Invaders*, as did Julie, who became his neighbor.

He was the #1 Brawler in Bakugan Interspace until he was disqualified in a brawl against Anubias. He moved to Bakugan City in Arc 2 of *Mechtanium Surge*, and now lives in the Battle Brawlers Headquarters.

In *BAKUGAN THE BATTLE BEGINS*, when Dan first appears, he is seen riding his bike to the park, where he is supposed to battle Shuji. He managed to defeat him with ease. Later he was challenged to a rematch, which he accepts. Drago tries to make him stop fighting with him. After the vision was over, Drago and Fear Ripper appeared in the field and Drago was able to defeat him, giving Dan the victory. Dan was surprised hearing Drago talking to Fear Ripper and he decides that he was imagining that he was talking.

In *Masquerade Ball*, Dan then tried to get Drago to talk but to no avail. After hearing from Runo that there is a man named Masquerade who was sending people's Bakugan to the Doom Dimension, Dan decides to battle him. When he went to the meeting point, he found Shuji and Akira waiting for him for another rematch. Dan unwillingly accepted and defeated Shuji's Ventus Bakugan with ease. After the battle, he ran into Masquerade and battled him. After losing two of his Bakugan to Reaper, he sends out Drago and he was losing the battle until Dan tried to activate an Ability Card, which Drago was able to exceed and cause the battle to end in a draw. However, as Masquerade left, he revealed that he was holding back, making Dan realize that Masquerade was much stronger than he had anticipated, and that he could have lost Drago.

In episode 3, Dan started training for when he would encounter Masquerade again. Around this time Drago started accepting him as his partner, hoping that with Dan's help he can stop Naga. However, during the battle against Rikimaru Drago was constantly trying to warn Dan to be careful and to come up with a strategy but Dan did not listen. So he just threw in a random Bakugan until Rikimaru threw in Siege, and using his ability that requires two more Aquos Bakugan was able to send all of Dan's Bakugn, as well as his own, to the Doom Dimension. Although he was able to win in the end by anticipating Rikimaru's moves, he was angry at Dan because of his reckless actions that cause four Bakugan to be sent to the Doom Dimension. Because of this Dan threw Drago into the river, saying they were done.

He later regreats throwing Drago after losing to Ryo and after getting Drago back he deafts Ryo in a rematch

Later he learned that Runo moved in his town and was seen hanging with her even doing a tag brawl with her against two twins.

He is later present when Alice visits the team.

He admitted he didn't want Shun Kazami to join the team because of problems hes been having with him but after Shun helps Dan beat Masquaerade and his bakugan Hydranoid he weclomes him to the Bralwers.

While travling in Bakugan valley he battles the number 3 player Chan Lee. its a tough fight but he comes out the victor.

He later tags with Runo to battle Julio Santana after she follows marucho to get pryeas back. Tentaclear proves to be a tough oppontent but drago and Tegrara emerge the winners.

During Lars Lion's test for Runo, a younger, illusionary Dan was used to make Runo realize that she can't be so stubborn and rash. He was the first person that Runo met when she moved into his town. They played baseball, but when Dan left Runo never caught his name.

During his test with Apollonir, he brawls against a clown on the moon. He wins by using a Fusion Ability Card, D-Strike Extreme. When Drago doesn't evolve like the others, he is told that he needs to defeat all of his friends in order for Drago to evolve. He defeats Julie and Hammer Gorem, although he hesitates because he doesn't want her to fall off Gorem. He then defeats Marucho, Preyas, and Angelo/Diablo Preyas. While he planned on defeating Shun next, Blade Tigrerra requested that she and Runo brawl first, which he accepted and won. Finally, he battled Shun. Drago evolved after Dan won.

After Drago finally evolved, Masquerade sent a battle request to Joe Brown for the Infinity Core, only to have Dan come to battle in his place. Alpha Hydranoid and Drago, now an Ultimate Dragonoid, finally brawl. He wins and finds out that Masquerade was actually a secondary personality created within Alice Gehabich, one of the Battle Brawlers.

When the Brawlers went to Vestroia, Dan caught the eye of the Bakugan hybrids Tricloid and Rabeeder, which started to freak him out. He was given a clay heart by Tricloid, which actually turned out to be a key to allow Dan and Drago access into the world of Pyrus and Darkus. When in the Pyrus-Darkus world, he and Drago fought the Pyrus-Darkus hybrids Druman and Centorrior. They were saved by Nova Lion, an elderly Pyrus Tigrerra. He then decides to take them to the center of the universe. They were stopped by the hybrids again and beat them, however Nova Lion died. Dan then wishes Nova Lion was back during another battle with the hybrids, but somehow, Alice overheard him, but didn't know who he was talking about Alice then decided to become Masquerade one more time to save them, which she does, and thanks to Masquerade's plan, the hybrid Bakugan are defeated.

Although constantly arguing with each other, Dan and Runo are in love but don't confess until the end of the series, where they are seen going on a movie date together. Also, during this date, both Dan and Runo seem to have changed clothes. After seeing Drago in Spirit Form telling him to take care of himself, he says: "Everything perfect" while doing his signature nose flick.

Bakugan Battle Brawlers: New Vestroia

In *Bakugan Battle Brawlers: New Vestroia*, Dan, now 15 years old, is reunited with Drago, who was separated from the Perfect Core with the help of the Legendary Soldiers of Vestroia. Drago took him and unknown to their knowledge, Marucho, to New Vestroia, where they were found by Mira Fermin and battled two members of the Vexos, Volt Luster and Lync Volan.

After they won, he and Marucho were taken back to the Resistance's base to meet Ace Grit and Baron Leltoy. While Mira and Baron were accepting of him, Ace wanted him to prove himself in a brawl, which ended in a draw. He agreed to help the Resistance free the Bakugan by destroying all the Dimension Controllers that are keeping the Bakugan in their ball forms.

Later he helps Baron get his confidence back be teaching him about Brawling and trying to find Maruhco when he goes missing.

In episode 5, he received a Trap Bakugan, Scorpion, from Mira. He later brawls Gus Grav and easily loses.

Dan and Gus had a rematch which Spectra Phantom and Shun joined. Dan used a perfect core ability and defeated Spectra and Gus in a brawl along with Shun.

While in Aplha city Dan helped destroy the detention controller by using drago to hit the controller Dan, along with Mira and Baron, followed Runo as well as Gus lync and Spectra. into the dimensional gate to Earth. Once they arrive Spectra takes Runo as his hostage and offering Dan an ultimatum: join the Vexos or risk Runo's safety. The Brawlers split up to pursue their foes, Spectra revealing that he is actually against Prince Hydron's rule and wants to team up with Dan to take him down. In a show of good will, he released Runo. Meanwhile, Dan refused to believe Spectra's intentions, and Alice soon warped in using Masquerade's warp card. She took Spectra, Gus, and Dan back to the lab, where Dr. Michael sent Spectra and Gus back to New Vestroia. Unfortunately, the transporter needed to be repaired before another trip could be made. This left Spectra, Gus, Lync, Mira, and Baron trapped on Earth. Since then he has been worrying for Ace shun and Marchou, who were being captured by the Vexos.

He is challenged by Spectra while on Earth and agrees to battle with him. However, Spectra acquires Drago when he used a Forbidden

Ability Card to boost Helios' strength. Dan trains in hopes of winning back Drago, and talks to the Legendary Warrior of Vestroia, Apollonir, and they successfully defeat Spectra, restore Drago back to normal, and win Drago back. Mira however betrays them saying she wants to be with her brother which is Spectra. When they get back to New Vestroia, Dan and Baron face Mylene Farrow and Shadow Prove in Beta City and smashed the Dimension Controller there.

He destroys the last Dimension Controller by beating Gus and Mira alongside Ace in Gamma City with the reward of mira joining the team again,but when they try to get to Hydron's Palace, he activates another Dimension Controller, sending him, Baron, and Ace back down to the ground, where he is then challenged by Spectra. Spectra decided to use Maxus Helios, but Dan used Maxus Dragonoid to even the playing field although the brawl ended in a tie.

6 months later the brawlers get a visit from the Legendary Soldiers who lost their atrbute energies and gave them to the resistance bakugan with this dragon evolves into Cross Dragonoid When he hears about the Vexos return by Ace Barron and Klaus he rushes to Vestail to stop them alongside Mira and Marucho. Later the 3 of them brawl Spectra with his new evolved Helios even though it is a long battle with Mira and Marucho getting eliminated he still beats Spectra. After hearing about Shadows attack on Alice he and the Restance Rush back to earth hoping to keep Runo and Juile safe.

When Marucho and Preyas sneak out to find Elfin, he is with Shun, Ace and Baron sleeping through a romantic movie that Runo, Mira and Julie are watching.

When Spectra comes to earth to get the prefect core Dan defeats Spectra in a brawl, in which Dan agreed to give up the Perfect Core if he lost, while Spectra would take the Resistance to the Mother Palace if he lost. Dan wins, and Spectra agree to his terms. At the Mother Palace, Dan and Mira fight Zenoheld and Hydron with Spectra helping his rival due to Gus loss however they lost to Zenoheld and drago lost his attribute energy and the BT system is full. So, Cross Dragonoid flies into the sky with the BT system and destroys it, absorbing all of the attribute energies and becoming

Helix Dragonoid.

Later he and the Restance meet new unkown Bakugan which Baron and Nemis brawl against but lose to

With the Vexos seemingly out of the way, Spectra challenges Dan to one last battle to see who is number one. It is a close battle, but Drago won by bending Helios's battle gear and defeating him. Helios MK2 then admitted his defeat to Drago; he was the ultimate Bakugan, and Spectra decide to give up his mask and work with the resistance as Mira's brother, Keith. Together Dan and Keith create a battle gear for Drago called JetKor. Him and the brawlers learn about the Alternative thanks to Lync leaving behind evdance.

When the Alternative is complete, Dan and the other brawlers battle and destroy it. Dan used only Helix Dragonoid in this battle. Keith, Gus, Mira, Ace and Baron return to Vestal, while Dan, Shun and Marucho head back to Earth. In the Japanese Ending of Episode 52, he is seen eating curry at Runo's family restaurant as Drago, Julie and Runo watch. Three weeks later, Bakugan Interspace is completely repaired. During this time, a person named Ren Krawler appears, asking Dan, Marucho, and Shun if they are the Bakugan Battle Brawlers.

Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders

After moving to Bayview, Dan befriends Jake Vallory, the Battle Brawlers' new Subterra brawler. Dan brings Jake to Bakugan Interspace and brawls against Ren, but the battle gets cut off when the power levels become too high for Bakugan Interspace. He and Marucho battle two "Neathians" (really Gundalian), Sid Arkale and Lena Isis. Marucho lost, but Dan and Drago beat both of them.

In their first encounter, Fabia Sheen accidentally throws Dan. To see if he was the one who picked up her Phantom Data, she brawls Dan, and loses. Believing Ren's story about the Neathians attacking Gundalia, Dan tells Fabia to leave and to stop using Bakugans for war. Angered by his ignorance, Fabia throws Dan and leaves.

Later he is helping coach Jake who is having confidence problems.

Dan battles Sid and Zenet Surrow in a tag battle with Ren. Unknown to him, Ren lost on purpose, forcing Dan into a two-on-one brawl. When Dan is challenged by Jesse Glenn, Fabia returns to Bakugan Interspace and fights Jesse, but loses. Dan notices Fabia about to cry for her loss. Feeling sympathy for her, Dan challenges Jesse to a fight, but Ren tries to dissuade him. Shun and Fabia then expose Ren as a Gundalian agent, revealing that the Gundalians are the invaders, not the Neathians. Ren escapes, followed by Marucho, who believes that Ren is innocent. Dan and the Brawlers are told by Fabia about what really happened in the war between Neathia and Gundalia. Ren is found by Marucho and challenges him to a fight. However, Marucho defeats him and chooses to remain with the Brawlers.

Dan and the Brawlers were challenged by Gundalians Mason Brown, Sid Arkale, and their new brainwashed brawlers Taylor and Casey. Dan and Shun had to battle Mason and Taylor while Marucho and Jake challenged Sid and Casey. They won with their new, real versions of their digital Bakugan, Hawktor, Coredem and Akwimos, but they were all tricked and sent out of Bakugan Interspace when Ren hacked into the system and forced the brawlers out, causing Bakugan Interspace to be under Ren's control.

Dan and Jake faced off against Sein Pam and Lewin Pam and won. After Neo Ziperator is taken by Jesse, Dan promises Linus Claude that he will rescue him. When they break into Interspace, they are lead into an arena by Sid and challenged to a battle. Dan is easily doing well but then Sid brings out Neo. However, Neo gives Drago The Element, knowing he will protect it better. This caused Drago to evolve into Lumino Dragonoid, giving him great powers to win the battle. Drago stated that he could feel in tap with the universe during the battle. He and Drago later battled and defeat Zenet.

He and the other Brawlers follow Fabia back to Neathia. He meets Fabia's sister, Queen Serena, and allies with the Neathians. Fabia then shows the Brawlers the Sacred Orb, the item that the Gundalians are after. Soon after, they receive a report that the Gundalians are attacking. Dan ends up battling Emperor Barodius and Dharak, but just as Drago and Dharak were about to attack each other, the Sacred Orb sends all of the Gundalians back to

Gundalia. After the battle, he and the other Brawlers are awarded the position of Castle Knights.

Dan, Shun and Fabia are traveling through the jungle while coming across a few obstacles. A while later, Stoica and Jesse appear to stop the Brawlers. Before they battle, Shun escapes while Fabia and Dan battle. Fabia fights most of the battle while Dan is silent. Stoica later figures out that before the battle, Dan and Shun switched their Bakugan, so he has Hawktor while Shun has Drago. Dan proves himself a good Ventus brawler, whose strategy revolves around beating down his opponent with swift, heavy attacks via his Ability Cards, and he and Fabia win the battle.

Heading towards the second shield generator, he arrives just in time to help out Shun, who was getting beaten badly by Kazarina. Dan and Shun then switched their Bakugan to their respective owners, and Dan took Shun's place in the battle, giving Shun enough time to activate the shield while Dan defeated Kazarina. They and the Neathians celebrate their victory as the Gundalians retreat. While doing construction, he tries to tell Jake that they need to rebuild so they can be ready. Later, Dan went and helped Shun in his battle against Zenet and Gill, and won.

While trying to fight off against a group of hypnotized kids, Dan battles Koji with a Mobile Assault vehicle. Seeing that Dan was losing, Captain Elright gave him his own Assault vehicle, Raytheus, which Dan uses to defeat Koji. After fighting enemies with Raytheus, Dan is confronted by Ren. He asks Ren why he fights for the Emperor and once he hears his reason he said that he was better friends with the brawlers. While he was fighting Ren, Sid joins the battle to fight Dan, but the two still lose.

He and Drago battled Dharak Colossus but lost. In episode 25, he obtained Dragonoid Colossus, but was not aware of it. Dan and Jake met Robin, a hypnotized kid from Bakugan Interspace, but they did not know he was hypnotized. When Robin ran off, he tried to stop Jake from running after him but got mad and gave up.

Dan witnessed Jake's return from Gundalia, but is suspicious of his nature since his return. He sets a trap for Jake and the two end up battling. Dan struggles against Jake and his new Ability Card given to him by Kazarina. Luckily, Shun arrives and helps him defeat Jake.

Dan is transported to the space in between dimensions to be tested by Dragonoid Colossus to see if he is worthy of wielding the Sacred Orb's power. With the help of Explosix and Jakalier, they manage to defeat him. As a reward for winning, Dragonoid Colossus evolves Drago into Blitz Dragonoid and takes him back to Neathia along with Nurzak and Mason who were trapped there.

In episode 30, he utilized Dragonoid Colossus' Battle Gear to break in to the Gundalian castle. Once inside, he got separated from Marucho and Shun and ended up in a strange room and is confronted by Barodius, so they battle. Dan struggles a bit against him until Dragonoid Colossus gives him an Ability Card to defeat him. After the battle, Dan demands that Barodius return Jake, only to have him tackle Dan, showing that he is still hypnotized by the Gundalians.

From episodes 32 to 35, he was locked up by Jake and was knocked out by Kazarina, who was going to vaporize him. However, Jake snaps out of his hypnosis and saves Dan.

In episode 36, he battles Kazarina, Airzel, Stoica, and Gill alongside Fabia, Ren, Shun, Jake, and Marucho. He wins against Gill, Stoica, and Airzel, but they must leave Fabia behind to finish the battle with Kazarina.

In episode 37, he tries to get to Barodius and Phantom Dharak, but is blocked by Strikeflier.

In episode 38, he is about to battle Phantom Dharak when he is warped to a space in between dimensions.

In episode 39, he battles Barodius and Phantom Dharak. He wins and Blitz Dragonoid evolves into Titanium Dragonoid. Later in Bakugan Interspace, he battles Koji.

Bakugan: Mechtanium Surge

One year after defeating Barodius, Dan and Drago have returned to Bakugan Interspace and help Marucho expand it. Two rival teams, Team Anubias and Team Sellon have emerged and are trying to challenge the Brawlers' status as top-ranked battlers. Also, the two of them have been having visions of a masked man named Mag Mel and a Bakugan named Razenoid demanding that they give him their power. The next day, Dan was challenged by one of the members of Team Anubias, Ben. Dan manages to defeat him, but Drago loses control of his powers and nearly destroys the arena.

In *Mechtogan Mayhem*, he and Drago are off training at an abandoned arena in order to control Drago's powers. However, when activating " **Dragon Hard Striker** " - Drago goes insane and "spawns" Zenthon. They comment on how strong Zenthon is and try battling him but are unsuccessful. Later, they are seen among the arena debris commenting that Drago's powers are not the only things that need to be controlled.

In *Disconnect*, he was trying to hide the problems with Drago from Shun and Marucho, but it is not working well. Later, he is seen being forced by Dylan to participate in a "meet and greet" even though he rejects it while trying to act like he has a big ego problem. Later, he battles Anubias and he won the first round but lost the second and the third round due to him trying to keep Drago's powers under control and making him run away. He was last seen watching a fan that supported him then rejected him for losing.

In *Fall From Grace*, he alongside his friends battled Zenthon briefly before he disappears. Later, he and Shun battled Sellon and Chris and won but only due to Sellon throwing the match.

In *Tri-Twister Take Down*, the Brawlers discuss Dan and Drago taking a break from brawling in order to make sure the people inside Interspace are safe. Dan gets angry and leaves in order to continue training with Drago. Having trouble focusing on training due to the argument, they begin to agree that they need to take a break. Later, they watch Shun and Marucho's battle and after seeing what the Tri-Twisters are doing - he wants to help but feels conflicted and does not help them out.

In *Agony of Defeat*, he still refuses to listen to his friends when they tell him to take a break from battling. Even though he is still plagued by nightmares about Mag Mel and Razenoid, Dan doesn't mind battling Anubias with the winner being crowned the official number one brawler of Bakugan Interspace. During the fight, a vision of Mag Mel and Razenoid appears, and Dan and Drago think they are fighting them instead of Anubias, causing them to lay waste to the field and endanger the crowd. To make matters worse, Zenthon reappears. Once Zenthon leaves, Dan and Drago's vision are returned to normal. The battle is declared over and Dan is disqualified for illegally using Zenthon and Anubias is crowned number one of Bakugan Interspace. Unable to face his fans that have turned against him, let alone his friends, Dan packs up his things and leaves.

In *BakuNano Explosion*, he went back to New Vestroia, to learn to control Drago's powers in safety.

In *Return to New Vestroia*, he and Drago were wondering why so many Bakugan had never seen a human before even though the Brawlers saved Vestroia many times. Later, they meet up with Preyas and Amazon at one of Drago's training grounds. At first, he and Drago are reluctant to battle due to their problems but Dan theorizes that maybe in the real world, Drago can control his powers better. So, they battle Amazon but lose control during the battle and are defeated. They later faint from exhaustion while Preyas and Amazon leave. Dan and Drago are seen later talking about what happened and Dan admits that he has no idea what to do.

In *Chaos Control*, he and Drago split up after the last one said he has to be alone for a while. But Anubias in his Gundalian form (unknown who he is to Dan and Drago), sent by Mag Mel to get Dan and Drago, arrived in New Vestroia and started attacking Drago and Preyas with a Chaos Bakugan gifted to him by Mag Mel, Darkus Iron Dragonoid. Drago took a hit and Preyas stepped in protect him. Anubias called his own Mechtogan, Venexus (which is also gifted by Mag Mel). Preyas lost and Drago went into rage and lost control again and started destroying the area and summoned Zenthon until Dan and Amazon came and brought Drago came back to control. They battled Zenthon who started to obey Drago after he got shot by Drago's **Revolution-O** ability. Dan and Drago battled Anubias and Iron Dragonoid while Zenthon battled and defeated Venexus. Dan and Drago won and Anubias flew back.

In *A Royale Pain*, Dan and Drago are briefly seen at the end of the episode climbing a mountain in New Vestroia. They are seen to be more positive and Dan claims that they will control their powers and get back on top again.

In *Back In Sync*, Dan and Drago are shown to be taming/training against Zenthon. After, they try to fly up a cliff with a strong wind against them. They fail once, being out of sync, but after a few words of wisdom from Wavern, they succeed and begin to hunt the entity haunting them.

In *Mind Search*, Wavern leads him and Drago to a cave which will solve their nightmares. They enter the cave only to find a rainbow light. They look in the light and they see Mag Mel and Razenoid. After, they get flashed out of the cave and gain a symbol on their bodies. Then, Dan realizes that the light was Code Eve.

In *Re-connection*, Wavern lets Dan and Drago look through their memories to find the source of all their troubles. They find the source after evolving at the end of *Gundalian Invaders* . The feeling they had was the same feeling when they lost control. After, they decide to train as Wavern leaves the group.

In *Trople Threat*, he and Drago are still training on New Vestroia. He receives violent visions of Bakugan Interspace and Bayview being attacked by Razenoid and they face Sellon (in her Neathian form) and this time, since Dan and Drago are back in sync, they summon Zenthon and are able to control him. Then they become in sync with Zenthon and summon Zenthon Titan and win the battle.

In *Interspace Under Siege*, he and Drago returns to Bakugan Interspace alongside Spectra Phantom and Infinity Helios after sensing danger within the Interspace.

In *A Hero Returns*, he attempts to take on all of the Chaos Bakugan himself to prove that he and Drago have control of his powers and of Zenthon to the brawlers. However, he sees another vision of Mag Mel and loses control yet again. Later, he sees a vision of Gundalia being attacked by the Chaos Bakugan and warns the others. Paige then receives a distress signal confirming that Gundalia is being attacked, and the brawlers decide to go help out Gundalia.

In *Gundalia Under Fire*, Drago opens a portal and the battle brawlers head to Paige's home, Gundalia. When they arrive they meet up with Ren (who changed into his Human Form) and takes them to a secret base. Dan has a vision of Mag Mel and his plan to attack the capital of Gundalia. Marucho forms a strategy but Mag Mel launches a sneak attack of his own. Dan gets the BakuNano Sonicanon from Rafe and uses it against Razenoid. Mag Mel reveals that he uses the connection they share to gain the upper hand on the brawlers as Dan gets closer to him, their psychic connection grows stronger. The battle gets more intense forcing Dan to call Zenthon but Mag Mel calls his own Mechtogan with each side using their strongest attack with Drago losing the battle as Razenoid was too powerful which forced the Brawlers to retreat.

In *Battle Lines*, Dan is still arrogant since his return. He constantly insisted on battling even though he was dissuaded by Marucho, Rafe, Trister, and Shun. He gets angered to the point of grabbing Marucho by the collar and flipping Shun. He then gets attacked by Anubias and Sellon along with Shun. They manage to win with the help of Marucho's Cannongear but is yelled at for not listening to stay at the base. He then falls into the chasm along with the rest of the brawlers.

In *Unlocking the Gate*, he went off after Mag Mel, but Rafe convinces him to trust his friends, mentioning that they were just trying to help him. He apologized about his attitude beforehand. After some struggling, he beats Mag Mel and is welcomed back as the Leader of the Battle Brawlers.

In *True Colours*, he and the brawlers return to the Bakugan Interspace. There, they are attacked by the Chaos Bakugan that were sent by Anubias and Sellon. He and the brawlers also find out that Anubias and Sellon are working for Mag Mel. After the fight, they find out that they are trapped inside Interspace.

In *Unfinished Business*, he is seen battling against the Chaos Bakugan alongside Shun. Later, he receives a message from Anubias, telling him that he has kidnapped Noah and he want to fight him. When he finds him, they begin to battle each other but are evenly matched. Later, when Mag Mel absorbs Anubias, he is very angry and wants revenge against him.

In *Behind the Mask*, he is seen talking to the brawlers about how Mag Mel wants to invade Earth. He then tells the brawlers that the only way to defeat him is to use their link. They then say that it is a bad idea but he says that it is their only hope and that all of his friends have got his back. All of them then agree with him and he starts to focus to link up with Mag Mel. He then appears in the dark reversed dimension of Bakugan Interspace and battles against Mag Mel, Razenoid, Dreadeon and Razen Titan alongside Titanium Dragonoid, Zenthon and Zenthon Titan. During the battle Dan cuts off a portion of Mag Mel's mask, revealing him to be Barodius, the former emperor of Gundalia. The battle ended in a draw as their powers were too much for the world to handle. Dan later reveals how he lost his link with Mag Mel and his identity to the brawlers which shock Paige and Shun.

In *Interspace Armageddon*, he is seen battling Chaos Bakugan and Dreadeon clones. He, along with the other Brawlers (except Spectra and Infinity Helios), escape Bakugan Interspace as Marucho deletes Bakugan Interspace.

In *Dark Moon*, he battled the Razen Titan clones with the rest of the Brawlers and they succeeded in defeating the Razen Titans. Dan and Drago then went into the Dark Moon with Mag Mel and Evolved Razenoid right behind them.

In *The Final Takedown*, he and Drago defeated Mag Mel and Evolved Razenoid, seemingly once and for all and Drago evolved into Fusion Dragonoid.

He battled Shun in *Evil Arrival* and won. He also battled against the Rogue Mechtogan, who fused into Mechtavius Destroyer, and won using the newly spawned Dragonoid Destroyer.

In *Wiseman Cometh*, Dan fought Wiseman along with Shun and Marucho. Drago summon Dragonoid Destroyer which allowed Reptak and Jaakor to be launched from it and increase their attack power. Drago finished them off with his power combined with Dragonoid Destroyer.

In *Mysterious Bond*, Dan tried to help Reptak find his missing partner but ran into Wiseman. He used Battle Suit, Doomtronic, and combined Drago and Reptak to form Aeroblitz to defeat Gliderak.

In *Combination Impossible*, Dan is with Shun and Marucho talking about how Wiseman is targeting the members of the battle brawlers. He wanted to talk with Marucho in forming a strategy along with Shun but Marucho declined as he needed to talk with Radizen alone.

In *Enemy Allies*, Dan is seen catching Mira who collapses due to exhaustion from working on the new battle suits. He and the other brawlers would then take on Wiseman and his Bakugan. The brawlers were winning at first until they summoned their Mechtogan. The Mechtogan fused together, before Dan could call Dragonoid Destroyer the Mechtavius Destroyer attacks him, but Drago blocks most of the blow but it knocked Dan out. Dan would wake up after hearing Runo's voice that would then transfers Drago's new battle suit. Together the brawlers defeat Mechtavius Destroyer forcing Wiseman to retreat.

In *Battle for Bakugan Land*, Dan shows Runo around the amusement park. Later, Wiseman shows up to battle him. After a tough time with the Nonets, thanks to fusing, the battle turns in Dan's favor when Runo sends him the battle suits. This allows him to defeat Wiseman.

In *Gunz Blazing*, Dan suspects that Gunz may be Wiseman after he shows up one stormy day. Then, the Brawlers receive a report that Wiseman is terrorizing the city. When they arrive, they find that Wiseman is a hologram! The real Wiseman steals the battle suits and Dan chases after him. Then, Wiseman confronts him, taking off his mask, revealing Gunz! They brawl, and Dan wins thanks to Dragonoid Destroyer. Dan returns to headquarters and discusses the possibility that Gunz could be brainwashed.

In *Battle Suit Bash*, Dan, Marucho, and Shun head to the mountains for some training. Wiseman appears and battles the brawlers with their own battle suits! The fighting gets pretty intense, and Dan even fights Wiseman hand-to-hand! After that, Wiseman teleports away, leaving the brawlers.

In *Countdown to Doomsday*, Dan and the brawlers are looking at all the data they have on the Nonets, the evil Mechtogan, and Wiseman himself. They don't have enough information on any of these things, so they look to anyone who could help. Skytruss and Orbeum locate Wiseman and alert the brawlers about him. When they meet, a fight ensues with both sides giving everything they've got! However, the brawlers get defeated, and Coredegon issues them a threat: the brawlers must get rid of their Bakugan, if they do it when the Mechtogan return, only they will be destroyed. If they don't the human race will be annihilated!

In *The Eve of Extermination*, Dan learns that Dragonoid Destroyer has 30% of power reserved. Dan asks Mira why, but she says she doesn't know. Dan tells the brawlers that they can't defeat the Nonets without him, but Marucho and Shun get mad at him. Runo breaks it up though. Later, she comforts Dan, while Mira and Kato do the same to Shun and Marucho. This brings the brawlers back together. Then they head to a stadium to meet Wiseman. Dan tells Wiseman that they'll brawl for the Bakugan's freedom, which starts the battle. The battle goes smoothly until Wiseman summons the evil Mechtogan. After Mechtavius Destroyer forms, Shun and Marucho try to defend from a powerful attack when Dragonoid Destroyer uses 20% of its energy to summon Mechtogan for Radizen and Jaakor: Flytris and Thorak. Through the two Mechtogan forming into Duomechtra, the brawlers are victorious. When they return to the HQ, Dan wonders what he'll use the remaining 10% for.

In *Jump to Victory*, Dan gets annoyed by Runo showing him Aerogan. He tells her that Aerogan is her problem. Later, he apologizes to her as Wiseman comes up to challenge him. Dan, Drago, and Reptak have trouble with the Nonets combination's cyclone ability. He and Drago then call Dragonoid Destroyer just when Runo throw Aerogan as well. Dragonoid Destroyer sends Aerogan up into the air to strike the Nonets above the vortex. They use this tactic again and again until they defeat Wiseman.

In *Enemy Infiltration*, Dan, Marucho, and Shun get the signal from Skytruss and Orbeum to Wiseman's hideout. They battle Exostriker, Mandivor, and Slycerak through the jungle. They later fall into the ocean from an attack.

In *Gunz Lives*, Reptak tells Dan a story about Gunz. Gunz got very angry that he lost to Dan when he was a rookie. Then, Gunz and Reptak made a vow that they will win if they just train hard. After the story, Mira said that she made replicas of the battle suits Wiseman stole. They headed back to Wiseman's hideout and started to fight. Then, Gunz showed up. Dan and the brawlers got angry at him because they thought he was Wiseman. Then, the real Wiseman teleports Gunz away. The brawlers get very mad that he was pretending to be Gunz. After a long fight, Wiseman reveals his true identity: Coredegon. He then shot a blast that turned all of the brawler's Bakugan to ball form.

In *Evil Evolution*, Dan and the brawlers escape Coredegon due to the Nonets' interference. Later, they get back into the fight when Coredegon turns into Mechtavius Destroyer. The battle is fierce, but the brawlers lose. Coredegon then creates a portal to the Doom Dimension, and pulls the brawlers into it.

In *Evil vs. Evil*, Dan and the other brawlers are in the Doom Dimension. Dan suggests that Drago create a portal to get them out of there but it doesn't work. Later, they are confronted by Gunz and Betadron.

In *Doom Dimension Throwdown*, Dan and Drago battle Betadron and Gunz. The battle is very fierce, as Betadron wants to destroy Drago because the original Dragonoid sent the Nonets to the Doom Dimension, while Gunz wants revenge on Dan for turning Reptak against him. The battle ends with Gunz turning back to his old self, and Betadron joining the brawlers to fight a common enemy: Mechtavius Destroyer. Then Worton appears, telling them about the destruction of Bakugan City.

In *Blast From the Past*, he along with the other brawlers went though the Current of Time and saw Bakugan City and New Vestroia destroyed. They also saw that Mechtavius Destroyer intends to destroy Neathia, Gundalia, and Vestal. After that, he witnessed Betadron and Worton sacrifice themselves to keep the portal open. Dan activated **Dragon Eternal Force** to ensure they all made it through. They then confronted Mechtavius Destroyer.

In *Beginning of the End*, he and the other brawlers battled against

Mechtavius Destroyer, but were overpowered. Later, Dan learned from Mira that Dragonoid Destroyer was only functioning at 90% efficiency. After that, he watched as Gunz was seemingly hit by Mechtavius Destroyer, but was instead protected by Chromopod.

In *End of the Line*, all Bakugan around the world (according to Mira) spawned Mecthogan, fueling Dragonoid Destroyer and increasing his power level. He then talked to Genesis Dragonoid (Original Dragonoid) who told them about Mechtavius Destroyer's past, and congratulated Dan and Drago for winning. Later in Bakugan City, Dan and Drago have a rematch with Gunz and Reptak, with Dan and Drago eventually winning. After that, Marucho, Shun, Gunz, Runo, Julie, and Mira, host Dan and Drago a victory party, but they decide not to show up, and they take Kato's boat. Then the series ends with Dan saying they'll let someone else take over for them, and that they'll go where adventure takes them.

---

We gasped and we were amazed!

Me: WOW! That's incredible!

Nico: You guys have done it all over the years.

Goku: Wow.

Me: You all have had a tremendous impact on 4 different planets.

Runo: Yeah we sure did.

Me: And you brought 4 planets together as well

Shanan: Yeah. The planets Neathia, Gundalia and Vestal. You all have been through it all.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Shun: We sure have.

Julie: But we haven't been to as many planets as you all have but we have seen a lot.

Alice (Bakugan): That's right.

Marucho: Yep and I have a bunch of new villains that the Masters of Evil can all recruit.

Me: Really?

Marucho: Based on my calculations, the following villains can be recruited immediately into the Masters of Evil without the need for warmup battles.

Maria: And those villains are?

Marucho: Plastique, Multiplex, Black Spider, El Diablo, Girder, Cluemaster, Roxy Rocket, Turtle, Enchantress, Dr. Polaris, Evil Star, Key, Major Disaster, Cheshire, Multiple Man, Titanium Man, Firebrand, Overdrive, Boomerang (Marvel), Silver Samurai, Spot, Red Ghost, Madame Masque, Spymaster, Whiplash, Griffin, Firepower, Scorcher, Biowulf, and Skalamander.

Me: Wow! Those are all perfect!

Nico: (To Dan) Looks like you guys are getting future archenemies when the time comes.

Dan: This is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Superman: I think so too.

Me: Yeah I think so too.

Iron Lung: Do you think it's possible for us to get Bakugan as well?

Runo: I'm not really sure about giving an entire team of villains Bakugan.

Technus: I, Technus, am not that bad!

Me: Runo I understand your suspicions towards our frenemies. But I assure you they are good friends. The Masters of Evil have done so much for us ever since they helped us with looking after Lincoln, Laney, Clyde and Lily during a terrible storm.

Lincoln: That's right.

Clyde: That was really cool.

Runo: Wow.

Me: Also the Masters of Evil helped us take down some of our most dangerous enemies in the past like Anti-Aqua.

Tara: And my evil tyrannical father.

Raven: And my evil father.

Me: And many more enemies that were out to destroy the world and the entire universe. As well as save the Earth from impending doom when a huge asteroid was on a collision course with it.

Julie: Wow! That's incredible!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yep and we even have them come over to hang with us on the major holidays.

Skyress: That's really cool.

Shun: it sure is.

Thundercracker: (to me) Me and Skywarp paid very close attention to you when you got angry over Stoica, Airzel, and their Bakugan getting away.

Skywarp: And given what's been going on over the last few days, we're worried it's only the beginning.

Me: The beginning of what?

Thundercracker: It's like I told you before. As long as you, Lori, Lynn, and Lola are pissed at Barodius, we're all your punching bags for your anger.

Lynn: Care to repeat that statement?!

Lola: I can't believe what we're hearing right now!

Me: Look, after the usual battles, the rest of Dan's friends will get here and we can go after Barodius.

Lori: (sighs) We're literally asking for a little faith.

Thundercracker: That's hard to do considering that you guys still want to go after Barodius by yourselves.

Lola: (to Skywarp) Do you feel the same way, Skywarp?

Skywarp: Of course I do.

Lynn: (to Nico) What about you, Nico?

Nico: Don't look at me. You 4 are the ones who won't stop being pissed at Barodius.

Lola: Well, if that's how you all feel, none of you guys aren't being forced to continue on this mission with us. It's always voluntary for you guys.

Thundercracker: The mission is to go afte Barodius together.

Me: And that's not going to change.

Skywarp: Sure looks like it's going to change from the way things are going right now.

Lori: Fine. Leave, if that's what you literally want to do right now.

Thundercracker: It's been a blast, guys. Have fun blowing up Barodius and the entire planet in the process.

Skywarp: And tell Airzel and Strikeflier I said kiss my ass.

With that, Skywarp and Thundercracker left the room.

Lynn: (to Nico) What about you, Nico?

Nico: I'm staying. Someone's gotta make sure you guys don't do anything stupid.

Lori: Well, it's literally better then you ditching us as well.

Me: We're a team and we work together.

Nico: That's right.

Lincoln: Yeah!

RD me: That's right guys. I know you all have had a lot of disagreements in the past and I know how you all feel.

Lori: You do?

RD Me: I sure do. My team always fought and fought and fought and it was rough. That's when I decided to become the enforcer of my team like Nico is the enforcer of your team.

Nico: Looks like you and I both have something in common.

RD Me: We sure do. Except I don't have a traumatic background like you do. I'm sorry I brought that up but J.D. told me everything and you have my sincerest of condolences for what happened to you.

Nico: Thank you. That means a lot to me.

RD Me: You're welcome.

Later back at the estate, Skywarp and Thundercracker were there.

Thundercracker: Now let's get the hell out of here before J.D. and the Trinity of Violence get any ideas.

But when they got to the room where they put the teleporter pods, all they found was Double D standing there.

Skywarp: What'd you do, Sockhead?!

Double D: What do you mean?

Thundercracker: The teleporter pods! Where are they?!

Double D: (nervously) I take it you both want to return to Cybertron.

Skywarp: Got it in one!

Double D: I gave them to three of us so we'll be able to recruit Dan's friends from Neathia, Vestal, and Gundalia. All we can do now is hope that J.D. and the others don't give in to their rage!

Skywarp: Aw man!

Thundercracker: Looks like we're stuck here!

* * *

Lana Loud was on the planet Vestal located 4,212 light-years from Earth.

* * *

**Vestal** (Japanese version: **Home Country of Vestar** (ヴェスター本国, *Vu~esutā Hongoku* ?)) is a planet in an alternate dimension, and the overpopulated home planet of the Vestals. It is a highly advanced technological planet, with large quantities of life existing alongside the Vestals.

Vestal is a planet in a dimension different than both Earth and New Vestroia. Likewise, Neathia and Gundalia are in other dimensions. The planet is apparently very Earth-like, having the same size and features as Earth including its life-forms, which strikingly resemble those of Earth, however, the planet is undergoing a dangerous overpopulation crisis. Some offworlders, including the human Klaus von Hertzon and several Bakugan, including Infinity Helios, are among the planet's numerous inhabitants. King Zenoheld tried to destroy this planet that he once ruled with the Alternative Weapon System (most likely because of the Vestals that were against Zenoheld), but the Brawlers prevented this plan from happening.

* * *

Lana: Wow! So this is the planet Vestal. This is amazing and it looks so much like Earth.

Lana walked around and she was looking for the Brawlers friend Mira Fermin, a Subterra Battle Brawl and the first extraterrestrial friend that helped Dan and company out.

Lana walked around and found her in a palace.

Lana: Are you Mira?

Mira: I sure am. (Recognizes her) Lana Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Lana: Same here.

Mira: What brings you here to Vestal?

Lana: My team needs your help to take down Barodius.

Mira: I thought he was dead.

Lana: No. He's back and J.D. and my team along with Dan and his friends are getting ready to go after him. We need all the help we can get if we want to destroy him once and for all.

Mira: You came to the right person Lana. I will gather everyone and help you all.

Lana: Awesome!

---

Next Mallow was on the planet Neathia and it was a beautiful planet located 12,321 light-years away from Earth.

---

**Neathia** (Japanese version: **Roteldia** (ローテルディア, *Rōterudia* ?)) is the Neathians' home world in *Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders* . The Queen is currently Fabia Sheen while the former queen was her older sister, Serena Sheen, but she gave up the throne to become the Ambassador for Neathia and Gundalia. Also, there was a powerful object called the Sacred Orb and the "Element" within the city of Neathia. As shown by Linus, Neathians have an ability that allows them to look exactly like a human. Their real forms have diamond-like eyes and blue skin. Most of the Neathians are weak brawlers, because they got wiped out by the Gundalians. It is also the home planet of several powerful Bakugan whom ancestors come from Old Vestroia. It seems that most Neathian brawlers use Haos attributed Bakugan. Nearly all objects are chrome. Neathia and Gundalia were initially one planet.

The Sacred Shrine is the place where the Sacred Orb used to be held (now located in New Vestroia). The entrance was guarded by a menacing gargoyle to frighten off burglars (which was Dragonoid Colossus in a stone statute).

---

Mallow: Wow! So this is Neathia. It's beautiful.

She went into the palace and she stood before Princess Fabia Sheen, the Haos ruler of Neathia.

Mallow: (bows) Princess Fabia. It's an honor to meet you.

Princess Fabia: It's a pleasure to meet you too Mallow.

Mallow: I came here to Neathia because my team needs your help. Barodius is back.

Fabia and all of Neathia gasped!

Fabia: But Barodius is dead isn't he?

Mallow: No he's not. He's back and he's out for revenge. Mostly on Dan. We are gathering all the help we can get to stop him once and for all.

Fabia: You came to the right person Mallow. I will gather all my forces to help Dan and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm take that monster down for good.

Mallow: Thank you Princess.

---

Skyla was on Gundalia, a dark planet located at the very edge of the Galaxy at 100,200 light years away from Earth.

---

**Gundalia** (Japanese version: **Gundaldia** (ガンダルディア, *Gandarudia* ?)) is the Gundalians' home world. The city is underground and has been ruled by Emperor Barodius' family for several generations. It is a wasteland, most of which appears to be a swamp. This is also home to some breeds of Bakugan, born from ancestors that left Vestroia; most of these Bakugan are of the Darkus Attribute.

Gundalia seems to have been at relative peace with Neathia prior to the events of *Bakugan Battle Brawlers: New Vestroia* . However, at some point during or before that time, Barodius ascended the throne and promptly overturned his father's laws. Soon afterwards, he and the Twelve Orders invaded Neathia, beginning the Neathian-Gundalian War. With the tide in Gundalia's favor, Princess Fabia of Neathia sent out the Phantom Data as a distress signal, which was received by Marucho Marukura, Spectra Phantom, and Professor Clay.

As of the end of the war, the Gundalians are no longer enemies of Neathia. Ren Krawler, Nurzak, Mason, Lena, Zenet, and Jesse later become allies of Neathia and the Brawlers.

It also appears that the Gundalians and Neathians are very good friends now, seeing how well Paige and Rafe battle and work together. However, it appears that a few, like Anubias, still have evil and dark intentions.

In *A Hero Returns*, Barodius (reborn as Mag Mel) started to attack Gundalia to get his revenge against his former servants.

Also, prior to *Mechtanium Surge*, Gundalia was a monarchical government ruled by Emperor Barodius and his ancestors, but from Mechtanium Surge onwards, it appears to be a parliamentary democracy in the vein of most of Europe, Asia, and Africa along with Australia. Now its government, with Prime Minister Nurzak at charge, manages the planet.

She was there to meet Ren Krawler, A Darkus Brawler and very close friend of Dan. She saw him.

Skyla: Ren Krawler, right? Nice to meet you!

Ren Krawler: It's an honor to meet you too Skyla.

Skyla: I came to Gundalia because Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Dan and his friends need your help. Barodius is back and he's out for revenge.

Ren and the Gundalian's all gasped!

Ren Krawler: That monster is back!? But he should be dead!

Skyla: I would like to believe it myself but unfortunately it's all true. J.D. is so pissed that he wants to blow up an entire planet just to kill Barodius for all his crimes.

Ren Krawler: You called the right people Skyla. We'll gladly help out!

* * *

Back on Earth, Skywarp and Thundercracker came back.

Pain Yatta: Thanks for not bailing on us, guys.

Thundercracker: It's not like we had a choice.

Skywarp: (to Double D) I hope you're happy, Double D. Now, J.D. and the others are free to sacrifice anyone of us. And that means the three of us as well!

Double D: J.D. would never do that! (to me, Lori, Lynn, and Lola) Right, guys?

We shook our heads for no and said no we would never!

Me: Never in a million years.

Dan: YEAH!

Me: I'm sorry guys. But I would never blow my stack at you like that after everything we went through over the last 5 years. I'm sorry. I'm just so pissed off about everything that Barodius did that it makes the Royal Defenders crimes look as harmless as raw sewage. (To RD Me) Uh no offense.

RD Me: None taken. But yeah I know what you mean.

RD Lincoln: Yeah but I'm glad we were saved.

Me: Yeah. Everything Barodius did leading up to now makes my blood boil and I'm so mad that I probably want to rip a criminals head off and then eat his brains.

Lincoln: EW!

Nico: YUCK!

Me: Okay that was a little too extreme. But I'm really mad.

Nico: I know.

Me: But maybe some usual battles will help me blow off some steam.

Marucho: And I have just the place for that.

Marucho took us to an awesome teleporter room and it opened a portal. We went through it and we saw that we were in an awesome city dimension. It was called Bakugan Interspace.

---

**Bakugan Interspace** (爆丸インタースペース, *Bakugan Intāsupēsu* ?) was a virtual dimension that was designed by Marucho and appeared in three seasons of the anime. It is upgraded every season it is in, but was eventually deleted in the *Interspace Armageddon* . The "players" actually get transported into cyberspace to brawl, and when it upgraded, now includes multiple arenas to brawl.

Bakugan Interspace was introduced in *Virtual Insanity*, and it is originally designed to give the Brawlers the ability to practice brawling instead of waiting for the Vexos, but this was later withdrawn after Shadow and Mylene find out their hideout. It is where Ace fought Julie and Billy and won.

In *Phantom Data Attack*, four Bakugan called Aranaut, Hawktor, Akwimos, and Coredem appeared due to some Phantom Data. Also, it was shown to be able to create Avatars and possibly virtual Bakugan, though the latter is can only be created when Bakugan data is available.

In *Fusion Confusion*, Dan and Keith had a battle there in order to test Helix Dragonoid's abilities and create a Bakugan Battle Gear for him, and the test is finally successful in *Volt's Revolt* . In the Baku-Con New York live coverage it shows a preview of Gundalian Invaders and it shows Dan throwing Helix Dragonoid and a Battle Gear into the field in Bakugan Interspace.

In *Mylene's Meltdown*, Keith and Mira lured Mylene and Shadow into the Interspace to keep them away from the Phantom Data. They successfully defeated Mylene and Shadow. After that, Mylene attempted to send Keith and Mira to another dimension using a Death Bomb, but it ended up adversely interacting with the programming of Bakugan Interspace instead, thus destroying it, and sending Shadow Prove and Mylene to a different dimension in the next episode.

At the end of *Final Fury*, Marucho was able to repair it along with the mysterious Bakugan, just in time for Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders. Shun and Marucho were able to claim the Bakugan for their own. However Ren appears, apparently wanting to help with Interspace's final development, claiming that they needed his help due to the lack of available Bakugan, he gives Marucho a more complete copy of the Phantom Data, which allowed Marucho to create the desperately needed Synthetic Bakugan and finally make Bakugan Interspace available to everyone. Bakugan Interspace is a place that kids from around the world can battle.

Bakugan: Gundalian Invaders

In the third season, Bakugan Interspace has been highly upgraded and has finally been released to the entire world. It is a free worldwide service run by Marucho who is spokesperson and CEO, and Ren, who is the data manager. In this season Interspace is a major component. The new battle system revolves around Interspace and is quite similar to that of New Vestroia's, however Gauntlets have been replaced by BakuMeters and the "field open" has made its return. Interspace now uses many large domed facilities and is open to the public free of charge. To get in you must receive an entrance card and make a password or be brought in with an existing member (which is shown in *Twin Attack* by Dan). When a person first logs in they will receive a BakuMeter with a different color depending on the person's preferred attribute. They will also receive a Synthetic Bakugan of their choice of type and attribute to use; the Bakugan they are able to choose from are Snapzoid, Luxtor, Spidaro, Jetro, Fangoid, Ramdol, Ziperator, Megarus, Gren, Nastix, Scaboid, Farakspin, Damakor, Lumitroid, Clawsaurus, Glotronoid, Splight, Raptorix, Merlix, Longfly, Volt Elezoid, Buz Hornix, and Venoclaw. People with their own real Bakugan are allowed to use them instead. There are many servers used for the battle rooms, designated by a letter and a number; for example F12, the server where Shun and Shuji first battled. Players may freely move between servers to witness battles and when it is their turn they will be notified in the server that they are on.

However, it was eventually infiltrated by the Minor Twelve Orders to attempt to recruit the battle brawlers to their side and when that failed, Ren took control of Bakugan Interspace and anyone who entered it would be brainwashed and recruited into the Gundalian Army. Under Ren's leadership, it has been shown that all of the buildings are enveloped in thorns. Outside, it looks like Dragonoid's closed ball form.

Bakugan: Mechtanium Surge

During the year after the end Neathian/Gundalian War, Bakugan Interspace was fully revamped with new structures and upgraded battlefields with advanced stands, which now move out of the range of battle while still providing an optimal view of the fight. The battlefield can also project a "solid vision" battle field.

It was also stated in *Interspace Showdown* that it has become open source.

Mag Mel had also begun to infiltrate Interspace, using Team Anubias and Team Sellon. As his power grew the golden armored stranger began to send Chaos Bakugan into the virtual reality world, As of the end of *Triple Threat*, Mag Mel's forces invaded Bakugan Interspace in the form of a swarm of Chaos Bakugan.

In *Interspace Armageddon* it was deleted by Marucho, nearly killing Dylan, Spectra, Helios, and Slynix.

Bakugan Interspace Grand Prix Bakugan Tournament

The new Interspace has now become host to the new competition; the Bakugan Interspace Grand Prix which will be a major plot point for the fourth season. So far the current 1st place brawler in the competition is Shun, followed by Anubias, Sellon, Marucho, and Dan in 5th. The competition also seems to have a team system.

Mechtogan were not originally accepted since Dan got disqualified for using Zenthon but since episode 10, it appears Mechtogan can be used without breaking the rules.

---

Me: WHOA! What is this place?

Marucho: This is Bakugan Interspace. It's a virtual dimension I made where we can duel with Bakugan.

Me: This is so cool!

Nico: WOW! This is amazing!

Lincoln: It sure is! This is incredible!

May: Yeah!

We arrived at the stadium and it was huge!

Me: Wow! Look at this stadium.

Tri-Klops: So, does this stadium have snacks and drinks?

Marucho: It sure does. Right over there.

He pointed to a snack stand and it was perfect.

Me: Wow! This is so cool! I think we might have found a perfect arena where we all can have our usual battles.

Nico: It sure is cool!

Eli: I'll say! This is amazing!

RD Me: It sure is.

Nunnally: Yeah!

But then ALL of the Masters of Evil then appeared.

Me: WHOA! Are we gonna fight ALL of you guys!?

The Wrecking Crew, Leonard, LeGrange, Mr. Fizz, Merman and Snake then stepped forward.

Wrecker: Nope you're gonna fight just us.

Lord Drakkon then stepped forward.

Lord Drakkon: And you'll be fighting with me because you need to blow off some steam J.D.

Me: I appreciate that.

Thunderball: Man, it was really hard to find this place.

Maria: Did you guys see Strikeflier and Lythirus' vehicle modes?

Leonard the Pig King: We did, actually.

LaGrange: But by the time I called my car to chase after them, they were long gone.

Me: That's all right. But look on the bright side. We found an awesome new arena where we can give everyone an awesome and entertaining show for having our usual battles.

Bulldozer: But you got to admit, this is an awesome place.

Piledriver: It sure is. I would love having our usual battles here after we do EVERY adventure.

Nico: We all would like that.

Me: It's gonna be fun.

Snake: It sure is. (To me) And Dude is that another version of you?

Me: This is the Royal Defenders version of me. He wasn't part of the war because he was locked in a Power Neutralization Crystal.

Snake: Whoa!

Lord Drakkon: And you guys have the Royal Defenders out!?

RD Me: There's a reason for all of that. They were under the influence of the evil Chaos Sorcerer, Sindri Myr.

Vypra: It's true guys. Sindri Myr is a monster that even I feared a long time ago.

Hydro Man: WHOA MAN! That's terrible.

Fu: It sure is.

?: It sure was.

3 figures came out and it was THE WOLFBLADES of Episodes 28 & 29 of Ninja Storm!

---

The **Wolfblades** are a trio of werewolf-like monsters that serves as the primary antagonists of the two-part episode "Shimazu Returns".

The Wolfblades are ancient creatures who used to terrorise the villagers thousands of years ago. They were summoned by their master Shimazu to battle the Power Rangers. They were first seen chasing civilians around outside of Blue Bay Harbor. The Red, Yellow, Blue and Green Rangers tried to battle, but these monsters were more then a match for them, right before they could finish them off, the Thunder Rangers came to the rescue, firing on the Wolfblades with the Crimson Blaster and forcing the trio to retreat. They later returned and the Red, Blue, Yellow and Navy Rangers did battle with the Wolfblades, with Shimazu adding them in battle, all of them were too much for them, and they were forced to retreat. While the Red Ranger does battle with Motodrone, the four Rangers did battle with the Wolfblades, they land a major beat down on the Yellow Ranger and were about to land a finale strike until Tori blasted them with her Ninja Blaster, they then did the samething with the Blue Ranger until being blasted again by the Yellow and the Navy Rangers, the Wolfblades were still more then a match for the Rangers, Shimazu use his whistle to make them more and more aggressive, but when he used the whistle the third time, it made the Wolfblades fight each other, allowing the Ninja Storm Rangers to finish them off with an almighty energy slash into thier bodies. The victory was short lived when the Wolfblades combined and formed a massive three-headed wolf monster called: **The Wolfblade Conglomerate** .

The Rangers summoned the Storm Megazord and Thunder Megazord to battle the monster, but they were out matched. They then formed the Thunderstorm Megazord and used the Lion Blaster attack on the Wolfblade Conglomerate, but even it wasn't enough and was left unscratched. The monster then jump and made a complete beatdown on the Megazord, forcing the Rangers to retreat which made the Wolfblades seperate and retreat, Shimazu then later returned with the Wolfblades and noticed the Samurai Star Chopper. Determined to not let the Green Samurai Ranger find out about the secret weapon, he had the Wolfblades form the Wolfblade Conglomerate to take out the Samurai Star Chopper, although Cam manages to escape. He then sent it into the city where it did battle with the Hawk Zord, Lion Zord, Dolphin Zord, Crimson Insectizord, and Navy Beetlezord. It was hit by the Flame Attack. Lion Tornado Blast, Dolphin Water Wall, the Crimson Insectzord's cannon blasts and the Navy Insectzord's antlers but none of these the Rangers had the upper hand, but they were quickly out match, Cam came in and unleashed the new Mammothzord. The Ninja Rangers form the Thunderstorm Megazord to battle this monster and had the upper hand with the Serpent Sword and the Ram Hammer and Turtle Mace combination. They then combined with the Mammothzord to form the new Thunderstorm Ultrazord and destroy the Wolfblade Conglomerate once and for all.

---

Shane Clarke: The Wolfblades!

Wolfblade 1: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you guys! You three were summoned to destroy the rangers by Shimazu.

Wolfblade 2: That's right. We're impressed you remember that.

Wolfblade 3: We were told so much about you and everything you know about us.

Me: Like I said, Never missed an episode.

Wolfblade #1: (to the Ninja Storm Rangers) In case you're wondering, Vypra gave us the ability to talk. Just like with the monsters the RPM Rangers fought.

Shane Clarke: We can see that.

Me: Three monsters in one Power Ranger battle. This is gonna be so awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Eli: This is gonna rock!

Vypra: And I have a new archenemy for Numbuh 4.

Russian Theme Music played as a big armored man came out. It was BORIS THE BIG BAD RUSSIAN BOUNTY HUNTER!

---

**Boris** is a bounty hunter who only appeared in the episode "The Princess and the Bounty Hunters".

Boris is a tall, wide bounty hunter with a Russian accent. He along with others were after the bounty on Jack. When he described his plan, it was simple: charge at Jack, Jack's sword breaks on Boris' belly and then Boris "Breaks him, Breaks him, Breaks him!" Mira criticized Boris's plan because he highly underestimated Samurai Jack's abilities. Later when Mira tells the other bounty hunters her plan Boris was among the others to dig the trap. Boris was among the other bounty hunters to charge at Jack and he was defeated when Jack threw Am's mines on Boris, causing an explosion. According to Genndy Tartakovsky, Jack fought humans and sentient creatures in the original series, but never killed them, meaning Boris and the others who were defeated were likely unconscious as of the end of the episode.

It is unknown how the past Aku's destruction affected his existence.

---

Me: Boris!

Boris: (Russian Accent) That's right! Boris, Biggest, Baddest Bounty Hunter of all.

Numbuh 4: AWESOME! I get a big bad Russian Bounty hunter as my archenemy! This is gonna be fun!

Boris: Boris will not disappoint little man!

Me: Lets give them a great show everyone.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Lok Lambert, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew

---

The Wrecking Crew was first.

Wrecker: (to Lok) Is it wrong that I'm getting concerned about J.D.?

Lok: Not at all. But he would be grateful for your concern.

Applejack: Yeah. J.D. is just doing his best as a great leader for this whole team and he treats all of us like family.

Apple Bloom: That's right. He loves all of us like family and treats us all equally.

Piledriver: That's good he does.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Back when I lived in the days of the Mighty Helm, I loved everyone like my own brothers and sisters.

Slugslinger: Powerful bond they had back then.

Triggerhappy: It sure is.

Wrecker: I can tell. Lets do it!

The Wrecking Crew went at them and Lok and his group went at them!

Applejack: Lets get them Sugarcube!

Apple Bloom: With you all the way sis!

Rockhoof: Lets get these guys lads!

Applejack, Apple Bloom and Rockhoof: VALKNUT APPLE TRINITY STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERSTORM APPLE TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired blasts of lightning and it formed into a Valknut symbol.

Lok fired a blast of energy and Slugslinger and Triggerhappy fired blasts of energy and lasers and missiles and the blasts all hit The Wrecking Crew and knocked them down and out.

Lok: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Everyone in the audience cheered wildly!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

Rockhoof: That was awesome laddies!

Battle 2: Lori Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Princess Luna, Princess Celestia, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Arpeggio and Teresa VS Leonard

Leonard the Pig King was next and he had a massive army of pig minions.

Leonard: (to Lori) Lori, I know you're just stressed about Barodius. And that you don't really want Skywarp and Thundercracker to leave the team.

Lori: I know but it's literally hard to not get mad after we were told about everything that Barodius did.

Flurry Heart: I know. Barodius did so many horrible things that it's incomprehensible.

Twilight Sparkle: What he did is unforgivable and it makes the crimes of Chrysalis, Cozy Glow, King Sombra and Tirek seem like stealing cookies.

Star Swirl: That is a good way to put it.

Twilight Sparkle: It was the best way to describe it.

Leonard: I can tell. Where's Cadance by the way? Usually she participates with the battles with you guys?

Flurry Heart: My mom is on maternal leave. I'm gonna have twin brothers or sisters! (Squeals in excitement!)

Leonard: WOW! Congratulations to you for being a big sister.

Flurry Heart: Thank you.

Princess Celestia: We're so excited to see them.

Princess Luna: And it will be the first ever Crystalling that J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm ever see.

Princess Amore: And it will be the first one I've seen in 1,000 years. I've been dead for 1,000 years because of Sombra.

Leonard: I'm happy for all of you but if Sombra comes back, he will pay for his crimes. We'll have to see if we all can go to see the Crystalling too. Lets get it on!

Leonard sent out his pig army and Lori and her group went at them.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets show them some awesome magic and turn these pigs into pork cuts!

Star Swirl: Lets do it!

Princess Celestia: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Princess Luna, Princess Celestia, Princess Amore and Flurry Heart: LEGENDARY PRINCESS STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS ECLIPSE MAGIC BLAST!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and fired a massive blast of sunlight, moonlight and light and darkness and the blasts all formed into a black sun fireball.

Lori fired waves of wind and Arpeggio and Teresa fired blasts of wind and feathers and sonic blasts and the blasts all hit Leonard and his Pig minions. The Pig Minions were turned into over 15,000,000 pounds of pork.

Lori: This will keep the homeless fed for a while.

Everyone cheered wildly!

Lori: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

Star Swirl: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Gwen Tennyson, Pinkie Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen Tennyson) What Bakugan attribute do you think you'll have?

Gwen T.: That's a really good question. With 6 attributes of Bakugan to choose from we have to have one that matches what our powers are.

Pinkie Pie: I think it's gonna be so amazing that we get to have Bakugan too!

Alizarin Bubblegum: I think so too! This is gonna be so cool.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I think so too. I'm a geologist so I would choose the Subterra attribute.

Marble Pie: Same here. Subterra for me because we live on a rock farm.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I would choose Haos because I represent the Pillar of Hope.

Pain Yatta: That's a great idea!

Krankcase: I agree. I would represent Darkus because I represent tech and there are no Tech Element Bakugan.

Mr. Fizz: Good idea. Lets do it! But first, (To the audience) anyone want some soda?

The Audience all cheered and he gave them all sodas!

Gwen T.: Awesome. Lets do it.

Mr. Fizz had his Soda Battle Gear on and they went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Lets make this the best Usual Battle EVER!

Maud Pie: I'm always up for it.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Me too! Lets do it!

Pinkie Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Maud Pie, Marble Pie and Somnambula: PARTY ROCK STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF ROCKS AND CONFETTI!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a wave of confetti and it formed into a dragon.

Gwen fired a wave of Mana magic and Pain Yatta fired a licorice beam and Krankcase fired a sludge blast and the blasts all hit Mr. Fizz and knocked him down.

Gwen T.: YEAH!

The crowd roared in applause!

Pinkie Pie: BEST BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: It sure was.

---

Battle 4: Fiona, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Spark Man and Fuse Man VS Snake

---

Snake was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) It's gonna be hard to find the Twelve Orders considering their Bakugan can turn into vehicles now.

Fiona: Just like Transformers.

Rainbow Dash: But something tells me that this battle is gonna be a big one.

Lightning Dust: I have that feeling too and it's gonna be big.

Scootaloo: Yeah. I love battles like this. They are so challenging.

Flash Magnus: I may like facing tough opponents but I always have to be careful when it comes to facing tough foes.

Spark Man: That's true.

Fuse Man: Indeed.

Snake: Lets get it on dudes.

He got his mech armor on and they went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show him how awesome we are!

Lightning Dust: Lets do it partner!

Spitfire: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo and Flash Magnus: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: ALTOCUMULUS PEGASUS RAINBOW BLAST!

They spun in Pentagon formation and fired a wave of rainbow light and it formed into a stampede of Pegasi.

Fiona, Spark Man and Fuse Man fired waves of lightning and the blasts all hit Snake and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

Fiona: YEAH!

The crowd roared in applause!

Rainbow Dash: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

Lightning Dust: That was amazing!

Battle 5: Yumi Ishiyama, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Alister and Rafael VS Merman

Merman was next.

Merman: (to Yumi) We shouldn't just take out Barodius and his goons. We should also take out their Bakugan as well.

Yumi: I was just about to suggest the same thing.

Sunset Shimmer: I was just about to say that too.

Wallflower: But learning all about Bakugan is really something. Eli taught us about what they can do and how big of an impact they had on so many worlds.

Cayenne: Yeah it's really cool.

Pepperdance: Yeah and it's amazing that there are so many kinds of Bakugan.

Gusty: But it's awful that there are those that want to use their power to destroy all life as we know it.

Ink: That is terrible. I would never use the power of Bakugan for that purpose.

Moonlight Raven: Me neither. There's no honor in it in times of darkness.

Alister: I second that motion. Me and Rafael here may have done terrible things when we were brainwashed by Dartz but now we don't do that anymore.

Rafael: That's right especially after we were given a second chance by Heidi.

Merman: I know. Lets do it!

Merman went at them and they went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets use fires of light and darkness this time.

Ink Rose: Lets do it.

Wallflower: This is gonna be cool!

Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Ink Rose and Moonlight Raven: GOTHIC SPICY FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FIRES OF SPICY DARKNESS BLAST!

They spun in a Septagon formation and fired a wave of black fire.

Yumi fired a blast of fire, Alister summoned Gorlag and Rafael summoned Guardian Eatos and they fired blasts of fire and light and the blasts all hit Merman and knocked him down.

Yumi: YEAH!

The audience cheered.

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH THAT WAS AWESOME!

Gusty: It sure was!

---

Battle 6: Vert, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Zecora, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) Good thing this arena has room for our cars.

Vert: I don't think they've ever seen a racing Bakugan Battle before. But that would be so cool.

Fluttershy: We're still learning so much about all this and it's really amazing.

Tree Hugger: It sure is radical dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: I like learning so much about all this as I like healing people and ponies.

Zecora: Learning always must help one be ready for all to see. But journey must be ready to bring you it's challenges and bounties.

Thunderblast: That's interesting advice.

Lugnutz: It sure is.

LaGrange: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They got into their cars and drove and flew.

Vert: This is amazing!

Fluttershy: It sure is! Lets get wild on him!

Tree Hugger: Lets do it dudes.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook and Zecora: MYSTIC NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: FIRES OF MAGIC AND NATURE!

They spun in a square formation and fired a massive blast of green fire.

Vert fired lasers from his car, Thunderblast fired rockets in her boat form in a lake on the arena and Lugnutz fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit LaGrange and his car and knocked him down.

Vert: YEAH!

The audience erupted into a big roar of applause.

Fluttershy: Rawr.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes!

---

Battle 7: Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers (As Ninja Storm Rangers) Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit and Eli VS the Wolfblades

---

The Wolfblades were next.

Shane Clarke: You guys are in for a really good show. Lets do it guys!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

Shane: **"Power of Air!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Samurai Power!"**

All: **"POWER RANGERS NINJA STORM!"**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Eli: YEAH!

Trixie: That always is amazing!

Juniper Montage: Yeah it is!

Clover: It's so awesome.

Troy Burrows: It sure is. Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers as well!

Wolfblade 1: What the!?

Wolfblade 2: 2 Ninja Storm Teams!?

Wolfblade 3: We didn't see that coming!

Shane Clarke: Lets do it guys!

Both Ranger teams made the Thunderstorm Cannon!

Starlight Glimmer: Lets show him combined power!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is more than ready for anything!

Clover: Lets do it!

Rarity: IT IS ON!

Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane and Sable Spirit: STAR STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: JEWEL STAR BEAM BLAST!

They spun in an Enneagon formation and fired a massive star beam blast.

Ninja Storm and Megaforce Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNONS! FIRE!

They fired powerful energy blasts and Cam fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit the Wolfblades and they were sent flying and they hit the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli: YEAH! In the words of big brother Nico, Wolfblades, you three have failed this universe!

Shane Clarke: Well said Eli!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

Everyone cheered.

---

Battle 8: Me and RD Me VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was up next.

Lord Drakkon: I heard so much about Barodius and all the amount of terror he has caused to everyone.

Me: Yeah and I'm so pissed about everything he has done that I want to grab a criminal and rip him in two.

Lord Drakkon: Yeah I feel the same way.

RD Me: What Barodius did is probably the most unforgivable of all. He did it all from what we were told.

Me: Yeah.

Lord Drakkon: I know. Lets dance shall we.

We went at him and punched and kicked and he was putting up an incredible fight as he fired powerful energy blasts and we did the same thing as powerful explosions were going off all over the arena. Everyone was getting a great thrill out of it. We were punching and kicking some more and all that until we clasped hands.

Me: (Grunts) I heard from Mary that you had a run-in with your worlds version of Kimberly that was out to kill you.

Lord Drakkon: Yeah it was awful.

Me: Well at least the Rangers and Mary beat her.

RD Me: Yeah.

I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and I had some steam relieved.

Me: Whew! That was good.

RD Me: Feel better. Yeah.

---

Battle 9: Boris

---

Numbuh 4 was facing Boris and he was really excited.

Boris: Lets see how you fair against me little man.

Numbuh 4: Oh I'm more than just a match for you.

Boris got his clubs out and went at him roaring and Numbuh 4 jumped into the air and kicked him in the face and Boris slammed his clubs on him and Nmbuh 4 dodged him all over the place as he smashed the ground and Numbuh 4 kicked him in the face and knocked him down and knocked him out.

Numbuh 4: YEAH! That was awesome mates!

---

We had the usual battles done and Lana, Mallow and Skyla came with all the Brawlers friends from the 3 worlds they touched.

Dan: Mira, Ren, Princess Fabia!

They went over and hugged them.

Mira: It's great to see you all again and J.D. it's an honor to meet the famous leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Mira. Dan told us so much about all of you. And Princess Fabia and Ren Krawler it's an honor.

Princess Fabia: Same here J.D.

Ren Krawler: We were told so much about you all too.

Me: I can tell.

Dan's cell phone rang.

Dan: (picks up his cell phone) Hey, Mom. What's up?

?: I'm in your house, Kuso.

Dan: (eyes widen in shock) Barodius?!

Barodius: Come home and say your goodbyes. Once you've had time to turn grief into anger, you'll be ready to face me.

Dan: You son of a bitch!

Barodius: I've left enough life in her for some final words. If you hurry. (laughs evilly and hangs up)

Fuse Man: (sees the look on Dan's face) Dan? You alright?

Dan: It's Barodius. He's attacked my mom!

We gasped!

Me: Lets get over there and fast!

We flew over to Dan's house.

Later on the world of Barodius he was mobilizing his forces.

Gill was in a silver F-22 Raptor.

Gill: This is Gill and Krakix! All Twelve Order members mobilize!

In the city, Lythirus, in his police car form, goes through the streets like mad with Stoica in him.

Stoica: Stoica and Lythirus En-Route.

At another military base, a green M1 Abrams Tank broke through the gates and leaves sinisterly with Zabas and Galliont in him

Zabas: Zabas, Galliont, and Dryoid reporting.

A tan Buffalo H mine protected vehicle drives through another base with Kazarina inside it.

Kazarina: Kazarina and Lumagrowl rolling.

And in the air, Strikeflier, in his black MH-53M Pave Low IV helicopter flies fast with Airzel in him.

Airzel: Airzel and Strikeflier incoming. All hail Emperor Barodius!

They were off.

---

At Dan's house we found it in total shambles and we found his mom Miyoko on the ground and badly hurt and dying.

Dan: MOM!

He went over and picked her up.

Me: My god. What the hell happened here?

Nico: Barodius did this. That monster is gonna fucking get it.

Me: Big time.

RD Me: Yeah.

Dan: Mom! Hang in there! You're gonna be ok!

Miyoko Kuso: (weakly) It's alright, Dan. I'm not afraid to die.

Cavalier: You will not die at all, fine lady! (to Electrocutioner) Electrocutioner!

Electrocutioner: Right! (to Dan) Might want to get back.

Dan did so and Electrocutioner charged up his powers.

Electrocutioner: CLEAR!

He placed his hands on her chest and shocked her back to life. Miyoko coughed violently.

Me: I didn't know you could use your powers like that Lester.

Electrocutioner: I saw it on TV and figured it would be very handy.

Me: Like an emergency difibrilator.

Varie: Yep. You would be very helpful at the hospital.

Electrocutioner: Thanks guys.

Dan: MOM!

He hugged her and Varie was healing her.

Varie: Barodius really did a number on you.

Me: Are you gonna be all right Mrs. Kuso?

Miyoko: Yeah I'll be fine J.D. Thanks to you and all your friends.

Electrocutioner: Sorry I had to touch you in an inappropriate place Mrs. Kuso.

Miyoko: It's all right.

Me: But the important thing is that you're gonna be all right.

Laney: That's right.

Mira: Barodius has really gone off the deep end.

Ren: That's an understatement. He's now ultimate evil incarnate.

Me: Yeah.

Miyoko: Well, Dan. It looks like you know what to do now.

Dan: (sadly) How can I even stop Barodius this time? I couldn't even protect my own family.

Rafael: Look, I know how you feel, Dan. But if you give into anger and fight Barodius like that, you'll lose.

Nico: (to me, Lori, Lola, and Lynn) Same goes for all of us as well.

Me: That's right Dan. You have done so much for not just everyone on Earth but for all of your friends and many planets as well.

Lori: You literally brought 4 worlds together and that is a big achievement for all of you.

Lola: Yeah and if that doesn't spell Team Loud Phoenix Storm Material then I don't know what does.

Lynn: Yeah! You guys are not only the greatest of friends, you and Runo are also dating and awesome but you also risked your necks to save all worlds from total destruction like we have.

Me: That's right. You are more than capable of being part of the team.

Ed: Just like mustard and ketchup!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: It's true. But you shouldn't let a monster like Barodius come between you ever again. Now come on Dan. It's time to make that monster pay for his crimes.

Dan: (Determined) You're right! I will never forgive Barodius for everything he has done!

Me: We all won't. Barodius has now crossed the line beyond the point of no return. Now it's time for us to make him suffer!

Nico: Big time!

Vulture: Where can we even find Barodius and his goons? They could be anywhere by now.

Me: My scans show that they are in a castle on a moon next to the planet where we banished Cinderella's evil stepmother.

Nico: Then that's where we're heading.

Me: Get ready Barodius, your date with death is coming and we are your executioners. YOU HEAR THAT BARODIUS!? WE'RE COMING FOR YOU!

We were off to the moon I said he was at.

---

We later arrived at the moon they were at and we saw Barodius's castle dead ahead.

Me: There it is. Barodius's castle. I've waited a long time for this.

Dan: I will never forgive that monster.

Me: Lets go!

We went at the castle and we were stopped by ANUBIAS AND HORRIDIAN!

---

**Anubias** (アヌビアス, *Anubiasu* ?) was a character in *Bakugan: Mechtanium Surge* . He battled with the Darkus Attribute. His Guardian Bakugan was Darkus Horridian. He was an artificial Gundalian created by Mag Mel to serve him.

In *Interspace Showdown*, he beats an unkown battler and gets into a quarrel with Ben about his brawl with Dan Kuso.

In *Mechtogan Mayhem*, he watched the battle between Jack and Marucho. Later, when Zenthon appeared, he challenged him but was not doing very well until Sellon helped him out.

In *Fall From Grace*, he is seen with his team getting ready for a "meet and greet". He later criticizes Dan for not going out to meet his fans. He then battles Dan and although he loses in the first round, he wins the second round. Dan, fearing that Drago could lose control of his powers, orders Drago to run away, causing Anubias to strike and defeat Drago when he questions Dan's orders and doesn't pay attention to the battle, meaning that Anubias wins the third round. After the battle, Anubias tells Dan even though they are rivals; he still had respect for Dan. However, he was disappointed that Dan did not think the same way and felt insulted that Dan brawled like an amateur. He advises Dan that "If your heart's not in it, then maybe you should just quit."

In *Tri-Twister Take Down*, he was seen giving advice to Dan about having "periods of fear and doubt" and if he didn't push forward - he would be stuck in neutral. Later, he is seen watching Shun's and Marucho's battle against the Tri-Twisters and disliking the tactics and strategies they were using. He then intervenes along with Sellon, and takes all three of their Cyclone Percivals out.

In *Agony of Defeat*, He faced up against Dan in the finals of the Bakugan Interspace Championship. He was doing well until Zenthon appeared and Mag Mel took control of Dan and Drago. He lost and was about to be killed by Drago until Dan took his body back and stopped Drago and Zenthon. Dan was disqualified and Anubias was named Champion. After the battle, Anubias met up with Sellon and she told him that his performance will make Mag Mel pleased.

In *BakuNano Explosion*, he won against the Bash Brothers after using Aeroblaze and stated that the only one who could satisfy him in battle was Dan. He appears again after Shun proclaimed himself as the Battle Brawlers' new leader, and thought that Shun has fallen into their trap and once again, wondering where Dan is.

In *Chaos Control*, Anubias is shown speaking with Mag Mel about Dan and Drago's location. He is then given Darkus Iron Dragonoid and Aquos Venexus, as a gift from Mag Mel in order to destroy Dan and Drago. On his way to New Vestroia, he reveals that he is a Gundalian. He battled against Drago and Preyas with his Chaos Bakugan, Darkus Iron Dragonoid and his Mechtogan, Venexus. He has the upper hand for most of the battle until Zenthon is tamed by Drago and Drago regains control of his powers. After his defeat, he comments that he shouldn't have lost with the Bakugan that Master Mag Mel gave him. As he is traveling through the dimensional portal, he yells out Dan's name in anger as a strange crescent symbol glows on his forehead (as a result of being hit by a rock due to the blast created by Drago's attack against Iron Dragonoid, the scene being cut in the English dub).

In *A Royale Pain*, He uses a different Mechtogan, Smasheon, who ends up wiping out the competition with 1 hit. After his match, he recruits Noah to Team Anubias and leaves to think about how Dan was able to control Zenthon. He later watches the Battle Royale and comments that Shun's new Mechtogan is not as powerful as Dan's.

In *Back In Sync*, he was seen sitting with Sellon, listening to her compare a wilting rose to the Battle Brawlers., but showed very little interest, only caring about being the one to take down Dan, no matter what the cost.

In *Mind Search*, he was seen giving his team the Bakugan they need. However, he didn't participate in the Capture the Flag competition to observe the battle.

In *Re-connection,* Anubias battles Shun in the championship battle. He unwillingly throws the battle. Later, he gets rejected by Mag Mel to get the key from New Vestroia, sending Sellon instead.

In *Triple Threat,* Anubias takes on Shun and Marucho with Robin in Bakugan Interspace for the sake of their leading title in Interspace, but the battle is suddenly interrupted when a mass of Chaos Bakugan start invading Bakugan Interspace and destroying everything. He states to the Brawlers that "This is the end."

In *True Colours*, Anubias, Sellon, and Dylan show their real faces to the Brawlers and teams leaving Noah in tears by calling all the helpless battlers "Worthless insects who you should forget about saving".

In *Dangerous Beauty*, he's happy that Sellon has "disappeared" because he can now go after Dan to take his revenge.

In *Unfinished Business*, he kidnapped Noah and held him hostage so Dan would fight him. They had a long, intense battle in which Anubias used almost all the Bakugan and Mechtogan he had, including Venexus Titan. Before the battle could finish, an image of Mag Mel's eyes appeared, absorbed Anubias' powers, and killed him in the process.

In *The Final Takedown*, he appeared as a vision to Noah, stating that he has grown and he inspired him to keep battling on Earth.

---

Dan: Anubias!

Anubias: That's right Dan!

Me: Weren't you killed by Barodius when you outlived your contract to him?

Anubias: Yes I was.

But then a team of six heroes appeared! It was a boy and 5 monkey heroes!

Thunderblast: (to Chiro and the Super Robot Monkey Team Hyperforce) Who are you guys?

Chiro: I'm Chiro. This is Antauri, Gibson, Otto, Sparx, and Nova. And We're the Super Robot Monkey Team Hyperforce!

Maria: (giggles) Sounds like a mouthful.

Otto: The name might be long but we can still kick some ass!

Antauri: You all go find Barodius. We'll handle Anubias and Sellon.

Me: Thank you to all of you. We owe you guys one.

Chiro: No problem.

We ran fast.

The SRMTHF fired energy blasts and obliterated Anubias and Horridian in an instant!

Chiro: That was a good one.

Otto: Indeed it was.

Chiro: (To the viewers) See you all on February 12th.

The vanished.

---

We continued on and then in our path was DHARAK!

Me: WHOA! So that's Dharak!

Lynn tried charging at Dharak.

Dharak: (grabs Lynn) Come here, you little cretin!

Lynn: You want a piece of me, asshole?! Huh? You want a piece of me?!

Dharak: (Evilly) No! I want two!

KGBeast: Have a piece of this!

KGBeast fired his cybernetic gun at Dharak's face, making him drop Lynn.

ynn: Thanks Anatoli.

KGBeast: No problem Lynn.

Dragonoid: You make me sick Dharak! How can you sink so low to attack innocent people?

Dharak: Because I want you to suffer for everything you did to me!

Dragonoid: Well now I'm ending you once and for all. This is our final battle! And only one of us will be standing and it's not gonna be you!

Kazarina: Then you'll face us too!

We saw The 5 Major Members of the Twelve Orders: KAZARINA AND LUMAGROWL, GILL AND KRAKIX, AIRZEL AND STRIKEFLIER, STOICA AND LYTHIRUS, AND ZABAS AND GALLIONT!

---

Kazarina

**Kazarina** (カザリナ, *Kazarina* ?) was the Haos Brawler of the Twelve Orders. She was partnered with Haos Lumagrowl. She and Emperor Barodius were responsible for most of the events that occurred in *Gundalian Invaders* .

After helping Dharak evolve, she was the second in command, thus replacing Gill. At the end of *Gundalian Invaders*, she was murdered by Gill and her corpse was taken by Lumagrowl to an unknown location.

Kazarina first appeared in *Revelation* by Barodius' side, amazed by the strength of the unknown Bakugan who caused the explosion that hit Gundalia. Gill was surprised to see that she didn't even know if a Bakugan that powerful could exist.

She is capable of hypnotizing people, as seen in *Confrontation*, usually displaying this skill on new human recruits. Ren disapproves of this practice, claiming that it hinders a brawler's skills to only 75% when they needed 100%.

She was seen in *Hostile Takeover*, by Emperor Barodius's side watching the new recruits.

In *Escape From Darkness*, she appears alongside Barodius and Gill, talking to Ren about his failure to bring the Battle Brawlers to their side. Barodius warns Ren that if he found out that Ren betrayed him, he would be punished. She again appeared in *The Secret Package*, entering the battle with Gill and Airzel after seeing their recruited brawlers weren't doing well.

In *The Element*, she talked to Ren about Neo Ziperator belonging to the Castle Knight. She chose to get Ren back to Gundalia with The Element, but failed due to Sid Arkale's battle. After Sid is disposed of, she takes Rubanoid for later experiments.

She appeared again in *The Sacred Orb*, fighting against Neathian Bakugan. She then battled Fabia Sheen with the battle at a stalemate until the Sacred Orb sent all of the Gundalians away.

In *Decoy Unit*, her ship, along with Airzel and Stoica's ships were seen heading for the third and final Neathian shield.

In *Battle For the Second Shield*, she battled against Shun Kazami after Lena's quick defeat and is able to defeat him in the first round. Later in the second round, Dan steps in and she loses the battle. When she calls up Lena for her punishment, she is ambushed by Phosphos, but Lumagrowl defeated Phosphos with ease. Kazarina then transported Lena into a stasis tube. She then tells Gill how Lena knew about the punishment, to which he responds that *"no one can be trusted"* . Unbeknownst to them, Ren overheard this, and quietly gives his condolences to Lena for her fate.

In *Curtain Call*, Kazarina plots with Stoica to eliminate Jesse so that they would not get punished by Barodius. After they do so, they head to Barodius's chamber to give their report, but Nurzak intercepts them and berates them for disposing of yet another team member.

In *The Secret of the Orb*, Kazarina is ordered by Barodius to go with Nurzak on a reconnaissance mission. She was partnered with Mason, but he escaped, and Barodius punished her with electric shock torture. Afterwards, Gill was made the emperor's official number two. At the end of the episode, Kazarina and Nurzak strike a deal, as they both don't like the emperor and they become *"partners in crime".*

In *Partners 'Til the End*, Zenet disguises herself as Nurzak under Gill's orders and figures out that he and Kazarina plan to betray Bardious.

In *Divide and Conquer*, Nurzak orders her to lead an army of brainwashed soldiers to attack Barodius, only for her to turn on him and reveal herself as a double agent for Barodius. She then watches the battle between Nurzak and Emperor Barodius. She then continues on a job to make Exokor to strengthen Dharak.

In *Mobile Assault*, Kazarina reassured the Emperor after the latter questioned the loyalty of the other Twelve Orders. Later, while she was working on Exokor, Gill called her, to tell her they needed more battlers. Annoyed by the distraction, she sent Ren to get more battlers from Earth. Gill remarked that Ren was the only one left, and admonishes her for disposing of her subordinates for her own mistakes. She retorts that he was the one who was disposed of Zenet Surrow.

In *Sid Returns*, continues to work on Exokor's upgrades.

In *Colossus Dharak* and *Dragnoid Colossus* she battled Fabia and Shun alongside Airzel. She beats Fabia and fails to defeat Shun, but Airzel succeeds in taking him down, thus winning them the battle.

In a flashback in *Forgiveness*, she defeated and killed Fabia's fiancé, Jin, and wins Aranaut in the battle. She took him back to her lab to experiment on him, but he was rescued by Fabia.

In *Into the Storm*, she lures Jake Vallory into a trap using an Earth boy named Robin. She wanted to brainwash him instead of using the Earth children (who were all sent back to Earth sometime before or during the battle). She succeeds in defeating him and takes him back to Gundalia.

In *Jake Returns*, she hypnotizes Jake and Coredem to deactivate the third shield, but the plan fails due to Dan's intervention. Nevermore, she retakes Jake, saying that he will be a great fighter in the Gundalian army.

In *True Evolution*, she is in her lab, laughing as she asks herself who would want to save "these vermin" (Lena, Zenet, and Jesse). Later, she and Stoica intercept Fabia and Nurzak.

In *Redemption*, she and Stoica managed to defeat Nurzak and

Fabia by knocking them in a pit. In a rematch, she hypnotized the rest of Ren's team to use against them, but the four of them had to retreat after Stoica used an ability to drown their opponents. Later, she hypnotized Dan and Drago when they were in jail to put them to sleep.

In *Jake's Last Stand*, she brought Barodius and Dharak to her lab to show them that how Drago's DNA is similar to Dharak's, and that Drago's power stems from his many evolutions. She concocts a plan duplicate Drago's DNA and transfer it to Dharak to evolve him, which Barodius approves. After Shun and Hawktor are spotted in her lab but escape, Barodius orders her to hunt them down. Kazarina warns Jake and Gundalian soldiers that the Brawlers infiltrated the Palace, and relays Barodius' order to them.

In *Final Strike*, she used Blitz Dragonoid's DNA to evolve Dharak into Phantom Dharak, and is rewarded with the position of Barodius's number two, replacing Gill again, because of the evolution of Dharak will allow to the Twelve Orders to cross the third shield to win the war. She then decides to kill Dan to send a message to the Neathians. Just as she is about to do so in *Dream Escape*, Jake finally breaks free of her control and saves him. She later joins the rest of the Twelve Orders in a four-on-six brawl with the Bakugan Battle Brawlers.

In *Gundalian Showdown*, she continues her battle with the Brawlers alongside Gill, Stoica and Airzel. After her comrades left to pursue the other Brawlers, who left with Dragonoid Colossus to Neathia, she battled Fabia and almost won with her reinforcements, but Mason and Avior (along with Nurzak and Sabator) interrupted the battle.

In *Broken Spell*, she continued her battle with Fabia, only to be confronted by Nurzak, after Lumagrowl destroyed her reinforcement and fought Aranaut alone. In a melee battle against Nurzak, he disarmed her, and as she ran to retrieve her weapon, she finds herself confronted by Gill. He tells her that "words have consequences," and then kills her with her own weapon. Nurzak finds her dead on the floor as he was looking for her. After Kazarina's death, all the Brawlers, as well as Lena, Zenet and Jesse, were released from her hypnotism.

# Gill

**Gill** (ギル, *Giru* ?) was the top Pyrus brawler for the Twelve Orders. He used Pyrus Krakix as his Guardian Bakugan and his Battle Gear was Vicer. He was Airzel's mentor. He was the former second in command of Barodius, until Kazarina replaced him. He was killed by Phantom Dharak under Barodius' orders after the latter overheard that he killed Kazarina.

Gill first appeared in *Revelation* beside Emperor Barodius. He seems to want to be close to him, and make sure he's safe. He inquires about Nurzak's study on the dimensional shift.

He then appears again in *Confrontation* telling Sid Arkale to not battle the Brawlers anymore and let Ren handle it. He, Emperor Barodius and Kazarina were talking to Ren about not bringing the battle brawlers to their side and Barodius said that if he finds out that Ren betrayed him he will get punished and Gill also said what Ren is trying to do still doesn't go upon the fact the Battle Brawlers had sided with the Neathians.

He appeared again once in *The Secret Package*, seeing that bringing battlers from Earth wasn't going that well and he, Kazarina and Airzel joined in the battle and all seemed to be very good brawlers.

In *The Element*, he used Krakix to stun Rubanoid from behind because he was disrespecting Emperor Barodius. Kazarina then disposed of Rubanoid and Sid to do an experiment.

In *The Sacred Orb*, he assisted the other Twelve Orders and brainwashed kids in brawling the Neathians. He battled Captain Elright, who was able to escape from the Gundalians. The battle was going either way until the Sacred Orb sent all Gundalians away.

In the early beginning of *Battle For the Second Shield*, before Lena and Kazarina battle Shun and Dan, he gave Lena some advice: watch her back around Kazarina as she may attempt to use her as a scapegoat if the mission was a failure. At the end of the episode, he has a conversation with Kazarina regarding how Lena seemed to know her plan, implying that she knows he warned her. Gill remarks that in these hard times, barely anyone can be trusted, while Ren is eavesdropping.

In *Partners 'Til the End*, he set off to the second shield to analyze its data so it can be destroyed for good. Ren was supposed to go with him to distract the Neathians but Zenet copied his appearance and went with him, leaving Ren behind. When "Ren" was acting strange Krakix bumped him on the forehead, forcing Zenet to go back to her true form. After saying she just wanted another chance Gill agreed to let her help. While Zenet was brawling against Shun he was gathering data from the Second Shield. He only succeeded in getting 76% of the data due to Shun tricking Contestir to fire on Krakix. This forced Gill to fight against Shun. He had the upper hand but due to Shun turning all of Zenet's attacks back at Gill and with Dan showing up to lend a hand, Gill and Zenet lost. As he was about to punish Zenet Contestir came up with an idea to Zenet spy on the other Twelve Orders for him. After reporting that Nurzak and Kazarina were going to overthrow Barodius, Gill eliminated her.

At the end of *Divide and Conquer*, Gill says to himself in his mind that he will take Kazarina down one way or another.

In *Mobile Assault*, he, Airzel, and Stoica stalled the Brawlers by using kids from Bakugan Interspace to fight them. After the Brawlers defeated all the forces, he call Kazarina to get more battlers from Earth. After Kazarina called him out for distracting her, Kazarina send Ren to Earth. Gill remark that Ren was the only one left, and he criticized Kazarina for disposing her subordinates for her mistakes, which Kazarina countered by saying the he was the one who disposed of Zenet, which he decided to send one member (Stoica) to help Ren on Earth.

In *Colossus Dharak* and *Dragonoid Colossus*, he battles Jake and Coredem and defeats them, then retreats when Linehalt unleashes his power.

In *Into the Storm*, he was seen briefly at the beginning trying to destroy the third shield. However, he finds that the third shield has a DNA barrier and retreats to Gundalia to report that to Emperor Barodius.

In *Infiltrated*, he separates Shun and Marucho from Dan under Barodius' orders and he and Airzel battle them. Although Shun manages to defeat Airzel, Gill still defeats the two of them by utilizing Vicer and a Gate Card that removed Shun and Marucho's Battle Gear.

In *Final Strike*, he becomes frustrated over the fact that Kazarina became Barodius' second-in-command, replacing Gill, thus angering him because he had been loyal to Barodius for many years. He later ends up brawling Ren and Linehalt. During the process, Ren told him about Barodius's lies and true motives to keep him underground; which marks Gill didn't know about it.

In *Dream Escape*, he battled Ren Krawler to no result.

In *Gundalian Showdown*, he battled Dan, Fabia, Marucho, Ren, Jake and Shun on Gundalia with the rest of Twelve Orders. He, along with Stoica and Airzel, was supposed to go to Neathia to help Emperor Barodius, but he stayed on Gundalia supposedly because his ship was damaged.

In *Broken Spell*, he reappeared when Kazarina is defeated by Nurzak. After she insulted him, he assassinated Kazarina, with her own weapon, freeing all who were hypnotized by her. Nobody knows that he was the one who killed her except Barodius, Airzel, Stoica and possibly Nurzak because he had his suspicions.

In *Code Eve*, he tried to prevent Fabia, Mason and Nurzak from returning to Neathia, but was held off by Aranaut and Avior. He later got on his ship and returned to help Barodius attack Neathia, he tried to claim that Kazarina was killed by Fabia, but Barodius knew that Gill killed Kazarina from overhearing Stoica and Airzel's conversation. Barodius told Dharak to attack his ship and Gill died from the attack alongside Krakix, Airzel and Strikeflier.

Zabas and Galliont

**Zabas** (ザバス, *Zabasu* ) and **Galliont** (ガリオント, *Garionto* ) are minor antagonists that only appear in episodes 37 and 38. Zabas's abilities revolve around **Flight** and **Wind** .

Zabas and Galliont invaded Li Pakron's fortress due to Zabas sensing a Mamodo's presence there. When they landed, they made to head towards the cage where Wonrei was locked up, only for Zabas to sense another demon coming up the elevator. When the elevator came up, they challenged Zatch and Kiyo, but Zakeru was unable to harm Zabas past his wing armor and he knocked them both down with his Garuk spell. As they persisted, he used Oru Wigar, which Kiyo attempted to counter with Rashirudo only for Zabas to redirect it, leaving them down for the count.

Wonrei attempted to reject Li-En for her own safety, but she stood to protect him as Zabas and Galliont drew nearer. Zatch and Kiyo disparaged Wonrei for hesitating, and Zabas and Galliont mocked them for the speech before casting Garuk. With his resolve restored, Wonrei broke his restraints and tossed his partner the spellbook, then knocked Zabas back with a Go Boren spell that broke off Zabas's helmet where it covered his right eye. Angered, Zabas attempted to confound Wonrei with Oru Wigar but found himself confounded when Wonrei used martial arts to fend off the spell before dispelling it with Rerudo. Zabas tried Garuk again, and Wonrei fended him off with only his bare fists, Zabas incredulous about the unknown style he was using. Finally, Wonrei used another Go Boren to put Zabas and Galliont down for the count, then left with Li-En.

Zabas angrily forced himself to his feet, intending to chase after Wonrei and thinking nothing of Zatch and Kiyo standing in their way again, and Galliont cast Garuk. But having noticed the book glowing earlier, Kiyo cast his newly awakened fifth spell, *Zakeruga* . The concentrated beam of lightning penetrated Zabas's wing armor, sending him flying back into his partner and sending both of them flying back into the jail cell. The resulting burst of lightning incinerated Zabas's book.

---

Zabas: Me and Galliont have a score to settle with you, Kuso.

Lincoln: You'll have to face me! I'll face these two! Go guys!

Me: Show no mercy buddy. We'll take them on in the 6 Elements.

Julie: Me and the Subterra Brawlers will face Zabas and Galliont.

Runa: Me and Haos Brawlers will face Kazarina

Marucho: Me and the Aquos Brawlers will face Stoica

Alice: Me and the Darkus Brawlers will face any of Barodius's forces that come our way and help take down the Gill as well.

Shun: The Ventus Brawlers and myself will face Airzel.

Eli: I'll take the Pyrus Brawlers and have them face Gill.

Me: And me and Dan will face Barodius. I will make sure he suffers for his crimes.

Dan: Save seconds for me.

Me and Dan went to Barodius's castle and we went in and we faced Barodius!

Me: BARODIUS! (Eyes glow red with inconceivable hatred)

Barodius: The famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you all to pay me a visit.

Me: And it will be the last. You will pay for all of your crimes! I'm here to kill you and end you once and for all!

Dan: YOU SURVIVED FOR FAR TOO LONG BARODIUS AND YOU WILL DIE!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

Shane: **"Power of Air!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Samurai Power!"**

All: **"POWER RANGERS NINJA STORM!"**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Me: It's over Barodius! (A multi-split window appeared) In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASSES IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Dharak!

---

Drago was facing Dharak.

Dharak: You foolish Bakugan! Humans don't deserve to live!

Drago: They deserve to choose for themselves!

Dharak: Then you will die with them! JOIN THEM IN EXTINCTION! (fires a blast at Drago)

Drago dodged the blast and he fired a massive blast of fire that hit Dharak and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It blew a huge hole in Dharak's chest.

Dharak's black heart was totally exposed to the open!

Drago: It's over Dharak. Just accept your defeat and your punishment will be reduced.

Dharak: NEVER! I WILL NOT STOP UNTIL YOU ARE DESTROYED!

Drago: Then you brought all this on yourself!

Drago kicked him down.

Drago: You will always lose Dharak! You think of nothing but destruction. None of your victories last. You care about nothing but yourself and no one cares about you. At the end of this day, one will stand…

Dharak: AND ONE WILL FALL!

Drago: And that one will be you.

Drago fired a massive blast of energy and it blew Dharak apart and killed him in an instant.

Drago (to Dharak's corpse): You gave me no other choice, Dharak.

He closed Dharak's eyes in respect.

Drago: But you were a worthy adversary.

Dharak turned back into a marble and he fell apart into pieces. Dead.

Drago: Better go help out Dan.

He flew towards Dan.

---

Battle 2: Pyrus Brawlers, Alice and the Darkus Brawlers, Eli, Shane Clarke, Tracer and Vert VS Gill and Krakix

---

It was a battle of fire as Gill and Krakix was first.

Shane: It's over for you Gill!

Shane slashed him all over.

Eli: Scorch Skyress tear this monster apart!

Tracer: (British Accent) You will pay!

Alice: Alpha Hydranoid lets get him!

She summoned Alpha Hydranoid!

Eli summoned Scorch Skyress and they went at him and viciously blasted and pulverized and slashed him all over the place. The Pyrus Brawlers and Darkus Brawlers blasted and smashed him all over.

Alice: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: UTUMNO!

Alice fired a wave of darkness and it formed into an army of Utumno and they slashed and pulverized Gill all over and Vert punched and kicked him all over and Alpha Hydranoid blasted Krakix with a massive blast of dark fire and obliterated him by destroying his head. He returned to Bakugan form and broke apart. DEAD!

Gill: NO!

Eli then struck his sword on the ground like a match and ignited the blade and slashed Gill in half and then he bursted into flames and reduced him to ashes!

Alice: WOW! Eli how did you learn how to do that?

Eli: I have a really great teacher.

Gill's spirit then appeared.

Eli: You are never welcome in our dimension! HAKAI!

Eli banished Gill to the Warp.

---

Battle 3: Julie and the Subterra Brawlers, Dustin Brooks, Reinhardt and Agura VS Zabas, Galliont and Dryoid

---

Zabas, Galliont and Dryoid were next.

Julie: You will never terrorize the worlds we know again!

Dustin Brooks: YEAH!

Dustin slashed Galliont all over and Reinhardt kicked his heard in. Agura punched and kicked him all over and Mira smashed his face in.

Julie: Gorem, smash Dryoid apart!

She summoned Gorem and the Subterra Brawlers summoned their Bakugan!

Julie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF CHINA!

Julie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Great Wall of China and it smashed Zabas down.

Julie fired a wave of lava and incinerated Galliont's book and banished Zabas to the Warp!

Gorem then blew Dryoid into a thousand Pieces! Killing him and he turned back into his Bakugan Marble form and fell apart. DEAD!

Julie: TAKE THAT!

Galliont was arrested.

---

Battle 4: Haos Brawlers, Hunter Bradley, Zarya (Overwatch) and Stanford VS Kazarina and Lumagrowl!

---

Kazarina and Lumagrowl were next.

Runo: You will never brainwash anyone ever again!

Runo kicked Kazarina down and blasted her with a stream of light.

Runo summoned Tigrerra and she slashed Lumagrowl's head from its body. Killing it. She went back to Marble form and fell apart.

DEAD!

Hunter fired a blast of lightning and the Haos Brawlers fired waves of light. Zarya and Stanford fired blasts of light and burned her all over.

Runo: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!

She floated into the air and sang Tchaikovsky's Hymn of the Cherubim and fired waves of light and obliterated Kazarina in an instant! Kazarina's spirit then appeared.

Runo: You are not welcome here! HAKAI!

Kazarina was banished to the Warp for all eternity!

## Battle 5: Aquos Brawlers, Tori Hanson, Winston and Sherman and Spinner Cortez VS Stoica and Lythirus

Stoica and Lythirus was next.

Marucho: You will never take our planets ever again!

Tori Hanson: I agree!

She slashed Stoica all over the place with incredible fury.

Marucho: Preyas, show no mercy!

Marucho summoned Preyas and the Aquos Brawlers called their Bakugan out and they went at them.

Spinner and Sherman slashed and bashed Stoica and Winston blasted Lythirus all over with his back cannons.

Preyas slashed Lythirus in half and killed him instantly! Lythirus turned back into a marble and shattered. DEAD!

Marucho: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: VIOLENT TSUNAMI!

Marucho fired a massive wave of water and it formed into a massive megatsunami that crested and smashed Stoica and smeered him all over the place.

His spirit then appeared.

Marucho: You are not welcome here! HAKAI!

Marucho banished him to the Warp.

---

Battle 6: Ventus Brawlers, Blake Bradley, Soldier 76, and Zoom VS Airzel and Strikeflier.

---

Airzel and Strikeflier were next.

Shun: What you have done is unforgivable!

Blake Bradley: Take this!

He fired a blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over.

Shun: STORM SKYRESS FLY!

He summoned Storm Skyress and all the Ventus Brawlers called forth their Bakugan.

Storm Skyress stabbed Strikeflier all the way through his black chest and killed him instantly.

Storm Skyress: You are not welcome in the world of Bakugan.

Strikeflier turned back to Marble form and shattered. DEAD!

The Ventus Brawlers and everyone slashed and blasted Airzel all over the place.

Shun: Take this one! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: VIOLENT TROPICAL STORMS!

Shun fired massive blasts of wind that carried the intense power of the winds of Neptune and obliterated Airzel in an instant!

Airzel's spirit then appeared.

Shun: You are never welcome here. HAKAI!

He banished Airzel to the Warp forever!

Eli: That's it for the Twelve Orders. Lets go help J.D. and Dan.

Nico: Just what I was about to say.

RD Me: Lets do it!

They went to the castle.

## Battle 7: Barodius.

Me and Dan were facing Barodius. I had my rainbow aura all flared up.

Me: You seem to delight in seeing other people suffer and you treat life like a disposable commodity. You destroy homes, you take the lives of so many innocent peace loving people. And you even take the lives of children. And all of this because of your own hatred towards all life and every living thing in the universe. Well now it's YOUR TURN! I've had it with you Barodius.

I then was enveloped in a swirl of Rainbow Fire and I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form and it was at Maximum power!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **You have just invoked my divine wrath!**

Barodius: Bring it on!

I walked over to him with my aura at full power.

We faced each other with eyes blazing with hatred and fury.

Barodius: You will die like Kuso will.

Me: **I don't think so. I'm immortal. I will never die. The only one that's going to die here is you and your death will not be pretty.**

I kicked Barodius in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing through the wall and went after him with incredible speed and then I teleported and kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into the castle floor and fired numerous energy blasts at him and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Barodius then got up out of the flaming crater.

Barodius: (GROANS) How are you so strong!?

Me: **None of your fucking business.**

I went at him some more and kneed him in the face and kicked him in the back of the head and sent him crashing through the wall again and then Barodius got up and went at me and he threw a punch at me and I dodged it and kicked him in the back and he crashed into another wall and was buried under a bunch of bricks.

Dan: WOW! J.D. your power is incredible!

Me: **You haven't seen anything yet Dan.**

Barodius got up and everyone landed.

Troy: Dan, you're going to love what happens next!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers from 1987 and they were ready!

Dan: WOW! That's so cool!

Runo: YEAH!

Nico: It's time for some serious action!

Me: **Now we end this!**

We powered up and transformed and went at him at full force! I punched him and kicked him all over and Nico fired energy and fire blasts and Eli struck his sword and ignited the blade and slashed Barodius all over the place with incredible fury and Nunnally and Lola fired blasts of fire and energy and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury and more and Vypra and Dark Spicer blasted Barodius all over the place with relentless fury. Rabeeder, Julio Santana, Ren Krawler, Klaus Von Herzon, Spectra Phantom, Chan Lee, Lena Isis, Zenet Surrow, Gus Grav, Tricloid, Jesse Glenn, Mason Brown, Komba O Charlie, Nurzak, and Billy Gilbert all came and they summoned all their Bakugan and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury and more. Mudeenu and Kamengareth blasted and slashed him all over the place and more.

Dan: I've had it with you Barodius! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANE OF FLAMES!

Dan fired a massive wave of fire and it enveloped Barodius in a massive storm of fire and burned him all over the place with incredible fury.

Lincoln: Try this one! THROUGH DARKNESS COMES TO LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PURE LIGHT AMIDST THE SEA OF DARKNESS RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln formed a Light and Darkness Rasenshuriken and he threw it and it slammed into Barodius and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Qin: You will not like these Winds! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HERO OF THE DESERT!

Qin floated into the air and she had wind swirled around her as she sang Desert Hero from Dragon Blade 2015 and she fired a massive blast of wind. The wind cut Barodius all over the place and really slashed him all over the place.

Paige: Take this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT OF ROME!

Paige floated into the air and she sang the Roman Anthem, Light of Rome and fired a wave of fire and it formed into a massive army of Roman Soldiers and they slashed and cut Barodius and burned him all over.

Me: **This will be painful! FIRE STYLE: METEOR STORM!**

I fired a massive shower of fireballs and meteors and they slammed into Barodius and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie: Take that! WATER STYLE: TIDAL RAMPAGE!

Varie fired a massive number of waves of water and it smashed Barodius all over the place with incredible fury!

Luan: This is gonna brighten your day! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it will hurt! LIGHT STYLE: APOLLO'S SHINE ARROW BARRAGE!

Luan fired numerous arrows of light and they hit Barodius all over and blasted him big time.

Lynn: This is for your pet trying to tear me in half! EARTH STYLE: VOLCANIC DEVASTATION!

Lynn punched the ground and a massive torrent of lava blasted him into the air and burned him all over.

Lori: Feel the wrath of wind! WIND STYLE: KATRINA'S WRATH!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind with Category 5 Force and blew Barodius all over the place with incredible fury.

Lucy Loud: You will be wishing hell was perfect for you when we destroy you! DARKNESS STYLE: GUNS OF SPARDA!

Lucy fired a barrage of dark energy blasts from her hands and they hit Barodius all over the place and pulverized him.

Lincoln: You are not welcome here! LIGHTNING STYLE: ZEUS BOLT MEGABARRAGE!

Lincoln fired a massive barrage of lightning blasts at Barodius and electrocuted him all over the place with incredible fury.

Mai Shiranui: This will burn! FIRE STYLE: BURNING BLADES BARRAGE!

Mai fired a massive barrage of fire blades and they slashed Barodius all over the place. He fell to the ground.

R. Mika: This will hurt badly! SMASH STYLE: SUPREME SUPLEX!

R. Mika grabbed Barodius and jumped and smashed him into the ground with devastating force and really hurt him.

Hilda: (British Accent) You are a monster and a menace to all! NATURE STYLE: BOUQUET OF EXPLOSIONS!

Hilda fired a massive shower of flowers and they hit Barodius all over and exploded with incredible power and burned him all over.

Menat: (Egyptian Accent) This will burn you! SPIRIT STYLE: HOLY BLAZE OF RA!

Menat fired a massive blast of golden fire and it burned him all over.

Jessica Shannon: Take this! STING STYLE: STING BOMB MEGABARRAGE!

Jessica fired a massive shower of stinger needles and they hit Barodius and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Toph: This will hurt just as bad! EARTH STYLE: DEMETER'S VENGEANCE!

Toph pounded the ground and a massive wave of earth formed into Demeter the Goddess of the Harvest and she smashed and pulverized Barodius all over.

Perfuma: Try this one! PLANT STYLE: CHERRY BOMB MANIA!

Perfuma fired a massive shower of cherries and they all hit Barodius and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Entrapta: This too! TECH STYLE: ATLAS FIST BARRAGE!

Entrapta enveloped her fists in metal and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury!

Frosta: And this one! ICE STYLE: UNDERWORLD'S CHILLING CLAW BARRAGE!

Frosta formed her hands into claws of ice and fired them and they slashed Barodius all over with incredible fury.

Twilight Sparkle: You are a menace to friendship! MAGIC STYLE: SHINE CARD SLASH BARRAGE!

Twilight threw magic cards and they slashed Barodius all over.

Dan: You tried to kill my mother and I will kill you for that! FIRE STYLE: BLAZING CLAW BARRAGE!

Dan formed claws of fire and threw them and slashed and burned Barodius all over!

Runo: You are a tyrant and a monster! LIGHT STYLE: SHINING TIGER CLAW!

Runo formed a tiger claw hand and slashed Barodius all over with incredible fury!

Julie: Take this! EARTH STYLE: HAMMER OF DESTRUCTION!

Julie formed a hammer of earth and Smashed Barodius all over with incredible fury!

Marucho: Try this one! WATER STYLE: POSEIDON'S RAGE!

Marucho fired a massive blast of water and it formed into Poseidon, the God of The Seas and he blasted Barodius all over the place/

Shun: You have no honor and you will pay! WIND STYLE: 4 WIND 4 BOMB BARRAGE!

Shun fired blasts of wind in the forms of the 4 winds and they hit Barodius all over with incredible fury and exploded with incredible force.

Alice: You are full of darkness and you will pay. DARKNESS STYLE: RIVER STYX TIDAL WAVE!

Alice fired a wave of black sludge from the fire of Hell in the form of the River Styx and it had the angry souls of the damned in it and it slammed into Barodius and knocked him all over and more.

Me: **Try this on for size you monster!**

Varie: YEAH!

Me and Varie: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ETERNAL LOVE DRAGON!

Me and Varie fired a massive blast of pink energy and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into Barodius and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: I will never forgive you for everything you did! Come on girls!

Twilight Sparkle: Lets do it!

Lincoln, Julie, Jessica, Toph, Mai, Perfuma, Entrapta, Frosta, R. Mika, Menat and Twilight Sparkle: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: VESTROIA SUPERNOVA BOMB!

They fired blasts of Fire, Water, Earth, Wind, Light and Darkness and the blasts all combined into a huge ball of energy and it slammed into Barodius and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it blew half of the moon apart. When the smoke cleared, Barodius was still standing but he was badly hurt and more.

Barodius saw that even after all that, we were not even the least bit exhausted.

Me: **You can destroy planets but you can never destroy what I am you fiend.**

Barodius: WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU!?

Me: **I am the hope of the universe, I am the answer to all living things that cry out for peace, I am protector of the innocent, I am the light in the darkness, I am truth! ALLY TO GOOD! NIGHTMARE TO YOU! I AM JAMES DEAN KNUDSON, LEADER OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM AND EVIL'S ULTIMATE NIGHTMARE!**

My aura flared up with incredible fury and Barodius knew that he was in big trouble as he provoked and pissed off the wrong man!

Me: **Lets take him down together!**

Wheeljack: Lets do it!

Nurse Joy: YEAH!

Wheeljack and Nurse Joy used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wheeljack's Photon Rifle and Nurse Joy's powers 100-fold.

Shockwave and Centaur Man both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shockwave's Electromagnetic Wavelength Gun and Centaur Man's Centaur Flash 100-fold.

Wheeljack and Nurse Joy: PHOTONIC LIGHT BURST BLAST!

Wheeljack fired a blast of photon energy and Nurse Joy fired a blast of light.

Shockwave and Centaur Man: FLASH OF GAMMA RAYS!

Shockwave fired a Gamma Ray Blast and Centaur Man fired a flash of light.

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT AURA MEGA BLAST!

Sora and Robo-Blaze: LIGHTKEY PRISM BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON KARMA BLAST!

Me and Lord Drakkon: FIRESTORM DRAGON BLADEDANCE!

Qin and Captain Cold: FIRE & ICE TORNADO BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: SKYLANDS ELEMENT MAGICSTORM!

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: MEGA THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING BLAST!

Maggie and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC DARKNESS FIRESTORM!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO INCINERATION STRIKE!

Lincoln and Electro: ZETTAWATT THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Megan and Living Laser: CELESTIAL LASER MEGABLAST!

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Dana and Skinner: ICY BLAST OF FURY!

Hay Lin and Vulture: FLYING HURRICANE WINDSTORM!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING BRAMBLE HAMMERSTRIKE!

Kairi and Dr. Arthur Light: PRISMATIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Irma and Demyx: MEGATSUNAMI MAELSTROM BLAST!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME GIANT SMASH!

Bertrand and Roman Goodwin: RED FLAME SPIDER BITE!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FLAME LIZARD BLAST!

Haiku and Carly: ORANGE FLAME HUMMINGBIRD SWARM!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO FLAME WHALE POD!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW FLAME MONKEY TROOP!

Brittney and Rex Goodwin: VIOLET FLAME CONDOR FLIGHT!

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: SCIENCE FLAME MEGABLAST!

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE NIGHLOK SUPER BLAST!

Luna Loud and Hydro Man: MAELSTROM MEGABLAST DRENCH!

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Taranee and Heat Wave: INFERNO MEGA INCINERATION!

Lori Loud and Leonard the Pig King: CYCLONIC PIG MEGASTORM!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS OMNI BLAST!

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS SPIDER VENOM BLAST!

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY SNAKE BLAST!

Lily and Ebon: DARKNESS GLOW MAELSTROM!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL CYCLONE MEGA BLAST!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE MEGABARRAGE!

Robin and Common Cold: BIRD SNOT MEGABLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CATSTRIKE BLAST!

Tara and Waffle Woman: INFERNO BREAKFAST INCINERATION!

Cyborg and Technus: SONIC TECHNO BLAST!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: MAELSTROM DRAGON ENVIROBLAST!

Mandee and Selma & Patty: SCORCHING FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE SMASHING BLAST!

Stella and Chalmers: LIGHTSTORM SUPER SKINNNNEEEEEEEERR BLAST!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: WORST MAN EVER MEGAFLOWER BLAST!

Becky and Rich Texan: BRAMBLE SHOTGUN BLASTS!

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: BUDDHA ENLIGHTENMENT BLAST!

Sam S.L. and the Bully Trio: VOLCANIC PULVERIZER BLAST!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING KRUSTY BURGER BARRAGE!

Sora T. and the Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA BURN!

Homer and Wiggum: PIE BULLETSTORM SURPRISE!

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING LASER THUNDERSTORM!

Kaz and Molten Man: VOLCANIC INFERNO LAVA STORM!

Ariel and Ghost: MAELSTROM PHANTOM BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: RIDDLE TECHNO MEGABLAST!

Roxy and Zexion: NATURE ILLUSION BLAST!

Leif and Condiment King: SUBZERO KETCHUP DELUGE!

Cole Evans and Wolf: LION WOLF THUNDERBLAST!

Stacy Bolton and Ranamon: THUNDERING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Alexis Rhodes and Femme Fatale: ABSOLUTE ZERO WOMEN POWER FIRESTORM!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHTWOOD SPLINTER SHOWER!

Earth and Grumblemon: SHATTERING EARTH SMASH BLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: MIRACLE METAL SHRAPNEL BLAST!

Jeri and Duskmon: DARKNESS LION FIRESTORM!

Onua and Tar Pit: EARTH TAR MEGAWAVE!

Jaden and Speed Demon: ELEMENTAL HERO SPEEDSTORM!

Lane and Eris: CHAOTIC COMEDY APPLESHOWER!

Peyton and King Shark: MAELSTROM OF CHAOS!

Tom Majors and Whirlwind: WINDSTORM OF POWER!

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu: PRISMATIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lok and the Wrecking Crew: SPIRIT WRECKING SMASH BLAST!

Layla and Toiletnator: MAELSTROM OF T.P.!

Harry Potter and Tala: MAGIC OF HOGWARTS BLAST!

Gwen T. and Mr. Fizz: MAGIC SODA FIRESTORM!

Kopaka and Moonstone: SUBZERO MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Lynn Jr. and Mammoth: VOLCANIC SMASHING PUNCH!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: FIRESTORM PENANCE BLAST!

Levi and Professor XXXL: SCIENCE SNOWCONE BLAST!

Omi and Box Ghost: BOX MAELSTROM BLAST!

Vakama and Pyro: TA METRU FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer and El Oso: PHOENIX BEAR FIRESTORM!

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: SMASHING STEAMPUNK RASENGUN

Sam Simpson and Selene: IMMORTAL DARKNESS VAMPIRIC BLAST!

Zick and Tri-Klops: ENERGY DOM MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime and Evil-Lyn: AUTOBOT MEGA MAGIC BLAST!

Yumi and Mer-Man: DARKNESS MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Mallow and Evilseed: FRUIT AND NATURE FIRESTORM!

Skyla and Angel: FLYING ANGEL MEGA BLAST!

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: SLASHING WIND MEGABLAST!

Ash & Pikachu and See-More: LIGHTNING MEGA SIGHTBLAST!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: TECHNO MEGA BARRAGE!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIOACTIVE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lars Loud and Raven Branwen: DARKNESS OMEN BLAST!

Lewa and Kitty: WINDSTORM GHOSTFIRE BLAST!

Stella Zhou and Bronze Kneecap: FIRESTORM BRONZE BLAST!

Syd Chang and U-Foes: COSMIC NATURE MEGABLAST!

Nokama and the Dirty Bubble: MAELSTROM OF PUTRID BUBBLES!

Leon and Artie Ziff: GLOWING GOLD FIRESTORM!

Zarya Moonwolf and Knightbrace: WOLF FIRE MOONLIGHT TEETH BLAST!

Loki Loud and Stinky Butt the Foul: EXPLOSIVE FART MEGABLAST!

Nora Valkyrie and Po Kong: SMASHING HAMMER MOUNTAIN SMASH!

Pinkie Pie and INSTIGATOR: CONFETTI SMASHING BLAST!

Penny and Pete: LIGHT MAGIC DIAMOND STRIKE!

Fluttershy and Carmen Dillo: BUTTERFLY ARMADILLO PUNCH!

Nicole and Control Freak: VIDEO GAME BLAST!

Blake Belladonna and Nergal: DEMON CAT MEGABLAST!

Jaune Arc and Mojo Jojo: EXCALIBUR GENIUS BLAST!

Takanuva and Kyd Wykkyd: TWILIGHT BLAST SURPRISE!

She-Hulk and Trumbipulor: SMASHING ELEPHANT BLAST!

Gali and Man Ray: MAELSTROM WHIRLPOOL MEGA DELUGE BLAST!

Pohatu and Avalanche: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE MEGA BLAST!

Ben and Billy Numerous: MANY CLONE SUPER STRIKE!

Whenua and KGBeast: SMASHING STONE SUPER BLAST!

Kimiko and SSSerpent: FIRESTORM ACID DISSOLVING STORM BLAST!

Troy Burrows and Blizzard: ICE FIRE COLD FLAME BLAST!

Gia Moran and Bonz: UNDEAD TIGER DIG!

CatDog and Mr. Mittens: DOG AND CAT NATURE BLAST!

Sophie Casterwill and Hank Scorpio: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BOMB STRIKE!

Emerald Sustrai and Private Hive: EMERALD SOLDIER CRYSTAL STRIKE!

Loni and Anti-Wanda: MAGIC GRAVITY MEGA BLAST!

Ladybug and Absorbing Man: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE PUNCH SMASH!

Liam and Iron Lung: LIGHTNING WIND HURRICANE STORM!

Julie Yamamoto and Captain Boomerang: BLASTING BOOMERANG EXPLOSION STORM!

Arkayna and Mumbo Jumbo: DRAGONIC MAGIC SUPER BLAST!

Lexx Loud and 2016 Morbucks: COLD HARD CASH FIRE SUPER STORM!

Hunter and Red X: FIRESTORM X DRILL!

Bloom and Brain Freezer: FIRE DRAGON DRILL OF ICE!

Luke Loud and Cavalier: SMASHING MAELSTROM OF HONOR!

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Musa and Diabolico: DARKNESS MUSIC MEGABLAST!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: GHOST ENERGY ECTOSTORM!

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC DRAGON FLIGHT BLAST!

Sabrina and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Ed and Number 7: ROARING MISSILE THUNDER BLAST!

Pyrrha and Radioactive Man: SLASHING BLAST OF RADIATION!

Spiderman and Vanitas: DARK FIRE WEB MEGABLAST!

Zoe Orimoto and Mirror Master: WIND MIRROR DRAGON BLAST!

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: SQUIRREL LIGHT MEGA BLAST!

Rayden and Aqueduct: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

Kim Possible and Shiva: SPYING FIRESTORM MEGA BLAST!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL ACID BLAST!

Mollie and Zzzax: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

M.J. and Evil Green Ranger: CARNAGE DRILL MEGABLAST!

Carter Grayson and Toyman: TOY DRILL STORM!

Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg: EARTH WOLF FIRE LIGHTNING BLAST!

Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard: WIND AND WEATHER THUNDER SURPRISE!

Connor McKnight and Beetle: LIGHTNING TYRANNO MEGA BLAST!

Shanan and Vulkanus: INTERSTELLAR SMASHING BLAST!

Rarity and Duff Killigan: CRYSTAL SMASHING MEGA BLAST!

Akira Akatsuki and Crimson Dynamo: CRIMSON LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

Randy Cunningham and Kangor: SMASHING NINJA MEGABLAST MON!

Lynn Sr. and Puff: COOKING CHEMICAL ACID MEGA STRIKE!

Aerrow and Vortex: WINDSTORM LIGHTING THUNDER BLAST!

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOST DRILL BLAST!

Onewa and Goliath: EARTHSMASH PUNCH SMASH!

Nuju and Titanium Titan: ICE TITANIUM MEGA PUNCH!

Raymundo and Trickster: WIND TRICK MEGA BLAST!

Ripster and Abomination: SMASHING SHARK CHOMP BLAST!

Piper Willowbrook and Fixer: PHOENIX LASER FIRE BLAST!

Anakin Skywalker and Dr. Destiny: FORCE LIGHTNING DREAM BEAM!

Akiza and Robo-Roxy: ROSE CYBORG BLAST!

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE MANLY BLAST!

Wes Collins and Villamax: TIME SPACE BLAST STORM!

Tracer and Rojo: BRITISH ENERGY BLAST!

Jack Landors and Cad Bane: SPD FORCE MEGABLAST!

May and Loki: ICE LIGHTNING FREEZE BLAST!

Ruby Rose and Deker: RUBY SLASHING BLADE BLAST!

Tyler Bowman and Touch & Go: BLASTING THUNDER PUNCH SMASH!

Applejack and Vreedle Brothers: SMASHING APPLE BLAST PUNCH!

Emerald Goldenbraid and Electrocutioner: UNICORN LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

Clay Bailey and Onyx: SMASHING ONYX PUNCH!

Weiss and Abis Mal: SMASHING RICH THUNDERSTRIKE!

Yang and Motor Ed: SMASHING BLASTER SPEED PUNCH!

Hulk and Dark Turtles: SMASHING EARTH TURTLE PUNCH!

Brody Romero and Taskmaster: FIERY BLAST MEGABLAST!

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT TIGER BLASTER!

Yusei and Mysterio: STARDUST DRAGON MEGA ILLUSION BLAST!

Vert Wheeler and LaGrange: SPEEDING MEGAPUNCH DRIVE BLAST!

Black Widow and Shade: DARKNESS WIDOW BLAST!

Flash and Golden Glider: SPEEDING SKATE MEGABLAST!

Hawkgirl and Magneto: MAGNETIC HAWK THUNDERSTRIKE!

Batman and Black Adam: BAT LIGHTNING DARK THUNDER!

Yugi and The Gentleman Ghost: PHARAONIC GHOST MEGABLAST!

Jack Atlas and Brass Knuckles: SMASHING DRAGON ARCHFIEND BLAST!

Kendra and Shendu: VOLCANIC FLAME MEGA INFERNO!

Georgina and Hsi Wu: SMASHING STONE MEGA SMASH!

Tea and Copperhead: VENOMOUS FAIRY MEGABLAST!

Aquaman and Melter: OCEAN OF MELTING BLAST!

Sydney Burlington and Trap Jaw: ETERNIA THUNDERSTRIKE LASER!

Green Lantern and Jet: WILL FIRE MEGABLAST!

Captain Marvel and Swordsman: SWORD OF JUSTICE BLAST!

Maxxine Stennson and The Mummy: EGYPT CORRODIUM THUNDERSTRIKE!

Seto Kaiba and Yenaldooshi: BLUE EYES WOLF FLAME HYPERSONIC BLAST!

Iron Man and Grizzly: IRON GRIZZLY SLASH AND BURN!

Wonder Woman and Kite Man: FLYING AMAZON BLAST!

War Machine and Ragdoll: MACHING DOLL MEGABLAST!

Rocket Raccoon and Trapster: GALAXY TRAP THUNDER BLAST!

Superman and Pinky & the Brain: KRYPTON MOUSE SUPERBLAST!

We all fired a massive barrage of techniques and combos and they hit Barodius all over the place and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Barodius was knocked down in powerful explosion and he was really mutilated all over.

Me: **You will never terrorize another planet or any part of the universe as long as we're here! Now DIE!**

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

They put together the Thunderstorm Cannon and it was ready to fire.

Ninja Storm cannon: FIRE!

Dan Kuso: Yeah! PYRUS FIRESTORM BLAST!

Runo: HAOS RAINBOW BLAST!

Shun: VENTUS CYCLONE BLAST!

Merucho: AQUOS MAELSTROM BLAST!

Alice: DARKUS NOCTURNE BLAST!

Julie: SUBTERRA EARTHQUAKE BLAST!

Mira: SUBTERRA BOULDER ROCKSTORM!

Ren: DARKUS ECLIPSE UMBRABLAST!

Fabia: HAOS PRISM BLAST!

Nurzak: SUBTERRA ROCK AVALANCHE!

Me: **OMEGA ELEMENTAL STRIKE!**

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

RD Me: BIG BANG THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING DRAGON THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lynn: VOLCANIC LAVA MEGABURN!

Lori: HYPERCANE SUPERWIND BLAST!

Eli: MEGABURST RAGE BLAST!

Jared: INFERNO MEGA FIRESTORM!

We fired massive blasts of energy and more and they really pulverized him all over the place and the blasts all hit him and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the moon apart and more.

When the smoke cleared, Barodius was still standing but he was really mutilated and burned all over the place.

Me: **I've had it with this monster!**

I flew at him with incredible speed.

Barodius saw me coming.

Me: **Get ready Barodius! I'm coming at you with a deadly attack!**

Barodius: I WOULD LIKE TO SEE YOU TRY!

I was flying fast.

Me: **IT'S TIME FOR YOUR TERROR TO END FOREVER! YOU WILL NEVER BE WELCOME HERE!**

I had my fist ready and surging with incredible power and then I punched him in the chest and then smashed through him with incredibly devastating force!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

I flew all the way through his entire torso and blew his entire chest and stomach right out of his body!

Nico: HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Vince: WHOA!

Jared: UNBELIEVABLE!

Laney: He flew all the way through him!

I flew back to the group.

Barodius was hanging on to his life by a thread as blood was pouring out of what was left of him and blood poured out of his mouth. He used every ounce of his strength left to walk towards Dan.

Me: **What the crud is up with this guy? He already lost and he's beaten.**

Nico: Why won't you stay down!?

Barodius: (Weakly) If I go down, I'm taking Kuso with me! (Belches up a huge amount of blood)

He walked up to Dan and pushed him down and Barodius was about to strangle Dan to death.

Barodius: After I kill you, Kuso, I'll make sure to kill every last one of your friends! Now, any last words?

Dan: (tries to speak) H-H-

Barodius: (insanely) I CAN'T HEAR YOU!

Dan: HAKAI! (touches Barodius' face)

Barodius glowed purple and was obliterated from existence forever. Dan Hakaied him with enough power to Super Hakai him.

Me: **You are never welcome here Barodius.**

We all powered down and Barodius was gone for good.

I helped Dan up.

Me: It's over Dan. Barodius is no more. You did it.

Dan: I sure did.

Me: One more thing to take care of.

I snapped my fingers and resurrected the Vexos members that defected. I also brought back Volt Luster and Lync Volan.

Mira: Sid, Volt, Everyone!

They hugged.

Fabia: It's over. Barodius is gone for good.

Merman: Thank goodness for that.

Snake: (to Sid Arkale) Well, dude. Now that you're alive again, you can go wherever you want.

Sid Arkale: (smiles) If it's all the same with you guys, I'll stick with you guys. Someone's gotta keep Ren out of trouble.

Runo: What do we do with the dead Bakugan?

Mr. Fizz: Let's dump them all in the Laurentian Abyss.

Me: Good idea.

We dropped the pieces of the evil Bakugan into the Laurentian Abyss in Canada. Never to be seen or heard from again.

Me: Good riddance.

We went back to Earth and brought Miyoko to our infirmary to recover.

It was an awesome adventure.

Dan: (To the viewers) Hope you all had an awesome time with this adventure.

Me: We all did.

---

Later in the Early Morning Hours, at 1:42 AM, I was having an interesting dream. I was flying over the Frozen North in Equestria and I saw something interesting on a high mountain amidst the whiteout conditions, subzero freezing temperatures and the freezing cold. I saw Princess Luna talking to a young white pegasus filly that was blind named Snowdrop and Princess Luna told her that she was gonna freeze her because she feared that Princess Celestia will banish her to the moon for a long time. She loved the filly like her own daughter. She promised that she would come back one day and froze the filly in ice till then.

I woke up at 2:32 AM and I knew what that dream meant. It was a message. A vision into the past. The dream was a vision into the past 1,000 years ago and it was telling me where to find Snowdrop.

Me: (In my head) I got to find that filly.

I got up and put on my cloak and Laney came down and she was getting a glass of water.

Laney: Huh? J.D. what are you doing up?

Me: Oh Laney. I was about to ask you the same thing.

Laney: I was just heading down to get a drink of water.

Me: Oh. Well I had an interesting dream.

Laney: What was it?

Me: It was a vision into the past. It was a message from the past. I saw Princess Luna and a young white Pegasus Filly named Snowdrop with her. My dream was showing me where she was.

Laney: (Gasp) I should go with you just to be safe.

Me: Okay then.

Laney went and got her warm clothes on and we went out and left for Equestria to the Frozen North. We flew over the freezing cold lands to the mountain I saw in my dream. The light of the moon showed us where it was.

Me: That's it right there.

We flew to the mountain and saw the block of ice still standing after 1,000 years have passed.

Laney: Is this it?

Me: Yeah this is it.

We uncovered the block of ice.

Laney gasped.

Laney: Whoa! J.D. your dream was right.

Me: Lets get her back to the estate and thaw her out.

Laney: Okay.

Laney formed vines and picked up the block of ice and we carried it back to the estate.

At sunrise, at 7:00 AM everyone got up and it was time for breakfast.

Nico: What a great night.

Nico saw me and Laney by the fireplace and melting the block of ice.

Nico: What's with the block of ice?

Me: Oh hey guys. I had a really interesting dream. My dream was really a message and a vision into the past.

I revealed everything.

Nico and everyone except Princess Luna gasped.

Princess Celestia: Snowdrop is alive!? We haven't seen her for 1,000 years.

Me: But we found her frozen in a block of ice for 1,000 years.

I fired a blast of fire and melted the ice and Snowdrop was thawed out and we put her on the sofa and put a blanket on her.

She woke up.

Princess Celestia: Snowdrop are you all right? It's me Princess Celestia.

Snowdrop: (Shivering) Princess Celestia? What happened?

Me: You were frozen in a block of ice for over 1,000 years.

Snowdrop gasped.

Snowdrop: Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I'm the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Me and Laney found you thanks to a dream I had.

Snowdrop: A dream?

Me: It was a vision in the past and it told me where to find you in the Frozen North.

Princess Luna then came in and she was tired.

Princess Luna: (Yawns) Oh morning everyone. (Sees Snowdrop and Gasps) Snowdrop!? Is that you?

Snowdrop: Luna?

Princess Luna hugged her and Snowdrop hugged her for the first time in 1,000 years.

Princess Luna and Snowdrop hugged what seemed like an Eternity. It was beautiful.

Princess Luna: Snowdrop? You're alive. Where have you been?

Snowdrop: Oh it's a long story, I was frozen in a block of ice.

Me: She was frozen for over 1,000 years. It was thanks to a dream that me and Laney found her. My dream was a vision into the past.

Princess Luna: That's incredible. Dreams have been known to sometimes be visions into the future and the past and show one what happened back then.

Me: That's right. The block of ice she was in was completely untouched in the Frozen North for over 1,000 years.

Princess Luna: That's amazing. Snowdrop, you're the only one who ever truly knew my night and I'm so sorry I forgot about you. I've missed you so much.

Snowdrop: I missed you too Luna.

Princess Luna: Welcome back and welcome to the future and you found some new friends too.

Me: All of us.

Snowdrop: It will take a while for me to get used to but I'm so happy to be back.

Me: We all are too.

We got our day started. But I have a feeling that there are a bunch others that Luna knows from all those years ago and someday I will find them for her. I just got to know where to look.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Bakugan has been one of my favorite shows back when I was in High School and it was awesome! The adventures Dan and all his friends went on were amazing! It was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the most dangerous and most powerful Time Alien of all as we go into battle against Ben's most dangerous and most powerful and ruthless enemy: EON! And we're going to make sure that we kill him and his entire race as well as blow up all of Chronia. The next Number will be Number 72: Shogi Rook and that one is gonna be in the possession of Temple Fugate A.K.A. The Clock King and his time will be up as we send him to Saturn's Arkham Asylum section.

See you all tomorrow.

# An Evil Time Alien

At the estate, we were resting after having our huge battle with Barodius and ending his reign of terror once and for all.

Me: Man we sure have been busy these last few weeks. We've been really going at some of the most dangerous villains in the universe.

Nico: We sure have. But they have been an amazing challenge to all of us.

Eli: They sure have and we have really dominated all of them.

RD Me: I know. So awesome.

RD Lincoln: Yeah they sure have been tough but you all have prevailed every time.

Me: Yeah we sure have. Lincoln, I'm sorry we also used you as bait during those missions during those Zombie Apocalypse Battles.

RD Lincoln: I know J.D. and I accept your apology.

Nico: That's a relief. But I'm still keeping myself on guard when that happens.

RD Lincoln: I know. But we want to prove that we are on the road to redemption.

William: That's right Nico. We want to give them a chance like any villain that we've recruited.

Dragon (Skunk Fu): They do deserve that chance like I do.

RD Lana: That's true.

Then a flash of light appeared and it was Professor Paradox.

Me: Professor Paradox.

Paradox: Hello James and hello everyone. How have things been for all of you?

Me: We have been doing great.

Paradox: I wish I could say the same for myself. I'm afraid I have bad news guys.

Ben: Don't tell me. Is it…?

Paradox: I'm afraid so Ben. It's Eon, he's back.

Ben and his team gasped!

Ben: Eon is back!?

Riley: Oh man!

Me: Who is Eon?

Ben: Oh that's right you don't know about him J.D. Eon is a Chronian.

Shanan: The Chronians of the Planet Chronia? Weren't they banished to another dimension centuries ago when they began to misuse all their power?

Paradox: That's right Shanan and they are all bad news. But Eon is the worst.

Paradox told us all about his history.

---

**Eon** is the main antagonist in *Ben 10: Race Against Time* . He is a time-traveling villain and the archenemy of Professor Paradox.

He was voiced by Yuri Lowenthal when he was masked and Sean Donnellan when he was unmasked in in Ultimate Alien, and Judd Nelson in Omniverse. And portrayed by Christian Anholt in Race Against Time.

Eon was originally a member of an alien race known as Chronians, whose homeworld, the planet Chronia, was banished out of time as a result of their folly with their powers. After escaping this fate and landing on Earth, he seeks a rare object known as the Hands of Armageddon that can free his people and start a war against Earth. However, he was taken into custody by the Plumbers and was frozen in a cryogenic cell for 200 years before finally thawing out and aging his guardian to near death. He then recruits ape-like henchmen to help him reach the Hands.

The events in *Ben 10: Race Against Time* have been retconned when Eon reappeared in *Ben 10,000 Returns*, now being an alternate version of Ben Tennyson from another timeline.

*Ben 10: Race Against Time*

Eon first appears when he starts blasting energy at objects in the town of Bellwood. Later, when Heatblast appears and then the police appear. Heatblast stops Eon's Servants and later seemingly defeats Eon.

Later, Eon appears at a clock tower. When Eon gets a headache, one of his servants try to help him but he kills it with an energy blast revealing its face. Eon informs the rest of his servants to "let him die", as they are here to serve him, not each other and threatens them to put them back in their cold cages. Eon views his home planet and the ships of the fleet of his race who are trapped outside of time and space. He says that nothing shall thwart him once Ben Tennyson is dead.

Eon appears in an image that Gwen Tennyson has taken. When Max Tennyson appears he tells Ben and Gwen about Eon. Later, Ben, Gwen and Max Tennyson meet up with a plumber who was in charge of Eon, Constantine Jacobs that was aged by Eon to the point that he was old in the blink of an eye. After the plumber finishes explaining about Eon, he dies.

Eon later appears, trying to activate the Hands of Armageddon but he's to old to do so. When Eon sees Ben Tennyson, he malfunctions his Omnitrix. Ben Tennyson tries to get away but Eon gets him cornered. Eon is stopped by an old plumber.

Later, Eon appears at the hall of Ben's school. Ben fights Eon as Diamondhead. Eon reminds Ben that when an alarm sounds, the entire school gathers to the hall. Eon teleports away and Ben hides.

Eon appears with Ben, Gwen and Max, chained, after being kidnapped by his servants. Eon tells Ben, Gwen and Max about his race, planet, the Hands of Armageddon, the Omnitrix and he also tells Ben that he is him. Eon turns Ben into a younger version of himself and teleports away as two cannot exist in one world.

Later, the real Eon appears and stops time, except from Ben. When he throws Ben, Ben turns into Wildmutt and fights him. Eon is whacked into the Hands of Armageddon by Wildmutt using frozen Gwen, defeating Eon.

*Ultimate Alien*

In "Ben 10,000 Returns", it is revealed that **Race Against Time** was just an alternate timeline. As it turns out, Eon survived the battle against the Ben of that timeline and had been hunting down alternate versions of Ben, stripping them of their powers and placing them under his control. He is first seen battling Ben 10,000 at his headquarters. His servants join in when Eon points out that he didn't come alone like Ben 10,000 anticipated. Ben 10,000 traps Eon's Servants in Diamondhead crystals and blasts Eon away with Clockwork's time ray, seemingly destroying him in the process. However, Professor Paradox arrives and reveals that Eon actually tricked Ben 10,000 into sending him to the Main Timeline where another version of the Hands of Armageddon can be found. The duo also travel to the Main Timeline and encounter present-day versions of Ben Gwen and Kevin, who already found the Hands before Eon does. After explaining cross times to the gang, the team carry the Hands into the desert where both Bens begin destroying it using Way Big and Clockwork respectively. Unfortunately, this turned out to be a ruse planted by Eon to get them to open a bridge for him and his minions to pass through. During the battle, Eon destroys Way Big Swampfire and Ultimate Swampfire by aging them to dust with his powers. Gwen then uses a spell to freeze time where it is revealed that Eon's servants are all alternate versions of Ben. Eon also unmasks himself showing an identical face to that of Ben 10,000's, revealing his reason for hunting down the alternate versions of Ben so that he can be the one and only Ben in the space-time continuum. Just then, the real Ben uses Jetray to destroy the Hands and both Eon and his servants vanish much to Eon's dismay. According to Professor Paradox, the alternate versions of Ben are now restored to their respective timelines and the Hands of Armageddon is destroyed in not just one timeline but in all of them.

*Omniverse*

Eon reappears in the episode "Ben Again", having been trapped in the main timeline by Professor Paradox. Wanting the freedom to travel multi-dimensional once more, he tries to lure the time-walker into showing up by switching 16 year-old Ben's mind with that of his 11 year-old self. Knowing that Paradox wouldn't show up in the present (as the 11-year-old Ben doesn't know him), he goes to 11 year-old Ben's time zone and manages to capture Paradox taking him to his own dimension for interrogation. Eon demands the possession of the Chrono-navigator, but Paradox claims he doesn't have it. Aware of the time-walker's inability to lie, Eon discovers that his robotic hand (which he sliced off of Paradox during their battle) was his Chrono-navigator and manages to retrieve from 11 year-old Ben in the present day. Eon decides to use it to control all timelines, but misuse over the device angers him to the point where he decides to destroy all reality instead. Paradox urges both Bens to use their parallel versions of Clockwork to banish Eon back into his own dimension while he is freed by both 11 and 16 year-old versions of Gwen. Paradox reunites with his Chrono-navigator and undoes the damages Eon caused in the episode.

In "And Then There Were None", Eon joins forces with Vilgax to create an army of evil versions of Ben (which is made up of Albedo, Bad Ben, Nega Ben, Mad Ben and Benzarro). Together, they travel to the No Watch Timeline to target No Watch Ben, who is the only Ben in the universe to have never received an Omnitrix. Luckily, Ben Prime and Professor Paradox also travel there to rescue No Watch Ben and bring him to Los Soledad where Professor Paradox explains cross-times to No Watch Ben. After Paradox leaves to investigate, Eon shows up and tries to kill No Watch Ben. To make matters worse, Vilgax and the evil Bens find them and surround them. Just then, Professor Paradox manages to gather his own army of good Bens: Ben 10,000; Ben 23 and Gwen 10. As both armies struggle in battle, Vilgax betrays Eon and uses a Chronosapien Time Bomb to destroy all timelines in reality with the exception of the No Watch Timeline, thus wiping out every Ben Tennyson who ever had an Omnitrix including Eon himself.

In "And Then There Was Ben", Eon appears in a past battle against Ben 23 attempting to recruit him. Unbeknownst to him, Professor Paradox Gwen 10 and No Watch Ben (who acquired the Omnitrix from Ben Prime before the latter's death) were also in Dimension 23. The three manage to secretly help Ben 23 without being caught by Eon, causing him to leave. Later, Eon and the other alternate versions of Ben were resurrected when No Watch Ben used Clockwork to restore the timelines that Vilgax destroyed earlier. Eon angrily attacks Vilgax for his betrayal, but was stopped by Ben 10,000 as Atomic-X. Eon and the evil Bens were then sent back to their respective timelines by Clockwork.

Eon reappears in "Let's Do The Time War Again" where he sends Exo-Skull and Subdora to distract Ben and Rook while he hatches one of the Time Beast eggs hidden in Undertown and ages it to a fully grown adult monster that goes on a rampage nearly destroying Bellwood and sucking into a black hole. Professor Paradox and Ben 10,000 catch on to Eon's plan and rewind time multiple times to help Ben and Rook stop the Time Beast before it goes into flux. While they successfully capture the Time Beast and shrink it back into an egg, Eon steals two more eggs and presents them to Maltruant.

In "The End of an Era", Eon was summoned to Ben 10,000's Timeline by Maltruant, bringing with him a Time beast-pulled chariot. Maltruant pushed Eon off the chariot, telling him that his services were no longer required. Eon was angered, saying they had a deal. Maltruant responded by nonchalantly sending Eon back to his own timeline.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! Eon is really dangerous.

Nico: No shit. But if he is here on Earth then anyone that gets in his way will die.

Lincoln: No kidding. We're in serious trouble when we face him.

Me: We had to deal with The Darkness, Then Trigon, then Barodius and now we're dealing with Eon. We've been busy a lot with Universe-Destroying Villains.

Nico: We sure have. I better get the Masters of Evil over here.

Nico called them and they all came.

Vypra: We got here as fast as we could.

Nico: We have another planet-destroying bad guy on the loose. His name is Eon.

Shanan: He's a Chronian from the planet Chronia.

Shanan told them everything and they gasped in shock.

Vypra: WHOA!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) This Eon guy is muy loco!

Myotismon: I think that's an understatement.

Me: We have to stop him no matter what.

Numbuh One: Just like with the Darkness and Trigon, we'll need to recruit 10 villains. And I'll recruit an old friend.

Numbuh Two: What are you talking about, Numbuh One?

Numbuh One: Remember that tie incident?

Numbuh 2: You mean Vin Moosk! Oh wow!

Me: Who is Vin Moosk?

Numbuh 1: It's a long story.

He told us everything.

---

**Vin Moosk** was an accountant working at Accounting and Son (let alone the best one there) who one day realized he hated his job because of the tie he had to wear. He decided to rebel against the oppression of his employers and ripped off his itchy tie. His boss was furious and sent living ties after Moosk to subdue him, as Moosk was his best accountant, but Moosk defeated them and from then on became a "Tie Hunter". He always refers to himself by his surname in the third person.

Biography

When Gallagher Elementary School began making all boys to wear ties, Moosk enlisted the aid of Nigel Uno, who after some hesitance agreed to join Moosk and his other two tie-hunting allies Froggy McDougal, an insane, imp-like man with a vendetta against ties for eating off his finger in the 1970s, and Windsor, a mysterious boy in army fatigues who refused to share his history with Moosk. The group went to the Tieland Commons Shopping Mall, home of the Queen Tie, to destroy it.

When they entered the Queen's lair and were preparing to blow up all the tie eggs, Windsor took away the detonator and revealed that he was actually the son of Moosk's former boss and was secretly working with the ties to make Moosk an accountant again. Windsor's father wanted Moosk back because without him, the company's stock plunged. Numbuh 1 and Moosk fled and were conveniently greeted outside by Hoagie and Wallabee in a S.C.A.M.P.E.R. However, Moosk decides not to run away and instead makes a suicide attack against the Queen Tie, jumping into its mouth and clamping it shut just as it began to attack the S.C.A.M.P.E.R. and destroying it. Moosk tells Nigel that as long as he stopped the queen ensured that kids would never be forced to wear ties again, he will have done good.

Afterward, Moosk became an accountant again. While working, Windsor gave Moosk a package that had arrived as the office addressed to him and told him to keep working. When Moosk opens the package, he finds a can of spray starch, reawakening his tie-hating personality, and begins destroying the office. Outside, the mailman takes off his disguise, revealing himself to be none other than Nigel.

---

We gasped.

Me: WHOA! So he's a Tie Hunter.

Nico: I didn't think ties would act like that.

Yuko: You would be surprised about that. We saw all kinds of weird things when we were with the Kids Next Door in our adventures.

Nico: That's true.

Lola: Yeah and Moosk is a true hero and a brave man.

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) It'll be great having a fellow comrade of Russia be with us too.

Nico: It sure will.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Indeed comrades.

Vypra: And we also are going to recruit Unicorn, Killer Shrike, Beast Man, Titanium Toenail, Top, Gearhead, Abra Kadabra, Jack O Lantern, Mole Man, and Batroc the Leaper.

Me: Wow! That's a lot of awesome people. But Abra Kadabra lives all the way in the 64th Century.

Nico: Wow! That's over 4,000 years from now!

Lincoln: No kidding! That's so cool! But Beast Man is dead and you aren't talking about the Jack O'Lantern that Grim, Billy and Mandy know right?

Vypra: No this is a different Jack O'Lantern.

Me: That's a relief. The last thing you would want is to have an immortal pumpkin-headed prankster on your team. But they will be perfect for you guys. Okay we need volunteers to head out and go recruit them.

Sheila, Rice, Nanette, Timmy, Ant Man, Thor, Hawkeye, Green Arrow, Martian Manhunter, and Captain America raised their hands and agreed to go get each of them and some of us will go with them.

Me: All right guys lets roll!

Everyone was off.

---

In New York City, Twilight Sparkle and Sheila Castille were there to recruit the archenemy of Iron Man, Milos Masaryk A.K.A. Unicorn.

---

**Milos Masaryk**, also known as the **Unicorn**, is a supervillain in the *Marvel* comics.

Milos Masaryk was a Soviet intelligence agent assigned to security duty at the private laboratory of inventor Anton Vanko. Vanko was engaged in the development of advanced technological weaponry and armament. His first completed project was a full body suit of armor which he himself would later wear as the Soviet operative code-named the Crimson Dynamo. His second finished project was a helmet and harness into which offensive radiation beam weaponry called a "power horn" was integrated. Vanko offered this invention to Masaryk, and with government approval, began to instruct the Soviet agent on its use.

Some time after Professor Vanko defected to America, the Soviet government dispatched Masaryk to avenge the disgrace caused by the inventor. Masaryk was given a special, heavily insulated costume and code-named the Unicorn because of the head-mounted discharge cone of the weapons system he wore. The Unicorn confronted Iron Man, the person instrumental in getting Vanko to defect, and coerced him into accompanying him back to the Soviet Union where the secrets of Iron Man's armor could be unlocked. Iron Man escaped, however, and permitted the enemy agent to go free.

He was among the many costumed menaces assembled by Doctor Doom to disrupt the wedding of Reed Richards and Susan Storm.

The Unicorn then entered a short-lived alliance with Count Nefaria in hopes of acquiring some funds for his subversive activities. Their scheme, however, was thwarted by the X-Men. Returning to his native Czechoslovakia, Masaryk voluntarily underwent a special treatment by the experimental "hyper-activator" device designed by the government to augment physical strength. Masaryk's several month delay in reporting back to his superiors had raised suspicions as to his loyalty, and so he was forced to undergo weeks of brainwashing before serving as a test subject for the hyper-activator device. The treatments not only endowed him with superhuman strength, but it also undid the effects of his brainwashing. Thus, as soon as the treatments were finished, Masaryk turned on the scientists who had empowered him and destroyed their machine so they could not create any more such as him. Donning a redesigned version of his power-horn weaponry he fled, hoping to find a means to cure himself of an unfortunate side-effect of the treatment, accelerated cellular deterioration.

Returning to America, the Unicorn first tried to coerce the Congress of the United States into giving him funds to finance the investigation of the causes of his advanced aging. Iron Man managed to thwart this plan, but the Unicorn once again eluded capture. The Unicorn then sought the help of the renegade Soviet scientist, the Red Ghost. The Red Ghost attempted to use the Unicorn as a mere henchman, but the Unicorn ultimately managed to overpower him. When the Ghost proved incapable of curing his ailment, the Unicorn left him and sought the Mandarin. The Mandarin turned the Unicorn into his "body-slave" and used him in one of his many attacks on Iron Man. Through a mind transference device he had devised, the Mandarin was even trapped in the Unicorn's body for a short time.

The Unicorn then contacted the Titanium Man, who promised to find a cure for him if he defeated Iron Man. The disease having begun to affect his brain, the Unicorn readily agreed. For the first time Iron Man managed to apprehend his longtime foe. Iron Man placed the

Unicorn in a cryogenic cylinder and gave him a chemical bath designed to arrest his cellular deterioration. By the time the Unicorn was accidentally freed months later, the treatment was apparently successful. However, the disease had damaged the Unicorn's mind enough so that he was now insane. After yet another battle with Iron Man, the Unicorn (deprived of his rocket belt) escaped. He was last seen heading out to sea, hoping to rendezvous with the Titanium Man, who, unknown to him, had been deported to the Soviet Union months before.

The Unicorn eventually popped up again in a Siberian prison. Inside the prison he was used as a combatant in illegal fights run by the inmates. In a fight with "Bucky" Barnes, he was tricked into blowing up a large part of the prison by igniting the sewer system with his eye-beam. Bucky escaped, apparently leaving Unicorn behind.

Heist

Unicorn later returned to the United States and was one of the many villains of Iron Man gathered by Spymaster in his plan to assault the Stark Tower after the Avengers left Earth to battle the Builders.

Once in the Stark Tower, Spymaster used teleporter discs to teleport some Iron Man Armors to his buyers, but he escaped and left Unicorn and the rest of his accomplices to be discovered by the heroes which were using the tower as a base. They managed to defeat the heroes, and they were offered to be taken to Spymaster by Titanium Man. When they arrived to a spaceship where Spymaster was, they were ambushed by him and Titanium Man, who revealed himself as Captain Atlas of the Kree, the buyer.

They managed to escape custody and started fighting Spymaster, Titanium Man and the army of Iron Men, controlled by the first. The actual Iron Man arrived to the spaceship, after having tracked down the armors, and helped Unicorn and his allies defeat the enemies. After winning, Blizzard froze himself along with Iron Man in order to let his friends escape.

Television History 1966 Marvel Superheroes cartoons

Unicorn appears in the Marvel Superheroes cartoons episode "Dr.

Doom's Day/The Doomed Allegiance/Tug of Death". He was seen for a brief moment attacking the city along with other supervillans.

Iron Man: Armored Adventures

Unicorn appears in the Iron Man: Armored Adventures episode "Secrets and Lies" voiced by Michael Daingerfield. He and Killer Shrike are enforcers for the Maggia. They kidnap Tony Stark, Pepper Potts, and Gene Khan, in order to send a message to Khan's stepfather, Shin Zhang, and the rival Tong gang by boss Count Nefaria. However, Tony escapes their capture, and defeats the Maggia agents, Killer Shrike, and Unicorn as Iron Man. At the end, Unicorn and Killer Shrike are held captive and tortured by Khan as the Mandarin. The Mandarin later returned Unicorn and Killer Shrike to the Maggia in the episode "Pepper, Interrupted". They again appeared in the episode "Don't Worry, Be Happy" in an attempt to rob the Tongs with Quantum Bombs they had acquired from Mr. Fix. In the episode "Hostile Takeover," Unicorn and Killer Shrike are present as Mr. Fix 2.0 tries to "dissect Iron Man." Killer Shrike and Unicorn then get into a fight which recharges Iron Man until Justin Hammer breaks up the fight. With a super-speed enhancement to his armor, Unicorn fights Iron Man until he manages to predict where Unicorn is going to pop up and defeats him. In the episode "The Hammer Falls," Killer Shrike and Unicorn are attacked by Justin Hammer in his Titanium Man armor where Justin suspects them of blackmailing. Unicorn is badly injured by Titanium Man. Iron Man later radios the ambulance to come pick up Unicorn while a pleading Killer Shrike is taken to jail by Iron Man.

---

In a local bar, Unicorn was having a drink and he saw them.

Unicorn: (Russian Accent) Twilight Sparkle and officer Sheila Castille of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Twilight Sparkle: Same here Milos.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) What do you want, officer? I haven't committed any crimes today.

Sheila: Take it is. We came to recruit you.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. We came to ask for your help against a dangerous alien with time powers.

Unicorn: What is this Alien?

Sheila: His name is Eon and he's a Chronian.

Sheila told him all about him and all that. Unicorn was shocked and he couldn't believe it.

Unicorn: That is big. But I will gladly help you comrades.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank you Milos.

---

At a local bank, Azula and Rice were there to find and recruit another one of Iron Man's archenemies and former member of the Thunderbolts, Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike.

---

**Simon Maddicks**, also known as **Killer Shrike**, is a member of Thunderbolts and a supervillain who appears in stories published by *Marvel Comics* . Having faced a number of heroes in his career.

Simon Maddicks, a military man turned mercenary was selected by the Roxxon Oil Company to be a special agent in covert operations. Sent to the Mutagenics Laboratory of Roxxon's subsidiary Brand Corporation, Maddicks underwent extensive conditioning to increase his strength and endurance, and surgery to implant a miniature antigravity generator in the base of his spine. Given a special baffle-suit with electrical offensive weaponry, Maddicks was assigned the code name Killer Shrike. For his first mission, he was sent to infiltrate the subversive organization called the Conspiracy, which Roxxon learned about through major purchases of technology from the Brand Corporation.

For his initiation, the Conspiracy sent Killer Shrike to capture the monster called Goram. Instead, he found himself engaged in battle with the adventurer Ulysses Bloodstone and was defeated. Injured by the short-circuiting of his electrical weaponry, the Shrike was taken to a New York hospital by Bloodstone's agents. There he lay comatose for several weeks. Upon awakening he had temporary amnesia, but was soon contacted by one of the Brand scientists, Dr. Stephen Weems, who operated upon him. Weems, calling himself the Modular Man, had been the victim of a microwave experiment that backfired, and sought the Shrike's help to acquire more power. In return, Weems promised to disclose to the Shrike knowledge of his past. In battle with Spider-Man and the Beast, Weems was killed before he could uphold his end of the bargain. The Shrike escaped and was soon contacted by agents of the Brand Corporation. They helped restore his memory, and assigned him to undercover work as bodyguard to Brand president James Melvin. With Brand's public dissolution, Killer Shrike became a free agent.

Shrike was upgraded by the Tinkerer. He was caught by the Avengers and detained by SHIELD. After leading them to a location though, Shrike was electrocuted. Discoveries of passports and other schematics in the building led to Nick Fury conducting a 'secret war' in Latveria.

## Powers and Abilities

Enhanced reflexes, Enhanced agility, Enhanced endurance, Enhanced resistance, He can fly by means of a surgically implanted antigravity generator located at the base of his spine. This generator, activated by neural link, emits a steady stream of anti-gravitons (theoretical particles that are of the opposite charge to gravitons), and enables him to fly. Killer Shrike can attain speeds up to about 80 miles per hour and can support up to 450 pounds (including his own weight) while in flight, although this diminishes his speed and endurance. Killer Shrike has had extensive training in hand-to-hand combat and a number of Oriental martial arts such as kung fu. He is also very proficient at the use of hand weapons such as knives and guns.

## Paraphernalia

Killer Shrike wears a head-to-toe body suit made of insulated steel alloy mesh capable of protecting him from flight turbulence and small caliber firearms.

Weapons

His major weapons system is the twin power-blasters worn on each wrist. Each bracelet has two curved titanium talons, capable of slashing flesh, wood, cinder block, and light metals. The bracelets can discharge a high-frequency lightning-like bolt of electricity with a maximum charge of 35,000 volts. His maximum range of normal bolts is about 35 feet, or about 50 feet for double-handed bolts.

---

Killer Shrike and a robber associate of his were robbing a bank. But then, the robber shot in the shoulder a cop chasing them.

Killer Shrike: You idiot. We were in the clear.

Robber: He was going after us.

Killer Shrike: On foot. You shot him, and wasted ammo.

Robber: Cops are coming. You want to yell at me some more, or should we both get out of here?

Killer Shrike: Neither.

Killer Shrike killed the robber with electro bolts from his power-blasters. That's when he saw Azula and Rice.

Killer Shrike: (groans) Oh, great. Look, if it's about that wounded cop, it was the other guy who did it.

Rice: We know and I'll heal him.

Rice got to work.

Azula: We came here to recruit you actually.

Azula told him everything and he was shocked!

Killer Shrike: Oh man! Be right back.

Killer Shrike went back into the bank.

Killer Shrike: Sorry I took your money. But right now I have more important things to take care of.

Killer Shrike gave back the money and went with Azula and Rice after she was done healing the cop.

---

In the backyard, Jared and Nanette were gonna resurrect Beast Man.

---

Beast Man makes his debut in Mattel's very first illustrated books as Skeletor's closest and most loyal follower in the then quite small band of Evil Warriors. As the toyline expanded, he stayed at Skeletor's side as a ferocious man-beast who can summon most of the wild creatures of Eternia to aid Skeletor's schemes.

Beast Man appears frequently in the toy line's accompanying cartoon series by Filmation, introduced in the first episode "Diamond Ray of Disappearance". Although toned down slightly for the younger-child friendly series, as were many of the characters, his cartoon portrayal is generally consistent with his mini-comic portrayal, although in some early episodes the show's writers added extra dimensions to his character in that despite his loyalty, he clearly resents being bossed around by Skeletor and secretly desires to someday overthrow his master. This side of his character is brought to the forefront in the episode "Prince Adam No More", in which he is finally thrown out of Skeletor's crew. Feeling useless without the power of Snake Mountain behind him, he sets out to prove his worth by capturing King Randor by himself and bringing him to Snake Mountain. Although he succeeds in capturing the King, when He-Man comes to the rescue he is subjected once again to Skeletor's wrath and admitted back into his ranks purely so Skeletor has someone to vent his anger on. But his final line in the episode "It's kind of nice to be home" indicates he now feels he belongs as Skeletor's underling, and subsequent episodes portray him mostly for comedy value, willingly succumbing to Skeletor's abuse and constantly bungling his schemes. Notable episodes for Beast Man in the show's later stages include "The Shadow of Skeletor" and "Orko's Return" which restore him to his original, darker portrayal, working independently and craftily to achieve his aims. The powers of Beast-Man are shown effective in some earlier episodes, such as "Creatures From The Tar Swamp", "A Beastly Sideshow" and "The Dragon Invasion". His ability to control animals is not impeccable, however. For instance, he cannot control Cringer, Battle Cat, or Panthor.

Beast Man remained a fairly regular character throughout the run of the 1980s series, while some other earlier figures like Zodac, Mer-Man, Tri-Klops and Stratos gradually dropped out of sight when newer characters were released. He generally held his position as Skeletor's right hand man thoughout the cartoon's run, although in some later second season episodes this position was occasionally filled by characters such as Clawful or Whiplash, as writers attempted to promote newer characters more prominently. Beast Man was often teamed up with Trap-Jaw, one of the other earlier characters to remain consistent through the show's life.

Beast Man's background is never mentioned in the cartoon, although the series bible states a surprising origin for him, explaining he was once a thuggish human from Earth called Biff Beastman who owned a farmyard on which he constantly abused the animals. He was recruited as chief technician on the spacecraft piloted by Marlena Glenn, which crashlanded on Eternia, but he wound up on Skeletor's homeworld of Infinita, where he was mutated into Beast Man and recruited by Skeletor. This origin story appears in a storybook entitled "New Champions of Eternia" but was unpopular with most of the show's writers and therefore excluded from the series.

---

Jared snapped his fingers and a bolt of lightning hit the ground and Beast Man rose from the ground back from the dead!

Beast Man: What the? I'm back?

Jared: That's right Beast Man. I resurrected you.

Nanette: That's right. And we need your help.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) You guys must be very desperate to bring me back to life.

Nanette: Because an evil Time Alien out to destroy the Earth is on the loose.

Jared: His name is Eon and he poses a tremendous threat to everyone.

Beast Man: Whoa. He must be dangerous.

Jared: More dangerous than Skeletor.

Jared told him everything and he was shocked.

Beast Man: Oh man!

Jared: Yeah and the universe is in terrible danger.

Beast Man: I'll gladly help out.

Jared: Good and Vypra will be a much better leader for you than Skeletor ever was. Plus some of your teammates are with her.

Beast Man: Wow. Okay then.

---

In Chincinnati, Chazz, Timmy and his Fairies were there to recruit the Crimson Chin's enemy the Titanium Toenail.

---

The **Titanium Toenail** is a toenail-themed supervillain that appears in the Crimson Chin comic books. He has the power to shoot toenail clippings which can cut through metal.

Character Description

The Titanium Toenail wears a titanium-colored suit that resembles a toe. A large " **T** " resides on top of the toenail of this suit.

---

Titanium Toenail (to Timmy): It's been a long time since I last saw you, Turner. Have you seen Iron Lung, Brass Knuckles and Bronze Kneecap? I can't get in touch with them.

Timmy: Yeah they are now part of our frenemies The Masters of Evil.

Chazz: And they are having a much better time with them than with Nega-Chin.

Titanium Toenail: Oh wow. But how come you came to me?

Wanda: An evil Time Alien named Eon is causing trouble.

Cosmo: Yeah and he is from any eon.

Wanda bashed him on the head with a frying pan.

CLANG!

Chazz: He sure is stupid. But we'll tell you all about him as we head back to the Estate.

Titanium Toenail: Okay.

They went back.

---

Superman and Ant Man were in Metropolis to recruit Roscoe Dillion A.K.A. The Top!

---

The **Top** ( **Roscoe Dillon** ) is a fictional supervillain appearing in comic books published by DC Comics.

Top makes a live appearance as a female version named Rosalind Dillon on the CW television series *The Flash* played by Ashley Rickards in the third season and seventh season.

**Roscoe Dillon** is a small-time crook who turns his childhood obsession with tops into a criminal persona. Roscoe taught himself how to spin around fast enough to deflect bullets and produce other semi-useful effects. Top soon discovers that the spinning somehow increased his intelligence as well, allowing him to create a variety of trick tops. He tried to blackmail the world with an atomic top that would destroy half the world when it slowed down and imprisoned the Flash inside it, but the Flash vibrated out of it and sent it into space. His unique gimmick and moderate success in crime soon makes him a respected member of the Flash's Rogues Gallery. The dates Golden Glider, Captain Cold's sister, while coaching her on ice skating. Eventually, Top develops immense psionic powers, as years of spinning moves dormant brain cells to the outer areas of his brain, endowing him with mental powers.

However, the newly activated brain cells are destroyed by close proximity to the Flash's superspeed vibrations. Top dies within days from the injuries sustained by his brain, but not before he plants a series of powerful bombs to destroy Central City as a final revenge. In addition, he prepared a recording explaining his terminal condition and scheme to spitefully challenge his comrades to attempt to find and defuse the explosives which must be done by gathering them all and stacking them on top of each other, knowing that the Flash would surely stop at least one of the attempts and doom the city. Knowing that neither the superhero nor the police would believe them if they tried to warn either of the crisis, the Rogues desperately attempt to find the bombs despite the Flash's unwitting opposition. Fortunately, the Flash eventually realizes the situation and aids in stopping the scheme in time.

When Barry Allen's parents were in a car accident, Dillon's spirit is somehow able to take possession of the vacant body of his father, Henry. Realizing who Barry Allen is, he, along with Golden Glider, plot to kill the Flash and take over his body. He fails when he tries to take over the Flash's body while Flash is alive, leaving Henry's spirit to repossess his body.

Brainwashing

About a week after, Roscoe Dillon takes possession of another comatose body and begins wreaking havoc on anyone Barry Allen knew. The final straw comes when he digs up the grave of Iris Allen (who was dead at the time). After knocking him out, Barry takes Dillon to the Justice League Watchtower and asks Zatanna to alter his mind to make him a hero. It works at first, but Dillon is soon driven insane with guilt for all the trouble he has caused. His villainous nature comes into conflict with the spell Zatanna put on him, driving him mad. During that time, he uses his mental powers to "fix" the other rogues by implementing mental programs to make them reform. Some of them are able to reject the programming altogether, such as Captain Cold, Weather Wizard, and Captain Boomerang, while others, including Pied Piper, Heat Wave, and the original Trickster, either seem to remain under the programming or truly reform, at least until Dillon reveals his reprogramming.

Dillon apparently returns to his villainous ways after inhabiting a new body, one of Senator Thomas O'Neill, a vice-presidential nominee. He plans to become president by setting Piper up to assassinate his running mate after they win, but is stopped by the new Flash, Wally West. Dillon is imprisoned after this, causing him to become more disoriented and insane than before. His "mind-over-matter" powers evolve to where Top can induce vertigo in others.

During the events of *Identity Crisis,* Wally receives a note from Barry about what he did to Top's mind and asks Wally to restore Top's mind back to its original state. With Zatanna, he manages to find Top behind an old toy factory and repair his mind. Now sane, Top tells them about his "fixing" of the Rogues and swears to remove their mental programming and return them back to their villainous ways.

While Captain Cold and his Rogues are warring against Trickster and the reformed Rogues, Top appears with his set of Rogues consisting of Plunder, Murmur, Tar Pit, Girder, and Double Down, having altered their brains. He removes his programming from Piper and Trickster (although Wally is apparently able to return Piper to his better nature by reminding his friend of his secret identity). After removing Heat Wave's programming, he declares himself the new leader of the Rogues and has his group of reprogrammed Rogues attack Flash. Captain Cold flash-freezes Top and shatters his body in retaliation for manipulating the Rogues' minds and setting them against one another, grimly informing Top that his superior cultural and culinary knowledge did not make him better than the rest of the Rogues.

## Blackest Night

In *Blackest Night* #1, Top's grave is approached by a black ring. Later, he joins his fellow Black Lantern Rogues in an attack on Iron Heights prison.

## The New 52

In The New 52 (a 2011 reboot of the DC Comics universe), a version of Top exists under the name of **Turbine** . **Roscoe Hynes** was a Tuskegee Airman who led a squadron of prototype planes on its first combat mission during World War II. During the battle Hynes breaks formation to test the prototype plane's flight capabilities, and disappears into thin air. It is later revealed that Hynes was absorbed into the Speed Force dimension and trapped there for about seventy years. Driven insane due to isolation, he tried desperately to escape using his new found ability to control the wind, but this only served to create massive wormholes that pulled people and objects (including an entire ship) into the Speed Force. The Flash, trying to save the ship's passengers, enters the Force. Turbine confronts him, and their battle ends with both being sent back to Earth. An amnesic Hynes later reappears in Central City; he recovers his memories upon hearing The Flash being mentioned and promises to tell Patty Spivot (who believes Barry Allen is dead) where Barry is.

A separate character named Roscoe Dillon appears later in The New 52 as one of the Acolytes of Zoom. This character does not use the codename of his Pre-New 52 counterpart. This version also has the ability to control centrifugal force, having created a tornado in his hometown prior to being found by Zoom.

In the *Watchmen* sequel *Doomsday Clock*, Top and his fellow Rogues are among the villains that attend the underground meeting held by Riddler that talks about the Superman Theory.

## Powers and abilities

Top is able to spin at incredible speeds. The spinning for some reason also gave him increased intelligence. The Top's spinning eventually gives him powerful telekinetic and telepathic powers due to the stimulation of his brain cells. Since his soul returned from Hell, he has developed a new mental ability that allows him to induce severe disorientation and vertigo in his victims. Top also uses spinning tops with gimmicks to them such as glue, explosives, oil and gases. He once built a massive "atomic grenade top" that could have destroyed half of the world.

---

Top (to Ant Man): Considering that Eon has the same powers as Chronos and Kang the Conqueror, helping you guys against him is probably the right decision.

Ant Man: I'm glad you think so.

Superman: Eon poses a tremendous threat to all people on Earth and the Universe and he messed around with everyone in the Space Time Continuum.

Top: Oh man. I'll gladly help you all.

---

Nico and Thor were in Gotham City to recruit Batman's enemy, Nathaniel Finch A.K.A. Gearhead.

---

*Gearhead* is a recurring villain in *DC Comics* who is mainly a foe of Batman. Gearhead first appeared in *Detective Comics #712* .

Originally named Nathan Finch, he was an engineer at General Robotics who held a crime boss' daughter for ransom and was stopped by Batman.

He was thought to be dead, but a man called Doctor Bascomb found Nathan's body. Bascomb placed cybernetics into Nathan's body, and then Nathan was trained to use his cybernetics to become Gearhead.

Gearhead called the same person he had captured before to meet him at the Babylon Towers. Batman again confronted Gearhead on the towers. Batman pushed Gearhead next to the grinders of the towers, and although Batman got a hold of Gearhead's arm, the criminal ran away.

Gearhead then got hired to cause chaos in Gotham under the order of Nicholas Scratch. His partners are Dynamiteer and Tumult. Nightwing and Robin defeated Gearhead, Dynamiteer, and Tumult.

---

Gearhead (to Thor): Of course I'll help you against Eon. But first, I'll need to get some cars first.

Thor: Taketh thou time.

Nico: We owe you one though.

---

In the 64th Century, Harry Potter and Hawkeye were there to recruit Abhararakadhararbarakh A.K.A. Abra Kadabra

---

**Abra Kadabra** is a villain in the third season of *The Flash* .

Although he poses as a magician, Abra Kadabra is in truth using technology of the future for his tricks and "sorcery". When Abra Kadabra is captured by The Flash, he offers to reveal the identity of the evil speedster Savitar to him if Barry lets him go.

He is portrayed by David Dastmalchian, who also played Dwight Pollard, Thomas Schiff, and Murdoc.

Abra Kadabra hails from Earth-1 of the 64th century. Due to the technological in his time, Abra has some kind of nanotechnology built into his body that allows him to perform extraordinary feats. However, to the people of 2017 his powers seem like magic.

In 2014, Abra Kadabra started a string of robberies on Earth-19, resulting in the deaths of many civilians, including Gypsy's partner. This actions put him on top of the Collector's most wanted list. Eventually, Abra resurfaced and robbed more technology companies before fleeing to Earth-1.

## Central City heists

At Central City, Abra Kadabra turns up at Stagg Enterprises, intending to steal some of the technology that has been stored there after Simon Stagg's death. When he reveals himself to two security guards, they draw their guns and ask Abra how he got inside the facility. Abra arrogantly states that that was the least impressive of his skills. As the security guards open fire, Abra teleports himself into one of Stagg's devices which holds the bullets at bay. He then swiftly switches places with the two security guards, trapping them inside the device while he stands outside. With another snap of his fingers, Abra causes the device to fill with water. While the men drown, Abra leaves the facility.

While investigating the security guards corpses, Barry is informed that Kord Industries is being attacked at the same time. He speeds off to Kord where he finds Abra Kadabra walking through the premises. He confronts Abra Kadabra who immediately identifies Barry as The Flash. Barry asks whether Abra did not believe he would turn up. Kadabra claims that while he expected the Flash to come, he did not expect him to be so young. Furthermore, he correctly identifies the Flash as Barry Allen. Abra reveals that he is from the future and, in order to prove it, names events that happen in 2017. He also mentions Barry's quest to save Iris, who is supposed to die by the hands of the evil speedster Savitar in the near future. When Abra claims to know everything about Savitar and Barry, Barry attempts to grab him. Abra, however, tricks him and Barry only holds a fake arm in his hands. As Abra turns to flee, a breach opens near both men and Gypsy jumps out of it. She attacks Abra with an energy beam and Abra acknowledges that she is still seeking revenge. He then draws a deck of cards and hurls it at Gypsy and Barry. While Barry speeds through the cards, the cards manifest around Abra Kadabra as a barrier and Kadabra is gone when Barry reaches him.

Cisco eventually locates Abra Kadabra at Mercury Labs. There, he is confronted by both Barry and Wally and his retreat is cut off by Cisco and Gypsy. The group urges him to surrender and Gypsy claims that he cannot trick all of them. However, the Abra they are confronting is revealed to be a hologram which vanishes after smugly claiming, "I think I just did!". The real Abra manifests inside S.T.A.R. Labs, much to the horror of Julian, Joe and Caitlyn. When Joe draws a gun, Abra turns it into a water pistol. With another move of his hand Abra blasts away all three, causing them to retreat. They run to the armory where Joe grabs an energy gun. However, when Abra turns up he causes the energy beam to fly right past him. He then teleports next to Joe, knocks him out and takes the rifle from him. Julian and Caitlyn surrender and Kadabra claims that he can take what he came for now. However, before he can do so Barry speeds into the room and cuffs him with special handcuffs that prevent him from using his powers. Realizing that he is trapped, Abra offers Barry a deal. Barry lets Abra go and in return, Abra will tell him the true identity of Savitar.

## Prisoner

Barry knocks out Abra and imprisons him in one of S.T.A.R. Labs' cells. Although Gypsy wants to take Abra back to her earth immediately, Barry manages to convince her to allow them to talk to Abra first, as Savitar's identity could be the key to saving Iris' life. Before she leaves Abra to Team Flash, Gypsy furiously screams at Abra that he will die for his crimes and that she will enjoy watching him executed. After Gypsy has gone, Barry asks what Abra knows about Savitar. Abra describes Savitar as the god of speed and claims that he is unstoppable. Although Barry will defeat Savitar in the future, he will not do so until after Savitar has taken from Barry what he loves the most. Iris and Barry then urge Abra to reveal Savitar's name to them but Abra instead taunts them, claiming that they all know that Iris will die unless Abra tells them about Savitar. He sums up their situation once again - if they let him go, Abra will give them Savitar's name; if they hand him over to Gypsy, Iris will die. After leaving Savitar, each team member broods over how to deal with the situation.

Meanwhile, Kadabra is approached by Joe, Iris' father. Kadabra claims that he knew Joe would come as Joe is the only one willing to do something. Joe claims that Kadabra came to this earth with a purpose but Kadabra brushes it off, claiming that it is beyond Joe's understanding. Joe then claims that he is willing to accept Kadabra's deal for Iris' sake. After making sure that he will murder Kadabra should he make just one step before revealing Savitar's identity, Joe then opens Kadabra's cell. Kadabra then tries to tell Joe who Savitar is but an alerted Gypsy show up, causing Kadabra to teleport away.

Now free, Kadabra enters the Time Vault from which he obtains a glowing sphere. After stealing the sphere, Kadabra moves towards the elevator. Joe confronts him and once more demands Savitar's name. However, Kadabra claims that their deal is nullified due to Gypsy's interference and instead throws a sphere at Joe and the arriving Julian and Caitlyn. The sphere explodes, destroying the entire room and impaling Caitlyn on a pipe. In the chaos, Kadabra escapes.

## Time Machine

Team Flash eventually realizes why Kadabra has been stealing all the technology - he intends to build a time machine to return to the future. Indeed, Kadabra has built a time machine, with the sphere he stole from the Time Vault functioning as the last missing piece and the time machine's energy source. The team realizes that Kadabra would need a temporal wormhole to return to his time and that opening that wormhole would mean that the team can track him down.

Meanwhile, Kadabra is steering his timeship through Central City and eventually opens a wormhole. As he steers towards it, he sees Barry and Wally speeding towards him and changes his course. This time, Gypsy and Cisco step in his way. A race through the city ensues in which Kadabra desperately attempts to shake off his pursuers. He eventually opens up another wormhole free of any interference but Barry manages to speed fast enough to jump into the air and onto Kadabra's time ship. He grabs Kadabra and jumps out of the ship with him just in time to see the now uncomandeered vessel fly through the wormhole into the 46th century. On the floor, Gypsy arrests Kadabra for mass murder. Kadrabra smugly tells Barry to let Gypsy arrest him, claiming that Barry will never learn what Kadabra knows and that Iris will die because of it.

When it is time for Gypsy and Kadabra to return to Earth-19, the entire Team Flash confronts both in the breaching chamber. Flash tells Kadabra that none of them will stop Gypsy from bringing Kadabra back to his earth. Barry adds that he won't offer Kadabra any escape because Kadabra has done terrible things but adds that Kadabra is still a man with family and friends. Appealing to the good side in Abra Kadabra, Barry begs Kadabra to tell him who Savitar is. Kadabra is amused and claims that in the future, Savitar and Barry have been enemies for years and that, despite Barry fighting other enemies like Zoom, Thawne and DeVoe, Savitar was the one to truly break Barry. Kadabra then coldly states that he has his own execution to attend and Barry steps out of the way. Gypsy and Abra then walk through a breach back to Earth-19 where Kadabra is presumably executed for his crimes.

---

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Wow! So this is the 64th Century.

Hawkeye: It's far more advanced than anything we are familiar with.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) Clint Barton. Or do you prefer Hawkeye? What brings you and Harry Potter to the 64th century?

Hawkeye: It feels weird being in this time but it's really amazing.

Harry Potter: Indeed. But we need your help.

Abra Kadabra: Let me guess. An evil time-travelling alien named Eon has come to destroy you all.

Hawkeye: That's right.

Abra Kadabra: Say no more. I will gladly help you all out.

Harry Potter: That was easy.

---

In San Venganza, The Grim Reaper and Green Arrow were there to recruit Jack O' Lantern, the enemy of Ghost Rider.

---

**Jack O'Lantern** is the name of the five supervillains who appeared in *Marvel Comics* . He is a member of Thunderbolts. Some incarnations were known as **Mad Jack** .

The original Jack O'Lantern was disgraced ex-CIA Agent **Jason Macendale, Jr.**, who assumed the identity after several years working as a freelance mercenary. Macendale was primarily a foe of Spider-Man and during his time under the alias, formed a working relationship with Hobgoblin.

A second Jack O'Lantern, named **Steven Mark "Steve" Levins**, was introduced in *Captain America v2 #396*, who fought Captain America and Spider-Man while in the employ of the Red Skull.

Following the death of the second Jack O'Lantern at the hands of the Punisher, **Daniel Berkhart**, who previously operated as Mysterio, became the third Jack O'Lantern and worked primarily for Norman Osborn, once again as an enemy of Spider-Man, as well as Daredevil. Beckhart also worked with **Maguire Beck**, the cousin of Quentin Beck, who wanted to eliminate anyone who did wrong to her cousin. Jack O'Lantern was later revived by Lucifer and had new abilities such as reanimating the dead to do his biding and became an enemy of Ghost Rider.

It was revealed that the resurrected Jack O'Lantern was Steve Levins, and he begins to terrorize his hometown, Sleepy Hollow, Illinois.

An unnamed man who claimed to be Steve Levins's brother has since been caught by the police. This man was shown to be able to transform into a Jack O'Lantern-headed villain using the powers of a mystical demon. The police interrogated the man, but he was later released by Norman Osborn who wanted this Jack O'Lantern in his army.

After Osborn's fall, a new Jack O'Lantern appears working for the third Crime Master. As a child, the kid that would become Jack O'Lantern has disobeyed his parents and maltreated animals. When going as Jack O'Lantern for Halloween, he came across a house that Crime Master was in and gassed. Crime Master took the boy under his wing and trained him to be an assassin. It was with this training that Jack O'Lantern had killed his parents. Jack O'Lantern claimed that he had killed anyone that has used the Jack O'Lantern mantle. One of his jobs brings him into conflict with the government operative Venom. During this conflict Flash threw a live grenade into his mouthpiece and it dislocated his jaw.

Even after the explosion he was still able to run and retreat. Later, Crime Master is able to use contacts to discover Venom's true identity, and has Jack O'Lantern kidnap Flash's girlfriend, Betty Brant, in exchange for Venom letting Crime Master get his shipment of Antarctic Vibranium. When Venom leaves to rescue Betty, he is distracted by Spider-Man's appearance, which drives the symbiote into an uncontrollable rage.

Eventually Betty is rescued at the last second by Spider-Man, with Venom then trying to recapture Crime Master. However, Venom is attacked by Jack O'Lantern, who proclaims Flash as his first real arch-nemesis, and desiring revenge for the disfiguring grenade explosion, also mockingly calling Flash by his first name, "Eugene". While it has not been confirmed, this new Jack O'Lantern claims to have killed every other person to go by the name in an effort to "clean up the brand". Jack O'Lantern is a member of the Crime Master's Savage Six.

---

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) Alright. I'll help you guys against Eon. But only if I can participate in this year's Halloween celebration.

Green Arrow: Deal.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Indeed. As long as you aren't like the immortal prankster that took me scythe and had a pumpkin for a head.

Jack O Lantern: Don't worry Grim. I'm not like that mischievous mockery of Halloween.

---

Martian Manhunter and Tara were in a cave to recruit Harvey Rupert Elder A.K.A. Mole Man.

---

**Mole Man** (real name: **Harvey Elder** ) is a villain from *Marvel Comics*, and an occasional enemy of the *Fantastic Four* .

Born in the late 1910s, Harvey Elder possessed a genius intellect but was shunned because of his homely appearance. Hearing rumors of an underground kingdom where he might find acceptance or at least solitude, Elder spent years searching the globe for it, without success. In 1956, he tried to join the Explorers Club on the basis of his exploits, but he was disbelieved and ridiculed. Fuming, he chanced to observe a gathering of adventurers by the Eternal Makkari, who sought a team of Monster Hunters to aid him against the Deviant Kro and his monstrous Mutates; believing the group's efforts would lead them to his subterranean goal, Elder stowed away on their plane and was separated from the heroes in the course of the battle.

Washing up on the shores of Monster Island, he explored a series of caverns until he at last discovered Subterranea, a network of tunnels running beneath the surface of much of the Earth; however, he was caught in an earthquake and almost blinded in the mysterious Valley of Diamonds. Undaunted, Elder explored the vastness of Subterranea and carved out a kingdom of his own. His early activities may have influenced various subterranean monster incursions that plagued the U.S. and other nations during the late 1950s and early 1960s.

He discovered and mastered Deviant technology, proving himself a rival to the underground reigns of the monstrous Two-Headed Thing and the immortal Tyrannus, and later fighting Spragg the Living Hill. Slowing his own aging through unknown means, **the Mole Man** eventually won rulership of the so-called Moloid race, docile servants abandoned by the Deviants, as well as of many of the Mutates once used for conquest or sport by their former masters.

In recent years, having achieved a satisfactory power base, the Mole Man launched his first known attack on the surface world, dispatching his Mutates to destroy power plants in preparation for an all-out invasion; however, his campaign had only begun when he attracted the attention of the newly-formed Fantastic Four, who entered Subterranea via its Monster Island entrance and defeated the Mole Man and his monsters, destroying the entrance in the process. Regrouping, he led the Fantastic Four into a trap while he prepared to continue his assault on humanity by sinking entire cities, but was again defeated. He next sank buildings in New York City, successfully taking the Invisible Girl hostage to prevent the Fantastic Four from opposing his intended world conquest; the Fantastic Four rescued her, though she suffered a head injury and was only saved by emergency surgery.

He was also one of the villains that Doctor Doom used to attack Reed and Sue's wedding. He burst through the floor with his Moloids, but was driven back when Professor X called his X-Men to fight them, along with the Thing's help.

The Mole Man subsequently battled the Avengers, both alongside the communist Red Ghost and assisted by his giant Minotaur. A closer enemy was his rival Tyrannus, who ruled a second servant race, the Tyrannoids, and sought the Mole Man's territory for himself. Both underground rulers used surface heroes, such as the Hulk and X-Men, as pawns in their war, but the Mole Man soon turned his dimmed eyes back to conquest; he sought to blind humanity as he imagined it had been blinded to his accomplishments. Mistakenly assuming Project: Earthdig, intended to bury nuclear waste deep within the planet, was an assault on him, the Mole Man joined forces with Dr. Erik Gorbo (the Monster-Ape) against Captain America and plotted another surface assault before learning the truth. The Mole Man formed an alliance with the Netherworld's Queen Kala, whom he hoped to romance, and even managed to enslave Tyrannus; but Kala ultimately betrayed him to Tyrannus, who betrayed her in turn, leaving the Fantastic Four to triumph over the trio.

Seeking to spare others the scorn he had suffered, the Mole Man united his old and new worlds by welcoming some of surface society's rejects into Subterranea as his Outcasts, empowering four of them - Boulder, Digger, Landslide, and Water Witch - as Super-

Outcasts. When Kala led the fiery Lava Men in an attack on his kingdom to regain access to the Fountain of Youth, the Mole Man agreed to a contest between his Outcasts and her operatives, Olympic athletes whom she granted high-tech weaponry and forced to assist her. The conflict drew the Hulk and Spider-Man into the fray, fighting for Kala and the Mole Man, respectively.

Kala failed and was abandoned by her army, but the Mole Man took pity upon her and renewed their relationship. His struggles continued against the likes of the Galadorian Spaceknight ROM and the alien Dire Wraiths, as well as Heroes for Hire Power Man (Luke Cage) and Iron Fist. Mellowing somewhat, he soon took Tyrannus' abandoned Tyrannoids under his wing as well. He and Kala ruled peacefully until would-be Messiah Alden Maas, in his mad attempt to expand the Earth, unleashed magma flows in Subterranea, killing many of its inhabitants.

Abandoned by Kala and half-mad with grief and rage, the Mole Man sought to raise a new continent for his people, regardless of the devastation such a tectonic shift would cause. The Thing briefly joined the Outcasts during a period of extreme depression, befriending the Mole Man and remaining unaware of his secret agenda, but he left with the Fantastic Four after learning the truth. Lost in holographic illusions of the surface society that had rejected him so long ago, the Mole Man barely noticed when the Fantastic Four halted the tectonic procedure, burying him and his equipment beneath tons of rock.

Months later, having regained his sanity, the Mole Man decided it was time for peace with the surface world, only to be attacked by Fantastic Four clones created by Aron the Rogue Watcher, renewing his desire for war. Following an encounter with the Skrull De'Lila and the replacement Fantastic Four - Ghost Rider, Hulk, Spider-Man, and Wolverine - he found his Moloids and Tyrannoids under attack by the Lava Men, all of whom had been attacked in his absence and partially sterilized by the High Evolutionary's forces; with the Fantastic Four's help, he put an end to the hostilities and eventually united the tribes under his rule. During a battle with old foe Spragg, he sought to claim She-Hulk as his bride, but was instead briefly turned into an actual mole. When the Deviants began to exert their power in Subterranea once more, he protected his domain alongside the returned Tyrannus and Grotesk, last survivor of the Gor-Tokians, yet another underground race. Disaster was averted by the Avengers, and Kala returned to the Mole Man's side as his fiancée. Hoping to win more allies, he offered Monster Island as sanctuary to the misfit heroes of the short-lived Infinity Watch, but an immense tidal wave caused him to withdraw from Monster Island, severing his ties with the Watch.

When the Fantastic Four and other heroes vanished during the Onslaught crisis, the Mole Man, evidently bored by protracted peace, laid plans for yet another invasion; but when word of the heroes' return reached him, he chose practicality over ego and abandoned the effort. The long-suffering Moloids faced yet another crisis when they were absorbed into a host body for the alien Terminus, but the Mole Man freed his subjects through cooperation with the Fantastic Four, who defeated Terminus. The Mole Man subsequently stole a sewage treatment plant to save his Moloids, sensitized during recent exposure to the surface world, from pollution trickling into his domain. After years of failed conquest attempts, the Mole Man established an uneasy neutrality with the Fantastic Four and other surface heroes, providing occasional aid when it suited his interests and fighting them only out of misunderstanding or manipulation. Kala's seeming disappearance from his side may foretell further upheavals within the Subterranean nations. Recently, however, using a sample of his DNA obtained during an aborted plot of the Mad Thinker, the Fantastic Four ambushed and captured the Mole Man, placing him in stasis aboard the S.H.I.E.L.D. Helicarrier as part of their efforts to preemptively imprison all of their foes.

---

Tara was using a ball of fire as a torch.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) Why should I care to help the surface world after all it's done to me?

Tara: Because Eon doesn't just pose a threat to us, he poses a threat to everyone and everything all over the space time continuum.

Martian Manhunter: That's correct. Eon is a time-traveling alien of pure evil and malice and he will not stop until he brings his race to Earth.

Mole Man: Oh man. I will gladly help you.

---

Raven and Captain America were over in New York at Stark Tower to recruit Georges Batroc A.K.A. Batroc the Leaper.

---

**Batroc the Leaper**, real name **Georges Batroc**, is a fictional villain from *Marvel Comics* . His first appearance was in *Tales of Suspense #75, 1966*

He is a French costumed mercenary who specializes in savate (also known as "La Boxe Française"), a form of kickboxing. Although he is mainly an enemy of Captain America, he has also faced off against the Punisher, Spider-Man, Deadpool, Hawkeye, Iron Fist, and Gambit. Batroc has occasionally led his own team, "Batroc's Brigade", whose membership has changed over time. The group has primarily fought Captain America. He has functioned as a member of Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil (one of the stronger recurring villain teams that plague the heroes of Avengers).

---

Batroc (to Captain America): Of course I know about Eon. Why do you think I'm about to break into Stark Tower? Iron Man must have some kind of weapon that can easily destroy him.

Captain America: Looks like you and us have the same ideal to destroy him.

Raven: Yeah.

---

Over in Moscow, Numbuh 1 and Vince were there to recruit Vin Moosk.

Moosk (to Numbuh One): (Russian Accent) So you want me to help you fight a villain with time travelling powers?

Numbuh One: It's really your decision. I'm not forcing you to help us if you won't want to.

Vince: That's right. It's your choice and we need all the help we can get.

Moosk: Moosk will gladly help you all and Moosk loves danger.

Vince: Awesome.

Moosk: Anything for comrades.

* * *

Later we all grouped and we were getting ready.

Me: All right we're all here. Now this is gonna be one of the biggest fights we have ever have. Without a doubt we have to be ready for anything that Eon throws at us.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Francis: Alright. If any of you guys want to get something off your chest, now's the time.

Shun (to the rest of the Brawlers): Well, in case we die, I'd like to say that I may not show it most of the time. (smiles) But I really am glad to have you guys as my friends.

Dan: Don't worry Shun, We won't die.

Runo: Yeah we're not gonna die.

Everyone agreed.

Ben: Eon is gonna be a difficult challenge for all of us so we have to hit him with everything we got.

Me: That's probably gonna be an understatement.

Elesa: Alright, Ben. How did you destroy Eon the first time?

Ben: Well we destroyed him twice actually. The first time was back when I was 10 and I turned into Wildmutt and sent Eon out of the timeline by having him crash into the Hands of Armageddon. The second time, I turned into Jetray and blasted the Hands of Armageddon and destroyed them and Eon and restored the Timeline.

Gwen T.: And that was when Ben 10,000 from the Future helped us.

Paradox: I remember that. That was a most amazing adventure.

Me: I can tell. This is gonna be a dangerous adventure. But we have to be ready for anything.

Brawl: Eon might be able to age ordinary people into dust. But all he'll ever do is severely injure us!

Me: That's right. His time powers may be strong but they are nowhere near as strong as our powers. They won't work on us because we're immortal.

RD Me: That's right. Eon may be from one of the most dangerous race's in the universe but he is nowhere near as powerful as us.

RD Lincoln: That's right.

Everyone agreed.

Prowl: Where can we even find Eon?

Me: That's a really tough question. He could be anywhere all over the space-time continuum. And we have 13.7 billion years of history to cover in the past if we travel forward it's ∞.

Nico: Yeah. It'll be like trying to find a needle in a haystack as big and long as the entirety of the Space Time Continuum. He could be in any time period and any part of history.

Me: Yeah. But the best place to look for him would be in the last spot where you all battled him before.

Ben: In the desert.

Me: Lets head out over there.

We went to the Arizona Desert.

---

We arrived and we were in the desert.

Me: He could be anywhere so stay sharp everyone.

Nico: (to Paradox) Paradox, I just want to say that you've been a great friend to us.

Paradox: Thank you all so much Nicolas.

Me: We've been through a lot and it will take more than a Time Travel Alien to take us down.

Firefly: I'll go find Eon in the air.

Firefly flew into the air.

He came back 20 minutes later.

Robo-Blaze: (to Firefly) Did you find him?

Firefly: Nothing.

Me: He's in the Space Time Continuum.

Ben: That's probably it but look here. The pieces of the Hands of Armageddon are missing!

Shiv: He's got the Hands of Armageddon as well?!

Me: Oh man! He's trying to finish what he started in the past!

Lincoln: We got to stop him and fast!

Paradox then came back and he had Ben 10,000!

Ben: Future me!

Ben 10,000: Good to see you all again.

Me: Same to you Ben 10,000. Wow. You are always looking great.

Ben 10,000: Thanks J.D.

Me: I have a feeling I know where he's heading. Lets go!

We were off to the warehouse where the Hands of Armageddon were originally kept.

We arrived and we saw EON in the warehouse.

Me: That's him. Lets do it.

Snake: Dude, Eon's time is about to be up!

Me: And more! Lets get him guys!

Eon was about to activate the hands when suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof of the warehouse and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed and we were facing EON!

Me: Eon of Chronia.

Eon: (British Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Ben Tennyson. So glad of you to join me.

May: Hands where we can see them, Eon!

Me: So we meet at last Eon. We've heard so many big things about you and how you've been a major problem to many people all over the space time continuum.

Eon: Perhaps. But your problems are getting worse.

Eon held J.D.'s baby self hostage.

We gasped in shock.

Eon: Take another step and I age baby J.D. to dust. And that will cause present day J.D. to stop existing as well!

Maria: Eon, let's just talk about this.

RD Lincoln then kicked him in the back of the head and knocked him down ad he caught my baby self.

RD Lincoln: WHOO! That was a close one.

RD Lincoln brought my baby self over.

May and Maria: Aww.

May: J.D. you looked so cute as a baby.

Maria: You were so adorable.

Me: (Blushes) Yeah I was cute back then wasn't I?

Luxord: I'll take your baby self back home.

Luxord took my baby self back to his time and came back 3 seconds later.

Me: You have absolutely no shame picking on little kids! ESPECIALLY LITTLE ME!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 Form and I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren once again.

Me: (Divine Fiery Echoing Voice) **Your time is up Eon! in the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Captain America: AVENGERS…

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS…

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO 100,000 DEATHS!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Superdudes: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Goku: ATTACK!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

We all transformed and we were ready!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed!

Delphine: **"White Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Corcus: **"Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico: **"Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed.

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The Space Rangers transformed!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers Transformed.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers Transformed.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers minus Tommy transformed.

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their Legendary Mode.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers Transformed!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers Transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Jason: "We're ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six, Working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "… And stop Rita!"

Billy: "… And all her messing monsters!"

Trini: "… From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "… And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out Rita we're not backing down, we're the… !"

All: "Power Rangers!"

Andros: "Space Power Red!"

Carlos: "Space Power Black!"

T.J: "Space Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Space Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Space Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Space Power Silver!"

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Wesley: "Time Force Red!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Jen: "Time Force Pink!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Cole: "Guardians of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

Shane: "Power of Air!"

Tori: "Power of Water!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth!"

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder!"

Cam: "Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

Connor: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"

Jack: "ONE! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "TWO! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "THREE! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "FOUR! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Sydney: "FIVE! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Doggie: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

All: "We call fourth the power of light magic! Mystic Force Legend Warriors!"

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: "(Scottish Accent) Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM! Ha!"

Jayden: "Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Lauren: "Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Kevin: "Blue Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Mia: "Pink Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Mike: "Green Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Emily: "Yellow Samurai Ranger, Ready!"

Antonio: "Gold Samurai Ranger, Ready!' ”’

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever!"

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

DINO CHARGER READY!

Dino Charge Rangers: ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

ROOOOOOOAAAAAAARRRRR!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Tyler Navarro: "Tyrannosaurus Rex! Dino Charge Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Dino Charge Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Dino Charge Blue!"

Riley: "(Australian Accent) Velociraptor! Dino Charge Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Dino Charge Pink!"

Sir Ivan: "(British Accent) Pterodactyl! Dino Charge Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Dino Charge Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: "(British Accent) Pachycephalosaurus! Dino Charge Graphite!"

Kendall Morgan: "Plesiosaurus! Dino Charge Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Dino Charge Silver!"

Dino Charge Rangers: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

Ninja Steel Rangers: "Lock In! Ready! Ninja Spin!"

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston Tien: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin Maxwell: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley Foster: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah Thompson: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi Weston: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morpher Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Nico: 27+ YEARS OF LEGACY POWER! POWER RANGERS SHOW THEIR POWER IN THE FACE OF DANGER!

Rangers: IT'S GOOD TO BE A RANGER!

Nico.: POWER RANGERS!

Rangers: RANGERS OF LEGACY!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

An extremely massive fiery explosion went off behind all the rangers and it was massive!

Nico: ATTACK!

Eli: CHARGE!

We powered up and went at him and it was a massive clash.

I punched Eon in the face and fired a massive energy ray and it hit Eon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ben: This time, Eon, you're not stopping the Omnitrix!

Ben turned into Clockwork!

Ben: (Swedish Accent) CLOCKWORK!

Clockwork fired a time ray blast and it hit a rock and dissolved it into dust.

Me: **Or any part of the Space Time Continuum ever again!**

I fired a blast of water and drenched him all over.

Vypra: You will pay for your crimes Eon!

Vypra fired blasts of light and darkness and burned and blasted him all over.

Dark Spicer: YEAH!

Dark Spicer turned into Crystal Freak and fired a blast of diamonds.

Ben 10,000 turned into Ultimate Ben and Activated Ultimate Big Chill's powers.

Ben 10,000: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

He fired a blast of endothermic fire and froze Eon in ice.

Bella: HEATBLAST!

She activated Heatblast's fire powers and fired a massive blast of fire and burned him all over the place.

I fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place.

Clyde: You're not the only one with time powers!

Clyde fired a time ray and it hit Eon's right arm and disintegrated it into dust!

Lincoln: YEAH! Nice shot Clyde!

Electro: Time for you to go boom, asshole!

Me: **Big time.**

Me and Electro fired energy and lightning blasts and they hit him and blew him all over the place.

Clyde: Try this one! TIME STYLE NINJA ART: DOCTOR WHO!

Clyde fired a wave of time energy and it formed into the famous Dr. Who and he blasted Eon all over.

Luxord: And this one! TIME STYLE NINJA ART: TARDIS!

Luxord fired a wave of time energy and it formed into the Time And Relative Dimension In Space time machine and it hit Eon and smashed him down.

Starlight Glimmer: This magic will hurt! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HOGWARTS!

Starlight fired a wave of magic and it formed into the Hogwart's crest.

Star Swirl: This is gonna be good! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DALARAN!

Star Swirl fired a wave of magic and it formed into Dalaran from World of Warcraft.

Clockwork: This will hurt. TECH STYLE NINJA ART: STEAMPUNK AMERICA!

Clockwork fired a massive number of gears and they formed into the awesome pictures of Steampunk America.

Ronnie Anne: And this one! HEAT STYLE NINJA ART:

XITOTEPEC!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of fire and it formed into an army of princess guards from the Incan Empire.

The blasts all hit Eon all over the place and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time for some powerful teamwork!**

Prowl: Lets do it!

Elesa: Yeah!

Prowl and Elesa used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Prowl's Missile Launcher and Elesa's Lightning Powers 100-fold.

Brawl and Francis used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Brawl's guns and explosive shells and Francis's fire powers 100-fold.

Prowl and Elesa: LIGHTNING MISSILE MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired blasts of missiles and lightning.

Brawl and Francis: EXPLOSIVE FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Brawl and Francis fired blasts of explosive shells and fire.

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT AURA MEGA BLAST!

Sora and Robo-Blaze: LIGHTKEY PRISM BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON KARMA BLAST!

Me and Lord Drakkon: FIRESTORM DRAGON BLADEDANCE!

Qin and Captain Cold: FIRE & ICE TORNADO BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: SKYLANDS ELEMENT MAGICSTORM!

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: MEGA THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING BLAST!

Maggie and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC DARKNESS FIRESTORM!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO INCINERATION STRIKE!

Lincoln and Electro: ZETTAWATT THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Megan and Living Laser: CELESTIAL LASER MEGABLAST!

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Dana and Skinner: ICY BLAST OF FURY!

Hay Lin and Vulture: FLYING HURRICANE WINDSTORM!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING BRAMBLE HAMMERSTRIKE!

Kairi and Dr. Arthur Light: PRISMATIC LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Irma and Demyx: MEGATSUNAMI MAELSTROM BLAST!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME GIANT SMASH!

Bertrand and Roman Goodwin: RED FLAME SPIDER BITE!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FLAME LIZARD BLAST!

Haiku and Carly: ORANGE FLAME HUMMINGBIRD SWARM!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO FLAME WHALE POD!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW FLAME MONKEY TROOP!

Brittney and Rex Goodwin: VIOLET FLAME CONDOR FLIGHT!

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: SCIENCE FLAME MEGABLAST!

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE NIGHLOK SUPER BLAST!

Luna Loud and Hydro Man: MAELSTROM MEGABLAST DRENCH!

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO FREEZE BLAST!

Taranee and Heat Wave: INFERNO MEGA INCINERATION!

Lori Loud and Leonard the Pig King: CYCLONIC PIG MEGASTORM!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS OMNI BLAST!

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS SPIDER VENOM BLAST!

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY SNAKE BLAST!

Lily and Ebon: DARKNESS GLOW MAELSTROM!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL CYCLONE MEGA BLAST!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE MEGABARRAGE!

Robin and Common Cold: BIRD SNOT MEGABLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CATSTRIKE BLAST!

Tara and Waffle Woman: INFERNO BREAKFAST INCINERATION!

Cyborg and Technus: SONIC TECHNO BLAST!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: MAELSTROM DRAGON ENVIROBLAST!

Mandee and Selma & Patty: SCORCHING FIRESTORM SURPRISE!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE SMASHING BLAST!

Stella and Chalmers: LIGHTSTORM SUPER SKINNNNEEEEEEEERR BLAST!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: WORST MAN EVER MEGAFLOWER BLAST!

Becky and Rich Texan: BRAMBLE SHOTGUN BLASTS!

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: BUDDHA ENLIGHTENMENT BLAST!

Sam S.L. and the Bully Trio: VOLCANIC PULVERIZER BLAST!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING KRUSTY BURGER BARRAGE!

Sora T. and the Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA BURN!

Homer and Wiggum: PIE BULLETSTORM SURPRISE!

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING LASER THUNDERSTORM!

Kaz and Molten Man: VOLCANIC INFERNO LAVA STORM!

Ariel and Ghost: MAELSTROM PHANTOM BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: RIDDLE TECHNO MEGABLAST!

Roxy and Zexion: NATURE ILLUSION BLAST!

Leif and Condiment King: SUBZERO KETCHUP DELUGE!

Cole Evans and Wolf: LION WOLF THUNDERBLAST!

Stacy Bolton and Ranamon: THUNDERING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Alexis Rhodes and Femme Fatale: ABSOLUTE ZERO WOMEN POWER FIRESTORM!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHTWOOD SPLINTER SHOWER!

Earth and Grumblemon: SHATTERING EARTH SMASH BLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: MIRACLE METAL SHRAPNEL BLAST!

Jeri and Duskmon: DARKNESS LION FIRESTORM!

Onua and Tar Pit: EARTH TAR MEGAWAVE!

Jaden and Speed Demon: ELEMENTAL HERO SPEEDSTORM!

Lane and Eris: CHAOTIC COMEDY APPLESHOWER!

Peyton and King Shark: MAELSTROM OF CHAOS!

Tom Majors and Whirlwind: WINDSTORM OF POWER!

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu: PRISMATIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lok and the Wrecking Crew: SPIRIT WRECKING SMASH BLAST!

Layla and Toiletnator: MAELSTROM OF T.P.!

Harry Potter and Tala: MAGIC OF HOGWARTS BLAST!

Gwen T. and Mr. Fizz: MAGIC SODA FIRESTORM!

Kopaka and Moonstone: SUBZERO MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Lynn Jr. and Mammoth: VOLCANIC SMASHING PUNCH!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: FIRESTORM PENANCE BLAST!

Levi and Professor XXXL: SCIENCE SNOWCONE BLAST!

Omi and Box Ghost: BOX MAELSTROM BLAST!

Vakama and Pyro: TA METRU FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer and El Oso: PHOENIX BEAR FIRESTORM!

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: SMASHING STEAMPUNK RASENGUN

Sam Simpson and Selene: IMMORTAL DARKNESS VAMPIRIC BLAST!

Zick and Tri-Klops: ENERGY DOM MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime and Evil-Lyn: AUTOBOT MEGA MAGIC BLAST!

Yumi and Mer-Man: DARKNESS MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Mallow and Evilseed: FRUIT AND NATURE FIRESTORM!

Skyla and Angel: FLYING ANGEL MEGA BLAST!

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: SLASHING WIND MEGABLAST!

Ash & Pikachu and See-More: LIGHTNING MEGA SIGHTBLAST!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: TECHNO MEGA BARRAGE!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIOACTIVE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lars Loud and Raven Branwen: DARKNESS OMEN BLAST!

Lewa and Kitty: WINDSTORM GHOSTFIRE BLAST!

Stella Zhou and Bronze Kneecap: FIRESTORM BRONZE BLAST!

Syd Chang and U-Foes: COSMIC NATURE MEGABLAST!

Nokama and the Dirty Bubble: MAELSTROM OF PUTRID BUBBLES!

Leon and Artie Ziff: GLOWING GOLD FIRESTORM!

Zarya Moonwolf and Knightbrace: WOLF FIRE MOONLIGHT TEETH BLAST!

Loki Loud and Stinky Butt the Foul: EXPLOSIVE FART MEGABLAST!

Nora Valkyrie and Po Kong: SMASHING HAMMER MOUNTAIN SMASH!

Pinkie Pie and INSTIGATOR: CONFETTI SMASHING BLAST!

Penny and Pete: LIGHT MAGIC DIAMOND STRIKE!

Fluttershy and Carmen Dillo: BUTTERFLY ARMADILLO PUNCH!

Nicole and Control Freak: VIDEO GAME BLAST!

Blake Belladonna and Nergal: DEMON CAT MEGABLAST!

Jaune Arc and Mojo Jojo: EXCALIBUR GENIUS BLAST!

Takanuva and Kyd Wykkyd: TWILIGHT BLAST SURPRISE!

She-Hulk and Trumbipulor: SMASHING ELEPHANT BLAST!

Gali and Man Ray: MAELSTROM WHIRLPOOL MEGA DELUGE BLAST!

Pohatu and Avalanche: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE MEGA BLAST!

Ben and Billy Numerous: MANY CLONE SUPER STRIKE!

Onewa and KGBeast: SMASHING STONE SUPER BLAST!

Kimiko and SSSerpent: FIRESTORM ACID DISSOLVING STORM BLAST!

Troy Burrows and Blizzard: ICE FIRE COLD FLAME BLAST!

Gia Moran and Bonz: UNDEAD TIGER DIG!

CatDog and Mr. Mittens: DOG AND CAT NATURE BLAST!

Sophie Casterwill and Hank Scorpio: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BOMB STRIKE!

Emerald Sustrai and Private Hive: EMERALD SOLDIER CRYSTAL STRIKE!

Loni and Anti-Wanda: MAGIC GRAVITY MEGA BLAST!

Ladybug and Absorbing Man: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE PUNCH SMASH!

Liam and Iron Lung: LIGHTNING WIND HURRICANE STORM!

Julie Yamamoto and Captain Boomerang: BLASTING BOOMERANG EXPLOSION STORM!

Arkayna and Mumbo Jumbo: DRAGONIC MAGIC SUPER BLAST!

Lexx Loud and 2016 Morbucks: COLD HARD CASH FIRE SUPER

STORM!

Hunter and Red X: FIRESTORM X DRILL!

Bloom and Brain Freezer: FIRE DRAGON DRILL OF ICE!

Luke Loud and Cavalier: SMASHING MAELSTROM OF HONOR!

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Musa and Diabolico: DARKNESS MUSIC MEGABLAST!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: GHOST ENERGY ECTOSTORM!

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC DRAGON FLIGHT BLAST!

Sabrina and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Ed and Number 7: ROARING MISSILE THUNDER BLAST!

Pyrrha and Radioactive Man: SLASHING BLAST OF RADIATION!

Spiderman and Vanitas: DARK FIRE WEB MEGABLAST!

Zoe Orimoto and Mirror Master: WIND MIRROR DRAGON BLAST!

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: SQUIRREL LIGHT MEGA BLAST!

Rayden and Aqueduct: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

Kim Possible and Shiva: SPYING FIRESTORM MEGA BLAST!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL ACID BLAST!

Mollie and Zzzax: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

M.J. and Evil Green Ranger: CARNAGE DRILL MEGABLAST!

Carter Grayson and Toyman: TOY DRILL STORM!

Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg: EARTH WOLF FIRE LIGHTNING BLAST!

Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard: WIND AND WEATHER THUNDER SURPRISE!

Connor McKnight and Beetle: LIGHTNING TYRANNO MEGA BLAST!

Shanan and Vulkanus: INTERSTELLAR SMASHING BLAST!

Rarity and Duff Killigan: CRYSTAL SMASHING MEGA BLAST!

Akira Akatsuki and Crimson Dynamo: CRIMSON LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

Randy Cunningham and Kangor: SMASHING NINJA MEGABLAST MON!

Lynn Sr. and Puff: COOKING CHEMICAL ACID MEGA STRIKE!

Aerrow and Vortex: WINDSTORM LIGHTING THUNDER BLAST!

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOST DRILL BLAST!

Whenua and Goliath: EARTHSMASH PUNCH SMASH!

Nuju and Titanium Titan: ICE TITANIUM MEGA PUNCH!

Raymundo and Trickster: WIND TRICK MEGA BLAST!

Ripster and Abomination: SMASHING SHARK CHOMP BLAST!

Piper Willowbrook and Fixer: PHOENIX LASER FIRE BLAST!

Anakin Skywalker and Dr. Destiny: FORCE LIGHTNING DREAM BEAM!

Akiza and Robo-Roxy: ROSE CYBORG BLAST!

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE MANLY BLAST!

Wes Collins and Villamax: TIME SPACE BLAST STORM!

Tracer and Rojo: BRITISH ENERGY BLAST!

Jack Landors and Cad Bane: SPD FORCE MEGABLAST!

May and Loki: ICE LIGHTNING FREEZE BLAST!

Ruby Rose and Deker: RUBY SLASHING BLADE BLAST!

Tyler Bowman and Touch & Go: BLASTING THUNDER PUNCH SMASH!

Applejack and Vreedle Brothers: SMASHING APPLE BLAST PUNCH!

Emerald Goldenbraid and Electrocutioner: UNICORN LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

Clay Bailey and Onyx: SMASHING ONYX PUNCH!

Weiss and Abis Mal: SMASHING RICH THUNDERSTRIKE!

Yang and Motor Ed: SMASHING BLASTER SPEED PUNCH!

Hulk and Dark Turtles: SMASHING EARTH TURTLE PUNCH!

Brody Romero and Taskmaster: FIERY BLAST MEGABLAST!

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT TIGER BLASTER!

Yusei and Mysterio: STARDUST DRAGON MEGA ILLUSION BLAST!

Vert Wheeler and LaGrange: SPEEDING MEGAPUNCH DRIVE BLAST!

Black Widow and Shade: DARKNESS WIDOW BLAST!

Flash and Golden Glider: SPEEDING SKATE MEGABLAST!

Hawkgirl and Magneto: MAGNETIC HAWK THUNDERSTRIKE!

Batman and Black Adam: BAT LIGHTNING DARK THUNDER!

Yugi and The Gentleman Ghost: PHARAONIC GHOST MEGABLAST!

Jack Atlas and Brass Knuckles: SMASHING DRAGON ARCHFIEND BLAST!

Kendra and Shendu: VOLCANIC FLAME MEGA INFERNO!

Georgina and Hsi Wu: SMASHING STONE MEGA SMASH!

Tea and Copperhead: VENOMOUS FAIRY MEGABLAST!

Aquaman and Melter: OCEAN OF MELTING BLAST!

Sheila and Unicorn: CRYSTAL UNICORN MEGABLAST!

Rice and Killer Shrike: SLASHING THUNDERSTRIKE FORCE!

Nanette and Beast Man: ANIMAL KINGDOM SPIRIT BLAST!

Chazz and Titanium Toenail: INFERNAL TITANIUM RAZORSTORM!

Ant Man and Top: SPINNING ANTHILL STORM!

Thor and Gearhead: LIGHTNING CAR BOMBSHOWER!

Hawkeye and Abra Kadabra: MAGIC ARROW SHOWER!

Green Arrow and Jack O Lantern: ARROW PUMPKIN BOMB STORM!

Martian Manhunter and Mole Man: MARS MOLE BLAST STORM!

Captain America and Batroc: LEAPING SMASHING SHIELD BLAST!

Vince and Vin Moosk: CRYSTAL TIE SMASHER!

Sydney Burlington and Trap Jaw: ETERNIA THUNDERSTRIKE LASER!

Green Lantern and Jet: WILL FIRE MEGABLAST!

Captain Marvel and Swordsman: SWORD OF JUSTICE BLAST!

Maxxine Stennson and The Mummy: EGYPT CORRODIUM THUNDERSTRIKE!

Seto Kaiba and Yenaldoshi: BLUE EYES WOLF FLAME HYPERSONIC BLAST!

Iron Man and Grizzly: IRON GRIZZLY SLASH AND BURN!

Wonder Woman and Kite Man: FLYING AMAZON BLAST!

War Machine and Ragdoll: MACHING DOLL MEGABLAST!

Rocket Raccoon and Trapster: GALAXY TRAP THUNDER BLAST!

Superman and Pinky & the Brain: KRYPTON MOUSE SUPERBLAST!

We fired massive energy blasts and more and all that and the blasts all hit Eon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **You will pay for your crimes Eon!**

Gwen T.: That's right! You are not taking Earth without a fight!

Ben, Gwen, Kevin, Professor Paradox, Ben 10,000, me, Nico, Clyde, Luxord: EXTRATERRESTRIAL MEGABLAST BURST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and the blast hit Eon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eon was beaten and knocked down and badly hurt all over.

Me: It's over Eon!

Eon: I still have one more trick up my sleeve. (snaps his fingers)

Lincoln: What the Hell did you just do?!

Eon: (chuckles): I just erased some minor memories of yours.

Eon then disintegrated into dust in an instant and his evil spirit then appeared.

Me: You and your Chronian scum are not welcome here or in any timeline! (Holds hand out to his face) SUPER HAKAI!

He was obliterated and erased from existence forever.

Dark Spicer: I don't know why Eon snapped his fingers. But it didn't save him from biting the dust.

Eddy: You said it. Now, let's go and celebrate at Burpin Burger.

Me: Good idea. Now guys did he erase your memories on the Digimon Emperor Returning?

Nico: That's impossible! He's not gonna return!

Me, Eli, my kids, The Royal Defenders and the Masters of Evil all gasped!

Me: Looks like he erased those memories. Oh man.

Nico: What are you talking about?

Me: I'll explain later Nico.

We later were back on Earth and went to the Burpin Burger.

Ben: (To the viewers) This was one amazing adventure and we are now free of Eon and this time he will never return.

Me: No he won't.

The timelines and everything was saved and Dark Spicer used the Superlaser after Lucy cut open a portal to Chronia and he blew Chronia and the Chronians apart and killed them all. Freeing the entire universe from their crimes.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Eon was the main bad guy from Ben 10: Race Against Time, the live action movie from 2007 and Christian Anholt did a great job portraying him in that movie. It was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a funny superhero chapter where we meet and help the funny superhero The Tick deal with one of his enemies. We're going to take on Lava Man and he is gonna be too hot to handle. Plus were going to face Temple Fugate A.K.A. The Clock King and he will have Number 72: Shogi Rook.

See you all tomorrow.

# Meeting the Tick and Arthur

In the kitchen, Me and Nico were eating the most deadliest sandwich ever known to modern man. It was a 10-decker Chicken and Beef Sandwich topped with garlic sauce, Flatchup, Onions, Refried Beans and more. It was a sandwich called the Toxic Garlic Flatulator, a sandwich so lethal that not even the weakest of stomachs could handle its potency. Mordecai and Rigby told us about it and it was a lethal sandwich. Benson told us that he tried one and he couldn't stop farting for over a week. It must've been THAT lethal.

We finished eating the sandwiches.

Me: Ahh. Man those were delicious.

Nico: You said it. Now we wait.

Me: Yep.

We went to join everyone.

Batman: You know there are other Robot Chicken sketches featuring me, right?

Ground Man: We know. But we thought we would show you this one first.

Me: This is one of my favorites.

Nico: Mine too.

I pulled up the sketch and it was a good one.

*[Scene: On a street, at Christmas time as snow falls with a Santa ringing a bell for charity in the background, three young boys sing a holiday favorite… ]*

**Boys** : *(singing)* Jingle Bells, Batman smells, Robin laid an egg! The Batmobile lost its…

*[One of the boys, Dougie, turns and bumps into someone… it's the Caped Crusader himself alongside his partner Robin.]*

**Dougie** : Batman?

*[Santa turns, sees the duo and flees in a panic]*

**Batman** : Keep singing boys, we were learning a lot.

**Robin** : Yeah, I never knew Batman had an odor problem.

**Batman** : *(he sniffs under his armpits)* Hmm… weird, I don't smell anything. Do you Dougie?

*[Batman grabs Dougie's head and stuffs the boy's face into his armpit. Dougie's muffled screams can be heard]*

**Batman** : I can't hear you.

*[Batman throws Dougie back to his friends]*

**Dougie** : *(starting to cry)* I want my mommy!

**Batman** : Yeah, me too.

*[Batman and Robin high-five at this, before Robin steps forward towards the now frightened boys]*

**Robin** : I may be named after a bird, but that doesn't mean I'm dropping eggs.

*[The Boy Wonder suddenly grabs Dougie's head and starts slamming it into his ass-cheeks]*

**Robin** : You wanna check these for some eggs? Huh, you see any fucking eggs in there?!

*[Robin lets Dougie go]*

**Boy:** We gotta go! Run! Get out of here!

*[The three boys start to run down the street]*

**Robin** : They're getting away, Batman.

**Batman** : Not on my watch.

*[Batman presses a button on his glove. Suddenly, as the three boys run for it the Batmobile (which certainly hasn't 'lost a wheel') arrives and runs them all over]*

**Batman** : The rats are scattering.

**Robin** : *(pulling out and swinging his Bolo Whip)* Holy, these motherfuckers aren't going anywhere!

*[Robin throws the Bolo Whip which wraps round one of the boys feet, tripping him up and causing him to land on his face, causing gruesome injuries.*

*Batman then throws a Batarang, which lodges itself firmly in Dougie's back causing him to fall. As the boy struggles for life, Batman walks over and throws a few more in his back and a final one in his head, finishing him off.*

*As the final boy climbs onto the kerb, Robin walks up]*

**Boy:** *(desperate)* Sorry!

**Robin** : You can tell your dentist *I'm* sorry.

*[Robin raises his leg and kerb-stomps the boy… and as he does, we cut to reality, as a music teacher is telling this story to one of the young boys in his class as his horrified classmates listen on]*

**Music Teacher**… and the police didn't even investigate the children's disappearance because Batman is above the law. But please Troy, keep singing your hilarious version of 'Jingle Bells' and fucking up my Christmas program. No? All right then, from the top.

We laughed hysterically.

Robin: All that over a Christmas song?!

Aylene: To be fair, it can be annoying sometimes.

Me: Well the Joker sang it and it was a stupid taunting song.

Nico: I remember that! That was crazy.

Lincoln: Yeah. But that song is silly and funny.

Me: Yeah. But it's very insulting to the great Batman and Robin.

Batman: I know.

Robin: It sure is.

Me: If the Joker comes back you can kill him and banish him to the Warp for making that song.

Nico: Yeah.

Robin: Good idea.

Starscream: I wonder where Batman and Robin hid the bodies of the children in that sketch. (everyone stares at him) What? I'm still a Decepticon, you know.

Me: That's true. But it was just a cartoon you know.

Nico: Yeah we know and Starscream is still a Decepticon yes. Violence is what they do still even under my leadership now that Megatron is dead.

Lincoln: Yeah.

RD Girl Jordan: That's true.

Me: Yep.

Batman: The scary part? I may have to do that to a villain eventually.

Jetfire: Just don't do it on kids, okay?

Batman: I won't.

Me: That's why he's only doing it on those that are lost souls like The Joker, Scarecrow and villains like that.

Nico: Yep.

Later we were getting ready for another awesome adventure.

Gluko: Where are we going this time?

Me: We're going to New York City again.

Nico: I love New York City.

Me: We all do. But the reason we're going there is to meet the iconic funny hero The Tick.

Lynn Sr.: The Tick!? He's one of the goofiest Heroes that I know!

Lincoln: You know him dad?

Lynn Sr.: I watched the show before you guys came and I was laughing my head off silly.

Kick Buttowski: Sounds like he is one funny hero. How he is as daring as me.

Me: He is funny!

FFAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTT!

Me: (Blushes) Oops! Pardon me!

Lincoln: WHEW! That was ripe!

Me: Sorry. That was that sandwich that me and Nico had.

Benson: You guys are gonna be farting for a week.

Me: I know.

Mr. Fizz, LaGrange, Leonard, The Wrecking Crew, Snake and Merman then appeared.

Fizz: (Spanish Accent) Can me, LaGrange, the Wrecking Crew, Snake, Leonard, and Merman go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can and I must warn you guys. Me and Nico ate a lethal sandwich that Mordecai and Rigby told us about called the Toxic Garlic Flatulator. It's a lethal 10-decker sandwich with the worst kinds of gas inducing foods ever known. So we're going to be really gassy.

FFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRTTTT!

Me: Pardon me. See what I mean?

Leonard: We sure do!

Wrecker: WHEW! Man that is rank!

Snake: Dude! When you said it was that dangerous you weren't kidding.

Me: Yeah.

We were off to New York City.

---

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

---

We arrived in New York City and it was just as busy as ever.

Me: New York City. Such an awesome place.

Leni: I totes can't wait to start shopping here.

Me: I know Leni. This city has everything.

Nico: And they don't call it The City That Never Sleeps for nothing.

Lincoln: Yep.

Chompy Mage: Is that them?

We saw The Tick and Arthur fighting criminals at a local bank and they were beating the crap out of Arthur.

Me: Lets go help them out!

We went and jumped in.

Me: Hey robbers! Take a whiff of this!

I aimed my butt in their faces and let loose a deadly fart.

FFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTT!

The fart was so toxic that it knocked out the robbers and Lori tied them up and Lynn, Lori and Lola were beating the living shit out of the robbers.

The Tick: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Wow! It's an honor to meet you!

Me: Same here Tick.

Arthur: Thank you all so much for saving me.

Lucy Loud: Anytime Arthur.

Laney: Are you all right?

Arthur: I'll be all right.

Bulldozer: (growls at the robbers) Run. Make it interesting.

Nico: YEAH!

The robbers ran and Wonder Woman lassoed them with her lasso.

Sunset Shimmer touched them and saw into their pasts. She saw that they were stealing all that money to win the girls of their dreams.

Sunset Shimmer: You don't need to steal all that money to impress girls you like.

Then the robbers broke down crying.

Robber 1: (Crying) I'm SORRY!

Me: Wow! Those powers of yours are amazing Sunset. But it looks like these three will have all the time in the world to think about their crimes.

Rainbow Dash: In jail!

Nico: For the next 20 to 40 years.

We loaded the robbers into the Paddy Wagon and they were crying.

Tick: Thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: Anytime Tick. But it's an honor to meet the great heroes that make us split our sides.

Arthur: We do make people laugh with our adventures.

Nico: You sure do.

Toad Man: Is there somewhere where we can talk more?

The Tick: In my apartment. We can go there.

We went to his apartment and it was an average size apartment.

Me: Nice place.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: You guys are awesome at what you all do and you have to be one of the funniest heroes ever.

Tick: Thanks guys.

Snake: (to Arthur) Dude, why do you let people pick on you all the time?

Arthur: Well, I'm not really much of a fighter. But I'm good at other things.

Lynn: Well, we respect that. But maybe it's time that some of us teach you how to defend yourself.

Me: That's right. Being a superhero is dangerous work and we have been doing it for 5 years now. Even before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But our three girls of the Trinity of Violence can get you ready and help you out.

Arthur: Really? Wow! Thank you guys.

Lola: No problem.

Lori: Lets get to it girls!

Tick: Arthur, if you told me you always had some trouble in battle, I would've been happy to train you.

Plant Man: Well, either way, he's getting the training he needs now.

Me: That's right. And he is doing much better now.

Lori, Lynn and Lola were really whipping him into shape and the sweat he had was coming out of him like Niagara Falls.

Gwen (TD): I don't think I've ever seen anyone sweat that much before.

Lincoln: Usually it's Lynn that sweats that much.

Lynn: True. But yeah.

Lori, Lynn and Lola got to work in helping Arthur. A montage played of them helping him and they were pushing through his workout like how Jillian Michaels does. They were really helping him all over with jumping jacks, running, lifting weights, punching bag, protein breaks and more.

Later after a painstaking workout, Arthur was better than ever before. He had bigger muscles and he lost his big gut and he looked like he was ready to take on the toughest bad guys.

Me: Wow! You look great Arthur!

Arthur: Thanks guys! I look awesome!

He did pushups with one finger.

Me: Whoa! He is ripped.

Nico: YEAH!

Merman: Are there any bad guys of yours that are active right now?

Tick: I have lots of bad guys and all of them are stupid!

Me: Looks like your enemies are now our enemies.

FFFAAAAAAAARRRRRTTTT!

Me: Oops! Pardon me.

Nico: We had a lethal sandwich that was loaded with stuff that makes you fart like bats out of Hell and it is not pretty.

Me: Yeah.

Tick: But there is one enemy we need your help with: The Lava Man.

He told us all about him.

---

The **Lava Man** is a nameless assassin from a race of lava men. He appears in one episode of *The Tick* animated series in its first season. He does not speak any lines of dialogue in the episode, so his motives have to be explained by other characters.

Despite having no speaking parts, he was voiced by Townsend Coleman.

Crime report

The Lava Man is first shown emerging to the surface of the Earth shortly after the arrival of the Mole King, who is drawn to the surface by the desire to court a supermodel named Mindy Moleford. The lava man sheds his overcoat and proceeds to silently and deliberately seek the Mole King. He attempts to kill the Mole King.

His advisor tells the Tick that the lava people are a hostile race who wish to start a war between themselves and the mole people, and who planned to spark the tension by having their assassin commit regicide. The Tick incapacitates the assassin, and sends him to the mole guard force to be arrested, and that is the last that is ever heard about him.

---

We gasped.

Me: WHOA! Sounds like this guy is too hot to handle.

Nico: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah. Sounds like he would fry anything he touches.

Lana: Yeah.

Tick: He would.

Clayface: That Lava Man guy probably can't shapeshift like I can.

Me: I don't think he has that kind of power. But that would be something if he did.

Nico: That would be cool.

Lola: Or hot you mean.

FFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTT!

Nico: Sorry.

Lola: You're excused Nico.

Leonard: Why can't you use your powers to cure you and Nico of your farting problem?

Me: Mordecai and Rigby said that this sandwich would cause uncontrollable flatulence.

Nico: We knew what we were getting ourselves into when we ate it.

Abby: Yeah we saw that the sandwich also had Flatchup in it.

Nico: Wasn't that the ketchup Fartor made?

Ty: Yeah it was.

Me: No wonder we have been really gassy.

Abby: Here's the stuff.

She handed us a bottle of Flatchup and we read the ingredients.

Me: Lets see. Broccoli, beans, cauliflower, Brussels Sprouts, prunes, bran extract, garlic, whoa! Lots of stuff in here! And it's all mostly roughage.

Nico: That is lethal ketchup! I can't believe Fartor made this.

Me: After this, I have a feeling I'm going to be sitting on the toilet for quite a long time.

Nico: Me too.

Me: Lets get going.

FAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTT!

Me: Pardon me!

We went out to find the Lava Man.

Thundercracker: Me and Skywarp will look for Lava Man in the air.

Skywarp: (to me, Lori, Lynn, and Lola) Look, I know me and Thundercracker attempted to leave the team the other day. But… no hard feelings about that?

Lori: No hard feelings.

Lynn: Yeah we're cool.

Lola: Yep.

Me: That's good.

FFFAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRTTTTT!

Nico: Scuse me!

Skywarp and Thundercracker left and they came back 10 minutes later and they had news.

Skywarp: We found him! He's in Central Park!

Me: Lets get over there!

LaGrange: Tick, if you want, I can give you and Arthur a ride in my car.

Tick: Thank you LaGrange.

Me: Lets get moving.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Applejack: This is gonna be exciting!

We were off to Central Park!

We later arrived and we saw some trees on fire and we saw the Lava Man and he was burning the park all over.

We absorbed the fire.

Me: Hey you freak of Lava!

He saw us.

Me: Time for you to cool down!

I fired a wave of water at him and it hit him and cooled down his right arm. He screamed in pain as a huge cloud of steam came out of him and his arm turned to solid rock.

Me: WHOA! He's made of pure lava from the Earth's core!

His arm cracked and a new lava arm formed back.

Me: He's gonna be hard to beat.

Nico: But he is too hot to handle.

Vanitas, Skulker, Riddler, Comic Book Guy, Shiv and Katnappe then appeared.

Me: Vanitas, Skulker, Riddler, Comic Book Guy, Shiv and Katnappe.

Comic Book Guy: Looks like you guys are sweating as much as we are.

Me: No kidding and the steam coming off of this guy is big.

Nico: No kidding.

Vanitas: We also heard we have been farting up a storm.

Me: We sure have and it is rank.

Skulker: (to Nico) So, how long have you and J.D. been farting?

Nico: Ever since we ate those sandwiches!

Vanitas: That must've been disgusting.

Riddler: You two probably shouldn't have eaten those sandwiches.

Me: Well we were doing it as part of a dare. Eat it and go the longest without ripping one. Didn't work out one bit.

Nico: Yeah. Made us fart almost immediately.

Lincoln: And they are just as bad as Lori's farts.

Lori: I do not fart! It was my shoe!

We rolled our eyes.

?: You're gonna wish it was your shoes when I make you suffer with my pranks!

A figure came out and it was RUDE ELF from episode 33 of Dino Thunder!

---

**Rude Elf** is reindeer/Mistletoe/Santa themed monster created by Elsa's dream machine. He appears in the episode *In Your Dreams* .

Conner is consumed with dread on having to do early Christmas shopping with his mother, when he dreams of Rude Elf. Rude Elf is being chased by the Power Rangers on their Raptor Riders, when he summons the Triptoids as his little helpers. Rude Elf proves to be very powerful with his holiday magic, but when the other Rangers realize that Conner is still under Elsa's dream spell, they use their Dino Gem power to strengthen him. The Red Ranger uses this energy to become the Triassic Ranger and takes Rude Elf into the Christmas Triassic Dimension, where he destroys him. Rude Elf grows and captures the Mezodon Megazord in his bag of toys. Unfortunately for him, the Black Ranger comes riding in on the Brachiozord and uses his Brachio Staff to take him down long enough to free the Megazord. The Triceramax Megazord destroys Rude Elf, foiling Elsa's plan.

---

Connor McKnight: Rude Elf!

Rude Elf: Long time no see Red Ranger!

Me: I remember you! You were made by Elsa to destroy the rangers while Connor was asleep because of her.

Rude Elf: That's right. Good memory on you for a freak.

Me: Easy for you to say you repulsive freak. And another thing, Christmas ended last month last year.

Rude Elf: (to Eddy) Before we fight, here's a present from me. (gives Eddy present)

Eddy: Thanks!

But when Eddy opened the present, it was revealed to be a bomb.

KABOOM!

It exploded in Eddy's face!

Me: Man that gag is old.

Eddy: (Coughs) No kidding!

Eddy was covered in black soot.

Me; Hey Rude Elf, Sniff on this! Light me Nico!

Nico: Right!

FFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

Nico lit my fart gas on fire and turned it into a deadly flamethrower and I burned Rude Elf all over the place.

Lincoln: YEAH!

?: But your time is about to run out.

A figure came out and it was Temple Fugate A.K.A. THE CLOCK KING!

---

**The Clock King** is a villain in *Batman: The Animated Series*, recreated for the show as Temple Fugate. His name is a reference on the Latin phrase *tempus fugit*, literally meaning,"time flies".

Temple Fugate is the head of a time and motion study consulting company who is being sued for all its funds-he is more tense than usual because he has one appeal left-if he loses he's bankrupt. Fugate is an odd, lonely man obsessed with time and punctuality; His every waking moment is pre-planned, on a "to do" list broken down into a precise schedule. When urged by then-lawyer Hamilton Hill to take a coffee break at 3:15, later than usual, Fugate initially refuses, as he does not want to ruin his schedule. After reflection on

Hill's words, Fugate takes the coffee break later. During the break, just when Fugate starts to relax, everything that could go wrong does, as Fugate loses documents and is late for his court appointment. As punishment for being late, the judge throws the case out, Fugate unjustly loses the case with no trial, and goes bankrupt. Fugate swears revenge on Hamilton Hill and later finds out that Hill's firm was the plaintiff for the court date Fugate was late for (though Hill apparently had nothing to do with that case). However, Fugate later claims that Hill's actual crime was making him LATE.

## The Clock King

Seven years later, Fugate becomes the Clock King, using his keen knowledge of the element of time, he turns to a life of crime and revenge. Swearing revenge because he believed Hill had done it on purpose, Fugate returned seven years later, now going by the name "Clock King", causing havoc and running afoul of Batman. However, Fugate had prepared himself well for this by studying news footage of Batman and learning his every move, making him a worthy adversary of Batman. After nearly succeeding in trapping and killing Batman, Clock King kidnaps Mayor Hill and ties him to the hands of a giant clock on the 7th anniversary of his bankruptcy so the Mayor would have an appoiment with the Grim Reaper at 3:15. His first attempt to kill Mayor Hill ends in a climatic battle with Batman inside the wheels of a clock tower, which Fugate accidentally jams with his clock-hand-like sword. The machinery collapses, and Fugate disappears in the fray laughing insanely claiming there is always a way out. He is presumed dead, but Batman has his doubts, and is convinced that Fugate is still alive and it is only a matter of *time* before he strikes again.

Fugate eventually resurfaces unharmed, now armed with a device he uses to travel at near-light speed (stolen from a scientist named Dr. Wakati, for whom he works as a butler by the name "Harold"). This time, Fugate plants a bomb at Mayor Hill's dedication to the new court house, planning to blow it up and kill dozens of people. Batman and Robin, having learned Fugate's secret from Dr. Wakati, use a similar device to slow down the bomb's explosion while throwing it into the river. Fugate, his plans foiled, tries to escape, but

Robin catches him and destroys the device, rendering him unable to flee. He is subsequently arrested and imprisoned in Stonegate Penitentiary.

---

Batman: Temple Fugate.

Me: A.K.A. The Clock King. Weren't you a prominent defense attorney that was driven by revenge to kill Mayor Hill for ruining your case?

Clock King: That's right J.D. my good man. You always were right on time for making those assessments.

Me: Read a lot of comics and watched TV and all that. But I find it very pathetic that you are driven by revenge because you lost one little case.

Nico: Wasn't that case thrown out?

Me: I think so but I don't know the full extent of the story.

Clock King: (to the Masters of Evil) You will pay for not even thinking of recruiting me!

Comic Book Guy: Considering how not dangerous your reputation is, can you blame us?

Me: They didn't recruit you because you are mentally unstable Temple!

Nico: Yeah and you turned to a life of crime and revenge just because you lost one little case. How pathetic.

Eli: You are a disgrace to all lawyers everywhere!

Me: Yeah! By the way how did you find us all the way here?

Clock King: This told me.

He pulled out a Number card and it was NUMBER 72: SHOGI

ROOK!

We gasped in shock!

Eli: Number 72: Shogi Rook.

Jessie: That card's name is based on the Rook in Shogi.

Shikamaru: I like playing Shogi but this is such a drag.

Nico: Yeah but still a Number is a Number.

Me: Yep.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Looks like you guys are busy and really sweating up a storm.

Me: And me and Nico are farting up the storm clouds to go with it.

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTT

Me: Excuse me!

Nico: We had lethal sandwiches that Mordecai and Rigby told us about and they are ravaging our digestive tracts.

Vypra: Whoa I can see that. But I have the last member of the Bounty Hunter 5 for Numbuh 5 to face as her archenemy. And here she is now.

A woman dressed in a Darth Vader Style outfit came out and she took off her helmet and it was a woman with orange hair and blue eyes. It was PRINCESS MIRA OF THE ANDALUVIANS!

---

**Princess Mira** is an intergalactic bounty hunter and the former ruler of the Andaluvian nation. She made her only appearance in Episode XLIV: The Princess and the Bounty Hunters.

Her backstory is somewhat similar to Jack, though her goal strays from his. Princess Mira was once ruler of the Andaluvians, but when

Aku enslaved her people, she became a bounty hunter. She garnered an impressive reputation for herself, though nobody reveals any exact details. Her ultimate goal was to claim Jack's bounty as a ransom for her people's liberty. In Episode XLIV, "The Princess and the Bounty Hunters," she met up with the bounty hunters Jujunga, I and Am, The Gentleman, and Boris. Jack was traveling through the snow regions at the time, and all of them sought to claim his bounty. Mira listened to each of the bounty hunters' plans to kill Jack, and pointed out their flaws in each one, finishing by denouncing all of them as powerless against the samurai. Boris attacked her in rage, but she easily defeated him, upon which she revealed her identity, and said that as strong as she was, Mira knew that she was incapable of defeating Jack. She told them of her plan, combining all of their intended strategies with a plan to ambush him in the snow, snatch his sword, and finish him off with Am's bombs. She promised that in exchange for their cooperation, she would pay them the sum of Jack's bounty plus tenfold. All of them agreed though Boris did so somewhat reluctantly. Mira sent Am to keep a lookout for Jack and supervised the remaining bounty hunters when they were digging for the trap, compelling Boris to continue by her mere presence. After they finished preparing, she whiled the time away by practicing *iai* slashes on water drops from a melting icicle. Soon, Am sent word to I that Jack was approaching, and when I passed on the news, they all fled to the trap. They waited for several tense minutes as Jack approached. When they sprung the trap, the fight ended in only a few seconds; Jack effortlessly defeated I, Jajunga, The Gentleman, and Am with a single sword slash each, and defeated Boris by catching and then throwing Am's bombs at him. Mira fell with identical ease, Jack using his sword to shatter hers, kicking her in the abdomen and destroying her helmet with a punch, sending her flying into a nearby tree trunk. Mira got up as Jack sheathed his sword, and she saw that the others were defeated. Discouraged but unwilling to give up, she drew her dagger and prepared to attack as Jack stood by impassively, his back to Mira. Ultimately, she knew that it was a futile effort; shedding bitter tears, she dropped the dagger and fell to her knees in defeat. Jack neither spoke nor looked at her, not even turning to face her again, as he continued his journey. After the past Aku's destruction, her kingdom was presumably spared from the oppression by Aku. However, how it affected her existence is unknown.

Abilities and equipment

**Physical Power:** Mira is lithe, agile, and has significant physical capabilities, allowing her to defeat the much larger and bulkier Boris easily.

**Metal Suit:** Mira wears a suit of metal armor over her entire body, which seems to offer significant protection against her enemies. Her helmet contains a speech modifier that significantly deepens her voice, allowing her to masquerade as a male if need be.

**Tactical Skill:** Mira is a skilled tactician, correctly knowing that she would not be able to defeat Jack on her own and coming up with a formidable plan to beat him. However, she ultimately made the same mistake that she pointed out to each of her fellow bounty hunters: underestimating Jack's capabilities.

**Weapons:** Mira is an expert swordsman and staff fighter. The sword that she carries resembles a bo staff when sheathed, allowing her access to both fighting styles. The material that composes the blade pales before the strength of Jack's sword, however. She also carries a dagger as a last resort.

**Swordsmanship:** Despite being easily bested by Jack, Mira is still an excellent swordsman, as she is able to repeatedly slice falling drops of water in half with her blade in a single motion.

---

Me: Princess Mira!

Princess Mira: Good to see you all again J.D.

Me: Same here. How have your people been ever since we killed Aku?

Princess Mira: We've all been doing great and much better than ever thanks to all of you.

Me: Glad we could help you all.

Shanan: You're one of the Andaluvians from what I recall.

Princess Mira: That's right.

Qin: What are the Andaluvians?

Shanan: One of the most powerful warrior races in the galaxy. They are a race of intergalactic bounty hunters that go after the toughest and most dangerous prey. Very powerful too. But they are friendly to everyone and fierce to their enemies.

Me: That's right Shanan and she and the rest of the Bounty Hunter 5 did a really amazing ambush trap on us during our journeys as the Brave 12.

Samurai Jack: I remember that. That was very well planned out.

Me: It sure was. And I commend you all for trying to get the drop on us like that.

Princess Mira: Thank you all kindly.

Me: You're welcome.

Shanan: Not only are the Andaluvians powerful warriors but they are also very skilled master tacticians. Their tactical skills put even the greatest of military strategists to shame.

Qin: That's amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Princess Mira: Glad you all think so.

Me: Lets get it on shall we?

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Aqua, Sora, Kairi, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl. Dan Kuso, Chaor, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker

---

Skulker was first.

Skulker: (to Aqua) Are you excited for the upcoming simulator adventure?

Aqua: You know I am Skulker and we're going to be taking on all of Organization XIII in 13 worlds.

Sora: It's gonna be an awesome and unforgettable adventure!

Kairi: Yeah it is! And we're going to show those evil monsters that if you mess with our universe we're going to mess with you.

Twilight Sparkle: You said it Kairi!

Princess Celestia: I always get a thrill out of all these adventures with you guys.

Star Swirl: So do it. It's one of the most fun things we do.

Skulker: It sure is. And I see you guys have Dan and the Brawlers helping you out.

Dan: We sure are. And we want to get some practice in like Twilight and all her friends did so we can get in on the action.

Chaor: That's gonna be fun.

Dan: And here's my Bakugan! DRAGONOID BURN!

In a massive vortex of Fire came TITANIUM DRAGONOID!

Drago: This is gonna be fun!

Skulker: So cool! Lets go!

Skulker went at them with his went at them.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets see how this will be for you! SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: BLADES OF DARKNESS!

She formed the Dark Element Symbol and fired blades of crescent moons at Skulker.

Princess Celestia: How about these fires to brighten your day? SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF SOLAR FIRE!

Princess Celestia spread her wings and fired blasts of fire.

Star Swirl: Lets get it on! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARS OF JUSTICE!

Star Swirl fired waves of magic that formed into stars.

Dan: Ability Activate! (Card appears on his bracelet) DRAGON FORCE STRIKER!

Drago formed a bunch of red lenses and fired a massive focused beam of fire.

Dan: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: INCINERATION LASER BURST!

Dan fired a powerful focused laser of fire.

Chaor: Lets do it! FIRE DEMON STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE UNDERWORLD SHOT!

Chaor fired a blast of fire from his hand.

Aqua, Sora, Kairi, Gluko and Storm Shadow fired blasts of light and energy and water and the blasts all hit Skulker and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skulker was knocked down in a powerful fiery explosion.

Aqua: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so cool!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was! That was cool!

Dan: AWESOME!

Drago: That was just as fun as a brawl.

---

Battle 2: Tecna, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Granny Smith, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Runo, Vinta, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS The Riddler

---

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this: when do you think J.D. and Nico will stop farting?

Tecna: (British Accent) We honestly have no clue and human anatomy was never my strongsuit.

Applejack: But those sandwiches they ate are really messing up their insides.

Apple Bloom: They sure are and I would hate to see J.D. or Nico have to go to the bathroom in the middle of a fight and there isn't a bathroom anywhere here in Central Park.

Granny Smith: No kidding.

Big Mac: Nope.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) J.D. and Nico are tough laddies. They can weather it.

Runo: They sure can and they can get through it all like they did many times in the past.

Vinta: Yeah that's a fact.

Runo: And here's my Bakugan for the fight. TIGRERRA SHINE!

She threw a Bakugan and in a flash of rainbow light came Tigrerra!

Tigrerra: This is gonna be a fun time with us.

Riddler: So amazing! I can't wait for all of us to get Bakugan of our own. Lets do it!

Riddler went at them and they went at him.

Applejack: Lets round him up Pardners! THUNDERSTORM APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS LIGHTNING APPLE SHOWER!

Applejack fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into lightning apples.

Apple Bloom: Lets do it! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF INFERNO APPLES!

Apple Bloom fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into fire apples.

Granny Smith: Lets see how you like this! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANE OF APPLES!

Granny Smith fired a massive blast of wind and it formed into wind apples.

Big Mac: APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: STAR APPLE SURPRISE!

Big Mac fired a wave of stars and it formed into stellar apples.

Rockhoof: Time for fun lads! VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: TRINITY OF THUNDER!

Rockhoof fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into a Valknut of lightning.

Runo: ABILITY ACTIVATE! (A card appears on her bracelet) LIGHTNING TORNADO!

Blade Tigrerra fired a tornado of lightning.

Runo: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: STREAMS OF PRIME LIGHT!

Runo fired a massive blast of rainbow light.

Vinta: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SANDSTORM ROCKSTORM!

Vinta fired a wave of sand and rocks.

Tecna fired a massive blast of energy and Chompy Mage fired waves of Chompy's and Cynder fired waves of black lightning. The blasts all hit Riddler and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Riddler was knocked down.

Tecna: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great pardners!

Runo: That was so awesome!

Tigrerra: It sure was. We had a lot of fun with that.

Apple Bloom: Yeah we did!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

---

Battle 3: Spiderman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Sassy Saddles, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Kughar, Toad Man and Bounce Man VS Vanitas

---

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) After the two battles we recently went through, Lava Man shouldn't be a challenge.

Spiderman: Nah, he will be a walk in the park compared to everything we went through.

Rarity: Indeed he will be.

Sweetie Belle: But we have to be ready for whatever he might through at us.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) That's right and he is a creature of pure lava so he will be tough to handle.

Mistmane: He sure will. But we can handle it.

Sable Spirit: You said it.

Marucho: And as an Aquos Brawler, Water is my element so we'll cool him down with no problem.

Kughar: We sure will.

Marucho: And here's my Bakugan for the party. PREYAS! SURGE!

In a vortex of water came Marucho's Bakugan, Preyas!

Preyas: Lets get this maelstrom party started!

Vanitas: So awesome! Lets get it on!

Vanitas went at them and they went at him.

Rarity: Lets show our rapture! DIAMOND STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW OF DIAMOND JEWELS!

Rarity fired a wave of rainbow energy and it formed into a stream of diamonds and jewels.

Sweetie Belle: Lets show some awesome fun! JEWEL STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE BLADE DANCE!

Sweetie Belle formed a sword of sapphire jewels and fired waves of blue energy.

Sassy Saddles: Lets do this! RUBY STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBALLS OF RUBY!

Sassy Saddles fired red fireballs.

Mistmane: Lets do it guys! EMERALD STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF EMERALD!

Mistmane fired waves of emerald fire that formed into emerald leaves.

Sable Spirit: Lets see how you like this one! WULFENITE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF WULFENITE!

Sable Spirit fired waves of orange fire and it formed into Orange Crystal Flames.

Marucho: ABILITY ACTIVATE! BLUE SQUALL!

Preyas: Take this!

He fired a massive wave of blue water.

Marucho: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSUNAMI MAELSTROM OF THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE!

Maruchu formed a triangle and fired a massive blast of water and it formed into a wave of water.

Kughar: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO BREATH!

He fired a massive blast of water from his mouth.

Spiderman fired web blasts, Toad Man fired Acid Rain and Bounce Man fired bouncy balls.

The blasts all hit Vanitas and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Spiderman: Another awesome victory by your friendly neighborhood Spiderman!

Rarity: Rapture, darling you've outdone yourself!

Sassy Saddles: We sure did!

Marucho: So awesome! This was awesome!

---

## Battle 4: Whitney, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Julie, Ulfheddin, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy

---

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) The Tick reminds me of both Batman and Spider Man.

Whitney: He kinda does doesn't he. But he was on back in the mid 1990's.

Fluttershy: On the way here, Lynn Sr. told us how funny he is and how he would always crack him up in his high school days.

Tree Hugger: He sure knows how to make people laugh with great auras dudes.

Discord: And I love a good laugh all the time and from what we heard he knows how to make people split. (Splits in two down the middle)

They laughed at what Discord did.

Comic Book Guy: That is very amusing.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is. But Discord always knows how to make us laugh.

Julie: He sure does. And he's really funny.

Ulfheddin: You said it Julie.

Julie: And here's my Bakugan. LETS SMASH GOREM!

In an upheaving part of the ground came HAMMER GOREM!

Gorem: Ready to Smash and Rock!

Julie: Yeah!

Comic Book Guy: Indeed we shall. Lets do it!

Comic Book Guy ran at them and they went at him.

Fluttershy: Time for some Wild Fun! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: RHINOCEROS FLAME STAMPEDE!

Fluttershy fired a massive blast of green fire and it formed into a stampede of Rhinoceroses.

Tree Hugger: This will be far out dudes. SEVEN CHAKRAS STYLE NINJA ART: CHAKRAS OF LIFE BLAST!

Tree Hugger fired a wave of rainbow energy and it formed into the Seven Chakras.

Discord: Here is something I learned from Eris. GOLDEN APPLE CHAOS STYLE NINJA ART: SKUNK FLAMETHROWER!

He pulled out a golden apple and it turned into a skunk and he fired smelly stench fire from its butt.

Mage Meadowbrook: Lets do it! Laney taught me this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: TREE OF LIFE FIRESTORM!

Mage Meadowbrook fired a wave of green fire and it formed into the Celtic Tree of Life symbol.

Julie: ABILITY ACTIVATE! TAROS HAMMER!

Gorem smashed his hammer on the ground and sent a wave of earth at Comic Book Guy!

Julie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL LAVA TSUNAMI!

Julie punched the ground and sent a wave of amethyst lava.

Ulfhedinn: TIGER STYLE NINJA ART: NORSE TIGER FIRE BLAST!

Ulfheddin fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a deadly tiger.

Whitney, Wood Man and Plant Man fired a massive blast of plants and the blasts all hit Comic Book Guy and knocked him down in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Comic Book Guy was knocked down.

Whitney: Far out!

Fluttershy: That was really fun!

Tree Hugger: It was far out dudes.

Julie: You said it! WHOO! This was awesome!

---

Battle 5: Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Shun, Slurhk, Clayface and Sand Man VS Shiv

---

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) I'm glad you helped Arthur, Lynn. It really hurt that he lets so many people beat him up.

Lynn: Yeah I know that feeling myself. Before I became a sports star, I was walked on all the time. But I vowed back then that I wouldn't let anyone do that. And now I became a great athlete and a hero.

Rainbow Dash: And now she is an awesome star and a great friend.

Lightning Dust: Lynn has been through a lot both good and bad and she is great at what she does.

Lynn: Thanks guys.

Scootaloo: You're welcome.

Spitfire: But she should never let all that fame go to her head.

Flash Magnus: That's right. Fame has its ups and downs.

Shun: That's true. And it can be consuming.

Slurkh: That's right.

Shun: And here's my friend and awesome partner. FLY WITH THE STORM! STORM SKYRESS!

Shun summoned his Bakugan in a vortex of wind and tornadoes and it was STORM SKYRESS!

Storm Skyress: This is gonna take flight.

Shiv: Awesome! Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Time for some awesome power of the Wonderbolts!

Spitfire: Lets do it!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo and Flash Magnus: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: NACREOUS THUNDERSTORM MEGASTORM!

They spun in a Pentagon Formation and fired a Wave of Lightning that drew in Nacreous Clouds, the Rarest kind of Cloud ever known on Earth and it fired lightning blasts from above.

Slurkh: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WINDS OF PERIM!

Slurkh fired wave blasts.

Shun: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DESTRUCTION METEOR STORM!

Storm Skyress fired waves of wind meteors from her wings.

Shun: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WRATH OF WILMA!

Shun fired a massive blast of wind and it was equal in power to

Hurricane Wilma from the 2005 Atlantic Hurricane Season.

Lynn fired waves of lava, Clayface fired globs of clay and Sandman fired sand blasts and the blasts all hit Shiv and knocked him down in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shiv was knocked down.

Lynn: YEAH! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! THAT WAS AWESOME!

Lynn: It sure was. But what are Nacreous Clouds?

Rainbow Dash: Here Lynn.

She pulled out a cloud book and showed her a picture of one and the info it had.

---

**Polar stratospheric clouds** ( **PSCs** ) are clouds in the winter polar stratosphere at altitudes of 15,000-25,000 m (49,000-82,000 ft). They are best observed during civil twilight, when the Sun is between 1 and 6 degrees below the horizon, as well as in winter and in more northerly latitudes. One main type of PSC is made up mostly of supercooled droplets of water and nitric acid and is implicated in the formation of ozone holes. The other main type consists only of ice crystals which are not harmful. This type of PSC is also referred to as **nacreous** or mother of pearl, due to its iridescence.

---

Lynn: WOW! And they form in the upper stratosphere. I didn't know clouds like these existed. That's so cool!

Lightning Dust: It sure is. And they are also one of the rarest kinds of clouds on the planet.

Lynn: Wow!

---

## Battle 6: Starfire, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Alice, Junda, Thundercracker and Skywarp VS Katnappe

---

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) So, I take it you watched another Robot Chicken sketch?

Starfire: We most certainly did.

Pinkie Pie: And it was really, really, really, really, REALLY Funny!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) But Batman and Robin didn't think so.

Marble Pie: Yeah they killed a bunch of kids because of a stupid Christmas Song version of themselves.

Katnappe: That Jingle Bells Batman Smells one? I know that song. It was made by the Joker.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was a crazy song and stupid too.

Alice Gehabich: It sure does.

Junda: Yeah but Batman and Robin don't deserve to be humiliated like that especially after everything dark that they went through.

Katnappe: That's true.

Alice Gehabich: And here's my Bakugan. BRING FORTH THE DARKNESS! ALPHA HYDRANOID!

In a vortex of darkness came ALPHA HYDRANOID!

Katnappe: So awesome!

Alpha Hydranoid: It's gonna be so fun!

Katnappe: Lets get it on!

They went at her.

Pinkie Pie: Lets make her a party to remember!

Marble Pie: Lets do it!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie and Somnambula: EGYPT PARTY STYLE FORMATION ART: CONFETTI OF THE PHARAOHS!

They spun in a Square Formation and fired a massive blast of confetti and it formed into the pharaohs of Egypt and they went at her.

Alice: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DEATH TRIDENT!

Alpha Hydranoid fired a wave of darkness from all three of his mouths.

Alice: ECLIPSE STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF THE BLACK SUN!

Alice fired a wave of darkness fire.

Junda: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF PERIM!

Junda fired a wave of dark energy that turned into dark fire.

Starfire, Skywarp and Thundercracker fired energy and laser blasts and they hit Katnappe and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Katnappe was knocked out.

Starfire: Glorious!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Alice: That was so fun!

Starfire: It always is.

---

Battle 7: Dino Thunder Rangers, Lola, Megaforce Rangers, Lori, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Wallflower, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Lena Isis and Dragon (Skunk Fu) VS Rude Elf

---

Rude Elf was next.

Connor McKnight: You will never plague our dreams again! Lets get him guys!

Lola: YEAH!

Dino Thunder Rangers and Lola: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: DRAGO POWER! WHITE RANGER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Tommy: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

Lola: **"Argentino Power! Pink Ranger!"**

All: **"Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some action!

Lori: It's literally butt-kicking time! DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Lori turned into the Velociraptor Dino Thunder Ranger!

Lori: " **Veloci Power! Aqua Ranger!** "

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of Aqua Blue Fire went off behind her.

Troy Burrows: Lets show him double!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers as well.

Rude Elf: WHAT THE! TWO DINO THUNDER TEAMS!?

Lori: You literally better believe it!

Lena Isis: And you are in for a rough battle! PHOSPHOS, RELEASE THE MAELSTROM!

In a massive vortex of water came the 7-Headed Hydra monster PHOSPHOS!

Troy Burrows: So cool!

Lena Isis: It's time for me to shine as well.

Phosphos: Same here. This is gonna be cool.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets get this monster!

Cayenne: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Wallflower, Pepperdance and Gusty the Great: SPICY FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF THE REAPER!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire.

The rangers both put together the Z-REX CANNON!

Rangers: Z-REX CANNON!

They fired a massive energy blast.

Lena Isis: ABILITY ACTIVATE! GORGON VIPER!

Phosphos fired a wave of poison water.

Lena: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: BERMUDA TRIANGLE MAELSTROM!

Lena fired a massive wave of water.

Dragon (Skunk Fu): This is my first step to redemption. DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW MAGIC FLAMESTORM!

Dragon flew into the air and used his magic and fired fireballs from his trails of rainbows he left as he flew.

The blasts all hit Rude Elf and he was sent flying and he landed on the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rude Elf was dead!

They cheered.

Sunset Shimmer: In the words of Nico, Rude Elf, you have failed this universe!

Cayenne: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

Tommy Oliver: It sure was.

Lola: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 8: Eli, RD Lincoln, RD Girl Jordan, Nunnally, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Mira Fermin and RD Me VS Clock King.

Clock King & Number 72 was next.

Clock King: Why are the Royal Defenders siding with you?

Princess Luna: That's none of your business!

Snowdrop: Something you don't have time to wait for the answer to.

Eli: That's right. Just give us the Number Card and it will save you a whole mess of pain.

Clock King: You can take it over my dead body.

Nunnally: That can be arranged.

Starlight Glimmer: Lets rip this monster apart.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will gladly take him down!

Juniper Montage: Yeah!

Mira: And meet my Bakugan! MAGMA WILDA! BURN WITH THE FURY OF A VOLCANO!

She summoned her Bakugan in pillar of Lava and it was MAGMA WILDA!

Magma Wilda: Time for me to smash you.

Princess Luna: Yeah! Time for action! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE NIGHT!

Princess Luna fired a massive wave of black fire.

Snowdrop: Time for this monster of time to cool down. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FREEZING STORM OF KHIONE!

Snowdrop fired a massive wave of ice and snow.

Starlight Glimmer: The stars will not be kind to you! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF AQUARIUS!

The stars of the constellation of Aquarius the Water Bearer formed behind her and fired a massive wave of water.

Juniper Montage: Try this one on! JUNIPER STYLE NINJA ART: BERRY BOMB BARRAGE!

Juniper Montage fired a massive barrage of juniper berries.

Clover: You need time to chill out! CLOVER ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FREEZE OF THE CLOVER!

Clover fired a massive wave of ice and clovers.

Mira: ABILITY ACTIVATE! GALLOWS PUNCH!

Magma Wilda smashed the ground and sent a wave of Earth.

Mira: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC LAVA PUNCH BARRAGE!

Mira fired fists of lava.

RD Me: I saved the Royal Defenders from themselves for your information! NEBULA STYLE NINJA ART: TRIFID STORM STRIKE!

The Trifid Nebula in the Constellation of Sagittarius the Archer appeared behind him and he fired waves of lightning.

RD Girl Jordan: Unlike myself here in this universe I have sun powers. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF APOLLO!

RD Girl Jordan fired waves of solar fire.

RD Lincoln: And I have Strong Elemental Powers! INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS FLAMES OF HELL!

RD Lincoln fired a massive wave of fire.

Eli and Nunnally fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts all hit Number 72 and defeated him and knocked out The Clock King.

Laney then appeared and wrapped him in a straitjacket.

Laney: You need a nice long stay in the Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum section.

RD Lincoln: You got that right. I think you are a great sister for your family Laney.

Laney: Thanks Lincoln. That means a lot to me.

Eli got Number 72.

Eli: Another Number caught.

Nunnally: Yeah.

---

Warmup: Numbuh 5 VS Princess Mira

---

Numbuh 5 was facing Princess Mira in a warmup battle.

Numbuh 5: This is gonna be really fun. Numbuh 5 is always up for a fight.

Princess Mira: I can tell. It's gonna be awesome having you as my archenemy.

Numbuh 5: I know.

Numbuh 5 had a samurai sword ready and they went at each other and clashed brutally with incredible ferocity and sparks were flying everywhere with each clash of their swords. Numbuh 5 then pulled out a Bo Staff and Princess Mira had her Bo Staff ready and they clashed powerfully as well. They were really going at it and more. Equal in terms of power. The whole thing lasted for 20 minutes before they were tired.

Numbuh 5: (Panting)

Princess Mira: (Panting) Wow. No one has ever matched me this long before.

Numbuh 5: I know. We're both equal in strength and skill. I am honored to have you as my archenemy.

Princess Mira: Me too Abigail. Me too.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Lava Man.

Me: You need to chill.

Orion: Time to cool this guy off!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers!

Me: Lets cool this guy down!

Hydro Man and Demyx appeared.

Demyx: Lets get him!

Hydro Man: Lets do it!

We went at him and fired powerful blasts of water and ice and they hit him all over and steam was really coming off of him like mad.

Luna: Take this! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF PRUSSIA!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into the armies of the Kingdom of Prussia and they slashed and cut the Lava Man all over.

Maria: It's gonna take more than metal to get him. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARROT FISH!

Maria fired a massive wave of water and it formed into a school of Parrot Fire.

Girl Jordan: Try this too! SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: TEMPLE OF THE SUN!

Girl Jordan formed the Temple of The Sun in her hands and fired a beam of light from it.

Oceanus Shenron: Time for a bath! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: DORUDON POD!

Oceanus fired a wave of water and it formed into a pod of Dorudon.

Marucho: This will hurt. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER WHIP TSUNAMI!

Marucho formed a whip of water and a massive wave of water erupted out of the ground when he hit it.

Zap: (Gurgling Voice) Lets get him!

Chill: (Russian Accent) Lets do it comrades.

Water Skylanders: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT FLOOD OF ATLANTIS!

They fired a massive wave of water.

Hunter: (German Accent) Take this one! MARSH STYLE NINJA ART: MARINE SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of swamp water and it formed into a Marine Spinosaurus from 112 million years ago.

Syd Chang: This is gonna be fun! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: NAIADS!

Syd fired a massive wave of water and it formed into the Water Nymphs of Greek Myth, The Naiads.

Laney: And this too! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CRAFTWORLD ELDAR!

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the Craftsworld Ship.

The blasts all hit Lava Man all over and exploded in a huge splash of epic power.

KRASSSSSSSPPPPPPPPPPLLLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASS

Starscream: Lets show some teamwork!

Ground Man: Lets do it!

Starscream used the Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and his Laser Cannons popped out from under his arms and Ground Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced his Earth Powers 100-fold.

Jetfire used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and he had his back cannon pop out and Aylene used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced her fire powers 100-fold.

Starscream and Ground Man: NAIL GROUND BLAST!

Starscream fired an energy blast and Ground Man fired waves of Earth.

Jetfire and Aylene: PYRO ENERGY FIRESTORM!

Jetfire and Aylene fired waves of energy and fire.

Tick: Time for you to feel the Hammer of Justice!

Me: And that hammer is Water!

I fired a massive blast of water and cooled down the Lava Man.

The Tick, Arthur, Lincoln, RD Lincoln and Girl Jordan: MAELSTROM OF JUSTICE!

They fired a massive blast of water and it slammed into the Lava Man and he was turned into Solid Rock!

Me: He's solid rock now. Just to be sure.

I used my magic to make sure he never returns.

Me: And he will be going to jail.

Laney: Along with the Clock King.

Me: Good.

I beamed the Lava Man to the Uranus Prison and the Clock King to the Arkham Asylum Section in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Tick: This was awesome!

Everyone cheered wildly for all of us. Even the Tick.

Me: You're welcome everyone!

Katnappe: It was great meeting you, Tick.

Tick: The pleasure was all mine, ma'am.

Shiv: What do you guys say we eat somehwere to celebrate?

Me: Good idea and I know just the place.

We went to Grim and Nergal's Pizzeria.

We were having an awesome smoked sausage and cheddar pizza. Shaggy and Scooby were having a Pretzel and Whipped Cream Pizza with chocolate sauce on it.

Me: Still the same Shaggy and Scooby that I remember.

Nico: Yep.

Tick: (To the viewers) Be careful when playing with fire and messing with lava men. They are dangerous and you will get burned.

Me: Yep you will.

Lincoln: Good advice.

RD Me: Yep. (To the Royal Defenders) So how does it feel to be on the road to redemption?

RD Lincoln: It's awesome and I know words can't atone us for everything we did. But we can redeem ourselves.

RD Me: That's right and I will gladly help you all be forgiven for everything.

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTT

Me: Oops. Scuse me.

We laughed.

---

Later in the early morning hours, I was asleep. It was 2:21 AM and I was having an interesting dream. I was flying over the site of where the Tree of Harmony is at and I went into a cave and saw the restored Tree of Harmony and I went behind it and saw a seed.

Me: A seed?

But then an astral image of Twilight Sparkle appeared to me.

Me: Twilight?

Astral Twilight: J.D. you have been chosen to give all of Equestria and your World a gift. This seed is the Seed of Grand Harmony. It can be planted in Ponyville and the way for it to grow is to sing it a song from your heart. You can make the world of Equestria and Earth a grand and better place.

I was confused.

Me: A Grand Tree of Harmony?

Astral Twilight: Yes. It's the supreme Tree of Harmony and it's 10,000 times more powerful than the original tree of Harmony. Plant the seed at Sunrise and sing the song and you will see.

Me: I understand.

I woke up and it was nearly the crack of dawn at 5:20 in the morning.

Me: (In my head) Another message. But this time from Twilight. I better get over there.

I went to Equestria where my dream told me to go and I went into a cave that lead to underneath Celestia and Luna's old castle and I saw the Tree of Harmony.

Me: Wow. So this is the Tree of Harmony. Wow. Its power is amazing.

I went behind it and saw the Seed of Grand Harmony.

Me: The Seed of Grand Harmony. Just like Twilight said. I know just where to put it.

I picked it up and took it to Ponyville and I went to the top of a beautiful hill not far from Twilight's Castle and School. At sunrise, I put the seed on the hill and I stood back.

Me: Okay here we go.

I sang Within Temptation's The Last Dance as the sun was rising.

Me: (Singing Divinely)

She sang for you last night, she heard you were calling

Drowning in tears a thousand times

Your spirit was floating, your spirit was searching

On a cloud of dreams

A moon beam shines bright in the city of angels

Guiding the dreamers back to life

And they'll do the same every tomorrow

Till the pain subsides

Don't be scared now

Close your eyes

She holds guard tonight

Go forward

No remorse

Life will take its course

She danced with you last night so you will remember

All you have shared, a lifetime

The angels were watching and death will be waiting

Until the time is right

Don't be scared now

Close your eyes

She holds guard tonight

Go on forward

No remorse

Life will take its course

Hold on to memories

See what lies ahead

Life will go on and we are one

With every step you take

Suddenly the ground rumbled and then the seed sprouted and exploded in growth and a massive crystal trunk surging with magic grew fast and it was unbelievable! It grew fast that it was unbelievable! It had all the symbols of the 12 Elements of Harmony on the trunk: Honesty, Generosity, Loyalty, Laughter, Kindness, Justice, Valor, Empathy, Hope, Humility, Forgiveness and Magic. It grew Rainbow Leaves of every color and had fruit of every color on it and it was amazing! The tree was 2,000 feet tall and it dwarfed every building in Ponyville and Canterlot and it was just as tall as the Estate. When it was done, bells rang and angels were heard singing. The tree was breathtaking and extremely beautiful.

Me: WHOA! What a beautiful tree! I didn't know it would grow so tall and huge! But how is this possible?

Twilight's spirit then appeared again.

Spirit Twilight: Because of you J.D.

Me: Because of me?

Spirit Twilight: The spirit of all harmony lives on because of you and your selflessness in giving the Tree of Harmony new life in the form of the Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony. You now have the power to spread friendship everywhere through your gracious gift and whenever you need Solace, you can always come here. Your friendship with everyone you know all over the universe and everyone on Earth and in Equestria will be preserved for many generations to come.

Spirit Twilight vanished and the tree grew an amazing new treehouse and it was more beautiful than all of the Kids Next Door treehouses combined.

Me: Wow.

Twilight Sparkle and her friends all appeared and so did all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Twilight Sparkle: We felt an incredibly massive burst of magic from the Estate!

Nico: Yeah and its power was amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: Are you all right J.D.?

Me: Don't worry Twilight, I'm fine.

Twilight Sparkle gasped as she saw the huge tree.

Twilight Sparkle: Where did this come from?

Me: A spirit version of yourself showed it to me in a dream and I followed your spirit self's instructions on how to plant it and this grew. It's called the Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony and it's the ultimate tree of the 12 Elements of Harmony.

Trixie: Wow!

Nico: This tree was made by you and a dream? Amazing!

Laney: Wow! It's beautiful!

Lola: I didn't you did this.

Me: The friendship in my heart towards all of you is stronger than what you all think. Because of my deeds with all of you and all the planets and people we all brought together, we are all strong in terms of friendship and bonds than you originally thought.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right J.D. and the tree has always been good at surprises.

Me: It sure has.

Twilight Sparkle: When Star Swirl planted the Tree Seed, he didn't know what it would grow into let alone give new seeds.

Me: And I found one of those seeds in a dream and followed the instructions your spirit self gave me. But now the Elements of Harmony are all with us in every way because we fight for everyone and help save them from our enemies.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right.

Nico: Wow.

Me: And together we can make a difference in the world and the universe. Always and forever.

RD Lincoln: That's right!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Everyone cheered wildly.

Things just got a whole lot better for all of us.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

The Tick has been a really funny hero show that I remember from my childhood and it was really funny! The next Number Card is gonna be Number 45: Crumble Logos the Prophet of Demolition and that one is gonna be in the hands of Batman 2039's insane enemy MAD STAN! Get ready for an explosive battle with him. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome adventure into the world of the popular trading card game Magic The Gathering and we're going to help the planeswalker Nahiri get her revenge and justice on the evil Sorin Markov and we're going to make that immortal scumbag pay for everything he did to her.

See you all tomorrow.

# A World of MTG Wonder and Amazement

In Equestria, I was enjoying some relaxation at the awesome new treehouse I made from the new Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony and it was a perfect way to enjoy some relaxation.

Me: Ahh. This is the life.

I was watching the clouds and they were beautiful and I picked an apple and ate it.

Me: (Eating) Mmm. Good fruit.

The birds were chirping and the sky was beautifully clear as I was watching the clouds while eating. I saw a cloud that looked like Spike farting fire.

Me: (Chuckles) That cloud looks like Spike farting fire.

Then Nico appeared.

Nico: Hey J.D.

Me: Oh hey Nico.

Nico: Boy you look like you're having fun up here.

Me: I sure am. The relaxation up here is amazing.

Nico: Boy from the way you're lounging up here it sure is.

Me: It sure is. That dream I had was amazing.

Nico: I can tell. How long were you up here?

Me: About 1 hour. I was watching the clouds and eating the fruit and listening to the sounds of nature. It was really relaxing.

Nico: Wow. This treehouse IS a perfect relaxation spot.

Me: Yep and I feel awesome. Lets head back to the Estate.

Nico: Okay.

We went back to the Estate and watched some TV. Shun was with us.

Swift Foot: Shun, don't take this very personally but what can you tell us about your mom?

Dan Kuso: That's a little personal, don't you think?

Shun: No, Dan. It's okay. They deserve to know.

Shun took a deep breath and sighed. He told us all about his mother Shiori Kazami and it was sad.

* * *

Shiori Kazami (風見 栞, Kazami Shiori?) is the mother of Shun Kazami and the reason for his grimness.

She lived in Wardington with Shun in a flat, before she became too ill to look after Shun and was hospitalized. Shun had to move in with his grandfather. In the English version, she is in a comatose state but she dies in the Japanese version.

In Bakugan Stall, before sleeping, Shiori waited to see Shun. After Shun thinks his mom is dead, the doctor says she is just tired, which turned out to be true. After Shun's initial relief, he finds a strong and rare Bakugan in his mother's hand. She gave this to Shun because she knew that Shun was interested in Bakugan, and not in ninja lessons. Skyress was given to Shun to look after him since Shiori could not look after him herself.

In A Place Far From Home, while in the Doom Dimension, Oberus gave Shun his test, using an illusionary form of a young Shiori who always wanted to play with Shun; the final game she wanted to play with him was Bakugan. She made Shun almost want to stay with her since he wanted his mother to be healthy again and he wanted to stay with her. Skyress reminded Shun that he needs his friends and he learned his lesson, causing a tear to fall on Skyress' ability and she evolved.

In Last One Standing, Shun makes an indirect reference to his mother, saying that he does not need anyone and can do things on his own. Ingram responds by saying that he is not alone. This moment shows that Shun has tried to deal with his mother's condition/state in his own way, but misses Shiori as well as Skyress.

---

When it was done we were shocked and saddened.

Me: Oh no.

Lori: Shun we're so sorry.

Me: Yeah. Your mother needs to be a part of you.

Nico: Yeah. We need to get you your mother back.

Shun: How?

Me: You haven't been told about this but I helped a lot of people get a second chance at life. I sacrificed my own heart so that Penny Marko, Sandman's daughter and again so that Sky's sister Misty can live too.

Shun: You sacrificed your heart twice!?

Me: Immortality and invincibility has its perks.

Nico: J.D.'s organs regenerate.

Naruto: They do.

Laney: J.D. has done so much for so many people all over the universe and more. It shows how pure his heart is.

Shun: That's amazing. I didn't know you did all that.

Me: I don't like to brag.

Varie: That's J.D. for you.

Lincoln: How come we weren't told about Shun's mom?

Runo: Now that you guys mention it, Shun hasn't mentioned his mom since we took out Naga.

Ruby: (Land Before Time) It's understandable considering all the stuff that happened after that.

Me: That's true and you all were saving the world from a lot of threats over the years. And just joined up with us earlier this week. I think she might be still in a coma.

Shun: We better get over there and see.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: Lets head out.

We were off to Tokyo Hospital.

We arrived in Tokyo, Japan yet again and we were at the hospital.

Me: Well here we are guys.

Nico: Yep.

We went to Shiori's room and we saw her still at the hospital and still in a coma after 7 years.

Swindle: She's still in her coma even after all these years?!

Me: Life Support really helped her out. But it's not the longest time anyone has been in a coma.

Laney: I know. The longest time anyone was in a coma was Elaine Esposito. She was in a coma for 37 years.

Nico: Whoa! That's a long time.

Me: I remember reading about that. Okay here we go.

I went into her room and Shun grabbed my hand.

Shun: J.D. do you know what you are gonna do?

Me: I sure do. I've done this many times before. All will be well.

Nico: I haven't heard you say that before.

Me: Being a Blue Lantern has been really a really powerful obligation for me.

I showed my Blue Lantern ring on my finger and went into her room and walked up to her.

Me: Hang on Shiori. Shun needs you now more than ever.

I touched her hand and concentrated and glowed in a blue aura and channeled a healing and curing energy into her and in a flash of light it was done. Shiori then woke up and opened her eyes for the first time in 7 years.

Shiori: (Weakly) What happened?

Me: Welcome back to the land of the living Shiori.

Shiori: Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I'm the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You were in a coma for 7 years I think.

Shiori: Where's Shun?

Me: He's with us now.

Shun then came in and Shiori saw Shun now a grown man.

Shun: Mom? (Crying)

Shiori: Shun.

Shun: MOM!

He hugged her for the first time in 7 years.

He was crying and hugging her happily.

We came in.

Sunstreaker: Welcome back to the land of the living, Mrs. Kazami!

Shiori: It's good to be back. I missed out on so much.

Me: I know. But Shun and his friends all did so much while you were in a coma. You wouldn't believe everything that happened.

Dan: I know Mrs. Kazami. Things have been really awesome lately.

Dan and everyone told her everything.

Shiori was amazed and shocked at the same time.

Shiori: My gosh. I've missed out on so much. Shun I'm so proud of you.

Shun: I know mom. I missed you so much.

Shiori: I missed you too.

The doctor came in.

Doctor Tanaka: J.D. will have you all at his estate for you to recuperate.

Shiori: Thank you doctor. I have a lot of catching up to do with Shun.

Me: I can tell.

We had her moved to the estate and in a wheelchair. Robo-Lori and Maria Santiago were gonna help her go thru rehab to help her walk again and more. Shun and his friends all caught up with her and more. Miyoko was there too because of recovering from her injuries.

---

Ashi: Where are we going this time?

Me: This time is a little bit different. We're going into the world of Magic The Gathering.

Luna: Rockin! That awesome trading card game!

Lincoln: How do you know that game Luna?

Luna: Be right back.

Luna went up to her room and came back with a huge book and it was full of Magic The Gathering Trading Cards.

Me: Whoa! You have all these!?

Luna: It's a little hobby of mine dudes. I like collecting the Magic The Gathering Cards.

We looked at all of them and they were all from 1993 on and ongoing.

Me: Wow! Most of these cards were made long before you were born. Long before I was born too.

Luna: I know. It's amazing dudes.

Me: And the Artwork on these cards is phenomenal.

Nico: I know. It's amazing.

Vince: It sure is.

Eli: I like all kinds of trading card games. But it's Duel Monsters that I'm most familiar with.

Me: That's all right bro.

Laney: Got to admit though, the artwork on the Magic The Gathering cards is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lola: Yep.

Me: Yep.

Skulker, Riddler, Vanitas, Comic Book Guy, Shiv and Katnappe then

appeared.

Skulker: Can me, Riddler, Vanitas, Comic Book Guy, Shiv, and Katnappe come with you all?

Me: You sure can and Jeff, Shiv, I think you all know about this but we're going to the world of Magic The Gathering.

Shiv: That awesome trading card game!? COOL! I used to collect cards like those before The Big Bang.

Comic Book Guy: Wow! This is gonna be amazing!

Whitney: Is that excitement coming from you?

Comic Book Guy: I may be a big jerk but I'm a huge fan of many things.

Me: We can see that. Anyway are we all set?

Everyone nodded.

Me: Lets go.

## FORESTS OF MIRRODIN, WORLD OF MAGIC THE GATHERING

In the forests of Mirrodin, a portal opened up and we arrived in the world of Magic The Gathering.

Me: Here we are guys.

Ty Lee: Is this the place?

Me: Yep. Welcome to the world of Magic The Gathering.

We saw that we were in an amazing and incredible alien world unlike anything we had ever seen before and it was a combination of fantasy, myth, history, science-fiction, demonology and more.

Nico: Wow! This whole place is amazing!

Lori: It's literally breathtaking.

Vanitas: You weren't kidding about this place, Luna.

Luna: Told you all it was amazing dudes.

Razorclaw: (to Luna) It's just as beautiful as you described it.

Luna: It sure is dudes.

Laney: Wow! This world is so much different than what the cards have shown us.

Lincoln: This is so cool! And real life makes it so awesome!

Clyde: It sure does.

Luna: I am in paradise!

Shiv: This is amazing! I can't believe that it's so beautiful and so amazing like this.

Apple Bloom: Wow! It's so incredible.

Nico: So who are we here to look for?

Me: We're going to find a Planeswalker named Nahiri the Lithomancer.

Luna: WHAT!? Dude are you crazy!? She is dangerous.

Me: Don't worry Luna. I collected the cards myself too and we can help her out. Lets roll.

We set out into the forests of Mirrodin to find her and it was so vast and filled with many kinds of creatures and more. The plants and trees were all very alien-like and more.

Me: Wow. Look at this place.

Nico: The Forests of Mirrodin. They are amazing.

Shiv: They sure are. I like these trees.

Laney: They are unlike any tree we've seen on Earth or on any planet.

Sam Manson: They sure are.

We then saw a figure up ahead and it was NAHIRI THE LITHOMANCER.

Me: That's her come on.

We went up to her.

Katnappe: (to Nahiri) Hi. Don't bite my head off but are you Nahiri?

Nahiri: (Scornful) That's right.

Me: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We came looking for you.

Nahiri: (Harshly) Why? What the fuck do you want with me!?

Me: Whoa take it easy. We only want to help you.

Nahiri: I don't need your help. I work alone.

Nahiri walked away.

Me: What the hell is up with her?

Nico: No idea but she looks like she has a major vendetta out for someone.

We walked up to her again.

Me: Nahiri you have a major vendetta with someone and it's obviously a massive one.

Nahiri: You wouldn't understand.

Lori: Look, we literally know how you feel?

Nahiri: What do you know?!

Lynn: Well, we know what it's like to be angry at villains. But we've gotten over that.

El Tigre: Really? (to Lori) Because I seem to remember you three yelling at me for sending El Oso to jail the first time. Even though that was before I met you guys.

Lori looked sad at this.

Zak: (to Lola) And don't think I've forgotten how you three yelled at me when I suggested you throw Van Rook in prison so we could get information out of him.

Lola looked away in guilt.

Adrien: (to Lynn) And I remember that you tried to strangle me when I tried to calm you guys down on the day we first met.

Lynn looked down in shame.

Gabriel: Adrien, I think you three have said enough.

Terrosaur: No. I think the three of them have said points. (to Lynn, Lori, and Lola) Have you three really changed? Or is fighting bad guys really just a good excuse for you girls to get pissed off? (to me) And I don't care if you send me to the Warp for saying this. All this needs to be said!

Me: Terrorsaur that was totally uncalled for and you guys are not helping by bringing back bad memories.

Adrien: Sorry.

Terrorsaur: Sorry.

El Tigre: Sorry.

Zak: Sorry.

Me: But Nahiri, you are not the only one who wanted to get revenge.

Nahiri: What do you know!?

Sasuke: I know what it was like to be like you. My entire clan was killed by my older brother Itachi, but I found out later that it was because of the corruption of my village's council that was the cause of it. I was hellbent on getting vengeance and I didn't care about anyone or anything. Until I realized that vengeance was never the answer.

Katara: And I know that feeling as well. My entire tribe at the South Pole was annihilated by the Fire Nation and when I found out who did it, I wanted to kill them in vengeance.

Me: I almost fell prey to vengeance when I found out that 12 years ago, a malevolent alien blossom was out to destroy the entire universe. I vowed that I would get revenge for all the countless people and planets it destroyed in the name of hatred.

Nahiri was shocked. She didn't know that others were like her.

Nahiri: You were like that?

Nico: That's right and luckily they realized that revenge is never the answer. Justice is.

Me: Nahiri revenge is a double-edge sword. If you get your revenge, it will kill you in the end.

Nahiri: What do you mean?

Me: Revenge is a one-way ticket to your own destruction. All it will only do is destroy you.

Nahiri: I think you should be less concerned about me and more concerned about the tension among your team.

Shiv: She's right. How many times have Lori, Lynn, and Lola caused problems because their anger issues? (to me) Terrorsaur, Adrien, El Tigre, and Zak didn't say all that just to hurt the three of them. The last thing we need are repeats of incidents where we first met Mondo and when Nico temporarily left the team.

Me: That's true. But we're doing everything we can to control all that. But that's besides the point. Right now we have to make sure Nahiri doesn't make a terrible mistake and make sure she doesn't go down the same path as some of us once did.

Nico: J.D. is right. Helping Nahiri is top priority.

Lynn: Yeah! We have to help you out.

Lori: That's right. We're not letting those bad memories affect us ever again.

Lola: YEAH! They need to be buried and forgotten.

Lincoln: That's right!

Me: Yeah. Nahiri, we're trying to save you from this vengeance-seeking monster that consumed you. You need to realize that vengeance is never the answer.

Nahiri then felt something stir inside her from what we said. It was like she was seeing that we were right.

Nahiri: You all may be right. But, for all I know, when the time comes, you may not take your own advice.

Headstrong: She's got you there. And given what we just argued about and how some of you guys tried to take out Barodius out of anger on your own, we need to come up with a good plan this time.

Me: First we don't know all about Sorin's background and history. We need to know more about him him before we decide any course of action.

Shun: J.D. is right. We don't know about him and we don't know all about you Nahiri.

Me: That's right. I'm sorry we didn't ask about what drove you to revenge in the first place.

Nahiri: You're right sorry. I'll tell you all about it.

Nahiri told us all about herself and Sorin's history too.

---

# Nahiri

## The Three Against the Eldrazi

After her spark ignited, Nahiri met the vampiric Planeswalker named Sorin Markov and the two soon became close friends. Sorin saw Nahiri as a metaphorical daughter and the two traveled the Multiverse together and Sorin taught Nahiri how to defend herself. During their travels, they found the Eldrazi Titan Ulamog devouring a forgotten Plane. Seeing the Eldrazi as a threat to the Multiverse, Nahiri and Sorin joined forces with the Spirit Dragon Planeswalker Ugin to stop them. To do this, they planed to imprison the Eldrazi on a plane and someone would have to prevent them from escaping. It was decided that Zendikar, Nahiri's home Plane would serve as a prison of the Eldrazi.

The Three as they called themselves begun to use their magic to deal with the Eldrazi. Sorin used his magic to enhance the appeal of Zendikar's mana to attract the Eldrazi, Ugin used his colorless magic to weaken the Eldrazi, and Nahiri used her lithomancy to bind the Eldrazi. Their plan worked and Ulamog, Kozilek, and Emrakul were imprisoned and the Multiverse was safe. The Three met in the Eye of Ugin and put certain fail-safes to ensure the Eldrazi wouldn't escape. After this, the three parted ways.

## Guarding Zendikar

While Sorin and Ugin left Zendikar, Nahiri stayed and guarded the Eldrazi and would alert Sorin and Ugin if the Eldrazi attempted to escape. She also managed to commune with the other kor and she was content. She also taught the kor how to fix the hedrons. Zendikar's mana managed to attract other Planeswalkers and the demon planeswalker Ob Nixilis came to Zendikar to cause chaos and to cure himself of his demonic curse. Nahiri interfered with Ob Nixilis's plan by inserting a hedron on his head. This item severly weakened the demon and Ob Nixilis retreated.

After centuries of guarding the Eldrazi, Nahiri began to long for death. She trapped herself in a cocoon made of stone and slept for many more centuries. During this time her teachings were misinterpreted and she and the Eldrazi Titans were viewed as gods.

When vampires made a shrine on the hedrons, some of the Eldrazi brood managed to escape. Nahiri activated the signal, defeated the Eldrazi, and fixed the hedrons. To her suprise, Sorin and Ugin never appeared. Fearing that her friend was in trouble, Nahiri Planeswalked to Innistrad to find Sorin.

## Imprisoned on Innistrad

After arriving on Innistrad, she discovered that Sorin was fine. She asked why she didn't come to her aid and Sorin told her that the signal never reached him and was blocked by the Helvault. Not happy with the truth, she tried to convince Sorin to help her monitor the Eldrazi. Sorin however wanted to protect his home Innistrad first and told Nahiri to find Ugin(whom Nahiri didn't trust). Now angry and feeling betrayed, Nahiri threatened Sorin with violence if he didn't help. Sorin's angel Avacyn intervened and the two briefly fought each other. The battle ended with Sorin imprisoning Nahiri in the Helvault.

For 6,000 years, Nahiri was trapped in the Helvault with numerous demons who tortured her and drove her insane. Ironically, Avacyn was trapped in the Helvault as well thanks to the demon Griselbrand. She would eventually escape when Liliana Vess forced Thalia to destroy the Helvault to free Griselbrand. Nahiri planeswalked to Zendikar only to find the Eldrazi free and devouring her world. At that moment, Nahiri vowed to have her revenge on Sorin and on Innistrad.

## Revenge

Once she returned to Innistrad, she went to Markov Manor and tore it apart. She also imprisoned all of the vampires in the manor's wall. They were still alive, but they were forced to suffer eternal pain. While executing her revenge, she was worshiped by many of Innistrad's humans(some of which thought she was a vampire). She created artifacts called cryptoliths to channel Innistrad's mana to summon Emrakul. She even recieved help from Gisa and her zombies. When Avacyn was unmade by Sorin, Emrakul came to Innistrad and started transforming the inhabitants into Eldrazi mutants. Sorin went on a campaign of vengeance to stop Nahiri permanently and hired the vampires of the Voldaren bloodline to help him. Sorin and his vampires fought against Nahiri and her cultists. Sorin and Nahiri clashed and were evenly matched. Sorin thought he claimed victory when he subdued Nahiri and drained her blood but Nahiri used her magic to bind Sorin to a wall. With her victory, Nahiri Planeswalked away.

## Ravnica

Nahiri was summoned to Ravnica because of Nicol Bolas. To her surprise, Sorin escaped from her wall and the two clashed yet again. While the two didn't play a major role in the story, it is known that Sorin and Nahiri managed to put aside their feud and fought against the Dreadhorde. They were present during the final stand against Bolas and both survived the war. It is unknown what became of their relationship after the war.

## Zendikar Rising

During the events of *Zendikar Rising* Nahiri decided to sponsor the Sea Gate Expeditionary House, as means to acquire artifacts found in the Skyclaves. She intends to use them to stop the Roil, Zendikar's perpetual storm that serves as its defense mechanism. She would eventually find a useful artifact in the lithoform core.

Initially she asked for Nissa's assistance in retriving the core of the Akoum Skyclave. But after Nissa witnessed its effects on organic life, she feared the core's power. Fearing that Zendikar's plants, animals, and elementals would be harmed, she turned on Nahiri and they fought until Nissa Planeswalked to Ravnica. Reading the runes in the Skyclave revealed that in order the unlock the core's full power, she must obtain the other portion in the Murasa Skyclave. Figuring she would need a team for the this mission, she traveled to the Sea Gate Expeditionary House to gather the greatest adventurers she could find.

Her party consisted of the skilled kor climber Akiri, the trickster merfolk Zareth san, the fire wizard Kaza, and the knowledgeable kor Orah. The group made the arduous climb to the location of the core. Once she found it, the group was immediately attacked by an elemental. After trying to escape, Nahiri used the core to destroy the elemental, but Zareth was killed in the process. Mourning the death of her friend and heeding his warning about Nahiri, Akiri attempted to take the core so Nahiri couldn't harm others. Nahiri paralyzed Akiri with a nearby hedron, reclaimed the core, and pushed Akiri to her death. Little did she know that Akiri was saved by Nissa and Jace.

Nahiri's next task was to bring the core to the Singing City to escape Nissa and Jace. It became known how the city got its name when Nahiri was overwhelmed by the melody played throughout the city. Thanks to Jace, the song was muted enough to not be a problem and the two came to some kind of agreement. Nahiri explained that the city had a focal point where should use the core's power to terraform Zendikar with the use of the Plane's leylines. Jace proposed a deal to not interfere with Nahiri's plans if Jace could study the core on Ravnica to see how it worked. He was intrigued by the core and wanted to know if it could heal other Planes was well.

Nissa arrived shortly after and destroyed the focal point with her elementals. Believing her friend had betrayed her, she prepared her elementals to battle her former friends. Nahiri, started to reshape the world to her desire which was an action that the others felt emulated the Eldrazi. The two fought and Nahiri was surprised at Nissa's elemental prowess. She was captured by element griffins and other beasts which kept Nahiri on the defensive. Even after forging over 50 swords, Nahiri was seemingly overwhelmed by Nissa's forces. Realizing that brute force would end poorly, she decided to retreat back to the city to save herself. Jace fallowed her back and once again tried to reason with her. But nothing was going to change her mind and she immobilized Jace. Jace figuring that this would happen conjured an illusion of Sorin to distract her while he controlled Nahiri's mind. He took the core from Nahiri and forced her to allow Nissa into the city. Jace attempted to make amends with Nissa but she took the core and planned to destroy it. Before she could, the core spoke to her and told her to used it's power. While using elemnetal to keep Nahiri at bay, Nissa used the core and the desolate regions of Zendikar were quickly starting to heal. Wanting to see how her world looked now that Plane was finally being restore, she set off to explore the Plane. After Nissa left and used up the power of the core, Nahiri was upset that Nissa used it instead of her. Jace felt terrible for his actions wanted them to apologize but

Nahiri shifted the blame to Jace. After this bitter discusion, she Planeswalked away.

## Sorin Markov

Sorin is a white and black-aligned vampire planeswalker from the plane of Innistrad and a master of sangromancy, a dark corner of black magic.

Thousands of years ago Sorin's grandfather, Edgar Markov, was an alchemist. Famine in the land that would become Stensia forced Edgar's hands and lead him into dark experiments, areas that he eagerly explored.

Making a deal with the demon Shilgengar for the secrets of sangromancy, Edgar created a blood ritual which granted agelessness and the ability to subsist on blood. When Edgar anointed Sorin with the same vampiric state the trauma of the transformation caused Sorin's planeswalker spark to ignite.

## Creation of Avacyn

Over the centuries, as vampires spread further into human lands, Sorin spent more and more time away from his homeworld, sometimes disappearing for years at a time. Vampires became disdainful of the race from which they had spawned, hunting mortal humans more and more boldly, and Sorin became distant from his own lineage. From his world-hopping perspective, he could see the changes on his homeworld. As the vampires gained more and more power, the humans were being driven further and further back, suffering under the boots of his grandfather's legacy, and it would only be a matter of time before the vampires wiped out their former kin.

In order for humanity to survive and to keep vampires from cannibalizing each other once humanity perished, Sorin committed something that forever marked him as a traitor to his race. Borrowing from long-held beliefs about the moon and the afterlife, Sorin forged a warrior who could hold back the vampires and other threats that threatened the extinction of humanity on Innistrad.

He named this creation Avacyn and tasked the angel with protecting the plane in his absence. Through her, the magic of faith would create true power to fend off the darkness. So, the church was born from Sorin's act, and while some of the vampires understood, most reviled him as a traitor.

## Imprisoning the Eldrazi

At some point in the long distant past, Sorin's attentions were drawn to the Eldrazi, aether-born monstrosities that consumed one plane after another. Sorin decided to ally with two other planeswalkers and defeat these abominations. An unnamed lithomancer would force the Eldrazi to take physical form, Sorin would use his life leeching magic and Ugin would defeat them with his own brand of colorless magics. But the plan went awry; the Eldrazi were forced into physical form, but the three planeswalkers weren't powerful enough to defeat them.

The three were forced to compromise. Instead of killing the Eldrazi, Sorin lured them onto Zendikar where they imprisoned them. Unfortunately, this doomed the plane and its inhabitants but saved the multiverse. The three agreed that if the results of their ritual were ever disturbed, all three would return to Zendikar, and they departed.

## Return to Zendikar

Some millennia later the Eldrazi managed to free themselves from their prison ethereally but not physically. Unable to depart, they started to consume Zendikar from within. Feeling the seal weakening, Sorin returned to the plane to imprison them once more. However, his fellow planeswalkers were nowhere to be seen.

Unbeknownst to him, Ugin had been captured or killed at the hands of Nicol Bolas, who was eager to see who would answer the call of Ugin after the Eldrazi Brood were freed by Sarkhan Vol, Jace Beleren and Chandra Nalaar. Sorin was forced into action and allied himself with Nissa Revane, an elven planeswalker shortly after arriving on Zendikar. Almost immediately he was beset by the Eldrazi Brood and after dismissing them with a simple spell, he liberated the vampiric slave Anowon and demanded that the two take him to the Eye of Ugin.

Sorin and companions traveled to the nearby Graypelt Refuge to meet with a compatriot of Nissa's, a merfolk named Khalled, and gain supplies for their long journey to Akoum. Khalled gave them what support he could, including a piece of the puzzle tower Tal Terig so that they could find their way. The trio descended into the Makindi Trench and after avoiding The Roil several times, encountered an enormous band of Kor refugees. Shortly thereafter, they encountered a Kor of another kind. A babbling Kor woman traveling with a large group of goblins. Sorin and company shared their camp fire with the woman, who would only speak in bursts of ancient languages which fascinated both Sorin and Anowon. The Goblins told them that the woman was named Smara and that she was a "witch vessel" for a spirit trapped in the crystal she was carrying. They were also on their way to the Eye of Ugin, and Sorin suggested they travel together.

Eventually the mismatched group came to the Piston mountains and Zulaport beyond that. The trio decided to stay the night in Zulaport and find some way to cross the ocean in the morning, but a vampiric death attributed to their group led to them fleeing to the sea. Nissa stole a boat and summoned a massive behemoth to swim the ocean and pull the boat behind it. The party soon regretted their hasty departure, as whatever food was on the boat was soon exhausted and the goblins traveling with them began to vanish one by one. Nissa could not sleep without allowing the behemoth to be dismissed and with no food or sleep, she was forced to repeat her hard learned Joraga fasting mantras to survive. During this time, Sorin finally told Nissa the nature of their mission as well as admitting to being a walker much like her. Sorin told her that the great gods of the past, and the progenitors of the brood, the Eldrazi Titans were bound beneath Akoum long ago, and it was his mission to make sure they stay that way. The next morning, they approached the beaches of their destination.

It was a hazardous landing as the compatriots were to learn. The bays of Akoum were littered with shipwrecks and crystal reefs, but the greatest threat came from the Moon Kraken that ruled those waters. Brinelin demanded tribute from their boat, and Sorin casually killed one of the remaining goblins to satisfy the great creature. That tribute was found lacking, and Sorin had to reveal more of his true nature to the creature. Brinelin remembered Sorin, and was somewhat terrified to find him returned after so long, but would not let them pass. Since Sorin's intimidation had failed, Nissa gambled that her diplomacy might work. She spoke of Sutina, who had been friends with the kraken, and told Brinelin of her death. Greatly saddened by the news of his friend's death and discouraged by the return of the brood, Brinelin finally acquiesced to lead them safely through the crystal reefs.

The party soon approached Tal Terig, which was surrounded by brood, and found themselves captured by elves Nissa had never seen. They were the keepers of Ora Ondor and planned to sacrifice the group so that their sacred Kolya fruits would grow. In their madness, they had underestimated the brood, and Ora Ondor came under siege by the brood. Nissa and what remained of their party, now greatly diminished to a single goblin who travelled with Smara and the trio, escaped during the confusion and as they fled, Ora Ondor fell.

The goblin, whose name was Mudheel agreed to lead them all to the Eye, for his knowledge of Akoum was better than that of Anowon, but without supplies the group soon fell to dire straits. They were saved, after finally collapsing in the wastelands, by a water scout who altruistically shared his spoils with the group. Anowon killed the man with Sorin's permission to satiate his hunger which left Nissa aghast. The small band became aware that they were being followed after this incident, and they were finally ambushed by an army of Nulls under the direction of two vampires later that night. Nissa fell during the combat, and awoke as a prisoner of the vampires. They told her that they were hunting the Mortifier, who Nissa mistakenly believed to be Anowon. They carried her for several days, all the while leaving Nissa wondering why they had left her alive, before her allies rescued her. When she tried to approach Anowon about what she had learned, he told her that she was mistaken and the true extent of Sorin's nature came to light.

Once the group arrived at the Eye of Ugin, Sorin's plans abruptly changed from what Nissa had promised. Instead of helping Sorin reinforce the spell containing the Eldrazi, she shattered the main Hedron and released the enchantment imprisoning the titans. Nissa thought the titans would flee, that they would leave Zendikar far behind them. She was wrong, and Sorin washed his hands of the foolish elf and the entire plane, choosing to go about his own business once more since Nissa wouldn't heed his instructions.

Search for Avacyn

Sorin, after having lost Nissa's dogged trail, returned to the dark world of Innistrad where his family resides. What he found upon his return shocked him. While away, his guardian, his hopes made flesh, had vanished. Now, the world he sought to protect so long ago has turned on itself, tearing apart the institutions Sorin himself had helped to establish. With only grim determination, Sorin has begun searching for his lost angel, slaying any who would stand in the way of his answers.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Sorin did all that to you!?

Nahiri: Yeah.

Me: Okay I'm confused. It says that Sorin is a good guy but he's also a mortally conflicted guy.

Nico: Boy that is confusing.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lola: Maybe he is having problems with darkness in his heart like some others we know.

Lori: He just might be.

Me: That must be the case. But maybe we can destroy the darkness in him like we did to so many others.

Starlight Glimmer: That's a good idea.

Nico: Yeah!

Riddler: Riddle me this: where do we even find Sorin?

Nahiri: I know where he's at.

Luna and Nahiri: Shivan Gorge.

Lola: Isn't that place a volcanic gorge flowing with lava?

Luna: It sure is.

Me: This is gonna be rough.

?: Looks like you all need some help.

A woman landed and it was Kaalia of The Vast!

She had red hair and dressed in black clothes and had 2 sets of wings. One set was an angels wings and the 2nd set was demons wings.

Me: Whoa! Kaalia of the Vast.

Kaalia: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've heard so much about you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Kaalia: Looks like you all need help taking down Sorin Markov.

Nico: We sure do.

Kaalia: I'll gladly help you all.

Me: Awesome. Lets head out.

We were off to Shivan Gorge and it was gonna be a big and deadly fight.

Heckyl: Look, Nahiri, if you want to hug one of us to let out all your emotions right now, you can.

Nahiri had tears going down her face and for the first time in thousands of years she hugged me and cried hard into my chest.

I comforted her.

Eli: Poor girl.

Nico: Yeah. She went through hell.

Laney: When we kill Sorin, she will get her justice.

She was really crying hard.

Varie: Poor girl.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah.

Kaalia: Sorin will pay big time for his crimes 100-fold.

Vince: Worse. He will be Super-Hakaied for his crimes over the eons.

Carol: You got that Vincey.

Nico: First we have to purify him by relieving him of his darkness and then we'll Super Hakai that.

Kaalia: That's a good idea.

Carol: It sure is.

We later arrived at Shivan Gorge and it was a really dangerous volcanic gorge and it was really scary.

Me: Whoa. So this is Shivan Gorge. It looks so much like planet Mustafar.

Anakin: I was just about to point that out.

Laney: It sure looks scary.

Lana: Yeah.

We saw a figure on a rock overlooking the river of lava.

Me: That's him. Okay here's my plan.

I had everyone huddled and my plan was for Comic Book Guy to face Sorin and talk to him and distract him long enough for us to make an entrance.

Comic Book Guy went up to him and talked to him.

Sorin: So you came with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Comic Book Guy: Yes I did.

Sorin: Do you really think you can trust your new friends? One day, when we wake up, they're going to end up in charge.

Comic Book Guy: Look around. Do you see anyone in charge? We're just doing our job to help people.

Sorin: Really? You think you can beat me all by yourself? I have more skills than 500,000,000 of you.

Comic Book Guy: Oh really? We'll see about that when my friends take you down.

Sorin: You and what army?

Comic Book Guy: Me and THIS army!

KRRAAAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

In a massive explosion of light, darkness and fire with a phoenix cry, angel song and a dragon roar that followed we landed by him.

Me: Sorin Markov, so we meet at last.

Sorin: The famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You will pay for all your crimes. Justice is inevitable.

Nahiri: You ruined my life Sorin!

Me: And you will face the divine light of justice for Nahiri's misfortunes. But firstly this.

I fired a wave of light and it hit Sorin and he screamed in pain as a blob of darkness came out of him and separated from him and the good version fell to the ground exhausted and Kaalia took him over to us. The blob of darkness turned into another Sorin but with red eyes. It was EVIL SORIN!

Me: Now we can destroy you for good.

Lady Shiva, Aqueduct, The Dark Turtles, Mojo Jojo, Man Ray and Ssserpent then appeared.

Me: Lady Shiva, Aqueduct, The Dark Turtles, Mojo Jojo, Man Ray and Ssserpent.

Dark Leo: Hey guys.

Man: Good to see you all here.

Shiva: It really is amazing that we're in the world of Magic the Gathering.

Maria: (laughs) It sure is, isn't it?

Aqueduct: I used to collect those cards before I met you all back when I was a kid.

Dark Mikey: (to Nahiri) Sorry about what happened to you, babe.

Dark Raph: I hope you snap Sorin's neck for what he did!

Me: It's the Evil Sorin we want to kill.

Nahiri: It'll take more than snapping his neck to kill him.

Me: We have to kill him through Total Obliteration.

Evil Sorin: (To the Masters of Evil) Hey I thought you all were villains! Not friends!

Dark Leo: We wouldn't help you even if we wanted to.

Dark Donny: That's right you fucksack so just shut up!

Me: Yeah and let us kill you!

Gineka, Chiaggo and Delapoo appeared.

Me: Gineka, Chiaggo and Delapoo. The Gentleman Trio.

Delapoo: Indeed chap.

Jack Landors: (to Gineka, Chiaggo and Delapoo) Thanks for helping us take Clockwerk down.

Gineka: No problem.

Chiaggo: (to Bridge) Did you take my advice on drinking coffee to stay awake, Green Ranger?

Bridge: I sure did. Even though I don't like coffee it helps a lot.

Me: It takes a while for you to get used to it.

Lori: Yeah it's an acquired taste.

Laney: Yeah.

Eli then senseds something.

Eli: LOOK OUT GUYS!

We saw bombs coming and we got out of the way as they hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

We then heard maniacal laughter!

Batman 2039: I know that laughter!

A figure came out and it was Batman 2039's enemy Stanley Labowski A.K.A. MAD STAN!

---

**Stanley Labowski**, or better known as **Mad Stan**, is an antagonist in the *Batman Beyond* episodes "Rats", "Eyewitness", and "Countdown". Mad Stan is also mentioned in the *Batman Beyond* episode "Babel". He is a parody of extreme activism - prone to insane rants about how corrupt society is he seeks to "improve" the world by (in his own words) "blowing it up".

He was voiced by Henry Rollins.

Past

At some point in the futuristic Gotham, Stanley Labowski became convinced that the system had become corrupted by bureaucracy, and people inhibited by technology and information overload. Stan figured that the only solution was to start anew by blowing it all up.

He armed himself with a wide spectrum of explosives and ran amok against the "Man". However, despite Stan's maniacal personality, he did have a softer and caring side. He adopted a pet Chihuahua which he tenderly cared for. Stan befittingly named the dog "Boom-Boom" and used him as an early warning system.

According to Bruce Wayne, Mad Stan was unstoppable when on a rant, which was generally triggered by something on the news.

*Rats*

Mad Stan appears later in the episode causing chaos in the Gotham Public Library and comes into conflict with Batman. Mad Stan tells him that he believes that Gotham is falling apart due to an information overload and then fights Batman. However, he is eventually defeated.

*Eyewitness*

Mad Stan would later reappear during the re-election campaign of D.A. Sam Young. He makes his appearance known as he barged into the ball room, where Police Commissioner Barbara Gordon was hosting the gala, and attempts to detonate the entire facility. Batman confronts Stan and fights him. Stan had rigged the entire facility with explosives, and blew up a few in his getaway. In the rooftop parking lot, he threatened to detonate the entire floor, but Batman promptly disarmed the bomb and knocked Stan unconscious. However, Spellbinder, who was lurking, generated an illusion that made Barbara Gordon see Batman murdering Stan in cold blood. Then, while Batman was being hunted down by the GPD, Spellbinder took Mad Stan's unconscious body and trapped him in a VR Room. There, Stan experienced his long sought dream: demolishing the Gotham City Hall. Eventually, he was found by the Police and presumably taken into custody.

*Countdown*

Eventually, Stan went back to his usual agenda. He assaulted the World Science Symposium and caused havoc. He was intercepted by Batman but in the midst of the confusion, Stan eluded capture. Later that night, he stumbled upon Agent Bennett and some federal agents who were in pursuit of Zeta. However, deceived by its human disguise, Stan intervened and saved Zeta from the government's grip. Stan headed back home, where he found out, thanks to Boom-Boom, that Zeta was in fact a robot. Paranoid, Stan deduced that it was part of a conspiracy to get him. Decided to turn the tables, Stan strapped a time bomb to Zeta's back and led him to the Department of Health. Stan wanted to blow it up to hinder the planned raise of taxes for pet licenses.

Stan had anticipated that Batman would track him down, so he left him a message and sedated himself, in order to avoid any kind of interrogation. In the recording, Stan gloated and taunted Batman, daring him to find Zeta until midnight, when the time-bomb was set to explode. Stan's plan was almost successful, but Batman eventually managed to thwart it. Afterwards, Stan was never seen or heard from again, making his ultimate fate unknown.

---

Mad Stan: (Laughing Maniacally)

Me: Stanley Labowski A.K.A. Mad Stan, the most fucked up mad bomber next to the Mad Bomber that terrorized New York back in the 1940s and 50s!

Mad Stan: That's right and I'm gonna blow you all up!

Me: Now if we fuck you up first you explosive fuckmonger!

RD Lincoln: Yeah!

Mad Stan: Why are the Royal Defenders with all of you?

Akira: (sighs) You know what? I'm actually still asking myself that same question.

Me: Because they were possessed by dark magic Stan and it's none of your fucking business you fucked up freak!

Mad Stan: What the fuck did you call me!?

Eli: You heard him you anarchist monster!

Me: Also we're going to kill you Mad Stan and how did you know we were here?

Mad Stan pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 45: CRUMBLE LOGOS THE PROPHET OF DESTRUCTION!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 45: Crumble Logos the Prophet of Destruction.

Kaalia: I've heard about the Numbers and how dangerous they are.

Eli: They are really dangerous.

Kaalia: And I brought some friends to help out. (Whistles)

Akroma the Angel of Wrath, Lightning Angel, Angel of Condemnation, Angel of Fury, Angel of Destiny, Angel of Light, Angel of Salvation and many angels.

Me: Whoa! Many Angels from all over!

Nico: So cool!

Me: Lets get them guys!

We powered up and went at them.

Battle 1: Kim Possible, Diamond Tiara, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Silver Spoon, Snowdrop, Princess Luna, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Shun, Komba O'Charlie, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva

Lady Shiva was first.

Shiva: (to Kim) Thought Ra's Al Ghul is back, it's unknown whether or not the League of Shadows will resume operations.

Kim Possible: I know but it might be possible for them to return.

Diamond Tiara: But after everything that J.D. did for Ra's they probably won't resume their criminal activities.

Spoiled Rich: I don't think so either.

Apple Bloom: I agree. J.D. has done so much for Ra's and Tallia that it's amazing.

Sweetie Belle: He sure has and he loves Talia just as much as everyone.

Shiva: I'm glad he does.

Scootaloo: I do too.

Silver Spoon: J.D.'s heart is that of pure gold and he never gives up on anyone.

Snowdrop: Except for those that are irredeemable.

Princess Luna: That is right Snowdrop.

Starlight Glimmer: What really amazes me though is that J.D. has been having all these dreams as messages and visions into the past and to help him with some things.

Shiva: That's right we saw that amazing tree that grew in Ponyville. What an amazing discovery for all of you.

Trixie: It sure was. I didn't know it was even possible for a tree like that to grow.

Juniper Montage: Me neither. J.D.'s heart and friends combined helped it grow.

Clover: They sure did.

Shun: So amazing. Lets show her some fun Storm Skyress.

Storm Skyress: Ready for action.

Komba: And lets show some wind power. HARPUS FLY FORTH!

Harpus appeared out of a vortex of wind.

Harpus: Time to blow you away!

Ashi: And let the fun begin.

Shiva: Lets do it!

Shiva went at them and they went at her.

Diamond Tiara: Lets show them Cutie Mark Crusader, Princess and Redemption Power!

Starlight Glimmer: You read my mind Diamond Tiara!

Princess Luna: Lets do it!

Diamond Tiara, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Silver Spoon, Snowdrop, Princess Luna, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever: MOONLIGHT STAR COIN STYLE FORMATION ART: STARBURST MOONLIGHT COINSTORM!

They spun in a Hepdecagon formation and fired a wave of moonlight, coins and stars and they formed into a huge blast of coins.

Shun: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DESTRUCTION METEOR STORM!

Storm Skyress: Take this!

Storm Skyress fired a wave of wind meteors.

Shun: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANE BLAST!

Shun fired waves of wind with hurricane force wind.

Komba: ABILITY ACTIVATE! FEATHER STORM!

Harpus: Lets get her!

Harpus fired waves of feathers.

Komba: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF CAMILLE!

Komba fired a massive blast of wind at Hurricane Camille strength.

Spoiled Rich: And feel rich! GOLD STYLE NINJA ART: COIN SHOWER BLAST!

Spoiled Rich fired a massive blast of coins.

Kim fired waves of lasers and Ashi fired a wave of energy and the blasts all hit Lady Shiva and knocked her down.

Kim: YEAH!

Apple Bloom: ALL RIGHT! WE DID IT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so much fun!

Sweetie Belle: YEAH!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie had fun with that.

---

Battle 2: Raiden, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Flash Magnus, Dan Kuso, Chan Lee, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) Where do you think Shao Kahn and his goons are hiding ever since you guys killed Shang Tsung.

Raiden: I got word from the other gods that Shao Khan and his minions got word about us defeating him. Dr. Strange banished them to the Dark Dimension and made sure that they never will return.

Aqueduct: Wow. He really thought ahead.

Rainbow Dash: He sure did and I'm glad we don't have to face them.

Lightning Dust: At least we don't have to worry about them in the future.

Spitfire: Yeah. I like the Mortal Kombat games and they are so awesome.

Flash Magnus: They sure are.

Dan: I think so too and they are great. Lets do it Drago!

Dan summoned Titanium Dragonoid!

Drago: It's gonna be so fun!

Chan: Time for some action guys! FOURTRESS BURN WITH FOUR ARMS OF FLAME!

In a vortex of fire came FOURTRESS!

Fourtress: Ready for some action!

Cozy Glow: I always have fun with these battles.

Ty Lee: Me too.

Aqueduct: Same with me. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show them some awesome!

Lightning Dash: Yeah!

Spitfire: Lets do it!

Cozy Glow: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Flash Magnus and Cozy Glow: WONDERBOLT REDEMPTION STYLE FORMATION ART: SWIRLING NOCTILUCENT THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a wave of Mesospheric Clouds and spinning lightning blasts.

Dan: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DRAGON HARD STRIKER!

Drago: Lets do it!

Drago formed a bunch of lenses and fired a focused beam of fire.

Chan Lee: FUSION ABILITY ACTIVATE! THUNDER SKY - THOUSAND SWORDS RAIN!

Fourtress: Time for action!

Fourtress fired a massive shower of fire swords.

Chan Lee: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO OF RUSSIA!

Chan fired a massive blast of fire and it was equal to that of the fires of Russia from 2019.

Raiden and Ty Lee fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts all hit Aqueduct and knocked him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

Cozy Glow: Yeah it was awesome!

## Battle 3: Hulk, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Julie, Mira, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles

Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Don: (to Hulk) You can answer this question in your own way but… is it possible for Ross to come back as a Red version of you?

Hulk: Hulk think it strong possibility.

Applejack: Who will come back now?

Scorponok: Oh that's right you weren't told about this but Betty Ross's father General Thunderbolt Ross has been trying to kill Bruce Banner for a long time and he would stop at nothing until he did.

Terrorsaur: Yeah but luckily we caught him before that happened.

Apple Fritter: Why does General Ross what to kill the Hulk so bad?

Scorponok: Because he thought he was a danger to the entire country. Nico told us all about it. But it was before he joined us and we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Julie: Wow! That's crazy! But wait wasn't he executed for Treason?

Terrorsaur: Yes he was. For hiring HYDRA to kill try and kill Bruce and for going against the President's back several times.

Gorem: That's awful!

Mira: No kidding. That's terrible.

Magma Wilda: It sure is. But he deserved it.

Hulk: Hulk agree.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye he deserved it too.

Dark Raph: I agree with you. Lets get it on.

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

They went at the Dark Turtles.

Scorponok: Time for some action! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

Scorponok transformed.

Terrorsaur: Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed.

Applejack: Lets get these four turtles!

Apple Fritter: Yeah this is gonna be fun!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac and Rockhoof: CELTIC APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: CELTIC THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They spun in a Square formation and fired a wave of green lightning.

Julie: ABILITY ACTIVATE! TAROS HAMMER!

Hammer Gorem: Lets get them!

He swung his hammer.

Julie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SMASHING CRYSTAL UPHEAVAL!

Julie punched the ground and a wave of crystals went at the Dark Turtles.

Mira: ABILITY ACTIVATE! BIG ROCK!

Magma Wilda: Here we go!

He threw a huge rock.

Mira: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ROCKSLIDE SMASH!

Mira smashed the ground and fired a wave of rocks and earth.

Hulk: HULK! SMASH!

He clapped his hands and fired a huge wave of sonic energy and Scorponok and Terrorsaur fired waves of missiles and energy.

The blasts knocked the Dark Turtles down.

Hulk roared in victory.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Big Mac: Eeyup.

---

Battle 4: Jaune Arc, Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup, Bunny, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Runo, Fabia Sheen, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo Jojo: (to Jaune) What else have I missed out on while I was in prison?

Jaune Arc: Lots of things really.

Blossom: The Battle with Thanos was a really devastating battle.

Bubbles: And you missed out on the War with the Royal Defenders.

Buttercup: And we also dealt with all of Perim's major enemies.

Bunny: And there were lots of great humiliation fests with us where we pulverize Peter Griffin and Lois Griffin with pranks and more.

Fluttershy: I remember seeing all those. They were funny and awesome.

Tree Hugger: Far out with those pranks dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: But there is more to be told about our adventures.

Mojo Jojo: I'll have to hear more about them later.

Runo: The adventures of Team Loud Phoenix Storm are awesome and they are unforgettable.

Blade Tigrerra: They sure are and they are fun.

Fabia: Yeah they are. And here's my Bakugan. ARANUAT SHINE FORTH!

In a pillar of light rose ARANAUT!

Aranaut: Time to shine.

Mojo Jojo: Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Blossom: Lets show him an awesome formation of Powerpuffs and Ponies.

Fluttershy: You read my mind Blossom.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup, Bunny, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger and Mage Meadowbrook: NATURE POWERPUFF STYLE FORMATION ART: STARBURST NATURE BLAST!

They spun in a Septagon formation and fired a focused blast of energy and nature fire.

Runo: ABILITY ACTIVATE! VELOCITY FANG!

Blade Tigrerra fired blades of light.

Runo: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW BLADE DANCE!

Runo fired blades of rainbow light.

Fabia: ABILITY ACTIVATE! LIGHTWAVE!

Aranaut fired a wave of light energy.

Fabia: NEATHIA LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE LIGHT!

Fabia fired a massive blast of light.

Jaune fired a wave of moonlight and Headstrong and Tantrum fired waves of energy and missiles and the blasts all hit Mojo Jojo and knocked him down.

Jaune: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Blossom: Just like old times for us.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure feels that way.

---

Battle 5: Gali, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Lena Isis, Mermaidman, Barnacle Boy, SpongeBob, Squidward, Patrick, Sandy, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray

---

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) I've heard of a dangerous group called the Barraki that live in Mahri Nui. You should look into them when you get the chance.

Gali: Good idea. We know all about the Barraki and they are really dangerous.

Rarity: But we'll have to deal with them when the time comes.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Absolutely.

Man Ray: What happened to Nahiri was awful. I may be an evil villain but Evil Sorin is too evil even for me to handle.

Mistmane: He sure is. I can't believe he would cause so much pain to her.

Sable Spirit: Me neither. What he did was worse than what I did over 1,000 years ago.

Marucho: That's putting it mildly.

Preyas: Yeah and he is a monster that needs to be punished in the worst way possible.

Lena Isis: You got that right. Super Hakai him out of existence forever.

Phosphos: Just what I was about to say.

Mermaidman: I agree. What he did is worse than uh…

Barnacle Boy: Worse than anything our other enemies have done.

SpongeBob: Yeah that is an understatement.

Squidward: It sure is.

Man Ray: I know and I'm surprised they let you out even after everything you did and J.D. forgave you.

Squidward: I deserve a second chance but everyone in Bikini Bottom isn't ready for me yet.

Patrick: But we'll decide when that time comes.

Sandy: Yeah.

Man Ray: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Rarity: Lets show him the power of our strength.

Sable Spirit: Yeah!

Mermaidman: Time for some fun action.

Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Mermaidman, Barnacle Boy, SpongeBob, Squidward, Patrick and Sandy: OCEAN JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: MERMAID JEWEL OCEAN BLAST!

They spun in a Degagon formation and fired a blew energy blast and it formed into a mermaid.

Marucho: ABILITY ACTIVATE! BLUE SQUALL!

Preyas: All right!

Preyas fired a wave of blue water.

Marucho: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSUNAMI WHIRLPOOL SPEAR!

Marucho fired a wave of water that formed into a spinning whirlpool spear.

Lena Isis: ABILITY ACTIVATE! GORGON VIPER!

Phosphos fired a wave of energy from each of his seven heads.

Lena Isis: Take this one. TSUNAMI STYLE NINJA ART: SUMATRA WAVE SMASH!

Lena fired a huge wave of water.

Gali fired a wave of water and Rico and Heckyl fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Man Ray and knocked him down.

Gali: All right!

Rarity: Rapture! Darling that was great!

Mistmane: It sure was.

---

## Battle 6: Kimiko, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Alice Gehabich, Ren Krawler, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

---

Ssserpent was next.

SSSerpent: (to Kimiko) That was a nice thing J.D. reviving Shun's mom.

Kimiko: That's only one of the many things that J.D. has done for everyone.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah he has done so much for everyone.

Cayenne: But he doesn't like to brag about it.

Gusty: He also brought many of the great legends of Equestria back and saved them from themselves.

Alice: That's right and he is a true hero to all.

Alpha Hydranoid: He sure is.

Ren Krawler: And he's a true friend to everyone. Here's my Bakugan. LINEHALT ECLIPSE THE LIGHT!

Ren called out his Bakugan and in a vortex of Darkness arose LINEHALT!

Linehalt: Ready for action and darkness.

SSSerpent: Lets do it.

They went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Time for some fire to rain down!

Sunset Shimmer spread her wings of fire and flew into the air.

Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: WINGS OF

FLAMING JUSTICE!

Sunset shimmer fired waves of fire from her wings.

Cayenne: Lets get him! SPICY FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE GHOST CHILI!

Cayenne fired waves of fire and they turned into flaming Ghost Chili peppers!

Gusty: Feel the wind of the leaves. AUTUMN WIND STYLE NINJA ART: MAPLE LEAF TYPHOON!

Gusty fired a massive hurricane of maple leaves.

Alice: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DEATH TRIDENT!

Alpha Hydranoid fired 3 darkness blasts.

Alice: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE ECLIPSE!

Alice fired a wave of pitch black fire.

Ren: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DARKNESS BLIZZARD!

Linehalt fired a wind of darkness.

Ren: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTMARE DARK SHOT!

Ren fired a ball of dark energy.

Kimiko fired a blast of fire and Razorclaw and Hun Gurr fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit SSSerpent and knocked him down.

Kimiko: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: Rock on!

Cayenne: Awesome!

Battle 7: S.P.D. Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Pinkie Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Klaus von Hertzon, Zenat Surrow, RD Me, RD Girl Jordan, RD Lori and RD Lana VS Gineka, Chiaggo and Delapoo

---

The Gentleman Trio was next.

RD Me: Time for us to say cherrio to all three of you.

Klaus: Lets do it! SIRENOID! SING YOUR SONG OF WATER!

Klaus summoned Sirenoid in a vortex of water.

Sirenoid: Time for action.

Zenat: And for some light! CONTESTIR SHINE FORTH!

In a vortex of light came Contestir!

Contestir: SHINE ON!

Jack Landors: Lets do it guys!

S.P.D. Rangers: SPD SWAT!

The S.P.D. Rangers turned into their S.W.A.T. Team forms!

Jack: **"Special Weapons and Tactics! SWAT Mode Red!"**

Sky: **"SWAT Mode Blue!"**

Bridge: **"SWAT Mode Green!"**

Z: **"SWAT Mode Yellow!"**

Sydney: **"SWAT Mode Pink!"**

All: **"S.P.D. SWAT!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Troy Burrows: Time to double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers as well.

RD Me: Didn't see that did you.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be the most fun EVER!

Marble Pie: Yeah!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Time for this Pharaoh to strike!

RD Me: My counterpart is not the only one that knows how to use formations.

RD Lana: Lets do it!

Jack Landors: First, Judgement Mode!

He pulled out his morpher and activated Judgement Mode and 1 minute later a Red X lit up.

Jack Landors: GUILTY!

Pinkie Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, RD Me, RD Girl Jordan, RD Lori and RD Lana: ROYAL LAUGHTER CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMING PARTY CONFETTI BOMB!

They spun in a Septagon formation and fired a flaming confetti bomb.

Klaus: ABILITY ACTIVATE! VITAL NEPTUNE!

Sirenoid fired a wave of water from her Lyre.

Klaus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: NEPTUNE MAELSTROM BLAST!

Klaus fired a wave of water from Neptune.

Zenet: ABILITY ACTIVATE! HYPER SKYBOLT!

Contestir fired a wave of light energy.

Zenet: Take this! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM FLAME MEGABLAST!

Jack Landors: DELTA ENFORCERS!

The Rangers fired energy blasts from their blasters and the blasts all hit the Gentleman Trio and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Gentleman Trio were all locked in containment cards.

RD Me picked them up.

Marble Pie: In the words of Nico, Gineka, Chiaggo and Delapoo, you three have failed this universe!

RD me: Consider this our token of letting you live for helping us in the past.

Jack Landors: That's right.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

They cheered.

---

Battle 8: Eli and me VS Mad Stan & Number 45

---

KROW!

I kicked Mad Stan in the stomach and kicked him in the face and Eli kicked him in the back of the head and smashed his fist into his face.

Mad Stan: YOU FUCKING BRATS!

Mad Stan threw a huge bomb at us and I threw it into the air and it

exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

POW!

Eli kicked Mad Stan in the face and he leg swept him and kicked him in the back.

Mad Stan flipped and threw more bombs at Eli. But Eli used the Force and sent the bombs flying away and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Mad Stan: NOW I'M REALLY MAD!

Eli: You're gonna be infuriated by the time I'm through with you!

Mad Stan: YOU Fucking BRAT!

Mad Stan pulled out more bombs and Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and the bombs exploded in Stan's face and knocked him down.

Eli then ran up to him and held him down and he pulled out a special bomb.

Mad Stan: What are you doing!?

Eli: Using Bombs as your end. This is a little going away present for you. Go to hell and stay there you fucking son of a motherfucking bitch!

Eli then grabbed the Number Card and put a deadly wrist range bomb on Mad Stan's arm and it was loaded with Nitroglycerin, 10 pounds of C4 and 1,000 tons of condensed ammonium nitrate!

Eli put the range chip on a battarang.

Eli: Don't keep the devil waiting you fuckup!

Eli threw it far and me and Eli ran fast. The beeping intensified as

Mad Stan tried to get the bomb off but it was futile!

Mad Stan: NO! NO NO NO NO NO! NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Then when it went beyond 75 feet…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli and me jumped and flew into the air as the bomb exploded into a massive fiery mushroom cloud and Mad Stan was completely obliterated in an instant in the massive explosion!

Eli: Enjoy Hell you freak.

Me: WHOA! That was intense!

Eli: It sure was.

Me: Mad Stan, you have failed this universe.

We regrouped and we were facing Evil Sorin.

Me: You will pay for your crimes.

Jake Holling: Time to run circles around this chump!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

I then was enveloped in a swirling vortex of rainbow fire and I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form.

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese Turbo Rangers!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **You are going down Sorin! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE

KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

We went at him and really thrashed him into kingdom-come! I punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the stomach many times and blasted him all over with incredible levels of fire. Slurkh, Seeryn, Maxxor and Ooloo fired blasts of energy and fire and burned him all over.

Swindle: Lets tear him apart!

Swift Foot: With pleasure!

Swindle and Swift Foot used the Decepticon and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Swindle's Scatter Blaster and Swift Foot's wind powers 100-fold.

Sunstreaker and Ruby used the Earth and Dinosaur World Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sunstreaker's Electron Pulse Blaster and Ruby's Wind Powers 100-fold.

Swindle and Swift Foot: EXPLOSIVE WINDSTORM BARRAGE!

Swindle fired a barrage of explosive missiles and Swift Foot fired waves of wind.

Sunstreaker and Ruby (Land Before Time): THUNDERSTORM WIND SHOT!

Sunstreaker fired waves of lightning and Ruby fired wind blasts.

Me: **Feel the pain of all those who suffered at your hands.**

Nico: Big time!

Brittney: Lets show no mercy guys.

Lucy Loud: With pleasure.

Nahiri: This is for making my life hell!

Me, Nico, Lincoln, RD Lucy, Lucy Loud, Nahiri and the Goths of Darkness: DARKNESS THUNDERSTRIKE SUPERSHOT!

We fired a massive blast of black lightning energy and the blasts all hit Evil Sorin and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sorin was knocked down and Yumi was pouring gas on him.

Yumi: (pours gasoline on Evil Sorin) There. We just need to ignite that and you'll go the Warp with a bang!

Me: **And that flame will be from me!**

I form a ball of fire and Nico formed a Nuova Star.

Me: **Enjoy being burned in Oblivion!**

Me and Nico fired a blast of fire and it hit Sorin and he exploded into a massive pillar of fire and was obliterated in an instant and banished to the Warp.

We powered down and we regrouped.

Me: That's it for him.

Man Ray: I guess that's the end of the evil Sorin.

Mojo Jojo: Good riddance to him.

Ssserpent: Now, how should we celebrate?

Me: Lets head to the Krusty Krab.

Man Ray: Good idea.

Eli: And it's also the end of Mad Stan.

Lincoln: Yeah we saw a massive explosion.

RD Me: What was that?

Eli: I put a wrist range bomb on him.

Me: Whoa! You used that from the movie The Transporter didn't you?

Eli: I sure did.

Nico: Clever work Eli.

Me: Nice job bro.

We cheered for him.

Me: And we got another Number as a result.

Lincoln: Cool.

Nahiri: I want to thank you all for saving me from myself. Had it not been for you, I would've been lost to darkness and evil and vengeance.

Me: You're welcome Nahiri.

We later went back to Earth and Nahiri joined us in the Redemption Squad and we went to the Krusty Krab and had a bunch of Krabby Patties.

Yumi: (To the viewers) Revenge is never the answer to anything so just wait for justice to catch up or for nature to take its course.

Me: Good advice.

We had our patties.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Magic The Gathering has been one of my favorite card games since I was a kid and the artwork of the cards is incredible. The people that drew all that art really deserve 10 stars for great artwork. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome and incredible undersea rescue adventure as we help Merryn of the popular PS4 game Song of The Deep rescue her father in an incredible underwater adventure. We're going to have an awesome time of our lives with that one. It's all about exploration before the war with King of Rave Master.

See you all tomorrow.

# Rescue From The Deep

In the estate we were getting ready for a special treat. We were gonna get our very own Bakugan. After seeing the Bakugan in action and how Dan and his friends did it with their Bakugan and learning so much from them and more, it was gonna be so cool for us to have our own Bakugan.

Alternate Chrysalis: Are you guys excited to get your own Bakugan?

Me: We sure are and it's gonna be so cool!

Eli: I already have an awesome Bakugan. Scorch Skyress.

Shun: I'm amazed that you have a Pyrus version of Storm Skyress, Eli.

Eli: I know. It's a long story.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

Laney: It sure is and I can't wait to see which Bakugan I'll get.

Lana: Me too!

Lola: Same with me.

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: Who wants to get a Bakugan first?

Me: I will since I'm the leader.

Nico: Okay then.

Dan threw one to me and it opened and it was PYRUS ALPHA HYDRANOID!

Me: WHOA! A Pyrus Alpha Hydranoid.

Pryus Alpha Hydranoid: That's right. Pleasure to meet you J.D. It's gonna be so cool to work with you.

Me: Same here.

Dan gave me an awesome Ability Bracelet and it was gonna be so cool.

Julie: Here's your Bakugan, Nico.

Julie threw him new Bakugan and he got a Darkus Robotallion and Subterra Mantris.

Nico: WOW! A Robotallion and a Subterra Mantris!

Me: So cool!

Offroad: Maria, which Bakugan do you want?

Maria: A Sirenoid.

Marucho gave her a Sirenoid.

Maria: Awesome!

Sideswipe: What about you, May?

May: An Aquos Monarus.

Marucho: That's a good choice. Here you go.

Marucho gave her an Aquos Monarus and it was beautiful.

May: Awesome!

Nico: Cool.

Nico kissed her on the cheek.

Manaphy: Yay Mama!

We got lots of awesome Bakugan and it was amazing. Everyone will show them off when the times come.

---

Later, some of Twilight Sparkle's students Yona the Yak, Smolder the Dragon, Gallus the Gryphon, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Sandbar and Ocellus the Changeling were leading us to a special that was right inside the ruins of the castle of the two sisters.

Sandbar: You guys are gonna love what we have at the Castle of the Two Sisters.

Yona: We almost there.

We arrived at the castle ruins and inside the castle was an unbelievable sight. It was a beautiful and magnificent crystal treehouse.

Me and everyone: Whoa.

Nico: Wow! What a treehouse.

Smolder: This is the Treehouse of Harmony. It's our special hangout.

Gallus: It was formed after we tried to make our own clubhouse from the destroyed Tree of Harmony.

Varie: Wow! That is amazing.

Laney: It sure is. It's so beautiful.

Lola: It sure is.

Silverstream: Thanks to us the spirit of the Tree of Harmony will live on for many generations to come.

Me: That's amazing! Just like us, your friendship will go a long way.

Ocellus: It will.

Me: Yes it will.

We went inside and we were shown around and it was amazing. It had everything they liked and needed for fun and all that.

---

We were in our special submarine as it was going 50 feet below the surface of the water.

Threatpack: So, who are we killing this time?

Me: We're not killing anyone this time. We're rescuing someone.

Threatpack: That's just as good.

Me: Our Oceanic Scanning Radar picked up a distress signal coming from the bottom of the Atlantic at coordinates 14.5994° S, 28.6731° W.

Nico: All the way down there? So that's why we're in our special submarine.

Me: Yep.

Varie: I hope whoever it is can survive down at that depth.

Me: Me too.

Mojo Jojo, Aqueduct, Shiva, Dark Turtles, Man Ray and SSSerpent appeared.

Mojo: Can me, Aqueduct, Shiva, Dark Turtles, Man Ray, and SSSerpent accompany you all?

Me: You all sure can. This is the first ever underwater mission you all ever did and Man Ray knows the sea very well so he doesn't need to be in a submarine.

Man Ray: That's a good point.

Me: Open the hatch.

Nico opened it and Man Ray dove into the water.

Me: That's so cool. Neptune Crusaders, Eli, Ariel, you can go with him.

Varie: Roger that.

They jumped into the ocean and were swimming beside the submarine.

Lincoln: That's so cool.

Me: It sure is.

Andrina: We better go too.

Arista: Good idea.

Ariel's sisters went too.

Nitro Man: (to May, Yumi, Gwen, Sarah, Tara, and Jen) The 6 of you should shark out for this.

Gwen: Good idea.

They took off their clothes and had only their leotards on and then they dove into the water and turned into their Shark Gene-Slammer forms.

Tara: So awesome!

Gwen: Yeah!

Me: Ocean Gene-Slammers, you can go with them.

Olga: Okay.

Dayna: Lets do it!

Yuna: Yeah!

The Ocean Gene-Slammers followed and they turned into creatures of the ocean. Yuna discovered that because she is part Viperfish that she has bioluminescent patches on her sides.

Yuna: Wow! I didn't know my sides could glow.

Dayna: Those are bioluminescent patches on you. Heidi taught about that to me.

Yuna: Wow!

They swam beside the sub and it was awesome!

Aqueduct: I think my powers could come in handy here.

Aqueduct dove into the water and we saw that he can breathe underwater too.

Me: Wow. So awesome.

Nico: We have a lot of us that can breath underwater.

Lola: We sure do.

Lola was watching the radar and she saw a sonar blip.

Lola: There's a small submarine vessel 300 meters below us.

Me: Lets get closer and bring it aboard. Take her down.

The dive alarm sounded and we went down. We were down at 900 feet down.

Riku: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Me: We're close to the bottom of the sea.

Lola: We're right on top of the small submarine.

Me: Open aqualock port.

Luan: Aye aye captain.

Luan opened the door on the bottom of the sub and the little submarine went in and the door closed.

Me: Drain water. Nico, Lincoln, come with me.

Nico: Right.

We went to the Aqualock and went in after the dock was drained and we saw the submarine we have inside and it was a makeshift crafted submarine.

Me: Wow. Someone made this sub by hand.

Nico: Whoever did it crafted it really well.

The hatch of the sub opened and our came a girl at 12 years old ad she saw us.

Girl: (Scottish Accent) Oh hello there.

Me: Hello there.

Girl: (Gasp) Wow you are Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you lads.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Merryn: Sorry my name Merryn and I came down here to find my father. He disappeared and I'm trying to find him.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Merryn and we can gladly help you find your father.

Merryn: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome.

We went back to the bridge and Merryn told us everything that happened.

Nico: So your father didn't come home and went missing?

Lincoln: That's awful.

Merryn: I know. But I'm trying to find him so we can be a family again.

Me: We'll do our best for you.

Laney: Don't worry Merryn we'll find him.

Me: Lets dive further.

Jared: Aye aye dad.

Jared had the sub dove further and we went further down into the abyss.

Man Ray: I knew me living in Bikini Bottom would pay off!

Varie: It sure did Man Ray. Wow.

Ariel: It feels good to be back in the water.

Melody: I'm loving it mom.

Eli: It's so awesome.

Varie: I'm still amazed that you are able to breathe underwater like this Eli. Your Ferine heritage is amazing.

Eli: I know. It's so cool.

Girl Jordan: It sure is.

Luna: It's rockin dudes.

Gali: What is really amazing is that we're swimming next to a submarine we built.

Nokama: That is so cool.

We were amazed at how beautiful the ocean is at this depth.

Heat Man: I just hope my powers can still work this deep underwater.

Me: Well you do represent fire but I remember using my powers to make all fire robots waterproof.

Lola: Captain J.D. we have a huge blip off the port bow 100 meters southwest.

Me: Open viewing window and turn on lights.

Jared: Aye aye dad.

Jared opened the dome and turned on the lights and we saw a magnificent sunken ship. It was an old 18th Century Pirate Ship.

Me: Wow!

Jessie: It's an old pirate ship from the 18th Century.

Me: Lets get closer.

We did so and we saw that the ship was the Ivory Web, an old British Pirate ship that was sunk over 300 years ago and it was the ship of the notorious Black Jack Lee.

Jessie: I don't believe it! It's the Ivory Web.

Laney: Wasn't that an old British Pirate ship that was sunk back in the 1700s?

Jonny Quest: It sure was and Black Jack Lee sunk it.

Jessie: Black Jack Lee!? He was a infamous pirate captain for this ship over 300 years ago.

Jonny Quest: That's right and his ship had a huge treasure and he vowed to make sure no one got his treasure.

Me: I remember reading about that. Neptune Crusaders, see if you can go get this ships treasure and bring it all aboard.

Varie: Got it.

The Neptune Crusaders went on board the ship and it was amazing.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Wow. This is so cool seeing all this underwater.

Twilight Sparkle: You should see what the land of Seaquestria is like. It's amazing.

The Neptune Crusaders came back and got the treasure of Black Jack Lee on board the submarine and it was loaded with gold, jewels, silver and more.

Applejack: Wow! What a find!

Me: And it's a priceless find from 300 years ago. Amazing.

Laney: A treasure like this belongs in a museum.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: We'll have to give this to the the national history museum.

Laney: I remember reading about Black Jack Lee. His last words before he perished at sea were "In Life or Death, No one shall have what is Black Jack Lee's."

Me: Those were ominous words.

Nico: Yeah. Black Jack Lee was the most ruthless pirate from England.

Jack Sparrow: And a really dangerous one too mate.

Lincoln: Sounds like it.

Dark Leo: I agree with Riku. It's almost too quiet. Maybe there are sea monsters waiting to attack us here.

Me: If we see any we'll know.

Laney: J.D. the underwater microphones are picking up something unusual.

Me: Lets hear it.

Laney put it on speaker and we heard it and it sounded like a pod of whales.

Me: That sounds like a pod of whales.

Nico: I don't think that's whales.

Merryn: It's weird whatever it is.

Lana: And I think we found the source of that sound! Look!

We saw an incredible and mysterious amphibious quadrupedal creature that had a whale fin at the end of its tail, had lightning coming out of its whiskers, and it can breathe underwater and it had spines on its back and had sonar powers.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wait a second. I know those creatures! They are the creatures from Surface.

Shanan and me gasped.

Me: I remember watching that show with my mom. It was really freaky.

Shanan: I remember hearing about that dad and those creatures are really Metriornycan Sea Dragons.

Qin: What is a Metriornycan Sea Dragon?

Shanan: They are aquatic amphibious creatures that come from the distant planet of Metriornyca in the Cartwheel Galaxy. They are a powerful race of sea dragons that have incredible powers. They can control the weather, breath underwater, heal instantaneously from any injury, and even bestow their power to another creature.

Me: WHOA!

Lincoln: We have a creature from over 500 million light-years away from Earth here in our oceans!? That's incredible!

Lola: Amazing!

Dreamcatcher: Don't make a sound. If we stay quiet, it won't spot us.

We stayed quiet and the submarine went by them. But the creatures weren't even paying attention to us as we drove the sub by. We got by them safely.

Me: Whew. That was a close one.

Shanan: No kidding. It's just so cool seeing them here on Earth in our oceans.

Laney: Wait a second. Wasn't the entire town of Wilmington, North Carolina completely submerged underwater when a massive tsunami that came ashore.

Me: As a matter of fact it was and that was terrible.

Shanan: Not only that but these creatures put an incredible strain on the planet's ecosystem back then.

Me: I remember that. That was rough.

Ssserpent: We still have to find Merryn's father.

Me: I know. Lets keep searching.

Merryn: Oh dad. Where are you?

Laney put her hand on her shoulder.

Laney: We'll find him Merryn. We'll find him.

Then all of a sudden we heard singing. It was divine singing.

Me: Hear that guys?

Nico: Yeah I sure do.

Vince: That singing is divine.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Sounds like someone stepping on a cat. Sounds like someone stepping on a lot of cats.

Carol: Oh no. It's the legendary call of the sirens. I've read about this.

Merryn: Yeah I know this call.

Me: And my mermaid sense is going haywire.

Jared: And I see where they are.

Jared pointed and we saw 4 mermaids singing divinely.

Merryn: Wow! Mermaids.

Merryn got close to the viewing dome.

Shanan: What's she doing?

Me: Shh.

A mermaid came up to Merryn and the Mermaid put her hand on the window and Merryn put her hand on the window where the Mermaid's was and Merryn heard the mermaid's thoughts.

Merryn: She knows where my father is!

The mermaid told us to follow her.

We followed the mermaid and she lead us to a massive ruined city at the bottom of the sea! It was really the REAL Lost City of Atlantis. After 10,000 years we found it!

We gasped!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: I don't believe it!

Brittney: It's the REAL Lost City of Atlantis!

Me: But that's impossible! This is completely different from the Atlantis we know.

Nico: Yeah. And from the one that you all saw when you killed Dartz.

Chomp Chest: I can't believe we're in the actual Atlantis!

Me: This is THE Atlantis.

Brittney: After 10,000 years we found it.

Kida: This is not the Atlantis you all know.

Brittney: And it's not the Atlantis we saw when we killed Dartz.

Valon: (Australian Accent) This is completely different.

Me: This is Earth's Atlantis and it was down here for over 10,000 years.

Nico: What do you think caused it to sink like this?

Me: All I remember is that is was hit by a sudden cataclysmic event. It could've been anything.

Lincoln: A volcanic eruption.

Lynn: A massive megatsunami.

Linka: A meteor impact.

Merryn: Wow. It's so amazing. I hope dad is here.

Me: Lisa scan for human lifeforms in these ruins.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Lisa scanned for human lifeforms and found one in the main castle 500 meters north.

Lisa Loud: Human signature found at 500 meters north in the main castle building.

Merryn: Dad!

We went to the main castle and we went down to him.

Shiva: (to Merryn's father) You must be Merryn's father.

Merryn's father: (Scottish Accent) Yes I am. I'm so glad you all came.

Merryn: Father!

Merryn put on her scuba gear and swam to him.

Merryn's father: Merryn? What are you doing down here?

Merryn: I came to rescue you.

Me: We all did. We'll get you out of there. Activate crane system.

Lisa Loud: Activating now.

Lisa activated it and it grabbed Merryn's father's sub and pulled it into our submarine.

Me: Mission accomplished. Lets get out of here.

Merryn: Right.

Jared: Aye aye dad.

We went back home and helped Merryn's father get better from being down at that depth. But we saw an incredible menagerie of stuff. We solved the legend of the Ivory Web and we saw alien sea dragons and we saw mermaids and we found the REAL Lost City of Atlantis after 10,000 years.

We made it back to the surface and Merryn was reunited with her father.

Merryn: Thank you all so much!

Me: Anytime Merryn. It was so awesome going underwater and to try our awesome new submarine out.

Nico: We sure did.

Merryn's Father: You all sure had a great knack in piloting it.

Me: We sure did. It was amazing. We modeled our submarine after the Typhoon Class Submarine in the Russian Navy.

Merryn: So amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

We later went back home to the estate and we had lunch and then El Oso, Duff Killigan, Webstor, P'andor, Brain Freezer and Trumbipulor appeared.

Me: El Oso, Duff Killigan, Webstor, P'andor, Brain Freezer and Trumbipulor.

Duff: How was the underwater trip?

Maria: It actually went well.

El Oso: Considering that you guys found Atlantis, I have to agree on that.

Brain Freezer: And you found someone's father.

Me: We sure did. It was the first ever underwater rescue mission we've ever had and we also had an incredible encounter with the awesome sea monsters from the show Surface.

Shanan: They are really Metriornycan Sea Dragons

P'andor gasped.

P'andor: (Russian accent) You saw the legendary Metriornycan Sea Dragons?

Me: Yeah do you know those creatures P'andor?

P'andor: There are many legends about them told on my home planet Prypiatos and they are not pretty. They are said to be the very creatures that stablize the worlds weather and how they wreak havoc when their harmony is disturbed.

Me: Wow! So that's how they caused mayhem and pandemonium in Wilmington, North Carolina.

Laney: Their harmony was disrupted!

Twilight Sparkle: That's horrible.

Me: Yeah. Lets head to the Bakugan Interspace for our usual battles.

Marucho: AWESOME!

We did so and we got ready.

Everyone was in for an awesome show like last time.

?: This is really cool!

A figure came out and it was SKULLINGTON from episode 10 of Mystic Force!

---

**Skullington** is a three-faced skeleton warrior and is one of the many monsters of the Underworld. He serves as the primary antagonist of the episode "Petrified Xander".

After the Rangers had found and retrieved the Fire Heart chest, Necrolai was desperate for help. She begged Koragg to help her. To do so, Koragg sent Skullington to find and steal the Fire Heart Chest. When Skullington arrived in the city, Nick, Madison and Chip stopped him, Skullington then summons an army of Hidiacs to aid him in battle. They morphed and they took on the Hidiacs, but there were to many of them, with Nick, Chip and Madison, the Rangers distracted, Skullington had the chance to steal the chest. When Vida and Xander showed up, the Green Ranger went to stop Skullington. Xander was able to defeat Skullington once with his Magi Staff Earth Attack by binding him up with vines, lifting him up, and dropping him hard on the ground which made his body explode. However, this undead monster was able to regenerate himself back to normal. With the battle heating up, Xander used the new Spell Code he had obtained, and summoned his Mystic Force Fighters. With the fighters, Xander transported Skullington to another dimension and gained the upper hand in the battle and was able to destroy Skullington completely, the finishing strike involving him jumping into the air and then punching the ground to make a large crevice full of fire erupt in the ground that made Skullington fly into the air and explode.

---

Xander: (Australian Accent) Skullington!

Skullington: Been a while Green Mystic Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Koragg to steal the Fire Heart Chest.

Skullington: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode like I told all your friends.

Skullington: (to Xander) How did you get your Mystic Force Fighters, Green Ranger?

Xander: (sighs) It was because of the incident where I almost turned into a tree.

Nick Russell: Okay. I admit that when we first found out about it, we found it funny. But that was before we found out that you were going to die because of it!

Luan: Though I will admit that those tree jokes were funny.

Me: I don't think they were funny at all. And I wasn't laughing when I heard those.

Nico: Me neither.

Laney: Yeah.

Xander Bly: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

?: You will not think so when I kill all of you.

A figure came out and it was QUATTRO!

---

**Quattro** is a character appearing in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime. He is a participant in the World Duel Carnival and the Champion of Asia. He was involved in Reginald Kastle's sister's accident which resulted in her being hospitalized, and is the most brutal out of the Arclight Family. He is the second son of Vetrix (formerly Byron Arclight). He is the younger brother of V and older brother of III.

He was voiced by Yoshimasa Hosoya in the Japanese version, and by Michael Smith in the English version.

In his younger days, IV along with his brothers and their father, Byron, lived a happy life with their dog, where he was innocent. One winter night, their father gave III a Duel Monsters card - "OOPArts Aztec Mask Golem", which III showed to IV. IV was jealous because only III received a card and tried to take "Mask Golem" from III. Chris told them to stop or their father would scold them and then promised to teach both of them how to Duel.

His father became involved in Dr. Faker's experiments, but Faker eventually betrayed both him and Kazuma Tsukumo, sending them to another dimension as sacrifices to open the door to alternate dimensions. As Byron didn't return from the trip, III and IV were sent to an orphanage, while Chris remained at Dr. Faker's facility in an attempt to learn of their father's fate. However, after learning Kite and Hart Tenjo were Faker's sons, Chris left Heartland with his brothers. Their father returned years later, but his form warped into that of a child. He took the name "Tron" and began plotting revenge, with IV and his brothers aiding him.

As part of Tron's plan, IV was told to Duel Rio Kastle. He played a card called "Flaming Hell Blessing", which somehow set the building on fire. IV carried Reginald's sister to safety, with his face being scarred in the process, but she was critically injured in the blaze.

IV participated in the National Duel Circuit, where he faced Reginald Kastle in the finals. He set Reginald up to be disqualified by planting his Deck on top of a pot, so that it would fall and end up scattered on the floor in the break room. That way, IV ensured Reginald would see it, though Reginald himself was unaware of that until IV himself told him later.

World Duel Carnival Preliminaries

IV reappeared to Reginald and lured him to a building in construction by throwing a "Mirror Force" card at him. Shark asked why he did that, and IV responded that it was just a form of greeting before the World Duel Carnival. Shark responded that he won't participate in the tournament, and IV asked if Shark is still influenced by what happened at the Duel Circuit. He revealed that he knows about Shark's sister, who got into an accident. He told Reginald that he intentionally got him disqualified, and even implied that he caused the accident that injured Shark's sister. Shark was enraged by this, and IV taunted him, saying that on that day, he became the Duel Champion of the Far East. IV threw a Heart Piece to Shark, telling him to try to defeat him in the World Duel Carnival.

After that IV approached Tron, who was watching cartoons. He told him that he did as he was ordered - Shark will participate in the WDC. IV asked why Tron wanted Shark to enter the World Duel Carnival as he already has given up on being a Duelist. Tron responded that he is needed for when all the "Numbers" cards are collected. IV stated that he doesn't care as long as he can drag Shark into hell again. IV functioned as the Number Hunter for the Tron Family, collecting "Numbers" by luring and defeating his own fans, who he considered to be terrible Duelists. During the morning of the second day of the World Duel Carnival, IV continued to do this by studying the opponents which are available within the WDC via sheets, which contain information on them and their signature cards. Here, he throws cards at them in order to choose an opponent. Seeing this, V commented that he is too brash and suggested he treat the "Numbers" he's collected better. Angered by V challenging his ethics, he suggested V try collecting "Numbers" himself and challenged him but is quickly shot down by V being reinforced by III and Tron. After insulting Tron, V rises to his feet and tells him he won't tolerate that, IV then quickly backs off.

Later on in the day, IV agreed to meet Bronk Stone and Caswell in order to sign their Duel Disks, but had an ulterior motive to entice them to a hidden location so he can Duel them with his "Numbers" and reveal his real personality without allowing the public to see him as his true self. He suggested a Battle Royal, which they agreed to. During the Duel, he allowed them to get the upper-hand by Summoning their aces, "Vaccingale" and "Tinplate Archduke". This was all a ploy as he lured them into Xyz Summoning so he could perform two One Turn Kills with his "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Killer" and "Gimmick Puppet - Baby Face". His personality changed at this moment from the friendly and noble champion of the East, to a merciless and evil person who enjoyed the pain of others, laughing when his monster hurt Bronk and Caswell. After the Duel, Shark arrived on his motorbike, making IV smirk.

IV intended to Duel Shark then and there, but was stopped when III snared Reginald with a Duel Anchor, telling IV that Tron's orders are absolute - III is to Duel Shark first. IV revealed that he already had a full Heart Piece, and told Reginald he'll be waiting in the finals and then departed. After V brings Hart Tenjo to an abandoned gallery, IV watches as Tron begins his ritual in order to transfer all of Hart's powers and memories to himself. As the ritual continued, Hart began to feel more and more pain, which amused IV as he watched intently. After Yuma Tsukumo and Kite Tenjo break into the gallery, V sends IV and III to stop them from reaching the ritual in order for it to complete. They then appear before the pair, attaching their Duel Anchors to them, initiating a Tag-Team Duel. As the Duel began, IV instantly targeted Kite as he sees him as the bigger threat. When Yuma Summoned "Number 39: Utopia", IV and III instantly know that they have to win this Duel rather than merely stall for Tron's ritual to finish. After Yuma Summoned "Utopia", IV began to target him, destroying "Utopia" straight after it was Summoned via "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Killer". After seeing that Yuma and Kite were beginning to work together, IV decided to anger Kite to break those bonds by showing him a video of Hart being tortured through Tron's ritual. Angered by this, Kite continued to damage Yuma through "Photon Pressure World" in an attempt to rush the Duel and beat them as soon as possible. This, however, was quickly stopped as IV and III had a strategy to stop Kite's "Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" through "Stonehenge Shield", allowing III's "Number 33: OOPArts Super Weapon - Machu Mach", to inflict 3000 damage to Kite. As the Duel continued, Yuma constantly kept intercepting IV's and III's attempts at defeating Kite, causing IV to get extremely angry with Yuma. Yuma managed to Summon his "Number C39: Utopia Ray" and defeated IV's ace, but IV struck back by Xyz Summoning his other "Number" card, "Number 40: Gimmick Puppet Heaven's String". Despite this, Kite managed to Summon "Neo Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" and defeat the brothers in one attack.

[4] After the Duel ended, Kite tries to steal IV's soul and "Numbers" using Photon Hand, but was unable to as IV's crest protected him. He vowed to get revenge on Kite and Yuma and departed with III and Tron.

## World Duel Carnival Finals

After Yuma and Astral defeated III, resulting in him falling unconscious, IV implored that Tron gave him new powers so he could defeat Yuma. Tron responded that he's disappointed in both III and IV. IV angrily replied that III fought against the Original Number for Tron and ended up bedridden. Tron responded that what he wants are results and if III and IV can't give them to him, he has other options - like Shark. He told IV that their role was to lure him out, which angered IV, who proceeded to confront Shark at the World Duel Carnival Finals party, who told him he would gamble everything he has to defeat IV.

The next day, the Duel Coaster began, IV witnessed Shark defeating an opponent with his "Jawsman" and complimented him, saying he's Dueling magnificently. Shark vowed not to let IV get away, to his amusement, and defeated his own opponent with "Gimmick Puppet - Bomb Egg". IV sped off afterward, with Shark chasing him. The chase continued into the underground section of the Duel Coaster, with IV and Shark both defeating opponents while taunting one another. IV attempted to lure Shark to the Magma Field, which would part Shark at a disadvantage. However, Shark was prepared to counter the field, "Magma Ocean" by using cards such as "Plate Salvage" and "Adapting to Adversity". Shark brought out "Submersible Carrier Aero Shark" on his first turn, inflicting 1200 damage to IV before the latter even got a turn. IV countered with "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Killer", which Shark countered with "Number 32: Shark Drake". IV was shocked to see this card, not being aware that III gave the card to Shark. He knew that Tron and V were planning something, but he didn't know what. Tron appears before him, saying that he told IV nothing about this, since he may have leaked the plan if he knew. He insisted that everyone had their own role in this - III had his, V had his and IV is fulfilling his now. IV asked what his role is; Tron told him that it is to make Shark fall to the darkness of his heart, and told him he's doing quite well so far. Tron later revealed that he wanted to use Shark as an assassin who would defeat Dr. Faker. IV is hurt, saying that he, III and V did everything for Tron, and asked why Shark was chosen as the assassin and not them. Tron responded that they all have their role, and Shark fits the role of assassin better than IV. IV set out to prove Tron wrong and continued the Duel. He then managed to Summon "Number 40: Gimmick Puppet Heaven's String" and due to "Destiny Strings", he attacked Shark a total of eight times. Tron chided IV for being reckless, saying he was always like that and suggested he try to be calm instead, as he can't be trusted. IV remembered when his father used to be kind, but after returning, he was only a demon of revenge. However, IV said he and his brothers still obediently followed his orders despite this. Shark responded that he didn't care if Tron used IV - IV was still responsible. IV believed that if he defeated Dr. Faker, his father would surely return to normal. IV told Tron he did inhuman things for his sake and yet Tron cannot trust him. Tron responded he can only trust himself and the Barian World, but IV insisted he is not a pawn like his brothers were - he is the Asian Duel Champion. Tron then supported Shark during the Duel, insisting that he had a way out as he could think calmly. This hurt IV, but Tron said he had already fulfilled his role. IV attempted a comeback with "Number 88: Gimmick Puppet - Destiny Leo", which would allow him to declare an Automatic Win on his next turn. Shark finally accepted "Shark Drake" and was able to perform a Chaos Xyz Evolution to create "Number C32: Shark Drake Vice" and defeat IV. He apologized to Shark after the Duel, but told him not to blame Tron for it and implored Shark to defeat his father and save him. IV then disappeared through a portal, adding that Shark should tell his father that his sons will wait for him. Later, IV fell unconscious afterward, but unlike his brothers, he didn't lose his "Numbers", and is shown sleeping alongside his brothers, being rendered comatose. However, his numbers were taken by Tron and it would later be revealed that he was just a puppet of Tron's revenge, having been given a crest. Quattro would later be revived by Tron after he lost to Yuma in the World Duel Carnival finals and later watched Yuma's duel with Kaito, along with his brothers and Tron before going home.

## Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL II

Quattro and his brothers later returned to Heartland via submarine where they decided it was time to make their move in the ongoing war between the Astral World and the Barian World.

After Kurage poisoned Rio and disappeared in search of Shark, Yuma, Tori and III planned to go in search of him, IV met up with them in the hospital. III asked IV to deal with Kurage, while Yuma returned "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Grinder" and "Number 40: Gimmick Puppet of Strings" to him. Later, IV appeared on the roof just as Kurage poisoned Shark, teasingly calling himself Shark's "Number one fan", and challenged Kurage to a Duel. He partnered up with Shark, stating that he was fighting not only as a favor to his brother but for Rio's sake as well. After Kurage reduced Shark to 400 Life Points with "Number 4: Stealth Kragen the Deadly Poisonous Jellyfish", IV took the third turn to Xyz Summon "Giant Grinder" and used it destroy "Stealth Kraken". As the poison continued to worsen Shark's condition, IV Summons "Gimmick Puppet of Strings" to deal massive damage to Kurage, but had its abilities blocked by Kurage's "Jelly Bind". Working together with Shark, the two were able to defeat Kurage and IV received the "Stealth Kraken" card. One night, IV called III to checked on Yuma and asked if he would be alright after losing Astral, but III reassured him that Yuma would be fine. He'd witness Yuma's victory dueling Heartland and watched Heartland die along with his younger brother and their fellow witnesses to the duel. He'd discover Shark was now Nash the leader of the barians and dueled him to restore his friend though he lost and was sent to barian world where his brothers joined him dueling Mizar. The brothers were revived in the spots they lost to Nash and Mizar and went to fight the new threat to Astral world at the end of the series along with Yuma and his friends.

---

Eli: Quattro!

Quattro: Little Eli good to see you again.

Me: We've been waiting for you Quattro. Now we can kill you for ruining Reginald's life and almost killing his sister!

Quattro: I have a message from Don Thousand to all of you.

Lori: Hey! Threatening messages are literally what we do!

Quattro: (smirks evilly) Too bad. Because I'm delivering it right now! Anyway, you better not get used to taking out all of our Number Cards. Because the minute you all finish getting every last one, he's coming for you all!

Me: (Smirks) Let him come. He will pay for his crimes. All of them. Just like you will.

Rio: That's right! You tried to kill me and I will never forgive you for it!

Reginald: And you are the one that got me banned from the World Dueling Tournament forever!

Quattro: And I'm glad I did and now I'm going to finish what I started and killed you all!

Me: Not if Nico has his way with you first. And we're going to rip your fucking ass apart!

Eli: Yeah! Save seconds for me!

Me: Come on guys! Lets get some action!

---

Battle 1: Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Lola, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

---

El Oso was first.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) Was that your first time to Atlantis?

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was and it was so amazing seeing it!

Cayenne: Myths on Earth are so much different than what we saw in Equestria.

Pepperdance: They sure are and they are so amazing.

Gusty: I've known a lot of amazing myths and legends during my time eons ago and they are so amazing.

El Oso: They sure are.

Dan: Yeah they are.

Drago: It's so amazing that there is a lot of myths out there.

Lola: Yeah there are. I think it's so cool.

El Oso: Indeed. And I heard that you guys have your own Bakugan now.

Lola: We sure did. Here's mine. PYRUS MONARUS! FLY AND BURN!

In a vortex of fire came Lola's awesome Bakugan, PYRUS MONARUS!

Pyrus Monarus: Ready to fly and burn with the power of fire.

Lola: YEAH!

El Oso: Mucha buena! Great choice for you.

Dan: It sure is.

Threatpack: I think so too.

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) Indeed it is comrades.

El Oso: Lets get it on!

They went at El Oso.

Sunset Shimmer: Time to spread my wings of fire!

Sunset Shimmer spread her wings of fire and flew into the air.

Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS FLAME

FEATHERSTORM!

Sunset Shimmer flapped her wings and fired feathers of fire.

Wallflower: Feel the fury of the jungle! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: HOATZIN CRASH STORM!

Wallflower fired a wave of jungle fire and it formed into an Amazonian Hoatzin Bird from South America above El Oso.

Cayenne: See the flames of spice! SPICE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: REAPER FLAME STORM!

Cayenne fired waves of fire that formed into blades of fire.

Pepperdance: And here's my spice! SPICY FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: SUPER GARLIC GHOST PEPPER FLAME!

Pepperdance drank a lethal sauce she made called Garlic Ghost Chili Death and she fired a massive wave of fire from her mouth.

Gusty: WHOA! That's lethal! How about this? AUTUMN LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: SILVER MAPLE WINDSTORM!

Gusty fired waves of silver maple leaves.

Dan: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DRAGON HARD STRIKER!

Drago made several lenses and fired a focused blast of fire.

Dan: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING SHOOTING STAR BURST!

Dan fired a powerful blast of fire.

Lola: ABILITY ACTIVATE! CRIMSON FLAME TWISTER!

Pyrus Monarus: Lets burn!

She spun fast and a massive tornado of fire went at El Oso.

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: VOLNADO FLAME BURST!

Lola fired a powerful wave of fire and it turned into a Volnado!

Threatpack and Cross Crow fired waves of water and energy and the blasts all hit El Oso and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

El Oso was knocked down.

Sunset Shimmer: All right!

Cayenne: That was so awesome!

Lola: YEAH!

Dan: Great job with your Bakugan, Lola.

Lola: Thanks Dan. It was so cool!

Gusty: It sure was.

---

Battle 2: Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sweetie Belle, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Lana, Strikeout Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) Finally! Our first proper usual battle!

Rarity: I know and I'm so excited! By the way Lori says she'll have a golf game with you someday.

Duff Killigan: Thank you so much.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) This is gonna be so fun.

Sweetie Belle: I always have fun in the usual battles and it gives me practice for when I have my own usual battles with Thunder Terror.

Sapphire Shores: He really gave you an amazing fun time Sweetie Belle.

Sweetie Belle: He sure did and I loved it. If Rarity and our awesome friends can have usual battles, then we can too.

Mistmane: Indeed. Love that spirit.

Sable Spirit: We all do. It's great.

Marucho: We always have fun with them.

Lana: Same here and here's my awesome Bakugan. STINGLASH! STING AND SOAK!

In a torrent of water came the Scorpion Bakugan, STINGLASH!

Stinglash: Time for some stinging and soaking!

Duff Killigan: Amazing choice lass!

Lana: Thank you.

Strikeout Man: Way to pick a home run with that one!

Nitro Man: Yeah!

Duff Killigan: Aye. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Rarity: Lets light this jewel! RUBY STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING RUBY SPEAR!

Rarity formed a spear of ruby on fire and threw it.

Sassy Saddles: Lets see how he likes this. TOPAZ STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS CRYSTAL UPHEAVAL!

Sassy punched the ground and massive clusters of topaz crystal formed and went at Duff.

Sweetie Belle: Here's one that inspires me from Daring Do! JUNGLE

CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD SPHINX CHARGE!

Sweetie Belle fired a wave of emerald fire and it formed into a sphinx of emerald.

Sapphire Shores: And here's my favorite. OCEAN SAPPHIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DOLPHIN SCHOOL OF NEPTUNE!

Sapphire Shores fired a wave of water and it formed into crystal dolphins.

Mistmane: Here's one I used a long time ago during my time in my village. NATURE STYLE MAGIC ART: DRAGON NATURE FURY!

A swirl and ring of magic formed around her feet and she fired a green dragon.

Sable Spirit: And here's my version of that technique. INFERNO FIRE STYLE MAGIC ART: DRAGON INFERNO BLAST!~

Sable Spirit fired a wave of fire and it formed into a dragon.

Marucho: ABILITY ACTIVATE! BLUE SQUALL!

Preyas: YEAH!

Preyas fired a wave of blue energy.

Marucho: MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: SWIRLING WHIRLPOOL BLAST!

Marucho fired a massive blast of water.

Lana: This is gonna be so cool! ABILITY ACTIVATE! ABYSS RULER!

Stinglash: YEAH!

Stinglash fired a beam of energy from his stinger.

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CRYO DRAGON FREEZE!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into a dragon.

Strikeout Man and Nitro Man fired waves of energy and baseballs and knocked down Duff in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Duff was knocked down.

Rarity: Rapture Darling! That was grand!

Mistmane: Yes it was!

Sable Spirit: Yeah!

Lana: That was awesome!

---

Battle 3: Lucy Loud, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Alice Gehebich, Riku and Demona VS Webstor

---

Webstor was next.

Webstor: (to Lucy) How does it feel to have a Bakugan now?

Lucy Loud: It feels amazing and the powers of darkness welcome it into the blackness of my heart.

Ink Rose: Lucy likes it as much as we goths do.

Moonlight Raven: Even though nothing will make our lives as goths better.

Pinkie Pie: What you all need is a party to make you all better! It works for me!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It always works well for you Pinkie.

Marble Pie: It sure does.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And that's what makes her such a great party planner.

Lucy Loud: I like her parties. But here's my Bakugan. RISE FROM THE DARKNESS! TENTACLEAR!

Out of a vortex of darkness came the eyeball Bakugan DARKUS TENTACLEAR!

Tentaclear: Eye see you.

Alice Gehabich: It's a good choice for her.

Alpha Hydranoid: Indeed it is.

Riku: It sure is. I think it's a good choice myself.

Demona: Indeed.

Webstor: Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Ink Rose: Time for darkness to burn! SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS SUN FLARE STORM!

Ink Rose fired a wave of dark fire from a black sun.

Moonlight Raven: Darkness is a friend of all goths. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: VAMPIRE RAT SWARM OF FEAR!

Moonlight Raven fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a swarm of Vampire Rats.

Pinkie Pie: This will be fun! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI BOMB PARTY BARRAGE!

Pinkie Pie: Pinkie Pie fired a barrage of confetti bombs.

Maud Pie: I always get some fun out of this. METAMORPHIC STYLE NINJA ART: PILLARS OF MARBLE.

Maud punched the ground and massive pillars of marble appeared.

Marble Pie: This is always fun! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DAZZLING HUMMINGBIRD DANCE!

Marble spun around and crystal hummingbirds swirled around her and she fired them.

Somnambula: Lets add some Egypt power for that! EGYPT STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM OF OSIRIS!

Somnambula fired waves of lightning.

Alice: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DEATH TRIDENT!

Alpha Hydranoid fired waves of darkness.

Alice: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK SUN BOMB!

Alice fired a ball of powerful darkness.

Lucy: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DARKNESS RAY!

Tentaclear fired a powerful ray of darkness from his eye.

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHERSTORM OF DARKNESS!

Lucy spread her wings and fired dark fire feathers.

Riku and Demona fired waves of dark fire and energy and the blasts all hit Webstor and knocked him down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Webstor was knocked down.

Lucy Loud: That was fun.

Ink Rose: Yeah it was!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Alice: That was really fun.

## Battle 4: Tahu, Twilight Sparkle, Moondancer, Minuette, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Spike, Star Swirl, Runo, Chan Lee, Lynn, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) One of these days, I'll take you guys to see my home planet.

Tahu: J.D. told us all about your planet and we were told that it's really radioactive.

Twilight Sparkle: After what we went through with the Xenothium Radiation Monster, we have to be very careful around places or things that are full of atomic radiation.

Runo: Boy I don't blame you. Nuclear radiation is dangerous stuff and it has terrible effects on everyone and everything.

Blade Tigrerra: I know. It's potent.

Chan Lee: I've seen what Radiation can do to a lot of things and it is not pretty.

Fourtress: Indeed it is.

P'andor: That's understandable. I will have to bring you all to my planet as a last resort for a villain we all don't like.

Minuette: That's a good idea.

Twinkleshine: It sure is.

Lemon Hearts: I am so excited though to see it.

Spike: Me too. I don't think atomic radiation affects dragons though.

Lynn: Yeah we'll have to find out. Here's my Bakugan and it's awesome! QUAKE WITH FURY! WORMQUAKE!

An earthquake was felt and out of the arena floor bursted WORMQUAKE!

Wormquake: Bring on the ground!

Lynn: YEAH!

Needle Man: Good choice for you Lynn!

Heat Man: Lets get it on!

P'andor: With pleasure!

They went at P'andor.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets show some action! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF MAGIC!

Twilight Sparkle fired a wave of purple fire.

Moondancer: Lets see how you like this one! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR ECLIPSE LASER!

Moondancer formed a blood red moon and it fired a massive red laser.

Minuette: Feel the decay of time! And these planes are coming for you! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT WITCHES!

Minuette floated into the air as decay energy swirled around her and she sang Night Witches by Sabaton.

From the depths of hell in silence

Cast their spells, explosive violence

Russian night time flight perfected

Flawless vision, undetected

Pushing on and on, their planes are going strong

Air Force number one

Somewhere down below they're looking for the foe

Bomber's on the run

You can't hide, you can't move, just abide

Their attack's been proved (raiders in the dark)

Silent through the night the witches join the fight

Never miss their mark

Canvas wings of death

Prepare to meet your fate

Night Bomber Regiment

588

Undetected, unexpected

Wings of glory

Tell their story

Aviation, deviation

Undetected

Stealth perfected

Foes are losing ground, retreating to the sound

Death is in the air

Suddenly appears, confirming all your fears

Strike from witches lair

Target found, come around, barrels sound

From the battleground (axis aiming high)

Rodina awaits, defeat them at the gates

Live to fight and fly

Canvas wings of death

Prepare to meet your fate

Night Bomber Regiment

588

Undetected, unexpected

Wings of glory

Tell their story

Aviation, deviation

Undetected

Stealth perfected

Beneath the starlight of the heavens

Unlikely heroes in the skies (witches to attack, witches coming back)

As they appear on the horizon

The wind will whisper when the night witches come

Undetected, unexpected

Wings of glory

Tell their story

Aviation, deviation

Undetected

Stealth perfected

From the depths of hell in silence

Cast their spells, explosive violence

Russian night time flight perfected

Flawless vision, undetected

She fired the energy and it formed into the 588th Night Bomber Regiment of World War II from Russia and the planes went at P'andor.

Lemon Hearts: This will be painful! LEMON STYLE NINJA ART: TSUNAMI OF LEMON!

Lemon Hearts fired a wave of lemons.

Twinkleshine: And this too! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING MAGIC FIREBALL SHOWER!

Twinkleshine fired a massive shower of magic fireballs.

Spike: I've always loved these battles! DRAGON FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO BREATH BLAST!

Spike fired a powerful blast of fire from him mouth.

Star Swirl: This is always so much fun. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT MOON CUT STORM!

Star Swirl fired wave of magic and they formed into spinning crescent moons!

Runo: ABILITY ACTIVATE! LIGHTNING TORNADO!

Blade Tigrerra fired a massive tornado of lightning.

Runo: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FOCUSED PRISM FIRESTORM!

Runo formed a prism and fired a powerful focused beam of rainbow light.

Chan Lee: FUSION ABILITY ACTIVATE! THOUSAND SWORDS

RAIN!

Fourtress fired a massive shower of fire swords.

Chan Lee: WILDFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS INFERNO OF THE AMAZON!

Chan fired a massive wave of fire that was as ferocious as the Amazon Fires of 2020.

Lynn: ABILITY ACTIVATE! SAND TRAP!

Wormquake fired a wave of sand from its mouth.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TREMORS!

Lynn punched the ground and out of the ground came Graboids and they were hungry.

Needle Man and Heat Man fired waves of needles and fire and the blasts all hit P'andor and knocked him down in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

P'andor was down.

Tahu: All right! Well done my brothers!

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Tahu.

Lynn: SO AWESOME!

Runo: Yeah it was!

Battle 5: Bloom, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Autumn Blaze, Dragon (Skunk Fu) Rockhoof, Shun, Lori, Aylene Carter, Dreamcatcher and Chef Pepper Jack VS Brain Freezer

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) How long was Merryn's father trapped in Atlantis?

Bloom: We don't have any idea. Could've been days.

Princess Luna: Yeah but we're all just glad that he's gonna be all right.

Brain Freezer: I'm glad. Aylene were you scared seeing all that stuff underwater?

Aylene: Not at all. It was awesome seeing everything down there.

Snowdrop: Even though I can't see, I thought it was really cool.

Applejack: It sure was neat though. We all had an amazing time down there.

Apple Bloom: We sure did and it was amazing!

Apple Fritter: It sure was and we had an awesome adventure.

Autumn Blaze: And the coolest part was seeing Merryn become friends with mermaids!

Dragon (Skunk Fu): That was amazing! And I thought it was cool too.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it was really amazing laddies.

Shun: It sure was.

Brain Freezer: I can tell. How does it feel having your mother back Shun?

Shun: It feels great. And I'm still catching up with her.

Storm Skyress: But a piece of his heart and soul were returned to him.

Lori: They literally were. And here's my Bakugan. BLOW FROM

THE WINDS! OBERUS!

In a vortex of wind came the legendary OBERUS!

Oberus: It's gonna be awesome working with you Lori.

Lori: Same here.

Dreamcatcher: This is gonna be so awesome.

Chef Pepper Jack: Hoo wee! Lets get it on!

Brain Freezer: With pleasure!

They went at him.

Princess Luna: Lets see how he likes this one! MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FULL MOON THUNDERSTRIKE!

Princess Luna fired a blast of lightning from her hands.

Snowdrop: Feel the snow! SNOWSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: SNOWFLAKE SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Snowdrop fired snowflake shuriken made of ice.

Applejack: Apples will show fun! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS APPLE SLICE WIND!

Applejack fired waves of apple slices that were blowing in the wind.

Apple Bloom: This is gonna be fun! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE ZAP APPLE!

Apple Bloom fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning.

Apple Fritter: Try this one on! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FRITTERS OF FIRE!

Apple Fritter fired a massive wave of fiery fritters.

Autumn Blaze: How about this fun fire? NIRIK FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE EXPLOSIVE FIRE!

Autumn Blaze fired a massive blast of red fire.

Rockhoof: Lets show them some fun laddies! VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: TRINITY OF WATER!

Rockhoof fired a wave of water and it formed into the Valknut.

Dragon (Skunk Fu): This is the fire in my belly.

He fired a massive blast of fire.

Shun: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DESTRUCTION METEOR STORM!

Storm Skyress fired a massive blast of wind.

Shun: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF HURRICANE ANDREW!

Shun fired a massive blast of wind and it had the fury of Hurricane Andrew.

Lori: ABILITY ACTIVATE! BLAST STORM!

Oberus fired a massive wave of wind and energy.

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GLOW WIND FURY!

Lori fired a massive blast of glowing wind.

Aylene: Sorry about this Brain Freezer. FIRE SNAKE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO OF THE FLARE SERPENT!

Aylene fired a wave of solar fire and it formed into a deadly snake of fire.

Bloom and Chef Pepper Jack fired massive blasts of fire and Dreamcatcher fired wind blasts and the blasts all hit Brain Freezer and knocked him down in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brain Freezer was knocked out.

Bloom: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: It sure was!

Lori: That was literally so much fun!

Oberus: It sure was. I thought it was amazing.

---

Battle 6: She-Hulk, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Julie, Tara, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipulor

---

Trumbipulor was next.

Trumbipulor: (to Jen) Is Sharking out as painful as Hulking out?

She-Hulk: Not at all. I'm used to both transformations now and it's awesome.

Fluttershy: I know how that feels Jen. When I saw Mane-iac hurt a cute little firefly, I was so angry that I turned into a huge hulk pony.

She-Hulk: Wow. Looks like you have a little hulk inside you too.

Fluttershy: I sure do.

Tree Hugger: Far out. That's amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is. I thought it was cool.

Discord: Transforming into a hulk is really amazing. (Turns muscular and big) (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) It makes me feel pumped up!

They laughed!

Julie: That was awesome!

Hammer Gorem: That was amazing.

Tara: It sure was. And you'll like my Bakugan. STOMP THE GROUND! TUSKOR!

Out of the ground arose the elephant Bakugan, TUSKOR!

Tuskor: (Trumpets) Ready to smash and bash Tara!

Tara: Yeah!

Tae Kwon Crow: (Japanese Accent) Lets blow this guy up!

Chomp Chest: And eat!

Trumbipulor: And I'm honored that you have an Elephant Bakugan.

Tara: Thanks.

Trumbipulor: Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Fluttershy: Lets show a formation!

Tree Hugger: Lets do it dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook and Discord: CHAOS NATURE FLAMESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FLAMES OF FURY!

They spun in a Square formation and fired a massive blast of fire.

Julie: ABILITY ACTIVATE! TAROS HAMMER!

Hammer Gorem smashed his hammer on the ground and sent a wave of earth.

Julie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL FLAME UPHEAVAL!

Julie punched the ground and sent a wave of flaming crystals at him.

Tara: ABILITY ACTIVATE! GRAND SLIDE!

Tuskor sent a massive wave of earth at him.

Tara: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC FURY INCINERATION!

Tara fired a massive blast of lava.

She-Hulk fired waves of energy, Tae Kwon Crow fired fire stars and Chomp Chest fired jewel blasts. The blasts all hit Trumbipulor and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Trumbipulor was knocked out.

She-Hulk: YEAH! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It was awesome.

Tara: It sure was.

---

Battle 7: Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, me, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Lena Isis, Luna Loud, RD Me, RD Girl Jordan, RD Lincoln, RD Lucy Loud, RD Lynn and RD Lily VS Skullington

---

Skullington was next.

Me: It's time to kick some butt!

Skullington: So you think you can beat me?

Me: We don't think, we know. Also you are looking at the killer of Octomus the Master. Me.

Skullington: You killed The Master!? How!?

Me: Killed him by getting the magic he stole back and then I hakaied him. He was totally helpess against my power.

Nick Russell: He sure was.

Troy Burrows: Yep.

Skullington: Wow! You have to be the strongest ever.

Me: No arguments about that. But I don't like to brag and that Bone Staff of yours will be perfect for Kimimarō.

Skullington: If you beat me I'll give it to him.

Me: Lets take that chance. Lets do it guys!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

GALWIT-MYSTO-NERAMAX!

We transformed into our Legendary Forms!

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for an epic fight!

Me: Didn't expect this did you. The Mystic Force Rangers learned a ton of new tricks since your first defeat.

Skullington: I can see that.

Troy Burrows: And they aren't the only ones.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers as well.

Skullington: WHOA! TWO MYSTIC FORCE RANGER TEAMS!?

Me: The Megaforce Rangers have 45+ Years of Rangers at their command. It started in Japan back in the 1970's.

Skullington: That makes sense.

Me: Lets show you some of our tricks. CODE 1: STARSTORM!

I formed a black circle and I fired a massive barrage of stellar energy blasts at Skullington and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starlight Glimmer: WHOA! That is so cool!

Me: Thanks Starlight.

Starlight Glimmer: You're welcome. How about this to go with it? CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF VOLANS!

The stars of the constellation of Volans the Flying Fish in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired a massive blast of water that formed into a school of flying fish and they hit hit Skullington and knocked him down.

Xander Bly: Watch this. CODE 1: ROCKSLIDE!

He formed a green circle and fired a massive shower of rocks that pulverized Skullington all over.

Trixie: So cool! The Great and Powerful Trixie will show you good magic too. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR SHOWER STORM!

Trixie fired a wave of meteors and they slammed into Skullington and knocked him down.

Vida Rocca: CODE 1: WHIRLWIND!

Vida formed a pink circle and fired a massive tornado blast and blew Skullington around like a rag doll.

Juniper Montage: That was awesome! Udonna is it possible for Equestria Unicorns to use the magic you all use?

Udonna: Hmm. I'm you know I'm not really sure.

Me: It's highly possible. We'll probably give it a try later on.

Juniper Montage: Okay then. JUNIPER WIND STYLE NINJA ART: LEAF WIND CUT STORM!

Juniper Montage fired a wave of juniper leaves and they cut

Skullington all over the place.

Madison Rocca: Watch this. CODE 1: TIDAL WAVE!

Madison Rocca formed a blue circle and fired a massive wave of water and drenched Skullington all over.

Clover: That was amazing! How about this one? WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM SPEAR!

Clover fired a spinning blast of water and drenched him more.

Charlie Thorn: That was great! CODE 1: LIGHTNING BOLT!

Charlie formed a yellow circle and fired a massive blast of lightning at Skullington and electrocuted him all over.

Lena Isis: That was amazing! How about this to go with it? BLUE LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: JUDGEMENT STORM STRIKE!

Lena fired a massive blast of blue lightning and it hit Skullington and electrocuted him all over.

Nick Russell: CODE 1: FIRESTORM!

Nick formed a red circle and fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Skullington and burned him all over.

Luna: That was rocking dudes! Watch this one. METAL STYLE NINJA ART: IRON METAL TSUNAMI!

Luna fired a wave of molten metal and it hit Skullington and burned him all over the place.

Udonna: CODE 1: ICEWAVE!

Udonna formed a white circle and fired a massive wave of ice at Skullington and froze him in a block of ice.

RD Me: So awesome! Lets see how he likes this one. ABSOLUTE ZERO STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE COLD STORM!

RD Me fired a massive blast of blue fire and it hit Skullington and froze him even more.

Leanbow: CODE 1: WOLF WILDFIRE!

Leanbow formed a red circle and fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a pack of wolves and they hit Skullington and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skullington was broken out of the ice.

RD Lynn: WOW! That was intense! Lets see how he likes this. LAVA WOLF STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC WOLF PACK AMBUSH!

RD Lynn fired a wave of lava and it formed into a bunch of wolves and they hit Skullington all over and knocked him down in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: AWESOME!

Daggeron: CODE 1: SOLAR WIND!

Daggeron formed a yellow circle and fired a massive blast of solar wind and it slammed into Skullington and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

RD Girl Jordan: This will be one that shines your day. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE OF APOLLO!

RD Girl Jordan fired a powerful solar flare fire blast and the blast hit Skullington and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Claire the Gatekeeper: CODE 1: FULL MOON LIGHT!

Claire formed a purple circle and fired a powerful blast of moonlight and it hit Skullington and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

RD Lincoln: (To RD Lucy) Lets do it together Lucy.

RD Lucy: You got it.

RD Lucy and RD Lincoln: DARK STORM STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS STORM OF ZEUS AND HADES!

They fired a massive blast of darkness and lightning and the blasts formed into a deadly storm and it hit Skullington and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

RD Lily: YEAH! Watch this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID WARRIOR STORM!

RD Lily fired a massive blast of crystals and fired a massive army of crystal mermaids. They hit Skullington and knocked him down.

Me: Lets finish him off.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: CODE 2: LEGEND WARRIOR UNITED FORMATION!

We combined out staffs and us and the Megaforce Rangers fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Skullington and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skullington was beaten but not defeated and he was weak.

Skullington: (Weakly) You all beat me and you earned this for your friend.

He gave me his staff.

Then Skullington fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Skullington you have failed this universe.

Nick Russell: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 8: Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Goths of Darkness, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Angel Wings, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Lemon Zest, Indigo Zap, Frost Orange, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Yuma, Tori Meadows, Rio Kastle, Reginald Kastle, Princess Celestia, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart and me VS Quattro.

---

Quattro was next and he was in a lot of deep shit trouble.

Eli: I thought you had changed Quattro but now I see I was wrong! You need to be destroyed.

Nunnally: Big time! You got Reginald in trouble and almost killed Rio! And for that you will pay the price!

Brittney: **Welcome to your worst nightmare!**

Brittney then was enveloped in a vortex of darkness and ice and the Windigos appeared and Brittney turned into her Super Angel 1,000,000 Vampiric Windigo Master form!

Brittney: (Divine voice of Dark Ice) (Transylvanian Accent) **Your time has come.**

Brittney walked towards Quattro with a look of malevolent justice in her eyes and her black angel wings were spread like a true angel of death. As she walked, pitch black crystals of pure ice grew from each step.

Brittney: **Your future is one filled with eternal death, damnation and destruction.**

Brittney then sang a song of Quattro's own damnation. Bells of eternal damnation rang.

Brittney: (Singing divinely)

**I see a cold wind blowing through**

**I see days neither fun nor free**

**I see a future caused by you**

**I see a path not meant to be**

**Your future should be filled with magic**

**Dreams and wishes brought to life**

**But the days ahead are dark and tragic**

**No time for hope when all is strife**

**Whatever might have been**

**All the dreams that you did share**

**Because of you, lost Quattro**

**Now your future is a cold nightmare**

Quattro was feeling an emotion that he never knew existed: FEAR! He was looking at Brittney and backing up in fear. It was like he was starring into the very face of pure evil. It was also like Brittney was the very personification of the very cold heart Quattro has in his body. A heart full of hatred, evil, cruelty and malevolence. A Heart as Cold as Ice.

Quattro: WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU!?

Brittney: **Your worst fucking nightmare. Now it's time for you to fear the horrors of darkness and death. DARKNESS STYLE**

**NINJA ART: ANGEL OF DARKNESS!**

Brittney floated in the air as black ice and the Windigos spun around her and she fired waves of darkness from her wings and hands.

Lucy Loud: This darkness will be your pain. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LIGHTNING SUICIDE FRUIT DISINTEGRATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Lucy formed a black lightning rasenshuriken with a red core and she threw it.

Bertrand: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: GHOULS!

Bertrand fired a wave of darkness and it formed into ghouls of evil.

Haiku: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BALROGS OF MORGOTH!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and fire and it formed into the Balrogs of Lord of The Rings.

Dante: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: WAR HYDRA!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Hydras of War.

Persephone: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: VAMPIRE COUNTS!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a bunch of vampire counts.

Morpheus: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MORDOR!

Morpheus fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the horrors of Mordor.

Boris: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ISENGARD!

Boris fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the horrors of Isengard.

Crimson: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: GOBLINS OF MARIA!

Crimson fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Goblins of Maria.

Ennui: Fear darkness: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NAZGUL!

Ennui fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the terrifying Nazgul.

Ingrid: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: STRIGOI!

Ingrid fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Strigoi.

Maggie: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANGMAR!

Maggie fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the evil Angmar!

Gwen (TDI): DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: RHÛN!

Gwen fired a wave of darkness and it formed into Rhûn.

Little Gwen: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: HARAD!

Little Gwen fired a wave of darkness and it formed into Harad.

Juleka: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: KHAND!

Juleka fired a wave of darkness and it formed into Khand.

Lydia Deetz: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT DOOM!

Lydia punched the ground and a volcano formed and it was Mount Doom from The Lord of The Rings.

Wednesday: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NAGGAROTH!

Wednesday fired waves of darkness and it formed into the ice storms of Naggaroth.

Shannon: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: COMMORRAGH!

Shannon fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the terrifying city of Commorragh.

Mavis: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: UNICRON THE DESTROYER!

Mavis fired a wave of energy and it formed into the planet size transformer Unicron!

Yumi: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DEATHWING THE DESTROYER!

Yumi fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the evil Deathwing the Destroyer of World Of Warcraft!

Raven: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANGBAND!

Raven fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the iron prison of Angband.

Sam Manson: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: UTUMNO!

Sam fired a massive wave of darkness and it formed into the Utumno Fortress.

Ink Rose: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BARROW-WIGHTS!

Ink Rose fired waves of darkness and it formed into the shapeshifting Barrow-Wights

Moonlight Raven: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MALUS DARKBLADE!

Moonlight Raven fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the malevolent Malus Darkblade from Warhammer 40K.

Rainbow Dash: Time for some awesome teamwork!

Lightning Dust: Lets do it!

Indigo Zap: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Angel Wings, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Lemon Zest, Indigo Zap, Frost Orange, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Princess Celestia, Princess

Amore and Flurry Heart: WONDER-SHADOW-PRINCESS STYLE FORMATION ART: ULTIMATE FURY OF EQUESTRIA MEGABLAST!

They spun in a hexakaidecagon formation and fired a massive blast of energy.

Offroad: Lets tear him apart!

Alternate Chrysalis: YEAH!

Eli: This is gonna be so amazing! But first. SHADOW CLONE!

Eli formed a clone for the Final Smash.

Offroad and Alternate Chrysalis used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Offroad's Glass Gas and Alternate Chrysalis's powers 100-fold.

Sideswipe used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and Eli used the Universal Cyber Planet Key and Sideswipe's laser guns and Eli's powers 100-fold.

Offroad and Alternate Chrysalis: CRYSTAL FIRESTORM BLAST!

Offroad fired his gas and Alternate Chrysalis fired a blast of green fire.

Sideswipe and Eli: LASER MAELSTROM BLAST!

Sideswipe fired waves of lasers and Eli fired a massive blast of water.

Me: You will never terrorize our world again Quattro!

Nico: Yeah!

Reginald: This is for ruining my life!

Rio: And this is for nearly killing me!

Me, Nico, Reginald, Rio, Lincoln, Eli and Lily: RETRIBUTION MEGA THUNDERSTRIKE!

We fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts all hit Quattro and exploded with incredlble power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked out Quattro.

Rio: (to Nico) Nico, go ahead and use Walker's powers to phase Quattro's heart out. For once, this is once situation where you put a villain's corpse in the morgue.

Nico: Thanks Rio. But I feel like doing it my way.

Nico walked up to Quattro.

Nico: You've fucked around with the wrong people!

Nico then plunged his hand into Quattro's chest and ripped his beating heart out of his chest! Splattering blood all over the place and blood poured out of Quattro as he fell over dead in an instant and then Nico did something really disgusting. He ATE Quattro's heart.

Me: OH YUCK!

That sight made me so sick to my stomach that I hurled my guts out!

Me: (VOMITS)

Lola pat my back.

Me: (VOMITS)

Lola: Oh man.

Webstor: Well, today's been a great day.

P'andor: Not only did you guys rescue Merryn's father but you also defeated another of Don Thousand's top minons.

Eli: And we got 6 Number cards. Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Grinder, Number 40: Gimmick Puppet of Strings, Number 88: Gimmick Puppet of Leo, Number C15: Gimmick Puppet Giant

Hunter, Number C40: Gimmick Puppet of Dark Strings and Number C88: Gimmick Puppet Disaster Leo.

Eli showed us his Numbers.

Lola: But we didn't get a chance to send him a threatening message. Quattro sent one to us first!

Trumbipular: Well, that's fine. Don Thousand's bound to get killed anyway.

Nico: Someone take Quattro's body to the morgue. No need to vaporize it.

Me: (Queasy) Yeah.

Varie: I'll take you to bed J.D.

Me: Thanks Varie. I'll never get that sight of Nico eating Quattro's heart out of my mind of a long time. (VOMITS)

Nico: Sorry about that J.D. Next time I'll warn you should I do that again.

Me: Thanks.

Varie took me to bed.

Lucy and the Goths took the dead body of Quattro to the Morgue and banished his spirit to the Warp.

Reginald: (To the viewers) Justice has been served me and Rio. Good riddance to that monster.

Rio: You said it.

We then got a nice rest. But I was sick to my stomach after that gruesome act caused by Nico.

THE END

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Song Of the Deep is a very popular Playstation 4 Game that came out in 2016 and the plot and story was awesome. Never played it myself but I heard it was really good. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next chapter is gonna be an explosive one as we go into the world of Rave Master to take down King Gale Raregroove and the entirety of the Dark Hand and make sure they pay for their crimes. And we're also going to meet Haru Glory and his friends and more.

See you all tomorrow.

# Enchanted Sword Wars

WARNING: THE BATTLE FURTHER IN THE CHAPTER IS BRUTAL, BLOODY AND GORY. READ AT YOUR OWN RISK

---

At Sugarcube Corner in Ponyville, Pinkie Pie was showing us the most amazing cake she and the cakes have ever made. It was a magnificent quadruple-decker stacked cake with golden frosting and flowers on it and it was supported by pillars under each cake.

**Pinkie Pie** : Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness.

Me: Wow! What a cake!

Mary K.: (Drooling) That cake looks so incredible!

Laney: (Slurps) I could eat that whole cake in one bite.

Sunset Shimmer: Me too.

Pinkie: You've *really* outdone yourselves, Mr. and Mrs. Cake. This is sure to be the winning entry of this year's national dessert competition!

**Mrs. Cake** : Oh, thank you, Pinkie!

**Mr. Cake** : And thank you all for transporting it all the way to Canterlot for us.

**Pinkie Pie** : Absolutely!

Me: It's our pleasure to you both.

Pinkie Pie: It's my honor and I-

**Applejack** : Uh, beg pardon, but could we maybe move things along? This here cake's a mite heavy. Right, Big McIntosh?

**Big McIntosh** : [grunts] Eeyup… !

Me: Whoa. We better hurry before Big Mac hurts himself again.

**Pinkie Pie** : Alrighty then, Big Mac! (Puts on a siren hat) To the train depot!

Me and Eli got on both sides of the cake to make sure it doesn't fall.

Pinkie Pie: That's it, Big Mac, nice and slow. This is precious cargo you're carrying.

**Mr. Cake** : Yes, it took months of planning and testing.

Me: Wow! I didn't know you put so much work into this cake.

Eli: Yeah. It must've taken a lot of trial and error.

Mrs. Cake: It sure did. I would hate for it to-

**Big McIntosh** : [grunts]

**Mr. Cake** and **Mrs. Cake** : Fall!

Me: WHOA!

Me and Eli used the Force to hold it up.

Mr. Cake fainted and Laney used smelling salts to wake him up.

**Pinkie Pie** : Don't worry, Mr. and Mrs. Cake. Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, a little pegassistance?

Me: Yeah this Cake is for the Canterlot Dessert Competition.

Rainbow Dash: We're on it.

Rainbow Dash and Fluttershy tied ropes to each side of the cake dish and held the cake up.

Me: Man just looking at that cake is making my mouth salivate.

Nico: I know. It looks so good.

**Pinkie Pie** : I'll get it there safely, you'll see!

**Mrs. Cake** : Ahahah, oh… of course, Pinkie.

Me: We all will Mr. and Mrs. Cake.

**Mr. Cake** : We never doubted you.

The cake was starting to lose balance and Fluttershy and Rainbow Dash pulled on the ropes.

Me: WHOA!

Me and Eli used the Force again to hold it up.

Mr. Cake fainted again.

Laney: Geez that's twice.

She used smelling salts on him again.

**Pinkie Pie** : Twilight, can I see you a second?

Twilight was reading a book and drinking a smoothie.

Me: We need your help with this cake. It's for the Canterlot Dessert Competition and the Cakes are entering it in it.

Twilight: Sure thing.

Twilight formed a protective bubble around the cake with her magic.

**Pinkie Pie** : A nice protective spell as extra insurance. [laughs] Better safe than sorry.

The Cake's were really nervous and were looking back and forth.

Pinkie Pie: AJ, Rarity, one last thing?

Applejack and Rarity were holding a safety trampoline.

**Pinkie Pie** : All right, everypony, we're in the home stretch here.

**Mr. Cake** : [wheezing]

Sunset Shimmer: Calm down Mr. Cake. It's gonna be fine.

We arrived at the train depot.

**Pinkie Pie** : See, Mr. and Mrs. Cake? I got it here without a hitch! Now all we have to do is get it… in?

We saw that the cake was too big to fit with Big Mac.

Me: Not a problem. We can handle the rest from here Big Mac.

Mr. Cake fainted again.

Laney: Oh for the love of Pete.

We took the side of the traincar off and got the cake in through it and Big Mac put it back on.

[squeaking]

[banging]

**Pinkie Pie** : [sigh] Thank you all for helping me get the cake safely on the dessert car.

Me: Anytime Pinkie.

Eli: This was cool.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thank *you* for inviting us all to go with you to Canterlot for the National Dessert Competition.

Mary K.: That sounds like my kind of competition and you all know that I am a world famous chef.

**Rarity** : Indeed and I'm sure the festivities will be just lovely.

**Applejack** : Phooey on the festivities! I can't wait to try all those tasty treats!

Applejack was about to snag a bite of the cake the Cake's and

Pinkie made but Pinkie Pie slapped her hoof away.

[slap]

**Pinkie Pie** : Well, the tastiest treat of all is sure to be the Cakes' Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness. All that rich *creamy* goodness of the marzipan, combined with the tart tanginess of the mascarpone, blended perfectly with the smooth, silky sweetness of the meringue. That's why I call the Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness the "MMMM".

**Rest of main cast** and us: MMMM.

Me: (Drooling) Now I REALLY want to eat that cake!

Lola: Me too!

Laney: Me three!

**Pinkie Pie** : Exactly. It's the *most* delicious delectable delightful de-lovely cake in Equestria, and it's sure to win first prize.

Me: Your cakes and the treats that the Cake's make at Sugarcube Corner are all first prize winners.

**Gustave le Grand** : (French Accent) Zis is not so, (we see a French Gryphon) for I, Gustave le Grand, do challenge your *crude* cake to a duel of delectable delicacies against *my*…

**Main cast** : [gasp] (Light shines on them)

**Gustave le Grand** :… exceptionally Exquisite Éclairs!

Laney: Oh those look delicious!

Lana: Boy they sure do!

Gustave le Grand: Merci. (Light turns off) They will undoubtedly strike down all ze competition, winning first prize and crowning me *le champion* .

**Donut Joe** : Not a chance, le Grand.

We saw a familiar face that Twilight Sparkle Knows. It was Donut Joe.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Donut Joe!

Me: Hey Joe. Are you fully recovered from being controlled by a Number?

Donut Joe: I sure am J.D. Thanks to all of you.

Me: Just happy to help you out.

Twilight Sparkle: What are you doing in Ponyville?

**Donut Joe** : Picking up the final all-important ingredient for my contest entry, Donutopia!

He showed us an awesome city he made out of donuts and it looked amazing!

Me: Oh wow!

Homer and Lily: MMMM! Donuts. (Drools)

Me: Oh wow! That is really well made!

Nico: You better keep those away from Homer and Lily, Joe. They go crazy for donuts.

Donut Joe: (Laughs) I can see that and I remember that. And with these super-sprinkles, (Sprinkles sprinkles on the city) my donuts are going to dunk all the other lousy desserts, steal first prize, and make my donut shop famous *forever!* [laughs]

Me: Your donuts will always be famous in our eyes. Especially Homer and Lily's.

We laughed.

**Mulia Mild** : Oh, Joe… [laughs] Your dippy donuts could never out-rival *me* . [laughs]

A moose made of pure chocolate mousse came in.

Me: Wow! That is a great chocolate moose.

**Pinkie Pie** : Hello. What's your name?

**Mulia Mild** : I am Mulia Mild. Behold, my Chocolate Mousse Moose.

Laney: (Drools) Oh wow! That moose looks amazing!

Luan: (Drools) That is one Mousse that I can sink my teeth into! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laughed while everyone sighed.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Mary K.: (Whispers to Luan) I honestly think it's missing a flying squirrel

She laughed at that remark.

Mulia Mild: Thank you. It will trample all your treats, be given first prize, and make me the greatest chef in Equestria.

**Gustave le Grand** : Madame Mild, you and your mousse moose are mistaken.

**Donut Joe** : Your frou-frou éclairs will never defeat my donuts!

**Pinkie Pie** : The Cakes' Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness is going to win!

**Mulia Mild** : Your simple cake could never take my moose. [gasp]

Me: The competition sure is really fierce.

Mary K.: Indeed, Gustave is well known for his culinary expertise in pastries. Mulia is a well-known chocolate sculptor. I'm a big fan of her work since you know how much I love chocolate and sweets. If she's got the right amount of artistic merit as well as the perfect blend of chocolate taste and creamy texture. She's got a fighting chance. Same with Gustave if he's got the perfect ratio of puffed pastry to cream to even the right amount of chocolate glaze.

Me: Wow.

[train whistles]

The train was off.

Me: And we're off.

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep. But I think all their desserts look amazing.

Mary K.: I think so too dad.

Qin: Me too. I could eat all of them in one sitting.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, it sure looks like we're in for a delicious competition tomorrow.

Me: We sure are and I can't wait for some of those awesome desserts.

Mary K.: Me too. Especially Pinkie's cake.

Twilight Sparkle: Maybe we should all settle in for a good night's sleep.

Me: Good idea.

We went to our cabins.

**Donut Joe** : Hmph.

**Mulia Mild** : Nyahh.

**Gustave le Grand** : Huh! [mumbles]

[doors slam]

**Rainbow Dash** : [yawns] I gotta admit I'm pretty beat.

**Applejack** : Yeah, I'm gonna hit the hay myself.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah.

**Pinkie Pie** : Wait! Didn't you hear those chefs? We have to protect "MMMM".

**Rarity** : MMMM?

Me: She means the cake.

**Pinkie Pie** : Mmm-hmmm. I know for super sure that "MMMM" is the best dessert in all of Equestria, and I know that they know it too.

**Rainbow Dash** : So…

**Pinkie Pie** : So… one of them is going to sabotage the Cakes' cake tonight! You have to help me stand guard!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie… you're overreacting.

**Applejack** : Yeah, those chefs aren't going to do your cake any harm.

**Pinkie Pie** : But they are! I just know it.

**Rainbow Dash** : Fine! If you want to stand guard, go for it. *We're* going to bed.

Rainbow Dash flew over her. We turned in for the night.

Pinkie Pie got up on the table of the cake.

**Pinkie Pie** : I'll show them. I'll stay up all night and protect you. Nothing and nopony will stop me from keeping you safe.

Later that night, Pinkie Pie was walking back and forth like a guard dog and was watching out for the cake. Constantly on the alert. But she was starting to get tired.

A zip was felt.

**Pinkie Pie** : Huh? Stop, you saboteur! (The door closed and she chased after it) (Went from car to car) I have you now! (She got to the caboose) Wha?

She went back to the front and saw a figure and chased after it. At the front of the train she saw a figure.

Pinkie Pie: A-ha!

It was the conductor shoveling coals.

She went back and saw the cake.

Pinkie Pie: Ahh?! Oh! Thank Celestia you're okay! But one of those bakers is mixing up something bad, so I'm not leaving you again no matter what.

[blinds snap shut]

The blinds snapped shut all by themselves.

**Pinkie Pie** : Huh? Who turned out the moon? Don't go near that cake, thief!

[galloping]

It was too dark to see anything.

**Pinkie Pie** : Stop, thief!

[clang]

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, are you okay, thief?

The blinds came back up.

She looked in the cabins

Pinkie Pie: [growls] (A picture was crooked) Huh… Overreacting, my hoof. I knew I was going to have to keep a close eye on you, and that's just what I'm gonna do. [snores]

Pinkie Pie fell asleep.

The next morning.

[rooster crows]

**Pinkie Pie** : [snores] Huh? What? [gasp] The cake! Oh, MMMM, you look mmmm-marvelous.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Whoa!

**Pinkie Pie** : I *know* . I think some congratulations are in order for a job well done.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Um, you better hold off on giving yourself an award just yet, Pinkie. Look.

**Pinkie Pie** : Look at what? Huh?

[gasp]

PARTS OF THE CAKE HAD BEEN EATEN OFF!

**Pinkie Pie** : [screams like there was a murder]

We all came!

**Applejack** : What is it?

Me: WHAT WHAT!?

Lincoln: What's wrong!?

**Rainbow Dash** : What happened?

**Pinkie Pie** : It's the Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness, it's been [crying] mutilated!

We gasped in shock!

Me: Boy someone took a huge bite out of it!

**Pinkie Pie** : Now we just need to find out who done it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You mean, who *did* it.

**Pinkie Pie** : Exactly. Who did-done-dood it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, having read many mystery novels, I know that the only way to discover the culprit is to investigate.

**Pinkie Pie** : Exactly.

She put on a Sherlock Holmes hat and had a bubble pipe.

Laney: And I'll help you guys!

Laney spun around and she had a Sherlock Holmes outfit on.

Laney: Detective Laney on the case!

[bubble pops]

**Pinkie Pie** : And as chief detective, that's exactly what I'm gonna do. Firstly, Who ate my cake?! (to Thorax) Was it you, Thorax?!

Thorax: I would never eat anything of yours without your permission!

**Applejack** : Uh, *you're* investigatin'?

Me: Yeah Pinkie! And besides that cake was really the Cake's cake.

Mary K.: Even though it really looks so tantalizing I would never eat it.

Pinkie Pie: Did you eat my cake Mary!?

Mary K.: If I did then my aura would be active. Whenever I eat sweets, my aura would be active.

Pinkie saw that she was right.

Pinkie Pie: You're right.

Me: And I know how to control myself.

Nico: Qin, did you eat Pinkie's cake?

Qin: I was sitting next to you the whole time.

Pinkie Pie: A likely story!

Me: Do you have any proof she did it?

Pinkie Pie: No.

Qin: And besides, I know that cake is important to all of you so I was sitting by you the whole time. I was meditating as you were asleep.

Motormaster: (to Drag Strip) Drag Strip, did you eat Pinkie's cake?

Drag Strip: Of course not. I'm not suicidal.

Me: I don't think you guys can eat cake anyway because you're machines.

Motormaster: You're right about that.

Drag Strip: We don't eat food like humans do.

Nico: True.

Optimus Prime: Hound, did you eat Pinkie's cake?

Hound: Of course not. I was busy looking outside at the area around us.

Me: It is pretty isn't it?

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yep.

**Pinkie Pie** : Lets focus! And Twilight shall be my lowly assistant who asks silly questions with obvious answers. Laney, J.D. you can help me out.

Me: Cool!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fine, Pinkie. Should we start looking for clues?

**Pinkie Pie** : Perfect silly question, my dear Twilight, because the obvious answer is…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes?

**Pinkie Pie** : No! 'Cause I know who did it.

[gasp]

Me: How can you know who did it if you don't have any proof?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yeah Pinkie, how could you possibly know?

**Pinkie Pie** : How could I possibly *not* know? Clearly this dastardly deed was done by the baker who knew their dessert could not measure up to the mastery of the Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness. I guess you feared your éclairs lacked flair, Gustave!

[silent film music]

An Old 1900's Silent Movie played and it showed Gustave dressed up as a stereotypical villain from the old days. He was wearing a black hat and cape and he swooped in and went to grab for the cake and Pinkie Pie slapped his talon away.

OUCH!

Pinkie yelled at him.

GET YOUR CLAWS OFF THAT CAKE YOU CUR!

Gustave grabbed Pinkie and tied her to the railroad tracks like back in the old days and he laughed malevolently as he ran and left Pinkie to be ran over by the train.

OH GOODNESS!

On the train, the cake was on a conveyor belt as Gustave pulled a lever and it was coming towards a giant spinning sawblade and Gustave tweaked his mustache as he laughed.

MUHU HA HA!

The cake splattered all over him as it was cut.

**Pinkie Pie** : Thus, destroying the cake and the Cakes' chance of winning the National Dessert Competition.

Me: Boy that felt like we were in an old Silent Film from the turn of the 20th Century.

Nico: It sure did.

Vince: Yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : But it makes no sense!

**Pinkie Pie** : What do you mean, lowly assistant?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, first, if you were tied to the train tracks, how are you now here?

**Pinkie Pie** : Huh… Guess that isn't a totally silly question.

Me: We haven't seen that kind of scenario in over 100 years.

Laney: Yeah and that was a common scenario used in the Silent Film Era.

**Twilight Sparkle** : And second, the cake hasn't been sliced. It's been bitten. Just look at the teeth marks!

Me: She's right. Someone took a really big bite out of it.

**Pinkie Pie** : Hm… You're right, my fine fellow. Gustave le Grand is clearly in the clear, which means the "MMMM" was destroyed by another baker. A baker who's donuts are do-nots. That's right, it was Joe!

[spy music]

A James Bond Style Donut was seen going across the screen and Donut Joe came on in a black tuxedo in the middle of the donut's hole.

**Pinkie Pie** : [voiceover] Or as he's known the spy world, Mane. Con Mane.

He bit into a donut and jelly covered the camera. On a moonlit night as the train was heading to Canterlot, there was a swank party on board the train and Donut Joe dressed in a James Bond Style Tuxedo was quite a charmer with the ladies as he was drinking a good shake.

[giggles]

His top secret gadget watch beeped

[beeps]

It showed that he was gonna put a bomb inside the big cake. But he saw Pinkie Pie guarding it like a watchdog.

He got up to the door and put a glass cutter device on the window which cut a circle in the window and he threw something in. It was a ball and Pinkie saw it and it sprayed her with knockout gas.

[spraying noise]

[thud]

She was asleep.

Donut Joe stretched his bowtie and it sprayed something and revealed a laser grid.

[laser noise]

He used a mirror to cut the cake with its lasers and it fell to pieces. The ladies came and it was a successful mission for Joe, Donut Joe.

**Pinkie Pie** : Crushing the Cakes' chances to win!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie! There is no laser beam security system! And Joe is not sleek, stealthy Con Mane! He's big, gruff, and messy!

**Donut Joe** : Hey!

Me: But that sounded like a really cool spy story.

Vince: It sure did. And I love spy movies and they are awesome.

Laney: Me too and they are awesome.

**Rarity** : Although, you would look rather dapper in a tuxedo.

**Pinkie Pie** : Huh… You may be right, lowly assistant.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *May* be?

**Pinkie Pie** : Now that I'm taking a closer look at these desserts, I see that *one* simply cannot look me in the eye.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie… that moose is a mousse!

Me: It's pure chocolate.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yes, and the mule behind the moose panicked when she saw the mastery of the "MMMM".

**Twilight Sparkle** : So you're saying that the culprit is…

**Pinkie Pie** : Mulia Mild!

[flute and percussion sounds]

[clang]

Mulia dressed in a black ninja outfit landed on the train car and using the superior stealth and skills of the black ninja from the feudal Japan era was one with the darkness of the shadows. She used the shadows to blend in and when Pinkie wasn't looking she was hit on the head with a frying pan from behind and Mulia took out a katana.

[cutting sounds]

And she slashed and cut the cake into pieces and slices with incredible speed and skill.

**Pinkie Pie** : Putting an end to the Cakes' dreams of taking first prize. Huh, I hope you're proud of yourself, *Mulia* .

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie, stop! This is ridiculous! Look at her!

**Mulia Mild** : [whimper]

**Pinkie Pie** : [sigh] I guess you're right…

Me: And besides, she doesn't have the skills, speed and stealth of a ninja like we all do. There's no way someone of her age couldn't achieve all that.

Nico: Yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thank you!

**Pinkie Pie** : But I was so sure that it was one of the other bitter bakers that destroyed the "MMMM". That way, their delicious dessert would reign supreme. I mean, just look at Joe's Donutopia. It's a spectacular city of donutty delight, topped temptingly in sprinklicious sprinkles.

Homer and Lily were drooling.

Homer: Mmm.

Lily: Donuts.

Homer and Lily: (Drools)

Pinkie Pie: And Gustave's éclairs look incredibly edible, with glistening glaziness.

Mary and Laney were drooling at them.

Mary K.: I could eat all those in one bite.

Laney: Me too.

Pinkie Pie: But then there's Mulia Mild's Mousse Moose. [sighs] why, this mouth-wateringly marvelous mousse moose tempts the taste buds with its silky, smooth, yummy-nummy, chocolateyness.

Lori and the Loud's drooled.

Pinkie Pie: So why did this criminal devour the Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness while leaving this trio of tasty treats untouched?

Me: No clue.

We went through a tunnel and the lights went out and we heard munching.

[munching sounds]

[scream]

We saw that the mousse was eaten and so was donutopia and the eclairs!

**Pinkie Pie** : [gasp] Now I have *no* idea who do-doned it!

Me: Man! This is turning into that mystery story Murder on The Orient Express!

Nico: Except it's around desserts.

**Pinkie Pie** : This mystery gets more mysterious every minute.

Me: Big time.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, you have to stop the wild accusations and get to the truth. Everypony go back to your cars while we do a little investigating.

Me: Just leave this to us and we'll get to the bottom of this mystery.

Everyone went back to their cars.

Me: Come on Gang, we have a mystery to solve!

Laney: Just like what Fred says.

Twilight Sparkle: I remember that. That was amazing. Okay, Pinkie, (Switches their hats) in order to *really* solve this mystery, we're going to have to find clues. Now you were here at the scene of the crime all night.

**Pinkie Pie** : Huh! You're not accusing *me*, are you?

**Twilight Sparkle** : No! But maybe you *saw* something that will help

us.

Me: Yeah did you see the perpetrator while you were on guard?

**Pinkie Pie** : I saw a silhouette in the moonlight!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Good… Let's retrace your steps.

We retraced her steps.

**Pinkie Pie** : And then I chased the culprit down the train towards the caboose, but when I got there, he was gone.

Me: Strange.

Laney: It's like he vanished into thin air.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hm…

Twilight looked around and she found something.

Twilight Sparkle: A-ha! Our first clue.

She pulled out an envelope and put something in it.

Twilight Sparkle: I think I know who did it, everyone.

**Pinkie Pie** : Already?

Me: That was fast.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes, but I need more evidence to confirm. Tell me what happened next.

**Pinkie Pie** : I heard somepony else in the dessert car and chased them up to the engine…

Me: Lets go see.

We went to the engine.

**Pinkie Pie** :… But, when I got there, all I saw was the conductor shoveling coal.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The conductor, huh?

She took off his hat.

Me: Sorry sir but this will only take a second.

She looked into the hat and saw something.

Twilight Sparkle: [gasp] But that doesn't make any sense.

She put something in an envelope and put the hat back on the conductor's head.

Me: Thanks for your full cooperation.

Twilight Sparkle: What happened next, Pinkie?

**Pinkie Pie** : Well… I went back to the dessert car.

Pinkie had a magnifying glass and was looking.

They switched hats again.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes?

**Pinkie Pie** : The curtains mysteriously closed, all on their own.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Interesting.

Me: Sounds like the work of unicorn magic.

Twilight Sparkle: Anything else?

**Pinkie Pie** : I heard hoofsteps, a loud thud…

She crashed into the door.

[thud]

**Pinkie Pie** :… and then they were gone! When I opened the curtains, I saw that the portrait by the door was all crooked.

Me: Like this.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh my, what is that?

Me: Looks like a false eyelash.

Laney: That's exactly what it is.

She put it in the envelope.

**Pinkie Pie** : [growling]

[teapot whistling]

**Twilight Sparkle** : What next Pinkie?

**Pinkie Pie** : That's it. I was here guarding the cake the rest of the night. I mean… I slept by the cake the rest of the night.

**Twilight Sparkle** : And when you woke up, half the cake was gone?

**Pinkie Pie** : Exactly.

**Twilight Sparkle** : By Jove, I think I've got it. Call everypony back. We have a cake culprit to catch.

Me: Aye aye captain.

Laney: Lets do it.

We called everyone back.

**Mulia Mild** : [stuttering] Why are we all here again?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I bet you're wondering why you're all here again.

**Donut Joe** : She's good.

**Twilight Sparkle** : We have discovered the true culprit of this cake carnage.

**Gustave le Grand** : But how?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, you see, when committing a crime, it's crucial that one never leaves behind clues, especially an obvious clue like… *this* .

She pulled out a blue pegasus feather.

[gasp]

Me: A blue feather.

**Pinkie Pie** : A-ha! A blue feather! I knew it was you, Gustave le Grand!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie, Gustave doesn't have blue feathers.

Me: His feathers are grey.

**Pinkie Pie** : No, 'cause he's been dyeing them!

**Twilight Sparkle** : No, Pinkie. Remember how when you chased the suspect to the caboose, they suddenly disappeared? That's because they *flew away* . But the thief *did* leave a little something behind, didn't you, Rainbow Dash?

Me: JA CHOOS!

**Rainbow Dash** : I-I don't even like cake!

Me: Uch! Bullcrap! You DO like cake.

**Pinkie Pie** : So Rainbow Dash did it! Case solved!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Case not solved, because when we went to the engine, I saw the conductor's hat. And inside the hat was… *this* .

Me: A strand of pink Mane Hair.

**Pinkie Pie** : So it *was* you! That pink hair came from your rainbow-colored mane!

**Rainbow Dash** : I don't have *pink* in my mane, *Pinkie* !

**Pinkie Pie** : So you're wearing a wig?

[stretching noises]

**Rainbow Dash** : Ow! Cut it out!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie, remember? You chased a pony to the engine, where you thought you saw the conductor shoveling coal, but that wasn't the conductor at all. It was… Fluttershy!

**Fluttershy** : [gasp] Oh my.

Me: JA CHOOS!

**Pinkie Pie** : You're goin' down, Fluttershy!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie! But then another clue confounded my suspicions. You were guarding the cake when the curtains mysteriously closed. But that's no mystery, that's magic. But when the thief tried to make their great escape, they left a little addition to the portrait.

Me: A false eyelash.

Twilight Sparkle: Has anypony else noticed that Rarity is wearing her hair rather differently today?

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Nico: Yeah come to think of it, she is wearing her hair differently.

Lana: Yeah.

Laney: JA CHOOS!

**Rarity** : [gasp] What? Is it a crime to change one's style now and again? Why, I think it's a crime not to.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Really?*

Laney: JA CHOOS!

**Rarity** : Fine, I'm guilty! [crying] I wear false eyelashes! Oh, and I took a bite of the cake.

**Fluttershy** : So did I.

**Rainbow Dash** : Aw nuts, so did I.

**Rarity** : You just made it sound so delectable.

**Fluttershy** : So tasty.

**Rainbow Dash** : And boy was it!

**Rarity** : I only meant to take a little, lady-like bite.

**Fluttershy** : And it was so good.

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah, I just dove right in!

**Fluttershy** : But I'm really really sorry.

**Rarity** : Terribly sorry.

**Rainbow Dash** : Sorry, Pinkie.

Me: Boy that cake must've been really tantalizing.

Nico: No kidding.

**Pinkie Pie** : That's okay. At least this mystery is finally solved.

**Twilight Sparkle** : But it isn't. We figured out who ate the Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness, but we still don't know who devoured the other bakers' goods.

**Pinkie Pie** : You're right, Twilight. You know what we have to do?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well… Yes, I do. Do you?

**Pinkie Pie** : Look for clues! (Switches hats) [sniffing] Uh-huh, uh-huh, uh-huh.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, Pinkie. Did you find the devourer of the desserts?

**Pinkie Pie** : I most certainly did. It was none other than… the bakers!

Everyone gasped.

**Pinkie Pie** : First of all, Gustave has mousse in his moustache! (Shows that he has chocolate mousse in his moustache) And Joe has éclair in his hair! (Shows that he has cream and chocolate in his hair) And Mulia has sprinkles in her wrinkles! (Pulls a wrinkle and shows sprinkles in them)

Me: JA CHOOS!

**Twilight Sparkle** : What do you say, bakers?

**Gustave le Grand** : Oh, I am so sorry, Mulia, but Pinkie made your mousse moose sound… *très magnifique* .

**Donut Joe** : And Pinkie's description of your éclairs really did make 'em sound scrumptious.

**Mulia Mild** : And the way she spoke of your Donutopia, ohh, was too delectable to resist.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, everypony, we finally have the mystery solved.

Me: This was awesome.

Laney: It sure was. CASE CLOSED!

Sunset Shimmer: I loved this kind of mystery. It was really cool.

**Gustave le Grand** : Yes, but now we don't have any desserts to enter into ze contest!

Mary K.: I think I can fix that.

Mary got into her chef uniform and she made new versions of their desserts and they were better than ever before.

**Pinkie Pie** : *Dear Princess Celestia,*

*Today I learned that it is not good to jump to conclusions. You have to find out all the facts before saying somepony did something. If* *you don't, you could end up blaming somepony for something they never did. This could hurt their feelings, and it can make you look really foolish. So from now on, I will always make sure to get all the facts.*

We got the desserts to the contest and the Marzipan Marscipone Meringue Madness Cake one first prize and it was awesome!

**Pinkie Pie** : How's that for a lesson, Princess Celestia?

Princess Celestia: I think it's a truly great lesson Pinkie Pie.

Me: But this turned out to be a really great mystery.

Mary K.: It sure did dad and all the desserts were amazing.

Mary's aura was active.

Sunset Shimmer: This was fun though.

Twilight Sparkle gave Princess Celestia a piece of cake and some donuts, eclairs and some mousse. Lily and Homer were eating the donuts.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Care for a bite?

Princess Celestia: Thank you very much Twilight.

It was really good sweets.

---

Later back at the estate we were getting ready to head over to Elie's world and meet Haru Glory and his friends as well as destroy the entirety of the Dark Bring and make them all suffer.

Supernova Zap: (to Elie) Looks like we're finally going to meet your friends.

Elie: And I can't wait for you all to meet them. Haru is a Decaforce Sword user like you and Eli, J.D.

Me: So cool! I heard about all that. On the way there you'll have to tell us all about him on the way there.

Elie: I know.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome! I can't wait to meet Haru and your friends.

Laney: Me neither. This is so cool!

Dan: I know. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is.

El Oso, Duff Killigan, Brain Freezer, Webstor, P'andor and Trumbipulor appeared.

El Oso: Can me, Duff, Brain Freezer, Webstor, P'andor, and Trumbipulor come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Brain Freezer: This is gonna be so cool! I used to read the Rave Master mangas a long time ago.

Lincoln: You read the mangas for Rave Master too!?

Brain Freezer: Sure did Lincoln.

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Me: Looks like you both have something in common.

Elie: They sure do.

Me: Lets head out.

We flew off to the world of Rave Master.

We flew through a portal.

* * *

LUKA CONTINENT, WORLD OF RAVE MASTER

---

We arrived at Luka Continent.

Rippersnapper: Is this the place?

Elie: Yep. Welcome to Luka Continent.

Me: Wow! It's beautiful.

Nico: Incredible.

Laney: This is amazing. I've always wondered what it would be like here.

Elie: It's home.

We went to Haru Glory's house and we arrived there.

Me: There he is.

Webstor: Are you Haru Glory?

Haru: I sure am. (Sees us) WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Haru. Elie told us so much about you.

Haru: Elie was with you?

Elie: I sure was.

Elie and Haru hugged for the first time in what seemed like forever and then they kissed.

Everyone: Awwwww…

Me: So adorable.

Laney: Yeah.

Eli: I think so too.

Me: But it's a pleasure to meet you Haru.

Haru: Same here.

Top Man: It's really nice to meet you, Haru.

Haru: Same here. I heard so much about all your adventures and how you all save the universe every time.

Me: We do what we have to do to save the universe.

RD Me: But it's awesome to meet you.

Haru: Yeah.

Brain Freezer: I used to read your manga a lot.

Haru: I can tell.

Me: Yeah. But lets focus on the matter of why we are here. We got word from Elie that the Dark Bring has resurfaced.

Haru: Yes it has and they are back to finish what they started in the past.

Me: They we have to kill all of them. If they want a fight, they will get one. We'll give them Armageddon.

Nico: We were told so much about them and the kind of danger they pose to this world.

I unsheathed my Decaforce Sword.

Haru: You have a Decaforce Sword too? And it's in Explosion?

Me: Yep and it's not just me.

Nico and Eli unsheathed their swords too.

Eli: And we're going to tear that monster King and his entire organization apart.

Nico: And he will suffer big time.

Mab Lobs: First, you should introduce us to your friends.

Haru: Good idea.

And with that we met all of Haru and Elie's friends in the Rave Warriors.

Plue

Despite his strange appearance, resembling a shivering snowman with a carrot nose despite being called a dog, Plue (プルー, Purū) is the Rave Bearer and is able to sense the presence of the other Rave Stones. Plue's nose also has the ability to destroy Dark Bring. Plue is quite fond of sweets, especially lollipops, yet hates pudding. He also likes wine, and spiders. He has the ability to use the Rave of Combat, which powers himself and Haru up. It is a running gag in the manga that no one is entirely sure what Plue is or even whether he is male. Most people think of him as a dinosaur, while Elie refers to him as a bug. Haru first names him "Sabutaro" which Let prefers to call him.

In the Fairy Tail series, Plue is revised as a Nikora (ニコラ, Nikora) celestial spirit who serves as a pet for Lucy Heartfilia but prefers to be summoned on Tuesdays, Wednesdays, and Thursdays. In chapter 71 of Fairy Tail, Happy pulls a prank on Lucy by speaking as if he were Plue. He says he is a servant of a great hero with a sacred stone, referring to Haru. Plue has appeared in other works. In chapter 22 of Air Gear, Ikki pretends to be Plue, even growing the nose. In Pastel, Mugi gives Yuu a Plue doll.

May and Maria hugged and cooed all over him in cuteness.

Hamrio Musica

Hamrio Musica (ハムリオ・ムジカ, Hamurio Mujika, Hedara Musica in the anime's English dub) originally leader of a band of thieves named Silver-Rhythm, Musica joins Haru on his journey and eventually becomes his best and strongest friend. Being a "Silver-Claimer", he can manipulate any silver object (such as the silver skull around his neck) into any form or weapon he wants, making him a weapon master. Later on, Muscica's necklace fuses with

Reina's purifyed Dark Bring, White Kiss, after she dies and becomes the weapon known as "Silver Ray". He later forges Haru the holy sword, "Ravelt" (derived from "Rave" and "Welt", the German word for "World") to use in the final battle.

When he was young, Musica's family was wiped out by Lance of the "Beast Sword", a member of Demon Card with a sword forged by his grandfather, Galein Musica. He was then taken in by Rize, a silver-claimer, who raised and taught him in the ways of silver-claiming. On Rize's deathbed, he asked Musica to find Silver Ray and destroy it, to which Musica agreed. Musica later discovered that the Oni Fortress, "River Saly", was actually Silver Ray in disguise. After a battle with the oni leader, Ogre, Muscia managed to destroy the Silver Ray with the help of Reina. The weapon was then reborn as an artifact, which Reina called the "Ocean-Rending Spear, Silver Ray". Musica now carries both the Silver Ray and Reina's silver, as they have fused with his own. In the anime, he is voiced by Showtaro Morikubo in Japanese and Doug Erholtz in English

## Griffon Kato

Griffon Kato (グリフォン 加藤, Gurifon Katō), more commonly called Griff (グリフ, Gurifu) for short, is a strange small blue creature who mostly praises Plue and calls him 'Master Plue'. Griff has limited shape-shifting abilities, such as inflating portions of his body and elongating his limbs. He is also a voyeuristic character and can be often seen spying on Elie. He is the cartographer of the group. He has a strange horse-like creature named Tanchimo (タンチモ) which he rides and is always seen constantly moving its head side to side in a rapid form.

A Griff-like character and a female Griff-like character can be seen in Fairy Tail Chapter 1, page 20 and Chapter 102, page 02. In the anime, he is voiced by Katsuya Shiga in Japanese and Tom Kenny in English.

## Let Dahaka

Let Dahaka (レット・ダハーカ, Retto Dahāka) is a member of the Dragon Race, a race of dragon people who reside in the Mystic Realm. When Let was first introduced, he was an evil warrior who worked for Demon Card as a guardian for King. He only wanted to fight until Haru defeated him and showed him the path of justice. His initial appearance in the story is of a human with a lizard like face. In the fight against Jegan, he performs Dragon trial and takes the appearance of a human. Soon after, he joined Haru in hope of bringing peace to the world. He uses Dragon Roar of the Gods to defeat Jegan, which consumes one's life in return for the power. He manages to defeat Jegan and turn Julia back to normal using a potion given by Alice. He is saved by Julia who kisses him with the potion in her mouth. In chapter 281, he is revealed to be the king of the Dragon Race, Jaava Let Dahaka (ジャヴァ・レット・ダハーカ, Java Retto Dahāka). During the fight against the Demon Card member Uta, Let turns into this form in order to kill him, but he dies in the process. He is revived by the Memories of the Star at the end. In the anime, he is voiced by Takehiro Murozono in Japanese and Doug Stone in English.

## Ruby

Ruby (ルビー, Rubī) is a pink penguin sentinoid who owns a massive floating casino. Ruby likes to use his wealth to buy rare treasures. When he learns Doryu is using his cash for evil ends, he is almost killed by Doryu, but Haru saves him, and he decides to join his side. He is the only person to know who would be the third Rave Master if Haru dies. Ruby also has a tendency to blab out plans that the Rave Warriors have decided on during battle, making them entirely useless. He recently learned how to use "Wind" magic from the bell given to him by his father, Pawl (パール, Pāru, "Pearl"). The bell was actually named "the Holy Bell" and it was a weapon used by Dalmatian of the Knights of the Blue Sky. It can turn into a magic sword, and use "Magic Reflection", "Twister", and "Air Ball" (from the videogame). In Chapter 75 the characters of Fairy Tail go to casino owned by Ruby. In the anime, he is voiced by Yukiji in Japanese and Bob Glouberman in English.

## Julia

Julia (ジュリア, Juria) is Let's girlfriend and fellow member of the Dragon Race. Having failed to pass the dragon trial, Julia was transformed into a dragon and tamed by Jegan of the Oracion Seis. She is saved by Let and turned back to normal using a potion given by Alice. Acting as a sisterly figure to the Rave Warriors, Julia is shown to be rowdy, violent, and somewhat of an exhibitionist. Her appearance gradually changes since her debut after Let saved her, from having a short hair to long wavy hair. She is voiced by Kyoko Namikawa in Japanese.

Belnika

Belnika (ベルニカ, Berunika) is a kind girl with a shy personality. She was experimented on in an attempt to instill the power of Etherion within her. Having initially aligned herself with Blue Guardian, she was manipulated by Hardner into believing his plan would eliminate Endless. After discovering Hardner's true intentions, Belnika joins the Rave Warriors. However, it is later revealed that she never attained the power of Etherion, although she does possess a vast amount of magical power. She has the power to heal and also to negate any magic around her. She heals Haru's arm which was in a bad condition due to the effects of Sacrifar. Belnika is intensely loyal to Haru, who she seems to harbor feelings for, although she does not disrupt his relationship with Elie. She later dies from over use of magic during the fight against the Demon Card member, Jiero. She eventually comes back to life due to the Memories of the Star.

Trumbipular: It's nice to meet you guys!

Belnika: Same here and it's a great honor!

Julia: We heard all about your adventures.

Let: They are all awesome.

Me: We get that a lot. But we came to help you all kill King and all of the Dark Bring.

Belnika: We're glad you all came.

Griffon: We are not gonna let them terrorize us anymore.

Me: With our help you can count on that.

Grenade Man: Tell us more about the Dark Bring and the Demon

Card Organization.

Haru: I'll try.

---

Dark Bring

The **Dark Bring** (ダークブリング, *Daaku Buringu* ) ( *Shadow Stones* in the English dub, **DB** for short) are the evil magical stones scattered across the world of *Rave Master* . These stones are harnessed by many antagonists in the series, while centered around the *Demon Card* organization, later becoming the revived Raregroove Kingdom.

Shadow Guard

The **Demon Card** or **Shadow Guard** in the English dub is the most powerful organization of evil and darkness in the world, who uses the power of the evil magical stones Dark Bring to perform their sinister deeds. It was originally founded by Gale Raregroove and Gale Glory, and is called Demon Card because Glory spelled the sign wrongly (he meant it as Demon Guard). After the membership grew too large for the two to support, Raregroove started accepting more unsavory tasks such as assassination thus leading to the departure of Glory. This incarnation was later wiped out by the empire after Glory heard they were using Dark Bring and informed the Empire of their location. Raregroove survived to rebuild the second incarnation of Demon Card. In many ways, they can be considered the successor to the once-powerful kingdom of the Raregrooves, who once tried to subjugate the world in the same manner. Then, King Raregroove's son, Lucia Raregroove took over Demon Card and became their strongest leader.

The four demon lords of the Mystic Realm recruited by Lucia for Demon Card's Project DR. In a way, these four are the incarnation of the original demon guard of King, both of which were used to delay the heroes.

*Uta* - Also called "Uta the Eternal," he was used to defend Lucia as he prepared the second Overdrive. He was a human-like demon who possessed inhuman strength, wielding a hundred-foot longsword with incredible ease. He has a second form where 2 horns grow from his head, giving him increased combat abilities. Let managed to defeat him after reverted to his true form, the King of Dragon race known as Jaava Let Dahaaka and died in the process (revived by the Memories of Star later).

*Asura* - A Demon Lord who was in possession of the final piece of the Sinclaire, also known as Asura of Darkness. While normally small and imp-like, it is merely to conceal his true form: a gargantuan Satanic demon with a countless amount of DB embedded into its body. He has the ability to use any DB in the world and also can combine DB to produce effects. Since his body is made of DB and DB can only be destroyed by Rave and Plue, he is impervious to all other forms of attacks. He was smashed into pieces by Haru.

*Megido* - A massive sentinoid lion and was the first to join Lucia during the Dark Rendezvous recruiting process due to his desire to gain more power. He drives a flying coach, and breathes massive blasts of fire capable of damaging even Endless. He was defeated by Shuda due to Shuda's high resistance to fire. As he lies defeated, he breaks the ground so that Shuda would die with him as well, but Shuda is saved by Haru, similar to the time when Shuda had lost to Haru and Haru grabbed onto to his arm.

*Jiero* - A Demon God resembling a scantily-clad woman, also known as Jiero of Despair, also said to be the former queen of the Mystic Realm. While human in appearance, she has great powers over ice. Initially frozen solid, she awoke from Sinclaire's presence and proceeded to freeze Punk Street though Musica manages to undo this when he creates a new sword for Haru. Her body is made of ice allowing her to regenerate herself, and she controls magic and despair which somewhat fuels. It took a combined effort of Julia, Belnika, and Niebel to defeat her (the latter weakening her and the former giving the final blow by breathing fire into her mouth destroying her skeleton), in which both Belnika and Niebel died due to the sustained damage (both also revived by the Memories of Star later). As the fight went on she surprised her opponents refused to give in, willing to die just to defeat her. In the end, as Jiero crumbles to nothingness, she comments how she's the one who feels despair.

Oración Seis

The six generals

Five Palace Guardians

The five protectors and honor guard to Demon Card's Commander in Chief. They are non-humans of unparalleled strength from the Mystic Realm brought together by King's Gate Dark Bring.

Ltiangle - The leader and most powerful of the guardians, his Dark Bring is Transparent. It allows him to turn objects, himself included, invisible. This includes his weapons and some of the landscape around his opponent. His weapon is probably some kind of long blade (you cannot tell what is is because it is invisible). He also has a power that is not connected to his Dark Bring, the ability to seal his opponents in the landscape of their memories while the guardians fight them. For instance, when Haru was in the psychic prison, he was on the shores of Garage Island. Ltiangle is defeated and killed by Musica. According to the author, he was the hardest character to draw in the entire series due to his armor and tower shaped head. "ma"ltiangle (multiangle)

Let - He is the second most powerful Palace Guardian, but he was defeated by Haru. After Haru proved to Let that there is more to living and fighting than life and death, Let began to change his ways. He eventually became Haru's friend. In Volume 10, Let sort of suggests that he has become stronger than Ltiangle because he challenges Musica, and he said that his power and skills have greatly improved. "ma"let (mallet)

Rionette - He is really tall, has a really long neck, and can only speak in rhyme. He is considered the most sadistic of the group. His Dark Bring is Shadow Doll. He can teleport himself from where he's standing to wherever the opponent's shadow is. Also, when he stands on that shadow, the opponent cannot move. He is easily distracted with random tricks, so defeating him isn't terribly hard. He was defeated by Plue, Griff, Salasido, Remmy, and Elie. "marionette" (marionette)

Ron Glace - He is a huge, really not smart, suit of armor that speaks with bad grammar. He is actually the weakest member of the Palace Guardians. He carries a huge spear which he uses as a medium for his Dark Bring, Spikes. Whenever his spear plows into the ground, metal spikes come out of the ground. He was defeated by Musica and Salasido. "ma"ron glace (Marron glacé )

Racas - This guy has hair in the shape of a horseshoe and carries two maracas. He cannot help dancing and his Dark Bring, Rhythm Counter, allows him to reflect an attack back that is a few times stronger. He can also read people's minds. He also is constantly seeking the approval of Ltiangle. After Haru used the Rune Save to clear his mind, Haru was able to defeat Racas. "ma"racas (maracas)

### Imperial Guardians

Deep Snow's personal squadron and former enforcers of the Imperial Army. They served him after the Empire's demise by Shadow Guard because they had nothing better to do. They are all killed (excluding Lazenby) in Vol. 19 by Shuda.

The Leaders below the commander in chief and main enforcers (including Sieg Hart for a period of time) and are strongest next to the Guardian level Demon Card agents.

### Amazoness

Reina's personal squadron.

### Lesser Ranks

Basic commanders of smaller units or demonoids in King's service, at the time they possess decent strength that causes our heroes trouble in the beginning until they get stronger.

Georco - President of the dog racing track in Hip Hop Town, Georco possesses the "shadow stone" Smoke Bay, enabling him to turn his body into smoke, and create a cloud of suffocating, carbon monoxide. Haru was almost defeated by him in volume 2, but he was much weaker then, and Georco got his butt kicked after Plue somehow managed to take his DB. In the manga, he is defeated the first Rave stone, but in the anime; it is the Ten Powers's first form. In the anime, it is hinted that Shuda had him killed after his defeat. Blood type: O.

Lance - Commander of the 17th unit of Shadow Guard soldiers, he wields the Beast Sword, forged by Galein Musica. It allows him to create illusions at his will. His DB allows him to make his illusions real. Somewhat of a psychopath, he captured Elie and injured Hamrio Musica in volume 2, and was defeated by Haru in Volume 3. He was also responsible for killing off Musica's family. Blood type: A.

Feber - Probably the weakest enemy ever mentioned by his name. He was the first Demon Card soldier Haru fought. He badly injured Shiba with a bazooka in Volume 1, but Haru punched him with the Rave and defeated him. Shuda later gave him the Dark Bring "Full Metal", which enabled him to turn his skin into metal. He went after Haru again, and was again defeated with the Explosion form of Ten Powers. It is possible Gemma later hired him in Cafe Tsubomi.

Poosya - One of Shuda's followers, who shows an interest in Elie and in Reina. His Dark Bring, Glue Tear, can make glue from his hat. His "special attack" combines glue with Rugar's Delta Cannon giving the tip of his glue strands a sharp pointy edge which he can control at will. Blood type: B.

(voice)English: Dave Wittenberg (episodes 2,12,16-17) Steve Cassling (episodes 13-14)

Rugar 70 - A cyborg born in Hard Core, created by Demon Card. He hates to be insulted, and can use an attack called "Delta Cannon," which launches triangle-shaped projectiles from his hands. Like Poosya, he is a follower of Shuda, and gets defeated by Musica.

voice(English) : Lex Lang (episodes 13-14,18) Dave Wittenberg (episodes 2,12,16-17) Japanese: Shinichiro Miki

Go Rockwell - A member of Demon Card who is a movie director. He uses a Dark Bring that controls thunder. His weapon is a thunder hammer. He fights Haru and loses. He later returns to help Haru reach the star memory. Blood type: O.

Rosa Splash - Go's wife who uses a "Hunter Wolf" as a weapon which is a detachable sword that seeks their enemy. She fights Elie but loses. She loves her face a lot. She has a Dark Bring that makes men dance uncontrollably. She later convinces Go to help Haru reach the star memory. Blood type: B.

Gale Raregroove A.K.A. King

**Gale Raregroove** (ゲイル・レアグローブ, *eiru Reagurōbu* ), better known as **King**, is Demon Card's first commander in chief and co-founder.

Gale Raregroove was born in the Raregroove kingdom, being the heir to the throne. At the end of a war, he and Gale Glory became friends and comrades in arms at an early age; together they formed Demon Card. The goal of their organization was to rid the world of monsters known as demons. The organization grew, with warriors from all over the world joining. But, as time went by, the friends split apart; Gale Glory set sail to find a quiet life. While the other Gale was gone, King (with his new name), wreaked havoc with Demon Card. As the fake Rize said to Gale Glory.

King found a wife and had a young boy named Lucia Raregroove. Gale Glory returned to Demon Card, but not to join them again as King thought, but to stop them. Since Gale could not convince King to disband Demon Card, he brought the Empire into the argument. Gale told the Empire to arrest King only, instead, the soldiers ransacked the Demon Card HQ taking the lives of Emilia Raregroove and supposedly Lucia. Three days later Gale was still sitting at the ransacked HQ, realizing what he had inadvertently caused when a soldier from the empire gave him trouble for remaining among the ashes of Demon Card. King appeared behind the soldier and slashed his back. King, ready to kill Gale, cut a diagonal line across Gale's face. Right when King was about to exact his revenge, Sakura, Gale's wife, showed up and tended to Gale's wounds. King stabbed her in the back and put a dark-bring-in-the-making into Gale's forehead. King left the scene to reform Demon Card.

Mystery of Elie arc

Gale assembles the members of the Oración Seis and Sieg Hart to discuss Shuda's failure of bringing the Rave Master to his knees; much to the latter's displeasure. He states that he has been observing the second Rave Master Haru Glory for quite some time, noting him a grave danger to Demon Card. Gale, or as called by his subordinates "king", allows them to discuss among themselves and decide who will be the one to hunt down the Rave Master. After the repetitious gibberish expressed by Sieg Hart and Reina, Gale takes his sword and fearfully slams it on the floor, terrifying said members and shaking the floor. Gale points at Sieg Hart, calling him the Elemental master, and gives him the exclusive order of searching for the Rave Master.

After Sieg Hart and Jegan leave, Gale privately talks to Reina. He tells her not to take her eyes off of Sieg Hart, as he knows about his true motives for joining Demon Card; to kill him. He explains to Reina that he, too, is a threat to time thus making him an enemy and a target to Sieg. He also states that he did not kill Sieg because he, Sieg, is the only person with the powers of the elements. Before Reina leaves, Gale tells her to keep an eye on Sieg, and that if he shows any signs of betrayal to kill him on the spot.

Tower of Din arc

Gale Raregroove is approached by an angry Gale Glory ready to slaughterer him at all cost. Gale sheaths his sword and intercepts Gale Glory's attack, creating an immense shock-wave; capable of shaking the surrounding and being felt by animated objects. Gale and Gale look at each other, Gale Raregroove congratulates Gale Glory on his improved skills, with Gale Glory's response being that he has been warming up to bring him down, calling him by his real name and not by his alias: "King".

King and Gale converse about a decade's past since their last encounter- with King mocking him as he states that he did not expect for him to make it as far, congratulating him on his determination. He looks at Haru and notes that the new Rave Master is Gale Glory's son, jocularly complimenting him on his battle against the demonoids. King questions Gale on his feelings towards having his son as the second Rave Mater, to which he replies that he should already know how he feels about that. He also reminds

Gale that *today is the day* . Gale, annoyed, affirms to him that he knows exactly of his plans, calling it " **The Day Time Intersects** ". After Gale states that the ritual for creating Dark Bring, Enclaim, approaches, he tells King that he has finally found it.

King looks up and tells Gale that he will not let his efforts go to waste, as he will witness the yearly creation of Dark Brings called Enclaim. King swipes his fingers downwards, creating a black, dark, massive orb. The orb deals the surrounding with great damage and slightly touches Gale Glory's shoulder. King begins the ritual of Enclaim; the sky gets dark and a speck light descends from it, hitting the Tower of Din, drastically changing the tower's form. As King walks back to the tower, he explains the important events that happened in the past of the current day and notes that the most significant event that will be taking place this year will be Gale Glory and Haru Glory's death. King walks back to the newly shaped tower, stating that this day will be of most significance.

Sometime after re-encountering his former ally Gale, King heads to the top floor of the Tower of Din as he is filled with joy and contemplation to the upcoming birth of the new Dark Brings. However, he states that he must not be distracted during this marvelous event and thinks of a way to stop the two obstacles residing on the bottom floor and the ones lingering outside the tower. After thinking to himself and reaching a final conclusion King decides to open the Gate to summon the Five Palace Guardians from a Dark Bring capable of opening doors to other worlds. King orders the Five Palace Guardians to handle the unwanted visitors, which they quickly understand and head out to do.

Moments later, King is interrupted by Gale, but states that he has been waiting for him. prompting Gale to ask King how much of his life will he sacrifice to the darkness. King replies by telling him that he will sacrifice as much as he has to, to obtain the answers to his many questions. King reminds Gale of the past -The war fifty years ago and the outcome- and claims that he, Gale Raregroove, is the heir to the Raregroove throne, angrily. King and Gale prepare themselves for battle, both taking their respective sword at hand. However, before they are able to engage in combat King reveals the name of the ultimate Dark Bring, End of Earth; shocking Gale.

With four minutes remaining until the ceremony is complete King battle Gale and pushes him back, proving to have the advantage of greater strength. King swings his hand forward and attacks Gale with his Black Zenith, realizing that Gale is unable to move. However, Haru comes in the nick of time using his Rune Save, sealing King's attack. King throws the Gate Dark Bring he used to summon The Five Palace Guardians on the floor, stating that he has no use of it now; the Dark Bring is destroyed by Plue momentarily. King, telling Haru that he wants to see the skills of the Rave Master, takes a hold of his Decalogue and creates an explosion towards Haru and Gale, shocking Haru.

After taunting Haru, King changes the form of his Decalogue to Silfarion, increasing his speed, as does Haru. King clashes with Haru but easily overpowers him, and attacks Gale. King continues to overpower the two, with Haru and Gale attacking simultaneously from all sides. Nonetheless, King changes the form to Blue Crimson, attacking Gale with the fire sword and Haru with the ice sword. King explains that it is thanks to his Dark Bring that he is able to imitate all of Haru's moves, Decalogue. Seconds after, King tells Haru that he obtained the Decalogue from the previous Enclaim, and that he will use it while the current Enclaim creates an even powerful Dark Bring. King is then ambushed by Gale, but easily pushes him back with one hit. King, advising Haru and Gale to watch as the new Dark Bring is created, celebrates the joyous event of the birth of the Dark Bring End of Earth, much to Haru and Gale's displeasure.

King, watching as Gale agonizingly begs him to stay quiet, tells Haru that the Dark Bring he wishes to destroy is inside Gale's body, shocking Haru beyond comprehension. After laughing at the current situation Gale is in, he reveals to Haru that he wants to kill Gale simply because he wishes to do so. Before they continue their battle, King explain to Haru how his mother died and tells him of the first time he met Gale Glory. After briefly revealing to Haru his and Gale's friendship prior to their wives' death, King is grabbed by the collar by an angry Haru who is calling him a monster, but is shocked to see Haru understands him and tell him that he is sick of all the fighting.

However, not moved by Haru's words, King grabs him and throws him at the ground, calling him a little kid. He looks at Haru as he states that no matter if right or wrong, they, the Raregroove and Symphonia blood, will always be on opposite ends. After being asked a series of questions by Haru, King's response is that he threw away all of the emotions, calling them worthless, a long time ago. He then waits for Haru to attack him driven by the hatred and anger of his mother's, Sakura Glory, death. But Haru tells him that, that is not the reason why he will fight, rather, he says, that he will fight to put an end to all of the fighting. King hold his position as he is ambushed by both Gale and Haru, but to no avail as King quickly changes the form of his Decalogue to Mel Force, pushing Haru and Gale back by the pressure it created. King follows it up with Desperado Bomb, knocking down all of the pillars encompassing the area as well and injuring Haru and Gale.

King congratulates Haru and Gale for withstanding his previous attack, but his calm expression soon changes when he sees Elie hand Haru a Rave stone. But quickly regains his previous state and tells Haru that one more Rave stone won't be enough to stop him. Gale sees as Haru drops the stone and hands it to Plue. King watches as Plue begins to glow with the Rave he was handed, but feels insulted when Plue simply falls asleep. He begins to rapidly attack them both with his Mel Force. However, his attack is stopped by Plue. King grabs his sword and gets ready to attack Plue. He swigs his sword downwards but his attack is stopped once again by Plue himself. Haru, thanking Plue, grabs his swords and bombards Gale with multiple blows using the Explosion Sword. After being hit with Haru's Blue Crimson, King falls; gratifying Elie and Gale. However, King gets up, wounded, and takes a hold of his Monster Prison Dark Bring.

King grabs the Dark Bring, and briefly explains its powers to Haru, it then begins to glow as it levitates above King's opened palm. Gale Glory tries to stop him from being enveloped with the Dark Bring's darkness, but to no avail, as King's body transforms into that of a monster with a Dark Bring engraved on his chest. After completely losing his mind, King begins to fire rays of light from his mouth towards every direction, damaging the structure maintaining the Tower of Din. He is then attacked by Haru and Gale simultaneously, but he simply blocks their attack with his two arms and pushes them back. Moments later, he appears behind Haru and crushes his body down on the rubble. King continues to rapidly attack Haru with multiple blows until Gale, taking a hold of his sword, intervenes by slashing King several times, telling him to stay away from his son. Nonetheless, the cuts made by Gale's sword are soon healed at a rapid pace.

After King is left alone with Gale Glory, the two continue to deliver powerful attacks one after another. King howls as Gale prepare an attack from his sword. Once finished, King watches as Gale approaches him with his sword surrounded by an aura, to be momentarily slashed across his chest with said sword. However, King grabs Gale's sword and pushes it away from his body when Haru returns to his father's side. King is then slashed by both Gale and Haru, delivering a fatal blow. After being severely cut by Haru and Gale, King gets up and, alarming the opponents, walks towards Gale slowly. He begins to hit Gale, but his punches have little to no effect on Gale. However, seconds later King begins to cough out blood through his mouth and mumbles a few words, worrying Gale. King falls on the floor and tells Gale that even if he is defeated the Oración Seis is still roaming about. After talking about the Enclaim and the rivalry between the Raregrooves and Symphonia, King makes the "End of Earth" Dark Bring inside Gale's body; a second overdrive, go off.

However, King reveals that the explosion occurred, but solely in the Demon Card headquarters, shocking Gale and the others. King grabs Gale's sword ans stabs himself, stating that as of now Demon Card is no more. Gale comes to King's side and tells him that he won't let him die, but King simply replies by telling him that even though he knew Emilia Raregroove and Lucia Raregroove's death was not Gale's fault, but was, however, his, he still killed Sakura Glory when he was the one that did wrong. Before dictating his last words to his friend Gale, King grabs his hand and tells him that he is going home to the "never ending sky". King lays on the ground as the rubble of the Tower of Din crushes his corpse.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: They are monsters! Ultimate evil! Now we made the right choice coming here to kill them.

Nico: We sure did.

Me: Looks like we're going to be in for a brutal fight.

Nico: Yeah and we're going to make sure their leader pays the ultimate price.

Naruto: That's right and he is the ultimate jerk.

Me: You got that right bro. But we're going to do our usual battles first. I know our frenemies will be coming any sec.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) I have an idea to distract the Dark Bring while we have the usual battles. It involves a certain yellow Imaginary friend.

Me: You mean that brainless idiot Cheese? Ooh. I see what you are planning to do.

Nico: Me too. It's gonna be good.

Beast Boy: I'll get him over there and video record the whole thing for you all.

Tara: Be careful Beast Boy.

I put Cheese in a box that said "Do Not Open Under Any Circumstance" and Beast Boy turned into a huge eagle and carried the box with Cheese in it over to the Dark Bring's castle.

Dr. Destiny, Pyro, Trickster, Johnny 13, Abis Mal and Xiao Fung all appeared.

Me: Dr. Destiny, Pyro, Trickster, Johnny 13, Abis Mal and Xiao Fung.

Bai Tza: Looking good brother.

Xiao Fung: **Indeed.**

Dr. Destiny: Did we miss anything?

May: Nope. You're right on time!

Pyro: We're still having the usual battles, right?

Nico: Yep. While Cheese is annoying the Dark Bring.

Trickster: (laughs) This I gotta see!

Me: Oh you will. Beast Boy is over there getting the whole thing on camera for us.

At the castle of the Dark Hand, Cheese was annoying the hell out of the Dark Bring. He was screaming like a banshee, running around like a chicken with its head cut off, poking the soldiers, doing all kinds of crazy shenanigans and more all while acting like a stupid and brainless idiot. Beast Boy was in disguise as a sloth and getting the whole thing on camera.

Xiao Fung: That is gonna be amusing.

Ulrich: It sure will be fun.

?: I can't wait.

A figure came out and it was MAGMADOR from episode 31 of Operation Overdrive!

---

**Magmador** is a Styracosaurus/dragon-like monster created by Moltor and is the secondary antagonist of the penultimate episode of *Power Rangers Operation Overdrive* "Nothing to Lose". He is Moltor's final monster to battle the Rangers, and is overall the final monster that the Operation Overdrive Rangers faced.

Magmador was created by Moltor to destroy the Rangers and to find the key of three dragons in Japan. He had a great deal of physical strength and had an ability to copy any weapons with tentacles on his right arm. In the first battle with the Rangers, Magmador copied the weapons of both Ronny and Will and easily defeated the rangers. In the second battle with Rangers, Magmador fought with Mack and Will, Magmador had the upper hand, but the Black Ranger summoned his Hovertek Cycle and Magmador couldn't copy it. Magmador was defeated and Moltor enlarged the monster. In the giant form Magmador was even more powerful. He fought against Sentinel Knight and the Flashpoint Megazord. Magmador was destroyed once and for all by Sentinel Knight and the Flashpoint Megazord Crane formation.

---

Mack Hartford: Magmador!

Magmador: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the final monster that Moltor sent before he died and you were sent to destroy the Rangers and find the 3 Dragon Keys in Japan.

Magmador: That's right. Good memory on you J.D. Vypra was right about you.

Me: Never missed an episode and out of all the monsters out of Operation Overdrive, you're one of my favorites.

Magmador: I'm honored.

Lana: That still shocks me that Moltor and his own brother Flurious hated each other like that.

Lola: Yeah no kidding.

Mack Hartford: Don't even think about copying our weapons again!

Magmador: (laughs) Relax, Red Ranger. I already copied the weapons of those Dark Hand members before coming to you guys.

Me: You even use them on us and you will be dead like so many of your friends. But you are gonna die anyway.

Magmador: True.

?: You all are gonna die when I'm through with you!

A figure came out and it was TREY!

---

**Trey**, known as **III** in the Japanese version, **Three** in the Italian version, and born **Michael Arclight**, is a character appearing in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime. He has a gentle personality and loves his family. Like his brothers, he swears revenge on Dr. Faker, though he cares more about the family's welfare, eventually putting his faith to save them in his friend Yuma Tsukumo.

In the past, Michael Arclight lived with his brothers and their father, Byron, lived a happy life with their dog. One winter night, their father gave Michael a *Duel Monsters* card - "Chronomaly Aztec Mask Golem", which Michael showed to Thomas. Thomas was jealous because only Michael received a card and tried to take "Mask Golem" from Michael. Chris told them to stop or their father would scold them and then promised to teach both of them how to Duel.

His father became involved in Dr. Faker's experiments, but Faker eventually betrayed both him and Kazuma Tsukumo, sending them to another dimension as sacrifices to open the door to alternate dimensions. As Byron didn't return from the trip, Michael and Thomas were sent to an orphanage, while Chris remained at Dr. Faker's facility in an attempt to learn of their father's fate. However, after learning about what really happened to his father, Chris left Heartland with his brothers. Their father eventually returned, but his form warped into that of a child. He took the name "Vetrix" and began plotting revenge, with Michael and his brothers aiding him, and Michael became known as "Trey" Vetrix imbued each of his sons with a crest that was directly connected to their souls. Though it granted them great power, they would fall comatose if they lost a Duel while wielding a powerful "Number".

World Duel Carnival Preliminaries

The day before the World Duel Carnival, Trey entered the main chamber of his and his brother's apartment in order to hear about how Quattro managed to make Shark enter the tournament out of anger and that this will assist them in obtaining the fabled "Number" series. During the second day of the World Duel Carnival, Trey tried to break up an argument between Quattro and Quinton, and was backed up by Vetrix, who then made Quattro agree with Quinton as Quattro's brash attitude would have ruined their plan. Quinton then picked a "Number" card from the wall and threw it to Trey, saying that Shark must obtain the card, which Trey agrees with. He then walked off with Quattro in order to watch him Duel. Throughout the Duel, Trey watched his brother's ruthless power as he defeated both Bronk Stone and Caswell Francis via a One Turn Kill with his "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Grinder". Shark then rode in on his motorcycle, surprising Trey, while Quattro just smirked.

Shark threatened Quattro, who responded by suggesting they solve their problem with a Duel. Before the Duel could start, Trey used his Duel Anchor in order to trap Shark in a Duel. Quattro objected, but Trey told him that Vetrix's orders are absolute. Quattro retreated, saying that he will see Shark in the finals when he has a full Heart Piece. Throughout the Duel, Trey and Shark continued to swap blows, and despite being asked by Vetrix to purposely lose so that Shark could acquire "Number 32: Shark Drake", Trey continued to fight with all his strength, even to the extent that if Shark didn't have the Spell and Trap Cards he had, he would have lost. After the Duel, Trey gave Shark a Heart Piece and tells him that he can keep the "Number" for wielding it so well and revealed that he possessed a full Heart Piece already as well. He then used the crest on his hand to create a blinding light so that he could escape. Later that day, Vetrix showed his appreciation to Trey for completing his task as he always does and says that Shark has been touched by a "Number", thus he will begin to fulfill their plan.

After Quinton transported Hart Tenjo to Vetrix's residence, an abandoned gallery, the brothers watched on as Vetrix began to extract his powers via a ritual. As the ritual continued, Hart showed signs of pain which affected Trey, appearing worried for the young boy. After Yuma Tsukumo and Kite Tenjo arrived at the gallery, Quinton sent Trey and Quattro to prevent them from reaching Vetrix so that the ritual could be completed. Trey and his brother then appeared before the two and attach their Duel Anchors, initiating a Tag-Team Duel.

During the beginning of the Duel, the brothers targeted Kite, believing him to be the only threat present. However, after Yuma Summoned "Number 39: Utopia", Trey stated that they have to be careful of him as well, seeing as Yuma is also a "Number" holder. Trey eventually Summoned "Number 33: Chronomaly Machu Mech" and protected his "Number" card and that of his brother with the Trap Card "Number Wall". Later on, Trey played a key role part in Quattro's taunt against Kite, after his brother's words made the latter recklessly Summon "Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" just to attack Quattro's "Number". Trey then activated his "Stonehenge Shield", draining the ATK of "Galaxy-Eyes" and chained this effect to that of "Machu Mech" to inflict damage to Kite.

However, their move was negated by Yuma. Trey and Quattro continued to target Kite due to the drained ATK of "Galaxy-Eyes". Trey was surprised by Yuma's continuous sacrifice of his own Life Points to protect Kite. Towards the end of the Duel, thanks to Hart and Yuma, Kite is able to Summon "Neo Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon". This monster defeats both of the brothers. After the Duel ended, Astral tried to absorb Trey's "Number", but the power of Trey's crest protects him. During this time, he was briefly able to see Astral. He and his brother left with Vetrix afterwards. Some time later, Trey stood on the roof of Vetrix's new headquarters, contemplating what had happened.

On the morning of the third day of the World Duel Carnival, Trey set out to find Yuma. While doing so, he stumbled upon him Dueling Shark. During the Duel, Trey was shocked at how Yuma was letting Shark take his anger out on him by destroying his monsters, without fighting back. He then snuck into Yuma's house and was amazed at the artifacts that his father had collected. While looking with amazement at the artifacts, Haru Tsukumo heard him and asked him what he was doing and informed Yuma that he was there. When Yuma returned, Trey was wearing a mask similar to "a card" his father had given him as a child. Trey told Yuma that he was no threat and Haru invited him to have lunch with them. During lunch, seeing Yuma and his sister arguing, reminded him of his family and how happy they were in the past. Feeling more and more depressed about how his family has changed since then, Trey cries and leaves in the middle of dinner. Trey then decides, for his family, to challenge Yuma to a Duel in order to acquire Yuma's power of never giving up until the very end. Vetrix agreed to this and told Trey he would give him new powers to help him beat Yuma.

Vetrix performed a ritual on Trey, similar to the one he had with Hart, transferring some of his power into Trey's crest, which Vetrix called the powers equivalent to the pain that Trey had felt in his life. In addition, he gave him two new cards - "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis" and "Final Prophecy". Vetrix told him that the former card would put him a great strain on him both physically and mentally and that the latter card would ensure that both players do not walk away unharmed. That evening, Trey awaited Yuma's arrival atop a series of unfinished roads. Yuma told him he believed they could become friends after the Duel, and Trey told him he must defeat Yuma to save his family. The two then began to Duel, with Trey telling Yuma that with his new powers, he can't be defeated, and was also able to clearly perceive Astral. On his first turn, Trey managed to Summon "Machu Mech", gaining a massive upper-hand over Yuma, who could defend with his weaker Monster Cards. Trey went so far as to call his weaker monsters his pawns, shocking Yuma when he sacrificed his favorite card to aide his strategy. After Yuma managed to make a comeback with his "Gagagarush", Trey becomes angry, using his crest to send Yuma into an abyss, where he forgot his worldview - "kattobingu". Trey then made Yuma live out his life's main events without his "kattobingu", which resulted in him becoming a shy and scared individual. When Yuma returned to the present, he can no longer perceive Astral or the Emperor's Key and is too scared to do anything. Trey then used his powers to chain Astral to a tower and attacks Yuma with his "Machu Mech", causing him to fall on the floor in pain, while Trey sadistically laughed.

Without his "kattobingu", Yuma tried to surrender, but Trey would not allow it and just skipped Yuma's turn. He continued his attack, destroying the last defense Yuma had. When he tries to use "Machu Mech" to deal the final blow to a defenseless Yuma, Astral reached out and tried to remind Yuma about "kattobingu". Yuma then saw "Gagaga Gardna" glowing in his hand. He then quickly used the effect of his "Gagaga Gardna" to save himself. Trey was shocked that Yuma would do that despite being left defenseless and scared to do anything. Realizing that Astral was the one who did this, Trey responded by torturing Astral, killing him with severe shocks. His next strike nearly knocked Yuma off of the highway they were Dueling on, but his friends saved him. Trey responded by trapping Yuma's friends behind an energy field that blocked off sound as well. Unbeknownst to Trey, Kazuma Tsukumo helped Yuma regain his "kattobingu" by using the power of the "Numbers" Yuma collected to break Yuma out of the trance created by Trey's crest.

Thanks to Kazuma, Yuma regained his original personality and was able to finally see his Key again, but was shocked to find out that Trey had got rid of Astral. However, Yuma struck back at Trey by Summoning "Utopia" and using it to destroy "Machu Mech". Angered by this, Trey countered with "Atlandis". Yuma then brought out "Number C39: Utopia Ray", but Trey saved "Atlandis" with "Thunder Pot". When Trey activated "Final Prophecy", it unlocked the door to the Barian World, which threatened to destroy all of existence. Having a change of heart, Trey gave Yuma some of the powers from his crest and Astral was revived. The power of ZEXAL allowed Yuma and Astral to fuse and perform a Shining Draw - "ZW - Phoenix Bow", and equipping it to "Utopia Ray", Yuma defeated Trey. Trey tells Yuma he considered him to be his first true friend, and asks him to save his family. Before vanishing, he left behind his two "Numbers" and a Heart Piece for Yuma. Due to "Atlandis" being such a powerful "Number" and his crest's tie to his own soul, he fell comatose after losing. Just before doing so, he was transported to Vetrix's headquarters, where he thanked Vetrix for comforting him before falling comatose.

## World Duel Carnival Finals

After Trey fell to sleep, Vetrix left his quarters with Quattro and Quinton awaiting him outside. Quattro implored that Vetrix give him powers the same as he gave Trey, but Vetrix stated that Trey and Quattro have failed him, and that he will have to turn to Shark for his plan to work. This led to Quattro screaming at Vetrix due to the condition Trey has been left in. As Trey was comatose, he was unable to participate in the WDC finals.

Vetrix revealed to a resident of the Barian World through a portal that although Trey and his brothers fell, his plan was still going perfectly. During Vetrix's duel with Kite, he revealed that he merely used Trey as a pawn alongside his brothers, Dextra and Shark in order to strengthen his "Number 69: Heraldry Crest" with hatred as he had no emotions to spare. After Vetrix was defeated by Yuma, he released the souls of those he captured including those of his sons. Afterwards, Trey and his brothers awoke. He, his brothers and his father watched part of the Duel between Yuma and Kite. Vetrix told them they would go home now and they departed through a portal, with Trey saying he would meet Yuma again someday.

## Mythyrian Numbers War

Trey and his brothers later revisited Heartland via a submarine and they discussed the ongoing war between the Astral World and the Barian World. Knowing that Astral was gone, Quinton told Trey he will entrust Yuma to him, which he said "Roger" with a salute and smile. Later that night, Trey appeared after Yuma refused to hand over his "Numbers" and lunged a sword at Mr. Heartland, which the latter narrowly dodged with his teleportation abilities. Trey commended Yuma for standing his ground and proclaimed that he will protect him. He explained that he and his family had been investigating the Astral and Barian Worlds, and that they knew what happened to Astral. When Mr. Heartland assaulted him by shooting a swarm of insects from his staff, Trey blocked them with the abilities of a bracelet that Quinton invented, revealing that it granted him the abilities of his father's crest. Trey told Yuma that he knew he couldn't replace Astral, but asked if Yuma could let him help and risk his life fighting for him like Yuma had done for him in the past. Yuma then handed Trey "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis" and "Number 33: Chronomaly Machu Mech" and asked him to assist him in the upcoming Duel, which Trey happily agreed to. The pair then began their Duel with Erazor, but was put at an disadvantage when Mr. Heartland activated a trap that halved Trey's and Yuma's Life Points while doubling Erazor Trey took the third turn to Summon "Machu Mech" and deal damage to Erazor with help from Yuma's cards. However, Erazor dealt a lot of damage to Trey with "Number 3: Cicada King", with Trey taking damage that was meant for Yuma. Erazor also activated a Trap Card that would assure him victory on his next turn. Yuma then set the stage for Trey to Summon "Atlandis" and equip it with "Number 39: Utopia" to win the Duel, destroying Erazor and returning the memories of Yuma's friends

Afterwards, Yuma decided to give "Locust King" to Trey as a sign of their friendship.

Trey spent the night over Yuma's house and borrowed his Heartland Academy uniform since he didn't have other clothes. In the morning, Trey happily ate breakfast with Yuma's family and Tori Meadows. When Yuma's mentioned Mr. Heartland's underlings, Trey told him he should tell Kite and Shark about them, but Yuma said the two are hard to contact. They decided to go visit Rio Kastle at hospital and caught Chironex poisoning her before he fled the scene. They frantically tried to call Shark to warn him about Chironex when they met Quattro in the lobby. Trey asked his brother to deal with Chironex while they searched for Shark around the city. Later, Trey and Yuma got a call from Quattro and arrived to his location to watch him and Shark Duel against Chironex. Afterwards, Trey continued to stay at Yuma's house and accompanied him on his "patrols". He became concerned of Yuma's false cheerfulness, though Trey tried to believe that Yuma could overcome his sadness. Later, Trey and Yuma went on another patrol where he and Yuma's friends confronted Yuma on his unwillingness to accept the reality of losing Astral. Trey also pointed out the places Yuma had been patrolling are places he and Astral Dueled together and that Yuma still hopes he would meet Astral again one day. This upset Yuma, causing Trey and the others to run after him until Kite came to pick Yuma up via plane.

Sometime later, Trey, Quattro, and Yuma's friends were speaking in their submarine about the frequent riots that had been breaking out around Heartland. The brothers summarized that the riots was due to the one million "Numbers" and that the Barians had something to do with it. Once Quinton returned, they learned what happened with Yuma when Mr. Heartland appeared before them. Mr. Heartland bragged to Trey and the company how their world and the Barian World were fusing together. As he watched Kite Duel against Mr. Heartland, the Fake "Number" Trey took from Erazor affected his body, causing him pain, and was taken by Mr. Heartland. Once Yuma and Astral] returned, Trey was overjoyed to see his friend returned and watched as Yuma and Astral continued the Duel in Kite's place. Afterwards, he warmly congratulation Yuma on his victory, but solemnly informed him of what happened to Flip Turner.

The situation turned more dire as Trey and the others saw the large pillar of energy glowed even brighter.

Barian Emperor Onslaught

Trey was stunned when the Seven Barian Emperors appeared before them, along with Shark and Rio as Nash and Marin. After the Emperor's Key and Nash's Barian Emblem reacted and knocked Yuma unconscious, Trey and the group fled with help from Roku and Kaze. Riding in his family's armored vehicle, Trey expressed relief that Yuma's friends were coming to their aid. As Quattro and Nash were Dueling, Trey checked on the progress of the Duel from the windows, becoming concern when he saw the pillars of light from the Chaos Draw. Unfortunately, the allies that were to stall for Trey and his group as they get Yuma to safety ended up defeated, leaving his older brother the only Duelist left.

Using his bracelet, a worried Trey informed everyone that Quattro was still okay, but Quinton told him to have faith that their brother with come back to them with Shark. When Quattro was defeated, Trey saw his bracelet lose Quattro's signal and showed it to Quinton, who stopped the car as Yuma and Kite finally woke up. As Yuma was grieved for his lost friends and argued with Kite about Shark, Trey stood quietly aside and shed some tears for his dead brother. After Yuma and Astral made plans to travel to the Barian World to confront Don Thousand and Kite left with Orbital 7, Trey's and Quinton's bracelets started to glow, which signaled that the Barians are close by. Trey told Yuma that he and Quinton could not go with him, insisting they take revenge on the Barians for Quattro's death. Yuma urged them not to focus on revenge since they should know better than anyone that revenge will only cause them pain, but Trey claimed he couldn't stand Yuma any longer.

With tears in his eyes, Trey told Yuma that he should prove his path if he was able to before leaving with Quinton in their van. They drove to to a bridge and shared a meal of Duel rice that Tori made for them. Quinton apologized for the situation, saying that Trey shouldn't have had to say good-bye to Yuma that way. Trey said there was no other way - if Yuma hadn't left when he did, he would have fought the Barians. Quinton apologized to his little brother for the situation, saying that Trey shouldn't have had to say good-bye to

Yuma that way, but Trey said there was no other way - if Yuma hadn't left when he did, he would have fought the Barians. Knowing only Yuma and Astral could end the fight, they had to remain behind as bait. They were quickly confronted by Mizar, who demanded to know where Yuma and Astral were. The Arclights refused to tell him where they were. Putting their full trust in Yuma, Quinton and Trey prepared Duel for their lives, quipping that Thomas would laugh at them if they were to run from the challenge.

The Duel began and Quinton quickly brought out "Number 9: Dyson Sphere". This alerted Dumon and Marin to the Duel's start, so they quickly joined Mizar. Quinton and Trey then used the power of their bracelets' crests to generate a Sphere Field, trapping the three Barians. Mizar insisted that the other two Barians not join the Duel. The Duel continued, but in reality, "Dyson Sphere" was only bait that Mizar took, destroying it with his "Number 107: Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon". Due to Mizar's use of "Tachyon Flare Wing", the duo were able to outwit him and equip "Tachyon Dragon" to Trey's "Number C6: Chronomaly Chaos Atlandis", created using "Argent Chaos Force". Mizar remarked this was the first time he had tasted humiliation, with Trey responding that he was "honored by the compliment". Mizar then angrily drew "Rank-Up-Magic - The Seventh One" with Chaos Draw, but realized he couldn't play it as "Tachyon Dragon" was not on his field or his Graveyard or Extra Deck, just as the Arclights had planned. Admitting he had underestimated them, Mizar played defensively using "Heliosphere Dragon" and two Trap Cards. This was enough to survive Quinton's combo of "Chaos Atlandis" and "Number C9: Chaos Dyson Sphere", though his Life Points remained at only 1. Mizar also recovered "Tachyon Dragon" this way, enabling him to Summon "Number C107: Neo Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon". The brothers attempted a counter with "Monopole Chain" and "Atlandis Invitation", but the effect of "Neo Tachyon" rewound time and rendered them useless. Seeing there was no way out, Quinton activated a communications link with Yuma and told both him and Mizar where Kite had gone. He had discovered tablet detailing a legend regarding the "Galaxy-Eyes" dragons. Believing them connected to the Numeron Code, he journeyed to the moon. Trey proceeded to thank Tori for the Duel rice and told her to send his regards to Kari and Haru as well. He then apologized to Yuma and thanked him for being his friend. Mizar ordered his attacks, defeating the brothers and sending them to the Barian World, while saying "farewell, proud brothers." As they were defeated, they told Yuma they would always be with him in spirit.

Trey was revived after Nash was defeated by Yuma, appearing in the same spot where he and Quinton were defeated by Mizar. He, his brothers and Vetrix watched the Duel between Yuma and Astral. Afterward, Trey enrolled in Heartland Academy as a first-year student. Upon hearing about the Astral World's crisis, Trey joined Yuma with his friends.

Number Hunting

Trey was given "Number 32: Shark Drake" (which was originally Quattro's) as part of his family's plan. He played it against Reginald Kastle and gave it to him after the Duel as part of the plan.

He utilized "Number 33: Chronomaly Machu Mech" as part of his Deck and was eventually given "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis" by Vetrix. After losing to Yuma Tsukumo, he left the two "Numbers" to him.

When Trey returned to aide Yuma against the Barians, Yuma gave his two "Numbers" back to him to use once more and also allowed him to keep the "Number 3: Cicada King" they won when they defeated Erazor. "Cicada King" would turn out to be a fake though and it was destroyed when this was revealed.

Trey would lose his two remaining "Numbers" to Mizar, alongside the upgraded form of "Atlandis", "Number C6: Chronomaly Chaos Atlandis".

---

Eli: Trey!

Me: Another one of Vetrix's monster minions.

Trey: Don't worry, Little Eli. You'll be too dead to even care about the Dark Bring!

Eli: Not if I kill you first you monster!

Me: You're fucking insane! Lets get it on.

We went at them.

Battle 1: Anakin, Padme, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Laney, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny

Dr. Destiny was first.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) Maybe I can use my powers to torment the Dark Bring members.

Anakin: That is a good idea.

Padme: Go for it as long as it destroys their minds.

Twilight Sparkle: This battle after we're done with our usual battles is gonna be a brutal one.

Star Swirl: It sure will be.

Laney: Yep and here's my Bakugan. VENTUS CENTIPOID! BLOW AND ARISE!

She called out her Ventus Centipoid!

Centipoid: This is gonna be good.

Supernova Zap: I can't wait for some fun.

Pharaoh Atem: Me neither.

Dr. Destiny: Good. Lets do it.

They went at him and Anakin and Padme had their lightsabers ignited.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets do it! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF STARS!

Twilight fired a wave of magic stars on fire.

Star Swirl: This will be good! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: SHOOTING STAR STORM!

Star Swirl fired a wave of shooting stars.

Laney: ABILITY ACTIVATE! SPICED ASSAULT!

Centipoid fired a blast of darkness.

Laney: Try this! IVY STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF JUSTICE!

Laney fired waves of ivy leaves.

Supernova Zap: This will hurt big! NOVA STYLE NINJA ART: STARBURST BLAST!

Supernova Zap fired a blast of stellar energy.

Anakin and Padme fired blasts of Force Lightning and Pharaoh Atem fired energy blasts.

The blasts all hit Dr. Destiny and knocked him down.

Anakin: You now know the Jedi's power.

Twilight Sparkle: So awesome!

Star Swirl: Yeah!

Laney: Awesome!

---

Battle 2: Raimundo, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Luan, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) By the time Cheese is done annoying the

Dark Bring, they're gonna beg us to kill them.

Raimundo: And it will be perfect.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it will!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) What the Dark Bring did to this world makes them ultimate evil.

Luan: They sure are evil and here's my Bakugan. HAOS HARPUS! FLY AND SHINE!

Luan called out her Bakugan and it was Haos Harpus.

Haos Harpus: This is gonna be fun!

Rippersnapper: Always up for some fun.

Blot: Me too.

Trickster: Awesome. Lets do it.

They went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Feel this party! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: PARTY BOMB BARRAGE!

Pinkie Pie fired waves of confetti party bombs.

Somnambula: This will show some fun! EGYPT STYLE NINJA ART: PHARAOH GOLD BLAST!

Somnambula fired a massive blast of gold energy and it formed into the mask of King Tut.

Luan: ABILITY ACTIVATE! FEATHER STORM!

Harpus: Try this one!

Harpus fired a wave of light feathers.

Luan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM FIRE RAINBOW!

Luan fired a wave of rainbow energy.

Raimundo fired waves of wind and Rippersnapper and Blot fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Trickster and knocked him down.

Raimundo: BUENA!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was fun!

## Battle 3: Vakama, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Sam S.L., Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) Did someone really eat Pinkie's cake this morning?

Vakama: A bunch of somebodies did. Rainbow Dash, Rarity and Fluttershy all did. Pinkie Pie described the cake so magnificently that they couldn't resist taking a bite out of it. It was just that good.

Sunset Shimmer: It was the best cake we all have ever had.

Gusty: So delicious! (Slurps)

Sam S.L.: It was really good. All the sweets in that contest were deliciious.

Pyro: Boy that cake must've been REALLY good.

Sam S.L.: It was DELICIOUS! But here's my Bakugan. Rise from the Bowels of the Earth! PYRUS WORMQUAKE!

A torrent of lava exploded out and out came PYRUS WORMQUAKE!

Pyrus Wormquake: Time to eat and burn!

Top Man: So awesome!

Shadow Man: Yeah!

Pyro: Awesome Bakugan choice.

Vakama: We saved you all a bunch of desserts.

Pyro: Thanks guys! Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Time for some fiery fun.

She spread her wings of fire and flew into the air.

Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF FIERY WIND!

Sunset Shimmer flapped her wings and fired waves of flaming wind.

Gusty: This will be fun. AUTUMN STYLE NINJA ART: LEAVES OF THE HARVEST MOON!

The full moon of October appeared behind her and she fired waves of leaves.

Sam S.L.: ABILITY ACTIVATE! LAVA TRAP!

Pyrus Wormquake fired a massive wave of lava.

Sam S.L.: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: WAVES OF KĪLAUEA!

Sam fired a wave of lava.

Vakama, Top Man and Shadow Man fired waves of fire, energy and ninja stars and the blasts all hit Pyro and knocked him down.

Vakama: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Gusty: Yeah it was!

Sam S.L.: Rock on!

---

Battle 4: Ghost Rider, Goths of Darkness, Skullcruncher Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Girl Jordan, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13

---

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) You should use the Penance Stare on the Dark Bring.

Ghost Rider: **That's a good idea. Their souls are all stained by the blood of the innocent.**

Brittney: And for all their crimes they will feel the full extent of their pain 100-fold.

Lucy Loud: Or worse.

Fluttershy: Big time and it wil be brutal.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure will be brutal.

Johnny 13: Awesome. And Fluttershy I love your new look. You look like an awesome badass dudette.

Girl Jordan: She got this look while going to a Marilyn Manson type band and it was awesome from what she was told.

Fluttershy: I was introduced to this band called Skullcruncher and it was brutal.

Johnny 13: Cool cool!

Girl Jordan: I think so too. Here's my Bakugan. FLY AND SWIM! AQUOS MONARUS!

In a vortex of water flew out AQUOS MONARUS!

Aquos Monarus: This is always gonna be fun!

Brawlrus: Brawlrus ready for a fight!

Mab Lobs: Me too!

Johnny 13: Lets get it on.

Ghost Rider: **There are no courses for us to race but we'll race next time.**

Goths of Darkness: GOTHIC NIGHTMARE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS DARKNESS MEGABLAST!

They spun in a icositetragon formation and fired a massive blast of darkness.

Fluttershy: This will hurt you brutally! SKULL STYLE NINJA ART: HELLFIRE FURY SKULL STORM!

Fluttershy swung her staff and fired waves of fire skulls.

Mage Meadowbrook: Feel this! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING BEE THUNDERSTRIKE!

Mage Meadowbrook fired waves of lightning and it formed into a bunch of lightning bees.

Girl Jordan: ABILITY ACTIVATE! BLUE TWISTER!

Aquos Monarus spun fast and fired a tornado of water.

Girl Jordan: WATER DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE MAELSTROM DRAGON!

Girl Jordan fired a blast of water and it formed into a huge dragon.

Ghost Rider fired a blast of fire and Brawlrus and Mab Lobs fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Johnny 13 and knocked him down.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Fluttershy: Brutal!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Weiss, Rarity, Mistmane, Dana, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) Are you glad your old man's dead?

Weiss: I never want to hear that monster ever again.

Rarity: It's a really sore subject to bring up.

Abis Mal: Oh uh sorry.

Weiss: It's okay.

Mistmane: But things have been better for her now.

Dana: They sure have and here's my Bakugan. AQUOS ALPHA HYDRANOID! DRENCH AND DESTROY!

In a vortex of water arose AQUOS ALPHA HYDRANOID!

Aquos Alpha Hydranoid: Ready for a good time.

Grenade Man: AWESOME!

Aqua Man: YEAH!

Abis Mal: Good choice there. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Rarity: JEWEL FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING JEWEL

PRISM!

Rarity fired a massive wave of rainbow flaming jewels.

Mistmane: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: BIRDS OF FURY!

Mistmane fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into birds.

Dana: ABILITY ACTIVATE! AQUA TRIDENT!

Aquos Alpha Hydranoid fired a massive blast of water from each of its heads.

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SUBZERO FREEZE STORM!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into a deadly ice storm.

Weiss fired a massive blast of ice, Grenade Man and Aqua Man fired waves of grenades and water and the blasts all hit Abis Mal and knocked him down.

Weiss: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling!

Mistmane: So awesome!

---

Battle 6: Ulrich, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Skyla, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung

---

Xiao Fung was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) **Sounds like those Dark Bring guys have caused so much trouble to this world.**

Ulrich: You don't know the half of it. They have caused destruction, death, chaos and hatred and all that and it's not pretty. But Cheese is over there now annoying the hell out of those fuckwipes.

They laughed.

Rainbow Dash: That is very funny!

Flash Magnus: It sure is.

Skyla: I think so too. They will be begging for us to kill them after we're done here.

Xiao Fung: **Indeed.**

Skyla: But here's my Bakugan. VENTUS ALPHA HYDRANOID! BLOW AWAY WITH A HURRICANE!

In a massive vortex of wind came VENTUS ALPHA HYDRANOID!

Ventus Alpha Hydranoid: Ready to blow and more.

Burst Man: Amazing!

Cloud Man: Wow!

Ulrich: Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Rainbow Dash: Lets bring the rainbow! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: ADVENTURE OF A LIFETIME!

Rainbow Dash floated into the air and rainbows swirled around her as she sang Adventure of A Lifetime by Coldplay.

Turn your magic on, umi she'd say

Everything you want's a dream away

We are legends, every day

That's what she told him

Turn your magic on, to me she'd say

Everything you want's a dream away

Under this pressure, under this weight

We are diamonds

Now I feel my heart beating

I feel my heart beneath my skin

I feel my heart beating

Oh, you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Alive again

Oh, you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Said I can't go on, not in this way

I'm a dream that died by light of day

Gonna hold up half the sky and say

Only I own me

Now I feel my heart beating

I feel my heart beneath my skin

Oh, I can feel my heart beating

'Cause you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Alive again

Oh, you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Turn your magic on, umi she'd say

Everything you want's a dream away

Under this pressure, under this weight

We are diamonds taking shape

We are diamonds taking shape

(Woo-ooh, woo-ooh)

If we've only got this life

This adventure, oh then I

And if we've only got this life

You'll get me through, oh

And if we've only got this life

And this adventure, oh then I

Wanna share it with you

With you, with you

Sing it, oh, say yeah

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Rainbow Dash fired waves of rainbow energy and they formed into hearts and leaves.

Flash Magnus: This will be good. FLASH STYLE NINJA ART: SUNBURST BLAST!

Flash Magnus fired a ball of rainbow light.

Skyla: ABILITY ACTIVATE! HURRICANE TRIDENT!

Ventus Alpha Hydranoid fired a massive blast of wind from his three mouths.

Skyla: HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF TYPHOON MAYSAK!

Skyla fired a massive wave of wind and it was as strong as Supertyphoon Maysak from 2015.

Ulrich fired energy blasts, Burst Man and Cloud Man fired energy and cloud blasts and the blasts all hit Xiao Fung and knocked him down.

Ulrich: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Flash Magnus: All right!

---

Battle 7: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, and Carol VS Magmador

---

Magmador was next.

Mack: Lets show him that we mean business!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

All: **"Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Apple Bloom: YEEHAW! I never get tired of all that!

Applejack: That always is exciting!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is laddies!

Carol: Yeah! And here's my Bakugan to make it fun. VENTUS DHARAK! BLOW FORTH!

In a vortex of wind came Carol's version of Dharak, VENTUS DHARAK!

Ventus Dharak: This is always fun for me. But don't worry guys, I'm not like my cousin, Dharak of Darkus. He had his chance to turn good but it was too late for him.

Troy Burrows: Well that's a relief. Lets show him double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers as well.

Magmador: WHAT THE!? TWO OPERATION OVERDRIVE TEAMS!?

Mack Hartford: Didn't expect that did you. Lets get him!

They pulled out the Drill Blaster!

Carol: ABILITY ACTIVATE! HURRICANE WAVER!

Ventus Dharak fired a massive blast of wind.

Carol: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: GODZILLA DEATH RAY!

Carol fired a massive blast of Godzilla's heat ray.

Applejack: Lets get him guys! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE RED APPLE!

Applejack fired a red energy blast that formed into a huge apple.

Apple Bloom: APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: RAY OF YELLOW APPLES!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of yellow energy.

Rockhoof: VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: TRINITY OF FIRE!

Rockhoof fired a wave of fire and it formed into a Valknut of fire.

The rangers fired a massive energy blast and the blasts all hit Magmador and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered.

Carol: Like Nico says, Magmador, you have Failed this universe!

Mack Hartford: You got that right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

They agreed.

Battle 8: Eli, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Leni, Yuma and Nico VS Trey

KROW!

Eli punched Trey in the face and knocked him down and kicked him in the crotch and then Trey got up and punched and kicked at Eli with incredible fury and he dodged all his strikes and Eli jumped back and went at him with incredible speed and smashed him in his stomach with devastating force!

Trey belched up a huge amount of blood.

Starlight Glimmer: I can't believe you would do this after Yuma saved you from yourself! You are a monster! CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHERSTORM OF PAVO!

The stars of the constellation of Pavo the Peacock in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind her and she fired a massive barrage of peacock feathers.

Clover: You have absolutely no honor! CLOVER STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE IRISH!

Clover fired a massive blast of green energy.

Leni smashed his head in with her sandal.

Leni: You are totes a monster! And here's my Bakugan! EXEDRA

STRIKE AND DESTROY!

Out of a vortex of darkness came the 10-Headed Hydra Dragon Bakugan, EXEDRA!

Exedra: Lets get him!

Leni: ABILITY ACTIVATE! NEBULOUS HAMMER!

Exedra fired a massive wave of darkness from each of his mouths.

Leni: GRAVITY STYLE NINJA ART: GHIDORAH GRAVITY RAY BARRAGE!

Leni fired massive blasts of gravity lightning.

Yuma and Nico fired blasts of lightning and the blasts all hit Trey and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli then struck his katana like a match and ignited the blade in flames and he slashed Trey in half and he bursted into flames and was incinerated. Eli got his deck.

Eli: Never welcome on this world.

Nico: Trey you have failed this universe.

Eli: He sure has.

---

We later regrouped and Eli gave me Trey's deck.

Me: Good job bro. You really beat the living shit out of him.

Nico: He sure did.

I looked at Trey's cards and saw that they were all based on ancient artifacts of Pre-Colombian History and he has monsters all based on artifacts and legends of history.

Me: Wow! Look at his deck. It's all monsters based on legends and artifacts of history from all over.

Nico: He sure has good taste in history.

Jessie K.: He sure does. Just like me and these are all monsters that I use.

I looked at the Numbers he had.

Me: He has Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis, Number 32: Shark Drake, Number 33: Chronomaly Machu Mech, and Number C6: Chronomaly Chaos Atlandis.

Nico: Wow! Those are interesting.

Jessie K.: Looks like we got 3 more Numbers and some more C Numbers.

Lincoln: We sure did.

I then saw a Trap Card that really was unusual. It was Final Prophecy and it reminded me of something I remember reading about on the internet.

Me: Whoa man! I remember reading about this one, Final Prophecy. Its Japanese name, Angolmore, is based on a prophecy from Nostradamus.

Jessie K.: That was the Prophecy that never came true in July of 1999.

Lori: What did that one say?

Jessie K.: It was supposed to be a foretelling about a tyrant rising to power in the Middle East in July of 1999 and he was gonna declare a massive war that would affect the entire world.

Laney: You mean like World War III?

Jessie K.: Most likely but the prophecy never came true. It was either because it was wrong or misinterpreted.

Laney: Well that's a relief.

Nico: I didn't know all about that.

Lana: Me neither.

Me: Yeah.

Cloud Man: Now that the usual battles are done, let's pay the Dark Bring a visit.

Maria: (laughs) I bet Cheese is having the time of his life annoying them!

Me: I think so too. Lets find out!

We went to the Dark Bring's main castle fortress.

Cheese was still going at them and driving all of the soldiers of the Dark Bring bonkers. He was really having the time of his life as he was jumping, yelling, running and more and doing all kinds of crazy stuff that was driving all of the soldiers crazy.

Later on the outskirts of the castle, Duff had us in a golf ball. We were gonna do his entrance he came up with.

Duff Killigan: (put golf ball on the ground) I'll do the entrance this time. (takes out gold club) FORE!

WHACK!

He hit the ball and we were sent flying while inside a golf ball.

In the castle, everyone in the Dark Bring was getting ready for battle.

King: SOON THIS WORLD WILL BE OURS AND THE RAVE WARRIORS WILL ALL DIE!

SMASH!

The golf ball smashed through the window and landed in the middle of the soldiers and they saw what it was.

Soldier 1: What the hell is that thing?

But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The golf ball exploded and a massive fiery explosion bursted out and a phoenix cry was heard as we jumped out.

Me: That is how you make an entrance!

Soldier 2: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Soldier 3: And the Rave Warriors are with them!

Cheese: (to the King) I like chocolate milk!

King: Get this freak away from me!

He threw Cheese to us!

Bloo caught him. I turned and I was looking at KING GALE RAVEGROOVE!

Me: King Gale Ravegroove.

King: J.D. Knudson. How nice of you to come.

Me: King you will pay for all your crimes! It's time for the Dark Bring to be silenced forever and you with it.

I then unsheathed my Decaforce Sword and flared up my rainbow fire aura and went into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form.

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **You will suffer 10,000,000 deaths for all your crimes to everyone on this world.**

Gia: You did good, Cheese. Now, we'll handle the rest!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

Me: You guys handle the entirety of the Dark Bring. I'll rough up King first for a bit and when all his men are taken care of you all can have your shot.

Eli: You got it.

Nico: Lets get them!

Me: **King Gale Ravegroove, In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: **YOU AND YOUR ARMIES ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Me: **CHARGE!**

We went at them roaring at the top of our lungs and transformed and powered up. The fight was full of carnage. Nico slashed a man and cleaved him in two and then he ripped out his heart and shoved it down another man's throat and he ripped another man's head off and kicked it and sent it crashing into another man's head and knocked it off and May slashed a man's neck and Rockhoof smashed his head in with his shovel and Laney slashed a man's leg off and blood and guts were splattering all over the place. Lincoln ripped a man's intestines out of his stomach and tied them into a lasso and wrapped them around several men and Brittney slashed their heads off and Lucy was having a blood buffet. Vince slashed a man's arm off and Carol blasted a bunch of men with her atomic ray and obliterated them all over. May grabbed a man's throat and ripped it off and she slashed his head off with her sword and Maria stabbed a man and disemboweled him and blood poured out all over the place. She then took a necklace she had around his neck and stabbed him in the eye with it and Lana made an ice hammer and smashed his head open and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned many men all over into ash. Lincoln formed a spear of lightning and stabbed and electrocuted many men and killed them. Axel Adell took an axe and hacked a man in his chest and Edwayl slashed that man's head off and formed a spear and stabbed him in his neck and ripped his head off. The Royal Defenders were tearing numerous men apart and really drenching the floors red with their blood and guts. RD Lori blasted a bunch of men with wind and shredded them into dust in a shower of blood. RD Leni grabbed one man and ripped him in half and blood poured out of him. RD Luna smashed a man's head off with her axe and more blood poured out and RD Luan fired light blasts and incinerated a man in an instant. RD Lynn ripped off a man's head with her bare hands. RD Lincoln plunged his hand into a man's stomach and ripped out his intestines and RD Lucy and RD Girl Jordan snapped his neck and RD Lana chopped a man's leg off. RD Lola slashed a man's chest in half and ripped his beating heart out and RD Lisa splashed salt acid and chemicals in the men's faces and burned their heads off. It was a brutal fight!

CLANG!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion blasted King back as me and him went at each other.

Me: **You make me sick Gale! You turned on your own friend just because he left you?! How fucking stupid are you!?**

King: He betrayed me and I will kill him and this entire world for what they did to me!

Me: **Over my fucking dead body!**

King: That can be arranged! EXPLOSION!

His Decaforce Sword turned into a dark version of Explosion and we continued to clash and massive fiery explosions rang out all over the place.

CLANG! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! CLANG! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! CLANG! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! CLANG! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The entire castle was turning into a sea of fire and carnage!

I kicked King in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Me: **EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLOSIVE FISTS!**

My fists flared up with orange energy and I punched him all over in the stomach and then a massive fiery explosion blasted him thru the wall!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

King got up and came at me and I jumped and kicked him in the back!

Me: **EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: BAZOOKAS!**

I fired orange energy blasts and the blasts hit him in the back and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

King's back was badly burned all over the place and he was really in a lot of pain.

Me: **If this is all you're made of it's pathetic.**

King got up and he was enraged!

King: I FUCKING HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible power! His hatred was as strong as 500 Septillion Kisenian Blossoms!

Me: Thanks for the power boost.

He was enraged even more and he went at me and I jumped.

Me: **EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLOSIVE KICK!**

I channeled orange energy into my foot and kicked him in the back and he went flying and crashed into a wall and the wall exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **That's what I think of your fucking art Deidara.**

---

In the Warp, Deidara was suffering in excruciating pain. But then he sneezed as he knew I was talking about him.

---

King got up and he was really enraged!

King: NOW YOU DIE!

He charged at me!

Me: **EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLOSIVE CLAY BOMBS!**

I fired a massive shower of C4 Clay Bombs and they hit him and were on him.

Me: **BOOM!**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The bombs exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

King got up out of the flaming cloud and he was REALLY INFURIATED!

I punched him in the face.

Me: **EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: MISSILE STRIKE!**

I fired an orange energy blast and it hit King and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

King was still coming at me!

Me: **EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: BRITISH BOMBARDMENT!**

I fired a massive barrage of orange energy blasts and the blasts all hit King all at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The blasts knocked him down and he got back up and he was OUT OF HIS FUCKING MIND!

(Naruto Shippuden: Bonds OST - Rage Plays at 2:17 to 3:00)

He went at me roaring at the top of his lungs in extreme rage and he was really punching and slashing and kicking at me and I dodged all his strikes without any problems and I kicked him in the face and slashed him in the chest and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Try Silfarion!**

My sword turned into Silfarion and I slashed him all over with incredible speed and more.

Me: **Now Blue-Crimson!**

My sword turned into the twin swords Blue-Crimson and I slashed him all over some more.

Me: **Your power must be sealed forever! Runesave!**

My sword turned into Runesave and I slashed him and sealed his powers away forever.

Me: **Time for the heavy power! GRAVITY-CORE!**

My sword turned into the heavy sword Gravity-Core and I smashed him all over with incredible force as my sword hit him all over.

Me: **Time for you to be blinded by the light of the Sun! MILLION SUNS!**

My sword turned into Million Suns and I put on my black glasses and held the blade up and the massive brightness of 1,000,000 suns shined on him and he screamed in pain as his eyes were burned out of their sockets.

King: MY EYES! MY EYES!

After a lengthy battle with his men, Nico and everyone else came and they saw how good I did against him.

Eli: WHOA! You really thrashed him bro!

Nico: Big time.

Haru: Yeah! You learned so much faster than I have when I got my Decaforce Sword J.D.

Me: **I have billions of years of experiences inside me. It's a long story Haru.**

Hound: And he knows how to use them well. Lets get him with teamwork!

Qin: Lets get him!

Hound and Qin both used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hound's Machine Gun and Qin's fire powers 100-fold.

Drag Strip and Thorax both used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Drag Strip's Gravity-Gun and Thorax's powers 100-fold.

Hound and Qin: INFERNAL MACHINE GUN BURST!

Hound fired his machine gun and Qin fired a massive blast of fire.

Drag Strip and Thorax: GRAVITY FIRE MEGABLAST!

Drag Strip fired a massive gravity blast and Thorax fired a huge blast of fire.

The blasts hit King and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Time for the ultimate Decaforce Strike!**

Nico: Lets do it!

We had our Decaforce Swords in a converging oath fan form.

Me, Nico, Eli, Haru and Elie: DECAFORCE SUPER MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy from our swords and the blast hit King and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

King was down and defeated.

Haru: (to King) How does it feel to know that the last moments of your life involved a yellow thing annoying you?

King: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP!

Me: **Make us you fucking tyrant!**

Cheese: (hops on King's head) I'm a cowboy!

Nico: (aims Deadshot's guns at King's head) That's it, Cheese! Keep him still for a few seconds!

Cheese was really banging on his head.

BANG!

Nico fired and blew King's head clear off his shoulders!

Me: **Bullseye!**

His evil Spirit then appeared.

Me: It's over for you King. You and the Dark Bring are never welcome here! (Holds hand to his face) HAKAI!

I banished him to the Warp.

I powered down and saw the carnage.

Me: WHOA! What a bloodbath.

Nico: Yeah not a bad job if we do say so ourselves.

Elie: Well, we've finally seen the last of the Dark Hand.

Johnny 13: We sure have.

Haru: (to Elie) And after a few months of being apart.

Abis Mal: We're sorry that we kept you two waiting.

Xiao Fung: Cheese played a big part in the battle as well.

Me: And he really annoyed the living shit out of them.

We laughed.

Bloo: Good job Cheese!

He hugged him.

(POOT!)

Cheese: I pooted.

We laughed.

Me: Lets head home. We have a major huge adventure ahead of us tomorrow.

Nico: Yep.

Elie: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved this adventure like we all did. It was awesome and our world is now safe.

Me: It sure is.

We went back home and the Masters of Evil tried the desserts we liked in Equestria.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Rave Master is one of my favorite anime's from when I was a kid and it was so awesome how Haru had an awesome sword with ten powers all in it and it was so cool! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the start of another awesome saga. Get ready as we journey into the worlds of Kingdom Hearts 2 as we journey through a 13 Part Saga going through the fun game and take down each member of Organization XIII and we're going to start it off with an evil version of Roxas and we're going to make that monster of light pay. The first world is Twilight Town and we're going to see more of the awesome town that Roxas, Xion, Lea and friends call home. It's gonna be awesome and we're also going to see the old mansion that Naminé and Ansem lived in.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 1

TWILIGHT TOWN

---

In the park we were looking for someone that has ties to the original Royal Defenders before we undid the corruption that was caused by Sindri Myr. His name was Mikey Tomlinson and he was not someone to get along with. He was a devoted follower of the Royal Defenders before we saved them from themselves. We saw him hiding behind a tree and he had a cloak on.

N: So you're Mikey Tomlinson?

Mikey T.: Yeah who wants to know!?

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. That's who. We heard that you are one of the followers of the Royal Defenders.

Mikey T.: And you ruined them!

Mikey came out from behind the tree and took off his cloak and we saw that he was horribly mutated and disfigured and ugly!

We gasped!

Me: What the fuck happened to you!?

Nico: This is the effects of Nuclear Fallout!

Me: You saw this before?

Nico: In horror movies and everything like that.

Superman: This reminds me or Ray Thompson and what happened in that universe of John Stewart's favorite comic book.

Me: I remember you told me all about that.

Mikey T.: You ruined the Royal Defenders! They were bringing order to our universe and you ruined them!

Applejack: Pal, your idols, thanks to a villain in their world, became corrupted and brainwashed many heroes, including their versions of us.

Me: That's right! Ever heard of Sindri Myr the Chaos Sorcerer?

Mikey T.: No and I don't care!

Nico: You don't have any idea the kind of horror Sindri Myr caused to your idols and how he turned them to the Dark Side!

Me: Yeah!

RD Me: Mikey, listen, you may still follow the ways of the old Royal Defenders, but that version of us was a lie.

RD Lincoln: That's right. We became like that because of Sindri Myr. He turned us into monsters.

Me: Yeah and they were saved thanks to my Royal Defenders self.

Mikey T.: I don't care! I want the old version of them back! I liked that version and you will pay!

Me: I don't think so.

RD Me restrained Mikey in a bunch of vines.

Breakdown: (to the Royal Defenders) I'm sorry, guys. But Mikey's too far gone.

RD Lincoln: I understand.

Me: Lets kick this beast into kingdom come!

We went at him and pulverized him into pulp. We were done with him.

Mirage: So, what do we do with him?

Me: Put him in the Masters of Evil prison. Vypra, looks like you have another permanent guest at the prison.

Vypra: He'll be a perfect guest there but how did this happen to him?

Nico: This was caused by Nuclear Fallout from Nuclear Radiation. I've seen this before in many documentaries and horror movies.

Me: Like in the movie The Hills Have Eyes.

Lynn Sr.: (SCREAMS!) (Jumps into Rita's arms) MUTANTS! DON'T LET THEM KILL ME!

Nico: What's wrong with Mr. Lynn?

Me: Oh right! He saw the movie The Hills Have Eyes a long time ago and that movie scared him so badly that it traumatized him.

Nico: Oh man. That movie was freaky.

Mikey Tomlinson was taken to the prison.

---

Later I was relaxing on a lounge in the Supreme Grand Treehouse of Harmony and it was such a beautiful day outside.

Me: It's so beautiful.

Then I felt a calm blast of wind and I saw a snowflake coming at me.

Me: A snowflake? Wait could it be?

It landed on my hand and the middle opened up and it had a message.

Me: "Dear Team Loud Phoenix Storm,

You are all cordially invited to the Crystalling of our new twin baby girl foals at 3:00 PM.

Sincerly Princess Cadance and Shining Armor"

(GASP!) The babies are here! I got to get the team all together for this.

I flew off to the estate to tell everyone the good news.

I got to the estate.

Sora: Looks like the next adventure is about to start.

Randy: Yep. Looks like we're headed to Twilight Town.

Me: Yep. But first we're heading to the Crystal Empire. I just got this.

I showed everyone a Crystalling Invitation. It was a crystal snowflake invitation and it was proof that the babies of Princess Cadance and Shining Armor were now born!

Spike: It's a Crystalling Invitation!

Nico: WOW! This is gonna be so cool!

Varie: I can't wait to see Shining Armor and Cadance's new kids.

Flurry Heart was shocked. But then that shock quickly turned into pure excitement and joy as she had a huge smile on her face.

Flurry Heart: I'M A BIG SISTER! (BOUNCING AROUND) YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES YES!

Lori: She sure is excited!

Twilight Sparkle: She and I both REALLY have something in common.

Abis Mal, Dr. Destiny, Trickster, Pyro, Johnny 13 and Xiao Fung then appeared.

Abis Mal: Can me, Dr. Destiny, Trickster, Pyro, Johnny 13, and Xiao Fung come to Twilight Town with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. But first we're heading to the Crystal Empire. I got a Crystalling Invitation and you can see why Flurry Heart is excited.

Pyro: Whoa! Her new little brothers or sisters have come!

Johnny 13: Wow! This is gonna be so cool to see a Crystalling.

Me: It sure is Johnny and it will be a first for all of us too. We are gonna be the first ever humans to see one.

Nico: And the first ever Saiyans.

Starfire: And Tamaraneans.

Hawkgirl: First Thanagarian.

Me: A lot of creatures actually. And it will be cool.

Eli: It sure will.

Me: Lets head to the Crystal Empire everyone.

We cheered.

On the Friendship Express we were taking the train to the Crystal Empire.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

Applejack: I know. It's gonna be amazing seeing another Crystalling.

Me: I know. This is also gonna be the first ever Crystalling we all have ever seen. But I don't know all about Crystallings and how they work.

Spike: I can help with that. I've had to help Twilight do a lot of research on Crystallings. (Pulls out a purple vase) Whenever a baby is born in the Crystal Empire, the parents bring it before the Crystal Heart. They get the purest shard of crystal they can find, then pick a crystaller to present the baby to everypony who comes. Then they all share the light and joy they feel, feeding it into the crystal that joins with the Heart, and increases its power! And this is going to be a royal Crystalling, so pretty much the whole empire will show up.

That hasn't happened in a millennia!

Me: Wow! That's incredible!

Flurry Heart: And my Crystalling was the first one ever in over 1,000 years. The reason was because King Sombra put a curse on the empire that caused it to vanish for 1,000 years.

Me: I remember reading about that. That tyrant deserves nothing worse than death for all the pain and suffering he caused all those eons ago.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We all had gifts for the babies.

Me: It's gonna be so cool seeing this.

**Rainbow Dash** : [yawn] Um, Applejack, what is that?

Applejack had a special cradle for the babies.

**Applejack** : Oh, just a little somethin' for the young'uns. Made from genuine Sweet Apple Acres apple trees. We make 'em for all the Apples, and anypony related to Twilight is practically family.

Varie: That's so cute Applejack.

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah, it's okay… But it's no Cloudsdale mobile! Bam!

Applejack had a mobile she had from Cloudsdale.

Vince: That's cute.

**Pinkie Pie** and **Rarity** : Ooh!

**Pinkie Pie** : Pretty!

[shatter]

I fixed it.

**Applejack** : Well, a mobile is real nice… as long as you have somethin' to lay in so you can look at it.

She showed us the cradle and it was cute.

**Rarity** : *And* a fetching blanket to keep you warm.

Rarity made a blanket for them.

Flurry Heart: And I can't wait to meet my new brothers or sisters.

Nico: We all can't wait. This is gonna be so cool.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm sure Shining Armor and Princess Cadance will love all our gifts. But I think they're more happy we'll be attending the babies Crystalling.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ooh! I can't wait to see all that light and love make the Crystal Heart even more sparkly and shiny!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Actually, Pinkie, the Crystal Heart is an ancient and powerful relic. Without its magic, the Crystal Empire would be lost to the Frozen North.

Me: We don't want that to happen.

Snowdrop: Yeah that would be awful.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: That's why we put the entirety of the Crystal Empire in our Estate Grounds and under our protection, so that we don't let that happen. Or let what happened with King Sombra happen again.

Vince: Yep.

We got off the train and we arrived at the Crystal Empire.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be so cool.

Laney: It sure is.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Yeah. I'm so excited.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps] Shining Armor!

**Shining Armor** : [tired] Twilight… !

They hugged.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I didn't know you were meeting us!

**Shining Armor** : [tired] Of course I am! It's me, right here. Here I am. Why wouldn't I come meet my sister? Though we have met before, heh-heh…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Are you all right?

Me: Yeah you look exhausted.

**Shining Armor** : [tired] Never better! Being a father is amazing! And wonderful, and amazing, and confusing, and amazing, but surprising too, you know? I mean, not that you'd know. You wouldn't know, I know… You know? [beat] Sorry. I haven't really slept since Cadance had the baby. Come to think of it, she hasn't either. It sure would be great to get a break.

Me: Boy I don't blame you.

Flurry Heart: Daddy!

They hugged.

Shining Armor: Hey Sweetie! I can't wait for you to meet your little sisters.

Flurry Heart: Little sisters! AWESOME!

Me: So cool!

Shining Armor: Lets head to the castle.

We went to the castle.

We later arrived at the castle and at the door to the Baby's room we were told something.

**Shining Armor** : Before we go in, I should probably tell you. Seeing the babies might be a bit of a shock to you all.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Come on, big brother. I've met babies before. I expect meeting this one won't be any different.

Flurry Heart: This is gonna be cool.

We saw the adorable babies and they were so cute. They were little girls with lavender and aqua blue hair.

Me: Oh they are so cute.

But then we saw that like Flurry Heart, the babies were both Alicorns! And they both spread their wings!

[gasps]

**Lilly Crystal** : [coos]

Cloud Star: [coos]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Of course, I could be wrong.

Me: Twin Alicorns!? Whoa.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The babies are both Alicorns?!

**Princess Cadance** : [tired] It looks that way.

**Rarity** : But… But… But I thought Alicorn wings had to be earned by accomplishing some great, princess-worthy deed!

Me: That's what I was wondering myself.

**Applejack** : Yeah. That still has me shocked. How can you just be born with 'em?

**Princess Celestia** : The birth of an Alicorn is something Equestria has never seen!

**Princess Luna** : It is beyond even our understanding.

Me: So it's still mysterious and enigmatic.

**Fluttershy** : [hushed] That's not very reassuring.

**Pinkie Pie** : Wow! A unicorn, *and* a Pegasus! So they could be super-strong flyers *and* have crazy baby magic!

**Rainbow Dash** : Well, I know *all* about super-strong flying!

**Twilight Sparkle** : And I can help keep tabs on her magic!

Me: We all can.

Flurry Heart: And I can give them all some pointers.

**Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star** : [sneezes]

A massive blast of magic exploded out of their horns and we saw a huge hole that went up through the castle!

[burbles]

Me: WHOA! What power!

Nico: Unbelievable!

Lily: That is strong magic for two little ones so young.

**Princess Celestia** : It appears their magic is more powerful than that of a newborn unicorn!

**Princess Luna** : The crowds have already started to gather.

**Pinkie Pie** : [inhales] [blows balloon] This Crystalling is gonna be some party!

[balloon pops]

**Princess Cadance** : Do you think we should call it off?

**Rainbow Dash** : Um, we've all faced a lot worse than baby magic.

Me: Yeah we've handled major things that are more powerful than this.

**Rarity** : I can't imagine cancelling such a beautiful and important ceremony over something so potentially adorable!

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie** and **Rainbow Dash** : [general agreement]

Me: Besides we came to see an amazing event like this and we wouldn't miss it for the world.

**Princess Celestia** : In light of the little one's abilities, this Crystalling might be more important than ever. [to Cadance] Perhaps you should address your subjects and remind them of that.

**Princess Cadance** : Hm. [kisses both twins]

**Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star** : [baby noise]

Me: What are you gonna name your girls?

Princess Cadance: I was thinking Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star.

Me: Those are great names.

Flurry Heart: I love them.

Flurry Heart held her baby sisters for the first time.

Flurry Heart: Aww. I'm your big sister.

**Shining Armor** : [snoring]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Shining Armor! Do you have everything you need for the ceremony?

**Shining Armor** : [tired] Huh? Oh, no! I still have to interview the honor guards, choose the purity crystal, and pick a crystaller!

Me: Whoa whoa whoa whoa. Take it easy.

Sunburst: I can handle the Crystalling. It will be great.

We gathered the citizens together and we had the twins under a jewel heart alter. Princess Cadance and Shining Armor and Flurry Heart kissed their new family members and the twins both glowed in a powerful bright yellow light.

**Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star** : [giggling]

**Sunburst** : Citizens! May I present the newest members of the Crystal Empire, Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star!

**Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star** : (Spreads their wings) [laughs]

[crowd cheers]

**"Mustafa Combe"** : They are so beautiful!

**"Scouts Honor"** : Oh! It's just so moving!

The ponies of the Crystal Empire knelt and energized the snowflake floor with their love and hope.

[magic noises]

Sunburst put a pure crystal shard on the floor and it sucked up all the energy and was in the shard. Then he took the Shard to the Crystal Heart and inserted it into the top of the heart and the heart spun very fast and released a massive blast of light magic. Our clothes were turned into Crystal Clothes and they were amazingly beautiful.

**Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star** : [giggles]

[Crystal Ponies cheering]

A massive blast of light and magic surged over the entirety of Gotham Royal York and we were stronger and more powerful than ever and our clothes were beautiful.

[magic zap]

The magic was stronger than ever.

**"Tough Nut"** : Best Crystalling ever!

We cheered wildly. we witnessed an awesome and amazingly incredible event.

Me: Wow! That was SO COOL!

Nico: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Laney: Yeah it was! That was incredible!

Lincoln: It sure was!

Hawkgirl: That was amazing!

Starfire: It was most glorious!

Me: Unforgettable!

We had an awesome time seeing the Crystalling and it was amazing!

---

Now we were ready to go into Twilight Town. In the simulator we got ready and we were excited.

Me: Now we're ready to go to Twilight Town.

Nico: Awesome.

We went into the simulator and it activated and we were in Twilight Town.

---

**Twilight Town** is a world that appears in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, *Kingdom Hearts II*, *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days,* and *Kingdom Hearts III.* It is the "birthplace" of Roxas and has since been infested with Nobodies. However, Heartless were known to have been in the city during Roxas's time in the Organization.

Despite its subtle atmosphere, Twilight Town is one of the largest worlds known. It is located in between the realms of dark and light, similar to the Land of Departure, Castle Oblivion, Traverse Town and The World That Never Was. As its name implies, this world's sun is always in the same position in the sky, never rising nor setting.

Twilight Town is a quiet city in endless sunset. Much like Traverse Town in the previous game, it is divided into several distinct districts, commonly known as Market Street, Sunset Terrace, and Yen Sid's Tower. Though the Tower is not truly part of the town; it is merely reached by a train from this world.

*Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Twilight Town is the birthplace of all human-form Nobodies, with possible exception of Naminé. When they are first "born", they arrive in front of the manor gates, in the clearing of the woods. Here, a previously born Nobody greets them and gives them their new name. Roxas at first turned down Xemnas's offer to join Organization XIII and wandered the city streets. After seeing a trio of friends (Hayner, Pence, and Olette), Axel sees Roxas's apparent sadness over not having friends here, appears, and gives him sea-salt ice cream, convincing him to join atop the Clock Tower.

Throughout Roxas's life as a Nobody, he, Axel, and Xion used the Clock Tower as a meeting place after their missions, where they would sit and talk about their missions, or discuss whatever came to mind. It is also here that the final battle between Roxas and Xion takes place; the end result being Xion's return to Sora.

*Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*

Meanwhile, Sora, Donald, and Goofy accessed a memory-based Twilight Town via a card on the eleventh floor of Castle Oblivion. Sora, vexed and confused, wondered why Vexen mentioned the words "my Riku" and "the other side of Sora's heart". After Sora defeated Vexen, Vexen was just about to reveal Marluxia's plans (and, by extension, Roxas's existence) to Sora and company when Axel barged in and killed Vexen.

At a later point, Riku, also in Castle Oblivion, accessed the memory version of Twilight Town with help from King Mickey. In the memory Twilight Town, Riku meets DiZ, fights Riku Replica in their second match ending with Riku defeating the Replica and causing him to fade out of existence, and meets Naminé before confronting Ansem, Seeker of Darkness one last time, to conquer his darkness.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

DiZ, unknown to Organization XIII, began using the Old Mansion as a headquarters for his revenge. Along with Naminé and Riku, he set up computer systems and Memory Pods in the basement levels of the manor, and monitored Sora's progression as he regained his memories while Roxas lived in a virtual simulation of Twilight Town.

The restoration process finishes exactly one year from the day that Sora created Roxas, and Sora, Donald, and Goofy awaken from their sleep with their memories restored up to the point that they entered Castle Oblivion, but do not know how long they were asleep, or how they got to Twilight Town. Sora says that the surroundings are rather familiar, and the group wonders if they had ever been there before.

They wander the streets, looking for answers, and ultimately meet Hayner, Pence, Olette, Seifer, and the other residents of Twilight Town. In the Sandlot, the Struggle tournament organizer will explain how they end up doing Struggle battles. In the Market Street, the tram has stopped running and the Moogle shop is closed, sporting a sign that says "Synthesis Workshop - coming soon!"

Eventually, they encounter King Mickey, when he saves them from a group of attacking Nobodies and tells them to board a magic train to the Mysterious Tower. Once there, the tower's master, Yen Sid, gives Sora new clothes, new abilities, and explains the situation with Organization XIII. He also returns the Gummi Ship to them, and puts them on their new quest.

Sora and the party return to Twilight Town twice during their adventures. The first time, he learns that Kairi fled Destiny Islands in search of him and was kidnapped by Axel. As he leaves town, he is stopped by Saïx, who taunts him into defeating more Heartless for Organization XIII.

The second time, the party, along with Mickey, Hayner, Pence, and Olette, go to the manor where Sora and the party awakened, and find the digital Twilight Town, which leads them to The World That Never Was.

---

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Twilight Town.

Lincoln: It's so beautiful.

Matoombo: Why is this place called Twilight Town?

Sora: It's located between the realms of light and darkness Land of Departure, Castle Oblivion, Traverse Town and The World That Never Was. As its name implies, this world's sun is always in the same position in the sky, never rising nor setting. Twilight Town is a quiet city in endless sunset.

Me: That's really cool and it's a beautiful sunset here 24/7.

Kairi: So amazing.

Tara: It sure is.

Me: I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation here one of these days.

Nico: Me neither. It's so cool.

Lincoln: Yep.

Roxas: Let me show you all the Usual Spot.

Me: Okay then.

We followed Roxas and he showed us where he and his friends all hung out.

Pyro: So this is the Usual Spot?

Sora: Yep. This is where Roxas, Olette, Pence and Hayner and myself like to hang out.

Me: Nice. Like a perfect little clubhouse spot.

Lea: I remember that.

Roxas: Just like old times.

Xion: Brings back so many memories.

Me: It sure does doesn't it. But it makes a perfect hangout spot.

Roxas: Come on guys. I'll show you around.

We followed Roxas and it was so amazing.

Luxord: Wow. It's amazing here.

Nico: It sure is.

Roxas: Oh great.

We saw 4 people coming and it was Roxas's rivals SEIFER ALMASY and his friends FUJIN and RAIJIN! And with them was Vivi.

---

**Seifer Almasy** is the rival of Squall Leonhart and an antagonist in *Final Fantasy VIII* . He is a very selfish person who was turned to the dark side by Sorceress Ultimecia. He is usually accompanied by his two followers and loyal friends named Fujin and Raijin.

A younger looking version of him shows up in the *Kingdom Hearts* series, where he is a bully in Twilight Town. Roxas defeats him in a battle.

A younger version of Seifer first appeared in the videogame *Kingdom Hearts II* . He is the leader of the "Twilight Town Disciplinary Committee", together with Fuu and Rai, and he is idolized by Vivi for his strength. Seifer is known for being a top Struggle fighter, who also likes street brawls.

In DiZ's simulated Twilight Town, he is a rival of Roxas and his friends, while in the real Twilight Town, Hayner is his main rival since Roxas himself does not exist. He is antagonistic toward Sora, but after he saves Seifer's gang from the Nobodies, Seifer gives him the Struggle Trophy, an unspoken sign of respect. Although his rival Squall (under the name of Leon) appears in the series the two never meet, though they retain their trademark scars.

In *Kingdom Hearts III*, Seifer is said to have left on a warrior's journey with Fuu and Rai.

He was voiced by Will Friedle in English and by Takehito Koyasu in Japanese.

Fuu

**Fujin** ( **Fuu** in *Kingdom Hearts II* ) is a minor antagonist in the video game, *Final Fantasy VIII* . She is a member of the Disciplinary Committe, along with Seifer and Raijin. Fujin's most distinguishable trait is her manner of speech, speaking in one-word sentences, usually shown in all-capitals in the text boxes (e.g. "RAGE!" or "LIAR!"), though later she is seen to speak more prominently, even saying an entire speech at one point. In the original Japanese release, she spoke completely in kanji characters. Fujin is seventeen years old during *Final Fantasy VIII* .

Rai

**Raijin** ( **Rai** in *Kingdom Hearts* ) is a minor antagonist in the videogame *Final Fantasy VIII* . He is a member of the Disciplinary Committe, along with Seifer and Fujin.

A younger version of Raijin, renamed Rai, also makes an appearance in *Kingdom Hearts II* . He once more assists Seifer with Fuu (Fujin from *Final Fantasy VIII* ) by his side. But unlike his role in *Final Fantasy VIII*, Rai acts more like a jerk and a bully towards Roxas and his friends. Not to mention, Rai appears to be much younger. Though not seen, in *Kingdom Hearts III* Rai is said to have joined Seifer on a warrior's journey. He is voiced by Brandon Adams in English and by Kazuya Nakai in Japanese.

Seifer: Well if it isn't Roxas.

Roxas: Hello Seifer.

Teen Titans Lightning: (to Seifer and his gang) Well, if it isn't Seifer and his two underlings!

Vivi: I'm really sorry, guys. I tried to talk them out of this.

Kairi: It's okay, Vivi. Unlike those three, we don't have a problem with you.

Me: So you guys are (Points to Seifer) Seifer, (To Fuu) Fuu, and (To Rai) Rai. Roxas and Sora told us a lot about you three.

Seifer: That's right and you are the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Seifer: Let me lay down some rules. We run this town and if you cross us you're dead.

Me: I'm not intimidated. But if you do anything that hurts anyone you will answer to us and me.

Eli: Yeah you jerks!

Seifer: Well if it isn't little Eli.

Eli: Nice to see you remember me after so long.

Trickster: Seifer, listen. It's best if you and your friends leave town for a while.

Fuu: (raises eyebrow) How come?

Trickster: Well, someone very dangerous is after you guys.

Seifer: Is that a threat?

Flash: Hey, man! Trickster's just advising you on your situation!

Rai: That sounds like a threat to me, y'know?

Ben: Guys, let me turn into Rath and handle this.

Vivi: (to Seifer and his group) Well, it's been nice knowing you guys. Me? I'm gonna go get some Sea Salt Ice Cream

Me: Wait Ben. I got this.

I walked up to them.

Me: If I were you, I would heed his warning.

Seifer: If you threaten us, I will chop you into tiny pieces and then chop you into more pieces!

Me: I've heard that one before. It's old.

Seifer: WHY YOU!?

He came at me and threw a punch and I blocked it and kicked Seifer square in the face with incredible force and knocked him down with a bloody nose.

Me: If I were you I would start running and fast.

Fuu and Rai picked Seifer up and they ran fast.

Me: Cowards.

Nico: Yep. But they will be back someday.

Lincoln: Yeah but we'll be ready for them.

Me: Nah they aren't worth our time.

Laney: Those guys are big time jerks.

Roxas: Yeah but they aren't worth a fight.

We caught up with Vivi.

Star Man: Hey, Vivi. Now that we dealt with your so called friends, how about we go get some of that Sea Salt Ice Cream with you?

Vivi: Sure thing!

We followed Vivi and got some sea salt ice cream.

Lea: Just like old times right Roxas?

Roxas: (Licks ice cream) You said it Lea.

Isa: Brings back a lot of good memories.

Xion: I missed out on this.

Me: Feels like forever doesn't it? But it's amazing how the sun never moves or sets like this. It reminds me of the planet Aurelia.

Lincoln: It sure does. That was an amazing journey.

Laney: But it was so cool seeing all those creatures on that planet.

Me: Yep.

Nico: A perpetual sunset all the time. A perfect romantic sight.

May: Yep.

Xiao Fung: **Didn't Donald's uncle make these?**

Sora: He sure did.

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I sure did lad and they are the best.

Donald Duck: That's right and they are just as good.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Goofy: It's amazing though.

Nico: They are really good.

Me: They sure are. But what has me worried is what Organization

XIII is gonna do when they come after us each time.

Luan: I have a feeling I know who is coming first. An evil version of you Roxas.

Roxas: I have that same feeling myself.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Me too.

Roxas: I have something interesting I want to show you all. Follow me.

We followed Roxas and he took us to the Old Mansion.

---

**The Old Mansion** is a large manor standing on the outskirts of Twilight Town. It is mysterious and derelict; in the simulated version of Twilight Town, rumor has it to be haunted. The Mansion features primarily in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, and *Kingdom Hearts II*, though it also appears briefly during the secret ending of *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep Final Mix* . The mansion is the setting of many pivotal scenes during the aforementioned games, including the deaths of Riku Replica and Vexen, as well as Roxas's initiation into Organization XIII.

During the last part of A fragmentary passage, Kairi, Hayner, Pence and Olette stand at the front gates of the mansion looking up. Then DiZ is seen checking Sora in the Memory Pod in the *White Room* .

*Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

When Roxas first comes to life, he meets Xemnas, who offers Roxas into Organization XIII. It's also the place where Xion visits Naminé asking about her origin, as well as the place where Xion and Axel fight each other. There are other times when Roxas must come to the Mansion gate for a mission.

*Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*

During Sora's visit of Castle Oblivion, Vexen creates a memory version of Twilight Town, based on Roxas's memories of the place. After exploring the place, Sora turns up in the clearing outside of the mansion, where he and Vexen face off. Following Vexen's defeat, the Organization member begins to disclose to Sora that the boy is being turned into a puppet through the work of Naminé, however Vexen is silenced by Axel before he is able to spoil Marluxia's plans and also to protect Roxas's identify. Axel proceeds to eliminate Vexen's existence, before leaving a confused Sora alone with Donald and Goofy.

A short while later, Riku, visits the memory Twilight Town thanks to King Mickey. After meeting DiZ and Naminé, Riku and the Riku Replica face off, with the Replica defeated once and for all.

*Kingdom Hearts II* The Simulation

The Old Mansion first appears on the first day of Roxas's stay in the Simulated Twilight Town. When a Dusk appears and steals the gang's picture of Roxas's success over Seifer (or if Roxas loses, Fuu's picture of Seifer's success over Roxas), Roxas chases after it through the streets of Twilight Town, and eventually into the forest on the edge of town.

Finally ending up in the clearing in front of the mansion's locked gates, Roxas had a showdown with the Dusk, but his weak Struggle bat was useless against the Nobody. In order to save Roxas from being beaten down by his foe, DiZ equips him with a digitized Keyblade. Roxas then quickly dispatches the enemy, who does not stand a chance against the might of the weapon. The Keyblade disappears, and Roxas returns to the gang with the missing photos.

The mansion doesn't come up again until the fifth day. After solving five of Twilight Town's "Seven Wonders", and missing the opportunity of solving the sixth after intervention from DiZ via Hayner, Roxas sets off in search of the solution to the seventh. The rumor had it that a girl would appear in the second floor window from time to time, looking sadly out at the world. When Roxas looked up, he saw the mysterious girl he had met several days earlier, Naminé, looking back at him. He was then transported up into the room, where he and the girl held a strange conversation. When he returned, he and Pence looked up at the window once more, only to see the curtain fluttering in the breeze.

On the sixth day, Roxas began to fade from the digital world and merge with Sora. He could not be seen by anyone in the world, and simply passed through them. Only Axel, a member of Organization XIII and Roxas's one-time best friend, could tell he was there. Attempting to bring him back to the Organization, Axel becomes saddened by Roxas's lack of memory and finally hardens and decides to take him by force.

DiZ freezes time momentarily to give Roxas a chance to escape, telling him to run to the mansion. Although the Nobodies assault him all the way through town, Roxas makes it to the mansion gate with the help of the Keyblade. Using Sora's memories, he unlocked the gate of the manor with the Keyblade and ran inside.

Inside, he met with Naminé once more, and began to regain his memories. It was within the mansion that he remembered that he was once a member of Organization XIII, that had used him for his power over the Keyblade, and he had left them to find his past, and that Axel was the only one who ever cared for him. After destroying the digital version of DiZ's computer and defeating Axel in the basement, he met with the sleeping Sora. The two merged here, and Sora awakened in the real Mansion.

## The Real Mansion

As seen in *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*, Roxas was born in the clearing just outside of the mansion, adding even more to the mystery of the mansion. After he was born, Xemnas arrives and gives him his new name, and offered him a place in Organization XIII. Also, in *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*, an Absent Silhouette and later, a data replica of Vexen challenges Sora, Donald, and Goofy to a battle in the courtyard. This is an allusion to *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, when Vexen was fought here.

DiZ, surprisingly, chose the mansion as his base of operations after the happenings of Castle Oblivion, in which to start his revenge against Xemnas. He set up a large computer system in the hidden basement of the manor, set up a corridor and large room in which to hold the memory pods that were taken from Castle Oblivion, and a room on the second floor for Naminé to stay in. Together, he, Naminé, and Riku worked to restore Sora's memories. DiZ also set up the technology for a digital world, in which he placed Roxas after Riku captured him. So, in essence, the entire virtual world that Roxas stayed in is within the mansion itself.

Roxas eventually explores the mansion and goes through a number of puzzles to reach the basement, one puzzle is forces Roxas to complete a strange symbol on the table in the library. The symbol contains in it the Organization logo, the Heartless Emblem, and the crown from Sora's necklace. When Roxas and Sora finally merged, DiZ, Riku, and Naminé fled, letting Sora discover what has been happening on his own. Sora, Donald, and Goofy woke up in the basement levels, and began their second journey from there.

The Mansion isn't visited again until the last visit to the town. Twilight Town lay deserted when they first arrive, and the party continues through the town to the mansion, where they find Hayner, Pence, and Olette unconscious outside. They say that they had come to the mysterious manor in search of a second Twilight Town, where Sora's Munny Pouch and crystal must have come from. They figured that Kairi, whom they had become friends with, had ended up in the second Twilight Town after being captured, as they had no knowledge of the other worlds.

After making their way down to the basement, Pence activated DiZ's computer, and Sora, Donald, Goofy, and Mickey, whom they had met outside, went into the digital Twilight Town and went through a portal that Axel had left behind, bound for The World that Never Was. This portal leads to Betwixt and Between which only appears after dueling Axel. If examined before then it only says, "It looks like it leads somewhere, but the power of darkness prevents entry."

---

Flame Man: This is the Old Mansion? Now we know why it's called that.

Me: Yeah this is it. But believe it or not, this is the house of Ansem the Wise.

Namine: So many memories here both good and bad.

Me: Yeah.

We went inside and it was an amazing house.

Me: Hello!? Anyone home?

Laney: Wow. Looks like no one has been in here for years.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets walk around and find out what happened.

We did so. We walked around and found a bunch of interesting things. We found a bunch of books on the Heart and Kingdom Hearts and all that and we found a bunch of journals. We also found a lot of notes and stuff on the Worlds of The Universe and more.

Me: Wow. Look at all these notes.

I read them and found something interesting.

---

**Kingdom Hearts** is one of the major objects in the *Kingdom Hearts* universe. It is the heart of all worlds, and a source of great power and wisdom. It can be seen as the heart of everything. Due to its great significance, it has repeatedly been sought by the villains of the *Kingdom Hearts* series, in particular the series's main antagonist, Xehanort.

In the prequel *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*, set ten years before the events of the first game, Kingdom Hearts appears in a form similar to *Kingdom Hearts II*, but blue in the sky above the Keyblade Graveyard. The graveyard is all that remains of a conflict called the Keyblade War, set many years before *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep* . Keyblade Masters affiliated with both Light and Darkness fought to create the legendary χ-blade, a Keyblade capable of unlocking Kingdom Hearts. The Keyblade Masters failed and destroyed themselves; all that remain are their weapons which litter the desolate world.

Some time after, an aged Keyblade Master named Master Xehanort formulated a plan to create the χ-blade, intending to unlock Kingdom Hearts. In his reports, Xehanort explains his views of the equilibrium of Light and Darkness and how they countered those from Master Eraqus's. Opposite to Eraqus's beliefs of light being absolute, Xehanort saw that light could not exist without darkness. Xehanort believed that the balance between light and darkness was what sustained the worlds. However, he noticed that light was prevailing and that darkness was excluded too much. As a result, he created a goal for himself to destroy the current system of light and recreate a new system of darkness, and through the rise of darkness, he would reorganize the worlds.

Along with the χ-blade, Xehanort also needed one more ingredient in his plan: a vessel. With the opening of Kingdom Hearts, he would be able to obtain a new body and discard his old one. As a result, his search for the vessel led him to Terra. He saw that Terra was looking for power, and that through obtaining this power, his heart would also give birth to darkness. Thus, with this observation, Xehanort concluded that Terra was to be his new vessel.

At first, Xehanort's plans worked well, as he set the scene for his dreams to come into fruition. In the end, he succeeded in creating the χ-blade by way of manipulating his former apprentice, Ventus, and his dark counterpart, Vanitas. With the creation of the χ-blade, Xehanort stopped his battle with Terra, released his heart through striking his chest with his own Keyblade, and used the power of Kingdom Hearts to transfer his heart into Terra's body. However, after obtaining Terra's body, part of Terra's emotions went into the discarded armor, forming the Lingering Will. Xehanort lost to the Lingering Will in a battle and fainted, unable to continue his plans with Kingdom Hearts prior to his memories being sealed.

### *Kingdom Hearts*

In the first game, Xehanort's Heartless, Ansem, Seeker of Darkness, and the horde of villains led by Maleficent sought out Kingdom Hearts. Both wanted to draw out the darkness that surrounded it in order to gain immeasurable power and knowledge.

To accomplish this, Maleficent searched for the Seven Princesses of

Heart, the maidens that possessed hearts that had absolutely no darkness within them. When brought together, these princesses would reveal the Final Keyhole, the only way to Kingdom Hearts itself. Thus, Maleficent attacked many worlds with the Heartless in her pursuit of them, and managed to capture all seven. All the while, she was being used by Xehanort's Heartless, whose original self managed to discover the nature of hearts, as well as Kingdom Hearts itself.

At Hollow Bastion, what remained of Radiant Garden after the chaos Xehanort caused, the seven princesses were finally gathered, but only when Sora sacrificed himself to release Kairi's heart using a Keyblade constructed from the hearts of the six other princesses, was the path to Kingdom Hearts finally opened. With Xehanort's Heartless having gained possession of Riku's body and forcing Riku's heart to wander into the darkness, he disappeared behind the darkness that poured out from the keyhole on the way to Kingdom Hearts.

After Sora was restored from his Heartless self, he once again went to Hollow Bastion, and sealed the Keyhole made by the princesses, holding off the great darkness. Regardless, Xehanort's Heartless remained a threat, so Sora and company ventured to the End of the World, a place created out of the remains of the worlds taken by the Heartless. There, the Heartless thrived, and beyond it, in the endless abyss, lay the unlocked door to Kingdom Hearts.

After a long battle, Xehanort's wounded Heartless reached the endless abyss, where the Door to Darkness lay, with the Universe of Kingdom Hearts#Realm of Darknessm of Darkness and Kingdom Hearts waiting behind it. Xehanort's Heartless forced the door to open, hoping for Kingdom Hearts to fill him with the power of darkness. However, Kingdom Hearts was revealed not to be darkness, but light. The light overwhelmed him, destroying him. But even with his defeat, the darkness that surrounded Kingdom Hearts threatened to overwhelm the Universe of Kingdom Hearts#Realm of Lightm of Light, with Heartless flocking to it in droves. In order to stop the Heartless threat, Sora was forced to close the Door to Darkness, trapping Riku and King Mickey on the other side. Nonetheless, the sealing also restored the destroyed worlds, along with the barriers between them, while preventing billions of Heartless from invading the Realm of Light.

*Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Throughout the entire game, Organization XIII is trying to collect Hearts by destroying Emblem Heartless, in order to create their own Kingdom Hearts within The World That Never Was. Though the Organization's members work towards that goal to become complete beings, Xemnas, Xehanort's Nobody, intended to become one with Kingdom Hearts itself. In one scene, Xemnas shows the other Organization members how big their Kingdom Hearts is from the top of the *Alter of Naught*, explaining how close they are to complete their plans. After this scene, the world can be seen outside the windows of The Grey Room or Organization members' bedrooms in Castle That Never Was as it slowly grows whilst Roxas and Xion gather hearts throughout most of the year.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

After Xion's demise and Roxas' reunion with Sora, Xemnas alters his scheme for himself and the remaining Organization XIII members to use Sora in destroying the Emblem Heartless so they can reap the benefits and become whole. When Sora learns of this plot, however, the Kingdom Hearts above the Castle That Never Was had grown to an enormous size. Xemnas aside, a revived Maleficent also seeks out Kingdom Hearts once more and refuses to let the Organization get to it first.

But due to Ansem the Wise's attempt to seal Kingdom Hearts away with a digital encoder, the explosion that sent him to the Dark Margin and restored Riku's original form left a giant hole in Kingdom Hearts, causing countless hearts to rain down over the world, becoming Heartless as soon as they touch the darkness that emanates from the city, with other Nobodies, mainly Dusks, attempting to catch the falling hearts to complete themselves. With Kingdom Hearts damaged, Xemnas attempted to have the Keyblade wielders help him all over again, though their refusal forces him to take drastic action to carry out his plan of becoming one with Kingdom Hearts.

Thankfully, a new door, much like the Door to Darkness, appears, allowing Sora and his companions to enter Kingdom Hearts as well. But Xemnas had already absorbed Kingdom Hearts' power, and attempts to use it against his opponents after transforming Kingdom Hearts' dimension into a replica of the World That Never Was. Though he tries his best, and nearly defeats them, the combined efforts of Sora and his friends bring about his downfall. What ultimately happens to Kingdom Hearts after Xemnas's defeat is unknown, but it can be presumed that the Kingdom Hearts Xemnas created using hearts Sora released with his Keyblade no longer exists.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

The artificial Kingdom Hearts created by the former Organization XIII can be seen in the skies above Riku's portion of The World That Never Was.

Upon his return, Master Xehanort reveals to Mickey and Riku his plans to start another Keyblade War using the thirteen darknesses comprising the real Organization XIII and the seven hearts of light comprising the Seven Guardians of Light to forge the true χ-blade and open Kingdom Hearts.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Upon creating twelve of the thirteen dark pieces needed to complete the χ-blade, Master Xehanort summons the true Kingdom Hearts in the skies above the Keyblade Graveyard with his Keyblade. After striking down Kairi in order to force Sora to attack him, the resulting clash between the two creates the final dark piece, allowing Master Xehanort to complete the χ-blade and open Kingdom Hearts, tainting it with his darkness as it expands over the world. However, the guardians of light devise a plan to push Master Xehanort into a place between time and space while they focused on containing Kingdom Hearts from the outside. While Sora, Donald and Goofy force Master Xehanort into Scala ad Caelum to defeat him, the remaining guardians stay behind to keep Kingdom Hearts at bay.

During the final battle, Master Xehanort uses the χ-blade to summon Kingdom Hearts, using its power of light to combat Sora and company. However, Master Xehanort is ultimately defeated, and weakly reveals his plan to start a purge with Kingdom Hearts, which would result in the world being reset. However, the rest of the guardians arrive to reveal that Kingdom Hearts was closing on the other side, and the heart of Master Eraqus emerges from Terra's heart to convince Master Xehanort to surrender the χ-blade to Sora. After Eraqus and Xehanort pass on and ascend to Kingdom Hearts, Sora uses the χ-blade to seal Kingdom Hearts.

---

Me: Wow! So Kingdom Hearts is the source of ultimate power as well as the door to all worlds.

Nico: That's interesting. But why does Xehanort and Organization XIII want is power so badly?

Me: To destroy the entire universe and reshape it in their own image. But it also says here that Xehanort was gonna start another Keyblade War.

We gasped.

Laney: That's madness!

Nico: You were right J.D.! He WAS going to destroy the entire universe.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lana: That fiend!

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Lets keep all this as evidence on what we found out here.

I put it all in a scroll and we went to another room. We saw that it was pure white and there were drawings all over the place.

Me: This must be your room Naminé.

Namine: Yes it is.

We walked around and looked at all her drawings she did.

Dr. Destiny: (sees Namine's drawings) These are nice drawings, Namine. Too bad Riku's your boyfriend.

Namine: Yeah but I'm happy with it.

Me: These drawings are really good.

Laney: Just as good as my paintings.

Me: They sure are.

I saw pictures of what they are and saw that they were pictures of all of Sora's adventures before he went into Castle Oblivion.

Me: Whoa man! These pictures are fragments of Sora's memories. They are what he lost when he went inside Castle Oblivion.

Eli: I remember that. That was awful.

J.D. 3: Yeah. And we also met all of Organization XIII the first time.

Me: You and Eli both bet Organization XIII before!?

J.D. 3: Yeah and what they did was unforgivable.

J.D. 3 told us all about what they did and how it affected not just Sora but also his friends and Xion.

---

**Organization XIII** (XIII機関, *Jūsan Kikan?*, lit. "XIII Order") is a group of 13 powerful Nobodies who seek or were tricked into to becoming clones of Master Xehanort and the the main antagonistic faction of the Dark Seeker Saga in the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise. Their most notable appearances were in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, *Kingdom Hearts II*, *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, and *Kingdom Hearts III* .

Because almost all of the members are Nobodies, they lack hearts, meaning that they also have no emotions. The Organization yearns to discover the secrets of the heart and fill the empty void inside themselves by gathering hearts to form Kingdom Hearts so they can become full beings again.

While each member is aware of their lack of emotions - a fact that makes them feel inadequate - many of them pretend to have emotions (i.e. Saïx's enraged battle style and Larxene's giggling and winking). The *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories* manga and several other media forms provide an alternative view, saying that they *do* have emotions, but are plagued by a feeling of uncertainty and emptiness due to not having hearts. The manga further displays this "plagued" feeling by showing the members engaging in tasks like jigsaw puzzles, cooking, and reading to try to fill their emptiness.

After Organization XIII's defeat, all of the members were revived as their original Somebodies.

In *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, Xehanort and some of Organization XIII's former members, along with other affiliates return as the **real Organization XIII** . They act as the main antagonists of the entire *Kingdom Hearts* series and were led by a revived Master Xehanort. They aided Xehanort in his original plan to obtain the χ-Blade and start the Second Keyblade War.

## Origin

Organization XIII was formed by a group of scientists working under a man called Ansem the Wise, the ruler of the beautiful realm known as Radiant Garden, and worked from Ansem's castle, Hollow Bastion. The head of this group was Ansem's apprentice, Terra-Xehanort, with the others being Braig, Dilan, Even, Aeleus, and Ienzo. Ansem the Wise began initiating tests about the human heart, focusing mainly on Xehanort, with the hopes of recovering his lost memories.

At the urging of Ienzo, he constructed a massive laboratory under the castle. However, Ansem the Wise soon ceased his experiments, for he feared that going too deep would have grave repercussions, also noting Xehanort's apparently superhuman abilities.

## Organization XIII

However, his six apprentices, still seduced by the desire for knowledge, conducted their own dangerous experiments on countless subjects. Eventually, they discovered the beings called the Heartless, those that are born from the darkness in a heart and seek other hearts as well. Xehanort, having taken on Ansem's name and writing his findings under it, opened a door he discovered, breaking down the barriers between worlds and allowing travel between them.

When a king named Mickey arrived, the six men's desire for knowledge eventually caused Xehanort to abandon his body, becoming a Heartless (though he was unusual in that he had a human form and retained his memories and personality), with the other five soon following. Thus, the first six members of Organization XIII were born, and they banished Ansem to the Realm of Darkness.

*Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*

The Organization make their first appearance in the series (apart from Xemnas's appearance in *Kingdom Hearts Final Mix* ). The neophytes - Marluxia, Larxene and Axel - tried to take control of the Organization by using Sora as their puppet, while the senior members, but was later revealed that Axel was a double agent to prevent Marluxia and Larxene from achieving their goals - Zexion, Lexaeus, and Vexen tried to oppose them by using the darkness in Riku. However, all of them, save for Axel, were eliminated.

*Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

The story largely focuses on Roxas's time as a member of the Organization XIII, and his friendship with Axel and Xion, and thus, all the members are present here. This is the first installment of the series where the fourteenth member, Xion, is mentioned.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

The Castle That Never Was

Only seven members of the Organization remained at the beginning of *Kingdom Hearts II* . Sora and his friends took every single remaining member down, save for Roxas, who became one with Sora, and Axel, who sacrificed himself so that Sora and his friends could save Kairi. After the defeat of Demyx and Xaldin, and Axel's sacrifice, only 4 members remain. While Sora and his friends were storming The Castle That Never Was, they were able to take out Xigbar, Luxord, and Saïx, after which both Sora and Riku decided to stay and to fight off Xemnas. With their combined powers, the two managed to destroy Xemnas.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

After the destruction of all the Nobodies, a past version of Xehanort uses time travel to assemble several other versions of himself throughout time to form the "real" Organization XIII. Several members of the first Organization such as Xigbar are made apart of the original Organization XIII because Xemnas had been slowly turning them into new Xehanorts.

The whole purpose of the Organization was to turn thirteen Nobodies into new Xehanorts. Several members were unable to be transformed, so past Xehanorts had to be used to fill the membership.

Real Organization XIII

This Organization XIII consists of 13 different incarnations of Master Xehanort. Master Xehanort, Young Xehanort, Ansem, Seeker of Darkness, Xemnas, Xigbar, Saïx, Luxord, Larxene, Marluxia, Terra-Xehanort, Dark Riku, Vanitas, Xion, Vexen, and Demyx, although the latter two end up defecting. They attempt to turn Sora into the thirteenth member by consuming him with darkness, but his allies, including Riku, King Mickey, Donald, Goofy, and Lea (Axel's Somebody), halted the process until the Organization has to return to their original times.

Members Master Xehanort - Founder, leader, original incarnation. Ansem - Terra-Xehanort's Heartless. Xemnas - Terra-Xehanort's Nobody, and former leader of the original Organization XIII. Xigbar/ Braig - Loyal servant of Xehanort, and former member of the first Organization XIII. Luxord - Former member of the first Organization XIII. Larxene - Former member of the original Organization XIII who previously worked alongside Marluxia to overthrow Xemnas. Marluxia - Former member of the first Organization XIII who previously tried to overthrow Xemnas. Saïx/Isa - Loyal servant of Xehanort, and former member of the first Organization XIII. Later secretly works with Vexen to give Roxas and Xion replica bodies. Terra-Xehanort- Xehanort in Terra's body. Dark Riku - A time-travelling Riku Replica, pretending to be Ansem-Riku. Vanitas - Loyal servant of Master Xehanort who is the dark half of Ventus. Young Xehanort - Young incarnation of Xehanort. Xion - Former member of the first Organization XIII and a Replica of Sora created from his memories, resurrected by Roxas's memories and given a new body. Defects when Sora helps her remember her friends. Vexen - Former member of the first Organization XIII. Brought back as a reserve member to continue his research on the Replica program, later revealed to be an undercover spy. Demyx - Former member of the first Organization XIII. Brought back as a reserve member only, later defected. Original Candidates

It was also revealed that there were others that were originally going to be a Xehanort, but for one reason or another, they didn't become one of the 13 Xehanorts.

Riku - Gained full control of the darkness inside him. Sora - Rescued by Riku, Donald, Goofy, King Mickey, and Lea. Ultimately Xion was chosen to become the final member of the real Organization in his place. Roxas - Left Organization XIII, and merged with Sora. Every member of the original Organization XIII: Xaldin - Revived as his Somebody, Dilan. Vexen - Revived as his Somebody, Even. Lexaeus - Revived as his Somebody, Aeleus. Zexion - Revived as his Somebody, Ienzo. Axel - Betrayed the original Organization XIII to bring back Roxas. Later revived as his Somebody, Lea. Demyx (Presumably) - Despite his loyalty, showed too much laziness and lack of devotion to goals. Outfit

Each member in the Organization dons the same uniform, regardless of whether they are male or female. The uniform consists of a single black leather hooded coat. It is plainly adorned with a silver zipper and seemingly pointless silver beaded pull strings for the hood that form a semicircle in the middle. Each member wears their zippers at differing points. Not much is known about the undergarments of the Organization. It is known, however, that they all wear hakama-esque black pants and knee high silver trimmed boots, with the exceptions of Roxas, who wears sneakers of the same color, and Larxene and Xion, who wear a more feminized version of the boots with heels. In addition to this, they all wear black leather gloves of some unknown length, as they disappear under bell shaped sleeves. Some members have different looking coats, for example Axel, whose sleeves are tight around his wrists.

Upon closer inspection, it can be seen that the hems of each cloak are each slightly different, as well as the shoulder pads (such as those of Demyx and Xigbar, which seem to be slightly pointed). Other known characters to wear the cloak are King Mickey, Riku, Xehanort's Heartless, and Moogles. Riku obtains his cloak from DiZ and it is presumed Mickey also obtains it from him.

It is unknown how DiZ or the Moogles obtained them. An unknown character is shown wearing the cloak in *Kingdom Hearts Coded* . It is unknown if this is an Organization member or someone merely wearing the cloak.

## Ranking

Ranks within the Organization have little to nothing to do with power. While Xehanort's Nobody, known as Xemnas, is the strongest as well as the leader, the rest fall in the order they joined. As the group's name describes, one would assume that there are a total of thirteen members. Until the announcement of *358/2 Days*, this was true. Besides having a numerical rank, each member also has an assigned title. The only exception to this is Xion, who is not actually a true member of the Organization.

The actual power order of the Organization was stated by Nomura: Xemnas is the strongest by far, followed by Roxas (and presumably Xion when she debuted), followed by Lexaeus and Xaldin. The rest were not stated, though it is likely that Marluxia and Saïx are higher up, and Vexen and Demyx are lower down.

The ranks and titles are as follows:

I. Xemnas, "The Superior of the In-Between": Controlled Sorcerers, used the attribute of Nothingness and weapons called Ethereal Blades|Ethereal Blades.

II. Xigbar, "The Freeshooter": controlled Snipers, used the attribute of Space and Arrowguns.

III. Xaldin, "The Whirlwind Lancer": controlled Dragoons, used the attribute of Wind and six Lances.

IV. Vexen, "The Chilly Academic": used the attribute of Ice and a Shield.

V. Lexaeus, "The Taciturn Stalwart" ("The Silent Hero" in the Japanese version): used the attribute of Earth and an Axe Sword.

VI. Zexion, "The Cloaked Schemer": used the attribute of Illusion and a Lexicon.

VII. Saïx, "The Luna Diviner": controlled Berserkers, used the attribute of the Moon, and a Claymore.

VIII. Axel, "The Flurry of Dancing Flames": controlled Assassins, used the attribute of Fire and Twin Chakrams.

IX. Demyx, "The Melodious Nocturne": controlled Dancers, used the attribute of Water and a Sitar.

X. Luxord, "The Gambler of Fate": controlled Gamblers, used the attribute of Time as well as Cards.

XI. Marluxia, "The Graceful Assassin": controlled Reapers, used the attribute of Flowers and a Scythe.

XII. Larxene, "The Savage Nymph": controlled Ninjas, used the attribute of Lightning and Knives.

XIII. Roxas, "The Key of Destiny": Controlled Samurai, used the attribute of Light and wielded up to three different Keyblades (due to being Sora's Nobody). He initially wielded the Kingdom Key but soon acquired the Oathkeeper and Oblivion, which represent Kairi and Riku, respectively.

XIV. Xion: used the attribute of Light and the Kingdom Key. Although she is considered part of the Organization, she is not a Nobody, but an imperfect replica of Sora created from his leaked memories.

Each of the titles correspond to whichever element the paticular member controls, a particular trait, or the type of weapon they have. Some members of Organization XIII, including Saïx, do not consider Xion to be a member of the Organization.

While in *Kingdom Hearts III* the ranking for the members of the real Organization XIII was unknown, in the *Re:Mind* DLC expansion the numbers are officially shown for all thirteen of the main members on the portals used to access their Data Battles:

I. Master Xehanort II. Ansem, Seeker of Darkness III. Xemnas IV. Xigbar V. Luxord VI. Larxene VII. Marluxia VIII. Saïx IX. Terra-Xehanort X. Dark Riku XI. Vanitas XII. Young Xehanort XIII. Xion Differences

There are a few major differences between the Nobodies within the Organization and the ones that Sora frequently encounters throughout the game. The average type that Sora fights often have strange features, enhanced speed, metallic skin in shades of white, silver, and blue, and the trademark Nobody symbol (which doubles as the logo for the Organization).

The Nobodies that make up the Organization have human forms with limited special powers, revolving around thirteen different elements. One ability shared by all the members is the power to summon an oval, obsidian portal of darkness that leads to the unseen paths of darkness. These portals are known as Corridors of Darkness. The Organization makes use of the paths to move to and from worlds unseen without fear for their well-being compared to those who are attuned with darkness and still have hearts.

Lesser Nobodies

A few select members of the Organization have control over the other, weaker Nobodies, though this is only shown in *Kingdom Hearts II* . The members from *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories* may also have had that ability, which is supported by the introduction of the Reaper and Ninja Nobodies in *Kingdom Hearts III*, being controlled by Marluxia and Larxene, respectively. Like their titles, each member's lesser Nobody has some similarity to them. These lesser Nobodies are called Sorcerers, Snipers, Dragoons, Berserkers, Assassins, Dancers, Gamblers, Ninjas, Reapers, and Samurai.

Sorcerer Nobodies are under the command of Xemnas. They float over the ground constantly, possessing a grace much like that of Xemnas, and utilize large cubes of nothingness in several ways. They are the most powerful and rarest of the lesser Nobodies.

Sniper Nobodies are controlled by Xigbar and, like him, carry spiky guns that shoot small red crystallized lasers.

Dragoon Nobodies are controlled by Xaldin because of his affinity with wind, and possess a singular lance that mirrors the six that he fights with.

Berserker Nobodies are under Saïx's power and, as with the previously mentioned lesser Nobodies, hold a weapon identical to that of their master. An observant player will also notice that Berserker Nobodies go through random surges of anger, much like Saïx when he draws upon the power of the moon.

Next are the Assassin Nobodies. This group is under Axel's control, capable of becoming a circular form similar to Axel's weapon, hiding away for short periods of time before attacking, and causing powerful explosions.

Dancer Nobodies are the most colorful of all the lesser Nobodies, featuring bright colors such as orange and pink. They are Demyx's servants and relate to him due to his musical nature.

The Gambler Nobodies are under Luxord's rule. Luxord, being a gambler of many things, fights with cards, which they use as well, along with several dice.

Ninjas are under Larxene's command. Like her, they are fast, have the ability to teleport, can create fake copies of themselves, use electricity-based attacks, and attack with knives.

Reapers are controlled by Marluxia, and like him, use plant-based attacks and wield scythes.

The final of these lesser Nobodies are Samurai, which Roxas controls. Samurai wield two katana just as Roxas wields two Keyblades, Oblivion and Oathkeeper.

The lesser Nobodies are named after recurring *Final Fantasy* job classes and share similar traits with them, such as the Dragoons' ability to jump.

Naming

Roxas is the only member seen undergoing the naming ceremony. A common thread between all of the members is the "X" that appears within each of their names. As revealed by Tetsuya Nomura, the director of the game, by removing the "X", the remaining letters form an anagram of the members' original names from when they were humans.

For instance, "Roxas" is an anagram of "Sora", and "Xemnas" is an anagram of "Ansem". Xemnas' true name is Xehanort; his name is an anagram of 'no heart' or 'another' with an X added. Xion, being an artificial Replica, had no original name. The name "Xion" came from her label as Replica No.I of the Replica Project. The name of the Nobodies' "other" appears before them in translucent, rainbow-colored font (similar to the one shown at the intro to The World That Never Was). Then, an "x" drops down and the letters rearrange themselves until they form a new name.

It is also suggested that Xemnas is the one who performs this ceremony. Many have suggested that this is not true, as Xigbar was the one to find Marluxia and name him, but if one listens to the dialogue between Zexion and Xigbar in *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*, it is apparent from the way Xigbar does not know how to pronounce Marluxia's name that he was not the one to name him, and rather just found him.

Where Nothing Gathers, somewhere in the Castle That Never Was, inaccessible to the player, is the meeting room of the Organization. This area can be accessed with a cheat code, though - the platform with the Organization symbol can be walked on, but none of the thrones can. The area is called "Where Nothing Gathers" - suggesting it may have been planned to be in the final game as a full area, but was dropped later. It is a white cylindrical room with thirteen extremely tall white thrones. The height of these thrones is determined by the amount of missions the respective members complete and the height tends to change depending on the success or failure of those missions.

However, Xemnas's throne is always the highest as he is the leader and therefore has completed the highest amount of missions. To his left are the odd-number ranked members while to his right are the even-numbered. Starting from Xemnas, clockwise: Xaldin, Lexaeus, Saïx, Demyx, Marluxia, Roxas, Larxene, Luxord, Axel, Zexion, Vexen and Xigbar. Ironically Vexen, Lexaeus, and Zexion have the lowest chair heights out of the whole Organization.

In the new cutscenes of *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*, every time a missing member is referred to during a meeting, the camera's focus will shift briefly to that said member's throne (such as when Xaldin reminded Axel that, indirectly, he eliminated the traitors Marluxia and Larxene, the camera briefly shifts to view their thrones. The conversation concerns Axel's orders to destroy Roxas and fittingly enough, Roxas's throne is between theirs).

### Proof of Existence

In the central tower of The Castle That Never Was, the room is something of a graveyard or a place where beings who cannot use the portals to darkness use the doorway-like portals to reach other members of the Organization. This chamber has thirteen portals which lead to a certain area throughout the castle; the portals are placed simultaneously along the walls and glow blue if that specific member is alive but red when that one is dead.

Starting from Xemnas', which is actually a path to the Altar of Naught, going downwards are two more, then below them are four and after them are eight with a path cutting halfway between the portals. The portals lead to large chambers which are areas that the Organization dwell when they are resting. So far only three are known which are the Altar of Naught, where Xemnas resides and the highest point in the castle, Havoc's Divide which is a large slanted balcony were Luxord resides, and Addled Impasse where Saïx lives, which is a large circular room with a balcony made of glass that looks up towards the moon. Note that for gameplay purposes, the gates to Havoc's Divide and Addled Impasse remain active even after Luxord and Saïx are felled. Also, for the same reasons, Roxas' still active-gate (since he still exists within Sora) is broken and rendered unusable, although it still maintains its blue glow. It may be broken, though, due to the fact that while Roxas still exists in Sora, he does not exist physically. Note that Zexion's tombstone was especially broken to hide his weapon's image (which was not revealed until the release of *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix* ), although its lettering can still be read. It is unknown if Xion has or ever had a tombstone and portal.

Order of Destruction

IV. Vexen - Killed by Axel.

XII. Larxene - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

V. Lexaeus - Killed by Ansem, Seeker of Darkness (in the original *Chain of Memories* he resorted to a sacrificial attack in an attempt to eliminate Riku).

XI. Marluxia - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

VI. Zexion - Killed by the Riku Replica.

XIV. Xion - Absorbed into Roxas, who later merged with Sora.

IX. Demyx - Killed by Sora.

III. Xaldin - Killed by Sora.

VIII. Axel - Used up all energy to save Sora.

II. Xigbar - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort.

X. Luxord - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

VII. Saïx - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

XIII. Roxas - Merged self with Sora. Later regained his physical existence by having his heart planted in a Replica.

I. Xemnas - Killed by Sora and Riku. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Those monsters! I can't believe they would do all that!

Roxas: Yeah we were monsters back then.

Lea: Yeah we sure were. I can't believe we were that evil.

Elena: No kidding. It makes me angry just thinking about it.

Xion: Me too and they treated me like dirt and killed me.

Me: Yeah and they forced Namine to mess around with Sora's Memories. But I can fix all the damage that they caused to Sora.

Sora: You would do that?

Me: I sure can. Hold still Sora. You may get an incredible memory backlash from this.

I chanted a powerful incantation and powerful beams of light hit the drawings and wisps went into Sora's head and he got all his memories and original skills back and they were enhanced at 100,000 times over!

Aqua: WHOA!

Nico: That was intense.

Me: How do you feel Sora?

Sora: (Groans) What a headache. But it's all coming back to me! All my memories are restored.

Tsuki: Wow! That was amazing.

?: It sure was.

We saw a masked figure come in and it was DiZ!

Ravager: You can take off the disguise, Ansem. We know it's you.

He revealed himself and it was ANSEM THE WISE!

Me: Ansem the Wise.

Ansem: It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here. Sora told us so much about you and everything that happened. Especially with Xehanort.

Ansem: Indeed. But I take it you know what he planned to do.

Me: Yeah. Balance Light and Darkness and merge all the worlds together with the power of the χ -blade and Kingdom Hearts. Which will ultimately destroy the entire universe. We killed Xehanort and in doing so we inadvertently scattered his essence all over the universe in the form of Dark Orbs.

Ansem: I see. Yes I figured he would do so.

Me: Yeah. What Xehanort did is unforgivable. Countless Keybladers died in the Keyblade War and their keyblades littered the Keyblade Graveyard.

Laney: But I brought all of them back thanks to my singing.

Aqua: It's all true.

Tsuki: And we're all back together.

Ansem: I'm so happy for you all.

Me: Thank you. But we know what happened when we went to Hollow Bastion and the End of The World. We know that wasn't you. That Ansem was just a fake imitation made by Xehanort.

Ansem: Yes that was Xehanort's doing.

Me: Not only that but now the entire universe is in terrible danger. He's going to destroy everything in the entire dimension.

RD Me: That's horrible!

Lori: It literally is and we have to stop him no matter what.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Ansem: I will gladly help you all and help stop Xehanort for good.

Me: Thank you Ansem. We owe you one.

I then sensed something in the town square.

Me: Uh oh. We got trouble! Come on!

We went to the town square and we saw a huge Nobody and it was a TWILIGHT THORN!

Johnny 13: That's a big Nobody!

Me: No kidding! That must be a Twilight Thorn!

Nico: He's ugly!

Roxas: And he's the first big Nobody that I faced.

Namine: I remember that!

Ansem: You all have to remain vigilant.

Me: We always are ready for anything.

Dark Spicer, Ghost, Eris, Manboy, Blizzard and Raven Branwen then appeared.

Me: Dark Spicer, Ghost, Eris, Manboy, Blizzard and Raven Branwen.

Ghost: Yes it's us.

Eris: Hello there everyone.

Dark Spicer: (to Roxas) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Roxas: Come and get me then Red Boy!

Me: Roxas please. Guys we have more dangerous matters to deal with.

Eris: Yeah we know. Organization XIII is coming after you.

Me: Yeah and I know that Xemnas is up to something big and it involves Nico and a certain someone.

Ghost: I have a feeling I know who it might be.

?: I do too.

A figure came out and it was UNIDOOM from episodes 23 and 25 of Jungle Fury!

---

**Unidoom** was a Phantom Beast Warrior who has the spirit of the Unicorn. He wielded a wrist-mounted blades that emit Rinzin Power. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "One Last Second Chance".

Unidoom was one of Phantom Beast Warriors. He used the battle style of the unicorn, mythical one horned horse. Unidoom wielded in battle a pair of wrist mounted blades that possessed Rinzin Power. During the first Beast War, Unidoom fought, alongside his allies, against Pai Zhuq Academy and Dai Shi Clan. He was destroyed along with other Phantom Beasts. However Crystal Eyes were left behind that were able to ressurect them. In twenty-third episode, Jellica used Crystal Eyes and revived Phantom Beasts, and ordered them to serve her and help her destroy Dai Shi. But Scorch, Snapper and Whiger betrayed and destroyed her. Unidoom and other Phantom Beast Warriors were summoned by Scorch. They promised to serve Dai Shi. In the twenty-fifth episode, Scorch ordered Unidoom to throw the crystal eyes, where Master Finn was trapped, in the sea. Unidoom did it, but Flit it in the last moment. Then Scorch ordered Unidoom to attack Ocean Bluff, along with

Spirit Rangers. Unidoom and spirit rangers attacked the city and encountered Jungle Fury Rangers, who were without RJ. Unidoom was strong and capable fighter and was able to defeat five rangers even without spirit rangers. However then RJ arrived along with spirit rangers, who were at the side of good now. Unidoom was accompanied by Camille and Rinshi. He was eventually destroyed by Spirit Rangers, who used their final attacks on him together.

---

Casey Rhodes: Unidoom!

Unidoom: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You are one of the Phantom Beasts that was resurrected by Jellica and you tried to destroy Dai Shi. And you were told by Scorch to throw the Crystal Eyes into the ocean. And then attack Ocean Bluff with the Spirit Rangers as well.

Unidoom: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Unidoom: It's an honor to meet fellow unicorns like myself.

Twilight Sparkle: Same here.

Rarity: But you don't know our magic like we do.

Sunset Shimmer: And more.

Me: But it's gonna be cool having the awesome ponies of Equestria face you.

?: Not if I kill all of you first it won't.

Another figure came out and it was QUINTON!

---

**Quinton**, known as **V** in the Japanese version, **Five** in the Italian version, born **Christopher "Chris" Arclight**, is a character appearing in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime. He is the eldest son of the Vetrix Family and was the most dedicated towards their cause.

In the past, Chris along with his brothers and their father, Byron, lived a happy life, and they had a dog. Their father gave Michael a Duel Monsters card - "Chronomaly Aztec Mask Golem".

Thomas was jealous because only Michael received a card and tried to take "Mask Golem" from him. Chris told them to stop or their father will scold them and then promised to teach both of his brothers how to Duel. When Byron became involved in Dr. Faker's experiments, Chris accompanied him in the lab.

They were attempting to find the door that would lead to parallel dimensions, he was assigned to find Kazuma Tsukumo, an adventurer who was trying to find the same thing. Kazuma agreed to help them, and after examining their theory, he told them what was wrong with it. They had been operating under the assumption that were twenty-one passage points. By analyzing that data, they could determine where the door would appear next. Kazuma revealed that there were actually twenty-three passage points, something he had determined while adventuring.

With that new data, they determined where they needed to go, but Chris stayed behind. Byron, Kazuma and Faker traveled to the destination.

His father did not return from the trip, Chris' brothers were sent to an institution, while he remained at Dr. Faker's facility in an attempt to learn of his father's fate. Here he met Kite Tenjo and Hart Tenjo, Faker's sons, and they reminded him of his own brothers.

Kite wished for power to protect Hart, and Chris taught him how to play *Duel Monsters* to suit that purpose. During this period it is seen that he was an extremely strict mentor, as he and Kite in one instance Dueled for several days without rest, with Chris pushing Kite to unhealthy limits. Chris eventually left the facility after learning about what really happened to his father. Faker betrayed his father and Kazuma by offering them as sacrifices, which lead to parallel dimensions through the portal. When Byron returned, his form was warped into that of a child and he swore revenge against Dr. Faker.

Chris' father told him him what had happened and took the name "Vetrix", while Chris became known as "Quinton". Vetrix imbued each of sons with a crest, which granted them great power. However, it was directly connected to their souls, so should they lose a Duel while wielding a powerful "Number", they will fall comatose.

## World Duel Carnival Preliminaries

After Quattro gave Shark a Heart Piece, he returned to Vetrix to inform him, which Quinton and his brother, Trey witnessed.

During the morning of the second day of the World Duel Carnival, Quinton was reading a book while Quattro was choosing his targets by throwing the "Numbers" that they have collected at them. Seeing this, Quinton commented that Quattro is too brash and suggested he treat the "Numbers" he's collected better. Angered by Quinton challenging his ethics, Quattro suggested Quinton try collecting "Numbers" himself and challenged him but is quickly shot down by Quinton being reinforced by Trey and Vetrix.

After insulting Vetrix, Quinton rose to his feet and tells him he won't tolerate that causing Quattro to quickly back off. Quinton walked over to the "Numbers" that Quattro had thrown on the wall and gave Trey "Number 32: Shark Drake" and instructs him to give it to Shark. After his brothers left, he looked at Heartland Tower and swears that he will get revenge for what Dr. Faker has done. Vetrix saw him do this and informed him that no matter what, Dr. Faker mustn't know that he is alive.

After Hart Tenjo escaped from Heartland Tower, he was chased by Dextra and Nistro in a helicopter which results in them going to a tower in order to meet Kite. Soon after, a helicopter appeared in which Hart, Yuma Tsukumo and Tori Meadows thought was piloted Nistro and Dextra, resulting in Hart using his powers. After Yuma calmed Hart down with a piece of caramel, the helicopter landed, but instead of Dextra and Nistro, the person piloting it was in fact Quinton. He used his crest to take control of Hart in order to take him to Vetrix. He then flew off, leaving Yuma and Tori confused as to who he was and what he wanted with Hart.

Quinton transported Hart to the abandoned gallery where Vetrix began his ritual to steal his powers. After Yuma, Kite, Tori and Orbital 7 arrive there, Quinton sent Quattro and Trey to stall them so that the ritual is completed. Quinton watched the Duel as he's focused on Kite just like his brothers are. Like them though as well, he's surprised upon learning that Yuma possesses a "Number" card as well. He wass even more surprised to see that Yuma can use a "Number C", then realizes that his surname is "Tsukumo" and starts wondering about something.

After the Duel, he told Yuma that his father was still alive in the Astral World. When Vetrix finished testing out his newly obtained power, Quinton informed him that Yuma possesses the original Number. Vetrix then asked him if Yuma is the son of Kazuma Tsukumo, which Quinton clarifies as correct.

After Vetrix gave some of his powers to Trey, Quinton looked worried when he stands on the balcony with Vetrix. Vetrix told him not to worry about Trey because he will not lose to Yuma, but Quinton still looks doubtful. He was proven right when Trey lost, forfeiting a Heart Piece and his two "Numbers" in the process. Trey went into a coma when he returned home.

## World Duel Carnival Finals

Quinton attended the WDC Finals party, where he was confronted by his former student, Kite. Kite grabbed him by the collar, asking how his family could do what they did to Hart. Quinton responded that they simply follow Vetrix's orders and that he cannot hope to defeat Quinton or Vetrix in his current state.

Later, Quinton made a transaction with the Triad of Terror, hiring them to defeat Yuma. The next day, the competition continued aboard the Duel Coaster, and Quinton saw Kite again before boarding and exchanged glances. Quinton saw Quattro and Shark each defeat an opponent easily, taunting one another in the process, and commented how Quattro is as feisty as ever.

As what is coming next is unknown, Quinton decided to focus on conserving his Life Points and taking strategic advantage of the Duel Coaster's Spell and Trap Cards. An opponent approached him from behind, immediately attacking directly with his "Vylon Disigma". Quinton told him that anyone who approached him would be engulfed in hellfire. He activated his face-down "Infernal Sun", defeating the Duelist in an OTK as he had five cards in his hand, taking 800 damage for each of them. After that, he hit a Spell Point, which was "Dian Keto the Cure Master", giving him 1000 more Life Points.

When the Duel Coaster moved into the underground track, Quinton was approached from behind by Nistro, who wished to exact revenge for being humiliated when he failed to get Hart back after Quinton kidnapped him. Quinton negated Nistro's first attack, causing Nistro to tell him to fight with his full strength. Quinton claimed he didn't need to use his full strength to defeat Nistro and proceeded to inflict heavy damage with more Spell and Trap Cards. Nistro was saved by Yuma and the effect of his "Achacha Chanbara". This also caused Quinton to take 400 damage, which angered him greatly. When he was about to counterattack, Vetrix called him, asking if he was going to Summon a monster and telling him to wait and let Nistro struggle some more. Doing as he was told, Quinton switched lanes.

Quinton and Kite arrived at the Space Duel Field, "Space Field", where Quinton remembered the day he become filled with hate. They began their Duel, with Quinton bringing out "Number 9: Dyson Sphere" on his first turn, which sealed Kite's attacks. When Yuma, Tori Meadows and Orbital 7 arrived, Quinton explained that Vetrix is his father and revealed his past history with both Dr. Faker, who is Kite's father and Yuma's father, Kazuma Tsukumo. Quinton was able to reduce Kite to a mere 100 Life Points with "Dyson Sphere". He questioned why Yuma considered Kite to be a friend and was reminded of Kazuma by Yuma's answer. Quinton still questioned how Yuma could have the son of the person responsible for his father's absence as a friend. Quinton told Kite his family had thrown away their own names for revenge.

He wished to save his father, but his heart was already filled with revenge when he returned. Kite told him that was wrong - he fights to oppose his own parent, Faker. Quinton was surprised at how strong Kite had become, and Kite told him he would inherit Quinton's feelings and settle things with Vetrix for him. Bringing out "Neo Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" with the aide of a card Faker had give him, "Message in a Bottle", Kite defeated Quinton. Quinton left through a portal, leaving "Dyson Sphere" behind for Kite and put his faith into him, saying that "Hart and Kite" will always be like little brothers to him. Returning home, he goes to Trey's bedside, where he falls comatose[2], due to "Dyson Sphere" being such a powerful "Number" and his crest being tied to his soul. He was later seen sleeping in his own bed alongside his fallen brothers. Vetrix revealed to a being through a portal that despite Quinton and his brothers being defeated his plan was still going perfectly.

During Kite's Duel with Vetrix, he Summoned "Dyson Sphere" in an attempt to fulfill his promise to Quinton and nearly performed a OTK. Vetrix countered the move and destroyed "Dyson Sphere". As the Duel progressed Vetrix revealed to Kite that he merely exploited Quinton alongside his brothers, Dextra and Shark in order to bolster feelings of hatred to Summon "Number 69: Heraldry Crest", claiming that he himself lacked emotion.

After Vetrix was defeated by Yuma, he released the souls of those he had captured including those of his sons. Quinton and his brothers awoke afterwards. He, his brothers and his father watched part of the Duel between Yuma and Kite. Vetrix told them they would go home now and they departed through a portal.

## Mythyrian Numbers War

Quinton and his brothers later returned to Heartland via submarine where they discussed the ongoing war between the Astral World and the Barian World. Quinton noted that now that Astral was dead, the Barians were sure to make their move and assault Yuma in an attempt to steal his "Numbers". Declaring it was time to make their move, he then entrusted Trey with the role of protecting Yuma. Trey later revealed that Quinton had invented a bracelet which granted him and his brothers the abilities of Vetrix's crest.

In an arctic area, Quinton worked together with Kite to build a Interdimensional Teleporter to go to the Astral World to find Astral. As they made progress, Quinton thanked Kite for his efforts and told him that the experiment was extremely dangerous and they could not let Yuma be aware of it. Eventually, Quinton found out that Kite went against his wishes and brought Yuma to their laboratory. He sternly questioned Kite, who said that he wouldn't "coddle" Yuma like him. He also argued with Yuma about the unknown dangers about traveling through different dimensions and warned him that he could die. At everyone's behest, Quinton gave in and prepared to send Yuma to Astral World. As they activated the device, Quinton explained that Yuma wouldn't be able to return after he goes through the gate and that he must stay absolutely still during the charging period.

After Scritch caused a blackout, Quinton and Kite challenged him to a Duel to protect Yuma, who returned "Number 9: Dyson Sphere" to Quinton. When Kite began to hallucinate that Quinton was Scritch, Quinton was forced to Duel against him. Quinton used "Dyson Sphere" to attack "Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon", recreating an old training experiment they underwent to awaken Kite's survival instincts and successfully made Kite fight the poison off. Together they powered up "Galaxy-Eyes" and won the Duel. Afterwards, the device was activated successfully and Quinton bid Yuma farewell as he was sent to the Astral World.

After Yuma left, Quinton and the others stayed behind to keep an eye on the portal, but Orbital suddenly told them that the portal was excluding large amounts of energy. This caused Quinton to worry about the portal breaking down and Yuma being stuck in the Astral World. As the energy continued to overload the device, Quinton and the others were forced to evacuated the laboratory before it exploded.

He returned to Heartland and met up with his brothers and Yuma's friends to tell them what what happened with Yuma. Mr. Heartland appeared before them and revealed that the human world and the Barian World were fusing together. As he watched Kite Duel against Mr. Heartland, he became concerned for his former pupil as Kite was too injured to continued the Duel. Once Yuma and Astral returned, Quinton was happy to see him and tended to Kite as Yuma took his place in the Duel. Afterwards, he warmly congratulated Yuma on his victory, but their situation turned more dire as Quinton and the others saw the large pillar of energy glowing even brighter.

## Barian Emperor Onslaught

Quinton was stunned when the Seven Barian Emperors appeared before them, along with Shark and Rio as Nash and Marin. After the Emperor's Key and Nash's Barian Emblem reacted and knocked Yuma unconscious, Quinton and the group fled with help from Roku and Kaze. He drove his family's armored vehicle as Yuma's friends were coming to their aid. When Nash intercepted them, Quinton expressed his concerns about Quattro Dueling Nash since his brother considered Shark a friend. However, Quattro insisted and Quinton gave his new creation and the trump card of humanity, "Rank-Up-Magic Argent Chaos Force", and then drove away before the Duel began.

As Quattro and Nash continued their Duel, Quinton drove the car whilst checking on the progress of the Duel from the windows, becoming concern when he saw the pillars of light from the Chaos Draw. Unfortunately, the allies that were to stall for Quinton as he drove Yuma to safety ended up defeated, leaving his younger brother the only Duelist left. When Trey was checking on their brother's signal, Quinton told him they they can only trust him to come back to them with Shark. When Quattro was defeated, Quinton noticed Trey's bracelet saying "lost" and stopped the car as Yuma and Kite finally woke up. Yuma grieved for his lost friends and argued with Kite about Shark. Quinton advised Yuma not to give up or his brother "Thomas" would have died in vain. After Yuma and Astral made plans to travel to the Barian World to confront Don Thousand and Kite left with Orbital 7, Quinton's and Trey's bracelets started to glow, which signaled that the Barians were close by.

They told Yuma that they could not go with him, insisting they take revenge on the Barians for Quattro's death. Yuma urged them not to focus on revenge since they should know better than anyone that revenge will only cause them pain, but Trey claimed he couldn't stand Yuma any longer as Quinton stood quietly beside him. After Trey gave Yuma a bitter parting, Quinton and Trey drove off in their van to a bridge and shared a meal of Duel rice that Tori made. Quinton apologized to his little brother for the situation, saying that Trey shouldn't have had to say good-bye to Yuma that way, but Trey said there was no other way - if Yuma hadn't left when he did, he would have fought the Barians. Knowing only Yuma and Astral could end the fight, they had to remain behind as bait. They were quickly confronted by Mizar, who demanded where Yuma and Astral were. The Arclights refused to tell him where they were. Putting their full trust in Yuma, Quinton and Trey prepared Duel for their lives, proclaiming that Thomas was waiting for them in Hell.

Quinton informed Mizar that he was the one who had taught Kite how to Duel, which seemed to intrigue Mizar. The Duel began and Quinton quickly brought out "Number 9: Dyson Sphere". The monster's size alerted Dumon and Marin to the Duel's start and they quickly joined Mizar, who told them he was fine and that they should search for Yuma and Astral. Quinton and Trey used the power of their bracelets' crests to generate a Sphere Field, trapping the three Barians. The Duel continued, but in reality, "Dyson Sphere" was only bait that Mizar took, destroying it with his "Number 107: Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon". Due to Mizar's use of "Tachyon Flare Wing", the duo were able to outwit him and equip "Tachyon Dragon" to Trey's "Number C6: Chronomaly Chaos Atlandis", created using "Argent Chaos Force". Mizar then angrily drew "Rank-Up-Magic - The Seventh One" with Chaos Draw], but realized he couldn't play it as "Tachyon Dragon" was not on his field or his Graveyard or Extra Deck, just as the Arclights had planned.[34] Admitting he had underestimated them, Mizar played defensively using "Heliosphere Dragon" and two Trap Cards. This was enough to survive Quinton's combo of "Chaos Atlandis" and "Number C9: Chaos Dyson Sphere", though his Life Points remained at only 1. Mizar also recovered "Tachyon Dragon" this way, enabling him to Summon "Number C107: Neo Galaxy-Eyes Tachyon Dragon". The brothers attempted a counter with "Monopole Chain" and "Atlandis Invitation", but the effect of "Neo Tachyon" rewound time and rendered them useless. Seeing there was no way out, Quinton activated a communications link with Yuma and told both him and Mizar where Kite had gone. He had discovered tablet detailing a legend regarding the "Galaxy-Eyes" dragons. Believing them connected to the Numeron Code, he journeyed to the moon. Quinton told Yuma to remember the end of this Duel as a warning at how powerful the Seven Barian Emperors could be. Mizar ordered his attacks, defeating the brothers and sending them to the Barian World, while saying "farewell, proud brothers." As they were defeated, they told Yuma they'd always be with him in spirit.

Quinton was revived after Nash was defeated by Yuma, appearing in the same spot where he and Trey were defeated by Mizar. He and his brothers watched the Duel between Yuma and Astral from the top of a skyscraper building looking down. While Dextra and Nistro watched more from behind Astral's side, Nelson, Anna, Cathy, Caswell, Flip, Bronk, and Tori watched the Duel from Yuma's side. As Yuma and Astral were in the beginning stages of the Duel, Quinton and his brothers looked back and forth between the moon and the Duel area, speculating about the Numeron Code and what would happened to it after the outcome of the Duel. While his brothers continued watching, Quinton made a silent wish while looking toward the moon. He hoped that with the power of the Numeron Code, that the one soul that had not returned would be able to. That soul was Kite. After Yuma won the Duel, Quinton continued working together with his father, Kite, Orbital 7, and Dr. Faker in continuing their work researching parallel universes. Upon hearing about the Astral World's crisis, he joined his family, Yuma, Tori, Kite, Orbital 7 and The Seven Barian Emperors on the journey there.

---

Eli: Quinton!

Quinton: Figures that I would find a good oppurtunity to kill all of you while most of you were occupied.

Eli: You leave them out of this Quinton and leave your fight with me! You will pay for everything you, Vetrix and your brothers did.

Starlight Glimmer: That's right. You messed with the wrong people.

Nico then went off.

Raven Branwen: Where are you going, Nico?

Nico: You guys handle things from here. I'm going to protect the civilians from the Nobodies and Heartless!

Ghost: Just be careful out there.

Nico: I will.

Me: I hope he knows what he's gonna do.

Lincoln: Yeah. Lets get it on.

Me: Yeah.

Dark Spicer: I have two new aliens for me to show you all.

Dark Spicer turned into a Fulmini hybrid and he was purple it looked like Shock Rock but with crystals on his back and he had massive amounts of lightning coming out of him.

Thunderstone: I call this form… Thunderstone!

Spark Man: Is that real lightning?

Thunderstone: Yes, it is. I know it's hard to believe but it's true. (fires a blast of lightning at Spark Man)

Spark Man used his conductor coils to take the lightning and he fired it back at Thunderstone and knocked him down.

Me: Nice try though.

Shanan: Not a bad try for your first time as a Fulmini-Hybrid.

Dark Spicer: Thanks. Here's my second one.

He was enveloped in a vortex of darkness and he turned into a black version of Whampire but he had three sets of Bat Wings and deadly spines on his back and legs.

Bloodfury: Meet Bloodfury!

Lucy Loud: (smiles) This might be one of my favorites out of all your aliens.

Bloodfury: (laughs) I had a feeling that you'd say that. (fires a blast of sonic energy at Shade Man)

Shade Man dodged the blast and fired a blast at Bloodfury and knocked him down.

Shanan: Looks like you made a good alien choice for Lucy. That was a job well done for Vladat-Hybrid.

Me: Lets get it on.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Ariel, Eli, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sweetie Belle, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus, Dan, Paige, Randy and Papillon VS Ghost

---

Ghost: (to Ariel) Good thing Larxene, Zexion, Demyx, Saix, Xaldin, and Vexen are back at the base.

Ariel: That is a good thing. But we're not going to face the M.O.E. versions of them in these adventures.

Eli: These are the ones that me and J.D. faced and destroyed before our worlds merged.

Ghost: Ah that is a big difference and from the looks of things they are pure evil.

Eli: All that and more.

Rarity: But I have a strong feeling that the Loud Kids will face all of them one by one.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) And that will be something worth watching.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and it's gonna be just as fun as seeing the Daring Do movies.

Sapphire Shores: Yeah it will be fun!

Mistmane: It sure will be fun. As long as they show no mercy on all of them.

Sable Spirit: But it will be fun.

Ocellus: This is gonna be so cool!

Dan: Yeah it will.

Drago: It sure will be fun.

Paige: We're always up for a challenge. And I have an awesome Bakugan. PYRUS SKYRESS, RISE FROM THE FLAMES!

Paige called her Bakugan and it was PYRUS SKYRESS!

Pyrus Skyress: Lets burn with fire!

Papillon: Awesome!

Ghost: It sure is. Lets get it on.

They went at her.

Rarity: Lets show some awesome formation power.

Sassy Saddles: Lets do it!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sweetie Belle, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit and Ocellus: JEWEL NATURE STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL HURRICANE FIRESTORM!

They spun in a Septagram formation and fired a massive blast of green fire and wind it formed into a massive storm of jewels.

Dan: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DRAGON HARD STRIKER!

Drago fired a massive blast of fire through a bunch of red lenses and fired a focused beam of fire.

Dan: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF FURY!

Dan fired a massive blast of fire.

Paige: ABILITY ACTIVATE! FLAMES OF FURY!

Pyrus Skyress flapped her wings a fired a massive blast of fire.

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: BISMARCK!

Paige fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the famous and deadly German Battleship, The Bismarck.

Ariel, Eli, Randy and Papillon fired a massive blast of energy and fire and the blasts all hit Ghost and knocked her down in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ghost was knocked down.

Ariel: That was awesome!

Eli: Yeah it was!

Rarity: Rapture Darling. That was great!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

Mistmane: It sure was!

---

Battle 2: Lars, Goths of Darkness, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Dawn (Total Drama), Runo, Lily, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) I never was a fan of Jacques Schnee. Especially his racist views on Faunus.

Lars: I don't blame you.

Brittney: I think practically all of Remnant hated his guts for everything he did.

Lucy Loud: Especially after siding with Salem like that.

Fluttershy: Yeah and for hurting Weiss like he did.

Tree Hugger: His negative vibes were horrible.

Dawn (TD): His aura was as black as the night when I saw it and what he did to all Faunus was awful.

Zecora: His crimes were ones darkness would love. But he paid for it with the wrath of light from above.

Discord: Even as the embodiment of Chaos, I think what Jacques did to Weiss and all of Remnant was completely unforgivable. I may like mayhem but what he did was beyond my limits.

Mage Meadowbrook: Indeed. What he did was awful.

Sandbar: Beyond pure evil. What he did defies all logic.

Runo: No kidding. I would never treat my kids the way he did. (Blushes) If me and Dan have some.

Blade Tigrerra: You will Runo.

Lily: We know you will and here's my Bakugan. SHINE FORTH! HAOS ALPHA HYDRANOID!

A blast of light shined forth and it was Haos Alpha Hydranoid.

Haos Alpha Hydranoid: Lets shine on!

Raven Branwen: Nice choice for your Bakugan, Lily.

Lily: Thanks.

Raven Branwen: Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Fluttershy: Lets show some fun.

Tree Hugger: Lets do it.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook and Sandbar: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: RUN OF THE ROADRUNNER!

They spun in the hexagon formation and fired a massive wave of green fire and it formed into a Roadrunner.

Goths of Darkness: NIGHTMARE STYLE FORMATION ART: HORROR OF THE NETHERWORLD BLAST!

The Goths all fired a massive blast of darkness and it formed into the horrors and monsters of Hell.

Runo: ABILITY ACTIVATE! LIGHTNING TORNADO!

Blade Tigrerra fired a tornado of light.

Runo: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: RED LIGHT BURST!

Runo fired a blast of red light.

Lily: ABILITY ACTIVATE! LIGHT TRIDENT!

Haos Alpha Hydranoid fired massive blasts of light from his three mouths.

Lars, Matoombo and Itasis fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Raven and knocked her down.

Lars: Wicked.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out.

---

Battle 3: Flora, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Yona, Marucho, Varie,

# Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy

---

Man Boy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora): Is the Twilight Thorn really the only large Nobody ever?

Flora: I'm not really sure. But I have a feeling that there are others that are larger than that.

Applejack: Yeah and the bigger they are the harder they fall.

Apple Bloom: Yeah but we can handle it.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: We can handle all kinds of things anyone can throw at us.

Autumn Blaze: We sure can and it is always so amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye we sure can and it is awesome laddies.

Yona: Yona ready for anything.

Marucho: We all are.

Preyas: And we'll face them with valor and awesome power.

Varie: We sure will! And my Bakugan is a Sirenoid but watch this.

She summoned her Bakugan and it was a WINGED SIRENOID! It was a Sirenoid with Wings.

Winged Sirenoid: This is gonna be awesome.

Manboy: How did a Sirenoid get Wings?

Varie: I'm not really sure myself but it is amazing.

Winged Sirenoid: It sure is.

Manboy: I can tell. Lets do it.

They went at him.

Applejack: Lets do it guys!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof and Yona: APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE SKY APPLES!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive blast of blue fire an it turned into apples of the sky in a Valknut.

Marucho: ABILITY ACTIVATE! BLUE SQUALL!

Preys fired a blast of blue energy.

Marucho: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF FURY!

Marucho fired a blast of spinning water.

Varie: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DEVORA ANTHEMUSA!

Winged Sirenoid fired a blast of wind and water from her wings and staff.

Varie: NEPTUNE SEA STYLE NINJA ART: POSEIDON MAELSTROM BLAST!

Varie fired a massive blast of water from her hands.

Flora, Thunder and Lightning fired blasts of lightning, energy and nature and the blasts all hit Manboy and knocked him down.

Flora: YEAH! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 4: Eddy, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Silverstream, Julie, Lynn, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer

---

Dark Spicer was next and he was as Bloodfury.

Bloodfury: (to Eddy) Sorry I have to fight you like this. But I revert back to human, the Twilight Thorn will break free of my Corrupta.

Eddy: No worries dude. Besides it will be cool facing you like this.

Pinkie Pie: It sure will and it will still be the Best BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I'm so excited for this.

Marble Pie: I'm always excited for this too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I always have fun with these battles.

Bloodfury: I do too. Who's the new one?

Silverstream: My name is Silverstream.

Pinkie Pie: She goes to our School of Friendship and she represents the Element of Laughter.

Silverstream: Yep and it's awesome!

Julie: It sure is. I think it's all amazing.

Lynn: It sure is. Here's my Bakugan! CYCLOID! RISE AND SMASH!

Out of a vortex of Earth came CYCLOID!

Cycloid: (Roars) READY TO SMASH!

Eddy: Lets get it on.

Bloodfury: Gladly.

They went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Lets make this fun girls!

Somnambula: Lets do it!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula and Silverstream: CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS CONFETTI BOMB DRAGON!

They spun in a Pentagon formation and fired a stream of confetti and it formed into a dragon.

Julie: ABILITY ACTIVATE! TAROS HAMMER!

Hammer Gorem smashed the ground and sent a wave of earth.

Julie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM STRIKE!

Julie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the legendary Mongolian Death Worm.

Lynn: ABILITY ACTIVATE! GIGANTIC HAMMER!

Cycloid had his hammer grow and he smashed it on the ground and sent a huge wave of earth at Bloodfury.

Lynn: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: NYIRAGONGO LAVA FLOW WAVE!

Lynn fired a massive wave of lava.

Eddy, Star Man and Flash Man fired a wave of energy and stars and the blasts all hit Bloodfury and knocked him down.

Eddy: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was fun.

Battle 5: Lane, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Wind Socks, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Flash Magnus, Smolder, Shun, Aang, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

---

Eris was next.

Eris (to Lane): Did Grim ever tell you that he and I used to be a thing?

Lane: WHOA! No we didn't.

Rainbow Dash: The Personification of Death and the Goddess of Discord and Chaos dating? Really?

Eris: It's true. Sounds crazy and chaotic I know but it's true.

Lightning Dust: Wow! That's really something.

Scootaloo: That's amazing!

Vapor Trail: It sure is.

Sky Stinger: I thought you and Hoss dated.

Eris: This was actually before we moved on.

Sky Stinger: Oh that makes sense.

Angel Wings: Yeah but that is so cool.

Soarin: it sure is. But Grim still thinks of you as a sister even after everything you did.

Wind Socks: That's right.

Eris: Indeed. Who is this with you.

Rainbow Dash: This is Wind Socks and you're gonna think this is weird but he is the first and only Earth Pony ever to become part of the Wonderbolts.

Scootaloo: He saved General Dauntless from being stuck in Breezewood Canyon when a violent windstorm raged. He made a makeshift glider and saved him.

Indigo Zap: Wow! That's amazing!

Sour Sweet: It sure is! Wow!

Sugarcoat: That's cool!

Scootaloo: Yep. Me and Rumble met General Dauntless himself and it he told us everything.

Eris: That's very impressive. He's true hero.

Lemon Zest: He sure is. He went from Janitor to Wonderbolt hero.

Flash Magnus: He sure did.

Smolder: Yep.

Shun: That is an amazing and heroic story.

Storm Skyress: Awesome.

Aang: I think that's awesome.

Rainbow Dash: And it shows that even if you are an Earth Pony or a Unicorn, the Sky is never out of your reach if you want to be a Wonderbolt.

Eris: Very inspirational.

Aang: It sure is. And here's my Bakugan. SPYRON! FLY AND STRIKE!

A vortex of wind appeared and out came SPYRON!

Spyron: Ready for action!

Lane: Lets get it on!

Eris: With pleasure.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show her awesome Wonderbolt power!

Lightning Dust: Lead the way.

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Wind Socks, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Flash Magnus and Smolder: WONDERBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS CUMULONIMBUS THUNDERSTRIKE!

They spun in a Hexadecagon formation and fired a massive wave of cumulonimbus clouds and fired a huge blast of lightning.

Shun: ABILITY ACTIVATE! WHIRLWIND LIGHTNING SWORD!

Storm Skyress fired a massive shower of lightning bolts from her wings and they spun in a tornado.

Shun: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANE BLADE FURYDANCE!

Shun fired a massive wave of wind and it formed into a spinning storm of wind blades.

Aang: ABILITY ACTIVATE! ANCIENT GRAVITY!

Spyron fired a blast of gravity energy.

Aang used his Firebending and fired a blast of fire.

Lane fired a blast of light and Centaur Man and Flame Man fired energy and fire blasts and the blasts all hit Eris and knocked her down.

Lane: All right!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Right on!

Flash Magnus: That was great!

---

## Battle 6: Troy Burrows, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Alice, Haiku, Carly, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) That was pretty clever how you and your team turned the Armada leaders against Morbucks.

Troy Burrows: That was a smart plan though.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was. It was really cool too.

Cayenne: It sure was. I thought it was amazing.

Pepperdance: Yes it was and I loved how you tricked them.

Wallflower: Yeah. But that brat got what she deserved.

Gusty: She sure did.

Alice: Yep. She deserved it.

Alpha Hydranoid: And more.

Haiku: She brought it all on herself. But here's my Bakugan. DARKUS MONARUS!

In a vortex of darkness arose DARKUS MONARUS!

Darkus Monarus: This is gonna be fun.

Carly Atlas: It sure will be. Here's my Bakugan. PYRUS HARPUS! BURN AND FLY!

In a vortex of fire came Pyrus Harpus!

Pyrus Harpus: YEAH!

Carly Atlas: It's a shame there wasn't a hummingbird Bakugan. That would be cool.

Blizzard: Yeah it would.

Troy: Let me start by changing. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

Troy turned into the Red Mighty Morphin Ranger!

Troy Burrows: Now we can get it on.

They went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets show him some awesome teamwork!

Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Wallflower and Gusty the Great: PHOENIX SUNRISE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FLAMES OF THE SUN!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a wave of fire and it formed into a phoenix.

Alice: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DEATH TRIDENT!

Alpha Hydranoid fired a massive blast of darkness from his mouths.

Alice: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: TWILIGHT DARKNESS THUNDERSTRIKE!

Alice fired a blast of dark and light lightning

Haiku: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DARKNESS TWISTER!

Darkus Monarus spun and fired a wave of darkness that formed into a dark tornado.

Haiku: ORANGE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE ORANGE INFERNO!

Haiku fired a massive blast of orange fire.

Carly: This is gonna be fun! ABILITY ACTIVATE! FIRE FEATHER

STORM!

Pyrus Harpus fired a massive blast of fire feathers.

Carly: HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: FLURRY OF THE FLAMING HUMMINGBIRDS!

Carly spun and fired a massive blast of orange fire that turned into a flurry of orange hummingbirds on fire.

Troy fired an energy blast and Cree and Ravager fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Blizzard and knocked him down.

Troy Burrows: Yeah! That's a Super Mega Win.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

Carly: That was fun!

Alice: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Now to help the Jungle Fury Rangers face Unidoom.

He went to help them out.

Battle 7: Jungle Fury & Megaforce Rangers, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Moondancer, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Spike, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Chan Lee, Lola and RD Me VS Unidoom.

Unidoom was next.

Casey Rhodes: This is gonna be good.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

Casey Rhodes: Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed and the Spirit Rangers were ready!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Flurry Heart: YEAH! So awesome!

Snowdrop: Wow!

Princess Luna: That is a great entrance.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Chan Lee: So awesome!

Fourtress: That never gets old.

Lola: No it doesn't. And here's my awesome Bakugan. APOLLONIR, BURN AND FLY!

A vortex of fire appeared and out came Apollonir!

Apollonir: It's good to be back.

Lola: I brought him back after what Dan told me.

RD Me: Good thinking.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets tear this guy apart!

Moondancer: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Moondancer, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Spike, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart and Snowdrop: MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERSTORM MAGIC MOONBEAM!

They spun in a Hendecagon formation and fired a blast of energy.

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

RJ: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Jungle Fury Rangers: FIRE!

The Rangers all fired their weapons.

Lola: ABILITY ACTIVATE! FIRE TORNADO!

Apollonir fired a powerful tornado of fire.

Lola: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO PRINCESS BLAST!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire.

Chan Lee: FUSION ABILITY ACTIVATE! THUNDER SKY - THOUSAND SWORDS RAIN!

Fourtress fired a wave of swords.

Chan Lee: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE CHINA DRAGON!

Chan fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a dragon.

RD Me fired a blast of energy.

The blasts all hit Unidoom and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Unidoom was dead.

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Unidoom you have failed this universe!

A purple light then appeared and a ring appeared on Twilight Sparkle's finger and it had a Unicorn in a purple gem.

Twilight Sparkle: My own Spirit Animal Ring?

Isabelle: The Unicorn is perfect for you Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: It is?

Isabelle: It sure is. And you were a unicorn before you became an Alicorn. But also the Spirit of The Unicorn chose you for a very big reason. The meaning of unicorn symbol is magic, mystery, romance, and positivity. The unicorn is sometimes depicted with a parrot on its back, the unicorn typifying dumb justice, and the parrot the vociferous advocate of truth. The early Christians adopted the unicorn as a symbol of chastity and it was thus given to St. Justina. The unicorn is the most ambiguous and poetic of all beasts of fable. Some of its meanings include chastity, purity, power, and virtue. It is a courtly symbol of sublimated desire and a Christian symbol of the Incarnation. Many people wonder did unicorns exist? For centuries, these mythical creatures have eluded mankind.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's amazing!

Isabelle: It sure is. And all of that fits you perfectly because you and your friends have accomplished so much not just in Equestria but all over the universe with us and that shows how pure your heart it.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Isabelle.

Then a purple light appeared and it landed in Twilight Sparkle's hand. It was a Unicorn Animal Crystal.

Twilight Sparkle: My own Animal Crystal.

Isabelle: The Unicorn Zord. I've never seen that one before.

Casey Rhodes: I don't think the Wild Force Rangers have either.

Cole and his team came.

Cole: The Unicorn Zord? I didn't think there was a kind like that.

Max Cooper: I didn't know mythological animals were part of Animaria.

Isabelle: Me neither. This must be a really rare occurrence for you.

Taylor Earhart: Yeah.

Merrick: We'll have to ask Princess Shayla about this. She might know something.

Isabelle: Good idea. We'll ask her when we get home.

Cole: Okay.

A Crystal Saber appeared on Twilight's left hip.

Twilight Sparkle: My own Crystal Saber too? Wow!

RD Me: So awesome.

---

Battle 8: Eli, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage and Nunnally VS Quinton

---

Quinton was next.

Quinton: You will pay for killing my brothers!

Eli: They brought all that on themselves and they paid for it just like you will.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! You give all brothers a bad name.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie agrees with you!

Juniper Montage: Yeah!

Nunnally: You are no better than my brother.

Eli: Well said Nunnally. Lets get him!

Starlight Glimmer, Trixie and Juniper Montage: STARBURST STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE ZODIAC BURST!

They spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive star blast and Nunnally fired a powerful energy blast.

Eli then struck his sword like a match and lit the blade on fire and he slashed Quinton in half and killed him. Eli grabbed his deck before Quinton bursted into flames and incinerating him.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

Eli: We got two Numbers from him. Number 9: Dyson Sphere and Number C9: Chaos Dyson Sphere.

---

During the time as we were having our Usual Battles, Nico was helping the civilians and he got them all to safety. But then he was hit from behind by an energy blast and knocked unconscious.

Nico was waking up but he was in his mindscape.

?: Nico. Niiiico. Can you hear me, Nico?

Nico woke up to see the Digimon Emperor.

Nico: (shocked) The Digimon Emperor?! (groans) Not this again.

Digimon Emperor: Oh, come on, Nico. I really had fun the last time this happened. And now, we get to continue where we left off. Like I said before, we're gonna give this universe what it deserves! A new Nico Chan, a better Nico Chan, a darker more- Well we can come back to this later. First, we need to settle on some priorities. Sure, you saved the civilians. But your friends are still out there fighting that Twilight Thorn. If only you were there to help them…

Nico: I WILL be there to help them. But not because you told me to!

UH OH! TROUBLE IS LOOMING ON THE HORIZON!

---

Eli then sensed a disturbance!

Eli: (Gasp) J.D. I sense a disturbance in the Force!

Me: What's wrong?

Eli: He's back inside Nico. The Digimon Emperor is back inside him.

I gasped.

Me: Oh fuck me sideways and shit on my grave! We have to be ready for anything. But lets worry about that later.

Dark Spicer: Here we go!

?: Let me help out too.

A figure came and it was Takeshi Hongo of Kamen Rider!

Me: WHOA! Takeshi Hongo of Kamen Rider!

Takeshi: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you. Lets get him!

We went at Twilight Thorn.

We slashed and cut and slashed and blasted him all over the place. Takeshi blasted him all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Takinom blasted it all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Mirage: Lets take him down!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets do it!

Mirage and Applejack used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mirage's Rocket Dart's and Applejack's Apple Powers 100-fold.

Breakdown and N used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Breakdown's Concussion Cannon and N's powers and Pokemon's powers 100-fold.

Mirage and Applejack: ROCKET APPLE DART STORM!

Mirage fired rocket darts and Applejack fired waves of apples.

Breakdown and N: CONCUSSION NATURE SUPERBLAST!

Breakdown fired a Concussion Blast and N and his Pokemon fired energy blasts and element blasts.

Sora: And for good measure!

Sora, Roxas, Namine, Eli and Lincoln: KEYBLADE MEGABLAST STRIKE!

They fired a massive blast of light from their Keyblades and the blasts hit the Twilight Thorn and obliterated it and as a result we got a massive mega power increase!

Me: WHOA!

The citizens of Twilight Town came and cheered wildly for all of us.

Me: You're welcome everyone!

Eli: We're not out of the woods yet!

We turned and we saw a black coat member of Organization XIII!

He revealed himself and it was EVIL ROXAS!

---

**Roxas** is an anti-villain and a major character from the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise. He serves as a background antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts* and *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, the main villain protagonist of *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, a major antagonist-turned-anti-hero of *Kingdom Hearts II*, and a posthumous protagonist in *Kingdom Hearts: Coded* and *Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance*, and a supporting protagonist in *Kingdom Hearts III* . He is the Nobody of Sora and a former member of Organization XIII.

He was voiced by Jesse McCartney in the English version, and Kouki Uchiyama in the Japanese version, both of whom also voiced Ventus.

Creation

Roxas was created when Sora stabbed himself with Riku's Keyblade of People's Hearts to save Kairi at the cost of his own heart, temporarily becoming a Heartless. However, Kairi's light was able to restore Sora's heart and bring him back, resulting in Sora and Roxas coexisting. Because Sora's heart was connected with the heart of Ventus, Roxas was created resembling him, despite being Sora's

Nobody.

*Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Because of Roxas' coexistence with Sora, he lacked the memories of his other and his creation, but was capable of feeling emotion unlike other Nobodies. Additionally, because Sora and Ventus were the chosen wielders of Keyblades, Roxas too could wield the Keybalde, which attracted Heartless, but had the ability to release hearts upon slaying them. Knowing this, Roxas was taken in by Organization XIII, as they wanted to use released hearts to free Kingdom Hearts and gain hearts of their own from it. Xemnas came to Roxas and gave him his name, explaining what he was. Desperate for answers, Roxas willingly joins the Organization.

Roxas is put under the guidance of Axel, and the two become fast friends, despite Roxas' wishes to befriend others outside of the Organization. In the following days, Roxas is tasked with performing missions for the Organization as well as being trained in his combat, magic, and other abilities by Organization members Marluxia, Vexen, Zexion, Larxene, and Lexaeus.

When Axel is sent to Castle Oblivion to stop a coup orchestrated by Marluxia, Roxas is put in charge of looking after the Organization's mysterious new member Xion. Though the two start off rough, they soon open up to each other and Xion reveals that she too can wield a Keyblade. However, due to a mysterious psychic link shared with Sora, Roxas suddenly falls into a coma after Sora is put to sleep at the end of *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, where Naminé begins restoring Sora's (and in turn, Roxas') memories.

Upon awakening weeks later, Roxas tries to return to his life, but memories of his past and the life of Sora suddenly begin to manifest, making him question and doubt the Organization's true purpose. As tensions begin to rise and Roxas gradually has more and more questions, Xion suddenly abandons the Organization in search of her own answers. Finally fed up with the Organization, Roxas follows suit, betraying and abandoning the Organization, with Axel heartbroken at his departure.

Roxas searches Twilight Town, and eventually finds Xion, who has found out her true identity: she is not a Nobody, but an imperfect replica of Roxas created from Sora's leaked memories by Xemnas in the event that Sora or Roxas turned out to be useless to his plans to free Kingdom Hearts. Xion betrayed the Organization and decides she will not be used for their purposes. Xion, deciding to end her existence but knowing Roxas would not kill her the way she was, transforms into a giant monster and has Roxas fight her. Roxas manages to defeat the monster Xion, who returns to her normal form just long enough to warn Roxas of the dangers of the organization before dying in his arms. Roxas then obtains her Kingdom Key, starting his ability to duel wield Keyblades, which then change into Oathkeeper and Oblivion.

Roxas, filled with rage and grief, travels to The World That Never Was to free Kingdom Hearts early so that the Organization cannot use it and so it could potentially restore Xion. However, at Memory's Skyscraper, he is overwhelmed by a flood of seemingly never-ending Heartless until he is assisted by Riku, who has just overpowered the spirit of Ansem, Seeker of Darkness that possessed him, destroying it but maintaining its dark power. After defeating the Heartless, Roxas turns on Riku. The two fight, and Roxas defeats him. However, Riku unleashes the darkness within him to become Ansem-Riku, summoning Xehanort's Guardian to attack and defeat Roxas. Riku is joined by DiZ, the real Ansem, and the two take Roxas to Twilight Town, where DiZ plans to join Roxas and Sora as one again to wake Sora up and restore his memories. However, knowing the Organization was after Roxas, DiZ placed Roxas in a safe, virtual Twilight Town with no memory of his past, the Organization, or Xion.

## Simulated Twilight Town

Roxas lives his life in the virtual Twilight Town, unaware of everything that happened before. He formed friendships with the other children of the virtual town, took part in athletic competitions, and performed odd jobs around the town. However, things began to change when the town was suddenly hit with a wave of mysterious incidents and Nobodies. Axel had found Roxas, and was ordered to bring him back to the Organization. However, even in the virtual world, Roxas could summon the Keyblade to defend himself.

As Sora's memories are further restored, Roxas begins to dream about him and even make a Dive to the Heart, resulting in him having to battle and defeat the Twilight Thorn. Axel comes for Roxas, and is upset Roxas does not remember him. He battles Roxas, but Roxas is saved by DiZ's intervention. He also begins to come into contact (both psychically and mentally) with Naminé, and in turn, her true form Kairi. Confused and angry, Roxas seeks answers, but gets none until he finally questions Naminé, who explains what he is before being taken away by DiZ. Roxas follows and escapes the virtual world, where he is again confronted by Axel, who he defeats.

Making his way to the Pod Chamber underneath the mansion, Roxas finds DiZ before the pod containing the sleeping Sora, explaining to Roxas that he plans to join them together again as one. Roxas lashes out in rage and tries to kill DiZ, but only cuts through a hologram. Though upset, he decides to accpet his fate as Sora's pod opens, sadly rejoining with his other.

### Aftermath

Throughout the rest of the game, Roxas' presence is felt by all of the characters, especially Sora, who has gained the memories of Roxas. Riku leaves clues on how the Organization can be defeated by appealing to Roxas's side of Sora, eventually leading him to The World That Never Was. Here, Sora is seemingly attacked by Roxas, though this is, in reality, a mental battle taking place between the two sides. Sora manages to overpower and defeat Roxas, who accepts his defeat and returns into Sora.

Later, after Xemnas' initial defeat and the deaths of most of the other Organization members, Roxas projects himself through Sora to meet Naminé one last time, as she is about to join back to Kairi. They belive that as long as Sora and Kairi are together, they will be too, and the two rejoin permanently with their respective others, disappearing as part of them forever.

### *Kingdom Hearts: Coded*

Data-Roxas, a data version copied from Sora's data in Jiminy's Journal, appears as an anti-villain and final boss in *Kindom Hearts:*

*Coded*, helping Data-Sora in his mission, but being angry with him for forgetting his friends. He fights Data-Sora, but reveals himself as an ally afterwards and gives Data-Sora the final World Card. He also appears along with Axel and Xion as one of the visions of people that Sora must aid.

*Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance*

Roxas appears to Sora when he's trapped in The World That Never Was. He tells Sora that everything he is is because of Sora and that there are many others whom he has a connection to, and that Sora is him. Sora tells Roxas that he is his own person. Roxas then gives Sora the memories of his final days, allowing Sora to realize that Nobodies can regain their lost hearts, or grow ones of their own if they take on a new identity. He later appears to Riku in a data-file in Sora's mind when Riku goes to rescue Sora along with Ventus, Xion, and Ansem the Wise.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

In the final battle, Sora, now having unlocked the power of waking, is able to awaken Roxas into a new body. Xion is also restored via the machinations of Xehanort and made a Seeker of Darkness. But with Sora's help, she remembers her friends. Roxas arrives in the nick of time to protect his friends against Xemnas and Saïx. After Xemnas abducts Kairi, Roxas helps Xion and Sora defeat Saïx; following this, Roxas has an emotional reunion with Lea and Xion. Roxas and the other heroes later help close Kingdom Hearts while Sora confronts Xehanort, and he also witnesses Xehanort's death, and Sora's sacrifice to save Kairi. The epilogue cutscenes show Roxas, Xion and Lea having ice cream as humans, and joined by a redeemed Isa. Roxas even finally and truly befriended Hayner, Pence and Olette. He is last seen with the other heroes celebrating their victory on the Destiny Islands. After two years of being a Nobody and suffering from tragedy after tragedy, Roxas finally became his own person, earned his humanity, and rebuilt his friendship. It is assumed he lived happily ever after.

*Kingdom Hearts Union χ[Cross]*

Roxas appears on several different medals of all types in *Kingdom*

*Hearts Union χ[Cross]*, both by himself, with Sora, and with members of Organization XIII.

---

Luan: Evil Roxas!

Roxas: It's me! What I was like before I joined you guys.

Evil Roxas: And I will always be you!

Roxas: (to Evil Roxas) Sorry, Evil me. But there's only room for one of us here!

Luan: And you are not replacing him without a fight!

Luan went up to the Evil Roxas.

Luan: I will not let you destroy our Roxas! Prepare to see the Light! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, you are going to die.

Evil Roxas: Very funny.

Luan: I'll face him.

Luan walked up to him.

Evil Roxas: So you will die first.

Luan: Oh I don't think so.

A massive star of light appeared on Luan's back and then she was enveloped in a massive pillar of light and it exploded high into the sky! Her power was rising fast at an accelerated rate and the pillar of light formed into a powerful fairy high into the sky. Rainbows and aurora went into the fairy and there was a divine singing of angels as the Fairy grew angel wings in place of its butterfly wings. The light pillar faded and went back down and when it faded, Luan was forever changed! She looked like she was 17-years-old and she had rainbow highlights in her hair and ponytail and she had earrings in the kanji for Light on her ears. Her eyes were glowing with incredible rainbow color and she had the Kanji for light in the middle of a

Rainbow emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had perfect teeth and her braces were gone. She had a rainbow shirt on and had a rainbow skirt. She had rainbow camouflage combat boots on and she had rainbow fingerless gloves. She had a rainbow sleeveless Trench Coat on and it had the Kanji for Luan Loud McGee, Champion of The Light of Sulis and Avatar of Laughter on the back. She had the Oathkeeper and Oblivion Keyblades on her back and her yellow angel wings were now rainbow angel wings. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 RAINBOW SUN LIGHT!

Me: WHOA! Luan you look incredible!

Eddy: Wow! Luan you look amazing!

Luan: (Divine Voice of Light) **Thanks guys. I sure have come a long way in my training since I got my powers. This power is strong enough to beat 25,000 Evil Roxas's.**

Twilight Sparkle: Show no mercy on him Luan!

Luan: **With pleasure.**

She unsheathed her keyblades.

Evil Roxas: Come and get me.

Luan then went at him as fast as light and slashed him all over with unbelievable speed and incredible power! She kicked him in the face with devastating force and sent him flying and then she flew up to him and fired blasts of light that formed into many creatures from all over the universe and they hit Evil Roxas all over the place with incredible force and she punched him in the face and sent him falling to the ground and then she smashed her fist into his face with devastating force and knocked out some teeth. Evil Roxas fired blasts of light and she teleported and the blasts missed and she kicked him in the back and sent him crashing into the ground.

KRABLAMMM!

Luan then slashed him in the neck and then a burst of energy was felt and Evil Roxas screamed in pain as he clutched his head in pain and he was disintegrating into nothing.

Luan: **You are never welcome in our world or any other world.** (Holds hand over his face) **HAKAI!**

Luan banished the Evil Roxas to the Warp.

Luan: **Good riddance.**

Everyone all over Twilight Town cheered wildly for us!

Eddy: WAY TO GO LUAN!

They hugged!

Eddy looked at Luan.

Eddy: Wow! Luan you look even more amazing than ever before.

Luan: **Like a true angel.**

They kissed.

Everyone: Awww.

Nico came back.

Nico: Hey guys. What did I miss?

Me: You missed a really awesome fight. Look at Luan.

Nico saw Luan.

Nico: She transformed. Wow! Then that must mean she killed Evil Roxas.

Me: You should've seen it buddy. Evil Roxas was completely helpless against her power. She banished him to the Warp.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Did everyone get away safely?

Nico: Yes they did. Thank goodness.

Me: Whew.

Hayner: Well, visiting home was fun while it lasted.

Nico: Don't worry, Hayner. This won't be the last time we'll come here. And you don't have to worry about Seifer and his crew (chuckles darkly) They're going to get what's coming to them eventually. Except Vivi. He's actually kinda cute.

Me: (Laughs) Yeah he is but (teasingly) I don't think he's your type.

Nico: (Offended) HEY!

We laughed.

Me: I'm just messing with you.

May: That was funny.

Me: I know.

Nico: I meant that as a compliment.

Vivi: Aww thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

Man Boy: That was a fun time in Twilight Town.

Namine: You said it. One Organization member down, 12 to go.

Eris: It might take two weeks. But it'll be worth it.

Blizzard: And that talk about Sea Salt Ice Cream got me in the mood to make some with my powers to celebrate. What do you guys think?

Me: 13 days. One for each of them. The next target is Larxene the Savage Nymph.

Elena: The evil version of my Nobody and the one in the Masters of

Evil.

Lincoln: Yep and she will be mine.

Nico: Cool. Lets get ice cream.

Roxas: (To the viewers) Never trust people like Organization XIII or there will be big troubke.

Me: Yep. Get ready Organization XIII, (Eyes glow red) Your days are numbered.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 1 of the Kingdom Hearts 2 Saga done. Next up is the world of 1998's Mulan and we're going back in time to 2000 years ago during the Han Dynasty and we're going to help the bravest woman in all of Chinese Folklore, bring an end to the evil and ruthless Shan Yu. We're going to make that monster pay with his life. Big time. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow for part 2.

# Light and Hearts Part 2

Mulan - IN MEMORY OF PAT MORITA

In the middle of the city at 5:00 AM, Agnes Skinner walked out.

Agnes Skinner was walking until she saw a figure in the shadows. But she was able to recognize it.

Agnes Skinner: Great. What the Hell do you want? (gets no response) Come to yell at me again for supposedly being cruel to my son? Say something!

The next thing Agnes Skinner knew, she got punched several times before being thrown to the ground. The figure then reveals itself to be… me?!

WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE!?

"Me": (smirks evilly) Consider that a warning. Next time, I won't be so nice! (walks away)

Uh oh.

Agnes was on the ground in a heap in a lot of pain and she was enraged!

Later we were having breakfast and watching TV. Nico came in and he was really tired.

Maria: (sees Nico tired) You okay, Nico. You look tired.

Nico: I know. But I don't know why I'm so sleepy all of a sudden.

Eddy: Maybe it's because you were thinking about Organization XIII all of a sudden. And who can blame you?

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Maybe.

Me: (In my head) It's the Digimon Emperor. He caused Nico to do something. Clix's predictions are coming true. He attacked Agnes Skinner. I know it.

Later we were continuing to watch TV when suddenly Agnes Skinner came in and she was seeing red!

Agnes Skinner: YOU!

I saw her all beaten up!

Me: HOLY SHIT! Agnes what the hell happened to you!?

Varie: Yeah you look like you got trampled by a stampede of wild rhinoceroses!

Agnes: IT WAS BECAUSE OF (Points to me) HIM!

Me: ME!? What the hell did I do!?

Agnes Skinner: (to me) IS THIS YOUR IDEA OF A JOKE?!

Me: What the Hell are you talking about?!

Agnes Skinner: Don't play dumb with me! Last night, you attacked me and said that next time, you won't be so nice!

Zuko: Okay. As funny as it is for you to get beaten up like that, we don't know what you're talking about. J.D.'s been here all night!

Me: Yeah!

BLAM!

She whacked me in the head with her cane!

Me: OW!

She was waking me all over and beating the living shit out of me with it!

BLAM! BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM! BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM!

May grabbed Agnes' cane.

May: (to Agnes Skinner) Look, all of us want you to get your just desserts for mistreating your son. But we also want to actually be there to punish you! We can't take credit for a beating we didn't even cause.

WHACK!

Agnes whacked May in the head with her cane.

Agnes: YOU STAY OUT OF THIS!

She continued whacking me and really beating me.

In the car of Tom Lair and Sheila Castille, they were having donuts.

Tom Lair: So far things have been quiet.

Sheila: Yep.

Tom Lair: How are things going with you and Eric, Sheila?

Sheila: It's amazing. Eric is amazing.

Tom Lair: I'm happy for you.

Radio: All units we have a domestic disturbance at Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate, please respond.

Tom Lair: Roger Control this is K19 we're on our way.

They went to the estate and came in and they saw Agnes beating me up and grabbed her.

Tom Lair: Agnes Skinner what is wrong with you!

Sheila: You're under arrest for assault and battery!

Agnes: ME!? Under Arrest!? You should be arresting (Points to me) him! He beat ME up!

Acid Storm: (to Tom and Sheila) Tom. Sheila. Take Skinner's mom into custody.

Sheila: You want us to lock her up in one of the space prisons?

Skinner: No. Just the jail in Gotham Royal York. At least until we find out who really beat her up.

Agnes Skinner: (mockingly): Aw. So you do still care about me!

Skinner: (glares at her) We're not doing this for you. We're doing this to clear J.D.'s name.

Agnes: Shut up Seymour!

Me: (Stupid talk) Mommy can you make me some chocolate and tomato cookies?

Varie: Get that old prune out of here.

Tom Lair: With pleasure.

Skinner: You've gone too far Mother! You need to be put in an insane asylum!

Sheila: She'll get the best treatment available.

They took Agnes away and Laney looked at her suspiciously.

Varie was healing me.

Me: OW! Man for someone in her 90's she sure is strong.

Laney: No kidding.

May: Yeah.

Skinner: I don't know what has gotten into mother. But she has really crossed the line this time.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: This is gonna sound weird but I didn't beat up Skinner's mom. It was Nico disguised as me that did it.

Dan Kuso: Wait. You're saying that Nico was the one who beat up Skinner's mom while disguised as you?

Me: I know it sounds crazy. But-

Marucho: Let's not go pointing fingers at one another. We need to get more solid proof before we come to a conclusion.

Bluestreak: (to me) Marucho's right. I know you and Eli have powers to prove what really happened. But this time, we should be smart about this.

Me: I know but I'm not kidding around. But it wasn't Nico's fault. It's the Digimon Emperor. He's back.

Eli: The Force told us so himself.

May: He's dead. He's not back.

Eli: We're not kidding May. He's back and he's inside Nico.

Me: Eli lets not point fingers until we have proof.

Eli: Okay.

Gantu: Well, with that out of the way, we're heading to China next.

Me: Yep we're going to the world of Mulan from 1998 and we're going to see Mulan and help her face the ruthless Hun, Shan Yu.

Eli: This is gonna be so cool!

Lori: It sure will be.

Qin: It's gonna be so cool to see my ancestor again!

Mushu: It sure will be cool as well.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: We're going back to the Han Dynasty over 2000 years ago. Mulan is one of the bravest women in all of China's history. She is a true hero.

Laney: Yes she is,

Me: And we're also going to kill Shan Yu.

Nicole Knudson: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is. Mulan is one of my favorite movies.

Lincoln: Mine too.

Raven Branwen, Ghost, Man Boy, Dark Spicer, Eris and Blizzard appeared.

Eris: Can me, Raven, Ghost, Man Boy, Dark, and Blizzard tag along?

Me: You all sure can.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lola: Mulan is one of my favorite Disney Movies of all time.

Sora: It'll be so cool to be back in China.

Me: Yep.

Ghost: Yeah.

Man Boy saw my bandages.

Man Boy: Whoa man! What happened to you J.D.!?

Me: Skinner's mom that's who. She beat the living shit out of me with her cane because she thought I beat her up when in actuality I didn't. Ouch.

Princess Luna: That woman seriously has problems.

Snowdrop: She sure does.

Me: Yep. Lets get ready and head to Han Dynasty China.

We got in the Simulator and we were off on Part two of our adventure.

---

[ *First lines, a Chinese painting of the Great Wall of China is slowly painted across the screen. The words Walt Disney Pictures present and then Mulan and the dragon symbol appear. The painting becomes animated, and a Chinese soldier walks around his post. Suddenly, a bird of prey hits the back of his head.* ]

**Soldier:** Ah! [ *The hawk lets out a call. The soldier walks over to the edge of the wall. A hook comes flying up, followed by many more. Running back to his post* ] We're under attack! Light the signal!

[ *The door opens, revealing a couple of Huns. The soldier climbs up the ladder.* ]

**Soldier:** [ *lighting the signal with a torch, while staring at the Hun leader; other signals go on all the way along the Great Wall* ] Now all of China knows you're here.

They were facing the Ruthless Hun, SHAN YU!

---

**Shan Yu** (sometimes spelled **Shan-Yu** ) is the main antagonist of Disney's 36th full-length animated feature film *Mulan* .

He is the mysterious chieftain of the Huns and a ruthless warlord who is determined to invade and conquer China because he believes that the Chinese emperor built the Great Wall as both an insult and a challenge. He is the arch-nemesis of Fa Mulan.

As a violent warlord, Shan Yu leads his horde of Huns to invade, savoring when China knows he is there. He is the reason that Mulan joined the Imperial army in her father's place and also the reason of Mulan getting nearly executed by the orders of Chi-Fu upon discovering her true gender. He also has the falcon named Hayabusa as his pet, and the Elite Hun Soldiers as his main henchmen. He also uses Hayabusa as a messenger and spy.

In the 1998 animated film, he was voiced by the late Miguel Ferrer, who later played Vice President Rodriguez in *Iron Man 3*, Big Boss in *Rio 2*, and Deathstroke in *Teen Titans: The Judas Contract* . In *Kingdom Hearts II*, he was voiced by Corey Burton, who also played Captain James Hook in the same game, Count Dooku in *The Clone Wars*, Onus in *Treasure Planet*, Malware in *Ben 10: Omniverse*, Jones in *Tarzan*, and Quint in the Disney animated series *Timon & Pumbaa* .

*Mulan*

In the film's opening scene, Shan Yu scales the Great Wall of China and leads the Huns in an invasion of China, setting the tone for the rest of the film. When one of the Chinese guards of the Great Wall revealed that he lit the torches and that the Emperor will soon know of Shan Yu's presence in an attempt to intimidate him, Shan Yu's only response was to burn one of the Imperial flags on the torch in front of him before giving a satisfied "perfect", revealing that the Emperor receiving the message of Shan Yu and the Huns' invasion was precisely what he had intended to accomplish.

Later on, Shan Yu destroyed yet another village and exposed two spies sent by the Emperor. He ordered them to pass a message to the Emperor telling to send his best men for battle. Before the two were able to leave, he had his head archer murder one.

Later, while waiting for the Emperor's armies, Shan Yu's pet falcon named Hayabusa acquired a doll from a village in the Tung Shao Pass. After close examination of the doll and traces on it by his five main men, Shan Yu deduces that the Imperial Army is waiting for them. Though one of his archers suggested that they simply avoid the soldiers and continue heading towards the Imperial City, Shan Yu insisted on confronting the Imperial army, as the quickest way to the Emperor was through the pass, before adding "And besides, the little girl will be missing her doll. We should return it to her." with an extremely manipulative and murderous grin.

Shan Yu and the Huns ambushed General Li's army, so they fought against the Emperor's best troops, including the General, and ultimately won the battle, setting the village on fire on the process. The Huns only suffered minimal casualties, leaving hundreds of troops intact. Unfortunately, only the aftermath was seen in the film. None of the known survivors were discovered by Li Shang's troops. As they headed for the Imperial City, the Hun army noticed them and sneaked up a mountain in the Tung Shao Pass, preparing their fiery arrows. When Mushu accidentally fires a cannon causing their position given away to him and his army, the Huns attacked, casting flaming arrows from the mountains to disintegrate their ammunition.

Shan-Yu then led his entire army to wipe out Li Shang's small battalion. Mulan, however, took control of Li Shang's last cannon, aiming it for a nearby mountain.

This maneuver triggered an avalanche that wipes out almost all of Shan-Yu's army and encases Shan Yu in a thick blanket of snow. At first, it seems like a complete victory, thanks to Mulan. However, it is not so. Following the avalanche and the departure of Li Shang's troops, Haybusa screeched the all-clear and Shan Yu rose from the snow, shaken and infuriated at the loss of his army. A loud yell of anger is all it takes for Mulan to realize that there is still a chance for the Huns; Shan Yu's falcon and five of his best troops had survived the assault. Since the Imperial army are unaware that Shan Yu is alive at this point, he and his troops are able to infiltrate Imperial City, though Mulan chooses to pursue them to warn Shang.

While his troops hid within a Chinese lion at the Imperial celebration, Shan Yu lies in wait on top of the roof of the Emperor's palace. At the right moment, Shan Yu's falcon retrieves his sword and his troops sprung into action, locking up the palace and kidnapping the Emperor. As Shan Yu threatens the Emperor to bow to him, Mulan, Li Shang, Yao, Chien-Pao and Ling infiltrate the palace in an attempt to rescue the Emperor, the latter three being in drag (as a disguise). Mulan, Yao, Chien-Po and Ling defeat Shan Yu's men and his pet falcon is fried by Mushu.

After securing the Emperor, in an attempt to distract Shan Yu from Shang (whom he was about to slaughter), Mulan reveals that it was she who destroyed his army. Pursuing her throughout the palace and onto the roof, Shan Yu's attempts to kill Mulan backfire when Mulan initiates a plan of her own.

Immobilizing the Hun leader by pinning his cape to the roof with his own sword, Mushu aims a large rocket at him. Releasing the rocket, Mushu, Mulan and Crik-ee escape from the roof as it hits Shan Yu at great speed and propels him through the air into a fireworks tower, resulting in a huge colorful explosion that (albeit off-screen) blows him to smithereens. Mulan is then awarded Shan Yu's sword for her success of ridding China of the Huns forever.

### *House of Mouse*

Shan Yu appeared as minor guest character in the *House of Mouse*, he made cameos in several episodes of the series. He also makes a possible cameo appearance in *Mickey's House of Villains*, but he does not take part in the takeover.

### *Kingdom Hearts II*

Shan Yu appears in *Kingdom Hearts II* as one of the first Disney Villains that Sora and company can fight in the game. He appears in the Land of Dragons, a world based on *Mulan* . The game follows much of the film's storyline, except for the fact that instead of having an army of Huns, he could summon an army of Heartless. He traps Sora and Mulan in a cave full of Heartless, while he destroys the Imperial Army's village.

When Sora, Mulan, Donald and Goofy, along with the Imperial army, appear at the summit, the scene plays like a similar mountain scene in the film. He then makes his way into the Emperor's castle, but is stopped by Sora, Mulan and the others. He fights them, using dark energy to enhance his abilities and working alongside his attack falcon, Hayabusa, and a swarm of Heartless. He tends to favor the Rapid Thruster Heartless, creating an army of them to attack Sora and friends on the mountain pass (in the movie it was his Hun army that attacked the heroes on the pass).

During the boss battle, he will send three Nightwalker Heartless to try and take down the door. This swarm of Heartless is resurrected when Sora fights a mysterious cloaked man that is later revealed as Riku on the same pass. He is ultimately slain by Sora. Shan Yu was unassociated with Maleficent or Organization XIII, making his role in the game equivalent to that of Clayton from the first game.

*The Kingdom Keepers*

Shan Yu also appears as "Shan-Yu" in *The Kingdom Keepers*, where he challenges Finn Whitman and finding that Finn can turn from human to pure light tries to kill him as well as his friend Charlene.

*Mulan (2020)*

A character named **Bori Khan** is based on Shan Yu. He is set to appear in the 2020 remake as one of the main antagonists and has been described as a "Rouran warrior that seeks to avenge his father's death." He will be portrayed by Jason Scott Lee, who has also played Caine 607 in *Soldier* and Whitey in *Back to the Future Part II* .

---

**Shan Yu:** [ *picking up a flag and toasting it in the signal fire* ] Perfect.

[ *The Chinese General and two soldiers walk into the Emperor's chamber and bow.* ]

**General:** Your Majesty, the Huns have crossed our Northern Border.

**Chi Fu** : Impossible! No one can get through the Great Wall! [ *He is silenced with a raised hand from the Emperor* ]

**General** : Shan Yu is leading them. We'll set up defenses around your palace immediately.

**Emperor:** No! [ *Standing up* ] Send your troops to protect my people! Chi Fu!

**Chi Fu:** Yes, your Highness.

**Emperor:** Deliver conscription notices throughout all the provinces. Call up reserves, and as many new recruits as possible.

**General:** Forgive me, your Majesty, but I believe my troops can stop

him.

**Emperor** : I won't take any chances, General. A single grain of rice can tip the scale; one man may be the difference between victory and defeat.

It was gonna be a dangerous and epic adventure.

---

We arrived in China back in the Han Dynasty in 160 B.C.

Me: Here we are guys. Han Dynasty China, 160 B.C.

Nico: Over 2,000 years ago.

Lisa Loud: 2,161 years ago to be precise.

Lincoln: That's a long time ago.

J.D. 3: Feels like I was here yesterday. Lots of amazing history here.

Qin: It sure is. This is amazing.

Naruto: So amazing.

**Mulan** : [ *Using chopsticks to balance a grain of rice* ] "Quiet and demure. Graceful. Polite. Delicate. Refined. Poised. [ *she picks up a paintbrush and makes a mark on her arm* ] Punctual." [ *A rooster crows* ] Ai-yah! [ *Blowing on her arm* ] Little brother! Little brother! Lit- [ *she glances down at a sleeping dog on the floor* ] Ah! There you are. [ *The dog wakes up* ] Who's the smartest doggy in the world? Come on, smart boy. Can you help me with my chores today?

[ *She ties a sack of chicken feed to his back, complete with a pole and a bone attached. Little Brother immediately chases the bone, running promptly into a wall and then out the door, scattering grain everywhere.* ]

**Fa Zhou:** [ *praying* ] Honorable ancestors, please help Mulan impress the matchmaker today. [ *Little Brother, followed by a herd of* *chickens, bursts into the family temple.* ] Please. Please help her.

[ *Mulan steps up to the temple seeing Little Brother on his hind legs trying to get the bone. Mulan bends the stick down so that Little Brother can reach the bone. Little Brother gnaws on the bone happily. Mulan continues toward the temple.]*

**Mulan:** Father, I brought your… Whoa! [ *Fa Zhou bangs into Fa Zhou, he catches the tea pot on his cane while the cups hit the ground and shatter* ]

**Fa Zhou:** Mulan.

**Mulan:** I brought a spare. [ *Mulan pulls out a cup from underneath the back of* her dress and begins to pour the tea *.]*

**Fa Zhou:** Mulan.

**Mulan** : Remember, the doctor said three cups of tea in the morning…

**Fa Zhou** : Mulan.

**Mulan** :… and three at night.

**Fa Zhou** : Mulan, you should already be in town. We're counting on you to…

**Mulan** :… uphold the family honor. Don't worry, Father. I won't let you down. Wish me luck.

**Fa Zhou** : Hurry! I'm going to… pray some more.

*In town*

**Woman #1** : Fa Li, is your daughter here yet? The Matchmaker is not a patient woman.

**Fa Li** : Of all the days to be late. I should have prayed to the ancestors for luck.

Granny Fa: How lucky can they be? They're dead. Besides, I've got all the luck we'll need. [ *Holds up a wicker cage with a cricket inside* .] This is your chance to prove yourself. [ *She closes her eyes and steps off the sidewalk* .]

**Fa Li** : Grandma, no!

[ *Granny Fa walks across the street; vehicles came crashing, but she emerges unharmed* ] (chickens cluckin)

**Granny Fa** : Yep, this cricket's a lucky one! [ *Fa Li sighs* .]

Mulan comes riding up on Khan, and hops off.

She saw us.

Mulan: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Mulan!

We hugged.

Jewel Man: It's nice to meet you, Mulan.

Mulan: You guys know me before but some of you I haven't met. It's an honor to meet you Eli.

Eli: It's an honor.

Me: It feels like it was over 2,000 years since we saw you last.

Sora: Yeah feels like that.

Kairi: It sure feels like it.

Mulan: It sure does.

Qin: How have you been ancestor?

Mulan: Doing great Qin.

Nico: It's so cool being here in China in the Han Dynasty.

Qin: It sure is. As long as it's not like the Dragon Emperor's dynasty.

Lincoln: Yeah that was nuts.

Linka: Yeah.

Fa Zhou: Well this is a surprise.

We saw Mulan's father Fa Zhou.

Me: Master Zhou. It's an honor to meet you.

Fa Zhou: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson I heard so much about.

Me: (Chinese Bow) I sure am. It's an honor to meet you. We apologize for coming on short notice but we are dear friends of Mulan and she is like family to us.

Fa Zhou: I see. Thank you all for looking after my daughter.

Me: You are welcome Master Zhou.

Eli: We are honored to have Mulan with us.

Fa Zhou: Indeed. Mulan has to get ready now.

Me: For what?

**Mulan** : I'm here. [ *looks at her mother* ] What? But, Mama, I had to…

**Fa Li** : None of your excuses. Now, let's get you cleaned up.

*Beginning of* ***"Honor To Us All"***

**Woman #1** : [ *singing* ] *This is what you give me to work with? Well, honey, I've seen worse. We're going to turn this sow's ear Into a silk purse.*

**Mulan** : It's freezing.

**Fa Li** : It would've been warm, if you were here on time.

**Woman #1** : [ *singing* ] *We'll have you, washed and dried Primped* *and polished till you glow with pride Just my recipe for instant bride You'll bring honor to us all.*

**Fa Li** : Mulan, what's this?

**Mulan** : Uh… notes… in case I forget something.

**Granny Fa** : Hold this. [ *Hands Crickee to Fa Li* ] We're going to need more luck than I thought.

**Woman #2** : [ *singing* ] *Wait and see, when we're through*

**Woman #3** : [ *singing* ] *Boys will gladly go to war for you*

**Woman #2** : [ *singing* ] *With good fortune*

**Woman #3** : [ *speaking* ] And a great hairdo

**Both** : [ *singing* ] *You'll bring honor to us all.*

**Chorus** : [ *singing* ] *A girl can bring her family Great honor in one way By striking a good match And this might be the day*

**Woman #4** : [ *speaking* ] Men want girls with good taste

**Woman #5** : [ *speaking* ] Calm

**Fa Li** : [ *speaking* ] Obedient

**Woman #5** : [ *singing* ] *Who work fast-paced*

**Fa Li** : [ *singing* ] With good breeding

**Woman #5** : [ *singing* ] And a tiny waist

**All** : [ *singing* ] You'll bring honor to us all.

**Chorus** : We all must serve our Emperor Who guards us from the Huns A man by bearing arms A girl by bearing sons

**Woman #6** : [ *singing* ] When we're through, You can't fail Like a lotus blossom, soft and pale How could any fellow say, "No sale"? You'll bring honor to us all!

**Fa Li** : There, you're ready.

**Granny Fa** : Not yet. An apple for serenity. A pendant for balance. [ *singing* ] Beads of jade for beauty You must proudly show it Now, add a cricket, just for luck, [ *Granny Fa places the cage with the cricket under the upper layer of Mulan's skirt* ] And even you can't blow it

**Mulan** : [ *singing* ] Ancestors, hear my plea, Please don't let me make a fool of me And to not uproot my family tree Keep my father standing tall. Scarier than the Undertaker, We are meeting our matchmaker!

**Chorus:** [ *singing* ] Destiny, guard our girls, Help our future as it fast unfurls Please look kindly on these cultured pearls Each a perfect porcelain doll…

**Chorus** : [ *singing* ] Please bring honor to us Please bring honor to us Please bring honor to us Please bring honor to us Please bring honor to us all!

Lori: Why do they care about honor?

Me: For centuries China has been very adamant about honor and glory. It's been part of their culture and traditions for over 12,000 years.

Laney: Wow. That is amazing.

Sora: Never even knew about that.

Goofy: Gawrsh, me neither.

Donald: Yeah.

Kairi: Same here. That is amazing.

Riku: Very interesting.

Eli: That's amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Qin: Yep. And it's part of my heritage.

May: I think that's so cool.

**Matchmaker** : "Fa Mulan."

**Mulan** : Present.

**Matchmaker** : Speaking without permission.

**Mulan** : Oops. [ *They go inside* ]

**Granny Fa** : [ *to Fa Li* ] Who spit in her bean curd?

Me: I just don't think this is right. No one should ever pick the person they want to spend their lives with for them. Love never works that way.

Lincoln: I agree.

Laney: Same here.

Lori: That is literally wrong.

Me: Yeah. I've always been a very anti-arranged marriage guy. This has always been part of China's traditions for centuries. But I've always been against it.

We watched through the window.

**Matchmaker** : Huh. Hmm. Mmm. Too skinny. Hmph! Not good for bearing sons.

[ *Crickee hops out of his cage, Mulan frantically tries to put him back in.* ]

**Matchmaker** : Recite the Final Admonition.

**Mulan** : Mmm-hmm-hmm. [ *muffled chirping* ] [ *pulls out a paper fan and spits Crickee out* ]

**Matchmaker** : Well?

**Mulan** : Fulfill your duties, calmly and… [ *glances down at the crib notes written on her arm, which are smeared slightly* ] respectfully. Um, reflect before you snack… Act! This shall bring you honor and glory. [ *She fans herself, the matchmaker grabs the fan and searches it for cheat notes. Finding none, she grabs Mulan by the arm (where the notes are!) and pulls her toward a table. The writing comes off in her hand.* ]

**Matchmaker** : Hmm. This way. Now, pour the tea. To please your future in-laws, you must demonstrate a sense of dignity… *[she rubs her hand over her mouth, and the ink rubs off with a squeak* ]… and refinement. You must also be poised. [ *Mulan, staring at the Matchmaker, pours the tea but misses the cup, then regains her composure and quickly fills the teacup* .]

[ *Mulan notices Crickee relaxing happily in the tea. The Matchmaker takes the teacup.* ]

**Mulan** : Um, pardon me.

**Matchmaker** : And silent! [ *sniffs* ] Ahhh.

**Mulan** : Could I just take that back? One moment. [ *She grabs for the cup* ]

[ *The Matchmaker fights for the teacup, and they both fall back, the tea spilling all over the Matchmaker. Crickee hops down her dress.* ]

**Matchmaker** : Why, you clumsy… Whoo Whoo! Aaah! Whoo! Aaah! [ *fire sizzling* ] [ *She trips over the fire-pot, spilling the coals and then sitting on them, the bottom of her dress smoking. Mulan desperately fans the burned spot, and it bursts into flames. The matchmaker runs around shrieking.* ]

Eli: I didn't bring a single marshmallow.

Me: Me neither.

We laughed

[ *Outside* ]

SFX: loud crash

**Granny Fa** : [ *To Fa Li* ] I think it's going well, don't you?

[ *The matchmaker runs outside, shrieking.* ]

**Matchmaker** : Put it out! Put it out! Put it out! [ *Mulan throws tea over her, putting out the fire. Embarrassed, she hands the teapot to the Matchmaker and quickly walks toward Fa Li and Granny Fa with Crickee hopping back into his cage.* ]

**Matchmaker** : [ *panting furiously* ] You are a disgrace! You may look like a bride, but you will never bring your family honor!

[ *People start to walk away, whispering* .]

Eli: Hey you old bat eat this!

Eli mooned her!

And I walked up to her and double slapped her face and honked her nose 5 times. And then I bit her nose off with a sickening crunch!

Me: No more matchmaking for you, you old crone!

We walked away and went to Mulan.

*At the Fa farm*

[ *Mulan is greeted with a warm smile by her father, but, humiliated, she turns away and takes Khan to the stable.* ]

*Beginning of "* ***Reflection*** *"*

**Mulan** : [ *singing* ] Look at me… I will never pass for a perfect bride Or a perfect daughter Can it be? I'm not meant to play this part? Now I see That if I were truly to be myself I would break my family's heart. Who is that girl I see Staring straight back at me Why is my reflection someone I don't know Somehow I cannot hide Who I am, though I've tried When will my reflection show Who I am inside? When will my reflection show Who I am, inside?

We hugged and comforted her.

Me: It's all right Mulan. Don't listen to that old crow.

Lincoln: Yeah she doesn't have any idea what she's talking about.

Lana: That's right.

Lola: Yeah!

Eli: And as for you, you cricket what were you thinking?!

Me: Eli he's just a little cricket. He meant no harm.

*Cricket explains.*

Me: I don't understand.

Fluttershy: He said he was sorry and just was curious about everything.

Me: Oh.

Eli: Just to warn you Cricket, curiosity killed the cat.

Nico: Yeah.

**Fa Zhou** : My, my, what beautiful blossoms we have this year. But look, this one's late. I bet when it blooms, it will be the most beautiful of all.

*Drums sound*

**Mulan** : What is it?

*[Imperial soldiers and Chi Fu come riding over a hill.* ]

**Fa Li** : Mulan, stay inside.

**Granny Fa** : Ahem. [points toward a low roof. Mulan runs over to it and peers over the roof]

**Chi Fu** : Citizens! I bring a proclamation from the Imperial City! The

Huns have invaded China! By order of the Emperor, one man from every family must serve in the Imperial Army. [Reading from list] The Hsiao Family! The Yi Family!

**Son** : I will serve the Emperor in my father's place.

**Chi Fu** : The Fa Family!

**Mulan** : No!

*[Her father walks over to Chi Fu.* ]

**Fa Zhou** : I am ready to serve the Emperor.

**Mulan** : Father, you can't go!

**Fa Zhou** : Mulan!

**Mulan** : [ *To Chi Fu* ] Please, sir, my father has already fought for-

**Chi Fu** : Silence! You will do well to teach your daughter to hold her tongue in a man's presence.

Me: Hey!

I walked up to Chi Fu!

Me: You stay away from her you fucking old crow of dishonor!

Chi Fu: How dare you!?

Me: Shut your fucking trap! Let me tell you something that my 3rd self learned from Leonidas I of Sparta.

I had my keyblade pointed at his chest.

J.D. 3: For countless generations you have sent innocent people to die, you've insulted a woman that is the bravest woman of all and I have known her for over 2,000 years and you spit on her image and not you are planning to send a man that is past his prime into war against a Ruthless Hun that can bath in his blood as a drink. I know people like you scumbag. Perhaps you should've chosen someone different instead of my friend Zhou Fa.

Chi Fu: You're insane!

Me: No you are insane. You are a fucked up traitor to your people. In the words of King Leonidas: THIS IS SPARTA!

I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a well.

CRASH!

Nico: Nice one. He brought all that on himself.

Lincoln: Yeah I've always hated that clod.

J.D. 3: Me too. He has always been a fucked up jerk.

Laney: Yeah.

*In Fa Zhou's bedroom*

*[Fa Zhou yanks open his closet, revealing a suit of Chinese armor, and unsheaths a sword. Mulan watches. He practices techniques, but his leg gives out and he falls against a pillar, panting.* ]

[ *At dinner* ]

Me: Zhou you can't go. I'm just looking out for you.

Zhou: I know J.D. and I appreciate it. But I must.

Me: No it's suicide for your age. You'll be walking into your death. Let us and Mulan fight in your place.

Eli: I'll fight.

Lana: We all will.

Me: I will too.

Sora: Same here.

Me: And we're going with her.

Nico: That's right!

Mulan pours the tea, then sets her cup down with a bang.

**Mulan** : You shouldn't have to go!

**Fa Li** : Mulan!

**Mulan** : There are plenty of young men to fight for China!

**Fa Zhou** : It is an honor to protect my country and my family.

**Mulan** : So you'll die for honor.

**Fa Zhou** : I will die doing what's right.

**Mulan** : But if you…

**Fa Zhou** : I know my place. It is time you learned yours.

Me: No Zhou, this is for your own safety.

[ *Mulan stares at her father for a moment, then runs outside crying. Mulan is sitting in a statue of a dragon, crying. It is raining. We came out and comforted her. Through the window of her house, she can see her mother and father talking. Fa Zhou picks up the candle and blows it out. Mulan thinks for a minute, then makes her decision.* ]

Me: Lets do it.

[ *Mulan walks into the Family Temple and lights a stick, placing it in a hanging statue of a small dragon. She runs into her parent's room, taking the scroll and leaving her hair comb. Taking her father's sword, she cuts her hair short and puts on her father's armor. Going out to the stable, she mounts Khan and sets off for the army.* ]

Me: Lets go!

We were off with Mulan!

Me: Sorry about this Zhou. But this is for your own good.

*[The eyes of a statue in the temple flash, and Granny Fa wakes up.* ]

**Granny Fa** : Mulan is gone!

**Fa Zhou** : What? It can't be… [ *He runs outside* ] Mulan! No…

**Fa Li** : You must go after her. She could be killed.

**Fa Zhou** : If I reveal her, she will be.

**Granny Fa** : Ancestors, hear our prayer. Watch over Mulan.

[ *In the Family Temple, the characters on a tombstone light up, and they turn into the Great Ancestor.* ]

**Great Ancestor** : [ *To the small hanging dragon statue* ] Mushu, awaken.

[ *The statue shakes and smokes.* ]

**Mushu** : I live! So, tell me, what mortal needs my protection, Great Ancestor. You just say the word, and I'm there.

**Great Ancestor** : Mushu…

**Mushu** : And lemme say something, anyone who's foolish enough to threaten our family, vengeance will be mine! Grr… arrgh…

**Great Ancestor** : Mushu! These are the family guardians. They…

**Mushu** : Protect the family.

**Great Ancestor** : And you, O Demoted One…

**Mushu** : I ring the gong.

**Great Ancestor** : That's right. Now, wake up the Ancestors…

**Mushu** : One family reunion coming right up. Okay, people, people, look alive! Let's go, c'mon, get up! Let's move it! Rise and shine! Y'all way past the beauty sleep thing.

**Ancestor #1** : I knew it, I knew it. That Mulan was a troublemaker from the start.

**Ancestor #2** : Don't look at me, she gets it from your side of the family!

**Ancestor #3** : She's just trying to help her father!

**Ancestor #4** : But if she's discovered, Fa Zhou will be forever shamed. Dishonor will come to the family. Traditional values will disintegrate!

**Ancestor #5** : Not to mention they'll lose the farm!

**Ancestor #1** : My children never caused such trouble; they all became acupuncturists!

**Ancestor #2** : Well, we can't all be acupuncturists!

**Ancestor #6** : No! Your great-granddaughter had to be a cross-dresser!

[ *The Ancestors start to argue* ]

**Ancestor #7** : Let a guardian bring her back!

**Ancestor #2** : Yes! Awaken the most cunning!

**Ancestor #4** : No! The swiftest!

**Ancestor #8** : No, send the wisest!

**Great Ancestor** : Silence! We will send the most powerful of all.

**Mushu** : [ *laughs* ] Okay, okay, I get the Jif. I'll go. [ *The ancestors laugh at him* ] Well, y'all don't think I can do it! Watch this here! [ *Blows a tiny flame* ] Ah-hah! Jump back, I'm pretty hot. But I don't have to singe nobody to prove no point.

**Great Ancestor** : You had your chance to protect the Fa Family.

**Ancestor #6** : Your misguidance led Fa Thang to disaster!

**Fa Thang** : Yeah, thanks a lot.

**Mushu** : And your point is?

**Great Ancestor** : The point is, we will be sending a real dragon to retrieve Mulan.

**Mushu** : What? What? I'm a real dragon!

**Great Ancestor** : You're not even worthy of this thought! Now, awaken the Great Stone Dragon!

**Mushu** : So you'll get back to me on the job thing. [ *He is hit in the face with his gong.* ]

**Mushu** : Just one chance. Is that too much to ask? I mean, it's not like it'll kill you. [ *To the dragon statue* ] Yo, Rocky, wake up! You gotta go fetch Mulan! C'mon, boy! Go get her! Go on! C'mon! [ *He climbs up on the statue, dragging the gong.* ] Grr… arrgh. Grr. Hello? Helloooo? Hello! [ *He hits the ear of the dragon with the gong, and it falls off. Suddenly, the entire statue falls apart.* ] Uh-oh…

**Mushu** : Uh… Stoney? Stoney… Oh, man, they're gonna kill me!

**Great Ancestor** : Great Stone Dragon! Have you awakened?

**Mushu** : [ *Holding up the head of the Great Stone Dragon* ] Uh, yes, I just woke up! Um, I am the Great Stone Dragon! Good morning! I will go forth and fetch Mulan! Did- did I mention that I am the Great Stone Dragon?

**Great Ancestor** : Go! The fate of the Fa family rests in your claws.

**Mushu** : Don't even worry about it. I will not lose face. [ *He loses his balance and tumbles down the hill, the dragon head landing on top of him.* ] Ow, ah, my elbow. Oh, oh, I know I twisted something. [He lifts the head off.] That's just great, now what? I'm doomed, and all because Ms. Man decided to take a little drag show on the road.

**Crickee** : Chirp.

**Mushu** : Go get her! What's the matter with you? After this Great Stone Humptey Dumptey mess, I'd have to bring her home with a medal to get back in the Temple! Waitaminute! That's it! I make Mulan a war hero, and they'll be begging me to come back to work! That's the master plan! Oh, you've done it now, man.

**Crickee** : Chirp.

**Mushu** : [ *running* ] And what makes you think you're coming?

**Crickee** : Chirp.

**Mushu** : You're lucky? Do I look like a sucker to you?

**Crickee** : Chirp.

**Mushu** : What do you mean, a loser? What if I pop one of your antennae of and throw it across the yard, then who's the loser, you or me?

**Crickee** : Chirp.

[ *Mushu chases him out of the yard and down the road.* ]

*The Hun army comes to a stop by a marsh. Two Chinese soldiers are dragged out of a tree and thrown before Shan Yu.*

**Hun** : Imperial Scouts.

**Soldier #1** : Shan Yu!

**Shan Yu** : Nice work, gentlemen. You've found the Hun army.

[ *Laughter* ]

**Soldier #2** : The Emperor will stop you.

**Shan Yu** : Stop me! He invited me. By building his wall, he challenged my strength. Well, I'm here to play his game. Go! Tell your Emperor to send his strongest armies. I'm ready.

[ *The two soldiers scurry off, one after the other.* ]

**Shan Yu** : How many men does it take to deliver a message?

**Sheshou** : One.

*Fade to black.*

**Mulan** : Okay. Okay, how about this: [ *in a deep voice* ] Excuse me, where do I sign in? Ah, I see you have a sword. I have one, too.

They're very manly, and tough. [ *She fumbles with the sword, dropping it on the ground.* ]

*Khan rolls with laughter, and is hit by a shoe.*

**Mulan** : I'm working on it! Oh, who am I fooling. It'd take a miracle to get me into the army.

Me: We'll get you in Mulan. But we have to keep a low profile and I promise we'll be there for you. But we have to hit the Huns with everything we got when they attack.

Lincoln: Who are the Huns anyway?

Me: They are a ruthless group of warriors that terrorized all of Europe and Asia for centuries. Thousands of people died because of them. Men, Woman, Children, they didn't give a flying fuck about who lived or died. They are just that ruthless. And that's why I made it my code to never kill children.

Mulan: That is a very honorable code.

**Mushu** : [ *covered in smoke, and surrounded by fire, all Mulan can see is his giant shadow.* ] Did I hear someone ask for a miracle! Lemme hear ya say, "Aaah!"

**Mulan** : Aughhh!

**Mushu** : That's close enough!

**Mulan** : A ghost!

Me: Whoa!

**Mushu** : Get ready, Mulan, your serpentine salvation is at hand, for I have been sent by your ancestors to guide you through your masquerade! [ *He glances down at Crickee, who is making finger-shadows of a dragon's head, and kicks him.* ] C'mon, you're gonna stay, you're gonna work with me. [ *To Mulan* ] So heed my words, cause if the army finds out you're a girl, the penalty is death.

**Mulan** : Who are you?

**Mushu** : Who am I? Who am I? I am the guardian of lost souls! I am the powerful, the pleasurable, the indestructible Mushu.

*Mulan stares at the tiny dragon for a moment.*

Me: Oh Mushu you always are funny.

**Mushu** : Ah, I'm pretty hot, huh? [ *Immediately Khan steps all over him, but Mulan stops Khan.* ]

**Mulan** : My ancestors sent a little lizard to help me?

**Mushu** : Hey, dragon, dragon, not lizard. I don't do that tongue-thing.

Me: Uh you did just now.

**Mulan** : You're… um…

**Mushu** : Intimidating? All inspiring?

**Mulan** : Tiny!

**Mushu** : Of course! I am travel-sized, for your convenience. If I was my real size, your cow here would die of fright. [ *Khan tries to chomp him.* ] Down, Bessy. My powers are beyond your mortal imagination. For instance, my eyes can see straight through your armor. [ *Mulan slaps him* ] Ow! Alright! That's it! Dishonor! Dishonor on your whole family! Make a note of this. Dishonor on you, dishonor on your cow, dis-

**Mulan** : [ *covers Mushu's mouth* ] Stop! I'm sorry! I'm sorry. I'm just nervous. I've never done this before.

**Mushu** : Then you're gonna have to trust me. And don't you slap me no more. You clear on that? [ *Mulan nods* ]. Alright. Okey-dokey! Let's get this show on the road! Crickee, get the bags! [ *To Khan* ] Let's move it heifer!

*At the Moo-Shung Camp*

**Mushu** : Okay, this is it! Time to show them your man-walk.

Shoulders back, chest high, feet apart, head up, and strut! Two three, break that bone, two, three, and work it!

**Mushu** : [ *They pass men trimming their toenails and picking their noses* ] Beautiful, isn't it.

**Mulan** : They're disgusting.

**Mushu** : No, they're men. And you're gonna have to act just like them, so pay attention.

Me: And if Chi Fu tries anything he will die

Eli: Or meet a fate worse than death.

Me: That works.

**Recruit** : Look! This tattoo will protect me from harm!

**Yao** : Hmmm… [ *punches the recruit* ]

**Ling** : [ *laughing* ] I hope you can get your money back!

**Mulan** : I don't think I can do this…

**Mushu** : It's all attitude! Be tough, like this guy here!

**Yao** : [ *spits* ] What are you looking at?

Eli: Just a staring contest.

Yao: Then bring it!

*They did a staring contest.*

A man saw me and looked at me.

Me: What are you looking at weirdo?

Lana and Lola: Yeah weirdo!

Man 1: You should learn to mind your own business.

Me: Why do you have something to hide fuckeyes?

The man grabbed me by my shirt.

Man 1: Maybe your ears don't work so well.

I grabbed him by his hand and crushed it.

Me: Too bad my nose works fine.

I punched him in the face and knocked out some teeth.

Me: (Blows on fist)

**Mushu** : Punch him. It's how men say hello. [ *Mulan punches Yao; he slams into Chien Po.* ]

**Chien Po** : Oh, Yao! You've made a friend!

**Mushu** : Good. Now slap him on the behind. They like that. [ *Mulan slaps Yao.* ]

**Yao** : Woo hoo… I'm gonna hit you so hard, it'll make your ancestors dizzy.

**Chien Po** : [ *picks up Yao* ] Yao, relax and chant with me.

**Yao** : Eerrrrrgh…

**Chien Po** : nanuami tofu dah…

**Yao** : nonuamitofudah.

**Chien Po** : Feel better?

Me: Try this one.

I punched a man and sent him crashing into a post.

**Yao** : Yeah. Ah, you ain't worth my time. Chicken boy.

**Mushu** : Chicken boy!? Say that to my face, you limp noodle!

**Yao** : Rrraaaaghhh! [ *Grabs Mulan and punches; she ducks and he punches Ling three times.* ] Oh, sorry Ling. Hey! [ *reaches down to catch Mulan from crawling away* ]

**Ling** : You're dead! [ *kicks him into Chien Po, then attacks with a flying side kick. They start fighting, with Chien Po swiping to get them off. Mulan scrambles away.* ]

**Ling** : Hey! There he goes! [ *They chase Mulan through a tent, and the Gang of Three stop abruptly at the end of the food line. Chien Po knocks everyone over, like dominoes, and finally the pot overturns. Everyone gets up and advances on Mulan.* ]

I punched Ling and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Lola bit Ling and he screamed in agony and Lynn kicked Yao in the face.

Leni and Becky hit them with their sandals.

SMACK SMACK!

I punched Yao and Lynn lifted up a bunch of men and threw them all over.

Lori turn turn them into human pretzels and they were hurting in pain.

Luan throw piers with wasabi in them.

They got into their eyes and burned them.

Lana spurt hot sauce in their mouths.

It was Ghost Chili hot sauce and they ran around screaming like little girls with fire coming out of their mouths and Sora was laughing.

Me: Nice one.

Nico: Yeah!

Lola: I'M MORE THAN JUST A PRETTY FACE!

Lola bit Ling in the nose and he screamed in pain.

Luna: ROCK AND ROLL CHINA!

Sam: YEAH!

Lisa Loud: Darcy get back!

Lisa threw a chemical bomb at one of the soldiers and it hit him and exploded.

KKRAAAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The explosion blew him and a bunch of soldiers away.

**Mulan** : Hey, guys…

*Inside the Captain's Tent*

**General** : The Huns have struck here, here, and here. I will take the main troops up to the Tung Chow Pass and stop Shan Yu before he destroys this village.

**Chi Fu** : Excellent strategy, sir! I do love surprises.

**General** : [ *To Li Shang* ] You will stay and train the new recruits. When Chi Fu believes you're ready, you will join us… Captain.

**Shang** : Captain?

**Chi Fu** : Oh! This is an enormous responsibility, General! Perhaps a soldier with more experience?

**General** : Number one in his class, extensive knowledge of training techniques… an impressive military linuage… I believe Lee Shang will do an excellent job.

**Shang** : Oh I will! I won't let you down! This is… I mean… Yes sir.

**General** : Very good, then. We'll toast China's victory at the Imperial City. I'll expect a full report in three weeks.

**Chi Fu** : And believe me, I won't leave anything out.

**Shang** : Captain Lee Shang. Leader of China's finest troops. No, the greatest troops of all time. [ *They step outside.* ]

**Chi Fu** : Most impressive.

**General** : Good luck, Captain! Yah! [ *He rides off, followed by two lines of soldiers on horses.* ]

**Shang** : Good luck… Father.

**Chi Fu** : Day one.

**Shang** : Soldiers!

*Soldiers separate, revealing a cowering Mulan*

**Soldiers** : He started it!

Me: Captain Li Shang.

Shang: J.D. Knudson.

We hugged.

Me: It's good to see you again after 2,000 years captain.

Shang: Same here. I take it you and all your team came to help us.

Me: We sure did. It's a long story guys.

Ling: Wow! That's J.D. Knudson!?

Dark Spicer (salutes): Captain Shang. It's an honor to be here, sir.

Shang: Pleasure to meet you all. Eli and J.D. it's great to see you again.

Me: Same to you Shang.

Eli: Things have become very different since we were here last time.

Laney: They sure have.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nico: We came to help you all kill Shan Yu.

Shang: I'm glad you all did. Are these your friends?

Me: Our forces have expanded a lot ever since Nicole and Lincoln and the Shinobi came.

We introduced ourselves.

Shang: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

**Shang** : [ *to Mulan* ] I don't need anyone causing trouble in my camp.

**Mulan** : Sorry… [ *in a deep voice* ] I mean, sorry you had to say that. But you know what it is when you get those manly urges… just gotta kill something. Fix things… a cook outdoors…

**Shang** : What's your name?

**Mulan** : Uh… um… uh…

**Chi Fu** : Your commanding officer just asked you a question!

Me: Shut up you old prune.

Chi Fu: YOU AGAIN!?

Me: YEAH! Me again! You got a problem with that you old codger?

Rose: Sir, pardon my Spanish. (glares at Chi Fu) But why is this miedo ante cogida here? He doesn't have any combat experience.

Chi Fu: What?

Me: That means fear of Getting Caught.

Lana: Really?

Me: Yep and it also means Scared Face Fuck.

The soldiers laughed at Chi Fu.

Shang snickered.

Chi Fu had a boiling red face.

**Mulan** : I've got a name… and it's a boy's name, too.

**Mushu** : Ling! How 'bout Ling?

**Mulan** : [ *To Mushu* ] HIS name is Ling.

**Shang** : I didn't ask for HIS name, I asked for yours!

**Mushu** : Uh… Ah-chu!

**Mulan** : Ah-chu!

**Shang** : Ah-chu?

**Mush** u: Gesundheit! Hee hee… I kill myself.

**Mulan** : Mushu…

**Shang** : Mushu?

**Mulan** : No.

**Shang** : Then what is it?!

**Mushu** : Ping! Ping was my best friend growing up.

**Mulan** : It's Ping.

**Shang** : Ping.

**Mushu** : 'Course, Ping did steal my girl-

**Mulan** : Yes. My name is Ping.

**Shang** : Let me see your conscription notice. [ *Mulan hands the scroll to him.* ] Fa Zhou? *THE* Fa Zhou?

**Chi Fu** : I didn't know Fa Zhou had a son.

**Mulan** : Er, he… doesn't talk about me much. [ *She attempts to spit, but fails miserably.* ]

**Chi Fu** : I can see why. The boy's an absolute lunatic! [ *Laughter* ]

POW!

I punched Chi Fu in the face.

Me: Stay down you old crone.

**Shang** : Okay, gentlemen, thanks to your new friend Ping, you'll spend tonight picking up every single grain of rice. Tomorrow, the real work begins.

*[Grumbling]*

Me: I apologize for trashing your camp Captain. These times have been very rough I know.

Shang: Yeah I know.

**Mushu** : You know, we have to work on your people skills.

*Inside Mulan's tent*

*Mushu picks up Crickee and uses him for an alarm clock.*

**Mushu** : All right, rise and shine, Sleeping Beauty! C'mon, hup, hup, hup!

*Mulan pulls the blanket over her, and Mushu pulls it off.*

**Mushu** : Get your clothes on, get ready! Got breakfast ready. Look, you get porridge! And it's happy to see you!

*Crickee is resting happily in the bowl of porridge, Mushu uses chopsticks to fish him out.*

**Mushu** : Hey, get out of there! You're gonna make people sick!

**Mulan** : Am I late?

**Mushu** : [ *stuffs porridge in her mouth* ] No time to talk. Now, remember, it's your first day of training, so listen to your teacher and no fighting, play nice with the other kids, unless, of course, the other kids want to fight, then you gotta kick the other kid's butt.

**Mulan** : But I don't want to kick the other kids' butts.

**Mushu** : Don't talk with your mouth full. Now let's see your war face.

*Mulan looks at Mushu, her mouth full of porridge.*

**Mushu** : Oh, I think my bunny slippers just ran for cover. C'mon, scare me, girl!

**Mulan** : Rrrrraaaaarrrggggghhhhh!

**Mushu** : That's my tough looking warrior! That's what I'm talking about! Now, get out there and make me proud!

*Khan neighs frantically*

**Mushu** : What do you mean, the troops just left?

**Mulan** : They what? [ *She rushes out of the tent* ]

**Mushu** : Wait, you forgot your sword! [ *sniffs* ] My little baby, off to destroy people…

**Chi Fu** : Order! People, order!

**Soldier** : I'd like a pan-fried noodle!

**Chien Po** : Sweet and pungent shrimp.

**Chi Fu** : That's not funny.

**Ling** : Looks like our new friend slept in this morning. Why, hello, Ping, Are ya hungry?

**Yao** : Yeah, cause I owe you a knuckle sandwich.

**Shang** : Soldiers! You will assemble swiftly and silently, every morning. Anyone who does otherwise, will answer to me.

*He takes off his shirt, and Mulan stares in awe.*

**Yao** : Ooh, tough guy.

**Shang** : [ *pulls out a bow and arrow and aims it at Yao, then at the top of a high pole in the middle of the camp.* ] Yao. Thank you for volunteering. Retrieve the arrow.

Me: That's very high up. But I remember doing something like this in the 21st Century.

Nico: Yeah.

**Yao** : I'll get that arrow, pretty boy, and I'll do it with my shirt on. [ *He walks over to the pole and prepares to climb up it.* ]

**Shang** : One moment, you seem to be missing something. [ *He pulls two giant medals out of a box.* ] This represents disipline. And this represents strength. You need both to reach the arrow. [ *He ties them around Yao's wrists, and all the soldiers after him, and none of them can make it to the arrow.* ]

**Shang** : We've got a long way to go.

Me: Let me show you how it's done.

I climbed up the pole with my Chakra Walk and grabbed the arrow and threw it onto the ground.

Me: That's how we do it in the World of Shinobi.

Shang: That's very impressive.

I jumped down.

Natilee: I'll put another one up there for you.

Natilee fired another arrow.

*Beginning of " **I'll Make a Man Out of You** "*

**Shang** : Let's get down to business To defeat the Huns Did they send me daughters When I asked for sons You're the saddest bunch I ever met, but you can bet Before we're through Mister, I'll make a man Out of you. Tranquil as a forest But on fire within Once you find your center You are sure to win You're a spineless, pale, pathetic lot And you haven't got a clue Somehow, I'll make a man out of you.

**Chien Po** : I'm never gonna catch my breath

**Yao** : Say good-bye to those who knew me

**Ling** : Boy I was a fool in school for cutting gym

**Mushu** : This guy's got 'em scared to death

**Mulan** : I hope he doesn't see right through me

**Chien Po** : Now I really wish that I knew how to swim

**Chorus** : (Be a man)

**Shang** : We must be swift as a coursing river

**Chorus** : (Be a man)

**Shang** : With all the force of a great typhoon

**Chorus** : (Be a man)

**Shang** : With all the strength of a raging fire Mysterious as the dark side of the moon Time is racing t'ward us Till the Huns arrive Heed my every order And you might survive You're unsuited for the rage of war So pack up, go home, you're through How could I make a man out of you

**Chorus** : (Be a man)

**Shang** : We must be swift as a coursing river

**Chorus** : (Be a man)

**Shang** : With all the force of a great typhoon

**Chorus** : (Be a man)

**Shang** : With all the strength of a raging fire Mysterious as the dark side of the moon

**Chorus** : (Be a man)

**Shang** : We must be swift as a coursing river

**Chorus** : (Be a man)

**Shang** : With all the force of a great typhoon

**Chorus** : (Be a man)

**Shang** : With all the strength of a raging fire Mysterious as the dark side of the moon!

*Shan Yu cuts the top off a tree. The hawk flies overhead and drops a small doll. Shan Yu jumps down from the tree and throws the doll to one of the Huns.*

**Shan Yu** : What do you see?

**Lieren** : Black pine… from the high mountains!

**Bai** : White horse hair… Imperial stallions.

**Zhencha** : Sulfur… from cannons.

**Shan Yu** : This doll came from a village in the Tung Show Pass, where the Imperial Army is waiting for us.

**Sheshou** : We can avoid them easily.

**Shan Yu** : No. The quickest way to the emperor is through that pass. Besides, the little girl will be missing her doll. We should return it to her.

*Moo Shung Camp, at night*

**Mushu** : Hey, this is not a good idea. What if somebody sees you?

**Mulan** : Just because I look like a man doesn't mean I have to smell like one.

**Mushu** : So a couple guys don't rinse out their socks. Picky, picky, picky. Myself, I kinda like that corn-chip smell.

**Mulan** : [ *Jumps in the water* ] Ah.

**Mushu** : Okay, all right, alright, that's enough, now c'mon, get out before you get all pruney and stuff.

**Mulan** : Mushu, if you're so worried, go stand watch!

**Mushu** : Yeah, yeah. [ *As Mulan* ] Stand watch, Mushu, while I blow our secret with my stupid girly habits! [ *In normal voice* ] Hygiene.

*Three (naked) men zoom by, laughing. Underwear is blown onto his face.*

**Mushu** : We're doomed! There're a couple of things I know they're bound to notice!

*Mulan ducks into the water as Ling, Yao and Chien-Po jump into the water. She tries to hide herself with a lilypad.*

**Yao** : Hey, Ping!

**Mulan** : Oh, hi, guys, I didn't know you were here. I was just washing so now I'm clean and I'm gonna go. Bye-bye.

**Ling** : Come back here! I know we were jerks to you before, so let's start over. Hi, I'm Ling.

**Chien Po** : And I'm Chien-Po.

**Mulan** : Hello, Chien-Po.

**Yao** : And I am Yao, King of the Rock! And there's nothing you girls can do about it.

**Ling** : Oh yeah? Well, I think Ping and I can take you!

**Mulan** : I really don't want to take him anywhere.

**Ling** : But, Ping! We have to fight!

**Mulan** : No, we don't. We could just close our eyes, and… swim around!

**Ling** : C'mon! Don't be such a girl… ow! Something bit me!

**Mushu** : What a nasty flavor.

**Ling** : [ *sees Mushu* ] Snake!

*While Yao, Chien Po and Ling are shrieking, Mulan whistles for Khan and sneaks away.*

**Ling** : [ *huddled on the rock with Chien Po and Yao* ] Some King of the Rock.

**Mulan** : Boy, that was close.

**Mushu** : No, that was vile. You owe me big!

**Mulan** : I never want to see a naked man again.

*A herd of naked men then flash by.*

**Mushu** : Don't look at me, I ain't bitin' no more butts.

Later in our tent we were talking.

Me: Okay we have to let Shang know that Nico is unstable because of the Digimon Emperor inside him.

RD Me: Good thinking. But we have to be careful.

Me: Agreed.

Eli: Yeah. But I really don't like that Chi Fu guy.

Me: I don't either. He really pisses me off to no end.

Ghost: All in favor of killing Chi Fu for his attitude?

Everyone: AYE!

Me: It's unanimous. We kill Chi Fu later down the road.

In Nico's tent, Nico was meditating.

Nico: (telepathically to Shang) Also, I apologize in advance if I end up hurting you and some of the others. If that happens, I won't be in control.

Shang: (Telepathically to Nico) I understand Nico.

Me: Shang can I talk to you for a second? Alone?

Shang: Be right back.

We went to a place to talk in private.

Me: I'm sorry to drag you away like this.

Shang: Not a problem J.D.

Me: I just want to tell you that Nico is not himself. He has another persona inside of him.

Shang: What do you mean?

Me: It's someone from his past that cause so much pain and trauma to him and it caused him a huge amount of grief. He's inside his head and he comes out when you least expect it. He's an evil persona that was put inside him by someone we're all trying to kill in the coming times. Nico will probably threaten you so I'm just telling you.

Shang: I understand. Thank you for telling me this J.D. You always look out for everyone.

Me: No problem. But also about "Ping", he's really Zhou Fa's daughter Mulan. She came to join the army in his place because Zhou is out of his prime. She's doing this for him and for helping China.

Shang: I understand. That's very heroic of her to take his place. That's big.

Me: It is. But Chi Fu will order for her death and we can't allow that.

Shang: I know. Mulan is trying to show that she can be strong like her father was.

Me: That's right. And we're going to help be there for her.

Shang: Understood.

Shang went back to his tent.

*In Chi Fu's tent…*

**Chi Fu** : You think your troops are ready to fight? Hah! They wouldn't last a minute against the Huns!

**Shang** : They completed their training.

**Chi Fu** : Those boys are no more fit to be soldiers than you are to be captain. Once the general reads my report, your troops will never see battle.

**Mushu** : Oh, no, you don't! I've worked too hard to get Mulan into this war! This guy's messing with my plans!

**Shang** : We're not finished!

**Chi Fu** : Be careful, Captain. The general may be your father, but I am the Emperor's Council. And, oh, by the way, I got that job on my own. You're dismissed.

**Mulan** : [ *to Shang* ] Hey, I'll hold him, and you punch!… Or not. For what it's worth, I think you're a great captain!

**Mushu** : I saw that.

**Mulan** : What?

**Mushu** : You like him, don't you?

**Mulan** : No! I…

**Mushu** : Yeah, right, sure. Go to your tent!

*Smiling, Mulan walks away.*

Undermine: (to Chi Fu) I don't know if the late Sentinel Prime said this but… I hereby discharge you from duty.

Me: And you are never to return. Ever.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Nico: What he said!

Chi Fu: Ha! You don't have that kind of authority!

Shang: Actually he does! Go home Chi Fu!

I grabbed Chi Fu and threw him far!

**Mushu** : [to Crickee] I think it's time we took this war into our own hands.

*They rush into the tent as Chi Fu strolls out, dressed in a towel, a hat, and slippers.*

*Crickee types out a letter, like a typewriter.*

**Mushu** : Okay, lemme see what you've got. [reads] From General Lee. 'Dear Son, we're waiting for the Huns at the pass. It would mean a lot of you'd come and back us up.' Hmm. That's great, except that you forgot, 'and since we're out of popourri, perhaps you wouldn't mind bringing up some!' Hello! This is the army! Make it sound a little urgent, please. You know what I'm talking about?

*Crickee hops around typing out another letter.*

**Mushu** : That's better, much better! Let's go!

**Mushu** : Khaney, baby. We need a ride. [Khan squirts him off, and Crickee slowly backs off.]

*At the lake.*

*Laughter*

**Chi Fu** : [ *Chi Fu is storming from the lake with a towel wrapped around him and one slipper missing* ] Insubordinate ruffians. You men owe me a new pair of slippers! [More laughter] And I do not squeal like a girl! [ *He turns to see a straw soldier (Mushu and Crickee) riding a panda bear.* ] Eeeeeeek!

**Mushu** : [ *In a deep voice* ] Urgent new from the general! [ *He holds out a scroll* ] What's the matter, you've never seen a black and white before?

**Chi Fu** : Who are you?

**Mushu** : Excuse me? I think the question should be, who are **you** ! We're in a war, man! There's no time for stupid questions! I should have your hat for that! Snatch it right off your head! I'm feeling gracious today, so… carry on before I report you. [ *Chi Fu turns, and the panda climbs up a nearby tree.* ]

*In the captain's tent*

**Man 1** : Captain! Urgent news from the general! We're needed at the front!

**Mushu** : Pack your bags, Crickee, we're moving out!

Beginning of " **A Girl Worth Fighting For** "

For a long time we've been marching off to battle. In our thundering herd, we feel a lot like cattle. Like the pounding beat, our aching feet aren't easy to ignore. Hey! Think of instead, a girl worth fighting for! Huh? That's what I said! A girl worth fighting for! I want her paler than the moon, with eyes that shine like stars. My girl will marvel at my strength, adore my battle scars! I couldn't care less what she'll wear, or what she looks like! It all depends on what she cooks like! Beef, pork, chicken, mmm… Bet the local girls thought you were quite the charmer! And I bet the ladies love a man in armor! You can guess what we have missed the most Since we went off to war! What do we want? A girl worth fighting for! My girl will think I have no flaws That I'm a major find How 'bout a girl who's got a brain, who always speaks her mind? Nah! My manly ways and turn of phrase and sure to thrill her! He thinks he's such a lady-killer!

*A clip from THX Optimizer.*

I've a girl back home who's unlike any other! Yeah, the only girl who'd love him is his mother! But when we come home, in victory They'll line up at the door! What do we want? A girl worth fighting for! Wish that I had A girl worth fighting for! A girl worth fighting…

*The clip ends from THX Optimizer, then the Chinese army stares in horror at the charred and burning remnants of a small village. They walk through it.*

Me: My God!

Maria: My God. It's a massacre.

Raven Branwen: Not even my former bandit tribe would do something like this.

Poromon: (sees a certain Heartless) And I think I found out who's responsible.

It was THE STORM RIDER!

Me: I see it and it's a Storm Rider! But it's not just the heartless that did it. This was Shan Yu's handiwork as well!

Nico: Lets take that heartless down!

We fired energy blasts and more and destroyed it! We got a massive Negative Energy Increase!

Me: That was good.

**Shang** : Search for survivors!

We split up and did so.

*Mulan picks up a small doll*

**Shang** : I don't understand. My father should've been here.

**Chi Fu** : Captain! [ *They turn to see a bloody battlefield full of dead Chinese soldiers.]*

Me: This was an ambush. They were totally outnumbered.

Sasuke: From the looks of things there were hundreds of them.

Me: Yeah. This is a disaster.

Nico: They didn't stand a chance. They were slaughtered.

*[Chien-Po hands the general's helmet to Shang.* ]

**Chien-Po** : The… general.

*Shang takes his sword and sticks it in the snow, then places the helmet on the hilt and says a prayer.*

**Mulan** : I'm sorry.

Me: We all are.

**Shang** : [ *mounts his horse* ] The Huns are moving quickly. We'll make better time to the Imperial City through the Tung Show pass. We're the only hope for the Emperor now. Move out!

*The army slowly walks away. Mulan places the doll by Shang's sword and joins the others.*

Armada Cyclonus: I fly up into the air and see if I can take down some of the Huns.

Me: Good idea Cyclonus.

He turned into his Helicopter mode and flew off.

Me: Now we have to take Shan Yu down more than ever. He's not just a danger to all of China but to the world as well

*As the Chinese Soldiers slowly walk through the mountain pass, a rocket in the wagon attached to Khan suddenly goes off, shooting* *into the sky.*

Me: WHOA!

*Mulan looks at Mushu accusingly.*

**Shang** : What happened?

**Mulan** : Um…

**Shang** : You just gave away out position! Now we're- [ *an arrow hits his shoulder, throwing him off the horse. Huns appear on a cliff, and arrows shower down on the soldiers.* ] Get out of range!

Me: Incoming!

I formed a force field over us!

*The pitiful Chinese army struggles to get away from the Huns, but are intercepted by another group of Huns up on another cliff.*

**Shang** : Save the cannons! [ *The soldiers pass the cannons from the wagon to each other. The wagon gets hit by a flaming arrow, and Mulan cuts Khan's reins and mounts him. The wagon explodes, sending Mushu and Crickee flying. Mulan falls off the horse.* ]

**Mushu** : Oh, sure, save the horse. [ *Mulan grabs Mushu and her sword and runs over to the other soldiers.* ]

**Shang** : Fire! [ *The soldier lights the cannon, and it explodes on the mountain. More follow.] Fire! [There is no sound from the Huns, who are no longer on the cliffs.* ] Hold the last cannon.

*Suddenly, a horse appears on the hill. Shan Yu is soon joined by hundreds of Hun soldiers.*

**Shang** : Prepare to fight. If we die, we die with honor.

*The Huns charge the Chinese Army.*

Me: Here they come!

Lincoln: Thousands of them!

**Yao** . Aim the cannon at Shan Yu. [ *Yao aims the cannon.* ]

*While glancing at her sword, Mulan notices a glacial overhang. She grabs the cannon and runs toward the Huns, aiming at the overhang.*

**Shang** : Ping! Ping, come back!

Me: I got this! KAAAAAA MEEEEEE HAAAAAA MEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a red Kamehameha Wave and it hit numerous Huns and obliterated them in an instant in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

*[But the explosion* c *auses an avalanche that rains down on the Hun Army, burying in them. In fury, Shan Yu roars and hits Mulan in the side with his sword blade. She quickly runs away from the avalanche, pulling Shang with her. Khan runs toward them, and Mulan gets on and tries to give Shang a hand, but he loses his grip and is dragged into the snow.* ]

**Mushu** : [ *riding down the snow in a shield* ] Mulan! Mulan! Mulan? [ *He pulls a Hun's head out of the snow.* ] Nope. Mulan! [ *He reaches down and pulls out Crickee.* ] Man, you are one lucky bug.

*Mulan and Khan break out of the snow and race toward Shang, who, unconscious, is sliding on the snow toward a cliff.*

**Mulan** : Shang! [ *She pulls him up onto the saddle.* ]

**Chien-Po** : [ *holding up Yao* ] Do you see them?

**Yao** : Yes! [ *He fits an arrow, which is tied to a length of rope, and shoots it toward Mulan.* ] Perfect! Now I'll pull them to safe… ty! [ *The rope slips through his hands.* ]

**Mushu** : [ *sliding near Mulan and Shang* ] Mulan! I found a lucky cricket!

**Mulan** : We need help! [ *The arrow flies near them, Mulan grabs it* *and ties it around Khan.* ]

**Mushu** : [ *to Crickee* ] Ooh, nice. Very nice! You can sit by me! [ *They climb up onto Khan, and notice the cliff.* ] Aaaugh! We're gonna die! We're gonna die! We're definitely gonna die! No way we survive this! Death is coming! [ *Mulan shoots the arrow up as they fall off the cliff.* ]

**Yao** : [ *crying* ] I let them slip through my fingers… [ *looks surprised as the arrow, complete with rope, lands in his hands. He is dragged toward the cliff edge, soldiers jumping on top of him. Finally Chien-Po and us walks over, picks all the soldiers up, and walks backward, pulling Mulan, Khan, and Shang up onto the ground.* ]

**Mushu** : I knew we could do it! You the man! Well, sort of.

**Ling** : Step back, guys. Give him some air!

**Shang** : [ *breathing heavily* ] Ping, you are the craziest man I ever met. And for that, I owe you my life. From now on, you have my trust.

**Ling** : Let's hear it for Ping, the bravest of us all!

**Yao** : You're King of the Mountain!

*Cheering*

*Mulan tries to stand up, but collapses to the ground, gasping.*

**Shang** : Ping! What's wrong? [ *Mulan moves her hands to reveal blood.] He's wounded! Get help! [Mulan sinks into unconsciousness.* ] Ping, hold on. Hold on.

*The doctor emerges from his tent and says something to Shang, who looks disturbed and rushes inside. He looks at Mulan, who sits up in bed, her side bandaged. Shang stares at her, recognizing her as a girl. Mulan realizes her mistake and pulls the blanket back on.*

**Mulan** : I can explain!

Nico: (to Shang telepathically) Shang, the Digimon Emperor is taking control again. I'm sorry.

Shang: (telepathically to me) I understand.

Nico then grab Shang by the throat.

Nico: Mulan was just trying to defend her father's honor. And now, you're trying to fire her for doing what's right for her family? Here's what's going to happen. You're going to keep Mulan in the army, you're going to drop this ridiculous rule against women, and you're never going to try this stunt again. Otherwise, I'm gonig to send you to the Warp!

Laney: Nico, that's going too far!

Nico: Shut up, Laney! Or you can go to the Warp with him!

POW!

Man Boy used his facial hair to punch Nico in the face, making Nico let go of Shang.

Man Boy: Are you out of your goddamn mind, Nico?!

Shang: No. Nico's right. I was out of line just now. Mulan was just defending her family's honor. And there's nothing wrong with that. (to Mulan) For that, I apologize. (to you telepathically) And you and Nico already warned me of this in advance.

Me: Nico what the fuck is Wrong with you!?

Nico: (Telepathically to me) J.D. you have to tell everyone that the Digimon Emperor is back and you have to warn everyone! Marucho is right and you and Eli are both right!

Me: (Telepathically to Nico) Nico I will.

Lori: Nico, what the Hell was that back there?!

Nico: (coldly) We came here to make sure Mulan keeps her place in the army. So that's exactly what I did. I thought you, Lynn, and Lori of all people would be more happy that I'm starting to act more aggresively.

With that, Nico storms off to meet up with Shang, Mulan, and the others.

Blackarachnia: Well, we can't argue with the results. Nico's sudden aggresive attitude DID push Shang into not firing Mulan.

Me: Blackarachnia now is not the time.

Blackarachnia: Sorry.

Me: Guys. I'm afraid our worst fears have come true. The Digimon Emperor has returned and he's inside Nico.

Everyone gasped!

Eli: It's true. The Force told me that he is back.

Marucho: So the beating that Skinner's mom suffered was all because of the Digimon Emperor inside him?

Me: Yes. He took control of Nico and used Madame Rouge's powers to make himself look like me and pulverize the living shit out of his mom.

May: Oh man! (Concerned) Nico.

Me: I know you're concerned May. But we will help him.

Lori: But that's impossible! We literally killed the Digimon Emperor!

Me: Yes we did. And during our battle with Ice Kate and Kid Kold, I was warned about it from Clix.

Eli: I remember that.

Me: Yeah. I was given pictures from him about what he was gonna do.

Leni: But we don't remember that!

Me: That's because Eon erased your memories of that. He has that kind of power.

Laney: I knew that Agnes' injuries were suspicious.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: But how come you, Eli, The Masters of Evil and The Royal Defenders weren't affected?

RD Me: I think it's because we don't come from this universe.

RD Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: And I think mine and Eli's powers are too strong. And Vypra used a spell that prevented that from happening.

Eli: She really thought ahead.

Me: Yeah. But it's time for all of you to have those memories back.

I snapped my fingers and the memories Eon erased came back!

*[The shadow of a hawk flies overheard, and around a bend. Shan Yu climb out of the snow and looks around. He lets out a roar. Soon he is joined by five of his soldiers. They start down the path toward the Imperial City. Mulan watches them. And we saw them.]*

Me: He's still alive!

Varie: But how? He should be dead!

Me: We got to warn Shang and get ready for battle!

Mulan: Right!

Varie: Lets go!

**Mulan** : I have to do something.

**Mushu** : Did you see those Huns? They popped out of the snow! Like daisies!

**Mulan** : Are we in this together, or not?

**Mushu** : [ *looks guilty* ] Let's go kick some Hunny Buns! [ *He and Crickee jump on Khan, and they ride down the mountain, whooping.* ]

*In the Imperial City of Beijing.*

*The Chinese citizens watch happily as the Imperial City celebrates the Chinese victory with a parade.*

**Parade Leader** : Make way for the heroes of China!

*Shang, the Gang of Three and the other soldiers follow glumly behind, and behind them is a large Chinese dragon with the Huns inside.*

*Mulan comes riding up beside Shang*

**Mulan** : Shang!

**Shang** : Mulan?

**Mulan** : The Huns are alive!

Me: It's true Shang. We're all in grave danger! Shan Yu and his Huns are still alive and they are here.

Eli: And Nico it's time for you to wake up!

Eli used the Force to wake him up.

Nico: (Gasp) What!? What happened!?

Eli jumped and got the sword!

Eli: I'll take that!

*Shan Yu's hawk swoops down and grabs the sword. It flaps up to the roof, where a line of stone gargoyles are resting. One of the gargoyles moves and takes the sword. Huns jump out of the Chinese Dragon.*

We slashed the Huns to pieces and all that was left was Shan Yu!

Blizzard: Too bad that avalanche didn't freeze you to death, Shan Yu. Guess I'm gonna have to finish the job.

Me: It's over for you Shan Yu! You're gonna pay for all your crimes! And I will make sure you die a horrible death!

I unsheathed my sword and we went at each other and clashed violently!

I then clashed more with him and kicked him in the head and knocked him down.

But he got back up.

Varie: I'll handle him while we have our usual battles.

Me: Show no mercy on him.

Varie: With pleasure.

Varie went at Shan Yu and they clashed violently and sparks and more were flying everywhere. Vulkanus, Atomic Skull, Whiteout, Po Kong, Pete and Mercurymon then appeared.

Me: Vulkanus, Atomic Skull, Whiteout, Po Kong, Pete and Mercurymon.

Atomic Skull: Looks like the battle has already started.

Whiteout: Yeah.

Bai Tza: Nice to see you out and about sister.

Po Kong: Indeed. Can't wait to eat.

Mulan: She sure is hungry huh?

Bai Tza: You have no idea. Her appetite is as big as she is.

Vulkanus: Hey, guys. We managed to kill a few Huns on the way here.

Mulan: And for that, we're grateful.

Whiteout: So, anything else going on?

Lynn: (glares at Nico) Why don't you ask Nico?

Atomic Skull: Whatever Nico did, I'm sure he didn't mean to-

Nico: No. I have to make this right. (to Laney and Shang) Shang. Laney. I'm very sorry that I threatened to send you two into the Warp today. It's just that when Shang was about to fire Mulan, I just snapped. I just hope you two can forgive me.

Laney: We do.

Shang: It's not your fault Nico.

Me: We know who's responsible.

Whiteout: The Digimon Emperor!

Me: Exactly! He has returned and is inside Nico even as we speak. He caused Nico to turn into me and beat the living s*** out of Skinner's mom.

Skinner: (Gasp) Oh dear God!

Laney: It's all true! Eon erased our memories of it and J.D. brought them back.

Nico: Oh no! (Grabs my shirt) You have to help me!

Me: Whoa take it easy man. I'll talk to him.

I put my hands on his head and concentrated.

Inside Nico's mind I appeared and walked up to the Digimon Emperor!

Me: Nice to see you again Ken Ichijouji.

Digimon Emperor: My name is the Digimon Emperor!

Me: You're just a brainwashed fucked up tyrant. That's what. But I'm here to deliver an ultimatum.

Digimon Emperor: And what is that?

Me: You leave Nico alone and let him live his life or I'm gonna come back and rip you out of his head personally and we'll kill you and banish you to the Warp.

Digimon Emperor: We'll see about that.

Me: I'm gonna be watching you like a hawk.

I left.

My red eyes appeared and were watching him closely.

In the real world, I was back.

?: You sure have your work cut out for you huh?

A figure came out and it was HAMMER ATTACK BOT from episode 21 of RPM!

---

The **Hammer Attack Bot** is one of Venjix's Attack Bots. He is hammer-themed, equipped with different types of hammers.

Character History

Thanks to the Knight Bot placing delayed energy charges, the Hammer Attack Bot was able to get inside Corinth City. Once inside, the Attack Bot began striking the ground with his hammer fist, causing the entire city to shake. Rangers Red, Yellow, Green, Black and Gold quickly responded, while Flynn and Gemma stayed behind to try and convince Dr. K to use their newly invented Road Attack Zord.

The Ranger Operators soon found themselves outmatched by the sheer strength of the Hammer Attack Bot. He had the complete advantage over the Rangers. While Flynn and Gemma were tied up fighting Tenaya 7, Dr. K had no choice but to send in the Road Attack Zord. The new Zord did manage to take out the Hammer Attack Bot, but it then started to attack the Rangers. Luckily they were able to shut it off.

With the Hammer Attack Bot not yet destroyed, General Shifter gave the order for the download to make the bot in his giant size. Just as the beast was about to smash the Rangers, the Rangers Blue and Silver arrived in their Zords to stop him. Dr. K had managed to take the excess energy from the Road Attack Zord, and divert it into the other Zords to repair them. This was all thanks to Flynn's idea.

The Ranger Operators formed the SkyRev Megazord, and then launched the Road Attack Zord with a new Engine Cell powering it. The new Zord in its warrior mode was able to fight the Hammer Attack Bot and wear him out. With the Hammer Attack Bot on the ropes, the Road Attack Zord switched back to tire mode. The Rangers powered it up with a blast from the SkyRev Megazord, and then fired the new Zord at the Hammer Attack Bot. He was hit by the Road Attack Zord and completely destroyed.

* * *

Scott Truman: Hammer Attack Bot!

Hammer Attack Bot: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to cause massive earthquakes in Corinth City and you got in and did so.

Hammer Attack Bot: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: (to Hammer Attack Bot) You would've been a star at Whack A Mole games.

Hammer Attack Bot (laughs): Considering I'm one of the many monsters who will be reused many times for usual battles thanks to Alien Ξ, I'm positive I could play one of those games in the future.

May: Say what now?

Me: Whack-A-Mole's one of my favorite games. Always was a champion at that in my past.

Nico: Wow.

Laney: That's cool!

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) It sure is laddies.

Me: Yep.

Hammer Attack Bot: Yeah. Looks like I'll have some competition when I challenge you J.D.

Me: Always up for a good challenge. And I take it you heard that Venjix is dead and how he was also Evox in Beast Morphers?

Hammer Attack Bot: I sure did and I'm glad he's gone.

Me: We all are.

?: And you soon will be joining him when I send all your fucking asses to hell!

Another figure came out and it was VETRIX!

---

**Vetrix**, known as **Tron** in the Japanese and Italian versions and born **Byron Arclight**, is a character appearing in the *Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL* anime. He appears as the secondary antagonist during the World Duel Carnival arc. Vetrix was formerly involved with Dr. Faker's business, and has sworn to take revenge alongside his sons: Trey, Quattro and Quinton. After Trey was defeated by Yuma Tsukumo, he made plans to target him as well since he possessed the "Original Number".

Though his appearance is that of a child younger than the rest of the Vetrix Family, he is their father. He was betrayed by Dr. Faker, who used him and Kazuma Tsukumo as sacrifices to open the door to another dimension. When he returned, his form was mutated into that of a child.

Byron Arclight lived in peace with his three sons, and was a researcher. He gave his son Michael a *Duel Monsters* card -

"Chronomaly Aztec Mask Golem".

He eventually became involved with Dr. Faker's experiments and allowed his son Chris to accompany and help them in the lab. One of these experiments from the development of the Sphere Field. In addition, they were attempting to find the door that would lead to parallel worlds. Byron suggested they ask Kazuma Tsukumo for help, an adventurer who was also searching for the same door. Kazuma agreed to help them, and after examining their theory, he told them what was wrong with it. They had been operating under the assumption that were twenty-one passage points. By analyzing that data, they could determine where the door would appear next. Kazuma revealed that there were actually twenty-three passage points, something he had determined while exploring.

With that new data, they determined where they needed to go. Byron had Chris stay behind, and he goes with Kazuma and Faker to travel to the destination. On the way, Byron and Kazuma bonded over their sons, who loved Dueling, with Byron saying that Faker also has two sons. When they arrived, Kazuma saved Faker from being crushed by a boulder trap in the temple.

They reached a dead end, with Faker remaining slightly behind them, the two began to glow red and Faker reads the hieroglyphs below their feet - "when two souls are offered up, the door will open". Faker told them he would find the door to the parallel dimensions at any cost. Kazuma asked if Byron and Faker weren't close friends and Faker responded that if Byron is really his friend, he should be happy to be sacrificed. Faker told Byron that average people like him could hope for no more than that. As Byron and Kazuma fell through the portal, Byron swore revenge against Faker.

While wandering through the alternate dimension, he nearly gave up hope many times. He recalled Kazuma's talk of friendship and of never giving up, though he considered Faker's betrayal as proof of the uselessness of friendship, but found Kazuma's mantra of never giving up to be inspiring. Sustained by the hope of attaining revenge, he survived through his own will and with the help of the Barian World.

While trapped there, he was rescued by a group of Barians, one of them whom granted him Barian power in exchange for him agreeing to help collect the "Numbers" and destroy the Astral World, as beings from the Barian World could not interact with it themselves.

He eventually returned to Earth, but his form was mutated into that of a child and he took the alias "Vetrix". He began to devise a machination per his deal with the being from the Barian World, also deciding to use the opportunity to take revenge on Faker as the latter believed him to be dead. He granted each of his sons a crest, which imbued them with great powers. However, they were directly tied to their souls, so should they lose a Duel while wielding a powerful "Number", their souls will be exhausted and they will fall comatose.

As part of the plan, Vetrix instructed Quattro to Duel Rio Kastle. He played a card given to him by Vetrix called "Flaming Hell Blessing", which set the building on fire. Quattro carried Rio to safety, but she was critically injured in the blaze and Quattro himself gained a scar on his face.

## World Duel Carnival Preliminaries

Vetrix instructed Quattro to ensure that Shark participated in the World Duel Carnival. During the second morning of the WDC, Vetrix awoke to Quattro arguing with Quinton about Quattro's methods. With Vetrix backed up by Trey and Quinton, Quattro backed down. As part of his plan, Trey was instructed to give Shark "Number 32: Shark Drake". After Quattro and Trey left to complete their missions, Vetrix told Quinton to ensure that no matter what, Dr. Faker must not find out that he is alive since he believes that he is deceased.

Trey returned to Vetrix in order to inform him of his success in handing Reginald Kastle "Shark Drake", which Vetrix congratulated him on fulfilling his orders as he always does. After saying modesty was one of Trey's virtues, Trey was worried since the "Number" did not possess Shark, but Vetrix tells him that its darkness will sleep in Shark's heart and slowly grow be released one day.

Vetrix ordered Quinton to kidnap Hart Tenjo in order to further his plans to defeat Dr. Faker. After Quinton took Hart via the use of his crest, he transported him to an abandoned gallery where Vetrix and his sons awaited him. They then began the ritual which caused several tentacles to wrap around Hart, which in turn then passed his memories and powers onto Vetrix, allowing him to see the Astral World. While this was taking place, Yuma Tsukumo and Kite Tenjo managed to enter the gallery. To prevent them from stopping the ritual, Quinton sent Trey and Quattro to Duel them in order to prevent them from reaching Vetrix in time for the ritual to finish.

During the ritual, Vetrix was able to access Hart's memories. He first saw the memory in which the Tenjo brothers lived peacefully before meeting Mr. Heartland. As Trey and Quattro's Tag Duel against Yuma and Kite continued, Vetrix's ritual gets interrupted when Hart, wanting to be one to save his brother instead of the opposite, transferred his remaining powers to Kite. Vetrix was still able obtain most of Hart's powers, gaining the ability to produce a small but powerful energy ball. Furthermore after Vetrix tested his new obtained power, he learned from Quinton that Yuma Tsukumo possesses the "Original Number". However, because of Yuma's surname, Vetrix wonders if he is the son of Kazuma Tsukumo, which Quinton answers as correct, surprising him. When Trey wishes to met Yuma, Vetrix allowed him and reassured Quinton that Trey will return to them because he was a "kind person".

At Trey's request, Vetrix performed a ritual on him, similar to the one he performed with Hart, transferring some of his power into Trey's crest, which Vetrix called the powers equivalent to the pain that Trey had felt in his life. In addition, he gave him two new cards - "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis" and "Final Prophecy". Vetrix told him that the former card would put a great strain on him both physically and mentally and that the latter card would ensure that both players do not walk away unharmed. During Trey's Duel with Yuma, Vetrix alongside Quinton observed the Duel from a balcony, where Quinton felt nervous about whether or not Trey can win, but Vetrix reassured Quinton that he will with the power which he granted him. Vetrix was revealed to have not only awarded Trey a more powerful crest, with powers which can physically harm people, but also allowed Trey to manifest armor as well as capture and crush Astral.

After Yuma managed to retrieve his old personality from Trey's crest, he managed to make a come back with "Number 39: Utopia", which Trey responded to by Xyz Summoning "Atlandis". This "Number" was revealed to be extremely strong, even causing damage outside of the Duel and AR Vision, and "Final Prophecy" opened the door to the Barian World when it was played. Quinton warned Vetrix that Trey may be in trouble, but Vetrix responded with laughter. When Yuma defeated Trey, Vetrix was shocked that Trey lost the Duel. After Trey returned to the hotel where his family was staying, Vetrix comforts him at his bedside.

## World Duel Carnival Finals

Later, Quattro implored that Vetrix give him new powers so he could defeat Yuma. Vetrix responded that he was disappointed in both Trey and Quattro. Quattro angrily replied that Trey fought against the "Original Number" for Vetrix and ended up comatose. Vetrix responded that what he wants is results and if Trey and Quattro can't give them to him, he has other options - like Shark. He told Quattro that their role was to lure him out, which angered Quattro. At the WDC Finals party, Vetrix revealed himself while interrupting Mr. Heartland's speech, who he called "old man" and told him that he would crush him. Vetrix then playfully told them how much he likes cake and called down to Yuma as "big brother" and told him that they will meet in the finals. Before leaving, he stared directly at Astral and laughed, and was later seen playing a video game while Quinton conducted business with the Triad of Terror.

The next day, Vetrix boarded the Duel Coaster with the rest of the finalists and witnessed Quinton defeat an opponent in one turn and said he expected no less of him. He also saw that Shark and Quattro's Duels as well and comment how relentless they were. Later on, Vetrix watched the Triad of Terror cornering Yuma and stated that he wanted to see how much power Yuma had. He stated he would give the Triad of Terror as much money as they desired if they showed him Yuma's power. When the Triad of Terror were defeated after Anna Kaboom and Nistro allied with Yuma, Vetrix remarked that Yuma's true power was that of his bond with his friends. The Duel Coaster moved into the underground section, with Vetrix using the power of his crest to check the cards Set at Spell and Trap Points, so he would know whether to avoid them or not. He defeated Lord Percius, Pepe Perez and Count Crazy Fang (all of whom had over 5000 Life Points at the time) simultaneously through unspecified means. When Quinton attempted a counterattack against Yuma for damaging his Life Points, Vetrix called him off, saying he should leave Yuma alone for the moment. Dextra and Kite both approached Vetrix from behind, with Kite changing lanes when Dextra threatened him. Vetrix and Dextra stopped their Duel Coasters at the "Jungle Field" arena.

Due to the "Jungle Field", each player was forced to Set a monster from their hand each turn, or lose 1000 Life Points. Dextra managed to use a powerful combo that forced Vetrix's monsters to attack, destroy them and inflict 1500 damage to the owner of a monster that is destroyed, thus reducing Vetrix's Life Points to a mere 100. He was able to turn Dextra's own effects against her through "Number 8: Heraldic King Genom-Heritage", while mocking her feelings for Kite and attempts to steal her memories of him. Yuma intervened and brought Dextra back to her senses to continue the Duel. However, Vetrix disabled Dextra's counter and defeated her, robbing her of her memories of Kite, cruelly saying that they have a "bad taste". He then teleported away while warning Yuma that he will target his heart next.

Vetrix later placed a hologram of himself into the augmented reality of the "Magma Field" to watch Quattro and Shark's Duel. When Shark Summoned "Number 32: Shark Drake", Quattro was surprised, not knowing that Vetrix and Quinton's plan was to have Trey give that card to Shark. Vetrix responded that he told Quattro nothing as he may have leaked the plan and said that everyone has their own role in this; Quattro's was to make Shark succumb to the darkness of his heart. He complemented Quattro on his counters, but told him that he intended to make Shark an assassin to defeat Dr. Faker. Quattro was hurt, saying that he, Trey and and Quinton did everything for Vetrix - why would he chose Shark as the assassin instead. Vetrix again said that everyone had their role and Shark fits the role of assassin more than Quattro, angering him. After Quattro's brutal assault on Shark, Yuma urged them to stop the meaningless fighting, but Vetrix used his crest to chain him. Vetrix then tried to convince Yuma to get revenge on Dr. Faker for what he had done to Kazuma.

Vetrix told Astral he could not free Yuma as the chains used the power of the Barian World, which the powers of the Astral World cannot affect. Vetrix went on to tell Quattro that he can't be trusted due to his recklessness and urged him to be calm. Quattro was hurt, saying that Vetrix used to be a kind person before he disappeared. Quattro wanted to defeat Dr. Faker, as he believed that Vetrix would return to normal if he did. Quattro said he did inhuman things for Vetrix's sake, yet he can't be trusted. Vetrix responded he can only trust what saved him - himself and the Barian World. Quattro successfully Summoned "Number 88: Gimmick Puppet of Leo", with Shark almost losing hope. Vetrix advised him to be calm and told him he could win by accepting "Shark Drake", which caused Shark to give in and create "Number C32: Shark Drake Veiss", defeating Quattro. Mocking Yuma, Vetrix told Shark that now they are friends as well and wondered how Yuma's "kattobingu" would take him.

Vetrix later conversed with his benefactors in the Barian World through a portal and assured them that his plan was going smoothly. He claimed all the "Numbers" would be his by tomorrow, but he had to sacrifice Trey, Quattro and Quinton, and added that they did a good job, as he had expected of his sons. He then left and ambushed Shark, using his crest's power to gain control over the "Number" merged with his soul. He also gave him "Heraldry Catastrophe" to use in the upcoming Duel against Yuma.

Vetrix utilized his control over Shark during his Duel with Yuma, where he made Shark believe that Yuma alongside Dr. Faker were the ones responsible for his sister's injuries. As Shark began to win, Vetrix became excited as his plan was near complete. After Yuma took control of "Shark Drake Veiss" with "Rivals Unite", he began to fall under the influence of "Shark Drake Veiss", while Shark was freed from it. Vetrix appeared before Shark and told him that the only way to free Yuma would be to activate "Heraldry Catastrophe". Despite this, Shark managed to rescue Yuma at the cost of his own Life Points with "Underwater Snow Prison", causing Yuma to win. This outraged Vetrix, causing him to smash the observation boxes windows out of anger and he vows to finish Yuma off, nice and slowly.

When Kite and Vetrix began their Duel, Vetrix noticed how Photon

Transformation has been negatively affecting Kite's body; therefore he played up to it and attempts to destroy "Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" to harm Kite, but failed. Kite attempted to perform a OTK on Vetrix with his "Galaxy-Eyes", Quinton's "Number 9: Dyson Sphere" and "Photon Wing", but failed at the hands of Vetrix's "Heraldry Change" Trap Card. Vetrix then took his mask off, revealing an AR version of Hart's face. When Vetrix pinched it, it caused Hart immense pain. Kite attempted to leave the Duel in order to assist Hart, but Vetrix used a Duel Anchor to stop him. Vetrix then brought out "Genom-Heritage", which was able to destroy "Dyson Sphere" and reduce Kite to 1200 Life Points, and then mockingly called Kite "brother".

As the Duel continued, Vetrix continued to tease Kite with his brother's life on the line, but Kite continued to attack. To destroy Vetrix's link with Hart, Yuma invaded Heartland Tower and managed to enter Hart's mind to find Vetrix appearing in the form of a dragon, which Yuma managed to destroy with "Number 39: Utopia". After this, Hart was freed from Vetrix's control, causing Vetrix's Hart facade to begin to fade, and therefore he put his mask back on to conceal his identity. He then managed to avoid being defeated by Kite's "Neo Galaxy-Eyes Photon Dragon" and in response Xyz Summoned his "Number 69: Heraldry Crest", which successfully defeated Kite. Vetrix then attempted to continue to assault Kite, despite his Life Points being at 0, but Hart interfered, protecting Kite from the attack of "Heraldry Crest" attack. After being declared the winner, he absorbed Kite's "Numbers" and departed through a portal, leaving an incapacitated Kite on the Duel Tower.

Vetrix advanced to the final match against Yuma. At the top of the tower, Faker deployed the Sphere Field, Vetrix seemed pleased that Faker had completed it. This device would allow Faker to gather the energy of the "Numbers" Vetrix and Yuma would wield, as its effect allowed "Numbers" to be easily Summoned. Yuma confronted Vetrix about his sons' fates, and he revealed the price they paid by wielding crests, while telling Yuma how it was Kazuma whose words inspired him to survive. He queried Yuma on why he himself did not want revenge on Faker. Yuma insisted his father would not want that, but Vetrix suggested that perhaps his father's own plans of revenge had already begun - the appearance of Astral in this world.

The Duel began, with "Sphere Field" enabling both players to Special Summon random "Numbers" from their Extra Decks by using two monsters of the same Level from their hands as Overlay Units. Vetrix's "Number 56: Gold Rat" was destroyed by Yuma's "Number 12: Crimson Shadow Armor Ninja". Vetrix responded by bringing out three "Numbers" in a single turn - "Number 10: Illumiknight", "Number 30: Acid Golem of Destruction" and "Genon-Heritage". Yuma survived via the effect of "Armor Ninja" and "Half Guard" and was able to match Vetrix's move by Summoning "Number 17: Leviathan Dragon", "Number 34: Terror-Byte" and "Utopia".

Yuma managed to destroy all of Vetrix's "Numbers", putting him at a disadvantage. However, Vetrix made a comeback by Summoning "Heraldry Crest" which absorbed the effects of all of Yuma's "Numbers" and reduced him to 500 Life Points. Vetrix then took his mask off and revealed to Yuma that half of his face resembles a black hole or galaxy, shocking Yuma, Dr. Faker, Mr. Heartland and the audience. The audience however believed was merely part of the AR holograms, but Yuma's friends also realized that it wasn't. Yuma performed a Chaos Xyz Evolution and Summoned "Number C39: Utopia Ray", also equipping it with "ZW - Lightning Blade" using the power of ZEXAL. The effect of "Heraldry Crest" negated even this attack, but Yuma survived with the effect of "Lightning Blade".

Yuma narrowly survived Vetrix's next attack by using "Half Unbreak", and proceeded to use the power of ZEXAL again to perform the "Final Shining Draw" and equip "Utopia Ray" with "ZW - Tornado Bringer". Vetrix evaded this move with "Heraldry Burst". Yuma was able to overlay his two "ZW -" monsters to Xyz Summon "ZW - Leo Arms", whose effect negated those of "Heraldry Crest" and boosted the ATK of "Utopia Ray" enough to defeat Vetrix. Faker used the Sphere Field to absorb the "Numbers" of both Duelists, while the Duelists themselves were nearly absorbed as well.

Yuma wielded "Lightning Blade" with his own hands and saved Vetrix by anchoring them to the edge of the Sphere Field, much like Kazuma had in the past. Vetrix was confused as to why Yuma rescued him, Yuma insisted that everybody can change, and that his family needed him and that having Dueled him, he now considered Vetrix a friend. Feeling remorseful for his transgressions, Vetrix released the souls and memories of his victims, including Trey, Quattro and Quinton's. He insisted he could not live as Yuma and Kazuma had though and let go of Yuma's hand, thanking him for what he had done. He was then absorbed into the Sphere Field's core.

After Yuma, Shark and Kite defeated Vector, who possessed Dr. Faker, the building began to collapse around them, causing Dr. Faker to fall. Kite managed to grab hold of him, but fell himself, attaching his Duel Anchor to Yuma in an attempt to get them back up. As Yuma struggled to keep the two from falling, Vetrix appeared behind them, agreeing with Faker's statement that Faker had committed "many sins". Yuma pleaded with Vetrix to abandon his revenge, while Faker blamed himself, hoping he wouldn't hurt Kite. Vetrix remarked that this is the "last of his power" and fired his crest towards them, apparently causing them to fall. He instead transported them to the outskirts of Heartland, forgiving Faker for his actions and saying "good-bye, my friend" before vanishing again. In this instance, his crest was blue as opposed to pink. Later, Vetrix and his sons watched part of the Duel between Yuma and Kite, commenting how "remarkable" Kazuma's son was. Vetrix told them they would go home now and they departed through a portal.

Yu-Gi-Oh! ZEXAL II

Sometime later, Trey revealed that Vetrix was able to divide and share his crest powers with his sons, harnessed inside bracelets Quinton designed, so they could assist Yuma and friends in the war between the Astral World and the Barian World.

During the Duel between Yuma and Nash, the Astral and Barian Worlds were close to colliding and destroying both. Vetrix appeared in the Barian World (now fully fused with Earth), while Kazuma appeared in the Astral World. Kazuma thanked Vetrix, saying that his sons had helped Yuma grow into a fine young man. Vetrix thanked him in turn, as Yuma helped him get his family back. Vetrix determined they had to find a way to stabilize the worlds long enough for the Duel to come to its conclusion. Kazuma agreed, and the two entered energy forms of the same colors used by Yuma and

Astral before using ZEXAL. They used the last of their powers to become barriers between the arena and the two colliding worlds. Vetrix's crest shined out (now pink once again), while an image of the Emperor's Key shined out for Kazuma.

After the Duel's end, Vetrix and Kazuma reappeared, with Vetrix stating the Earth had begun to drift away from the Astral World. Kazuma thanked Vetrix for his help, calling him "old friend". Vetrix mused he had repaid some of the debt from his earlier actions before vanishing. Some time after Yuma's and Astral's Duel, he started working together with a revived Quinton, Kite and Dr. Faker to research parallel worlds again. Upon hearing about the Astral World's crisis, Vetrix joined Yuma and his friends on the journey there.

Number Hunting

Vetrix acquired "Number 8: Heraldic King Genom-Heritage"[1] and "Number 69: Heraldry Crest". The latter monster is his most powerful and could only be called forth by intensifying negative emotions in others, which Vetrix achieved through the manipulations of his sons and their targets.

Vetrix also owned "Number 6: Chronomaly Atlandis", which he gave to Trey alongside "Final Prophecy" to use against Yuma Tsukumo.

After defeating Kite Tenjo, Vetrix acquired all of his "Numbers", among them "Number 10: Ilumiknight", "Number 20: Giga-Brilliant", "Number 30: Acid Golem of Destruction", "Number 56: Gold Rat" and "Number 9: Dyson Sphere". He also took Quattro's "Numbers" from him after that son's loss to Reginald Kastle. These included "Number 15: Gimmick Puppet Giant Grinder", "Number 40: Gimmick Puppet of Strings" and "Number 88: Gimmick Puppet of Leo". He himself lost all of these to Dr. Faker's Sphere Field after losing to Yuma and all of the cards were eventually obtained by Yuma.

---

Eli: Vetrix!

Me: Whoa man!

Vetrix: (to Eli) Poor Eli. You're too worried about your friend that you've forgotten to be concerned about yourself!

Eli: Because you don't know how to shut up! You caused so many people to suffer and your crimes are what lead Quattro, Trey and Quinton to die the most horrible deaths possible.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! You used them as pawns in your own twisted ambitions for revenge!

Nunnally: You make me sick Vetrix!

Clover: Me too! You have no honor!

Me: You and your family all make me sick and you get Trey dangerous cards that can destroy the world!

Everyone gasped!

Lincoln: WHOA!

Me: Lets get them guys!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Shanan, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Julie, Panda King and Gantu VS Vulkanus

---

Vulkanus was first.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) In case you're wondering, my Pickaxe minions did kill some of the Huns as well.

Shanan: That's good they did. The Huns have caused many problems during the Dark Ages for centuries.

Fluttershy: Yeah it was awful from what I read.

Mage Meadowbrook: Terrible times back then.

Julie: They sure were and I can't believe that they were that ruthless.

Hammer Gorem: Yeah no kidding.

Panda King: The Huns and Barbarians all have no honor.

Gantu: Ain't that the truth.

Vulkanus: You got that right. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Fluttershy: Here we go! NATURE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF PACK FLAMESTORM!

Fluttershy fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a pack of wolves.

Mage Meadowbrook: And this! NATURE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: COYOTE PACK STORM!

Mage Meadowbrook fired a blast of green fire and it formed into a pack of coyotes.

Julie: ABILITY ACTIVATE! TORO HAMMER!

Hammer Gorem smashed his hammer and sent a wave of earth at Vulkanus.

Julie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL UPHEAVAL WAVE!

Julie punched the ground and sent a wave of earth and crystal.

Shanan fired a wave of energy, Panda King fired a wave of fire and fireworks and Gantu fired a wave of energy. The blasts all hit Vulkanus and knocked him down.

Shanan: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was so fun!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah!

## Battle 2: Squirrel Girl, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Shun, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout

Whiteout was next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) Sorry you guys couldn't save the villagers that were killed.

Squirrel Girl: J.D. can resurrect them. He did it many times before.

Pinkie Pie: He sure can and it will be a good revival.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes it will. It will be good for China.

Shun: It sure will. After we kill Shan Yu and make him pay.

Storm Skyress: Yes that's right.

Jewel Man: He will suffer.

Ring Man: You got that right.

Whiteout: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Squirrel Girl: Lets hit her with an all out formation blast.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! This will be fun!

Jewel Man: We never tried this before.

Ring Man: Lets do it!

Squirrel Girl, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Shun, Storm Skyress, Jewel Man and Ring Man: WIND CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: SPINNING CYCLONE OF CONFETTI AND JEWELS!

They spun in a septagon formation and fired a massive tornado of wind, confetti and jewels and it hit Whiteout and knocked her down.

Squirrel Girl: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: It sure was. We never did a formation like that before.

Squirrel Girl: Yeah that was awesome!

## Battle 3: Maggie, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Alice, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) I think J.D.'s warning to the Digimon Emperor might slow down his plans a bit.

Maggie: One can only hope.

Sunset Shimmer: But what the Digimon Emperor did was unforgivable.

Gusty: Yeah he was a tyrant from what I was told.

Alice: Yeah.

Alpha Hydranoid: He was a monster worse than Saddam.

Charmcaster: He sure was.

Huntsgirl: Yeah.

Atomic Skull: Indeed. Lets do it guys.

Maggie: You got it.

They went at him.

Maggie, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl: DARKNESS SUNFLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: BLACK SUN BLAST!

They spun in a Septagon formation and fired a blast of dark fire and magic and it formed into a black sun. The blast hit Atomic Skull and knocked him down.

Maggie: Wow! That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was! That was awesome!

Gusty: Very well thought out.

---

Battle 4: Nora Valkyrie, Rarity, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong

---

Po Kong, the Demon Sorceress of the Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora Valkyrie) After this, I can't wait to eat some Chinese food.

Nora: I know. Me too.

Rarity: The food is supposed to be good in China.

Mistmane: It sure is and I love all food as much as nature.

Sable Spirit: Same here. It's amazing.

Marucho: It sure is. China has been one of my favorite places to learn all about history.

Preyas: Very interesting place.

Undermine: It sure is.

Brimstone: Yeah.

Po Kong: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at her.

Nora: Lets use our new formation!

Nora Valkyrie, Rarity, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Undermine and Brimstone: MOUNTAIN TSUNAMI STYLE FORMATION ART: MOUNT KILIMANJARO TSUNAMI BLAST!

An image of Mount Kilamanjaro in Tanzania appeared behind them and they spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive wave of earth and water and the blast hit Po Kong and knocked her down with a tremendous thud.

KRACRASH!

Nora: WHOA! YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was great!

Sable Spirit: That was fun!

---

Battle 5: Penny, Applejack, Rockhoof, Runo, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) I think Maleficent was planning to recruit Shan Yu at some point.

Penny: That witch!

Applejack: Lot of good that will do. Shan Yu would probably kill Maleficent when she isn't looking.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He's that ruthless laddies.

Runo: He sure is.

Blade Tigrerra: And Maleficent is evil incarnate from what I remember.

Cyclonus: Yeah.

Scourge: What a monster.

Pete: Indeed. But if we face Maleficent in Hollow Bastion on this adventure, let me have first crack at her.

Applejack: You got it pardner.

Pete: Great! Lets do it!

They went at him.

Penny, Applejack, Rockhoof, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Cyclonus and Scourge: DIAMOND APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: VALKNUT OF THE PRISM DIAMOND!

They spun in a septagon formation and fired a massive blast of light and it formed into a Valknut of apples and it slammed into Pete and knocked him down.

Penny: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing! Our new formations really are fast.

Rockhoof: Aye they sure are laddie.

---

Battle 6: Davis Motomiya, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Dan, Blackarahnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) The Digimon Emperor is too obsessed with hurting Nico that he's completely forgotten about you and your team.

Davis: Yeah because Nico killed him.

Twilight Sparkle: So it's revenge for killing him in the past.

Star Swirl: But the question is, how did Nico get him in there?

Dan: Yeah it doesn't make sense.

Drago: That's what really has me curious.

Blackarachnia: Me too. What we have to be ready for is what he might do to Nico.

Inferno (BW): That's right! For the royalty of the colony!

Mercurymon: He sure is devoted and loyal huh?

Davis: Inferno is loyal all the way to J.D.

Mercurymon: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Blackarachnia: Lets do it! Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia transformed.

Inferno (BW): Lets do it for the colony! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Inferno transformed.

Davis Motomiya, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Dan, Drago, Blackarahnia and Beast Wars Inferno: FIRE MAGIC DRAGONSTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE FIRE DRAGON BLAST!

They spun in a Septagon formation and fired a powerful fire dragon blast and it hit Mercurymon and knocked him down.

Davis: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

Star Swirl: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: RPM & Rangers, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Lola and Kairi VS Hammer Attack Bot

---

Hammer Attack Bot was next.

Scott Truman: Lets do it guys!

RPM Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The RPM Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers as well and Orion was Half Gold and Half Silver.

Hammer Attack Bot: WHOA! TWO RPM TEAMS!?

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! And it's awesome!

Flash Magnus: It sure is!

Lola: YEAH!

Kairi: Lets do it!

Scott Truman: RPM ENFORCER!

The RPM Rangers formed the RPM Enforcer!

Scott Truman: Care to do the honors Lola?

Lola: You bet!

Lola went over and put an Engine Cell with the Number 75 in the form of a Mermaid on it in the engine.

Lola: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Rainbow Dash and Flash Magnus: RAINBOW FLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE SKY BLAST!

They both fired rainbow and sky blasts and it formed into a furious phoenix!

Lola: FIRE!

The Rangers fired blasts of energy and Kairi fired a blast of light and the blasts all formed into a mermaid of energy and fire and light and the blasts all hit the Hammer Attack Bot and he was sent flying and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered!

Lola: As Nico would say, Hammer Attack Bot, you have failed this universe!

Scott Truman: You said it Lola!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Kairi: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Eli, Nunnally, Starlight Glimmer and Clover the Clever VS Vetrix

---

Vetrix was next.

Eli: You will pay for your crimes Vetrix! Just like your sons did!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

They went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: CONSTELLATION STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF AQUILA THE EAGLE!

The Stars of the Constellation of Aquilla the Eagle on the Celestial Equator appeared in the background behind her and she fired a massive wave of energy and wind from the stars and they formed into a huge eagle!

Clover: IRELAND STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE LEPRECHAUNS!

Clover fired a wave of green energy and the blast formed into a deadly army of leprechauns.

Eli and Nunnally fired a massive wave of energy and the blasts all hit Vetrix and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vetrix was dead and all that was left of him was his duel disk and his severed arm.

Eli picked up his deck and he found that he had Number 8: Heraldic King Genom-Heritage, Number 30: Acid Golem of Destruction and Number 69: Heraldry Crest.

Eli: Perfect.

Nunnally: Yep.

Vetrix's spirit then appeared.

Eli: You are never gonna be welcome here Vetrix! (Holds hand up to his face) HAKAI!

He banished Vetrix to the Warp!

* * *

We regrouped.

Me: Now lets kill Shan Yu!

We went at him!

Shan Yu: I will drink your blood!

Varie: FUCK YOU HUN SCUM!

Varie kicked him in the face and knocked him down and we went at him and I slashed him in the face and cut him.

Me: That's for all the people you senselessly slaughtered!

Nico kicked him in the face and I punched him in the stomach and we really thrashed him all over.

?: Let me help too!

A figure came out and it was DAISUKE YAMAMOTO A.K.A. AMAZON of Kamen Rider!

Me: Daisuke Yamamoto!

Daisuke: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same to you. Lets kill this fucking son of a bitch!

We went at him some more and I kicked him in the face.

Shan Yu: I'm going to enjoy drinking your blood.

Me: I eat Huns like you for breakfast!

POW!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach!

Daring Do and Twilight kicked and slashed him all over.

Mulan: This is for all the pain you caused! BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: BAMBOO FORESTS!

Mulan punched the ground and bamboo forests formed and grew and skewered Shan Yu in his arm.

Mushu: Take this! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: HAN DYNASTY!

Mushu punched the ground and formed the armies of the Han Dynasty! They went at him and smashed him all over the place.

Qin: No one destroys the people of my ancestral home! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TERRACOTTA ARMY!

Qin punched the ground and formed the Terra-Cotta Army and they slashed and cut Shan Yu all over the place.

Fire Kraken: This will burn! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CHINESE DRAGON!

Fire Kraken fired a wave of fire and it formed into a dragon.

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) This will show you no mercy! BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT PANDA!

Lang fired waves of bamboo and they formed into Pandas.

Mao Yan: (Chinese Accent) WIND STYLE NINJA ART: MONGOL EMPIRE!

Mao fired a wave of Wind and it formed into the armies of the Mongol Empire and they smashed and slashed and pulverized Shan Yu all over.

**Mushu** : Way ahead of you, sister! C'mon, Crickee! [ *They jump onto a paper kite decoration and float across to the tower. Shan Yu attacks Mulan, and she shinnies up a pole. Shan Yu cuts down the pole, and Mulan and the pole go through the wall. Mulan jumps up and grabs onto the roof and pulls herself up. She looks across to where Mushu and Crickee are gathering ammunition.* ]

**Mushu** : Citizens. I need firepower!

**Citizen** : Who are you?

**Mushu** : [ *looking fierce* ] Your worst nightmare. [ *The two men jump off the tower.* ]

**Man** : Look! On the roof!

*[Mulan backs along the roof, mesuring the distance with her hands. Shan Yu crashes through the roof and raises his sword. Mulan pulls out a paper fan.]*

**Shan Yu** : Guess you're out of ideas. [ *He stabs the sword through the fan; Mulan turns it around and readies the sword.* ]

**Mulan** : Not quite.

We jumped onto the roof and ready to fight.

Me: Lets dance!

We clashed more!

Lori: Take this! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ATTILA THE HUN!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ruthless European Dark Ages terror of Attila the Hun from 6th Century A.D. and he slashed and cut Shan Yu all over.

Bluestreak: Lets tear him apart!

May: YEAH!

Bluestreak and May used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bluestreak's Photon Gun and May's Ice Powers 100-fold.

Acid Storm and Zuko used the Earth Cyber Planet keys as well and they enhanced Acid Storm's Hyperion-3 Blasters and Zuko's Firebending Powers 100-fold.

Bluestreak and May: BLUE COLD PHOTON BURST!

Bluestreak fired a photon blast and May fired an ice blast.

Acid Storm and Zuko: FIRESTORM OF ACID!

Acid Storm fired a massive blast of acid and Zuko fired waves of fire.

Fire Kraken: Lets burn him down!

Qin: YEAH! You and your men are not welcome here Shan Yu!

Fire Kraken, Qin, Mulan and Mushu: CHINA FURY MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of fire from four points and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shan Yu was badly burned and scarred and he went at Mulan and I stood in front of him and then…

SQUELCH!

I punched my hand all the way through his chest, all the way through his black heart and out through his back!

Nico: YUCK!

Shan Yu was gasping for breath as he was hanging on my arm dying and blood was pouring out of his body.

Me: Remember this when you are in the Warp, Shan Yu, you fuck around with us and you dug your own grave you shitsucking fuckmonger!

Mulan: Ready, Mushu?

**Mushu** : [ *with a rocket strapped to his back* ] I am ready, baby! [ *He breaths fire on a stick and hands it to Crickee.* ] Light me!

*Crickee lights the fuse, and I pulled my fist out and the the rocket slams into Shan Yu and send him straight into the firework tower.*

Me: RUN!

**Mulan** : [ *picking up Mushu* ] Get off the roof, get off the roof, get off the roof!

He slammed into the tower and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shan Yu was dead and banished to the Warp for all eternity!

[As the fireworks explode, she jumps, catches a lantern and swings down the cord, then drops onto Shang, who is running down the stairs. Shan Yu's sword and Mushu land nearby.]

We jumped onto the main floor.

**Mushu** : Ahahahahahaha! [ *He catches Crickee* ] You are a lucky bug!

Me: That was awesome! But we're not finished yet.

Eli: Why?

Lincoln: I sense an Organization XIII member coming.

Me: I feel it too!

A Dark Corridor opened and out of it came another member of Organization XIII and the hood came down and it was LARXENE THE SAVAGE NYMPH!

---

**Larxene**, the **Savage Nymph** (in Japanese: 非情の妖姫, *Hijō no Yōki*, lit. *Callous Vixen* ), is a recurring antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* series, and the Nobody of **Elrena**, a member of the Dandelions. She is the twelfth member of Organization XIII as well as being the only official female member of the team (with Xion being an unofficial member), and also has a very sadistic nature. She wields a set of knives named Foudre and the power of thunder, which she uses for quick and lethal attacks.

Elrena was a Keyblade Wielder during the age of fairy tales. As her original self she was a member of the Dandelions. She first appears when Lauriam (Marluxia's original self) seeks her to ask about his missing sister Strelitzia, since she and Elrena were often going in missions together. She is very willing to help Lauriam to the point that even her Chirithy states that is not her usual behaviour since she normally doesn't care about other people.

Through unknown means, she and several other Keyblade wielders were spared from the desolation of the Keyblade War and ended up in the current timeline before losing their hearts to darkness. Elrena's empty vessel became the Nobody named Larxene who was recruited into Organization XIII.

Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days

Larxene appears as a playable character in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days' mission mode and a minor character in story mode. She is ranked number 12 within the organization, and joins Marluxia in his plot to overthrow Xemnas as they are assigned to Castle Oblivion to manipulate and control Sora.

Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories

Larxene is the secondary antagonist of Sora's storyline during the events of *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, appearing frequently to taunt Sora and taking delight in the rage and agony she spurs in him.

Nevertheless, Larxene's cruelty was ultimately proven to be her own undoing; after she discovers Axel's unexpected betrayal and sees her plans with Marluxia have fallen apart, her friendly manner vanishes and she attacks Sora in a rage. Ultimately, she pushes Sora, Donald and Goofy too far and suffers their combined wrath after hurting Naminé and trying to kill them. She ends up being defeated and, surprisingly in death, she sounds out a cry of what appears as sadness as she is fading.

## Kingdom Hearts II

Although she does not have a role in *Kingdom Hearts II*, she appears as an optional boss in *Kingdom Hearts II: Final Mix*, where the location of her Absent Silhouette is located at Port Royal, as well as in the Data Battles with the other Organization members.

## Kingdom Hearts III

Larxene returns in *Kingdom Hearts III*, as a member of the real Organization XIII. Her sadistic nature is more toned down (presumably from being defeated by Sora) and she appears to be more patient, calculative, and cautious. She also appears to have little interest in Xehanort's plans.

She encounters Sora again in Arendelle where she explains that said world has a Princess of Heart and she believes it to be Elsa. However, Anna's actions cause her to think Anna could be the Princess she is looking for. Ultimatly, she learns that both Anna and Elsa are Princesses of Heart, and leaves to report this information to Xehanort.

Larxene is present with Marluxia at the Keyblade Graveyard when she proposed another coup. This time, however, Marluxia rejects the offer saying it would be pointless, since they were only brought in to be vessels for Master Xehanort. Demyx and Luxord soon arrive as well, much to Larxene's chagrin that they too are part of the True Organization XIII. Their superior Xemnas appears to meet with them about why those four were chosen for both the original and current Organization.

Larxene incorrectly answers that their hearts are "uber powerful" as Xemnas reveals the real reason; the four of them have a connection to the Keyblade legacy from the age of fairy tales, with Larxene being the most visibly shocked of them all.

Later in the final battle, Larxene, Luxord and Marluxia are fighting Mickey until Sora gives the King backup, and Larxene is defeated again. While she is angered by her second defeat, she does not respond to death in fear. Larxene accepts her fate, and dies with dignity, choosing death over being a vessel for Xehanort. She genuinely smiles at Sora when telling him her reasons for "going along for the ride" are secret before fading away, implying that she only joined the old and the real Organization to be with Marluxia. She later was presumably reborn as her former complete self.

She is voiced by Yuko Miyamura in Japanese and by Shanelle Workman in English.

---

Elena: It's my Nobody Self!

Evil Larxene: So I have 2 Lookalikes on both sides.

Lincoln: Leave this to me guys!

Lincoln walked up to her.

Evil Larxene: So you want to challenge me little man?

Lincoln: Not just challenge you. I want to kill you.

Evil Larxene: You think you can kill me?

Lincoln: I don't think, I know.

Evil Larxene: After you're dead, I'm going after those two look alikes of me next!

Lincoln: Like hell you will!

Lincoln walked up to her and Lightning was flickering around him.

Lincoln: You and I have an old score to settle and I'm getting justice for all the crimes you committed.

Massive storm clouds were rolling in. Lightning flashed and flickered in them ferociously as lightning formed furiously around Lincoln's feet.

THUNDERCLAP!

Evil Larxene formed her Lightning Kunai in massive bolts of lightning.

Then suddenly…

THUNDERCLAP!

A massive bolt of lightning hit Lincoln and he had a massive pillar of lightning explode out of him with incredible power and it shot high into the sky and formed into a deadly dragon of lightning. Lightning from the stars and cosmic energy poured into the dragon and Lincoln's power was rising fast! His energy was building at an astronomical level! When the lightning pillar faded, Lincoln stood in the middle of the floor forever changed! He looked like he was now in his 20's and he was muscular and he had his white hair in a spiky style and he had a purple and yellow lightning bolt highlight in his hair and it was surging with lightning and he had earrings on in the shape of the kanji of Thunder. Lincoln had a Thunderstorm cloud surging with lightning emblazoned in the middle of his forehead and he had raging thunderstorms in his sclera and his pupils were purple. He had a purple shirt with lightning all over it and he had he had black pants with lightning on them and yellow combat boots. He also had black fingerless gloves with the Loud House Emblem on them and he had a sleeveless Trench Coat with a massive raging storm on it and it had the kanji for "Lincoln Landon Loud - Champion of Lightning and Thunder, A Proud Brother of 16 siblings, A Heart of Gold and the Master of The Weather" on it. He had a sword with a lightning bolt blade and his wings were now purple and surging with incredible lightning. He was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 LIGHTNING HYPERSTORM THUNDERBIRD!

Me: WHOA! Lincoln you look amazing!

Nico: WOW! Lincoln!

Carol: WOW!

Eli: Lincoln transformed!

Lincoln's harem was gobstruck and they had blood dripping from their noses at how ripped he was.

Me: Lincoln, how do you feel?

Lincoln: (Divine Electrified Voice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is more than enough to take down Evil Larxene.**

Elena: Show no mercy on that bitch I turned into Lincoln!

Lincoln: **With pleasure!**

Lincoln unsheathed his sword and he went at her faster than a bolt of lightning and slashed Evil Larxene all over and he flew at incredible speed at 220 million miles per hour and kicked her in the back. Evil Larxene jumped back and fired blasts of lightning and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Evil Larxene and electrocuted her all over with 900,293,293,176,392,593,286,000 Volts of Electricity! Lincoln flew at her and kicked her in the stomach with devastating force and smashed her face in with devastating force and sent her crashing into the ground! Lincoln landed and Evil Larxene got up and fired a massive wave of lightning that went through her black heart and skewered her. Then Evil Larxene screamed as she clutched her head in pain.

Evil Larxene: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING TO ME!

Lincoln: **It always will happen. As long as evil exists we will always be there to stop it and you will never be welcome here.** (Holds hand to her face) **HAKAI!**

Lincoln banished her to the Warp.

Lincoln powered down and he had the lightning highlights and spiky hair and thunder earrings.

Me: Way to go Lincoln!

Eli: YEAH! You were awesome!

Lincoln's harem then jumped and kissed him all over the place.

The Emperor then came.

Me: Emperor Han. (Chinese Bow) It's an honor to meet you Your Excelency.

Emperor: You too J.D.

**Shang** : Your Majesty, I can explain! [ *The Emperor raises a hand and the Gang of Three move to the side, revealing Mulan.* ]

Emperor: I've heard a great deal about you, Fa Mulan. You stole your father's armor…

Mulan: I know.

Emperor: Ran away from home…

Mulan: I know.

Emperor: Impersonated a soldier, deceived your commanding officer…

Mulan (irritated): I know.

Emperor: Dishonored the Chinese Army and destroyed my palace!

Fire Kraken: We get it already!

Emperor: And… You have saved us all.

The Emperor of China bows to Mulan: Chi Fu, Captain Shang, Ling, Yao, Chien-Po and the entire gathered crowd do the same.

Emperor: And we also thank you, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And the Masters of Evil.

Pete: Well, we can't take all the credit.

Mercurymon: It was J.D. and the others that did most of the work.

Po Kong: But you can reward us with the best Chinese Food.

Me: We were doing what was right your excellency. And we apologize for all the damage we caused to your palace.

Emperor: That's all right J.D. But we thank you so much for everything you've done for us.

Me: You're welcome. But it was an honor to help you all.

**Mushu** : Our little baby is all grown up and saving China! [ *To Crickee* ] Do you have a tissue?

**Emperor** : Chi Fu!

**Chi Fu** : Your Excellency?

**Emperor** : See that this woman is made a member of my council.

**Chi Fu** : What? There are no council positions open, your Majesty!

**Emperor** : Very well. You can have his job.

**Chi Fu** : Wha?… My?… [ *He faints.* ]

**Mulan** : With all due respect, your Excellency, I think I've been away from home long enough.

**Emperor** : Then take this [ *he hands her a pendant* ], so your family will know what you have done for me. And this [ *he hands her the sword of Shan Yu* ] so the world will know what you have done for China.

*Mulan takes the gifts, then hugs the Emperor*

**Yao** : Is she allowed to do that? [ *Ling, Chien-Po and Shang shrug.* ] Mulan steps away and hugs the Gang of Three, then walks over to Shang.

**Shang** : Um… you… You fight good.

**Mulan** : [ *disappointed* ] Oh. Thank you. [ *She mounts Khan.* ] Khan, let's go home. [ *As she rides away, everyone cheers.* ]

Mulan is now the bravest woman in all of China and a true hero to

all.

**Emperor** : [ *To Shang* ] The flower that blooms in adversity is the rarest and most beautiful of all.

**Shang** :… Sir?…

**Emperor** : You don't meet a girl like that every dynasty! [ *He puts on his hat and walks away.* ]

*At Mulan's house we arrived with her.*

*Mulan approaches her father, who is sitting under the cherry trees. She kneels in front of him.*

**Fa Zhou** : Mulan!

Me: Hello Master Zhou.

**Mulan** : Father! I've brought you the sword of Shan-Yu. And the Crest of the Emperor! They're gifts to honor the Fa Family. [ *Her father drops the gifts and hugs her.* ]

**Fa Zhou** : The greatest gift in honor is having you for a daughter. I've missed you so.

**Mulan** : I've missed you too, Baba.

Me: Master Zhou we have an amazing story to tell you.

We revealed everything.

Zhou: (Gasp) (Smiles) My little Mulan is a true hero.

Me: A brave woman who will be forever remembered in Chinese Lore for many generations to come.

**Granny Fa** : [ *watching them* ] Huh. She brings home a sword. If you ask me, she should've brought home a man!

**Shang** : Excuse me, does Fa Mulan live here?

*Granny Fa and Fa Li point, dumbstruck* .

**Shang** : Thank you.

**Granny Fa** : Woo! Sign me up for the next war!

**Shang** : Honorable Fa Zhou, I- Mulan! Uhhhh… you forgot your helmet. Well, actually it's your helmet, isn't it, I mean…

**Mulan** : Would you like to stay for dinner?

**Granny Fa** : Would you like to stay forever?

**Shang** : Dinner would be great.

**Mushu** : [ *to Great Ancestor* ] Come on! Who did a good job? C'mon, tell me who did a good job.

**Great Ancestor** : Oh, all right. You can be a guardian again.

**Mushu** : Aaaaahhh-haaaaaaa! Whoohoohoohoohoooo!

*Crickee rings the gong; all the ancestors come out.*

**Mushu** : Take it, Crickee! [ *Crickee plays a set of drums, and all the ancestors dance.* ]

**Ancestor #2** : You know, she gets it from my side of the family! [ *Mushu swings on a chain, yelling. He falls off and goes sliding out the Temple door.* ]

**Great Ancestor** : Guardians.

**Mulan** : Thanks, Mushu. [ *She kisses him on the forehead. Suddenly, Little Brother, followed by a herd of chickens, bursts into the Temple.* ]

**Great Ancestor** : [ *last line* ] Mushu!

Mushu got a song ready.

Mulan: (To the viewers) Huns better beware. As long as I'm here, China will be safe.

Me: Yes it will. You were amazing Mulan.

Mulan: Thanks to all of you. Thank you all so much for helping me.

Me: You're welcome Mulan.

Qin: Anything for family ancestor. And we destroyed another member of Organization XIII. 2 down, 11 to go.

Lincoln: Yep and I look awesome with this new hair and earrings.

Me: You sure do buddy and I'm very proud of you.

I resurrected all those killed by Shan Yu and fixed the damage he did.

We later went back home and I went to the computer and looked over Nico saving all those people in Twilight Town. I then saw an energy blast hit him.

Me: Freeze image!

It froze the energy blast hitting him.

I used video enhancing and it showed where the blast came from and it was from none other than XEMNAS!

Me: XEMNAS! He hit Nico with an energy blast and it implanted the Digimon Emperor into his mind! Now I know who to go after when we face him. Get ready Xemnas, when we fight, you better start praying! (Eyes Glow Red)

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 2 is done. Mulan from 1998 is one of my favorite movies. It's about the famous and legendary woman of Chinese Folklore, Hua Mulan and she is the bravest woman ever known in Chinese history. The next part for part 3 is The Lion King from 1994 and we're going after Scar and help Simba avenge his father and we're also gonna face Marluxia and he will pay for his crimes like all the members of Organization XIII will. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 3

THE LION KING

In the world of Maleficent from 2014, something was going down. What appears to be you just grabbed King Stefan by the throat and slams him to the ground.

Guard: (on the ground in pain) Why have you done this?!

"Me": (laughs) Why else? To put the hurt on you guys and to take what's not yours. (grabs Maleficent's wings from King Stefan)

King Stefan: Those are mine!

"Me": Sorry. But Finders Keepers, Losers Weepers! (flies away)

King Stefan was enraged!

King Stefan: I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS J.D.! THIS IS AN ACT OF THE DEVIL!

Back at the estate, I was having breakfast and watching TV. Then 2014's Maleficent came in.

Maleficent 2014: (British Accent) Hey everyone!

Maleficent showed us that she had her wings back!

Me: WHOA! You have your wings back Maleficent!

Bai Tza: This is awesome, Maleficent! How did you get your wings back?

Maleficent 2014: Thanks to J.D. for busting in to Stefan's castle.

Me: But I didn't do that.

Lori: You didn't do that J.D.?

Me: No I was here the entire time eating breakfast. (Gasp) Another one of Clix's predictions came true! Nico must've disguised himself as me and he beat up Stefan and took the wings and gave them back to you!

Maleficent 2014: Well at least I have my wings back.

Me: You sure do. At least the Digimon Emperor did a good thing for us.

Lincoln: Yeah but don't look now but King Stefan and his guards are coming at the estate.

Me: What!?

I looked out the window and saw that Lincoln was right.

Me: I'll go out and talk to them.

I went out and talked to them.

King Stefan: (grabs me by the throat) Can J.D. Knudson come out to play?! (slams me against the wall)

Guard: Give us one good reason why we shouldn't kill you where you stand!

Me: What the Fuck are you even talking about?!

Stefan: Like you don't know! You came in to my castle last night, assaulted me and my guards, and took Maleficent's wings from me!

Guard: I believe you said "Finders Keepers, Losers Weepers".

Pepperdance: Okay. I wouldn't put it past JD to do something like that. But he's been here the whole time! That couldn't have been him.

Me: Yeah!

I punched King Stefan and the guard and blasted the guard apart and I had my sword at Stefan's throat.

Me: You better remember this Stefan! Those wings belong to Maleficent and you took them away from her and you are the reason why your daughter was cursed!

Stefan: YOU LEAVE MY DAUGHTER OUT OF THIS!

Me: You brought all that on yourself! I should just kill you right here and right now for threatening me.

Stefan: I would like to see you try!

Me: Don't tempt me!

Nico then came.

Nico: Guys stop this now!

Me: Nico you saw what he did!

Nico: Look, it's obvious someone's setting us all up. And that someone probably disguised himself as J.D. before attacking you last night?

Guard: Does it matter?!

Nico: (stops me from attacking) It does. I think we need a truce. This feud between our groups has gone on long enough. And it's caused enough bloodshed. As long as you don't come after us, we don't come after you. I know J.D. said we'd fight you in April. But I don't think that's even possible anymore.

Stefan: Well, I guess I don't have any other options. Very well. I accept the truce. But know this: there will be no mercy from me the next time this happens.

Kickback: Wouldn't have it any other way. (to me and the Loud Kids) Right, guys?

We agreed.

Me: Fine. But if you step out of line again… (Makes Throat Slash Gesture)

Stefan: All right.

We shook hands.

Me: Good.

They left.

Me: (Sighs) (Sheathes sword) Thanks man. But Nico I know you gave Maleficent back her wings.

Nico: I did?

Me: I'll show you.

We went back to the estate, and I told everyone that it was the Digimon Emperor that made Nico use Madame Rouge's powers and turn into me and he beat up King Stefan and gave her wings back to her.

Lincoln: Are you serious J.D.?

Me: I couldn't be anymore serious. I know it was the Digimon Emperor even after I threatened his life.

Cliffjumper: Look, nothing would make me happier then to give the Digimon Emperor a knuckle sandwich. But how do you even know that he attacked Stefan disguised as you last night?

Runo: Yeah! You threatened the jerk when we were fighting Shan Yu, remember? It would be suicide of him to pull another stunt again.

Me: I'm telling you that it's true!

Dan Kuso: (puts hand on my shoulder) Dude, I think the stress of all this and with Organization XIII is making you paranoid. Why don't you take a walk outside? We'll call you when the next mission is about to start.

Me: Dan, I know I'm serious. You saw what happened during the fight with Mulan and everything I said is all true.

Laney: J.D. is right Dan. Clix warned us all that this would happen and Eon erased our memories because of it.

Lori: That's right. We were warned about all this and his predictions are all literally coming true.

Me: Yeah let me show you.

I showed Dan and his friends the file on the Digimon Emperor and what the photos were of and all that and they gasped.

Alice: It's all true!

Runo: This is horrible!

Marucho: The evidence is totally clear!

RD Me: Do you think my counterpart here would make up something like that? No he wouldn't. He, Eli, us and the Masters of Evil were all not affected by Eon's power because A) The Royal Defenders and myself are not from this universe. B) J.D. and Eli's powers are too strong. And C) The Masters of Evil had a spell put on them by Vypra that prevents their memories from being erased.

Me: Yeah. Cameron Clix, the Number Holder of Number 25: Force Focus told me all about this in private during our battle with Captain Cold's kids and he warned us all this would happen. 2 Predictions have already happened. The Digimon Emperor made Nico beat up Skinner's mom Agnes and now he beat up King Stefan who now wants my head mounted on a pike.

Nico: It's true guys. I'm unstable now.

Me: Yeah. But like Clix said, this is Nico's fight and we have to let him handle it. Anyway I'm gonna go take Dan's advice and go cool down. I need it.

I went to the Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony to cool down.

Nico: J.D. is right guys. Clix warned us about all this happening and this is my fight to handle.

May: (Concerned) Nico.

---

Later after all that, I came back in.

Turbo Man: (to me) Have you calmed down? Or do we need to go to the Pride Lands without you?

Me: Yeah I'm fine. But May, I need to talk to you alone for a sec. In my room.

May: Okay.

Me and May went to my room.

In my room, Me and May were sitting on my couch.

May: What's up J.D.?

Me: I had a visit from Salem.

May gasped!

May: Are you sure!?

Me: Yes but she wasn't her evil self anymore.

---

I was resting in the Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony treehouse.

Me: (Sighs) Oh Nico. I don't know what to do. The very monster that caused you so much pain and grief is now inside your head and I don't know what to do.

?: J.D.?

Me: Huh?

I got up and turned and I saw the spirit of SALEM! She was back to her old self before she was evil and she had beautiful golden yellow angel wings!

Me: Salem?

Salem: Yes. I heard your call for help J.D. and I'm here to tell you about something important that will affect Nico.

Me: What is it?

Salem: In the coming days shortly after Nico defeats the Digimon Emperor, I was become Nico's Guardian Angel and protect him from any evil threats that will enter his mind. Think of it as my way of redeeming myself for all the evil I caused to Remnant. Nico saved me from myself. Now I will save him from every evil threat that comes into his mind and give him advice and help you all out whenever needed.

Me: That's a big step towards redemption. Nico did say that you would return as a better person one day when he destroyed you.

Salem: Yes he did. But you must tell May and only her and not anyone else of my return.

Me: I understand.

Salem: Thank you.

Salem vanished.

Me: Wow.

I went back to the estate.

FLASHBACK ENDS

May gasped.

May: Amazing. Nico is gonna have Salem as his Guardian Angel. That's incredible.

Me: It sure is. But we can't tell anyone about this. I promised I would tell you and only you.

May: Okay. Thank you for telling me J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

We went back down to the others.

Vulkanus, Whiteout, Atomic Skull, Po Kong, Pete and Mercurymon then appeared.

Vulkanus: Can me, Whiteout, Atomic Skull, Po Kong, Pete, and Mercurymon go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to the world of The Lion King.

Atomic Skull: That's one of my all time favorites!

Nico: Mine too.

Jeri: It will be awesome to see Simba and everyone again.

Kion: It sure will. I can't wait to see dad.

Bunga: Yeah and Uncle Timon and Pumbaa.

Lana: And I am gonna have an eating contest with Timon and Pumbaa.

Lily: What kind of Eating Contest?

Lana: Eat the most bugs.

Lola and everyone: EW!

Laney: I still haven't gotten over that after you ate all of Oogie Boogie's bugs.

Me: Yeah but that's Lana for you. She eats anything.

Laney: True.

Me: First we're gonna watch the Lion King from when Simba was born all the way up to when he grows up.

Vulkanus: Cool! Are we watching the 1994 movie or the 2019 movie?

Me: 1994.

Marucho: Awesome!

We went to the simulator and we started watching.

[ *Open, black screen. Start nature sound effects. Cue Walt Disney Pictures logo. Fade to black. Cue lion roar in the background, calling the animals to gather to Pride Rock for the Ceremony. Sunrise on African grassland (lightly treed), in time with opening chant to "The Circle of Life".* ]

**MS** : *Naaaaaants ingooonyamaaaaa bagithi Baba*

**BS** : *Sithi uhhmm ingonyama*

[ *Various shots of animals raising their heads at the sunrise: a rhinoceros, antelopes, meerkats, a cheetah, storks…* ]

**MS** : *Naaaaaants ingonyamaaaaaa bagithi Baba*

**BS** : *Sithi uhm ingonyama Ingonyama*

**MS** : *Siyo Nqoba*

**BS** : *Ingonyama Ingonyama nengw' enamabala* [ *repeats 5.* ] *Ingonyama nengw' enamabala (Sitha ngqwa!) Ingonyama nengw' enamabala* (Eshe!) [ *repeats 1.* ]

[ *"The Circle of Life" ground forms in the BS's and holds its pattern for eight bars. It is a non-chordal BS part. The progressions are in the medium ranges of the strings. Various pans and camera views of African animals, all moving. Mount Kilimanjaro is in the backgroud. Coinciding with the FS pickup in the eighth bar, we first view the giraffes, panning to a long shot of all the animals in their procession.* ]

**FS** : *From the day we arrive on the planet And, blinking, step into the sun There's more to see than can ever be seen More to do than can ever be done*

[ *Camera is panning and jumping to elephants, zebras, ants, birds,* *storks, etc…* ]

**FS** : *There's far too much to take in here More to find than can ever be found But the sun rolling high Through the sapphire sky Keeps great and small on the endless round*

[ *When the "The Circle of Life" is mentioned the long-distance pan centers on Pride Rock where all the animals are gathering. Mufasa is on Pride Rock. Long camera arc to Mufasa and Zazu.* ]

**FS** : *It's the Circle of Life And it moves us all*

[ *Zazu bows to Mufasa, who smiles and nods at him* ]

**FS** : *Through despair and hope Through faith and love*

[ *Appearance of Rafiki, the mandrill. He passes between ranks of animals, who bow to him; he then climbs Pride Rock to where Mufasa is standing.* ]

**FS** : *Till we find our place On the path unwinding*

[ *Rafiki and Mufasa embrace.* ]

**FS** : *In the Circle The Circle of Life*

[ *Decrescendo in BS. FS drops out. Pan Flute takes simple lead. Mufasa leads Rafiki over to Sarabi, who is holding Simba. Rafiki puts the juice and sand he collects on Simba's brow- a ceremonial crown. He then picks Simba up and ascends to the point of Pride Rock. Mufasa and Sarabi follow. With a crescendo in the music and a restatement of the refrain, Rafiki holds Simba up for the crowd to view.* ]

**FS** : It's The Circle of Life

[ *The crowd starts howling, stamping, etc…* ]

**FS** : *And it moves us all Through despair and hope Through faith and love*

[ *The clouds part and a sunbeam highlights Rafiki and Simba on*

*Pride Rock.* ]

**FS** : *Till we find our place*

[ *The crowd bows down, one by one.* ]

**FS** : *On the path unwinding*

[ *Camera slowly zooms out to a striking panoramic view of the Presentation.* ]

**FS** : *In the Circle The Circle of Life*

[ *Bass drum hit (fff) and immediate switch to black screen with title "The Lion King" in blood-red caps.* ]

Me: I always love that song.

Laney: It's so awesome!

Lola: Yeah it is!

Nico: Tanzania is where The Lion King takes place.

[ *Cue mouse sounds. Visual fade into mouse in cave. Mouse comes out and starts preening in the light. Begins sniffing. Becomes frightened. Suddenly a large lion paw swoops down and catches him. Cue the Scar theme (dissonant, slow, reed theme). Fade in slowly and up full during speech. Camera switch to Scar holding the squeaking and struggling mouse in his paw. He talks to it while playing with it* ]

Holding the mouse was none other than our most hated lion enemy: SCAR!

---

**Askari**, better known as **Scar**, is the main antagonist of Disney's *The Lion King* franchise.

He serves as the main antagonist of Disney's 32nd full-length animated feature film *The Lion King*, the posthumous antagonist of its 1998 sequel *The Lion King II: Simba's Pride* and the overarching antagonist of both the 2004 prequel/parallel film *The Lion King 1½* and the animated television series *The Lion Guard*, initially serving as the posthumous overarching antagonist of Season 1, before being resurrected in the special *The Rise of Scar* and becoming the main antagonist of Season 2 and the posthumous overarching antagonist of Season 3, serving as the main antagonist of the premier *Battle for the Pride Lands* . He is also a cameo character in *The Lion King's Timon and Pumbaa* .

He is Mufasa's envious younger brother and Simba's uncle and arch-nemesis. The Fallen leader of the Lion Guard, his desire to rule Pride Rock drives him to enact a regicidal plot to kill both his brother and nephew to leave himself the sole royal in line for the throne as the "true" ruler.

Scar was born in the Pride Lands under the name Askari (according to *The Lion Guard* producer Ford Riley) to the then King and Queen of Pride Rock, who previously had another son named Mufasa. As the second-born child of the Lion King and/or Queen, Askari was traditionally assigned to lead the Lion Guard (whose first leader was Askari's namesake), a team of lions who protected the Pride Lands and defended the Circle of Life, while Mufasa, as the eldest cub, was destined to become the next king of the Pride Lands. Like all the previous leaders, Askari was granted a power known as the Roar of the Elders, which causes the lions of the past to roar along with him whenever he roared. However, having the Roar made Askari feel powerful, and that power eventually went to his head. Because of this, Askari grew to become quite arrogant and selfish, preferring to go out on patrols all alone instead of with his team and always expecting to be praised for all his actions. In addition, Askari was also jealous of Mufasa for being heir to the throne instead of him and secretly desired it for himself while carrying on with his duties.

Fall of Askari

Then one day while Askari was still an adolescent, during a solo scout in the Outlands, he encountered a mysterious lion who he'd never met before but apparently befriended quickly. The lion claimed to have wisdom and power, and believed that the most powerful lion should be the true ruler of the Pride Lands. He then stated that if he and Askari teamed up, then their alliance, along with the Roar, could overthrow Mufasa and enable them to rule in his place. Askari, who already had aspirations to be king, found this idea interesting, though he did not really plan on sharing his power with his new "friend". The lion then leads Askari deep into the Outlands, where, right next to an active volcano, he springs his trap by having his hidden ally, a mysterious blue cobra, strike at Askari's face, biting him on his left eye and giving him his trademark scar. The venomous bite had also poisoned Askari's mind, making him unable to control his darker emotions.

The lion then revealed his true plan: He and the cobra plan to use Askari as their pawn to take control of the Pride Lands for themselves by blackmailing him with a possible cure to the cobra's venom. But this plan ultimately backfired, as Askari was so enraged by the lion's deception, coupled by the venom, that he furiously roared at the lion and his cobra friend, blowing them away and causing the volcano to erupt, thus killing them both. Upon returning to Pride Rock, Askari told Mufasa about the ordeal and expected to be praised by all for vanquishing the two villains. But despite being impressed, rather than praising Askari, Mufasa instead patted his brother on the head, playfully mocked him by giving him a nickname based on his new facial scar and then walked away. Outraged at not being taken seriously, Mufasa's supposed lack of appreciation for him, and with the venom changing his personality for the worst, the furious and newly christened "Scar" grew to despise his brother completely and finally decided to overthrow him and become king of the Pride Lands.

## Rise of Scar

Scar held a meeting near a rock in the Outlands with the rest of his Lion Guard to explain his plan, but they refused to be a part of such a scheme, and also likely planned to stop him themselves. Outraged at being "betrayed" again, Scar used the Roar on his former comrades, blowing them all away and thus murdered them without a shred of remorse (this event also created Broken Rock, where Janja would meet Scar's great-niece Kiara years later). Unbeknownst to Scar, however, the Roar of the Elders was only ever meant to be used for good, and so by using it for evil and losing what little remained of his previous nobler side, Scar was stripped of this power completely. Scar looked in surprise when the Lion Guard mark on his shoulder vanished, which symbolized his loss of the Roar. He somehow kept the actual reason of losing both his companions and the Roar a secret from everyone else for some time, as evidenced that he was not punished for his heinous crime (though this secret was later discovered later on through unknown means by Simba and Rafiki).

Without his Lion Guard or the Roar, Scar was forced to come up with another plan to usurp Mufasa. Over the years, his bitter jealousy further twisted him into the selfish, power-hungry tyrant he is remembered for. In time, he found new allies in the form of the hyena clan, who he promised food in exchange for their services. Eventually, his plan to take the throne was then made even more difficult by the birth of Mufasa's son, Simba, causing him to hate his newborn nephew as he did his brother and thus planned to dispose of him as well.

### *The Lion King* Birth of Simba

In his debut, Scar is first seen after the presentation of his nephew Simba, catching a mouse and telling it that life is not fair as he shall never be King and the mouse will never see the light of another day. Before Scar can eat the mouse, he is confronted by Zazu, giving the mouse time to escape. Annoyed at losing his lunch, Scar attempts to eat Zazu, but is stopped by Mufasa, who confronts Scar over missing the ceremony. Scar claims that it must have slipped his mind. Zazu tells Scar that as the King's brother, he should have been first in line, to which Scar replies that he "was" first in line until Simba (whom Scar refers to as "the little hairball") was born. Mufasa replies that the "hairball" is his son and Scar's future King, to which Scar sarcastically replies that he will practice his curtsy. Scar attempts to leave, causing Mufasa to warn him not to turn his back on him, to which Scar replies that perhaps Mufasa shouldn't turn his back on him. When Mufasa demands to know if Scar was challenging him, Scar assures that he wouldn't even consider challenging his older brother, as he knows he will lose in any contest of strength with him. After this, Scar exits Pride Rock.

## Plot to Assassinate Simba

A few months later, Scar is visited by Simba, who tells him that Mufasa showed him around the whole kingdom. Scar, pretending to be a kind uncle asks Simba if Mufasa showed him the rise above the northern border, to which Simba says that Mufasa told him that he could not go there. Scar replies that only the bravest lions go there and reveal that the place is an elephant graveyard, but has Simba promise to not visit there, to which Simba says he won't. However, Scar, knowing that Simba will go to the Elephant Graveyard anyway just to prove his bravery, secretly orders his hyena minions, Shenzi, Banzai and Ed to kill the cub as part of his plan to overthrow Mufasa as king. But Simba and his friend Nala are saved by Mufasa, who scares off the hyenas and brings the cubs back home. It's then shown that Scar watched the whole thing on top and was very angry that his plan had failed.

Later that night, Scar goes to the hyenas and becomes quickly aggravated by their mentions of Mufasa being stronger than him and assumptions that they are actually friends. Though he is disappointed in their failure to murder Simba, he nonetheless gives them a zebra leg to eat for their services and loyalty. When the hyenas point out that killing the cub will be difficult as long as Mufasa is around, Scar agrees with them and sings his song "Be Prepared", revealing his intention to murder both Mufasa and Simba and claim the throne to himself. He also convinces the hyena trio and the rest of their clan to help him in his plan by promising that they will never go hungry again once he becomes the king.

Sometime later, Scar sets up another trap for Simba by convincing him stay inside a gorge by promising a surprise for him while ominously hinting his true intention by saying "it's to *die* for". He then approaches the hyena trio, who were secretly stalking a wildebeest herd just outside the gorge, giving the signal to chase them into the gorge, causing a stampede where Simba was. With that done, Scar alerts Mufasa to the incident and the two brothers along with Zazu race to the gorge to rescue him. Whilst Mufasa dives into the stampede to rescue Simba, Zazu declares that he will go and get help, but Scar knocks the hornbill out by hitting him against a wall to keep him quiet. He then watches Mufasa and Simba struggle to survive the stampede while following them on a ledge.

After Mufasa manages to get Simba and himself out of the stampede, he begins climbing to safety, but is unable to reach the ledge. Mufasa then looks up and spots Scar coldly staring at him and pleads for his brother to help him. However, Scar, seizing the opportunity presented by his usually powerful brother's helplessness, grabs hold of his paws and sinks his claws into them, which makes Mufasa roar in pain. Scar then leans over and gave his horrified brother a cruel smile before saying his most infamous line. He then heartlessly hurls Mufasa off the cliff back into the stampede, where he is trampled to death by the wildebeest while the horrified Simba watches.

Moments after the stampede is over, Scar goes into the gorge (most likely to make sure that Mufasa didn't survive) and finds the distraught Simba next to Mufasa's corpse, mourning his father's demise. As Simba did not see his uncle's action of throwing Mufasa, Scar manages to manipulate a devastated cub Simba into thinking Mufasa's death was his fault (as Simba had roared seconds before the stampede started), and he tells him to run away and never return, implying that he would kill him if he doesn't. The minute Simba is out of earshot, Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed appear and are ordered by Scar to kill Simba. However, Simba manages to escape the hyenas and they choose to not tell Scar of it, reasoning that Simba will die out in the desert anyway.

Believing Simba to be dead, Scar returns to Pride Rock and tells the pride that both their king and prince perished in the stampede, breaking the hearts of everyone present, especially Zazu, Nala and Queen Sarabi. He then "with a heavy heart", takes over Mufasa's throne, but promises that from this tragedy will rise a new era in where lions and hyenas shall live as one. As he makes this proclamation, the hyenas begin swarming Pride Rock as they make it their new home, thus breaking the Circle of Life, much to the horror of the pride.

## Reign of Scar

Though Scar promised that the lions and hyenas would live in harmony, the hyenas mostly acted as enforcers of Scar's rule while the lionesses were forced to hunt for larger amounts of food than usual to satisfy both species. This over-hunting ultimately resulted in the various species of the Pridelands to wander off, causing a famine that turns the kingdom from a lush ecosystem into a barren wasteland. Drought also had stricken the lands, and both the lions and hyenas are complaining over the lack of food or water left for them to feed on, despite Scar's promise to the hyenas that they'd never go hungry again. However, Scar refuses to accept any responsibility or do anything about it, and in addition, he also forbade any mention of Mufasa's name in his presence out of his hatred of his brother.

Despite Scar's unpopularity among the other lions, he developed a close relationship with the lioness Zira and her two cubs Nuka and Vitani, and thus she became his strongest supporter with many other lionesses backing her up. At some point, she gave birth to a male cub named Kovu, who Scar chose to be his heir despite not being his actual son.

During the final days of Scar's rule, as meals begin to become more skimpy, he traps Zazu in a bone cage and forces the hornbill to sing to him as he lies on his throne, picking his teeth with the bones of his previous meal. When Zazu accidentally slips Mufasa's name saying he never had to sing for Mufasa, Scar reacts with fury. Shortly after this, the hyena trio come before Scar, grousing about the land being bare of any food or water. Scar, however, blames the lionesses and insists that they'd eat Zazu to tide themselves over. When Banzai whispers Mufasa's name saying that the land was never like this under his rule, Scar slightly hears this and furiously demands them to leave immediately.

## Return of Simba and Battle for Pride Rock

When Simba returns to Pride Rock after being convinced by Nala, Rafiki and Mufasa's spirit, he arrives in time to witness Scar angrily summoning Simba's mother and his sister-in-law, Sarabi. After passing the snarling hyenas, she approaches Scar, and the false king demands to know why her hunting party hasn't brought any food back recently. Sarabi attempts to explain the famine situation which scar belives is the result of them not looking hard enough. She then says that in order to survive, they must leave Pride Rock in search of a new home. Scar, refusing to admit his fault, forbids anyone leave his kingdom. Sarabi states that he cannot do this as it would lead to the deaths of everyone in it, but Scar asserts that as the king, he has the privilege to do as he pleases. After Sarabi unfavorably compares Scar to her late husband, Mufasa, Scar loses his temper and brutally strikes Sarabi aside.

Just then, another lion appears and comes to Sarabi's defense. Scar initially mistakes the lion for the deceased Mufasa before discovering that he is in fact an older Simba. After realizing who the interloper truly was, the surprised Scar pretends to be happy to see Simba alive and well while also giving the hyena trio an angry glare for failing to kill Simba as ordered. When Simba threatens to maul Scar for striking his mother, Scar attempts to explain that the pressures of being the king have been difficult for him to bear, so Simba advises Scar to abdicate the throne to him and let him bear the responsibility. Scar pretends to agree with Simba's statement, but then points out the army of vicious hyenas looking down on them, saying that they firmly believe that Scar should remain as king, only to be rebuked by Nala, who states that Simba is the rightful ruler of the Pridelands with the other lionesses, including Sarabi backing her up (it's unknown where Zira and her followers were at this point).

Simba gives Scar a choice: either resign the throne or fight for it. Scar, unwilling to give up the power or fight Simba one-on-one, instead plays on Simba's guilt over the death of his father by questioning if it must end in violence and states how he would hate to be responsible for the death of another family member. Simba realizes what Scar was doing and says that it was not going to work, claiming that he had put the past behind him. When Nala asks what Scar is talking about, Scar acts surprised that Simba has not told the pride his little secret and says that now is his chance to tell them who was truly responsible for Mufasa's demise. Horrified by this, Sarabi approaches her son and demands him to tell her that what Scar was saying is false, but Simba, still believing Scar's lies, admits that it was his fault. Scar then accuses Simba of murder, but Simba insists that his role was entirely accidental. With a pack of hyenas backing him up, Scar backs Simba to the edge of Pride Rock, cruelly joking about how he was in trouble again and that his father wasn't there to save him. Simba then trips over but grabs the edge to keep from falling off at the same time a rogue lightning bolt strikes the dead trees below and lights the surrounding area on fire.

As Simba desperately clings on to the rock, Scar how familiar this scene was to him and remembers that it was the same way Mufasa looked before his death. Rather than allow Simba to simply lose his grip and fall to his death, Scar, hoping to taunt his nephew further and to presumably kill him personally, grabs hold of his nephew's paws and sinks his claws into them just as he did to Mufasa. He then leans over and whispering to Simba "his little secret": that it was he himself who really killed Mufasa. However, this act of cruelty and arrogance ultimately became his downfall as Simba, realizing that Scar had been manipulating him from the start, becomes incredibly enraged by this revelation. Empowered by his rage, Simba jumps from the edge of the cliff and pins Scar down while accusing his evil uncle of being the true murderer. Scar pleads for mercy, but Simba angrily demands that he confesses his crime to the pride. Scar was unwilling to confess, so Simba starts to choke his uncle by pressing his paw onto his throat, forcing Scar to announce the truth in a low tone. Simba demanded that he'd speak louder so that they could hear him, and so Scar boasts to everyone that he murdered Mufasa without remorse to everyone, which enraged the pride.

Upon this revelation, the hyenas pounced on Simba to save Scar, showing that they knew the truth the whole time as well. But at the same time, Nala leads the lionesses to fight off the hyenas and save Simba. As a full-on battle between the lions and hyenas ensues, Scar retreats from the scene and Simba tries to find him, only to be hindered by hyenas but then saved by Rafiki as well as his surrogate guardians, Timon and Pumbaa.

## Fall of Scar

Scar attempts to make his way to the top of Pride Rock unnoticed, but Simba spots him and gives chase. Despite reaching the top, he finds himself cornered by his nephew who angrily approaches him while ignoring Scar's pleas for mercy and reasoning that they were family. Scar then tries to pin Mufasa's death on the hyenas, saying it was their idea and that he was forced into it, but Simba refuses to believe another one of his lies. Unbeknownst to him, Shenzi, Banzai and Ed were present as he claimed this, making them realize that he had used them for his own gain.

Literally face-to-face with his angry nephew, Scar questions if Simba would actually kill his only uncle. Simba answers that won't, as he does not wish to become the same monster Scar was. Feigning gratitude, Scar asks what he could do to make up for all that he had done, possibly expecting to remain in the Pride Lands long enough to retake the throne. Simba, knowing fullwell that Scar cannot be trusted, banishes him from the Pride Lands by saying the same words that Scar said to Simba after Mufasa's death. Recoiling on this, Scar pretends to obey Simba's demand at first, but then manages to ambush Simba by throwing burning embers into his face before attacking him. Scar rams Simba's head and bites on his neck, but Simba violently slaps his face and rams into Scar, beginning the battle. The two engage in a vicious fight until Scar pushes Simba on his backside on the edge of Pride Rock. He then lunges at Simba, preparing to deal the final blow to secure his place as king, but Simba counters this and kicks Scar off of Pride Rock to the ground below.

Scar survives the fall, and as he struggles to his feet, the hyenas arrive. Scar greets his "friends" in a pleasant matter, but, to his horror, the hyenas reveal that they overheard Scar blaming his crimes on them. In their hunger and vengeance, they and the rest of the hyena clan begin surrounding their former leader with wide grins. Realizing his mistake, Scar desperately pleads for his life and attempts to explain his earlier statements, but to no avail, as the hyenas had enough of his treachery, lies, derogatory treatment, and broken promises. As they hyenas went in, they close in, leap upon Scar and rip him apart as flames rise around them. It's implied (based on Ed licking his lips) that Scar was eaten alive by the hungry hyenas for both his empty promises and betrayal, although he could also just have been mauled by his former sidekicks and subsequently burned to death.

After Scar's death, Simba takes his place as the rightful king of the Pride Lands and undoes all of Scar's careless mistakes, thus restoring the land back to its former glory.

### *The Lion King 2: Simba's Pride*

In the 1998 sequel, it is revealed that Scar has a pride of lionesses known as the Outsiders (led by his most loyal follower Zira) who were banished to the Outlands for their loyalty towards Scar. Also, Zira believes that Simba is responsible for Scar's death (unaware that the hyenas, not Simba, are the ones responsible) and plots to engineer Simba's downfall so that she can have her son Kovu take over as the new King as Scar had chosen the cub to be his successor, despite Kovu not being his biological son as confirmed by Nuka.

However, when becoming a young adult, Kovu has a change of heart after falling in love with Simba's daughter Kiara and soon learned about the truth about Scar's death and his true nature from Simba. Initially, Simba barely accepted Kovu in his pride, due to him being Scar's heir.

When Simba finally accepted Kovu, Zira and the other Outsiders ambushed him, leading Simba to hate Kovu again by believing that he was in on the ambush. In the final battle between the Pridelanders and Outsiders, Kiara and Kovu convinced the Outsiders to give up their grudge against the Pridelanders, except for Zira, who ends up falling to her death on the same gorge after she failed attempt to kill Simba. Despite Zira's death, both her and Scar's desire to have Kovu as their successor is most likely to come true, but not in the way as they expected as Kovu wants to carry on Mufasa's legacy and not Scar's, inspiring a touched Simba to accept Kovu as his new son-in-law and future successor.

Aside from being mentioned, Scar makes two appearances in the film. The first being in Simba's nightmare where he stops Simba from saving Mufasa from falling into the stampede, before turning into Kovu and throws Simba into the stampede after Mufasa. His second and final appearance is when Kovu is banished from the Pride Lands and gazes into a puddle, only to see Scar's reflection instead of his own.

### *The Lion King 1 1/2*

In the 2004 midquel, Scar is the overarching antagonist while

Shenzi, Banzai and Ed acted as the central antagonists. Scar made a few cameo appearances and he has a silent cameo, as the story shows the viewpoints of Timon and Pumbaa while Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed take on the role of the main antagonists. Scar's first appearance is when he cornered Simba at the cliff of Pride Rock before the battle began. He is later seen being chased by Simba across the peak of Pride Rock, and he is last seen tumbling over the edge of the cliff after being defeated by Simba before being eaten alive by the jaws of the hyenas. Upon seeing Scar fall, Pumbaa says "I think Scar is down and out!".

### *The Lion Guard* Season 1

Though Scar is long dead, his legacy had a big effect on his grand-nephew, Simba's son, Kion. After gaining the power of The Roar and learning of Scar's past and his misuse of the roar, Kion becomes incredibly cautious about using the Roar for good instead of evil.

In the first season episode "Lions of the Outlands", Scar is mentioned to have had a close relationship with Zira and told her about the Roar of the Elders and how he lost it. This explains why she was so loyal to him in the second movie.

### Season 2

In the third episode of Season 2, Scar's evil spirit returns and becomes the main antagonist of the series.

### *The Rise of Scar*

Finally growing tired of being hurt anytime he is near the Lion Guard and after discovering Kion's secret of speaking to his grandfather Mufasa's spirit, the snake Ushari starts wondering how he can use that information for his own benefit. He eventually runs into Janja and his Clan and, in order to save himself from being eaten, Ushari starts trying to bargain with Janja, telling him of Kion's secret. The pair wonder if they can bring Scar, who "aided" the hyenas in his time, back to life and do some research. Eventually, they learn that to summon Scar, they need fire, a Bakora Staff and Kion to use the Roar of the Elders. Knowing that Kion's roar is most powerful when his loved ones are threatened, Janja's clan kidnaps Kiara and steals the Bakora Staff of Rafiki's apprentice Makini and return to their volcano lair.

Although the Lion Guard rescue Kiara, Janja warns Kion that he and his clan will keep coming back again to harm his family, causing Kion to unleash the Roar of the Elders in anger in the lair, causing the volcano to erupt. After the Guard leaves, Ushari starts to use the Bakora Staff to try and summon Scar, but nothing happens. Furious, Janja grabs the staff and kicks it into the volcano, but this proves to be the final part of the ritual. From the depths of Hell, Scar's face appears in smoke and fire and introduces himself to Ushari and Janja.

*Let Sleeping Crocs Lie*

Now that he's revived, Scar begins to plot to get his revenge on Simba and reclaim control over the Pride Lands, first forming an alliance with Ushari and Janja and his clan. Upon learning from Ushari's skink spies that the Lion Guard has accidentally awakened Makuu and his float from their hibernation during the dry season, Scar sees this as an opportunity to wreak havoc in the Pride Lands and orders the Skinks to keep watch on the situation and inform him of any changes. Scar is optimistic that the Lion Guard's mistake would lead to the end of Simba's reign, but is then slightly annoyed by Ushari's claims that the reptiles would rule the Pride Lands.

When informed that Kiburi, a rebellious member of Makuu's Float, had challenged the latter to a Mashindano, Scar decides this is the perfect opportunity to get rid of Simba, knowing that many Pride Landers, as well as the royal family, will be in attendance. He orders Ushari to trick Kiburi into believing that if he killed Simba, he will rule the Pride Lands. However, while Ushari succeeds in tricking Kiburi, the plan ultimately fails due to the Lion Guard's interference. This also causes Kiburi and his three crocodile followers to be banished from both the crocodile float and the Pride Lands forever.

On their way in the Outlands, Kiburi and his followers run into Ushari again, who takes them to the volcano, where Scar reveals himself to them. Singing "I Have A Plan", Scar explains his revenge plan to Janja, Ushari, Cheezi, Chungu, Kiburi and his followers, explaining his scheme to unify all of the animals in the Outlands. With an army of henchmen at his side once more, Scar seeks to ignite a hostile takeover of the Pride Lands to reclaim the kingdom as his own domain and break the Circle of Life for good.

### *Swept Away*

Upon learning from one of Ushari's Skinks spies that Beshte has ended up in the Outlands alone, Scar sees this as a good opportunity to eliminate the strongest of the Lion Guard, which would weaken it greatly. When questioned by Cheezi and Chungu about how they're going to do that, Scar irritably reminds them that it is the dry season and too much sun weakens hippopotamuses. As Beshte already seems to trust Ushari's Skinks, Scar decides to take advantage of this and then explains his plan: the Skinks will lure Besthe to the Rocky Plateau where Janja, Cheezi, and Chungu could trap and crush him by dropping rocks.

The plan nearly succeeds but is ultimately thwarted when the rest of the Guard arrives just in time and Kion uses the Roar of the Elders to send the hyenas flying away. After landing near the volcano, Janja, Cheezi, and Chungu decide not to return to Scar immediately, knowing that he will be so furious at them for their failure. Unfortunately for them, as they begin to walk away, Ushari arrives and coldly informs them that Scar wishes to speak to them now and is not happy. A small eruption can be seen at the top of the volcano, apparently confirming this.

### *Rescue in the Outlands*

Wanting to further expand his army, Scar sends Janja, Cheezi, and Chungu in search of Reirei's Pack, wanting to get them on his side. During their search for the jackals, Janja and his goons stumble on Jasiri, who marks the area as her turf (something which Janja forgot to do) and defeats and sends them back to the volcano when they try to get it back. Upon hearing about Jasiri, Scar, at first, sees her as a possible valuable ally, but Janja reveals that Jasiri is friends with the Lion Guard and also respects the Circle of Life, unlike the other Outlanders (singing "The Worst Hyena We Know" in the process). With this information, Scar decides that she is a threat that must be eliminated, and orders Janja to get rid of her immediately with his entire clan, as he perfectly understands that Jasiri is too strong for only him, Cheezi, and Chungu. As they leave, Scar coldly warns Janja to not disappoint him again.

Janja and his clan nearly succeed in getting rid of Jasiri and also two hyena cubs named Tunu and Wema at the same time, but ultimately fails, as Madoa (Jasiri's sister) secretly escapes to warn the Lion Guard, who save Jasiri and the two cubs and chase Janja's clan away.

### *The Bite of Kenge*

Scar stops an argument between Janja and Ushari and learns from the hyenas that they have discovered a supply of watermelons intended for the elephants through the Dry Season. Scar sees this as the potential to break the Circle of Life by removing the watermelons from the Pride Lands as this will cause the elephants to become dehydrated as a result. He orders Janja and his goons to return and steal all of the watermelons. But Janja is hesitant as the Lion Guard had already prevented them from doing so earlier and will probably be waiting for them. Ushari then reveals having a friend who can help and will not disappoint them. Satisfied, Scar orders Ushari to find his friend Kenge and tell him to deal with the Lion Guard.

### *The Morning Report*

Scar orders Janja and his hyenas to kidnap Zazu. When Janja questions him on what to do next, Scar orders him to interrogate Zazu. Although this annoys Janja, Scar explains that being Simba's royal adviser, Zazu is "keeper of all the secrets of the Pride Lands", and that the information Zazu could disperse would make it easy for them to take over the Pride Lands. He then tells Janja to hurry as the Lion Guard must already be looking for Zazu. The bird is saved at the last moment by the guard.

### *Divide and Conquer*

Scar sends Janja's clan and Reirei's pack into the Pride Lands to eliminate Rafiki as he can sense Lions of the Past. Luckily, Rafiki and The Lion Guard are able to defeat the two groups. However, during the battle, Janja tries to escape, only for Scar to appear and berate him for being cowardly, unaware that they are being watched by Kion.

*The Scorpion's Sting*

Scar gathers up all his minions at the volcano and reveals his newest plot to destroy both Simba and the Lion Guard during the anniversary of Simba's victory of over Scar. When Janja asks how they are going to accomplish, Scar reveals that he brought in some help in the form of Sumu, a deadly scorpion, to sting Simba.

After Sumu accomplishes his job, the Lion Guard and Makini head to the Outlands to get volcanic ash to heal Simba, and Scar sends his minions to slow down the heroes. After beating Kiburi's float, Reirei's pack, and Janja's clan, the Lion Guard and Makini arrive at the volcano, where they gather some volcanic ash and get ready to leave, when suddenly, Scar appears from the volcano to greet them. Kion recognizes Scar, but decides not to fight him and prepares to leave, only to be surrounded by Scar's minions. When Kion decides to use the Roar, Scar warns him of the side-effects of using it in a volcano, but the lion cub surprises him by using the Roar in a way he never thought possible, and is able to clear a path, defeating Ushari, the skinks, Kenge, Kiburi's float, Reirei's pack and Janja's clan in the process. In a last resort, Scar orders Mzingo and his flock to get the gourd with the ash, but when the vultures are defeated, Scar states in frustration that the war has just begun.

*The Kilio Valley Fire*

Scar orders his minions to set fire to the Kilio Valley (the Pride Lands's elephants' home). After they succeed in doing so, he rises from the small flame of a remaining flaming stick that was thrown to the ground by a member of Mzingo's flock named Mwoga and praises them for their victory before ordering them to remain in Kilio Valley. When being questioned by Kiburi and Reirei, Scar reveals that his plan is to take over the Pride Lands piece by piece so that the Lion Guard will have nothing left to defend the Circle of Life and protect the Pride Lands.

*Undercover Kinyonga*

Scar summons Janja and his clan back to the volcano. He stops a brief argument from Ushari and Janja (as the cobra was berating the hyena for being late), stating he has no time for "these ridiculous arguments". He then orders Janja to enter the Pride Lands with his entire clan, enter the riverbank above Hakuna Matata Falls at night, and push the rocks into the river until it stops the water from flowing as this will cut off major water supply during the middle of the dry season, which will thus cause the Pride Landers to get thirsty and will plunge the Pride Lands into unrest, desperation, and chaos. However, Scar is unaware that a female chameleon named Kinyonga, who is spying on him by using her camouflage ability, has heard everything and is planning to expose it to the Lion Guard so they can foil his scheme.

Soon after the plan has been confirmed, however, Shupavu and her group notice Kinyonga's shadow against a wall, and brings her to the attention of Scar, who then asks to know who dares to spy on him. Ushari then commands them to stop the intruder, and the skinks pursues Kinyonga out of the volcano but ultimately fails to apprehend her.

### *The Hyena Resistance*

Scar orders a three-sided attack to take over Mizimu Grove, with Janja's leading. However, Janja's clan gets blocked by a rock slide caused and is forced to return to the volcano. When Janja tells Scar the bad news, the latter gets extremely angry and fiercely roars at the hyena, knocking him away. Scar almost grows angry at Kiburi too, who saves himself by stating that the problem was that the plan did not go as planned. Scar then orders another attack, this time on Big Springs, with Kiburi leading. Once again, the attack is thwarted. Scar then orders another attack under Reirei's leadership, but the same thing occurs.

After the three failed attacks, Jasiri celebrates the Hyena Resistance's success with Kion on the border of the Outlands and the Pride Lands. Unbeknownst to them, Njano and Shupavu overhear the conversation and report back to Scar. Scar then questions Janja on Jasiri's status, as Janja had previously reported that Jasiri had fallen into a lava pit along with some hyena cubs. Janja then fearfully confesses that the Lion Guard had come to save her meaning he lied. Furious, Scar then orders Janja to takes care of her and her clan for good, by playing them at their own game. He tells Janja to announce that he and his clan will be attacking Mizimu Grove again, but will instead attack her and her clan while the Lion Guard is at the grove. Janja gets confused initially, but Scar soon makes it clear. After telling him to also bring the jackals and crocodiles with him and his clan, Scar coldly warns Janja not to fail again.

### *The Underground Adventure*

After hearing From Shupavu and Njano that Kion, Bunga, Kiara, Tiifu, and Zuri are at the mud pots at the edge of the Pridelands, Scar orders Njano to fetch him a vulture, who will be delivering a "gift of fire" to Kion and his companions. Kion and his friends barley escape the fire.

### *Beshte and the Beast*

Scar is furious when he hears that Janja's clan, Reirei's pack and Kiburi's float were defeated again. They then explain that it was actually a very big and strong gorilla named Shujaa who defeated them, not the Lion Guard and that he was able to tear apart the landscape easily. Scar's fury turns into interest and excitement upon learning this. Since the gorilla is destroying the Pride Lands while he's trying to help the Lion Guard, Scar orders his army to keep attacking so the gorilla can make more damage.

### *Pride Landers Unite!*

Scar's spies Shupavu and Njano find out about Kion leading a small group of pridelands animals to help fight Scar's army. He orders the hyenas, jackals and crocodiles to go to Makuu's watering hole and they attempt to take it over which fails in the end.

### *The Queen's Visit*

Scar's spies discover a water treaty between the backlands and the pridelands with a rare leucistic/golden zebra named Dhahabu and demands that it must be put to an end, so he sends the jackals to try and kill Dhahabu but then Raha and Starahe, two zebra siblings that are Dhahabu's best friends, stop the jackals and Dahabu is saved.

### *The Fall of Mizimu Grove*

Scar orders his army to ruin the event after hearing the news of Makini's Mpando Mpaya from the skinks. During the battle, small flames fall from the sky, setting Mizimu Grove on fire and destroying it. Scar then appears in the flames, making himself known to of all the Pride Landers and confronts Simba for the first time since his return. When Simba demands to know what Scar wants, Scar taunts his nephew by calling him naïve and listing his success in destroying first the Kilio Valley, then the Mizimu Grove, and now Big Springs. He then leaves laughing after declaring that soon all the Pride Lands will be his again. However Simba tells him that he already lost his home by letting him take over a long time ago but he won't let him do it again. Scar disagrees because the Pride Lands will belong to him again. Terrified to learn that Scar has returned, the Pride Landers panic and consider leaving the Pride Lands.

## Season 3

In the premier of Season 3, Scar finally meets his end, but becomes a posthumous antagonist after setting off a chain of events.

### *Battle for the Pride Lands Part 1*

In the beginning of the episode, Ushari discusses his concerns of Kion preparing to attack the Outlands and the possibility of Janja joining sides with him. but Scar assures that he is always "two steps ahead" of their opponent. When Janja walks in with Shupavu, Scar tells him that it is time for another attack, though Janja insists that he and his clan should have a break. After slipping word that Kion can destroy Scar by roaring at him, Scar orders Janja to go to the Lair of the Lion Guard and block the guard from getting out, and also orders Shupavu to gather his other lieutenants for him. After Janja leaves, Scar reveals to Ushari that he plans to destroy not only the royal family and the Lion Guard, but also Janja and his clan to prevent them from betraying him. Ushari questions what they will do if this plan fails, but Scar insists that he already has a backup plan in mind.

Janja does as he's told, but then realizes Scar's treachery when both his clan and the Lion Guard become entrapped in the lair by a fire that the rest of the army started, so he goes to Jasiri for help, though the hyenas and the guard escape though the watering hole. Once all of Pride Rock is engulfed in flame, Scar appears from the blaze and taunts Simba over the deaths of his son and his team, only for them to reveal that they survived, though he doesn't seem to be surprised. Scar advises Kion to lead everyone out of the Pride Lands so that he and his army can take it, but Kion refuses to surrender to him. He then gloats that the young lion cannot defeat him, but knows where to find him should he attempt it, then disappears into the smoke. Janja arrives with Jasiri and, with Jasiri and Makuu backing him up, he informs the Pride-Landers of Scar's "weakness", and so they all move ahead with the plan to invade the Outlands.

*Battle for the Pride Lands Part 2*

However, Scar anticipated that Janja would join sides with the Pride-Landers and reveals to Ushari that he lied to the hyena about how to defeat him so that Kion's roar would cause the volacano to erupt, killing everyone around it, including his own army, and turn the Pride Lands into a fiery wasteland. He also reveals to Ushari (through the song, "When I Led the Guard") about how he became the evil lion that he is and prepared to recreate the event by having Ushari bite Kion on the eye, thus ensuring that he will roar at Scar whether he wants to or not.

As the Pride-Landers fight against Scar's army, Shupavu informs Scar of the incoming Lion Guard. Scar orders her to have her skinks to intercept them to keep up the illusion that he doesn't wish Kion to get to him, and orders Ushari to get into position for his sneak attack on Kion. After defeating the skinks, the Lion Guard then enter the mountain to confront Scar, who keeps the Lion Guard distracted long enough until springing his trap by signaling Ushari to strike at Kion's face. Bunga wrestles the cobra off of Kion but is too late; Kion's left eye was permanantley scarred much Scar's was. Scar then gloats on how he and Kion are now the same, though Kion insists that they are nothing alike.

As Kion's scar begins to hurt, Scar demands that Kion accept his destiny down the path of evil, but Kion, remembering Mufasa's advise to stay true to himself and not fight Scar with his own methods, then realizes how he can defeat Scar. First, he surprises Scar by saying he forgives him, much to his grand uncle's astonishment, and then states that he can't judge Scar for his actions, but that the Great Kings of the Past should do so. Kion then gently blows to the sky above to summon the lions of the past, who then do the same to summon a rainstorm that puts out Scar's fire. Realizing now that he's doomed once again (and this time forever), Scar furiously tells Kion that he will eventually see that the Roar is a curse as Scar himself let the power of the Roar get to his head, and that Kion will suffer the same fate as Scar once had. With his last words, Scar declares that he and Kion will be the same before he vanishes away into steam, erased from existence. Ushari attempts to avenge his fallen master by striking at Kion again, but Bunga intercepts and they both fall into the volcano. Though Ushari perishes, Ono was able to save Bunga, though the cost his eyesight becoming damaged by the smoke. The Lion Guard the look at the lava which had the symbol of Scar glowing in it until it hardens up, thus signafying Scar's ultimate demise.

Post-Defeat In the following events, Jasiri becomes the new leader of the Outlands and Kion soon learns that he's losing control of the Roar due to the venom in his scar, which makes him wonder whether Scar is right about the Roar being a curse or not. Fortunately, Kion and his friends head over to the Tree of Life, where he finds a cure to negate the venom. After Makucha, Mama Binturong and Zira were defeated, Kion passed down the title as leader of the Lion Guard to Zira's daughter, Vitani while he becomes King of the Tree of Life, thus leaving Scar's plans for conquest and chaos in vain.

---

**Scar** : Life's not fair, is it? You see I - well, I… shall never be King. [ *exhale lightly* ] And you… shall never see the light of another day. [ *closed-mouth laughter. Starts to place the mouse on his extended tongue* ]… Adieu… [ *quiet laugh* ]

Me: (Growls) SCAR!

Eli: I will always hate him!

Me: We all will.

**Zazu** : [ *Interrupting* ] Didn't your mother ever tell you not to play with your food?

**Scar** : [ *Light sigh. The mouse is under his paw.* ] What do you want?

**Zazu** : I'm here to announce that King Mufasa is on his way. [ *bows* ] … So you'd better have a good excuse for missing the ceremony this morning.

[ *The mouse runs away from Scar* ]

**Scar** : Oh now look, Zazu; you've made me lose my lunch.

**Zazu** : Hah! You'll lose more than that when the King gets through with you. He's as mad as a hippo with a hernia.

Me: Ooh good analogy.

**Scar** : Oooh… I quiver with FEAR.

[ *On "FEAR" Scar crouches down and is baring his teeth at Zazu.* ]

**Zazu** : [ *Very concerned* ] Now Scar, don't look at me that way… HELP!

[ *Scar quickly pounces on the bird, catching him in his mouth.* ]

**Mufasa** : [ *Almost immediately and off-camera* ] Scar!…

**Scar** : [ *Mouth full* ] Mm-hmm?

**Mufasa** : Drop him.

**Zazu** : [ *Speaking from Scar's mouth* ] Impeccable timing, your majesty.

[ *Scar spits the bird out, covered with saliva* ]

**Zazu** : [ *Slimed* ] Eyyccch.

Me: Yuck.

**Scar** : [ *Sarcastically overjoyed* ] Why! If it isn't my big brother descending from on high to mingle with the commoners.

**Mufasa** : Sarabi and I didn't see you at the presentation of Simba.

**Scar** : [ *Faking astonishment* ] That was today? Oh, I feel simply awful.

[ *He turns and start scraping his claws on the rock wall. Zazu cringes at the sound.* ]

Me: (Cringes) OW! That hurt!

Lisa's glasses cracked.

She put on a backup pair.

Nico: I've always hated that sound.

**Scar** : [ *Admiring his claws* ]… Must have slipped my mind.

**Zazu** : Yes, well, as slippery as your mind is, as the king's brother, you should have been first in line! [ *Scar clicks his teeth at Zazu, who has flown near his face. Zazu takes cover behind Mufasa's foreleg. Scar bends down to speak to him.* ]

**Scar** : Well, I was first in line… until the little hairball was born.

**Mufasa** : [ *Lowering his head and meeting Scar eye to eye* ] That "hairball" is my son… and your future king.

**Scar** : Ohh, I shall practice my curtsy. [ *Scar turns away and starts to exit* ]

**Mufasa** : [ *Warning* ] Don't turn your back on me, Scar.

**Scar** : [ *Looking back* ] Oh, no, Mufasa. Perhaps YOU shouldn't turn YOUR back on me.

**Mufasa** : [ *Roars and literally jumps in front of Scar, baring his teeth for the first time* ] Is that a challenge?

**Scar** : Temper, temper. I wouldn't dream of challenging you.

**Zazu** : Pity! Why not?

**Scar** : [ *Looking at Zazu* ] Well, as far as brains go, I got the lion's share. But, when it comes to brute strength [ *looking at Mufasa* ]… I'm afraid I'm at the shallow end of the gene pool.

[ *Exit Scar* ]

Me: He's such a coward.

Lana: Yeah!

Jeri Katou: And a jerk.

**Zazu** : [ *Deep sigh* ] There's one in every family, sire. Two in mine, actually. [ *perches on Mufasa's shoulder* ] And they always manage to ruin special occasions.

**Mufasa** : [ *Formally* ] What am I going to do with him?

**Zazu** : He'd make a very handsome throw rug.

**Mufasa** : [ *Chiding* ] Zazu.

**Zazu** : And just think. Whenever he gets dirty, you could take him out and beat him.

[ *They exit, chuckling. Pan out into open savannah.* ]

[ *Rise in music- "This Land" track- with theme stated in African flute, it broadens eventually with chorus and full orchestra. We see a rainstorm gently crossing the savannah. Multiplane as the thunder rumbles. Camera approaches to Rafiki's baobab tree. Camera switch to inside the tree. Rafiki is doing hand paintings on the wall. We see he is completing a lion cub.* ]

**Rafiki** : [ *Mutters to himself, in which the word "Simba" can be heard* ] Hmm… Ah heh-heh-heh-heh-heh… [ *completing the ceremonial crown in the painting* ] Simba.

[ *Horns and brass close theme in a stately manner with a decrescendo. Fade to black keeping the painting of the cub as a crossover to the fade in of Pride Rock in early morning* ]

[Simba is seen coming out on the rock. He runs back into the cave and leaps over several of the lionesses, accidentally jumping on a few.]

**Simba** : Dad, dad. Come on, Dad, we gotta go. Wake up.

**Random Lioness** : Oomph.

**Simba** : Sorry, oop.

[Simba starts to wake Mufasa]

**Simba** : Dad? Dad. Dad, Dad, Dad, Dad, Dad, Dad, Dad, Dad-

**Sarabi** : {Over Simba's endless noise of "Dad"s, sleepily} Your son is awake.

**Mufasa** : *(Also sleepily)* Before sunrise, he's your son.

**Simba** : Dad? Dad, Come on, Dad. {tugs at Mufasa's ear.} Daa-Whoa.

{He loses his grip on Mufasa's ear, and slips and crashes into something off camera. He then comes running back on screen and butts Mufasa. Mufasa sleepily eyes his son.}

**Simba** : You promised.

**Mufasa** : {Seeing his son's impatience} Okay, okay. I'm up. I'm up.

**Simba** : Yeah.

Jeri: (Laughs) Simba was so cute back then.

Me: He sure was.

Kion: That's dad for you.

{Mufasa yawns a well-recorded lion yawn. Mufasa and Sarabi follow

Simba up to the top of Pride Rock. Simba rubs up against Sarabi; she nudges him ahead and stays behind. Departing shot of her, with a loving expression. The sunrise illuminates the summit (top) of Pride Rock impressively. Both Simba and Mufasa are on the point. Cue music.}

**Mufasa** : Look, Simba. Everything the light touches is our kingdom.

**Simba** : Wow.

{The camera revolves around them, during Mufasa's speech, from a reverse view to a frontal shot.}

**Mufasa** : A king's time as ruler rises and falls like the sun. One day, Simba, the sun will set on my time here, and will rise with you as the new king.

**Simba** : And this will all be mine?

**Mufasa** : Everything.

**Simba** : Everything the light touches. {Simba looks all around. He views the rip-rap canyon to the north} What about that shadowy place?

**Mufasa** : That's beyond our borders. You must never go there, Simba.

**Simba** : But I thought a king can do whatever he wants.

**Mufasa** : Oh, there's more to being king than getting your way all the time.

{Mufasa starts back down the rock}

**Simba** : {Awed} There's more?

**Mufasa** : {Chuckles} Simba.

{Camera switch. Mufasa and Simba are out walking on the savannah.}

**Mufasa** : Everything you see exists together, in a delicate balance. As king, you need to understand that balance and respect all the creatures from the crawling ant to the leaping antelope.

**Simba** : But, Dad, don't we eat the antelope?

**Mufasa** : Yes, Simba, but let me explain. When we die, our bodies become the grass. And the antelope eat the grass. And so we are all connected in the great Circle of Life.

Me: Ain't that the truth.

**Zazu** : {Lights on a nearby rock} Good morning, sire.

**Mufasa** : {Formally} Good morning, Zazu.

**Zazu** : Checking in with the morning report.

**Mufasa** : Fire away.

**Zazu** : Well, the buzz from the bees is that the leopards are in a bit of a spot.

{Zazu's speech will continue through without stop. Simba's and Mufasa's conversation is the focus.}

**Mufasa** : {Distracted} Oh, really?

{Simba, uninterested in Zazu, pounces at a grasshopper and misses}

**Zazu** : {Continuing, not noticing Mufasa's lack of enthusiasm} And the baboons are going ape over this. Of course, the giraffes are acting like they're above it all.

**Mufasa** : {To Simba} What are you doing, son?

**Simba** : {Disappointedly looking in his empty paws} Pouncing.

**Mufasa** : Let an old pro show you how it's done.

**Zazu** :… The tick birds are pecking on the elephants. I told the elephants to forget it, but they can't.

**Mufasa** : Zazu, would you turn around?

**Zazu** : {Respectfully} Yes, sire. {Continuing immediately} The cheetahs are hard up, but I always say---

**Mufasa** : {Whispering} Stay low to the ground.

**Zazu** : Cheetahs never prosper.

**Simba** : {Whispering} Okay, stay low to the ground, right, yeah.

**Zazu** : {Realizing something is amiss} What's going on?

**Mufasa** : A pouncing lesson.

**Zazu** : Oh very good. Pouncing. {Realizing} Pouncing? Oh no, sire, you can't be serious.

{Mufasa motions for Zazu to turn back around.}

**Zazu** : OI, this is so humiliating.

**Mufasa** : *(Still whispering)* Try not to make a sound.

Me: (Whispering) Ooh this is gonna be good.

**Zazu** : What are you telling him, Mufasa? {Looking around uneasily-Simba and Mufasa seem to have disappeared.} Mufasa? Simba?

{Simba does a full pounce leaving Zazu stunned on the ground}

**Mufasa** : Ha ha ha ha ha. That's very good. Ha ha ha…

{A gopher emerges under Zazu.}

**Gopher** : Zazu.

**Zazu** : {Exasperated} Yes?

**Gopher** : {Saluting} Sir, news from the underground.

**Mufasa** : {To Simba} Now, this time-

**Zazu** : {Interrupting and with urgency} Sire, hyenas. In the Pride Lands.

Me: Uh oh!

Kion: Those stupid hyenas! We get enough problems from Janja and his group.

Ono: But Jasiri and her team are friends.

Jeri Katou: True.

**Mufasa** : {Serious now} Zazu, take Simba home.

**Simba** : Oh, Dad, can't I come?

**Mufasa** : {Curtly} No, son.

{Mufasa heads off at a full gallop}

**Simba** : I never get to go anywhere.

**Zazu** : Oh, young master, one day you will be king; then you can chase those slobbering mangy stupid poachers from dawn until dusk.

{They head off. Camera pulls back to wide view of savannah.}

{Camera change to Scar on his overhanging rock ledge. We see Scar pace once and kick an old bone off the edge.}

{Enter Simba}

**Simba** : Hey, Uncle Scar. Guess what?

**Scar** : I despise guessing games.

**Simba** : I'm going to be king of Pride Rock.

**Scar** : {Sarcastically} Oh, goody.

**Simba** : {Looking out over the edge of the rock} My dad just showed me the whole kingdom; {stingily} and I'm gonna rule it all. Heh heh.

**Scar** : Yes. Well, forgive me for not leaping for joy. Bad back, you know.

{Scar flops down on his side.}

**Simba** : Hey, Uncle Scar? When I'm king, what'll that make you?

**Scar** : A monkey's uncle.

**Simba** : Heh heh. You're so weird.

**Scar** : You have no idea. So, your father showed you the whole kingdom, did he?

**Simba** : Everything.

**Scar** : He didn't show you what's beyond that rise at the northern border?

**Simba** : {Disappointed} Well, no. He said I can't go there.

**Scar** : And he's absolutely right. It's far too dangerous. Only the bravest lions go there.

**Simba** : Well, I'm brave. What's out th-

**Scar** : {Rudely interrupting} No, I'm sorry, Simba, I just can't tell you.

**Simba** : Why not?

**Scar** : Simba, Simba, I'm only looking out for the well-being of my favorite nephew.

{Scar rubs and pats Simba's head}

**Simba** : {Snorts in a smart-alecky way} Yeah, right, I'm your only nephew.

**Scar** : All the more reason for me to be protective… An elephant graveyard is no place for a young prince… {faking surprise} Oops.

**Simba** : {Enthusiastic} An elephant what? Whoa.

**Scar** : {Faking dismay} Oh dear, I've said too much. Well, I suppose you'd have found sooner or later, you being so clever and all. {pulling Simba near} Oh, just do me one favor. Promise me you'll never visit that dreadful place.

**Simba** : {Thinks} No problem.

**Scar** : There's a good lad. You run along now and have fun. And remember… it's our little secret. {Simba leaves the rock, Scar walks away with a wicked smile. Menacing music.}

{Simba is running down the slope of the bottom part of Pride Rock. He runs down towards two lionesses (Sarabi and Sarafina). Sarafina is giving Nala a bath. Music is light, almost jazzy. Pan flute lead.}

**Simba** : Hey, Nala.

**Nala** : Hi, Simba.

**Simba** : Come on. I just heard about this great place.

**Nala** : {Through clenched teeth} Simba! I'm kind of in the middle of a bath.

**Sarabi** : And it's time for yours.

{Simba tries (too late) to get away; Sarabi bends down and grabs him. She proceeds to give the struggling cub a bath.}

**Simba** : Mom. Mom, you're messing up my mane.

{Sarabi smiles.}

**Simba** : Okay, okay, I'm clean. Can we go now? Nala: So where are we going? It better not be anyplace dumb.

**Simba** : No. It's really cool.

**Sarabi** : So where is this "really cool" place?

**Simba** : Oh. {thinks} Uh… around the water hole.

**Nala** : The water hole? What's so great about the water hole?

**Simba** : {Whisper} I'll show you when we get there.

**Nala** : {Whisper} Oh. {Normal} Uh, Mom, can I go with Simba?

**Sarafina** : Hmm, what do you think, Sarabi?

**Sarabi** : Well?

**Nala and Simba** : {through broad, forced grins} Please?

**Sarabi** : It's all right with me.

{Nala and Simba are overjoyed}

**Nala** : All right.

**Simba** : Yeah.

**Sarabi** : As long as Zazu goes with you.

{Simba and Nala stop dead in their celebration}

**Simba** : No, not Zazu.

Me: This part is cute.

*(Camera is at a ground angle slightly behind the cubs walking towards the water hole. Zazu is visible in the sky overhead.)*

**Zazu** : Step lively. The sooner we get to the water hole, the sooner we can leave.

*(Camera angle changes to the cubs from an immediate real view.)*

**Nala** : *(Whisper)* So where we really going?

**Simba** : *(Whisper)* An elephant graveyard.

**Nala** : (Loudly) Wow.

**Simba** : *(Whisper)* Shh! Zazu.

**Nala** : *(Whisper)* Right. So how are we gonna ditch the dodo?

*(Camera switch to just above Zazu. We hear the cubs whispering back and forth below.)*

**Simba** : *(Whisper)* Oh, I know how we can -

**Zazu** : *(Flying down)* Oh, just look at you two. Little seeds of romance blossoming in the savannah. Your parents will be thrilled… *(He lands in front of them.)*… what with you're being betrothed and all.

**Simba** : Be-what?

**Zazu** : Betrothed. Intended. Affianced.

**Nala** : Meaning…?

**Zazu** : {As though holding on to his coat lapels} One day, you two are going to be married!

**Simba** : Yuck!

**Nala** : Ewww.

Me: Well it is part of their destiny.

**Simba** : I can't marry her. She's my friend.

**Nala** : Yeah. It'd be too weird.

**Zazu** : Well, sorry to burst your bubble, but you two turtle-doves have no choice. It's a tradition…

{Simba mimics Zazu during these last words}

**Zazu** :… going back generations.

**Simba** : Well, when I'm king, that'll be the first thing to go.

**Zazu** : Not so long as I'm around.

{Start fading in intro to "I Just Can't Wait to Be King"}

**Simba** : Well, in that case, you're fired.

**Zazu** : Hmmm… Nice try, but only the king can do that. {Pokes Simba's nose}

**Nala** : Well, he's the future king.

Me: He will have that kind of authority in the future.

Nico: He sure will.

**Simba** : Yeah. {Thumping Zazu's chest} So you have to do what I tell you.

**Zazu** : Not yet I don't. And with an attitude like that, I'm afraid you're shaping up to be a pretty pathetic king indeed.

**Simba** : Hmph. Not the way I see it.

{Full song, colors change to wild pop-African. Background abruptly becomes surreal, brightly-colored cartoon style.}

**Simba** : I'm gonna be a mighty king

So enemies beware!

**Zazu** : Well, I've never seen a king of beasts

With quite so little hair

{Plucks Simba's hair where a mane would be}

{Simba gets a mane of leaves}

**Simba** : I'm gonna be the mane event

Like no king was before

{Climbs a log}

**Simba** : I'm brushing up on looking down

I'm working on my ROAR

{On "ROAR" he shouts at Zazu, startling him backwards into a puddle}

**Zazu** : {Drying on what appears to be a hanging towel} Thus far, a rather uninspiring thing

{Camera pulls back; reveals the "towel" as the ear of a red elephant which hits Zazu with its trunk as with a golf club, sending him skipping like a stone across a shallow pool of water; the cubs follow immediately.}

**Simba** : Oh, I just can't wait to be king!

**Zazu** : {Speaking} You've rather a long way to go, young master, if you think…

{For this verse Zazu is making quick spoken-part replies to each line. Simba and Nala are on each side of Zazu; as he turns to talk to one, the other makes faces at him.}

**Simba** : No one saying do this

**Zazu** : [Now when I said that, I -]

**Nala** : No one saying be there

**Zazu** : [What I meant was… ]

**Simba** : No one saying stop that

**Zazu** : [Look, what you don't realize… ]

**Simba and Nala** : No one saying see here

**Zazu** : [Now see here!]

**Simba** : Free to run around all day

{Simba and Nala are now riding ostriches}

**Zazu** : [Well, that's definitely out… ]

**Simba** : Free to do it all my way!

**Zazu** : {Flying ahead of the cubs, looking back to speak to them and so not paying attention ahead}

I think it's time that you and I

Arranged a heart to heart

{Flies into a rhino}

**Simba** : Kings don't need advice

From little hornbills for a start

{Zazu lights on a branch}

**Zazu** : If this is where the monarchy is headed

Count me out!

Out of service, out of Africa,

I wouldn't hang about… Aagh!

{The camera pulls back to reveal Zazu has lighted on a log being washed towards a waterfall. It disappears over the edge. Zazu yells in surprise, but quickly reappears flying towards and through the camera.}

**Zazu** : This child is getting wildly out of wing

**Simba** : Oh, I just can't wait to be king!

{The cubs trot up a corridor of zebras standing at attention; when Zazu follows, they all turn and raise their tails; Zazu covers himself with a wing.}

{Nala and Simba dance about under a moving herd of elephants while the African flute leads a short instrumental sequence. Zazu flies overhead, looking for them. Simba ends up standing on a giraffe's head.}

**Simba** : Everybody look left

Everybody look right

{Zazu squawks as the herd tramples him}

{Simba hops up a ladder of giraffe heads}

**Simba** : Everywhere you look I'm

Standing in the spotlight!

{Sliding down a giraffe's neck into theatrical pose}

**Zazu** : {Speaking, but in strict time} Not yet!

**Chorus** : Let every creature go for broke and sing

Let's hear it in the herd and on the wing

It's gonna be King Simba's finest fling

{The Chorus of hippos, anteaters, antelopes, giraffes, etc. forms a pyramid with the cubs on top}

**Simba & Chorus** : Oh I just can't wait to be king!

Oh I just can't wait to be king!

Oh I just can't waaaaaait… to be kiiiiiiiiing!

{The pyramid topples leaving the rhino sitting on Zazu}

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny!

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah it was!

**Zazu** : {Muffled} I beg your pardon, madam, but… GET OFF!… Simba? Nalaaaaaaaaaa!

{Camera change to Simba and Nala making their way away from Zazu. They are laughing.}

**Simba** : All right, it worked!

**Nala** : We lost 'im.

**Simba** : {Arrogantly} I… am a genius.

**Nala** : Hey, Genius, it was my idea.

**Simba** : Yeah, but I pulled it off.

**Nala** : With me!

**Simba** : Oh yeah?… Rrarr!

{Simba jumps at Nala; they tussle quickly. Nala ends on top and pins Simba with her forepaws, producing a resounding thump.}

**Nala** : Ha. Pinned ya.

**Simba** : {Annoyed} Hey, lemme up.

{Nala turns away smiling. Simba looks at her and jumps at her again. They tussle, rolling down a short hill. She pins him again in the same position with another thump.}

**Nala** : Pinned ya again.

{A geyser makes a loud noise nearby, ejecting steam.}

Me: WHOA!

Nico: GEEZ!

{The camera pulls back to a view of the surroundings that the cubs have just noticed. Mostly in grays, we see a dark craggy vale filled with skeletons of elephants. Eerie music.}

**Simba** : This is it. We made it.

{They look over the edge of the ledge they are on. A large bull elephant skull is nearby. The camera follows to survey the entire bleak view.}

**Simba and Nala** : Whoa!

We saw a scary elephant graveyard.

Me: Oooh!

Brittney: Spooky and ominous. Just the way we goths like it.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Ink Rose: This is amazing.

**Nala** : It's really creepy.

**Simba** : Yeah… Isn't it great?

**Nala** : {Relishing her naughtiness} We could get in big trouble.

**Simba** : {Enjoying it also} I know, huh.

**Nala** : {Looking at the skull} I wonder if its brains are still in there.

**Simba** : {Walking towards the skull} There's only one way to know. Come on. Let's go check it out.

{Simba walks towards the mouth of the skull. Zazu flaps suddenly up in front of them, emitting a sharp squawk of "Wrong!" and giving the audience a start.}

**Zazu** : The only checking out you will do will be to check out of here.

**Simba** : Aw, man.

**Zazu** : We're way beyond the boundary of the Pride Lands.

**Simba** : Huh. Look. Banana Beak is scared. Heh.

**Zazu** : {Poking Simba in the nose} That's Mr. Banana Beak to you, fuzzy. And right now, we are all in very real danger.

{Simba has moved nearer to the entrance of the skull}

**Simba** : Danger? Hah! I walk on the wild side. I laugh in the face of danger. Ha ha ha ha! (Following Simba's confident laughter we hear more laughing from inside the skull. Simba runs back and hides behind Nala and Zazu. Three hyenas emerge from the skull's eyes and mouth.)

Out came our three favorite Hyenas, SHENZI, BANZAI AND ED!

---

**Shenzi, Banzai and Ed** are the secondary antagonists of Disney's 32nd full-length animated feature film *The Lion King*, and its 2019 remake of the same name, and the main antagonists of its 2004 midquel *The Lion King 1½*, despite having little screen time. In *The Lion King's Timon and Pumbaa*, they serving as the recurring antagonists/anti-heroes. They are three megalomaniacal spotted hyenas who are the leaders of the Hyena Clan, Scar's former minions and the archenemies of Timon, Pumbaa, and Zazu.

Shenzi was voiced by Whoopi Goldberg (who later played Stretch and Stormella) and Tress MacNeille, Banzai was voiced by Cheech Marin and Rob Paulsen and Ed was voiced by Jim Cummings, who also did Scar's singing voice, Razoul, Hernán Cortés, Dennis, Rasputin, and Hadrian.

## Shenzi

Shenzi is the only female member of the trio. She is very confident, intelligent, manipulative and constantly scheming. This makes her the matriarch of the trio (and probably the entire clan), former second-in-command of Scar, a trait consistent with true spotted hyenas; females are usually larger than the males and dominate them. This also makes her the secondary antagonist in the first film and the main antagonist in the midquel.

She comes up with the idea of telling Scar that Simba is dead after he escapes, confident in the belief that he will never learn otherwise, and is confident enough to tell him that there is no food or water left. Her distinguishing features are three prominent bangs hanging over her face and a mane that reaches all the way to her bangs. She also lacks the dark gray "stubble" snout of the males, and the dark patches around her eyes are shaped to resemble heavily applied eye shadow.

According to *The Lion King 1½*, her full name is **Shenzi Marie Predatora Vendetta Jacquelina Hyena** .

### Banzai

Banzai is the most aggressive member of the trio, usually speaking in a raised voice, with a shorter temper than Ed or Shenzi, and always ready to get into a fight. But since he usually thinks with his muscles, he still submits to Shenzi. Although he talks big, he (along with the other hyenas) is really cowardly. He is also extremely greedy, talking about food frequently. Otherwise, Banzai is apparently just as intelligent as Shenzi, knowing a few languages like pig Latin, Spanish, and French. His distinguishing feature is his unusually heavy eyebrows, but apart from these he is the model for most generic hyenas.

### Ed

The comedic member of the trio, Ed converses entirely through obnoxious chuckling and sports a permanently foolish grin. He is heavily implied and has proven to be mentally ridiculous, imbecilic, and crazy. His eyes never seem to focus on anything appropriately, he has two round cuts on each ear and his tongue is almost always lolling out. He is famous for his foolishness, his craziness, getting his friends in trouble, giggling maniacally and obnoxiously at unnecessary times, and usually being absentminded and oblivious to his surroundings.

In the book " *A Tale of Two Brothers* " (which serves as the non-canon prequel to the original film), the then adolescent hyenas surround a helpless mandrill named Rafiki who arrived in the Pride Lands. King Ahadi comes to the rescue just in time, with his adolescent sons Mufasa and Taka close behind him where Ahadi chides the hyenas, telling them that they already ate because it is against the rules to hunt for sport in the Pridelands, and commands the hyenas to leave Five Stones. After their failed hunt, the hyenas skulked at a distance from Pride Rock, complaining about Ahadi and his constant supervision. Banzai and Shenzi exchanged complaints about the king and advocated the ushering in of a new era, amusing that with Mufasa dead, they would be able to rule the Pride Lands. Later, Shenzi advises Taka to make himself look good by making Mufasa look bad. Taka has decided to incite a greedy and selfish buffalo named Boma to fight Mufasa. But the plan didn't turn out so well, and Taka's eye was wounded by the buffalo herd in the process, and hences the name "Scar" from then on.

They are seen in the book, "Friends in Need", where they are preparing to boil a young Zazu until Prince Mufasa passes by, and scares the hyenas away next.

### *The Lion King 1½*

They re-appeared as the main antagonists in *The Lion King 1½* (which takes place before, during and after the first film) though their role in the film is small since they are only appeared twice in the third film.

In their first appearance, they attack a meerkat colony when Timon, who is the sentry on duty of the colony, is daydreaming. They fail to catch any meerkats, but this incident drives Timon to leave the colony to find where he truly belongs.

The hyenas make an appearance again during the film's climax at Pride Rock. Eventually, Timon and Pumbaa are cornered by the hyenas when attempting to get them away from Simba as he goes to fight Scar. Timon proposes to Shenzi as a desperate move to buy time for his mother and Uncle Max as they dig a tunnel, which she turns down abruptly. Then, the hyenas fall into the tunnel, which transports them to the ground just in time for them to confront Scar.

### *The Lion King*

The Hyena Trio are the secondary antagonists in the first film. They appear in the Elephant Graveyard where they, under Scar's orders, chase the young Simba and Nala in an attempt to kill and devour them in the first place, but they're scared away by Mufasa. Afterwards, they assist Scar to carry out his plan to murder Mufasa by triggering the wildebeest stampede. Immediately after Scar kills Mufasa and tells Simba (who believes himself to be responsible for his father's death) to run away and never return, he orders the hyenas to slaughter Simba as well, but Simba gets away from the hyenas as they can't follow him through the thorn-bushes he falls into. As Scar takes over the throne, he allows the hyenas to hunt around the grounds (much to their delight). However, as the years passed, the trio complain about the lack of food and water in the Pride Lands (to which Scar neglects); even Banzai secretly confesses to both Shenzi and Ed that, despite hyenas living in the elephant graveyard in exile, Mufasa's reign was much better than Scar's, implying some remorse over their role in Mufasa's death.

When Simba returns to Pride Rock to reclaim his rightful place as King, Scar angrily stares at the hyenas for failing to kill him, making them feel a little nervous. As Simba tries to chase and overthrow Scar, the hyenas join the fight, but most are defeated by the lionesses, and Shenzi and Banzai are ruthlessly beaten up by Pumbaa for trying to eat Timon and Zazu and calling Pumbaa a "pig".

When Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed overhear Scar trying to thrust all blame for the events on them to Simba, claiming that it was all their idea, they are angry and alert the rest of the clan of what they just heard.

After Scar is defeated by Simba, and thrown off Pride Rock, he finds himself surrounded by the hyenas and greets them casually. However, they reveal they overheard him as he desperately tries to explain that he didn't really mean what he said, but Shenzi, Banzai, Ed and the entire clan are fed up with his broken promises of never going hungry again. Without hesitation, they close in to leap on Scar and fiercely rip him apart to his death. They then presumably eat Scar's body to satisfy their hunger, though this is unconfirmed but heavily implied. They are never seen again afterwards, possibly implying that they either fled or were killed in the fire.

*The Lion King II: Simba's Pride*

They didn't appear in the sequel. Although they were mentioned by Nuka, who says that the graveyard has become more creepy ever since the hyenas left the Pride Lands.

It is possible that the hyenas Nuka mentioned weren't Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed, but several unnamed hyenas since hundreds were shown during the villains' song, and only some of them (Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed among them) were sent to the lower area where they eat Scar, and could possibly have been consumed by the flames. Those who did not fall below presumably returned to the elephant graveyard, and later "ran off". The fate of Shenzi, Banzai and Ed remains unknown.

---

Me: Here comes our three favorite hyenas.

Kion: We haven't met them before.

Me: That's because they were incinerated in the fire that killed Scar.

Jeri Katou: Yeah.

**Shenzi** : Well, well, well, Banzai. What have we got here?

**Banzai** : Hmm. I don't know, Shenzi. Uh… what do you think, Ed?

**Ed** : {Crazy laughter}

We laughed with Ed.

Me: His laugh always cracks me up.

Nico: Me too.

{They circle around the cubs and Zazu.}

**Banzai** : Yeah, just what I was thinking. A trio of trespassers!

**Zazu** : And quite by accident, let me assure you. A simple navigational error. Eh heh heh…

**Shenzi** : Whoa, whoa, wait wait wait… I know you. {peering close into the camera} You're Mufasa's little stooge.

**Zazu** : I, madam, am the king's majordomo.

**Banzai** : {Looking at Simba} And that would make you…?

**Simba** : The future king.

**Shenzi** : Do you know what we do to kings who step out of their kingdom?

**Simba** : Puh. You can't do anything me.

**Zazu** : Uhh… technically, they can. We are on their land.

**Simba** : But Zazu, you told me they're nothing but slobbering mangy stupid poachers.

**Zazu** : {Aside, surreptitiously, to Simba} Ix-nay on the oopid-stay…

**Banzai** : Who you callin' "oopid-stay?!"

**Zazu** : {Harried} My, my, my. Look at the sun. {starts to try to hasten the cubs away} It's time to go!

**Shenzi** : What's the hurry? We'd looove you to stick around for dinner.

**Banzai** : Yeaaaah! We could have whatever's… "lion" around! {In the background} Get it? Lion around! {laughs}

**Shenzi** : Oh wait, wait, wait. I got one, I got one. Make mine a "cub" sandwich. Whatcha think?

{Peals of uncontrollable laughter. Ed jumps up and starts gesticulating and jabbering.}

**Shenzi** : What? Ed? What is it?

**Banzai** : (Looking where Ed is pointing) Hey, did we order this dinner to go?

**Shenzi** : No. Why?

**Banzai** : 'Cause there it goes! (Camera view to the cubs running off; they stop after a bit. Quick camera jump showing Zazu being caught in mid-flight.)

**Nala** : Did we lose 'em?

**Simba** : I think so. Where's Zazu?

(Camera switch. The hyenas have Zazu near a steam vent. Banzai is holding the bird.)

**Banzai** : The little majordomo bird hippity-hopped all the way to the birdie-boiler. {He walks Zazu to the vent and stuffs him into it, plugging it up.}

**Zazu** : Oh, no! Not the birdie-boiler! {It shoots him off in a puff of steam}

{The hyenas start laughing hysterically}

We laughed at that part!

Me: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Luan: He sure got Burned on that one! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed some more.

**Simba** : {Now near the hyenas} Hey! Why don't you pick on somebody your own size?

**Shenzi** : Like… you?

**Simba** : Oops.

Nico: Uh oh.

{The hyenas start chasing the cubs. They dart around behind them and poke their heads through an active methane vent.}

**Shenzi, Banzai, Ed** : BOO! {laughter}

{The hyenas chase the cubs up and over another skull, and the cubs slip away by sliding down the spine. They shoot off the end of the spine and land on a hillside of bones.}

**Nala** : Simba!

{Simba turns around and is horrified to see Nala slipping back down the pile.}

**Nala** : Aaaaiee!

{Simba runs bravely back and claws Shenzi across the cheek, drawing blood and distracting her while Nala escapes. Shenzi becomes enraged; the Hyenas pursue the cubs quickly and corner them in a cave.}

**Banzai** : {Entering the cave, taunting} Here, kitty, kitty, kitty.

{Simba tries to roar. He produces a nice medium yowl.}

**Simba** : MREOOOW!

**Shenzi** : Oo-hoo… that was it? Hah. Do it again… come on.

{Simba opens his mouth to roar again, but we hear a full- grown lion roar.}

**Mufasa** : (offscreen) Rooooar!

**Shenzi, Banzai, Ed** : Huh?!

Me: WHOA!

{Mufasa charges the hyenas from camera left and knocks them about until they are cringing under him.}

**Shenzi** : Oh, please, please. Uncle. Uncle.

**Banzai** : Ow. Ow. Ow.

**Mufasa** : {Half roar} Silence!

**Banzai** : Oh, we're gonna shut up right now.

**Shenzi** : Calm down. We're really sorry.

**Mufasa** : If you ever come near my son again…

**Shenzi** : Oh this is… this is your son?!

**Banzai** : Oh, your son?

**Shenzi** : Did you know that?

**Banzai** : No… me? I-I-I didn't know it. No. Did you?

**Shenzi** : No! Of course not.

**Banzai** : No.

**Shenzi and Banzai** : Ed?

**Ed** : {Stupidly nods yes}

We laughed.

{Mufasa roars}

Me: Whoa better stay away from Mufasa guys. Or you're asking for it.

Vince: Yep.

**Banzai** : Toodles!

{With a gunshot sound they disappear. Zazu lights in front of Mufasa, giving him a "that'll show 'em" nod… but then withers under Mufasa's angry glare.}

**Simba** : {Approaching his father} Dad, I…

**Mufasa** : You deliberately disobeyed me.

**Simba** : Dad, I'm… I'm sorry.

**Mufasa** : {Stern} Let's go home.

{They all start walking out of the Burial Grounds, the cubs bent down in shame.}

**Nala** : {Whispering} I thought you were very brave.

{The camera steadily pans up one of the walls of the cave. It stops on a horrifying image of Scar, standing on a ledge where he had been watching the cubs' near-demise.}

{Camera switch to out on the savannah. The cubs are still walking in a shamed manner behind Mufasa. Zazu is flying between.}

**Mufasa** : {Still stern} Zazu?

**Zazu** : {Flying forward and lighting in front of Mufasa, his trepidation showing} Yes, sire?

**Mufasa** : {Stern} Take Nala home. I've got to teach my son a lesson.

{The camera views the cubs. Simba crouches lower in the grass as if to hide. Zazu flies back to the cubs.}

**Zazu** : Come, Nala. Simba… {puts his wings on Simba's shoulders, gives a heavy sigh, and then a reassuring pat} Good luck.

{Zazu and Nala leave. The camera view is of Simba in the foreground with Mufasa facing away from the camera in the background.}

**Mufasa** : {Calling, still very stern, not looking at Simba} Simba! {The word reverberates in the night air.}

Me: Someone is in a lot of trouble.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

{Simba slowly turns and walks towards his father. The camera follows him forward. Ominous yet sad music. Simba steps into a depression. Looking down he sees that his forepaw fits inside just the palmprint of his father's paw. A very tense moment for Simba. It comes across to the audience that his father could easily do much, much more than discipline Simba. [It also comes across that Simba has some rather big shoes to fill, so to speak, and is only now realizing his true position. -BT] Simba is harshly reminded of how small and young he is compared to his father. He looks up and, quite courageously, continues to come forward.}

{Mufasa thinks silently for a few moments, not looking at his son.

Then, finally, he turns to him.}

**Mufasa** : Simba, I'm very disappointed in you.

**Simba** : {Very quietly and sadly} I know.

**Mufasa** : {Continuing} You could have been killed. You deliberately disobeyed me. And what's worse, you put Nala in danger! Not to mention what happened to Zazu

**Simba** : {Bordering on crying, voice cracks} I was just trying to be brave like you.

**Mufasa** : I'm only brave when I have to be. Simba… being brave doesn't mean you go looking for trouble.

**Simba** : But you're not scared of anything.

**Mufasa** : I was today.

**Simba** : {Disbelieving} You were?

**Mufasa** : Yes… {bends down close to Simba} I thought I might lose you.

**Simba** : Oh. {Lightening slightly} I guess even kings get scared, huh?

**Mufasa** : Mm-hmm.

**Simba** : {Whispering conspiratorially} But you know what?

**Mufasa** : {Whispering back} What?

**Simba** : I think those hyenas were even scareder.

**Mufasa** : {Gentle laugh} 'Cause nobody messes with your dad. Come here, you.

{Mufasa has bent down. He picks Simba up and starts giving him a noogie.}

**Simba** : Oh no, no… Aaagh! Errrggh!

We laughed at their playing.

{Music rises as Simba and Mufasa tussle playfully for a brief while.}

**Simba** : Oh, come here… {as Mufasa runs away} Hah! Gotcha!

{They end up with Mufasa laid down and Simba on his head}

**Simba** : Dad?

**Mufasa** : Hmm?

**Simba** : We're pals, right?

**Mufasa** : {Gentle laugh} Right.

**Simba** : And we'll always be together, right?

**Mufasa** : {Sitting up, Simba now on his shoulder} Simba… Let me tell you something that my father told me… Look at the stars. The great kings of the past look down on us from those stars.

Me: That is a great spiritual meaning.

Isabelle: It sure is.

**Simba** : {Awed} Really?

**Mufasa** : Yes… So whenever you feel alone, just remember that those kings will always be there to guide you… And so will I.

{Camera switch from stars to Hyena cave. As we move into the cave, we first hear Banzai's voice and eventually see Banzai and Ed together with Shenzi to the side.}

**Banzai** : Man, that lousy Mufasa! I won't be able to sit for a week! {We notice numerous scratches on Banzai's rear}

**Ed** : {Laughs}

**Banzai** : It's not funny, Ed.

**Ed** : {Tries to stop laughing, but bursts out worse}

We laughed at Ed laughing.

Me: (Laughs) That laughs of his always cracks me up!

**Banzai** : Hey, shut up!

**Ed** : {Can NOT stop laughing}

{Banzai tackles Ed; they start fighting.}

**Shenzi** : Will you knock it off?!

{Banzai stops. Ed continues, biting himself in the leg.}

**Banzai** : Well, he started it!

**Shenzi** : Look at you guys. No wonder we're dangling at the bottom of the food chain.

**Banzai** : {With drool dangling from his mouth} Man, I hate dangling.

**Shenzi** : Shyeah? You know, if it weren't for those lions, we'd be runnin' the joint.

**Banzai** : Yeah. Man, I hate lions.

**Shenzi** : So pushy.

**Banzai** : And hairy.

**Shenzi** : And stinky.

**Banzai** : And man, are they…

**Shenzi and Banzai** : UuuugLY! {laughter}

Kion: HEY I RESENT THAT!

Jeri Katou: YEAH!

**Scar** : {From his perch we saw in the Hyena chase} Oh, surely we lions are not all THAT bad.

**Banzai** : Ohh. {relieved from the surprise} Oh, Scar, it's just you.

**Shenzi** : We were afraid it was somebody important.

**Banzai** : Yeah, you know, like Mufasa.

**Shenzi** : Yeah.

**Scar** : I see.

**Banzai** : Now that's power.

**Shenzi** : Tell me about it. I just hear that name and I shudder.

**Banzai** : Mufasa.

**Shenzi** : {Shivering} Ooooh.… Do it again.

**Banzai** : Mufasa.

**Shenzi** : Ooooh!

**Banzai** : Mufasa. Mufasa! Mufasa!

**Shenzi** : {Builds up hysterical laughter}… Oooh! It tingles me.

**Scar** : I'm surrounded by idiots.

**Banzai** : Not you, Scar; I mean, you're one of us. I mean, you're our pal.

**Scar** : {Sarcastic} Charmed.

**Shenzi** : Ohh, I like that. He's not king, but he's still so proper.

**Banzai** : Yeah. Hey, hey. Did ya bring us anything to eat, Scar, old buddy, old pal? Huh? Did-ya-did-ya-did-ya?

**Scar** : I don't think you really deserve this. {Holds out a zebra haunch.} I practically gift-wrapped those cubs for you. {Drops leg to Hyenas} And you couldn't even dispose of them. {Intro fade-in on Be Prepared}

**Shenzi** : {Chewing with full mouth} Well, ya know. It wasn't exactly like they was alone, Scar.

**Banzai** : Yeah. What are we supposed to do- {swallow} kill Mufasa?

**Scar** : Precisely.

{The three hyenas pause from eating and look up at Scar questioningly.}

Me: Uh oh.

{Three-top flutter to coincide with Scar's leaps down to the Hyenas.}

{Scar walks calmly through sheets of flame and gas into the camera over the opening bit of the song}

{Scar paces slowly around Ed, who is chewing on the remnants of the zebra leg}

**Scar** : {Full song} I know that your powers of retention

Are as wet as a warthog's backside

But thick as you are, pay attention

My words are a matter of pride

It's clear from your vacant expressions

The lights are not all on upstairs

{On 'Pay attention', Scar angrily swats the bone away; Ed comes to abrupt attention}

{Waving his paw in front of Ed's blank eyes to make his point; Ed's tongue lolls out}

**Scar** : But we're talking kings and successions,

Even you can't be caught unawares!

{Shenzi and Banzai are laughing on a ledge behind him; on "you," Scar turns and leaps at them, throwing them backward onto a pair of geysers, which then erupt, throwing the two hyenas into the air.}

{In the next verse, Scar is strutting theatrically along a ledge which runs around back to the floor.}

**Scar** : So prepare for a chance of a lifetime

Be prepared for sensational news

A shining new era

Is tiptoeing nearer

**Shenzi** : And where do we feature?

**Scar** : {Grabbing Shenzi's cheek} Just listen to teacher

{Shenzi rubs her cheek, which is now bruised red}

**Scar** : I know it sounds sordid

But you'll be rewarded

When at last I am given my dues

And injustice deliciously squared

Be prepared!

{Scar leaps up beside Ed, who is again chewing on the bone, and here kicks him off the ledge}

{The three hyenas land in a pile of bones and are submerged; they reappear, each with a different horned skull on his head.}

{Spoken}

**Banzai** : Yeah, Be prepared. Yeah-heh… we'll be prepared, heh.… For what?

**Scar** : For the death of the king.

**Banzai** : Why? Is he sick?

{Scar grabs Banzai by the throat}

**Scar** : No, fool - we're going to kill him. Simba too.

We gasped!

{Dropping Banzai back onto the floor}

**Shenzi** : Great idea! Who needs a king?

**Shenzi (and then Banzai)** : {Sing-song voices, dancing around Banzai} No king! No king! la-la-la-laa-laa!

**Scar** : Idiots! There will be a king!

**Banzai** : Hey, but you said, uh…

**Scar** : I will be king!… Stick with me {triumphant, toothy grin}, and you'll never go hungry again!

**Shenzi and Banzai** : Yaay! All right! Long live the king!

{Camera reveals hundreds of more hyenas in the shadows.}

Me: WHOA!

**All Hyenas** : Long live the king! Long live the king!

{Full song again}

{Scar's army of hyenas is goose-stepping across the floor of the cave, now stylized into a Nazi-esque quadrangle}

**Hyenas** : {In tight, crisp phrasing and diction}

It's great that we'll soon be connected.

With a king who'll be all-time adored.

**Scar** : Of course, quid pro quo, you're expected

To take certain duties on board

{Motions a slice across the neck}

**Scar** : The future is littered with prizes

And though I'm the main addressee

The point that I must emphasize is

You won't get a sniff without me!

{Leaps off his rock throne to single out one hapless hyena; that hyena slips and falls into a fiery crevice}

{Throughout the next verse, the entire horde of hyenas joins in dancing boisterously, leaping along the tops of rock pillars, shaking animal skeletons in the light, one playing a rib cage/xylophone.}

{The paranthetical parts are the hyenas' counterpoint singing}

**Scar (& Hyenas)** : So prepare for the coup of the century

Be prepared for the murkiest scam

(Oooh… La! La! La!) {rear ends punctuating}

Meticulous planning

(We'll have food!)

Tenacity spanning

(Lots of food)

Decades of denial

(We repeat)

Is simply why I'll

(Endless meat)

Be king undisputed

(Aaaaaaah…)

Respected, saluted

(… aaaaaaah…)

And seen for the wonder I am

(… aaaaaaah!)

Yes, my teeth and ambitions are bared

---

Be prepared!

**All (Even Ed)** : Yes, our teeth and ambitions are bared -

Be prepaaaaaaaaaaared!

{Close with a fill-in and a fade-out. Scar and the hyenas are laughing evilly. Drum roll rises to a crash coinciding with the panoramic opening of the next scene.}

Me: Trouble is on the horizon!

Nico: Yep. And it's name is SCAR!

Eli: Uh oh.

{Camera switch to a view of a large canyon. Cloud shadows scroll slowly over the landscape.}

**Scar** : Now you wait here. Your father has a marvelous surprise for you.

{Camera switch to bottom of the gully. Scar and Simba are near a rock, underneath a small tree.}

**Simba** : Oooh. What is it?

**Scar** : If I told you, it wouldn't be a surprise, now would it?

**Simba** : If you tell me, I'll still act surprised.

**Scar** : Ho ho ho. You are such a naughty boy.

**Simba** : Come on, Uncle Scar.

**Scar** : No-no-no-no-no-no-no. This is just for you and your daddy. You know, a sort of… father-son… thing.

{Through Simba's expression, we see that he resents Scar's dismissive attitude, but soon shrugs it off.}

**Scar** : Well! I'd better go get him.

**Simba** : I'll go with you.

**Scar** : {Loud, snapping tone} No! {regaining composure} Heh heh heh. No. Just stay on this rock. You wouldn't want to end up in another mess like you did with the hyenas…

**Simba** : {Shocked} You know about that?

**Scar** : Simba, everybody knows about that.

**Simba** : {Meek and embarrassed} Really?

**Scar** : Oh, yes. Lucky Daddy was there to save you, eh? {clearly enjoying himself; he puts a paw on Simba's shoulder} Oh… and just between us, you might want to work on that little roar of yours. Hmm?

{Scar starts to pull away}

**Simba** : Oh… Okay…

{Scar pats Simba roughly on the head, then moves off.}

**Simba** : Hey, Uncle Scar, will I like the surprise?

**Scar** : {Turning back over his shoulder} Simba, it's to DIE for. (Literally.)

{The camera slowly pans up the side of the gorge away from Scar and Simba. After a distance of rock, we reach the edge and view on the plain a very large herd of wildebeest; the size of the herd comes across with a striking computer-generated parallax pan}

Me: WHOA! Look at all the Wildebeests.

Nico: There's thousands of them.

Lola: Wow! Syd you weren't kidding when you said that a Wildebeest herd was that tight and big.

Syd Chang: Yeah it sure is tight huh?

{The camera then focuses in on the hyenas (Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed), who are waiting off of the edge of the herd, hidden under a rock arch.}

**Banzai** : {Stomach growls}

**Shenzi** : Shut up.

**Banzai** : I can't help it. I'm so hungry… {jumping up} I gotta have a wildebeest!

**Shenzi** : Stay put.

**Banzai** : Well… Can't I just pick off one of the little sick ones?

**Shenzi** : No! We wait for the signal from Scar.

{Camera switch to Scar mounting a rock in view of the hyenas}

**Shenzi** : There he is… {making an evil, almost humorous face} Let's go.

{Camera switch back to Simba}

**Simba** : "Little roar". Puh!

{A lizard walks past Simba. He growls at it.}

**Simba** : Merow!

{The lizard has no reaction to this first attempt. Simba then jumps down and tries again.}

**Simba** : Merrooow-h!

{For the third attempt, Simba moves closer again and inhales deeply.}

**Simba** : MEROOOW!

{The lizard skitters off screen. Simba's roar echoes around the canyon. Shot of Simba lifting his ears to relish the echo.}

Me: Nice one.

{The echo is soon eclipsed, however, by a low rumble. Simba looks down and sees pebbles jumping.

Me: Uh oh.

{Cue the very sinister "To Die For" music. We see the herd coming over the lip of the canyon. Dramatic multi-layer camera pull up to Simba's terrified face.}

Me: STAMPEDE!

Lola: RUN SIMBA!

{Simba takes off in front of the herd.}

{Cut to the rim of the gorge, where the Hyenas are seen chasing the wildebeest herd, nipping at their heels to drive them over the edge. Camera switch to Mufasa and Zazu a short distance from the canyon.}

**Zazu** : Oh look, sire; the herd is on the move.

**Mufasa** : Odd… (Scar runs up, out of breath)

**Scar** : Mufasa. Quick. Stampede. In the gorge. Simba's down there!

**Mufasa** : Simba?

(Camera switch to Simba. He is running and climbs up a dead tree. Zazu flies ahead of Mufasa and Scar, down into the canyon. He spots Simba.)

**Simba** : {Clinging precariously to a tree} Zazu! Help me!

**Zazu** : Your father is on the way! Hold on!

**Simba** : (Losing grip) Hurry!

{Mufasa and Scar are on the lower ledges of the gorge. Zazu flies back to Mufasa and points out where Simba is.}

**Zazu** : There! There! On that tree!

**Mufasa** : Hold on, Simba!

{In the gully, a wildebeest rams the tree Simba's on, nearly breaking it.}

**Simba** : Ahhhh!

{Mufasa runs out into the herd, joining the stampede.}

**Zazu** : Oh Scar, this is awful. What will we do? What will we do? Hah… I'll go back for help, that's what I'll do, I'll go back for he-oomph!

{Scar backhands Zazu into a rock wall, knocking him unconscious. Scar then follows Mufasa's progress from the lip of the gorge, his shadow cast mysteriously from the bottom of the gully {!}. Mufasa runs with the herd till slightly past the tree. He whips around the front of some wildebeest and runs into the herd towards Simba's tree. He gets rammed head-first once, throwing him to the ground. A wildebeest hits Simba's tree, throwing Simba into the air. Mufasa gets up in time to catch Simba in the air with his mouth. He gets hit again and accidentally throws Simba. Simba dodges a few oncoming wildebeest. Mufasa runs by with the herd and grabs

Simba. He jumps up to a near rock ledge and sets Simba down, but is immediately struck by a wildebeest and carried off into the stampede.}

We gasped!

**Simba** : DAD!

(Simba watches in horror as he cannot find his father in the swirling mass of wildebeest below him. At the last second, Mufasa leaps out of the herd and starts to climb with great difficulty up the sheer rock slope. Simba turns and starts to climb up to the top of the gorge. Out of Simba's sight, Mufasa reaches a point right below a ledge where he can't climb due to the steepness. His claws are scraping and his back paws have no traction. Above him on the ledge is Scar.)

**Mufasa** : Scar! Broth- {slips, barely hangs on} Brother! Help me!

{Scar looks disdainfully down, and then suddenly latches onto Mufasa's forepaws with claws extended. Mufasa roars, primarily from the sudden pain of Scar's claws, but no doubt also due to the sudden flash of realization. His expression slowly changes to one of horror as he recognizes Scar's intent.}

Me: OH SHIT!

Nico: HE WOULDN'T!

Vince: Oh believe me, he would!

Carol: YEAH!

**Scar** : (Slowly and evilly) *Long live the king.* (Scar throws his brother backwards. Mufasa free-falls, back first. The camera follows Mufasa down from under him, then from above him, showing the stampede raging below.)

**Mufasa** : {Screaming}

We closed our eyes and looked away in sheer horror as we saw Mufasa fall to the ground!

{Camera suddenly focuses in on Simba, who is watching his father hit the ground. No sound effects of the hit. No view of it either. Mufasa and Simba's screams mingle.}

**Simba:** NOOOO! (The herd passes. Everything is clouded by dust. Simba bounds to the canyon floor. Mufasa is nowhere to be seen.)

**Simba** : {Cough} Dad! (Quietly) Dad?

{We see a stray wildebeest run past. The wildebeest curves around a log further down the gully. Under the log is Mufasa, laying on his side. He's not moving or breathing. Simba approaches the body. Sad musical theme. Again we notice how small Simba really is.}

**Simba** : {Hopefully} Dad?… Dad, come on. {He rubs up against Mufasa's cheek. The head merely rolls back in place after the rub} You gotta get up. {He places both forepaws on his father's cheek and pushes} Dad. We gotta go home. {He tugs at Mufasa's ear. Again the head limply moves back in place. Simba runs off a bit, obviously very scared.} HEEEEELP! Somebody! {His voice reverberates hollowly off the sides of the gorge.} Anybody… help.

{He cries. Simba turns back to the body. He nuzzles up under the limp paw so that his father is embracing him. Pause for effect.}

I clenched my fist really tight and blood started pouring through my knuckles as I hid burning hatred towards Scar for his betrayal.

{The "Mufasa" theme gives way to a series of ominous chords as the image of Scar advancing appears through the dust.}

**Scar** : Simba.… What have you done?

**Simba** : {Jumps back, crying} There were wildebeests and he tried to save me… it was an accident, I… I didn't mean for it to happen.

**Scar** : {Embracing Simba, yet still distant} Of course, of course you didn't. No one… ever means {pulls Simba closer; Simba hides his face on Scar's foreleg} for these things to happen.… But the king IS dead. {looking with mock regret at Simba) And if it weren't for you, he'd still be alive. {Simba is crushed, believing his guilt. Another thought "occurs" to Scar.} Oh! What will your mother think?

**Simba** : {Sniffing} What am I gonna do?

**Scar** : Run away, Simba. Run… Run away and never return.

{Simba runs off blindly, obviously broken. Slight pause, for the audience to catch its emotional breath. Music ends. The three hyenas appear behind Scar.}

**Scar** : Kill him.

{The hyenas take off after him; Scar stands motionless. Simba is chased up the entire length of the gully. He reaches the lip only to see a sheer drop on the other side. Having no choice he jumps and tumbles down into a patch of briars below. The hyenas pursue the entire way. When they are running down towards the briars, Banzai sees them and recoils.}

**Banzai** : Whoa!

{After skidding extensively, Banzai manages to stop just above the brambles. He heaves a sigh of relief. Then Shenzi and Ed run into him, propelling him into the bushes.}

**Banzai** : Yeow! {Jumping back out of the bushes}

{Shenzi and Ed are laughing}

We laughed at Banzai's misfortune!

Lana: (Rolling on the floor laughing)

**Shenzi** : {Seeing Simba emerge from the far side of the briars into the desert} Hey- There he goes! There he goes!

**Banzai** : {Removing thorns} So go get 'im.

**Shenzi** : There ain't no way I'm going in there. What, you want me to come out there looking like you? Cactus Butt?

**Banzai** : {Spitting out thorns into Ed's laughing face; Ed lets out a small yelp of pain} We gotta finish the job.

**Shenzi** : Well, he's as good as dead out there anyway. And IF he comes back, we'll kill 'im.

**Banzai** : *(Shouting)* YEAH! YOU HEAR THAT!? IF YOU EVER COME BACK, WE'LL KILL YA! (Echoing)

*("Kill ya" echoes off as we see Simba still running into the desert. The Hyenas make their way off the cliffs back to the Pride Lands.)*

*(Camera change to Scar addressing the lionesses by the moon on Pride Rock.)*

**Scar** : Mufasa's death was a terrible tragedy; but to lose Simba, who had barely begun to live…

*(Camera pans around the lionesses. Some of them, with Zazu, are comforting Sarabi, who bends her head in extreme pain. Nala is rubbing against her mother's paw, crying.)*

**Scar** :… For me it is a deep personal loss. So it is with a heavy heart that I assume the throne. Yet, out of the ashes of this tragedy, we shall rise to greet the dawning of a new era… *(The hyenas start emerging, casting eerie green shadows and laughing hollowly}… in which lion and hyena come together, in a great and glorious future! {Scar ascends Pride Rock as the hyenas appear in full force.)*

Me: Scar's Reign of Terror has begun!

Nico: Not good.

{The camera pans to Rafiki who is shaking his head in the distance. The scene changes with Rafiki in the same position. He is in his tree house. After wiping away a tear, he reaches up and rubs his hand across the cub painting, smearing it. The camera changes. The painting, smeared, is overlaid on Simba laying out in the hot desert sun.}

Me: Here's where he met Timon and Pumbaa.

{Buzzards are circling the cub's body. One descends, then all. They circle around it. With a blast of music, Timon riding Pumbaa appears and dives into the midst of the buzzards. They slap and kick the buzzards all away.}

**Timon** : Yeeeah! Get out! Get out! Get outta here! Whoo!

**Pumbaa** : I love it! Bowling for buzzards!

We laughed.

**Timon** : {Laughing, dusting himself off} Gets 'em every time.

**Pumbaa** : {Looking at Simba} Uh-oh. Hey Timon. You better come look. I think it's still alive.

**Timon** : Ewww…

{Timon walks to the front of Simba, who is lying with his paw over his face.}

**Timon** : All righty, what have we got here? {he smells Simba}

{He tries to lift Simba's paw. He can't. He gets under it and with a great push gets it above his head. He sees Simba's face.}

**Timon** : Jeez, it's a lion! {Jumping up on Pumbaa} Run, Pumbaa! Move it!

**Pumbaa** : Hey, Timon. It's just a little lion. Look at him. He's so cute, and all alone! Can we keep him?

**Timon** : {Yelling into Pumbaa's ear, which creates a reverberating effect} Pumbaa, are you nuts? We're talking about a lion. Lions eat guys like us.

**Pumbaa** : But he's so little.

{He leans over to regard Simba, and accidentally dumps Timon from his head.}

**Timon** : He's gonna get bigger.

**Pumbaa** : {Seen from Timon's point of view on the ground, with a huge nose) Maybe he'll be on our side.

**Timon** : A-huh! That's the stupidest thing I ever heard. Maybe he'll b-… Hey, I got it! What if he's on our side? You know, having a lion around might not be such a bad idea.

**Pumbaa** : So we keeping 'im?

**Timon** : Of course. Who's the brains in this outfit?

{Pumbaa scoops Simba up on his tusks}

**Pumbaa** : Uhhh…

**Timon** : My point exactly. Jeez, I'm fried. Let's get out of here and find some shade.

{Pumbaa trots off with Timon on his back and carrying Simba.}

{Camera switch to Pumbaa, Timon, and Simba near a pool of water and oasis. Simba has been laid near the water. Timon splashes some water in Simba's face. Simba stirs.}

**Timon** : You okay, kid?

**Simba** : I guess so.

**Pumbaa** : You nearly died.

**Timon** : I saved you.

**Pumbaa** : {Snorts at Timon}

**Timon** : Well, uh, Pumbaa helped. A little.

**Simba** : {Dully} Thanks for your help.

{Simba heads off quietly back out towards the desert.}

**Timon** : Hey, where you going?

**Simba** : Nowhere.

**Timon** : {Watching Simba, talking to Pumbaa} Gee. He looks blue.

**Pumbaa** : I'd say brownish-gold.

**Timon** : No, no, no, no. I mean he's depressed.

**Pumbaa** : Oh. {trots up to Simba} Kid, what's eatin' ya?

**Timon** : Nothing; he's at the top of the food chain! Ahhhhhhha ha haaa! The food cha-haain! {Pumbaa and Simba stare at him silently} Ha ha hum… ahem. {Realizing his joke flopped} So, where you from…?

**Simba** : Who cares? I can't go back.

**Timon** : Ahh. You're an outcast! That's great, so are we.

**Pumbaa** : What'cha do, kid?

**Simba** : Something terrible. But I don't wanna talk about it.

**Timon** : Good. We don't wanna hear about it.

**Pumbaa** : {To Timon} Come on, Timon. {To Simba} Anything we can do?

**Simba** : Not unless you can change the past.

**Pumbaa** : You know, kid, in times like this my buddy Timon here says, "You got to put your behind in your past…"

**Timon** : {Waving arms} No. No. No.

**Pumbaa** : I mean…

**Timon** : Amateur. Lie down before you hurt yourself. {to Simba} It's "You got to put your past behind you." Look, kid. Bad things happen, and you can't do anything about it, right?

**Simba** : Right.

**Timon** : {Pokes Simba's nose} Wrong! When the world turns its back on you, you turn your back on the world.

**Simba** : Well, that's not what I was taught.

**Timon** : Then maybe you need a new lesson. Repeat after me. {Clears throat} Hakuna Matata.

**Simba** : {Still lethargic} What?

**Pumbaa** : Ha-ku-na Ma-ta-ta. It means "No worries."

{Full Song, no fade in except in marimba chords}

**Timon** : Hakuna Matata! What a wonderful phrase.

**Pumbaa** : Hakuna Matata! (starts singing) ♪Ain't no passing craze♪

**Timon** : ♪It means no worries♪

♪For the rest of your days♪

{Timon pulls Simba over to a green bush and leans him back on it.}

**Both** : ♪It's our problem-free♪

♪Philosophy♪

**Timon** : {Filing down one of Simba's claws}

♪Hakuna Matata!♪

{Spoken section over background}

**Simba** : Hakuna matata?

**Pumbaa** : Yeah, it's our motto.

**Simba** : What's a motto?

**Timon** : Nothing! What's a motto with you? Ahh ha ha ha…

**Pumbaa** : {Laughing} You know, kid- These two words will solve all your problems.

**Timon** : That's right! Take Pumbaa for example.

{Back into song}

**Timon** : ♪Why, when he was a young warthog… ♪

**Pumbaa** : {Italian counter-tenor range, very off-key.} When I was a young wart-HOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOG.

**Timon** : {Speaking, cleaning ear} Very nice.

**Pumbaa** : Thanks!

**Timon** : {Singing} ♪He found his aroma lacked a certain appeal♪

♪He could clear the savannah after every meal♪

Five monkeys fell to the ground because of Pumbaa's foul stench.

**Pumbaa** : ♪I'm a sensitive soul, though I seem thick-skinned♪

FART!

Grass and flies fell dead.

We laughed!

♪And it hurt that my friends never stood downwind♪

They smelled his stench and ran from him!

♪And oh, the shame!♪

**Timon** : He was ashamed.

**Pumbaa** : ♪Thoughta changin' my name♪

**Timon** : Oh, what's in a name?

**Pumbaa** : ♪And I got downhearted♪

**Timon** : How did you feel?

**Pumbaa** : ♪Every time that I-♪

**Timon** : {Speaking, breaking the fourth wall} Pumbaa! Not in front of the kids. (reffering to the children watching this movie)

**Pumbaa** : {Speaking} Oh… sorry.

{String pizzicato. Simba looks into the camera, surprised.}

{Simba watches with growing interest as Timon hoists Pumbaa into a vine loop above his head, where he begins swinging.}

**Pumbaa and Timon** : 𝅘𝅥𝅮Hakuna Matata!𝅘𝅥𝅮

𝅘𝅥𝅮What a wonderful phrase𝅘𝅥𝅮

𝅘𝅥𝅮Hakuna Matata!𝅘𝅥𝅮

𝅘𝅥𝅮Ain't no passing craze𝅘𝅥𝅮

**Simba** : {After becoming more and more enthusiastic, he finally joins in singing, a spotlight falling on him.) 𝅘𝅥𝅮It means no worries.𝅘𝅥𝅮

𝅘𝅥𝅮For the rest of your days𝅘𝅥𝅮

**Timon** : {Not singing, doing a vaudeville knee-slide up to Simba} Yeah, sing it, kid!

**Simba and Timon** : 𝅘𝅥𝅮It's our problem-free… 𝅘𝅥𝅮

**Pumbaa** : {Landing next to them, with a flatulent sound} 𝅘𝅥𝅮philosophy… 𝅘𝅥𝅮

**All three** : 𝅘𝅥𝅮Hakuna Matata!𝅘𝅥𝅮

{Timon pulls back a fern leaf, revealing a beautiful view of a rift-jungle. Waterfalls and rugged terrain make a beautiful view. Harp runs accentuate the scene.}

**Timon** : Welcome… to our humble home!

**Simba** : You live here?

**Timon** : We live wherever we want.

**Pumbaa** : Yep. Home is where your rump rests. Heh!

**Simba** : It's beautiful.

**Pumbaa** : {Loud raunchy belch} I'm starved.

Me: Pardon him.

**Simba** : I'm so hungry I could eat a whole zebra…

{Timon is rather disturbed by Simba's want for meat- a little bit taken aback and a little bit I-knew-this-would-happen.}

**Timon** : Eeeahhah. We're fresh out of zebra.

**Simba** : Any antelope?

**Timon** : Na ah.

**Simba** : {A bit desperate} Hippo?

**Timon** : Nope. Listen, kid; if you live with us, you have to eat like us. Hey, this looks like a good spot to rustle up some grub.

{Timon has stopped in front of a log. Pumbaa forces it up with his snout, revealing many insects. Timon picks one up.}

**Simba** : Eeew. What's that?

**Timon** : A grub. What's it look like?

**Simba** : Eeew. Gross.

**Timon** : {Eating, mouth full} Mmmm. Tastes like chicken.

{Pumbaa slurps up a large worm from the ground. Both Timon and Pumbaa are feasting on bugs by now.}

**Pumbaa** : {Slurping} Slimy, yet satisfying.

Lana's mouth was salavating.

**Timon** : These are rare delicacies! {Grabbing a bug} Mmmm.

{Crunches} Piquant, with a very pleasant crunch.

**Pumbaa** : You'll learn to love 'em.

**Timon** : I'm telling you, kid, this is the great life. No rules. No responsibilities. {Pokes his hand into a knothole- many bugs scramble out} Oooh! The little cream-filled kind. {munch} And best of all, no worries.

{Timon has been collecting bugs on a leaf. He offers the leaf to Simba. Simba picks out a grub.}

**Timon** : Well, kid?

**Simba** : Oh well- Hakuna Matata. {He eats}

{Sick music}

**Simba** : {Looking more cheerful} Slimy, yet satisfying!

**Timon** : That's it.

{The bugs fly off the leaf in a colorful flutter.}

{The scene switches to all three mammals crossing a log, walking and tossing their heads to the music. With a steady build in the music, a change occurs. We see the image of young Simba become an adolescent Simba, with a partial mane. And then again, Simba becomes a full grown adult. While the chanting of the title is happening, the camera is panning at the low level (6" off ground) where all the interaction between Pumbaa, Timon, and Simba as a cub had been occurring. First we see Timon, and then Pumbaa. The camera continues panning at a low angle to where the cub Simba would fit. Instead we see the adult Simba's paw come down. An immediate back up for a full view of a big Simba.}

**Pumbaa and Timon** : {Chanting to music} Hakuna matata, hakuna matata, hakuna matata, hakuna…

**Simba** : {Adult voice now.} ♪It means no worries!♪

♪For the rest of your days.♪

**All three** : 🎶It's our problem-free🎶

🎶Philosophy🎶

**Simba** : 🎵Hakuna Matata, Hakuna Matata… Hakuna Matata… 🎵

{All three dive off of the log into a pond. First, Timon jumps in doing a cannonball, and makes a small splash. Then Pumbaa, doing a swan dive, makes a small splash too. Finally Simba swings out on a vine (gripped in his own teeth). Before he can dive, the vine breaks under his weight. The resulting splash is big enough to wash Pumbaa and Timon ashore.}

*(Simba joins Timon and Pumbaa on shore. The song breaks into gentle jazz voice improvisations on the words "Hakuna Matata." We see a rear view of Timon, Pumbaa, and Simba boogeying off into the forest to the beat of "Hakuna Matata.")*

**Simba** : 🎵Hauuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu… Hakuna Matata! Yeah.🎵🎵 Ta-ta. Ha-ha-haaaaa! (the screen fades to black)

Nico: Do we head in now?

Me: Not yet. We wait until Rafiki finds out that Simba is alive.

{The camera switches to a far view of Pride Rock. Almost all of the coloring is in gray. Most of the plants and trees appear to be dead.

We gasped.

Soundwave: Scans indicate survival of Pride lands population is low.

Me: Oh no. Scar's reign of terror has is getting worse. Everyone is starting to starve.

Laney: We have to stop Scar. But how?

Lincoln: We have to find Simba. But how?

Me: We wait for a bit. Just hold on.

(We can hear Zazu's first line and then the scene switches to a view of Zazu and Scar. Zazu is in a cage made of some animal's ribcage, singing. Scar is laying out on a rock picking his teeth with a bone.}

**Zazu** : Nobody knows

The trouble I've seen

Nobody knows

My sorrow…

**Scar** : Oh Zazu, do lighten up. {He tosses the bone at Zazu and it clatters against the cage} Sing something with a little… bounce in it.

**Zazu** : {Thinks a moment} It's a small world after all…

**Scar** : {Interrupting, almost shouting} No! No. Anything but that!

**Zazu** : {Thinks, then holds up a feather as a tune comes to him.} I've got a lovely bunch of coconuts diddely-dee-dee) There they are a-standing in a row… {Scar is enjoying this and starts to join in}

**Zazu and Scar** : Big ones, small ones, some as big as your head…

**Zazu** : {While Scar continues} Oh… I would never have had to do this for Mufasa.

**Scar** : {Quick and angry} What? What did you say?

**Zazu** : Oh, nothing!

**Scar** : You know the law: Never, ever mention THAT name in my presence. I… am… the KING!

{Scar shoves his muzzle between the ribs of Zazu's cage on the last line. His breath blows Zazu up against the wall.}

**Zazu** : Yes, sire. You ARE the king. I… I… Well, I only mentioned it to illustrate the differences in your royal managerial approaches. {Nervous laugh}

**Scar** : Go on.

**Zazu** : Well? "MM-MM-MM" was a great king. But you, sire, you, we define the word "king".

**Scar** : mm-hmm continue.

**Zazu** : oh well, you could rule the pride as only you do.

**Banzai** : {Offstage} Hey Boss!

**Scar** : Oh, what is it this time?

**Banzai** : We got a bone to pick with you.

**Shenzi** : {To Banzai} I'll handle this. {To Scar} Scar, there's no food, no water…

**Banzai** : Yeah, it's dinner time, and we ain't got no stinkin' entrees.

**Scar** : {Exasperated} It's the lionesses' job to do the hunting… {makes helpless gesture}

**Banzai** : Yeah, but they won't go hunt.

**Scar** : Oh… eat Zazu.

**Zazu** : Oh, you wouldn't want me! I'd be so tough and gamey and… eeww…

**Scar** : Oh, Zazu, don't be ridiculous. All you need is a little garnish.

**Banzai** : {To Shenzi} I thought things were bad under Mufasa.

**Scar** : {Quick and angry again} What did you say?

**Banzai** : I said Muf…

{Shenzi is smiling at Scar and thwaps Banzai to remind him.}

**Banzai** : I said, uh… "Qué pasa?"

**Scar** : Good. Now get out.

{The hyenas start out but then pause}

**Banzai** : Mm… yeah, but - we're still hungry.

Scar: Out!

{They run off; Ed lets loose a crazy laugh}

{The camera switches to a view of the jungle. We hear a monstrous belch reverberate across the landscape. The camera switches to Timon, Pumbaa, and Simba lying on their backs looking at the stars.}

**Timon** : Whoah. Nice one, Simba.

**Simba** : Thanks. Man, I'm stuffed.

**Pumbaa** : Me too. I ate like a pig.

**Simba** : Pumbaa - you are a pig.

**Pumbaa** : Oh. Right.

{All three sigh deeply, in unison. Gentle music fades in.}

**Pumbaa** : Timon?

**Timon** : Yeah?

**Pumbaa** : Ever wonder what those sparkly dots are up there?

**Timon** : Pumbaa. I don't wonder; I know.

**Pumbaa** : Oh. What are they?

**Timon** : They're fireflies. Fireflies that uh… got stuck up on that big… bluish-black… thing.

**Pumbaa** : Oh. Gee. I always thought that they were balls of gas burning billions of miles away.

**Timon** : Pumbaa, wit' you, everything's gas.

**Pumbaa** : Simba, what do you think?

**Simba** : Well, I don't know…

**Pumbaa** : Aw come on. Give, give, give .. Well, come on, Simba, we told you ours… pleeeease?

**Timon** : Come on, come on… give, give..

{Cue "Lea Halalela" theme.}

**Simba** : {Reluctantly} Well, somebody once told me that the great kings of the past are up there, watching over us.

**Pumbaa** : {Awed, either genuinely or mockingly} Really?

**Timon** : You mean a bunch of royal dead guys are watching us? {tries to keep composure, then… } Pbbb.

{Timon breaks out laughing. Pumbaa joins in. Simba does half-heartedly.}

**Timon** : Who told you something like that? What mook made that up?

**Simba** : Yeah. Pretty dumb, huh?

**Timon** : Aw, you're killing me, Simba.

{The music rises again. Simba looks back up at the stars. He quietly gets up and leaves.}

**Timon** : Was it something I said?

{The music continues. Simba walks out on a ledge and looks up at the stars. He then collapses to lay on the edge of the ledge. Milkweed floss is stirred into the air by his flop. The camera follows its path. It crosses the desert. Next we see Rafiki's hand snatch some it out of the air. He sniffs it, grunts, and bounds down into his tree. He pours the milkweed into a turtle shell, sifts it around, and then eats from the same kind of fruit he anointed Simba with. Examining the milkweed floss again, realization dawns on his face.}

**Rafiki** : Simba? He's- he's alive? He he- he's alive! *(He laughs.)*

*(Rafiki grabs his staff. Laughing in delight, he picks up some paint and puts a mane on the smeared lion image on the wall.)*

**Rafiki** : It is time!

Me: Okay now lets head in!

We went in and we saw the Pride Lands all dead and desolate.

Me: This is worse than we thought.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nala then came.

Nala: Hey!

Whiteout: Are you Nala?

Nala: I sure am. (Gasp) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jeri: Nala it's great to see you again.

Nala: Jeri, Kion, everyone. It's great to see you all again.

Me: Same to you Nala.

Nala: How have you all been?

Me: Well we've been trying to hang on but Nico is going through some tough times. Nico's old nemesis the Digimon Emperor has returned and he's inside his head.

Nala: That monster tyrant that Nico killed by accident is back!?

Me: Yeah. And he's making Nico do terrible things like he did in the Digital World.

Nala: Have you tried getting him out of there?

Me: No this is HIS fight and HIS alone. We were warned that this would happen during one of our battles.

Lola: It's true Nala.

Lola revealed everything and Nala was shocked.

Nala: Oh man! That's awful.

Me: Yeah. We have to be prepared for anything Scar throws at us and with Nico's unstable personality we have to help him all we can.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Shenzi: Well what have we here.

We saw Shenzi, Banzai and Ed.

Me: If it isn't our three favorite hyenas.

Kion: Yeah.

Nico: You guys are really funny.

Shenzi: (to Nico) You know what, Chan? You've been acting real vicious lately. Even more then usual.

Banzai: Oh, c'mon, Shenzi! Chan and his friends always act viciously!

Nico: You know what? That's probably the few smart things you two have said. Not counting your buddy over there.

Dreadbane: (to Nala) Run when we give the signal.

Nala nodded.

Me: No Dreadbane. I have an idea. You three always crack me up and Ed's laugh he has is so contagious.

Ed laughed hysterically.

Me: See? (Laughs) His laugh is funny!

Lola: His laugh is really funny.

Me: Yeah. But question why do you guys serve a dirtbag like Scar? He's going to turn on you like he did to Mufasa.

Shenzi: He's our food provider. A Hyena's belly is always hungry.

Me: That's true. But you guys don't need Scar. All he ever cares about is himself and he doesn't treat you all with respect. I on the other hand.

I pulled out 3 big steaks and gave them to the three hyenas and they ate them.

Me: Feel better?

Banzai: We sure are.

Me: Plenty more where all that came from.

Shenzi: You are good J.D. We'll gladly abandon Scar and join you.

Me: Awesome. But don't let Scar know that. We don't want him to come after us before we take him down. Put up a front so he doesn't suspect something.

They agreed and The three hyenas left.

Me: Lets go find Simba.

We agreed.

We heard a roar and then we saw Scar and we ran and Nico got slashed in his back by Scar's claws!

Nico: (Screams) (In Pain!) That hurt! SOLAR FLARE!

A massive flash of light as bright as 1000 suns formed and blinded Scar for a bit and we got away.

Me: That was close. Lets head for the Jungle to find Simba!

We ran fast.

Atomic Skull: Sorry that Scar scratched you, Nico.

Nico: It's fine. But at least I bought some time for us to escape.

Digimon Emperor: (in Nico's head) Hey, how about you start taking care of yourself? I can't have someone else kill you before I get the chance!

Nico: You should be more worried about yourself and what JD will do to you once it's time for us to kill Xemnas. Because his threats always come true.

Digimon Emperor: Well, enjoy yourself while you can. Because even if I do lose, things will never be the same for you and your friends again!

Nico: You shut your fucking trap! I killed you before and I can kill you again!

Digimon Emperor: (Taunting) OOH I'm So Scared!

Nico: You should be Ken! Because this is MY head and in here I am the one in control!

Nico thought of something and out of a thought bubble came KIMERAMON!

Digimon Emperor: Kimeramon!

Nico: He's under my control Ken! And you'd better behave in here as I start charging you rent or Kimeramon will finish what he started.

We ran fast.

{The camera switches to a jungle scene. We hear Pumbaa singing the familiar bass to "The Lion Sleeps Tonight". Timon joins in as they walk towards the camera. A Capella.}

**Pumbaa** : {Singing} Ohi'mbube

Ohi'mbube

{etc… }

**Timon** : {Singing} In the jungle

The mighty jungle

The lion sleeps tonight.

In the jungle

The mighty jungle

{Pumbaa turns to follow a bug; he fades out.}

**Timon** : {Singing} The lion sleeps… {Speaking} I can't hear you, buddy, back me up!

{Pumbaa has faded out, having followed the bug stage left. The following line is in full and good falsetto.}

**Timon** : A-WEEEE-ee-EE-ee ba-Pum-ba-bum-ba-way

{Realizing Pumbaa is not there}

**Timon** : A-Pumbaa? Pumbaa?

{Camera switch to Pumbaa following the bug. He is still humming the bass. He stalks the bug up to a log, theatrically hiding behind a tree. When he tries to jump over the log he gets stuck momentarily and looks back.}

**Pumbaa** : {Spooked} Timon? {Looks around, then shrugs}

We got to the jungle.

Frenzy: How do we know Simba's here?

Me: Look here.

We saw lion tracks.

Me: These are his pawprints.

Kion: Dad is here!

Nala: Yeah! (Smells something)

Nala went off.

{He jumps over the log. As he views the bug at close range, the camera (at his viewpoint) switches focus from it to a pair of green eyes out in the grass. The camera closes up on a lioness getting ready to jump.}

**Pumbaa** : aaaAAAAAAAAAAAOOOHH!

{He runs, with the lioness in hot pursuit. The lioness, with teeth and claws bared, chases Pumbaa around at high speed. Camera switch to Timon.}

**Timon** : {Hearing the noise of the chase} Pumbaa?

{Pumbaa runs near Timon and gets stuck under the root of a tree by trying to squeeze through.}

**Timon** : Pumbaa! Pumbaa! Hey, what's goin' on?

**Pumbaa** : SHE'S GONNA EAT ME!

**Timon** : Huh?

{Timon gets up on the branch and sees the lioness charging at full speed towards them. He gets down and tries to help push Pumbaa out from under the root.}

**Timon** : {Seeing the lioness} Woah!… Jeez! Why do I always have to save your AAAAAA!

{On the AAAAAA!, Timon sees the lioness was about to close on Pumbaa and he is in the line of attack. At the last minute, Simba bounds over Pumbaa and catches the lioness head on at full force. They start fighting savagely.}

**Timon** : {To Pumbaa} Don't worry, buddy. I'm here for ya. Everything's gonna be okay. {To Simba} Get her! Bite her head! Go for the jugular. The jugular! {to Pumbaa} See, I told you he'd come in handy.

{The lions tangle for a bit more. The fight becomes a wrestling. The lioness flips Simba and pins him with a loud thump. Simba is startled by this. The lioness is still baring her teeth. Simba, however, is very surprised and no longer threatening.}

**Simba** : Nala?

{She immediately backs off and looks at Simba, examining him.}

**Simba** : Is it really you?

**Nala** : Who are you?

**Simba** : It's me. Simba.

**Nala** : Simba? {Pause for realization} Whoah!

{Simba and Nala run together and greet each other. The greetings are enthused and run over each other.}

**Nala** : Well how did you.. where did you come from… it's great to see YOU… (etc)

**Simba** : Aaah! How did you… who… wow… this is cool… it's great to see you…

{Camera view of Timon who is completely baffled by this sudden change}

**Timon** : Hey, what's goin' on here?

**Simba** : {Still to Nala} What are you doing here?

**Nala** : What do you mean, "What am I doing here?" What are you doing here?

**Timon** : HEY! WHAT'S GOIN' ON HERE!?

**Simba** : Timon, this is Nala. She's my best friend!

**Timon** : {Thoroughly confused} Friend?!

**Simba** : Yeah. Hey, Pumbaa, come over here.

{Pumbaa gets himself unstuck.}

**Simba** : Nala, this is Pumbaa. Pumbaa, Nala.

**Pumbaa** : Pleased to make your acquaintance.

**Nala** : The pleasure's all mine.

**Timon** : How do you do.. Whoa! Whoa. Time out.. Lemme get this straight. You know her. She knows you. But she wants to eat him. And everybody's… okay with this? DID I MISS SOMETHING?!

**Simba** : Relax, Timon.

**Nala** : Wait till everybody finds out you've been here all this time! And your mother… what will she think?

**Simba** : {Misunderstanding} She doesn't have to know. Nobody has to know.

**Nala** : Well, of course they do. Everyone thinks you're dead.

**Simba** : They do?

**Nala** : Yeah. Scar told us about the stampede.

**Simba** : He did? Well… {beginning to see something} what else did he tell you?

**Nala** : What else matters? You're alive. and that means… you're the king.

Me: That's right.

Po Kong: Are you Simba?

Simba: I sure am. (Gasp) Guys!? Wow! Everyone it's great to see you all again!

Sora: You too Simba.

Goofy: How've you been?

Simba: Doing great.

Me: We can see that. You look like you're having fun here.

Simba: I sure was.

Sora: We have so much to tell you Simba.

**Timon** : King? Pbbb. Lady, have you got your lions crossed?

**Pumbaa** : King? Your Majesty! I gravel at your feet. {Noisily kisses Simba's paw}

**Simba** : Stop it.

**Timon** : {To Pumbaa} It's not "gravel." It's "grovel." And DON'T- he's not the king. {to Simba} Are ya?

**Simba** : No.

**Nala** : Simba?

**Simba** : No, I'm not the king. Maybe I was gonna be, but… that was a long time ago.

**Timon** : Let me get this straight. You're the king? And you never told us?

**Simba** : Look, I'm still the same guy.

**Timon** : {Enthusiastic} But with power!

**Nala** : {Apologetic} Could you guys… excuse us for a few minutes?

**Timon** : Hey, {taps Pumbaa} whatever she has to say, she can say in front of us. Right, Simba?

**Simba** : Hmm. Maybe you'd better go.

**Timon** : {Aghast, then resigned} It starts. You think you know a guy…

{Pumbaa and Timon pad off. Pumbaa sighs.}

**Simba** : Timon and Pumbaa. You learn to love 'em.

{Nala has her head bowed down sadly.}

**Simba** : What?… What is it?

Nala: {Quietly} It's like you're back from the dead. You don't know how much this will mean to everyone. {Pained expression}… What it means to me.

**Simba** : Hey, it's okay.

**Nala** : {Rubbing under Simba's chin, purring} I've really missed you.

**Simba** : {Startled by Nala's boldness for an instant, then reciprocating} I've missed you too.

{They are rubbing heads. We hear Timon sigh; camera switch to show them watching from the bushes.}

**Timon** : {Heavy sigh} I tell you, Pumbaa, this stinks.

**Pumbaa** : Oh. Sorry.

**Timon** : Not you. Them! Him. Her. Alone.

**Pumbaa** : What's wrong with that?

**Timon** : {Singing. Parenthetical part is spoken by Pumbaa.} I can see what's happening

(What?)

And they don't have a clue

(Who?)

They'll fall in love and here's the bottom line

Our trio's down to two.

---

{In a sarcastic mock-French accent} Ze sweet caress of twilight

{Back to normal, but still sarcastic} There's magic everywhere

And with all this romantic atmosphere

Disaster's in the air

{The scene passes from Timon and Pumbaa to Simba and Nala in front of a waterfall.}

**FS** : Can you feel the love tonight?

The peace the evening brings?

The world, for once, in perfect harmony

With all its living things.

{After walking around each other, taking in each other's movements, they stop to drink at the water.}

**Simba** : {Thinking} So many things to tell her

But how to make her see

The truth about my past? Impossible!

She'd turn away from me.

**Nala** : {Thinking} He's holding back, he's hiding

But what? I can't decide

Why won't he be the king I know he is?

The king I see inside?

*(During the Chorus the following occurs: Simba looks at Nala,*

*smiles, and runs off stage. He runs back on stage, grabs a vine in his mouth and splashes into the middle of the pond. Nala looks out over the still water. Suddenly Simba lunges up under her and pulls her in the pond playfully. She immediately comes out dripping and miffed. When Simba comes out, she pushes him back in. The scene switches to them tussling. They end up play fighting. After tumbling down a hillside, Simba ends up pinning Nala for a first. She gives him a tiny lick, resembling a kiss. Simba looks startled and stares at Nala. Close-up of Nala, as she stares back with a seductive smile. Close-up of Simba, whose expression changes from a surprised one to a comprehending one.. The two rub heads (a cat-style kiss) as the last lyrics are sung.)*

**Chorus** : Can you feel the love tonight?

The peace the evening brings?

The world, for once, in perfect harmony

With all its living things?

Can you feel the love tonight?

You needn't look too far -

Stealing through the night's uncertainties

Love is where they are.

*(Camera switches back to a tearful Timon and Pumbaa.)*

**Timon** : And if he falls in love tonight

*(Pumbaa sniffs.)*

It can be assumed -

*(Timon hugs Pumbaa, tearfully.)*

**Pumbaa** : His carefree days with us are history -

**Timon & Pumbaa** : In short, our pal is doomed.

*(They let loose crying full force.)*

POOR GUYS.

Lana: I know what would make you all feel better.

Timon: What?

Lana: I challenge you and Pumbaa to a Bug Eating Contest.

Timon and Pumbaa perked up.

Timon: You little lady are on!

Pumbaa: YEAH!

Nico: Lets bring on the bugs!

Tengu Man: Scar is ruling the Pride Lands with an iron fist, Organization XIII could attack us at any moment, the Digimon Emperor is still in Nico's head, and you guys want to do a bug eating contest right now?!

Me: Well it was long overdue and Lana has been wanting to do this for a while now.

Lana: Yeah as long as we're here we might as well have some fun.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Besides it will be funny to see how many bugs Lana can eat. She ate all of Oogie Boogie's bugs. Remember that?

Lola: EW! How can I forget.

Me: If she can eat that many bugs twice then she is ready to take on the two most awesome and most funny Bug Eaters in all of Africa: Timon and Pumbaa.

Lana: Yep. Lets get it on!

We got all the bugs and bug meals ready. And they were really making Lana hungry.

Me: Lets get it on! Ready guys?

Lana and Timon and Pumbaa were ready.

Me: On your marks…

Nico: Get set…

Vince: EAT!

They ate lots of bug dishes and really piling on the dishes. They ate everything. Potato Bug Salad, Roach Dressing, Earthworm Spaghetti, Centipede Slaw, Glowworm Patties, Stinkbug Salad, Beetle-Kabob's, Aphids, Pinto Beetles, Fruit Fly Cocktail, Bug Chili and so much more. Lana ate more than 912 dishes full of bugs and Lana was as big as a blimp and Timon & Pumbaa ate 529 dishes full of bugs.

Me: Lana Wins!

We cheered!

Timon: Lana, you are the queen of bug eating!

Shino: (Babbles) (Faints)

FWOMP!

Shino fainted at the sight of how many bugs were eaten.

Lana: (MONSTROUS BELCH!)

Lana was stuffed and full. She got up.

Lana: Ahh! That was awesome!

Lori: And the new Bug Eating Champion is Lana Loud!

We cheered and laughed.

Me: Lana has a huge appetite. Now that she has had her little contest, lets catch up with Simba and Nala.

Laney: Okay.

We went to find them.

**Simba** : Isn't this a great place?

**Nala** : It is beautiful. But I don't understand something. You've been alive all this time. Why didn't you come back to Pride Rock?

**Simba** : {Climbing into a "hammock" of hanging vines} Well, I just needed to… get out on my own. Live my own life. And I did. And it's great. {He sounds almost as if trying to convince himself as well as Nala.}

**Nala** : {Voice catching, as though barely under control} We've really needed you at home.

**Simba** : {Quieter} No one needs me.

**Nala** : Yes, we do! You're the king.

**Simba** : Nala, we've been through this. I'm not the king. Scar is.

**Nala** : Simba, he let the hyenas take over the Pride Lands.

**Simba** : What?

**Nala** : Everything's destroyed. There's no food. No water. Simba, if you don't do something soon, everyone will starve.

Me: She's right Simba. The Pridelands are now a desolate wasteland. All the herds have left and there is no food or water. Scar is ruling the Pridelands with an iron fist and we have to stop him at all costs.

Simba: I…

Nico: Simba, I admit that Hakuna Matata is a good saying. I know a good saying too.

Simba: What's that?

Nico: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Pete: That was actually a good comeback.

Me: It sure is Pete. It's been one of my trademark sayings since I first formed my team.

Spiderman: And it was actually me that inspired you to say it because Stan Lee and I made that saying.

Me: That's true. And it is a very inspirational saying.

RD Lincoln: And we all understand what you all mean by that now.

RD Me: Yep and I've been saying it to you all for years before you went bad.

Me: You know that saying too?

RD Me: Yep. Like you guys, that saying has been with me for a long time.

Me: We really DO have so much in common.

Simba: I need to think. You can come with me if you want.

Me: Okay.

We followed Simba.

**Simba** : You can't change the past.

Me: That's true. But we can learn from the past to make it doesn't happen to anyone else.

Simba: True. {He looks up at the stars.} You said you'd always be there for me! But you're not. And it's because of me. It's my fault. It's my fault.

{He bows his head, choking back tears. The camera backs to a far view and then zooms over to Rafiki in a nearby tree. We hear his chant.}

Rafiki:

Asante sana!

Squash banana!

We we nugu!

Mi mi apana!

{Simba seems slightly annoyed by the chant. He moves away. Rafiki, elated by the sight of Simba, follows him. Simba lies down on a log over a pond. A rock disturbs the water; Rafiki, now in a nearby tree, starts his chant again.}

**Simba** : Come on, will you cut it out? {Rafiki, laughing, is doing random acrobatics in the trees nearby.}

**Rafiki** : Can't cut it out. It'll grow right back! {laughs}

Me: Rafiki!

Rafiki: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's great to see you all again my friends.

Jeri Katou: Same here.

Rafiki: It's always good to have friends come.

{Simba starts walking away. Rafiki follows.}

**Simba** : Creepy little monkey. Will you stop following me? Who are you?

**Rafiki** : {In front of Simba, then right in his face.} The question is: Whooo… are you?

**Simba** : {Startled, then sighing} I thought I knew. Now I'm not so sure.

**Rafiki** : Well, I know who you are. Shh. Come here. It's a secret.

Asante sana!

Squash banana!

We we nugu!

Mi mi apana!

**Simba** : Enough already. what's that supposed to mean, anyway?

**Rafiki** : It means you are a baboon - and I'm not. {laughs}

**Simba** : {Moving away} I think… you're a little confused.

Me: It's a riddle Simba.

**Rafiki** : {Magically in front of Simba again} Wrong. I'm not the one who's confused; you don't even know who you are.

**Simba** : {Irritated, sarcastic} Oh, and I suppose you know?

**Rafiki** : Sure do; you're Mufasa's boy…. Bye!

{Simba is surprised by this revelation. Rafiki disappears off stage right.}

{Cue music: "Lala" theme.}

**Simba** : Hey, wait!

{Simba chases after him and we follow. When we catch up. Rafiki is in a meditative lotus position on a rock.}

**Simba** : You knew my father?

**Rafiki** : {Monotone} Correction- I know your father.

**Simba** : I hate to tell you this, but… he died. A long time ago.

{Rafiki leaps off the rock over to a dense jungle-like area.}

**Rafiki** : Nope. Wrong again! Ha ha hah! He's alive! And I'll show him to you. You follow old Rafiki, he knows the way. Come on!

Me: Lets follow him!

{Rafiki leads Simba and us through the brush. Simba has trouble keeping up due to his size and we follow him. The music slips into African chant.}

**Rafiki** : Don't dawdle. Hurry up!

**Simba** : Hey, whoa. Wait, wait.

**Rafiki** : Come on, come on.

**Simba** : Would you slow down?

{Rafiki is seen flitting through the canopy ahead of Simba and us, laughing hollowly and whooping. Simba struggles to keep up. Suddenly, Rafiki appears with his hand held up right into Simba's face.}

**Rafiki** : STOP!

{Rafiki motions to Simba near some reeds and we stop too.}

{He parts the reeds and points past them with his staff.}

Rafiki: Look down there. {Simba quietly and carefully works his way out. He looks over the edge and sees his reflection in a pool of water He first seems a bit startled, perhaps at his own mature appearance, but then realizes what he's looking at.}

**Simba** : {Disappointed sigh} That's not my father. That's just my reflection.

**Rafiki** : Noo. Look harder.

{Rafiki motions over the pool. Ripples form, distorting Simba's reflection; they resolve into Mufasa's face. A deep rumbling noise is heard.}

**Rafiki** : You see, he lives in you.

{Simba is awestruck. The wind picks up. In the air the huge image of Mufasa is forming from the clouds. He appears to be walking from the stars. The image is ghostly at first, but steadily gains color and coherence.}

**Mufasa** : {Quietly at first} Simba…

**Simba** : Father?

Me: Mufasa?

We saw Mufasa appear in the clouds.

Me: Mufasa!

Mufasa: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's good to see you all again.

Me: Same to you. Simba needs some guidance.

**Mufasa** : Indeed. Simba, you have forgotten me.

**Simba** : No. How could I?

**Mufasa** : You have forgotten who you are, and so have forgotten me. Look inside yourself, Simba. You are more than what you have become. You must take your place in the Circle of Life.

Me: You have to take your place as King of Pride Rock. It's your destiny.

**Simba** : But how can I go back? I'm not who I used to be.

**Mufasa** : Remember who you are. You are my son, and the one true king.

Me: That's right Simba. You are the son of Mufasa and the true heir to the throne of Pride Rock. You are the true king of the Pridelands.

Mufasa: That's right. You must remember who you are. The One True King.

Simba: I'm sorry. I don't know how to be like you.

Mufasa: As king I was proud of one thing: Having you as my sun.

Simba: That was a long time ago.

Mufasa: No Simba. That is forever.

{Close up of Simba's face, bathed in the golden light, showing a mixture of awe, fear, and sadness. The image of Mufasa starts to fade.}

**Mufasa** : Remember who you are.

{Mufasa is disappearing rapidly into clouds. Simba runs into the fields trying to keep up with the image.}

**Simba** : No. Please! Don't leave me.

**Mufasa** : Remember…

**Simba** : Father!

**Mufasa** : Remember…

**Simba** : Don't leave me.

**Mufasa** : I never left you and never will. Remember who you are. (Fades) Remember…

{Simba is left out in the fields. There is just a cloud left where his father's image was. The wind tosses the grass restlessly. Rafiki approaches.}

**Rafiki** : What was THAT? {laughs} The weather- Pbbbah! Very peculiar. Don't you think?

Me: Yeah. But that was an epic sight.

Nico: It sure was.

**Simba** : Yeah. Looks like the winds are changing.

**Rafiki** : Ahhh. Change is good.

**Simba** : Yeah, but it's not easy. I know what I have to do. But, going back means I'll have to face my past. I've been running from it for so long.

{Rafiki whacks Simba on the head with his staff.}

**Simba** : Oww! Jeez- What was that for?

**Rafiki** : It doesn't matter; it's in the past! {laughs}

**Simba** : {Rubbing head} Yeah, but it still hurts.

**Rafiki** : Oh yes, the past can hurt. But the way I see it, you can either run from it, or… learn from it.

{He swings at Simba with his staff again. This time Simba ducks.}

**Rafiki** : Hah, you see! So what are you going to do?

**Simba** : First, I'm gonna take your stick.

{Simba tosses Rafiki's staff to the side.}

**Rafiki** : No, no, no, no! Not the stick!

{As Rafiki picks up his staff.)

Me: And now he's gonna go back

Simba: That's right! I am Simba! Son of Mufasa and the True King of The Pridelands! (ROARS)

Jeri Katou: (Lion Roar)

Me: Lets go!

We were off to the Pridelands!

**Rafiki** : Good! Go on! Get out of here! {laughs, hoots, n' hollers. As he holds his staff above his head, a few shooting stars zing across the sky. Music rises into celebratory "Busa" theme:}

**BS** : Busa le lizwe

Busa le lizwe

Busa le lizwe

Busa lomhlaba

Sabusa le lizwe

Sabusa le lizwe

Sabusa le lizwe

Busa lomhlaba

{Camera switch to Timon and Pumbaa sleeping. Timon is curled up on Pumbaa; Pumbaa is lying on his back. Both are snoring. In his snore, Pumbaa occasionally mumbles "Grubs, grubs." Nala approaches and taps Timon with a paw.}

**Nala** : Hey. Hey, wake up.

{Timon wakes up and see a huge lion face in his view. He starts screaming and Pumbaa joins in.}

**Nala** : It's OK. Whoa, whoa. It's OK. It's ME.

**Timon** : Don't ever do that again! Carnivores, oy!

**Nala** : Have you guys seen Simba?

**Timon** : {Holding a hand to his head} I thought he was with you.

Nala: He was, but now I can't find him. Where is he?

{We hear Rafiki's laugh; he's sitting in a tree above them.}

**Rafiki** : Ho, ho, ho, ho. You won't find him here. Ha ha. The king… has returned.

**Nala** : {Quietly} I can't believe it. {louder, amazed} He's gone back.

**Timon** : Gone back? What do you mean. {Looks where Rafiki was; Rafiki is now gone} Hey! What's goin' on here? Who's the monkey?

**Nala** : Simba's gone to challenge Scar.

**Timon** : Who?

**Nala** : Scar.

**Pumbaa** : Who's got a scar?

**Nala** : {Shaking head} No, no, no. It's his uncle.

**Timon** : The monkey's his uncle?

**Nala** : No! Simba's gone back to challenge his uncle to take his place as king.

**Timon and Pumbaa** : Ohhh.

{With accompanying music (a restatement of the "Busa" theme), we see a far shot of Simba and us charging full speed across the desert. A layover is faded in of Simba's feet and our feet pounding the sand.}

{Simba slowly crosses the desolated land. He reaches the lip of a cliff and looks out over his former home. Mostly lacking in a human's life, it is painted in grays. Seeing the desolation, a look of determination, even fury, appears on Simba's face.}

Me: Whoa! This is worse than we thought.

Nico: Yeah. No kidding.

**Nala** : Simba, wait up! {She trots up next to him on the ledge}… It's awful, isn't it?

Me: Yeah. Worse than what we saw before.

**Simba** : I didn't want to believe you.

**Nala** : What made you come back?

**Simba** : I finally got some sense knocked into me. And I've got the bump to prove it. Besides, this is my kingdom. If I don't fight for it, who will?

**Nala** : I will.

Me: We all will.

**Simba** : It's gonna be dangerous.

**Nala** : {Quoting young Simba} Danger? Ha! I laugh in the face of danger. Ha ha ha ha…

Me: (Chuckles)

**Timon** : I see nothing funny about this…

**Simba** : Timon? Pumbaa? What are you doing here?

**Pumbaa** : {Bowing on one foreleg} At your service, my liege.

**Timon** : Uh. We're going to fight your uncle… for this?

**Simba** : Yes, Timon; this is my home.

**Timon** : Eeh! Talk about your fixer-upper! Well, Simba, if it's important to you, {bows} we're with you to the end.

Me: We're with you too Simba and we're going to take back the Pridelands.

{Simba smiles appreciatively. Nice scene with the four of them on the ledge viewing the work ahead of them.}

{Camera switches to us, Simba, Nala, Timon, and Pumbaa sneaking up to the edge of Pride Rock. From behind a log, they observe close up the hordes of hyenas.}

**Timon** : Hyenas. I hate hyenas.

Me: (Whispering) There's thousands of them.

Timon: {To Simba, whispering} So what's your plan for gettin' past those guys?

**Simba** : Live bait.

**Timon** : Good idea! {Realizing} Heeey.

**Simba** : Come on, Timon- you guys have to create a diversion…

Nico: (Whispering) It's the only way.

**Timon** : {Incredulous} What do you want me to do? Dress in drag and do the hula?

{The camera then switches to Timon in a hula outfit. The music that would be sung is The Hawaiian War Chant much like if it were the Spike Jones arrangement. Pumbaa is then set up like a roast pig, even with an apple in his mouth. Jungle drums sounds.}

**Timon** : Luau!

If you're hungry for a hunk of fat and juicy meat,

Eat my buddy Pumbaa here because he is a treat

Come on down and dine,

On this tasty swine,

All you have to do is get in line.

{Parenthetical parts are Pumbaa singing; the apple is now at his own feet.}

Aaaare you achin',

(Yup, yup, yup)

Foooor some bacon?

(Yup, yup, yup)

Heeee's a big pig,

(Yup, yup)

You could be a big pig too.

Oy…

{They then both run off screaming to lead some of the hyenas away. Simba and Nala and all of us then make it by.}

**Simba** : Nala, you find my mother and rally the lionesses. {determinedly} We'll look for Scar.

{Simba is making his way up Pride Rock.}

(Thunder rumbles)

**Scar: " *SARABI!* "**

Scar shouted so loud that his mother's name echoed back and forth and Simba gasped as he saw his beloved mother walk through the crowd of growling hyenas and towards the top where Scar was. Simba frowned. Sarabi looked much older, malnourished and very unhealthy. How could he have turned his back on her?

**Sarabi** : Yes, Scar?

**Scar** : Where is your hunting party? They are not doing their job.

**Sarabi** : {Calmly} Scar, there is no food. The herds have moved on.

**Scar** : No. You're just not looking hard enough.

**Sarabi** : It's over, Scar. There is nothing left. We have only one choice. We must leave Pride Rock

**Scar:** We're not going anywhere.

**Sarabi** : Then you have sentenced us to death.

**Scar** : Then so be it.

**Sarabi** : {Disgusted, amazed} You can't do that.

**Scar** : I'm the king. I can do whatever I want.

**Sarabi** : If you were half the king Mufasa was you would've never -

{Scar hits Sarabi, knocking her to the ground.}

**Scar** : I'm ten times the king Mufasa was!

An energy laser fired from offscreen and it hit the ground by Scar and it was from Nico.

We landed by him.

Me: Scar you will pay for your crimes!

Nico: And for that scratch you gave me!

Scar: (to Nico) Come back for more, Chan?

Nico: FYI, I let you scratch me that time.

Ramjet: (to the other Lions) You can relax now. Your savior is here!

THUNDERCLAP!

Scar saw Simba!

THUNDERCLAP!

Simba came down.

Scar: Mufasa! No! You're dead!

Me: You may want to rethink who you're talking to!

Sarabi saw Simba.

Sarabi: Mufasa?

Simba: No. It's me.

Sarabi: Simba? You're alive? How can that be?

Simba: It doesn't matter. I'm home.

**Scar** : {Confused} Simba…? {back in form} Simba! I'm a little surprised to see you, {giving the hyenas above him an angry look} alive…

{On the word "alive," Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed gulp audibly and slink into the shadows.}

I looked at the three hyenas and told nudged my head for them to come to us.

**Simba** : {As Sarabi looks on with some pride} Give me one good reason why I shouldn't rip you apart.

Me: You better start praying that we don't kill you where you stand.

**Scar** : (Backing into a wall, apologetic) Oh, Simba, you must understand. The pressures of ruling a kingdom…

**Simba** :… Are no longer yours. Step down, Scar.

**Scar** : Oh, oh, ye - Well, I would, heh, naturally, heh - however, there is one little problem. You see them? {pointing to the horde of hyenas on the rocks above} They think I'M king.

{Nala appears with the rest of the lionesses.}

**Nala** : Well, we don't. Your reign is over Scar. Simba is the rightful king.

Me: That's right! We're taking the throne you stole from Simba back! He's the TRUE King. You aren't.

**Simba** : The choice is yours, Scar. Either step down or fight.

Me: I choose fight.

**Scar** : Oh, must it all end in violence? I'd hate to be responsible for the death of a family member. Wouldn't you agree, Simba?

**Simba** : That's not gonna work, Scar. I've put it behind me.

Me: All you are is nothing but a liar.

Eli: YEAH!

**Scar** : Eh, but what about your faithful subjects? Have they put it behind them?

**Nala** : Simba, what is he talking about?

**Scar** : {Delighted} Ahh, so you haven't told them your little secret. Well, Simba, now's your chance to tell them. Tell them who is responsible for Mufasa's death!?

{Scar's last line causes the lionesses to start. All are concentrating on Simba.}

**Simba** : {Steeling himself, then taking a step forward} I am.

{Sarabi approaches her son.}

**Sarabi** : {With much grief} It's not true. Tell me it's not true.

**Simba** : {Regretfully} It's true.

Me: No! No it's not true!

**Scar** : You see! He admits it! Murderer!

THUNDERCLAP!

{Lightning crashes behind Scar's head to punctuate the line.}

**Simba** : No. It was an accident.

{Scar walks around and around Simba as he accuses him; very nicely done animated rotation.}

**Scar** : If it weren't for you, Mufasa would still be alive. It's your fault he's dead; do you deny it?

**Simba** : No.

**Scar** : {Severely} Then… you're… guilty.

**Simba** : No. I'm not a murderer.

THUNDERCLAP!

**Scar** : Oh, Simba, you're in trouble again. But this time, Daddy isn't here to save you. And now EVERYONE.. KNOWS… WHY!

Then a huge Heartless appeared and it was a GROUNDSHAKER!

Mercurymon: (sees the Groundshaker Heartless) That's a big Heartless!

Me: The Groundshaker!

Simba slipped and was clinging to the edge of Pride Rock!

Nala: SIMBA!

Me: SIMBA!

Eli: SIMBA!

Lightning struck a tree on the ground and set the dead trees in the area on fire!

Scar: Now this looks familiar. Hmm. Where have I seen this before? Let me think. Hmmm… hmmm. Oh yes, I remember. This is just the way your father looked before he died.

(Scar grabs Simba with his claws as he did Mufasa. He whispers into Simba's ear.)

Scar: And here's MY little secret: I killed Mufasa.

(Simba has a quick memory flash back to that fateful instant. His voice blends with his younger voice in the scream of when his father died. In one giant leap he lunges up and pins Scar on his back. Scar is caught completely by surprise and is understandably very nervous and shaken.)

Simba: NoooooOOOO!… Murderer!

Scar: No, Simba, please.

Simba: Tell them the truth!

Scar: Truth? But truth is in the eye of the behold - llgkkk.

(Simba starts to choke Scar.)

Eli: TELL THEM NOW!

Scar: All right. All right. (quietly, venomously) I did it.

Simba: So they can hear you.

Nico: Speak Louder!

Scar: (Grudgingly, but clear) I killed Mufasa!

Me: TAKE HIM DOWN!

We attacked!

{Nala starts towards Scar, the hyenas attack Simba in a wall of teeth. The lionesses join in. We see Pumbaa and Timon come in. Pumbaa is charging with Timon riding him. Hyenas are flying everywhere.}

We were slashing, blasting and blowing Hyenas all over the place.

**Timon and Pumbaa** : Heeeyyyy-yaaaaah!

**Timon** : 'Scuse me. Pardon me. Comin' through. Hot stuff. Whoo!

{Bowling strike sound effect as hyenas fly. Rafiki whacks a hyena off Simba. Camera switch to him; with a battle scream, he joins the fray. As a bit of comic relief, Rafiki is fighting in kung-fu "B-movie" style, complete with cheesy sound effects.}

**Rafiki** : {As he hits various hyenas} WwwA! Hozah! Hazoww! Yaa! Yah! hhyEEOOWww!

I punched and kicked a bunch of Hyenas and smashed a bunch of Hyenas all over the place.

Lincoln blasted a bunch of Hyenas with lightning blasts all over the place.

Toyman, Electrocutioner, Zs'Skayr, Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd and Titanium Titan appeared.

Me: (Slashes a bunch of Hyenas) Toyman, Electrocutioner, (Fires blasts of fire at a bunch of Hyenas) Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd and

Titanium Titan!

I ducked a couple of hyenas collided in midair.

Avalanche: Looks like one helluva battle is going on!

Maria: How much of that did you guys hear?

Electrocutioner: Pretty much everything.

Toyman: Including the part where Scar admitted to killing Mufasa?

Zs'Skayr: (to Simba) But don't worry. Your father will see you again after Scar's taken care of.

Me: We would love to talk… (Slashes a Hyena) But we have our hands full here!

Nico: (Kicks a hyena) Yeah!

Lincoln: (Fires Lightning Blasts at the Hyenas)

Electrocutioner: Looks like our usual battles are with the hyenas.

Zs'Skayr: Yep. Lets help out!

They helped us out.

Devastator was blasting the Groundshaker all over the place with incredible fury!

?: Let me help too!

A figure came out and it was TOOYA from episodes 1 and 2 of Power Rangers Samurai!

---

**Tooya** is a face-themed Nighlok and the first of his kind to be faced by the Samurai Power Rangers, the first monster of *Power Rangers Samurai* and is overall, the very first monster in the entire *Power Rangers Samurai* series. He is also the first monster in the Neo-Saban Era. He serves as the main antagonist of the first part of the two-part pilot episode of *Power Rangers Samurai "Origins"* .

Tooya is the first Nighlok, to appear, armed with a pair of swords that double as guns. He was sent by Master Xandred to gather human fears and despair to make Sanzu River rise. Tooya attacked Panorama City and ambushed people, but then he encountered New Samurai Rangers. After brief fight, he was destroyed by Jayden's Fire Smasher. He then returned and grew as Mega Monster and fought the Rangers' Folding Zords, but was finally destroyed by Lion Folding Zord's Fire Attack.

---

Jayden: Tooya! (Blasts a bunch of hyenas!)

Tooya blasted a bunch of hyenas.

Tooya: Looks like you all have your hands full.

Me: I remember you! (Slashes a bunch of Hyenas) You were the first Nighlok to be destroyed by the Samurai Rangers and you were sent to gather fear and despair to make the Sanzu River rise.

Tooya: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

I blasted a hyena about to jump onto Tooya.

Tooya: (to me) Thanks. Mistress Vypra wants to know which of my fellow monsters you want reused for the usual battles. Rotox is already one of them.

Me: (slashes a bunch of hyenas and blasts them with fire) I'm always up for that Tooya. It's fun facing you guys. But there are so many to choose from.

Tooya: Cool!

Nico: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with ice rays) Right on!

Me: Yeah. But I'll let you know which one to choose later.

{Camera switch to Timon running from Shenzi. He runs into the cave. Zazu spots him. Timon runs into his cage for safety from the hyenas.}

**Zazu** : Let me out! Let me out!

Timon: Let me in! Let me in! {To the hyenas, pleading}… Ple-he-hease don't eat me.

{Pumbaa appears at the cave's entrance.}

**Pumbaa** : Problem?

**Banzai** : Hey, who's the pig?

**Pumbaa** : Are you talking to me?

**Timon** : Uh oh. They called him a pig…

**Pumbaa** : Are you talking to me?!

**Timon** : Shouldn't 'a done that.

**Pumbaa** : ARE YOU TALKING TO ME?!

**Timon** : Now they're in for it.

**Pumbaa** : They CALL me… MIIISTER PIG! AAAAAHHH…

{Pumbaa charges and drives the hyenas off.}

**Timon** : Take that! And that! {etc.}

**Banzai** : Ow ow ow ow ow ow ow…

**Pumbaa** : Take that! And that! {etc.} You yellow belly…

**Zazu** : Take that, you stupid… {etc.}

{They start the Arsenio Hall "Ooh, ooh" chant.}

The scene switches to the battles with the hyenas.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald Goldenbraid) How is it even possible that a wildebeest stampede is strong enough to kill Mufasa?!

Emerald: (Slashes a bunch of Hyenas) Wildebeasts live in a huge herd in the tens of thousands from what Syd read to us in her books.

Fluttershy: (Uses stare on a bunch of Hyenas) And they live in a tight herd)

Discord: (Turns a bunch of hyenas into chocolate and candy) And when they move they move all as one and it's enough to make the ground shake.

Mage Meadowbrook: (Fires energy blasts at a bunch of Hyenas that makes them furless) Yeah and they have all that power as one.

Electrocutioner: (Fires lightning and electrocutes a bunch of hyenas) That makes sense.

Runo: (Fires light blasts at hyenas) Yeah. They are strong in numbers.

Blade Tigrerra slashes a bunch of hyenas.

Blade Tigrerra: Yeah. And fast too.

Dirge blasted many hyenas all over and Ramjet blasted them too.

Dirge: Yeah. They are tough too.

Ramjet: Yep.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) If Jock ever gets out, he's probably going to use an evil version of your suit.

Edd: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas) Agreed and that is gonna be something we must be ready for.

Vinyl Scratch: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with powerful music blasts) (Gives the thumbs up)

Pinkie Pie blasted a bunch of hyenas with her confetti cannons.

Pinkie Pie: YEAH! But that version of Edd will be in for a rotten surprise!

Somnambula blasted a bunch of Hyenas with Ra fire blasts.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Indeed he will!

Shun and Storm Skyress blew a bunch of Hyenas away with powerful wind blasts.

Shun: You got that right!

Storm Skyress: We have to be ready for anything though.

Zs'Skayr: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with dark energy blasts) You bet.

Soundwave and Shockwave blasted the hyenas all over the place and more.

Toyman: (to Carter) At least the good Maleficent has her wings back.

Carter: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with his Thermo Blaster) That is a good thing. Saves us the trouble of having to go into the castle to get them.

Apple Bloom: (Kicks a hyena) It sure does.

Frozen Fright: (Freezes a bunch of hyenas into ice cubes) Yeah and Stefan is gonna be in for it when we face him.

Sweetie Belle: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with her magic) Yeah! He had better watch out!

Thunder Terror: (Blasts a bunch of Hyenas with lightning) We're gonna be after him like a Ghost Ship.

Scootaloo used her speed and flight and flew and blew a bunch of hyenas away and blasted them with rainbow blasts!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Toy Man: That was impressive. (Blasts a bunch of hyenas.)

Magma Gloom: (Melts a bunch of hyenas with lava blasts) It was. Nice moves kid.

Scootaloo: Rainbow Dash said the same thing.

Toxic Horror blasted a bunch of Hyenas with atomic blasts.

Toxic Horror: She taught you well.

Diamond Tiara: (Encases Hyenas in Crystal) She sure did.

Dan fired a fire blast and burned a bunch of Hyenas.

Dan: She sure did.

Drago blasted them all over.

Drago: Yeah!

Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man blasted a bunch of Hyenas all over the place and more.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) Did Lana really eat bugs today?!

Pohatu: Tons of them! (Smashes a bunch of hyenas with stones) You should've seen how many she ate.

Applejack kicked numerous Hyenas all over the place.

Applejack: Girl was hungrier than a bunch of cows in a tall grass meadow. She ate 912 plates full of bugs and beat Timon and Pumbaa.

Apple Fritter blasted many Hyenas with apples all over the place and knocked them down.

Apple Fritter: And Shino fainted and he was quivering in fear.

Avalanche: YUCK! (Smashes a bunch of Hyenas on the ground) That girl is one crazy kid! Eating that many bugs in one sitting!?

Pohatu: Lana eats LOTS of gross things. But she ate all of Oogie Boogie's bugs twice. (Smashes a bunch of Hyenas with rocks.)

Avalanche: (Smashes more hyenas) YUCK!

Granny Smith: She's a really tough girl though. (Blasts a bunch of hyenas all over with apples)

Big Mac: Eeyup! (Smashes numerous hyenas with Zap Apples and electrocutes them)

Pear Butter: (Blasts a bunch of Hyenas with pears) But she is a talented girl.

Bright Mac: (Pulverizes a bunch of hyenas) She sure is Buttercup.

2 Hyenas chomped onto Rockhoof's arms.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) (Laughs) Is that the best you can do?

He bonks them together.

Alice and Alpha hydranoid blast them with darkness blasts.

Alice: You are tough Rockhoof.

Alpha Hydranoid: He sure is.

Rockhoof: Thanks laddies.

Rumble and Frenzy fired energy and laser blasts and knocked the Hyenas all over.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) We weren't kidding about Mufasa coming to see Simba again.

Takanuva: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with light blasts) Yeah and that was one of the most epic sights we've ever seen.

Ink Rose: (Blasts a bunch of Hyenas with darkness blasts) It sure was.

Eartha: (Smashes a bunch of Hyenas) From what I remember, J.D.

went through the exact same thing with his grandfather.

Kyd Wykkyd: (Kicks a hyena) I've heard about that! That was amazing! And I heard Nico did with his people.

Moonlight Raven: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with darkness blasts) He sure did.

Rainbow Dash and the Wonderbolts flew all over the place and smashed and blasted a bunch of hyenas all over.

Rainbow Dash: Lets show these beasts some Wonderbolt Power!

Lightning Dust: Lets do it!

They flew in a powerful tornado formation and sucked all the hyenas they were facing up.

Julie: Yeah! That is awesome!

Hammer Gorem: It sure is

Eartha: You said it!

Dreadbane: Yeah!

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) What do you guys plan on doing with Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed?

Nuju: (Freezes a bunch of Hyenas) He's going to recruit them into the Redemption Squad. He said that Ed's laugh cracks him up every time.

Starlight Glimmer: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with stars) They all do and he said that Ed's laugh is hilarious.

Wallflower: (Slashes a bunch of Hyenas with a plant sword) I've always liked the Three Hyenas. They are funny.

Juniper Montage: (Punches and blasts a bunch of hyenas with leaves) I do too! They are funny.

Sunset Shimmer fired a bunch of blasts of fire and burned a bunch of hyenas.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are.

Titanium Titan smashed a bunch of Hyenas with his anvil arm.

Titanium Titan: I loved The Lion King as a kid and it was awesome.

Cayenne: (Blasts a bunch of Hyenas with fire blasts) We all do. Very iconic movie since 1994.

Pepperdance: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with fire) Made $988.6 million in the box office back then.

Marucho and Preyas blasted a bunch of hyenas with water.

Marucho: It sure did. But the newest one from 2019 made almost double that amount at $1.657 billion.

Preyas: Amazing!

Gusty: (Blasts a bunch of hyenas with wind and leaves) That's a lot of money!

Clover: (Blasts hyenas with wind blasts) It sure is!

Tengu Man: Yeah!

Tengu Man and Sword Man slashed and blasted numerous hyenas.

Tooya and the Samurai Rangers were smashing and slashing and blasting the hyenas all over the place. Arrthoa and Blazvatan blasted and smashed numerous hyenas and more.

?: Let me help you all!

A figure came out and it was HIROSHI TSUKUBA of Kamen Rider!

Me: Hiroshi Tsukuba the Skyrider of Kamen Rider! It's an honor.

Hiroshi: Same here J.D.

Hiroshi blasted the hyenas all over the place with incredible fury and

more.

We drove all the hyenas minus Shenzi, Banzai and Ed away and we set our sights on the Groundshaker!

Me: Now for an old face to return!

I snapped my fingers and then a roar was heard and out came MUFASA, BACK FROM THE DEAD!

Scar saw him and he looked like he saw a ghost! But he didn't he was back!

Mufasa: You killed me Scar and now I'm going to return the favor!

Jeri Katou: Lets tear this monster apart! FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: POPPY FIELD!

Jeri fired a wave of poppy flowers.

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) Lets show him no mercy! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CONGO RAINFOREST!

Tshibangu fired a massive wave of leaves and energy.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) This will show no mercy! DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT PYRAMID OF GIZA!

Suwailim fired a massive wave of sand and it formed into the pyramids of Egypt.

Kion: Till the Pride Lands end, Lion Guard defend! SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: PRIDELANDS!

Kion fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the Pridelands.

Ono: Hapana! SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: OKAVANGO DELTA!

Ono fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the treacherous and beautiful Okavango Delta in Botswana.

Beshte: TWENDE KIBOKO! SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART:

TANZANIAN SAFARI!

Beshte fired a massive wave of energy and it formed into the Serengeti Landscape.

Fuli: HUWEZI! SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: WILD CATS OF AFRICA!

Fuli fired a wave of energy and it formed into the big cats of Africa.

Bunga: ZUKA ZAMA! SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: KALAHARI DESERT!

Bunga farted out a blast of green energy and it formed into the Kalahari Desert in Southern Africa.

Leomon: SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: LIONS THE KINGS OF AFRICA!

Leomon fired a wave of fire energy and it formed into a bunch of lions.

Simba: SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: PRIDEROCK!

Simba fired a wave of green energy and it formed into Pride Rock!

Mufasa: SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: HERD OF ELEPHANTS!

Mufasa fired a wave of fire and it formed into a herd of elephants.

Sora: Welcome Back Mufasa! SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF THE WHITE AND BLACK RHINOCEROS!

Sora fired a wave of energy and it formed into a bunch of black and white Rhinoceroses.

Kairi: SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: HERD OF WILDEBEESTS!

Kairi fired a massive wave of energy and it formed into a huge herd of Wildebeests.

Nala: SAVANNAH STYLE NINJA ART: HERD OF ZEBRA!

Nala fired a wave of energy and it formed into a herd of zebra.

All the blasts all hit the Groundshaker and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cliffjumper: Lets tear this monster apart!

Pepperdance: Yeah!

Cliffjumper, Pepperdance, Kickback and Bai Tza all used the Earth Cyber planet Keys and they enhanced Cliffjumper's ion blaster, Pepperdance's fire powers, Kickback's Sub Machine Gun and Bai Tza's water powers 100-fold.

Cliffjumper and Pepperdance: IONIC FIRE SHOWER!

Cliffjumper and Pepperdance fired ion and fire blasts.

Kickback and Bai Tza: MAELSTROM MACHINE GUN BLAST!

Kickback fired his machine gun and Bai Tza fired a massive blast of water!

Kion: Time for a Lion Guard Final Smash!

Ono: Yeah!

Fuli: Lets do it!

Kion, Fuli, Bunga, Timon, Pumbaa, Beshte, Ono, Nala, Mufasa and Kiara: LION GUARD ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into a lion head and it and the blasts all slammed into the Groundshaker Heartless and obliterated it in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got a massive boost in power from the Heartless.

Nico: That's it for that Heartless.

Me: It's not over yet! (Points to Scar) We have to deal with Scar!

Jeri: Me and Simba will get him!

THUNDERCLAP!

The scene switches to Jeri and Simba chasing Scar up to the high point of Pride Rock. Scar runs up to the edge and sees the sheer drop. Simba and Jeri leaps up through the wall of fire to confront him at the cliff-like edge. Scar is very apprehensive, seeing he is cornered and at Jeri and Simba's mercy.}

**Simba** : {Quietly, severely} Murderer.

Jeri: It's over for you Scar!

**Scar** : Simba, Simba. Please. Please have mercy. I beg you.

**Simba** : You don't deserve to live.

Jeri: After all you've done, death is your only punishment.

**Scar** : But, Simba, I am… ah… {unsure of his tactic} family. It's the hyenas {regaining composure} who are the real enemy. It was their fault - it was their idea!

{Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed are in the background. They overhear and back away growling at Scar's betrayal.}

Shenzi, Banzai and Ed knew that I was right. Scar threw them all under the bus to save his own skin.

**Simba** : Why should I believe you? Everything you ever told me was a lie.

Jeri: You used lies and cheated your way to power and that makes you the worst ever.

**Scar** : What are you going to do? You wouldn't kill your own Uncle…? {ingratiating grin}

**Simba** : No, Scar. I'm not like you.

**Scar** : {Greatly relieved} Oh, Simba, thank you. You are truly noble. I'll make it up to you, I promise. How can I, ah, prove myself to you? Tell me; I mean, anything.

**Simba** : {Gravely, with deep anger} Run. Run away, Scar. And never return.

**Scar** : Yes. Of course. As you wish… {looking down and seeing a pile of hot coals}… your Majesty! {Scar swipes the coals into Simba's face. With a cry of surprise and pain, Simba paws the coals away as Scar leaps and attacks.}

{There is a fight in slow motion. Both Scar and Simba land heavy blows. Jeri smashed Scar with her staff and kicked him in the face.}

Jeri: YOU CAN'T WIN SCAR!

Scar: THIS IS MY KINGDOM! MY DESTINY!

SMASH!

Jeri bashed Scar in his face with her staff and kicked him in the stomach!

Jeri: IT WAS NEVER YOUR KINGDOM!

Simba slashed Scar in his face!

Jeri: LIONHEART THUNDERSTRIKE!

Jeri fired a massive blast of yellow lightning and it hit Scar and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Simba: You killed my father and you will pay for it! KINGDOM OF PRIDE ROCK BLAST!

Simba fired an energy and fire blast and it hit Scar and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

{Simba gets knocked on his back by Scar. Scar leaps through the flames at him. Simba gathers courage and uses Scar's momentum in a "throw" similar to Nala's fighting tactics to send him flying over the edge. Scar tumbles to the bottom. He weakly gets up. He sees Banzai, Shenzi, and Ed approaching and smiles. Ed has a very angry look on his face.}

**Scar** : Ahh, my friends.

**Shenzi** : (laughs) Friends? I thought he said we were the enemy!

**Banzai** : Yeah, that's what I heard.

**Banzai and Shenzi** : Ed?

**Ed** : {Laughs evilly}

We all walked up to Scar.

Me: It's Over for you Scar.

I snapped my fingers and made his fur into a pelt.

Me: The Pridelands were all never yours to begin with. This is Simba and Mufasa's kingdom and you are not Welcome Here!

We blasted Scar and obliterated him in an instant!

His spirit then appeared.

Me: You are not welcome in our universe. (Holds hand to his face) HAKAI!

I banished him to the Warp!

Me: That's the end of Scar. But it's not over yet. I sense Organization XIII coming.

A Dark Corridor opened and out of it came MARLUXIA THE GRACEFUL ASSASSIN!

---

**Marluxia** is a member of the original Organization XIII and a major antagonist of the *Kingdom Hearts* video game franchise. He is the Nobody of **Lauriam**, an Union leader of the Dandelions. He wields a scythe and the power of flowers, which represent death as opposed to how they represent Cure magic in the games for all the other characters. Marluxia, along with Larxene, another Organization XIII member, schemes to overthrow Xemnas, with the help of Sora, so they can become the leaders.

In the original Japanese version, he was voiced by Shūichi Ikeda. In the English dub, he was voiced by Keith Ferguson, who also voices Flintheart Glomgold in the *DuckTales* reboot series.

Lauriam, Marluxia's original self, was a Keyblade wielder seemingly chosen by Master Ava to lead the Dandelions during the First Keyblade War. He was one of the five leaders, alongside Ventus, Brain, Ephemer, and Skuld. He appeared shortly after an unknown person murdered his sister Strelitzia, a Keyblade Wielder also chosen by Master Ava to lead the Dandelions, stole her book, and took her place amongst the leaders. Looking for answers behind Strelitzia's death, Lauriam seeks the aid of fellow Keyblade wielder Elrena (Larxene's original self).

Before *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

At an unknown point in time, Lauriam succumbed to darkness, turning his heart into a Heartless. However, his will was so strong it left behind a Nobody, who was recruited into the Organization by Xigbar and Xaldin.

*358/2 Days*

Marluxia appears as a playable character in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, and teaches Roxas a few things about fighting.

*Chain of Memories*

Marluxia makes his first offical appearance as the main antagonist of Sora's story mode.

After the events of the first game, Sora, Donald, and Goofy are wandering a long road. In the middle of the night, a hooded Marluxia appears and leads them to Castle Oblivion. Once inside, he takes all of their memories, and puts them into cards, weakening the party. He then teaches them how to use the cards, and then leaves after giving them a card that allows then to revisit a world from their memories.

As the game goes on, it is discovered that Marluxia has gotten fellow members of the Organization Axel and Larxene to help him conspire against the leader of the Organization, Xemnas. To do this, he wishes to use Naminé to twist Sora's memories, turning him into a slave of the Organization, so that the power of the Keyblade could be theirs. However, Vexen is killed by Axel after his defeat against Sora to prevent him of revealing their plans, Larxene is killed by Sora, Goofy and Donald, and Axel betrays him, leaving him the last person in the conspiracy.

Sora makes it up to the floor with Naminé, and after a short talk Marluxia reveals himself, and demands that Naminé use her powers to crush Sora's heart, but Naminé refuses, and Marluxia fights Sora. Sora is able to overpower him, but he then reappears and reveals that the Marluxia he fought was an illusion and flees into the highest room in the Castle, awaiting Sora with a reaper machine to help him fight. After that he fights Sora with an angel-like Nobody, which is the ultimate proof of his powers. In the end, Marluxia still falls at Sora's hands and is destroyed, fading away.

### *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

Marluxia's spirit remains as a special kind of Nobody, called an Absent Silhouette, and manifests itself inside the Beast's Castle in the Beast's room after Sora convinces the Beast to take back Belle and the rose from Xaldin. If Sora chooses to investigate the Silhouette, Marluxia reappears and engages Sora in a hectic rematch, but is defeated. A data replica of Marluxia also appears in the Cavern of Remembrance.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Marluxia returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as part of the real Organization, despite his attempts of overthrowing the original. His eyes are now golden, therefore implying that he has become a vessel of Xehanort. He first appears in Corona, offering to help Gothel find Rapunzel (Taking the role of the Stabbington Brothers from the film). Later, he appears to Sora and reintroduces himself, and comments on their past encounter, even though Sora has no memory of it. He then claims that the Organization seeks to compliment the light, and that Rapunzel is the light of Corona. Later, he kidnaps Flynn, then ties him to a boat with Rapunzel's crown in matter that made it look like he was abadoning her. He then confronts the Princess and claims that Flynn has robbed her. Rapunzel doesn't believe him and runs, only to encounter Gothel who dispatches Marluxia's nobodies. Rapunzel, now starting to believe Marluxia's lies, returns to Gothel, in tears. Marluxia then confronts Sora and reveals that Gothel keeps Rapunzel prisoner, and that this serves Xehanort's goals by "preserving" her, because she is one of the seven new Princesses of Heart. Sora tries attacking Marluxia, but he knocks Sora out. Later, after Gothal disentigrates, Marluxia transforms her remains into a heartless.

Marluxia later met with his old partner-in-crime Larxene where she suggested another coup of the Organization. This time, however, Marluxia rejected the idea, reiterating that despite their previous betrayal of the Organization, Master Xehanort brought them back to be his vessels and nothing more. He also was aware that Saïx had brought Vexen on board to continue their plan on using replica's for the Organization, stating that the replicas (as in the case with Dark Riku) were human enough to join their ranks, Marluxia remained unaware of Saix and Vexen's true intentions on using the replica program. He and Larxene were both present with Demyx and Luxord when their old superior Xemnas revealed to them why they were all chosen as vessels for the real Organization XIII: their past connection to the Keyblade legacy. When the Second Keyblade War begins with the real Organization XIII and the Guardians of Light, Marluxia, Larxene, and Luxord gang up on King Mickey before Sora intervenes. After Marluxia is defeated, he seems to regain his forgotten memories of his past life before becoming a Nobody, laughing at the irony of how he just now remembers what is important to him. Having remembered his true purpose, Marluxia thanks Sora before fading away and presumably being recompleted as Lauriam again.

---

Me: Marluxia!

Nico: Looks like you are here for a fight.

Marluxia: That's right. I came here to kill all of you.

Laney: I would like to see you try.

Marluxia: If you mistake me for a girl, I will make your deaths painful.

Eddy: Then I guess our deaths are going to be painful. Because you DO look like a girl! Especially with that pink hair.

Marluxia growled!

Laney walked up to him and in a stream of flowers she called her scythe.

Marluxia: So you will be the first to die?

Laney: Oh I'm not going to die. YOU are. And I'm going to make your death excruciatingly painful.

A ring of flowers formed around Laney's feet.

Suddenly a massive explosion of flowers and a vortex of leaves and flowers enveloped Laney and shot high into the sky and it formed into an Angel of Flowers and we heard the divine singing of angels grace the skies. Stellar energy and stardust flew into the Angel and Laney's energy was rising at an astronomical level. The angel went back down to the world and the vortex faded and Laney was now forever changed! She had the appearance of a 21-year-old girl and she had longer brown hair in a braided ponytail and she had an angel and butterfly hair clip in her braid with a bow on it. She had rainbow flowers flying in the sclera of her eyes and she had a flower with the kanji for Flower emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji of Flower. She had a rainbow flower shirt and her scarf was wrapped around her waist and she had a plaid rainbow kilt and had plaid rainbow leggings and rainbow boots. She had a sleeveless rainbow flower trench coat on and it had the kanji for Lania Marie Loud - Champion of Gaia and the Master of Flowers, Plants, Nature and Amazing Voice of Reason on the back. She had angel wings that were of Rainbow Flower Petals and her aura was green and flowing with flowers and leaves and she had her scythe in her hands. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 FLOWER GAIA NATURE!

Me: WHOA! Laney you look amazing!

Lincoln: Wow! Laney, how do you feel?

Laney: (Divine Angelic Older Voice) **I feel incredible Lincoln. I am a true angel of Nature now.**

Lana: WHOA! Lanes you look amazing!

Luna Loud: You sure do dude! Wow!

Laney: **Thanks guys. Now it's time for me to show how strong the power of nature is.**

Laney turned her sights to Marluxia.

Laney took off faster than a bullet fired from a gun and kicked Marluxia in the face and sent him flying and she slashed him all over with her scythe and kicked him all over. Laney then fired flower blasts and they hit Marluxis all over and exploded and they really hurt. Marluxia fired a bunch of vines and flowers and Laney slashed them all over the place and destroyed them and she teleported and slashed Marluxia all over and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the ground!

KRABLAM!

Laney landed and saw Marluxia screaming in pain as he was dying and he was clutching his head in pain.

Laney: **You will never be welcome in any part of nature.** (Holds hand up to him) **HAKAI!**

Laney banished him to the Warp.

Laney: Good riddance.

We cheered wildly for her!

Nico: YEAH!

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON LANES!

Lincoln: YEAH!

{Rain opens up and douses the fire. Simba comes down and greets his mother and Nala.}

Me: We've now seen the last of Scar and Marluxia.

Nico: Yep. 3 down and 10 to go.

Me: Next up is Luxord and I have a feeling I know which world he will appear in next.

Sora: Yep. The world of Pirates of The Caribbean: The Curse of The Black Pearl.

Me: The 1st Pirates of The Caribbean movie. This is gonna be interesting.

Nico: Yep.

Shenzi: Yeah. We never liked working for Scar. Our alligeance is with you now J.D.

Me: Awesome.

Mufasa: (to Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed) Here's your chance to do the right thing. If you do, I promise you'll know why Nico has been acting vicious lately.

Shenzi: Deal!

Banzai: We promise we'll be good from now on.

Shenzi and Banzai: Ed?

Ed agreed by nodding.

We told them everything.

They gasped.

Shenzi: Oh man! We're sorry Nico. We didn't know.

Nico: It's all right.

Rafiki motions for Simba to ascend Pride Rock as king. Simba starts up and pauses to hug Rafiki as his father did.

**Rafiki** : It is time.

{Very majestically, he ascends through the rain. Music is strong. Through a hole in the clouds we can see a patch of stars. One bright star shines out briefly.}

**Mufasa** : Remember…

{Simba's expression gains confidence and strength. He roars. The lionesses and Jeri and Leomon roar in reply. Time switch to the savannah in full bloom again. Cue "Busa" theme:}

**BS** : Busa le lizwe

Busa le lizwe

Busa le lizwe

Bus-busa ngo xolo

{Obscured verse}

**MS** : Se-fi-le

Baba ti-tabo

Maye babo

Busa lomhlaba

**BS** : {Obscured verse}

**MS** : He!

Se-fi-le

Busa Simba! Busa Simba!

Ubuse ngo xolo

Ubuse ngo thando

Ubuse ngo xolo

Ubuse ngo thando

Ubuse ngo xolo

{Simba, Timon, Pumbaa, and Nala are on Pride Rocl and we are flying beside them. Zazu flies up to the point. Timon, of course, is shaking his arms in the classic victory sign. All the groups of herds are there and making noise as in the presentation of Simba.}

**BS** : Ingonyama nengw' enamabala

Ingonyama nengw' enamabala

**MS** : (ngw' enamabala-wa)

**Full Chorus** : Till we find our place

On the path unwinding

In the Circle

The Circle of Life

Circle of… Liiife

{Rafiki appears, holding a lion cub, Little Kiara. He lifts the cub to present to show the crowd. Bass drum hit and black out to title in red lettering as in the beginning. The Circle is completed.}

Me: AWESOME!

Nico: So cool!

Laney: Little Kiara is so adorable.

Simba: She sure is.

Mufasa: I'm so proud of you my son.

Simba: Thanks father.

Avalanche: Are you glad to be king, Simba.

Simba: Actually, I am.

Kyd: That's nice to hear.

Titanium Titan: We took out a lot of Hyenas today.

Tooya: Alright. It's a good thing I didn't fight you guys today. Because I'll need a list of which of my fellow monsters should be reused.

Me: That's a good idea. Looks like picking our usual fights with the hyenas was a good thing. That list is gonna be a long one. Also with 28+ years to cover it's gonna be a long one. Dino Fury comes out later and it's gonna be a little over a year before we meet the newest rangers.

Tooya: That's understandable.

Me: But this was awesome.

Lincoln: Yes it was.

Linka: Yeah!

Simba: (To the viewers) Never be like Scar or Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you and it won't be pretty.

Me: Yep. This was so awesome still. Just like in the movies.

Nico: Yep.

We later went home.

TO BE CONTINUED…

Part 3 is done. Next for Part 4 is Pirates of The Caribbean: Curse of the Black Pearl from 2003 and get ready for a high seas adventure as we set sail to rescue Elizabeth Swann and kill an evil Hector Barbossa and his undead Cursed Crew. The next Number Holder will be Eli's nemesis, Metal Overlord and he will have Number 18: Heraldry Patriarch and Eli will have a new surprise in store for you all. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 4

PIRATES OF THE CARIBBEAN: CURSE OF THE BLACK PEARL

---

At Competitron Industries in Gotham Royal York we were marching through the halls and offices and we were heading to the main office of The Riddler's former boss Mr. Daniel Mockridge.

---

**Daniel Mockridge** was the owner of game company Competitron and employer of Edward Nygma until he made the dreadful mistake of cheating him out of his money.

History

With the huge success of Edward Nygma's latest creation "Riddle of the Minotaur", millions were made for both Competitron and Daniel Mockridge. However, when Mockridge refused to pay Nygma his share of the profits, Nygma threatened to sue him for royalties, and Mockridge responded by firing Nygma and gleefully showing him a contract he had tricked Nygma into signing long ago that (although not explicitly) gave Mockridge all rights to any game Nygma created, therefore informing him that no matter what, he had lost. Infuriated, Nygma vowed revenge, and Mockridge smugly brushed it off, convinced his company's future was secure with Nygma's millions.

Years later, Mockridge was in the process of negotiations with Bruce Wayne, when Nygma returned now known as the Riddler. First he sent him several cryptic clues, then he kidnapped Mockridge and imprisoned him in the life sized copy of the game. Batman and Robin made there way through the game, to the Minotaur, a giant robot which Nygma had made, poisoned to kill him if Batman answered the Riddler wrong. Batman got it right and rescued Mockridge, but the Riddler escaped. Following his kidnapping experience, Mockridge was left scared and paranoid, finally getting justice for cheating Nygma all those years earlier. However, though he possibly lived most of his later life fearing that Nygma would return for him, Mockridge was likely wrong, as it's not known that Nygma targeted him anymore on his further plans.

---

Me: This is amazing being here at Competitron Software Incorporate.

Nico: It sure is. This company became a huge success because of your game right Eddie?

The Riddler: That's right. I made it into a huge hit and it became a success.

Me: Your Computer Engineering skills are amazing.

The Riddler: Thank you.

Everyone saw the Riddler and gasped.

Me: It's all right everyone. He's not here to do some crimes. We just want to talk to Mr. Mockridge.

We went to the big doors of Mr. Mockridge and knocked on the door.

Mockridge: Come in.

We went in.

Me: Mr. Daniel Mockridge.

Mockridge: That's right. Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure is ours. But we didn't come here for formalities. We're sorry to come in like this but we came to have a little chat with you about certain affairs that went down long ago.

Power Girl: Mr. Mockridge, we need to talk to you about something very urgent!

Me: Big time and it involves a certain former employee of yours that turned to a life of crime.

Mockridge shook in fear.

The Riddler came in and Mockridge shook in fear.

Riddler: Hello Mockridge. Riddle me this: Why would you fire me when I brought success to this company?

Me: That's what all of us want to know. And you better start talking.

Mockridge: I fired him because his usefulness to me was up.

Me: Just to save money. After everything he did for you. This company was made a huge success because of Eddie and you threw him away like garbage.

Nico: Yeah.

Mockridge: Why is he here?

Riddler: I want my job back. I want to help make you all successful some more.

Mockridge: (to Riddler) I'd rather go to jail then hire you again!

Suddenly, the Digimon Emperor took control again.

Digimon Emperor (in Nico's body) Jail? Who said anything about you being alive long enough to go to prison?

Me: Uh oh! Code U.P.!

The Digimon Emperor, in Nico's body, grabs Mockridge by the collar and slams him against the wall.

Homer: Well, this doesn't look good!

Mockridge: W-what? I-I don't get it!

Me: He's not himself Mr. Mockridge. We'll tell you all about it later.

Digimon Emperor (in Nico's body): Oh you will… soon enough!

Mockridge: B-but I don't get it! Y-you're the hero! Heroes don't kill! Y-you can't do this!

Digimon Emperor (in Nico's body): No, I don't think you get it! I'm DONE not getting what I want, I'm DONE with my own teammates not listening to my advice, and most of all, I'M DONE BEING THE HERO EVERYONE LOOKS UP TO!

But before the Digimon Emperor (in Nico's body) could throw Mockridge out the window, he began to feel strange. In Nico's mind, he was acting all weird and wonky.

Digimon Emperor: (to Nico) W-What did you do?!

Nico: (laughs) I took some magic mushrooms in case you tried to corrupt me even more!

Digimon Emperor: MAGIC MUSHROOMS!? Are you crazy!? Those are dangerous!

Nico: Not if they keep you quiet Ken!

I sensed brainwave alterations in Nico's mind and I took Mockridge put down.

Me: Nico what did you do?

Nico: I took Magic Mushrooms to mess with the Digimon Emperor's mind should it come.

Me: Magic Mushrooms!? Are you out of your fucking mind!? Those are dangerous and illegal as Hell!

Brian: Yeah Nico what the hell are you thinking!? Those will really mess around with your mind!

Stewie: Yeah they messed Brian up bad! He even cut off his ear under those!

Me: EW!

Nico fell asleep and May held him. We got Mr. Mockridge back in his chair.

Me: Sorry about that Mr. Mockridge, Nico is going through some head problems at the moment. But please hire Eddie back. You need him as much as he needs you.

Mockridge: Okay. I'll hire Eddie back. Just keep that psychopath away from me!

Crankcase: You better mean it. Because Nico could make up any minute now!

Me: We're watching you Mockridge! And also I like the Riddle of The Minotaur Game and it's really fun.

Robin: I like it too. It's fun as well.

Lincoln: I find it amazing and Eddie did a great job making it.

Riddler: Thank you Lincoln. That means a lot to me.

Tecna: (British Accent) It sure is fun.

Me: Yes it is. Eddie can make more and fun games just like Riddle of The Minotaur. They are great.

Riddler: Indeed.

Eddie got his office back and he was now a permanent employee.

* * *

Later back at the estate, Nico was going crazy because of those mushrooms. He started seeing crazy and weird things. In the bathroom, Stewie found Nico in front of the mirror.

Stewie: Nico?!

Nico: I'm gonna cut my ear off to prevent World War II.

He cut his ear off and blood poured out.

Stewie: (screams) Oh, God! Oh, God!

Nico fainted and Stewie was helping him.

Stewie: What the hell were you trying to do, man?! Those mushrooms are messin' you up!

Nico: Lesbians and deaf women wear the same clothes.

Stewie: Yeah, yeah, they sure do, Nico. All right, just stay calm, Nico. You'll get through this.

Stewie comforted him.

Stewie: Don't worry, Nico. I'm gonna stay by your side all night. All right? Shh. Shh. It's okay. It's okay. Do you like my soothing voice?

Nico looked at him.

Stewie: (deep, distorted): Do you like my soothing voice? (Time Bandit Reference) Re-re-re-re-return the map. Re-re-re-re-return what you have stolen from me.

Nico screamed and ran down a hall that extended and he fell. Later Nico was in his bed and he was shivering.

Stewie: Shh. There, there, there. Everything's gonna be fine. You're all right.

Nico: I think I'm… I think I'm dying.

Stewie: No no no. You are not gonna die.

Nico: Jane Fonda. Is that… i-i-is that… is that… is that right?

Stewie: Yeah, that's right, Nico. Totally Jane Fonda. It's gonna be okay. Your pal Stewie is right here.

Demonic claws scratched him.

(scraping, tearing)

Stewie: (deep and creepy) Just relax… (Turns into a demon) and get some rest…

Two skeleton hands ripped a black background.

(tearing)

A head with a tentacle neck came down.

(slurping)

And attached itself to a bird body.

(retches)

It threw up a rainbow stream of vomit with Nico on the ground. Nico found himself in a crazy world where the very physical laws of nature do not apply. He was in some kind of a nightmare world!

(banging footfall)

A giant was walking by him and the bird creature.

(screeches)

He flew away.

A Meg Roach came.

Meg Roach: Brian.

Nico saw her.

Meg Roach: Hide!

(eerie male voice): The wheels on the bus go round and round

Nico peaked through the grass and he saw Peter Griffin on a rotisserie stick and he was naked and roasting over a fire. And a skeleton and a bunch of demonic creatures were gonna eat him.

Peter: Round and round Round and round (little devils screeching) The wheels on the bus go round and round

Nico: Peanut!

Peter: All through the town (sobbing-singing)

Reaper: Peeper…

A bee came and landed on Nico.

(groanlike buzz)

It stung him.

(groans, shrieks)

Nico squished it and bunch of bees came and stung him all over.

(fluttering)

(Nico screams)

Lois was in a thorn grove and she was naked and head twisted around.

Lois: Wanna have (hissing) sex…?

Snakes with her eyeballs came out.

(gasps, stifled cries)

Nico inflated like a balloon and a knight with a joust popped him and splattered blood and guts all over and many little Nico's were all over. They ran.

(Nico panting)

Quagmire bird: Groggety! (shrieks)

A weird Quagmire Bird Creature flew down.

Quagmire Bird: (shrieking)

It crashed and ate the Nico's. Some of them.

Nico: (panting)

Snake Lois: (hissing) Slip… me some tongue.

Chicken Leg Peter: Did you try the chicken, Nico?

Meg-Roach: I think you gave me worms, Nico.

Then a huge giant Stewie appeared and lifted up and roared!

Stewie Monster: (laughing, roaring)

Nico fell down a pit.

Nico: (screams)

Smoke creatures went at him.

Smoke Creature: (shrieks)

Demon: (MALEVOLENT LAUGHTER)

Nico then crashed into a floor.

Nico: (crash)

Stewie: (lulling, distant) Nico… Nico… Nico… Nico… (Demonic) NICO! (thunder clap)

Nico woke up and he had a really nasty headache.

Stewie: (normal voice)

Nico: Uh, Stewie?

Stewie: Yeah are you all right?

Nico: (Weak) Yeah I think so. But man I am REALLY thirsty and I have the worst ever headache.

Stewie: Lets get you downstairs so you can get some water.

Nico: Thanks Stewie.

Stewie called a hoverchair for him and got him down to the kitchen.

Nico drank a bunch of glasses of water and he had an ice bag on his head.

Nico: (Groans) My aching head.

Me: Lets give him a few minutes to have his head cool down everyone before we have him start talking.

I saw blood on his ear.

Me: Nico did you cut your ear off?

Stewie: He sure did J.D. I took care of him while he was suffering from the effects of those mushrooms.

Me: That was very thoughtful of you Stewie.

May: Thank you.

Stewie: You're welcome.

Nico was later ready to talk.

Trailbreaker: Nico, exactly what was on your mind when you took those magic mushrooms?!

Nico: (Groans) I don't know. But I have a splitting headache.

Me: Nico those mushrooms are dangerous!

May gave him more water.

Twilight Sparkle: What are Magic Mushrooms?

Me: They are known as Psilocybin Mushrooms. They were used a lot during the Woodstock 1969 Era when the Vietnam War was going on. They contain a hallucinogenic chemical in it called Psilocybin. It's a psychedelic chemical that causes hallucinations and delusions.

Brian: They make you see all kinds of crazy stuff.

Me: This is what they look like.

I showed Twilight a picture of them.

Twilight Sparkle: They sure don't look like much.

Me: Well that's what they look like in their natural form.

I pulled out a bag of them.

Me: These are them. They are more dehydrated and shriveled up.

Twilight Sparkle: Hmm.

Sunset Shimmer: I can't believe mushrooms like that can cause you to go all crazy like that.

Me: It was a big trend back over 50 to 60 years ago.

Eli: Yeah it was a crazy and far out time back then.

Tree Hugger: Groovy.

Me: It was groovy back then. But those were dark times of war back then.

Jessie K.: Yeah they were. For 19 years from 1955 to 1975.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Nico where did you even get mushrooms like these anyway?

Nico: I got them from a man behind the Kwik E Mart. He sold them to me.

Me: Hmm. I have a feeling I know who sold you these. Our own resident bad boy and notorious drug dealer Robert Morris.

May: I will find him and deal with him.

Me: No need for that. I will find him later. First lets deal with these.

I formed a flame of fire and destroyed the Magic Mushrooms.

Ace: Now that the mushrooms have been destroyed, we're all ready to go to Port Royal.

Me: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: Port Royal? Wasn't that an old town in Jamaica that was destroyed long ago?

Me: It sure was. It was destroyed by a massive earthquake that was 7.5 on the Richter Scale in 1692 and it sunk to the bottom of the Caribbean Sea.

Laney: That was a terrible time back then.

Daring Do: That sounds like an interesting adventure.

Me: It sure is. But this is the world of the first Pirates of the Caribbean Movie: The Curse Of The Black Pearl from 2003.

Nico: One of my favorites.

Me: We did 3 awesome Pirates of The Caribbean Adventures over the last 5 years and they were awesome.

Rarity: Which ones did you do?

Me: We did the 3rd Movie - At World's End from 2007, On Stranger Tides from 2011 and just recently Dead Men Tell no Tales from 2015.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's amazing!

Varie: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Lisa, deploy the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom!

Lisa Loud: You got it!

Electrocutioner, Toyman, Zs'Skayr, Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd and Titanium Titan appeared.

Electrocutioner: Can Me, Toyman, Zs'Skayr, Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd, and Titanium Titan come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Avalanche: This is gonna be awesome! I've always loved the Pirates Of The Caribbean movies.

Zs'Skayr: We did 2 movies with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and they were awesome.

Me: And we did one before Qin joined us and while the Legion Of Doom was still instated.

Electrocutioner: I remember hearing about that from Grodd. That was amazing.

Me: It sure was and Davy Jones put up one helluva fight.

Nico: He sure did.

Eli: I can't wait to fight Davy Jones in the future. This is gonna be so awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: Lets go!

We got the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom ready and we also had Sora's ship the Leviathan and The Megaforce Skyzord ready for deployment.

Me: Lets set sail!

We got the ship ready and a portal opened up and we went through it. We were in the world of Pirates of The Caribbean: The Curse of The Black Pearl.

Shadow: Here we are in Port Royal.

Me: Yep in 1728.

Nico: Wow. 293 years ago. Looks amazing.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: We're also here to face Captain Barbossa and his crew who are cursed and help Captain Jack Sparrow get his ship back and we're also here to beat Luxord the Gambler of Fate.

Lily: Luxord will be my target. Since he us also like the Luxord that we know, I'll put him in one of our DISK prisons.

Me: Good thinking Lily.

We pulled up to Port Royal docks and we saw Jack Sparrow and Will Turner.

Titanium Titan (to Will Turner and Jack Sparrow): Ahoy, mateys!

Captain Jack Sparrow: Well ahoy there lads!

Me: Ahoy there Captain Jack. Good to see you again.

Captain Jack: Same to you J.D.

Me: Ahoy Will. Good to see you again.

Will Turner: You too J.D.

Lincoln: How have you been?

Will Turner: Not good guys. Barbossa kidnapped Elizabeth.

Me: The Evil Barbossa is going to try and break the curse.

Varie: We have to stop him.

Captain Jack: Not only that but he took me ship.

Me: We'll help you both get it back and save Elizabeth.

Jinx: How about you two come on our ship?

Captain Jack: I was just about to suggest that lass.

We lowered the gangplank and they came aboard.

Me: Lets shove off lads! We got an evil pirate to find!

Laney: Aye aye captain!

Jared steered the ship and we were off to hunt.

We steered the ship in the night and kept an eye out for trouble.

Toyman: How about I make toy cannons on the ship for us to use?

Me: Good thinking Winston. We always have to be ready for anything.

Laney: Also our ship has laser cannons and more.

Winston: Amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Laney was in the Crow's Nest watching closely.

Laney: Captain! Black Pearl off the Port Bow!

Me: Ready battlestations!

The Black Pearl was backing off.

Me: It's backing off.

Clown Man: (sees Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang drinking some of Jack's rum) Don't tell me you 4 are drunk right now!

Me: Oh for crying out Loud!

Laney: Not this again!

Ruby: (Hic) (Slurred Speach) This is the best rum!

Weiss: (Hic) (Slurred Speech) You shut up Ruby! (Hic)

Elec Man slapped his head.

Elec Man: Not one of these days again.

Maria: It's a good thing the Black Pearl's back off for now.

Zs'Skayr: (to the drunk Yang and Blake) Anything you two want to say?

Yang: (Hic) (Slurred Speech) Sorry Jack.

Blake: (Hic) (Slurred Speech) Yeah your rum is so good.

Me: That's 18th Century rum for you.

Captain Jack: It is good stuff though lads.

Me: Yep. Just as long as I don't drink any.

Cana Alberona: I don't mind it.

She was drinking barrels full of it.

Rainbow Dash was shocked!

Rainbow Dash: How does Cana not get drunk from all that!?

Me: She has magic that makes alcohol take longer to affect her. Nico how would the Digimon Emperor react if you drank rum?

Nico: Hmm. Never thought about that.

Lana: Lets give it a shot shall we?

Me: Later we will. Nico is still stoned from those Magic Mushrooms.

Nico: Yeah you're right.

Sunny Flare: Why do you think Elizabeth got kidnapped?

Me: From what I remember, Barbossa and his crew kidnapped her because they think that she is the one that can undo the curse.

Brittney: Dad's right. (Pulls out her book on Curses and Supernatural Legends) Lets see.

She scrolled through the pages and found it.

Brittney: Here it is! The Legend of the Curse of the Aztec Gold.

Brittney told us all about it.

The curse of the Aztec Gold, also known as the Aztec curse, was dark magic cast upon the treasure of Cortés, consisting of a stone chest with 882 pieces of Aztec gold. Having saw Cortés' greed he wreaked upon with his armies, the heathen gods placed a curse on the gold: any mortal who removed a piece from the chest would be punished for eternity. The only way to lift the curse was by returning all the pieces of the Aztec gold and payment in blood. Upon first hearing the tale, Hector Barbossa's crew laughed at the stories about the curse, with Barbossa himself believing it to be a ridiculous superstition. By the time they learned the truth, it was too late. It took ten years until the crew's curse was lifted. The Aztec Empire delivered a stone chest with 882 pieces of Aztec gold to Hernán Cortés in an attempt to stop the slaughter of their people. But in his greed, Cortés refused to halt his conquest. In response, the heathen gods placed a curse upon the gold, so that any mortal who removed a single coin from the chest would be punished for eternity. The only way to lift the curse was to return all the Aztec gold pieces to the chest and pay the heathen gods back in blood. Ultimately, the treasure of Cortés would end up in the caves of Isla de Muerta. Legends tell that the Aztec curse bestowed by the Heathen Gods punished any who stole from the stone chest. Those who fell under the curse would have achieved immortality, thereby becoming invulnerable. Nevertheless, the curse deprived the greedy beholders of all feeling; pain or pleasure-food, drink or women. When the cursed individuals step into the moonlight, they turn into walking undead skeletons; in this state, they are particularly vulnerable to physical damage, with strong blows being enough to physically take them apart. The curse only affected anyone who specifically took the coins from the stone chest; Will Turner and Elizabeth Swann each owned a piece of the treasure that had been taken out of the chest by Bootstrap Bill Turner and were never aware of the curse. When a cursed person takes a coin from the chest, no new curse has been given. This is particularly noted after Hector Barbossa used Elizabeth to lift the curse when, after returning the coin, he grabbed it straight from the chest and gave it to Elizabeth.

We gasped!

Me: So the only way to remove the curse is to return all the gold pieces that were taken.

Brittney: Exactly.

Nico: And the Moonlight makes Barbossa and his crew vulnerable to attack.

Lincoln: Wow! We have our work cut out for us.

Me: We sure do.

Avalanche: First, do we know if there are gold coins loose from that chest?

Will Turner: Yes. Elizabeth has the piece of the treasure. It's only because of my blood that can undo the curse.

Me: Because Will Turner's father Bootstrap Bill Turner took the coin and only Will's blood can stop the curse.

Nico: Wow. This is gonna be rough.

Me: Yep. We have to get that coin back, save Elizabeth and head for Isla de Muerta so we can undo the curse. And then take down Barbossa.

Will then was heading down to the weapons room.

May: Will, where are you going?

Will Turner: I'm going to Barbossa to give myself up. If I do, Elizabeth might be set free.

Maria: You're gonna get yourself killed, Will! Is that what you want? Is that what you want?! Listen to what I'm saying!

Will Turner: She's in there because of me, don't you get it? I have to get her out.

Me: Will, if you go and surrender yourself to Barbossa, you'll be killed on the spot.

Will Turner: Then what am I supposed to do? Leave her there while being held hostage by cursed pirates, surrounded by Heartless and do nothing?!

Me: Will there is another way. We can fight Barbossa and make sure he suffers for his crimes.

Nico: Yeah! And when we've weakened him, J.D. can blast him through his chest and you can put the coin back in.

Me: But we also have our usual battles with our frenemies too. But let us help you out. No way in the 9 Levels of Hell are we letting Barbossa get to you or Elizabeth.

Lincoln: If Barbossa wants a fight, we'll give him one.

Me: Lets do it! Full speed ahead!

We went after the Black Pearl.

We caught up to the Black Pearl and used a tractor beam to prevent it from moving.

Me: Prepare to board!

We jumped onto the ship and we were facing EVIL HECTOR BARBOSSA!

---

**Captain Hector Barbossa** is one of the main characters in the *Pirates of the Caribbean* film series. He servers as the main antagonist of the first film *The Curse of the Black Pearl*, a cameo character in the second film *Dead Man's Chest*, and the tritagonist of the third, fourth and fifth films *At World's End*, *On Stranger Tides* and *Dead Men Tell No Tales* respectively. He makes appearances in most of the franchise in varying capacities, but in general has a redemptive arc. He is Captain Jack Sparrow's former archenemy-turned-friend.

He was portrayed by Geoffrey Rush, who also played Casanova Frankenstein in *Mystery Men* and Steven Price in *House on Haunted Hill* .

*The Curse of the Black Pearl*

Before the *Curse of the Black Pearl*, Barbossa was formerly the Chief mate of Captain Jack Sparrow. But one day Jack and Barbossa found a map to Isla de Muerta where the Aztec Treasure of Cortes was hidden. The crew and Jack agreed to equal shares of the treasure but Barbossa greedily wanted the treasure for himself and the crew. He then tricked Jack into revealing the Treasure's location lying that equal shares included knowing the treasure's location, while planning a mutiny. Jack agreed to say the location but then Barbossa and the crew mutinied and marooned Jack on a deserted Island much to Jack's anger. When they finally found the treasure Barbossa found out about a curse placed on the Aztec treasure by the heathen Gods but believed it to be a "Ghost Story" with the crew and then took the treasure but found after spending it that the curse was real. They were under the curse, which made them unable to taste, feel, smell, or their drinks would not satisfy and living the undead as immortals. The only way to lift the curse is to give back the coins and offer their blood. Bootstrap Bill Turner a crewmate then was infuriated at the crew's betrayal against Jack and sent a coin to his son Will so the crew would remain cursed. In response Barbossa tied a cannon to Bootstrap and threw him overboard the *Pearl* but only discovers later that Bootstrap's blood is needed to lift the curse.

Ten years later, during the movie, Barbossa and the crew sunk many ships and found most of the coins of the treasure but needed to find the last one sent to Will by Bootstrap. Meanwhile Elizabeth Swann from Port Royal Jamaica had found Will and took possession of the medallion so that James Norrington would not hang Will for piracy. Barbossa sensed the last coin, which released a pulse, and then invaded Port Royal. His crew found Elizabeth who invoked Parley. Barbossa tricked Elizabeth into giving him the medallion in exchange for stopping the invasion after she identified herself as "Elizabeth Turner" believing now her blood can lift the curse. Elizabeth, when Barbossa ordered them to set sail, demanded to be taken to shore but Barbossa refused saying that the part with her being taken to shore was not part of their agreement.

Barbossa offered Elizabeth the next night to dine with him. She refused but agreed when Barbossa threatened her with dining with the crew and being stripped nude. Elizabeth then became suspicious of why Barbossa was not eating but was encouraging her to eat instead. He finally realized she never heard of the curse and told her the story and how he wants to use her blood to lift the curse. Elizabeth ran from him but got cornered by Barbossa and stabbed him in the chest but Barbossa did not die and Elizabeth ran outside and went face-to-face with the crew which were now skeletons. Elizabeth was shocked that the curse was real and Barbossa walked outside in the moonlight which revealed him under the curse. Elizabeth now in deep shock ran into the room and was locked in for the rest of the night.

The next day, Barbossa then took Elizabeth to Isla de Muerta to lift the curse. After a short speech Barbossa then told his crew that they were able to lift the curse and used Elizabeth's blood on the coin. But after a moment after the crew said they did not feel different; Barbossa shot one of his crewmates and they saw he was not dead. Now enraged Barbossa confronted Elizabeth asking her if Bootstrap was her father. She admitted that he was not but refused to tell Barbossa who Bootstrap's child was. Barbossa slapped her and she fell onto the hill of the pirate's treasure. Barbossa's crew began to blame him for Bootstrap's 'death' by saying every decision he made lead them from bad to worse. Barbossa angrily took out his sword and challenged the crew to fight him causing the crew to stop blaming him. After Jack, Barbossa's pet monkey, screeched in alarm and Barbossa looked where Elizabeth fell, he saw she was no longer there along with the medallion. He ordered the crew to find her but the crew instead brought Captain Jack Sparrow to him.

Unable to believe his eyes, Barbossa asked Jack how he got off the island but Jack says it was because he (Jack) was Captain Jack Sparrow. Annoyed, Barbossa sarcastically said he would not make the mistake again and ordered his crew to kill Jack. Jack however asked if Elizabeth's blood worked. Barbossa ordered his crew to hold fire after realizing Jack knew whose blood they needed. On the

*Black Pearl* Barbossa and Jack had a meeting for negotiations and Jack almost convinces Barbossa to give him (Jack) his ship but Barbossa is angered when Jack gives an offer to negotiate with the crew of the *Interceptor* for Barbossa's coin return. Barbossa instead orders Jack locked in the brig because that was the same attitude that lost Sparrow the *Pearl* in the first place.

Barbossa caught up with the Interceptor and during the battle Jack the Monkey brought the medallion to Barbossa and Barbossa's crew won. When Barbossa captured the crew of the Interceptor including Elizabeth, and sunk the Interceptor, Barbossa was confronted by a man who claimed to be *Will Turner* . Will said he would shoot himself and fall overboard if the crew did not release Elizabeth. Ultimately Barbossa tricks him and frees Elizabeth and Jack Sparrow by marooning them on the same island Jack was on ten years ago assuming that moment would the last of Sparrow. Will and the crew of the Interceptor are imprisoned and Pintel, a crewmate, tells Will the story of why Bootstrap sent the medallion to Will. They arrive at Isla de Muerta and Barbossa plans to kill Will in order to break the curse. When the crew are chanting for the curse to be lifted Jack Sparrow comes to the cave alive and well much to Barbossa's dismay. Barbossa threatens Jack with death after Will but Jack convinces Barbossa that the Royal Navy came to ambush them. Jack convinces Barbossa to kill Will *after* he defeats the *Dauntless* (the Royal Navy's best ship) and Jack would give Barbossa 25% of Jack's plunder and a big hat. Barbossa agrees and waits in the cave for the battle to end with Jack and Will. He starts to trust Jack again but this friendship when Jack takes one of the pirates's swords and tosses his to Will and Will duels the pirates left to with Barbossa. Barbossa gets up and duels Jack. After a while of fighting Barbossa tosses his sword away and claims that Jack cannot beat him as he (Barbossa) is immortal. Jack tries anyway, but Barbossa sighs to himself and takes the sword out to stab Jack. But Sparrow enters the moonlight and it reveals *he* too became a cursed skeleton! He snuck a coin while talking to Barbossa. The duel continues until Elizabeth arrives. Jack cuts his arm and tosses his bloody coin to Will while Will cuts his arm too. Now furious Barbossa pulls out his prized pistol and attempts to shoot Elizabeth. But before he can pull the trigger Jack shoots Barbossa with his own shot that he saved to kill Barbossa for ten years.

Barbossa sneers that Jack wasted his shot but Will says "He didn't waste it!" and returns the last two coins breaking the curse. Barbossa looks at Jack in deep shock and unbuttons his coat and sees blood gushing badly from his chest from Jack's bullet. He looks at Jack and shakes his head shockingly and dies.

---

Me: Captain Hector Barbossa. So we meet again.

Evil Barbossa: The famous J.D. Knudson. How nice to see ye again.

Me: Wish it could be under different circumstances.

Evil Barbossa: (points sword at Elizabeth's neck) Normally, I would invoke the right of parley. But I doubt you're all in a mood for negotiating peacefully. Now, hand over Turner or the woman dies.

Plug Man: You do that and we'll make sure you lose the only chance at breaking the curse.

Me: That's right! You want the coin? (I held up the coin) Then come and get it!

I unsheathed my sword and the pirates came at me and they were under the light of the full moon and their skeletons were revealed!

I slashed a bunch of pirates and killed them all over the place.

Me: Bring it on you undead fuckers!

Nico: Lets get them!

We went at them.

Then 2 giant Heartless appeared and they were the Grim Reaper and the Illuminator Heartless!

Kyd Wykkyd: Great! An Illuminator and Grim Reaper Heartless.

Laney: Not these guys again! We'll help J.D. take down the pirates, Nico, Varie, you two destroy the Heartless.

Nico: With pleasure!

Varie: Lets do it!

Nico and Varie blasted the giant heartless and killed them instantly and we got a massive power boost.

We slashed the pirates and crew and we got Elizabeth and set sail for the Isla De Muerta.

Me: That was a great rescue!

Will Turner: It sure was.

Jack Sparrow: Well done lads.

Me: Thanks Jack. But Barbossa will be back and we have to be ready when he comes. As long as we make the journey to the island we might as well have our usual battles.

Chemistro, Dark Laser, Speed Demon, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Vortex appeared.

Dark Laser: Did someone call?

Me: Dark Laser, Speed Demon, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon and Vortex.

Maria: Glad you guys could join us.

Speed Demon: It wasn't easy finding you guys. I used my speed to search all of Port Royal before we found out that you weren't there.

Dark Laser: I had to use the Death Ball to locate where you all were.

Chemistro: This is because we don't exactly have a pirate ship to use.

Me: One of these days you'll have to make one of your own.

Nico: You can base it off of the Maelstrom from the planet Mer.

Speed Demon: From The Pirates of Dark Water!? Awesome! That's a great idea.

Dark Laser: We'll have to see if Vypra will allow that.

Chemistro: Yeah that would be cool.

Me: It will look great for you all.

?: It sure will and that's a great idea.

A figure came out and it was ROTOX from episodes 15 and 20 of Megaforce!

---

**Rotox** is the first mechanical opponent faced by the Mega Rangers and the primary antagonist of the episode "The Human Factor". He is a prototype who is sent out to analyze the Rangers' strengths and weaknesses, for Vrak intends to defeat humanity through the Robots without making the same mistakes as the Insectoids and Toxic Mutants before them. In the season finale episode of Power Rangers Megaforce "End Game" three robotic clones of Rotox, the Water Rotox Army, were created.

As Admiral Malkor enters his cocoon, Metal Alice is completed by Vrak and creates her first experimental machine, Rotox. To demonstrate the might of machines, she attacks him but loses her left leg. After pulling herself together and having earned Vrak's approval, she sends Rotox to attack the city, drawing the attention of the Megaforce.

The Rangers try to fight him but are outmatched and restrained by Rotox's strength and weaponry. Robo Knight later arrives but is caught by surprise and temporarily incapacitated. The Rangers then break free from the chains restricting them and ascend into the Ultra Mode, which proves more than enough to defeat Rotox.

---

Me: Rotox! Back for round 2 I see.

Rotox: Yep. Dark brought me back for another round.

Me: Cool!

Troy: (to Rotox) So, it's true. You are among the Monsters being used for the usual battles.

Emma: What about the Mega Man X robots?

Rotox: (Scoffs) Forget about them! Sigma and his goons are on their own now!

Me: We'll deal with them on our own accord. But this is gonna be awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nico: YEAH!

?: They aren't the only one you have to face peons!

Another figure came out and it was METAL OVERLORD OF SONIC!

---

**Metal Sonic** is the secondary antagonist of the *Sonic the Hedgehog* franchise. He is a robotic version of Sonic the Hedgehog created by the mad scientist Dr. Ivo "Eggman" Robotnik and Sonic the Hedgehog's second arch-nemesis. Metal Sonic also appears as the main antagonist of *Knuckles' Chaotix*, *Sonic R*, *Sonic Heroes*, and *Sonic Free Riders* and the anti-hero of *Sonic Rivals* and its sequel, where he usurps control of the Eggman Empire from Dr. Eggman, and of Year 1 of the *IDW Sonic* comics.

*Sonic CD*

Classic Metal Sonic is one of the main antagonists of *Sonic CD* . After Eggman attacks the Miracle Planet, Metal Sonic takes full control of it (as seen on holograms). Metal Sonic first appears to kidnap Amy and escapes with her to the Stardust Speedway. Sonic (and Tails as the 2011 re-release is made canon to help understand *Sonic 4: Episode II* and *Metal* ) later races Metal Sonic in the speedway and after an intense battle, Metal Sonic is defeated, sending him crashing into a wall and falling over the edge.

### *Sonic Mania/Sonic Mania Plus*

In *Sonic Mania*, Classic Metal Sonic is a supporting antagonist. In Press Garden Zone, Eggman tried to locate (or possibly contact) Metal Sonic, only realizing he was being spied on Eggman sent the heroes on to Stardust Speedway. After watching Sonic and his allies destroy the Metal Sonic Projector (that he may have set up himself), Metal Sonic challenged his arch-nemesis to a race of sorts. During the race, Metal Sonic attempted to attack the heroes. After arriving at the end of the race, Metal Sonic interfaced with a generator and produced several Sonic Copies. After getting defeated, he proceeded to resume the race to the Eggman Statue in the center.

### *Sonic Mania*

Metal Sonic next summoned up a wall of spikes to attempt to thwart our heroes, but even using his attacks on the valiant heroes, he was defeated and smashed into the wall, destroying it and presumably Metal Sonic.

### *Sonic Mania Plus*

Metal Sonic then received the Phantom Ruby from Eggman, who proceeded to flee as Metal Sonic transformed into Giga Metal. Next, the monster tried to launch bombs and lasers at Sonic and his allie, but after shattering the container the Ruby was held in, Giga Metal was destroyed. What happened to Metal Sonic next is unclear.

### *Sonic the Hedgehog 4 Sonic the Hedgehog 4: Episode I*

After Eggman's defeat, Eggman hovers over an unknown figure and laughs. The unknown figure's eyes glow, revealing him to be Metal Sonic.

### *Sonic the Hedgehog 4: Episode Metal*

Metal Sonic is the main character in *Sonic the Hedgehog 4: Episode Metal* . He first awakens on the Stardust Speedway and is powered up by Eggman after his defeat in *Sonic CD*, he then leaves and meets Eggman at the Mad Gear, Eggman powers him up again and sends him to gather an ancient Negative-Chaos artifact. Metal Sonic goes to the Labyrinth and obtains the artifact, Metal Sonic is substantially powered up by the Negative Chaos and flies off through the Casino in search of Sonic, the continuing to Splash Hill Zone, he then sees Sonic and Tails flying away and follows them on Tails' rocket.

For some reason, Eggman robots would always attack him, though it can be assumed that the Badniks assume Metal is Sonic or that they're meant to help sharpen Metal's skills.

### *Sonic the Hedgehog 4: Episode II*

Metal Sonic eventually catches up to Sonic and Tails in the Carnival, Metal Sonic proceeds to battle them with his new powers, but is defeated by their combined abilities. Metal Sonic then appears to attack them as they are about to catch Eggman, he pilots his Metal Carrier and attempts to shoot down the Tornado, but leaves after being damaged. He then returns with his Metal Carrier to fight them, but is defeated and retreats to the Death Egg with Eggman, he and Eggman then engage Sonic and Tails in battle, with Metal Sonic launching powerful attacks at the two while Eggman uses his vehicle as a shield, after being defeated they retreat. Metal Sonic then retreats the duo on a copy of Stardust Speedway and races them, they just barely defeat him.

### *Knuckles' Chaotix*

A repaired version of Metal Sonic called Metal Sonic Kai appears as the second to last boss and is defeated by Knuckles, Mighty, Espio, Charmy, and Vector. He later serves as the final boss alongside Dr. Robotnik, as a massive, red version of himself (although it is unclear if this is his first transformation). They defeat them, but Metal Sonic and Dr. Robotnik escape.

### *Sonic Triple Trouble*

Metal Sonic appears in the Atomic Destroyer Zone as the second to last boss. He is defeated by Sonic and Tails, and flies away.

### *Sonic the Fighters*

Metal Sonic, again, is the second to last boss, although he serves as more "final boss" material as Robotnik goes down quicker. The fighter defeats him and knocks him out, setting the Death Egg 2 to self-destruct. However, Metal Sonic and Robotnik both escape the explosion.

*Sonic R*

Metal Sonic appears as one of the contestants racing Sonic on Eggman's behalf. In the final stage, Sonic defeats Metal Sonic, Tails Doll, Metal Knuckles, and EggRobo.

*Sonic Adventure*

Metal Sonic makes a cameo appearance in *Sonic Adventure*, seen inside a tank aboard the Egg Carrier, presumably being modified into his Modern appearance and updated, after his defeat in *Sonic R* . He also appears in a flashback in the opening of Amy's Story, chasing after her and Sonic.

In *Sonic Adventure DX Director's Cut*, Metal Sonic is unlocked after collecting all 130 emblems, as an alternate costume for Sonic. He serves no role to the story and is a copy of Sonic's Story. It is likely that his story is a Training Simulation.

*Sonic Adventure 2*

Metal Sonic appears as a character in Multiplayer mode, competing with the other characters. Metal Sonic can use Sonic and Shadow's moves along with the impenetrable Black Shield.

*Sonic Heroes*

Metal Sonic is also the main antagonist of *Sonic Heroes* . He was disguised as Eggman throughout most of the game, while locking the real Eggman on his flagship, and also pretends to be Sonic for a short time, he takes on the form of Neo Metal Sonic. Metal Sonic confronts the heroes multiple times so that he can defeat them and copy their data, he succeeds in copying all of their data and reveals that he is Metal Sonic and he fires a lightning bolt that destroys the ship and rebuilds himself into an incomplete form known as Metal

Madness. Team Chaotix, Rose and Dark fight against him but are no match for his power and Metal Sonic completes his transformation into Metal Overlord so Team Super is forced to battle him. Once defeated, he returns to his original form and is knocked out. Sonic says he's ready for a rematch if Metal Sonic ever wants one.

*Sonic Free Riders*

Despite being taken by Shadow and Omega after his defeat, Metal Sonic returns, apparently having been taken back by Eggman and reprogrammed to serve him again. However, Metal Sonic betrays Eggman again. Disguised as E-10000B, he absorbs racing data, seemingly for Eggman's Extreme Gear, but really takes it all for himself and races Sonic as the final boss, but loses, and runs off. Before racing Sonic, he seems to challenge him to the rematch Sonic promised him in *Sonic Heroes* . After his defeat, Metal Sonic got away.

*Sonic the Hedgehog (2006)*

Metal Sonic was originally going to appear as a playable character with his own story but was scrapped (as with Tails, Knuckles, Rouge, Omega, Amy, and Blaze's own stories). He would be doing various things in the coastal kingdom of Soleanna for Eggman, such as kidnapping Princess Elise the Third or leading the Badniks. He also would have fought Tails, Sonic, Omega, and Silver, and would have been the antagonist of Tails's story in an attempt to parallel their roles as sidekicks (as well as the fact that both have the same abilities such as supersonic speed and flight). In his story, he would have also questioned his existence, such as asking himself why Eggman was against him in trying to destroy Sonic in *Heroes*, despite being the reason for his creation. In the end, he would have sadly decided that his true purpose was to serve Eggman regardless of his own thoughts.

In his story, whenever he was thinking, he would have had an audible voice provided by Jason Griffith, but whenever he attempted to speak outside of his thought, he would communicate with his usual beeping noises, leading to awkward situations with most of the cast who could never understand him (Silver calls him "outdated" because of this, which caused their fight), with only Eggman, Sonic, Omega and Tails being able to understand him. When fighting Sonic, Omega and Silver, it would've been a regular rival battle (he would have beaten Silver in the fight and draw with Omega, but lose to Sonic) but when fighting Tails (whose story he was the antagonist of), he would have fought him three times; the first two with Eggman's boss machines, and the last in a brutal high-speed sky battle while Sonic fought the Egg Wyvern, on his own. In the end, Tails would've kicked Metal in the head, causing him to malfunction and fall into the sea, but would later be rescued by Eggman (who survived his own battle with Sonic).

### *Sonic Rivals*

Metal Sonic appears working for Eggman Nega, possibly reprogrammed to serve him. Sonic, Knuckles, Shadow, and Silver must fight him as well as Eggman Nega. He takes part in the final battle.

### *Sonic Rivals 2*

Eggman reprograms Metal Sonic as a more mindless servant loyal to him, and pairs him up with Shadow to defeat Eggman Nega and prevent his plans for releasing the Ifrit on Earth. Upon entering the Ifrit's dimension, Shadow and Metal Sonic close the portal from the inside, but fight the Ifrit and Metal Sonic 3.0. In the end, they destroy the Ifrit, and presumably Metal Sonic 3.0 as well (since Eggman Nega turned to his enemies Silver and Espio for help when he was trapped under rubble). Presumably because of being the last ones to fight the Ifrit and having to deal with Metal Sonic 3.0, Shadow and Metal Sonic don't make it through the portal, but Metal Sonic cuts out his chassis to reveal a Chaos Emerald inside him, which he and Shadow use to teleport back to Earth.

### *Sonic Forces*

In *Sonic Forces*, Metal Sonic appears as a supporting antagonist. He, alongside Zavok, Shadow, and Chaos, have several Replicas of themselves created by Infinite using the powers of the Phantom Ruby. He also appears as one of the highest in command of Eggman's Army.

The replica Metal Sonic attacked Sonic and the Avatar when they arrived at the Red Gate Bridge, but was destroyed with their Double Boost technique. Hundreds of Metal Sonic replicas were later present in the final battle between the Eggman Empire and the Resistance. After Eggman and Infinite were defeated, the replicas vanished, leaving the Resistance victorious in reclaiming the world.

---

Eli: METAL OVERLORD!

Metal Overlord: Long time no see Eli. I was beginning to think you've forgotten about me.

Eli: After everything you've done and how you came came very close to killing all my friends several times!? Never forgot.

Me: How do you know Metal Overlord Eli?

J.D. 3: He's Eli's ultimate arch-nemesis. Eli and Metal Overlord have been going at it ferociously long before our worlds merged and Eli swore to make sure that Metal Overlord pays for his crimes.

Me: Whoa! That's rough!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Metal Overlord: All living beings, kneel before your master!

Eli: You are not taking over our planet on MY watch! I won't allow it my old nemesis!

Metal Overlord: So you still will never learn Eli.

Eli: Good thing I'm a slow learner.

Me: You got a Number on you don't you.

Metal Overlord: That's right.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 18: HERALDRY PATRIARCH!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 18: Heraldry Patriarch!

Me: Lets get them guys! Jared keep the ship going.

Jared: Aye aye dad!

We went at them for our usual battles.

---

Battle 1: J.D. Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Runo, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was first.

Drakkon: (to me) I know things are looking rough for Nico right now. But trust me. They'll get better for him soon enough.

Me: I know but I'm trying my hardest to keep Nico from hurting anyone else. But no matter how hard I try, the Digimon Emperor just won't leave him alone.

Twilight Sparkle: That monster is like a bad case of Shingles. Won't leave you alone with a nasty itch and burn no matter how hard you try and scratch it.

Princess Celestia: That's a good analogy.

Twilight Sparkle: It was the best I could come up with.

Drakkon: That's true.

Me: I have a strong feeling that Nico is gonna leave the team for a bit to get his head on straight and protect us.

Drakkon: Do you think so?

Me: I sure do. With the Digimon Emperor inside his head, he is gonna make Nico go after all of the jerks that caused so much trouble. Just this morning he nearly threw Mockridge out the window.

Princess Luna: Yeah it was awful.

Princess Cadance: But thankfully Nico had taken Magic Mushrooms before he could do so.

Drakkon: Magic Mushrooms!? That's crazy!

Me: I know. And Nico cut off his own ear thinking it would prevent World War II even though its been over 75 years since that war ended.

Princess Amore: Yeah. Those mushrooms gave him a nasty headache after they wore off.

Flurry Heart: They sure did. And he drank like a whole 10 gallon jug full of water. Nico said his head felt like it was shoved through a huge cider press set on obliterate.

Snowdrop: Yeah.

Drakkon: That must've been awful for you.

Me: Yeah but thanks to Sabretooth's accelerated healing, he grew his ear back.

Minuette: That's good.

Twinkleshine: Yeah at least those mushrooms helped calm the Emperor down.

Lemon Hearts: Temporarily though.

Moondancer: Yeah. But we will help him out soon.

Runo: Yeah. Nico needs our help and support.

Blade Tigrerra: Absolutely.

Ace: Yeah he does.

Breach: Yeah.

Princess Luna: Before we fight, I have something for Snowdrop.

Snowdrop: What is it Luna?

Princess Luna used her magic and summoned her special sword. It was a blade with her wings as the scabbard and the hilt had her moon on it.

Snowdrop: (Gasp) Your sword?

Princess Luna: You are now ready to handle my sword Snowdrop. Ever since I raised you and taught you all I know and you are the one that loves my night, I have come to love you like my own daughter. You are more than ready to wield my Sword of The Night.

Princess Luna gave her the sword and Snowdrop felt her power increase dramatically.

Snowdrop: Wow! Thanks Luna.

Princess Luna: You've earned it.

Me: Wow. That is a huge gift.

Princess Luna: It sure is.

Drakkon: It sure is. Lets get it on.

We went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Lets show him some awesome power.

Princess Celestia: Lets do it!

Princess Luna: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer and Star Swirl the Bearded: MAGIC

STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FRIENDSHIP STORM MEGABLAST!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a blast of rainbow helix magic.

Runo: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: RAINBOW HELIX BLAST!

Runo fired a Rainbow Helix Blast.

Snowdrop: Here we go. WOLF MOON SNOWSTORM STYLE SWORD ART: JANUARY FULL MOON WINTER SLASH!

Snowdrop jumped into the air and the January Full Moon formed behind her and she swung the sword and fired a massive blast of snow and it formed into a pack of Wolves.

Breach and Ace fired energy blasts and I fired an energy blast and the blasts all hit Lord Drakkon and knocked him down.

Me: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH! That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: It sure was.

Me: Yeah. Wow. Snowdrop, that sword Luna gave you is incredible.

Snowdrop: It sure is. I think this is an amazing gift and sword. I have always been very close to Luna since 1,000 years ago and I am always glad to be there for her.

Me: That is a powerful bond.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

---

Battle 2: Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Alice, Shadow and Vegeta VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) Nico, as your archenemy in the Masters of Evil, I'd like permission to beat up a few times so the Digimon Emperor feels it.

Nico: Go for it. Stand back guys. He's gonna really pulverize me.

They stood back and then…

POW! BIFF! CRACK! SMASH! KROW! BLAM! ZONK! THWACK! KATOW! ZOWIE! CRASH! BAM! BOOF! WHAM!

Nico was pulverized all over the place brutally!

Nico: (Stars and birds spin around his head) (Stupid talk) Mommy I don't want to go to school today.

Sunset Shimmer: He really thrashed him.

Inside Nico's head, The Digimon Emperor experienced the same thing.

Digimon Emperor: (Stupid Speech) Mama read me a bedtime story.

Cayenne: Yikes. He's gonna be feeling that in the morning.

Pepperdance: No kidding.

Wallflower: Hopefully that shook the Emperor up.

Gusty: Yeah.

Alice: No kidding.

Alpha Hydranoid: He deserved it.

Shadow: That was brutal.

Vegeta: But Bokrua is a tough Saiyan. He can handle it.

Myotismon: I know he can. Lets wait for Nico to get up.

Nico get up and shook his head.

Nico: OW! Man that was strong. Thanks Myotismon.

Myotismon: You're welcome.

They went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets show him our power.

Cayenne: Lets do it!

Pepperdance: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Wallflower and Gusty the Great: SUNBURST LEAF STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE AUTUMN SUNBURST!

They spun in a powerful pentagon formation and fired a blast of Autumn Sunlight.

Alice: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT BLAST RAY!

Alice fired a wave of darkness energy.

Alpha Hydranoid fired a wave of darkness.

Vegeta: GALICK GUN!

He fired a blast of purple energy.

Shadow: CHAOS SPEAR!

Shadow fired wave of energy.

Nico: (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Nico fired a blast of blood red lightning.

Inside his head The Digimon Emperor saw that this was the attack that Nico used that killed him and he shook in fear and saw that I was not bluffing and that I was being dead serious!

Nico: I can tell from your reaction! J.D. was not bluffing and he is dead serious! Ken I'm sorry I killed you back then and I made it up to you by going back to the battle we had and saving you from yourself! I'm sorry! Ken, please! Don't make me hurt my friends anymore and lets beat up people like greedy mob bosses and arrogant jerks and all that. They are the ones that deserve the worst punishment not me or my friends.

Digimon Emperor: But I can't! I'm here to make you suffer!

Nico: And what will that accomplish? I killed you by accident and didn't mean for that to happen. I'm sorry! Please Ken, stop making me hurt my friends and innocent people. There are many people suffering already out there and they need our help to save them. Don't hurt those that we care about. Only go after our enemies.

Digimon Emperor: (Growls) Fine.

Nico: Good. But I may consider leaving the team to be safe.

Digimon Emperor: I understand.

The blasts hit Myotismon and knocked him down.

Nico: Yeah!

Vegeta: That was great.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Sabrina Mason, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Shun, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser

---

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) Is Nico still allowed to eat regular mushrooms?

Sabrina: He is thank goodness.

Fluttershy: Yes as long as they don't give him allergies.

Tree Hugger: That would not be fun dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: No it wouldn't. But as a healer I am always prepared for anything.

Shun: That's cool.

Storm Skyress: It sure is.

Kitten: I think it's awesome.

Jinx: Yeah.

Dark Laser: Indeed. Lets get it on. (Ignites lightsaber)

Sabrina ignited her lightsaber.

(DUEL OF THE HEROES PLAYS)

They clashed powerfully and more and really went at each other. And fired blasts of Force Lightning at each other and more. They backed away and got into formation.

Sabrina Mason, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Shun, Storm Skyress, Kitten and Jinx: FORCE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF MUSTAFAR!

They spun in an Octagon formation and fired a massive blast of Force Fire and the blast hit Dark Laser and knocked him down.

Sabrina Mason: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: That was groovy dudes.

* * *

Battle 4: Matau, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy

# Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) Was there really beer on Jack's ship?!

Matau: No thank goodness. Rum however yes. Pirates have been known for carrying huge stashes of rum on their ships. Been that way for centuries.

Rarity: Yeah I read all about that and how they keep huge barrels full of the stuff.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah. Next to treasure, they keep all that rum.

Thunder Terror: They sure do and it's amazing at home much they have.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) And you should've see all the rum Jack has on his ship.

Matau: I counted 50 barrels full of the stuff.

Chemistro: Geez! That's a lot!

Sapphire Shores: it sure is. I think it's amazing!

Mistmane: It sure is. But thankfully we learned our lesson on what J.D. told us from his encounters with beer and all that.

Sable Spirit: Yeah. That was a bunch of hectic adventures.

Marucho: Yeah that was crazy.

Preyas: No kidding.

Clown Man: They sure were and I'm never gonna let anyone touch another drop of that stuff ever again.

Frost Man: Me neither.

Chemistro: I don't blame you guys. Lets do it.

They went at him.

Matau: Lets show our formation to him.

Rarity: Lets do it!

Matau, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Clown Man and Frost Man: JEWEL MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS SAPPHIRE JEWEL WHIRLPOOL BLAST!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a massive blast of lightning, jewels, water and nature and it formed into a jewel storm and the blasts all hit Chemistro and knocked him down.

Matau: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling!

Sweetie Belle: That was so fun!

Thunder Terror: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Jaden, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Sky Stinger, Soarin, Wind Socks, Indigo Zap, Sugarcoat, Lemon Zest, Frosty Orange, Flash Magnus, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare and Dan VS Speed Demon

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) Do the cursed pirates remind you of your encounters with the Shadow Riders?

Jaden: They sure do. And they are awesome!

Rainbow Dash: All pirates are awesome and they put up an amazing fight. And I should know because when the Storm King invaded, we met some pirates.

Scootaloo: That is so cool!

Magma Gloom: Yeah it is. Wasn't that the Parrot Pirate, Captain Celaeno?

Rainbow Dash: Yep. That's her.

Lightning Dust: I've heard of her. She is a fierce dread pirate that came from Ornithia?

Rainbow Dash: Yep.

Spitfire: That's right. I remember that.

Vapor Trail: She sure is an amazing pirate from what I was told.

Sky Stinger: Yeah.

Angel Wings: Pirates are really cool.

Soarin: Yeah they are and some of them are ruthless.

Wind Socks: They sure were and they were barbaric.

Indigo Zap: You got that right.

Sugarcoat: Big time ruthless. They terrorized the seas for a long time.

Lemon Zest: They sure have.

Frosty Orange: Yep.

Flash Magnus: I know that feeling. I fought pirates before long before I joined up with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It was all amazing.

Sour Sweet: That's so cool!

Sunny Flare: Yeah it is.

Dan: But all pirates are fun to fight.

Drago: They sure are.

Speed Demon: They sure are. Watched a lot of pirate movies in my youth and they are awesome. Lets get it on.

Jaden, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Sky Stinger, Soarin, Wind Socks, Indigo Zap, Sugarcoat, Lemon Zest, Frosty Orange, Flash Magnus, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Dan and Drago: WONDERBOLT-ELEMENTAL HERO STYLE FORMATION ART: JUSTICE HERO MEGABLAST!

They spun in a Icosagon formation and fired a massive elemental blast and it formed into the Elemental Heroes and Wonderbolts and they all hit Speed Demon and knocked him down.

Jaden: That's game!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: That was amazing!

Magma Gloom: YEAH IT WAS!

---

Battle 6: Aerrow, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Granny Smith, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Julie, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex.

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Do you like regular pirates better then the ones in Atmos?

Aerrow: I've always liked fighting both pirates in the air and on the water. They always put up a great fight no matter which element they are in.

Applejack: All pirates fight well no matter where they are at.

Apple Bloom: Yeah! And I love fighting pirates as much as fighting villains.

Frozen Fright: Me too!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

They high five!

Diamond Tiara: Pirates always put up a good fight with all of us.

Toxic Horror: They always are a good challenge for us.

Granny Smith: They sure put up a great fight.

Apple Fritter: Yeah they do!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They would always make a great fight for the Mighty Helm back in my day laddies.

Julie: They sure would. And I love it!

Hammer Gorem: Yeah!

Tornado Man: I agree.

Plug Man: Yeah!

Vortex: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Aerrow, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Granny Smith, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Tornado Man and Plug Man: STORM HAWK STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE BIRDS OF ATMOS!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a massive blast of energy and apples and they formed into the symbols of Atmos' Kingdoms and Sky Knight Squadrons and they all hit Vortex and knocked him down.

Aerrow: All right!

Toxic Horror: That was awesome!

Diamond Tiara: It sure was! That was amazing!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: It sure was!

Frozen Fright: We had fun with that one.

## Battle 7: Megaforce Rangers, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage and Clover the Clever VS Rotox

Rotox was next.

Troy Burrows: This is always gonna be good.

Pinkie Pie: I always have fun with these battles!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I think it's always fun too.

Marble Pie: Me too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah it's always fun!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! (ECHOING) MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! (ECHOING) MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! (ECHOING) MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAW OF THE TIGER! (ECHOING) MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! (ECHOING) MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Troy Burrows: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER!

Megaforce Rangers: POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Trixie: That was amazing!

Juniper Montage: Yeah it was!

Clover: WHOO! That was awesome!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

They formed their weapons into the Megaforce Blaster!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

They put two cards on the blaster.

Jake and Gia: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

They put two cards on the blaster.

Noah: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

He put a card on the blaster.

Megaforce Rangers:MEGAFORCE BLASTER READY!

Starlight Glimmer: Lets hit him with our combined power!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will show you awesome magic!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage and Clover the Clever: STARLIGHT CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR CONFETTI DRAGON BLAST!

They spun in an Octagon formation and fired a blast of stars and energy and it formed into a dragon.

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY CHARGE!

They fired and the blasts all hit Rotox and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Rotox, you have again Failed This universe!

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, that's a Mega Win.

Trixie: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Eli VS Metal Overlord & Number 18.

---

Eli was facing Metal Overlord. This time it was payback.

Eli: It's payback time Metal!

Eli then was glowing in an aqua blue aura.

Metal Overlord: What the?

Eli: You hurt so many of my friends before our worlds merged and you will pay for all your crimes X200,000,000! I will make sure that justice is served!

But then Eli was enveloped in a massive ball of light and his power was growing fast! The ball of light faded and Eli then unfurled 3 sets of Angel Wings!

Metal Overlord: WHAT!?

Eli: Justice has come.

Eli flew fast and slashed Metal Overlord all over the place with incredible fury and then with one ultimate slash of his sword.

Eli: This is our universe and you are not welcome here!

Metal Overlord: NO! IT'S IMPOSSIBLE!

He exploded in a massive fiery explosion and was dead! Eli got Number 18!

Eli: Got it.

We went up to him.

Me: Eli you look amazing!

Eli: I do?

Me: Yeah. You have 3 sets of Angel Wings.

I showed him on a mirror.

Eli: (Gasp) WOW! I have 3 sets of Angel Wings! This is amazing!

Nunnally: It sure is. My awesome boyfriend is a true angel.

Me: He sure is. His powers are evolving like mine and more.

J.D. 3: They sure are.

---

We had the usual battles done.

Me: Now that the usual battles are finished. Time for us to take the fight to Barbossa.

Laney: LAND HO!

We saw the island of Isla de Muerta.

Me: There it is guys. Isla de Muerta.

We went to the island and got on to the island.

Me: Barbossa is near.

Lincoln: Black Pearl coming!

We saw it coming.

Me: I've engaged the shields of the ship.

Nico: Good.

Me: Here we go.

The ship parked and we were ready for them.

Me: They want a fight, we'll give them a war.

They came to us.

Me: Hector Barbossa, you will not be welcome in the world of Pirates.

Evil Barbossa: We'll see about that.

Me: Yes we will. When you die for real. In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU AND YOUR PIRATES ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Me: CHARGE!

We went at him and his pirates and clashed violently with them. Lightning Blasts then hit some of the pirates and blew them apart and out of the darkness came a girl. It was Hunter's long lost friend Chloe Nicholson. She is a 19 year old American girl who was sent back in time from the 21st century to the early 18th century, slightly taller than Leni, has jade green eyes, pointed nose, broad lobe ears, medium S-shaped eyebrows, light brunette hair tied in a ponytail, heart shape face with short chin. Wears white and blue striped sleeveless tea shirt, red and black pirate jacket, cyan pirate bandana, brown jeans with a black and grey belt, and cyan and white sandals. And has powers of Ocean, Dark Storm, Lightning, Water, Ice, and Wind Release.

Me: WHOA! Nice shooting.

Chloe: Thank you. My name is Chloe Nicholson. Wow! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We sure are. It's a pleasure to meet you Chloe.

Hunter: (German Accent) Chloe!?

Chloe Nicholson: Hunter?

Hunter: Chloe!

They hugged!

Hunter: I thought you were gone forever!

Chloe Nicholson: I wasn't gone I was sent back in time to this world.

Me: How did that happen? (Slashes and kills a pirate)

Chloe Nicholson: We can talk later, lets get these pirates.

Me: With pleasure!

?: Let me help you all.

A figure came out and it was Kohtaro Minami of Kamen Rider!

Me: Wow! Kohtaro Minami of Kamen Rider!

Kohtaro: That's right. Honor to meet you all J.D.

Me: Same here.

Kohtaro blasted a bunch of undead pirates.

Jack Sparrow: COMEDY STYLE: LOBSTER IN YOUR PANTS!

Jack formed a Lobster and shoved it down a pirate's pants and it bit him in the balls and he screamed like an opera singer and I slashed him in half and killed him.

Kopond, Rothar, Maxxor, and Titanix were blasting and smashing a bunch of pirates into dust and more.

Lincoln: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRO SLAP-O-RAMA!

Lincoln had his hands surge with lightning and he slapped a bunch of pirates Three Stooges style and knocked their heads off and electrocuted them.

Entrapta: COMEDY TECH STYLE: STETHOSCOPE EAR EXPLOSION!

Entrapta had stethoscopes form on their ears and Entrapta yelled through the scope and caused the pirates heads to explode.

Deadpool: Time I renovate your faces! COMEDY STYLE: DENTAL SURGERY MISHAPS!

Deadpool fired energy blasts and hit the pirates mouths and made them hideously malformed!

Perfuma: Feel the bees fury! COMEDY NATURE STYLE: BUMBLEBEE MANIA!

Perfuma fired a swarm of bees and they stung the dead pirates all over the place.

Pinkie Pie: This will be fun! COMEDY COOKING STYLE: CAKE-TASTIC BARRAGE!

Pinkie Pie fired a massive barrage of cakes and they hit the Pirates faces and knocked their heads off.

Mermista: COMEDY WATER STYLE: LAUNDRY CHAOS!

Mermista fired a massive wave of bubbles, soap and water and drenched the pirates till they were clean.

Jack Sparrow: Take this you bastards! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SEA OF PIRATES!

Jack fired a wave of water and it formed into an army of pirates that killed most of the pirates.

Nicole: This will hurt! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SEA OF THIEVES!

Nicole fired a wave of water and it formed into a massive sea of thieves and they killed more pirates.

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJAA RT: ICE PIRATES!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into an army of ice pirates.

Lola: This is for stealing Jack's ship! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK PEARL!

Lola fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into the Black Pearl.

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LEVIATHAN!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and it formed into a huge sea monster!

Toxic Horror: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: RADIATED ZOMBIE PIRATES!

Toxic Horror fired a wave of atomic energy and it formed into a bunch of radiation zombie pirates.

Snowdrop: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROZEN PIRATES!

Snowdrop fired a wave of ice and it froze a bunch of pirates in ice blocks.

Princess Luna: These will haunt you! GHOST STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST PIRATES!

Princess Luna fired a massive wave of ghost energy and it formed into a massive army of ghost pirates.

Magma Gloom: VOLCANIC INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: MAGMA PIRATES!

Magma Gloom fired a massive wave of lava and it formed into an army of lava pirates.

Thunder Terror: DARK STORM STYLE NINJA ART: DARK STORM CORSAIRS!

Thunder Terror fired a massive blast of dark lightning and it formed into Dark Storm Corsair Ships.

Frozen Fright: ICE AGE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE AGE CORSAIRS!

Frozen Fright fired a wave of ice and it formed into an army of Ice Corsair Ships.

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR CORSAIRS!

Sunset Shimmer fired a wave of sunlight and it formed into an army of Sun Corsair Ships.

The blasts all hit the pirates and vaporized them all in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared all the pirates were destroyed. Except for Barbossa.

Me: Now it's just you and use Barbossa.

Evil Barbossa: So it is.

Me and Barbossa then clashed powerfully and more and I kicked and slashed and cut him all over.

Trailbreaker: Lets tear him apart!

Homer: WHOO-HOO! YEAH!

Trailbreaker, Homer, Crankcase and Power Girl used the Autobot, Earth and Krypton Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced

Trailbreaker's Force Field Projector, Homer's Donut Powers, Crankcase's Laser Blasters and Power Girl's powers 100-fold.

Trailbreaker and Homer: DONUT FORCE PULVERIZER!

Trailbreaker and Homer fired a donut in a force field.

Crankcase and Power Girl: KRYPTON LASER BLASTSTORM!

They fired laser blasts.

The blasts all hit Evil Barbossa and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chloe Nicholson: You are REALLY having a bad day. DARK STORM STYLE NINJA ART: PIRATES OF THE DARK STORM HURRICANE!

Chloe fired a massive blast of dark lightning and it formed into a dark pirate storm and army of pirates and they slashed and blasted Barbossa all over and electrocuted him.

Chloe Nicholson: Hope you aren't fond of getting the cold shoulder! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: FROZEN CORSAIR FLEET!

Chloe fired a wave of ice and it formed into a huge fleet of corsair ships made of ice.

Chloe Nicholson: And this! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: PIRATES OF THE CARIBBEAN!

Chloe fired a massive wave of water and it formed into all the pirate ships of all five movies and they slammed into Evil Barbossa and knocked him down.

Jack Sparrow: Lets take him down lads!

Me: With pleasure!

Jack Sparrow, me, Eli, Sora, Kairi, Elizabeth Swann and Lincoln: PIRATE CODE HONOR BLAST!

We fired blasts of energy and light and lightning and the blasts all hit Barbossa and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Barbossa got up.

Eddy: You know what your real punishment is, Barbossa? You end up becoming a better person.

Evil Barbossa: (scoffs) Better? You mean softer.

Eddy: No. I really mean better. (fires blaster at him)

Eddy fired a blast through his chest and Will dropped the coins in with the others and Barbossa saw that he had blood gushing out of his chest and he smiled and fell over dead.

Me: Wow! Nice shot Eddy.

Eddy: Yeah. I get around.

I went over to Barbossa.

Me: You are a hero to us anyway.

I closed his eyes in respect.

We buried Barbossa on the island.

Me: We're not done yet though. We still have one loose end to tie up.

Out of a Dark Corridor came LUXORD THE GAMBLER OF FATE!

---

**Luxord**, the *Gambler of Fate* (in Japanese: 運命を賭す者, *Unmei o Tosumono* ?), is the tenth member of Organization XIII and a supporting antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts II* and *Kingdom Hearts III* .

A skilled gambler, he possesses the ability to manipulate time, which he uses to force his opponents to play timed games, with unfortunate consequences if they cannot learn the rules and lose. He commands the Gambler Nobodies, who force their opponents to participate in games similar to the one Luxord uses in fights.

He harasses Sora and his friends in Port Royal, playing a game with them involving the cursed Aztec treasure there. He later battles Sora alone in the World That Never Was, and is the third-to-last member of Organization XIII to fall.

He is voiced by Robin Atkin Downes in the English version, and by Joji Nakata in the Japanese version.

## Early life

Luxord's original self was a Keyblade wielder from the Age of Fairy Tales. At some point, he succumbed to darkness, but his will was so strong his body became a Nobody and was recruited into the Organization.

## *Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days*

Luxord plays a minor role in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* . He is present when Xion joined the Organization, and would often team up with Roxas in missions in Wonderland. This association with this world is more than likely thanks to the Queen of Hearts's card army. Luxord joins Roxas on other missions and stays in the Grey Area as well. Luxord took all of his missions as a game, and would tend to comment on them as such to Roxas. He was shocked when Xemnas called the meeting to announce the truth about Xion being a Replica, and simply said, "If only the whispers from the top of the ladder carried to the bottom rung," before vanishing from Where Nothing Gathers.

## *Kingdom Hearts II* Hollow Bastion

Luxord appears with all of the other Organization members in the confrontation with Sora and stands behind and to the left of Saïx. He makes no contact with Sora. In fact, he isn't even seen again until Port Royal the second time through.

## Port Royal

Upon making second rounds to the worlds in search of the Organization's stronghold, Sora once again allies with Jack Sparrow in Port Royal, where he learns that Will Turner has gone missing while investigating the theft of cursed pirate gold by a man in a black hood. They seek out Will on the *Black Pearl* and find him on the *Interceptor* .

Luxord appears on the *Black Pearl* after they have recovered Will, with the cursed gold beside him, greeting Jack Sparrow. He reveals that he is at Port Royal to assess the value of the cursed gold to the Organization and calls up Grim Reaper, a Heartless. After the Heartless is thrown overboard, Luxord invokes the right of parley before Jack can get off a shot with his pistol. He agrees to hand over the chest, but takes four medallions from it when he does so, sending them off to his Gambler Nobodies, who escape with them. This has the effect of returning the curse on Jack and tying his curse to Grim Reaper, who becomes cursed, as well.

The Grim Reaper then knocks Sora, Donald, Goofy, and Jack onto the Interceptor, and has the cannons of the Black Pearl destroy the ship. Sora and the others survive, and track down the medallions, and defeated the Grim Reaper back at Port Royal, lifting the curse on Jack. Even with Luxord's experiments having failed, he manages to bring the heart that the Grim Reaper was holding to Kingdom Hearts, and promptly flees.

## Where Nothing Gathers

During several additional scenes in *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*, Luxord is featured with a prominent speaking role. Immediately after taunting Sora, the Organization returns to their meeting chamber. In response to talk about making plans, Luxord says that he'll " *Pass out some cards.* ", meaning he intends to dabble around here and there, stirring things up to see what he can do. This inadvertently instigates a small argument between Xigbar and Demyx, and after Xaldin breaks it up, Luxord disappointedly remarks " *There goes my entertainment.* "

He is again seen just before Sora enters The World That Never Was, discussing Axel with the remaining members. He notes that Axel may have gained something by putting his existence on the line to help Sora. When Xigbar reacts that, as Nobodies, they have no existence to put on the line, Luxord replies: "Then, perhaps he bet his NON-existence. Either way, he came out a winner.". He then adds with a smile: "Oh, Axel. A grifter till the end.".

### The World that Never Was

Luxord appears once more in the Organization's fortress in The World that Never Was. When Sora, Kairi, Riku, Donald and Goofy enter the area where Luxord waits, Sora walks ahead of the rest. Materializing between Sora and his friends, Luxord uses his cards to remove Sora's allies from the area, and challenges Sora to a game involving time. Luxord fights against Sora, using a variety of tricks and games of luck with his playing cards, but in the end, Sora is able to wear Luxord's time down and defeat him. As Sora readies a finishing blow, Luxord raises his cards to shield himself, but Sora slices through the cards and finishes Luxord off. Before fading into darkness, Luxord exclaims, "How could you… Roxas?".

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Luxord returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as a member of the real Organization XIII and noticeably sports golden eyes like the other members.

He was first seen with Xigbar in Thebes, riddling him why finding the Black Box was suddenly important. He grew doubtful that it was Xemnas (the former whom Luxord inquired about it) or Xehanort (the latter whom Luxord states only cares about the clashes between the seven lights and thirteen darknesses) who gave the order since Xigbar brought it up in the first place. He also suspects Xigbar of having been in a hurry to get box before anyone can get to it having noticed Maleficent and Pete are also in search for it, Leaving the scene with no choice but to feign ignorance, he begun to wonder who Xigbar really was. After he leaves Xigbar questions who Luxord himself really was.

Later during a meeting with some the organization's members, Luxord appears with Larxene, Marluxia and Demyx questioning Xemnas if they were brought back to "rot away on the bottom rung" much Larxene's frustration who isn't happy to see him asks Luxord if this "Organization Rehash", Luxord responds with stating he has an important role to play and that he wasn't benched indirectly mocking Demyx for being benched much to Demyx's frustration for Luxord's eavesdropping. Larxene then questions him about Xigbar's role in searching the of the box, but Luxord having confronted Xigbar about the black box earlier simply tells her to ask Xigbar himself. Luxord then shifts his attention Xemnas asking him the real reason for bring them all back stating he didn't being them back for "old times sake", Xemnas states that he along with Marluxia, Larxene and Demyx are going the reveal their greatest secret the ancient keyblade legacy that slumbers within them much to the foursome's suprise.

After being briefed by Vexen, Luxord goes about continuing to find the Black Box in The Caribbean upon learning of a being that can exist without having a heart inside. He challenges the heroes to a race and somehow manages to trick Captain Jack Sparrow (unaware that the real one is elsewhere) into revealing the box as the Dead Man's Chest that contains the heart of Davy Jones. Luxord then goes to find the box on the Flying Dutchman and uses an entire fleet of Heartless to keep the heroes at bay.

He then later arrives in the Maelstrom battle and summons the Kraken for the heroes to handle as he pursues the Flying Dutchman. He then confronts Captain Jack Sparrow in an attempt to take the box and use the right of parley. But Jack outsmarts him by interrupting him and using his bad breath to send Luxord into the ocean just as Vexen confirms that this isn't the box they are after.

At the Keyblade Graveyard, Luxord participates in the clash between darkness and light and joins Marluxia and Larxene in fighting King Mickey. He manages to trap Mickey in a card and has Sora find his real self in a game of sorts before eventually being defeated by him.

Upon defeat, Luxord hands Sora a "wild card" that could turn the tables. Sora asks if he would play again when they are both normal human beings to which Luxord accepts before fading away but not before leaving King Mickey's card for the king to be freed from.

---

Lily: Luxord!

Evil Luxord: Indeed.

Lily: I had a feeling you would be coming. It will be awesome to face you.

Evil Luxord: Since I happen to be an honorable man, I'll make a deal. If you all defeat me in battle, I'll agree to go into one of your DISKS.

Lily: I will face you. One on one. I've been wanting to get a challenge in on you.

Evil Luxord: You have a deal.

Lily went up to him.

Lily: This is gonna be awesome. I've always wanted to unleash my full power on you.

Lily had a swirl of glowing blue water swirl around her feet.

The divine singing of mermaids was heard in the background.

Lily: The water is stronger than you know.

Then Lily was enveloped in a massive vortex of glowing water that exploded high into the sky!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

The vortex of glowing water formed into a winged mermaid and she sang divinely as the vast energies of stars poured into her and Lily's power and energy was rising and increasing at an astronomically fast level! The vortex faded and went back down. Lily emerged forever changed! She had the appearance of a 21-year-old girl and she had blue glowing highlights in her longer blond hair and she had a flower headband. She had glowing blue eyes with blue ocean waves in the sclera and she had an ocean wave with the Celtic Ocean Triskelion Symbol on it and she had blue earrings with the kanji for Water. She had a blue glowing blue shirt with a Celtic

Triquetra on it and she had a blue and green Scottish Kilt with the Celtic Tree of Life Symbol on it and she had blue leggings and blue combat boots. She had an ocean sleeveless Trench Coat and it had the kanji for Lily Marie Loud, Champion of The Glowing Water of Coventina and Neptune's Master of The Ocean and Fish. She had angel wings that were glowing blue and she had a sword with an aqua blue blade. She was a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 NEPTUNE OCEANIC MAELSTROM!

We gasped!

Me: WOW! Lily you look amazing!

Nico: She sure does! Wow!

May: Lily transformed! She looks amazing!

Lincoln: No kidding! Wow! Lily how do you feel?

Lily: (Divine Angelic Mermaid Voice) **I feel incredible big brother. I've been wanting to try this power out for a long time.**

Lori: Wow! My baby sister is literally a force to be reckoned with.

Leni: She totes is.

Lily: **Thanks guys. Now lets get it on.**

Evil Luxord: Lets.

Lily took off faster than a megatsunami going at 1,000 miles per hour and she kicked him in the face and teleported and punched him in the back and kicked him and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury and more. She fired massive blasts of water at him and they smashed and pulverized him all over the place and she kicked him and smashed him into the ground.

Lily landed.

Lily: **You all put up a really awesome fight Luxord. And just like we agreed.** (Holds up a DISK) **D-SECURE!**

Lily fired a light blast and trapped Evil Luxord in it. The DISK turned black with Luxord's face on it.

Evil Luxord: Thanks Lily.

Lily: You're welcome.

We cheered for her!

Me: Way to go Lily!

Nico: Yeah!

Elizabeth Swann: Will. You came back for me.

Will Turner: Of course I did.

They went and hugged.

Me: Barbossa will be back. But he will redeem himself by then.

Nico: Yes he will.

Me: 9 Members of Organization XIII remain. The next one is gonna be Demyx.

Sora: And I know where we're gonna face him.

Me: Yep. At Hollow Bastion. Along with Maleficent and thousands maybe millions of Heartless.

Nico: Yep.

Myotismon: It was great to be in the world of pirates again.

Jack Sparrow: I want to thank you all for helping us.

Drakkon: It was no problem, Jack.

Vortex: But what do we do with the coins now?

Brittney: We leave them all here. They were placed here for a reason and they have to stay here. They are cursed.

Me: Brittney is right. We have to be careful with cursed artifacts no matter how valuable they are.

Nico: You got that right.

Myotismon: That's right.

Me: Great. Lets you back to your ship Jack.

Jack Sparrow: Thank you lads.

We got the Black Pearl back and we went back to Port Royal.

Jack Sparrow: (To the viewers) Hope you all had fun with our adventure laddies. I know I did.

Me: We all did. It is so awesome.

We later went back home.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 4 done. The Pirates of The Caribbean: The Curse of The Black Pearl from 2003 is one of my favorites. It was awesome! The next part is gonna be Hollow Bastion and we're going there to destroy the Villains Vale, Maleficent 1959, Demyx and a massive and incredible army of Heartless. Get ready for a massively explosive fight with that one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 5

HOLLOW BASTION/RADIANT GARDEN

---

In the backyard of the Estate, May and Maria were at the picnic table and they were looking at each other with devious arrogant smirks on their faces. In between them on the picnic table was a glowing neon red jar full of the worst kinds of peppers ever known to the world: The Merciless Peppers of Quetzalacatenango A.K.A. the Guatemalan Insanity Peppers. The very peppers that drove Homer Simpson crazy and they are the most dangerous and most insidious peppers ever known to the world.

Ashi: May, remind us what you and Maria are doing again?

May: We're gonna do a dare.

Maria: We dared each other to eat the Merciless Peppers of Quetzalacatenango.

We gasped in sheer horror!

Lori: Those peppers will literally kill them!

Rachel S.D.: NO KIDDING! They have no idea the kind of pain waiting for them!

Nico: Oh boy! This is gonna be ugly!

Me: Big time!

They took a pepper from the jar and just as they were about to take a bite…

?: HOLD IT RIGHT THERE!

We turned and saw a familiar face and it was BURGUNDY!

Me: Burgundy!?

Cilan: Oh no!

Burgundy: I will make you pay for everything you did to me Cilan!

Me: Why can't you just let it go Burgundy?

Digimon Emperor (in Nico's body): (grabs Burgundy by the collar) So, you thought you could try to intrude on this dare, huh?! Well, I hope you like knuckle sandwiches, because-

All of a sudden, the Digimon Emperor suddenly felt sleepy.

Digimon Emperor: Great! Now what?!

Nico: (laughs) I drank a sedative through water 2 hours ago in case you tried another stunt!

Kiba: Did Nico eat Magic Mushrooms again?!

Me: No this time he took sedatives.

Vince: Sedatives!?

Me: Lisa gave them to him and I recommended horse tranquilizer.

Nico then fell asleep.

Me: There.

Burgundy got up.

Burgundy: (sighs with a smile) For a minute, I thought he was going to kill me.

Sunstorm: You're not out of the woods yet. (to May and Maria) Fire in the hole! (transforms into jet mode and flies away from the danger zone)

May and Maria ate the chili peppers and then they had their bodies glow neon blue and massive amounts of steam came out of their ears and their eyes glowed red and bursted into fire.

Me: HIT THE DIRT!

We got out of the way and Nico woke up and then a massive blast of fire exploded out of their mouths with incredible fire and it hit Burgundy and burned her all over.

Lily drenched May and Marie and a massive cloud of steam came out of them.

Lily: There.

May: (Wheezing) THAT FEELS GOOD!

Maria: (Wheezing) Yeah!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Look at Burgundy.

She was now a black charred cinder.

Burgundy: (Puffs out smoke)

Me: WHOA! That was close!

Nico: WOW! No kidding!

Brawn: (to May and Maria) So? Has this been a good bonding activity for you two?

Maria: It sure was. So awesome!

May: Yeah it was!

Me: That was awesome.

I walked up to Burgundy.

Me: Burgundy what the hell is your problem?! I know you hate Cilan for what he did to you but this petty path of vengeance has to stop. NOW!

Burgundy: I will NEVER stop!

Me: Burgundy listen to yourself! Do you think that vengeance will solve anything for you? Do you think it will make you feel better and make you happy? NO! It won't!

Nahiri: J.D. is right Burgundy! Vengeance is a deadly thing and you have to stop it now. All vengeance will lead you too is a one way pay to your own destruction.

Me: Vengeance is like a double-edge sword. If you get your revenge, death will be your only reward. All vengeance leads you to is a path to your own destruction and it only makes things worse.

Laney: That's right. If you keep this up, you'll be no better than Paul was when we he got killed.

Me: You don't want to die because of that do you?

Burgundy then was shocked at what she heard and knew that I was right. Then she broke down crying and Lola comforted her.

Nico: Hopefully she'll see the error of her ways after today.

Me: Yeah.

Captain America: Okay. Before going to Hollow Bastion, let's have the usual battles now while we still have the chance.

Me: Good idea Steve. Since we're going to face a massive army of Heartless, Maleficent and Demyx we'll have our usual battles in our backyard. Also I have a very strong feeling that Xemnas will be there. Well if he is then I have a message for him that you guys all need to hear.

Nico: What is it?

Me: I found out how the Digimon Emperor got inside your head Nico. Xemnas fired an energy blast at you that was intended to kill you. But all it did was bring back the Digimon Emperor and put him inside your head.

Nico and all of us gasped!

Nico: That fiend!

Me: Nico don't get mad. That's what the Digimon Emperor wants. Clix warned us about what he was gonna do and right now 4 of his predictions came true.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: I know.

Me: But we will find a way to get him out.

Then storm clouds appeared and Kangor, Puff, Hank Scorpio, Mr. Touch & Go, INSTIGATOR and Weather Wizard then appeared in a tornado and the storm clouds vanished as quickly as they appeared.

Me: Kangor, Hank Scorpio, Puff, Mr. Touch & Go, INSTIGATOR and Weather Wizard. Nice entrance.

Weather Wizard: Thanks.

Iron Man: Thanks for coming, guys.

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) No problem, mon.

Hank Scorpio: It'll be nice to have the battles before Hollow Bastion.

Mr. Touch: (smells something) Why do I smell burnt toast?

Me: That is fire from May and Maria here. They did a dare while eating the Guatemalan Insanity Peppers.

They gasped!

Kangor: Are they crazy mon?

Me: No they aren't Kangor. The dare was a success and it was amazing. They fired a blast of fire that burned Burgundy.

Hank Scorpio: That crazy Pokemon Connoisseur that is hellbent on vengeance on Cilan?

Me: Yep. But I talked to her and told her that Vengeance is never the answer to anything.

Nahiri: That's right. And look at her now.

Burgundy was crying and she really felt sorry for herself.

Hank Scorpio: Poor girl.

Me: Yeah. I told her that vengeance will lead to a one way path to her own demise and how it will only kill her in the end.

Weather Wizard: Wow.

Me: Yep.

?: Good way to put it.

A figure came out and it was GENERAL PELUSO of episode 4 of SUPER MEGAFORCE!

---

**General Peluso** is a spider crab/dog like member of the Armada with enormous speed and a left cybernetic claw. Unlike most Armada Field Commanders Peluso bears the rank of an Armada General. But has less power than other Armada Generals e.g. Damaras, Levira and Argus.

He is sent by Damaras to take the Red Lion Wildzord for Animaria before the Super Mega Rangers can find it. However, after he, the XBorgs, the Bruisers and the Rangers are knocked off the island, Prince Vekar changes Peluso's objective to reconquering the city. He is then defeated by the Super Mega Rangers.

Once enlarged along with three Bruisers, Peluso fires his left claw to lock the wheel on the Legendary Megazord's back, but the hold is broken when the Super Mega Rangers use the Wild Force Legendary Ranger Keys. Peluso and the Bruisers are then destroyed by the Legendary Wild Force Megazord with the monster being finished off by it's Mega Roar.

---

Troy Burrows: General Peluso!

General Peluso: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were one of the Armada Generals and you were sent by Damaras to take the Red Lion Wild Zord before the Rangers could find it.

General Peluso: That's right J.D. You have a really sharp memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode like I keep telling all your comrades.

General Peluso: (to Cole Evans) How come your Red Lion WildZord was the only one I saw on the Animarium?

Noah Carver: You know what? That actually is a good question.

Me: Lets show him ALL our Wild Zords guys.

Twilight Sparkle: That's a good idea J.D.

Me: Ready?

Wild Force Rangers, Nico and the Loud Kids: Ready!

We pulled out our Crystal Sabers.

Me, Wild Force Rangers, Twilight Sparkle, Nico and the Loud Kids: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

(WHISTLE)

All the Wild Zords all came and General Peluso saw a massive number of them including the ones we acquired on our adventures and for defeatinig the Jungle Fury Monsters!

General Peluso: WOW! That's a lot of Wild Zords!

Nico: We sure have a really cool Wild Zords.

Me: Yep.

A horse neigh was heard and we saw a beautiful and amazing purple Unicorn Zord! It was amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: WOW!

The Unicorn Zord came and looked at Twilight Sparkle and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! So that's the Unicorn Zord. This is amazing.

?: It sure is J.D.

We saw Princess Shayla.

Me: Princess Shayla. We were about to head over to Animarium and ask if you know anything about the Unicorn Zord.

Princess Shayla: The Unicorn Zord is one of the rarest of all the zords of Animarium. They are part of the legendary 12 Myth Zords.

Me: The 12 Myths? That's interesting.

Princess Shayla: Yes. Long before Animarium was sent into the sky, there were 12 legendary Wild Zords that are legendary creatures of myth: The Unicorn, The Gryphon, The Mermaid, The Fairy, the Phoenix, The Dragon, The Sphinx, The Minotaur, The Pegasus, The Thunderbird, The Cerberus and The Hydra. And it was said that they possessed far greater power 10,000 times more powerful than that of Master Org.

Me: Whoa! That's incredible.

Cole Evans: It sure is.

Taylor Earhart: We never heard about all that.

Alyssa Enrilé: Yeah that's really something.

Me: And Twilight Sparkle has the Unicorn Zord after she and the Jungle Fury Rangers defeated Unidoom.

Princess Shayla: That's right. The defeat of Unidoom awoken the

Unicorn Zord for the first time in thousands of years and she chose you for a very important reason Twilight Sparkle.

Twilight Sparkle: What is that?

Princess Shayla: To help your friends and protect everyone you know and love with the grace and beauty of magic and friendship. Your heart is so pure that you can selflessly help everyone that you care about with incredible purity.

Twilight Sparkle: I can't argue about that.

Me: Wow. Were the 12 Myth Zords created to help combat threats like Master Org?

Princess Shayla: Yes. But they were forgotten when the fight with Master Org broke out.

Me: Whoa man. And me and Nico and Varie killed and banished him to the Warp forever. But he had it coming after eons of pain and suffering.

Princess Shayla: He sure did.

Me: We appreciate you telling us about the 12 Myth Zords. We'll have to keep an eye out for them and find them on our journeys.

Princess Shayla: You're welcome J.D. But they won't be easy to find J.D.

Me: It'll be like looking for a needle in a haystack as big as the whole planet.

Nico: Yeah. But this is gonna be awesome.

Princess Shayla: Good luck guys.

Princess Shayla left.

Me: Wow. The adventures we have get more amazing by the minute.

Nicole: They sure do.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Well lets get the battles done now that we have that cleared up.

Kangor: With pleasure mon.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Randy Cunningham, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor

---

Kangor was first.

Kangor: (to Randy Cunningham) It's about time we have a proper usual battle, mon.

Randy: You got that right. I can't wait to show you my new moves.

Applejack: It sure will be interesting.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it will be!

Frozen Fright: Yep. This is gonna be really fun.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Always get a good thrill out of these.

Julie: We all sure do.

Hammer Gorem: Yeah we do!

Menasor: (Irish Accent) You got that right lad.

Sideways: Lets give him a good show.

Kangor: Always ready mon.

They went at him.

Applejack: Lets do it pardners! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: ZAP APPLE THUNDERSTORM!

Applejack fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and it formed into a shower of Zap Apples!

Apple Bloom: Hope you like these apples. COLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FROZEN APPLE ICE STORM!

Apple Bloom fired a blast of blue ice fire and it formed into a shower of spiked ice apples.

Frozen Fright: I learned this one from Brittney. DARK ICE STYLE NINJA ART: VULTURES OF FROZEN DARKNESS!

Frozen Fright fired a wave of black ice and it formed into a flock of Vultures, Nature's Cruelest Mistake and they were made of pure black ice.

Rockhoof: Lets see how he likes this laddies. VALKNUT STYLE NINJA ART: TRINITY OF CELTIC FIRE!

Rockhoof fired a wave of green fire and it formed into a Valknut of Green Fire.

Julie: ABILITY ACTIVATE! TORO HAMMER!

Hammer Gorem smashed the ground with his hammer and sent a wave of Earth.

Julie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL UPHEAVAL AVALANCHE!

Julie punched the ground and fired a wave of earth and crystal.

Menasor and Sideways fired waves of energy.

Randy: Lets do it! NINJA ART: FIRESTORM SWORD SLASH!

Randy channeled fire into his sword and swung it and fired blades of

fire.

The blasts all hit Kangor and knocked him down!

Randy: YEAH! That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Battle 2: Sophie Casterwill, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Dan, Drago, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) You think Homer should've stayed with Globex instead of going back to Burns the first time?

Sophie: (British Accent) Most definitely. Burns was a monster and he needed to be wiped out.

Sunset Shimmer: You got that right. He deserved to die.

Wallflower: Yeah. He needed to be stopped or he would continue to destroy the planet.

Pepperdance: Yeah. He was a menace to the planet.

Gusty: He sure was. He needed to be destroyed.

Dan: Big Time.

Drago: Yeah.

Crash Man: No arguments on that.

Quick Man: Agreed.

Hank Scorpio: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Sophie: Lets!

They went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Time to spread my wings!

Sunset Shimmer spread her wings of fire and her tail feathers of fire and flew into the air.

Sunset Shimmer: This is always fun. PHOENIX SUN STYLE NINJA ART: FLYING SUNSET FLARE STORM!

Sunset Shimmer fired waves of fire and that turned into miniature suns.

Wallflower: Lets see how you like this one! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: VENOM OF THE GABOON VIPER!

Wallflower fired a wave of green fire and it formed into a Gaboon Viper, one of the most venomous snakes in the world.

Pepperdance: Take this spicy flame. SPICY FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLINA REAPER FIRESTORM!

Pepperdance drank a bottle of Carolina Reaper hot sauce and fired a massive blast of fire from her mouth.

Gusty: This will be good! AUTUMN STYLE NINJA ART: PUMPKIN PIE BOMB STORM!

Gusty fired a shower of Pumpkin Pie Bombs.

Dan: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DRAGON HARD STRIKER!

Drago: Lets do it!

Drago formed a bunch of lenses and fired a massive blast of focused fire.

Dan: FIRE DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO FLARE DRAGON BURST!

Dan fired a wave of fire and it formed into a powerful dragon of fire.

Sophie fired a blast of lightning and Crash Man and Quick Man fired waves of energy. The blasts all hit Hank Scorpio and knocked him down.

Sophie: Jolly Good!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was great!

Wallflower: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Lynn Sr., Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr.) Good thing Clockwerk isn't here to get in the way this time.

Lynn Sr.: That is a good thing.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was awesome facing him though.

Lightning Dust: Yeah it was!

Scootaloo: Yeah! It was amazing!

Magma Gloom: It sure was from what I heard.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it was!

Shun: That must've been crazy.

Storm Skyress: Yeah. Sounds like it.

Wind Man: But We're glad that Clockwerk will never torment the Cooper Clan or the world again.

Yamato Man: Same here.

Puff: Amen to that. What we were told about him was just downright awful. Lets do it!

They went at her.

Rainbow Dash: Time for some awesome! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE VIOLET BLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of violet light.

Lightning Dust: Lets do it! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERBOLT BURST BLAST!

Lightning Dust fired a blast of lightning.

Scootaloo: And the Speed of Lightning! GIGANTIC JET LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: RED JET THUNDERSTRIKE!

Scootaloo fired a massive blast of rare red lightning that moved with the speed of 970,000,000 miles per hour and it hit Puff and electrocuted her all over.

Magma Gloom: Lets see how you like this volcanic blast. TAMBORA STYLE NINJA ART: 1815 EXPLOSION BURST!

Magma Gloom fired a ball of glowing orange volcanic energy.

Flash Magnus: Lets do it! PEGASUS STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING WING STORM!

Flash Magnus spread his wings and fired waves of fire from them.

Shun: ABILITY ACTIVATE! WHIRLWIND LIGHTNING SWORD!

Storm Skyress fired a spinning tornado of lightning and wind and slashing winds.

Shun: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE EL RENO TORNADO!

Shun fired a massive blast of wind and it formed into the massive El

Reno Tornado from 2013.

Lynn Sr., Wind Man and Yamato Man fired waves of grape bombs, wind and energy and the blasts all hit Puff and knocked her down.

Lynn Sr.: All right!

Rainbow Dash: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: YEAH IT WAS!

Scootaloo: It sure was.

Rainbow Dash: What is a Gigantic Jet?

Scootaloo: J.D. showed it to me in a book. They are a rare form of lightning.

She showed a picture of it in a book.

Lightning Dust: Wow! That's amazing!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it is! Awesome!

---

Battle 4: Tyler Bowman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go

---

Mr. Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler Bowman) Have the Guatemalan Insanity Peppers ever killed anyone?

Tyler: Lots of them! They are that crazy!

Rarity: Indeed they are and are that dangerous.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and Homer tried one and it blew his mouth off. Chief Wiggum called him a big fat baby.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that was not nice.

Mistmane: Yeah it wasn't.

Sable Spirit: Yeah.

Runo: But that was funny how he was running around like that.

Blade Tigrerra: It sure was.

Thunder Terror: No kidding. But I can't believe that those peppers are that dangerous.

Robin Food: No kidding. I may be the Crusader of Food but that goes beyond my limits.

Mushi: No kidding.

Mr. Touch: Indeed. Shall we get it on Mr. Go?

Mr. Go: Indeed we shall Mr. Touch.

They went at them.

Rarity: Lets make this fun Darlings! JEWEL CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: AQUATIC NEPTUNE SAPPHIRE STORM!

Rarity fired a wave of water and it formed into a shower of sapphire jewels.

Sweetie Belle: Lets show some fun! CUTIE MARK CRUSADER STYLE NINJA ART: CUTIE MARK FIRESTORM BLAST!

Sweetie Belle fired a blast of energy and it formed into her Cutie Mark.

Thunder Terror: This will bring down the lightning! DARK STORM STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Thunder Terror fired a blast of black lightning.

Mistmane: This will be good! NATURE DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF GAIA'S MAGIC!

Mistmane had a ring of magic energy form around her and fired a green dragon of energy.

Sable Spirit: And this too. NATURE DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON OF HELLFIRE MAGIC!

Sable Spirit fired a wave of red magic and it formed into a red dragon.

Runo: ABILITY ACTIVATE! LIGHTNING TORNADO!

Blade Tigrerra fired a tornado of lightning.

Runo: This one I learned from Janeen. PHAZON STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE RAY OF PHAAZE!

Runo fired a wave of blue energy.

Tyler, Robin Food and Mushi fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Mr. Touch and Mr. Go and knocked them down.

Tyler: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

Robin: Well done. Everyone! This calls for a victory song for I'm…

(Medieval music begins.)

Hungry Men: (Singing)

*Robin Food, Robin Food, not your average thieving dude.*

*With his band of hungry men, he comes to school at noon and then…*

*He robs from the old (and the rude)*

*And gives to the young (Oh, nice dude!)*

*Robin Food… Yo-Ho!*

They cheered!

Runo: That is so cool!

Rarity: His song is really inspirational.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is.

---

Battle 5: Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Preyas, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) Are we really going to fight 1000 Heartless?

Pinkie Pie: More than that actually. J.D. says there's over 10,000 Heartless.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) And from the looks of things we're going to have quite a battle on our hands.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Indeed we will.

Marucho: Yeah.

Preyas: This is gonna be a big battle.

Hook: Yeah but we have to be ready for anything.

Long Haul: Yeah.

INSTIGATOR: Yep. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Pinkie Pie: Lets party guys! CONFETTI STYLE NINJA ART: LAUGHING CONFETTI BURST!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of confetti and it was laughing.

Maud Pie: I always get a thrill out of this. DIOPTASE STYLE NINJA ART: KAZAKHSTAN EMERALD FLAME.

Maud fired a wave of green fire and it formed crystals of green.

Somnambula: This is always fun. EGYPT STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF RA!

Somnambula fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the Sun God of Egyptian Myth: Ra.

Marucho: ABILITY ACTIVATE! BLUE SQUALL!

Preyas: YEAH!

Preyas fired a wave of blue energy.

Marucho: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PIRANHA SWARM MAELSTROM!

Marucho fired a wave of water and it formed into a swarm of piranha.

Hook and Long Haul fired waves of energy and the blasts knocked down INSTIGATOR.

Pinkie Pie: YEAH! BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: That was really fun.

Somnambula: You said it!

---

Battle 6: Shane Clarke, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard.

---

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane Clarke) You think Burgundy's learned her lesson?

Shane Clarke: Well hopefully. She was completely hellbent on getting revenge on Cilan.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah. She would stop at nothing to ruin him.

Star Swirl: Hopefully J.D. got through to her or who knows what might happen.

Princess Luna: Indeed. She needs to realize that vengeance will be the death of her.

Snowdrop: No kidding.

Alice: Yeah. She had to find that out the hard way.

Alpha Hydranoid: Yeah.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Lets hope she gets better after today.

Livewire: Vypra can have her participate in some battles with you guys.

Weather Wizard: We'll have to see what she says. Lets get it on.

Shane Clarke: Gladly.

They went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: I think this is gonna be awesome! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FRIENDSHIP STORM BURST!

Twilight Sparkle fired a blast of rainbow magic energy.

Star Swirl: Lets do this one too. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE STARS!

Star Swirl fired a wave of magic energy that formed into stars on fire.

Princess Luna: This will be fun. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART:

WOLVES OF THE WOLF MOON!

Princess Luna fired a wave of blue moonlight and it formed into a pack of wolves from the Wolf Moon of January.

Snowdrop: Awesome! And this will be fun to go with it. This is for Luna and her Children of the Night! MOONLIT NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: STAR SKY!

Snowdrop floated into the air and moonlight energy and stars swirled around her as she sang the song Star Sky by Two Steps From Hell.

Here we are

Riding the sky

Painting the night with sun

You and I, mirrors of light

Twin flames of fire

Lit in another time and place

I knew your name

I knew your face

Your love and grace

Past and present now embrace

Worlds collide in inner space

Unstoppable, the songs we play

Burn that page for me

I cannot erase the time of sleep

I cannot be loved, so set me free

I cannot deliver your love

Or caress your soul so

Turn that page for me

I cannot embrace the touch that you give

I cannot find solace in your words

I cannot deliver you your love

Or caress your soul

Age to age

I feel the call

Memory of future dreams

You and I, riding the sky

Keeping the fire bright

From another time and place

I know your name

I know your face

Your touch and grace

All of time cannot erase

What our hearts remember stays

Forever on a song we play

Burn that page for me

I cannot erase the time of sleep

I cannot be loved, so set me free

I cannot deliver your love

Or caress your soul so

Turn that page for me

I cannot embrace the touch that you give

I cannot find solace in your words

I cannot deliver you your love

Or caress your soul

Snowdrop fired waves of energy and they formed into the creatures of the night and all that.

Alice: ABILITY ACTIVATE! DEATH TRIDENT!

Alpha Hydranoid fired waves of darkness.

Alice: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ECLIPSING DARKNESS STORM!

Alice fired a wave of darkness.

Shane, Silver Banshee and Livewire fired blasts of wind, sound and lightning and the blasts all hit Weather Wizard and knocked him down.

Shane: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so cool!

Star Swirl: It sure was.

Battle 7: Super Megaforce Rangers, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror and Laney VS General Peluso

General Peluso was next.

Troy Burrows: Time for some Super Mega Power. LETS POWER UP!

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGA MODE!

Troy: **"Super Megaforce Red!"**

Gia: **"Super Megaforce Yellow!"**

Jake: **"Super Megaforce Green!"**

Emma: **"Super Megaforce Pink!"**

Noah: **"Super Megaforce Blue!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce Silver!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Super Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Fluttershy: So cool!

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes!

Mage Meadowbrook: I never get tired of seeing that.

Diamond Tiara: Me neither.

Toxic Horror: Awesome!

Laney: Lets get it on.

The Super Megaforce Rangers charged up their Super Mega Blasters.

Fluttershy: Lets do it! NATURE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART:

BUTTERFLIES OF THE RAINBOW!

Fluttershy fired a massive blast of rainbow fire that formed into a massive kaleidoscope of butterflies of rainbow color.

Tree Hugger: Lets show some vibes dudes. AURA STYLE NINJA ART: AURA DRAGON CLEANSING!

Tree Hugger fired a wave of aura energy and it formed into a dragon.

Mage Meadowbrook: Lets see how you like this one. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE GREEN MAN!

Mage Meadowbrook floated into the air and she had green energy and Celtic Symbols swirl around her and she sang The Green Man by Martin Donnelly.

The Eostre Sun

It cuts my eyes

Open to the wind and rain

All around, the Earth breathes deep

I come alive again

I am the Green Man of the woods

The wounded and the broken land

I am the fire in the red stag's eye

The touch of lover's hand

Of a lover's hand

Oh, let me speak

Lend me your tongue

To sing the trees and streams

Sing the dark blood of the hills
The Moon on goose's wings
I am the Green Man of the woods
The wounded and the broken land
I am the fire in the red stag's eye
The touch of lover's hand
Of a lover's hand
Oh, if you meet me in the fields
Don't you be alarmed
I've come to bring you joy
I'll do you no harm
Let us dance beneath the stars
The pale Moon in our eyes
And celebrate the mysterious
That keeps us all alive
That keeps us all alive
The time has come
For us to rise
From the wreaths and thorns
Return now from exile deep
Back where we belong
I am the Green Man of the woods

The thistle and the corn

The spark in every creature's heart

The dancer in the storm

I am the Green Man of the woods

The thistle and the corn

The spark in every creature's heart

The dancer in the storm

The dancer in the storm

Mage Meadowbrook fired waves of green energy and they formed into the animals of Ireland.

Diamond Tiara: This is gonna be awesome! CRYSTAL WOLF STYLE NINJA ART: RUNNING WITH THE WOLVES!

Diamond Tiara floated in the air and crystals, jewels and blue wolf fire swirled around her and she sang Running With The Wolves by Aurora.

Go row the boat to safer grounds

But don't you know we're stronger now

My heart still beats and my skin still feels

My lungs still breathe, my mind still fears

But we're running out of time (time)

For the echo's in my mind, cry

There's blood on your lies

Disguise opened wide

There is nowhere for you to hide

The hunter's moon is shining
I'm running with the wolves tonight
I'm running with the wolves
I'm running with the wolves tonight
I'm running with the wolves
I'm running with the
Trick or treat, what would it be?
I walk alone, I'm everything
My ears can hear and my mouth can speak
My spirit talks, I know my soul believes
But we're running out of time (time)
For the echo's in my mind, cry
There's blood on your lies
Disguise opened wide
There is nowhere for you to hide
The hunter's moon is shining
I'm running with the wolves tonight
I'm running with the wolves
I'm running with the wolves tonight
I'm running with the wolves
I'm running with the wolves tonight
I'm running with the wolves

I'm running with the wolves tonight

I'm running with the wolves

It can cause betrayal it hurts

I can't be dreaming

The night deceives us,

A million voices inside my dreams

My heart is left so incomplete

I'm running with the wolves

I'm running with the wolves

I'm running with the

I'm running with the

I'm running with the

I'm running with the wolves

I'm running with the wolves tonight

I'm running with the wolves

I'm running with the wolves tonight

I'm running with the wolves

I'm running with the wolves tonight

I'm running with the wolves

I'm running with the wolves tonight

I'm running with the wolves

She fired a wave of blue fire and jewels and they formed into a pack of jeweled wolves.

Toxic Horror: Like Hunter and his friends, I too am a huge fan of Sabaton. Here's my favorite. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: NUCLEAR ATTACK!

Toxic Horror floated into the air and atomic energy swirled around him as he sang Nuclear Attack by Sabaton.

Prepare for nuclear attack

Dropped from Enola, a city erased

Threat of the future displayed

A power unheard of a power unseen

Flash out of nowhere, the sky is burning

At 8:16 a.m. Tokyo control realized something was wrong

Reports of explosions, destruction and pain

Air raid from hell city gone in a blaze

August in black, B-29's turning back

Warned but did not heed

(Prepare for nuclear attack)

Extermination

(Strike back)

Chose not to believe

(Another nuclear attack)

From the southeast came the second attack

Threat of tomorrow unveiled

11:02 a.m. on the 9th of august

Over the valley, like ball lightning

The bomb detonates and the land turns to waste

Barren for decades to come

The factories burning, the steelworks destoyed

Surrender your war else you'll perish in flames

Second attack, B-29's turning back

Warned but did not heed

(Prepare for nuclear attack)

Extermination

(Strike back)

Chose not to believe

(Another nuclear attack)

August in black, B-29's coming back

Another, another, another (nuclear attack)

Warned but did not heed

(Prepare for nuclear attack)

Extermination

(Strike back)

Chose not to believe

(Another nuclear attack)

Warned but did not heed

(Prepare for nuclear attack)

Extermination

(Strike back)

Chose not to believe

(Another nuclear attack)

(A nuclear attack)

Toxic Horror fired blasts of atomic energy and they formed into the B-29 Planes that dropped the Atomic Bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in 1945.

Laney: And to top it all off, here's one that Natilee taught me. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: LEGEND OF THE SEAL WOMAN!

Laney floated into the air as water and green energy swirled around her and she was singing Sealwoman/Yundah by Mary McLaughlin.

Over the waves you call to me.

Shadow of dream, ancient mystery.

Oh how I long for your sweet caress.

Oh how I long for your gentleness.

Torn between sea mist and solid land.

Nights when I've ached for a human hand.

I'll come to you while the moon shines bright.

But I must go free with the first streak of light.

Over the waves you call to me.

Shadow of dream ancient mystery.

Oh how I long for your sweet caress.

Oh how I long for your gentleness.

Laney fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a wave of water and on it was the legendary Selkie or Celtic Folklore.

Super Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGAFORCE BLAST! FINAL STRIKE!

They fired energy bullets.

The blasts all hit General Peluso and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

General Peluso was dead.

Laney: YEAH! Like Nico would say, General Peluso you have Failed This universe!

Fluttershy: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Super Mega Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win!

They cheered.

---

We all regrouped.

Me: That was fun.

Twilight Sparkle: It always is fun.

Sideways: Now with the usual battles out of the way, let's go to Hollow Bastion.

Me: Yeah! Get ready for a huge battle guys. This is gonna be really rough.

Nico: I'm ready for anything.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Lord Drakkon, Chemistro, Dark Laser, Speed Demon, Myotismon and Vortex appeared.

Drakkon: Me, Chemistro, Dark Laser, Speed Demon, Myotismon, and Vortex will go with you guys. You need all the heavy hitters you can get.

Me: Awesome.

Vypra and all The Masters of Evil appeared.

Vypra: We'll all come.

Me: Awesome! We're gonna be in for some heavy fighting guys so we need to hit all those Heartless bastards with everything we got.

Dark Spicer: You got it.

Me: Lets go!

We were off and we arrived later in HOLLOW BASTION/RADIANT GARDEN!

Me: Here we are guys. Hollow Bastion.

Crash Man: Is it okay if we still call this place Radiant Garden? Because that sounds more pleasant.

Me: Yeah Hollow Bastion sounds very dark and depressing. Radiant Garden is much better.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Nico: But it looks like it is doing better than it was the last time we were here.

Naruto: Yeah.

Me: It sure has gone under intense renovations. Wow.

We went down into the town and we saw Leon!

Me: Hey Leon!

Leon: Hey guys. Been a long time.

Chemistro: (to Leon) Hi there. You might not know me or some of the others but I'm a part of the Masters of Evil.

Me: We've got a lot of new recruits on both sides the last time we saw each other.

Leon: I can see that. You guys have been busy.

Cloud: You all sure have.

Eli: Long time no see Cloud.

Cloud: Same to you Little Eli. Thanks for killing Sephiroth for me.

Eli: Anytime.

Me: Sephiroth will never hurt anyone else ever again.

Eli: No he won't.

Me: Yep. You guys have been really busy remodeling the place.

Cloud: We sure have.

A Heartless then appeared and then suddenly a ball security device appeared under it and blasted it away.

Me: WHOA! That was cool!

Yuffie and everyone came.

Yuffie: I see you guys saw our new security system.

Me: Hey guys!

Eli: Yuffie, Aerith, Cid!

Aerith: Hey Eli!

Eli hugged them.

Yuffie: You're getting big Little dude.

Wind Man: That's a nice security system that you guys got.

Yuffie: Thanks. It's part of the new defense grid we set up to battle Heartless. Leon, Aerith, Sid and myself formed the Radiant Garden Reconstruction Committee. After you guys destroyed Xehanort the first time, we found it and began reconstruction on Hollow Bastian and made it back into the Radiant Garden.

Me: That's amazing!

Eli: Wow! You guys have been busy.

Cid: We sure have.

Yuffie: Yeah it's a big job.

Me: That's cool.

We went to the house of Cid and team.

Speed Demon: Also, we might need to stop by here later on to visit Tron's world.

Me: Yep but that will be the 1982 version of Tron. That's gonna be really cool.

Nico: It sure will be cool.

Lincoln: Yep.

Vypra: I can't wait to see that.

Nico: Me too. That's gonna be awesome.

Me: Yeah. For 39 years, Tron has been a huge inspiration.

Lisa Loud: Indeed he has.

Mushi: So, anyone unfriendly besides the Heartless come here lately?

Me: That's Organization XIII.

Aerith: Who are they?

Me: You're in for quite a shock.

Ansem the Wise: I'll tell them all J.D.

Ansem told them everything about them and it horrified them!

Yuffie: They are monsters!

Aerith: We have to stop them!

Me: We will. We already took down 4 of them.

Lily: And I have the Evil Luxord as my prisoner.

Evil Luxord: (Sitting on Lily's shoulder) It's true. Lily made a deal with me and I honored it.

Luxord: He is like me as well. I was once part of Organization XIII myself.

Xion: Same here. But I was the 14th member.

Me: You know what's also ironic? Both sides of us have half of Organization XIII's members on our side as what they were before they turned into them.

Elena: It's true. My name is Elena. My real name is Elrena but I like being called Elena. My Organization XIII name was Larxene the Savage Nymph.

Aeleus: I'm Aeleus and in Organization XIII, I was called Lexaeus the Taciturn Stalwart.

Roxas: I'm Roxas and I'm Sora's nobody. The 13th member of the Organization.

Luxord: My name is Luxord and I'm the Gambler of Fate.

Lauriam: I'm Lauriam and my Organization XIII member name was

Marluxia the Graceful Assassin.

Lea: My name is Lea and my Organization XIII member is Axel the Flurry of Dancing Flames.

Isa: My name is Isa and my Organization XIII member is right here.

Saix: I'm Saix the Lunar Diviner.

Ienzo: Me name is Ienzo and my Organization XIII member is right here.

Zexion: I'm Zexion and I am known as the Cloaked Schemer.

Even: I'm Even and I'm the genius and here is my Organization XIII member.

Vexen: I'm Vexen and I'm known as the Chilly Academic.

Dilan: Dilan is my name and my Organization XIII member is right here.

Xaldin: Xaldin is my name. I'm known as the Whirlwind Lancer.

Me: And we have yet to meet Demyx the Melodious Nocturne, Xigbar the Freeshooter and lastly their leader Xemnas the Superior of the In-Between.

Yuffie: Wow! That's incredible!

Nico: Yeah and we have our work cut out for us when we face them.

Me: But so far we've been really taking them down.

Cid: That's good.

Dark Laser: This is going to sound stupid but have any of you guys seen if Maleficent somehow came here?

Merlin then appeared.

Merlin: As a matter of fact she did come here.

Me: Merlin! Good to see you again.

Merlin: You too J.D. And how have you all been?

Me: Not really well. Nico has been cursed. Metaphorically speaking.

Yuffie: Cursed? How?

Me: Xemnas hit him with an energy blast that was supposed to kill him. But it backfired and brought the Digimon Emperor back and now he's inside Nico's head.

They gasped!

Yuffie: That monster tyrannical kid that caused Nico so much pain and grief!?

Me: You hit the nail right on the head Yuffie. He has been making Nico beat up some of our most hated enemies against his will. That's why I made Xemnas my target to make him pay for his crimes and for hurting Nico and make sure he dies like the rest of the Organization. I face him in The World That Never Was.

Leni: My target is totes gonna be Xigbar in Space Paranoids.

Lori: My target is Xaldin: (GROWLS IN FURY!) I WILL KILL THAT MONSTER FOR CAUSING SO MUCH PAIN TO BELLE AND BEAST AT BEAST'S CASTLE!

Me: You are still pissed about that? I thought you would've let that go by now.

Lori: Sorry.

Lana: My target is Vexen in the Timeless River.

Lynn: I'm going after Lexaeus in Agrabah.

Lucy: Zexion for me in Olympus Colosseum.

Lisa Loud: My acquired target is gonna be Saïx in Disney Castle.

Lola: I'm going after Axel in Halloween Town.

Luna: I already told you guys I'm going after an evil Demyx here. Oh and Demyx is also in the Masters of Evil dudes. You forgot to mention that.

Me: Sorry.

Lily: I already told you I took down the evil Luxord in Port Royal.

Laney: I beat Marluxia in The Pridelands.

Lincoln: I took down Larxene in The Land of Dragons.

Luan: And I took down the Evil Roxas in Twilight Town.

Me: 4 down and 9 to go. And we have to stop them before they cause more damage.

Nico: Yeah.

Long Haul: Well, we've got about 2 hours before it's time to kill some Heartless. Let's look around the area.

Me: Good idea. But I sense that Heartless are coming. So lets gear ourselves for battle.

Yuffie: Lets do it.

We got ready.

And we were equipped for war.

We then headed out and explored the area and all that and we went into the castle and we saw Ansem's study.

Ansem: This is my old study.

Me: Wow. Look at all these books.

Laney: So many of them.

Ansem: Let me show you something that I found recently.

We went into the computer room and we saw a hatch open up and we went down a spiral pathway.

Me: Wow.

We got into what looked like a dungeon.

Me: Whoa. A dungeon?

Ansem: This is what Xemnas has.

He opened a cell and inside it was Aqua's armor.

Vortex: Aqua, did you accidentally drop your armor?

Aqua: No I didn't.

Me: I think Xemnas stole it somehow.

Nico: Yeah.

I went into the cell and gathered the pieces and gave it to her.

Aqua: Thanks J.D.

Me: Looks like Xemnas has some psychological problems.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: The sooner I kill him the better.

Lincoln: Yeah.

I looked at my watch and saw that we had 30 minutes before the battle.

Me: Here we go guys. Lets get moving for the battle.

We went out of the castle and went through a crystal valley and we got to a barren land.

Me: Wow.

Livewire: Do you guys hear that?

Me: I don't hear anything. It's quiet. Too quiet.

Applejack: Yeah it's so quiet you can hear a mouse crawl.

Nico: Yeah.

?: So you all are the ones that are after me.

We turned and we saw XEMNAS!

Me: Xemnas!

Xemnas: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and J.D. Knudson I have been most anxious to meet you.

Me: So I can kill you!

I flew up to him.

Me: You're gonna pay for your crimes.

Xemnas: (smirks) Oh, if you think you have the courage to fight me when the time comes, by all means. Assuming that you survive what's about to happen next. (leaves through a Corrider of Darkness)

Myotismon: I don't like the sound of that.

Me: Not so fast Xemnas!

I pulled him back.

Me: I'm not through with you yet.

Xemnas: And what is it you have to tell me?

Me: You botched up your murder attempt on Nico. That blast you made was supposed to kill him right?

Xemnas: That's right.

Me: Well you failed miserably at that! It backfired and resurrected an evil that hurt him in his past and now he's tormenting him from the inside by taking over his body even as we speak!

Xemnas: BLAST! I thought it would kill him!

Me: Well you thought wrong.

I reached into Xemnas's jacket and pulled out a piece of paper and it was the blast antidote.

Me: I'll take this. And when we fight in The World That Never War, you had better come at me with everything you got because I will never show you mercy for hurting my friend!

Xenmas: You can count on that.

I threw him through the corridor.

I went back to everyone. But then a massive number of portals appeared and out of them came thousands of Heartless!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Look at them all!

Me: Lets make this a contest! Whoever kills the most buys pizza for the victory party!

Vypra: You're on!

?: Let me help you.

A figure came and it was Kamen Rider, Soji Tendo!

Me: Soji Tendo.

Soji: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. LETS GET THEM!

We went at the Heartless and slashed and blasted and cut them all over the place with indiscriminate fury and more. The count was skyrocketing at an accelerated rate.

Nivenna blasted and smashed them all over the place and Sora grabbed a Heartless and blasted many all over with his own laser blast.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Lets get it on! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH EMPIRE!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies of the Swedish Empire from 1611-1721.

---

The **Swedish Empire** (Swedish: *Stormaktstiden*, "the Era of Great Power") was a European great power that exercised territorial control over much of the Baltic region during the 17th and early 18th centuries. The beginning of the Empire is usually taken as the reign of Gustavus Adolphus, who ascended the throne in 1611, and its end as the loss of territories in 1721 following the Great Northern War.

After the death of Gustavus Adolphus in 1632, the empire was controlled for lengthy periods by part of the high nobility, such as the Oxenstierna family, acting as regents for minor monarchs. The interests of the high nobility contrasted with the uniformity policy (i.e., upholding the traditional equality in status of the Swedish estates favoured by the kings and peasantry). In territories acquired during the periods of *de facto* noble rule, serfdom was not abolished, and there was also a trend to set up respective estates in Sweden proper. The Great Reduction of 1680 put an end to these efforts of the nobility and required them to return estates once gained from the crown to the king. Serfdom, however, remained in force in the dominions acquired in the Holy Roman Empire and in Swedish Estonia, where a consequent application of the uniformity policy was hindered by the treaties by which they were gained.

After the victories in the Thirty Years' War, Sweden reached the climax of the great-power era during the Second Northern War, when its primary adversary, Denmark-Norway, was neutralized by the Treaty of Roskilde in 1658 (this is when the Swedish empire is at its largest extent). However, in the further course of this war, as well as in the subsequent Scanian War, Sweden was able to maintain its empire only with the support of its closest ally, France. Charles XI of Sweden consolidated the empire. But a decline began with his son, Charles XII. After initial Swedish victories, Charles secured the empire for some time in the Peace of Travendal (1700) and the Treaty of Altranstädt (1706), before the disaster that followed the king's war in Russia. The Russian victory at the Battle of Poltava put an end to Sweden's eastbound expansion, and by the time of Charles XII's death in 1718 only a much-weakened and far smaller territory remained. The last traces of occupied continental territory vanished during the Napoleonic Wars, and Finland went to Russia in 1809, with Sweden's role as a great power vanishing as well.

Sweden is the only Scandinavian country to have ever reached the status of a military great power.

---

Khalyaka: (Indian Accent) This is gonna be fun! INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: MUGHAL EMPIRE!

Khalyaka fired a wave of orange, white and green energy and it formed into the armies of the Mughal Empire from 1526-1540 and 1555-1857.

---

The **Mughal Empire**, **Mogul** or **Moghul Empire**, was an early-modern empire in South Asia. For some two centuries, the empire stretched from the outer fringes of the Indus basin in the west, northern Afghanistan in the northwest, and Kashmir in the north, to the highlands of present-day Assam and Bangladesh in the east, and the uplands of the Deccan plateau in south India.

The Mughal empire is conventionally said to have been founded in 1526 by Babur, a warrior chieftain from what today is Uzbekistan, who employed aid from the neighboring Safavid and Ottoman empires, to defeat the Sultan of Delhi, Ibrahim Lodhi, in the First Battle of Panipat, and to sweep down the plains of Upper India. The Mughal imperial structure, however, is sometimes dated to 1600, to the rule of Babur's grandson, Akbar. This imperial structure lasted until 1720, until shortly after the death of the last major emperor, Aurangzeb, during whose reign the empire also achieved its maximum geographical extent. Reduced subsequently, especially during the East India Company rule in India, to the region in and around Old Delhi, the empire was formally dissolved by the British Raj after the Indian Rebellion of 1857.

The Mughal empire was created and sustained by military warfare. Under Akbar it did not vigorously suppress the cultures and people it came to rule, instead incorporating conquered nobles into the empire's administrative structure and practicing religious tolerance, leading to more efficient, centralised, and standardized rule. Later emperors gradually moved away from these policies in attempts to create a more orthodox Muslim state. Akbar also instituted an agricultural tax system that became the base of the empire's wealth. These taxes, which amounted to well over half the output of a peasant cultivator, were paid in the well-regulated silver currency, and caused peasants and artisans to enter larger markets.

The relative peace maintained by the empire during much of the 17th century was a factor in India's economic expansion. Burgeoning European presence in the Indian Ocean, and its increasing demand for Indian raw and finished products, created still greater wealth in the Mughal courts. There was more conspicuous consumption among the Mughal elite, resulting in greater patronage of painting, literary forms, textiles, and architecture, especially during the reign of Shah Jahan. Among the Mughal UNESCO World Heritage Sites in South Asia are: Agra Fort, Fatehpur Sikri, Red Fort, Humayun's Tomb, Lahore Fort, Shalamar Gardens and the Taj Mahal, which is described as "the jewel of Muslim art in India, and one of the universally admired masterpieces of the world's heritage."

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) This will make it worthwhile friends. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ACHAEMENID EMPIRE!

Salar fired a wave of fire and it formed into the armies of the Achaemenid Empire 550 BC-330 BC.

---

The **Achaemenid Empire** (/əˈkiːmənɪd/; Old Persian: 𐎧𐏁𐏂, romanized: *Xšāça*, lit. 'The Empire'), also called the **First Persian Empire**, was an ancient Iranian empire based in Western Asia founded by Cyrus the Great. Ranging at its greatest extent from the Balkans and Eastern Europe proper in the west to the Indus Valley in the east, it was larger than any previous empire in history, spanning 5.5 million square kilometers (2.1 million square miles). It is notable for its successful model of a centralised, bureaucratic administration (through satraps under the King of Kings), for its multicultural policy, for building infrastructure such as road systems and a postal system, the use of an official language across its territories, and the development of civil services and a large professional army. The empire's successes inspired similar systems in later empires.

By the 7th century BC, the Persians had settled in the south-western portion of the Iranian Plateau in the region of Persis, which came to be their heartland. From this region, Cyrus the Great advanced to defeat the Medes, Lydia, and the Neo-Babylonian Empire, establishing the Achaemenid Empire. Alexander the Great, an avid admirer of Cyrus the Great, conquered most of the empire by 330 BC. Upon Alexander's death, most of the empire's former territory fell under the rule of the Ptolemaic Kingdom and Seleucid Empire, in addition to other minor territories which gained independence at that time. The Iranian elites of the central plateau reclaimed power by the second century BC under the Parthian Empire.

The Achaemenid Empire is noted in Western history as the antagonist of the Greek city-states during the Greco-Persian Wars and for the emancipation of the Jewish exiles in Babylon. The historical mark of the empire went far beyond its territorial and military influences and included cultural, social, technological and religious influences as well. For example, many Athenians adopted Achaemenid customs in their daily lives in a reciprocal cultural exchange, some being employed by or allied to the Persian kings. The impact of Cyrus's edict is mentioned in Judeo-Christian texts, and the empire was instrumental in the spread of Zoroastrianism as far east as China. The empire also set the tone for the politics, heritage and history of Iran (also known as Persia).

Andropov: (Russian Accent) This will put them on ice Comrades! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUSSIAN EMPIRE!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies of the Russian Empire from 1721-1917.

---

The **Russian Empire** was a historical empire that extended across Eurasia and North America from 1721, following the end of the Great Northern War, until the Republic was proclaimed by the Provisional Government that took power after the February Revolution of 1917. The third-largest empire in history, at its greatest extent stretching over three continents, Europe, Asia, and North America, the Russian Empire was surpassed in size only by the British and Mongol empires, leaving the empire lasting 196 years. The rise of the Russian Empire coincided with the decline of neighboring rival powers: the Swedish Empire, the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth, Persia and the Ottoman Empire. It played a major role in 1812-1814 in defeating Napoleon's ambitions to control Europe and expanded to the west and south, becoming one of the most powerful European empires of all time.

The House of Romanov ruled the Russian Empire from 1721 until 1762. Its matrilineal branch of patrilineal German descent, the House of Holstein-Gottorp-Romanov, ruled from 1762 until the end of the empire. At the beginning of the 19th century, the Russian Empire extended from the Arctic Ocean in the north to the Black Sea in the south, from the Baltic Sea on the west into Alaska and Northern California in America on the east. With 125.6 million subjects registered by the 1897 census, it had the third-largest population in the world at the time, after Qing China and India. Like all empires, it featured great diversity in terms of economies, ethnicities, languages, and religions. There were many dissident elements that launched numerous rebellions and assassinations over the centuries. In the 19th century, they were closely watched by the imperial secret police, and thousands were exiled to Siberia.

The empire had a predominantly agricultural economy, with low productivity on large estates worked by Russian peasants, known as *serfs*, who were tied to the land in a feudal arrangement. The serfs were freed in 1861, but the landowning aristocratic class kept control. The economy slowly industrialized with the help of foreign investments in railways and factories. From the 10th through the 17th centuries, the land was ruled by a noble class, the boyars, and subsequently by an emperor.

Tsar Ivan III (1462-1505) laid the groundwork for the empire that later emerged. He tripled the territory of his state, ended the dominance of the Golden Horde, renovated the Moscow Kremlin, and laid the foundations of the Russian state. Emperor Peter the Great (1682-1725) fought numerous wars and expanded an already huge empire into a major European power. He moved the capital from Moscow to the new model city of Saint Petersburg, which featured much Western design. He led a cultural revolution that replaced some of the traditionalist and medieval social and political mores with a modern, scientific, Europe-oriented, and rationalist system. Empress Catherine the Great (reigned 1762-1796) presided over a golden age; she expanded the state by conquest, colonization and diplomacy, continuing Peter the Great's (Peter I's) policy of modernization along Western European lines. Emperor Alexander II (1855-1881) promoted numerous reforms, most dramatically the emancipation of all 23 million serfs in 1861. His policy in Eastern Europe involved protecting the Orthodox Christians under the rule of the Ottoman Empire. That connection by 1914 led to Russia's entry into World War I on the side of France and the United Kingdom against the German, Austro-Hungarian, and Ottoman empires.

The Russian Empire functioned as an absolute monarchy on the ideological doctrine of Orthodoxy, Autocracy, and Nationality until the Revolution of 1905, when a semi-constitutional monarchy was established. It functioned poorly during World War I. Tsar Nicholas II was executed and the imperial family murdered in 1918 by the Bolsheviks, who took power in the 1920s after the Revolution and a bloody Civil War with the White Army, forced into exile (or executed) most of the aristocratic class, and repressed many others, culminating in the establishment of the Soviet Union in 1922.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) Lets give them a good time ja? METAL

STYLE NINJA ART: GERMAN EMPIRE!

Matthias fired a wave of metal and he formed it into the armies of the German Empire from 1871-1918.

---

The **German Empire** or the **Imperial State of Germany**, also referred to as **Imperial Germany**, the **Second Reich**, the **Kaiserreich**, as well as simply **Germany**, was the period of the German Reich from the unification of Germany in 1871 until the November Revolution in 1918, when the German Reich changed its form of government from a monarchy to a republic.

It was founded on 18 January 1871 when the south German states, except for Austria, joined the North German Confederation and the new constitution came into force changing the name of the federal state to the German Empire and introduced the title of German Emperor for Wilhelm I, King of Prussia from the House of Hohenzollern. Berlin remained its capital, and Bismarck, Minister-President of Prussia became Chancellor, the head of government. As these events occurred, the Prussian-led North German Confederation and its southern German allies were still engaged in the Franco-Prussian War.

The German Empire consisted of 26 states, most of them ruled by royal families. They included four kingdoms, six grand duchies, five duchies (six before 1876), seven principalities, three free Hanseatic cities, and one imperial territory. Although Prussia was one of four kingdoms in the realm, it contained about two-thirds of Germany's population and territory. Prussian dominance had also been constitutionally established, as the King of Prussia was also the German Emperor.

After 1850, the states of Germany had rapidly become industrialized, with particular strengths in coal, iron (and later steel), chemicals, and railways. In 1871, Germany had a population of 41 million people; by 1913, this had increased to 68 million. A heavily rural collection of states in 1815, the now united Germany became predominantly urban. During its 47 years of existence, the German Empire was an industrial, technological, and scientific giant, gaining more Nobel Prizes in science than any other country. Between 1901 and 1918, the Germans won four Nobel Prizes in Medicine, six Prizes in Physics, seven Prizes in Chemistry and three Prizes in Literature. By 1913, Germany was the largest economy in Continental Europe, surpassing the United Kingdom (excluding its Empire and Dominions), as well as the third-largest in the world, only behind the United States and the British Empire, which were also its main economic rivals.

From 1867 to 1878/9, Otto von Bismarck's tenure as the first and to this day longest-serving Chancellor was marked by relative liberalism, but it became more conservative afterwards. Broad reforms, and the Kulturkampf marked his period in the office. Late in Bismarck's chancellorship and in spite of his earlier personal opposition, Germany became involved in colonialism. Claiming much of the leftover territory that was yet unclaimed in the Scramble for Africa, it managed to build the third-largest colonial empire at the time, after the British and the French ones. As a colonial state, it sometimes clashed with other European powers, especially the British Empire. During its colonial expansion, the German Empire committed the Herero and Namaqua genocide.

Germany became a great power, boasting a rapidly developing rail network, the world's strongest army, and a fast-growing industrial base. Starting very small in 1871, in a decade, the navy became second only to Britain's Royal Navy. After the removal of Otto von Bismarck by Wilhelm II in 1890, the Empire embarked on *Weltpolitik* - a bellicose new course that ultimately contributed to the outbreak of World War I. In addition, Bismarck's successors were incapable of maintaining their predecessor's complex, shifting, and overlapping alliances which had kept Germany from being diplomatically isolated. This period was marked by various factors influencing the Emperor's decisions, which were often perceived as contradictory or unpredictable by the public. In 1879, the German Empire consolidated the Dual Alliance with Austria-Hungary, followed by the Triple Alliance with Italy in 1882. It also retained strong diplomatic ties to the Ottoman Empire. When the great crisis of 1914 arrived, Italy left the alliance and the Ottoman Empire formally allied with Germany.

In the First World War, German plans to capture Paris quickly in the autumn of 1914 failed. The war on the Western Front became a stalemate. The Allied naval blockade caused severe shortages of food. However, Imperial Germany had success on the Eastern Front; it occupied a large amount of territory to its east following the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk. The German declaration of unrestricted submarine warfare in early 1917 contributed to bringing the United States into the war.

The high command under Paul von Hindenburg and Erich Ludendorff increasingly controlled the country, but in October 1918 after the failed Spring Offensive, the German armies were in retreat, allies Austria-Hungary and the Ottoman Empire had collapsed, and Bulgaria had surrendered. The Empire collapsed in the November 1918 Revolution with the abdications of its monarchs. This left a post-war federal republic and a devastated and unsatisfied populace, faced with post-war reparation costs of nearly 270 billion dollars, all of which is considered a leading factor in the rise of Adolf Hitler and Nazism.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) The power of the desert knows no bounds! DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: RĀSHIDUN CALIPHATE!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the empire of Rāshidun Caliphate from 632-661.

---

The **Rashidun Caliphate** (Arabic: اَلْخِلَافَةُ ٱلرَّاشِدَةُ, *al-Khilāfah ar-Rāšidah* ) was the first of the four major caliphates established after the death of the Islamic prophet Muhammad. It was ruled by the first four successive caliphs (successors) of Muhammad after his death in 632 CE (AH 11). These caliphs are collectively known in Sunni Islam as the *Rashidun*, or "Rightly Guided" caliphs (اَلْخُلَفَاءُ ٱلرَّاشِدُونَ *al-Khulafāʾ ar-Rāšidūn* ). This term is not widely used in Shia Islam as Shia Muslims do not consider the rule of the first three caliphs as legitimate.

The Rashidun Caliphate is characterized by a twenty-five year period of rapid military expansion, followed by a five-year period of internal strife. The Rashidun Army at its peak numbered more than 100,000 men. By the 650s, the caliphate in addition to the Arabian Peninsula had subjugated the Levant, to the Transcaucasus in the north; North Africa from Egypt to present-day Tunisia in the west; and the Iranian plateau to parts of Central Asia and South Asia in the east.

The caliphate arose out of the death of Muhammad in 632 CE and the subsequent debate over the succession to his leadership. Abu Bakr, a close companion of Muhammad from the Banu Taym clan, was elected the first Rashidun leader and began the conquest of the Arabian Peninsula. He ruled from 632 to his death in 634. Abu Bakr was succeeded by Umar, his appointed successor from the Banu Adi clan, who continued the conquest of Persia, eventually leading to the fall of the Sasanian Empire in 651. Umar was assassinated in 644[5] and was succeeded by Uthman, who was elected by a six-person committee arranged by Umar. Under Uthman began the conquest of Armenia, Fars and Khorasan.[6] Uthman was assassinated in 656 and succeeded by Ali, who presided over the civil war known as the First Fitna (656-661). The war was primarily between those who supported Uthman's cousin and governor of the Levant, Muawiyah, and those who supported the caliph Ali. The civil war permanently consolidated the divide between Sunni and Shia Muslims, with Shia Muslims believing Ali to be the first rightful caliph and Imam after Muhammad. A third faction in the war supported the governor of Egypt, Amr ibn al-As. The war was decided in favour of the faction of Muawiyah, who established the Umayyad Caliphate in 661.

---

Nataša: (Czech Accent) Let me show you the kind of powers from the empire of my ancestry! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRO-HUNGARIAN EMPIRE!

Natasa fired a wave of metal and it formed into the armies of the Austro-Hungarian Empire from 1867-1918.

---

**Austria-Hungary**, often referred to as the **Austro-Hungarian Empire** or the **Dual Monarchy**, was a constitutional monarchy and great power in Central Europe[a] between 1867 and 1918. It was formed with the Austro-Hungarian Compromise of 1867 and was dissolved following its defeat in the First World War.

It was a real union between two monarchies, Austrian Empire and the Kingdom of Hungary. A third component of the union was the Kingdom of Croatia-Slavonia, an autonomous region under the Hungarian crown, which negotiated the Croatian-Hungarian Settlement in 1868. From 1878 Austria-Hungary jointly governed Bosnia-Hercegovina, which it annexed in 1908. Austria-Hungary was ruled by the House of Habsburg, and constituted the last phase in the constitutional evolution of the Habsburg Monarchy. The union was established by the Austro-Hungarian Compromise on 30 March 1867 in the aftermath of the Austro-Prussian War. Following the 1867 reforms, the Austrian and Hungarian states were co-equal in power. The two states conducted common foreign, defense and financial policies, but all other governmental faculties were divided between respective states.

Austria-Hungary was a multinational state and one of Europe's major powers at the time. Austria-Hungary was geographically the second-largest country in Europe after the Russian Empire, at 621,538 km2 (239,977 sq mi) and the third-most populous (after Russia and the German Empire). The Empire built up the fourth-largest machine building industry of the world, after the United States, Germany and the United Kingdom. Austria-Hungary also became the world's third-largest manufacturer and exporter of electric home appliances, electric industrial appliances and power generation apparatus for power plants, after the United States and the German Empire.

The Austro-Hungarian Compromise remained bitterly unpopular among the ethnic Hungarian voters, because ethnic Hungarians did not vote for the ruling pro-compromise parties in the Hungarian parliamentary elections. Therefore, the political maintenance of the Austro-Hungarian Compromise (thus Austria-Hungary itself) was mostly a result of the popularity of pro-compromise ruling Liberal Party among the ethnic minority voters in Kingdom of Hungary.

After 1878, Bosnia and Herzegovina came under Austro-Hungarian military and civilian rule until it was fully annexed in 1908, provoking the Bosnian crisis among the other powers. The northern part of the Ottoman Sanjak of Novi Pazar was also under *de facto* joint occupation during that period but the Austro-Hungarian army withdrew as part of their annexation of Bosnia. The annexation of Bosnia also led to Islam being recognized as an official state religion due to Bosnia's Muslim population.

Austria-Hungary was one of the Central Powers in World War I, which began with an Austro-Hungarian war declaration on the Kingdom of Serbia on 28 July 1914. It was already effectively dissolved by the time the military authorities signed the armistice of Villa Giusti on 3 November 1918. The Kingdom of Hungary and the First Austrian Republic were treated as its successors *de jure*, whereas the independence of the West Slavs and South Slavs of the Empire as the First Czechoslovak Republic, the Second Polish Republic and the Kingdom of Yugoslavia, respectively, and most of the territorial demands of the Kingdom of Romania were also recognized by the victorious powers in 1920.

---

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) This will show you the powers of Egypt! DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: ANCIENT KINGDOM OF EGYPT!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the armies of the Kingdom of Egypt from 3100 BC to 30 BC.

Woya: This will show the powers of the ancestors of the tribes of America! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CREEK TRIBES!

Woya fired waves of wind and they formed into the armies of the Muscogee Creek Confederacy of the states of Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama and Florida.

---

The **Muscogee**, also known as the **Muskogee**, **Muscogee Creek**, **Creek**, **Mvskokvlke**, or the **Muscogee Creek Confederacy** (pronounced [məskógəlgi]) in the Muscogee language, are a group of related indigenous peoples of the Southeastern Woodlands. Their original homelands are in what now comprises southern Tennessee, all of Alabama, western Georgia and part of northern Florida.

Like the Cherokee in northeastern Alabama, most of the Muscogee people were forcibly removed by the federal government from their original lands in the 1830s during the Trail of Tears to Indian Territory (now Oklahoma). Some Muscogee fled European encroachment in 1797 and 1804 to establish two small tribal territories in Louisiana and Texas, continued today by their descendants. Another small branch of the Muscogee Creek Confederacy remained in Alabama, and their descendants formed the federally recognized Poarch Band of Creek Indians.

Numerous Muscogee people moved into Florida between roughly 1767 and 1821, trying to evade European encroachment, and these people intermarried with local tribes to become the Seminole people. By a process of ethnogenesis, they emerged as a group with a separate identity from other parts of the Creek Confederacy. Muscogee people in these waves of migration into Florida were also fleeing armed conflict in their former home territories. After warfare waged against them in Florida by the federal government, the great majority of the Seminole were forcibly relocated to Oklahoma in the late 1830s, where their descendants are a federally recognized tribe. Ancestors of the Seminole Tribe of Florida and Miccosukee Tribe of Indians of Florida moved south into the Everglades, resisting removal. These two tribes gained federal recognition in the twentieth century and remain in Florida.

The respective languages of all of these modern-day branches, bands and tribes, except one, are closely related variants called Muscogee, Mvskoke and Hitchiti-Mikasuki, all of which belong to the Eastern Muskogean branch of the Muscogean language family. All of these languages are, for the most part, mutually intelligible. The Yuchi people today are part of the Muscogee (Creek) Nation but their Yuchi language is a linguistic isolate, unrelated to any other language.

The ancestors of the Muscogee people were part of the Mississippian Ideological Interaction Sphere, also known as the Mississippian culture. Between AD 800 and AD 1600 they built complex cities and surrounding networks of satellite towns (suburbs) centered around massive earthwork mounds, some of which had physical footprints larger than the Egyptian pyramids. Cahokia, the center of Mississippian culture just east of the Mississippi River in what is now Illinois, had a population larger than many later colonial European-American cities.

The Muscogee Creek are associated with multi-mound centers, such as the Ocmulgee, Etowah Indian Mounds, and Moundville sites. Mississippian culture societies were based on organized agriculture, transcontinental trade, copper metalwork, artisanship, hunting, and religion. Early Spanish explorers encountered ancestors of the Muscogee when they visited Mississippian-culture chiefdoms in the Southeast in the mid-16th century.

The Muscogee were the first Native Americans officially considered by the early United States government to be "civilized" under George Washington's civilization plan. In the 19th century, the Muscogee were known as one of the "Five Civilized Tribes", because they were said to have integrated numerous cultural and technological practices of their more recent European American neighbors. Muscogee confederated town networks were based on a 900-year-old history of complex and well-organized farming and town layouts.

Influenced by Tenskwatawa's interpretations of the 1811 comet and the New Madrid earthquakes, the Upper Towns of the Muscogee, supported by the Shawnee leader Tecumseh, actively resisted European-American encroachment. Internal divisions with the Lower Towns led to the Red Stick War (Creek War, 1813-1814). Begun as a civil war within Muscogee factions, it enmeshed the Northern Creek bands as British allies in the War of 1812 against the United States, while the Southern Creek remained US allies. General Andrew Jackson seized the opportunity to use the rebellion as an excuse to make war against all Muscogee people once the northern Creek rebellion had been put down with the aid of the Southern Creek. The result was a weakening of the Muscogee Creek Confederacy and the forced cession of Muscogee lands to the US.

During the 1830s Indian Removal, most of the Muscogee Confederacy were forcibly relocated to Indian Territory. The

Muscogee (Creek) Nation, Alabama-Quassarte Tribal Town, Kialegee Tribal Town, and Thlopthlocco Tribal Town, all based in Oklahoma, are federally recognized tribes. In addition, the Poarch Band of Creek Indians of Alabama, the Coushatta Tribe of Louisiana, and the Alabama-Coushatta Tribe of Texas are federally recognized. Formed in part originally by Creek refugees, the Seminole people today have three federally recognized tribes: the Seminole Nation of Oklahoma, Seminole Tribe of Florida, and Miccosukee Tribe of Indians of Florida.

---

Leyati: Lets show some tribe power! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CREE TRIBES!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into an armie of the Cree Indians of Canada.

---

The **Cree** (Cree: *Néhinaw*, *Néhiyaw*, etc.; French: *Cri* ) are one of the largest groups of First Nations in North America.

In Canada, over 350,000 people are Cree or have Cree ancestry. The major proportion of Cree in Canada live north and west of Lake Superior, in Ontario, Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta and the Northwest Territories. About 27,000 live in Quebec.

In the United States, Cree people historically lived from Lake Superior westward. Today, they live mostly in Montana, where they share the Rocky Boy Indian Reservation with Ojibwe (Chippewa) people.

The documented westward migration over time has been strongly associated with their roles as traders and hunters in the North American fur trade.

---

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) This will hurt them laddies! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF BRITTANY!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it formed into the armies of the Kingdom of Brittney from 851-939 AD.

---

The **Kingdom of Brittany** was a short-lived vassal-state of the Frankish Empire that emerged during the Norseman invasions. Its history begins in 851 with Erispoe's claim to kingship. In 856, Erispoe was murdered and succeeded by his cousin Salomon.

The kingdom fell into a period of turmoil caused by Norseman invasions and a succession dispute between Salomon's murderers: Gurvand and Pascweten. Pascweten's brother, Alan, called the Great, was the third and last to be recognized as King of Brittany.[1] After his death, Brittany fell under Norseman occupation.

When Alan Twistedbeard, Alan the Great's grandson, reconquered Brittany in 939, Brittany became a sovereign duchy until its union with France in 1532.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) This will bring the pain to the wee laddies! HIGHLAND STYLE NINJA ART: SCOTLAND!

Fletcher fired a wave of green and blue energy and the blast formed into the armies of Scotland.

Atchara: (Thai Accent) Feel the magic of the water. ENCHANTED WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AYUTTHAYA KINGDOM!

Atchara fired a wave of magic water and it formed into the armies of the Ayutthaya Kingdom in Southeastern Asia of the Kingdom of Siam from 1350-1767.

---

The **Ayutthaya Kingdom** was a Siamese kingdom that existed from 1350 to 1767 centered on the city of Ayutthaya. The Kingdom of Ayutthaya is considered to be the precursor of modern Thailand and its developments are an important part of the History of Thailand.

Ayutthaya kingdom emerged from the mandala of city-states on the Lower Chao Phraya Valley in late fourteenth century during the decline of the Khmer Empire. After a century of territorial expansions, Ayutthaya was centralized and rose as a major power in Southeast Asia. Ayutthaya faced Burmese invasions resulting in the First Fall of Ayutthaya in 1569. However, King Naresuan (r. 1590 - 1605) freed Ayutthaya from brief Burmese rule and expanded Ayutthaya militarily. By 1600, the kingdom's vassals included some city-states in the Malay Peninsula, Sukhothai, Lan Na and parts of Burma and Cambodia, though the extent of Ayutthaya's control over its neighbors varied over time. In the seventeenth century, Ayutthaya emerged as en entrepôt of international trade and its cultures flourished. The reign of King Narai (r. 1657 - 1688) was described as "Golden Age" of Siamese culture and was known for historic contact between the Siamese court and the court of King Louis XIV of France. In the eighteenth century, however, Ayutthaya succumbed to civil wars and renewed Burmese invasions. Ayutthaya Kingdom ended in 1767 with Burmese invasion and the city of Ayutthaya, after 417 years of existence, was destroyed. The seat of Siamese authority was moved to Thonburi and later Bangkok.

In foreign accounts, Ayutthaya was called "Siam", but many sources say the people of Ayutthaya called themselves *Tai*, and their kingdom *Krung Tai* (Thai: กรุงไท) meaning 'Tai country' (กรุงไท). It was also referred to as *Iudea* in a painting requested by the Dutch East India Company.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) Let me show you the wrath of Canada eh? ICE STYLE NINJA ART: COMMONWEALTH OF CANADA!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies of the Commonwealth of Canada.

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) Lets see how you like these guys from Macedonia! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: MACEDONIAN EMPIRE!

Alex fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the armies of the Macedonian Empire from 808-168 BC and 150-148 BC.

**Macedonia** (/ˌmæsɪˈdoʊniə/ (listen); Ancient Greek: Μακεδονία), also called **Macedon** (/ˈmæsɪdɒn/), was an ancient kingdom on the periphery of Archaic and Classical Greece, and later the dominant state of Hellenistic Greece. The kingdom was founded and initially ruled by the royal Argead dynasty, which was followed by the Antipatrid and Antigonid dynasties. Home to the ancient Macedonians, the earliest kingdom was centered on the northeastern part of the Greek peninsula, and bordered by Epirus to the west, Paeonia to the north, Thrace to the east and Thessaly to the south.

Before the 4th century BC, Macedonia was a small kingdom outside of the area dominated by the great city-states of Athens, Sparta and Thebes, and briefly subordinate to Achaemenid Persia. During the reign of the Argead king Philip II (359-336 BC), Macedonia subdued mainland Greece and the Thracian Odrysian kingdom through conquest and diplomacy. With a reformed army containing phalanxes wielding the *sarissa* pike, Philip II defeated the old powers of Athens and Thebes in the Battle of Chaeronea in 338 BC. Philip II's son Alexander the Great, leading a federation of Greek states, accomplished his father's objective of commanding the whole of Greece when he destroyed Thebes after the city revolted. During Alexander's subsequent campaign of conquest, he overthrew the Achaemenid Empire and conquered territory that stretched as far as the Indus River. For a brief period, his empire was the most powerful in the world - the definitive Hellenistic state, inaugurating the transition to a new period of Ancient Greek civilization. Greek arts and literature flourished in the new conquered lands and advances in philosophy, engineering, and science spread throughout much of the ancient world. Of particular importance were the contributions of Aristotle, tutor to Alexander, whose writings became a keystone of Western philosophy.

After Alexander's death in 323 BC, the ensuing wars of the Diadochi, and the partitioning of Alexander's short-lived empire, Macedonia remained a Greek cultural and political center in the Mediterranean region along with Ptolemaic Egypt, the Seleucid Empire, and the Kingdom of Pergamon. Important cities such as

Pella, Pydna, and Amphipolis were involved in power struggles for control of the territory. New cities were founded, such as Thessalonica by the usurper Cassander (named after his wife Thessalonike of Macedon). Macedonia's decline began with the Macedonian Wars and the rise of Rome as the leading Mediterranean power. At the end of the Third Macedonian War in 168 BC, the Macedonian monarchy was abolished and replaced by Roman client states. A short-lived revival of the monarchy during the Fourth Macedonian War in 150-148 BC ended with the establishment of the Roman province of Macedonia.

The Macedonian kings, who wielded absolute power and commanded state resources such as gold and silver, facilitated mining operations to mint currency, finance their armies and, by the reign of Philip II, a Macedonian navy. Unlike the other *diadochi* successor states, the imperial cult fostered by Alexander was never adopted in Macedonia, yet Macedonian rulers nevertheless assumed roles as high priests of the kingdom and leading patrons of domestic and international cults of the Hellenistic religion. The authority of Macedonian kings was theoretically limited by the institution of the army, while a few municipalities within the Macedonian commonwealth enjoyed a high degree of autonomy and even had democratic governments with popular assemblies.

---

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) This is gonna be a downer for you all! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ASSYRIAN EMPIRE!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) Lets burn these suckers! JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF KONGO!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) HAWAIIAN STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF HAWAII!

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) This will not feel good for you! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: QIN DYNASTY!

Mao Yan: (Chinese Accent) No it won't! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MING DYNASTY!

Nora: (Spanish Accent) Feel the burn of Latin America! HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: AZTEC EMPIRE!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) This-a will be your last-a day alive! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: ROMAN EMPIRE!

Nantan: Feel the power of the Indians. WIND STYLE PUEBLOAN CIVILIZATION!

Ryan: (British Accent) TALLYHO GOOD FELLOWS! BRITIAN STYLE NINJA ART: BRITISH EMPIRE!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) Feel the sting of the Amazon! AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: BRAZILIAN EMPIRE!

Golova: (Russian Accent) Feel the burn of the ice comrades. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KIEVAN RUS'!

Malina: (Polish Accent) This will hurt you bad. FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: POLISH-LITHUANIAN COMMONWEALTH!

Svilen: (Bulgarian Accent) Feel the sting of my country. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: FIRST BULGARIAN EMPIRE!

Gertjan: (Dutch Accent) Time for my country to shine! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: DUTCH REPUBLIC!

Jasmin: (Serbian Accent) This is gonna be most fun! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SERBIAN EMPIRE!

Miranda: (Spanish Accent) Try this one! AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: INCA EMPIRE!

Chloe N.: Watch this one too! PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: REPUBLIC OF PIRATES!

They fired energy and elemental blasts that formed into the armies of said empires from our history.

Luna: Rock on dudes! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRICE OF THE MILE!

Luna fired a wave of metal and it formed into the armies of the Battle of Passchendaele from World War I in 1917.

Brittney: Even though I'm mostly associated with darkness, I like these techniques too. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: DANDELION FIELD!

Brittney punched the ground and a massive field of dandelion flowers formed and they destroyed many heartless.

The blasts all destroyed many Heartless all over the place.

Lincoln: Feel the wrath of these jets! LIGHTNING STYLE: IKARUGA BULLET HELL BARRAGE!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the jets of the Ikaruga Games and they blasted many heartless all over the place with incredible fury.

Jessica Shannon: This will hurt. STING STYLE: STING BOMBER JETS!

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: FLASH BLADE SLASH!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: GIGANTIC ROCK WAVE!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: HOLY LASER BARRAGE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: WHITEOUT SAW BLADES!

Perfuma: PLANT STYLE: REDWOOD TREE BOMB BARRAGE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: SHURIKEN BOMB SPREADER!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING SPREAD BOMB!

Hilda: (British Accent) WATER STYLE: AQUATIC BLADE OF DESTRUCTION!

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: 100 ENERGY STRIKE BOMB!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: KUNAI SLASH BARRAGE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: GAIA'S WRATH!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC FIST OF THE NORTH STAR!

They fired elemental blasts and smashed a bunch of Heartless all over with incredible fury and more and really piled on the body count.

Lincoln, Jessica, Gluko, R. Mika, Menat, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Mai, Hilda, Makoto, Ibuki, Toph and Yuna: ULTIMATE UNITED ELEMENTAL STYLE: RAINBOW BULLET HELL BARRAGE!

They fired a massive blast of elements and blew many heartless to smithereens!

Yuffie: Guys, any chance you can have your Superlaser kill these Heartless?!

Me: No we can't take that chance Yuffie. It will blow this whole world to kingdom come.

Nico: Yeah.

Sunstorm: Lets blow these Heartless all over with teamwork!

Ashi: Yeah lets do it!

Sunstorm, Ashi, Brawn and Kiba all used Earth and Hidden Leaf Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sunstorm's Mass Driver Cannons, Ashi's strength and skills, Brawn's strength and Kiba's powers 100-fold.

Sunstorm and Ashi: SAMURAI MASS MEGA BLAST!

Sunstorm fired a massive blast of energy and Ashi fired a blast of energy.

Brawn and Kiba: FANG STORM OVER FANG!

Brawn and Kiba both used a Fang Over Fang technique 100-times more powerful than an Inuzuka style Fang Over Fang and smashed and obliterated the rest of the Heartless.

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Me: That's all of the Heartless. But we're not finished yet. Follow me guys!

We went and we arrived at VILLAIN'S VALE!

---

**Villain's Vale** (also called **Villains' Vale** ) is an inaccessible location in *Kingdom Hearts II* . It acts as a base of operations for Maleficent and her forces of darkness.

Kingdom Hearts

Villain's Vale does not appear in *Kingdom Hearts* ; instead, we see Maleficent holding meetings in the Chapel area in Hollow Bastion, the same area that Sora battles Maleficent in her human form.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

Villain's Vale appears for the first time in *Kingdom Hearts II* . After learning that Maleficent was killed, Pete showed up here, to see if it was true. He found an empty fortress, but was soon greeted by Diablo and a resurrected Maleficent. She begins to use it as a base of operations, even though now there are only two in her league.

When Sora and co. first arrive in Hollow Bastion, at the base of the Vale is a swarm of Shadow Heartless. Leon and the rest of the Hollow Bastion Restoration Committee wish to restore the city but need to get rid of the Heartless first. After the Battle of the 1000 Heartless, the base of the Vale is no longer surrounded by Heartless. The Heartless were probably amassed together by Maleficent and Pete for their army and then used to attack Hollow Bastion. The Heartless, however, sided with Organization XIII and did not finish attacking the city.

Villain's Vale appears in several flashbacks (or rather, flash-forwards) seen in Timeless River. As Maleficent treats Pete badly after his failure, the latter begins wishing he could return to the old days when he captained the Steamboat Willie. In response, the worlds gave Pete a doorway to his past to atone for his mistakes. He shows the door to Maleficent, who orders him to go to the past and destroy the Cornerstone of Light so that they may take control of Disney Castle in the present.

The fortress also acts as the driving force of most of Maleficent's actions during this game. After losing Hollow Bastion to the Hollow Bastion Restoration Committee, she deems the crumbling fortress unworthy, and begins searching for a new, grander castle in which to rule, setting her sights on both Disney Castle and the Castle That Never Was.

It can now be seen from the Bailey of Radiant Garden in the distance, and the Ravine Trail and following maps lead one closer to the fortress from the town. In *Kingdom Hearts II*, if the player uses the Reaction Command on the left balcony in the Bailey at the Radiant Garden, the resulting text says that he can see the "Villain's Vale, where Maleficent once resided". Another mention lies in Jiminy's Journal; in the story section, Jiminy states "In Villain's Vale the Heartless were swarming, as Nobodies darted about".

The Dark Depths are very close to it, and gives a good view of the whole citadel. Both Xemnas and Sephiroth stand on the edge of the cliff, looking over the fortress at different points in the game. In Sephiroth's case, he overlooks Villain's Vale preceding the one battle that is supposedly the hardest battle in the original *Kingdom Hearts II* .

---

Me: There it is. Villain's Vale. This is the base of operations for Maleficent and her army of Disney Villains.

Pete: I can't believe I lived here.

Me: Lets blow this place into Oblivion.

Ansem: It's forces will never be welcome here.

Aqua, Ventus, Terra, Sora, Kairi, Riku, Xion, Namine, Tifa, Aerith, Yuffie, Leon, Cloud, me, Eli, Nico, Rinoa, Yuna, Rikku, Payne, Ansem and Nunnally: UNITED HEART LIGHT BURST!

We fired a massive blast of light energy and it hit the Villains Vale and blew it to smithereens in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles all over the Radiant Garden World and everyone knew that Maleficent's base was destroyed.

The entirety of the fortress was destroyed and reduced to a flaming smoldering crater.

Me: YEAH! That did it!

Nico: TAKE THAT VILLAINS OF EVIL!

Me: We still have to take out all the villains when the time comes.

Vince: Yep.

?: We'll see about that you fools!

Brittney: I was wondering when you were gonna show up Maleficent.

We turned and we saw MALEFICENT FROM 1959!

---

**Maleficent** is the main antagonist of Disney's 16th full-length animated feature film *Sleeping Beauty* (which is based on the 1697 classic fairytale of the same name by the late Charles Perrault and the late Peter Tchaikovsky), a supporting antagonist in *Mickey's House of Villains*, one of the main antagonists of the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise, and the titular main protagonist of the live-action films *Maleficent* and *Maleficent: Mistress of Evil* .

In *Sleeping Beauty*, she is the arch nemesis of the Three Good Fairies, Aurora, and Prince Phillip. She is an evil witch who takes offense at not being invited to the christening of Princess Aurora and attempts to get revenge on King Stefan and his people by cursing Queen Leah and Stefan's beloved daughter, Princess Aurora.

Maleficent is a dark fairy who is responsible for all misfortune in King Stefan's kingdom. She appears to be particularly disdainful and hated the Three Good Fairies: Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather, her rivalry opposites, who do all in their power to keep Maleficent's overwhelming evil magic at bay. With her gothic, elegant design, dramatic and flamboyant animation, and unlimited arsenal of magic powers, Maleficent is one of the most popular and well-known Disney villains.

In the 1959 animated film, she was voiced by the late Eleanor Audley, who previously voiced Lady Tremaine in Disney's 1950 film *Cinderella*, and Madame Leota in *The Haunted Mansion* . In subsequent appearances, she is voiced by Susanne Blakeslee who also currently voiced Lady Tremaine and Cruella De Vil. In the 2014 live action film, she was portrayed by Angelina Jolie.

*Sleeping Beauty*

At the christening of the newly born Princess Aurora, the Three Good Fairies come to bestow three gifts on the child: Flora's gift is Beauty, and Fauna's is Song. Before Merryweather has a chance to give the child a gift, Maleficent enters with her raven named Diablo, perched on her Staff. Mad at not receiving an invitation, she curses the child, decreeing that, before the sun sets on Aurora's 16th birthday, the child shall die by pricking her finger on the spindle of a spinning wheel. She then leaves, cackling. Merryweather is unable to undo the entire curse herself, so she is able nevertheless to alter it such that Aurora will not die, but merely enter a deep sleep, to be broken with true love's first kiss.

As Aurora's 16th birthday drew near, Maleficent punishes her Goons, who have stupidly been searching for a baby for sixteen years. She then sent Diablo, her Raven, to find the princess. Diablo discovers that Aurora, as "Briar Rose", is living with the Three Good Fairies (who are posing as mortals) in a cottage in the woods. When the princess and the fairies return to the castle late that afternoon, Maleficent finds Aurora alone and, as a will-o the wisp-like apparition, lures her to a spinning wheel. She pricks her finger and falls to the floor. The fairies arrive in time for Maleficent to scoff at them. She then disappears. She and the Goons go to the cottage, where they wait for Prince Phillip, who had arranged to meet Aurora (whom he only knew to be "Briar Rose", a peasant girl). When he arrives, they capture him and take him to her castle at the Forbidden Mountain.

Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather rescue Phillip and gives him the Shield of Virtue and the Sword of Truth. This is noticed by Diablo, who fetches the Goons. The prince and fairies are still able to escape, and Merryweather turns Diablo to stone. However, Maleficent emerged from her apparent slumber, saw Phillip escaping, and attempts to strike him down with lightning. As he continues, she summoned thorns to surround King Stefan's castle. When she saw that Phillip, with help from the Good Fairies, is able to hack through the thorns, she appeared before him, and transformed into an enormous dragon.

The two battle in an intense and climactic duel, but the three fairies finally had enough of Maleficent enchant Phillip's weapon with the spell, *"Now sword of truth fly swift and sure that evil die and good endure".* This was obvious that Maleficent was too destructive and dangerous to be left alive. Phillip eventually kills Maleficent with his sword. She fell from a great height, and Phillip looks down to see that only her robe remains. The Sword of Truth, still embedded in the robe, turned black.

With Maleficent gone, Phillip then awakened Aurora with a kiss.

*Maleficent's Revenge*

Maleficent appears in the book sequel to Sleeping Beauty as the main antagonist revived by her servant Diablo to take revenge.

*Mistress of All Evil: A Tale of the Dark Fairy*

Maleficent appears as the villain protagonist of the book.

*House of Mouse*

Maleficent appears as a recurring villain in the series and is one of the main villains in the movie House of Villains.

*Once Upon a Time*

**Maleficent** appears as one of the main antagonists of *Once Upon a Time* . An evil witch, as opposed to a fairy, Maleficent is one of the most infamous villains of the Enchanted Forest.

*Maleficent* (film)

The 2014 movie *Maleficent* presents an alternate take on the character, casting her in a more sympathetic light. It also turns out that the real reason behind her supposed evil behavior was because of a horrible betrayal caused by her closest friend Stefan, who stole her wings in order to become the heir of the kingdom ruled by the ruthless King Henry. However, she finds redemption in becoming a mother figure to Aurora, who becomes the new Queen of the Moors following Stefan's death while Maleficent flies away with Diaval.

Maleficent returned in the 2019 sequel *Maleficent: Mistress of Evil*, where she learns that Aurora and Philip decided to marry. However, she finds herself in odds with Aurora due to a war between human and fairies instigated by Philip's mother Queen Ingrith, who plans to use the wedding to divide the humans and fairies forever.

Disney's *Descendants Main article: Maleficent (Descendants)*

In the 2015 DCOM, *Descendants*, Maleficent appears in this movie as the main antagonist. She assigned her daughter Mal, to retrieve the Fairy Godmother's wand to get revenge on King Beast and Queen Bella for trapping all the villains on the Isle of the Lost. She succeeded. However, Mal convince her mother and she transforms into a gecko. She is portrayed by Kristin Chenoweth.

*Kingdom Keepers*

Maleficent appears as a major antagonist in the book series appearing the most recurring villain and the second in command of Chernabog.

*Kingdom Hearts*

Maleficent is one of the main antagonists in the video game series *Kingdom Hearts* .

*Birth by Sleep*

Maleficent appears as the main antagonist of Enchanted Dominion in *Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep* . When Terra arrived at the Enchanted Dominion, he eventually came across Maleficent. Almost immediately, Maleficent could tell that Terra was never from around from those parts, seeing how he was never asleep. Terra asked her if she has seen Xehanort, to which she answered no. However, she did see a mysterious man as she was leaving the castle, so Maleficent took him to where she think she saw the mysterious man. Eventually they came across a sleeping Princess Aurora. Maleficent told Terra if he want any information about Xehanort, all he had too do was steal the princess' heart.

At first Terra refused, but the darkness inside his heart eventually took over, causing him to steal Aurora's heart. When Terra comes to his senses, Maleficent states that the Keyblade is necessary to retrieve the remaining hearts and asks Terra to join her. Terra refused Maleficent's offer and attempted to attack her. However, an Unversed caused an explosion, causing Terra to be distracted. Before Maleficent left, she warned Terra that the darkness inside his heart can never be suppressed by force.

Eventually, Maleficent encounters Ventus while he was searching for both Terra and Aurora's heart. As soon as Ventus saw Maleficent, he attempted to strike her down while holding her responsible for the theft of Aurora's heart. As soon as Maleficent saw Ventus' Keyblade, she could immediately knew who he was. She explained to Ventus that she knew about the power of the Keyblade due to a demonstration by Terra. She even told Ventus that Terra was the one who stole Aurora's Heart. Ventus thought that she was lying, and that Terra would never do such a thing. Even though Maleficent was asked not to harm Ventus, she was left with no choice but to fight him. With the help of the Three Good Fairies, Ventus was able to fend off Maleficent. Ventus still refused to believe that Terra would perform such an evil deed.

Just then, Aqua showed up, telling Ventus not to believe in Maleficent's lies. Shortly after, Ventus ran off to find Terra. Before Aqua could chase after Ventus, Maleficent stopped her after noticing that Aqua was a Keyblade Wielder. Much like Ventus, Maleficent told Aqua that Terra demonstrated the powers of the Keyblade.

Aqua began to believe that Terra really did help Maleficent steal Aurora's heart, but he refused to help Maleficent when she offered Aqua to join her. Maleficent then revealed to Aqua that she knew Master Xehanort, and that he thought Aqua was a stubborn girl. Maleficent then sent Aqua to the dungeon to have time to think of Maleficent's offer.

With the help of Prince Phillip, and the Three Good Fairies, Aqua was able to escape the Forbidden Mountain. However, Maleficent cast a spell to place a forest of thorns to prevent them from escaping. She then teleported in front of Aqua and Prince Phillip. Aqua demanded Maleficent on what Master Xehanort told her. Instead, what Maleficent said was that Aqua did not have Terra's gift for obedience, and that he easily embraced the darkness within his heart. Aqua still believed that Maleficent was lying. Knowing that this was going nowhere, Maleficent transformed into a enormous dragon, and confronted Aqua and Prince Phillip. During the fight, Maleficent managed to push back Aqua, but with the help of the fairies, Prince Phillip tossed his sword into Maleficent's chest.

Despite this, and her curse had ended, Maleficent managed to survive and was reverted back into her original form. Aqua informed a weaken Maleficent that love was the reason why she lost. Maleficent refused to have something as insignificant as love defeated her. Aqua also informed her that she cannot defeat someone with a heart of light, to which Maleficent replied; "As long there is light, there will be darkness." Maleficent then retreated while coming up with plans to gain control of the darkness within the hearts of others.

While this was going on, Maleficent traveled through various worlds using the Corridors of Darkness. And by doing so, she created a team of various Disney villains. The first one she recruited was Pete after he was imprisoned in a dark realm. Other villains who joined Maleficent were Jafar, who became her second-in-command, Hades, Ursula, Captain Hook, and Oogie Boogie. She also managed to capture 4 of the seven Princesses of Heart; Aurora, Snow White, Cinderella, and Belle.

*Kingdom Hearts*

Maleficent appears as the secondary antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts*, and is the game's most prominent Disney villain. She first appears after Sora defeats the Guard Armor in Traverse Town, watching his victory from her perch in Hollow Bastion. She, along with her team (which includes popular Disney villains Captain Hook, Ursula, Jafar, and Oogie Boogie), watched Sora stride away from the battle victoriously. She and her allies muse on the nature of darkness and the Heartless, and Maleficent declares that "he could be quite useful" before bringing out the kidnapped Alice (or Snow White, if Sora sealed Deep Jungle's Keyhole before sealing Wonderland's).

After Sora seals the Deep Jungle Keyhole, Jafar asks what made the Heartless come to that world. Maleficent then replies, "The hunter lured them there", because of the darkness in his own heart.

However, at the main castle within the ruined land of the Radiant Garden/Hollow Bastion, her willingness to submit to darkness proves to be her downfall, as Xehanort's Heartless (in Riku's body) releases her inner power, turning her into a massive dragon. She fights Sora, but he is too much for her, and she is eventually defeated, dissolving in a blaze of emerald fire. All that is left behind is her cloak, which "Riku" steps on and it disappears. He declares her fate "a fitting end for such a fool" as the Heartless were using her since the beginning.

### *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*

A memory-based replica of Maleficent appears to Riku in the twelfth basement of Castle Oblivion in a replica of Hollow Bastion. Though she is aware of her status as an illusion, she taunts him with the knowledge that his experience with darkness means that the people he meets in the castle will be of the same darkness he once embraced. Riku declares that he will destroy each person of darkness he encounters, prompting Maleficent to battle him in her dragon form. However, she is soon defeated. Zexion is able to detect the false Maleficent.

Later, Sora and company encounter another memory-based illusion of Maleficent, who has kidnapped Belle and seeks to trap the Beast to capture her heart. Though Maleficent is able to capture Belle's heart, Sora and company track her down, where she gives one last ultimatum to the Beast. When the Beast refuses, Maleficent engages Sora and company in battle, but is once again subdued.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

She returns in the sequel, *Kingdom Hearts II*, having used what remained of her evil power to resurrect. She immediately returns to her evil ways, but when her plans are thwarted by Organization XIII, she actually helps Sora and his friends, leading them to conclude that help can come from unexpected places.

*Kingdom Hearts: coded*

Maleficent is the secondary antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts coded*, where she once again enacts a plot to conquer Disney Castle.

Data-Sora first encounters the villainess after debugging Agrabah. Though he looks identical to the real Sora during the latter's first adventure, she believes that Data-Sora is the genuine Sora. Maleficent and Pete corner Data-Sora, but Mickey and Jiminy's Journal itself (personified as Riku) confront the villains.

Pete explains that he was sent to the castle on Maleficent's orders to spy on Mickey and his friends. However, he too was sent into the Datascape (which she mispronounces "date escape") when they were sucked into it. He came to in a strange place that looked like a terminal for other worlds and summoned Maleficent, who realized the potential of the world as a way to conquer all worlds.

After Pete explains the situation, Maleficent destroys Data-Sora's Keyblade, much to Mickey's horror, and abducts the Journal, explaining that "Riku" is destined to remain in the darkness. The villains then take their leave, the Journal in tow.

Data-Sora breaks into the Datascape's Hollow Bastion with the aid of Donald and Goofy and regains the Keyblade. After managing to dispose of Pete and the corrupted Journal, Data-Sora confronts Maleficent in her dragon form and defeats her. Sometime later, Maleficent and Pete are forced to fight Sora's Heartless, but Data-Sora rescues them at the last minute before defeating the gargantuan beast. During the fight, the Journal transports the villains back to the real world.

While wandering in Betwixt and Between, Maleficent realizes that the Datascape is similar to the Book of Prophecies, a book capable of transcribing and creating events and worlds from the future. She and Pete then concoct a plan to steal the Journal and the Datascape, hoping to find a connection.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

With this new plan in mind, Maleficent and Pete arrive in King Mickey's castle and hold Queen Minnie hostage, sending Mickey a letter via Diablo. Maleficent threatens to kill Minnie if she does not have control over the Mysterious Tower, saying that she preferred it in a more darker, more ominous permutation. However, Mickey begins to question Maleficent's goals as she would go this far just to take over one world.

Maleficent then explains to Mickey how Master Xehanort told her how to travel to different worlds, how to win the hearts into darkness, and about the Seven Hearts of Pure Light, the hearts that would allow her to take over all worlds. She also admit that she miscalculated during her last attempt. She then reveals that she seeks the Datascape, but did not reveal why.

Mickey refuses to give the Data, so Maleficent retaliates by attacking Mickey, Donald and Goofy. However, one of Lea's chakrams appears through the Corridor of Darkness, and blocks Maleficent's magic. With that distraction, Minnie is able to escape from Pete. Mickey and his friends are about to confront Maleficent, but Pete recommends that they retreated. Before she retreats, Maleficent proclaims that what she seeks lies within the walls of the Mysterious Tower. She then threatens that she will eliminate Mickey and his friends in good time. Maleficent and Pete retreat into a Corridor of Darkness.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Maleficent return as a minor character in *Kingdom Hearts III* . She and Pete are traveled throughout the world for a black box (heavily implied to be the same box the Master of Masters left for Luxu in

*Kingdom Hearts X Back Cover* ). In the end, she and Pete witnessed Luxu, who was in reality a surviving Xigbar, summoning the Foretellers before they depart.

---

Maleficent: So you all managed to destroy my vast army of Heartless.

Me: We did and you are gonna pay for your crimes.

Maleficent saw Pete working for Vypra!

Maleficent: PETE YOU BLITHERING OAF! HOW DARE YOU BETRAY ME!?

Pete: YOU NEVER CARED ABOUT ME AT ALL! I HAVE A NEW BOSS NOW!

Maleficent fired a blast of magic at him and Brittney deflected the blast away.

Brittney: Your fight is with me Maleficent! Darkness Angel VS Mistress of Evil.

Maleficent: (to Britney) How does it feel to know that your own friend is only a week away from becoming one with the Darkness?

Brittney: All you are is nothing but a bunch of talk Maleficent! You don't care about anyone but yourself and that's why you have to die like we killed you before. And Nico was not born in darkness and never will be part of it. Unlike you…

Brittney then was enveloped in a vortex of darkness and ice and she went Super Angel 1,000,000 Vampiric Windigo Master.

Brittney: (Divine Voice of Dark Ice) (Transylvanian Accent) **I live in darkness and it will make you pay for your crimes. A heart as black as yours can never match the darkness of my heart.**

Maleficent: You poor simple fool! You think you can defeat me? Me? The Mistress of All Evil!?

Brittney: **I don't think, I know.**

Brittney walked over to her and Maleficent fired a massive barrage of magic blasts and green fire blasts at her and Brittney deflected the blasts back and the blasts all hit her all over and knocked her down.

Brittney: **Darkness is now your worst enemy. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF DARKNESS!**

Brittney fired a massive wave of darkness energy and it formed into a powerful angel of darkness and it slammed into Maleficent and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Maleficent was hurt.

Brittney: **Had enough?**

Maleficent: I'm not defeated yet. Now, shall you deal with ME and all the powers of **HELL!** (maniacal laugh)

In a massive pillar of green fire and evil she turned into an evil Dragon!

Lola: WHOA! She's an evil dragon!

Nico: NOT GOOD!

Maleficent 2014: (British Accent) I can't believe I would be like this.

Nico: Oh boy.

Brittney: **Lets see how darkness destroys you like this! DARKFLAME BURST KAMEHAMEHA!**

She fired a massive blast of dark energy and it slammed into Maleficent and obliterated her forever and Super Hakaied her!

Brittney powered down.

Lola: YEAH! TAKE THAT YOU MONSTER!

Nico: Maleficent of 1959 you have Failed everything and the entire universe.

Me: You said it.

Then a figure appeared and he applauded for us.

Me: We appreciate the applause.

He revealed himself and it was DEMYX THE MELODIOUS NOCTURNE!

---

**Demyx**, the *Melodious Nocturne* (in Japanese: 夜想のしらべ, *Yasō no Shirabe*, lit. *Nocturnal Poem* ), is the ninth member of Organization XIII and an antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* video game series.

He is a lazy and irresponsible member of the Organization who wields a sitar in battle, using it to manipulate water and command it in his favor. He is also the commander of the Dancer Nobodies.

He is voiced by Kenichi Suzumura in Japanese and by Ryan O'Donohue in English.

Past

According to Xemnas, Demyx's original self was a Keyblade wielder during the Age of Fairy Tales. At some point, this Keyblade wielder succumbed to darkness, spawning a Heartless. However, his will was strong enough to spawn a Nobody as well, who joined the Organization as Demyx. In his own room at an unknown time, Demyx was fixing his hair in front of the mirror, which something he did when he was a human made him do. Finishing setting his hair, Demyx picked up his sitar and strummed it. He played and played, but was interrupted by Xaldin, who told him to keep it down because he wanted to sleep.

Annoyed, Xaldin questioned why Demyx clings to his human memories, but he did not reply. Xaldin told him that Nobodies need to sleep because a terrible force is moving their world and they need rest to store up power. Demyx did not reply once again as Xaldin left the room, displeased.

*Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Demyx is present when Xion joined the Organization. Demyx sometimes accompanies Roxas on several missions, including battling a Flare Note in Olympus Coliseum and tackling a Dual Blade in Halloween Town. When Roxas approaches Demyx, he willingly admits that he "isn't cut out for combat" and would rather perform recon.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

Demyx appears in Hollow Bastion (formerly known as Radiant Garden) with all of the other Organization members, but he does not contact Sora. Demyx's nervous laugh is audible when the Organization laughs at Sora.

Demyx is sent after Sora on suggestion by Xigbar to find him and to keep Sora on the Organization's desires. He also contacts Hades, but no deal was made and Demyx promptly flees, while passing by Sora and his friends. Later on, Demyx steals the Olympus Stone, and soon encounters Sora within the Underworld once more. Although Sora doesn't understand the meaning of Demyx's objectives, nor why Demyx calls him Roxas, Demyx is unable to fulfill them and took the next ordered step, which is to attack Sora. He summons multiple water clones to attack Sora, but Sora manages to defeat them all.

Just afterwards, Demyx appears to Sora and explains the nature of the Absent Silhouettes.

Demyx confronts Sora later in Hollow Bastion during the Battle of 1000 Heartless, again greeting Sora in a rather friendly manner. However, Sora and his companions' response is hostile, even claiming that Demyx is unable to fight. Demyx tried to show some bravery by saying, " *You shouldn't judge anyone by appearance.* ", but when Sora and friends took out their weapons, Demyx began to cower, claiming that Organization XIII sent the wrong guy. Sora and his friends then claimed that the Nobodies do not have hearts.

Demyx's normal carefree attitude vanishes, and he silences them with a much darker tone and attacks the "traitor" again with all his strength. In the end, however, Demyx is defeated again and fatally wounded. After lamenting his loss, he fades into darkness.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Demyx returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* . Though he is originally brought back to join the real Organization XIII, he is quickly "benched" and replaced with one of Vexen's replicas. something that Larxene makes fun of him for. However, due to Demyx's past as a Keyblade wielder from the Age of Fairy Tales, the Organization is still keeping him as a reserve member.

Later, Vexen tracks Demyx down in Radiant Garden and attempts to convince him to help him defeat the Organization. While Demyx counters by claiming he and Vexen never knew each other, Vexen explains that this is exactly why Demyx is perfect for the role. Vexen then has Demyx deliver a replica and Ansem the Wise to Ienzo, who uses the replica to resurrect Roxas. In the Keyblade Graveyard, Demyx came to take the replica that was inhabited by Dark Riku. Riku at first was ready to fight him but Demyx shows Riku his gummiphone to proves hiss affiliations with Ienzo Overconfident, Riku told him that it was not just any vessel and that it had to be delivered to Radiant Garden safely. As a result, Namine became whole. What happens to Demyx afterwards remains unknown.

---

Me: Demyx, just the member of Organization XIII we were looking for.

Luna Loud: And my target.

Luna walked over to him.

Evil Demyx: I was sent to fight you.

Luna Loud: We had that feeling dude.

Evil Demyx: (to Luna) Sorry, kid. Nothing personal. Just following orders.

Luna: I know dude. But lets see how your music compares to my music!

Luna had water swirling around her and her feet.

Luna: The divine music of the Siren will tear you apart.

Luna then suddenly was enveloped in a massive vortex of water and it shot high into the sky and formed into a beautiful mermaid and the divine singing of angels and mermaids was heard all over and cosmic energy and stellar power was pouring into the mermaid. The mermaid went back down and faded and Luna then emerged forever changed! She looked like a 21-year-old girl with longer brown hair and she had purple and blue highlights in her hair and a mermaid baret in her hair. She had earrings in the shape of the kanji for Water and she had a mermaid singing and it had musical notes around it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had ocean waves in her sclera and her pupils were now ocean blue. She had a purple shirt with her skull that had an ocean wave on it and the kanji for Guardian Sister of Lincoln Loud was around it and she had black leather pants on and purple combat boots on and she had an ocean blue trench coat and it had ocean waves on it and it had the Full Moon on it and it had the kanji for Luna Marie Loud, Hardcore Rock Star and Champion of The Siren Water and Melodius Master of Water on the back. She had blue angel wings with purple feathers and she had a blue scythe with a blade of water that can turn into any instrument of music. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 SIREN OCEAN DIVINITY!

We gasped in shock!

Me: WOW! Luna you look amazing!

Lincoln: Luna this transformation is incredible!

Nico: Yeah it is!

Luna: (Divine Siren Ocean Voice) **Thanks guys. This transformation is more than enough to beat Evil Demyx here. Here. Now he will see how deadly the waters of music can be.**

Sam S.L. was in shock as she saw how hot Luna looked like this and more. She was entranced by her beautiful appearance.

Me: Show no mercy Luna!

Luna: **With pleasure.**

Luna then went at him faster than a bullet fired from a gun and she slashed him with her scythe all over and Evil Demyx fired waves of water. But the blasts were absorbed into Luna's wings and she slashed Evil Demyx all over the place.

Luna: **Taste this! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER MARTIAL ARTS!**

Luna had water form on her fists and feet and pulverized the living crap out of Evil Demyx and she pulverized him to the brink and smashed him into the ground.

Luna landed and Demyx clutched his head in pain as he was starting to vanish.

Luna: **We have one Demyx already. Two is not welcome.** (Holds Hand out to him) **HAKAI!**

Luna banished him to the Warp.

Luna: **ROCK ON!**

(ROCK ON STING PLAYS!)

Me: YEAH! WAY TO GO LUNA!

Sam S.L.: LUNA YOU WERE AWESOME!

Sam hugged her and they kissed.

Me: Aww.

Aqua: I'm glad all those Heartless are dead.

Me: And we've seen the last of Maleficent from 1959. As well as Evil Demyx.

Nico: Yep. 5 down, 8 to go.

Lola: Next up is Axel and I'm gonna try and see if I can get him to join the Masters of Evil for you Vypra.

Vypra: Awesome!

Weather Wizard: I killed 100. What about you guys?

INSTIGATOR: I killed about 50.

Puff: (pouts) Aw! I only killed 25.

We tallied up our totals.

Me: Lets see we killed a grand total of 529,392 Heartless!

We gasped!

Me: That has got to be a record of most Heartless killed in one day. There was more Heartless than we originally thought.

Nico: No kidding. That was incredible!

Yuffie: Plus we blew up Villain's Vale.

Varie: Killed Evil Demyx.

Brittney: And Super Hakaied Maleficent from 1959.

Me: This IS a HUGE record.

Nico: And our auras are glowing with incredible fire.

Vypra: No kidding.

Dark Spicer: Yeah.

Me: But this was fun. Lets see who killed the most.

We looked that over and we saw that it was all of Hunter's friends that killed the Most Heartless.

Me: WHOA! Looks like we have our winners. Hunter, your friends all killed the most Heartless.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar! Pizza is on us everyone.

Chloe N.: Yeah! That was awesome!

Me: Lets head back and tell everyone the good news and then head for the pizzeria.

Nico: You got it.

Ed Cowart: Oh J.D. I have Nico's contingency plan for him when the time comes.

Me: What is it?

Ed handed me some anti-toxin.

Ed Cowart: I've made a toxin that slowly drains Nico's powers and paralyzes nico for 72 hours unless treated at any time recommended for when something or someone possesses him and this is the anti-toxin for it.

Me: Wow! That's a little extreme but a three day window is plenty of time to act.

Nico: Thanks guys. But only when necessary.

Me: Right. But hopefully it won't come to it.

I put the antitoxin in my vest pocket.

Aqua: (To the viewers) Now we've seen the last of Maleficent and her armies. But we're not done yet. Get ready for more adventures.

Me: Yep.

We went to the pizzeria and got a pizza party.

TO BE CONTINUED…

Part 5 done.

This was an epic battle! Next up for part 6 is the 2nd Halloween Town adventure and that one is gonna be based on the Oogie's Revenge game of The Nightmare Before Christmas and it's gonna be like the chapter me and NicoChan11 did for that chapter in 2018. It's gonna be awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas. The next Organization XIII member is Axel and the next Number will be Number 79: Battlin' Boxer Nova Kaiser and that one will be in the possession of Hawk & Hank and they are gonna be looking for some hardcore vengeance on us for sending them to jail!

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 6

THE NIGHTMARE BEFORE CHRISTMAS 2: OOGIE'S REVENGE

---

In the early morning hours, at 2:12 AM as the first Full Moon of the new year, the Wolf Moon was high in the sky, I was having an incredibly interesting dream.

I was in a cave in my spirit form and saw another vision into the past. It was 1,000 years ago and it was before Princess Luna turned into Nightmare Moon. I saw a young filly girl named Gari light a candle.

**Gari** : I still remember it like it was yesterday, though it was countless moons ago. After *he* was defeated, not much of our once beautiful home was left. And the two brave ones that stood up for us all ruled Equestria from then on. One day, the younger one, saddened by our daily struggles, proposed to form a new colony where all of us would grow strong and happy. But the elder one forbade it, for she felt that would divide and shatter the weakened kingdom forever. Nopony knows that we are still here, smiling beneath the moonlight while remembering our dear mother, for we will forever be… her children of the night.

She described that after Discord was defeated eons ago by Princess Celestia and Luna, the land of Equestria was broken and a lot of children lost their homes and Luna decided to form a colony where the children of Equestria would be happy under Luna's care. But Princess Celestia denied her request and she feared that it would divide Equestria after such a devastating battle took place.

Me: Oh man. That's terrible. But I have a feeling I am about to see something.

Then I saw Princess Luna singing a beautiful song.

**Princess Luna: (Singing)**

Come, little children, I'll take thee away

Into a land of enchantment

Come, little children, the time's come to play

Here in my garden of shadows

(Luna had a beautiful voice and she had her eyes glow as she sang)

Follow, sweet children, I'll show thee the way

Through all the pain and the sorrows

Weep not, poor children, for life is this way

Murdering beauty and passions

(She flew down and beams of light shined on orphaned fillies.

Hush now, dear children, it must be this way

Too weary of life and deceptions

Rest now, my children, for soon we'll away

Into the calm and the quiet

(The children were floating and flying with Princess Luna into the light of the moonlit night and I followed her into the night over the mountains and the lands and it was one of the most amazing sights I had ever seen.)

Come, little children, I'll take thee away

Into a land of enchantment

Come, little children, the time's come to play

Here in my garden of shadows

Me: Wow. I wonder where she is taking them.

I flew with them over the mountains. I saw that they were flying over the Wolf Moon Mountains and I saw that there was a hidden and beautiful moonlight mansion.

Me: Wow. What a beautiful mansion. And it's right here in the Wolf Moon Mountains on the other side of Equestria.

I saw that Princess Luna was reading to them and all that and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. Princess Luna is such a great mother to them. Just like Snowdrop.

---

But as I dreamt, Nico under the influence of the Digimon Emperor went and found the lava lamp of the genie NORM!

---

**Norm the Genie** is a minor recurring villain from *The Fairly OddParents*, and is the main antagonist of the 2006 film *Fairy Idol* . He constantly hatches plans to gain his freedom and get his revenge on Timmy Turner, although every time it fails miserably. He is trapped in a lava lamp made of Smoof.

He is voiced by Norm MacDonald (whom he is named after), his first voice actor. While in *Fairly Idol*, he was voiced by Robert Cait, his second voice actor.

*Genie Meanie Minie Mo*

Norm is first released by Timmy Turner after he rubs his lava lamp while at Mr. Birkenbake's garage sale. At first Timmy see's no point in making a wish since he has Fairy Godparents but Norm then informs him that these wishes are rule-free. Wanda warns Timmy on how Genies twist any wish they grant to were they always backfire only for Timmy to respond that the same always happens with his Godparents granting the wish and Norm's are rule-free. Deciding to play the first one safe, Timmy wishes for a ham and cheese omelette since it's too late for his Fairies to grant his wish. Norm quickly grants the wish and makes a fresh ham and cheese omelette appear in Timmy's hands causing them to burn since it wasn't on a plate. Norm then decides to laugh in his face saying he should of be more specific on it being on a plate. Timmy then decides to wish for "Trixie Tang to love Timmy Turner" to which Norm grants by making her love every person named Timmy Turner. Much to his frustration, Timmy tells Norm to go back into his lamp but he responds by saying he can't until Timmy makes his last wish. Wanda tells Timmy to make a simple one only for Norm to counter telling him he could wish for a large sum of money. Timmy wishes his family had a billion dollars which Norm makes happen by having Timmy's dad being a counterfeiter. Norm then throws his lamp at Cosmo and tells him to think fast. Cosmo catches the lamp only for both himself and Wanda to be sucked into it. Norm then points out the lamp forcibly sucks in and imprisons the nearest source of magic when all the wishes are used.

Timmy asks how to get them out only for Norm to say that they will be out of the lamp when another person rubs it. Seeing that Mr. Crocker plans to buy the lamp once he's seen everything else as a gift for his Uncle Albert, Timmy panics while Norm mentions that now since he's free he plans to destroy Canada. Timmy quickly grabs a vacuum made of Smoof and sucks Norm inside. Realizing he can't escape it due to it being made of Smoof, Norm grows annoyed and demands to be set free. Timmy says he'll only let Norm go for three more wishes to which he refuses. Norm however changes his mind after Timmy sucks in a large amount of tacks and wasps. When released Norm brags on how unlikely it will be to be outsmarted by a kid. Timmy knows it would take someone as cunning as a Genie and wishes for a Lawyer. In shock Norm grants the wish with it being a rather competent Fairy Lawyer. After he is forced to sign a contract that makes him undo all his damage he is sucked into his lamp while Cosmo and Wanda are set free. At that moment Crocker has finished and buys the lamp. Norm at first looks like he'll be set free only for Crocker to mention he's sending it as is without even rubbing it to his Uncle Albert in Canada. Once he arrives in Canada he is placed on a shelf with what appears to be other more classical Genie lamps and hears Mr. Crocker's Uncle Albert say he can't wait to rub it. However Norm's excitement is cut short due to it being revealed Albert can't rub it til he's let out of his straight-jacket.

## *Back to the Norm*

Norm's lamp is somehow sent back to Mr. Crocker who since he's frustrated decides he'll rub it until it breaks. Norm is summoned while he's on the phone complaining he ordered a pizza hours ago and says he's by a crazy man in Canada until he realizes he's no longer there and hangs up the phone. He then gives Mr. Crocker his standard introduction to which Crocker points out he can use these wishes to get revenge on Timmy Turner. Upon hearing this Norm points out how he hates the kid and offers the suggestion to wish him to Mars where they could watch him suffocate with no way to save himself only to immediately be turned down. Crocker at wastes his first two wishes on supplies only for Norm to point out that those were two of his wishes. Crocker then guesses he can't wish for more wishes only for Norm to reveal he can wish for more wishes to which Crocker wishes for three more wishes. As Crocker's first plan to blow up a two giant letter F's to crush Timmy fails and falls their direction Norm just teleport's to safety and assumes Crocker wishes to be healed, the concert F off him and more wishes to which Crocker agrees. After a couple more plots failing and growing annoyance over his simple suggestion being turned down, Norm is told by Crocker he has plenty of other plans and if needed they could keep trying forever. Norm fearing he'll lose his sanity teleport's to Timmy's room and points out what been going on before giving Timmy his lamp. Norm offers the suggestion to teleport Crocker to Mars and they watch as Crocker is suffocating. Norm points out his plan would of actually worked before politely pointing out to Timmy he still has two wishes and he could ask for new normal teeth right as the episode ends.

## Fairy Idol

Norm returns as the main antagonist of this. Norm's most sinister plan was when he used a cruel Timmy clone to make Cosmo and Wanda quit. He then attempted to become a Fairy Godparent by any means and succeeded. But he soon found it was unbearable due to the fact that if he didn't grant wishes often he'd suffer from Magical Build-up and caused him to explode into a pile of dust. Timmy offers Norm the deal of returning Cosmo and Wanda to him and just letting Norm stay with Chester which he reluctantly agrees to. Once he is changed back from being a pile of dust, Norm quits being a fairy just to spite Timmy. Immediately after Jorgen Von Strangle appears and changes Norm back into a Genie by ripping off his wings and taking back the wand. Now changed back into a genie, Norm admits while he might be forced back into his lamp he's happy he got revenge on Timmy by separating him and his Fairies only for Chester to state he still had one rule-free wish left, Chester wished for him to change everything back to normal which Norm painstakingly did before being forcibly sucked back into his lamp. The wish also seemed to of erased both Chester's and Jorgen's memories of what happened. Once Jorgen see's Norm's lava lamp (seemingly believing it a normal lava lamp) takes it away stating he plans to use it as urinal cake. Presumably, it's still with Jorgen to this day.

---

The Digimon Emperor released him by rubbing the lamp.

Norm the Genie: Man does it feel good to be out of that lamp!

Digimon Emperor: I bet it does.

Norm the Genie: You're Nico Chan, right?

Digimon Emperor: (in Nico's body) Not at the moment.

Norm the Genie: (eyes widens) Wait. You're not him, are you? You're just possessing his body!

Digimon Emperor (in Nico's body): Got that right. Look, it's only a matter of time before J.D. comes out of his dream. So I need you to grant my wish before that happens!

Norm the Genie: Alright. What do you need?

Digimon Emperor (in Nico's body): I need you to fully restore these 6 people. (shows Norm pictures)

They were pictures of our most hated enemies: Vlad Masters/Vlad Plasmius, King Goobot V, Sheldon J. Plankton, Denzel Crocker, Jock and Mr. Burns!

Norm: Hey these are good choices my man. You picked a fine group.

Digimon Emperor: Glad you think so my man. Looks like this is the beginning of a beautiful friendship.

Norm: Indeed. Shall I let you have 3 wishes?

Digimon Emperor: Nah. My only wish is for you to be free from your lava lamp prison.

Norm: Hey thank you!

Norm was free and ready for fun!

Norm: First lets get you these people restored.

He snapped his fingers and restored them and brought them to him.

Digimon Emperor: Welcome back, gentlemen.

Jock: What's the deal here, Chan? First, you ruin our lives. And then, all of a sudden, you tell Norm to restore us?

Vlad Plasmius: (laughs) Isn't it obvious, Jock? That's not Nico Chan at all!

Digimon Emperor: (bows) The Digimon Emperor at your service.

King Goobot: We thank you for restoring us. But why us specifically?

Digimon Emperor: Simple. The 6 of you have something in common. And that's to destroy Team Loud Phoenix Storm. They may have lots of powers. But at the end of the day, they're still human. Individually, you guys can't destroy them. But what the 6 of you need is to form your own team to get back at those idiots.

Plankton: Why? You look like you could destroy them on your own.

Digimon Emperor: True. But in case I fail, I'd like the 6 of you to finish what I started.

Crocker: And if you succeed at killing Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Digimon Emperor: You all have a place in my new empire. Either way, you guys win.

Mr. Burns: (smiles evilly) Well, we'd have to be idiots to refuse this offer. (to the others) What do you guys think?

They agreed.

Jock: You got a deal!

Digimon Emperor: Excellent!

Mr. Burns: That's usually my line!

Digimon Emperor: Sorry. Where was I? Oh yeah. (LAUGHS MALEVOLENTLY!)

UH OH!

---

Later after The Digimon Emperor finished laughing malevolently, I woke up at 3:19 AM and looked up at the Full Moon.

Me: (In my head) I had another vision into the past. I saw Luna's Children of The Night. I got to find them and bring them here so she can be happy.

I got up and put on my cloak and spread my wings and flew off to Equestria. I flew towards the moon and I arrived at the Wolf Moon Mountains. And I saw the Mansion and it was just like what I saw in my dream.

Me: Wow. Princess Luna's mansion is amazing.

I flew down and opened the door and went in.

Me: Hello?

Gari then came.

Gari: Who are you?

I pulled down my hood.

Me: I'm sorry to come in like this. My name is J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Gari: Oh wow! You're the famous hero that killed King Sombra and Queen Chrysalis.

The children all came.

Me: That's right. I mean you all no harm. I'm sorry to come in like this but I found you all in a dream. It was a vision into the past and it showed me what happened when Luna formed her colony.

Gari: Where's Mother?

Me: She's with me back at my Estate in my world. She hasn't seen you all for over 1,000 years.

Gari gasped.

Gari: What happened?

Me: It's a really long story.

I went over everything that happened and it was not pretty.

Gari: Oh no.

Nightshade: I can't believe that happened to mother.

Me: I know. But she's okay and safe. But you can live with her again. I can move her mansion to our estate where you all can see her again and be with her again.

Gari: You can do that for us?

Me: I sure can. Princess Celestia will no doubt scold Princess Luna for going against her orders. But I can back Princess Luna up on it.

Gari: Okay.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the whole mansion to the estate and on the grounds. It was in the courtyard. The children saw the estate.

Gari: Wow. Your house is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

I got the mansion settled into the estate grounds.

Me: Yeah.

Later at the crack of dawn, Princess Luna came down and she saw her mansion that she hasn't seen in 1,000 years in our estate grounds.

Princess Luna: (Gasp) My mansion. I forgot about that.

She went down and came in.

Princess Luna: Wow! My mansion looks more amazing than ever. How did J.D. find it and bring it here?

Gari gasped in excitement!

Gari: Mother Luna!

Nightshade: Mother!

Princess Luna: My children!

They went and hugged her for the first time in 1,000 years!

Princess Luna: Oh children! I'm so happy to see you all again!

Nightshade: We missed you so much!

Princess Luna: I missed you too my children.

I appeared.

Me: I found them for you Princess Luna. It was because of a dream I had. It was a vision into the past and it showed me where your mansion and the children you raised were at. They were in the Wolf Moon Mountains. I told them everything that happened while you were gone as Nightmare Moon and all that.

Gari: But none of that matters anymore mother. We're just so happy you're back.

Princess Luna: (Crying in happiness) I'm glad you're all back too.

I smiled at this magical moment.

---

Later at breakfast, just as I have seen, Princess Luna was being scolded by Celestia.

Me: Princess Celestia, with all due respect, your sister did not mean any harm. She was just saddened by the way the children were hurting after the battle with Discord. She was doing what she thought was right in her heart. If it were me, I would've done exactly the same thing.

Nicole: I did the exact same thing myself.

Donna: Me too.

Me: So please Princess, don't be mad at your sister just for following her heart and doing the right thing.

Princess Celestia: Oh you guys are right. I'm sorry sister. I guess I was a little stressed out from the battle with Discord.

Princess Luna: It's all right sister. But I'm glad that you see what I was trying to do.

Me: I apologize for what Luna was doing against your wishes but she was doing it out of the goodness in her heart.

Princess Celestia: I understand J.D. and I'm proud of you for standing up for your friends like this. It shows how pure your heart is towards others in friendship.

Me: I don't brag about that but thank you princess.

We went to have breakfast.

Later, Eartha was checking the prisons.

Eartha: Guys, we might want to check up on our space prisons!

Lori: What is it!?

Lori saw what was going on and she was horrified! She saw the cells and found that Mr. Burns, King Goobot V, Jock and Vlad Masters/Plasmius were gone and Crocker's brain was not at the Big Wand in Fairy World and Plankton was not in space!

Lori: They are out of prison!

Eartha: Who would do such a thing and release them!?

Lori: I don't know but when I literally find out who it is I'm going to hunt them down and kill them and then Hakai them out of existence for the rest of their fucking ETERNITY!

Me and Eli overheard that and gasped.

Me: (Whispers) Eli what are we gonna do? If Lori finds out it was Nico that did it because of the Digimon Emperor, she is gonna banish him to the Warp and we'll never see him again.

Eli: (Whispers) I know! We have to not tell him or else.

Me: Right. Or it will be the death of us.

We gathered everyone and told them about the prisoners that escaped.

Sly Cooper: What's the big deal? We've stopped those jerks before. We can do it again.

Me: Yeah we did stop them Sly. And we can do so again.

Eartha: They aren't the only ones that are gone. Hawk & Hank are missing too.

Eli: Those dumb bullies!?

Me: I thought we were rid of those fucking jerks!

Julie Makimoto: (to me) The others I get but why are you so angry about Crocker specifically.

Preyas: Yeah. What did he do? Kill a puppy of yours?

Sixshot: Preyas, you probably shouldn't have asked that.

Me: No Sixshot they have a right to know and no they didn't do that. But some of the new recruits don't know the full extent of the story. They just joined shortly so they need to know and they don't know the full extent of the history of the other 5 villains either. Here goes.

I revealed the full extent of the villains histories.

---

Vlad Masters/Vlad Plasmius

**Vlad Masters**, better known as **Vlad Plasmius**, is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's animated series *Danny Phantom* . He is Danny's main arch-nemesis, Jack Fenton's former best friend, and Maddie's former love interest, the former two's rival. He later becomes one of the most hated men on Earth after he finally reveals his true nature as a ghost.

He was voiced by Martin Mull.

Vlad Masters was the childhood friend of Jack Fenton, the father of the series' protagonist, Danny Fenton. They were working together on a science project, trying to create a portal to the ghost world, when the project exploded and infected Vlad with "ecto acne". Believing himself to be hideous, he assumed he was unworthy of his true love, although Maddie never truly loved Vlad as revealed in Masters of All Time. He held a grudge against Jack Fenton since, believing his infection to be Jack's fault. In the final episode, a TV special titled "Phantom Planet", he gets hit by an asteroid. It is unknown if he survived, though since it was rather comical it was implied that he did.

## Goals

Aside from trying to gain a family by winning back his college love and even get Danny to be his adopted son, he tries to gain power, in all ways he can. Throughout the series he makes life hard for Danny, hoping to break his will. Vlad had even made attempts to clone Danny as well in order to sate his desires for a family. At the beginning of the third season, Vlad seems to lose interest in having Danny as a son and simply sought to torment Danny. He even goes so far as to become mayor of Amity Park and start a campaign against ghosts despite being half-ghost himself. In "The Ultimate Enemy" special, he accidentally creates Dark Danny in an attempt to help ease the emotional pain Danny had been going through.

## Early life

Much of Vlad Masters early life is never revealed but at some point he meets Jack Fenton and together they attend the University of Wisconsin and become best friends who are popular as well as doing everything together, they also become lab partners. Soon, he meets Maddie Fenton whom he starts to fall in love with.

At some point, Vlad, Jack and Maddie become acquainted and soon built a prototype ghost portal (what Vlad believes will not work) where one day Jack activates the ghost portal just at the very moment Vlad checks out the portal, causing the portal to go haywire and blasting Vlad in the face with ectoplasmic energy causing him to have a severe case of Ecto-Acne thus ruining his social life and any chances to win Maddie over. Following this he becomes hospitalized for several years becoming bitter, selfish and arrogant as well as holding a strong grudge against Jack for ruining his life.

Later, he discovers that the accident gave him ghost powers and as such he takes advantage of his powers by committing many invisible burglaries to acquire his wealth he has now. He names his ghost-half under the Alias, Vlad Plasmius.

## First Appearance

Twenty years later, Vlad makes his debut in **Bitter Reunions** where he sends three vulture ghosts in an attempt to kill Jack however the ghosts were quickly defeated by Danny, when he figures it out their motives. Upon failing, Vlad throws a college reunion party at his estate and invites Jack and Maddie (who subsequently bring Danny and Jazz with them) where Vlad plans to humiliate Jack and have Maddie leave him. When the Fentons arrive the next day he warmly greets them except Jack who shuts the door on him, inside his mansion,

he shows the Fentons his Packers memorabilia, where Danny notices Vlad hitting on Maddie, who subsequently lets Jack in where Vlad attempts to convince Jack to stay for the reunion but Jack initially refuses to stay with him but manages to convince him when he tells him the Dairy King ghost haunts his mansion, Jack upon hearing he gets to hunt ghosts eagerly agrees to stay.

That night, he again sends his vulture ghosts to kill Jack (who was searching for a bathroom), Danny's ghost sense goes off again and rescues him only to be confronted by Vlad, Danny then fights him where Vlad taunts him for using his powers for good, he attempts to finish him off but Vlad quickly overpowers and defeats him and knocks him unconscious causing Danny to change back to his human form in front of him, where Vlad is shocked to find that Danny Phantom is Jack's son. Danny later wakes up screaming, alerting Vlad who comes into his room to check on him, Danny apologies to Vlad for scaring him to which Vlad says not to worry and he will see him tomorrow, Vlad leaves beginning to put his plan into action

The next day at the reunion, Vlad approaches Danny and asks him for a "favor", he tells him to head to his laboratory to retrieve a "gift" he intends to give to Jack, Danny obliges and head to his lab where notices a picture of him and Maddie he puts the picture of him and Jack together and discovers that Vlad had sent the vulture ghosts to kill Jack, but before he can do anything about that though, Skulker appears and captures Danny in a cube which naturalizes his ghost power and thus is unable to escape, before he can kill Danny, Vlad appears angrily dismissing Skulker stating he did not free him to kill Danny where the latter promptly leaves. Vlad then reveals to Danny that he is also a half-ghost just like him, he offers to Danny to join him and offers to train him in using his powers if he renounces his father, Danny angrily refuses calling him a fruit loop leaving Vlad to leave him to put his next phase of his plan into action.

Vlad heads to Jack and possess him and begins to wreck havoc intending to ruin his reputation, but Danny manages to escape with help from the Dairy King ghost and finds Vlad possessing his father who quickly removes him from his body. Heading into the library to continue their fight, Vlad once again tries to convince Danny to join his side by saying all the things he can teach him but Danny again refuses to do so. Seeing Maddie, Vlad phases in and kidnaps her where she angrily tells him to let her go but he refuses to do so, Jack see this and chases after her, Danny then drives the Fenton RV and shoots ectoplasmic goo at Vlad causing him to drop Maddie, Danny quickly repossesses his father and catches her much to her delight, Danny as Jack then sends Maddie away and confronts Vlad where he threatens to expose his and Vlad's secrets as half ghosts unless he and Vlad comes to a truce he also states that his parents will accept him no matter what but then asks Vlad what would Maddie think seeing that Danny is blackmailing him and that is slowly learning him without him realizing it, Vlad agrees to do so but not before saying that him and Maddie will join him eventually.

Later upon hearing that Valerie Gray's life had gone down hill after a ghost accident at Axion Labs that caused her father Damon Gray to lose his job in **Shades of Gray**, Vlad sends her ghost hunting equipment with a note in it, she immediately accepts the gift and begins to hunt down Danny with it unaware of his true intentions with it, Vlad then makes a quick cameo appearance outside grinning at her before he disappears.

Rivalry with Danny

Vlad makes a return in **Maternal Instinct** staging a plan that involves taking Maddie and Danny to a mother and son science convention in Florida, Maddie wanting to spend time with her son takes a reluctant Danny with her.

On their way there, the pilot of their plane is revealed to be a ghost, forcing the duo to escape via parachutes they land in the rocky mountains, braving the forest they happen to come across a mansion that is owned none other than Vlad who pulls up just at the moment, while Maddie is relieved to see him, Danny rather is suspicious of him, it is also revealed he is sending ghosts to Fenton Works to kill Jack (as well as Jazz who is also at home with her father) they then subsequently stay with him for the time being.

Later, Maddie begins to explain her and Danny's situation to Vlad (while Danny continues to remain rather suspicious of Vlad), Vlad, then confesses his love to Maddie and also tries to convince her she leaves Jack and have her and Danny stay with him. Angering her, Maddie (and Danny) quickly leaves his mansion with Danny mockingly suggesting that he either try internet dating or getting a cat to which Vlad angrily refuses.

Later, Maddie and Danny camp out in the woods as Vlad sends his ghost animals to kidnap Danny and bring him back to his mansion, upon his arrival back Vlad reveals to Danny that the mother/son convention was nothing more but a part of his plan to have Maddie to himself and that DALV was nothing more but his name backwards he then shortens out his powers by using Plasmius Maximus for three hours then shoos him into the woods with his ghost animals in pursuit, Danny is however is rescued by Maddie, who reluctantly suggests heading back to Vlad's so she can call for help on the way she puts the Specter Deflector on Danny (who powers are already shortened out from Vlad earlier) who then realizes the belt will zap him when he gets his powers back but is later able to steal the key from Maddie by hugging her.

Knocking on Vlad's door, Vlad opens and is happy to see that Maddie and Danny has returned to him, Maddie then takes advantage of Vlad by manipulating him through "flirting" with him and toying with his feelings for her in order to get on his good side, Meanwhile as a Maddie searches his house for a phone to call for help, Danny changes the clock and tricks Vlad into thinking he renounces Jack as his father and calling him as his new father takes the bait and goes to hug him, Danny then puts the Sector Deflector on Vlad shocking him and realizing that Danny has tricked him as Danny regains his powers just at the exact moment. The duo then engages in battle despite Vlad being weakened by the specter deflector Vlad has it even with Danny until he attempt to duplicate himself but only grows a second head and Danny manages to defeat him. Vlad accepts defeat, but he states that he forgot about his ghost animals, but the ghost animals quickly turn on Vlad when Danny points out his animal memorabilia on his wall, Vlad states he is more powerful then them, but Danny does what Vlad did to him earlier by shocking him with his own weapon thus shortening out his powers. Danny says he will give him a five minute head start but also say seconds saying he is bad a math, he then orders the ghost chase after Vlad out of his house and into the woods, Maddie returns and asks where Vlad went to Danny replies that he went out or a hike, Danny and Maddie then take his helicopter to return home.

Soon, Vlad is seeking for a Skeleton Key in the Ghost Zone In **The Million Dollar Ghost**, which has the ability to unlock any door in the ghost zone as well entering any realm, he is able to find the key but a giant monster confronts him in doing so, they engage in battle and Vlad is able to quickly defeat him but the monster hits him with his tail and knocks him away and back into his portal, but before he can return to the Ghost Zone and alarm to his ghost portal rings and to his horror he forgot to refill the ecto filltrator causing the portal to explode as well as his destroying his mansion in the process, to his horror he discovers that his ghost portal is destroyed thus not being able to go back into the Ghost Zone to retrieve the key, he will need a working portal to get back into the Ghost Zone and he then pulls out a picture of the Fentons and realizes he will have to steal Jack's portal before laughing evilly

Vlad later sends his vulture ghosts to attack Jack, but they end up capturing Sam Manson and Tucker Foley (Danny's best friends) forcing Danny to risk himself by going ghost in front of the ghost hunters to save them but is confronted by Vlad who reveals to Danny he sent the ghost hunters as well as placing the million dollar bounty on Danny, the two engage in a fight where Danny mocks Vlad by saying that Jack married the love of his life Maddie, Danny is however quickly defeated and almost changes back into his human form before Vlad changes him back and throws him towards the ghost hunters ready to destroy him by their weapons though Danny was able to quickly escape from them.

In order to cheer his father up Danny goes ghost and allows him to be captured by him he refuses but is instead captured by Maddie, Jack then heads over to an alleyway where he is to claim his million dollar reward, however Danny attempts to warn Jack that the reward was a trap Jack wont listen to him until they are both trapped into an ecto cage, Vlad then appears where he reveals to Jack he is going to destroy his portal and make his own, though Danny and Jack say that he has a portal of his own, Vlad says he did but it got destroyed before proceeding to Fenton Works, Jack is later able to escape with the help of Danny Phantom.

Vlad has his vulture ghosts attempt to open the Fenton portal where he is surprised Jack caught him very easily and orders his ghosts to attack Jack but Jack's competence arises and is able to quickly defeat them, Vlad tell Jack his family is all in danger all the time he states he should be put out o their misery and attack him, Jack them arms himself with the Fenton Ghost Gloves/Ghost Gauntlets and easily defeats Vlad (impressing Danny) Danny then is able to change the ecto filltrator and Jack open the Ghost Portal to Vlad's disbelief who claims Jack is an idiot to which Jack retaliates by saying he is the idiot to beat him before punching him into the Ghost Zone the portal explodes seconds after but is then revealed to be a simulation on Jack's computer.

Elsewhere in the Ghost Zone, Vlad is completely surprised that Jack defeated him and is rather upset but quickly changes his mind once he retrieves the skeleton key he had been looking for causing him to gloat that even in victory, Jack still fails. The monster that Vlad that fought earlier eats him much to his annoyance.

With the Skeleton Key still in his possession in **Reign Storm**, Vlad uses it to escape the monster that had devoured him and over to a castle in the ghost zone to steal the ring of the ghost king Pariah Dark as well as the sword of the spirit of Halloween the Fright Knight he uses the key to dissolve the orb holding the ring, Vlad then gloats that he now has the power of the ghost king in his hand he then attempts to use it to no avail. Vlad then realizes in order to use the rings power the user must also wear the crown of fire, he then uses the key to open the coffin causing a nearby vulture to beak and the coffin eyes to brighten up, at the exact moment while discussing the crowns power the ghost king angrily reawakens much to Vlad's horror. When the ghost king asks who dares reawaken him Vlad approaches him where he nervously attempts to tell him that he is a huge fan of his work, Not buying his statement King Pariah causes an explosion knocking Vlad far from his castle, the ghost king subsequently removes the sword from the pumpkin summoning the Fright Knight to serve him, he notices that the ghost king has awakened and bows down to him, the ghost king tells him he as well as Vlad who rules the Ghost Zone. Outside Vlad states he has to get of sight before the ghost king finds him he quickly grabs him telling he has reawakened him but soon discover that Vlad is a duplicate, Vlad notices that the Fright Knight is awake and goes over to an attempt to make a deal with him, the Fright Knight questions this before the ghost king attacks them Vlad tell him to call him before attempting to escape the ghost king before the latter shoots at him knocking him unconscious and transforming back into his human form and into the Fenton portal just as Jack and Maddie are finishing up constructing a robotic suit, Vlad then pops out of the ghost portal much to the shock and surprise of Jack and Maddie, Vlad weakly asks Jack to help him before falling unconscious.

Recovering, at Fenton Works, Danny (With Sam and Valerie) comes home from school and is shocked to find his archenemy hanging around with his family where Vlad greets Danny in an enthusiastic manner. Danny angrily confronts Vlad and asks what is he doing at his house to which Maddie responds by pouring tea on Vlad, burning him and telling Danny that is a a valid question, he then attempts to flirt with her again but she angrily brushes him of and threatens him. Vlad then tells Danny and reveals his plan to steal the Ecto-Skeleton aloud in front of Jack under his nose, but starts laughing with Jack about it by just claiming he was joking with him he then asks Maddie for more tea but she pours it on his head much to his annoyance.

Jack and Maddie then leave as Danny confronts him but then figures it out since he just said it aloud to which he threatens to expose his secret before shifting his attention to Valerie Gray who is surprised (as well as Danny) that he knows her, just then the an alarm goes off in Fenton Works alerting Jack and Maddie who explain to Danny Jazz and Sam that it goes off when they are about to face a massive ghost invasion alerting Danny who orders Sam and Jazz to stall Jack and Maddie as he goes ghost to confront the invasion initially he is relieve to only find out Box Ghost to pop out but then Skulker leads Ember McLain, Walker, Nicolai Technus as well a numerous other ghost Danny fought previously out of the ghost zone, he chases after them and ask what they are running from they tell him they are running away from Pariah Dark the ghost king as well as the Fright Knight before attacking Danny and running away who subsequently tells Sam that Vlad Plasmius has become the least of his worries.

Vlad rides with Valerie where he asks if the equipment is operating functionally Valerie responds that he designed it just for her but Valerie asks why he would give it to a fourteen year old but also said he said he is also the best ghost fighter he has ever seen before "joking" with her about using her, Vlad then gives her the ring of the ghost king lying to her that the right was passed down from ghost hunter generation she accepts it not know it its the ghost kings ring he then orders her to her job with Valerie vowing not to let Vlad down. Meanwhile, as Vlad puts his plan into motion the ghost king summons his army with the Fright Knight in command.

Later, Vlad is helping Jack work on his robotic suit as the Fright Knight breaks in to the Fenton lab and unleashes his army to retrieve the ghost kings ring, Maddie attempt to close the portal but the Fright Knight catches her and attempts to kidnap her as Vlad and Jack order him to let go of the woman they love sparking an awkward moment between Vlad and Jack, Vlad asks Jack if the suit is operation but Jack warns Vlad that the suit could kill him, then Vlad states he should use it (for his sadistic pleasure of Jack getting hurt). Jack then battles the Fright Knight defeats him and rescues Maddie but the suit drains him of physical energy, Maddie orders Vlad to help her get the pants of Jack but Vlad tell her that's her problem angering Maddie.

Meanwhile as the ghost kings army causes havoc, Vlad confronts Danny at his school complementing him for using his ghost powers against his enemies having watched Danny get revenge on Dash Baxter (after the former is fed up with the latter's bullying), Danny goes ghost and engages him into battle but Vlad catches him and tell him to calm down as the Fright Knight and his army attack Danny and Vlad, Vlad assist Danny in fighting off the Ghost King's army, Danny sarcastically asks Vlad if he wants his mother cell phone number to which Vlad denies, the Fright Knight grabs him and demands to return the ghost king's to him to which Vlad denies having possession of, Valerie then appears to which Danny and Vlad realizes the Valerie will attack them because they appear as ghosts, but Danny convinces her to join forces with him to fight off the army, the trio the confronts the Fright Knight which give him no choice to but claim Amity Park under Pariahs Rule. The Fright Knight warns Danny and Vlad that the reign of terror will end if the ring is given back to the king but if the sword is removed by anyone they will surrender to the ghost king before disappearing but before Vlad and Danny can do anything further Maddie and Damon arrive forcing Vlad to flee and Danny to change back into human form

Later, Danny confronts Vlad outside of his house calling him out for putting innocent people at risk and tell him to give the ring to him he refuses to do so, causing Danny to get angry but Vlad taunts him stating what if Valerie notices his secret, Danny breaks a nearby streetlight, goes ghost and engages Vlad into battle. Danny hits Vlad with a sneak attack Vlad tells him as he goes ghost that he's becoming like him with every battle though Danny states that he is nothing like Vlad and continues the fight to where the sword is located, Vlad continues to manipulate Danny by saying that he's using his powers to get back at people he doesn't like and throwing the first punch he state that he is becoming more like him before hitting and knocking him near the sword, Danny noticing the sword states that if he can't make Vlad get the ring back he will make him by pulling out the sword but Vlad tells him not to pull the sword telling him its a signal, Danny questions this and pulls out the sword anyway causing to put Amity Park into to Ghost Zone and under the Ghost King's rule as well as causing the ghost kings army to resume their march, The Fright Knight and King Pariah appear where the latter attacks the duo causing the two to change back into their human forms and become unconscious. The Ghost King prepares to murder the duo but then Valerie armed with her battle suit attacks him dropping the duo, the Fright Knight then realizes Valerie is in the possession of the ring and demands her to give it to him but Valerie shoots a missile with the ring on it to distract the ghost king as she rescues Danny and Vlad as she heads back to Fenton Works with the Fright Knight in pursuit until she manages to get inside the ghost shield. In the meantime Pariah manages to catch his ring and with the crown of fire gives him unimaginable power.

Valerie takes Danny and Vlad into Danny's bedroom where she rests, Vlad then wakes up and notices that the ring he gave to Valerie is gone (unaware that the ghost king now has possession of it while he was unconscious). hearing Jack and Maddie come in Vlad turns invisible and leaves, Danny subsequently defeats Valerie by exposing her secret as a ghost fighter in front of her father, Later Vlad apparently makes a deal with Fright Knight as Danny with the help of his ghostly enemies fights off the ghost king's army as Danny confronts the Ghost King in his castle for the final battle where Danny is victorious, however the battle causes Danny to pass out from exhaustion as Danny locks the ghost king in his coffin, Vlad takes advantage of this opportunity to steal the ecto-skeleton. Afterwards Vlad then takes Danny back to his house claiming to having found Danny outside the ghost shield in an effort to get back on Jack and Maddie's good side.

In an alternate timeline set a decade later in the future in **The Ultimate Enemy**, Danny gets caught in a time traveling journey involving a sequence of events courteously of Clockwork. In a sequence of events Danny eventually meets his evil future self Dan Phantom and engages him into battle but his older self proves to be too powerful for Danny and easily defeats him subsequently he fuses one of Clockworks medallion into Danny thus trapping him in the future and throws him into the ghost zone while Dan goes back in time to make sure his future is sealed but Jazz having figured out who Dan is as well as figuring out that Vlad Masters is Danny's archenemy uses a boomerang with a note with to find Danny. Danny eventually receives the note and suspects that Vlad is behind all of these events.

Danny finds out that Vlad's manor is long gone and Vlad noticing that Danny came in asks if he came to kick a defenseless old man while he is down, Danny questions this and Vlad reveals himself as a depressed old hermit, Danny asks what has happened to him while Vlad says he can ask him the very same question. Vlad the explains how Dark Danny came to be.

Following the Nasty Burger explosion that killed Danny's family, Sam, Tucker, as well as his teacher Mr. Lancer, Danny reluctantly moves in with his archenemy whom he feels he is the last person to to understand his situation. Vlad (having wanted to take Danny in as his own for a long time) takes him in with open arms and gives him a great deal of sympathy of what he is going through. Danny having felt guilty of what he is going through and feeling that his ghost powers are the reason for the death of his loved ones asks Vlad to remove his ghost half from his human half. Something that Vlad honored, he agreed to help him and using the Fenton Ghost Gloves (renamed Ghost Gauntlets which he somehow obtained) separates Danny Phantom from Danny Fenton, the procedure goes well but the ghost wakes up angry that Vlad had separated him from his human half goes berserk and frees himself and throws Vlad into a wall, the ghost then grabs the gauntlets and separates Vlad Masters from Vlad Plasmius thus stripping Vlad of his ghost powers, Danny's ghost half attempts to overshadow Vlad Plasmius, but the evil nature in Vlad consumes and overwhelms any good that is left in Danny Phantom and as such Dark Danny is born, Vlad then watches in terror as Dan comes into existence, horrified of what he had done (even though he tried to help Danny). Danny then asks Vlad what had become of his human half, cringing and not even wanting to even think of it, Vlad tells the younger Danny that some things are better off left unsaid. The scene then cuts to Dan giving the human Danny a deadly glare before proceeding to kill his human self and blowing up Vlad's mansion before going on a decade's long rampage of death and destruction with the human Vlad barely surviving the explosion to live to tell the tale.

Vlad, states in light of all the horrible things that happened is that ten years without ghost powers gave him the chance to see the errors of his ways by even restoring a picture of Jack with him and Maddie in a rare moment for Vlad shows deep regret and guilt, in a rare moment for his archenemy he realizes that everyone deserves a second chance even Vlad and in a way forgives him he then asks if Vlad has his ghost gantlets, to which he still has and Danny asks for help in getting the time medallion out of him but Vlad states he can just destroy Danny then and there to prevent his horrible future. Vlad however does remove his time medallion before Danny departs back to his own time to stop Dan and save his family and friends, Danny is successful in defeating his evil older self and with the help of Clockwork goes back in time to where Danny begins taking the

C.A.T. and subsequently giving the answers back to Mr. Lancer thus creating a timeline where Danny's family and friends are saved from the Nasty Burger explosion and as such Danny does not move in with Vlad thus preventing Dark Danny from coming into existence (though the existing Dan now exists outside of time).

Now having possession of the Ecto-Skeleton in **Secret Weapons** Vlad again hires Skulker to hunt down nano bots from Axion Labs as well as the Ecto-converter and stealing an electric rod from Nicolai Technus in order to improve the suits power. Meanwhile, Danny angrily drive Jazz away from home as she ruins his ghost battles. Klemper barges in to Vlad's portal asking him to be his friend to which Vlad comically denies, he hears the doorbell ring and is surprised to see Jazz who calls him "Uncle Vlad" states that she ran away from home, her father is an idiot and her brother hates her and that she wants to move in with her, Vlad upon hearing that she says Jack is an idiot immediately takes her in, Unbeknownst to him however Jazz is secretly investigating him for the thefts he and Skulker committed. The next morning Jack and Maddie wake up Danny to inform him that Jazz is gone (feeling guilty for driving her away Danny heads into the ghost zone in an effort to find her), Vlad then calls Jack and Maddie where Jazz informs them that she needs to stay with "Uncle Vlad" for a while in order to stay away from Danny, Maddie (due to her hatred for Vlad) immediately objects to this but Vlad takes it as her saying yes and tell them he will watch her as if she was his own. In the meantime Danny confronts Skulker about kidnapping Jazz but the ghost hunter denies of doing he subsequently captures him and takes him to Vlad.

Later, Jazz discovers Vlad heading down to his secret laboratory, using Vlad's laptop Jazz tries to figure out why Vlad wants nano-bots and and a ecto converter but multiple pictures of Maddie show up instead much to her disgust, Just then Vlad returns and Jazz pretends she is reading one of Vlad's college yearbooks which Vlad questions what she is doing in his library, playing with Vlad's crush for Maddie she asks why would his library be private from someone he considers a daughter, telling him he looked good in college as well as asking why him and Maddie were never together, Believing she is not up to something Vlad asks her to hug him. Much later as Vlad is occupied with other things Jazz breaks into his secret laboratory, where she discovers that Vlad was in possession of Jack's ecto skeleton as well as the ecto converter and the nano bots that Skulker had stolen earlier, Vlad the catches her and asks what she is doing in his lab she lies to him saying how cool a dad he will be as well as saying that his lab is much better than Jack's to which Vlad states he has nothing to suspect her of, Just then Skulker appears with Technus's rod as well as Danny, Vlad is surprised that Danny Phantom and Jazz know each other. Upset, Vlad says he loves that Jazz has left Jack for him but also states that he is suspicious of her motives and as such he then plans to test her loyalty.

Taking them to a football field in his backyard, Jazz asks Vlad if this is necessary but Vlad states he wasn't going to take her in as his own without first "testing" her "loyalty", he also states that he improved Jack's suit so the suit would not kill Jazz but he will if she betrays him, Danny ask Vlad to let her go while also insulting her causing to get angry and Vlad to start the battle between the two, Danny and Jazz begin to argue till Danny tries to escape and leave with Jazz following him only to crash into a ghost shield where Vlad states the shield works on ghosts and humans, and as such Danny tell Jazz that they have to fight but make it look convincing in order to fool Vlad but Jazz punches him without remorse for him humiliating him earlier but continues on with the plan on false fighting Danny until it looks like she knocked him unconscious, taking the bait, Vlad states he forgives her and turns off the shield, but the Fenton siblings get the last laugh when Danny disappears and Jazz punches her "father", realizing that he has been tricked, Vlad states that he can end her resistance with a press of a button but Danny grabs the the remote from him and attacks Vlad, angered that he had been tricked by them, Vlad asks Jazz if he ever figured out his secret identity by turning into Vlad Plasmius but realizes that that Danny and Jazz are long gone, leaving a note stating that they are not surprised as well as Jack's suit to self destruct right next to him much to his dismay.

The Ecto acne soon comes back to bite Vlad in **Masters of All Time** and as such heads to Danny for help as the latter storms out of Nasty Burger due to Jack and Maddie embarrassing him where Vlad awaits him outside when Danny asks what Vlad wants this time, Vlad reveals to Danny that the ecto acne is back and asks for his help to cure it but Danny, Sam and Tucker refuses to help him, in order to force Danny to help him he infects Sam and Tucker with the same illness before falling unconscious, Danny ask Vlad to wake up and asks for an antidote but Jack and Maddie attack him and he hides and is able to change back with the help of Jazz, Jack and Maddie realize that they must treat Vlad as well as Sam and Tucker ecto acne back at Fenton works much to Danny's dismay.

Vlad later wakes up at Fenton works in a bed stating to Maddie that she wouldn't let him down then mocks Danny telling him he didn't have a choice angering him. upon finding there is no cure Vlad mocks Danny stating that Sam and Tucker are running out of time which give Danny an idea he heads to Clockworks lair asking him to send him to the past of Jack Maddie and Vlad's college day but Clockwork says it is not a great idea but Danny begs him to do so stating he can prevent his original outbreak of ecto-acne as well as him getting ghost powers in the first place. Clockwork reluctantly does but tells him not to screw up, Danny arrives 20 years in the past and discovers an advertisement for a ghost portal and heads over there, there the past Vlad tries to state his love for Maddie to her but she ignores him and rather looks jealous when Maddie and Jack look at each other as in the previous timeline Jack activates the portal while Vlad sticks his head to it but just as the portal is about to shook Vlad, Danny appears and pushes Vlad out of the way as the ecto energy blasts around the lab Vlad pushes Maddie out of the way something she is grateful for this creates a timeline where Vlad doesn't get ecto-acne as well as ghost powers and thus Vlad Plasmius never exists.

Danny at first is satisfied that he altered the timeline, but soon changes his mind when he finds out Fenton works does not exist and heading into his house and to add further to the mess he made he realizes that Jack is not married to Maddie and thus does not have a son even further shocking him Jack has become a bitter half ghost (just the Vlad the original timeline) having now realized he has screwed up the past Danny attempts to get back to Clockwork but realizes there is no ghost portal then he notices on a newspaper that Vlad is married to Maddie shocking him, Danny has Jack explain to him what had occurred that Jack got hit with the ecto acne and got superpowers while Vlad marries Maddie Danny attempts to convince Jack that he was the one that married Maddie as well as having two kids but Jack refuses to believe him and attacks him leaving Danny not choice to find Maddie and Vlad in Wisconsin.

Danny arrives at Vlad and Maddie's Manor where he call Maddie "mom" in order to take him in, after feeding him cheese Maddie asks him where his parents are to which Danny responds they are missing, Maddie asks him if he needs a place to stay Vlad in awe is about to kiss her but a disgusted Danny interrupts asking if they have a ghost portal causing Vlad to be suspicious, that night Danny heads down into Vlad's lab where he finds a ghost portal but then Maddie appears and confronts him and captures him and straps him on to a table and asks Danny who he is, Danny nervously tells her that he is her son shocking her and tells her he is also Jack Fenton's son angering her stating she has not seen Jack Fenton in years and that he blamed her for the accident but Danny states that Jack misses her Jack out of nowhere come outs out and confirms this and shows her a picture of them together as well as Danny and Jazz and thus frees him she opens the portal but then Vlad appears attack Jack and Danny knocking the latter back on the table where he is captured again Danny begs him to stop telling him that nothing like this should ever happen but an angry Vlad states he likes it this way but Jack pushes Vlad to the side and frees Danny but Vlad shoots a laser at Jack and Jack defends himself with his shield but is pushed back into ghost portal causing it to overload and Jack to apparently either die or fall unconscious an angry Maddie confronts Vlad but Vlad states he is still her husband to which Maddie retaliates by throwing him into the ghost zone where he is confronted by several ghosts.

Danny with the help of a reluctant Clockwork fixes everything and Danny realizes Diet Cola is the cure to the ecto acne and as such suggests to Maddie to use the Diet Cola and mixes up a batch and the three are successfully cured much to Vlad's relief and tells Danny that he knew he would come through he then tells him that he is still weak so he asks him let bygones be bygones which Danny gets an idea by blasting him into the sky.

A much more darker side of Vlad is seen in **Kindred Spirits** where a desperate Vlad attempts to create the perfect clone of Danny by studying various battles between Danny and Valerie he has the Maddie program analyze the data but the program states Vlad wont be able to complete his experiment without a mid-morph sample Vlad then plans to resort to kidnapping Danny by sending his three ghosts out to find him one of which is a bed sheet with a half skeleton under it a hulk like monster ghost and a tiny green glob that is revealed to be a deformation of Danny who also call him "father" much to his delight before rather letting out a disturbing evil laugh when he has his Maddie program tell him that Jack Fenton is an idiot.

The bed sheet ghost ends up finding Danny at a golf course and he is able to quickly defeat it angering Sam and Tucker when they are left behind to clean the mess the Danny made, Danny returns home to find out a girl sitting on his bed confusing him, the girl introduces herself as Danielle, Danny's cousin once removed lying that she ran away from home Danny soon realizes she has a lot in common with him then takes her to meet his parents she refuses and goes outside, Danny follows her but can't find her just then the Hulk-like monster ghost appears and attacks Danny, Dani appears and reveals herself to be a half ghost just like him shocking him even further and the two team up against the ghost and defeat it and Dani fakes a faint when Danny begins to question her some more.

The next day at school, Danny tell his friends about Danielle but they are still angry at him but Danielle appears and Danny tells her she cant be using her powers just like that, she she tries to persuade him further when she suggests using her powers against Dash, just then the tiny glob ghost appears and the duo chase after it again leaving Sam and Tucker behind to clean the mess the Danny left behind, the Phantoms race each other unbeknownst to Danny, she was leading him to Vlad who appears in front of Danny and Vlad more serious than ever begins to attack Danny without hesitation who fights back, Danny asks Vlad if he going to make "some stupid crack" about Jack or a "lame come on" about Maddie, Vlad states to Danny that funny joke around Vlad is not present today and attacks him more and Danny fights back just then Dani appears and he asks her to help him but she hits him from behind betraying him and Danny realizes he was set up by her and Vlad, Dani asks her "dad" if she did good to which Vlad responds he could not wished for a better daughter before laughing evilly as Danny falls unconscious before taking him away where Sam and Tucker witness Danny being taken captive by Vlad who also realizes that Dani was bad news, realizing Danny needs their help they leave school infuriating Mr. Lancer who calls Jack and Maddie to inform them what they have done as Sam and Tucker head over to Fenton works to grab the Specter Speeder as well as the boomerang and the specter deflector but are caught by an angry Jack and Maddie before managing to escape the Fenton household and use the boomerang to find Danny as it can find Danny's location.

Meanwhile, Danny is taken to Vlad's residence in Colorado where Vlad captures him in Skulkers cube and shows him various videos of him going ghost which makes Danny realize that Vlad was spying on him before calling him a crazed up fruit loop but an angry Vlad states that a fruit loop would not commit invisible burglaries or overshadow several millionaires to be come the rich man that he is today and also states he is not a villain but that all he ever wanted was love before showing Danny his clones and that they need more time before they can accept his DNA stating that the ghosts that Danny encountered earlier including Danielle were bad clones and mistakes before showing Danny a deformed version of himself shocking Danielle who was watching all of this from above Vlad also states that he would watch hundred's of ghosts dissolve into ecto-plasm because he is desperate in getting the perfect half ghost son to which Danny states there is nothing loopy about that Vlad then asks Danny if he is under the impression that he is escaping, he states to him he needs a DNA sample of him to get a mid morph before ordering the deformed Danny to overshadow Danny in order to get his DNA.

Later, Vlad puts Danny into a cloning chamber in order to get what he needs Danny attempts to resist the transformation and the power is too much for the chamber and it overloads and thus explodes and Danny flies through Vlad angering him but Danielle appears behind up upset with what she heard asking him if she was in imperfection and a mistake but Vlad states he wasn't talking about her but was talking about the other clones he was making and shows her the tiny blob ghost dissolve into ecto plasium scaring her he then points out he needs Danny's DNA to stabilize her his "greatest creation" Dani takes Vlad's word and sets out to find Danny as he attempts to escape from Vlad's home and is attacked by Danielle who states that he isn't going anywhere and tells him that he is too weak to beat her at all but Danny tells her he is not going to fight her stating that every time he fights a clone to turn to goo but also states she isn't mindless like the other clones and that he doesn't want to hurt her, to which Dani states that's Danny should give Vlad his DNA so he can save her, but Danny states he is not going to save her but is using her telling her that she is a mess the Vlad is not going to even bother trying to clean up. Dani does not believe him and knocks him unconscious before taking him back to Vlad.

Danny wakes up in a cloning chamber being locked in by Dani, Vlad states he isn't sure how he is going to get Danny to morph but then gives him the idea having Dani overshadow Danny to force the transformation but Dani is reluctant to do so as she is afraid the strain would melt her since it melted the last clone that tried that. Vlad assures her it wont happen but Dani is hesitant to do so this causes Vlad to furiously snap at her telling that she only exists to serve him, upset at Vlad and realizes that Danny is right in Vlad using her, this causes Dani to betray her "father" and free Danny the two Phantoms then subsequently team up and attack Vlad knocking him back into the chamber that contains the perfect clone to fall on him destroying it where the Maddie program tells him about the clone where Vlad watches in horror as his ghost son slowly dissolve into ecto-plasm devastating him he shouts a loud NOOOO!

before glaring at Danielle in pure rage and slowly walks over to murder his "daughter" but Dani despite her unstabilized body attempts to fight him but Danny states that she doesn't have to, Danny then uses his ghostly wail (having used it previously on Dark Danny) on Vlad knocking him back into the wall and destroying his laboratory in he process (he also comically watches his Maddie program go corrupt and tells him she never loved him and that she likes the Jack program better Jack appears and he watches them kiss much to his horror) before turning back to human form and falling to the ground as Danny loses his power but states it worth it to take the cloning lab down, Vlad gets up and comes in for another attack but Dani again still attempts to fight him, but Vlad states that she doesn't dare use her powers against him and points out that Danny is beaten and this is over, before he can kill her though in a moment of pure luck out of nowhere Jack and Maddie's boomerang appears and hits him and Vlad picks it up and asks where did this came from suddenly the specter speeder commandeered by Sam and Tucker breaks into his lab hitting him and knocking him out, Tucker then comes out and puts the specter deflector on Vlad thus turning him back to human form and then states he can't focus his powers where Dani knocks unconscious telling him to stay away from her "cousin", in gratitude for saving her, Dani helps Danny and his friends out when they are about to face a potential punishment from Jack Maddie and Mr. Lancer for skipping school and taking the specter speeder by overshadowing Maddie and Lancer and make them get off the hook by telling Jack he can just make another ship thus letting Danny and his friends off the hook as Dani flies away to do her own heroic acts in her newfound freedom. (By far this was Vlad's cruelest role to date as he almost would of crossed the MEH had he killed Danielle as well as being very dangerous considering Danny used his ghostly wail on him and Tucker putting the specter deflector on him but nowhere near as bad as Dark Danny).

## Becoming Mayor of Amity Park

With all else having failed, Vlad moves into a new mansion near Amity Park at the beginning of **Eye For an Eye**, Danny finds out and sends the guys in White to destroy his new home after he was finished exploring it tricking them into thinking that Vlad is in possession of ghost equipment, Vlad attempts to argue with them but the Guys in White destroy the house anyway devastating him, after not finding anything one of them mentions that the "Fenton kid" was wrong Vlad noting Danny is the one behind this tells him its game on, Danny and Tucker laugh at Vlad's expense in amusement much to Sam's concern he subsequently sends the guys in White to Fenton Works for the same reason until Sam tells them they can't search without a warrant.

Now without a house Vlad, stays in a nearby hotel for the time being a news report, tells about Vlad's misfortune insisting that he had nothing to hide, Vlad comes out of the shower stating that Danny Phantom has ruined his reputation and made him a laughing stock of Wisconsin and states that no one should bow down to a laughing stock but also states his counter moves should be able to wear Danny down, Vlad gets a rude awakening by Danny when news helicopters surround his hotel room and Danny turns the walls invisible for them to see, Vlad then pulls the same prank on Danny when the whole cafeteria spots him taking a show courteousy of Vlad sending in his ghost vultures who make the walls invisible. Later Vlad buys the Nasty Burger from its owners and sends the Guys In White to destroy it claiming that the Nasty Burger has ghost energy inside, Vlad tells Danny this is a lesson to be learned but Danny angrily states he gets the idea and that he doesn't like it but this isn't over for him yet as Danny Sam and Tucker storm off where Vlad decides to run for Mayor after seeing a nearby billboard

Danny soon gets the news from Jack that Vlad is running for mayor of Amity Park where Maddie tells him that Vlad is a write in candidate, Vlad states on TV that if he is elected he hopes to bring new life into Amity Park prompting Danny to run to city hall and confront Vlad just as Vlad is finished talking to a news reporter as Vlad walks away Danny grabs his legs and takes him down to the basement of city hall, Vlad eagerly greats Danny asking him if he came to wish "uncle Vlad" good luck but Danny tells him that he should stop running for officer but Vlad refuses to stating that his campaign is just beginning and goes ghost and Danny easily kicks him out of the building noting that Vlad is getting a little rusty but soon realizes that the Vlad he is fighting is a clone used to hold Danny off where nearby multiple Vlad clones overshadow the voters (including Jack) to vote for him thus making him win in a landslide.

The next day Vlad is finishing up his victory speech as he calls Danny up to the stage where he tells the public that Danny inspired him to run to run for mayor and that he will repay him and his friends by protecting the town from ghosts where Sam has a bad feeling about but Tucker states that he is only having a couple of laws but is completely wrong when he bans technology which greatly upsets Tucker as well as installing school uniforms that is non dark and gothic specifically made to irritate Sam, 4:00PM curfews, roll calls before and after classes and heighten security to ensure the safety of all students and to makes things more difficult for Danny where he installs surveillance cameras at every corner to ensure Danny can never go ghost and as such Vlad lies saying that Danny Phantom brings in ghosts as opposed to scaring them away and in order to prove his worth Vlad has the Guys in White capture ghosts that lurk Amity Park to which Danny believes that they are staged, to make Danny's life even more miserable he renames the Nasty Burger, McMasters and bans teenagers from entering causing Danny to be greatly hated by his peers.

A frustrated Danny (with the help of Tucker who removes a surveillance camera so he can go ghost) confronts Vlad inside the restaurant where attempts to apologize to Vlad stating he is sorry for the pranks he pulled on him and that he hopes that he will accept his apology and stop making life miserable and even offers to shake his his hand, Vlad is surprised but refuses to comply to his pleas angering Danny who asks if he can even pretend to have a heart but Vlad states while the apology is a departure from his usual childish arrogance he states to Danny that he had this had this coming Danny tries to argue his way out but Vlad has the Guys in White step in to force him out when he states no teenagers as well as ghost teenagers are allowed in.

Determined to get back at Vlad, Danny Sam and Tucker recruit their classmates and form a protest outside McMaster's to protest it's anti-teenager policy, Vlad notices this and heads down to confront them where he addresses them as children to which Sam shifts him off stating they are not children and tell him to stop treating them that way with Vlad distracted Danny prepares to enact his plan as Jack and Maddie show up annoyed by Jack's presence Vlad tries to blend in with the teenager as Danny shows up and prepares to get at Vlad but Jack prepares to attack Danny, Vlad spares him and lets him have his word, Danny prepares to expose Vlad's secret as a ghost to the public but at that exact moment a Vlad Plasmius clone appears and prepares to terrorize the crowds as Danny confronts the clone as the human Vlad watches in amusement as the clone overwhelms Danny with an ecto-tornado where the human Vlad states that Danny Phantom attracts the worst of what the Ghost Zone has to offer and is too weak to stop them, Plasmius catches Phantom as the human Vlad grabs Jack's gun and prepares to attack his clone Danny then realizes that Vlad is zapping his clone to make himself look good but Danny then gets an idea of overshadowing the Plasmius clone as Vlad shoots the clone at his limo and causing an explosion, the now human Danny emerges to the wreckage where he Sam and Tucker conspire that Vlad injured Danny causing him to lose a majority of his supporters which greatly pleases Danny.

In an effort to save his status as the mayor, Vlad reluctantly reverses all his restrictions on the teenagers which gives back his support from the public as well as rebuilding the Nasty Burger to get back his support from the teens, Sam then tells Danny its a draw between the two but Danny knowing Vlad all to well states that "whenever there is a draw there is bound to be a rematch" as the episodes ends with the the two glaring at each other.

It appears that in order to get rid of his loneliness, Vlad has adopted a cat and named it "Maddie" showing more of his love for her in **Infinite Realms** where he plays chess with the cat and tells it that he rules at life and rules the city but that is not enough for him and that he is destined to rule much more greater things but apparently reading the cats mind where she suggests watch TV where it is revealed that he illegally spies on the Fenton's via a camera bot. In the meantime, Danny, Sam and Tucker having accidentally taken the infi-map from Frostbite prepares to head back to him to give the map back to him, Vlad notices Danny having possession of the map and pulls out a book to discover that the infi-map does exist and isn't happy that Danny had found it before he did in order to trace his steps Vlad has his camera bug hide in Sam's bag.

They eventually land in Salem in the 1600s where Vlad follows, there where witch craft trials are being held Vlad dresses as a villager and tell the villagers that Sam is a witch, Danny and Tucker then figure out that Vlad had followed him, Danny then tries to rescue Sam as he turns the crowds (as well as Jack Fentons ancestor) attention to him where Jack's ancestor put blossoms surrounding Sam that is a force field that injures Danny upon coming contact with, Vlad then picks up Danny and shoves him in the circle injuring him and torturing him, Tucker then runs to rescue Danny and Sam as Vlad steals the map from Tucker who notices this and grabs his camera bot and throws it at him and and lands on him something that Vlad does not apparently notice Tucker manages to rescue the two and the the three follow Vlad where Tucker states he can track Vlad through this PDA.

The trio then confront Vlad in ancient Rome where he is surprised them and they are surprised to see him rule where he states that he was meant to rule after all, Danny states he can stay for as long as he wants but asks him to give him the map stating that he doesn't know how powerful it is angered at him Vlad releases his lions to maul the trio but they quickly escape and Danny chases Vlad but in the process he shoots ecto-plasmic discs at Danny accidentally destroying the kingdom and angering the Romans, angered Vlad leaves to for another realm to rule, Vlad then lands in Asia where he attempts to rule the kingdom but is stopped by Danny and gets confronted by the townsfolk, Vlad eventually lands in 1903 where the Wright Brothers are testing out their first airplane flight and as such tries to sabotage their attempt their flight so he can rule from the air but Danny again intervenes angering Vlad.

With Danny, Sam and Tucker right behind him an annoyed Vlad traps them into an ecto-sphere where Danny and Sam tell him to give them the map as the map is not meant for him but Vlad refuses to listen and this time Vlad threatens the map to take him to greatest destiny and it betrays him and takes it back to the Realm of the Far Frozen where he is confronted by Frostbite and his cohorts where they freeze him into an ice cube as well as retrieving the map from Vlad, the trio returns and apologizes to Frostbite who state it is no harm done they then return home where Vlad still frozen is made into a statue.

A heatwave soon strikes Amity Park at the beginning of **Torrent of Terror**, Vlad uses the heatwave as an opportunity to further appeal his status as the mayor by seeking out the weather ghost Vortex who is currently being held on trial by the Observants for his crimes against humanity just before Vortex is sentenced, Vlad disguises himself as one of the Observants and breaks into the trial and causes havoc before introducing himself to Vortex and breaks him free, Vlad tells him that there is no need to thank him but Vortex tells Vlad he he should be rejoicing that he is even allowed in his presence then prepares to leave to cause chaos on the earth but Vlad having stolen the Barometer from the Observants forces Vortex to do his bidding and he agrees.

Vlad has Vortex fly in the sky while he addresses the citizens about the current heat wave and water shortages he disguises the barometer as a "rain machine" he uses it to strike Vortex who creates a rain storm which causes the city to cool down from the heat making the citizens happy and making Danny and his friends suspicious as well as causing his approval rating to go up tremendously.

Later, the plan succeeds and Vlad and Vortex chat in his office but the plan eventually backfires on Vlad when he asks Vortex to stop the rain storm to which he refuses stating the weather is his art, in retaliation Vlad uses the barometer on Vortex who rebels against Vlad and destroys the barometer thus freeing him from Vlad's control before Vortex leaves Vlad office intending to cause more chaos, an angry Vlad goes ghost and chases after Vortex where he shoots a ghost ray at him annoying Vortex who retaliates by striking Vlad with a lightning bolt, Vortex states to Vlad since he refused his freedom he intensifies the storm before blowing Vlad out of his sight and falls onto the ground causing him to de-transform.

After alerting the citizens to broaden up their windows and batten down their hatches a humiliated and defeated Vlad heads over to Fenton Works where a desperate Vlad begs Danny for his help. Despite the hatred he has for him Danny agrees, On the way there Danny criticizes Vlad for releasing Vortex in order to bring his approval rating up, Vlad then tells Danny that he doesn't expect him to understand his reasons and that if they are going to defeat Vortex they must do it together, But upon reaching Vortex who asks if he came to admire his weather, Vlad remembering his confrontation with Vortex earlier chickens out and leaves Danny to fight Vortex on his own, the ghost boy then attempts to fight Vortex but the weather ghost proves too much for Danny who easily defeats him as well as given Danny part of his weather powers which are triggered by Danny's emotions.

Danny emerges safely from the wreckage and Vlad appears assuring the citizens everything is fine but Danny's anger at his presence causes a tornado which chases after Vlad but stops when Danny sees his parents are in danger, Danny goes over to help his parents but are confronted by Sam and Tucker who tell him that the weather is cause by his emotions something that surprises Vlad, Danny's anger again causes a small storm cloud to appear and chase after Vlad, Danny then states he felt a tingle when the lightning blew up his shield, Vlad then realizes that the electricity passing through his ecto shield has caused him to absorb Vortex's weather controlling powers with Sam telling Danny to calm down before they have another storm.

Later, Vlad takes the teenage trio to his office where Sam and Tucker try to calm him down, Vlad angrily states that he was close to victory when Danny's powers triggered by his emotions threatens his plan, to which Danny again gets angry at Vlad stating that he brought Vortex in the first place causing heavy winds to blow into his office but Sam and Tucker calm him again, Vlad states his anger causes cyclone's and his sadness monsumes he states he will have to stay calm while Sam and Tucker find Vortex and bring him back to Amity Park, Tucker then asks what he is going to do but Vlad states the mayor's absence in the wake of disaster will look bad for his image to which Sam states which would also end his political career and subsequent evil plans, forcing Vlad to take care of Danny and keep him calm as Sam and Tucker head out to find Vortex but Danny again refuses but Tucker and Sam point out that Vlad must do all his bidding in order to keep him calm and happy which pleases him much to a worried Vlad who tortures the latter in an effort to have him calm down Vlad takes him to a gaming convention where he calls him "Uncie Vlad" but Danny's anger again causes the sprinklers to go off and ruin the video games causing an annoyed Vlad to buy all the ruined video games much to his frustration.

In the meantime, Sam and Tucker steal the Fenton blimp as Vortex causes havoc around the world with his weather powers they eventually track him down in Italy where the duo tricks him into returning to Amity Park by stating Danny Phantom scared them away, Vortex heads back to Amity Park where a grateful Vlad transforms and throws Danny outside where the former heads to Vortex ordering him to stop his insanity and remove Danny's ghost powers before throwing him to Sam and Tucker, Danny then uses Tucker's virtual reality helmet to cause his weather powers to turn against Vortex which severely weakens him and Danny captures him in the Fenton thermos, Danny states to Sam and Tucker that Vlad's ego almost caused Amity Park to be destroyed but Sam and Tucker point out that Danny's emotions are no longer tied to the weather. In the aftermath Danny returns Vortex to the Observants as Vlad makes a public announcement blaming Danny, Sam and Tucker for the mess that Vortex made angering them.

While Vlad makes no appearance (aside from a billboard) whatsoever in **Urban Jungle** his off-screen actions none the less play an important role in the episode in which his beautification campaign cuts down the forest to make way for new buildings this is enough for an angry Undergrowth to appear and for him to enslave the citizens (and possibly Vlad) and cause them to transform Amity Park into a jungle but Danny having barely learned to control his newfound ice powers manages to defeat Undergrowth freeing the citizens and presumably Vlad as well.

Vlad makes a cameo appearance in **Livin Large** where he is in complete shock and disbelief that the Fentons moved in to a mansion that is right next door to his mansion after the guys in white attempt to open the Renton portal back at Fenton works, Vlad angrily state he can not afford this house but states the huge check he got he is able to, Jack then suggests getting together for a BBQ at some point to which Vlad isn't too keen of just then Maddie comes out of the mansion and isn't too pleased to see that Vlad is her neighbor but Vlad obviously is happy to see Maddie and states he would drop by later.

Vlad makes another cameo appearance in **Frightmare** in which Danny suggests he is responsible of people falling asleep but is relived when he barges into Vlad's bedroom and discovers that is also has a sleeping helmet on suggesting that Nocturne caught Vlad off-guard and put a helmet on him before putting him into bed.

## Final Showdown and Defeat

By the beginning of **D-Stablized** Danielle makes a return having been battered greatly from the last fight with Vlad seeks out for Danny whom she feels he can help her stable her deteriorating body thinking Vlad is in Colorado she believes she is safe from him but unbeknownst to her she is being spied by Vlad, wanting to capture her again and continue his clone experimentation, he sends Valerie Gray to hunt her down promising her a new apartment for her and her father if she is successful at her mission he tells her that Dani is an evil ghost out to destroy Vlad Masters as such she sets out to track Dani down.

She soon finds her near an Alleyway but Dani changes back to human form as she takes two apples to satisfy her hunger to which angers Valerie who thinks Dani is no a ghost due to being in human form just then Valerie's alarm goes of alerting Dani who runs away as Valerie chases after her she then seek refuge in an abandoned apartment Valerie come in and accidentally sets off a trap forcing Dani to go ghost and save her unfortunately by revealing her identity and secret to Valerie she quickly captures her she begs for her to let her go but Valerie states she has her all bundled up for her to be delivered to Vlad, but Dani tells her that he will destroy her but Valerie states to her that she came out of the Ghost Zone to destroy him but she then asks Valerie if she looks like she can destroy anything and also states that one person that can help her Danny Phantom, Valerie wanting to destroy Danny Phantom as well pretends that she wants the "honor" of meeting Danny Phantom.

Meanwhile as Danny, Sam and Tucker are patrolling Amity Park for ghost activity they come across Dani to which Danny states he gotten taken care of as Sam and Tucker abruptly leave, Danny state she doesn't look to good which Danielle responds that the last battle with Vlad left her weakened she then tells him that when she was trying to look for him, Dani states that Vlad came out to destroy her to which Danny states he will protect her just as they leave though Valerie captures them and Dani realizes Valerie was using her to get to Danny before she was knocking them unconscious.

Valerie hands Dani over to Vlad as Valerie interrogates Danny until Danny convinces her that Vlad is out to destroy her stating that she doesn't look like she can destroy anything and not only that she is a ghost but a human he then tells that if Vlad succeeds in dissecting her she would be guilty in destroying a human being guilting her into helping Danny. Meanwhile Vlad puts Dani on experimentation table as she tells him to stay away from her but then asks Vlad is he will stabilize her but he refuse to do so stating that he has far more important things to do he then states his plan to unstablize her thus killing her to study her ectoplasmic remains so he can create the perfect clone of Danny.

Freeing Danny, the duo heads over to Fenton works where Danny takes Jack's latest invention that helps stables Dani's body then fly to Vlad's manor where Dani is being held Vlad notices and is hocked that Danny and Valerie teamed up and they are incoming and as such he splits himself into two one of which is Masters who purposely locks himself inside a closet as the Plasmius clone greets Danny and Valerie upon their arrival, upon arriving Plasmius confronts Danny and Valerie, but Danny states that he doesn't want to fight Vlad but that he wants to save Danielle but Vlad refuses to do so, he hits Danny and traps him under a bookshelf he then fights Valerie who traps him but he turns invisible and heads down to his lab where he activates his machine that slowly dissects her, thinking that Vlad Masters is trapped by Plasmius, he "calls for help" Danny then awakens and heads down to Vlad's lab noticing Valerie is standing there, Vlad then calls for help stating that Plasmius is going to destroy Danielle and as such Valerie frees him thinking Masters is still a good man as Danny goes to free Danielle, Valerie attacks Plasmius, Danny then tries to free her from her restraints by his ghost ray, Vlad Plasmius then taunts him by saying that it's going to take more than his ghost rays to free her then Valerie presumably destroys the clone, Danny uses his dad's Ecto-dejecto but it is too late as Dani dissolves into a pool of ecto-plasm, saddening Danny.

Just as Danny has thought to lost his "cousin" she emerges from the goo finally having her body full stabilized thanks Danny the duo then help Valerie to fight Vlad as Dani attacks him and angrily tells him to not mess with a defenseless girl, Danny had Valerie and Danielle leave, Danny confronts Vlad stating that Vlad tricked Valerie into thinking that Vlad Plasmius was out to kill Danielle leaving Vlad Masters in the clear and states if only she knew that Masters and Plasmius were the same, Vlad retorts by stating that Danny can tell her about his secret all he wants but he would just do the same to Danny, Danny then angrily orders him to not come near her again with Vlad smirking at him as he leaves, After Danielle leaves and Valerie lets Danny go, Valerie still thinking Vlad is in danger heads back down to his lab she hides as Vlad rambles about his failed plans and over hears him stating about him using her to do his bidding, she also discovers that Vlad Masters and Vlad Plasmius are the same being, Angered that he had been using her all this time, Valerie stabs Vlad behind his back and betrays him stating he now one of the ghost she hunts.

At the beginning of the series finale **Phantom Planet** Vlad steals the Infi-Map again from Frostbite but Danny, Sam and Tucker are right behind him in the specter speeder the duo engage in a quick battle where Danny states needs therapy to get what he wants he then freezes him into an ice cube and takes the Infi-Map from Vlad and leaves, angered, Vlad chases after them before he accidentally shoots the fuel tanks realizing his satellite will be destroyed, an angry Vlad states that Danny mocking his mental health is the final straw for him and as such plans to destroy him once and for all and heads back to earth and unbeknownst to him with his satellite exploding it causes a giant asteroid had towards earth.

Back in Amity Park, Vlad hires a ghost fighting trio named Masters Blasters who show's up to defeat Nicolai Technus who was robbing a movie store, Vlad then appears on a holographic screen who tells the citizens of his new ghost fighting team and states that they are going to replace Danny Phantom whom he says has failed Amity Park and as such every time Danny fights a ghost they appear and easily defeats them which overwhelms Danny, the next day Vlad and his ghost fighting team hold a parade as Danny laminates his status as a ghost fighter he embarrasses himself when he blows up a ghost balloon angering the citizens of Amity Park where Vlad states that Amity Park is in a safer place thanks to his ghost fighting team angering Danny further, Later Vlad sends Masters Blaster's comes to Fenton Works to arrest Jack and Maddie for holding ghosts, this proves to be the final straw for Danny who activates the ghost portal to reverse the accident that gave him his ghost powers to remove his powers thus no longer being a half ghost, much to his friends and Jazz's disappointment.

Later, Vlad soon has the people pay for Master Blasters as ghost hunting become more expensive and that there a few crackpots out there showing Valerie being easily defeated hinting that she had already made moves against him from the previous episode meanwhile Danny is enjoying his ghost hunting free life but soon late regrets his decision to remove his ghost powers, Later scientists discover that asteroid is heading towards earth and that they have one week before impact and as such Vlad teams up with the Fenton's as such he sends his Master Blasters team with Jack to fire a drill missile intending to destroy it from the inside unbeknownst to everyone he put in the wrong coordinate to make Jack look like an idiot and as such the missiles fail to destroy the asteroid, after everyone leaves Vlad confronts Danny telling him that he put in the wrong coordinates and tells him that his father has failed once again angering Danny who chews him out by saying that at least he tried and that Vlad sends others to do his work for him, but Vlad points out to Danny that he stopped being a hero when the world needed a hero the most, just then a news report come out that the disateroid came from the rings of Saturn and as such Danny discovered that Vlad is responsible behind all the events a such Vlad turns into his ghost form and grabs him and tells him that defeating him and humiliating him into hiding was the first part of his plan and tells him to get ready for the second part before throwing him into the destroyed portal and leaving. The next day Vlad has a town meeting, stating that every attempt to destroy the disasteroid has failed he states he has news that will be very surprising as such he floats above the crowd going ghost and revealing his secret as a half ghost and half human shocking everyone including Danny and Jack, The Master's Blaster then attempt to attack him but he easily fends them off, he then reveals that he used his human half to walk among the citizens he states he is much more powerful creature, when asked by a news reporter, he states that the world had come to know Vlad as a billionaire and mayor of Amity Park he is also a half ghost named Vlad Plasmius, he then states he has proposition if the world leaders give him 500 billion dollars and absolute ruler of the world in return he will use his powers to turn the disasteroid intangible he then states he hopes to wait for the worlds decision before laughing and disappearing.

Later, after his demands are met, Vlad takes off in a rocket with Jack, on the way there Jack asks Vlad why he held the world hostage after all the wealth he had in his life, but Vlad states he infected him with ghost DNA, stole Maddie from him and asks if he calls that good fortune, Jack asks about infecting Vlad, he angrily reveals his hatred for Jack from him stating that he is the reason why Vlad became half-ghost was because Jack infected him with ghost DNA back in college, but as they approach the asteroid he says thanks to him because if not for him he wouldn't become ruler of the earth, Jack gets up and states he never meant to hurt him and states what happened was an accident and that he was always his friend, but Vlad cruelly state he will remember that when he steals Maddie from Jack and make her his queen before laughing evilly and leaving the ship angering Jack and making him realize that Vlad isn't who he thought he was. Vlad then heads over to the disasteroid and prepares to turn it intangible but it shocks him and to his horror he discovers that the disateroid is made up of ecto-ranium as such no ghosts nor any humans are able to touch it as such he realizes the world is doomed he then states if it was not he could not go back to earth as he had foolishly revealed his secret as a ghost and threatened the planet knowing that he would be hunted for the rest of his life, he turns to Jack who is giving him a cold glare, Vlad asks Jack to help him more stating he would not turn back on an old friend. But Jack now knowing that the Vlad Masters he knew was gone states he would not turn back on an old friend but said he would now because he knows Vlad is an evil person all along and as such he activates the rocket and abandons Vlad, shunning his former college pal, leaving him stranded in space and cementing Vlad's permanent exile from the earth.

It is here, that Vlad finally realizes the error of his actions and realizes he should not have taken Jack's friendship for granted and as such he begins to express remorse for his actions and it is shown that he indeed has an affectionate and caring side from him but it is too late for him as his actions forever earned him hatred around the world, not wanting to see the destruction of the earth from his own hand's . Vlad guiltily glanced at the earth one final time before flying off into space as a space nomad.

Hours later after Danny with the help from Sam, Tucker, Jazz, Jack, Maddie as well as Skulker and other ghosts from the ghost zone manage to turn the earth intangible so the disateroid passes through it harmlessly, he earned his status as world hero and he and Sam finally hook up while Tucker inexplicably replaces him as mayor of Amity Park, Vlad is sitting on an asteroid finally accepting his status as a free-roaming space nomad stating that it least the environment is quiet but before he can continue to speak, the disateroid hits him. His fate remains unknown if he had survived the impact or not. but it is heavily implied that he survived, as according to Butch Hartman, Vlad survived the impact and was captured by aliens.

Nicktoons Unite

Vlad appears in the Nickelodeon crossover video game Nicktoons Unite! as one of the four main antagonists where Professor Calamitous having stolen a portal project from Jimmy Neutron that gives him access to other worlds, recruits Vlad along with fellow Butch Hartman villain Denzel Quincy Crocker and Plankton all of whom tried to take over the world at one point or another all team up and form the Evil Syndicate Vlad soon is tasked with stealing ghost energy from the ghost zone, Jimmy finds out about this and recruits Vlad's archnnemisis Danny Phantom Spongebob Squarepants and Timmy Turner. together the foursome confront Vlad who has taken residence at Casper high and states he has been waiting for them to arrive he states he has Jack and Maddie captured to pressure Danny into joining him and the other villains but Danny refuses to do so, Vlad states he cannot resist telling him that the syndicate cannot be defeated as well as being provided with unlimited ghost energy but Danny again refuses his offer, as such Vlad knocks the heroes unconscious and hands them over to Walker where he imprisons them but they manage to escape. Danny and the other heroes learn from Sam and Tucker that the ghosts possessed the citizens of Amity Park as such Danny and the other heroes clear up the town before heading to Vlad's castle where the shut down the generators and confront Vlad at his throne room where he taunts Danny that he has his parents hostage angering him who possesses Jack and with the ghost gauntlets and the assistance from Jimmy, Timmy and Spongebob manages to defeat him though before leaving he tells Danny that their battle is far from over before retreating back to Retroville. In the meantime the heroes head to the Bikini Bottom to deal with Plankton before heading to Fairy World to deal with Crocker before heading back to Retroville where the heroes are contacted by Calamitous. Through a Flea-Bot in Goddard's system, Jimmy manages to track Calamitous and the other villains at their hideout. Vlad taunts Danny when he says even the villains will be destroyed if they go through with their plan. Vlad and the others are eventually defeated by the heroes where Vlad is trapped in the Fenton Thermos taken back to Amity Park by Danny.

While presumably non-canon to the show itself the events of the game would have taken place after *The Ultimate Enemy!* due to Danny having the Ghostly Wail as an ability.

## Denzel Crocker

**Mr. Denzel Quincy Crocker** is the secondary antagonist of the Nickelodeon cartoon series *The Fairly OddParents* . He is one of Timmy Turner's arch-nemesis (along with Vicky and Francis).

He was voiced by Carlos Alazraqui in the cartoon series, who also voiced Boat Jacker in *SpongeBob SquarePants*, while in *A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner!*, he was portrayed by David Lewis.

### Background

Denzel Crocker worked at a number of different schools and colleges before ending up in Dimmsdale Elementary School. He was once an aspiring professor for Dimmsdale University, but his proclamation of his belief in fairies led to him becoming a laughingstock in all the city of Dimmsdale. He was also kicked out of a New Baltimore Community College for spending money on fairy tracking inventions. Even after landing a job in Dimmsdale Elementary, he was still scorned and laughed at by his colleagues, including Principal Waxelplax.

### Childhood

In Crocker's past life, he was an adorable and kind child who enjoyed helping others. His mother was never around very often and thus he got babysat by a mean babysitter named Vick. Because of this, he was very miserable. However, his sadness ended after having received his own Fairy Godparents, Cosmo and Wanda.

Unfortunately, after Timmy time travels to the year 1972, Timmy and Cosmo accidentally reveal Crocker's secret about his fairies in front of the whole town who had gathered to celebrate a day honoring Crocker. Because of this, Jorgen Von Strangle is forced to erase Crocker's memory of him ever having fairies, and because of an overdose from the memory wiper, Crocker becomes horribly disfigured, and the town's people, who had now completely forgotten all the nice things that Crocker did with his fairies, assumes that they must be an angry mob and chase him down. He remembers nothing but he finds a DNA tracker device that Timmy left behind in the past on which he wrote "Fairy Godparents exist" on the back before his mind was wiped. Crocker uses it to try and find real fairies. Timmy later wanted to return back to March 14, 1972, but he was stopped by two Jorgen Von Strangles (a 1970's version and the current version). After that, the event ends with Jorgen and his other self dancing on the dance floor 1970's style.

## Life as a teacher

Crocker's life of a teacher is comical in the way that Timmy's principal, Geraldine Waxaplax, beats him up for actions such as going into the girl's bathroom. He had to switch jobs three times, changing into a ham salesman, a tour guide in the episode " *Nega Timmy* ", and a crossing guard in the episode " *No Substitute for Crazy!* ".

## Family

His family includes his mother and his uncle. His uncle is obsessed with genies and owns a collection of lamps, one of which contains Norm, although he is kept safe so his craziness is stable. His mother is a polite person, once rich and groovy. But when Crocker was young, she was non-attentive, pretty much like Timmy's parents. Crocker's father is never seen in the series, not even in " *The Secret Origin of Denzel Crocker* ", where his childhood is revisited, suggesting Crocker lost him at an early age or that he never had one. This lack of a father figure is implied to be the reason Crocker quickly accepted his stepfather, Ricky, from " *The Odd Couple* " as his father and even wanted to play childish games with him and have an allowance.

## Description

He has a hunched back, an ear on his neck, horrible teeth, and a generally nerdy appearance. Denzel is described as quite hideous by normal standards, although on occasion some other characters (such as Timmy's dad) find him "gorgeous". Most characters regard him as completely nuts, even his own co-workers. Mr. Crocker has been known to join forces with other villains such as Vicky and Dark Laser, although it is almost always because he is looking for Timmy's fairies, and he usually just gets in their way. It should be noted that his teeth were once normal, but when he was having his memories of his fairies wiped, the beam reflected off an object and caused Mr. Crocker's teeth to become horribly crooked.

## Intelligence

Mr. Crocker's intelligence is debatable, as it seems to depend on if it's part of the plot. For example, if it has nothing to do with the plot, he seems to be a numskull (i.e. trying to make DNA scanners out of cooking tools) while if it is part of the plot he seems to be a genius. For example, he can make revolutionary technology like portals to other dimensions and long range DNA trackers, and he also knows how to link science and magic together, something Wanda claimed was impossible.

Also, Mr. Crocker is almost always correct when it comes to finding out Timmy's actions with the fairies. In the episode " *Birthday Wish!* ", Crocker almost immediately deduced that Timmy loaned his fairies to Tootie in an act of guilt. These knowledgeable deductions may not have to do with his intelligence at all, as Crocker never deduces these from obvious facts, but almost always random ones. His deduction of Timmy loaning his fairies, for example, was based solely on the fact Tootie's birthday cake's icing was hand-made (he believes nobody hand-makes icing nowadays) and he had previously ignored more obvious clues like Tootie's sudden popularity, the cake's size and the fact he was giving a gift to a child. Another example takes place in "Cosmo Con" when Timmy aces a pop quiz out of sheer luck and Crocker believes Timmy's fairies helped him.

In some stories he is referred to Doctor Crocker, meaning he has a doctor's degree. In " *Remy Rides Again* ", he claimed he and Stephen Hawking were university roommates, meaning he went to

Oxford University (one of the best universities in the world.) Although never stated, it would appear he has a Master's Degree in Physics and Technology and Engineering.

Role in the movies Abracatastrophe

Mr. Crocker acted as the main antagonist in the first TV movie *Abra-Catastrophe!* . In the film, Mr. Crocker often tried to get his hands on the Fairy-versery muffin that could grant any wish. He chained Timmy to his desk so that he wouldn't recover it from the cafeteria during Muffin Monday, but during a food fight, Bimpy the monkey took a bite out of the muffin instead and wished for primates to rule the world. After he insulted the apes at the jungle version of the school, the gorilla overlords took Crocker to a human experiment lab. It was mentioned that his favorite food is shrimp puffs.

After the world turned back to normal, Mr. Crocker finally got his hands on the muffin and wished to capture Wanda with an indestructible butterfly net. He trapped Wanda in his scepter and used her magic to make himself a powerful dictator and took complete control of the world. During a long showdown, he managed to capture Cosmo too and later realizes that he'd been fighting Timmy Turner the whole time. Mr. Crocker goes to the Turners' house, captures Timmy's parents, and threatens Timmy that he'd turn them into ice sculptures and transport them to the sun if he didn't surrender. This causes Timmy to ultimately reveal his godparent's existance and have them sent to fairy world, cutting off Crocker's magic as well as making him be attacked by Timmy's parents.

After the world went back to normal (again), Mr. Crocker was seen at the school making outbursts about ruling the world and getting sent to a mental institute.

*Channel Chasers*

Mr. Crocker is also affected, he has finally stopped believing in fairies after staying at a mental hospital. He vows to use his mind to help the world, and he had already just invented cold fusion and said there was no limit to the good he could do for humanity. However, when the effects of the erase wish hit him, Crocker reverted to his normal ways, believing that him about to help people was the work of fairies. He laughs crazily before he runs right back into the mental hospital.

*Jimmy Timmy Power Hour*

Mr. Crocker was the main antagonist in *Jimmy Timmy Power Hour* . He was seen in the classroom talking about the upcoming travel-related science fair. When Jimmy was stuck in Timmy's universe, Jimmy eventually developed a transporting device with Timmy's poofer and game-buddy. Mr. Crocker however, busted in Timmy's room, took the device from Jimmy and used it to enter Fairy World. After breaking into the weapons room, Mr. Crocker knocks down the Big Wand, cuts off the fairies' magic and turns Jorgen Von Strangle into a dog. When Jimmy succeeded in fixing the Big Wand, the fairies recovered their magic, Crocker was blasted by Jimmy a few times and then gets mauled by Jorgen's dog fangs, traumatizing him and making him lose all memory of Fairy World.

*School's Out!: The Musical*

He makes some cameos in this film.

*The Jimmy Timmy Power Hour 2: When Nerds Collide*

One day, Timmy and Jimmy are throwing a Friday the 13th Party at their school in their own worlds. Meanwhile Crocker was telling Timmy that he could not plan a dance on Friday the 13th.

"Fairly Idol"

He could be seen building a machine to take him to Fairy World until he saw a gas trap that makes him fall asleep.

*The Jimmy/Timmy Power Hour 3: The Jerkinators*

He was one of the people that Shirley captured.

*Wishology*

In the three-part movie Wishology, Crocker, along with Vicky and Dark Laser, joins forces with Timmy in exchange for Timmy showing him his fairies. When Timmy "sacrifices" himself to The Darkness, he even shows a moment of remorse for Timmy. However, by the end of the movie, and definitely after Jorgen's memory wipe, he has reverted to his old self.

"Timmy's Secret Wish!"

Crocker was one of the people to help Timmy get his fairies back.

*A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner!*

Mr. Crocker is the secondary antagonist in *A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner*, which is set ten years after the original series. In this film, it's shown that Crocker never stopped his obsession with fairies and is still teaching the fifth grade. It's also shown that Crocker hasn't given up his hatred for Timmy Turner either, as Timmy discovered a loophole in Da Rules that would allow him to keep his fairies if he never technically grew up, meaning that he is still in his class. Later, after Hugh J. Magnate Jr.'s attempt to bulldoze Dimsdale's park is foiled by seemingly impossible odds, Crocker contacts him while using a voice modification device and tells him about Timmy Turner and his fairies. Later, after Crocker's identity is revealed to Magnate, Crocker and him plot to kidnap Tootie in order to lure Timmy and his fairies to their lair and construct a device designed to capture the fairies and harness their magic. Later, Crocker manages to capture the fairies and delivers them to Hugh; however, Hugh betrays Crocker and uses the fairies' magic to send him into an endless ball-pit, although during the credits, he falls onto the Turner family's lawn, revealing that the ball-pit wasn't actually endless (or was otherwise a result of Timmy maturing and removing his fairies).

*A Fairly Odd Christmas*

He's a supporting protagonist. At one point, it was revealed that Mr. Crocker only wore glasses to look smart and that he was actually a redhead that often dyed his hair black. This time, he made peace with Timmy Turner and his fairies and helped them save Christmas.

*A Fairly Odd Summer*

He's the secondary antagonist. The truce with Timmy Turner and his fairies is over, and now he's coming back to take Turner's fairies and finish off Timmy Turner again.

King Goobot V

**King Goobot V**, better known simply as **King Goobot** or **Goobot**, is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's 6th feature film *Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius*, and a major antagonist in the TV show *The Adventures of Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius* . He is Jimmy's archenemy, Ooblar's older brother, and the employer of the Yokian Fleet Commander and the tyrannical king of Yolkus.

In the movie, he was voiced by Sir Patrick Stewart, who also played Pharaoh Seti I in DreamWorks' *The Prince of Egypt*, Dr. Jonas in *Conspiracy Theory*, Avery Bullock in *American Dad*, Darcy Banker in *Green Room* and King Buffo in the *Courage the Cowardly Dog* series. In the TV show, he was voiced by S. Scott Bullock.

In the movie, King Goobot tries to kidnap the parents of Jimmy Neutron and his friends, so he can feed them to Poultra, the god of Yolkus. He was assisted by his younger brother, Ooblar, and although he tried to off Jimmy and his friends after they rescued their parents, Jimmy grew to a huge size and defeated him.

In the TV show, King Goobot arrives on Earth and pretends to be nice to the citizens and he even invite the citizens to a party (which it's actually a trap), but Jimmy suspects something about Goobot's scheme before Goobot bans him from the party as the citizens believe that Jimmy's a bully to the Yolkians. Later, he steals one of Jimmy's inventions to revive Poultra and trap the citizens as he tries to feed them to Poultra, but then Jimmy puts some Purple Flurp in Poultra's water bowl and then Poultra explodes after she belched. Then King Goobot goes back into space in a giant eggshell spaceship along with the other Yokians and Ooblar before the citizens apologize to Jimmy for not believing him earlier, and then they praise him as a hero.

King Goobot's also the leader of the League of Villains, whose goal was to get revenge on Jimmy Neutron. Later he was trapped in the Cretaceous period along with the other villains, and remained there.

# Sheldon J. Plankton

**Sheldon J. Plankton** (simply known as **Plankton** ) is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's animated TV franchise, *SpongeBob SquarePants* . He is the business rival and archenemy of Mr. Krabs and Spongebob.

He runs an unsuccessful restaurant called the Chum Bucket along with his wife/sidekick Karen, and constantly plots to both expand his business (usually by stealing the Krabby Patty secret recipe) and eventually take over the world. He serves as the main antagonist of the SpongeBob SquarePants TV show. In the SpongeBob movie series, he is the main antagonist of the show's first theatrical film *The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie*, the anti-heroic deuteragonist of its second theatrical film *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water* and the overarching antagonist turned supporting character in the show's third theatrical film *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge on The Run* .

He is voiced by Doug Lawrence, who also voiced Edward Platypus in *Camp Lazlo* and Filburt Turtle in *Rocko's Modern Life* . In the musical adaptation, he was portrayed by Wesley Taylor.

## Past

Before the events of the series, Sheldon J. Plankton was born on the same day as Mr. Krabs where both the two would later meet each as babies.

During his childhood with him, Both Plankton and Krabs were considered outcasts by the other kids, most notably a school group led by Billy because Krabs was poor and Plankton was already very intelligent, which earned him the image of a nerd. When they discovered that money could bring them out of their poverty, they decided to make money selling hamburger patties and set up a mini-restaurant in the local dump.

At first, their burgers were not successful; the first of their patties were tried by Old Man Jenkins, who was knocked out by the contaminated burger. Plankton started complaining about how Jenkins had been old and not able to handle the patty. Offended by this, Krabs tried to take the recipe from Plankton to improve upon. Plankton wanted to do this himself and both he and Krabs argued, but he only ended up with the corner of the recipe, which read: "And a pinch of chum." Plankton stormed out of the restaurant and went to create his recipe, using only his memory, the corner of the recipe, and science. At school, Plankton tried to sell his chumburgers in a chum bucket and failed, while Krabs succeeded with his Krabby Patties, which he had created by accident when Plankton had forcefully slammed the door. Ingredients fell in the patty batter, thus creating the patty. Plankton later named his restaurant the Chum Bucket, after the secret ingredient of the original unsuccessful patty recipe. Mr. Krabs named his restaurant the Krusty Krab, after himself.

To this very day, Plankton has been single-mindedly obsessed with obtaining the Krabby Patty formula and running the Krusty Krab out of business. He often goes to incredible and quite ridiculous lengths to do so. In "SpongeBob's Last Stand," for example, he builds a massive highway that goes straight through Jellyfish Fields and over the Krusty Krab, leading right to his restaurant.

## Description

Plankton works with the help of his sidekick/wife by the name of Karen, a sentient computer who gives him most of his evil plans. He is a planktonic copepod and the business rival of Mr. Krabs, the owner of the Krusty Krab where SpongeBob SquarePants works. Despite being portrayed as an antagonist in most incarnations, he frequently appears as an anti-hero (an example being the second movie *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out Of Water* ) and he has that role in almost all the newer episodes.

While the Krusty Krab is popular among the sea creatures of Bikini Bottom, Plankton's own restaurant, the Chum Bucket, gets little to no customers. Plankton's plans all revolve around stealing the elusive "Krabby Patty Secret Recipe", so that he can copy it and make the Chum Bucket popular. He lives inside his restaurant, where he has an elaborate laboratory that contains Karen's system.

## Series

Plankton constantly attempts to steal the formula for the Krabby Patty, the delicious burgers that are sold in the Krusty Krab. Plankton believes that the Krabby Patty is the reason for the Krusty Krabs' success and that his Chum Bucket would be equally popular if it sold the Patties as well. However, ensuring the success of his business is only the first step in Plankton's plan, which will culminate in him ruling the ocean.

For the post-movie events, Plankton does find alternate means to achieve success, but only temporarily. His schemes also vary regarding their threat level. Sometimes they are harmless; other times they put others including Plankton himself in danger.

Season 1

Plankton first appears in "Plankton", when he was trying to steal the Krabby Patty Formula as the latter uses a plate to fling him back to the Chum. Mr. Krabs explains to SpongeBob Plankton uses mind control to obtain the Krabby Patty formula Bucket. that Plankton is his arch-competitor, and has been trying to steal the Krabby Patties secret formula for years.

Later at that night, after the Krusty Krab closes, Plankton tries to convince SpongeBob, that he and the fry cook are friends, and that SpongeBob should come to Plankton's birthday, as if it is supposedly the following day. Plankton says that friends give each other things. Plankton asks SpongeBob what he thinks he'd like for a birthday present, and SpongeBob then guesses a booster seat, as Plankton is very happy with that proposition, but then refuses. Plankton tells SpongeBob that, for his birthday, he wanted to give him a Krabby Patty. SpongeBob loudly and boldly refuses and runs back home, but Plankton promises that SpongeBob will "hand deliver it to (him) personally."

Later that night, Plankton enters SpongeBob's head through a pore and makes his way through SpongeBob's brain. He attaches a mind control device to the brain and bends SpongeBob down to his will, as he forces him into walking at the Krusty Krab by getting a Krabby Patty, and then bring it to the Chum Bucket's Laboratory. He brings it to an analyzer, which is designed to figure out the ingredients of whatever is dropped into it. As Plankton gloats over his victory and begins to force SpongeBob to drop the Krabby Patty, SpongeBob laments his failure as he lovingly describing the Krabby Patty's ingredients and succulence (which is ironically revealing the Secret Formula). A hungry Plankton then leaps out of SpongeBob's head and onto the Krabby Patty, but bounces out of it and falls into the analyzer, thus trapping him inside his computer screen. as SpongeBob walks home with the Krabby Patty in hand.

Plankton appears in "Culture Shock", where he pretends to be "The Amazing Plankton" by using magic as he turns his wand into flowers and throws the flowers aside as he asks a volunteer from the audience as a customer gives him a krabby patty which Plankton then escapes to the door, only to be stopped by Mr. Krabs. Much to Plankton's dismay.

In "F.U.N.", Plankton, controlling the patty, escapes outside with it by making a hole in the door with a laser.

SpongeBob heroically chases after it. After a long chase, SpongeBob finally recovers the Krabby Patty and is congratulated by the townsfolk, while Plankton walks away sadly. SpongeBob, feeling sorry for Plankton, decides to befriend him.

SpongeBob invited Plankton to go jelly-fishing with him, realizing he can take advantage of SpongeBob, as Plankton goes. At Jellyfish Fields, Plankton remains fixated on evil and destruction, whileSpongeBob tries to explain fun to him by singing "The F.U.N. song." Eventually, Plankton then started singing the song as well, first, he sings a corrupted version that displayed on horrible things but eventually, he sings SpongeBob's version and seems to finally be having fun. He seems to forget about stealing the formula and begins to develop a genuine sense of friendship.

Later at the cinema, SpongeBob reaches into Plankton's pocket and finds a Krabby Patty. SpongeBob realizes that Plankton used him to get a Krabby Patty, and Plankton attempts to explain that he realizes now that he only ever wanted friendship, before admitting to everything and running off with the patty through the movie screen, tearing it in half in the process.

SpongeBob believes Plankton won but Mr. Krabs tells him he did not. He shows SpongeBob behind the screen revealing Plankton to be badly squashed on a damaged concrete wall with the Patty. SpongeBob apologizes to Mr. Krabs and they decide to go back to the Krusty Krab and have a fresh Krabby Patty and Mr. Krabs flicks Plankton off the wall and onto Bubble Bass' hand where he mistakes Plankton for a jelly bean Aas Bubble Bass chases Plankton around his hand with him screaming.

In "Sleepy Time", Plankton's dram was revealed to be a giant causing destruction in Bikini Bottom, he then ppeared at the end off the episode along with everyone in his house complaining that he's messed up their dreams and tells him to stay out.

In "Valentine's Day", Spongebob gives Plankton a valetine candy on valentine's day.

In "Walking Small", Plankton (in his bulldozer) attemps turn the beach into the future site of the "Chum Bucket Mega Bucket," and demands everyone to leave. However, due to his tiny size and small voice nobody pays attention to him. He concludes that he needs someone big to assist him, and encounters SpongeBob. Plankton then decides to trick SpongeBob into being "assertive" in order to get what he wants. Plankton tricks SpongeBob into becoming assertive so he can build his Mega Bucket.

He tries to get SpongeBob to take his ice cream back from the person who stole it, but SpongeBob's kindly nature prevents him from being able to take it. Plankton, (unhappy with SpongeBob's performance), then climbs into SpongeBob's mouth and uses his words to forcefully take the ice cream. the guy who stole SpongeBob's ice cream runs off crying. When SpongeBob points about this, Plankton lies and says to him that those were the 'tears of joy', saying that the guy was happy that SpongeBob was assertive.

Plankton attempts to have SpongeBob forcefully take back his metal detector that he lent to another beach-goer, yet SpongeBob misinterprets Plankton's instructions and the person he lent the detector to is pointed out buried treasure by SpongeBob.

Plankton allows SpongeBob another chance. SpongeBob commits a series of both assertive and antagonistic acts to the beach-goers, such as stealing the hot dogs of people waiting in line to buy them and cutting the strings of people's kites, and even worse, popping a volleyball that the beach-goers wanted to play with, resulting in everyone leaving the beach.

Plankton then reveals his true intentions to SpongeBob, making him very upset. SpongeBob then becomes becoming "aggressively nice," and he undoes the actions that led everyone to leave Goo Lagoon. Plankton leaves the beach due to the overwhelmingly generous acts of kindness that SpongeBob executed.

Season 2

In "Imitation Krabs", Plankton, (in his newest bid for the Krabby Patty secret formula) enters the Krusty Krab as a robotic salesman as He presents SpongeBob with an offer for one million dollars if he tells him the formula. SpongeBob explains, but in no uncertain terms, that the formula is the property of Mr. Krabs and may not be divulged. Enraged, Plankton bursts out of the robot and threatens SpongeBob with violence, only to be caught by Mr. Krabs and shot out from a straw back to the Chum Bucket.

In "Life of Crime", it is revealed that Mr. Krabs stole Plankton's lawnmower from him.

In "Christmas Who", Plankton is seen singing "The Very First Christmas" with the rest of the others together, in which Mr. Krabs gives Plankton a fruitcake, though Plankton ultimately tosses it in the trash.

Season 3

In "The Algae's Always Greener", After failing to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula once-again, Believing Mr. Krabs to be much better off, he longs to switch lives with his arch-enemy. Karen points out the transmogrifier he conveniently has to do just that and suggests he use it. Plankton takes the transmogrifier and switches Mr. Krab' live.

Season 4

*To be added*

Season 5

In "Friend or Foe", Mr. Krabs tells spongebob his side of the story about why he and Plankton are enemies. It reveals that Mr. Krabs and Plankton were best friends from birth and did everything together. Both were outcasts, with Plankton being viewed as a nerd for his intelligence, and Mr. Krabs (ironically) being extremely poor, and victims of cold-hearted ridicule and social prejudice by a particular circle apparently led by Billy. One day, Mr. Krabs finds a penny at the carnival, his first exposure to money, which he spends on a balloon for Plankton. Later, they get enough money to buy a burger from Stinky's Burgers

which, despite having horrible food and literally being located in a dump, is very popular among the local children including Billy and his gang, due to being the only place in town to get a burger. Stinky, apparently just as shallow and mean as Billy and his group, refuses to serve them, saying that freaks like them are bad for business, and tells them to "wait" at the back of the building, only for him to yell at them again. There, they witness Stinky retiring for the day, having made millions from the stand. Plankton and Mr. Krabs decide to go into the burger business themselves and create their own burger so people will finally respect them, but no one wants to try it. When Stinky is arrested and his establishment is closed by the local health department for numerous ethical and health code violations, the two open "Plabs Burgers" on his former site, which the children are now forced to eat at, despite it being even worse than Stinky's.

Plankton says that they are now ruling the stomachs of the children, and soon will be ruling their brains. Mr. Krabs argues that it should be about satisfying the customers, rather than power. Soon, they get into an argument, and Mr. Krabs is ejected into a dump pile and tells Plankton that he will one day regret this.

Plankton comes in and disagrees with Mr. Krabs' story and tells SpongeBob his own version. His story is the same as Mr. Krabs', except that their roles during the fight at the end are reversed, with Mr. Krabs wanting to rule the money of the children.

Plankton and Mr. Krabs begin on arguing about the story until Karen arrives and tells the real story: as she had been a security camera which was installed by Plankton at the time and recorded everything.

The restaurant initially had no customers, and Old Man Jenkins was the first to try one of their burgers. Upon taking a bite, he smiles, falls to the ground, and a newspaper appears saying he knocked out by the taste of the burger. Mr. Krabs and Plankton began started to get angry and accusing each other of tainting the patty. They begin fighting over the recipe, eventually tearing it in two, with Plankton getting the bottom half, which says "… and a pinch of chum." Their friendship is over and Plankton storms out to pursue his own career in food. However, during the struggle, a shelf was knocked down, dumping various ingredients into the patty batter, creating the Krabby Patty recipe, which Krabs is left with. The two the went their separate ways, with each trying to open their own establishment. People really like Mr. Krabs' "Krabby Patty," while Plankton's Chum Burger is horrible.

After hearing the whole story about there past, Plankton and Mr. Krabs then begin to make up and apologize, only until Plankton takes the formula from his pocket. causing SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs to start chasing Karen and Plankton in circles outside the Krusty Krab.

Season 6

*To be added*

Season 7

*To be added*

Season 8

*To be added*

Season 9

In "Eek, an Urchin!", Plankton helps Mr. Krabs to try and catch the vermin.

In "Jailbreak", Plankton teams up with his cellmates to break from jail and steal the secret formula.

In "Evil Spatula",

In "Plankton's Pet", after another failed attempt for the Secret formula, Plankton decides that he wants a pet to help him.

In "Company Picnic", Plankton hosted his own picnic on the same day.

In "CopyBob DittoPants", Plankton clones SpongeBob to steal the secret formula, but his plans may be ruined by the original SpongeBob.

In "Goodbye Krabby Patty",

In "Pineapple Invasion", Plankton rides on a wagon preparing for another attempt to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula.

In "Salsa Imbecilicus",

Season 10

In "Mimic Madness",

In "House Worming",

In "Plankton Gets the Boot", SpongeBob helps to teach Plankton on how to make it up to Karen.

In "Plankton Retires", Plankton decides to close the Chum Bucket and move to a new town, but Mr. Krabs still suspects that he is up to something.

Season 11

In "Spot Returns", Plankton uses Spot's children as part of his plan when his pet was on off-spring.

In "Spin the Bottle", Plankton poses as a wish-granting genie in his latest scheme to get the secret formula.

In "No Pictures Please", He appeared at the Krusty Krab stealing the formula, only to get crushed. he then later appeared at Rube's camera, where it was revealed that there was nothing in his camera.

Season 12

In "Gary & Spot",

In "The Krusty Slammer",

In "Plankton's Old Chum",

In "The Krusty Bucket",

In "Karen's Baby",

"SpongeBob's Big Birthday Blowout", He helps Sandy, Mr. Krabs, Mrs. Puff, Squidward, Bubble Bass, and the rest of Spongebob's friends on decorating Spongebob's Birthday.

In "Senior Discount",

In "The Ghost of Plankton",

In "The Hankering",

Season 13

TBA

Film *The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie*

In *The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie*, Plankton serves as the main antagonist of the film, and it marks the first time when he becomes an alarmingly dangerous and depraved villain of the franchise. As Mr. Krabs is being interviewed by Perch Perkins, Plankton watches in rage, envious of him for succeeding in life when he's never had a single customer. Plankton continues to lament to Karen about how he's tried every scheme to steal the Krabby Patty recipe from A to Y, and Karen informs him that there is a final letter in the alphabet; Z. Plankton discovers his "Plan Z" in the back of his filing cabinet and revels in its sinister nature, before going outside to monologue about his upcoming victory, only to be stepped on by SpongeBob, who was heading to the grand opening ceremony of the Krusty Krab Two.

That night, Plankton initiates the first phase of his plan by stealing King Neptune's precious crown (which concealed his baldness) and subsequently abandoning it in the forbidden Shell City, framing Mr. Krabs for the crime. As a result, Neptune freezes Mr. Krabs in place and allows SpongeBob and Patrick six days to retrieve the crown. Plankton then takes advantage of Mr. Krabs' frozen state and steals the Krabby Patty recipe with ease, producing Krabby Patties under the guise of preserving the Krusty Krab's legacy, also giving out free bucket helmets with each purchase, allowing the Chum Bucket to become just as popular as the Krusty Krab had been previously. When Karen points out that SpongeBob and Patrick could retrieve the crown and unravel Plankton's plan, he reveals that he had thought ahead and hired a hitman named Dennis to destroy the two. Later, Squidward uncovers Plankton's scheme and threatens to report him to King Neptune, resulting in Plankton revealing that the bucket helmets were also minded control devices, enslaving the entire population of Bikini Bottom and turning them against Squidward. Plankton then begins turning Bikini Bottom into "Planktopolis", a city dedicated entirely to him, which Princess Mindy attempts to use as a motivation for SpongeBob and Patrick when they prepare to give up.

Even when SpongeBob and Patrick finally manage to return the crown to Neptune after defeating Dennis and the Cyclops, this still doesn't stop Plankton as he puts a mind-controlling helmet on Neptune, revealing that the theft of the crown was nothing more than a ruse to lure Neptune under his control and take over the seas for himself. Eventually, Plankton is eventually defeated by SpongeBob when he sings the "Goofy Goober Rock" to remove the bucket helmets from all of the fish. Plankton is then arrested for his crimes of turning everyone in Bikini Bottom into his slaves, stealing Neptune's crown, and scapegoating Mr. Krabs where he gets sent to jail.

*The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water*

Plankton returns in the 2015 film *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge*

*Out of Water* as the secondary antagonist turned deuteragonist. He attempts to steal the Krabby Patty secret recipe, but in this conflict, it disappears when Burger-Beard writes in the magic book to steal it. Then he later becomes an anti-hero, when he begrudgingly teams up with SpongeBob who was rescuing him from Mr. Krabs and the people of Bikini Bottom falsely accuse Plankton of stealing the recipe and SpongeBob for "joining his side". Throughout the journey, SpongeBob tries to show Plankton the meaning of teamwork, much to his annoyance. Then they go time traveling to keep the secret recipe from disappearing but fails. Then Plankton, who was hiding inside SpongeBob's pocket, surprisingly appears to help out with SpongeBob, Patrick, and the others to get the Krabby Patty secret formula back from Burger-Beard (the true culprit) as superheroes.

Using the magical book that Burger-Beard stole earlier, Plankton becomes a giant muscle-bound hero (dubbing himself as Plank-Ton). After Burger-Beard defeats SpongeBob, Sandy, Patrick, Squidward, and Mr. Krabs, he attempts to escape, only for the muscle-bound Plankton to stop him by lifting up his ship. Embellished with the true meaning of teamwork, Plankton helps SpongeBob create a storm full of the bubble to capture Burger-Beard and force him to return the recipe.

After kicking Burger-Beard away into a marooned island, Plankton ponders on what to do with the formula, much to Krabs' distraught. However, Plankton decides to give the recipe back to Krabs, admitting that keeping things to himself is a selfish thing to do and gaining some fondness for the group. As everything in Bikini Bottom was turned back to normal, Plankton continues his role as the Krusty Krab's business rival going back to his recipe-stealing tricks just to keep things in the status quo. This shows that as much as he grew to care about SpongeBob, he could be beyond redemption. However, he became more like an antihero in the episodes after this movie showing that he did change.

*The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge on the Run*

Plankton returns in the 2020 film, *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge on the Run* . He starts out as the overarching antagonist of the third film, but later becomes a supporting character. He prepares to once again try to steal the recipe, knowing Mr. Krabs won't be able to stop him this time. However, Karen points out that it's SpongeBob who always stops him. When he attempts to steal the formula later that night, SpongeBob stops him, proving that Karen is right.

Plankton then learns he has to get rid of SpongeBob to get the recipe. After learning that King Poseidon, the king of the lost city of Atlantic city, needs a new snail to get rid of his face wrinkles, Plankton sells SpongeBob's snail Gary to Poseidon and then gives SpongeBob and Patrick a car to go there and save Gary. Driving the car is a robot named Otto - who was built by Sandy who gave it to Mr. Krabs who then threw it out. SpongeBob and Patrick hop the car and Plankton orders Otto to take them to the lost city of Atlantic city and never come back. SpongeBob, Patrick and Otto leave and Plankton then celebrates SpongeBob being gone, knowing he won't be able to stop him from getting the recipe.

Sometime later, business at the Krusty Krab has gone down and Plankton comes over to gloat. Mr. Krabs, who is miserable with SpongeBob gone, gives Plankton the recipe but Plankton is surprised that Mr. Krabs is just giving up. Later in the film when Mr. Krabs, Sandy and Squidward learn that SpongeBob and Patrick have been captured by Poseidon and agree they have to go there to save them, Plankton, feeling guilty, offers to come along with them. The four of them quickly drive to Atlantic City, enter Poseidon's longue and rescue SpongeBob, Patrick and Gary and quickly retreat with Poseidon's guards chasing them. After SpongeBob stands up to Poseidon and convinces him to let SpongeBob and the gang go home free with Gary, Bikini Bottom becomes a sancuity for snails and Plankton is shown to have adopted a snail at the end.

Mr. Burns

**Charles Montgomery Plantagenet Schicklgruber Burns**, or better known as **Charles Montgomery Burns**, **Mr. Burns**, **Monty**, or simply known by his surname **Burns**, is one of the four main antagonists of the *Simpsons* franchise (the other three being Kang, Kodos, and Sideshow Bob). He serves as the main antagonist of the adult animated TV series *The Simpsons*, a supporting antagonist in the 2007 theatrical film *The Simpsons Movie* and as the main antagonist and final boss of the popular beat-em up video game *The Simpsons Arcade Game* .

He is an extremely greedy, cheap, tyrannical and egotistical businessman, and is the richest and most powerful citizen of Springfield. He is the oppressive founder and chairman of the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant, a member of the inner circle of the Springfield Republican Party, the boss of Homer Simpson, Lenny, Carl and Waylon Smithers and, finally, the archenemy and former friend of Abe Simpson and Homer Simpson.

He was voiced by the late Christopher Collins, who also played Starscream in the 1984 *Transformers* cartoon and Cobra Commander in the original Sunbow *G.I. Joe* cartoon. Since his second appearance, he has been voiced by Harry Shearer.

## Background

He had a very difficult childhood and has a large desire of various goals. He is the boss of Homer Simpson, the main protagonist of The Simpsons.

At some points, Mr. Burns has done non-evil plans. He rewarded Homer for saving his life from a water fountain just to retrieve a penny, he paid for Homer's emergency liposuction in "King Sized Homer" as a reward for saving the city from a nuclear meltdown, and achieved his goal of winning a snowboard competition, which he always wanted to do as a child.

Mr. Burns is rarely shown to have a 'human' sense of feeling however he has been shown to miss things such as his teddy bear Bobo who he lost during his childhood. However, the way he must get Bobo back alternates back to his usual self when he tries to steal the teddy bear back from Maggie Simpson who has grown attached to him. In the end when all hope seems lost Maggie gives Bobo back to Mr. Burns and is later shown being tucked into bed with Bobo by Mr. Smithers. Here, Mr Burns. says he will never let Bobo out of his sight again and drifts off to sleep and a scene begins set sometime in the distant future when humans are replaced by robots and Mr. Burns and Mr. Smithers are both robots themselves. It shows the robot Mr. Burns telling Bobo once more that he will never let him out of his sight again.

Homer sometimes accidentally called Mr. Burns on the telephone and Burns didn't know it was Homer, such as Lisa's Date with Density and Bart Star. He is voiced by Harry Shearer (originally Christopher Collins AKA Chris Latta AKA G1 Starscream and Cobra Commander).

In many episodes of the Simpsons, Mr. Burns is shown to be a villain particularly in the Treehouse of Horror episodes. In one particular episode "Treehouse of Horror IV", Mr. Burns was a vampire and no one but Lisa knew the truth. However Lisa and Bart find Mr. Burns' secret lair however when Bart is enticed by the 'fun slide' he gets turned into a vampire and when the family find out they are worried he will get worse, and decide that they must killed the head vampire, Mr. Burns. Homer takes a stake and after many fails kills him (while getting fired by Burns), however it is revealed at the end when all seems again that the h4ead vampire is Marge Simpson.

Ironically, Mr. Burns became a superhero in one episode called "Dark Knight Court" and helps clear Bart's name by capturing the real culprit, Groundskeeper Willie.

Villainous Acts

These are the Villainous Acts Mr. Burns has committed.

The underlined episodes are where Mr. Burns serves as the main antagonist of that episode.

Season 1 In the very first episode of the series *Simpsons Roasting on an Open Fire* , Burns cancelled all of his workers' Christmas bonuses, which left a disappointed Homer to work as a mall Santa after learning that Marge blew all of the family's Christmas money to remove a tattoo from Bart's arm.

Season 2 In *Two Cars in Every Garage and Three Eyes on Every Fish* , Burns ran for Governor against incumbent governor Mary Bailey in hopes preventing his plant from being shut down after it was proven to be the cause of a three-eyed fish. This is the first episode where he was the main antagonist.

In *Bart Gets Hit by a Car* , Burns accidentally hits Bart with his car.

Burns wanted to give Bart a nickel and leave, showing no remorse over accidentally hitting a kid. To avoid a lawsuit, Burns offers to pay $100 to Homer, but Homer refuses as it barely covers Bart's medical bills and that he wants to sue Burns (with the help from the quacky lawyer Lionel Hutz) to get a $1 million settlement. To that end, Homer and Hutz get Bart to exaggerate his minor injuries on trial in order to win the jury's favor, much to Burns' dismay. Summoning Homer and Marge to his residence, Burns attempts to rectify his actions by offering a sum of $500,000. However, he soon withdraws it after overhearing Homer's refusal and Marge's 'shifty lawyers and phony doctors' statement, realizing their true plan to win the jury's favor by lying in court. To that end, Burns gets his lawyer to put Marge on the stand and make her confess of the perjury that Homer and Hutz committed, resulting Burns to win the trial and leave the Simpsons with nothing.

Season 3 In " *Stark Raving Dad* ", Burns deemed Homer insane due to wearing a pink shirt to work (due to Bart putting his red hat in the white laundry) and has him committed to an insane asylum, though Homer would later be released by Marge.

In " *Bart the Murderer* ", Burns learns of an event that Bart, along with Fat Tony and the Springfield Mafia, are being arrested for the disappearance and supposed murder of Principal Skinner. Burns relishes on the fact that Bart is going to be tried as an adult and convicted, though Skinner turns out to be alive and clears both Bart and the Mafia's names by confessing that he was actually trapped in a huge pile of newspaper over a week.

In " *Dog of Death* ", Burns adopted the Simpsons family dog Santa's Little Helper (who ran away after being unappreciated by the Simpsons due to the losses over a hospital operation they had to pay to fix his twisted stomach). Burns puts Santa's Little Helper through torture to become a bloodthirsty killer dog to attack any intruders on Burns' property. However, Bart comes by to rescue Santa's Little Helper by reminding the latter of the good times they had, prompting Santa's Little Helper to snap out of his trance and return back to the Simpsons in peace.

Season 4 In " *Marge Gets A Job* ", Marge gets a job at the nuclear plant, and Burns attempts to woo her for himself until he learns that she is married to Homer, and fires her on the spot.

In " *Marge vs. the Monorail* ", Burns was caught dumping nuclear waste into the park by the EPA and was forced to pay a fine of $3 million, much to his dismay. He later attempts to trick the town into giving the money back to him under the guise of "Mr. Snrub", but fails and escapes with Smithers.

In *Last Exit to Springfield*, he opposes the union and takes away their dental plan, resulting in Lisa having horrific braces. When the union goes on strike, he shut off the power to the entire city.

In *So It's Come to This: A Simpsons Clip Show*, Homer is in a coma (due to a April Fools joke engineered by Bart), and Burns attempts to pull the plug on Homer's life support system to avoid paying for Homer's health insurance (to no avail).

Season 5 In " *Burns' Heir* ", he picks Bart as his new heir to the fortune, and attempts to separate him from his family to ensure of it. However, Bart refuses to leave his family behind and instead drops Burns through a trapdoor before reuniting with his family.

In " *$pringfield (Or, How I Learned to Stop Worrying and Love Legalized Gambling)* ", he recalls a memory of the time he crippled an Irishman with a bumper cart. This causes him to spend hours laughing.

In " *Lady Bouvier's Lover* ", Burns falls in love with Marge's mother Jacqueline and wants to marry her, much to Marge's disapproval. However, Jackie decides to forget about it due to Burns' boorish behavior.

Season 6 In " *Sideshow Bob Roberts* ", Burns and the Springfield Republican Party took in Sideshow Bob (Bart's archenemy) as their new candidate for the mayoral election, to which Bob managed to win. However, unknown to Burns and the rest of the party, Bob secretly rigged the election by putting in deceased people as active voters. Eventually, Smithers found out about the electoral fraud and secretly informed Bart and Lisa, who then tricked Bob into confessing his crime at court, resulting Bob's arrest.

In " *Two Dozen and One Greyhounds* ", he takes the 25 greyhound puppies and plots to kill them for their fur except one who can stand on its hind legs, though he decides to change his mind after seeing how lovely they are, and instead decides to raise them as racing dogs.

In " *Who Shot Mr. Burns Part One* ", he commits many villainous acts that causes trouble for his fellow Springfield citizens. He steals an oil well buried beneath Springfield Elementary, which caused so many budget layoffs, shuts down Moe's tavern, makes a sinkhole that destroys the local retirement home, and injures the Simpson family dog. He also creates a sun-blocking device to raise prices for the electricity he's supply for the town, much to everyone's horror. When Smithers protests against him, Burns angrily fires him. Eventually, in the end of the episode, Burns gets shot in the chest by an unknown assailant.

Season 7 In " *Who Shot Mr. Burns Part Two* ", Burns is in a coma as the authorities attempt to find out who shot him while the citizens manage to destroy his sun-blocking device for good. Much of the evidence points out to Homer (due to his anger towards Burns for his inability to remember his name, and Homer's fingerprints found on the gun that fired the shot), but Burns wakes up from his coma and reveals that Homer's youngest daughter Maggie was the one who shot him. As it turns out, Burns spotted Maggie inside the Simpsons' car holding a lollipop and attempts to steal it, but his gun accidentally fell into Maggie's hands after he snatched the lollipop, causing the gun to misfire. Both the gun and the lollipop fell into the bottom seat, where Homer would unknowingly leave his fingerprints. Burns demands that Maggie be arrested, but Chief Wiggum states that it's unlawful to arrest a baby for a crime. Marge also adds that it was an accident as Maggie doesn't know how to handle a gun at her age (though it may be told otherwise due to Maggie's shifting eyes and sucking noises sounding like gunshots).

In " *Mother Simpson* ", it was revealed that he was responsible for turning Homer's mother Mona into a wanted criminal, due to her involvement of shutting down his germ warfare factory by releasing antibiotics. To that rate, he gets the FBI to track down Mona while riding a tank, though she escapes (thanks to Homer and Chief

Wiggum).

In " *Raging Abe Simpson and His Grumbling Grandson in Curse of the Flying Hellfish* ", he crosses the Moral Event Horizon as he attempts to murder Grampa Simpson to get a collection of stolen German paintings, even attempting to drown Bart. However, Grampa saves Bart and defeats Burns while the stolen paintings are returned to the German government, leaving Burns empty-handed.

Season 8 In " *The Old Man and the Lisa* ", Burns temporarily loses his fortune due to bad investments and turns to Lisa for help. She taught him how to recycle, which allowed Burns to open up a recycling plant to get his fortune back, but is revealed he's using his new plant to catch tons of sea creatures to make a new multi-purpose edible compound, much to Lisa's horror. When he sells the plant, he even offers to pay Lisa 10% of the profits as thanks, but Lisa declines it.

Season 9 In " *The Trouble With Trillions* ", Burns stole a trillion dollar bill from the U.S. Government during World War 2, and kept it under his possession until he was ratted out to the FBI. Burns, Smithers and Homer were forced to evacuate to Cuba, where they lost the bill to Fidel Castro, who then banishes them back to the States, much to their dismay.

Season 10 In " *Monty Can't Buy Me Love* ", Burns attempts to capture the Loch Ness Monster in order to win the heart of Springfield's population. Though he manages to capture the monster (who turns out to be friendly), the veiling of the monster turns out to be a disaster due to a fire caused by camera flashes, leaving Burns unloved. However, Homer cheers him up by saying that being loved means you have to be nice to people everyday but being hated means you do not have to do anything. Season 11

In " *Grift of the Magi* ", Springfield Elementary School was closed down after suffering a series of budget cuts. Much of the townspeople put out their pleas to Burns to provide a donation to reopen the school, but he flatly refuses and evicts them via trap door (and they suddenly fall from the ceiling). Eventually, a toy company called Kid First Industries bought the school, as they intend to use it take down the competition of other toy companies. However, Burns has a change of heart after having an epiphany and donated enough money to restore Springfield Elementary to normal before having Christmas dinner with the Simpsons and Gary Coleman.

Season 12 In *Homer vs. Dignity*, the Simpson family is facing money woes, so Homer asks Burns for a raise. Taking advantage of this, Burns hires Homer as his prank monkey to perform embarrassing tasks in exchange for money. One of which, ends with Homer being raped by a panda. However, Lisa learns of this and convinces Homer to stop, saying that dignity is more important than money. Mr Burns then takes Homer's place as Santa Claus in a Christmas parade and starts throwing fish guts at the crowds before they get attacked by seagulls.

In " *The Computer Wore Menace Shoes* ", Homer learns that Mr. Burns is providing uranium rods to terrorists for profit. Out of disgust, Homer (taking on the name Mr. X) uses his website to expose the uranium scandal to the public, and Mr. Burns ends up being taken by the FBI to answer for his crimes, much to his dismay.

Season 13 In " *She of Little Faith* ", Homer accidentally damaged the local church with his flying rocket, and Burns offers to pay for the damages by turning the church into commercial business, complete with advertising signs, a Lard Lad statue, and a Jumbotron. This motivated a disgusted Lisa to leave the church and find a new path in Buddhism.

Season 14 In " *C.E. D'oh* ", Homer formulates several solutions to improve safety in the nuclear plant, but Mr. Burns rejects them all without even reading them. This angers Homer in plotting to overthrow Burns, and finds an opportunity that Burns owns a canary that acts as the legal owner of the plant because this protects Mr. Burns from responsibility for any wrongdoing by the power plant. To that end, Homer releases the canary and tricks Burns into handing over the ownership under the ruse of an incoming inspection, resulting a victorious Homer to fire Burns on the spot. As such, Burns plans to kill Homer by burying him alive, but fails as he is too weak and old to finish the wall before Homer wakes up. He decides to forget about it when Homer gives the plant back, as he finds himself more miserable being the nuclear plant's owner.

Season 15 In " *My Mother the Carjacker* ", Burns learns that Mona has been arrested and plans to have her convicted on court for her crimes. However, due to Mona's record of community service acts and Homer's heartfelt testimony, Mona became rightfully acquitted, much to Burns' anger. Not wanting to give up, Burns transforms his germ lab into a museum, which is nothing more than a ruse to successfully trick Mona into confessing her crime of signing false names while visiting state and national parks. With this evidence, Burns gets the FBI to arrest Mona and have her locked up in prison, but she escapes again (thanks to Homer's help), much to Burns' dismay.

In " *Simple Simpson* ", Homer served as Springfield's local hero known as the "Pie Man" who is giving wrong-doers their 'just desserts' by throwing pies in their faces as punishment for their crimes. He eventually threw a pie at Mr. Burns for bullying him and his co-workers, but Burns soon learns about his identity and makes him his 'personal hitman', threatening to expose his identity to the public if otherwise. As Burns give Homer his next mission to throw a pie at the visiting Dalai Lama, Homer decides that he has had enough and reveals himself to the public, though none of the citizens believe that Homer could be the Pie Man. This left Burns upset, realizing that Homer is no longer under his control anymore.

In " *Fraudcast News* ", after surviving a rock slide, Burns learns that everyone in Springfield hates him, so he decides to buy every media outlet in Springfield to improve his image. As Lisa produces her own newspaper to combat against Burns' media ownership, Burns manages to learn about Milhouse's crush on Lisa and exposes this to the public, prompting a depressed Lisa to concede defeat. However, Lisa gets cheered up when Homer creates his own newspaper, inspiring other citizens to create their own newspapers to combat against Burns' media. Realizing now that he can't control the entire media for himself, Burns decides to put that behind by going on a shopping spree with Smithers for relief.

Season 16 In " *Midnight Rx* ", Burns cancels the plant's prescription drug program out of pure greed, prompting other drug companies to follow his lead. This caused an outraged Homer and Grampa to smuggle drugs from Canada, and Burns eventually realized his mistake after learning that Smithers is suffering from a goiter. To that end, Burns helps Homer and Grampa smuggle a large case of a drugs to Springfield in order to save Smithers. During which, he leaves Homer and his dad to die, but they survive. After saving Smithers, Burns reinstates the prescription program, much to everyone's delight. However, he makes it so only full time employees get prescription drugs and he makes Homer and other employees part-timers to save money.

In " *The Seven-Beer Snitch* ", Burns bought an abandoned concert hall built by Frank Gehry (due to the town's hatred of classical music) and turns it into a maximum-security prison to lock up more convicts based on old laws. After Homer was sent there after committing an 'illegal transportation of litter' by kicking a can five times down the street, Burns made him the local prison snitch after Homer unwittingly foiled Snake Jailbird's escape attempt. As reward for his snitching, Homer receives special treatment from the guards (led by Officer Krackney), but the other inmates soon catch on to Homer's intents and planned to kill him during a prison riot. Having realized his mistake in ruining the inmates' lives in the prison, Homer decides to take action by confessing to the Governor Bailey about the prison's deplorable conditions, resulting Governor Bailey to close down the prison and send the inmates into a garbage barge to fight, much to the inmates' delight.

Season 17 In " *The Last of the Red Hat Mamas* ", Burns promised to donate $1 million to the Cheery Red Tomatoes for a children's hospital, but it turns out to be a joke for his own pleasure before releasing the hounds on them. As such, the Red Tomatoes plan to steal Burns' Faberge Eggs as revenge, and Marge (who became a member herself) manages to do the job herself, much to their delight.

Season 19 In " *Mona Leaves-a* ", following Mona's death, Homer was told to bring her ashes to the highest point at Springfield Monument Park and scatter them at exactly 3:00. However, Homer gets caught over Burns' next plot to send a nuclear missile (filled with the city's nuclear waste) into the Amazon rain-forest, and Burns contains Mona's ashes in a vacuum bag to taunt Homer. As Burns and his men are about to initiate the launch, the rest of the Simpson family came to rescue Homer, who managed to stop the launch by inadvertently setting the launch base to self-destruct before escaping with his family and dispersing his mother's ashes for good, leaving a dismayed Burns in utter defeat.

The episode *Papa Don't Leech* names Mr. Burns as one of Springfield's various delinquent taxpayers, although Mayor Quimby refuses to investigate him.

Season 24 In " *To Cur, With Love* ", the Simpson family confronted Homer for neglecting Santa's Little Helper by locking him in the pantry. Grampa revealed that Homer once had a dog named Bongo, whom he wad very close to during his childhood. As Mr. Burns was hosting a kid's fundraiser in the flashback, he insulted Homer, resulting an angry Bongo to attack Burns in retaliation. Unfortunately, this incited an angry Burns to have Bongo euthanized by all means necessary. Knowing that this would break Homer's heart if he let this happen, Grampa gave Bongo away to an old neighbor named Ms. Viola for safety before doing extra work for Mr. Burns to make amends for the incident. Unfortunately, this only strains Grampa's relationship with Homer as a result, as he feels that Bongo will never remember him, which may explain his neglectful behavior towards Santa's Little Helper. Eventually, Grampa gave Homer an old photo of Bongo sleeping on an old sweatshirt that he once wore, realizing that Bongo still remembered him and that Grampa did a favor to protect him from Burns. After reconciling with each other, Homer and Grampa shared a nap together with Santa's Little Helper.

### *The Simpsons Movie*

Burns serves as a minor antagonist in *The Simpsons Movie* . He is first seen getting his toothbrush filled with toothpaste from help by Smithers during the movie intro. The paste apparently added more weight that the already fragile Burns could not handle, as he falls down with his toothbrush.

Burns was later seen with the angry mob along with Smithers, as they want to kill Homer for polluting the Springfield Lake and forcing Russ Cargill and the Environmental Protection Agency to imprison the city in a strong unbreakable dome.

His most notable appearance in the movie was when Apu, Police Chief Wiggum, and Dr. Hibbert asked him for electricity and Burns asked for reasons why he should share it with them, warning that behind his desk, he has two buttons. One that will give the town electricity and the other that will release the hounds. Dr. Hibbert said he needed the electricity to perform an operation. Wiggum said he needed it to power up the electric chair so they could execute a convict; Burns seemed he was about to cooperate with that one. However, Apu ticked him off by trying to appeal to Burns' conscience and Burns pushed the button that released the hounds and they chased the visitors out the door, with Burns telling them to take the "first door on the right".

Mr. Burns was last seen relieved that the explosive bomb left the dome area of the city. During the credits following Cargill's defeat, it is shown that his mansion has been ransacked, and sits on the staircase with Smithers and says, "Smithers, I don't believe in suicide, but if you try it, it might cheer me up to watch."

Jock Jockerson

**Jock Jockerson** is a recurring character in **Supernoobs** .

---

They gasped in total shock!

Julie Makimoto: Crocker's an insane nut!

Me: He may be insane but everyone now knows about Fairy Godparents. The reason is because we made a special alliance with humans and fairies and now everyone knows about their existence.

Marucho: And you blew up King Goobot's planet!?

Me: The Yokians posed an incredibly tremendous threat to all humans and the universe for sacrificial purposes.

Danny Phantom: Lets not forget that Vlad Masters A.K.A. Vlad Plasmius is one of my most dangerous enemies.

Lily: And Sheldon J. Plankton was the founder and owner of the

Chum Bucket and he was Mr. Krabs mortal enemy for as long as he, myself and SpongeBob can remember.

Mr. Krabs: Aye lass. He and I have been at each others throats for a long time.

Me: I have a log book for all that.

I went back and got it and showed it to everyone.

They saw that Plankton did it all over the years and it was awful!

Marucho: WHOA! This is all the schemes that Plankton did!?

Me: Yep. Plankton's one goal is to rule the world.

Lincoln: Yep.

Windcharger: The biggest problem is going to be how the Big Wand is gonna have power now.

Me: Don't worry Jorgen Von Strangle managed to rectify that problem after the first incident.

Runo: How does that Big Wand help the fairies receive magic?

Me: It's a really unusual story.

I told them everything.

---

The **Big (Fairy) Wand** is the source of all magical power in Fairy World, powering all the magic wands of the fairies on Earth. In the first five seasons, Anti-Poof, Crocker Shocker, and Balance of Flour, it is a giant radio tower like structure with a large gold star on top. Starting in Merry Wishmas, in almost every episode it appears in, it looks more like a city observation tower with a gold star on it.

The Big Wand is able to generate the magic by converting human belief in fairies into power. Until recently Mr. Crocker was the sole source of the wand's power due to his constant belief in fairies and almost always spasming about them, but after he temporarily stopped believing in fairies thanks to Dr. Fancyfree hypnotizing him, the Big Wand was drained of all of its power, and Fairy World became a slum. After they were able to convince Crocker fairies existed again, they also began to draw power from Crocker-like people from all around the Earth so that this black-out would not happen again. It was revealed in The Big Fairy Share Scare that the Big Wand's power is recharged on Fridays and is what protects the Earth from Anti-Fairies.

Description

In the first five seasons, Anti-Poof, Crocker Shocker, and Balance of Flour, The Big Wand resembles a radio tower and a wand, with a giant star at the top of it located on the top of the tallest mountain in Fairy World. Starting in Merry Wishmas, in almost every episode it appears in, it looks more like a city observation tower with a gold star on it.

---

They were shocked and amazed.

Marucho: So it relies on energy from insane nutbags like Crocker who believe that fairies exist?

Runo: And all their magic comes from dirtbags like them!?

Me: That's pretty ironic wouldn't you say?

Shun: Hugely ironic.

Rhino: Now that we've discussed the matter of our 6 escapees, it's time to go back to Halloween Town! (smiles excitedly) I'm already dressed for the occasion.

Me: You've always been dressed like that Aleksei. I'm excited too. Halloween Town is one of my favorite places to enjoy Halloween even though we still have 9 months left. But we're going there to kill yet again Jack Skellington's most dangerous enemy and we beat this guy 2 times already.

Runo: Wow! Who is it?

Me: You guys would hate this guy. His name is Oogie Boogie.

I revealed everything about him.

---

The **Oogie Boogie Man**, better known as **Oogie Boogie** and sometimes shortened to simply **Oogie**, is the main antagonist of Tim Burton's 1993 animated stop-motion film *The Nightmare Before Christmas*, as well as its 2005 video game prequel *The Nightmare Before Christmas: The Pumpkin King*, its 2005 video game sequel *The Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge*, and a major antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* series. He is the personification of the common child's nightmare of the "Boogie Man", resembling a large burlap sack full of bugs, spiders, and snakes. He is Jack Skellington's archenemy.

He was voiced by Ken Page.

*The Nightmare Before Christmas: The Pumpkin King*

In the video game prequel to the film, Oogie's origins and the birth of his rivalry with Jack were revealed. As it turned out, he once had his own holiday known as Bug Day, which was most likely forgotten by the people of the real world and thus vanished. Unfortunately, Oogie escaped, found Halloween Town, and decided that it would be the new Bug Day. He and his army of insects invaded the town and nearly took it over. Jack found out and he defeated the bugs and Oogie. Oogie survived the battle, learned to fear the Pumpkin King, and was banished to his underground lair.

*The Nightmare Before Christmas*

Although he is the main antagonist, his role in the film is small. During the time that Oogie was imprisoned in his lair and plotting his revenge, Lock, Shock and Barrel revealed the existence of Santa Claus to him. Later, the trio kidnapped Santa and (against the wishes of Jack Skellington, who held Oogie in great contempt) sent him down to his lair beneath their Treehouse home. After introducing himself, Oogie binds Santa to a giant roulette wheel and prepares to torture him. Later on, Sally attempts to rescue Santa from Oogie, but she ends up being captured herself. Following Jack's failed escapade as Santa Claus, Oogie tried to kill his captives by cooking them in his snake and spider stew but was stopped by Jack.

Jack confronts Oogie, who activated his robot killing machines and trapped him in response, but the latter acrobatically evaded the devices and managed to reach Oogie. Oogie tried to escape on a propeller, but Jack shouted "How dare you treat my friends so shamefully!", indicating that Oogie was too dangerous to be left alive. The pumpkin king then pulled a loose thread on him, which opened him up and caused about 90% of his bugs to fall into his own burning stew. He fearfully screamed his last words "My bugs!", and his voice then changed to insects, faded from existence, and left only squeaks. Albeit most of the insects fell to their deaths in Oogie's stew, one of them, presumably the leader, tried to escape his fellows' fate, but was ultimately crushed to death by Santa with his feet. It is completely unknown if any bug from Oogie's bag survived the ordeal, but if some of them did so, they most likely escaped from Oogie's lair and went to live normal lives as ordinary insects.

### *The Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge*

In the 2005 video game sequel, Oogie was resurrected by his three henchmen, Lock, Shock, and Barrel, who sewed him back together. He quickly deceived the residents of Halloween Town and tricked the townsfolk into making traps for his archenemy, Jack Skellington. Oogie attempted to become the "Seven Holidays King". He successfully kidnapped the real leaders and tried to murder Santa Claus again, but his plans were foiled by Jack. Oogie desperately put up a fight by turning into a gigantic, junk-filled version of himself named "Mega-Oogie". He was then again destroyed by Jack, reducing into nothing, apparently ending Oogie's threat once and for all. However, he could still be resurrected once more like in the past.

### Other Appearances *Kingdom Hearts* series

Oogie is one of the Disney antagonists in the *Kingdom Hearts* video game series, and the main antagonist of most Halloween Town storylines.

### *Kingdom Hearts*

In his first appearance, he is allied with Maleficent in *Kingdom Hearts*, who wanted the heart that Jack and Doctor Finkelstein created to take control of the Heartless and use them to take over Halloween Town. Oogie succeeded in part, swallowed the artificial Heart, but because the heart was faulty, he could not summon as many Heartless as he expected. He tried to destroy Sora, Jack, and the others by trapping them in his giant roulette machine. Aside from throwing explosive dice, all of his attacks depended on what number he rolled. Oogie could summon the Heartless, release a spinning blade wheel, summon a buzzsaw, or activate his healing machine. However, Sora could hit the dice and cancel out Oogie's attack. At the end of the battle, Oogie's seams split released all of the bugs from inside his body and left nothing but his empty sack body and the Heart. However, because Oogie had swallowed the Heart, the energies inside of it resurrected him and merged him with his manor. His weak points were orbs of darkness that sustained his life. However, Sora destroyed them all and caused Oogie's manor form to crumble into dust.

### *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*

Oogie returned in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories* (and its console remaster *Kingdom Hearts Re:Chain of Memories* ), as a creation from Sora's memories of Halloween Town. The false Oogie Boogie stole Doctor Finkelstein's special potion that was said to bring "true memories" and drank it, but began to feel intense fear (presumably of what happened to him) and Sora defeated him. He also appeared in Riku's story as a token of the darkness in his heart. Oogie was the boss of Halloween Town in both stories. The strategy to defeating Oogie was to utilize card breaks to lower the bars that protected him until they retracted completely, after which he was entirely vulnerable to any attack.

### *Kingdom Hearts II*

Oogie was resurrected by Maleficent in *Kingdom Hearts II* as part of her plan to take over Christmas Town while turning Santa Claus into

"Santa Heartless". However, Oogie Boogie, still weak from being revived and suffering from retrograde amnesia, drove Maleficent away after he insulted her as he did not remember that she was the one who brought him back to life. Oogie converted Santa's Present Machine into a machine that summoned Heartless Presents. Oogie's fate in the end was similar to his initial fate from the first game, only this time Donald Duck squashed the final bug in the hopes that Oogie would not return (as Santa did in the film). Oogie Boogie was the only villain besides Pete in the game that Maleficent interacted with directly, instead of sending Pete to enforce her will.

### *Kingdom Hearts χ*

Oogie Boogie appears on medals in *Kingdom Hearts χ* and *Kingdom Hearts Unchained χ* / *Kingdom Hearts Union χ[Cross]* .

### *Disney Crossy Road*

Oogie Boogie appears as an unlockable character in *The Nightmare Before Christmas* event for *Disney Crossy Road* .

### *Little Big Planet 3*

Oogie Boogie appears as a costume in " *The Nightmare Before Christmas* Pack" DLC for the 2014 puzzle-platformer video game *Little Big Planet 3* .

### *As Told By Emoji*

Oogie Boogie appears in "The Nightmare Before Christmas As Told By Emoji", which recounts the events of the film in a quick, comical fashion.

### *Disney Universe*

Oogie Boogie appears as an unlockable costume in *Disney Universe* .

### *Disney Heroes: Battle Mode*

Oogie Boogie is a playable character in *Disney Heroes: Battle Mode* .

Disney Parks

Oogie Boogie appears at a few Disney Parks attractions, including:

The *Villains Tonight!* Halloween stage show

The *Hocus Pocus Villains Spectacular* Halloween stage show

The *Halloween Screams* firework show during *HalloWishes*

The Haunted Mansion during its seasonal "Haunted Mansion Holiday" overlay, where he replaces the Hitchhiking Ghosts.

He also appears as a popular meet and greet character around Halloween.

Oogie Boogie was also prominently featured in a commercial for Disneyland Resorts, casting a spell over the Resorts and transforming them for the Halloween season.

---

They gasped in shock and their faces turned green in disgust.

Dan: So Oogie wants to destroy all holidays!?

Runo: And Lana ate his bugs twice?

Lana walked by slurping her lips.

Lana: Yep and they are really great bugs too.

Julie: YUCK!

Me: Oh that's Lana for you. She is a great bug eater and eats anything gross.

Hank Scorpio, Mr. Touch & Go, INSTIGATOR, Puff, Kangor and Weather Wizard then appeared.

Hank Scorpio: Can me, Touch & Go, INSTIGATOR, Puff, Kangor, and Weather Wizard come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Halloween Town.

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) That's gonna be fun mon!

Weather Wizard: I love The Nightmare Before Christmas. Such a great movie.

Puff: Yeah it is! One of the best ever.

Me: Ours too and we love going to Halloween Town as well.

Eli: You guys will love how I look in Halloween Town.

Carol: Yeah it's awesome.

Me: Yep. Lets get moving.

We were off to the world of Halloween Town.

---

We arrived in Halloween Town and we were in awesome Halloween Costumes.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to the world of Tim Burton's The Nightmare Before Christmas.

Dana: So awesome.

Laney: Something's not right.

Me: Yeah.

Blizzard Man: This place is a ghost town. And I mean it in a bad way.

Me: Uh oh. I have a feeling I know what's going on here and it's a Hostile Takeover.

Nico: Yeah. This situation happened when we were here in 2019.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: I remember that. That was crazy.

Jack Skellington then came.

Jack Skellington: Hey fellas!

INSTIGATOR: Hi. Jack Skellington, right?

Jack Skellington: That's right and it's great to see you all again.

Me: Same here Jack even though Halloween is only 9 months away. We saw that Oogie is back.

Jack Skellington: Yeah and he's trying to take over all 7 Holidays like he did before.

Me: Just like a year and a half ago. Anyone getting a sudden sense of deja-vu?

Most of us raised their hands.

Lincoln: We sure are.

Preyas: Some of us weren't there when it happened.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah we didn't expect this to happen to you all again.

Qin: Yeah that was a great adventure but Oogie was a true monster from Hell.

Nico: He sure was. Now we have to stop him again.

Me: And this will be the last time.

The Vreedle Brothers, Skinner, Bane, Captain Boomerang, Mirror Master and Mumbo Jumbo appeared.

Me: The Vreedle Brothers, Skinner, Bane, Captain Boomerang, Mirror Master and Mumbo Jumbo.

Nico: You guys aren't here to have our usual battles now are you?

Skinner: No we just came to tell you that each of us will appear one at a time.

Maria: It's gonna be tough trying to figure out how to have the usual battles with you guys today.

Octagon: We already figured it out.

May: You have?

Skinner: You'll find out as you progress through Halloween Town.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) For now, just continue on your way.

Me: Okay. This is gonna be interesting though. But Oogie Boogie is gonna be no more. Bug Day? BLECH! What a repulsive name for a holiday.

Rarity: J.D. darling I surely agree with you on that.

Me: Yeah.

Lana: I think it would be a great holiday.

Timon: Especially if there are bugs in it.

Pumbaa: That would be amazing!

We laughed.

Nico: That would be funny.

They teleported.

Me: Lets head to city hall.

We went to City Hall and we saw that it was quiet. Too quiet.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Lucy Loud: Shadowy figure coming.

A SHADOW OOGIE APPEARED!

Blaster-Tron: (scans Oogie Shadow) Enemy appears to be a shadow clone of Oogie.

Oogie: Well well well. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is back!

Me: And this time we're going to destroy you once and for all Oogie! But also you did this exact same plan to become the Seven Holidays King a year and a half ago!

Oogie: Has it been that long? I can never keep track of all that.

Me: Well I haven't forgotten.

Nico: Me neither!

Qin: Same here!

Varie: And some of us weren't here when that happened.

Sunset Shimmer: Namely us.

Dan: Or us.

RD Me: Or us.

Zatch: Or me, Kiyo, Lori and Kolulu!

Me: I think he gets the idea. But Yeah! We're going to make sure you pay for your crimes you freak!

---

Oogie Boogie's shadow (singing): Well, well, well!

Jack, the Pumpkin King!

And Sora and Team Loud Phoenix Storm too, huh?

Oh, I've been waiting!

So how do you like

My Oogie-Town?

Ha, ha, ha, ha!

Jack (singing): It's over! It's over!

This time you've gone too far!

It's over, I'm serious!

Just who do you think you are?

Venom (singing): Just because you've fooled the town

Doesn't make you king!

You'd better give up, surrender now!

We're fixin' everything!

Oogie Boogie's shadow (singing): That's what you think, ha!

But you couldn't be more wrong!

And this will be the last time

You hear the Boogie song!

Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: I'm the Oogie Boogie Man!

Sora: Oogie, what have you done to everyone?

Oogie's shadow: They're all under my control!

Rhino (singing): We see you're pretty proud of

All your booby-trapping schemes…

Laney (singing): But we can say you'll rule this town

Only in your dreams!

Oogie Boogie's shadow (singing): Heh, that's funny boys, it was a dream!

But now it's coming true!

'Cause even my mere shadow knows

Jack's days as king are through!

Whoa-oh!

Jack punches the Shadow and me and Nico slashed it all over and Jack lashes it with his newly acquired Soul Robber. A powerful energy whip that steals souls.

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Sora: Whoa-oh!

Sora Slashes the Shadow with his Keyblade.

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Venom: Whoa-oh!

Venom punches the shadow.

Jack: I'm the Pumpkin King!

---

I punched the Shadow in the face and sent it crashing into the wall.

Oogie: Riku, old buddy! How've you been?

Riku: Don't talk to me like we're friends, Oogie. This is probably the first time you've ever talked to me. And it's when we're about to kill you!

Oogie: You really think I'm the bad guy here? Well, you're the real reason why this is happening. If you had just killed me when you had the chance, 5 of the Holiday Leaders wouldn't be kidnapped. You're as just to blame for this as I am!

Me: Shut your fucking trap you fucked up bug sack!

I fired blasts of light and burned it all over the place and more and the shadow vanished.

Me: He'll be back and he's not finished yet.

Nico: Not yet.

The Vreedle Brothers appeared.

Me: The Vreedle Brothers first.

Rhomboid: Yep.

Octagon: (to Applejack) Who would be crazy enough to restore Goobot, Plankton, Jock, Plasmius, Crocker, and Burns?

Applejack: If I had to guess I would say the Digimon Emperor in Nico's Body.

Apple Fritter: Yeah that Sidewinder has caused us a lot of problems ever since Xemnas tried to do Nico in!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) The sooner that pathetic slab of haggis dies the better.

Runo: Yeah he needs to be stopped!

Blaster Tron: Affirmative. Digimon Emperor must be eliminated.

Sasha: Indeed.

Octagon: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Applejack: Lets get them Pardners!

Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Blaster Tron and Sasha: LIGHT APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: LIGHT TRINITY FIRESTORM!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive blast of light and it formed into a Valknut and knocked the Vreedle Brothers down!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Fritter: Yeah it was!

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Me: One battle down and 5 left and a Power Rangers Monster is gonna meet us along the way. If I know what's coming next, I know it will be the Hanging Tree. Lets go!

We went to the Hanging Tree and we saw that his Skeletons were missing!

Puff: (to the Hanging Tree) Where's your Hanging Men?

Hanging Tree: They were taken by those three trick-or-treating brats.

Me: Lock, Shock and Barrel. Obviously they haven't learned their lesson the last time after we sent them to the Malevolent Insanity dimension.

Runo: Malevolent Insanity dimension?

Twilight Sparkle: What's that?

Nicole: It's an alternate universe I made. It's a very crazy and horrifying place and it's a universe where the very physical laws of nature do not apply. It's also a place that destroys your sanity.

Shun: WHOA!

Julie: That IS crazy.

Nico: I saw what it was like and it was like what Brian saw when he had Magic Mushrooms.

Brian: It was 100% accurately imagined.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets go!

We went to the graveyard and out from behind a Gravestone came LOCK, SHOCK AND BARREL!

---

**Lock, Shock and Barrel** are the former secondary antagonists and later anti-heroes of Tim Burton's 1993 animated stop-motion film *The Nightmare Before Christmas* . They are Oogie Boogie's former henchmen.

In the film, Lock was voiced by Paul Reubens (who also played Amilyn in *Buffy the Vampire Slayer* ), Shock was voiced by Catherine O'Hara (who also voiced Sally in the same movie), and Barrel was voiced by Danny Elfman (who was the film's score composer, and also voiced the Clown and Jack Skellington's singing voice). In the *Kingdom Hearts* series, Lock was voiced by Jess Harnell, Shock was voiced by Kath Soucie, and Barrel was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

*The Pumpkin King*

Lock, Shock and Barrel were picked by Oogie Boogie to stop Jack Skellington, whom the earlier holiday known as Bug Day was rejected.

*The Nightmare Before Christmas*

Lock, Shock and Barrel were first sent by Jack Skellington. The Mayor of Halloween Town was the first to encounter them, upset that Oogie Boogie's henchmen arrived, but they told him that Jack specifically asked for them by name.

Jack then told them his plan, which was to capture Santa Claus. However, he specifically told the trio that the plan was top secret, and to not involve Oogie Boogie in it. They responded affirmatively, but crossed their fingers behind their backs to show that they were being dishonest.

When they arrived at their lair, they performed the number "Kidnap the Sandy Claws", in which they came up with some plans about what to do with Santa when they capture him. A few notable plans included locking him up for 90 years, throwing him in the ocean, hitting him with sticks, boiling him alive, setting a trap, and blowing him up with a cannon. During this musical number, they also boiled a caged insect alive and sent it down Oogie's sacrificial chute.

On their first try, they took the Easter Bunny, much to Jack's frustration. Jack told them that Santa was behind the door shaped like a tree. The trio got in a brief physical fight before Jack reprimanded them, insisting that the Easter Bunny was to be sent back to Easter Town, they correctly capture Santa this time, and to treat Santa nicely when they capture him. Lock, Shock, and Barrel left, accepting Jack's request.

About a month later, they finally found Santa Claus, bringing him to Halloween Town to meet Jack. Soon after, they sent Santa Claus to their lair, and began to send him down the chute. While they weren't sure if Santa could go down the chute, Lock insisted that Santa could fit through anything, and soon proved himself right.

Following Oogie's sudden death, they appeared to have redeemed themselves, finding out that Jack survived the crash. They helped Jack, Sally, and Santa Claus escape Oogie's lair, along with the Mayor. They were among the citizens surprised when it started to snow in Halloween Town, and were last seen having a snowball fight.

*Oogie's Revenge*

Lock, Shock and Barrel learned that Jack is out of town and decided to resurrect Oogie Boogie allowing him to inflict terror over Halloween Town once again. Oogie kidnaps the Holiday Leaders for Valentine's Day, St. Patrick's Day, Thanksgiving, Independence Day, and Easter, and imprisons them in his underground lair. Lock, Shock, and Barrel are entrusted with hiding each of the seven Holiday Doors in each area of the town where they wouldn't be discovered. They also raise armies of ghosts and skeletons to counteract Jack's inevitable attempt to fight upon his return. Shortly after Jack comes back, he encounters the trio in the Graveyard, and they refuse to reverse the damage.

Lock engages him in battle and retreats after his skeletons are defeated. When Jack goes to free Sally, Lock fights him once more, this time entering the fray himself, but loses again. Soon after, when Jack attempts to free Dr. Finkelstein, Shock confronts him with an army of ghosts but retreats upon losing. She confronts him again at the Doctor's Lab, using giant metal balls to deter Jack from climbing the spiral ramp to the lab. Like Lock, Jack warns her to stop helping Oogie, and like Lock, she agrees but crosses her fingers behind her back. They're next seen at the Pumpkin Patch, where Barrel forces Jack to navigate a maze he's created to reach him in the Big Pumpkin Head. Upon succeeding, Jack fights Barrel and the skeletons under his control, taking from him the Thanksgiving Door and the key to the Residential Area. When Jack reaches the Mayor's house, he finds Lock, Shock, and Barrel on the roof, where they face off one last time.

Upon their defeat, Jack claims the Independence Day door, but the trio uses a trick switch to open a void beneath him, dropping him into Oogie's underground lair and remarking, "Looks like he really *fell* for that one." They are not seen or mentioned for the remainder of the game after this.

*Kingdom Hearts* Series *Kingdom Hearts*

As well as their role in the film, Lock, Shock, and Barrel has also appeared as bosses in various video games, the more notable probably being *Kingdom Hearts* .

In *Kingdom Hearts*, they stole an artificial Heart from Dr. Finkelstein to give to Oogie. However, they were soon captured, without the Heart. After their battle, they reluctantly revealed tips on how to defeat Oogie. It was assumed that they left the mansion afterwards, since they were seen in Kingdom Hearts II.

*Kingdom Hearts II* First Visit

In *Kingdom Hearts II*, it was revealed that the three became Dr. Finkelstein's assistants. When they went out to play, they came across Maleficent and told her of Oogie Boogie's fate. Maleficent revived Oogie and gave them control of the Prison Keeper Heartless as a distraction for Sora and company.

Second Visit

In the second visit, they were blamed for stealing Christmas Presents from Santa. In the inevitable chase afterward, the heroes discovered the truth when they told them about Dr. Finkelstein's experiment.

---

Lock: Why do you always got to spoil our fun!?

Me: To stop Oogie Boogie and make sure he pays like he did before that's what.

Shock: You won't succeed!

Barrel: And we'll make sure you are destroyed for everything you did to us!

Lock: This is the last time you'll get in our way!

Me: We'll see.

Strut: (to Lock, Shock, and Barrel) Just surrender and no one has to get hurt. And we'll give you candy as a bonus.

Lock: You think we're that stupid!?

Shock: Yeah! We're not gonna fall for that after everything you did to us!

Me: You still haven't learned after everything we did to you a year and a half ago.

Laney: And after that!

Lincoln: Yeah you guys are just a bunch of brats!

Barrel: Who you calling a brat!?

Me: He called all three of you brats!

Jack Skellington: You need to be taught a lesson in humility!

Trixie: And Empathy!

Eli: Yeah! It's Butt-Kicking Time!

* * *

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Laa, la, la, la, la, laa!

La, la, la, la, laa!

Laa, la, la, la, la, laa!

La, la, la, la, laa!

Hail to Mister Oogie!

Jack will never win!

When you find our booby traps

They will do you in!

Shock: First we brought the Master back

To take this town away from Jack!

We knew he'd fight to set things right

So we got bad guys who attack!

Jake: Stop! We've had enough of you!

Your punishment is overdue!

You've instigated chaos here

And turned this town onto its ear!

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Hail to Mister Oogie!

Put Jack to the test!

Keep him guessing all the time

Never let him rest!

Barrel: Then Mister Oogie Boogie Man

Shock: Can take the whole town over then!

Lock: He'll be so pleased, I do declare!

Lock, Shock, Barrel: The whole world should beware!

Wheee!

* * *

Shock: We'll get you this time!

Jack: You're in big, big trouble!

Elena: No wonder Organization XIII never visited this world that often!

Me: Yeah!

* * *

Lock: Now that Oogie is the king

We get away with everything!

You cannot scold us for our pranks!

The new King Oogie, let's give thanks!

Noah: Don't be foolish! Think now

All this danger isn't fun and games!

When this town is back to normal

Do you really want the blame?

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Hail to Mister Oogie!

This is so much fun!

We make mischief day and night

Our work is never done!

Troy: If we told you once, we told you twice

To straighten out your act!

You'll never get away with this

And that, you brats, is fact!

Jack: I've had enough of this disgrace!

So take me to the hidden place!

Where my friends sit locked in a cage!

Or you will face my rage!

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Wheee! Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha…

---

Barrel: You can't win this time, Jack!

Jack: You kids are in big trouble.

Nico: Yeah!

Beetlejuice: Wait until I get my hands on you!

---

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Laa, la, la, la, la, laa!

La, la, la, la, laa!

Laa, la, la, la, la, laa!

La, la, la, la, laa!

Hail to Mister Oogie!

Jack will never win!

When you find our booby traps

They will do you in!

We destroyed his traps.

Shock: First we brought the Master back

To take this town away from Jack!

We knew he'd fight to set things right

So we got bad guys who attack!

Gia: Stop! We've had enough of you!

Your punishment is overdue!

You've instigated chaos here

And turned this town onto its ear!

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Hail to Mister Oogie!

Put Jack to the test!

Keep him guessing all the time

Never let him rest!

We fired blasts of lightning and plants and destroyed many monsters and minions.

Barrel: Then Mister Oogie Boogie Man

Shock: Can take the whole town over then!

Lock: He'll be so pleased, I do declare!

Lock, Shock, Barrel:

The whole world should beware!

Wheee!

* * *

Lock: Oogie will not be defeated!

Me: Yes he will!

Edzilla: ED WILL SMASH BRATS!

He punched them all over the place. And we smashed and slashed them all over and more.

Jack: Oddly, I couldn't have said that better myself, Ed.

* * *

Lock: Now that Oogie is the king

We get away with everything!

You cannot scold us for our pranks!

The new King Oogie, let's give thanks!

Emma: Don't be foolish! Think now

All this danger isn't fun and games!

When this town is back to normal

Do you really want the blame?

Lock, Shock, Barrel: Hail to Mister Oogie!

This is so much fun!

We make mischief day and night

Our work is never done!

Orion: If we told you once, we told you twice

To straighten out your act!

You'll never get away with this

And that, you brats, is fact!

Jack: Trusting him's a big mistake!

One that you don't want to make!

He might reward you, this is true!

By cooking you into a stew!

---

We knocked the kids down and defeated them. We tied them up and had them in one of Spiderman's webs.

Spiderman: Stick around.

Me: And don't even think about putting a bomb in the town like you did a year and a half ago.

Nico: And don't even think about crossing your fingers behind your

back.

Naruto: And just for good measure.

Naruto had them tied up in chains to make sure they don't get out.

Captain Boomerang appeared.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Those kids are annoying.

Me: Tell me about it.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie Yamamoto) Is Lana really going to eat all of Oogie's bugs?

Julie Yamamoto: She sure is. Lana is a really funny girl but she is a great eater of bugs.

Pinkie Pie: I bet she could eat a truck load of gummy worms!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I think she can eat a bunch of rocks.

Marble Pie: Maybe not that far.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That would be cool to see Lana eat all of Oogie's bugs.

Smoke Scream: Yeah! And I'm a troll and I eat bugs.

Bruiser Cruiser: Yeah me too!

Dan: So awesome.

Drago: Yeah it is.

Julie Yamamoto: Lets do it!

Julie showed her new Omnitrix she acquired from Bella and activated her Ultimate Julie form.

Julie: HEATBLAST!

They went at him.

Julie Yamamoto, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Dan, Drago, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser: OMNI-ALIEN STYLE FORMATION ART: FIREBALL SHOWER OF PYROS!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a wave of fireballs from Pyros and the blasts hit Captain Boomerang and knocked him down.

Julie Yamamoto: All right!

Pinkie Pie: Best Usual Battle EVER!

Me: Well done guys! And Julie that Ultimate Julie form is amazing.

Julie Yamamoto: Thanks.

We heard a scream.

Me: Sally!

Jack: That's Sally!

I punched the ground with devastating force and we went through the ground into an underground chamber. We saw Sally hanging in the ceiling by a spider web and a huge spider came down!

Nico: That is as ugly as I remember.

We got to fighting the spider. And it had a Prison Keeper Heartless with it!

Skylanders Bomb Shell: (British Accent) Great! Now Sally's spider prison guard has a Prison Keeper Heartless helping it!

Me: Not if we have anything to say about it! Lets get him!

We went at them.

Sally (singing): We should have known not to believe

And things would not have turned so bad

Jack (singing): It's true his plan was to deceive

But that should not make you so sad

Sally (singing): But danger waits at every turn

Maria (singing): And we are ready

To set things right here

Sally (singing): How can you say that you will be okay?

And come back another day?

Jack: Sally, I'm here. You're safe now.

Sally: Jack!

Sally (singing): What will become of our dear town?

Now that we've let our leader down

Jack (singing): You know, dear Sally, that's not true

We can take this town back, me and you

Sally: There's so much danger yet to face

Bai Tza (singing): But we're not worried

Jack (singing): Back home I hurried

Luna: Now we must stop

That evil Oogie's scheme

And save our Halloween

Jack: This is tougher than I thought…

Sheila (hair falls out as her teeth sharpens): Time to let the spider in me out!

Sally: You can do it, Jack!

Spiderman: This spider's really giving me a bad name!

Sally (singing): We should have known not to believe

And things would not have turned so bad

Jack (singing): It's true his plan was to deceive

But that should not make you so sad

Sally (singing): But danger waits at every turn

Optimus Prime (singing): And we are ready

To set things right here

Sally (singing): How can you say that you will be okay?

And come back another day?

Jack: You're really making me angry…

Shocker: I thought I put all of my spider problems behind me when I made peace with Webhead!

Sally: Jack, watch out!

Sally (singing): What will become of our dear town?

Now that we've let our leader down

Jack (singing): You know, dear Sally, that's not true

We can take this town back, me and you

Sally: There's so much danger yet to face

Ben: But we're not worried

Jack: Back home I hurried

Sora: If we work hard

We'll overcome our shame

And beat him at his game

* * *

We killed the spider and the heartless and saved Sally.

Me: Are you all right Sally?

Sally: Yes. Thanks to you all.

Me: Good. Just like a year and a half ago.

Skinner then appeared.

Skinner: This is getting really rough.

Me: No shit.

Skinner: (to Dana) When this is all over, I'm going to have a few words with my mother.

Dana: Your mother needs more than just major psychological therapy. She should be euthanized.

Rarity: She gives all mothers everywhere a really bad name!

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) She sure does Rarity and you'll get no argument from me on that.

Sapphire Shores: Me neither Ms. Saddles. She is a monster.

Princess Luna: Not even I would be that bad to my own children.

Snowdrop: I'm glad you wouldn't mother.

Snowdrop and Luna hugged.

Skinner: Aww. So adorable.

Mistmane: It sure is.

Sable Spirit: I think it's so cute too.

Marucho: Yeah. But your mother should've been destroyed when Springfield was blown up.

Preyas: Yeah she deserved it.

Blizzard Man: Big time.

Tundra Man: Indeed.

Skinner: Yeah. Also I heard that J.D. brought back Luna's children from her past.

Dana: He sure did. It was amazing. He had another dream that was another vision into the past. He saw Princess Luna and her Children of The Night.

Skinner: Wow. That's incredible.

Dana: Yep. Lets do it.

They went at him.

Dana: Time for some ice and crystal!

Rarity: Lets do it!

Dana, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man: ICE JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: SNOWFLAKE OF SAPPHIRE SHOWER!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a shower of sapphire snowflakes and knocked Skinner down.

Dana: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture, darling that was amazing!

Mistmane: It sure was!

Me: We got to stop Oogie Boogie. The whole world of Halloween is in terrible danger. We got to get over to Dr. Finkelstein's lab. Lets go!

We went over to Dr. Finkelstein's lab.

---

We arrived at his lab and we saw him.

Jack: Dr. Finkelstein! Why are you doing this!?

Me: I know what's coming Jack.

Dr. Finkelstein: Ah, Jack. I see you managed to make it here. And the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome. You've all been busy. I think it's time for you to rest.

Me: You said the exact same thing to us a year and a half ago!

He had his robot ready!

Weather Wizard: Hey, Finklestein! What's the big idea in helping Oogie?! And why do you have your robot with you?

Dr. Finklestein: Because he will not get in the way of his plans!

Me: I remember why his doing this! This is Oogie's Handiwork.

I flew up and opened his head and showed that his brain was ugly, green and evil.

Nico: Oogie put an evil Brain inside him!

Laney: And his real brain is on that table over there!

Me: Just like a year and a half ago.

Dr. Finkelstein: This town has changed, my boy

Since you've been away!

Without a Pumpkin King

It's Oogie Boogie's way!

Jack: Doctor, please!

Oh, can't you see you're wrong?

Dr. Finkelstein: You were the king

But now you're nothing but prey!

Oogie Boogie is back

And he's planning to stay!

Stewie: It's a crazy web you're weaving!

Oogie Boogie will soon be leaving!

Jack: Doctor, please!

It's not too late!

Dr. Finkelstein: All my machines will seal your fate!

My lasers will slice you!

My knives will cut deep!

And when it's all over

Sally, she will weep!

The days of your good-natured

Mayhem are through!

I'll tear up this town!

And I'm starting with you!

---

Ultra Humanite: I highly doubt that.

Jack: We'll rescue you, Doctor!

Finkelstein: Never, Jack!

---

Dr. Finkelstein: Well, now, my boy

It seems you've lost your crown!

In a few mere moments

You'll be six feet in the ground!

Lisa: Stop at once!

Can't you see this is absurd?

Dr. Finkelstein: No more tricks!

Your friends are now your foes!

And now this dance is

Nearing its close

Stewie: All these people that you're hurting

Oh, good doctor, it's disconcerting

Doctor, please!

Your thinking is all wrong!

Dr. Finkelstein: In a moment finally you'll be gone!

Jack: Your intentions are evil!

Lynn: Your thoughts are all bad!

Lola: The "thing" that you work for

Is no more than a cad!

Jack: When finally we get that

Foul brain out of you

You'll see no more foes

But friends that are true!

---

Finkelstein: Well, Jack. Like my inventions?"

Red Hood: Hell, no!

Ed: He was talking to Jack, Jason.

---

Jack: Doctor, you've got to control yourself!

Dr. Finkelstein: This town has changed, my boy

Since you've been away!

Without a Pumpkin King

It's Oogie Boogie's way!

Jack: Doctor, please!

Oh, can't you see you're wrong?

Dr. Finkelstein: You were the king

But now you're nothing but prey!

Oogie Boogie is back

And he's planning to stay!

Jack: It's a crazy web you're weaving!

Oogie Boogie will soon be leaving!

Doctor, please!

It's not too late!

Dr. Finkelstein: All my machines will seal your fate!

My lasers will slice you!

My knives will cut deep!

And when it's all over

Sally, she will weep!

The days of your good-natured

Mayhem are through!

I'll tear up this town!

And I'm starting with you!

---

Jack: Just about done, Doctor.

Finkelstein: Curse you, fools!

Leni: You're welcome!

---

Dr. Finkelstein: Well, now, my boy

It seems you've lost your crown!

In a few mere moments

You'll be six feet in the ground!

Jack: Stop at once!

Can't you see this is absurd?

Dr. Finkelstein: No more tricks!

Your friends are now your foes!

And now this dance is

Nearing its close

Jack: All these people that you're hurting

Oh, good doctor, it's disconcerting

Doctor, please!

Your thinking is all wrong!

Dr. Finkelstein: In a moment finally you'll be gone!

Bowser Jr: You shoot and attack us

It rolls off our backs!

He's not your enemy

He's the Pumpkin King, Jack!

Jack: When this is all over

Good friends we will be!

You'll praise Oogie no more!

You can take that from me!

We put his brain back in.

* * *

Lincoln: Time for you to get your old self back!

Lincoln and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and got him back to normal!

Dr. Finkelstein: What? What happened?

Me: Oogie Boogie switched your brain doctor. Just like he did a year and a half ago.

Sora: We will make him pay for this.

Me: Big time. We learned new moves the last time we fought him.

Laney: But this brain has got to go.

Laney threw it into the air and fired a powerful blast of fire at it and incinerated it.

Nico: That brain has failed this world.

Me: Yes it has.

Bane then appeared.

Bane: Are you all alright amigos?

Me: Yes we are Bane.

Bane: (to Laney) I hope you don't hate Nico for what happened in Mulan's world.

Laney: Not at all Bane because I know that it wasn't his fault.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was the Digimon Emperor's fault.

Wallflower: But he will pay for his crimes to Nico and to us.

Cayenne: Big time and we'll unleash the 9 Fires of Hell on him.

Pepperdance: And banish him to the Warp.

Gusty: Yeah! He will rue the day he messed with Nico and us.

Julie: You got that right!

Venom: We will eat both his arms, both of his legs and then we will rip his face right off of his head and he will be this armless, legless and faceless thing. Like a turd in the wind.

Rhino: Well said.

Bane: Couldn't expect more from the Lethal Protector. Lets get it on amigos.

Laney: With pleasure.

They went at him.

Laney: Lets show him an awesome formation!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

Laney, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Venom and Rhino: NATURE SPICE STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF NATURE BLAST!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and the blast hit Bane and knocked him down.

Laney: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome!

Me: But we got to get over to Christmas Town and stop what Oogie is doing there.

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Me: Lets get over there and fast!

We were off to Christmas Town.

We went over to Christmas Town. We blew up two guards of fire and ice guarding the door to Christmas Town and we saw that Oogie was building an evil Train! We later arrived and we saw Oogie's Train!

Me: That is an evil train! We got to stop it! Come on!

Jack: Oh no! Oh no!

There's trouble everywhere!

Oh no!

There's smoke clouds in the air!

Jack: Oh no!

I can't believe my eyes

We have to help them

Hurry Jack, they wouldn't dare! Oh no!

Shego: Oh no! Oh no!

There's something very wrong!

Shocker: Oh no!

These things here don't belong!

Jack: Oh no!

The streets are lined with

Little creatures crying

All the others must be hiding

Christmas spirit is subsiding!

Oh no!

Oh no!

Lincoln: The joyous decorations here

Are melting from the fire!

No doubt the work of Oogie Boogie!

Drat that no good liar!

Robo Knight: There's fear in every window!

Oh, I can't believe my eyes!

Jack: And in my bones I feel the urge

To cut him down to size!

Spiderman: And there! Oh no!

His monsters have control!

Look out!

It chills me to my soul!

No more!

They're gathering the presents to ignite them!

Don't they know who they are for?

Oh no!

Jack: Oh no!

He's here! It's all part of his plan!

The nerve!

He's really gone too far!

This time!

Sly Cooper: It's up to us to put a stop to this

Now is our chance I cannot miss!

This town's counting on us!

So we must take charge and let them know!

The time is now

For them to go!

Oh where to start in such a mess!

Oh no!

Jack: Oh no, what now?

The peaceful town is ruined!

And look, the Christmas tree is bare!

Attacked! By someone, welcomed fiends!

I tell you I will snare them

And make sure they pay for their

Outlandish rude behavior…

Oh no!

The cheerfulness is missing

And the wonder isn't here!

And in their place there seems to be

A paralyzing fear!

Instead of songs, I swear

I just hear screaming in the air!

The stench of Oogie Boogie

Is absolutely everywhere…

Double D: The ghosts, the ghouls!

Ed: They're everywhere and all around!

Eddy: I've never felt so sad before!

Jack: This happy place in front of us is being trashed

So greedily, so greedily!

Me: It's tragic! Oh, it's tragic!

I can't stand and watch it burn!

We've got to save this Christmas Town!

And seize these monsters all about!

Jack: This must stop!

---

We fired energy blasts and blew up the train and freed all of Christmas Town from Oogie. All of the Elves all cheered.

Me: That was a close one.

Brian: This will always remind me of the time Stewie and me went to the North Pole and we saw Santa very ill and sick because of the massive demand and greed from us.

Me: I remember you told us that a year and a half ago Brian. That was rough. But thank goodness you two helped him out.

Stewie: Indeed. Thank you.

Me: No problem Stewie. Now we take the fight to Oogie! I know where he lives.

Eli: We all do too.

We went to Oogie's House and we faced OOGIE BOOGIE!

Me: OOGIE!

Oogie Boogie: Well, Well, Well. Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We saw that he captured the Seven Holiday Leaders!

Me: Just like a year and a half ago.

Kangor: You better give back the Holiday Leaders right now, Mon!

Oogie: Oh, I assure you. The leader of everyday holiday is right where he should be! (to me) But enough about me. Let's talk about you and how you've done your team proud the last few days.

Nico: With what I did? Doubt J.D. and the others are happy about that.

Oogie: No! Not them! I mean me and Organization XIII. Who knew you were a natural-born killer just like us?

Nico: I'm nothing like you!

Oogie: Don't be modest! Your entrance on the scene was one for the books, baby. You beat some sense into Agnes Skinner. By giving her a beating!

Delightful! A+ material. (Nico gasped) And the way you got back that stupid version of Maleficent's wings? By teaching Stefan a lesson! Hilarious! Two thumbs up. Oh! And the piece de resistance. Finding Norm the Genie. So he could restore Crocker, Plasmius, Goobot, Plankton, Burns, and Jock!

So good! You get all the points. (laughs)

Nico: (shocked) No. I-I didn't. I couldn't.

Oogie: (figures something out) Wait a second. You actually don't remember. You've been repressing all of it! (laughs) That's the best joke I ever heard! This isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm. This isn't the Digimon Emperor. This is you. The deep down inside you. That day in Twilight Town was your birthday. All Xemnas had to do was fire that blast at you. And you were reborn! Hallelujah! Without the Digimon Emperor pushing you in the right direction, without Team Loud Phoenix Storm too pissed about Xemnas to even give a damn, you wouldn't be the fine, upstanding, eyes open, psychopathic survivor you are today! So, admit it, kid! Whose side are you on?

All Nico could hear was Oogie's laugh as he took in everything he was told with his hands trembling.

Me: YOU SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP OOGIE! YOUR LIES HAVE NO POWER OVER US! YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK! (Flips the bird at him)

Oogie Boogie: YOU MONSTER!

Twilight Sparkle: And you need to be taken out with the trash! (Pulls out Crystal Saber) UNICORN ZORD DESEND!

(WHISTLE)

A horse whinnie was heard and the Unicorn Zord came.

Twilight Sparkle: Unicorn Zord, Purify Nico!

The Unicorn Zord fired a blast of energy and it hit Nico and caused the Digimon Emperor to be on the outside of Nico's body!

Digimon Emperor: NO!

Me: YOU WILL PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE KEN!

POW!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch!

Eli then slashed The Digimon Emperor in his face and slashed his eyes out!

The Digimon Emperor screamed in excruciating pain and RD Me put a power neutralizer ring on his arm to make sure his eyes never heal.

RD Me: Don't even bother getting that off Ken. Only I have the key and you will never get it.

Me: You make me sick Oogie! This time we're getting rid of you for good!

---

Oogie Boogie: Well, well, well!

Look what the bat dragged in!

Jack, you made it this far?

Oh, I'm really scared!

Jack: Oogie, we're here to finish this

Once and for all!

Oogie Boogie: You're jokin'! You're jokin'!

I can't believe my ears!

You're jokin'! You gotta be!

Best laugh I've had in years!

Elena: We hope you did amuse yourself

With this, your little fling!

William: You'd better pay attention now

'Cause he's the Pumpkin King!

Oogie Boogie: You think you are winning

But that's a lot of noise!

Just to be a sport, dear Jack

I'll share my Oogie-toys!

Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Ghosts: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: I'm the Oogie Boogie Man!

---

Oogie: So, you really made it this far?

Jack: Release the Holiday Leaders!

Lana: And let me eat your bugs!

Me: And let us kill you and Hakai You!

---

Luan: The leaders of the holidays

Must be set free!

Jack: Release them all at once

Or you'll have to deal with me!

Oogie Boogie: You beat my men, so what? Big deal!

You even ran the maze!

You still can't stop me!

I'm the king of seven holidays!

Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Sora: Whoa-oh!

Oogie Boogie: Whoa-oh!

Aqua: Whoa-oh!

Jack: I'm the only Pumpkin King!

---

Mirror Master and Mumbo Jumbo then appeared!

Me: Did you hear all that?

Mirror Master: Yeah we did. The Digimon Emperor really crossed the line.

Mumbo Jumbo: And so did Oogie!

Heximus then came out.

Heximus: He sure did.

Me: Heximus.

Tyler Navarro: (to Heximas) We can't think you enough for taking down the original Morbucks.

Heximas: No problem. And here. (gives me a present) Nico told me to give this to you. To remember all the good times you guys had before this Digimon Emperor crap happened.

I unwrapped it and it was a great photo of all of us.

Me: Wow! This picture is amazing! I'll put it in our living room.

Varie: It's beautiful!

Aylene C.: So amazing!

Lexx: That was a great Christmas.

Me: Yep.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) Is Nico going to be ok?

Zoe: Now that the secret is out I'm afraid guilt is starting to set in.

We're going to kill Oogie for his crimes though.

D'Arcmon: But J.D. and Eli left their mark on the Digimon Emperor by slashing the Digimon Emperor's eyes out and cursed him to be forever blind.

Kazemon: You got that right.

Rainbow Dash: That monster had it coming for making Nico do all those terrible things!

Lightning Dust: Yeah he deserved this after causing him so much grief and pain!

Spitfire: After we're done here I'll have the Wonderbolts put on high alert for him and follow him and report back what they see him do.

Mirror Master: Good thinking. That's a good tactic.

Flash Magnus: It sure is.

Shun: That will be a very effective form of reporting to us.

Storm Skyress: Yeah. The Digimon Emperor has to be stopped.

Strut: Big time and now.

Roscoe: Absolutely.

Mirror Master: Yeah. I agree. Lets do it.

They went at him.

Zoe: Lets do it!

Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto: HURRICANE WONDERBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: CAMILLE FURY MEGASTORM BLAST!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a massive storm blast and it hit Mirror Master down with the fury of Hurricane Camille back in 1969.

Zoe: All right!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Spitfire: Yeah it was!

Me: That's not the worst part we heard. We overheard Lori saying that if she found out who released those fuckpots, she would banish Nico to the Warp.

We gasped!

Bruiser Cruiser: (to Lori) Lori, you better not be thinking of sending Nico to the Warp!

Lori: I can never banish Nico to the Warp. But now that I know it's the Digimon Emperor that released the villains we had in our prisons, I now want to literally kill The Digimon Emperor for everything he did!

Me: Get in line Lori. I want to kill him first. But right now we have to kill Oogie and then tend to Nico. Look at him.

We saw Nico in a state of shock. He was in the Thousand Mile Stare Mode.

Vegeta: Bokrua are you all right?

Me: Master Vegeta don't touch him. He's in the Thousand Mile Stare. It's common in people with PTSD.

Mr. Touch: The Digimon Emperor is still going to be able to carry out Clix's predictions.

Mr. Go: But at least he'll have to do so without Nico's body now.

Me: Yeah but we have to make sure that he still pays for his crimes in full. And in blood.

Lincoln: Big time! Nico was tormented all to hell because of him!

Laney: The Digimon Emperor is a monster that needs to be Super

Hakaied now!

Me: And he will. But now the Digimon Emperor doesn't have his eyes to help him now.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Mumbo Jumbo: (to Arkayna) You guys aren't seriously thinking of sending Nico to the Warp, are you?

Arkayna: Never in a million years. You heard what Lori said. Now she wants to kill the Digimon Emperor more than ever.

Starlight Glimmer: Along with all of us. He really crossed the line when he messed with Nico's head.

Trixie: Big time and he will face the wrath of us and The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Juniper Montage: All that and more and he will suffer for it.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) We will not show any mercy on him.

Apple Bloom: No we won't! Right Crusaders!?

Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo and Diamond Tiara: YEAH!

They high five!

Frozen Fright: And neither will the Fearful 4!

Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom and Toxic Horror: YEAH!

They high five too!

Clover: We'll make that monster pay!

Alice: Big time!

Alpha Hydranoid: You said it!

Bombshell: Jolly good!

Rage Mage: Yeah!

Mumbo Jumbo: Good. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Arkayna: Lets do it!

Arkayna, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Stygian, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Clover the Clever, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage: STELLER COSMIC STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF THE DARK CUTIE MARKS!

They spun in an Octodecagon formation and fired a blast of stars and energy and it had cutie marks and it knocked down Mumbo Jumbo!

Arkayna: YEAH! That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Trixie: A great show for the Great and Powerful Trixie!

Tyler Navarro: Lets do it guys!

Dino Charge Rangers: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger Ready! Energize! Unleash The Power!"

Tyler: **"Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaur! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

James: **"Ankylosaur! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) **"Pachysaur! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaur! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaur! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: YEAH!

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Laney: Yeah it was! Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO SUPER CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers and Orion had 1 fifth of each of the extra rangers. 1 fifth each of Gold, aqua, Graphite, Purple and Silver.

Heximas: WHOA! TWO DINO CHARGE TEAMS!?

Lincoln: Didn't see that coming huh?

Dino Charge Rangers: DINO POWER ULTRA BLASTER!

They used the powers of the Mighty Morphin Power Blaster and their weapons and formed the Dino Power Ultra Blaster!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Lincoln and Laney: COSMIC FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS COSMIC STARSTORM BLAST!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a massive barrage of stars.

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired the blasts and the blasts all hit Heximas and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Heximas was dead!

Laney: Awesome!

Luster Dawn: In the words of Nico, Heximas, you have failed this world!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he has!

Megaforce Rangers: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

Me: We're not done yet.

?: You will be done by the time we're through with you!

2 figures came out and it was HAWK AND HANK!

Me: Oh great! Can't you buttface bullies go bother someone else!?

Hank: What's wrong, J.D.? You look like you lost your best friend.

Hawk: That's because he has. Anyone who treats their own friend badly is lower then dirt!

Me: You shut up you fuckers. We're not in the mood to deal with your banter now.

Carol: Yeah you two are just cowards.

Eli: What Number caused you to Escape?

Hawk: This one.

He showed the Number Card and it was NUMBER 79: BATTLIN' BOXER NOVA KAISER!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 79: Battlin' Boxer Nova Kaiser!

Eli ran fast and kicked them all over and knocked them down and defeated Number 79. He got the Number card and Laney tied them up.

Me: Lets go get Oogie!

We went to find Nico and May grabbed Nico and we saw a GIANT OOGIE!

Me: WHOA LOOK AT THE SIZE OF HIM! Just like a year and a half ago.

Giant Oogie Boogie: **SO YOU ALL CAME! NOW YOU ALL WILL DIE!**

Me: You won't win Oogie! You will pay for your crimes just like when we killed and Hakaied Maleficent! We played all your devilish games and brought the pain to all your minions and now all that's left is to finish you off once and for all!

Giant Oogie Boogie: **YOU ARE REALLY STARTING TO PISS ME OFF!**

Me: You make me sick Oogie! You don't care about anyone but yourself and your own twisted ego!

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his bugs and Lana was eating them.

Lana: (Munching) Yummy! His bugs are delicious!

Sally: You are really special Lana.

Lana: Thanks Sally.

Giant Oogie Boogie: **I'M JUST GETTING STARTED!**

Me: So am I.

---

Oogie: Well, well, well!

What pests, you are!

Still around, huh?

Oh, can't say I like that!

So why don't you just give up?

You know, surrender!

Jack: It's over!

Me: It's over!

Jack: Your scheme was bound to fail!

It's over!

Me: You're finished here!

Jack: Your next stop will be jail!

Oogie: They mock me! They fight me!

I don't know which is worse!

I might just split a seam now

If I don't die laughin' first!

Ha, ha, ha!

Jack: What's this? A trick?

Venom: We're not impressed!

William: You're bad, and now you're tall!

Maria: It makes it all the more worthwhile

To see a giant fall!

Oogie: Talk, talk, talk! But I tell you

This giant's goin' nowhere!

If I were you, I'd take a hike!

There's danger in the air!

Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Me: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

I'm the only Pumpkin King!

---

Jack: Halloween Town is mine!

Eddy: You tell him, Jack!

Oogie: Well, aren't we confident?

Nico: Oogie Boogie, You have failed this entire universe!

---

Jack: Well, we're feeling angry

And there's plenty left to do!

We've fought your most unwelcome help

And now we're after you!

Oogie: Even if you catch me

You could never do me in!

I'm ten stories high, and just as strong!

Which means I'm gonna win!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Nico: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh oh!

Jack, Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Lincoln: Whoa-oh!

Jack: I'm the only Pumpkin King!

---

Jack: This ends here!

Oogie: I'm laughin' to death!

Iron Boy: Seems appropriate.

---

Jack: It's over! Stewie: You're finished!

Elena: You'll never get away!

Riku: You, the Seven Holidays King?

Yeah, that'll be the day!

Oogie: How feeble! How childish!

Is that the best you've got?

You think that you're heroes, boys!

But I think you are not!

---

Oogie: I'm the Seven Holidays King!

Me: Like THAT will ever happen!

Jack: You're king of nothing!

Edzilla: ED SMASH OOGIE BOOGIE!

Ed punched the Giant Oogie Boogie with devastating force!

Me: You make me sick Oogie!

---

Oogie: Whoooah!

Now it's time for you to see

What it really means to scare!

'Cause I'm a gamblin' Boogie Man

Although I don't play fair!

It's much more fun, I must confess

With lives on the line!

Not mine, of course, but yours, old friends!

Now that'd be just fine!

Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Loud Sisters: Whoa-oh!

Oogie: Whoa-oh!

Jack: Whoa-oh!

I'm the only Pumpkin King!

---

We punched and kicked and smashed him all over the place. Najarin and Lystone blasted him all over the place and more.

?: I'll help you too!

A figure came out and it was Gentaro Kisaragi of Kamen Rider!

Me: Gentaro Kisaragi! It's an honor to meet you.

Gentaro: Same here. Lets take him down.

We went at him and blasted him all over.

Sixshot: Lets take him down!

Eartha: Yeah!

Windcharger: Lets do it!

Sixshot, Eartha, Windcharger and Sly Cooper all used the Earth, Gemina and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sixshot's abilities and weapons, Eartha's Powers, Windcharger's Magnetic Field Projector's and Sly Cooper's powers 100-fold.

Sixshot and Eartha: STARBURST EARTH STRIKE!

Sixshot went into his jet mode and fired laser blasts and Eartha fired waves of earth.

Windcharger and Sly Cooper: MAGNETIC THIEF BLASTS!

Windcharger fired a blast of magnetic energy and Sly fired a wave of energy and the blasts all hit Oogie and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney: Lets rip him apart!

Jack Skellington, Sora, Lana, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers and Eli: HALLOWEEN MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired a massive blast of darkness fire and energy and the blast hit Oogie and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But Giant Oogie was not finished yet.

Giant Oogie just grabbed Nico.

Giant Oogie: (slams Nico into the ground) Humpty Dumpty sat on a wall. (slams Nico into the ground again) Humpty Dumpty had a great fall. (slams Nico into the ground again) All the king's horses and all the king's men. (slams Nico into the ground again) COULDN'T PUT NICO BACK TOGETHER AGAIN!

Kalin: Nico, hang on. We're coming!

I kicked Giant Oogie in the face and he let go of Nico!

Me: YOU WILL PAY FOR YOUR CRIMES! I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU OOGIE!

I slashed Oogie's stitches and cut his stomach open and bugs were pouring out of him and Oogie was dying.

Lana was eating all his bugs.

Oogie: OH NOT AGAIN! MY PRECIOUS BUGS! MY PRECIOUS BUGS! (Voice Fading) MY PRECIOUS BUGS!

Lana ate all his bugs and then burped out Oogie's Spirit!

Me: You will never be a Holiday or anything like that! (Holds hand to his ace) Goodbye forever! SUPER HAKAI!

I erased Oogie from existence for all eternity!

Me: AND GOOD RIDDANCE TO BAD RUBBISH!

Lincoln: YEAH!

We freed The Seven Holiday Leaders.

Me: Are you all okay?

Uncle Sam: Yes thanks to all of you.

Santa: I can't thank you enough for stopping Oogie.

Zarya: It was no problem. But why did you want to talk to me specfically.

Spiderman: Me, Eddy, Ed, Tara, and Double D are with Zarya to keep her company.

Santa (to Zarya): It's come to my attention that J.D., Lincoln, and his sisters will need time to recover from what happened today. That being said, a temporary leader is needed.

Zarya: And you think that leader should be me?

Tara: Well, you are J.D.'s partner in the Ridonculous Race. And one of his future wives.

Double D: I speak for all of us when I say that you're the next leader of the team. At least until Xemnas and the Digimon Emperor are dealt with.

Zarya: If that's the case, then yes. I'll accept this temporary leadership position!

Santa: Good. (to the Eds) Now, I have something for the three of you.

Santa gives the Eds a bag of Jawbreakers.

Eddy: Jawbreakers? Cool! (to Zarya) Wanna try?

Zarya: (smiles): Why not?

Zarya, Eddy, Ed, Double D, Spiderman, and Tara eat the jawbreakers.

Ed: (to Santa) Can I be an elf someday, Santa?

Santa laughed.

Santa: You do have what it takes to be a good elf Ed.

Me: Also Zarya, I will come with you to see how you do. I love you just as much as all my future wives.

Zarya: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. How are those jawbreakers?

Zarya: Delicious.

Me: Awesome.

Eddy: Want a jawbreaker Luan?

Luan: You bet Eddy.

She had one and it was great.

Me: And Zarya since you are gonna be temporary leader.

I gave her my Sword of Harmony.

Zarya: Your Sword of Harmony?

Me: It's just till after we kill Xemnas.

Zarya: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Captain Boomerang: Well, despite what happened, we took Oogie down and saved all the Holidays.

Jack Skellington: And even though Oogie's gone for good, I'll still help you guys if you ever need me.

Mirror Master: Glad to hear it, Jack.

Mumbo Jumbo (to Santa): Can we have early Christmas presents, Santa? It'll help lift our spirits after what happened today.

Me: Nice try Mumbo. But Santa we're sorry this happened to you.

Santa: It's all right J.D. but thank you so much for saving me again.

Me: You're welcome Santa.

Santa: I Think you have bigger problems though.

Me: Yeah we got to help Nico.

Santa: God bless you all J.D.

Me: Thanks Santa. God bless you too.

Santa left and then a Dark Corridor appeared and it was AXEL THE FLURRY OF DANCING FLAMES!

---

**Axel** is a major character in the *Kingdom Hearts* series, as well as an anti-hero/anti-villain in the franchise. He is a pyrokinetic Nobody who originally served as the eighth member of Organization XIII. He is initially introduced as somewhat of a laid-back character, though he develops significantly over the course of *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* and *Kingdom Hearts II* .

He was voiced by the late Keiji Fujiwara in the Japanese version, and Quinton Flynn in the English version.

Prior to his attempt to infiltrate Radiant Garden with his best friend Isa, Lea finds Ventus and cheers him up. After stating to a confused Isa his ideals, Lea attempts to sneak into Ansem the Wise's castle before they thrown out by Dilan. Years later, Lea's heart was removed from his body by Terra-Xehanort, creating Axel. Isa also received this fate, creating Saïx. Xehanort then recruited Axel, along with Saïx to be No. 7 and No. 8 in the new Organization XIII.

## Befriending Roxas

Chronologically, Axel is not seen again until the beginning of *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* . Axel, along with Xemnas, introduces Sora's Nobody, Roxas, into the Organization as No. 13. Roxas later forms a friendship with Axel, and they repeatedly meet up on top of the Twilight Town Clocktower to share their favorite sea-salt ice cream after finishing the day's work. Axel is also partnered with Roxas on numerous missions. He jokes that the Organization has made Axel Roxas's "babysitter".

## In Castle Oblivion

A few times in the game, Axel is sent to Castle Oblivion, looking for the Chamber of Waking, as well as both Replicas created by Vexen, and eliminating traitors to the Organization. While in Castle Oblivion, he meets Sora, who is not entirely sure if Axel is an enemy or a friend. Having plotted with Saix to eliminate other Organization member to rise through the ranks, he joins Marluxia and Larxene in conspiring to overthrow Xemnas by using Sora as their puppet, in order to gain their trust he kills Vexen on Marluxia's orders, upon gaining their trust he allowed Namine to escape, shortly after Larxene's defeat, Marluxia discovers that Axel acted as double agent in their plan, citing his role in elimination traitors in the organization Axel prepares to eliminate Marluxia but the latter summons Namine as a shield to prevent Axel from killing him, Unfazed Axel tells Marluxia that it wont do him any good, just then Marluxia manipulates Sora as he arrives, stating Axel was after to get Namine Axel persuades Sora not to fight him. but Sora states he will fight Marluxia after he is finished with him, he then fights Sora only to be defeated but Axel simply disappears instead of dying. He and Sora indirectly work together to defeat the other members of the Organization in the castle: Marluxia, Larxene, Vexen, Zexion and Lexaeus. Axel uses the Replica of Riku to achieve this, until the Replica is destroyed by the real Riku.

Some time after, Axel returned, and the first thing he did was find Roxas so they could have ice cream at their usual spot. Axel later befriends a perfect replica, modeled with Sora's memories of Kairi, named Xion, after Roxas introduces him to her. However, as both Roxas and Xion realize themselves and their roles, they become more distant from Axel.

## Axel vs Xion

After Xion deserts the Organization, Axel is ordered to hunt her down, though he doesn't want to harm Xion. However, he becomes irritated when he realizes both Xion and Roxas are cutting him off, and attacks Xion. He is unable to kill her, and only manages to knock her unconscious, and brings her back to the Castle. However, he then collapses from his injuries.

## Roxas Leaves the Organization

At the ending stages of the game, both Roxas and Axel lose contact with Xion. Roxas, confused and angry, leaves the Organization as well, greatly saddening Axel. Later, Xion appears in Twilight Town and battles Roxas with new power gained from Sora. After Roxas eventually kills Xion, Axel gradually forgets she ever existed. Axel is last seen in *358/2 Days* when he receives a WINNER sea-salt ice cream stick from Roxas.

## Meeting Roxas Again

After losing a battle with Riku, Roxas is placed into a computer-simulated version of Twilight Town, created by DiZ, who also temporarily wipes Roxas' memories. Axel is tasked with returning Roxas to the Organization, so he travels into the virtual Twilight Town, and duels with Roxas and reveals key information about his past to jog his memory. Axel loses the duel, and is thrown out of the simulation by DiZ, who convinces Roxas that Axel was a dream.

Then, Axel enters the virtual world again, this time under orders to kill Roxas. He again attempts to restore his memory, but fails. He summons lesser Nobodies to weaken Roxas, then goes in for the kill. He is stopped by DiZ, who helps Roxas escape Axel. At this point, Axel realizes he has no choice but to obliterate Roxas.

He attempts to attack Roxas a third time, this time accompanied by higher-ranking Nobodies. However, Roxas defeats these Nobodies, and attacks Axel with dual Keyblades, named Oathkeeper and Oblivion. Axel is surprised by their power, and loses the battle. Axel falls back, and chooses not to carry out his mission.

## Baiting Sora

After Sora awakens from his year-long sleep and rejoins with Roxas, Axel kidnaps Kairi from Destiny Islands, to try and draw Sora out so Roxas could be resurrected. However, Kairi proves more troublesome than Axel expected, and escapes to Twilight Town, where she hides from Axel. However, Axel finds her and hands her over to Saïx. Xemnas suspects Axel's motives, and thinks Axel will soon defect from the Organization.

## Defection

In Hollow Bastion, Axel meets Sora again, revealing small bits of information about the Organization. Sora realizes that Axel is the one who kidnapped Kairi. However, when Axel confirms this, Saïx appears, prompting Axel to escape through a dark portal. It is that this point that the Organization confirms that Axel has defected.

When Sora attempts to travel to the Organization's headquarters, he is trapped by an army of Nobodies in Betwixt and Between. However, Axel arrives, and aids Sora in battling the Nobodies. Just when they are about to be overwhelmed, Axel uses an attack that uses up all his energy and his life force, utterly draining him. He does this to allow Sora to continue, as Sora is Roxas's whole form. After saying a last few words, he opens a portal to the World that Never Was, and finally dies.

## Reincarnation

Axel is reincarnated in his original form of Lea in the beginning of *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, and he looks exactly like his Nobody self, the only difference being Lea lacks the purple marks underneath his eyes. When he was reincarnated, Lea noticed that Dilan, Xaldin's Somebody, Even, Vexen's Somebody, Ienzo, Zexion's Somebody, and Aeleus, Lexaeus' Somebody, were also reincarnated. However, Braig, Xigbar's Somebody, and Isa were nowhere to be found. Lea searched the entire castle for Braig and Isa, but neither of them could be found. Ienzo suggested that if the two are not in the castle, then they could be at a place known as Traverse Town.

Sometime afterwards, Lea went to the Mysterious Tower to become a Keyblade Master. He used a Corridor of Darkness to get there. But about halfway there, Lea spotted Maleficent and Pete holding Queen Minnie hostage. Lea rescued Minnie by throwing one of his chakrams at the two. After Maleficent and Pete retreated, Lea exited the Corridor, wanting to help Sora and his friends, as well as wanting to see Yen Sid so he could be a Keyblade Master. While Sora and Riku were in the Dream Worlds, Lea was training with Yen Sid and the three Good Fairies.

Later on, Sora was captured by the True Organization XIII after being trapped in a deep sleep by Young Xehanort. Riku and Mickey tried to rescue him, but were restrained by Ansem, Seeker of Darkness and Xemnas. Luckily, Lea, along with Donald and Goofy, showed up to rescue his friends. During the rescue, one of the Organization members, wielding a familiar claymore, attacked Lea. His attacker's hood fell off, revealing that Saïx/Isa had sided with the Organization, much to Lea's dismay. Xehanort and his cohorts took their leave, allowing Lea and the others to escape.

When all of them returned to the Mysterious Tower, Riku decided that he should be the one to travel into Sora's heart to awaken him. Lea replied that he would help Riku should he fall into the darkness. After Riku was successful, Lea and the others were celebrating Riku for saving Sora. Shortly after Riku was appointed Keyblade Master, Lea claims that he'll catch up to Riku soon while revealing to them his intent to use a Keyblade. Trying to manifest it once more, Lea gets astonished when his Keyblade appears, which shocked everyone else as well.

It was later mentioned by Yen Sid that Lea is training to wield a Keyblade under Merlin and later in the ending of *Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep 0.2 -A Fragmentary Passage-*, it is revealed that Kairi will be joining him in the training as well for the coming war.

In *Kingdom Heats III*, Lea continues his training with Kairi in the secret forest. a place in which time does not run giving Kairi and Lea as long as they need to continue training, he appears next to her while she is writing a letter to Sora whom she states that it its more her than it is for Sora. Lea then gives her a sea-salt Ice cream much Kairi's surprise, Lea states he has done this out of celebration for him and Kairi now that they have become Keyblade wielders, Kairi then notices Lea staring at her and asks him if he had forgotten something to which he admits, changing the subject Kairi expresses excitement for their duel into the ring telling Lea not to hold back but at that exact moment Lea remembers Xion, Overwhelmed by this he begins to get upset leading Kairi to comfort him, but he brushes it off as something, he begins to leave with Kairi telling him to stop apologizing for him kidnaping her previously while he was still in the Organization, he states he will under one condition, Kairi has to call Lea, Axel from now on to which she accepts.

Later on top of Twilight Tower, Lea is sitting alone with sea-salt ice cream which is one for Roxas and one for Xion upset about, Saïx appears but talks to him as if they were still friends with no intention of fighting him he takes a sea-salf ice cream from Lea much to his annoyance Saïx asks him why he bought three something which Lea refuses to respond and instead asks what Saïx is doing here to which the former states his signature catchphrase "got it memorized?" they have a conversation about joining the organization while they were somebodies the two of them befriended a girl known as Subject X who was held inside the castle of Radiant Garden following her disappearance they become apprentices for Ansem the Wise after he too vanished they became nobodies and members of Organization XIII. Saïx states the real reason from climbing up the ranks and following Xemnas was their only means of finding her however unfortunately for them they had no luck in finding her, Lea then attempts to persuade Saïx in leaving the Organization, Saïx states that Roxas is just like Subject X, whom is gone forever and that he needs to accept that but an enraged Lea states he will be bringing everyone back especially Roxas he even states he will be dragging Saïx home. Saïx then changes the subject to which Lea's upside-down tear markings are missing, which have stopped him from crying. Lea states he doesnt need them anymore. Lea and Saïx then part ways expected to fight each other at the

Keyblade Graveyard for the fated final battle.

Lea joins the the other Guardians of Light to fight against Master Xehanort and his thirteen darknesses fighting thousands of Heartless and Nobodies along the way, eventually they encounter Terra-Xehanort. Terra-Xehanort then attempts to attack Kairi but Lea throws himself in between them protecting her ending up unconscious he and the others minus Sora are taken from a swarm of heartless and hearts are separated from their bodies. though Sora eventually manages to get his heart back and go back in time before their encounter with Terra Xehanort.

Lea and Kairi later fight against Saix and a hooded Xion, Sora soon comes to their aid and Saix uses his Beserk mode and overpowers Lea who steps in the way to prevent him from killing Sora and Kairi. Saix was about to kill his former friend but Xemnas appears still angry at Axel for betraying the organization prepares to kill him but Xion stops him claiming he needs him alive but Xemnas states he need his heart to forge the key and that he doesn't need his soul but having noticed the two were friends he gives the task of killing him to her, Lea then wonders who the hooded member is she prepares to strike hiim down but Sora intervenes calling Xion's name in Roxas' voice causing her to be overwhelmed with past memories. Enraged, Xemnas kicks Xion and Sora causing the former to reveal her face and Lea is overwhelmed by his memories of Xion, Xemnas prepares to kill Xion but Lea tries to stop him by grabbing his leg only or the Nobody to stomp on his foot.

Suddenly, a heart escapes from Sora and with a vessel provided by Vexen, Roxas returns telling Xemnas to lay his hands off his friends much to Lea's joy after explaining his return to Xemnas, the latter kidnaps Kairi and leaves forcing the three former Organization XIII members and Sora to fight Saix but Xion tells Lea to rest due to his injuries. after Roxas Xion and Sora defeat Saix, Lea runs over to him expressing his disgust on what the Organization reduced him to. Saix explains to Lea he joined in search of their missing friend he expresses his anger at Lea that he went on to make friends with Roxas and Xion leaving Isa and their friend in the dust he explains he lost all sense of purpose, Lea tries to reassure him he didn't forget about him, Saix admitted deep down he wasn't the type of person and that he was only jealous of him, having made amends with his former friend they call each other by their real names before the latter is recompleted as his former self. After this he tells Sora to go find Kairi as he Roxas and Xion have an emotional reunion.

Later he along with Roxas, Xion, Terra, Aqua, Ventus, Donald and Goofy regroup with Sora Riku and Mickey but were too late as Xehanort had killed Kairi and opened Kingdom Hearts moments earlier, As Sora prepares for his final battle with Xehanort, Lea and the other use their keyblades on Xehanort trapping him in Scala ad Caelum. after Xehanort's defeat at the hands of Sora, Donald and Goofy, he passes on with Master Eraqus in to Kingdom Hearts, Lea joins the others into closing it and are transported back into the Keyblade Graveyard.

In the games epilogue, Lea, Roxas and Xion are on top of Twilight Tower finally reunited they are joined by a restored Isa who hands out sea-salt ice cream to the trio. the foursome are joined by Hayner, Pence and Ollette sitting altogether and staring into the sunset, the seven of them are picked up by Riku and are taken to Destiny Islands for a celebration with the other guardians of light. Sora manages to bring back Kairi and Lea and the others bear witness to Sora and Kairi spending one last moment together before Sora fades away from misusing the power of waking.

---

Lola: Axel!

Me: Looks like we're not done yet. And you picked a really bad time to fight.

Lola: No J.D. This is my fight. Axel, you are Lea's Nobody and you would make an awesome addition to the Masters of Evil.

Axel: (to Lola) Ok. I'll gladly think about joining the Masters of Evil when this battle's done. But you should be less concerned about me and more concerned about Nico. The poor kid's all shaken up!

Lola: We know Axel. It's because of The Digimon Emperor. He caused so much pain to him and us!

Axel: That monster will pay.

Lola: Big time! But by Nico's hands.

Lola had fire swirl around her feet and around her in a powerful fire aura.

Lola: The fire will be strong with this.

Then a massive vortex of fire exploded out and it went high into the sky and formed into a Phoenix. It screeched magnificently as stellar energy and star energy and cosmic energy poured into it and Lola's energy was rising fast. The phoenix and vortex of fire faded and went down and Lola emerged from a dome of fire and she was forever changed. She had the appearance of a 21-year-old girl and she had longer blond hair with red and orange highlights in her hair and she had fire burning in her sclera and her pupils were red and she had a phoenix with the kanji for fire in it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had fire kanji earrings. She had a pink, red, orange and yellow fire shirt on and she had a pink skirt with flames on it and she had pink combat boots on and she had a fire sleeveless trench coat on and it had the kanji for Lola Marie Loud, Princess of Fire and Champion of Gabija and Inferno of Beauty Pageants. She had wings made of incredibly intense fire and she had a sword on her hip with a blade of pure fire. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 INFERNO FLAME PRINCESS!

Me: WHOA! Lola you look amazing!

Lana: WOW! Lola you sure do!

Lincoln: How do you feel Lola?

Lola: (Older Divine Fiery Burning Voice) **I feel amazing guy. Now my fire is stronger than ever before and I can take on the toughest of all challenges.**

Varie: You sure can. Wow!

Lily: Incredible!

Lola: **Now for me to get the Masters of Evil to get a new recruit.**

Lola had her sword ready and Axel had his Chakrams appear in a vortex of fire and she went at him and clashed with him in a massive inferno fo fire. The area turned into a massive field of fire and she was absorbing fire like a massive sponge and they clashed incredibly. The fire was so intense that it felt like we were on the hottest star in the universe. It was so intense that we were sweating buckets. Lola slashed and cut Axel all over and kicked him into the air and he crashed down into the ground with incredible force and Lola freed him from the ties of Organization XIII.

Lola: **You are free from Xemnas's evil Axel.**

Vypra: Welcome to the team Axel.

Axel: Thanks Vypra. You are gonna be a much better boss for me than Xemnas.

Jack Skellington: So awesome. (To the viewers) We've seen the last of Oogie Boogie. But there are more adventures to come.

Me: Yep there are.

We went back home and Hawk and Hawk were put back in jail and in Solitary Confinement.

Nico was walking to my room when May and Maria caught up with him.

Maria: Nico, what the Hell is going on with you?

May: Is this your idea of a joke or something?

Nico: Do I look like I'm laughing right now?!

May: Nico, I know you'd never free those 6 jerks. But I don't know what's going here!

Nico: I'll tell you what's going on. I had Norm fully restore Jock, Burns, Plasmius, Plankton, Crocker, and Goobot! (May and Maria gasp) Just like Oogie said! And now, J.D. and the others are about to throw me into the Warp. FOREVER!

Maria: Nico, where are you going?

Nico: (solemnly) To my room. It's the last place J.D. and the others will look.

Maria: You know they'll just get in easily, right?

Nico: Not if I put a power neutralizing lock on my room.

May: Nico, please! Don't do this! I love you!

Nico: (smiles sadly) And I love you too.

With that, Nico kissed May for what might be the last time.

Me: Poor Nico.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Digimon Emperor I will mount your fucking head on a pike for this!

Lori was on the couch sad.

Lori: (starts to cry) I didn't know that it was Nico that I was threatening!

I had Lori on the sofa and she was looking at me as I was pacing back and forth.

Me: (Clears throat) Now Lori, I take it you know why you are on the sofa and why I'm pacing like this right?

Lori: Yeah I'm literally in trouble.

Me: Yes that's right. I know you're upset at everything that the Digimon Emperor did to us and to Nico. And I am too but that gives you no right to say that you will banish Nico to the Warp!

Lori: (Crying) I'm so sorry! It's just that…

Me: I know Lori. I know. I'm mad at the Digimon Emperor too especially to the point where I want to banish him to a planet that's going to explode at any minute. But let me tell you some facts. Nico is my second in command and he is an important part of the team. He helped us more than anything. You know he was going through some bad times in his mind. You know that right?

Lori: (Sniffles) Yes!

Me: Good. Then you know about what happened to him in his past right?

Lori: (Sniffles) Yes!

Me: And over the last few days he did so many terrible things because of the Digimon Emperor right?

Lori: (Crying) YES!

Me: Then you have no right to banish Nico to the Warp like that because of the Digimon Emperor. Especially after all the pain and suffering that the Digimon Emperor caused

to not just him but also the entire Digital World. We have to be there for him more than ever. He locked himself in his room now and it's all your fault!

Lori: (Crying) I'M SORRY! I DON'T KNOW WHAT I WAS THINKING! I WAS JUST LITERALLY ANGRY!

Me: I know Lori. I am too. And I'm angry to the point of wanting to tear this entire planet apart. But I promise that the Digimon Emperor will suffer for his crimes and he already is. But right now when Nico gets out of his room and we kill Xemnas and the Digimon Emperor, you owe him an apology and it had better be a good one.

I left Lori to think.

Lori: Oh what have I done!? What have I done?

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 6 done. The next part is for Disney Castle and we're going to prevent the Heartless from destroying it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 7

DISNEY CASTLE

---

In the early morning hours at 2:09 AM, I was asleep and having another dream. But this one wasn't a vision into the past. It was a message from the spirit of the Tree of Harmony. In my dream I was standing in front of the Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony.

Me: The Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony.

The Spirit of the Tree came to me in the form of Twilight Sparkle.

Me: Great spirit.

Spirit of the Tree: Hello J.D. I'm really sorry about what happened to you and and everyone and Nico.

Me: It's not your fault Spirit. But justice will be brought to the very monster that plagued Nico's life.

Spirit of the Tree: I understand. But there is something here you need to see.

She lead me to inside the tree and on a flower was a crystal chest in the shape of a 24 sided dice and it had 12 locks on each of the 12 sides of it.

Me: Wow. What's that?

Spirit of the Tree: This is the seed of a new home for all of you. To unlock it you have to find the 12 keys that go to it.

Me: 12 keys? You mean like one that represents each of the Elements of Harmony?

Spirit of the Tree: Exactly.

Me: I have a feeling I know where we're gonna start first for that. Twilight Sparkle and friends.

Spirit of the Tree: That is a good place to start. This seed is gonna be the salvation to all your friends and more.

Me: I will try my hardest to mend our lives back together.

Spirit of the Tree: I know you can J.D.

I woke up at 8:00 AM.

Me: (Yawns) Wow. That was interesting.

I went down to have breakfast and saw everyone still upset about what happened in Halloween Town. I was sad seeing this. I saw Nico not there and knew he was really upset.

Me: (In my head) Oh poor guys. That trip to Halloween Town was a major nightmare. And from the looks of things Lori hadn't slept at all because of guilt.

I looked at Lori and she had baggy eyes and mascara lines were on her face from crying so hard.

Me: (In my head) Maybe I was too harsh on her. I probably went overboard saying all that.

I went into the kitchen to get my breakfast.

Vince: Morning partner.

Me: Morning Vince.

Carol: How did you sleep J.D.?

Me: Good Carol thanks. But I'm worried about everyone. That trip to Halloween Town was one from Hell.

Carol: I know. I tried talking to Nico but he is totally racked with guilt.

Me: Curse that Oogie. He had to open his fucking big mouth. I'm glad he was Hakaied. But what has me worried is the Loud's.

Carol: Yeah. They are really upset. What are we gonna do?

Me: I don't know what we can do Carol.

Naruto: Yeah we just have to wait.

Eli: I'm really worried about all of them. Especially Nico.

Me: I know bro. But like Naruto said we just have to give them some space.

Eli: Okay.

I made Nico some breakfast.

I went up to his room and knocked on his door.

Me: Nico it's me.

Nico: (From inside his room) I'm not in the mood to talk.

Me: I have your breakfast. You got to eat something. You don't want to starve.

Nico: Oh right. Come on in.

He disabled the power neutralization field and I went in and saw him laying on his bed in total despair and guilt in the dark. He had the lights off.

Me: I'll just leave it here on your nightstand okay?

Nico: Whatever.

I put it on his nightstand.

Me: Nico I'm sorry about what happened yesterday. But when you want to talk some more just let us know all right?

Nico: Okay.

I left and shut the door and Nico put the Power Neutralization Field back on. I went back downstairs.

Twilight Sparkle: How's Nico doing?

Me: Not good. He's really sulking. He's feeling so bad about what happened yesterday that he is starting to get lost in despair. I don't know how much longer I can stand seeing him suffer like this.

Sunset Shimmer: I know. The Digimon Emperor really did a number on him.

Me: Yeah. Even though we were warned about it, Nico's dark past caught up to him and came back strong.

Naruto: Yeah.

Carol: Poor guy.

Becky: I can't believe that Nico would go through all this.

Paige: Me neither. He went through a nightmare.

Laney: I think that's an understatement Paige. None of us knew the full extent of what happened with Nico and the Digimon Emperor until we found out about it yesterday in full detail.

Me: Blame Oogie for that. I just wish we could help him.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Applejack put her hand on my shoulder.

Applejack: Buck up J.D. You'll figure something out and you did help Nico many times before.

Me: You're right. I did. But it's best to let him think about this.

Rarity: Indeed.

Me: But girls I had another vision dream.

Fluttershy: What was it for this time?

Me: It was about the Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony and it came to me in spirit. It showed me a seed it had. I'll show you.

We went to the tree and I showed them the seed chest with the 12 locks.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! So it has 12 locks now?

Sunset Shimmer: Wow. That's amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: This is the same kind of chest that we unlocked that gave us my Castle of Friendship.

Me: In my dream I was told that we have to find the 12 Keys of Harmony and it's gonna be a very difficult task. But we can do it if we all work together.

Eli: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: So we have to find the 12 keys of Generosity, Honesty, Kindness, Laughter, Loyalty, Forgiveness, Hope, Courage, Justice, Empathy, Humility and Magic.

Me: It's gonna be like trying to find a needle in a haystack. But 6 of you have done this before.

Rarity: We sure have.

Me: We'll have to worry about it later though. Right now helping Nico and finishing our adventure is our top priority.

Twilight Sparkle: Good thinking.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

* * *

Later we were over at an awesome Equestria Trading Market.

Me: Wow. So this is the Equestria Trading Market.

Applejack: Yep. Lot of ponies come here to buy and trade.

Eli: Wow. Look at all this stuff.

Me: There's a lot of it.

Zarya: There sure is. It's so cool.

Then we saw two Carnival Salesman ponies. They were Applejack and the Apple Family's archenemies THE FLIM FLAM BROTHERS - FLIM & FLAM!

---

The **Flim Flam Brothers** are recurring antagonists in *My Little Pony: Friendship Is Magic* and the main antagonists of the Holiday special, *The Best Gift Ever*, despite their small role. They are twin unicorns and charismatic con-artists who frequently antagonize the Mane 6, despite that they saved Equestria a dozen times, trying to scheme them and everypony to become richer. Particularly they are also the former archenemies of Applejack.

Flim is voiced by Samuel Vincent (who also voices Lord Betrayus), and Flam is voiced by Scott McNeil who also played Nate Grimes from Woody Woodpecker, voiced the Evil Masked Figure from Scooby Doo, and some ninjago villains like Overlord (Ninjago), Nadakhan, Clouse (Ninjago) and others.

Season 2

In "The Super Cider Squeezy 6000", the brothers drive into one of the gates of Sweet Apple Acres' apple orchard on a cider-making contraption and introduce themselves through song and dance. They challenge the Apple family to a cider-making competition against their machine, The Super Speedy Cider Squeezy 6000. With Ponyville's citizens faced with the dilemma of a limited quantity of manually pressed cider, they turn to the Flim Flam brothers and their automated cider production. The brothers attempt to broker a deal with the Apple Family, who will supply them with their delicious apples, and they will sell the cider under the Flim Flam brothers name. They call for a 75-25 split in profits in their favor.

The Apple Family denies the offer, which prompts Flim to state that if the Apple Family refuses to partner up with the brothers, they will run the family out of business and Ponyville. The Flim Flam brothers challenge and provoke the Apple family into a cider-making competition, and end up winning the competition.

The brothers in panic, change the setting of the machine so it no longer preforms quality check what goes into their cider and make more barrels of cider. The end result of this action causes the cider to taste horrible and all the ponies refuse to drink it. Realizing no pony in Ponyville will pay for their cider, regardless that they won, the Flim Flam brothers decide to try the next town over, and beat a hasty retreat. This alludes to the fact that this is not the first time the brothers have been run out of a town because of their tactics (and most likely won't be their last either).

Season 4

The brothers return in the episode "Leap of Faith", this time selling a product called the "Flim Flam Miracle Curative Tonic", using a song number to hype it as a panacea able to cure any ailment and injury, and even restore youth, among other outrageous claims. The tonic appears to work on a crutch-wielding volunteer in the audience, who casts off his crutches after drinking it; and later on Granny Smith, who overcomes her crippling fear of swimming.

Suspicious of Flim and Flam, Applejack visits the brothers' tent that night and discovers that the volunteer pony, Silver Shill, is part of the brothers' act to promote the tonic. When confronted by Applejack, the two partially admit that their tonic is a useless mixture of apple juice and beet leaves. However, they point out that Granny Smith's blissful ignorance of the tonic's true nature is allowing her to relive her youth as an aquapony, and guile Applejack into silence by suggesting that she would be denying her grandmother that happiness if the truth is revealed.

The next day, Flim and Flam sell their entire stock of tonic to Granny Smith for her to perform at the Ponyville Swim Meet, while Applejack unwittingly approves of its apparent beneficial effects, boosting their credibility. They set up shop at the swimming competition, promoting Silver Shill to help sell their tonic. However, Applejack realizes the bad example her dishonesty is setting for others and, after stopping Granny Smith from performing a dangerous high diving stunt, reveals that the tonic is fake. The brothers try to save face by endorsing the tonic's placebo effects, but Silver Shill, inspired by Applejack's honesty, intervenes and further confirms the brothers' schemes. Defeated again, Flim and Flam hastily flee Ponyville before anyone notices their absence.

Season 5

Flim and Flam have a cameo in the Season 5 finale "The Cutie Re-Mark Part 2". In one of the alternate timelines created by Starlight Glimmer interfering with history, the brothers have somehow conquered Equestria, turning it into a heavily industrialized nation and clearing away the forests to feed the trees into their factories' furnaces, which in turn fill the skies with smog. This timeline, along with the others, is erased when Twilight Sparkle manages to get history back on track.

Season 6

In "Viva Las Pegasus", the brothers return, this time working at a hotel. When Applejack and Fluttershy arrive to solve a friendship problem, they spot Flim and Flam after their very friendly employer/boss, Gladmane, gives them a tour. Fluttershy realizes that their dilemma is the problem they need to solve, however, Applejack refuses to help them, not only because of what they did in the past, but because she claims that everyone else is better off without them together.

Fluttershy soon investigates the two and realizes that they've been fighting since they were employed and that Gladmane had them and all his other two pony acts fighting each other so they would never leave, since they couldn't get along. Applejack and Fluttershy decide to get the brothers to help them expose Gladmane's deceptive ways, and by extension, solve all the friendship problems in the hotel. They confront the brothers and tell them what's really going on, only for them to dismiss their claims, stating that Gladmane is a good friend of theirs, only to remember that Applejack is the element of honesty and that she wouldn't lie to them over a serious issue.

Furious and reunited, the brothers decide to use one of their get rich quick schemes to bring down Gladmane. They dress Fluttershy up as a very rich pony who might like to open a casino of her own, wanting to know Gladmane's secret on how he keeps his travelling ponies working for him, with Applejack and Flam planning to broadcast his answer over his casino. To their surprise, Gladmane lies about his secret, claiming that friendship is why they stay and tears off Fluttershy's wig, stating that he practically invented their con-man technique and knew they were going to trick him the whole time.

Later Applejack and Fluttershy were forced to go to his office, where he boasts about his victory, only for the two to reveal that Flim and Flam knew that he would discover their plan and boast about it, broadcasting his evil monologue over the casino while he was gloating, revealing the truth to all of the showponies. After Gladmane is out of business, Flim and Flam immediately go back to their conman ways, taking over the casino and tricking everybody into going in the theater, despite there no longer being any acts there, angering Applejack.

Season 7

In "A Royal Problem", Flim and Flam have a brief cameo while Celestia is in the dream realm, shown playing in a massive pile of money.

Season 8

In "Grannies Gone Wild", Flim and Flam's images/statues are emblazoned all over their resort.

In "Friendship University", Flim and Flam open Friendship University, a school said to teach friendship in half the time of Twilight Sparkle's School of Friendship. The school does not charge tuition, but charges high prices for coursework material. Twilight and Rarity find out Flim and Flam stole half of Twilight's lesson plans (by only doing half the lessons, they will indeed finish in half the time) and will eventually leave the students high and dry and use the money to fund their resort. Their con exposed, they are forced to close down the school and refund the students.

Season 9

In "The Beginning of the End - Part 1", while Twilight's friends recount the villains they've taken down without the princesses' help, Applejack mentions Flim and Flam, asking if they count. In "The

Ending of the End - Part 2", Flim and Flam join with the rest of Equestria to help defeat Queen Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow, being seen using their magic to form a force-field around the Mane 6 alongside all the other unicorns.

## Roles in the Comics

In *Friends Forever* Issue #9, The Flim Flam Brothers seem to be dissolved, when Granny see Flim at Apple con selling apple peeler she wasn't happy and tell him where his twin is and was sure that he tried to trick her when he said he didn't talk to him since weeks. Granny walk away, then she hear Flam voice who was also apple peeler, she was sure the two were working on their tricks on pony, but Flam told her the same thing that he didn't talk to his twin since weeks.

Flim decide to go sat under a tree Granny followed him sure that he was prepare trick on ponies with his brothers, but Flim tell her that they are both falling in love with the mare named Marian, the twins fight each other to win her heart, but she ended up rejecting both of them,. So, its why the brothers didn't talk to each other, Flim said that they didn't sell together for a while, and Flim didn't want to talk to Flam anymore. After listen to both of their version, she decided to reconnected them, but they were again fighting and she break threw, telling them her story about two brothers like them, but that they never reconciled after she rejected them.

Flim and Flam see that they can forgive each other and hug Granny Smith before leaving for their stand and work togheter again. Applejack asks Granny if she has something to do with the brother's sudden happiness, she finally admits she helped a little bit. When Apple Bloom asks her why she would help them after all the things they've done to them and other ponies, Granny Smith tells her that folks needed the same help as one another, even if they're as shady as the brothers.

In the *Siege on the Crystal Empire* storyline (issues #34-37), Flim and Flam are one of the many villains recruited by Radiant Hope to distract the Mane 6 while she revives King Sombra.

In the beginning of issue #34, the brothers, lamenting on their defeat by the Apple Family in *Leap of Faith* (or another unrelated incident, as the time in which their defeat occurred is not stated), are confronted by Radiant Hope, who promises the brothers a chance to get revenge on Applejack, to which they happily oblige. When the two enter the Crystal Fair, Applejack and Twilight are skeptical about letting them in, only for the brothers to convince them that they had become legitimate business men and are now using a lemonade making machine instead of a cider one. After Lightning Dust attacks the arts and crafts portion of the fair, the brothers allow Applejack to open their machine, where she finds dozens of Changelings that the brothers smuggled in, who signal Iron Will to steal the Crystal Heart. In the ensuing chaos, Applejack pounces on the brothers and effortlessly beats them into submission, ties them up and imprisons them in cages with all the other defeated villains.

In issue #35, the brothers are freed by the revived King Sombra and take part in systematically defeating the Mane 6, Shining Armour and Spike. During the huge battle, Flim and Flam use their conman techniques to defeat both Rarity and Pinkie Pie by tricking Pinkie into letting them use her party canon, stuffing her inside of it and firing her at Rarity, blasting them into the same cage Lightning Dust had imprisoned Fluttershy inside.

In issue #36, the brothers, Lightning Dust and Iron Will question their actions as they had not agreed to helping Radiant Hope overthrow the Crystal Empire, only for Queen Chrysalis to inform them that Hope's true plan was to revive Sombra so he could release the Umbrum, a race of evil shadow ponies that had been imprisoned under the Empire for thousands of years, as she was not aware of their intentions for Equestria. The brothers, Lightning and Iron Will ask Chrysalis to help them survive the up coming Umbrum invasion, only for her to back stab the group and leave with her Changelings. The brothers presumably leave the Empire afterwards.

Equestria Girls Universe

Flim and Flam's human versions appear in *A Case For The Bass.* In this universe, the brothers own a pawn shop that Granny Smith's human version inadvertently sold the human Applejack's bass to. When Applejack and her friends come to the shop to retrieve it, the brothers try to con Applejack out of a fortune, but when she explains the situation to them, the twins at first are skeptical about her ownership and find the evidence that proves otherwise to be circumstantial. However, once Applejack shows her talent by playing the instrument (and magically gain pony ears and a tail) the brothers are convinced by her ownership and when the gang (minus Applejack) glare daggers at the twins when they charge the instrument for ridiculous aspects, the con artists manage to get Applejack to trade for the instrument for advertising their store, but, ironically, get the last laugh (unlike their pony versions) when they make her dress up in a banana suit, much to her displeasure.

Flim and Flam human couterpart make a cameo appearance in *Roller Coaster of Friendship*, when the girls arrive at their stand as Rainbow Dash play to throw some balls of the goblets wich she win much to their shock and disbelief that someone win meaning that no one else win their game, while Rainbow Dash is the only one who win.

---

Me: Are they the Flim Flam Brothers?

Applejack: That's them.

Flim: Step Right up! Get your Flim & Flam Miracle Coins!

We saw a pony pay all her money for them and the coins were really cardboard coins.

Me: They just scammed her out of all her money.

Eddy: Wow! They remind me so much of what I used to be that it's scary.

Me: No kidding.

We went up to them.

Me: Hello there.

Flim: Well Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Flam: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours. Applejack told us so much about you guys.

Flam: We do have that kind of reputation.

Eddy: So, you two must be the Flim Flam Brothers. I used to be just like you two.

Flim: Then surely, you won't mind if you go into business with us.

Hornet Man: You know the difference between you guys and Eddy? Eddy got promoted to temporary second in command this morning!

Eddy: Yep!

Flam: Oh and how come?

Zarya: Don't ask that.

Me: It's only until things get under control. Long and ugly story.

Eddy: Also I did a scam like this a long time ago. I sold cardboard coins and painted them gold and try to sell them for 25¢.

Me: Wow. And lets see.

I picked one up and rubbed it and saw that they were still wet.

Me: This paint is still fresh. You guys have been swindling everyone!

Rarity: Now, see here, you ruffians! You can take whatever junk you plan to sell to us and-

While Rarity was talking, the Digimon Emperor, now looking like Nico, threw a bomb onto Rarity's back that began beeping.

Shino: Wait. Does anyone hear beeping?

Spitfire: There's a bomb on your back Rarity!

Me: OH FUCK!

I went to the bomb and saw that there was 10 seconds left!

I ripped it off and tore her shirt!

Rarity: My favorite shirt!

Me: Sorry Rarity!

I threw the bomb into the sky and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! That was close!

Zarya: No kidding! Nice thinking honey.

Me: Yeah. This is no doubt the Digimon Emperor's handiwork. That was a C4 Plastique Thermite Bomb.

I saw a shadowy figure hiding and it was the Digimon Emperor!

Me: There he is!

He ran and I fired an energy blast and it hit him in the back and exploded and he screamed in pain. He screamed in excruciating pain and the explosion burned his entire left arm off.

Zarya: Nice shot J.D.!

Me: Thanks. That will slow him down a bit. The least we can do is slow down the Digimon Emperor long enough for Nico to kill him.

Spitfire: Good thinking J.D. The Wonderbolts will keep an eye out from the skies for him.

Me: Thanks Spitfire.

The Equestria Police came and arrested the Flim Flam Brothers and took them to jail.

Me: Nice. They'll be looking at 10 to 20 years.

Twilight Sparkle: They sure will.

Later at home we were watching TV.

Lori: (sadly) Let's just face it, guys. Nico is never going to back to the team.

Lola: Who can blame him after how we pushed him to exiling himself into his room?

Shun: Of course he'll come back. You just need to apologize for being bad friends to him.

Lynn: Oh, c'mon! We're not bad friends to Nico. Are we?

Cindersaur: (hesitantly) Well, you guys and J.D. do have a habit of ignoring his suggestions during missions. (to me) No offense, J.D.

Me: None taken. But what happened to Nico was not his fault or ours. It was the Digimon Emperor's fault. Just a couple of hours ago The Digimon Emperor put a bomb on Rarity that was gonna kill her and take the Flim Flam Brothers with her.

Everyone gasped!

Laney: That monster!

Naruto: Yeah!

Shino: J.D. saved Rarity just in time. She would've been dead if it weren't for him.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Nice save 2nd elder brother.

Me: Thanks guys.

Nico's kids came up to me.

Videl Chan: J.D. when is daddy coming out of his room?

Me: Oh kids.

I looked at them.

Me: Your father just needs some time to himself. He is going through some bad times because of a kid that hates him that is hurting him.

Fasha: Why?

Me: It's a complex story kids.

May: That's right. But your dad will be back. We got to give him some space.

Inside Nico's room he was lying on his bed with the lights off and he was crying his heart out. Tears were streaming down his face and he was really sulking in sadness.

Poor Nico.

Me: All we can do is give Nico some space.

Gears: (to the Loud Kids) So that's it, huh? After everything you guys have been through, you're just gonna throw in the towel?! I thought you guys were made of sterner stuff.

Me: Gears don't add more fuel to the fire and fan the flames of guilt for everything the Digimon Emperor did. What happened was not Nico's fault or ours.

Gears: But J.D.!? You saw what happened!

Me: I know and what happened was all because of Xemnas. What happened was all because of The Digimon Emperor inside Nico. He made everything happen and he made Nico do the things he did. Besides we were warned about all this and we knew this was gonna happen.

Gears: Oh yeah I forgot about that.

Lori: Nico… I literally can't believe all this is happening to you!

Luna: Nico we're sorry dude!

Me: Feeling sorry for ourselves is not gonna make us feel better about it. What has me worried about this is when Nico's enemies come after him.

May: I know.

Me: But we'll worry about that later. (Gasp) Oh man! Don't you see what's happening here?

Luan: What is it?

Me: It's Xemnas. He's poisoning our minds with sadness and lies. He's saying that we are to blame for Nico going into despair. But it's not that! He's trying to break us apart! He's trying to ruin us. Turn us all against each other.

Eli: J.D. is right! I sense it in the Force. Xemnas is manipulating us into feeling sorry for ourselves so that we can be more easier to take down.

Me: That fiend! That's why I am going to kill him and make sure he never torments an innocent soul again. Well I have a few choice words for him. (Eyes glow red)

I relayed a telepathic message to him in The World That Never Was.

Xemnas was working on something.

Me: (Echoing) XEMNAS!

My glowing red eyes appeared before him and they looked at him and were filled with burning rage and hatred for him.

Me: I know what you're trying to do Xemnas. And it's not going to work! You're trying to poison our minds with sadness and despair so that we'll be much easier to take down. Well we will not be fooled by your lies anymore. You did so many horrible things and that's why I chose you as my target. I will make you pay for your crimes and make sure you never torment another innocent soul again! You better start counting down your days left. Because I'm coming for you and you had better fight me with everything you got because I will show no mercy on you and I will kill you.

My eyes fired energy blasts at him and they hit him and destroyed his powers and the Heart Moon above the World exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

All the hearts that were sucked into the Heart Moon were freed and my eyes vanished.

Xemnas was weakened substantially.

Xemnas: (Yelling At the Sky) FUCK YOU J.D. KNUDSON!

Back on our world, I came back.

Me: Xemnas is powerless now.

Eli: Nice job bro! Now he'll be easier to take down.

Me: Yep. I took his powers and made them my own and they are also Nico's. But guys, don't listen to Xemnas's lies. He's trying to get us to sulk so we will be easy to destroy. But don't listen to him. He's trying to get us to break apart.

Princess Luna: That's right. It's like what happened to me and my sister.

Gari: That's right. We can't let a monster like Xemnas hurt anyone else ever again.

Me: And we won't

Luan: That's right! Guys, J.D. has done so much for us since he moved here to Michigan 5 years ago. It's time for us to stop moping and help him on his adventures again!

Leni: Luan is right! I'm totes done moping!

Lisa: Affirmative! J.D. we're sorry to sulk like that.

Me: It's all right guys.

Zarya: Good comeback everyone. Now we can get ready for our next adventure.

Me: Yeah! And Zarya is temporary leader until Xemnas is dead.

Zarya: Alright. Now that Lisa, Leni, and Luan are no longer moping, who's ready to go to Disney Castle?

Cutthroat: For a temporary leader, you're off to a good start.

Zarya: Thanks Cutthroat.

Me: All we can do is hope that Nico will be better after all this is over.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative J.D.

Leni: Totes.

Luan: Yeah.

Sora: Besides you guys will love Disney Castle. It's home to everyone in Disney and has all the popular characters since 1929.

Me: It is gonna be cool. I have known Disney since my early childhood and I love all of the characters.

Eli: Same here. This is gonna be awesome.

The Vreedle Brothers, Captain Boomerang, Mumbo Jumbo, Skinner, Mirror Master and Bane appeared.

Octagon: Can me, Rhomboid, Captain Boomerang, Mumbo, Skinner, Mirror Master, and Bane go with you guys?

Rhomboid: If that's alright with you.

Zarya: You can go with us.

Me: Zarya is temporary leader until Xemnas dies.

Naruto: Yeah. Nico is under a lot of guilt now.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Poor amigo.

Rhomboid: I hope he doesn't starve.

Me: Don't worry. He can't sulk without food.

Zarya: Yeah. Lets head out.

We went to Disney Castle.

---

We arrived at the iconic Disney Castle. For over 50 years, Disney Castle has been a major iconic staple of the awesome and wonderful world of the legendary Walt Disney.

---

**Disney Castle** is a world introduced in *Kingdom Hearts* . It is surrounded by Disney Town, and contains a portal to its past form, Timeless River. It is the home of King Mickey, Queen Minnie, Daisy, Donald, Goofy, and the other classic animated characters created by Walt Disney. As such, Disney Castle is considered to represent Disney's short films and cartoons, although that role would later be shared with Timeless River. Disney Castle's design is derived from the real-world Magic Kingdom, which is in turn based upon "Cinderella Castle".

In *Kingdom Hearts*, Disney Castle first appeared during the opening and closing scenes. It was unplayable, although visible throughout the game on the Gummi Map screen to the left of Traverse Town.

In *Kingdom Hearts II*, Disney Castle took on a more active role when the barrier protecting Disney Castle, the Cornerstone of Light, was corrupted by Maleficent and the world was invaded by the Heartless. This brought Disney Castle's attention to Sora and his friends, who rescued the castle with the help of Queen Minnie and the inhabitants of Timeless River.

In *Kingdom Hearts coded*, Disney Castle appears in cutscenes. In *coded*, Mickey and Jiminy discover a message in Jiminy's Journal that says *"We must free them from their torment"* and create a data version of Sora.

In *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance* and *Kingdom Hearts III*, Disney Castle also appears in cutscenes.

*Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

The interior of the castle is used as part of the Castle Circuit racing track in the Rumble Racing competitions hosted in Disney Town.

*Kingdom Hearts*

Donald Duck walks into the Audience Chamber to wish King Mickey a good morning, but is shocked to find him missing. Pluto comes out from behind Mickey's throne and gives Donald a letter from the absent King. King Mickey states in the letter that he has left to try and figure out why stars have been blinking out all over the world and he tells Donald and Goofy to find "someone with a key" and stick with him. Mickey tells them to begin their quest by going to Traverse Town and asking Leon for help. Donald and Goofy are ordered by Queen Minnie to find the "Key" and the King. Jiminy Cricket is assigned by the Queen to become their royal chronicler. As they are leaving the world, Pluto jumps on the Gummi Ship to follow them. Donald and Goofy begin their journey from here on.

Following the defeat of Ansem, Huey, Dewey, and Louie return to Disney Castle after the order of the worlds is restored.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

When Pete and Maleficent attempt to defile the Cornerstone and try to take over the castle by going back to the past to alter the present, Sora visits the castle for the first time and he protects Queen Minnie. Eventually, he goes to Timeless River, a past version of Disney Castle before it was built, with Donald and Goofy to stop Pete from destroying the Cornerstone. The Keyblade Graveyard, where Sora fights the Lingering Will, is also accessible via the Hall of the Cornerstone. Some time after Xemnas's defeat, Mickey, Donald, Goofy, Scrooge McDuck, Pluto, Huey, Dewey, and Louie all return to Disney Castle.

*Kingdom Hearts coded*

Not long after returning to the castle, Jiminy Cricket re-organizes his journal and finds a mysterious message, which is later digitized by King Mickey to create a Sora out of data in hopes of discovering when the entry was added by reliving the moment. King Mickey, Donald, Goofy, Jiminy and Pete are sucked into the data world of Disney Castle. Meanwhile, in the real Disney Castle, Chip and Dale finds a way to contact them. When the data world is completely debugged and erased, they are sent back to the real Disney Castle, where King Mickey writes a letter to Sora about his findings (Terra, Aqua and Ven) and sends it to him in a bottle.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Maleficent and Pete return to Disney Castle, take Minnie hostage and summon Mickey, Donald and Goofy to speak with them. Maleficent demands access to the Data Worlds once again, but Mickey refuses. As Maleficent attacks them, Lea arrives and stops her, rescuing Minnie from Pete in the process. Maleficent and Pete take their leave, while Mickey, Lea, Donald and Goofy return to the Mysterious Tower.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Throughout Sora's journey, Chip and Dale contact and give him information from the Gummiphone in the library in Disney Castle.

Following Master Xehanort's defeat, Mickey, Donald, and Goofy reunite with Minnie, Daisy, and Pluto at Disney Castle. After Yen Sid, Chip, and Dale arrive, the group watches fireworks high above the Castle.

---

Sora: Here we are guys. Welcome to Disney Castle.

We were in awe!

Leni: WOW! This is totes amazing!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) So amazing! This is the most amazing castle ever!

Me: This is a very iconic treasure of the world famous Walt Disney. For over 50 years this castle has been a legendary and amazing trademark staple for the awesome and legendary director.

Luan: When was the Disney Castle built?

Me: The one in Orlando, Florida was built in 1971.

Lisa Loud: It was fully constructed in July of 1971 so we still have six months left till that date so 49 years and 6 months ago it was built.

Me: Right sorry. Not that far off. But this is so cool.

We walked around the castle.

Hagger: This is actually the first time we've been here.

Zarya: Yeah.

Me: It's been a very popular place ever since 1929.

Varie: So awesome.

Leni: It's totes amazing here.

Luan: It sure is.

We saw the Walking Brooms from Fantasia of 1940 walk by.

Lisa Loud: Amazing! Anthropomorphic Brooms from the 1940 masterpiece Fantasia.

Me: Those have always been one of my favorites. The Sorcerer's Apprentice from Fantasia of 1940 has been a very iconic staple.

Naruto: It sure has.

Luan: Yeah.

We went into the main library and we saw Queen Minnie.

Skinner: Are you Queen Minnie?

Queen Minnie: I sure am. (Gasp) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Sora, everyone!

Queen Minnie hugged Sora.

Sora: Queen Minnie it's great to see you again.

Me: It's an honor to meet you Queen Minnie.

Zarya: Same here.

Queen Minnie: It's an honor to meet you all too. I heard about everything that has been going on to Nico and everyone. Daisy filled me in on what has been happening with the turmoil being caused to you.

Me: Yeah. The Digimon Emperor and Xemnas are both ripping us apart psychologically. Starting with Nico. They are trying to sever our bonds by making Nico suffer. But I knew he would resort to this.

Zarya: Yeah. If we don't stop him in the next week, I fear we're going to be disbanded.

Me: And we don't want that to happen.

Queen Minnie: Luckily I have an answer on how Nico will be free of The Digimon Emperor and the Darkness that plagues him can be destroyed.

Queen Minnie went and pulled out a book and showed it to us.

Queen Minnie: Nico can be purified and have the darkness inside of him destroyed by fighting the very monster that was the source of that Darkness.

Me: Yes we know that. Nico killed him when discovering his powers by accident.

Zarya: But Nico won't come out of his room and he is completely overtaken with guilt and sadness.

Me: Yeah we tried to get him to come out but nothing worked.

Eli: And we are worried about him.

Queen Minnie: I know. But you all can help him.

Zarya: Yeah we can. We just have to give him some space.

Daisy Duck then came.

Daisy: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Sora!

Donald Duck: Daisy!

They hugged.

Daisy: Thank goodness you are safe.

Me: Daisy Duck it's an honor to meet you.

Daisy: Same here.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) This is probably our first time meeting you.

Daisy: It sure is.

Donald Duck: I missed you Daisy.

Daisy: I missed you too Donald.

Pluto barked.

Goofy: (Laughs) We missed out on a lot here. A-hyuck!

Sora: We sure did.

Me: I take it you heard about Pete being released and now being part of the Masters of Evil?

Queen Minnie: We sure did. And it was a great decision on Vypra's part.

Me: I think so too.

Zarya: Me too.

Eli: Zarya is the temporary leader of the team until Xemnas is defeated.

Daisy: I see. Queen Minnie told me all about what happened and we're so sorry about what is going on.

Me: It's not your fault. If anyone is to blame for our misfortunes it's Xemnas. He's messing around with our minds just like he forced Namine here to mess with Sora's memories.

Namine: Yeah.

Me: Yep. But we're not gonna fall for it anymore.

Luan: Yeah!

Me: I sent a threatening message to Xemnas and threatened him. And I even took away his powers.

Leni: WOW!

Queen Minnie: That's incredible.

Mirror Master: Eddy's temporary second in command since his archenemy is second in command of the Masters of Evil.

Eddy: We actually just figured that reason out.

Zarya: That's right.

Queen Minnie: That's an interesting reason.

Me: Zarya is filling in for me as leader till we kill Xemnas. Organization XIII is causing numerous problems all over. Not just for the team but for many worlds as well and we have to destroy them all. They pose a tremendous threat to the entire universe just as bad as Xehanort does.

Lisa Loud: Indeed and the next member we have to take down is Saïx the Lunar Diviner.

Daisy: Oh my.

Isa: Yeah. Saïx is my Nobody and I can't believe that I would turn into that nasty of a monster.

Me: I know. Saïx is worse than anything.

Mystique: Aside from Saïx, is there anyone else causing trouble here? Besides Heartless?

Queen Minnie: We saw weird Skeleton Men walking around.

Shaggy: Skeleton Men!? ZOINKS!

He jumped into my arms!

Me: OOF!

Scooby Doo: Releton Men! RIKES!

He jumped into Eddy's arms!

Eddy: You're giving me a hernia Scooby Doo!

Qin: Who were the Skeleton Men?

Me: They were really Dr. Grimsley and his two henchmen. They were highjacking weather planes to sell them overseas for incredible amounts of money. But we busted them and they got sentenced to 75 years in Federal Prison for their crimes.

Qin: Wow! It's been a long time since you told me a Scooby Doo monster.

Me: I know. And its also been a while since we faced a Scooby Doo Monster too.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Saïx's evil self must've known there wasn't anyone on this world to help him. So he brought those assholes to bug us.

Zarya: I had a feeling he would resort to that.

Me: Me too. And we haven't fought Scooby Doo monsters in like forever.

Varie: No kidding.

Leni: But these guys must be totes ugly.

Luan: No Bones about it. (Laughs) Get it?

Most of us laughed while Leni and Lisa sighed.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Me: (laughs) That was a good one!

Queen Minnie: (Laughs) That was funny!

Tomahawk Man: Out of curiosity, how dangerous are the Skeleton Men?

Me: They weren't that dangerous unlike certain enemies of Scooby Doo that we know and faced.

Varie: Scooby Doo and his gang made an incredibly huge number of enemies during their travels around the world.

Luan: Yeah you should see them. They are terrifying. But they were all criminals in disguise.

Twilight Sparkle: I saw the museum you guys have for all of Mystery Inc. and that is so amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah you guys have done it all. What happened to all those guys?

Me: Well after a huge conspiracy broke out that involved the gang a while back, Director Wray of the F.B.I. had all the sentences of all the criminals that me and the Mystery Inc. gang busted extended to life without parole in the Uranus Prison.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa!

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Rarity: I hope they got what's coming to them.

Me: They have. Uh Shaggy, can you get out of my arms? I'm starting to get a cramp.

Shaggy: Oh like sorry.

He got out of my arms.

Me: Ahh. That's better.

Zarya: The Heartless will be here. I know it.

Mumbo Jumbo: I'll go outside to see how many Heartless there are. Considering this is indoors, there shouldn't be too many of them.

Mumbo looked outside and he saw the entire castle overrun with them!

Mumbo: Me and my big mouth.

Zarya: Lets tear them apart everyone!

Me: Lets do it!

Eddy: YEAH!

We went after the Heartless and slashed and cut them all over the place with incredible fury and we went to the throne room and destroyed all the Heartless all over and the SKELETON MEN APPEARED and we got a massive Negative Energy power boost!

Zarya: WHOA! That was intense!

Bane and William approached the Skeleton Men.

Bane: (to the Skeleton Men) Is there a problem here?

William: (smirks) Looks like we've got a Mexican Stand Off here.

Bane: Stand down. Now.

William: And we'll let you escape with your diginity. Assuming you have any.

The Skeleton Men roared and came at them!

Bane: So that's how you want it done!

Bane pumped himself with Venom and bulked up and smashed the Skeleton Men into dust and knocked them down!

Zarya: All right!

Vypra: Hey, guys. Glad some of you are feeling better.

Lisa Loud: As if negative emotions will stop me from participating in battles.

Onyx: Glad to hear it!

Taskmaster: (to Zarya) I think you're going to make an excellent temporary leader.

Zarya: Thank you Antonio. But we're not completely better. Nico is still upset.

Me: Yeah. We can't get him to feel better. We tried everything we could. He's sitting on his bed crying and all that.

Leni: It totes hurts.

Me: Yeah. But we found out that it was Xemnas that was making us feel sorry for ourselves. He was poisoning our minds with sadness and lies and trying to tear us apart.

Vypra gasped.

Vypra: Oh man!

Me: Yeah. But I destroyed his powers and made sure he wouldn't do anything until we kill him.

Naruto: Clever thinking.

Leni: Totes.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was STONEDOZER! He returned.

Me: Stonedozer. Dark brought you back for round 2.

Stonedozer: He sure did.

Maria: Glad to have you back, Stonedozer.

Stonedozer: Thanks. I heard about what happened to Nico. Even I'm not that cruel.

May: We're glad you aren't.

Stonedozer: (to the Ninja Steel Rangers) Did you Rangers ever have bad days like this one?

Brody: All the time.

Calvin: You have no idea.

Me: It's true.

Carol: Yeah.

Me: Well lets get the battles started.

Zarya: Lets.

Battle 1: Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Julie, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

Onyx was first.

Onyx: (to Clay Bailey) It certainly has been a long time since a past Scooby Doo monster showed up.

Clay: Whoo! You ain't kidding on that partner.

Applejack: Yeah they have given us a lot of problems in the past from what we heard.

Apple Bloom: They sure have and they are not pretty.

Frozen Fright: I've seen worse however.

Julie: We can tell.

Hammer Gorem: Indeed.

Onyx: Lets do it!

They went at Onyx.

Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat: APPLE EARTH STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL APPLE MEGA BARRAGE!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired waves of crystal apples and they smashed Onyx down!

Clay: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Texas Style Fun!

Apple Bloom: That was fun!

Frozen Fright: It sure was!

## Battle 2: Lexx, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Alice, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

2016's Princess Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) At least the Digimon Emperor is out of Nico now.

Lexx: Yeah but he's still causing a lot of problems.

Rarity: Just this morning he put a bomb on my back!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and he tried to kill Rarity and take the Flim Flam Brothers with her.

Thunder Terror: That's pure evil even for me.

Alice: It sure is.

2016 Morbucks: Whoa! Are you all right Rarity?

Rarity: I'm fine thanks to J.D. He saved my life.

2016 Morbucks: Thanks goodness. Lets get it on.

Alpha Hydranoid: Gladly.

They went at her.

Lexx, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid Veon and Hagger: RAGING CRYSTAL STYLE FORMATION ART: FIRESTORM CRYSTAL BARRAGE!

They spun in an Octagon formation and fired a wave of fire crystal shards and they hit 2016's Morbucks and knocked her down.

Lexx: That was fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling! It was fun.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Leni, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Runo, Karai and Xion VS King Hiss

---

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) At least you, Lisa, and Luan haven't given up.

Leni: We would totes never give up.

Pinkie Pie: No we wouldn't!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) A geologist doesn't know how to quit in the face of discovery.

Marble Pie: That's right! They keep going!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That's right as long as they have hope!

Runo: And light.

Blade Tigrerra: That's right!

King Hiss: Cool. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Leni: Lets like show him fun.

Leni, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Karai and Xion: 14 ELEMENTS STYLE FORMATION ART: SPINNING ELEMENTAL STORM!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a Nonagon formation and fired a barrage of 14 elemental forces and they slammed into King Hiss and knocked him down.

Leni: Totes fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: It was fun.

---

Battle 4: Luan, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, Marucho, William and Shego VS Vypra

---

Vypra was next.

Vypra: (to Luan) You should be very proud of Eddy for his temporary second in command position.

Luan: I sure am. He's an awesome boyfriend and a great temporary replacement for Nico.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure is. You guys are made for each other.

Luster Dawn: I agree with you wholeheartedly on that.

Princess Celestia: Their hearts are as strong with light as they are with those funny jokes.

Star Swirl: They sure are.

Marucho: You got that right.

Luan: Thanks guys.

Vypra: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Luan: Lets Light this up! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Vypra: That was a good one! Lets do it.

They went at her.

Luan: Time for some light!

Luan, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, Marucho, Preyas, William and Shego: PRISM MAGIC FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMING RAINBOW BLAST!

They spun in a Nonagon formation and fired a blast of rainbow fire and it hit Vypra and knocked her down.

Luan: YEAH! That was EnLightening! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed again.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) That was a good one!

## Battle 5: Brody Romero, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Shun, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) Are you glad that Stonedozer's going to be reused in the usual battles now?

Brody: Absolutely. He is a great choice other than the other monsters.

Fluttershy: He sure is and he looks like he's fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: You got that right.

Shun: Yeah.

Storm Skyress: I agree.

Taskmaster: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Brody Romero: Lets get it on.

Brody Romero, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Shun, Storm Skyress, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique: FIRE NATURE FURY STYLE FORMATION ART: FIERY BUTTERFLY MEGAFLASH!

They spun in an Octagon formation and fired a massive kaleidoscope of fire butterflies and they hit him and knocked him down.

Brody Romero: Yeah! That was great!

Fluttershy: So fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out!

---

## Battle 6: Yang, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Dan, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed

---

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) I think Zarya's an excellent temporary leader. Seriously.

Yang: I appreciate you saying that.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah she is doing a great job so far.

Lightning Dust: Better than how I was doing as a Wonderbolt.

Scootaloo: But we all think she's doing good.

Magma Gloom: Yeah she is!

Flash Magnus: Absolutely. She needs our support for this now that J.D. and the others can't be there to help because of The Digimon Emperor. I have a feeling they will stop the Digimon Emperor from hurting all those that Clix predicted.

Dan: I know.

Drago: Indeed.

Motor Ed: I know. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Yang: Time for some action!

Yang, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Dan, Drago, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man: FIRE RAINBOW STYLE FORMATION ART: INFERNO RAINBOW

MEGABLAST!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a rainbow fire blast and it slammed into Motor Ed and knocked him down.

Yang: All right!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

---

Battle 7: Ninja Steal Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror and Naruto VS Stonedozer

---

Stonedozer was next.

Brody: Lets get it on guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel Rangers transformed and they were ready for action!

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!""**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Sunset Shimmer: WHOO! SO AWESOME!

Wallflower: Yeah it is!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Sunset Shimmer: So awesome!

Pepperdance: Yeah it is! Lets do it!

Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror and Naruto: ATOMIC FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: CHERNOBYL RASENSHURIKEN BARRAGE!

They fired Rasenshuriken of Fire and Atomic Energy.

Rangers: NINJA LIGHTNING ATTACK!

They fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and the blasts all hit Stonedozer and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! Like Nico would say, Stonedozer, you have failed this world once again!

Brody: That was an Epic Win!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Next was the battle with the Skeleton Men!

Zarya: Lets tear these monsters apart!

Me: Lets get them!

?: Let me help.

Out came a figure and it was Tsukasa Kadoya of Kamen Rider!

Me: Tsukasa Kadoya of Kamen Rider!

Tsukasa: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here.

We went at the Skeleton Men and punched and smashed them all over the place.

Qwun, Intress, Seeryn and Chaor smashed, slashed, blasted and pulverized them all over and more.

Eli: Lets get them!

Eli, Nunnally, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Stygian, and Lola: STELLAR MOONLIGHT STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF THE CRESCENT MOON!

They spun in an Icosidigon formation and fired a blast of stars and moonlight and it slammed into the Skeleton Men and knocked them down.

Gears: Lets show some teamwork.

Shino: Agreed.

Gears, Shino, Hornet Man and Cindersaur all used the Earth, Hidden Leaf, Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Gears' strength, Shino's bug powers, Hornet Man's abilities and Cindersaur's fire breath 100-fold.

Gears and Shino: BOULDER BUG STORM BLAST!

They fired a huge blast of bugs covering a boulder.

Hornet Man and Cindersaur: STINGING HORNET FIRESTORM!

Hornet Man fired a barrage of hornets and Cindersaur fired a blast of fire.

The blasts hit the Skeleton Men and knocked them down and burned them.

Zarya: And lets see how strong I can be.

Zarya then was enveloped in an aura of blue light and energy and then a huge wolf howl was heard and then Zarya exploded in a massive vortex of blue light and it exploded high into the sky and formed into a powerful wolf that howled far across the cosmos. Cosmic Energy and stellar energy poured into the wolf and all that as Zarya's energy was increasing at an incredible level! The wolf went back and faded and Zarya emerged forever changed! She had Wolf Ears and she the full moonlit night in her sclera and she had a wolf howling in the Full Moon emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had earrings shaped like a Crescent Moon and she had her blue Mysticon's uniform on except for her mask. She had a blue wolf tail and her cape was replaced with Blue Angel Wings reflecting the moonlit night of the Wolf Moon. She had the kanji for Zarya Moonwolf, Champion Archer and Swordmistress of The Wolf and Master of the Wolf Moon of Gemina. She had become a SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000 WOLF MOON LIGHTNING!

We gasped!

Me: WOW! Zarya, you look incredible!

Eli: Wow! She transformed into a Wolf Angel!

Luan: That is amazing!

Lisa Loud: A most magnificent transformation!

Me: Zarya how do you feel?

Zarya: (Divine Echoing Moonlight Voice) **I feel amazing J.D. This**

**transformation is just as powerful as your transformation.**

Me: Incredible! You achieved Super Angel 100,000,000 power. So amazing!

Vypra: Wow! Zarya this transformation makes you feel so powerful. J.D. made a perfect choice for you as one of his future wives.

Me: I sure did.

Zarya: (Giggles) **Thanks guys. Now watch.**

Zarya went at the Skeleton Men faster than a blast of lightning and slashed them all over and fired blasts of blue fire and burned them all over the place with incredible power and more.

Queen Minnie: Now to finish those monsters.

Queen Minnie, Zarya, Eddy, Luan, me, Eli and Leni: LIGHT HEART STORM BLAST!

We fired a blast of light and it formed into a deadly heart. The blast hit the Skeleton Men and obliterated them into nothing.

Me: ALL RIGHT!

Eddy: AWESOME!

Eli: THAT WAS INCREDIBLE!

Lisa Loud: Indeed it was. But we're not done yet. Saïx is here.

Out of a Dark Corridor came SAÏX THE LUNAR DIVINER!

---

***Saïx**, the **Lunar Diviner**, is one of the secondary antagonists in the Kingdom Hearts series; he serves as one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Xigbar) in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days and Kingdom Hearts II, a minor antagonist in Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance, and a major antagonist in Kingdom Hearts III . He is the seventh member of the original Organization XIII and a* *member of the new Organization. He wields a claymore and the power of the Moon, using the latter to enter a berserk rage. He commands the Berserker Nobodies. Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

Saïx's original self, Isa, was the best friend of Lea, the original self of Axel, being the foil to his friend's zany antics. Prior to their attempt to infiltrate Hollow Bastion, Isa and Lea find Ventus. Watching Lea cheer the boy up, Isa joins his friend in sneaking in before they are thrown out of the castle by Dilan.

Years later, Isa's heart was removed from his body by Terra-Xehanort, creating Saïx.

*Kingdom Hearts 352/2 Days*

Saïx plays a relatively important role in Organization XIII, assigning missions to all the other Organization members. Saïx is the one who gave Xemnas's orders to Axel to eliminate traitors to their Organization in Castle Oblivion. It is generally accepted by the remaining members that at this point the two planned to not only eliminate traitors, but also anyone who stood in the way of their plans, such as Vexen and Zexion. Saïx is also revealed to be the one who picked which members would be going to Castle Oblivion, namely the members suspected of being traitors, as well as anyone else who was "getting in the way".

After Axel's return from Castle Oblivion and his growing friendship with Roxas and Xion, a rift between Saïx and Axel begins to form. He eventually confronts Axel of this, as their friendship is more concrete because their original selves were best friends. Eventually, Saïx dismisses his previous plans with Axel as "just an idle fantasy", as they both have changed too much for them to be friends anymore.

Working on Organization XIII's plans for Sora with Xemnas, he later challenges Roxas to a battle of will when the Keyblade wielder attempts to leave Organization XIII. Saïx loses the battle, and Roxas escapes. Up until Xion's destruction and absorption at the hands of Roxas, Saïx views the Sora copy as nothing but a mere, hooded puppet. He even insists that the others would say "it" when referring to Xion, rather than "she".

After Xion's end, Xemnas orders Saïx to retrieve Roxas, who is on his way to the Castle that Never Was to defeat Organization XIII and free Kingdom Hearts, because he believes it will resurrect Xion. While not confronting Roxas himself, it is possible that Saïx was the one who sent the Neoshadows after Roxas, who destroys the Heartless easily.

### *Kingdom Hearts II*

Saïx's first appearance is in Hollow Bastion, along with all surviving and loyal Organization members to taunt Sora.

#### Twilight Town

Saïx first appears in the Sandlot after Sora and company rescue Seifer from lesser Nobodies. Saïx appears before the trio, applauding their battle skills. He informs them of a traitor, Axel, and believes that he might be in Twilight Town somewhere. Sora insults the Organization, remarking on how they're "not a very organized Organization." Saïx is unfazed, and tells Sora to watch his back, for Axel will stop at nothing to turn him into a Heartless. Sora declares he is not worried, prompting Saïx to remark that the Organization would want nothing to happen to Sora. He also cryptically remarks that the Organization knows how to "injure a heart". He then opens a portal of darkness behind him, and Sora thinks of jumping in after him, though Saïx overhears this and advises not to do so, lest he ends up like Riku.

Sora inquires as to what he means, but Saïx immediately leaves to report to Xemnas that he succeeded in placing Sora in a state of confusion and frustration to keep him going toward their goal. Saïx also states that Axel may prove a thorn in their side, which leads to Xemnas giving him orders to deal with the renegade.

#### The Heartless Invasion

Saïx next appears in Hollow Bastion during the Heartless invasion, interrupting Axel and Sora's conversation, and forcing the traitor Nobody to flee. Saïx ensures that Axel will be rightly punished, but Sora is not mollified, his only goal being to enter the realm of darkness to rescue Kairi. His face unreadable, Saïx asks Sora to prove just how much he cares about Kairi. In response, Sora actually gets onto his knees and begs at the Nobody's feet. Seeing Sora's devotion to the Princess of Heart, Saïx sees this as a further opportunity to enrage and confuse Sora so that he might further the Organization's goal. He refuses Sora's wish, eliciting a hot fury. Bending Sora's anger to suit his own needs, Saïx convinces Sora to destroy more Heartless so that the hearts held within them are released by the Keyblade. Then they may flock to Xemnas' synthetic Kingdom Hearts, which will be all the closer to completion because of it.

At that moment, Maleficent appears, declaring with much aplomb that Kingdom Hearts will belong to her. She summons more Heartless to attack Saïx, despite Sora's protests, but Saïx calmly summons several Nobodies to destroy the attacking Heartless. Maleficent then places herself between Sora and the Nobodies, telling him to devise a way to vanquish the Organization. Swarmed by Nobodies, she is overwhelmed and disappears, allowing Saïx to resume convincing Sora to release more hearts. But before he can finish his ploy, Sora, Donald, and Goofy are rescued by a portal of darkness that swallows them up (which was Maleficent's doing).

## The World That Never Was

Saïx is seen again talking to Kairi in her cell in the Castle That Never Was within the world of Nobodies. He tells her, much to her horror, that she is the "fire that feeds Sora's anger." Kairi realizes that Sora is getting lured into a trap all because of her. However, Naminé, her Nobody, unexpectedly appears in her cell and rescues her through a portal of darkness. The two halves then begin fleeing the Castle to try and make good on their escape. Saïx soon appears and attempts to stop Kairi and Naminé, but Riku (still cloaked and in the form of Xehanort's Heartless) attacks him from behind. Saïx does a backflip in the air and lands a few feet away. Riku slams him up against the wall, intending to finish him once and for all. However, Saïx opens up a portal behind him and sinks away into the wall with a smirk.

Saïx again appears in the Castle That Never Was to Sora, who had managed to work his way through the Organization's floating fortress with the help of Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi. He looks lovingly upon his Kingdom Hearts, his source of power. He tells Sora that Kairi no longer needs him and makes a cryptic remark about a "friend from the darkness." Sora is not deterred by Saïx's manipulative comments, but Saïx is not concerned. He tells Sora that the Organization's Kingdom Hearts is nearly done, pointing to the heart-shaped moon in the sky. He then enigmatically asks Sora if he can hear the euphoria of the countless hearts he has harvested. He summons more Heartless for Sora to destroy, but his attention is quickly turned to Maleficent, who has also infiltrated the castle along with Pete. He takes this in stride, wondering in an amused voice if the intrusions will ever end, and soon after vanishes to check on Kingdom Hearts.

Saïx appears to Xemnas, who is watching Kingdom Hearts come closer to completion. He asks the Superior if he can end this "charade", and Xemnas grants him permission. Sora's part in their plan is done with and he can now safely be killed. Saïx smiles savagely and remarks that he's waited so long to hear that.

Saïx awaits Sora, Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi in a room with a direct view of Kingdom Hearts: Addled Impasse. He calls Sora by the name of "Roxas", saying only he could have made it this far, though Donald vehemently states that he is Sora. Saïx seems not to care, simply stating: "Different name, same fate." Then, summoning his claymore, he creates a potent shockwave with sheer strength alone. This power manages to push away Kairi and Riku back towards the entrance of the room. He then quickly erects a force field, separating them from the battle, yet doing no harm. Them taken care of, he confronts Sora, Donald, and Goofy for the final time. He finally lets his outer decorum slip away. Under the influence of the moon, he becomes savage and unrestrained, truly a model for his Berserker Nobodies.

However, despite Saïx's great strength, speed, power, and skill, he is overcome. Defeated and mortally wounded, he limps away from Sora to the ledge overlooking the moon. With the last of his strength, he asks: "Why… Kingdom Hearts… Where is my heart?". All his power gone, he now fades back into darkness.

*Kingdom Hearts Re:coded*

Isa is revived in Radiant Garden, along with Lea and the rest of

Ansem's apprentices save Xehanort. Young Xehanort arrives and, with Braig's assistance, takes Isa to join the new Organization.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Saïx, revealed to have been infused with a fragment of Xehanort's heart, is made a member of the new Organization. When Lea attempts to save Sora from being turned into the thirteenth member, Saïx is sent to stall Lea, much to Lea's horror.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Following the Organization's failure to turn Sora into a vessel, Master Xehanort, Xigbar, and Saïx meet at the Keyblade Graveyard to find a way to complete the Organization. Saïx, having discovered Vexen's notes on the forgotten Xion, suggests using her to replace Sora, and decides to fetch Vexen to refine the replicas. Visiting Radiant Garden, Saïx approaches Even, who is wandering the square, with an offer to rejoin the Organization. At the Keyblade Graveyard, Vexen lies that he chose to return to the Organization to continue research on his Replica Program, with Saïx saying Ansem did not appreciate his abilities while Xehanort did.

Saïx later appears at the Clock Tower in Twilight Town with Lea, but with no intention of fighting him. The two talk as if they were still friends, their conversation revealing their true motives for joining the original Organization XIII; as Somebodies, they had befriended a girl only referred to as Subject X, who was held inside the castle of Radiant Garden. When she disappeared, the two became apprentices of Ansem the Wise before he too disappeared and Isa became a Nobody alongside Lea. Their entire reason for climbing the ranks of Organization XIII was to get information on Subject X and learn what happened to her, knowing full well that Xemnas, as Xehanort's Nobody, has knowledge of her predicament, but they had no luck in finding her. Saïx's anger at Axel's newfound friendship with Roxas and Xion was out of betrayal, feeling Axel had decided to forget about Subject X. Lea rebuffs, trying to persuade Saïx to leave the new Organization, but Saïx retorts by saying Roxas is gone forever too. Saïx and Lea part ways fully expecting to battle one another at the fated place.

Later, Saïx and Xion confront Kairi and Lea at the Keyblade Graveyard, with Saïx subtly trying to jog Xion's memories by calling Lea, "Axel" several times, however when Saïx mentions Roxas it causes her to attack Lea and Kairi before Sora's arrival. Saïx overpowers Lea, who once again tries to persuade his old friend to stop, until Xemnas arrives and berates Lea for his treason. Saïx simply watches as Xemnas mercilessly attacks both Lea and Xion before Roxas arrives to save them. Xemnas kidnaps Kairi, leaving Saïx to deal with their enemies. Sora, Roxas, and Xion fight and defeat Saïx. When Lea approaches Saïx, the latter asks why he looks sad. Lea responds by commenting on what the Organization has reduced Saïx to. Saïx once again reminds Lea of his betrayal, not to the Organization, but to him, as he befriended Roxas and Xion while abandoning their goals after everything Saïx had done to try and find her. Lea assures him he never forgot, which Saïx knew deep down, allowing his jealousy to get the better of him. He fades away in Lea's arms, being called by his real name before being reborn as his original self.

Through a Secret Report, it was revealed he was actually a key part of the Guardians of Lights' victory; having met Even, both expressed a desire to atone for their past actions. Since Saïx was already in the real Organization XIII, he had the ability to bring Even in as a Nobody once again, the latter willing to sacrifice his new life to get access to his Replica Program, which would allow Roxas, Xion, and Naminé to become human and therefore coexist with their original selves.

Sometime after in the game's epilogue Isa is reborn as original self and reunites with Lea, Roxas and Xion on top of Twilight Tower hands out sea-salt ice cream and are joined by Hayner, Pence and Olette and together they join the others at Destiny Islands for a celebration, Isa and the others bear witness to Sora and Kairi reuniting one last time before the former disappears for misusing the power of waking.

---

Me: Saïx.

Evil Saïx: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson. And I see some of you aren't with each other.

Me: Because of Xemnas.

Isa went up to him and he was shocked. It was like he was seeing himself in the mirror. He was look at a pure evil version of himself.

Isa: I can't believe I would turn into you. Why are you so determined to make others miserable?

Evil Saïx: Because I want people to suffer.

Isa: You're a monster!

Zarya: **You're not gonna fight us?**

Evil Saix: (scoffs) Why should I? Most of the Loud Kids are too busy sulking and the best friend you all had is busy feeling sorry for himself. No. I'm going to spare you all this time so you can live with what you've done. Now, if you'll excuse me, I have a Cornerstone of Light to destroy. And an other self to punish for abandoning Xehanort.

Lisa then teleported in front of him.

Lisa Loud: I don't think so! You are not going anywhere except for Oblivion.

Lisa then had gears swirl around her.

Evil Saïx: So you think you can challenge me little girl?

Lisa Loud: I assure you that I am more than capable to take you down you monster.

Lisa then exploded in a massive vortex of gears, quantum equations and chemical formulas and it went high into the sky and formed into a massive dragon of technology and it roared ferociously and cosmic energy and chemical energy and atomic energy poured into it. The vortex faded and then Lisa emerged forever changed! She looked like a 21-year-old girl and she had her hair in a braided ponytail and she had a E=MC2 baret on and she had orange eyes that showed gears in her sclera. She had a chemical beaker with a powerful quantum equation on it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had earrings in the shape of the Kanji for Tech on and she had a shirt with gears, chemicals and quantum equations on it and she had black pants on and she had green boots on. She had a green sleeveless trench coat with gears, chemicals and atoms on it and she had a white lab coat on and it had the kanji for Lisa Marie Loud, Atomic Quantum Scientist and Champion of Physics, Quantum Science, And the Secrets of the Universe. She had glowing orange wings and a sword with a blade made of atomic energy. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 ATOMIC SCIENCE QUANTUM MASTER!

Me: WHOA! Lisa you look amazing!

Eli: WOW! Our little genius turned into a true scientist!

Leni: That is totes amazing!

Luan: Wow!

Me: Lisa how do you feel?

Lisa Loud: (Divine Technological Echoing Voice) **Like I can take on the Boolean Pythagorean Triples problem 100,000 times over.**

Me: WHOA!

Lisa Loud: **I am the only one that hasn't transformed yet and I can't wait till everyone sees how far I came.**

Me: You sure have changed big time. You went from a 4-year-old girl to an awesome Adult.

Leni: Yeah!

Lisa Loud: **Indeed. Lets get it on!**

Evil Saïx then summoned his Claymore.

Lisa had her sword ready and she went at him and slashed him all over with incredible fury and more and blasted him all over with atomic energy and more. Lisa then kicked him high into the air and punched him and smashed him into the ground with incredible force and fury! She landed and Evil Saïx clutched his head and screamed in pain.

Lisa Loud: **You are never welcome in our universe. The Moon will never welcome you.** (Holds hand up to him) **HAKAI!**

Lisa banished him to the Warp.

Lisa Loud: **Good riddance to that evil monstrosity.**

Lea: No kidding. The Heartless that Isa turned into was a monster.

Me: No kidding.

Minnie: I can't thank you all enough for saving the castle.

King Hiss: It was our pleasure.

2016 Morbucks: But Zarya, Eddy, and the others deserve most of the credit.

Motor Ed: They're the real heroes here.

Zarya: (to me) **I promise, J.D. Me and Eddy won't let you down!**

Eddy: Besides, Lincoln's not the only Man with the Plan. (to Double D and Ed) Remember when I was called that?

Me: I know you all won't let me down. You all did a really great job! And I'm really proud of you all.

Zarya: **Thanks J.D.**

Me: You're welcome and I made the right choice picking you as not only my partner for the Ridonculous Race in 2 months but also as temporary leader.

Zarya and me kissed.

Everyone: AWWW.

We later went back home and everyone saw Lisa a full grown woman.

Lori: WHOA! Lisa is that literally you?

Lisa Loud: **It sure is eldest sister. I have transformed into my most powerful transformation and defeated Saïx.**

Lori: Wow! Our little scientist is now a full fledge adult.

Naruto: She sure is.

Me: And Zarya and Eddy and everyone all did a great job. The next world is Olympus Colosseum again.

Eli: Cool! Can't wait to kick Hade's butt.

Me: Me too.

Zarya: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it was my first time ever leading the team. Hope you all enjoyed it.

Me: I know I did. Zexion is next and Lucy is gonna be up for that challenge.

Lucy Loud: You know I am J.D.

Me: Yep.

We rested and I looked at Nico's door and I was worried about him.

Me: Oh Nico, get better soon.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 7 done. We're half way finished everyone and the next part for part 8 is for Olympus Colosseum and we're going through the 2nd part of Hercules from when they went to Thebes and destroy the Hydra and all the monsters Hercules faced in the song Zero to Hero. The 3rd and final part of Hercules isn't until later this August for the KH3 Saga. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 8

OLYMPUS COLOSSEUM PART 2

---

At Happy Pappy Bob's Learn-a-torium, kids were not having fun as the brainless stupid idiots, Gary and Betty were ruining their fun. They were so stupid that it was unbelievable. But then a figure snuck up behind them and it was none other than the Digimon Emperor and he beat the living shit out of them with a Crowbar.

Digimon Emperor: (hits Gary with a crowbar) Wow, that looked like it really hurt. (hits Betty with a crowbar) Whoa, now, hang on. That looked like it hurt a lot more So let's try and clear this up, okay, kids? What hurts more? A? (hits Gary with a crowbar) Or B? (hits Betty with a crowbar) Forehand? (hits Gary with a crowbar) Or backhand? (hits Betty with a crowbar)

He smashed their faces all over the place and really pulverized their heads off.

Then he set his sights on 4 kids. They were none other than Stan Marsh, Kyle Broflovski, Eric Cartman, and Kenny McCormick of South Park and I hate those guys.

He beat them to a bloody pulp and it was not pretty. He saved a lot of kids from having the worst fun ever and they cheered wildly and the South Park Kids were like the enforcers of the park.

Digimon Emperor: You're welcome children.

They had the fun they deserved.

---

Later at the Estate, we were watching TV.

Jessie (Pokemon): Guys, you won't believe what the Digimon

Emperor did this time!

Me: Let me guess, Happy Pappy Gary and Betty?

Jessie (Pokemon): Yeah but he also pulverized 4 kids. Stan Marsh, Kyle Broflovski, Eric Cartman, and Kenny McCormick of South Park.

Me: Oh. I don't give a flying fuck about those 4 scoundrels.

Varie: Why?

Me: Well I've always hated that show South Park because it's really stupid.

Luan: I don't like it either. It's NOT funny.

Vypra: I don't blame you.

Laney: Yeah I don't like South Park either. But I've never really cared about TV so how would I know.

Me: Yeah.

Lucy Loud then appeared.

Lucy Loud: I know.

Laney screamed in fright as a pipe organ played.

Me: Hey Lucy. (Drinks Soda)

Lucy Loud: I decided to leave the team and get back to a normal life.

Me: (SPIT TAKE) WHAT!?

Suzumebachi: (to Lucy Loud) What do you mean you and the others are back to living normal lives?!

Lucy Loud: You don't get it, do you?! Our battles against the Digimon Emperor and Organization XIII are over. And we lost!

Maria: You've gotta be kidding me!

Lucy Loud: I'm not. And let's be honest. We were never going to be heroes forever anyway.

May: I thought you liked being a hero.

Lucy Loud: I thought so too. But you know what I learned in the last few days? Being a hero only brings you pain and suffering!

Me: That's not true Lucy! You have the awesome admiration and love of your friends and family and relatives and you have a lot of respect and adoration of many planets all over the cosmos.

Luan: Yeah guys! You can't give up! Not now! Not when we're so close to finishing this adventure.

Me: We have just 6 adventures left and it will be done. I know you all are upset about what the Digimon Emperor and Organization XIII have been doing and why but like I keep telling you all, it's not your fault.

Girl Jordan: That's right! We were warned all this would happen and we were told what to do and we got to go by what is gonna happen.

Me: That's right. Clix told us all this would happen and it's all totally unavoidable. We knew we were gonna get ourselves into this when we took this job. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Spiderman: That's right.

Lucy Loud: Oh you're right. I'm sorry guys.

Me: It's all right Lucy. Just give your sisters and brother some time. We'll talk to them eventually.

Girl Jordan: And I also have all of Gotham Royal York and Equestria on high watch and alert for The Digimon Emperor. I put Wanted Posters of Him out.

She showed me a Wanted Poster.

Me: "Wanted by Team Loud Phoenix Storm: Ken Ichijouji, The Digimon Emperor. For crimes against Digimon, Team Loud Phoenix

Storm and The Digital World, Treason, Tyranny, Cruelty, Animal Cruelty, Malice, Oppression, Slavery, Attempted Murder, Assault & Battery, Murder, Abuse of Power, Illegal Experimentation, Terrorism, Prison Breaks and Possession of Weapons of Mass Destruction. Armed and Extremely Dangerous. Approach with Extreme Caution. Reward: $192,000,000,000,000,000,000.00" That's perfect Girl Jordan. Good thinking.

Girl Jordan: Thanks.

Laney: I haven't given up. I like being a superhero and I like helping you all out. I learned so much from you all about all this and it's amazing.

Me: I'm glad Laney.

I looked up at Nico's closed door.

Me: (In my head) Oh Nico. I have to set things right with you.

Preyas: J.D. can I ask you a question?

Me: Sure Preyas.

Preyas: (to me) Why exactly do you get pissed at most villains not in the Masters of Evil? Is there a personal reason or something?

Lockdown: (facepalms) Preyas, you really need to watch what you say.

Eddy: (Gets between me and Preyas) Alright, that's enough! We're not going to accomplish anything by beating each other up.

Zarya: (to me) J.D., go outside and cool off. (to Preyas) Preyas, next time, don't ask questions that might offend people.

Me: No he has a right to know just like all of you do. And I apologize for not telling you this earlier. The reason I get pissed off at many villains not affiliated with the Masters of Evil is because they have done unspeakable crimes that make the crimes of other villains look like stealing cookies from a cookie jar or stealing candy from a baby in comparison. (To Vypra) No offense Vypra.

Vypra: None taken J.D.

Me: Villains like Frieza, Cell, Barodius, Frollo, Maleficent, Queen Bansheera, Rita Repulsa, Queen Chrysalis, Tirek, Storm King, villains like them, they have done so many unspeakable and incomprehensibly unforgivable crimes that it makes my blood boil. I get so pissed at all kinds of bad guys that are that bad.

Laney: I feel the exact same way J.D.

Lucy Loud: I do too.

Me: I get so pissed at those kinds of villains because they have no sense of honor, empathy, remorse, guilt, or anything like that. That's why they only deserve either jail, death or banishment to the Warp. But it's people like Adam Taurus, Tyrian Callows, Deidara, Kakuzu, Hidan, those guys. They are the people that really make me pissed.

Jared: Yeah I feel the same way dad. They deserve all that.

Nicole: Yeah.

Me: There are people that are like Vypra and everyone in the Masters of Evil that we all respect because they still have some good in them. But there are those that don't give a flying fuck about anything. They have a callous disregard for everything. People like Deidara and Tyrian Callows have only one thing in mind and that's to want nothing more than to see the entire world burn. They only care about seeing people suffer. People like them deserve nothing but death or being banished to the Warp. That's why I made it my goal to bring all those monsters to justice. But realizing I couldn't do this job alone, I formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm to help me do so. But not out of spite, for protecting all those we care about and the entire universe we love.

Varie: Wow! That's incredible.

Naruto: It sure is bro.

Fu: That's a big goal.

Lucy Loud: Wow. I think I understand now.

Me: Yeah. I knew this job was never going to be easy but I know we can all do it if we work together.

Varie: You always will have our backs.

Zarya: Same here.

Rachel S.D.: Yeah! We're with you all the way!

Sora: Absolutely! You have done so much for Earth and all our worlds that it's unbelievable!

Kairi: You sure did.

Skywarp: Yeah. Starscream, with Nico in grief the Decepticons will need a temporary leader. So until Xemnas and The Digimon Emperor are dead, you'll be put in charge of the Decepticons till then.

Starscream: You want me to be temporary leader of the Decepticons?

Skywarp: Isn't that what you always wanted?

Starscream: It's what my G1 self always wanted. Me? I'm not so sure I deserve it. Especially at the moment.

Huffer: Look, Starscream. Right now, Nico's in his room traumatized. So like it or not, one of you has to step up!

Me: That's right Starscream. You wanted to be leader of the Decepticons anyway. So until Nico gets better, you are temporary leader of the Decepticons until further notice.

Lola: That's right!

We saw Lola.

Lola: J.D. is right about one thing and I respect that! I'm with you guys till the end!

Lana: Me too!

Lisa: Same here!

Lily: Me too!

Me: AWESOME!

Amorpho: Now that Lola, Lucy, Lana, and Lily are back, let's go to Olympus Colosseum.

Me: AWESOME! That's one of my favorite parts of this whole adventure.

Varie: What is it?

Me: Remember when we did the Olympus Colosseum the first time?

Lola: I sure do. Those trophies we won are incredible.

Eli: They sure are. And I have a feeling we're going to face opponents in the Underworld.

Me: I have that feeling too.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be interesting. Is this the same world of Hercules from 1998?

Me: It sure is. It's gonna be awesome. This is part 2 of Hercules.

Zarya: Yep. And we're going up against Hercule's first monster he took down.

Me: The Legendary Lernean Hydra.

Laney: Wow! That's gonna be so cool!

Lily: It sure is.

2016's Morbucks, Onyx, Taskmaster, King Hiss and Motor Ed appeared.

2016 Morbucks: Can me, Onyx, Taskmaster, King Hiss, Vypra, and Motor Ed go with you guys on this one?

Me: Vypra is already with us but you all sure can. But first I have something to say.

Varie: What's wrong?

Me: I want to apologize to you all.

Lola: Why?

Me: I've been a very terrible leader.

Laney: Why do you say that?

Me: Because I've been so pushy and so inconsiderate. You guys are right. I have been pushing Nico's suggestions away and taking him for granted. I wasn't giving him enough credit as a second in command. And I'm so sorry. (Crying) I'll understand if you all never want to talk to me again.

Maria: J.D., you do realize we're still talking to you right now even after you just said all that, right?

Me: (Sniffles) I know! (Crying) I should've given Nico more help and more credit! (Crying) Oh NICO! WHAT HAVE I DONE!? I'M SORRY!

I broke down crying and Varie and Zarya comforted me.

Varie: Oh there there.

Zarya: J.D. you are a good friend to Nico. You love Nico like a brother like you said.

Rachel S.D.: J.D. what happened to Nico is not your fault. It was because of the Digimon Emperor that all this happened and we were warned about all this from the get go.

Minuette: That's right J.D. It's not your fault.

Lincoln: Yeah J.D. It's not your fault. You helped Nico get married to May and you have done so much for him and they have an awesome family.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! You brought so many people together! Not just here on Earth but on lots of planets as well.

Rarity: You are a great friend to everyone and has done so much for everyone all over the universe and you know stuff that none of us can even fathom!

Twilight Sparkle: And you are a huge inspiration to all. You saved your friends lives more times than anyone else can even count.

Ink Rose. Yeah. And brought a lot of good in so many people.

Me: (Sniffles) Yeah! You guys are right. Thank you all. I don't know what I would do without you all. But there's one more person I got to set things right with.

I went up to Nico's room and knocked on his door.

Me: Nico it's me.

Nico: (From in his room) I don't want to talk.

Me: Nico I want to talk. I want to apologize.

Nico: For what?

Me: Just let me come in so we can talk.

Nico: Okay.

Nico disabled the Power Neutralization field and I went in.

I turned on his lights and pulled up a chair.

Me: First Nico, I would like to say I'm sorry for being a terrible leader and disregarding your suggestions and not giving you the right credit you deserve.

Nico got up and looked at me.

Nico: How do I know this isn't a trick to send me into the Warp? And besides, name one time you've disregarded my suggestions.

Me: (Resumes crying) Because I was wrong! I'm sorry! I should've given you more credit and for that I'm sorry. You held our team together and without you our team is falling apart! I'm sorry! Okay? I'm sorry!

Applejack: J.D. is really sorry Nico. His apology is really heartfelt. And he has done so much for you and for all of us.

Rarity: That's right Nico. You have May and you have your kids and you have an awesome family.

Fluttershy: You have your sisters and brother as well as your amazing family that looked out for you.

Pinkie Pie: And you laugh at everything Luan and me do and you love my sweets with the Cake's and everything.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right! And you helped Team Loud Phoenix Storm even when you were not on the team. You have done so much even before you joined the team.

Me: So please Nico, I'm sorry and I promise I'll give you the credit you deserve. We're falling apart without you. We need you man.

Nico: (sighs with a smile) Oh, what the Hell, J.D.? I forgive you. But Lori and Luna are probably still living normal lives. And seriously, name one time you've disregarded my suggestions.

Me: I can't think of any actually. My memory may be sharp but it's still vague from the aftereffects of Amnesia.

Nico: I understand. But I'm sorry I went out of the way for 2 days.

Me: It's not your fault Nico. It's mine. I take full responsibility for everything that happened to you during these two days. But I also take full responsibility for not following your advice earlier.

Nico: Thanks J.D. And J.D.?

Me: Yeah?

POW!

Nico punched me in the face and knocked me down.

Me: OW! Okay I had that coming.

Nico: You deserved it.

Nico and I came out with the girls and May saw Nico.

May: NICO!

They hugged.

Videl Chan: Daddy!

They hugged him.

May: I'm so glad to have you back, honey!

Maria: But what about Lori and Luna?

Nico: They're too busy living normal lives now. Just give them time.

Me: Lori is still upset about threatening you.

Nico: Yeah I can see that.

Luna: Nico! You're back!

Luna came out and hugged him.

Luna: Glad you're back dude!

Nico: Thanks Luna.

Lori then saw Nico and she was crying still and was a real bad mess!

Me: WHOA! Lori you're a mess.

Lori: (Crying) Oh Nico!

Lori hugged him.

Lori: (Crying) NICO I'M LITERALLY SO SORRY!

Nico: It's all right Lori.

Zarya: Nico?

Nico saw Zarya.

Zarya: Is it okay if I still remain as temporary leader until Xemnas is gone?

Nico: Sure. Eddy can still be temporary second in command. And Starscream can stay as temporary Decepticon Leader. Might as well have you three stay in your tempoary positions until the Digimon Emperor and Xemnas are both dealt with.

Lightning: What about Lynn?

Maria: Let's just give her time to clear her head. She'll come back when she's ready.

Lynn: Actually I'm right here.

We saw Lynn and she had just gotten back from being outside in the backyard.

Lynn: I'm glad you're back Nico. And I'm not gonna give up either.

Me: Awesome.

Lynn: Good. (Sees that I have a nasty black eye) WHOA! J.D. what happened to your eye?

Me: Nico punched me. I had it coming. But it's cool now.

Zarya: Yeah. Lets get going guys!

We cheered!

Nico: By the way what did I miss?

Me: A lot of things. I'll fill you in on the way.

My eye healed and I told Nico everything that happened.

Nico: So the Digimon Emperor tried to kill Rarity and the Flim-Flam Brothers and now just recently Happy Pappy Gary and Betty and 4 South Park Kids?

Me: Yep. He sure did. Next on the list of predictions is releasing Marge from her portrait.

Nico: Oh boy. I hope Homer is up for dealing with his Psycho Wife.

Homer: I am Nico.

Me: Awesome and Homer you will need this.

I snapped my fingers and gave Homer Every Man's powers and he can now use them without needing to touch comics. (Season 21 Episode 1)

Me: I gave you Every Man's Powers. Now you can use them without having to touch any comic books.

Homer: WHOO-HOO! This is awesome! But I know that with Great Power Comes Great Responsibility. So I will be careful.

Me: Good.

We arrived at the Colosseum and it was looking great!

Me: Here we are guys.

Wildrider: Olympus Coliseum still looks the same. Maybe Hercules dealt with the Hydra already. Aw man! And I really wanted to beat it up too!

Me: He hasn't come yet. But he will come. We just have to know when.

Hercules then saw us.

Hercules: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Herc!

We high five.

Hercules: What brings you all here again?

Me: To help you battle one of your awesome adventures and win some awesome tournaments.

Hercules: AWESOME! It's great to have you all here though.

Me: We always are excited.

Hercules saw Nico back.

Hercules: Nico you're back! Are you feeling better?

Nico: I sure am and it's great to be back.

Me: Until we defeat an organization and a monster from Nico's past that is causing lots of problems for us, Zarya is leading the team with Eddy as Second in Command. And Starscream is the leader of the Decepticons till then too.

Hercules: Wow. You guys are going through a nightmare.

Me: Yeah.

Growling was heard.

Me: Uh oh.

We turned and we saw THE LEGENDARY LERNEAN HYDRA!

---

The **Hydra** is a large, multi-headed serpent appearing in Disney's 1997 feature film, *Hercules* . In the film, the Hydra is the first monster Hades uses as a fixed contest to destroy Hercules. However, even though the Hydra grew more heads faster than he can cut them off, Hercules manages to defeat the monster, earning him fame and adoration from the citizens of Thebes.

The Hydra is the first obstacle sent by Hades to kill Hercules, lying in wait behind the boulder of a cave. Lured to a canyon outside of

Thebes, Hercules unknowingly releases the Hydra after rescuing two children (Pain and Panic in disguise) from under the boulder. The two thank Hercules before running off to Hades and leaving the hero to feel a false sense of accomplishment, oblivious to the unintended consequences that would come of his actions.

Moments later, Phil joins Hercules in the canyon, and they become aware of a hissing sound. The Hydra surprises them by emerging from the inside of the cave. Phil ran for cover while Hercules drew his sword in front of the beast, forcing the hero into combat. The people of Thebes watch in horror and Hades watches excitedly as the Hydra advances on Hercules. The Hydra lunges but the hero dodges the serpent and keeps her at bay, until the monster strikes and knocks him back. Realizing he lost his sword, Hercules tries hurling a boulder at the Hydra, only for the beast to crush it into stones with her teeth and laughs at the hero's clumsy attempts in battle. When the Hydra next strikes, Hercules grabs the monster's teeth, struggling as he is pushed back by the creature. He slams her head into the ground, giving him time to grab his sword. However, the Hydra lashes out with her tongue and catches Hercules by his ankle. She flips him into the air, unhinging her jaw on both sides as she opens her mouth, and swallows him whole. Satisfied, the Hydra lets out a loud burp and licks her fangs. The Hydra is about to attack the Thebans until a sick look spreads across her face. As the crowd watched in stunned silence, a bulge formed in the Hydra's neck, and while in the monster's throat, Hercules cuts his way out by decapitation with his sword from the inside-out. The huge head tears from the body and lands in the middle of the crowd. Standing next to the Hydra's headless steaming carcass, covered in green slime, the hero is again lured into a false sense of security before, as Hades expects to happen.

An eerie hiss wheezes from the Hydra's wound, as three separate writhing heads sprout from the wound, admiring each other before beginning the rematch. Knowing the Hydra gave him enough trouble with just one head, Hercules flees as the now three-headed monster chases him down around the canyon until Pegasus picks up Hercules just as he's about to be bitten. Together they soar into the sky as the hero fights back, to little avail. With each head Hercules slices off, three more grow in its place (to the point that they start sprouting four and even five heads at a time). Frantically, Hercules chops at the hideous monster, continuing until he is surrounded by a hissing swarm of heads. Hercules and Pegasus fly up to avoid a pair of heads (which crash into each other), when suddenly another head strikes Hercules, knocking him off Pegasus, and he falls into the living jungle of Hydra necks. The snarling heads gang up to attack Hercules, making several attempts to eat him again, but Hercules is able to escape their jaws until he is flung into the air, and is pinned a cliff with the sharp talons of the Hydra's foot. All of the monster's heads lick their slimy lips in anticipation, ready for the final attack, as they are about to finish the young hero off. As all heads lung at once, Hercules thought quickly and punches the cliff, which causes an avalanche of rocks to fall. The Hydra freezes as all of her heads look up in fear, then the Hydra is crushed and buried in a mountain of rocks, ultimately defeating her for good.

All that is seen of the Hydra after the rockslide is her claw (where Hercules was held). Everyone in the crowd, including Pegasus, Phil, Meg, and Hades thinks that Hercules had died with the beast; however, all a sudden the Hydra's claw starts moving. The crowd is afraid at first, thinking the beast is still alive. But once the claw opens, it is revealed that a bruised and battered Hercules survived, after which everyone starts shouting for Hercules as the light shines on the new hero.

During the song Zero to Hero, everyone is watching a play featuring Hercules bravely fighting the Hydra in battle. Unlike the actual battle, the play shows Hercules fighting the three-headed Hydra, with Phil behind him and not running away.

*Hercules: The Animated Series*

The Hydra only made minor appearance in the series. In the episode "Hercules and the Parent's Weekend" The Hydra appears as a baby during Echidna song "What's a Mother To Do?" with the rest of her monstrous children.

In "Hercules and the First Day of School", the Hydra head was seen in the museum.

In "Hercules and the Big Kiss", Hercules once swore upon his reputation as a hero, to help Cassandra against beasts, like invading Titans and zillion-headed Hydras, though expressed disappointment when it was only a vision of Cassandra kissing Icarus.

In "Hercules and the Gorgon", the Hydra is invited by Pain and Panic to the orientation in the Underworld.

In "Hercules and the Spartan Experience", while looking at clouds with Icarus and Cassandra, Hercules pointed at a cloud that he thought looks like a Hydra being slain by a brave hero.

In "Hercules and the Arabian Night", after meeting Jafar for the first time, Hades thinks about where he can put the Hydra, holding a little chess piece figure of the Hydra in this sequence.

In "Hercules and the Long Nightmare", Phantasos creates a discomforting quilt to make everyone have bad or scary dreams and frame his brother, Morpheus. Hercules had a dream when his adult self visits Zeus and Hera on Mount Olympus, and a three-headed Hydra appeared. One Hydra head grabs Hercules by his cape, dangling him while the other two snapped at him. Phil had a dream until it was interrupted by witnessing Herc's dream, seeing Herc attacked by the Hydra but the hero couldn't fight back because he dropped his sword. When talking of the scary dream, Phil pointed out it was he skipped sword practice to watch cheerleader tryouts at school. The next night, Hercules dreamed of his teenage self being grabbed by the Hydra. He screams for help before the Hydra swallowed him whole. The Hydra's three heads turn into faces of Phantasos afterwards. Hercules continues having the dream, saying he couldn't get out and was stuck in its pancreas, before waking up. When Morpheus asks for Hercules's help, Hercules mentioned how the Hydra was "as scary as they come". Both Hercules and Phil once again face Phantasos, who transforms into the Hydra. Proclaiming he's no longer afraid and Phil's advice that it's just a dream, Hercules bravely tricks the monster, tying the Hydra's necks, then he grabs the tail, spins it around, and throws the monster into a hole before Phantasos turns into Typhon, the father of all monsters. After stopping Phantasos, Hercules told Morpheus that because of the dreams, he wouldn't be afraid if he ever faced a real Hydra, that tackling it in his dreams made it less frightening.

*House of Mouse*

The Hydra appears briefly in the Philoctetes' Hero-Training Program advertisement at the end of the episode "Salute To Sports". It had three heads and was facing Donald Duck in the canyon outside of Thebes.

Video games *Hades Challenge*

The Hydra is mentioned by Zeus when viewing the Hall of Trophies. Zeus describes a different fight that Hercules had against the Hydra, instead saying that it had nine heads to begin with, with Herc searing its heads off so that they wouldn't regrow. This description is identical to the original myth where Hercules and his nephew Iolaus worked together to slay the Hydra, by having Hercules chop off a head and Iolaus cauterize the neck before it could regrow two more. One of its heads appears in statue form.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

The Hydra appears in *Kingdom Hearts II* as a boss at Olympus Coliseum. Sora must battle with the help of Megara, Phil, and Pegasus to defeat it.

Hades sent the Hydra to destroy the Olympus Coliseum and kill Hercules. Hercules had to fight it in the Coliseum and believed he had knock it out. However, it was in fact playing dead and started to destroy the Coliseum. Sora then fought it with his friends and beheaded it until it could no longer grow heads. However, the aftermath of the battle was rather unfavorable-the Coliseum was destroyed and Hercules lost his hero's glow, making him later fall prey to the plans of Hades.

---

Me: WHOA!

Nico: There it is!

Taskmaster: (sees the Hydra) That's the same beast that inspired the HYDRA organization.

Me: The Legendary Lernean Hydra! Just like in the movie!

Laney: This is gonna be rough!

Lynn: But this will be awesome!

Watching us was none other than the God of The Dead himself, HADES!

---

**Hades** is the main antagonist of Disney's 1997 animated feature film, *Hercules* . He is the fast-talking god of the Underworld with a fiery temper and a vendetta against his eldest brother, Zeus. In secrecy, Hades hatches a scheme to take over Mount Olympus and the cosmos, but a prophecy by the Fates foretells that a hero will rise against him and end his reign.

While the Hades of Greek mythology was not particularly malevolent, the Disney version portrays him as an evil figure, albeit comedic. This interpretation of the character proved successful, making Hades one of the most popular Disney Villains, and a primary member of the franchise.

Hades is first seen appearing on Mount Olympus during Hercules' christening. None of the gods are happy to see him. After greeting them, Hades goes up to Baby Hercules' crib and attempts to put a spiked skull-shaped pacifier into the baby's mouth. He almost succeeds, but then the baby grabs and squeezes his finger, causing him to drop the pacifier, and he begins to insult Hercules under his breath. After Zeus fails to cheer him up, Hades leaves in pain. Humiliated by his brother in front of the other deities, he leaves Olympus to the Underworld to plan his takeover of Olympus. Hades asks Pain and Panic if the Fates have arrived before they reveal the Fates are waiting for him. Angered his minions had not previously alerted him, Hades goes and consults with the Fates on his plan to take over Mount Olympus. They tell him that when the planets align eighteen years later, Hades will be able to unleash the horrible Titans and that they would lead him to victory and power. However, if Hercules intervenes, this will all backfire.

Hades sends Pain and Panic to turn Hercules mortal with a special potion so that they can kill him, but as Hercules does not drink the last drop, he retains his godlike strength and uses it to defend himself. Pain and Panic cover for their failure by claiming they killed Hercules, allowing Hades to continue with his planning. In the mix, he comes across a girl named Megara who sells her soul to him in order to save her boyfriend's life. However, once he has revived, the boy abandons Meg for another woman, breaking her heart and leaving her in Hades' hands. Since then, Meg has been working with Hades to rule Olympus, though she merely does so because she has no choice, and often mocks the god's temper with a sarcastic quip. Years later, Hades sends Meg to recruit Nessus. This backfires, however, when Hercules intervenes. When Hades discovers through this that Hercules was still alive, he takes matters into his own hands. Using Meg to lure Hercules into a fixed contest in facing the Hydra, Hades smiles smugly as he watches the man destined to defeat him struggle under the attacks, only for Hercules to slay the Hydra in a rockslide that seems to have killed both, until Hercules emerges from the monster's claw. After sending an army of monsters to defeat Hercules, all of which fail, Hades sends Megara to seduce Hercules and find his weakness.

Megara falls in love with Hercules on their following date and forgets about the mission, simply saying that he has no weakness when he asks. Hades deduces that Hercules' love for Megara is his weakness and uses her to trick Hercules into giving up his godlike strength for a day for Meg's safety. Hercules agrees and Hades, knowing Hercules will not interfere, not only unleashes the Titans at last but also sends the Cyclops to kill Hercules while he is powerless. Meanwhile, Hades ignites an attack on Mount Olympus, successfully imprisoning Zeus and the others deities in the process, thus allowing the throne to fall into his hands. During the Cyclops' attack on Hercules, a pillar falls on Meg, severely injuring her. This breaks Hades' promise that Meg would not be hurt, causing Hercules to regain his strength. Hercules proceeds to go to Mount Olympus, where he engages the Titans and eventually defeats them, thwarting Hades's invasion. However, Meg has died because of her injuries (thanks to the Fates clipping her life thread) and Hades claims her soul as his consolation prize, knowing how much her death will hurt Hercules.

Hercules storms into the Underworld subdues Cerberus and confronts Hades, demanding he returns Meg to him. Hades smugly explains to Hercules that Meg is dead, and he cannot have her back. Hercules offers his soul in exchange for Meg's and Hades displays a moment of being genre-savvy, seeing the deal as almost too good to be true. However, he decides to agree on the condition that Hercules must retrieve her himself. It is not until Hercules has already dived into the River Styx that Hades shouts that the former will be dead before he can reach Meg. The Fates attempt to cut Hercules' life thread, but are unable to. Hercules' genuinely heroic sacrifice causes him to become a god, making him immortal. Hercules emerges from the river, carrying Meg's soul. Hades, astounded, attempts to smooth-talk Hercules again, who angrily punches him, sending Hades into the river, where he is swarmed by the souls trapped inside and dragged into its depths. It is unknown what happened to him afterward, though Pain and Panic's commentary implies that Hades may be trapped within the river for quite some time, if not eternity.

During the end credits when the thanks to the staff are shown, Hades' voice is heard saying that everyone's got a happy ending but him. Then he asks if anyone's listening and if he's talking to hyperspace.

*Hercules: The Series*

Contrary to film canon, where Hades was unaware of Hercules' survival until the demigod was 18, the animated series shows that Hades often faces off against a teenage Hercules. Hades tries many schemes to destroy Hercules and take over Olympus, plans including exposing the other gods to water from the river Lethe- thus making them all forget their original roles and leaving him free to take over -diverting the River Styx into Greece, or killing Zeus when he temporarily made himself mortal to prove a point to Hercules. Despite all these transgressions, he is never expelled from godhood, frequently being summoned to Mount Olympus for job-related matters afterward.

Hades is shown to have a very poor working relationship with those in his service, primarily the witch Hecate, who frequently attempts to usurp control of the underworld out from under him. Despite Hades attempts to frequently abandon the underworld for Mount Olympus, he seems protective of the job when it is threatened to be taken away from him.

In one episode, he notably teamed up with Aladdin's deceased arch-enemy Jafar and used subsequent attempts to defeat each other's enemies. They didn't always get along however and sometimes argued. Hades found Jafar annoying because he hated his puns and evil laugh, thinking of him as a freak. Their evil plans failed when they underestimated the value of Hercules's strength and Aladdin's ingenuity, culminating in the two teaming up to stop Hades and send Jafar back to the Underworld for good.

In "Hercules and the Tapestry of Fate", thanks to Icarus' and Hercules' messing with the Tapestry of Fate, Hades is alerted to the Tapestry's existence, allowing him to create an alternate reality where Hades is King of Olympus, while Zeus became Lord of the Underworld. They eventually got into a fight nearing the end of the episode, and the reality was undone after Hercules destroyed the tapestry binding the reality together (which also resulted in Hercules getting tickets to a canceled concert that he had earlier not been able to get due to Prince Adonis beating him out of it).

*House of Mouse*

Hades has several notable appearances on the series. In one episode, "Halloween With Hades", Hades had a crush on Maleficent. His first attempt to woo Maleficent fails, so he goes to Mickey Mouse for advice. Mickey tells Hades to try to be nice, but this fails too since Maleficent loathes him being nice. Hades attempts to take his anger out on Mickey until Maleficent discovers how cruel he is towards Mickey and decides to date him.

Another notable appearance by Hades in *House of Mouse* is "Suddenly Hades", where Pete causes the House's thermostat to go broke and break, causing all the guests to leave due to the heat, except for Hades, who enjoys the heat. Mickey and friends then try their best to keep Hades in the House (since Mickey's contract states that the House stays open as long as the show goes on, he would be obliged to close the House down if there were no guests whatsoever). One way in which Mickey tried to keep Hades included an act from Chernabog, a sort of fast-forward version of Night on Bald Mountain. Hades loved it ("Hey! It's the old act! I love this guy!"). Hades eventually left when Pete flooded the House, but this allowed *The Little Mermaid* characters to enter the House instead.

In the episode "House Ghosts", his bloopers reel was shown on the big screen, humiliating him so badly that he tortures his minion's Pain and Panic for no particular reason.

Hades is one of the main villains in *Mickey's House of Villains* as well, though he does not take part in the initial scheming at the beginning of the film. Hades was also seen in *Mickey's Magical Christmas: Snowed in at the House of Mouse*, alongside Jafar and Captain Hook during the finale song.

Other appearances

In the *Descendants: Wicked World* episode "Pair of Sneakers", Hades appears as a statue in a shop on the Isle of the Lost.

Live-action appearances *Once Upon a Time*

Hades makes his debut in the twelfth episode of the fifth season, "Souls of the Departed", played by Greg Germann. Hades is the ruler of the Underworld, a purgatory-like place where the souls of those with unfinished business on Earth go after their death. His lair resides in the caves beneath the Underworld library, accessible by taking an elevator.

Years before the first Dark Curse was cast, Hades appears to Liam Jones (brother of Captain Hook), and persuades him to let the ship they are on the sink so that Hades can get new souls for the Underworld. He offers Liam the coveted Eye of the Storm stone as well as the safety of Liam and his brother if he agrees. Liam takes his offer, causing all the crew to die in the shipwreck. Liam and Hook survive, becoming members of the Royal Navy.

When Hook is killed as the Dark One and Emma and the rest of the group arrive in the Underworld searching for him, Hades sends Cora to persuade Regina to leave the Underworld with Robin and Henry, or risk sending her father to Hell. Cora's repeated attempts to get rid of her husband actually help him to complete his unfinished business with Regina, allowing him to pass on to Heaven. His departure from the Underworld causes the hand on the fallen town clock to tick forward one minute. Later, Cora meets Hades in his lair insisting she receives her end of their bargain (which involves Regina's well-being), despite the failure of her mission. Hades makes a point to mention how much she cares for Regina despite abandoning her other daughter to become royalty, and as punishment, he reverts her to her peasant status, forcing her to deliver mill flour bags for all eternity.

After Megara escapes from the dungeon, she happens to be discovered by Emma and Regina. Megara leads them to the Underworld mines, as they are the entrance to the dungeon. Hades stops them and shows Emma Hook's bloody hook removed from his body. Later, after Megara and Hercules pass on, Hades tells Hook that for every soul that leaves the Underworld, he will keep one of Hook's friends behind as a replacement. Giving Hook a carving instrument, Hades tells him that Hook will get to pick three friends to stay behind since three souls moved on. Hook refuses, and Hades sends him down the River of Lost Souls, to be chained up and slowly lowered into the river to kill him.

After Rumplestiltskin, Milah, and Emma arrive at where Hook is being imprisoned, Emma goes in to save him while Milah guards the boat to make sure Rumple does not take it. Hades appears, freezes Milah in her place, and brings Rumplestiltskin back to his lair to offer him a deal: burn the boat and he will let Rumple return to Storybrooke. Rumple agrees to the deal and returns to the dock burning the boat. Hades then manipulates Rumple's magic to blast Milah into the River, killing her.

Later, Hades decides which of the heroes get to stay behind, since Hook refused. He chooses Regina, Emma, and Snow White, foiling Emma's plan to split her heart with Hook, so they can both return to Storybrooke.

At some point, Hades discovers the crystal ball that Rumple had previously used, and repairs it. He spends hours trying to figure out why Rumple was affected by the image of Belle. After some investigating, he found out that Rumple was trying to find out where

Baelfire went. As Baelfire is dead, the crystal ball instead showed Rumple his new, unborn child, that Belle is pregnant with. Hades also discovers a healer that Rumple had previously killed in the Enchanted Forest had a contract with the Dark One about taking his second-born child. Realizing that this can force Rumple to do his bidding, he has the healer sign over the contract to him. When Rumple approaches, asking Hades to send him home, he pretends to comply, but then tells him he is going to delay his return. He then shows Rumple the crystal ball, explaining that Belle is with child and that Hades now has the power to take the baby at any point, unless Rumple decides to work for him.

Hades learns of the mutiny being planned by Liam, Hook, and the rest of the heroes. Realizing they could discover his weakness, he pays a visit to Liam who is a bartender in the Underworld. Hades tells Liam that he needs him to find the storybook that is hidden in the Underworld Sorcerer's mansion, and rip out the last few pages that contain the story of Hades. When Liam asks why he should agree to help him, Hades threatens him with divulging his secret to Hook: that Liam lets the sailors aboard the ship drown, so he and his brother could get the jobs in the navy.

When Hook and Liam arrive at the cross-over point with the rest of the ships' crew, Hades appears, blowing Captain Silver over the edge of the cliff, sending him to Hell. He then explains to the rest of them that Liam will get to live because he held up the bargain he had with Hades, while Hook will die because he escaped from Hades' lair. Liam refuses to let Hades kill Hook, so Hades decides to kill Liam instead, knocking him off the edge of the cliff. Hook manages to grab his hand before pulling Liam decides he needs to make amends for his actions and let's go. As he falls, Hades watches in shock as the fiery surroundings change to a peaceful ocean, with a ship in the distance. Hades tells Hook he will pay for this before disappearing.

Back in his lair, the discarded pages of the storybook appear in one of the rivers. Hades takes them, searching through the pages and stopping on one with a picture of Zelena and himself, whispering that their secret is safe.

Hades later took Zelena for a ride where he wants Zelena to love him in order to restart his heart and proposes an offer to make chaos with him, but before that could happen, Hades learns that Gold and Peter Pan kidnapped Zelena in order to tear up the contract, which forced him to turn to Emma to help him. When he meets with Gold and Pan at the diner, he gives in and tears up the contract and is reunited with Zelena, whose true love kiss freed him of being confined to the Underworld and offers Emma and the outsiders a portal back to Storybrooke. However, he left out the part of deceiving everyone by turning over the Underworld to Cruella De Vil and the Blind Witch and destroying the ambrosia tree that Emma needed to restore Hook's soul back to the living. He and Zelena leave for Storybrooke before the others.

It turns out Hades didn't change, though he loves Zelena. He kills King Arthur with his abilities after he escaped from the Storybrooke Sheriff Department. Hades was later contacted by Mr. Gold who offers to make a deal with him as Hades is in Mr. Gold's kingdom. Hades declines the offer. After rebuilding the Olympian Crystal, Hades attempts to use it to murder Regina. However, Robin Hood takes the fatal stab and Zelena kills Hades with the Olympian Crystal where he is reduced to ash. Mr. Gold later visits the remains of Hades stating that he should have accepted his deal. He then takes the fragment of the Olympian Crystal out of the sand where he states that Storybrooke is his kingdom.

### *Descendants 3*

Hades appears in the third *Descendants* film, where he attempts to escape the Isle of the Lost after King Ben, Mal and their friends were picking up the new VKs to Auradon, his attempt fails when Mal (in her dragon form) pushes him back inside the barrier. Hades is later seen sleeping on his chair, Celia Facilier gets annoyed with the record player, so she turns it off, waking Hades. It is later revealed that he is Mal's father and was once married to Maleficent before abandoning the two of them. Mal visits him to steal his ember, but after hashing out their differences, he lends her the ember to save Auradon. After Mal defeats Audrey, he is then brought to Auradon to save her life after she is put under an enchanted sleep. Both he and Mal reunite at the end of the film after Mal and Ben choose to unite Auradon and the Isle of the Lost. He happily is seen hugging her, while giving a parental threat to Ben, before wishing the two happiness in their marriage.

### Video games *Hercules*

Hades serves as the final boss in the game, where he battles Hercules in the Underworld over Megara's final fate. Hades' moves set includes launching fireballs at Hercules while trying to evade the hero's sword. Animation of Hades also appears when the player receives a "game over"; in which Hades taunts them for their failure.

### *Hades Challenge*

In the interactive game, Hercules has gone off to battle a giant, leaving Zeus and Hermes without a hero to protect Greece from Hades and his schemes. Zeus messages Phil, requesting a new hero to substitute until Hercules returns. Phil appoints the player, but Hades is not happy with the attempt. As such, he tries to sabotage Phil's training to prevent any more heroes from foiling his plots. Towards the end of the game, Hades kidnaps Phil and holds him prisoner in the Underworld. After the player defeats Hades' monsters, a cowardly Hades tries to talk his way out of trouble, only to inadvertently fall into the River Styx.

### *Kingdom Hearts* series

Hades appears in the *Kingdom Hearts* video game series as a recurring villain residing in the world he came from.

Hades makes his first appearance in the original *Kingdom Hearts*, where he was a member of Maleficent's council and has been supplied with Heartless to use in Olympus Coliseum. Like before, he had managed to gain another warrior, Cloud, by promising him a lead to Sephiroth if Cloud kills Hercules and later Sora when the latter begins winning in the Coliseum. When the plan fails, Hades sends Cerberus after them, who also loses. He is seen later speaking with Maleficent and Riku after Jafar's defeat at the hands of Sora, and Maleficent warns him about letting the darkness consume him. Much later, when Maleficent and the rest of her allies have also been defeated, Hades decides to defeat Sora and Hercules personally in a long tournament with a battle with him near the end. Ultimately, he is defeated by Sora. However, Hades retaliates by unleashing two of the Titans upon the world like the events in *Hercules* . Upon Lythos' defeat, however, Hades disappears.

In *Kingdom Hearts II*, Hades' planning and actions occur within the Underworld instead of the Coliseum. This time, he revives Auron, the "Mother of All Bad Guys", to destroy Hercules, only for the swordsman to refuse this. Hades tries to strike him, but Auron departs with Sora when the Keyblade wielder arrives wishing to talk to Hades (which proves unsuccessful due to Hades' invincibility within the Underworld. However, after Pete reveals that the Keyblade can open any lock, Hades decides to use Sora to reopen an ancient coliseum known as the Underdrome by kidnapping Megara and bringing her to the Underdrome. Sora rescues her but unseals it as a result. Due to his victory, Hades decides to hold the Hades Cup to try to kill the weakened Hercules, who was filled with guilt after failing to stop the Hydra. Hades creates a statue of Auron to control him and fight Hercules. However, Sora steals the statue back and destroys it, freeing Auron. Like the conclusion within the film, Hades tries to throw Meg into the River Styx, forcing Hercules to dive in and save her, causing Hercules' power to be restored by his willingness to risk his life to save Meg. Hades is quickly defeated and falls down into the River Styx, though he manages to escape, but does not continue to cause trouble for the group.

In *Birth by Sleep*, set 10 years before the events of the first game, Hades' first interaction with the Keyblade wielders begins when Terra arrives to test his strength, prompting Hades to convince him to enter the Games to use him against Zeus. But when Terra does not use his darkness, Hades decides to use Zack instead, only for Zack to lose against Terra anyway forcing Hades to flee. When Aqua arrives, Hades reappears as her opponent and nicknames her "little bluebird" due to her hair color. After he calls Terra a coward for not using his darkness, Aqua battles him so Hades fights with the aid of a copy of Hydros called the Ice Colossus. Hades ends up losing and retreats but vows to return.

Hades would also appear in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories* and *Kingdom Hearts coded* in minor roles, likely due to how his appearances both games were simply copies of the real one.

In *Kingdom Hearts III*, Hades goes back to his original 18-year plan by releasing the Titans from their prison to take over Olympus and rule over the cosmos (like in the original movie) after his previous attempts of using Terra, Cloud, and Auron to further his conquests had failed. He first arrives when Sora, Donald, and Goofy began searching for Hercules with the former calling out for Herc's name much to his dismay. As the trio taunt him of his previous failures, Hades summons the Titans to show them their power creating a gust of wind blowing them into Thebes. He is then briefly reunited with Maleficent and Pete much to his annoyance, although the evil fairy assures him that they won't interfere with his plans and ask him if there is a Black Box in the world. Thinking that they're looking for the box Zeus hid on earth he directs them to the box's location. Later, Hades sits upon his throne on Olympus after Zeus is imprisoned by the Lava and Ice Titan, however, Hercules, Sora, Donald, and Goofy arrive resulting in Hades in sending in the Titans to attack the heroes. After the defeat of the Titans, Hades attempts to retaliate against them but is mocked to return to the underworld and then punched by Hercules in retaliation for attacking Thebes. Defeated, Hades retreats and threatens to throw Meg in the River of Styx, but not before Zeus tosses a thunderbolt at him.

## Disney Parks

In later years, despite not having too many live appearances, Hades has become quite the common Disney villain in several spots, mostly for entertainment purposes.

Hades is also used in promos for the Disney theme parks along with other major Disney villains as part of Halloween celebrations, including animated commercials and the live-action Christmas/Halloween promo that premiered October 2013.

### Disneyland Resort

In California, Hades appears with a speaking role in the annual Frightfully Fun Parade at the Disneyland park.

### Walt Disney World

In 2013, Hades appeared with Megara, Pain, Panic, and several Disney villains on stage for the "Unleash the Villains" Halloween stage event at Disney's Hollywood Studios. He would return for the renamed "Villains Unleashed" event in 2014.

In the interactive attraction Sorcerers of the Magic Kingdom, Hades serves as the main antagonist again. In this attraction, Hades sets his eyes on the Magic Kingdom for his new summer vacation spot and plans on turning it into a post-apocalyptic wasteland but Merlin's powerful Crystal of the Magic Kingdom prevents him from doing so, as it is powered to keep all evil at bay at the park. When Hades sends Pain and Panic to steal it, the crystal is accidentally shattered into several pieces with four of them getting scattered around the park. Hades then recruits several Disney Villains to help retrieve them, but in the end, Hades and the villains are trapped and imprisoned in the newly-reconstructed crystal by Merlin and the park guests that helped him on the adventure.

In Fantasmic!, Hades is one of the villains summoned by the Evil Queen to destroy Mickey Mouse in the Florida version of *Fantasmic!* . Once Hades is summoned, he then summons Chernabog. Hades is defeated with the other villains at the end.

Hades does not appear in Mickey's Philharmagic show itself, but on a poster in the queue area where he sings "Torch Songs".

In Hocus Pocus Villain Spelltacular, Hades is one of the many villains to join the Sanderson Sisters with their Halloween celebration as one of the "frightful friends" Maleficent conjures.

In Wonderful World of Animation, Hades appeared as a major villain alongside Tamatoa and Yzma during the villain-centric segment. When he appears, the Chinese theater is engulfed in blue flames as the audience is transported to the Underworld.

In the Magic Kingdom's Villains Unite the Night, Hades and Meg serve as the protagonists. In the show, Hades is preparing for the planets to align; an ancient prophecy declares that someone will be granted ultimate power that will dub them ruler of the universe. Hades believes this to be him but later finds that Jafar, Maleficent, the Evil Queen, and Dr. Facilier have been following the same prophecy.

Tokyo Disney Resort

In Starlight Dreams, Hades is one of the central villains where he joins other Disney Villains in a hostile takeover scheme against Mickey Mouse and friends. During the Halloween season, he is prominently featured alongside other major Disney villains throughout the park, including a live appearance in Tokyo DisneySea's Villain's World show.

Hong Kong Disneyland

In Hong Kong, Hades was added to the 2017 edition of The Nightmare Experiment attraction, where guests can visit his Underworld during the latter half of the tour.

Shanghai Disneyland

As part of the park's Halloween celebration, Hades joins Dr. Facilier and Maleficent in the Villain's Cavalcade night show.

Disney Cruise Line

Hades is the starring character for Villains Tonight!. In this show, Hades has "gone soft" in recent years and if he doesn't regain his evil nature, he will lose control over the Underworld. Hades visits the most powerful Disney Villains to help recapture his infamous cruelty.

---

Hades: Lets get ready to (HAIR FLARES UP) (ECHOING) RUMBLE!

Me: Here we go guys!

Nico: It's great to be back in action!

Zarya: Yeah! Lets get this monster!

Villamax, Fixer, Anti-Wanda, Crimson Dynamo, Zzzax and Dayu appeared.

Me: Villamax, Fixer, Anti-Wanda, Crimson Dynamo, Zzzax and Dayu.

Fixer: Looks like the party is starting.

Villamax: Fancy seeing you guys here.

Maria: Were you planning on meeting us somewhere else?

Fixer: Well, we were planning on meeting you guys when signing up for any tournaments here.

Anti-Wanda: That's right y'all. I even brought my pencil. (holds out stick)

Me: That's a stick silly.

Villamax saw Nico back.

Villamax: Nico, You're back!

Nico: Yep. Had a good talking to.

Fixer: We thought you were never gonna fight again.

Me: I gave him a good talking to along with a heartfelt apology. Also I told him I would never banish him to the warp even if someone took away my powers and threatened to blow my fucking head off.

Nico: Really?

Me: It's a little extreme but it was the best I could think of.

Nico: Oh.

?: Glad you guys are back together.

A figure came out and it was ANTENNATRON from episodes 9 and 43 of Beast Morphers!

---

**Antennatron** is an antenna-themed Robotron in *Power Rangers*

*Beast Morphers* .

Antennatron was created when Blaze and Roxy infected an antenna in the Cybergate warehouse. His purpose was to hack into Grid Battleforce's radio frequencies and find out where Steel was in order to recapture him so Evox could transfer his essence into his body. After Evox failed to possess Steel, due to Steel's human DNA, Blaze, Roxy, and Scrozzle retreated to the Cyber Dimension, while Antennatron and the Tronics fought the Rangers. Eventually, Zoey and Ravi destroyed Antennatron with their Beast-X Cannons. Antennatron, Spiketron, Keytron, and Slicertron were all recreated by Venjix (Evox's true identity) to fight the Rangers in Sub Level 1 of Grid Battleforce HQ. They took on the Rangers, with Antennatron fighting Ravi and Zoey. The Robotron was later destroyed offscreen by them using the Beast-X Slash.

---

Zoey Reeves: Antennatron!

Antennatron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made for the purpose of hacking into the Grid Battleforce's Radio Frequencies. To find out where Steel was so Evox can transfer himself into him.

Antennatron: That's right J.D.

Vypra: Told you he has a great memory.

Antennatron: And I believe you Mistress Vypra. Awesome.

Me: Like I tell all your comrades. Never missed an episode.

Antennatron: Cool. Glad you're back Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

Antennatron: If you want, I can tap into some phone scam radio talk that I got in my free time for you guys to listen to.

Nico: I used to listen to those when I was still in school!

Me: Really?

Nico: Yeah it was a long time ago.

Me: Wow! That would be cool!

Eddy: That would be something I would look forward too. Just like in my old days.

Luan: Yeah.

Antennatron: Here we go.

We listened and Lisa pulled out her radio transmission pinpointer and it showed us a telemarketing scam.

Telemarketer: Are you tired of kitchen sinks that don't work?

The scam was coming from an abandoned building in the middle of the city of Gotham Royal York.

Telemarketer: Then try the new Sick-Fixer 9000. It will clean your sink and make them good as new. But it's not just a sink cleaner. It's also a tree-trimmer, toenail clipper, toiler cleaner, flashlight (Batteries Not Included) and many more functions.

Lisa Loud: This is all false.

Nico: I agree. Can you scan the item in question and show us what it looks like?

Lisa Loud: I can do that.

Lisa pressed a button and the satellite scanned it and we saw that it looked like a huge vacuum car that was majorly beaten up and all that and it was being sold for $1,000.00.

Nico: $1,000.00 for that!?

Me: Take that and shove it up your fucking butt!

Nico: No kidding!

Lisa Loud: I'll have the Federal Bureau of Investigation move in.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Cool!

Nico: That was fun! Just like old times.

Me: It sure was! That was cool that you did that Nico.

Dayu: It sure was.

Me: Lets get our battles done shall we?

Villamax: Lets do it.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Wes Collins, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Moondancer, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Ember and Amorpho VS Villamax

---

Villamax was first.

Villamax: (to Wes Collins) I didn't expect you guys to start the mission with fighting the Hydra right away.

Wes: We didn't expect it either. I guess Hades has a special series of tournaments for us to participate in.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah the last time we were here we had that happen to us and it was amazing!

Luster Dawn: It sure was. That was also really fun.

Princess Celestia: It sure was. And some of us weren't here back then.

Villamax: I can see that. Who are the new kids with you Princess Luna?

Princess Luna: These are my Children of the Night.

Snowdrop: And my name is Snowdrop. Luna and I have known each other for 1,000 years.

Gari: Same with me and my siblings.

Princess Luna told him everything.

Villamax: Wow! That's amazing!

Princess Cadance: And the coolest part is that J.D. found them in visions he had from the Past. J.D. found Snowdrop in the Frozen North frozen in a block of ice and on the first full moon of January he was told to find Luna's children in the Wolf Moon Mountains.

Villamax: Incredible! Dreams have been known to be visions into the past and the future.

Flurry Heart: That's right. Interesting.

Princess Amore: I think it all is really something.

Minuette: I think so too. I'm glad J.D. has had these amazing visions.

Moondancer: Me too. They are awesome.

Lemon Hearts: I think so too. Thanks to J.D.'s visions he found the biggest Tree of Harmony ever.

Twinkleshine: He sure did and it's amazing.

Runo: It sure is. It's really cool.

Villamax: Wow! It sure is. Lets get it on.

Blade Tigrerra: With pleasure.

They went at him.

Wes Collins, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Moondancer, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Ember and Amorpho: STELLAR MOONLIGHT MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: 30 BLASTS OF LIGHT!

They spun in a triacontagon formation and fired 30 blasts of light at Villamax and knocked him down!

Wes Collins: YEAH! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was! that was so much fun!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was!

* * *

Battle 2: Mollie, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Shun, Storm Skyress, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax

* * *

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) Be honest. Did Lincoln and the others really enjoy living normal lives while Nico was depressed?

Mollie: Not at all. We tried to convince them to help out but it didn't work. J.D. getting Nico back and crying like that turned out to be just the help they needed.

Rainbow Dash: It was a big act of contri-uh.. What's the word?

Zzzax: Contrition?

Rainbow Dash: That's it. It was a big act of contrition on his part.

Lightning Dust: Yeah but thank goodness that J.D. got Nico back and everything is gonna be back to normal later.

Spitfire: Yeah. But we still have to worry about the Digimon Emperor and Xemnas and all of Organization XIII still causing problems.

Scootaloo: Yeah! Just this morning they beat the living crap out of Happy Pappy Gary and Betty and 4 South Park Kids.

Zzzax: I hate that show South Park and Mollie told me that Gary and Betty are stupid.

Magma Gloom: Yeah they can just be stupid more for all I care.

Vapor Trail: Agreed. They have brains as hollow as coconuts.

Sky Stinger: Well said.

Angel Wings: Yeah they are just that crazy.

Indigo Zap: They sure are and they don't let any of the kids have fun at their amusement park.

Lemon Zest: Stupid people with no brains. They think learning is beneficial and I won't deny that. But they are stupid for not letting kids have fun.

Soarin: You got that right. Bunch of imbecilic ingrates.

Sour Sweet: You got that right.

Sugarcoat: Yep.

Sunny Flare: They give all amusement park owners a bad name.

Flash Magnus: You got that right.

Frosty Orange: Yeah!

Shun: Absolutely.

Storm Skyress: I agree whole-heartedly on that.

Zzzax: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Mollie: Lets get him!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Mollie, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Shun, Storm Skyress, Wildrider and Dead End: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: NOCTILUCENT RAINBOW THUNDERSTRIKE!

They spun in a icosikaihenagon formation and fired a massive wave of Mesospheric Lightning and it hit Zzzax and knocked him down.

Mollie: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

Battle 3: Piper Willowbrook, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) Are you proud of Zarya for being temporary leader?

Piper: I sure am. I have known her since before I became a Mysticon and before we joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm. She is a good leader. And she and I have done so much before.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. J.D. told us you and Zarya were like the Robin Hood's of Drake City.

Wallflower: That's so cool!

Piper: It sure is. I think that's a great comparison.

Cayenne: Yeah and Robin Hood was a great hero.

Pepperdance: He sure was and I love reading about him. Robin Food also reminds and inspires me as much as Robin Hood.

Gusty: Indeed. They both are just like you and Zarya, Piper.

Piper: Yep.

Dan: Lets not give her a swollen head guys. But that's a great comparison.

Drago: It sure is.

Fixer: Yeah. But how did you guys convince Nico and the Loud kids to come back?

Piper: J.D. did actually.

Piper told him everything.

Fixer: Oh man! Poor guy. But I'm so glad that J.D. brought all the team together.

Piper: We are too.

Fixer: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Piper: Lets show him the fury of the Phoenix!

Piper Willowbrook, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Metal Man and Ice Man: PHOENIX FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: FIRESTORM OF THE FIREBIRD!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a powerful Phoenix and it knocked down Fixer.

Piper: YEAH! That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: All right!

Cayenne: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Akira Akatsuki, Disk Wars Iron Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo

---

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) Did I hear correctly? J.D. Knudson, the emotionally and physically strong leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, actually broke down and cried?

Akira: You heard right. Because he felt so bad for not giving Nico enough credit as second in command.

Disk Wars Iron Man: Yeah.

Applejack: Yeah his apology was really heartfelt. He felt really bad that he was hogging all the glory as leader and wasn't giving Nico enough of the credit.

Apple Bloom: Yeah but he's reconciled with him and now is back on his feet.

Frozen Fright: That's right. It was an admirable thing J.D. did.

Crimson Dynamo: That's good he helped Nico and the team.

Apple Fritter: It was.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: The guy does have a heart as strong as his power.

Autumn Blaze: He sure does and Nico deserves some of the credit for helping out.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Everyone deserves part of the adventures rewards.

Julie: That's right.

Hammer Gorem: Yep.

Crimson Dynamo: Well it's good that he is brought the team back together.

Applejack: Yeah that's right.

Crimson Dynamo: Yep. Lets do it.

They went at him.

Akira: Time for action!

Disk Wars Iron Man: Yeah!

Akira Akatsuki, Disk Wars Iron Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Jindrax and Toxica: APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: EARTHQUAKE VALKNUT APPLE TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in a tetradecagon formation and fired a massive blast of apples and earth and it formed into an earth apple Valknut and it slammed into Crimson Dynamo and knocked him down.

Akira: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Frozen Fright: Yeah it was!

Apple Bloom: Awesome!

---

Battle 5: Emma Goodall, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS

# Dayu

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) Can you remind me why you guys haven't sent Hades to the Warp yet?

Emma: Because Eli said we have to wait till the upcoming adventures in the battle with Xehanort later at the end of July.

Dayu: Oh I get it. This is the 2nd part of the movie and the 3rd and final part will cover the battles with the Titans and Hades.

Emma: Bingo.

Rarity: That is gonna be a most amazing battle to see.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It sure is and I can't wait to participate in that.

Sweetie Belle: Me neither! That's gonna be so cool!

Thunder Terror: Yeah it is! It'll be awesome going toe-to-toe with the deadly titans of the Elemental Forces of Nature.

Sapphire Shores: It sure will and that has always been my favorite part of the movie.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) It sure will and I always look forward to amazing adventures.

Mistmane: Me too and it's awesome!

Sable Spirit: Yeah it is!

Alice: I like all our adventures and they are fun.

Alpha Hydranoid: Yep.

Grounder: You should've seen what happened at the Estate.

CLANG!

Scratch hit him on the head.

Scratch: She doesn't need to know that you dumb-bot!

Coconuts: Yeah.

Dayu: Lets get it on.

Emma: First this. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

She turned into the Pink Lightspeed Rescue Ranger and they went at her.

Emma: Time for action!

Emma Goodall, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder: JEWEL THUNDERSTRIKE STYLE FORMATION ART: NIGHT LIGHTNING OF INDIA BLAST!

They spun in a Tetradecagon formation and fired a massive blast of dark lightning and it slammed into Dayu and knocked her down.

Emma Goodall: YEAH! That's a Super Mega Win!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was was amazing!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Loni, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Cheese Sandwich, Marucho, Preyas, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti-Wanda: (to Loni) I'm just glad you, Linka, and your brothers remained strong through this whole mess.

Loni: We do share the same qualities but we are all strong spirited.

Pinkie Pie: They sure do and this is gonna be a great battle!

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) I'm so excited for all this.

Marble Pie: I am too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I always get a kick out of all this.

Anti-Wanda: And I like eating food with my feet.

She grabbed a hot dog and ate it.

Anti-Wanda: Who is this with you?

Pinkie Pie: Oh this is my awesome boyfriend Cheese Sandwich.

Cheese Sandwich: Pleasure to meet you. Put her there!

He shook hands with Anti-Wanda and electrocuted her.

They laughed!

Pinkie Pie: So funny!

Marucho: That was great!

Preyas: Yeah it was!

Anti-Wanda: Yeah. Lets get it on y'all.

Loni: With pleasure!

They went at her!

Loni: Time for some butt-kicking fun!

Loni, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Cheese Sandwich, Marucho, Preyas, Napalm Man and Crystal Man:

CONFETTI CHEESE SAUCE STYLE FORMATION ART: NACHO CHEESE SAUCE TSUNAMI!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a wave of nacho cheese sauce and it drenched Anti-Wanda and knocked her down.

Loni: Cheesy Victory!

Pinkie Pie: Best Usual Battle EVER!

Cheese Sandwich: This is so fun! I now see why you fun in these!

---

Battle 7: Megaforce and Beast Morpher Rangers, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, and Luan VS Antennatron.

---

Antennatron was next.

Devon Daniels: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morpher Rangers transformed and were ready!

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power! Red!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power! Blue!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power! Yellow!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power! Gold!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power! Silver!"**

All: **"Unleash The Beast! Power Rangers Beast Morphers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were

ready!

Fluttershy: Awesome!

Tree Hugger: Far out man!

Zecora: A most well amazing transformation to put joy in the nation.

Discord: I think so too.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was.

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Fluttershy: Lets get him!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, and Luan: NATURE CHAKRA STYLE FORMATION ART: LIGHT OF THE SEVEN CHAKRAS!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and fired 7 beams of rainbow light that formed into the 7 chakra symbols.

Beast Morphers: Beast X Blaster!

They fired a massive energy blast and the Megaforce Rangers did the same and the blasts all hit Antennatron and he went flying and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Antennatron was dead!

Fluttershy: Yeah! In the words of Nico, Antennatron, you have failed this universe!

Devon Daniels: Yeah! Virus Eliminated!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Next we were facing The Hydra!

Me: Lets tear this monster apart!

?: Let me help out too!

A figure came out and it was Shinnosuke Tomari of Kamen Rider!

Me: Shinnosuke Tomari!

Shinnosuke: It's an honor to meet you all J.D.

Me: Same here.

Shinnosuke: Glad you all are back together.

Me: Yep. Lets get him!

We went at the hydra. I slashed its head off and then it grew three more heads!

Me: That's right! Cut its head off and it grows more of them back!

Nico: I remember reading about that!

Nico fired a massive energy blast and it hit the Hydra and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wrenges blasted the Hydra all over the place and we slashed and blasted the Hydra all over the place.

?: I'll help you out too!

A figure appeared and it was Auron!

Eli: Auron!

Auron: Hello Eli. It's great to see you again.

Eli: Same here and J.D. how have you been?

Me: Great Auron. Lets rip this monster apart!

We went at him and slashed more heads off and it now had 50 HEADS!

Phil: WILL YOU FORGET THE HEAD SLICING THING!?

Suzumebachi: Lets do it!

Huffer: Yeah!

Suzumebachi, Hugger, Jessie and Lockdown all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Suzumebachi's Honey and Bee Powers, Hugger's strength, Jessie's powers and Lockdown's blasters 100-fold.

Suzumebachi and Huffer: HONEY BOULDER SMASH!

Huffer Threw a boulder and Suzumebachi fired a blast of honey that covered the boulder.

Jessie (Pokemon) and Lockdown: SNAKING BLAST STRIKE!

Jessie fired a wave of energy and Lockdown did the same.

Sora: And for Final Smash Power!

Hercules: Lets do it!

Nico: YEAH!

Hercules, Auron, Nico, Sora, Kairi, Brittney and Lucy Loud: OLYMPUS LIGHT MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive energy blast and the blasts all slammed into the Hydra and blew it into a massive pile of blood and slop and it splattered all over us!

Me and Everyone: EEEEWWWW!

Me: YUCK!

Nico: GROSS!

Me: But at least we destroyed the Hydra!

Hercules: Yeah we did!

Phil came up to us.

Phil: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Phil!

Nico: Been a while Phil.

Phil: Glad you're back Nico. We were worried about you.

Nico: I know.

Phil: How are my favorite heroes today?

Metal Man: Well, Phil. I can guarantee you that all of us are still feeling very heroic.

Nico: We sure are and Phil it's great to see you again.

Phil: Same here Nico. Glad you're feeling better.

Me: We all are.

Zarya: Same here.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We have a lot to tell you guys.

We went over everything.

Hercules: (to Zarya) So, let me get this straight. Nico and the others came back to the team. But you're still temporary leader?

Motor Ed: Hey, dude! She, Eddy, and Starscream are already settled in their temporary positions. So, they might as well stay in them until the end. Seriously!

Me: It's true Hercules. I gave them temporary leadership until further notice. Speaking of which, have you seen anyone wearing black jackets walking around?

Hercules: As a matter of fact we have. He had grey hair like him. (Points to Ienzo)

Me: Zexion!

Ienzo: Looks like an evil version of my Nobody is here.

Eli: This is gonna be interesting.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yeah and it's Lucy's turn to face a member of Organization XIII.

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be cool. Shall we head down to the Underworld for the tournaments?

Zarya: Lets shall.

Jindrax: Well, when we get to the Underworld, we might as well sign up for any tournaments there.

Nico: And I have a feeling they will be good ones.

Me: Me too. This is gonna be awesome!

Laney: It sure is! I can't wait to see how you all do against Hades again.

Eli: Same here.

Me: Yeah.

We went down to the Underworld and it was a REALLY CREEPY place and it was scary. Filled with the Souls of The Damned and overflowing with pure evil.

Nico: Whoa. This place gives me the creeps.

Me: It sure is scary and creepy.

Lincoln: Yeah. Just like in the movie.

Laney: Wow.

Later in Hade's room, Vypra and Hercules saw HADES THE GOD OF THE DEAD!

Vypra: Surprised to see me here with Hercules, Hades?

Hades: No offense to you Masters of Evil guys. But I'm waiting on your heroic counterparts.

Hercules: You better hope Lincoln and his sisters don't get here or you're in big trouble!

Hades: (chuckles) You see, that's funny. Because I don't think they're going to show up at all. I've been organizing things in the Underworld for days but there's no sign of them. I think they're gone for good.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive blue fire explosion blasted a huge hole into Hades' Lair and a wolf howl was heard and we landed in front of him.

Zarya: Gone for good are we?

Me: You may want to rethink that flame face.

Hades: Well! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Looks like you did show up.

Me: For the tournaments you have planned.

Hades: I had a feeling you would come for that like you did the last time.

Eli then snuck up behind him and blew Hades's hair out!

Hades: Whoa is my hair out?

We laughed hysterically at that!

Me: That always cracks me up!

Zarya: Me too!

Nico: Yeah!

Hades: Glad you're amused, because I have 4 faces for the tournaments you all might know here.

We saw LOBO, GRIER, DEADPOOL AND MOOSK!

Me: Lobo, Grier, Deadpool and Moosk!

Grounder: (to Deadpool) Hey, Deadpool! Just want to thank you for helping us against Thanos.

Deadpool: Thanos!? Oh no!

Me: You killed him remember?

Deadpool: Oh yeah we did didn't we?

Lori: You literally are funny and crazy.

Captain America: Wade always is like that.

Me: Yeah but he's a great anti-hero.

Onyx: (to Lobo) Hey, Lobo. Good to see you again.

Lobo: Hey guys!

Me: We can't thank you enough for helping us kill Raven's so-called father.

Raven: We owe you one.

Lobo: Thanks guys. It was fun.

Crystal Man: Hey, Moosk. How's the tie hunting coming along?

Moosk: (Russian Accent) It's going really well comrades. Caught the elusive El Plaido.

Me: Ooh! That's amazing!

Numbuh 1: Wow!

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) That's a great catch comrade Moosk.

Moosk: Indeed.

King Hiss: Hey, Grier. I hope Megataur and Breaker have been doing well.

Grier: They are doing really well everyone.

Me: We owe you a huge debt for helping us save the world from Impending Doom when that asteroid was coming.

Grier: Think nothing of it J.D.

Nico: That was an incredible adventure.

Vypra: It sure was.

Me: Yeah.

Hades: Well now that we're all acquainted shall we get the tournaments started.

Me: You bet and we'll go from easiest to hardest.

Nico: This is gonna be cool!

Zarya: YEAH! First will be the Pain & Panic Cup and J.D., Eli and Sora will go first.

Me: YEAH! This is gonna be good.

Eli: Yeah! This will be awesome.

Sora: I always have fun with this.

Lincoln: Good luck guys.

Me: Won't need it.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so awesome!

---

Tournament 1: Pain & Panic Cup with Me, Eli and Sora

---

Me, Eli and Sora were up first for the Pain & Panic Cup.

Me: This is gonna be fun.

Eli: YEAH!

Sora: Lets get them!

Match 01 Shadow (x4), Hook Bat (x4)

Match 02 Large Body (x1), Minute Bomb (x4)

Match 03 Rabid Dog (x5), Soldier (x2)

Match 04 Shadow (x4), Hot Rod (x2)

Match 05 Rapid Thruster (x5), Hook Bat (x5), Bolt Tower (x1)

Match 06 Gargoyle Warrior (x3), Minute Bomb (x4), Lance Soldier (x2)

Match 07 Soldier (x2), Aeroplane (x5), Rabid Dog (x1), Assault Rider (x2)

Match 08 Dispatch as many Rapid Thrusters as you can until time expires.

Match 09 Gargoyle Knight (x2), Creeper Plant (x4)

The first nine matches were easy as we blasted all the little heartless with our powers and Force Blasts and all that.

Me: Those little Heartless were a waste of our time.

Eli: Yeah.

Match 10 Grier

We faced Grier.

Grier: Lets get it on.

Me: Gladly.

Sora: Lets do it!

We went at him and punched and kicked him all over the place with incredible fury and knocked him out and we won!

WE WON THE PAIN & PANIC CUP TROPHY!

Me: YEAH!

## Tournament 2: Cerberus Cup with the Goths of Darkness and Kairi

The Goths of Darkness and Kairi were in the second part of the tournaments.

Brittney: This is gonna be good.

Kairi: Yeah it is!

Match 01 Trick Ghost (x2), Air Pirate (x2)

Match 02 Driller Mole (x4), Hammer Frame (x3)

Match 03 Tornado Step (x3), Wight Knight (x3)

Match 04 Living Bone (x1), Silver Rock (x4)

Match 05 Fiery Globe (x5), Shaman (x1), Icy Cube (x5)

Match 06 Aerial Knocker (x2), Fortuneteller (x2)

Match 07 Toy Soldier (x1), Cannon Gun (x3)

Match 08 Luna Bandit (x5)

Match 09 Fat Bandit (x1), Emerald Blues (x4), Moosk

Match 10 Cerberus

The Goths and Kairi blasted all the heartless with darkness and light blasts and knocked out Moosk and Cerberus with powerful punches and more and they won!

Brittney: YEAH THAT DID IT!

They won the Cerberus Cup!

## Tournament 3: Titan Cup with Leni, Luan and Varie

Leni, Luan and Varie were in the Titans Cup.

Varie: Lets make this fun.

Luan: I know how to make everything fun!

Leni: This is totes gonna be fun!

Match 01 Magnum Loader (x2), Dusk (x3)

Match 02 Morning Star (x1), Assassin (x3)

Match 03 Berserker (x2), Strafer (x4)

Match 04 Trick Ghost (x3), Sniper (x2)

Match 05 Dancer (x3), Neoshadow (x3)

Match 06 Air Pirate (x2), Dragoon (x2), Bookmaster (x1)

Match 07 Crimson Jazz (x2), Samurai (x2)

Match 08 Minute Bomb (x3), Sniper (x2), Assassin (x2)

Match 09 Berserker (x2), Dancer (x2), Devastator (x1), Deadpool

They fired energy, light and water blasts and blue apart heartless and nobodies all over and they punched and knocked down Deadpool.

Match 10 Hercules

Varie: This is gonna be fun!

Hercules: Don't hold back guys!

Luan: We won't.

Varie: Lets get it on.

They went at him and punched and smashed him all over the place with powerful punches and knocked him down and they won the TITANS CUP!

Varie: ALL RIGHT! WE WON!

Luan: YEAH!

---

Tournament 4: Goddess of Fate Cup with Me and Zarya

---

Me and Zarya were in the Goddess of Fate Cup!

Me: This is gonna be really good.

Zarya: Yeah it will!

Match 01 Sniper (x2), Morning Star (x5), Emerald Blues (x2)

Match 02 Living Bone (x1), Hammer Frame (x3)

Match 03 Toy Soldier (x1), Creeper Plant (x2)

Match 04 Nightwalker (x2), Crimson Jazz (x2)

Match 05 Shaman (x4), Assassin (x2), Devastator (x3)

Match 06 Large Body (x1), Fat Bandit (x1)

Match 07 Assault Rider (x2), Lance Soldier (x2)

Match 08 Dispatch as many Rapid Thrusters until time expires

Match 09 Bolt Tower (x2), Hot Rod (x2), Lobo

We went at the enemies and destroyed them and knocked out Lobo.

Match 10 Hades

Now it was time for Hades.

Hades: I won't be easy to beat like last time.

Me: We'll see about that.

We went at him and pounded and pulverized Hades all over the place and knocked him down and we won!

Me: YEAH! WE DID IT!

Zarya: YEAH!

We won the Goddess of Fate Cup.

---

Tournament 5: Hades Paradox Cup with me

---

I was gonna face 50 matches of the baddest opponents all by myself.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Match 01 Shadow (x2), Soldier (x3)

Match 02 Hook Bat (x2), Driller Mole (x4)

Match 03 Surveillance Robot (x2), Rapid Thruster (x4)

Match 04 Creeper Plant (x2), Rabid Dog (x5)

Match 05 Volcanic Lord (B), Soldier (x2)

Match 06 Siver Rock (x3), Cannon Gun (x2)

Match 07 Icy Cube (x3), Shadow (x4), Minute Bomb (x7)

Match 08 Silver Rock (x2), Soldier (x3), Armored Knight (x5), Large Body (x1)

Match 09 Samurai (x1), Creeper (x4)

I blasted and smashed all the Heartless and Nobodies in said matches and got a massive power boost as a result.

Me: Those were too easy.

Match 10 Tifa, Yuffie

Me: So for the tenth match I face you two.

Yuffie: Yep and we're not gonna play around.

Me: All right then. (Goes Super Angel) Bring it.

I went at them and Tifa and Yuffie fired energy shuriken and energy blasts at me and I dodged them and fired wind blasts and knocked them down.

Me: Yeah!

Match 11 Aeroplane (x3), Rapid Thruster (x5)

Match 12 Minute Bomb (x4), Air Pirate (x2), Magnum Loader (x1)

Match 13 Luna Bandit (x2), Driller Mole (x2)

Match 14 Lance Soldier (x2), Armored Knight (x2), Tornado Step (x2)

Match 15 Blizzard Lord

Match 16 Soldier (x4), Wight Knight (x2)

Match 17 Neo Shadow (x4), Strafer (x4), Aerial Knocker (x4)

Match 18 Luna Bandit (x2), Air Pirate (x2), Creeper (x3), Wight Knight (x3)

Match 19 Dusk (x2), Assassin (x2), Dragoon (x1)

Matches 11 thru 19 were easy. I blasted and destroyed all the Nobodies and we got a massive power boost.

Me: Those guys were easy.

Match 20 Pete

Me: So for match 20 it's you Pete.

Pete: Yep and it's gonna be fun.

Me: (Kicks it to Super Angel 3) All right then.

I went at him and kicked him in the face and knocked him down easily.

Me: Easy.

Match 21 Armored Knight (x3), Gargoyle Knight (x3)

Match 22 Aeroplane (x1), Trick Ghost (x2), Fortuneteller (x2)

Match 23 Soldier (x2), Creeper Plant (x2), Shaman (x2)

Match 24 Bulky Vendor (x3)

More heartless and Nobodies were destroyed in these matches.

Match 25 Cloud, Tifa

For Match 25 I was facing Cloud and Tifa.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Cloud: Indeed. Come at us with everything you got.

Me: You asked for this.

I went Super Angel 30,000. I then smashed them down with incredible speed and power.

Me: Yeah!

Match 26 Neo Shadow (x1), Hammer Frame (x2), Bolt Tower (x2)

Match 27 Rabid Dog (x4), Gargoyle Warrior (x2), Nightwalker (x4)

Match 28 Bookmaster (x2), Emerald Blues (x3), Silver Rock (x3)

Match 29 Gambler (x2), Sniper (x2)

More Heartless and Nobodies were destroyed.

Match 30 Hades, Bohrok Swarms and Heartless Army

Me: So the halfway mark is for you again Hades.

Hades: Not just me. But millions of friends. (Snaps fingers)

A massive rumble was felt and out of the shadows came a massive army of the BOHROK SWARMS AND HEARTLESS IN THE TENS OF MILLIONS!

Tahu: It's a swarm of Bohrok!

Vakama: 6 swarms of Bohrok actually. But no Bohrok Kal.

Takanuva: There are 6 swarms for each kind of Bohrok at the moment!

Loki Loud: Lori, just leave this to me, Linka, and my brothers!

Me: Go get them guys!

Loki Loud: With pleasure!

Lexx: I'll take the Tahnok!

Luke Loud: The Gahlok for me.

Lynn Jr.: The Pahrak for me.

Levi: I'll face the Nuhvok.

Loki Loud: I'll face Lehvak

Leif: And I'll face the Kohrak.

Me: Show no mercy!

The Loud Brothers faced each Bohrok of each Element and they blasted them all into oblivion and more and I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 1,000,000 and went at Hades and punched him and knocked him down! The brothers fired massive energy blasts and obliterated the Bohrok in one fell swoop and I obliterated all the Heartless and got a massive and unbelievable power boost.

Me: (Divine Voice) **That was great!**

Match 31 Samurai (x2), Berserker (x1), Creeper (x2)

Match 32 Water Form (x3), Dancer (x3)

Match 33 Samurai (x4)

Match 34 Sorcerer (x2)

Match 35 Dispatch as many Rapid Thrusters as you can until the time expires.

Match 36 Berserker (x3)

Match 37 Assassin (x3), Sniper (x2), Dragoon (x4)

Match 38 Dusk (x6), Dancer (x3), Samurai (x3), Gambler (x4), Sorcerer (x1)

Match 39 Dragoon (x5)

More Heartless and Nobodies were all completely destroyed.

Match 40 Cloud, Leon

Next was Cloud and Leon.

Me: **So it's you two next. This will be good.**

Leon: It sure will. Bring it.

Me: **With pleasure.**

I went at them and smashed them down in a powerful punch.

Me: Y **eah!**

Match 41 Toy Soldier (x2), Graveyard (x2)

Match 42 Fortunteller (x2), Living Bone (x1)

Match 43 Large Body (x2), Morning Star (x2)

Match 44 Living Bone (x3)

More Heartless and Nobodies were destroyed.

Match 45 529,000 Heartless battle revisited

Next was the 529,000 Heartless and I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 25,000,000 and released a massive energy explosion that obliterated all the Heartless in one fell swoop.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) All right!

Match 46 Hot Rod (x2), Devastator (x1)

Match 47 Morning Star (x3), Assault Rider (x2), Emerald Blues (x2), Crescendo (x5)

More heartless were destroyed.

Match 48 Cerberus

I gave Cerberus a tummy rub and he submitted. Fluttershy made a new friend.

He was cute.

Match 49 Cloud, Leon, Tifa, Yuffie, Lobo, Grier, Moosk and Deadpool

I fired wave of wind and knocked down all of them.

Match 50 Hades

For the grand finale it was Hades.

Me: **So the final opponent is you Hades.**

Hades: It sure is J.D. I'm amazed you were able to get this far.

Me: **I know. Even without the Sword of Harmony, I'm still very powerful.**

Hades: You are a god among men J.D. But lets see how you fair against the God of The Dead.

Me: **I am always up for a challenge.**

I then went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 and I was in my full power!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **Time for some power.**

I fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Hades and exploded and I went at him and kicked him in the face and fired massive blasts of energy and elements and knocked him around like a ragdoll and more and he fired massive waves of fire at me and I absorbed the blasts and kicked him down and then he exploded in a massive explosion of fire and I absorbed his power and fired a blast of energy and knocked him down. I WON!

Me: **YEAH! I DID IT!**

Hades was down and beaten and we have all 5 trophies! Everyone cheered wildly!

Hades: (to Eli) Well, you might as well send me to the Warp. I guarantee you won't have a better opportunity than right now. (Eli does nothing) Well, what are you waiting for? Think of the glory, seize the day! J.D. would.

Eli: No. We're gonna wait till later this July for that. You have all the time till then to launch your little plan.

Me: **That's right Hades. And you are still the funniest version of Hades that we know. You always crack us up.**

Nico: You sure do.

Hades: I do don't I?

Me: **Yep. Always have and always will.**

?: Well done Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

A figure came out of a Dark Corridor and it was EVIL ZEXION THE CLOAKED SCHEMER!

---

**Zexion**, also known as the " **Cloaked Schemer** ", is the Nobody of Ienzo and Rank VI in Organization XIII. He serves as the secondary antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories: Reverse/Rebirth*, wishing to use Riku as a puppet in Castle Oblivion. He wields the element of Illusion, and uses his element to create illusions and objects to fight for him. Unlike the other Organization members, Zexion's weapon was originally unknown, and his talents were used only outside of normal combat.

In *Kingdom Hearts Re:Chain of Memories*, Zexion's weapon was revealed to be a book called a Lexicon. Zexion appeared in *Chain of Memories* as a participant in the struggle within the Organization between the newer and veteran members. Zexion appeared in the game *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, as one of the playable characters in multiplayer mode.

He is voiced by Vincent Corazza in the English dubbed version, and Akira Ishida in the Japanese version. When disguised as Sora, he is voiced by Haley Joel Osment in the English dubbed version, and Miyu Irino in the Japanese version.

### *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

Zexion was once Ienzo, a quiet boy and one of six apprentices to the ruler and scientist of Radiant Garden, alongside Xehanort, Braig, Dilan, Even, and Aeleus. Worried the Darkness in people's hearts would eventually consume his world, Ansem began performing tests on Xehanort's heart. Eventually, at Ienzo's persuasion, he created a laboratory in his castle's basement for such experimentation. However, Ienzo and the other apprentices had their own intentions for the laboratory, and began conducting inhumane experiments on the human heart and the darkness within it. Such experimentation led to the creation of Heartless. Ansem quickly discovered their secret experiments, and immediately ordered them to stop. One day, after being advised to review their research data by King Mickey, Ansem found that the effects of their experiments had become irreversible.

Eventually, Ienzo and the other five apprentices dabbled too deep into darkness through their continued experiments. Ienzo, along with the others, was consumed by the darkness, producing a Heartless. However, the apprentices all had strong wills, and so Ienzo also became his Nobody, Zexion. The six Nobodies formed Organization XIII, and banished Ansem the Wise to the Realm of Darkness.

### *Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days*

In *358/2 Days*, Zexion is present when Xion joins Organization XIII. Zexion later teaches Roxas how to fill the mission gauge in Twilight Town, before being sent away to Castle Oblivion. True to his personality, he was patient with the Keyblade wielder, carefully and calmly explaining the filling of the gauge in great detail. Zexion also makes a cameo appearance later in the storyline. During Xion's nightmare on Destiny Islands, Roxas stands on the beach of the island, missing his friend. He later sees the hooded Sora copy and approaches her. She removes her hood and turns out to be none other than Zexion, who proceeds to taunt a younger version of Riku as he did in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories* . The scene then begins to fade, Xion (In the form of the shocked Roxas) undergoing a series of transformations until she finally takes Sora's form for the first time.

### *Kingdom Hearts: Chain Of Memories* Discovering Riku

After Sora had been lured into Castle Oblivion, Zexion discovers two other scents deep in the dungeons of the castle. One of them belongs to a Maleficent formed from someone's memory, having been given life by Castle Oblivion's unique properties. Originally, he mistakes the other scent to be that of "The Superior". Eventually, however, Zexion and his cohorts determine that the scent belongs to Riku, who had appeared in the Castle by force of will after Sora's arrival. Vexen hypothesizes that the darkness in Riku's heart ("Ansem") caused Zexion to mistake him for "The Superior", calling the effect "fascinating". Specifically, Riku's heart is plagued by the presence of Ansem.

### Opposition to Marluxia

Zexion, as well as Lexaeus and Vexen, come to see that Marluxia, keeper of Castle Oblivion, intends to take control of Organization XIII, with the help of Larxene, by using Sora as their puppet. Though they see that they can use Riku to counter Sora, they decide to oppose Marluxia's plot by having Vexen investigate Marluxia under the guise of offering to help using the Riku Replica he creates with combat data from the real Riku. However, Vexen is eventually killed on Marluxia's orders by Axel, whom Zexion and Lexaeus had been unsure about trusting. Axel later tells them he had performed the deed only to gain Marluxia's trust, and continues to cooperate with Zexion in tracking Sora and Riku.

Seeing that Vexen's efforts to derail Marluxia's plan had failed, Zexion sends Lexaeus to sway Riku into joining them, but Riku refuses to allow darkness to control him and defeats Lexaeus in combat. With the last of his strength, Lexaeus manages to knock Riku unconscious, rendering him helpless. However, before he can finish the job, Xehanort's Heartless takes control of Riku's body and finishes Lexaeus with the power of darkness. Riku is then enveloped in his own personal darkness, where "Ansem" tries to corrupt him -

however, he is saved by King Mickey and continues ascending Castle Oblivion.

## Confronting Riku

After Lexaeus dies in his failed attempt to subvert Riku's resistance to darkness, Zexion discusses the Organization's fate with Axel and learns that Larxene has been killed as well, bringing the number of Organization members eliminated to three. Axel tells him that he himself was defeated by Sora as well, and that Marluxia is almost certainly the next to go.

Zexion decides that with the possibility of Marluxia dying soon, Riku is no longer needed, and heads off to intercept him. Zexion appears before Riku while he is between floors of the castle, shortly after the death of Marluxia. As the force of Marluxia's death shakes the castle, Riku halts with surprise and comments how a very strong scent in the air has died. Zexion materializes in front of him and tells him that Sora has just defeated Marluxia. Riku is surprised to learn that Sora is also in the castle, but Zexion tells him he would never be able to face him after having such darkness in his heart.

He gives Riku a World Card to Destiny Islands, and Riku winds up facing a Darkside Heartless. After he defeats it, Zexion reappears, and continues to play on his guilt, telling him Sora will always oppose him as a host of the dark. Sora then appears himself, brandishing his Keyblade and accusing Riku of being corrupt. He envelops Riku in light, rendering him unable to do anything. Instead of drowning Riku into helplessness, however, the predicament causes Naminé to come to his aid, in the guise of Kairi, telling him that he should stop rejecting the darkness within his heart, and instead tells him to draw on that power to free himself of the oppressing light and strike out at Sora. He wounds Sora, whose disguise falters to reveal Zexion, who had been using his powers of illusion to deceive Riku.

Zexion is astounded by Riku's ability to control the darkness, and is also enraged at his perseverance. He decides to engage Riku in combat himself, albeit wounded, but still puts up a rather difficult fight. However, Riku eventually overcomes and defeats Zexion (in the original *Chain of Memories* Zexion runs away instead of fighting

Riku).

After escaping from Riku, Zexion appears in a room, where Axel and a companion are waiting. In a panic, Zexion thinks Axel's companion is Riku himself, but then realizes it's only the Riku Replica. Axel and the replica then approach Zexion, and Axel directs the replica's attention to his lack of wholeness. He tells him that if he can find strength that the real Riku doesn't have, he can become a whole person of his own, rather than a mere puppet or whole copy of Riku. The Replica then kills Zexion.

*Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

Zexion's spirit later reemerges as an Absent Silhouette, lurking in the Underworld of Olympus Coliseum.

While tracking down Hades, Sora and company encounter and observe Zexion's Silhouette. They wonder what the Silhouette is, but choose to ignore it. Later, after acquiring the Olympus Stone, Demyx reveals to Sora and company the nature of the Silhouettes, using Zexion's as an example.

If Sora chooses to battle the Silhouette, Zexion proves himself a dangerous foe, using his Lexicon to imprison Sora and company and attack them inside, but he is ultimately slain.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Following Zexion's death, Ienzo is revived alongside the rest of Ansem's apprentices.

When Lea returns to the castle from searching for Braig and Isa, Ienzo explains to Lea that if a person's Heartless and Nobody were killed and said person's homeworld was destroyed, they would end up in Traverse Town. However, Lea rejects Ienzo's ideas.

*Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories* manga

In the manga adaption of *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*, Zexion does not escape from Riku after being defeated in battle on the virtual Destiny Islands. Instead, Zexion appears to Riku and taunts him about being weaker than Sora because he rejects the darkness. He transforms into Sora and rebukes him for embracing it, tricking Riku into thinking it is actually Sora accusing him instead of Zexion. Later, after changing back into himself, he further influences him by saying Sora would never want to see him again because he ran away from the light, but the Organization would welcome him with open arms. He consumes Riku in light, making him unable to do anything and attempts to show the pain of the light, but Riku, enraged, instead turns on Zexion and kills him with a slash of his Soul Eater. Zexion never fights with the Riku Replica.

In the manga, Zexion visits the floor where Lexaeus was killed, and he never makes an alliance with Axel.

---

Me: **Zexion. Just the man we were looking for.**

Lucy Loud: Your target is me now.

Evil Zexion: (to Lucy) I'm actually glad you and your team are feeling better. Killing you while you were broken would've been too easy.

Lucy Loud: You wouldn't want to kill us anyway. Because we all have something that you never will have.

Evil Zexion: And what is that?

Lucy Loud: True friendship.

Lucy had darkness swirl around her.

Lucy Loud: Now you will feel the fury of the ultimate power of darkness.

Suddenly Lucy was enveloped in a massive vortex of pitch black darkness and it was darker than the darkest of nights as it exploded high into the sky and formed into a bat of pitch black terror. The cosmic energies of stars and space poured in as well as the Souls of the Damned and the Forgotten. Lucy's energy levels were skyrocketing powerfully. When the vortex faded Lucy was forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:30)

She looked like a 21-year-old girl and her pitch black hair was longer and in a ponytail and had a bat beret on it. Her sclera in her eyes were now pitch black and her pupils were red like blood and glowing ferociously and she had a vampire bat over a crescent moon with red eyes emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji for Darkness on and her vampire fangs were longer and scary. She had a pitch black shirt and black leather pants and she had black combat boots. She had a pitch black sleeveless trench coat and on the back was the kanji for Lucy Loud, Emissary of Darkness and Champion of Nott and Master of the ultimate Darkness of the Night. She had pitch black angel wings that were surging with black lightning and she had her sword Nizogamourne in her hands ready for a fight. Her aura was as black as night and she was stronger and more powerful than ever. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 CRUSNIK VAMPIRE DARK ANGEL!

Me: **WHOA! Lucy you look amazing!**

Brittney: WHOA! Lucy is a true angel of darkness!

Nico: Unbelievable! Wow! Lucy you look amazing!

Lincoln: She sure does! Lucy how do you feel?

Lucy Loud: (Divine Dark Demonic Voice) (Transylvanian Accent) **Like a true vampire and force of darkness.**

Brittney: Wow!

Me: **Show no mercy on him Lucy.**

Lucy Loud: **With pleasure. The night will take you down.**

Lucy flew at Evil Zexion and kicked him in the face and slashed him all over the place and blasted him with darkness blasts and darkness lightning blasts and electrocuted him all over. She then kicked him in the face and punched him and slashed him in the neck and kicked him and smashed him into the ground. Evil Zexion clutched his head and screamed in pain!

Lucy Loud: **The Darkness will never allow you to be here!** (Holds hand out) **HAKAI!**

She banished him to the Warp.

Hades: (to Lucy Loud) You know, I could just kill you right now while you're tired. But, Elli spared me 10 minutes ago. So, I think I'll let you and your friends go for today. (to Eli) You can consider us even now.

Me: **Don't think this is over Hades. We're coming for you again.**

Hades: And I'll be ready for you all.

Me: **We have that to look forward too.**

We powered down and went back to the colosseum.

Me: AWESOME!

Nico: That was so awesome! It's great to be back!

Auron: I can't thank you all enough for helping me.

Crimson Dynamo: No problem, comrade.

Zzzax: And Nico's back in action.

Nico: Yep. And this time, I'm here to stay!

Dayu: Good to know.

Poromon: Guys, when we get back, me, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea have something to show you.

Nico: Okay. (Stomach growls) Whoa man! I'm really hungry.

Me: Lets get back and get you some food at the Wing King after we have our mascots show you what they did.

Nico: Good idea.

We arrived back at the estate and Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea and

Manaphy surprised Nico with a welcome back party.

Poromon, Poliwag, Horsea and Manaphy: WELCOME BACK NICO!

Nico: WHOA! A party for me!?

Me: Yep. They planned it for you.

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Yeah! And I'm really sorry about everything.

Nico: I know man. It's not your fault.

Me: Good.

Hercules: (To the viewers) Remember this folks, be kind to your friends and they'll be kind to you.

Me: Ain't that the truth.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 8 is done. Next up is Agrabah and we're going into the world of The Return of Jafar and we're going to make sure that Jafar stays dead for good. The next member of Organization XIII is Lexaeus and it will shake the Earth to the brink. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 9

ALADDIN 2: THE RETURN OF JAFAR

---

In the middle of the city, at a house, a Pizza Delivery Guy was making a pizza delivery to someone.

And here's where Eddy meets the pizza guy.

DING DONG!

A man came to the door.

Man: Hello?

Pizza guy: Pizza delivery for 7348 Red Ledge Drive.

Man: Look, would it help if I slow it down for you? I didn't order the pizza.

Pizza guy: Is this 7348 Red Ledge Drive? Are you Mr. Merchant?

Mr. Merchant: Yeah, the Mr. Merchant who didn't order the fucking pie!

Pizza guy: Then, who placed the call?

Eddy: I did. (toilet flushes)

Eddy came out of the bathroom.

Eddy: Pineapple and olive? (pizza guy nods and hands him the pizza) Sweet and salty.

Mr. Merchant: The fuck are you? The fuck you doing in my crib… (Eddy points blaster at him)

Eddy: (to pizza guy) Is it burnt crust?

Pizza guy:… God, I hope no. Um…

Mr. Merchant: Whoa… man, look. If this is about that poker game, I told Howie, I told him that… (Eddy gives him a serious look and Mr. Merchant takes out his wallet) Okay, uh, look, just take whatever you want.

Eddy: (takes wallet) Thanks.

Pizza guy: Sir. Before you do anything to him, do you mind if I get a big tip?

Eddy: Uh, Jeremy, is it? (Jeremy nods and Eddy holds up fist) Eddy. Eddy McGee. (Jeremy gives him fist bump) That is a no go on the tiperoo, Jer. (takes out gold card) I'm not here for him. (aims blaster at Jeremy) I'm here for you.

Mr. Merchant: (sighs in relief) Oh. Hehe, okay, wow, dodged a big-time bullet on that one.

Eddy: (slams blasteron Mr. Merchant's face) Not out of the woods yet. You need to seriously ease up on the bedazzling. They're jeans, not chandelier. P.S. I'm keeping your wallet. You did kinda give it to me."

Mr. Merchant: Okay, just look, man, can I have my Sam's card…

Eddy: (aims blaster at Mr. Merchant's head and forces him to sit on couch) I will shoot your fucking cat!

Mr. Merchant: (confused) I don't really know what that means. I don't have a cat.

Eddy: Then whose kitty litter did I just shit in? (puts blaster away) Anyhoo, tell me something… (takes out knife) What situation isn't improved by pizza? (opens pizza box with knife) Do you happen to know a Meghan Orflowsky - gettin' that right? Orflasky? Orlovsy? Yeah? Good. (Jeremy nods as Eddy eats pizza slice) 'Cause she knows you. Jeremy, I belong to a group of guys who take a dime to beat a fella down. (tried to hand Mr. Merchant the pizza, but dropped it as it fell to the floor) And little Meghan, she's not made of money, but lucky for her, I got a soft spot.

Jeremy: [nervously] I'm, uh…

Eddy: A stalker. (points knife at Jeremy) Threats hurt, Jer, though not nearly as much as serrated steel. So keep away from Meghan. Cool?

Jeremy: Yes… Yes, sir.

Eddy: Then we're done. [puts the knife away]

Jeremy: Wait, we… we are?

Eddy: Yeah, totally done! [everyone starts laughing]

Eddy: [to Mr. Merchant] You should have seen your face!

Mr. Merchant: I didn't know what to do. I was so scared!

Eddy: Soft spot, remember?

All of a sudden, Eddy knocked the pizza off of Jeremy's hands as he grabbed him by the neck, and pinned him to the wall

Eddy: You even LOOK in her general direction again, and you'll learn in the worst of ways that I have some hard spots too! (thinks for a moment) That came out wrong. Or did it? [kisses Jeremy on the cheek]

Jeremy: (GULP!) YES SIR! I'LL TURN MYSELF IN! DON'T SHOOT ME!

Eddy: Good.

Eddy left and Jeremy turned himself in.

Later at the shed in the courtyard, The Digimon Emperor broke in and lifted up the portrait of Marge Simpson and she saw him.

Marge: Wait. You're not Nico! Who are you?!

Digimon Emperor: Not so loud. I'm here to get you out.

The Digimon Emperor got the portrait and used a Luigi's Mansion freedom ray and got Marge out.

Marge: Ahh. Good to be out.

But what they didn't know was that Spitfire was above them.

Spitfire: I got to warn everyone!

She flew fast to us.

Eddy, who was wearing tacky sunglasses, was walking to an underpass as he was holding a box of pizza. There was a group of girls talking as Eddy walked up to one of them.

Eddy: Meghan.

As the girl in the middle looked up, Eddy threw the pizza box in front of them along with a few photos of Jeremy holding a sign that said 'I'm Sorry'.

Eddy: You've heard the last of Jeremy. He's sorry.

Meghan: Really?

Eddy: Yeah. He turned himself in for Federal Stalking charges. He's looking at a long time in prison and deportation.

Meghan: Wow! That's great! Thank you so much Eddy.

Eddy: You're welcome.

Eddy left.

Later Eddy came back.

Suzumebachi: Hey, Eddy. Where were you?

Eddy: I was out running some errands.

Me: How did they go?

Eddy: Good good.

Me: Awesome.

Spitfire came and she had a look of panic on her face.

Me: Spitfire what's wrong!?

Spitfire: It's the Digimon Emperor!

Me: Uh oh! Don't tell me. He released Marge from her portrait.

Spitfire: Yeah!

We gasped!

Jessie (Pokemon): Seviper, guard the door. Make sure Marge doesn't get in or out.

Seviper agreed.

Me: Computer locate Marge Simpson.

Computer: Subject Marge Simpson located. Estate courtyard.

Me: Lets roll!

We went to the courtyard.

Fu: Eddy, what kind of errands were you running?

Eddy: I was busting a stalker.

Fu: Wow! Who was it?

Eddy: his name was Jeremy and he was a pizza delivery guy.

Fu: Wow!

Deadpool: Jeremy? That guy is familiar to me.

Eddy: You should know him Wade. He was after this girl named Meghan Orflowsky.

Deadpool: I remember him! I punched the fucking shit out of his brains.

Me: Nice!

We arrived at the courtyard and we saw MARGE BOUVIER!

Me: Marge Bouvier.

Marge: J.D. Knudson.

Jade: What do you want now, Marge?

Marge: (pushes Jade out of the way) Out of the way, brat! This is between me and my so called family!

The next thing Marge knew, Jackie Chan grabbed her by the collar.

Jackie Chan: (understandably angry) NO ONE TOUCHES MY NIECE AND GETS AWAY WITH IT!

Me: That's right Marge!

Homer: YOU ARE NO LONGER PART OF MY FAMILY YOU DUMB BITCH!

POW!

Homer punched Marge in the face and knocked her down.

Joe Swanson: Marge Simpson you're under arrest.

Marge: Not until I kill Homer and my children!

Bart: Well see about that!

Lisa Simpson and Bart pulled out 12 gauge shotguns!

Bart: Try killing us without legs you bitch!

BANG BANG!

Bart and Lisa blasted Marge's legs off and severed them!

Me: Nice shooting guys.

Tom Lair and Sheila had Marge.

Blaster: (to Tom Lair and Sheila) You two take Marge into police custody until the Digimon Emperor and Xemnas are dealt with.

Marge: (to Homer, Bart, and Lisa) So, I guess you three still don't have the guts to have me killed, huh?

Lisa Simpson: There are more important things going on right now then your nagging, Mom. But when this is over, the 4 of us are gonna have it out.

Marge: For who?

Homer: For you Marge!

Homer then pulled out a piece of paper and it was for a Finalized Divorce!

Me: Homer doesn't want anything to do with you anymore. Now he has a new love.

Mindy Simmons came up to Homer.

Mindy Simmons: You said it J.D.

Homer and Mindy showed wedding rings and Marge gasped in shock and sheer rage!

Marge: YOU FUCKING BITCH! I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS! I WILL BE BACK! I WILL KILL YOU!

Me: Get her outta here.

Tom Lair: With pleasure.

They took her away.

Soundwave: Homer Simpson: Superior. Marge Simpson: Inferior.

Me: Indeed. Marge has always been a monster.

Homer: Yeah I don't know what I was thinking marrying a monster like Marge.

Me: Yeah.

Bart: She stopped being our mother the moment she helped that fucking jerk Burns.

Nico: Big time. She brought all this on herself.

Me: Yep. That's 8 predictions that came true.

Nico: Yep. But we'll make sure he pays for his crimes later on.

Naruto: Yep.

Vypra appeared and with her was a boy with blue and dark blue hair and he had blue eyes and had a dark pink shirt with purple sleeves and he had an ocean waves with purple bubbles symbol on it and he had grey pants and sneakers.

Vypra: Hey guys. I have a new recruit for the Redemption Squad for all to meet.

Toxic Horror: Louie PoisonSea?

Louie PoisonSea: Hey guys.

Magma Gloom: We didn't expect you to join the team.

Me: You guys know him?

Frozen Fright: He's our forgotten brother of the Fearful 4.

Frozen Fright told us his history.

* * *

He's the True Youngest and forgotten brother of the Feared Four, he's a 12 years old unicorn pony and is the only one redeemed of the group, Formerly known with the nickname (given by his brothers) "The Repentant Poisonous Boy", he never liked his brothers' hobbies, winning their hate and rejection, some ponies all over know that he's not evil, Currently he feels guilty about having cruel brothers, He's Gloomy, Sad, Kind and pure hearted, he was always hated in all the corners of Equestria, due to his descendance from an infamous family, His Cutie Mark is about (which he's always ashamed) his accidental and painful reminiscence that he's eternally rued; poisoning a fish on a pond in the Crystal Empire

---

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: That's rough. But it's good you want to redeem yourself.

Louie PoisonSea: Thank you. And it's an honor to meet the very famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Louie. It's good you want to redeem yourself.

Frozen Fright: Yeah bro and we're really sorry about everything we did to you. We were just so cruel and all that.

Louie PoisonSea: It's all right guys. You were being like normal brothers.

Thunder Terror: It's good you want to join the team and redeem yourself.

Me: It sure is. I guess the Fearful 4 is now the Fearful 5.

Magma Gloom: Yep.

Vypra: He was going to become Silver Spoon's archenemy but he wants to join the Redemption Squad as well.

Me: That's understandable. He can be part of both teams.

Vypra: That works.

Me: Cool. Now it's time for us to get ready.

Nadira: Looks like it's back to Agrabah.

Me: Yep and we're going back there to kill Jafar.

Eli: That's right! We had him banished to the Cave of Wonders.

Me: No doubt he has resurfaced and Iago wants nothing to do with him anymore.

Lincoln: This is gonna be interesting. We're probably gonna help Aladdin kill some thieves too.

Nico: This is gonna be fun!

Zarya: Yeah it is.

Lynn: And the next target is gonna be Lexaeus.

Aeleus: My Nobody. It's gonna be rough.

Lynn: This is gonna be an earthshattering battle for me.

Me: Yep. Lets get ready and head out everyone.

Villamax, Fixer, Crimson Dynamo, Zzzax, Anti-Wanda and Dayu appeared.

Villamax: Can me, Fixer, Crimson Dynamo, Zzzax, Anti-Wanda and Dayu come with you guys?

Zarya: You all sure can. This is gonna be a rough battle.

Me: We're going back to Agrabah and we're going to kill Jafar.

Zzzax: I thought you guys got rid of him before.

Eli: No we had him banished to the Cave of Wonders for 10,000 years.

Nico: That's right we did. But that was during our first trip there.

Sora: It sure was.

Zarya: Lets roll!

We were off to Agrabah!

We arrived in the Jordan Desert near Agrabah.

Demolishor: It's always so hot in Agrabah.

Me: Well it's in the Jordan Desert, what did you expect?

Demoslishor: Yeah you're right.

Nico: Whew! Man it's hot. But it's beautiful.

Me: Yep.

We saw Aladdin fly on Carpet towards a thief stronghold.

Me: There he is!

We flew up to him.

Me: Hey Aladdin!

Aladdin: Hey guys! Been a while!

Me: I know. We've been so busy. What's been going on?

Aladdin: Heading in to deal with some thieves?

Zarya: Awesome!

Me: Lets tear them apart!

Aladdin: All right Carpet, lets move!

We flew into the Thief Stronghold and fired blasts of blue fire and lightning and electrocuted the thieves all over and Sly and the Cooper Gang were stealing the money and jewels they stole and all that. We had all the thieves tied up and we carried them back to Agrabah.

Me: YEAH! These thieves are going to prison for a long time.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Aladdin: Nice job guys.

Nico: Thanks Aladdin.

Me: Yeah.

Aladdin: How come Zarya is leading?

Me: It's a really ugly story. We'll explain when we get to the palace.

We arrived at the palace and the thieves were locked up.

Me: Awesome.

Aladdin: Cool.

Jasmine: Hey everyone!

Me: Princess Jasmine.

We knelt before her.

Me: It's great to see you again.

Jasmine: No need for kneeling.

Me: Force of habit.

Fixer: So, how has Genie been spending his freedom?

Aladdin: He has been doing all the things he hasn't done in 10,000 years.

Me: Boy that must be a LONG to do list.

Zarya: No kidding. But I'm so happy that the Genie has so much to do now that he's free.

Lincoln: We all are.

Aladdin: Yeah. But what has been happening with you?

Me: Right.

I went over everything that has been happening the last 8 days up to now and they gasped.

Jasmine: Oh man! Nico are you okay?

Nico: I'll be all right. But thank you for your concern.

Aladdin: I don't get it? Who is the Digimon Emperor?

Me: A brainwashed tyrant that has done so many unspeakable crimes against his will. He tried to take over the entire Digital World and rule over it with an iron fist.

I went over his entire history.

---

The **Digimon Emperor** ( **Digimon Kaiser** in Japan, real name: **Ken Ichijoji** ) is the main antagonist for the first 21 episodes of *Digimon Adventure* season 2. He is the first arch-nemesis of Davis and the other new Digidestined. It is later revealed that he was the victim of brainwashing by the real antagonist, his possessed victim and his two pawns.

He returns in *Digimon Adventure Tri* as one of the antagonists along with Alphamon. However this is later revealed to be Dark Gennai impersonating him.

He was voiced by Romi Park in Japanese and Derek Stephen Prince in English Version. In *Digimon Adventure tri.*, he is voiced by Todd Haberkorn.

Past

When Ken was a young boy, he always felt overshadowed by his older brother, Sam because he was considered to be a kid genius, which made Ken jealous. One day, a Digivice came out of Sam's computer, (as MaloMyotismon (Myotismon's reincarnation) would be introduced later on) and he thought it belonged to Sam. When Sam told him not to touch it, Ken disobeys his brother and touches the Digivice anyway, sending Ken to the Digital World. He was a DigiDestined, and was partnered with Wormmon. After he and

Wormmon defeated a Digimon, a dark spore flew into his neck. When Ken returned from the Digital World, Sam scolded him for touching the Digivice and breaking his trust, then dismisses him from his room, stating that he would never trust him again. Feeling betrayed and fumed by those words, Ken wishes that Sam would just disappear. But unfortunately, Ken's wish eventually came true when Sam was tragically killed in a car accident. After Sam's death, Ken felt grief-stricken for the loss of his brother, so he decided that he had to be just like his older brother to help his parents cope with the pain.

One day when he was playing with Sam's computer, a mysterious voice on an E-mail came and told him to go to the Digital World (while Yukio Oikawa would be introduced later on). He did, but instead of entering the Digital World, Ken entered the Dark Ocean. He put the Digivice in the water and it morphed into a Dark D3. When that happened, Ken became corrupted by the Dark Spore, thinking that the Digital World was a game for him to rule and the Digimon were nothing but programs and should be enslaved, and the Digimon Emperor was born.

As the Digimon Emperor

When he became the Digimon Emperor, Ken became an oppressive tyrant towards the Digimon. He also created devices, called Dark Rings, to control the Digimon. They are similar to Devimon's Black Gears in function and method of control. He later upgraded them into Dark Spirals when the DigiDestined were able to break the original model. To control the Dark Rings and Dark Spirals, he created the Control Spires. The Control Spires activate the Dark Rings and prevent others from Digivolving. The Emperor eventually created a Digimon monster called Kimeramon, created using other Digimon.

---

Jasmine and Aladdin, Abu and Carpet were shocked and horrified!

Aladdin: That's horrible!

Jasmine: Yeah! He has no honor.

Me: I know. Over the last 8 days alone he has done a lot of terrible things. He beat the living shit out of all sorts of enemies we hate.

Laney: Like Skinner's mother Agnes who hates her own son.

Lincoln: And King Stefan who took the Maleficent 2014's wings.

Me: Big difference there and we'll tell you later.

Lana: He nearly threw The Riddler's boss Daniel Mockridge out the window.

Lola: Nearly beat up a Pokemon Trainer named Burgundy.

Me: And the worst part was free a bunch of villains we worked so hard to bring to justice and it sent Nico here into a Spiraling Depression.

Nico: Yeah.

Jasmine: Oh Nico.

Aladdin: That's terrible!

Nico: I'm over it now.

Jasmine: That's good.

Me: But just recently he put a bomb on Rarity to try and kill her and take the Flim Flam Brothers with her.

Lori: He literally beat the living shit out of Happy Pappy Gary and Betty and 4 South Park Kids.

Me: Just earlier this morning, he freed Homer's crazy ex-wife Marge from her portrait prison and we put her in jail after blasting her legs off.

Aladdin: Man! This is a nightmare!

Me: Yeah. We're calling this entire scenario the 12 Days of Torture.

Nico: That's a good name for it.

Me: It's a work in progress but thanks. We have 8 evil deeds of the Digimon Emperor down and 4 more are left.

Jasmine: That's awful.

Me: But we were warned about this before hand and we knew this was coming.

Spitfire: That's right. Me and the Wonderbolts are on high alert and watching for The Digimon Emperor's activities.

Aladdin: That's awful. But I hope you guys pull through.

Me: Yeah. The Digimon Emperor has been a terrible source of pain and darkness for Nico.

Nico: Yeah it's a really dark story.

The Sultan came.

Sultan: You all have been through a nightmare.

Me: Hello your majesty. It's great to see you again.

Sultan: You too J.D.

Kapri: Honestly, despite the bad stuff that happened in Halloween Town, we actually had fun there.

Me: Yeah we always do. But at least we saw the last of that monster Oogie Boogie. Now we have Jafar to deal with. And Aladdin you'll be happy to know that Maleficent is dead. She will never torment any other world again.

Aladdin: That's great! I'm glad.

Me: We all are. By the way have you seen any people wearing black jackets walking around?

Aladdin: Yeah as a matter of fact I did.

Me: Organization XIII is here.

Aladdin: Oh no.

Sultan: And who pray tell is Organization XIII?

Me: They are 13 Pure Evil Nobodies that are out to destroy the entire universe and they spell major disaster for every living thing in the entire universe.

Eli: Big trouble. They work for Xehanort and they want to destroy the entire universe.

I went over their history and it wasn't pretty.

They gasped!

Aladdin: These guys are monsters!

Me: I know and we already killed 7 of them.

Lola: Lea's Nobody, Axel is in the Masters of Evil.

Me: He was recruited because he has honor and is friends with Roxas and Xion.

Xion: It's true.

Me: Yep. We have 5 more members.

Lynn: Yep. We have Lexaeus, Vexen, Xaldin (Lori Growls Ferociously), Xigbar and lastly Xemnas in that order.

Me: Xemnas is my target and I'm going to make sure he suffers terribly for all his crimes. Especially to Nico. He's the one that put the Digimon Emperor inside him and I'm going to make sure he pays for it.

Nico: Big time.

Me: No one messes with my friends and lives.

Aladdin: That's awful. Nico, I'm so sorry you and everyone went through all this.

Nico: It's okay. But thank you.

Jasmine: How come Lori growled when she heard Xaldin's name?

Me: She has a really major personal vendetta against him. Xaldin tried to destroy Belle and Beast's relationship and turn Beast into a Heartless. Ever since Lori found out about it when we killed Freakshow, she vowed to destroy him ever since.

Aladdin: Man he really makes her blood boil.

Me: That is an understatement.

Nico: Yeah.

Jared: Xaldin has no honor unlike the one we know in the Masters of Evil.

Nicole: Yeah.

Aladdin: Wow. So which ones have you all killed?

Luan: I killed an evil version of Roxas.

Roxas: It's my evil self in Twilight Town.

Lincoln: I killed an evil version of Larxene in the world of Mulan from 1998.

Laney: I destroyed Marluxia in the world of The Lion King.

Lily: I faced an Evil version of Luxord in the world of 2003's Pirates of The Caribbean: The Curse of The Black Pearl.

Luxord: And Lily trapped him in a DISK as her prisoner.

Lily: Yep.

Luna: In Hollow Bastion, I faced and evil version of Demyx.

Lola: I faced Lea's nobody Axel in Halloween Town and he got recruited into the Masters of Evil.

Lea: Yeah and it's gonna be cool having my Nobody in with them.

Lola: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: I killed Saïx at Disney Castle.

Lucy Loud: And I just killed an evil version of Zexion at the Olympus Colosseum.

Me: And now we have 5 members left.

Aladdin: Wow! You all have been really busy.

Me: Yeah. But until Xemnas and the Digimon Emperor defeated my awesome fiance Zarya is leading the team till then.

Luan: And my awesome Eddy is second in command.

Nico: And Starscream is leading the Decepticons as well.

Zarya: It's true.

Aladdin: Wow! We will gladly help you all out like we did before.

Me: Thanks Aladdin.

Meanwhile out in the desert, the sand was stirring and out came Iago!

**Iago** : ( *coughs* ) ( *gasps* ) Finally! ( *grunting* ) This is terrific! (grunts and Jafar's lamp is pulled out of the hole bouncing, plus Iago getting sand in his ears) I got sand in places I didn't even know I had.

He had his waist stuck in Jafar's lamp.

**Jafar** : Spare me your prattling, Iago! Are we out yet?

**Iago** : "Are we out yet? Are we out yet?" Yes, we're out! No thanks to you. If it weren't for me you'd be stuck down there forever.

**Jafar** : Iago! (Blasts Iago out of the lamp) You will now release me so that I may have my revenge.

**Iago** : Yeah, yeah, when I'm good and ready.

**Jafar** : Do as I say, you worthless pipsqueak!

**Iago** : You know something? You're nothing without me.

**Jafar** : What?!

**Iago** : Who comes up with all the good ideas? Me! Who does all the work? Me!

**Jafar** : If it weren't for me, you'd still be in a cage at the bazaar, squawking, "Polly want a cracker!"

**Iago** : That's it, I've had it

I hate to be dramatic

But it's time for me to fly the coop

Terrific, fine

I'm drawing the line

Before I wind up in a parrot soup

I was a fool to let you run the show

I'm cutting you loose, pal

Look out below

(Jafar screaming as Iago threw the lamp off of a well splashing with water)

Arrividerci, c'est la vie

Hope all goes well

I'm looking out for me

He flew off.

**Iago:** *(speaking)* Agrabah. Just a juicy golden goose ready for plucking and I'm the one holding the tweezers!

I'll be running this town inside a week! (Iago pointing a finger in a camel's nose)

What's your problem, liver lips? You don't think I can do it?!

**Iago:** OK, I'm little

Been playing second fiddle

And I don't get no respect *(The camel spitting at Iago's tail)*

I turn the other cheek

But this busted beak

Is the only thanks that I get

I never found a friend that I can trust

They promise caviar and leave me eating dust

That's some reward for loyalty

From here on in

I'm looking' out for me

Ohh, I don't need nobody else

I'll never fail

I'll cover my own tail

I can take care of myself

You know, it just don't pay to give a hoot

I've given all my heart

What do I get? The boot

I'm through with that

I'm flapping' free

From here on in

I'm looking' out for me

**Omar:** Steal from us again and your scrawny body will be dinner for the jackals!

**Iago:** Sure. No problem.

Then Iago flew into the Palace and crashed into the wall and we saw him.

Aladdin: Iago!?

Me: Iago! We were just about to look for you.

Iago: Oh great! It's you guys. Haven't you done enough to me already?!

Crimson Dynamo: This is honestly my first time meeting you.

Iago: Do I look like I care?! Why don't you all go Hakai a random helpless robber or something and leave me alone!

Me: Iago! We didn't come here to Hakai you. We came here to kill Jafar.

Nico: Yeah that's right!

Lincoln: Jafar has been the source of your problems right? So we came to make sure he pays for his crimes.

Laney: Big time.

Iago: I appreciate that. And I will gladly help you!

Jasmine: Why should we trust you after everything you've done?

Me: Jasmine please, I know he did wrong but just hear him out.

Iago: It's true and I want nothing to do with Jafar anymore. He put me through so much pain and abuse that I flew the coop and left him.

Me: It's good you left him. Jafar is a monster and he will pay for his crimes. We'll gladly let you stay.

Sultan: J.D., I will always trust your judgement. But I'm just not sure about letting Iago stay here after all he's caused.

Dive Man: Iago has honestly changed his ways.

Jasmine: Or he's probably tricking us into letting our guard down so Jafar can come in here easily. (to Aladdin) Aladdin, what do you think?

Aladdin: (unsure) I… don't know what to think right now.

Iago: It's fine. I can tell when I'm not wanted. (to us) Thanks for trying anyway, guys. (flies away)

Me: I understand your concern your majesty especially after how he helped Jafar and all that. But I sense that Iago does not want anything to do with Jafar. He hates him.

Nico: That's right. Iago is really fed up with Jafar and all the abuse he put him through.

Zarya: Yeah. Jafar will get justice brought to him for all the pain and suffering he caused to all of Agrabah and that we promise you but you just got to give him a chance to prove himself.

Sultan: (Sighs) If you are sure that Iago can be trusted then I accept your decision. I will allow him to stay.

Me: Thank you your majesty.

Eli: Awesome! (Senses a massive energy signal) Uh oh!

Me: WHOA MAN! Do you guys feel that massive and terrible energy signal?

Nico: Yeah. That's Jafar! He's back!

Me: Wait! I remember that it was Abis Mal that released him from what I recall.

Zzzax: That's right he sure did!

Me: We have to prepare for anything guys. Your majesty, put everyone in the city vicinity on full alert.

Sultan: Right!

Zzzax: You guys start preparing defenses around the palace. I'll follow Jafar to see what he's planning.

Me: Okay. But be careful.

Zzzax flew off.

Zarya: Lets get ready folks. Your Majesty, you better evacuate the entire city and get everyone to safety. This is gonna get really ugly really fast.

Sultan: Understood.

Me: We better be ready for anything Jafar might do. He's now an All-Powerful Genie and his power is practically on par with ours.

Nico: That's right I remember.

Laney: But we're ready for him.

We went and got the defenses ready.

Winter Soldier: Look, Jasmine. I understand your distrust of Iago. But he really wants to prove that he's changed.

Jasmine: Iago helped Jafar and Maleficent in an attempt to have my Princess of Heart powers open Kingdom Hearts. How do you expect me to forgive him for that?!

William: Were me, Maria, and the rest of the Redemption Squad so different?

Zarya: That's right Princess and Iago has changed his ways. Let him have a chance to prove that he did.

Me: And Maleficent is dead and you will never see that Witch again.

Brittney: That's right. Jasmine, I know that Iago did wrong in the past but he has a chance to show you that he changed. But it's not just Jafar that poses a threat to all of

Agrabah, there's an evil organization out there that poses a threat to ALL the worlds in general.

Nico: That's right and we already faced 8 of them and we have 5 more left.

Zarya: Yeah.

Me: Also you forgave Riku after he was brainwashed by Maleficent when he kidnapped you.

Eli: That's right. And you are also an amazing keyblader as well as a great ally for the team.

Zarya: So please give Iago a chance.

Jasmine: Oh all right.

Me: We'll get the defenses ready.

We got laser turrets, machine guns, missiles and energy blasters, razorwire, electric fencing, land mines and more ready.

Anti-Wanda put up brick walls.

Anti-Wanda: There. Now no intruders can get in!

Me: But it won't keep the Heartless or Jafar from getting in. He's now an all-powerful genie and this requires more powerful magic.

Shining Armor: I got this!

Shining Armor used his magic to form a powerful and impenetrable force field around all of Agrabah.

Me: An impenetrable force field. That's perfect Shining Armor. Brittney, can you supply Shining Armor with energy to keep the force field strong?

Brittney: I can do that dad.

Me: We have to be ready for anything that's coming. Agrabah is now in terrible danger and it's fate hangs in the balance.

Zarya: That's right. We have to be ready for anything.

Nico: Jafar has messed around with this world for far too long.

Me: And he will pay in blood.

Zarya: Big time.

Eli was scanning for him.

Eli: (Senses something) Jafar coming from the South!

I pulled out my Binoculars and we saw JAFAR!

---

**Jafar** is the main antagonist of Disney's *Aladdin* franchise. He is the power-hungry Grand Vizier of Agrabah who serves as Aladdin's arch-nemesis and Iago's former owner and boss.

In all of his appearances, he was voiced and portrayed by Jonathan Freeman.

Jafar is introduced as the sinister Royal Vizier to Agrabah's Sultan who desires power over Agrabah. He is the second most powerful authority in Agrabah, answering only to Sultan Hamed. He is always accompanied by his sarcastic, devious pet parrot, Iago. Whilst presenting a charming and respectable exterior to Hamed and the people of Agrabah, he secretly holds everyone around him in contempt and manipulates Hamed by means of hypnotizing him with a magical snake-headed staff, which he always carries on his person.

Even regarding his desire to marry Jasmine afterwards, it was solely so he could gain control of the throne and intended to kill her soon thereafter-though he later reneges on this in an attempt to make her his queen consort. He's traveled widely and amassed a wide knowledge of magical artifacts and legends. Until he uses Genie's powers to become a sorcerer, however, his magical abilities are limited to the use of such artifacts as he's collected, and his prowess as an accomplished alchemist.

He also had some contacts within the Agrabah criminal underworld, including the thief Gazeem, whom he hired to find the Scarab half. He eventually managed gain it after some delays, although he was unable to retrieve the lamp after further delays that resulted in Gazeem's death, relating to a Diamond in the Rough. Undeterred, he returns to Agrabah, and upon learning from Hamed that Jasmine doesn't wish to marry a prince, offered to help in exchange for the Sultan's familial sapphire ring, with hypnosis being involved. After departing, however, he makes it clear to Iago that he intends to usurp the Sultan's authority. He later used Hamed's ring to uncover the diamond in the rough at his laboratory, eventually identifying the individual necessary to access the Cave of Wonders: Aladdin.

He then had the royal guards arrest Aladdin as a subtle means of recruiting him, although he did not expect Jasmine to have accompanied him (she had escaped from the palace earlier to avoid having to find another Prince at her doorstep). Nonetheless, after being confronted by Jasmine, he lied about having executed Aladdin. With Jasmine out of the way of his plans, he then made his way to the dungeons and disguised himself as an old prisoner, offering to help Aladdin escape from the dungeons in exchange for aiding him in retrieving the lamp from the Cave of Wonders. After accepting the deal, they then made their way to the cave. After Aladdin was accepted in to retrieve the lamp, Jafar then promised the former's reward to be given upon his return. Once Aladdin returns with the lamp, he begs Jafar for help him out of there, but Jafar orders him to hand over the lamp and he does so. Jafar finally retrieving it, attempted to give Aladdin his "reward" (the eternal reward of death), but Abu bit him in the wrist. Unbeknownst to him until after the cave collapsed, Abu also stole the lamp from him before he bit him. Jafar then screamed in rage and frustration at the loss of the lamp.

Afterwards, Jafar ended up reprimanded by Hamed for executing a prisoner without his consultation (Jasmine had informed him earlier of Jafar's supposed execution of Aladdin), with Jafar swearing that it won't happen again. Although Hamed forgave Jafar instantly, Jasmine was still furious with him, and vowed to "get rid of him" once she eventually rises up as queen. The furious Jafar takes her threats to heart, fuming over the fact that not only has he lost the lamp, but is also in danger of losing his head should he fail to somehow take control of Agrabah. As he contemplates on the matter, Iago suddenly concocts a new plot, advising Jafar to take advantage of Jasmine's enforced marriage by marrying her, himself. Once he is legally dubbed sultan as a result, he can dispose of his wife and her father, ridding himself of his enemies and maintaining complete power. Jafar is enticed by the idea, and carries it through by using a fake provision in the law that would allow a royal vizier to marry a princess, as a means to "solve" the Sultan's problems of finding a suitor for Jasmine. Hamed, for a number of reasons, is not keen on the idea, forcing Jafar to result to hypnosis.

Before the power of the snake staff can take full effect, Hamed is freed from his trance by the sounds of fanfare entering the city, which is revealed to belong to the flashy introductory parade of visiting suitor, Prince Ali (Aladdin in disguise). Jafar immediately sees Prince Ali as a rival for Jasmime's hand in marriage, and plots to secretly have him killed. That night, he was afraid that his plot to marry Jasmine and become Sultan would be ruined by the Prince, so the vizier orders the guards to kidnap Ali and ensure he's never found. When he returns to the palace, Jafar successfully hypnotizes Hamed, forcing him to abide the marriage between the former and Jasmine. Jasmine refuses, declaring that she chooses Prince Ali, but Jafar explains that "Prince Ali left", until the prince suddenly reveals himself to be alive, and accuses Jafar of attempted murder. Jafar tries to cover his crimes by hypnotizing Hamed into believing the former's claims, only to accidentally reveal the power held by his staff, which Ali destroys after Ali is saved by Genie from drowning. Hamed is freed, and Ali reveals Jafar's treachery.

Furious, Hamed tried to have the guards arrest Jafar, though he managed to escape with a smoke bomb, although not before glancing the lamp inside Ali's turban, eventually able to deduce Ali's true identity. He then revealed this to Iago, and ordered him to steal the lamp from Aladdin, which he succeeded in the following day while Ali is still upset about his error that he made to Jasmine and told Genie that he is unable to make his final wish to free him, which resulted in Genie going back into his lamp. Jafar, observing the marriage announcement from his lab, then unleashed the Genie, making him the new master of the lamp, declaring his wish to become the sultan of Agrabah.

A hostile take over commences, with a demonized Genie destructively placing Agrabah's palace on a mountain top, with Jafar simultaneously declaring himself as the new sultan to Jasmine and her father. After not receiving the respect he desired from the two royals, Jafar wishes to become the most powerful sorcerer in the world, in order to strike fear into them, instead. When Ali tries to intervene, Jafar exposes the prince by revealing his true identity to be Aladdin to Jasmine as a form of humiliation, before banishing him, Abu, and the carpet to the Arctic to freeze to death.

With Agrabah finally under his control, Jafar spends time torturing the former Sultan, until directing his attention to Jasmine, whom he wishes to become his queen, after a first attempt to have her betroth to him willingly had failed. Although Genie claimed that Genies can't make people fall in love, Jasmine seeming made the wish come true, seductively flirting with Jafar as if madly lustful towards him. Too caught up in his own pleasure to realize this is a ruse, Jafar eventually discovers Aladdin trying to retrieve the lamp, merely inches away from the object at that point. Before the street rat can defeat him, Jafar fought against Aladdin with all of his powers, eliminating his aids (Jasmine, Abu, and Carpet) and reclaiming the lamp.

When called a "cowardly snake" afraid to fight for himself by Aladdin, Jafar responds by transforming himself into a giant cobra, and instantly attacks. Though Aladdin proves to be a valiant warrior, Jafar eventually overwhelms him by trapping the street rat within his coils. Threatening to crush him to death, Jafar taunts Aladdin's helplessness, though the latter retorts by claiming Jafar isn't as powerful as he wishes to believe, claiming the Genie is still the most powerful being in the universe as he gave Jafar his power in the first place. Realizing what Aladdin says is true, Jafar's lust for power prompts him to use his final wish to become an all-powerful genie.

Genie reluctantly grants the wish, and Jafar is turned into a monstrous genie with blood-red skin-subsequently seizing control of the cosmos and declaring himself ruler of the universe. However, Aladdin notifies Jafar that the power of a genie has cost his freedom (as genies aren't free entities), revealing that the evil genie is now equipped with his own black lamp prison, which quickly begins to suck him inside. Realizing this too late, Jafar tries to escape by grabbing onto Iago's tail feathers, but to no avail, merely dragging the panicked Iago to imprisonment alongside him. Foiled and trapped by his own greed, Jafar's magic over Agrabah and its inhabitants are undone, and peace is restored within the kingdom. Jafar's lamp is left in Aladdin's possession, who hands it over to Genie, who sends the lamp flying to the Cave of Wonders, where the bickering Jafar and Iago would be forced to remain, as prisoners, for at least 10,000 years. Aladdin then apologizes to Jasmine for lying to her about being a prince and procceeds to give in his third wish to free Genie before settling into a relationship with Jasmine after the Sultan changes the law to Jasmine marrying anyone who is non-royalty and Jasmine happily chooses Aladdin.

*The Return of Jafar*

Jafar returns as the titular main antagonist of *The Return of Jafar* . After Iago escapes from the lamp, Jafar demands that he be released, but Iago refused as he has enough of Jafar's behavior and instead drops Jafar's lamp into a well before leaving. However, Jafar was released from his lamp by a small-time thief named Abis Mal, but finds himself unable to kill Aladdin as he can't use his powers as a genie to kill the latter. However, seeing that Jafar holds a grudge against Aladdin, Abis Mal (who too holds a grudge against Aladdin for foiling one of his heists earlier in the film) offers a team-up with Jafar: he will help Jafar dispose of Aladdin permanently in return for his three wishes. Agreeing to Abis Mal's deal, Jafar asserted his power by tricking Abis Mal into wasting two of his wishes before making him return to Agrabah. Once in the palace, the sorcerer revealed himself to Iago and forced him to play along with his evil plans, despite Iago being so uneasy about this.

The next day, Aladdin and Hamed departed to have a discussion at a place suggested by Iago. After they left, Jafar confronted the Genie and Abu in the Palace gardens and showed his power, imprisoning the pair. Meanwhile, Aladdin had a talk with Hamed that earned his acceptance as the future grand vizier. When Aladdin thanked Iago, he was ambushed by Abis Mal and Jafar, the latter disguised as a squad of flying horsemen. Hamed was kidnapped and Aladdin thrown into the raging river. However, Jafar spared his life in order to exact his revenge in the most painful way possible: by splitting him away from all his loved ones. To this purpose, he left false evidence and masked himself as Jasmine to implicate Aladdin with the alleged murder of Hamed and Aladdin was thrown into the dungeon to be executed by means of beheading come morning.

However, a remorseful Iago manages to free Genie so he could save Aladdin just in time and the Genie freed the others afterwards. Once free, Aladdin volunteered to attempt to stop Jafar, whom he decided was too dangerous to be left alive. Genie told Aladdin that in order to kill Jafar, his lamp must be destroyed before Abis Mal uses his third wish to set him free. During the final fight, all of the heroes were either knocked out or unavailable. It looked like Jafar was going to finally get rid of Aladdin and the others. However, Iago tried to attack Jafar in Aladdin's defense. The sorcerer managed to hit Iago and nearly killed him, but the bird managed to muster up enough strength to kick his former master's lamp into the lava, destroying the lamp and killing Jafar for good.

*Aladdin: Nasira's Revenge*

Jafar returned in *Nasira's Revenge* as the secondary antagonist, where after the events of the *Return of Jafar* he is revealed to be the fraternal twin brother of the evil sorceress Nasira (the main antagonist of the game), who plans to collect all of the 4 magical artifacts and bring Jafar back to life. When Nasira first summoned Jafar's spirit and informs him of her plan, Jafar warns Nasira to be cautious of Aladdin as he underestimated his cleverness and paid the price for it. At the end of the game, Aladdin faced off against Jafar's ghost and Nasira at the heart of her lair. Jafar's giant head will cause boulders to come flying at Aladdin, and after Nasira is defeated, he attempted one final attack against Aladdin before being defeated, probably for good.

### *Aladdin and the King of Thieves*

Jafar doesn't physically appear in the film as he was already dead, but he is mentioned once by Genie during the musical number *There's a Party Here In Agrabah*, where Genie is wearing a mask resembling Jafar's face as the palace guards are sleeping before the wedding. In Jafar's absence, Sa'Luk takes over as the main antagonist of the film.

### *Hercules and the Arabian Night*

In *Hercules and the Arabian Night,* Jafar arrives in the Underworld as a ghost, no longer in his genie form due to his lamp having been destroyed, and meets Hades, Lord of the Dead and Hercules' arch-nemesis. Upon learning about each other's arch-enemies, claiming they could defeat the other's enemy given the chance, Hades gives Jafar new life by providing him with a staff that allows him to live as long as he is holding it and challenges him to destroy Hercules.

Jafar then returns to the world of the living and tries to destroy Hercules by summoning multiple giant creatures to attack him, but the hero's strength proves to be too much for him to handle. Returning to the Underworld, Jafar challenges Hades to try and beat Aladdin, although Hades claims that doing so would be a waste of his time and orders his minions Pain and Panic to do the job for him, although they are easily tricked by Aladdin and defeated by the Genie. Jafar and Hades then decide to trick their enemies into fighting each other instead, kidnapping Abu and Icarus and making Hercules and Aladdin think the other performed the crime. Once the two heroes realize what is going on (thanks to Hercules mentioning Jafar by name), they head to the Underworld to rescue their friends and confront Jafar yet again, who seemingly crushes Hercules to death and leaves Aladdin at his mercy. However, Aladdin and Hercules had actually switched identities, allowing Hercules to get close and crush Jafar's staff, turning Jafar back into a ghost and sealing him into the River of Styx forever.

### Aladdin:The Video Game

Jafar appeared as the main antagonist of the 1993 video game adaptations *Disney's Aladdin* for the Mega Drive developed by Virgin Interactive's studio of Virgin Games USA and published by Sega.

Jafar appears as both the main antagonist and the final boss of the 1995 video game *Disney's Aladdin* developed for the SNES and published by Capcom separately from Virgin's version since Capcom still held Disney licensing rights for Nintendo consoles at the time of the film's release.

Jafar made an appearance as both the final boss and the main antagonist of *Disney's Aladdin* developed by SIMS and published by Sega and released in 1994 for the Sega Game Gear worldwide and for the Sega Master System in Europe.

### *Kingdom Hearts*

Jafar also appeared as a boss in *Kingdom Hearts* . He served as one of the main antagonists in Maleficent's team and is her second in command. Jafar takes over Agrabah and manages to kidnap one of the princesses. He is defeated by Sora and his allies. Jafar then transformed into a genie and fought again but was defeated.

### *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*

Jafar was an antagonist in *Chain of Memories* and was fought in the memory Agrabah.

### *Kingdom Hearts II*

Jafar was an antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts II* and the semifinal Disney boss. He was fought twice, once in mirage form and again in genie form. Jafar managed to take over Agrabah for a short time and planned to make Princess Jasmine his queen before being destroyed for good by Sora.

### *Kingdom Hearts: Coded*

Jafar invades the digital realms along with both Pete and Maleficent, he uses a Lamp to cast a time stop spell over Agrabah and takes it over. He later fights Sora twice and is defeated.

### Manga

Jafar also appears in the manga series adapted by Shiro Amano along with other Disney villains like in the game. After *Kingdom Hearts 2 Volume 2* discontinued and Jafar and the others did not show. The last appearance Jafar made was in *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories Volume 1* .

### *Kingdom Hearts Union χ[Cross]*

Jafar appears in the Agrabah levels of *Kingdom Hearts Union χ[Cross]*, first forcing the player character to get him the other half of the Golden Scarab and later trying to force them into the Cave of Wonders. He later seeks out the "Diamond in the Rough" Aladdin, and tricks Aladdin, Abu, and the player into going to the cave and fetching the lamp. He betrays them, however, and tries to kill them and steal the lamp. They escape into the Cave and awaken the Genie, who frees them. Aladdin uses his first wish to make himself a prince, whom Jafar tries to kill. This fails, however, and Aladdin and the player expose Jafar. Jafar escapes, but gets Iago to steal the lamp, allowing him to wish to become sultan and later a powerful sorcerer. Aladdin and the player confront him, and Jafar turns into a giant snake. After being defeated, Jafar uses his last wish to become a genie, that Aladdin promptly imprisons in a lamp and has the Genie trow into the Cave of Wonders.

Jafar also appears on a magical medal, with his Genie form appearing on a Strength medal.

### *Kingdom Keepers*

The evil sorcerer was also in the Disney and Hyperion novel series, *Kingdom Keepers* . He was also an Overtaker, but he did not join Chernabog, Maleficent, Frollo, Evil Queen, Cruella and the others to take over the Disney parks at first. Like Shan Yu, he wanted the Kingdom Keepers' magic for himself. But after being tricked by one of the Kingdom Keepers, he later joins the other villains.

## *Kilala Princess* Manga

In the *Kilala Princess* manga, Jafar is one of the Disney villains that were supporting the main manga villain Valdou - the others; Maleficent, Grimhilde, Ursula, Lady Tremaine, Gaston and their henchmen/henchwomen. Jafar was still a vizier like he was in the movie *Aladdin* . Not much changed with him and his scenes, except for when he saw the Sultan giving Kilala the diamond that he wanted, he was never too pleased, and when Iago and he talked about Kilala, Rei, and Sylphy intruding Agrabah and hanging out with Aladdin and Jasmine. Both Jafar and Iago were somewhat allying with the android Valdou.

## *House of Mouse*

Like every other well known Disney villain, he returns as a recurring character the *House of Mouse* TV series. In this series, Jafar, despite still being menacing, is seen in a more comedic light than in previous appearances, with a frequent running joke in the series being that he will help Mickey and his friends solve their problems in exchange for things such as the lamp or control over Agrabah, although whatever he says will either refer to something not completely obvious or will be repaid in an alternate way (ex: Jafar desired Mickey's Lava Lamp and was given control over a Agrabah snow-globe). Jafar, much like the Club's other guests, also has a deeply rooted respect for Mickey and his friends and is appalled by any attempt to disgrace them (as shown when he and the rest of the club boo at Mortimer Mouse when he makes rude and unfunny jokes about Mickey). Despite this, Jafar is still malicious and mean-spirited, as shown in the episode Pete's House of Villains, in which Pete hires him to be the Club's secretary, and he takes delight in having the power to deny entry to the entire main cast of Aladdin, with the exception of Jasmine.

In the special *Mickey's House of Villains*, Jafar takes over as the main villain, seeking to stop the Club's yearly Halloween night of boredom, teaming up with Captain Hook, Cruella De Vil, Ursula and later Hades in an attempt to take over the Club. At midnight, Jafar and his associates manage to overthrow Mickey and kick him, his friends and all the heroic characters out of the club, taking it over and renaming it the House of Villains. Jafar and his associates then thwarted every attempt made by Mickey to get his club back, however, after getting the Wizard's hat, Mickey duels Jafar in a short magic battle before, with help from Aladdin, imprisoning him in his lamp. As such, Jafar is the only villain who does not run out of the House.

---

Me: Battlestations!

We were ready for action.

We went to face him.

Me: Jafar.

Jafar: Well if it isn't J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's time for you to answer for your crimes Jafar! This time were going to kill you and make sure you stay dead.

Nico: Yeah! Prepare to die!

Jafar: I must say. You've all impressed me the last few days. First, you push Nico into exiling himself into his room. (to Jasmine) And now, you doubt Iago's offer of friendship when it was clear that he betrayed me. You all really have a habit of pushing your friends away.

Scrap Shooter: At least we have friends, see.

Me: And you will never have any friends.

Aladdin: You don't care about anyone but yourself Jafar!

Zarya: For all the pain and suffering you caused to everyone here in Agrabah, it's time for you to die.

Me: And we'll make sure you suffer.

Nico: Big time!

Jafar: Not if my friends have anything to say about that!

Out came 2 Heartless, A VOLCANIC LORD AND BLIZZARD LORD!

Dayu: Great! A Blizzard and Volcanic Lord! (to Lola and Lana) You two know what to do.

Lola: You got it!

Lana: I'll take the Volcanic Lord!

Lola: Blizzard Lord for me!

Lola fired a blast of fire and killed the Blizzard Lord and Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and extinguished the Volcanic Lord. We got a massive power boost.

Me: Yeah!

Then Zexion, Cad Bane, Artie Ziff, King Shark, Rojo and Billy Numerous appeared.

Me: Zexion, Cad Bane, Artie Ziff, King Shark, Rojo and Billy Numerous.

Maria: How did you guys get in?

Cad Bane: We managed to get inside Agrabah before that force field appeared.

King Shark: But we had to get past the brick walls first.

Zexion: (to Anti-Wanda) A little warning would've been nice.

Anti-Wanda had her eyes spinning in stupidity.

Wanda: She REALLY makes me look like an absolute idiot.

Me: Well she is your Anti-Fairy self. You are smart and beautiful where she is stupid and ugly. No offense.

Wanda: None taken. But yeah I know what you mean.

Me: We're ready to have fun with you all like always.

Nico: We sure are. And then Jafar dies.

Lincoln: Big time.

?: I have always hated Jafar.

A figure appeared and it was GOO FISH from episodes 43 and 98 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

**The Goo Fish** is a toxic fish monster, created by Finster, and served Rita. He served as the main antagonist of the episode "Something Fishy".

The Goo Fish was created by Finster and Rita sent him to Earth to exploit Billy's phobia of fishes. The Goo Fish could shoot out hazardous and sticky goo from his mouth that could glue a person's feet to the ground. He appeared on the beach where Billy and Kimberly encountered him. They defeated the Putties only for the monster to emerge from the sea and knock down Kimberly. Before they could fight the monster, Rita cast a spell on Billy and powered up his fear of fishes to make his fear crippling and take him out of the fight. Goo Fish used a spear in battle and could destroy Power Bow arrows in the fight before overwhelming them. The other Rangers (who had been scuba diving) arrived and Jason blasted his spear out of his hand using his Blade Blaster, forcing the monster to retreat into the sea.

He later returned with an army of Putties with orders from Goldar to catch the Megazord in a trap and destroy it with his poison. After his Putties were disposed of, Goo Fish caught the Rangers in a trap and threw his toxic poison on them, making them unable to fight. Kimberly prepared to fight them but the others were knocked down with explosive trout and some explosive starfish took Kimberly down. Luckily, before the Goo Fish could kill them, Billy overpowered his fear of fishes and defeated the monster by back-flipping over the monster. The Goo Fish fired his poison at Billy but missed, causing the poison to fall onto his face. Billy then withdrew his Power Lance and jumped into the air, bounced off of a stone wall, and stabbed the monster down with a blow to the face at which point the Rangers regrouped to finish him off.

Before the Rangers could form the Power Blaster though, Rita enlarged the monster so the Rangers summoned the Megazord. The Goo Fish fought the Megazord desperately but it easily smashed his spear by slamming down its fist. Though unarmed, the monster froze the Megazord with his venom and took down the Megazord. He was nearly victorious but the Rangers transformed the poison into energy which re-powered the robot and the Goo Fish was stunned, allowing them to summon the Power Sword. The monster argued they were cheating but they energized it and he charged only to be cut down by an energy slash. Something Fishy (Mighty Morphin)

The Goo Fish was later resurrected by Lord Zedd as one of his best aquatic monsters, the others being Pirantishead, Slippery Shark, and Commander Crayfish with help from the Tube Monster. They fought the Rangers at the beach, stalemating until the Rangers had to use their Thunder Megazord to kill the Tube Monster and left Tommy to fight the sea monsters alone. However, in spite of being heavily outnumbered, he easily took them down with Saba, making all of the monsters disappear in flashes of white lightning.

---

Billy Cranston: Goo Fish!

Goo Fish: Been a while Blue Ranger!

Me: I remember you! You were made and sent by Rita to exploit Billy's fear of fish and Rita amplified his fear of fish 10-fold!

Nico: Rita is downright ruthless!

Me: Big time and she will pay for her crimes when we face her.

Goo Fish: You got that right and I'm impressed you remember that.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Goo Fish: (to Stacy) My name shouldn't be confused with the game Go Fish. But I recommend you guys play it.

Stacy Bolton: We play it all the time. But Billy, I can't believe you were scared of this guy.

Billy Cranston: Yeah I know. But thank goodness I'm not anymore. Being scared of fish was awful. (To Tori, Spirit Shark Ranger, and Max) No offense.

Max Cooper: None taken.

Tori Hanson: None taken

Spirit Shark Ranger: None Taken.

Me: Good.

Zarya: I will never forgive you for everything you've done Jafar.

Me: We all won't.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Roxy, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Star Swirl the Bearded, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

---

Zexion was first.

Zexion: (to Roxy) Thanks for taking out my evil counterpart.

Roxy: You have Lucy to thank for that and she looked like a true Master of Darkness when she took him down.

Twilight Sparkle: She sure did. And she sure showed him.

Luster Dawn: I thought it was so cool how she showed your evil self the true power of darkness.

Zexion: I agree. I thought it was so amazing from what I heard.

Princess Celestia: Lucy's powers over darkness are truly incredible.

Princess Luna: And she has accomplished so much even before she joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Snowdrop: She sure has.

Gari: Lucy is a true master of the night as well as a master of darkness.

Star Swirl: You got that right.

Runo: She sure has come far.

Blade Tigrerra: Yep.

Ransik: They sure are amazing.

Nadira: Indeed.

Zexion: Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Twilight Sparkle: Time for the magic of friendship to show it's power.

Roxy, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Star Swirl the Bearded, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Ransik and Nadira: STELLAR MAGIC MOONLIGHT STYLE FORMATION ART: COSMIC THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

They spun in an icosikaitrigon formation and fired a massive blast of stellar lightning and it hit Zexion and knocked him down.

Roxy: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so cool!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was!

Princess Celestia: It sure was fun!

## Battle 2: Jack Landors, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Shun, Storm Skyress, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack Landors) Did Eddy really take a bounty hunting job this morning? If so, I'm impressed.

Jack Landors: He sure did. He goes after Stalkers. Its become a major problem in the last few years.

Apple Bloom: Yeah we watched a lot of crime documentaries with J.D. and it was not pretty.

Sweetie Belle: What they do is just awful to get people's attention.

Scootaloo: And Stalking is a major Federal Offense.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is. I've seen so many people's lives ruined by it.

Silver Spoon: Me too. It's not a pretty sight.

Cad Bane: I believe you and I'm impressed myself. Eddy makes a good Bounty Hunter like me.

Apple Bloom: Glad you think so.

Cad Bane: Indeed. Who is this you all have with you?

Frozen Fright: This is our brother Louie PoisonSea.

Louie PoisonSea: Hey there.

Thunder Terror: He's what we call the forgotten brother of the Fearful 5.

Magma Gloom: Yeah he wanted to redeem himself for accidentally poisoning the lake of the Crystal Empire.

Toxic Horror: Yeah and we don't blame him.

Shun: But it's good he is redeeming himself.

Storm Skyress: It sure is.

Demolishor: Yeah.

Reflector: Indeed.

Cad Bane: Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Louie PoisonSea: Lets see how you like this one. VENOM STYLE NINJA ART: SLEEPING POISON MIASMA BLAST!

Louie fired a wave of purple lightning blast.

Jack Landors, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Shun, Storm Skyress, Demolishor and Reflector: CUTIE MARK STYLE FORMATION ART: SYMBOL FIRESTORM BLAST STORM!

They spun in a tetradecagon formation and fired a barrage of cutie mark symbols on fire and the blasts hit Cad Bane and knocked him down.

Jack Landors: YEAH!

Louie PoisonSea: That was awesome!

Silver Spoon: It sure was! I never heard of Venom Style before.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that was amazing!

Louie PoisonSea: It sure is.

## Battle 3: Leon, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) I'm glad Marge is in police custody now. Today just proved she's really lost her mind.

Leon: She is now worse than ever and she needs to go away forever.

Applejack: That woman is now crazier than a rattlesnake in a barrel full of electric eels. She is really plum crazy.

Apple Fritter: Big time and she needs to be put out of her misery.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She needs to be buried deep underground and forgotten.

Julie: Yeah! She is an absolute menace to society.

Hammer Gorem: Big time. But in all honesty Artie, I don't know what the heck you were thinking in dating a monster like Marge.

Artie: I don't either. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Leon, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Julie, Marah and Kapri: APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: ZAPAPPLE THUNDERSTRIKE CASCADE!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a blast of rainbow lightning and it formed into a Valknut of Zap Apples and the blast hit him and knocked him down.

Leon: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

Rockhoof: Aye! That was fun!

Battle 4: Peyton, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) No offense to Aladdin, but sharks aren't very good in the desert!

Peyton: None taken but I've seen you fight in different environments harsher than this.

Rarity: And you are a great fighter out of water.

King Shark: Why thank you.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) You're welcome. And you do a great job out of water.

Sapphire Shores: Indeed you do. But lets not give him a swollen head.

Mistmane: Yeah. But thank goodness you aren't helping Jafar after everything he did.

Sable Spirit: I know. Jafar is a worse monster than when I was back 1,000 years ago.

Alice: Yeah. Aladdin has been one of my favorite childhood movies and I loved both the 1992 and 2019 movies.

Alpha Hydranoid: They are both awesome.

King Shark: They sure are. 2019's version with Will Smith was great. Lots of people didn't like it but they were wrong about how it would do in the theaters.

Peyton: I know.

Dive Man: Cool.

Splash Woman: Lets get it on guys.

King Shark: What she said!

They went at him.

Peyton: Lets show him an awesome formation!

Peyton, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Dive Man and Splash Woman: NEPTUNE TSUNAMI STYLE FORMATION ART: POSEIDON'S TRIDENT STRIKE BLAST!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a massive wave of water that formed into a trident and it hit King Shark and knocked him down.

Peyton: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was great!

Sassy Saddles: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 5: Tracer, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) FYI, after this mission, the villains that helped us against the Darkness, Trigon, and Eon will be in the usual battles. Plus, the villains that Marucho suggested.

Tracer: (British Accent) That's great! This is gonna be awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: It's gonna be so cool seeing them in action when we face them.

Pepperdance: It sure is! I can't wait.

Gusty: Me neither. It's gonna be awesome.

Dan: Yeah! Always up for a challenge.

Drago: Me too.

Rojo: Yeah! And Jason, if the Joker comes back, blow his fucking head off for me.

Red Hood: With pleasure.

Tracer: and we'll banish him to the Warp after that. Lets get it on.

They went at her.

Tracer: Time for some action!

Tracer, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Red Hood and Winter Soldier: SPICE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: 9 PEPPERS OF FIRE BLAST!

They spun in a enneagon formation and fired massive blasts of fire that formed into the 9 hottest peppers in the world and they slammed into Rojo and exploded in massive blasts of fire and knocked her down.

Tracer: Jolly good!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome!

Pepperdance: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Ben Tennyson, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Marucho, Preyas, Naruto Uzumaki, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous

---

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) Each usual battle that we have, you should use a different alien. It'll make things interesting.

Ben: That would be awesome! And I have just the alien to start with.

Ben turned into ALIEN X!

Alien X: (Ben and 2 more voices) **ALIEN X!**

Starlight Glimmer: WHOA! This is a cool alien!

Naruto: He turned into what is called a Celestialsapian. They are considered to be the most powerful aliens in the entire universe and are said to be the very aliens that shaped the entire universe into what it is.

Trixie: Whoa! That is amazing!

Juniper Montage: WOW! I never even knew they were that powerful!

Clover: They sure are amazing! And the very essense of the stars is seen in them.

Alien X: **I had a lot of problems with this alien before J.D. helped me gain full control of it.**

Naruto: Yeah it's true.

Billy Numerous: Wow! This is gonna be awesome!

Marucho: It sure is!

Preyas: Yeah!

Billy Numerous: Lets get it on.

Billy Numerous formed 200 clones.

Naruto: Now to even the score! MULTI SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto formed 500 clones and they went at him.

Ben Tennyson as Alien X, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Marucho, Preyas, Naruto Uzumaki & his Clones, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade: STELLAR STYLE FORMATION ART: STARSTORM BURST MEGABLAST!

They spun in a pentahectagon formation and fired a massive energy blast that knocked down the original Billy Numerous and obliterated his clones!

Alien X reverted back to Ben.

Ben: AWESOME!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie did it again!

Starlight Glimmer: We sure did!

---

Battle 7: Mighty Morphin & Megaforce Rangers, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Lola, Lana and Stacy Bolton VS Goo Fish

---

Goo Fish was next.

Lola: It's time for some buttkicking action!

Lana: Yeah!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

Jason: **"We're ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six, Working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"… And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"… And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"… From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"… And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out Rita we're not backing down, we're the… !"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and it was awesome!

Fluttershy: So awesome!

Tree Hugger: Far out!

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers as well!

Goo Fish: Two Mighty Morphin Teams!? Whoa!

Lana: Long story.

Lola: Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: Lets bring them together!

Zack: POWER AXE!

Kimberly: POWER BOW!

Trini: POWER DAGGERS!

Billy Cranston: POWER LANCE!

Jason Lee Scott: POWER SWORD!

They formed the Power Blaster!

The Megaforce Rangers did the same thing.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Lola, Lana and Stacy Bolton: NATURE INFERNO STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FIRESTORM THUNDERSTRIKE!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and fired a massive blast of ice, fire and lightning blasts.

The rangers fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Goo Fish and he exploded in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Goo Fish was dead!

Mage Meadowbrook: All right! In the words of Nico, Goo Fish, you have failed this world!

Fluttershy: Yeah!

Billy Cranston: Consider yourself flushed Goldie.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 8: Zarya VS Jafar

Zarya was facing Jafar.

Zarya: I'm going to make sure you pay for your crimes against all of Agrabah.

Jafar: We'll see about that.

Zarya: You haven't seen my true power.

Zarya then had a vortex of Blue Fire and Light swirl around her and she then transformed into her Super Angel 100,000,000 Wolf Fire Lightning Form!

Jafar: WHAT!?

Zarya: (Divine Echoing Moonlight Voice) **My power has gotten stronger since I became temporary leader. Now you will face my ultimate power.**

Zarya unsheathed her sword and Jafar had a sword of energy and dark fire and they went at each other and clashed violently with incredible fury. Zarya kicked him in the face and jumped back and fired a masssive barrage of blue fireballs and they hit Jafar and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Jafar fired blasts of fire and Zarya dodged them and fired blades of fire and the blasts hit Jafar all over the exploded and cut him all over the place.

Zarya: **You have survived for far too long.**

We then regrouped and we were facing him!

Me: It's over Jafar!

Jafar then turned into his Genie Form!

Genie Jafar: You are all no challenge to me! I'm all powerful!

Me: So are we asshole!

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 Form and we all transformed.

Eli then transformed into his Super Angel 1,000,000 form.

Eli: (Divine Voice) **You will never defeat us because we have a bunch of things that you will never have!**

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Like Love!**

Nico: Friendship!

Varie: And A Heart!

?: Let me help too!

A figure came out and it was Kazuma Kenzaki of Kamen Rider!

Me: **Kazuma Kenzaki!**

Kazuma: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: **Same here.**

Orion: Sorry, Jafar. But compared to Xemnas, you're only second rate!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Secret Squadron FiveRangers from 1975!

Zarya: **You will pay for all your crimes Jafar! For all the horrible crimes you've done, you are hereby sentenced to death!**

Me: **Yeah!**

Dark Spicer: Here's your Warning, your fucking ass is about to be kicked!

Eddy: Big time!

Zarya: **Lets get him!**

We went at him and I punched Jafar in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Eli fired an energy blast at his face and it hit him in the eyes and he screamed in pain. Zarya slashed him all over and fired energy blasts and fire blasts and they hit Jafar all over and burned him all over the place. Spyder and Accato blasted him all over the place with incredible fury. Jafar blasted the ground of the palace and it broke apart and a huge lake of molten hot lava formed as fire exploded out of the ground. Lynn fired waves of lava and burned Jafar all over the place.

Suzumebachi: Lets tear this monster apart!

Jessie (Pokemon): Yeah!

Soundwave: Time for some pain.

Suzumebachi, Jessie, Soundwave, Blaster, Fu and Jade all used the Hidden Rock, Pokemon, Planet X, Earth and Hidden Waterfall Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Suzumebachi's honey and bee powers, Jessie's powers, Soundwave's Concussion Blaster, Fu's Jinchuriki Powers, Blaster's Electro-Scrambler Gun and Jade's Chi powers 100-fold.

Suzumebachi, Jessie (Pokemon), and Soundwave: FURIOUS HONEY VIPER SWARMBLAST!

They fired blasts of honey, snakes and sound blasts.

Blaster, Fu, and Jade Chan: LIGHTNING SWARM SPIRIT STORM!

They fired blasts of lightning, insects and spirit energy and the blasts all hit Genie Jafar and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn: I've had it with you Jafar you fucking son of a bitch!

Zarya: Me too!

Aladdin: It's time for you to die!

Jasmine: I don't know what father saw in you when he made you his vizier but you are through!

Genie and Eden then appeared!

Genie: Let us help you all!

Eden: Yeah!

Eden and Genie fired blasts of energy and magic and they hit Jafar all over.

Lynn, Genie, Eden, Zarya, Aladdin and Jasmine: VOLCANIC DESERT WOLF MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of lava, sand and energy and the blasts all formed into a wolf of lava and fire and the blasts all hit Genie Jafar and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol fired atomic energy blasts at Genie Jafar and he exploded all over the place with incredible power and more.

Genie Jafar: (ENRAGED GROWLING) I HATE ALL OF YOU!

We got an incredibly massive power boost from his hatred!

Nico: We have to find some way to kill him!

Me: **I read that in order to kill a Genie, we have to destroy the lamp they are bonded with!**

Genie Jafar: I WOULD LIKE TO SEE YOU TRY!

I fired a massive blast of fire and energy and the blasts hit Genie Jafar all over.

Iago: HEY JAFAR! SHUT UP!

He flew in and grabbed Jafar's lamp and gave it to me!

Genie Jafar: TRAITOR!

Me: **He redeemed himself now!**

Iago: PARROT FIRESTORM BLAST!

Iago fired a blast of fire energy from his eyes and it hit Jafar and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Nice Shot! You will never be welcome here!**

I gave the lamp to Zarya and she threw his lamp into the lava!

Genie Jafar: My Lamp!

It landed into the molten lava!

Genie Jafar: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Jafar was in excruciating pain.

Jafar's lamp melted into nothing and he was glowing red and then he had his skeleton show and lightning formed around him!

Me: **NOW YOU CAN RULE! IN THE HELL OF THE WARP!** (Holds hand out to him) **HAKAI!**

I banished him to the Warp for all eternity and he was stripped of all his powers and gone!

Me: **Good riddance!**

We powered down and all the damage caused by Jafar was undone.

We cheered wildly.

Lincoln: YEAH! That's the end of Jafar.

Jasmine: Yeah! I hope he enjoys his permanent home in the Warp.

Me: Yeah. He brought all that on himself. But we're not done yet. We still have to face Organization XIII.

Then out of a Dark Corridor came LEXAEUS THE TACITURN STALWART!

---

**Lexaeus**, the **Silent Hero**, is a minor antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories* . He is a Nobody that serves as the fifth member of Organization XIII and wields an Axe Sword and the power of Earth.

*Birth by Sleep*

Lexaeus was once Aeleus, one of the guards of the castle in Radiant Garden. He and Dilan confront Ventus when the latter is pursuing King Mickey. However, when the Trinity Armor Unversed arrives, Aeleus and Dilan attempt to help Ventus, but Even reminds them of their duty and reveals that Ansem the Wise needs them. Later, Aeleus throws Lea and Isa out of Hollow Bastion.

Sometime later, Aeleus was attacked by Terra-Xehanort, who turned him into a Heartless and Nobody. This Nobody, named Lexaeus, joined the Organization.

Chain of Memories

Lexaeus is one of the members assigned to Castle Oblivion, along with Vexen, Larxene, Marluxia, and Zexion. He is working with Vexen and Zexion in their own personal scheme.

When Riku arrives in Castle Oblivion, Lexaeus confronts him at the end of the fourth basement. After an arduous battle, Lexaeus attempts to finish Riku off, by sacrificing himself in a suicidal attack with the power of darkness which sends Riku to the Realm of Darkness. In the *Re:Chain of Memories* remake, Xehanort's Heartless instead promptly possesses Riku and finishes off Lexaeus. As he dies, Lexaeus apologizes to Zexion.

*Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

Lexaeus's spirit later reemerges as an Absent Silhouette and forms at the Sandlot in Twilight Town after Sora, Donald, and Goofy battled a swarm of Nobodies there. If Sora investigates the Silhouette, Lexaeus engages the trio, but is eventually slain.

*Dream Drop Distance*

Lexaeus is revived as Aeleus along with Dilan, Even, Ienzo and Lea as revealed in *Dream Drop Distance* . After Lea searches all over Hollow Bastion for Braig and Isa, Aeleus informs Lea that Dilan and Even are still unstable.

---

Lynn: Lexaeus. Just the man we were hoping to see. It's good to see you again though.

Lexaeus: Same to you Lynn. You have been doing really well since we fought the last time.

Lynn: We sure have.

Aeleus: Wow. I can't believe this is the member of Organization XIII that I would turn into.

Lexaeus: It's like we're looking at each other in the mirror.

Aeleus: It feels like it doesn't it?

Nico: To us yeah.

Lexaeus: (to Lynn Sr and Rita) Tell you daughter to stand down. I only came here for the Genie. Don't make me fight any of your kids after what they recently went through.

Lynn Sr.: I'm afraid we can't do that.

Lynn walked up to him.

Lynn: Lexaeus your fight is with me like it or not.

Volcanic lava, crystals and rocks swirled around her and the ground was shaking violently.

Lynn: Now you will feel the full extent of the wrath of the Earth's power.

Suddenly a massive torrent of lava exploded out of the ground and enveloped Lynn in a massive vortex of lava, rocks and crystal and it went high into the sky and formed into a Gryphon of Lava and it roared and screeched ferociously and the cosmic energies of stars and the universe poored into the Gryphon with incredible power. Lynn's power was rising incredibly fast and the lava gryphon went back down and Lynn emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:38)

Lynn now had the appearance of a 21-year-old girl and she had red highlights in her hair and ponytail and she had a volcano scrunchy holding her ponytail up and she had a deadly volcanic eruption in her sclera in her eyes and her pupils were now orange and overflowing with powerful fire and glowing with incredible fury and she had a volcano erupting fireballs over a planet Earth emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji for volcano. She had a shirt with the planet Earth on it and lava and fire were on it and she had red track pants with flames on them and she had red combat boots. She also had a red sleeveless trench coat with lava, fire, rocks, crystals and volcanoes on it and she had the kanji for Lynn Loud, Volcanic Champion of Guabancex and Athletic Master of Ultimate Victory on the back. She had angel wings that were red with lava feathers and they were dripping pure lava and magma and the heat coming from it was unbelievable and she had a sword with a blade of pure lava. She had become a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 VOLCANIC SPORTS EARTHQUAKE!

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! Lynn you look incredible!

Lightning: WOW! Lynn you look like you're one with the Magma of the Earth! Sha-BLAM!

Nico: Wow! And the heat coming from her is incredible!

Lincoln: How do you feel Lynn?

Lynn: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) **Incredible bro. I feel like I can take on the fury of 100,000,000 volcanoes.**

Lexaeus: Impressive. You've really gotten stronger Lynn.

Lava dripped from Lynn's wings and the heat coming from it was incredible.

Nico: WHOA! That is hot! It's like she and Kronos have become one!

Laney: No kidding!

Lexaeus called forth his Axe Sword.

Lynn: **Lets do it. Lexaeus you have what it takes to be part of the Masters of Evil. You will make a great addition to them.**

Lexaeus: Thank you Lynn.

Lynn unsheathed her sword and it was dripping mega hot magma.

Me: Stand back guys. This is gonna get infernal.

We stood back and Lynn went at Lexaeus with the incredible speed and force of the Krakatoa Eruption of 1883 and they clashed powerfully and Lynn kicked Lexaeus in the face and slashed him in the back and burned him badly. The slash mark had fire coming out of it and it showed how hot it was and Lynn kicked him in the stomach and knocked him down. Lexaeus got up and Lynn flew into the air as Lexaeus threw massive boulders at her and she slashed the boulders and they melted into lava and she absorbed the lava into her sword and it made her stronger and she flew down and kicked Lexaeus in the face and knocked him down and Lynn won!

Me: WHOA! That was incredible!

Nico: WHOA! That was amazing!

Lightning: WOW!

We got close and Lightning hugged her.

Lightning: Babe you were awesome!

Lynn: **Thanks Lightning.**

Lava dripped onto Lightning and it wasn't burning him.

Lightning: Wow! Your lava from your wings isn't burning me.

Lynn: **It's because my love for you and everyone is really strong and it will never hurt those I care about.**

Lightning: Wow.

Lightning and Lynn kissed.

Everyone: Awww.

Me: Wow! That was intense!

Lexaeus got up.

Artie Ziff: I sure am glad that's over.

Rojo: And now, Jafar's gone for good.

Billy Numerous: (to Lexaeus) Take some time to figure things out. You can join us when you're ready.

Lexaeus: I understand.

Me: You deserve a much better boss than Xemnas. He is only using you.

Lexaeus: I know. Thank you all for freeing me from him. I know you are gonna face Vexen next. But be careful around him and Xaldin. They are completely unstable.

Me: Noted. Thank you.

Lexaeus vanished and went to the Masters of Evil headquarters.

Aladdin: This was awesome! Thank you all so much for helping us destroy Jafar for good.

Me: You're welcome Aladdin. But we still have some of your other enemies to deal with in the future. But we will gladly help you out.

Aladdin: Thank you. (To the viewers) This was a great adventure and I hope you all liked it.

Me: We all did.

We went back home to rest.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 9 done. Aladdin The Return of Jafar from 1994 is one of my favorites and it's good we got rid of Jafar. The next part is for Timeless River and get ready to see us go back in time to the first ever Disney Cartoons late 1920's and early 30's. It's gonna be so awesome as we enter the world of the Monochrome Era of Disney. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 10

TIMELESS RIVER

---

In Bikini Bottom, The Digimon Emperor had with him Rotwood and his group.

Rotwood: Why exactly are we going to the Krusty Krab, Mr. Chan.

Digimon Emperor (as Nico): As a sign of friendship. I want to show everyone that you guys have changed.

Morton: Well okay.

Master Frown: This will be good.

SPLAT!

A fish threw a rotten tomato at Squidward!

Fish: YOU DON'T BELONG HERE STUPID SQUIDWARD!

A bunch of fish hit him all over with rotten eggs and they smelled HORRIBLE!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

FOGHORN!

Squidward: See I told you they still hate me!

They sat down at the Krusty Krab and the Digimon Emperor pulled out a little yellow book.

Digimon Emperor: If I hear the Bikini Bottom Municipal Anthem, I can't help but take off all my clothes and dance around in my underwear. SpongeBob has named his spatula "Fifi." SpongeBob sees plaid, he has the uncontrollable urge to cluck like a chicken.

Rotwood: Mr. Chan! That's SpongeBob's diary!

Morton: What the Hell?! I thought this was a sign of friendship!

Digimon Emperor (as Nico): (laughs) You guys really are clueless as to what's been going on. Now, enjoy your last moments of freedom! (over the intercom of the Krusty Krab) Hey, everyone! Guess what SpongeBob wrote in his diary this time!

Toad Man was nearby when he heard this.

Toad Man: Well, it's a good thing I decided to visit the Krusty Krab today!

Digimon Emperor: What the!?

We busted in!

Nico: Put the book down Ken!

Me: Reading someones diary is extremely low! Even for you Ken!

Digimon Emperor: My name is the Digimon Emperor!

Rotwood: Two Mr. Chan's!?

Master Frown: Obviously this one that was talking to us is a fake!

Me: You're right Master Frown. That is the monster of Nico's past that destroyed his mind!

I pulled out a wanted poster of him and they saw I was right!

Me: Kill that bastard!

The Digimon Emperor ran out of the Krusty Krab before we could attack him. Leaving Rotwood's group alone with us. And we didn't look happy.

Frown: Guys, we didn't give that fake Nico Spongebob's diary! We swear! He just invited us and claimed it was a sign of friendship!

Shaggy Rogers: Like, it's alright, man. We already know it wasn't your idea.

Me: It was one of the predictions we were warned about and we knew this was gonna happen. Luckily we had Spitfire tell us what he was gonna do and Toad Man was here undercover and getting lunch. He had a microphone hidden during the whole thing and he lead us right to him.

Rotwood: Ah Mr. Knudson, that's really clever.

Me: It was. Just like leaving a trail of bread crumbs.

Clover the Clever: Just what I was thinking.

Gusty: Indeed.

Bomb Burst: How did the Digimon Emperor get his hands on Spongebob's diary anyway.

Squidward: Considering that Spongebob's house doesn't have any security, it probably wasn't that hard. (to Spongebob) No offense.

SpongeBob: None taken Squidward. Normally I would've been crying like a water fountain if that happened to me.

Me: Yeah. But luckily we got here just in time.

Nico: Yeah.

Master Frown: We heard all about the Digimon Emperor and all the pain he caused to both the Digital World and to Nico but we didn't think he was causing all that pain here.

Unikitty: He's a monster Master Frown.

Me: Yeah and he is a ruthless tyrant that tried to destroy the Digital World and rule over it with an iron fist.

Rotwood: I see. Then we have to help you guys take him down.

Lincoln: I know J.D. forgave you guys. But give us one reason why we should let you 4 help us against the Digimon Emperor.

Rotwood: (smirks) Because we know how the Digimon Emperor thinks.

Skids: Well, we can't argue with that logic.

Me: Yeah. We know how he thinks too and Nico's goal is to kill him and make sure he pays for his crimes both to him and to the Digital World.

Nico: Yeah. That monster has plagued my life for far too long and I will see to it that he gets justice for his crimes.

Me: Yeah.

Applejack: When Nico takes him on and defeats him he should bring him to trial.

Me: A trial is always good. We'll let the court systems of Lady Justice decide how to deal with The Digimon Emperor.

Squidward: Indeed.

Nico: Awesome.

---

Later at the Estate we were getting ready. We were getting ready to head into the world of the Timeless River. It was a world that is based on the old Disney Cartoons of the late 1920's and mid 30's. This was gonna be so cool!

---

**Timeless River** is a world from the past in *Kingdom Hearts II* and *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix* . Entered through a door in the Hall of the Cornerstone at Disney Castle, Timeless River is an area back in time to when the world was still monochrome and the Castle had not been built. It is largely based on the 1928 short *Steamboat Willie*, as well as many other classic Disney shorts. Mono (single channel) sound is used in this world, reminiscent of the original short film.

Pete comes to the Timeless River as part of a wish to return to simpler days, which Maleficent takes advantage of and works into her plans. Heartless invade the sacred land and capture the Cornerstone of Light. This is because the Disney Castle of the future wouldn't have any way to protect itself leaving it vulnerable to the Heartless. The Heartless found exclusively in the Timeless River are surrealistic and bizarre. Many of them are toy-like. Instances include the Hot Rod, which is a cartoonish car, and the Aeroplane, which is a toy airplane.

Sora and his friends encountered the Mickey Mouse of the past several times, along with the good (but equally rude) Captain Pete of the past. The boss of the Timeless River is the bad Pete from the future, with the Captain Pete from the past helping Sora in the battle.

During the original visit to the Timeless River, the world's battle level is 19. Later on, the battle level becomes 34, although no new story content is added.

Although there is no specific ruler of this world, Captain Pete seems to have the most authority.

Setting

Sora and his party enter the Timeless River on **Cornerstone Hill**, where they find the Cornerstone of Light unprotected but still safe. Signs around the area announce the impending construction of Disney Castle, and Clara Cluck, Clarabelle Cow, and Horace Horsecollar are around to chat with, as is a Moogle shop.

Heading to the right leads to the **Pier**, where the party meets up with young Pete for the first time and beats him into a pulp. Continuing on the other path will take the party to the **Waterway**, site of the battle with modern Pete for the *Steamboat Willie*, and the **Wharf**, where young Pete and Sora's group begin the final boss battle with Pete to finish Timeless River.

Also of note on Cornerstone Hill are four **Windows to the Past** that eventually open as the story progresses; each of these leads to a new area based on a classic Disney short film. From left to right, the windows are:

The **Building Site**, a construction site with a rickety platform and based on the 1933 short *Building a Building.*

**Lilliput**, a tiny town with a big cannon that can be activated by jumping on it. It is from the 1934 short *Gulliver Mickey* .

The **Scene of the Fire**, a big building with fierce flames that was inspired by the 1930 short *The Fire Fighters* and the 1935 short *Mickey's Fire Brigade* .

**Mickey's House**, which shows the inside of Mickey's House, decorated for Christmas, from the 1931 short *Mickey's Orphans* .

Story *Kingdom Hearts II*

Arriving in a spectacular fashion, Sora, Donald, and Goofy work out that they have gone back to a place in time before Disney Castle was built, where the unprotected Cornerstone sits on a quiet hill. Before they can get much farther in the world, Pete in his old form belligerently runs past them. They chase him down and accuse him of trying to do something with the Cornerstone, but after a fight, the three realize they have just beaten on the wrong Pete.

They return to the Hill and spot Heartless jumping into the four windows from the past. They also find a fifth window, which shows how the present Pete's desire to return to his simpler life as a steamboat captain created a door into the past in the first place. The party then leaps into each window, fighting off the Heartless there and discovering new windows that detail Maleficent's plan to take advantage of her lackey's porthole to the past to weaken the defenses of the present Disney Castle.

Upon exiting the last window, the party is aghast to find the Cornerstone missing. They manage to catch up with it at the Pier, in the possession of present Pete, who has also taken the past Pete's beloved Steamboat Willie to transport it. Sora and his party manage to defeat Pete and retake both the Cornerstone and the steamboat. They return the Cornerstone to the hill, and then catch up with Captain Pete at the Wharf, where he joins the party in a battle against the present Pete to expel him from Timeless River for good.

Present Pete is soundly thrashed and is sent fleeing back to Maleficent; Sora locks his door into Timeless River so he cannot return. The Cornerstone and the present Disney Castle safe at last, the three are offered a reward by Captain Pete: a chance to pilot his beloved steamboat. After all, that pesky cabin boy never showed up for work, anyway…

---

Breach: Alright. Next is Timeless River.

Me: Yep and this one is gonna be REALLY interesting.

Sora: Yep. It's a door to a world at the Disney Castle where the Disney Characters are all retro.

Me: That's what I heard. And it's a world based on all the fun Disney Cartoons from the late 1920s to the mid 1930s.

Nico: Oh wow! The very first Disney cartoons.

Jessie K.: Yeah! This is what I call the Monochrome Era of Disney. The very first ever Disney Cartoon was Steamboat Willie which was made in 1928.

Laney: Wow! That's 93 years ago.

Lincoln: So amazing!

Me: Yep. These are all cartoons around my grandmothers youth and they didn't have any television back then.

Jessie K.: No they didn't.

Nico: So cool!

Lola: This is gonna be awesome!

Lana: Yeah it is!

Lila Loud: So awesome!

Artie Ziff, Cad Bane, King Shark, Billy Numerous, Zexion and Rojo then appeared.

Artie Ziff: Can me, Cad Bane, King Shark, Billy Numerous, Zexion, and Rojo come with you guys as well?

Me: You sure can. And this world is going to be based on the Disney Cartoons of the Monochrome Era.

Billy Numerous: Sweet! I remember those.

King Shark: Like Steamboat Willie and all those? Awesome!

Cad Bane: This is gonna be interesting.

Me: Yep. These cartoons were the very first Disney cartoons ever made.

Nico: So awesome. I can't wait to smash Retro Pete into pulp.

Me: I know. Pete made his debut in Steamboat Willie back in 1928.

Goofy: Feels like forever ago.

Donald Duck: No kidding.

King Mickey: Yep. I made my first appearance in 1928 in that very cartoon.

Goofy: I was made in 1932.

Donald Duck: And I was made in 1937.

Me: Wow! 9 years apart for you guys.

Lola: So cool.

Me: Pete was made in 1925 in the short cartoon Alice Solves the Puzzle.

Jessie K.: Yep. That was the first non-speaking cartoon he was in back then.

Artie Ziff: Wow! That's amazing!

Nico: Wow! That's a big history. So Pete is the very first Disney Villain.

Eli: Wow! And I always thought that Chernabog was the first villain because of how he is based on the Devil.

Lincoln: That was my first thought too because The Devil is the Ultimate Evil.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: I was thinking the exact same thing. Lets head out.

We went to Disney Castle.

---

We arrived at Disney Castle and we saw Queen Minnie.

Me: Hello Queen Minnie.

Shadow: Hey, Queen Minnie. Sorry that we're back here again. But we need to look for a certain door.

Queen Minnie: I have a feeling I know just the door you're looking for. Follow me.

We followed her to the throne room and we were lead to the room of the Cornerstone and we saw that the Cornerstone was a beautiful cosmic orb.

Me: Wow! So that's the Cornerstone.

Queen Minnie: It sure is. Its light protects this world every day. Here's the door you are looking for.

She did a spell and summoned the door to the Timeless River.

Me: Wow!

Nico: Awesome!

Zarya: This is gonna be so cool! Shall we head in guys?

Me: After you. When we head in we're going to the world of Disney back 93 years ago.

Linka: So awesome.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it is!

Cad Bane: So, who wants to go in first?

Zarya: I will. Follow me guys.

Me: Here we go.

We followed Zarya and we went through the door and we were now in the world of Timeless River. We saw that it was a black and white retro world that was that of the Disney Cartoons from the 1920s and the 1930s.

Me: Wow! Look at this place!

We saw that our hands had white gloves and we looked at ourselves in water puddles and saw that we were retro cartoons of the Great Depression!

Nico: WHOA! This is amazing!

William: It's like we're in a cartoon from the old days.

Me: That's because this IS the old days. This is the world of the Cartoons of Disney made in the late 1920's and mid 1930's.

Nico: So awesome!

Lynn: Let me see here.

She pulled out a can of spinach.

(Popeye Spinach Theme plays)

She squeezed the can and popped it open and ate the spinach and swallowed it.

DING! BONG!

It strengthened her body from down and up and she flexed her muscles and her biceps grew as big as boulders and anchors appeared on them!

Lynn: YEAH!

Me: WHOA! POPEYE GAG! SO AWESOME!

Nico: Ah memories. So awesome!

Lincoln: That's my favorite gag.

Princess Luna: That is a good gag.

?: Well who do we have here.

We saw RETRO PETE AKA PEG LEG PETE! It was Pete when he made his speaking role in 1928!

---

**Pete**, also commonly known as **Peg Leg Pete**, is the main antagonist (sometimes an anti-hero) of the *Mickey Mouse* franchise and The Walt Disney Company. He is a fictional character villainous giant anthropomorphic cat created by Walt Disney and Ub Iwerks. He's Mickey's arch-nemesis and rival of Donald Duck and Goofy.

Though usually associated with the Mickey Mouse universe, Pete appeared in Disney's cartoon series *Alice Comedies* and the Oswald cartoons before the first appearance of Mickey Mouse, which makes him the oldest Disney recurring character and the main antagonist of the Mickey Mouse franchise. In *Goof Troop*, he serves as the main deuteragonist, and then the primary deuteragonist in *A Goofy Movie* and a minor character in *An Extremely Goofy Movie* .

He was voiced by the late founder Walt Disney from 1928 to 1929, the late Pinto Colvig from 1930 to 1933, the late Billy Bletcher from 1933 to 1960, Will Ryan from 1983 to 1992, and is currently voiced by Jim Cummings. In the DuckTales episode "Lost Crown of Genghis Khan", he (as Genghis Khan) was voiced by the late Jim

MacGeorge.

The story of the bumbling, yet obnoxious and mean Disney villain **Peg Leg Pete** since his first appearance in the 1925 animated short film Alice Solves the Puzzles.

### *Steamboat Willie*

In the first cartoon with sound *Steamboat Willie*, Pete and Mickey made their first and third appearance. Pete was captain of the steamboat and would never give Mickey a break. From beating Mickey on the head to bashing him into the ground Pete has done anything that he could do to hurt him taking enjoyment with every swing. Back then, Pete was considered more of a jerk and a bully than the villain he is known as today. He was also gross, and a simpleton, laughing at the tobacco he spat out when it hit a bell.

### *Mickey's Christmas Carol*

In the 1983 short film Mickey's Christmas Carol, an adaptation of Charles Dickens' novel A Christmas Carol and the 1974 record album Disney's A Christmas Carol, Pete was cast as the 'Ghost of Christmas Future', who reveals himself by removing his hood and lighting a cigar, which also lights up the engraving on Scrooge's grave. Pete only had one line throughout the whole film, which was answering Ebenezer's question: "Who's lonely grave is this?" ("Why yours, Ebenezer. The richest man in the cemetery!") and laughing cruelly while he pushes Scrooge into his grave as he struggles to escape as the gates of the underworld are opening. This is arguably Pete's darkest role to date.

It should be noted that Pete did not portray the ghost in the original Disney's A Christmas Carol album. The Ghost was instead portrayed by the Witch.

### *DuckTales*

Pete appeared in the show as **Captain Pietro**, the right hand of evil twin of Count Roy of Monte Dumas. He was a corrupt official enjoying exploiting people by often collecting taxes.

Pete also appeared as a pirate captain during a time travel. The pirate had a birthday and forced Scrooge, his nephews and Beegle Boys to sing for him on a scene. This time, his catlike appearance was more heavily emphasized.

### *The Prince and the Pauper*

Pete's appearance here is considered his darkest role, as there is very little to no humor to his character here, terrorizing the people in the (dying) king's name. In the Disney version of Mark Twain's The Prince and the Pauper, Pete once again played the primary villain, this time as the King of England's captain of the guard. When he saw that his ruler's life was slowly diminishing, he and his henchmen, a band of weasels who act as the king's guards, seized the opportunity to terrorize England's citizens and rob them of their goods in "favor" of the king. After kicking out a disguised Prince, whom he mistook for the peasant boy Mickey Mouse, out of the castle, he later receives word from one of his guards that the Prince was seen a causing a commotion in the village, as the guard claimed that he "acted like a nobleman and he had the royal ring!" Pete suddenly realizes that it was indeed the Prince he "booted out" and seizes another opportunity out this.

That night, after the king passes away, Pete finds the "phony prince" (Mickey), threatening the life of his dog, Pluto, unless Mickey follows his commands. In the village, he soon finds and captures the real Prince and takes him to the castle's dungeon to lock him up. On the day of the Prince's coronation, Pete plots to get Mickey crowned as king, though Mickey is still subservient to Pete's orders. His plan, however, is thwarted when the Prince suddenly appears in the throne room, having busted out of the dungeon and evading the guards with the help of Goofy (Mickey's peasant friend) and Donald Duck (the Prince's valet).

A sudden battle in the throne room (Mickey and the Prince vs Pete; Goofy and Donald vs the Weasel Guards) results in Pete's defeat, as Goofy's bumbling antics cause a chandelier to fall on the weasels, bundle them together, and send them rolling towards Pete. Pete, seeing this, tries to flee but is slowed down by his ripped-down pants (courtesy of the Prince's swashbuckling skills) and tripped by both the Prince and Mickey, causing him to get rolled over and caught on the chandelier, which sends him and his men rolling through a stain-glass window and falling out of the castle.

### *Goof Troop*

Pete appeared as Goofy's neighbor and the main antagonist in the TV show *Goof Troop.* He works as a used-car salesman and lives with his family which consists of his wife, Peg, son P.J., daughter Pistol and their dog, Chainsaw. He plays as a mean and very demanding figure who thinks that what he does is better than whatever anyone else does. He also shows a soft side to his neighbors but never has them speak of it. He is also shown to be quite strict and harsh towards P.J. (who fears Pete's wrath and addresses him as sir.) but is kinder to Pistol.

This is the first media in which Pete was voiced by Jim Cummings, his current voice actor.

### *A Goofy Movie*

In *A Goofy Movie*, Pete serves as a supporting character, as he is more friendly with Goofy and often gives him advice on how to raise his son with discipline, telling him that he should keep Max under his thumb. In the film, it is shown that Pete works with Goofy, being a children's photographer. Pete tells Goofy that P.J. asked him to take him camping and comments that camping is the perfect way to make a good father/son relationship and that if a son does not want to be with his parents, the boy could be stealing or with a gang. This makes Goofy believe the aggravate comments of Principal Mazur about Max and he tells Pete that he is going to fish with his son. Pete attempts to finish the photography session with the current child (a little girl) after Goofy excitedly declared that he's taking Max on a fishing trip. However, the child managed to unseat her diaper and run off while Pete was distracted.

Pete is then shown arriving in an RV with P.J. to the forest where Max and Goofy are camping. There, Pete tells Goofy that he must control his son. Pete invites the Goofs to dinner but Goofy goes with Max to practice fishing. This makes emerge the legendary Bigfoot who terrifies Max and Goofy and makes Pete and P.J. drive away.

Pete reappears in a motel where Max and Goofy are staying and is surprised to see Max and Goofy enjoying their time. When Pete overhears a conversation between Max and P.J. about Max changing Goofy's map route to get to Los Angeles, he informs Goofy about it. Although Goofy didn't believe Pete, he looks at the map and sees the change, realizing that Pete was right. However, after a lengthy argument with Max, Goofy decides to take him to Los Angeles. Pete is shown for the last time when Max and Goofy are with Powerline. Pete was drinking a beer but is shocked to see the Goofs on TV, that he accidentally spits the drink on the TV screen, much to his embarrassment.

### *An Extremely Goofy Movie*

Pete was given a smaller role as a supporting character in the 2000 sequel. Taking place a few years later, P.J., Bobby, and Max are heading for college, and just like Goofy, Pete is very proud of this moment as he openly plans to turn P.J.'s room into a bowling alley. Later on, after losing his job, Goofy is forced to finish college in order to get employed once more. He attends the same college as Max, making life increasingly complicated for him. Goofy visits Pete for advice on how to make things work, but Goofy gets a brainstorm himself and heads back to college, leaving Pete confused but satisfied.

### *House of Mouse*

Pete appears in other different episodes of *House of Mouse* such as *Mickey to the Rescue* . In *House of Mouse*, Pete plays a major role as a greedy landlord who is plotting to take over the cartoon club but fails each time he does so.

In the first episode, Pete storms into the club and demands that Mickey and his friends leave the building as he has acquired its contract. Mickey and his friends are saddened by this revelation until Goofy reads the fine print and learns that, as long as they perform a show, Pete can't force them to leave. Angered, Pete storms out and tells them that they can't perform forever. Later, Pete brakes into the projection room ties up Horace Horsecollar and steals all of the House's cartoons. Pete later reenters the projection room after Mickey and Minnie realize what was going on and (despite the fact that he obviously committed the crime) he blows off all allegations pointed towards him and prepares to shut down the club. After Donald fails to run the club while Mickey, Minnie and Goofy film a new cartoon, Pete arrives to taunt him and, even after the three return with a new cartoon, Pete claims that they still won't be able to run the club without an audience, only for the audience to return and trample him when they see that Mickey has returned. After the cartoon is shown, Pete tells Mickey that they won't be able to run a show by just playing the one cartoon they have over and over, however, the cartoons hidden inside his coat then begin to fall out and his theft is exposed to the entire club. Pete tries to hide from Mickey and his friends, but he is eventually caught and is then thrown out of the club by Tantor.

### *Runaway Brain*

Julius is a giant hulking Frankenstein-like version of Pete that was created by Doctor Frankenollie. A monster (of fairly low intelligence) who hosts Mickey's brain for a short time. He has been identified by some as Peg Leg Pete because of the physical similarities and the missing leg.

### *The Three Musketeers*

In the 2004 made-for-video animated film The Three Musketeers (with Mickey, Donald Duck, and Goofy playing the title roles), Pete appeared under the name "Captain Pete". He served as the main antagonist of the film. Here, he was the Captain of the Musketeers, aiming to take over France, with the help of his lieutenant, Clarabelle Cow, and the Beagle Boys. To do so, he must get Princess Minnie out of the way, but it proves to be difficult for him, even when he hires the film's titular trio to be her bodyguards, believing they won't do a good job protecting her. He has a villain song that is sung to the tune of the classical music piece *In the Hall of the Mountain King* .

### Kingdom Hearts

Pete is a recurring antagonist in the Kingdom Hearts series.

In *Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep*, Pete concocts a scheme to obtain the Million Dreams Award during the Million Dreams Festival. He poses as a superhero named " **Captain Justice** ", as well as a shadowy racer named Captain Dark. Under these guises, Pete attempts to obtain votes in order to win the Million Dreams Award, crossing paths with Terra, Ventus, and Aqua multiple times. However, the three Keyblade wielders win the award, causing Pete to threaten Queen Minnie to obtain the award by force. Minnie banishes Pete to the Lanes Between, but he is soon freed by Maleficent, who offers to free Pete from his prison in exchange for service.

In *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, Pete ventures to assemble an army of Heartless for Maleficent, crossing paths with (and battling) Organization XIII members Roxas and Xion. By the time of *Kingdom Hearts II*, Pete is still assembling Heartless, but when he visits the Mysterious Tower to convert Yen Sid into one, he has his first encounter with Sora, Donald, and Goofy. The trio crosses paths with Pete multiple times throughout their journey, battling him at Olympus Coliseum and Timeless River (and encountering a younger version of Pete in the latter). They also encounter him at Port Royal and the Pride Lands, where he recruits Captain Barbossa and Scar into the Council of Disney Villains and grants them control over Heartless. Pete and Maleficent abandon their lair in Villains' Vale during an attack by Organization XIII and are not seen until the end of the game where they try to seize control of the Castle That Never Was from Xemnas and hold off a swarm of Heartless from the heroes.

In *Kingdom Hearts coded*, Pete appears alongside Maleficent, plotting to capture the Datascape in order to take over the worlds. He encounters Data-Sora at Olympus Coliseum, helps Jafar in his own scheme in Agrabah, and later reveals just how he and Maleficent got into the Datascape. At Hollow Bastion, Pete battles Data-Sora before corrupting Data-Riku with bugs. Pete later encounters Sora's Heartless but is rescued by Data-Sora and Data-Riku. In an additional scene added to the cutscenes of *Kingdom Hearts HD 2.5 ReMIX*, Pete learns about the Book of Prophecies from Maleficent, who intends on finding a connection with the Datascape and the Book.

In *Kingdom Hearts Dream Drop Distance*, Pete and Maleficent break into Disney Castle and hold Queen Minnie hostage for the Datascape. When Mickey and company arrive, Maleficent and Pete explain their intents to acquire the Datascape, but Lea arrives and distracts Pete long enough for Minnie to free herself. Meanwhile, Sora and Riku also encounter a past version of Pete in the Country of the Musketeers, where he schemes to kidnap Princess Minnie and become the king of France.

Both villains return in *Kingdom Hearts III* in which the duo are searching for a genuine "Book of Prophecies" hidden inside a distinctive black box that the Master of Masters gave to Luxu during the events of *Kingdom Hearts X Back Cover* . They initally try to get help from Hades in Olympus who at first refuses, but reluctantly tells them the box may be the same box Zeus hid on Earth. They then come across the heroes and Pete notices how Sora isn't as strong as he used to be. Although keen to battle them once more, he and Maleficent leave the heroes be and continue their quest to find the box. As they search for the box, Pete becomes skeptical of its exist but Maleficent assures him that it does exist and the pair start to follow the new Organization as they are after the box as well, coming into contact with Dark Riku in the process. Maleficent then believes that the box doesn't exist in their period of time and that they must wait until the Keyblade War comes to an end in order for the black box to reveal itself. They are then last seen in the Keyblade Graveyard, watching Luxu from afar speaking to four of the five foretellers while holding the black box in question.

*Epic Mickey*

True to form as Mickey Mouse's archenemy Pete is back and ready for action in the video-game *Epic Mickey* - where he is already back to his evil ways and causing trouble for Mickey.

**Small Pete** - the first version of Pete Mickey meets. One night, Small Pete crashed his boat in the World of Gremlins and all the Gremlins kicked out Small Pete and he proved it's an accident and his log is on the ship. He started to stay in the Asia Boat Ride forever. Mickey first meets him that he should help him find his log. In the village, he should get the log and show it to Bennet to prove his innocence. If he doesn't or trade it to Shaky, he'll battle a Blotling Horde with Seers, Spatters, and Sweepers. In the good ending, Small Pete starts to rebuild World of Gremlins, and you'll get this if you got the log. In the bad ending, Small Pete begins to sulk in the Colosseum, and you'll get this if you trade his log or never get it at all.

**Note:** Both endings mean that these are the struggles you have faced or you have avoided.

**Big Bad Pete** - first appeared when Mickey enters Mean Street. If Mickey helped Small Pete, he gets some E-Tickets and the Small Pete pin. If he doesn't, he gets nothing. If Mickey redeemed Petetronic, he gets a Power Spark and Redeemed Petetronic pin. If he destroyed him, he gets some E-Tickets and the Defeated Petetronic pin, but he's *not* happy about it. If Mickey defeated Hook and freed the Sprite, he'll get both, the Captain Hook and Hook vs. Pete Pan pin from him. He gets a Spark after Mickey rounds up the Bunny Kids. In the good ending,Big Bad Pete gives the citizens of Mean Street fireworks, but in the bad ending, he starts to be angry and scare the citizens.

**Note:** Both endings mean the way you treat others.

**Petetronic** - the robotic version of Pete in Tomorrow City. Petetronic causes a ruckus and he needs to stop damaging Tomorrow City. If Mickey wants to increase the Thinner capacity, he should deflect his discs and throw Thinner at him and when he's jammed and gets hit, he'll disappear and gets the Defeated Petetronic pin and E-Tickets, but Big Bad Pete is *not* happy about it. If Mickey wants to increase the paint capacity, he should deflect his discs and throw Paint at him and when he's jammed, he tells Mickey to go to Big Bad Pete and gets a Power Spark and the Redeemed Petetronic pin from him.

In the good ending, Petetronnic, Nova, Sparks and the other three Gremlins ride on the Rocket Ride. In the bad ending, the digital image of Petetronic appears and scares the gremlins away and he should have survived.

**Pete Pan** - the Wasteland's version of Peter Pan. Captain Hook has caged his Sprite and Pete Pan was left in Skull Island, he couldn't fly, Pete Pan will fight Hook if his sprite is saved. He'll warn Mickey and fight Hook. Defeating Hook and saving his Sprite makes Mickey get both pins. Pete Pan won't fight him as he's defeated. In the good ending, he fights Captain Hook and Hook slashes and he laughs at him. If Mickey saved his Sprite and returns to Pete, he'll give him the Hook vs. Pete Pan pin. If he doesn't, he gets nothing.

**Colonel Pete** - Pete's ancestor from Bog Easy. He tells him "not to toss the reel into the thinner". Mickey must thin out the wall by the Beetleworx Generators and complete it. He'll be happy when he helped Colonel Pete. When you enter the Blot, you have to battle Colonel Pete as he was forgotten.

---

Me: Peg Leg Pete!

Pete: Who are all of you!?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you are our target. Also you bring back so many memories of the good old days.

Nico: You sure do. They were good times back then.

Me: Yep. First ever Disney Cartoons of my past. We're from the 21st Century in the year 2021 and we came to make sure that you don't touch the Cornerstone.

Lincoln: Yeah!

We then saw something weird. All of us saw what seemed to be a blender and a toaster on the ground.

Maria: Is that… a toaster and a blender?

Retro Pete: (picks said appliances up) Hey. What're you all trying to pull?! Do these belong to you?

It took King Shark about 10 seconds to realize what was going on.

King Shark: (eyes widens) NO! DROP THOSE APPLIANCES NOW!

The appliances transformed and they were APPLIANCEBOTS!

Sideways: Oh man! Those are Appliancebots!

Laney: Oh man!

Lola: Not good!

Peg Leg Pete ran with the Appliancebots.

Me: We'll worry about him later. Lets take a look around.

We walked around and we saw a big construction site.

Star Man: (looks at the building site) This is some nice construction.

Me: This is the building construction site from the 1933 cartoon Building a Building.

Lana: That one is one of my favorites.

Lisa Loud: A most impressive cartoon.

Lily: It sure was back then.

Nico: Yeah it was. I think this world is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

We saw a vacuum cleaner and a microwave on the ground on the construction site.

Billy Numerous: Okat. Hopefully, those are just an ordinary vacuum cleaner and microwave.

Me: Uh guess again.

They transformed and blasted Billy all over with lasers and they really hurt!

Billy Numerous: OUCH! OOCH! OW OW OW OW OW OW!

We blasted them all over the place and and Lana took a big hammer and then…

KRASMASH!

Lana smashed them into scrap metal!

Optimus Primal: That's it for those two.

Me: Nice job Lana.

Nico: Yeah! That's how you do it!

Lana: Aw it was nothing.

We then arrived in a tiny town.

Bounce Man: This town sure is tiny.

Me: This is the Lilliput, a tiny town from the 1934 cartoon Gulliver Mickey.

Nico: I remember that one.

Spyro: This reminds me of Wilikin Village from Skylands.

Stealth Elf: Brings back memories.

Vince: Boy it sure does.

We saw a Waffle iron and Cappuccino machine on the ground.

Zexion: Okay. IF you two can talk, we want to know who built you two!?

The Waffle Iron and Cappuccino Machine transformed.

Waffle Iron: None of your business!

The waffle iron then clamped on Zexion's butt like a bear trap and he screamed in pain.

Zexion: YYYYYYEEEEEEEEEEOOOOOOOUUUUUCCCCCHHHHHHH!

Spyro rammed it off and Lola fired a blast of fire that melted it and then the Cappuccino Machine splashed scalding hot coffee in Nico's face and burned your all over and Laney formed a hammer and smashed it into scrap metal!

Nico: OUCH!

Nico's burns instantly healed.

Nico: Whew! That was crazy!

Me: No kidding. You okay?

Nico: Yeah I'll be fine.

Next we were at the site of a burning building.

Soundwave: Fire detected. Suggested solution: water.

Lola: That whole building is on fire!

Me: This is the Building on fire from the 1930 and 1935 Cartoons The Fire Fighters and Mickey's Fire Brigade!

Luna: I got this!

She fired a wave of water and extinguished the fire!

Sam S.L.: Way to go Luna!

Girl Jordan: Yeah!

Nico: Nice job Luna!

Me: Yeah!

Luna: Thanks dudes.

We saw a Garbage disposal and Hand mixer on the ground.

Rojo: (to the two) How were you two even turned into what you are now anyway?

The Garbarge Disposal then cut Rojo's hand.

Rojo: OUCH!

And the Hand Mixer pulverized Zexion in the face and knocked him down all over.

Zexion: (With birds and stars swirling around his head) (Stupid Talk) Mommy read me a bedtime story.

Diamond Tiara and Silver Spoon formed energy hammers and smashed the robot appliances to scrap metal.

Me: YEAH!

Toxic Horror: That was rough! But well done girls!

Diamond Tiara: Thanks Toxic.

Silver Spoon: It was nothing.

In Mickey's House we saw a Black Hole!

Killer Frost: Is that a black hole sucking everything up?

Me: Yeah! This is Maleficent's handiwork! I remember she was here before.

I fired energy blasts at the black hole and destroyed it.

Me: Yeah!

Mickey from 1928 came and shook my hand hard.

Me: You're welcome.

Mickey left.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Me: Yep. This is the cartoon of Mickey's Orphans from 1931.

Nico: That is one of my favorites.

May: Mine too because it was cute.

Videl Chan: Yeah it was adorable.

Lincoln: It sure was.

We saw a Stand mixer and CISCO Aironet on the ground.

Azula: Why do I get the feeling that you two and your buddies will be able to rebuild yourselves for one last round?

Me: I have that same feeling Azula.

The stand mixer shoved its beaters in my mouth and pulled my tongue out and then it ripped my tongue out!

Me: (SCREAM IN PAIN)

Nico: WHOA! J.D. are you okay?!

Me: (Slurred speech) MY TONGUE GOT RIPPED OUT!

I opened my mouth and blood came pouring out and my tongue was gone.

Nico: YIKES! THAT MUST'VE HURT!

Then my tongue grew back.

Me: (Normal Speech) WHEW! That's better. But that mixer will pay for that!

I blasted it into oblivion!

Lincoln then blasted the CISCO Aironet with lightning and destroyed it.

Me: Yeah! Nice job.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Nico: Man getting your tongue ripped out like that must've really hurt.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding.

Me: Yeah it really hurt. Ouch. But thanks to my regenerative powers I can regenerate my organs remember?

Twilight Sparkle: That's right I remember that.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Later back on Cornerstone Hill, we regrouped and we were facing Peg Leg Pete!

Me: You will not get the Cornerstone, Pete!

Peg Leg Pete: I will get it!

Me: Try me!

But then Vypra, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Vexen, Larxene and Zs'Skayr then appeared.

Me: Vypra, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Vexen, Larxene and Zs'Skayr. 8 of you this time?

Vypra: Yep. We increased the number of usual battles from 6 to 8.

Me: Wow.

Nico: This is getting more and more fun every time.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Dark Spicer: (to me) Here's your warning: Your ass is about be kicked!

Me: You can just bite my big fucking ass!

Dark Spicer: Whoa! I walked right into that one didn't I?

Me: You sure did.

Zarya: Nice one.

Me: Thanks. What do you guys think of this place?

Lord Drakkon: It's really interesting. Brings back lots of memories.

Me: Over 90 years of memories.

Varie: It sure does bring back some fun.

Vexen: It sure does.

The Appliancebots were able to rebuild themselves.

Drakkon: Those are the Appliancebots you guys have been fighting?!

Me: Yep. An Egg Beater one ripped out my tongue.

Vypra: Ouch!

Myotismon: (sees the Blender bot) Wait. Does that one have a blaster for a penis?! That's disgusting!

Vypra: (to the Appliancebots) If any of you can talk, do so now before J.D. and the others kill you during the usual battles!

Blender Bot: Yes we talk! So back off bat girl!

Me: Shut up motor mouth!

Nico: WHOA!

I blasted the other appliancebots except for the Blenderbot.

?: Those guys are ugly.

A figure came out and it was TERROR BLOSSOM from episodes 23 and 24 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

**Terror Blossom** is a cherry-blossom monster, created by Lord Zedd from a pile of petals. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "The Ninja Encounter".

The Terror Blossom was created by Zedd from the petals of cherry blossoms. This monster possessed the ability to reproduce and possessed poison petals. Zedd sent Terror Blossom to attack Angel Grove. Monster attacked the city and encountered the Power Rangers. Terror Blossom was able to recreate Hatchasaurus and rangers were busy fighting with Hatchasaurus. After defeating Hatchasaurus, the heroes battled Terror Blossom. Jason, Zack and Trini were frozen by the poisonous petals of the villain. They were teleported back to the Command Center, and Billy tried to revert the effects of toxin, and he eventually succeeded. Then Zedd used his grow grenade and enlarged the monster. Terror Blossom unleashed his flower petals on the Thunder Megazord, so Tommy aided them with his Tigerzord. Zordon informed them that they had to rescue Adam, Rocky and Aisha or Zedd will convert them into his Dark Rangers. Tommy gathered Billy, Trini and Kimberly and they went to rescue Adam, Rocky and Aisha while Jason fought Terror Blossom. Shortly afterwards, Jason called for the use of the Thunder Saber and destroyed Terror Blossom in the cloud of flower petals.

---

Tommy Oliver: Terror Blossom!

Terror Blossom: Been a long time rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack Angel Grove and you recreated the Hatchasaurus. You also froze Jason, Zack and Trini and Billy reversed the poison.

Terror Blossom: Very impressive memory.

Vypra: I told you he has a really great memory.

Terror Blossom: And you weren't kidding. (to the Rangers) If you guys are seeing no color on me at the moment, don't worry. I'll be reused for usual battles. So, you guys will see me colored next time.

Tommy Oliver: True.

Me: But this is gonna be the first time we've ever had to do our usual battles in Black and White.

Lisa Loud: Luckily I have the answer to the solution for us to have them in color.

Lisa set up a camera.

Lisa Loud: I'm going to record the whole series of battles so that I can colorize the world and all that.

Me: Perfect!

Dark Spicer: I have 2 new aliens for you to see.

Me: Lets see them.

Dark Spicer turned into a purple version of Overflow and he had yellow and green water pipes and spines and axes and he had red eyes.

Death Deluge: Meet Death Deluge!

Jewel Man: Considering that Overflow looks like Water Hazard, it's only fair that this form sounds similar to Death Drench.

Death Deluge: I know, right? (fires blast of water at Jewel Man)

Luna fired the blast of water back and drenched him.

Shanan: That was a good try for a Hybrid Cascan.

Nico: It sure was.

Girl Jordan: Yeah.

Next Dark Spicer turned into a Black version of Slapback and he had crystals all over him as well as blades of crystal on his arms.

Stonesmash: I call this form… Stonesmash! (makes 8 more copies of himself)

Astro Man: Are you gonna give J.D. a wet willie again?

Stonesmash: (chuckles) Nope. Right now, my hands are too big. (he and his clones slam into Astro Man)

Eli then used the Force and knocked them back.

Shanan: Funny way to gang up on someone for an Ekoplektoid Hybrid.

Eli: It sure was.

Dark Spicer: (Reverts back) Thanks.

Me: You're welcome. Lets get it on.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: J.D. Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Moondancer, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Donut Joe, Star Swirl, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Ace and Breach VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was first.

Drakkon: (to me) I'm not going to make fun of you for crying when Nico came back. Letting out your emotions proves that you're human.

Me: That's right. Even though I have incredible power and was given amazing abilities, I will always be human no matter what. It's part of who I am and always will be proud of it.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right! And J.D. will always be there for us no matter what.

Luster Dawn: He is a true friend to everyone.

Princess Celestia: And it shows how pure his heart is.

Lord Drakkon: It sure does. I see Donut Joe is with you all.

Donut Joe: Yep and it's gonna be cool.

Twilight Sparkle: Donut Joe wanted to get in on some of the action too.

Lord Drakkon: I can tell. The donuts you make are absolutely amazing!

Me: He makes the best donuts in Canterlot and Equestria and they are delicious.

Princess Luna: They sure are delicious.

Princess Cadance: They sure are and they are some of the best ever.

Princess Amore: Best I've had in 1,000 years.

Flurry Heart: Yeah that's right.

Donut Joe: Thanks girls.

Snowdrop: Not only that but I think all the desserts of Equestria are all amazing.

Gari: They sure are and they are delicious.

Minuette: I think so too.

Twinkleshine: We all have many favorites.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah we sure do.

Moondancer: I have eaten so many donuts and I can't decide on which ones are my favorites.

Star Swirl: Me neither. They are good.

Lord Drakkon: They are really good.

Alice: Yeah.

Alpha Hydranoid: I like them too.

Me: We all do.

Lord Drakkon: We sure do. Lets get it on.

Me: With pleasure.

We went at him.

Me, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Moondancer, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Donut Joe, Star Swirl, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Ace and Breach: STELLAR DONUT STYLE FORMATION ART: DONUTS OF FRIENDSHIP BARRAGE!

We spun in a triacontakaihenagon and fired a massive shower of donuts and they hit Lord Drakkon and knocked him down and he was buried.

Me: How do you like those donuts?

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Sonata Dusk, Aria Blaze, Adagio Dazzle, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Shadow and Vegeta VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) It's good to have you back, Nico.

Nico: It's great to be back Myotismon. I am so glad to be back to my old self.

Sunset Shimmer: We all are and it's so awesome that we're gonna have 8 usual battles with all of you.

Pepperdance: Yeah this is gonna be fun.

Cayenne: Even more fun than ever!

Wallflower: We always get a kick of these battles and they are now more fun than ever.

Sonata Dusk: They sure are and I always have fun.

Aria Blaze: Me too. They are fun.

Adagio Dazzle: Yeah they are!

Gusty: Just as fun as beating Grogar.

Dan: You got that right.

Drago: Indeed.

Vegeta: But I'm glad that Bokrua is back to his normal self. He is a true Saiyan.

Myotismon: He sure is. Lets do it!

Nico: With pleasure!

They went at him.

Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Sonata Dusk, Aria Blaze, Adagio Dazzle, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Shadow and Vegeta: VEGETA SUNSET STYLE FORMATION ART: TWIN SUN LIGHT BLAST!

They spun in a Tridecagon formation and fired a massive blast of sunlight and the blast hit Myotismon and knocked him down.

Nico: Yeah! That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

Gusty: So fun!

---

Battle 3: Luan, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond

Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, William and Shego VS Vypra

---

Vypra was next.

Vypra: (to Luan) I hope you don't mind that we're now doing 8 usual battles per mission.

Luan: Not at all. To be honest, adding more battles makes it more exciting.

Apple Bloom: It sure does and we're always up for a great challenge!

Sweetie Bloom: Yeah and it's so much fun!

Scootaloo: Just like hanging out with Rainbow Dash!

Diamond Tiara: The usual battles always are fun and adding more makes it more fun!

Silver Spoon: It sure does.

Vypra: I'm glad you think so. Looks like it's gonna be this way for a while.

Frozen Fright: We have 3 words for that: BRING IT ON!

Thunder Terror: Yeah! We'll shock the fun!

Magma Gloom: And burn it!

Toxic Horror: And atomize it!

Louie PoisonSea: And poison the fun!

Applejack: We're always up for more fun than a Jellyfish iin Zap-Apple Harvest!

Apple Fritter: We always are!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Granny Smith: And we always have as much fun as we did back when I was a youngun.

Pear Butter: It's gonna be fun and all that.

Bright Mac: You got that right.

Autumn Blaze: This is always so fun!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Ready for fun.

Runo: Yeah!

Vypra: Awesome! Lets do it!

They went at her.

Luan, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, William and Shego: APPLE VALKNUT MARK STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS TRINITY OF FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

They spun in an icosikaitrigon formation and fired a blast of apples, lightning and cutie mark symbols and the blasts formed into a Valknut symbol and the blasts hit Vypra and knocked her down.

Luan: YEAH! How do you like those Apples? (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Eddy, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Alternate

## Chrysalis, Derpy, Clover the Clever, Shun, Storm Skyress, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) Next time I'm in the usual battles, I'll introduce some of my Ultimate forms.

Eddy: Now you're talking! I'm gonna be really excited to see that!

Starlight Glimmer: Me too. That is gonna be cool!

Trixie: It will be awesome to see how we fair against those.

Juniper Montage: It sure will.

Derpy: Duh it will be fun though.

Dark Spicer: It sure will.

Alternate Chrysalis: I have good news though. 2 of my universe's Twilight's Friends are gone.

Trixie: Wow! Who got done in?

Alternate Chrysalis: My universe's versions of Pinkie Pie and Rarity.

Clover: Wow! That's 2 down and 4 left.

Eddy: Sweet!

Dark Spicer: That will save us some trouble in dealing with the Evil princesses. Lets get it on!

Eddy: With pleasure!

Eddy, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Alternate Chrysalis, Derpy, Clover the Clever, Shun, Storm Skyress, Star Man and Flash Man: STELLAR LIGHT STYLE FORMATION ART: STARBLAST SHOWER BLAST!

They spun in a Hendecagon formation and fired a blast of energy and it formed into a shower of stars and they slammed into Dark Spicer and knocked him down!

Eddy: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Spiderman, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Toad Man and Bounce Man VS Vanitas

---

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) I think there were cartoons of you in the old days as well.

Spiderman: Yeah but those didn't come out until the 1960's.

Vanitas: Wow!

Pinkie Pie: But all superhero cartoons are amazing!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I liked the Hanna-Barbera cartoon version of the Fantastic 4. Thing is my favorite hero because he's made of solid rock.

Marble Pie: That's cool!

Cheese Sandwich: The Human Torch is awesome! He's fun and hot!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Literally. He's awesome though.

Julie: He sure is.

Hammer Gorem: Yep.

Vanitas: Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Spiderman, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Toad Man and Bounce Man: STAR SPIDER FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF THE STAR SPIDER!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a massive wave of blue fire and it formed into a flaming Star Spider and knocked Vanitas down.

Spiderman: An awesome victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Edd, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Radiant Hope, Marucho, Preyas, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr

---

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) Do those Appliancebots count as Cybertronians?

Edd: I would assume that they would yes.

Shockwave: The Appliancebots would be considered as part of Cybertron in our eyes yes.

Fluttershy: But they are considered very dangerous.

Tree Hugger: But they make far out Transformers.

Zecora: Dangerous Appliances they took forms to see but they are must be destroyed as it will be.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that is a safe approach.

Marucho: They also remind me of that old movie from 1986, Maximum Overdrive.

Edd: I remember that movie! That was intense.

Radiant Hope: It sure was.

Preyas: Yeah.

Zs'Skayr: Lets get it on!

Edd: Explicitly!

They went at him!

Edd, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Radiant Hope, Marucho, Preyas, Shockwave and Soundwav: NATURE LIGHT FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: BUTTERFLY KALEIDOSCOPE INFERNO!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a blast of fire and it formed into a bunch of fire butterflies and they hit Zs'Skayr and knocked him down.

Edd: Amazing!

Fluttershy: So fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Lana, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Supernova Zap, Poison Ivy and Killer Frost VS M.O.E. Vexen

---

M.O.E. Vexen was next.

Vexen: (to Lana) I think I know who created those Appliancebots.

Lana: I have that same feeling too. Your evil counterpart that I'm gonna face.

Vexen: Just what I was thinking.

Lana: After our battle you better hide so he doesn't see you.

Vexen: Good idea.

Rarity: It's awful that he would make such disgusting monsters.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed. They are most uncouth.

Sapphire Shores: Just what I was about to say.

Mistmane: Indeed. They are monsters that need to be destroyed.

Sable Spirit: Never in 1,000 years would I dream of monsters like these.

Supernova Zap: Me neither.

Vexen: Indubitably. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Lana, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Supernova Zap, Poison Ivy and Killer Fros: ICE JEWEL STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: ICE JEWEL DRAGONSTORM!

They spun in an Enneagon formation and fired a massive blast of ice and jewels and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into Vexen and knocked him down.

Lana: Yeah! That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was great.

---

Battle 8: Volcana, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Wind Socks, Rolling Thunder, Short Fuse, Zuko and Azula VS M.O.E. Larxene

---

Larxene was next.

Larxene: (to Volcana) Thanks for getting rid of my evil self.

Volcana: Anytime but you have Lincoln to thank for that. The power of his lightning was stronger than hers.

Ink Rose: It sure was and the darkness of your Evil Nobody self can ever outshine Lincoln's lightning.

Moonlight Raven: You got that right.

Rainbow Dash: Yep. But it was awesome seeing how Lincoln beat your evil self.

Larxene: I heard. Lincoln got a new transformation and really out-volted her.

Lightning Dust: He sure did and it was awesome!

Rolling Thunder: (Australian Accent) It sure was mate.

Short Fuse: (Australian Accent) Yeah it was! Awesome.

Spitfire: Yeah!

Vapor Trail: I have a feeling we'll see more awesome transformations later on.

Sky Stinger: Me too.

Angel Wings: Same here.

Larxene: Indubitably. Also Lemon Zest, I heard that you and the Shadowbolts made a huge enemy in the Rubberobo Gang.

Lemon Zest: We sure did and they wanted us dead for humiliating them.

Indigo Zap: But luckily we killed all of them before that happened when we faced them the second time.

Sour Sweet: We sure did and it was awesome!

Sunny Flare: It sure was!

Sugarcoat: Thank goodness we never have to deal with them again.

Frosty Orange: That's right!

Flash Magnus: Those guys all had no honor. Thank goodness we wiped them out.

Wind Socks: That's a fact!

Larxene: You got that right. Lets get it on.

They went at her.

Volcana, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Wind Socks, Rolling Thunder, Short Fuse, Flash Magnus, Zuko and Azula: WONDERBOLTS PHOENIX STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS INFERNO PYROCUMULONIMBUS THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They spun in a icosikaihenagon formation and fired a massive fire lightning blast and it hit Larxene and knocked her down.

Volcana: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Mighty Morphin & Megaforce Rangers, Laney, Lola and Nico VS Terror Blossom

Terror Blossom was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets take him down! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Tigerzord!"**

Adam: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Aisha: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Rocky: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Laney: Yeah! That was awesome!

Lola: AWESOME!

Nico: Yeah! Lets get this monster!

Troy Burrows: And double the power!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers as well!

Tommy Oliver: Lets take him down with the Power Cannon!

They summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up. Same with the Megaforce Rangers.

Nico: MASENKO-HA!

Nico fired a blast of energy and Lola and Laney fired a blast of fire.

The rangers fired energy blasts and they hit Terror Blossom and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered.

Nico: YEAH! Terror Blossom, you have failed this universe!

Tommy Oliver: You got that right!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Peg Leg Pete!

Me: You are next Pete!

?: I'll help you!

A figure came out and it was Takeru Tenkuji of Kamen Rider!

Me: Takeru Tenkuji of Kamen Rider!

Takeru: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. Lets get him!

Maxxor (to Retro Pete): By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Eli: And kicking your big fat butt!

Troy Burrows: Prepare to have your butt handed to you!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! STARFORCE PENTASQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Daiman Rangers.

We went at Peg Leg Pete and pulverized him all over the place. Qwun, Takinom, Chaor, Maxxor, Rothar, Dheena, Seeryn, Arrthoa, and Titanix blasted him all over and smashed him all over as well and it was brutal.

Lincoln: Lets do it! CLASSIC LIGHTNING STYLE: MICKEY'S FOLLIES!

Entrapta: CLASSIC TECH STYLE: MICKEY'S CHOO-CHOO!

Perfuma: CLASSIC PLANT STYLE: TALL TIMBER!

Jessica Shannon: CLASSIC RHYTHM STYLE: JUNGLE RHYTHM!

Hilda: (British Accent) CLASSIC STEALTH STYLE: THE HAUNTED HOUSE 1929!

Gluko: CLASSICE FUN STYLE: THE KARNIVAL KID!

Ronnie Anne: CLASSIC JAZZ STYLE: THE JAZZ FOOL!

Frosta: CLASSIC ICE STYLE: MICKEY ON ICE 1935!

Toph: CLASSIC EARTH STYLE: BRAVE LITTLE TAILOR!

Mai Shiranui: CLASSIC FIRE STYLE: MICKEY'S FIRE BRIGAD!

Ibuki: CLASSIC STEALTH STYLE: LONESOME GHOSTS

Starlight Glimmer: CLASSIC MAGIC STYLE: MAGICIAN MICKEY!

Applejack: CLASSIC NATURE STYLE: MICKEY'S GARDEN!

Brain Freezer: CLASSIC ICE STYLE: STEAMBOAT WILLY!

They fired elemental and energy blasts and they formed into scenes that happened from said cartoons from all those years ago and they hit Peg Leg Pete and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln, Jessica, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Hilda, Gluko, Toph, Ronnie Anne, Mai, Ibuki, Starlight Glimmer and Applejack:

ULTIMATE CLASSIC STYLE: SILLY SYMPHONY!

They fired a combined energy and elemental blast and it formed into a powerful blast in the shape of all the great Silly Symphony Cartoons from the 30's, 40's and 50's. The blast hit Pete and knocked him down!

Bomb Burst: Lets use teamwork!

Toad Man: Yeah!

Bomb Burst, Toad Man, Shaggy and Skids all used the Earth, Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bomb Burst's Slime Shooter, Toad Man's acid rain, Shaggy's food powers and Skids electron blaster 100-fold.

Bomb Burst and Toad Man: ACID SLIME DELUGE!

They fired waves of slime and acid rain and the blasts went at Pete.

Shaggy Rogers and Skids: LIGHTNING FOODSTORM BLAST!

They fired blasts of food and lightning.

Pete: And now for some final smash power!

M.O.E. Pete, King Mickey, Donald Duck, Goofy, Sora and Kairi: KEYBLADE MAGIC THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired a blast of lightning and it slammed into Peg Leg Pete and sent him flying and he crashed into the jail!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Yeah! Peg Leg Pete, for over 96 years you have failed this universe!

Me: Big time!

We went back and we cheered wildly.

Me: YEAH! But we're not out of the woods yet.

Then a dark corridor appeared and out of it came VEXEN THE CHILLY ACADEMIC!

---

**Vexen**, the *Chilly Academic* (いてつく学究, *Itetsuku Gakkyū* ?, lit. *Freezing Scholar* ), is a major antagonist-turned-anti-hero in the *Kingdom Hearts* video game franchise.

Vexen is the fourth member of Organization XIII and wields a shield and ice powers. Originally planning on using Riku's power of darkness to eliminate the traitorous Marluxia, he later attempts to confront Sora with a replica of Riku before engaging Sora himself.

*Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

Vexen was originally Even, one of Ansem the Wise's apprentices along with Braig, Dilan, Ienzo, and Aeleus.

When Ventus arrives at Hollow Bastion, he is accosted by Dilan and Aeleus, but the Trinity Armor's arrival forces Ven to leave. As Dilan and Aeleus attempt to follow the young Keyblade wielder, Even arrives and muses on what would become of the castle. Aeleus realizes that Even is right, but as they return to the castle, Even notes that Ven's heart is devoid of darkness.

Sometime later, Even, who is looking for Ienzo, encounters Ven, who had rescued Ienzo from a swarm of Unversed. Grateful of Ienzo's rescue, Even explains Ienzo's story to Ven and directs the Keyblade wielder to the Outer Gardens to find Terra.

Between *Birth by Sleep* and *Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days*

Sometime after Aqua's defeat of Terra-Xehanort, Xehanort is inducted into Ansem's ranks and becomes Ansem's favorite pupil. However, Xehanort wanted to delve deeper into the mysteries of the heart and darkness and convinced Even and the others to aid him. Their research eventually caused them to banish Ansem to the Realm of Darkness. At some point, Even's heart was consumed by darkness, giving birth to Vexen.

Years later, after Marluxia's induction, Vexen confronted Zexion and demanded to know where Xemnas was. Zexion simply informed Vexen that Xemnas was at the Chamber of Repose, causing Vexen to storm away while pondering why Xemnas was always hiding.

### *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Vexen plays a relatively minor role in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, but it should be noted that this role plays a major contribution to the game's central plot. Advisor and leader of the Castle Oblivion-based Replica Program that created Xion, he was present when the Sora replica joined Organization XIII. Vexen then was assigned on Day 12 to teach Roxas the art of reconnaissance in Twilight Town, and was later getting sent away to Castle Oblivion, where he used his Replica Program to create the Riku Replica in order to challenge Sora.

The Chilly Academic was later exterminated by Axel at the Castle, for the purpose of raising Saïx through the ranks. All Vexen had left behind after his demise was knowledge, Axel later discovering a document he had composed about Naminé in the Castle That Never Was's library. This Nobody's only other mention in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* was when Xemnas revealed the truth about Xion before the surviving members of Organization XIII in Where Nothing Gathers.

### *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*

In *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*, Vexen appeared as an antagonist in both Sora's and Riku's storylines. He assists Lexaeus and Zexion in their efforts to stop Marluxia (whom Vexen loathed) and Larxene (whom he's not too fond of either) from overthrowing the Organization (Axel, the other Organization member residing in the castle, is deemed too unpredictable to be anything other than a liability). To do this, Vexen and his cohorts intend to use Riku's darkness to counteract Sora's light.

Vexen engages Riku in a cautious battle and uses the data he obtained from the fight to create a copy of Riku. The replica is completely aware of his status as a fake, but unlike Riku, is not afraid to use the darkness. However, even with darkness on his side, the replica fails to defeat Riku.

Even with the failure, Vexen has other plans for the replica, and goes to Marluxia and Larxene. He offers the replica to test Sora, though first he would have to have his memories changed around. They then have Naminé manipulate the replica's memories until he thinks he is the real Riku. He also believes that he made a promise to Naminé like Sora had, and because of this conflict, the replica confronts Sora multiple times, saying that Naminé no longer needs Sora.

However, the replica soon spirals out of control, and Marluxia deems Vexen's experiment a failure. Vexen is insulted, saying that a neophyte like Marluxia has no right to speak to an elder like Vexen. However, Marluxia makes the threat of reporting Vexen's failure to "the Superior", and Vexen's fear of the Superior's power overrides his previous elitist attitude. Now with Vexen under his grip, Marluxia orders Vexen to eliminate Sora, much to his surprise.

Vexen then confronts Sora, saying that Sora is in debt to him for reuniting him with Riku. Sora is angered, and the two battle. However, as they fight, Vexen delves deep into Sora's heart, and creates a world card forged from the memories on the other side of his heart. Vexen tells Sora that if he wants to truly defeat him, then he must enter that world.

Meanwhile, Marluxia, Larxene, and Axel note that Vexen is jeopardizing their plans, for if Sora discovers the other side of his heart, then he will no longer be of any use to them. They then decide to have Axel eliminate Vexen before permanent damage can be done.

Sora discovers that the new world is Twilight Town, which is strange because Sora has only visited places in his memories, and he has no memories of Twilight Town. Even so, Sora feels a sense of familiarity from this place. He explores the town until he arrives at the gates of a mansion. Vexen makes his appearance there, asking Sora if the familiarity of this place or his memories of Naminé is true. Sora doesn't understand what he means, and Vexen sees that he is but a slave of his memories, just like "his Riku". Sora is again angered, and battles Vexen one more time.

Vexen loses again, and seeing that Sora is too dangerous, plans to tell him of Marluxia's plot and, by extension, Roxas's existence. Before he can fully explain, however, he is struck by Axel, who embeds a Chakram into Vexen's body. Vexen begs to be spared, but Axel tells him he can be "nothing instead of just being a Nobody" and snaps his fingers, detonating the Chakram and incinerating Vexen, making him the first member of Organization XIII to die.

*Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

Vexen's spirit returns as an Absent Silhouette in Agrabah after Sora examines the Peddler's revived shop. If Sora investigates the Silhouette, Vexen challenges the Keyblade wielder to a rematch, but is eventually slain. Sora can also challenge a data replica of Vexen in the Garden of Assemblage.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Even is resurrected following the destruction of his Heartless and Vexen. Though conscious again, Even is unstable, so Aeleus has him rest.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Following his revival, Even wanders around Radiant Garden, regretful of his actions as Vexen. When Saïx arrives and recruits him to finish his work on the Replica Program, Even seizes the chance to atone for his actions and becomes Vexen once more. Under Master Xehanort's orders, Vexen refines his past replicas to be vessels to the past versions of Xehanort, as well as other time-traveling vessels. However, he is quickly benched and deemed a reserve member. Following Xehanort's failure to turn Sora into the thirteenth vessel, Vexen also creates another replica for Xion and for those wh truly need them. In the Caribbean, Vexen assists Luxord in researching how Davy Jones retains his existence despite lacking a heart. Upon seeing the Dead Man's Chest and finding out that Jones's heart is the physical organ, Vexen takes his leave,

However, Vexen later saves Ansem the Wise from Xehanort's Heartless and reveals his desire to atone. Later, he has Demyx (who has also been benched) deliver a replica body and escort Ansem the Wise to Ienzo in Hollow Bastion, giving them a vessel to place

Roxas's heart in.

Following Master Xehanort's defeat, Even regains his humanity and assists Ansem the Wise and Ienzo in restoring Naminé, with Sora and Kairi providing Naminé's heart.

---

Me: Vexen.

Evil Vexen: You did really well in that world. I see you destroyed my creations.

Mickey: So you were the one who created the Appliancebots!

Evil Vexen: Indeed I was. I knew that past version of Pete wouldn't be of much help. So, I used a Dark Orb and kitchen appliances from the abandoned home of Remy Buxaplenty to make the Appliancebots.

Eddy: Do you know that the Blender Bot you made had a blaster for a penis?!

Evil Vexen: (disgusted) Well, it's not like I could control what they turned into.

Lana: You're gonna wish you could!

Lana walked up to the evil Vexen and she had snow, icicles and ice swirling around her,

Evil Vexen: So you will try and kill me.

Lana: I'm not just gonna try. I WILL make sure you pay.

The temperature around her was falling fast and it was getting colder and colder. Then a vortex of ice and snow exploded out and enveloped Lana in it and exploded high into the sky and formed into an Owl of Ice and it hooted and the energies of stars and space poured into it. The Owl faded and went back down to the world and Lana emerged. She was now forever changed! She had the appearance of a 21-year-old girl and she had longer blond hair with aqua blue pigtails and her pigtail scrunchies were snowflakes and owls. Her had was the same and she had aqua blue pupils and had a raging snowstorm in her sclera. She had a snowflake with an owl over it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had earrings in the shape of the Kanji for Ice and she had aqua blue overalls with snowflakes on them. She had black Russian Snowboats on and she had snowflake spiked bracelets on. She had a sleeveless aqua blue trench coat on and it had snowflakes on it and it had the Kanji for Lana Loud, Champion of Khione and Handiman of Snow and the Owl. She had aqua blue angel wings with feathers made of pure ice and she had a sword with a blade of pure ice and her wings were emitting a temperature of -459.67˚Fahrenheit or Absolute Zero. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 ABSOLUTE ZERO OWL ICE AGE!

Me: WHOA! Lana you look amazing!

Nico: Wow! She sure does!

Lola: My twin sister looks amazing!

Lily: She sure does! Wow!

Lincoln: Wow! Lana how do you feel?

Lana: (Divine Frozen Ice Voice) **Incredible bro. The powers of ice are now stronger than ever.**

Lola: Wow! Go get him Lana!

Lana: **With pleasure!**

Lana went at him faster than a laser and a massive trail of ice formed as she flew and she punched Evil Vexen in the face and kicked him in the face and she left a nasty cold burn on his face in the shape of a fist mark. Her body temperature was colder than that of Liquid Nitrogen and she was leaving powerful cold burns on him! She swung her sword and he tried to block the strike and Lana slashed the shield and destroyed it! Shattering it into a million pieces! She kicked him down and sent him crashing into the floor.

Me: WHOA! Lana is brutal and cold!

Lincoln: Literally!

Lori: My thoughts exactly bro!

Lana walked up to him.

Lana: It's over Vexen!

Lana jumped and just as she was about to deliver the fatal cut, the Blenderbot jumped in front of her strike and she cut IT instead. But she kicked Evil Vexen and knocked him away and sent him crashing into the wall.

Me: WHOA! I did not see that coming!

Pete: (to Evil Vexen) You're lucky that your Blender Bot saved you and got killed instead. But when we see you at your base, the gloves are off!

Me: Yeah! Don't expect mercy from us next time!

Evil Vexen: Count on it.

He left through a dark corridor.

Me: We'll get him next time.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But this was so awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Zarya: So much fun!

But then the Sword of Harmony glowed and lifted off of Zarya's back.

Me: What the?

Nico: J.D. are you doing this?

Me: No I'm not doing anything.

Zarya: I'm not doing anything Either.

Then Apple Bloom suddenly was enveloped in a dome of white energy and rainbow energy blasts fired from the sword!

Me: WHOA!

Rest of main cast and us: [cries of shock]

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WHAT POWER!

Zarya: YEAH!

In a flash of light we had our eyes covered.

Fluttershy: [gasps] What happened?

Me: I don't know but that was powerful!

Nico: (Gasps) Look! Apple Bloom is gone!

Rest of main cast and us: [exclamations of shock]

In another dimension, Apple Bloom woke up and she saw where she was.

Apple Bloom: Hello!? Where am I? What is this place?

Princess Celestia then appeared.

**Princess Celestia** : [echoing] Congratulations, Apple Bloom. I always knew you were destined for great things.

**Apple Bloom** : [echoing] Princess Celestia… I don't understand. What did I do?

**Princess Celestia** : You have helped many ponies and humans around your age group and above get their talents and cutie marks and you have made lots of dreams come true. The lessons you've given to many ponies and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm have taught and all your friends well. You have proven that you're ready, Apple Bloom.

**Apple Bloom** : Ready? Ready for what?

**[Princess Celestia]**

You've come such a long, long way

And I've watched you from that very first day

To see how you might grow

To see what you might do

To see what you've been through

And all the ways you've made me proud of you

It's time now for a new change to come

You've grown up and your new life has begun

To go where you will go

To see what you will see

To find what you will be

For it's time for you to fulfill your destiny

We saw screens that showed all of Apple Bloom's accomplishments and how she, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo helped so many humans and ponies get their cutie marks and all that they did. It was amazing.

Princess Celestia had Apple Bloom glow in red energy.

Suddenly a massive flash of light followed by an explosion of magic was seen in the sky and it formed into Apple Bloom's Cutie Mark and the power coming off of it was incredible!

Me: WHOA! What power!

Nico: WHOA!

Varie: Wow!

The glowing cutie mark landed and we saw Apple Bloom in a dome of energy.

Applejack: Apple Bloom? Little sis? Is that you?

She got up and we saw a unicorn horn appear on her head and she then spread Wings! She had red wings with yellow on them!

Rest of main cast: [gasps]

We gasped in shock!

Me: Amazing!

Nico: WHOA! Just like what happened to Twilight!

Applejack: My! My little sister has become an Alicorn!

Scootaloo: Wow! Apple Bloom this is incredible! [laughs]

Rarity: Wow! Applejack your sister has become an alicorn!

Pinkie Pie was swinging on a rope.

Pinkie Pie: [screaming] Alicorn party! [blows party kazoo] [crowd cheering]

Fluttershy: Wow… Apple Bloom you look just like a princess!

Princess Celestia: That's because she is now a princess.

Main cast: Huh?

Me: Whoa! She's a princess!?

Pinkie Pie: Hold on a second! [drinks a glass of water] [spits]

Apple Bloom: A… A princess? Really?

Princess Celestia: Since you've been helping Ponies and humans get their cutie marks, you've displayed the charity, compassion, devotion, integrity, optimism, and of course, the leadership of a true princess. And you are also the youngest ever to achieve this.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow.

Varie: Incredible!

Eli: Wow!

Vexen: We may not have killed my evil self. But at least we killed the Appliancebots.

Larxene: And Apple Bloom got a new transformation.

Me: This is not just any ordinary transformation Larxene, this is Apple Bloom's ascension into a Princess. This is what Twilight went through. This is amazing.

Vanitas: Wow! It sure is. So, do we dispose of the Appliancebots' corpses?

Zs'Skayr: Actually, we could rebuild them and make use of them.

Me: That's not a bad idea. Lets get to work.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: But first, Princess how did this happen to Apple Bloom? What has she accomplished that made her worthy of the title of Princess?

Princess Celestia: Apple Bloom has helped so many ponies and humans get their cutie marks and has helped them discover their talents.

Me: I can't argue with that.

Nico: We were told so much about that and how big of an impact Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo had on many creatures all over Equestria and Earth.

Apple Bloom: But this is a big shock to me.

Twilight Sparkle: I know it is Apple Bloom. But I can help you know what to do. I was shocked when I found out that I was going to be a princess. But I can help you.

Apple Bloom: Thank you Twilight.

---

Later at Canterlot we were there to see the coronation of Apple Bloom. She was going to be crowned as the Princess of Cutie Marks. We were all there and dressed in special clothes and more.

**Princess Celestia** : We are gathered here today in celebration of a momentous occasion. Applejack's little sister, Apple Bloom, has done many extraordinary things since she and her friends, Sweetie Belle, Rarity's little sister and Scootaloo, Rainbow Dash's adopted little sister, have formed the Cutie Mark Crusaders and helped so many creatures great and small get cutie marks of many kinds and helped them discover their talents. She and her friends have done so much, proving without a doubt that she is ready to be crowned Equestria's newest princess, The Princess of Cutie Marks. Fillies and gentlecolts, may I present for the very first time, the youngest princess in the history of Equestria, Princess Apple Bloom!

**(THE KING OF PRIDE ROCK BY HANS ZIMMER PLAYS)**

Ndabe zitha

Nkosi yethu

Mholi wezwe lethu

Lefatshe la bonata rona

Lea halalela

Busa le lizwe bo

Busa le lizwe bo

Busa le lizwe bo

Lethu busa ngoxolo

**[Choir]**

The Princess Apple Bloom cometh

Behold, behold

A Princess here before us

Behold, behold, behold

Behold, behold (behold, behold)

The Princess Apple Bloom cometh

Behold, behold (behold, behold)

The Princess is

The Princess is here!

Spike put the crown on Apple Bloom and it shined and Apple Bloom, Big Mac and the Entire Apple Family was crying tears of happiness for her. We were all so proud of Apple Bloom.

Apple Bloom went to address the masses

[crowd cheering]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Say something, Princess.

**Apple Bloom** : Oh. Um… [clears throat] A little while ago, my friends and teammates recruited us and it is still the most amazing series of adventures we all ever have been on. We learned so much about lots of amazing things and we have helped many people and ponies and creatures all achieve their talents and we made numerous friends and helped so many But now, on a day like today, (To us) I can honestly say I wouldn't be standing here if it weren't for the friendships I've made with all of you. Each one of you taught me something about friendship and helped me come so far, and for that, I will always be grateful. Today, I consider myself the luckiest pony in Equestria. Thank you, friends. Thank you, everypony and thank you everyone!

Me: You're welcome Apple Bloom.

[crowd cheering]

We cheered for her.

**Applejack** : Oh Sugarcube, I'm so proud of you.

Apple Bloom: I know sis. This is amazing.

They hugged.

Me: So how does it feel to be a princess?

Apple Bloom: It feels amazing J.D. This is a huge shock to me.

Me: I know. But with great power comes great responsibility. Twilight can help you out.

Apple Bloom: Thank you guys.

Pear Butter and Bright Mac came.

Pear Butter: Oh Apple Bloom we are all so proud of you.

Bright Mac: We sure are.

Bright Mac was crying.

Apple Bloom: Are you crying?

**Bright Mac** : Of course not. It's… it's liquid pride. Totally different thing.

Me: But we are still proud of you Apple Bloom.

**Shining Armor** and **Twilight Sparkle** : [laughing]

**Applejack** : Way to go, little sis!

**Pinkie Pie** : Best coronation day *ever* !

**Fluttershy** : We love you, Apple Bloom.

Me: That's our little sister.

**Apple Bloom** : I love you too, guys!

We hugged her.

Me: But you will always be family to all of us Apple Bloom.

Zarya: That's right. You have done so much and your heart is as pure as gold.

Nico: After everything you all accomplished with Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo, you more than earned the title of Princess.

Sweetie Belle: That's right Apple Bloom.

Scootaloo: And we will always be there to support you.

Apple Bloom: Thank you so much guys.

They hugged her.

Frozen Fright came up to her.

Frozen Fright: Apple Bloom, I am so honored to have you as my archenemy. Not only am I going to be part of the teams but also I am honored to have the Princess of Cutie Marks as my friend and archenemy.

Apple Bloom: Thank you Frozen Fright. That means a lot to me.

Mickey: (To the viewers) We went into the past and learned so much. I hope you all loved this adventure.

Me: I know we did.

We went back home. Equestria now had Princess Celestia, Luna, Cadance, Amore, Flurry Heart, and now Apple Bloom.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 10 done. The Timeless River part of KH2 brought back so many memories and it reminded me of all the great cartoons of Disney. It was awesome! Next up is Beauty and the Beast from 1991 and Lori is gonna have some major payback dished out on Xaldin and we're also going to kill Gaston and break the curse and help Prince Adam the Beast be a better person. It's gonna be fun! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next Number card is Number 54: Lion Heart and that one is gonna be in the possession of Blade's enemy Deacon Frost. This is gonna be dangerous.

See you all tomorrow for Part 11.

# Light and Hearts Part 11

BEAUTY AND THE BEAST 1991

---

In Equestria, a big brutish Minotaur named IRON WILL was giving lectures and he was quite a motivational speaker.

---

**Iron Will** is a male minotaur and supporting character who first appears in the season two episode Putting Your Hoof Down. He travels around Equestria, holding assertiveness seminars. He has a habit of referring to himself in the third person and using various, often rhyming, catchphrases, such as, "When somepony tries to block, show them that you rock!"

Iron Will first appears in a flash of fireworks at his seminar in Ponyville. After putting the audience in a frenzy of enthusiasm, Iron Will proclaims that his methods would work for anyone and without any dissatisfaction. He first demonstrates his methods with Fluttershy acting as a volunteer. He gives Fluttershy advice on how not to let anyone treat her as a doormat or a pushover, with a 100% satisfaction guarantee, or she doesn't need to pay.

After hearing around town that Fluttershy "doesn't take no guff from nopony," he soon comes over to see Fluttershy in order to collect the bits she owes him for the assertiveness program. Rarity and Pinkie Pie, who had come over to confront Fluttershy about her recent reclusive behavior, try persuading Iron Will into leaving, but he shrugs their offers off after insisting that Fluttershy was overdue with her payment. Fluttershy comes out of her house and Iron Will demands he be paid his fee up front. However, because Fluttershy was not satisfied at all after her new attitude drove her friends away, she refuses to give payment. After trying to cut a deal, Iron Will is instead given an emphatic "No means no." Proving to be a minotaur of his word, he concedes, and while leaving, he comments that he should use it as a new catchphrase for his next seminar.

In the season six episode Flutter Brutter, Iron Will is depicted in a photograph in Pinkie Pie's wallet.

In season seven, Iron Will appears in Once Upon a Zeppelin as the host for the zeppelin cruise the Sparkle family is traveling on. He is soon revealed to have sent the family their tickets in order to use Twilight and Cadance's fame to increase passengers, and talks Twilight into making numerous appearances so that the rest of the family can enjoy the cruise. Eventually, Twilight decides that enough is enough, asking the other passengers to allow her her some time with her family. The other passengers, having been told that Twilight was a part of the cruise from the start, turn on Iron Will, who retorts that he had never actually promised that a princess would appear. When the passengers react with anger, Iron Will parachutes off the ship, refusing to refund their money.

In season eight, Discord temporarily hires Iron Will to be a substitute teacher at the School of Friendship in A Matter of Principals. He tells the students that they have to "make" friends by being overly forceful, pushing Yona to be as demanding as possible.

In season nine, Iron Will briefly appears in Fluttershy's group shot during The Magic of Friendship Grows in The Last Problem.

Other depictions IDW comics

A sheet of paper showing Iron Will appears on *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* Issue #1 page 3/Dynamic Forces cover RE. Iron Will appears alongside several other creatures on cover RI of *My Little Pony: Friends Forever* Issue #4. In *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* Issue #19, an alternate universe Iron Will is referred to as "Mayor Iron Will?" on a sheet of paper. In *My Little Pony: Friends Forever* Issue #10, Fluttershy helps Iron Will get in touch with his "inner pony" so he may better support his wife and son.

In Siege of the Crystal Empire, Iron Will takes part in an invasion of the Crystal Empire with Flim and Flam, Lightning Dust, and Queen Chrysalis in hopes of regaining his lost charisma. Iron Will's participation in the invasion is voluntary at first, but by *Friendship is Magic* Issue #36, he begins to have second thoughts in consideration of his family.

Baby Flurry Heart's Heartfelt Scrapbook

Iron Will appears in a photograph in episode 10 of Baby Flurry Heart's Heartfelt Scrapbook, "The Magic of Friendship".

Software My Little Pony (mobile game)

Iron Will is a character in Gameloft's mobile game. His in-game description states, "iron will is 200% confident that this description captures iron will's unique brand of assertiveness!"

Merchandise

Iron Will appears on the Chaos is Magic and Season 2 posters.

Trading card

*Iron Will's his name, training ponies is his game! And what does this Minotaur train ponies in exactly? Assertiveness! He's so confident that his seminar will turn you into a lean, mean, assertive machine, that he guarantees you'll be 100% satisfied. Interested? Word on the street is that his next seminar will be titled 'No Means No,' and it's coming to a town near you. If you happen to spot Iron Will around town, then please, for pony's sake, never cut in front of him in line!*

The Elements of Harmony guidebook

***IRON WILL** is a muscle-bound minotaur who travels throughout Equestria as an inspirational speaker. He loves using his positive mantras and high-octane energy to get ponies up and moving. Iron Will has an enormous ego and often refers to himself in the third person because he loves to hear his own name.*

---

We were watching him while hiding from the clouds and we saw him giving awesome motivational speeches.

Me: Wow. Iron Will sure is a gifted speaker.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He sure is. He has very inspirational speeches.

Nico: He sure does. I read all his books and ideals on assertiveness and they are great.

Twilight Sparkle: They are but they turned Fluttershy into a total jerk.

Fluttershy: And it was not pretty.

Me: Whoa. But Mr. T would be proud of him.

Applejack: Who?

Eli: Mr. T is a very famous wrestler and a very famous motivational speaker.

Nico: Just like Hulk Hogan and Iron Will reminds me so much of him.

Me: Oh yeah. Built like a brick wall and just as strong as one.

Lana: Here comes the Digimon Emperor.

We saw him walk up to him.

Digimon Emperor: Excuse me? Are you Iron Will?

Iron Will: I sure am. You're Nico Chan, right? What can I do for you?

Digimon Emperor: (as Nico) For starters, (points gun at him) stand still so I can kill you!

BANG!

He shot him and knocked down Iron Will!

Me: He shot him. Just like the prediction said.

Wood Man: Guys, I know Iron Will can be a jerk. But we can't let him die!

Me: And we won't. Lets go!

We went at him.

Iron Will was too injured to move but he was playing possum.

Digimon Emperor: Now let this be a lesson to all you fools! If you so much as break the Laws of Team Loud Phoenix Storm even once, You ALL will die!

Me: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP KEN!

KROW!

I kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a wall.

Nico: What you did makes you no better than the Justice Lords!

RD Me: Yeah! You are a freak! What you did is like what Sindri Myr did to the Royal Defenders in my universe!

Me: Everyone he's lying to you all! This is the very same monster that took over the Digital world to rule it with an Iron fist.

Nico: Yeah!

Everyone gasped!

Laney: It's all true everyone! This monster is a ruthless tyrant! Don't listen to his lies and all that!

Amethyst Star: We won't listen to him!

Lily Valley: Yeah!

Digimon Emperor: YOU ALL ARE FOOLS TO BELIEVE THEM!

Me: YOU are the fool Ken!

Nico: I should just kill you here and now!

Digimon Emperor: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

He ran away.

Pony: Don't worry. The people of the human world might turn against you guys. But not us!

Johnny 2x4: (smiles) Well, at least you guys haven't lost faith in us

Me: Thank goodness. But everyone on Earth has been put on full alert to not listen to the lies of the Digimon Emperor.

Nico: Yeah and the sooner we kill that bastard the better.

Zarya: He tormented us for far too long.

Lincoln: Big time.

Fabia: The people of Neathia, Gundalia, Vestal will support you too.

Starfire: Same with Tamaran.

Hawkgirl: And Thanagar.

Green Lantern: And all the planets of the Lantern Corps will too.

Me: Thanks guys.

Nico: We owe you one.

Varie and Sakura were healing up Iron Will.

Iron Will: Thank you all for saving me.

Me: Lucky that bullet hit your arm and you are lucky you're gonna be okay.

Iron Will: Yeah Iron Will is a tough guy.

Nico: You sure are.

Barricade: (to Iron Will) Despite you almost turning Fluttershy into a jerk, we saved your life. You're welcome.

Iron Will: I owe you guys big time and for that I will gladly help you out against The Digimon Emperor.

Me: Awesome. This is the 10th Prediction that came true that we were warned about him.

Yuma: Yeah. We have one more to go.

Me: And it looks like The Digimon Emperor is going to pulverize Seifer and his goons.

Nico: Let him do so.

Me: I don't like those jerkbags either. But like it or not we still have to save them.

Nico: After that, The Digimon Emperor dies after a big trial.

Zarya: Yeah!

G1 Inferno: How many people do you think hate us now?

Nico: It's too early to say. All we can do is focus on defeating the Digimon Emperor and Organization XIII and hope for the best.

Me: No one is gonna hate us Nico. I already made sure they don't. The President of the United States has been made aware of The Digimon Emperor and Organization XIII and their lies and dark natures and we have him supporting us.

Nico: Oh good.

Zarya: Yeah.

Me: And he warned everyone that if he hears about anyone hating us they will be punished to the full extent of the law via the police.

Laney: Good. Let them get what's coming to them.

Me: Just like a bunch of fuckfreaks that hate my brother that I know.

Naruto: Yeah.

Me: The President has always had our back and we helped him more times than anyone can even count. Now he's gonna do the same for us.

Lola: Cool!

Lily: That's awesome!

Me: Yep.

We got back home.

---

Later we were getting ready to head into the world of 1991's Beauty and The Beast, one of my all time favorites from my childhood.

Astro Man: Next, we're going to Beast's Castle.

Me: Yep. This is gonna be awesome. We're going to the world of Beauty and The Beast from 1991. It's gonna be awesome to see Prince Adam and Belle again.

Eli: It sure will. And I can't wait to kick Gaston's butt!

Me: Me too. What that guy does is considered evil. He is a Sex Offender.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Vypra, Dark Spicer, Larxene, Vexen, Vanitas, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon and Zs'Skayr then appeared.

Vypra: Can me, Dark, Larxene, Vexen, Vanitas, Drakkon, Myotismon, and Zs'Skayr come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to the world of Beauty and the Beast from 1991.

Dark Spicer: That's my favorite! And the dancing in the ballroom is my favorite part.

Me: It sure is. This is gonna be so fun. And we're going to kill Gaston.

Lori: And then Xaldin! (FEROCIOUS GROWLING) I WILL MAKE SURE I LITERALLY KILL THAT MONSTER!

Nico: Easy Lori. Easy. I know the evil Xaldin has done lots of horrible things but just calm down till you face him and then you can unleash your fury on him.

Lori: Right. Sorry.

Me: Lets head in.

We went in and we were in the world of Beauty and The Beast from 1991.

**Narrator** : Once upon a time, in a faraway land, a young prince lived in a shining castle. Although he had everything his heart desired, the prince was spoiled, selfish, and unkind. But then, one winter's night, an old beggar woman came to the castle and offered him a single rose in return for shelter from the bitter cold. Repulsed by her haggard appearance, the prince sneered at the gift and turned the old woman away, but she warned him not to be deceived by appearances, for beauty is found within. And when he dismissed her again, the old woman's ugliness melted away to reveal a beautiful enchantress. The prince tried to apologize, but it was too late, for she had seen that there was no love in his heart, and as punishment, she transformed him into a hideous beast, and placed a powerful spell on the castle, and all who lived there. Ashamed of his monstrous form, the beast concealed himself inside his castle, with a magic mirror as his only window to the outside world. The rose she had offered was truly an enchanted rose, which would bloom until his 21st year. If he could learn to love another, and earn her love in return by the time the last petal fell, then the spell would be broken. If not, he would be doomed to remain a beast for all time. As the years passed, he fell into despair, and lost all hope, for who could ever learn to love a beast?

( *We have seen a progression of stained glass windows illustrating the narration, as well as Beast shredding his portrait. The camera slowly zooms out from the castle and we see the title.* )

---

( *Fade up on the home of Belle. She exits the front door and begins her walk into town.* )

**Belle** : *Little town, it's a quiet village. Every day, like the one before.*

*Little town, full of little people Waking up to say…*

**Townsfolk 1** : Bonjour! **Townsfolk 2** : Bonjour! **Townsfolk 3** : Bonjour! **Townsfolk 4** : Bonjour! **Townsfolk 5** : Bonjour!

**Belle** : *There goes the baker with his tray like always. The same old bread and rolls to sell. Every morning just the same. Since the morning that we came to this poor provincial town.*

**Baker** : Good morning, Belle! ( *Belle jumps over to the bakery* )

**Belle** : Morning, monsieur!

**Baker** : Where are you off to?

**Belle** : The bookshop! I just finished the most wonderful story, about a beanstalk and an ogre and…

**Baker** : ( *Ignoring her* ) That's nice… Marie, the baguettes! Hurry up!

We came up to her.

Me: Hey Belle.

Belle: Hey guys! It's been a long time.

Zarya: It sure has. How have you been?

Belle: Great thank you. I heard you all have been going through some interesting times.

Nico: That's the understatement of the day.

Me: Yeah it's been really crazy for us.

**Townsfolk** : *Look there she goes, that girl is strange no question. Dazed and distracted, can't you tell?*

**Woman 1** : *Never part of any crowd.*

**Barber** : *Cause her head's up on some cloud.*

**Townsfolk** : *No denying she's a funny girl, that Belle!* ( *Belle jumps* *on the back of the wagon and rides through town* )

**Driver** : *Bonjour!*

**Woman 2** : *Good day!*

**Driver** : *How is your family?*

**Woman 3** : *Bonjour!*

**Merchant** : *Good day!*

Me: Bonjour everyone.

**Woman 3** : *How is your wife?*

**Woman 4** : *I need six eggs!*

**Man 1** : *That's too expensive!*

Fluttershy whistled and a chicken came and gave her more than enough eggs.

**Belle** : *There must be more than this provincial life!* ( *Belle enters the bookshop* )

**Bookseller** : Ah, Belle!

**Belle** : Good morning. I've come to return the book I borrowed.

**Bookseller** : ( *Putting the book back on the shelf* ) Finished already?

**Belle** : Oh, I couldn't put it down! Have you got anything new?

**Bookseller** : ( *laughing* ) Not since yesterday.

**Belle** : ( *on ladder of bookshelf* ) That's all right. I'll borrow… this one.

**Bookseller** : That one? But you've read it twice!

**Belle** : Well it's my favorite! ( *Belle swings off side of ladder, rolling* *down it's track* ) Far off places, daring swordfights, magic spells, a prince in disguise!

Me: She sure has good tastes.

Laney: Yeah she does.

Twilight Sparkle: I can tell.

**Bookseller** : ( *handing her the book* ) Well, if you like it all that much, it's yours!

**Belle** : But sir!

**Bookseller** : I insist!

**Belle** : Well thank you. Thank you very much! ( *leaves bookshop* )

Me: That book is one of my favorites too Belle.

Belle: I'm honored that you think so.

Eli: We like all that you read and it's awesome.

**Men** : ( *looking in window, then turning to watch her* ) *Look there she goes That girl is so peculiar! I wonder if she's feeling well!*

**Women** : *With a dreamy far-off look!*

**Men** : *And her nose stuck in a book!*

**All** : *What a puzzle to the rest of us is Belle!* ( *Belle sits on the edge of a fountain, singing to the sheep and the washing woman in the background, who leaves* )

Me: We don't think you're a puzzle at all Belle. You are one of the most kind and amazing girls we know.

**Belle** : Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Belle: *Oh! Isn't this amazing! It's my favorite part because, you'll* *see! Here's where she meets Prince Charming… But she won't discover that it's him 'til chapter 3!*

**Woman 5** : *Now it's no wonder that her name means 'beauty' Her looks have got no parallel!*

**Merchant** : *But behind that fair facade I'm afraid she's rather odd Very different from the rest of us…*

**All** : *She's nothing like the rest of us. Yes, different from the rest of us is Belle!*

Me: Ah don't listen to them.

( *Geese flying overhead, one is shot and plummets to the ground. Lefou runs over, holds out the bag, and misses catching the prize. He returns to Gaston* )

**Lefou** : Wow! You didn't miss a shot, Gaston! You're the greatest hunter in the whole world!

**Gaston** : I know.

**Lefou** : Huh. No beast alive stands a chance against you… and no girl for that matter!

**Gaston** : It's true, Lefou, and I've got my sights set on that one! ( *pointing to Belle* )

**Lefou** : The inventor's daughter?

**Gaston** : She's the one! The lucky girl I'm going to marry.

**Lefou** : But she's-

**Gaston** : The most beautiful girl in town.

**Lefou** : I know-

**Gaston** : And that makes her the best. And don't I deserve the best?

**Lefou** : Well of course, I mean you do, but I mean…

**Gaston** : *Right from the moment when I met her, saw her. I said she's gorgeous and I fell. Here in town there's only she, who is beautiful as me. So I'm making plans to woo and marry Belle.*

Then Gaston saw us with her!

Gaston: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! Those monsters will not get in the way of my love!

He came at us.

**Bimbettes** : *Look there he goes, isn't he dreamy? Monsieur Gaston, oh he's so cute! Be still my heart, I'm hardly breathing! He's such a tall, dark, strong and handsome brute!*

( *Belle walks easily through the crowd of people in the town, Gaston struggles to catch up to her* )

**Man 1** : *Bonjour!*

**Gaston** : *Pardon!*

**Man 2** : *Good day!*

**Man 3** : *Mais oui!*

**Woman 1** : *You call this bacon?*

**Woman 2** : *What lovely grapes!*

**Man 4** : *Some cheese!*

**Woman 3** : *Ten yards!*

**Man 5** : *One pound*

**Gaston** : *'Scuse me!*

**Man 6** : *I'll get the knife!*

**Gaston** : *Please let me through!*

**Woman 4** : *This bread!*

**Man 7** : *Those fish!*

**Woman 5** : *It's stale!*

**Man 8** : *They smell!*

**Man 9** : *Madame's mistaken!*

**All** : *Well maybe so…*

**Belle** : *There must be more than this provincial life!*

**Gaston** : *Just watch I'm going to make Belle my wife!*

Me: (To myself) Like hell you will.

( *Townsfolk gather around Gaston, and eventually surround him* )

**All** : *Look there she goes, that girl is strange but special! A most peculiar mademoiselle! It's a pity and a sin. She doesn't quite fit in!*

**Group 1** : *But she really is a funny girl.*

**Group 2** : *A beauty but a funny girl.*

**All** : *She really is a funny girl! That Belle!*

**Gaston** : Hello, Belle.

**Belle** : Bonjour, Gaston.

POW!

I punched Gaston in the face and knocked him down.

Me: When are you gonna get it through your head that Belle will never be with you?

Nico: Yeah! She is not your type!

Eli: Yeah you chauvinistic brute!

CRUNCH!

Eli kicked him in the crotch!

Belle: Thanks guys but I got this.

**Bimbette 1** : What's wrong with her?

**Bimbette 2** : She's crazy!

**Bimbette 3** : He's gorgeous!

Lincoln walked by them: Hello ladies.

Bimbette 1: Ooh!

They were gawking at Lincoln.

**Belle** : Please, Gaston. I can't. I have to get home and help my father.

Me: And family is more important than talking to you.

**LeFou** : Ha ha ha, that crazy old loon, he need all the help he can get! ( *Gaston & Lefou laugh heartily* )

Me: Do us all a favor and shut your fucking traps. Both of you!

**Belle** : Don't you talk about my father that way!

**Gaston** : Yeah, don't talk about her father that way! ( *He conks Lefou on the head.* )

I pulled out my gun and shot LeFou in the leg!

BANG!

He screamed in pain.

**Belle** : My father's not crazy! He's a genius!

Me: Yeah and you two are big dumb Numbskulls!

Nico: (Raspberry)

KABOOM!

( *Explosion in background.)*

Me: WHOA!

*(Gaston & Lefou continue laughing. Belle rushes home and descends into the basement.* )

**Belle** : Papa?

Me: (Coughs) Geez! Something really went off down here.

**Maurice** : How on earth did that happen? Dog gonnit! ( *He pulls the barrel off his waist, along with his pants.* )

**Belle** : Are you all right, Papa?

**Maurice** : I'm about ready to give up on this hunk of junk! ( *kicking machine* )

Me: Maurice are you all right?

Maurice: Yeah I'm fine. Thank you. But I'm about to give up on this piece of junk.

**Belle** : You always say that.

**Maurice** : I mean it, this time. I'll never get this boneheaded contraption to work.

**Belle** : Yes, you will. And you'll win first prize at the fair tomorrow

**Maurice** : Hmmmph!

**Belle** :… and become a world famous inventor!

**Maurice** : You really believe that?

**Belle** : I always have.

Me: We all do.

Eli: Yeah!

**Maurice** : Well, what are we waiting for. I'll have this thing fixed in no time. ( *sliding under machine* ) Hand me that dog-legged clencher there… So, did you have a good time in town today?

**Belle** : I got a new book. Papa, do you think I'm odd?

**Maurice** : My daughter? Odd? ( *Appears from under machine with bizarre goggle contraption on his head distorting his eyes* ) Where would you get an idea like that?

**Belle** : Oh, I don't know. It's just that I'm not sure I fit in here. There's no one I can really talk to.

Me: You still have us.

Belle: True.

**Maurice** : What about that Gaston? He's a handsome fellow!

**Belle** : He's handsome all right, and rude and conceited and… Oh Papa, he's not for me!

Me: Well you'll find someone Belle. There's plenty of fish in the sea.

**Maurice** : Well, don't you worry, cause this invention's gonna be the start of a new life for us. ( *Comes out from under machine* ) I think that's done it. Now, let's give it a try. ( *machine whirs and chops wood, just as it should* )

**Belle** : It works!

**Maurice** : It does? It does!

Me: YEAH IT WORKS!

**Belle** : You did it! You really did it!

**Maurice** : Hitch up Phillipe, girl. I'm off to the fair! ( *Log strikes him in the head, knocking him out. Fade to later in the day* )

**Belle** : Good bye, Papa! Good luck!

**Maurice** : Good bye, Belle, and take care while I'm gone!

Me: Be careful!

---

( *Maurice and Phillipe continue on their journey until they become lost* )

**Maurice** : We should be there by now. Maybe we missed a turn. I guess I should have taken a… wait a minute. ( *Lifts lantern to illuminate sign giving directions to Anaheim and Valencia* ) No. Let's go this way!

( *Phillipe looks right, at a dark, overgrown path, then left towards a more inviting route, then begins to go left* )

**Maurice** : Come on, Phillipe! It's a shortcut. We'll be there in no time!

( *Phillipe and Maurice continue through the dark.* )

**Maurice** : This can't be right. Where have you taken us, Phillipe? We'd better turn around… and… whoa… whoa boy, whoa Phillipe. Oh, oh! Look out!

( *A swarm of bats fly out of a tree. Phillipe runs through the forest avoiding everything until he almost runs over the edge of a cliff* )

**Maurice** : Back up! Back up! Back up! Good boy, good boy. That's good, that's-back up! Steady. Steady! Hey now. Steady. ( *Phillipe finally bucks him off.* ) Phillipe! ( *Phillipe runs away, leaving Maurice on the edge of the cliff.* ) Phillipe? Oh no! ( *He looks up and sees wolves growling at him. Maurice runs away, being chased by the wolves. He stumbles down a hill, and lands at the gate of a castle. He grabs the locked gate and tries to shake it open.* ) Help! Is someone there?

( *The gate opens, and Maurice runs in. He slams the gate in the faces of the wolves. Leaving his hat on the ground as the rain begins to fall, Maurice runs to the castle and bangs on the door. It creaks open and he enters, cautiously.* )

**Maurice** : Hello? Hello?

( *Watching from a table near the entrance are Lumiere and Cogsworth* )

**Lumiere** : ( *Barely whispering* ) Old fellow must have lost his way in the woods.

**Cogsworth** : ( *Also whispering* ) Keep quiet! Maybe he'll go away.

**Maurice** : Is someone there?

**Cogsworth** : Not a word, Lumiere. Not one word!

**Maurice** : I don't mean to intrude, but I've lost my horse and I need a place to stay for the night.

**Lumiere** : ( *looking at Cogsworth like a child having just found a lost puppy* ) Oh Cogsworth, have a heart.

**Cogsworth** : Shush shush shhhhh! ( *Cogsworth puts hand over Lumiere'S mouth, who promptly proceeds to touch his lit candle hand to Cogsworth's hand.* ) Ow ow Ow OW OW OUCH!

**Lumiere** : Of course, monsieur, you are welcome here.

**Maurice** : ( *looking around in confusion* ) Who said that? ( *He picks up the candlestick for light, not realizing that the speaker is in his hand* )

**Lumiere** : ( *Tapping him on the shoulder* ) Over here!

**Maurice** : ( *Spins around, pulling Lumiere to the other side* ) Where?

**Lumiere** : ( *Taps Maurice on the side of the head. Maurice looks at Lumiere.* ) Allo!

**Maurice** : Oh! ( *Startled, he drops Lumiere onto the floor.* ) Incredible!

**Cogsworth** : ( *hopping over* ) Well, now you've done it, Lumiere. Splendid, just peachy-aaarrrgghh! ( *Maurice picks up Cogsworth* )

**Maurice** : How is this accomplished? ( *He fiddles with Cogsworth* )

**Cogsworth** : Put me down! At once! Stop that! ( *giggles* ) Stop that, I say! ( *Maurice tickles the bottoms of Cogsworth's feet. He laughs. He begins to wind the spring on the back of Cogsworth's head, twisting his face around with the clock hands. Maurice opens the front of Cogsworth and begins to play with his pendulum. Cogsworth slams the door shut on his finger.* ) Sir, close that at once, do you mind?!

**Maurice** : I beg your pardon, it's just that I've never seen a clock that… aah… I mean… aah aah aah-chooo! ( *Maurice sneezes in the face of Cogsworth, who proceeds to wipe his face off using his clock hands in a very anachronistic windshield wiper manner. Maurice sniffles, indicating the cold he has caught from being in the rain.* )

**Lumiere** : Oh, you are soaked to the bone, monsieur. Come, warm yourself by the fire.

**Maurice** : Thank you.

( *Lumiere and Maurice head towards the den, with Cogsworth running after them.* )

**Cogsworth** : No, no, no, do you know what the master would do if he finds you here. ( *Beast is watching the action from an overhead walkway, and rushes off as the trio enters the den.* ) I demand that you stop… right… there! ( *Cogsworth tumbles down the steps. Maurice takes a seat in a large chair in front of a roaring fire.* ) Oh no, no. Not the master's chair! ( *The footstool rushes past Cogsworth, barking up a storm.* ) I'm not seeing this, I'm not seeing this!

**Maurice** : ( *As the footstool rushes up to him* ) Well, hello there, boy. ( *Footstool props himself up under the feet of Maurice. Coatrack enters and removes his cloak.* ) What service!

**Cogsworth** : All right, this has gone far enough. I'm in charge here, and- ( *Cogsworth is run over by the (once again) anachronistic IndyCar sounding teacart of Mrs. Potts* )

**Mrs. Potts** : ( *Arriving by the side of Maurice* ) How would you like a nice spot of tea, sir? It'll warm you up in no time. ( *Pours tea into cup (Chip), which hops over into Maurice's open hand* )

**Cogsworth** : ( *from face down position on carpet* ) No! No tea! No tea!

**Chip** : ( *As Maurice sips the tea* ) Ha ha! His moustache tickles, momma!

**Maurice** : ( *startled by the cup* ) Oh! Hello!

( *The door to the den slams open and a strong gust of wind blows into the room, extinguishing Lumiere's flames and the fire in the fireplace. Cogsworth dives for cover. Mrs. Potts begins to shake. Chip jumps back onto the tea cart and takes refuge from behind his mother* )

**Chip** : Uh oh!

( *Beast enters. We see him in full for the first time. He is on all fours. He looks around in the darkness.* )

**Beast** : ( *growling his words* ) There's a stranger here.

**Lumiere** : ( *who has relit his flames* ) Master, allow me to explain. The gentleman was lost in the woods. He was cold and wet, so… ( *Lumiere's last sentence is drowned out by the very loud growl of Beast, which puts out his flames once again. Lumiere looks down, dejected.* )

**Cogsworth** : ( *Coming out from under a rug* ) Master, I'd like to take this moment to say… I was against this from the start. It was all his fault. I tried to stop them, but would they listen to me? No, no… ( *Again, Beast's growl drowns out Cogsworth.* )

( *Maurice looks to one side of the chair, then to the other and sees Beast.* )

**Beast** : Who are you?! What are you doing here?!

**Maurice** : ( *Very scared and backing away from the advancing*

*Beast* ) I… I… I was lost in the woods and… ( *stares at Beast* )

**Beast** : ( *Advancing on him* ) You are not welcome here!

**Maurice** : I… I'm… I'm sorry

**Beast** : What are you staring at?

**Maurice** : ( *Cowering under Beast* ) Noth-noth-nothing! ( *Turns to leave* )

**Beast** : ( *Racing around and blocking the entrance with surprising speed* ) So, you've come to stare at the Beast, have you?

**Maurice** : Please, I meant no harm! I just needed a place to stay…

**Beast** : I'll give you a place to stay!

Maurice: Oh! Please! No, no! ( *Beast picks up Maurice, carries him out of the room and slams the door, plunging the den, along with Cogsworth, Lumiere, Mrs. Potts, and Chip into darkness. Fade out.* )

---

( *Fade in to Belle's cottage, seen from POV of Gaston and Lefou.* )

**Lefou** : Heh! Oh boy! Belle's gonna get the surprise of her life, huh, Gaston?

**Gaston** : Yep. This is her lucky day!

( *Gaston lets go of a branch, which swings back and hits Lefou in the turns to the band, wedding guests and others, apparently just out ofsight of Belle's cottage.* )

**Gaston** : I'd like to thank you all for coming to my wedding. But first, I better go in there and… propose to the girl!

( *The minister, the baker, and the others laugh heartily. Camera pans quickly to show the bimbettes crying their eyes out.* )

**Gaston** : ( *To Lefou* ) Now, you Lefou. When Belle and I come out that door-

**Lefou** : Oh I know, I know! I strike up the band! ( *He turns and begins directing the band in "Here Comes the Bride." Gaston slams a baritone over his head.* )

**Gaston** : Not yet!

**Lefou** : *(From inside the instrument, with his lips sticking out the mouthpiece)* Sorry!

( *Cut to interior of cottage. Belle is sitting in a chair reading her new book. There is a knock at the door. She puts the book down and walks to the door. She reaches up and pulls down a viewing device. She peeks through and sees an anachronistically accurate fish-eye view of Gaston. She moans.* )

Me: Gaston?

Belle: Yeah.

Me: I got this.

Belle opened the door and then…

POW!

*I punched him in the face and it sent him to tumble out the door and into a mud puddle.*

**Gaston** : Whoa!

( *The wedding band begins to play "Here Comes the Bride." and the door is slammed shut. Lefou, who is directing the band, looks down and sees Gaston's legs sticking out of the mud, and Pierre the pig's head sticking up. Lefou cuts off the band, and Gaston's head pops up and he had a nasty black eye, with the pig on top of him. He tilts his head, and the pig slides down his back.* )

Lefou: So, how'd it go?

**Gaston** : ( *Picks up Lefou by the neck* ) I'll have Belle for my wife, make no mistake about that! ( *Gaston drops Lefou into the mud.* )

**Lefou** : ( *To Pierre* ) Touchy!

**Pierre** : Grunt Grunt.

( *Gaston storms off, muddy and furious, and the focus returns to the cottage. Belle pokes her head out the door.* )

**Belle** : ( *To the chickens* ) Is he gone?

They nodded.

Me: Yeah he's gone.

Belle: Can you imagine? He asked me to marry him!

Nico: Don't worry Belle. We're not going to let him touch you.

Belle: Thanks guys. Me, the wife of that boorish, brainless… *Madame Gaston, can't you just see it? Madame Gaston, his little wife. No, sir! Not me, I guarantee it. I want much more than this provincial life…* ( *she walks into the pen and feeds the animals, then runs off singing into an open field overlooking a beautiful valley* ) *I want adventure in the great wide somewhere, I want it more than I can tell. And for once it might be grand… To have someone understand… I want so much more than they've got planned…*

Me: I know Belle. But we'll find someone for you. I'm no matchmaker but we'll find you someone.

( *Phillipe runs into the open field. Belle looks at him, disturbed that Maurice is not with him.* )

**Belle** : Phillipe!

Me: Phillipe!?

Belle: What are you doing here? Where's…? Where's Papa? Where is he, Phillipe? What happened? Oh, we have to find him, you have to take me to him!

( *Belle unhitches the wagon from Phillipe.)*

*Me: We'll all go with you Belle.*

*Cut to us walking down the forest.*

Me: This forest is scary.

Nico: Yeah. It's so ominous and sends shivers down your spine.

Lincoln: Yeah.

We heard wolf howls.

Me: Wolves are here.

Laney: Wow.

Then we saw a wolf pack.

Me: Wolf pack!

Zarya: I'll tame them.

Snake Man: You sure you want to tame those wolves, Zarya? I can always eat them.

Zarya: I do. The Wolf is my power in the Mysticons and I can be their friend.

Zarya went up to the wolves and tamed them and made them her friends and partners and they became our friends as well.

Nico: Wow. That is so cool.

Me: It sure is.

*(How Phillipe brought Belle there is a mystery, seeing as Phillipe never made it to the castle with Maurice.)*

We arrived at the castle and Zarya's new wolf friends were with her.

**Belle** : What is this place?

Me: Oh man. This is Prince Adam's castle.

Lasher: Beast's castle looks dark as ever.

Zarya: It sure does. Even when it's cursed, it still shows a horrifying image.

Belle: I know. But the Beast is a prince that is misunderstood.

Girl Jordan: I remember. But his castle will always be beautiful in the eyes of many.

Laney: It sure will.

Nico: Yeah.

( *Phillipe snorts, then begins to buck as if something is scaring him. Belle dismounts and comforts him.* )

**Belle** : Phillipe, please, steady. ( *She enters the gate and sees Maurice's hat on the ground.* ) Papa.

Me: He's here. Lets go.

( *Cut to interior of castle with Cogsworth and Lumiere discussing events.* )

**Cogsworth** : Couldn't keep quiet, could we? Just had to invite him to stay, didn't we? Serve him tea, sit in the master's chair, pet the pooch.

**Lumiere** : I was trying to be hospitable.

( *Cut back to door opening and Belle entering castle.* )

**Belle** : Hello? Is anyone here? Hello? Papa? Papa, are you here?

Me: Hello? Anyone home?

Eli: Hello?

( *We follow as Belle ascends the grand staircase and searches for her father. Cut to kitchen where Mrs. Potts is standing next to a tub of hot water. Chip hops in.* )

**Chip** : Momma. There's a girl in the castle!

**Mrs. Potts** : Now, Chip, I won't have you making up such wild stories.

**Chip** : But really, momma, I saw her.

**Mrs. Potts** : ( *Disgusted* ) Not another word. Into the tub. ( *She lifts Chip into the tub. Featherduster enters* )

**Featherduster** : A girl! I saw a girl in the castle!

**Chip** : ( *poking his head out from the water* ) See, I told ya!

( *Cut back to Lumiere and Cogsworth bickering* )

**Cogsworth** : Irresponsible, devil-may-care, waxy eared, slack-jawed-

**Belle** : Papa?

( *Cogsworth and Lumiere turn to look at the new arrival* )

**Lumiere** : Did you see that? ( *Running to the door and poking his head around the corner with Cogsworth* ) It's a girl!

**Cogsworth** : I know it's a girl.

**Lumiere** : And Team Loud Phoenix Storm is with her! Don't you see? She's the one. The girl we have been waiting for. She has come to break the spell! ( *He chases after her.* )

**Cogsworth** : Wait a minute, wait a minute!

( *Belle advances down a narrow hallway. Cogsworth and Lumiere sneak up behind her and open the door that leads to the tower where Maurice is being kept. The door creaks open and Belle hears the sound* )

Me: This place gives me the creeps.

Brittney: It's still a beautiful castle.

We followed Belle.

**Belle** : Papa? Papa? ( *Cogsworth hides behind the door and Lumiere rushes off.* ) Hello? Is someone here? Wait! I'm looking for my father! ( *She begins up the stairs, but doesn't realize that Lumiere is watching her.* ) That's funny, I'm sure there was someone… I-I-Is there anyone here?

( *Maurice's voice echoes from his cell* )

**Maurice** : Belle?

Me: Maurice?

**Belle** : Papa! ( *Rushes up to the cell to find him* )

**Maurice** : How did you find me?

**Belle** : Oh, your hands are like ice. We have to get you out of here.

Me: Yeah.

**Maurice** : Belle, I want you to leave this place.

**Belle** : Who's done this to you?

**Maurice** : No time to explain. You must go… now!

**Belle** : I won't leave you!

( *Suddenly, Beast grabs Belle's shoulder and whips her around. She drops the torch she was carrying into a puddle and the room is dark except for one beam of light from a skylight.* )

**Beast** : What are you doing here?

**Maurice** : Run, Belle!

We hid.

**Belle** : Who's there? Who are you?

**Beast** : The master of this castle.

**Belle** : I've come for my father. Please let him out! Can't you see he's sick?

**Beast** : Then he shouldn't have trespassed here.

**Belle** : But he could die. Please, I'll do anything!

**Beast** : There's nothing you can do. He's my prisoner.

**Belle** : Oh, there must be some way I can… wait! ( *pause* ) Take me, instead!

**Beast** : You! You would take his place?

**Maurice** : Belle, no! You don't know what you're doing!

**Belle** : If I did, would you let him go?

**Beast** : Yes, but you must promise to stay here forever.

( *Belle ponders the situation and realizes she can't see the captor* )

**Belle** : Come into the light.

( *Beast drags his legs, then his whole body into the beam of light. Belle looks, her eyes growing wider until she can stand no more and falls back to Maurice.* )

Me: Prince Adam? Is that you?

We went up to him.

Beast: J.D., Everyone!

Eli: It's good to see you again.

Maurice: How do you know him?

Me: It's all right Maurice. He's a friend. We'll tell you all about it later. By the way Prince Adam, did you see anything unusual here like a man wearing a black outfit?

Beast: Yes I did.

Eli: Oh no.

Beast: Look, guys. Despite the fact that I'm stuck in this form right now, it really is good to see you guys.

Myotismon: Relax, Adam. I'm a vampire Digimon. So, I'm not one to judge.

Me: But it's great to see you again as well Adam. But I'm afraid we have big problems. Xaldin is back.

Beast gasped.

Me: Yeah. This is an evil version of him and not the one of the Masters of Evil that we know.

I went over his history.

---

**Xaldin**, also known as the **Whirlwind Lancer**, is the third member of Organization XIII and a major antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* series. He is a silver-tongued Nobody who controls the wind. He wields six lances named **Lindworm** and uses his powers over wind to manipulate all six at once, for both offensive and defensive purpose.

Xaldin's lances can transform into a dragon-shaped contraption to attack opponents with whirlwinds. He controls the lance-wielding Dragoon Nobodies.

He is the main antagonist of the Beast's Castle arcs in *Kingdom Hearts II* and a minor ally and playable character in *358/2 Days* .

He was voiced by David Dayan Fisher in the English dubbed version who also portrayed Shaw in *National Treasure*, and Yōsuke Akimoto in the Japanese version.

Xaldin was once **Dilan**, a castle guard working under Ansem the Wise, benign lord of the Radiant Garden kingdom, who met Ventus and later took Aqua's armor and Keyblade into the castle. Becoming a Nobody to be free of feelings, Xaldin understood the setbacks of lacking a heart, but kept a clear disdain towards people who follow their hearts, especially towards the Beast.

Xaldin secretly begins his attempt to manipulate the Beast's rage to create a powerful Nobody and Heartless. He then kidnaps Belle, forcing the Beast to choose whether Belle or the rose is more important to him. The plan fails when Belle gets away with the rose and Xaldin falls against Sora and the Beast, fading into nothingness.

However, in *Dream Drop Distance*, it's revealed that he was revived as Dilan along with Even, Aeleus, Ienzo and Lea.

---

Everyone gasped.

Lori: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY)

Beast: What's wrong with Lori?

Me: We faced Xaldin 3 years ago the first time and she is so pissed off about Xaldin trying to destroy your relationship with Belle. She has a huge personal vendetta against him.

Nico: Yeah. It's true. Lori HATES Xaldin more than life itself.

Zarya: It's not pretty.

Me: Yeah.

Beast: I see. I'll show you to your room.

( *Beast leads Belle and us to her room. As we proceed, Belle begins to lag behind. She looks at the hideous sculptures on the walls and the light casting shadows on them. Frightened, she gasps and runs to catch up with Beast.*

Twilight Sparkle: Prince Adam what happened here that caused this castle to become like this?

Beast: It's a really nasty story.

Me: It's a curse that was put on the castle.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: We'll do everything we can to help you Prince Adam.

Beast: Thank you.

( *Beast continues, and Belle reluctantly follows. Cut to int. of Belle's room, dark. The door opens and light spills in.* )

**Beast** : ( *Tenderly* ) Now, if you need anything, my servants will attend you.

We went in.

Me: Thank you Prince Adam.

We went in and he closed the door.

( *There is a 'clink clink clink' at the door. She gets up and walks over to open the door. Mrs. Potts enters with Chip and their entourage.* )

**Belle** : Who is it?

**Mrs. Potts** : ( *from outside the door* ) Mrs. Potts, dear. ( *Door opens.* ) I thought you might like a spot of tea.

**Belle** : ( *amazed at the fact that she is listening to a walking tea set* ) But you're… You're a… ( *bumps into the wardrobe* )

**Wardrobe** : Ooh! Careful!

**Belle** : ( *sits on bed* ) This is impossible-

**Wardrobe** : ( *leans 'shoulder' on bed, popping other end and Belle into the air* ) I know it is, but here we are!

Me: It's part of the curse that the Beast is on. Not only did the Prince get cursed. But so did all the people who live here. They got turned into objects.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Mrs. Potts it's a pleasure to meet you.

Mrs. Potts: And it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Chip: Same here. You guys are my heroes.

Me: We're honored.

**Chip** : ( *as sugar and cream are being poured into him* ) I told you she was pretty, Mama, didn't I?

**Mrs. Potts** : All right, now, Chip. That'll do. ( *Chip hops over to Belle, who is sitting on the floor* ) Slowly, now. Don't spill!

**Belle** : Thank you. ( *She picks up Chip, and is about to take a sip of tea.* )

**Chip** : ( *To Belle* ) Wanna see me do a trick? ( *Chip takes a big breath, then puffs out his cheeks and blows bubbles out the top of the cup.* )

**Mrs. Potts** : ( *admonishingly* ) Chip!

**Chip** : ( *looking guilty* ) Oops. Sorry.

Me: That's funny.

Eli: It sure was. But Belle here's how the spell went down here.

Belle: How did it happen?

Eli went over what happened at the castle.

* * *

The Enchantress is the one who placed the spell on the Prince, the castle, and everyone inside the castle for the Prince's cruel ways. She is cunning, taking on the disguise of an old, helpless woman seeking shelter to test the Prince's heart. Her morality, however, is up for debate, particularly because of the debate over the Beast's age when he was cursed, and how she cursed everyone in the castle rather than just the guilty party (such as Chip Potts, who was undebatably a child at the time), as well as being implied to have cursed the forest surrounding the castle making it dark and infested by wolves and bats so only few would dare to enter.

---

Belle gasped.

Me: Yeah. This whole castle and the area around it as well as Prince Adam and the people here are all cursed. Prince Adam is now a beast and all the people that live here have been turned into objects.

Belle: There has to be something we can do.

**Mrs. Potts** : ( *To Belle* ) That was a very brave thing you did, my dear.

**Wardrobe** : We all think so.

Me: Yeah. And your father is staying in a better room than the dungeon.

Lola: That's right.

Me: Also you still have us with you.

**Mrs. Potts** : That's right. Cheer up, child. It'll turn out all right in the end. You'll see. ( *She looks up, startled.* ) Ooh, listen to me… jabbering on while there's a supper to get on the table. Chip!

**Chip** : ( *hopping away* ) Bye!

( *Belle stands and the wardrobe approaches her.* )

Me: I bet you are hungry Belle?

Belle: I suppose I am.

Me: Lets go.

*(Door creaks open. Belle and us silently emerges. We see our feet go by as three bright spots shine through a curtain at floor level.*

*Behind it are Lumiere and the featherduster.* )

**Featherduster** : Oh, no!

**Lumiere** : Oh, yes!

**Featherduster** : Oh, no!

**Lumiere** : Oh, yes, yes, yes!

**Featherduster** : I've been burnt by you before!

( *Lumiere and the featherduster have emerged and he takes her in his arms. Suddenly he looks up and sees Belle walking down the hall. He drops the featherduster.* )

**Featherduster** : Oof!

**Lumiere** : Zut alors! She has emerged!

( *Cut to kitchen, where we find Cogsworth, Mrs. Potts, Chip and the stove.* )

**Mrs. Potts** : Come on, Chip. Into the cupboard with your brothers and sisters. ( *helping him in* )

**Chip** : ( *yawning* ) But I'm not sleepy.

**Mrs. Potts** : Yes, you are.

**Chip** : No, I'm… not. ( *He falls asleep and Mrs. Potts shuts the cupboard door.* )

( *A banging of pots and pans comes from the stove.* )

**Stove** : I work and I slave all day, and for what? A culinary masterpiece gone to waste.

**Mrs. Potts** : Oh, stop your grousing. It's been a long night for all of us.

**Cogsworth** : Well, if you ask me, she was just being stubborn. After all, he did say 'please.'

**Mrs. Potts** : But if the master doesn't learn to control that temper, he'll never break the-

( *Belle and us enter, and Cogsworth cuts off Mrs. Potts before she can say 'spell.'* )

**Cogsworth** : ( *interrupting* ) Splendid to see you out and about, mademoiselle and friends.

Me: Hello Cogsworth.

Eli: Good to see you again.

Cogsworth: Same to you Eli.

Me: We came to help you all. Also we're really hungry.

( *Lumiere came running in.* )

Cogsworth: I am Cogsworth, head of the household. ( *He leans over to kiss Belle's hand, but Lumiere butts in front of him.* ) This is Lumiere.

**Lumiere** : En chante, cherie.

Eli: Bonjour Lumiere.

Lumiere: Ah Eli it's good to see you again.

Lincoln: It's an honor to meet you.

**Cogsworth** : ( *trying to talk around Lumiere who is still kissing Belle's hand* ) If there's… stop that… anything that we… please ( *finally shoving him out of the way* )… can do to make your stay more comfortable. ( *Lumiere burns the hand of Cogsworth* ) Ow!

**Belle** : I am a little hungry.

Me: We're all very hungry.

**Mrs. Potts** : ( *excited, to the other tea pots* ) You are? Hear that? She's hungry. Stoke the fire, break out the silver, wake the china.

( *The fire on the stove roars to life, and drawers open to reveal silverware standing at attention.* )

**Cogsworth** : ( *secretively* ) Remember what the master said.

**Mrs. Potts** : Oh, pish tosh. I'm not going to let the poor child and our friends go hungry.

**Cogsworth** : ( *thinking he is giving in to the ultimate demand* ) Oh, all right. Glass of water, crust of bread, and then-

**Lumiere** : Cogsworth, I am surprised at you. She's not our prisoner. She's our guest! We must make her feel welcome here. ( *to Belle* ) Right this way, mademoiselle and friends.

**Cogsworth** : Well keep it down. If the master finds out about this, it will be our necks!

Beast came.

Beast: It's all right Cogsworth. They are friends.

**Lumiere** : Of course, of course. But what is dinner without a little music?

( *Lumiere has started out the swinging door. He lets it close, and the door hits Cogsworth and sends him across the room to land in a pan filled with (what looks like) pancake batter. He screams his line as he is in flight.* )

**Cogsworth** : MUSIC?!

( *Cut to dining room, where Belle is seated at the end of a long table. Lumiere is on the table and a spotlight shines on him.* )

**Lumiere** : Ma chere, mademoiselle. It is with deepest pleasure and greatest pride that I welcome you tonight. And now, we invite you to relax. Let us pull up a chair for you all as the dining room proudly presents… your dinner. *Be… our… guest, be our guest, put our service to the test, tie your napkin 'round your neck, cherie and we provide the rest!*

( *The chair has wrapped a napkin around Belle's neck, who takes it off and places it on her lap. The chair's arms put it's hands on it's 'waist' as if it were mad.* )

**Lumiere** : *Soup du jour, hot hors d'oeuvres! Why we only live to serve! Try the grey stuff, it's delicious! Don't believe me? Ask the dishes!*

( *Lumiere offers Belle a plate of hors d'oeuvres. She dips her finger in one, and tastes it.* We taste them.)

**Lumiere** : *They can sing, they can dance! After all, miss, this is France! And a dinner here is never second best! Go on unfold your menu, take a glance and then you'll be our guest, oui, our guest, be our guest!*

( *A cabinet at the end of the table opens to reveal a large china collection, which rolls out and begins to perform. Lumiere hands Belle a menu, which she begins to read.* )

**Lumiere** : *Beef ragout, cheese souffle, pie and pudding en flambe! We'll prepare and serve with flair a culinary cabaret!*

( *Plates of food go dancing by, with Cogsworth in the pudding. Lumiere sets his torch to it, and it explodes, turning Cogsworth's face black with soot.* )

**Lumiere** : *You're alone and you're scared, but the banquet's all prepared! No one's gloomy or complaining, while the fatwares entertaining!*

( *The flatware enters a 'Busby Berlkley-esque' swimming scene.* )

**Lumiere** : *We tell jokes, I do tricks with my fellow candlesticks…* ( *standing on a plate, is elevated and begins to juggle his candles.* )

**Mugs** : ( *entering the shot* ) *"Und" it's all in perfect taste that you can bet!* ( *They begin a gymnastics routine, hopping over one another and passing a beverage from one to the next* )

**All** : *Come on and lift your glass, you've won your own free pass to be our guest!*

**Lumiere** : If you're stressed, it's fine dining we suggest!

**All** : *Be our guest, be our guest, be our guest!* ( *They leave except Cogsworth, who looks scared, then begins to inch away.* )

**Lumiere** : *Life is so unnerving, for a servant who's not serving!* ( *enters and holds him there.* ) *He's not whole without a soul to wait upon…*

**Cogsworth** : Get off! ( *blows out the candles.* )

**Lumiere** : *Ah, those good old days when we were useful. Suddenly, those good old days are gone.* ( *Lumiere sings as if he were reminiscing. Snow begins to fall. Cogsworth looks up and sees the salt and pepper shakers doing their thing.* ) *Ten years we've been rusting, needing so much more than dusting, needing exercise, a chance to use our skills!* ( *Lumiere dusts the salt of the head of Cogsworth, who tries to escape. He trips and falls into the gelatin mold.* ) *Most days just lay around the castle, flabby fat and lazy, you walked in, and oops-a-daisie!* ( *Lumiere jumps on a spoon in the gelatin, which catapults Cogsworth out of the mold.* )

( *Cut to kitchen, where Mrs. Potts is surrounded by soap bubbles.* )

**Mrs. Potts** : *It's a guest, it's a guest! Sakes alive, well I'll be blessed! Wine's been poured and thank the Lord, I've had the napkins freshly pressed!* ( *continues to dance around the kitchen* ) *With dessert, she'll want tea, and my dear, that's fine with me! While the cups do their soft shoeing, I'll be bubbling, I'll be brewing! I'll get warm, piping hot- Heaven's sake, is that a spot? Clean it up, we want the company impressed! We've got a lot to do- Is it one lump or two? For you our guest!* ( *Mrs. Potts is cleaned off by a napkin. She hops onto the tea cart and rolls into the dining room, where she offers tea to Belle.* )

**All** : *They're our guests!*

**Mrs. Potts** : *They're our guest!*

**All** : *They're our guests! Be our guest! Be our guest! Our command is your request! It's ten years since we had anybody here, and we're* *obsessed! With your meal, with your ease, yes indeed, we aim to please! While the candlelight's still glowing, let us help you we'll keep going-*

( *The china and candlesticks perform an elaborately choreographed dance sequence, ending in a c.u. of Lumiere.* )

**All (with Lumiere)** : *Course… by… course, one by one, 'til you shout "Enough, I'm done!" Then we'll sing you off to sleep as you digest! Tonight you'll prop your feet up, but for let's eat up! Be our guest! Be our guest! Be our guest! Please Be our gueeeeeeeeeeeeest!*

( *A fantastic ending comes of the song, with silverware flying through the air, plates and featherdusters dancing, and Cogsworth the focus of attention, until Lumiere comes sliding in and sends him flying out of camera range.* )

We cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Eli: I always love that song!

Nico: Me too!

Beast: A great song.

**Belle** : Bravo! That was wonderful!

**Cogsworth** : Thank you, thank you, mademoiselle. Yes, good show, wasn't it?

Eli: It was great Cogsworth. Just like I remember.

Nunnally: It sure was fun.

Nico: Yeah it was.

Zarya: Yeah!

Cogsworth: ( *Looking at his own face* ) Oh, my goodness, look at the time. Now, it's off to bed, off to bed!

( *Lumiere comes up next to Cogsworth.* )

**Belle** : Oh, I couldn't possibly go to bed now. It's my first time in an enchanted castle.

Me: Ours too.

**Cogsworth** : Enchanted? Who said anything about the castle being enchanted? ( *He tries to cover it up, just as a fork runs past. To Lumiere* ) It was you, wasn't it!?

**Belle** : I… figured it out for myself.

Me: Because we all figured it out and we told her.

Belle: (Cogsworth and Lumiere have been fighting. They both look at her, then stop. Cogsworth dusts himself off, and Lumiere fixes his wax nose.) I'd like to look around, if that's all right.

**Lumiere** : ( *excited* ) Oh! Would you like a tour?

Me: We sure would.

Maurice: I would love to see more of this castle.

**Cogsworth** : Wait a second, wait a second. I'm not sure that's such a good idea. ( *Confidentially, to Lumiere* ) We can't let her go poking around in certain places, if you know what I mean.

**Belle** : ( *Poking Cogsworth in the belly (like the Pillsbury doughboy)* ) Perhaps you could take me. I'm sure you know everything there is to know about the castle.

**Cogsworth** : ( *flattered* ) Well, actually, ah yes, I do!

( *Fade to Cogsworth, Lumiere, and Belle walking down a hall with the footstool. Cogsworth is lecturing.* )

**Cogsworth** : As you can see, the pseudo facade was stripped away to reveal a minimalist rococo design. Note the unusual inverted vaulted ceilings. This is yet another example of the neo-classic baroque period, and as I always say, if it's not baroque, don't fix it! Ha ha ha. Now then, where was I? ( *He turns to find the heads of the suits of armor have turned to follow Belle.* ) As you were! ( *They all snap back to face forward.* ) Now, if I may draw your attention to the flying buttresses above the-uh, mademoiselle?

( *Cogsworth turns back to the group and is one girl short. He sees her beginning to climb the grand staircase. He and Lumiere run up to her and jump in front of her, blocking her progress upstairs.* )

**Belle** : What's up there?

Me: That must be the West Wing.

**Cogsworth** : Where? There? Oh, nothing. Absolutely nothing of interest at all in the West Wing. Dusty, dull, very boring.

( *Lumiere has been shaking his head, but Cogsworth nudges him and he nods in agreement.* )

**Belle** : Ah, so that's the West Wing.

**Lumiere** : ( *To Cogsworth* ) Nice going!

**Belle** : I wonder what he's hiding up there.

Me: It's part of why this Castle and everything and everyone in it is Cursed.

Vanitas: Let's go down to the Dungeon and see if we can kill any Heartless there.

Me: Okay.

Belle: That's a good idea.

We went down to the dungeons and 45 minutes later we came back.

Me: That's that.

We had auras like fire.

Zarya: Yeah.

The wolves nuzzled Zarya.

Nico: Cool.

Beast: Guys I need to show you all something.

Belle: What is it?

He took us to the West Wing and we went into Beast's room and he showed us the Rose. Belle's excitement begins to dwindle, though, when she enters the hallway leading to Beast's lair. As she walks down the hall, she stops to look in a mirror that has been shattered into several pieces, each one reflecting her concerned look.

Me: Whoa. These mirrors are all broken.

Belle: Yeah.

She reaches the end of the hall and finds a closed door with gargoyle handles.

Lucy Loud: Now that's my kind of door handle.

Belle takes a deep breath, then reaches out and opens the door. We went inside and we begin to explore. We are truly shocked by everything we see.

Me: What a mess.

Nico: No kidding.

Eli: Yeah.

We wanders around, looking, and Belle knocks over a table, but she catches it before it crashes to the floor. She then turns her head and sees a shredded picture on the wall. We can only see part of a portrait. It is the same portrait that was shredded in the opening. Belle reaches out and lifts the shreds of the picture to reveal the prince.

Me: Is this your room Prince Adam?

Beast: Yes. Yes it is.

Me: Oh man.

We look at the portrait and we saw that it was a picture of Prince Adam before he turned into the Beast. But then we saw a pink light and then we turned our heads and saw the rose under the bell jar. She walks over to it, her eyes transfixed. We went to the rose.

Laney: Is that the rose?

Beast: Yes. It's linked to the spell that I'm under. The rose has been in bloom for over 10 years and it's now starting to wilt.

I saw that 4 petals have fallen.

Me: 4 petals have fallen.

Beast: Yes. I have to learn how to love another and earn Belle's love in return by the time the last of the petals falls.

Me: That's why you're cursed to be like this.

Beast: Yes. But if I can't do it then I'm gonna be like this forever.

Me: The rose is like a timer. Looks like we only have a few days left from the looks of it.

Zarya: Then we got to hurry.

Lola: And fast.

Eli: Yeah

Brittney: Lets see here.

She pulled out a book on Supernatural Curses and Enchanted Artifacts.

Brittney scrolled through the pages and she found something really interesting.

Brittney: Here it is. "The Curse of The Cruelty Beast."

Belle: What's that one about?

Brittney: It is a curse that turns someone whose heart is as black as night into a beast.

Beast: Exactly like me.

Belle: Is there any way to undo the curse?

Brittney: Yes but there's a huge catch. The person afflicted with this curse has to learn how to love another by the time a magical flower loses all its petals or they will be a beast permanently.

We gasped!

Eli: That's terrible!

Lincoln: No kidding.

Laney: How much time do you think we have on the rose?

Brittney: From the looks of things, I would have to say only about a week. Maybe a month. Less than a year max.

Nico: Oh man.

Then we felt an energy signal and we turned and we saw a Heartless! It was THE THRESHOLDER!

Harley Quinn: Aw, crap! It's a Thresholder!

Zarya fired energy blasts and destroyed the Thresholder.

Zarya: It WAS a Thresholder.

Nico: That's it for that Heartless.

Me: Yep.

We got a massive power boost from him.

Vexen saw Nico writing something.

Vexen: What are you doing, Nico?

Nico: I'm writing a threat to Gaston. I'm gonna have Hawkeye shoot it at his front door as soon as I'm done.

Vexen: Ooh clever. Hopefully his arrow will reach it.

Nico: It will.

Nico rolled the message up.

Nico: It's ready.

Me: Don't worry Prince Adam, we'll gladly help you out. Team Loud Phoenix Storm never abandon's anyone.

Beast: Thank you.

Fade to Gaston's tavern, which is empty except for Gaston, Lefou and Monsieur D'arque, who are all sitting at a table.)

D'arque: I don't usually leave the asylum in the middle of the night, but they said you'd make it worth my while. (Gaston pulls out a sack of gold and tosses it in front of him. He takes out a piece, scrapes it on his chin and continues.) Aah, I'm listening.

Gaston: It's like this. I've got my heart set on marrying Belle, but she needs a little persuasion.

Lefou: (butting in) Turned him down flat!

Gaston: (slams a beer mug on Lefou's head.) Everyone knows her father's a lunatic. He was in here tonight raving about a beast in a castle…

D'arque: Maurice is harmless.

Gaston: The point is, Belle would do anything to keep him from being locked up.

Lefou: Yeah, even marry him!

(Gaston gives him another threatening look, and he ducks back under the mug.)

D'arque: So you want me to throw her father in the asylum unless she agrees to marry you? (They both nod in agreement.) Oh, that is despicable. I love it!

Suddenly an arrow fired through the window and Gaston just avoided an arrow as it hit the wall near him. On the arrow was a piece of paper. He took the paper, unfolded it, and read it.

Gaston (reads paper): "Hey, Gaston. This is Nico Chan. I'm a friend of your wife, Belle. Oh wait. She's not your wife. YOU'RE TRYING TO FORCE HER TO MARRY YOU! I guess that makes you a sex offender, huh? Don't worry. I won't tell anyone of that. At least, I won't if you give me all the money you have in 24 hours. It's been nice talking to you. P.S. You're not as cool as you say you are!" (to Shadow Stalker) Shadow Stalker, when the time comes, you have your target.

The Shadow Stalker agreed and disappeared.

Lefou: What are you gonna do!?

Gaston: I won't be intimidated. D'arque, my plan will still go on.

( *Fade to ext of castle. Belle is playing in the snow with Phillipe and the footstool. Beast, Cogsworth and Lumiere watch from the balcony.* )

**Beast** : I've never felt this way about anyone. ( *Looks excited* ) I want to do something for her. ( *Looks discouraged.* ) But what?

**Cogsworth** : Well, there's the usual things-flowers, chocolates, promises you don't intend to keep…

**Lumiere** : Ahh, no no. It has to be something very special. Something that sparks her interest… Wait a minute.

Me: She likes reading books.

Beast: That's perfect.

( *Cut to the hallway leading to library. Beast and Belle are alone.* )

**Beast** : Belle, there's something I want to show you. ( *Begins to open the door, then stops.* ) But first, you have to close your eyes. ( *She looks at him questioningly.* ) It's a surprise.

( *Belle closes her eyes, and Beast waves his hand in front of her. Then he opens the door. He leads her in.* )

**Belle** : ( *Just as she enters the room* ) Can I open them?

**Beast** : No, no. Not yet. Wait here. ( *He walks away to draw back the curtains. He does, and brilliant sunlight spills into the room.* )

**Belle** : ( *flinches reflexively as the light hits her face.* ) Now can I open them?

**Beast** : All right. Now.

**Belle** : ( *opens her eyes and the camera pulls back to reveal the gigantic library filled with books.* ) I can't believe it. I've never seen so many books in all my life!

Me: Wow! What a library.

**Beast** : You-you like it?

**Belle** : It's wonderful.

**Beast** : Then it's yours.

**Belle** : Oh, thank you so much.

( *Cut to Belle and Beast in bkgd, with objects including Chip in foreground watching them.* )

**Mrs. Potts** : Oh, would you look at that?

**Lumiere** : Ha ha! I knew it would work.

**Chip** : What? What works?

**Cogsworth** : It's very encouraging.

**Featherduster** : Isn't this exciting!

**Chip** : I didn't see anything.

**Mrs. Potts** : Come along, Chip. There's chores to be done in the kitchen.

**Chip** : But what are they talking about? What's going on? C'mon, Mom!

( *The objects walk away. Fade to breakfast table with Belle at one end and Beast at the other, with Mrs. Potts between them. Belle is served breakfast, and as she begins to eat, she looks at Beast, gobbling up his food with no table manners whatsoever. Chip laughs, but Mrs. Potts shoots him an admonishing look. Belle turns away and tries to ignore it, but Chip comes to the rescue. He nudges the spoon with his nose, and Beast reaches out for it (very 3-D-ishly). Belle looks at him in wonder as he tries to eat with the spoon, but he has little success. Finally, Belle puts down her spoon and lifts her bowl as if in a toast. Beast looks at the compromise and does the same. They both begin to sip their breakfast out of their bowls. Fade to courtyard where Belle and Beast are feeding the birds.* )

**Belle** : *There's something sweet, and almost kind, but he was mean, and he was coarse and unrefined. And now he's dear, And so unsure, I wonder why I didn't see it there before.*

( *Belle is trying to attract some birds to Beast who shoves a handful of seed at them. Finally, she takes a handful and gently spreads it out, creating a trail. One lands in his hands, and he looks up thrilled.* )

**Beast** : *She glanced this way, I thought I saw, and when we touched, she didn't shudder at my paw. No it can't be, I'll just ignore, but then she's never looked at me that way before.*

( *Belle has ducked around a tree, leaving Beast with the birds. She begins to look doubtful again, but turns her head around the tree and laughs. Beast is covered with birds.* )

**Belle** : *New, and a bit alarming. Who'd have ever thought that this* *could be? True, that he's no Prince Charming. But there's something in him that I simply didn't see.*

SPLAT!

Me: OH! (Laughs) She nailed him good.

Nico: Nice shot!

( *Belle throws a snowball at Beast, who had looked at her proudly after the birds flew away. He begins to gather a large pile of snow. We cut to the objects, looking out of a window at the two. In the background, Belle throws another snowball at Beast, who drops his huge pile of snow on his head. He chases her around a tree, but she ducks around the other side and sneaks up on him from behind.* )

**Lumiere** : *Well who'd have thought?*

**Mrs. Potts** : *Well bless my soul.*

**Cogsworth** : *And who'd have known?*

**Mrs. Potts** : *Well who indeed?*

**Lumiere** : *And who'd have guessed they'd come together on their own?*

**Mrs. Potts** : *It's so peculiar*

**All** : *We'll wait and see, a few days more, there may be something there that wasn't there before*

( *Fade to den where Belle sits in front of a roaring fire and reads to Beast. The objects including Chip watch from doorway* )

**Cogsworth** : *You know, perhaps there's something there that wasn't there before.*

**Chip** : What?

**Mrs. Potts** : *There may be something there that wasn't there before.*

**Chip** : What's there, mama?

**Mrs. Potts** : Shhh. I'll tell you when you're older. ( *Lumiere and Fifi closing the*

**Cogsworth:** Right then! You all know why we're here. We have exactly 12 hours, 36 minutes, and 15 seconds to create the most magical, spontaneous, romantic atmosphere known to man or beast. ( *Chuckles weakly* ) "Or beast.." ( *pause* ) Right. Need I remind you that if the last petal falls from this rose, the spell will never be broken! Very well. You all know your assignments. Half of you to the West Wing, half of you to the East Wing, the rest of you, come with me.

**Lumiere** : Hoho, lighten up Cogsworth and let nature take its course.

**Mrs. Potts** : It's obvious there's a spark between them.

**Cogsworth:** Yes yes yes… But there's no harm in fanning the flames. You know, a little. Besides, they must fall in love tonight if we ever expect to be human again.

**Lumiere** : Aaah… human again…

**Mrs. Potts** : Human again…

**Lumiere** : Yes, think what that means…

**Lumiere** : *I'll be cooking again, be good-looking again, with a mademoiselle on each arm. When I'm human again, only human again, poised and polish and gleaming with charm. I'll be courting again, chic and sporting again*

**Mrs. Potts** : *Which should cause several husbands alarm!*

**Lumiere** : Ha, ha! *I'll hop down off this shelf, and tout de suite be myself,*

**Lumiere, Mrs. Potts and Cogsworth** : *I can't wait to be human again*

**Essentials** : *When we're human again, only human again, when* *we're knickknacks and whatnots no more. When we're human again, good and human again*

**Wardrobe** : *Oh, cherie, won't it all be top drawer? I'll wear lipstick and rouge, and I won't be so huge. Why, I'll easily fit through that door! I'll exude savoir faire I'll wear gowns, I'll have hair. It's my prayer to be human again.*

**Mrs. Potts & Cogsworth** : *When we're human again, only human again, when the world once more starts making sense.*

**Cogsworth** : *I'll unwind, for a change.*

**Lumiere** : Really? That'd be strange.

**Cogsworth** : *Can I help it if I'm t-t-tense? In a shack by the sea, I'll sit back, sipping tea. Let my early retirement commence! Far from fools made of wax, I'll get down to brass tacks and re-LAAAAAAX!*

**Chorus** : *When I'm human again! So sweep the dust from the floor. Let's let some light in the room. I can feel, I can tell someone might break the spell any day now! Shine up the brass on the door. Alert the dust pail and broom. If it all goes as planned our time may be at hand any day now*

**Fifi and the maids** : *Open the shutters and let in some air!*

**Mrs. Potts** : *Put these here and put those over there.*

**Chorus** : *Sweep up the years, the sadness and tears and throw them away…*

**Cogsworth** : Ahem…

**Chorus** : *We'll be human again, only human again, when the girl finally sets us all free. Cheeks a-blooming again, we're assuming again, we'll resume our long-lost joie de vivre. We'll be playing again, holidaying again, and we're praying it's ASAP! Little push, little shove, they could "whoosh" fall in love and we'll finally be human again…*

( *Transition to the library* )

**Belle** : "… For there never was a story of more woe than this of Juliet and her Romeo."

**Beast** : Could you read it again?

**Belle** : Well, here. Why don't you read it to me?

**Beast** : Uhhh… Alright. Hmm… Um… I-I can't.

**Belle** : You mean you never learned?

**Beast** : I learned, a little. It's just been so long.

Lola: Hey we can teach you. It took a while for me to start reading so we can help you.

**Belle** : We'll all help you. Let's start… here.

**Beast** : Here. Ok, twoh…?

**Belle** : Two.

**Beast** : Two, I knew that. Two households, both alike in dignity…

**Chorus** : *We'll be dancing again, we'll be twirling again, we'll whirling around with such ease. When we're human again, only human again, we'll go waltzing those old one-two-threes. We'll be floating again, we'll be gliding again, stepping, striding, as fine as you please! Like a real human does, I'll be all that I was. On that glorious morn, when we're finally re-born, and we're all of us human*

**Wardrobe** : *Again!*

( *Cut to interior of Beast's lair. He is in the tub getting washed up for the big night with Belle. Lumiere is there with him.* )

**Lumiere** : Tonight is the night!

**Beast** : ( *hesitantly* ) I'm not sure I can do this.

**Lumiere** : You don't have time to be timid. You must be bold, daring.

**Beast** : Bold. Daring! ( *Beast has emerged from the tub and shakes himself dry.* )

**Lumiere** : There will be music. Romantic candlelight, provided myself, and when the time is right, you confess your love.

**Beast** : ( *Inspired* ) Yes, I con- I-I- No, I can't.

**Lumiere** : You care for the girl, don't you?

**Beast** : More than anything.

**Lumiere** : Well then, you must tell her. ( *The coatrack has been cutting Beast's hair. It finishes and steps back.* ) Voila. You look so… so…

( *Cut to shot of Beast in pig-tails and bows.* )

**Beast** : Stupid.

**Lumiere** : Not quite the word I was looking for. Perhaps a little more off the top.

( *The coatrack begins to cut and chop again. Cogsworth enters.)*

**Cogsworth** : Ahem ahem ahem. Your lady awaits. Hoo hoo hoo.

We were getting ready.

Clawful: This is gonna be a fun dance!

Zarya: It sure is. And I love a good dance.

Lincoln: Me too. And at least we're helping Adam learn.

Nico: Yep.

We were dressed nice and we were ready.

( *Cut to grand staircase, where Belle and all of us descends from the West Wing side in a glittering gold ball gown. She reaches the landing and looks up at Beast, who is standing at the top of the stairs in his dress clothes. He is nudged on by Lumiere from behind* *the curtain, and he descends and meets Belle at the landing. Arm in arm, they descend the last section of stairs and continue on their way to dinner, stopped momentarily by the footstool. Mrs. Potts sings from her cart with Chip on board.* )

**Mrs. Potts** : *Tale as old as time. True as it can be. Barely even friends, then somebody bends unexpectedly. Just a little change. Small to say the least. Both a little scared, neither one prepared, beauty and the beast.*

( *Belle and Beast have moved into the ballroom, where they move through a computer perfect dance sequence. Beast occasionally looks over at Lumiere and Cogsworth for their approval. Mrs. Potts and Chip are in the ballroom on their cart.* )

Then the Dark Signers and Webstor appeared.

Me: The Dark Signers and Webstor.

Kalin: Hey, guys!

Maria: The 8 of you are very early.

Roman: Well, Carly and Misty heard about this dance, they begged us if we could go to it.

Carly: Can you blame us? I really want to dance with Jack!

Misty Tredwell: (to me) And I really want to dance with you. It'll be our first one.

Me: I'm always up for a great dance.

Jack Atlas: Me too.

Dark Spicer (to Vypra): Shall we dance, my lady?

Vypra: Lets shall good sir.

They got to dancing. Eli was dancing with Nunnally and Shining Armor and Cadance were dancing too.

Gabriel: (smiles at Marinette) Marinette, why don't you give Adrien a good time?

Marinette: Yes sir.

Marinette danced with Adrien and it was beautiful.

I was dancing with Misty, Varie, Rachel and my fiancés. Same with Lincoln and it was beautiful.

It was like Prince Adam was living in his time as a human again and it was beautiful.

GARBAGE MOUTH then appeared.

Me: Garbage Mouth!

Tommy Oliver (to Garbage Mouth): So, Dark brought you back for another round, huh?

Garbage Mouth: Yep. But we won't fight now. I'm just here as security for the dance.

Me: We appreciate that.

Garbage Mouth: Indeed.

We were dancing and having awesome fun.

**Mrs. Potts** : *Ever just the same. Ever a surprise. Ever as before, ever just as sure, as the sun will rise. Tale as old as time. Tune as old as song. Bittersweet and strange, finding you can change, learning you were wrong. Certain as the sun. Rising in the east. Tale as old as time, song as old as rhyme, beauty and the beast. Tale as old as time, song as old as rhyme, beauty and the beast.* ( *To Chip* ) Off to the cupboard with you now, Chip. It's past your bedtime. Good night, love.

( *Chip slides off the end of the cart, and hops out of the room, but comes back for one last look. Belle and Beast have adjourned to the balcony under a starry night.* We all were with them)

Me: That was so beautiful.

Misty Tredwell: It sure was. This is always my favorite part in this world.

Me: You watched Beauty and The Beast back then didn't you?

Misty Tredwell: I sure did. It was great.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: The best part is we all got to share it with our friends and loves.

Varie: That's true.

Larxene: (to Maurice) Maybe it's best if you stay here with us.

Maurice: And why's that?

Larxene: Because Gaston might take you hostage in order to get Belle to marry him.

Me: Yeah. Belle is being harassed to pieces because of Gaston and we have to be ready for anything that comes.

Maurice: Good idea. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. I sense Gaston is up to something.

Back in the village, Gaston was talking to EVIL XALDIN THE WHIRLWIND LANCER!

Gaston: Belle is being held prisoner by a beast!?

Evil Xaldin: That's right and this is your chance to be a big hero.

Gaston: I'll do it!

Evil Xaldin: That was easy.

Evil Xaldin left through a dark corridor.

Gaston gathered the village together!

Gaston: The beast will make off with your children! He'll come after them in the night. We're not safe 'til his head is mounted on my wall! I say we kill the beast!

( *The mob cheers him and repeats the words 'kill him'.* )

**Man 1** : *We're not safe until he's dead,*

**Man 2** : *He'll come stalking us at night!*

**Woman 1** : *Set to sacrifice our children to his monstrous appetite!*

**Man 3** : *He'll wreak havoc on our village if we let him wander free*

**Gaston** : *So it's time to take some action, boys! It's time to follow me!* ( *Gaston throws a torch into a haystack, creating an instant bonfire. He begins to prance around it, warning of the dangers of the horrible Beast.* ) *Through the mist, through the woods, through the darkness and the shadows, it's a nightmare but it's one exciting ride. Say a prayer, then we're there, at the drawbridge of a castle, and there's something truly terrible inside.* ( *Gaston chases Lefou around, mimicking a monster.* ) *It's a beast, he's got fangs, razor sharp ones, massive paws, killer claws for the feast.* ( *The magic mirror shows the face of Beast to Lefou, which Gaston exaggerates about.) Hear him roar, see him foam, but we're not coming home, 'til he's dead, good and dead, kill the beast!* ( *To the crowd* ) We'll rid the village of this beast. Who's with me?

( *A chorus of "I am"s comes from the crowd* )

**Mob** : *Light your torch, mount your horse!*

**Gaston** : *Screw your courage to the sticking place*

**Mob** : *We're counting on Gaston to lead the way! Through a mist, to a wood, where within a haunted castle, something's lurking that you don't see every day!* ( *Gaston leads the mob through the town and out into the forest, where they start chopping trees in preparation for their assault on the castle.* ) *It's a beast, one as tall as a mountain! We won't rest 'til he's good and deceased! Sally forth, tally ho, grab your sword, grab your bow, praise the Lord and here we go!*

**Gaston** : We'll lay siege to his castle and bring back his head!

**Mob** : *We don't like, what we don't understand, it frankly scares us and this monster is mysterious at least! Bring your guns, bring your knives, save your children and your wives, we'll save our village and our lives, we'll kill the beast!*

I then sensed something!

Me: Oh no! We've got company!

We saw lights in the forest and we saw that they were torches and all that!

Me: Prepare for battle! They want a fight, we'll give them a WAR!

We got ready.

Belle: Gaston is leading them!

Beast: Lets get them.

Zs'Skayr: We're not really going to fight the townspeople, are we?

Me: We don't have any other choice Zs'Skayr. They are coming here to kill Adam and now it's gonna be war.

Zarya: Lets get them!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Miranda: We can't hurt these people. Unlike Gaston, they're innocent!

Me: I know but they came to kill us as well. We have to defend ourselves only when it's necessary and this qualifies as a Necessary Situation!

Nico: J.D. is right! The entire village is after Adam.

Zarya: Come on guys!

We followed Zarya!

The objects saw the mob!

**Lumiere** : Sacre bleu, invaders!

**Cogsworth** : Encroachers!

**Mrs. Potts** : That must be Gaston leading them.

**Cogsworth** : ( *Issuing orders* ) Warn the master. If it's a fight they want, we'll be ready for them. ( *Turns around from window* ) Who's with me? Aahh! ( *The door is slammed as the rest of the objects leave Cogsworth behind.* )

**Gaston** : Take whatever booty you can find, but remember, the beast is mine!

( *Cut to stairway, where the objects are marching down to do battle with the mob.* )

**Objects** : *Hearts ablaze, banners high! We go marching into battle, unafraid, although the danger just increased!*

THUNDERCLAP! LIGHTNING STRIKE!

**Mob** : *Raise the flag, sing the song, here we come, we're fifty strong, and fifty Frenchmen can't be wrong, let's kill the beast!*

( *Cut to int of Beast's lair, where Mrs. Potts is briefing him.* )

**Mob** : *Kill the beast, kill the beast!*

( *The objects have tried to block off the door, but it is being bashed in by the mob.* )

**Lumiere** : This isn't working!

**Featherduster** : Oh, Lumiere! We must do something!

Then a Shadow Stalker appeared!

Me: Shadow Stalker!

Nico blasted it all over the place. But then it turned into a DARK

THORN!

Riku: Great! The Shadow Stalker is now a Dark Thorn!

I fired an energy blast at the Dark Thorn and destroyed it.

Me: Take that!

Sora: Yeah!

**Lumiere** : Wait! I know!

**Mob** : *Kill the beast, kill the beast!*

We got ready for an ambush.

**Mob** : *Kill the beast, kill the beast, kill the beast!*

( *The mob succeeds in breaking in, and finds a grand entrance filled with assorted pieces of furniture, teacups, candlesticks, featherdusters and clocks. They tiptoe in, and Lefou unknowingly picks up Lumiere.* )

**Lumiere** : NOW!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of blue fire went off in the middle of the floor the mob was on and blew them away and a wolf howl was heard and covered the area with thick smoke and All the objects spring into life, attacking their human enemies.

Me: You obviously do not know WHO YOU ALL ARE FUCKING WITH!

We went at them and kicked them into pulp!

Lincoln kicked a man in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl.

Carol: Charge!

**Mrs. Potts** : Up here, ya scurvy scum! Now! ( *She and all the cups pour boiling tea on the guy's head.* )

Carol snapped his neck.

Lori: Human pretzel time!

Lori grabbed a man and tied him into a pretzel knot and he screamed in pain and Lori then ripped him apart.

Lori: You are literally disgusting!

Lola: Eat this! *She claw them with her nails.*

SLASH!

Lola slashed a mans eyes out with her nails.

Lana then bit him in his hand and ripped his hand off. He screamed in excruciating pain.

Lana: Yuck nasty! (Spits out his hand)

Lucy walked up to a man.

Lucy: Leave him alone!

The man saw her and screamed in fright as a pipe organ played in the background upon seeing her and he fell over dead from a heart attack.

Laney: Time for some action!

A man came up to her ready to kill her. But then Laney slashed him in half with her keyblade and disemboweled him! It also set him on fire.

Lisa: Try my potions!

Lisa threw chemical bombs at a bunch of people and they exploded on a bunch of people and blew them apart.

Luna: ROCK AND ROLL BABY!

Luna jammed with the volume turned up to level 20 and blew many people out of the castle!

Luna: GOOD NIGHT BEAST'S CASTLE!

Lynn: BATTER UP!

Lynn bashed a man's head off with a baseball bat and she took a sword and slashed many men.

Luan: EAT PIES!

Luan threw pies into the villagers faces and they hit them and exploded. Blowing them apart.

Luan: You got Pied! (Laughs)

Lori: EAT FART GAS!

Lori farted into a bunch of villagers faces at point blank range and the fart melted them.

Leni smacked a bunch of peoples heads in with her sandal.

SMACK!

Man: Ow! Is that all you got you dumb blonde!?

(Record Scratch)

Uh oh!

Leni: Dumb Blonde? (ENRAGED GROWLING) NOBODY CALLS ME A DUMB BLONDE!

Leni jumped him and ripped him to pieces in a savage manner!

Eli: Rider kick!

Eli kicked a man's whole head off.

( *Wardrobe jumps from the top of the stairs, landing on one of the mob men. Wardrobe is fighting several* more of the mob in her own kung-fu style. A comb and brush hop out and attack one of the thugs, pulling him into Wardrobe. When he emerges, he's dressed in a bikini top, yellow tu-tu, high heels, gloves and a pearl necklace…

and his hair's done up in a stack. He shrieks and runs away. Cut to LeFou, who is almost melting Lumiere with a torch. Cogsworth appears at the top of the stairs brandishing a gun and a pair of scissors. He's dressed like an admiral. He sees Lumiere's predicament and slides what's going on and slides down the bannister, and pokes LeFou in the butt with the scissors, causing him to scream and leap into the air holding his pained rear. One of the mob is pulling feathersout of Featherduster and laughing. Lumiere hops up behind him and flares up his candlesticks, burning the mobster in the rear. As he leaps in pain, Lumiere catches Featherduster. Cut to LeFou and several others chasing the Footstool. He runs into the kitchen. Thinking they've got him cornered against the cupboards, the Mob laughs and advances, only to find that the knives pop out of the drawers and LaBouche the stove flares up. They run screaming from the castle and the objects and us celebrate their victory. *)*

**Cogsworth** : And stay out!

Me: And don't ever come back you fuckwads!

( *Lumiere pulls over Cogsworth and kisses him once on each cheek.)*

Me: We're not done yet!

We faced GASTON!

---

**Gaston LeGume**, also best known by his first name **Gaston**, is the main antagonist of Disney's 30th full-length animated feature film *Beauty and the Beast* (which is based on the 1756 French fairytale of the same name by the late Jeanne-Marie Leprince de Beaumont), and its 2017 live action adaptation of the same name. He is also one of the supporting antagonists in *Mickey's House of Villains* .

He's a treacherous, chauvinistic, egotistical, deceptive and conceited hunter from Belle's village, who was after her hand in marriage by any means necessary (regardless what she thinks about his offer). He is Belle and the Beast's arch-nemesis.

In the original 1991 film, he was voiced by Richard White. In the musical, he was portrayed by Burke Moses. He was portrayed by Wes Brown in the episode "Her Handsome Hero" during the fifth season of Once Upon a Time. In the 2017 live action film, he was portrayed by Luke Evans, who previously played Owen Shaw in the *Fast & Furious* franchise, Driver in *No One Lives,* and Ben Hawkins in *Ma.*

## Meeting Belle

Gaston is the local hero of a small French village at an unknown point in French history. He owns a large tavern where he and the villagers drink and talk. Inside, there is a large portrait of himself along with "trophies" from his hunt consisting mostly of animal antlers. He also says he eats five dozen eggs every morning to help make him " *roughly the size of a barge* ".

He first appears in the film shooting down a waterfowl headed south with perfect accuracy (implying that he had just returned from a hunting trip) and declaring his intent to marry Belle after acknowledging from LeFou of his popularity with all of the women in the village. He then started pursuing Belle throughout the village as she returns home after buying a book from the local bookstore. Their meeting starts off well, but Gaston's sexist remarks about women reading and thinking drive Belle away from him and she goes home, leaving him disappointed. In addition, after learning that Belle was going to aid her father Maurice, Gaston scolded LeFou for mocking Maurice (although it was implied that he mostly did that in an attempt to impress Belle rather than out of any genuine concern for Maurice). However, after an explosion occurs inside Belle's house, Gaston and Lefou both begin to laugh as Belle rushes to check on her father.

## Asking for a Wedding

The next day, Gaston organizes a wedding outside Belle's cottage in an attempt to "surprise" her, complete with various decorations, a priest, and a wedding cake. He forces his way into the cottage and attempts to strong-arm her into marrying him, *again* making sexist remarks about women and housewives (he even envisions the home they would live in as a " *rustic* " hunting lodge, with his latest kill roasting over the fire and Belle massaging his feet while their children - six or seven *boys* - play on the floor with their dogs).

While he attempts to corner Belle in an attempt to kiss her, she manages to open the door that he has pinned her against, rejecting his proposal. causes him to lose his balance and fly headfirst into a large mud puddle (complete with cattail plants) in front of Belle's cottage. When asked by LeFou how it went, Gaston is humiliated and furiously storms off, but not before vowing to make Belle his wife regardless of her refusals and throwing LeFou into the mud.

## Getting his Praise

Later, during a snowstorm, LeFou leads the villagers in the tavern to sing a song about Gaston's greatness to cheer him up after his failed proposal. Maurice suddenly interrupts and warns the villagers about a "monstrous" Beast who has locked up Belle as a prisoner in the tower of his castle. Thinking that Maurice is talking nonsense, the villagers throw him out of the tavern, which made Gaston realize that he can use Maurice's outrageous claim to his advantage. In a surprising display of animalistic cunning, he bribes Monsieur D'Arque (the owner of the local asylum) to throw Maurice into the asylum in order to pressure Belle into marrying him. Though D'Arque states that Maurice's claims and his odd inventions do not make him very dangerous, he is willing to accept the bribe because he liked the despicable aspect of the plot. However, just before Gaston and LeFou barge into Belle and Maurice's cottage, Maurice left for the castle on his own. Gaston orders LeFou to stay outside the cottage and wait for their return.

## Concocting his Plan

When Belle and Maurice eventually return to the cottage, LeFou immediately informs Gaston, and he sets his plan into motion. With the villagers gathered outside the house, D'Arque has his men drag Maurice towards their carriage, while Gaston makes Belle his offer, he will clear up the "misunderstanding" if she marries him. Horrified and disgusted, Belle refuses and instead proves her father's claims of the Beast's existence by using a magic mirror that the Beast had given her, causing all of the villagers (including Gaston) to realize that Maurice was telling the truth. Following Maurice's release, Gaston grows more frustrated and shocked that his plan has failed, and becomes increasingly jealous when Belle begins referring to the Beast as kind and gentle (since he let her go to help Maurice and gave her the magic mirror to remember him by). Realizing that she prefers a "monster" over himself, Gaston refers to the Beast with this insult, to which Belle furiously retorts back by saying that Gaston is the real monster for his despicable plot.

In his jealousy and pride, Gaston angrily snaps out by snatching the mirror from Belle and convincing the villagers that the Beast is a threat to the village that must be brought down immediately by playing off their fear of monsters. Belle tries to stop this, but Gaston has her and Maurice locked in the basement to keep them from warning the Beast. He then leads a lynch mob to attack the Beast's castle and leave no one alive while declaring that he himself is to take down the Beast. However, the castle servants formed a defensive ambush, leaving the rioters to fight back. Rather than helping out his fellow rioters, Gaston instead betrays them by leaving them to their fate and manages to get past the servants, as they were too busy fighting the villagers that they didn't notice him making his way up the stairs and proceeding to kill the Beast. The battle ends with the violent rioters fleeing away in defeat thanks to the castle servants' enchanted forms. Despite the loss of the villagers, Gaston confronts the Beast alone in the West Wing, where he fires an arrow into him, tosses him out of the window onto a lower section of the roof and taunts him. The Beast doesn't respond back as he lost his will to live since Belle's departure, so Gaston uses a castle statue as a makeshift club to kill the Beast. However, the Beast regains his will when he witnessed Belle returning to the castle along with her father (as they had escaped from the basement with help from Chip, who stowed away with them). A terrified Belle begs Gaston to spare the Beast, but Gaston ignores her, though the Beast defends himself by viciously fighting back against Gaston with all of his strength and ferocity.

## Final Battle and Death

Though roughly even with his adversary, Gaston soon learns that he cannot rely on brute strength alone to kill the Beast, and instead begins taunting him over his ugly and grotesque exterior and love for

Belle. Gaston even pushed the final button by claiming that Belle is *his* to take and no one else's, but this immediately backfires as the Beast snaps out and head-butts Gaston in the chest. The furious Beast then gets Gaston at his mercy by holding him above the castle roof by the throat, threatening to drop him into the deep castle moat for the trouble he caused. With his life at stake, Gaston abandons his pride and pathetically begs the Beast not to hurt him by claiming that he will do anything for him. At first, the Beast initially attempts to ignore Gaston's pleads but realizes that he ought to be better due to his genuine love for Belle. Seeing that Gaston is nothing more than a reflection of what he would've become like a cruel and aggressive monster, the Beast reluctantly spares Gaston by ordering him to leave the castle and never return. However, when Gaston sees the Beast embracing Belle on the castle balcony, his hatred and envy arises again. Rather than leaving the castle, Gaston instead climbs onto the balcony and stabs the Beast in the back with a knife. The Beast swings his arm backwards at Gaston as he roars in pain, which Gaston tries to dodge, but unfortunately, he loses his balance and drops his knife below the castle. As both he and the Beast are on the verge of falling, Belle saves the Beast by grabbing onto his collar and helping him up to safety, where Gaston plunges into the deep moat below as he fearfully screams to his death.

Despite laying a fatal stab on the Beast, Gaston would permanently die alone that night; just as the Beast nearly succumbed to his wounds, Belle confessed her love for him just before the last petal of the enchanted rose that kept him bound to his beast form fell, breaking the spell and reviving the Beast. This also allows the Beast and the castle servants to transform back to their human forms, much to their joyful delight. All in all, Gaston had learned the hard way that pride *literally* comes before a fall.

---

Me: It's over for you Gaston! You will pay for your crimes!

Nico: Yeah! You fucked around with the wrong people!

Lori: You literally make me sick!

Gaston: (to Lori) Nothing personal, my dear. But a man in a black cloak paid me to injure you. And I couldn't pass that up! (shoots arrow at her)

Drakkon gets in front of Lori and chops the arrow in pieces with his Dragon Dagger.

Lord Drakkon: Didn't your mother ever teach you it's wrong to hurt a lady?

Lori: I literally could've handled that.

Lord Drakkon: I know. But we need you at full strength for when you face Evil Xaldin.

Lori: Thanks Drakkon.

Me: You won't get to Belle, Gaston! All you are is a serial rapist! You need to be put in your place!

Nico: Big time! You make me sick!

Zarya: You guys have your usual battles. I'll hold him off till then.

Me: Okay. Get him honey!

Zarya: With pleasure.

Zarya walked up to him.

Zarya: You are a disgusting monster Gaston!

Zarya had her aura flared up.

Zarya: I'm coming for you Gaston!

Zarya went at Gaston and kicked him in the face and knocked him down and they got into a deadly fistfight!

Me: Now we can have our battles.

Roman: Good. Lets get it on.

?: Not without us.

5 Figures came out and it was the DARK RANGERS, Justin, Zane, Bobby, Tina and Kristen from episodes 12 and 13 of Mighty Morphin!

---

**The Dark Rangers** were a group of five punk bullies chosen to be Lord Zedd's personal Evil Rangers. Both their civilian and morphed forms appeared exclusively in the two-part episode "Green No More."

Justin, Zane, Bobby, Tina and Kristen were the newest bullies of Angel Grove High and were nasty enough to scare even Bulk and Skull. As they ran into Tommy Oliver, Billy Cranston, and Zack Taylor after sending Bulk and Skull rolling towards them in garbage cans, the Rangers were warned of their newest threats. The bullies thought Angel Grove belonged to them, and that was the special reason that Lord Zedd chose them to be his Dark Rangers. They met up with Jason Lee Scott, Kimberly Ann Hart, Billy, and Zack at the beach. Before they could fight each other, Zedd beamed the bullies to the Otherworld. Soon after the Green Crystal was filled, the gang finally became the Dark Rangers. The Power Rangers tried to tell them the truth about what Zedd would do, but the Dark Rangers didn't listen. After Tommy destroyed the crystal, their powers were gone and so were the Dark Rangers. When they transported back to Angel Grove they made peace with the Power Rangers and became their friends.

---

Tommy Oliver: Justin and the Dark Rangers!

Me: I remember you guys! You are Zedd's own Evil Rangers!

Tina: That's right and we came to kill you J.D.

Justin: (to Jason Lee Scott) Last time, we didn't get a chance to fight you guys. But this time, we will!

Jason Lee Scott: You give all rangers everywhere a bad name!

Eli: And this time you 5 will die!

Nico: Big time!

?: Not if you die with them.

Another figure came out and it was DEACON FROST and he was LA MAGRA THE BLOOD GOD!

---

**Deacon "Deac" Frost** is the main antagonist of the 1998 film *Blade*, the first film of the *Blade* trilogy. Frost was a vampire who was responsible for creating Blade, the Daywalker.

He was portrayed by Stephen Dorff.

*Blade*

Frost's goal is to bring glory and dominance to the vampire race by reviving the vampiric blood god known La Magra, using Blade's blood in a special ritual. Frost believes that the world belongs to the Hominus Nocturna and not the humans, as he sees the human race as nothing but food. He leads and represents a renegade faction of fellow vampires who believe the vampires deserve to rule the world, and Frost constantly searches for Blade in an attempt to take his blood and use it to revive the god. The vampire Shadow Council, including Dragonetti, disagree with Frost's ideology but Frost ends up killing Dragonetti by exposing him to the morning sun.

Eventually, Frost succeeds in capturing Blade and adopts tremendous powers from the vampire god, but Blade manages to break free from his captors and fights Blade in the middle of the temple. After an intense sword fight, Blade dismembers Frost but his newfound powers allow his body to reattach itself as well as to regenerate any lost limbs. Despite this, Blade manages to kill Frost by injecting him with several vials of EDTA, a liquid that reacts explosively with vampire blood. Frost roars in agony as his entire body swells up and explodes, spraying blood across the temple floor.

*Blade II* Years later, during Blade's conflict with Jared Nomak, Eli

Damaskinos and his attorney thanked Blade for killing Frost, indicating that Frost was understandably not very liked by most of the vampire community outside of his gang.

---

Blade: (to Deacon Frost) Deacon Frost. Never thought I'd see your ugly mug again.

Frost: This time I will kill you Daywalker!

Me: Your fight is with me Frost. I will make sure you never terrorize the world again. You're just a worthless little peon compared to my power.

Frost: I'll tell you what we are you fuckup! We're the top of the fucking food chain. The Blood God is now me and after tonight, you people are fucking history. I'm like a hurricane. An act of God. Anyone caught in my path will instantly be turned. Everyone you've ever known… everyone you've ever fucking loved… it won't matter who's pureblood and who's not. How are you gonna cure the whole fucking world?

Me: You are no god. I am. And I'm more powerful than hundreds of you combined. You don't have any idea what kind of power you're fucking around with. It's a power not even vampire shitsuckers like you could ever understand.

Blade: That's right you motherfucker.

Me: Now lets get it on.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Bertrand, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Raythor and Miranda VS Roman Goodwin

---

Roman Goodwin was first.

Roman: (to Bertrand) You think we should tell the angry mob the truth?

Bertrand: We'll have to do that after we're done here and get the Prince back to normal.

Sunset Shimmer: They deserve the right to know that they were deceived by Gaston.

Gusty: Indeed. They were played for a bunch of fools by Gaston's lies.

Dan: Big time. It's awful.

Drago: Yeah.

Raythor: Gaston is an honorless monster and he is no better than Phobos.

Bertrand: Indeed.

Roman: Well said. Lets do it! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal, Uru and they went at him.

Bertrand, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Raythor and Miranda: CRIMSON FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: BLOOD RED FLAMESTORM!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a blast of red fire and it slammed into Roman and Uru and knocked them down.

Bertrand: YEAH! That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

Gusty: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Haiku, Applejack, Princess Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright,

# Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas

---

Carly was next.

Carly: (to Haiku) I'm really glad I got to dance with Jack.

Haiku: We're glad you did.

Applejack: You and Jack danced really amazingly Carly.

Apple Bloom: You sure did.

Carly: Thanks guys. Apple Bloom that must've been a really big shock for you to become a Princess.

Apple Bloom: It sure was. But this was given to me for a reason.

Frozen Fright: And after everything she accomplished, she more than earned the title of Princess.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She sure did.

Julie: I think Apple Bloom looks amazing as a princess.

Hammer Gorem: Me too and she looks incredible.

Apple Bloom: Thanks guys.

Carly: You're welcome. Lets get it on! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU!

Carly summoned the Hummingbird Immortal, Aslla Piscu and they went at her.

Haiku, Applejack, Princess Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Galaxy Man and Astro Man: STELLAR VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: STAR TRINITY MEGABLAST!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of stars and the stars formed into a Valknut and it hit them and knocked down Carly and Aslla Piscu.

Haiku: That was great.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was! That was awesome!

---

Dante, Skullcruncher Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Lasher and Phage VS Devack

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) The best part of there being 8 usual battles now is that all of the Dark Signers get to be in them.

Dante: That is a good part. It's gonna be really awesome for the 7 Dark Signers to face the primary members of the Goths of Darkness.

Fluttershy: It sure is. And it will bring out the brutal fun in my Skullcruncher side.

Tree Hugger: Far Out guys. This is gonna be groovy.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure will.

Runo: I think so too.

Blade Tigrerra: Me too.

Devack: Indeed. Lets get it on. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!

He summoned the Monkey Earthbound Immortal, Cusillu and they went at him.

Dante, Skullcruncher Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Lasher and Phage: YELLOW NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: GORILLA SMASH TROOP!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive wave of yellow fire that formed into a troop of Gorillas and they smashed and pulverized Devack and Cusillu and knocked them down.

Dante: All right!

Fluttershy: Brutal!

Tree Hugger: Groovy dudes!

---

Battle 4: Persephone, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Shun, Storm Skyress, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty: (to Persephone) I really enjoyed that dance I had with J.D.

Persephone: You dance really well Misty.

Starlight Glimmer: You sure do. It was like you all were dancing in the stars.

Misty Tredwell: That's a great way to describe it.

Starlight Glimmer: Thank you.

Trixie: Your kids are doing really well by the way. They are now in Lola and Lana's class and are learning fast. They want to catch up with everyone fairly.

Misty Tredwell: Wow. My children are learning so fast.

Juniper Montage: They sure are.

Clover: And they are really smart too.

Shun: They sure are. And they duel really well too.

Storm Skyress: Indeed.

Misty: I know. Lets get it on. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!

She summoned the lizard Earthbound Immortal, Ccarayhua and they went at her.

Persephone, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Shun, Storm Skyress, Acid Man and Snake Man: GREEN FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: VIPER FLAME VENOM BLAST!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a wave of green fire blast and it formed into the deadly Saw-Scaled Viper and it slammed into Ccarayhua and knocked him and Misty down.

Persephone: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: So awesome!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie loves you all!

## Battle 5: Morpheus, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Marucho, Preyas, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) If Gaston tries to rape Belle, I'm gonna tear his penis off.

Morpheus: Save seconds for all of us.

Rainbow Dash: He's a chauvinistic fucker and he makes all men everywhere look bad!

Lightning Dust: Big time! I hate people like that!

Scootaloo: Yeah! I hate him!

Magma Gloom: Me too. Even though me and my brothers are called the Fearful 4 and we did all kinds of crimes except for killing people, we do have a sense of honor. We would never go that far as to abuse and hurt women like that!

Flash Magnus: That's good. I'm glad you think that way.

Marucho: Yeah!

Preyas: Absolutely.

Kalin: That's a very good thing. Lets get it on. I summon EARTHBOUNG IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the Giant Earthbound Immortal, Ccapac Apu and they went at him.

Morpheus, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Marucho, Preyas, Giganta and Harley Quinn: BLUE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: GIANT FIRESTORM BLAST!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a massive blast of blue fire and it hit Ccapac Apu and knocked him and Kalin down.

Morpheus: All right.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: So awesome!

---

Battle 6: Boris, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Ultra Humanite and Clawful VS Greiger

---

Greiger was next.

Greiger (to Boris): In my opinion, Gaston is pretty much a sex offender.

Boris: That's my opinion too..

Twilight Sparkle: What Gaston is doing shows how black his heart is in terms of evil.

Luster Dawn: Yeah. He needs to be destroyed or thrown in jail.

Ultra Humanite: We already have a version of Gaston in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Princess Celestia: Then this guy deserves death as a punishment.

Star Swirl: Indeed.

Alice: That's right!

Alpha Hydranoid: You got that right.

Greiger: Absolutely. Lets do it. I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!

He summoned the Whale Earthbound Immortal, Chacu Challhua and they went at him.

Boris, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Ultra Humanite and Clawful: INDIGO FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: WHALE POD FIRESTORM!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a massive blast of indigo fire and it formed into a huge pod of indigo fire whales and they slammed into Chacu Challhua and knocked him and Greiger down.

Boris: Fun!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was!

## Battle 7: Brittney, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Lena Isis, Phosphoros, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) Who does that muscle bound idiot think he is? Trying to force Belle to marry him?!

Brittney: He's an Egotistical Love Rival. He's a hero of Belle's village and he thinks that because he has it all like money, good looks and talent that he can win the heart of any woman and he wants everything handed to him on a silver platter.

Rarity: That's very much like how I have felt over the years before I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Ink Rose: It sure is dark and it's too dark even for me and Moonlight Raven here.

Moonlight Raven: It sure is.

Sweetie Belle: I've always hated Gaston of Beauty and The Beast. In my opinion he is the worst Disney Villain ever!

Thunder Terror: There are many others that are FAR worse than him Sweetie Belle.

Sweetie Belle: Oh.

Mistmane: But don't worry. Gaston will get his just desserts.

Sable Spirit: Indeed he will.

Lena Isis: That's right!

Phosphoros: Big time!

Rex Goodwin: I agree and I agree with you Sweetie Belle. Gaston is one of the worst. Lets get it on! I summon EARTHBOUND

IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal, Wiraqocha Rasca and they went at him.

Brittney, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Lena Isis, Phosphoros, Gabriel and Nathalie: VIOLET FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: CONDOR FLOCK OF FURY!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a massive blast of purple fire and it formed into a huge flock of condors and they hit Wiraqocha Rasca and knocked him and Rex down.

Brittney: Yeah! That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it is!

---

Battle 8: Lucy Loud, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Somnambula, Fabia Sheen, Riku and Demona VS Webstor

---

Webstor was next.

Webstor: (to Lucy Loud) Even if the public turns against you guys for the third time, you've still got us.

Lucy Loud: And all of Equestria too. But I also have the feeling that many planets are gonna be supporting us.

Pinkie Pie: I have that feeling too.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) They all will and always will have our support after everything we did for them.

Diamond Tiara: They sure will! The Digimon Emperor will never break our spirits!

Silver Spoon: No they won't!

Toxic Horror: And we'll always be there to help you all.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Indeed.

Fabia: All of Neathia will help out as well to back you up.

Lucy Loud: Thanks Fabia.

Fabia: You're welcome.

Webstor: Awesome. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Lucy Loud, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Somnambula, Fabia Sheen, Riku and Demona: DARKNESS CONFETTI FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: WOLF PACK OF DARK PARTIES!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a blast of black fire that formed into a Wolf Pack and it slammed into Webstor and knocked him down.

Lucy Loud: That was fun.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Diamond Tiara: I had fun with that one!

---

Battle 9: Megaforce & Mighty Morphin Rangers, Stygian, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of the Night and Carol VS Garbage Mouth

---

Garbage Mouth was next.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Tigerzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

The Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jason: **"We're ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six, Working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"… And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"… And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"… From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"… And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out Rita we're not backing down, we're the… !"**

All: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Most fun!

Princess Luna: That was fun!

Gari: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Aquatar Rangers!

Tommy Oliver: Lets hit him with the Power Cannon!

They summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up.

Megaforce Rangers: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

Stygian, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of the Night and Carol: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: NIGHT FIRE ATOMIC FIRESTORM!

They spun in a Hexadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of dark fire.

Ranger: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and they hit Garbage Mouth and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion and was dead again!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead in a massive fiery explosion!

Princess Luna: Yeah!

Carol: As Nico would say, Garbage Mouth, you have failed this universe again!

Tommy Oliver: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

Battle 10: Eli VS Dark Rangers

---

Eli was facing the Dark Rangers!

Eli: You will never be rangers in my eyes!

Justin: We'll see about that when we kill you!

Eli: Don't count it! MY SPIRIT IS AFLAME AND I FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING I CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THIS HAND OF MINE IS BURNING RED! ITS LOUD ROAR TELLS ME TO KILL YOU!

Eli struck his sword like a match and ignited the blade in incredible flames and then he had his Lightsaber ready and he went at the Dark Rangers and slashed them in an X Strike and then the Dark Rangers exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Dark Rangers were all dead!

Eli: YEAH!

---

## Battle 11: Me VS Deacon Frost & Number 54

---

I was facing Deacon Frost. He had a Katana in his hands.

Frost: Lets do it J.D.

Me: With pleasure. I was also expecting your fucking henchmen to be with you as well. But I guess being alone must be better for you.

Frost: Yeah well you know how they were.

Me: Hm.

I then went at him and we clashed violently and sparks were flying all over the place as we clashed and I kicked him in the face and then I slashed his arm off and cleaved him in half and then I saw him weld himself back together. Then I saw him regrow his arm back.

Me: Hmph. Ever brushed your teeth after sucking all that blood?

Frost: Very funny.

I slashed my hand and splashed his eyes with my poisonous blood and he screamed in pain as it was burning him and blinding him.

Me: Little treat for you Frost.

I pulled out auto-injectors full of EDTA.

Me: Because you obviously do not know WHO YOU ARE FUCKING WITH!

I threw all but one Auto Injector into his body and he was in pain.

Me: Some Motherfuckers are always trying to ice skate uphill.

I took the last auto injector and tossed it into the air and kicked it and it hit Frost in his forehead. He swelled up like a balloon and then exploded all over in a massive explosion of blood and gore!

EEEEEEEEEEEEEWWWWWW!

Me: YUCK!

I then saw a Number Card on the ground covered in his blood. The blood then disintegrated into nothing but dust and I picked up the card and it was NUMBER 54: LION HEART!

Me: Number 54: Lion Heart. No wonder he came back.

His spirit then came.

Me: You and your army of World Domination seeking vampire shitsuckers will never be welcome here. (Holds hand up to him) HAKAI!

I banished him to the Warp.

Me: Give my regards to the Devil asshole. Now to make Gaston suffer!

I went to help bring down Gaston!

---

KROW!

Zarya kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and slashed him in his shirt and kicked him in the face again. We all regrouped and stood ready to face him.

Me: It's over for your Gaston!

Nico: You've tormented Belle and Beast for the last time!

Beast: That's right! Belle is not your toy for your own amusement!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Nico: You make me sick Gaston! You see women only as objects and slaves and that's why you have to die!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: YOUR FUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Me: Big time! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are hereby sentenced to death!

Eli: It's buttkicking time!

?: Let me help you all out.

A figure came out and it was Wataru Kurenai of Kamen Rider!

Me: Wataru Kurenai!

Wataru: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here. Lets get this scumbag!

We went at him and kicked, punched, smashed and slashed him all over the place. Enre Hep, Laarina, Gintanai, Loderool, Nivenna, Eximiar, Swassa, Lomma, Lystone, Illexia, Aszil, and Rothat all smashed and blasted him all over.

Barricade: Lets rip this guy apart!

Wood Man: Yeah!

Barricade, Wood Man, Inferno and Johnny 2x4 all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Barricade's Cybertronian Gun, Inferno's Extinguisher Rifle, Wood Man and Johnny's powers 100-fold.

Barricade and Wood Man: CYBERTRON TREE STRIKE BLAST!

Barricade fired laser blasts and Wood Man fired waves of leaves.

G1 Inferno and Johnny 2x4: EXTINGUISHING ACORN MEGA SHOWER!

They fired blasts of acorns and foam.

Belle: Adam is no monster Gaston! YOU ARE!

Lori: And you will literally never be welcome here!

Belle, Beast, Lori and Eli: DIVINE ROSE CYCLONE BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and wind and flower petals and the blasts all hit Gaston and blew him right out the window of the castle and he fell to his death in the moat like in the movie. INSTANT DEATH!

GASTON WAS DEAD!

His spirit then appeared.

Me: You will never torment Belle or Beast again. (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

I banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Lincoln: That's the end of him.

Me: Yep. But we're not done yet.

We went to the bridge and we saw EVIL XALDIN!

Lori then had her eyes glow sky blue with rage!

Me: Well look who showed up.

Lori: I have a score to settle with you!

Evil Xaldin: (to Lori) Too bad Gaston wasn't able to finish you off. I'll just have to do the job myself! And after I'm done here, my other self is next.

Eddy: (sees Dark Spicer calling Xaldin) Shouldn't have said that, buddy.

Xaldin: I'm in the middle of a recruitment mission, Dark. Do you know how hard it is to find Spymaster?

Dark Spicer: Dude, Spymaster can wait. Lori's about to fight your evil self right now!

Xaldin: WHAT!? I'm on my way!

Xaldin vanished in a tornado.

Lori then transformed into her Super Angel 25,000,000 Hurricane Eagle Fairywind form and she had one of her spears ready for action!

Lori: (Divine Wind Voice) **You tormented Beast and Belle's relationship and I will never forgive you for that! Now you will pay the ultimate price for all your crimes.**

Evil Xaldin summoned his spears.

Lori then flew at him faster than the winds of Neptune and kicked him in the face and she mercilessly slashed and massacred him all over with incredible fury and slashed him and blasted him all over with blasts of wind and cut and butchered him at an incredible level with indiscriminate fury! She then slashed him in his arm and cut it off! Lori then smashed Evil Xaldin into the ground with devastating force and Lori landed in front of him.

Xaldin then appeared.

Xaldin: Whoa. I can't believe I was that evil.

Xaldin went up to his evil self.

Xaldin: (to his evil self) Don't worry. I'll make sure you won't feel a thing. (stabs his evil self in the chest with one of his spears)

He skewered him all the way through his Black Heart! And Xaldin pulled out his spear.

Lori: **YOU LITERALLY FUCKING DISGUST ME!** (Holds hand out to his face) **Give my regards to Xehanort asshole! SUPER HAKAI!**

She obliterated him from existence forever!

Me: YEAH! 11 down and 2 to go!

Nico: We have Xigbar and Xemnas left.

Me: Xigbar we're gonna have join the Masters of Evil because we spared him in the world of the 3rd Pirates of The Caribbean Movie.

Nico: Yes I remember that. That was awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah it was.

Webstor: Well, we got the angry mob under control.

Devack: And the Dark Thorn has been taken out.

Me: And the Thresholder.

Greiger: Not mention Gaston has been dealt with.

Rex Goodwin: (to Belle and Beast) Go ahead, you two. Kiss. You've both earned it.

Belle: We did. Beast I love you.

Cut to the objects, who watch the last petal fall off the rose. They all look down at the floor, and Cogsworth puts his arm around Mrs. Potts. one beam of light falls, like a shooting star. Then another comes. And another, and another. Belle finally notices what is happening and then starts to back away. We cut a fog begins to enshroud Beast. We see the objects looking on in extreme anticipation.

Belle: What's happening?

Me: It's your love for him! It broke half the curse!

Beast rises up into the air magically and begins to turn. He is enveloped in a cloud of light, and becomes wrapped in his cloak. Underneath, we can see Beast's body shifting and forming. A fore paw comes out and the claws turn into fingers. A hind paw emerges and develops into a foot. Finally, a wind blows across his face and the fur melts away to reveal a young prince. He gradually descends and is laid on the floor again. The fog disappears and Belle reaches out to touch him. She jerks her hand back, however, when the figure begins to move. It stands, then looks at it's hands, then turns to face Belle. It is a human, with the same blue eyes as Beast. It is obviously Beast, transformed. Belle gives him a mysterious look.

Prince: Belle! It's me!

(She continues to look at him sceptically, but then she sees the blue eyes, and instantly knows it is him.)

Belle: It is you!

(They kiss. A fireworks display explodes around them. The gloom surrounding the castle disappears, revealing a blue sky. The castle is transformed, with the gargoyles changing into cherubs. )

Me: The Spell is Broken!

Nico: WHOA!

Finally, we return to the balcony, where the objects hop out to meet the prince and Belle. One by one, they are transformed back to their original human conditions.

Prince: Lumiere! Cogsworth! Oh, Mrs. Potts! Look at us!

Me: You're all back to normal!

Nico: So awesome!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Zarya: This was awesome!

**Lumiere** : It is a miracle!

Me: It sure is!

(Later *the prince and Belle and swings her around. The ruffles of her skirt wipe to the ballroom, where all are gathered to celebrate. The prince and Belle dance around the room as the rest of the characters get in their last lines.* )

**Lumiere** : Ah, l'amour. ( *He says this, and a maid, obviously the former featherduster walks by, brushing him on the chin.* ) Heh heh! ( *He starts to chase after her, but Cogsworth stops him.* )

**Cogsworth** : Well, Lumiere, old friend. Shall we let bygones be bygones?

**Lumiere** : Of course, mon ami. I told you she would break the spell.

**Cogsworth** : I beg your pardon, old friend, but I believe I told you.

**Lumiere** : No you didn't. I told you.

**Cogsworth** : You most certainly did not, you pompous paraffin-headed pea-brain!

**Lumiere** : En garde, you overgrown pocket watch! ( *He takes off his glove and slaps Cogsworth across the face with it. They begin to fight.* )

I broke them up.

Me: That's enough you two!

Nico: Yeah!

( *Cut to Belle and the prince who continue to dance around the floor. The camera stops on Mrs. Potts, Chip and Maurice, who is beginning to cry.* )

**Chip** : Are they gonna live happily ever after, mama?

**Mrs. Potts** : Of course, my dear. Of course.

**Chip** : ( *Looks happy for a moment, then puzzled.* ) Do I still have to sleep in the cupboard?

( *Maurice laughs and Mrs. Potts hugs her child and laughs.)*

**Chorus** : *Certain as the sun. Rising in the east Tale as old as time, song as old as rhyme, Beauty and the beast! Tale as old as time, song as old as rhyme, Beauty and the beast!*

It was a great time.

Prince Adam: Thank you all so much for helping us J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure. We do what we have to do to help keep everyone safe.

Belle: But you are all true heroes. Thank you all.

Eli: Anytime Belle.

Me: This was an awesome adventure. And we also had so much fun.

Lincoln: We sure did.

Carly Atlas: And we've also seen the last of Gaston and Evil Xaldin.

Xaldin: We sure did.

Me: Yeah.

Lori: Yeah. (To the Viewers) I finally got my justice on the evil Xaldin after everything he did. And Beauty And The Beast is literally one of my favorite movies. I literally hope you had fun with us on this adventure. I know I did.

Me: We all did. But we're not done yet.

We went back home to rest.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 11 done. Beauty and the Beast from 1991 is one of my childhood movies and it was awesome! That movie came out when I was 4. It was great! Next up is a truly technological masterpiece as we head back to the computer of Radiant Garden to go into the world of Tron from 1982 and we're gonna go into an awesome computer almost 40 years in the making. The next Number is gonna be Number 24: Dragulas the Vampiric Dragon and that one will be in the possession of Lincoln's number one enemy that scared him to death, THE HARVESTER and it's gonna be a brutal battle as Lincoln faces the deranged serial killer farmer that scarred him with fear. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 12

TRON 1982

---

In Twilight Town, Seifer and his friends were patrolling the streets of the town and they were leaving their reign of terror on the land.

We were watching them.

But then The Digimon Emperor appeared and walked up to them.

Fuu: Oh great.

Seifer: What the Hell do you want now, Chan?

Digimon Emperor: Isn't it obvious? Your head on my trophy wall! (punches him)

POW!

The Digimon Emperor punched Seifer in his face and he was beating them up all over the place with extreme viciousness.

We were watching from the tops of the buildings.

Gyro Man: Look, guys. Punish us if you want. But me and Nico are going to save Seifer and his gang. Because that's the right thing to do!

Me: And we have no objections to it.

Zarya: It will be the right thing to do regardless.

Lola: That's right! Seifer and his friends may be jerks but they are still human.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Nico and Gyro Man flew down and punched the Digimon Emperor in the face and smashed him into the wall.

Varie and Radiant Hope were healing Seifer and his friends.

Nico: This is a huge low for you Ken!

Digimon Emperor: WHEN ARE YOU GONNA LEARN THAT MY NAME IS THE DIGIMON EMPEROR!?

Nico kicked him in the stomach and the Digimon Emperor belched up a huge amount of blood.

Nico: And I'm the fucking King of Siam! You need to be put in your place you fucking tyrant!

Nico backed up and despite his injuries, the Digimon Emperor got up and pointed a gun at Seifer.

Digimon Emperor: (to Seifer) Burn in Hell, Seifer.

?: Nico, stop!

Pence, Olette, and Hayner caught up to us but didn't see me with Gyro Man

Pence: Please don't kill Seifer

Digimon Emperor: Evil can't be cured, kid. Only killed.

Olette: No, no! It can be caged, rehabilitated.

Hayner: Nico, this isn't you. You used to be a nice guy even when fighting villains. Now you're the bad guy. Nico, whatever made you this way,

killing Seifer won't change it.

Krillin: Guys, Nico's right here.

Digimon Emperor: (Hayner, Olette, and Pence see me): And that's my cue to leave. (gets out of there)

Me: Get back here you monster!

We landed.

Olette: I don't get it guys. If Nico's right here then who was that?

Me: That was Nico's arch-nemesis, Ken Ichijoji the Digimon Emperor. He's the monster that he accidentally killed and he has plagued his life for almost 10 years.

Nico: Yeah it's a really terrible story.

Nico told them his history and about how he accidentally killed him.

---

The **Digimon Emperor** ( **Digimon Kaiser** in Japan, real name: **Ken Ichijoji** ) is the main antagonist for the first 21 episodes of *Digimon Adventure* season 2. He is the first arch-nemesis of Davis and the other new Digidestined. It is later revealed that he was the victim of brainwashing by the real antagonist, his possessed victim and his two pawns.

He returns in *Digimon Adventure Tri* as one of the antagonists along with Alphamon. However this is later revealed to be Dark Gennai impersonating him.

He was voiced by Romi Park in Japanese and Derek Stephen Prince in English Version. In *Digimon Adventure tri.*, he is voiced by Todd Haberkorn.

Past

When Ken was a young boy, he always felt overshadowed by his older brother, Sam because he was considered to be a kid genius, which made Ken jealous. One day, a Digivice came out of Sam's computer, (as MaloMyotismon (Myotismon's reincarnation) would be introduced later on) and he thought it belonged to Sam. When Sam told him not to touch it, Ken disobeys his brother and touches the Digivice anyway, sending Ken to the Digital World. He was a DigiDestined, and was partnered with Wormmon. After he and Wormmon defeated a Digimon, a dark spore flew into his neck.

When Ken returned from the Digital World, Sam scolded him for touching the Digivice and breaking his trust, then dismisses him from his room, stating that he would never trust him again. Feeling betrayed and fumed by those words, Ken wishes that Sam would just disappear. But unfortunately, Ken's wish eventually came true when Sam was tragically killed in a car accident. After Sam's death, Ken felt grief-stricken for the loss of his brother, so he decided that he had to be just like his older brother to help his parents cope with the pain.

One day when he was playing with Sam's computer, a mysterious voice on an E-mail came and told him to go to the Digital World (while Yukio Oikawa would be introduced later on). He did, but instead of entering the Digital World, Ken entered the Dark Ocean. He put the Digivice in the water and it morphed into a Dark D3. When that happened, Ken became corrupted by the Dark Spore, thinking that the Digital World was a game for him to rule and the Digimon were nothing but programs and should be enslaved, and the Digimon Emperor was born.

As the Digimon Emperor

When he became the Digimon Emperor, Ken became an oppressive tyrant towards the Digimon. He also created devices, called Dark Rings, to control the Digimon. They are similar to Devimon's Black Gears in function and method of control. He later upgraded them into Dark Spirals when the DigiDestined were able to break the original model. To control the Dark Rings and Dark Spirals, he created the Control Spires. The Control Spires activate the Dark Rings and prevent others from Digivolving. The Emperor eventually created a Digimon monster called Kimeramon, created using other Digimon.

After Kimeramon was destroyed by Magnamon, Ken was begrudgingly upset over his defeat by the Digidestined.

---

They gasped.

Pence: That's horrible!

Olette: Oh man! We didn't know you had many problems with this guy.

Nico: Yeah and he did so many horrible atrocities and all that.

Me: That is putting it mildly. Here's a wanted poster of him.

I pulled out a revised wanted poster we made of him.

Olette: "Wanted by Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The FBI, Interpol and The CIA: Ken Ichijouji, The Digimon Emperor. For crimes against Digimon, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Digital World, Treason, Tyranny, Cruelty, Animal Cruelty, Malice, Oppression, Slavery, Attempted Murder, Assault & Battery, Murder, Abuse of Power, Illegal Experimentation, Terrorism, Prison Breaks and Possession of Weapons of Mass Destruction. Armed and Extremely Dangerous. Approach with Extreme Caution. Reward: $192,000,000,000,000,000,000.00." WHOA! That's a lot of zeroes.

Me: That's a really hefty reward huh? But this guy is rotten to the core and he has destroyed Nico's mind psychologically.

Pence: Oh man! I can't believe he hurt Nico and so many others like that!

Hayner: He's a monster!

Starscream: That's an understatement. He's like Unicron.

Laney: Maybe not that far but he's right up there.

Lori Jimenez: Yeah and he is a monster.

Nick F.: Big time.

Varie and Sakura were healing Seifer and friends.

Varie: You're gonna be all right guys.

Sakura H.: He sure did a number on you guys.

Rai: We could've handled him, y'know?

Cutthroat: You're welcome. But don't ever make us regret saving you.

Me: Seifer, you need to learn that your actions have consequences. You have been terrorizing all of Twilight Town with an iron rule all because Roxas beat you in struggle. What the Hell is wrong with you?

Seifer: Because I am superior!

Sasuke: Seifer listen to yourself! You need to see where you're headed in the future if you continue down this path.

Me: And it's not pretty.

Nico: Yeah! So do us a favor and stop this crazy prideful crusade of terror and fear.

Me: That's right! This path you're on is pointless. Look what happened to so many bad guys that we took down in the past. They either died and went to Hell, We're banished to the Warp, sent into the River of Fire, Sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness or erased from existence forever. Do you want either of that to happen to you?

Seifer: (Shivering in fear) No.

Fuu: That's awful.

Lincoln: That's right.

Tracks: Whether you like it or not, Seifer, you and your two friends owe us your lives.

Me: If it weren't for us you would be dead. So be thankful we saved your lives.

Olette: Yeah! You need to realize that there are monsters that will come after you in revenge and there are also monsters worse than you and a bunch of people we have seen.

Hayner: And there are forces of evil that threaten our universe as we speak.

Pence: That's why we have Sora and his friends of Team Loud Phoenix Storm to protect all of us.

Me: That's right. Remember that for your own safety.

We left. Seifer and his friends were given a lot of thinking.

---

We were getting ready and I was getting my computer and technological stuff.

Tussle Sprout: Next is Space Paranoids, right?

Me: Yep. And we're going to the world of Tron from 1982.

Nico: COOL! That's one of my favorites.

Eli: Yeah mine too! I think both the 1982 and 2010 movies are awesome.

Knight Mare: Me too. They are awesome.

Trigger Happy: Yeah! (Laughs)

Lincoln: Me too and they are incredible! Both movies are awesome 28 years apart.

Lola: They sure are.

Princess Cadance: It sure sounds like it.

The Dark Signers and Webstor appeared.

Roman: Can me, Rex, Kalin, Webstor, Devack, Misty, Carly, and Greiger come with you all?

Me: You all sure can. This is gonna be incredibly interesting and this is gonna be an adventure that will put our technological ingenuity to the test.

Misty Tredwell: It sure sounds like it.

Me: Yep. But in order to get to the world of Tron from 1982 we have to go back to the computer room in Hollow Bastion.

Eli: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Carly Atlas: I can't wait to ride a Light Cycle. This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: I can't wait either! This is gonna be awesome!

Misty Tredwell: It sure is!

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to Hollow Bastion.

---

We arrived at Hollow Bastion and we saw the computer.

Me: Here we are guys.

Leon: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Leon.

Threatpack: Hey, Leon. Sorry we're here again. But we need to use the computer.

Me: We're going into the world of Tron.

Leon: Ooh you guys are gonna have fun.

Me: I'm gonna stay at the keyboard and help you guys all at the controls.

Nico: Like with how we faced that Organic Supercomputer.

Me: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: An organic supercomputer?

Nico: That was an interesting and amazing adventure.

Me: Yep. We went to a secret Military Base in the South Pacific and we saw a really interesting and amazing piece of technology and something we never thought we would see. We saw a DNA Supercomputer, it was a supercomputer made entirely out of organic tissue and genetic material and coding.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! That must've been really complex.

Me: It was. And the data it had on it was unbelievably amazing.

Nico: It was an incredible adventure.

Lincoln: And incredibly complex.

Laney: Yeah but really scientifically amazing.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it was.

Devack: One of these buttons activates the computer.

Me: Yep.

Eli: I got this. I remember from past experiences.

Eli went and pressed a blue button and it opened the portal into the world of Tron from 1982.

Me: Be careful guys. I'll be watching you all from here.

Nico: Okay.

Me: I'll be in constant communication with you guys.

They went in through the portal and I hooked up my laptop to the main computer and put on a headset and set it up.

Me: Here we go. One small step for man and one giant leap for technological advances.

We were online.

They were in the world of Space Paranoids and it was gonna be really interesting.

Nico: We're in.

Lincoln: Wow! This is amazing!

They looked at their clothes.

Laney: Cool! Look at our clothes!

Lola: Wow! Just like in the world of Tron 2010!

Vince: But these clothes are more advanced.

Nico: Yeah.

They walked out of the Pit Cell and arrived in the world of SPACE PARANOIDS!

Nico: Wow! Space Paranoids.

Me: Sure is something huh?

Lynn: Nice to know your communications work.

Me: Yep.

Quake Woman: Why is this place called Space Paranoids again?

Me: It's based on the Disney movie Tron from 1982 and it was made by Ansem the Wise. Long ago, Ansem the Wise copied a computer system created by ENCOM for his own computer system and renamed it Hollow Bastion OS, creating Space Paranoids. It was to be used for Radiant Garden's town maintenance and his personal research.

Quake Woman: Wow! That's interesting.

Nico: No kidding. But this is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: Just be careful guys. No doubt the Heartless will be there too.

Nico: Got it.

They walked on and they saw a blue man in a techno suit and it was TRON!

Nico: That's him.

Misty Tredwell: Hey there, Tron!

Tron: Greetings to you all.

Eli: Tron it's great to see you again.

Tron: Same to you Eli. How have things been for you?

Eli: Busy as always. We came to help you out.

Nico: We sure did.

Misty Tredwell: Who is our target here?

Me: You guys are going after an evil computer program called M.C.P.

Nico: M.C.P.?

Me: It stands for **M** aster **C** ontrol **P** rogram. And you guys are also going after his Henchman, Sark.

I went over who they were.

---

M.C.P.

The **Master Control Program**, or better known as **MCP** for an abbreviation, is the main antagonist of *Tron* . It is a rogue computer program created by Ed Dillinger (also played by David Warner, and main human antagonist) that ruled over the world inside ENCOM's mainframe computer. During the rule of the MCP, many programs were enslaved and pitted against the program's henchmen, led by

Sark (also played by Warner).

It was voiced by David Warner in the film, and Corey Burton in *Kingdom Hearts II* .

Originally created by ENCOM founder Walter Gibbs, at first the MCP was only a chess program which was left embedded in the company's computer systems.

Years later, Dillinger wrote the MCP to administer the company's computer network; however, the MCP had the capacity to learn and grew beyond the confines of its original programming. It began to steal data from other systems, and took control of several companies and institutions. Its intelligence - and ambition - grew nearly out of control, and the MCP grew to desire nothing less than world domination. In its own words it said it could run things from 900 to 1,200 times better than any human. Dillinger once stated to it that he had made it too greedy, and was surprised that the MCP had made it into the Kremlin's computer system. Dillinger appeared to begin having reservations about letting the MCP get so powerful, which are realized when it threatens to expose his unsavory deeds to the Wall Street Journal if he tries to move against it. It then asks him (although in a tone that makes it more like an order) about a Chinese language program it had requested.

Eventually, however, the MCP caused its own downfall. It digitized former ENCOM programmer Flynn, who had come dangerously close to uncovering Dillinger's schemes. Flynn, in the computer world, allied himself with Tron, a security program; their combined efforts resulted in the deresolution of the MCP by throwing a disk into the base of the MCP. The MCP then reverted back to its original chess program appearance (which, in the digital universe, appeared as an old man in a control chair) followed by this program vanishing as it was deleted.

The MCP would end most of its conversations with Dillinger and Sark with the phrase "End of Line".

It has resurfaced at the end of Tron: Legacy under the name MCTRL as it contacted Edward Dillinger Jr..

# Sark

**Sark** is the secondary antagonist of the 1982 film *Tron* . He was the right-hand man of the MCP - a living embodiment of the MCP's will and a ruthless tyrant who would do all in his power to prevent the hero of the story from attaining freedom.

When the MCP brought Kevin Flynn into the digital world, Sark was assigned to put Flynn in the games in hopes that he would be derezzed. At first, Sark has some objection in facing off a user, but the MCP tortured Sark into accepting his plan. However, Flynn escapes with Tron and Ram, prompting an annoyed Sark to send in reinforcements after them, though Ram ends up being derezzed by one of the MCP's tanks. Sark was then assigned to capture all renegade programs and bring them to the MCP before engaging into a disc fight against Tron.

Though Tron manages to best out on Sark during the fight by cutting out Sark's head with disc, things took a turn for the worst when the MCP revived Sark by giving him all his functions, allowing Sark to grow in size and strength. As Sark engaged into another battle with Tron, they both witnessed Flynn jumping into the MCP's communication beam, which allowed Tron to throw his disc into the MCP's core. As a result, the MCP perished and Sark derezzed along with him.

## *Kingdom Hearts II*

Sark and the Master Control Program are the main antagonists of Space Paranoids. Sark has been made a Heartless commander by the MCP, empowering him even more. Not much of Sark is heard of after his first appearance, where he begins to de-rez Donald and Goofy in front of Sora, and imprisons the three in the **Pit Cell** . Not long after their imprisonment, Sark is called up by the MCP and suggests that Tron be de-resoluted, but the MCP wants to keep Tron because the latter has access to the password of the DTD database.

His second appearance is at the boss battle against the MCP. Strangely enough, despite having met before, here Sora cannot remember Sark's name until Tron refreshes him. The normal Sark is fought, along with his Identity Disc. Weakened, he tells Tron that they could have made a great team, but Tron flings his Identity Disc at him and knocks him unconscious, as he is more or less a program, and programs can't be killed, only deleted.

Not long after, the MCP revives him and grants all his functions to him, causing him to enlarge. He is a second-hand enemy as his giant-self while you fight the MCP. Like the movie, Sark is defeated along with the MCP, being de-rezzed. He is voiced by Corey Burton.

---

They gasped.

Nico: So he's a chess game that became that bad!?

Me: I know. Just like X.A.N.A. But X.A.N.A. was 1,000 times worst. But we have to make sure M.C.P. doesn't cause anymore trouble ever.

Tron: Yes and that's why I was made. To stop the MCP and make sure he doesn't corrupt anymore programs or security.

Nico: We'll gladly help you.

Nitro Man: Tron, if we're going to make the system MCP free, we'll need to upload an antivirus.

Tron: Affirmative.

Me: I'm on it.

I put in a disk of Team Loud Phoenix Storm antivirus computer defense and installed it.

Me: Help is on the way guys. You may want to hold still.

They held out their hands and they had energy swords surging with computer code and the elemental forces of nature.

Nico: Whoa!

Sora: So cool!

Me: These are Matrix Element Swords and they will be used to help you destroy heartless and bad programming.

Lincoln: That's perfect!

Laney: Awesome!

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Nice job J.D.

Me: Thank you. Sark and MCP is gonna come at you with full force so be ready for anything they can throw at you.

Nico: Right!

Greiger: (to Tron) What about your functions? Do we need to restore them?

Tron: Yes and the only way to do that is if we go to the Dataspace.

Nico: Did you get that J.D.?

Me: I sure did. I have a matrix algorithm ready to upload for Tron with some new enhancements. Head over there and I'll upload them to you.

Nico: Roger that.

Vortex: (turns into his vehicle mode) If any of you want to fly inside me, feel free to go in.

Misty: Thanks Vortex.

They went in him.

Rainbow Dash: This is awesome!

They went to the Dataspace.

They got to it.

Nico: We're here.

Me: Okay here we go.

I typed in a code and uploaded and rebooted all of Tron's abilities and restored them.

Rex Goodwin: Tron, all of your systems should be fully operational.

Tron: They all are.

Me: Along with some new upgrades.

His back glowed and he saw that he had matrix angel wings!

Eli: COOL!

Lincoln: You have awesome angel wings.

Sora: That's so cool!

Tron: Wow! How did this happen?

Me: It's part of the enhancements I told you about. The Matrix Algorithm that I uploaded into the system when Tron got his abilities back enables him to fly with Matrix Angel Wings as well as utilize the same powers we all can do.

Nico: Wow! That's incredible.

Lisa Loud: Most impressive and genius J.D.

Me: Thanks Lisa.

Nico: This is amazing!

Long Haul: Now, it's time for some of us to get some Light Cycles. Through the one way that J.D.'s probably never going to approve of.

Me: And I WILL approve of it because it's gonna be the only way to destroy the MCP. Take down some of his minions and steal them.

Nico: Nice!

Lana: Lets get them!

Me: And I'll upload enhancements into them so that they can transform.

Nico: Awesome!

Zarya: Lets go guys!

They went to the Game Grid and there they found SARK!

Nico: Sark!

Sark: Welcome to the game grid.

Maria: Game grid?

Sark: That's right, you've been chosen to play a few games. Lose, and you will be subject to immediate de-resolution. Win? Well, (chuckle) no one ever wins.

May: We're not gonna play your games! We don't make deals with villains like you!

Sark: This time, you have no choice.

Kalin: (growls) Fine. We'll play this little game of yours. But not because you told us to!

Me: Don't worry guys, he'll get what's coming to him. Just roll with it.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Besides, he's in for a surprise he won't see coming. (Sinister chuckle)

They went to the grid and got Light Cycle bars.

Nico: Here we go!

They ran fast and their Light Cycles formed and they were awesome!

Me: Now comes the fun part.

I typed in a code and it had the Light Cycles become equipped with a multitude of weapons and abilities and it was amazing! They blasted many of Sark's minions with lasers and missiles and more and shattered them into a million pieces and destroyed them in an instant!

Nico: WHOO-HOO! This is awesome!

Zarya: YEAH IT IS!

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Lincoln saw a ramp and did an awesome trick. He did a 360˚ spin and then fired lasers at a bunch of minions.

Carly had formed sawblades and slashed numerous minions all over.

Misty Tredwell: Take this!

She fired missiles and blew them apart.

Kalin: So awesome!

They won!

Sark: IMPOSSIBLE! THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING!

Me: But it is Sark. And we're just getting started.

Later everyone was on the Solar Sailer.

They were on the sailer as it went across the data stream to the M.C.P.'s hideout.

Blaster Tron: Scanning for any Heartless near the sailer.

Tron: (to Blaster Tron) I can tell that you're enjoying being in this world.

Blaster Tron: Affirmative. It is fun.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: You're almost to the Central Processing Unit of the computer. That's where the M.C.P. is at.

Nico: Okay.

Later they arrived at the main dock of the CPU and they got off.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Me: Be ready for anything.

Nico: Right.

Then a monster appeared and it was the HOSTILE PROGRAM!

Carly Atlas: It's a Hostile Program!

Twilight: Is it another Heartless?

Tron: No. This is actually the M.C.P.'s own creation.

Nico: Lets delete this technological monstrosity!

Me: Here comes some extra help guys!

I typed in an equation and then everyone got awesome energy blasters and awesome matrix tanks.

Nico: COOL!

Me: Meet the Matrix Surplus Special tanks.

Varie: So awesome!

They fired energy blasts from the tanks and destroyed the Hostile Program with ease.

Vince: AWESOME!

Carol: That was incredible!

Tron: Most amazing display.

Me: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah!

They went to the center of the Computer.

Elena: I bet Sark and the M.C.P. won't stand a chance against my lightning attacks.

Lincoln: Or mine and Linka's.

Eli: He won't stand a chance against any of us.

Me: Don't get overconfident guys.

Zarya: Yeah it's not good.

Nico: Right.

They arrived at the main CPU and saw the M.C.P.

Nico: WHOA! The M.C.P.

Me: Whoa! It's just like in the movie.

Dexter: It reminds me of an evil computer game I got.

Nico: Wow.

M.C.P.: Welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I have been expecting you.

Nico: You are about to be deleted.

Tron: No more will you terrorize the world again!

M.C.P.: Tron… Don't you understand? We don't need Users. We've advanced-they're superfluous. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is proof of this fact. They have proven that they will turn on each other at any given opportunity.

Webstor: Well, you're not exactly Mr. Perfect either. After all, we did get past your Hostile Program.

Nico: Yeah! So you better get ready bad program because it's time for you to be deleted!

Jeri: I already faced the horrors of an awful computer program out to destroy the world, now we won't let you destroy anyone else!

Lincoln: Yeah! So get ready to be deleted!

Eli: Big time!

Me: That's right! You will pay for your crimes!

Kaos, El Oso, Carmen Dillo, Duff Killigan, INSTIGATOR, Tchang Zu, The Vreedle Brothers and Electro then appeared.

Me: Kaos, El Oso, Carmen Dillo, Duff Killigan, INSTIGATOR, Tchang Zu, The Vreedle Brothers and Electro.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) Strange seeing all you here amigos.

Bai Tza: Good to see you here brother.

Tchang Zu: Indeed sister. You are looking well.

Kaos: We saw that Light Cycle race of yours.

Maria: You did? How did we do?

El Oso: You all did excelente!

Carmen Dillo: What I wouldn't give to try out one of those in the future.

Electro: I have to admit. This world is really nice. (to Sark and the MCP) In fact, I could probably delete you two in a snap of a finger!

Eli: Try it.

Me: This I got to see.

Electro: Was that J.D.?

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Where is the lad?

Me: I'm outside at the controls for the computer. I'm helping everyone on the outside.

Nico: J.D. is using his computer skills to help us out in here.

Misty: It's true. He is a genius in this field.

Me: Learned all I can from computer and technological engineering in High School.

Electro: Cool! Lets see here.

Electro snapped his fingers and he deleted Sark in just a snap with a powerful blast of lightning! Sark was deleted in an instant!

Me: WHOA! He did it!

Nico: He sure did!

?: No kidding!

A figure came out and it was MIDAS HOUND from episode 39 of Zeo!

---

The **Midas Hound** first appeared in the form of a small dog statue known as the Midas Hound. It could transform ordinary items into gold, but soon began transforming things at random on its own. Jason's body became a lifeless solid gold statue. The Midas Hound was made giant and turned parts of the Super Zeo Zords to gold. After Jason's body was revived, he shattered the Midas Hound with Pyramidas. The true Midas Monster (looking somewhat like the Midas hound himself) revealed himself by popping out like someone popping out of a birthday cake. Tommy was able to use the Red Battlezord to destroy the Midas Monster's Goldarizer, causing everything to turn back to normal. An enraged Midas Monster then locked all the Zords up with chains and zapped them with electricity. The Zeo Megazord then broke the chains off with its saber, but before the Midas Monster could do something else to them, they formed the Zeo Ultrazord which promptly destroyed him.

---

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) Midas Hound!

Midas Hound: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent in the form of a small dog statue and you turned Jason into a solid gold statue! 24K gold.

Midas Hound: That's right! Good memory. Wait a second was that J.D.?

Nico: It sure was. He's right outside helping us from the computer keyboard.

Midas Hound: I see.

Nico: (to Midas Hound) Before we fight you, can you turn some of our old stuff into gold?

Midas Hound: Sure. Which stuff do you want turned into gold?

They pulled out some phone case covers and iPad covers and they had some old clothes and they had those all turned to Gold.

Me: Ooh. Pretty.

Nico: Golden!

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Midas Hound: It sure was.

?: Too bad it will be your last joke when I kill you bitches!

A figure came out and it was THE HARVESTER!

---

The **Harvester** is a sadistic man and the main antagonist of The

Horror Film of the same name that Lincoln Loud was scared of in The Loud House episode, Price of Admission.

The Harvester is seen as a sadistic serial killer, according to The trailer for the film he was once a simple farmer, whose land was ravaged by a drought. when his land was dried out, he went mad, and began to slaughter humans and harvest their own organs.

He first appeared in the official trailer where he kills and murders his victims whenever he spots them. Lincoln Loud wanted to go see the movie but his parents told him that he isn't old enough to see the film, so they decided to go see The Blarney film instead. Lincoln decided to sneak out to see The Harvester so he won't tell his parents about it. after Lincoln saw the film, he saw everything in the house scary and creepy because he saw the movie and was scared of it. Lincoln stayed up all night and was frightened by The Personality of The Harvester himself. the next morning Lincoln told his parents that he saw the Harvester without their permission but they told Lincoln that they were wrong about him not seeing the movie for being too young. so they all decided to see the film. but Lincoln told his parents the real truth about him seeing the movie without them so his parents changed their plan and went to see the Blarney movie instead of The Harvester.

---

Lincoln: THE HARVESTER!

Maria: (sees the Harvester) What the Hell?! I thought the Harvester was sent to the Warp!

Brittney: Actually that was an illusion created by Bill Cipher. But his hatred is so incredibly strong towards everyone that not even the Bill Cipher's destruction and banishment to the Warp can keep him away.

Harvester: That's right! And I will kill all of you!

Twilight Sparkle: So this monster is the Harvester!?

Lincoln: Yeah! He's the monster that scarred me for life!

Me: He was a Horror Movie monster. He was a farmer that went mad and slashed and killed many people left and right after a drought destroyed his farm. He killed all those people for human organs!

Tchang Zu: He has no honor.

Me: No he doesn't. Men, women, children, he kills them all without a single shred of remorse and savage disregard for human life.

Eli: I remember that! But how did he get here!?

Harvester: Thanks to this.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 24: DRAGULAS THE VAMPIRIC DRAGON!

They gasped.

Eli: Number 24: Dragulas the Vampiric Dragon!

Nico: Horrifying! Lets get them!

Me: Get them guys!

They went at him!

---

Battle 1: Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Magic Skylanders, Golden Queen and Tussle Sprout VS Kaos

---

Kaos was first.

Kaos: (to Twilight) If you run into anymore of your enemies, I, Kaos, will help you destroy them!

Twilight Sparkle: We still have lots of enemies roaming around all of Equestria and they are all on Team Loud Phoenix Storm's hit list.

Luster Dawn: But there are also some that can be redeemed like Cozy Glow. J.D. promised to save her from herself.

Princess Celestia: She's not really bad. She just snapped because she lost her mother.

Me: It's true Kaos. Cozy Glow lost her mother Aurora Shine to a terminal disease on her birthday. Because of that, Cozy Glow was devastated and it left her all alone. This caused her to snap and she wanted to use the power of the Elements of Harmony to bring her mother back. When Sunset Shimmer told me all about it, I told Princess Celestia all about it and I promised to save Cozy Glow from herself.

Kaos: Oh man.

Minuette: Oh Poor girl.

Princess Amore: Yeah. That must've been really bad for her.

Flurry Heart: It was. It messed with her head big time and that's what caused her to become like she is.

Star Swirl: Poor girl. She needs her mother more than ever.

Twinkleshine: She sure does.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah.

Moondancer: We didn't know about this until J.D. told us all. But if I was the one that found out about that, I would do the same thing myself to help an orphan pony reunite with her family.

Runo: That's a big deed.

Blade Tigrerra: It sure is. But that shows how selfless you can be.

Spyro: It sure does. And Cozy Glow's heart was fractured after she lost her mother.

Pop Fizz: Big time.

Ninjini: Yeah.

Golden Queen: She needs her golden light returned to her.

Tussle Sprout: Big time.

Kaos: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Magic Skylanders, Golden Queen and Tussle Sprout: SKYLANDS ELEMENT STYLE FORMATION ART: MAGIC MEGABLAST STRIKE!

They spun in a triacontakaienneagon formation and fired a massive blast of magic and it hit Kaos and knocked him down.

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH! That was awesome!

Luster Dawn: It sure was!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 2: Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Fire Skylanders, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) I remember that you guys sent the Harvester to the Warp when you fought Bill Cipher. That's also the day when I first met you guys.

Sunset Shimmer: I think that version of The Harvester was an illusion because Bill Cipher had so many interesting powers.

Wallflower: I was thinking exactly the same thing. Bill Cipher caused so much pain and terror and did many illusions of fear.

Cayenne: Yeah. That's what we remember.

El Oso: Well you do have a point about that. But what Bill Cipher did was terrible.

Pepperdance: Yeah that was awful. But thank goodness we got rid of Bill Cipher.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah he deserved to be banished to the Warp.

Gusty: Absolutely. He was a monster!

Dan: Yeah!

Drago: Pure evil.

Flameslinger: I hope The Harvester gets what's coming to him this time.

Sunburn: And be burned by the flames of justice.

Hot Head: Yeah! Big time burn.

El Oso: Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Fire Skylanders, Threatpack and Cross Crow: FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: FIRE SKYLANDS INFERNO BLAST!

They spun in a triacontakaioctagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and knocked down El Oso.

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was awesome!

Wallflower: It sure was! Awesome!

Gusty: So fun!

## Battle 3: Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Zecora, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Shun, Storm Skyress, Life Skylanders, and Quake Woman VS Carmen Dillo

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) So, are you enjoying being in a computer for the first time?

Fluttershy: It is most fun despite me not being a technology user. I'm more a nature lover.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: It's also really cool that computers can be like this.

Zecora: The bounties of computers are amazing from what we see and the knowledge they give us comes with no fee.

Princess Luna: It sure is amazing. And it's all interesting.

Snowdrop: It sure is.

Gari: We think so too. It's awesome.

Shun: It sure is.

Storm Skyress: I find it all amazing.

Stealth Elf: Me too. And it is most incredible.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) I agree señora.

Tree Rex: Me too!

Carmen Dillo: Same with me. Lets do it.

They went at him.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Zecora, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Shun, Storm Skyress, Life Skylanders, and Quake Woman: LIFE STYLE FORMATION ART: ANIMAL KINGDOM SUPER BLAST!

They spun in a tetracontakaienneagon formation and fired a massive wave of leaves and fruit and vegetables that formed into a bunch of animals and they slammed into Carmen Dillo and knocked him down and buried him in a huge pile of vegetables and fruit.

Fluttershy: Woohoo!

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Earth Skylanders, Strike Man and Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) Sorry you almost got blown up, lass.

Rarity: I'll be all right but thank you for your concern. I owe J.D. my life for saving me.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah but all that matters is that Rarity is gonna be with us for a long time.

Thunder Terror: You got that right and I love all her clothes she does.

Sassy Saddles: (British accent) She makes amazing fashions.

Duff: She sure does and they are amazing.

Sapphire Shores: They are the best we've ever seen.

Mistmane: They sure are and Rarity makes amazing clothes.

Sable Spirit: She sure does.

Julie: Yeah she does.

Hammer Gorem: Yep..

Flashwing: That's why I think they are luminous and breathtaking and shining like me.

Golden Queen: And all crystals and gold.

Dino Rang: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Duff: Aye. Lets do it!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Earth Skylanders, Strike Man and Nitro Ma: EARTH STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL SMASHING UPHEAVAL BLAST!

They spun in a triacontakaipentagon formation and fired a massive wave of earth and crystal and it smashed into Duff and knocked him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was grand!

Sweetie Belle: It sure was! AWESOME!

Thunder Terror: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Daring Do, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Indigo Zap, Wind Socks, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Flash Magnus, Marucho, Preyas, Air Skylanders, Blast Off and Vortex VS Tchang Zu

---

The Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Tchang Zu was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) If you need any help finding the 12 Keys of Harmony, don't hesitate to ask me.

Rainbow Dash: I have a feeling we already know where to look and how to find them. We did all this before and found them through the acts of friendship. The first six were easy to figure out and how to look for them.

Lightning Dust: I also have a feeling that the other 6 will not be that simple.

Scootaloo: I can't wait to see what the chest of the Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony will show us.

Magma Gloom: Me neither. This is gonna be interesting.

Daring Do: I think so too. But we just have to take our time finding each key.

Vapor Trail: Patience is a virtue.

Sky Stinger: Absolutely.

Angel Wings: But we ALL can do it.

Night Glider: Yep!

Wind Socks: And whatever will be in that Chest will be amazing.

Indigo Zap: I heard that Twilight's castle was made from the Mysterious Chest she found but with 6 keys.

Lemon Zest: That's right and they had to do deeds that correspond with each of the Elements of Harmony.

Sugarcoat: That's gonna be a huge challenge. Now there are 12 Elements of Harmony.

Sunny Flare: What are the new six elements?

Sugarcoat: Forgiveness, Valor, Empathy, Humility, Hope and Justice.

Sour Sweet: Wow. Easier said than done.

Frosty Orange: Yeah.

Flash Magnus: All that and more.

Marucho: Yeah.

Preyas: Big time.

Whirlwind: But we all can find those keys. We just got to figure out how to find out where they are.

Tchang Zu: Easier said than done. But lets get it on.

They went at him.

Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Daring Do, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Indigo Zap, Wind Socks, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Flash Magnus, Marucho, Preyas, Air Skylanders, Blast Off and Vortex: WIND STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS TORNADO HYPERSTORM BLAST!

They spun in a tetracontakaitetragon formation and fired a massive tornado blast and it slammed into Tchang Zu and knocked him down.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Yeah it was!

Spitfire: It sure was.

---

Battle 6: Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Water Skylanders, Long Haul and Hook VS INSTIGATOR

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) Are you glad your alternate evil self is dead?

Pinkie Pie: You better believe I am! She deserved it too!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) That version of my sister gives all of our family a really bad name.

Marble Pie: You got that right!

Alizarin Bubblegum: When it's just Twilight she better be ready for us. Because we're going to hit her hard.

Cheese Sandwich: Big time bad.

Somnambula: Indeed.

Alice: Yep.

Alpha Hydranoid: The Warp is calling for her.

Zap: And it won't be pretty.

Gill Grunt: Yeah!

INSTIGATOR: Lets get it on!

They went at her.

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Alizarin Bubblegum, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Water Skylanders, Long Haul and Hook: WATER STYLE FORMATION ART: MAELSTROM BALLOON STORM BARRAGE!

They spun in a triacontakaihexagon formation and fired a massive blast of water and it formed into a massive shower of balloons and they hit INSTIGATOR and splashed him all over with water.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: It sure was fun.

Alizarin Bubblegum: We had lots of fun!

## Battle 7: Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Coloratura, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Tech Skylanders, Blastertron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Octagon: (to Applejack) Look, Applejack. The Flim Flam Brothers might've messed with your family. But saving them was the right thing to do.

Applejack: I know. They may have caused us a lot of trouble in the past but we did what was right.

Apple Bloom: Absolutely! They had to be saved no matter what.

Frozen Fright: I think the last thing everypony would want is to see blood and guts everywhere. Preferably not ours.

Apple Fritter: You got that right.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Coloratura: But thank goodness Rarity is all right.

Autumn Blaze: Yeah that was rough for her.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It was for her.

Sprocket: It sure was. Thank goodness she's all right.

Rhomboid: You got that right. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Coloratura, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Tech Skylanders, Blastertron and Sasha: TECH STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS GEAR SHOWER STORM!

They spun in a triacontakaihexagon formation and fired a massive barrage of gears and they slammed into the Vreedle Brothers and knocked them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

Frozen Fright: So awesome!

---

Battle 8: Lincoln Loud, Ink Rose, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Pipsqueak, Lily Longsocks, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Elena and Shocker VS Electro

---

Electro was next.

Electro: (to Lincoln) If it weren't for the fact that you guys want to kill Sark and the M.C.P. yourselves, I would've deleted those two by now.

Lincoln: I know.. But we didn't want to waste a second of having this awesome battle here in a computer.

Ink Rose: I know it's so much fun.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. I think it's so awesome.

Trixie: Me too. And I think it's amazing.

Juniper Montage: It sure is.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah it is!

Toxic Horror: I think so too.

Silver Spoon: Same here. This is amazing!

Louie PoisonSea: I agree.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Learning so much about computers is really amazing.

Lily Longsocks: It sure is.

Clover: Absolutely.

Hex: We think so too.

Cynder: You got that right.

Electro: Yeah. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Lincoln Loud, Ink Rose, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Pipsqueak, Lily Longsocks, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Elena and Shocker: UNDEAD STYLE FORMATIONA ART: SKULL THUNDER MEGA PULVERIZER!

They spun in a tetracontakaidigon formation and fired a massive barrage of skulls surging with lightning and they smashed and electrocuted Electro all over the place and knocked him down.

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH IT WAS!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie has done it!

---

Battle 9: Zeo & Megaforce Rangers, Radiant Hope, Sunburst, Light Skylanders, Carol, Hunter and Vince VS Midas Hound.

---

Midas Hound was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV Green!"**

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Radiant Hope: So awesome!

Sunburst: Yeah it is!

Spotlight: It sure is. It shines as bright as the light of good!

Carol: Yeah it does!

Knight Light: So awesome!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers as well!

Midas Hound: Whoa! 2 Zeo Teams!?

Me: Lots of things have happened over the 45+ Years.

Midas Hound: Wow.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und they are most amazing.

Vince: Yeah they are.

Carol: Lets get him!

Tommy Oliver: Lets get him with the Zeo Cannon!

The Rangers had the Zeo Cannons and they charged them up.

Radiant Hope, Sunburst, Light Skylanders, Carol, Hunter and Vince: LIGHT STYLE FORMATION ART: PRISM SHOT MEGA BLAST!

They spun in a Tridecagon formation and fired a massive blast of rainbow light.

The Rangers fired their Zeo Cannons and the blasts all hit Midas Hound and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carol: All right! In the words of Nico, Midas Hound, you have failed this universe!

Kat Hillard: He sure has.

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

Me: Yeah it is.

---

Battle 10: Eli, Lincoln and the Dark Skylanders VS The Harvester & Number 24.

---

The Harvester was next.

Lincoln: I'm not afraid of you anymore you monster!

Eli: You tormented my brother for the last time!

Knight Mare: You are going to know the true meaning of pain and dark horror!

Blackout: Yeah!

They went at him.

Eli, Lincoln and the Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS THUNDER STYLE FORMATION ART: NIGHT LIGHTNING DEATH RAY!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a massive blast of dark lightning and it hit the Harvester and obliterated him in an instant! The Number Card was the only thing left.

Eli picked it up.

Eli: That's that.

The Harvester's Evil Spirit appeared.

Lincoln: Now you go to the Warp for Real! (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

He banished the Harvester to the Warp.

Lincoln: Good riddance!

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing the MCP and Sark who was burned and scrambled.

Me: WHOA! Electro's lightning scrambled him big time. But lets get them!

Noah: Time for you two to get deleted!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers!

Nico: It's time to delete this virus!

Eli: Yeah! It's buttkicking time!

Me: Show no mercy guys!

Nico: With pleasure!

?: Let me help you all.

A figure appeared with them and it was Haruto Soma of Kamen Rider!

Nico: WHOA! Haruto Soma!

Haruto: It's an honor to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same here. Lets get them.

They went at Sark and the MCP and brutally blasted them all over the place. Odu Bathax and Blugon blasted Sark and destroyed him into nothing.

They then set our sights on the MCP.

They blasted him all over with powerful energy and elemental blasts and more and really let him have it.

Me: This virus will be deleted.

Tracks: Lets do it!

Krillin: YEAH!

Tracks, Krillin, Cutthroat and Gyro Man all used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Tracks' Black Beam Gun, Krillin's skills and abilities, Cutthroat's magnetizer and Gyro Man's abilities 100-fold.

Tracks and Krillin: BLACK LIGHT DESTRUCTO DISK!

Krillin fired an energy disk and Tracks fired a blast of black energy and it merged with the energy disk.

Cutthroat and Gyro Man: VERTIGO MAGNETIC SCRAMBLER!

Cutthroat and Gyro Man fired magnetic energy and gyro energy.

Lisa Loud: Time for geniuses to make history with final smashes!

Dexter: Lets do it!

Lisa Loud, Lisa Simpson, Tron, Bulma, Ripster, Dexter, Yukari Sendo, Bentley, Penelope and Edd: TECHNO GENIUS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and gears and the blasts all hit the MCP and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

THE MCP WAS DESTROYED!

Me: YES! THAT DID IT!

Lincoln: ALL RIGHT!

Me: But you guys are not done yet. The next Organization XIII member should be here in 3… 2… 1…

A dark corridor appeared in front of them and out of it came XIGBAR THE FREESHOOTER!

---

**Xigbar**, the **Freeshooter**, is the second member of Organization XIII and the secondary antagonist of the *Kingdom Hearts* series, acting as one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Saix) of *Kingdom Hearts II* and *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, the secondary antagonist of *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, and a major antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts III* .

Though his history with Sora was short, Xigbar had a much longer history with Master Xehanort and Keyblades in general as he saw Sora to be nothing compared to three Keyblade users he encountered through his original self **Braig** ages ago. *Kingdom Hearts III* reveals that he is the current vessel of Luxu, one of the Foretellers from *Kingdom Hearts χ* . He reclaims his Keyblade after Xehanort's defeat and summons his fellow Foretellers.

He is voiced by James Patrick Stuart in English, and Hōchū Ōtsuka in Japanese.

Xigbar was once Luxu, an apprentice to the Master of Masters. One day, before the Master disappeared, he bequeathed Luxu a Keyblade engraved with his Gazing Eye and instructed him to pass the Keyblade on from apprentice to apprentice. However, Luxu was also ordered to keep watch over the Keyblade until a fated "Dark Master" appears to reenact the Keyblade War, passing his heart from body to body. Eventually, Luxu discovered this Dark Master, Master Xehanort, and decided to ally with Xehanort in order to see the Keyblade War through and reunite with the Foretellers.

As Braig, Luxu works as an apprentice of Ansem the Wise in Radiant Garden, and poses as a braggart seeking the Keyblade's power to join Xehanort's side. Braig is offered the ability to use a Keyblade in return for his help in convincing Terra to use the powers of darkness. However, using a staged kidnapping to their advantage, Braig ends up being scarred in the resulting fight with his left eye permanently damaged. After Terra left, a furious Braig attempts to shoot Xehanort from behind for his injuries. But Braig is put in his place as Xehanort tells him they need to make Terra succumb to the darkness while performing his end of their pact. After fighting Aqua in the Keyblade Graveyard to give Xehanort time for his plan to come together, receiving a venomous flare from Ventus he never forgot, Braig fled back to Radiant Garden where he brought Ansem the Wise to Xehanort, now within the vessel that was originally Terra's body.

However, Braig later approaches the new Xehanort, now an apprentice under Ansem, and is dismayed to find that he does not recognize him, and Braig's attempts to help Xehanort remember prove only to annoy him. Braig nevertheless says in a friendly manner that he's got Xehanort's back, having been entrusted with Master Xehanort's back-up plan to use Ansem's research to devise a means of mind control. But in the process, they end up introducing Heartless to the Realm of Light. Sometime soon after, finding Xehanort with his previous incarnation's Keyblade, Braig asked if he is truly Master Xehanort before his heart was removed from his body. However, having a strong will, Braig's Nobody Xigbar came into being and became Xemnas's number II in the newly formed Organization XIII.

### *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Xigbar appears for the first time chronologically in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* . Present when Xion joins the Organization, he is shocked when his seemingly good friend, Demyx, reveals the annihilations that took place at Castle Oblivion. Later joining Roxas on a recon mission to Agrabah, they overhear Aladdin and Jasmine discussing the rebuilding of their city after many sandstorms strike. The Freeshooter later challenges Roxas at Olympus Coliseum when he first enters the Games, claiming to "care about his future" after the defeat of a Guard Armor at Roxas' hand. Xigbar later discussed the defaulting Xion with Xemnas and Saix in Where Nothing Gathers, later challenging "Poppet" himself in Wonderland. Xigbar then sees Xion as Ventus, and Xion is able to quickly strike Xigbar down with the power she was unknowingly sapping from Roxas.

*Kingdom Hearts II* Appearance at Hollow Bastion

Not long after arriving in Hollow Bastion and reuniting with Aerith, Leon and Yuffie, Sora engaged a number of Dusk Nobodies in battle around the city. After being led away from the main town, Sora, Goofy and Donald heard voices mocking them, but could find no source for them. After Sora demands that they show themselves, the remaining Organization members (having lost five members due to deaths and two others due to desertion) materialize, laughing. Though they are hooded, they are recognizable as the Organization from the description given to Sora and his companions by Yen Sid. The Organization eventually departs, but Xigbar, still cloaked and hooded, stays behind to taunt Sora further, making them feel anxious about the power of the Organization. He also openly compares the similarities between a look Sora gives him and one given to him by Ventus; Sora dismisses this as random banter meant to confuse him. Xigbar then leaves, staying out of Sora's way for a very long time.

The Land of Dragons

Sora encounters Xigbar again in at the gates to the Emperor's throne room in The Land of Dragons. Having encountered another hooded man and suspected him to be his missing friend Riku, Sora inquires if he is the same person. Xigbar removes his hood, revealing otherwise and remarking that he had never heard of anyone named Riku. Xigbar summons his Snipers to distract Sora while he escapes. The diversion works, although the Nobodies were defeated, and Xigbar is able to continue his mission of summoning a enormous Heartless to harvest hearts for the Organization's plans. He manages to set the Storm Rider on the city, but it is soon destroyed by Sora, Mulan, Donald and Goofy.

### The World That Never Was

Xigbar's final appearance in the game is in The World That Never Was, inside Organization XIII's stronghold. After Riku and Naminé helped Kairi to escape from the Organization, they head for the Hall of Empty Melodies, a large, open-air room leading further up into the castle. Sora and his party arrive there, but are stopped by Saïx, who calls out swarms of Shadows and a few Armored Knight Heartless to attack the intruders. Maleficent and Pete also arrive, expressing interest in taking the Organization's castle for themselves. Eventually, Maleficent and Pete leave to formulate a plan for taking the castle, and Saïx heads up to rejoin Xemnas. Sora and Kairi remain separated as Riku and Kairi remain above Sora on a balcony, fighting off the Heartless gathered there. Many Heartless attack Sora as well, but they are all dispatched in a sudden rain of arrows from a hidden Xigbar. He walks into view, and asks if Sora has been a good boy mockingly, echoing the words from his first encounter with Sora. He states how Sora put the Organization in a "pickle", and he supposes that was the reason the Keyblade chose him. He also makes a very cryptic remark on how he wasn't "half the hero the others were". Sora simply takes it as an attempt to throw him off. Xigbar then engages Sora in battle, referring to him as "Roxas" and expressing anger at him for betraying the Organization. Ultimately, he is defeated and begins to fade into the darkness. Before he disappears, Sora asks him why he called him "Roxas", to which Xigbar merely responds, "Wouldn't you like to know?"

### *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

*Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix* contains several additional cutscenes of Organization XIII's activity. One shows a conversation at an unknown time between Xigbar and Zexion, with Xigbar having recently returned from finding new members for the Organization (including Marluxia, whom he mentions as a new recruit) while Zexion and Vexen were discussing Xemnas' visit to the Chamber of

Repose. Xigbar expressed his knowledge about the events of Keyblade warriors that appeared before they found Xehanort. He also talked about his eavesdropping on Xemnas during his visits to the Chamber of Repose, and how he seemed to be conversing with someone that wasn't really there.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Summoned by Young Xehanort, due to being "half-Xehanort", Xigbar is made a member of the True Organization XIII and aided in baiting Sora into their trap.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Xigbar returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as a major villain.

Xigbar first appears in Olympus mocking Sora and his company, toying with his mind as usual before uncharacteristically encouraging Sora not to change who he is and seek to restore the hearts connected to his. In that same world, he observes Maleficent and Pete digging up Pandora's Box, mistaking it for the Black Box from the age of fairy tales. Once Maleficent realizes it's not the right box, both leave. Xigbar, seemingly disappointed it was not the Black Box, begins to recite the old saying "May your heart be your guiding key", though the scene cuts after the first few words.

However in the remind DLC the scene continues with Luxord appearing to confront him using a riddle, Xigbar tells Luxord to do his tasks but Luxord simply reminds Xigbar that he is always carrying out his orders from his higher ups but also states he cant help himself but observe his opponents strategies. he further asks him why the Black box is suddenly important to the Organization and if it was either Xemnas and Xehanort who gave out the order. Luxord quickly rules out Xehanort stating he only cares about the clash between the seven lights and thirteen darknesses and as such having little interest in the black box. Leaving Xemnas and the one who informed Luxord of his task Xigbar him self. Xigbar denies informing him of task stating it was Xemnas that gave him his task. However Luxord states his inquires suggested otherwise causing Xigbar to get nervous figuring out that Luxord asked Xemnas of the box. Luxord begins to question of his intentions with the box, Xigbar lies to him stating he does not know what is inside the box but states he heard the it contains important secrets of past Keyblade wielders when Luxord asks him where did he hear about this Xigbar continues to lies to him stating he does not know. Beginning to be suspicious of Xigbar, Luxord throws a card to him which Xigbar catches. Luxord begins to interrogate him further stating that he is in a rush to secure it before others such as Maleficent and Pete find it to keep his secret connection to the black box from those around him he finally asks him who his real identity was. When Xigbar refuses to answer aside from glaring at him, Luxord lets his guard down stating it doesnt matter to him altogether, he states he will continue to pretend to feign ignorance before he teleports away. After this, Xigbar asks aloud who Luxord's true identity was.

Xigbar appears again with Xemnas and Ansem overlooking Twilight Town, warning them not to underestimate Sora as he has done some damage to their plans in the past and could easily do it again.

During a meeting with some of the Organization members, Larxene reveals Xigbar is the driving force behind the Organization's search for the Black Box, though none of the others seem to know what's inside of it as according to her Xigbar refuses to tell anyone about the black box.

Once the fated battle at the Keyblade Graveyard finally arrives, Xigbar appears with Dark Riku on two different occasions first he walks by Dark Riku's side after the former taunts his counterpart, telling Riku that he was making sure he want on the path toward a second failure amd informs the guardians if they have what it takes against they Organization they will have to prove it Xehanort one final time, he then turns to Dark Riku telling him to "take it away" before disappearing, he later joins Dark Riku and Ansem against Riku and Sora at the Trail of Valediction. After fighting Sora and Riku, Xigbar, seemingly defeated, reveals to them his motivation for working with Master Xehanort was the promise of wielding his own Keyblade. Sora and Riku rebuke the idea of Xigbar being worthy of a Keyblade, and Xigbar, laughing at the irony, teleports to the top of the labyrinth and seemingly falls to his death.

After Xehanort's defeat, a still-alive Xigbar retrieves Xehanort's Keyblade and summons four of the Foretellers. Revealing himself to be their erstwhile companion Luxu, Xigbar explains what happened in the later years. Watching from afar was Maleficent and Pete whom seemingly gave up their search of the black box.

---

Nico: Xigbar!

Xigbar: Fancy seeing all of you here and J.D. sure did a great job helping all of you with his technological skills.

Nico: That's J.D. for you. It's because he went to Computer Club in High School.

Xigbar: He sure is talented.

Me: I appreciate that Xigbar.

Leni: This is gonna be totes amazing!

Leni walked up to him.

Xigbar: (to Leni) Kid, you may have gravity powers like me. But I can easily shoot that sword of yours out of your hand.

Leni: I don't need my sword to face you.

Leni was ready for action. She had swirls of 4th Dimensional Energy swirling around her with incredible fury.

Leni: I'm totes ready for anything.

Suddenly a massive vortex of 4th Dimensional Energy exploded out and went high into the sky and formed into a black hole that sucked in numerous evil villains that weren't worth our time and she absorbed all their power and negative energy and all that and she even sucked in the energies and power of stars and everything. The Black Hole then vanished and went back down and Leni was in a dome of energy and she emerged forever changed! She looked like a 21-year-old girl and she had seafoam green highlights in her hair and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji for Star on and she had the endless voids of space in her sclera and she had a White

Hole pushing out stars and galaxies emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had a shirt on with stars, planets, galaxies, nebulae and more and she had a black skirt with stars and planets and galaxies and she had black leggings and she had black combat boots. She had a black sleeveless trench coat with stars, planets, galaxies, nebulae and more and it had the kanji for Leni Loud, Champion of the Stars and Gravity of the Universe and Great Fashionista Star of Justice. She had angel wings of the stars and universe and she had a hilt on her right hip that was a star sword. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 UNIVERSAL STELLAR GRAVITY FORCE!

Me: WHOA! Wow! Leni looks amazing!

Nico: WHOA! Leni transformed!

Eli: She looks incredible!

Becky: WOW!

Lincoln: Leni how do you feel?

Leni: (Divine Stellar Echoing Voice) **I feel totes amazing Lincoln. I feel like the powers of the universe are flowing through me.**

Eli: Wow!

Nunnally: Leni you look amazing!

Zarya: Wow! It's like she has over 13.7 billion years of the secrets of the universe inside her.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Leni: **Time to show him the power of the universe at its most intense.**

Leni then went at 2,295,097 miles per hour and punched Xigbar in the face with incredible force and strength and smashed him down and then she fired a massive blast of Black Hole Jet Energy at 99% the speed of light and it sent Xigbar flying and he crashed into the wall.

Me: WHOA! That was powerful! That was jet energy from a black hole!

Lisa Loud: Unbelievable!

Dexter: Amazing! She unleashed that kind of energy at 99% the Speed of Light!

Nicole: Incredible!

Nico: Wow!

Xigbar got up.

Nico: That was intense.

Xigbar: You know. There's an old saying that I heard relates to warfare.

Maria: And that would be?

Xigbar: (smirks) Always join the winning side.

Bentley:… So, does that mean you'll join the Masters of Evil at some point.

Xigbar: (laughs) Of course I will!

Xigbar then talked to Nico telepathically.

Xigbar: (telepathically) You better not tell anyone else who I really am!

Nico: (telepathically) Relax, Master Luxu. Like I said before, your secret is safe with me.

Nico winked at him.

Xigbar smiled.

Me: Before you leave Xigbar, I have this for you.

I pulled out Xigbar's Keyblade that was stolen by Xehanort. It was his Gazing Eye Keyblade and I beamed it to him and it appeared into his hands.

Xigbar: My old keyblade! Thank you J.D.

Me: I found it in the Keyblade Graveyard.

Xigbar: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Xigbar then left.

Tron: I can't thank you all enough for helping to stop the MCP.

Duff: It was our pleasure, lad.

Tchang Zu: And now, we never have to see that evil program or Sark ever again.

Sora then hugged Tron.

Tron: Well, this is sudden.

INSTIGATOR: Isn't that what friends do before saying goodbye.

Rhomboid: Look, Tron. We don't know what else will happen in this world. But whatever happens, you'll always be a friend of ours.

Tron: Thanks guys.

Me: Just wait till we go to the world from 28 years later. You'll all REALLY be in for a treat.

Nico: I know. But this time you're coming with us J.D.

Me: I know. (Laughs) But great job guys. You really did a great job.

Zarya: Thanks J.D.

Nico: This was awesome.

Me: Ready to come back guys?

Nico: We sure are. This was awesome.

Me: It sure was. Here we go.

Tron: (To the viewers) Computers are fun but be careful how you handle them.

Me: Absolutely.

I beamed everyone back and it was an awesome adventure.

Me: This was so fun.

Nico: It sure was! AWESOME!

Me: I know. Now all we have left is The World That Never Was.

Nico: Yep. And the Digimon Emperor will soon be laid to rest.

Me: Amen to that. He fucked around with us for the last time. (Eyes Glowed Red) Xemnas and the Digimon Emperor better start praying!

Eli: Big time!

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 12 done. Tron from 1982 was amazing! I never saw the movie from then but I heard it was amazing. The one from 2010 was incredible and awesome! Even after 28 years have past it was still incredible! The final part of the saga is next and we're going to make sure that Organization XIII is silenced for good and Xemnas is gonna pay along with the Digimon Emperor and we're going to make sure the Digimon Emperor never torments Nico again and fix his broken soul. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow.

# Light and Hearts Part 13 - Finale

THE WORLD THAT NEVER WAS

---

Today was D-Day and it was time to make sure that Xemnas pays the ultimate price for all his crimes and we're also going to make sure that the Digimon Emperor suffers intensely for his crimes too. The last 12 days have been nothing but a fucking nightmare from Hell for all of us because of them! But this time we're not gonna let the Digimon Emperor OR Xemnas get away with their crimes. And we're going to make sure they suffer for EVERY single one of them. At the estate we were getting ready for war.

Me: This is it guys. We're not gonna let the Digimon Emperor and Xemnas torment the worlds and us anymore.

Nico: That's right. They will pay for all their crimes.

Eli: Big time! We'll make sure both of those assholes pay dearly for their crimes.

Nunnally: We sure will!

Nico: Look, guys. I want to say that I'm sorry for being a complete jerk the last few weeks. I know the Digimon Emperor made me do those things. But I'm to blame for those things as well. I guess it's because I felt unappreciated as second in command and that my suggestions were being ignored most of the time. I don't expect you all forgive me. I just want you guys to know. I understand if you guys want me to stay out of the battle against Xemnas because of this. I mean, without me to hold you guys back, you'll be free to recklessly kill Xemnas after what happened the last week.

Lena Isis: Personally, I know you'd never do all the things the Digimon Emperor did.

I put my hand on Nico's shoulder.

Me: Nico none of those things was your fault. It was the Digimon Emperor that made you do all those things against your will. None of those things was your doing.

Eli: That's right big bro. You are not to blame for everything he did.

Me: But after we kill Xemnas, he will be erased forever when we Super Hakai him.

Xion: That's right. Xemnas and most of Organization XIII hurt so many worlds and caused countless lives to suffer.

Sora: Including me, Riku and Kairi.

Aqua: As well as me, Ventus and Terra.

Me: Yeah. And he will pay for his crimes. He has unleashed the Wrath of God.

Vince: Big time. And we're gonna come down on him like the Sword of Damocles.

Twilight Sparkle: Big time. With intense fury.

Krystal: (British Accent) That's right Nico. The crimes of Xemnas are completely unforgivable. We cannot let them go unpunished and do whatever they want anymore.

Nico: That's right! We will gladly make sure they pay.

Krystal: Nico, why don't you explain more about this contingency plan you developed?

Nico: Sure. It was actually Ed's idea. He invented this powerful poison that will neutralize my powers for 72 hours and unless the antidote is administered, I'll be powerless.

Me: And I have the poison and the antidote.

I pulled out the containers full of the poison and the antidote. One was a green liquid and that was the poison and the other was red and that one was the antidote.

Me: The green liquid is the poison. Once it's administered it will make Nico powerless for 72 hours. The red liquid is the antidote.

Dreadwind: I thought you're immune to poisons.

Nico: This poison is powered by a Dark Orb. Like the other contingency plans.

Me: It's true.

In the bottle of the poison I showed that there was a tiny Dark Orb on the bottom of the poison container that was no bigger than the point of a pin.

Me: You can't see it. But it's there.

Nico: Tiny.

Grapple: (to me) So, basically, Nico's life is in your hands?

Me: Exactly. Nico has been there for us and now it's time for me to be there for him. Like I keep telling you all, Nico and the Masters of Evil made these contingency plans to prevent all you guys from going rogue or corrupted like the Justice Lords and the Royal Defenders.

RD Me: Those are genius plans though.

Me: They sure are. And we only use these plans to neutralize ourselves in case such a scenario would arise. Nico used Magic Mushrooms and Sleeping Pills to have the Digimon Emperor stop.

Nico: It was the stupidest idea to use Magic Mushrooms.

Twilight Sparkle: But it did work.

Me: Yeah. Even though it was stupid. Sleeping pills was the smart approach.

Nico: Yeah.

Maria: Before we go take Xemnas down, let's get the usual battles out of the way. Who know? Some of us might even get new transformations.

Me: We just might. Good idea. But also, Xemnas is my target and I will never forgive that monster for ruining so many lives.

Xion: Especially mine!

Nico: YEAH!

Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike, Xaldin, Firefly, Leonard, Living Laser, Bane, Skinner and Chalmers then appeared.

Me: Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike, Xaldin, Firefly, Leonard, Living Laser, Bane, Skinner and Chalmers.

May: Thanks for coming, guys.

Xaldin: (smiles) We wouldn't miss this for the world.

Firefly: This is gonna be a big battle. So the usual battles will be like training for you guys.

Leonard: And my battle will result in pork for the victory party.

Killer Shrike: Not to mention that this is my first usual battle.

Me: It sure is Simon. This is gonna be awesome.

Rice Fitzgerald: I can't wait to have some fun.

Sean: Me too.

Rice: It's gonna be an honor to have you as my archenemy.

Killer Shrike: Awesome.

?: Yeah it is!

A figure came out and it was MAD MIKE THE PIZZA CHEF and he was back for round 2.

Me: Mad Mike the Pizza Chef. I see you're back for round 2.

Mad Mike: Yep.

T.J. Johnson: So, Dark revived you as well, huh?

Mad Mike: That's right! And I cooked some pizza for the victory party after the mission.

Me: Awesome! And you know how much we love pizza. And the pizza you turned me into? I was REALLY tasty.

We laughed.

Nico: That was funny!

Lincoln: But I would NEVER eat you J.D.

Me: Thanks buddy.

Eli: He turned you into a pizza?

Me: Yeah and I was really tasty.

We laughed some more.

Nico: That still was funny.

Laney: Yeah it was.

Me: Lets get it on shall we?

Rice: Lets!

They went at them.

---

Battle 1: Rice Fitzgerald, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Marucho, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike

---

Killer Shrike was first.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) When did you first meet Sean?

Rice: It was shortly before our worlds merged after Jaime and all of Team Loud Fairywind killed Lucretia Paradigm. We grew close ever since.

Futtershy: That is so romantic.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is and you are so lucky Rice.

Marucho: You got that right. Our worlds merging brought you all together.

Gulper: Gulper agree on that. After this can I have some soda?

Grave Clobber: Soda is good.

They laughed.

Killer Shrike: Yes it is. Lets do it!

They went at him and Killer Shrike and Rice engaged in a powerful fistfight. They were showing powerful martial artist moves and they were kicking and punching and blocking and more. They were REALLY going at them all over. Rice was a REALLY good martial artist. She kicked him in the face and sent him flying.

Fluttershy: Whoa! Rice you are really good!

Rice: I've learned so much from Jaime and J.D. and they taught me so much even before our teams became one.

Mage Meadowbrook: Wow! That's amazing.

Marucho: It sure is.

Gulper: Gulper agree.

Killer Shrike got up.

Killer Shrike: Wow! Rice you are good. Jaime and J.D. taught you really well.

Rice: Thanks. Lets finish this.

They went at him.

Rice Fitzgerald, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Marucho, Gulper and Grave Clobber: WATER NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: CRAB MAELSTROM BLAST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a massive blast of water that formed into a huge swarm of crabs and they hit Killer Shrike and knocked him down.

Rice: All right!

Fluttershy: That was awesome.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was! Not bad on your first usual battle Rice.

Rice: Thanks. It's gonna be so much fun.

---

Battle 2: Beast Boy, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Shun, and the Jungle Fury Rangers VS Xaldin

---

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) Thanks for getting rid of my evil self.

Beast Boy: You have Lori to thank for that. But she is very powerful with the wind.

Rainbow Dash: Bobby made an awesome choice picking Lori.

Scootaloo: They both were made for each other.

Magma Gloom: You got that right. It was a match made in heaven.

Flash Magnus: They sure are perfect.

Shun: Yep.

Xaldin: I can see that. And I see you all have All the Jungle Fury Rangers this time.

Casey Rhodes: Yep. We want to make this more interesting.

Theo Martin: It's gonna be fun.

Casey Rhodes: Lets get it on!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

R.J.: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Beast Boy: YEAH!

Xaldin: Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Beast Boy, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Shun, and the Jungle Fury Ranger: JUNGLE SPIRIT STYLE FORMATION ART: PRIMAL ANIMAL FORCE BLAST!

They spun in a Hexadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of green fire and it formed into the spirits of a Tiger, Jaguar, Cheetah, Wolf, Rhinoceros, Bat, Shark, Elephant, Lion and Chameleon and the blasts all hit Xaldin and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Beast Boy: All right!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Lola, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Dan, Lea and Francis VS Firefly

---

Firefly was next.

Firefly: (to Lola) So, while you were living a normal live temporarily, what did you do?

Lola: Before I became part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, i was a beauty pageant star.

Firefly: That's right. I saw all your tiaras and trophies and scepters.

You did so much.

Lola: I sure did.

Sunset Shimmer: I was just like that long ago. It was not a pleasant thing for me.

Gusty: How come?

Sunset Shimmer: (Sighs) It's something I don't like to talk about but here goes.

Sunset Shimmer went over her background and it was not pretty.

---

In an examination hall at Princess Celestia's School for Gifted Unicorns, Sunset Shimmer, Celestia's personal student, prepares to take a magic test in front of three of the school's instructors. She uses a growth spell on a potted plant and makes it grow incredibly large, impressing the instructors and a couple of other spectating students. Later that day, Moondancer[sic], Lemon Hearts, Minuette, Twinkleshine, and Lyra Heartstrings offer Sunset praise for her spell and invite her to have lunch with them. Sunset turns down their invitation quite callously and says that her studies are far more important than socializing. She smugly walks away, earning the ponies' resentment.

Some time later, Princess Celestia talks with Sunset Shimmer, having heard about her hostile attitude toward other ponies. She reminds Sunset of their previous talk about relationships and humility, but Sunset is only concerned about being "the best". Celestia shows Sunset to a Crystal Mirror and asks her what she sees; Sunset sees herself as a powerful ruler of Equestria. She also briefly sees herself as a human, but Celestia dismisses it as a "trick of the light" and guides Sunset away from the mirror.

Every day for the next several weeks, Sunset barrages Celestia with questions about the mirror. Celestia continually tells Sunset she isn't ready to know about the mirror yet and will learn about it in due time. Sunset, however, believes that she is ready to know about it and takes it upon herself to prove it to her teacher.

Going behind her teacher's back, Sunset sneaks into a forbidden library and does research on the mirror. When the librarian wakes up and catches her, she goes to alert the princess. Sunset finally finds information about the mirror just as Celestia and two of her royal guards arrive. Sunset berates her teacher for keeping such magic a secret from her. Celestia tries to be calm and patient with Sunset at first, but when Sunset lashes out and demands to be made a princess of Equestria, Celestia refuses, telling Sunset that gaining royalty must be earned and that she has proven unworthy of such a status. Celestia removes Sunset from her position as her personal student, banishes her from the castle, and has the guards escort her out. While being escorted, Sunset says to her former teacher, "This is the biggest mistake you'll make in your entire life." Celestia replies, "One of many", as a tapestry of her banishing Nightmare Moon hangs behind her.

Later, as Celestia walks through the castle halls, she discovers her royal guards unconscious near the Crystal Mirror. When she wakes them up, they tell her that Sunset took them by surprise and jumped through the mirror. Celestia helps the guards up and has them move the mirror to her throne room in hopes that Sunset will return someday.

In the final panel of the story, Sunset Shimmer steps through the other side of the portal and into the human world, pleased with her new surroundings.

---

Lola and Gusty were shocked.

Lola: Whoa man! Sunset you and I have so much in common!

Sunset Shimmer: We do?

Lola: Yeah I may be 7 years old but I know just how you feel. I never cared about friendship and only striving to be the best was my only goal and the only thing I cared about. But thanks to J.D., I now have many friends and I realize now that I was a monster and friendship, love and all that has made me a better person and helped me be good.

Firefly: Wow. That's incredible. I never knew you two were very similar.

Sunset Shimmer: I know. And I like Lola, I was a powerhungry monster that only cared about being powerful than making friends or all that.

Lola: Wow. But Twilight and everyone saved you from yourself and that's a huge step towards redemption and you became a better person now.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right Lola. Thank you.

Lola: You're welcome.

Firefly: Cool. Lets get it on.

Lola: With pleasure.

They went at him.

Lola, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Dan, Lea and Francis: FIRESUN STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMING SUN PHOENIX BURST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a powerful sun ball and it formed into a deadly phoenix and it hit Firefly and exploded with incredible power and flames.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Firefly was knocked down.

Lola: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Lori, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Julie, Arpeggio and Teresa vs Leonard

---

Leonard was next and he had a massive army of pigs.

Leonard: (to Lori) To be fair, you had no idea Nico caused the release of Burns' group under the Digimon Emperor's influence.

Lori: No I didn't until Oogie Boogie opened his big fat bug filled mouth.

Applejack: But like we keep telling him it was not his fault. If anyone is to blame for all this it's that sidewinder The Digimon Emperor.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and he will get what's coming to him!

Frozen Fright: Big time and he will pay for his crimes!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That he will laddies.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) He most certainly will.

Teresa: Yep.

Leonard: I agree. Lets get it on.

They went at him and slashed and sliced and diced and turned all his pig minions into lots of pork cuts and more. They then went at Leonard.

Lori, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Julie, Arpeggio and Teresa: WIND APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS HURRICANE TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive blast of wind and apples and it formed into a Valknut and it slammed into Leonard and knocked him down.

Lori: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Apple Bloom: That was awesome!

Frozen Fright: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Megan McAllister, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Alice, Pacifica and Sissi VS Living Laser

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) Despite what the Digimon Emperor has done, did you guys have fun on these worlds?

Megan: Are you kidding!? It was some of the best ever! I couldn't stop talking about it all to my brother and my parents.

Living Laser: I bet. Are you still mad at the rest of your family for how they have been treating Kevin?

Megan: Yeah I'm still mad at them. My brothers and the rest of my family have been treating kevin like an outcast and I reprimanded them for it. But it's hard to get through to them even though after 2 and half years have passed since I joined the team.

Twilight Sparkle: I'm sorry that all happened to Kevin, Megan.

Star Swirl: Me too.

Megan: Thanks guys.

Alice: But we can still try talking to them.

Pacifica: We sure can. At least your mom and dad are helping you.

Sissi: They sure are. I wish my dad can see that.

Megan: I know. But thank you.

Twilight Sparkle: You're welcome.

Living Laser: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Megan McAllister, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Alice, Pacifica and Sissi: METROID BEAM STYLE FORMATION ART: BEAM FORCE BLAST!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and fired beams of Lightning, Ice, Fire, Light, Dark and Annihilator Beam blasts and they twisted and merged and formed into a focused Phazon Beam Blast and it hit Living Laser and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down!

Megan McAllister: That was so awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was! WOW!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Laney, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Thunder Terror, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Runo, Venom and Rhino VS Bane

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) (Spanish Accent) Why do I get the feeling we'll see Mr. Wertz and the main Chrysalis soon?

Laney: Because I was shown a vision of the future.

Bane: What kind of vision?

Laney: A vision of a terrible war that will destroy all of Equestria and blow the entire world to smithereens.

They gasped!

Rarity: Who did you see in the war?

Laney: I saw Chrysalis, an evil version of Cozy Glow, The Diamond Dogs, King Sombra, General Rabia, Tirek, The Storm King, an evil version of Starlight Glimmer, evil versions of Twilight and Friends but with different cutie marks, Mane-iac, The Pony of Shadows, Nightmare Moon, Daybreaker, Abacus Cinch, Midnight Sparkle and Demon Sunset Shimmer all wreaking havoc all over Equestria and destroying everything in their path and killing everyone!

They gasped in shock!

Thunder Terror: That was no dream! That was a warning and a vision into the future.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was a message but that's terrible!

Rarity: We have to warn Princess Celestia and everyone. Did the dream tell you when that war will come?

Laney: It showed me the date of April 12th, 2021.

Bane: That's only two months away!

Diamond Tiara: We're gonna be in for a major battle!

Silver Spoon: No kidding!

Toxic Horror: This is gonna be a wild ride!

Louie PoisonSea: But Twilight and her friends from what I remember dealt with them before and they can do it again.

Rarity: That's right! We can do it!

Mistmane: That's right!

Sable Spirit: Yeah!

Runo: And we'll gladly help out!

Laney: Awesome!

Bane: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Laney, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Thunder Terror, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Runo, Venom and Rhino: JEWEL NATURE STORM FORMATION ART: SAPPHIRE STORM LEAF BLADE BARRAGE!

They spun in a Tridecagon formation and fired a massive shower of sapphire gems that formed into sharp jewels and they hit Bane and knocked him down.

Laney: All right!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was magnificent!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

Battle 7: Dana, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man VS Skinner

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) I'm starting to wonder if having my mother sentenced to death is even worth the trouble anymore.

Dana: That's a little too extreme Seymour.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah your mother is WAY too old to be given the Death Penalty.

Trixie: It's best to just let her rot in prison and let nature take it's course on people like her.

Juniper Montage: That's right. We have to let things take its course.

Princess Luna: That's right.

Snowdrop: I'm glad Luna isn't like your so-called mother. She gives all parents everywhere a bad name.

Gari: Big time. And the Children of the Night would never have a mother like that.

They agreed.

Princess Luna: Thanks kids.

Skinner: That is a good approach. All right lets do it!

They went at him.

Dana, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man: MOONLIGHT STELLAR SNOW STYLE FORMATION ART: BLIZZARD SNOW FREEZE BLAST!

They spun in an Enneadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of snow and ice from another planet and it froze Skinner instantly in a block of ice.

Dana: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie always has fun!

---

Battle 8: Stella (Winx Club), Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers

---

Chalmers: (to Winx Club Stella) How'd the Digimon Emperor get Burns' group out of jail in the first place?

Stella: He enlisted the help of a genie named Norm and wished for them to be free.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah and it was awful.

Chalmer: I've always liked genies but Norm from what I heard from Timmy is a bad Genie. He needs to be taught a lesson.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Indeed. He sure does.

Michael Morningstar: Genies are widely known in the world of myth and all that and I've read so much about them in books and watched a lot of movies too.

Sunny: That's amazing.

Chalmers: It sure is. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Stella (Winx Club), Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson: SUNLIGHT CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS SUNLIGHT DRAGONSTORM!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a massive blast of sunlight and confetti and it formed into a deadly dragon and the blast hit Chalmers and knocked him down.

Stella: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: Yeah it was!

## Battle 9: Turbo & Megaforce Rangers, Stygian and Lynn VS Mad Mike the Pizza Chef

Mad Mike was next.

T.J. Johnson: We'll let you live for the pizza party at the end.

Mad Mike: Thanks T.J.

T.J. Johnson: Lets do it guys!

Turbo Power Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Power Rangers transformed and they were ready!

All: **Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) All right!

Lynn: AWESOME!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers as well!

Stygian: Lets do it!

T.J. Johnson: TURBO RAM CANNON!

They got the Turbo Ram Cannon ready and the Megaforce Rangers did so too.

Stygian and Lynn: VOLCANIC SHADOW FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW NUEE ARDENTE FLAME STORM!

They fired a massive shower of black fire blasts and more.

The rangers fired energy blasts.

The blasts all hit Mad Mike and he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mad Mike Wasn't dead.

Mad Mike: Whoa! Just like old times.

Troy Burrows: Yep. Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

Stygian: Yep.

---

Later we were back at the estate.

Grave Clobber: Now that the usual battles are done, it's time to go to the World that Never Was and finish this.

Me: That's right. It's the Endgame.

Eli: Get ready Xemnas! We're coming for you!

Nico: That's right!

But then Nico was blown back by a mysterious force.

Me: Nico what's wrong!?

Nico: Whoa. Nothing, I'm all right.

But I sensed something inside him.

Me: (In my head) Oh no! The Digimon Emperor is inside his body again! I hope you're ready for this Nico. The poison will help save you.

Eli: (Telepathically to me) Did you feel that J.D.?

Me: (Telepathically to Eli) I sure did bro. The Digimon Emperor is back inside him. But don't worry, we'll get him.

INSTIGATOR, Duff, Electro, The Vreedle Brothers, Kaos, Tchang Zu, El Oso and Carmen Dillo appeared.

INSTIGATOR: Can me, Duff, Electro, the Vreedle Brothers, Kaos, Tchang Zu, El Oso, and Carmen Dillo come along?

Me: You all sure can. It's time to end this once and for all.

Vypra and ALL the Masters of Evil appeared.

Vypra: We'll gladly help you all as well.

Nico: Awesome!

Nora Valkyrie: This is gonna be good!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Me: Lets do it! Get ready Xemnas, we're coming for you.

We later went through a portal.

---

We arrived in THE WORLD THAT NEVER WAS!

---

**The World That Never Was** is a world featured in *Kingdom Hearts II*, *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance* and *Kingdom Hearts: Melody of Memory*, and the base of operations in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* . It is also seen in *Another side, Another story…* from *Kingdom Hearts* and *Kingdom Hearts Final Mix*, and multiple flashbacks in *Kingdom Hearts III* .

The world of Organization XIII, it is home to a seemingly endless horde of Heartless and Nobodies. The Heartless seem to spawn more here due to how close The World That Never Was is to the darkness of Kingdom Hearts. The Organization controls the world from a massive fortress that floats weightlessly over the expansive **Dark City** . Unlike the Heartless counterpart End of the World, the World That Never Was is more man-made in appearance to reflect the Nobodies' ability to think and plan rather than act on instinct like the Heartless.

Alley to Between

The Alley to Between (狭間につながる路地 *Hazama ni Tsunagaru Roji* ?) hides a portal to Betwixt and Between. Sora, Donald, Goofy, and King Mickey used this portal to get into the world, thanks to

Axel's sacrifice. The alleyway connects to the main route that leads to the Castle That Never Was. The first Save Point of the world is here. The Castle That Never Was can also been seen clearly in the light of the Kingdom Hearts moon, shaded in purple.

### Fragment Crossing

Fragment Crossing (断片を紡ぐ道 *Danpen o Tsumugu Michi* ?, lit. "Fragment-Spinning Road") is a long series of winding streets that lead to Memory's Skyscraper. It is full of neon signs attached to vacant buildings as well as a power plant which seems to power some or all of the city. Many Shadow Heartless are here in *Kingdom Hearts II* but they are replaced with Nobodies in *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix* . Sora, Donald, Goofy, and King Mickey took this route on their way to the Castle That Never Was. Pluto also had an encounter with Axel here.

### Memory's Skyscraper

Memory's Skyscraper (記憶の摩天楼 *Kioku no Matenrō* ?) is a tall building in the World That Never Was. Located near the Castle That Never Was, the building kept watch over the residents of the Dark. On its front, it has a massive television screen that seems to flash images of memories of those nearby (although this feature is only visible in Another side, Another story…). A truck is visible flipped on its side in one corner of the area. Roxas was battling a legion of Neoshadows when Riku appeared at the top of the building, and after the two eliminated the Neoshadows, they began their duel.

After arriving at the World That Never Was, Sora was confronted by Roxas at Memory's Skyscraper, while two Samurai blocked Donald and Goofy. Sora and Roxas soon disappeared to the Station of Awakening, but Donald and Goofy claimed to not see Roxas.

During his battle with Xemnas, Sora was pulled into an area that included Memory's Skyscraper, called Memory's Contortion, in a battle similar to the one Roxas and Riku had.

### Brink of Despair

The Brink of Despair (絶望を望む断崖 *Zetsubō o Nozomu Dangai* ?, lit. "Cliff Desiring Despair") seems to have been made by The Castle That Never Was which hovers above it. Sora, Donald, Goofy, and King Mickey arrive here and access the castle via a path using the Keyblade. It has the second Save Point of this world.

### Castle That Never Was

The **Castle That Never Was** is an enormous white castle that floats above the city, dominating its skyline. It is decorated all over with Nobody symbols. It serves as the Organization's base of operations and home; lesser Nobodies infest it as well. Some areas are not accessible unless using a Corridor of Darkness.

### The World of Nothing

After Xemnas's first defeat within Memory's Contortion, he flees into his Kingdom Hearts. However, a door appears that leads Sora and his friends within that Kingdom Hearts to an area named **The World of Nothing**, where the Dark City stretches to the horizon and a black hole sits in the sky while a gigantic dragon-shaped Nobody patrols the area. The first area inside the door is **The World of Nothing-End's Beginning**, a passageway resembling the Dark City where skyscrapers suddenly erupt from the ground in order to repel Sora. A strange black-and-white tunnel leads from this room to a platform looking out on the gigantic Nobody that Xemnas is riding. From there, Sora can climb falling skyscraper to walkways surrounding the lower cannons of the Nobody, **The World of Nothing-Twin Cannons** . Once he destroys those, Sora swings his way up to the ship's Energy Core, which is kept in a room appropriately named **The World of Nothing-Energy Core** . After disabling the ship's energy core, he makes it up **The World of Nothing-Xemnas's Throne Room**, where Xemnas sits in his Keyblade Armor, enthroned atop the dragon Nobody's head in a chamber equipped with the weapons of the defeated Organization members. After completely destroying the gigantic Nobody, Sora and Riku are left in **The World of Nothing**, a nearly-empty void of shifting greys and whites where Xemnas makes his last attempt to destroy them. He fails, however, and the boys are deposited at the **Dark Margin** .

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

In *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, Sora visits a dream of a dream of the World that Never Was, which appears similar to the World of Nothing within Kingdom Hearts in *Kingdom Hearts II* .

## Avenue to Dreams

The **Avenue to Dreams** is a large urban area beginning with an enclosed alley featuring a save point and a Moogle hologram. Up a long flight of stairs lays a piece of destroyed building, blocking the path into the city that must be scaled to advance. Beyond is an area of twisting alleys surrounded by skyscrapers that can be scaled with Flowmotion. Several buildings are adorned in blue stripes with a geometric pattern and when stood upon, they raise up, throwing Sora into the air. Another building has similar white stripes and can be destroyed by using a Reality Shift. Perhaps the most notable feature of this area is a stream of blue-green mist that falls from the roof of a massive tower extremely similar to Memory's Skyscraper and flows through the streets. Beyond this tower, the pavement is revealed to be floating and broken, away from the rest of the city and leads off into a more urban area.

## Contorted City

The **Contorted City** seems to emerge from a canyon of strange blue-green rock. Much of the architecture here is coated in blue-green mist, many buildings float of their own accord, attached to chunks of rock separate from the road, and several shake and swing. The blue markings appear again on the shaking section that is able to launch Sora skyward. Beyond several overturned buildings, a path of broken pavement and destroyed buildings forms an upward spiral. Neon strips and signs on the buildings can be traversed with Flowmotion. In several places, floating buildings marked with red symbols will hurtle toward Sora and must be destroyed with a Reality Shift or they will cause damage.

## Nightmarish Abyss

The **Nightmarish Abyss** features a large open plaza surrounded on three sides by skyscrapers, with a crashed truck (identical to the one near Memory's Skyscraper) blocking access to a side-street. The fourth side drops off to an abyss that is spanned by floating skyscrapers laid on their sides, forming a mostly straight path between two cliff faces and leading toward what appears to be Memory's Skyscraper and the Castle that Never Was. Several neon strips appear here that can be traversed through Flowmotion, as in the Contorted City area.

*Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

The World that Never Was is likely to have been the headquarters for Organization XIII since its creation, even after the founding of Castle Oblivion as a secondary base. Meetings were held here and members would return here when done with their missions. Up until the time of Sora's arrival on this world, it was a safe haven for Organization XIII.

When Roxas abandons the Organization, he wanders for a short time through the streets of the Dark City, possibly contemplating where to go to start his search for himself. Here, outside one of the many locked stores, Roxas meets with Axel, who tries to stop him from leaving, warning him that the Organization would destroy him were he to leave. Roxas, stating that no one would miss him (were he to die), leaves Axel suddenly behind and moves along the streets to Memory's Skyscraper. Axel mutters that he would miss him, before Roxas disappears into the darkness.

A few days later, Roxas returns to the city, hoping to engage Xemnas along with the other Organization XIII members, but instead he discovers multitudes of Heartless, sent to attack the Keyblade wielder while the Organization was not protecting him. Roxas fends off the hordes of Neoshadow Heartless, but realizes he is far outnumbered. It is then that he sees Riku atop the Skyscraper. Roxas throws Oblivion to Riku. Using Roxas' Keyblade, Riku helps him defeat all of the Neoshadows while Roxas used his Oathkeeper.

But, as soon as the Heartless are defeated, the two immediately turn on each other. Roxas, having just lost Xion, is angry and hurt. He tells Riku he intends to free Kingdom Hearts and find Xion, to "get his life back." Riku tells him that by freeing Kingdom Hearts, the "last thing he'll get is his life back." He comments on the fact that Roxas can barely even remember Xion's name, since everyone's memories of her, including Riku's, are already disappearing. Riku, knowing he needs Roxas in order for Sora to wake up, tries to stop him from leaving, and the two duel. Roxas eventually defeats Riku. In order to subdue Roxas, Riku taps into the darkness in his heart, and uses the dark power he was holding back to defeat Roxas, resulting in his Riku-Ansem appearance, with the Guardian who resided within his heart. DiZ promptly arrives to find Riku-Ansem with his hood up, and the two take Roxas back to their secret base in Twilight Town.

It should be noted that in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, Kingdom Hearts is seen above the castle on Day 94 and gradually gets bigger and bigger until Day 357, when Roxas and Xion have stopped working for the Organization.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

The World that Never Was continued to be used as a base of operations for the Organization throughout *Kingdom Hearts II* . Although their numbers continued to decrease, they still held meetings in the Castle That Never Was, and plotted a way to use the Keyblade.

Eventually, Sora arrived in the Dark City, with the help of the Organization's traitor, Axel. Making their way through the large amounts of Heartless, Sora, Donald, Goofy and King Mickey fought to the center of the city, Memory's Skyscraper. Here, Samurai Nobodies appeared from nowhere, and Roxas appeared to Sora, challenging him to a fight. The two disappeared from the scene and while Donald and Goofy fought off the Samurai, Sora and Roxas dueled on the Station of Awakening.

After Roxas is defeated, he tells Sora that he's a "good other." The group then continued on to the Castle that Never Was. They made their way through the many levels of the castle, meeting up with Riku and Kairi, and finishing off the remaining members of the Organization.

He then meets Ansem the Wise on one of the upper floors of the castle, who reveals that he was going to use a machine to transform Kingdom Hearts into data, but because of the fact that hearts are unpredictable, Ansem the Wise's mechanism overloaded and exploded, sending him to the Realm of Darkness and also destroying many of his memories. The blast also destroyed the Riku-Ansem appearance, returning Riku to his original form. The party made their way to the top floor and finally defeated Xemnas.

During the extensive final battle with "The Superior," much of the Dark City and the Castle That Never Was was destroyed. Chunks of building were ripped up and thrown at Sora and Riku, and the main tower of the Castle collapsed.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Though not actually a world in deep slumber, the New Organization orchestrated Sora's arrival to the World That Never Was through Young Xehanort. Sora arrives in the world before Memory's Skyscraper, immediately realizing where his final dive has brought him. He begins to wonder aloud whether the Organization's world is also sleeping, but soon dismisses the idea after counting the Keyholes which has already found and unlocked. His confusion only grows when he realizes that he must be awake again, but his ultimate destination is unusual. After a mysterious introduction, Sora encounters Xigbar, who attempts to shoot an arrow at him, but fails, before jumping down to confront Sora. Xigbar explains that it is those whom he has been working alongside that orchestrated his revised itinerary to the Dark City; he also explains the basic concepts of travel through time to Sora, and relates them to 'Mr. Robe Guy'. Sora finds the concept ridiculous, but soon accepts the idea when Xigbar comments that Sora is wearing the same clothes at that present moment as he had been in the Sleeping Worlds. Sora draws his Keyblade in anger, but Xigbar disappears suddenly, before reappearing above Sora. He shoots twelve arrows in a circle around Sora which manifest into Young Xehanort and the other members of the new Organization, before the boy falls once again into a deep sleep.

Within a dream version of the world, finding himself in his previous outfit, Sora sees Naminé, who looks towards Sora, before running away. Sora follows the Nobody, and grasps her hand to bring her to a halt. Naminé then transforms into Xion, a girl that Sora does not recognize. A solitary tear runs down Sora's cheek, evidence of the pain felt by Roxas within him. Xion then pulls the hood of her cloak over her head, and runs away, before disappearing. During this time, Riku can be heard urging Sora to wake up. After some time, Sora then crosses paths with Roxas, and they have a conversation regarding the Nobody's ties to him, before Roxas transfers all of his painful memories into his Somebody and disappears. Sora is left alone, having again transformed back into the outfit which he wore during his travels in the Sleeping Worlds. He later comes across Kairi and Riku, who briefly transform into Aqua and Terra as Sora, briefly transforms into Ventus himself. Both Aqua and Terra speak Ventus's name, before holding out a hand each toward Sora. Sora, still appearing as Ventus, attempts for a brief moment to clasp the outstretched hands, but to no avail. The two then walk away, once again becoming Kairi and Riku. Sora makes an effort to follow them, but finds himself being slowed, as Riku continues to urge him to awaken.

Eventually, having been teleported to another part of the world beyond the Nightmarish Abyss, Sora comes to and meets Xigbar again. Sora asks him whether the things that he had just seen were placed into his head, to which Xigbar responds in the negative, explaining that they are unable to place things in peoples' heads. Xigbar then taunts Sora about his heart, and finishes with a sarcastic comment about Sora's heart having led him wrong. This subsequently causes Sora to hypothesize that the Nobodies of Organization XIII each had hearts of their own. Xigbar confirms this, and Xemnas then arrives to explain the truth that Nobodies do become their own beings over time. He elaborates that through the experiments on Heartless, which his Somebody had conducted in Radiant Garden to control the mind in an attempt to convince it to renounce its sense of self, they had discovered that though a heart could be banished from its body, the body would try to replace it at the first opportunity. Sora then questions their motives behind hiding the truth from the remainder of the Organization, at which point Xigbar reveals the true purpose of Organization XIII, and that his original self, Braig, had undergone the process of becoming a clone of Xehanort. At this point, Xemnas stipulates that the majority of the members chosen for the original Organization XIII had been inadequate, for multiple reasons. Sora becomes more aggressive toward Xigbar and Xemnas, striking a nerve in the former by stating proudly that, " *My friends are my power and I'm theirs!* " regardless of if is only borrowing their strength. An annoyed Xigbar leaves

Xemnas to deal with Sora. After a fight with Xemnas, Sora collapses on the ground out of exhaustion. Young Xehanort appears and reveals that they had been able to track Sora's movements from the start of his Mark of Mastery exam because of the presence of the Recusant's Sigil on the boy's chest. As Sora held no resistance to the darkness, the youth's clothes embraced the darkness in his heart and ultimately gave the Organization control over him. After Young Xehanort had explained the role that he had to play in the events leading up to that point, and also his plan to return to his own time, Sora falls into a dark sleep. Young Xehanort then takes the comatose boy to the Castle that Never Was's Where Nothing Gathers.

## Riku's Side

Riku lands in the World That Never Was and, after traveling through the castle itself, finds Sora encased in a floating bubble surrounded by darkness. Taking Sora's hand and shaking it, he tries to awaken his friend, but to no avail. At this point, the swirls of darkness encasing the bubble extend outwards from it and form the Anti Black Coat Nightmare. Riku is forced to fight this Dream Eater, and soon defeats it. After the fight has concluded, Riku speaks to Sora, instructing him not to chase the dreams. The bubble, and its cargo, then disappear, and Riku is shown the contents of Sora's dreams. He voices aloud his questions regarding the dreams, and also why his friend is unable to wake from them. To Riku's surprise, he is answered by "Ansem", the voice of whom he immediately recognizes. Ansem explains that once someone has fallen into the chasm of dreams, no matter how many Nightmares are consumed, it is impossible to wake the person. He also describes how Riku has been within Sora's dreams for the entire duration of their time in the Sleeping Worlds. Riku is then dragged downwards into the darkness.

After defeating Ansem, with Sora's Dream Eaters aiding him, Riku makes his way to the Castle That Never Was and finds the unconscious Sora sitting on Roxas's throne within the Where Nothing Gathers. When he runs to Sora, Young Xehanort appears and knocks him back into the center of the room. Riku and Young Xehanort discuss Sora's condition and his role in forthcoming events. Mickey then arrives, freezing time in the whole room and halting the actions of everyone within, save Riku and himself, using Stopza. But soon, Young Xehanort, who has power over time, manages to resist the spell and hits Mickey, throwing him to the other side of room. He then challenges Riku to a fight. After the fight ends, Stopza wears off. The room's thrones are starting to fill with hooded figures, including Xemnas, Ansem and Xigbar. On the highest throne, the darkness creates a figure, which is no one other than Master Xehanort himself. He explains his plans to create χ-blade and start a new Keyblade War, by means of the Seven Guardians of Light, and Thirteen Seekers of Darkness. He then makes Sora's throne rise up and summons his Keyblade to make the youth the final member of the his new Organization by implanting his heart within the boy. Mickey tries to reach Sora, but is stopped by Xemnas, while "Ansem" similarly restrains Riku. Master Xehanort attempts the process, but Lea manages to block the attack and saves Sora. Then, Isa attacks Lea. Ansem's Guardian grabs Riku and Mickey, at which point Donald and Goofy appear to save them. After a short concluding speech, Master Xehanort's new Organization XIII then disappear. Riku and the others then return to the Mysterious Tower with Sora.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

The World That Never Was appears in various flashbacks when Riku and Mickey recall their encounter with Xehanort at Where Nothing Gathers.

---

Me: Here we are guys. The World That Never Was.

We saw that it was a dark and forebodding city and the massive castle fortress of Organization XIII floated above it.

Jungle Fury Camille: This place is as empty as the Nobodies that inhabit it.

Me: And the evil that's in here is mindboggling.

Our auras were overflowing with incredible power as it was absorbing Negative Energy all over.

Zarya: Stay close everyone.

Me: Right.

Lincoln: Look how big the castle of Organization XIII is.

Nico: Yeah.

Aqua: It's just as terrifying as it was the last time.

Namine: Bad memories.

Xion: Yeah.

Me: Lets go.

We walked around the city and arrived at the base of the Castle That Never Was.

Nico: Whoa. That must be the Castle Of Organization XIII. What a scary place.

Me: It's like a true fortress of Hell.

Tchang Zu: Let's search this entire place to make sure we find something important. If we run into any Nobodies, we know what to do.

Me: Right.

Zarya: Good idea. Lets go.

We got to searching high and low and we were looking all over the castle and all that and keeping our eyes out for any kind of danger. In the castle it was a scary and terrifying place and all that. It was terrifying.

Me: This place gives me the creeps.

Larxene: I know. And it's full of bad memories.

Lea: I'd never thought I'd have to come to this place again.

Elena: Me neither. So many terrible memories.

Xaldin: Yeah and all of them are not good.

Isa: Took the words right out of my mouth.

Luxord: It's like living in a nightmare.

Roxas: It sure is.

Xion: Big time.

Xigbar: But the sooner we kill Xemnas the better.

Vexen: And rid the universe of him for good.

Me: Yeah.

We continued in the castle.

We saw a bunch of Nobodies appear!

Kaos: I, Kaos, will take care of these Nobodies!

Twilight Sparkle: And me and the Skylanders will gladly help you out!

Spyro: Lets get them guys!

They blasted the Nobodies all over with massive elemental and magic blasts and we absorbed all their Negative Energy and got stronger.

Me: Yeah! Lets go!

We continued on and we were killing Nobodies all over left and right and more and getting stronger and stronger by the second.

We got to near the roof and we saw Evil Vexen and he had a Heart Machine.

Me: Hold it right there!

Evil Vexen saw us.

Teresa: Step away from the Heart Machine right now!

Evil Vexen: I'm afraid I can't do that. Not when Xemnas is so close to his goal.

Me: Xemnas will never achieve his goal as long as we have anything to say about it!

Nico: YEAH!

Lola: You should've died with the rest of them!

Rhomboid: You thinking what I'm thinking, Octagon?

Octagon: Sure am. Time to blow this machine up real good!

Eli used the Force and sent Evil Vexen into the Machine.

Then the Vreedle Brothers fired energy blasts and they hit the machine and then the entire machine exploded in a massive explosion of fire and light!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire heart machine was destroyed and Evil Vexen's Spirit then appeared.

Lana: You are not welcome here! (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

She banished him to the Warp.

Me: Well 12 down down 1 to go. Lets get him guys!

Rhino: Guys, before we fight Xemnas, I want to say that it's been ah honor fighting alongside you all. (to you) JD, thanks for accepting me and Herman as part of the team.

Shocker: Even after all the crap we did.

Me: You're welcome guys. But don't we'll ALL get through this no matter what. Because the light shines brightly in all of us and we will ALL be there to fight the forces of Evil and destroy them.

Nico: That's right!

Zarya: You said it!

Varie: Yeah!

Sora: Like the Three Musketeers, ALL FOR ONE!

Everyone and me: AND ONE FOR ALL!

We cheered.

Duff: (to Rotwood's group) (Scottish Accent) Lads, if we die, you 4 should get back to Gotham Royal York and tell everyone what we did. That way, we'll be remembered as heroes and not the villains that some people now think we are.

Rotwood: Understood Mr. Killigan.

Master Frown: Thank you for telling us that but none of us will die.

Morton: That's right! J.D. gave us a second chance and we want to prove how much we have changed.

Squidward: That's right.

We went to the top and found Xemnas in despair over the destruction of Kingdom Hearts. We got to the top and we were facing XEMNAS, THE SUPERIOR OF THE IN-BETWEEN!

---

**Xemnas**, also known as the **Superior of the In-Between**, is the Nobody of Terra-Xehanort and a major antagonist of the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise. He first appeared as a secret boss in *Kingdom Hearts Final Mix* before making his official debut as the main antagonist of *Kingdom Hearts II* . Since then, he reappeared as the overarching antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* and *Chain of*

*Memories*, one of the main antagonists in *Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance* (along with Ansem, Seeker of Darkness and Young Xehanort) as well as one of the secondary antagonists in *Kingdom Hearts III.*

He is Rank I in the original Organization XIII and the commander of the strongest breed of Nobodies, the Sorcerers. He also wields twin Ethereal Blades and the power of nothingness.

He is voiced by Paul St. Peter (who also voiced Kurama from *Naruto* ) in the English version, and Norio Wakamoto in the Japanese version.

Ansem the Wise started to research the Heartless with an apprentice named Xehanort, who is actually the body of Terra converted into an amnesiac vessel by Master Xehanort. When Ansem decided to stop his research, spurred by the memories of his previous incarnation, Xehanort continued the research with the aid of Braig, Master Xehanort's accomplice, to find a way to manipulate the mind through the heart. While working on this project, using his No Name Keyblade on Braig and the other apprentices they duped into helping them, Xehanort intentionally separated his heart and body: Creating the Heartless that calls himself "Ansem" and the Nobody Xemnas.

Plan

Xemnas, as one of the rare and strong Nobodies that could think and function like a human, made a plan set up by his previous incarnation. With the aid of Xigbar, the Nobody of Master Xehanort's accomplice Braig, Xemnas gathered the special case Nobodies of the residents of Radiant Garden to join him and Xigbar as the first eight members of Organization XIII: Xaldin, Vexen, Lexaeus, Zexion, Saïx and Axel. From there, his forces recruited Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene while he personally recruits Roxas as their final member. A few days after finding Roxas, Xemnas battled Sora at Hollow Bastion and used some of the memories he took to have a replica of him created. That replica, Xion, was made an unofficial member of the Organization as both she and Roxas were used to gather hearts to provide Xemnas with his personal Kingdom Hearts.

However, with only Xigbar knowing the truth, Xemnas's goal is to collect 11 "empty vessels" to hold a piece of Master Xehanort's heart, which would be achieved by connecting them to Kingdom Hearts. But the plan fell apart when all the members deployed to Castle Oblivion were defeated with the defection of Xion, Roxas and Axel half a year later. Regardless, Xemnas continued with the plan as he encouraged Sora to kill as many Heartless as possible before Ansem's interference severely crippled Xemnas's plans. In the end, Xemnas fused with his Kingdom Hearts and battled Sora and company in a fierce battle, but Xemnas ultimately perished.

### *Dream Drop Distance*

Due to Young Xehanort's time-traveling, Xemnas comes back as a member of the True Organization XIII. He taunts Sora with knowledge of his heart and the idea of Nobodies having hearts, ultimately revealing the true goals of the Organization. After fighting and being defeated by Sora, Xemnas leaves Young Xehanort to take Sora in. Back in the real world, Xemnas watches as Master Xehanort revives, but is forced to leave when Lea arrives.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Xemnas returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as one of the higher ranking members of the Real Organization XIII. He first appears in Twilight Town with Ansem, toying with Sora about his efforts to bring back Roxas, coercing him to give in to the darkness. Both Xemnas and Ansem are later warned by Xigbar not to get too carried away in toying with Sora as he had defeated them several times in the past. Xemnas also debriefs Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene, all members from the previous Organization, as he reveals to them why he chose them to return; their connection to the Keyblade legacy. Xemnas appears with the Real Organization XIII during the Second Keyblade War, first with Saix and Xion. But when Xion defects a second time, Xemnas prepares to strike her and Axel down for their treachery (especially Axel given his role in the previous Organization for eliminating traitors) until Roxas arrives in the nick of time. Angered, Xemnas kidnaps Kairi and brings her to Master Xehanort. Sora, Riku, and Mickey confront Xemnas, Ansem, and Young Xehanort after defeating the other members. Once Xemnas is defeated, he has his first real feeling in years; loneliness. He states he took the previous Organization for granted and that having a heart is nothing but pain. When Sora says that's part of being human, Xemnas concedes that it must take incredible strength before fading away for good.

Battle *Kingdom Hearts Final Mix*

Xemnas, known as the **Unknown** in this game, appears as a secret boss in Hollow Bastion. He manifests after Sora arrives in the End of the World in the same room Maleficent was defeated in.

At the start of this battle, Xemnas initially attacks with three attacks: twin spirit bombs, an Ethereal Blade combo, and a damaging shield. However, as his health dwindles, he begins to fire his Ethereal Blades at the party, teleporting along the way, and eventually charging himself with energy and firing rays of nothingness. His most infamous attack involves cursing Sora and draining his health. The only way Sora could break free is to choose **Release** in a rapid roulette.

*Kingdom Hearts II* First battle

Before fighting Xemnas as the final boss, he tests Sora in a one-on-one fight. At the start of the fight, he curses Sora with an aura that drains his health. Sora should go to the top of the Memory's Skyscraper and use the Reaction Command "Facedown" to break free.

When colliding with Xemnas as he falls from the building as Sora is moving up, three Reaction Commands will appear over time, the first of which, "Clash", will cause Sora to pass Xemnas harmlessly. The second one, "Breakthrough", will cause Sora to attack Xemnas with a single attack, while the last one, which appears at the last second, will cause Sora to attack Xemnas several times and slam him into the skyscraper. Xemnas fights by teleporting around Sora, using Guard to repel Sora back and make himself temporarily invincible and swings his Ethereal Blades in perfect unison to constantly attack Sora.

After the test Xemnas calls upon the power of the hearts to help him get stronger and he leaves. Afterward, Kingdom Hearts opens the door to Xemnas, marking a point of no return.

Final battle phase 1

After Sora opens the door and enters he has to go through a series of challenges before getting to Xemnas. After the trials are over, Sora and party find Xemnas at the top of a robotic dragon sitting on a throne in full body armor. He uses a sword that attacks whoever touches it at least five times then sends them flying. He also uses the Guard ability to keep the party from attacking. After he is defeated, Sora and party find themselves back at the tower that they were at originally, and think they have won. A portal is created to help everyone get back to safety when Xemnas keeps Sora and Riku from getting through.

Final battle phase 2

When Sora and Riku find themselves trapped on a little Nobody ship, Xemnas sends his dragon and Nobodies to attack them. After bringing the dragon down, Xemnas takes them to another place in space. While the fight is the same as the previous one he launches Sora to the farthest place in the stage and sends lasers after him. Also, while Sora is fighting Xemnas, Xemnas has the ability to use all of the other Organization member's powers at the same time.

Final battle phase 3

Xemnas takes his gloves off in this last fight against Sora and Riku. He has the ability to teleport, to melt into the ground, and to fly. He constantly attacks Sora with lasers and lighting and sets off a huge series of Reaction Commands that Sora needs to complete to receive little to no damage.

Throughout the fight, Xemnas will make a copy of himself to confuse Sora and will have the second act as a decoy. Late in the fight, Xemnas will capture Sora in an inescapable ray and Riku has to free Sora while fighting off the second Xemnas. On his last health bar, Xemnas will unleash his ultimate attack.

The battlefield will turn dark and Sora and Riku become surrounded by lasers on all sides. Sora and Riku have to deflect the lasers for a few seconds and one mistake in blocking the lasers will result in certain death. After Sora and Riku successfully defend against all the lasers, Xemnas starts to attack Riku, who is saved by Sora. Then, Sora and Riku together attack Xemnas with the unlocking beam of the Keyblade that goes through him. After the strike, Xemnas is paralyzed leaving Riku and Sora with an easy finishing move. Xemnas curses the Keyblade and passes with his hand stretched out toward Sora and Riku and breaks into nothing.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Xemnas is Sora's final boss, but not the game's final boss. Here, he reprises his old attacks, like roundhouse kicks, Ethereal Blade combos, barriers, and Ethereal Blade projectiles. However, he now has the ability to trap Sora in a cage of barriers, and can hurl skyscrapers at him.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Xemnas, Young Xehanort, and Ansem confront Sora, Riku, and Mickey as the game's antepenultimate bosses, with faraway assistance from Master Xehanort.

---

Xemnas: My Kingdom Hearts ruined.

Me: That's not the only thing you're about to have ruined around here.

We were facing him.

Xemnas: Denizens of light, answer this: Why do you hate the darkness?

Mickey: Aw, we don't hate it. It's just kinda… scary. But the world's made of light AND darkness. You can't have one without the other, 'cause darkness is half of everything. Sorta makes ya wonder why we are scared of the dark.

Riku: It's because of who's lurking inside it.

Xemnas: Then allow me another question. You accept darkness, yet choose to live in the light. So why is it that you loathe us who teeter on the edge of nothing? We who were turned away by both light and dark-never given a choice?

Pacifica: That's simple, really. You and your buddies fucked up our worlds and our friends. So now? We're gonna fuck YOU up!

Me: That's right Xemnas! You hurt my friends and the worlds we care about and now you will pay for your crimes ∞-Fold!

Everyone gasped at how I said that!

Nico: WHOA! That's the highest level of punishment ever!

Troy: Alright, guys. Time to end this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ranger J Platoon!

The Rangers turned into the Battle Field J rangers from 1979!

Me: Xemnas, your crimes are beyond forgivness and everything that you have done is unpardonable. Your crimes cannot go unpunished! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

I powered up and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 and we all transformed to Maximum Power and we went at him and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he crashed into the ground.

Then he had his Ethereal blades ready and we landed.

Sunny Tennyson: (to Xemnas) Lightsabers? Seriously? What are you, a Sith?

Xemnas: No but you will feel my wrath.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **And you will feel our wrath ∞-Fold.**

We ignited our lightsabers.

?: I'll help you too.

A figure came out and it was Touma Kamiyama of Kamen Rider!

Me: **Touma Kamiyama! It's an honor to meet you.**

Touma: Same here. Lets get this bastard.

Me: **With pleasure. Lets get him!**

We went at him and I slashed him all over with incredible fury and cut and slashed him all over and we really let him have it and more as we were kicking and pulverizing him all over with merciless fury!

Dreadwind: Lets tear this asshole apart!

Lena Isis: Big time!

Dreadwind, Lena, Krystal and Grapple all used the Earth, Gundalia, Corneria and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dreadwind's Wrist Guns, Lena's Water Powers and Bakugan's Powers, Krystal's powers and staff and Grapple's Rockets 100-fold.

Dreadwind and Lena Isis: MAELSTROM GUN BARRAGE!

Dreadwind fired his guns and Lena fired a massive blast of water.

Krystal and Grapple: HYPER FIRESTORM MISSILE BLAST!

Krystal fired a massive shower of fire blasts and Grapple fired a massive barrage of rockets.

The blasts all hit him and exploded with incredible power and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nom, Lore, Najarin, Lystone, Mudeenu, Kamangareth, Sobtjek, and Lanker blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Nico punched him in the face and Xemnas slashed him in the face and knocked him down.

As Nico laid on the ground defeated, Xemnas stood over him.

Xemnas: Don't you understand? It's over!

But that's when the Digimon Emperor took control.

Digimon Emperor: (laughs) Get ready for the encore!

Carmen Dillo: Oh crap. This isn't good!

Eli fired a Force Blast and blew him back and I pulled out a tranquilizer dart full of poison and I stabbed him with it and the poison went into Nico.

Me: **Nico, help is on the way!**

Ed Cowart: 72 hours and counting!

RD Me put a Power Neutralization ring on Xemnas.

Me: **We'll deal with you in a sec.**

Digimon Emperor: YOU WILL NEVER DEFEAT ME!

Rotwood: (to the Digimon Emperor) When my group was still fighting Mr. Chan and his friends, at least we were smart about it!

Morton: You're just a bratty kid throwing a tantrum!

Blizzard Man: You know what? I actually agree with those two statements.

Me: **Me too! And for all the horrible crimes you've done, that makes you no better than UNICRON!**

The Digimon Emperor had my words hit him like a missile going through his chest! I called him the worst ever comparison ever known as I compared him to the Transformer Devil himself!

Me: **I'm coming in after you Ken!**

Electro: (to me) Dude, I'm going with you in Nico's mind too! You're gonna need all the help you can get to break Nico free.

Me: **Thank you Max. Lets do it. Lincoln, we're gonna need some ghost power.**

Lincoln: Roger that!

Lincoln took our hands and made us intangiable and we flew into Nico's body and went into his mind!

In Nico's mind, me and Electro saw the Digimon Emperor gun down King Stefan and Agnes Skinner. Many buildings in Gotham Royal York were on fire as the jerk laughed maniacally.

Poromon: (to the Digimon Emperor through the comlink) Please listen to me. After all the good you've done, please think about what you're doing! Nico, I'm begging you! Think of May, Nico! What would she say if she saw you doing this! PLEASE STOP!

Digimon Emperor: (laughs) Oh, Poromon. Your old partner's gone. But don't worry. Your new partner's coming home!

I then swooped in and kicked the Digimon Emperor in the face and sent him crashing into into a building!

CRASH!

He got up and saw me and Electro!

Me: **It's over Ken! You've terrorized us and Nico for the last time!**

Electro: That's right! And there's no escape for you!

Nico: And I have something to show you!

Nico showed him an illusion of the Digimon Emperor being completely forgotten! He was buried in an unmarked grave at an unknown place and centuries have passed and no one even cares about him even being there!

The Digimon Emperor was pissed at what Nico showed him.

Digimon Emperor: Oh, you think that's scary, Nico? When I get out of here, I'll write my name in blood on every corner! I'll carve it on every corpse! I'll… I'll… NO ONE'S FORGETTING ME!

Me: **YOU'RE FUCKING INSANE!**

Nico: YES! THEY WIIIIIIILLLLLLLLL! THIS IS MY BODY AND YOU ARE NOT WELCOME IN IT!

Me and Electro grabbed the Digimon Emperor and I found a dark orb on him and crushed it and we got a massive power boost and Lincoln used his Ghost Powers and got us out of him and we appeared and we had the Digimon Emperor with us.

Me: **You have a lot to answer for when we take you to trial for your crimes Ken!**

Rotwood: And for ruining the image of Mr. Chan and everyone he cares about!

KRAPOW!

They punched the Digimon Emperor in the face and knocked him out and we tied him up.

Me: **Now that he's in our custody lets go get Xemnas.**

Xemnas then broke free and went through a door and it was the door to Kingdom Hearts. I went after him!

Me: **I'M COMING FOR YOU XEMNAS!**

I went after him!

El Oso: (to Zarya, Sora, Riku, Donald, Goofy, Maria, May, Starscream, Kairi, and Mickey) Amigos, go help J.D. fight Xemnas. We'll hold off the Nobodies and make sure the Digimon Emperor doesn't go anywhere.

Zarya: Right! Lets go!

They followed me in!

Kairi: CHARGE!

Eli: I'll go too!

Eli came!

Aqua: Not without me you won't!

Aqua came too.

Aqua, Ventus, Terra, Xion, Roxas, Xaldin, Vexen, Demyx, Axel, Xigbar, Luxord, Larxene, Zexion, Lexaeus, Saix, Isa, Elena, Lea, Dilan, Aeleus, Ienzo, Even, Lauriam, Sora, Mickey, Donald, Goofy, Riku, Kairi, Namine, Olette, Pence, Hayner, Eli, Starscream, Nico, May, Nico's kids and Maria all went with me and we went through the door and it closed and vanished.

Bane: Where did J.D. and the others go?

Lincoln: From the looks of things, they followed Xemnas into the Realm of Darkness.

Living Laser: Can we get them out?

Naruto: (sadly) Sorry, guys. But I don't think it's possible.

Skinner: (starts crying) At least they went out like heroes.

Chalmers: (starts crying as well) Skinner, you better not start crying! If you do, I'll start crying as well!

Vince: We have to trust them guys. They are on their own. Just come back to all of us.

Varie: Be careful.

Aylene C.: Come back to us.

We followed Xemnas and blasted him all over the place and really let him have it and more. We saw him turn into a deadly dragon and blasted him all over the place and more. And then we encountered him in his most powerful form. He had a white version of his outfit.

Me: **Am I supposed to be afraid that you have a new costume change?**

Xemnas: Heroes from the realm of light… I will not allow it to end this way-not yet. If light and darkness are eternal, then surely we nothings must be the same… Eternal!

Me: **Light is eternal, Darkness never. Now you will die a horrible death. I promised I would punish you in the name of light and that's what I'm gonna do. Justice is inevitable.**

Aqua: That's right! You've tormented our worlds for far too long and now it's time for you to die.

Nico: You will pay for everything you've done!

Xemnas: We'll see about that. Anger and hate are supreme.

Me: **Prove it.**

I went at him and kicked him in the face and smashed him in his back and we really smashed and pulverized and slashed him all over the place with indiscriminate fury and more. We were really beating the living shit out of him.

Videl Chan: You put that monster in my dad and you will pay for that! KAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

She fired an orange Kamehameha Wave and it hit Xemnas and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion faded and Xemnas had his arm and leg blasted off.

Me: **Lets hit him all at once with our ultimate Hakai Blast.**

Nico: Lets do it!

Ventus: This is for all the pain and suffering you caused!

Aqua, Ventus, Terra, Xion, Roxas, Xaldin, Vexen, Demyx, Axel, Xigbar, Luxord, Larxene, Zexion, Lexaeus, Saïx, Isa, Elena, Lea, Dilan, Aeleus, Ienzo, Even, Lauriam, Sora, Mickey, Donald, Goofy, Riku, Kairi, Namine, Olette, Pence, Hayner, Eli, Starscream, Nico, May, Nico's kids, me and Maria: ULTIMATE SUPER HAKAI KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired a massive purple Kamehameha Wave and it went at Xemnas so fast and then it slammed into him and obliterated him from existence forever. XEMNAS WAS DEAD AND ERASED! ORGANIZATION XIII WAS NO MORE! WE WON!

We were then in the Dark Margin in the Realm of Darkness.

Nico: The Realm of Darkness.

Sora: Well, guys. We finally did it.

Starscream: I don't know how long we'll be in here. (smiles) But at least we have each other.

Me: **Yeah. But I got Aqua out of here before.**

Nico: Really?

Me: **Yep. And now here is our chance.**

I fired a portal blast and it opened a portal that lead back to the World That Never Was.

We went through the portal and we were back.

Varie: GUYS!

Everyone came and hugged us all.

Varie: YOU'RE ALL OKAY!

Me: **Of course we are. We're okay. Xemnas is dead and gone. He's no more.**

Sora: Good riddance.

Nico: Yeah.

We powered down.

Me: But we're not finished yet. We have one last thing to do.

We looked at the Digimon Emperor.

---

In the Gotham Royal York Federal Court House.

(The Peoples Court Theme Plays)

Bailiff: Calling the Courtroom to attention in the case of the People of The Universe VS Ken Ichijoji The Digimon Emperor. Honorable Judge Katherine A. Rockell presiding.

Judge Katie Rockell: You may be seated.

We sat down.

Judge Rockell: Has the jury reached a verdict?

Juror 1: We have your honor. In case number 71329523514F: The People of The Universe VS Ken Ichijoji The Digimon Emperor, we the 12 members of the jury find the defendant Kenneth Akira Ichijoji, GUILTY of all charges.

The Digimon Emperor growled ferociously! He had to be restrained by me and Nico.

Judge Rockell: Very well. I know he was the source of all your pain Nico but you'll be rid of him after today.

Nico: Thank you your honor.

Judge Rockell: You're welcome. For your crimes against our universe, The Digital World and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are hereby sentenced to Death! And Nico is your executioner! (Bangs Gaval 3 times)

Nico: This time you die Ken!

Digimon Emperor: You know, you almost had me scared back there! Me! Ha! What have I got to be afraid of?!

Nico: You're afraid of being ashes. You're afraid of being forgotten. And you will be forgotten, Digimon Emperor. BY ME!

Nico held his hand up to him.

Nico: This is for all the pain you've caused. SUPER HAKAI!

He obiterated the Digimon Emperor from existence forever. But then Nico had a massive black cloud of darkness come out of him and it was the essence of MaloMyotismon from when he killed him 12 years ago!

Me: WHOA MAN! IT'S THE ESSENCE OF MALOMYOTISMON!

May: That must be the true source of all the pain and suffering that Nico felt when he killed Ken!

Me: The Digimon Emperor was made from his essence!

MaloMyotismon: No! This can't be happening! Those paltry children can't make me disappear! I won't allow it!

Me: YOU ARE NOT WELCOME IN BOTH OUR UNIVERSES MALOMYOTISMON! (Holds Hand Out) SUPER HAKAI!

I obliterated MaloMyotismon forever!

Nico fell to the ground exhausted and I injected the antidote into him.

Nico: Oh man. (Groans) I fell like I got slammed into the ground by an asteroid. What hit me?

Me: It's a really ugly story.

I went over everything.

Nico was shocked.

Nico: I had MaloMyotismon's Essence inside me!?

Me: Yeah. You suppressed it for a long time and Xemnas resurfaced it after 12 years. But it's gone now. You're finally free of his darkness!

Nico: Oh wow!

Nico hugged me!

Nico: (to me and Electro) Thanks for not giving up on me, guys. I mean, what would I be without you two?

Me: No problem man. But how do you feel now that The Digimon Emperor, Organization XIII, Xemnas and MaloMyotismon are gone forever?

Nico: I feel better than ever before. I just can't believe that MaloMyotismon's evil essence was poisoning me this whole time and was inside me too.

Me: But it was your sheer will power that suppressed it for so long. It shows that you are strong on the inside as you are on the inside.

May: That's right Nico. My honeybunch.

They kissed.

Everyone: AWW..

Nico: Why don't we all have that victory party now? We've earned it!

We cheered.

Me: YEAH!

Zarya: Now that that's over, J.D. you and Nico deserve your positions back.

She gave me back the Sword of Harmony.

Me: Thanks honey and you did a great job commanding. You have the makings of a great leader.

Arkayna: I agree sis. You did really well.

Zarya: Thank you guys.

Nico: And Eddy you did really well as Second in Command.

Eddy: Thanks Nico.

Nico: Starscream, thanks for being Decepticon Leader for a while.

Starscream: You're welcome Nico. It was good to lead the Decepticons for a while.

Me: It sure was.

We went to the Pizzeria and had awesome pizzas. Mad Mike made amazing pizzas and we had BBQ Pork Pizzas too and more.

Sora: (To the viewers) This was an epic Saga. I hope you all had fun with this as much as we had.

Me: I know we had.

We had a great time.

THE END

---

Another awesome Saga Done.

Kingdom Hearts II from 2005 was an epic game for PS2 and it was amazing and awesome! This had to be the most fun Saga ever done. The next Saga coming up is for The Ridonculous Race and get ready to see an awesome worldwide adventure as we take down the Midnight 13. The Kingdom Hearts III saga isn't until July and that one is gonna be awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. And it's great to be back to normal. Next up for the next chapter is Tico of The Seven Seas and we're going to help Nanami and her friends and friends of the ocean take down the evil Adrienne Benex and make that monster pay for her crimes and make sure she never gets the Luminous Whale. The next Number is gonna be Number 48: Shadow Lich and that one is gonna be in the possession of Danzō Shimura who is gonna be back for revenge on me.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of the Luminous Whale

At the White House in Washington D.C. we were talking with the President of The United States. We were in the President's office watching a recorded video of Burns' demands.

Burns: Greetings. I am C.S. Montgomery Burns, the leader of the recently formed Evil Syndicate. The last few years, Team Loud Phoenix Storm has fought me and my group individually. But now, we have decided to leave the Earth alone. All we ask in return is for Team Loud Phoenix Storm not to come after us. If you won't comply to these demands, you won't like what happens next.

Ace: The guy likes to hear himself talk, doesn't he?

Me: Yeah he always was like that. Just a fucked up senile old man that never cared about anything but his goddamn wealth and power. He is a true heartless monster.

Homer: And he was the worst fucking boss ever!

Lisa Simpson: Big time! He should've died instead of being sent to prison.

Me: I know.

President: I know. But I see through his lies like no big deal. I'm not gullible to believe a word he says. I will have you guys and all my men kill every one of those bastards on sight.

Me: Understood sir. We will always be ready for anything.

President's Secretary: Then why aren't you doing something about it!?

Me: Huh?

President's Secretary: None of this would be happening now if you had just prevented the Digimon Emperor from taking Nico over the first time. And you all didn't seem to have a problem with killing most of the Angry Mob at Beast's Castle when Gaston was the only guilty one!

Mr. Krabs: Watch your tone, lass! What were we supposed to do? Just let Prince Adam be killed?!

Mario: (Italian Accent) It was-a self defense! We had a right to defend ourselves!

President: That's enough! I will not tolerate you talking bad about the great heroes of this planet. They saved our lives more than anyone else and you should be grateful for their actions. But all you're doing is just spitting in their faces like they are international and interstellar criminals and I will not stand for that. Right now Mr. Burns and his syndicate pose an incredible threat to the entire planet and they will be killed on sight.

Danny Phantom: Vlad Plasmius is with them and he is a monster out to destroy us all and enslave our world.

Edd: Jock is with them and he is a bully and a menace.

SpongeBob: Plankton is with them and he is a monster that hates Mr. Krabs and wants to kill him in the fast food world and all that.

Jimmy Neutron: King Goobot V and the Yokians tried to kill all the parents of Retroville and we blew up his planet and killed all his people.

Homer: Mr. Burns has always done so many terrible things to Springfield and the world.

Timmy: And Denzel Crocker is an insane lunatic that wants nothing more than to kill me and take over the world.

Me: That's right sir. They pose a tremendous threat to everyone we know and we worked so hard to bring them to justice.

Danny Phantom, SpongeBob, Edd, Jimmy, Timmy, Homer and Timmy went over their history and all that and it was shocking.

Lincoln: And there you have it.

President: Oh man. They are the ultimate enemies of Earth and all planets everywhere.

Princess Fabia: I will have all of Neathia placed on Full Alert.

Rex Krawler: Same with all of Gundalia.

Starfire: And Tamaran.

Neytiri: As well as all of my people on Pandora.

We had all the planets and allies of ours put on alert.

President: Thank you all. But I have a strong feeling that some of the world leaders will turn on you. I will do my very best to make sure that they don't cause you all harm.

Me: Thank you Mr. President. We are grateful.

Princess Fabia: And we'll make sure that serious consequences and sanctions will befall the leaders if they don't cease.

Me: Thank you Princess. But the last thing we want is war. All the people coming after us in a huge war that will tear the planet apart.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. I won't let war be the last thing to come.

Me: I know.

---

Later out in space, Nico and May were out on patrol when suddenly, Jock, in an evil version of the Iron Boy suit, just subdued May.

May: I never thought you would work for Burns, Jock!

Jock: Well, you guys made everyone turn against me when all I wanted was to be a hero! Sockhead calls himself Iron Boy. So, just call me… Iron Maniac!

The rest of Burns' group came out.

Burns: Did you really think we wouldn't see this coming?

Nico: You son of a bitch!

Burns: We had this planned out ever since Norm freed us. We've been planning on the perfect way to get back at Team Loud Phoenix Storm after what they did to us. And today is finally that day!

Nico: How can you do this?

Burns: In life, you do whatever it takes to come out on top.

Nico tried to charge at Burns but two Soldier Heartless restrained me.

Burns: It's hostile takeover time, Sam.

May: (Jock holds her down) NICO! HELP!

Nico: Let her go!

Burns: I've had my eye on you ever since the Evil Syndicate formed, Nico. You're the one spy I've never been able to provide as someone close to Team Loud Phoenix Storm

May: Nico! Don't do what he wants!

Burns: Yes, he will. They all do.

Crocker: (to me) We will slaughter her, you understand me? In the time it takes you to blink, we do to her what I plan to do to Turner's fairies! So you show a little respect WHEN SOMEONE OFFERS YOU A JOB!

Burns (to the Heartless Soldiers): Wrist. (Nico wrist gets forcefully held up) You are to track down J.D. Knudson, because you're one of the people he trusts, and you will ask one question. How does he intend to fight back? Strategies, tactics, everything!

A watch like Cybertronian climbs from Burns' pocket to Nico's wrist as he then falls to the ground in pain

Goobot: Has a nasty little bite, doesn't it? It's very high-tech. It lets us see what you see, hear what you hear and it taps your nervous system. So, if you so much as try and signal, well, you get the idea.

Plankton: You know, none of this would've happened if J.D. had just been a better leader and friend. Just saying.

Nico: OKAY! I'LL DO IT! JUST DON'T HURT HER!

Vlad Plasmius: (to Jock) Jock, let the Heartless Soldiers escort her to her new room. (Jock does so) Nico, do your job. She'll be safe. We give you out word.

Nico: [stands up] I'll fucking kill the 6 of you. You have MY word!

Nico flew off.

Nico: If you do anything to May I will fucking kill you and blow your fucking goddamn motherfucking HEADS OFF AND RESURRECT YOU ALL AND KILL YOUR FUCKING ASSES AGAIN!

Later back at the Estate, Nico was about to tell me everything when he saw Ms. Amanda Waller.

Nico: Ms. Waller.

Waller: Nico it's great to see you again.

Nico: Waller, I just want to thank for your help against the Royal Defenders.

Waller: (smiles) It was my pleasure, Nico. (shakes his hand)

Waller was a little disturbed by the fact that Nico held on a little longer than necessary. Nico did his best to hide the fact that the Watch-Con on his right wrist was scanning her.

Waller: (sighs) I can't believe this is really happening.

Nico: Why? What's going on?

Wildrider: The government ordered J.D. and the others not to go after Burns and his gang anymore. And right now, J.D. and the Loud Kids are going to Akira's Earth to answer a distress call. There are agents from the government here to make sure they don't go after Burns right away.

Waller: (to Nico) You should probably say what you want to say to J.D. and the rest. (scowls) Before the world does the most stupidest thing ever.

Nico: Okay.

Nico told me everything and more. I scanned his mind and saw everything and May was being held hostage. Nico would kill Burns and his posse for this. But luckily I have a plan. My plan was to fake our deaths by building a fake rocket and orchestrate a fake distress call so that we can set up a trap for the Evil Syndicate. The World Leaders that were still on our side got to work and helped us with our plan.

Me: (In my head) I can't let Nico know about our plan so I got to put on an act that will keep his from getting suspicious. (to Nico out loud) This is all my fault. If I had just stopped the Digimon Emperor from taking you over, Burns and his group would still be locked up.

G1 Smokescreen: J.D., it's like you told us. The stuff with the Digimon Emperor was going to happen one way or another.

Nico: And that doesn't make it your fault. It just makes you human. Like everyone else.

Me: I know. Nico, please remember this: 'You may lose your faith in us, but never in yourselves'.

Another painful spasm ran through Nico entire nervous system. The Watch Con was reminding me of my job.

Nico: I need to know how you're gonna fight back. I know there's a strategy, I know you're… you're coming back with reinforcements, something, I know there's a plan. You always have one. You can tell me. No one else will ever know.

Me: I'm sorry, Nico. But there is no plan. Not this time.

Nico: If we just let Burns do what he wants, how are we gonna live with ourselves?

Me: You're my friend, Nico. You always will be. But the world leaders have spoken. We'll just have to accept the fact that Burns has won.

Nico turned to Lincoln as you walked near the ship.

Nico: Lincoln, you can't be okay with this!

Lincoln: (sadly smiles) I'm sorry, Nico. But it's out of our hands. And we can't just ignore a call for help on Akira's world.

As Lincoln walks near the ship, I walk away with tears in my eyes. Tom Lair sees this.

Tom Lair: (sadly) Years from now, they're gonna ask us. "Where were you when the Evil Syndicate took over the planet?" We're gonna say, "We just stood by and watched."

As the ship began to take off, my phone rang. Only one person would be calling at that moment, someone Nico wished would just die: Mr. Burns.

Nico: (picks up and growls) You got all that? I did what you wanted.

Burns: (chuckles) Yes, you did. We just needed to make sure they would go without a fight.

Near where the ship was flying, Vlad Plasmius made himself visible with an evil smirk and fired a pink beam of ectoplasm at the ship, destroying it in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vlad: (laughs) Now, if only killing Danny would be that easy! (flies away to Burns' location)

What they didn't know however was that the ship he destroyed was a fake and we were hiding in one of the booster engines.

We landed in the ocean and we teleported back and the Watch Con fell off Nico's arm and Nico crushed it. We appeared.

Me: Glad that's over.

Nico: J.D.!? You're all okay!

Me: We sure are. It was all part of my plan. I knew that Mr. Burns was up to something and I knew that he had taken May hostage. So I devised this plan where we built a fake rocket and we hid ourselves in the booster.

Nico: Really?

Me: Yep. We made Shadow Clones of ourselves and when the booster jettisoned we got waited until Plasmius left and teleported back.

Nico: That was genius!

Lisa Loud: Indeed it was.

Me: Plasmius may be smart but he is as dumb as a doornail. Like the rest.

Nico: Yeah. Soundwave, I need your help to track a phone call. It was from Burns. And he has May hostage. (gestures to the dead Watch Con) That thing was on me to make sure I did my job on getting information out of J.D.

Sheila: No wonder you were acting weird the last hour!

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But we'll gladly help you out man.

Eli: That's right! No one kidnaps sister May and lives to tell about it!

Nico: Sister?

Eli: May and I have been doing a lot of bonding and I call her my sister now.

Nico: That's so sweet.

Me: But that was some really well done acting man.

Nico: Thanks same to you J.D. And J.D.

POW!

I got punched in the face.

Me: OW! Okay I deserved that.

Nico: That WAS FOR MAKING ME WORRY!

Me: I'm sorry man but it was part of my plan to keep Burns and his posse from suspecting.

Nico: I know.

Paragus: Soundwave, did you track Burns' location?

Soundwave: Yes. He and his posse are located on an abandoned outpost on an uncharted island near a research station in the Western Pacific Ocean.

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up the map and it showed me where it was at and it was an uncharted island located at **Latitude:** 17.531152 N | **Longitude:** 136.420848 E and it was 100 miles near a research station called the Peperonchino.

Me: The island is near Peperonchino Research Station in the Philippine Sea.

Nico: I know that site! That's a special research station on rare oceanic life never before seen. It's located next to the Mariana Trench near the Philippines.

Me: Whoa! This is gonna be interesting.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Sam S.L.: I can't wait to see this.

Nico: Me too.

Xaldin, Firefly, Leonard, Chalmers, Skinner, Killer Shrike, Bane, and Living Laser appeared.

Xaldin: Me, Firefly, Leonard, Chalmers, Skinner, Killer Shrike, Bane, and Living Laser are going with you guys. Not only to meet the hero that's in that area. But to also make sure May's back safe and sound.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: We appreciate that. By the way Xaldin, how do you and all the other former members of Organization XIII feel now that Xemnas and the Digimon Emperor are gone for good?

Xaldin: Relieved and better than ever.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Si. It's great.

Me: Awesome.

Leonard: That was a really genius plan you did J.D. They never suspected a thing.

Nico: Indeed.

Me: Yeah. Lets head out.

We were off to the Western Pacific Ocean.

---

PHILIPPINE SEA, WESTERN PACIFIC OCEAN

---

At the Peperonchino, a young girl named Nanami Simpson was under attack by a Darkside Heartless!

A Darkside Heartless was about to kill Nanami when a starbolt hit it, knocking it down. Nanami and her friends saw Blackfire, who shot the starbolt. The rest of us were by her side.

Blackfire: As Eli would say: It's Buttkicking time!

Eddy: (to Edzilla) You know what to do, Lumpy.

Edzilla: ED SMASH HEARTLESS!

Edzilla jumped on the Darkside and punched it several times until it was completely destroyed.

Nanami: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! It's an honor to meet you guys!

Lincoln: Same here, Nanami.

Scott Simpson: I'm not dreaming this, am I?

Me: No, Scott. The leaders of the World will now understand. The Evil Syndicate will never leave Earth alone. And we needed them to believe we had gone. For today, in the name of freedom, we take the battle to them!

Nanami: But saw your ship blow up on the news!

Iron Boy: (scoffs) Oh please. We were never in the ship! And who said that was the real one?

Eddy: It was a fake ship that the World Leaders helped us make. We were hidden in its first booster rocket to separate. It splashed down back in the Atlantic, just as planned. (smirks) We ain't going nowhere.

Luna: Yeah, dude. No one's getting rid of us!

Lily: We're staying right here. Whoever you're fighting, we're gonna help you win against him or her!

Me: That's right!

Nanami: Yeah! But it's an awesome honor to meet all of you.

Nico: Same here.

Nanami: Let me show you around.

Me: Okay.

We walked around the Research Station. It had amazing rooms and it was ALL underwater and the views of the ocean were incredible.

Skinner: This is a nice research station.

Me: It sure is. Wow. And it's all the way out here in the middle of the Western Pacific Ocean. And you can see everything underwater.

Nanami: It sure is amazing. I see all kinds of amazing fish and life down here.

Varie: What about mermaids?

Nanami: Definitely mermaids too.

Cleo: That's so cool!

Lana: It sure is!

Dominique: Why don't you tell us about the villain you're fighting?

Nanami: Right. The name of the villain we're having problems with is Adrienne Benex, Professor LeConte's superior, she owns the Gaiatron Corporation. She wants the luminous whale due to an element it is said to have, called trontium.

Me: Trontium?

Nanami: It's a very incredibly valuable luminous chemical that is worth far more than diamonds.

Lola: How much is it worth?

Nanami: As much as your fortune and the Luminous Whale is the only creature that has it.

Me: The Luminous Whale… (Gasp) I remember seeing a creature like that when we raced down at the bottom of the Mariana Trench.

Nico: Yeah me too! That was amazing!

Bane: Do you know that your Research Station is near the Mariana Trench Prison, where I used to be in?

Nanami: I sure do. It's beautiful down here. And you can see the trench from here.

Me: I sure do see it.

We saw the Mariana Trench and it was an enormous canyon at over 1,554 miles long.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Look how long it is.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. It's 1,554 miles long and 44 miles wide and 36,060 feet deep.

Me: Yep. So awesome. But we'll gladly help you take down Benex.

Nanami: Even if we do stop Benex, the people of the world might still hate you guys.

Bomb Man: (scoffs) So what? All that matters is doing the right thing and helping people in need.

Me: Yeah.

Then I got a call on my phone and it was from the President of the United States.

Me: It's the President.

I answered.

Me: Yes Mr. President?

President: J.D. I have good news for you.

Me: What is it sir?

President: Everyone saw your rocket explode and it turns out you were right. Most of the leaders of the world were wrong about Burns and his syndicate. They DO pose a big problem and WILL caused problems to the entire world.

Me: We'll take them out for you when we can sir.

President: Thank you J.D. But the World Leaders are still gonna hate you after this. I have a strong suspicion that my secretary is causing corruption among them and spreading lies among them.

Me: Oh great. Do you have any proof she is up to no good sir?

President: Not at the moment. I can't act without any proof.

Me: I'll have Lady Tsunade send her ANBU ninjas to track her and keep post sir.

President: Understood. Be careful. The world depends on all of you.

Me: Thank you sir.

I hung up.

Nico: So what did the President want?

I revealed everything.

Nico: Oh man! We got to stop them.

Me: Nico we can't act on the Secretary without proof. Lady Tsunade will look into it.

Nico: Okay. But I got to rescue May.

Me: Okay. Firefly you better go with him.

Firefly: Right.

They got up to the surface and headed straight to the island of Burns' hideout.

Nico: Hang on May. I'm coming.

In his hideout, Burns was getting a drink from the fridge.

Burns: All this plotting makes me thirsty.

But when Burns closed the fridge, he saw me pointing Deadshot's guns at him.

Nico: Where is she? (gets pissed) I'M NOT PLAYING AROUND! WHERE THE FUCK IS SHE?!

Burns:(smugly) You've got balls coming here. I'll give you that.

What Nico didn't expect was the Tar Monster emerging near him. But before it could attack him, May came out of the room she was held hostage in and created an ice wall between Nico and the Tar Monster.

Firefly then flew into the hideout and used his heat lasers to kill many Heartless and he and May got an immense power boost.

Firefly: (to Nico and May) C'mon! Let's bust out of here!

Nico: You haven't seen the last of me Burns! Your heart and head are mine! I WILL be back for all of you!

They flew away and blasted through the walls and were free.

May: Nico!

May hugged him and cried hard.

Nico: It's all right May. It's all right.

They arrived back at the research station and he told us everything.

Gilda: You're kidding me! The Tar Monster was there?!

Me: The Tar Monster!?

Shaggy: Like ZOINKS! The Tar Monster!?

Shaggy jumped into my arms!

Me: OOF! You're giving me a hernia Shaggy!

Qin: I remember him! He was slimy and gooey!

Lana: And really sticky!

Me: (Shaggy jumped off me) And his tar stuck to Lori's back and when I pulled it off it ripped her skin off.

Lori: Ouch! Don't remind me.

Sunset Shimmer: What is the Tar Monster?

Qin: He was really the assistant of an archaeology professor at a dig site that was after a priceless treasure in a hidden city in Turkey. He wanted that treasure all for himself.

Me: But we busted him and sent him to prison for Life. He was deported and sent back to America for Federal Life in Prison Charges and ordered to pay $18,000,000 in restitution.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa!

Sunset Shimmer: Did you guys find the treasure?

Me: We sure did and it was a treasure that was priceless.

Nico: Wow!

Chalmers: How did you guys take the Tar Monster down the first time?

Me: It was a really genius trap when I was with Mystery Inc. We pumped compressed air into a tar pool and the Tar Monster rose up like a big bubble glob of tar and he got stuck on tree branch.

Chalmer: Whoa! That's genius.

Me: Well it was Fred's idea. But it worked really well. That's why he's known as the Trap Master.

Fred: Good nickname.

Wind Man: Before we take down Benex, we need to find the Luminous Whale.

May: And fast. Before Burns and Crocker send Jock and Goobot to find it first.

Me: I don't think they will be after a whale. After how they blew up our fake rocket, it answers our questions. They are Now after US and ONLY us.

Nico: J.D.'s right.

Wind Man: Oh man.

Leonard the Pig King: Where's the Luminous Whale located anyway?

Me: It was located at the very bottom of the Mariana Trench down at 36,000 feet.

Laney: It's true. We saw it when we raced down there at that depth.

Nanami: Wow! That's amazing! I didn't know you raced down there.

Me: It was one of our most incredible races we've ever done.

Maria: Yeah we had to navigate through pitch black darkness, 16,000 pounds of water pressure per square inch at every corner and at depths over 36,000 feet deep.

Nanami: WHOA!

Me: We'll have to see it at night.

Nico: Yeah.

We waited till night and on the edge of the station we saw a light in the water and we saw The Luminous Whale and what we saw was unbelievable! It was really a Blue Whale that glows in the dark! It was a Yellow Glowing Whale!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: OH WOW! That whale is magnificent!

Lincoln: It sure is. Wow! So beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

The whale came up to us.

Toxica: (to the Luminous Whale) It's okay. No one's going to hurt you.

Varie held out her hand and she and the whale bonded. It was an amazing sight.

And the whale was beautiful. It glowed in the dark and it was one of the most beautiful creatures we've ever seen.

Me: Wow.

Lana: She's beautiful.

Fluttershy: I've never seen a whale before. She is magnificent.

The whale released a sonar ping.

Fluttershy: You're welcome.

Nanami: How do you understand her?

Fluttershy: I have the ability to communicate with animals.

Me: It's Fluttershy's amazing ability. She is very gifted.

Nico: She sure is.

Then a boat was heard.

Me: We got company!

We saw the boat and coming on was Adrienne Benex!

Nico: Is that her?

Nanami: Yep it sure is.

She came on board.

Benex: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? You're all still alive!?

Me: (Sarcastically) No we're angels that were sent to Heaven. Of course we're alive you bitch!

We also saw that she had VLAD PLASMIUS, KING GOOBOT V, DENZEL CROCKER, PLANKTON, JOCK and MR. BURNS with her!

---

Vlad Plasmius

**Vlad Masters**, better known as **Vlad Plasmius**, is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's animated series *Danny Phantom* . He is Danny's main arch-nemesis, Jack Fenton's former best friend, and Maddie's former love interest, the former two's rival. He later becomes one of the most hated men on Earth after he finally reveals his true nature as a ghost.

He was voiced by Martin Mull.

Vlad Masters was the childhood friend of Jack Fenton, the father of the series' protagonist, Danny Fenton. They were working together on a science project, trying to create a portal to the ghost world, when the project exploded and infected Vlad with "ecto acne". Believing himself to be hideous, he assumed he was unworthy of his true love, although Maddie never truly loved Vlad as revealed in Masters of All Time. He held a grudge against Jack Fenton since, believing his infection to be Jack's fault. In the final episode, a TV special titled "Phantom Planet", he gets hit by an asteroid. It is unknown if he survived, though since it was rather comical it was implied that he did.

Goals

Aside from trying to gain a family by winning back his college love and even get Danny to be his adopted son, he tries to gain power, in all ways he can. Throughout the series he makes life hard for

Danny, hoping to break his will. Vlad had even made attempts to clone Danny as well in order to sate his desires for a family. At the beginning of the third season, Vlad seems to lose interest in having Danny as a son and simply sought to torment Danny. He even goes so far as to become mayor of Amity Park and start a campaign against ghosts despite being half-ghost himself. In "The Ultimate Enemy" special, he accidentally creates Dark Danny in an attempt to help ease the emotional pain Danny had been going through.

## Early life

Much of Vlad Masters early life is never revealed but at some point he meets Jack Fenton and together they attend the University of Wisconsin and become best friends who are popular as well as doing everything together, they also become lab partners. Soon, he meets Maddie Fenton whom he starts to fall in love with.

At some point, Vlad, Jack and Maddie become acquainted and soon built a prototype ghost portal (what Vlad believes will not work) where one day Jack activates the ghost portal just at the very moment Vlad checks out the portal, causing the portal to go haywire and blasting Vlad in the face with ectoplasmic energy causing him to have a severe case of Ecto-Acne thus ruining his social life and any chances to win Maddie over. Following this he becomes hospitalized for several years becoming bitter, selfish and arrogant as well as holding a strong grudge against Jack for ruining his life.

Later, he discovers that the accident gave him ghost powers and as such he takes advantage of his powers by committing many invisible burglaries to acquire his wealth he has now. He names his ghost-half under the Alias, Vlad Plasmius.

## First Appearance

Twenty years later, Vlad makes his debut in **Bitter Reunions** where he sends three vulture ghosts in an attempt to kill Jack however the ghosts were quickly defeated by Danny, when he figures it out their motives. Upon failing, Vlad throws a college reunion party at his estate and invites Jack and Maddie (who subsequently bring Danny and Jazz with them) where Vlad plans to humiliate Jack and have Maddie leave him. When the Fentons arrive the next day he warmly greets them except Jack who shuts the door on him, inside his mansion,

he shows the Fentons his Packers memorabilia, where Danny notices Vlad hitting on Maddie, who subsequently lets Jack in where Vlad attempts to convince Jack to stay for the reunion but Jack initially refuses to stay with him but manages to convince him when he tells him the Dairy King ghost haunts his mansion, Jack upon hearing he gets to hunt ghosts eagerly agrees to stay.

That night, he again sends his vulture ghosts to kill Jack (who was searching for a bathroom), Danny's ghost sense goes off again and rescues him only to be confronted by Vlad, Danny then fights him where Vlad taunts him for using his powers for good, he attempts to finish him off but Vlad quickly overpowers and defeats him and knocks him unconscious causing Danny to change back to his human form in front of him, where Vlad is shocked to find that Danny Phantom is Jack's son. Danny later wakes up screaming, alerting Vlad who comes into his room to check on him, Danny apologies to Vlad for scaring him to which Vlad says not to worry and he will see him tomorrow, Vlad leaves beginning to put his plan into action

The next day at the reunion, Vlad approaches Danny and asks him for a "favor", he tells him to head to his laboratory to retrieve a "gift" he intends to give to Jack, Danny obliges and head to his lab where notices a picture of him and Maddie he puts the picture of him and Jack together and discovers that Vlad had sent the vulture ghosts to kill Jack, but before he can do anything about that though, Skulker appears and captures Danny in a cube which naturalizes his ghost power and thus is unable to escape, before he can kill Danny, Vlad appears angrily dismissing Skulker stating he did not free him to kill Danny where the latter promptly leaves. Vlad then reveals to Danny that he is also a half-ghost just like him, he offers to Danny to join him and offers to train him in using his powers if he renounces his father, Danny angrily refuses calling him a fruit loop leaving Vlad to leave him to put his next phase of his plan into action.

Vlad heads to Jack and possess him and begins to wreck havoc intending to ruin his reputation, but Danny manages to escape with help from the Dairy King ghost and finds Vlad possessing his father who quickly removes him from his body. Heading into the library to continue their fight, Vlad once again tries to convince Danny to join his side by saying all the things he can teach him but Danny again refuses to do so. Seeing Maddie, Vlad phases in and kidnaps her where she angrily tells him to let her go but he refuses to do so, Jack see this and chases after her, Danny then drives the Fenton RV and shoots ectoplasmic goo at Vlad causing him to drop Maddie, Danny quickly repossesses his father and catches her much to her delight, Danny as Jack then sends Maddie away and confronts Vlad where he threatens to expose his and Vlad's secrets as half ghosts unless he and Vlad comes to a truce he also states that his parents will accept him no matter what but then asks Vlad what would Maddie think seeing that Danny is blackmailing him and that is slowly learning him without him realizing it, Vlad agrees to do so but not before saying that him and Maddie will join him eventually.

Later upon hearing that Valerie Gray's life had gone down hill after a ghost accident at Axion Labs that caused her father Damon Gray to lose his job in **Shades of Gray**, Vlad sends her ghost hunting equipment with a note in it, she immediately accepts the gift and begins to hunt down Danny with it unaware of his true intentions with it, Vlad then makes a quick cameo appearance outside grinning at her before he disappears.

Rivalry with Danny

Vlad makes a return in **Maternal Instinct** staging a plan that involves taking Maddie and Danny to a mother and son science convention in Florida, Maddie wanting to spend time with her son takes a reluctant Danny with her.

On their way there, the pilot of their plane is revealed to be a ghost, forcing the duo to escape via parachutes they land in the rocky mountains, braving the forest they happen to come across a mansion that is owned none other than Vlad who pulls up just at the moment, while Maddie is relieved to see him, Danny rather is suspicious of him, it is also revealed he is sending ghosts to Fenton Works to kill Jack (as well as Jazz who is also at home with her father) they then subsequently stay with him for the time being.

Later, Maddie begins to explain her and Danny's situation to Vlad (while Danny continues to remain rather suspicious of Vlad), Vlad, then confesses his love to Maddie and also tries to convince her she leaves Jack and have her and Danny stay with him. Angering her, Maddie (and Danny) quickly leaves his mansion with Danny mockingly suggesting that he either try internet dating or getting a cat to which Vlad angrily refuses.

Later, Maddie and Danny camp out in the woods as Vlad sends his ghost animals to kidnap Danny and bring him back to his mansion, upon his arrival back Vlad reveals to Danny that the mother/son convention was nothing more but a part of his plan to have Maddie to himself and that DALV was nothing more but his name backwards he then shortens out his powers by using Plasmius Maximus for three hours then shoos him into the woods with his ghost animals in pursuit, Danny is however is rescued by Maddie, who reluctantly suggests heading back to Vlad's so she can call for help on the way she puts the Specter Deflector on Danny (who powers are already shortened out from Vlad earlier) who then realizes the belt will zap him when he gets his powers back but is later able to steal the key from Maddie by hugging her.

Knocking on Vlad's door, Vlad opens and is happy to see that Maddie and Danny has returned to him, Maddie then takes advantage of Vlad by manipulating him through "flirting" with him and toying with his feelings for her in order to get on his good side, Meanwhile as a Maddie searches his house for a phone to call for help, Danny changes the clock and tricks Vlad into thinking he renounces Jack as his father and calling him as his new father takes the bait and goes to hug him, Danny then puts the Sector Deflector on Vlad shocking him and realizing that Danny has tricked him as Danny regains his powers just at the exact moment. The duo then engages in battle despite Vlad being weakened by the specter deflector Vlad has it even with Danny until he attempt to duplicate himself but only grows a second head and Danny manages to defeat him. Vlad accepts defeat, but he states that he forgot about his ghost animals, but the ghost animals quickly turn on Vlad when Danny points out his animal memorabilia on his wall, Vlad states he is more powerful then them, but Danny does what Vlad did to him earlier by shocking him with his own weapon thus shortening out his powers. Danny says he will give him a five minute head start but also say seconds saying he is bad a math, he then orders the ghost chase after Vlad out of his house and into the woods, Maddie returns and asks where Vlad went to Danny replies that he went out or a hike, Danny and Maddie then take his helicopter to return home.

Soon, Vlad is seeking for a Skeleton Key in the Ghost Zone In **The Million Dollar Ghost**, which has the ability to unlock any door in the ghost zone as well entering any realm, he is able to find the key but a giant monster confronts him in doing so, they engage in battle and Vlad is able to quickly defeat him but the monster hits him with his tail and knocks him away and back into his portal, but before he can return to the Ghost Zone and alarm to his ghost portal rings and to his horror he forgot to refill the ecto filltrator causing the portal to explode as well as his destroying his mansion in the process, to his horror he discovers that his ghost portal is destroyed thus not being able to go back into the Ghost Zone to retrieve the key, he will need a working portal to get back into the Ghost Zone and he then pulls out a picture of the Fentons and realizes he will have to steal Jack's portal before laughing evilly

Vlad later sends his vulture ghosts to attack Jack, but they end up capturing Sam Manson and Tucker Foley (Danny's best friends) forcing Danny to risk himself by going ghost in front of the ghost hunters to save them but is confronted by Vlad who reveals to Danny he sent the ghost hunters as well as placing the million dollar bounty on Danny, the two engage in a fight where Danny mocks Vlad by saying that Jack married the love of his life Maddie, Danny is however quickly defeated and almost changes back into his human form before Vlad changes him back and throws him towards the ghost hunters ready to destroy him by their weapons though Danny was able to quickly escape from them.

In order to cheer his father up Danny goes ghost and allows him to be captured by him he refuses but is instead captured by Maddie, Jack then heads over to an alleyway where he is to claim his million dollar reward, however Danny attempts to warn Jack that the reward was a trap Jack wont listen to him until they are both trapped into an ecto cage, Vlad then appears where he reveals to Jack he is going to destroy his portal and make his own, though Danny and Jack say that he has a portal of his own, Vlad says he did but it got destroyed before proceeding to Fenton Works, Jack is later able to escape with the help of Danny Phantom.

Vlad has his vulture ghosts attempt to open the Fenton portal where he is surprised Jack caught him very easily and orders his ghosts to attack Jack but Jack's competence arises and is able to quickly defeat them, Vlad tell Jack his family is all in danger all the time he states he should be put out o their misery and attack him, Jack them arms himself with the Fenton Ghost Gloves/Ghost Gauntlets and easily defeats Vlad (impressing Danny) Danny then is able to change the ecto filltrator and Jack open the Ghost Portal to Vlad's disbelief who claims Jack is an idiot to which Jack retaliates by saying he is the idiot to beat him before punching him into the Ghost Zone the portal explodes seconds after but is then revealed to be a simulation on Jack's computer.

Elsewhere in the Ghost Zone, Vlad is completely surprised that Jack defeated him and is rather upset but quickly changes his mind once he retrieves the skeleton key he had been looking for causing him to gloat that even in victory, Jack still fails. The monster that Vlad that fought earlier eats him much to his annoyance.

With the Skeleton Key still in his possession in **Reign Storm**, Vlad uses it to escape the monster that had devoured him and over to a castle in the ghost zone to steal the ring of the ghost king Pariah Dark as well as the sword of the spirit of Halloween the Fright Knight he uses the key to dissolve the orb holding the ring, Vlad then gloats that he now has the power of the ghost king in his hand he then attempts to use it to no avail. Vlad then realizes in order to use the rings power the user must also wear the crown of fire, he then uses the key to open the coffin causing a nearby vulture to beak and the coffin eyes to brighten up, at the exact moment while discussing the crowns power the ghost king angrily reawakens much to Vlad's horror. When the ghost king asks who dares reawaken him Vlad approaches him where he nervously attempts to tell him that he is a huge fan of his work, Not buying his statement King Pariah causes an explosion knocking Vlad far from his castle, the ghost king subsequently removes the sword from the pumpkin summoning the Fright Knight to serve him, he notices that the ghost king has awakened and bows down to him, the ghost king tells him he as well as Vlad who rules the Ghost Zone. Outside Vlad states he has to get of sight before the ghost king finds him he quickly grabs him telling he has reawakened him but soon discover that Vlad is a duplicate, Vlad notices that the Fright Knight is awake and goes over to an attempt to make a deal with him, the Fright Knight questions this before the ghost king attacks them Vlad tell him to call him before attempting to escape the ghost king before the latter shoots at him knocking him unconscious and transforming back into his human form and into the Fenton portal just as Jack and Maddie are finishing up constructing a robotic suit, Vlad then pops out of the ghost portal much to the shock and surprise of Jack and Maddie, Vlad weakly asks Jack to help him before falling unconscious.

Recovering, at Fenton Works, Danny (With Sam and Valerie) comes home from school and is shocked to find his archenemy hanging around with his family where Vlad greets Danny in an enthusiastic manner. Danny angrily confronts Vlad and asks what is he doing at his house to which Maddie responds by pouring tea on Vlad, burning him and telling Danny that is a a valid question, he then attempts to flirt with her again but she angrily brushes him of and threatens him. Vlad then tells Danny and reveals his plan to steal the Ecto-Skeleton aloud in front of Jack under his nose, but starts laughing with Jack about it by just claiming he was joking with him he then asks Maddie for more tea but she pours it on his head much to his annoyance.

Jack and Maddie then leave as Danny confronts him but then figures it out since he just said it aloud to which he threatens to expose his secret before shifting his attention to Valerie Gray who is surprised (as well as Danny) that he knows her, just then the an alarm goes off in Fenton Works alerting Jack and Maddie who explain to Danny Jazz and Sam that it goes off when they are about to face a massive ghost invasion alerting Danny who orders Sam and Jazz to stall Jack and Maddie as he goes ghost to confront the invasion initially he is relieve to only find out Box Ghost to pop out but then Skulker leads Ember McLain, Walker, Nicolai Technus as well a numerous other ghost Danny fought previously out of the ghost zone, he chases after them and ask what they are running from they tell him they are running away from Pariah Dark the ghost king as well as the Fright Knight before attacking Danny and running away who subsequently tells Sam that Vlad Plasmius has become the least of his worries.

Vlad rides with Valerie where he asks if the equipment is operating functionally Valerie responds that he designed it just for her but Valerie asks why he would give it to a fourteen year old but also said he said he is also the best ghost fighter he has ever seen before "joking" with her about using her, Vlad then gives her the ring of the ghost king lying to her that the right was passed down from ghost hunter generation she accepts it not know it its the ghost kings ring he then orders her to her job with Valerie vowing not to let Vlad down. Meanwhile, as Vlad puts his plan into motion the ghost king summons his army with the Fright Knight in command.

Later, Vlad is helping Jack work on his robotic suit as the Fright Knight breaks in to the Fenton lab and unleashes his army to retrieve the ghost kings ring, Maddie attempt to close the portal but the Fright Knight catches her and attempts to kidnap her as Vlad and Jack order him to let go of the woman they love sparking an awkward moment between Vlad and Jack, Vlad asks Jack if the suit is operation but Jack warns Vlad that the suit could kill him, then Vlad states he should use it (for his sadistic pleasure of Jack getting hurt). Jack then battles the Fright Knight defeats him and rescues Maddie but the suit drains him of physical energy, Maddie orders Vlad to help her get the pants of Jack but Vlad tell her that's her problem angering Maddie.

Meanwhile as the ghost kings army causes havoc, Vlad confronts Danny at his school complementing him for using his ghost powers against his enemies having watched Danny get revenge on Dash Baxter (after the former is fed up with the latter's bullying), Danny goes ghost and engages him into battle but Vlad catches him and tell him to calm down as the Fright Knight and his army attack Danny and Vlad, Vlad assist Danny in fighting off the Ghost King's army, Danny sarcastically asks Vlad if he wants his mother cell phone number to which Vlad denies, the Fright Knight grabs him and demands to return the ghost king's to him to which Vlad denies having possession of, Valerie then appears to which Danny and Vlad realizes the Valerie will attack them because they appear as ghosts, but Danny convinces her to join forces with him to fight off the army, the trio the confronts the Fright Knight which give him no choice to but claim Amity Park under Pariahs Rule. The Fright Knight warns Danny and Vlad that the reign of terror will end if the ring is given back to the king but if the sword is removed by anyone they will surrender to the ghost king before disappearing but before Vlad and Danny can do anything further Maddie and Damon arrive forcing Vlad to flee and Danny to change back into human form

Later, Danny confronts Vlad outside of his house calling him out for putting innocent people at risk and tell him to give the ring to him he refuses to do so, causing Danny to get angry but Vlad taunts him stating what if Valerie notices his secret, Danny breaks a nearby streetlight, goes ghost and engages Vlad into battle. Danny hits Vlad with a sneak attack Vlad tells him as he goes ghost that he's becoming like him with every battle though Danny states that he is nothing like Vlad and continues the fight to where the sword is located, Vlad continues to manipulate Danny by saying that he's using his powers to get back at people he doesn't like and throwing the first punch he state that he is becoming more like him before hitting and knocking him near the sword, Danny noticing the sword states that if he can't make Vlad get the ring back he will make him by pulling out the sword but Vlad tells him not to pull the sword telling him its a signal, Danny questions this and pulls out the sword anyway causing to put Amity Park into to Ghost Zone and under the Ghost King's rule as well as causing the ghost kings army to resume their march, The Fright Knight and King Pariah appear where the latter attacks the duo causing the two to change back into their human forms and become unconscious. The Ghost King prepares to murder the duo but then Valerie armed with her battle suit attacks him dropping the duo, the Fright Knight then realizes Valerie is in the possession of the ring and demands her to give it to him but Valerie shoots a missile with the ring on it to distract the ghost king as she rescues Danny and Vlad as she heads back to Fenton Works with the Fright Knight in pursuit until she manages to get inside the ghost shield. In the meantime Pariah manages to catch his ring and with the crown of fire gives him unimaginable power.

Valerie takes Danny and Vlad into Danny's bedroom where she rests, Vlad then wakes up and notices that the ring he gave to Valerie is gone (unaware that the ghost king now has possession of it while he was unconscious). hearing Jack and Maddie come in

Vlad turns invisible and leaves, Danny subsequently defeats Valerie by exposing her secret as a ghost fighter in front of her father, Later Vlad apparently makes a deal with Fright Knight as Danny with the help of his ghostly enemies fights off the ghost king's army as Danny confronts the Ghost King in his castle for the final battle where Danny is victorious, however the battle causes Danny to pass out from exhaustion as Danny locks the ghost king in his coffin, Vlad takes advantage of this opportunity to steal the ecto-skeleton. Afterwards Vlad then takes Danny back to his house claiming to having found Danny outside the ghost shield in an effort to get back on Jack and Maddie's good side.

In an alternate timeline set a decade later in the future in **The Ultimate Enemy**, Danny gets caught in a time traveling journey involving a sequence of events courteously of Clockwork. In a sequence of events Danny eventually meets his evil future self Dan Phantom and engages him into battle but his older self proves to be too powerful for Danny and easily defeats him subsequently he fuses one of Clockworks medallion into Danny thus trapping him in the future and throws him into the ghost zone while Dan goes back in time to make sure his future is sealed but Jazz having figured out who Dan is as well as figuring out that Vlad Masters is Danny's archenemy uses a boomerang with a note with to find Danny. Danny eventually receives the note and suspects that Vlad is behind all of these events.

Danny finds out that Vlad's manor is long gone and Vlad noticing that Danny came in asks if he came to kick a defenseless old man while he is down, Danny questions this and Vlad reveals himself as a depressed old hermit, Danny asks what has happened to him while Vlad says he can ask him the very same question. Vlad the explains how Dark Danny came to be.

Following the Nasty Burger explosion that killed Danny's family, Sam, Tucker, as well as his teacher Mr. Lancer, Danny reluctantly moves in with his archenemy whom he feels he is the last person to to understand his situation. Vlad (having wanted to take Danny in as his own for a long time) takes him in with open arms and gives him a great deal of sympathy of what he is going through. Danny having felt guilty of what he is going through and feeling that his ghost powers are the reason for the death of his loved ones asks Vlad to remove his ghost half from his human half. Something that Vlad honored, he agreed to help him and using the Fenton Ghost Gloves (renamed Ghost Gauntlets which he somehow obtained) separates Danny Phantom from Danny Fenton, the procedure goes well but the ghost wakes up angry that Vlad had separated him from his human half goes berserk and frees himself and throws Vlad into a wall, the ghost then grabs the gauntlets and separates Vlad Masters from Vlad Plasmius thus stripping Vlad of his ghost powers, Danny's ghost half attempts to overshadow Vlad Plasmius, but the evil nature in Vlad consumes and overwhelms any good that is left in Danny Phantom and as such Dark Danny is born, Vlad then watches in terror as Dan comes into existence, horrified of what he had done (even though he tried to help Danny). Danny then asks Vlad what had become of his human half, cringing and not even wanting to even think of it, Vlad tells the younger Danny that some things are better off left unsaid. The scene then cuts to Dan giving the human Danny a deadly glare before proceeding to kill his human self and blowing up Vlad's mansion before going on a decade's long rampage of death and destruction with the human Vlad barely surviving the explosion to live to tell the tale.

Vlad, states in light of all the horrible things that happened is that ten years without ghost powers gave him the chance to see the errors of his ways by even restoring a picture of Jack with him and Maddie in a rare moment for Vlad shows deep regret and guilt, in a rare moment for his archenemy he realizes that everyone deserves a second chance even Vlad and in a way forgives him he then asks if Vlad has his ghost gantlets, to which he still has and Danny asks for help in getting the time medallion out of him but Vlad states he can just destroy Danny then and there to prevent his horrible future. Vlad however does remove his time medallion before Danny departs back to his own time to stop Dan and save his family and friends, Danny is successful in defeating his evil older self and with the help of Clockwork goes back in time to where Danny begins taking the C.A.T. and subsequently giving the answers back to Mr. Lancer thus creating a timeline where Danny's family and friends are saved from the Nasty Burger explosion and as such Danny does not move in with Vlad thus preventing Dark Danny from coming into existence (though the existing Dan now exists outside of time).

Now having possession of the Ecto-Skeleton in **Secret Weapons** Vlad again hires Skulker to hunt down nano bots from Axion Labs as well as the Ecto-converter and stealing an electric rod from Nicolai Technus in order to improve the suits power. Meanwhile, Danny angrily drive Jazz away from home as she ruins his ghost battles. Klemper barges in to Vlad's portal asking him to be his friend to which Vlad comically denies, he hears the doorbell ring and is surprised to see Jazz who calls him "Uncle Vlad" states that she ran away from home, her father is an idiot and her brother hates her and that she wants to move in with her, Vlad upon hearing that she says Jack is an idiot immediately takes her in, Unbeknownst to him however Jazz is secretly investigating him for the thefts he and Skulker committed. The next morning Jack and Maddie wake up Danny to inform him that Jazz is gone (feeling guilty for driving her away Danny heads into the ghost zone in an effort to find her), Vlad then calls Jack and Maddie where Jazz informs them that she needs to stay with "Uncle Vlad" for a while in order to stay away from Danny, Maddie (due to her hatred for Vlad) immediately objects to this but Vlad takes it as her saying yes and tell them he will watch her as if she was his own. In the meantime Danny confronts Skulker about kidnapping Jazz but the ghost hunter denies of doing he subsequently captures him and takes him to Vlad.

Later, Jazz discovers Vlad heading down to his secret laboratory, using Vlad's laptop Jazz tries to figure out why Vlad wants nano-bots and and a ecto converter but multiple pictures of Maddie show up instead much to her disgust, Just then Vlad returns and Jazz pretends she is reading one of Vlad's college yearbooks which Vlad questions what she is doing in his library, playing with Vlad's crush for Maddie she asks why would his library be private from someone he considers a daughter, telling him he looked good in college as well as asking why him and Maddie were never together, Believing she is not up to something Vlad asks her to hug him. Much later as Vlad is occupied with other things Jazz breaks into his secret laboratory, where she discovers that Vlad was in possession of Jack's ecto skeleton as well as the ecto converter and the nano bots that Skulker had stolen earlier, Vlad the catches her and asks what she is doing in his lab she lies to him saying how cool a dad he will be as well as saying that his lab is much better than Jack's to which Vlad states he has nothing to suspect her of, Just then Skulker appears with Technus's rod as well as Danny, Vlad is surprised that Danny Phantom and Jazz know each other. Upset, Vlad says he loves that Jazz has left Jack for him but also states that he is suspicious of her motives and as such he then plans to test her loyalty.

Taking them to a football field in his backyard, Jazz asks Vlad if this is necessary but Vlad states he wasn't going to take her in as his own without first "testing" her "loyalty", he also states that he improved Jack's suit so the suit would not kill Jazz but he will if she betrays him, Danny ask Vlad to let her go while also insulting her causing to get angry and Vlad to start the battle between the two, Danny and Jazz begin to argue till Danny tries to escape and leave with Jazz following him only to crash into a ghost shield where Vlad states the shield works on ghosts and humans, and as such Danny tell Jazz that they have to fight but make it look convincing in order to fool Vlad but Jazz punches him without remorse for him humiliating him earlier but continues on with the plan on false fighting Danny until it looks like she knocked him unconscious, taking the bait, Vlad states he forgives her and turns off the shield, but the Fenton siblings get the last laugh when Danny disappears and Jazz punches her "father", realizing that he has been tricked, Vlad states that he can end her resistance with a press of a button but Danny grabs the the remote from him and attacks Vlad, angered that he had been tricked by them, Vlad asks Jazz if he ever figured out his secret identity by turning into Vlad Plasmius but realizes that that Danny and Jazz are long gone, leaving a note stating that they are not surprised as well as Jack's suit to self destruct right next to him much to his dismay.

The Ecto acne soon comes back to bite Vlad in **Masters of All Time** and as such heads to Danny for help as the latter storms out of Nasty Burger due to Jack and Maddie embarrassing him where Vlad awaits him outside when Danny asks what Vlad wants this time, Vlad reveals to Danny that the ecto acne is back and asks for his help to cure it but Danny, Sam and Tucker refuses to help him, in order to force Danny to help him he infects Sam and Tucker with the same illness before falling unconscious, Danny ask Vlad to wake up and asks for an antidote but Jack and Maddie attack him and he hides and is able to change back with the help of Jazz, Jack and

Maddie realize that they must treat Vlad as well as Sam and Tucker ecto acne back at Fenton works much to Danny's dismay.

Vlad later wakes up at Fenton works in a bed stating to Maddie that she wouldn't let him down then mocks Danny telling him he didn't have a choice angering him. upon finding there is no cure Vlad mocks Danny stating that Sam and Tucker are running out of time which give Danny an idea he heads to Clockworks lair asking him to send him to the past of Jack Maddie and Vlad's college day but Clockwork says it is not a great idea but Danny begs him to do so stating he can prevent his original outbreak of ecto-acne as well as him getting ghost powers in the first place. Clockwork reluctantly does but tells him not to screw up, Danny arrives 20 years in the past and discovers an advertisement for a ghost portal and heads over there, there the past Vlad tries to state his love for Maddie to her but she ignores him and rather looks jealous when Maddie and Jack look at each other as in the previous timeline Jack activates the portal while Vlad sticks his head to it but just as the portal is about to shook Vlad, Danny appears and pushes Vlad out of the way as the ecto energy blasts around the lab Vlad pushes Maddie out of the way something she is grateful for this creates a timeline where Vlad doesn't get ecto-acne as well as ghost powers and thus Vlad Plasmius never exists.

Danny at first is satisfied that he altered the timeline, but soon changes his mind when he finds out Fenton works does not exist and heading into his house and to add further to the mess he made he realizes that Jack is not married to Maddie and thus does not have a son even further shocking him Jack has become a bitter half ghost (just the Vlad the original timeline) having now realized he has screwed up the past Danny attempts to get back to Clockwork but realizes there is no ghost portal then he notices on a newspaper that Vlad is married to Maddie shocking him, Danny has Jack explain to him what had occurred that Jack got hit with the ecto acne and got superpowers while Vlad marries Maddie Danny attempts to convince Jack that he was the one that married Maddie as well as having two kids but Jack refuses to believe him and attacks him leaving Danny not choice to find Maddie and Vlad in Wisconsin.

Danny arrives at Vlad and Maddie's Manor where he call Maddie "mom" in order to take him in, after feeding him cheese Maddie asks him where his parents are to which Danny responds they are missing, Maddie asks him if he needs a place to stay Vlad in awe is about to kiss her but a disgusted Danny interrupts asking if they have a ghost portal causing Vlad to be suspicious, that night Danny heads down into Vlad's lab where he finds a ghost portal but then Maddie appears and confronts him and captures him and straps him on to a table and asks Danny who he is, Danny nervously tells her that he is her son shocking her and tells her he is also Jack Fenton's son angering her stating she has not seen Jack Fenton in years and that he blamed her for the accident but Danny states that Jack misses her Jack out of nowhere come outs out and confirms this and shows her a picture of them together as well as Danny and Jazz and thus frees him she opens the portal but then Vlad appears attack Jack and Danny knocking the latter back on the table where he is captured again Danny begs him to stop telling him that nothing like this should ever happen but an angry Vlad states he likes it this way but Jack pushes Vlad to the side and frees Danny but Vlad shoots a laser at Jack and Jack defends himself with his shield but is pushed back into ghost portal causing it to overload and Jack to apparently either die or fall unconscious an angry Maddie confronts Vlad but Vlad states he is still her husband to which Maddie retaliates by throwing him into the ghost zone where he is confronted by several ghosts.

Danny with the help of a reluctant Clockwork fixes everything and Danny realizes Diet Cola is the cure to the ecto acne and as such suggests to Maddie to use the Diet Cola and mixes up a batch and the three are successfully cured much to Vlad's relief and tells Danny that he knew he would come through he then tells him that he is still weak so he asks him let bygones be bygones which Danny gets an idea by blasting him into the sky.

A much more darker side of Vlad is seen in **Kindred Spirits** where a desperate Vlad attempts to create the perfect clone of Danny by studying various battles between Danny and Valerie he has the Maddie program analyze the data but the program states Vlad wont be able to complete his experiment without a mid-morph sample Vlad then plans to resort to kidnapping Danny by sending his three ghosts out to find him one of which is a bed sheet with a half skeleton under it a hulk like monster ghost and a tiny green glob that is revealed to be a deformation of Danny who also call him "father" much to his delight before rather letting out a disturbing evil laugh when he has his Maddie program tell him that Jack Fenton is an idiot.

The bed sheet ghost ends up finding Danny at a golf course and he is able to quickly defeat it angering Sam and Tucker when they are left behind to clean the mess the Danny made, Danny returns home to find out a girl sitting on his bed confusing him, the girl introduces herself as Danielle, Danny's cousin once removed lying that she ran away from home Danny soon realizes she has a lot in common with him then takes her to meet his parents she refuses and goes outside, Danny follows her but can't find her just then the Hulk-like monster ghost appears and attacks Danny, Dani appears and reveals herself to be a half ghost just like him shocking him even further and the two team up against the ghost and defeat it and Dani fakes a faint when Danny begins to question her some more.

The next day at school, Danny tell his friends about Danielle but they are still angry at him but Danielle appears and Danny tells her she cant be using her powers just like that, she she tries to persuade him further when she suggests using her powers against Dash, just then the tiny glob ghost appears and the duo chase after it again leaving Sam and Tucker behind to clean the mess the Danny left behind, the Phantoms race each other unbeknownst to Danny, she was leading him to Vlad who appears in front of Danny and Vlad more serious than ever begins to attack Danny without hesitation who fights back, Danny asks Vlad if he going to make "some stupid crack" about Jack or a "lame come on" about Maddie, Vlad states to Danny that funny joke around Vlad is not present today and attacks him more and Danny fights back just then Dani appears and he asks her to help him but she hits him from behind betraying him and Danny realizes he was set up by her and Vlad, Dani asks her "dad" if she did good to which Vlad responds he could not wished for a better daughter before laughing evilly as Danny falls unconscious before taking him away where Sam and Tucker witness Danny being taken captive by Vlad who also realizes that Dani was bad news, realizing Danny needs their help they leave school infuriating Mr. Lancer who calls Jack and Maddie to inform them what they have done as Sam and Tucker head over to Fenton works to grab the Specter Speeder as well as the boomerang and the specter deflector but are caught by an angry Jack and Maddie before managing to escape the Fenton household and use the boomerang to find Danny as it can find Danny's location.

Meanwhile, Danny is taken to Vlad's residence in Colorado where Vlad captures him in Skulkers cube and shows him various videos of him going ghost which makes Danny realize that Vlad was spying on him before calling him a crazed up fruit loop but an angry Vlad states that a fruit loop would not commit invisible burglaries or overshadow several millionaires to be come the rich man that he is today and also states he is not a villain but that all he ever wanted was love before showing Danny his clones and that they need more time before they can accept his DNA stating that the ghosts that Danny encountered earlier including Danielle were bad clones and mistakes before showing Danny a deformed version of himself shocking Danielle who was watching all of this from above Vlad also states that he would watch hundred's of ghosts dissolve into ecto-plasium because he is desperate in getting the perfect half ghost son to which Danny states there is nothing loopy about that Vlad then asks Danny if he is under the impression that he is escaping, he states to him he needs a DNA sample of him to get a mid morph before ordering the deformed Danny to overshadow Danny in order to get his DNA.

Later, Vlad puts Danny into a cloning chamber in order to get what he needs Danny attempts to resist the transformation and the power is too much for the chamber and it overloads and thus explodes and Danny flies through Vlad angering him but Danielle appears behind up upset with what she heard asking him if she was in imperfection and a mistake but Vlad states he wasn't talking about her but was talking about the other clones he was making and shows her the tiny blob ghost dissolve into ecto plasium scaring her he then points out he needs Danny's DNA to stabilize her his "greatest creation" Dani takes Vlad's word and sets out to find Danny as he attempts to escape from Vlad's home and is attacked by Danielle who states that he isn't going anywhere and tells him that he is too weak to beat her at all but Danny tells her he is not going to fight her stating that every time he fights a clone to turn to goo but also states she isn't mindless like the other clones and that he doesn't want to hurt her, to which Dani states that's Danny should give Vlad his DNA so he can save her, but Danny states he is not going to save her but is using her telling her that she is a mess the Vlad is not going to even bother trying to clean up. Dani does not believe him and knocks him unconscious before taking him back to Vlad.

Danny wakes up in a cloning chamber being locked in by Dani, Vlad states he isn't sure how he is going to get Danny to morph but then gives him the idea having Dani overshadow Danny to force the transformation but Dani is reluctant to do so as she is afraid the strain would melt her since it melted the last clone that tried that. Vlad assures her it wont happen but Dani is hesitant to do so this causes Vlad to furiously snap at her telling that she only exists to serve him, upset at Vlad and realizes that Danny is right in Vlad using her, this causes Dani to betray her "father" and free Danny the two Phantoms then subsequently team up and attack Vlad knocking him back into the chamber that contains the perfect clone to fall on him destroying it where the Maddie program tells him about the clone where Vlad watches in horror as his ghost son slowly dissolve into ecto-plasium devastating him he shouts a loud NOOOO!

before glaring at Danielle in pure rage and slowly walks over to murder his "daughter" but Dani despite her unstabilized body attempts to fight him but Danny states that she doesn't have to, Danny then uses his ghostly wail (having used it previously on Dark Danny) on Vlad knocking him back into the wall and destroying his laboratory in he process (he also comically watches his Maddie program go corrupt and tells him she never loved him and that she likes the Jack program better Jack appears and he watches them kiss much to his horror) before turning back to human form and falling to the ground as Danny loses his power but states it worth it to take the cloning lab down, Vlad gets up and comes in for another attack but Dani again still attempts to fight him, but Vlad states that she doesn't dare use her powers against him and points out that Danny is beaten and this is over, before he can kill her though in a moment of pure luck out of nowhere Jack and Maddie's boomerang appears and hits him and Vlad picks it up and asks where did this came from suddenly the specter speeder commandeered by Sam and Tucker breaks into his lab hitting him and knocking him out, Tucker then comes out and puts the specter deflector on Vlad thus turning him back to human form and then states he can't focus his powers where Dani knocks unconscious telling him to stay away from her "cousin", in gratitude for saving her, Dani helps Danny and his friends out when they are about to face a potential punishment from Jack Maddie and Mr. Lancer for skipping school and taking the specter speeder by overshadowing Maddie and Lancer and make them get off the hook by telling Jack he can just make another ship thus letting Danny and his friends off the hook as Dani flies away to do her own heroic acts in her newfound freedom. (By far this was Vlad's cruelest role to date as he almost would of crossed the MEH had he killed Danielle as well as being very dangerous considering Danny used his ghostly wail on him and Tucker putting the specter deflector on him but nowhere near as bad as Dark Danny).

## Becoming Mayor of Amity Park

With all else having failed, Vlad moves into a new mansion near Amity Park at the beginning of **Eye For an Eye**, Danny finds out and sends the guys in White to destroy his new home after he was finished exploring it tricking them into thinking that Vlad is in possession of ghost equipment, Vlad attempts to argue with them but the Guys in White destroy the house anyway devastating him, after not finding anything one of them mentions that the "Fenton kid" was wrong Vlad noting Danny is the one behind this tells him its game on, Danny and Tucker laugh at Vlad's expense in amusement much to Sam's concern he subsequently sends the guys in White to Fenton Works for the same reason until Sam tells them they can't search without a warrant.

Now without a house Vlad, stays in a nearby hotel for the time being a news report, tells about Vlad's misfortune insisting that he had nothing to hide, Vlad comes out of the shower stating that Danny Phantom has ruined his reputation and made him a laughing stock of Wisconsin and states that no one should bow down to a laughing stock but also states his counter moves should be able to wear Danny down, Vlad gets a rude awakening by Danny when news helicopters surround his hotel room and Danny turns the walls invisible for them to see, Vlad then pulls the same prank on Danny when the whole cafeteria spots him taking a show courteousy of

Vlad sending in his ghost vultures who make the walls invisible. Later Vlad buys the Nasty Burger from its owners and sends the Guys In White to destroy it claiming that the Nasty Burger has ghost energy inside, Vlad tells Danny this is a lesson to be learned but Danny angrily states he gets the idea and that he doesn't like it but this isn't over for him yet as Danny Sam and Tucker storm off where Vlad decides to run for Mayor after seeing a nearby billboard

Danny soon gets the news from Jack that Vlad is running for mayor of Amity Park where Maddie tells him that Vlad is a write in candidate, Vlad states on TV that if he is elected he hopes to bring new life into Amity Park prompting Danny to run to city hall and confront Vlad just as Vlad is finished talking to a news reporter as Vlad walks away Danny grabs his legs and takes him down to the basement of city hall, Vlad eagerly greats Danny asking him if he came to wish "uncle Vlad" good luck but Danny tells him that he should stop running for officer but Vlad refuses to stating that his campaign is just beginning and goes ghost and Danny easily kicks him out of the building noting that Vlad is getting a little rusty but soon realizes that the Vlad he is fighting is a clone used to hold Danny off where nearby multiple Vlad clones overshadow the voters (including Jack) to vote for him thus making him win in a landslide.

The next day Vlad is finishing up his victory speech as he calls Danny up to the stage where he tells the public that Danny inspired him to run to run for mayor and that he will repay him and his friends by protecting the town from ghosts where Sam has a bad feeling about but Tucker states that he is only having a couple of laws but is completely wrong when he bans technology which greatly upsets Tucker as well as installing school uniforms that is non dark and gothic specifically made to irritate Sam, 4:00PM curfews, roll calls before and after classes and heighten security to ensure the safety of all students and to makes things more difficult for Danny where he installs surveillance cameras at every corner to ensure Danny can never go ghost and as such Vlad lies saying that Danny Phantom brings in ghosts as opposed to scaring them away and in order to prove his worth Vlad has the Guys in White capture ghosts that lurk Amity Park to which Danny believes that they are staged, to make Danny's life even more miserable he renames the Nasty Burger, McMasters and bans teenagers from entering causing Danny to be greatly hated by his peers.

A frustrated Danny (with the help of Tucker who removes a surveillance camera so he can go ghost) confronts Vlad inside the restaurant where attempts to apologize to Vlad stating he is sorry for the pranks he pulled on him and that he hopes that he will accept his apology and stop making life miserable and even offers to shake his his hand, Vlad is surprised but refuses to comply to his pleas angering Danny who asks if he can even pretend to have a heart but Vlad states while the apology is a departure from his usual childish arrogance he states to Danny that he had this had this coming Danny tries to argue his way out but Vlad has the Guys in White step in to force him out when he states no teenagers as well as ghost teenagers are allowed in.

Determined to get back at Vlad, Danny Sam and Tucker recruit their classmates and form a protest outside McMaster's to protest it's anti-teenager policy, Vlad notices this and heads down to confront them where he addresses them as children to which Sam shifts him off stating they are not children and tell him to stop treating them that way with Vlad distracted Danny prepares to enact his plan as Jack and Maddie show up annoyed by Jack's presence Vlad tries to blend in with the teenager as Danny shows up and prepares to get at Vlad but Jack prepares to attack Danny, Vlad spares him and lets him have his word, Danny prepares to expose Vlad's secret as a ghost to the public but at that exact moment a Vlad Plasmius clone appears and prepares to terrorize the crowds as Danny confronts the clone as the human Vlad watches in amusement as the clone overwhelms Danny with an ecto-tornado where the human Vlad states that Danny Phantom attracts the worst of what the Ghost Zone has to offer and is too weak to stop them, Plasmius catches Phantom as the human Vlad grabs Jack's gun and prepares to attack his clone Danny then realizes that Vlad is zapping his clone to make himself look good but Danny then gets an idea of overshadowing the Plasmius clone as Vlad shoots the clone at his limo and causing an explosion, the now human Danny emerges to the wreckage where he Sam and Tucker conspire that Vlad injured Danny causing him to lose a majority of his supporters which greatly pleases Danny.

In an effort to save his status as the mayor, Vlad reluctantly reverses all his restrictions on the teenagers which gives back his support from the public as well as rebuilding the Nasty Burger to get back his support from the teens, Sam then tells Danny its a draw between the two but Danny knowing Vlad all to well states that "whenever there is a draw there is bound to be a rematch" as the episodes ends with the the two glaring at each other.

It appears that in order to get rid of his loneliness, Vlad has adopted a cat and named it "Maddie" showing more of his love for her in **Infinite Realms** where he plays chess with the cat and tells it that he rules at life and rules the city but that is not enough for him and that he is destined to rule much more greater things but apparently reading the cats mind where she suggests watch TV where it is revealed that he illegally spies on the Fenton's via a camera bot. In the meantime, Danny, Sam and Tucker having accidentally taken the infi-map from Frostbite prepares to head back to him to give the map back to him, Vlad notices Danny having possession of the map and pulls out a book to discover that the infi-map does exist and isn't happy that Danny had found it before he did in order to trace his steps Vlad has his camera bug hide in Sam's bag.

They eventually land in Salem in the 1600s where Vlad follows, there where witch craft trials are being held Vlad dresses as a villager and tell the villagers that Sam is a witch, Danny and Tucker then figure out that Vlad had followed him, Danny then tries to rescue Sam as he turns the crowds (as well as Jack Fentons ancestor) attention to him where Jack's ancestor put blossoms surrounding Sam that is a force field that injures Danny upon coming contact with, Vlad then picks up Danny and shoves him in the circle injuring him and torturing him, Tucker then runs to rescue Danny and Sam as Vlad steals the map from Tucker who notices this and grabs his camera bot and throws it at him and and lands on him something that Vlad does not apparently notice Tucker manages to rescue the two and the the three follow Vlad where Tucker states he can track Vlad through this PDA.

The trio then confront Vlad in ancient Rome where he is surprised them and they are surprised to see him rule where he states that he was meant to rule after all, Danny states he can stay for as long as he wants but asks him to give him the map stating that he doesn't know how powerful it is angered at him Vlad releases his lions to maul the trio but they quickly escape and Danny chases Vlad but in the process he shoots ecto-plasmic discs at Danny accidentally destroying the kingdom and angering the Romans, angered Vlad leaves to for another realm to rule, Vlad then lands in Asia where he attempts to rule the kingdom but is stopped by Danny and gets confronted by the townsfolk, Vlad eventually lands in 1903 where the Wright Brothers are testing out their first airplane flight and as such tries to sabotage their attempt their flight so he can rule from the air but Danny again intervenes angering Vlad.

With Danny, Sam and Tucker right behind him an annoyed Vlad traps them into an ecto-sphere where Danny and Sam tell him to give them the map as the map is not meant for him but Vlad refuses to listen and this time Vlad threatens the map to take him to greatest destiny and it betrays him and takes it back to the Realm of the Far Frozen where he is confronted by Frostbite and his cohorts where they freeze him into an ice cube as well as retrieving the map from Vlad, the trio returns and apologizes to Frostbite who state it is no harm done they then return home where Vlad still frozen is made into a statue.

A heatwave soon strikes Amity Park at the beginning of **Torrent of Terror**, Vlad uses the heatwave as an opportunity to further appeal his status as the mayor by seeking out the weather ghost Vortex who is currently being held on trial by the Observants for his crimes against humanity just before Vortex is sentenced, Vlad disguises himself as one of the Observants and breaks into the trial and causes havoc before introducing himself to Vortex and breaks him free, Vlad tells him that there is no need to thank him but Vortex tells Vlad he he should be rejoicing that he is even allowed in his presence then prepares to leave to cause chaos on the earth but Vlad having stolen the Barometer from the Observants forces Vortex to do his bidding and he agrees.

Vlad has Vortex fly in the sky while he addresses the citizens about the current heat wave and water shortages he disguises the barometer as a "rain machine" he uses it to strike Vortex who creates a rain storm which causes the city to cool down from the heat making the citizens happy and making Danny and his friends suspicious as well as causing his approval rating to go up tremendously.

Later, the plan succeeds and Vlad and Vortex chat in his office but the plan eventually backfires on Vlad when he asks Vortex to stop the rain storm to which he refuses stating the weather is his art, in retaliation Vlad uses the barometer on Vortex who rebels against Vlad and destroys the barometer thus freeing him from Vlad's control before Vortex leaves Vlad office intending to cause more chaos, an angry Vlad goes ghost and chases after Vortex where he shoots a ghost ray at him annoying Vortex who retaliates by striking Vlad with a lightning bolt, Vortex states to Vlad since he refused his freedom he intensifies the storm before blowing Vlad out of his sight and falls onto the ground causing him to de-transform.

After alerting the citizens to broaden up their windows and batten down their hatches a humiliated and defeated Vlad heads over to Fenton Works where a desperate Vlad begs Danny for his help. Despite the hatred he has for him Danny agrees, On the way there Danny criticizes Vlad for releasing Vortex in order to bring his approval rating up, Vlad then tells Danny that he doesn't expect him to understand his reasons and that if they are going to defeat Vortex they must do it together, But upon reaching Vortex who asks if he came to admire his weather, Vlad remembering his confrontation with Vortex earlier chickens out and leaves Danny to fight Vortex on his own, the ghost boy then attempts to fight Vortex but the weather ghost proves too much for Danny who easily defeats him as well as given Danny part of his weather powers which are triggered by Danny's emotions.

Danny emerges safely from the wreckage and Vlad appears assuring the citizens everything is fine but Danny's anger at his presence causes a tornado which chases after Vlad but stops when Danny sees his parents are in danger, Danny goes over to help his parents but are confronted by Sam and Tucker who tell him that the weather is cause by his emotions something that surprises Vlad, Danny's anger again causes a small storm cloud to appear and chase after Vlad, Danny then states he felt a tingle when the lightning blew up his shield, Vlad then realizes that the electricity passing through his ecto shield has caused him to absorb Vortex's weather controlling powers with Sam telling Danny to calm down before they have another storm.

Later, Vlad takes the teenage trio to his office where Sam and Tucker try to calm him down, Vlad angrily states that he was close to victory when Danny's powers triggered by his emotions threatens his plan, to which Danny again gets angry at Vlad stating that he brought Vortex in the first place causing heavy winds to blow into his office but Sam and Tucker calm him again, Vlad states his anger causes cyclone's and his sadness monsumes he states he will have to stay calm while Sam and Tucker find Vortex and bring him back to Amity Park, Tucker then asks what he is going to do but Vlad states the mayor's absence in the wake of disaster will look bad for his image to which Sam states which would also end his political career and subsequent evil plans, forcing Vlad to take care of Danny and keep him calm as Sam and Tucker head out to find Vortex but Danny again refuses but Tucker and Sam point out that Vlad must do all his bidding in order to keep him calm and happy which pleases him much to a worried Vlad who tortures the latter in an effort to have him calm down Vlad takes him to a gaming convention where he calls him "Uncie Vlad" but Danny's anger again causes the sprinklers to go off and ruin the video games causing an annoyed Vlad to buy all the ruined video games much to his frustration.

In the meantime, Sam and Tucker steal the Fenton blimp as Vortex causes havoc around the world with his weather powers they eventually track him down in Italy where the duo tricks him into returning to Amity Park by stating Danny Phantom scared them away, Vortex heads back to Amity Park where a grateful Vlad transforms and throws Danny outside where the former heads to Vortex ordering him to stop his insanity and remove Danny's ghost powers before throwing him to Sam and Tucker, Danny then uses Tucker's virtual reality helmet to cause his weather powers to turn against Vortex which severely weakens him and Danny captures him in the Fenton thermos, Danny states to Sam and Tucker that Vlad's ego almost caused Amity Park to be destroyed but Sam and Tucker point out that Danny's emotions are no longer tied to the weather. In the aftermath Danny returns Vortex to the Observants as Vlad makes a public announcement blaming Danny, Sam and

Tucker for the mess that Vortex made angering them.

While Vlad makes no appearance (aside from a billboard) whatsoever in **Urban Jungle** his off-screen actions none the less play an important role in the episode in which his beautification campaign cuts down the forest to make way for new buildings this is enough for an angry Undergrowth to appear and for him to enslave the citizens (and possibly Vlad) and cause them to transform Amity Park into a jungle but Danny having barely learned to control his newfound ice powers manages to defeat Undergrowth freeing the citizens and presumably Vlad as well.

Vlad makes a cameo appearance in **Livin Large** where he is in complete shock and disbelief that the Fentons moved in to a mansion that is right next door to his mansion after the guys in white attempt to open the Renton portal back at Fenton works, Vlad angrily state he can not afford this house but states the huge check he got he is able to, Jack then suggests getting together for a BBQ at some point to which Vlad isn't too keen of just then Maddie comes out of the mansion and isn't too pleased to see that Vlad is her neighbor but Vlad obviously is happy to see Maddie and states he would drop by later.

Vlad makes another cameo appearance in **Frightmare** in which Danny suggests he is responsible of people falling asleep but is relived when he barges into Vlad's bedroom and discovers that is also has a sleeping helmet on suggesting that Nocturne caught Vlad off-guard and put a helmet on him before putting him into bed.

Final Showdown and Defeat

By the beginning of **D-Stablized** Danielle makes a return having been battered greatly from the last fight with Vlad seeks out for Danny whom she feels he can help her stable her deteriorating body thinking Vlad is in Colorado she believes she is safe from him but unbeknownst to her she is being spied by Vlad, wanting to capture her again and continue his clone experimentation, he sends Valerie Gray to hunt her down promising her a new apartment for her and her father if she is successful at her mission he tells her that Dani is an evil ghost out to destroy Vlad Masters as such she sets out to track Dani down.

She soon finds her near an Alleyway but Dani changes back to human form as she takes two apples to satisfy her hunger to which angers Valerie who thinks Dani is no a ghost due to being in human form just then Valerie's alarm goes of alerting Dani who runs away as Valerie chases after her she then seek refuge in an abandoned apartment Valerie come in and accidentally sets off a trap forcing Dani to go ghost and save her unfortunately by revealing her identity and secret to Valerie she quickly captures her she begs for her to let her go but Valerie states she has her all bundled up for her to be delivered to Vlad, but Dani tells her that he will destroy her but Valerie states to her that she came out of the Ghost Zone to destroy him but she then asks Valerie if she looks like she can destroy anything and also states that one person that can help her Danny Phantom, Valerie wanting to destroy Danny Phantom as well pretends that she wants the "honor" of meeting Danny Phantom.

Meanwhile as Danny, Sam and Tucker are patrolling Amity Park for ghost activity they come across Dani to which Danny states he gotten taken care of as Sam and Tucker abruptly leave, Danny state she doesn't look to good which Danielle responds that the last battle with Vlad left her weakened she then tells him that when she was trying to look for him, Dani states that Vlad came out to destroy her to which Danny states he will protect her just as they leave though Valerie captures them and Dani realizes Valerie was using her to get to Danny before she was knocking them unconscious.

Valerie hands Dani over to Vlad as Valerie interrogates Danny until Danny convinces her that Vlad is out to destroy her stating that she doesn't look like she can destroy anything and not only that she is a ghost but a human he then tells that if Vlad succeeds in dissecting her she would be guilty in destroying a human being guilting her into helping Danny. Meanwhile Vlad puts Dani on experimentation table as she tells him to stay away from her but then asks Vlad is he will stabilize her but he refuse to do so stating that he has far more important things to do he then states his plan to unstablize her thus killing her to study her ectoplasmic remains so he can create the perfect clone of Danny.

Freeing Danny, the duo heads over to Fenton works where Danny takes Jack's latest invention that helps stables Dani's body then fly to Vlad's manor where Dani is being held Vlad notices and is hocked that Danny and Valerie teamed up and they are incoming and as such he splits himself into two one of which is Masters who purposely locks himself inside a closet as the Plasmius clone greets Danny and Valerie upon their arrival, upon arriving Plasmius confronts Danny and Valerie, but Danny states that he doesn't want to fight Vlad but that he wants to save Danielle but Vlad refuses to do so, he hits Danny and traps him under a bookshelf he then fights Valerie who traps him but he turns invisible and heads down to his lab where he activates his machine that slowly dissects her, thinking that Vlad Masters is trapped by Plasmius, he "calls for help" Danny then awakens and heads down to Vlad's lab noticing Valerie is standing there, Vlad then calls for help stating that Plasmius is going to destroy Danielle and as such Valerie frees him thinking Masters is still a good man as Danny goes to free Danielle, Valerie attacks Plasmius, Danny then tries to free her from her restraints by his ghost ray, Vlad Plasmius then taunts him by saying that it's going to take more than his ghost rays to free her then Valerie presumably destorys the clone, Danny uses his dad's Ecto-dejecto but it is too late as Dani dissolves into a pool of ecto-plasm, saddening Danny.

Just as Danny has thought to lost his "cousin" she emerges from the goo finally having her body full stablized thanks Danny the duo then help Valerie to fight Vlad as Dani attacks him and angrily tells him to not mess with a defenseless girl, Danny had Valerie and Danielle leave, Danny confronts Vlad stating that Vlad tricked Valerie into thinking that Vlad Plasmius was out to kill Danielle leaving Vlad Masters in the clear and states if only she knew that Masters and Plasmius were the same, Vlad retorts by stating that Danny can tell her about his secret all he wants but he would just do the same to Danny, Danny then angrily orders him to not come near her again with Vlad smirking at him as he leaves, After Danielle leaves and Valerie lets Danny go, Valerie still thinking Vlad is in danger heads back down to his lab she hides as Vlad rambles about his failed plans and over hears him stating about him using her to do his bidding, she also discovers that Vlad Masters and Vlad Plasmius are the same being, Angered that he had been using her all this time, Valerie stabs Vlad behind his back and betrays him stating he now one of the ghost she hunts.

At the beginning of the series finale **Phantom Planet** Vlad steals the Infi-Map again from Frostbite but Danny, Sam and Tucker are right behind him in the specter speeder the duo engage in a quick battle where Danny states needs therapy to get what he wants he then freezes him into an ice cube and takes the Infi-Map from Vlad and leaves, angered, Vlad chases after them before he accidentally shoots the fuel tanks realizing his satellite will be destroyed, an angry Vlad states that Danny mocking his mental health is the final straw for him and as such plans to destroy him once and for all and heads back to earth and unbeknownst to him with his satellite exploding it causes a giant asteroid had towards earth.

Back in Amity Park, Vlad hires a ghost fighting trio named Masters Blasters who show's up to defeat Nicolai Technus who was robbing a movie store, Vlad then appears on a holographic screen who tells the citizens of his new ghost fighting team and states that they are going to replace Danny Phantom whom he says has failed Amity Park and as such every time Danny fights a ghost they appear and easily defeats them which overwhelms Danny, the next day Vlad and his ghost fighting team hold a parade as Danny laminates his status as a ghost fighter he embarrasses himself when he blows up a ghost balloon angering the citizens of Amity Park where Vlad states that Amity Park is in a safer place thanks to his ghost fighting team angering Danny further, Later Vlad sends Masters Blaster's comes to Fenton Works to arrest Jack and Maddie for holding ghosts, this proves to be the final straw for Danny who activates the ghost portal to reverse the accident that gave him his ghost powers to remove his powers thus no longer being a half ghost, much to his friends and Jazz's disappointment.

Later, Vlad soon has the people pay for Master Blasters as ghost hunting become more expensive and that there a few crackpots out there showing Valerie being easily defeated hinting that she had already made moves against him from the previous episode meanwhile Danny is enjoying his ghost hunting free life but soon late regrets his decision to remove his ghost powers, Later scientists discover that asteroid is heading towards earth and that they have one week before impact and as such Vlad teams up with the Fenton's as such he sends his Master Blasters team with Jack to fire a drill missile intending to destroy it from the inside unbeknownst to everyone he put in the wrong coordinate to make Jack look like an idiot and as such the missiles fail to destroy the asteroid,

after everyone leaves Vlad confronts Danny telling him that he put in the wrong coordinates and tells him that his father has failed once again angering Danny who chews him out by saying that at least he tried and that Vlad sends others to do his work for him, but Vlad points out to Danny that he stopped being a hero when the world needed a hero the most, just then a news report come out that the disasteroid came from the rings of Saturn and as such Danny discovered that Vlad is responsible behind all the events a such Vlad turns into his ghost form and grabs him and tells him that defeating him and humiliating him into hiding was the first part of his plan and tells him to get ready for the second part before throwing him into the destroyed portal and leaving. The next day Vlad has a town meeting, stating that every attempt to destroy the disasteroid has failed he states he has news that will be very surprising as such he floats above the crowd going ghost and revealing his secret as a half ghost and half human shocking everyone including Danny and Jack, The Master's Blaster then attempt to attack him but he easily fends them off, he then reveals that he used his human half to walk among the citizens he states he is much more powerful creature, when asked by a news reporter, he states that the world had come to know Vlad as a billionaire and mayor of Amity Park he is also a half ghost named Vlad Plasmius, he then states he has proposition if the world leaders give him 500 billion dollars and absolute ruler of the world in return he will use his powers to turn the disasteroid intangible he then states he hopes to wait for the worlds decision before laughing and disappearing.

Later, after his demands are met, Vlad takes off in a rocket with Jack, on the way there Jack asks Vlad why he held the world hostage after all the wealth he had in his life, but Vlad states he infected him with ghost DNA, stole Maddie from him and asks if he calls that good fortune, Jack asks about infecting Vlad, he angrily reveals his hatred for Jack from him stating that he is the reason why Vlad became half-ghost was because Jack infected him with ghost DNA back in college, but as they approach the asteroid he says thanks to him because if not for him he wouldn't become ruler of the earth, Jack gets up and states he never meant to hurt him and states what happened was an accident and that he was always his friend, but Vlad cruelly state he will remember that when he steals Maddie from Jack and make her his queen before laughing evilly and leaving the ship angering Jack and making him realize that Vlad isn't who he thought he was. Vlad then heads over to the disasteroid and prepares to turn it intangible but it shocks him and to his horror he discovers that the disasteroid is made up of ecto-ranium as such no ghosts nor any humans are able to touch it as such he realizes the world is doomed he then states if it was not he could not go back to earth as he had foolishly revealed his secret as a ghost and threatened the planet knowing that he would be hunted for the rest of his life, he turns to Jack who is giving him a cold glare, Vlad asks Jack to help him more stating he would not turn back on an old friend. But Jack now knowing that the Vlad Masters he knew was gone states he would not turn back on an old friend but said he would now because he knows Vlad is an evil person all along and as such he activates the rocket and abandons Vlad, shunning his former college pal, leaving him stranded in space and cementing Vlad's permanent exile from the earth.

It is here, that Vlad finally realizes the error of his actions and realizes he should not have taken Jack's friendship for granted and as such he begins to express remorse for his actions and it is shown that he indeed has an affectionate and caring side from him but it is too late for him as his actions forever earned him hatred around the world, not wanting to see the destruction of the earth from his own hand's . Vlad guiltily glanced at the earth one final time before flying off into space as a space nomad.

Hours later after Danny with the help from Sam, Tucker, Jazz, Jack, Maddie as well as Skulker and other ghosts from the ghost zone manage to turn the earth intangible so the disasteroid passes through it harmlessly, he earned his status as world hero and he and Sam finally hook up while Tucker inexplicably replaces him as mayor of Amity Park, Vlad is sitting on an asteroid finally accepting his status as a free-roaming space nomad stating that it least the environment is quiet but before he can continue to speak, the disasteroid hits him. His fate remains unknown if he had survived the impact or not. but it is heavily implied that he survived, as according to Butch Hartman, Vlad survived the impact and was captured by aliens.

## Denzel Crocker

**Mr. Denzel Quincy Crocker** is the main antagonist of the Nickelodeon cartoon series *The Fairly OddParents* . He is one of Timmy Turner's arch-nemesis (along with Vicky and Francis).

He was voiced by Carlos Alazraqui in the cartoon series, who also voiced Boat Jacker in *SpongeBob SquarePants*, while in *A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner!*, he was portrayed by David Lewis.

### Background

Denzel Crocker worked at a number of different schools and colleges before ending up in Dimmsdale Elementary School. He was once an aspiring professor for Dimmsdale University, but his proclamation of his belief in fairies led to him becoming a laughingstock in all the city of Dimmsdale. He was also kicked out of a New Baltimore Community College for spending money on fairy tracking inventions. Even after landing a job in Dimmsdale Elementary, he was still scorned and laughed at by his colleagues, including Principal Waxelplax.

### Childhood

In Crocker's past life, he was an adorable and kind child who enjoyed helping others. His mother was never around very often and thus he got babysat by a mean babysitter named Vick. Because of this, he was very miserable. However, his sadness ended after having received his own Fairy Godparents, Cosmo and Wanda.

Unfortunately, after Timmy time travels to the year 1972, Timmy and Cosmo accidentally reveal Crocker's secret about his fairies in front of the whole town who had gathered to celebrate a day honoring Crocker. Because of this, Jorgen Von Strangle is forced to erase Crocker's memory of him ever having fairies, and because of an overdose from the memory wiper, Crocker becomes horribly disfigured, and the town's people, who had now completely forgotten all the nice things that Crocker did with his fairies, assumes that they must be an angry mob and chase him down. He remembers nothing but he finds a DNA tracker device that Timmy left behind in the past on which he wrote "Fairy Godparents exist" on the back before his mind was wiped. Crocker uses it to try and find real fairies. Timmy later wanted to return back to March 14, 1972, but he was stopped by two Jorgen Von Strangles (a 1970's version and the current version). After that, the event ends with Jorgen and his other self dancing on the dance floor 1970's style.

## Life as a teacher

Crocker's life of a teacher is comical in the way that Timmy's principal, Geraldine Waxaplax, beats him up for actions such as going into the girl's bathroom. He had to switch jobs three times, changing into a ham salesman, a tour guide in the episode " *Nega Timmy* ", and a crossing guard in the episode " *No Substitute for Crazy!* ".

## Family

His family includes his mother and his uncle. His uncle is obsessed with genies and owns a collection of lamps, one of which contains Norm, although he is kept safe so his craziness is stable. His mother is a polite person, once rich and groovy. But when Crocker was young, she was non-attentive, pretty much like Timmy's parents. Crocker's father is never seen in the series, not even in " *The Secret Origin of Denzel Crocker* ", where his childhood is revisited, suggesting Crocker lost him at an early age or that he never had one. This lack of a father figure is implied to be the reason Crocker quickly accepted his stepfather, Ricky, from " *The Odd Couple* " as his father and even wanted to play childish games with him and have an allowance.

## Plankton

**Sheldon James Plankton**, more commonly known as **Plankton**, is one of the ten main characters of the *SpongeBob SquarePants* franchise. He is a planktonic copepod who runs the Chum Bucket restaurant alongside Karen, a waterproof computer who is his sidekick and wife. The Chum Bucket is highly unpopular in Bikini Bottom because it serves chum, a type of bait made from fish meat.

Both Plankton and Karen are the two main villains of the franchise. Plankton despises his rival, Mr. Krabs, for running a successful restaurant because his own business rarely gets any customers. He is incredibly jealous of Mr. Krabs and his success. His main goal is to steal Krabs' secret formula for Krabby Patties and running Mr. Krabs out of business. Karen gives him a variety of plans to steal it, but their efforts always end up failing in the process.

Plankton is voiced by Mr. Lawrence, one of the show's staff writers. Stephen Hillenburg originally planned for Plankton and Karen to be one-time characters, but Lawrence wrote them into many episodes and proved that they could work as the main villains.[6] Both Plankton and Karen first appear in the episode "Plankton!"

Plankton succeeds at stealing the formula in *The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie*, but his goal of world domination is eventually thwarted by SpongeBob. In "Friend or Foe," it is revealed that Mr. Krabs and Plankton were best friends during their childhood, but a dispute over the Krabby Patty secret formula ended their friendship for real, meaning that Plankton had a part in the creation of the Krabby Patty.

Sheldon J. Plankton was born on the same day Mr. Krabs. His parents were Mama and Gordon Plankton, and he is the grandson of Lily Plankton and Grand Dad Plankton.

Plankton and Krabs were considered outcasts by other kids, most notably a school group led by Incidental K1 because Krabs was poor and Plankton was already very intelligent, which earned him the image of a nerd. When they discovered that money could bring them out of their poverty, they decided to make money selling hamburger patties and set up a mini-restaurant in the local dump.

At first, their burgers were not successful; the first of their patties were tried by Old Man Jenkins, who was knocked out by the contaminated burger. Plankton started complaining about how Jenkins had been old and not able to handle the patty. Offended by this, Krabs tried to take the recipe from Plankton to improve upon. Plankton wanted to do this himself and both he and Krabs argued, but he only ended up with the corner of the recipe, which read: "And a pinch of chum."

Plankton stormed out of the restaurant and went to create his recipe, using only his memory, the corner of the recipe, and science. At school, Plankton tried to sell his chumburgers in a chum bucket and failed, while Krabs succeeded with his Krabby Patties, which he had created by accident when Plankton had forcefully slammed the door. Ingredients fell in the patty batter, thus creating the patty. Plankton later named his restaurant the Chum Bucket, after the secret ingredient of the original unsuccessful patty recipe. Mr. Krabs named his restaurant the Krusty Krab, after himself.

To this very day, Plankton has been single-mindedly obsessed with obtaining the Krabby Patty formula and running the Krusty Krab out of business. He often goes to incredible and quite ridiculous lengths to do so. In "SpongeBob's Last Stand," for example, he builds a massive highway that goes straight through Jellyfish Fields and over the Krusty Krab, leading right to his restaurant.

In "Dunces and Dragons," it is implied that the fight between the Plankton and Krabs families began centuries ago when Plankton's evil overlord ancestor, Planktonamor, was vanquished by a Krabby Patty. Plankton's other ancestor, Dead Eye Plankton, who appears in "Pest of the West," terrorized Dead Eye Gulch. SpongeBob's ancestor, SpongeBuck SquarePants, defeated him.

Even in the present day of the series, Eugene and Plankton are occasionally shown to get along somewhat, such as in "New Leaf" and "Best Frenemies," though these moments of mutuality tend not to last very long.

The major on Plankton's degree is Tank Driving and is seen driving a tank in "Teacher's Pests" as well.

Later, when Plankton was an adult, he married Karen. In "Girls' Night Out," Karen says that she and Plankton have been married for 26 years. Plankton is very ashamed of his first name, Sheldon, and gets embarrassed when Karen makes fun of it in "Plankton's Army." However, she calls him Sheldon in many other episodes and he does not seem to mind. It is revealed in "Walking the Plankton," that even though he's married to Karen, they never had a honeymoon.

In *The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie*, Plankton has exhausted all his diabolical plans and was forced to resort to "Plan Z." As per its instructions, he stole the crown of King Neptune and sold it to Shell City, framing Mr. Krabs for the deed. With Krabs cryogenically frozen by Neptune, Plankton took the Krabby Patty secret formula and became highly successful from producing the burgers. Using mind-controlling bucket helmets, Plankton turned Bikini Bottom into a Stalin-like dystopia named Planktopolis, where everyone serves the minuscule menace. However, he was suddenly stopped by SpongeBob and Patrick, who destroyed the mind-controlling helmets, thus freeing the Bikini Bottomites, and returned Neptune's crown to its rightful owner. Plankton was left crippled from being stepped on by the townsfolk, who incarcerated him in the Institution for the Criminally Tiny.

Plans A-Y - These are all the plans in 25 folders that Plankton had employed before, which all had failed. He thinks he has exhausted every plan until Karen reminds him that there is one more letter in the alphabet for him to try.

Plan Z - The one plan that Plankton missed. This one was the most evil of the other plans, and even lemon-scented. He used this to steal King Neptune's crown, and put the blame on Krabs so King Neptune can freeze Krabs, then Plankton gets his hands on the formula, and brainwashes Bikini Bottom's residents. However, he does not count on SpongeBob and Patrick, and after they retrieve the crown from where Plankton hid it - with some help from David Hasselhoff - the two bring it back in time. When Plankton orders his minions to annihilate SpongeBob, he destroys their helmets via heavy-metal music. All the freed Bikini Bottomites run him over, and he is then arrested for turning Bikini Bottom into a living nightmare by enslaving it and framing Mr. Krabs.

At the beginning of the movie, Plankton tries to steal the formula with a plane, tank, and robot. These all fail. This Plankton is soon revealed to have been a robotic dummy all along and the real Plankton is hidden inside a penny. Plankton, on the phone with Karen, infiltrates Mr. Krabs' safe and replaces the formula with a fake bottle. SpongeBob comes into Mr. Krabs' office and finds Plankton stealing the formula. They fight over the formula and suddenly, it disappears into thin air. Later, Plankton decides to go into SpongeBob's brain thinking that he is lying about not remembering it, but it once again backfires after Plankton is fed up with sweetness inside SpongeBob's head.

Plankton sneaks to the Krusty Krab at night, takes a small piece of a Krabby Patty SpongeBob left on the register, and analyses it, copying the secret formula. However, it backfires once Plankton accidentally falls in the fryer, burning the copy of the formula. Later, after he finds out that SpongeBob is the one who ruins his plans, he takes the advantage of his snail Gary taken to King Poseidon and allows SpongeBob and Patrick to ride to Atlantic City, hoping that they will never come back.

The plan actually works with Mr. Krabs falling in disgrace and giving the formula to Plankton but he feels guilty for what he did and helps them rescuing SpongeBob, Patrick and Gary from King Poseidon.

"Plankton!" - Enters SpongeBob's mind and makes him steal a Krabby Patty but that failed when he fell into the machine due to him being too distracted by SpongeBob's heartfelt speech about the Krabby Patty.

"Culture Shock" - Pretends to be a magician for The Krusty Krab talent show, and asks for a volunteer from the audience. He steals a Krabby Patty from a customer and attempts to run off with it. Mr. Krabs stops him, and Plankton tries to disappear within fire, but ends up burning himself.

"F.U.N." Tries to steal it again. Then pretends to befriend SpongeBob and steals a Krabby Patty from his hand while they are watching a movie. Plankton fails when he runs into the wall behind the movie screen.

"Walking Small" - Tries to make Goo Lagoon the site of his new fast food restaurant, The Mega Bucket. It almost works when he tricks SpongeBob into making civilians leave the beach by being aggressive, but SpongeBob's kindness brings them back.

"Imitation Krabs" - Comes to the Krusty Krab dressed up as a robot man and says he will give SpongeBob $1,000,000 for the Krabby Patty formula. Later on, builds a robotic Mr. Krabs, which he uses to attempt to get the formula out of SpongeBob. Even though it managed to trick SpongeBob to turn against Mr. Krabs, he accidentally put the penny in Robo Krabs which causes it to self-destruct on Plankton.

"Welcome to the Chum Bucket" - Cheats in poker, and makes SpongeBob his fry cook to get Krabby Patties. When SpongeBob refuses to make Krabby Patties, he takes SpongeBob's brain out and puts it in a Robot SpongeBob, but it's SpongeBob's brain that is in the robot, and SpongeBob became lazy and annoying while at the Chum Bucket so as a result, Mr. Krabs takes SpongeBob back while at the same time gets fifty bucks.

"The Fry Cook Games" - He and Mr. Krabs compete in the Fry Cook Games. When he brought Patrick into the event, he and Mr. Krabs pitted both SpongeBob and Patrick against each other. He then tells him that SpongeBob is not really his friend. Therefore, Plankton lied to Patrick so he could win the award for the Chum Bucket. However, neither side won in the end when SpongeBob and Patrick call off the battle and reconcile as best friends.

"The Algae's Always Greener" - Hides inside a ketchup bottle, but he gets shot out without getting to the Patty. Then, he tries the transmogrifier to be in Mr. Krabs' life only that didn't work out so well.

"Krusty Krab Training Video" - Tries to plant a bomb in the patty to walk it away but was foiled again by Mr. Krabs.

"Party Pooper Pants" - When asked by Mr. Krabs what his topic card says, Plankton says "discuss the secret ingredients to the Krabby Patty formula" while the card says "where are you from?". Backfires. This is famously one of the most minor and short schemes of the series and holds the shortest foil of it after 8 seconds.

"Plankton's Army" - Being a cockroach, but squished by Mr. Krabs. Later he disguises himself as a dollar bill. Then gathers relatives to steal the formula but when they found out it was made of plankton, they ran away, terrified. However, it was all part of Mr. Krabs' plan to trick them.

"Fear of a Krabby Patty" - Forces the Krusty Krab to open 24 hours and orders 10,000 Krabby Patties, thus causing SpongeBob to go insane out of exhaustion, and become irrationally terrified of Krabby Patties. He then makes himself into a psychiatrist and invites SpongeBob to tell him about the formula, but backfires when SpongeBob repeatedly crushes him with a piano, resists his attempts, and his work proves too well and inadvertently actually work and cure SpongeBob without revealing the formula to him.

"Krabs vs. Plankton" - Attempts and fails to steal the formula again, then fakes injuring himself after slipping on the Krusty Krab's recently mopped floor and sues Mr. Krabs. During the trial, he lied to the court about how he ended up injured in the first place. He negotiates with Krabs for the secret formula during the trial only to fail when SpongeBob makes him confess. He was arrested and sent to jail off-screen.

"Enemy In-Law" - Grabs customers to the Chum Bucket. Then, attempts to date Betsy Krabs and forces her to tell about the formula. But she eventually found out and punch Plankton back into the Chum Bucket.

"Wishing You Well" - Wishes on the Eugene Krabs Memorial Wishing Well to be taller in order to crush his enemies. Later succeeds, thanks to SpongeBob and Patrick when they struck magic.

"New Leaf" - He builds a gift shop. Then, he pretends to be friends with Mr. Krabs and get the formula which is a fake.

"Best Frenemies" - With the help of Mr. Krabs, finds out the secret recipe to Kelpshakes, and partially re-befriends Krabs. At the end, he tries to steal the formula again. Feeling nostalgic, Mr. Krabs gives him a head start.

"Friend or Foe" - Makes a cake for Mr. Krabs (since it is his birthday). Then at the end again, he attempts to make Mr. Krabs cry then steal the formula.

"Spy Buddies" - Mr. Krabs and Plankton switched lives and try the different way and SpongeBob and Patrick become spies for the fake

Mr. Krabs, but after a series of events the real Mr. Krabs steals the formula back.

"Krabs à la Mode" - Freezes the Krusty Krab so that no one orders a Krabby Patty and comes to the Chum Bucket. Fails when Mr. Krabs turns his restaurant into an ice skating rink. Tries to steal a Krabby Patty while everyone is distracted skating on the ice. Fails when he steals a patty from the local hockey team and can't escape the Krusty Krab. Uses the Krusty Krab thermostat to freeze Mr. Krabs, SpongeBob, and the customers. Fails when he gets cocky, falls off the thermostat, and Mr. Krabs freezes him.

"Bucket Sweet Bucket" - Redoes the Chum Bucket, and makes SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward work for him so he can go to the Krusty Krab and steal the formula. Fails again when SpongeBob and Patrick replaced the Chum Bucket by the Krusty Krab and Mr. Krabs has the formula with him during his vacation as well as using a chore list as a decoy. The Chum Bucket is mainly destroyed at the end.

"Goo Goo Gas" - Dresses as a pepper shaker to steal the formula. Then, he creates a gas to turn Mr. Krabs into a baby and tries to steal the formula without "Baby" Krabs to notice. In the end, all the babies start playing around with Plankton, and he fails once again.

"Atlantis SquarePantis" - Plankton checks out the armory vault, intent on using the city's lost weapons for his own ends. He then chooses his weapon, a tank Plankton comes in and tries to destroy them with the tank he found, but much to his dismay, it showers the group with ice cream. Lord Royal Highness captures Plankton, and says that "a talking speck" would be a fantastic replacement for the bubble.

"Mermaid Man vs. SpongeBob" - He makes a shampoo that hypnotizes Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy and makes them talk badly about the Krabby Patty and advertise the Chum Bucket, causing a large number of customers to come. This fails when SpongeBob has Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy eat two Krabby Patties and uses fiber to digest them, causing them to go back to normal.

"20,000 Patties Under the Sea" - He makes a Chum Bucket mobile to get customers but this plan fails as well when the submarine gets damaged and a sea monster thinks Plankton is food and chases after him.

"Banned in Bikini Bottom" - Since the Krusty Krab is banned, he tries to celebrate. Then he finds out there is a secret Krusty Krab, so he calls the police. However, when Miss Gristlepuss tried a Krabby Patty, she instantly loves it and decides to bring the Krusty Krab back into business. Later, she unknowingly tries to eat Plankton.

"Stanley S. SquarePants" - At the end, Plankton hires SpongeBob's cousin, Stanley, thinking that Stanley will be able to help him in stealing the secret formula as he has SpongeBob's own flesh and blood, and the fact that he knows nothing about the Krusty Krab and Chum Bucket rivalry, so he will fall for it. But in the end, Stanley blows up Plankton's restaurant as he is a terrible employee, as seen earlier in the episode. The episode ends with Stanley saying *" Sorry, boss."*

"Krabby Road" - He heard SpongeBob singing a song with lyrics as the formula so he creates a band. Eventually, SpongeBob manages to catch on to charade and the police showed up to arrest him. Later, he was heard screaming in pain in his new cell from SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward's rock and roll music.

"Spongicus" - Tears down the Chum Bucket and creates a stadium to keep customers. Tries to boil Mr. Krabs in a giant bisque. But SpongeBob throws the sausage necklace around Plankton which causes the sea lion to chase him.

"Plankton's Regular" - Incidental 41 likes his food and makes Mr. Krabs' business 1% wreck. However, it was revealed that Karen paid Ned to pretend to like chum so Plankton would stop crying.

"Komputer Overload" - Replaces Karen and makes other robots to get the formula. But the cord got yanked out which causes the robots to be disabled.

"Chum Bucket Supreme" - He hires Patrick to create dumb slogans to attract customers such as the word, "Chum is Fum". But Patrick quit due to his brain being worn out which once again ending the Chum Bucket's fame.

"Single Cell Anniversary" - He uses SpongeBob to help him give the perfect gift for Karen so he can get the formula. Even though Karen loves the song so much, her tears cause her to abruptly short circuit and once again make Plankton fail at getting the formula.

"Chum Caverns" - He builds an underground restaurant named the "Chum Caverns" to attract customers. It was successful, but was eventually destroyed when Mr. Krabs got involved.

"Someone's in the Kitchen with Sandy" - Gets inside a bun and tries to steal the formula. He ends up going home inside Sandy's helmet, and steals Sandy's pelt to disguise himself and attempt to get the formula. But Sandy showed up just in time and place Plankton in a mustard jar.

"The Inside Job" - Plankton goes in SpongeBob's body and uses a device to try and absorb SpongeBob's knowledge about the secret formula. Plankton fails when he ends up absorbing SpongeBob's personality as well and becomes a Plankton-like SpongeBob himself. Upon escaping SpongeBob's body, Plankton runs into Patrick and accidentally absorbs his personality, thus causing him to forget the secret formula and become a Plankton-like version of Patrick.

"SpongeBob's Last Stand" - He designs Shelly Superhighway to run straight over The Krusty Krab and end at The Chum Bucket. This plan was starting to be successful as Mr. Krabs almost sold the secret formula to Plankton but ended up unsuccessful when SpongeBob, his friends, and the rest of the Bikini Bottomites banded together to destroy the highway and bring the Krusty Krab back into business with Plankton being squished during the destruction.

"Gramma's Secret Recipe" - Plankton dresses in his Grandma's clothing so he can trick SpongeBob and steal the Krabby Patty Recipe. Once again, his plan was foiled when his grandmother figured out the lie and painfully pull Plankton out of the restaurant.

"Buried in Time" - After witnessing Mr. Krabs put a copy of the

Krabby Patty secret formula into a time capsule, Plankton goes after the buried time capsule and drills a hole into it to try to get the formula. He gets the formula, but Squidward steps on him, making him swallow the bottle.

"Shellback Shenanigans" - Plankton gets into Gary's shell to fool SpongeBob into giving him the formula but Gary manages to get to the bottom of this ruse. So as punishment for deceiving his owner, Gary beats Plankton up and makes him run away in fear.

"Perfect Chemistry" - Plankton pretends to be Sandy's lab partner in order to get her into making a teleporter for him to get the formula without Mr. Krabs knowing. But Sandy wasn't fooled by the scam and instead makes Plankton and the formula swap places with Plankton being stuck in the bottle.

"The Other Patty" - Mr. Krabs and Plankton unite in their dislike of a new eatery called "the Flabby Patty," and work together to steal its recipe.

"Frozen Face-Off" - Plankton creates a sled race and tries to get everyone in Bikini Bottom to join, so nobody will see him steal the Krabby Patty recipe, but the Abominable snow mollusk confuses Plankton as a jelly bean and swallows him.

"Sweet and Sour Squid" - Plankton attempts to strike up a friendship with Squidward in order to get the secret formula, until he gets fed up with Squidward's corny clarinet music and he gets arrested afterwards.

"Walking the Plankton" - Plan B: Plankton goes on a cruise with SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs, which he made up is for his and Karen's honeymoon, in order to steal the formula, however Karen finds out about the plan and destroys the ship.

"Plankton's Good Eye" - Plankton grows a second eye in order to have better chances of stealing the formula. However, this plan was a failure as the eye from SpongeBob changed his personality.

"Fiasco!" - Plankton steals the art thinking it's the remains of a Krabby Patty hoping to revert it into a regular Krabby Patty but his plan nonetheless failed when the art piece gets eaten and Squidward indirectly led some police officers to him.

"Free Samples"- Plankton gives the customers fake Krabby Patties so that they wouldn't eat at the Krusty Krab anymore, but fails when Mr. Krabs gets them back.

"Karen 2.0" - Plankton makes another Karen (Karen 2.0) and the real Karen gets mad. Finding her parts in a box, Mr. Krabs makes Karen the cashier at the Krusty Krab. When Plankton tries to get into the Krusty Krab with Karen 2.0, she and the original Karen get into a fight, however during the fight, Karen 2.0 runs over Plankton and the original Karen, distressed, finishes off Karen 2.0 and then runs over to Plankton's side. After Plankton is revealed to be okay, Karen runs out of battery. Using batteries from the now dead Karen 2.0, Plankton revives Karen, and they walk back to the Chum Bucket together.

"For Here or to Go" - Plankton uses his technology to successfully win a free Krabby Patty from Mr. Krabs. However, at the end, this plan failed as Karen actually scanned the insides of Plankton rather than just the patty itself.

"It's a SpongeBob Christmas!" - Plankton uses Jerktonium fruitcakes to make everyone else in Bikini Bottom a jerk, so he, the nicest person in comparison, can get the secret formula from Santa. That is, until SpongeBob caused the mechanism to explode and Santa finds out about the scheme. So as a result, he orders one of his elves to bury Plankton under hard coal.

"Super Evil Aquatic Villain Team Up Is Go!" - Plankton has Man Ray team up with him to scare Mr. Krabs into giving him a Krabby Patty. Though, Man Ray enjoys and eats all of the Krabby Patties leaving Plankton having to pay for Man Ray's patties.

"Chum Fricassee" - Plankton hires Squidward into making good tasting chum to run the Krusty Krab out of business, until Grandma Tentacles finds out and reveals that Squidward was feeding undercooked chum. The customers were so ticked that they ended up destroying the Chum Bucket and Squidward's reputation.

"Move It or Lose It" - Plankton tries everything to help bulldoze the Krusty Krab but SpongeBob and a State Officer ended up bulldozing the Chum Bucket instead.

"Eek, An Urchin!" - Plankton attempted to fool Mr. Krabs by wearing some fake glasses but was trampled by the fleeing customers. He then found out that it was a sea urchin causing problems and agrees not to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula until the urchin is gone.

"Jailbreak!" - Plankton attempts to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula by having his cellmates, who were all fans of him and his chum, break into the Krusty Krab. They were successful in breaking in but Plankton and his cellmates were soon arrested when SpongeBob warns Mr. Krabs about this and had the Bikini Bottom Police Force stalled in the safe marking this plan as a failure too.

"Evil Spatula" - Plankton uses the "Six Phases Plan" which mainly involves him using his spatula the Majestic Sizzlemaster to get the Krabby Patty secret formula:

**Phase 1: Infiltrate the Krusty Krab** : Plankton successfully enters the Krusty Krab through a fax machine.

**Phase 2: Sabotage** : Plankton saws off a bit of SpongeBob's spatula and when SpongeBob tries to flip a Krabby Patty, it breaks.

**Phase 3: Give SpongeBob a New Spatula** : Plankton waits for SpongeBob at Harvey's Spatula Emporium and offers to give SpongeBob a new spatula. At the Chum Bucket, Plankton gives SpongeBob the Majestic Sizzlemaster.

**Phase 4: Gain SpongeBob's Trust** : Plankton, using a voice modifier, talks to SpongeBob through the Sizzlemaster and hopes to gain his trust. This is the longest phase due to SpongeBob not trusting anyone with the grill. Plankton finally manages to get SpongeBob to take the Sizzlemaster back to his house completing this phase.

**Phase 5: Further Gain SpongeBob's Trust** : Plankton, as the Sizzlemaster, does various house work in order to gain SpongeBob's trust. Back at the Krusty Krab, Plankton finally manages to get SpongeBob's trust in working the grill completing this phase.

**Phase 6: Burn All of the Krabby Patties** : Plankton, as the Sizzlemaster, then burns all of the Krabby Patties and convinces SpongeBob to get the Krabby Patty secret formula to make more. However, Mr. Krabs finds out it's Plankton's doing and tricks him into making an explosive formula making this overall plan a failure.

"It Came from Goo Lagoon" - Plankton attempts to steal the Krabby Patty Formula by using the giant purple goo bubble he literally created by opening the crack in the Goo Lagoon sea floor but fails when a dynamite exploded in his sub once he was reading the fake formula he got from Mr. Krabs.

"Company Picnic" - Plankton tries to get Squidward and Mr. Krabs to work for him by having a company picnic with many fun games and delicacies. It was about to work but SpongeBob found out what he was up to and they, later on, find out that everything that was at Plankton's picnic were holograms.

"Married to Money" - Plankton disguises himself as a stack of dollar bills to have Krabs fall in love with him and give him the formula, but the mechanism explodes when Mr. Krabs' tears short circuits the system.

"CopyBob DittoPants" - Plankton clones SpongeBob to have the clones steal the formula, but whenever they encounter the regular SpongeBob they forget the plan, and they all disappear towards the end of the episode.

"Lame and Fortune" - Plankton creates a bunch of fortune cookies that trick people to eat at the Chum Bucket. He then gives Mr. Krabs a fortune cookie that tells him to give Plankton the secret formula or die. This plan was nearly successful, but Plankton snapped when he couldn't get to the secret formula due to the numerous amount of customers at the Chum Bucket and he yelled out that he made fake fortunes.

"Pineapple Invasion" - Plankton sets off a skunk into the Krusty Krab which causes all of the customers, SpongeBob, and Mr. Krabs to leave. However, Plankton's plan was foiled after there was a safe within a safe of the one he blew up. Plankton was then crushed by Mr. Krabs and tossed out of the window. Plankton doesn't stop there as he hears that Mr. Krabs is letting SpongeBob take the Krabby Patty secret formula home with him. Plankton first disguises himself as a door-to-door Snail Product Salesman. However, Gary closes the door on him. Plankton then disguises himself as a Sweetie Patrol Girl but Gary doesn't fall for that as well. Later, Plankton distracts Gary with a cut-out of himself and manages to eat his way into SpongeBob's house. Plankton then searches the house for the formula tearing up the house in the process. Eventually, Gary catches him and gets into a fight with him. Plankton then goes inside Gary's shell thinking the formula is in there. Plankton eventually makes it to the center of the shell and thinks he has found the formula. However, it turns out he found one of SpongeBob's grocery lists and went crazy from breathing in the fumes in Gary's shell.

"Salsa Imbecilicus" - Sandy accidentally gives Plankton an idea to steal the Krabby Patty formula by making Mr. Krabs as dumb as Patrick. Plankton soon gets Patrick's DNA and makes sauce to put it in but accidentally gets it on himself making him as dumb as Patrick. Soon, still being as dumb as Patrick, tries to make Mr. Krabs hand it over thinking that Mr. Krabs is scared of him but soon SpongeBob throws Mr. Krabs his diploma which makes Mr. Krabs pretend to be smart again tricking Plankton. He told him in about seven seconds making Plankton upset. Mr. Krabs tells him he graduated months ago and was just doing extra an acting class and flung Plankton off making his plan fail. He soon lands on Karen bringing him to his post-college years making him depressed from another failure.

"Mimic Madness" - Patrick, Sandy, Squidward, Mr. Krabs, and Plankton are mimicking SpongeBob. Plankton tells Mr. Krabs that he forgot the Krabby Patty recipe in his best SpongeBob voice. Mr. Krabs almost gives him the recipe but remembering he's Plankton, he hits him with the formula.

"House Worming" - SpongeBob tells Plankton he will give Plankton anything if he gets the worms out of his head, so Plankton tries to get the Krabby Patty formula with SpongeBob's promise. This fails when he gets beaten up by the worms.

"Plankton Gets the Boot" - Creates an analyzer that can analyze the formula using only one molecule of a patty.

"Burst Your Bubble" - SpongeBob creates a small monster-shaped bubble boat for Plankton, so that Plankton will be able to bring fear and chaos to Bikini Bottom. This fails when Larry squishes Plankton with his foot, destroying his bubble boat in the process.

"Plankton Retires" - Plankton has had numerous schemes in this episode:

Jetpacking into the open safe. The safe is later revealed to be a fake.

Taking a patty that Krabs dropped when he was making a Krusty Katering delivery.

Stealing a patty from a customer.

Cutting through the walls of the Krusty Krab with a laser.

Hiding in a stomach.

Using a robot disguise for retirement.

"Spot Returns" - Plankton uses Spot's puppies to get the Krabby Patty formula. This fails when SpongeBob knocks over Karen Plankton and Plankton drops the formula which SpongeBob grabs and rolls it to Patrick who then gives it back to Mr. Krabs. SpongeBob then made the puppies destroy the Chum Bucket by causing them to fuse together.

"Spin the Bottle" - Plankton poses himself as a genie in order to get into the bottle containing the formula. This fails when the real Genie traps him, along with Squidward, Patrick, and Mr. Krabs, in an empty ketchup bottle and SpongeBob thinking it is a ketchup bottle gone bad throws it away.

"The Legend of Boo-Kini Bottom" - Plankton attempts to team up with the Flying Dutchman in hopes of stealing the Krabby Patty formula and take over the world. This fails when the Dutchman turned down the offer and turned Plankton into a ghoul, making him become his lackey.

"No Pictures Please" - Plankton hides in the tourist's camera in hopes of getting pictures of the Krabby Patty ingredients. This fails when he realizes that there's no film in the camera and the tourist was just an illusion caused by The Tidal Zone.

"Bottle Burglars" - Plankton manages to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula. This plan actually almost worked because SpongeBob and Squidward failed to get the formula back. If it weren't for Mr. Krabs taking back the formula himself, the plan would have worked, forcing the Krusty Krab out of business and ultimately changing the SpongeBob timeline. This episode is also a role reversal, as SpongeBob and Squidward are trying to get the formula from Plankton and not vice-versa.

"Shopping List" - Plankton follows SpongeBob and Sandy around and steals the bag of ingredients in hopes of making Krabby Patties. However, this fails when it was revealed that the ingredients that SpongeBob and Sandy got were fake while Mr. Krabs has been hiding the real ones. So as a result, the Chum Bucket exploded after Plankton makes the fake recipe.

"Patnocchio" - Plankton poses himself as Patrick's conscience in order to get a Krabby Patty so he could figure out the formula. This fails when Patrick's real conscience arrives and tells Patrick that Plankton's a fake, which results in the two stepping on him.

"Plankton Paranoia" - After successfully helping SpongeBob and the gang put Mr. Krabs' insane behavior to a stop with a surprise party, Plankton sees the bottle with the secret formula left on the table. When he opens it, he finds a lit dynamite in the bottle and it explodes, destroying the Chum Bucket in the process.

"Call the Cops" - Plankton steals the formula again, but he immediately gets taken away by the police and the formula is put in the evidence room. He teams up with Patrick to escape his cell and head to the evidence room to get the formula back. This fails when Mr. Krabs snatched it from him, causing a massive brawl. Eventually, they all get arrested and placed in the same cell Plankton is in.

"Surf N' Turf" - Plankton steals the formula off-screen after SpongeBob hands Sandy the bottle it was in. This fails when SpongeBob snatched it back from him.

"The Grill is Gone" - When Plankton heard that a group of obnoxious and immature children stole the Krusty Krab grill and made it into a racing cart, he decided to participate in the race in hopes of getting the formula. This fails when Mr. Krabs flicked Plankton off the racing track.

"The Krusty Slammer" - Plankton vandalizes the entire town of Bikini Bottom by painting graffiti messages about Mr. Krabs as an attempt to attract people. However, his plan fails when he gets arrested by the police. But towards the end, it's Mr. Krabs who gets arrested and ends up being tortured by Plankton. This is one of the few episodes ending with Plankton getting the last laugh.

"King Plankton" - Plankton attempts to take over SpongeBob's aquarium filled with sea monkeys, but it backfired when they rebelled against him.

"Plankton's Old Chum" - Plankton tricks SpongeBob into hiding rotten chum all over Bikini Bottom when he told him about Chum Day, a fictional holiday he just made up and a holiday similar to that of Christmas. It seemed to have worked well at first, until the Health Inspector gives him a fine and forces him to eat all of the rotten chum.

"The Krusty Bucket" - Plankton tries to create a clone using the DNA samples of himself and Mr. Krabs' hair to steal the formula. However, his plan backfired when the clone takes over both the Krusty Krab *and* the Chum Bucket.

"SpongeBob's Big Birthday Blowout" - Plankton tries to use SpongeBob's keys to the Krusty Krab to steal the formula. However, his plan was foiled when Mr. Krabs squished him with his foot and snatches the keys back.

Handemonium - Plankton brings the Chum Bucket glove to life in order to beat Mr. Krabs in an arm-wrestling match and steal the Krabby Patty formula. Although he succeeded in defeating Mr.

Krabs, his plan of stealing the formula backfired when the glove went on the loose and attacked Bikini Bottom.

"The Ghost of Plankton" - He turns into a ghost using a ghost extracting machine to steal the formula, with the help from The Flying Dutchman, but fails due to the fact that the bottle was too solid to float through the safe.

"The Hankering" - When Plankton learned about Mr. Krabs' craving on chum, he attempts to trick him into giving away the secret formula in exchange for a lifetime supply of chum. Plankton nearly succeeded until he and Mr. Krabs get into a massive brawl which led to the secret formula sinking into the chum. Plankton attempts to retrieve it by swimming through all the chum. Mr. Krabs assumed that his business is ruined, but SpongeBob reminded him that Plankton is tiny and it would take him forever to swim through the chum to get the formula. In the end, Mr. Krabs managed to save the formula and foil Plankton's plan by eating all the chum, which eventually ended up swallowing Plankton in the process.

"A Place for Pets" - After everyone starts to make animals costumes so they can eat at the Krusty Krab, Plankton goes into his pet, Spot, so that he can get the formula. However, Plankton is digested by Spot and when he comes out, he only has his eye left.

"Lockdown for Love" - Plankton gets Patrick to dressed up as him so that he can sneak out to the Krusty Krab without Karen noticing. But that plan went awry when Mr. Krabs interferes yet again and Plankton accidentally exposes himself to Karen.

King Goobot V

**King Goobot V**, better known simply as **King Goobot** or **Goobot**, is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's 6th feature film *Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius*, and a major antagonist in the TV show *The Adventures of Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius* . He is Jimmy's archenemy, Ooblar's older brother, and the employer of the Yokian Fleet Commander and the tyrannical king of Yolkus.

In the movie, he was voiced by Sir Patrick Stewart, who also played Pharaoh Seti I in DreamWorks' *The Prince of Egypt*, Dr. Jonas in

*Conspiracy Theory*, Avery Bullock in *American Dad*, Darcy Banker in *Green Room* and King Buffo in the *Courage the Cowardly Dog* series. In the TV show, he was voiced by S. Scott Bullock.

In the movie, King Goobot tries to kidnap the parents of Jimmy Neutron and his friends, so he can feed them to Poultra, the god of Yolkus. He was assisted by his younger brother, Ooblar, and although he tried to off Jimmy and his friends after they rescued their parents, Jimmy grew to a huge size and defeated him.

In the TV show, King Goobot arrives on Earth and pretends to be nice to the citizens and he even invite the citizens to a party (which it's actually a trap), but Jimmy suspects something about Goobot's scheme before Goobot bans him from the party as the citizens believe that Jimmy's a bully to the Yolkians. Later, he steals one of Jimmy's inventions to revive Poultra and trap the citizens as he tries to feed them to Poultra, but then Jimmy puts some Purple Flurp in Poultra's water bowl and then Poultra explodes after she belched. Then King Goobot goes back into space in a giant eggshell spaceship along with the other Yokians and Ooblar before the citizens apologize to Jimmy for not believing him earlier, and then they praise him as a hero.

King Goobot's also the leader of the League of Villains, whose goal was to get revenge on Jimmy Neutron. Later he was trapped in the Cretaceous period along with the other villains, and remained there.

## Jock Jockerson

**Jock Jockerson** is a recurring character in **Supernoobs** .

### Personality

Jock is a very self-centred person and enjoys picking on the Noobs and anyone else he lacks respect for. He loves sports, especially football. He is egotistical and is very popular. He is however quite stupid and known to be honest, while also admitting when the Noobs do something to surprise him.

### Physical Appearance

Jock is a handsome, young teen. He has golden, blond hair with lighter streaks and he has fair skin. Jock is muscular and has a strong chin. He often wears a red jacket with cream, white sleeves. If he isn't wearing that then he is known to wear a mainly red t-shirt with white and navy stripes with the number '8' on underwear is a pair of whities, Jock also wears light brown jeans and green and white sneakers.

Relationships ***Jock & The Supernoobs***

Jock and the supernoobs don't get along very well. Being a bully, he often picks on them for fun.

Mr. Burns

**Charles Montgomery Plantagenet Schicklgruber Burns**, also known as **Monty Burns**, **Montgomery Burns**, **C.M. Burns,** and **Mr. Burns**, is the owner of the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant in the *The Simpsons* franchise. Burns is Springfield's richest, oldest, and most powerful citizen. His net worth has been stated to be in the billions and in one instance was pegged at exactly $1,800,037,022.00.

He had, on three occasions, lost his entire fortune, and at another time slipped to "only" $996 million ($996,036,000), leading to his expulsion from Billionaire Camp. Despite his proficiency with firearms, Burns is very elderly and physically frail but employs relentless and ruthless tactics to get whatever he wants.

Charles Montgomery Burns was born on September 15, 1886. As a child, Burns lived happily in a northern state with his natural parents Clifford and Daphne Burns as the second-youngest of 12 children, the youngest being George Burns, and his teddy bear Bobo. As a child, Burns was so jubilant and amiable that his parents called him "Happy".

At a young age, he left his family to live with a twisted and heartless billionaire, who was actually his grandfather and a former slaveholder named Colonel Wainwright Montgomery Burns, who owned an "atom mill" in Springfield, where laborers split atoms by hitting anvils with sledgehammers. At that point, all ten of his older siblings had died under "suspicious circumstances", leaving him as the heir to the family fortune.

Burns lived a life of privilege and would amuse himself by injuring hapless immigrant laborers; it appears that Wainwright was directly responsible for turning Charles Montgomery from a pleasant child into a cold-hearted man, much like himself. Burns later attended Yale University, in 1903, where he studied science and business, played on the varsity football team, and was inducted into the Skull and Bones secret society. Burns graduated from Yale University in 1914. He also bore a grudge against Daphne Burns for having an extramarital affair with President William Howard Taft, which was apparently strong for him to attempt to murder his mother by "pulling the plug", not expecting her to live for five more decades.

In or before 1919, Burns wrote a book, called The Rungs of Ruthlessness. He wrote this book as a business advice guide, with each chapter being called a "Rung", implying that Burns had business experience by this time. During the 1920s, Burns went by the name of Monogram Monty, and, using his fortune, held excessive parties at his Middle Hampton mansion. These parties were held until 1929 when the Roaring Twenties abruptly ended with the Great Depression (which, ironically, Burns was not aware of until sixty-eight years after the Wall Street crash had passed)

In 1936, he received the second Social Security number and disliked President Franklin D. Roosevelt for receiving the first one.

In 1939, at Burns' Yale University reunion, he had an affair with the daughter of an old flame named Lily Bancroft. She would later bear his long-lost child, Larry Burns, who was given up for adoption and would later enter Burns' life briefly.

After Germany invaded Poland in 1939, Burns joined the SS. However, Burns defected and fled Germany. Because of his American heritage, he returned to the United States in 1941, just days after the US declared war on Germany, and enlisted in the U.S. Army.

Burns served in the Flying Hellfish during World War II, holding the rank of private after being demoted for his involvement in a romantic scandal and attempting to block a probe from J. Edgar Hoover. Burns is proud of having manufactured shells for the Nazis, seeing himself as being superior to Oskar Schindler because his shells "worked, dammit!".

A member of Springfield's Flying Hellfish battalion, he saw action in the Ardennes during the Battle of the Bulge, serving under Sergeant Abraham Simpson II. He was later transferred to the South Pacific with part of his squad. During the closing years of the war, when his platoon was clearing out a German-occupied castle, Burns came across several valuable portraits. Since they could not choose on who they should go to, they planned to enter into a tontine, from which Burns was removed after the war through being dishonorably discharged when he tried to kill Abe. The paintings were later handed back to a German whose relatives owned them.

At the end of World War II, he was personally hired by President Harry Truman to transport a specially-printed trillion-dollar bill to Europe as the United States' contribution to the reconstruction of the continent. As the United States' richest citizen, Burns was thought to be also the most trustworthy, which turned out to be just a false rumor. Subsequently, Europe had never managed to reconstruct and Burns absconded with the bill and kept it in his possession for many years until it was lost to Fidel Castro.

Burns, along with the Flying Hellfish, served in the Korean War.

Burns spent time as a biochemist and bio-terrorist before opening the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant. In the 1960's, he had become a professor at Springfield University, and was the owner of a biological weapons laboratory since 1965 until it was destroyed by peace activists, including Homer's mother, Mona Simpson.

In 1968, Burns opened the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant with his assistant, Waylon Smithers Sr. In summer of that year, the plant suffered a meltdown, and almost exploded. Smithers Sr. chose to sacrifice himself to save the plant, along with his son and town. In 1974, he re-opened the plant. Burns currently owns the plant, although he has parted with it several times, including when he sold it to German investors (Hans, Fritz, and Horst), and when the bank foreclosed on it. The plant was also legally owned at one point by a canary bird named Canary M. Burns to protect Mr. Burns from responsibility for any wrongdoing by the power plant. At some point during his ownership of the plant, Mr. Burns apparently recruited a Brazilian soccer team to work at the nuclear power plant's reactor core after their plane had crashed in front of his property (an act that was against the laws of the Department of Labor), as well as hiring a duck named Stewart.

---

Me: Well if it isn't our old enemies.

Vlad Plasmius: What!? You're all still alive!?

Me: Yeah we are you monster! How have things been for you the last 4 years?

Vlad Plasmius: Its been terrible! The prison food was just awful!

Me: I've been meaning to get new food for the prisons anyway.

Nanami: You know all these guys?

Me: Unfortunately yes.

Mr. Burns: I will kill you all for everything you did to me!

Me: You brought all that on yourself Burns because you never give a flying fuck about anyone and you don't care about anyone but your goddamn motherfucking self!

Mr. Burns then punched me in the face. But his punch on impact caused his hand to shatter like a piece of wood being shot out of a cannon and hitting a 500 foot thick reinforced steel wall made of Indestructible Neutronium!

He screamed in pain.

Me: (Laughs) That tickles.

Qin: I've been telling him that.

Maria: So you guys are helping Benex?

Goobot: Of course we are. We made a deal with her. We help her get the Luminous Whale and she helps us kill you fools.

Iron Maniac: (to Iron Boy) And in case you didn't hear, my name's Iron Maniac now!

Killer Shrike: Guys, get the Luminous Whale out of here! Me and Double D will handle these two.

Me: Right!

We got the whale away.

Sideways: (to Benex) Sorry. But the Luminous Whale's out of your reach now!

Me: And you will not get hide nor blubber of it!

Shanan: Because as head of the TLPS Earth-Interstellar Wildlife Protection Agency, I am hereby placing the Luminous Whale under our protection and the protection of Federal Law.

Benex: WHAT!? NO FAIR!

Me: Life's not fair.

Danny Phantom: And I'm not the same as I was before Plasmius.

Vlad Plasmius: Oh really? How so Daniel?

Danny Phantom teleported and kicked him in the face and sent him skidding and then Danny teleported and formed an energy scythe and slashed him all over and then he made 5,000 copies and they blasted him all over the place and knocked him down.

Vlad Plasmius turned back to Vlad Masters.

Vlad Masters: How!? How is he stronger than me?

Me: Because you are a fool.

Danny Phantom: I've gotten stronger Plasmius. I now have millions of years of experiences inside me thanks to J.D. and his teachings.

Vlad Masters: IMPOSSIBLE!

Me: Nothing is impossible.

Lily: And Plankton we've had a lot of déjà-vu ever since we banished you into space.

Plankton: Really? What happened?

Lily went over everything that happened with the Naked Version of Krabs and how he took his place and all that as well as everything that happened on land with Ophelia Shroud.

Plankton: All that happened with you on land and sea!?

Lily: Yeah it did. Ophelia Shroud and that naked version of Krabs did everything you did on land and in sea.

Plankton: Big déjà-vu and that Naked Version of Krabs is like the one I saw when I wanted to see what it was like in Krabs's claws.

Lily: Big time.

Burns: You will pay for this J.D.!

He took out his gun and pointed it at Nanami.

Lincoln: Nanami!

He spread his wings and flew faster than lightning and he grabbed Nanami just as he fired and flew into the air and saved her life.

Nico: Nice save Lincoln!

Lincoln: Thanks Nico.

I blasted the gun out of Burns's hands and Eli used the force to pull it to him and he made it his gun now.

Me: You make me sick Burns! Attacking an innocent girl.

Crocker: YOU ALL MAKE ME SO FUCKING CRAZY!

Me: Too late for that Crock-fuck.

Crocker: (GROWLS IN EXTREME RAGE!) I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH!

Our auras flared up with incredible force and Nanami had an aqua green aura flare up.

Crocker: I FUCKING HATE YOU! I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, (EXTREMELY ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HHAAAAAATTTEEEEE YOOOOOUUUU! **IIIIIIIII HHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEE YYYYYYYOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOU** ***IIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIII HHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEEE YYYYYYYYOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO I HATE YOU ALL MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF TIMES ∞!***

His hate was so intense that it made our auras flare up to an incredible level and it made our power extremely strong and massive! Our auras were as strong as all the stars in over 100 million galaxies! Our power was so strong and our auras looked like fire from the Sun amplified times 100 trillion! Crocker's Hatred was so powerful that it was like that of 100 Decillion Kisenian Blossoms.

Me: Thanks for the power boost Crock-Fuck! You just went up to 72,392% Insanity!

Nico: Now you gave me more reasons to kill you!

Naruto: Big time.

Nanami: Wow! Why am I glowing and why do I suddenly feel stronger?

Lincoln: It's what happens when someone hates us to an incredible level.

Me: Yep. And Crocker reached a new level of being fucked up.

Goobot: Nice Going Crocker you fool!

Crocker: SHUT UP!

They left!

Benex: HEY! Get back here!

Burns: You're on your own!

They left her.

Living Laser: Looks like the Evil Syndicate just ditched you.

Me: And double-crossed you. But I think Evil Syndicate is too simple a name for them.

Nico: Yeah they need a better name.

Me: How about we call them the Sullen 6?

Nico: Oooh. Nice name.

Me: It was the first name that came to my mind.

Then Cargill, Selma & Patty, The Springfield Bullies, Krusty, Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. The Spot, Puff and Kangor appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laugh)

Me: Cargill, Selma & Patty, The Springfield Bullies, Krusty, The Spot, Puff and Kangor.

Cargill: We're so glad you guys are ok!

Lori: (laughs) Relax. We're literally not going anywhere.

Selma: We're glad to hear it.

Dolph: Kearney cried his eyes out when he saw your ship blow up on the news.

Kearney: (in denial) No, I didn't!

Me: That wasn't our ship. It was a decoy. It was part of our plan to fool the Sullen 6 into thinking that we died.

Jimbo: Clever!

Patty: The Sullen 6?

Me: It's the name I came up with for Burns and his group.

Nico: Yeah it was clever.

Spot: I know what you're thinking. And yes. I do look like a Dalmation Dog.

Me: I don't think that at all Jonathan. You are more like an optical illusion and that is awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

Spot: That's much better than a Dalmation.

Then Waspicable appeared again.

Me: Waspicable.

Waspicable: Hey guys!

Me: How is the new disguise working for you?

Waspicable: This human disguise you gave me really works.

Andros: We're glad it did.

Muscle Man: You know who else uses a human disguise? My mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Me: That's so funny!

Nanami: That sure is!

?: I don't think it was that funny at all.

Me: Oh shit! I thought I was rid of that voice.

A figure came out and it was DANZŌ SHIMURA!

---

**Danzō Shimura** is a member of the Hidden Leaf's council and a major antagonist in the manga and anime series *Naruto* . His unbridled jealousy of Hiruzen Sarutobi, caused Danzō to do despicable acts in pursuit of the position of Hokage, Danzō's militant and archaic views made him a danger to the village he professed to love and protect as he created the hatred in some of Konoha's greatest attackers and major villains (Kabuto Yakushi, Orochimaru, Nagato, and Sasuke Uchiha) due to his harsh and cruel indifference to human suffering. Strangely, despite Danzō's views that ninja should always be ready to sacrifice their lives, he was afraid of death, much to his own shame. He is Sasuke Uchiha's arch-nemesis.

In the Japanese version, he was voiced by Hiroshi Ito, and Masayuki Katō as a young adult. In the English version, he was voiced by William Frederick Knight, and Peter Lurie as a young adult.

In his youth, Danzō was good friends with Hiruzen Sarutobi, having felt the need to upstart him. During the First Shinobi World War, Danzō and Hiruzen, along with the latter's team-mates Koharu Utatane and Homura Mitokado, were placed together in a squad under the Second Hokage Tobirama. When being late pursued by the Kinkaku Squad of the Village Hidden in the Clouds, Danzō attempted to volunteer in sacrificing himself as a decoy to ensure the others' safety. However, paralyzed with fear as Hiruzen volunteered for the task, Tobirama sacrificed himself instead while naming Hiruzen as his successor much to the shock of both Hiruzen and Danzō.

With Hiruzen as the Third Hokage, with him, Koharu, and Homura appointed roles as his advisors, a grudge filled Danzō resolved to become Hokage someday and formed the ANBU subsidiary named Root. Though the group was later officially disbanded, Root remained secretly active as Danzō executed shady dealing. The group became even more mindlessly devoted to Danzō, who started branding them with cursed seals, even attempting to assassinate Hiruzen on one occasion.

One such event was aiding Hanzo in his attempt to wipe out the but the men he sent to the Village Hidden in Rain were all wiped out by Nagato. Danzō also played a role in Kabuto Yakushi becoming a rogue ninja under his former subordinate Orochimaru, whom Danzō had implanting the DNA of Hashirama Senju to use his Wood Style.

In the aftermath of Kurama's attack on Konoha, Danzō suspected the Uchiha clan to have involvement and supported their relocation for better observation, which led to the Uchiha becoming more isolated and discontent, and thus eventually plotting to rebel. Years later, learning of the planned coup d'état by the Uchiha clan and playing on Itachi Uchiha's pacifist tendencies to provide him and the other elders with information of the clan's actions, Danzō secretly killed Shisui Uchiha, despite the fact that Shisui was actually already planning to use a genjutsu to prevent the Uchiha rebellion. He kills Shisui in order to obtain his Sharingan eyes. However, Danzo then secretly ordered Itachi to slaughter his clan in return that his younger brother Sasuke Uchiha would be spared death. Though Itachi committed the deed, he left Danzō with a warning to not harm Sasuke or he would expose the circumstances of the Uchiha Clan's demise to the other ninja villages. Hiruzen, however, guesses much of what had happened, although he had no proof, and becomes even more suspicious of Danzō, and demands that Root be disbanded.

Part II

When Team Kakashi decides to meet with the spy Sasori installed in Orochimaru's camp, Danzō took advantage of Kakashi's absence to assign Sai to the group as part of a plan to secretly assassinate Sasuke. To achieve that goal, Danzō had Sai trick Orochimaru into thinking he wants to join forces with him to destroy Konoha. Though

Sai failed his mission, Danzō allowed him to remain with Team Kakashi, as Danzō had become worried about Naruto becoming a problem, and Sai would be in a perfect place to watch him.

During the events of Pain invading Konoha, Danzō was against Tsunade calling Naruto back to the village in fear that they would lose Kurama. To that end, Danzō not only killed the messenger toad Kōsuke but also ordered his subordinates not to come to the Hidden Leaf's aid with the expectation that Tsunade would be killed off not caring about the deaths of the other villages. Most of the villagers were killed in the attack. However, despite Danzō's action, Naruto arrived none the less with everyone Nagato killed revived while Tsunade ended up in a coma. Following the invasion, the Hidden Leaf are summoned before the Lord of Fire over what occurred, with Danzo convincing the feudal lord to name him the new acting Hokage. Danzō becomes the leader of the armed forces by influencing Mifune's mind but is caught.

Soon after, Danzō uses his power to mark Sasuke as a criminal to be killed before leaving for the Kage Summit in the Land of Iron to discuss dealing with the Akatsuki. Before leaving, seeing that he cannot confine Naruto due to his reputation as a hero, Danzō ordered Sai to spy on the boy while sending his men to track down Kabuto for his medical knowledge. With Torune and Fuu as his bodyguards, Danzō arrives at the Kage Summit and attempts to name himself the leader of the alliance that would fight the Akatsuki. However, the abrupt appearance of Taka and White Zetsu forces Danzō to flee.

However, Danzō and his men were halted by Tobi at the Samurai Bridge. By that time his men were defeated by Tobi and Sasuke, who then challenged Danzo to personal combat, Danzō unsealed his arm and revealed it to have been embedded with multiple Sharingan eye as he admits his role in the Uchiha Clan Massacre. Sasuke pretends to attack in anger with his Susanoo, Danzō uses Izanagi to evade the fatal attack, until it becomes evident that Sasuke was actually just making Danzō lose track of how many Sharingan he had in his arm, and in the end Sasuke is able to overcome Danzō by using a simple genjutsu making Danzō think he has one extra. With the powers of both Senju and Uchiha at his disposal, causing Tobi to realize that Danzō is targeting Naruto, Danzō clashes with Sasuke before being forced to sever his right arm as he was overwhelmed by the Senju DNA.

Refusing to accept defeat, Danzō takes Karin as a hostage so he can use Shisui's eye on Sasuke. However, Danzō was shocked that Sasuke had his attack pierce through Karin to kill him. On the verge of death, seeing that he can never surpass Hiruzen, Danzō decided to use the last of his life to take both Sasuke and Tobi down with him with the Reverse Four Symbols Seal. Though both were able to get out of range, Danzō destroyed Shisui's Sharingan to prevent Tobi from obtaining it.

## Abilities

Because of the stolen Sharingan eyes and the cells from the First Hokage (which Tobi suspects that he implanted them all with Orochimaru's aid), Danzō was an immensely powerful and skilled ninja. He could fight on even terms with Sasuke Uchiha.

Danzō was highly skilled with Wind Style chakra nature, able to utilize various, very powerful techniques with instant ready ease, them being strong enough to equal the strength of Sasuke's Susanoo in any of its stages. He had access to the unique summoning contract for the Baku, a giant, tapir-like creature that dwarfed Sasuke's Susanoo, and that was capable of complimenting Danzō's Wind Style with its extreme suction ability to the point that Danzō was able to rip open Sasuke's armored Susanoo with one attack. Despite his old age, Danzō was very strong, fast, and agile, able to repel Karin with a single kick, catch Sasuke off-guard (placing a paralyzing curse mark as he did), and easily dodge Sasuke's Susanoo's attack with one high leap, despite noting its capabilities, also showing great reflexes. Along with paralysis curse marks, Danzō was skilled at using marks that could silence a member of Root if they tried to speak about him and set a creative booby trap with his Reverse Four Symbols Sealing Technique to activate at death. Sasuke counted on Danzō being overconfident because of this technique. Danzō's pride is possibly his biggest weakness.

Danzō's most fearsome and formidable abilities were the various bodily implants he received from Orochimaru. Before the latter's being sealed, Danzō took Shisui Uchiha's right eye, capable of using the Mangekyo Sharingan and the strongest genjutsu, and replaced his right eye with it, and took his right arm after his death and replaced his with it, and after the Uchiha clan massacre, Danzō took up to ten Sharingan eyes and implanted them into that arm. From Orochimaru, Danzō had the cells of the First Hokage implanted in his right arm as well. Doing this allowed him to use the forbidden dojutsu Izanagi through all his Sharingan, but only doing so with the ones in his arm. To conserve his chakra, as all his eyes were active, Danzō placed a seal on his right arm and bandaged his eye to conceal these implants. Using Izanagi allowed Danzō to control reality and illusion about himself, transferring any disadvantages, like fatal wounds, into a dream and making his own desire for successful attacks a reality. With the advantage of the First's cells, Danzō could use Izanagi for one minute an eye, at the cost of losing its use afterward to blindness. Using this to the full effect, Danzō was able to exhaust Sasuke and mortally wound him at the cost of the same. Danzō was very skilled at using Shisui's eye, able to easily locate a squad of assassins and use his Kotoamatsukami technique very effectively, able to control others with ease without direct sight of them. Along with the with the enhancements to his body and chakra reserves(which were very large) they gave, having the First's cells in him also allowed Danzō access to his Wood Style kekkei genkai, which he could use without hand signs, but only from his right arm, and its power was pale compared to the original. Aside from Sharingan, Danzō was very skilled at using and dispelling genjutsu, even Sasuke's inept Tsukuyomi, although this led to his death.

---

Me: Danzō Shimura!

Danzō: So you all are still fighting for what's right.

Me: Always will you traitor.

Danzō: I'm surpised you're all going after me when the bigger threat is still out there.

Sasuke: Well, since we can't get rid of Burns and his group, we'll just settle for taking you out instead!

Me: You will just never learn Danzo.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is he?

Me: His name is Danzō Shimura. He used to be an old acquaintance of the 3rd Hokage, Hiruzen Sarutobi. But he is really a Power-Hungry Warmonger and he's also one of the worst and most dangerous traitors ever known to the entirety of the 5 Great Nations. His crimes are so despicable that he almost destroyed the entire planet and he brought the Uchiha Clan close to the razors edge of extinction.

I went over his history.

They gasped in shock and fury!

Apple Bloom: He's a monster!

Toxic Horror: He has absolutely no honor!

Danzō: Everything I've done has always been for the good of the village!

Me: BULL-FUCKNG-SHIT! You call doing crimes of war, bringing about the senseless slaughter of innocent people and turning shinobi into emotionless tools of war and causing corruption that brought nothing but chaos, death and destruction good!? You are nothing but a liar and a deceiver and a Sower of Discord! That's why I killed you. All you know is how to make enemies and you don't care about anyone other than yourself! Your unbridled jealousy is what lead to your death and that's why we always will have something you NEVER WILL have.

Danzō: And what's that?

Me: FRIENDS!

Danzō: Friends are tools of war!

Me: BULLSHIT! Friends are always there for you when you need them and you would rather make enemies than have friends. Your crimes are unforgivable and completely unpardonable and for that you will pay for every single one of them. But how did you come back? Last I remember you were a fossilized husk.

Danzō: Thanks to this.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 48: SHADOW LICH!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 48: Shadow Lich.

Me: I had a feeling it was a Number. Lets get it on.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Girl Jordan, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Marucho, Preyas, Lena Isis, Phosphoros, Water Skylanders, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Cargill

---

Cargill was first.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) I knew the President wouldn't give into Burns' demands.

Girl Jordan: I knew he wouldn't either and that's right you once worked for the President right?

Cargill: I sure did. And I would never follow the dealings of a monster like Burns. Not after everything he did to our planet and all that.

Fluttershy: I wouldn't either. He was a monster from what we were told.

Tree Hugger: His aura is black with pure evil.

Zecora: Burns is a monster of malice and we must be aware, for his crimes are something we have to beware.

Discord: I have seen Burns crimes firsthand and his crimes are just as ruthless as anypony I know.

Mage Meadowbrook: Indeed. They are atrocious as all get out.

Marucho: They sure are and he needs to be locked up in prison again.

Preyas: Big time.

Lena Isis: I agree with you on that.

Phosphoros: Me too.

Zap: Me too. And he will get banished to the Warp.

Gill Grunt: And he will learn to love it there till he is gone for good.

Slam Bam: You said it.

Oceanus Shenron: But we will make sure they all suffer.

Paragus: Indeed.

Cargill: Good. Lets go!

They went at him.

Girl Jordan, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Marucho, Preyas, Lena Isis, Phosphoros, Water Skylanders, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus: WATER MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: OCEANIC MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

They spun in a triacontakaioctagon formation and fired a massive blast of water and it hit Cargill and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: Yeah! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: Yay.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 2: Mandee, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Light Skylanders, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma & Patty

---

Selma & Patty were next.

Patty: (to Mandee) You know what? I'm fine with Marge rotting in jail forever.

Mandee: Yeah. She needs to be sent off to Hell where she belongs. After working for a monster like Mr. Burns she needs to be with him forever.

Rarity: I most agree with you darling. She is a monster that needs to be dead and buried in an unmarked grave.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed she does. Marge has really bad fashion taste.

Sapphire Shores: I most agree with you all wholeheartedly on that.

Mistmane: Me too. And she is insane.

Sable Spirit: That's putting it mildly.

Runo: Yeah no kidding.

Blade Tigrerra: Yeah.

Spotlight: The light will make her see the error of her ways in the afterlife.

Mandee: It sure will. Lisa wants to know how her cousin Lin is doing?

Patty: She's doing great. Thank you.

Mandee: Good. I'm sorry Marge went off the Deep End like this. I can't believe she is now that dangerous.

Selma: I know. It's like the sister we know is gone for good.

Patty: Yeah. Lets get it on shall we?

Mandee: Lets.

They went at them.

Mandee, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Light Skylanders, Caitlyn and Dominique: LIGHT SKY STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW STAR MEGABOMB!

They spun in an octadecagon formation and fired a ball of rainbow light and it hit Selma & Patty and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked them down.

Mandee: All right! That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was great!

Sassy Saddles: It sure was.

---

Battle 3: Sam S.L., Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Coloratura, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Earth Skylanders, Blackfire and Mewtwo VS The Springfield Bullies

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Jimbo: (to Sam) I actually did think J.D., Luna, and the others got killed when Plasmius blew up that fake ship.

Sam S.L.: I know. But it was all part of J.D.'s plan to avoid having Burns and his group avoid suspicion.

Kearney: How did you guys pull it off?

Applejack: J.D. told us all about it telepathically and we put on a good show for them.

Apple Fritter: We sure did and it was worthy of an Oscar.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

They went over everything I did and when they were finished the bullies were shocked and amazed!

Dolph: WHOA! That is genius!

Kearney: That sure was.

Granny Smith: But we really fooled those old monsters.

Dolph: Boy you sure did. That was genius.

Coloratura: It sure was. It was very elaborate and well planned.

Autumn Blaze: They never suspected a thing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. No they didn't lass.

Julie: It was cool though.

Hammer Gorem: Yes it was.

Flashwing: It sure was and it shined as bright as me.

Terrafin: It sure did.

Jimbo: I can tell. Lets get it on!

They went at the bullies.

Sam S.L., Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Coloratura, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Earth

Skylanders, Blackfire and Mewtwo: EARTH APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL SMASH APPLE TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in a triacontakaihexagon formation and fired a massive wave of earth, crystals and apples and they formed into a Valknut and knocked the bullies down.

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

Battle 4: Jackie, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Spike, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Donut Joe, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Luster Dawn, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Magic Skylanders, Blast Man and Bomb Man VS Krusty

Krusty was next.

Krusty (to Jackie): The Luminous Whale deserves to be free in the wild.

Jackie: It sure does and it's one of the most amazing creatures I've ever seen.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is and it's really beautiful.

Minuette: The Luminous Whale is like a giant firefly of the ocean.

Twinkleshine: That's a great way to describe it.

Lemon Hearts: It sure is. I think so too.

Moondancer: Me too. It's amazing.

Krusty: I know. How's Sophie doing?

Jackie: She's doing really great. She's in the Gotham Royal York Orchestra with Laney.

Krusty: Wow!

Spike: Her violin playing is beautiful.

Princess Celestia: It sure is. She is really talented.

Princess Luna: Indeed she is sister.

Princess Cadance: I think so too.

Princess Amore: Me too.

Flurry Heart: She has a great talent like I do except I play the cello.

Star Swirl: Deep and melodious music.

Donut Joe: It sure is. Just like my love of donuts.

Snowdrop: And my love for the snow and the moon.

Gari: Same here.

Luster Dawn: I've always been a Bagpipes girl myself. Celtic Music really speaks to me for some reason.

Alice: So beautiful.

Alpha Hydranoid: It sure is.

Spyro: I know. But we have to be ready for anything that the Sullen 6 can throw at us.

Ninjini: That's right.

Krusty: You got that right. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Jackie, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Spike, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess

Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Donut Joe, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Luster Dawn, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Magic Skylanders, Blast Man and Bomb Man: EXPLOSIVE PRINCESS MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: MEGA BOMB SHOWER MAGIC STORM!

They spun in a pentacontakaipentagon formation and fired a massive blast of magic and it hit Krusty and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Krusty was knocked down.

Jackie: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

Minuette: Yeah it was! So cool!

---

Battle 5: Ed Grant, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Air Skylanders, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel)

---

Spot was next for his first battle.

Spot: (to Ed Grant) Is there a version of me on your world?

Ed Grant: I'm not really sure. We met so many villains and we haven't caught them all.

Rainbow Dash: But we can help find them all for you and capture them.

Lightning Dust: That will be so cool!

Spitfire: It sure would and J.D. has another great idea for a prison system for Equestria: Use the DISK's.

Vapor Trail: That's a brilliant idea!

Spot: It sure is! I think so too.

Angel Wings: I think so too. But for those that are irredeemable they deserve only death.

Sky Stinger: You got that right.

Night Glider: Yeah! They deserve it.

Indigo Zap: Absolutely! Like Abacus Cinch for the way she treated us.

Lemon Zest: That woman deserves it!

Sunny Flare: Big time!

Sugarcoat: She's a monster!

Sour Sweet: Absolutely!

Wind Socks: She gives all humans and ponies everywhere a really bad name.

Spot: No argument from me there.

Flash Magnus: She has no honor.

Shun: No she doesn't.

Storm Skyress: Nope.

Whirlwind: She is a monster.

Spot: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at him and Spot threw his spots all ovr the place and they dodged them. Spot went through a spot and teleported to another part of the area and Ed blocked a punch.

Ed Grant: How did you do that!?

Spot: I have the power to teleport from one point to another by going through my spots.

Rainbow Dash: Wow! That is amazing!

Lightning Dust: It sure is. Impressive abilities.

Spot: Indeed.

Ed Grant: That's so cool!

Ed Grant, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Air Skylanders, Gilda and Stygian WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: SIROCCO THUNDERSTRIKE BURST!

They spun in a triacontakaitrigon formation and fired a massive blast of Mediterranean Wind and lightning blast and the blasts all hit The Spot and knocked him down.

Ed Grant: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Lynn Sr., The Loud Kids, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Fire Skylanders, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) Your kids shouldn't scare us like that again!

Lynn Sr.: Sorry Puff but it was all part of J.D.'s plan.

Lincoln: He really is a genius in plans.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure is. I think so too.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah.

Puff: You're right. I heard that a while back that you had a nasty addiction to Chum.

Lori: Uch! That is literally the most disgusting thing we have ever seen.

Laney: Yeah dad's school ran out of food and they only had chum left.

Cayenne: Wait your dad had a secret addiction to Chum!?

Wallflower: YUCK! Do you even know what chum is!?

Luna Loud: Yeah we do. It's rotten fish guts.

Lynn: J.D. hurled his guts out every time he saw dad eat it.

Lola: He puked about 10 times!

Puff: YUCK!

Lynn Sr.: Yeah he's fine.

Pepperdance: But I heard that J.D. ate some chum because of a dare from Lana.

Lana: And it was funny. J.D. hurled his guts out and fainted.

Lucy: It was gross but crazy.

Luan: It was Hurl-tastic! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Puff, Lynn Sr. And the girls and Skylanders minus the Loud Kids laughed.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one!

Puff: That was funny!

Gusty: It sure was.

Dan Kuso: I thought so.

Drago: Me too.

Sunburn: But I would never eat chum.

Flameslinger: Me neither.

Lily: Same. Mr. Krabs had an addiction to chum when he was in the navy and he ate the stuff in secret too.

Puff: Yuck! And I also heard that Lana likes chum.

Lana: You bet I do. Tasty stuff.

Puff: You are a crazy kid Lana. Lets get it on.

They went at her.

Lynn Sr., The Loud Kids, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Fire Skylanders, Wind Man and Yamato Man: FIRESTORM ELEMENTAL STYLE FORMATION ART: SKYLANDS FIRE ELEMENTAL BURST!

They spun in a pentacontakaidigon formation and fired each of the 10 elements of the Skylanders and fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts all hit Puff and knocked her down in a huge blast.

Lynn Sr.: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: So awesome!

Lincoln: YEAH!

---

Battle 7: Akira Akatsuki, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo

---

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) I knew there was something wrong. Your world never sent a distress signal, did it?

Akira: You knew it was fake?

Crimson Dynamo: I sure did. That signal was a total fake. But that plan J.D. did was genius.

Pinkie Pie: I thought it was a really great plan!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I thought so too. Even though I like rocks.

Marble Pie: I think it's great too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Me too. It was genius.

Trigger Happy: It sure was.

Crimson Dynamo: Indeed. Lets do it.

They went at him.

Akira Akatsuki, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Jindrax and Toxica: TECH CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: GEARS AND CONFETTI MEGADRAGON!

They spun in a triacontakaitetragon formation and fired a massive wave of gears and confetti and the blasts formed into a dragon and it slammed into Crimson Dynamo and knocked him down.

Akira: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: I had fun with this one.

---

Battle 8: Randy Cunningham, Starlight Glimmer, Thorax, Trixie, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Dark Skylanders, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor

---

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy Cunningham) (Jamaican Accent) What are your thoughts on the Luminous Whale, mon?

Randy: It's as beautiful as the stars at night.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. Like a diamond in the ocean.

Thorax: That's how I was just gonna describe it.

Sunburst: Me too. It's a magnificent and beautiful creature.

Trixie: It sure is. Just as beautiful as The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Clover: I agree.

Knight Mare: I think so too. And it shines like the light in the shadow.

Nightshade: Most agreeable.

Kangor: Indeed mon. Lets do it!

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) Time for action lads!

They went at him.

Randy Cunningham, Starlight Glimmer, Thorax, Trixie, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Dark Skylanders, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways: DARKNESS MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: MOONLIGHT FLARE MEGABLAST!

They spun in a Heptadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of dark fire and the blast hit Kangor and knocked him down.

Randy: AWESOME!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was! That was amazing!

Thorax: It sure was!

---

Battle 9: In Space Rangers & Megaforce Rangers, Gallus the Gryphon, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Yona the Yak, Ocellus the Changeling, Smolder the Dragon, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, and Laney VS Waspicable

---

Waspicable was next.

Andros: This is always fun. LETS ROCKET!

The In Space Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Andros: **"Space Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Space Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Space Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Space Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Space Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Space Power Silver!"**

Andros: **"Alright Guys, Let's bring it together!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Time to double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers as well.

Gallus: So awesome!

Silverstream: Yeah it was!

Yona: Yona agree with friends!

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si amigos!

Carlos: Lets do it guys! QUATTRO BLASTER!

Andros: SPIRAL BLASTER!

Gallus the Gryphon, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Yona the Yak, Ocellus the Changeling, Smolder the Dragon, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, and Laney: NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: HARMONIOUS FRUITSTORM BARRAGE!

They spun in a triacontakaitetragon formation and fired a massive barrage of fruit.

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Waspicable and knocked him down!

Andros: All right!

Laney: YEAH! That was great!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Me, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Eli, Nunnally, Naruto, Fu and Undead Skylanders VS Danzō and Number 48.

---

Danzō was next and he and I have an old score to settle.

Me: You and I have an old score to settle Danzō.

Danzō: So we do.

Me: And for the record, I'm not the same as I was when we faced you inside Lori's stomach.

Danzō: We'll see about that.

I then had rainbow fire swirl around me and then I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Do I look like I'm bluffing?**

Danzō: What the!?

Me: **Lets get this clod!**

Apple Bloom: With pleasure!

We then went at him fast and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the stomach many times and I kicked him in the face with devastating force and sent him skidding on the water and then I unsheathed my sword and Danzō formed a sword of Wind Chakra and we clashed violently and sparks were flying everywhere and setting the water on fire. I kicked him in the face.

Apple Bloom: This will REALLY hurt you! APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS FLAMING APPLE BARRAGE!

Apple Bloom fired a massive shower of flaming apples and they hit Danzō and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Sweetie Belle: You are a monster and deserve to be destroyed! JEWEL FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: CASCADE OF EMERALD FLAME!

Sweetie Belle fired a massive blast of emerald fire and it hit Danzō all over the place and burned him.

Scootaloo flew really fast and punched and kicked Danzō all over and she flew into the air and Danzō blasted at her with wind and wood blasts. But they all missed every time!

Scootaloo: Man for an evil old man you sure are pathetic! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING RAINBOW WING BLADES!

Scootaloo's wings glowed rainbow color and she fired blades of rainbow energy from them and cut him all over the place.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah! That was great! Watch this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL WHALE SMASH!

Diamond Tiara raised her hand and a massive purple crystal whale jumped out of the water and it smashed onto Danzō with a huge splash.

Silver Spoon: Time for some gold to go with those diamonds! GOLD FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: 24K SWORD SLASH!

Silver Spoon formed a sword of pure 24K Gold and she slashed Danzō in his eyes and he screamed in pain as blood was pouring from them.

Frozen Fright: Now you will see why me and my brothers are called the Fearful 5! ARCTIC STYLE NINJA ART: LAKE VOSTOK FLASH FREEZE!

Frozen Fright fired a massive blast of arctic cold ice and it froze Danzō in a block of ice at -128˚Fahrenheit.

Thunder Terror: This will show some deadly pain! SATURN LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON STORM FURY!

Thunder Terror fired a massive blast of lightning and it incredibly powerful. It was from the storm of the 2013 Dragonstorm of Saturn and the lightning hit Danzō all over and electrocuted him with incredible power.

Magma Gloom: This will be too hot for you! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KRAKATOA TSUNAMI STRIKE!

Magma Gloom punched the water and a huge volcano formed and it was KRAKATOA! It erupted with the massive force of the 1883 Eruption and sent a massive wave of pyroclastic clouds, embers and tsunamis and they all smashed and burned Danzō all over with incredible fury.

Toxic Horror: Not far from here this part of the ocean was used for Nuclear Bomb Tests. This is one of the most powerful. ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: BURN OF CASTLE BRAVO!

Toxic Horror fired a massive blast of atomic energy and it hit Danzō and exploded with the incredible power of Castle Bravo from 1954.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Louie PoisonSea: If you are impervious to death how about this one to make you suffer. MIASMA STYLE NINJA ART: POISON VIPER VENOM BLAST!

Louie fired a blue blast of poison and it hit Danzō and poisoned him all over with a deadly venom with no antidote.

Me: **Now we make sure you pay the price for your crimes!**

Naruto: Lets take him down!

Fu: Yeah!

Cynder: Lets take this monster down!

We fired massive blasts of lightning, energy and more and obliterated him into nothing and then I caught the Number Card.

Me: **Got it.**

Eli: All right! we have another Number Card.

Then Danzō's evil spirit appeared.

Me: **You will never be welcome in the Leaf Village ever again. The Warp is your new home.** (Holds hand out to him) **HAKAI!**

I banished Danzō to the Warp for all eternity.

Cynder: Good riddance.

Me: **Yep. We're not done yet. Lets get Benex.**

We went back and we went to face Benex.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Benex.

Emma: You're not touching the Luminous Whale on our watch!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman Rangers from 1980!

Me: **You are under arrest for animal poaching!**

Nico: Yeah!

Then I saw a white light come at me and it hit me and I then felt an incredibly massive boost of power and in my Subconscious I saw that the white light was really that of the spirit of a dragon!

Me: WHOA! That is an incredible dragon.

J.D. 2: Oh man! I've seen this kind of dragon before. This is the Divine Dragoon. It's power is incredible!

Me: WHOA!

J.D. 2 told me what it was.

---

The **Divine Dragon** (神竜王, *Shinryūō,* lit. "God Dragon King") is one of the two main antagonists of Disc 3 in The Legend of Dragoon; the other is Lloyd, who clashes with him at his home a top the Mountain of Mortal Dragon, merely as an unexpected obstacle to an even greater plot.

Being the strongest of all Dragons, he is known to many as the King of Dragons. Its awakening caused the local forest's creatures to go savage and nearly caused Dart to lose his sanity to the Red-Eyed Dragoon Spirit. The only weapons that can do real damage to him are the Dragon Buster and the Dragon Block Staff, but even they are not enough.

King of Dragons: Imprisonment, Escape, Vengeance

At first glance, the Divine Dragon bears the design most seen in western-style dragons drawn in literature: a colossal, quadrupedal, winged reptile with elongated neck. The sacred sister described him as "The one who fly with seven diabolical eyes and wings that will bring destruction to Deningrad". The Divine Dragon once had eight wings before losing one of its larger forewings prior to its sealing. In the present day, it is known to fly across the sky on seven wings and a long tail.

Ironically, the King of Dragons still has "souvenirs" from the Dragon Campaign in the form of several chained manacles around some of his limbs. His facial features are the most bizarre: an array of seven eyes, six eyes are located at the front of his upper jaw while the seventh, largest eye located on his chin. He mounted the Divine Dragon Cannon in his back and contained the Divine Dragon Ball in his chest.

There is a rare chance for the Divine Dragon to drop a Dragon Shield.

Over ten millennia ago, the Dragon King was sealed away by the ancient Winglies in the depths of the Mountain of Mortal Dragon for fear of being obliterated by his incredible power.

About eleven thousand years later, the seal of the Divine Dragon wore off, allowing the angry monster to break free and fly off to wreak vengeance upon all he hated, including the Winglies who trapped him over 10,000 years ago.

As the Winglies in their Forest predicted, The Divine Dragon manages to break free from his binding chains after the Dragoons enter Deningrad; it flies across low across the snowy wastes to the Crystal palace, diving down over the city and breaking stone buildings as it passes. Its flight causes considerable dismay but does no irreparable damage, whereupon it returns to its mountain.

Only after the heroes have left the city in search of the Dragon Block Staff, does the Divine Dragon return, and then this time attacks the city with all its power, almost completely destroying the Palace built by the Winglies that had imprisoned him so long ago. As a section of the Palace falls, a beam of light can be seen streaking toward the Moon, as another Signet Sphere is destroyed, leaving only three still binding the Virage Embryo. After obtaining the one artifact that can affect the Dragon, Dart and company trek to the mountain to confront the Divine Dragon.

This battle is fought at the top of the Mountain of Mortal Dragon. The best strategy is stick to your strong hitters because your dragoons will be no good in this battle. Make sure you come ready with a couple of magical items and a bunch of health potions and Angel Prayers. Make sure to equip your strongest additions unless you want the fight to last for a bit. Also its recommended you equip Bravery Amulets to your attackers due to one of his moves that induces fear to the party members and can deal large amount of damage and also reduces the amount of damage you deal.

During Battle

Due to the way the Dragon Block Staff is used in this fight Dragoon form is all but useless for attacking the Divine Dragon. Unlike against Grand Jewel the Dragon Block Staff is used at the very start of this fight, decreasing damage of offensive moves and defense. However, Meru and Miranda's healing spells are unaffected by this, as is Albert's Rose Storm. As long as the character who transforms had less than 200 SP before the transformation the character will revert back to human form immediately after using magic instead of staying in Dragoon form and having defense reduced.

The Divine Dragon has five different attacks, as listed below.

**Dragon Claw** : The Divine Dragon swoops his claw across the field and attacks the entire party dealing moderate damage.

**Divine Dragon Cannon** : A count-down appears and at the end of the countdown the Divine Dragon will charge up energy through his largest eye, and releases this energy in a powerful blast through the cannon on his back, this attack hits two party members (all three, if he targets Dart) and does major damage. This attack can be disabled if you switch targets and attack the cannon directly, ultimately destroying the cannon. This attack is rarely used.

**Divine Dragon Ball** : The Divine Dragon flies up in the air and and opens the flaps on his chest where he shoots a volley of many energy balls at the party dealing major damage. This attack can be disabled if you switch targets and attack the chest directly, ultimately destroying the ball. This attack is decently common.

**Imperial Spell** : The Divine Dragon shakes his neck calling up a random powerful magic. The magic the Dragon casts are usually at maximum capacity and can affect all members of Dart's party.

**Pressure:** The Divine Dragon shakes his head and casts Fear into all party members causing fear that lowers attack and defense from both physical and magical. Used if hit with magic attacks.

After the long battle, the dragon plummets to the ground with devastating force. Lloyd jumps down from his observing position to where its head rests on a cliff side. He slices downwards on its large chin and cuts out the eye there. The new owner of the Divine Dragon Spirit Stone explains to the confused heroes that the dragon was not a part of his plot and the extra power is unneeded. The Divine Dragon was an obstacle to his master plan; he might as well defeat it sooner rather than later. He then takes his leave by teleporting across the Mountain of Mortal Dragon and through the Evergreen Forest. Dart and friends give chase to Lloyd.

---

Me: **WHOA! There are others that are coming as well?**

J.D. 2: Yes and their power is amazing. I have a feeling that they are gonna be for some of the team. But I can't say who will be getting them.

Me: **Wow! This is gonna be interesting.**

I went up to the dragon and it looked at me and I put my hand on it and then we were enveloped in a massive flash of light. In the real world I grew a second set of wings below my angel wings and they were armored dragon wings and I had a belt attached to them and my power was enhanced 1,000 fold!

Me: **WHOA! THis is amazing!**

Nico: WHOA! J.D. what happened to you!?

Nicole: (Gasp) This is the power of the Divine Dragon from The Legend of Dragoon.

Nico: WOW! I haven't played that game in forever.

Lincoln: Wow! This is so cool!

Me: **Lets see how powerful it is. DRAGON CLAW!**

I slashed Benex all over with incredible power and it really hurt her.

Nico: WHOA! What power!

Luan: WOW!

Bella Hartley: Tell me. Which arm do you want me to break? Right or left?

She broke her right arm!

Me: YIKES!

Nico: Eat lightning bitch!

Nico fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over the place.

Bierk, Skartalas, Kelvedran, Iflar, Topar, Fivarth, Siado, and Malvadine blasted her all over the place.

Me: Take this! ANGELIC FIRE STYLE: FLAMING INDIGNATION BOMB!

I fired a blast of white fire.

Varie: ANGELIC WATER STYLE: AQUATIC FREEZE BOMB!

Varie fired a blast of white water.

Lori: ANGELIC WIND STYLE: HOLT TORNADO!

Lori fired a white tornado.

Leni: ANGELIC GRAVITY STYLE: GRAVITY WELL BOMB!

Leni fired a white gravity bomb.

Luna: ANGELIC WATER STYLE: AQUATIC MUSIC BOMB!

Luna fired a singing white water bomb.

Luan: HOLY LIGHT STYLE: HOLD BLADE EXCALIBUR!

Luan formed a sword of white light in her hand.

Lynn: ANGELIC EARTH STYLE: RAINBOW EARTH BOMBS!

Lynn fired a wave of rainbow earth bombs.

Linka: ANGELIC LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO METEOR FIST!

Linka fired a blast of lightning from her fist.

Laney: ANGELIC PLANT STYLE: ROSE PETALS OF PERSEPHONE!

Laney fired a swirling vortex of white rose petals.

Lola: ANGELIC FIRE STYLE: FLAME SWORD OF ASURA!

Lola formed a sword of white fire in her hands.

Lana: ANGELIC ICE STYLE: ICE SWORD OF BOREAS!

Lana formed a white sword of ice in her hands.

Lila Loud: ANGELIC TWIN STYLE: STEAM SWORD OF DESTRUCTION!

Lila formed a sword of fire and ice.

Lisa Loud: ANGELIC TECH STYLE: TITANIC BLADE!

Lisa formed a sword of the ghostly wreckage of the Titanic.

Lily: ANGELIC WATER STYLE: TRITON'S WATERY RAGE!

Lily formed a sword of white water.

Lincoln: ANGELIC LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER SAW BLADES!

Ronnie Anne, Paige and Girl Jordan: TRIPLE ELEMENT STYLE: WATER, WIND AND THUNDER BOMB BARRAGE!

They fired bombs of wind, water and lightning.

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC CLAW SLASH!

Twilight Sparkle formed claws of magic on her arms.

Rainbow Dash: SPEED STYLE: HYPER JET FLASH BOMB!

Rainbow Dash flew at hypersonic speed and fired bombs of sonic energy.

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: DEMETER'S NATURE BLAST!

Fluttershy fired waves of leaves and nature.

Applejack: NATURE STYLE: ORCHARDS OF VENGEANCE!

Applejack fired a massive wave of apples.

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE: JEWELRY BLAST MAYHEM!

Rarity fired a massive shower of jewels.

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: SAUSAGES OF CHAOS!

Pinkie Pie fired a massive shower of sausages.

Sunset Shimmer: MAGIC STYLE: BLAZING MYSTIC KATANA!

Sunset formed a blazing fire samurai sword.

Starlight Glimmer: MAGIC STYLE: CHILLING MYSTIC HALBERD!

Starlight formed a halberd of ice.

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE FROZEN BLADE BARRAGE!

Hilda fired blades of ice.

Toph: EARTH STYLE: WRATH OF CHRONOS!

Toph fired a wave of incredible earth blasts.

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: STINGING SAI SLASH!

Jessica formed sais and slashed Benex all over.

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: LEMON JUICE CHAOS!

Perfuma fired a wave of Lemon Juice.

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: PRITHVI MATA'S FURIOUS PUNCH BARRAGE!

Entrapta had fists of energy ready and she fired a massive barrage of energy fists.

Frost: ICE STYLE: VARUNA'S FROZEN BLADE!

Frosta formed a blade of ice.

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: CRYSTAL BLADE OF DESTRUCTION!

Menat formed a sword of crystal.

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: LEGENDARY RKO!

R. Mika had her strength enhanced.

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW SLASH BARRAGE!

Ibuki slashed Benex all over with darkness slashes.

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: DEVASTATING 1,000 PUNCH STRIKE!

Makoto smashed and pulverized Benex all over with incredible punches.

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BLADE ARSENAL!

Shantae fired blades of magic and more.

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC BIRD KICK BARRAGE!

Yuna formed water around her feet and kicked Benex all over the place.

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: SPEED DASH PUNCH!

Gluko ran fast and punched her all over.

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: BURNING SLASH BLAST!

Mai fired blades of fire.

Team RWBY, Emerald and Dew: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: GAIA'S FURY!

They fired elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Benex and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: LETS DO IT GIRLS!

Jessica Shannon: LETS GO!

Lincoln was then given energy from each member of his harem to form the ultimate sword.

Lincoln: ULTIMATE UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ETERNAL SPIRIT

SWORD SLASH!

Lincoln Slashed Benex all over with incredible fury and cut her all over.

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC SHIELD SLASH!

Nanami slashed her all over with water blasts.

G1 Smokescreen: Lets do it guys!

Mario: Lets-a go!

G1 Smokescreen, Mario, Wildrider and Ace all used the Earth, Mushroom Kingdom and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Smokescreen's disruptor rifle, Mario's fireball powers, Wildrider's scattershot gun and Ace's powers 100-fold.

G1 Smokescreen and Mario: FIREBALL DISRUPTOR BLASTSTORM!

They fired blasts of fireballs and energy.

Wildrider and Ace: PSYCHIC SCATTERSHOT BLASTS!

Wildrider and Ace fired energy and psychic blasts.

Nanami: You won't touch the Luminous Whale on our watch!

Varie: Yeah!

Nanami and the Neptune Crusaders: NEPTUNE'S WRATH MAELSTROM!

They fired a massive wave of water.

Nico: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: ETERNAL DRAGON FIST!

Nico fired a massive dragon fist blast and it formed into a deadly dragon and the blasts all hit Benex and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Benex was knocked out and arrested, disgraced and delivered to the cops.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: Yeah.

Krusty: Looks like the Luminous Whale is back in the wild where it belongs/

Puff: And without a scratch.

Kangor: It might even meet some Pokemon wherever it swims next, mon.

Crimson Dynamo: (to us) And the best part? Most of the people on Earth sees you guys as heroes again.

Bender: Yep. And the ones who still hate us can bite my shiny metal ass!

Me: And they can kiss Mr. Burns fucking putrid old ass!

We laughed!

Lincoln: That was funny!

Nanami: Lincoln it was so brave of you to save me from Burns as he was about to shoot me. I owe you my life. (Kisses him on the cheek)

Everyone: Awww.

Lincoln: (Blushes) Just doing my job.

Me: I think you found another one Lincoln.

Nico: Yep.

Nanami: (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this adventure as much as I have.

Me: I know I have. Lets head home.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another fanfic done.

Tico and the Seven Seas was an interesting anime and even though I never saw it, it was still a good one from what I read. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome adventure and we're going into the world of Rock-A-Doodle. This time ALL of us will go into the adventure and we're gonna turn that Grand Duke of Owls into Fried Chicken and take down his lackies. This chapter will be made as a tribute to the late Glen Campbell and Christopher Plumber. Christopher Plumber died today so may he rest in peace.

See you all tomorrow.

# Rock-A-Doodle Doo Revamped

In Memory of Glen Campbell and Christopher Plummer

---

At Princess Celestia's castle, I was there to tell Princess Celestia about the upcoming Doomsday War on April 12th.

I walked in.

Princess Celestia: Hello J.D.

Me: Hello Princess. I'm sorry to come in like this but I'm afraid I have bad news.

Princess Celestia: What is it? What's wrong?

Me: I'm afraid all of Equestria is in grave danger. I know I'm starting to sound crazy but I'm afraid it's all true. There's a Doomsday War that is gonna happen in 2 months on April 12th.

Princess Celestia: How bad is this war?

Me: Armageddon Level. All of Equestria's most dangerous enemies are gonna return and destroy everything and kill everyone.

Princess Celestia: You mean?

Me: Yeah. I'm afraid so. Tirek, Evil Cozy Glow, Evil Starlight Glimmer, Queen Chrysalis, everyone.

Princess Celestia and the princesses and guards gasped.

---

Tirek

**Tirek**, also known as **Lord Tirek**, is one of the main antagonists of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He appears as the main antagonist in Season 4's finale "Twilight's Kingdom", a minor villain in "Cutie Re-Mark", the secondary antagonist in Season 8's finale "School Raze", and one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Queen Chrysalis and Cozy Glow). He is G4's incarnation of Tirac; the first villain of the original series. He is also one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He is a power-hungry centaur with the power to drain the magic and abilities out of other creatures, particularly ponies. In Season 4, he escaped from his imprisonment at Tartarus to steal magic and gain power to take over Equestria, before he was defeated and banished back to Tartarus by the Mane Six. In Season 8, he conspires with his new protégé, Cozy Glow for the sake of revenge, but his plan backfired, thus forcing him to help them escape. In Season 9, he and Cozy Glow were released from Tartarus and becomes a member of the Legion of Doom, a team of villains bend on conquering Equestria, but was defeated once more by the Mane Six and their allies.

He was voiced by Mark Acheson, who also played Unicron in *Transformers: Armada* and *Transformers: Energon*, Moses Tripoli in *Fargo*, and Sabretooth in *Hulk Vs* .

## Childhood

Along with his brother Scorpan, Tirek used to be one of the princes of their old kingdom. Their land was ruled by their parents, the Centaur King Vorak, and the gargoyle Queen Haydon. Despite their fearsome appearances, Vorak and Haydon were benevolent rulers who wanted peace with Equestria. They did their best to guide their children and keep them on the right path, but while Scorpan took after their examples, Tirek was shown to already be a delinquent who constantly got into trouble at a young age. Because of this, his father King Vorak disapproved of his behavior and actions, which caused Tirek to develop an intense hatred for his father. Tirek seemed indifferent to his mother, though it's mentioned in "Frenemies" that he did genuinely love his grandmother. Tirek was a prodigy among his land, born with more magic than any other being in their kingdom, though his father was fearful of this due to the fact that he could sense a thirst for power in Tirek, believing that Tirek would one day try to overthrow him. At some point in time, Tirek started meeting with an old evil centaur wizard called Sendak the Elder, and became his protegee.

One day, Tirek and Scorpan went to visit Sendak. Though at first Scorpan said they had to return to the castle because their parents could be worried for them, Tirek ignored Scorpan and entered Sendak's home. Sendak told Tirek everything about pony magic and how he captured a unicorn when he traveled to Equestria. Sendak further revealed that there was a spell that would allow him to drain magic from other beings and use it to increase his own power, and that he was planning to do this with the unicorn he captured, though not at the exact moment. Supposedly, Equestria had more magic than any other land, and draining all of the magic from the land would make someone an "indominable force". Sendak realized that Tirek wanted to drain the unicorn's magic for himself, but he informed Tirek that he was too young to properly perform the spell at the time, telling him to wait until he was older.

Tirek and Scorpan returned to the castle where their parents, King Vorak and Queen Haydon were arguing until they enter on. That night, Tirek and Scorpan talked about their parents relations with them and when everyone went to sleep, Tirek went out the castle to find out more about pony magic. Once in Sendak (who was taking a nap)'s home, Tirek tries to make the same ability that Sendak used to steal the pony's magic until Sendak woke up just to see how Tirek's spell of absorbing magic just causes a great explosion that traps Sendak under a pile of rubble. Sendak asks Tirek for help, but he abandons him and sneaks back to the castle.

The next day, it is revealed that Sendak was rescued by Vorak's guards, but was sentenced to work in the mines for the rest of his life as punishment for kidnapping the unicorn. Vorak asks Tirek where he was the night when the explosion happened and Tirek explains that he never left the castle. However, his father doesn't believe him and confines Tirek along with Scorpan to their chamber. Tirek is last seen on the balcony where he swears that one day he will overthrow his father and finish what Sendak couldn't: Rule over Equestria.

Since then, Tirek has used magic to compensate for the fact that deep down, he will never be enough to please King Vorak, as explained in *The Ending of the End Part 2.* It is unclear if Tirek has indeed overthrown his parents or if he just simply left them alongside his brother to conquer Equestria. The fact that Scorpan, who clearly loved them, was still on good terms with Tirek by the time they left their land to travel to Equestria, suggests the latter.

## Invasion and Imprisonment

A thousand years prior to the series, a full-grown Tirek and his brother Scorpan traveled to Equestria so that Tirek could finally fulfill his dream of taking all the magic from the land and becoming all-powerful. But when Scorpan came to appreciate Equestria and became friends with Star Swirl the Bearded, he tried to turn Tirek away from his quest. Tirek refused, and Scorpan warned Celestia and Luna of his brother's ambitions, and, because of this, they were able to capture and imprison Tirek in Tartarus for his crimes while Scorpan returned to his homeland. Before leaving, Scorpan gave Tirek his amulet as a memento of their former bond.

## Twilight's Kingdom

In " *Twilight's Kingdom* ", it is revealed that when Cerberus left his post at the gates of Tartarus (in " *It's About Time* "), Tirek was able to escape. After spending his time free recovering his strength, he had eventually regained enough power to absorb a unicorn's magic. Celestia received a vision of this event and, after meeting with Luna, Cadence, and Twilight to assess the threat of his return, sent Discord after Tirek, as he could sense magical imbalances and therefore make it easy for him to find Tirek. Discord, using the guise of a unicorn, discovered Tirek in an alleyway and confronts him. Tirek initially commends Discord for his "escape" from his imprisonment, only for Discord to bind him with shackles, revealing that he had switched alignments and is reimprisoning Tirek for his friends. Taking advantage of this new revelation, Tirek convinced Discord that his friendship was a new form of prison and that, if they worked together, he could get the one this friendship could never give him; freedom. Discord, despite his friendship with Fluttershy, agrees. With Discord now at his side, Tirek began devouring the energy and magic from unicorns, pegasi and earth ponies alike from all across Equestria, regaining almost all of his strength.

Knowing that he would seek alicorn magic next, Princesses Celestia, Luna, and Cadence, with no options left, called upon Twilight and entrusted all of their magic to her, as Tirek was not aware of the existence of a fourth Princess. As expected, Tirek and Discord assaulted Canterlot in search of the Princesses' magic, only to find the three Princesses without it. Still assured of his victory, Tirek ironically banished the three Princesses to Tartarus and approached Discord, who was comically altering Celestia's stained glass windows. As a sign of gratitude for his efforts, Tirek gave Discord a medallion that he received from "somebody close to him", before seeing the window depicting Twilight and demanding to know why Discord didn't tell him about the fourth Princess. Discord stated that he wasn't sure if Tirek could be fully trusted, but now knowing that he is, tells him about Twilight and her friends. Tirek, though upset over his friend lying to him, does appear to forgive him. Tirek and Discord then headed to Ponyville and captured Twilight's best friends, Tirek draining their power before doing the same to Discord, telling him that he has outlived his usefulness, revealing that his medallion actually came from Scorpan, and that Discord is as worthless to him as his brother was.

Growing to tremendous size from the magic he absorbed with his power even surpassing that of Discord, Tirek sought out Twilight, obliterating her home of the Golden Oak Library in his search, enraging her and driving them to fight in an epic battle. The two were evenly matched, though Twilight seemed to have a slight advantage, and so Tirek revealed the other Mane 5, Spike, and Discord, imprisoned inside orbs. Tirek told Twilight to give him all the alicorn magic in Equestria in exchange for her friend's release, and she agreed, and Tirek released all except Discord, who Twilight then wanted to be released as well. Although not understanding why Twilight would want Discord after he betrayed her, Tirek complies and drained her of all the alicorn magic, increasing his size and strength to titanic proportions. To thank her for her kindness, Discord gave Twilight Scorpan's medallion, this time out of legitimate gratitude, making it the final key to the Tree of Harmony box.

Unlocking the box, the Mane 6 receive Rainbow Power, and confront Tirek with their new abilities. Tirek fires at them with a massive magical blast, only to be confused when his attack has no effect on them. A distressed Tirek asks how it is possible for the Ponies to be undamaged without magic, and Twilight responds by telling him that she possesses the most powerful magic of all; friendship. The Mane 6 then attacks Tirek, draining him of his stolen magic and reimprisoning him in Tartarus, undoing all of his actions.

### The Cutie Map

In " *The Cutie Map* ", Tirek is mentioned by Rainbow Dash when she reminds Twilight that they along with the rest of the Mane Six, have opened all six keys of friendship, defeated Tirek and received a castle of their own.

### Crusaders of the Lost Mark

In " *Crusaders of the Lost Mark* ", Tirek was mentioned again by Pipsqueak, who stated that his battle with Twilight was the cause of the poor conditioning of the schoolyard.

### The Cutie Re-Mark

In " *The Cutie Re-Mark* ", in the fourth alternate timeline created by Starlight Glimmer, without the Mane 6 to stop him, Tirek succeeds in draining all the magic in Equestria and is briefly seen causing destruction.

### Shadow Play

In " *Shadow Play* ", Pinkie Pie mentions Tirek while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Starswirl the Bearded.

### The Mean 6

In " *The Mean 6* ", while not mentioned by name, Pinkie Pie briefly recounts the battle between the Mane 6 and Tirek while talking to Twilight (who, in reality, was a clone created by Queen Chrysalis).

### School Raze

Tirek reappears in Season 8's two-part finale, " *School Raze* ", in which it's revealed that he is pen pals with Cozy Glow. He also conspired with Cozy for the sake of getting revenge. Cozy Glow was successful in trapping the Mane 6 in Tartarus, during which Tirek told them that Cozy Glow was behind it and his involvement in her plan. However, Twilight reminded him that if they were trapped in Tartarus, he'd be trapped with them for eternity. Pinkie Pie annoyed Tirek to the point of giving Twilight what remained of his magic so the Mane 6 could escape just to get rid of them.

After the Young Six broke Cozy Glow's spell, Tirek got his magic back, which hit him in the head and knocked him down. Later, a bored Cerberus lay next to Tirek with him remarking that it may be boring in Tartarus but at least Cerberus isn't in a cage. When Luna and two Royal Guards imprisoned Cozy Glow in Tartarus, in a cage next to Tirek, Cozy Glow asked Tirek if he wanted to be her friend, much to Tirek's dismay.

Season 9 The Beginnning of the End

In " *The Beginning of the End* ", while still imprisoned with him, Cozy Glow annoys Tirek by continuing to try and befriend him, before the both of them are suddenly transported out of Tartarus. Emerging within a mysterious cavern, Tirek and Cozy Glow are met by Queen Chrysalis, who immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow doesn't know who he is, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the former ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a very different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, Tirek claiming that it is because they are "annoyingly lucky". "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because their enemies work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each say nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

## Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" is working, Cozy Glow approaches him and tattles on Tirek for leaving food out, Tirek quickly approaching "Grogar" and telling him not to trust anything she says afterwards; though "Grogar" is quick to point out that he already doesn't trust anything that they say. After being annoyed by Chrysalis, "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Once "Grogar" leaves, Tirek, not listening to his orders, begins to work out by himself (seemingly in an effort to re-obtain his physique from when he had absorbed Equestria's magic). While doing so, he is approached by Cozy Glow, who states that she is organizing a team meeting, which he agrees to go to so long as she leaves him be. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another to work together, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours), and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining Chrysalis in telling Cozy Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to devolve into bickering.

"Grogar" returns at the same time, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Tirek and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Tirek staying behind and making a camp for himself. He proceeds to laugh at Cozy Glow upon seeing her return, and explains to her that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Cozy Glow and Tirek proceed to bicker - Tirek calling her out for her fake cutesy persona and constant manipulations having found out that she was only pretending to befriend him long before they teamed up, and Cozy Glow criticizing his arrogance, while also mocking him for talking to his "Gram Gram" in his sleep - until they are approached by an Ophiotaurus, which they both blame each other for attracting. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizing that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy.

That night, Tirek and the others begin to bond with each other over their previous endeavors and hatred towards The Mane Six; him remarking on how he turned Discord against his friends and used their emotions against them, and that Cozy Glow's plan to destroy all magic would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Chrysalis and her may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only take magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting the friendship to infect her like it did her hive. Realizing that they almost reformed, the three vow to remain focused.

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decides to betray him together, and Tirek agrees that they can all go back to trying to destroy one another afterward. He and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies to his delight, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves.

## A Trivial Pursuit

In " *A Trivial Pursuit* ", Tirek is mentioned by Twilight and Mudbriar with him and Scorpan being the answer of who came to steal magic from Equestria.

## The Summer Sun Setback

In *The Summer Sun Setback*, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villains voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to use as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Chrysalis and Cozy Glow secretly sabotage the unicorns and Pegasi, Tirek secretly sabotages the Earth ponies of Appleloosa who are prepare the catering by hiding in the bushes and discreetly absorbing the Earth ponies magic which turns him back into his third form. This causes Braeburn to assume that the food is contaminated, causing the rest of the Earth ponies to panic. Tirek laughs at this while stealing some food on the way.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter.

They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose which follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the Bewitching Bell and uses another book to break it out of it's chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday, until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow absorb "Grogar's" magic from his bell, turning Tirek back into his third form but much stronger. They then drain "Grogar's" current magic, revealing him to be Discord. When Chrysalis intends to take Discord's magic, Tirek says only Discord can control it. They agree to let Cozy Glow test this knowing that she can't go through with betraying them and take the magic back at her request when she can't control it, before setting out to conquer Equestria. Tirek drains the Pillars of Equestria and imprisons them in the caves beneath Canterlot with Starlight Glimmer, who was captured by Chrysalis, before both go to Canterlot to fight alongside Cozy Glow, during which they destroy half of Canterlot and almost kill Twilight twice, with Rarity stopping them the first time, and the other Mane 5, Spike, Celestia, Luna, and Discord holding their magic beam back the second time so Twilight can escape, and are eventually overpowered and imprisoned by the villains.

In Part 2, where Cozy Glow wants to kill the prisoners and Chrysalis wants to torture them, Tirek instead wants to hunt down Twilight as he knows that she is the biggest threat. They argue over Cozy Glow trying to take Celestia and Luna's magic from the bell, Tirek saying they must figure out Discord's magic first. Discord pretends to offer to tell them in exchange for the safety of the others, and insults Tirek into trying to blast him, which Discord reflects to release Starlight from her imprisonment, allowing her to release the others, and while the other Mane 5 and Spike run off to get Twilight, Starlight, Celestia, Luna, and Discord fight Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow, who reimprison them.

When the Windigos return from the villains turning ponies against each other, Tirek says they are ancient magic and should be destroyed. Afterwards, the Mane 6 and Spike arrive. During an attempt to get the bell, Tirek chases after Twilight, who is trying to distract him, after which Tirek foils Applejack's attempt to get the bell. When Chrysalis threatens Spike, the villains nearly destroy the Mane 6, but many unicorns protect them and most of the ponies' allies enter the battle.

In the end, the Mane 6, Spike, the Young Six, and the Pillars unleash a rainbow which destroys the Windigos and takes away Grogar's power from Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow, turning Tirek skinny and frail again. After Pinkie drops a giant cupcake on them with Discord's magic, which, along with Celestia and Luna's magic, is returned, Celestia, Luna, and Discord turn Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow to stone as punishment for their crimes after Celestia and Luna ponder over what they should do given the scope of their crimes. Thus, Tirek was finally defeated for good.

## The Last Problem

The statue of Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow, makes a cameo in the newspaper in this episode, but they do not appear beyond that. It is stated by Jim Miller that they were later moved into the Canterlot gardens much like Discord's statue. It is unknown if the effects of their stoning are permanent, or whether they would eventually be smashed to pieces, but it is stated by Jim Miller that they are in suspended animation, indicating they are asleep or unconscious for it. The use of present tense could imply that they are still trapped in stone as of the epilogue, though this has yet to be confirmed. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

Queen Chrysalis

**Queen Chrysalis** (or also simply known as **Chrysalis** ) is one of the main antagonists of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist in the Season 2 finale "A Canterlot Wedding", the Season 6 finale "To Where and Back Again", the Season 8 episode "The Mean 6", and one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Tirek and Cozy Glow). She is also the supporting antagonist in the Season 5 finale "The Cutie Re-Mark" and the overarching antagonist in the Season 6 episode "The Times They Are A Changeling". She is one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies and also the archenemy of Starlight Glimmer.

She was also featured as the main antagonist in IDW's first comic arc, *The Return of Queen Chrysalis*, as an supporting antagonist in the ninth comic arc, *Siege of the Crystal Empire*, the main antagonist of *The Guardians of Harmony* in the IDW specials and one of the two main antagonists (alongside Megatron) of *My Little Pony/Transformers* .

She was the Queen of the Changelings who seeks to feed her subjects' hunger for love and later expand her rule across Equestria in the process. She then lost this title after the Changelings realized that they didn't need to feed on love to survive, have been replaced by Thorax. She later becomes a member of the Legion of Doom, consisting of Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow, and was formally led by "Grogar", who was actually Discord in disguise. After they dispose of Discord and learn of his secret, Queen Chrysalis becomes the de-facto leader of the team until she and her teammates were defeated by the Mane Six and their allies. She started out as the archenemy of both Princess Cadence and Twilight Sparkle, and then later became Starlight Glimmer's nemesis when she helped convince her hive to turn on her. But in the end after being defeated by Twilight and her friends for the last time and remained as both Twilight and Starlight's arch-nemesis.

She was voiced by Kathleen Barr, who also voiced Trixie Lulamoon in the same series, Kevin and Marie Kanker in *Ed, Edd n' Eddy*, and

Gelorum in *Hot Wheels: AcceleRacers* . In her other forms, she was voiced by Britt McKillip in her Princess Cadance disguise, and Ashleigh Ball in her Applejack disguise.

In the Japanese dub from the series, she was voiced by Kaori Nazuka, who also voiced Zonda in *Azure Striker Gunvolt* and Margaret Mitchell in *Bungou Stray Dogs* .

Chrysalis first makes an appearance in the penultimate episode of the second season entitled *"A Canterlot Wedding* ", disguised as Princess Cadance. Some time before the events of the episode, Queen Chrysalis somehow got through Shining Armor's shield spell and attacked Princess Cadance, then hid her in the caves below Canterlot and took her form.

When the Main 6 arrive from Ponyville to help with the wedding plans, Twilight encounters "Cadance" after reminiscing about what a great foal-sitter she was. However, to her surprise, Twilight finds that Cadance has no idea who she is and that she is now cold, uninviting, selfish, and cares little for the wedding plans. That night, Twilight expresses her frustrations with Cadance to her friends, who instead chalk up Cadance's bad behavior to stress of the wedding and Twilight's dislike of her as being possessive of her brother. Twilight visits Shining Armor in an attempt to talk to him about Cadance, only for her to show up and take him out of the room for a conversation. Whilst spying on the two, Twilight witnesses Cadance performing a spell on Shining Armor, and deems her as being evil on top of unpleasant, running back to the castle to warn her friends about her, only to realize that she had gotten her friends to replace her missing bridesmaids. The next day, Twilight confronts Cadance in front of her friends, Shining Armor and Princess Celestia, only to be humiliated and disgraced when she runs off crying and Shining Armor justifies all her seemingly mean spirited actions while not inviting her to the wedding. On top of this, her friends are shun her for her misguided actions. As Twilight, now alone, regrets her actions, Cadance returns and comforts her, only to then imprison her below the castle.

Chrysalis, still in Cadance's form, taunts Twilight and tells her that she's only using Shining Armor for her own ends. Chrysalis then attempts to manipulate Twilight into attacking the real Cadance, also trapped under the castle, although this fails when Cadance proves she remembers who Twilight is. As Twilight and the real Cadance attempt to escape, Chrysalis proceeds with her plans of marrying Shining Armor, whilst singing "This Day Aria". However, just as Chrysalis is about to be married, Twilight and Cadance arrive and reveal that she is a fake, causing Chrysalis to reveal her true form.

Chrysalis boasts and explains that, as Queen of the Changelings, she is tasked with finding food for her subjects, and that Equestria has more love to feed off of than anywhere they had encountered before. When Cadance argues that Shining Armor's protection spell will keep the Changelings out, Chrysalis reveals that she has been feeding off of Shining Armor's love, making him and the protection spell gradually weaker. Celestia begins dueling with Chrysalis, although the latter manages to overpower her, having grown stronger due to feeding off of Shining Armor. As the Mane 6 run off to get the Elements of Harmony, Chrysalis laughs and tells them they can run, but they can't hide.

Chrysalis continues to oversee Celestia (now trapped in a cocoon), the detained Cadance, Spike and the brainwashed Shining Armor, as the Mane 6 are brought back in by her minions. She then politely scolds them for not believing Twilight in the first place causing them to feel awful. After telling her remaining subjects to go and feed, Chrysalis reprises "This Day Aria" whilst looking over the destruction of Canterlot, not realizing that Twilight had freed Cadance, who subsequently helps Shining Armor break free of Chrysalis' brainwashing. He glares at her after he's freed, heavily implying he found out Twilight was right about her sometime between when he stormed out and when he was freed. Although both Shining Armor and Cadance are free, Chrysalis over confidently shrugs this off, believing that Shining Armor is too weak to repel them using his protection spell. However, Cadance and Shining Armor use their love to empower the protection spell, sending a shocked Chrysalis and her Changelings flying off to parts unknown. During the aftermath, everyone apologizes to Twilight for not believing her and getting mad at her.

Season 5 The Cutie Re-Mark

In " *The Cutie Re-Mark* ", in the second altered timeline created by

Starlight Glimmer, Chrysalis and her Changelings have taken over most of Equestria without the Mane 6 to stop them, and Zecora is leading jungle ponies (Fluttershy and Pinkie Pie among them) in a war against her. Chrysalis, disguised as Applejack, arrives at the jungle ponies' hideout while Zecora is explaining things to Twilight. Zecora is not fooled by Chrysalis' disguise, and Chrysalis unleashes the Changeling army on her resistance while she and Zecora duel. Although Chrysalis presumably wins the battle, the timeline is eventually restored, and she therefore never comes into power.

## Season 6 The Times They Are A Changeling

In " *The Times They Are A Changeling* ", Chrysalis briefly appears in Thorax's flashback to the Changeling kingdom. It was later implied that Chrysalis and the changelings all survived their fall from both Thorax having taken part in the invasion and his plans to reform the Changelings in their kingdom.

## To Where and Back Again

Chrysalis returns in the Season 6 finale " *To Where and Back Again* ". She with her Changelings capture the Mane 6, Spike, Celestia, Luna, Cadance, Shining Armor, and Flurry Heart and take over Equestria. She is seen communicating with the Changelings impersonating the Mane 6 and Spike, and Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Thorax, and Discord travel to the Changeling kingdom to stop her.

Starlight and her team go through the Changeling hive to destroy Chrysalis's throne, which blocks all magic but Changeling magic. Discord and Trixie are captured and imprisoned in a chrysalis in Chrysalis's throne room, along with every other pony that was captured. Chrysalis arrogantly boasts about her assured victory to Starlight, only to realize that "Starlight" is actually Thorax, while the real Starlight is attempting to destroy the throne with a rock. Starlight attempts to convince Chrysalis that giving love to others is better for her subjects, however, Chrysalis denies this, stating that she knows what is best for her people. Chrysalis starts to drain Thorax of his love as punishment for betraying her, however, on Starlight's suggestion, Thorax willingly gives all his love to her, blasting her into the throne and obtaining a new transformation. All the other Changelings, realizing that there is a better option to stealing love, do the same, destroying Chrysalis' throne and releasing those imprisoned, also transforming. Chrysalis survives, and, outnumbered by the Mane 6, Spike, Starlight, the princesses, Discord, and those with them, including the entire changeling army, she is unable to do anything. Starlight offers her the chance of redemption, but Chrysalis rejects her offer, swears revenge on Starlight, and flies away.

Season 7 Celestial Advice

In " *Celestial Advice* ", Chrysalis is mentioned a few times.

To Change a Changeling

Chrysalis is mentioned again in the episode " *To Change a Changeling* ".

Shadow Play

In " *Shadow Play* ", Pinkie Pie mentions Chrysalis while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Starswirl the Bearded.

Season 8 The Mean 6

In " *The Mean 6* ", Chrysalis, disguised as a photographer for the Canterlot Historical Society, arrives at Twilight's castle to take the photos of the Mane 6, plucking a single hair out of each of them in order to supposedly make them look good for the photos. She then lazily takes pictures of each of them, and, as she prepares to leave, Pinkie Pie reminds her to take a photo of Starlight, which she reluctantly does. Upon leaving the castle, Chrysalis remarks that she now has everything she needs before transforming back to her original form.

Soon afterwards, in the Everfree Forest, Chrysalis pins the hairs and photos to six different trees (while talking to them as if they were people) and reveals her intentions to use the photos, the strands of hair and carvings of the Mane 6's Cutie Mark symbols in a spell that will create evil counterparts to the Mane 6, plotting to use the clones to take control of the Elements of Harmony, eliminate Twilight and her friends and destroy Starlight's relationships as revenge for turning the Changelings against her. Chrysalis then revels in the idea of recreating her hive with unicorns, pegasi and earth ponies and then taking over Equestria, before using her spell to create the Mean Six.

Chrysalis and her new minions begin prowling the forest in search of the Tree of Harmony, which contains the Elements, however, Chrysalis begins to realize that the Mane 6's evil forms are completely unfocused on their goals and do not listen to her orders. The group is accidentally separated during the search, and Chrysalis orders her remaining minions to find the ones that have been lost, resulting in them encountering the Mane 6 (who, coincidentally, had been separated as well). Chrysalis approaches the Twilight clone as she is searching for the others, and, frustrated with her, asks why she shouldn't destroy and replace her, causing the clone to reveal that she knows the location of the Tree of Harmony.

Once Chrysalis and the others are reassembled, they head to the Tree, spitefully destroying the Mane 6's campground as well. Upon approaching the Tree, Chrysalis overhears the Twilight clone goading the others to take the Elements for themselves and betray Chrysalis, leading to her and Twilight fighting each other in a magical duel. As Chrysalis begins to lose, the Tree senses the evil magic inside the clones, and captures all of them, withering away their bodies and reducing them to nothing but wood. Chrysalis admits defeat over her clones' betrayal, but is now aware about the additional power of the tree and still swears to get revenge on Starlight and the Mane 6 before she departing. Chrysalis is last seen escaping into the distance while Twilight tells her friends that they can overcome any obstacle together.

What Lies Beneath

In " *What Lies Beneath* ", Ocellus takes on the form of Chrysalis out of fear that she will become just like her.

Season 9 The Beginning of the End

Queen Chrysalis appears in the Season 9 premiere " *The Beginning* *of the End* ". She is still craving revenge on Twilight Sparkle and her friends for stealing her kingdom from her to carvings of changelings until she is mysteriously transported to a strange cavern in an unknown part of Equestria. After Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow mysteriously appear, she immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra also suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow doesn't recognize him, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, Chrysalis claiming that it is because they "cheat". "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because they work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again.

After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each say nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

## Sparkle's Seven

Chrysalis is mentioned in the episode " *Sparkle's Seven* ", when Shining Armor and Starswirl the Bearded use leftover debris from Chrysalis' old throne to increase security in Canterlot.

## Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" (Discord) is working, Cozy Glow and Tirek annoy him before Chrysalis approaches "Grogar" and impatiently asks when they are going to attack. "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Once "Grogar" leaves, Chrysalis, not listening to his orders, continues to planning revenge (against Starlight Glimmer for turning her kingdom against her). While she was talking to the purple log that used to be Mean Twilight, she is approached by Cozy Glow, who states that she is organizing a team meeting, which she agrees to go so long as she has cupcakes. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours), and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining Chrysalis in telling Cozy Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to return to bickering. Chrysalis like Tirek, also verbally abuses Cozy because of her inexperience and bratty nature.

"Grogar" returns to see this, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Chrysalis and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Chrysalis heads through the forest, scaring creatures off and using her powers to turn into creatures to get to the mountain but the winds prevent her from reaching it's top. Later, after Tirek stays behind and makes camp, he explains to Cozy Glow that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Tirek and Cozy Glow bicker until they are attacked by an Ophiotaurus. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizes that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy. She then proceeds to cocoon the Ophiotaurus to save some of its love for the next day.

That night, Chrysalis and the others proceed to bond with each other over their previous endeavors; her remarking about how she cocooned Twilight and the others until Starlight Glimmer freed them and turned her kingdom against her. She even remarks that Discord was something until friendship redeemed him hinting that she respected him at one point. She also remarks about disguising herself as Princess Cadance and it would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Tirek and Cozy Glow may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a powerful magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only absorb magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic to her as promised, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting friendship to infect her like it did her hive like a "disease". Realizing that they almost reformed, the three vow to remain focused.

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decide to betray him together, and Chrysalis tells that they can continue acting like his loyal servants and hatch their own plan before trying to destroy one another afterwards. She and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves and Chrysalis remarking that "Grogar" was right as they were more powerful when they work together.

## The Summer Sun Setback

In *The Summer Sun Setback*, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villains voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to use as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Tirek and Cozy Glow secretly sabotage the Earth Ponies and Pegasi, Chrysalis takes on her photographer form named "Crackle Cosette" and sabotages the unicorns by convincing them not to waste their talents on something inconsequential and that they are destined for more than just performances. This causes all the unicorns, including Fire Flare, to cancel the fireworks performance, as it is "beneath" them.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter. They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose which follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the Bewitching Bell and uses a another book to break it out of it's chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday, until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

In the first part of "Ending of the End," the villains successfully betray "Grogar", using the bell to gain new forms and drain "Grogar" of his power. In doing so, they discover that "Grogar" was actually Discord in disguise. After being left exposed and powerless, Discord was forced to flee from the lair.

Chrysalis went after Starlight first, and after a fight, she defeated and captured her at the cost of not taking over her school. She and Tirek then came to Cozy Glow's rescue when the Mane 6 were about to defeat her. The three, after taunting her over her failure, shoot a combined magic blast at Twilight, which the other Mane 5, Celestia, Luna, Spike, and Discord held back so she could escape. Once the others were imprisoned in the caves beneath Canterlot, Chrysalis objected to Cozy Glow's plan to kill them despite her concerns, wanting instead to torture them. Discord, vowing to atone for his role, freed Starlight by mocking Tirek to the point where he almost attacked him, who released the other Mane 5, Celestia, and Luna, and while Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow fought the princesses, Starlight, and Discord, the other Mane 5 ran to find Twilight. The villains, with some trouble defeated and reimprisoned most of their opponents.

When the disharmony they caused between ponies caused the Windigos to return, Chrysalis intended to let them stay as it would give her an advantage over the ponies, though Cozy Glow couldn't stand the cold and Tirek insisted they destroy the Windigos as even he thought they were too out of control. Then the Mane 6 arrived, and when they tried to take Grogar's bell, Chrysalis went after Rarity and Spike, before capturing Spike and threatening to tear his wings off. The trio were about to finish off the Mane 6 with a magic beam when many unicorns blocked with a magic barrier.

After a fight, the Mane 6, Spike, Young Six, and Pillars of Equestria unleashed a rainbow which destroyed the Windigos and removed the power Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow had obtained from the bell. Pinkie Pie dropped a giant cupcake on them using Discord's magic before he took it back from the bell, and then Celestia, Luna, and Discord turned Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow to stone forever, set on a pedestal together. Thus, Chrysalis was finally defeated for good.

## The Last Problem

It is uncomfirmed of what happen to Chrysalis in the future, as she (along with Tirek & Cozy Glow) are only briefly mentioned in the final episode along with a cameo in a newspaper. It's unclear if the stoning is permanent. It has been stated by Jim Miller that sometime after being turned to stone, their statues were likely moved into the Canterlot gardens like Discord's statue. He also confirmed that being turned to stone left them in suspended animation instead of letting them see\hear everything going on around them like Discord, and as he said it in present tense it is possible they are still trapped in stone by the epilogue, though that has not actually been confirmed yet. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

## *Return of Queen Chrysalis Arc*

In the first arc of the comics, Chrysalis and the Changelings are shown to have survived their fall, landing in an area called Wuvey-Dover Smoochy Land. Deciding to take advantage of this, Chrysalis and the other Changelings drained the town's open-hearted citizens of their love transformed the land into a Changeling Kingdom. As one of her lieutenants states that it could be a while before they can attack Celestia again, Chrysalis reveals that she no longer cares about Celestia and instead wants revenge on Twilight Sparkle for ruining her plan, explaining that she will bring Twilight and her friends to their kingdom at the time of the Secretariat Comet, and, when their emotions are peaked, she will drain Twilight of her magic.

In Issue #1, the Changelings imprisoned the ponies of Ponyville in cocoons and replaced them with changelings, but the Mane 6 defeated the changelings and rescued all the ponies except the Cutie Mark Crusaders. Chrysalis, giving the Mane 6 an communication orb through Spike, reveals that she has the Crusaders trapped in her lair and that they will have three days to rescue them. Chrysalis then ends the transmission upon being interrupted by Scootaloo.

In Issue #2, Chrysalis, watching over the Mane 6, is disappointed by a troll they encounter, remarking that they are "the most idiotic creatures", only for the Crusaders to start annoying her again, afterwards stating that trolls are the "second most idiotic creatures". Chrysalis then sends six Changelings to cause a cave-in when the ponies were traveling under the Appleloosan Mountains, separating them into pairs, then the changelings impersonated the other ponies and each insulted one of the other pairs within earshot, turning them against each other. Chrysalis found this amusing, but the Cutie Mark Crusaders continued to annoy her.

In Issue #3, Chrysalis recounts what happened to her after her defeat in Canterlot, to the Crusaders. Scootaloo questions what happened to the citizens of Wuvey-Dovey Smoochy Land, and Chrysalis tells her, that if they don't shut up, she'll show them. Chrysalis uses the orb to watch over Twilight, and orders several other Changelings to report on the actions of the other ponies. Chrysalis' guards inform her of the status of the others, and the Crusaders begin laughing at how the Mane 6 will eventually reunite and Chrysalis' plan will be foiled. Now enraged, Chrysalis reveals that it wasn't part of her plan to turn the Mane 6 against one another, but an added bonus, explaining that her true intentions are to destroy Twilight after draining her magic, causing her friends' emotions to spike and making them a big meal for the Changelings, and, afterwards, they will go back to Canterlot and take over. Taunting the Crusaders for their innocence, Chrysalis takes one of the citizens of Wuvey-Dovey Smoochy Land and (off screen) violently murders it in front of them. After the Mane 6 get back together, Chrysalis, still bothered by the Crusaders, moans that it will soon be over.

In Issue #4, Chrysalis decided she was done with the Cutie Mark Crusaders and wanted to be rid of them; it is unknown whether it was to banish them, kill them, or use them as food. After the Mane 6 enter the Changeling's castle, Chrysalis tells them to find her behind one of many doors, from which Mola Ram, Pennywise, the twins from The Shining, and the Phantom of the Opera appeared in pony form. Twilight discovers the correct door and Chrysalis asks her and the others the riddle "How is a Pegasus like a writing desk?" While the others are confused, Pinkie Pie answers the riddle by literally not answering it, and Chrysalis opens the door. In her throne room, the Mane 6 confront Chrysalis as she is arguing with the Crusaders, and a battle ensues, with Chrysalis attacking Twilight.

As they battle, Chrysalis tries to monologue about how love is worthless, and, being interrupted constantly, traps the rest of the Mane 6 inside cocoons. Angry and empowered by the Secretariat Comet, Twilight unleashes a powerful magic beam on Chrysalis, destroying everything around her. Deciding to alter her plans, Chrysalis offers to make Twilight her apprentice instead of draining her magic, threatening to harm her friends if she doesn't comply. Twilight reluctantly agrees to Chrysalis' terms and she releases Twilight's friends, only to reimprison them immediately afterwards, revealing that she will still drain Twilight of her love to make her more subservient, and then she will drain her own friends. Twilight and Chrysalis battle again, and, with the encouragement of her friends and the magic of the Secretariat Comet, Twilight singlehandedly overpowers Chrysalis and the Changelings. Chrysalis and her Changelings are then imprisoned in the castle, with Pinkie Pie's costume standing in the doorway, endlessly annoying them with riddles and songs that never end.

*FIENDship is Magic Mini-Series*

In Issue 5 of *Fiendship is Magic*, which is in continuity with *The Return of Queen Chrysalis*, the Mane 6 visit the imprisoned Chrysalis in her castle, which is under guard by royal guards, to make sure that her imprisonment is going according to plan, as she is to receive a thousand-year punishment for her crimes (which includes being banned from cake). By now she is in an extremely weakened state, as she and her minions barely eat any of their food. It is mentioned that a thousand years ago she destroyed the city of Timbucktu. As more of her exploits are told and shown, she offers her origin in exchange for the newest Daring Do novel, which Rainbow Dash possesses. When Twilight is about to exchange it, she becomes trapped in the prison by the Changelings as it is revealed that the weakened Chrysalis was a Changeling and the true Chrysalis was hiding and she ambushes Twilight and she explains her origin. She came from a swamp where a rotten acorn was dropped into an eerie lake which grew into a tree that fed on insects and Starswirl the Bearded appeared and upon seeing the lake, he put a sign on the tree to keep ponies from entering the lake, but the nail releases the bugs, which have evolved into equine beings along with Chrysalis. She and her subjects then proceed to attack Twilight and before the ponies can stop them, the Changeling overpower them and escape the jail, leaving the defeated ponies and Spike wounded.

### *Siege of the Crystal Empire Arc*

In *Siege of the Crystal Empire*, Issue 34 of the comics, Chrysalis is recruited by Radiant Hope along with the Flim Flam Brothers, Lightning Dust, and Iron Will to attack the Crystal Empire as a diversion to keep every pony out of the castle so Radiant Hope could revive King Sombra. Chrysalis duels Twilight, but is defeated when Rarity blasts Iron Will and his goat into her with a cannon, and is captured with her fellow conspirators.

In Issue 35, once Sombra is revived, he releases Chrysalis and helps her defeat Twilight. Celestia and Luna arrive and fight Sombra and Chrysalis, respectively; when Luna gains the upper hand on Chrysalis, Sombra turns both princesses to stone.

In Issue 36, when Chrysalis finds out Sombra plans to release the Umbrum, she is against it, having witnessed the Umbrum attacking the Crystal Empire and causing despair, which changelings cannot feed off of, but when Sombra threatens to turn her to stone, she says she'll help him. This was merely to buy her enough time to escape, knowing she and her changelings could be killed by the Umbrum. She taunts the powerless Twilight and throws her out of her cage so she can be attacked by the Umbrum, and then flies with her changelings across the sea to parts unknown, leaving Lightning Dust, Iron Will, and the Flim Flam Brothers behind.

### *My Little Pony: Guardians of Harmony Annual 2017*

In *The Shadow Bolts*, Chrysalis is mentioned to be attacking the Crystal Empire, she sent two of her changelings to distract Rainbow Dash from reaching the Canterlot.

In *Big Spike*, Chrysalis and her changelings are said to be seen heading for the Mane Six and Spike. After Shining Armor arrives with a potion he'd found in castle of the Crystal Empire. Spike is the only one who knows that the potion is for him but Twilight uses a bit of the potion and armors herself, her friends and Shining Armor and still doesn't listen to Spike. When Chrysalis and her changelings arrive, The Mane Six and Shining Armor battle them but are outnumbered and overpowered by the changelings quickly. When Twilight finally grants Spike's wish to have the potion used on him, he grows into a giant armored dragon and he drives Chrysalis and her changelings away with his dragon breath.

Cozy Glow

**Cozy Glow** is one of the main antagonists in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist of Season 8, first appearing as the supporting character in the episode "Marks for Effort", then later "Friendship University" and "What Lies Beneath", and then finally reveals her true nature as the main antagonist in the finale, "School Raze". She's also one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Queen Chrysalis and Tirek). She is also the former friend and now one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

Cozy Glow was once a friend of the Cutie Mark Crusaders and the Young Six, and the former top student of Twilight Sparkle's School of Friendship as well as her Friendship Assistant. But then she revealed to also be Lord Tirek's protégé, who plotted to get rid of Twilight and her friends so that she can take her school and use it to rule Equestria. After she was stopped and exposed, she was then expelled from the school and imprisoned in Tartarus alongside her mentor, that becoming Twilight's new archenemy. Then they were released by "Grogar", (who was actually Discord in disguise) to join the Legion of Doom, but were ultimately defeated and petrified by the end of the series.

She was voiced by Sunni Westbrook.

## Past

Not much of Cozy Glow's past is known. What is known is that she was a young, but evil pegasus orphan who uses her wits and charm to get whatever she wanted. At some point, she enrolled at Princess Twilight's School of Friendship with sinister motives.

## Marks for Effort

Cozy Glow first appeared in " *Marks for Effort* " where she was crying outside the Cutie Mark Crusaders' clubhouse. The Crusaders approached her and asked what's wrong. Cozy answers that she is having difficulty with her lessons at the School of Friendship and fears flunking out. The Crusaders, wanting to attend the School of Friendship too, decide to help Cozy with doing her homework and assignments.

The Crusaders teach Cozy how to be friendly while doing nice deeds for Sweetie Drops, Mrs. Cake, and Big Macintosh. After Cozy gets an "A" on her assignment, the Crusaders assist her further by helping her study for an upcoming friendship exam, during which she learns about the values of friendship represented by the Elements of Harmony. However, Cozy fails the test and runs away, which causes Twilight to accuse them of intentionally tutoring badly out of spite for not being allowed into the School of Friendship themselves.

After Cozy saw what she did to the Crusaders, she decides to go to the school's guidance counselor and confesses that she failed the exam on purpose so that the Crusaders would be allowed to enroll at the School of Friendship. When the truth was revealed, Cozy finally apologized to the Crusaders for what she did to them. Finally, the Crusaders were accepted at the School of Friendship; not as students, but as tutors. Cozy is last seen leaving with her new friends as they set out to tutor more students.

## A Matter of Principles

Cozy Glow makes a background appearances in " *A Matter of Principals* ".

## The Hearth's Warming Club

She makes another background appearance in " *The Hearth's Warming Club* " just as Twilight dismisses the students for the holiday break.

## Friendship University

She appears again in " *Friendship University* ", giving Twilight the flyers that inform her about Friendship U, and later appears after Rarity questions how Flim and Flam could have gotten a hold of the School of Friendship's lesson plans.

## Road to Friendship

Cozy Glow also appears waiting in line for Starlight's counseling in " *Road to Friendship* ".

## A Rockhoof and a Hard Place

She makes a background appearance in " *A Rockhoof and a Hard Place* ".

## What Lies Beneath

In " *What Lies Beneath* ", Cozy stays behind to help Twilight organize the library when she notices the Young Six having a difficult time studying for a friendship test. She manipulates them into doubting their confidence in their friendship by saying terrible things about each of their races and claiming that friendship "isn't in their nature." She then leaves to fetch her study notes to help them. At the end of the episode, the Young Six meet Cozy upon completing their journey underneath the school, where she learns about the Tree of Harmony's test on their friendship skills, which worries her. When they consider telling Twilight, she begs them not to out of fear of getting in trouble for making them doubt themselves, which they agree to. As the Young Six drift off to sleep in exhaustion, Cozy ominously looks at the vent where the Tree of Harmony is hidden.

## School Raze

By the season finale episode " *School Raze* ", Cozy Glow had become Twilight's top student and official "friendship assistant", helping her out with several tasks such as reorganizing the school's artifacts. But then all the magic in Equestria begins to disappear, and within 3 days, all of it will be gone forever. By Cozy's theory, Twilight assumes that the magic-stealing centaur, Lord Tirek is responsible, and decides to go with her friends to Tartarus to investigate. Cozy Glow believed that Twilight will leave her in charge in her own absence, but instead gives control to Starlight Glimmer, to which she agrees to.

However, the next day, Cozy informs the rest of the school that Starlight had left to join Twilight in her quest and has left her in control. When the Young Six question this, Cozy punishes them with extra homework. That night, they witness Cozy exiting the vent that leads to the Tree of Harmony's roots and they decide to follow her. When they reach the main office, they discover Chancellor Neighsay sitting in Twilight's chair as he assumes control over the school. He imprisons the Young Six save for Sandbar, who goes to the Cutie Mark Crusaders to help stop Neighsay. He suggests that they convince Cozy Glow to also help, but when they follow her down the same vent as before, they discover the horrible truth: She was the one responsible for Equestria's disappearing magic by stealing the school's artifacts and using them as a magnet to gather it all and send it away into another realm, thanks to advice from letters she's received from her pen pal, who was none other than Tirek, and even trapped Starlight in the vortex. She then explains that it was all part of her insane plan to get rid of Twilight and her friends so that she can take control of the School of Friendship and establish herself as the "Empress of Friendship".

Cozy attempts to convince Chancellor Neighsay to leave the school, but he refuses, so she orchestrates a student uprising to take back her position as a school headmare. Locking him in chains in the office, she then brags to the disgraced Chancellor how becoming head of the Twilight's school will allow her to become the most powerful pony in all of Equestria. As she leaves the office, the Cutie Mark Crusaders try to distract Cozy while the Young Six free Neighsay and Equestria's magic, but then locks them in a hall closet, as she was already aware of their deception. She then leads her student army to the room with the magic vortex, where they find the Young Six, and lies to the students that they are attempting to destroy the school. In the scuffle that followed, Gallus gets trapped in the vortex and the others try to save him, only to be trapped as well. Then the portal opens and Starlight and the Young Six are dragged in with Equestria's magic. Seeing their willingness to save one-another, the students question if they should save them, but Cozy insists that they be left to their fates. But as they leave, the Tree of Harmony, which had been empowered by the Young Six's friendship, saves them all and frees the Young Six so that they can stop Cozy's vortex, much to her shock. Sandbar instructs the others to get clear of the resulting blast and they listen, despite Cozy's demands for them to stop.

When all the magic has been returned to Equestria, Cozy Glow, having been slightly singed by the blast, curses the Young Six for foiling her plans. At that moment, Twilight and the others appear and show their anger at the student who betrayed them all. Cozy tries to save face, but the Mane Six and Spike reveal that Tirek had told them everything and Twilight admonishes her for believing that power was all that friendship was about. Cozy shows no remorse for her actions and tries to escape, but she is caught between the other students, the princesses, and Chancellor Neighsay, and the royal guards, forcing her to surrender. For her crimes and is figured to be too dangerous to wander around other places, not only was she expelled from Twilight's school, but she was also sentenced to imprisonment within Tartarus. There, she tries to make friends with Tirek as she smiled evilly.

## The Beginning of the End

In " *The Beginning of the End* ", while still imprisoned with him, Cozy Glow annoys Tirek by continuing to try and befriend him, before the both of them are suddenly transported out of Tartarus. Emerging within a mysterious cavern, Tirek and Cozy Glow are met by Queen Chrysalis, who immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis, and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow does not know who he is, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the former ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a very different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, with Cozy Glow stating that she's just a kid. "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because their enemies work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each says nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though they are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

### Uprooted

Cozy Glow does not appear in " *Uprooted* ", but she is indirectly mentioned by Yona when she recalls how she and her friends defeated Cozy Glow.

### She's All Yak

Cozy Glow also does not appear in " *She's All Yak* ", but she is directly mentioned by Sandbar when he lists her and Sombra as two ponies worse than Yona.

### Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" is working, Cozy Glow approaches him and tattles on Tirek for leaving food out, Tirek quickly approaching "Grogar" and telling him not to trust anything she says afterwards; though "Grogar" is quick to point out that he already doesn't trust anything that they say. After being annoyed by Chrysalis, "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Cozy Glow assumes herself in charge and plans a team meeting. She approaches Tirek about it, which he agrees to go so long as she leaves him be. Cozy then approaches Chrysalis, who also agrees to go as long as there are cupcakes. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours) and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining

Chrysalis in telling Cozy Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to devolve into bickering.

"Grogar" returns to see this, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Cozy Glow and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Cozy Glow trekking up the mountain path until she comes across the residence of Rusty Bucket. She tries to pretend that she's a lost little filly in order to get Rusty to take her to the peak of the mountain but he refuses. This causes her to lose her temper but Rusty tells her to stay quiet or she will cause an avalanche. She tries different ways of getting past but keeps failing. This causes her to become angry which causes a giant snowball to fall on her and take her back to the bottom. Cozy Glow returns and finds that Tirek made a camp for himself. He proceeds to laugh at Cozy Glow upon seeing her return and explains to her that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Cozy Glow and Tirek proceed to bicker - Tirek calling her out for her fake cutesy persona and constant manipulations, and Cozy Glow criticizing his arrogance, while also mocking him for talking to his "Gram Gram" in his sleep - until they are approached by an Ophiotaurus, which they both blame each other for attracting. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizing that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy.

That night, Cozy Glow and the others proceed to bond with each other over their previous endeavors; her remarking about how she almost caused all of Equestria's magic to disappear and it would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Chrysalis and Tirek may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only take magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting the friendship to infect her like it did her hive. Realizing that they almost reformed, the three vow to remain focused.

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decides to betray him together, and Cozy Glow agreeing due to her love of backstabbing before wondering what they can do with the bell. She and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves.

## The Summer Sun Setback

In *The Summer Sun Setback*, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villain's voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell-like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to using as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Chrysalis and Tirek secretly sabotage the unicorns and Earth ponies, Cozy Glow sabotages the Pegasi by tricking Feather Flatterfly into letting her handle the "small stuff" while he focuses on the "big picture" and he allows her to handle the weather changes delicately. But instead, she makes several intentional mistakes that cause the weather to spiral completely out of control and the pegasi to become overwhelmed trying to contain it.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter. They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose that follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the Bewitching Bell and uses another book to break it out of its chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

Cozy Glow turns pegasi against earth ponies and unicorns before she, Chrysalis, and Tirek use Grogar's bell to absorb his old magic, turning Cozy Glow into an alicorn. When "Grogar" returns, they drain his magic into the bell, discovering him to be Discord. When Chrysalis and Tirek debate whether to absorb Discord's magic, Cozy Glow volunteers to test this, to which Chrysalis and Tirek immediately agree. Cozy Glow is transformed into a giant demonic alicorn, but as she is unable to control Discord's magic she has Chrysalis and Tirek take it back into the bell, before they set out to conquer Equestria.

Cozy Glow goes after Celestia and Luna at Canterlot, and when they try to banish her in a similar style to King Sombra, she drains their magic into Grogar's bell. The Mane 6 gain the upper hand on Cozy Glow before Chrysalis and Tirek come to her rescue. They destroy half of Canterlot and try to kill Twilight together, but Rarity throws a chunk of rubble at them. They quickly recover and shoot a combined magic blast at Twilight, but the other Mane 5, Spike, Celestia, Luna, and Discord hold it back so Twilight can escape and think of a plan.

In Part 2, The other Mane 5, Spike, Celestia, Luna, and Discord are imprisoned in the caves beneath Canterlot along with Starlight Glimmer and the Pillars of Equestria. Cozy Glow sadistically plans to kill them but Chrysalis argues they should torture them and show Equestria that they've broken its heroes, while Tirek insists they should hunt down Twilight. Cozy Glow tries to take Celestia and Luna's magic with the bell, leading to an argument with Chrysalis and Tirek. Discord tricks Tirek and releases the others, and the other Mane 5 and Spike run off to get Twilight while the others fight Cozy Glow, Chrysalis, and Tirek as a distraction.

After their opponents are reimprisoned, the Windigos appear, to which Cozy Glow doesn't feel like doing much in the cold they cause. The Mane 6 and Spike return, and during a fight to try to get the bell back, Cozy Glow chases after Rainbow Dash, who was part of the distraction, and to protect the bell, she taunts Fluttershy and blasts her. When Chrysalis threatens Spike, the villains nearly destroy the Mane 6, but the unicorns protect them with a barrier, and most of their allies enter the battle.

In the end, the Mane 6, Spike, the Young Six, and the Pillars unleash a rainbow which destroys the Windigos and drains Grogar's magic from Cozy Glow, Chrysalis, and Tirek. After Pinkie Pie drops a giant cupcake on them with Discord's magic, which, along with the alicorns' magic, is returned to their owners, Celestia, Luna, and Discord turn Cozy Glow, along with Chrysalis and Tirek, to stone forever as punishment for their crimes, ending their threats for good. Thus, Cozy Glow was finally defeated for good.

## The Last Problem

The statues of Cozy Glow, Tirek, and Queen Chrysalis, briefly appear in a newspaper Twilight Sparkle shows to Spike. It is unknown if she is still a stone statue after the timeskip, as their stone forms are only seen in the flashback portions. In response to a question as to whether she would be all right, Jim Miller said "Cozy's fine. Just in suspended animation." Indicating she, as well as Chrysalis and Tirek, are asleep for their stoning, unlike Discord. The use of present tense could imply they are still trapped in stone as of the epilogue, though this has yet to be confirmed. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

## King Sombra

**King Sombra** is one of the major antagonists of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He appears as the main antagonist of the season 3 premiere "The Crystal Empire" and the season 9 premiere "The Beginning of the End". He is also the supporting antagonist in the season five finale "The Cutie Re-Mark", and a posthumous antagonist in the season six premiere "The Crystalling" and the rest of season 9. He is also one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He is a dark and tyrannical unicorn and the former ruler of the Crystal Empire who is bent on reconquering the empire and later taking over all of Equestria. In Season 3, he returned alongside the

Empire and plans to retake it so he can regain his physical form and conquer Equestria with his army of mind-controlled slaves. However, his plans were thwarted by Cadance, Spike, The Mane Six, and the Crystal Ponies, and he was defeated and destroyed. In Season 9, Sombra was restored by Grogar (who is Discord in disguise) to join his team of villains so they can conquer Equestria together. However, Sombra refused to join the team and he goes out to conquer Equestria on his own. He managed to destroy the Tree and Elements of Harmony and succeeded in conquering both Ponyville and Canterlot. However, he was defeated once again by the Mane Six.

In the IDW MLP comics, he appears as the secondary antagonist in the 13th story arc *Siege Of The Crystal Empire* ; the real main antagonist being his "mother" Rabia. In the IDW comics, it is stated that Sombra is actually an Umbrum created to destroy the Crystal Heart and release the Umbrum army trapped underneath the Crystal Empire; although this is considered to be non-canonical to the series.

He was voiced by Jim Miller in Season 3, and was voiced by Alvin Sanders in Season 9.

Past

King Sombra's early life is left completely unknown in the TV series (unlike the comics). It can be speculated that Sombra was once a normal unicorn, possibly a resident of the Crystal Empire, until he began studying dark magic, and had delved so deep in it that it mutated him into the tyrannical abomination he is today. It is also implied that Sombra murdered the previous Queen of the Crystal Empire so he can take over the Empire.

What is known is that King Sombra was a powerful unicorn whose heart is said to be as black as night. He took control of the Crystal Empire and enslaved the crystal ponies, and most likely planned to do the same with the rest of Equestria. Fortunately, Celestia and Luna arrived and used their combined magic to depose him, turning him to shadow and banishing him to the Arctic North, ultimately sealing him into a crevice of ice which closed up. However, he foresaw this and placed a curse upon the Crystal Empire that caused it to disappear for a thousand years out of spite.

Season 3 The Crystal Empire

The Crystal Empire reappears, but the crystal ponies have no memory of their kingdom before Sombra took over, and the mere memory of him causes them pain. Sombra returns along with the Crystal Empire and tries to conquer it again, but Princess Cadance was able to cast a protection spell around it which kept him out. When Twilight Sparkle and her friends came to the Crystal Empire to protect it, Sombra chased after them in shadow form, but they got through the barrier, although he attacked Shining Armor he survived, his horn was cursed so that he could not use his magic.

When Cadance began to run out of power to perform the spell, the barrier briefly deactivated, allowing Sombra to invade. Sombra's horn was broken off as the barrier reactivated, and he transformed it into a dark crystal that began to create more dark crystals in the Crystal Empire.

Twilight and Spike searched for the Crystal Heart, the key to protecting the empire, inside the castle, where nobody would dare to look. They ran into a door enchanted by Sombra to hypnotize them into confronting their worst fears. In Twilight's case, she thought Celestia told her that she failed her test and wouldn't continue her studies, only for Spike to snap her out of the trance. Spike gets brainwashed too and thought Twilight was banishing him, but Twilight saw through the enchanted door's purpose and shuts it, releasing Spike from the spell and comforting him about his fear.

Eventually, they reached the Crystal Heart, but Sombra, was finally able to enter once Cadance was no longer able to perform her spell, trapping Twilight in a wall of dark crystals, keeping her from the Crystal Heart once she triggers a trap.

With no way out, Twilight entrusts Spike to take the Crystal Heart to Cadance. Returning to his physical form, Sombra tried to spear Spike with a dark crystal, but Cadance saved him from the attack. She then returned the Crystal Heart, and together with the crystal ponies used its power to unleash a wave of magic that restored the Crystal Empire and destroyed Sombra, shattering him to pieces.

King Sombra was briefly referenced in the episode, " *Games Ponies Play* ". Twilight also briefly uses his magic in " *Princess Twilight Sparkle* ".

### Season 5 The Cutie Re-Mark

The first of many alternate timelines temporarily created by Starlight Glimmer, King Sombra is in power and ruling over the Crystal Empire with the iron hoof, having never been killed by Princess Cadance due to the change in the timeline, he made the crystal ponies fight for him against the rest of Equestria, fighting a war with Celestia. He was winning the war as he managed to take half of Equestria.

### Season 6 The Crystalling

King Sombra was mentioned again a couple of times in the Season 6 premiere " *The Crystallising* ". Spike mentions King Sombra while telling the Crystal Ponies about how he was defeated. Twilight later reveals the reason that King Sombra merely hid the Crystal Heart in his castle is to prevent the Frozen North's weather from breaching the Empire. This explains why Sombra never destroyed the Crystal Heart in the first place.

### Season 7 Shadow Play

Pinkie Pie mentions Sombra while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Star Swirl the Bearded.

### Season 9 The Beginning of the End

King Sombra is revived by Discord (who was in the form of the ancient tyrant Grogar) and is summoned to his lair, where Queen Chrysalis, Lord Tirek, and Cozy Glow accuse him of being the one who summoned them there. However, "Grogar" reveals himself as being the one to summon them, much to the villains' astonishment, as they had all thought he was a legend (except for Cozy Glow, who had never heard of him before). "Grogar" proceeds to tell the group of his plans to eliminate Twilight Sparkle and her friends and demonstrates his power by giving Tirek enough magic to partially revive his strength, also causing him to tell Cozy Glow of the stories that he had heard of "Grogar" when he was younger and for Sombra to do the same afterwards. "Grogar" goes on to state that he's been watching over all of them and asks them why they think that they've always been beaten by the same six ponies, Chrysalis interrupting Sombra before he can respond. "Grogar" rebuffs all of their answers and points out that the Mane 6 have always won because they work as a team, and demands that they all do the same in order to take over Equestria.

However, Sombra refuses to join "Grogar", claiming that he will take the Crystal Empire back for himself and destroy anyone who gets in his way. Unphased by this, "Grogar" tells Sombra to go and try to take over the Empire again, even offering to transport him there on the conditions that he can keep it if he succeeds, but will serve him once he fails, claiming he will destroy him again if he refuses to abide by his terms. Sombra agrees and proceeds to arrogantly proclaim how he will overtake the Empire, before an annoyed "Grogar" whisks him away. Sombra proceeds to lay siege to the Crystal Empire with ease, brainwashing the crystal ponies and royal guards into serving him as he approaches the castle. Inside, Princess Cadence sends out a message to Twilight before she and Shining Armor notice that Flurry Heart is missing and find her in Sombra's clutches. Sombra then forces Shining Armor and Cadence to surrender, capturing the Crystal Heart and fully taking over the Crystal Empire afterwards.

Upon receiving Cadence's message and summoning her friends, Twilight decides to retrieve the Elements of Harmony from the Tree of Harmony to defeat Sombra. Back at the Empire, Sombra is seen relaxing on his throne, amused by Flurry Heart's attempts at attacking him, only for the Mane 6 to arrive to challenge him. Unconcerned, Sombra forces his opponents to endure their own worst fears (making Twilight see a vision of all of her friends being controlled by Sombra while Princess Celestia and Luna show disappointment in her, turning them into Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker as a result), and suggests that they should surrender, as nothing can beat their own fears. However, Twilight and the others overpower Sombra's visions with the Elements, revealing that they were only facing their fears long enough for Spike to free his captives.

Cadence then reclaims the Crystal Heart and uses it to dispel Sombra's influence from the Empire, freeing everyone from his control. In spite of this, Sombra proclaims that he will win in the end, before being seemingly destroyed by the Elements. Having saved the Empire again, Twilight and the Mane 6 return the Elements to the tree, only for Sombra to appear and destroy both.

Sombra reveals that his supposed demise back at the Crystal Empire was merely a ruse to fool the Mane 6 in so that he could trace them back to their source of power and destroy it; and now that he has done so, they will be unable to stop him. Despite this, the Mane 6, minus a disheartened Twilight, try to fight back against him, only for Sombra to imprison them all, realizing that, with them out of the way, he can conquer all of Equestria for himself, planning to overtake Ponyville first. Sombra then considers using his magic to brainwash the Mane 6 as well, but decides against it, as he is already forcing them to endure their worst fear by taking control of Equestria anyway before leaving. Sombra goes on to brainwash all of Ponyville - including Spike, Starlight Glimmer, the Cutie Mark Crusaders and the Mane 6's other friends-into becoming his slaves and takes them to conquer Canterlot, while the Mane 6 are forced to deal with the Everfree Forest's overgrowth thanks to the Tree's destruction.

Sombra storms Canterlot with ease thanks to his brainwashed army, and barges into the Princess' throne room, only to find that it is empty, making him believe that Celestia and Luna had run away from him in fear. Soon, the Mane 6 arrive in the Princess' throne room with Discord (back in his true form) and engages Sombra, who attempts to blast them with magic. However, Discord dispels all of Sombra's attacks with ease while commenting that, even though he expected Twilight and the others to handle things by themselves, they still win because he is their friend, though in doing so he accidentally prompts Sombra to target Fluttershy instead, making Discord take the blast for her. Sombra gloats at his victory and begins to decide how he will eliminate the rest of his enemies, while, at the same time, Discord gives his friends a heartfelt speech about how they don't need him or the Elements to beat Sombra since all they have ever needed to win is each other.

Disregarding Discord's claims, Sombra attacks the Mane 6, who, now inspired, begin to fight back, generating more magic than ever. Baffled, Sombra demands to know how the Mane 6 have the ability to stand up to him even when he destroyed the source of their power, although Twilight claims that he never did, with her and the others reminding him that friendship is magic, before using their power to destroy him once again and remove his influence from Equestria. Due to how powerful the Mane 6's magic was, Sombra's skin was tearing itself apart while he quickly turns to dust as well and disappears into the light, destroying him once and for all.

Later, Celestia and Luna return from fending off the Everfree Forest and state that they will hold off on making Twilight and her friends the new rulers of Equestria until Twilight feels she is ready, causing Discord to reveal that he faked his injuries in an effort to push Twilight to become the great leader he knows she is, additionally revealing that he could have defeated Sombra any time he wanted. Back at "Grogar's" lair, Tirek and Chrysalis ask him about how Sombra's plan went, and "Grogar" shows them that he had been defeated yet again. Choosing not to revive him a second time, Discord (back in his Grogar disguise) uses Sombra's destruction as an example to the others of what happens when they try to abandon his plans, making them nervously agree to serve him.

## Legacy

King Sombra is mentioned a few times in the episode, " *Uprooted* ".

He is also mentioned in " *Sparkle's Seven* ", where it is shown that Princesses Celestia and Luna decided to have Shining Armor increase security in Canterlot following Sombra's previous attack on it.

In " *She's All Yak* ", Sandbar lists King Sombra and Cozy Glow as two ponies worse than Yona.

He is briefly mentioned in " *The Last Crusade* " by Mane Allgood, who lists him as one of the main reasons why she and her husband Snap Shutter decided to come to Ponyville and spend time with their daughter, Scootaloo.

In " *The Ending of the End - Part 1* ", Sombra is mentioned a number of times when it is revealed that Discord had been posing as Grogar and was using him and the other villains to create a threat that would push Twilight and her friends into becoming confident rulers of Equestria. In " *Part 2* ", Twilight has a picture of Sombra included in a thought chart when trying to come up with a way to defeat Tirek, Queen Chrysalis and Cozy Glow.

Reflections

King Sombra of a parallel world appears in the seventh arc (Issues 17-20) of the comics. He is the polar opposite of the Sombra from the show, as he is a good ruler of the parallel world where Celestia and Luna are evil. He is in love with Celestia of Prime Equestria.

However, this version of Sombra would suffer a terrible fate in allowing himself to be taken by evil to protect his beloved Celestia and both their worlds from destruction, becoming just like the King Sombra from Celestia's world. But even after being taken by evil, this Sombra mourns his beloved Celestia, now lost to him, possibly forever.

In *Friends Forever #4*, it is shown how King Sombra captured a Crystal Bard and enslaved him, making him read books for him after the Crystal Bard escaped King Sombra with his royal guards trying to recapture him but the Crystal Bard became smarter than him.

*Fiendship is Magic*

In Issue 1, Sombra's backstory (at least in comic canon, in which Amore has a different cutie mark than described in the Journal of the Two Sisters) is revealed; he was an Umbrum disguised as a pony to enter Equestria and release the other Umbrum, who were imprisoned in another dimension. Sombra initially didn't want to turn evil, and was friends with Radiant Hope, and was affected by the power of the Crystal Heart, but after a talk with the Umbrum, he embraced his dark side. He turned Princess Amore to crystal and shattered her to pieces, before being banished by Celestia and Luna, but he threw Radiant Hope outside of the Crystal Empire. In the present, it is shown that Sombra is now a ghost tied to his horn.

## Siege of the Crystal Empire

In Issue #34, Radiant Hope recruits Queen Chrysalis, Lightning Dust, Iron Will, and the Flim Flam Brothers to attack the Crystal Empire as a distraction while she finds Sombra's spirit and horn, and uses her healing magic to bring him back to life.

In Issue #35, Sombra releases the imprisoned villains, and he encrusts Twilight's horn with dark crystals, allowing Chrysalis to defeat her. Celestia and Luna arrive to fight Sombra and Chrysalis, but due to Hope's intervention, Sombra turns Celestia and Luna to stone.

In Issue #36, Sombra and Chrysalis get into an argument when Chrysalis is against Sombra's plan to release the Umbrum, knowing they will cause despair, thus preventing her from feeding off love. Threatened with being turned to stone, Chrysalis retreats with her Changelings. After Princess Cadance and Hope discover what the Umbrum are really like, Hope tries to convince Sombra not to release them. Twilight arrives, having been restored by the other Mane 5 with the power of friendship, and shoots a magic beam at Sombra, but Hope jumps in front of him and takes the hit. Sombra then releases the Umbrum.

In Issue #37, Sombra, now emperor, turns Shining Armor to stone at the command of Lady Rabia in a reference to Governor Tarkin destroying Alderaan. He is about to do the same to Twilight and Cadance when Twilight tells them to do this at the dais where the Crystal Heart is so everypony can see it happen. Sombra goes to take Hope with him, to which she reveals that her supposed destiny of becoming a princess did not come true because she left her training to look for him. Sombra was affected by the realization that not only was the Crystal Heart's prediction not true, but she chose him over becoming a princess. When the "rebels" attack the Umbrum, Rabia tells Sombra to eliminate Twilight and Cadance and Hope takes out the Crystal Heart. Rabia tells Sombra to smash it, but instead, he unleashes its power, re-imprisoning the Umbrum and saving the Crystal Empire. Sombra is disintegrated by the Crystal Heart's power, but before he can be completely destroyed, Hope saves him with her magic, and together she and all four princesses restore him to physical form, turning him into an actual pony similar in appearance to his mirror-world counterpart. Together, Sombra and Hope decide to restore Princess Amore.

## Nightmare Moon

**Nightmare Moon** is a major antagonist of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist of the Season 1 premiere, "Friendship is Magic", and as the secondary antagonist in the Season 5 finale, "The Cutie Re-Mark" and the Season 7 episode, "A Royal Problem". She also appeared as a flashback antagonist in the Season 4 premiere, "Princess Twilight Sparkle" and a minor antagonist in the Season 9 premiere, "The Beginning of the End".

She is the corrupted form of Princess Luna, the younger sister of Princess Celestia who was consumed by her own jealousy toward her older sister. As Nightmare Moon, she acted as Celestia's archenemy until she was restored to her normal form by the Mane Six.

It is unclear if "Nightmare Moon" is an entity that possessed Luna or not; the show seems to lean that Nightmare Moon is Luna's alternate personality but the comics state that Luna was corrupted during her time on the moon.

### Past

Long ago, Luna and Celestia were both the rulers of Equestria, a land inhabited by ponies. Every morning, Celestia would raise the sun, and every evening, Luna would raise the moon. Together, they kept the balance perfectly. However, as time went on, Luna grew jealous: the ponies would be awake to enjoy the day and love, admire, and appreciate Celestia's work, but would always "shun" Luna's night by sleeping through it.

One day, Luna finally became fed up with Celestia's success. Not only did she refuse to lower the moon, but also challenged Celestia for the sole rulership of Equestria. At that moment, the bitterness in Luna's heart manifested and consumed her, transforming her into Nightmare Moon, a black mare of pure darkness. Celestia did not want to fight Nightmare Moon and begged her to lower the moon, but Nightmare Moon said her only royal duty was to destroy Celestia, and shot at her elder sister with magic beams, eventually knocking her down. Seeing no other way, Celestia reluctantly used the Elements of Harmony to overpower Nightmare Moon and banish her into the moon, creating the phenomenon known as "the Mare in the Moon" (a unicorn's face imprinted upon the surface of the moon).

Since then, Celestia took full responsibility of raising the sun and the moon, and a holiday was created to celebrate Celestia's victory over Nightmare Moon called the Summer Sun Celebration. However, Celestia only felt loneliness and regret for having to send her own sister away. In addition, it was prophesied that in a thousand years, on the longest day of that year, Nightmare Moon would be free of her imprisonment to seek her revenge.

## Season 1

Upon reading an ancient legend, Twilight Sparkle realized Nightmare Moon is about to return, however her mentor, Princess Celestia, encouraged her to make friends instead of worrying about the supposed "old pony's tale". Unfortunately, Twilight turned out to be right and Nightmare Moon was released during the Summer Sun Celebration, replacing Celestia who was supposed to attend it. Twilight and her soon-to-be friends chased Nightmare Moon into the forbidden Everfree Forest.

After conquering many obstacles left by Nightmare Moon in their path, they finally found the twisted mare herself along with the ancient Elements of Harmony, now reduced to inert stones. As Nightmare Moon whisked the Elements away, Twilight followed her into the portal and confronted her alone. She tried to use the Elements of Harmony as Celestia did, but for that, she had to find the "spark" that would make a sixth Element appear. However, no matter how hard she tried, she couldn't make the spark, and Nightmare Moon destroyed the Elements.

Fortunately, when Twilight heard her new pony friends calling for her, she felt a different spark in her heart; making her realize that the real Elements are not just some stones: they exist in the hearts of her friends. That spark triggered the final element: Magic (also known, of course, as Friendship), and reanimated the shattered Elements, converting them into jewels for the six friends to bear. Using the Elements of Harmony, Twilight activated a spell that struck Nightmare Moon, exorcising the darkness from her and transforming her back into Princess Luna.

Celestia arrived in the ruins where the battle took place, admitting that she knew of Nightmare Moon's return, but knew the only way to defeat her was for Twilight to understand the importance of friendship. Celestia walked over to a cowering Luna, who apologized in tears for her actions, and was granted forgiveness. Later at the celebration (held by Pinkie Pie), even the other ponies forgave Luna, gifting her with a flower necklace.

## Season 2

In the season 2 episode "Luna Eclipsed", Princess Luna, now uncorrupted (And with a new look. Lauren Faust, the show's creator, stated that this was because when Nightmare Moon was defeated, Luna was reborn with very low magic levels, and she transformed after getting her good powers back), returns to Ponyville during the holiday Nightmare Night, a holiday dedicated to Nightmare Moon depicting her as a scary bogeyman. Luna, with Twilight's help, tries to change her image from that of the terrifying Nightmare Moon, to a favorable one as Princess. Unfortunately, the nature of the holiday, combined with Luna's outdated mannerisms and flair for the dramatic, make her subjects more scared of her than ever. Her first attempts end disastrously, prompting her to decree Nightmare Night canceled, but Twilight persuades her to give Ponyville another chance. When Luna discovers that the residents actually enjoy being scared as part of the night's festivities, she uses the Nightmare Moon persona to help them have fun and thus gains their trust and friendship, particular that of a colt named Pipsqueak.

## Season 4

During the Season 4 premiere two-parter, "Princess Twilight Sparkle", Twilight attempts to figure out the source of the chaos seizing Equestria by drinking a potion which gives her flashbacks of the past. One of the flashbacks she experiences is of Luna becoming Nightmare Moon and assaulting Princess Celestia. At first, Celestia is reluctant to fight her sister, but Nightmare Moon assaults her with dark beams and eventually wounds her, sending her plummeting to the ground. However, Celestia promptly recovers and arms herself with the Elements of Harmony, the power of which she channels into a powerful beam that overwhelms Nightmare Moon's defenses and seals her inside the moon.

Season 5

In the episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?", it is revealed that Luna never truly forgave herself for her transformation into Nightmare Moon and created a creature known as the Tantabus to punish her by turning her dreams into nightmares about Nightmare Moon. However, when the Mane 6 mysteriously show up and try to defeat the Tantabus, it becomes aware of their existence and leaves Luna to infiltrate their dreams. Luna and the Mane 6 try to fight off the monster, but the problem becomes worse when Pinkie Pie dreams of sharing a giant ice cream sundae with all the ponies in the entire town, giving the monster knowledge of all the residents of Ponyville. Luna uses her power to bring all of the citizens of Ponyville into the same dream and they try to use their dream abilities to bring down the Tantabus and prevent it from reaching the real world. Despite their best efforts, the monster becomes too powerful for them to fight off and it heads for the real world. Twilight realizes that Luna's guilt is what's fueling the monster and causing it to grow bigger. Twilight and her friends make her see that she and Nightmare Moon are not the same, that Luna is doing everything she can to save Equestria from the Tantabus at her own risk and that she is not alone, that everyone from the Mane 6 to all of Ponyville and beyond trust her completely and implore her to trust them on this. A tearful Luna finally lets go of the past and is now able to finally forgive herself, destroying the Tantabus, and sleeping happily and peacefully for the first time in a millennium.

In the third of many alternate timelines created by Starlight Glimmer in the season finale "The Cutie Re-Mark", Nightmare Moon is in power, having imprisoned Celestia in the moon for years and with Rarity and Rainbow Dash working for her. When Twilight mentions time travel, Nightmare Moon tries to force her to lead her back in time to stop the Elements of Harmony from being found, threatening

Spike. She shatters the Timberwolves that attacked Twilight and Spike, but with teleportation, Twilight gets Spike away from Nightmare Moon and travels back in time again in another attempt to fix the timeline.

## Season 7

In "A Royal Problem", Starlight Glimmer has a nightmare in which her fears of accidentally driving Celestia and Luna farther apart by switching their cutie-marks result in Luna transforming back into Nightmare Moon. As Celestia (having taken over Luna's duties) prepares to fight Nightmare Moon, Daybreaker, an evil version of Celestia, emerges, stating that, if Luna can turn into Nightmare Moon, Celestia can turn into Daybreaker. Daybreaker then states that Celestia doesn't need Luna and then engages Nightmare soon in battle, stating that she shouldn't have banished her, but destroyed her instead. Celestia tries to stop the fight, however, Daybreaker refuses and continues trying to destroy Nightmare Moon, forcing Celestia to visit Luna's dream and get her help. As Celestia and Luna return to Starlight's dream and reconcile, Daybreaker manages to overpower Nightmare Moon and begins blasting at her again, however, Celestia teleports between their beams, and erases both of them from Starlight's dream.

## Season 9

In "The Beginning of the End - Part 1", Nightmare Moon appears briefly alongside Daybreaker in Twilight's vision caused by King Sombra's fear spell. This brief scene is also Nightmare Moon's final appearance in the series.

## Other appearances

Luna becomes a recurring heroic character in the series. At the beginning of Seasons 2 and 3, it's revealed that Luna, alongside Celestia, turned Discord to stone with the Elements of Harmony and imprisoned King Sombra in ice while turning him to shadow, about a thousand years ago sometime before her transformation into Nightmare Moon.

## Nightmare Moon in comics

In Issue 6 (Part 2 of the second arc), Nightmare Moon is depicted as a separate entity from Luna, originating from the moon (as evidenced by her speaking to Rarity while possessing her, and speaking as if she were the original Nightmare Moon). It is said she convinced Luna to let her possess her (Luna also says "the Nightmare Forces" told her what to do to make ponies fear her), and that she promised the Nightmare Forces a kingdom of their own. When the Mane 6 restored Luna, Nightmare died, but was revived through the cycle of the new moon, and corrupted the inhabitants of the moon into new Nightmare Forces.

Nightmare herself convinced Rarity to let her possess her, becoming Nightmare Rarity.

In Issue 7, Nightmare Rarity imprisons the ponies in her dungeon once the Nightmare Forces defeat them, and resists Spike's attempts to get through to her. She tries to trick him with an illusion, but he realizes her deception. She has Shadowfright and his sidekick capture him and says the nightmare has only begun.

In Issue 8, the ponies escape the dungeon and de-corrupt Shadowfright's sidekick, Jerome, with the power of friendship. Luna does the same to Shadowfright and his army, turning them back into the denizens of the moon. The ponies then use this power of friendship on Nightmare Rarity to weaken her, and with this, them thinking of memories of Rarity, and Spike's love for her along with his restored Fire Ruby, the Nightmare Energy and spirit of Nightmare Moon are destroyed, releasing Rarity from their control.

Luna appears in the comics as well, though not as Nightmare Moon, and with her mane and tail the way they were after she was restored.

In issue 32, moon rocks from the battle between Celestia and Nightmare fall down to the planet and cause some apples to come to life.

FIENDship is magic issue 4 explains what Nightmare Moon did on the moon. She came across some creatures who make ponies' dreams. She tried to invade Celestia's dream to haunt her, but it was too strong. So she invades other ponies' dreams to spread rumors about Celestia. Celestia quickly put a stop to this. When Nightmare finally reaches her dream, Celestia banishes her permanently. Nightmare then turns the creatures into the nightmare forces.

## Theories

There are several theories about Nightmare Moon and Luna which say they're not the same entity. This was confirmed by Lauren Faust herself (though she also gave a speech in an interview about Nightmare Moon's "reformation"). Nightmare Moon could be in fact an embodiment of dark magic possessing Luna and keeping her prisoner under her evil influence till she was finally released by the Elements of Harmony. However, this theory has been debunked by the episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?".

As King Sombra made the Crystal Empire disappear for a thousand years, it was speculated that he had something to do with Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon. He could have magnified her existing jealousy and bitterness into a dark transformation, or, in accordance with the above theory, a manifestation that possessed her. This theory may have been proven wrong as it was revealed that Celestia and Luna defeated Sombra in the past and imprisoned him, though that does leave the possibility that Sombra only started a more gradual transformation from Luna into Nightmare Moon. This theory was expressed in the youtube video, *Fall of the Crystal Empire.*

It has also been speculated by G1 fans that Tirac exists in *Friendship is Magic* and was the one behind Nightmare Moon's transformation, since Nightmare Moon shared Tirac's motivation of bringing the night that never ends. However, when Lord Tirek finally appeared he displayed no such power or interesting in a neverending night.

It has been said that there was an outside force behind Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon, who also might have had a hand in Discord's escape. In the comics it is implied that this force was the Nightmare Forces, directly possessing her while exploiting the bitterness in her heart to get her to accept them (although it also could be that the Nightmare Forces in the comics are the spirit of Nightmare Moon since she still seems to be Luna, or at least a part of her).

Some believe Nightmare Moon to be an apocalyptic villain since eternal night would cause the world to freeze. Lauren Faust has said that eternal night was Nightmare Moon's first step to a plan to "usher in an era of evil".

It has also been speculated that she is now a ghost and that she is the mysterious Shadow Pony haunting Celestia and Luna's old castle in the Season 4 episode "Castle Mane-ia", although recent comments have made this figure more likely to be Tirek.

Due to Stygian having a similar backstory and transformation into the Pony of Shadows, which occurred through him merging with a sort of "Shadow" strongly resembling a symbiote, it is possible (and, aside from the Nightmare Rarity comics, it is implied by the *Legends of Magic* comics) that Luna similarly merged with a "Nightmare" symbiote (though one weaker than the Shadow, as the Pony of Shadows was not purified by the Elements of Harmony while Nightmare Moon easily was), which she would have let in out of jealousy, to become Nightmare Moon.

## Reception

Nightmare Moon received a mostly positive reception from critics and fans of the series. As the first antagonist of the series, she is praised for her actions, personality, backstory, and her motives. Her alter-ego, Princess Luna, became one of the show's most beloved and popular characters of the series and the Brony Fandom. Her voice actress, Tabitha St. Germain, received praise for her performance as Nightmare Moon.

## Diamond Dogs

The **Diamond Dogs** (named **Rover**, **Fido**, and **Spot** ) are minor antagonists in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . They are trio of greedy jewel finding dogs.

Rover was voiced by Scott McNeil, Fido was voiced by Garry Chalk, and Spot was voiced by Lee Tockar.

They appear only in the season 1 episode "A Dog, and Pony Show". They are the main antagonists of the episode. They kidnapped Rarity to find gems for them after seeing her using her gem-finding spell, though the first attempt to kidnap Spike, thinking that he was the gem finder. In the end, Rarity makes them regret kidnapping her until her friends arrived to rescue her with spoils.

Rover is a medium-sized dog and the leader of the trio. His two followers are Fido, a large-sized dog, and Spot, who is a bulldog-like a small dog. Their name is taken from David Bowie's album *Diamond Dogs.".*

Mane-Iac

The **Mane-iac** is a fictional character that appears in the fourth season of the show *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* and is the main antagonist of the episode entitled "Power Ponies". The Mane-iac appears to be an earth pony with a violet coat, a mane consisting of large green hair tendrils, and green eyes with red pupils.

At the beginning of the episode, Spike shows Twilight Sparkle a couple of pages of a *Power Ponies* comic book on which the Mane-iac is depicted.

She is stated to be the Power Ponies' "most evil nemesis". Originally, she was the power-mad owner of a hair-care product company, she was the victim in an accident at her shampoo factory and fell into a vat of green liquid and was electrocuted by a downed power line. The accident had given her strange new powers and caused her to go insane. Another page shows the Mane-iac breaking into the Maretropolis Museum and stealing something called the Electro-Orb.

When Spike and his friends are sucked into the comic book and become the Power Ponies, they're brought to the point in the story at which the Mane-iac has just stolen the Electro-Orb. She watches in amusement as they grow accustomed to their newfound superpowers before leaving the scene. When the Power Ponies track the Mane-iac down to her headquarters-her abandoned shampoo factory-she dispatches the ponies with her "Hairspray Ray of Doom", freezing the ponies in place and rendering their powers useless. She then takes the Power Ponies prisoner, but leaves Spike/Humdrum alone, considering him pointless. The Mane-iac uses the Electro-Orb to power her doomsday device, with which she plans to cause the manes of every pony in Maretropolis to grow wild. As she gloats to the Power Ponies over her apparent victory, Spike traps some of her henchponies and helps in freeing his friends. Just before the Mane-iac can use her weapon on Fluttershy/Saddle Ranger, a firefly enters her line of fire, and she swats it away. This action incurs Saddle Ranger's wrath, and she single-handedly does away with both the Mane-iac and her weapon.

As the result of being struck by her own weapon, the Mane-iac's mane grows out of control, ensnaring her in it like a straitjacket, while seemingly tickling her as she was laughing.

IDW Comics

In issue #54 of the IDW comics, Shadow Lock brings the Mane-iac out of Twist's comic book to distract Applejack and Pinkie Pie while he erases the information from all of the books in the school. The Mane-iac is presumably sent back into the comic book off-screen.

Starlight Glimmer

**Starlight Glimmer** is a former major antagonist in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She acted as the main antagonist of Season 5, first appearing in the premiere "Cutie Map", then made some cameos in the episodes "Amending Fences" and "What About Discord", and then made her next full appearance in "Cutie Re-Mark". She then redeemed herself and became on of the supporting protagonists for the remainder of the series. Her counterpart, Snowfall Frost, appeared as the main antagonist of "A Hearth's Warming Tail".

Starlight Glimmer started out as the leader of an unnamed village near the edge of Equestria, where she convinced everypony to give up their cutie-marks, which was a result of her childhood friend, Sunburst, abandoning her when he gained his own mark. When the Mane Six arrived and exposed her the tyrant she was, she escaped and sought her revenge later on by traveling back in time and interfering with their past, until Twilight Sparkle inspired her to seek friendship again. She then became Twilight's student, Trixie Lulamoon's assistant, then the guidance councilor of Twilight's School of Friendship, and then finally Headmare of the school.

She is voiced by Kelly Sheridan, who also voiced Svetlana Petranova in *Barbie in Rock 'N Royals* .

### The Cutie Map Part 1

In her episode debut, she is the head of a village where all the ponies have equal signs for Cutie Marks. She greets the Mane 6 when they enter the village. She and the townsfolk explain their philosophy - that being equal is what brings true happiness. The Mane 6 (except Fluttershy, who is warmed by the townsfolk's benevolence, and especially Pinkie Pie, who is adamantly suspicious of the location), find this odd. They promptly meet a trio of ponies who miss their Cutie Marks, showing that Starlight's village is not as happy as it seems. The trio informs the group of a vault inside a mountain which contains the taken marks. Starlight leads the ponies to the vault and shows them a wooden staff, which she dubs the Staff of Sameness. She claims that it's a magical item she uses to take away ponies' Cutie Marks. When Pinkie Pie prematurely discloses that a group of ponies told them about the vault, Starlight immediately sees the Mane 6 as threat to the town's lifestyle and steals their Cutie Marks with the staff, placing them in the vault.

### Part 2

She imprisons the ponies in a house, wherein she condemns them to remain until they resign themselves to their fate of living in her town, markless and talentless forever. Unable to break out, the ponies persuade Fluttershy to feign having converted. Starlight is initially not convinced and commands Fluttershy to denounce the ponies who told her about the Vault. Fluttershy hesitates, but one of the free-thinking ponies - named Party Favor - voluntarily confesses that he was responsible for this, subsequently causing him to be imprisoned with the rest of the Mane 6. That night, Fluttershy intends to break into the Vault, but before she can get going there, she finds out that Starlight has ordered Double Diamond to deliver their Cutie Marks to her house so she can guard them personally.

She also discovers that in reality, Starlight still has her cutie mark and her equal mark is fabricated.

The following morning, Fluttershy convinces Twilight to claim that she'll join Starlight and the rest of the village to distract Starlight's attention. While this is going on, Fluttershy tries to splash water on Starlight to reveal her cutie mark, but she dodges this as she had known Fluttershy was just acting her conversion. However, a drop of water wipes a smudge off the mark. Party Favor notices this and further wipes off the Equal mark, revealing Starlight's cutie mark and shocking the town. Starlight admits that the Staff of Sameness is just a regular staff she discovered in a desert, and that the Equalizing is the product of her own magic, which she hid from the town. Despite Starlight finally losing her temper and telling she created harmony, the townsfolk were really furious on how she lied to all of them, Starlight tries to save face by claiming she did it all for the sake of establishing harmony, but the townsfolk turn on her for her deception, forcing her to retreat back into her house.

A group of ponies breaks into the Mark Vault and throws the Staff of Sameness at the glass, breaking it and releasing the population's Cutie Marks. Meanwhile, Starlight hides in her house and takes a secret passage, trying to make off with the Mane 6's cutie marks as revenge for exposing her. While the Mane 6 is failing to catch up with her since their forced equality causes them to move slowly, Party Favor and other ponies set out to apprehend Starlight and retrieve the marks (and in the process, use their individual talents to counter Starlight's obstacles). Just before reaching the caves, wherein she could have lost her pursuers, the villain winds up being covered in snow, forcing her to release the marks. Starlight emerges and tries to blast her former followers, but Twilight defends them and says to Starlight that her groups' individuality was what led her to become a princess. Starlight rebukes this and insists that her actions presented the townsfolk with a kind of friendship they couldn't have obtained otherwise, but is shot down by Double Diamond, who claims that she never gave them a chance to be friends before converting them to her beliefs. Enraged and defeated, and having lost all her followers, she uses her magic to escape. Twilight hopes that Starlight will consider what the townsfolk have taught her.

## Cameos

Starlight makes a cameo appearances in " *Amending Fences* ", when she was hiding behind a menu she was holding in the cafe. She has a second cameo in " *What About Discord?* ", hiding behind a bush and spying on the Mane Six and Discord with a pair of binoculars. Pracitcally spent through out season 5 trying to find a way to get revenge on the Mane 6 by finding the source of their friendship.

## The Cutie Remark

Starlight returns as the main antagonist of the season finale *The Cutie Remark* . After listening to Twilight's speech of how she and her friends obtained their cutie marks through Rainbow Dash's Sonic Rainboom, Starlight appeared in Twilight's castle and used an altered version of Star Swirl the Bearded's time travel spell with the Cutie Map to travel back in time. She blasted Rainbow Dash away before she could do the Sonic Rainboom, altering time so that King Sombra ruled Equestria and was at war with Princess Celestia. Twilight's attempts to stop Starlight only led to Starlight crystallizing her and then convincing the jock bullies not to pick on Fluttershy, creating a timeline in which Queen Chrysalis is in power and at war with Zecora. Twilight tried to fight Starlight, but it distracted Rainbow Dash, creating a timeline in which Nightmare Moon was in power, with Rainbow Dash and Rarity working for her and Celestia imprisoned.

Twilight's attempts continued to be in vain; Starlight tripped Rainbow Dash, putting Tirek in power; Starlight got Twilight to crystallize Rainbow Dash, putting Discord in power; she made Fluttershy fly with her magic, putting the Flim Flam Brothers in power, making everything look a game to Starlight as she kep taunting Twilight.

When Starlight blasted Rainbow Dash away again, after an argument, Twilight decided to force Starlight to come with her by taking her to the new apocalyptic future of Equestria when Twilight wondered what made Starlight think cutie marks were evil.

When they were in the altered future Starlight finally gets serious, frowns and demands to know where she is, as Twilight tells her they're in the present, that the cause of her actions of preventing Twilight and her friends from getting their cutie marks also prevents them from saving Equestria from thier villains.

Starlight was in denial even though Twilight was right, Starlight was devastated that she was practically defeating herself and she never intended to destroy millions of lives, but she still denies and finally loses her temper and takes Twilight and Spike to when she was a filly and her friend Sunburst got his cutie mark and left for Celestia's magic school, which began her vendetta against cutie marks. Returning to the Rainboom, Starlight attempted to foolishly destroy the spell so Twilight could never travel through time again as she finally no longer playing around and just about had enough of Twilight getting in her way, but Twilight convinced her that she can't and why her friends are so special, and told Starlight to make new friends and give friendship a chance. So, Starlight finally saw the error of her foolish actions and allowed the Sonic Rainboom to take place, and she, Twilight, and Spike returned to the present, where everything is back to normal, as the Mane 5 popped in, Applejack angerily asked what is Starlight doing here, Twilight explained to her friends to what happened and Starlight came in accepting a punishment she deserves but Twilight offered her to become her first new student instead and became friends with the Mane 6 and Spike now and Twilight's student, and reconciled with her village.

Season 6

Though reformed and trying to learn Friendship as Twilight Sparkle's apprentice, Starlight has a few struggles against her former inclinations.

A Hearth's Warming Tail

Starlight is unenthusiastic about celebrating Hearth's Warming Eve and considers it no different from any other day. However, Twilight reads her the story "A Hearth's Warming Tale", an allusion to "A Christmas Carol" with Starlight depicted in the Ebenezer Scrooge-like role who has to gain a proper appreciation for the holiday.

Spice Up Your Life

Starlight Glimmer briefly appears in *Spice Up Your Life*, helping Twilight to reactivate the Cutie Map which she had disabled in the events of *The Cutie Re-Mark* . This is a milepost in her redemption.

### Every Little Thing She Does

Starlight has a major slip in her new life. In an effort to correct her tendency of avoiding friendship lessons, she takes on several friendship problems at once with Twilight's friends in order to impress her. In an effort to make things easier, she backslides into her old ways by using a newly made *Fiducia Compelus* spell to mind-control the ponies into following her orders. Unfortunately, the ponies follow her orders so exactly and literally that things quickly spiral out of Starlight's control.

After Twilight helps fix her mess, Starlight confesses that she avoids her friendship problems out of fear of failing and being a disappointment to Twilight. With Twilight and Spike's guidance, Starlight apologizes to her friends for using magic on them, and she learns to address her friendship lessons more naturally.

### Season 7 Rock Solid Friendship

While trying to befriend Maud Pie, it is also revealed that she and Maud had met before the initial founding of Starlight's village. Maud had inadvertently helped Starlight by pointing her to a particular rock with the magical properties needed to remove cutie marks.

## Rabia

**Rabia** is the leader of the Umbrum in the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* comics, and the main antagonist of the comic *Siege of the Crystal Empire* .

### Background

Hundreds of years prior to the series, Rabia and the Umbrum army attacked the Crystal Empire, terrorizing Crystal Ponies and burning their homes for fun. Unknowingly, Rabia and the Umbrum's actions were witnessed by Queen Chrysalis, who initially wanted to rule the Empire but decided against it upon seeing the Umbrum. Eventually, Rabia and the Umbrum were imprisoned in another realm.

Fiendship is Magic Issue 1

In Sombra's comic backstory, it is shown that Rabia disguised the Umbrum King Sombra as a pony so he could go through the prison door and release them. When Sombra did not want to turn evil and ran, Rabia communicated with him through the Crystal Heart and he embraced his dark side, although he instead decided to rule the Crystal Empire instead.

Siege of the Crystal Empire

It is shown that after Sombra was banished, Radiant Hope found Rabia and the Umbrum, and when she entered their prison, they made her think they were good, and were simply misunderstood by ponies. This led her to form a team of past villains (the Flim Flam Brothers, Iron Will, Lightning Dust and Chrysalis and her Changelings) to distract the Empire's defenders while she resurrected Sombra so he could release the Umbrum. However, when Hope brought Cadence to the Umbrum prison to show her that they weren't evil, Cadance's light revealed their true selves. The Umbrum attacked Hope and Cadence, but they escaped.

Eventually, Sombra released the Umbrum, and Rabia put Twilight and Cadance on trial, and demanded to know where the rebel ponies were, threatening Shining Armor to be turned into a statue if not told. When Cadance told her they were on Canterine, Rabia had Sombra turn Shining Armor to stone anyway. Twilight convinced them to take them to the dais where the Crystal Heart was before turning them to stone so the Crystal Ponies could witness their defeat. Then the rebels attacked, the other Mane 5 among them, but Rabia defeated Rainbow Dash and other pegasi with a flyswatter and told Sombra to destroy the Crystal Heart. However, after hearing of how Hope chose a different destiny than the one the Crystal Heart showed her, and chose him over becoming a princess, Sombra switched sides and used the Crystal Heart to banish the Umbrum, including Rabia, back to their prison.

Sunset Shimmer

**Sunset Shimmer** is the main antagonist of *My Little Pony: Equestria Girls* and a major protagonist in the sequels, some of the short films, and a main protagonist of the entire web series. She is Twilight Sparkle's former arch-nemesis and Snips and Snails' former leader and boss.

She is voiced by Rebecca Shoichet, who also provided Twilight's singing voice.

Sunset's backstory is explored deeper in the comics. Here, it is shown she had a very troubled and apprehensive relationship with her mentor Princess Celestia, which explains her descent into evil (though she was already extremely cynical, arrogant, traitorous, self-centered, tricky, and antisocial, thus her mentor's short patience with her). Sunset had previously appeared in the form of a toy and as an NPC in the MLP Gameloft game. In both versions, she was merely a neutral character and not a truly evil one. Sunset's desire was to gain princess hood and have everyone in Equestria recognize her. However, she felt Celestia's tutelage was not getting her anywhere fast enough. During the night, she took it upon herself to do research on the crystal mirror Celestia had shown her some time ago. Just as she found information about the mirror, Celestia and two royal guards arrived on the scene. At first, Celestia tried to console Sunset, but Sunset retaliated by demanding to be crowned a princess. It was then Celestia saw that Sunset lacked all the qualities needed to be a true princess, and deemed the young unicorn unworthy of such a status. Celestia then expelled Sunset from the school, banished her from the castle, and had the guards escort Sunset out. Sunset told her former mentor that this would be the greatest mistake ever made, but of course, it was only one of many. When the chance came, Sunset took the guards by surprise and jumped through the mirror, emerging as a teenage girl on the other side.

*My Little Pony: Equestria Girls*

Sunset Shimmer first appears as the main antagonist in the first film.

Sunset Shimmer steals Twilight Sparkle's element of harmony: her magic crown, and in a tussle with Twilight Sparkle, the crown is thrown into a mirror that acts as a portal to another world, which

Sunset goes through to retrieve the crown.

In this other world, she is depicted as a human who mocks Twilight Sparkle when they first encounter each other. They meet again in a dark hallway where Sunset bullies Twilight into being discouraged from retrieving her crown. Several years have passed since Sunset ran away from home. In the past, she drove the human counterparts of Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, and Rarity apart, but Twilight reunites them.

She tries to keep Twilight from becoming Princess of the Fall Formal, like humiliating her through an Internet video and implicating but Twilight Sparkle still easily beats her in the competition. When this attempt backfires, she makes her henchmen Snips and Snails vandalize the gymnasium and implicates Twilight for it through photoshopped photos. Vice-Principal Luna falls victim to this deception, but Sunset's former beau Flash Sentry exonerates Twilight at the last second and Twilight is dubbed Fall Formal Princess after she and the student body clean and redecorate the gym.

However, Sunset steals the crown from Twilight, puts it on, and transforms into a demonic-looking winged humanoid due to her wickedness in her heart. In this form, Sunset becomes purely evil. With her new powers, she plans to use them and her army of mind-controlled teenagers to conquer Equestria. Sunset attempts to kill Twilight, but Twilight and her friends use the power of the Elements of Harmony to return her to human form. She is reduced to tears and apologizes for everything that she has done and Twilight believes her friends can help teach her the magic of friendship. Afterward, the human counterpart of Princess Luna, Vice Principal Luna, hands her a masonry trowel to repair all the damage that she caused.

Midnight Sparkle

Midnight Sparkle is a character from the series of movies, Equestria Girls.

She is a corrupted version of the series's main protagonist, Twilight Sparkle.

## Backstory

She debuted in the movie "Friendship Games" and haunts the human Twilight in "The Legend of Everfree".

Midnight is the AU version of what would have happened if Sunset Shimmer didn't intervene. Twilight would have stayed Midnight and destroyed the human realm to get to Equestria's magic. She is almost Equivalent to Demon Sunset.

## Appearance

Midnight looks somewhat similar to the human Twilight Sparkle, she has an aqua blue fire around her eyes, in place of her counterpart's glasses. She wears a dress, showing off the colors and cutie mark associated with Twilight Sparkle.

Her hair color is the same as Twilight's purple with a pinkish streak and it floats upwards. She has a long, purple tail, and her skin is Purple, just like her eyes. She has a glowing turquoise horn with a black magical aura. She has black, feathery wings that slightly glow.

## Personality

Midnight can be described as hungry for knowledge. She would destroy anything that gets in the way of her understanding magic, as shown by the Friendship games, where she starts to tear apart Canterlot High to get to Equestria. She is cocky. She believes that she can have anything that she wants, which is true. She seems to be an alternate personality altogether to Twilight, who has a hard time overcoming Midnight.

## Abacus Cinch

**Principal Abacus Cinch**, simply known as **Principal Cinch**, is the main antagonist of the third film in the "Equestria Girls" full-length film franchise *My Little Pony Equestria Girls: Friendship Games* . She was the headmistress of Crystal Prep Academy.

She was voiced by Iris Quinn.

Principal Cinch first appears, calling Twilight to her office through

Dean Cadence. She talks with Twilight about her application for the Everton Independent Study Program, admiring her as the best student the academy ever had. However, she then points that Twilight has to compete in Friendship Games, which will strengthen the academy's influence, as it always was. When Twilight tries to say that she's just a researcher and doesn't want to compete, wasting her time, Cinch tells her that she has influence due to the academy's high social status. The principal points that she can use that influence to get Twilight's application approved faster or even denied at once if she won't take part in Friendship Games, forcing Twilight to do so.

In Canterlot High School, Principal Cinch first spends some time talking with Principal Celestia, as the latter shows her the school upgrades. They end up seeing Human Five and Sunset Shimmer chatting with confused Twilight, only for Cinch to reveal that the one is her best student, apologizing for her curiosity. After that incident, Cinch forbids Twilight to make friends with the Canterlot High students. Principal Cinch also ruins Pinkie Pie's welcoming party, forbidding her students to have fun, and Pinkie actually couldn't do anything at the moment, as Twilight accidentally drained her Laughter Magic which makes Pinkie to tired to oppose the principal (though she actually the one who could do that with her personality).

During the main action of the games (in song "Acadeca"), Cinch observes her students' work and gets angry or disgusted anytime they fail to win, like in bakery competition, which was won by Pinkie Pie and her tremendous "Mona Lisa" cake. While Principal Celestia, Vice-Principal Luna and Dean Cadence judge the most of the competitions, Principal Cinch judges the last one, math competition between Sunset Shimmer and Twilight Sparkle, pointing out that Sunset's answer is incorrect.

Then, Principal Cinch instructs the remained Shadowbolts before Tri-Cross Relay, inspiring them to victory and hoping that Twilight could deal with the first part of the relay, which is actually the P.E. standard for Crystal Prep Academy. However, Twilight fails miserably, not being able to high the bulls-eye with and arrow, which enrages her classmates, but she is helped by Applejack, who then gets pony-up for her honesty, which was accidentally drained by

Twilight. The latter drops her pendant which opens several random portals to Equestria, releasing the Everfree Forest into this dimension. It crushes the track, nearly killing Sunset Shimmer and Sugarcoat in process, as Rainbow Dash and Indigo Zap prove themselves to be more competent racers. However, Rainbow saves Sunset, getting pony-up, and then Sunset wins the race. Principal Cinch blames the Wondercolts for magic cheating, however, Celestia tries to convince Cinch that no one had advantage due to that. A bit later, Principal Cinch witnesses Twilight draining Rainbow Dash's magic and Sunset yelling at Twilight about all the magic, learning that she drained much magic yet and decides to use it to her advantage.

Before the final competition, Principal Cinch and the Shadowbolts trying to convince Twilight in releasing the magic to the point of enforcing her to do it in their villain song "Unleash the Magic". However, the magic goes unstable and corrupts Twilight, as everyone, including Cinch, look at that in horror. Twilight transforms into horrifying Midnight Sparkle, and Cinch, understanding what monster has been created, retreats in save position, advising the Shadowbolts to do the same when Sunny Flare actually catches her, but her students see the error of their ways for what they've done to Twilight, and decided to help everyone.

After Midnight Sparkle is defeated, Cinch accuses the Canterlot High School for magic cheating once more and demands that Celestia and Luna forfeit the Friendship Games, threatening to report the incident to the school board. However, she is mocked by the others, as even the Shadowbolts turn on Cinch, implying that she was the real monster responsible for Midnight Sparkle's creation, and point out that there is no way the board would believe her claims about "flying girls, magic or talking dog (referring to Twilight's Spike)". Though Cinch is enraged, she than saves her face and leaves in defeat, most probably leaving to Crystal Prep the next day with the other students and Dean Cadence.

Equestria Girls Specials

In the special "Dance Magic," Sour Sweet mentions that Cadance has taken over as the Principal of Crystal Prep, meaning that Principal Cinch either quit, retired, or was fired by her superiors for her actions. It's also quite plausible that she was arrested on numerous charges.

## Daybreaker

**Daybreaker** is a supporting antagonist in the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* series, appearing as the main antagonist of the Season 7 television episode *A Royal Problem*, and again in the comic series as the secondary antagonist of the *Nightmare Knights* saga. She is depicted as the evil alter-ego of Princess Celestia, the same as Nightmare Moon being the alter-ego of Princess Luna.

She is voiced by Nicole Oliver, who also voices her good counterpart and Cheerilee.

### *Royal Problem*

In the episode, Starlight Glimmer is sent by Twilight's map to the royal palace in Canterlot to solve a friendship problem between Princesses Celestia and Luna, who each believe that their own responsibilities are harder than the other's, and are unintentionally hurting each-other's feelings because of it. To resolve this problem, Starlight uses her magic to switch their cutie-marks, so that they can experience what it's like in each-other's horseshoes. After Luna exhausts herself with Celestia's duties during the day, she retires to her chamber for the evening, and Celestia takes charge of Luna's duties of managing everypony's dreams. Celestia initially believes Luna's job to be easy, but then stumbles upon Starlight's nightmare of being unable to solve the Royal Sisters' friendship problem; upon which, Nightmare Moon appears. Celestia prepares herself to battle Nightmare Moon, but is then stunned to see another evil alicorn similar to herself.

The alicorn reveals herself to be Daybreaker, the dark form of Celestia. Both Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon represent Starlight's fear of her attempt to solve Royal Sister's crisis making it even worse. After goading Celestia into giving into her darker temptations, she then begins her fight with Nightmare Moon. Starlight tries to talk them out of it and Celestia attempts to intervene, but both fail to stop their quarrel. Celestia then brings Luna from her own nightmare of failing her older sister's duties so that they can stop Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon before Starlight's mind is damaged forever, but Luna is unable to help since she has Celestia's magic. After Celestia tearfully admits that Luna's duties are so difficult, Luna admits the same about Celestia's duties. Just then, Daybreaker subdues Nightmare Moon and sets the throne room ablaze. Before she can finish her off, however, Celestia, after being encouraged by Luna, stands in the way of both of their attacks. Daybreaker taunts that Celestia can't bring herself to destroy her since she is everything Celestia wants to be, but Celestia denies this and dispels both her and Nightmare Moon for good.

Luna congratulates Celestia for defeating both of their dark selves, and they reconcile. Starlight's cutie-mark glows, indicating that her mission was complete.

Cameo

Daybreaker made a brief cameo in the Season 9 premiere, *The Beginning of the End - Part 1,* when King Sombra shows Twilight and her friends their worst nightmares while confronting him at the Crystal Empire.

Comics

In Legends of Magic Annual 2018, Celestia and Luna are abducted by Pony of Shadows from an alternate dimension, who seeks to corrupt them into becoming Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon.

In *My Little Pony: Nightmare Knights*, a Celestia from an alternate universe, corrupted into Daybreaker, is enslaved by Princess Eris and used to lure Princess Luna into a casino. Daybreaker also serves as Eris' head of the security, but breaks free and takes over her position of power and helping Luna and her team defeat her.

Mean 6

The **Mean Six** are the titular secondary antagonists of the *MLP: FiM* episode of the same name. They are clones of the Mane Six created by Queen Chrysalis and lead by Mean Twilight before they end up turning against her. They are voiced by the same people that voice the original Mane Six.

Season 8

In " *Mean Six* " Queen Chrysalis created the Mean Six from trees using pictures she took of the Mane 6, hairs from their manes (in Rainbow Dash's case, her tail), and magically carving their cutie marks into the trees. Their purpose was to take the Elements of Harmony and destroy the Mane 6 in front of Starlight Glimmer as revenge for taking away her army and kingdom and then destroy Starlight as well.

However, because of Chrysalis' evil magic, the clones ended up flawed, acting opposite to the original counterparts. Evil Twilight could tell that Chrysalis couldn't do much without them. Chrysalis sent the Mean Six to search for the Elements of Harmony in the Everfree Forest.

During the search, Evil Fluttershy got distracted picking on a bird, while Evil Rainbow Dash got bored and flew off. Evil Applejack lied to Chrysalis as to where they were, and Chrysalis gave her and the other three permission to split up and search for them.

Evil Twilight took note of the fact that Chrysalis needed them more than they needed her and planned to lead the other Mean 5 so they could take the Elements for themselves instead of Chrysalis. She ran into the real Pinkie Pie, who inadvertently revealed to her that the Elements were inside the Tree of Harmony, and told her the location of the Tree.

Evil Rainbow Dash ran into Fluttershy, snubbed her, and flew off.

Chrysalis found Evil Pinkie Pie, laying bored on the ground, while Evil Rarity hoarded random objects, and Evil Applejack continued lying. Chrysalis got angry at them and commanded them to find the other three and bring them back.

Evil Fluttershy treated the animals badly, causing them to get angry at the real Fluttershy (during which a bird curses at her).

Evil Rarity mistook the real Rainbow Dash for her clone and started stealing the items that Applejack packed for Starlight.

When Evil Twilight and Pinkie ran into Fluttershy, Evil Twilight was mean to her and left to get the others, causing the real Twilight to think Pinkie upset Fluttershy, and Pinkie accused Twilight of doing so. Twilight was offended that Pinkie seemingly found the trip boring (when it was Evil Pinkie that made the remarks earlier).

Chrysalis overheard Evil Twilight's plan to betray her and confronted her, saying she should kill them and start over, but Evil Twilight told her she knew where the Elements were.

Evil Rarity tried to run with Starlight's items but became tangled in vines. Rainbow Dash tried to help her out with a shovel, but Evil Rarity accused her of trying to take it from her. After she got free, she pulled Rainbow Dash to the ground by her tail and ran off.

Evil Applejack ran into Starlight and Rarity, telling more lies and insulting Starlight, hurting her feelings. After Starlight ran off and Rarity ran after her, Chrysalis and the other Mean 5 reunited with Evil Rarity, telling Evil Twilight to lead her to the Tree of Harmony.

As the Mane 6 and Starlight met up, argued, and reconciled, Chrysalis and the Mean 6 reached the campsite where the Mane 6 and Starlight were headed for, and the Mean 6 trashed the tents for fun, with Evil Rarity stealing everything. Evil Twilight told the other five about her plan, and they got to the Tree of Harmony. The other Mean 5 fought amongst themselves, and Evil Twilight said they needed the Elements to take out Chrysalis. Chrysalis heard this and engaged Evil Twilight in a beam struggle while the other five attempted to take the Elements. As Evil Twilight was about to overpower Chrysalis, the Tree sensed the Mean 6's evil and captured them, melting their bodies before destroying them in a flash of light, leaving only fragments of the trees used to create them.

After the Mean Six's destruction, Chrysalis remarks how servants can't be depended on, but ensures that she will have her revenge on Starlight one day.

Season 9

In " *Frenemies* ", it is shown that Chrysalis kept Evil Twilight's log as something to "talk to" when she needs it.

## Storm King

The **Storm King** is the main antagonist of the 2017 animated film *My Little Pony: The Movie*, based on the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* series, the posthumous overarching antagonist of *My Little Pony: Equestria Girls - Spring Breakdown* and a posthumous antagonist in the rest of the series. He is the former master of both Tempest Shadow and Grubber and one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He was a tyrannical satyr-like creature who commanded a formidable army in his quest for power. He and his army invaded Canterlot so he can steal the magic of the Alicorn Princesses with the Staff of Sacanas in order to make himself all-powerful without anyone-else to help serve him. However, he met his end at the hooves of his former commander, Tempest Shadow, who he had betrayed earlier when he attempted one last attack on the Mane Six.

He was voiced by Liev Schreiber, who also played Sabretooth/Victor Creed in *X-Men Origins: Wolverine*, Stu Wargle in *Phantoms*, Ray Donovan in the series of the same name, Ted Winter in *Salt*, Colonel Alexander Vosch in *The 5th Wave*, and Kingpin/Wilson Fisk in *Spider-Man: Into the Spider-Verse* .

## Backstory

While the exact origins of the Storm King are completely unknown, it can be presumed that he took over many lands beyond Equestria, before learning of Equestria's princesses and their alicorn magic. At some point, he met up with Grubber from an unknown destination, making him his smallest servant. He destroyed many other kingdoms as well, including Capper's home and the kingdom of the hippogriffs, and enslaved many others, including Captain Celaeno and her crew. He also met up with Tempest Shadow and told her that if she helped him steal the alicorn magic, he would use it to restore her horn.

## The Invasion

The Storm King's invasion of Equestria begins during Canterlot's Friendship Festival, where Twilight Sparkle and her friends are preparing for a concert. The Storm King's henchmen, Tempest Shadow and Grubber, arrive ahead of him intending to capture` the four princesses for his upcoming arrival. During the ensuing chaos, Tempest manages to use obsidian orbs to petrify Princesses Celestia, Luna, and Cadance, while Twilight and her friends manage to escape. The Storm King calls Tempest to learn of her progress, during which he assures her that if Twilight is not captured and brought to him within three days, she will be severely punished.

Even though not a physical appearance, a bobblehead of the King is held by Murdock when Tempest interrogates the pirates on the Mane Six's whereabouts.

## Stealing the Magic

The Storm King later arrives in Canterlot, with Tempest having fulfilled her promise of successfully delivering the Princess Twiligh after she screwed up their chances of getting help from the Hippogriffs, getting into a fight with Pinkie, hurting her feelings and her friends abandoning her, as the result of their fight gave Tempest the opportunity to finally capture her with no friends to save her this time. The Storm King uses the Staff of Sacanas to absorb the magic of all four princesses, much to his glee. As he begins experimenting with his new abilities by taking a shot at a de-powered Twlight, then rapidly accelerating the day and night cycle of the world, Tempest attempts to ask when he will restore her broken horn, only to be set aside. Then Twilight's friends all came back to save her, accompanied by the con-cat Capper, the Parrot Pirates, and Princess Skystar, infiltrate Canterlot and fend off the Storm King's soldiers, after he sees Twilight's friends coming, he uses his staff to create a massive hurricane, blowing away the rest of his army and shielding the castle to keep the Mane 6, Spike and Capper from getting closer. When Tempest tries to persuade him to fulfill their bargain, the Storm King scoffs and betrays her, revealing that he had only been using her and that she has outlived her usefulness. He attempts to kill Tempest but is blown back when she blasts him back with her magic. Twilight sees an opportunity to get the staff away from the Storm King but chooses to save Tempest instead.

The Storm King laughs at this gesture and then prepares to murder them both as Twilight and Tempest are both no longer of use to him anymore.

## Final Battle

Just as he is about to kill Tempest and Twilight, Twilight's friends launch themselves out of a massive cannon, ramming the Storm King out of the way and lodging the Staff of Sacanas into the mosaic above the throne room. Twilight and her friends make up as they apologise for what they never should've done to each other at a terrible time. As Twilight and her friends work together again, they fight against the raging winds of the hurricane and the falling debris of the collapsing throne room in an attempt to retrieve the staff. Right behind them, The Storm King emerges from underneath some of the fallen rubble and desperately climbs in pursuit of the staff. Fighting against the Mane 6 in the race for the staff, he hurls himself at the staff in a fit of desprate rage, just as Twilight grabs it first just in time, but the strong winds pull Twilight, the staff, and himself through the window and out into the hurricane. As Twilight and the Storm King are presumed dead, as the Mane 5 and Spike are sad that Twilight is gone.

## Death

Just when the ponies think Twilight is dead, and mourn for her, she emerges from the eye of the storm with the staff, still alive, and uses it to end the chaos the Storm King began. As she and her friends embrace each other, the Storm King survived the storm too and sneakingly climbs back up over the balcony and hurls an obsidian orb at them in a last attempt to retrieve the staff and defeat Twilight and her friends once and for all. Tempest, however, spotted him and saw what he was about to do. Having had a change of heart after being saved by Twilight and realizing the king is too dangerous to be kept alive, she leaps in front of the princess and her friends and onto the Storm King, taking the hit and transforming them both into obsidian statues. While Twilight uses the staff to save Tempest, The Storm King's petrified body plummets down to the courtyard below and shatters into pieces upon impact, killing him and ending his oppressive tyranny over Equestria, all the lands he took over the years and his plan to rule the world before it could truly begin.

In the credits, while still in pieces in stone form, his eyes were seen moving while trying to dance before his body was reduced to rubble again.

## Role in the Series Season 8

In the premiere episode " *School Daze Part 1* ", he is mentioned when Twilight says that Tempest left Ponyville to spread the word of the Storm King's defeat. He was also mentioned by Sandbar when reminds the creature students that the Mane Six saved Equestria.

In the episode " *Surf and/or Turf* ", the Storm King is mentioned several times to recount the events of the film and when he attacked the Hippogriff Kingdom during his reign.

In the episode " *The Hearth's Warming Club* ", the Storm King makes a cameo in Silverstream's story about how she and the other hippogriffs celebrate the "Three Days of Freedom".

In the episode " *What Lies Beneath* ", the Storm King appears as an illusion formed from Silverstream's deepest fears.

In the episode " *Father Knows Beast* ", the Storm King is mentioned.

## Role in "Equestria Girls"

In the special "Spring Breakdown", taking place between the movie and Season 8 of the series, the Storm King is mentioned multiple times, and his leftover magic is the source of the havoc that happens in the human world.

## Role in the Comics

The Storm King appears as the main antagonist in IDW's *My Little Pony: The Movie Prequel* . It depicts what he did during his reign, conquering many lands, including the Abyssinian capital of Panthera. His second-in-command at the time was Strife, a cloud creature who secretly planned to betray him and side with the Pirates.

In Issue #1, he and Strife invaded Panthera, plundering all the palace treasure and setting fire to the rest of the city. However, Strife later betrays the Storm King and allies with Captain Celaeno and her crew of parrot pirates. The Storm King, enraged by this betrayal, appoints Grubber as his new second-in-command.

In Issue #2, the Storm King catches up with Celaeno's ship, tosses Strife overboard for his betrayal, and forces Celaeno and her crew to work for him as cargo haulers.

He does not appear in Issue #3, but he was mentioned.

In Issue #4, the Storm King tracks down Tempest Shadow, who has had the Misfortune Malachite while fleeing from his Storm Creatures. The two then allies, with Tempest agreeing to become the Storm King's new lieutenant in his search for magical power in exchange for the Storm King healing her broken horn.

The Storm King is also mentioned during the Convocation of Creatures on *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #61* page 15.

The Storm King is also seen in a flashback in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #68* .

Pony of Shadows

**Stygian**, better known as the **Pony of Shadows**, is a major antagonist in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic*, appearing as the main antagonist in the Season 7 finale, " *Shadow Play* ".

He is a unicorn scholar and the founder of the Pillars of Equestria, who was also their friend as he brought them together to save his home and Equestria. After a terrible misunderstanding led him to be outcasted by the pillars, he was then transformed into a monstrous pony made entirely of shadows who desired to cover the entirety of Equestria in darkness before he was reverted back to his original form by the pillars as well as the Mane Six.

He was voiced by Bill Newton, who also played Bright Macintosh and Pharynx in the series.

Background

The Pony of Shadows was originally a male unicorn named Stygian, who lived in Equestria more than 1,000 years prior to the events of the series. One day, Stygian's village was attacked by the Sirens, who used their magic to turn everypony against each other in order to feed off their negativity to become even more powerful. In order to save his home, Stygian traveled across old Equestria in search of the country's greatest heroes, which included Rockhoof, Flash Magnus, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook and Star Swirl the Bearded. Together, they formed the Pillars of Equestria and fought the Sirens, banishing them into a different dimension and saving Stygian's home.

After vanquishing the Sirens, the Pillars stuck together and continued to defend Equestria from future threats. During this time, Stygian provided assistance by studying their foes and planning strategies for them. However, while the others were hailed and respected by all, Stygian wasn't recognized in the slightest for his own contributions because he always watched from sidelines while his friends did all the work. Desperate to be noticed and wanting to prove himself a hero as well, Stygian secretly borrowed a treasured belonging from each of the other Pillars and brought them all to Ponehenge in order to perform a spell that will create copies of the artifacts so that he can fight alongside them. However, the others discovered this and believed he was trying to take their power for himself. After taking back their artifacts and stopping Stygian's spell, they then banished him from the team without even giving him the chance to explain the reasons for his actions. At the time, Stygian believed that the Pillars were just being selfish and didn't want to share their power with him, causing him to despise his former friends.

Shortly afterwards, a heartbroken and embittered Stygian discovered the Well of Shade in the Hollow Shades. There, he encountered a mysterious and shadowy entity known as "The Darkness", which promised Stygian the power to take his revenge on those who supposedly betrayed him in return for helping the entity plunge the world into eternal darkness. Enticed by this promise, Stygian agreed to this deal, and the two merged into a single shadowy being; the Pony of Shadows.

The Pony of Shadows then attacked the Pillars of Equestria and began spreading darkness and chaos across the land, desiring every pony to feel the pain he had. Realizing that they couldn't defeat him conventionally, the Pillars then decided to perform a ritual to banish him to the space between dimensions known as Limbo. However, the ritual would require them to banish themselves along with their former friend to accomplish this. Willing to sacrifice themselves to save Equestria, all the Pillars agreed to this plan. But before they did, they each poured their essence into a seed and planted them in a cave underneath the Castle of the Two Sisters, which would eventually grow into the Tree of Harmony that would help future heroes in defending Equestria.

The Pillars gathered around Ponehenge, where they first banished Stygian. There, Starswirl casted a spell to bring the Pony of Shadows to them. Immediately, the Pony of Shadows attacked them and prepared to plunge the world into complete darkness, but the Pillars then performed the ritual and willingly banished themselves and the Pony of Shadows to Limbo, where they all remained for the next millennium.

*Shadow Play* Pt. 1 and 2

Over a thousand years later, the Pony of Shadows was inadvertently released from Limbo by Twilight Sparkle, who with the help of her friends freed the Pillars from the dimensional gap as well. The Pony of Shadows then destroys Stonehenge and Starswirl's spell book so he can't be sent back and attempts to attack Starswirl. However, Twilight and Starlight Glimmer counter his attack, forcing him to retreat to shadowy areas of Equestria to regain his power.

Due to the industrialization of Equestria over the past millennium, many of the areas that were once known to be dark are now populated and bright, thus buying Twilight and her friends time to come up with a plan on how to locate and re-contain him. The initial plan was to sacrifice the Elements of Harmony in place of the Pillars, but Starlight suggested that they should try to make peace with Stygian to regain his friendship, only to be rebuffed by Starswirl who firmly believed that Stygian was beyond redemption.

Eventually, the ponies are led by the castle's map to the Hollow Shades, which is now an abandoned ghost town on the edge of

Equestria. After traveling there, the entire town collapses into the ground to reveal the Well of Shade, where Stygian first became the Pony of Shadows. The Pony of Shadows explained how Stygian and the Darkness met and fused into one before attacking Starswirl again. At that moment, the Mane Six and the Pillars open a portal to banish the Pony of Shadows and the Elements of Harmony into Limbo. However, as the Pony of Shadows begins to slip into the portal, Twilight sees Stygian himself struggling from within the black mass that is his body and dives in.

She then finds Stygian, sitting alone in the darkness. There, he revealed his true intentions for stealing the Pillars' artifacts. The Pillars and the rest of the Mane Six overheard their conversation, and the Pillars were shocked and horrified to learn that Stygian truly was their friend and that banishing him led him down the darker path. As the darkness begins to overtake Stygian again, Twilight urges him to forgive his friends and abandon the darkness. When Stygian questions why Twilight would believe he can be saved, Starlight joins Twilight and explains that she was like Stygian until Twilight managed to convince her of the power of friendship. Stygian then states that while he wants to believe what they say, he then becomes possessed by the Darkness again and boasts that it can never be defeated.

Twilight then takes a more forceful approach by lassoing Stygian's foreleg with her magic to pull him out of the Darkness while urging him to fight it. It was then that Starlight, the Mane Six and the Pillars combine all of their magic to pull Stygian out of the Darkness, which they succeed in doing. As a result, the Darkness was left without a host and could not prevent itself from being sucked into the portal on his own, causing it to be banished back into Limbo for good.

With the Darkness gone and the Elements of Harmony and Pillars of Old Equestria both intact, the land was at peace once again, and Starswirl apologizes to Stygian and rekindles their friendship.

Alternate

The Pillars and Stygian encountered an alternate version of the Pony of Shadows after he abducted a young Celestia and Luna, intending to turn them into Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon.

Despite his power, the alternate Pony of Shadows was thwarted due to Stygian's inexplicable ability to command his creatures. When he attempted to blast Stygian, their magics reacted and caused an explosion, and Stygian announced himself before departing for home with the Pillars. The alternate Pony of Shadows, who had recognized all of the heroes except Stygian, was then revealed to be the Stygian of that universe.

* * *

Me: Yeah. I know this is a big shock but I'm afraid it's all true.

Princess Celestia: But Chrysalis is dead.

Me: Yes she is but I'm afraid she has returned.

Princess Luna: How did you find this out?

Me: Laney had a dream about it. It was a vision into the future and it warned her about it.

Princess Celestia: This is a nightmare. I'm glad you told us about this.

Princess Cadance: We have to warn everyone.

Me: No. If we do that it will only cause fear and panic to sweep over the lands and the last thing we want is for fear, hysteria and panic to take hold. We still have two months to prepare for it and we have a huge window of opportunity to prepare and gather our forces.

Princess Amore: That's good. Thank you for telling us all this.

Me: You're welcome princesses.

I left.

* * *

Later at the Canterlot Donut Shop, we were having donuts.

Me: (Eating Donuts) Mmm! Love the donuts here.

Moondancer: They are some of the best ever.

Lincoln: They sure are.

Nico: Yeah. J.D. can I ask you a quick question?

Me: Sure Nico.

Nico: How did you recruit Twilight's friends here?

Me: That is an interesting story. It was shortly after I established The Knights of The Friendship Table and it was after we killed Chrysalis the first time. You weren't with me because you all were given your own mission back then.

Nico: That's right. I was in charge back then.

---

In Twilight Sparkle's castle, I was sitting with Twilight as she was reading a book. It was my first ever time inside Twilight's castle.

Me: Man Twilight your castle is incredible.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks J.D. It's really cool isn't it.

Me: It sure is.

[dishes clinking]

Spike came in after washing the dishes.

**Spike** : [sighs] You know the worst thing about you being the Princess of Friendship? The dishes.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thanks for taking care of that, Spike. After three events in one week and joining Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I really needed to relax with a good book.

Me: You said it Twilight. But it's gonna be so awesome having you all with us. Also it will give me a great opportunity for us to form the new branch of the team I made.

Spike: That's right! What is it again?

Me: It's called The Knights of the Friendship Table. I got the idea for it from the Map you all have here. I think that's so cool.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

**Spike** : It's kinda funny, isn't it? All these ponies comin' to you for advice about friendship?

**Twilight Sparkle** : What's funny about that?

Me: I think it's great that they come to her.

**Spike** : I know but you know. You know, 'cause you used to be famous for being such a bad friend.

Twilight put the book back on the shelf.

Me: Why do you say that?

**Twilight Sparkle** : What are you talking about? I had good friends in Canterlot.

**Spike** : Come on, Twilight. Look at the wall. D'ya see any photos from before we moved to Ponyville? And look at you now - the Princess of Friendship.

I looked at all of Twilight's photos and they were amazing.

Me: Wow! You guys have done a lot and you all look really amazing in those dresses at your coronation.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps] This is a disaster! All my old friends! I can't remember any of their names right now! But do you really think that they think I'm a bad friend?!

Me: I don't think that at all Twilight.

**Spike** : Well, I only meant that you've come so far. You're a great friend now and-

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, I feel terrible! I've gotta make it up to them!

Me: I'll come with you.

Twilight Sparkle: Great! Pack a bag, Spike! We're going to Canterlot! And make a list of my friends' names.

**Spike** : Aw. Me and my big mouth.

---

Later we were flying to Canterlot a while before I moved the whole castle all the way over to the estate.

Me: Wow. Canterlot looks so beautiful at night.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure does.

**Spike** : Come on, Twilight. You're getting worked up about nothin'.

Me: I'm sure your friends will understand about you not being there.

Twilight Sparkle: I know. But I'm really determined to help them.

Me: I know.

We landed and we saw that we were at a tower.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The only logical place to start is at the beginning.

We saw that we were at Twilight Sparkle's old tower home before she moved to Ponyville.

Me: Is this where you used to live Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

[doors open]

We went in to the tower on the top and it was dusty.

Me: Wow. Your home tower is beautiful.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It sure is. Oh. It's exactly how we left it!

Me: But it sure is a nice place. I'm amazed you lived here before coming to Ponyville.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

We saw an old book and it had lots of dust on it.

Twilight Sparkle: [blows] Look! It's *Predictions and Prophecies* ! And it's still open to the Elements of Harmony!

I looked at it.

Me: Wow. So this is how Nightmare Moon was gonna come back after 1,000 years.

**Spike** : And here's that present I was gonna give Moondancer! Huh. Guess she won't be needing that. Hey, look! The rest of it's still here!

He showed us an old present.

**Twilight Sparkle** : How could I have let this happen?

We saw Twilight's old room and it was amazing.

Me: Wow. Your old room is incredible. It's perfect for you.

Twilight Sparkle: It is.

**Spike** : Come on, Twilight. Princess Celestia gave you an assignment. Nopony could blame you for *that* .

Me: That's right Twilight. I go on assignments all the time on our adventures. It's part of the job of being a superhero and our job is never finished when we're up against the formidable forces of evil.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's true. But look at the way I *left* this place. It's a total mess! Just like how I left my friendships.

[window squeaks]

Me: Twilight, I don't think you're a bad friend at all. You've done so much to help everyone in Equestria. And if that doesn't show that you have earned the title to be princess, I don't know what will.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yeah. I've gotta make it up toooo… uh…

**Spike** : Oh! Uh, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, and Moondancer.

Me: Lyra Heartstrings lives in Ponyville.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wow. Yeah. Them.

Me: We'll do it together.

The next morning, Spike was sleeping and I was meditating.

Me: Ommmmmmmmm…

**Spike** : [snoring]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Spike! J.D. Come on! We've got work to do!

Me: Oh. Must be time.

Spike woke up.

**Spike** : [groans] Have you been awake all night?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I did a little research, and I think I know where we can find Minuette! That *is* one of my friends, right?

Me: Yes it is.

We arrived at Minuette's house and she lived in a beautiful house with an hourglass on the door and over the door.

[knock on door]

**Spike** : Uh, it's not too late to forget I opened my big mouth.

**Twilight Sparkle** : No, Spike, I'm *glad* you opened your big mouth. These ponies have probably been suffering ever since I left. Wondering why their supposed friend would treat them so badly!

Me: That wasn't your fault Twilight.

[door opens]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Minuette?

Me: Are you here?

**Minuette** : Twilight Sparkle! [laughs] You old so-and-so! What are you doing here?! Hey, Spike!

Me: Hello there.

Minuette: WOW! J.D. Knudson, the world famous leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Minuette.

Minuette: Same here. I heard so much about you. (To Twilight Sparkle) Look at these wings, huh?! [giggles] Hey, grab a picture of me, J.D. and the princess, will ya?! I tried to tell my co-workers we used to be friends back when. [giggles] But they've never believed me!

Me: Boy I bet.

[lens focusing]

**Minuette** : Wait-wait-wait! *Really* fluff 'em up, huh? [giggles]

She fluffed up her wings and I did too.

[flash developing]

It took a picture.

[snap]

Me: (Blubbers) Wow. Never get used to Flash Photography.

**Minuette** : So what are you doing here? I mean, I know you're here all the time, but you never come to see *me* .

Me: Well Twilight and her friends in Ponyville just recently joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Minuette: WOW! That's amazing! Hey! I just had the greatest idea! You wanna go see Lemon Hearts and Twinkleshine?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Of course! My old friends!

Me: Awesome! I can't wait to meet them.

**Minuette** : It'll be great! [giggles] Come on! Let's *fly* ! Get it? [laughs]

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one.

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is perfect! I can apologize to all three of them at once!

Me: And it will be awesome to meet them too.

**Spike** : Let's hope they're not as traumatized as Minuette.

Later at the Canterlot Donut Shop, I was having Donuts with Twilight Sparkle and her friends Minuette, Twinkleshine and Lemon Hearts.

**Me, Twilight Sparkle**, **Twinkleshine**, **Minuette** and **Lemon Hearts** : [giggling]

**Minuette** : She did! Twinkleshine literally spit out her oats when she heard you were the Princess of Friendship!

Me: Boy that must've been a really big shock.

Lemon Heart: It sure was. But it's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We love all your adventures.

Me: I've never been one to brag but they are awesome.

**Twinkleshine** : Yeah. We saw you at the coronation Twilight. *That* was some shindig!

**Twilight Sparkle** : You did?

**Twinkleshine** : Sure! We see you all the time!

Me: Boy that must've been quite a party.

**Minuette** : It was. Twilight, you remember our old friend, Lyra, right? [giggles] She lives in Ponyville too. We're always over there visiting her. Or she's coming over here! [giggles] We've thought about asking *you* to join us from time to time, but we just sorta figured you'd moved on.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh.

Me: By the way girls, the reason I'm with Twilight is because I came to recruit you all for my own branch team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm for Twilight and her friends of Equestria.

Minuette: Cool! What's it called?

Me: It's called The Knights of The Friendship Table.

I pulled out a flag of the branch team and showed it to them. It was a flag with a crystal background and it had a 30 point star in the middle with the Team Loud Phoenix Storm emblem in the middle of the star.

Me: I based it off of the Knights of the Round Table in ancient legend on Earth except it's based on the awesome map table Twilight has at her castle. It's purpose is to help the ponies of Equestria as well as every creature in the world.

Lemon Hearts: Wow! That's amazing.

Minuette: It sure is. That's really something.

Twinkleshine: Yeah it is. What do you think girls?

Minuette: I would be honored to join.

Twinkleshine: Me too.

Lemon Hearts: Same here. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Cool! It'll be awesome having you all with us. We'll ask Lyra later on.

**Lemon Hearts** : Great! [clears throat] So what brings all you by anyway? All those times you've come back to Canterlot, you never had donuts with us before.

Me: Well I'm really busy with my team always saving the universe. But Nico and everyone is out on a mission and I got a week off to recruit members for the Knights of The Friendship Table, so it's me and Twilight. But Twilight is with me for a reason.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, uh, you see… [sighs] I came to apologize.

**Minuette** : [gulps] For what?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Before I left Canterlot, I didn't really appreciate my friends. And that's because I didn't know how important friendship was. But I've learned so much since I moved to Ponyville. I learned what it means to be a good friend and that I certainly wasn't one to the three of you. So for all the pain I caused you, I am truly sorry.

**Twinkleshine**, **Minuette** and **Lemon Hearts** : [giggling]

**Minuette** : Oh, come on, Twilight! Sure, it might've stung a little bit when you ran off to Ponyville without saying goodbye, but it's not like we weren't used to that from you!

**Twinkleshine** : Yeah, we didn't take it personally.

**Lemon Hearts** : But it's really good to see you now. Hey! Anypony up for a blast from the past?

Me: I sure am. Also I heard from Sunset Shimmer that you know her.

Minuette: (Growls) That girl is with you?

Me: It's all right Minuette.

Twilight Sparkle: Sunset completely changed her ways.

Me: It's a really long story. I know you girls don't trust her but it's true. She is fully redeemed and now she wants to make it up to everyone that she wronged. She's totally changed for the better.

Well I think it's best if you saw it for yourselves when the time comes.

Twinkleshine: All right.

We arrived at the school of Princess Celestia.

Me: Wow. Is this your old school, Twilight?

**Twilight Sparkle** : It sure is. (Looks through the window) [gasps] It's our old science lab! I have so many great memories of this place!

Me: Lisa would love working here as a teacher and she is a College Professor of advanced Quantum Mechanics and Physics.

Twilight Sparkle: Amazing.

**Minuette** : [giggles] Remember when Lemon Hearts got her head stuck in that beaker?

Me: She got her head stuck in a beaker?

Minuette: (Laughs) Yeah.

**Twinkleshine** and **Minuette** : [giggling]

Me: Lets see what went down.

I used my powers and showed a memory of the past from Twilight's childhood and it showed Twilight and her friends as fillies in their science lab.

[fillies giggling]

Me: Wow. You all were really learning hard.

Young Lemon Hearts got her head stuck in a chemistry beaker.

Me: That is funny.

Twilight Sparkle: Brings back memories.

Me: I wonder how Lemon Hearts got her head stuck in a beaker like that anyway.

Twilight Sparkle: No idea.

We saw a Young Twilight Sparkle and Young Moondancer reading.

**Young Twilight Sparkle** : But according to this book, you're supposed to add the sodium chloride first.

**Young Moondancer** : I read ahead, and to make a *proper* salt lick, you need to add the molasses first.

**Young Twilight Sparkle** : Well, I read ahead too, Moondancer, and I'm sure it said sodium chloride first.

**Young Moondancer** : [dryly] Oh. I've got the wrong book. That's so hilarious.

Me: Were you two making salt lick?

Twilight Sparkle: We sure were and Moondancer had the wrong book.

Me: Oops. That's funny.

**Twinkleshine**, **Minuette** and **Lemon Hearts** : [giggling]

Lemon Hearts: Good times.

Me: But you all had great talents in all that.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Whatever happened to Moondancer?

**Lemon Hearts** : Moondancer?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yeah, you know, our *other* friend.

**Twinkleshine** : Oh, right! Moondancer! I remember her!

**Lemon Hearts** : I wonder what she's up to.

**Minuette** : Yeah, I always liked her. We just sort of lost touch after you left.

**Twinkleshine** : I think she went to live out by the stadium, didn't she?

**Lemon Hearts** : Well, let's go see.

Me: Cool.

We arrived at her house and it looked gloomy and dilapidated.

Me: Whoa. Moondancer's house looks ominous. And it looks like she hasn't been taking really good care of it.

Spike: Yeah no kidding.

**Minuette** : I *think* this is the place. Didn't used to look like this, though.

Me: It's like she has given up hope.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh no.

Twilight Sparkle went and knocked on the door.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [knocks on door]

[door breaks]

Me: Oops. Talk about your fixer upper.

Twilight looked through the hole in the door and an eye came.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps]

[door creaks]

It opened.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Moon Dancer?

**Moondancer** : What do you want? I'm trying to study.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's us! Your old friends!

**Moondancer** : Ugh!

[door slams]

**Minuette** : [nervous chuckle] That's old Moon Dancer, all right. She always did like her books. Hey! Kinda like *you* used to be, huh? [giggles]

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Exactly* how I used to be.

Me: Oh man. She needs help and fast.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

---

Later we watched as Moondancer went to the library to study.

Me, Minuette and Twilight Sparkle had fancy glasses on.

**Spike** : [sighs] Come on, Twilight! We've been watching her for three days! Library, house, library, house. That's it!

Me: Yeah she sure is studying hard.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Nopony looks at her or says hello or even gives her a smile. It's like she doesn't even exist. Was she always like this?

Me: That's what I'm wondering as well about that.

**Minuette** : Well, she always was a little shy. But for a while there, she was *really* starting to come out of her shell. Remember when she threw that party? Oh, right. I think you might've been busy that day.

Me: I think Twilight mentioned that.

FLASHBACK WITHIN A FLASHBACK

Twilight Sparkle as a unicorn was walking down the streeth.

**Twinkleshine** : [flashback] There you are, Twilight! Moon Dancer is having a little get-together in the west castle courtyard. You wanna come?

**Twilight Sparkle** : [flashback] Oh, sorry, girls… I've got a lot of studying to catch up on.

She zoomed by and left.

FLASHBACK WITHIN A FLASHBACK ENDS.

**Minuette** : Thought she finally might be letting her guard down a little with that party. We invited her out a few times after that. But she was always too busy studying. So, eventually, we just stopped asking.

Me: Oh man.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I had no idea that party was so important to her.

Me: I wasn't there when it happened so I wouldn't know.

Twilight Sparkle: I've gotta find a way to make it up to her!

Me: We all will.

Inside the library, we went in.

[door opens]

[door closes]

Me: (Whispering) Wow. So this is the Canterlot Library. It's amazing.

[quill writing]

I got to reading some books on magic.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps] [feigned surprise] Oh, my gosh! Moondancer?! Is that-

**Ponies** : Shh!

Me: Sorry.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Moondancer, can I talk to you for a min-

**Moondancer** : Shh!

She saw that they were in a force field bubble. I was reading some books on Equestrian Magic and they were interesting.

Me: (In my head) Hmm. Interesting.

I looked at a plant and waved my hand and it glowed red and the plant formed into a more beautiful plant.

Me: (In my head) WHOA! That is amazing! Equestrian Magic is amazing.

Moondancer: What is this?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Eh, a bubble of silence. I haven't seen you in a while and I thought it might be nice to catch up.

**Moondancer** : For what purpose?

**Twilight Sparkle** : You know, 'cause we're friends.

[bubble pops]

**Ponies** : Shhh!

Me: (In my head) Sounded like someone blew a bubble with bubblegum.

She pulled out a book and Twilight was behind it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm really sorry to bother you. I was just hoping we would go outside and talk for a bit.

She put the books back and left.

I read every book of Star Swirl's magic and put them on the cart.

Me: (In my head) Wow. I didn't know that there were so many spells in magic. So cool.

Moondancer was reading.

[page turning]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [whispering] I'm sorry I skipped your party.

**Moondancer** : [screams]

[book closes]

**Ponies** : [Shhh! Quiet!]

**Moondancer** : [growls] [whispering] Why won't you leave me alone? I'm trying to study! You've got the wrong pony! I don't have parties!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [whispering] You did once. And I was so caught up in my own studying that I didn't take your feelings into account.

**Moondancer** : [whispering] Look, Twilight Twinkle-

**Twilight Sparkle** : [whispering] Sparkle.

**Moondancer** : [whispering] Whatever! I just need to be alone so I can study without some crazy pony trying to make friends, all right?!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [whispering] Fine!

**Moondancer** : [whispering] Wait. How did you get into my book like that?

Later me, Twilight and Moondancer were walking to Twilight's old tower.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I've been studying a new studying technique. I can only do it for a few minutes, but you'd be amazed how much you can pick up when you're actually *in* a book!

Me: That's really cool.

**Moondancer** : It's one of Hayscartes' methods.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You know Hayscartes?

**Moondancer** : Of course! He's a genius!

**Twilight Sparkle** : I have a copy of his *Treatise on Ponies*, you know.

**Moondancer** : [gasps] That's amazing. But it's also an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson. I love all your adventures and they are amazing.

Me: I'm glad you do. Also the library of Canterlot has an amazing selection. And the magic to learn from here is amazing.

I formed a red energy beam and fired it from my finger at a tree and turned it into solid gold.

Twilight Sparkle and Moondancer were amazed.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! How did you do that?

Me: Gold Transfiguration spell. I just learned it. I've been reading all the books on magic over the last couple of hours while you were trying to talk to Moondancer.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's amazing!

Moondancer: You are really gifted J.D.

Me: Well I get that all the time but I'm not one to brag.

We arrived at her old tower.

**Moondancer** : What is this place?

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is where I used to live. You mean, I never had you over?

**Moondancer** : Wow! A first edition of *Principles of Magic* ! Hey, didn't *I* give this to you?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Maybe?

**Moondancer** : I did! Look, I even wrote something! "To my friend, Twilight Sparkle. Thanks for introducing me to the classics." I can see by the fact that you *left* it here that it meant a lot to you.

Me: She was on an assignment Moondancer.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Look, I didn't bring you over here for even more poignant reminders of what a bad friend I was. We brought you here to give you this. You can come here whenever you want and study to your heart's content.

She gave Moondancer a key.

**Moondancer** : Really?

**Twilight Sparkle** : But first, you've gotta do something for me.

**Moondancer** : What?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Have dinner with me and J.D. and our old friends tonight.

**Moondancer** : I can't. I'm reorganizing my biology scrolls.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I've been spending a lot of time with Minuette, Twinkleshine, and Lemon Hearts since I've been back. They really miss you.

Me: Yeah they sure do.

**Moondancer** : Look! I already told you! The last thing I need is a bunch of ridiculous friend-making keeping me from studying!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Moon Dancer, wait! A wise pony once taught me that there's more to life than dusty old books!

Me: That's right. Wow. That's very philosophical.

**Moondancer** : I *tried* friendship and it's just not for me. Now, if you'll excuse me…

**Twilight Sparkle** : (Gets an idea) What if I taught you Hayscartes' method?

Later we were at a restaurant.

**Minuette** : So, uh, what are you studying these days?

**Moondancer** : Science, magic, history, economics, pottery. Things like that.

Me: Some of the things I like doing in high school. Good choices.

Moondancer: Thanks. My favorite adventure was when you went after Nerissa.

Me: That was one of our most intense battles. But that's one of my favorites too.

**Minuette** : Yowza! [chuckles] You planning on being a professor or something?

**Moondancer** : No.

Me: I should introduce you to my friend Lisa Loud. She likes studying just as much as you do and she is a college university professor.

Moondancer: Wow.

**Minuette** : So you're just… studying.

**Moondancer** : Can I go now?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Moondancer, please.

**Minuette** : It's all right, Twilight. We're having a good time. Right, everypony?

**Twinkleshine** and **Lemon Hearts** : [unsure sounds]

Me: I'm having a good time.

**Minuette** : So, uh… Spike, tell Moon Dancer that story 'bout how Twilight had to read a book about doing a sleepover!

**Spike** : [inhales]

**Moondancer** : *Slumber 101* ? I've read that.

Me: Oh yeah that was a good one. I read that too and it's great. I'm thinking about letting Lori use it one of these days.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh! [chuckles] Really? Well, uh, did you know Lemon Hearts here works at the Canterlot palace?

**Lemon Hearts** : Uh, yeah. It's true. I do the big events mostly. State dinners, that sort of thing.

Me: That's a big honor.

**All but Moondancer** : [awkward noises]

**Moondancer** : Ugh!

Twilight teleported out.

[teleportation zap]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Moondancer! [teleportation zap] You've gotta give friendship a chance!

**Moondancer** : Dah! I gave friendship a chance a long time ago! It didn't work out then - it isn't gonna work out now!

I teleported out in a flash of red light and Twilight gasped.

Me: Moondancer that's not true. Friendship is a grand thing to have and it lasts forever. Because you keep your friends close to your heart just like me over the centuries and the millennia.

Moondancer: Centuries? Millennia? Are you immortal?

Me: I sure am. Lived for over 150,000 years. It was a long journey and a very strange story.

Moondancer: Wow! That's incredible! I'll have to hear it later.

She left.

**Spike** : Twilight, are you all right?

She had tears well up.

**Twilight Sparkle** : No. No, I'm not.

I walked with her.

**Spike** : W-Where are you goin'?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't know, Spike. I really messed this one up. That party was everything to her. I can only imagine what it must've felt like when I didn't show up.

Me: I know Twilight. But lets see what it was like.

I used my powers and showed a memory.

We saw Moondancer getting ready.

**Minuette** : [flashback] Hey, Moon Dancer! Look at this spread, huh?

**Moondancer** : [flashback] Thank you so much for coming!

**Twinkleshine** : [flashback] Of course. We wouldn't miss one of our best friends' parties.

**Moondancer** : [flashback] Is Twilight coming?

[beat]

**Moondancer** : [flashback] Oh. Okay.

**Minuette** : [flashback] Hey, we'll still have fun, right? [nervous chuckle]

**Moondancer** : [flashback] Sure…

Moondancer was sad.

Me: Oh man. It broke her heart.

**Twilight Sparkle** : If there was only a way to undo the damage…

Me: Maybe there still is and I know just the pony to help.

Twilight Sparkle: I know what I need to do. And we know just who can help us.

Me: Yep.

Me and Twilight: Pinkie Pie.

---

The next day Minuette came up to the tower.

**Minuette** : [knocks on door] Huh. Guess they must've gone back to Ponyville.

**Pinkie Pie** : Wheeeeeeeee!

**Minuette** : Huh?

We were flying back with Pinkie Pie.

Me: Hang of guys!

**Pinkie Pie** : [laughing] Whoooooaaa!

[crash]

Me: WHOA!

I landed.

Me: Man that was a crash landing.

**Pinkie Pie** : That was *awesome* ! We gotta go flying more often, Twilight!

Me: Don't worry Pinkie, we always have fun flying.

**Minuette** : There you are! [laughs] I thought you threw in the old towel and headed home!

Me: Well you're half right Minuette.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I *did* head home. But not to throw in the towel. I went to get my secret weapon. Minuette, meet-

**Minuette** : Hey! Pinkie Pie!

**Pinkie Pie** : Hi, Minuette! (They hugged) Twilight, you didn't say Minuette would be here!

**Twilight Sparkle** : You two know each other?

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, sure! She was one of Cadance's bridesmaids! We hang out all the time when she's in Ponyville! Didn't you know that? Ha! And you call yourself the Princess of Friendship!

Me: I wasn't there when that happened too. But That's neat!

Pinkie Pie: It sure is. Twilight briefed me on the way here. We'll need fifteen bags of confetti and as many hooves as we can get.

**Minuette** : Let's go! We can pass by the donut place on the way!

**Spike** : And what are *we* gonna do?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Just come with me.

Me: Lets do it.

Moondancer came out of the library and she saw a trail of books.

**Moondancer** : Ooh! *A Brief History of the Wagon Harness* ! Huh? *The Life and Times of Morari the Maneless* ?

She saw a trail of books and followed it and picked up the books and then she saw the party.

**Moondancer** : [gasps]

[books thudding]

Me: Hi Moondancer.

**Moondancer** : What is this?

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's a party. For you.

Pinkie Pie popped out of a cake.

**Pinkie Pie** : *Surprise!*

**Twilight Sparkle** : Come on in!

**Moondancer** : Thanks but no thanks. I don't do parties.

[teleportation zap]

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know. And I think it's my fault. Back when we were in school together, you invited me to a party. I was so focused on my studies that I didn't show up.

**Moondancer** : Big deal!

Me: Moondancer.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It *was* a big deal. And now that I realize how important friendship is, I'd like to make up for my mistake with a new party. A party in honor of my friend Moon Dancer! Please, you've got to let me make this up to you.

She handed her a piñata stick.

**Moondancer** : And you think this is gonna do it, huh?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Uh, yes?

Me: Yeah? Why?

**Moon Dancer** : Well, sure, why wouldn't it? That was only the *first* time I put myself out there, and then you didn't even bother to show up! Then you left town without saying goodbye even though we were supposed to be friends! I was humiliated! I felt like I wasn't important! I never wanted to let myself be hurt like that again! Those three finally convinced me that I had value! That other ponies might like me and want to be my friend! And you! Didn't! Show! Up! [screams, sobs]

I went over and comforted her.

**Pinkie Pie** : [whispers to Spike]

Me: Moondancer, Twilight was really busy. She couldn't help it. It was an assignment from Princess Celestia and the world was in danger. Just like us and everyone in Team Loud Phoenix Storm we always fight to protect the entire universe from the forces of evil. It's a big job and a huge responsibility and with great power comes great responsibility. Just like Twilight. She was given a big job and that will always be a huge responsibility. She didn't understand friendship before but now look at her. She is a great friend to everyone and she came here to Canterlot to reconcile with her friends that she didn't have time to spend with and for that she's really sorry.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's right. This party can't make up for the way I hurt you. But please, don't let my mistake be the reason you can't be friends with anypony else.

Me: And you can always have me as a friend too. It was because of you that I learned some cool spells in Equestrian Magic.

I fired a beam of red light and it turned the cake into a massive and beautiful delicious chocolate, vanilla and strawberry syrup fountain.

Moondancer: Whoa!

**Minuette** : We were your friends then and we'd be honored to be your friends now.

Me: And all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm can be your friends too.

**Moondancer** : [sobs, sniffles] Really?

I nodded and gave her a spare handkerchief.

Moondancer: Thank you.

She blew her nose in it.

Twilight showed her three ponies.

Moondancer: What? That's the librarian! The bookseller! My sister!

**Minuette** : You've got a lot of friends, Moon Dancer.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm sorry, Moondancer. I've faced magical creatures, the end of Equestria, all sorts of things. But seeing how my actions affected you, that was one of the worst feelings I've ever had.

Me: And we faced a lot of challenges ourselves. We faced epic battles, villains that are ruthless, dangerous monsters, many challenges including villains killing our friends, villains that were putting the entire universe in danger, going to planets and galaxies all over the universe and even universes other than this one. Most of it's all a nightmare that will forever haunt us. But Twilight is really sorry that she didn't show. It broke your heart and for that she is really sorry. Words can't even begin to describe how sorry she is. So please give her another chance. She came here to Canterlot to reconcile with her friends. So please give her another chance for her.

**Moondancer** : [sobs] Thank you, Twilight. Thank you J.D. I'm so sorry I was such a jerk and I never realized how much I needed to hear that. (They hugged) (I smiled) Now come on, everypony! Let's party! Right?

**Pinkie Pie** : Right!

She pulled out her party cannon and fired.

[party cannon squeak]

**All** : YAAAAAAY!

Me: ALL RIGHT!

[polka]

[ponies chattering]

We had an awesome party.

Me: (Drinks Punch) Mmm! The punch is delicious.

Spike: It sure is.

Me: Oh right.

I went up to Moondancer.

Me: Moondancer? The reason we also came was to ask if you want to join my new branch team I made for the team. It's called The Knights of The Friendship Table.

I showed her the flag.

Moondancer: Wow! That's a great flag. And I heard from Minuette that you had them join.

Me: I sure did.

Moondancer: And I would be honored. But thank you for helping me make some new friends even if they are my old friends.

Me: You're welcome Moondancer. And I'm glad you could join us.

Moondancer: It's awesome.

**Spike** : Um, Moon Dancer? It got kinda banged up, but here's a little something I wanted to give you back at your first party.

She opened Spike's present and it was a picture of Twilight Sparkle, herself, Lemon Hearts, Twinkleshine, Minuette and Lyra Heartstrings all having cupcakes.

Me: That's a great photo.

Spike: It sure is.

Moondancer: It so beautiful.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: Wow. That was awesome.

Lincoln: So that's how you met Twilight's friends.

Me: It sure is and I helped Moondancer realize how much friendship is to everyone.

Sunset Shimmer: That's amazing. I'm glad you were able to help her.

Me: I know.

Nico: How did you get Sunset Shimmer to reconcile with the girls?

Me: That wasn't as difficult as helping Moondancer.

FLASHBACK 2

In Canterlot, I was walking to the park and Sunset Shimmer was with me.

Me: I know you're nervous Sunset but I'll be with you the entire time.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks J.D.

We came up to them.

Lyra Heartstrings: Hey J.D.

Me: Hi girls.

They saw Sunset hiding behind me.

Minuette: (Bitterly) What is SHE doing here?

Me: Minuette please. Sunset Shimmer just has something she wants to tell you. (Looks at her) Go ahead Sunset.

Sunset went up to them full of remorse and guilt.

Sunset Shimmer: Girls, I am so sorry I treated you all so badly. The reason I did was because I was a powerhungry monster that cared about nothing more than becoming princess. I turned down all your friendships and I was a monster. It was thanks to Twilight Sparkle and her friends that I was able to change my ways and become a better pony and person. And for all that I've done to you and for how I treated you and betrayed you, I'm so sorry.

They thought about it.

Lemon Hearts: Oh Sunset.

They went up to her and hugged her.

Twinkleshine: We forgive you.

Minuette: We're just so happy you changed.

Moondancer: I'm glad too.

I smiled.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

Nico: Wow. That's great she reconciled with them too.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure is. I'm happy that you helped Moondancer.

Me: We all are.

Nico: That's a big deed.

Vince: It sure is.

Carol: Yeah it is.

---

Later in Nico's room, Nico was fast asleep and then inside his mind, Nico was going through all the files in his brain and organizing them, when suddenly a massive bright flash of light appeared and Nico shielded his eyes and he saw an angel appear. It was none other than Salem!

Nico: Salem?! Is that you?!

Salem: Yes Nico. It is me. You saved me from myself and for that I will always be forever grateful.

Nico: I always knew you were gonna come back. But I didn't expect you to be in my mind.

Salem: I told J.D. while you were having problems with the Digimon

Emperor and Organization XIII that I would come and help. But I would be your guardian angel. Like Oscar who has Ozma inside his head, I will be inside your head as a guardian angel.

Nico: Wow.

Salem: I told J.D. not to tell you or anyone else. Only May because she is the one closest to you. So I had him keep it a secret till I would come. But I vowed that I would always be here for you as my way to redeem myself for all the pain and suffering I caused to all of Remnant and protect you from future threats that may invade your mind. This is my punishment for all the pain and suffering I caused over the millennia and I will atone for it by protecting you and giving advice.

Nico: That's amazing. I'm glad you want to redeem yourself like this.

Later Nico woke up and he went and looked in the mirror and saw that he had Salem's emblem emblazoned in the middle of his forehead. But instead of it being the emblem of Salem's Inner Circle, it was the emblem she had before she turned evil.

Salem: (Through the Emblem to Nico) Like my Emblem on your head?

The emblem glows and flickers yellow when she talks.

Nico: Wow. It wasn't a dream. This is amazing.

Salem: It sure is.

Later, Nico came down and told us about Salem being inside him.

Maria: So basically, you'll also help to keep villains from controlling Nico, right?

Salem: Of course. (to me and the Loud Kids) Especially during times where you all are too busy being angry at villains like Mr. Burns to help Nico when needed.

Lynn: (angrily) Is there anything people aren't going to hate us for lately?!

Me: Lynn calm down. Lets not make things worse than they already are. Besides, Salem came to me when Nico was having problems with the Digimon Emperor.

Lori: But how?

Me: I was visited by her and she told me not to tell you all she was coming.

May: J.D. was only allowed to tell me and promised not to tell anyone else.

Me: Salem is not bad anymore. This is her way of redeeming herself after causing all the crimes she did to Remnant.

Ruby Rose: I remember that! Nico said that Salem was gonna come back as a better person one day.

Me: Exactly. And there's more to Salem than we know. Oscar can tell you all that.

Oscar: That's right. I am Ozma's reincarnation as you all know. And Salem loved me more than all life itself and she did all those things because she loved me.

Salem: I sure did. And now I can help you all by giving Nico advise and only come out and control him when the need arises.

May: What's to stop you from stabbing us in the back the first chance you get?

Salem: Even if I wanted to do that, I have no more allies left. All of my followers are either banished to the Warp, dead or in prison, Emerald and Raven have joined you all in your two teams, and without my powers, I have no way to control the Grimm now. Being trapped in Nico's head is basically the perfect punishment for me.

Me: So in a way Nico became like a Jinchuriki.

Salem: Exactly. That's a good way to describe it. It's my form of atonement for all the pain and suffering I caused to Remnant and all of you.

Me: That's a good form of punishment. Salem, I'm very sorry you went through so much. But what the Gods of Remnant did to you was completely unjust and unfair. You were just trying to bring Ozma back and they punished you for it.

Laney: That is completely unfair.

Gabriel: I know. I tried doing the exact same things you did to bring back Emile.

Lily: And Dr. Fries did the exact same things to find a cure for his wife Nora.

Salem: Wow.

Me: But I'm glad you are now helping us and Nico, Salem.

Salem: Me too. (to Oscar) Ironic, isn't it, Oscar? You have my former lover Ozma in your head. And now, I get to experience that for myself.

Oscar: I know. It's amazing.

Me: But I think this is amazing. Now Nico has a Guardian Angel.

Lincoln: He sure does. A Guardian Angel that is trying to redeem herself.

Me: Yep.

---

At the White House, The President was talking to Princess Fabia, Ren Krawler, Mira Fermin and the interstellar world leaders.

Fabia Sheen: We are doing all that we can to make the World Leaders clean up their acts but so far they are not listening to us.

President: I figured they would be trying this. After all the torture and torment that Team Loud Phoenix Storm went through with the Digimon Emperor and Organization XIII. They still view them as monsters.

Ren Krawler: We're trying our best sir.

Mira Fermin: If they refuse to see reason here in the next 12 hours then we'll have no choice but to impose sanctions and penalties on them.

President: That could probably start an interstellar war.

Fabia: We're trying not to resort to that. But they need to either comply or learn the hard way.

President: I understand.

* * *

Later at the park in Gotham Royal York we were having a Bake Sale. We had all kinds of cookies, cakes and donuts.

Lync Volan: This bake sale was a very good idea.

May: It sure is. And it's the perfect first step in rebuilding the trust with the public.

Brian: This reminds me of the time when Peter turned a cookie store that Lois used to run into a strip club.

Stewie: Brian, since we don't live in Quahog anymore, we've stopped using cutaways.

Brian: Actually, Stewie, that really did happen.

Me: Really?

Brian: It sure did and it was crazy. You don't remember it Stewie because you were drunk on Cough Medicine.

Me: You were drunk on cough medicine, Stewie?

Stewie: Oh yeah that was pretty stupid of me.

Nico: Cough medicine is dangerous if you drink it like alcoholics do?

Varie: Yeah it has codeine in it.

Brian: I know.

Brian told us how it happened and more.

Me: Whoa.

Pakura: (to Brian) Considering the bikini girls that were in the cookie strip club, I'm surprised you weren't in on the idea.

Brian: (scowls) Because I didn't feel like looking at girls wearing only bikinis while my best friend was drunk on cough medicine.

Me: I don't blame you. You and Stewie are like brothers and he has done so much for you even long before we destroyed Quahog.

Lois: That fucking idiot! He ruined me because of that! I don't know what I ever saw in that testicle chinned son of a bitch!

Me: Peter always was a stupid and brainless alcoholic drunk. No offense Homer.

Homer: None taken.

Me: He has done so many stupid things that it's beyond all forms of comprehension. No offense again Homer.

Homer: Again none taken.

Me: Good.

Lois: Yeah Peter always was stupid. But I made the right choice to divorce him.

Me: You sure did. But we can help you get that cookie store of yours back Lois.

Meg: Yeah mom and your cookies are awesome.

Lois: Oh thank you sweetie and thank you guys.

Me: You're welcome.

A kid came up.

Me: Welcome to the TLPS Bake Sale.

Kid: Awesome! Your sweets all look awesome!

Me: Thanks. See any you like?

Kid: I sure do. You have awesome s'mores cookies. I'll take 4 of them.

He handed us 10 bucks.

Me: Thanks.

He took 4 of them.

Kid: I don't care what those monsters say about you guys. You guys are all my heroes.

Me: Thank you. That means a lot to us.

The kid left and shared them with his friends.

We were selling sweets like hot cakes.

Crankcase: Where did Peter even get that idea?

Joe Swanson: It was from Quagmire. He was the one who suggested that sex sells.

Me: Pfft. What a fucking pervert.

Nicole: I hate that guy! It's amazing that he is much worse of a pervert than Master Jiraiya or Master Roshi.

Jiraiya: Hey I resent that!

We laughed.

Then Kevin McCallister's family came.

Me: Hey guys.

Buzz: Hey J.D.

Me: Things are crazy huh?

Buzz: Yeah. (to Kevin) Look, Kevin. I'm sorry if you think we've been mistreating you again.

Kevin McCallister: I didn't know you guys went back to mistreating me again.

Linnie: That's because we haven't been. We just haven't had the chance to spend time with you with all the crazy stuff going on.

Armada Hoist: For a minute, I thought you three forgot the lesson you learned.

Jeff: How can we forget? We learned it after Metallo nearly killed us.

Me: Lots of things have been going on over the last 2 and a half years ever since Megan joined us.

Megan: Yeah its not your fault guys. You know how busy we are saving the world and the universe.

Buzz: I know. It's a big job but someone has to do it.

Lynn: Yeah. It's big but we can do it as long as we work together.

Zarya: Indeed.

Linnie: Yeah.

Jeff: The battles you have are incredible. It's so awesome how you guys always come out on top.

Me: We don't like to brag but thank you.

Rainbow Dash: They are pretty awesome.

Lightning Dust: Yeah they are.

We had a very successful bake sale and sold all our sweets and more.

---

Later we were getting ready.

Sparkstalker: Where do we go this time?

Me: We're going to face the Grand Duke of Owls and help Chanticleer raise the Sun.

Laney: I remember that adventure! That was amazing!

Aylene C.: It sure was.

Varie: And that was a great adventure.

Lily: Yeah it was.

Nico: What happened during that one?

Me: Oh that's right. Most of you weren't with us when it happened and we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then. Here's what went down.

I went over the events of Chapter 98 and went over the history of The Grand Duke of Owls.

---

The Grand Duke of Owls is the main antagonist in the 1991 Don Bluth animated film, Rock A Doodle. He is a magical owl and he is the leader of the other owls. He hates his nephew, Hunch.

He is voiced by the late Christopher Plummer.

He is an owl who hates light. *Note the goof in his movie; He bakes a pie near an oven with only little light. Really, he is a villain who hates all types of lights: flashlights, streetlights, lamp lights, firelights, and cameralights, which is what Peepers uses to blind the Grand Duke's minions when they pull up the toy box boat to stop them from reaching the city because he doesn't want the sun ever to rise again.

He banishes Chanticleer. Edmond broke the Duke's glasses and called Chanticleer's name, this caused the Duke to turn Edmond into a kitten as punishment so he can eat him but is rescued by Patou the dog. In the climax, he becomes a giant magical being and prepares to take over the world and crushes Chanticleer and Edmond tries to revive him but the Grand Duke chokes him, rendering him unconscious and at the edge of his life. Eventually the animals revive Chanticleer by cheering him on and he crows causing the sun to come up and the Grand Duke shrinks, and his nephew, Hunch, whom he abused throughout the movie decides to abuse him because he's now smaller and weaker. It is unknown if Hunch killed the Duke or not. Because of his size, Edmond is turned back into a boy again causing Edmond's punishment to be over, and the spell to be broken. Edmond learned the error of his ways and he no longer is afraid.

---

Everyone gasped in shock!

Nico: WHOA! Oh man! That's crazy!

Aylene C.: Yeah. The Duke hated Chanticleer because of the Sun.

Lincoln: And used his magic to make it look like the Sun was coming up on its own and he caused the animals to banish him.

Me: But after that he caused a Perpetual Rainstorm to drench and flood the farm.

The Springfield Bullies, Patty & Selma, Cargill, Crimson Dynamo, Puff, Kangor, Spot and Krusty appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies. (Goofy Laughter)

Jimbo: Can me, Dolph, Kearney, Patty & Selma, Cargill, Crimson Dynamo, Puff, Kangor, Spot, and Krusty go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to the world of Rock-A-Doodle.

Kearney: AWESOME! My kid loves that movie. And so do I.

Dolph: That movie was great and Glen Campbell was awesome.

Me: He sure was. My dad loves his songs and his favorite was Wichita Lineman.

Luna: Rockin choice dude.

Sam S.L.: Yeah!

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is. Lets roll!

We went to the world of Rock-A-Doodle from 1991. It was gonna be an awesome adventure.

---

We arrived in the world of Rock-A-Doodle and it was dark and stormy and creepy.

Sixshot: Is this the place?

Me: Yep this is it.

We walked over the hill and we saw a really horrifying sight. We saw a huge rainstorm pouring rain over the farm and the farm getting flooded by the second as the water was rising fast.

Me: Oh man! We got here just in time! Lets get to Edmond before he turns him into a cat!

Nico: Right!

We flew towards the farm!

In the Farm, the Duke came in with heavy footfalls.

**Edmond** : "Chanticleer?"

**Grand Duke** : "No… it's not Chanticleer."

**Edmond** : (scared) "Who… Who are you?"

**Grand Duke** : "You put your finger in the Duke's face, remember?

These are expensive, little brat!" *(tosses his broken monocle at Edmond)* "But, that is not why the Duke is going to eat you."

**Edmond** : "Eat me?"

**Grand Duke** : "Oh dear, now I've gone and spoiled the surprise. Oh, always doing that." (eats a mushroom) "But you see, we creatures of the night have worked very hard to make absolutely sure that that bird does not return! And you, you, with no regard for the feelings of others, have the nerve to call him back here by name! And besides, I positively loathe rock and roll." *(laughing maniacally)*

**Edmond** : *(running off)* "You're not gonna eat me!

**Patou** : *(narrating)* "And that's when the Duke hit the ceiling." *(The Duke literally breaks through the ceiling and uses his magic breath to stop Edmond in his tracks.)* "If Edmond wanted to bring Chanticleer back to raise the sun, the Duke was gonna have somethin' to say about it."

**Grand Duke** : "Kittens are more digestible."

The Duke picked up Edmund. But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind the Duke and a phoenix cry was heard as a barking noise is heard outside, and Patou charges into the room.

**Patou** : ( *narrating* ) "This is where I come in."

( *Patou chomps the Duke's ankle. The Duke screams in pain, drops Edmond on the floor, and shakes Patou with his foot. Edmond watches the Duke then strangle Patou.* )

**Grand Duke** : ( *angry* ) "You'll pay for this, Patou! This does not concern you."

**Patou** : "It does if it's about Chant-" ( *gets strangled by the Duke* )

Me: (Offscreen) Hey Duke!

He saw me.

Me: TIME TO SHINE!

I fired a beam of light into his face and he screamed and went flying.

Me: YEAH!

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) Edmond? Is that you, mon?

Edmund: Yeah. You all saved me. (Gasp) Guys!

Me: Long time no see Edmund!

We hugged.

Edmund: We haven't talked in a while.

Me: I know.

Edmund: And you are now the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Wow!

Me: I know. When we met the first time we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Edmund: I know. Wow! You have so many new teammates with you.

Me: Yeah we've been really busy.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you Edmund.

We introduced ourselves.

Edmund: It's an honor.

Nico: Same here.

**Peepers** : *(offscreen)* "Patou!" *(Edmond sniffs for Peepers' scent and gets down on all fours.)* "Patou!"

**Patou** : *(calls out to Peepers)* "I'm in here!"

**Peepers** : ( *continuing* ) "By my calculations, this can't possibly be the City." *(checks the map)* "Let's see. 367 southeast… or is it 676?

Me: Peepers!

Eli: Peepers!

Peepers: J.D.? Wow! It's great to see you all again.

Me: Same here. We grew in numbers since we were here last.

Ruckus: Dude, I don't mean to rush you. But have you seen Chanticleer?

Edmond: I know where he is actually. He's in the city.

Nico: Oh man.

Me: We got to find him and fast.

Patoo: I know.

Snipes: Yeah.

Edmund: The story is true. You all laughed at him and he ran away.

**Patou** : "You're right, son. We done wrong, and that's why we're searchin' for the City. We gotta find Chanti and apologize."

**Chick 1** : "Then he'll forgive us."

**Chick 2:** "Come home."

**All Chicks** : "And raise the sun!"

Me: But it wasn't your fault. It was the Duke. He used his dark magic to make it look like the Sun was rising on its own and because of him he plunged the farm into a perpetual rainstorm.

Nico: That's right. First we have to find Chanticleer and bring him back and kill the Duke.

Eli: That's right and we're gonna need a lot of light to face him.

Me: That's where the Light Skylanders come in.

Spotlight: We'll gladly help.

Knight Light: Yes! For the light.

Edmund: Mom, Dad, help! *(thunder)* Oh, Chanticleer.

**Patou** : "What?"

**Edmond** : "If he doesn't come back and crow soon, it won't shine again, and the rain will keep coming down, and the water will get higher and higher 'til, 'til… We all drown."

**Snipes** : "Wowie, wow, wow, wow, wow! Are we close? Are we near the City? Us magpies are just made for the city. Come on already, hurry up, Peepers!

**Peepers** : "We are not looking for the City. We are looking for Chanticleer.

**Snipes** : "Well, he's in the City, isn't he?"

**Edmond** : "Then, he is in the City."

**Snipes** : "Girls, they think they know everything. Why don't you run home, be a mousewife, make cheese."

**Peepers** : "Snipes, you think you're so superior."

**Snipes** : ""Thuperior." Nice lisp."

**Peepers** : "My lisp isolates and elevates me and makes me a rare specimen."

**Snipes** : "Ah, this is flippin' garbage!"

*(Peepers and Snipes start arguing.)*

**Patou** : *(pushing them aside)* "Pipe down, you two."

Me: Yeah.

Puff: I hope there's no more rain. Me and water don't go well together.

Me: We'll figure something out for you.

**Edmond** : "Well, I know where the City is. I've been there lots of times.

**Peepers** : *(begging Edmond)* "Edmond, would you take us to the City?"

Me: We all will. Just like we did before.

Edmund: Yeah!

**Patou** : *(laughs)*

**Edmond** : "And bring him home, and save Dad and Mom and the farm."

*(The animals cheer.)*

**Snipes** : "Alright, hope you can swim, guys." *(He puts on his snorkel as the flood rushes into Edmond's bedroom)*

**Edmond** : "Oh, no!"

**Peepers** : *(gasps)*

We flew and walked on the water.

*(Edmond, Patou and Peepers get washed into the flood. Peepers swims through the water, coughing.)*

**Snipes** : *(screaming)*

**Edmond** : "We don't have to swim! *(grunts)* We'll go by boat." *(coughs)*

Me: We'll be with you all the way.

Nico: That's right.

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is gonna be awesome.

**Peepers** : "Oh, this is serious."

**Patou** : "Peepers, you'll need this if those owls return." ( *He tosses Peepers the flashlight.* )

**Stuey** : "Owls? Owls?"

**Peepers** : "Here!" ( *She gives Stuey the flashlight instead.* )

**Stuey** : "Owls?"

**Peepers** : "I'm sticking with you." ( *She jumps from the back end of the bed and lands aboard the toybox.* )

**Patou** : "Well, fellas, this is it."

**Edmond** : *(gulps)*

*(Edmond, Patou, and Peepers ride the toybox towards the open gap of the house, as Snipes flies above.* )

**Snipes** : "The City! The lights, the chicks, the food!"

**Edmond** : "Goodbye! Good luck with the owls!" ( *Edmond and his friends and us go on our big adventure to the city.* )

**Farm Animals** : "Goodbye!"

**Stuey** : "Owls?" *(whimpers)*

**Narrator** : "Meanwhile, bound for the city, Edmond steered us through the perils of the flooded river."

Runabout: Summer rains, you can never- [The rain starts again.] -predict them.

Double D: It's best if you don't jinx us, Runabout. I learned that the hard way.

Runabout: Sorry.

Peepers: Starboard ho!"

Snipes: "Starboard who? Left or right?"

Edmond: "Uh-oh." (sees a giant tree ahead) "Giant tree, a hundred feet and closing!"

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: Huge Tree Coming in at 2:00!

Ed: Is it 2:00?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Peepers: "Jumpin' Jehosaphat! We need wind power!"

Edmond: "40 feet!"

Snipes: "Well guys, I-I think I'm slowing you down. Yeah, I'll see you later, guys."

Edmond: "30 feet!"

Snipes: "Ahh!"

Peepers: "Come on, Patou, pull on this. (Patou raises the sail.) It worked!"

Edmond: "Turn now!" (The gang steers the toy box away from the tree, as it flows down some rapids and enters the rest of the river.) "This is the right way, guys!"

Me: We're on the right track.

Then I heard Hunch doing his warcry.

Me: Uh oh! OWLS COMING IN!

Laney: I see them!

Nico: Stand ready guys!

Crimson Dynamo: I've got this! (fires missiles at the owls)

He blasted them all over in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: YEAH! Nice shooting.

Woody Woodpecker flew up to Hunch.

Woody Woodpecker: Guess who? (Pecks Hunch on his head)

Hunch: OOOOOOWWWWWW!

Woody Woodpecker: (Trademark Laugh)

Nurzak: I do hope that's the last of them.

Me: Not quite.

Edmond: "Oh, no!"

Patou: "Get the lid!"

Snipes: (yelps)

Me: Everyone get tiny!

I had used my powers to shrink us into toy size and we were all in the Toybox. We went through an Aqueduct pipe.

Me: Wow. Close one.

Eli: No kidding.

Snipes: (pecking the toy box) "L-Let me outta here! I can't breathe! Help, I need air!"

Edmond: "What's wrong with him?"

Peepers: "He's claustrophobic. Teeny-weeny tight spaces make him very, very nervous."

Me: I don't blame him.

Water was pouring in through the walls of the chest.

Edmond: "Uh-oh. Uh-oh!"

(Thanks to Snipes, the water pours into the holes that Snipes has made.)

Patou: "Get him away from the lid!"

I tied him up and we sealed the holes.

Me: Close one.

Nico: Just hold together guys.

We got out of the water pipe and arrived in a water path.

**Peepers** : "That was close. Mercy."

Me: But at least we're out.

**Edmond** : "Oh, no!"

( *A waterfalls lies straight ahead.* )

Me: Uh oh!

**Peepers** : "Abandon ship! Abandon ship!"

**All** : ( *screaming* )

( *The toy box falls down the waterfall against a series of sewer pipes and splashes into the sewage below. It comes apart instantly, as the four friends emerge from the sewage and climb onto an oil drum, wheezing.* )

Me: Whoa! Good thing we can fly and breathe underwater.

Eli: Yeah.

**Edmond** : ( *curious* ) "What's that smell?"

**Snipes** : ( *frustrated* ) "Garbage. Ah, this is pathetic. I risk my life and what do I get? Garbage! Why, I've never been so-" ( *He notices the bright lights of the City ahead.* ) "Wow!"

**Edmond** : "The City!"

**Snipes** : "Wow!"

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

**Peepers** : "It's so beautiful."

**Patou** : ( *climbs on the drum* ) "Now, all we got to do is find Chanticleer…" (chuckles) "… And that's gonna be like hunting for a needle in a haystack."

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Later we looked in the phone book.

**Edmond** : ( *reading the phone book* ) "Chalmers, Chanta, Chantilly, Chantz. He's not in here."

Me: Tartar Sauce. Lets keep moving.

( *He leaps down from my arms and leads all of us into the City* .)

Edmund: "Let's go!"

( *The camera shifts to a shot of the friends and us looking high and low for Chanticleer, as the song "Come Back to You" plays.* )

**Patou** : ( *narrating, overlapping the song* ) "You ever get that feeling when you're lookin' for something that it's right under your sniffer? I know it seems crazy, but it was almost like we could hear his voice calling to us. You know, like he was just waiting for us to come and ask him back. But we looked everywhere, and we talked with everyone. But, nobody had heard of Chanticleer, nobody. Funny thing was, he was right under our nose the whole time. Or should I say, we were under his."

( *The camera cuts to a shot of the friends and us sitting outside a nightclub, as an audience cheers for a singer inside the building.* )

Patty: We're never going to find Chanticleer at this rate!

Eli: I have a feeling I know where he is.

Edmond: "No, Patou, that's not how it goes. For the hundredth time, it's over, around, under, and through, that's how Patou ties his shoe. Now you say it."

Patou: (Groans)

Me: You'll get it Patou. It takes practice.

Eli: Yeah.

Meanwhile, Hunch, now wearing his sunglasses and singing his theme song, as he flies into the city, just passing through a billboard that says "Dairy King" with an elephant drinking a shake. He passes through the elephant's mouth, as he pulls out a telescope.

Hunch: (spotting the animals and us) "Ooh, there you are! Pilot to bombardier: Enemy target below! I'm going in for a closer look! Cover me!" (He swoops down, making airplane noises, and crash-lands in a nearby bush.)

Peepers: (gasps) "What was that?"

Eli: I think it's one of the owls.

Me: I feel it. It's Hunch.

(Hunch sneaks out from a bush and pulls out his Swiss Army knife. It produces a corkscrew, until Hunch shakes the knife again, pulling up a dagger.)

Hunch: (giggles) "Complete atrocitation." (He hides behind a prop.)

Edmond: "Alright you guys, we've rested long enough. They're counting on us back at the farm."

Me: That's right.

Peepers: "Well, if you ask me-"

Snipes: "We didn't."

Peepers: (surprised, gasping) "Jumpin' Jehosaphat!

Me: What is it Peepers?

Edmond: "What?"

Peepers: "It's him!" (points to something)

Snipes: "Who?"

We looked at the building behind us.

Peepers: "No wonder we couldn't find him, he's changed his name!"

(A large, 20 ft. high, neon-lit Chanticleer prop being dubbed "The King" is shown in front of the animals. The building, Pinky's Palace, is also shown in front of the prop.)

Patou: "Chanticleer is the King?"

Edmond: "The King?"

Me: That name has already been taken back over 40 years ago.

Patou: "Ooh, your Highness!"

Eli: A rooster Elvis.

I turned on my X-Ray vision and showed inside and we heard him sing.

( *The camera cuts inside Pinky's Palace, where attractive swan girls are waiting for the show to begin.* )

**Announcer** : "Ladies and gentlemen, the King!"

**Patou** : ( *narrating* ) "Old Chanticleer may have stopped crowin', but he hadn't stopped using that voice of his."

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "Let me be your rooster,

and let me roost with you."

**Girls** : ( *screaming* )

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "Let me be your rooster,

and let me hear your sweet voice coo."

**Chorus** : ( *vocalizing* )

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "Girl, you've thrown me for a loop.

Well, you're the number one chick in the chicken coop!"

**Patou** : ( *narrating* ) "Chanticleer had become a star."

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "I wanna, rock, rock-a-doodle to you,

I wanna rock, rock, rock 'til the day is through,

I wanna rock, rock-a-doodle-doo through the night!"

**Chorus** : ( *singing* ) "I wanna rock!"

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "Rock, rock 'til the morning light,

well it ain't right to rock alone.

It takes two, I do believe,

I'm wanna rock-a-doodle-doodle to you!"

**Chorus** : "To you!"

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "Like you rock-a-doodle-doodle to me,"

**Audience Member** : ( *faints* )

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "I'm wanna rock-a-doodle-doodle to you,"

**Chorus** : "To you!"

**Chanticleer** : ( *continues singing* ) "Like you rock-a-doodle-doodle to me!"

**Chorus** : "Rock-a-doodle-doodle…"

( *An attractive pheasant, Goldie, watches the King perform and sticks out her tongue, jealously.* )

**Patou** : ( *narrating* ) "But, not everybody liked the King. Goldie here was jealous of him."

**Pinky** : "… less my manager's fee of 60%." ( *He pushes aside a stack of dollar bills.* )

**Goldie** : "But, Pinky, I just have to know when."

**Pinky** : ( *growls, leaping onto his desk* ) "Goldie, will you not bother me with this right now? You've gotta go on in two minutes." ( *He hits his golf ball around the desk, using it as a golf hole, as the golf ball lands in Pinky's cigarette tray.* )

**Goldie** : "But, I'm too good for the chorus!" ( *She huffs and walks over to Pinky.* ) "What's he got that I ain't got?" ( *She stands on a coffee table.* )

**Pinky** : ( *laughs, drinking a martini* ) "A voice."

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "I wanna rock, rock-a-doodle through the night…"

**Chorus** : "I wanna rock!"

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "Rock, rock, 'til the morning light…" (He jumps on a prop record and moonwalks his way to his chorus boys.)

**Patou** : (narrating, overlapping the song) "Fortunately for us, Goldie was a lot smarter than she sounded and a lot nicer too. She just didn't know it yet."

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "… Like you rock-a-doodle-doodle to me, yeah!"

**Chorus** : "Rock-a-doodle, rock-a-doodle, rock-a-doodle-doo to me!"

( *The camera cuts back to Pinky's office.* )

**Pinky** : "Lookie, Goldie, when I found him, he was a nobody. Nobody wanted him, nobody cared about him." ( *grabs a record and spray-paints it in gold* ) "But, I picked him up out of the gutter and now look at him."

( *The camera zooms in through the record's needle hole and focuses back on Chanticleer.* )

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "Well, it ain't right to rock alone…"

( *The camera cuts back to Pinky's office.* )

**Pinky** : "Everybody starts in the chorus. Goldie. Of course-" ( *snickers* ) "You could give up showbiz!"

**Goldie** : ( *horrified, clutching onto a tiki statue* ) "Pinky!"

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "I wanna rock-a-doodle-doodle to you,

**Chorus** : "To you!"

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "Just like you rock-a-doodle-doodle to me!" ( *He runs to a prop needle, jumps on it, and spins around for a final pose.* )

**Chorus** : "Rock-a-doodle-doo to me!"

**Audience** : ( *cheering* )

**Chanticleer** : "Thank you, thank you very much. I love you! I love you!"

Me: He sure has a great voice.

Nico: Yeah he does. He sure is talented.

Coloratura: He sure is. Just like me.

Applejack: No arguments there.

Bai Tza: If anymore rain occurs, I'll just use my powers to stop it.

Me: Good thinking.

Edmond: "Now that we found him, how do we get in to see him?"

Me: Good question. He's gonna have bodyguards all over the place.

(Hunch stands behind the Chanticleer prop, armed with his knife and giggling. He jumps out and prepares to go in for the kill.)

Announcer: "Ladies and gentlemen, the King is leaving the building."

SMASH!

Hunch: (The door slams into him.) "OOOOOWWW!"

(A red carpet rolls out the doors, followed by the King's adoring fans and Pinky's group of security guard toads surrounding their manager and Chanticleer.)

Bouncers: (singing) "Out of the way! Move it, move it, move it!"

Edmond: "Chanticleer! King, over here!" (waves his hands)

Max: "Don't touch the star!"

Bouncers: (singing) "Try, you won't get very far!

We'll bounce you once,

bounce you twice,

If you get out of line,

we're not very nice!

We'll bounce, bounce you all over the place!

Bounce, bounce, bounce, bounce, if we don't like your face!"

Max: "Get away from the star!"

(The Bouncers have escorted Pinky and Chanticleer to their private chopper. Pinky tips Max and climbs up the stairs following Chanticleer.)

Patou: (narrating) "Chanticleer was a star alright. But, it's hard to be happy without friends, even if you are famous." (Pinky shuts the helicopter door, and the helicopter takes off.) "I reckon he'd be awfully glad to see us, if we could just figure a way to get near him."

Audience: (chanting) "We want King! We want King!"

Hunch: (dizzily, emerging from the carpet) "Aggravation." (The blade slides off the handle.)

Me: This is gonna be tougher than we thought guys. Those frog guys are all over him like a bad rash.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: I can take them on. I've handled tough creeps like them before.

Me: So have I. But right now we need a plan.

*Later at Pinky's Palace, a large crowd is gathered outside, as a seller is selling penguin suits to the customers.*

**Seller** : "Penguin suits, two for a dollar! You wanna see the King? Come and get your penguin suits! Remember: No dogs, humans, birds, or mices."

( *Inside the nightclub, Edmond, in his penguin suit is writing a letter to Chanticleer.* )

**Edmond** : ( *writing the letter* ) " "Dear Chanticleer, we're sorry. Come home, your friends." ( *He passes the note to his friends, all* *wearing penguin suits and we are hiding under the tables* ) "Here guys, come on, sign this." ( *to Snipes* ) "Here."

Me: Just be careful guys.

**Snipes** : "Must you bother me whilst I dine?"

**Peepers** : "Snipes, sign this."

**Snipes** : "Oh heavens. Where have you been all my life? Lasagna a la pasta."

**Patou** : "Just sign it."

**Snipes** : "Ah, sure."

( *A suspicious-looking rhinoceros waiter stands at their table.* )

**Peepers** : ( *to the waiter* ) "Excuse me, sir, would you please see that the King gets this?"

**Edmond** : "Yeah, it's really important."

**Snipes** : "Oh, and waiter? We asked for light cola. This stuff weighs a ton!"

( *He obliviously pours his drink into his penguin suit, causing the suit to overflow in front of the waiter.* )

**Rhino Waiter** : "Hmm." ( *on the walkie talkie* ) "Get me the boss."

*(At the same time, Pinky talks to Goldie about his plan, as Goldie sits on a prop pearl.)*

**Goldie** ( *hesitantly* ) "It sounds bad, Pinky"

**Pinky** : "It's only a little bad, not a big bad. Look, he's lonely, he needs a friend. And that bad little human wants to steal him away. You don't want that, do ya?"

**Announcer** : "Ladies and gentlemen, Pinky's Palace proudly presents the King!"

*(The audience cheers as a diving suit is lowered onto the stage, revealing the King.)*

**Chanticleer** : "Thank you, thank you very much."

**Audience** : ( *cheering* )

**Patou** : "Would you look at that?"

**Peepers** : ( *amazed* ) "Chanticleer?"

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing* ) "Well down in Tupelo,

I was so alone.

I never had no money,

to have no honey for my own.

That's why I'm treasure hunting-"

**Chorus** : ( *vocalizing, appearing from a trap door* )

**Chanticleer** : "Treasure hunting for my love…"

**Chorus:** "He's treasure hunting for his love."

**Chanticleer:** ( *singing* ) "Well I've been everywhere,

searching high and low.

But I ain't found no rainbow yet,

that has a pot of gold.

Well, I'm treasure hunting-"

( *Chanticleer tosses his cape to his admiring fans, who grab the cape and tear it in seperate pieces for their own. Snipes raises his head from a cherry pie.* )

**Peepers** : "You know, I think he dyed his hair."

**Patou** : "Hey, what are you doin', little fella?"

**Edmond** : ( *folding the note into a paper plane* ) "Something I learned in school."

**Max** : ( *seeing them* ) "Hey! You boys is dead meat." ( *He glares at them, tearing an ad apart.* )

Me: Get him!

We went at Max and I punched him and the bouncers in their faces.

Me: Take that frog boy!

Nico kicked them in the face again.

**Edmond** : "Chanticleer!"

He threw the note.

**Chanticleer** : (singing) "Good King Neptune said he'd help me find my treasure far below the sea.."

**Chorus** : "Far below the sea!"

The plane note got stuck in a prop shark and I punched a frog in his face and kicked him in the stomach and Eli slashed him all over.

**Edmond** : "Patou!" ( *Patou helps him get on.* )

**Chanticleer** : "So, I keep treasure hunting.."

**Goldie** : "Do you promise no one gets hurt?"

**Pinky** : "No one gets hurt. You just do the number, make him happy, and keep him away from that bad little human!"

Me: (Telepathically to Goldie) Goldie don't believe a word he's saying. Edmund is not bad. We aren't. Pinky and the Duke are bad. They are using you. Just don't let him know we're on to him.

( *Edmond, Snipes, and Patou are dressed as lobsters, until Snipes trips over and falls on top of Edmond, followed by Patou.* )

**Chanticleer** : "Treasure hunting for my love…"

**Chorus** : "He's treasure hunting for his love."

**Pinky** : *(sees them* ) "Hey, there's no lobsters in this number. Get them outta here!" ( *Two of his bouncers run to the stage, until Pinky drags them aside.* ) "Wait a minute, don't spoil the show, huh?" ( *He gives them shark costumes.* )

**Chanticleer** : ( *singing, swinging onto the stage* ) "That treasure's all I'm thinking of!"

**Chorus** : "Thinking of."

**Chanticleer** : "Thinking of."

**Chorus** : "Thinking of."

We were fighting the bouncers all over and smashing their faces in all over.

( *The bouncers come for Edmond, Snipes, and Patou, who make a break for it.* )

**Chanticleer** : "Well, I got treasure hunting fever,"

**All** : "Yeah-Yeah!"

( *Edmond and the shorter bouncer climb on a rope ladder. Peepers stands on a control box and pulls a lever that raises the sharks higher.* )

**Chanticleer** : "Well, I got treasure hunting fever,"

**All** : "Yeah-Yeah!"

**Chanticleer** : "Well, I got treasure hunting fever,"

**All** : "Yeah-Yeah!"

(Edmund grabbed the note)

**Chanticleer** : "Well, I got treasure hunting fever… for love!"

**Chorus** : "Got that treasure hunting fever!"

*(Edmond luckily puts the note in Chanticleer's hand.* )

**Chanticleer** : "Yeah, I got treasure hunting fever… for love!"

Me: Yeah!

The Bouncers were beaten to within an inch of their lives.

**Pinky** : "Now!" ( *He rudely shoves Goldie onto the stage. She halfheartedly twirls around and meets Chanticleer, grabbing the note from him and touching his privates.* )

**Goldie** : ( *singing* ) "Deep deep, the trouble you're in,

I've thrown you to the sharks, and you can't swim."

( *Edmond, us and the gang watch Chanticleer and Goldie's introduction from the ship.* )

**Patou** : "Oh, no." ( *He bitterly looks at Goldie, while Snipes sticks out his tongue at Goldie.* )

( *Soon, the camera cuts to another part of the city, where it pans up from the streets to a large penthouse resembling Chanticleer's farm on top of a skyscraper. Chanticleer and Goldie are sitting on a perch at the top of the barn.* )

**Patou** : ( *narrating* ) "Well, you can take the rooster out of the country, but you can't take the country out of the rooster. Old Chanticleer had found himself a city perch sorta tailored to remind him of the farm he'd left behind. Trouble was, with Goldie on the scene, he wasn't feelin' so lonesome for us anymore, which was exactly the way Pinky wanted it, 'cause that was exactly the way the Grand Duke wanted it. There was just one problem with their plan, of course: Goldie was only supposed to pretend to fall in love with Chanticleer, but she was falling in love for real, and that can really change a pheasant."

*(A bouncer, standing on a platform above the perch, lowers a tray of King wine bottles down to their couch, as Goldie feeds him some*

*soda.)*

**Goldie** : ( *singing* ) "Love has said hello,

you don't know… what that means,

really means to me…"

( *Edmond and the gang watch them date from another skyscraper.* )

**Patou** : "Ooooh, I think we've lost him."

**Edmond** : "What do you mean? He's right there."

**Peepers** : "Oh, no, no, he ain't. He's a thousand miles away."

**Edmond** : "Huh?"

**Peepers** : ( *sighs* ) "Isn't it romantic? When roosters fall in love, they lose all reason."

Me: Yeah but this was a rotten time for love to show. Especially in a time of crisis.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: But it's so beautiful. Like with Lincoln and his harem and me and Nunnally.

Me: Yeah.

**Snipes** : ( *disgustedly* ) "Aaah, enough mush. Let's go eat."

**Edmond** : "Eat? How can you think of food at a time like this?"

**Snipes** : "Lasagna!" ( *puckering his beak* ) "Mm-mm-mm-mm."

Nico: Is that all you think about is food?

**Edmond** : ( *shouts* ) "Chanticleer! Chanticleer!"

**Chanticleer** : "Oh Goldie, when I left the farm, I had such a big hole in my heart you could've put a John Deere tractor through there."

**Edmond** : "Chanticleer!"

**Goldie** : "Oh, you poor thing."

**Chanticleer** : "My heart is so full, I could-I could just explode like a bloated lamb."

**Goldie** : "Oh, King, you say the nicest things."

**Edmond** : "Chanticleer!"

**Chanticleer & Goldie** : ( *singing* ) "This song is our treasure,

that we'll share our whole life through…"

**Edmond** : "Chanticleer!"

**Patou** : "I'm sorry, little buddy. But, we're just no match for that painted feather duster."

**Edmond** : "Oh, yeah?" ( *He marches off.* )

**Patou** : "Uh, hey, where you goin'?"

**Edmond** : "Well if I can't talk to him, I'll talk to her."

**Chanticleer & Goldie** : ( *singing* ) "As I kiss and coo. Kiss, kiss and coo with you."

**Chorus** : ( *singing* ) "Kiss and coo with you."

( *Chanticleer and Goldie kiss each other on their beaks, as sparkles spread around the scene. It irises out with the shape of a heart.* )

Me: So cute.

Later we were in the trailer lot. Edmund tried talking to Goldie but no luck.

*(He then runs to his friends hiding under a food truck.)*

**Edmond** : "What happened?"

**Snipes** : "Ah, she's a woman."

**Peepers** : "W-what? (growls) That's the last straw, I've had it!"

**Snipes** : "I wasn't talking to you-"

*(The food truck drives off, and the friends scream as they are trapped inside a net.)*

**Pinky** : *(laughing)* "Well, well, well… the dog, the human, the bird and the mouse! We meet at last, eh?" *(laughing)*

**Edmond** : "Let us go!" *(gasps)*

**Pinky** : "Max, take 'em to my trailer. Lock 'em up. Make sure the King doesn't get a whiff of this." *(continues laughing)*

**Goldie** : *(closing the curtains)* "Oh, no! What have I done?"

We saw the whole thing.

Me: Now it's personal.

*(Soon, Edmond and his friends have been tied up to the ceiling with mouths tied in gags. Max slams the trailer door and laughs, knocking over a mobile grill. Up in the sky, Hunch flies overhead until he sees Max.)*

**Max** :"No dogs, humans, boids or mices!" *(He continues laughing as he bounces back to the stage.)*

**Hunch** : "A-ha!" *(He dives for the trailer, making airplane noises, as he skids across the roof and lands inside the pool.)*

**Patou** : *(narrating)* "Now, I gotta admit, as bad guys go, the Duke's nephew Hunch was more a hoot than he was horrible."

**Hunch** : *(gurgling inside the pool)* "Oh, boy!"

**Patou** : *(continues narrating)* "But still, he was a nuisance, and as we were tied up at the moment, we weren't all that happy to see him." *(Hunch swims up from the pool.)*

**Hunch** : *(pulls out his pocket knife that produces the wrong tools)* "Oh, come on!" *(The knife produces a kitchen blade.)* "A-ha!" *(drives the knife into the roof hatch and sings)* "I will always think of you. Oh, Ma, I miss your apple pie. Ma, I miss your stew. But, most of all Ma, I miss you!" *(looks inside and props up the hatch with a bamboo cane)* "Oh-ho, look at that! Ooh, anticipation!" *(laughs as the hatch lands on his head)* "Ow!" *(The hatch also lands on the bamboo cane, launching a cactus plant into the air. Hunch gets tangled in the rope and gets launched with the cactus plant. He gasps and screams as the cactus plant pulls him into the trailer, where it bounces on an armchair, while Hunch lands in a stuffed tiger's mouth. He pulls his head out of his jaws, and he sees the cactus plant falling toward him, groaning. The plant lands on him, with its vase cracking into pieces and dirt spilling on the floor.)*

*(The camera cuts to a chorus line of bees jumping up and down and buzzing in tune to the next song: Back to the Country. A small flurry of snowflakes hits each bee as they are buzzing, as the camera pans away to see Chanticleer and Goldie standing on a motorcycle.)*

**Chanticleer** : *(singing)* "Let's get away,

you and me together,

Two birds of a feather flying-"

**Pinky** : "Cut, cut, cut!" *(An alarm bell rings)* "Murray, what's with the snow here?" *(Murray, an orangutan dressed in purple, stops dumping the cotton balls into a portable hopper.)* "Take five, everybody! And Miss Pheasant, how 'bout a smile, hmm?" *(loses his temper)* "Aw, it's supposed to be summer, for cryin' out loud!"

We came in.

Cargill: Are you Chanticleer?

Chanticleer: I sure am but everyone calls me the King. (Gasp) J.D.! Everyone!

Me: It's great to see you again Chanticleer.

We hugged.

Chanticleer: I didn't expect you all to be here.

Me: I know. We weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm when we first met.

Nico: Yeah we've expanded our forces a lot since then.

Me: These are all of my team.

We introduced ourselves.

Chanticleer: It's so awesome to meet you all and you all have been very busy from what I can see.

Eli: All that and more.

Laney: Yeah we have done it all over the years.

Chanticleer: I can see that.

Me: We came to bring you back to the farm. I'm afraid the situation is worse than you think.

Chanticleer: What do you mean?

**Goldie** : "King, may I talk to you?"

**Chanticleer** : "Ah, honey, don't pay no mind." ( *Pinky keeps complaining offscreen.)* "You're gonna do just fine."

**Goldie** : *(grabs the paper plane out of her breasts)* "Yeah, but-"

**Chanticleer** : *(snatching the paper plane from Goldie)* "Now, now, no buts about it, honey."

**Goldie** : *(snatches the paper plane from Chanticleer, desperate)* "King, I've done something awful."

**Chanticleer** : "What is it, baby?" *(Goldie hands him the note, which Chanticleer opens.)* "Patou, Snipes, Peepers. Goldie, where'd you get this?"

**Goldie** : "From you, that night we first met."

**Chanticleer** : "They were here?"

**Goldie** : "They're still here."

Me: And we'll help. I have a plan.

I revealed my plan and it was to have Chanticleer and Goldie ride the motorcycle out of the set and head to the trailer.

We hid and got ready.

**Hunch** : (armed with a fork) "Here, kitty, kitty."

**Edmond** : "Get away from us! Get away!"

**Hunch** : (leaping up, pointing his fork at the animals) "Oh, ho-ho! Acceleration!" (He giggles evilly, until he sticks his fork into the TV antenna, electrocuting him.) "OOOOOWWWW!"

(TV playing)

(The electrocuted Hunch, getting his fork out of the TV antenna, launches away from the TV set and crashes into a closet bed that twists and then falls on him. He stumbles out from under the bed and climbs onto a vacuum that speeds away as Hunch holds on for dear life. The vacuum bumps into the mattress, as Hunch is sent flying into a fan, where Edmond and his friends are held captive in the net. The fan spins around at high speed, causing Edmond and the others to scream, until Patou's shoelaces snap off the fan, as they crash land on the bed and the fan breaks away from the ceiling. Edmond, Patou, Peepers, and Snipes bounce off the mattress and land in an armchair, grunting.)

**Hunch** : (sees the fan coming toward him) "Ow!" (The fan lands on Hunch, which causes the bed to rise and spin again, before it puts itself back in the closet, with electricity sparking and Hunch's feathers coming loose. The camera cuts back to the movie set.)

**Max** : "Stand by."

**Murray** : "Stand by!"

**Max** : "Quiet on the set."

**Murray** : "Quiet on the set!"

**Max** : "Hey, shut up!"

**Goldie** : (sadly) "King, I'm sorry."

**Chanticleer** : "Don't talk to me, I'm thinkin'."

**Pinky** : "Roll sound!"

**Max** : "Speed."

**Chanticleer** : "Where are they?"

**Goldie** : "They're in Pinky's trailer outside."

**Max** : "Mark it. 42A, take two." (clacks the clapboard)

**Chanticleer** : (looking for a way to get out, until he sees an open stage door.) "Oh, yeah!"

**Pinky** : "Action!"

**Chanticleer** : "Hang on, honey!" (powers up the engine)

**Goldie** : (screams)

**Pinky** : "That's not in the script!"

He drove off and we fired blasts of fire and burned the set all over and we flew towards Chanticleer.

**Goldie** : "Look, there it is!"

Me: Target sighted.

**Hunch** : "Hoo-ho-ho, annihilation! Abomination! Hold still!" (hits a step of a trailer floor, then corners Edmond and the others, waving his fork)

**Goldie** : (screaming) "Watch out, King!"

**Chanticleer** : "Whoa!"

Me: Here we go!

I smashed through the window and kicked Hunch and Patou stopped.

Me: Nice one!

Nico: YEAH!

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Me: Chanticleer, your friends have something to say.

Chanticleer: (to Snipes) Give me one good reason why I should come back after how you guys drove me away!

Volcana: Look, I get it. You're upset that Snipes and your friends drove you away. But they really are sorry for what they did.

Chanticleer: Why should I believe them?

Shun: (looks at me and the Loud Kids) Because J.D. and the Loud Kids have recently been in their shoes.

Me: That's right. Chanticleer, they didn't mean to laugh at you. It was all because of the Duke. He used his magic to fool everyone and turn them all against you.

Chanticleer: What? But the Sun was rising on its own.

Me: It was all an illusion. He made it look like the Sun was rising all on its own. And it was because of him that they drove you away. And the Duke plunged the entire farm into a Perpetual Rainstorm and it's almost totally underwater.

Edmund: That's right!

Me: When we get back you got to crow.

Nico: That's right! The Sun hasn't shined ever since you left.

Chanticleer: I don't remember if I ever did crow.

Peepers: Of course you did!

Me: That's right. But we'll worry about that later. Right now getting you back is first.

Goldie: I'll go with you all!

Chanticleer: Okay.

Me: Lets go!

We heard motorcycles coming.

Me: We got company! Lets go!

We left the trailer and went to the car.

**Goldie** : "Oh no, not Pinky's Caddy."

Me: We don't have a choice. I'll drive.

Edmund: Can you drive a car?

Me: I sure can. Done it countless times.

I got in the driver seat and started the engine and put it in drive and gunned it.

Me: EAT OUR DUST ASSWIPES!

The Bouncers were chasing us.

Me: Oh no you don't.

I turned and we went through a colosseum set.

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is fun!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

**Edmond** : "Uh-oh, look!"

We saw Hunch on the trailer.

**Hunch** : "Abomination! Oww!"

**Peepers** : "Come on, Edmond, we gotta lose that trailer!"

**Edmond** : How?

**Peepers** : Edmond, you can climb.

**Edmond** : No I can't!

**Peepers** : Just climb down there-

**Edmond** : What? I can't.

**Peepers** : Don't be such a sissy!

**Edmond** : I'll fall!

**Peepers** : You're brave, you won't fall!

**Edmond** : I will!

**Peepers** : (angrily) Oh, I'll do it myself! You're such a coward. (She leaps off the car trunk and parachutes all the way to the trailer hitch with her dress. She then examines the hitch.) (grunts) "Oh, dear. My. Here we go. A-ha!" (Pushes on the lever)

(Hunch uses his pocket knife to puncture one of the trailer tires. After a few punctures, the tire explodes, jolting the hitch away from the ball mount.)

**Peepers** : (screams) "Edmond!"

**Edmond** : "Patou, help!" (Peepers lands on one of the chains that is barely holding out the strain.) "Hold on!"

(Peepers and Edmond are almost in each other's grasp until the chain that Peepers is clutching to breaks in two.)

**Edmond** : (screams)

**Peepers** : Help! (Peepers rides away with the trailer that crashes into the studio water tower that basically resembles Pinky.)

Me: OH NO!

**Edmond** : (screaming) "Peepers!" (echoes as Edmond runs into his own brain)

**Peepers' ghost** : "Of course, if you were a coward… Coward…"

**Edmond:** (voiceover) "I'm not afraid of anything."

(voices overlapping)

**Patou** : (voiceover) "Hey, lay off the boy."

**Rhino Waiter** : (voiceover) "Get me the boss."

**Peepers' ghost** : (voiceover) "You're just a coward!""

**Pinky** : (laughing evilly)

**Grand Duke** : (laughing evilly)

**Edmond** : (shouting) "NO! STOOOOOP!"

We gasped.

Me: I'll turn us around!

I turned the car around and we plowed through the motorcycles.

**Pinky** : "Oh, sure, they wanna play chicken, eh?"

**Murray** : "Don't worry, boss, I ain't turnin'!"

**Pinky** : "Idiot, that's my car!"

(Pinky grabs the wheel and turns his golf cart away from his stolen limo.)

**Edmond** : "Whoa!" (They see the water tower ahead.)

Me: Hold on!

I hit the brakes.

Edmond: I think she landed up here. Peepers!" (to the rest) "Come on, we gotta find her!"

We start climbing and flying.

(Pinky and his goons drive up to the water tower as well.)

**Pinky** : (whines) "Ooh, my baby! My beautiful baby." (to his men) "What are you lookin' at?" (swats one of his bouncers with his fedora) "Get up there!"

**Edmond** : "Peepers!"

Me: Where are you?

Then Nunnally slipped and Eli grabbed her hand.

Nunnally: (Shoes fall off) "Oh, my shoes!"

**Bouncers** : (grunting)

**Max** : "Bozo!"

Varie: (On the radio) Help is here guys!

We saw Pinkie's helicopter.

Chanticleer: There's our break!

Me: Lets go!

We flew into the helicopter.

**Pinky** : (laughs) "What a catch!" (laughing) "Bring 'em in, Murray!" (sees Murray) "Murray?"

**Peepers** : "Murray, who's Murray?"

**Edmond** : (relieved) "Peepers!"

Me: You're all right!

**Peepers** : "Edmond! Let's have some help up here; this is a Sikorsky X-62, and these things are cra-a-a-azy!"

Me: Let me drive!

I got the controls of the copter.

**Pinky** : "The King! He's gone and I'm ruined!"

We flew back to the farm and to the eye of the storm.

Me: Here we go.

Spot: Maybe I can use one of my spot to get to where the Duke is.

Me: No Jonathan. He's expecting us. Our best weapon we have is light.

Lily: That's right. The Duke and his Owls hate the Light.

Astroblast: And we have plenty of it.

Princess Celestia: And we'll gladly help you all out.

Brittney: The Goths of Darkness may be Masters of The Night, but we will never condone this kind of evil to the forces of Darkness.

Lucy Loud: That's right!

Rubberband Man: Where's the Duke right now?

Me: He's still at the farm. Lets go get him guys!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Get ready Duke, (Eyes glow red) IT'S TIME FOR YOU TO SEE THE LIGHT!

Nico: Yeah!

Back at the farm, the flashlight's batteries die.

**Stuey** : "Oh, no, no, no!"

**Grand Duke** : "Oh, yes, yes, yes!" (Stuey screams) "Gentlemen, go down and invite our friends to dinner."

**Owl Minions** : (singing) "Who, who, who, who?

We are the creatures of the night,

and we invite you all for dinner.

There's plenty of food to go around,

when the food is… you!"

**Stuey:** (gulps) "Who, me?"

**Owl Minions** : (singing) "Yes, you!

We thought a picnic would be nice,

and we're so pleased that you could join us.

We're glad you're home, trick or treat!

Fa-la-la-la-la-la, how sweet!"

**Grand Duke** : (spoken) "Now's the time,

say your prayers… time's up!"

**Owl Minions** : (singing) "Fa-la-la-la-la-la, how sweet!

Fa-la-la-la-la, let's eat!"

**Grand Duke** : (clears throat) "Please, pass the pork." (laughing) "Excellent, gentlemen, excellent!" (Light blasts in their faces) (screaming)

**Edmond** : "Alright, you owls, this is Edmond and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's over for you; we've got Chanticleer!"

(The Farm Animals cheer and escape the picnic table.)

**Edmond** : "Where's my mom and dad? I can't see them."

**Patou** : "Don't worry, we'll find them."

Me: Just have faith!

(rotors whirring)

We flew towards the owls.

**Grand Duke & Owls** : (scream)

(The helicopter passes over their heads, sawing the roof with its blades.)

**Grand Duke** : (sees a buzz cut on his head, growling)

Me: Talk about a bad haircut.

Nico: Or in this case Feathercut.

Chanticleer: Sure has changed.

Me: Yeah. Lets go in for a landing.

**Peepers** : "Hold on!"

Hunch then came in through the vents!

**Hunch** : "Ta-da, annihilation!" (laughs, ogling at Goldie's breasts)

**Goldie** : (squeals, slapping Hunch away)

**Hunch** : (lands on a fire extinguisher and breaks loose and hums "Ride of the Valkyries" while riding on the fire extinguisher)

**Edmond** : "Aah!"

**Hunch** : (continues humming "Ride of the Valkyries", missing Patou, almost attacks Edmond and Peepers, and hits the helicopter controls)

(The helicopter starts falling apart.)

**Peepers** : "She's going down! Abandon ship, abandon ship!"

We jumped out as the copter landed in the water.

We landed on a land mass.

Me: That was a close one.

Nico: Yeah.

Vince: But thank goodness we're all right.

Me: Yeah.

Eli saw the Duke's mountain castle.

Eli: Time for the Duke to be homeless. (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAA MEEEEEEE HAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

He fired a Green Kamehameha Blast and it hit the Duke's mountain castle and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire mountain castle was destroyed in an instant and the storms stopped.

Me: WHOA! Nice shot bro!

Eli: Thanks.

But then the Duke came.

Duke: (laughs) Did you all enjoy your bath?

Krusty: You know we could've drowned because of you, right?

Me: It's over for you Duke! SOLAR FLARE!

I released a massive blast of white light as powerful as 1,000 suns and The Duke Screamed in pain as he was being blinded.

Nico: Nice one!

Eli: Lets see how you minions like the light of a Million Suns!

Eli had his Decaforce Sword turn into the Million Suns and it released a massive flash of light that was as bright as a million suns! The light hit the owl minions and burned them all over and they dove into the water!

Troy: We'll help with this as well.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Light Maskman Rangers from 1987.

Me: Your crimes of darkness will never match the forces of light Duke!

Nico: It's time to Shed Some Light!

Me: And Shine forth!

Luminous: Lets shine the light!

Hydro Man, Captain Cold, Golden Glider and Ebon then appeared.

Me: Hydro Man, Captain Cold, Golden Glider, Ice Kate, Kid Kold and Ebon..

Golden Glider: Crazy weather huh?

Nico: No kidding.

Qin: I see you have Kate and Leo with you.

Captain Cold: Yep. Want to bring the family with me.

Nico: Nice.

May: I take it you guys saw the light show as well, right?

Hydro Man: We sure did.

Captain Cold: Also, we've got 4 new recruits with us.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Ebon: It sure is and I can salvage your helicopter for you.

Hydro Man: After the flood waters receed actually.

Me: Good thinking and we'll put it in our garage to repair.

They came and we saw Jade Nguyen A.K.A. CHESHIRE, Chato Santana A.K.A. EL DIABLO, Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. ROXY ROCKET and Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. PLASTIQUE!

Me: Jade Nguyen A.K.A. Cheshire, Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo, Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket and Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique!

Plastique: That's right J.D.

Cheshire: (to Speedy) I hope there are no hard feelings between us from when I went after you during the Brotherhood of Evil mess.

Speedy: No worries Jade. After everything that happened with us it's all water under the bridge.

Me: But if we face the other members of the Brotherhood of Evil they are gonna be dead meat.

Nico: That you can count on.

Lincoln: Big time.

El Diablo: It's good to see you guys again.

Me: Same to you Chato and we owe you big time for helping us destroy that asteroid that was about to destroy the planet.

El Diablo: It was no problem. It was awesome.

Me: It sure was.

Roxy Rocket: (to Batman) Good to see you again after you went missing because of Brainiac, Batman.

Batman: I've been very busy helping out.

Me: But the way you fly with rockets is awesome.

Roxy Rocket: Thanks.

Rocket Raccoon: My name is Rocket too. Coincidental huh?

Roxy Rocket: It sure is. (To Woody Woodpecker) And Woody, I have just the perfect archenemy for you.

Woody Woodpecker: You do? Who?

Roxy Rocket: Your old local conman Buzz Buzzard.

Woody Woodpecker: Buzz Buzzard!? Oh boy! It's gonna be fun! As long as it's not Ms. Meeny.

Rocky Rocket: Don't worry. She's still trapped in the Spirit World.

Lincoln: Good. She can stay there and rot.

Me: Agreed.

Plastique: (to Captain Atom) I still remember our encounter on the Watchtower all those years ago.

Captain Atom: Good times back then.

Shope: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: Explosively awesome.

Plastique: It sure will.

?: It sure will be explosive.

A figure came out and it was CHAMELIAC from episode 29 of Lost Galaxy!

---

**Chameliac** was a robotic chameleon/knight-like warrior, brought in to guard the construction of a laser dish designed by Kegler to destroy the Galactabeasts and the main antagonist of his titular episode, " *The Chameliac Warrior* ".

Whenever Chameliac scanned and cloned the Galaxy Rangers' powers and abilities (including as the Lights of Orion), he was able to use it against them. Each time Chameliac would confront a Ranger, a panel on his helmet with the corresponding color would slide into place, allowing him to use that Ranger's fighting style.

In the first battle, Chameliac was too powerful for the Rangers as he was able to copy and counter everything they could do, even being able to replicate the Lights of Orion attack. However, after seeing the monster as being like a computer that couldn't be beaten, Leo realized that Chameliac could be beaten, if given the wrong information. The Rangers returned and attacked him using each others' unique fighting styles. The move worked and Chameliac was soon unable to counter the Rangers. Once he was wounded, Leo hit him with the Red Capsular Cycle's **Fireball Mode**, defeating Chameliac who grew giant in response.

After Chameliac grew, the Rangers called upon the Galaxy Megazord to fight him. Chameliac was surprised when the Megazord was formed as Villamax was supposed to destroy it with his laser, but the weapon had been destroyed by Mike Corbett as the Magna Defender. Chameliac was easily able to counter the Galaxy Megazord as he did the Rangers' individually so Leo called upon the Stratoforce Megazord. However, while Chameliac was prepared to counter its boomerang attack, the Stratoforce Megazord came prepared and was instead armed with the Centaurus Megazord's laser cannon. Like when the Rangers switched fighting styles, Chameliac was confused by the change-up and the Stratoforce Megazord was able to use the laser cannon to weaken him. The Galaxy Megazord then powered up using the Lights of Orion and finished off Chameliac with a strike from its saber.

---

Leo Corbett: Chameliac!

Chameliac: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were brought in to guard the construction of a laser dish Kegler was building to destroy the Galactabeasts!

Chameliac: That's right and you know what I can do right?

Me: I sure do. You have the awesome ability to copy the rangers powers and abilities which I think is really cool.

Chameliac: Thanks.

Leo Corbett: Don't even try to copy out fighting styles again!

Chameliac: Actually, I'm going to copy the fighting style of the Purple Jungle Fury Ranger this time. (to Jungle Fury RJ): Your color is one of the few that I haven't tried out yet.

R.J.: That's interesting.

Me: This is gonna be interesting. I remember seeing you do that on TV and you are the Lost Galaxy Ranger's version of Taskmaster.

Chameliac: But I'm not that analytical but thanks for the compliment.

Me: You're welcome. Edmund you're in for quite a show. We usually have what we call Usual Battles when the villains show up with our frenemies the Masters of Evil.

Edmond: Cool!

Me: Lets get it on.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Casey Rhodes, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Spike, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Donut Joe, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Luster Dawn, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS

# Cheshire

---

Cheshire was first.

Cheshire: (To Casey Rhodes) My Animal Spirit would probably be the Cheshire Cat. Nuff said.

Casey Rhodes: That's part of a story. But I'm not a shaman like Isabelle is.

Twilight Sparkle: We'll have to have Isabelle see is she can help you with that.

Minuette: Her spirit findings are very accurate and they helped Twilight get her Spirit Animal.

Twilight Sparkle showed her Unicorn Ring.

Cheshire: That's so awesome! I didn't know the Unicorn was for you.

Twilight Sparkle: I was a unicorn before I ascended to Princess.

Twinkleshine: It was amazing.

Lemon Hearts: It sure was. Twilight and her friends have all accomplished so much in their journeys.

Moondancer: And I'm so proud of her and her friends.

Lyra Heartstrings: Same here and it's awesome.

Spike: Same with me. Twilight is awesome and it's one of the reasons she chose me as her right hand advisor.

Princess Celestia: And I am so proud to call her my protege.

Princess Luna: We all are.

Cheshire: I can see that. That is a powerful bond.

Princess Cadance: It sure is. And Twilight is a great part of everyone's family.

Princess Amore: All that and more. She is a great inspiration to everyone.

Flurry Heart: Even me.

Star Swirl: And me and the Pillars of Harmony.

Donut Joe: And she and her friends love all the donuts I make.

Snowdrop: Yeah we do!

Gari: They are delicious.

Luster Dawn: And Twilight is an awesome teacher as well as a great friend.

Alice: Absolutely.

Alpha Hydranoid: Yep.

Cheshire: Indeed. Lets do it!

Casey Rhodes: Lets! JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Casey transformed and he was ready.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind him.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

Cheshire: Lets do it!

They went at her and Casey and Cheshire clashed powerfully claws vs staff. It was powerful and more and they were really going at each other.

Cheshire: Wow! That is awesome!

Casey Rhodes: Yeah it was!

Casey Rhodes, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Spike, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Donut Joe, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Luster Dawn, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Sparkstalker and Fangry: TIGER MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: PROWL OF THE STAR TIGER!

They spun in a triacontakaitrigon formation and fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into a tiger and knocked Cheshire down.

Casey Rhodes: YEAH! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: It was!

Star Swirl: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Leo Corbett, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo Corbett) Kinda funny that I'm having my first battle with you while one of your monsters is here.

Leo: I know. But my friends have always been there to help us all out.

Sunset Shimmer: But he'll help out his team after we're done here.

Wallflower: That's right. He and his team have done it all.

El Diablo: I know and the best part is that Scorpius and Trakeena are all dead. I heard that she beat the living shit out of J.D. a long time ago.

Gusty: She sure did and it was brutal.

Cayenne: We weren't there to witness it but it was REALLY brutal from what we heard.

Pepperdance: But J.D. is a really tough guy and he can get through anything.

Dan: That's right. Just like me and Drago.

Drago: You said it.

El Diablo: Indeed. Lets get it on.

El Diablo fired massive blasts of fire and they went at him and dodged the blasts.

Leo Corbett: GO! GALACTIC!

Leo transformed and he was ready!

Leo Corbett: GALAXY RED!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind him and they went at him.

Leo Corbett, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Sixshot and Barrage: FIRESTORM PHOENIX STYLE FORMATION ART: FIREBIRD STAR STORM BURST!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a phoenix and it hit El Diablo and knocked him down.

Leo Corbett: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: So awesome!

Gusty: Awesome!

## Battle 3: Danny Phantom, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) I hope you don't mind a human as your archenemy.

Danny: Not at all. It'll be nice facing a human as my archenemy instead of one of the ghosts I fight on a daily basis.

Roxy Rocket: That's a relief.

Rainbow Dash: One of these days I'll have to challenge you to a race to see how fast you are compared to me.

Scootaloo: Ooh ooh! Me too! I love a good race.

Roxy Rocket: You are so on.

Magma Gloom: It's gonna be so awesome to see how fast you are against the greatest elite flyers of Equestria, The Wonderbolts.

Lightning Dust: Yeah it's gonna be fun.

Spitfire: Definitely. As captain, I always get some good thrills out of races.

Vapor Trail: We all do and the Wonderbolts are like Equestria's version of The Blue Angels and The Thunderbirds.

Roxy Rocket: Those are my favorite plane teams.

Sky Stinger: They are awesome!

Angel Wings: They sure are. I love the tricks they do in those planes.

Night Glider: They sure are awesome. The F-18 Hornets are one of my favorite planes.

Wind Socks: Mine too.

Roxy Rocket: Cool. I also heard that you are the first and only Earth Pony ever to be part of the Wonderbolts.

Indigo Zap: He is a legend.

Wind Socks: Yep.

Lemon Zest: He achieved this when he found out that General Dauntless was stuck in Breezewood Canyon during a violent wind storm and he had a hurt wing.

Sunny Flare: He made a makeshift glider and saved General Dauntless that day and became part of the Wonderbolts.

Sugarcoat: A major league first for everyone in Equestria.

Flash Magnus: A prime example that shows that no matter what kind of pony you are that even if you can't fly that you can always reach for the sky.

Sour Sweet: That's a big inspiration.

Shun: It sure is.

Storm Skyress: Very awesome.

Roxy Rocket: That is amazing. Lets get it on!

Danny Phantom: Gladly! I'm going Ghost!

Danny Fenton turned into Danny Phantom and they went at her.

Danny Phantom, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Crankcase and Ruckus: WONDERBOLT GHOST STYLE FORMATION ART: SPINNING GHOST FLIGHT BLAST!

They spun in a icosikaihenagon formation and fired a massive blast of clouds and ghost fire and the blasts all formed into an army of ghosts and they hit Roxy and knocked her down.

Danny Phantom: As the duelly deputized protector of Amity Park, it's my sincere hope that you've enjoyed your butt-kicking experience.

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! That was awesome!

Scootaloo: YEAH IT WAS!

---

Battle 4: Shope, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Coloratura, Granny Smith, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) Did J.D. tell you that I was one of the original members of the Suicide Squad?

Shope: No I don't think he did.

Plastique: It's all true. And you all did a huge service for everyone by killing the Joker. He deserved it.

Applejack: We weren't there when that happened but we heard all about it.

Apple Bloom: Yeah. He was a monster from what we were told.

Plastique: He was. By the way Apple Bloom, how does it feel to be a Princess?

Apple Bloom: It's amazing. And I wasn't expecting it.

Coloratura: We all were really thrown for a loop when we found out.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it was amazing.

Plastique: I can see that. How shocked what Nico when he found out after his depression?

Granny Smith: The guy was more shocked than an eagle getting struck by lightning.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Apple Fritter: You should've seen what his reaction was.

---

I just finished telling Nico about how Apple Bloom is going to become another Princess as she was ascending.

Nico: (FLABBERGASTED) WHAAAAAAAAATTTTTT!? ARE YOU SERIOUS!?

Me: I'm dead serious buddy. Apple Bloom is now gonna be the Princess of Cutie Marks. She, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo have helped more people and ponies get more cutie marks than anyone else we know. If that doesn't show that she is ready for the title of Princess, then I don't know what is.

Nico: WOW! That's incredible! And I am really proud of her.

Me: We all are. We're about to see another Princess be made.

Nico: Wow.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Autumn Blaze: It was so cool.

Plastique: But it's so awesome that she is now princess. I'm proud of her.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) We all are lass.

Julie: We sure are.

Hammer Gorem: Yep.

Plastique: That's awesome. Lets get it on.

They went at her and Plastique fired energy blasts and they exploded all over in massive chains of explosions and they dodged the blasts.

Shope: WHOA! That is awesome! Your powers are REALLY explosive.

Plastique: Thanks.

Shope, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Coloratura, Granny Smith, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Runabout and Runamuc: EXPLOSION APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: NAPALMIC APPLE TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in a tetradecagon formation and fired a massive wave of apples that explode on contact and they formed into a Valknut and it hit Plastique and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Shope: AWESOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Flash, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider

---

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) Just like old times, huh, Flash?

Flash: It sure is. This is gonna be so awesome.

Rarity: It sure is. What really still has us mad is your so-called father's crimes.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah your father was a monster and if he ever comes back I want to help you rip his throat open!

Rarity: (Gasp) Sweetie Belle!

Sweetie Belle: Sorry.

Golden Glider: No it's all right Rarity. Our father is a monster and he deserves nothing short of death for all the pain he caused me and my brother. And she can have first crack at him.

Sapphire Shores: I don't blame you. I would NEVER want a monster like that roaming around.

Mistmane: Me neither. He has done a lot of unforgiving crimes.

Sable Spirit: No kidding. Worse than the crimes I did 1,000 years ago.

Runo: But at least Mistmane helped you out.

Blade Tigrerra: That's right.

Sable Spirit: I know.

Lynx Volan: Cool. Here's my awesome Bakugan. Descend from the skies! ALTAIR!

From the skies came his Bakugan, VENTUS ALTAIR!

Altair: Lets bring down the thunder!

Nurzak: And for me. Stomp down evil! SABATOR!

Out of the ground around SUBTERRA SABATOR!

Sabator: Lets smash!

Golden Glider: So awesome! Lets do it!

They went at her.

Flash, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Lync Volan, Altair, Nurzak and Sabator: SPEED JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: SPEEDING TOPAZ FIRESTORM SHOWER!

They spun in a Tetradecagon formation and fired a massive shower of flaming topaz crystal jewels and they hit Golden Glider and knocked her down.

Flash: All right! Just like old times.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was amazing!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

Thunder Terror: So awesome!

Battle 6: Luna Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Thorax, Trixie, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Marucho, Preyas, Bai Tza and Maria VS Hydro Man

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) FYI, I used my powers to absorb all the water earlier.

They saw that the flood water was all gone.

Luna: WOW! That explains why the water went away so fast. Guess we didn't notice it dudes.

Bai Tza: No we sure didn't. But that was good thinking.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was. Saved us the trouble of having to wait till the water receeds.

Thorax: Yeah it does.

Trixie: But we still have to destroy the Grand Duke. He plunged this entire area into darkness because of his hatred towards the sun.

Sunburst: That's right and I like the sun myself.

Juniper Montage: Me too and the sunsets are always beautiful.

Hydro Man: They sure are. I heard that Princess Fabia and the leaders of all the planets and the President are threatening to impose sanctions if the World Leaders don't clean up their act.

Clover: Yeah they're working really hard to get them under control.

Diamond Tiara: I have never been interested in world politics but after all that we have seen and been through I'm starting to know how it all works now.

Toxic Horror: Me too. It's interesting.

Silver Spoon: Same here.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah it is.

Marucho: I hope they stop hating us soon.

Preyas: It will pass Marucho. Just be patient.

Marucho: Okay.

Hydro Man: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Luna Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Thorax, Trixie, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Marucho, Preyas, Bai Tza and Maria: MAELSTROM STAR STYLE FORMATION ART: DELUGE OF STELLAR WATER!

They spun in a pentadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of star water and it hit Hydro Man and knocked him down.

Luna: ROCK ON DUDES!

Starlight Glimmer: Awesome!

Trixie: Hope you loved the show from The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 7: Qin, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Lena Isis, Phosphoros, Torch Man and Volcana VS Captain Cold, Ice Kate and Kid Kold

---

Captain Cold, Kid Kold and Ice Kate were next.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) How was the bake sale this morning?

Qin: It was awesome and everyone loved all our sweets.

Kid Kold: I was told from dad that you all make really good sweets.

Qin: We sure do.

Ice Kate: Awesome. But can you answer this question for us?

Qin: Sure.

Ice Kate: How come you guys spared us when you fought us the first time?

Qin: Because you are family to Leonard and Lisa and we can never bring ourselves to put family members of our frenemies in prison. Especially after what happened with your father and aunt.

Fluttershy: Absolutely. What your father did was terrible and I would hate to imagine what would happen if you went to the same prison he was in.

Tree Hugger: It would not be groovy dudes.

Zecora: The crimes your abusive father has done must be learned for there is plenty of time for forgiveness to be earned.

Qin: I know it's gonna be tough for you to forgive your so-called father for everything he did to you but if he doesn't accept it then that shows that his heart is black as night.

Lena Isis: Pure evil incarnate.

Mage Meadowbrook: That's how I describe it.

Captain Cold: Indeed. But thanks for the advice.

Qin: Anytime.

Discord: I may not know the joys of being a good parent but I sympathize with everything that happened to you. As the embodiment of chaos, I too have a heart.

Volcana: Good.

Captain Cold: Thank you. Lets get it on.

Kid Kold: YEAH! Lets do it!

Ice Kate: Yeah!

Qin: Gladly!

They went at them.

Qin, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Lena Isis, Phosphoros, Torch Man and Volcana: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS DRAGON OF NATURE!

They spun in a Decagon formation and it fired a massive wave of green fire and it formed into a deadly dragon and it hit the three and knocked them down.

Qin: YEAH! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

## Battle 8: Lily Loud, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon

---

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) I may be a shadow user myself. But I've learned to enjoy sunlight thanks to Vypra. Unlike the Duke over there.

Lily: What the duke has done is nothing short of pure evil. He may be an Owl and I love owls but he gives all owls everywhere a bad name.

Pinkie Pie: He sure does and Twilight has an owl named Owlowiscious. I think he a menace to the name of owls.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I may not be familiar with birds even though I'm associated with rocks, but Pinkie does make a good point.

Marble Pie: Me too! I think owls are amazing birds too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Agreed. I think they are amazing myself.

Ebon: Indeed. This gives me an idea. I think for Spyro he should have Fenghuang as his archenemy.

Lily: Fenghuang the rogue member of the previous Furious 5? That's a great idea!

Rubberband Man: I agree bro! That's perfect!

Inque: It sure is.

Ebon: Thanks.

Lily: You're welcome.

Ebon: Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Lily Loud, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Inque and Rubberband Man: CONFETTI MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: PARTY DRAGON OF NEPTUNE!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a massive blast of water and confetti and it formed into a dragon and knocked down Ebon.

Lily: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: It was fun!

---

Battle 9: Lost Galaxy and Megaforce Rangers, Gallus the Gryphon, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Yona the Yak, Ocellus the Changeling, Smolder the Dragon, Sandbar, Eli, Nunnally, Lola and Rose the Darkness Dragoon VS Chameliac.

---

Chameliac was next.

Leo Corbett: This is gonna be fun.

Troy Burrows: It always is.

Gallus: Yeah!

?: Let me help you all.

A figure swooped in and it was ROSE THE DARKNESS DRAGOON!

Eli: Rose the Darkness Dragoon!

Rose: It's good to see you again Eli. I got word that the Divine Dragoon is here.

Eli: That's right and the Divine Dragoon is inside my brother J.D.

Rose: Oh man! That's incredible.

Eli: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah this is amazing that we have the Divine Dragoon with us.

Nunnally: it sure is.

Rose: I know. (Sees Nunnally's shoes missing) What happened to your shoes?

Nunnally: They fell off.

Eli: Yeah it was crazy.

Leo Corbett: Yeah. Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed.

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

All **"Go Galactic! Power Rangers Lost Galaxy!**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Awesome! Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Rose: Wow! That's awesome!

Lola: It sure is. Lets get him!

Chameliac had his indicator turn purple.

Chameliac: WOLF BEAM!

He fired a blast of purple fire and Lola fired a blast of fire and the blasts all hit and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: COOL!

Gallus the Gryphon, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Yona the Yak, Ocellus the Changeling, Smolder the Dragon, Sandbar, Eli, Nunnally, Lola and Rose the Darkness Dragoon: NATURE FURY STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF VOLCANIC FURY!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a massive lava blast and it formed into a dragon.

Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION! ACTIVATE!

They glowed and got armbands, bigger belt buckles, Scabbards for their Quasar Sabers and claw gauntless on their left arms.

Rangers: POWER UP MODE!

They went at Chameliac and turned into fireballs and the blasts all hit him and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gallus: All right!

Ocellus: So awesome!

Lola: In the words of Nico, Chameliac, you have Failed This universe!

Eli: Yeah! He sure has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped and we were facing The Duke!

Me: It's over for you Dukey!

Troy: Time for our third Legendary Mode today.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Solar Squadron Sun Vulcan Rangers from 1982!

Me: Time to light up this bird and fry his butt!

Nico: Yeah! I don't know how good owl meat is but I'm hungry!

We went at him and smashed and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury and more and really let him have it. Quadore, Drakness, and Wamma blasted and pulverized him all over.

Hoist: Lets rip this bird apart!

Pakura: Yeah!

Hoist, Pakura, Crankcase and Lync Volan used the Autobot, Hidden Sand, Earth and Vestal Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hoist's crane strength, Pakura's Scorch Style Powers, Crankcase's lasers and Lync Volan's wind powers 100-fold.

Armada Hoist and Pakura: CATAPULTING FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

Pakura formed a huge fireball and loaded it in Hoist and he fired it.

Crankcase and Lync Volan: LASER WIND STORM BLAST!

Crankcase fired a laser barrage and Lync fired a wave of wind and the blasts all hit the Duke and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for some Light Smash power!

Eli: Lets do it!

Nunnally: Yeah!

Patoo, Snipes, Peepers, Edmund, Chanticleer, Eli, Nunnally, Luan, Light Skylanders and Eddy: LIGHT STORM SUN BURST!

They fired a massive blast of light and it hit the Duke and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion pulverized him all over the place.

Edmund: Had enough, Duke?

Duke: I will never be defeated!

Me: The Light will always come strong!

Patou: (silently) "Chanticleer… Chanticleer."

Grand Duke: "Very stupid, Patou."

Patou: (cont.) "Chanticleer, Chanticleer, Chanticleer…"

Grand Duke: "Look here, quiet!"

All: "Chanticleer…"

Grand Duke: "Quiet, I say!"

All: "Chanticleer…"

Grand Duke: "Shut up!"

All: "Chanticleer!" (all chanting)

Chanticleer: (wheezing)

Grand Duke: "Fools, all of you, silence! I'll give you Chanticleer!"

(The Duke leans toward the camera with a frightening glare and uses his magic breath to enlarge himself.)

All: "Chanticleer, Chanticleer, Chanticleer!" (continue chanting)

(The Grand Duke keeps growing larger and larger, until he turns into a tornado to kill the animals and destroy the farm.)

Grand Duke: (maniacal laughter)

(A lightning bolt strikes a claw-shaped tree branch that the Duke's minions are standing on, sending it down to the ground, where the branch traps Chanticleer, who struggles in vain to crow.)

Grand Duke: (continues cackling)

(A series of voiceover flashbacks are heard.)

Duck's Voice: "Look, it's comin' up without him! You're a phony!"

(A family of possums hang tight on a bed, as the Farm Animals below rush to escape the chaos and flying debris.)

Grand Duke's Voice: "Are you by any chance having a little trouble with your throat?"

Duck's Voice: "You're a phony! It's comin' up without him!"

Edmond's voice: "It's your job to bring up the sun."

Peepers' voice: "It hasn't shined since you left."

(A truck falls from the top of the tree and crashes on the banks below.)

Edmond's voice: "It's your job to bring up the sun." ("Chanticleer! Chanticleer! Chanticleer!")

Peepers' voice: "It hasn't shined since you left."

(The Duke's minions perch on the branch, sadistically looking at Chanticleer struggling.)

Chanticleer: (gasping)

Patou's voice: "Chanticleer, you gotta crow, and you gotta crow now!"

Grand Duke's voice: "Cocka-doodle-doo?"

Patou's voice: "Chanticleer, you gotta crow, and you gotta crow now!"

(Chanticleer remembers his duty to crow and starts spinning around like the Tasmanian Devil, catching the Duke's minions by surprise. Chanticleer then bursts from the ground and rockets into the sky like a comet, having regained the power to crow, as the Duke's Servants and blown up into the sky as well.)

Chanticleer: (loudly) "COCKA-DOOOOO! COCKA-DOOOOO! COCKA-DOOOOO!" (echoing through space)

(The sun rises on his call, sending a beam of light toward Earth and striking the Grand Duke in his tornado form.)

Grand Duke: (screams)

Me: BULLSEYE!

Nico: YEAH!

Salem: TAKE THAT!

I fired a massive blast of fire and burned him all over and the Duke fell down dead!

Nico: All right!

Golden Glider: Not bad for my first battle.

Ebon: (sees the Duke's corpse) And look's like we got food for tonight.

Me: We sure do. I hope the Duke loves the darkness of the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: He will.

Nicole sealed his spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Hunch then came.

Me: Hunch.

Hunch: I know. But I'm not here to annihilate you. I want to apologize for all my crimes.

Me: It's all right Hunch. But you need a better team than being with a monster like The Duke of Owls.

Hunch: Agreed. I want to redeem myself.

Me: Cool.

We saw the Helicopter and we beamed it to the garage.

Me: This was awesome.

Edmond: It sure was! I loved helping you guys out!

Me: Just like old times huh? How did it feel helping us again?

Edmond: It sure was awesome!

Peepers: This was so much fun!

Snipes: it was awesome!

Patou: I had so much fun.

Me: Cool.

Chanticleer: (To the viewers) Hope you like all our adventure. It was fun.

Me: It sure was and Edmund you did a great job. You all did a great job.

Nico: Thanks man.

Lincoln: It was awesome!

Me: Lets head home.

We went home.

**Patou** : (narrating) "Well, our journey had finally come to an end. Old Chanticleer was back to stay, the sun was up, the rain had stopped, and the owls were gone for good."

We now have the Duke of Owls as a little one as our prisoner in Lucy's Crypt room and now his gigantic carcass is food for us.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

This is the sequel to the first time I did a chapter for Rock-A-Doodle. It was one of my favorite movies from my childhood and it was awesome! I thought the songs were incredible and the story was great. Also this chapter was made as a tribute to the great Glen Campbell and Christopher Plummer. Christopher Plummer died yesterday and I have known his acting for years and my dad loved Glen Campbell's song Wichita Lineman and it was awesome!

R.I.P.

Glen Campbell - April 22, 1936 to August 8, 2017

Christopher Plummer - December 13, 1929 to February 5th, 2021

Thank you for giving us a great movie and so many awesome songs and movies.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjaking of hearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next Number is gonna be Number 67: Pair-a-Dice Smasher and that one is gonna be in the possession of the 1st of the 4 Saint Beasts from Yu-Yu Hakusho: Genbu the Black Tortoise of The North. Get ready for an awesome battle with that one. And the next chapter is gonna be where we go into the apocalyptic future world of Blue Submarine No. 6 and we're ALL going to take down the evil mad scientist Zorndyke and destroy him and save humanity from his evil.

See you all tomorrow.

# An Apocalyptic Ocean World

We were getting ready for school.

Nico: Been a while since we went to school.

Me: I know. We have been so busy.

Laney: Yeah.

**Lola:** *[annoyed]* "Where's Lincoln? We're going to miss the bus."

**Lisa:** "It is precisely 7:31 AM, which mean Lincoln will misplace his backpack in three, two…"

**Lincoln:** *[looking for his backpack]* "Where did I put my backpack?" *[finds it]* "Never mind, Cliff was napping on it."

**Lisa:** "Followed by a hasty breakfast."

**Rita:** "Lincoln! Your burrito and OJ!"

**Lincoln:** "Give me a second!"

**Lisa:** "I suggest you move three steps to your right."

*[Lana moves three steps to her right, Lincoln runs off with his burrito and OJ, Cliff tries to get into his backpack, but he can't, his OJ and burrito fall but he catches it]*

**Lincoln:** "Yes!"

**Lisa:** "I suggest you don't get too attached to that burrito."

**Lynn:** *[steals Lincoln's burrito]* "Yoink!"

**Lincoln:** "Wha-? Hey!"

**Lynn:** "Ha-ha! Snooze, you lose, Stinkin'!"

I swiped the burrito back.

Lynn: HEY!

Me: That's Lincoln's not yours Lynn.

I gave it back to him.

**Lisa:** "Like clockwork."

**Lola:** "Lynn, what are you doing?"

**Lynn:** "Track just started, baby. I'll be getting my sprint on to school for the rest of the season. See you chumps later."

*[As Lynn runs off, the bus arrives, and the Louds board the bus.]*

**Lincoln:** "Lookin' good, Ernie! Love the new beaded seat."

*[Ernie gives him a thumbs up. He goes to greet his friends]*

We got on.

Me: Hey guys. Been a while.

Stella: Sure has. Morning, Lincoln.

**Rusty:** "What's up?"

**Lincoln:** "Hey, everybody! Finally Friday, am I right? Or Or should I say, Fri-yay? This girl knows what I'm talking about!"

**Girl:** *[chuckles]* "I do! I do know what he's talking about!"

**Clyde:** "Oh, Lincoln! I always love your early morning shtick!"

*[A spring comes loose, sending Lincoln's backpack flying. He catches it]*

Me: Oh man!

Nico: This bus needs new seats.

Laney: Yeah I'm trying to get the school board to know about that.

**Lincoln:** "That's okay. I guess I'll just sit in the back to-yay."

**Clyde:** "Uh-oh! The sequel!"

*[Lincoln sits at the back of the bus and prepares to sip his OJ, when he's suddenly approached by three bullies.]*

**Anderson:** "Um, what do you think you're doing, sixth-grader?"

**Lincoln:** "Having a little pulp-free OJ. Or should I say, O-yay?"

**Clyde:** "Oh yeah! Hit 'em with that trilogy!"

Me: (In my head) Uh oh looks like the fucking douchebag bullies rolled in to town.

**Taylor:** "Ugh, no. He meant why are you sitting in our seat?" *[jabs Lincoln]*

**Lincoln:** "Oh, uh, I didn't think this was taken."

**Anderson:** "Let me explain something to you, little man. See this line? Eighth-graders in the back and babies in the front! Wah-wah-wah!"

**Pablo:** "Yeah! Wah-wah-wah!"

**Taylor:** "Dude, he just said that."

*[The bullies drop Lincoln]*

Laney: HEY! Leave him alone you jerks!

**Lincoln:** "Well, no problems here. I'll just, uh, get out of your way." *[The bus bumps, causing Lincoln to spill his OJ on Anderson]* "Whoops, sorry! Let me get that for you!" *[rubs the stain]* "Hmm, was it clockwise scrubbing or counterclockwise?" *[keeps rubbing the stain, but makes it worse. Anderson growls]*

**Clyde:** "Never scrub, always dab!"

**Stella:** "Lincoln, use this stain-removing pen!" *[throws the pen and hits Anderson, leaving a red stain and enraging him more]* "Oops, I guess that was a marker."

**Zach:** "Soak up some of the OJ with the bread from my sandwich!" *[throws the sandwich, but it spills on Anderson]*

**Liam:** "Don't worry, Lincoln! Help is on the way!" *[throws cow pie on all three bullies, enraging them]* "Oh, family secret. Cow manure can get out anything, even the frown on a tipped-over cow!" *[lathers the stain with cow pie]* "Oh, it was horse manure for stains, cow manure for shingles."

*[Anderson grabs Liam, and all of Lincoln's friends cringe.]*

Just as he was about to punch him I grabbed his wrist!

Me: How about you pick on someone your own size you fucking asshole!?

I crushed his wrist with my strength and broke it and he screamed in pain and dropped Liam.

Me: Who the hell do you three think you are!?

Nico: Yeah! It was an accident!

Anderson: I don't care! They ruined my shirt and hurt my friends! They will die!

Me: No YOU are the ones who will die! You tried to hurt my friends and that will cost you big time!

Anderson: Then you will die first!

He punched at me and I ducked and punched him in the face and smashed his eye out! He screamed in pain as blood was pouring out of his face and he crashed into the wall of the back of the bus. He was screaming in excruciating pain.

Me: (To Pablo and Taylor) You two better learn from this. (Holds up dagger) Or your fingers will be first.

Nico: Yeah what he said!

My dagger blade shined in the sun as it showed how sharp it was.

They quivered in fear and then they peed their pants.

Lola snagged a photo of it.

Lola: Wait till these get posted on social media!

I smirked deviously.

We later arrived at the school and I took the eighth graders to the principal's office and Laney told the Principal everything and showed footage of the whole incident. The three bullies were expelled and taken to prison. FUCKING LOSERS. Anderson was hospitalized with a damaged eye and a broken wrist and he and his friends were both charged with bullying, attempted 1st degree assault and battery and menacing. They were sentenced to 10 months in Juvenile Detention for their crimes.

---

We later came back from another good day at school.

Me: That was great.

Nico: Those bullies sure got what was coming to them.

Me: I hope Anderson likes seeing out of one eye.

Nico: Yeah he sure had it coming.

Salem: Those kids give all kids a bad name.

Me: They sure do Salem. Those kids are total sociopaths.

Laney: Good way to describe them.

Me: Yep. I can't believe their parents gave birth to monsters.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Anyway I have an awesome Robot Chicken sketch to show you all and it's for Star Wars. This one is for The Death Star.

Splash Woman: That was a funny one!

Anakin: You know there are plenty other sketches of us, right?

Splash Woman: Of course. But this is the most funniest one of all.

Me: This is gonna be a good one.

I pressed play and we watched it.

[at the Death Star]

Luke Skywalker: Your overconfidence is your weakness.

Emperor Palpatine: Your faith in your friends is yours!

Luke Skywalker: [chuckle; whisper] Faith in yo' mama.

Emperor Palpatine: What was that?!

Luke Skywalker: I said, yo' mama so fat, Jabba the Hutt said, "DAAAAMN!"

Emperor Palpatine: Well, your mother's so ugly, she put the "Ug" in Ugnaught!

Darth Vader: Aww, yo' mama fight!

[Darth Vader stands by a chalkboard to keep score while making a piece of chalk levitate with the Force; Luke and Emperor Palpatine stand on opposite sides from each other]

Luke Skywalker: Yo' mama so stupid, she spent all day saying, "am not!" to R2! [Vader gives Luke a point]

Crowd: Oooohh!

Emperor Palpatine: Your mother is so fat that Ben Kenobi said, "that's no moon, [gets up in Luke's face] that's yo' mama!" [gets a point from Vader]

Crowd: Ohhh!

Luke Skywalker: Yo' mama so dumb, she thought Jar-Jar, comes with "Pickles-Pickles"! [Vader gives Luke another point]

Crowd: Oooh!

Emperor Palpatine: Your mother is so stupid, she.. she thinks a lightsaber has fewer calories! [record needle scratch followed by silence; Palpatine acts as if he'll get a big, positive reaction but doesn't; Darth Vader shakes his head in disgrace]

Guy in Crowd: Huh? I don't get it.

Emperor Palpatine: It's "lite"… like, it's "lite," like calories… like, "lite" means there's not a lot of calories and it's good… for your body, that's how stupid your mother is.

[does not earn a point]

Luke Skywalker: Yo' mama so stupid, she went to Bangkok to get a TIE Fighter! [receives another point]

[the crowd cheers]

Another Guy in Crowd: Luke wins!

[Darth Vader lifts Emperor Palpatine over his head and walks him over to a ledge]

Emperor Palpatine: What are you doing? Wh-what are you doing?! P-put me down! N-no! [Vader tosses Palpatine over the ledge] AAAHHHHHH!

When it was done we laughed hysterically.

Nico: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Lincoln: YEAH IT WAS!

Me: (Laughs) It was funny!

Eye Brawl: (Transylvanian Accent) I don't think anyone's used those kinds of Yo Mama jokes before.

Me: I don't think so either. But they were really funny.

Nico: Yeah they were.

Salem: They were really amusing.

Fu: They sure were.

Ahsoka: They were amusing and Palpatine got what he deserved in that one at the end.

Runamuck: That makes me wonder why we didn't use Yo Mama jokes against the real Palpatine in the first place.

Me: Because Palpatine was too smart to fall for such tricks.

Nico: Yeah. He may have been evil incarnate but he was too well trained to fall for such childish behavior.

Mace Windu: That is exactly right.

Anakin: However I'm glad he got what was coming to him.

Leia Skywalker: Me too.

Red Alert: (to Anakin and the other Jedi) Considering how personal family is to you all, we would never tell you guys Yo Mama jokes.

Anakin: And we appreciate all that.

Aayla Secura: Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw an incoming distress signal.

Me: It's a distress signal and it's real this time.

Computer: Incoming message from another Earth in galaxy NGC 147. Priority 1.

?: Help us Team Loud Phoenix Storm. This is Hayami Tetsu. We need your help. Our world is underwater and we need your help to save us.

Me: Oh man! We got to get over there fast!

Everyone all came.

Fisticuffs: Where are we going this time?

Me: We just received a distress signal coming from another Earth located in the galaxy NGC 147 2.53 million light years away from our Earth.

Laney: Is it one of the Sullen 6's tricks?

Me: Not this time Laney. It's legit. But just to make sure they don't see us leave we'll have the ship's cloaking device engaged.

Nico: Smart thinking. Wonder what this world will be like.

Me: We'll find out when we get there. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Lisa got the ship ready and Cheshire, El Diablo, Plastique, Roxy Rocket, Golden Glider, Ebon, Hydro Man and Captain Cold appeared.

Cheshire: Hope you don't mind me, El Diablo, Plastique, Roxy Rocket, Golden Glider, Ebon, Hydro Man, and Captain Cold tagging along.

Me: Not at all. This is gonna be interesting.

Vince: I hope whatever this version of Earth has will be good.

Varie: We'll know when we get there.

Lola: Yeah.

We got in the ship and took off and engaged the cloaking device and we were off.

* * *

In space we decloaked the ship and we were flying through it.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2911.6: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to another Earth located in the galaxy NGC 147 at 2.53 million light-years away from Earth. Having received a distress signal we are heading over there to see what is going on and help out.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting. I hope this Earth is alright.

Me: We all do. But something tells me that this planet Earth is in serious trouble.

Aylene C.: I hope this one doesn't explode like the last one did.

Nico: I know. That was terrible.

Lana: Yeah.

Lily: But at least we saved everyone on it.

Pakura: That's true.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We arrived at the Earth we received the distress signal from and what we saw was shocking! We saw that it was an Apocalyptic Ocean World. The entire planet was totally underwater except for Antarctica! The oceans now covered over 95% of the entire planet!

We gasped in shock!

Me: Oh my God!

Shield Shredder: The entire world is underwater.

Me: Oh man! Every part of this Earth is underwater except for Antarctica. This is bad. Hopefully we can find a spot to land.

Nico: Yeah. Whatever happened on this Earth doesn't look good.

Carol: Yeah. We better find out what happened.

Me: Yeah.

We went down to the planet and we saw that the entirety of the surface was covered by the ocean.

Me: My God. What the hell happened here?

Nico: I don't know. But I've got a really bad feeling about this. How are we gonna find this Hayami Tetsu in all this ocean?

Me: I don't know. But trying to find him in a planetwide ocean is like trying to find a needle in a haystack.

Lincoln the scans show that the origin of the distress signal came from where Tokyo was.

Me: Lets head over there.

We went over to the site of Tokyo and some of its buildings were sticking out like sore thumbs.

Me: Well some of civilization is still here. Lets land in the water. Engage hydrofoil landing procedures.

Lana: Roger.

We landed in the water and we went into the remnants of the city.

Me: My God. This is worse than we thought.

Applejack: This is a disaster. I can't believe all this happened

Varie: No kidding.

We arrived at a dock and we saw Hayami Tetsu and he was right next to a submarine.

Me: Excuse me?

Roxy Rocket: Are you Hayami Tetsu?

Hayami: That's me.

Me: J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. This is my team.

Hayami: Yeah whatever.

Me: Tch rude.

The captain of Blue Submarine No. 6 came. It was Iga Tokuhiro.

Iga: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's truly an honor. I'm Captain Iga Tokuhiro, commander of Blue Submarine No. 6.

Me: Pleasure to meet you captain.

Iga: Thank goodness you all came and received our distress signal because we really need your help.

Me: I was just gonna ask. What happened here? What caused the entire planet to flood like this?

Iga: Zorndyke!

We gasped when we heard that name!

Me: Zorndyke! I should've known that fucked up mad scientist was behind all this!

Sunset Shimmer: Who is Zorndyke?

Me: Right some of you don't know who he is. His name is Dr. Jung Zorndyke, he is a brilliant professor of genetic engineering and his crimes against nature are as bad as the Paradigm Brothers.

I went over his history.

**Dr. Jung Zorndyke** is the main antagonist of the sci-fi anime series *Blue Submarine No.6* .

Jung Zorndyke was born in Tirana, Albania. Details of his early life are mostly unknown but at some point, Zorndyke graduated from the University of Tirana and decided to study in the United States to research a hybrid gene project. After doing research at Caltech and MIT he became the head researcher on the food DNA production research project. Later, he moved to England and continued to work at the government clone science institution. With venture capital investors' help, he got involved in the Socodara Okiami hybrid gene project. Zorndyke became one of the most brilliant and recognized scientists in the world and one of the wealthiest.

Tragedy and Disillusionment " *One day, I was left all alone. Suddenly everything I was working on just didn't matter anymore, my heart, my life stopped.* „ ~ Zorndyke

After returning to Albania, his wife and much of his family were killed because of his research. The last words from his public speech at the University of Tirana were "Chaos, Cosmos, Eros, Thanatos".

He joined others in the creation of an organization known as "Blue" and changed the research facility that he bought with his own money into a Blue military base. He finished the research on the Chimera, which is the science of two cells combining in one.

But as it turns out, when his wife and children were killed in a racial cleansing, he went mad with grief, rebelled against the Blue organization and occupied the South Base. He decided that mankind needed to be taught a lesson in humility and that despite recent achievements, nothing had truly changed: though they had colonized the ocean floor, solved the world hunger problem, taken great strides towards mastering genetic sciences, and filled most material needs, they have actually regressed ethically; war and strife were as common as ever, now only because of the most insignificant of reasons - prejudice.

In an attempt to teach the world the pointlessness of race he decided to reduce the number of humans alive. He also created a highly intelligent race of genetically created ocean-adaptable chimera, made from genes of the various animals of the world. This race was completely loyal and obedient to Zorndyke and he came to love them as his own children.

Destroyer of the World " *I..I simply said* no *to this world, and then I gave birth to my new, wonderful children. I flooded the major cities and the chief grain producing areas, I thought it could end just by simply reducing the number of humans alive.* „ ~ Zorndyke

The first stage of Zorndyke's plot involved the melting of the ice caps and massive flooding that covered many cities all across the world. This also created a more broad domain for the various creatures he created using the captured South Base. He also modified a portion of Antarctica to serve as his personal home. This portion became tropical and contained jungle forests and a small village. Beyond the village was a massive chasm where Zorndyke had constructed the machinery he intended to use to cause a pole shift (reversing Earth's magnetic poles). This is predicted to cause severe waves of solar radiation to seep through the atmosphere and cause the destabilization of the Earth's continents.

Naturally, Humanity would not sit back and be destroyed without a fight, the Blue Organization became a global military force and battle against Zorndykes forces for several years.

Final Stage of the War Zorndyke died during the final campaign of the Blue Fleet. Hayami Tetsu was sent ahead, along with Mayumi Kino in an attempt to resolve the conflict with Zorndyke so the missiles would not have to be used. Zorndyke had gambled on the chance of the Blue Fleet using nuclear weapons as its trump card. He had arranged it so a nuclear blast would instigate the polar shift. Before he died, he told Hayami and Kino to tell Blue fleet to avoid the two poles, as those are sacred land to 'his children', the hybrids, as well as the oceans around them. He also encouraged them that humanity could live at peace with 'his children' if they were treated peacefully and as equals. The nuclear strike was called off. Death

It can be reasonably inferred that Hayami was the one who killed Zorndyke. Zorndyke died immediately after their confrontation.

Killing Zorndyke is what Hayami's superiors, and the rest of humanity, would have demanded from him. When he was attacked by Verg and accused of having killed Zorndyke, Hayami did not deny it. Most importantly Hayami's last words in the series are "… I've killed a lot of people, Kino… but this was the very first time when I killed someone in the light and face to face.". This could refer to no one but Zorndyke.

After Zorndyke died, his body was carried in to the ocean, as his final resting place, by 'his children'. The fighting between the Chimera and humanity may or may not continue but Verg's choice to spare Hayami's life and Hayami's bond with Mutio can be seen as proof that the two races can indeed come to an understanding learn to exist together.

---

They gasped when I was finished.

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Salem: His crimes are worse than mine!

Nico: I don't think his crimes pale in comparison to yours Salem.

Twilight Sparkle: But why would he do all this!?

Me: To destroy humanity and either have it coexist with his creations or destroy it and let them inherit the world. It's like a mixture of Waterworld and The Island of Dr. Mureau.

Laney: I remember that.

Me: Yeah. His crimes are unforgivable.

Nico: No kidding.

Mei-Ling Huang: But we thank you all for coming to stop Zorndyke. Sorry I'm Mei-Ling Huang. It's an honor to meet you.

Kino: And I'm Mayumi Kino. It's an honor.

Me: Same here. Pleasure to meet you too.

Mei-Ling Huang: I sensed a lot of things going on your Earth.

Me: How are you able to tell?

Mei-Ling Huang: I have psychic powers.

Me: Wow! That's so cool.

Iga: Mei-Ling Huang is our psychic.

Me: That's amazing.

Iga Tokuhiro: I'm really sorry that some people hate you all now because of the Digimon Emperor.

Mei-Ling Huang: But don't worry. I'm sure the whole thing will be forgotten in a week.

Koichi: (sighs) I hope so. I really liked it when we were heroes.

Me: We still are heroes in the eyes of many on different planets and some parts of our Earth, Koichi. But thank you so much for your concern.

Iga Tokuhiro: You're welcome.

Me: We'll gladly help you all out. First lets gather some survivors and see if we can have them start new lives on our Earth. Also captain, we had encounters with Zorndyke's creatures once before. It was a really unusual sight.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 125.

Naruto: Right I forgot all about that.

Fu: Me too. That was a crazy time.

Mizore: It sure was. It was wicked scary.

Me: It sure was.

Iga Tokuhiro: So you know how Zorndyke works.

Me: Exactly.

Mei-Ling Huang: And you all built a country for his children?

Me: We sure did. We call it Naturma and it's in Northern Myanmar.

Nico: I've heard about that! And I remember seeing that when I visited it. It was amazing. I didn't know that was because of you guys.

Me: Well it was before you joined us and before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm buddy.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Yep. Lets get ready.

El Diablo: I don't think my powers will work underwater.

Me: No because you're made of pure fire. Most of Zorndyke's creatures fight underwater. So this will be a job for the Neptune Crusaders.

Captain Cold: Good idea.

Me: Cool and you guys will like what I have done to the ship for this kind of situation.

Nico: What is it?

Me: We modified it with the ability to transform into a submarine.

Laney: WHOA! That's cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Lets get ready and head out!

Jared: Aye aye captain!

Kino: I'll come with you all too.

Me: Awesome. Lets go!

We all got into the ship and it transformed into a huge submarine and we were off.

We were off to find Zorndyke and kill him. We saw that we were underwater and it was amazing.

Alternate Chrysalis: Do you guys see anything?

Me: So far nothing but we're really looking out for anything coming.

Nico: Yeah.

Jared: I can't believe that Zorndyke did all this. This is a nightmare.

Kino: I know. It's awful. Zorndyke is a monster.

Me: And he will pay for everything he has done. We already have a Zorndyke in prison on the moon Enceladus.

Kino: One of Saturn's moons?

Me: Exactly.

The Neptune Crusaders were swimming along side us as we were going through the endless ocean.

Nico: Wow. The ocean goes on forever.

Hydro Man: I can always use my powers to absorb all the water.

Me: That will suck the entire planet dry of water Morris. Without water no life can flourish.

Hydro Man: Good point.

Nico: We just have to remain vigilant.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Rarity: Hey what are those?

We saw what looked like aquatic girls. And they had a red-eyed version of them with them and they were holding her.

Varie: Oh no!

Varie swam over and kicked them and grabbed the red-eyed creature.

Varie: Mutio.

Hayami: Mutio!

Varie used her powers to heal her and she was given the ability to talk.

Varie brought her aboard.

Mutio: Thank you so much. Hayami thank goodness.

Hayami: Glad you're all right Mutio.

Tempest Shadow: Kill that red eyed fucker!

Varie: Tempest wait! It's all right. She is a friend. Her kind was trying to kill her for befriending Hayami here.

Hayami: That's right. I know Mutio. She knows me.

Mutio: I'm sorry I scared you all. I'm fed up with my kind for treating me the way they do.

Me: It's all right Mutio. We won't let them touch you.

Nico: Yeah.

Mutio: But father is trying to hurt you all.

Me: I know he is and that's why we can't let him hurt anyone else.

Kino: Why should we trust her!?

Me: Kino that's enough. We can trust her because she knows Hayami. She saved his life.

Hayami: It's true.

Nico: Wow.

Ebon: (to the other aquatic girls) What do you girls have to say for yourselves?

Lily: Ivan they don't speak. Varie only helped Mutio. But I can talk to them telepathically.

Ebon: Wow. Go for it.

Lily swam to them and talked them them with telepathy.

Lily: (Telepathically) What has Mutio done to all of you that would warrant such barbaric behaviour!?

Aquatic Girl 1: (Telepathically) She disobeyed our father's ways.

Lily: Just for talking and bonding to one of us? What is wrong with that?

Aquatic girl 2: (Telepathically) She needs to be put in her place and we'll do it by force!

Lily: You can't be serious! Mutio just wants to be like us. Is that so wrong!?

Eli: Yeah! What the hell is wrong with you!?

Me: Yeah!

Magma: (to the Aquatic Girls) Okay. This is the part where Burns or one of his goons comes to help you girls against us. Probably Plankton, since he can breathe underwater easily.

Aquatic girl 1: We don't know who you are talking about.

Me: I don't sense any of them here. Besides we're 2.53 million light-years away from Earth. They probably won't even find us all the way out here.

Nico: You're right. It would take a really long time for them to get

here.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Captain Cold: (to the Aquatic Girls) Look, bottom line? You girls are heading to the Warp if you don't back off!

Me: Yeah! We came here to kill Zorndyke. Your so-called father poses a tremendous threat to all of us.

Lily: That's right. We are trying to save our kind so please let us help you and help us too.

Aquatic Girl 1: Oh okay.

Aquatic girl 2: Sorry about this.

We left and the girls came with us.

2D Man: Let's go find Zorndyke before he sends more of his minions after us.

Me: We won't have to look far. We're almost to Antarctica.

Mei-Ling Huang: Zorndyke is close. I sense he is on Antarctica.

Me: I feel it too. Prepare to surface.

Jared: Aye aye captain.

We surfaced and we saw that Antarctica was now an incredibly vast and dense tropical rainforest at the very center of the South Pole!

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Wow. Just like in The Future Is Wild. This is gonna be interesting.

Plastique: For the entrance, I'll use one of my explosives.

Me: Cool. Zorndyke better be ready because anyone that tampers with the laws of Mother Nature, (Eyes Glow Red) Will meet their ultimate end at our hands.

Nico: Big time. We don't tolerate anyone messing around with the laws of nature.

Naruto: That's right!

We went onto the land and we went to find Zorndyke and we searched and found his fortress.

Me: There it is.

Dirt Boss: Zorndyke is just past this door.

Me: I sense him. This is gonna get ugly real fast.

Plastique: Now for an atomic entrance.

Toxic Horror: Let me help too.

Plastique: All right.

Me: Lets do it.

We went at the door.

---

Zorndyke smiled maliciously as he was looking out at the world he destroyed by melting the Polar Ice Caps. But then suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the middle of the fortress and it formed into a deadly fiery mushroom cloud and a phoenix cry was heard. We jumped out of the explosion and landed.

Me: Dr. Jung Zorndyke, I presume?

Zorndyke: J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: So we meet again Zorndyke. But for the last time.

Golden Glider: You're gonna get it for flooding this world!

Me: Big time Zorndyke! Countless innocent people have died all because of you! Why have you done all this to our world!?

Zorndyke: Your world, I do not accept this world, to it I shall always say..no.

Me: What have you got against humanity!? Why do you want to destroy the very world we worked so hard on and called our home!?

Zorndyke: The world will not be destroyed. It will merely… Change.

Me: Oh it changed all right. Into an Apocalyptic Nightmare!

Nico: Yeah! You will pay for doing this!

Lincoln: You are no better than when we took you down the last time!

Fu: A crazed mad scientist that caused the entire human race to teeter on the razors edge of extinction!

Me: That's right! No more Zorndyke! You had it all and you threw it all away for your fucked up ambitions to destroy the planet and wipe out humanity!

Vince: You are no longer part of our kind Zorndyke!

Laney: Yeah!

Then Yenaldooshi, The Mummy, Shendu, Hsi Wu, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, The Gentleman Ghost and Dr. Polaris then appeared.

Me: Yenaldooshi, The Mummy, Shendu, Hsi Wu, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, The Gentleman Ghost and Dr. Polaris

Yenaldoshi: Fancy seeing you guys here.

Maria: How'd you all find us?

Mummy: Spot used one of his portals to get us near Zorndyke's location.

Shendu: Good thing we weren't in the flooded part of the world. My fire powers wouldn't have worked there.

Me: That is a good thing but look what happened here because of (Points to Zorndyke) him!

Nico: He flooded this entire planet and now the oceans cover 96% of the surface.

Me: Antarctica is the only piece of landmass left because of him and countless lives are all dead.

They gasped.

Mummy: Awful.

Me: Yeah.

Dr. Polaris: I want to thank you guys for taking out Luthor. Never did like that guy.

Me: The entire Justice League never liked him. Especially Superman.

Superman: No kidding. He was a monster.

Nico: And he deserved to be destroyed.

Twilight Sparkle: Lex Luthor?

Me: Right you don't know about him either. Lex Luthor is a monster like Zorndyke. He was the most dangerous supervillain ever known to the Justice League and he did it all.

I went over Lex's history.

---

**Lex Luthor** is the is one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Joker) of the *DC Animated Universe* . He served as one of the main antagonists of *Superman: The Animated Series*, *Justice League*, and *Justice League Unlimited* He was a billionaire and a brilliant criminal mastermind and one of Superman's greatest enemies.

He was voiced by Clancy Brown, who also voiced Dr. Neo Cortex, Hades, Savage Opress, Surtur, Undertow, Parallax, Silas, Mr. Krabs, The Evil Entity, Smokestack, and also portrayed The Kurgan, Byron Hadley and General Wade Eiling.

### *Superman: The Animated Series*

Lex Luthor is the founder and CEO of LexCorp. He grew to resent Superman when he stole his spotlight as Metropolis' savior and usually invested heavily in some of the Man of Steel's greatest foes, such as Metallo and Livewire. He sought to kill Superman for shutting down his major operations and costing him a lot of money. Although Superman already put away many of Luthor's co-conspirators, he could never convict Luthor himself due to lack of evidence. He was also known for his betrayals on many associates, causing many to leave LexCorp; the only one left was Mercy Graves. Lex also is shown to hate Batman as well, as he is an intellectual rival who teamed up with Superman to fight him when he and Joker teamed up, preventing Superman from being killed by Joker's kryptonite in the process. In Legacy, he was thrilled, the whole world turned against Superman when Darkseid brainwashed him and let him loose to take over and invade Earth. But Superman snapped out of it and earned the world's trust back and dismissed the charges against him.

### *Justice League*

Luthor later fought the Justice League, but was subsequently defeated, exposed as a crook, and sentenced to prison. He also learned that he had a terminal form of radiation poisoning as a result of carrying around a chunk of Kryptonite for years, leaving him with only a few more months to live. He then joined up with Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Shade, Copperhead (who would be in jail and replaced by the Joker), Solomon Grundy, and Ultra-Humanite, forming the Injustice Gang, in an attempt take down the Justice League, but failed. Luthor later "redeemed" himself by aiding the Justice League in defeating the Justice Lords and was given a full pardon.

*Justice League Unlimited*

After being freed from prison and cleared of all charges, Luthor reestablished his company and later entered politics and ran in the U.S. Presidential Elections. However, still bent on destroying Superman, he created Project Cadmus and succeeded in ruining the Justice League's reputation twice: once by causing Superman and Captain Marvel to fight each other, causing great destruction in the city, and again by taking control of the Watchtower's orbital cannon and causing it to fire on a Cadmus-related building in New Mexico.

Luthor's malevolent plans were later exposed by Batman and the Justice League, only for Brainiac to reveal that he had been dormant inside Lex ever since the episode *Ghost in the Shell* . Luthor later convinced Brainiac to fuse with him because they both could reach their ultimate goals. He then battled the Justice League, proving to be one of the group's most difficult foes. However, the Flash was able to separate the two after tapping into the Speed Force.

Luthor went back to jail with a damaged psyche. After Luthor escaped prison again thanks to The Key, Gorilla Grodd offered him membership in the newly formed Legion of Doom. Joining only to revive and refuse with Brainiac, Luthor eventually overthrew Grodd and took over the Legion (who did not oppose him after they learned Grodd's ultimate plan was to turn humanity into apes). Eventually, Lex's quest to revive Braniac lead the Legion into space, where he found a version of Brainiac that had been destroyed years earlier. However, Tala freed Grodd and he and a faction of the Legion fought Luthor and his supporters (which included the likes of Giganta, Bizarro, Toyman, Sinestro, Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Evil Star, etc.) After killing Grodd and trapping and absorbing Tala's magic to resurrect Brainiac, Lex discovers that he had accidentally resurrected Darkseid instead.

Luthor and the rest of the surviving Legion members barely escaped from Darkseid and made their way to Earth, where Luthor warned the Justice League, and he and his allies reluctantly team-up with them to fight against Darkseid and his army. Before the battle against Darkseid, Luthor points out to the Justice League that he doesn't want to help them save the world, but get revenge on Darkseid for destroying Brainiac and ruining his plans, before he and the Justice League go back to being enemies again as usual. He later left the battle with Metron and discovered the Anti-Life Equation. Returning to Earth with the Equation, he offered to share the knowledge with Darkseid, and they both disappeared in a spark of light. While they are presumed dead by the public, members of the Justice League have theorized they will eventually return yet again. However, both Luthor and Darkseid are now part of the Source Wall, that is the fate that occurs to all creature that solved the Anti-Life Equation, where they will remain likely for all eternity.

Equipment and Abilities Former Powers

**Scientific Deity Physiology/Brainiac Fusion** : In order to Transcend his own mortality and limitations, Lex Luthor bargained to fuse with Brainiac, so that Brainiac can grant him all of his knowledge, powers, and immortality; and Lex Luthor can allow Brainiac to transcend his programming's limitations and proposed to combine Brainiac's vast information and resources with his own imagination the AI lack. Luthor's body also had glowing red circuit patterns over all parts of his body during his battle with the Speed-Force empowered Flash. However, the fully empowered Flash was able to destroy Brainiac and separate Lex form it, returning Lex back to normal with damaged sanity.

**Superhuman Strength** : Even before transcending into a complete Scientific Deity, Brainiac endowed Lex with incredible superhuman strength, being able to lift up large objects and toss them easily. He could even take down Batman with his brute strength alone and rag-dolled The Question until the Question had sustained multiple painful injuries. However, he turned out to be outclassed by an empowered Flash.

**Superhuman Speed** : Even before transcending into a complete Scientific Deity, Lex was able to grab Batman's Batarang and it didn't leave any marks after it explodes. The fusion of Lex and Brainiac can react and move at super speeds. However, Lex/ Brainiac couldn't keep up with the fully empowered Flash.

**Superhuman Durability** : Even before transcending into a complete Scientific Deity, Lex was able to withstand an explosion from Batman's Batarang. The fusion of Lex and Brainiac could take the strongest and focused strikes of Superman with little damage. However, powerful blows from a fully empowered Flash was able to destroy Brainiac and all the cybernetics of his body.

**Superhuman Intelligence/12-Level Intellect** : The fusion of Lex and Brainiac had the collective knowledge of Brainiac as well as Lex Luthor's innovative faculties, allowing Brainiac to transcend his limitations and become extremely powerful. Brainiac himself also possessed all the knowledge and history from several thousand planets/worlds before he came to earth. While Brainiac possessed Luthor, Luthor's intellect was significantly enhanced due to having access to Brainiac's knowledge. Their combined intelligence made Lex the smartest being in the universe until Brainiac's death.

**Regenerative Healing** : The fusion of Lex and Brainiac can regenerate at a fast pace. Brainiac was able to heal both his technological parts as well as Lex's biological parts. Brainiac was also able to augment/increase Lex's health to supernaturally to cure Lex of his Kryptonite-poising cancer. When Brainiac what shot in the face by Amanda Waller he quickly regenerates his face.

**Immortality:** Even before transcending into a complete Scientific Deity, Hamilton also stated that Lex had a body of a 20-year-old. Lex has stated that he has finally become immortal and can live forever.

**Technology Manipulation** : The fusion of Lex and Brainiac can manipulate and absorb technology into their database as well as instantaneously understand its operations, no matter how advanced. Brainiac was also able to assemble the Dark Heart nano-technology, adding it to his database to control the Dark Heart. The fusion of Lex and Brainiac can even create constructs and objects out of nanotechnology such as copies of Brainiac, a copy of the Justice Lords, soldiers, as well as a shotgun to try to execute The Flash.

**Energy Projection** : The fusion of Lex and Brainiac can project powerful blasts of energy which could even bypass the near invulnerability of Superman. While inside of an energy orb he was able to blast tons of beams of energy that can take out all the original members of the Justice League nearly at the same time.

Abilities

**Genius-Level Intellect** : Lex's most primary asset is his astounding genius-level intellect which is barely rivaled by Mr. Terrific and Batman. He can hack into the Justice League Watchtower's cannon and frame them for committing attacks on the government as well as creating complex plans and strategies. He also has a photographic memory and was able to instantly memorize all of the details of the Amazo Android's blueprints after reading them once and recreating an android of the same design for himself. He even orchestrated a false presidential campaign to gain more political and financial resources as well as manipulate the entire press into defaming Superman. He also outsmarted Amanda Waller until Batman confronted her. Lex's twelfth level intellect and willpower allowed him to retain his sanity to get the Anti-Life Equation and present the equation to Darkseid to stop the invasion.

**Influential Speaker** : Another one of Lex's primary assets is his charismatic and influential nature of speaking. Lex alone was able to calm down and bestow wisdom upon Amazo for having an immortality crisis. Lex was even able to convince Brainiac to do something outside of his programming and he even negotiated with Darkseid to spare the heroes and Earth in exchange for the Anti-Life Equation.

**Near-Inexhaustible Wealth** : Another one of Lex's assets is his near inexhaustible financial and technological resources as well as his incredible level of influence over big businesses, education institutions, tech giants, and even governments and criminal organizations.

**Advanced Technologies** : Lex Luthor has a vast array of technology available at his command. He can even create armors, weapons, and other equipment for his fights against the Justice League. He create an Energy disruptor that deprive beings of their powers regardless of whether they were born with their abilities, or if something else was the source, such as the Green Lantern's power ring. His mechanical suit allows him to fly, gives him enhanced strength, durability, speed, agility, and reflexes to go on pair with Superman and the other Justice Leagues. After he got Kryptonite-induced cancer, Ultra-Humanite gave him a special vest which he later used as part of his mechanical suit. He was even able to build himself a body similar to Amazo to gain superpowers before it was destroyed. Luthro also put an override switch on each Legion of Doom's powers when he upgraded them, including Grodd.

Former Weaknesses

**Kryptonite-induced Cancer** : His extremely long exposure to Kryptonite's radiation has given him an unknown form of cancer which also involves blood poisoning. While he wore a high tech vest/ chest plate (which was also part of a suit) designed by the Ultra-Humanite to act as life support and to inhibit/suppress the disease in his body, buying Lex some more time. Unknown to Luthor (at the time), Brainiac, who was inside him, healed/cured him of his cancer and gave him some upgrades.

**Mental Instability/Hallucinations** : After the Flash stripped Brainiac from Luthor, Lex suffered from hallucinations of Brainiac and he believed that it's as Brainiac always by his side, advising him and calling out to him. Lex also became obsessed with Brainiac to the point where it damaged his sanity and he began constantly hallucinating Brainiac is by his side, guiding Lex back to Brainiac. Once Darkseid was resurrected, the hallucinations stopped.

Relationships

Friends and Allies

Mercy Graves - Personal Bodyguard,

Most Trusted Employee, and Chauffeur.

Bizarro - Creation, and Ally.

Metallo † - Hitman and Ally.

Toyman - Friend and Ally.

Livewire - Friend and Ally.

General Hardcastle † - Ally and Associate.

Giganta - Teammate and Ally.

Sinestro - Friend and Ally.

Joker - Greatest Ally and Brief Enemy.

Cheetah - Friend and Ally.

Solomon Grundy † - Teammate and Ally.

Star Sapphire - Teammate, On and Off Employee, and Ally.

Evil Star - Teammate and Ally.

Killer Frost - Teammate and Ally.

Atomic Skull - Teammate and Ally.

Volcana - Teammate and Ally.

Brainiac † - Friend, Ally, and Assimilation.

Enemies

Superman - Archnemesis and Greatest/Most Respected Foe.

Lois Lane- Enemy.

Daniel Turpin † - Enemy.

Supergirl - Enemy.

Batman- Second Archenemy/Heroic Counterpart.

Wonder Woman - Enemy.

The Flash - Third Archenemy.

Green Lantern - Enemy.

Hawkgirl - Enemy.

Martian Manhunter - Enemy.

Gorilla Grodd- Enemy and Former Leader.

Tala - Enemy and Former Ally.

Darkseid- Enemy.

Amanda Waller - Enemy and Former Ally.

Justice League - Sworn Enemies.

---

They gasped in shock when I was done.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa man! He was evil.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Rarity: But he got what was coming to him.

Me: Big time. He died of severe Kryptonite Poisoning Induced Cancer on his way to a prison at the very distant edge of the universe.

Nico: Yep.

Sunset Shimmer: Good riddance.

Superman: But he was a very respectable arch-nemesis.

Lincoln: He sure was. But the long arm of the law in the form of us caught up to him very quickly.

Me: Yep.

?: Good riddance.

A figure came out and it was TRIFIRE from episodes 9 and 10 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

**Trifire** is a three-headed Dragon-type Demon and the primary villain of the episode "Go Volcanic" and one of the two primary villains of the episode "Rising From Ashes".

As the idea given by the young Impus, Jinxer created this three-headed dragon-like demon called Trifire, Queen Bansheera then ordered Trifire to heat up Mount Jasmine with his fire breath to cause it to erupt in the hope of burying Mariner Bay under lava. Trifire's plan had almost succeeded until it was interrupted by the Lightspeed Rangers, they tried to battle him, but his fire breath was too strong, they douse his fire breath with the blower and he was put down by the Rescue Bird Unilaser Mode, Trifire then grew large thanks to Jinxer, the Rangers summon the Lightspeed Megazord and battle Trifire, his fire breath was still too strong, so they douse it again with the Lightspeed Megazord Water Cannons and they finally destroyed him with the Lightspeed Megazord's Saber.

---

Dana Mitchell: Trifire!

Trifire: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you all too well! You were sent to heat up the volcano Mount Jasmine and destroy the city of Mariner Bay in a tsunami of molten lava.

Trifire: That's right J.D. Mistress Vypra was right about you. You have a great memory.

Me: Never missed an episode. And you are one of my favorite Lightspeed Rescue Monsters.

Trifire: I'm honored.

Me: I think Pakura would love having you as an archenemy in the Masters of Evil.

Trifire: That's a good idea! Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

Trifire: (to the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers) I'm lucky to not be in that flooded part of this Earth. Otherwise, I'd get put out easily.

Carter Grayson: You don't like water anyway.

Me: That's right from what I remember on TV you guys can't get wet or it would hurt you big time.

Trifire: I know. Strange huh?

Me: Yeah. Good thing Vypra used her powers to get rid of that weakness.

Trifire: Indeed.

?: We'll see about that.

A big turtle-like figure came out and it was the 1st of the 4 Saint Beasts from Maze Castle: GENBU THE BLACK TORTOISE OF THE NORTH!

---

**Genbu** is an enemy in the Manga/Anime *Yu Yu Hakusho*, and a member of the Four Saint Beasts. He's also known as; **The Stone Beast** .

Yu Yu Hakusho

Genbu was the first Saint Beast that Yusuke and his allies first encountered. He was challenged by Kurama. Because of his power of becoming one with any rock, and reassemble himself he would have the advantage. But in the end, Kurama manage to find Genbu's weak spot and destroyed it, killing Genbu.

---

Nico: WHOA! Who are you?

Genbu: I am Genbu of the 4 Saint Beasts.

Me: The Black Tortoise of the North!

Genbu: That's right.

Yoko Kurama: Not him again! He was tough.

Me: You faced him before Kurama?

Yoko Kurama: I sure did. He was a very formidable adversary and he was really a worthy opponent.

Tara: I'll face this clod.

Genbu (to Tara): Stand aside, little girl. This is between me and Kurama.

Tara: Not a chance turtle face. We're gonna see whose power over earth is stronger.

The Mark of Scath glowed in the middle of Tara's forehead.

Tara: And fire too.

Me: How do you know him Kurama?

Kurama: It's a really unusual story.

Kurama told us all about the the 4 Saint Beasts and how dangerous they were and all that.

---

The **Four Saint Beasts** are major antagonists in the Manga/Anime, *Yu Yu Hakusho* . They are a group of four powerful demons that were sealed away thousands of year ago, but want to escape the barrier and move to the human world. After they were denied passage, the Saint Beasts sent out some flies known as Makai Insects to turn the human into mindless zombies. So Yusuke was sent to take out each one of them. But Kuwabara decided to join and help Yusuke. And shortily after both Hiei, and Kurama joins the fight after. Each one of them fought one of the Four Saint Beasts, and all of them manage to defeat, or kill each one of them.

Spirit Detective Saga

Soon after arriving home from Genkai's training, Yusuke was given a new case. Four demons, called the **Four Saint Beasts** who ruled over an area in the demon world known as "Demon City", begin sending demands to Spirit World in order to allow them access to the human world, which they hope to take over. Spirit World refuses their demands and in response to this, they begin releasing Makai Insects that feed on the evil in people's hearts, turning them into violent, docile slaves. Yusuke then travels to "Demon City" alongside Kuwabara with the intention of defeating them, and is soon followed by Kurama and Hiei.

Suzaku and Seiryu

While entering the castle, Yusuke's group are forced to save themselves against the Gateway of Betrayal, a large, stone corridor that crushed intruders under the weight of its lowering ceiling. As all four teammates hold the ceiling above there heads, Yusuke tells Hiei to make a swift escape inside the castle and deactivate the ceiling. Although he originally planned on leaving Yusuke, Kurama and Kuwabara to die, crushed under the ceiling, Hiei stops the Gateway of Betrayal, allowing them to pass. Hiei tells them that he allowed them to live because he was uncertain of his victory against the Beasts. As they venture towards the highest tower of the castle, in search of the flute that controlled the Makai Insects, Yusuke's team ends up inside a large stone room. There they are obligated to defeat the rooms's resident Saint Beast Genbu, in order to progress further. As such, Kurama decides to go against him. Genbu proves to be rather difficult to fight while surrounded by stone walls, due to his exceptional powers of fusing with rocks. He could also detach his body into smaller, flying fragments that pummeled Kurama, leaving him with a rather small but noticeable scar. As Genbu prepares a final attack, Kurama accurately removes and destroys the hypothalamus stone of the stone beast's brain.

With Genbu dead, the team continue their journey up a tower, and end up outside the castle and in front of Byakko's fighting ring, suspended high above the rest of the castle. Kuwabara steps in to fight Byakko as his adversary, but proves to be powerless against the White Tiger's ability to devour spiritual energy. Noticing that the spiritual energy was making his opponent heavier, Kuwabara continues filling Byakko up until:

In the anime, Byakko explodes, falling onto the castle ceiling below. In the manga, Byakko is strangely propelled into a nearby wall.

Surviving his encounter against Kuwabara, Byakko confronts him again, inside a room with large platforms jutting from a massive lava pit. Kuwabara manages to jump from one platform to the next and knocks the white tiger directly into the hot lava, apparently killing the creature.

After defeating two of the Saint Beasts Yusuke's group continue further on into the castle. They find themselves inside a large room with fifteen doors, fourteen of which would lead to a corridor filled with elaborate, deadly traps.

**Genbu** : The weakest of the four Saint Beasts, he has the ability to melt into any kind of rock. His lair is entirely composed of stone and it is through this that he launches surprise attacks by merging with the rock and shooting his tail from different angles at his opponent. At first he seems unbeatable, and he seems to be gaining the upper hand on Kurama, but Kurama ultimately defeats him when he pinpoints Genbu's *control core* (equivalent to the hypothalamus in the human brain) during one of his attacks before catching it and then splitting it in half with his Rose Whip.

**Byakko** : Arguably the most-enduring member of the four Saint Beasts, Byakko's ability revolves around the absorbing and redirecting of lesser spirit energy. His lair is comprised mostly of large platforms jutting from a lava pit. He is defeated by Kuwabara, who knocks him down into a lava pit in his own lair. He is only killed when Seiryu uses his Ice Dragon technique on him and decapitates him with a kick.

**Seiryū** : The most-proud member of the four Saint Beasts, Seiryu's ability revolves around manipulating the temperatures of his surroundings. His lair is a simple room covered in ice and of particularly low temperatures. He is killed by Hiei after being sliced sixteen times in the blink of an eye.

**Suzaku** : The leader of the four Saint Beasts, Suzaku's ability revolves around manipulating and amplifying the ambient static electricity of his surroundings. The constant lightning strikes of

Demon World actually help to fortify the power behind his attacks. He is defeated when Yusuke burns through his life energy in order to fire one last Shotgun that overwhelms him.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! So we have 4 deadly villains that are named after the 4 Guardians of the Cardinal Points of Kyoto.

Nico: I remember reading about that. That was interesting and Yolei told me all about that after she went to Kyoto a long time ago. It's just like the Digimon Sovereign. They represent and look like the 4 Guardian Beasts of Kyoto.

Me: Yeah I remember. So we have Genbu the Black Tortoise of the North, Byakko the White Tiger of the West, Seiryu the Azure Dragon of the East and Suzaku the Vermillion Phoenix of the South.

Genbu: That's correct. You've all done your homework. And I was killed by Kurama. But I was given another chance at revenge thanks to this.

He pulled out a Number card and it was NUMBER 67: PAIR-A-DICE SMASHER!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 67: Pair-A-Dice Smasher!

Me: This is gonna be interesting. Looks like Don Thousand has called 4 of Yusuke's most dangerous enemies to try and kill us.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them!

---

## Battle 1: Seto Kaiba, Varie, Lily, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, Zarya, Runo, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldooshi

---

The Yenaldooshi was first.

Yenaldooshi: (to Kaiba) It must be tough being a CEO and a Duelist at the same time.

Seto Kaiba: It's just the way I like it. But I'm all right with it.

Varie: Seto Kaiba has been a very formidable duelist for a long time and I always loved his signature monster The Blue-Eyes White Dragon.

Lily: That's my favorite too. It's beautiful.

Seto Kaiba: I'm honored you like it.

Luster Dawn: We sure do. It's beautiful.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it is.

Princess Celestia: Yep. Lets hope the world leaders calm down soon.

Star Swirl: Don't worry Celestia. J.D. told me that he has some information on the President's secretary when we get back.

Zarya: This is gonna be interesting.

Runo: It sure is.

Yenaldooshi: Indeed but thank goodness. Lets get it on.

Yenaldooshi fired a massive purple sonic blast from his mouth and they dodged it and went at him.

Seto Kaiba, Varie, Lily, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, Zarya, Runo, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs: WHITE LIGHTNING STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON AND

WOLF THUNDERSTRIKE!

They spun in a Hendecagon formation and fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into Blue-Eyes White Dragon and a Wolf and it hit Yenaldooshi and knocked him down!

Seto Kaiba: That was a good battle.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Star Swirl: So awesome!

Luster Dawn: It was fun.

---

Battle 2: Maxxine Stennson, Gali, Nokama, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Dan, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10.

---

The Mummy was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) Did you really think of yourself as a queen in your monster form?

Maxxine: It's just the name I got when I turn into Queen Nail.

Gali: I think it's a cool name for you.

Nokama: Absolutely.

Sunset Shimmer: J.D. told us all about the monsters you all turn into and they are really cool.

Maxxine: Thank you Sunset.

Cayenne: They sure are neat.

Gusty: They sure are.

Dan: Yep.

Swift Foot: I think so too.

Mummy: Me too. Lets get it on!

He sent waves of his bandages to entangle them and they jumped and dodged them and went at him.

Maxxine Stennson, Gali, Nokama, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Dan, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot: OCEAN SUNSET STYLE FORMATION ART: CRIMSON SUNSET FIRESTORM BLAST!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a massive wave of pink red fire and it slammed into the Mummy and knocked him down.

Maxxine: ALL RIGHT! That was awesome!

Gali: Yeah it was!

Sunset Shimmer: I had fun with that one.

Cayenne: Me too.

---

Battle 3: Kendra Armstrong, Lana Loud, Girl Jordan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Julie, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu

---

Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) I bet we didn't expect to be archenemies with each other.

Kendra: Actually I was really excited for this. And I now get to experience how great of a challenge you gave to Jackie Chan when you faced him.

Lana: Yeah this is gonna be awesome!

Shendu: I won't disappoint you all.

Girl Jordan: We know you won't.

Applejack: Yeah this is gonna be interesting.

Apple Bloom: It sure is.

Frozen Fright: It's always fun.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is.

Julie: It sure is.

Shendu: I can see. Lets get it on.

Shendu fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and they dodged it and went at him.

Shendu fired laser blasts from his eyes and they dodged them.

Kendra Armstrong, Lana Loud, Girl Jordan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Julie, Masker Mind and Koichi: VALKNUT MAELSTROM DRAGON STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF OCEANIC TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in an decagon formation and fired a dragon of water that formed into a Valknut Symbol and it hit Shendu and knocked him down.

Kendra: YEAH! That was awesome!

Lana: YEAH IT WAS!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Georgina Montgomery, Cleo, Bella, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Shun, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu

Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) In your human form, are you just as physically strong as your male self?

Georgina: I sure am and I can lift over 3,000 pounds.

Cleo: Wow! That's really impressive.

Bella: It sure is. I'm amazed you can lift that much as a human.

Georgina: I know. It's amazing.

Rainbow Dash: it sure is. I think that's awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is. Just as awesome as Applejack's bucking.

Magma Gloom: I think so too.

Flash Magnus: Same here.

Shun: Yep.

Alternate Chrysalis: We all have amazing talents don't we.

Hsi Wu: Indeed. Shall we dance?

He spread his wings and flew.

Rainbow Dash: Lets see how the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky fairs against the Wonderbolts!

They spread their wings and flew into the air and flew after him and it was a huge chase. It was awesome as they flew threw the clouds. Hsi Wu weaved and plowed through the clouds and Rainbow Dash and team were doing the same. Then they went into a huge thunderhead and dodged all the lightning that struck at them and they caught up to Hsi Wu and grabbed him and slammed him into the ground where they landed.

Hsi Wu got up and they landed.

Hsi Wu: Wow! You guys are really fast. I'm impressed you were able to catch up to me.

Georgina: That was a fun chase.

Rainbow Dash: I'm amazed we were even able to catch up to you and Jade said that you are the fastest member of the Demon Sorcerers.

Magma Gloom: Yeah! That awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

Hsi Wu: It sure was. Now the real fight begins.

They went at him.

Georgina Montgomery, Cleo, Bella, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Shun, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: STAR STORM FURY STORM!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a massive barrage of stars and they hit Hsi Wu and knocked him down.

Georgina: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: So awesome!

---

Battle 5: Jack Atlas, Emma, Rikki, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles

---

Brass Knuckles was next.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack Atlas) So, how do you feel being married?

Jack Atlas: It's an amazing experience and I now can have a great life with Carly.

Emma: We were so happy for them after we destroyed that asteroid.

Rikki: We sure were. Awesome wedding.

Rarity: That was a most amazing wedding and I made the dress for Carly.

Brass Knuckles: You made that beautiful dress for Carly, Rarity?

Rarity: I sure did. It was amazing.

Sweetie Belle: My sister makes amazing fashions and they are breathtaking.

Thunder Terror: They sure are. Very dazzling.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) They most sure are.

Mistmane: Definitely amazing and beautiful.

Sable Spirit: They sure are.

Alice: Yep.

Tempest Shadow: I think so too.

Brass Knuckles: Me too. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Jack Atlas, Emma, Rikki, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha: DRAGON JEWEL FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: JEWELS OF THE DRAGONIC FLAME!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a massive barrage of flaming jewels and they hit Brass Knuckles and knocked him down.

Jack Atlas: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was great!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Chazz Princeton, Luna Loud, Bai Tza, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail

---

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) So, did you guys watch a Robot Chicken sketch this morning?

Chazz: We sure did. It was the Star Wars Death Star Yo Mama sketch.

Titanium Toenail: Oh that one was so funny! Palpatine really got his butt handed to him in that one.

Bai Tza: He sure did. Even though he wouldn't do that in real life he sure fell for it.

Luna Loud: Hook, line and sinker dudes.

Pinkie Pie: You got that right. It was funny!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Indeed it was Pinkie.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I thought so too. It was hilarious.

Marucho: It sure was.

Titanium Toenail: I liked it too. Lets get it on.

He fired metal toenail blades at them and they dodged them and went at him.

Chazz Princeton, Luna Loud, Bai Tza, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Magma, and Yagura: MAELSTROM

CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: WHIRLPOOL DRAGON PARTY STORM!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a wave of confetti and water and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into Titanium Toenail and knocked him down.

Chazz: YEAH! That was awesome!

Luna: Rock on dudes!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somanambula: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Yugi Moto, Eli, Oceanus Shenron, Maria, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Clover the Clever, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost.

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) Sadly, I could not come in contact with the ghosts of the flood's victims.

Yugi: I couldn't sense any of them anywhere either.

Eli: Me neither father. it's weird.

Oceanus Shenron: It sure is. I think they might have gone on to the other side.

Maria: Definitely.

Starlight Glimmer: But I hope they are in a better place.

Trixie: Me too.

Clover: Same.

Gentleman Ghost: Indeed. Shall we get started?

Yugi: We shall.

They went at him.

Yugi Moto, Eli, Oceanus Shenron, Maria, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Clover the Clever, 2D Man and Freon: EGYPTIAN STELLAR MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: STAR WATER OF RA BLAST!

They spun in an Enneagon formation and fired a wave of star water and the blast hit the Gentleman Ghost and knocked him down.

Yugi: All right!

Eli: That was great!

Maria: Yeah it was!

Starlight Glimmer: I had a lot of fun with that.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie gave you a great show!

---

Battle 8: Jessica Shannon, Wasp, Irma Lair, Ariel, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) So, when did you join Lincoln's harem?

Jessica: Last week. He saved me from being mugged by a gang of dog-faced thugs and he pulverized them into pulp.

Wasp: It's true.

Irma Lair: Wow! That's amazing.

Ariel: It sure is.

Diamond Tiara: Lincoln is a true hero.

Toxic Horror: He sure is.

Siilver Spoon: Definitely.

Louie PoisonSea: Yep.

Dr. Polaris: He sure is a brave kid. Lets get it on!

They went at him and Dr. Polaris fired electromagnetic energy and they dodged the blasts.

Jessica Shannon, Wasp, Irma Lair, Ariel, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss: STINGING ATOMIC WATER STYLE FORMATION ART: BURNING CHERENKOV DELUGE!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a wave of atomic water and it hit Dr. Polaris and knocked him down.

Jessica: YEAH! That was so much fun!

Wasp: Yeah it was! Awesome job!

Diamond Tiara: We had fun with this one!

---

Battle 9: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lola, Lea, Francis, Sam S.L., Suzi, Nico, Jubilee, Nuova Shenron, Carol and Vince VS Trifire

---

Trifire was next.

Carter: This is gonna be great like old times.

Trifire: It sure is and Pakura is a great archenemy for me. I'll see what Mistress Vypra thinks.

Nico: All righty.

Carter: Lets do it guys!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Carter: **"Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

All: **"Six Rangers, Rescue ready! Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Lola: YEAH! That was awesome!

Lea: Yeah it was!

Sam S.L.: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too.

Trifire: What the!? Two Lightspeed Rescue teams!?

Nico: The Megaforce Rangers have over 45+ Years of teams and powers at their command. For the Power Rangers 20th Anniversary in 2013 and 2014 they made and awesome show to commemorate that occasion. But that was here in America. Japan is where the Rangers started back in 1975.

Trifire: Wow! I have a lot to catch up on.

Carol: You sure do.

Nuova Shenron: But this is gonna be fun.

Trifire: Lets get it on.

He fired a massive blast of fire from his three heads and Lola was absorbing all the fire like no big deal.

Lola: Lets get him!

Carter Grayson: V-LANCERS! BLASTER MODE!

They had their V-Lancers ready.

Lola, Lea, Francis, Sam S.L., Suzi, Nico, Jubilee, Nuova Shenron, Carol and Vince: FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF THE INFERNO BLAST!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire that formed into a deadly dragon.

Carter Grayson: SPECTRAL BLAST!

They fired rainbow energy blasts into a powerful focused blast and the Megaforce Rangers did the same thing.

Carter Grayson: On target!

They fired the blasts and the blasts all hit Trifire and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He fell into a bunch of pieces.

Nico: Trifire, you have failed this universe! But you are a very worthy adversary for Pakura. You did really well.

Nico snapped his fingers and brought him back.

Trifire: Whoa! That was powerful. But you brought me back?

Nico: I sure did and you are one of J.D.'s favorite monsters. You more than earned the right to be called Pakura's archenemy.

Trifire: Thanks Nico.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Tara VS Genbu the Black Tortoise of the North & Number 67

---

Tara was facing Genbu.

Genbu: Do you have a final request before you die?

Tara: Just one. You die first!

Tara fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Genbu and obliterated him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Genbu was dead and Tara picked up the Number card.

Tara: Got it.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Zorndyke!

Me: It's over for you Zorndyke!

Noah: You're gonna get it for what you've done to this world.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Goggle V Rangers from 1983!

Me: You will pay for your crimes! Big time!

Nico: Yeah!

Lincoln: You mess with our planet, we mess with you!

Me: ATTACK!

We went at him and punched, kicked and blasted him all over with incredible fury and more and really made sure he paid for his crimes against the Earth. I punched him in the face and Nico punched him in the stomach and Vince kicked him in the back of the head and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over. Unda, Intress, Ooloo and Blazvatan smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Luna: WATER STYLE: WATER DRAGON DEVASTATION!

Luna fired a huge wave of water and it formed into a deadly dragon.

Nanami: WATER STYLE AQUA GOLEM!

Nanami fired a wave of water and it formed into a Golem of Water.

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC BLADE STRIKE!

Yuna fired blades of water.

Irma: WATER STYLE: AQUA PHOENIX!

Irma fired a wave of water and it formed into a phoenix of water.

Runamuck: Lets get him!

Splash Woman: With pleasure!

Eye Brawl: Lets do it!

Runamuck, Splash Woman, Eye Brawl and Red Alert used the Earth, Skylands and Autobot Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Runamuck's Friction Rifle, Splash Woman's Laser Trident and Eye Brawl's Powers 100-fold and turned Red Alert's missile into a huge plasma cannon.

Runamuck and Splash Woman: LASER FRICTION TRIDENT!

Runamuck and Splash Woman fired friction blasts and Laser Tridents.

Eye Brawl and Red Alert: EYE LASER CANNON BLASTS!

Eye Brawl fired lasers from his eyes and Red Alert fired a huge laser blast.

Varie: Feel the power of Neptune!

Mutio: And pay for your crimes!

Neptune Crusaders, Mutio, Hayami and Nico: POSEIDON'S FURY DELUGE!

They fired a massive wave of water.

Lincoln: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: ELECTRO KAMEHAMEHA!

Lincoln fired a massive Kamehameha Wave of pure lightning and the blasts all hit Zorndyke and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zorndyke was defeated and barely hanging on to his life.

Hayami: Let's drown him in the water for what he's done! It'll be poetic justice!

Me: Definitely!

Varie and the Neptune Crusaders fired waves of water and entombed Zorndyke in a ball of water and drowned him.

Me: Yeah!

His evil spirit then appeared.

Me: You will never tamper with Mother Nature's laws again! (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

He was banished to the Warp forever.

Me: That takes care of him.

Mutio: Thank you all for helping us.

Brass Knuckles: It was our pleasure.

Hsi Wu: So, what do we do now?

Gentleman Ghost: Now? We get the survivers of this world to our Earth.

Dr. Polaris: Good idea. They deserve to live in a better place then this one

Me: Absolutely and we can make the children of Zorndyke part of Naturma as well.

Lincoln: Great idea.

Me: Lets head home.

We gathered all the survivors and we got onto the ship and went back home.

Later at the office of the President we presented our findings to him and he was shocked at what he saw. After our struggles with The Digimon Emperor, his secretary was going behind his back in a treasonous fashion and spreading lies about us doing all kinds of evil things and she was trying to ruin our reputation.

President: Why that conniving little bitch! I knew she was up to something. Now we can make her get what's coming.

Me: With pleasure sir and then we can tell the world leaders and everyone about this.

President: Absolutely.

We went at arrested the Secretary and convicted of treason and corruption and Before she was sent to the Neptune Prison, the President then called the world leaders over to the United Nations and told them what she did to them and how we exposed her lies.

President: My secretary is a traitor and she deserves to be punished as such. She tried to tarnish the reputation of our beloved and great heroes in Team Loud Phoenix Storm with her pathological lies.

Secretary: I was saving the world from them! They are ruthless murderers and liars and they are traitors to us! They deserve to be exiled and kicked off of Earth forever!

The World Leaders didn't agree and they jeered and booed the hell out of her.

Me: No ma'am. YOU are the liar and you are a traitor. You are supposed to give advice to the president and look after all his files but instead you spread lies about all of us and tried to sully our reputation! We have had our own fill of people like you and we will not tolerate people like you ruining the great countries of the world.

President: That's right.

The secretary was then sent to the Neptune Prison for eternity.

The World Leaders all apologized to all of us for being so blind to all her lies and deception.

Hayami: (To the viewers) Glad that's over. Lets hope it stays that way.

Nico: Yep.

We went back to the estate.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter in the books.

This was a sequel to the Blue Submarine No. 6 chapter I did earlier and it was awesome! I hope you all liked this one. The next Number is gonna be Number 65: Djinn Buster and that one is gonna be in the hands of the second member of the Saint Beasts: Byakko the White Tiger of The West and he's gonna be tough. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 2nd chapter for My Little Pony and we're going to face the evil Cozy Glow and we're going to save her from herself just like I Pinkie Promised too and we're also going to be in for a really explosive battle as we face the titan Kronos that she will bring back for round 2.

See you all tomorrow.

# Redemption of Cozy Glow

I was reading Twilight's Friendship book and everyone else was watching TV.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D. can I ask you a question?

Me: Sure Twilight what's up?

Twilight Sparkle: We don't know much about what happened here but we heard from Lisa about a monster named Mayor Joseph Quimby.

Me: Yeah what about him?

Nico: What has you curious about him?

Twilight: Guys, how exactly did Quimby ruin most of the planet?

Plant Man: You want the short version or long version?

Sunset Shimmer: The long version and don't leave out any details.

Me: All right but you won't like what you hear.

I went over everything that Mayor Quimby did down to the last detail. The first part of Mr. Quimby's lies is when he rose to power as Mayor of Springfield. He used lies to get practically anything he wanted. The second part was all the embezzlement and fraud he did in Springfield. He conned the entire country out of billions of dollars in money. And then the third part was where he hits a bottle of champagne at the ship called the U.S.S. Float and Shoot, as a tiny drop of champagne went into Marge's mouth, which hit the fetus of Bart Simpson and made him into the mischievous troublemaker we all know and love. And there was the part where he did so many unspeakable crimes all over the country and had many extramarital affairs. Also another part was that he bribed the Springfield Mafia with money and conned the country out of billions. He also bribed Chief Wiggum to arrest anyone opposing his law and so much more.

Then, there was a time when Quimby sabotaged the educational system inside the Springfield Elementary School. Ruining the education of everyone and turning them into brainless idiots. Then, he had hired the Ukrainian Mafia to hunt down a man named Wayne Slater without anyone noticing, since he's the one who showed the Ukrainian Mafia the footage of Wayne Slater at the Nuclear Power Plant, but instead captured Homer Simpson. As Quimby doesn't care that anyone gets killed or kidnapped by the Ukrainian Mafia. So many crimes he has committed. Also, he bribed Chief Wiggum to arrest anyone immigrating or visiting from Royal Woods, Dimmsdale, etc. And he also went behind Vypra's back and brought Slade back to life. And he stole lots of money from the country all for his own selfish gains. And the crimes were numerous. He did everything from murder, bribery, treason, extortion, embezzlement, adultery, illegal experimentation, underhanded dealings and more.

They gasped in absolute shock when I was finished.

Rarity: Oh my word!

Runo: Quimby was a monster!

Sunset Shimmer: Are you kidding me?! Quimby brought Slade back behind Vypra's back?!

Me: Yeah. Vypra was infuriated because of that. It was the 2nd betrayal in the entirety of the Masters of Evil.

Skinner: Yep. That was a big deal. But to tell the truth, all of Springfield didn't like him.

Me: I don't think even the President liked him.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: The first betrayal was with Mr. Burns. We caught him doing a fracking operation behind Vypra's back. We found that out when we found out that there was natural gas in our water and we found out about this when it lit on fire.

Sunset Shimmer: That's awful!

Lola: Yeah! I went to get a drink and it exploded in my face and lit on fire.

Me: Mr. Burns is a menace to our planet and he will be destroyed for everything he did.

Nico: Big time.

Rainbow Dash: Wait a minute! Quimby mutated Girl Jordan's dad as well?!

Shroomboom: I know, right?

Girl Jordan: Yeah! He really shattered my heart!

Me: We found him in a forest in Minnesota and Lisa's music teacher Ms. Juniper was taking care of him.

Lisa Simpson: It was great to see her again and we are grateful she was doing that.

Me: Yep. But I cured him and gave Girl Jordan her dad back.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: I'm glad she has her father back.

Nico: We all are.

Edwayl: (Bretton Accent) And it was when I first joined the team. It was great to be part of the team.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it was awesome.

Motormaster: He also killed Homer's mom!

They gasped in shock!

Me: Yeah. He poisoned her with sleeping pills.

Applejack: Why that rotten dirtbag!

Apple Bloom: He was a monster!

Nico: Yeah he was a monster! I hope he enjoys his ultimate banishment to the Warp.

Me: Yeah. He will never come back as long as the Warp has anything to say about it. It will make sure that it keeps him there forever.

Nico: You got that right!

Rodimus Prime: It's actually Quimby's fault that Tara was in her room for a few days.

Me: Yeah. She was crying her eyes out. Slade was the very monster that poisoned her mind with lies and he turned her against her friends and nearly killed them. Because of Slade, she did horrible things.

Tara: Yeah. But I turned on Slade. And I atoned for my deeds.

Twilight Sparkle: How?

Tara: My powers triggered a volcano and I sacrificed myself to stop it.

They gasped.

Me: Tara made the ultimate sacrifice to save the city and her friends.

Applejack: A true hero.

Me: Yeah. We got to get ready for finding Cozy Glow.

Maria: Guys, before we find the original Cozy Glow, we should probably have the usual battles now. I have a bad feeling about what will happen when we find her.

Me: Why do you say that Maria?

Nico: Yeah what's up?

Maria: I don't really know. I just have this really bad feeling something is gonna happen.

Me: Wait a minute. You don't mean?

Maria: Yeah. I have this strong feeling that Cozy Glow could try and kill herself.

We gasped!

Me: Oh man! If that's the case we better get the battles done with fast!

Nico: Right.

Maria called the Masters of Evil and in came Waffle Woman, Rich Texan, Comic Book Guy, Snake Jailbird, The Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Chief Wiggum and Po Kong the Demon Sorceress of the Mountain.

Me: Waffle Woman, Rich Texan, Comic Book Guy, Snake Jailbird, The Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Chief Wiggum and Po Kong.

Comic Book Guy: Indeed it is us.

May: Thanks for coming, guys.

Waffle Woman: It was our pleasure.

Rich Texan: We're having the usual battles now, right?

Maria: Yep. Because something big might happen when we find Cozy Glow.

Snake: Can't argue with that, dude.

Comic Book Guy: But someone should start searching for Cozy Glow while we're having the battles.

Me: I have a feeling she probably wants us to find her Jeff.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: But J.D. Pinkie Promised that he would save Cozy Glow and that's what he's gonna do.

Me: And I never break promises.

Waffle Woman: That's great you don't. What did you promise to do?

Me: I promised to save Cozy Glow from herself and resurrect her mother. Sunset Shimmer told me everything about what happened and why Cozy Glow became like this.

Sunset Shimmer: It's true.

I revealed what went down and it was a tragic story. They gasped.

Cantwell: Oh no. Poor thing.

Rich Texan: I had no idea she was hurting that much.

Me: None of us did. We were originally going to lock her in prison. But after hearing what Sunset told us this changed everything. I went to Princess Celestia and told her what I was told.

Princess Celestia: It's true. At first I was against this but I have strong faith that J.D. can save Cozy Glow from this monster that consumed her.

Me: She needs her mother more than ever to heal her fractured mind. Her mothers death caused her to snap and she became like this.

Twilight Sparkle: It's true.

Me: Lets head out to the Training Yards for this.

We went out to the yards and we got ready.

?: Looks like we're having the battles early.

We saw a figure come out and it was TENTACLAW from episode 6 of Time Force! AGAIN!

Me: Tentaclaw.

Jen Scotts: Back for round 2 I see.

Tentaclaw: Yep and I'm glad I finally get to fight you Rangers again. I barely got the chance before you froze me a second time!

Wes Collins: I know. Good you get to fight us for real now.

Tentaclaw: It sure is.

Waffle Woman: By the way J.D., Trifire said he would be honored to be Pakura's archenemy.

Me: Awesome! Nico brought him back but I'm glad he agrees.

Pakura: And I would be honored to be Trifire's archenemy too.

Me: Awesome.

Tentaclaw: Good.

?: Too bad you won't live long enough to see it!

Another figure came out and it was BYAKKO THE WHITE TIGER OF THE WEST! The second member of the 4 Saint Beasts!

Byakko: I am Byakko of the 4 Saint Beasts.

Me: The White Tiger of The West!

Byakko: That's right! And now I'm going to make sure you all die and your heroism comes to an end!

Kuwabara: You are a monster Byakko!

Lincoln: I'm going to enjoy tearing you apart.

Lincoln walked up to him.

Byakko: (to Lincoln) You really think you can fight me, little boy? You couldn't even help your friend Nico before.

Lincoln: I'm not just a little boy furball! I'm a man with the power of lightning! And Nico is not just my friend, He's an awesome big brother!

Byakko: We'll see about that!

Eli: Which Number brought you back this time?

Byakko pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 65: DJINN BUSTER!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 65: Djinn Buster!

Me: Lets power up! And here's some help for the battle with Tentaclaw.

I pulled out the Sword of Omens.

Me: THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDERCATS! HOOOOOOO!

The red jewel formed into the symbol of the Thundercats and it fired an image of the symbol into the sky.

RRRRRRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAR

THUNDERCLAP!

Out of the symbol came The Thundercats!

Chorus: (Singing) THUNDERCATS ARE ON THE MOVE! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE! FEEL THE MAGIC HEAR THE ROAR! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE!

They arrived.

Lion-O: Always loved making an entrance.

Me: That always is awesome Lion-O.

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Tara, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Mrs. Cake, Mr. Cake, Pound Cake & Pumpkin Cake, Somnambula, Silverstream, Fu, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Aeleus and Roxas VS Waffle Woman

---

Waffle Woman was first.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) Did you tell the others about your past with Slade?

Tara: Yeah I sure did and it was awful. During the whole Search for The Thunderbird scene, I thought I would never reveal my dark past again.

Pinkie Pie: It was really sad for Tara. We had no idea her past was THAT dark.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It was really shocking to hear that.

Marble Pie: Yeah the poor girl went through a horrifying nightmare.

Limestone Pie: But she did save everyone in the end.

Cheese Sandwich: We're glad she did. It was awful she went through all that.

Mrs. Cake: It sure was.

Mr. Cake: Yeah.

Waffle Woman: I know. But at least Slade is gone for good. By the way that cake that you guys made, that Marzipan Marscapone Meringue Madness cake was so delicious! I ate half of it in one sitting.

Pound Cake: (Babbles)

Pumpkin Cake: (Laughs)

Mrs. Cake: Thank you dearie. It's good you liked it.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That was one of the best cakes I've had in over 1,000 years.

Silverstream: It sure was.

Fu: I'll say. So delicious. I still can't get the thought of it and the taste of it out of my mouth.

Runo: Me neither.

Blade Tigrerra: Same here.

Suddenly a rumble was felt and out of the ground came a fruit tree and it enveloped Pound Cake and Pumpkin Cake in a vortex of fruit, vegetables and cakes!

Mr. Cake: Whoa what's happening!?

Tara: We haven't had this is a while! It's a Divine Blessing. It's how some of us got our powers.

When the vortex faded Pound Cake and Pumpkin Cake were now as old as Apple Bloom. Pumpkin Cake had an orange shirt and skirt and had blue tennis shoes as well as a blue bow in her hair and Pound Cake had a beige shirt with brown on it and he had grey pants and brown shoes.

They got up.

Pumpkin Cake: (Groans) What happened?

Pound Cake: What a rush.

They gasped and saw themselves and they were shocked.

Pound Cake: Whoa! We're all grown up.

Pumpkin Cake: We sure are. Wow!

Pinkie Pie: You two look amazing!

Pumpkin Cake: Pinkie? Wow!

Tara: You two got blessed by one of the gods. It's how we got our powers and how we got to how we are.

Pumpkin Cake: Whoa! This is amazing.

Pound Cake: It sure is. Wow! Lets see what we can do.

Pumpkin Cake: Lets do it!

They fired lemons and strawberries and pumpkins from their hands and they hit Waffle Woman and smashed her all over the place. They really got the hang of their powers really quickly.

Tara: WHOA! You two are fast learners!

Mrs. Cake: (Crying with joy) My kids are now part of the Knights of The Friendship Table!

Mr. Cake: We're so proud of you both!

Pound Cake: Thanks dad.

Pumpkin Cake: This is gonna be so awesome.

Tara: It sure is. Lets get her!

They went at her.

Tara, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Mrs. Cake, Mr. Cake, Pound Cake & Pumpkin Cake, Somnambula, Silverstream, Fu, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Aeleus and Roxas: BAKED ALASKA FLAMBÉ STYLE FORMATION ART: CHOCOLATE, STRAWBERRY, VANILLA FIRE CAKE SURPRISE!

They spun in a heptadecagon formation and fired a huge flaming Baked Alaska Cake and it hit Waffle Woman and she was pinned under the cake.

Tara: All right!

They went over and blew the fire out and they were eating the cake!

Tara: (Eating) Mmm! Delicious!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Pinkie Pie took a bite out of it.

Waffle Woman: (CHOMP) (Eating) Mmm! Hey how did you know that Baked Alaska was my favorite cake?

Tara: I think we guessed on that one.

They laughed.

Battle 2: Becky, Paige, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Lady Tsunade, Marucho, Preyas, Bleez, Eion and Frightwig VS Rich Texan

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) Do the others know about Quimby now?

Becky: They sure do and they now know how Quimby became the most hated man in the entire world.

Paige: Yeah he was a monster.

Diamond Tiara: He sure was. I hate him for everything he did.

Toxic Horror: Me too. He got what he deserved.

Silver Spoon: That is an understatement.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah. Uh guys you don't know about this but back when I was with my brothers, we loved watching The Simpsons.

Rich Texan: You like watching us?

Toxic Horror: We sure do. And you guys are so popular from what I was told.

Starlight Glimmer: They are still very popular and they have been for over 32 years now.

Trixie: Wow! That's a long time for a show to be on.

Paige: It started out on April 19th, 1987 as the brain child of Matt Groening for the Tracey Ullman Show back then. Then it rose to fame when it became an official show on December 17th, 1989.

Sunburst: Wow! That's amazing.

Juniper Montage: It sure is. I love the Simpsons myself. They are so funny.

Clover: That's neat. I saw some episodes and they are great.

Lady Tsunade: They sure are. I love them too.

Marucho: Same here.

Preyas: They are funny.

Rich Texan: I'm glad you all like us. What is your favorite gags we do?

Louie PoisonSea: I've always liked the couch gags and Bart's prank calls to Moe. They always crack me up.

Starlight Glimmer: They sure do!

Rich Texan: Me too! Yeah! Lets get it on shall we?

Becky: Lets.

They went at him.

Becky, Paige, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Lady Tsunade, Marucho, Preyas, Bleez, Eion and Frightwig: NATURE CUTIE MARK STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR CUTIE MARK STORM!

They spun in a heptadecagon formation and fired a wave of cutie marks made of stars and they hit Rich Texan and knocked him down.

Becky: All right!

Paige: That was awesome!

Diamond Tiara: Yeah it was!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie loves you all!

Battle 3: Whitney, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Zecora, Discord, Sandbar, Dan, Drago, Pakura, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) I hope Cozy Glow's mind hasn't reached the same state of the minds of the Joker and the Green Goblin.

Whitney: I don't think its gotten that bad but J.D. swore to help Cozy Glow by any means necessary and that is what he is gonna do.

Fluttershy: That's right. Diamond Tiara knows that there is good in Cozy Glow's heart and she has had this feeling for a long time. It's how Sunset Shimmer and Laney found out about her past.

Tree Hugger: She has a good heart in her dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: That's right. We have to have faith in J.D. that he can save her.

Zecora: Faith is a strong feeling for one to show as long as you give it to someone you know.

Discord: That is right. J.D. is a strong and spirited guy and he has done more for us than anyone else we know.

Sandbar: That's right. We believe in J.D.

Dan: Same here.

Drago: Absolutely!

Pakura: And I believe in him too.

Whitney: Awesome.

Comic Book Guy: That is a very strong faith. Lets get it on.

Comic Book Guy then had a huge explosion of fire form around him and it turned into a big Red Sumo Wrestler and he had fire coming from him. He turned into a Fire Sumo Wrestler. (Simpsons Game Big Super Happy Fun Fun Game.)

Whitney: Whoa! I didn't know you could do that now.

Comic Book Guy: I saw it on the Simpsons Game in the level where I was a bunch of Elemental Sumo Wrestlers. I now have the power to transform into a Dirt, Fire, Ice or Sky Sumo Wrestler.

Whitney: That is amazing! I remember seeing that in a clip on YouTube. This is a great power for you.

Pakura: The 4 powers of the Elemental Forces of Nature in Sumo Wrestler form. Awesome!

Comic Book Guy: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him and Comic Book Guy fired blasts of fire from his hands and they dodged the blasts and he rolled like a rolling boulder at them and left a trail of fire behind him and Pakura grabbed him and threw him into the air.

Pakura: I hope he's not too hot to handle.

Whitney, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Zecora, Discord, Sandbar, Dan, Drago, Pakura, Wood Man and Plant Man: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS PEGASUS INFERNO!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a powerful Pegasus of fire and it slammed into Comic Book Guy and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He then fell and crashed into the ground with a massive earthshaking thud!

KRACCCCRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Whitney: GEEZ! That must've hurt!

Fluttershy: No kidding.

Pakura: That was awesome though.

He got up and there was a huge Comic Book Guy scorch mark in the ground.

Dan: That must've hurt.

Comic Book Guy: I'm used to it.

Drago: Okay.

---

Battle 4: Fiona, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Soarin, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Smolder, Ino, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake Jailbird

---

Snake was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) Have any of you guys contacted Cozy Glow's mom yet?

Fiona: Not yet but J.D. said that he would resurrect her when the time came.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and Cozy Glow may have done some terrible things but it was not her fault.

Scootaloo: Yeah it was because she snapped that she did it.

Magma Gloom: Her heart is so full of sadness that she snapped.

Snake: Poor little one.

Lightning Dust: Yeah she went through a lot.

Spitfire: I feel bad for her.

Vapor Trail: After everything that happened she needs a second chance.

Sky Stinger: Yeah she and her mom were inseparable. But because of a terminal disease she lost her.

Angel Wings: Yeah. Poor thing.

Indigo Zap: She needs her mom back more than ever. She's lost without her.

Lemon Zest: Yeah.

Sugarcoat: J.D. is her only hope.

Frosty Orange: That's right.

Sour Sweet: She needs her mother.

Sunny Flare: No one should ever be without a mother.

Flash Magnus: That's right.

Shun: J.D. brought my mom back and he can do the same for Cozy Glow. He did so before.

Storm Skyress: That's right!

Ink Rose: Indeed.

Moonlight Raven: Yep.

Smolder: Big time.

Ino: That's right!

Snake: Indeed dudes. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Fiona, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Soarin, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Smolder, Ino, Fuse Man and Spark Man: WONDERBOLTS THUNDERSTRIKE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE THUNDERBOLT BLAST!

They spun in an Icosikaihexagon formation and fired a wave of lightning and the blast hit Snake and knocked him down.

Fiona: All right!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Sora Takenouchi, Phoenixmon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Pipsqueak, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Gallus, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Haku, Gargoyle and Sandpit VS The Springfield Mafia

---

The Springfield Mafia was next.

Fat Tony: (To Sora Takenouchi) You don't really think Cozy Glow's going to do something bad to herself, do you?

Sora T.: I'm trying not to think about that but Maria has a strong feeling she might.

Phoenixmon: I have that strong feeling myself.

Twilight Sparkle: What do you all mean by that?

Sora T.: We've had several instances where certain villains we know that we want to have redeemed try to kill themselves.

They gasped.

Luster Dawn: That's crazy!

Princess Celestia: Cozy Glow wouldn't be THAT crazy to take her own life would she?

Princess Luna: After everything she did and with how broken her heart is she just might.

Princess Cadance: Oh no. The poor girl needs help.

Princess Amore: And she needs it fast when we're done here.

Flurry Heart: Big time mom.

Snowdrop: We will help her.

Gari: Definitely.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I know she is hurting inside but if we see her we'll tell her that we forgive her.

Minuette: That's a great decision Pipsqueak.

Twinkleshine: It sure is.

Lemon Hearts: If you can forgive her then we do too.

Moondancer: Absolutely. I forgave Twilight and I can do the same for Cozy Glow.

Lyra Heartstrings: Me too.

Toola Roola: Me too!

Coconut Cream: Same for me!

Gallus: Yeah!

Alice: We just have to help her.

Alpha Hydranoid: That's right.

Haku: Indeed.

Louie: One can only hope.

Legs: Yeah.

Fat Tony: I know guys. But lets get it on.

Sora Takenouchi, Phoenixmon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Pipsqueak, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Gallus, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Haku, Gargoyle and Sandpit: STARLIGHT PHOENIX STYLE FORMATION ART: MAGICAL STARSTORM PHOENIX BLAST!

They spun in a tricontakaihexagon formation and fired a massive wave of stellar energy and it formed into a phoenix of stars and it hit the Springfield Mafia and knocked them down.

Sora T.: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was!

Princess Celestia: It sure was fun.

---

Battle 6: Lisa Simpson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Yona, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Sakura Haruno, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell

---

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) I actually agree with Maria. I also have a bad feeling about what's going to happen later.

Lisa Simpson: I do too. Cozy Glow might try to take her own life if we don't stop her.

Applejack: She wouldn't be THAT crazy would she?

Lisa Simpson: After everything Twilight Sparkle told us about and what she did and all that there is a strong possibility that might happen.

Cantwell: How strong is this possibility?

Lisa Simpson: By my estimates I would say about 96.9%.

Apple Bloom: That's awful! I hope we get to her in time before she does anything crazy.

Frozen Fright: We will Apple Bloom. That's a promise.

Apple Fritter: That's right! Cozy Glow needs all our help to save her.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Granny Smith: The poor dear is more broken than crumbly feta cheese.

Bright Mac: That's probably an understatement mom.

Pear Butter: It sure is.

Autumn Blaze: But J.D. is so full of hope and he can do anything to help people. We just have to believe in him.

Coloratura: That's right! He saved all of us and now he can save Cozy Glow.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads. He can do it.

Yona: Yona agree.

Julie: Same here.

Hammer Gorem: Absolutely.

Sakura Haruno: Same here!

Sideshow Bob: Cozy Glow is a lost soul and she needs all the love and support she can get and J.D. is the only one who can give that love back to her.

Cantwell: I know he can do it. Lets do it.

Lisa Simpson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Yona, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Sakura Haruno, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer: APPLE VALKNUT CHAKRA STYLE FORMATION ART: APPLES OF THE SEVEN CHAKRAS!

They spun in an octodecagon formation and fired a massive barrage of apples that formed into a Valknut with the Seven Chakra Symbols and it knocked her down.

Lisa Simpson: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Homer Simpson as Pie Man, Bart Simpson as The Cupcake Kid, Sunset Shimmer, Vinyl Scratch, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Flash Sentry, Gusty the Great, Terramar, Yugito Nii, Notacon and Time Force Dash VS Chief Wiggum.

Chief Wiggum was next.

Wiggum: (to Homer) I hope we find Cozy Glow before Burns and his goons do.

Homer: Me too.

Bart Simpson: Same here.

Sunset Shimmer: That's the last thing we want to happen.

Vinyl Scratch nodded in agreement.

Wallflower: They have caused big trouble. But at least all of the world doesn't hate us anymore.

Cayenne: That's true. Thank goodness.

Pepperdance: Yep.

Flash Sentry: Lets focus on the matter at hand everyone. We need to save Cozy Glow.

Gusty: Right. Lets worry about that and let J.D. help her.

Terramar: Right!

Yugito: Yeah!

Wiggum: Good. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Homer Simpson as Pie Man, Bart Simpson as The Cupcake Kid, Sunset Shimmer, Vinyl Scratch, Wallflower, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Flash Sentry, Gusty the Great, Terramar, Yugito Nii, Notacon and Time Force Dash: PIE SPLAT STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: STORM OF PIES!

They spun in a Tridecagon formation and fired a massive shower of pies of different flavors and they knocked him down and buried him in pies.

Homer: Pie see your future!

Bart Simpson: And it was justice!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Nora Valkyrie, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Karui, Ocellus, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong

---

Po Kong the Demon Sorceress of the Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) For once, food isn't on my mind right now.

Nora Valkyrie: Same here. I think we're all thinking about Cozy Glow right now.

Rarity: I know darling. We had no idea she was feeling this way.

Sweetie Belle: None of us did sis. She needs a lot of help.

Thunder Terror: Big time. Especially if we get to her and she tries to kill herself.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Lets hope we can save her.

Sapphire Shores: And we must. J.D. needs to help her.

Mistmane: Absolutely. She needs her mother back.

Sable Spirit: Yeah.

Karui: And more to heal her broken heart.

Ocellus: Yeah.

Po Kong: That's right! Lets get it on.

They went at her.

Nora Valkyrie, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Karui, Ocellus, Undermine and Brimstone: SMASHING JEWEL THUNDER STYLE FORMATION ART: LIGHTNING JEWEL MEGA CRUSH!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a huge jewel and it smashed into Po Kong and knocked her down.

Nora Valkyrie: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was great!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

Battle 9: Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Stygian, Lily Longsocks, The Thundercats, Spittor, Rhinox and Blackarachnia VS Tentaclaw

Tentaclaw was next.

Wes Collins: It's time for some action!

Jen Scotts: Lets do it guys!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Wesley: **"Time Force Red!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Jen: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Troy Burrows: Yeah! Lets double the power.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers as well!

Tentaclaw: WHOA! Didn't see that coming!

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Lets get him guys!

Lily Longsocks: Yeah!

Lion-O: This is gonna be good.

Spittor: Lets do it! Spittor, TERRORIZE!

Spittor Transformed.

Rhinox: Rhinox, MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox transformed and he was ready.

Blackarachnia: Always up for a challenge. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia transformed and she was ready!

Spittor, Rhinox and Blackarachnia fired their weapons at Tentaclaw.

Wes Collins: Lets do it!

Rangers: VORTEX CANNON!

They put together the Vortex Cannon.

Stygian, Lily Longsocks and The Thundercats: CAT FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FLAMING FELINE BLAST!

They spun in an Enneagon formation and fired a wave of fire and it formed into a furious flaming cat.

Rangers: FIRE!

KABOOM!

The rangers fired and the blasts all hit Tentaclaw and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was now frozen and this time both of his body was frozen and Notacon came and removed the seal on him.

Lily Longsocks picked him up and gave him to Jen.

Jen Scotts: Thanks Lily.

Lily Longsocks: You're welcome.

She put him in a capsule.

Rhinox: In the words of Nico, Tentaclaw, you have Failed this universe.

Blackarachnia: Yes he has.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Lincoln Loud VS Byakko the White Tiger of the West and Number 65.

---

Lincoln was facing Byakko.

Lincoln: This is gonna be good. I heard you can absorb energy.

Byakko: That's right.

Lincoln: Then lets see if you can absorb lightning.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him and incinerated him into ashes and Lincoln then picked up the Number. It was ours now.

Lincoln: All right!

---

We were done with the Usual Battles.

Roxas: Now that the usual battles are done, let's see where Cozy Glow is right now.

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up my holomap on my device and saw that she was at the School of Friendship.

Me: She's at the School of Friendship.

Twilight Sparkle: Why is she over there?

Me: We better find out! Lets go!

We flew and ran fast to Ponyville!

Me: I hope we're not too late.

Titanium Toenail, Dr. Polaris, The Mummy, Yenaldooshi, Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky, the Gentleman Ghost and Brass Knuckles appeared.

Titanium Toenail: Me, Dr. Polaris, the Mummy, Yenaldoshi, Shendu, Hsi Wu, Gentleman Ghost, and Brass Knuckles are coming with you guys!

Me: Great! We have to hurry! Come on!

I whistled!

My Rapidash came and I jumped on and we were running fast.

May whistled and her Blue Flame Rapidash came and she got on and we were really running.

We ran fast and got to Equestria and it was more beautiful than ever and we were racing through Ponyville and running fast.

Frightwig: Equestria's looking beautiful as ever.

Me: Admire the scenery later. We have to hurry.

Nico: Yeah!

We were running and flying fast towards the school and we got there and went to the door and when I tried to open it, it was locked.

Me: It's locked.

Heidi: Let me handle this! METAL STYLE: SKELETON KEY!

She formed her finger into a key and unlocked it and opened the door.

Me: Good thinking Heidi.

Heidi: Thanks grandpa.

Twilight Sparkle: That's really clever.

We went in to the school.

Yenaldooshi: I'll sniff out Cozy Glow's scent.

He got to sniffing and he found her scent.

Yenaldooshi: This way!

We followed the Yenaldooshi and we got to Twilight's office.

Yenaldooshi: In here!

I opened the door and saw COZY GLOW AND SHE WAS ABOUT TO HANG HERSELF!

We gasped!

Me: Cozy Glow don't do it!

Cozy Glow: I guess you guys have finally come to kill me, huh? WELL, I'M NOT GIVING YOU THE SATISFACTION! I KNOW WHAT YOU DO TO MOST OF YOUR ENEMIES! You're all probably glad that you're gonna have one less villain to deal with!

Wood Man: Cozy Glow, c'mon. Let's just talk about this.

Cozy Glow: Too late! You want villains like me gone? Well, I'm about to be gone. Hope that makes you all happy!

Me: Cozy Glow no! We're not going to kill you! That goes against our code.

Nico: Yeah! Lets just talk about this and help you.

Cozy Glow: I don't need your help! (Crying) Not after everything I did!

Me: Because it wasn't your fault. You are dealing with the pain of the loss of your mother. You lost everything when she died on her birthday.

Cozy Glow: How did you know that?

Sunset Shimmer: I found out from yourself in the human world. Cozy lets just talk about this and help you.

Cozy Glow: There's nothing to talk about.

Mummy: That's it! I'm using my bandages to restrain you!

Me: No wait! Cozy Glow, we know what happened. We just want to help you.

Laney: Yeah we know what you are going through.

Fuse Man: No offense, J.D. But your merciless attitude towards most villains is what led Cozy Glow to this. You have to make this right.

Me: What do you think I'm doing!?

Fuse Man: Oh sorry.

Me: Cozy Glow, we know what happened with you. You lost your mom due to a terminal disease and she died on her birthday. You lost everything and you lost your one friend. You have no one. That's why we're trying to help you.

Cozy Glow: Nopony can help me.

Gentleman Ghost: Child, what do you think killing yourself will accomplish?

Cozy Glow: So I can be free!

Me: No Cozy Glow! Suicide is never the answer to anything. It will only lead to more pain. It's a one way ticket to the fire of Hell.

Varie: J.D. is right Cozy Glow. You don't have to do this. We can help you.

Sandpit: (to Lily) Lily, can't you use your powers to cure Cozy Glow?

Lily: I don't think she has anything wrong with her.

Me: Cozy Glow just hear us out. We know what you are going through and there are others here who know just how you feel.

Cozy Glow: What do you mean?

Me: There are others who went through the same kind of pain that you are feeling right now.

Cozy Glow: How could you possibly know what I have been through.

Hsi Wu: I'll take to the skies in case Burns and his group try anything.

Me: Okay.

Hsi Wu took off.

Cozy Glow: How do you know what I feel!? You weren't there! You can never understand the kind of pain I have been feeling! You can never understand what I went through!

Me: You're wrong Cozy Glow. You're wrong. There are many others who know just how you feel.

Static Shock: I lost my mom and my dad raises me and my sister.

Permafrost: I lost my mom and my entire family.

Naruto: Same here.

Fu: Me too.

Lots of us came forward.

Me: But you need this more than ever Cozy. It's time for your soul and your heart to be healed. (Snaps fingers)

Then a massive beam of light shined from the ceiling and the divine singing of angels was heard.

ANGELS: (SINGING DIVINELY) AAHHAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH. AAAAHHH AAAAHHH AAAAHHH AAAAAA AAAAA AAAAA AAAA AAAAA AAAA AAAA AAAAA…

A figure came down through the light and it was a blue pegasus pony with blue hair and it was Aurora Shine, Cozy Glow's mother.

She landed in front of Cozy Glow and she was absolutely shocked.

Cozy Glow: (Shocked) Mom? Is that you?

Aurora Shine: My sweet Cozy Glow. I missed you so much.

Cozy Glow: (Gasp) MOM!

She hugged her mom for the first time in so long and cried hard!

Cozy Glow: (Crying hard) OH MOM! I'M SO SORRY! I'M SO SORRY!

Aurora Shine: I know. But my death was unavoidable. I was dying. I didn't want to tell you because I didn't want to see you go through the pain of losing me.

Cozy Glow: Oh mom! (CRYING HARD)

Seeing Cozy Glow cry like that made my heart hurt. But she was so happy to have her heart fixed and her mind all healed.

Nico: It's great she has her mother back.

Jack Spicer: Well, that was easy.

Maria: Not yet. I'm still getting a bad feeling.

Me: What now Maria?

Cozy Glow: Oh right. I forgot to tell you all. My evil self separated from me and it's about to unleash a terrible monster.

Me: What monster?

Cozy Glow: An evil monster of incredible power. My evil self is heading to the Equestria Badlands to release it.

We gasped.

Dr. Polaris: How did your evil self have time to get out of you?!

Cozy Glow: I don't know! It just happened! I felt this really tremendous headache and then I just was exhausted.

Aurora Shine: What did your Evil Self do?

I then sensed something.

Me: Guys! We need to get to the Badlands! Fast!

Nico: Why?

Me: Just follow me!

We went to the Equestria Badlands!

We got there and we saw a volcano explode and a familiar figure arose from the cone and roared. It was KRONOS!

---

**Kronos** is the main antagonist in the 2012 film *Wrath of the Titans* . He is the leader of the Titans and father to Hades, Poseidon and Zeus.

History

Kronos is the king of the Titans, father of the Gods. Kronos current physical form is composed of lava and molten rock. Lines of lava surround Kronos' body, mouth and eyes, which would suggest that the inside part of his body is completely composed of lava. He is capable of projecting massive waves of lava from his arms. It is also seen that Kronos can spawn hordes of Makhai from his very own flesh, or at least project them from the rivers of lava on Tartarus. Both Makhai and Chimeras are seen to be affiliated to Kronos rather than Hades.

Power level

According to Hephaestus, if Kronos is let loose, he has enough power to scatter the Earth over the universe. In the past, the gods needed the aid of the Kraken to defeat Kronos and the rest of the titans. It is proven that not even the combined powers of Hades and Zeus are enough to stop Kronos, as the Spear of Triam is the only known weapon capable of defeating him.

Mythology

Kronos is the Greek Titan of Time and was the leader and the youngest of the first generation of the divine descendants of Gaia, Earth, and Ouranus, Heaven known as The Titans. He is the father of Zeus, Hades, and Poseidon. According to mythology, he overthrew his father and ruled until he in turn was overthrown by his own sons and imprisoned in Tartarus.

Kronos is usually depicted with a sickle or scythe, which is also the instrument he is said to have used to castrate and depose Ouranus, his father. A festival called Kronia was held in his honor in Athens, on the twelfth day of the month of Hekatombaion, to celebrate the harvest. This suggests that as a result of his association with the virtuous Golden Age, Kronos continued to preside as a patron of harvest. He can also be identified in classical antiquity with the Roman deity Saturn.

Titans were originally the offspring of Gaia (the Earth-mother) and Ouranos (the Sky-father) and were the first race of divine beings. Kronos and Rhea produced the first generation of Olympians whom Kronos, out of fear of being overthrown, then ate, save Zeus. Zeus killed Kronos and saved his siblings.

At first the relationship between the Olympians and Titans were relatively amicable, but eventually the Titanomachy, the war against the Titans, broke out, in which the Titans were finally subdued and punished.

---

Me: OH SHIT ON ME AND FUCK ME SIDEWAYS INTO OBLIVION!

Nico: OH NO!

Vince: IT'S KRONOS!

Notacon: You guys know this thing?!

Me: That's Kronos! He is a Titan and the father of Zeus, Poseidon and Hades!

Nico: Yeah! We destroyed him long before we had most of you join us.

Me: He's really powerful and dangerous.

Lola: And he is a legendary titan from Greek Myth.

Shendu: I have heard of Kronos from all the years I have lived. But I never thought I would see him up close!

Me: Get ready guys! WE FIGHT TO THE DEATH!

We powered up and went to our maximum power!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000.

Nico went Super Saiyan 4 and the Loud Kids, Varie, Brittney and everyone transformed!

The Masters of Evil ALL came.

Kronos: Enarsi narsu.

Vypra: That's Kronos! What's he doing here?!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Evil Cozy Glow released him!**

Vypra: WHAT!? She has no idea what she has done!?

Nico: I know. Evil Cozy Glow doomed all of Equestria!

Me: **Lets hit him with everything we got!**

Vince: Time for some serious pain!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice) This monster is gonna wish he was never born!

Me: **Lets take him down!**

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave, Nico fired a massive Negative Karma Ball blast, Vegeta fired a Final Shine blast and we all fired powerful elemental energy and magic blasts. The blasts all converged and they hit Kronos and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so devastating that it turned much of the entirety of the Equestria Badlands into a crater! The huge mushroom cloud from the explosion could be seen for miles.

When the explosion cleared, Kronos was badly wounded but still going!

Undermine: I don't see any sign of Evil Cozy Glow anywhere!

Me: **She must've escaped after she got here! Because she knew we were coming.**

Kronos: Sarsim.

He threw a massive barrage of fireballs at us and they hit the ground all around us in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The fireballs exploded all over and set much of the area on fire.

Kronos: Nerter basum.

Me: **Lets keep firing!**

I fired a massive Kamehameha Blast at him and it hit him in his chest and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion pushed him back a lot.

But then EVIL COZY GLOW appeared! She looked like Cozy Glow as an alicorn but with evil red eyes!

Brass Knuckles: Alright. There you are!

Evil Cozy Glow: Yes and do you like my new friend?

Me: **"Friend!?" Do you have any idea what you've just done!? You've doomed all of Equestria from the Wrath of Kronos!**

Evil Cozy Glow: I know and I decided to separate myself from my worthless goodie-goodie self and after that I realized that if I couldn't rule Equestria then nopony would! I decided to destroy all of Equestria just like all my new friends will later on in the future.

Cozy Glow: OVER MY DEAD BODY!

She pounced on her evil self and smashed her into the ground and Evil Cozy Glow got up and flew into the air and Cozy Glow spread her wings and flew after her!

Cozy Glow: You ruined my life and made me do all kinds of horrible things that are unforgivable! I will make sure you pay for it big time! I now have lots of friends and I don't need you anymore!

Evil Cozy Glow: You became me!

Cozy Glow: BECAUSE YOU ARE THE ONE THAT TOOK THE ONE PONY I LOVE AWAY FROM ME! YOU KILLED MY MOTHER! IT WASN'T THE DISEASE THAT KILLED MY MOTHER! IT WAS YOU!

She flew at her and punched her in the face and knocked her down and Evil Cozy Glow fired red energy blasts and Cozy Glow fired back with pink energy blasts and they collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Jake: You're not destroying Equestria on our watch!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers from

1984.

I fired a massive blast of energy and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts hit Kronos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Hit him with everything you got!**

Nico: What do you think we've been doing!?

Nico fired energy blasts all over and they hit Kronos.

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Kronos got up and he swung his arm and released a massive wave of lava at us and it hit the ground and exploded in massive white hot explosions of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nuova Shenron fired a massive blast of fire energy.

Eli: Time for the big guns!

Eli called in Godzilla Jr., King Ghidorah and Space Godzilla!

Eli: You aren't the only master of the Titans!

Godzilla Jr. The legendary Kronos. This is gonna be good.

Godzilla fired a huge atomic ray blast and the blast hit Kronos and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol fired a massive blast of Orange Atomic Energy and it hit Krono and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Space Godzilla roared at Kronos.

He fired blasts of Corona Rays at Kronos and the blasts hit him and exploded all over the place.

Godzilla Jr. fired atomic ray blasts at Kronos and the blasts hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

King Ghidorah fired his Gravity Rays and they hit Kronos all over the place and they exploded with incredible power.

It was a TRUE Clash of The Titans!

Eli fired a massive energy blast and it hit Kronos and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln fired powerful lightning blasts and Lola fired massive fire blasts and Linka fired powerful lightning blasts and the blasts all hit Kronos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

While the fight was raging on, Cozy Glow was pulverizing the living shit out of her evil self and she was gonna make sure she paid for her crimes in full!

POW!

She punched her in the face! Then the Evil Cozy Glow exploded in a massive EXPLOSION OF RAGE AND SHE WENT BALLISTIC!

(RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST PLAYS AT 2:18)

She went at Cozy Glow and Evil Cozy Glow punched and kicked at her and she dodged all her strikes like they were no problem. Cozy Glow then kicked her in the face and fired energy blasts and they hit her all over and exploded and knocked her around like she was pulverized by landmines and she flew at smashed her face in with a powerful kick and sent her into the sky and Evil Cozy Glow flew at her and Cozy Glow flew at her evil self and they collided and a massive fiery explosion went off and really set much of the Equestria Badlands on fire and engulfed the land in a raging inferno of incredible power! Cozy Glow popped out of the explosion and kicked her evil self in the face with devastating power and she charged up a massive Alicorn Energy blast and Evil Cozy Glow did the same and they fired at the same time and the blasts collided and a massive fiery explosion devastated the area. An incredible mushroom cloud could be seen for miles. Cozy Glow kicked and punched her Evil Self all over the place like a maniac and then she smashed her in her head and sent her crashing into the ground with devastating force! Cozy Glow then walked up to her evil self with the fury of justice inside her.

Cozy Glow: You may be me but I will never forgive you for everything you've done. You took all of Twilight Sparkle's friendship lessons that I learned so much from and worked so hard on and turned them all against her all for your selfish powerhungry ways!

Cozy Glow's pegasus self came.

Pony Cozy Glow: You are a monster! You may be me but I will never be like you ever again! You tried to get me to kill myself! I would never do such a thing!

Cozy Glow: That's right! Because of your crimes my evil self, you made me into an Orphan and I will never forgive you for everything you did to me!

Pony Cozy Glow: YEAH!

Cozy Glow and her Pony self then got in front of her and smashed her face in with a powerful punch and knocked her unconscious.

They tied her up and sealed her magic.

Cozy Glow: That's that for her.

Pony Cozy Glow: I can't believe this monster made me like that.

Cozy Glow: But you will never see this monster again. The April 12th War she will return. But we'll be ready for her.

Pony Cozy Glow: I know.

Pony Cozy Glow merged with her human self and they became one.

The battle with Kronos was still raging on and we were really letting him have it! Frafdo, Junda, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, H'earring, and Faash were blasting him all over the place and really making him pay.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Feel the wrath of the Norse Pantheon! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ODIN!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into Odin the King of the Norse Gods.

Dana: And here's my god to help! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LOKI!

Dana fired a blast of lightning and it formed into Loki - God of Mischief!

Khalyaka: (Indian Accent) This will be good! INDIA STYLE NINJA ART: BRAHMA!

Khalyaka fired a wave of orange, white and green energy and it formed into Brahma the chief god of Hindu.

Salar: (Arabic Accent) This is the god of where I come from!

CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: AHURA MAZDA!

Salar fired a wave of stars and energy and it formed into Ahura Mazda the chief god of Zoroastrianism.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Here's one from my country! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CHERNOBOG!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into Chernobog the Black God of Bad Fate in Polabian Slavic Myth.

Matthias: (German Accent) This is gonna hurt! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THOR!

Matthias fired a wave of lightning and it formed into Thor, God of Thunder!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) Take this one! DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: ATHTAR!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Semitic God, Attar!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) This is gonna be good! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PERUN!

Nataša fired a wave of metal and it formed into Perun the God of the Sky in Slavic Myth.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: RA!

Suwailim fired a wave of solar energy and it formed into Ra, the God of the Sun and the Chief God of Egyptian Myth.

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ASGAYA GIGAGEI!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Cherokee God of Thunder, Asgaya Gigagei.

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: KANATI!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into Kanati the legendary fold hero of Cherokee Myth.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) This will show no mercy! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: BELENUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of green energy and it formed into Belenus the God of The Sun in Celtic Myth.

Fletcher Connor: (Scottish Accent) This will hurt laddie! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: DANU!

Fletcher fired a wave of green energy and it formed into Danu the Mother Goddess of the Tuatha Dé Danann.

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) This will hurt more, eh? WIND STYLE NINJA ART: KISEMANITO!

Maverick fired a wave of wind and it formed into Kisemanito the Great Spirit of Cree Myth!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) This is gonna hurt! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ZEUS!

Alex fired a wave of lightning and it formed into Zeus, the King of Gods in Greek Myth.

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) This is gonna burn! FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ANSHAR!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into Anshar the God in the Babylonian Creation myth Enuma Elish.

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) This is gonna hurt. JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BARIGA!

Tshibangu fired a wave of green energy and it formed into Bariga the God of Clear Waters in Congo Myth.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) HAWAIIAN STYLE NINJA ART: KANALOA!

Kanaloa fired a wave of water and it formed into Kanaloa the God of the Ocean in Hawaiian Myth.

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: GUANDI!

Lang fired a wave of stars and it formed into Guandi the God of War in Chinese Myth.

Mao Yan: (Chinese Accent) This is gonna hurt! CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: SUN WUKONG!

Mao fired a wave of stars and it formed into Sun Wukong the Monkey King in Chinese Myth.

Nora Eztli: (Spanish Accent) This will burn bad! HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATL!

Nora fired a wave of fire and it formed into the legendary Quetzalcoatl the Aztec God of Wind.

Delizia: (Italian Accent) This-a is gonna be painful! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: JUPITER!

Delizia fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Roman God of Thunder, Jupiter!

Nantan: This will hurt! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AHUL!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into Ahul, the Apache God of The Sky.

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) This is gonna hurt for you. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TYR!

Ryan fired a wave of wind and it formed into Tyr of Germanic Myth who had sacrificed his hand to Fenrir the Wolf Monster.

Eloá: (Brazillian Accent) AMAZON STYLE NINJA ART: TEJU JAGUA!

Eloá fired a wave of water, earth and wind and it formed into the legendary seven-headed creature of Guarani Mythology, Teju

Jagua.

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DAZHBOG!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into Dazhbog the God of The Sun in Slavic Myth.

Malina: (Polish Accent) FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SVAROG!

Malina fired a wave of fire and it formed into Svarog of the Slavic Religion from the Hypatian Codex.

Gertjian: (Dutch Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: IRMIN!

Gertjian fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into Irmin, the Pegan God of Germanic Myth.

Jasmin: (Bulgarian Accent) This is gonna really hurt! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VELES!

Jasmin fired a wave of earth and it formedinto Veles the God of Earth in Bulgarian Myth.

Miranda Sancho: (Spanish Accent) HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: INTI!

Miranda fired a wave of heat and it formed into Inti the God of the Sun in Incan Myth.

Chloe Nicholson: And this one! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: POSEIDON!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into Poseidon the God of the Seas in Greek Myth.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO BLADE!

Lincoln fired blades of lightning.

Jessica: STING STYLE: LASER STING BARRAGE!

Jessica fired energy beams all.

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: ENCHANTING STAFF STRIKE!

Twilight Sparkle formed a staff of magic and fired a blast of magic.

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: VINE WHIP BARRAGE!

Fluttershy formed numerous vine whips and lashed them all at Kronos.

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: BALLOON POP-A-PALOOZA!

She fired a massive barrage of balloons that explode on contact!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE: DIAMOND BLADE!

Rarity fired blades of diamonds.

Rainbow Dash: SPEED STYLE: BLAZE DASH!

Rainbow Dash flew incredibly fast and released a massive barrage of rainbow shockwaves.

Applejack: NATURE STYLE: CLOUDBERRY JUICE TIDAL WAVE!

Applejack fired a massive tsunami of cloudberry juice.

Sunset Shimmer: MAGIC STYLE: PIGEON PECKER!

Sunset Shimmer fired a massive wave of magic and it formed into a flock of pigeons and they went at Kronos.

Starlight Glimmer: Take this! MAGIC STYLE: TORNADO BLADE!

Starlight fired a tornado with incredibly sharp blades.

The blasts all hit Kronos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blew him back.

Lincoln and the Mane 8: ULTIMATE ELEMENT STYLE: SHINING FRIENDSHIP LASER!

They fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and the blasts all focused and formed into a powerful and deadly laser and it slammed into Kronos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Motormaster: Lets get him!

Plant Man: Lets do it!

Shroomboom: Yeah! Lets do it!

Motormaster, Plant Man, Rodimus Prime and Shroomboom all used the Earth, Skylands, Autobot and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Motormaster's Atom Smasher Ray, Plant Man's Powers, Shroomboom's Life Skylander Powers and Rodimus Prime's Photon Eliminator 100-fold.

Motormaster and Plant Man: ATOMIC LEAF SHRED STORM!

Motormaster fired an atom smash blast and Plant Man fired waves of leaves.

Rodimus Prime and Shroomboom: LIGHTNING MUSHROOM EXPLOSION FUNGUS STORM!

Rodimus Prime fired a wave of photons and Shroomboom fired a barrage of mushrooms.

The blasts all hit Kronos and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: J.D. kill Kronos like you did before. We need the Spear of Trium!

Me: **Right!**

I pulled out Hade's Pitchfork, Zeus's Thunderbolt and Poseidon's Trident and put them together and they glowed white and crackled with incredible lightning and sparks and it formed into a Spear of Trium!

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA!

Rainbow Dash: That's incredible!

Nico: That's the Spear of Trium. It's the only weapon strong enough to kill Kronos.

Cozy Glow: I'll take it and kill him. It's time I show that I have redeemed myself.

Me: **Are you sure Cozy Glow?**

Cozy Glow: I'm positive.

Me: **Okay. Be careful. We'll distract him long enough for you to use it.**

Cozy Glow: Right!

I gave the spear to her and she flew at Kronos!

Eli: Lets give her cover fire! ATOMIC KAIJU MEGABLAST!

Eli fired a massive blast of atomic energy and it hit Kronos and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Godzilla Jr.: Feel the power of the King of The Monsters! ATOMIC SPIRAL RAYSTORM!

Godzilla Jr. fired a massive Spiral Atomic Ray Blast.

King Ghidorah: GRAVITY RAY MEGABLAST!

King Ghidorah fired a massive focused blast of Gravity Energy.

Mothra: And feel the might of the Queen of The Monsters! INFANT ISLAND MEGA BLAST!

Mothra fired a massive energy laser blast from her antennae!

Space Godzilla: CORONA FIRESTORM RAY BLAST!

Space Godzilla fired a massive blast of corona energy.

The Mane 7: SHINING FRIENDSHIP ULTRA BLAST!

The Mane 7 fired a massive rainbow helix blast!

Starlight Glimmer: The Stars of Empathy call your name! STELLAR FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer fired a massive star blast.

Pillars of Harmony: LEGENDARY HARMONY MEGABLAST!

The Pillars of Harmony fired a huge blast of energy.

The blasts all hit Kronos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cozy Glow then flew out of the smoke cloud and went down Kronos's throat and it was incredibly hot and intense!

Cozy Glow: Take this you monster from hell! SPEAR OF TRIUM REDEMPTION STRIKE!

She threw the spear and it went down his throat and then Kronos exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

His pieces and fire scattered all over and burned everything around us and we cheered wildly as Kronos was defeated a second time and Cozy Glow came out and she was covered in soot and her dress was torn in places.

Cozy Glow: I'm never doing that again.

We powered down and the Cutie Mark Crusaders and their friends all hugged Cozy Glow!

Apple Bloom: Way to go Cozy!

Sweetie Belle: You did it!

Scootaloo: AWESOME!

Cozy Glow: Thanks guys! And I'm so sorry about everything I did.

Apple Bloom: We know Cozy and we forgive you for all that.

Sweetie Belle: It wasn't your fault Cozy.

Scootaloo: Yeah it's okay.

Everyone agreed.

We powered down.

Fat Tony: Today turned out better then I thought it would be.

Po Kong: You said it. We saved Cozy Glow from herself and killed Kronos. That deserves a victory party!

Wiggum: (looks at the defeated Evil Cozy Glow) But first, let's get her to a jail cell.

Cantwell: Have fun in prison for the rest of your life.

Me: And I know just the roommate for her.

Vypra: Same here.

We had the Evil Cozy Glow sent to the Masters of Evil prison and she would have Abacus Cinch as her cellmate. But she would be back for the April 12th war.

We later went back to Ponyville and gathered everyone there to tell everyone about what happened and why Cozy Glow did what she did.

Me: So you see everyone, Cozy Glow didn't mean to do all those things. There was a reason why she did all that. She lost her mother, Aurora Shine, due to a terminal disease. Cozy Glow lost the one person who cared for her the most and it left her an orphan and all alone. She snapped as a result and caused her to become a monster. She did all those things at Twilight's School because all she wanted was her mother back and she didn't mean any harm. All she wanted was her mother back.

Cozy Glow: It's true everypony and I'm so sorry about everything I did. I just wanted my mother back.

Me: So please everyone, can you all find it in your hearts to forgive her? Like we have?

They agreed and it was great.

Princess Celestia: And that's why we have these for you all.

The Royal Guards had a bunch of beautiful gold medals with beautiful pink jewel hearts in them.

**Princess Celestia** : Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of Evil, you all were very brave in the face of danger, resourceful when things got challenging, and proved that the bonds of friendship, no matter how unlikely, are stronger than any adversity. By stopping Evil Cozy Glow and Kronos, not only did they save Equestria; they set Cozy Glow free from her darkness inside her and saved her from herself. And that's why we're proud and honored to give them the Equestrian Pink Hearts of Courage!

[cheers and applause]

We cheered wildly and the Princess Put the Medals around our necks and we were honored.

Me: We are honored Princess.

Nico: Thank you so much.

Cozy Glow: (To the viewers) This was one awesome and explosive adventure. I hope you all loved it as much as I do.

Me: I know I did.

We later went back home and had an awesome pizza party.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This was part 2 of My Little Pony and now the 2nd most dangerous of Equestria's Big Bad 23 are done. But later on April 12th is gonna be an epic war that will shake the foundation of the universe. The next Number is gonna be Number 73: Abyss Splash and that one is gonna be in the possession of the 3rd Saint Beast, Seiryu the Azure Dragon of the East and he is gonna be tough. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingof hearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the awesome and unexpectedly shocking episode of The Loud House, Family Bonding and we're gonna go through that whole episode and show that Lincoln is right and stop the Miller Family from destroying the entire country's food supply and replacing it all with peaches.

See you all tomorrow.

# Family Bonding

In Memory of Adam West

---

In Dimmsdale we were heading there to meet a very special friend that Timmy knows and he has helped this friend a lot over the course of his adventures.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Nico: It sure is. Who do you think this friend of Timmy's will be?

Timmy: You guys will love him. He is an awesome superhero like us.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) I think I know this friend you want us to meet, Timmy.

Timmy: Yep and you guys are gonna love him. It's Adam West.

We gasped in excitement!

Me: Adam West!? The legendary actor who is the first ever Batman?

Timmy: Yep and he did it all over the years. He is also the famous hero Catman.

Batman: He's not the Catman that I know is he?

Me: You mean Thomas Reese Blake A.K.A. Catman? I don't think so. But this is obviously the Catman that Timmy knows.

Timmy: Yep you guys would love him. He's heroic and funny.

We arrived at Adam West's awesome mansion.

We went in and saw Adam West, Catman himself!

Me: Adam West.

Catman: Well this is an awesome honor.

Fluttershy: It's a pleasure to meet you, Mr. West!

Catman: It is an honor to meet the Legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Mr. West. It's an honor. You know the funny thing is that you were also the Mayor of Quahog, Rhode Island.

Catman: That is a really unusual coincidence isn't it. (Hacks and coughs)

Me: You all right?

He coughed up a hairball and it splatted onto my face.

SPLAT!

Me: (WIPES IT OFF!) YUCK! HAIRBALL!

Stimpy: That's really funny J.D.!

Catman: Sorry about that. It comes with the job description.

Me: That's okay but it's an honor to meet you. I love all your movies and everything you do and it's awesome.

Catman: I'm so honored that I have some fans.

Nico: We are just honored to meet you.

Dead End: That version of you who was Quahog's mayor is nothing compared to you.

Me: No he isn't.

Meg: Uncle Adam is a great guy and funny too.

Me: Yep.

Catman: I know it is. But I hope you can still call me uncle Meg.

Meg: I would like that.

They hugged.

Me: Aww. Lois do you still see your sister Carol every now and then?

Lois: Unfortunately no. I miss her though and I'm not sure she will ever forgive me for all the pain I caused because of Peter.

Me: Well give her some time. Also we killed an evil version of you.

Catman: Did you really?

Me: Yeah we sure did. It was in a universe where the world was always at war and that version of you was a monster.

Catman: He sure sounded like it.

Me: Yeah he was.

Kup: I think you should know that the Justice League has faced another Catman in the past.

Catman: Indeed they have and I remember that.

Me: Thomas Reese Blake A.K.A. Catman is his name. Pretty interesting that you both share the same Alias. Except you are a hero and Thomas Blake is a Villain.

Catman: That's right. It is very unusual.

Timmy: But if we face him you would make a great archenemy for him in the Masters of Evil.

Me: We have a lot of archenemies in the Masters of Evil and they are great friends and give us an amazing challenge.

Catman: That's great! And I would be honored to have him as an archenemy.

Me: Awesome! Catman VS Catman. This is gonna be awesome.

Later back in Gotham Royal York, The Sullen 6 were making a dark deal with the most dangerous gang in all of the world of Bionicle. They were making a deal with the evil PIRAKA GANG OF VOYA NUI!

The **Piraka** are the main antagonists of the *Bionicle* 2006 storyline arc as well as one of the villains in the entire *Bionicle* series. They were a group of six Skakdi that had separated themselves from the Dark Hunters.

Shortly after Teridax was defeated by Toa Takanuva, rumors began to circulate about his "death". Six Skakdi Dark Hunters - Hakann, Vezok, Zaktan, Avak, Reidak, and Thok - decided to run off and investigate on their own, abandoning the Dark Hunters and instead calling themselves "Piraka", the Matoran word meaning "Thieves and Murderers". In Makuta's lair, they discovered both his crushed, uninhabited armor and a strange weapon called the Spear of Fusion. Hakann accidentally fired this weapon at Vezok when it was in reverse, splitting him into two beings; one still considered Vezok while Thok called the other a Vezon, the Matoran word for "Double". The other newly created being then took the name "Vezon". Just afterward, all seven mysteriously gained knowledge of the powerful Kanohi Ignika, the Mask of Life, hidden somewhere on the island of Voya Nui. All became dead set on finding the mask and claiming it, and the original group of six agreed to work together - though each planned to betray the others and claim the mask for himself. Vezon, on the other hand, abandoned the team and disappeared right after two giant Mana-Ko Rahi attacked. In the rush to get to the island he used an old Toa Canister to get to Voya Nui, taking the Spear of Fusion with him.

Upon arrival on Voya Nui, the Piraka pretended to be Toa to gain the help of the native Matoran, Hakann and Avak even going so far as "fighting off" a lava-rock monster that they themselves created and secretly controlled. Having gained the trust of the Matoran - except for six who had their doubts - the Piraka contaminated them with antidermis and put them to work building their stronghold and draining the volcano, Mount Valmai, where the mask is supposed to be hidden. In the meantime, Zaktan used the knowledge he gained near Makuta's armor to build a device that collected a kind of virus known as Antidermis. The Piraka then used Zamor Spheres filled with this virus to fully enslave the Matoran; however, the six suspicious ones managed to escape and began to work against the Piraka.

When the Toa Nuva showed up on Voya Nui, the two groups immediately got in a fight. Though it was a fierce battle, the Piraka ended up the victors and Zaktan ordered the Toa's masks and tools taken and the Toa themselves thrown into the volcano. But when the volcano erupted, the Piraka didn't want to risk their lives and instead left the Toa in the lava's path; the Toa were able to awake in time to escape with their lives (and their tools).

Relations between the Piraka - which were turbulent at the best of times - rapidly began to deteriorate. Hakann caught Zaktan secretly making deals with a giant stranger, Brutaka, who wanted the virus; Hakann then decided to take the Zamor Spheres so he could gain the giant's help for himself. Thok and Avak began to suspect that the Mask of Life was actually in the island's "green belt" that strangely thrived in the island's harsh terrain, and they turned on Zaktan. Eventually, it became an all-out brawl between the Piraka (minus Vezok); which only looked worse when the Toa Nuva and rebel Matoran invaded their stronghold, reclaimed their masks, and, as Toa Kopaka put it, "We heard you were trying to kill each other. We are here to offer our help in that long overdue endeavor." Zaktan then offered all of the Zamor Spheres to Brutaka in exchange for stopping the Toa Nuva, which he accepted. While the Toa Nuva were taken captive by Brutaka, the Piraka began to interrogate the Matoran.

Worried about Zaktan's powerful new ally; Hakann, Avak, Reidak, and Thok begin scheming against him. Meanwhile, the Matoran escaped, and in searching for them Vezok encounters a second team of Toa that recently arrived, the Toa Inika. Later, two of these Toa sneak into the stronghold but are caught by all six Piraka and Brutaka, only to have the rest of the team show up just as the fight starts. While the Toa gain an advantage, Hakann used a very special Zamor Sphere to try and steal Brutaka's power, cutting out his "allies" in the plan, but Thok intervenes and gets half the power for himself. The two use their enhanced powers to subdue the other Piraka and the Toa. After Hakann and Thok leave, having forced Brutaka to reveal the location of the Mask of Life, the Piraka and Inika strike an uneasy alliance to de-power the two.

Meanwhile, Hakann and Thok have started fighting each other. Hakann creates a blast with his heat vision that blows up half the island, which allows the Toa and Piraka to track him. The other Piraka attack Hakann, while the Inika engage Thok. The Piraka are defeated, except for Zaktan, who shifts out of the way as Hewkii fires the Zamor at Hakann and Thok. The Toa collapsed as a result of the Piraka's blast, but the sphere does its job. When the Inika woke up, the Piraka have headed down the tunnel to the Mask of Life.

On the path to the Mask of Life, the Piraka are horrified to discover monster of myth Irnakk, who quickly stops each Piraka with their worst fear brought to life - except for Zaktan, who is briefly absorbed into Irnakk's own mind (though he soon restored him saying:"You tasted stale, so I spat you out"). When Zaktan stood up to Irnakk, citing all the horrors he has had to endure from being a mass of protodites instead of a whole being, Irnakk was satisfied that he has conquered fear and uses it as a weapon, and allows the Piraka to pass.

After making their way through a number of other traps and tests, they entered the Mask of Life chamber ahead of the Toa Inika. Inside, they are surprised to find Vezon, who had reached the mask but is now cursed to be its guardian. Avak easily imprisons Vezon, only to find that the mask was imprisoned with him, fused to the back of Vezon's head. Vezon offers to negotiate on the condition that Vezok is killed - something the other Piraka are only too happy to do, but Vezok realizes that Vezon couldn't give up the mask even if he wanted to. Vezon then uses the Spear of Fusion to merge Vezok and Reidak into one being, commanding it to attack the others. By the time the Toa Inika arrive in the chamber, the merged being has soundly defeated the others, and when Vezon splits it apart into Vezok and Reidak again, they pass out as well.

While the Toa Inika fight Vezon, the Piraka recover but decide to stay out of the battle. Once the Toa win, the Piraka attempt to take the mask from them, but it flies away and quick action by the Toa allows them to get a head start in following it. Racing back to the island's surface, the Piraka plan to ambush the Toa Inika, only to see them joined by both the freed Toa Nuva and their ally, Brutaka's ex-partner Axonn, and a very dangerous looking Botar. Not wanting to pick a fight with twelve Toa and Brutaka's equal and a tall savage, they decided to lay low and wait for an opportune moment to strike.

While all this was happening, the leader of the Dark Hunters, the Shadowed One, was displeased with their betrayal, and thanks to Hakann (who betrayed the Piraka to him) he knew where they were. He sent Sentrakh to find and capture or kill the Piraka; and another team of Hunters, including Kraata-Kal, was being assembled. The Shadowed One had also sent Amphibax to monitor events from the seas surrounding the island.

Unknown to the Piraka, the waters below Voya Nui are mutagenic, and they were unknowingly exposed to this mutagen during their journey through the tunnel…

They were mutated into snake like beings with their own heads. They then killed all of the Zyglak in the Stone Cord and fought the Toa Mahri in which they were winning until an electrical attack stopped them. When the Toa Mahri asked where they were Axonn simply stated they had been taken care of. In fact, they had actually been taken for interrogation by the Order of Mata Nui. Though Zaktan was not likely give up the information he holds, The Order interrogated and would pry it from his mind if they had to. The Piraka were imprisoned on Daxia. When Daxia was destroyed, they survived and were fused with each other and other species when they were thrown in Energized Protodermis.

Dark Hunter Missions

When they were members of the Dark Hunters, these six went on several missions, but only a few are known:

7,000 Years Ago: Vezok and Hakann team up to steal a treasure from a besieged Toa fortress. Hakann had extracted information on this fortress from a Dark Hunter, who was later killed by the

Shadowed One for his infidelity. Vezok has Hakann "distract" (that is, get beaten up by) the guards while he goes after the treasure. Hakann was planning to do exactly the same to Vezok. He finds a tablet labeled "Makoki stone" and realizes it has hidden inscriptions detailing the operations of the Brotherhood of Makuta. After escaping the fortress, both are caught by the Dark Hunter "Ancient" (who also wanted the Makoki stone) and forcibly recruited, joining the other four Skakdi who were already members. The three then left the Toa to be killed by the neighboring tribe of Frostelus. The only one who survived was a new Toa of Fire named Lhikan. This Toa later bartered the Makoki stone back from the Dark Hunters.

5,000 Years Ago: Zaktan leads the others (except for Avak) in an unsuccessful revolt against the Shadowed One. The Shadowed One tries to execute Zaktan by disintegration, but everyone is surprised to see Zaktan survive as a mass of protodites, making him a monster.

4,000 Years Ago: Vezok, Reidak, and Avak free the Kanohi Dragon from its prison in order to pressure Turaga Dume into allowing a Dark Hunter base in Metru Nui. At Dume's refusal, Vezok tries to kill him but Toa Lhikan, Toa Nidhiki, and nine other Toa (one of them most likely Tuyet) intervene. With neither side willing to pick a fight at the moment, the Hunters leave and let the Toa deal with the dragon. They do this by transporting it to another island, where Roodaka lives.

3,000 Years Ago: When Thok fails to kidnap Turaga Dume in the latest of a series of failures concerning Metru Nui, the Shadowed One loses patience and has the Dark Hunters invade the city. Though initially successful, hundreds of Toa rally to Metru Nui's defense. After months of fighting, Hakann watches Toa Nidhiki betray his brothers, and catches Toa Lhikan also watching. Hakann opts not to warn the other Hunters about Lhikan, as doing so would mean he would be caught and jailed, but instead offers Lhikan a deal: if Lhikan lets the Hunters leave Metru Nui freely after his trap is sprung, he can have the Makoki stone back. Lhikan remembers what other Toa sacrificed for the stone, he agrees; adding the condition that the Hunters must take Nidhiki with them.

250 Years Ago: In the war with the Brotherhood; Zaktan, Reidak,

and Thok are a few of the Hunters dispatched to guard a base. Thok loots the base, and Zaktan explores it as well, but a tip-off from Roodaka that the base was once the Brotherhood's encourages Zaktan to take a closer look. What he finds is the Brotherhood's master plan: schemes, calculations, backup plans, prophesies… Stunned at first, Zaktan vows to use this knowledge to his advantage, and destroys the records before he leaves.

## Powers and Tools

Each of the six Piraka was equipped with a dual-use weapon and a Zamor Launcher; the launchers were loaded with spheres full of the Antidermis virus that could enslave Matoran and make them mindless drones. Each Piraka also had a vision power, a unique personal power, and an elemental power; but they could not activate their elemental powers on their own (with the exception that Hakann, Vezok and Thok use these powers as "ammo" for their weapons). Two Piraka must combine their elemental powers in order to use them.

All of the Piraka came from the Skakdi species. The Skakdi had been given their vision and elemental powers through species-wide tampering by the Brotherhood of Makuta; it's unknown which of the Piraka's other powers are also due to this tampering (though we know that Zaktan's protodites were not).

## Bionicle Heroes

In *Bionicle Heroes*, the Piraka were the last bosses of an area to fight. In the game, they had captured the Ignika to morph the island's inhabitants. The Piraka were the last bosses fought in a section of *Bionicle Heroes* . Once you defeated a Piraka, you could use him as an extra playable character in his area, plus, have him in the Piraka Playground. Once you defeat the final boss, Vezon, he replaces the other Piraka as an extra playable character. He is not seen in the Piraka Playground. In the DS and Gameboy Advance versions, the last villains were all of the Piraka and they were NPC's. Also, the Piraka Playground was not present.

---

Mr. Burns: So, do we have a deal?

Zaktan: Fine. But we're warning you and your playmates, Burns. An alliance is a contract, and contracts, like humans, expire.

Crocker: On this planet, we have a saying: "The enemy of my enemy is my friend."

Thok: We also have a saying: "We don't care."

Vlad Plasmius: That is rude. No wonder you guys had a hard time with the Toa.

Zaktan: Shut up!

This could be the worst deal they ever did.

* * *

Later at the estate we were watching TV and playing card games and reading books.

Derpy Hooves then came flying in and she crashed into Lori on the sofa!

Lori: OOF! Ow.

Lola: Derpy you have to be careful!

Me: Lola, she can't help it, If anyone has ever looked at her eyes, they would know that Derpy suffers from an eye condition that affects her motor and coordination skills. Never the less, she's still a pony and girl who deserves respect. Despite a few slip ups, she does work hard every day at being the best pony or girl she can be.

Nico: That's right!

Derpy said nothing and some of the others gave Lola a glare. A few others nodded in agreement with me. Derpy gave me a hug as a few tears pricked her eyes.

Derpy: Thank you, Nopony's ever stood up for me before.

Me: Aww you're welcome Derpy. That's what friends do.

I gave her some muffins and she loved them.

Nico: Hey look!

We saw a moving truck head passed us and we saw that it was heading down the street to the house next door to the old Loud House.

Sandman: We're getting new neighbors?

Me: From the looks of things yes.

Nico: Wonder what they'll be like.

We looked and saw that they were a brown hair man and a blond hair woman and they had a son. Nico saw what them and he recognized them from somewhere.

Me: Their a nice family of three. Lets go see.

We went to see them and we saw that they were moving into the house next door to the Loud's old House.

The Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Po Kong, Chief Wiggum, Rich Texan, Comic Book Guy, Snake and Waffle Woman appeared.

Fat Tony: Can me, my boys, Cantwell, Po Kong, Wiggum, Rich Texan, Comic Book Guy, Snake, and Waffle Woman go with you guys to check up on these new neighbors.

Me: You all sure can.

Nico: I got a really bad feeling about this guys. I have a feeling that I know those people.

Me: How do you know them Nico?

Nico: I'm not allowed to talk about it.

Me: Understood.

We walked up to them.

Bowser Jr: Howdy, new neighbors!

Jeff: Howdy everyone! Wow! The legendary and world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Jeff: We are the Miller's. I'm Jeff.

Carly: I'm Carly.

Ryan: And I'm Ryan.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Nico looked at the Miller's with a glare that said we meet again.

May saw the Miller's look back at him with the same glare and it was very suspicious. The Miller's were hiding something big.

Carly: But it's a great honor to meet you J.D. Want a couple of peaches?

Me: Sure.

I took one and ate it and it was really juicy and flavorful.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Juicy and delicious.

Applejack: Would you like some apples?

Jeff: EW! No thank you but thanks for offering.

Me: (In my head) Hmm.

Lincoln and Clyde were having suspicions and they were looking around the house and saw some strange things. They had peach propaganda and more all over.

Cantwell: Lincoln, Clyde we're going!

Lincoln: Coming!

They came back. Back at the estate Nico was looking at the Miller House from out the window.

Cantwell: Lincoln, you and Clyde better have a good reason for snooping around!

Lincoln: We think that the Miller's are really spies.

Me: Spies? What kind of spies?

Clyde: We think they work for an evil Organization called S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. - Secret Underground Society of Peach Entrepreneurs Nixing Sour Exports.

Me: That's a mouthful.

Nico gasped when he heard that name!

Nico: Oh man! I knew it was them!

Me: What do you mean Nico?

Nico: The Miller's are part of that organization. It's an Agricultural Terrorist Organization.

We gasped!

Me: What do they plan to do?

Nico: Their goal is to destroy the entire country's fruit supply and replace it all with peaches.

We gasped again!

Me: That will cripple the entire country's economy and send us back to the Stone Age!

Applejack: Why do they want to destroy all of the country's fruit?

Nico: Because they think peaches are the superior fruit.

May: How do you know all this Nico?

Nico: Because I'm also an Agent for the C.I.A. and the FBI and I was tasked to take them down. Before I joined you guys, I was visited by Director Wray of the FBI and he gave me a huge assignment. My mission was to go undercover and infiltrate the S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. Organization and gather enough evidence on their plans. The Miller Family is my primary target. They are the organizations most dangerous members.

Me: That's insane!

May: No kidding! We were never told about all this!

Nico: I didn't want you all to blow my cover.

Me: Lincoln, Clyde, we'll go with you and find out what they have planned. If we have terrorists in the area, then the city and all our food are in serious trouble.

Stone Man: Hang on, guys. We can't be reckless this time. If we confront the Millers about this, it'll be their word against ours.

Maria: Stone Man's right. The last thing we want is to lost the trust of the public again.

Me: That's right. We have to gather some proof. We can't act unless we have proof.

Laney: Right! But if we're really dealing with terrorists, then this could be a fight that could get people hurt.

Me: Yeah and we'll take the fight to another planet.

Lana: Where is this organization located?

Me: Well based on what Nico said and told us I would say it's somewhere in Georgia because it's the Peach state

Wiggum: How about I go with Lincoln and Clyde to go get proof? I am a cop, after all.

Me: Good idea Chief. You better take Lou, Eddie, Joe, Tom and Sheila with you. They can help you out.

Lou: Just like old times huh Chief?

Wiggum: Good idea and it sure is Lou. Sheila has been helping me become a better cop ever since I joined the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Awesome.

Joe Swanson: All right lets go.

Later the Millers were planting peach trees in their backyard and they were beautiful.

Power Girl approached the Millers in their backyard.

Power Girl: Excuse me? I hope you two are enjoying the neighborhood so far. But I just have one question. What's your opinion on Mr. Burns and his group?

Jeff: He's a monster. He always hates everything and shows no love for the planet.

Carly: No he doesn't. And that organization of his is evil.

While Power Girl was keeping the Miller's distracted we went in and searched and the best place to find an evil lair was in the basement.

We went downstairs and found high tech equipment.

Me: So far nothing but look at all this equipment.

Wiggum: There has to be something here.

Me: Hmm.

Nico: I think I know what it is.

Nico went to the wall and started feeling for something. He hit a secret lever and the wall opened and it revealed a hidden control console!

Computer: Total Cherry Destruction in T-Minus 1 hour.

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! Lincoln, Clyde, you were right!

Maria: WHOA!

I pressed the big red button and aborted the mission. Laney snagged some photos and gathered some evidence.

Me: Lets head back to the estate and formulate a plan.

Nico: Right.

We went back to the estate.

We met back in the Estate.

Rich Texan: Well, at least we know the Millers aren't working for Burns and his gang.

Me: No they aren't and we know now that they are indeed Nico's targets.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Now we have to arrest them and make sure they don't escape.

Nico: Yeah.

Xion: First, let's go over what we found in their house.

Me: We found out that they are trying to destroy the entire states cherry supply which makes up for more than 70% of the country's economy.

Laney: And they are really terrorists working for the one of the most dangerous eco-terroristic organizations in the world.

Poison Ivy: Which is in Georgia and I know how they think because I'm a former eco-terrorist.

Nico: That's good. And we found that control console and a bunch of S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. propaganda.

Me: Yeah. This is more than enough evidence to put them away for good and we stopped them from destroying the country's cherries.

Po Kong: Personally, I like both peaches and cherries.

Jared: Me too.

Eddy: I like cherries too.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: All right guys. We can't let these guys get away with their crimes. Lets get them!

Donna: Hang on. We still can't be reckless about this. We still have the element of surprise since they don't know we're on to them.

Me: Right sorry. We've got to set up a trap somehow.

Joe Swanson: We can always do what I did when I tried to get Bobby Brigs to talk: Wear a wire.

Nico: That's genius!

Me: Good thinking. Okay uh, who will volunteer for that?

Jared: I will dad. I've always wanted to go undercover.

Me: I knew you would be up for this son.

Nico: I have one of their outfits for this.

Nico gave Jared a uniform for S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. and Joe equipped him with a wire.

Jared: Here we go.

Waffle Woman: (to Hook) Hook, you stay outside in case something goes wrong.

Hook agreed.

We were hiding in the bushes of the old Loud House and we were invisible.

Jared was talking to the Millers and we were listening and The Gotham Royal York Police and the FBI were listening in too. The Miller's told Jared that they are part of S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. and that they were sent to Michigan to destroy the entire state's cherry and replace it all with peaches so that the country will see how superior peaches are. They also told him that they plan to destroy all the country's fruit all over and replace it all with peaches. We were shocked and we got the evidence we needed to put them away for good.

Lisa and Director Wray gave them the thumbs up.

Me: Awesome. We have the evidence. Well done my son. Lets move in.

We had bulletproof vests on and guns ready.

Me: (whispering) Here we go.

We went up to the door.

3… 2… 1…

BANG!

We busted in and had our guns ready.

Jeff: What the?!

Kevin Levin: (to the Millers) Speaking of personal experience, I know con men when I see them. And you two are bad con men!

Me: That's right! You three are under arrest!

Wiggum and the cops pulled out guns.

Wiggum: Don't even make a move Peach Juice Larry's!

Jeff: Nico! I knew you were with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: And I always knew you were gonna come Jeff. You are not gonna get away from me this time.

Me: This time you are are going to prison!

Comic Book Guy: You two are the worst. Neighbors. Ever!

Me: Make that 3 Worst Neighbors ever!

Lola: You're not destroying the entire country's food supply on our watch!

Nico: You got two choices Miller's. You either surrender to us and go to jail peacefully or we fight and kick your fucking butts and then drag you there kicking and screaming!

Ryan: You'll never take us alive!

He pulled out a peach smoke bomb and I fired a laser blast at it and blew it out of his hands.

Me: You aren't going anywhere. Now we do this the hard way! We fight!

Eli: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Me: (Cracks Knuckles) We were on to your plot the very minute Lincoln and Clyde here discovered your plans.

Carly: Oh man!

We pulverized the living shit out of them and tied them up.

The severely injured Hook tried to crawl away from the Piraka Gang as they approached him.

Vezok: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Masters of Evil. Like little children, always fighting. Making a mess out of the universe. Then we've got to clean it up. There's only one way you survive, Constructicon. Tell us where he's hiding. Where is J.D. Knudson?

Hook: Never! (spits at Vezok)

Avak: (laughs) Never is here!

Avak brought out his Zamor Launcher and was about to kill Hook with it.

But then the Toa came and blasted the Piraka down with elemental blasts and sent them flying and they crashed into a wall.

Tahu: I had a feeling you all would be here Hakann!

Gali: You have a lot of nerve showing yourselves here!

Lewa: Especially after everything you did to Voya Nui and all of Mata Nui!

We came with the Miller's all tied up and beaten and we saw the Piraka!

Me: The Piraka Gang!? What the fuck are THEY doing here!?

Hakann: We were hired to kill you J.D. Knudson.

Po Kong: Not if I sit on you all first!

Hakann: We were also hoping to fight the more stronger Masters of Evil members like Dark Spicer and Vypra. Instead, we get 7 yellow morons and a fat green bitch!

Concrete Man: The 8 of them are more than enough to help us take you dirtbags down!

Impact Man: Yeah! You have a lot of nerve!

Lincoln: You guys are jerks and need to be destroyed!

Laney: YEAH!

Lynn avoided a blast from Reidak's Zamor Launcher. But the blast hit the Millers instead.

Lynn: Whoops!

Reidak: (laughs) Aww. Looks like those 3 aren't going to make it. But you shouldn't cry too hard about them. In your eyes, they were terrorists.

Snake: (to us) Dudes, they might be terrorists. But we can't let the Millers die!

Varie: I'm on it!

Varie went and healed them.

Nico: You guys are heartless freaks!

Nico fired an energy blast at Hakann but he dodged it.

Nico: Okay. These guys are professionals. So this is going to be harder then we thought.

Tahu: Leave this to us, The Guardians and the Winx Club.

Zarya: And let us help out against them.

Me: Go get them. Our usual battles should be starting now.

And right on cue came Shiv, Professor Calamitous, Saïx, Koragg, Loki, Number 7, King Hiss and Evil Green Ranger.

Me: Shiv, Professor Calamitous, Saïx, Koragg, Loki, Number 7, King Hiss and Evil Green Ranger.

Koragg: You guys have your hands full.

King Hiss: Indeed they do.

Shiv: I take it you guys found out about the Millers?

Maria: We sure did.

Calamitous: I actually like cherries.

Number 7: The Millers are idiots to try and get rid of them.

Saïx: (sees the Piraka Gang) And it looks like Burns hired some mercenaries to get rid of you guys.

Me: Those are not just mercenaries. Those are the ruthless Piraka Gang.

Gali: They come from the island of Voya Nui and they want to find the Mask of Life to destroy everything.

Tahu: They are dishonorable and must be destroyed.

Shiv: The Piraka from Bionicle!? Oh man! I know them! I played with their toys years ago.

Nico: They are cool though.

Me: As toys but not in real life.

?: I think they are awesome too!

A figure came out and it was BULLDOZER ORG from episode 8 of Wild Force!

---

**Bulldozer Org** is (as his name implies) a bulldozer-themed Org and is one of the main villains of the three-part Soul Bird story arc episode, he serves as the main villain of the episode "Soul Searching", the second episode of the Soul Bird story arc.

This bulldozer-like monster was first seen by Toxica and Jindrax as he chops down trees in a forest, he agreed to serve them. He was then enlarged off-screen by Toxica and did battle with the Wild Force Rangers, the Rangers summon the Wild Zords and formed the Wild Force Megazord, it was unaffected by the Megazord's Fin Blade, and he gives a beating to the Megazord, they had the upper hand thanks to the Polar and Black Bear Wildzords and were about to use the Double Knuckle Bear Blaster attack, but the Red Lion Wildzord got sick, and the Org was easily able to finish it off, the Red Lion Wildzord tried to fight back, but he was quickly out match, Bulldozer Org was about to make the final strike on the Red Lion Wildzord until the other Wildzords came in to protect the Red Lion Wildzord, Cole then went on in the search for the Soul Bird, while the Zords were able to make a beat down on the monster, Bulldozer Org was still too tough, and to make matters worst, the Black and Polar Bear Wildzord's breath attacks have no effect on Bulldozer Org, but the Red Ranger found the Gorilla Wildzord and gave the Bulldozer Org a beating, they combined the Wildzords with the Gorilla Wildzord and formed the new Kongazord, Bulldozer Org was no match and was defeated by the Kongazord's Double Knuckle Final Strike.

---

Cole Evans: Bulldozer Org!

Bulldozer Org: I'm back guys. Been a while.

Me: I remember you all too well! You were enlarged right off the bat and you took down the Wild Force Megazord when the Red Lion was drained because of the Bear Brothers being too powerful for it to handle. It was also where the Gorilla Wildzord made its appearance and beat you.

Bulldozer Org: That's right J.D. You are as sharp as you are tough.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Bulldozer Org: This is my first time fighting you Rangers at normal size.

Cole Evans: It sure is and the Red Lion is now back to full strength.

Me: He sure is. Now things are gonna be fun.

?: It will be the last battle you all ever face.

A cold breeze was felt and a figure emerged from the mist and out came the 3rd Member of the 4 Saint Beasts: SEIRYU THE AZURE DRAGON OF THE EAST!

---

**Seiryū** (青（せい）龍（りゅう）, *Literally meaning:* Blue Dragon) was one of the Saint Beasts who attempted to cause havoc in the

Human World. He was voiced by Mitsuo Senda in the Japanese version. In the Filipino dub of the anime, they use the standard name of **Blue Dragon** .

Spirit Detective Saga

After Byakko's supposed defeat, Seiryū asks Suzaku for permission to take care of the intruders, and is granted his request. Kurama, knowing the Blue Dragon's territory, warns the group before they proceed. Briefly following Team Urameshi's arrival into Seiryū's lair, Byakko, apparently still alive, enters through the door and pleads for his teammate's help. Instead, Seiryū, clearly lacking sympathy, unleashes the ice dragon technique, freezing and decapitating the white tiger with a kick, then spitting on Byakko's frozen head. Hiei, inwardly enraged at the cruel action, decides to take Seiryū on, letting Yusuke battle the leader.

Seiryū falls to pieces the moment the battle begins, as Hiei slashes him within a page. The anime however, lengthens the fight significantly; Seiryū sends a barrage of ice at Hiei, causing him to run around the room at top speed. Eventually, Seiryū appears to freeze Hiei's leg; Hiei, however, revealing that he is impervious to ice attacks, charges at Seiryū, expeditiously slicing his body in 16 different places, causing the Saint Beast to shatter like ice.

Dark Tournament Saga

Seiryū is mentioned briefly during Kurama's match with Toya. In the English anime, Hiei said to the Masked Fighter (later revealed as Genkai) that Seiryū was a fool who thought he could get by on half of his lessons and that if there was a true master of ice, it would be Toya. However, in the Japanese version, Hiei mentioned that Seiryū was a true master of the ice technique and that Hiei luckily defeated him quickly enough before he could reveal any more dangerous techniques.

---

Lola: Whoa! Who is that?

Seiryu: You may call me Seiryu.

Me: The Azure Dragon of the East!

Seiryu: That is correct. We were told that you know all about the four divine guardians.

Me: Read a lot about them and Hiei destroyed you from what I remember.

Hiei: That's right.

Eli: But which Number do you have?

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 73: ABYSS SPLASH!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 73: Abyss Splash!

Heidi: I'll face this clod.

Heidi went up to him.

Seiryu: (to Heidi) You may have defeated Dartz. But let's see how you do against me!

Heidi: I plan to. The Champion of Seiryu the Blue Dragon VS The Evil Saint Beast.

Seiryu: Interesting comparison.

Me: Lets take these clods down.

I snapped my fingers and we were back on the planet Glaren.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Dan, Sandman and Clayface VS Shiv

---

Shiv was first.

Shiv: (to Lynn) Did you guys really meet Adam West this morning?

Lynn: We sure did and it was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: So cool! We got to meet him as Catman.

Flash Magnus: He was great.

Dan: Yeah he was.

Shiv: Awesome! Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Dan, Sandman and Clayface: VOLCANIC FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FIERY FLOW BLAST!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of fire and lava and it hit Shiv and knocked him down.

Lynn: AW YEAH! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Flash Magnus: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Lisa Loud, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) Even if the Millers are arrested, we still have S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. to deal with.

Lisa Loud: Don't worry. I used the satellites to find out the exact location of their headquarters and we found they they are located underneath a landfill in Savannah, Georgia. The FBI and CIA and United States Armed Forces are heading there even as we speak in large numbers.

Fluttershy: Goodness. I hope they get them all.

Mage Meadowbrook: Me too. They are a menace to fruit.

Stewie: Indeed.

Calamitous: Thank goodness. Lets do it.

They went at him.

Lisa Loud, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Stewie and Bowser Jr.: NATURE TECH FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE LEAF GEARS!

They spun in a Pentagon formation and fired waves of leaf gears and they slammed into Calamitous and knocked him down.

Lisa: A most impressive victory.

Fluttershy: That was great.

---

Battle 3: Ed, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) The Piraka gang might die today. But perhaps we can salvage their weapons.

Ed: Uh I think so too.

Pinkie Pie: And I think they would be perfect for us to use!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure will be a great idea.

Marucho: Definitely and I can help make one of them for each of us.

Number 7: I know you can. And I can gladly help you if need be. Lets get it on.

Ed turned into Edzilla and they went at her.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT!

Ed, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Stone Man and Guts Man: CONFETTI SMASH STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS SMASHING CONFETTI BLAST!

They spun in a pentagon formation and fired a wave of confetti and it smashed into Number 7 and knocked her down.

Edzilla roared in victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: I agree.

---

Battle 4: Carol, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Shun, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saïx

---

Saïx was next.

Saïx: (to Carol) The Piraka Gang must be brave or stupid to think they can easily kill us.

Carol: They may be brave but they are just brutish and stupid thugs.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and they don't know the true full extent of our power.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah they don't know who they are dealing with.

Scootaloo: And that is a huge mistake!

Diamond Tiara: They pick with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and they have signed their death warrents.

Silver Spoon: You got that right and it will be the end of them.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it will be!

Thunder Terror: Definitely and it will be painful!

Magma Gloom: Yep. Big time painful.

Toxic Horror: You got that right.

Louie PoisonSea: Yep.

Shun: They have no honor.

Power Girl: No they don't.

Saïx: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Carol, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Shun, Sinestro and Power Girl: ATOMIC CUTIE MARK STYLE FORMATION ART: ATOMIC CUTIE MARK BARRAGE FORCE!

They spun in a tetradecagon formation and fired a wave of energy and it turned into a shower of cutie marks and they hit Saïx and knocked him down.

Carol: That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

Sweetie Belle: YEAH!

Battle 5: Leni, Rarity, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Karai and Xion VS King Hiss

---

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) Personally, I like both cherries and peaches.

Leni: I totes do too.

Rarity: Indeed darling and they are all good fruit.

Mistmane: I agree with you on that.

Sable Spirit: Me too.

Alice: Absolutely.

King Hiss: They are good fruit. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Leni, Rarity, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Karai and Xion: JEWEL STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: SPINNING JEWEL STRIKE!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a wave of jewels and they hit King Hiss and knocked him down.

Leni: That was totes awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was great!

Mistmane: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Mary Jane, Applejack, Rockhoof, Julie, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger

---

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to MJ) It's been two and a half years since Quahog was destroyed. I'm sure Lois' sister will forgive her.

Mary Jane: Some people just don't know how to let a grudge go and Quahog was filled with idiots.

Applejack: Yeah they weren't very nice and I read that Quahog was the worst place ever.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it was.

Julie: It's true.

Evil Green Ranger: That's true. I didn't like Quahog at all for everything it did. It was awful. Lets get it on.

Mary Jane: Gladly!

They went at him.

Mary Jane, Applejack, Rockhoof, Julie, Scream and Toxin: SPIDER APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: BLACK WIDOW TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a blast of black apples and they formed into a Valknut with a Black Widow Spider in it and it slammed into the Evil Green Ranger and knocked him down.

Mary Jane: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Rockhoof: Yeah it was!

Battle 7: May, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Runo, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) While Burns held you hostage, did you find out anything about what else he plans to do?

May: I sure did. He and his goons are all out to try and find a way to kill us by any means necessary and get revenge on all of us.

Twilight Sparkle: They want to know how we think, work and act so they can use all that against us and kill us.

Star Swirl: But we're not going to let that happen.

Runo: No we won't.

Kevin Levin: Now that we have raised security measures it will be impossible.

Loki: Good thinking. Lets get it on.

May: With pleasure!

They went at him.

May, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Runo, Kevin Levin and N: STAR ICE STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR ICE BLAST!

They spun in a Hexagon Formation and fired a massive blast of stars and ice and it hit Loki and knocked him down.

May: ALL RIGHT! AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Star Swirl: Yeah!

## Battle 8: Sarah Gunnerson, Mystic Force Rangers, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) The Piraka Gang are honorless pigs. It's only fitting that they get hired by Burns, who has no honor along with his group.

Sarah Gunnerson: You'll get no argument from me about that.

Nick Russell: Same here. They deserve to be destroyed.

Starlight Glimmer: Absolutely. They brought all that on themselves.

Clover: Yep.

Koragg: Indeed. Shall we get it on?

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their Legendary forms.

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Starlight Glimmer: So awesome!

Clover: Yeah it was!

Sarah Gunnerson: Lets do it!

They went at him!

Sarah Gunnerson, Mystic Force Rangers, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Concrete Man and Impact Man: MYSTIC STELLAR FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: MYSTIC MEGA BLAST!

They spun in a tetradecagon formation and fired a blast of stars and fire and the blasts all hit Koragg and knocked him down.

Sarah Gunnerson: ALL RIGHT!

Nick Russell: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

Clover: YEAH!

---

Battle 9: Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Lola, Nico and Laney VS The Bulldozer Org

---

Bulldozer Org was next.

Cole Evans: This is gonna be interesting.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. The Phoenix VS a Bulldozer. This is gonna be fun.

Sunset Shimmer spread her fire wings and grew phoenix tail feathers. But then a Phoenix Cry was heard.

Gusty: Whoa!

Nico: We didn't do the Phoenix Cry entrance.

Lola: No I think that's something else.

Laney: LOOK!

They saw where Laney was pointing and they saw a huge phoenix fly across the sky and it was amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: WHOA!

The Phoenix was really the Phoenix Zord of the 12 Legendary Myth Wildzords!

Sunset Shimmer: WHOA! It's the Phoenix Zord!

Laney: WOW! We found the 2nd Legendary Myth Wildzord! So cool!

Lola: It's magnificent!

Then the Phoenix Zord saw Sunset and knew that she would be her perfect partner.

A ring of fire appeared on Sunset Shimmer's right ring finger and it formed into a powerful spirit ring. It was in the shape of a flame and it had a fire gem with a phoenix in it.

Sunset Shimmer: The Phoenix chose me.

Isabelle came.

Isabelle: The Phoenix is perfect for you Sunset. And it's a really great spirit for you. The symbolism and meaning of the Phoenix as an animal spirit ties tightly to the myths and legends surrounding this creature. Certainly, there are differences depending on culture and era, but some commonalities arise. Phoenix represents rebirth, magic, renewal, safety, transformation, permanence, inventiveness and the sacredness of life. They also represent fire, immortality, reincarnation and resurrection. It's also the symbol grandpa chose for the team. And after Twilight saved you from yourself you rose from the ashes as a brand new person.

Sunset Shimmer: That's amazing.

Then a ball of fire came down and Sunset Shimmer held out her hand and it landed on her hand and didn't burn her and it formed into a fire colored Animal Crystal. It was the Animal Crystal for the Phoenix Zord!

Sunset Shimmer: The Crystal for the Phoenix Zord.

Cole Evans: Whoa! So amazing.

A Crystal Saber then appeared on Sunset Shimmer's left hip.

Sunset Shimmer: My own Crystal Saber.

Isabelle: Awesome.

Cole Evans: Lets do it guys!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole: **"Blazing Lion!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf!"**

Cole: **"Guardians of The Earth, United We Roar! Power**

**Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOC

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

The Rangers formed the Jungle Blaster!

Rangers: JUNGLE BLASTER! SAVAGE BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Lola, Nico and Laney: JUNGLE PHOENIX STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE FLAME JUNGLE!

They spun in a Pentagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a phoenix.

The Rangers fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit the Bulldozer Org and he went flying and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOC

Nico: YEAH! Bulldozer Org, you have failed this universe!

Cole Evans: Awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Heidi VS Seiryu the Azure Dragon of the East & Number

---

Heidi was facing Seiryu.

Heidi: This is gonna be a really painful battle for you.

Seiryu: We'll see about that.

Heidi unveiled her scythe and went at him.

Seiryu: ICE DRAGON!

She teleported behind him and slashed him all over the place and cut him to pieces and killed him instantly. He was banished to the Warp.

Heidi got the Number card.

Heidi: Champion of Seiryu - 1. Evil Saint Beast - 0.

---

Now it was time for the Piraka Gang to feel our wrath.

---

Battle 11: Hay Lin, Lewa, Matau, Stella (Winx Club), and Lori VS Zaktan

---

Zaktan the Piraka of Air was first.

Hay Lin: You will not get to J.D.!

Lewa: That's right you honorless monster!

Matau: Lets get him!

Stella: Yeah!

Lori: You literally disgust me!

Hay Lin, Lewa, Matau, Stella (Winx Club), and Lori: HURRICANE SUN STYLE FORMATION ART: EYE OF THE STORM BLAST!

They spun in a Pentagon formation and fired a wave of wind and solar light and it hit Zaktan and knocked him down!

---

Battle 12: Taranee, Tahu, Bloom, Arkayna, Vakama and Lola VS Hakann

---

Hakann the Piraka of Fire was next.

Taranee: Time for you to burn!

Tahu: Lets show this monster no mercy!

Vakama: With pleasure!

Lola: Lets get him!

Bloom: Yeah!

Arkayna: Time to fry!

Taranee, Tahu, Bloom, Arkayna, Vakama and Lola: INFERNO FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: INCINERATING FURIOUS INFERNO BLAST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and knocked Hekaan down.

---

Battle 13: Irma Lair, Zarya, Layla, Gali, Nokama and Luna Loud VS Vezok

---

Vezok the Piraka of Water was next.

Irma: This will drench you good!

Zarya: And so will the wolf!

Layla: And a Maelstrom of biblical proportions!

Gali: And all that!

Nokama: Yeah!

Luna: Lets get him dudes!

Irma Lair, Zarya, Layla, Gali, Nokama and Luna: MAELSTROM TSUNAMI STYLE FORMATION ART: DELUGE OF THE GREAT FLOOD!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a massive wave of water and it knocked down Vezok.

---

Battle 14: Cornelia, Tara, Flora, Emerald Goldenbraid, Eartha, Onua, Whenua and Lynn VS Reidak

---

Reidak the Piraka of Earth was next.

Cornelia: Lets smash and tear this monster apart!

Tara: And make him pay!

Flora: Big time!

Emerald: Yeah!

Eartha: It will really hurt!

Onua: Yeah it will!

Whenua: Big time.

Lynn: Lets get him!

Cornelia, Tara, Flora, Emerald Goldenbraid, Eartha, Onua, Whenua and Lynn: EARTHQUAKE SMASH STYLE FORMATION ART: SMASHING ROCKSLIDE PULVERIZER!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of rocks and they smashed down Reidak!

---

Battle 15: Lana Loud, Vexen, Roxy, Kopaka, Nuju, and Dana VS Thok

---

Thok the Piraka of Ice was next.

Lana: You give all ice users a bad name!

Vexen: He sure does.

Roxy: Yeah he does.

Kopaka: He picked the wrong people to fight.

Nuju: Definitely.

Dana: Lets get him!

Lana Loud, Vexen, Roxy, Kopaka, Nuju, and Dana: CRYOVOLCANO STYLE FORMATION ART: NITROGEN BLAST WAVE!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a massive Cryovolcano blast and it hit Thok and froze him solid.

---

Battle 16: Sakura Haruno, Musa, Piper Willowbrook, Will Vandom, Pohatu, Onewa and Bobby VS Avak

---

Avak the Piraka of Stone was next.

Sakura Haruno: Lets make this monster pay!

Musa: Yeah!

Piper: Time for action!

Will: Electrifying action!

Pohatu: And stone action!

Onewa: Lots of it.

Bobby: Yeah!

Sakura Haruno, Musa, Piper Willowbrook, Will Vandom, Pohatu, Onewa and Bobby: ROCKSLIDE STYLE FORMATION ART: AVALANCHE OF SMASHING PAIN!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a massive rockslide and buried Avak.

---

We later had all the Piraka together all at once.

Troy: Now to take out the Piraka Gang!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The megaforce Rangers turned into the Electronic Bioman Rangers from 1985!

Me: Time for a trip to the junkyard!

Nico: That's right!

We went at the Piraka Gang and really blasted and pulverized them all over the place and slashed them all over too. Kughar, Crawsectus, Tassanil, Olkiex, Clodor, Staluk, Aimukk, Ere, Riggan, and Intress blasted and pulverized them all over as well.

Kup: Lets show some teamwork!

Fluttershy: Lets do it.

Kup, Fluttershy, Dead End and Juandissimo Magnifico all used the Earth, Equestria and Fairy World Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Kup's Musket, Fluttershy's powers, Dead End's Air Gun and Juandissimo's magic 100-fold.

Kup and Fluttershy: HYDROCHLORIC HUMMINGBIRD MEGABLAST!

Kup and Fluttershy fired waves of acid and energy and they formed into hummingbirds

Dead End and Juandissimo: MAGIC AIR THUNDERSTRIKE!

Dead End fired a massive air blast and Juandissimo fired a massive magic blast.

Tahu: We've had it with you Piraka Gang.

Gali: You will pay for your crimes!

Bloom: Big time!

Toa, Winx Club, Mysticons, Guardians of Candrakar and Nico: UNITY MEGABLAST OF JUSTICE!

They fired a massive elemental blast and the blasts all hit the Piraka and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the Smoke cleared, all the Piraka but Zaktan were destroyed.

Salem: Nico let me finish this.

Nico: Okay Salem.

Zaktan was still standing.

Salem was in control of Nico's body as she and Zaktan started fighting each other.

Vakama: (runs to Salem) Hang on, Salem!

Salem: Guys, stay back! This is me and Nico's fight!

Zaktan: (punches her) Wrong! It's my fight, and you're all gonna die!

Salem: Big mistake freak!

Salem blasted him with a massive blast of light and obliterated him in an instant!

Me: YEAH!

Vince: Guys the Millers are trying to get away!

They were hopping away even though they were tied up!

Lincoln: Not on our watch they won't! If they hate other fruits lets see them survive these! LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCKING CITRUS JUICE TSUNAMI!

Lincoln fired a tidal wave of orange, lemon, lime, and grapefruit juice.

Yuna: WATER STYLE: BERRIES OF WRATH!

Yuna fired a massive barrage of many kinds of berries.

Shantae: Take this! MAGIC STYLE: MELONSPLOSION!

Shantae fired a massive shower of watermelons that explode on contact!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: GRAVE VINE WHIP!

Perfuma formed a massive bunch of grape vines and lashed them at the Miller's.

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING DRAGON FRUIT!

Frosta fired a wave of Dragon Fruit.

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: KUMQUAT SMASHER!

Entrapta fired a massive shower of kumquat fruits.

R. Mika: STENGTH STYLE: TROPICAL PUNCH BARRAGE!

R. Mika fired a massive shower of tropica fruits.

Me: These fruits will hurt! SHARP STYLE NINJA ART: KIWANO SKEWER STORM!

I fired a massive shower of sharp kiwano fruits.

Sam Manson: Taste the vegetables! VEGETABLE STYLE: VEGETABLES OF CHAOS!

Sam fired a wave of vegetables of different kinds.

Nico: Eat the meats! MEAT STYLE: MEAT MANIA BOMB!

Nico fired a huge ball of meat.

Hilda: (British Accent) And the Milk! DAIRY STYLE: WRATH OF THE MILK KING!

Hilda fired a massive wave of milk.

Danny: And the bread! BREAD STYLE: GRAINS OF WRATH!

Danny fired a massive avalanche of breads.

The foods hit the Millers and knocked them down.

Lincoln, Sam, Nico, Hilda and Danny: ULTIMATE FOOD STYLE: SACRED FOOD PYRAMID BOMB!

They fired massive food blasts and it formed into the Food Pyramid and smashed onto the Millers and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brain Freezer and Aylene: Take this one! ICE DINO STYLE: FOODIMAL STAMPEDE!

They fired a massive wave of food and a huge stampede of food animals trampled the Millers.

Lincoln and Yuna: NO ONE MESSES WITH THE 6 FOOD GROUPS AND GETS AWAY WITH IT! TWIN FINAL SMASH: SACRED FOOD DRAGON!

They fired a huge amount of food and it formed into a powerful dragon and it slammed into the Millers and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Millers were defeated and We had them restrained and we were back on Earth.

Takanuva: Well, that's the last we'll see of the Piraka Gang.

King Hiss: But I have a feeling that they won't be the only ones Burns will send after us.

Evil Green Ranger: But we'll be ready for whoever he sends at us next.

Loki: Now, why don't we celebrate with cherries and peaches?

Jeff Miller: What about us?!

Koragg: Very well. You three can have some before you go to prison.

Me: Because you three will be there for a really really long time.

Nico: For the rest of your miserable lives.

Me: And we have the Piraka's weapons as our own.

Lincoln: And we banished their spirits to the Warp.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Better luck next time Burns.

Vakama: (To the viewers) I hope the Millers love prison life from now

on.

Me: I know. They sure as hell better get used to it.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home.

All of S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. was apprehended and they all were found guilty of Eco-Terrorism and Attempted Domestic Terrorism. They were all sentenced to multiple life terms in the Uranus Prison without the possibility of Parole and ordered to pay $891,826,375,927,399,326,238,233,277,234,299.00 in restitution and they were going to be subjected to the torture of eating other fruit that are not peaches by force.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Family Bonding of The Loud House was an awesome episode and it really threw me for a loop when Lincoln and Clyde were both proven to be right when the Miller's were really terrorists out to destroy the entire country's food supply! It aired on September 18th, 2020 and it was awesome! The next Number is gonna be Number 64: Ronin Raccoon Sandayu and that one is gonna be in the hands of the Leader of the Saint Beasts: Suzaku the Vermillion Phoenix of The South. He gave Yusuke a helluva battle and he will have me to face. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, Drako1234658, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome and funny original chapter that will split your sides and tear your drawers off as a Wedgie Bandit terrorizes all of Gotham Royal York and it will be up to us to stop him and bring him to justice.

See you all tomorrow.

# Attack of The Wedgie Bandit

It was a beautiful day in the forests of Eastern Canada. I was riding my Rapidash and pulling the hover carriage. Eli and Nunnally were riding in it and most of us were flying and riding horses.

Me: YEAH!

Nico: WHOO! This is awesome!

Lincoln: What do you think Eterna City will be like when we get there?

Ash: You'll see when we get there. It's beautiful.

We went over into New Brunswick, Canada and we saw Eterna City.

Blackarachnia: So this is Eterna City?

Ash: It sure is. It's really cool huh?

Me: It's beautiful. This is really cool.

Nico: It sure is. Wow. This is a beautiful place.

May: It sure is.

Me: Wow.

We went into the city and it was beautiful. It was like it was part of the forest.

Me: Wow. It's like it's one with all of the forest.

Eli: It sure does feel like it.

Nico: Yeah.

?: Wow! This is a surprise.

We saw a woman with orange hair and it was Gardenia.

Ash: Hey Gardenia!

Gardenia: Ash it's great to see you again.

Ash: Same here.

Gardenia: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor!

Shikamaru: It's nice to meet you, Gardenia.

Gardenia: Same here and it is such an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too. We were told so much about you from James here.

James (Pokemon): That's right and it's really good to see you again. Thank you for taking care of Cacnea for me.

Gardenia: It was no problem. Let me show you all around my gym.

We went to the Eterna City Gym and it was a really awesome gym. The gym arena had a forest in the middle of it.

Crumplezone: This is a nice gym, Gardenia.

Laney: I'll say! Wow! It's like a jungle and it's like my room back home.

Lincoln: It sure is and it's amazing.

Gardenia: Thanks guys. I specialize in Grass Pokemon and it's awesome.

Me: It sure is. And I have a Pokemon you might like.

I called out my Calyrex!

Me: Meet Calyrex.

Gardenia: (Gasp) Oh wow!

She hugged it.

Gardenia: I never saw a Pokemon like you.

Me: Calyrex is a Galarian Pokemon.

Gardenia: Galar? Whoa that is amazing!

Lincoln: It sure is. We've had several encounters with Pokemon from the Galar Region.

Me: Yep. We met the legendary Pokemon Eternatix and I caught him and a Galarian Moltres.

Gardenia: That is so cool!

Me: It sure is. And we have good news for you. Team Galactic is dead.

Gardenia: Are they really!?

Me: Yep. They were destroyed all by us.

Nico: Yep. And some of them are in prison and 2 of their members are redeemed.

Gardenia: Awesome!

Blur: Are you glad Team Galactic's gone?

Gardenia: You bet I am. They were a major menace.

Me: Worse than that. They were trying to use the power of Dialga and Palkia to destroy the entire universe and remake it in their own image.

Gardenia: That's terrible!

Me: It was. But Commanders Jupiter and Mars are reformed.

Commander Mars: It's true.

Gardenia: Wow! That's amazing! You all saved us all from destruction.

Me: More than that. We saved the whole universe from them.

Nico: We sure did and the major Pokemon Teams are all gone forever.

Me: Yep. The Flames of Valor killed Team Rocket.

Laney: The Mystic Freeze extinguished Team Flare.

Lily: The Lightning of Instinct blew Team Galactic Apart.

Varie: The Alpha Ocean Drowned Team Aqua.

Carol: The Omega Volcano Destroyed Team Magma.

Lori: And the Delta Sky destroyed Team Plasma.

Nico: We've now seen the last of every Pokemon Villain team.

Gardenia: Thank goodness.

Me: Yep.

Gardenia is now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

---

Later that night at the estate, I was doing some research on how Princess Luna turned into Nightmare Moon. I was figuring out what drove her to become a monster of pure evil that wants to plunge the world into eternal night.

Me: Hmm. What could've caused Princess Luna to become this way. She was jealous about Princess Celestia's day being loved. Hmm.

I was looking up entities and Nightmare Moon and then I stumbled upon a rather interesting villain that did it: SHADOWFRIGHT!

---

**Larry**, who prefers the nickname **Shadowfright**, is the main antagonist of the second arc (sometimes called the Nightmare Arc) of the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* comic series.

Shadowfright leads the Nightmare Forces. Their origin is not revealed, but they joined with or possibly even created Nightmare Moon (possibly the outside force who magnified Luna's jealousy and bitterness to transform her, although the TV series may yet reveal a different villain to be this force).

They told her what to do to get ponies to fear her, and she promised them a kingdom of their own. When the Mane 6 used the Elements of Harmony to restore Luna and destroy the evil in her, Luna thought the Nightmare Forces would wither and die without her. Instead they went to the moon where they would be granted one more chance through the cycle of the new moon.

Role in the comics

In Issue 5, the Nightmare Forces gave the Mane 6 nightmares, and captured Rarity, taking her to the nightmare dreamscape on the moon. In Issue 6, Shadowfright was successful in turning Rarity into their new queen, Nightmare Rarity (hinted at being possessed by the spirit of the original Nightmare Moon). He and his minions gave the other ponies nightmares as they traveled to the moon to rescue Rarity, but were pulled out of the nightmares by Spike and Luna. Shadowfright, hinting at a secret Luna kept from everypony, tried to convince her to become Nightmare Moon again. She declined, and Shadowfright revealed Nightmare Rarity.

In Issue 7, Shadowfright was defeated by Rainbow Dash when she caused him to crash, but he recovered and nearly captured Luna, but Twilight zapped him with a magic spell allowing Luna to escape before Shadowfright captured Rainbow Dash, while his minions captured the others. When his sidekick lost the key to the dungeon, Shadowfright sent him to find it. Later, both trapped Spike with their tails when he entered the Nightmare Forces' castle.

In Issue 8, Shadowfright destroys Spike's Fire Ruby before he and his army attack Ponyville, but with the help of Twilight and the others, Luna destroyed the Nightmare Forces and decorrupted the moon creatures they were possessing. Shadowfright was a corrupted or possessed birdlike creature who, once restored to his true form, prefers to be called Larry.

Powers

Shadowfright is made of pure darkness, which allows him to reshape his body into whatever he needs for attacking, including tentacles and hammers.

Like most Nightmare Forces, he is able to fly.

He may also possess the ability to induce nightmares in others.

---

Me: (GASP) Shadowfright did it! He made Luna into Nightmare Moon and caused her to become like that by magnifying her jealousy and bitterness!

Nico came down.

Nico: What happened J.D.?

Me: Look at this Nico.

I showed him the info on Shadowfright and it was shocking!

Nico: So this Shadowfright is the monster responsible for turning Princess Luna into Nightmare Moon!? He's pure evil!

Me: No kidding. If we destroy Shadowfright we can destroy Nightmare Moon forever. But she will return during the April 12th War.

Nico: Yeah that we won't deny. Laney's dream was a warning and a message.

Me: Then it's not too late. Nico you come with me.

Nico: Where are we going?

Me: To the Nightmare Landscapes on the Dark Side of the Moon.

It's time to end the terror of Shadowfright for good.

Nico: Lets do it!

We were off to the moon.

---

Me and Nico landed on the Dark Side of the Moon and we saw that it was dark and desolate.

Me: (Echoing) Wow. So this is the Dark Side of the moon.

Nico: (Echoing) I wonder why we can't see the Dark Side?

Me: The Moon never rotates. It's tidally locked and always has the light side face the Earth.

Nico: Wow. I can't see a thing here.

Me: Me neither. And the stars provide little light.

Salem: Let me help.

Salem shined a beam of light through her symbol on Nico's forehead. It was like a flashlight.

Nico: Wow! That's cool!

Me: That's really clever. Thanks Salem.

Salem: You're welcome J.D.

Nico: That's what I call being Light-headed. (Rimshot)

Me: (Laughs!) That was a good one!

Nico: Yeah.

We got to searching.

Me: He could be anywhere.

We looked around and then a shadowy dark figure came out and it had glowing red eyes! It was SHADOWFRIGHT!

Me: Shadowfright!

Shadowfright: (As Maurice Lamarche) So the famous J.D. Knudson and Nico Chan has come.

Me: To make you pay for your crimes. You turned Princess Luna into Nightmare Moon and made her resent Princess Celestia! You made her cause so much pain and suffering when you made her become Nightmare Moon! It was because of you that she was banished into the moon for 1,000 years!

Nico: That's right! You will pay for your crimes you walking cloud of smog!

Me and Nico held out our hands.

Me and Nico: SUPER HAKAI!

We obliterated Shadowfright and erased him from existence forever.

Me: Good riddance.

Princess Luna then felt a blast of light come into her and the monster that was Nightmare Moon left her forever.

Princess Luna: I'm free!

We went to the light side of the moon and looked at the Earth from there.

Me: Wow. The Earth is so beautiful from here.

Nico: It sure is. It's like a jewel floating in the endless voids of space.

Me: It sure is.

Princess Luna then came.

Me: Princess Luna?

Princess Luna: J.D., Nico?

Me: We found out that a monster named Shadowfright was responsible for turning you into Nightmare Moon. He made you do all those terrible things eons ago and he enhanced your jealousy and resentment towards Princess Celestia.

Princess Luna was shocked.

Princess Luna: Shadowfright of the Nightmare World. I thought he was gone forever.

Me: Me and Nico Super Hakaied him and destroyed him forever.

Nico: It's true. We destroyed him forever.

Princess Luna then hugged us both and cried hard in happiness.

Princess Luna: (Crying) Thank you so much! You freed me from the very monster that hurt me!

Me: It was our pleasure Princess. But Nightmare Moon will return during the April 12th War.

Nico: That's right.

Princess Luna: (Crying) But you all can destroy her. I know you can.

Me: Thank you Princess.

Later we went back to the Estate and went to sleep.

But little did we know that tomorrow was gonna be one of the weirdest days we've ever encountered.

---

Later we woke up and had breakfast.

Jewel Man went and got the paper.

Jewel Man: Wonder what's on the newspaper today.

Jewel Man looked at today's paper and he saw in Big Bold letters "WEDGIE BANDIT ON THE LOOSE."

Jewel Man: "Wedgie Bandit on the Loose. City paralyzed with fear as mysterious criminal giving wedgies to people!?" Oh man!

Jewel Man came and told me everything!

Me: A Wedgie Bandit!? You got to be fucking kidding.

Jewel Man: This is no joke J.D. Someone is REALLY striking fear into the city by giving everyone wedgies.

I looked at the paper.

Me: 52 Wedgied victims in the last 24 hours!? Whoa! This guy is a Serial Wedgier!

Nico: That's not even a real word.

Me: I know but it was the best I could describe it.

Everyone came down.

Loki Loud: Hey, guys. What are you looking at?

Me: Take a look at this.

I showed them the paper and they read it and were shocked!

Loki Loud: A Wedgie Bandit!? This has to be a joke.

Me: This isn't a joke Loki. This bandit is giving wedgies to people all over the city. 52 people, maybe more have been struck by him in the last 24 hours.

Nico: That's crazy! At least people aren't getting hurt.

Varie: That is good but their underwear is gonna be stuck inside their butts.

Tso Lan: This is one crook that we're just hearing about right now.

Me: If this crook has been doing all these wedgies that fast then we need to catch him now.

Nico: I agree. We need to catch him before he strikes again.

Laney: Whoever this Wedgie is, is doing a really good job of eluding police.

Lola: But he won't elude us!

Me: We have to be ready for him. Lets get him!

Saïx, Shiv, Koragg, Calamitous, Number 7, King Hiss, Evil Green Rangers and Loki (Power Rangers) appeared.

Saïx: Me, Shiv, Koragg, Calamitous, Number 7, King Hiss, Evil Green Ranger, and Loki will go with you guys.

Me: Awesome.

Koragg: But it looks like the Wedgie Bandit got to us too.

Out came Jimbo, Dolph, Kearney and Krusty and they had their underwear pulled over their heads.

Numbuh 4: Geez! He Atomic Wedgied you guys.

Jimbo: Worse than that. He got us by tying our underwear together and pulled us up in a flagpole and then pulled our underwear over our heads.

Krusty: It was horrible.

Zillus Zox: The 4 of you wait in the medbay. We'll heal you guys after this crook is arrested.

Jimbo: Good idea.

Bart: I can have Shauna come look after you Jimbo.

Jimbo: Thanks Bart.

They went to the Medbay.

Me: We'll bring the other victims in too. We got to find this crook and fast. Lets roll!

We were off to the city to find the Notorious Wedgie Bandit.

---

We were in the city and it was in a state of fear as the Wedgie Bandit was terrorizing the city. There was no one out on the streets and they were all hiding inside.

Me: The city is like a Ghost Town.

Shiv: Now, if I were a Wedgie Bandit, where would I hide?

Me: Good question. He could be anywhere in the city. We're gonna have to split up and cover more ground.

Nico: Good idea. Me and May will check the park.

Me: Okay. Everyone you take a certain part of the city and if you see anything, Use a flare gun.

Maria: Right!

Me: Okay. Fan out!

We fanned out and the search for the Wedgie Bandit was on.

Everywhere we went we found victim after victim after victim.

Evil Green Ranger: You see anything, Loki?

Loki: Nothing. But we did find 5 of his victims here in the slums of the city.

Evil Green Ranger: We found 6 more victims here in the mall.

Me: There are some in the office buildings too.

Leslie: We sense some more victims nearby.

Me: Where Leslie?

Leslie: Over in the restaurant district.

Varie: I found a bunch here at the museum.

Laney: There's a few hanging here at the zoo.

Vince: Even the firefighters and police have been wedgied.

Me: Man! This Wedgie Bandit is worse than any criminal we've ever busted. But at least no one is hurt. Get them over to the medbay and fast.

Varie: Right!

Me: Nico, find any in the park?

Nico: Negative. The park is clean. No wedgied victims.

Me: That's weird. Why would the Wedgie Bandit leave the park alone? Regroup at the park when your searches are done.

Hunter: (German Accent) Affirmative.

We regrouped at the park.

Koragg: Does this fiend have any honor at all?

Me: Well no people are getting hurt Koragg. And wedgies are just pranks. There's nothing honorless about pranks. Unless you count Dark Luan's diabolical pranks.

Luan: That's true.

Koragg: Good point.

Cynder: Let's go over what we know so far.

Me: Right. The Wedgie Bandit is fast and elusive.

Nico: He targeted a bunch of people all over the city but left the park alone. Like he doesn't want to harm anyone there.

Rainbow Dash: I did however find a clue.

She pulled out a strand of pink hair.

Me: A strand of pink hair.

Sakura Haruno: That's not one of mine. Mine is lighter than that.

Me: Hmm. Lisa can you run a DNA scan?

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

King Hiss: Pinkie, you have pink hair, don't you?

Pinkie Pie: I do. But not that color.

Lisa Loud: That's because this hair is not from Equestria. It's Human and the name of the person this hair belongs to is Trina Riffin!

An image came up and it was a girl with pink hair, a purple hair band, a white shirt and purple skirt and pink and white socks with black shoes.

Courtney gasped with shock and that shock turned into pure rage as she knew that girl!

Courtney: (GROWLS) TRINA!

Me: Do you know her Courtney?

Courtney: Unfortunately yes. She was a bully that made me look like a total fucking idiot in school up in Canada! (GROWLS) I WILL KILL HER FOR RUINING MY LIFE!

Eli: Whoa man! Sounds like you have a bad history with her.

Courtney: She is a nightmare!

Starlight Glimmer: Care to fill the rest of us in on who Trina is?

Courtney: I sure can. We went to school together before we went on Total Drama.

Gwen (Total Drama): Trina is the Spawn of Satan. She is evil incarnate. She hates everything and claims she is the greatest thing since sliced bread.

Duncan: It's true. She did far worse than anything I did that landed me in Juvie.

Zoey: She also hates her brother Corey. He has an awesome band.

Me: Wait you mean Grojband!? OH WOW! I love all their songs and they are so awesome.

Lincoln: They sure are. I like them too.

Courtney: I'll tell you her full history.

She told us everything.

---

Trina Riffin is the main antagonist in the Canadian TV series Grojband. She is Corey Riffin's cruel, snobbish and evil 16-year-old sister who wants nothing to do with Grojband whatsoever and best friend of Mina She has an obsessive crush on a guy named Nick Mallory, and whenever she does not get her way, she gets furious, her eyes turn red, and she magically brings out her diary and pen to write her secrets in anger.

In every episode (except "Dreamreaver Pt. 1" and "A Knight to Remember"), whenever she finishes writing in her diary, Corey always takes it as inspiration for the band's songs. She also has pupaphobia (also known as a phobia over puppets) and is secretly a closet math geek.

She is voiced by Alyson Court, who also voiced Poodle from Almost N*** Animals and Soon in Bakugan.

In the episode "Smash Up Terby", she was so enraged that when she drove without looking, she nearly ran over Allie and Kate in the process. In the same episode, she barfed all over everyone on a ride including herself and excluding Nick and she used Mina's tongue to clean off her face.

In the episode "No Strings Attached", she made Mina plant bombs inside of Grojband's mechanical robots which were for an animatronic puppet band for a little kid show that was being shot live as well as being shot in front of a live studio audience of little kids. She made them explode in the middle of the show, covering a bunch of little children in the audience in burning mechanical shrapnel.

In the episode "Indie Road Rager", she tried to get the other drivers to ram through Corey and his friends by convincing them that they each vandalized their vehicles, though it was Mina that pulled it off. Later, after her plan failed and learned that Corey stole her stuffed moose, she tried run them off the road by using a monster truck.

In the episode "Monster of Rock", she overheard that Grojband was going to be playing music in the sewer, so she made Mina dump some toxic waste down the sewer pipes so that she could kill them just so that she wouldn't have to listen to their music.

In the episode "Super Zeroes", Corey told everybody that Grojband was a band of real superheroes and everybody believed him. Trina wanted to prove that they weren't, so she tied Mina to a metal pole on top of the tallest building in Peaceville during a thunderstorm. In the same episode, she even made a suicide threat by jumping off of the tallest bulding in Peaceville and attempting to kill herself to prove to everybody that Grojband was not a band of superheroes because if they were, they would have saved her. She was however saved, but she was so unhappy about being alive that she went into diary mode.

In the episode "Ahead of Our Own Tone", Corey, Kon, and Laney were using a time machine and then Trina threw a guitar at it, causing it to break and go out of control while it was in the process of going forward in time. This caused the time machine to break down and Corey, Kon, and Laney were unable to get back to the past again, causing them to be stuck one year in the future for the rest of the series. In the same episode, she took complete control of the internet with her mind and mind controlled the rest of Peaceville to be her slaves, ruling over the city with an iron fist for a year.

In the episode "Love in a Nethervator", she was trapped in a broken elevator with Nick and Mina. She told Nick that she could hear the sounds of both of their hearts beating. She then heard Mina's heart beating and she demanded Mina to stop making her heart beat, so Mina forced herself to stop breathing and she passed out on the floor.

In the episode "Rock the House," there was a flashback that showed Trina being so bad at sewing that when she did it, she caught the sewing machine on fire. Later in the episode, there was another flashback that showed the entire gymnasium of the school on fire all because of Trina trying out for being a cheerleader.

In the episode "Kon-Fusion," she put Mina on a food cart, and shoved her into Grojband and The Newmans, causing them all to get painfully hurt and fall into the fusion mixer, making them all fuse bodies with each other all in an attempt to kill Corey. She was disappointed to see that she failed, and then started senselessly beating Mina's face with a skillet as punishment for not killing Corey.

In the episode "The Bandidate," Trina became the mayor of Peaceville and made everyone her slaves.

In the episode "Hologroj," she mistook a bunch of holographic versions of Grojband for the real Grojband and she attacked them with a broom. Later, she threatened the real Grojband that if they don't leave the garage, she would do it again. In the same episode, she talked to Mina about how happy she would be if her brother Corey died.

In the episode "The Snuffles with Snarffles," she abused a sick dog named Snarffles and she teamed up with an evil cat to build a laser drill which she wielded around the garage and tried to kill Grojband and Snarffles.

In the episode "Soulin' Down the Road," she drove her car through the garage door without opening it while Grojband was taking a picture in front of it. In the same episode, her soul became trapped inside of the body of her car which gave her the ability to control it. She broke into the mall with it and started destroying everything, then threatened the people there to try clothes and makeup on her or else she'd run them over. After Nick Mallory got hit when he and Pinktastic were about to kiss, Trina started crying loudly. Kin later realeased Trina's soul who is going to sadness diary mode. Trina was crying and screaming in the diary mode. She wrote flames in sadness diary mode. After she was done, her soul went back into her body.

In the episode "Hear Us Rock Part 2," Grojband got into a band battle with The Orb Experience. If The Orb Experience won, they would destroy the world, if Grojband won, the world would be saved. The band battle was to take place on the meteor that was going to destroy the world. Trina teamed up with G'ORB and they planned a betrayal on Grojband. She ditched Grojband's intruments back on Earth and got G'ORB to freeze Nick's body and carry it to the asteroid with her. This was all part of her plan to make herself and Nick the only two living Earthling organisms in the universe while she watched the entire world get destroyed and for everyone else including Mina and Grojband to die just so that she could sit back and laugh while she dated Nick Mallory.

---

We gasped in total shock!

Me: She's a monster!

Lola: She has worse anger management issues than Eva does!

Me: No kidding!

Calamitous: It's obvious that Trina is too fast for us. But maybe we can lure her into a trap.

Me: Good idea. Hmm.

I started thinking.

Me: You can jump in at any time Fred.

Fred Jones: Okay here's what we do.

We got to work and we set up a net trap. Our plan was to lure her with a picture of Nick Mallory tied to a fishing pole and have her come into the trap.

Nadira: Is Nick Mallory an old target of Trina?

Courtney: She is actually always fawning like a lovesick puppy over him.

Gwen (Total Drama): She follows him all over the place like a fangirl.

Sasuke: (Shudders) I know that feeling. She wants to get inside his pants.

Me: I have a feeling she didn't succeed.

Gwen (Total Drama): No she didn't thankfully. Her best friend Mina turned on her as she was fed up with all of her abuse and now all of Peaceville knows all of her true colors.

Nico: Whoa.

Number 7: There she is.

Me: (Whispering) Here we go.

Laney was using the fishing rod.

Trina: Ooh! A picture of Nick Mallory!

She was reeling it in.

Trina: Come back!

She followed the picture as it was being reeling in and then she was in the right spot.

Me: Now.

Nico cut the rope and the net closed and caught Trina!

Trina: WHAT!? LET ME OUT OF THIS THING NOW!

Me: Caught you at last!

Courtney unmasked her.

Courtney: Hello Trina.

Trina: Courtney! I didn't know you were part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Courtney: You made my life a living nightmare Trina! And now you are gonna pay dearly for everything you did to me!

Then Dr. Cabelleron appeared.

Me: Dr. Cabelleron!

Daring Do: What are you doing here!?

Dr. Cabelleron: (Spanish Accent) Isn't it obvious Daring Do? I've been helping Trina!

Ilia: Cabelleron's helping you as well?!

Trina: Uh yeah you fucking morons!

Me: Why are you doing all this!?

Trina: REVENGE!

Me: Revenge? For what?

Trina: On my stupid brother and his fans! I vowed to destroy all the fans of my brother's stupid band and ruin their lives like he ruined mine!

Dr. Cabelleron: And it was easy! After you helped Daring Do ruin my latest attempt to get the Sapphire of Hunab-Ku, I vowed to destroy you all to get revenge!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) You are a dishonorable slimebucket Cabelleron.

He saw Somnambula alive and back after 1,000 years of being trapped in Limbo for the first time ever!

Dr. Cabelleron: Somnambula is real!?

Somnambula: You look like you've seen a ghost.

Me: Uh yeah she's real! She was trapped in Limbo for over 1,000 years with the legendary Pillar's of Harmony. But thanks to Twilight Sparkle, Sunburst, Starlight Glimmer and me we freed them.

Then Whiteout, Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, Heat Wave, Vulture, Riddler, Diabolico, Zexion and Dr. Viktor appeared.

Me: Whiteout, Dai Gui, Heat Wave, Vulture, Riddler, Diabolico, Zexion and Dr. Viktor.

Vulture: Yes it's us.

Tso Lan: Nice to have you with us brother.

Bai Tza: Indeed.

Dai Gui: **Always ready to have fun.**

Whiteout: Vypra told us what was going on with the Wedgie Bandit.

Maria: And we found out that Dolph, Jimbo, Kearney, and Krusty were victims as well.

Dai Gui: **This whole mess was very challenging for both of our groups.**

Heat Wave: Please tell me you guys caught him!

May: It's actually a girl.

Vulture: And I'm guessing she has an accomplice, right?

Me: Yep. And you're looking at him.

Daring Do: It's one of my archenemies, Dr. Cabelleron.

Courtney: And the Wedgie bandit is really Trina Riffin. She is an old bully from my school days up in Canada.

They gasped!

Whiteout: Whoa man! I didn't know she was that dangerous.

Me: She was a monster.

?: Big time.

A figure came out and it was SNIPSTER from episode 9 of Ninja Storm!

---

**Snipster** is a scissor-themed rabbit monster and the primary antagonist of the episode "Snip It, Snip It Good".

Snipster was a monster that was found in Klimosha by Zurgane, after explaining to Lothor about Snipster's abilities, Lothor sent the rabbit monster to the Blue Bay Harbor's Environmental Conference to cause chaos during a peace conference. He first had an army of Kelzaks to distract the Red and Yellow Rangers so that they wouldn't interfere. While Red and Yellow were preoccupied, Snipster snuck into the Conference and used his Chaos Cut ability. He escaped and caused more people to argue, but that got the Red and Yellow Rangers' attention. They morphed and did battle with Snipster, but the monster put them under his spell as well. They began to argue at each other while the monster landed clean hits on the Rangers, but the Red and Yellow Rangers were able to come to their senses thanks to Sensei and the Rangers destroy Snipster in the Ninja Shadow Battle. Snipster grew large thanks to the Scroll of Empowerment and the Rangers summon the Ninja Storm Megazord to take on Snipster, but not after Cam told the Blue Ranger to break open the Jade Turtle, the Rangers equipped the Serpent Sword, but it was no match, and Snipster had the upper hand, with the help of Cam unlocking the newest Power Sphere #3 - the Turtle Mace, the Storm Megazord was able to destroy Snipster for good.

---

Tori Hanson: Snipster!

Snipster: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Lothor to disrupt an

Environmental Peace Conference in Blue Bay Harbor and you used a spell that turned Shane and Dustin against each other. And you caused a bunch of people to argue.

Snipster: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode. But that was one of the most brutal episodes ever.

Nico: It sure was. Chaos broke out.

Me: Yeah it sure did.

Snipster: Well, since my powers won't work on you guys… (uses Chaos Cut on Cabelleron and Trina)

Trina: I WILL NEVER WORK WITH AN UGLY HORSE WITH A SKULL MARK!

Cabelleron: OH LETS GO SISTER!

DING DING DING!

Laney and Lola came with referee suits on.

Laney: All right now we want a nice clean fight. Shake hands and come out fighting.

They did so and started fighting brutally.

Me: That's a funny cartoon gag.

Nico: Yeah it was.

We laughed at that.

But then another figure came out and it was SUZAKU THE VERMILLION PHOENIX OF THE SOUTH!

---

**Suzaku** (朱雀, *Suzaku* ), also known as the **"Crimson Sparrow"** is the leader of The Four Saint Beasts and one of the main antagonists of the Spirit Detective Saga's *Maze Castle arc* . He is also one of the archenemies of Yusuke Urameshi (alongside Younger Toguro, and Sensui). His name can also be taken as "Ho-ou". He is called **"Lazarus** " in the Philippine anime dub.

When the insects infiltrated the Human World, Koenma ordered Yusuke to defeat Suzaku and take control of the weapon in his possession; The Makai Whistle. For this, each of his team members must face a Saint Beast and win. The only one to really reach Suzaku's tower was Yusuke, while Kurama, Kuwabara, and Hiei were busy fighting demons created from plants to safeguard the tower. He is informed by Murugu that there is one human that Yusuke cares for dearly and would die to protect; Keiko Yukimura. Suzaku sends a horde to capture Keiko and hold her hostage so Yusuke can watch her suffer.

Yusuke fires a spirit gun, but it is easily sidestepped. Suzaku releases a Storm of Torment that breaks through Yusuke's defenses. He realizes that he can not hold Yusuke's physical wires while using only one hand (the other is holding the whistle), so he makes six copies of himself. After climbing, two of the clones hold Yusuke while the others watch Keiko and Botan being attacked by the humans possessed. Yusuke fires a powerful shotgun that almost destroys Suzaku. Suzaku then consumes his copies and is fully healed before making the six copies of himself again.

Suzaku tries to hit Yusuke with Prism of Storm Torment, but his tentacle was damaged during Yusuke's first attack, cutting the power of his attacks in half. Yusuke's spiritual energy is exhausted, but Keiko's fear of death dampens his vital energy. In doing so, he fires an explosion that destroys the clones of Suzaku and defeats Suzaku, as well as destroying the whistle and disintegrating Murugu. As he was dying, Suzaku marvels at the strength of the bond between Yusuke and Keiko and comments that this allowed Yusuke to defeat him.

---

Suzaku: It's an honor and a thrill to meet you all in person. I am Suzaku, Leader of the Saint Beasts.

Me: The Vermillion Phoenix of The South!

Suzaku: That's right J.D. and I heard many big things about you and how you did so much for the world. But I'm afraid this is as far as you will go.

Me: We'll see about that. Yusuke told me all about you.

Suzaku: (to me) Enjoy the last moments of your life knowing that you wasted today worrying about wedgies!

Me: Oh I wouldn't be so sure Suzaku. Your other lackeys didn't put up much of a challenge. You even gave Yusuke a hard time from what I was told. You gave him one helluva beating. Not bad for an A Class demon.

Suzaku: Indeed. I'm impressed you all managed to overpower my associates so easily.

Me: It's what they get for messing with the powers of the gods. Which Number do you have?

Suzaku revealed he had a Number Card and it was NUMBER 64: RONIN RACCOON SANDAYU!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 64: Ronin Raccoon Sandayu!

Me: This is gonna be good.

Nico: Lets get it on.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Squirrel Girl, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Runo, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout

---

Whiteout was first.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) Was this the first time Courtney told you about Trina?

Squirrel Girl: As a matter of fact it was. Trina was the worst ever bully in school when Courtney and everyone on Total Drama went to school. Trina tormented all the kids and made them look like a bunch of braindead idiots.

Rarity: What a monster! I hope Courtney destroys her!

Sweetie Belle: Me too! She is an absolute menace!

Thunder Terror: I know that feeling guys. Trina is worse than me and my brothers all combined.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I know and she is a monster.

Sapphire Shores: She sure is. I don't like her already.

Mistmane: Me neither. She needs to be put in her place and learn a huge lesson in humility.

Sable Spirit: Big time.

Runo: Yeah.

Whiteout: I agree with you all on that and tell Courtney that I'm sorry all that happened.

Runo: We'll tell her that.

Whiteout: Lets do it.

They went at her.

Squirrel Girl, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Runo, Jewel Man and Ring Man: SQUIRREL JEWEL THUNDER STYLE FORMATION ART: SCURRY OF THUNDER!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and it fired a wave of jewels and they formed into a scurry of squirrels full of lightning and they hit Whiteout and electrocuted her and knocked her down.

Squirrel Girl: All right! (SQUIRREL CALL)

Rarity: Rapture darling that was great!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Cornelia Hale, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Julie, Tso Lan and Juandissimo VS Dai Gui

---

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) **Did you all really meet Gardenia this morning?**

Cornelia: We sure did and she is an awesome nature lover.

Applejack: She sure is and she has an amazing selection of Grass Pokemon.

Apple Bloom: And Laney loved her gym. It looked like her room at home.

Frozen Fright: It sure did and it was awesome.

Apple Fritter: I think so too.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Autumn Blaze: I think so too. It's so awesoome that she has that many beautiful plants in her room.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Indeed laddies.

Julie: I am amazed myself.

Tso Lan: Her room is most impressive everyone. Wouldn't you agree brother?

Dai Gui: **Indeed brother. Lets get it on!**

They went at him.

Cornelia Hale, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Autumn Blaze, Rockhoof, Julie, Tso Lan and Juandissimo: EARTH APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE TRINITY OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM!

They spun in a Hendecagon formation and fired a wave of apples and they formed into a Valknut with the Sun, Moon and Earth on it and it slammed into Dai Gui and knocked him down!

Cornelia: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Wallflower, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Dan, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave

---

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) How many people did Trina wedgie in total?

Taranee: We counted over 427 people. She is beyond a shadow of a doubt the most prolific serial wedgier ever.

Heat Wave: WHOA! THAT MANY!? She is good!

Sunset Shimmer: She was Courtney's bully in school.

Pepperdance: Yeah she was the worst ever bully from what she told

us.

Wallflower: Yeah no kidding. She is a monster.

Cayenne: Much worse than what Cozy Glow was.

Gusty: Maybe not that bad but right up there.

Dan: Yeah.

Heat Wave: Oh man. I hope Courtney destroys her for everything she did to her. Lets get it on.

Taranee: Gladly.

They went at her.

Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Wallflower, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Dan, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox: FIRESTORM SPICE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: INFERNO OF THE DRAGON BREATH!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a deadly dragon and it knocked Heat Wave down.

Taranee: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: So awesome!

Pepperdance: YEAH IT WAS!

---

Battle 4: Hay Lin, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Daring Do, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Sky Stinger, Soarin, Flash Magnus, Shun, Calypso and Agony VS Vulture

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) Sorry you guys failed to stop Trina from giving so many people wedgies.

Hay Lin: Well technically we didn't fail at anything because she didn't kill anyone.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah wedgies are just pranks and they didn't harm anyone.

Vulture: Well that's a relief. As long as no one got hurt.

Scootaloo: Yeah but they will be feeling really sore in their butts for a while.

Magma Gloom: You're telling me. Ouch.

Lightning Dust: No kidding. I never gave anyone a wedgie and those are crazy.

Spitfire: That's a relief. As long as they don't get hurt.

Daring Do: That's true. But Dr. Cabelleron has put many ponies in Equestria by causing pain and all that to me.

Vulture: I hope you all send him to prison forever.

Vapor Trail: We all will. Also I heard from Numbuh 2 that Numbuh 4 gave a kid a wedgie that was so bad that it fused into his butt and was permanently stuck inside him.

Agony: You mean Jerry of Bully Island. That was a bad wedgie.

Sky Stinger: That must've really hurt him.

Angel Wings: Yikes! No kidding!

Soarin: That kid must be in a lot of pain.

Night Glider: No kidding. A Permanent Wedgie like that would make you out of your mind with pain.

Flash Magnus: Yeah. He must be really insane with pain.

Shun: No kidding.

Rainbow Dash: Maybe I can help him out when we're done here.

Hay Lin: How can you do that? A permanent wedgie means you're stuck with it forever.

Rainbow Dash: Lisa showed me a really awesome technique to get rid of permanent wedgies.

Hay Lin: Wow.

Vulture: We'll have to see it in action. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Hay Lin, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Daring Do, Vapor Trail, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Sky Stinger, Soarin, Flash Magnus, Shun, Calypso and Agony: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: AURORA BOREALIS FLASH BLAST!

They spun in a hexadecagon formation and fired a wave of Aurora Borealis Energy and it slammed into Vulture and knocked him down.

Hay Lin: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: SO AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 5: Tecna, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Derpy Hooves, Marucho, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS The Riddler

---

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this: How is it that Trina was able to get away with so many wedgies?

Tecna: (British Accent) I honestly have no idea. She was moving so fast that it was beyond understanding.

Fluttershy: It's faster than what I fly at.

Tree Hugger: But she will get her just desserts in due time dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: But the important thing is she is gonna soon be going to prison for all those wedgies.

Derpy Hooves: You got that right Mage Meadowbrook.

Marucho: I agree!

Riddler: Thank goodness. But what is wrong with your friend there?

Marucho: Oh you mean Muffins? She can't help it. She has an eye condition that affects her motor and coordination skills.

Riddler: Oh man.

Marucho: Yeah but she is funny and cool.

Derpy hugged Marucho.

Derpy: Thanks Marucho.

Marucho: Aw you're welcome.

Riddler: Cool. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Tecna, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Derpy Hooves, Marucho, Chompy Mage and Cynder: TECHNO NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: TECHNO BUTTERFLY INFERNO!

They spun in an Octagon formation and fired a wave of fire and gears and they formed into a bunch of butterflies and they slammed into the Riddler and knocked him down.

Tecna: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 6: Musa, Starlight Glimmer, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Alternate Chrysalis and Alice VS Diabolico

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) Do you think Trina auditioned for Total Drama at some point?

Musa: Maybe maybe not. But if she did I think Chris turned her down really quickly.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah what Trina did makes her a demon in human form.

Thorax: You got that right Starlight. She is worse than Chrysalis was when J.D. and everyone destroyed her. (To Alternate Chrysalis) No offense.

Alternate Chrysalis: None taken. But we'll be ready for that monster when the time comes.

Diabolico: She can become anyone from what I remember.

Musa: Only those in Equestria. But J.D. took that precaution. He used a powerful spell that marks her with a pitch black aura that tells us who she is no matter who she changes into.

Trixie: That's really clever.

Clover: It sure is. J.D. thinks of everything and is always one step ahead of the villains.

Juniper Montage: He sure does.

Alice: J.D. marked her like a beacon. That's genius.

Diabolico: It sure is. Lets get it on.

Musa, Starlight Glimmer, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Alternate Chrysalis and Alice: NEBULA LIGHTNING STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR STARBURST BLAST!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a massive blast of star lightning and the blast hit Diabolico and knocked him down.

Musa: ROCK ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so much fun!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie gave you all a great show!

Thorax: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Roxy, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) At least you guys get to throw Cabelleron in jail now.

Roxy: After we cash in a huge bounty on him.

Roxy pulled out a flyer and on it was a picture of Dr. Cabelleron with a no sign over him and it had a really hefty bounty on him: 100,000,000 bits.

Zexion: 100,000,000 bits? That's really good.

Twilight Sparkle: Bounty Hunting is really profitable.

Luster Dawn: It sure is and I hope you get to cash in the bounty

Twilight since you did helped Rainbow Dash get into the Daring Do series.

Twilight Sparkle: I may consider that.

Princess Celestia: I think it's good that Dr. Cabelleron is gonna go to prison for his crimes.

Princess Luna: Indeed sister. He deserves it too.

Star Swirl: Absolutely.

Princess Cadance: He sure does. After everything he did.

Princess Amore: You said it.

Flurry Heart: Aunt Twilight got me into the Daring Do series too and it's amazing that Darin Do can do so many awesome adventures.

Zexion: Indeed. Those books are really enjoyable. What was it that Dr. Cabelleron was after this time?

Roxy: He was after a powerful mystical sapphire called the Sapphire of Hunab-Ku. It's a legendary sapphire blessed by the Mayan Goddess of the Ocean and legends say that it would give the user incredible powers over water.

Zexion: Wow! That's amazing. And where did you find such a sapphire?

Diamond Tiara: We found it all the way over in Brazil.

Silver Spoon: It was located in a temple long forgotten about 100 miles north of Manaus.

Toxic Horror: It was a dangerous adventure but we succeeded.

Louie PoisonSea: And it was awesome!

Snowdrop: Yeah it was!

Gari: It was so fun.

Zexion: Those adventures are always fun. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Roxy, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Star Swirl, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ransik and Nadira: STARLIGHT PRINCESS STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE ELEMENTS OF THE PRINCESS!

They spun in an Icosikaioctagon formation and fired a massive blast of star energy and it formed into a powerful stampede of alicorns and they hit Zexion and knocked him down.

Roxy: YEAH! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so cool!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Will Vandom, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Emerald Sustrai and Ilia VS Dr. Viktor.

---

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) How long do you think Trina was posing as the Wedgie Bandit?

Will Vandom: We got the story on her in the paper today. So we're gonna have to wait on that to figure it out.

Pinkie Pie: But the pranks she was doing were really funny!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Pinkie, you know wedgies are not funny.

Marble Pie: No they aren't.

Limestone Pie: I may like to boss around my siblings and be a total jerk but I have honor. I would never stoop to that.

Somnambula: That's a good thing.

Dr. Viktor: It sure is and I heard that Dr. Cabelleron saw that you were back.

Somnambula: He sure did and he looked like he saw a ghost.

Will Vandom: He never expected that the Pillars of Harmony were all real.

Dr. Viktor: That is funny. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Will Vandom, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Emerald Sustrai and Ilia: LIGHTNING CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: PARTY OF THE PHARAOHS!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of lightning and confetti and it formed into a huge party and knocked him down.

Will Vandom: YEAH! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was so fun!

Battle 9: Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Naruto, Killer Bee, Fu, Utakata, Han, Rōshi, Yagura, Yugito Nii and Gaara VS Snipster

Snipster was next.

Snipster: So I get to face all 9 Jinchuriki?

Eli: 10 Jinchuriki.

The 10 Jinchuriki sprouted their tails from 10 to 1. Eli had 10 tails, Naruto had 9 tails, Killer B had 8 tails, Fu had 7 tails, Utakata had 6 tails, Han had 5 tails, Rōshi had 4 tails, Yagura had 3 tails, Yugito Nii had 2 Tails and Gaara had 1 tail.

Nico: WHOA! That is so awesome! Wow! Your power is incredible!

Eli: It sure is. Our power is unimaginable.

Naruto: It sure is.

Killer B: It sure is awesome fool. Ya fool.

Fu: We sure are gifted.

Utakata: Indeed we are.

Han: This is gonna be really fun.

Rōshi: I'm always up for a fun fight.

Yagura: Same here and it's gonna be awesome.

Yugito: Yeah it is.

Gaara: This is gonna be good.

Shane Clarke: Lets give him a good show.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed.

Shane: **"Power of Air!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Samurai Power!"**

All: **"Ninja Storm!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Nico: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too.

Eli: Lets show him the power of the Jinchuriki.

Naruto: Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

The Rangers formed the Thunderstorm Cannon and they both were ready.

Nico: KAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE!

Eli, Naruto, Killer Bee, Fu, Utakata, Han, Rōshi, Yagura, Yugito Nii and Gaara: JINCHURIKI ULTIMATE BLAST FORMATION: TAILED BEAST BOMB KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive Tailed Beast Bomb Kamehameha.

Nico: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a red Kamehameha Wave.

Rangers: FIRE!

The Rangers fired a powerful Lightning Cannon Blast!

The blasts all combined and they slammed into Snipster and carried him high into the sky and into space where he exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook much of the planet even from space and it obliterated Snipster in an instant. When the blast faded nothing was left of Snipster.

Shane: WHOA! That was powerful!

Nico: That was what I call Overkill. But Snipster you have failed this universe.

Naruto: He sure has.

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 10: Me VS Suzaku the Vermillion Phoenix of the South & Number 64

---

I was facing Suzaku and it was gonna be a very powerful honor to fight him.

Me: If you were able to give Yusuke a hard time then it will be an honor to fight you Suzaku.

Suzaku: Indeed. This is gonna be good.

I took off my sleeveless trench coat.

Me: Nico hold on to this for me will you?

Nico came.

Nico: Sure.

I gave it to him and then Nico fell to the ground and the coat crashed into the ground with a thunderous thud.

Nico: WHOA! WHAT THE!? How heavy is this coat?

Me: It's a special weighted coat. Leni made it for me for my birthday and I lined it with magic that makes it feel like it weighs 500 million tons.

Nico: 500 Million Tons!? HOLY SHIT! That is amazing!

Me: I know.

Nico lifted it and got it away.

Suzaku: That is very impressive that you are able to lift that much weight.

Me: (Stretches) Yeah! (Cricks Neck) And it's good for giving me a boost in speed. Now lets see how fast you are at my fastest.

Suzaku: Gladly.

I went at him as fast as a beam of light and I punched him all over and kicked him in the face and stomach and more and really let him have it and more and really thrashed him all over and Suzaku got up and he had blood dripping from his mouth and nose.

Suzaku: Impressive. Now to show you some of my powers.

He had a bolt of lightning form in his hand and it was surging with incredible power. It was his signature technique STORM OF TORMENT!

---

**Storm of Torment** (暗黒雷迅拳, *Ankoku Raijin Ken*, translated as *Dark Lightning Swift Fist* ; Dark Lightning Fist" in the English manga, also known as" Swift Bolt of Darkness Attack ") Suzaku wraps his fist with electricity and scans his opponent. Even though he barely touched Yusuke, the spiritual detective's body ran with electricity because the beams of light in the attack sought out the nearest person. Despite this great offensive power, he can be blocked with immense amounts of spiritual energy, as Yusuke defended against him by concentrating his spirit energy around his fists. This technique can also be used to hold an opponent in place and torture him if it is used by more than one Suzaku clone.

Suzaku: (Echoing) STORM OF TORMENT!

He fired a blast of lightning at me and I ran fast as light and dodged the blast and it hit the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I stopped as he stopped.

Suzaku: You continue to amaze me every second J.D. No one has EVER been able to dodge that before.

Me: First times for everything.

Suzaku: But I've only begun to fight. PRISM OF SEVEN!

**Prism of Seven** (暗黒妖籠陣, *Ankoku Yōrōjin*, translated as *Dark Demon Cage Formation* ) also known as "Dark Spectral Siege Formation": Suzaku assumes his position and charges his energy. He then begins to multiply, two at a time, until there is a total of seven Suzaku's.

He made 6 copies of himself.

Me: Impressive. I didn't know you had that kind of power. No wonder Yusuke had a hard time.

Suzaku's: (In Unison) Indeed. Now watch what I can do.

They jumped into the air.

Suzaku's: PRISM OF SEVEN LIGHTNING WAVE!

**Prism of Seven Lightning Wave** (七獄暗黒雷光波, *Shichigoku Ankoku Raikō Ha*, translated as *Seven Gaol Dark Lightning Light Wave* ): All seven of the Suzakus shoot arrows of condensed lightning through an arc of electricity.

They fired arrows of powerful lightning at me and I ran fast and the blasts exploded in massive explosion of fire as I ran towards the Suzaku's.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

I flew into the air and smashed and pulverized the clones and kicked the Real Suzaku down.

Me: That was really impressive. Your power makes you like a living thunderstorm.

Suzaku got up and used a technique called PRISM OF SEVEN RESTORATION.

**Prism of Seven Restoration** (回復, *Kaifuku*, translated as *Restoration* ): Suzaku can consume the souls of his copies, healing himself in the process. This ability was never titled in the original Japanese version.

Suzaku: Indeed. You are a truly worthy and formidable adversary J.D.

Me: I get that a lot. I'm honored that you think so. You would make an incredibly worthy member of the Masters of Evil. You put up an amazing fight.

Suzaku: I'm glad you think so. But if I were to join the Masters of Evil, who would you recommend as my archenemy?

Me: I would recommend Fu the 7-Tails Jinchuriki. She has as much power as you do.

Suzaku: So I have seen during her battle with Snipster. But I will consider it. Thank you for giving me a good fight J.D.

Me: It was my pleasure.

We shook hands and he gave me the Number Card.

Me: Fu is really looking forward to having you as an archenemy.

Suzaku: I can tell.

Me: She's very fast too. Just like you and me.

Suzaku: I can tell.

Suzaku left.

Nico came up to me.

Nico: Wow! J.D. you were incredible.

Me: He showed an awesome amount of techniques and Fu now has an awesome archenemy coming her way.

Nico: She sure does. Suzaku is really a cool guy. He has honor just like a lot of people we know.

Me: He sure does.

Nico gave me back my coat and I put it back on.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome. But wow. I didn't know you were capable of lifting that much weight on you.

Me: You never asked.

Nico: Touché. But that's amazing.

Me: It sure is.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Trina and Dr. Cabelleron.

Courtney: I've had it with you Trina!

Troy: You won't wedgie anyone else ever again!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Woody Woodpecker then flew and pecked Dr. Cabelleron all over and it really hurt. And he didn't see him fly all over him.

Woody Woodpecker: Guess who? (Trademark laugh)

He pecked him all over some more.

Courtney: Trina it's time for me to get some well deserved payback! (Cracks Knuckles) I WILL MAKE SURE YOU SUFFER!

Duncan: Babe put these on.

Duncan handed her metal spiked boxing gloves.

Courtney: Thanks Duncan.

She put them on.

Me: Lets rip her apart!

Eli: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We went at them and viciously smashed and pulverized Dr. Cabelleron and Trina all over the place. Blazvatan smashed them into pulp all over.

Paige: You give explorers everywhere a bad name Cabelleron! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: WE ARE ONE!

Paige floated into the air and fire swirled around her as she sang We Are One by 12 Stones and she fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into the armies of Rome and it slammed into Cabelleron and burned him all over.

Paige: This will hurt too! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT OF ROME!

Paige floated into the air and she sang the Roman Anthem and fired a wave of fire and it formed into the armies of the Roman Soldiers. They hit Cabelleron and knocked him down and burned him.

Paige: And for good measure. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: ROMAN EMPIRE!

Paige fired a blast of fire and it formed into the armies of the Roman Empire from thousands of years ago and they smashed and burned Cabelleron all over the place.

Courtney: This is for all the humiliation you put me through! This is for laughing at me when I had my period! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MEGA FIRE TSUNAMI RASENSHURIKEN!

Courtney formed a massive flaming rasenshuriken and threw it and it hit Trina and exploded in a massive vortex of flames and it burned her all over the place real bad.

Courtney: This is for putting a worm in my sandwich! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER FIREBALL BLAST!

Courtney fired a massive ball of fire and it hit Trina and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Courtney: This is for shoving my face in a toilet full of diarrhea! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT FIRE FIST PUNCH!

She had fire form around her fist and she punched Trina in the stomach and burned her in a massively deadly flaming punch that hurt like hell.

Crumplezone: Lets show some teamwork!

Blackarachnia: Lets do it! Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia tranformed!

Crumplezone: CYBER KEY POWER!

He used the Velocitron Cyber Planet Key and it turned his booster engines into deadly cannons on his shoulders.

Blackarachnia: Lets do it!

Blackarachnia, Shikamaru and Blur used the Animatron, Hidden Leaf and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Blackarachnia's weapons, Shikamaru's shadow powers and Blur's Electro Laser 100-fold.

Crumplezone and Blackarachnia: CRUMBLE BLACK WIDOW BLAST!

Crumplezone fired a laser blast and Blackarachnia fired a powerful barrage of bullets from her legs and the blasts hit Dr. Cabelleron and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rainbow Dash: You will never take artifacts again! RAINBOW LIGHT BLAST!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of rainbow light.

Daring Do: No more artifacts around the world will be swiped for your own greed! ADVENTURERS THUNDERSTRIKE BURST!

Daring Do fired a massive blast of lightning.

Twilight Sparkle: You make me sick Cabelleron! MAGIC PRINCESS BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle fired a blast of magic and the blasts all hit Dr. Cabelleron and knocked him down.

Blur and Shikamaru: SHADOW LIGHTNING THUNDERBLAST!

Blur fired a blast of lightning and Shikamaru fired a blast of shadow energy and the blasts hit Trina and exploded.

Courtney: This is for giving me a wedgie in gym class! FIRESTORM BLAST STORM!

Courtney fired huge blast of fire.

May: You give girls everywhere a bad name! FROZEN HEART BLAST!

May fired a blast of ice and the blasts slammed into Trina and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked her down and she was enraged.

Courtney: I'm not the same girl you knew anymore!

Trina: How so TWERP-NEY!?

KRASMASH!

Courtney smashed Trina's face in with a powerful punch and knocked out her teeth and braces.

Courtney: And this! IS FOR PISSING ME OFF!

Courtney fired a massive blast of fire and it enveloped Trina and she screamed in pain as she was burning all over.

She was burning badly all over and May blasted her with ice and extinguished her all over.

Courtney: These burns are your scars from me! Live with them.

We tied them up.

Riddler: Well, we made two arrests today.

Diabolico: One was Trina.

Daring Do: And the other was Cabelleron.

Zexion: Now, no one will have to be wedgied ever again.

Dr. Viktor: As Fred would say: Mystery Solved!

Me: You got that right.

We high-fived and it was awesome!

Me: Lets head to Lynn's Table to celebrate.

We all agreed.

Courtney: (To the viewers) Now we have seen the last of Trina and Cabelleron and they will never terrorize the world again.

Me: No they won't.

We got the people who got wedgied healed. Cabelleron was brought in by Twilight Sparkle and given his bounty. Trina was found guilty of numerous counts of assault & battery, attempted murder and more. She was sentenced to 91 life sentences in the Jupiter Prison without possibility of parole and she is the cellmate of Icky Vicky.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was a really funny original chapter and I saw Grojband and got the idea for Trina being the wedgie bandit. I hope you all had a good laugh from this. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an interesting and very awesome adventure as we journey to find the Flying Island of Beast Wars Transformers and it's gonna be really interesting seeing an awesome paradise that flies through the air in the Ural Mountains of Russia. And we're going to face the terrifying Barraki from Bionicle on Overflow's home planet for the battle. It's gonna be so cool!

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of The Alien Flying Island

We were over in Cloudsdale and walking around and enjoying the sights of the Pegasi City in the Sky.

Me: Wow! This is so cool that all the awesome Pegasi live here.

Nico: It sure is.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah. But the coolest part about Cloudsdale is where we make the weather. You'll like it.

We went to the Cloudsdale Weather Factory and we saw that it was really cool!

---

Thunderclouds raged above the factory.

Me: WHOA! So this is where all of Equestria's Weather comes from.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is.

We went in and we saw that we were in the snowflake making department.

**Rainbow Dash** : This is where they make the snowflakes. Each one is hoofmade. As you can see, it's a delicate operation.

Me: Wow. I can tell and they do say that no two snowflakes are alike.

Nico: That's true.

Laney: This is amazing.

We saw the pegasi make snowflakes and it was delicate.

Next we were in the Rainbow Making Department. We saw rainbow water pouring down into step tanks.

**Rainbow Dash** : And here's where they make the rainbows!

Me: Wow! This is amazing!

Laney: I didn't know rainbows were made like this.

Nico: Me neither. This is really cool.

Me: It sure is. It's amazing how they make each band of color perfectly.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it's a really big Pegasi secret.

Me: Wow.

Sunset Shimmer: This is really cool.

Pinkie Pie dipped her hoof in the rainbow liquid and tasted it.

**Pinkie Pie** : [slurp] (Face changes different colors and fire comes out of her mouth at red) [pants] Spicyyyyyy!…

**Applejack** : [laughs]

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah, rainbows aren't really known for their flavor.

Me: Hmm.

I dipped my finger into the rainbow liquid and tasted it and I got the same reaction and rainbow fire formed in my hands.

Me: WHOA! That is lethal and good.

Rainbow Dash: I figured you would like it J.D.

Nico: Yeah that's J.D. for you.

We saw where they make the clouds.

Me: Whoa this must be where they make the clouds.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is.

The ponies poured water into the buckets and the machines formed clouds.

Me: Wow! This is amazing.

We saw rooms where they keep the wind, lightning, hail, and even tornadoes. It was awesome!

We just got back from the Cloudsdale Weather Factory when the military began to surround us.

Maria: What's the meaning of this?

Lynn: You got some nerve pointing guns at us! You want a piece of me? I'll tear you apart!

May: Whoa, whoa, whoa! Drop your weapons!

Gabriel came outside to see this.

Gabriel: Stop! That's my son and his friends you're threatening! (to the military officer) Tell them to lower their weapons!

Military officer: Tell them first.

Gabriel: What?!

Military officer: Mr. Agreste, there's nothing I can do. (gestures to someone approaching) Talk to him.

That someone was Mr. Wertz.

Me: Mr. Wertz!

Wertz: Your Redemption Squad team, as well as all other teams under Team Loud Phoenix Storm, is deactivated, Agreste. You are to cease all operations and return to your estate pending further orders.

Arcee: We only take such orders from the President!

Wertz: Well, it just so happens that he's given me permission to do this. I have operational command now. Burns and his group have waged a war against you all that's endangering millions of lives! And causing so much property damage! Well, no more! We're going to win this war like we have won other ones, with a coordinated military strategy.

Laney: This guy's out of his mind.

Me: He always has been out of his fucking mind.

William: You're gonna need every asset that you've got.

Wertz: What we need is to draw up battle plans while we explore every possible diplomatic solution.

Gabriel: Like what, handing over the J.D. and the Loud Kids so that Burns and his group leave the Earth alone?!

Wertz: (thinking for a moment) All options are being considered.

Me: You fucking bastard! Mr. Burns put you up to this! He falsified this!

Nico: That fucking liar!

Nightbird: Look, whatever the Sullen 6 are up to, sending the Piraka gang after us is just the start.

Gabriel: There is no negotiating with Burns and his group. They've already tried this before!

Wertz: I'm ordering you to stand down. You won't be needing this anymore. (takes Gabriel's Miraculous ring from him) Get your asses back to your estate! (gestures to me) And take that piece of shit to a prison cell!

POW!

I punched Wertz in the face and broke his nose and then Eli kicked him in the balls!

I took and gun and shot his testicles.

Me: You make me fucking sick!

?: All of you stand down now! That's an order!

Me: I know that voice.

Commander Feral came.

Me: Commander Feral. Boy are we glad to see you.

We certainly hadn't expected to hear Commander Feral's voice after a long time.

Ulrich: (about to stab Wertz with his sword) Any last words, asshole?

Feral: Don't do it, Ulrich! (to the soldiers) Hold your fire! Hold it! (to the Swat Kats) Swat Kats, lower your weapons.

T Bone: (sarcastically): Nice to see you too, Feral.

Feral: (to Ulrich) Hey, the Enforcers didn't want it this way. You gotta believe me, Ulrich. It's a new world order now and Wertz is calling the shots.

Me: Bullshit! This is no world order.

I went over and searched Wertz and pulled out a document.

Me: Lets see.

I found a fraudulent document that was forged by Burns and Wertz saying that it was an order from the President for us to be disbanded.

Me: This letter is a fake!

The military was shocked.

Lisa examined it and found lots of inconsistencies with the document of Wertz and the Sullen 6 and a document made by the President.

Lisa Loud: J.D. is indeed correct. This document is a fraud.

Military Officer: We've been deceived!

Nico: He is a fucked up lunatic that wants nothing more than to rule the world.

Me: I should just kill him here and now.

Nico: Nah. Let him be taken back to prison.

Wertz was taken away.

Adrien: (sees Wertz being taken back to prison) Thanks for standing up to that asshole, dad.

Gabriel: (puts his Miraculous ring back on) It was my pleasure, Adrien. No one messes with my family.

Feral: (to us) Look, despite the issues me and the Enforcers sometimes have with the Swat Kats, it really is good to see you all again.

Tempest Shadow: No problem, Feral. You're just doing your jobs.

Me: Yeah and it's great to see you too Feral. We owe you one.

Nico: Yeah. Now it's personal. I'm going to kill the entirety of the Sullen 6.

Naruto: We all will.

Me: But it is good to see you again. How have the citizens of Megakat City been?

Feral: Doing good now that some of our most dangerous enemies have been dealt with.

Me: Cool.

* * *

In the Western Pacific Ocean, The Sullen 6 were hatching a plan to kill us. And they had in their employ some of the most dangerous enemies to the Toa: THE BARRAKI!

The **Barraki** were an alliance of warlords, comprised of Pridak, Kalmah, Mantax, Carapar, Takadox and Ehlek. Once leaders of the League of Six Kingdoms, they were at one point banished to the Pit, where they were transformed into abnormal creatures by the Mutagen contained in the water. After being trapped there, they escaped and sought to claim the Mask of Life, which had inadvertently wound up in Mahri Nui. After a lengthy ordeal with the Toa Mahri, the Mask of Life was used to revive Mata Nui, with the Barraki failing to fulfill their mission.

Eventually, the Order of Mata Nui had Carapar and Takadox join a strike team bent on find and freeing Makuta Miserix. During the course of their mission, Carapar was killed by Tren Krom and Takadox abandoned everyone else.

Following the Battle of Bara Magna and the collapse of the Great Spirit Robot, the remaining Barraki evacuated onto Spherus Magna, where they were cured of the Pit's Mutagen.

League of Six Kingdoms

The League of Six Kingdoms was originally created by Mata Nui as a more effective way to keep the peace, but they turned on him and attempted to seize power for themselves. During their time as warlords, the Barraki conquered many lands, and made an alliance with Xia. The six Barraki each led their own army, but the overall commander was Pridak's. Smaller units were called legions. One such type of legion was a Matoran Rear Guard Unit, which consisted of 53 Matoran. The only reference to one was one destroyed by Pridak's command. Battle leaders were also present throughout Barraki armies.

At its height, the League had command of almost the entire Matoran Universe (except for Metru Nui, Artakha and the far Southern Islands), headed from their capital at Xia. They were not as powerful as the Brotherhood, but were stronger than the Toa and Dark Hunters.

The League's ultimate goal was no less than the overthrow of the

Great Spirit Mata Nui himself. However, on the eve of their major offensive 80,000 years ago, the Brotherhood of Makuta launched a preemptive strike, allied with the Toa and spearheaded by Teridax. The League armies were quickly decimated and the Barraki captured. Makuta was about to publicly execute them (despite the Toa's objections) when a stranger named Botar intervened and teleported himself and the Barraki away. Unknown to the world, the Barraki were banished to an isolated cavern called The Pit. Makuta often pondered the Barraki's ambitions afterwards, and his own plan to seize control was partly inspired by their attempt.

## The Pit

One thousand years ago, in the Great Cataclysm, the dome surrounding the Pit caved in, tearing down the barrier between The Pit and the waters of the outside ocean. While The Pit quickly flooded, a mutagenic agent in the water mutated the prisoners into freakish sea beasts and allowed them to survive. The Barraki were able to escape to the surrounding region, but no farther, essentially expanding The Pit into the sea. They have also formed new armies of the native sea life. Sometime later, the floating island of Voya Nui entered the region, and a portion of land including a Matoran settlement (called Mahri Nui) sank into The Pit, crushing a fortress Ehlek had built. The Barraki have since terrorized the Matoran, and none have gotten a clear look at their attackers and returned to tell the tale.

This hiding in the shadows ended when a squid noticed a Kanohi Mask of great power sinking down to Mahri Nui and reported it to its master, Kalmah. Word soon spread to the rest of the Barraki, Takadox had Carapar kidnap the Matoran who claimed the mask, Kyrehx, and hypnotized her into telling all she knew. From her account, he recognized the mask as the legendary Ignika Mask of Life. He then had Carapar return her to the city as part of some scheme, and also had him stop Ehlek, who had used the mask as an excuse to launch an all-out assault on the Matoran. Meanwhile, Pridak captured a scouting patrol and demanded the mask from them, revealing to them - particularly their leader, Defilak - who the Barraki were and what they had attempted. Kalmah and Mantax started following the mask's current holder, Dekar. Unfortunately, they were too late to stop Dekar from trying to destroy the mask - even more unfortunately, the mask itself took action to stop Dekar.

A Venom Eel, enlarged to giant proportions by the Ignika, emerged and began attacking everything in sight. As Pridak's captives took the opportunity to escape, Takadox attempted to hypnotize the beast into obeying. Ehlek and Carapar used the distraction to start snooping in Pridak's lair, finding a new arrival to The Pit: a being named Brutaka. Once he realized the Mask of Life was in the region, he demanded that the Barraki take him to it, though he warned that six Toa would be coming after it soon.

As Takadox failed to entrance the Venom Eel and was knocked away, Pridak caught Mantax leaving the scene, claiming he was trying to find help for Kalmah. They were soon joined by Ehlek and Carapar, who were playing along with Brutaka's demands. Adding Kalmah to their group, the six confronted Dekar, and Brutaka tried to get the mask from him by claiming he was part of a group loyal to Mata Nui. But Dekar didn't accept his claims, and neither did the Barraki, they decided to have him dragged off by a giant Squid. After that was taken care of, the Barraki walked in and took the mask, which began to glow so brightly that all of Mahri Nui was blinded. When the glow subsided, the Barraki found themselves scattered around the cave, and Pridak more feral than usual, clinging to the mask, and attacking anyone who dared get to close. After Takadox calmed the Barraki leader down with his hypnotism powers, the group went to greet the newest arrivals to the pit, the Toa Mahri. The Barraki assumed the Toa were condemned to the Pit as they were, and Toa Hahli played along on behalf of the group, letting the Barraki think they were potential allies.

But while the Barraki considered working with the Toa, they still kept them under the guard of their loyal sea Rahi. Meanwhile, Pridak informed the rest of the Barraki that the Ignika was slowly cracking and leaking power, and that when it shattered, they could bathe in it's energies and return to their original forms. In the meantime, the Barraki decided that since they could not trust each other with the mask, they should give it to Ehlek's lieutenant Nocturn, since they believed he wasn't smart enough to use it. Just afterward, Kalmah and Carapar found the Toa in the process of escaping their guards.

The two Barraki tried to stop them, but unfortunately Toa Kongu summoned an ancient sea beast. The two fled into the black water, leaving the Toa behind. Kongu's summoned horror went to do battle with the giant venom eel. Back at Razor Whale's Teeth, Nocturn had grown tired of the Ignika. After tossing it aside, he discovered he had been given the power to kill anything he touched. Nocturn took the mask and decided to find Pridak in order to "shake his hand", not noticing a Gadunka growing due to the mask's power.

Carapar and Kalmah headed to Kalmah's cave, where they found Mantax and Takadox feasting on Kalmah's squids while Pridak tortured Ehlek to find out where Nocturn had taken the Ignika. Kalmah reported the Toa's escape, and reasoned that they must have taken the mask. Pridak then ordered the Barraki to split up and find, meanwhile, had encountered Hydraxon, seemingly back from the dead and determined to recover all the escaped prisoners. After defeating Nocturn, Hydraxon took the Ignika but decided that the mask was too dangerous to exist, so he took aim at it with his Cordak Blaster and fired.

Later, Mantax encountered Toa Hahli, who fed his suspicion that another Barraki might be betraying him. Toa Jaller and Toa Kongu were willing to cut a deal, but Kalmah and Carapar gave the condition that they had to kill Pridak first. Most of all, Toa Hewkii provoked a fight between Ehlek's eels and Pridak's sharks, sparking a full-scale war between the two of them. And while the entire ocean had become a battlefield for the Barraki armies, Mantax's rays were last seen headed straight for Mahri Nui - with Hahli in the lead. Mantax stole the Ignika and told the Toa to have the Barraki meet him in the Pillars of Salt. By then, Barraki Mantax had discovered evidence of betrayal within the group. When he eventually retrieved the Mask of Life, he used it as a bargaining chip to force the traitor to reveal himself. Takadox gave himself away by trying to kill Mantax at the first opportunity, but the Toa Mahri had reclaimed the mask and the other Barraki allowed Takadox to live until they were dealt with. Unfortunately, one Toa got away with the mask and the other five simply vanished, leaving the Barraki again trapped without hope.

Freedom

Soon after Teridax took control of the Matoran Universe and exiled Mata Nui's spirit into the Kanohi Ignika, two of the Barraki, Takadox and Carapar, were captured and imprisoned by the Order of Mata Nui. The two were subsequently conscripted into a strike team led by Brutaka, along with Lariska, Brutaka, Roodaka, and Spiriah. Takadox was left behind on Artidax but later escaped on a boat used by the Toa Mahri, and on Tren Krom's island Carapar was disintegrated.

During Teridax's reign of the Matoran Universe, the Barraki teamed up with "The Shadowed One" to march on Metru Nui and conquer it for themselves after the Dark Hunter leader would infect Makuta with viruses that he had procured. When "The Shadowed One" failed to arrive, Pridak chose to march anyway. The Barraki were unable to reach Metru Nui before Teridax's death, and they and their armies instead left the Matoran Universe for the newly reformed Spherus Magna. Along with restoring the planet to life, Mata Nui also reversed the mutation effects on those who had been affected by the mutagen in The Pit, including the Barraki.

---

Ehlek: So you want us to kill Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Jock: Got that right, dude.

Goobot: Our sensors indicate they'll be at the Ural Mountains of Russia.

Pridak: Fine. (to Plankton) But you and your friends better not double cross us after this job is done, Plankton. Otherwise, I'll personally find out what you taste like!

Burns: Excellent. Kill all of them and leave none alive and make sure their deaths are bloody and gruesome.

Ehlek: With pleasure.

---

Optimus Primal was doing some interesting research. But then he saw something unusual.

Optimus Primal: Everyone I think I found something!

We came to Optimus Primal's lab.

Ransack: Hey, Primal Is the computer picking up something?

Optimus Primal: As a matter of fact yes it is. It's picking up an Energon reading in the Ural Mountains in Russia.

Me: Weird. Energon in that part of the world?

Optimus Primal: But something else is odd here. The Energon signal is moving.

Nico: Moving Energon? That is really strange.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Me: We better go check it out.

Whiteout, Dr. Viktor, Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, Heat Wave, Vulture, Diabolico, Zexion and Riddler then appeared.

Whiteout: Can me, Dr. Viktor, Dai Gui, Heat Wave, Vulture, Diabolico, Zexion, and Riddler come with you guys to investigate this Energon reading?

Me: You all sure can.

Dai Gui: We heard what happened and we're really sorry this happened.

Nico: It's no big deal. But now we will kill the Sullen 6 more than ever.

Zexion: But that Wertz guy will never have sex with anyone ever again.

Me: No he won't.

We laughed.

Blitzwing: (to Maria and William) Do you two have any plans for

Valentine's Day?

Maria: We're gonna go to the restaurant where Carly and Jack had their date, then go to a movie and then to a baseball game.

William: Yeah it will be fun.

Nico: Awesome!

May: Me and Nico should have a date too.

Me: Same with me and my girls.

Lincoln: And me and my girls.

Clyde: And me, Syd and Chloe.

Naruto: And me and all my wives.

Me: We have a lot of dates planned.

Nico: We sure do.

Fu: Yep. And J.D. thanks for having me get Suzaku as my archenemy.

Me: You're welcome Fu.

Vulture: I'll fly alongside you guys on the way to the island.

Me: We're not really sure if this weird Energon source is an island. We're gonna have to find out ourselves.

Nico: Good idea. Lets head out.

We were off to the Ural Mountains in Russia.

* * *

We arrived in the Ural Mountains of Russia and it was beautiful.

Wave Man: How much further?

Nico: We should be just about there.

Me: Look at that fog bank.

Nico: Wow. That is a really low fog cloud.

Me: Lets head in.

We flew in to the fog bank and then we saw an incredible sight! We saw a huge floating island completely concealed from view and floating over the lands of Southern Siberia!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WHOA! WHOA! A flying island!

Naruto: What is a Flying Island doing all the way out here?

Me: Lets land and take a look.

Eli: Be careful guys. It could be booby-trapped.

Me: Okay.

We landed on the island and it was really beautiful and amazing. It had a beautiful forest and it had a beautiful crystal clear blue lake and it had a magnificent monument in the middle of it.

Me: Wow. This island is beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. It would make a great sanctuary.

Laney: It sure would.

Riddler: If there are booby traps, I can probably disable them.

Eli: I'm not sure these are the kinds of traps that can be disabled. The Force is telling me that they are spiritually activated.

Me: I have a feeling they are marked. But we'll keep our eyes peeled.

Nico: That obelisk there looks interesting.

Me: Hmm. I wonder.

I fired a laser blast and it hit a rock. But then I saw the obelisk charge up.

Me: Uh oh.

I formed a force field and it fired at the force field and the beam exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then the explosion faded we were all protected and I dropped it.

Scorponok (BW): WOW! THAT'S a real blaster!

Blackarachnia: Just be careful guys. In case you haven't noticed it's activated by our powers and weapons.

Me: We'll have to be careful as we explore.

Waspinator: Waspinator have bad feeling about this!

Me: I do too. But this island is amazing. Whoever made this island really thought of everything.

Tigatron: Truly this is a world of wonder. Here in Southern Siberia, this warm, tiny, lush, peaceful tropical ecosystem somehow exists. And it's totally hidden.

Me: I know. It's breathtaking.

Nico: Wait I see a mark on a rock.

Me: Hmm.

I picked up a rock and threw it and the mark glowed red and then a pitfall activated.

Me: Whoa! This island IS loaded with traps.

Eli: The Force was right.

We walked around the island and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. This island is amazing.

Dai Gui: I sense more traps on this island.

Me: It looks like they are all over the place.

I looked through my binoculars and saw a mark on a tree, one on a rock on an arch of rocks and one on a canyon wall and one on another rock.

Me: Yeah they are all over.

Nico: That symbol that shows where they are is very unusual.

Shanan: It sure is. But I see a symbol on top of the monument.

Laney: Can you make out what it is?

Shanan: I'll fly and get closer.

Me: Okay.

Shanan spread her wings and flew to the obelisk and she looked at it and saw a symbol on top. It was a triangle with an eye in the middle and she gasped in shock when she recognized it.

Shanan: Oh man!

She flew back to us.

Shanan: This island was made by the Vok.

Me: The Vok? You mean the same aliens that seeded Earth with Energon and made the Standing Stones that we found in Paraguay?

Shanan: That's right.

Nico: Whoa! This is the 2nd artifact of the Vok that we found.

Lincoln: But it's one of the most beautiful we've seen.

Laney: It sure is. I wouldn't mind calling this island a vacation spot or a sanctuary.

Naruto: I think it would be perfect too.

Dai Gui: Indeed.

Blackarachnia: This is just one situation we can't afford to be reckless about.

Me: I know. We have to be careful. We use our powers or weapons and we get blasted.

Airazor: And there's traps all over this place.

Nico: No kidding. If Megatron were here he would be after the power in that Obelisk.

Optimus Primal: You're right about that Nico. All Megatron ever cared about was megalomania and how to conquer the galaxy.

Scorponok (BW): I don't know what I was thinking following that monster.

Me: I know. Lets keep looking. We came to find Energon and the computer showed that it was here on this island.

Zexion: I'm starting to wonder if there really was any Energon here to begin with.

Shanan: The Vok put Energon all over Earth. That's why it's so rich in it.

Optimus Primal: Shanan is right. When we landed here the field readings were totally off the scale. There is so much Energon here.

Me: But mining Energon is gonna be really tricky.

Zexion: How so?

Me: Energon in its natural form is highly unstable.

Eli: That's right. If it gets hit with explosives or exposed to high temperatures it explodes.

Dinobot: That's why we have to be careful around it.

Me: Also it's highly radioactive. But it only affects Cybertronians. If they stay transformed for too long it shorts them out.

Cheetor: Yeah it's really risky.

Tigatron: That's why we have to be careful in large fields of Energon.

Lola: That's right. But maybe this island has a huge amount of Energon that lifts it off the ground.

Rhinox: That is highly possible Lola. If the Energon were unstable and there was a big enough concentration, it could lift this island off the ground.

Optimus Primal: My thoughts exactly.

Nico: Yeah.

Energon Scorponok: Aren't we all immune to radiation now?

Me: Yes we all are. But I'm not sure how our powers have affected you guys somehow. That part is still a mystery to me.

Nico: Hmm. We'll have to look into that later.

Me: Yeah. I'm not sure what kind of radiation Energon emits but it only affects Cybertronians. That I know. But how our powers have affected you guys and made you impervious to Energon Radiation still is a mystery to me.

Dr. Viktor: I suggest we find some way to get this Energon out of here.

Me: If we find it.

Nico: It might be in the obelisk. Lets look.

Me: Good idea. But be careful guys.

Lincoln: Right.

We walked on and kept our eyes peeled for traps and not use our powers or we were gonna get blasted.

We got to the obelisk.

Me: Wow. This obelisk is amazing.

Mr. Boss: Anyone got any ideas?

Me: Hmm. There has to be a door somewhere.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: Let me check.

Laney went and looked around the obelisk.

Laney: Hmm. There is no door.

Me: Hmm. This is gonna be crazy but we'll have to blast our way in.

Nico: Are you crazy!? We'll get blasted if we do!

Me: That's why I'm going to make a diversion. You blast the wall after I'll draw its fire.

Nico: Okay. But be careful.

Me: Okay.

I flew into the air.

Me: I hope this works.

I fired a laser blast at a rock and the obelisk charged up and fired at me and I teleported and it missed.

Nico: Now!

Nico fired an energy blast and blasted a hole into the obelisk.

Nico: Yeah!

I landed.

Me: At least it takes a while for it to recharge.

We went in and saw a reactor.

Me: This must be the reactor that powers the whole island.

Nico: It sure is. The Energon Signal must be underneath it.

Me: Lets find it.

We walked around.

The Barraki just arrived at the Island we were on.

Takadox: This is the island. Just like Goobot said.

Carapar: (contacts Plankton) Are you sure Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here, Plankton? Because if they aren't, just remember Pridak's earlier threat!

Plankton: They are there Carapar. You'll find them. Just follow their energy signals.

Carapar: You're right. I sense them. They are here.

Later we got the energon and there was a lot of it.

Me: Wow! This is a lot of Energon.

Lincoln: It sure is. Lola was right.

Optimus Primal: This island is bristling with Energon.

Laney: Lots of it.

Heat Wave: Wait I see something.

Me: What is it?

He went to the lake and he saw something.

Heat Wave saw a manta shaped figure in the shadows.

Heat Wave: (approaches the figure) Black Manta?

The figure stepped out to reveal not Black Manta, but Mantax of the Barraki!

Heat Wave (in shock): Yikes! Not Black Manta!

Onua: Mantax!

Me: It's one of the Barraki!

Gali: The Barraki are here!

We saw Pridak of Ice, Kalmah of Fire, Takadox of Water, Ehlek of Air, Mantax of Earth and Carapar of Stone.

Me: So you are the Barraki that the Toa were talking about.

Ehlek: Indeed we are.

Carapar: And we were hired to kill all of you.

Kalman: That's right.

Kickback: How stupid are you guys?! As soon as you're done killing us, Burns and his gang are going to betray you!

Kalmah: (laughs) Oh, please. We're quite aware of the treachery fo the Sullen 6. If they DO double cross us, we'll be dining on them for dinner!

Nico: Hey get in line, some of us already called dibs on killing them!

Me: Yeah! Also you don't want to attack us anyway. If you use your weapons, that monument behind us will blast you.

Kalmah: Oh really?

Takadox: Lets put that theory to the test.

He fired his squid launcher at a rock and then the Monument activate and fired its beam at the Barraki and it hit the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew them into the lake.

They emerged and came back.

Me: See what I mean?

Ehlek: Okay you're right! We'll have to take the fight somewhere else.

Me: Good.

Then Duskmon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, Knightbrace, Control Freak and Condiment King appeared.

Me: Duskmon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, Knightbrace, Control Freak and Condiment King.

Grumblemon: Yes that's right.

Ranamon: How are y'all doing.

Me: Better.

Duskmon: I see you guys found out the source of the Energon reading.

William: We sure did.

Grumblemon: There really is a lot of Energon.

Ranamon: Don't forget that obelisk.

Arbormon: (notices the Barraki) And it looks like Burns sent his next group of hitmen to kill you guys.

Me: Yeah. The Barraki.

Tahu: They are very dangerous monsters that were banished to The Pit.

Nico: Not only that but Burns and his syndicate fabricated a false document made by them to tell us and you to disband.

Duskmon: We heard about that.

Grumblemon: That's terrible.

Mercurymon: Good thing you all outsmarted them.

Me: We can't fight here though. If we do that obelisk behind us will blow us to smithereeens.

Ranamon: We saw the power it has. It's amazing.

Knightbrace: And really powerful.

Shanan: This whole island was built by the Vok.

Control Freak: The same creatures that built those Standing Stones in Paraguay?

Nicole: That's them.

Control Freak: Wow.

?: This is crazy.

A figure came out and it was TERMITETRON back for round 2. Or round 1 in this case because he missed out on the fight.

Connor McKnight: Termitetron.

Termitetron: Looks like my real fight can begin.

Nico: Awesome.

Termitetron: It's about time I got to fight you Rangers! I didn't get the chance when you all were going after Cruella. Which is understandable.

Connor McKnight: That's true.

Kira Ford: This is gonna be fun.

Duskmon: I have just the planet for all of us to fight on.

Duskmon snapped his fingers and we were standing on the waters of an incredible water planet. It was really the home planet of Overflow in the Andromeda Galaxy: CASCAREAU!

---

Cascareau is a planet located within the Andromeda Galaxy. It is an aquatic world where the Cascan make their home.

Society

The dominant species of the planet appears to be the Cascan, armored humanoid creatures that reside deep within the waters due to the dangerous surface overridden with predators, harsh hurricanes, and pirates. Other sea creatures include a giant turtle like species, an eel like species, and a fish like species. There are also the Silent Tentacle Sentinels guarding the serpent glass bank.

Culture

The Cascan people spend much of their time collecting Serpent Glass for their exoskeleton. When they grab enough Serpent Glass they bring it to the bank that holds Serpent Glass. Pirates try to sneak into the bank in order to steal the Glass. Often ending up caught by the Silent Tentacle Sentinel guards.

Landscape

The planet is covered with water and has various purple land. There is some water currents that lead to the various moons surrounding the planet.

---

We saw around us and it was incredible.

Me: WHOA! This planet is amazing!

Duskmon: This is the planet Cascareau, Overflow's home planet.

Me: WHOA! So this is the planet Cascareau!

Nico: WOW! The water flows all the way up to its moons!? That's amazing!

Girl Jordan: This is incredible!

Riley: Wow! This is amazing!

Ben: I've always wondered what Overflow's home planet would be like.

Chione: Me too.

Me: And this is the 5th planet we've been to for one of your aliens in the Andromeda Galaxy.

Ben: It sure is. Wow!

Mantax: You made a grave mistake bringing us here. Us Barraki love fighting in underwater environments!

Diabolico: Well, it's only fair that the 6 of you die in your element.

Varie: That's nothing the Neptune Crusaders can't handle! We live in the water!

Girl Jordan: And you will die in it!

Luna: Yeah!

Gali: Get ready for an aquatic showdown!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

## Battle 1: Jeri Katou, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, AncientSphinxmon, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Leomon, Tai & Agumon, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon

---

Duskmon was first.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) All that Energon can be used as fuel for our Autobot and Decepticon friends.

Jeri Katou: They have been mining it for a long long time and it was what caused the Great Wars with the Autobots and The Decepticons.

Fluttershy: That's right I remember reading about that. That was a terrible series of battles.

Tree Hugger: War is not cool dudes. It brings a lot of pain and suffering.

Zecora: War has not been well liked in many places, and brings shock and horror to the soldiers faces.

Discord: Indeed. I may be the embodiment of chaos and I have seen the terrors that war brings but even for me War is too much for me.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is awful.

AncientSphinxmon: War always is. Look at the battle that happened between us and Lucemon.

Alice: That was awful.

Alpha Hydranoid: It sure was from what we were told.

Leomon: Absolutely. It's an awful sight.

Tai: Yeah. We were at war with the Dark Masters and it was a battle to save our worlds.

Agumon: That was terrible.

Duskmon: I bet it was. Lets get it on!

Tai: Gladly! Lets do it!

Agumon: Right!

Tai activated his digivice!

Agumon: AGUMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into WarGreymon!

WarGreymon: (Echoing) WARGREYMON!

He was ready for action!

They went at him.

Jeri Katou, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, AncientSphinxmon, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Leomon, Tai & WarGreymon, Ransack and Crumplezone: COURAGE NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS WAR STORM MEGABLAST!

They spun in a powerful Tetradecagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and energy and the blast hit Duskmon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jeri: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was so much fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

Battle 2: Earth, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Coloratura, Autumn Blaze, Babs Seed, Rockhoof, AncientVolcanomon, Julie, Mimi & Palmon, Stella & Lillymon, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) I think Wertz tried to help Burns shut us down so he could access the Supernoobs' technology.

Earth: He always was that fucked up from what Tyler and Shope told us. He was one crazy and nutty fruit cake. He probably is just as bad as Margaret White.

Applejack: Yeah he might just be up there. We were told so much about how dangerous he is.

Apple Bloom: J.D. punched him in the face and shot him in the crotch.

Frozen Fright: Yeah is was awesome!

Grumblemon: Yikes! That must've really hurt.

Apple Fritter: That freak had it coming for a long time.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: That guy is more crazier than a tapeworm in a manure bin.

Coloratura: I think so too. He is wacky and crazy. It's like he lost his brain.

Autumn Blaze: You got that right. I can't stand mad people like him.

Babs Seed: Me neither. I hope he likes the torture sessions you give him.

Grumblemon: I know he won't. After the Royal Defenders redeemed themselves, most of our cells in our prison are vacant.

AncientVolcanomon: You all should put up a sign that says vacancy on it.

They laughed.

Julie: That's funny!

Mimi: That was a good one!

Palmon: It sure was.

Stella Zhau: I think so too.

Lillymon: Me too Stella. It was a good one.

Grumblemon: That was a funny joke. Lets get it on.

Mimi: Ready Palmon?

Palmon: Yeah!

Mimi activated her Digivice.

Palmon: PALMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into Rosemon!

Rosemon: (ECHOING) ROSEMON!

Earth, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Coloratura, Autumn Blaze, Babs Seed, Rockhoof, AncientVolcanomon, Julie, Mimi & Rosemon, Stella & Lillymon, Blitzwing and Astrotrain: APPLE VALKNUT LILLY STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF NATURE MEGABLAST!

They spun in an enneadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of apples, flowers and energy and it formed into a Valknut of Nature and it hit Grumblemon and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Grumblemon was knocked down.

Earth: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

## Battle 3: Stacy Bolton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, AncientMermaidmon, Joe & Gomamon, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) Those Barraki would probably give all kinds of sharks a good scare!

Stacy: You're telling me. Even though me and my brothers are now half shark, they would really scare us.

Rarity: Indeed they would darling. And I hate those ugly savages.

Sweetie Belle: I do too. But thank goodness the Neptune Crusaders and the Toa are gonna take them down.

Thunder Terror: And that is good that they are. They deserve it.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed. They are a menace to everything.

Sapphire Shores: You are not kidding about that.

Mistmane: They brought all this on themselves.

Sable Spirit: Absolutely. They deserve death.

Marucho: You got that right.

AncientMermaidmon: Their looks alone would scare all the fish everywhere.

Joe: I agree with you on that.

Gomamon: Me too.

Ranamon: I agree. Lets get it on.

Joe: Lets do it!

Gomamon: YEAH!

Joe's Digivice activated.

Gomamon: GOMAMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Vikemon.

Vikemon: (Echoing) VIKEMON!

Stacy Bolton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, AncientMermaidmon, Joe & Vikemon, Skull Man and Wave Man: ARCTIC JEWEL MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: COLD JEWEL MEGABLAST MAELSTROM!

They spun in a tetradecagon formation and fired a massive wave of ice and jewels and they hit Ranamon and knocked her down.

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was great!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Kari Kamiya & Gatomon, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Flash Magnus, AncientTroiamon, Cody & Armadillomon, Shun, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) Any plans for Valentine's Day?

Kari: I'm not really sure. I have been thinking about asking T.K. out on Valentines Day, I just haven't thought that far yet.

Gatomon: You'll think of something Kari and T.K. has been there for you ever since you became a Digidestined.

Rainbow Dash: That's right and from what Nico told us you have had amazing adventures.

Kari: That's true.

Lightning Dust: Just give it some thought. You'll think of something.

Spitfire: Yeah there's still plenty of time.

Kari: Thanks guys.

Arbormon: Glad you will think of something. Also I heard that Salem is back and inside Nico?

Scootaloo: She sure is and she told us that this is her punishment for all the crimes she did on Remnant.

Magma Gloom: It's her way of redeeming after causing so much pain and suffering to Remnant over the eons.

Vapor Trail: It's good she wants to redeem herself.

Sky Stinger: I'm glad she is.

Angel Wings: We all were amazed that Nico used that Spirit Bomb on her.

Arbormon: I can tell. But how did Salem tell you all she was coming back?

Soarin: She told J.D. about it.

Night Glider: She told him that she was gonna come back and be inside Nico and protect him like a guardian angel and make sure that all the threats that invade his mind never happen.

Indigo Zap: This is a very big way for her to atone herself.

Lemon Zest: It sure is. In a way Nico has essentially become part of the Redemption Squad through her.

Sugarcoat: If it's possible maybe Salem can participate in the usual battles and head back in to his body when she's done.

Arbormon: That's a great idea!

Sour Sweet: She deserves a second chance.

Sunny Flare: That's right.

Frosty Orange: Definitely.

Flash Magnus: We didn't know the full extent of Salem's background until she told us all about it.

AncientTroiamon: It was really sad what happened to her.

Cody: It sure was.

Armadillomon: Yeah she needs all the help she can get to get better.

Tarantulas: She sure does.

Waspinator: Waspinator agree.

Shun: I do too.

Arbormon: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Cody: Yeah!

Cody had Armadillomon digivolve.

Armadillomon: ARMADILLOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Ankylomon!

Ankylomon: (Echoing) ANKYLOMON!

Kari: Time for action!

Gatomon:

Kari had Gatomon digivolve!

Gatomon: GATOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into Angewomon!

Angewomon: (Echoing) ANGEWOMON!

Tarantulas: Time for some action. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Waspinator: Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

Waspinator transformed.

They went at him.

Kari Kamiya & Angewomon, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Flash Magnus, AncientTroiamon, Cody & Ankylomon, Shun, Tarantulas and Waspinator: WONDERBOLTS ANGEL STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE 10 ANGELS MEGABLAST!

They spun in an Icosikaipentagon formation and it fired elemental blasts of ten elements: Fire, Water, Wind, Earth, Light, Darkness, Wood, Metal, Ice and Lightning and they formed into 10 angels of said elements and they hit Arbormon and knocked him down.

Kari: ALL RIGHT!

Angewomon: That was really good.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

## Battle 5: Davis Motomiya & Veemon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, AncientWisemon, Runo, Matt & Gabumon, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) Are you glad your fellow Digidestined are fighting in the battles this time?

Davis: We sure are. But most of us don't have archenemies yet.

Veemon: Don't worry Davis. They'll find someone.

Matt: Yeah we're considering this practice till we have our own archenemies.

Gabumon: That's right and it's gonna be so fun.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. I love having fun in these battles.

Pepperdance: Me too. They are so much fun.

Mercurymon: Indeed they are. For the next series of battles, I'll turn into Sakkakumon for the next set of usual battles.

Cayenne: That was really cool! It was awesome seeing 10 separate worlds inside you.

Wallflower: It sure was. I thought it was awesome.

Gusty: That's what I heard. It sure sounded cool.

AncientWisemon: Indeed.

Runo: I can't wait to see that. This is gonna be interesting.

Mercurymon: You'll be in for an amazing treat. Lets get it on.

Davis: Lets do it! Ready Veemon?

Veemon: You bet!

Davis activated his Digivice.

Veemon: VEEMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Veemon turned into ExVeemon!

ExVeemon: EXVEEMON!

Matt did the same.

Gabumon: GABUMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into MetalGarurumon!

MetalGarurumon: METALGARURUMON!

Blackarachnia: Lets get it on! Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

Blackarachnia transformed.

Inferno (BW): Lets get it on for the royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Inferno transformed!

They went at him.

Davis Motomiya & ExVeemon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, AncientWisemon, Runo, Matt & MetalGarurumon, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno: ABSOLUTE ZERO FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS COLD FLAME MEGABLAST!

They spun in a Tridecagon formation and fired a massive blast of blue fire and it hit Mercurymon and knocked him down.

Davis: YEAH!

ExVeemon: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

---

Battle 6: Nicole Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Shining Armor, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Star Swirl the Bearded, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Sora & Biyomon, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak & Bandits from Yoshi's Island.

---

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) For the next monster I'll summon, I'm gonna bring old friends of Yoshi's.

He summoned the bandits from Yoshi's Island of Super NES from 1995.

Nicole: The Bandits of Yoshi's Island from 1995. I had a lot of fun with that one. Took a lot of effort to get a perfect score on that one on all the levels.

Control Freak: The Goddess of Video Games always wins.

Nicole: I always love a good game.

Twilight Sparkle: You sure do Nicole.

Luster Dawn: And I love how you beat all the games like they are no big deal.

Nicole: Thanks girls. But it's all for fun. I love a good game.

Princess Celestia: And she's a great teacher. She is teaching Lily her secrets.

Princess Luna: What secrets are those?

Nicole: I'm teaching Lily all my tricks and secrets. She's my protege in becoming another Goddess of Video Games.

Princess Luna: Wow! That's amazing. She sure has come far from what I heard.

Princess Cadance: She sure has and it's amazing that she has come a long way.

Princess Amore: She sure has.

Flurry Heart: I like video games myself and I like playing them with Aunt Twilight and Sunset Shimmer.

Nicole: I've also been giving them some pointers on different games.

Control Freak: Wow! You have a lot of talent and skills.

Shining Armor: She sure does. I'll have to see it all in action some day.

Minuette: I always love some good fun.

Twinkleshine: Me too. It's awesome.

Lemon Hearts: I didn't know Sunset Shimmer likes video games.

Nicole: She is a wiz at video games. She learned how to play them when she was in our world. She has quite some talent.

Control Freak: Did you see her in action?

Nicole: I sure did. She plays games really well and she definitely has the edge. But I beat her every time. Sunset Shimmer is also one of my protege's too.

Moondancer: Wow! So you may have 3 awesome protege's too. Lily, Flurry Heart and Sunset Shimmer.

Nicole: 4 actually. Sam is just as great at video games as all three of the,

Lyra Heartstrings: Wow! That's amazing!

Star Swirl: That sure is amazing.

Toola Roola: It sure is. I like video games too.

Coconut Cream: Same here.

Toxic Horror: Me and my brothers play video games a lot.

Louie PoisonSea: We sure do and it is awesome.

Diamond Tiara: They are cool.

Silver Spoon: Yeah they are.

Sora T.: I always like them.

Biyomon: Same here.

Control Freak: Awesome. Lets get it on!

Sora: Lets do our stuff!

Biyomon: Yeah!

Sora activated her digivice.

Biyomon: BIYOMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into Phoenixmon!

Phoenixmon: (Echoing) PHOENIXMON!

Nicole Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Shining Armor, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Star Swirl the Bearded, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Sora & Phoenixmon, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave: MAGIC STELLAR PHOENIX STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE STAR PHOENIX!

They spun in an Icosikaitetragon formation and fired a blast of stellar fire and it formed into a phoenix and it slammed into Control Freak and knocked him and the Bandits and down!

Nicole Knudson: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was awesome!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Zarya Moonwolf, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Thorax, Sunburst, Clover the Clever, Izzy & Tentomon, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace

---

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) You did good as temporary leader.

Zarya: That means a lot to me. Thank you.

Starlight Glimmer: Zarya did a great job as leader and she has what it takes to be one.

Trixie: Indeed she does.

Zarya: Thanks guys.

Juniper Montage: I think so too. And she really socked it to all those heartless and all that.

Clover: She sure did.

Thorax: I was really impressed by that.

Sunburst: We all were.

Izzy: I think so too.

Tentomon: Indeed Izzy.

Knightbrace: Cool. Lets get it on!

Izzy: Time for action!

Tentomon: Yeah!

Izzy activated his Digivice.

Tentomon: TENTOMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into HerculesKabuterimon!

HerculesKabuterimon: HERCULESKABUTERIMON!

They went at him.

Zarya Moonwolf, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Thorax, Sunburst, Clover the Clever, Izzy & HerculesKabuterimon, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard: WOLF LIGHTNING MOONLIGHT STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a massive blast of blue moon lightning and formed into a pack of wolves and it slammed into Knightbrace and knocked him down.

Zarya: (HOWLS)

Starlight Glimmer: SO AWESOME!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie gave you a great show!

---

Battle 8: Leif, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Woody Woodpecker, Yolei & Hawkmon, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King

---

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif): After we're done here, I'll make some burgers and wings for lunch.

Leif: Great idea!

Pinkie Pie: It will be a great BBQ party!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Everything is a party with you Pinkie.

Limestone Pie: But I'm always up for a good party.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Me too. After everything we went through today.

Woody Woodpecker: Yeah and when the Sullen 6 are destroyed we'll have a greater party.

Yolei: I'm always up for that.

Hawkmon: Me too.

Condiment King: Me too! Lets get it on!

Yolei: Time for some awesome power!

Hawkmon: Always ready.

Yolei activated her digivice!

Hawkmon: HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Aquilamon!

Aquilamon: AQUILAMON!

They went at him.

Leif, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Woody Woodpecker, Yolei & Hawkmon, Bombshell and Kickback: PARTY FOOD STYLE FORMATION ART: HOT DOG STORM BARRAGE!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a wave of hot dogs and buried Condiment King under a huge pile of hot dogs.

They went and ate some of the hot dogs.

Leif: Mmm! A tasty victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST AND TASTIEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was an awesome battle.

Condiment King popped out.

Condiment King: That was great.

Woody Woodpecker: (Trademark Laugh)

---

Battle 9: Dino Thunder & Megaforce Rangers, Aylene and her friends VS Termitetron

---

Termitetron was next.

Connor McKnight: Lets get him guys!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Tommy: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

All: **"Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Troy Burrows: Time to double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Aylene: So awesome!

Littlefoot: YEAH! That is always so cool.

Cera: Yeah!

Aylene: Now we can show him true dinosaur power! And termites have been on the planet for over 120 million years.

Ducky: That's amazing.

Connor: Lets do it!

The Rangers formed the Z-Rex Blaster!

Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER!

Aylene: Lets do it!

Aylene and her friends: JURASSIC STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE PREHISTORIC FLAME!

They fired a wave of fire and it formed into a bunch of jurassic creatures.

Rangers: FIRE!

The rangers fired energy blasts and they hit Termitetron and he fell down in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered.

Aylene: Like Nico would say, Termitetron you have failed this universe!

Connor McKnight: He sure has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win!

---

The Barraki were bext.

---

Battle 10: Kopaka, Nuju, Arkayna, Bloom, Varie and Lily VS Pridak of Ice

---

Pridak of Ice was first.

Kopaka: You will never torment anyone again!

Nuju: You are not welcome here or on Mata Nui!

Arkayna: That's right!

Bloom: Big time!

Varie: Yeah!

Lily: Lets get him!

They fired blasts of fire, ice and water and the blasts all combined and hit him and knocked him down!

---

Battle 11: Tahu, Vakuma, Zarya, Flora, Girl Jordan and Luna VS Kalmah of Fire

---

Kalmah of Fire was next

Tahu: Lets tear him apart brothers!

Vakuma: Yeah lets get him!

Zarya: This is gonna be good.

Flora: Yeah!

Girl Jordan: Time to rock on!

Luna: Lets do it dudes!

They fired blasts of fire, wolf fire, energy and water and the blasts all hit Kalmah and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 12: Gali, Nokama, Layla and Lana VS Takadox of Water

---

Takadox of Water was next.

Gali: You want water then you will die in it.

Nokama: You got that right!

Layla: Lets get him!

Lana: Yeah!

They fired blasts of water and ice and it hit him and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 13: Lewa, Matau, Roxy, Emerald Goldenbraid, H2O Mermaids and Isaribi VS Ehlek of Air

---

Ehlek of Air was next.

Lewa: Lets blow this monster away.

Matau: Lets get him!

Roxy: Time for action!

Emerald: Yeah!

Cleo: Lets get him!

Isaribi: Yeah!

They fired massive blasts of wind, energy and water and the blasts all hit Ehlek and knocked him down.

---

Battle 14: Onua, Whenua, Musa, Piper Willowbrook, Misty and Maria VS Mantax of Earth

---

Mantax of Earth was next.

Onua: We'll smash you into pulp.

Whenua: Big time!

Musa: This is gonna be good.

Piper: Yeah!

Misty: Lets make this monster into mud!

Maria: Big time!

They fired blasts of earth, water, fire and energy and they hit Mantax and knocked him down.

---

Battle 15: Pohatu, Onewa, Stella, Cassidy and Bai Tza VS Carapar of Stone.

---

Carapar of Stone was next.

Pohatu: You will never terrorize the universe again!

Onewa: Yeah!

Stella (Winx Club): What you did is unforgivable!

Cassidy: And you will pay!

Bai Tza: Big time!

They fired blasts of earth, light and water and the blasts all hit Carapar and knocked him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing all the Barakki.

Me: It's over for you Barakki!

Gia: You guys are fish food!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Supernova Flashman Rangers from 1987!

Me: Time for these bad fish to be eaten!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: It's Buttkicking time!

Varie: Neptune Crusaders HO!

We went at them and blasted them all over the place. Unda, Intress, Takinom, Maxxor and Ooloo blasted them all over the place and pulverized them all over.

Optimus Primal: This is gonna hurt! Optimus Primal, MAXIMIZE!

Optimus Primal transformed and he was ready.

Arcee, Ulrich, Nightbird and Tempest Shadow used the Earth, Lyoko and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Arcee's Ion Blaster, Ulrich's powers, Nightbird's weapons and Tempest Shadow's magic 100-fold.

Arcee and Ulrich Stern: IONIC BLADE DANCE!

Arcee fired waves of ion blasts and Ulrich fired blades from his sword.

Nightbird and Tempest Shadow: BEAM MAGIC BLAST STORM!

They fired beam blades and magic blasts.

Tahu: Lets get them!

Bloom: Yeah!

Will: For Earth and us!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

The Toa, Guardians of Candrakar, Neptune Crusaders, Winx Club, Rainbow Dash, Optimus Primal and Nico: ELEMENTAL TEAM MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of elemental energy and it slammed into the Barakki and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

5 of the Barakki were destroyed and Pridak was left and Gali went up to him.

Gali: We're not going to send you and your teammates to the Warp this time, Pridak. No, you're going to the same place Teridax is and give him this message.

Pridak: What message?

Gali: That we'll be ready for him the next time he shows himself.

The last thing Pridak ever saw was Gali's Aqua Axes coming down on his head.

Killing him instantly and we sent them into the River of Fire!

Me: Good riddance!

We were back on the Flying Island.

Me: That was intense!

Nico: Yeah it was! But nice try Sullen 6!

The Sullen 6 got word about the Barakki's demise.

Plankton: NNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO! The Barakki was our last chance to crush Team Loud Phoenix Storm forever!

Vlad Plasmius: We'll face them ourselves now. It's like they always say, "If you want something done right, you got to do it yourself." Get ready Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Your end is at our hands!

Crocker: YOU WILL PAY FOR YOUR CRIMES BECAUSE I HATE YOU FUCKERS MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF!

* * *

Control Freak: Now, what do we do with all this Energon?

Optimus Primal: We get all of it to the Estate.

Mercurymon: That's fine by me.

Condiment King: And let's make the Barrki's corpses lunch for us.

Knightbrace: Assuming we can even eat them.

Me: I don't think that's possible. They're made of metal and we can't eat metal.

Nico: He's right.

Condiment King: Darn!

Me: But great job all of you.

Nico: Thanks man. This was so fun. But what do we do with this flying island?

Me: We can form it into a sanctuary like we said. But first lets disable all the traps.

Nico: Good idea.

Lincoln: Awesome! Lets get to work.

Optimus Primal: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved this adventure as much as we did. Now the Sullen 6 will meet their ends next time.

Me: They sure will.

I looked towards where the Pacific Ocean is.

Me: Get Ready Sullen 6, (Eyes Glow Red) We're coming for you…

Nico: (Eyes glow red) And it won't be pretty.

Me: YEAH!

We were ready for the big fight with the Sullen 6.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome chapter done!

The Flying Island from Beast Wars was one of my favorite artifacts from the show and it was really mysterious and amazing. The next Beast Wars Artifact we're gonna face is the Planet Buster and it's gonna be a dangerous artifact as we try and stop it from destroying the planet. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next chapter is for Super Monkey Robot Team Hyperforce Go and we're gonna go after Mandarin and the Sullen 6 and we're gonna make all those monsters pay. We're gonna save

Mandarin from himself.

See you all tomorrow.

# End of The Sullen 6

It was a lot of tension on both sides. Both us and the Sullen 6 were in a lot of pressure. But the Sullen 6 were madder than shit and infuriated as hell.

We see me and Burns in a split screen.

Me and Burns: (to our respective groups) What the fuck is wrong with us?!

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) Nothing's wrong with me. I'm actually very comfortable. Thanks for asking though.

Me: We should've thrown the Sullen 6 into the Warp by now!

Burns: We should've destroyed Team Loud Phoenix Storm by now! They've messed with us for too long!

Nico: J.D. calm down.

Me: Right. Sorry. Just really pissed about all this. I'm just so upset that the Sullen 6 were hurting us.

Nico: I know J.D. but maybe one of the usual battles will clear your mind.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Burns: YOU PEOPLE ARE FUCKING USELESS! I SHOULD KILL ALL OF YOU RIGHT NOW!

Vlad Plasmius: (Sarcastically) Well excuse us for failing your worshipness!

Burns: TRYING IS NOT GOOD ENOUGH! I WANT ALL THOSE KIDS DEAD AND YOU ALL KEEP FAILING! IT'S SO HARD FOR ME TO LISTEN YOU! I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH! (Season 3 Episode 24)

King Goobot V: Oh shut up Burns! You weren't any help back there either!

Burns: I DON'T CARE! I WANT ALL THOSE FUCKING KIDS DEAD! AND THEY WILL DIE EVEN IF I HAVE TO DESTROY THIS ENTIRE PLANET AND TAKE THEM WITH IT!

They gasped!

Vlad Plasmius: Now Burns that's too much! I've already had to deal with my loss that nearly destroyed the planet once!

Burns: I don't care! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is an absolute menace to us!

Me: It's not like the 6 of them are that dangerous like the Darkness, Trigon, or even Eon!

Burns: I mean, those heroes have proven that their spirits can easily be broken!

Goobot: Well, maybe if I hadn't been forced to work with these buffoons…

Plankton: I'll show you who's a Buffoon, you stupid egg person!

Marceline: Relax, J.D. Sure, the Sullen 6 haven't faced justice right away. But at least the people they could've hurt in the past week are safe thanks to us.

Me: Yeah that is true. But I still hate all those fuckwads for trying to break our spirits!

SpongeBob: I do too! And Plankton will pay for it!

Jimmy Neutron: Same with Goobot!

Tyler: I will enjoy killing Jock!

Homer: And I will rip that fuckbucket Burns apart! I FUCKING HATE HIM SO MUCH!

Me: I think you and everyone else in Springfield does and so does much of the country.

Lisa Simpson: He's right dad.

Nico: And I hate him too for trying to hurt May.

Lincoln: We all hate them.

Laney: We sure do.

Springer: You can't seriously be blaming us for how the Sullen 6 are still out there. We're doing the best we can!

Lori: Well, maybe that literally isn't even enough anymore!

Me: Lori that's enough. I'm not blaming anyone for the Sullen 6 being still at large but it was not our fault that they were released from prison. If anyone is to blame for all this it was because of the Digimon Emperor. He made Nico do all that against his will and it was because of him that they are trying to break our spirits.

Nico: That's right! He made me release them against my will.

Salem: But it wasn't your fault Nico. You all were warned about all this and tried your hardest to prevent it but it was all supposed to happen.

Me: Salem is right guys. It was all foretold that this would happen. Don't you see what's happening? The Sullen 6 are trying to break our spirits and trying to break us up so that they can destroy everything uncontested. They want to rule the world and the universe all for themselves. They're trying to kill us so that they can destroy everything. We can't let them do that.

Laney: That's right! The Sullen 6 are monsters and they need to be destroyed once and for all.

Lana: They have tormented us for the last time and we won't let them get away with it anymore.

Nico: That's right!

Astrotrain: (hesitantly) Um… guys. Blitzwing might need some help on patrol right now and-

Lola: (raises eyebrow) And what?

Astrotrain: (sheepishly) And I think all 13 of you guys are acting like jerks at the moment. Regardless of what the Sullen 6 are doing at the moment.

Lynn: (growls) If you've got something to say Astrotrain, you might as well spit it out!

Me: Lynn quiet! Go ahead Astrotrain.

Astrotrain: Okay. Look, I know what the Sullen Six have done aren't exactly innocent. But acting like them isn't going to help matters.

Marinette: (Lola, Lynn, and Lori are about to protest) Don't even think about protesting about this. You guys are acting irrationally. Astrotrain's merely comparing your attitudes to the situation to what we know about the Sullen 6 right now. And he's right. The Sullen 6 are the type of people who are willing to do whatever it takes to achieve success. Your current actions reflect their own. So Astrotrain's correct. You guys are acting as if you guys are like the Sullen 6.

Me: That's right guys! By doing this you're letting them win. The Sullen 6 are monsters that will do whatever it takes to win. Even bomb the whole planet with nukes to kill all the very people we care about. They are just that ruthless and dangerous and by acting like them you are letting them win and breaking our spirits.

They knew we were right.

Lori: Oh you're right.

Later, Man Ray and The Dirty Bubble were out on a walk and they ran into none other than the one-eyed malignant microbe Sheldon J. Plankton himself.

Man Ray: Plankton.

Plankton: Man Ray. Dirty Bubble.

Dirty Bubble: Out for a walk?

Plankton: Yep. Burns yelled at me and my team earlier.

Man Ray: Sorry to hear that.

Plankton: What about J.D. and the others?

Dirty Bubble: They've got the same problem as your team.

The three of them stood in silence.

Plankton: Look, despite everything that happened, I still think of you two as my friends. So, if you two go back to the estate right now, I can promise you that I'll tell my team this conversation never happened. But if you two stay here for any more than a minute, then I can't make any promises.

Man Ray: We wish you the best of luck, Plankton.

Dirty Bubble: If there's anyone in Burns' group that we want to survive this, it's you.

Plankton: Thanks guys. You are true friends.

Plankton left.

DON'T PUSH YOUR LUCK PLANKTON. YOU WILL DIE A HORRIBLE DEATH FOR YOUR CRIMES.

Back at the Sullen 6 Headquarters, they were forming a plan.

Jock: (to Burns) So what's the plan now, "Fearless Leader"?

Burns: We'll do what I should've planned to do all along. We're gonna go to the world of Shuggazoom City and plunge it into eternal night and kill Team Loud Phoenix Storm once and for all!

Back at the estate we were getting ready.

Dreamcatcher: Well, time to visit Shuggazoom City.

Lincoln: What about me, J.D., and my sisters?

William: (to me and the Loud Kids) You guys are staying here to get more therapy with Dr. Lopez. The last thing we need are your anger issues messing this mission up.

Nico: (smiles apologetically) Sorry, guys. But at least I'll be back to my usual job of leading the team in your absence.

Me: Sorry but no can do guys. We're going.

Lori: Yeah we're coming with you like it or not!

William: No you are not! I'm ordering you all to stay back!

Nico: Quiet William. I'm second in command and I give the orders when J.D. is not around. Now J.D. are you sure you want to go?

Me: Yes we're sure. And William don't ever do that again.

William: Sorry.

Nico: Good.

Arbormon, Duskmon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Knightbrace, Control Freak and Condiment King appeared.

Arbormon: Can me, Duskmon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Knightbrace, Control Freak and Condiment King go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Grumblemon: And if any of you step out of line I'll back your heads open with my club.

Nico: That's not needed Grumblemon but thank you.

Grumblemon: You're welcome.

Me: Lets get them guys. Activate teleporter.

Lisa Loud: Activating.

We were beamed to Shuggazoom City.

## SHUGGAZOOM CITY

We were in Shuggazoom City.

Nebula: Here we are in Shuggazoom City.

Me: Wow. It's amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

William: It's incredible. It's like we went to the future again.

Nico: It sure feels like it.

Lana: And that giant robot over there looks awesome.

We saw the home base of the Super Robot Monkey Team Hyperforce.

Me: Wow! That robot looks amazing.

Nico: It sure does. Lets go take a look.

We walked up and went into the robot.

We saw that it was also an awesome and amazing starbase.

Nico: Wow! This place is amazing.

Me: It sure is. Wow. It's really high-tech.

Laney: It sure is. Wow.

Lola: Very amazing.

We saw a kid a monkey robot playing chess.

Me: Hey it's Chiro.

Nico: Cool.

We went up to them.

Duskmon: Are you Chiro?

Chiro: Who wants to know? (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Chiro and it's great to see you again. We owe you all for helping us in the war with Barodius.

Chiro: Think nothing of it J.D. That monster and his minions are all dead now.

Me: They sure are and the universe can be at peace now that Barodius is Super Hakaied.

Chiro: Indeed.

Antauri: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to see you all.

Sparx: It's an honor to have you all here.

Me: Same here and it's a great honor to see you all again.

Antauri: Sorry we haven't been properly introduced. I'm Antauri.

Sparx: I'm Sparx.

Gibson: Name's Gibson.

Otto: I'm Otto.

Nova: Name's Nova.

Jinmay: And I'm Jinmay. It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here. We owe you all for helping us take down Barodius and his minions.

Chiro: Think nothing of it.

Amorpho: You and Jinmay sound similar to Tara and Beast Boy. (Gwen clears her throat) And Gwen and Kevin.

Chiro: We sure do don't we?

Jinmay: That sure is coincidental.

Tara: Our voices really do sound alike.

Gwen: Yes they do.

Kevin Levin: That's very interesting.

Me: Lets not forget Caleb. He also sounds like you Kevin.

Caleb: It's true.

Kevin Levin: Good point.

Me: That's all very coincidental.

Tara: Imagine that.

Me: We heard all about all your adventures and all the enemies that you faced.

Chiro: I know. You won't believe all the enemies we have. Our most dangerous enemy is The Skeleton King.

Chiro went over the history of their enemies.

---

The Skeleton King.

The **Skeleton King** is the main antagonist of the cartoon series *Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!* . He is an undead galactic conqueror who is bent on unsealing the ancient demonic beings known as Dark Ones. He is also the arch-nemesis of Chiro, the protagonist of the show.

There is some evidence that he could be Chiro's father because in one episode, the Skeleton King has a collection of Chiro's toys.

He is voiced by Mark Hamill, who did the voice for the Joker in the *Batman: The Animated Series* and animated films that followed, Undergrowth in *Danny Phantom*, Maximus in the *Fantastic Four* animated series, the Hobgoblin in *Spider-Man: The Animated Series*, Kavaxas in *Tales of the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles*, Stickybeard in *Codename: Kids Next Door*, Flint in Disney's *Buzz Lightyear of Star Command*, Niju in *Balto II: Wolf Quest* by Universal Pictures, Solomon Grundy in the DC Animated Universe, Fire Lord Ozai in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, Trickster in *The Flash*, Dictatious Maximus Galadrigal in *Trollhunters*, ShiverJack in Disney's *Jake and the Never Land Pirates*, Agent Goodman in Disney's *Recess: School's Out*, Popsicles in the 2016 reiteration of *The Powerpuff Girls*, Alvin the Treacherous in the *How to Train Your Dragon* series, and as Luke Skywalker in *Star Wars* .

The Skeleton King used to be a genius scientist called the Alchemist who used his knowledge of both magic and science to benefit Shuggazoom City. One day, he accidentally opened a portal (which was meant to be an interdimensional window of sorts) to an immensely-evil dimension known as the Netherworld and was infected by an evil monster that was one of the Netherworld's denizens known as the Dark Ones. He built the Super Robot Monkeys to protect the world from the evil monsters whose essence would soon transform him into their worst enemy. Once he finished modifying the robots, he submitted himself to the transformation into the Skeleton King.

After his revival in the final episode, the Skeleton King became much more powerful than his previous form.

Goals and Ambitions The Skeleton King wants nothing else than to take over the world and enslave the inhabitants. However, he is merely a servant to far more powerful entities, the Dark Ones, and his goal in Shuggazoom is to release the Dark One Worm, his true master. He completes this in the second season finale only for the worm to be decapitated. The worm regenerates and merges with the Skeleton King's head becoming the Skeleton King Worm. Before he could destroy Planet Earth on his galaxy destroying quest, the

Hyperforce destroy the worm. The Skeleton King would make his final return in the final episode with a large army of the dead for final conquest. The series ended before we saw his final fate. Partners in crime

The Skeleton King has worked with multiple villains in the series, but the most recurring villain that he has worked with is Mandarin, the once member to the monkey team. He has also teamed up with Jinmay but she became a good friend of the monkey team after it. He has another villainous ally, the sorceress named Valina who later was betrayed and killed by him after his resurrection.

## Mandarin

**Mandarin** is the secondary antagonist of the *Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!* series.

He was voiced by James Hong, who also voices Professor Chang in *Teen Titans*, the Warlock in *Regular Show*, and Ho Chan in *2012 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* .

### Roles

He was the first monkey built by the Alchemist and the original leader of the Monkey Team until he became evil and betrayed the rest of the Hyperforce then he was imprisoned in the HOOP (Hostile Outlaw Observation Prison) and replaced by Chiro. He tried to become Chiro's mentor, seeing Chiro as a child that should be raised by him. After a battle with the Hyperforce, Mandarin escaped and hid in a cave where the Skeleton King found him and offered power that he could not refuse.

In the episode "Hidden Fortress", it's shown that Mandarin has become some kind of large, muscular Hulk-like brute and was working for the Skeleton King. At the end of the episode "Versus Chiro", Mandarin gets replaced by… another Mandarin.

This Mandarin is commonly believed to be a formless clone of Mandarin, dubbed Skelemandarin. These two characters are fundamentally different, but share a need for vengeance against the monkey team.

During the release of the Dark One Worm, Skelemandarin had his arm severed by Chiro and was thrown into the pit of Doom. He was eaten by The Worm. Miraculously, he survives the entirety of season 3 with no food or water, alone, fighting off terrible creatures the entire time, with one arm. Somehow, he either builds or regrows a replacement for his lost limb in the form of a bony claw.

He is directly responsible for unleashing the Dark Ones on Shuggazoom City and turning his creator into the Skeleton King in the first place, but was too young and notably, not sentient enough to think about the consequences of his actions.

## Fate

He was fired by the Skeleton King and dragged unceremoniously away by two red formless. His current whereabouts are unknown but there's a possibility that he could be in one of Skeleton King's dungeons. According to a recent interview with Ciro Nieli, he's alive. Since the season two episode "Versus Chiro", he has not appeared besides flashbacks. In the final episode of the show, Mandarin's Clone is alive, clawless, but serving at the newly resurrected Skeleton king's Side. Or rather, on his shoulder.

## Personality

Not much is known about Mandarin from the monkey team and most of them seem to not like to talk about him but Antauri will if he *has* to.

Antauri described Mandarin as the smartest, strongest, and the wisest of the robot monkeys, once having a good heart. Mandarin is fascinated by strange, dark, and powerful things, and is led astray by his darker tendencies and selfish needs. The former leader overall has a mysterious, complex, and abnormal personality, being prone to making many promises that he struggles to keep. Even back when he was a young robot monkey and an infant he was unpredictable, authoritative, serious, slightly naughty and maybe even quite rebellious. He has amde deals with other characters, such as Skeleton King, Chiro, and Otto. He seems to have a lack of understanding when it comes to most things, leading to the theory that he barely loved his comrades at all and treated them like soldiers instead of a family. His aggressiveness leads to violence and he has an unhealthy desire for battle in certain episodes.

His growing ambitious side probably overpowered his remaining goodness quite until he became unstable, bitter, murderous, greedy, arrogant, unforgiving, impulsive and hostile. This is revealed when he betrayed the team. He's very dangerous and obsessive because he screams when things don't go his way, cannot control his anger and has a fascination with Chiro. In "Secret of the Sixth Monkey" he has a clear obsession of wanting to rule Shuggazoom. He appears to care about battle and power more than anything else.

In the flashback in "Snowbound" he is presented as foolish, cruel, seemingly with little or no conscience. One of his notable weaknesses is that he is tempted easily and quickly led astray, especially by Skeleton King. He's also not as intelligent as he thinks he is because this is proven in "Secret of the Sixth Monkey", "Hidden Fortress" and "Versus Chiro".

In later episodes he is less of a threat but his clone is very evil and threatening compared to him.

The original Mandarin appears to be greatly unforgiving of the Hyperforce at the time of the betrayal and during the many years after that. Chiro described him as being obsessed with learning, saying- "It's all just learn, learn, learn with him". He is sometimes shown to panic. This is shown in "Versus Chiro" when he speaks quickly and stammers. He often tries to escape from his problems, as seen in "Secret of the Sixth Monkey" when he jumps into his escape pod. Mandarin appears to believe that things will go his way all the time because of his power and intimidation but often things don't go his way and this makes him enraged and shocked.

When he was good he seemed to have been very respected by the Hyperforce, especially Otto and Antauri.

## Valeena

**Valeena**, sometimes spelled as **Valina**, better known as the **Skull Sorceress** and the **Skull Witch**, is a diabolical witch with a lich-like physical appearance fitting her evil nature, who is a loyal disciple of the malevolent Skeleton King and an antagonist from the Super *Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!* .

Valina was once a member of the Skeletal Circle, a secret cult of Shuggazoom citizens who worshiped the Skeleton King. The group's leaders, Ma and Pa Sheenko, were her loving yet somewhat critical parents who chose her to accept the Skeleton King's power. The Skeleton King's influence saw her fit to rule the Savage Lands, which is a large, hidden jungle which lied in a series of caves beneath the surface of Shuggazoom.

When the Monkey Team and Jinmay attempted to rescue Chiro from the Skeleton King's jungle hidden beneath the badlands, Valeena attempted to kidnap Jinmay, and the rescued Chiro and the rest of the Monkey Team chased after her. She then summoned one of the Dark Ones that was fused with the head and essence of the Skeleton King, atop the Dark Ones' forgotten pyramidal temple within the Savage Lands in an attempt to destroy the Monkey Team. When the Dark One was injured by Antauri, she lost her power, and was defeated by Chiro. She was tossed into a vat of formless ooze as the savage lands and the jungle beneath it were destroyed.

Valeena returned only to wind up trapped in a medallion which comes under Mandarin's possession in the same episode. When Mandarin abused her power to create the Monkey Team's worst fears, she trapped him and wanted to use the Skeleton King's skull to resurrect him.

Valeena and Mandarin did, finally, resurrect the Skeleton King at last, but instead of being rewarded by her master, he killed her with a powerful energy blast that reduced her to ashes (though Chiro tried to prevent this).

## The Formless

**The Formless**, also known as the **Formless Minions**, **Skeleton-Men** and **Bone Drones**, are the black-and-white shape-shifting skeletal creatures that are created from some kind of black ooze and act as the foot soldiers of the Skeleton King's army. They also serve as the main antatgonists in the first season of Super Robot Monkeys team Hyperforce Go.

## History

The Formless don't speak or have any expression, are devoid of fear, absolutely loyal to Skeleton King, and never question his orders. Formless, individually, are not very smart.

The Formless Minions are known to ride on motorcycles during their attacks on Shuggazoom for faster mobility, able to transform their hands into various weapons and amass themselves into a gigantic monster to attack The Super Robot.

Other than standard grunt-type Formless there exist various types of Formless that battle the Super Robot Monkey Team. Formless built to be larger and stronger, Glider Formless capable of flight, the Hyperformless, Formless created by Skeleton King given to the original Mandarin with copycat abilities of Hyperforce, Formless ridden by other formless that look like giant slugs, and Beast Formless roaming wild in the zone of wasted years with shape of cat, dinosaur, spider, dragon, Pteranodon, Python etc.

The Formless were created out of the black ooze kept within The Pit Of Ooze. The very corrupt magic of the Dark Ones whose essence also gives power to the Skeleton King. However, this is not always the case: When Chiro regressed to a monkey and rushed to a jungle ruled by Valeena where is located in The Zone of Wasted Years in his attempt to resurrect Antauri there were many Beast Formless (just as vicious and aggressive as Skeleton King's Formless) lived in the jungle that is not from Skeleton King's ooze pit. So long as Citadel of Bone and Skeleton King are intact, Formless under SK's control can be mass-produced infinitely.

It should be noted that although they are nothing more than nuisances to Hyperforce, to ordinary citizens of Suggazoom they pose more than a formidable threat. When defeated, they lose their corporeal form and are reduced to black ooze. Sometimes these oozes come to life and retreat to where they came from when not completely obliterated.

In the final episode of *Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!*, new Warrior Formless legion, along with old Formless minions, are created by Skeleton King for a big final decisive battle against the

Hyperforce, but the ultimate showdown never took place due to the show being canceled.

---

We gasped.

Me: OH MAN!

Nico: I've heard about The Skeleton King. He is a really dangerous monster!

Eli: He's pure evil! Even the Jedi have a lot of problems with him. I have a feeling that the Sullen 6 will have the Formless with them.

Nunnally: How do you know that?

Eli: The Force is telling me that.

Chiro: Who are the Sullen 6?

Me: 6 of our most dangerous enemies that are out to kill us.

I went over the history of the Sullen 6 and told them everything.

They gasped in horror!

Chiro: That's horrible!

Nico: Yeah and I swore to kill them for hurting May here.

May: Yeah!

Me: They lied to Earth and everyone on it and more. They are monsters from the worst parts of Hell.

Sparx: We'll gladly help you all out.

Nova: Yeah! No one hurts the greatest heroes ever to grace the universe and lives to tell about it!

Me: Yeah you said it Nova! But thank you. Also I think Mandarin can be redeemed.

Chiro: What?

Me: I said I think Mandarin can be redeemed?

As soon as I told the Monkey Team that Mandarin can be redeemed, Chiro, Sparx, and Otto started laughing. Chiro even started crying at the same time.

Knightbrace: What's so funny?

Chiro: (wipes tear away) Sorry. It's just that we thought you guys said Mandarin can be redeemed.

Me: Uh I did.

Otto: No way Mandarin can be redeemed. Not after all the crap he's pulled.

Sparx: Now, what were you guys saying again?

Antauri: I think they were being serious.

Me: I think Mandarin CAN be redeemed.

Chiro: No he can't!

Me: Yes he can Chiro.

Eli: The Force told me. I know there's good in him still. He may be consumed by darkness but he just forgotten who he was.

Me: And we managed to help a lot of villains and save them from themselves. William?

William: It's true guys. We of the Redemption Squad are all former villains.

Everyone in the Redemption Squad revealed what happened and all that.

Chiro: Whoa! That's amazing!

Clayface: It's happened when J.D. and everyone saved us from ourselves.

Francis: J.D. is a true friend and a great mentor. He saved me from myself when I was bullying him and he helped me.

Nico: It's true.

Chiro: Wow.

Me: I know it seems like Mandarin can't be redeemed. But everything he did was not his fault. It was the Skeleton King that drove him to do it.

Tempest Shadow: That's right and I know how he feels.

Twilight Sparkle: But we can get through to him. We just have to remind him of who he is.

Eli: And I can do that with the Force.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Just let us give him a chance after we knock some sense into him.

Chiro: All right.

Me: Also some of us are having a bad day because of everything the Sullen 6 are doing to us.

Nova: I know how we can get your minds off those 6 assholes! (gives Jinmay a Baron O'Beefdip toy and Gibson a robot alien toy)

Jinmay: I think I know what your idea is.

Jinmay and Gibson are then putting on a puppet show using Baron O'Beefdip and a robot alien.

Baron O'Beefdip: La la la! Mr. Robot, our moody friends sure could use a good chuckle. Why don't you sing them a song, and lift their spirits?

Gibson: I'm sorry, Jinmay. But puppet shows aren't my thing. (drops the robot)

Jinmay: Ooh, you're not even trying! You pick that up, Mister!

Annoyed, Lynn pulls a cord on Baron O'Beefdip's back. A flame shoots out of the toy's mouth, barbecuing the puppet show alongside with Jinmay and Gibson's heads.

Livewire: Who even gives a toy real flames?!

Eddy: Nice toy!

Me: WHOA! That is lethal!

Edd: That reminds me of one of the toys you have that does that Ed.

Ed: It sure does.

Condiment King: Instead of doing puppet shows, why don't we show you guys the usual battles?

Me: I was just about to suggest that Buddy.

Nico: But still that was funny how Ed's toy does that.

Me: Yeah that is pretty silly.

Lincoln: Glad I don't have toys like that. No offense Ed.

Ed: None taken.

Me: Didn't you do that when you were pissed off Ed?

Ed: Yeah it was not pretty. It felt like my mind was invaded by an anger causing parasite.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: Lets head outside.

We went outside and Brain Freezer, Whiger, Villamax, Weather Wizard, Molten Man, King Shark, Vulkanus, Whirlwind and Koragg then appeared.

Me: Brain Freezer, Whiger, Villamax, Weather Wizard, Molten Man, King Shark, Vulkanus, Whirlwind and Koragg? There's nine of you this time?

Brain Freezer: No Koragg got word about you guys being in a bad mood so he came with to help you blow off some steam J.D. and have another battle as well.

Me: Oh that makes sense. And me and the Mystic Force Rangers get a great thrill out of the battles with their enemies.

Nick Russell: We sure do.

Aylene: Hey Brainfreezy.

Brain Freezer: Oh Hey babe.

Me: Aww.

Brain Freezer: Have you guys calmed down?

Lori: We literally have.

Lola: We still want to kill Burns and his group though.

Whiger: Don't we all?

Weather Wizard: That's a nice giant robot you got there, Chiro.

Villamax: It almost reminds me of a Megazord.

Chiro: It sure does.

Me: I was just about to point that out. That is so cool!

Tommy Oliver: It sure is.

Me: Yeah. Aylene what do you and Brain Freezer have planned for Valentine's Day?

Aylene: We're gonna go to a movie, then to an awesome restaurant and then go bowling.

Me: Cool!

?: Sounds like you guys have a lot of problems.

A figure came out and it was Hydrax again.

Me: Hydrax.

Z: Nice to see you back for round 2.

Hydrax: Heard you've been feeling stressed out, J/D.

Me: Blame Burns and his group for that.

Hydrax: Maybe this will help. (kisses me on the lips)

My face turned atomic red and steam came shooting out of my shirt. I laughed goofily.

Nico: That always is so cute.

Me: (Blubbers) Wow! I think I have the perfect archenemy for you Hydrax.

Hydrax: You do? Who?

Me: Ino Yamanaka. She would be perfect for you. Her family owns a flower shop and she uses Flower Style techniques and all that.

Hydrax: Cool!

Nico: Good idea. Vypra will have to be notified on that.

Mercurymon: And now for the fun part. MERCURYMON SLIDE EVOLUTION!

He turned into SAKKAKUMON!

Sakkakumon: (Echoing) SAKKAKUMON!

Me: COOL! Lets get it on inside the 10 Worlds of the Elements! Chiro, you all are in for quite a show.

We went into the 10 worlds of Sakkakumon.

Battle 1: Bloom, Aylene, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, AncientMegatheriummon, Runo, Chef Pepper Jack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer - Ice Realm

Brain Freezer was first and they were fighting in the subzero cold Ice Realm of Sakkakumon.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) Who even made that Baron O'Beefdip toy anyway?

Bloom: I honestly have no clue. But the company that makes those will probably get their pants sued off.

Aylene: I agree. But Ed told us that when he was really pissed off because he had a rock in his shoe, he showed that his toy has a flamethrower feature.

Rarity; That is absolutely crazy! I would never allow that for a toy.

Sweetie Belle: Me neither. That's nuts.

Thunder Belle: It sure is. Though it would be perfect for me and my brothers. Because well you know.

Mistmane: That's true.

Sable Spirit: That's right. But we'll have to be careful for that.

AncientMegatheriummon: Indeed.

Runo: I think it's cool.

Chef Pepper Jack: Oowee! I love a good flaming barbecue and that toy would be perfect for me.

Dreamcatcher: It sure would.

Brain Freezer: Yep. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Bloom, Aylene, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, AncientMegatheriummon, Runo, Chef Pepper Jack and Dreamcatcher: FLAMING JEWEL STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: INFERNO JEWEL INCINERATION!

They spun in a Hendecagon formation and fired a massive shower of fire jewels and it formed into a huge storm of fire and jewels and knocked down Brain Freezer.

Bloom: YEAH!

Aylene: That was fun! Sorry Brainfreezy

Rarity: Rapture darling that was great!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Dante Vale, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, AncientKazemon, Dan, Yondu and Nebula VS Whiger - Wind Realm

---

Whiger was next and they were fighting him in the windy forests of the Wind Realm of Sakkakumon.

Whiger: (to Dante Vale) That giant robot could probably give Dai Shi a run for his money.

Dante Vale: I'm sure it probably would. When we face Dai Shi in the future we better be ready to hit him with everything we got.

Fluttershy: That's right and it's not gonna be pretty.

Tree Hugger: No it won't be dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: But we always have to be ready for anything.

AncientKazemon: Indeed. But Dai Shi is gonna be all over us. With 8 heads he will be a big problem.

Dan: But I'll bet King Ghidorah could beat him.

Yondu: You know he just might!

Nebula: The 3-Headed King of the Space Monsters VS the Evil 8-Headed Dragon, Dai Shi. I like that.

Whiger: That is gonna be cool! Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Dante Vale, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, AncientKazemon, Dan, Yondu and Nebula: WIND SPIRIT STYLE FORMATION ART: NATURE CYCLONE BIRD STORM!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a tornado and it slammed into Whiger and knocked him down.

Dante Vale: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was great.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 3: Wes Collins, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, AncientSphinxmon, Alice, Ember and Amorpho VS Villamax - Dark Realm

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes Collins) It's hard to believe that J.D. and the others would ever have a bad argument against each other like the one today.

Wes Collins: I know. It's because of the Sullen 6. They are tearing their bonds apart and trying to break our spirits.

Twilight Sparkle: They are trying to destroy their friendships.

Princess Celestia: Yeah and we have to make sure that the sullen 6 pay for their crimes.

Star Swirl: Big time and we have to stop them or Team Loud Phoenix Storm will be done for.

AncientSphinxmon: Their hearts are so black that they will do whatever is possible to win.

Alice: That's right. We need to destroy them all.

Ember: Luan has a plan for that.

Villamax: What's her plan?

Amorpho: We're going to broadcast a confession from the Sullen 6 back to Earth and show everyone their true colors while Luan has a Microphone behind her back.

Villamax: Genius. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Wes Collins, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, AncientSphinxmon, Alice, Ember and Amorpho: STAR STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE COMET STORM!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of comets and they slammed into Villamax and knocked him down.

Wes: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

Star Swirl: It sure was!

---

Battle 4: Shane Clarke, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, AncientBeetlemon, Shun, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard - Thunder Realm

---

Weather Wizard was next and they were fighting in the Thunder Realm of Sakkakumon.

THUNDERCLAP!

Weather Wizard: (to Shane Clarke) Which Megazord does the Monkey Team's robot remind you of?

Shane: It kind of reminds me of several megazords actually but I'm not really sure.

Rainbow Dash: I think it looks cool either way even if it's based off of a million megazords.

Scootaloo: Yeah! That's what I think too!

THUNDERCLAP!

Magma Gloom: Wow! This world inside Sakkakumon is electrifying!

Flash Magnus: It sure is. But it's really cool.

AncientBeetlemon: It sure is neat. And Lightning is my element.

Shun: It sure is cool.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) I agree with you laddies.

Livewire: Same here.

Weather Wizard: Me too. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Shane Clarke, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, AncientBeetlemon, Shun, Silver Banshee and Livewire: THUNDERSTORM SPRITE STYLE FORMATION ART: IONOSPHERIC THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They spun in an Enneagon formation and fired a massive shower of red sprite lightning and it hit Weather Wizard and knocked him

down.

Shane: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Kaz, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, AncientGreymon, Julie, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man - Fire Realm

---

Molten Man was next and they were in the Fire Realm of Sakkakumon.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) Don't worry. Spymaster, Griffin, and Madame Masque are on their way to help us with the Sullen 6.

Kaz: Cool! It's gonna be awesome having them help us out.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. This is gonna be good.

Cayenne: Yeah! I can't wait.

Gusty: The sooner we kill the Sullen 6 the better.

AncientGreymon: Indeed. They have hurt us for the last time.

Julie: They sure have and they will pay!

Molten Man: Big time. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Kaz, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, AncientGreymon, Julie, Elec Man and Fire Man: VOLCANIC INFERNO STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS VOLCANO FLAME STORM!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of fire and it smashed into Molten Man and knocked him down.

Kaz: YEAH! That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

Gusty: It sure was!

---

Battle 6: Peyton, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, AncientMermaidmon, Marucho, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark - Water Realm

---

King Shark was next and they were in the Water Realm of Sakkakumon.

King Shark: (to Peyton) This is the second time I've been in this realm.

Peyton: I know. It's so awesome. I think it always is amazing being here.

Applejack: I think so too. This realm is amazing that it has all this beauty.

Apple Bloom: It sure is. I think it's awesome.

Frozen Fright: I think so too. It's like a lakeside retreat.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Just what I was thinking lad.

AncientMermaidmon: I think it is beautiful myself and I am the Legendary Warrior of Water.

Marucho: I like it too.

King Shark: Same here. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Peyton, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, AncientMermaidmon, Marucho, Dive Man and Splash Woman: OCEAN MAELSTROM VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS MEGATSUNAMI TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a wave of water and it formed into a water Valknut and it slammed into King Shark and knocked him down!

Peyton: Yeah! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Shanan, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Clover the Clever, AncientGarurumon, Gantu and The Panda King VS Vulkanus - Light Realm

---

Vulkanus was next and they were facing him in the Light Realm of Sakkakumon.

Vulkanus: (to Shannon) My pickaxe minions are looking for the Sullen 6 right now.

Shanan: Awesome. This is gonna be a rough battle though. But we're gonna make those heartless monsters pay.

Starlight Glimmer: We sure will.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will make those monsters disappear before your very eyes!

Clover: Love the magic talk.

AncientGarurumon: This is gonna be really good.

Vulkanus: It sure is. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Shanan, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Clover the Clever, AncientGarurumon, Gantu and The Panda King: INTERSTELLAR STAR STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE STARS AND PLANETS BLAST!

They spun in a Heptagram formation and fired a wave of stars and energy and it slammed into Vulkanus and knocked him down.

Shanan: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

Trixie: That was awesome!

---

Battle 8: Tom Majors, Cozy Glow, Lily Longsocks, Pipsqueak, Princess Luna, Children of The Night, Snowdrop, AncientWisemon, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind - Steel Realm.

---

Whirlwind was next and they were facing him in the Steel Realm of Sakkakumon.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) I don't blame Chiro for thinking that Mandarin can't be redeemed. Sinestro used to be that same way.

Tom Majors: That's true. But J.D. never gave up on him. It shows how strong he is to always be there for his friends no matter how bad they become.

Cozy Glow: That is a true friend.

Lily Longsocks: It sure is.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) He is a true inspiration for everyone all over.

Princess Luna: That he is.

Snowdrop: And he helped reunite me and the Children of The Night with mother.

AncientWisemon: His heart is as strong as his spirit.

Gari: That's right.

Whirlwind: Indeed. Lets do it.

Tom Majors, Cozy Glow, Lily Longsocks, Pipsqueak, Princess Luna, Children of The Night, Snowdrop, AncientWisemon, Air Man and Dust Man: MOONLIT WIND STYLE FORMATION ART: FULL MOON STORM BLAST!

They spun in an icosikaihenagon formation and fired a blast of moonlight and it hit Whirlwind and knocked him down.

Tom Majors: YEAH!

Cozy Glow: So awesome!

Lily Longsocks: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Sarah Gunnerson, Me, Mystic Force Rangers, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, AncientVolcanomon, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg - Earth Realm

---

Koragg was next in an extra battle and we were in the Earth Realm of Sakkakumon.

Koragg: I'm sorry you all are going through all this. What the Sullen 6 have done to you have shown that they have no honor.

Me: No they don't and for that they all will pay for their crimes. Big time.

Sarah Gunnerson: Indeed. And they will suffer for it all.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah! They are a bunch of big old party poopers!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Even though I mostly care about rocks, I don't like what the Sullen 6 have been doing to everyone.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That's right! What they have done is pure evil.

AncientVolcanomon: Indeed.

Me: Shall we get started?

Koragg: We shall.

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

We went LEGENDARY!

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Xander: (Echoing) (Australian Accent) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Me: Time to blow off some steam for me.

Nick Russell: J.D. you go first.

Me: Right.

I went up.

Me: CODE 1: STARSTORM!

I formed a black circle and I fired a massive barrage of stellar energy blasts at Koragg and they hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xander Bly: Watch this. CODE 1: ROCKSLIDE!

He formed a green circle and fired a massive shower of rocks that pulverized Koragg all over.

Vida Rocca: CODE 1: WHIRLWIND!

Vida formed a pink circle and fired a massive tornado blast and blew Koragg around like a rag doll.

Madison Rocca: Watch this. CODE 1: TIDAL WAVE!

Madison Rocca formed a blue circle and fired a massive wave of water and drenched Koragg all over.

Charlie Thorn: CODE 1: LIGHTNING BOLT!

Charlie formed a yellow circle and fired a massive blast of lightning at Koragg and electrocuted him all over.

Nick Russell: CODE 1: FIRESTORM!

Nick formed a red circle and fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Koragg and burned him all over.

Udonna: CODE 1: ICEWAVE!

Udonna formed a white circle and fired a massive wave of ice at Koragg and froze him in a block of ice.

Leanbow: CODE 1: WOLF WILDFIRE!

Leanbow formed a red circle and fired a massive blast of fire that turned into a pack of wolves and they hit Koragg and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Daggeron: CODE 1: SOLAR WIND!

Daggeron formed a yellow circle and fired a massive blast of solar wind and it slammed into Koragg and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Claire the Gatekeeper: CODE 1: FULL MOON LIGHT!

Claire formed a purple circle and fired a powerful blast of moonlight and it hit Koragg and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets show him some teamwork guys.

Nick Russell: Lets do it!

Me and Nick Russell: CODE 1: STELLAR FIRE DUELBLAST!

Me and Nick fired a blast of stellar fire and it slammed into Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was intense! Lets do it Xander.

Xander Bly: Right mate!

Me and Xander Bly: CODE 1: STELLAR CRYSTAL SHARDSTORM!

Me and Xander fired blasts of stellar energy and crystal shards and they combined and they hit Koragg and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets do it Chip!

Charlie Thorn: You got it J.D.!

Me and Charlie Thorn: CODE 1: STELLAR THUNDERSTORM STRIKE!

Me and Charlie fired blasts of stellar energy and lightning and the blasts combined and they hit Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah! Lets do it Madison!

Madison Rocca: With pleasure.

Me and Madison Rocca: CODE 1: STELLAR MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Me and Madison fired blasts of stellar energy and a massive blast of water and the blasts combined and they hit Koragg and drenched him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets see how he likes this Vida.

Vida Rocca: Yeah!

Me and Vida Rocca: CODE 1: STELLAR HURRICANE CYCLONE!

Me and Vida fired blasts of stellar energy and Vida fired a massive blast of wind and the blasts combined and they hit Koragg and blew him around in a powerful vortex of stars.

Me: Lets get him!

Daggeron: With pleasure.

Me and Daggeron: CODE 1: STELLAR STARFLARE STRIKE!

Me and Daggeron fired massive blasts of stellar energy and they combined and slammed into Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Leanbow: It sure was. Lets do it J.D.

Me: With Pleasure.

Me and Leanbow: CODE 1: STELLAR WOLF STARPACK!

Me and Leanbow fired blasts of stellar energy and wolf fire and the blasts combined and formed into a wolf pack made of star energy and they hit Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for some stellar ice.

Udonna: With you all the way J.D.

Me and Udonna: CODE 1: STELLAR FREEZE ICESTORM!

Me and Udonna fired massive waves of stellar energy and ice and they combined and they hit Koragg and froze him in a block of ice.

Me: Time for some moonlight pain.

Claire the Gatekeeper: Lets get him!

Me and Claire the Gatekeeper: CODE 1: STELLAR MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Me and Claire fired a massive blast of moonlight and stellar energy and the blasts combined and they hit Koragg and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for the grand finale guys.

Nick Russell: Lets get him!

Sarah Gunnerson, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, AncientVolcanomon, Concrete Man and Impact Man: PARTY VOLCANO STYLE FORMATION ART: CONFETTI ERUPTION FIRESTORM!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a massive explosion of flaming confetti.

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: CODE 2: LEGEND WARRIOR UNITED FORMATION!

We combined out staffs and fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Koragg and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Koragg was knocked down and defeated.

Me: That was so awesome! Whoo! I feel so much better.

Sarah Gunnerson: That's great!

Koragg: Glad you are J.D.

Nick Russell: That was always fun.

---

Battle 10: S.P.D. Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ino, Stygian,

# Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea and Lola VS Hydrax - Wood Realm

---

Next was Hydrax in the Wood Realm of Sakkakumon.

Jack Landors: This is gonna be awesome.

Ino: And it will be an honor to face my future archenemy.

Hydrax: I'm always looking forward to all this. Show me what you got Ino.

Ino: With pleasure. Brains and Beauty gets the job done.

Ino and Hydrax went at each other and punched and kicked and clashed violently with each other and they were really fairing well. Ino and Hydrax fired flower blasts at each other and they exploded on contact and they were really going at each other.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Wow! Ino and Hydrax are perfect for each other as archenemies.

Diamond Tiara: J.D. made a great choice for Ino.

Toxic Horror: He sure did.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah he did.

Silver Spoon: Yep.

Ino and Hydrax were done clashing and they were panting and sweating hard.

Lola: Wow! They really went at each other.

Sky Tate: For about 2 hours. Wow! That's impressive.

Hydrax: It sure was. Whew! I think this fight is done.

Troy: Agreed. Ino did a great job up against you.

Lola: She sure did. Wow! All that training with Asuma, Lady Tsunade and us really paid off.

Ino: It sure did. Thanks guys. This was fun.

Hydrax: Indeed.

* * *

We regrouped.

Me: Well that was fun.

Chiro: It sure was. AWESOME JOB!

Otto: Yeah you guys were great!

Sparx: Yeah you were!

Me: Thanks guys. And Ino, I'm very proud of you. Your training has come a long way. You and Hydrax are perfect for archenemies.

Ino: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Lady Tsunade and Asuma would be proud too.

Nico: They sure would.

Spymaster, Madame Masque and Griffin then appeared.

Me: Spymaster, Giuletta Kristina Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque and Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin.

Spymaster: It looks like you guys could use our help.

Elec Man: Thanks. You guys came at the right time!

Me: You all sure did. Thank you all for showing up.

Masque: We would gladly help our friends.

Control Freak: First, we need to find the Tar Monster and take it out. Which video game villain can I summon for that job?

Nicole: I think I have just the villain. Gorgon the boss of Area 6 in Star Fox.

Control Freak: Great choice!

He summoned said villain.

Fox McCloud: WHOA! You summoned the Gorgon from Area 6.

Control Freak: I sure did.

Me: Lets find the Tar Monster.

We went out to find it.

Splash Woman: There's the Tar Monster. Right over there!

We saw it in an alley.

Me: That sticky abomination is going back into the tar pits where he belongs.

Nico: Time for some action!

Astrotrain: Lets do it!

Wolfgang: Lets do it mates!

Astrotrain, Wolfgang, Springer and Marceline used the Earth, Skylands and Ooo Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Springer's wind funnel laser, Wolfgang's Undead Music Powers, Astrotrain's Ionic Disruptor Rifle and Marceline's powers 100-fold.

Astrotrain and Wolfgang: IONIC UNDEAD MUSIC BLAST!

Astrotrain fired an Ionic blast and Wolfgang fired a blast of undead music.

Springer and Marceline: WIND OF THE VAMPIRE!

Springer fired a wave of wind and Marceline fired waves of darkness.

The Gorgon fired a laser blast and the blasts all combined and obliterated it in an instant.

But then at a warehouse we were hiding and we saw a bunch of the Skeleton King's minions The Formless!

Me: The Formless.

But watching the Formless come out was heroes that we're going to meet on February 21st: The CYBORG 00 TEAM!

---

00 Cyborg **Joe Shimamura** (島村ジョー, *Shimamura Jō* ) - **Cyborg 009**, and the main character/leader

He is super-humanly strong, resistant to damage, can leap large distances, and can breathe underwater. His most prominent ability is the power to move at a speed so fast that everything else looks like a statue to him, this is triggered by a switch embedded in his teeth. Shimamura is unable to touch any living creatures, such as humans, when he's in this state, as the high speeds would kill or otherwise seriously maim the creature through air friction. During each of the series, he acts as the field leader and first line attack of the 00 Cyborgs.

Joe is originally from Japan, although he is actually half-Japanese whose unknown father was presumably a soldier in the US Army stationed in Japan after World War II. A delinquent youth who was shunned by his peers because he was a half-breed, he escaped from a juvenile detention facility before being captured by Black Ghost. In the 2001 anime, after his father disappeared and his mother died on the steps at his childbirth, he was an orphan taken in by a Catholic priest from Kanazawa along with their street friends, Mary Onodera (perhaps a tribute to Shotaro Ishinomori, his birth name being Shotaro Onodera), Shin'ichi Ibaraki, and Masaru Oyamada. When he turned 18, his mentor was killed by Black Ghost members after they used a group of children that he raised in the church as guinea pigs for the Cyborg project; Joe was wrongfully blamed, then captured by the priest's killers and made into a cyborg. In the 1960 and 1980 film versions, Joe was a famous racer, nicknamed "Hurricane Joe", who gets into a crash and is recovered by Black Ghost (similar to 004's origin), who then adds several body enhancements during the process of being turned into a cyborg.

**Ivan Whisky** (イワン·ウイスキー, *Iwan Uisukī* ) - **Cyborg 001**

Originally from Russia, Ivan was born with a severe illness which his father Gamo, a famous brain surgeon, tried to cure but went mad trying to do so. Gamo performed numerous brain enhancement processes on Ivan in his attempt to cure him which granted the young child a mental capacity far exceeding that of a normal human. However, the implants were inserted against the wishes of Ivan's mother, Erika (whom, Gamo killed in the manga). Ivan's enhanced brain gives him several psychic powers, including, telepathy, telekinesis, and extrasensory perception. However, he sometimes falls asleep at inopportune times due to still being a baby and his body not being able to handle such powers.

Ivan would later fell into the custody of Black Ghost, who dubbed him the first member of the organization's 00-Cyborg program. He was one of the 00 Cyborgs who were frozen until more advanced technology and procedures were developed. While still a pacifier-sucking infant, he is talented in scientific analysis and can telepathically converse at an adult level. He acts as the 00 Cyborgs central command and emergency psychokinetic defense.

**Jet Link** (ジェット·リンク, *Jetto Rinku* ) - **Cyborg 002**

Unmistakable with his swept-back hair, confident smile and longer-than-real-life nose, Jet has thrusters built into his feet, allowing him to fly at speeds of up to Mach 5. Jet is also equipped with an earlier, less powerful acceleration mode, later refined in 009.

In the 2001 anime continuity, Jet was originally 001, but was replaced by Ivan. Jet comes from New York City in the United States and was the leader of the Jets gang on Manhattan's West Side. (In the manga, his character is introduced in a scene which parodies the opening scenes of the movie *West Side Story* ). He was intercepted by Black Ghost members when he stabbed a Puerto Rican gang member to death, who took him away from the scene to be made into a cyborg later. He has a brash personality which often conflicts with his peers, but he's a loyal, good-hearted member of the team. He provides air support and rescue.

**Françoise Arnoul** (フランソワーズ·アルヌール, *Furansowāzu Arunūru* ) - **Cyborg 003**

She has enhanced vision and hearing, allowing her to see through walls and sense objects an enormous distance away; and is also an excellent pilot, technician, and a machine whiz.

Françoise was originally a ballet dancer from France. Her brother Jean ( **Jean-Paul** in the English dub), a member of the French Air Force returning to Paris on a one-week leave, was to meet Françoise at the train station. However, she was kidnapped by Black Ghost operatives, despite repeated attempts by her brother to save her along the way. In the third anime series, Black Ghost offers a fake professional dancing career so they can kidnap her. She is the only female member of the team, 003 rarely fights though she will when needed and she's often seen either directing the battle under Gilmore's guidance or caring for 001. In the 2001 anime, she was one of the 00 Cyborgs who were frozen until more advanced technology and procedures were developed; she's chronologically in her 50s, being 19 when captured. Her jobs include reconnaissance, advance warning, and caring for 001. She and Joe seem to have a romantic relationship.

**Albert Heinrich** (アルベルト·ハインリヒ, *Aruberuto Hainrihi* ) - **Cyborg 004**

Albert was originally from Germany (specifically, East Berlin). He and his fiancée, Hilda attempted to escape to West Berlin in the guise of circus performers. When Albert forgot to retrieve his forged identification from a guard, he panicked and sped off. The border guards opened fire on the truck, injuring Albert and killing Hilda in the process. Black Ghost agents arrived on the scene and lied to Albert, telling him they'd take him to a hospital.

004 often has a gruff exterior which belies his friendly personality and disgust with war, and he is also a skilled combat tactician. He was the last of the 00 Cyborgs you were then frozen until more advanced technology and procedures were made and is

chronologically the oldest of the group, being already 30 years old when captured. The extent of his injuries also resulted in him receiving the most extensive cyborg modifications: the fingertips on his right hand conceal machine gun barrels, his left hand has razor-sharp edges, and he has missiles hidden in his knees. In the 2001 series, upon waking up as a cyborg, Albert was stricken with despair and developed suicidal tendencies, aggravated by the side effects of his modifications which caused him additional physical pain and strain. This ultimately forced Black Ghost to halt the cyborg program for decades, and put the existing cyborgs in suspended animation until technology developed sufficiently to make future cyborg soldiers more stable. He is most often frontline advance and anti-personnel.

**Geronimo Jr.** (ジェロニモ·ジュニア, *Jeronimo Junia* ) - **Cyborg 005**

Also called "G-Junior" for short, he was originally from an undisclosed part of the southwest United States (either Arizona or New Mexico). G-Junior is a Native American who was unable to find work because of widespread racism. He was approached to be a Native American chief in a sideshow, but G-Junior simply punched the sideshow owner in the face, refusing to further the stereotypes about his culture. Black Ghost agents overheard the conversation and offered G-Junior a job far from home. G-Junior accepted, admitting that he really had no home anymore (In the 2001 series he was a freelance construction worker bribed into accepting a very promising job offer by disguised Black Ghost agents). Geronimo was the first created when Black Ghost resumed its cyborg soldier program. His principal job is line defense and artillery, typically using boulders as missiles against aggressors.

Physically, he is the strongest as well as the biggest of the 00 Cyborgs; he also has heavily armored skin. He is a quiet, reserved man with a deep reverence for nature and life, and it's speculated that he may have a sort of sixth sense that allows him to sense changes in the nature and possibly other people's thoughts.

**Chang Changku** (張々湖, *Chanchanko* ) - **Cyborg 006**

Chang was originally from China. He was an impoverished Chinese farmer who once owned a pig farm; almost all of his pigs ran away and he was starving and suffering under heavy taxes. Hopeless, Chang decided to end his misery by hanging himself, but was "saved" by a bullet from Black Ghost which cut the noose. Chang fainted and was later delivered to the Black Ghost laboratory (In the 2001 series, he owned a restaurant, thus explaining why he's such a good cook, but accidentally burned it down after doing a fire-breathing trick, which resulted in him losing everything. Black Ghost agents then abducted him after he fainted from the shock). He's a jovial fellow who is well-versed in the ways of cooking; his refined cuisine and happy personality always manage to bring his teammates back to good spirits. His role, aside from food preparation, is anti-personnel and line advance.

Chang's power allows him to breathe huge flames which he uses to create tunnels in the earth and attack enemies with underground explosions.

**Sir Great Britain** (グレート·ブリテン, *Gurēto Buriten* ) - **Cyborg 007**

007 has the incredible ability to reshape his cellular structure at will, allowing him to take the form of any object, creature, or person he wishes. With his superb acting skills, he can also blend in with the enemy to use sneaky maneuvers and attacks. His powers make 007 a master of infiltration/espionage; by morphing into a dangerous animal or gigantic form he can also be very useful in field combat.

Great Britain, whose real name is unknown, was originally from the United Kingdom. He was once a famous and talented stage actor with a broad knowledge of famous shows but a weakness for Alcohol caused his downfall. In the 2001 TV series, Great Britain was in love with an actress named Sophie, who worked with him. Later he became more famous and gradually ignored his past love. One financial problem after another arose, and the once great thespian was reduced over time to a penniless nobody who would do anything for a drink or a smoke. Black Ghost agents, noticing his plight, easily lured Great Britain into their vehicle with an alcoholic beverage. Later when he escapes with the other cyborgs he returns to the United Kingdom and finds out that his ex-girlfriend had a daughter, Rosa. With the possibility that she might be his child, Great Britain tries to talk to her but is unfortunately rejected and scorned for his past actions (Rosa believed him to have betrayed Sophie), to be redeemed only in the end when he replaces a main actor in Rosa's theatrical play and manages to befriend her. Great Britain is very lighthearted and is a very amiable guy to boot. Giving credence to his personality as a comic relief, there is a running gag where Great Britain often takes the form of a precocious, almost super deformed, spoiled child fearing for his own life.

In the 1960s anime versions, he is a child rather than an adult, in an attempt by the producers to appeal to a younger audience. Though Ishinomori initially disapproved of this, he later temporarily mirrored it in the manga version by having Gilmore alter 007's body to make the child form his standard form in a one-shot titled "The Man in the High Castle" (though this change was quickly discarded soon after).

**Pyunma** (ピュンマ) - **Cyborg 008**

Pyunma, the only member of the team with real combat training, has mechanical lungs that allow him to survive for very long periods of time underwater.

Pyunma was originally from an undisclosed part of Africa (eventually revealed to be Kenya in 1992). Originally, Pyunma was to have been made a slave along with the people of his tribe, but he escaped from his chains and ran off. Cornered by the slave drivers, all seemed lost until the slave drivers were shot dead by Black Ghost agents from out of nowhere. Holding Pyunma at gunpoint, they led him to their plane so he could be taken to the cybernetics laboratory. In the 2001 series, Pyunma was a guerilla fighter who fought against the tyrant ruling his land along with his friends Kabore and Mamado, but was caught in the crossfire during a nocturnal fight, and then Black Ghost people kidnapped him. Pyunma is a serious fighter and decision-maker when the situation demands it. His talents include guerrilla-style land maneuvers plus undersea recon and demolition. Near the end of the 2001 series, he is given an unwanted rebuild that leaves him with a silver-scaled fishlike body; he is initially horrified by it, but after a talk with 004 he accepts it and even gives his new parts an effective and ingenious use in a fight. In the original 1960s and 1970's incarnations, Pyuma's body design was inspired in the darky iconography of older American cartoons. This is in contrast to the seriousness of the character's no-nonsense, battle-trained personality. In the 80s movie *Chou Ginga Densetsu*, Pyunma was redesigned as less caricatured and more naturalistic; this same revamped design was updated for the 2001 series.

---

Cyborg 002: (sees the Formless Minions) What are those? They don't look like they're part of Black Ghost.

Cyborg 001: They're the Skeleton King's minions. And it's up to us to keep them from attacking Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Joe: Lets go!

Just as one of the Formless was about to sneak up on us, Joe blasted it with his laser blaster and blew it apart. I didn't see where the blast came from.

The Cyborg 00 Team jumped down and kicked and punched some of the Formless and they blasted and smashed and pulverized them all over the place and blew them apart.

Cyborg 009: And that's the end of that.

They then see Manaphy walking towards them.

Cyborg 003: (to Manaphy) Hey there, Manaphy. Can you please keep our involvement in this battle a secret from J.D. and the others until the time is right?

Manaphy: I promise.

Cyborg 004: Thank you. See ya round.

They left.

We saw that the Formless were gone.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: HEY! Where's most of us!

Luna: Oh no! The Formless got them!

Me: Come on!

Most of the Loud Kids, Grumblemon, Man Ray, and Dirty Bubble were being held as prisoners by several Formless, as well as Iron Maniac and Plankton.

Plankton (To Man Ray and Dirty Bubble): Look, guys. Because I still think of you two as friends, I'm offering you two a choice. Ditch Team Loud Phoenix Storm and join me and my team.

Man Ray: Sorry, Plankton. But you've already chosen your side. And we've chosen ours.

Plankton: (solemnly) Fine. But for old times sake, I'll make your deaths quick and painless.

That's when Burns walked up to them.

Burns: Prisoners? You're keeping prisoners?

Iron Maniac: Well, duh.

Burns: You need to teach them about respect. This was all business, but now it's personal. Do you understand me?

Iron Maniac: (laughs) I get it. No prisoners, only trophies. (grabs Lincoln) Starting with you!

Grumblemon: Hey, let him go! (a Formless punches him back)

Iron Maniac just laughed as he took Lincoln away from the others, dragged him to the middle of the area and placed him on his knees

Iron Maniac: (laughs and aims repulsor at Lincoln) Turn around, loser.

Lincoln: (smiles sadly at his sisters) Sorry, guys. We had a hell of a ronudup.

But then Luna and Lily blasted the Formless and kicked Jock in the face!

Lily: You leave our bro alone you heartless fuckers!

POW!

I kicked Jock in his face.

Me: You fuckups have messed with us for the last time! Prepare to die!

They retreated. But I formed a force field lined with Ecto-ranium energy and prevented them from escaping.

Me: You guys aren't going anywhere! We finish this now!

Gantu: Let them go for now. We still need to find where the rest of them and Mandarin is. (whispers to me) Plus, Manaphy placed a tracker on Jock while he wasn't looking.

I saw that Gantu was right and that the tracker was on the back of Jock's helmet.

Me: (In my head) (Smirks) Clever.

Later we waited.

Mercurymon: So, has the tracker pinpointed Mandarin's location?

Gantu: It sure has. It's at a distant alien dark planet called Neormitas.

Chiro: I know where that is.

Me: It's time we end this for good!

William: (to me and the Loud Kids) Before we go after those assholes, I want to apologize for earlier. No hard feelings?

Me: No hard feelings William.

Lori: All literally water under the bridge.

Everyone agreed.

Me: Awesome.

Vypra and ALL the Masters of Evil appeared.

Vypra: Let us help you all.

Dark Spicer: I can't wait to kick those fuckers asses.

Me: Awesome. Now lets go tear those motherfucking sons of bitches apart and rid the entire universe of them for good!

Nico: Yeah!

Everyone: YEAH!

We went to planet Neormitas.

---

We were on the Dark Planet, Neormitas and it was located 29 light years from Earth.

We arrived at a dark cliff and we saw MANDARIN!

Me: Mandarin!

Mandarin: So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has made it.

Chiro: Get down here, Mandarin!

Mandarin: (jumps down) So, even after all that's been going on lately, you still think you can save me?

Chiro: I trust J.D. completely on this. But when this is over, you and I are going to have a talk.

Mandarin: (laughs) When this is over, you and your friends will all be dead!

Sparx: (to Air Man) Still think Mandarin can be redeemed?

Air Man: Yes. Yes, we do.

Me: Absolutely. Mandarin you are still a good monkey robot and there is still good inside you. You can still be a good person and give up this ridiculous crusade of powerlust and madness. It's never too late for you to redeem yourself and do the right thing.

Mandarin: NO! I will…

Me: YOU CAN DO IT MANDARIN!

I grabbed him.

Me: Mandarin don't you remember all the fun you had with Sparx and your friends? Don't you remember all the fun times you and your friends saved the universe from the forces of the Skeleton King and the good deeds you did to save everyone? Remember all those times and you can be saved?

He remembered and he did it all through the goodness in his heart.

Mandarin: I remember. I remember helping all those people and loving how I felt good.

Me: Awesome.

Then the Sullen 6 came out.

Me: You fuckers are gonna pay for everything you've done to us!

Cole Evans: And we'll make sure it's REALLY painful. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed.

Cole: **"Blazing Lion!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf!"**

Cole: **"Guardians of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Me: Before we fight, I want to know why you are doing all this?

Burns: Why? We'll tell you Why!

They ranted for 95 minutes and telling us that they ruined everything they planned for taking over the world and all that and that everything was going perfectly until we interfered and ruined their lives. They vowed that if they ever got out of prison that they would find a way to turn the whole world against us and make sure everyone suffered for viewing us as heroes. But as they ranted on, Luan was broadcasting the whole conversation to Earth with a hidden microphone behind her back. They told us they they are the ones that paid Wertz to falsify that fake disbandment order, they also were the ones that hired the Barakki and the Piraka to come and kill us and that they were also the ones that made Nico and May suffer by capturing May and trying to get information out of me and they also revealed that they were gonna destroy the Earth after everything we did to them. They decided that if they couldn't have Earth then no one would and the human race would be no more than just a worthless faded memory and a worthless stain from the universe erased from existence forever. Now everyone on Earth knows their true colors.

Me: YOU HEARTLESS MOTHERFUCKING FUCKPOTS!

Luan: (Smirks) Thank you.

She pulled out a microphone and the Sullen 6 gasped.

Iron Maniac: What have you all done!?

Luan: The whole world knows your true colors now! You guys are finished!

Troy: We've got your back, Chiro!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers from 1988.

Gia: Lets get them!

Ranamon: (to Iron Maniac) Sugar, I hope you and your friends are ready for a world of pain!

Me: We're gonna make your world of pain a universe of pain!

Nico: You tried to ruin our lives one too many times and it ends now!

Vince: That's right!

Me: Sullen 6, In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ALL ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASSES IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Me: And we have many friends with us!

Out came the ghosts of the Ghost Zone, all the citizens of Springfield, the Bikini Bottomites, The kids of Dimmsdale, Tyler and the Superdudes friends, Jimmy Neutron's friends and all of Danny's friends.

Me: CHARGE!

We went at them and I fired an energy blast and it hit Mandarin and separated his good from his evil and it formed EVIL MANDARIN!

---

Battle 1: Cole Evans, Roxy Rocket, Ruby Rose, Dante Vale, Chiro, Jinmay and Danny Phantom VS Vlad Plasmius

---

Vlad Plasmius was first.

Vlad Plasmius: I'm going to enjoy all this!

Danny: I'm Going GHOST!

Danny turned into Danny Phantom!

He fired energy blasts and they dodged the blasts and Danny fired a ghostly sonic wail and his friends fired energy weapons and they hit Plasmius all over and exploded. Cole fired his Lion Blaster and the blasts hit Plasmius all over the place and exploded. Wrenges and Jinmay and Chiro blasted and smashed Vlad all over and Ruby Rose and Dante Vale slashed and blasted him all over. Jinman and Chiro fired blasts of energy and kicked and pulverized Vlad all over.

Cole: LION BLASTER! CANNON MODE!

He fired a massive Cannon blast and the blast hit Vlad and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Danny: You are through Plasmius!

Jack Fenton: I DON'T KNOW WHAT I EVER SAW IN YOU AS A FRIEND YOU JERK!

Maddie: AND STOP OBSESSING OVER ME YOU FUCKING STALKER!

Danny, Sam, Tucker, Dani, Jazz, Jack, Maddie, Valerie, Star, Sidney Poindexter, Johnny 13, Kitty, Skulker and the Ghosts of the Ghost Zone: GHOST ZONE ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Vlad and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Plasmius grabbed Danny by the throat and started to tighten his grip on it.

Plasmius: Do you have any last words, Daniel?

But suddenly, Roxy Rocket grabbed Plasmius, threw him off Danny, and used an Ecto-Ranium dagger to slice his head clean off.

Danny: You are finished Plasmius!

Vlad Plasmius melted into ectoplasmic goo dead and Vlad Masters fell to the ground unconscious and he had part of his black hair back after so long!

Danny: You are going back to jail Vlad Masters!

Danny tied him up.

---

Battle 2: Taylor Earhart, Spymaster, Yang, Sophie Casterwill, Antauri, and SpongeBob VS Plankton

---

Plankton was next.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) We're gonna make sure you never get your filthy hands on the Krabby Patty Secret Formula!

Yang: After everything you did you don't deserve it!

Taylor: That's right! You're finished Plankton!

SpongeBob: I don't know what Mr. Krabs ever saw in you as a friend Plankton but it stops now!

Antauri: But it's time for you to go!

Chaor: Big time!

They fired laser and energy blasts and blasted Plankton all over.

Plankton had a huge robot ready.

Taylor: EAGLE BLADE DANCE FEATHER STORM!

Taylor pulled out her Crystal Saber and fired blades of yellow energy and they slashed Plankton's robot all over the place. Antauri slashed and smashed Plankton all over with his ghost claws.

SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Mr. Krabs, Princess Mindy, Mrs. Puff, Pearl, Squidward, Squilliam, Neptune Crusaders, Karen and all of Bikini Bottom: BIKINI BOTTOM PRIDE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive energy blast and it hit Plankton and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Plankton, in his robot, was pummeling Spongebob.

Plankton: Die, you stupid Sponge! Die!

But SpongeBob was immune to the blows and Plankton fired a beam of energy from his robot's chest that knocked Spongebob to the ground.

Plankton: Once I'm done with you, that stupid squirrel is gonna be next!

Plankton was about to finish Spongebob off when his robot stopped.

Plankton: What the?

Plankton got out of his robot to see that Spymaster had ripped out some wires.

Spymaster: (smirks) Oops. Did I do that?

Spongebob got up and saw that Evil Mandarin was about to attack Laney. Thinking quickly, Spongebob grabbed Plankton.

SpongeBob: You will not bring my family into this Plankton! Mr. Krabs will BE GLAD YOU'RE DEAD!

He threw Plankton towards Evil Mandarin's direction. Evil Mandarin slashed at Laney but Plankton got in the way of the attack. As a result, Evil Mandarin's attack ended up killing Plankton easily.

Laney: Take that you one eyed monster!

SpongeBob: YEAH!

---

Battle 3: Max Cooper, Wiggum, Girl Jordan, Blake Belladonna, Zhalia Moon, Sparx, Nico, Homer, Mona, Mindy Simmons, Bart, Lisa and Maggie VS Mr. Burns

---

Mr. Burns was next and it was time for an overdue date with death!

Zhalia Moon: You've cheated death for far too long Burns!

Homer: I will kill you for everything you've done!

Blake Belladonna: You make me sick Burns! You've tormented all of Springfield and you are one of the reasons why it was destroyed.

Max Cooper: That's right!

Wiggum: We'll give you two choices. One: You can come to prison quietly or 2: We can kill you and leave you here to die.

Nico: Please be number 2.

Burns: How about no choice!?

They went at him and pulverized and blasted him all over the place and really kicked him all over. Sparx used his magnet hands and smashed him with metal and more.

Girl Jordan: THIS IS FOR TURNING MY FATHER INTO A FUCKING FREAK OF NATURE!

Girl Jordan blasted him all over the place with water.

Homer: THIS IS FOR RUINING SPRINGFIELD FOR FAR TOO LONG!

Homer blasted him all over with incredible donuts.

Bart: This is for NOT PAYING ME WHEN I SUED YOU IN MY

LAWSUIT! (Season 2 Episode 10)

He shoved Mr. Burns in Bart's butt and Bart farted in his face and poisoned Burns.

Nivenna blasted Burns all over the place.

Max Cooper: BLUE SHARK JAW CRUNCH!

Max had his Crystal Saber fire a blue energy blast and it formed into a shark and it chomped on Burns and he screamed in pain.

Homer, Bart, Lisa, Sideshow Bob, Cantwell, Springfield Scumbags, Moe Szyslak, Lou, Eddie, Mrs. Krabappel, Ms. Hoover, Ned Flanders, the kids of Springfield and Mr. Smithers: SPRINGFIELD JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

They all fired a massive blast of energy and the blast hit Burns and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!? (STRANGLES BURNS) I'LL TEACH YOU TO NOT PAY ME AND NOT GIVE ME MY MONEY!

Homer strangled Mr. Burns all over the place like in a dream he had. (Season 2 Episode 22)

Homer got all of Burn's money out of his pocket's as well as lots of gold and jewels and more. Homer then smashed him into the ground.

As the nearby generator to the darkness machine activated, Burns smirked at Nico, Homer, and Wiggum.

Burns: (to Nico) I just helped bring an entire city to its knees. You think you're a hero, huh? YOU THINK YOU'RE A HERO?!

Burns was obviously insulting everything he has ever done, the risks he's taken, the mistakes he's corrected, the lessons he had learned regarding responsibility and power, and all the obstacles that he'd faced since the day he had joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm. He might not be the leader like me was but Nico still managed to accomplish many great things with the help of my friends. Nico may not have been there since the beginning, but he never ignored the call to arms in exchange for a normal life. Nico matured from those days when he first fought the Digimon Emperor. He did not refuse to come when he was needed. This was his duty to his planet, my race, and his friends whose lives were on the line and he would do everything in his power to help them.

But Burns would never understand something like that. He was trying to destroy everything just so that he could have power in the aftermath. He ruled over Springfield with an iron fist for God knows how long, turned Nico unwillingly into a spy against his friends, held his wife hostage, ordered Jock to attempt an execution of Lincoln, formed the Sullen 6 all just to hurt Nico and his friends, and simply was the worst monster in a suit that he and us had ever seen. He neither wanted nor deserved forgiveness for what he'd done.

And so, Nico and Salem took turns answering Burns.

Nico: I might be a hero.

That's when Salem took over.

Salem: But I'm not!

Salem grabs Mr. Burns by his neck.

Salem: You are just a worthless and greedy motherfucking bastard that doesn't give a flying fuck about anyone but himself! Nico *is* a hero and I am not! But YOU WILL NEVER BE WORTH ANYTHING!

With a shout, Salem swung Nico's fist into the older man. The impact knocked Mr. Burns right into the generator he'd previously reactivated. As the electricity surged throughout the man's body, he regained control of my body. Nico, Homer, and Wiggum watched as Burns was fried in a rather uncomfortable manner. Wiggum and Homer looked away. But Nico couldn't look away as the man he had promised to kill was being electrocuted to death and then he disintegrated into ashes in an instant as if time had finally caught up with him after so long.

Mr. Burns was dead in an instant and the generator was destroyed.

Homer: GO BACK TO HELL YOU MOTHERFUCKING BASTARD!

Bart Simpson mooned Burns's ashes.

---

Battle 4: Danny Delgado, Griffin, Emerald Sustrai, Gibson, Lok Lambert and Jimmy Neutron VS King Goobot V

---

King Goobot V was next.

Lok: Your race deserved to be destroyed because of how big a danger they were to the universe!

Emerald: That's right and they brought all that on themselves!

Danny: And they paid for it!

Jimmy: Now you will meet their fate too!

Griffin: YEAH!

They went at him and punched and pulverized him all over the place and blasted him with all kinds of lasers and energy blasts. Ninren blasted him all over the place and more. Gibson smashed Goobot all over the place with his Driller Hands.

Danny: It's time for you to feel the power of the Bison! BLACK BISON BLAST!

Danny fired a blast of energy form his Crystal Saber and it formed into a black bison and it smashed into Goobot.

Jimmy Neutron, Cindy, Carl, Sheen, Libby and the kids of Retroville: RETROVILLE VENGEANCE STRIKE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Goobot and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Griffin just ripped Goobot out of his suit.

Griffin: You die!

Griffin then tore Goobot's body to shreds.

Jimmy Neutron: That was for trying to sacrifice our parents!

Cindy: Now we can do the one thing we love doing the most to villains like you.

They cooked him for lunch and ate him.

Danny: Villains always taste good when eaten.

They laughed.

Jimmy Neutron: (Laughs) That is right.

---

Battle 5: Merrick, Touch and Go, Arkayna, Weiss Schnee, Nova, Tyler Bowman and Edd VS Jock Jockerson.

---

Jock Jockerson was next.

Merrick: All you are is nothing but a big bully Jock!

Edd: This time you will die!

Amy Anderson: A most horrible death!

Arkayna: And suffer for it!

They went at him and they slashed and blasted Jock all over the place and really messed him up. Dhilas smashed and blasted him all over. She smashed him all over with her fists.

Merrick: WOLF PACK ROAR!

Merrick used the power of the Wolf Crystal and fired an energy blast and it formed into a deadly wolf pack.

Tyler, Shope, Kevin, Roach and Amy: SUPERDUDE MEGASTRIKE BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Jockand exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But he got back up and knocked down Tyler and Edd.

Jock, in his Iron Maniac suit, stood over a defeated Tyler and Iron Boy, about to kill them with his repulsors.

Iron Maniac: (laughs insanely) End of the line, morons! Iron Maniac: Superior! Team Loud Phoenix Storm: Inferior!

But then, Touch and Go managed to get the jump on Iron Maniac.

Mr. Touch: (restrains Iron Maniac's arms) It's time for you to get a new tune, Jockerson.

Iron Maniac: Oh yeah? What's that?

Mr. Go: Silence is golden!

Mr. Go then grabbed Jock's head and ripped it off his body.

He was dead in an instant.

Mr. Touch: Tell Mr. Wertz hello for us in Hell.

---

Battle 6: Alyssa Enrilé, Madame Masque, Dew Gayl, Zarya Moonwolf, Otto, Timmy Turner & his fairies and Me VS Crocker

---

Crocker was last.

Me: It's over for you Crocker! You're finished!

I unsheathed my Sword of Harmony.

Alyssa: You will never terrorize our planet ever again!

Me: This is our universe and you are not welcome in it!

We went at him and smashed and slashed him all over the place with indiscriminate fury. Accato blasted him all over and more. He slashed Crocker all over with his saw hands.

Alyssa: TIGER PROWL STRIKE!

Alyssa fired a pink blast of energy from her Crystal Saber and it hit Crocker and exploded all over.

Me: You became a fucked up lunatic to the core and you deserve nothing more than burning in hell!

Timmy: YEAH! You will never torture fairies ever again!

Timmy, Chloe, Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, Anti-Wanda, Jorgen, All the Fairies of Fairy World, Trixie Tang, and Timmy's Friends: FAIRY WORLD ALLIANCE ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a huge blast of magic and it hit Crocker and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But then he punched Timmy and Madame Masque and knocked them down.

Crocker was standing over the defeated Timmy and Madame Masque.

Crocker: Finally, Turner. I've defeated you and your (Spazes) FAIRIES!

But now was not the time to celebrate. Crocker saw that all of the other Sullen 6 members were killed. That meant he was the only one left.

Then there was Mandarin a tool which was slowly losing its usefulness. He was no fool he could tell that Mandarin was starting to get attached to giving him orders. Soon he would be nothing and that foolish monkey would rule.

Well, not on his watch.

Crocker: Time to show him that I'm still in charge.

With that, Crocker walked over to where Mandarin was.

Evil Mandarin: Goodbye, Chiro. And good riddance!

But as Evil Mandarin was about to kill Chiro, he suddenly cried out in pain as something struck him in the back. As he moved, he revealed his attacker: Crocker, armed with his Wandzooka.

Crocker: This. Is. My. World! (punches Evil Mandarin) If you think I would let you rule over Shuggazoom City and finish off Team Loud Phoenix Storm, then you were sorely mistaken!

I kicked Crocker in the face.

Me: You have no honor Crockfuck and that shows how fucked up in the head you are!

I looked at my device and it showed that his brain was at 99,995% Insanity and when it hits 100,000% his brain will explode and blow his head clear off his shoulders!

Crocker: I wonder what it would be like, for one of us to be without the other?

Me: Time to find out.

Crocker opened fire on me. His Wandzooka missed the first and second time, and he would've fired again if I had not thrown the Sword of Harmony at his chest. Using both his arms, I grabbed the Sword while going around Crocker and slashing open his chest, exposing his black heart. Crocker managed to regain his balance and used his Wandzooka, firing a shot at my feet.

But I dodged it and fired an energy blast straight at Crocker's chest.

It went around and hit his back and blasted a hole in his back. Then I stabbed Crocker in the back with my sword and skewered him all the way through his black heart.

99,999… 100,000%!

His brain read 100,000% Insanity and then his head exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

His blood and brain guts splattered all over the place in big mess. He was dead instantly.

Me: Hell is too good for you Crockerfucker!

Chiro: And you will never torment Mandarin again!

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

They formed the Jungle Sword.

Cole Evans: JUNGLE SWORD! SAVAGE SLASH!

They slashed Evil Mandarin!

Chiro and his friends: MONKEY FORCE MEGABLAST!

They fired a rainbow blast and it went at Evil Mandarin

I fired a blast of energy and the blasts hit Evil Mandarin and obliterated him in an instant.

Mandarin came up to us.

Mandarin: It's funny. We both had a duty to protect Shuggazoom City. The only difference was that I was the one who really stepped up.

Chiro: No. It was never about Shuggazoom City. It was always about you. Whatever nobility you may have had once, or think you've had, was long gone when you joined up with Skeleton King.

Mandarin: Say what you want, Chiro. But you have to admit. The two of us are very much alike.

Chiro: We are nothing alike.

Mandarin: I wanted to control Shuggazoom City because I thought I was right. You fight me because you believe you are right.

Chiro: You know what? I'm really tired of your schemes.

Mandarin: And I… I… (slumps to the ground) am tired of fighting.

Otto: Say what?

Mandarin: I sue for peace, Monkey Team. I will cease all contact with Skeleton King. It is over. All this - (gestures around them) is over. Even endless fighting must end sometime. There are fights more greater then the one we had today. And I will devote my existence not to attacking you or your friends but to protecting the universe once again. I have spent far too long destroying, and it has brought me nothing. Nothing. So I wish to try fighting for good and see if that brings me.. something.

Chiro: And I'm supposed to believe your words? I'm supposed to accept this call for redemption from you? After all the lies and deceits? After all the attempts to lay waste to an entire city?

Mandarin: Honestly, Chiro, it does not matter to me what you believe. You still have a lot of fight in you, even though you should be exhausted by now. You can feel free to annihilate me. I no longer care what you do. All I ask is that whatever decision you make, make it quickly.

Me: He's telling the truth Chiro. These are words from his heart. He wants to redeem himself and he wants to show you how much he wants to prove it. Give him a chance to prove it.

Chiro: Oh all right.

Molten Man: Looks like we've seen the last of the Sullen 6.

King Shark: And we managed to help redeem one of the Monkey Team's enemies.

Vulkanus: Don't forget about the Tar Monster. He's dead as well.

Chiro: (to Mandarin) Don't ever make me regret giving you this chance.

Whirlwind: Relax, Chiro. I guarantee that he'll stay good this time.

Me: That's right. But lets go home and celebrate and give everyone the good news.

Luan: That's right. Now everyone knows that they have been duped.

Lincoln: They sure do.

But then the evil spirits of the Sullen 6 all appeared.

Me: You six will never be welcome in our universe! (Holds hand out to them) HAKAI!

They screamed as they glowed purple and were completely obliterated in an instant and they were erased from existence forever.

Plankton: (Fading) I WENT TO COLLEGE! (GONE)

Crocker: (Fading) CURSE YOU TO HELL MOTHER! (GONE)

Burns: (Fading) I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH! (GONE)

They were gone and dead. Vlad Masters was taken back to prison where he will die. He was put in the Neptune Prison for all eternity and this time he will not be released and he earned a special cell in Solitary Confinement. He will never get his ghost powers back as his cell is now lined with Ecto-Ranium and made him completely ghost free. But either way, Vlad Plasmius has been silenced forever and he will never steal another dollar or cent or cheat his way into anything again.

Me: We've now officially seen the last of the Sullen 6. Lets head home and tell everyone on Earth the great news.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back home and the influence of the Sullen 6 and the Digimon Emperor faded from memory forever. Dark Spicer found the Skeleton King's ship and fired a Superlaser blast at it and it destroyed it in a massive fiery explosion and blew it to smithereens and killed the Skeleton King and his minions forever and banished his minions to the Warp and sealed the Skeleton King into the Book of Vile Darkness. As everything was getting back to normal, people all over the world have been sending their apologies to us and gave us lots of fruit baskets full of fruit and cookies. Everyone was so completely blind to the Sullen 6's lies and deceit.

Chiro: (To the viewers) This was an epic chapter! I hope you all loved it as much as we have.

Me: We all sure did. But now we can put this awful part of our adventures behind us.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: Good riddance.

We had our names cleared and we had our reputation restored.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter down.

Super Monkey Robot Team Hyperforce Go was a great show! It was awesome and it was an absolute darn shame that they cancelled it before the battles with the Skeleton King could be decided and it left the show in a huge cliffhanger! WHAT A RIP! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready to laugh your socks off as we do a bunch of silly and crazy forms of shenanigans as Samson gets a jellyfish on his head that will fry his brain and make him go COMPLETELY CRAZY!

See you all tomorrow.

# Crazy Shenanigans of Samson

In Nico's room he was working at his desk on his computer. He was putting together an awesome and really funny cartoon. He was making a funny cartoon based on us and it was like the Angry Dad Cartoon.

He put the animation to the test and it was Angry Lola.

Angry Lola: Oh what a day in pageants. Lets see what's going on in the paper.

She looked at the paper and it said "YOU SUCK ANGRY LOLA!"

WAH WAH!

Angry Lola: (ENRAGED) THAT'S OPINION! NOT NEWS!

She roared and her head inflated and her eyes exploded out of her head.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was great!

Venom: Nico, are you working on a cartoon?

Nico: I sure am. It's based on Angry Dad and I based in on all of us. It's called Angry TLPS.

Venom: Ooh! We got to see it when you're finished.

Nico: You guys will be in for a huge laugh.

Nico just finished it later and it was gonna be really funny.

Black Canary: Nico, you know J.D. and the others are gonna kill you for this, right?

Nico: I don't think they will. If they can laugh at Homer's laughingstock cartoon they can laugh at this.

Black Canary: Okay then.

Nico showed us the funny cartoon and we were laughing hysterically.

Lola: Wait a minute. Angry TLPS is us!

Ransack: (laughs) Check it out. You guys have been famous for an hour now!

Me: (LAUGHS) This is so funny! It's Just like Angry Dad!

Nico: You think this is funny?

Me: ABSOLUTELY! (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

The next clip showed me at a space station.

Angry Me: This is an easy job. Now to press this button.

He pressed a big red button and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire planet blew up!

WAH WAH!

Angry Me: (ENRAGED) NOT AGAIN! (HEAD EXPLODES)

WAH WAH!

I laughed hysterically!

Me: OH THAT IS FUNNY!

Wheelie: Nico packed a pistol for self defense in case you guys got pissed at him for this.

Me: I had a feeling he would. But man Nico this is really good! Almost Golden Globe worthy.

Nico: Thanks guys. I'm glad you liked it all.

Vypra and the Masters of Evil came.

Vypra: We saw your funny cartoon you made Nico. This is really funny!

Dark Spicer: Yeah it was hilarious!

Me: Nico based it off the Angry Dad cartoon that Bart made and based it on us.

Lola: It was really funny!

We were laughing hysterically.

Lincoln: (Laughs) That is so funny!

Then the phone rang.

Bright Man: I'll get it. (Answers) Hello? Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, Bright Man speaking.

Lazlo was on the phone.

Lazlo: Bright Man! It's Lazlo!

Bright Man: Hey, Lazlo. What's up?

Lazlo: We need your help guys! Samson has gone crazy!

Bright Man: Crazy!? How?

Lazlo: Edward dared Samson to take a risk with a deadly jellyfish that washed up on shore from Leaky Lake and he touched it and got electrocuted and then it latched onto his head and made him crazy!

Bright Man: Oh man! We're on our way! (Hangs up)

Me: What's wrong?

Bright Man told us everything.

We gasped.

Me: We better get over there and fast!

Villamax, Vulkanus, Whirlwind, Molten Man, King Shark, Brain Freezer, Whiger, and Weather Wizard then appeared.

Villamax: Me, Vulkanus, Whirlwind, Molten Man, King Shark, Brain Freezer, Whiger, and Weather Wizard should come with you guys just in case.

Me: Good idea. Lets head out guys!

Luan: I hope Samson is not that crazy like me!

We were off to Leaky Lake, Wisconsin.

---

We arrived at Leaky Lake in Wisconsin and we landed at Camp Squirrel Bean.

Thundercracker: Everything seems normal.

Me: I don't think so Thundercracker. Something isn't right.

Nico: Yeah I feel it.

I smelled Chocolate.

Me: (Sniffs) Do you guys smell chocolate.

We went to the lake and we saw that it was now a ginormous lake of chocolate pudding!

Whiger: Is this chocolate pudding?!

Me: (Licks it) Yep. It's chocalate pudding.

We saw that the whole lake was one enormous lake of pudding!

Me: WHOA! Leaky Lake is now an enormous pool of pudding!

Mary K.: OH BOY!

She dove in and began eating it all.

Bai Tza: Me and the Neptune Crusaders will refill it.

Lily: I was just about to suggest that.

Varie: Good idea!

French Narrator: (French Accent) 45 minutes later.

Mary came out and she had a really nasty stomachache from eating all that pudding and she had her aura massively surging with intense power.

Mary K.: Oh man. I don't feel so good.

Varie: Oh boy. She must've accidentally eaten some of the fish.

Stalker: We must be ready for whatever else lies ahead.

SNAP!

We then had bear traps snapped on to our butts and they hurt like hell!

Me: YYYYEEEEEEEEEEEEOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOWWWWWWW

Nico: OUCH!

Weather Wizard: Whoever did this is a professional!

Me: Bright Man says it's Samson.

We heard maniacal and crazy laughter and we saw Samson and he had an orange jellyfish on his head and he was laughing like an insane nut and causing mayhem and more.

Elena Validus: Hey, Samson. You okay?

Samson: CRAZY! (LAUGHS CRAZILY) CRAZY CRAZY!

FFFAAAAAAAARRRRRTTTTTT!

Samson farted in my face and laughed like a lunatic!

Me: (VOMITS)

Samson: CRAZY!

SpongeBob: Why is there a jellyfish on your head?

Sam: CRAZY!

I grabbed the jellyfish and then…

ZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Me: (SCREAMS IN PAIN!)

It electrocuted me with over 500 quintillion volts of electricity and I let go and I was badly burned and had smoke coming out of parts of my body.

Me: (In pain) Ow.

Brain Freezer: I'm freezing the jellyfish off!

He laughed maniacally and fired a blast of ice and ended up freezing Samson and the jellyfish in a block of ice.

But the Jellyfish used its electricity to melt the ice.

Me: Got anymore bright ideas?

Samson then pointed a skunk at me and he sprayed me with it!

FFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTT!

I SMELLED HORRIBLE!

Proto Man: You take that jellyfish off before you hurt somebody!

Samson: (LAUGHS CRAZILY) RUSTWAD!

Proto Man: WHAT THE HELL DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

He grabbed the jellyfish and got electrocuted badly and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Eli: WHOA! That is one lethal jellyfish!

Nunnally: No kidding! We'll get incinerated if we touch that thing.

King Shark: I'm chomping the jellyfish off!

He went for him. But the Jellyfish touched him and zapped him badly and sent him crashing into a dumpster full of rabid raccoons and they mauled him all over.

Me: OOH! YIKES!

Fluttershy called the raccoons away.

King Shark: Ow. I'm gonna need a lot of rabies shots.

Randy: If we wear rubber gloves, we should be okay!

Me: I was just about to suggest that.

Clyde: Just as long as they are vinyl. I can't have latex.

Lisa Loud: I have us all covered Clyde.

Lisa gave us all rubber gloves and we put them on.

Twilight Sparkle: First J.D. lets get you de-skunked.

Twilight used her magic and got me un-skunked.

Me: Whoo! Thanks Twilight.

Twilight: You're welcome.

Me: Lets get him!

(BENNY HILL CHASE THEME PLAYS)

We went at Samson as he was laughing his head off like a maniacal nutcase. We chased him all over the place like in a Benny Hill show.

Whirlwind: Get back here, you!

Samson: PEANUT BUTTER SHORTCAKE!

He smashed a porcupine pie into Whirlwind's face and it stabbed him all over with porcupine quills and he screamed in pain.

Charmcaster: Let's see how magic does against this thing!

She fired a beam of magic at him and she saw that the Jellyfish was immune to magic!

Samson laughed crazily and then…

CRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHH!

He smashed a piano on her and she emerged with piano key teeth.

He kept smashing us all over with one crazy shenanigan after the other and we were getting smashed and pulverized all over.

Molten Man: Anyone got anymore ideas?

We were all beaten up and mangled and it was like reliving Luan's crazy pranks all over again.

Me: That jellyfish is a monster!

Nico: I know! We need Samson's parents here.

Slinkman came.

Slinkman: Good grief! You guys look like you got run over by a bunch of trains! Samson's parents are on their way.

Nico: (Dizzily) Thanks Samson. (Faints)

FWOMP!

Me: Ow.

Teen Titans Lightning: Since I use electricity as well, I'll get the jellyfish off.

Me: OW! Go for it.

Teen Titans Lightning grabbed the Jellyfish and just as Samson's parents pulled in, Lightning got the Jellyfish off.

Teen Titans Lightning: There.

Samson's parents came out and we saw that they were really Jellyfish which means that Samson was adopted.

Me: His parents are jellyfish?

Nico: That must mean he's adopted.

Stanley: Samson are you all right?

Samson: (Groans) Oh man! What happened? I have got the worst headache.

Jimmy: Well I'll be! Stanley!

Stanley: Jimmy! Well this is a surprise.

Me: Samson are you all right?

Samson: I think so but man! What happened to you guys?

Me: (Groans) Apparently your little jellyfish friend here made you go bonkers because of Edward's dare.

Varie: We're gonna have to have a little talk with him before our usual battles.

Me: No kidding! EDWARD GET YOUR BEAVER-TAILED BUTT OUT HERE!

He came out.

Edward: It was just a dare! I didn't think it would turn out this bad.

Vulkanus: It's fine. But next time you see something strange, don't touch it.

Me: It's all right you didn't know. Ouch.

Nico: I'm all right though. But was this what it was like when you did those deadly pranks Luan?

Luan: Yeah it was and it was really crazy.

Me: Don't remind me.

Varie: Me neither.

Sunset Shimmer: But at least we're all okay.

Laney: Some of us are. Luckily I always come prepared.

Nico: How so Laney?

Laney: I always carry my Anti-April-Fools-Day Contingency Plans for just such an emergency.

Me: Smart thinking.

Nico: Laney really thought this through.

Me: She was always one step ahead of Luan whenever this was needed. She REALLY outsmarted Luan the 3rd time with those body doubles.

Nico: Wow! You guys will have to tell me how that all happened later on.

Me: Deal.

Roquefort, Katnappe, Common Cold, Technus, Xaldin, Beautiful Gorgeous, Ghost, Atomic Skull and Man Boy then appeared.

Me: Roquefort, Katnappe, Common Cold, Technus, Xaldin, Beautiful Gorgeous, Ghost, Atomic Skull and Man Boy.

Man Boy: Yep it's us.

Xaldin: Oh man! What happened to all of you?

Nico: Samson had a jellyfish on his head and it made him go cuckoo bonkers. He did all kinds of crazy pranks on us that are worse than Luan's pranks.

Common Cold: Oh man!

Roquefort: I see you guys had your hands full.

William: No kidding!

Katnappe: I didn't think it was possible for jellyfish to latch onto someone's head.

Common Cold: Well, I didn't think that Samson was even capable of committing such pranks.

Technus: Well, I, Technus, would've gotten that jellyfish off easily.

Me: Easy for you to say. It electrocuted us with powerful electricity and torched us.

Katnappe: Lets get you all healed up so we can have the usual battles.

Me: Okay.

We went to Nurse Leslie's office and he was healing us up.

Nurse Leslie: Samson and that jellyfish really did a number on you all.

Nico: That's an understatement.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Sakura Haruno: Yeah he really did a number on you.

Varie: But at least we're all okay.

Nico: Yeah.

Sakura pulled a bear trap off my butt and Ino pulled porcupine quills out of Whirlwind's face.

Ino: Ouch. These pranks you guys had done on you were brutal.

Whirlwind: That's an understatement.

I was telling Nico all about what Luan did after I moved to Michigan.

Nico: Whoa! She did all those terrible pranks.

Me: Yeah I told your brother about some of them remember?

Nico: Oh right I remember that. That was crazy!

Me: Yeah it was.

I went over what happened during the events of Chapters 12, 18 and 39 and they were crazy.

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard it gasped in shock!

Eli: Oh yeah! I remember those pranks! Those were awful and scary and dangerous.

Nunnally: I remember hearing about all that. That was nuts.

Katnappe: At least you're all okay.

Me: Yeah and after the Body Double day, Luan got her powers in Light.

Luan: It's true. And I'm still amazed by Laney's plans to outsmart me every time.

Nico: I can see that. Laney sure is smart when it comes to preparations.

Xaldin: She sure is.

Laney: Oh stop guys.

They healed us all and we were out in the main camp courtyard.

Me: Okay now we're ready for the usual battles.

?: Awesome! This is gonna be good.

A figure came out and it was MAGMA, The First Member of the Ten Terrors from episode 24 of Mystic Force!

---

**Magma** was the first of the Ten Terrors chosen to fight the Mystic Force Power Rangers while Udonna left to find Leanbow. He was an Ifrit (a type of fire demon) who used a club with a ball in chain as his weapon. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "The Light".

Magma was the first Terror that Necrolai meets when she enters the chamber. Magma was wrathful and asked her who is her and what she was doing in the cave of Terrors. Necrolai told them that the Master was defeated again and they had to help conquer the world. The Terrors listened to her and agreed to help conquer the surface world. They arrived in the human world, when sky turned dark, and told people of Briarwood to give the Light, who is actually Nick Russell, the Red Ranger and leader of Mystic Rangers. Terrors easily defeated Rangers's Manticore Megazord and left. When he was sent to punish humans on the surface, he lit a radio tower to show how much time the people had left before he punished them, Daggeron summoned the Solar Streak Megazord to battle Magma, but it was quickly out matched, after defeating the Solar Streak Megazord he shrunk down to Daggeron's size, the Mystic Rangers came to help Daggeron, unfortunately Magma was too strong and easily defeated them, when the tower burnt down he was about to use the Volcanic Force to destroy the city, but the Mystic Rangers came to the rescue and blasted him in the back, He offered to play a game with the Rangers, lighting another radio tower on fire and saying that if defeats all of the Mystic Rangers, the Ranger would lose, if even one Ranger was left standing when the tower burned down, the Rangers would win. Magma beat the Rangers fairly easily, but Madison's passion of wanting to save the people of earth compelled her to use a powerful Tidal Wave attack, causing Magma pain. Out of anger Magma grew to giant size to battle the megazords. He could seemingly not be stopped in his giant form, but as he was about to fight the Rangers, the other Terrors noticed that the tower had burned out; Magma had lost the game. Sculpin threw his trident at Magma, Magma said that he made the rules of the game and he lost, Nick was shocked as Magma warned the Rangers that that the rules of the darkness show no mercy, but they have nine other terrors to defeat, in his last words he said "this is just the beginning!", after words he is turned to stone and exploded, making him the first Terror to be destroyed.

---

Nick Russell: Magma!

Me: I remember you! You are the first of the Ten Terrors and you were sent to destroy the city!

Magma: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Magma: That's right, Rangers. The Ten Terrors are back. And this time, the so-called Master isn't here to get in our way!

Me: I'm always up for an awesome challenge!

Nick Russell: Me too.

?: Don't forget the two of us.

2 more figures came out and it was Screamer and a new monster. It was KARAKASA THE CHINESE UMBRELLA QUEEN from The 3rd Season of the Japanese version of the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

---

**Karakasa** (カラカサ *Karakasa*, 37 & 53) is also known as the Chinese Umbrella Queen. She had a humanoid form as well as a fully-looking apparition form.

She captured Saizou and Seikai and forced them to dance with the Dorodoros. With a little help from Hakamenrou and Ninjaman her spell was broken. She grew with Daimaou, however, Super Muteki Shogun saw Daimaou off, while Kakure Daishogun and Samuraiman killed Karakasa off, prompting her soul to ascend to the sky and self-destruct.

Karakasa reappeared, along with all the other defeated Youkai, within the Seal Door after their master Daimaou was finally contained there by the Kakurangers. Reeling that they were now powerless in captivity, the Youkai all vowed that they would one day be reborn and regain their power, cursing humanity.

---

Me: Karakasa! One of the Japanese Power Rangers Monsters!

Nico: This is a first. I think this is gonna be cool!

Chan Lee: This is gonna be interesting.

Nico: Yeah. But why are you here too Screamer?

Screamer: I'm here to test Noriko here to see if she is worthy of being my archenemy.

Noriko: You want me to be your archenemy? Awesome!

Hikaru: This is gonna be cool!

?: I WANT MY CAMP BACK!

Another figure came back and it was ALGONQUIN C. LUMPUS! THE DISGRACED AND LUNATIC FRAUDULENT SCOUTMASTER OF CAMP KIDNEY!

Me: Lumpus!

Qin: Not him again!

Twilight Sparkle: Who is he?

Me: His name is Algonquin C. Lumpus. He was the scoutmaster here. But he was revealed to be nothing more than a total fraud because he locked the real scoutmaster, Heffer, in the broom closet for the entire Summer and stole his job and did all kinds of stupid things. He was arrested a while back and sent to a maximum security nuthouse and he escaped and attacked Camp Kidney. We killed him and ate his corpse for dinner.

Sunset Shimmer: WHAT!?

Rarity: He is crazy!

Applejack: He's more crazy than a firefly getting hit by a bug zapper.

Nico: That's putting it mildly.

Lumpus: I'm here to get Camp Kidney back!

Slinkman: It was never your camp to begin with!

Me: You stole that job from Heffer! You are nothing more than a deranged lunatic!

Twilight Sparkle: You are just a bad moose!

Sunset Shimmer: And you would rather make enemies than have friends because you don't care about them!

Nico: Yeah! But you tasted really good in a stew.

Me: Yep. But how did you come back Lumpus?

Lumpus: Thanks to this!

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 41: BAGOOSKA THE TERRIBLY TIRED TAPIR!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 41: Bagooska the Terribly Tired Tapir!

Xaldin: And I'm here because what good is the complete Teen Titans archenemies without me taking on Beast Boy?

Me: That's a good point. Lets get them guys!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Raven, Nico, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Luna, Star Swirl, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Alice, Bright Man and Shade Man VS Cheese Shogun Roquefort

---

Roquefort was first.

Roquefort: (to Raven) It's still possible for Skeleton King to come back in the future.

Raven: It sure is and he will return like all of our enemies will.

Nico: That's right. (Drools) But I'm really hungry for some cheese after today.

Roquefort: (Laughs) You look like it.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah you do! As long as they are not in quesadillas.

Princess Luna: You don't like quesadillas?

Twilight Sparkle: They're just so cheesy.

Star Swirl: You're afraid of cheese?

Snowdrop: Quesadillas are filled with other things other than cheese.

Gari: Yeah they are tasty.

Alice: They sure are.

Twilight Sparkle: I'm sorry guys. I just think they are (Shudders) cheesy.

Nico: First ladybugs and now quesadillas full of cheese? We got to help you get over this fear thing.

Raven: Lets get it on.

They went at him and Roquefort sent a massive army of his cheese ninjas at them.

Raven and Nico turned them into a giant grilled cheese sandwich.

Raven, Nico, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Luna, Star Swirl, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Alice, Bright Man and Shade Man: MAGIC MOONLIGHT STAR STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FULL MOON DARK BLAST!

They spun in an icosikaihenadon formation and fired a massive blast of magic and moonlight and the blast hit Roquefort and knocked him down.

Raven: That was fun!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Star Swirl: It sure was.

Nico was eating the sandwich.

---

Battle 2: Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Julie, Skywarp and Thundercracker VS Katnappe

---

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) What pranks did Samson do on you specifically?

Starfire: He sprayed J.D. with a skunk.

Blackfire: Turned the lake into chocolate pudding and gave Mary food poisoning.

Wildfire: Snapped bear traps on our butts.

Applejack: And all kinds of crazy shenanigans.

Apple Bloom: It was all the pranks that J.D. said that Luan did when he first moved to Michigan 5 years ago.

Frozen Fright: They were crazy.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) But at least we're all okay lads.

Julie: We sure are.

Katnappe: That's terrible but yeah at least you all are all right. Lets get it on.

They went at her.

Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Julie, Skywarp and Thundercracker: TAMARAN APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE STELLAR APPLE TRINITY!

They spun in a Hendecagon formation and it formed into a Valknut Symbol and it had apples and the symbols of Tamaran in it and it slammed into Katnappe and knocked her down.

Starfire: That was glorious!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 3: Robin, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Dan, Stalker and Kraven the Hunter VS Common Cold

---

Common Cold was next and Rarity was not gonna like this one.

Common Cold: (to Robin) I thought Nico's cartoon was funny.

Robin: I'm glad you think so. We all thought it was hilarious as long as it doesn't turn us into laughingstocks. Like with Bart's cartoon and what it did to Homer.

Common Cold sneezed.

Rarity: EW! I do not want to touch a sick man.

Sweetie Belle: Rarity he can't help it. He's always like this. He's not called the Common Cold just for show.

Thunder Terror: Yeah he's always sick and he can't help it. There is no cure for the common cold.

Mistmane: Poor guy. I wish he could be better.

Sable Spirit: Me too.

Dan: Same here.

Common Cold: Thanks guys. But Sweetie Belle is right. I can't help it. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Robin, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Dan, Stalker and Kraven: JEWEL BIRD FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: SAPPHIRE FLAME PHOENIX STRIKE!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a crystal blue phoenix and knocked down Common Cold.

Robin: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 4: Cyborg, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Flash Magnus, Runo, Circe and Elena Validus VS Technus

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) I'm not kidding. I really would've gotten that jellyfish off easily.

Cyborg: That is one of the deadliest freshwater jellyfish ever. It electrocuted us all over and made Proto Man explode.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was crazy. And SpongeBob got hit with a lot of Jellyfish electrocutions all the time.

Scootaloo: Yeah it's not pretty and they don't call Jellyfish the Bees of The Ocean just for show.

Magma Gloom: And believe me it hurts.

Spitfire: No kidding.

Flash Magnus: Yeah.

Runo: Ouch.

Technus: That is true. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Cyborg, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Flash Magnus, Runo, Circe and Elena Validus: RAINBOW WONDERBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: FLYING PRISM BLAST!

They spun in an Enneagon formation and fired a blast of rainbow light and it slammed into Technus and knocked him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Beast Boy, Jungle Fury Rangers, Lori Loud, Lori Jimenez, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook and Shun VS Xaldin

---

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: Thank goodness you all are alright.

Beast Boy: We've been through worse however. But thank you.

Casey Rhodes: It was a really crazy day for all of us.

Theo Martin: But at least we made it through the day.

Xaldin: That's true. But why does Lumpus want his camp back?

Lori: He is literally that nuts and thinks he deserves everything handed to him.

Lori J.: What Lumpus did to everyone in this camp makes him a dangerous and deranged monster that doesn't care about anyone but himself.

Fluttershy: It's true and so many people got hurt because of him.

Tree Hugger: He is not cool dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: No he isn't.

Shun: And he has no honor. I hope they torture him in prison when we send him to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Xaldin: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Casey Rhodes: Lets do it guys!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed! And they were ready.

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Lori Loud: SO AWESOME!

Fluttershy: Yeah!

Mage Meadowbrook: Lets get it on!

Casey Rhodes: Time for the Claw Cannon!

They summoned the Claw Cannon.

Beast Boy, Lori Loud, Lori Jimenez, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook and Shun: PRIMAL SPIRIT STYLE FORMATION ART: JUNGLE SPIRIT MEGABLAST!

They spun in a powerful heptagon formation and fired a massive blast of green fire and it formed into spirits of animals.

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO BLADE!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Xaldin and knocked him down in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Beast Boy: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun!

Lori: YEAH!

---

Battle 6: Rita Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Bow Hothoof, Windy Whistles, Marucho, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) I hope you weren't mad at Nico for making that cartoon.

Rita: Not at all. It was really funny.

Starlight Glimmer: Nico did a really funny one and it was great.

Trixie: He sure did and it was awesome.

Clover: It sure was.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Cool. And I see you have Rainbow Dash's mom and dad with you.

Bow Hothoof: That's right and we're very proud of our Rainbow Dash.

Windy Whistles: She is the best.

Marucho: I heard that your support in her was really overwhelming for her.

Bow Hothoof: But we love her.

Windy Whistles: Yeah.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Good. Lets do it!

They went at her.

Rita Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Bow Hothoof, Windy Whistles, Marucho, Stormy Weather and Proto Man: STARLIGHT RAINBOW STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR PRISM BLAST!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a blast of stars and rainbow light and it hit Beautiful Gorgeous and knocked her down.

Rita: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: Another grand performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 7: Ariel, Eli, Ariel's Sisters, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Stygian, Princess Celestia, Papillon and Randy VS Ghost

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) I hope the jellyifsh in Atlantica aren't as troublesome as that one.

Ariel: No they aren't like that thank goodness.

Eli: The jellyfish there are really friendly.

Andrina: But the ones that SpongeBob knows are mean and crazy.

Aquata: They sure are and they have a nasty disposition.

Diamond Tiara: They sure do and they are crazy.

Silver Spoon: Yeah they are and they hurt.

Toxic Horror: Yeah but they are awesome.

Louie PoisonSea: But They are pretty.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) They most sure are.

Princess Celestia: Yeah they are.

Ghost: They sure are and they are painful. Lets get it on.

They went at her.

Ariel, Eli, Ariel's Sisters, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Stygian, Princess Celestia, Papillon and Randy: ATLANTICA STYLE FORMATION ART: MERMAID RAINBOW MEGABLAST!

They spun in a Hexadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and it formed into an army of mermaids and they hit Ghost and knocked her down.

Ariel: ALL RIGHT!

Diamond Tiara: AWESOME!

Silver Spoon: YEAH!

---

Battle 8: Maggie, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Goths of Darkness, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull

---

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Who does Lumpus think he is? Thinking he can get Camp Kidney back?

Maggie: A deranged madman that thinks he can get anything he wants by cheating his way through life.

Brittney: Yeah he thinks he's the best thing since sliced bread.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh bread.

Ink Rose: Pinkie it's a figure of speech. It means that you think you're so much better than everyone else that you are so superior to everyone when in actuality you aren't.

Lucy Loud: It's true.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) But he will get what's coming to him.

Moonlight Raven: Just like all the villains we faced.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And it won't be pretty.

Minuette: But I really hate that Lumpus guy.

Twinkleshine: Me too.

Lemon Hearts: He has absolutely no honor.

Moondancer: No he doesn't just like he has no brain.

Atomic Skull: No he doesn't. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

The Goths of Darkness fired a wave of darkness.

Maggie, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl: STORMING MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE STORM BLAST!

They spun in a Tridecagon formation and fired a massive blast of lightning and clouds and the blasts all hit Atomic Skull and knocked him down.

Maggie: That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: It sure was.

---

Battle 9: Flora, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Shining Armor, Thunder and Lightning VS Man Boy

---

Man Boy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) I wonder if there are any other un-adapted Super Sentai monsters we can use.

Flora: I think there just might be. And we have 45+ Years of Rangers to look at. And I heard that there are more rangers that were introduced in Japan that we never saw.

Sunset Shimmer: It's true. I can't wait to see them.

Cayenne: This is gonna be interesting to see the Megaforce Rangers turn into them.

Gusty: It sure will and I'm looking forward to that.

Princess Cadance: I am too.

Princess Amore: Same here and it's gonna be cool.

Flurry Heart: I always love those transformations.

Shining Armor: Same here. They are awesome. Especially with the explosions that go off every time.

Man Boy: I do too. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Flora, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Shining Armor, Thunder and Lightning: SOLAR FLARE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF CARRINGTON!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a massively explosive fire blast and it hit Man Boy and knocked him down.

Flora: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: SO AWESOME!

Cayenne: That was awesome!

Gusty: YEAH!

## Battle 10: Mystic Force Rangers, Me, Megaforce Rangers, and Hikaru VS Magma

Magma the 1st of the 10 Terrors was up next.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome! It's gonna be really cool facing the 10 Terrors. You guys put up one helluva challenge.

Magma: We sure did and we are not called the 10 Terrors for show.

Me: I know. This is gonna be awesome.

Nick Russell: It sure is! Lets get it on!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

We transformed into our legendary forms!

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A fiery explosion went off from behind us and we were ready to kick some butt!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too! Orion had his ranger suit with 5 colors on it.

Me: Surprise!

Madison Rocca: Lets see how you like being put out like last time! CODE 1: TIDAL WAVE!

She formed a blue circle and fired a wave of water and it hit Magma and a huge cloud of steam came out of him.

Me: NICE ONE! Lets do it but don't destroy him! I have a strong feeling we're gonna face him and all of the 10 Terrors all at once after we take them all down 1 by one.

Nick Russell: WHOA! That is gonna be one big battle!

Magma broke out of the rock and Madison went at him and clashed violently with him and fired blasts of water at him and she was really cooling him down.

Me: YEAH! Lets get him!

Madison Rocca: Wait guys. I want to show you all my awesome new Battlizer.

Nick Russell: This I got to see.

Madison Rocca: SIREN HEART! BLUE KRAKEN WATER RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

She snapped her fingers and out of a massive vortex of water came a mechanical creature! It was THE LEGENDARY KRAKEN!

She then merged with it and it gave her an awesome and incredible Blue Ranger Siren Heart Battlizer!

Me: WHOA! Madison that is awesome!

Madison Rocca: Thanks J.D. I AM the Light! HYAH!

Me: I've never seen a Blue Ranger Battlizer before. This would be a huge first if it was on TV.

Madison Rocca: It sure would.

Magma summoned numerous Hideons!

Madison Rocca: Lets do it!

She went at the Hideons and clashed powerfully with them and blasted them and grew tentacles and grabbed them and smashed them onto the ground all over the place with incredible fury and she kicked a Hideon and jumped into the air and fired blasts of water and energy and blew many Hideons apart and a massive fiery explosion blasted them around.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The Hideons fired energy blasts at her from their spears and she skidded on water and surfed on it as all the blasts missed and massive fiery explosions were going off all over the place.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

She came back.

Madison: TAKE THIS!

She was smashing and pulverizing the Hideons all over!

They fired more energy blasts and she dodged them and a bunch of the blasts hit the ground and exploded in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Energy blasts and fiery explosions turned the entire area into a warzone!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Madison: Consider yourselves swept with the tide! HYAH!

She smashed the ground with her staffs and blew the Hideons apart in a massive fiery shockwave explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Madison: What a bunch of slow learners!

The Hideons fired more blasts of energy and a massive fiery explosion went off behind her as she jumped.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Madison: WATER!

Madison fired a massive blast of water and destroyed the rest of the Hideons in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: AWESOME!

Nick Russell: SO COOL!

Magma: Try this on!

Magma fired massive balls of lava and Madison slammed the blasts into the ground and the blasts exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me: WHOA! That is awesome power! Lets get him guys!

Madison Rocca came.

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: CODE 2: LEGEND WARRIOR UNITED FORMATION!

We combined our staffs and fired a blast of energy and the Megaforce Rangers and Hikaru fired a blast of energy and knocked him down in a powerful fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

Madison Rocca: That was awesome!

Me: 1 down and 9 to go. This is gonna be so cool!

He was defeated but not destroyed.

Magma: You guys are good and that new Battlizer is amazing. But lets see how you fair against the rest of us as time goes on.

Me: We have that to look forward to.

Magma teleported back to the HQ of the Masters of Evil.

Me: Madison you were amazing!

Madison Rocca: Thanks J.D. This was so awesome.

Me: You did really well.

Nick Russell: I'll say! That was awesome!

Vida Rocca: Way to go sis!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 11: Chan Lee, Mighty Morphin Rangers and Mulan VS Karakasa

Karakasa was next.

Chan Lee: This is the first of the Japanese Power Rangers monsters that we're gonna face.

Tommy Oliver: It sure is. Lets do it! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

They transformed and were ready!

Jason: **"We're ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six, Working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"… And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"… And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"… From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"… And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out Rita we're not backing down, we're the… !"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Chan Lee: I think I know the reason why Karakasa came. It's because of the Chinese New Year yesterday. Yesterday started the Year of The Ox and it was awesome!

Kimberly: That's a really good reason!

Mulan: Great tradition.

Chan Lee: Lets get her!

Tommy Oliver: Time for the Power Cannon!

They summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up.

Chan Lee: Lets do it!

Chan fired a massive blast of fire and Mulan fired a barrage of fireballs and The Mighty Morphin Rangers fired an energy blast and it hit Karakasa and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chan Lee: YEAH! Awesome! In the words of Nico, Karakasa you have failed this universe.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah she has!

Battle 12: Noriko VS Screamer

Noriko was facing Screamer.

Noriko: This is gonna be so awesome having you as my archenemy. I have been through a lot with my status as a mutant.

Screamer: Well you are amazing with or without your powers. I still think you are a great human regardless of what people think.

Noriko: Thanks Screamer. That means a lot to me. Lets do it.

Noriko fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Screamer all over and electrocuted her.

Screamer fired a barrage of feathers and Noriko ran at her as the feathers hit the ground and explode.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Noriko jumped into the air and fired a huge blast of lightning and it hit the ground by Screecher and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But then Noriko felt an incredible pain in her back. Suddenly Noriko sprouted THUNDERBIRD WINGS as they bursted through the back of her shirt and they were surging with massive amounts of lightning and she saw that she was floating in the air?

Noriko saw her wings!

Noriko: (GASP) I have wings!? Where did they come from!?

Screamer: Your powers are starting to evolve.

Noriko: Wow! Lets see if I can fly as fast as J.D. can.

Noriko flew fast and she learned fast with her wings.

Noriko: WOOOOHOOOOOO! THIS IS AWESOME!

She flew fast and fired blasts of lightning and the blasts hit Screamer and knocked her down!

Noriko landed!

Noriko: Oh wow! That was awesome!

Screamer: Yeah it was! You passed the test Noriko and it will be an honor to have you as my archenemy.

Noriko: It sure will. This is gonna be awesome.

---

Later we regrouped and we were facing Lumpus.

Me: It's over for you Lumpus.

Emma: You're going back to jail, Lumpus!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Supersquad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Squadron Maskman Rangers from 1989!

Me: The only way you're getting Camp Kidney back is over our dead bodies!

Nico: Yeah! So GO TO HELL!

Samson: No way you're getting Camp Kidney back!

Lazlo: Yeah! YOU ARE A TERRIBLE SCOUTMASTER! THERE! I SAID IT!

Raj: (Indian Accent) What you have done is most unforgivable!

Clam: Big dumb moose!

We went at him and punched and kicked and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury and more and really let him have it and Ulfheddin, Slurhk, Viqtarr, Kileron, and Khorror smashed and pulverized him.

Wheelie: Time for us to pulverize him into pulp!

Black Canary: Lets get him!

Wheelie, Black Canary, Ransack and Venom used the Velocitron, Justice League and Marvel Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wheelie's Fire Stones, Black Canary's Sonic Scream, Turned Ransack's booster into a blaster and enhanced Venom's powers 100-fold.

Wheelie and Black Canary: SONIC FIRESTONE BARRAGE!

Wheelie fired a barrage of fire stones and Black Canary fired a sonic scream.

Cybertron Ransack and Venom: LASER VENOM BLAST!

Ransack fired lasers and Venom fired globs of Symbiote Matter.

Lazlo, Raj, Clam, Patsy, Nina, Gretchen, Slinkman and Ms. Doe: CAMP SQUIRREL BEAN MEGABLAST!

The scouts and Ms. Doe and Slinkman fired a blast of energy and it hit Lumpus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and Eli got the Number Card.

Eli: Got it!

Venom picked up Lumpus,

Venom: Eyes, lungs, pancrea, so many snacks so little time. (Licks Lumpus)

Me: You are going back to prison Lumpus. But this time in the Saturn Insane Asylum in the Arkham Asylum section.

We beamed him there.

Me: Well that's it for him.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Well, today has been a funny day.

Ghost: You said it. No villain threatened the world. Just a friend gone crazy.

Atomic Skull: Crazy is right!

Man Boy (to Jimmy): You're going to have to pay for all the damages Samson caused.

Jimmy: I know. I'm sorry guys. I was just being provoked by Edward and I defended myself.

Me: Ah it's all right. But today was crazy.

We laughed.

Samson: Guys I'm so sorry I hurt you all.

Me: It wasn't your fault Samson. But you were one funny prankster.

Luan: You sure were.

Nico: Yeah.

Samson: (To the viewers) This was one crazy day. Hope you all had a great laugh.

Me: You know we all did.

We laughed.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

S Is For Crazy on Camp Lazlo was one of the funniest episodes ever and it made NicoChan11 laugh so hard that it wet his pants. Also it made me laugh a lot. Samson was one crazy cupcake in that one. It aired on March 13, 2008 and it was funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Tomorrow is Valentines Day and it's gonna be a great holiday of Lamore as we celebrate with love in the air. We're gonna go to the Bikini Bottom Valentines Day Carnival and prevent him from going on a destructive rampage in the SpongeBob episode Valentine's Day.

See you all tomorrow.

# VALENTINE'S DAY

HAPPY VALENTINE'S DAY 2021 EVERYONE!

---

Today was February 14th, 2021 and it was the day where love is in the air: Valentine's Day. It was a beautiful day for love and marriage.

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea: HAPPY VALENTINE'S DAY, EVERYBODY!

Me: And a good old Happy Saint Valentines Day to you guys too.

We saw all of our favorite couples making out. We saw William and Maria, Nico and May, Tom and Sarah, Lori and Bobby, Jack and Carly, Rice and Sean, Vypra and Dark Spicer, Eli and Nunnally, Vince and Carol, Nick F. and Lori Jimenez, Aylene and Brain Freezer, Homer and Mindy, Hunter & Nemo, and many of us making out and kissing.

Me: Ah. L'amore.

It was one of the most amazing days of love ever because of love being in the air.

Maria: Before we go on our respective plans, how about we visit Bikini Bottom's Amusement Park?

Me: Great idea Maria.

Lily: There's an awesome Valentines Day carnival going on today.

Varie: Awesome!

Nico: I love Valentine's Day carnivals.

Aylene: Me too.

Naruto: So awesome.

Shiv: F.Y.I., there won't be any usual battles today since it's Valentine's Day.

Lynn: We know Shiv. Love is in the air and it won't get in the way of our fun date with love.

Lena: I know sis.

Lily: Hey Lena, I have an awesome gift for you.

Lena: What is it?

Lily spread her wings of water and enveloped Lena in a ball of water and she used her powers to cure Lena of her schizophrenia and she was better.

The water faded and Lena got up.

Lena: What? What happened?

She gasped and saw the hallucinations she was seeing for most of her life gone and she didn't hear the voices in her head anymore!

Lena: I don't see the Hallucinations and I don't hear the voices anymore! What happened!?

Lily: I cured you. Lisa discovered that my healing water in my wings can cure diseases like schizophrenia.

Lena: (Gasp) (Hugs Lily) OH THANK YOU LILY! THANK YOU!

Lynn: WOW! That's awesome! Lena it looks like you are now forever cured!

Rita: Wow! Lily you did really well! Now we can call the doctors and tell them.

Lily: Thanks mom.

Manaphy: Honestly, we should've just cured you right away.

Lena: I know. But I can tell that Lily was just waiting for the right moment.

Lily: I didn't even know my healing water could cure schizophrenia. I guess I just forgot about it.

Me: That's all right. But it's great that you are cured Lena.

Lena: And I'm back to normal! Lincoln, I'm so sorry I tried to kill you. My own mind became my own worst enemy.

Lincoln: It's not your fault Lena. But thank goodness you're all cured.

Me: Yeah and Water is the most purifying force of the Elemental Forces of Nature.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. But wow.

Me: I know. Twilight does Equestria have its own version of Valentine's Day?

Twilight Sparkle: It sure does. But we call it Hearts and Hooves Day.

Me: Cool! Love among horses and ponies. Lets head to the ocean.

We went to Bikini Bottom.

---

**SpongeBob:** *[opens his house door with a bunch of hearts in his arms]* Happy Valentine's Day, Bikini Bottom! *[throws hearts everywhere. He hands one to Squidward and Squiliam and they smile in happiness. He gives one to Mrs. Puff, but her boat runs into a fire hydrant. He gives Plankton's cousin Clem a tiny heart using tweezers. SpongeBob and us leaps over to Sandy's place]*

**Sandy:** Happy Valentine's Day, SpongeBob. I'm nuts for you. *[gets out an acorn nut with an arrow stuck through it]*

**SpongeBob:** *[puts the acorn away and takes out a bottle of chocolate syrup]* Well, I'm bubbles for you, Sandy. *[blows a chocolate heart bubble]*

**Sandy:** *[Opens a door on her helmet for the chocolate heart to go into; eats it]* Mmmm, chocolate. Mighty tasty.

We all arrive.

Me: Hiya SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: Hey guys.

Applejack: Howdy Sandy. How have you been?

Sandy: Great guys. How have y'all been?

Me: Great. Happy Valentines Day.

SpongeBob: Thanks guys.

Electro: Hey, SpongeBob! You feeling happy now that Plankton's dead?

SpongeBob: I am more than happy Max and Happy Valentines day to you all.

Me: Thanks SpongeBob.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool having fun at the carnival.

SpongeBob: I have a special plan for Patrick.

Me: Can we hear it?

Sandy: Sure. Patrick's gonna love the giant chocolate balloon you made for him. *[a chocolate balloon is shown and then SpongeBob and Sandy run over and Sandy gets into the basket]*

Me: Wow! What a chocolate balloon.

Sandy: Take me through the plan again.

**SpongeBob:** Okay. *[SpongeBob blows a chocolate carnival]* Step one: *[manly voice]* Patrick and I get to the Valentine's Day carnival. *[a chocolate SpongeBob and Patrick fly in and hop onto the carnival]* Step two: I position Patrick and myself on top of the Ferris wheel. *[both of them hop over to the Ferris wheel where it rides up to the top. Blows a chocolate hot air balloon]* Step three: You arrive at designated checkpoint for maximum visual contact. *[the balloon* *floats over above the carnival]* Step four: Patrick is thrilled. Mission accomplished. *[chocolate bursts all over the screen and then we see Patrick with a Valentine's Day shirt and putting a big rock on the ground and pounds the rock into the shape of a heart and picks it up and SpongeBob and us arrive.]* Hi, Patrick.

**Patrick:** *[imagines the heart is talking to him]* Hello?

**SpongeBob:** Patrick, it's me, SpongeBob.

**Patrick:** SpongeBob, what are you doing in there?

**SpongeBob:** Patrick!

**Patrick:** Oh, my gosh! Sponge… SpongeBob is stuck inside this rock! *[screams]* Hold on, buddy, I'll get you out! *[smashes the rock into a pile of dirt]* SpongeBob? SpongeBob?

**SpongeBob:** Patrick…

**Patrick:** SpongeBob! *[cries and rubs the pile of dirt against the side of his face]* SpongeBob… !

**SpongeBob:** Patrick, I'm right behind you! *[Patrick turns around]*

**Patrick:** There you are. *[holds the pile of dirt in his hands]* Happy Valentine's Day! Here's your present.

Me: I'll fix that.

I snapped my fingers and heart the rock heart fixed.

Patrick: All right! Happy Valentines Day everyone!

Me: Thanks Patrick.

**SpongeBob:** And I have a present for you!

**Patrick:** You do?

**SpongeBob:** It's the greatest… *[Patrick gets excited]*… the bestest… *[Patrick gets more excited]*… the most fantabulous… *[Patrick gets even more excited]*… present ever! *[bounces and rolls* *all around all excited and overjoyed]* But you can't have it yet. *[Patrick stops rolling and bouncing around]*

**Patrick:** Huh? Why not?

**SpongeBob:** Because it's not ready yet.

**Patrick:** Is it ready now?

**SpongeBob:** Not yet.

**Patrick:** How about now?

**SpongeBob:** Do you want to ruin the surprise?

**Patrick:** Yes!

Ed: Naughty naughty mister.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

**SpongeBob:** Uh-uh-uh-uh-uh!

**Patrick:** Oh, come on, please!

**SpongeBob:** Hmmm… nope, sorry.

**Patrick:** *[grabs on to SpongeBob's legs and feet]* You gotta tell me!

**SpongeBob:** No can do! *[laughs]* You'll just have to wait!

Me: Lets go!

*[SpongeBob walks off with Patrick still hanging on his legs and feet]*

**Patrick:** Please. Oh please… *[still hanging on his legs we see SpongeBob walking through the middle of nowhere]*… please-please-please-please. Tell me-tell me-tell me. Please?!

**SpongeBob:** Okay, Patrick, here we are.

We arrived at the Valentine's Day Carnival!

**Patrick:** *[gasps as he sees the carnival]* You got me a carnival? Mine! All mine, mine, mine, mine. *[Patrick runs inside the carnival and SpongeBob runs in behind him with us following]* Mine, mine, mine! All right, everybody out! This is my carnival!

**SpongeBob:** It's not the carnival.

Robo Blaze: The Valentine's Day carnival looks amazing!

Me: It sure does and it's perfect for loving everyone.

Nico: (Whispers to me) I hope Mindy and Sandy's gift is perfect for Patrick.

Me: (Whispers to Nico) I know. I have a feeling it will be.

**Patrick:** Oh.

**SpongeBob:** *[takes a quarter out of his pocket]* Here, why don't you take this quarter and…

**Patrick:** *[snatches it from SpongeBob]* Oh my gosh, a quarter! I've always wanted a quarter!

**SpongeBob:** It's not the quarter.

**Patrick:** Oh.

**SpongeBob:** Now, take that quarter and buy some cotton candy… *[Patrick interrupts and SpongeBob's finger deflates]*

**Patrick:** Cotton candy! I can't believe it! *[Patrick chases the cotton candy seller]* Cotton candy!

**Cotton Candy Seller:** Hey, get away! Hey!

**Sandy:** Sandy to SpongeBob. *[SpongeBob takes out a walkie-talkie where Sandy's voice is coming from]* Sandy to SpongeBob. Come in, SpongeBob.

**SpongeBob:** Ten-four, Sandy, SpongeBob here. *[we see Sandy closing in with the balloon on the carnival]*

**Sandy:** *[floating toward the carnival in the balloon]* Me and Mindy got a visual on the carnival. You want me to bring her in?

**SpongeBob:** Ohh, not yet, Sandy. Patrick's still trying to guess what his Valentine is.

**Sandy:** *[chuckles]* You are such a kidder. Sandy out. That SpongeBob… *[a group of orange flying oysters are heading toward the balloon]* Scallops… chocolate-eating scallops!

Mindy: Uh oh!

**Patrick:** So if it's not cotton candy, then what is it? I can't take it!

**SpongeBob:** You'll have to guess!

**Patrick:** *[points at a tent]* This tent?

**SpongeBob:** No.

**Patrick:** *[holds up a man who is waiting in line for Heart-A-Whirl]* This guy?

**SpongeBob:** No. *[we see micro-organisms crawling around; it's Patrick's view through a microscope]*

**Patrick:** This paramecium?

**SpongeBob:** *[laughs]* Nope.

**Patrick:** *[giggles]* Heh, you're a sly one. I can't find here in the carnival… because it's on top of Mount 'Climb Up and Fall Off'. *[runs up the mountain and falls off then runs back to SpongeBob]* It wasn't there either!

**SpongeBob:** Are you sure? *[runs up mountain and falls off again; SpongeBob uses his walkie-talkie to tell Sandy something]* SpongeBob to Sandy, you can bring it in now. *[Sandy is using a whip to shoo the scallops away and Mindy is blasting them with water balls]*

**Sandy:** Uhh, SpongeBob, we got ourselves a little problem. I got a pack of chocolate-eating scallops trying to rustle the balloon! Hi-yah! Get away, you sweet-toothed varmints! Hi-yah! I'm going to be a little late!

**SpongeBob:** Late? But what about… *[Patrick still jumping on and off mountain]*… Patrick?

**Sandy:** Hing-ya! Take him up to the Ferris wheel and I'll meet you there! Sandy out!

**SpongeBob:** *[puts away the walkie-talkie]* If Patrick doesn't get his valentine… *[screams]*

**Patrick:** *[suddenly appears from behind, all bruised]* I'm pretty sure it's not up there, SpongeBob!

**SpongeBob:** Patrick! Uhh, actually it's on the Ferris…

**Patrick:** Ferris wheel! *[he grabs SpongeBob and runs toward it; cut to them on the Ferris wheel being brought to the top]* I'm ready for the greatest Valentine's present in the whole world now, SpongeBob.

**SpongeBob:** Well, this is where you're gonna get it… I hope. Just keep looking out there, pal.

May: (to Nico) After everything that happened the past week, we've earned this.

Nico: Yes we have.

Me: Actually it was over the last 20 days. They were hell.

Nico: Right yeah. We had to deal with Organization XIII, The Digimon Emperor and now the Sullen 6.

Lincoln: I call it the 20 Days of Darkness.

Me: Good name buddy.

SpongeBob: [SpongeBob *talks to Sandy again on the walkie-talkie]* SpongeBob to Sandy, SpongeBob to Sandy, come in, Sandy!

*[Sandy is still fighting the chocolate eating scallops]*

**Sandy:** Sandy to SpongeBob, I got my ox in a ditch here! I'm way off course! The scallops are eating the balloon! They're everywhere! *[One scallop bites the balloon and the air goes out and it floats down]* Aw, shoot! We're going down, SpongeBob! Switch to plan B!

**SpongeBob:** No, no, B, Sandy! No, B! *[Patrick is smiling big waiting for his surprise]* Uh, Patrick, you know how sometimes you plan something special and things don't just work out?

**Patrick:** No… no… eh-gee! Holy mackerel! Is it hot up here or what?! *[rips off his shirt and moves the ferries wheel seats back and forth and then up and down. Next, the ferries wheel is jumping up and down and then SpongeBob puts out his hand/arm]*

**SpongeBob:** Patrick, here it is! *[Patrick stares at SpongeBob's hand/arm]*

**Patrick:** What's that?

**SpongeBob:** It's a handshake… a friendly handshake.

**Patrick:** A handshake? That's the big gift? You got me a handshake?

**SpongeBob:** A friendly handshake. Happy Valentine's Day! *[Patrick shakes his hand and stares it and makes a grumpy looking face.*

Me: Which ride should we try first?

May: How about the Roller Coaster?

Nico: Great idea!

We went on to the Roller Coaster and we had an awesome fun time.

Laney: WEEEEEEEEEEEE!

Eli: THIS IS FUN!

Nunnally: YEAH IT IS!

Vypra: SO FUN!

Horsea: Spongebob, don't you think Patrick is feeling a bit neglected?

SpongeBob: I know. But Sandy is running late. We just have to wait.

Me: Oh boy. Those stupid clams. If they eat his gift all hell is gonna break loose.

Poromon: I want to eat the cotton candy!

Nico: All right.

Nico got him some cotten candy.

Lincoln bought some candy and chocolate for his harem.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome! Thanks Lincoln.

*[SpongeBob laughs and throughout their playtime in the carnival, Patrick has the same grumpy look on his face]*

*[Later, the scene cuts to them sitting in the bench.]*

Poliwag: Hey, Patrick. You feeling ok?

Patrick: Yeah. I'm okay.

Patrick went to SpongeBob and sighed.

Patrick: I've been thinking. At first, a handshake doesn't seem like much, but really it's the thought that counts… [a woman walks up with a box shaped like a heart full of chocolates in her arms]

Fran: Hey, SpongeBob, I just wanted to thank you for this box of chocolates.

SpongeBob: Uh, no problem, Fran. [walks off]

Patrick: And even though I was expecting more… [a man with roses walks up]

Dave: Thanks for the roses, SpongeBob. Happy Valentine's Day.

SpongeBob: You too, Dave. [walks off]

Patrick: And not that it matters that we've been friends for so long… [some woman walks by with a bike]

Female Fish: Hey, SpongeBob, thanks for the bike! [talking to Patrick] Can you believe this guy? I just met him this morning! [Patrick begins to fume]

Patrick: So, as I was saying…

Me: (In my head) Uh oh.

Male Fish: Excuse me, do you guys have the time?

Patrick: [explodes in anger and screams with rage, which is followed by him picking up and throwing the fish across the screen] [House of Horror music starts playing] Patrick needs love, too! [Patrick goes psycho freaky. A crashing sound is heard. He furiously bangs his stomach like a gorilla, grunts angrily as he runs closer towards the screen, angrily approaches a balloon cart, then furiously cuts the balloon strings from a salesman and furiously smashes the balloon cart with his buttocks. Cut to scene where children play with a guy in a heart suit; the children run off as Patrick approaches] I defy you, Heart man! [Patrick angrily rips the suit in half and continues his rampage]

Me: EVERYONE RUN FOR YOUR LIVES!

**P.A. System:** Attention everyone, there's a chubby pink starfish on the loose! *[everyone runs screaming; Patrick sees a twirl-around ride that has hearts on it and goes mad over it]*

**Patrick:** Heart on stick must die! *[goes to the pole and tries to pick it up; gives up eventually in tiredness; Patrick sees a little girl eating a heart-shaped lollipop and turns red in anger]* Heart on stick must die! *[grabs it, breaks it, and stuffs it in his mouth. The girl screams as Patrick takes the lollipop.]*

**SpongeBob:** *[gasps]* Patrick!

**Patrick:** *[Turns around with an evil look on his face; angrily grumbles gibberish, making everyone scared and run to a dead-end at the Goo Lagoon dock; Patrick roars with rage]* (ROARS LIKE THE HULK)

Snake: Dude, just calm down!

Patrick: DO NOT TELL PATRICK TO CALM DOWN, YELLOW MAN! (punches Snake)

POW!

Me: PATRICK!

Furi and Bane grabbed him.

Furi: LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHING, PATRICK STAR! FURI'S GONNA MAKE YOU CRY IN PAIN IF YOU DON'T STOP!

Patrick roared like Godzilla!

Firefly saw Sandy.

Firefly: Look! Sandy's here!

Sandy: Yee-haw! Get along, little shellfish! Gallop, you scallops! [whipping the scallops as she lands in the carnival with the balloon and letting scallops go]

SpongeBob: Yeah! Sandy's here!

Me: All right!

Nico: Perfect timing!

SpongeBob: Woo-hoo! Look, Patrick, it's here! It's here! The best Valentine in the whole wide world is right behind you! [jumping up and down pointing behind Patrick]

Patrick: [ignores SpongeBob] Sure it is.

SpongeBob: I'm telling you, it's right there! Turn around!

Patrick: Uh-uh.

SpongeBob: Patrick, just turn around! [Patrick still wouldn't listen. Everyone is yelling at Patrick to turn around, but he doesn't]

Me: Turn around you idiot!

Crowd: Turn around! You nincompoop! Why you!

Patrick: You must think I'm pretty dumb, huh?

Me: Because you don't have a brain stupid!

Crowd: Yes! Turn around!

Patrick: No.

Varie: Do it!

Crowd: Turn around! Turn around!

Patrick: Nuh-uh. I'm gonna say this once and I'm not going to say it again, so pay attention. I am not, I repeat, not going to turn around for any reason… ever!

Sandy: Howdy, Patrick!

Patrick: [turns around] Hi, Sandy! [notices the chocolate balloon, then is confused and speaks gibberish]

Me: SURPRISE!

SpongeBob: Happy Valentine's Day, Patrick! [Patrick jumps for joy and jumps on the balloon]

Patrick: Yay! My valentine! Hey, is this solid chocolate?

SpongeBob: Patrick, no! [Patrick bites the balloon and chocolate explodes everywhere.]

POP!

[SpongeBob and Patrick are in the mess]

Me: (Slurps) Yummy!

Patrick: Aw, SpongeBob… you didn't have to get me anything.

Laney: Delicious chocolate.

Me: But I have an idea on what to do with all this chocolate.

I made many kinds of chocolates with different fillings like caramel and strawberry ice cream for me and my harem.

Lincoln made ice cream bites with rice crispies and strawberry ice cream for him and his harem.

Nico made Brazilian Truffles for him and May.

Naruto made Salted Caramel Brownies for him and his wives.

Vypra and Dark Spicer made Red Velvet Cake Pops.

And Lynn Sr. made Peanut Butter and Chocolate Cheesecake for him and Rita. We made all kinds of treats and desserts.

Me: Sorry your Valentines Day didn't turn out like you planned SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: That's all right J.D. But this was so much fun!

Patrick: Yeah it was! It was awesome!

Princess Mindy: And I got to have fun with you all and you Patrick.

Princess Mindy kissed Patrick and he melted into a puddle of slime out of love.

We laughed.

We had an awesome Valentines Day.

THE END

---

Another Fanfic complete.

HAPPY VALENTINES DAY TO YOU ALL! I hope you have a great Valentines Day and give that special someone your love and care for this day of love. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The episode Valentines Day of SpongeBob Squarepants aired on February 14th, 2000 and it was funny! It's a darn shame that it doesn't air on EVERY day. But it is funny! Next up is a chapter for the awesome and deadly Black Ninja from Samurai Jack! Get ready for a deadly fight in the darkness as we against the black ninja robot from Episode 40 of Samurai Jack and that is gonna be a brutal battle! Speed, Stealth and Darkness are gonna come after us.

See you all tomorrow

# Skills of The Black Ninja

We were helping Rarity get her reputation back after Suri Polomare stole her fashion designs. Suri was nothing but a bully and she had to be stopped no matter what. I saw a flash of rainbow energy in Rarity's eyes and knew that this was the answer to getting the first key of 12 Keys of Harmony.

Rarity: Suri what you are doing is wrong! You are using other ponies fashions for your own gain!

Everyone gasped!

Me: That's not right Suri! There's no honor in that and there is no generosity in that!

Coco: That's right Suri! I believed all your lies for far too long and it's not right. You took advantage of Rarity's generosity and used it against her and stole her fashions for her own selfish purposes.

Me: True Generosity comes from the heart and it's true generosity that shows how pure your heart can be in terms of fashion and friendship. (Rainbow Energy Flashes in my eyes)

Suri: But… But…

Princess Celestia: That's right Suri!

Suri: Princess Celestia!

She knelt before her.

Me: Hello Princess. Thank you for coming.

Princess Celestia: You're welcome J.D. and for Rarity's amazing fashions I give her the title of Best Fashion Mogul in Equestria.

We cheered for her.

But then I had a flash of light come out of my chest and then a ball of light turned into a key that looked like my cutie mark. It was the Key of Hope.

Me: (Gasp)

Rarity had the same thing happen to her and she had the Key of Generosity form in front of her.

My key landed in my hand.

Me: The Key of Hope.

Rarity: The Key of Generosity.

Nico: We have two of the keys.

Me: And 10 more to go. But we can find them if we figure out what is needed in terms of the 12 Elements of Harmony.

We had two keys down and 10 to go.

---

Later we were watching TV.

Dive Man: Homer, is it true that you used to work as a fireman? (Season 18 Episode 19)

Homer: It sure was. Me, Apu, Moe and Skinner were known as Volunteer Fireman back then.

Me: Oh that is awesome!

Nico: Wow! That is a very risky job. Firefighting is awesome and dangerous.

Carter Grayson: And I should know because I am a firefighter.

Me: I remember that Carter and that is so cool.

Ryu: What was it like being firefighters?

Homer: It was amazing! And we got to go in and save people.

Skinner: It was a lot of work but it was great.

Apu: (Indian Accent) It sure was but the praise we got for it was amazing.

Me: It sure is rewarding and the chili that Firefighters make is amazing.

Carter Grayson: You got that right J.D. We firefighters live on the stuff.

Nico: I love firehouse chili. Especially the nuclear hot spicy kind.

We laughed.

Me: That's awesome.

Homer: And we started stealing stuff.

Bombshell: Did you guys really start stealing stuff?

Homer: Unfortunately yes. But we were stealing from Burns.

Me: Well that's all right. As long as it's from a dead man that we all despise more than anything.

Nico: Yeah.

Skinner: Yeah but I realized that it was wrong.

Me: That's good you did.

Perceptor: (to Skinner) I'm surprised you were the first one to realize that stealing was wrong.

Skinner: Yeah but being a firefighter gave us a huge sense of responsibility.

Me: But stealing from people… no, Monsters like Burns is all right.

Nico: Well said.

Lincoln: And we'll never see that jerk again.

Me: And Grim told me that the Burns in Hell got Hakaied and Banished to the Warp.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) It's true mon. And he definitely deserves it.

Nico: Big time.

Varie: Good riddance. That monster deserves to spend every second of his afterlife in the Warp and being tortured forever.

Vince: You got that right.

Lincoln: And the world is now a much better place without them.

Apple Bloom: You said it Lincoln.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Triggerhappy: Where are we going this time?

Me: We got word that a village is about to be under attack in Angola on the Skeleton Coast.

Nico: Wow! I remember seeing that place during the Super Race.

Twilight Sparkle: Super Race?

Me: Oh right some of you don't know about this but there was a huge Super Race that spanned around the world and we went 40,000 miles around the planet in 8 hours.

Nico: That was one of the most fun races we've ever had.

Lincoln: Yeah it was.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 782.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That is amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! That must've been really fun!

Me: It was awesome!

Nico: It was a really awesome race.

Sunset Shimmer: I remember seeing that on TV. That was so cool!

Lincoln: It was awesome.

Me: The most awesome races we participated in were when we went around Venus, Mars and Pluto. Also this was Mars before it was Terraformed. Mars used to be as red as a rusty nail before. Now it's fully Terraformed.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow!

Lincoln: That was so cool!

Laney: It sure was. Also we got to see the entire solar system as well as the Mariana Trench, through that cave in Russia, the Alps and Italy.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! We'll have to participate in another race to see what it's like.

Me: You'll love it. It's so much fun.

Nico: It sure is. We always have a great time with them.

Naruto: Yep and the Masters of Evil always like participating in them too.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Lets get ready to head out.

Man Boy, Ghost, Roquefort, Katnappe, Common Cold, Technus, Beautiful Gorgeous, and Atomic Skull then appeared.

Man Boy: Can me, Ghost, Roquefort, Katnappe, Common Cold, Technus, Beautiful Gorgeous, and Atomic Skull go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Angola at a village in Skeleton Coast.

Atomic Skull: Skeleton Coast is a ship graveyard from what I read about.

Princess Cadance: I hope you don't mind me bringing the twins along.

Me: Not at all Cadance. They are family of Twilight and you and they are gonna love seeing an awesome adventure.

Flurry Heart: My baby sisters are gonna love it.

Laney: They sure are.

Me: Lets head out!

We were off to Angola, Africa.

## SKELETON COAST, ANGOLA, AFRICA

We arrived at Skeleton Coast.

Me: Here we are guys.

Ravage: Is this the place?

We saw that it was a desolate place and it had lots of ships that were rusted and rotted out and it was dry and creepy.

Me: Yep this is it. Welcome to Skeleton Coast, Angola.

Nico: Wow! This place is creepy and hot.

Varie: Not Sahara Desert hot but right up there.

We saw the village a mile ahead of us.

Me: That must be the village up there.

Lily: And I see bubbles and figures in the water.

Out of the water came huge giant lobsters!

Me: Giant Lobsters!

Samurai Jack: Looks like we're up against Lobster Robots again.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at the lobsters.

Technus: I, Technus, will take control of these robots!

I slashed a Lobster and it was really a REAL GIANT LOBSTER as blood and guts splattered everywhere!

Me: These are real lobsters!

Nico: Looks like we're having a giant seafood buffet for dinner.

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and some of the lobsters were electrocuted and they short-circuited and exploded in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lincoln: Looks like some of the lobsters are robots.

Me: Just like old times huh Jack?

Samurai Jack: It sure is.

Ashi: This is gonna be fun!

We slashed lobsters all over left and right and the corpses of the lobsters were really piling up and all that.

Rico the Robot: How can some of these lobsters be real this time?

Me: (SLASHES A LOBSTER) Well when we were the Brave 12, Aku's robots were what we fought on a daily basis.

Fu: (Blasts a Lobster) Yeah and it was awesome and powerful.

Vince: I remember that! That was intense!

But little did we know that the lobsters were just the beginning, for watching us from the roofs of the village huts was a black figure. It was The BLACK NINJA! It looked like a black ninja totally one with the shadows and it had a pitch black sword and had red eyes.

---

The **Shinobi** (also known as **Warrior of the Night** or simply **The Ninja** ) is a minor antagonist in *Samurai Jack* . He is a silent robotic ninja who specializes in striking from the shadows, and was one of the many subordinates that Aku sent to kill Jack.

Character Outline

Shinobi was a humanoid robot about Jack's height, wearing a black ninja outfit called a *Shinobi Shizoku* that covered his entire body, save for a dark red visor with glowing red eyes. Wielding a pitch-black katana, he was a master of stealth and assassination and practiced against Samurai Jack droids to perfect his art.

Synopsis

Shinobi first appeared in what seemed to be some sort of temple where Jack was praying. After swiftly and silently infiltrating the temple, he approached the Samurai and quickly cut him down before the latter could reach for his blade. However, this was revealed to be a simulation in order for Aku to test the bounty hunter's skills. Satisfied, the Master of Darkness sent Shinobi to kill Jack.

The robotic ninja is later seen stalking Jack in a jungle, but before he could attack, a small boy ran out of some bushes while a robotic lobster-like creature was chasing him. Deciding to bide his time, Shinobi hid in the shadows and continued to follow Jack as the latter defeated the robot and accompanied the boy to his village. He continued to observe Jack from the sidelines as the samurai destroyed the horde of robotic lobsters attacking the village. When the boy lingered behind to watch Jack's fight, Shinobi kidnapped him and fled to an abandoned tower near the beach.

Taking the bait, Jack soon arrived at the tower to find the boy hanging from the ceiling. Shinobi attacked while the samurai was distracted, but Jack narrowly evaded the strike and freed the boy from his bonds. With the "bait" fleeing the tower, Shinobi fought Jack for a while, using the shadows to strike from unexpected angles. Realizing the ninja's strategies, Jack decided to fight in kind, using the light instead of the darkness to hide. With the playing field leveled, the two warriors clashed fiercely, but the setting sun slowly depleted the tower's light, tipping the fight in Shinobi's favor.

When the light in the tower was all but gone, Shinobi moved in for the kill, which proved to be his undoing. Seeing the beam in front of him vibrating from the ninja landing on it, Jack used his sword to reflect the last sliver of light into Shinobi's eyes. Blinded by the light, the robotic assassin dropped his guard for a fatal instant, allowing Jack to throw his sword and impale him to a post. As the light faded from Shinobi's electronic eyes, he slid down the post, being cut in half by the sword still impaled in his body.

Shinobi was presumably erased from existence after Aku's destruction in the past, since he was created to slay Jack.

Powers and Abilities

**Master Infiltrator** : Shinobi could infiltrate any area or building without being detected, even by Jack.

**Martial Arts Master** : Though he specialized in assassination, Shinobi was highly proficient in hand-to-hand combat, utilizing punches and kicks in conjunction with his sword to catch his opponents off-guard.

**Master Swordsman** : Shinobi was extremely skilled with his sword, matching (possibly slightly exceeding) Jack in open combat.

**Darkness Camouflage** : Shinobi's signature ability allows him to become completely invisible as long as he is in darkness; even a simple shadow is enough to make him impossible to detect.

However, his presence can still be detected by his interaction with the environment, such as footprints left on the ground or vibrations from his landing on an object.

---

Ghost: We should get the civilians to safety first!

Me: Good idea! Bro, get them outta here and fast! (Slashes a lobster)

Naruto: Right! Everyone follow me to safety!

The civilians were following Naruto!

We were slashing the Lobsters all over the place with incredible fury and blasting them and cooking them all over.

Bonecrusher: I'll dig a hole with my vehicle mode so the lobsters fall in it!

Me: Go for it!

He did so and dug a huge deep hole and the lobsters all fell in and Lola blasted them with fire and cooked them and some of the lobsters exploded.

Me: Yeah!

Lily: We're not done yet! These little ones were just an appetizer. The Main Course is coming!

A figure came and out of the ocean with a roar came the largest and biggest lobster of them all and he was huge!

Nico: WHOA! THAT ONE IS HUGE!

Atomic Skull: Have you guys fought that thing before?!

Me: Yes we have!

We fired blasts of energy and blasted it all over and then we slashed it all over the place and it feel to the ground and exploded in a massive explosion of flames.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The giant lobster was dead and so were all the Lobsters and some of them were cooked and put in bags for our seafood buffet dinner.

Nico: YEAH!

Me: That was awesome!

Samurai Jack: It sure was.

Me: Just like old times.

Varie: It sure was.

The villagers came and cheered wildly for us.

But then I saw a reflection in one of the villagers eyes and I saw the Black Ninja land behind me and he had his black Katana ready and I looked behind me and clashed my sword with his and we clashed violently and he jumped and kicked at me and I dodged his kick and punched him in the face and he went flying and landed in front of us.

We gasped.

Me: The Black Ninja!

Nico: WHOA! So he's the Black Ninja from your journey's as the Brave 12.

Me: That's him and he was one of the deadliest foes that Aku sent to kill us.

Mindwipe: I'll use my mind control powers on him. (uses mind control on the Black Ninja)

But the Mind Control Powers didn't work.

Mindwipe: What the!?

Me: He's a robot Mindwipe.

Nico: And a really deadly one from what I read.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna get ugly.

Roquefort: Time to fight ninja with ninja. (to the Cheese Ninjas) Cheese Ninjas! Attack!

They went at the Black Ninja. But then…

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

The Cheese Ninjas were sliced and diced into a million pieces and Nico ate them.

Me: He gave us a really hard time when we faced him. He slashed my stomach open when we faced him the last time.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. We were there when we saw it.

Vince: But thanks to J.D.'s powers he healed instantly.

Fu: Yeah it was intense.

Nico: Whoa!

Headstrong: We need to fall back and come up with a plan!

Me: No he'll follow us all over until he kills us. Aku made him so he could kill us!

Samurai Jack: That's right. Aku made him to use the darkness of the shadows.

Me: This is one of Aku's most deadliest minions.

Eli: It sure is. I've read about that and this ninja was deadly.

Katnappe: Well, we can't just be reckless about this!

Maria: Okay. Good point!

Me: He's not gonna give us that chance!

He went at us and I clashed with the Black Ninja all over and sparks were flying everywhere! He jumped and kicked at me and I ducked and he kicked me in the face and punched me and kicked me and the punched me in the face with incredible force and sent me crashing into Nico.

CRASH!

Me: (Groans)

I had blood dripping from my mouth.

Me: OW!

Nico: WHOA! You weren't kidding about this guy. He is dangerous.

Me: He's worst than that. He's deadly! Fall back everyone!

The Cheese Shogun sent millions of Cheese Ninjas to hold him off while we hid.

The Black Ninja continued to destroy more Cheese Ninjas while we hid behind a building.

Divebomb: Okay. That should give us some time to think of a plan.

Nico: What are we gonna do? He's lethal.

Me: But he's still a very formidable and worthy foe. But I do have a plan. Ashi, you and Jack will hold him off while we have our usual battles and then we'll all join in later on.

Twilight Sparkle: But isn't that gonna be dangerous?

Me: No Ashi and her sisters were trained from Birth. The Daughters of Aku were considered the most deadliest force ever known that we saved from themselves.

Vince: It's true. Ashi slaughtered an entire army all by herself.

The girls gasped in sheer amazement.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa.

Fluttershy: My goodness.

Rarity: Incredible.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. Now I really want to read that book.

Me: It's a great story. You're in for a really awesome adventure in our travels as the Brave 12.

Lily: Yep.

Katnappe: Let me hold him off as well.

Me: Okay. Be careful.

Samurai Jack: The Shinobi is the Warrior of The Night. Trained to use the Darkness of the Shadow. I know of the Shinobi's arts as well.

He took off his gi and turned it around and it was pure white on the inside.

Samurai Jack: But I have been trained to use the Light.

He became a white ninja.

Me: I remember this. This is so cool.

Common Cold: I'll help hold him off too!

Me: Okay. But it's best if you stay in the air. He won't reach you up there. Roquefort, keep those Cheese Ninjas coming. We're gonna need a massive number of them.

Roquefort: Right.

Needle Man then saw a card in the Ninja's Pocket.

Needle Man: Wait. Is he using a Number Card?!

Eli: Yes he is! The Force is telling me that he has Number 42: Galaxy Tomahawk!

Nico: That must be how he is predetermining our move sets.

Me: Yeah. Lets go!

Ashi and Jack, Common Cold, Katnappe, Fu and Kakashi held the Ninja and then The Wrecking Crew, The U-Foes, Man Ray, The Dirty Bubble, Steam Smythe, Mojo Jojo, Radioactive Man and P'andor came and with them were The GOLDEN GUT and Dr. Strange's old foe Karl Amadeus Mordo A.K.A. BARON MORDO!

---

Baron Mordo

**Karl Amadeus Mordo**, better known **Baron Mordo**, is a major villain from *Marvel Comics* and the secondary antagonist of the Dr. Strange series. He is a powerful and evil sorcerer whom happened to be the Ancient One's former pupil until he attempted to assassinate his mentor but is foiled by the new apprentice Stephen Strange, leading to Baron Mordo being cast out and Dr. Strange eventually becoming "Sorcerer Supreme." Mordo would clash with Dr. Strange on a multitude of occasions, at times with the backing of the demon Dormammu, going so far as successfully impersonating Dr. Strange for a short period of time.

Originally a Transylvanian nobleman born in Varf Mandra, Baron Karl Amadeus Mordo became a student of the Tibetan sorcerer known as the Ancient One. When Mordo plotted to kill his teacher, the Ancient One's visitor Dr. Stephen Strange learned of the plot, forcing Mordo to cast restraining spells to prevent him from warning his master or attacking him. However, Strange selflessly decided to accept the Ancient One's offer to learn magic in order to help the old man, and the Ancient One freed him from those spells, revealing he was fully aware were in place. The Ancient One trained him as a formidable enemy of Mordo and Mordo was exiled by the Ancient One.

Mordo later entered service to one of Dr. Strange's enemies, Dormammu, the Ruler of the Dark Dimension, becoming his emissary.

## Powers and Abilities

Mordo's abilities were similar to those of Doctor Strange, but Mordo was particularly skilled at astral projection and hypnosis, as well as mesmerism. He was more than willing to use powerful black magic and invoke demons, both of which Strange was reluctant or unable to do, although both acts would sometimes backfire on Mordo.

## TV Appearances Spider-Man Animated Series

Mordo was a recurring villain in the *Spider-Man Animated Series* as an enemy of Spider-Man and his ally Dr. Strange.

A former student of the Ancient One, he attempted to overthrow him but Stephen Strange discovered his plan and attempted to warn the Ancient One but Mordo used a spell to silence him. Fortunately the Ancient One already knew of Mordo's plan and effortlessly stopped it, banishing Mordo from his tutelage and taking Strange on as his apprentice. Mordo goes onto become high priest of the Dread Dormammu whom he seeks to release from the Dark Dimension. He controls a cult of worshippers whom he keeps under his control by casting illusions that delude them into believing that they are being reuinited with loved ones.

Mordo pursues the powerful Wand of Watoomb, brainwashing Mary-Jane Watson into becoming a member of his cult, showing her visions of her father. When Peter Parker comes to rescue her, Mordo brainwashes him by showing him visions of his deceased parents. He then sends his puppets, including Peter to raid Strange's temple and bring him the Wand of Watoomb. Using his Spider-Powers, Spider-Man overwhelms and his assistant Woo with the help of the other cultists. Mary-Jane makes off with the Wand but Strange captures Spider-Man and releases him from Mordo's mind-control. They then go to Mordo's temple where he is using the Wand in a ritual to open a portal to the Dark Dimension. Spider-Man gets the Wand off Mordo whilst Woo fights off the cultists. Mordo attacks Strange but proves no match for him. He pleads with Dormammu for help and Dormammu sends his servant some of his own powers from beyond the portal. Spider-Man jumps through the portal to fight Dormammu and is joined by Strange. They retrieve the Wand from Dormammu and escape, by which time Mordo has fled.

He was voiced by the late Tony Jay, who was most well-known for voicing Galactus in the Marvel Animated Universe, Shere Khan in *The Jungle Book 2* and *Talespin*, Monsieur D'Arque in *Beauty and the Beast*, and Judge Claude Frollo in *The Hunchback of Notre Dame* .

Film Appearances *Doctor Strange: Sorcerer Supreme*

Baron Karl Amadeus Mordo is the secondary antagonist of the animated television movie, *Doctor Strange: Sorcerer Supreme* . Depicted as a fierce warrior, he and his fellow students are shown pursuing demonic beasts through downtown New York. Mordo however, is more concerned with killing the monsters than in actually protecting innocent civilians, causing more damage than the monsters themselves in his pursuit of them. This particulary shown where he, against Ancient One's suggestion to killed nearest Chinou (a species of invading demonic monster where at that time, two members of their kind sent for Sanctum Sanctorum) by divided his team into two groups so they can simultaneously killed two beast, resulting many of his friends got killed. Although a good fighter, he is pompous and not a particularly skilled sorcerer and his fellow students regard him with a mocking contempt due to him seeing himself as leader and his recklessness and lack of concern about their well being. He believes that he will be chosen as the Sorcerer Supreme, but the Ancient One denied it, saying that he never even contemplated him for the position (particulary for his recklessness that killed many of his friends when fighting Chinous) and feels Dr. Stephen Strange is more worthy in such position due to the doctor never obsessed with it. He instead giving him the task of training Strange in the art of combat.

When trained Stephen, Mordo took his anger on Stephen whom just learned how to use magic. In spite of his injured hands newly restored with his own sorcery through Ancient One's guidance, Strange was no match for Mordo, whom goes to killed him out of frustation. However, that is the moment where Strange realized that his skill in magic far superior than he believed: He discovered that he can absorb other's magic and turned it against them. Thanks to it, Stephen managed to defeat Mordo albeit accidently, enraged the disillusioned sorcerer until being stopped by Wong.

Humiliated, Mordo turns to the dark god Dormammu, offering to help him in his plan and Dormammu accepts his assistance. Although Mordo helps Dormammu succeed in entering the world, he is confronted again by Strange who once again effortlessly defeats him. Mordo howls in rage at his inability to defeat Strange before Dormammu, probably feeling embarrassed for Mordo at this point, devours him.

## Marvel Cinematic Universe Doctor Strange

In the *Marvel Cinematic Universe*, Mordo is played by Chiwetel Efiojor, who also played Victor Sweet in *Four Brothers*, Luke in *Children of Men* and voiced Scar in the 2019 film *The Lion King* .

Rather than being a villain, Mordo started off as a hero who made his debut in *Doctor Strange* as an ally of Stephen Strange. However, the main antagonist Kaecilius (played by Mads Mikkelsen) does bear some similarities to Mordo in comics, being a former student of the Ancient One who turned to the path of evil. That, coupled with Kevin Feige's statement where he found Mordo's descend into villainy in the comics too predictable for the audience, resulted his *Marvel Cinematic Universe* incarnation deliberately given a different route in his character development where in the series' proper, the result of his inability to comprehend the necessity to break the rules of nature should the situation calls for it.

Mordo eventually becomes disillusioned with the Ancient One's ideals, having witnessed Strange bend the rules of nature to defeat Dormammu and Kaecilius. Breaking off all ties with the Mystic Arts, Mordo embarks on a mission to eliminate the other sorcerers of the world, beginning with the Ancient One's former pupil Jonathan Pangborn by depriving him of his ability to walk, much to Jonathan's horror.

## Golden Gut

The **Golden Gut** is an evil sumo wrestler made out of solid gold who has attempted to destroy the Crimson Chin and all of Chincinnati. Currently, the Golden Gut only made one appearance in the entire series as a brief appearance in the episode Fairy Fairy Quite Contrary where he knocked the Crimson Chin off of the building with his large gut.

---

Me: The Wrecking Crew, The U-Foes, Man Ray, The Dirty Bubble, Steam Smythe, Mojo Jojo, Radioactive Man and P'andor and you also have The Golden Gut and Karl Amadeus Mordo A.K.A. Baron Mordo with you.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) Indeed we do.

Baron Mordo: We came to test our future archenemies.

Golden Gut: (Japanese Accent) My future archenemy will be Clyde McBride. Hai!

Clyde McBride: Wow! This is gonna be so awesome!

Baron Mordo: Indeed and my archenemy is gonna be young Eli.

Eli: WOW! This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

Wrecker: Man, this place is a mess.

May: That's an understatement.

Ironclad: Are these lobstors?

Maria: Believe it or not, they are.

Man Ray: Wait. Is that a ninja?

Steam Smythe: It looks like it.

Me: That's not just a ninja. It's a ninja that we faced on our journeys as the Brave 12. He is a very deadly foe.

Varie: He gave us a run for our money on our journey to destroy Aku.

Piledriver: Whoa! I read about that. That was intense!

Lincoln: He was tough though. But that Number Card he has on him made him tougher than ever.

Me: It sure did. And he is a deadly foe now.

?: He isn't the only two foes you have to face.

We saw 2 figures come out and they were the LAVADACTYLS from Episode 12 of Operation Overdrive and OCULOUS from episode 25 of Mystic Force!

---

Lavadactyls

The **Lavadactyls** were robotic pterodactyl mechs and were one of Moltor's creations and also the Zords of the Lava Lizards.

A trio of mechanical Pterodactyl-like creatures, each piloted by a Lava Lizard and capable of shooting lasers from their mouths. Their purpose was to ambush the Rangers and Tyzonn during their quest for the Toru Diamond and the fight against Bullox. They all were destroyed by Mack in the newly dispatched Sonic Streaker.

Moltor created a Cybernetic Rex who launched two swarms of these. The first swarm was destroyed by the DriveMax Ultrazord, the second swarm by the Battlefleet ship.

Oculous

**Oculous** was a red-eyed robotic Cyclops and was one of the Ten Terrors. He was the sharpshooter of the Ten Terrors and was known as the "Cunning Hunter". He used a sniper rifle with a bayonet as his weapon. He was the second Terror to battle the Rangers and gets fought as the main antagonist in the episode "The Hunter".

When Necrolai first entered the lower sanctum where the Ten Terrors dwelled, Oculous was on the verge of firing on her with his sniper rifle, before Gekkor intervened. Necrolai told them that the Master was defeated again, Imperious was destroyed, and they had to help conquer the world. The Terrors listened to her and agreed to help conquer the Surface World. When they arrived in the human world, the sky turned dark, and they told the people of Briarwood to give them Light, who is actually Nick Russell, the Red Ranger. They easily defeated Rangers' Manticore Megazord and left.

After Magma (the first Terror to fight the Rangers) was destroyed, Oculous became the second Terror chosen by the Stone of Judgement to challenge the Rangers. Oculous arrived to the city and encountered the Rangers, offering to spare their lives if they sacrificed Nick, The Light. The Rangers refused and attempted to escape, but Oculous easily took out Vida, Madison, Xander, and Chip from his other dimension, leaving Nick wounded and desperate. When Phineas told Nick to look into his "heart", Nick summoned Fire Heart and combined with him, summoning the Mystic Battlizer and becoming the Red Dragon Fire Ranger. Oculous summoned Necrolai and a horde of Hidiacs and Styxoids. Nick defeated numerous Hidiacs & Styxoids before firing at Oculous, destroying him completely, making his friends rematerialize. This makes Oculous the second Terror to be destroyed and the first Terror to be destroyed by the Rangers

---

Mack Hartford: The Lavadactyls!

Charlie Thorn: And Oculous!

Me: I remember both of you! The Lavadactyls were the Zords made for the Lava Lizards by Moltor and Oculous you were the 2nd of the 10 Terrors that was faced and Nick used his awesome Fire Heart Battlizer to defeat you and save his friends! That was epic!

Oculous: Indeed it was. That was a great fight. And I did the same thing to the rangers. Except for you and Chip.

We saw that the rest of the Mystic Force Rangers except for Chip and myself are gone.

Me: Whoa! Just like on TV. This is gonna be awesome!

Lavadactyl: Are you surprised to see us at normal size, Rangers?

Mack Hartford: I sure am. Now it's gonna be fun.

Rose Orton: Yeah it is!

Me: This is gonna be good.

Mack Hartford: I sure am. Now it's gonna be fun.

Rose Orton: Yeah it is!

Me: This is gonna be good. Lets get it on!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Lok Lambert, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Rockhoof, Julie, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew

---

The Wrecking Crew was first.

Thunderball: (to Lok) Did you guys really fight a lot of lobsters?

Lok: They were both giant lobsters and giant lobster robots. We really destroyed them all and we're gonna have a huge seafood dinner tonight.

Applejack: And I can't wait to have lobster gumbo.

Apple Fritter: Me too. This is gonna be good.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: Those lobsters were meaner than a crocodile with a toothache.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. The sure were.

Julie: Yeah they were and they were brutal. But at least they were dealt with.

Wrecker: That's a relief.

Bulldozer: I haven't had lobster in like forever.

Piledriver: Me neither. Lets get it on.

They went at them.

Lok Lambert, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Rockhoof, Julie, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy: LIGHTNING QUETZELCOATL VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE SKY APPLE VALKNUT!

They spun in an Enneagon formation and fired a wave of lightning and a Quetzelcoatl formed into a Valknut and it hit the Wrecking Crew and knocked them down.

Lok: YEAH! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Syd Chang, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Thorax, Runo, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes

---

The U-Foes were next.

X-Ray: (to Syd) How dangerous is that Black Ninja?

Syd Chang: From what I read in Jack's book, he was EXTREMELY dangerous. He used the darkness of the shadows to attack.

Starlight Glimmer: I've read a lot about the ninjas of the Feudal Era of Japan and they were really dangerous hundreds of years ago.

Trixie: They sure were and they were a formidable force to be reckoned with.

Juniper Montage: I've watched a lot of Ninja Movies and they were awesome and it was so cool that they can use a number of deadly techniques.

Thorax: But they are interesting to watch.

Runo: They sure are. I think they are awesome.

Clover: Yeah they are.

Vapor: I read a lot about the Black Ninjas of Feudal Japan and they are amazing.

Ironclad: Indeed. And they were tough too.

Vector: But they are a dangerous force. Lets get it on.

They went at them.

Syd Chang, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Thorax, Runo, Ravage and Ratbat: STELLAR STARSTORM LEAF STYLE FORMATION ART: STARLEAF SHOWER STORM!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a wave of stars and leaves and knocked the U-Foes down.

Syd Chang: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Trixie: Another awesome performance by the Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 3: Gali, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray

---

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) While I am a little sad that Plankton is dead, he chose his side. And I chose mine.

Gali: Plankton's fate was sealed the very minute he sided with the Sullen 6 and did all those things to get the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Rarity: I agree. He was a monster that should've never been brought back here.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) What he did makes him a monster.

Mistmane: And a uh… How did Mr. Krabs call him?

Sable Spirit: A Malignant Microbe.

Mistmane: That's it.

Marucho: That's a good way to describe him.

Man Ray: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Gali, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Rico the Robot and Heckyl: JEWEL WATER STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: CHALCANTHITE STORM MAELSTORM BLAST!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a wave of jewels and water and lightning and the blasts and hit Man Ray and knocked him down!

Gali: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was great!

Sassy Saddles: You said it!

---

Battle 4: Sakura Haruno, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Alice, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe

---

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) What else did J.D. and the others do as the Brave 12?

Sakura H.: I was with them the entire time but we did it all. We liberated many creatures from the tyranny of Aku, freed them from slavery and oppression, saved many lives, freed a lot of people and creatures from Aku's dark magic, destroyed different types of robots, saved a lot of people from themselves, met and helped many creatures from different planets, we did it all. And it took 50 years for the adventure to be done.

Steam Smythe: 50 YEARS!?

Sakura H.: In the Simulator, time slows down and we don't age and 50 years was 5 hours on Earth.

Fluttershy: Wow! That's amazing.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

Zecora: An adventure like that must've been quite a thrill for you all to take down a foe you all must kill.

Discord: I've heard stories about Aku and how dangerous he was. But thank goodness he is gone.

Mage Meadowbrook: It was quite an adventure from what we were told.

Alice: Yeah and it was something.

Steam Smythe: It sure sounds like it. I'll have to read the book Jack made so I can understand. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Sakura Haruno, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Alice, Scavenger and Bonecrusher: EARTH NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE PRIMAL EARTH FORCE!

They spun in an enneagon formation and it formed into a furious earth wave and knocked down Steam Smythe and knocked him down.

Sakura H.: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was awesome!

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes!

---

Battle 5: Nokama, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Flash Magnus, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Shun, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) Did Patrick really go crazy the other day?

Nokama: He sure did. He went absolutely apeshit all over the carnival.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah he was tearing the whole place apart.

Lightning Dust: But he calmed down after he saw his present.

Dirty Bubble: That's a relief.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it was. But the chocolate he got was tasty.

Vapor Trail: It sure was.

Sky Stinger: The chocolate was delicious.

Angel Wings: Yeah it was.

Shun: Yep.

Dirty Bubble: I can tell. But thank goodness no one got hurt. Lets get it on.

Nokama, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Flash Magnus, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Shun, Misfire and Mindwipe: WONDERBOLTS MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE MIST BLAST!

They spun in a Decagon formation and fired a wave of mist and water and knocked down the Dirty Bubble.

Nokama: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Jaune Arc, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Dan, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo: (to Jaune) I'll have to tell Him that he's not invited to the Beat Alls reunion.

Jaune: That's because we're going to kill him in the future and I have a feeling that he will not go down without a fight.

Pinkie Pie: But he will be in for a terrible fight.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) And it won't be a pretty one.

Marble Pie: Indeed!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But if he wants a fight he will get a war.

Dan: A big one.

Mojo Jojo: I know. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Jaune Arc, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Dan, Headstrong and Tantrum: MOONLIGHT PARTY STYLE FORMATION ART: MOONLIGHT CONFETTI AVALANCHE!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of moonlight confetti and knocked him down.

Jaune Arc: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: It was fun.

---

Battle 7: Pyrrha, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) I hope you don't mind Mordo and Golden Gut being here.

Pyrrha: Not at all. It will be cool for Clyde and Eli to get archenemies of their own after everything that happened.

Apple Bloom: I heard that Clyde wanted to have The Golden Gut as his archenemy because it brings out a 24K gold personality for him.

They laughed!

Sweetie Belle: That was so funny!

Scootaloo: And Baron Mordo was also Dr. Strange's archnemesis before from what I remember.

Radioactive Man: Yep you heard right.

Diamond Tiara: This is gonna be so cool! Eli has been taught numerous things under J.D.'s immortal caveman self before our worlds merged.

Silver Spoon: He sure has and it will be awesome seeing his skills in action.

Frozen Fright: I'm always up for seeing a great test of skill.

Thunder Terror: Me too.

Magma Gloom: This will be awesome.

Toxic Horror: Eli has come so far and he deserves to have his own archenemy now that Metal Overlord is dead.

Louie PoisonSea: Absolutely.

Sunset Shimmer: Yep. I agree with you on that.

Cayenne: Me too.

Pepperdance: Same here. It's gonna be awesome.

Gusty: Yeah.

Radioactive Man: It sure will be cool. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Pyrrha, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Divebomb and Rampage: PHOENIX CUTIE MARK STYLE FORMATION ART: PHOENIX CUTIE MARK BARRAGE!

They spun in a Heptadecagon formation and fired a massive blat of fire and it formed into a phoenix with Cutie Marks on it and it slammed into Radioactive Man and knocked him down.

Pyrrha: That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: ALL RIGHT! Yeah it was!

Sweetie Belle: YEAH!

---

Battle 8: Tahu, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Star Swirl the Bearded, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor

---

P'Andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) Now that I think about it, Aggregor probably won't be able to absorb your powers since you're not organic.

Tahu: Yeah I don't think it will work on inorganic beings. But we still have to be careful when he returns.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. Aggregor was really dangerous and he will pay for his crimes big time.

Luster Dawn: Definitely. In blood and in the Warp.

Princess Celestia: And it will not be pleasant for him.

Princess Luna: He tried to destroy the universe and we can't let him get away with everything he did.

Snowdrop: Absolutely. He will suffer big time for it.

Gari: And the Children of The Night will make sure he does.

Star Swirl: Absolutely.

P'Andor: Indeed comrades. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Tahu, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Star Swirl the Bearded, Needle Man and Heat Man: STARLIGHT FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE STAR FLAME!

The spun in an Icosikaihenagon formation and fired a wave of star flames and it slammed into P'Andor and knocked him down.

Tahu: All right brothers!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

Luster Dawn: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Me and Charlie Thorn VS Oculous

---

Oculous was next.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Charlie Thorn: I know. Nick saved us the last time we faced him and now it's our turn to face him and save our friends..

Me: You said it Chip.

Oculous: This is gonna be good!

Me: Lets do it!

Me and Charlie: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Me and Chip transformed.

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and Charlie: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready.

Oculous: Are you ready to get it on!

Me: Always ready!

Oculous: ARISE!

Out of a wall of purple light came numerous Hideons and Styxoids!

Me: Now you're talking! Lets do it! STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STAR RANGER! (Snaps fingers)

Charlie Thorn: THUNDER HEART! YELLOW THUNDERBIRD LIGHTNING RANGER!

Two powerful mech creatures came. One was the legendary Roc and the other was the legendary Thunderbird!

We got on them!

Me: Lets fly!

We flew.

Oculous: ATTACK!

The Foot Soldiers fired energy and magic blasts and massive fiery explosions went off as they missed!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Star Heart and Thunder Heart fired massive blasts of stars and lightning from their wings and they hit a bunch of foot soldiers and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We activated our battlizers and Star Heart merged with me and Thunder Heart merged with Charlie and I had a black version of

Nick's Battlizer with star wings and Charlie had a yellow version of Nick's and they were surging with lightning and stars! We landed and we were ready!

Me: YEAH!

Charlie Thorn: WHOA!

Me: Now THIS is awesome!

Charlie Thorn: Yeah!

Me: Wow! Chip you look awesome! I never saw a Yellow Battlizer before.

Charlie Thorn: Thanks J.D. Neither did I ever see a Black Battlizer before.

Me: Awesome! Lets get them!

We high-five and lightning and stars came out.

Oculous: GO!

We went at the foot soldiers and we we fought and kicked and blasted them all over the place. I kicked and punched a bunch of them and Charlie did the same and we sent them flying all over the place.

Me: This is just the beginning!

I blasted one with a star blast and sent him flying and massive fiery explosions blasted him all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Charlie blasted a bunch of Foot Soldiers with lightning and massive fiery explosions went off all over as they died.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We jumped and smashed a bunch of foot soldiers with lightning and star energy from our staffs and blew them apart and then the foot soldiers blasted at us and we flew into the air and massive fiery explosions went off all over the place as we flew and they missed all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Some blasts were even hitting the water and releasing huge splashes.

Me: YEAH!

Charlie Thorn: ALL RIGHT!

We flew back and clashed violently. And blasted them all over the place and blasted them back in a massive shockwave of stars and lightning and then spun and blasted and slashed them all over in blades of energy. The foot soldiers blasted us again and we jumped back and massive fiery explosions went off all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We clashed all over the place and I blasted them all over with star energy and massive fiery explosions went off and blew them apart!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Charlie blasted them all over as well with Lightning energy.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We blew them back with energy and our weapons.

I sent a meteor shower at them and smashed them all over in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me and Charlie: CONSIDER YOURSELVES ROCKED!

We smashed the ground and sent a deadly shockwave and blew some of the foot soldiers apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

Charlie Thorn: AWESOME!

Charlie Thorn throw his sword and it turned into a boomerang and blew some of the foot soldiers apart!

Me: What a bunch of slow learners.

They blasted at us again and we jumped as a massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Me: STARS!

I fired a Star Storm!

Charlie Thorn: LIGHTNING!

Charlie fired a lightning shower and we blew the rest of them apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Charlie Thorn: All right!

Me: Just like on TV! Lets do this Oculous!

Oculous: So be it! Lets do it rangers!

He fired energy blasts from his weapon and we sent them into the ground and massive fiery explosions went off!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: Let the Rangers go!

Charlie Thorn: YEAH! Give us back our friends!

Oculous: NEVER! (Laughs Evilly)

He fired a huge energy blast and we flew into the air and fired a massive blast of lightning and star energy and the blast hit Oculous and knocked him down and released the rest of the rangers and Oculous left.

Me: That was EPIC! BLACK ROC STAR RANGER!

Charlie Thorn: YELLOW THUNDERBIRD LIGHTNING RANGER!

Me: YEAH! That was awesome!

The Mystic Force Rangers appeared and they saw us.

Me: You guys all right?

Nick Russell: Yeah thanks to you guys. You were awesome!

Vida Rocca: We owe you guys big time.

Madison Rocca: Yeah but you were awesome.

Leanbow: You sure were.

Me: Thanks guys.

Charlie Thorn: This was awesome.

Me: Two members of the Ten Terrors down and 8 more to go. I have a feeling that next will be Serpentina.

Nick Russell: I have that same feeling too.

---

Battle 10: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Stygian, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal & Cloud Star, Lola and Lynn VS Lavadactyl

---

Lavadactyl was next.

Mack Hartford: This is gonna be awesome! Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

All: **"Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Princess Cadance: That was awesome!

Flurry Heart: Yeah mom! So cool!

Then a Phoenix Cry was heard and then a figure came out of the sky and it was a Crystal Phoenix!

Flurry Heart: The Crystal Phoenix!

It went at the twins and it hit them and enveloped them in a crystal vortex.

The twins became older and they looked to be as old as Apple Bloom and they had longer aqua blue and purple hair and they had bigger wings and they had amazing clothes. Lilly Crystal had a green shirt and a blue skirt and purple shoes and Cloud Star had a blue shirt with a green shirt and purple shoes. Lilly Crystal's cutie mark was a lily blossom in a crystal jewel and Cloud Star's cutie mark was a Shooting Star passing through the clouds.

Lilly Crystal: (Groans) What hit me?

Cloud Star: What a rush.

They gasped and saw each other and they were now the same age and were talking.

Lilly Crystal: WOW! Sis you are taller!

Cloud Star: Same with you sis! Wow!

Flurry Heart came.

Flurry Heart: My sisters you are now as old as me and grown up like me too. The Crystal Phoenix did this to you and made you like me.

Lilly Crystal: The Crystal Phoenix?

Flurry Heart: It's how I became like this and got my powers. The same thing happened to you too.

Cloud Star: Wow! This is amazing.

Lilly Crystal: We have so much to learn from now that we're like this.

Flurry Heart: I can teach you how.

Lilly Crystal: Cool!

Lola: Lets get this monster!

Lynn: Yeah!

Mack Hartford: Lets do it!

Troy Burrows: First lets double the Power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Rangers: DRILL BLASTER!

Stygian, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal & Cloud Star, Lola and Lynn: CRYSTAL VOLCANO STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS SHARD SHRAPNEL STORM!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive shower of crystal shards.

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired an energy blast from the blaster and the blasts all hit the Lavadactyl and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He died in a massive fiery explosion!

Lynn: YEAH! In the words of Nico Chan, Lavadactyls you have failed this universe!

Lola: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 11: Clyde McBride VS Golden Gut

---

The Golden Gut was next in Clyde's awesome warmup battle.

Golden Gut: Clyde you are gonna be a most worthy opponent.

Clyde: Having a villain made of 24K gold will be really Golden.

They laughed.

Golden Gut: That was a most good one! Lets do it.

The Golden Gut did a sumo pose and smashed the ground with powerful stomps and Clyde was ready.

Clyde: (Bows in respect) Lets do it Yokozuna Golden Gut.

Golden Gut: With pleasure.

They went at each other and Golden Gut fired his huge gut and Clyde dodged it and kicked him in the back of the head and knocked him down and Clyde grabbed him and slammed him into the ground with incredible force and smashed him down. Clyde won.

Clyde: ALL RIGHT!

---

## Battle 12: Eli VS Baron Mordo

---

Baron Mordo was next and Eli was gonna be having a lot of fun.

Eli: It's gonna be an honor to have you as my archenemy.

Baron Mordo: I will not disappoint you Eli. My master Dormmamu will be just as big a challenge in the future.

Eli: I'm always up for some awesome challenge. Lets dance shall we?

Baron Mordo: Lets do it.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and Baron Mordo fired mystic bolts and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Baron Mordo formed a sword of energy and Eli ignited his lightsaber and they clashed violently in a powerful fight and it was powerful. Baron Mordo flew into the air and Eli flew after him and they clashed violently and Eli kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Eli: ALL RIGHT! That was awesome!

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Ninja.

Gia: Now for the Ninja!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese Version of the Turbo Rangers.

Me: Lets tear this Ninja Apart!

Fu: He gives all Ninjas everywhere a really bad name!

Sakura H.: Big time!

We went at the Ninja and really pulverized him and more and all that.

Me: SHADOW FIRE STYLE: DARKFIRE SPHERE!

I fired a ball of black fire.

Varie: LIGHT WATER STYLE: AQUATIC SHINE LASER!

Varie fired a beam of light and water.

Lincoln: SHADOW LIGHTNING STYLE: DARK THUNDER BLADE!

Lincoln fired a blade of black lightning.

Ibuki: LIGHT STEALTH STYLE: WHITE LIGHTNING HALBERD!

Ibuki fired a spear of white light.

Shantae: SHADOW MAGIC STYLE: DARK HOMING TORPEDO!

Shantae fired a blast of black magic that went at the Ninja like a heat-seeking missile.

Hilda: (British Accent) LIGHT ICE STYLE! SHINE FROST DART BARRAGE!

Hilda fired a barrage of ice darts that were lit with light.

Jessica Shannon: DARK STYLE STYLE! SHADOW CHAMELEON STRIKE!

Jessica fired a blast of darkness and it formed into a chameleon.

Gluko: LIGHT SPEED STYLE: LIGHT SONIC SLICER!

Gluko fired a blast of light and it formed into a barrage of blades.

The blasts hit the ninja and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Perceptor: Lets get him!

Perceptor, Ryu, Bombshell and Dive Man used the Earth, Street Fighter, Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Perceptor's light cannon, Ryu's techniques, Bombshell's Mortar Cannons and Dive Man's Torpedoes 100-fold.

Perceptor and Ryu: HADOUKEN LIGHT BLAST!

Perceptor fired a blast of light and Ryu fired a ball of energy.

Bombshell and Dive Man: BOMING TORPEDO BARRAGE!

Bombshell fired a bunch of mortar blasts and Dive Man fired a bunch of torpedoes.

Me: Lets show this ninja the power of the Brave 12!

Me, Varie, Vince, Samurai Jack, Naruto, Sakura H., Fu, Lincoln, Laney, Lisa, Lily and Jessie Bannon: BRAVE 12 ULTRA BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and it hit the Ninja and knocked him down!

Lincoln: Ibuki lets go!

Ibuki: Okay!

Lincoln and Ibuki: TWILIGHT FINAL SMASH: YIN-YANG DRAGON!

They fired a blast of light and darkness and it formed into a dragon and it hit the ninja and knocked him down. The Ninja got up

Jessie Bannon: You're history!

She fired a blast of fire and burned him all over and then Jack threw his sword and stabbed him through the chest and stuck him to the pillar of a hut and then he slid down the sword and was cleaved in half from the blade.

Mindwipe: He really WAS a robot.

Eli got the Number card from him and Ink Rose got the Ninja's black katana.

Ink Rose: But this will come in handy for me.

Me: But that's the last we've seen of the black ninja.

Dirty Bubble: Looks like the Black Ninja's been dealt with.

Mojo: And so are the lobsters.

Samurai Jack: But there are more of Aku's minions that will appear in the future.

Radioactive Man: But we'll be ready for them.

P'andor: Now, what do we do with these lobster corpses?

Me: We're gonna cook them in a seafood buffet. We're hungry.

Nico: Care to join us?

Mojo: We'd be honored.

We rounded up the corpses of the lobsters and went back home and got the sand out of them and we made all kinds of dishes for them.

Samurai Jack: (To the viewers) Hope you liked this battle as much as we have. It was epic.

Me: It sure was. Just like old times.

We had a great dinner and then Manaphy was on the phone. She was on the phone with Joe.

Joe: Manaphy, remember when I said to keep our involvement in the battle against Mandarin a secret?

Manaphy: Yep. Why?

Joe: Well, forget about that. We need you to tell JD and the others about us in a plan to take Black Ghost down.

Manaphy: Understood.

Later Manaphy told me everything in my room.

Me: Are you serious Manaphy? You met the Cyborg 00 team when we were fighting the Sullen 6 and Mandarin?

Manaphy: I sure did and they told me to keep their appearance a secret.

Me: Wow.

Manaphy: Joe needs to you to call him back so that we can help take down Black Ghost once and for all.

Me: Luckily I do have a plan.

I got to calling Joe and he answered on the Hologram Phone.

Joe: Hello J.D. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here Joe. I heard so much about you and everything that happened with the 9 of you and Black Ghost and you have the deepest of my condolences.

Joe: Thank you.

Me: You're welcome. But luckily I do have a plan where we can take down all of Black Ghosts forces little by little at a time. Since the headquarters of Black Ghost is scattered all over the world, we can reduce their weapons production significantly by taking out their bases one at a time. Me and one of the Underground Girls will head out and take down each base from above and below. To make sure we don't have them know it's us, we'll attack from the air, underground and in the sea.

Joe: That's genius! Great thinking!

Me: Thank you. The closest base of Black Ghost is located in the Rockie Mountains in Wyoming in a hidden base in the Teton Mountains.

Joe: Okay. Be careful.

Me: Will do. And we'll meet you for the grand battle at their main headquarters in Russia.

Joe: Understood.

He hung up and I called Sydney into my room.

Sydney: I'll go with you on this first assault, J.D.

Me: Thanks Sydney. The first base we're going after is in the Teton

Mountains of Wyoming.

Sydney: That's halfway around the country.

Me: But it's the closest one there is. Lets go.

We were off to Wyoming.

We arrived and I used my powers to find the base of Black Ghost and I found it hidden in a mountain.

Me: Target sighted.

Sydney: Lets destroy it. But first. Cover your eyes J.D.

Me: Okay.

I did so and she took off her clothes and groaned in pain and Sydney turned into Quarry.

Quarry: Good to be out again.

Me: Lets do it.

We went into the base and slashed and blasted the guards and more all over and then we left the base 47 minutes later. I covered my eyes and gave Sidney back her clothes.

Me and Sidney fired small energy blasts and they went underground and into the base and the whole mountain exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole base was destroyed and it obliterated all the weapons and crew in it.

Me: Take that. That's one base down and who knows how many to find.

Sydney: Yep.

We went back.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Black Ninja from episode 40 of Samurai Jack was beyond a shadow of a down the most deadliest foe in that part of the series before the Daughters of Aku. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready to laugh your heads off and experience the laughter and crazy funny shenanigans as we go to Las Vegas and take down Dorian Tyrell and the Las Vega Mafia and kill them all and make them pay for their crimes. It's gonna be so funny as we help Loki and the Mask.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Crazy Shenanigans of The Mask

Things were starting to get in the Estate. Over the last few days, people from all over the world came to the estate and they were sending us apologies all over like weeds and more. Sunset Shimmer knew that they were deceived by the Sullen 6 and were forced to turn against us and that it wasn't their fault.

Sunset Shimmer had a rainbow energy flow through her eyes and she forgave all of them for us. It was a great day for her. And then she had an unexpected sight happen. She had a beam of light come out of her chest and it was the Key of Forgiveness and it was in the shape of her cutie mark.

Later in Rainbow Falls, it was called that because it had amazing and really beautiful rainbow waterfalls, we were there to help Rainbow Dash qualify for the Wonderbolts tryouts and she managed to pull off a huge and successful tryout with us and her friends cheering her on and she earned a great ribbon and a pin. The pin then turned into the Key of Loyalty and it looked like her cutie mark. It was awesome. We had 4 keys.

Later back at the estate we were watching TV and having fun with card games. Sunset Shimmer was playing Wizards Chess with Apple Bloom and Ginny Weasley was watching them.

Sunset Shimmer: Hmm. Knight to H3.

The Knight piece moved.

Sunset Shimmer: This is so awesome.

Apple Bloom: It sure is.

Ginny: (British Accent) You guys are learning fast in this.

Apple Bloom: I know. Hmm.

She looked over it.

Apple Bloom: Queen to H3.

The Queen moved to said space and it unsheathed its sword and smashed it to pieces.

Sunset Shimmer: So awesome.

Avatar June: Didn't you guys have a huge Goosebumps adventure where you all destroyed Horrorland?

Me: We sure did and we call that mission The Amusement Park From 100 Hells.

Nico: Yeah. That was one of our most Harrowing missions.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Sunset Shimmer: That was for Nico's book One Day at Horrorland right?

Me: That's right. And that Amusement Park was no joke.

I pulled up a map on the computer and showed them where Horrorland was.

Me: Horrorland was right here about 30 miles from the Springfield Nuclear Crater.

Bender: Wow! That's not very far from the sight of that rotten town.

Nico: No it wasn't.

Wanda: There are actually a lot of Goosebumps Books about Horrorland.

Me: And a Computer Game too. That was a good one.

Nico: I remember that.

Twilight Sparkle: What was Horrorland like?

Me: Well let me tell you. Horrorland was a Nightmare Park from Hell.

I went over everything that happened during the events of chapter 771 and told them about what Horrorland had in it and more.

---

**HorrorLand** is a horror-themed amusement park in an unknown location run by creatures known as Horrors.

HorrorLand was a little-acknowledged part of the *Goosebumps* world up until the release of the *Goosebumps HorrorLand* book series in which monsters from throughout the *Goosebumps* series join together in an attempt to get rid of their enemies, the main characters from the original *Goosebumps* series. HorrorLand was created by a man named Kit Katzman in the 1970's and its staff is mostly creatures called Horrors.

HorrorLand rides and attractions

The following rides and attractions are located in HorrorLand:

Deadly Doom Slide

The **Deadly Doom Slide** is an attraction. Way back during the park´s 10th Anniversary Year, attendance started to die off. People were bored with the same old rides all over again. But, then Bill Board: Head of the HorrorLand Advertising came up with a plan to make the park frightening again. First, the Horrors bought the ten haunted acres of the cemetery next to it and used the tombstones to build several things over the park leaving many ghosts homeless and unhappy. Then a contest came in to design the scariest slide ever. Instead of picking one, the horrors picked 10 random designs and constructed the Doom Slide.

The slides in the Doom Slide are:

**The Ear Wax Alley, The Electric Banshee, The Worm Belly, The Dragonbreath Drive, The Just-a-Drop, The Hairy Luge, The Carpenter´s Delight, The Sewer Slide, The Infinity Dreadful, The So That´s where all the Axes Went!**

The **Carnival of Screams** is the only area visitors have access to when they enter the park. They must earn 10 frights to get into

Vampire Village. It is the least scary area.

It's known rides include:

**Calamity Canyon**

**Wheel of Misfortune**

**HorrorLand Derby**

**Monster Mash**

**Dead Ringer**

**Bumper Carnage**

The following rides have been closed:

**Ghost Train**

**Terrible Teacups**

**Ferris Squeal**

## House of Mirrors

The **House of Mirrors** is a small building made out of glass. Once inside, a person will sooner or later get trapped inside a room of glass where the walls will close in and try to crush them until a chute opens and they slide out. The official story is a horror supermodel trashed the place, but it obviously was closed to avoid guests escaping to Panic Park.

## Coffin Cruise

The **Coffin Cruise** is an attraction where a person is put inside an open casket that floats down a river until the casket slams shut and the person is left in the darkness. Near the end, spiders crawl over the person. The coffin cruise is said to be lethal. It crosses the Mind Swamp in which brains float in the water. It is between Black Lagoon Water Park and Vampire Village.

## Werewolf Village

The **Werewolf Village** is one of the many monster villages found throughout HorrorLand. It is a real working neighbourhood inhabited exclusively by Werewolves. It was created because at HorrorLand's start when its monsters were all roommates, a werewolf´s roommate would disappear on every full moon. A forest spot called Wolfsbane Forest was picked and added a few things.

The main attractions are:

**Make Me Howl!** - A shop where they will transform you into a werewolf digitally.

**Moment of Paws** - A werewolf-run spa where it turns out that werewolves are really good masseuses and hairdressers.

**Wolfgang´s Music Shop** - A place where you can purchase werewolf howl recordings, moon-themed songs, and CDs of the most famous all-werewolf band ever called Howie and the Howlers.

**Fur Sure!** - A clothing store where all the clothes are made of shredded werewolf fur.

**Over the Moon Souvenirs** - A gift shop selling silver bullet key-chains, wolf cub dolls, miniature Werewolf Village play sets, jars of authentic werewolf drool, and wolf´s tooth necklaces.

**Wolf It Down** - The only vegetarian werewolf restaurant with the house specialties being tofu one-armed shepherd pie, cub club cheese sandwiches, and little pigs lettuce in a salad.

**The Werewolf Petting Zoo** - Visitors to HorrorLand can pet many kinds of werewolves from snuggly gray little cubs to mean gigantic adult ones.

**The Wolfsbane Forest** - A deep dark forest where giant bugs crawl in the trees. The Wolfsbane Forest is the feeding place for many werewolves and home to their distant, rare, and dangerous cousin called the White Wolf.

Horror Rapids

Not much is known about **Horror Rapids**, although it can be found near the House of Mirrors.

Roller Coaster

An out-of-order **Roller Coaster** found near the Bat Barn. Despite it being broken, people can still ride it… if they dare.

Free Fall

The **Free Fall** is a large, green building which is "the only bungee jump without a cord".

Fever Swamp

Unlike the titular swamp from *The Werewolf of Fever Swamp*, this version of **Fever Swamp** is one of HorrorLand's known water parks. A Great Gargantua show was hosted by Horrifico here.

Alligator Swimming Pond

The **Alligator Swimming Pond** is a small inlet of water which people can swim in, even though alligators live in it. It is waist-deep and warm.

Vampire Village

The **Vampire Village** is one of the many monster villages found throughout HorrorLand and can be found near the Monster Zoo. Here´s where most of the remaining Vampires live. It is also inhabited by vultures and bats of all kind. The main building is the Vampire State Building, a huge stairless, black and red, cape-wearing building that houses the Plasma Plaza. To get to it, you must follow the Yellow Guano Road.

In the Vampire Village are many attractions such as:

**Vulture Beach** - A beach that is filled with vultures.

**Bat Barn** - A barn where bats are raised.

**The Worm and Bait Shop** -

**The Mind Swamp** - A swamp filled with floating brains. The Coffin Cruise passes through here.

## Stagger Inn

The **Stagger Inn** is a hotel for HorrorLand visitors.

It has a castle-like look and two sculpted Horrors with axes at the bottom of the staircase leading to the hotel entrance. Many screams and roars can be heard from inside the hotel, indicating that it is most likely haunted.

When Britney Crosby and Molly Molloy were given their suite on the 13th floor, their room has a flat-screen TV, plenty of clothes, and no mirrors.

## Monster Zoo

The **Monster Zoo** is a viridian-colored building where "horrible shrieks and howls can be heard from within" according to Lizzy Morris.

## Guillotine Museum

The **Guillotine Museum** is a large, yellow building found near the Monster Zoo and the Vampire Village.

## Madame Doom

**Madame Doom** is actually a robotic wooden fortune telling dummy that resides inside a small purple booth. She is said to be possessed by the ghost of a Russian fortune-teller.

## Black Lagoon Water Park

**Black Lagoon Water Park** is one of the known water parks in HorrorLand.

## Quicksand Beach

**Quicksand Beach** is a beach that resides in Black Lagoon Water Park and is made entirely out of quicksand. HorrorLand visitors are given special quicksand (semi-)resistant shoes and are told to walk across the beach. They sink, no matter what, into tubes hidden underneath the beach that take them to another part of the park.

### Loch Ness Lake

**Loch Ness Lake** is a lake that is part of the Black lagoon water park and has quicksand beach as it's shores. As it's name implies, it resembles the Loch Ness monster. It is rumored that a giant squid lives in the lake.

### Bottomless Canoe Ride

The **Bottomless Canoe Ride** is a ride in the water park. It gets it's name due to it lasts almost forever.

### The Play Pen

**The Play Pen** is a mini-arcade where you can play games like the Vampire Darts, Mirror Mirror, and The Trick or Treat Wheel.

### Happy Tooth Game

The **Happy Tooth Game** is probably the most horrific and painful ride in HorrorLand. It involves a monster dentist's office, where the Horrors drill through human's teeth. There is blood on the spit sinks and the Horrors threaten to drill through the lips of people who do not open their mouths. The only way to escape is to twist the nose of a dentist, who are all robots, which shuts them down.

### Mad Labs

**Mad Labs** is an area in HorrorLand which mainly consists of Mad Scientist-like buildings/architecture. It also has a "Horrors Only!" den where the player has to go into to get the 5th piece of the ticket. The place also has a "Face Off!" mask shop where the player buys a Horror mask that he/she can't get off.

Known rides in Mad Labs include:

### Buzzwire

**Shock 'N' Roll**

**ThunderVolt**

**Brain Drain**

**Treadmill**

**Toxic Gunk Dunk** Terror Tombs

**Terror Tombs** is an area filled with Mummies. It is the last place that the player has to go to get out of HorrorLand.

Chiller House

**Chiller House** is a souvenir Horror shop owned by Jonathan Chiller.

Hall of Horrors

**The Hall of Horrors** is a large building hidden somewhere in HorrorLand. This location can't be found on the map of HorrorLand, it is located in the darkest shadows of the park. The Hall of Horrors is an ancient castle where visitors go and share their scary stories, only for the Story-Keeper to store it. It appears in the Goosebumps Hall of Horrors series.

Good-Bye Land

**Good-Bye Land** is the last attraction guests at HorrorLand will attend. It serves as the exit point for the theme park.

---

When I was finished they gasped in shock and horror.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA!

Rainbow Dash: Oh man! That place is scary!

Scootaloo: No kidding! I would not want to go there! EVER.

Lizzy Morris: No one ever will again. We destroyed the entire park and reduced it to a crater.

Me: And we killed that fucked up lunatic Madison Storm.

Nico: Yep. And he deserved it. Because J.D. eats fucked up lunatics like him for breakfast.

We laughed at that.

Dead End: The movie theater there was most enjoyable.

Twilight Sparkle: (to Dead End) How come the Haunted Theater didn't affect you?

Dead End: Because I've always had a gloomy personality even when I was still serving Megatron.

Demolishor: It's true. I've known Dead End my whole life and I can tell you he's gloomy most of the time.

Brittney: And that makes him a very prominent member of the Goths of Darkness. Even though we all may be dark, gloomy and depressing we are still filled with emotion regardless.

Maggie: It's true.

Brittney: But the Goths of Darkness all loved Horrorland.

Haiku: it sure was cool.

Me: And this was long before the Masters of Evil formed and we became great frenemies and it was also when the Legion Of Doom was still in business.

Nico: I remember that.

Naruto: Yeah that was crazy.

Ra's al Ghul: It sure was.

Wreck Gar: If we hadn't heard about Horrorland, we wouldn't have met Lizzy or any of the Very Special Guests.

Me: No we wouldn't. But that was one of our most harrowing adventures.

Britney Crosby: And it's also where I found out that I'm not the only victim of Slappy.

Runo: Slappy? Who is that?

Me: Oh right. Slappy was a living ventriloquist dummy that terroized the living shit out of Nico and many others more than any other Goosebumps Monster we have seen and destroyed. Slappy was a true monster from the Darkness and Fire of Hell in its entirety.

I went over Slappy's history.

---

**Slappy the Dummy** is the main antagonist in the children's horror book series *Goosebumps* . He is created by R.L Stein. He is considered one of the most popular and most evil creatures in the series, as well as being the key factor to the success of one of the series' most popular story arcs: *The Night of the Living Dummy Anthology* . He is also a major villain in the Horrorland series and the narrator of his own series Slappyland as well as being the main antagonist in most books. He is also the main antagonist of the 2015 film *Goosebumps* and its sequel. He also appears as a major antagonist in the *Goosebumps* comics.

In the TV series, he was portrayed by Annick Obonsawin in three episodes, and Cal Dodd in two others.

Past

Slappy was originally created by an unnamed evil sorcerer by being carved out of the cursed wood of a stolen coffin, alongside Mr. Wood. He takes the form of a ventriloquist dummy but is granted life, threatening everyone around him and becoming more of a threat as the series progressed. The only way to make him live is by saying the following incantation " *Karru Marri Odonna Loma Molunnu Karrano* " (said to mean "You and I are one now"). Written down on a business card, he keeps the spell in his pocket. Almost every new owner reads out the spell, causing the electricity to act strange for a few seconds.

### *Night Of The Living Dummy*

Slappy would soon be found in the dumpster by Lindy Powell, and later becomes her imaginary friend and ventriloquist dummy. Lindy reads the spell that is enscribed on Slappy's card and brings him to life. Lindy's sister, Kris, becomes extremely jealous of the attention Lindy is getting at school and from her mom. Soon, Kris gets her own dummy, Mr. Wood. Slappy hated his younger brother, so they would frequently fight and attempt to kill each other threw the night. Soon, Mr. Wood is crushed by a steam roller. Following Mr. Woods death, Slappy becomes twice as evil. This makes Slappy even more evil. Kris and Lindy run inside their house, and find Slappy standing up on his own two feet. Lindy sells Slappy the next day, and Slappy get's sent to an apartment store.

### *Night Of The Living Dummy II*

Slappy gets found once more and sent to a new home. He goes into the custody of Amy Kramer, for a new ventriloquist act. He begins causing chaos and havoc in the household, wrecking Amy's dad's guitar, vandalizing her sister's painting, and even attacking a child. All of this gets blamed on Any, and soon Slappy has taken hold of her entire life. Fortunately, another living dummy (we have yet to know if he is related to Slappy) subdues him by splitting his head open.

### *Night Of The Living Dummy III*

Slappy get's bought by a dummy collector, and get's his head fixed, bringing him back to life. He begins putting his evil soul into other dummies, causing havok in the household. This is, once again, blamed on the children of the house. But this time, Slappy attempts to turn the family into dummies too. He gets stopped, however, when lightning hits him in the head, blowing him up and killing him.

### Other Series

Slappy keeps himself quiet, as the new owner finds out strange things are happening in the house. Furnitures get moved, things disappear and re-appear. His behavior is akin to those of a very naughty child and a poltergeist. He also has the ability to change people into ventriloquist dolls with his green breath, in addition to animating other dolls and puppets. In *Slappy's Nightmare*, *The Streets of Panic Park*, *The Dummy meets the Mummy and Diary of a Dummy* he serves as an anti-hero. He also appears in the *Horrorland* series and *Goosebumps: Most Wanted* .

He also has his own series called *Slappyworld* where is the narrator of the series and sometimes the main villain of some books. Slappy also would serve as the lesser of two evils or an anti-hero more frequently in these books such as in *The Dummy Meets the Mummy* or *Dairy of a Dummy* .

TV Show

In the TV show Slappy is more villainous than in the books. For example in *Night of the Living Dummy 2* in the book his worst act is simply painting Amy's name in Sarah's room and squeezing a girl's hand painfully (though he doesn't break it). In the TV episode he attempts to slam a guitar on Amy's dad (though it's implied he knew Amy would stop him and break the gutiar and wasn't going to hit her dad). In the *Night of the Living Dummy 3* episoe, he mistreats Rocky and turns Zane into a dummy, as he does in the book. In *Bride of the Living Dummy* book, he threatens to hurt but not kill the kids at the birthday party, doesn't kill anyone except Mary-Ellen (which is done in self-defense) and desires to make Jillian, who is is sixteen, his "bride". In the TV episode, he is stated by Jimmy to have killed his rivals (although they were other dummies, not humans) and intends to make Jillain's younger sister Katie, who is around the age of a twelve-year-old, his "bride".

He also appears in the comic book series as the main villain of the first arc and set to appear in others. He appears in the first story arc Monster at Midnight as the main antagonist leading the monsters to attack two sisters and later appears in the second arc Download and Die! where he team-ups up with The Creeps to antagonize three young girls.

Slappy also appears in the short story crossover *Gaslighted: Slappy the Ventriloquist Dummy vs. Aloysius Pendergast*, where Aloysius Pendergast the protagonist of the book series of the same name fights off Slappy.

---

They gasped when I was done.

Princess Celestia: That's horrible!

Princess Luna: This Slappy must've been a ruthless monster.

Me: You have no idea Princess Luna. He was so terrifying that he struck fear into Nico's heart and severely traumatized the people he came into contact with.

Dr. Strange: It's true and he was merciless. But before I was called in to help the Avengers take down General Ross, I banished him to the Dark Dimension.

Eli: Whoa! That explains why the Force told me that there was a living ventriloquist dummy there.

Nico: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: That's horrible.

Fluttershy: My goodness.

Applejack: I have a feeling we're going to face him in the future and make sure he stays gone forever this time.

Me: Yeah I have that same feeling too. Anyway we have to get ready.

Overbite: Where are we going next?

Me: Las Vegas, Nevada.

Nico: Sin City.

Lola: And one of the most popular gambling places in the country.

Shaggy: Like yeah and the food is great!

Scooby Doo: Reah! (Slurps)

Nico: And the hotels are incredible.

Mindy Chan: They sure are big bro. My favorite is the Luxor. That's where I killed Balrog.

Cammy: (British Accent) I remember hearing about that. That was really well done.

Mindy Chan: Thanks Cammy.

Man Ray, Steam Smythe, Dirty Bubble, the U Foes, the Wrecking Crew, P'andor, Radioactive Man, and Mojo Jojo then appeared.

Man Ray: Can me, Steam Smythe, Dirty Bubble, the U Foes, the Wrecking Crew, P'andor, Radioactive Man, and Mojo go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. And while we have our usual battles there feel free to gamble away.

Dirty Bubble: You know we will J.D.!

Steam Smythe: I have always had a bit of a lucky streak.

Vector: Same here.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting. I hope you all are ready to laugh because we're gonna be meeting the funniest superhero ever known.

Lincoln: Deadpool?

Me: Nope.

Lola: Beast Boy?

Beast Boy: I'm right here.

Lola: Oh sorry.

Me: Nope.

Varie: The Pro?

Me: We haven't met her yet but nope.

Lana: We give up.

Me: We're going to meet Stanley Ipkiss. The Mask!

Lola: OH I LOVE HIM!

Lily: He is absolutely hilarious!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja! Und he cracks me up every time!

Lana: And I love how he wedgies Kellyhan!

Me: I do too and I hate that son of a fucking bitch.

Nico: Me too.

Lynn: How did he get his powers?

Me: The Mask of Loki.

Loki Loud: I made a mask?

Me: No this is Loki the God of Mischief.

Thor: Ah yes I have heard of that mask. Loki has been known for having a mask like that.

Me: That's why we're gonna borrow Loki for this mission. Lets head on down to Mr. Grouse's house.

We went down the street and went to Mr. Grouse's house and knocked on his door.

Mr. Grouse answered.

Mr. Grouse: Oh hello everyone.

Me: Hello Mr. Grouse. Is Loki around?

Loki: (British Accent) Ah hello everyone.

Me: Hello Loki. We are heading to Las Vegas to meet Stanley Ipkiss who also has your Mask.

Loki: Yes I heard he found it and he is the silly crime fighter The Mask.

Me: That's right. Would you like to come with us to help him out?

Loki: I would be honored.

Me: Awesome. Lets head out.

We were off to Las Vegas, Nevada.

## LAS VEGAS, NEVADA

We were in good old Sin City. The Land of Fantasy, Las Vegas, Nevada.

Me: Wow! Here we are guys. Las Vegas, Nevada.

Nico: I can't wait to start eating the food.

Me: Me too.

Lincoln: I can't wait to see what enemies Stanley has.

Me: I know. And lets not forget that this whole city is infested with the Mafia. So it looks like we're gonna have to kill them.

Nico: I hate the mafia. They think they are so better than everyone and have all that money and power and all that.

Me: I know. As far as I can tell the world is better off without all those corrupt crime causing motherfucking douchebags. No offense to Fat Tony and his gang.

Lincoln: You said it.

Lola: The Mafia can all go to Hell.

Qin: Especially after everything they did to me.

Me: I know. The future of the Mafia will end with us.

Nico: Yep. So where are we going to find Stanley?

Me: He lives right there. (Points to a building) Peenman Apartments.

We went in and went up to Stanley's door and knocked.

Stanley answered.

Skalor: Hi. Are you Stanley Ipkiss?

Stanley: I sure am and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Pleasure is ours Stanley. Sorry to come in like this but we would like to talk to you if we could about a powerful mask that came into your possession.

Stanley: Sure. Come on in.

We went into his apartment and a Jack Russell Terrier came and it was his dog Milo.

Lola: Aww who is this?

Stanley: This is my dog Milo.

Lola: He's so adorable.

Nico: So cute.

He showed us the Mask of Loki and I was holding it.

Me: Wow!

Loki: Ah my mask. I always wondered what happened to this.

Me: But this is awesome that you are the awesome masked superhero The Mask.

Stanley: Thanks guys.

Steam Smythe: Does anyone else live in this apartment with you?

Stanley: No it's just me and Milo. I'm also thinking about letting Tina live here too.

Me: Well you need a better place than this crappy apartment.

Stanley: I know but it's hard to find one and I don't have very much money.

Me: We can gladly get you a nice new place in our estate. We have more than enough room.

Nico: And we can treat you much better than that bitch of a landlady.

Stanley: Yeah her name is Agnes Peenman.

Me: She must be a total bitch.

Stanley: That's putting it mildly.

Starlight Glimmer: She needs a huge lesson in humility.

Trixie: Or she will end up like a bunch of serial killers we hate.

Nico: Yeah.

Stanley: But thank you all so much for letting me come live with you.

Me: You're welcome Stanley.

Then there was a knock.

Kellyway: Ipkiss! We know you're in there! Open this door!

Me: Oh great. It's that fucking bastard Kellyway.

May: We'll handle this.

They went to answer the door and it was Lieutenant Mitch Kellyway.

Maria: Lieutenant Kellaway. Is there something we can help you with?

Kellaway: You can tell me where the Mask is. I know all of you have been in contact with him. If you don't come clean, you're all looking at some prison time.

May: Even if we did know where the Mask is, we wouldn't tell you. Especially since you just threatened us.

Flywheels: (smirks) Or do you want to be wedgied by the Mask again.

Nico: (telepathically to me and the Loud Kids) Guys, stay calm. If we keep our cool, this asshole will be gone in no time.

Me: (Telepathically to Nico) I know. I just really hate this guy.

Kellaway: Tell me where he is.

Me: He's over in Summerlin.

Kellyway: Why there?

Me: To cause mayhem.

P'andor: (to Kellaway) (Russian Accent) It's no wonder the Mask likes to target you for pranks. We've known you for only a few minutes and already, we don't want to see you again. Now get out of here so that can happen! But first, tell us what you know about the various villains in this city.

Nico: (telepathically to me and the Loud Kids) Kellaway's on his way out. All you guys have to do is keep your anger under control for a few more minutes. Plus, we can learn all about the Mask's enemies.

Me: (Telepathically to Nico) Right. From what I remember and heard he has a ton of them and some of them would make great candidates for the Masters of Evil.

Kellyway left.

Chill Bill: There. Kellaway's gone.

Maria: That actually went pretty well.

Me: Yeah but I still hate that fucking son of a fucking bitch.

Nico: I know.

Lincoln: He is really out for the Mask huh?

Me: No shit.

Loki: (to Thor) The reason I didn't use the mask against you and the Avengers is because it was too unpredictable.

Radioactive Man: I can tell. Can you imagine one of the Avengers with a green face? Besides Hulk?

Hulk: HULK HEARD THAT!

Thor: I'm well aware of that. But the mask must be dangerous.

Nico: It's funny though.

Me: Can you show us what the mask does to you?

Stanley: Sure.

Me: Okay.

Stanley: I'm not sure I should put the mask on. Considering how very serious you guys are, you all might not like his pranks.

Broccoli Guy: Relax. We won't hate him for what he does. (to me and the Loud Kids) Right, guys?

Me: Are you kidding Broccoli Guy, we watched the movie and the cartoon and he always crack us up!

Nico: We laugh so hard at everything you do that we split our sides.

Varie: We sure do.

Stanley: All right.

He put the mask on and thunder and lightning struck and he spun around like a top and came out in a zoot suit and he had a green face.

Mask: SMOKIN!

Dirty Bubble: (to Mask) Nice to meet you, Mask!

Mask: (Imitating Albert Einstein) (Austrian Accent) Und it's an honor to meet ze famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm! (Gives me an atomic wedgie!) (HONKS LIKE A HORN)

We laughed hysterically!

Me: (LAUGHS) YOU ALWAYS CRACK ME UP!

Door pounds.

Agnes Peenman: SHUT UP IN THERE IPKISS!

Mojo Jojo: (to Agnes) Get out of here, old lady!

Anges screamed and Maria grabbed her.

Maria: Don't do that.

Agnes: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? I didn't expect you all to be here.

Me: Small world huh?

Maria: Now we have official business with Ipkiss so please let us do our job.

Agnes: Sorry.

She left.

Me: Now that was close. But anyway it's time to get down to business as to why we are here. We're here to kill a mobster named Dorian Tyrell.

I went over his history.

---

**Dorian Tyrell** is the main antagonist of the 1994 film *The Mask* .

He was a mobster and one of America's professional killers, who worked for Niko, the Mafia chieftain of Edge City. However, once Niko threatens to kill him upon realizing his intentions of usurping him, Dorian focuses on capturing The Mask so he can use his powers to topple Niko's criminal reign and take over the city.

He was portrayed by Peter Greene, who also played Zed in *Pulp Fiction*, D.J Wheeler in *Black Cat Run*, Deacon in *Blue Streak* and Tommy Bucks in *Justified* .

Tyrell's job was to oversee the management of Niko's casino known as the *Coco Bongo* . However, Tyrell grew weary of taking orders from Niko, and with a number of henchmen loyal to him, planned to eliminate Niko in order to ascend to Don of Edge City.

Carrying out his sinister plot step-by-step, Dorian had his mole, Tina Carlyle, go to the local bank and use her handbag as a camera so that Tyrell, who was on the top floor of the *Coco Bongo*, could get a view of the bank's security system. Tyrell then organized for his right-hand man and best friend, Freeze, to rob the bank in order to obtain the cash necessary for their plot against Niko.

However, Niko's henchmen eventually discovered Tyrell's schemes. His criminal activities attracted unwanted attention from the police and the *Coco Bongo* was almost closed down by them due to their investigations. Niko was unable to tolerate Tyrell's behavior, so he ordered his thugs to take Tyrell to meet with him. Niko threatened Tyrell via his thugs forcing him down at gunpoint, placing a golf tee in his mouth with a golf ball on top. Niko swung his tee and hit the ball, giving Tyrell a bloody lip and narrowly avoiding his skull. After explaining that he would not tolerate Tyrell's plans, Niko informed Tyrell that he would not kill him if he left Edge City within a week.

Refusing to obey Niko's demand, Tyrell sent his most trusted henchmen Freeze, Sweet Eddy, Murray, and one nameless henchman to rob the local bank they had previously examined. Tyrell remained at the *Coco Bongo* to attend to his necessary duties along with his other trusted henchman, Orlando. However, later that night, Tyrell's men returned with a mortally wounded Freeze, shot several times in the stomach, much to Tyrell's regret. Freeze informed Tyrell that someone robbed the bank before them and set off the burglar alarm, luring the police to the bank and resulting in a gunfight. Tyrell offered Freeze a cigarette, but when he was in the process of lighting it, Freeze died.

Enraged that the robbery attempt was a disaster and at losing one of his most trusted henchmen, Tyrell violently questioned Eddy as to who was the one responsible, and the terrified Eddy pointed to a green-faced, smartly dressed man below on the dancefloor. The man was Stanley Ipkiss under the influence of the mask, who was performing an intense dance with Tina. Tyrell and Orlando confronted Ipkiss and Orlando fired a single shot at him, which narrowly missed. Tyrell's henchmen threatened all the guests, who were ordered to leave. Tyrell and Orlando interrogated Ipkiss, who fooled around and did not take their questions seriously. Unable to tolerate his wacky behavior, Tyrell ordered Orlando to open fire, but Ipkiss managed to flee. Shortly after, the police entered. Lt. Mitch Kellaway intervened and accused Tyrell of having his men rob the bank, as Tyrell's men were found on the scene. Tyrell and his men were then cuffed by Kellaway and taken to the police station, for fingerprinting and further questioning even when a police officer found Freeze's dead body.

However, due to the fingerprints at the crime scene not matching those of Tyrell's men, Tyrell and his men were released. In an effort to exact revenge on Ipkiss, Tyrell placed a $50,000 bounty on his head.

Eventually, Tyrell and his men were led by Peggy Brandt to Ipkiss, who betrayed Ipkiss despite offering to help him hide from the police when he fled from them while under the influence of the powers from the mask. Tyrell gave the money to Peggy and took possession of the mask. He ordered his men to dangle Ipkiss over a Newspaper Printing Machine, despite Peggy's cries not to harm him. Tyrell demanded to know how the wooden mask worked. After being told by Ipkiss that he simply should wear it, Tyrell put on the mask, and dramatically transformed. His appearance differed significantly from the appearance of Ipkiss under the control of the mask. Rather than the thin and comical variant similar to Ipkiss, a bulkier and more intimidating version of himself was created, possessing an extremely deep voice, burning red eyes and purple, chapped lips, but still retaining the trademark green face. His hair was also the same even under the influence of the mask, contradicting Ipkiss, as his head under the influence of the mask was bald. His clothes also stayed the same, compared to Ipkiss, whose clothes simply changed after putting on the mask.

Tyrell then made a fake green mask and handed Ipkiss over to the police with it. The police drew the conclusion that Ipkiss was the culprit they had been looking for due to the presence of the mask with him. Ipkiss was then thrown into prison.

The next day, Tyrell heared that Tina had visited Ipkiss at the police station, and he and his men cornered her in the streets by gunpoint as she attempted to flee. As Tyrell threatened Tina not to betray him earlier, Tyrell then changed his rebellion plans, planning to kill Tina in the process.

That night, Tyrell (wearing the mask) barged into the *Coco Bongo* with his men. They confronted Niko and his gang, who were celebrating under the belief that Tyrell had left town. After a verbal confrontation, a gunfight took place. Two of Tyrell's henchmen were shot but his thugs succeeded in eliminating everyone except Niko himself. Tyrell challenged Niko to try and kill him, prompting Niko to fire several shots at Tyrell, hitting him with all of the bullet left in his gun, but Tyrell was seemingly unharmed. He then proceeded to suck the bullets from his body and fire them back out of his mouth, killing Niko. Tyrell ordered his men to ransack the club, taking as much cash as they could. He then proceeded to use a bomb to destroy the *Coco Bongo*, taking Tina and many other innocent lives with it, unaware that Ipkiss had escaped from the police station and, aided by a reluctant Kellaway, was coming to find him for a final confrontation.

Ipkiss was captured by Orlando when attempting to sneak closer to Tyrell, after knocking out Bobby the Bouncer (who Dorian had used to block the back exit) and handing his gun to Charlie. Tina, tied to an artificial tree next to the bomb, tricked Tyrell into removing the mask for one last kiss. As Tyrell kissed her, Tina kicked the mask out of his hands, and a fight began, which involved Stanley's dog, Milo, managing to put the mask on. He then proceeded to attack Tyrell's men. Meanwhile, as the timer of the bomb continued to count down, Tyrell and Ipkiss fought until Ipkiss succeeded in knocking out Tyrell with solid punches.

Ipkiss retrieved the mask off Milo and put it on. He then managed to dispose of the bomb by swallowing it and freed Tina and also defeated Tyrell's thugs including Eddy, Orlando, Murray, and several nameless henchmen. Tyrell attempted to kill Ipkiss from behind with a penknife. But Ipkiss, using his powers, painted a flush handle on the tree, pulling it just as Tyrell entered the fountain next to them. The flush worked like a real one, and Tyrell, screaming, was flushed away into the sewers, followed by his penknife pointing downwards.

It is unknown if Dorian survived into the sewers or not, but it's possible that he either survived while in the sewers, was killed off-screen by his penknife, or quitted being a mobster after being defeated.

## Powers and Abilities

Originally Tyrell was a non-superhuman criminal who relied on armed thugs and his own brutal sociopathy to gain power and authority - when he gained possession of The Mask however he was granted the near-omnipotent powers that other users of The Mask displayed, though he was more subtle in the use of his powers due to his dark and murderous nature: he showed a glimpse of how powerful he was when he literally absorbed a rain of bullets into himself and spat them out with enough force to kill those who got in his way. Tyrell, while in The Mask, is naturally more of a threat than Stanley considering his more ruthless nature and skill as a mob boss. However, part of his downfall stemmed from how he lacked experience using The Mask as Stanley managed to defeat him after outwitting him.

Everyone gasped in shock.

Me: Yeah. I was after this guy for 3 years. But every time I got near him he always eluded me. But he's not gonna get away from me this time. This time I'm gonna kill him and mount his head on a pike.

Nico: Whoa!

Loki: I don't see how much help I'll be against Tyrell without my powers.

Aria Blaze: (to us) What do you think, guys? Has Loki been punished enough?

Me: Hmm. Nico what do you think?

Nico: I think he has been punished enough.

Me: I think so too. Thor?

Thor: I agree. Like it or not he is still my brother and he deserves a second chance.

Me: And he did help you in the Avengers movies from what I remember. All right then. I hope Lord Odin doesn't kill me for this.

I snapped my fingers and Loki had his powers back and I gave Loki his staff.

Me: You deserve a chance at redemption Loki.

Loki: Rest assured, I won't go back to my old ways. Because even with my powers, I'm still under house arrest in Mr. Grouse's house. But now, I'm able to defend myself.

Stan Smith: We'll tell Odin the good news.

Loki: And we should probably call your old buddy Principal Lewis so he can go gambling in the casinos with us.

Stan Smith: Good idea.

Me: Awesome. Lana also has a lucky streak like Steam Smythe does. When she was with Brittney during the journey of Sly Cooper, she cleaned out the entirety of Muggshot's entire casino of every coin.

Lana: It's true. Not bad for someone of my age huh?

Thunder Terror: You are one lucky kid Lana.

Lana: Yeah I know.

Me: I have a feeling I know where he's gonna show up. He's going to the Venetian Hotel.

Nico: That's one of my favorite hotels.

Naruto: It's a nice one.

Fu: It sure is.

Me: Lets roll.

We went to the Venetian Hotel and went to the casino.

Nico: Wow. The Casino is big.

Lincoln: It sure is.

X Ray: Hey, Vector. Can me, Ironclad, and Vapor try out the casino games?

Vector: I suppose.

Me: Have fun.

Mojo Jojo: And when we see Dorian we'll use an entrance made by me, Mojo Jojo!

Me: Awesome.

Lana, Laney, Lola and Nico and the U-Foes and the Wrecking Crew went to the machines and tables.

We also saw Principal Lewis at the Roulette table and he was gambling.

Alister: (to Principal Lewis) Hey, Lewis. Having fun?

Principal Lewis: Well this is a surprise! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's great to see you all again.

Me: Same here.

Stan Lewis: Looks like you aren't the only one with a hot streak here.

Lana: No he isn't.

Lana has been raking in the dough.

Thunder Terror: Whoa! Lana really IS a lucky girl.

Nico: Yep.

Later we were waiting.

Piledriver: It's been an hour. I thought Dorian would be here by now.

Double D: Maybe he's on to us, Piledriver. (giggles)

Me: Don't be so sure.

We saw that Dorian came in and then SHOTS RANG OUT!

People ran for their lives!

Dorian: YOU ALL WILL DIE!

But then symbols of the periodic table formed and flew around them and smashed his men down. And then in a flash of light came us!

Me: Dorian Tyrell! So we meet at last.

Dorian: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! We'll enjoy fucking you up!

Me: Not if we fuck you up first you fuckers!

His men fired at me and I grabbed all the bullets with incredible speed until they ran out out of ammo.

Me: (Drops the slugs) I believe these are yours.

A mobster came at me and I dodged his punch and snapped his arm and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Then Shade, Trap Jaw, Tri-Klops, Evil-Lyn, Beast Man and Mer Man then appeared.

Me: Shade, Trap Jaw, Tri-Klops, Evil-Lyn, Beast Man and Mer Man.

Shade: Nice meeting you guys here.

May: I take it you guys are enjoying the casinos as well?

Beast Man: We sure are. And we've even gotten our share of cash rewards.

Trap Jaw: By the way, we have two new recruits for you guys.

Me: Lets see them.

Suddenly we saw two figures come out and they were BIOWULF and SKALAMANDER!

---

Biowulf

**Biowulf** is a recurring antagonist of the animated series *Generator Rex* . He a biomechanical wolf-like E.V.O. who is the second-in-command of Van Kleiss' followers, the Pack.

He was voiced by Troy Baker, who also voiced Joel in *The Last of Us* and Erron Black in *Mortal Kombat X* and *Mortal Kombat 11* .

Biowulf is an E.V.O with an attitude. His incredible speed, cunning and ability to leap five times his own hieght has led Biowulf to become Van Kleiss' right hand E.V.O. Couple Biowulf's abilities with his razor sharp claws and he becomes a force to be reckoned with.

It is interesting to note Biowulf has a more intelligent and calculating mind than most E.V.O's. Not only does he call the shots when Van Kleiss is absent, Biowulf also informs his boss of tactical advantages.

## Skalamander

**Skalamander** is an EVO who is one of Van Kleiss' loyal henchmen and a member of The Pack.

### The Day That Everything Changed

Along with Breach and Biowulf, Skalamander watched Rex battle the Multi-faced EVO After Rex snuck away from Providence Headquarters, Skalamander was the first to attack by launching some of his crystal spikes when Agent Six and the Providence agents came to retrieve Rex and Bobo Haha. Skalamander claimed to be on Rex's side, but once Breach opened a portal back to Abysus, he knocked Rex, Noah, and Bobo through it.

When the Pack took Bobo and Noah to the gardens at Van Kleiss' request, Skalamander attacked when Noah realized that the "statues" were actually petrified EVOs. He was incapacitated when Bobo crashed Biowulf into him. After Rex escaped from Van Kleiss, Skalamander along with the rest of the Pack dropped through another of Breach's portals to stop them. However, Skalamander was defeated by a barrage of lasers from Bobo Haha's laser pistols.

### Frostbite

Skalamander was sent along with Biowulf to the Paradise base, both riding mammoth-like EVOs, on what was supposed to be a routine outing to collect Van Kleiss's nanites illegally bought from the traitor, Weaver. However, they were buried in an avalanche by Rex. Later, after a brief struggle between the two Pack members and the present loyal Providence members, and after Weaver accidentally absorbed all the nanites he had sold to Van Kleiss, they left the base because both the merchandise was left unavailable and presumably to inform Van Kleiss of the lost stream of active nanites.

### Leader of the Pack

Later the Pack, including Skalamander, joined Van Kleiss during his "diplomatic" trip to New York City. Like Biowulf, Skalamander made an attempt at formal wear during the party, but since no suit in the world could fit either of them they were limited to bow ties. After Van Kleiss's defeat in New York City, the Pack left on the Blimp through one of Breach's portals.[3]

### Dark Passage

Biowulf and Skalamander later joined Van Kleiss during his trip to Gabriel Rylander's base in the Amazon; however, he did not play any major role and was presumably rescued by Breach along with Biowulf before the base exploded.

### What Lies Beneath

Later, during Abysus's destabilization, Skalamander assisted the other Pack members in rescuing Rex, Agent Six, and Dr. Holiday from an unstable EVO He later expressed great distress over the nearly resurrected Van Kleiss fading away. He was later nearly drowned in the nanite fluid, inadvertently rescued by Rex, and escaped capture presumably through one of Breach's portals.

### Payback

The Pack, again including Skalamander, later participated in an attack on Providence Headquarters. When the Keep was rammed into the building, Van Kleiss immediately assigned Skalamander to capture Dr. Holiday. He chased her through the labs, the Petting Zoo, and finally cornered her near the Hole; however, what he wasn't expecting was the wrath of Dr. Holiday's sister.

### Season Two Rampage

Skalamander later appeared to assist the rest of the Pack and Van Kleiss in stealing an energy core from Providence Headquarters. He was either broken out of prison by Breach or simply was never captured.

### Alliance

Again, Skalamander went along with The Pack to the Bug Jar under

Van Kleiss' order to make a deal with NoFace. Along the way there, the group ran into Rex who got into a duel with the group. Later on, he, along with Biowulf and Circe, aided Rex in placing back the force field over the Bug Jar to prevent the EVOs' escape. He then escaped.

### Written in Sand

Skalamander was spotted in the desert with Van Kleiss and Biowulf. Rex fought them off but was separated from the rest along with Van Kleiss. It is unknown what happened at the end, but he was eventually reunited with Van Kleiss.

### Lions and Lambs

After Breach was caught speaking with Rex, she escaped. Skalamander, Van Kleiss, and Biowulf scouted high and low for her until they found her at a bowling alley with Rex. When she was found, she escaped once again, but fell into a large battle involving Providence and The Pack.

### Assault on Abysus

Skalamander reappeared to still be remaining allied with The Pack at Van Kleiss' castle in Abysus. It turned out that once Van Kleiss went missing, Biowulf was appointed leader of The Pack. When Providence came to attack Abysus, he along with other Pack EVOs fought against Providence. He supported Rex and gave him enough time to find the Meta-Nanite. It was even implied that Skalamander believed Rex could set things right. Although he fought with his dear life, he was eventually collared and placed under Black Knight's control.

### Endgame, Part 2

Skalamander stood beside Biowulf as they were minutes away from being cured by Rex's Worldwide Cure. Instantly, Breach followed the two and appeared to take them into a portal with her, avoiding the cure in the process.

Rex: Biowulf and Skalamander!

Biowulf: Long time no see Rex.

Skalamander: How have you been kid?

Rex: Surprised that's all.

Me: So you two are now in the Masters of Evil. This is gonna be awesome!

Breach: How have things been for you guys now that Van Kleiss is dead?

Skalamander: Much better Breach.

Twilight Sparkle: Who are they?

Me: Meet Biowulf and Skalamander. They are two E.V.O.'s from Rex's days of working with Providence.

Beverly Holliday: And some of the most dangerous enemies he knows.

Cricket: But they are really tough and awesome.

Biowulf: Do me and Skalamander really look similar to Blitzwolfer and Diamondhead?

Skalamander: Because we've been hearing that a lot ever since Dark brought us back.

Me: As a matter of fact you both sure do look similar to them.

Nico: I was just gonna point that out.

Me: I guess we never saw that when we fought the first time.

Biowulf: That's true.

?: You two do look so much like them.

2 figures came out and they were MOG from episodes 13 and 14 of

Jungle Fury and the 3rd member of the 10 Terrors, SERPENTINA from episode 26 of Mystic Force!

---

## Mog

**Mog** is a Rinshi that holds the Spirit of the Frog. He is an old friend of Camille. He serves as a minor antagonist of the episode "Ghost of a Chance".

Mog was summoned by Camille to defeat the Power Rangers. Mog attacked Ocean Bluff, along with Camille, and encountered the Ranger trio, their opening attack being Casey jump kicking him in the side. Mog was a weak Rinshi but had great defensive abilities. The Rangers overwhelmed him with a series of energized punches and claw slashes so he threw wart like bombs but the Jungle Fan deflected them and they tied him up with the Jungle Mace. Casey then summoned his Shark Sabers and takes down Mog with the weapons' devastating double energy slash. However, Mog then enlarged so the Rangers summoned the Jungle Pride Megazord. After being taunted by Mog, the Rangers summoned the Elephant Animal Spirit to form the Jungle Pride with Elephant Power and destroyed a shield he put up with the Jungle Mace so he leapt up into the air. They then summoned the Bat Animal Spirit and formed the Jungle Pride with Bat Power which knocked him from the sky before forming the Jungle Pride with Shark Power and took him down for good with the Mega Rotation Launch.

## Serpentina

**Serpentina** (or as others call her **"Lady Serpentina"** ) was a Medusa-like Gorgon monster with a mirror-coated shield (similar to the Aegis of Athena) for a weapon and was one of the Ten Terrors, In the episode "Hard Heads" she was the third Terror to fight the Rangers as the main antagonist.

Serpentina first appeared in twenty-fourth episode, when Necrolai found the cave of Terrors. Necrolai told the demons that the Master was defeated again, and Imperious was destroyed, and now the Terrors had to help conquer the Human World. She openly said that

Octomus was growing incompetent. She also seems to not care whether Octomus is revived and agreed with Megahorn, both were annoyed that the Terrors should follow the Rules of Darkness according to the Stone of Judgement. Terrors agreed to help conquer the world. They arrived in the human world when the sky turned dark and told people of Briarwood to give them Light, who is actually Nick Russell, the Red Ranger and leader of Mystic Rangers. They easily defeated the Rangers' Manticore Megazord and left.

She was the third to be chosen by the Stone of Judgement to face the Power Rangers. She had peered into the Book of Prophecy that Necrolai was reading and realized it was her turn to be chosen, and so she tricked Hekatoid to attack before her so that he would be able to get rid of the Rangers before she had to punish the humans. Although Hekatoid failed, he did manage to cast a spell on Nick and Vida that caused them to lose their ability to morph, giving the team a disadvantage. On her first appearance on the surface world, she fought Daggeron and the three remaining Rangers, who were forced into their Titan forms, due to Nick and Vida's inability to morph. Nick and Vida used a spell to knock her off balance, and Serpentina attempted to attack them when the other Rangers came to their aid. When Daggeron attempted to use Jenji's Shining Attack, Serpentina managed to get one of her snakes to bite Jenji and then activated her shield, turning Jenji to stone. She then challenged the Rangers by inviting them into her Serpent Dimension where she proceeded to swallow them in her giant snake form. She returned to the human world and set her sights on finishing the job by consuming Nick and Vida while they were still vulnerable. Rangers tried to battle her without their powers, but they were no match for Serpentina. However Itassis intervened, reversing Hekatoid's spell on them. Nick then defeated Serpentina with his Battilizer, causing Serpentina to regurgitate the other Rangers. She then grew into her giant form and summoned her snakes all over Briarwood, but before any of them could bite, Daggeron used the Solar Streak Megazord's furnace blast to suck up Serpentina's shield, causing all of her snakes to vanish. The Rangers then destroyed Serpentina with The Legend Striker Spin Attack. In her last breath, Serpentina warned the Rangers that Megahorn would avenge her destruction before falling and exploding, making her the third Terror to be destroyed, and the second Terror to be destroyed by the Mystic Rangers. Because of her destruction, the spell on Jenji was lifted and he was returned to normal.

Casey Rhodes: Mog!

Vida Rocca: And Serpentina!

Mog: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you both! Mog you were one of Camille's closest friends and you were sent to attack Ocean Bluff. And Serpentina you are the third member of the 10 Terrors that was fought. You ate the rangers in your giant snake form and Nick defeated you.

Serpentina: Indeed you are right J.D.

Mog: Great memory on you.

Nico: But this is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is. And Serpentina will be mine and Vida's fight.

Vida Rocca: YEAH!

Mog: Before you ask, no, me and Toady aren't related. Though we do have similar fighting styles.

Me: Indeed you do. I have a feeling we're gonna be in for some fun.

?: This is gonna be just as fun.

5 more figures came out and they were MUGGSHOT, MZ. RUBY, SIR RALEIGH, MARLUXIA, and Skeletor's former lackey WHIPLASH!

Muggshot

**Muggshot** is a vicious crime-lord and enforcer first appearing in the 2002 videogame *Sly Cooper and the Thievious Raccoonus* as the main antagonist of *Episode 2: Sunset Snake Eyes* . He was the chief enforcer of the gang known as the *Fiendish Five* - maintaining a massive gambling empire in Mesa City, Utah - which was headed by Clockwerk. He was later defeated by the thief Sly Cooper, who came from a long line of master thieves, and captured by Interpol.

He spent some time imprisoned in Heathrow Penitentiary until, probably after three years or so, he escaped (appearing in the 2005 video game, *Sly 3: Honour Among Thieves* ) and formed his own flight team called Team Muggshot to compete in the ACES tournament held in Holland. He was bested by Cooper again and apparently imprisoned a second time.

According to the short film *Timing is Everything* (released to promote *Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time* ) Muggshot escaped a second time and attempted to make off with a gold watch of some value, only - for the third time - to be bested by the Cooper Gang and captured again.

He was voiced by the late Kevin Blackton, who also played Panda King.

## Early life

Once a rather puny specimen of a canine, Muggshot would change dramatically after he watched the film the "Dogfather" (a pun on "Godfather") and became obsessed with becoming a gangster himself.

Dedicating himself to training the once "runt" Muggshot grew into a muscular monstrosity who soon lay waste to his enemies and became a powerful crime-lord complete with his own army of henchmen, guns and heavily guarded casinos. He then became a member of the *Fiendish Five* .

## Before *Sly Cooper and the Thievious Raccoonus*

Muggshot was present, along with the other members of the *Fiendish Five*, at Sly Cooper's house when Clockwerk had them attack and kill the thief's parents so they could steal the pages of the *Thievious Raccoonus*, the tome detailing the Cooper's thieving skills. It is unknown what is exact roll was. He took a portion of the pages and hid them in vaults around Mesa City, prompting Sly Cooper to track him down thirteen years later to retrieve the pages and defeat him.

*Sly Cooper and the Thievious Raccoonus*

Muggshot was the second member of the five to be defeated by Sly, the first being Sir Raleigh. After retrieving all of the pages held by Muggshot, Sly used several of his 'treasure keys' to gain access to his penthouse, where Muggshot lay in wait for him. The two fought, Sly using his agility and Mugghsot with his massive pistols. Cooper defeated Muggshot by using glass lamps to reflect light at him and make his pistols explode.

After the fight ended, Muggshot expressed his amazement at being bested by Cooper, but stated he would not be able to overcome the third member, Mz. Ruby. He was then captured by Inspector Carmelita Fox of Interpol as the Cooper Gang escaped Mesa City.

In *The Adventures of Sly Cooper* - Issue #2

Muggshot made a brief appearance in *An Old Friend*, a short comic story appearing in the second issue of the promotional comic series *The Adventures of Sly Cooper,* released to promote *Sly 3: Honour Among Thieves.* He is seen in a cell, alongside Sir Raleigh and Mz. Ruby, presumably where he was imprisoned after the affair in Mesa City. Although not described, it is assumed that he managed to escape in the one year period between *Sly 2: Band of Thieves* and *Sly 3* .

*Sly 3: Honor Among Thieves*

Muggshot somehow escaped the long-arm of the law and turned up in Holland when the Cooper Gang arrived. Both parties were attempting to win an aviation contest called ACES, Muggshot with Team Muggshot and the Cooper Gang with Team Cooper. However, while the gang was trying to best the infamous Black Baron - a flying ace who never lost -, Muggshot just wanted to win for the glory and the prize. The gang initially spotted him boasting loudly about his team in the hotel where the pilots were staying while they competed. He then tried to break into the hanger housing the plane which Sly and his friends were restoring for the contest, but failed to eliminate the competition.

In order to get rid of him, Sly's wheelchair-bound techno-whiz friend Bentley provoked Muggshot to face him in a fight the afternoon before the competition. This was actually a set-up, as Muggshot came face-to-face with Inspector Fox for a second time. Although Muggshot employed his brute strength and weaponry, he was beaten by the inspector and incarcerated once more, thus removing him and his team from the ACES competition.

### *Timing is Everything*

Although he was imprisoned during the events of *Sly 3*, it is suggested that Muggshot soon escaped capture after the episode in Holland. Although the film was released as promotional material for *Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time*, the fact that the Cooper Gang have their van - which was recovered in their subsequent skirmish with General Tsao - and that Sly has not begun a relationship with Carmelita as per the ending of the third game, suggest that Muggshot encountered Sly again before the final showdown with Dr. M.

In the film, Muggshot and his minions have stolen a valuable gold watch which the Cooper Gang intend to take. Having fitted the van with wings and a rocket engine, the gang infiltrate the plane containing the vault where the watch is kept. Sly encounters Carmelita, who has been captured by the gangster, but leaves her tied up so Muggshot does not discover them. He sets of an alarm which lures away the guards at the vault, but finds Muggshot wise to him, wearing the watch. The two fight and Muggshot gains the upper hand before he notices that Sly has removed the watch from his wrist. Sly then uses the watch to punch Muggshot in the face, knocking him out.

Carmelita has escaped in the meantime and comes to arrest them both, when the cockpit controls shattered during the fight cause the plane to plummet towards a mountain. The van crashes into the cockpit and Bentley attaches a line to Muggshot's body - allowing Sly and Carmelita to climb aboard - and ejects just before the plane crashes into the mountain. The gang leave Muggshot and the watch with Carmelita (who is initially angered by Sly's escape) on the mountainside, having used parachutes to avoid crash-landing, after which he is presumably arrested for his crimes.

## Mz. Ruby

**Mz. Ruby** is an evil witch encountered in *Sly Cooper and the Thievious Racoonus*, serving as the main antagonist of *Episode 3: Vicious Voodoo* .

She was voiced by Presciliana Esparolini.

### Biography

She is a large anthropomorphic alligator named after the jewel she has embedded in her belly button - she acts as one of the game's main antagonists and is a mistress of voodoo who resides in a dark and forbidden swamp where she commands an army of ghosts and voodoo-based monsters loyal to her will.

Coming from a long line of voodoo mystics, Mz Ruby was feared by all the other children, and delved into learning her family's magic as an escape from her loneliness. Learning how to summon the undead provided her with the only companions she had. Growing into a powerful, but deeply embittered, voodoo priestess as an adult, she turned to a life crime to punish the world for fearing her as a child, eventually becoming the chief mystic of the Fiendish Five.

## Sir Raleigh

**Sir Raleigh** (also simply known as **Raleigh** ) is a green anthropomorphic frog who is featured as the main antagonist of *Episode 1: Tide of Terror* of the videogame *Sly Cooper and the Thievious Raccoonus* . He is the chief machinist of the criminal organization known as the Fiendish Five. He is a stereotypical "rich guy gone bad" villain.

He was voiced by David Scully.

### Early life

Bored with a life of wealth and privilege among the aristocracy, Raleigh's criminal mind blossomed when he discovered a life of piracy. Raleigh quickly became addicted to crime, which got him noticed by the Fiendish Five. His genius for designing evil machinery also won this crime addict his place in the Fiendish Five.

As part of *The Fiendish Five*

After the attack on the Cooper home, Raleigh took off with the notes of **Rioichi Cooper** .

Years later, he had established himself near the Isle O'Wrath, situated in the center of his artificially created Welsh Triangle. Using his storm machine, he caused ships to crash, allowing him to loot them for treasure. Boarding the machine, which was contained in a blimp, Sly confronted Raleigh. Raleigh mocked Sly, saying that he and the rest of the Fiendish Five should have "finished the job" when he helped slaughter Sly's parents. Raleigh then swallowed special bees and bloated to gargantuan size, previously stating that he would "crush Sly like the insignificant bug that he is". Raleigh fought Sly on retracting platforms within the command centre of his blimp.

Despite his powerful attacks, Raleigh was beaten. Still conscious, Raleigh warned Sly of the dangers that awaited in **Mesa City**, where Muggshot resided. He began claiming that not even a snake could slither in without setting off alarms. Right on cue, **Carmelita Fox** arrived to arrest him and his crew, ending the legend of the Welsh Triangle.

Marluxia

**Marluxia** is a member of the original Organization XIII and a major antagonist of the *Kingdom Hearts* video game franchise. He is the Nobody of **Lauriam**, an Union leader of the Dandelions. He wields a scythe and the power of flowers, which represent death as opposed to how they represent Cure magic in the games for all the other characters. Marluxia, along with Larxene, another Organization XIII member, schemes to overthrow Xemnas, with the help of Sora, so they can become the leaders.

In the original Japanese version, he was voiced by Shūichi Ikeda. In the English dub, he was voiced by Keith Ferguson, who also voices

Flintheart Glomgold in the *DuckTales* reboot series.

*Kingdom Hearts Union χ*

Lauriam, Marluxia's original self, was a Keyblade wielder seemingly chosen by Master Ava to lead the Dandelions during the First Keyblade War. He was one of the five leaders, alongside Ventus, Brain, Ephemer, and Skuld. He appeared shortly after an unknown person murdered his sister Strelitzia, a Keyblade Wielder also chosen by Master Ava to lead the Dandelions, stole her book, and took her place amongst the leaders. Looking for answers behind Strelitzia's death, Lauriam seeks the aid of fellow Keyblade wielder Elrena (Larxene's original self).

Before *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

At an unknown point in time, Lauriam succumbed to darkness, turning his heart into a Heartless. However, his will was so strong it left behind a Nobody, who was recruited into the Organization by Xigbar and Xaldin.

*358/2 Days*

Marluxia appears as a playable character in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, and teaches Roxas a few things about fighting.

*Chain of Memories*

Marluxia makes his first offical appearance as the main antagonist of Sora's story mode.

After the events of the first game, Sora, Donald, and Goofy are wandering a long road. In the middle of the night, a hooded Marluxia appears and leads them to Castle Oblivion. Once inside, he takes all of their memories, and puts them into cards, weakening the party. He then teaches them how to use the cards, and then leaves after giving them a card that allows then to revisit a world from their memories.

As the game goes on, it is discovered that Marluxia has gotten fellow members of the Organization Axel and Larxene to help him conspire against the leader of the Organization, Xemnas. To do this, he wishes to use Naminé to twist Sora's memories, turning him into a slave of the Organization, so that the power of the Keyblade could be theirs. However, Vexen is killed by Axel after his defeat against Sora to prevent him of revealing their plans, Larxene is killed by Sora, Goofy and Donald, and Axel betrays him, leaving him the last person in the conspiracy.

Sora makes it up to the floor with Naminé, and after a short talk Marluxia reveals himself, and demands that Naminé use her powers to crush Sora's heart, but Naminé refuses, and Marluxia fights Sora. Sora is able to overpower him, but he then reappears and reveals that the Marluxia he fought was an illusion and flees into the highest room in the Castle, awaiting Sora with a reaper machine to help him fight. After that he fights Sora with an angel-like Nobody, which is the ultimate proof of his powers. In the end, Marluxia still falls at Sora's hands and is destroyed, fading away.

*Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

Marluxia's spirit remains as a special kind of Nobody, called an Absent Silhouette, and manifests itself inside the Beast's Castle in the Beast's room after Sora convinces the Beast to take back Belle and the rose from Xaldin. If Sora chooses to investigate the Silhouette, Marluxia reappears and engages Sora in a hectic rematch, but is defeated. A data replica of Marluxia also appears in the Cavern of Remembrance.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Marluxia returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as part of the real Organization, despite his attempts of overthrowing the original. His eyes are now golden, therefore implying that he has become a vessel of Xehanort. He first appears in Corona, offering to help Gothel find Rapunzel (Taking the role of the Stabbington Brothers from the film). Later, he appears to Sora and reintroduces himself, and comments on their past encounter, even though Sora has no memory of it. He then claims that the Organization seeks to compliment the light, and that Rapunzel is the light of Corona. Later, he kidnaps Flynn, then ties him to a boat with Rapunzel's crown in matter that made it look like he was abadoning her. He then confronts the Princess and claims that Flynn has robbed her.

Rapunzel doesn't believe him and runs, only to encounter Gothel who dispatches Marluxia's nobodies. Rapunzel, now starting to believe Marluxia's lies, returns to Gothel, in tears. Marluxia then confronts Sora and reveals that Gothel keeps Rapunzel prisoner, and that this serves Xehanort's goals by "preserving" her, because she is one of the seven new Princesses of Heart. Sora tries attacking Marluxia, but he knocks Sora out. Later, after Gothal disentigrates, Marluxia transforms her remains into a heartless.

Marluxia later met with his old partner-in-crime Larxene where she suggested another coup of the Organization. This time, however, Marluxia rejected the idea, reiterating that despite their previous betrayal of the Organization, Master Xehanort brought them back to be his vessels and nothing more. He also was aware that Saïx had brought Vexen on board to continue their plan on using replica's for the Organization, stating that the replicas (as in the case with Dark Riku) were human enough to join their ranks, Marluxia remained unaware of Saix and Vexen's true intentions on using the replica program. He and Larxene were both present with Demyx and Luxord when their old superior Xemnas revealed to them why they were all chosen as vessels for the real Organization XIII: their past connection to the Keyblade legacy. When the Second Keyblade War begins with the real Organization XIII and the Guardians of Light, Marluxia, Larxene, and Luxord gang up on King Mickey before Sora intervenes. After Marluxia is defeated, he seems to regain his forgotten memories of his past life before becoming a Nobody, laughing at the irony of how he just now remembers what is important to him. Having remembered his true purpose, Marluxia thanks Sora before fading away and presumably being recompleted as Lauriam again.

Whiplash (He-Man 2002)

**Whiplash** is a fictional character in the popular Masters of the Universe franchise.

A member of the Evil Warriors, Whiplash is an anthropomorphic reptilian creature. His main asset for battle is his long, bulky tail, which can injure or knock over his opponent by delivering a heavy blow, as well as being able to smash through solid rock.

## 2002 series

Whiplash features in the 2002 revival of the Masters of the Universe toy line and cartoon. The new series offers a new background to his character, but unlike most of the other villains, whose roles and characters are expanded upon, his portrayal is significantly weaker than his 1980s counterpart. In this incarnation, Whiplash is generally consigned to background appearances, with little dialogue and little personality, seeming to be little more than a generic thuggish villain. The only episode to offer him a spotlight role is "Underworld" in which his background is revealed. In this episode, we see that he is from a race of underground-dwelling reptile creatures called the Caligars, who inhabit Subternia and are caught in permanent dispute with their Subternian neighbours, the bat-like Speleans. The Caligars are shown to be a generally peaceful race, who regard Whiplash as a traitor since he joined Skeletor's forces. However, even in this episode Whiplash receives little dialogue and serves little importance to the overall story. Another notable episode for the character is "The Monster Within", in which he is shown to suck up to Skeletor, feigning sycophantic loyalty to impress his master, but this is as far as his development goes, and he quickly fades out of the series, consigned completely to the background by the time of season two.

---

Sly Cooper: Muggshot, Sir Raleigh and Mz. Ruby!

Laney: Marluxia!

Clawful: And Whiplash!

Mz. Ruby: Indeed it's us Cooper!

Nico: Wow! More warmup battles.

Muggshot: You got that right.

Twilight Sparkle: Who are they? Marluxia we know but not the others.

Me: The first three are Muggshot, Sir Raleigh and Mz. Ruby.

Sakura H.: They are 3 of the deadly members of the group called the Fiendish 5.

Brittney went over their history.

They gasped.

Sunset Shimmer: That's awful!

Zarya Moonwolf: No kidding.

Me: Whiplash is from the planet Eternia and is one of Skeletor's minions. But after we killed Skeletor, his reign of terror was silenced forever.

Clawful: Yep. But it's great you're back. I missed you Whiplash.

He Man Whiplash: It sure is good to be back.

Me: Who are you gonna be the archenemies of?

Muggshot: Me, Raleigh and Mz. Ruby are gonna be the archenemies of (Points to the Dazzlings) them.

Adagio Dazzle: We're gonna be your archenemies!?

Sonata Dusk: So awesome!

Aria Blaze: This is gonna be so cool!

Marluxia: I'm gonna be Layla Williams Archenemy.

He Man Whiplash: And I'm gonna be Rinoa Heartilly's archenemy.

Rinoa: Oh wow!

Layla: This is gonna be awesome!

Muggshot: (looks around the casino) Man, this takes me back.

Brittney: Just like when we stopped your gambling empire in Utah.

Lana: But it was really fun.

Mz. Ruby: And it's awesome how you know so much about the dark arts.

Brittney: I get that a lot. They don't call me the Empress of Darkness for nothing. And Raleigh, your boat is now a perfect mansion for Minato and Kushina.

Sir Raleigh: Indeed. I'm glad.

Serpentina: Can you believe it took me and the other Ten Terrors a whole year to make a move?

Me: No kidding. But the wait was all worth it.

Vida Rocca: It sure was.

?: (British Accent) Too bad it all will be your last.

Me: Oh shit! I thought we were rid of that voice forever.

Horsea: Oh no.

Another figure came out and it was JADIS THE WHITE WITCH!

---

**Queen Jadis the White Witch**, simply known as **Jadis**, is the main antagonist of *The Chronicles of Narnia* series by the late C.S. Lewis. She appears as the main antagonist *The Magician's Nephew* and *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* and a posthumous antagonist in *Prince Caspian* . In the films, she appears as the main antagonist of *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe* and a minor posthumous antagonist in *Prince Caspian* and *The Voyage of the Dawn Treader* .

She was the evil, sadistic, cruel and tyrannical self-proclaimed Witch Queen of Narnia, who cast an incredibly powerful spell over the entire land of Narnia so that it is always winter and never, ever, ever any other season, nor Christmas. This magic spell was so strong that it lasted for a full century. As a tremendously powerful sorceress, capable and trained of dark magic, Queen Jadis wielded a much fearful wand through which she could transform anyone who opposed her into ice and stone.

Despite the fact that she was a tyrannical usurper, Jadis was shown to be truly knowledgeable in the laws of Narnia as well as the ways of the Deep Magic. She is also served by numerous servants: Maugrim as her police cheif, Otmin as her army General, Ginarrbrik as her servant, and the polar bears as her pets.

Jadis' tyranny over Narnia was brought to an end when she went to war against Aslan, the mighty and just lion who was the creator and true king of Narnia, the four Pevensie children who came to the land of Narnia from England through an enchanted wardrobe (Peter, Susan, Edmund, and Lucy), and their Narnian army, which concluded with her being killed by Aslan himself.

In the BBC series, she was portrayed by Barbara Kellerman (who also played the Hag and the Lady of the Green Kirtle).

In the film series, she was portrayed by Tilda Swinton, who also portrayed Karen Crowder in *Michael Clayton*, Minister Mason in *Snowpiercer*, Lucy and Nancy Mirando in *Okja*, Madame Blanc and Helena Markos in the 2018 remake of *Suspiria*, and Gabriel in *Constantine* .

## Powers and Abilities

Being born into the royal family of Charn, Jadis had an innate talent in the magical arts, which she further attuned and enhanced through delving into the darkest side of magic, enabling her to emerge as a dangerously powerful witch. After eating an Apple from the Tree of Youth, Jadis became a goddess-level sorceress, and her incredible supernatural powers could only be surpassed by those of Aslan's.

Examples of powers Jadis displayed were:

**Cryokinesis** : Jadis has divine control and authority over ice, cold and snow. She is capable of holding Narnia in an unbreakable and eternal winter for more than a hundred years, and even capable of constructing an enormous palace entirely out of ice. She is also immune to freezing temperatures. She is also capable of creating enormous blizzards and snowstorms with relative ease.

**Frigiokinesis** : She is capable of-using her wand-turning living things to stone. This is not her most powerful trait, but it is her signature attack. Once inflicted, the power of the wand cannot be reversed by anyone, except for Aslan.

**The Deplorable Word** : Jadis's most terrifying ability is her knowledge of the Deplorable Word. This Word is incredibly powerful, and will effectively kill every single living creature on the planet it is being spoken on-the only person who is unaffected by the Word is the person who made the incantation. However, it is ineffective outside of her world.

**Telekinesis** : Jadis is naturally capable of manipulating objects without physically touching them. She is also capable of utterly reducing objects to dust.

**Immortality** : After eating an Apple from the Tree of Youth, Jadis was changed from having the longevity of her species to having complete immortality. Even if her body is destroyed, her embodiment will ultimately survive.

**Preservation** : Jadis has the unique ability to paralyze herself completely, sustaining her age, powers and physical condition unbreakably for an infinite amount of time.

**Beauty** : Jadis is incalculably beautiful, and any male creature who lays eyes on her will view her as the most beautiful creature that any individual has ever seen. Females, however, are understandably immune to this beatific charisma.

**Telepathy** : Jadis has the ability to read the minds of others.

**Creature Control** : She has utter control and authority over evil creatures such as minotaurs, wolves and dwarfs. This is enough to create an army for herself.

**Superhuman Strength** : Jadis is incredibly strong. It is her physical strength that she can retain in other worlds. She can rip lampposts from the ground, deliver bone-breaking blows during fights, and lift people cleanly off the ground and throw them through the air over huge distances. Jadis's physical strength increases when she enters Narnia and eats the apple from the Forbidden Tree. In *The Lion, the*

*Witch and the Wardrobe*, Jadis is so strong she can carry a broadsword in each hand and deliver phenomenally powerful blows with each blade, despite broadswords being extremely heavy and meant for two-handed wielding.

**Swordsmanship** : Jadis is an incredibly talented warrior and a deadly swordswoman - she has survived hundreds of wars on Charn, honing her own skills on the battlefield. During the Battle of Beruna, she effortlessly defeated every single opponent that she faced during the conflict with complete ease, even the extremely skilled Oreius. People may argue that this particular battle progress was due to her possessing a wand, but later when Edmund destroys the Wand, Jadis takes his sword along with her own and shows extraordinary proficiency with these weapons. In her duel with Peter, she completely outmatches him several times throughout the duel. It must be said that, up until Aslan appeared in the battle, Jadis was basically toying with him, never truly attempting to kill him but showing off her superior skill. However, when Aslan enters the battle, Jadis actually tries to kill him and comes close to doing so, but Aslan saves Peter just in time.

**Supreme Reflexes/Speed** : She has superhuman reflexes - when Edmund destroys her wand, she reacts quickly to recover from the horror of its destruction and overpowers and stabs him.

The story of Jadis the White Witch from *The Chronicles of Narnia* .
Books Background

Jadis was once queen of the world of Charn until she was embroiled in a war with her sister who "forced" her to utter the Deplorable Word, which had the power to kill every living thing in Charn except the person who spoke it. Jadis mentions that she paid a terrible price to learn it, though it is never revealed what this was. When her sister managed to defeat Jadis' army, Jadis spoke the word and destroyed all life in her world rather than let her sister rule it instead of her. She then put herself into an enchanted sleep, and remained in this state for a millennia.

*The Magician's Nephew*

Jadis was eventually awakened when someone came and tapped a bell in the room she resided in. That unsuspecting person was young Digory Kirke. Digory and his friend, Polly, accidentally bring Jadis to our world (more specifically to Digory's Uncle Andrew) and she wreaks havoc on England for about a day. There is a fight then, outside of Digory's house, in which Jadis takes a lamppost bar and begins to hit people with it.

Using magical rings that Uncle Andrew had given them (which took them to Charn in the first place) Digory and Polly manage to get Jadis (as well as a good lot of other people) out of England and into Narnia. Narnia is then a void world with nothing but darkness in it. When the Lion named Aslan starts singing Narnia into creation, Jadis flees. She is next seen in a Garden far up in the mountains of the young world where she had eaten an apple from one of the trees there, giving her eternal life and youth. Digory though takes another apple from the same tree back to Aslan and plants it. This becomes the Tree of Protection and guards Narnia from the Witch for many years (as whoever had taken and eaten the fruit from the tree without permission would be repelled by it). It is hinted that many years afterward a storm destroyed this tree. Presumably this is when Jadis was able to take over Narnia.

*The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*

Over 100 years have passed since her arrival in Narnia. This time, whilst Aslan is away in other worlds, Jadis has taken over Narnia. She has an enormously vast army of evil creatures. She has set herself up as Queen of Narnia in a colossal palace made of ice. In order to sustain her castle's status, as well as that of her increasingly phenomenal powers, she has cursed the whole of Narnia with an eternal and unbreakable winter - a winter without Christmas, at that.

The good creatures of Narnia are terrified of Jadis, but there is also a prophecy that two sons of Adam and two daughters of Eve will enter Narnia soon, and when they do they will raise an army, defeat the White Witch and restore peace to Narnia. In order to rebuke this prophecy, Jadis made the presence of humans in Narnia illegal and punishable by death. During the events of the book, Lucy Pevensie enters Narnia and is taken under the wing of the Faun, Tumnus, who is one of her spies. Tumnus' conscience and Lucy's incalculable kindness get the better of Tumnus and he helps her out of Narnia, instead of turning her over to Jadis.

Later, when Lucy visits a second time, her brother Edmund follows her. He encounters Jadis who feigns warming up to him, entrancing him with her apparent kindness and giving him enchanted Turkish delights to entrance him into doing this. Thus, he instinctively reveals that he has other siblings, and unwittingly reveals that Tumnus has been offering hospitality to Lucy. She manipulates him into returning with all of his siblings to Narnia, and in return he will be made king of Narnia alongside her before giving him the directions of her house. She then leaves him and then later has Tumnus arrested for treason.

Edmund does return with his siblings, and after they discover that Tumnus had been arrested, they are taken in by a family of beavers. Edmund leaves alone, after learning of Aslan and the Prophecy. He is escorted by her chief of police, the wolf Maugrim, and at first she is enraged that he has come alone after she asked so little of him. He then desperately betrays their location to her and reveals about Aslan being in Narnia much to her anger. Jadis then sends Maugrim and the swiftest of his wolves to go kill them but tells him that if they were gone, then they must go to the Stone Table and wait for her in hiding. Jadis orders her dwarf to prepare her sledge and they set out at once and Edmund realizes how bad he was to his siblings and that Jadis is very cruel and never intended to make him a king. The next day, they come across a fox, four squirrels, two satyrs and a dwarf enjoying Christmas pudding. Jadis demands to know about it and the fox reveals that Father Christmas gave them the pudding, table etc. She refuses to believe this and turns the party into stone even when Edmund pleads to her to not do it. Jadis gives Edmund a slap to the face for "asking favor of spies and traitors". However, the snow begins to melt and Spring blossoms, thus confirming everything to Jadis that Aslan has come back and destroyed her Winter and thus she, her dwarf and Edmund are forced to walk until they stop at a dark valley.

Jadis and her dwarf discuss about the prophecy and she decides to kill Edmund now. One of Maugrim's wolves reports about his death until Jadis sends him to call out her evil army. Before she can kill

Edmund, Aslan's troops attack her and her dwarf but she and the dwarf manage to elude them by disguising themselves as a boulder and a tree while Aslan's troops escape with Edmund. Jadis arrives at Aslan's camp and bargains for Edmund's life before reminding Asland and everyone that she has a right to kill traitors as the law of the Deep Magic states otherwise, Narnia will be overturned and perish in fire and water. Aslan and Jadis bargain alone for a very long time with Aslan offering his life for Edmund's in which the Jadis agrees to this and renounces her claim on Edmund's blood. She then leaves while Asland moves his troops to another location. Later that night, Aslan secretly returns to the Stone Table where Jadis and her army are waiting for him. She first has him tied up, tortured and humiliated before having him brought onto the Stone Table. Jadis discreetly reveals that his sacrifice will not stop her from taking Narnia and killing the people he loves. She then kills Aslan, and prepares her troops for the upcoming battle.

The next day, Jadis and her troops battle Aslan's troops. She turns some of Aslan's soldiers into stone before Edmund breaks her wand before being wounded. Jadis then fights Peter before Aslan along with Lucy, Susan and all the freed Narnians that were turned to stone appear and start winning. Aslan then flings himself upon the Jadis and nothing more is shown. However, it is mentioned that Jadis had died and her army either flee or surrender thus ending Jadis's reign of terror once and for all.

*Prince Caspian*

Jadis is only mentioned when Prince Caspian, Trufflehunter, Doctor Cornelius and Nikabrik discuss about the Pevensies, Aslan and how to defeat King Miraz. Nikabrik brings along a hag and werewolf into the council where they try and offer to resurrect Jadis to defeat Miraz. Unfortunately, Prince Caspian, Trufflehunter and Doctor Cornelius refuse due to knowing that Jadis is much worse than Miraz and a fight breaks out among the two sides. Fortunately, Peter, Edmund and Trumpkin (who had overheard the talk) arrive and help kill Nikabrik, hag and werewolf before they could begin the ritual.

Films *The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe*

Jadis might have arrived in Narnia similarly like her book counterpart. Over 100 years have passed since her arrival in Narnia. This time, whilst Aslan is away in other worlds, Jadis has taken over Narnia like her book counterpart. She has an enormously vast army of evil creatures. She has set herself up as Queen of Narnia in a colossal palace made of ice. In order to sustain her castle's status, as well as that of her increasingly phenomenal powers, she has cursed the whole of Narnia with an eternal and unbreakable winter - a winter without Christmas, at that.

The good creatures of Narnia are terrified of Jadis, but there is also a prophecy that two sons of Adam and two daughters of Eve will enter Narnia soon, and when they do they will raise an army, defeat the White Witch and restore peace to Narnia. In order to rebuke this prophecy, Jadis made the presence of humans in Narnia illegal and punishable by death. During the events of the book, Lucy Pevensie enters Narnia and is taken under the wing of the Faun, Tumnus, who is one of her spies. Tumnus' conscience and Lucy's incalculable kindness get the better of Tumnus and he helps her out of Narnia, instead of turning her over to Jadis.

Later, when Lucy visits a second time, her brother Edmund follows her. He encounters Jadis who feigns warming up to him, entrancing him with her apparent kindness and giving him enchanted Turkish delights to entrance him into doing this. Thus, he instinctively reveals that he has other siblings, and unwittingly reveals that Tumnus has been offering hospitality to Lucy. She manipulates him into returning with all of his siblings to Narnia, and in return he will be made king of Narnia alongside her before giving him the directions of her house. She then leaves him.

Edmund does return with his siblings, and after they discover that Tumnus had been arrested, they are taken in by a family of beavers. Edmund leaves alone, after learning of Aslan and the Prophecy. He is escorted by her chief of police, the wolf Maugrim, and at first she is enraged that he has come alone after she asked so little of him. He then desperately betrays their location to her. She then sends Maugrim and the rest of her wolves after the beavers, before incarcerating Edmund in her dungeon. She comes with her police to the beaver dam and arrives just as the children and the beavers escape. In a fit of rage, she uses her wand to turn many of the nearby creatures to stone.

She returns and interrogates Edmund, who unwittingly reveals that they are going to meet with Aslan. She responds by turning Tumnus, who she had recently imprisoned for harboring a human, to stone. She then takes Edmund along with her to hunt for Aslan in her sleigh. Throughout the ride, Edmund gradually reveals the cruel, psychopathic and malicious nature of the Witch. She imprisons him again once she has set up a camp with her army near Aslan's camp. Whilst she is organizing strategy, Aslan's troops attack and free Edmund.

In response, Jadis takes her army and wrathfully bargains over Edmund's life with Aslan. Jadis intelligently points out that traitors - like Edmund - belong to her, and are for her to kill. If she does not then, by magical law, all of Narnia will be destroyed in fire and water. They bargain alone, for a very long time, and Jadis agrees to renounce her claim on Edmund's blood, if somebody else takes his place. Aslan himself takes Edmund's place and approaches the Stone Table, where Jadis sadistically orders the torture and humiliation of Aslan. After he is finally pinned to the Table, Jadis discreetly reveals that his sacrifice will not stop her from taking Narnia and killing the people he loves. She then kills Aslan, and prepares her troops for the upcoming battle.

With Aslan apparently dead, Jadis and her colossal army meet Aslan's army - led by the Centaur General Oreius, and Peter and Edmund - at Beruna fields. Jadis declares that no prisoners are to be taken, and all opposition are to be killed. She then orders her army to charge and a full-scale battle erupts between the two enormous forces. Jadis enters the battle on a chariot pulled by polar bears, but the charity is eventually brought down and Jadis fights off the army with her wand and broadsword. She kills thousands of Aslan's troops, turning many of them to stone. She comes dangerously close to turning Peter to stone whilst his back is turned, but Edmund intervenes.

Edmund faces Jadis one final time and uses his sword to destroy her wand. Enraged, Jadis stabs him in the heart, killing him. This infuriates Peter into rage and he attacks her. She steals Edmund's sword to replace her wand and challenges Peter. A climactic duel breaks out between the two, in which Peter is clearly hopelessly out of his depth. Jadis, completely confident that she will win and knowing that Aslan is dead, toys with Peter during the fight, disarming and flooring him time and again with her swords, but not bothering to strike a killing blow.

Soon, though, Aslan reappears, having resurrected all of the animals who had been turned to the stone by Jadis in the past, and enters the battle. Jadis panics and attacks Peter, actually intending to kill him quickly enough to be ready for Aslan. He puts up a decent fight, but Jadis overpowers him and pins him to the ground by stabbing him in the arm. Just as Jadis is about to kill him, Aslan charges and bulldozes into her, taking her clean off her feet, and eats her alive. With Jadis dead, her army evaporates and the magic she has inflicted on Narnia is permanently undone.

### *Prince Caspian*

In the film, Nikabrik, the Hag, and the Werewolf come to Prince Caspian during crisis, offering a way to ensure King Miraz's death and secure power back to him. Caspian agrees, and the two begin a ritual involving an archaic incantation and the (somehow) recovered wand of the White Witch. They use it to create a wall of ice with the spirit of Jadis within. When Caspian sees her in the wall of ice, he tells them that it was not what he wanted, but the Werewolf holds him. Jadis asks for Caspian to provide her with a drop of his blood, which will bring her back to life. Caspian struggles but his hand is cut and his blood begins to spill. Caspian then becomes tempted. However, Peter, Edmund, Trumpkin, and Lucy arrive and fend them off. After a quarrel, Peter fights and kills the Hag, Edmund fights and kills the Werewolf, and Trumpkin and Lucy fight and kill Nikabrik. Peter knocks Caspian away from the ice, but becomes entranced himself and begins to be tempted by the spirit of Jadis. However, Edmund sneaks up behind the wall and stabs it, shattering the wall and killing Jadis for good.

### *The Voyage of the Dawn Treader*

The White Witch appeared to Edmund as one of the illusions the Green Mist created. She is seen as one of Edmund's fears and tried to convince him again that he will be King someday and that he has to trust her, but Edmund knew she was not really there. The White Witch that appeared to Edmund on the Dawn Treader was merely a figment of his imagination unleashed by the mind-bending Green Mist. But she remained a reminder to him that that which tempted him was always a threat and the Pevensies' vanquished foes still lived on their minds.

---

Me: Jadis!

Nico: Not this cold-hearted bitch again!

Lincoln: I thought we were done with you for good Jadis!

Jadis: You will all pay for killing me!

Me: Don't try to pin that on us Jadis! You terrorized all of Narnia and tried to rule over it with an iron fist! That's why we came and took your life! It was all your choice!

Jadis: And it was thanks to this that I was brought back.

Eli: A Number Card.

She pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 95: GALAXY-EYES DARK MATTER DRAGON!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 95: Galaxy-Eyes Dark Matter Dragon!

Nicole: That card looks like a dragon made entirely out of Dark Matter, the very matter that is said to make up 95% of the Entire universe.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is.

Me: We can't fight here. We'll end up hurting someone.

P'Andor: Leave that to me.

P'Andor took us all to his home planet. We were on the planet PRYPIATOS!

---

**Prypiatos** is the home planet of Prypiatosian-As and Prypiatosian-Bs.

Landscape

The surface of Prypiatos is highly irradiated.

Society

The Prypiatosian-Bs are, or were, scavengers that lived in the irradiated ruins of the once beautiful ancestral Prypiatosian society.

History

Prypiatos was once the marvel of the Andromeda Galaxy, with mega-cities filling entire continents with hundreds of thousands of glittering structures that truly seemed to scrape the sky, but an atomic war put an end to that. In the aftermath, some of the planet's denizens managed to escape underground to avoid the nuclear fallout. They came to be known as the Prypiatosian-As, and eventually established new subterranean cities of their own, lead-lined for their own protection from the hazardously irradiated world that had once been their home. Others, now known as the Prypiatosian-Bs, stayed above ground, scavenging in the ruins of their once great civilization, where they were mutated into the highly radioactive beings from which P'andor, and subsequently NRG, are descended.

---

We were shocked at what we saw. We were on a world that was completely irradiated and we were in a giant force field bubble that was protecting us.

Me: WHOA! This world is terrifying! This must be the planet Prypiatos.

P'andor: That's right J.D. This is my home planet.

Ben: Man this world looks awful.

Nico: It's totally irradiated.

Julie Yamamoto: What happened here that caused the world to become like this?

P'andor: A massive nuclear war destroyed and irradiated much of the planet. My kind the Prypiatosian-Bs live on the surface while the others the Prypiatosian-As live underground in subterranean cities.

Riley: Whoa. This is awful that all this happened here.

Me: Yeah.

Horsea: You will pay for your crimes Jadis!

She grabbed Horsea.

Jadis: (to Horsea) Pathetic Pokemon. You will pay for defying me!

Horsea: (terrified) Please! Have mercy!

Jadis: (sneers) I have none to give! (about to slap Horsea)

But then, Maria grabs Jadis' hand.

Maria: (pissed off) YOU KEEP YOUR FILTHY HANDS AWAY FROM HORSEA!

Mask: What are you waiting for, babe? Rip her head off!

But Maria was just standing there glaring at Jadis.

Principal Lewis: (to me) Um, why's she just standing there?

Me: Because she just provoked a sleeping bear.

Maria then had eyes glowing blue with incredible power and a massive ring of water form around her and water was swirling around her.

Maria: I will never forgive you for everything you did Jadis! I'm going to make sure you die a really horrible death.

Suddenly a massive vortex of water exploded out and shot high into the sky and it went out of the planet and into space and it formed into a mermaid and it had angel wings. It sang in a divine voice and the cosmic energies of stars and nebulae poured into the mermaid. The mermaid went back down to the planet and Jadis went flying and crashed into a wall of the force field and then Maria emerged forever changed! She had longer brown hair with aqua blue highlights in her hair and she had blue sclera with the ocean in them and she had a mermaid surfing on an ocean wave emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had earrings in the shape of the kanji for water. She had a blue shirt with a mermaid on it and she had a blue skirt with water waves on it and different kinds of fish. She had blue combat boots and she had a blue sleeveless trench coat with water and fish all over it and it had the kanji for Maria Elaine Rockell, Champion of Tefnut, Emissary of Neptune and Master of the force of Water and Mermaids. She had angel wings that were made of pure water and she had a scythe in her hands made of water. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000 NEPTUNE MERMAID MAELSTROM!

William: WHOA! Maria you look amazing!

Carol: Wow! Maria transformed!

Me: Unbelievable!

Venom: WHOA! Maria looks awesome!

Me: Maria how do you feel?

Maria: (Divine Aquatic Echoing Voice) **Incredible J.D. I feel amazing.**

Horsea: Wow! You look awesome Maria!

Maria: **Thanks Horsea.**

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them!

---

Battle 1: Jake Long, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Shun, Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf

---

Biowulf was first.

Biowulf: (to Jake Long) It's about time I get some action! I barely had time to fight before Luan killed me the first time.

Jake Long: That's because you underestimated Team Loud Phoenix Storm's power. You had no idea what you were up against.

Biowulf: I know. And to tell you all the truth, Van Kleiss was a horrible leader and a monster that didn't care about anyone.

Fluttershy: Who is Van Kleiss?

Biowulf: That's right you are a new member of the team. I'll tell you all what he was like.

Biowulf went over Van Kleiss's history.

---

**Van Kleiss** is the central antagonist of the animated series *Generator Rex* . He is the main antagonist of the first and second season and a major antagonist during the third. He is able to control his nanites like Rex, except his mutation is unstable and requires a constant supply of fresh nanites, causing his victims to petrify in the process.

He is voiced by Troy Baker.

Backstory

In the past, Van Kleiss was present during the nanite incident. He was power hungry and never cared about others but for himself, wanting to obtain all the power with the help of the nanites and seeks to create a planet populated entirely by E.V.O.s. It's also revealed that he killed Rex's parents after the incident happened after discovering the same thing. This was due to him realizing that the Consortium had also the same objective like him.

Present

With the Pack as his enforcers, he established a domain called Abyssus at the original site of the nanite explosion and has nanites seeded for miles in the area. As a result, he can control everything in his sphere of influence, and even regenerate completely from the ground if his body is destroyed. He has an extensive knowledge about the nanites, apparently having worked on or been familiar with the experiment which released them, and about Rex's past.

He is killed in the episode "Dark Passage" while attempting to secure Dr. Gabriel Rylander's nanite laboratory but was resurrected in "What Lies Beneath" when Rex had to resurrect him with a machine when Abysus was becoming unstable. Rex cured him shortly thereafter.

In doing so, however, Rex gave Van Kleiss the means to study his nanites, which Van Kleiss then stole. With Rex's nanites, Van Kleiss gained the new power to create E.V.O.s simply by touching his victim, which passes them a unique mark. It is said that E.V.O.s created by Van Kleiss has their nanites extremely unstable, meaning that the transformation will eventually be permanent if not cured.

In "End Game" Pt. 2, during the final cure, Van Kleiss is dragged by Breach into one of her wormholes. His fate is still unknown.

---

When he was done they gasped in shock.

Mage Meadowbrook: My goodness! He was a monster!

Tree Hugger: No cool dudes.

Shun: Van Kleiss had no honor. I can't believe he was that dangerous!

Overbite: And he was the one responsible for flooding the world with Nanites that destroyed everyone's humanity!? That's terrible!

Seawing: No kidding! If he ever comes back he will be banished to the Warp forever.

Jake Long: You got that right!

Biowulf: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him and Biowulf slashed at them with his claws and they dodged each swipe.

Jake Long: Whoa! Your speed is amazing!

Biowulf: I get that all the time.

Fluttershy: I also have a new friend to show you all and he is amazing.

Fluttershy showed a crystal saber and it had a yellow crystal with a fairy zord in it. It was The Fairy Zord.

Fluttershy: FAIRY WING FLIGHT!

Fluttershy formed beautiful butterfly wings and fired waves of nature fire at Biowulf and they hit him all over.

Jake Long, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Shun, Overbite and Seawing: NATURE FAIRY DRAGON STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF CELTIC FAIRIES BLAST!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a wave of green fire and it formed into a fairy dragon and smashed into BIowulf and knocked him down.

Jake Long: All right! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: YEAH!

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

## Battle 2: Chris Taylor, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Julie, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander

---

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris Taylor) What was with all the stuff Rolf hit me with the first time?

Chris Taylor: He probably thought you were gonna hurt his livestock. Like how I've read with farms and all that in books.

Skalamander: Hmm. That probably was the case. And I do look intimidating. But I can't help it. Its been that way with me ever since I went E.V.O.

Applejack: Looks like Rolf and I do have something in common. We're protective of our farm animals. Just like me and my family are protective of our orchards.

Apple Bloom: That's right sis. And that is an amazing family trait.

Frozen Fright: It sure is. But I think it's awesome.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Just like how I was protective of my village in days long ago.

Julie: That's really cool.

Skalor: Yeah it is. I think so too.

Tentakil: One of these days we'll have to bring back the entire Mighty Helm and have them join us in the usual battles.

Rockhoof: Not a bad idea lads.

Skalamander: Cool. Lets get it on.

He fired waves of crystal shards and they went at him and dodged the shards.

Chris Taylor: Awesome! Crystal Powers.

Skalamander: Yep. And my crystals are strong enough to withstand a Kamehameha Blast.

Applejack: Wow! That's amazing.

Chris Taylor: Yep.

Chris Taylor, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Julie, Skalor and Tentakil: EARTH LIGHTNING VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS TRINITY OF THUNDER BLAST!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of lightning and it formed into a valknut of lightning and earth and it slammed into Skalamander and knocked him down.

Chris Taylor: YEAH! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Black Widow, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade

---

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) Hope you don't mind me keeping the upgrades Facilier made to my cane.

Black Widow: Not at all. It will be more challenging that way.

Rarity: I'm always up for a great challenge be it in fashions or a fight.

Sweetie Belle: Me too! It's always awesome!

Thunder Terror: Yeah it's awesome!

Mistmane: But this will always be a fun time.

Sable Spirit: It always is.

Alice: You said it.

Flywheels: I'm always up for a great battle.

Stranglehold: Me too.

Shade: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Black Widow, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Flywheels and Stranglehold: LIGHTNING JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS THUNDERSTRIKE SAPPHIRE STORM!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a wave of sapphires with lightning in them and they hit Shade and knocked him down.

Black Widow: That was enjoyable.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Nanette Allbright, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Dan, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) What kind of food do you like to make?

Nanette: I'm a waitress and I serve the food. But I like making all kinds of food full of flavor. But my favorite would have to be smoked barbecue.

Rainbow Dash: That's my favorite too!

Magma Gloom: Mine too! I love barbecue. Especially with steak and sausage.

Beast Man: Me too! Great food. I heard Mary got a nasty case of food poisoning.

Lightning Dust: She sure did. Eating all that pudding in Leaky Lake was not a good idea. She accidentally ate some fish in it.

Scootaloo: Poor girl. I hope she gets better.

Dan: Me too. I hope so too.

Chill Bill: Same here. But I can always put on some of my tunes for her to get better.

Chompy: (Barks)

Beast Man: Awesome. Lets do it!

They went at him!

Nanette Allbright, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Dan, Chill Bill and Chompy: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS CLOUD DOLPHIN POD!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of clouds and light that formed into a pod of dolphins and they slammed into Beast Man and knocked him down.

Nanette: Yeah! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH IT WAS! AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 5: Sydney Burlington, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw

---

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) When I was taking a walk yesterday, I saw you and JD going back to the Estate. Were you two doing something together?

Sydney: I'm afraid we can't discuss that. It's top secret.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it's very top secret!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) But we have to respect their wishes.

Trap Jaw: That's understandable.

Marble Pie: Thank goodness.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It's a big thing.

Marucho: It sure is.

Bone Chompy growled.

Broccoli Guy: Yeah.

Trap Jaw: I have a feeling it's big. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Sydney Burlington, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy: THUNDERSTRIKE PARTY STYLE FORMATION ART: LIGHTNING CONFETTI DRAGON STRIKE!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of lightning and confetti and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into Trap Jaw and knocked him down.

Sydney: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: That was a fun one.

## Battle 6: Optimus Prime, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Runo, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) I hope you're okay with the people we've brought for the warmup battles.

Optimus Prime: I am always okay with it and it's fun to watch them.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are and it also gives our friends really great bonding time with future archenemies.

Pepperdance: That's right.

Evil-Lyn: I'm glad. Marluxia would make a great archenemy for Layla. Plant Powers VS Plant Powers.

Cayenne: Good way to describe it.

Gusty: Indeed and I think so too.

Runo: Me too.

Evil-Lyn: Good and Aria you will love facing Mz. Ruby. She and the rest of the members of the Fiendish 5 were quite a challenge for Brittney and the Cooper Gang when they fought.

Aria: That's what I heard. But it will be a great honor for me, Adagio and Sonata to have them as archenemies.

Juniper Montage: It sure will be fun.

Evil-Lyn: It sure will. Lets get it on.

Optimus Prime: Lets Roll Out!

They went at her.

Optimus Prime, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Runo, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage: PHOENIX AUTOBOT STYLE FORMATION ART: CYBER PHOENIX CANNON MEGABLAST!

They spun in an Octagon formation and fired a wave of energy and fire and it formed into a phoenix and it hit Evil-Lyn and knocked her down.

Optimus Prime: Victory!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! That was awesome!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

---

Battle 7: Zick, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) You probably shouldn't tell you parents that you were gambling today.

Zick: Nah I don't like to gamble.

Twilight Sparkle: We have a lot of casinos in Las Pegasus. That's the Equestria version of Las Vegas.

Luster Dawn: I've always loved going to Las Pegasus and it was a beautiful place.

Star Swirl: It sure is.

Buzzerbeak squawked.

Krankenstein: Monster agree.

Tri-Klops: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Zick, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein: MAGIC STARBURST STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE STAR BLAST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a blast of stars and energy and the blast hit Tri-Klops and knocked him down.

Zick: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 8: Yumi Ishiyama, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Alister and Rafael VS Mer Man

---

Mer Man was next.

Mer Man: (to Yumi) The Mask is just as funny as Freakazoid.

Yumi: Maybe even funnier! He made J.D. laugh so hard that he split his sides.

Starlight Glimmer: Made a lot of us laugh actually. He is hilarious!

Trixie: Yeah he is! He is funny!

Juniper Montage: I get a great laugh out of him.

Clover: Me too!

Alister: He is funny

Rafael: He sure is.

Mer Man: I can see that. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Yumi Ishiyama, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Alister and Rafael: STARDARK DRAGON STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR DARK DRAGON BLAST!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a blast of dark energy and stars and it formed into a deadly dragon and it slammed into Mer Man and knocked him down.

Yumi: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Trixie: Hoped you loved the performance of The Great and Powerful Trixie!

## Battle 9: Me and Vida Rocca VS Serpentina

Serpentina was next.

Me: The 3rd Member of the 10 Terrors. This is gonna be awesome!

Serpentina: It sure is.

Me: Lets do it!

Me and Vida: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Me and Vida transformed.

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and Vida: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready.

Serpentina: I'm always ready for anything. Show me what you got.

Me: With pleasure.

Vida: Lets get it on!

Serpentina: ARISE!

Out of a wall of purple light came numerous Hideons and Styxoids!

Me: Now you're talking! Lets do it! STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STAR RANGER! (Snaps fingers)

Vida Rocca: ZEPHYR HEART! PINK HARPY WIND RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Two powerful mech creatures came. One was the legendary Roc and the other was the legendary Harpy!

We got on them!

Me: Lets fly!

We flew.

Me: YEEHAW!

Serpentina: Wow! GET THEM!

The Foot Soldiers fired energy and magic blasts and massive fiery explosions went off as they missed!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Star Heart and Zephyr Heart fired massive blasts of stars from his wings and sonic blasts from her mouth and they hit a bunch of foot soldiers and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We activated our battlizers and Star Heart merged with me and Zephyr Heart merged with Vida and I had a black version of Nick's Battlizer with star wings and Vida had a pink version of Nick's with angel wings and they were surging with wind and stars! We landed and we were ready!

Me: YEAH!

Vida Rocca: WOW! This is amazing!

Me: Yeah it is! Wow! Vida you look awesome! I never saw a Pink Battlizer before.

Vida: Thanks J.D. You look awesome too in a black battlizer.

Me: Thanks Vida. Lets get them!

We high-five and wind and stars came out.

Serpentina: GET THEM!

We went at the foot soldiers and we we fought and kicked and blasted them all over the place. I kicked and punched a bunch of them and Vida did the same and we sent them flying all over the place.

Me: This is just the beginning!

I blasted one with a star blast and sent him flying and massive fiery explosions blasted him all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Vida blasted a bunch of Foot Soldiers with wind blasts and massive fiery explosions went off all over as they died.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We jumped and smashed a bunch of foot soldiers with wind and star energy from our staffs and blew them apart and then the foot soldiers blasted at us and we flew into the air and massive fiery explosions went off all over the place as we flew and they missed all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Some blasts were even hitting the force field and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: YEAH!

Vida Rocca: YEAH!

We flew back and clashed violently. And blasted them all over the place and blasted them back in a massive shockwave of stars and wind and then spun and blasted and slashed them all over in blades of energy. The foot soldiers blasted us again and we jumped back and massive fiery explosions went off all over!

---

We clashed all over the place and I blasted them all over with star energy and massive fiery explosions went off and blew them apart!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Vida blasted them all over as well with Wind energy.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We blew them back with energy and our weapons.

I sent a meteor shower at them and smashed them all over in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me and Vida: CONSIDER YOURSELVES BLOWN AWAY!

We smashed the ground and sent a deadly shockwave and blew some of the foot soldiers apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

Vida Rocca: SO AWESOME!

Vida throw her sword and it turned into a bunch of shuriken and blew some of the foot soldiers apart!

Me: What a bunch of slow learners.

They blasted at us again and we jumped as a massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Me: STARS!

I fired a Star Storm!

Vida Rocca: WIND!

Vida fired a massive tornado blast and we blew the rest of them away and blew them apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vida Rocca: That was epic!

Me: Yeah it was! Now for Serpentina! Lets do it!

Serpentina: Always ready!

Vida Rocca: Lets get her!

Me: Ladies first.

Vida Rocca: Thank you.

She fired energy blasts from her snake mouths and we sent them into the ground and massive fiery explosions went off!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: All right!

Vida Rocca: YEAH!

Serpentina: Lets see how you like this!

She fired a bunch of huge energy blasts from her snake mouths and we jumped and flew into the air and fired massive blasts of wind and star energy and the blasts hit Serpentina and knocked her down and she left.

Me: That was EPIC! BLACK ROC STAR RANGER!

Vida Rocca: PINK HARPY WIND RANGER!

ME: YEAH!

---

Battle 10: Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Children of the Night, Lana Loud and Nico VS Mog

---

Mog was next.

Nico: Time for some action!

Casey Rhodes: Lets do it guys!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power**

**Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Nico: YEAH!

Lana: AWESOME!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers as well!

Gari: So awesome!

Casey Rhodes: Lets charge up the Claw Cannon!

They summoned the Claw Cannon and charged it up and the Megaforce Rangers did the same.

Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO BLASTER!

Nico, Lana and the Children of The Night: MOONLIGHT ICE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE LUNAR ICE STORM!

They spun in a tetradecagon formation and fired a blast of moonlight ice.

The rangers fired and the blasts all hit Mog and he flew back and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mog was dead!

Lana: YEAH!

Nico: Mog, you have failed this universe!

Then an aqua blue light appeared on Lana's ring finger on her right hand and it was the Spirit of The Frog.

Lana: My own Spirit Animal Ring!

And the gem was The Frog.

Isabelle came.

Isabelle: The frog spirit is perfect for you Lana. It chose you because of your ability to move on land and in water. The frog as spirit animal or totem reminds us of the transient nature of our lives. As symbol of transition and transformation, this spirit animal supports us in times of change. Strongly associated with the water element, it connects us with the world of emotions and feminine energies, as well as the process of cleansing, whether it's physical, emotional, or more spiritual or energetic. The symbolism of the frog appears in many traditions around the globe. This animal is generally associated with the water element and its cleansing attributes. The frog is symbolic of:

Cleansing

Renewal, rebirth

Fertility, abundance

Transformation, metamorphosis

Life mysteries and ancient wisdom.

When the frog spirit animal appears to you, it is to teach you to jump across the distance between your hopes and your reality by leaving your unnecessary baggage behind. Calling on the frog symbolism allows you to wash away any feelings of disappointment and hurt, as well as stagnant feelings of resentment and regret. Just like the turtle symbolism, the frog spirit animal jumps on your path to signal that it's time to speak up and be heard. It will most likely appear to you when you need help figuring out right from wrong, or navigating between situations. Your frog totem is urging you to determine what you want to do for the rest of your life. It's time to decide what your goals are for the future, and what steps you need to take to accomplish them. When the frog spirit animal appears to you, it is to teach you to jump across the distance between your hopes and your reality by leaving your unnecessary baggage behind.

Lana: Wow! That's amazing!

Isabelle: It sure is. And it's perfect for you Lana.

Then an aqua green light appeared and a ball of light landed in Lana's hand and she saw that it was the Frog Wild Zord.

Lana: The Frog Wild Zord! Awesome!

Nico: That was awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 11: Maria Rockell VS Jadis the White Witch & Number 95

Maria was facing Jadis the White Witch and she had an aqua blue aura ablaze and she was gonna make sure that she pays for all her crimes 100-fold.

They roared at the top of their lungs and went at each other in a ferocious brawl! Maria kicked and punched Jadis in the face with incredible force and Jadis punched and kicked at Maria and she dodged her punches and Maria punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and Jadis punched her in the stomach and Jadis punched her in the face twice and Jadis threw another punch and Maria dodged it and punched Jadis in the face and punched her again to the point where she snapped Jadis's neck and blood poured out of her and she grabbed her neck and snapped it and kicked her in the stomach. Jadis got up and spun around and suckerpunched Maria and sent her flying and she crashed into the force field and then she got up went at Jadis and she crushed Maria in a huge bear hug and Maria kicked elbowed Jadis in the face and she spun around and Maria got kicked in the stomach and was sent into the force field again and smashed into it with incredible force. Maria was grabbed and thrown by Jadis and she smashed her stomach with powerful piledriving moves and Maria belched up a huge amount of blood and Jadis jumped and just as she was about to smash her head in, Maria got out of the way and Maria powered up and punched and kicked Jadis at a ferocious level and then Maria grabbed Jadis's arm and snapped it like a twig and then she kicked Jadis in the face and Fired a huge blast of water and it hit Jadis and smashed her in her stomach with devastating force and sent her into the force field and she slashed Jadis all over with blades of water and cut her really good. Then she pulled out a dagger and channeled hakai energy into it and stabbed Jadis through her black heart! Jadis fell to the ground and she was in pain as she was crawling to the wall of the force field and then she saw the dagger sticking in her chest and she was in a lot of pain.

Jadis: It's strange. It hurts. It hurts no more.

She pushed the dagger further in and screamed in a massive scream of agony and then she bursted into a massive explosion of purple fire as she was disintegrating into ashes and being banished to the Warp forever. She fell to the ground as a pile of ashes.

Maria: Enjoy your time in the Warp.

Maria's wounds healed and she got the Number Card.

Maria: Got it.

---

Battle 12: Layla Williams VS Marluxia

---

Marluxia was next.

Layla: This is gonna be so awesome. Plants VS Plants. It will be an honor to have the Graceful Assassin as my archenemy.

Marluxia: I'll try not to disappoint you.

Marluxia formed his scythe and Layla had a version of Marluxia's scythe called the Dainty Bellflowers.

They went at each other and clashed powerfully and fired blasts of flowers and leaves and they cut and slashed all over and more and it was powerful.

Marluxia: Your scythe techniques are well made.

Layla: Laney has been giving me technique ideas. She is a great teacher on Sickle Jutsu.

Marluxia: Indeed she must be.

Marluxia fired blasts of flowers and Layla did the same and the blasts collided and flowers spewed all over the place and more. Layla jumped into the air as Marluxia swung his scythe at her and she kicked him in the face and sent blades of flowers at him and knocked him down with them.

Layla: All right! That was awesome!

## Battle 13: Rinoa Heartilly VS Whiplash (He-Man)

He Man Whiplash was next.

Whiplash (He-Man): This is gonna be really fun!

Rinoa: I'm always up for a challenge. And it will be awesome having you as my archenemy.

Whiplash (He-Man): It sure will. Lets get it on!

Whiplash roared and went at her and Rinoa flew into the air and fired blasts of light and Whiplash jumped and swung his tail at her and she dodged it and punched him and knocked him down.

Rinoa: All right!

---

## Battle 14: The Dazzlings VS Sir Raleigh, Muggshot and Mz. Ruby.

---

The Dazzlings were facing Sir Raleigh, Muggshot and Mz. Ruby.

Adagio Dazzle: This is gonna be so fun.

Muggshot: I'm always up for a great challenge. If Cooper and Haruno can give me a great challenge then you can too.

Sonata Dusk: We all can. It will be so fun.

Sir Raleigh: And worth a huge challenge.

Aria Blaze: And a fight to remember.

Mz. Ruby: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at them.

Muggshot fired his guns and Adagio dodged his shots and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Sir Raleigh inflated himself to huge heights and Aria dodged his tongue and kicked him in the face.

Mz. Ruby fired symbols in the shapes of the Playstation shapes and Sonata dodged them and she kicked Mz. Ruby and knocked her down.

Adagio Dazzle: All right!

Aria Blaze: AWESOME SISTERS!

Sonata Dusk: Yeah!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dorian and his thugs.

Me: Dorian you will pay for your crimes!

Troy: Mask, wait until you see this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers from 1990!

Mask: OOH! SMOKIN!

Me: Awesome! Lets tear these motherfuckers apart!

We went at them and smashed and pulverized their fucking faces in all over the place.

Lincoln: Try this tune on! COMEDY LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO PIANO CRASH!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning into the air and it formed into a piano and it fell onto a mobster and smashed his fucking ass.

CRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

Lincoln: My favorite tone. B Flat!

Pinkie Pie: These sweets will hurt! COMEDY STYLE: PIE BOMB BARRAGE!

Pinkie Pie fired a massive barrage of pie bombs and they hit a bunch of mobsters and exploded in their faces.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nanami: And how about this one! COMEDY WATER STYLE: AQUA MEGASPRAY!

Nanami fired a massive blast of water and it blasted a bunch of mobsters heads off.

Twilight Sparkle: How about this one! COMEDY MAGIC STYLE: MULTI OBJECT OF A HAT!

Twilight Sparkle pulled out a top hat and aimed it at them and massive numbers of machine guns fired from it and blew the mobsters apart!

Menat: Take this one! COMEDY MAGIC STYLE: SAW IN HALF!

She fired a beam of magic and a saw appeared and sliced a bunch of mobsters in half and killed them.

Rarity: Rapture Darling! Watch this one! COMEDY STYLE: CRYSTAL ANVIL!

Rarity fired a beam of crystal energy and it formed into an anvil of crystal and it smashed onto a bunch of mobsters heads.

---

R. Mika: Try this one! COMEDY FLOWER STYLE: BOUQUET OF MAYHEM!

R. Mika formed bouquets of flowers and they fired acid and melted a bunch of mobsters.

Deadpool: These viewers are not happy! COMEDY STYLE: FOURTH WALL MAYHEM!

A portal from behind the fourth wall appeared and massive numbers of guns fired at the mobsters and blew their fucking heads off.

Demolishor: Time for some teamwork!

Demolishor, Avatar June, Wanda and Wreck Gar all used the Decepticon, Fire Nation, Fairy World and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Demolishor's lasers, June's powers, Wanda's Powers and Wreck Gar's decelerator laser 100-fold.

Demolishor and Avatar June: DEMOLISHING BOUNTY BLASTS!

They both fired laser blasts.

Wanda and Wreck Gar: MAGIC DECELERATOR BLAST!

They fired blasts of magic and energy and the blasts all hit the mobsters and blew them apart!

Mask: You feeling lucky, punks?

Me: (Imitating Dirty Harry) Now you motherfuckers have to ask yourselves one question.

Mask: (Imitating Dirty Harry) Do we feel lucky… Well?

We pulls out many guns.

Me and Mask: DO YA? FUCKING PUNKS!?

Our guns were fully loaded and we fired and blew the mobsters fucking heads off.

We got the Mobsters taken care of and we were back on Earth.

Tina Carlyle: STANLEY!

Evil-Lyn: Oh no!

Evil-Lyn teleported and appeared and saw that there was a bomb by her and there was 20 seconds left.

Evil-Lyn: GET DOWN!

We ducked and Evil-Lyn threw it and the bomb exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Dorian's plans were ruined.

Me: Lets wastes these dicks!

Tina: With pleasure!

Luan, Pinkie Pie, The Mask and Tina: COMEDY BLAST SURPRISE!

They fired a blast of energy and it hit a bunch of mobsters and killed them in powerful explosions!

Lincoln, Deadpool and The Mask: COMEDY STYLE FINAL SMASH: PINBALL MAYHEM!

Lincoln and The Mask rolled Deadpool up into a ball and sent him rolling and he crashed into a bunch of mobsters as a pinball and pinball sound effects were heard all over. The scores totalled up and then the TILT came on and all the slot machines exploded and all the money came out! Loki blasted many mobsters with his staff and blew them apart.

Me: That's the last of the mobsters! Now for Dorian.

I saw him get up and he had a switchblade knife ready and he came at me.

I unsheathed my sword.

Just as he got close…

SHHHHHEEEEEEEEEEEEENNNNNNNN!

I stabbed him all the way through his black heart and blood was pouring out of his chest and his back!

Me: GIVE MY REGARDS TO AL CAPONE YOU MOTHERFUCKING SON OF A FUCKING BITCH!

I pulled the sword out and he died in an instant and he was banished to the Warp.

Me: That takes care of that.

Mask: (Imitating Edward G. Robinson) You were good kid. Real good. But as long as I'm around you'll always be second best, see.

Tina: Thank you all for saving me.

Evil-Lyn: No problem, Tina.

Tri-Klops: We also earned a lot of cash.

Merman: (to Loki) And you got your powers back.

Loki: Of course I did. I just hope Father doesn't get too mad about it.

Unknown to us, Odin was watching from afar.

Odin: (smiles) I'm very proud of you, Loki.

I sensed that Odin was watching.

Me: Well lets head home. Loki, I hope you will be better with us and Mr. Grouse.

Loki: I will. I'm pretty much used to being around Mr. Grouse. But if you need me for missions, I'm more than happy to help you out.

Me: Thanks Loki.

We shook hands.

Thor: Glad to have you back on the side of good brother.

Loki: It's good to be back brother.

Me: Lets total up all our winnings and go home. And P'andor it was really cool seeing your home planet. That was the 6th planet we've been to for Ben's Aliens in the Andromeda Galaxy.

P'andor: Glad you all liked it.

The Mask: (To the viewers) You all were really good! OOH SOMEBODY STOP ME!

We did so and we won all the money in the casino. The mafia of Las Vegas was all dead and we also got a huge bounty on them as a bonus. We totaled up a grand total of $284,345,237,893,468,434,773,468,345,238,235,343.00 in winnings.

---

Later over in Southeastern France by the Mediterranean Sea, me and Nanette were searching for the second base of Black Ghost.

Nanette: France. The city of love. One could easily mistake me for your girlfriend.

Me: I know. But I think that's a great title for you Nanette. After everything you went through and how we helped you.

Nanette: Indeed. I like it.

We looked at the coordinates and found that we were right by it. It was located underwater in the Mediterranean.

Me: Looks like we're gonna have to fire energy blasts from the surface.

Nanette: Yep. Cover your eyes J.D. I'm going Thunderlegs.

I covered my eyes and she took off her clothes and turned into Thunderlegs.

Me and Thunderlegs fired tiny energy balls of lightning and energy and they went into the base and destroyed it in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Another base of Black Ghost was destroyed. I covered my eyes and Nanette reverted back and I gave her back her clothes. Stanley, Tina and Milo moved to the Estate and we're placed under our protection. But the Mask's enemies are only just beginning.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

The Mask from 1994 with Jim Carrey was HILARIOUS! It was so funny that it made me laugh a lot! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a really interesting chapter as we head into the Post-Apocalyptic world of the famous book Maze Runner and we're going to destroy the evil company WCKD and make them pay for their crimes. I never saw the movies or read the books but I heard they were good. So get ready as we help the heroes of Maze Runner destroy WCKD and give them a better home on Our world.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Apocalyptic Maze World

We got 2 more keys to the Chest of Harmony out of the 12 Keys. We got the Key of Empathy when Starlight Glimmer met a homeless orphan pony Starstorm Breeze that was about to do the same things she did and she understood how she felt by telling her that there are other ways to open her heart and one of them is making friends and all that. She has that kind of power and she can make awesome friends to help everyone. She got a necklace from her and it turned into the Key of Empathy. It looked like her cutie mark. Pinkie Pie got the Key of Laughter in the same way she helped Cheese Sandwich in the past and it was awesome. We had 6 of the 12 Keys and we were half way there to opening the chest.

Later we were watching TV and playing card games. Suddenly there was a knock at the door.

Me: DOOR'S OPEN!

In came two people and it was Jock Jockerson's parents.

Riku: Who are you two?

Mr. Jockerson: We're sorry to come in like this but we are Jock Jockerson's mom and dad.

Me: Oh it's a pleasure to meet you Mr. and Mrs. Jockerson.

Mrs. Jockerson: Same here J.D. It's an honor to meet you and we love all your adventures.

Me: I don't like to brag. What can we do for you?

Mr. Jockerson: We… We want to apologize for everything our so-called son did to you.

Me: Your son was a monster.

Mr. Jockerson: Yeah. He was. He was born bad.

Me: I know that feeling. But he got what he deserved for everything he did to everyone and more.

Lori: (laughs bitterly) You two literally got some nerve showing up here after everything that's happened because of your son!

Lynn: For all we know, Kellaway probably sent you two to us to get information on the Mask!

Lola: And even if that isn't true, why should we forgive you two after all the pain your son and his team caused us?!

Harry Potter: (to Jock's parents) (British Accent) We probably should've warned you both that the three of them wouldn't be so forgiving towards you two.

Me: Yeah but everyone stand down!

Eli: There is no energy signals from the Force that are telling us that they were hired by Kellaway to confirm that. Besides they speak the truth.

Me: Yeah. Jock was a monster and he brought everything he has done on himself.

Nico: I forgive you two. You two shouldn't be held responsible for what a monster did!

Undermine: At least you two disowned Jock after the first time we took him down while using his knockoff Iron Boy suit.

Me: That's right and I forgive you too.

Eli: What happened with Jock was not your fault. He was a heartless psychopath.

Nunnally: He sure was. He was a monster from Hell.

Nico: I'm glad he's dead.

Carly Beth: We had a similar situation to today where Chuck and Steve's parents apologized for what their sons did. But at least

Chuck and Steve never did the things Jock did!

Ultra Magnus: If those two heard what happened from where they are right now, I bet even they would be disgusted at what Jock has done.

Me: I'm sure they would too Ultra Magnus. Chuck and Steve may have been bullies but they didn't do all the terrible things that Jock did. They have honor and dignity. Jock was evil incarnate.

Nico: Good analogy. He makes all us boys look bad.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Nico: What Jock did was unforgivable. But we forgive you two.

Mr. Jockerson: Thank you guys. Thank you.

They left and we waved goodbye to them.

Me: That was a good apology.

Applejack: Indeed it was. It was really heartfelt.

* * *

Later I went to get the mail.

Me: Lets see. Bills, magazines, letters, hmm. Nothing of interest.

I went back in and got the Mail to the table.

Me: Mail's here!

Lynn Sr.: Thanks J.D.!

I went to check on Mary.

She was in bed sick with a nasty case of food poisoning and she had water and all that by her bed on her night stand.

Me: How are you feeling sweetie?

Mary K.: My stomach feels like it's being ripped apart.

Me: Well you just have to let this run its course.

She then suddenly got up and threw up in a bucket.

Mary K.: (VOMITS EXPLOSIVELY!)

Me: (Cringes) Oh Mary you will get better.

Mary K.: I hope so. This is nothing I can handle.

Me: That's my girl. Just keep drinking water to help you flush all that crud out.

Mary K.: Okay.

I left.

Nico: How is Mary doing?

Me: Still hurling her insides out.

Nico: I hope she gets better.

Me: Yeah.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer.

Retrax: Are we getting a distress signal?

Me: It sure looks like it. Computer show coordinates.

We saw a map of where the Distress Signal was coming from and it showed that it was coming from another Earth located on the other side of the galaxy.

Me: It's coming from all the way over there.

Computer: WARNING! Planetary structure of alternate Earth at this location unstable. Planet due to explode in 12 hours. Immediate Evacuation of citizens is recommended.

Tri-Klops, Skalamander, Biowulf, Evil-Lyn, Shade, Trap Jaw, Beast man and Mer Man then appeared.

Tri-Klops: Me, Skalamander, Biowulf, Evil Lyn, Shade, Trap Jaw, Beast Man, and Mer-Man will go with you guys to this other world!

Me: Okay. Lets get there and fast! Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We got the ship ready and we were on our way.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was then flying through the depths of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2914.2: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to an alternate Earth that has been rendered completely unstable and is due to explode in approximately 10 hours. Our mission is to rescue everyone on the planet and get them to our Earth to start a new life.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting. This must be a Post-Apocalyptic Earth. Sometimes we have encounters with a planet Earth that's going to explode.

Me: Yeah.

Lisa Loud: We arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen came on and it showed that we arrived at an Earth that looked normal.

Carnivac: Is this the place?

Me: Yes it is.

Nico: It looks normal.

Me: Hmm. Lets head down.

We went down to the planet and we saw that it was a Post-Apocalyptic World and it had some cities that were in ruin.

Me: My God. What the hell happened here?

Lincoln: I don't know. I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Nico: I do too. I wonder what happened here.

We saw a huge maze and in the middle of it was a beautiful glade.

Me: Wow. Lets land here.

We landed and the ship was hovering above the maze.

Me: Wow. This maze is huge.

Nico: No kidding.

We saw a bunch of people.

Me: Excuse me?

They saw us.

Evil Lyn: Are you Thomas?

Thomas (Maze Runner): I am. At least that's what they call me. Who are all of you?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We came to help you all out.

Teresa: Wow! I've heard so much about you all.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you. Are you Teresa?

Teresa (Maze Runner): I sure am. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here. What happened here?

Teresa (Maze Runner): W.C.K.D. did this. And it was also because of a deadly pandemic of a virus called Flare.

Me: The Flare Virus? (Gasp)

Laney: Oh wow! This is the world of The Maze Runner!

Nico: Oh wow! I love that book! It was awesome!

Me: That is a great book series.

Komba: Thomas, would you mind explaining to us WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED HERE?!

Thomas: I would be more than happy to.

He went over what went down to Earth and what caused this horrible fate to happen to the planet.

---

THE GREAT SOLAR FLARES OF 2136

The **Sun Flares**, officially the **2136 Solar Flares**, also simply known as the **Solar Flares** and the **Solar Storms**, were an abnormal, apocalyptic event that occurred about 15 years before the events of *The Maze Runner* . Massive solar flares ravaged the planet and turned the area between the two Tropics, Cancer and Capricorn, into the wastelands known as the Scorch. The cataclysmic event devastated Human civilization and brought irrevocable changes to both Earth's climate and environment for centuries to come.

Prelude to the Apocalypse

Little information is known about the event that would come to be known as the Sun Flares. It can be assumed that the Sun Flares was an extremely powerful coronal mass ejection released from the Sun. No information is given on whether or not humanity was aware of the impending disaster and if so, made preparations to safeguard people in the lead up to it. From what is revealed about the event in The Maze Runner series, it seems that no major action was taken to prepare for the disaster. Thus, it is likely humanity was completely caught off guard when the Sun Flares impacted the Earth in October 2136. The population was greatly diminished due to this natural disaster.

## Worlds End - The Solar Storm

When the solar flares impacted the Earth, the areas between the Tropic of Cancer and Capricorn, a region located both north and south of the equator, was directly impacted and thus the hardest-hit area. Approximately 4.5 billion people died within the first 15 minutes of the catastrophic event. Whole cities at or near the equator were all destroyed. Billions more would die in the subsequent firestorms, extreme heat, and tsunamis that ravaged the planet in the weeks to come. The Earth's magnetic field was greatly disrupted by the event, allowing for increased radiation to reach the surface.

The event brought about severely drastic changes in the Earth's climate and in turn its biosphere. The increase in radiation levels coupled with climate change leads to the extinction of most agricultural crops as well as countless other species of animals and plant life.

The region directly impacted by the Sun Flares became known as the Scorch, a barren, desert-like wasteland filled with the burnt-out remains of countless cities. Meanwhile, violent weather phenomena such as extreme lightning storms became common. The event caused rapid melting of the polar ice caps, leading to a rise in sea level. As a result, many parts of the world, including most of Europe, were inundated.

## Aftermath

Human civilization was brought to the brink of collapse following the Sun Flares. A multitude of countries within the area directly affected by the solar storms, such as Mexico and India, were completely decimated. The many more countries that were not directly impacted suffered immense strain, if not outright collapsing, due to the subsequent natural and environmental disasters wrought by the solar storms. In addition, most forms of communication was disabled by the disaster.

Despite the cataclysmic event, humanity nonetheless persevered. There were a number of survivors in the Scorch, eking out an a meager existence in its barren waste. Meanwhile, the remnants of many former governments joined to form the Post-Flares Coalition (PFC), a supranational organization whose goal was to find solutions to the various problems in the world caused by the Sun Flares. Shortly after its formation, the PFC launched a survey to determine the state of the world following the Sun Flares.

Six months after the Sun Flares, the survey conducted by the PFC was completed. During a special resource conference, it was grimly revealed that there was insufficient amounts of food, drinkable water, and living space to effectively serve the remaining ~1.4 billion surviving people, with there being only enough sustainable resources left for about 70% of the remaining population (~980 million).

In the movie tie-in book *The Scorch Trials Official Graphic Novel Prelude* (which is canon with the movies but contradicts the original book series in many respects), Dr. Mary Cooper of the PFC Scientific Initiative proposed the institution of a rationing program of resources at the conference to be able to feed everyone. Ava Paige, a former city council member of Blackfoot, Idaho, however, disagreed. She believed this would only lead to civil unrest and ultimately war that would threatened to fracture the PFC. She instead proposed that the remaining 30% (~420 million) had to be eliminated in some manner. She made note that Dr. Cooper, prior to the Sun Flares, was studying a gene that randomly occurs in about 30% of the population, and she believed that she was necessary to finding a way to target this gene. While initially wanting no part in the effective genocide of a third of the remaining human population, Dr. Cooper was informed that the PFC will move forward with the plan without her. Ava Paige, however, convinced her that if she stayed, the PFC would do the population reduction right so that innocent lives were not needlessly killed. Dr. Cooper ultimately relented, revealing a virus would be needed.

Approximately two years later, as detailed in the book *The Kill Order*, the PFC released a deadly virus via airborne deployment into South Carolina for the purpose of population control. Because the virus was released shortly following the Sun Flares, people began to call it the Flare. Within months the Flare, being airborne, quickly spread and became a global pandemic, with occurrences in most major population centers within a year. The virus was originally thought to painlessly kill the victim in the brain, but it instead change the way that the individual thought and reacted for the worse, gradually turning people into Cranks. Once turned into a Crank, infected individuals were extremely violent and had a murderous rage to kill others, sometimes even clawing themselves when in isolation. WICKED was founded in the hope that a cure could be created, as mentioned in *The Maze Runner Files* .

W.I.C.K.E.D. or W.C.K.D.

**World In Catastrophe: Killzone Experiment Department**, generally abbreviated to **WICKED** ( **WCKD** in the film adaptation), is a flagitious organization that was originally formed to find a solution to the Flare Pandemic, and are shown as the central antagonistic faction of *The Maze Runner* book trilogy and film series.

History

After the Sun Flares, the remaining governments of the world combined their resources to set this organization up, for the world was in desperate need of a cure. For the purpose of experimenting, they selected about 100 children between the age of 12 and 17, many of whom were immune to the Flare. They passed them through The Trials, such as the Maze and the Scorch, which involved various variables which were designed to stimulate the killzone, their codeword for the brain and the worst bodily area of infection, so they could record specific patterns. They planned to use these killzone patterns to discover why these children's brains were able to co-exist with the Flare on a cellular level, hopefully allowing them to produce a cure. Thomas, Teresa, Aris, Rachel, Brenda, and Jorge are all WICKED members that went either experienced or worked in the trials as subjects and agents.

Throughout the series, Teresa Agnes and Ava Paige frequently mention that WICKED is good, implying that every action or intention WICKED does is justified. This oxymoron is a prime example of doublethink, and serves as a type of propaganda tool for WICKED. Of course, as seen throughout the series, WICKED is shown as immoral and nefarious, with the organization performing very few deeds that anyone but them would perceive as "good". Towards the end of the series Teresa eventually defects from the moral argument of WICKED but Chancellor Paige continued to cling to its principals until the final battle at WICKED Headquarters (book).

In the film series, Doctor Ava Paige, WCKD's Director of Operations, possesses a large character arc over WCKD's motives. In the beginning, she appears strong and confident in WCKD's efforts (and abuses, depending on your point of view), while she eventually defects from the original ideals of WCKD and up until just hours before the Last City's demise she had completely given up on the prospect of a cure to the Virus.

In *The Maze Runner: The Kill Order*, Mark reads messages between members of the Post-Flare Coalition, a governmental organization of sun flare survivors. He learns of a secret branch, the Population Control Committee who release the Flare due to limited resources and increased population. It can be assumed that these organizations are precursors to WCKD as Chancellor Paige admits WCKD released the Flare for means of population control.

WICKED's ultimate fate is unknown, although it is safe to assume that WICKED is destroyed by the Right Arm during their attack in *Maze Runner: The Death Cure* .

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: Oh man! Massive solar flares destroyed much of the planet!?

Teresa: Yeah.

Nico: Annihilating 95% of the human race. That's horrible.

Me: This world is set in the year 2480 in our time. Wow. That's 459 years into the future. Now this evil Organization named W.C.K.D. or World In Catastrophe: Killzone Experiment Department is out to kill the rest of the humans!? That's crazy!

Nico: It's like Resident Evil and The Hunger Games all over again.

Me: Yeah! And both took place on Post-Apocalyptic environments. And now the Human Race is teetering on the razors edge of extinction.

Thomas: That's right.

Me: I'm afraid it's worse than you think Thomas. This entire planet is going to explode.

The survivors gasped in shock!

Thomas: The whole planet is going to explode!?

Teresa: But how!?

Me: I think the solar flares in 2136 might have had something to do with it. They made the core of the planet unstable.

Beast Man: Are there any animals nearby? If there are, I can take control of them so they can help us out.

Thomas: We're not really sure.

Me: But I have a feeling there are. We have to take down WCKD and get everyone off of this planet before it explodes. But first we have to find all the survivors and cure them all.

Teresa: I can help you all. But I have a confession. I'm really a double agent. I was sent by WCKD to help with their goals. But after finding out what they are gonna do, I want nothing to do with them anymore.

Me: That's good you want to abandon them.

Then an earthquake was felt.

Me: WHOA! This planet is unstable.

Thomas: You're right. We got to get everyone out of here.

Me: Lets get to work.

Jesse Glenn: It seems that the stage has already been set for this performance.

Me: And the planet will explode after we take down W.C.K.D. Lets get to work!

We got to the ship and we were searching for survivors.

Mer Man: Shame there isn't any water for me to swim in.

Maria: I have plenty of water for this.

Maria had water form around Mer Man.

Mer Man: Perfect!

Nico: This is gonna be rough but lets find survivors.

Me: Right!

Snaptrap: Will any minions of the W.C.K.D. try to stop us?

Me: Not if the ship blasts them first. But the man we want to kill is Janson.

Nico: Oh yeah. He was a monster.

I went over his history.

---

**Assistant Director Janson**, also known as simply *Janson* or the " **Rat Man** " in the books, is the main antagonist from *The Maze Runner* trilogy. He serves as the secondary antagonist of *Maze Runner: The Scorch Trials* and the main antagonist of *Maze Runner: The Death Cure* .

He was the highest-ranking official in the organization WICKED under Chancellor Ava Paige's command. He initially appeared to want to help Thomas, before his true allegiances are revealed.

He was portrayed by Aidan Gillen, who also played Petyr Baelish in *Game of Thrones*, Miles Jackson in *12 Rounds*, Nelson Rathbone in *Shanghai Knights* and Paul Serene in *Quantum Break* .

*Maze Runner: The Death Cure*

Rat Man releases Thomas from a four week isolation. He takes Thomas to regroup with his friends. He reveals the WICKED will be giving them their memories back. Before doing so, Rat Man tells the group about how such people like Newt were not immune to the Flare. Most of the people decide to get their memories back except for Thomas, Newt and Minho (It is here here where he reveals his name). Because of this, the trio are locked up and taken to get their memories back the next morning. Brenda attempts to sedate Thomas but instead, she sedates one of the guards, resulting in a breakout, wherein Janson is stunned by a Launcher gun. Later, a cop machine saves Thomas from a bounty hunter. A video feed of Janson appears and he asks Thomas to come back and help complete the cure for the Flare because he is the supposed Final Candidate. Thomas pretends to consider it. Janson tells Thomas (mainly because he thought this will influence his decision) that his friend, Newt was succumbing to the Flare more than average. Thomas considers it this time. Later, Thomas arrives at WICKED Complex after killing Newt. Janson tells Thomas that WICKED thinks that completing the cure involved the vivisection of Thomas. Thomas declines this just in time for the Right Arm to attack WICKED. He finds a letter from the chancellor. The letter tells him where the captured Immunes are and where the hidden MAINTENANCE Room is. In there, he will find a Flat Trans which shall transport him, his friends and the Immunes to a safe paradise. Janson assists one guard in subduing Thomas. Thomas however, kills the guard and while running away, he realizes that Janson has caught the Flare. Thomas, with the help of his friends finds the captured Immunes in the Group A Maze. They make it to the MAINTENANCE Room, but Janson and a bunch of guards find them. A fight ensues wherein Thomas tangles with Janson and strangles him to death, before arriving at the Safe Haven.

Films *Maze Runner: The Scorch Trials*

After the events of the first movie, Thomas and The Gladers meet Janson who explain that while they are with WCKD, they are safe from WCKD, The Flare and The Cranks. Janson promises them a cure and a safe haven where they can live in peace. The Gladers believe him, but Thomas is the only one who is suspicious of Janson's plans. Later on, during lunch break, Janson reads out names of Gladers including Teresa's, causing Thomas to become even suspicious. Janson even took Thomas into a cell and asks what side he is on. Thomas and a boy named Aris Jones crawl through the air vents and find fellow Gladers in comas. They also overhear Janson talking to the supposedly-dead WCKD Chancellor, Ava Paige who had shot herself in the first movie. Janson is also tracking down an organization in the mountains called the Right Arm Resistance. Thomas tells the other Group A Gladers about this and they stage a breakout from WCKD headquarters. Janson eventually hears of this and catches up to the Gladers who are trying to unlock the door. Janson tries to reason with Thomas and states what might kill them if they try to escape.

Janson tries to reason with Thomas to prevent him from escaping.

Aris and Winston open the main vault door from the outside and while the other Gladers escape, Thomas attacks Janson and the troopers with a stun-gun which he had obtaining earlier during the breakout. The stun-gun runs out and Thomas rushes towards the main vault door. WCKD security officers close the door, but Thomas just slides underneath. He points the middle-finger at Janson, enraging him even more. He sends out troops to find them in The Scorch. Later, WCKD attacks the survivors, forcing them to flee. Later, The Glader's find the Right Arm Resistance. There, Teresa believes that WCKD's deeds are good deeds (most possibly because of WCKD's quote, "WCKD is good") and as a result she alerts WCKD of their location. WCKD storms the facility and Janson shoots the doctor, Mary dead, they capture a bunch Gladers, including Minho.

*Maze Runner: The Death Cure*

Initially, after the attack of the right arm to the transport trains of WCKD, Janson appears to review the lost and the damages during the attack in that it is seen that Minho follows between which they possess later to it when Thomas and his group arrive at the The Last City.

Janson is called to analyze the situation and orders to activate the defenses of which are treated high-range guns, attacking the people who protested to enter and killing many of these, once Teresa tries to prove a cure, Janson comes with Ava Paige saying that if it applies to everyone, then they have a meeting with Ava Paige about what is necessary to find the cure.

Saying that he will do everything possible to find it, once Thomas manages to infiltrate The Last City in a moment this is discovered by Janson when they went with Teresa in an elevator, calling assault teams to capture them initiating a shooting and a persecution by the laboratories, finally do are almost caught these jump from building a swimming pool, Janson decides to go look but manages to find them, after Teresa told Thomas that is the cure, Ava decides to go with Paige to find out if that is true.

When he was about to convince Ava Paige, she gets killed by Janson with a shot in the back, and knocking out Thomas with a tranquilizer, once waking up in the laboratory to get his blood and create a cure. He then reveals to Thomas that he intends to exploit the cure and decide who and who won't receive treatment. Pulling up his sleeve, he reveals that he is infected from a long time ago and for that he needed the cure, but at the moment he is knocked out by Teresa hitting him with a glass, then he gets up and knocks Teresa off with the tables, and Thomas starts a brutal fist fight against Janson. After taking many heavy blows, Janson attempts to shoot before a missile of the people who attacked the last city hits where they were, making them fall.

Thomas takes the opportunity to escape with Teresa but a bullet hits him in the chest being seriously injured, Teresa takes him to a laboratory where they experimented with Cranks to cure him but Janson arrives and finds them, starting a conversation and looking for them while they are hiding. Upon finding Teresa, she offers to give him the tube containing Thomas' blood, but Janson refuses, demanding Thomas himself.

Thomas tells him not to do it but he says he did not have the courage to do it but he will do it, at that moment Thomas takes a tool and throws it towards the glass where were the Cranks. Janson is equivalent to saying "you miss", to which Thomas responds "No, I did not" as the window starts to break. Janson could only look in horror as the Cranks eventually break the window before jumping onto him, killing Janson as they savagely maul him to death whilst Thomas and Teresa manage to escape; though the latter would later be killed once the former is saved.

Powers and Abilities

**High-Level Intelligence** : As the second commander of WICKED, Janson had the position of all security protocols WCKD weapons/ gears, soldiers, testing immune children subjects in the Maze and taking them to headquarters for preparation in harvesting their blood for serum.

**Expert Marksmanship** : During the two films Janson was an expert in using armed weaponry for reckless situations in the Scorch Trials, he was shown to be skilled at shooting his pistol at a target which was Mary Cooper in cold blood without hesitation then attempted to shoot Thomas but was distorted by Brenda. In *Death Cure*, he aims and fires three rounds shots at Thomas and Newt but missed due to bulletproof glass covering them, then when spotting them on the 20th floor he then again shoots bullets at them but ended up missing because of their quickness, when Thomas returned to the building he shoots Ava Paige in the back of the spine killing her. Then after recovering from an RPG blast, he sees Thomas and Teresa heading to exit and points his gun directly at her to only had fired a hit on Thomas through the right side of his lower back.

**Hand-to-hand combat Prowess** : In the Maze Runner trilogy, Janson exhibited a few skills and coordinations in brawling with his fist during close quarter combat. In *Maze Runner: Scorch Trials*, he punched Thomas in the stomach and smacked him across the face, then *Death Cure*, he gets in battle against Thomas by punching his face twice, putting him in a chokehold, then punches him again. After he took a few attacks from Thomas, he reacted quickly to counter his punch by grabbing his arm, smacks him across the face, kicked his stomach, and tosses him to the floor.

**Maximum Human Conditioning** : Janson seemed to be a fit grown adult to possess maximum limits of his physical and mental peak attributes. He showed to be strong enough at tossing a person half his size across the floor few inches from his position, fast enough to have reflexes to dodge quick projectiles being aimed at him, and even endurable from being shot in the shoulder and hits from a peak human teenager.

**Pain Suppression/Feral Mind** : In *The Death Cure*, Janson was revealed to have been infected by the Flare virus which slowly began changing his psychological health and it also seemed to have granted him a form of suppression towards pain, as shown when Teresa bash a test tube in the back on his head which briefly knocked him out to have reemerge bleeding, then he managed to withstand many blows of brute strength from Thomas and an RPG without giving away any complaint, but after Thomas freed two Cranks from the chamber they attacked him where he gave out his worst.

Equipment

**Glock 34/Walter PPQ** : In Scorch trials, he wielded the Glock 34 and later in Death Cure was shown carry a PPQ against enemy personnel.

---

Everyone gasped!

Lola: He's a monster!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: Because of him this entire planet is doomed and we have to kill him.

Skalamander: Wait. Lets leave him here to die as the planet explodes.

Me: Ooh I like how you think Skalamander.

Biowulf went down and found a bunch of survivors and they were being attacked by a bunch of monsters. He slashed them all and killed the monsters.

Biowulf: (to a group of survivors) I know this line has been used a lot but… come with us if you want to live.

They agreed and they got on board the ship.

We got lots of survivors on board the ship.

Nico: We have a great number of survivors on board.

Laney: How much time till the planet explodes?

Me: We got 4 hours. Lets hurry.

Spectra: I'm saving Helios for the usual battles after this mission. So, to save the survivors, I'll just have to use my Bakugan Trap. Go, Metalfencer!

He summoned Metalfencer and he rescued the survivors with the Bakugan Traps.

Me: Oh that is so awesome!

Nico: Wow!

Eli: Bakugan Traps are cool.

Me: They sure are. There's bound to be more survivors at WCKD Headquarters. Lets go!

We went to the city and we found the headquarters of WCKD.

We went up to the building.

W.C.K.D. guard: Halt! Hands where we can see them!

Shade: (puts his hands up) Okay then.

But then, Shade smirks and took out his cane and shadows came out of it at the guards.

And he smashed their skulls in. I blasted a bunch of guards and killed them.

I then pinned a guard down.

Me: Where is Janson!?

Guard: I'll never tell you!

I grabbed him and Nico held a buzzsaw.

Me: Talk or you will lose your fucking head!

Guard: OKAY OKAY! I'LL TELL YOU! I'LL TELL YOU! He's upstairs in his office!

An earthquake hit again and it was stronger.

Me: We're running out of time. Lets hurry!

Lena Isis: What about the rest of the survivors?

Me: Nico, lead some of the team and get the survivors onto the ship.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets go!

We went up the stairs and flew and ran and we went up to the door of his office.

Me: This is it.

Trap Jaw: (busts door open) Knock knock! Anyone home?!

A man turned around in a chair and it was ASSISTANT DIRECTOR JANSON!

Me: Janson so we meet at last.

Janson: Welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've been expecting you. Guards leave us.

They left.

Me: Do you have any idea what kind of peril you put the entire planet in?

Janson: I'm saving humanity! I'm doing everything I can to save it!

Me: BULLSHIT! Because of you this entire planet is doomed! It's going to explode any minute!

Janson: Then so be it! I will kill you all.

Lemon Zest: Even if you do manage to kill us, you still won't win. When this planet explodes, you'll go with it!

Me: That's right! We can breathe in space and you can't. If the planet goes then you will die anyway. And we will be victorious.

Nico: You're starting to sound like Frieza.

Me: Sorry. But we're not gonna waste any time pulverizing you when we kill you. In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

We went at him and pulverized the living shit out of him and made sure he paid for his crimes that left the planet teetering on the razors edge of extinction. We also blasted him and smashed him all over to kingdom come!

Ultra Magnus, Harry Potter, Undermine and Riku used the Autobot, Hogwarts, Animatron and Kingdom Hearts Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ultra Magnus's Blue Missiles, Harry Potter's Magic, Undermine had a blade pop out of his sail on his back and Riku had his dark firaga powers enhanced 100-fold.

Ultra Magnus and Harry Potter: BLUE MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Ultra Magnus fired blue missiles and Harry Potter fired blasts of magic.

Undermine and Riku: BLAZING TYRANNO BLAST BLADE!

Undermine fired blade blasts and Riku fired blasts of dark fire.

Me: You will pay for your crimes! PLANET JUSTICE BLAST!

I fired a blast of energy in the shape of Earth.

Thomas: This is for making my life a nightmare! APOCALYPTIC MEGABLAST BURST!

Thomas fired a massive blast of energy.

Skalamander: CRYSTAL E.V.O. MEGABLAST!

He fired a massive blast of energy and crystals.

The blasts all hit Janson and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: J.D. we got all the survivors!

Me: Great!

Skalamander fired a crystal shard that hit Janson's throat, causing him to fall to the ground in pain.

May: Should we Hakai him now?

Skalamander: No. Let's let him suffer. Besides, we have to get off the planet now!

Me: Right! We only have 2 minutes! Come on!

We left and left Jansen for dead.

Torrents of lava exploded high into the sky and the skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning struck everywhere and mountains crumbled all over. The Water was being sucked all up.

We got into the ship.

Me: Get us out of here. Activate Hyperdrive.

Nico: Right!

We activated the Hyperdrive and left.

Then just as we got out of there at Faster Than Light speed, the entire planet exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The entire planet was completely obliterated in an incredibly massive and fiery explosion.

Me: WHOA! That was a close one!

Nico: Yeah! But that's the end of that Earth.

Thomas: It was never our home after everything that happened.

Teresa Agnes: Yeah.

Me: But at least you're all safe.

Thomas: Yep.

We went back home.

We landed on our Earth and we went back to the estate and grabbed some lunch.

Me: Wow! That was epic.

Griffin, Pinky & the Brain, Grizzly, Kite Man, Black Adam, Magneto and Cavalier then appeared.

Me: Griffin, Pinky & the Brain, Grizzly, Kite Man, Black Adam, Magneto and Cavalier.

Griffin: Wow you guys saved all those people.

Lincoln: We sure did. But most of the population of the planet was gone before we arrived.

William: Did you guys see the explosion from here?

Griffin: Of course we did.

Brain: We're just glad you guys are okay.

Grizzly: Also, we have a new recruit for you guys.

A figure came out and it was Steven Hudak A.K.A. SCORCHER!

---

**Steven Hudak** was a research chemist who was wrongfully accused of embezzlement by his employer. Swearing revenge, he created an armored suit containing flame-throwing equipment and taking the name "The Scorcher" he attacked his former place of employment. He ran afoul of Spider-Man on one of his first outings, and being defeated by the hero, he was sent to prison. Later, it was revealed that The Scorcher was not working alone but was an agent of Norman Osborn (who would later become the Green Goblin). Hudak eventually escaped prison to pursue an arson career but was defeated by Spider-Man a second time.

He once attacked Christmas shoppers, only to be stopped by Ben Reilly who was acting as Spider-Man at the time (Ben noting that encountering the Scorcher after so long left him feeling particularly old). Later, the second Crimson Cowl recruited Scorcher to join her incarnation of the Masters of Evil.

When Matt Murdock's identity as Daredevil was revealed, he and Diamondback II moved to confront Murdock, but were driven off by Daredevil and Spider-Man. The Scorcher encountered Daredevil again in the *Secret War* series when he was forced by Lucia von Bardas to band together with other supervillains and attack S.H.I.E.L.D. headquarters which was defended by a dozen of New York's superheroes including Daredevil. Daredevil was instrumental in the criminal's personal defeat. Soon afterwards, Hudak promised his ex-wife he would give up his criminal life soon.

The Savage Land Mutates tried hiring the Scorcher to break Sauron out of jail, but he refused. They weren't aware that Scorcher, trying to stay on the straight and narrow path after the Secret War, notified Wolverine about this contact (Due to the Avengers having recently disbanded). However, after some time Scorcher returned to the criminal life, but he was defeated by the She-Hulk.

During the *Secret Invasion* storyline, Scorcher appears as member of Hood's crime syndicate and attacked a Skrull force.

During the *Dark Reign* storyline, Scorcher, Living Laser, Griffin, and Razor Fist are sent by the Hood to retrieve Tigra and Gauntlet after they flee from Norman Osborn. They attack the heroes, who are ultimately saved by Counter Force. Scorcher was with the Hood during his gang war with Mister Negative.

Scorcher is seen to be among the new recruits for Camp H.A.M.M.E.R.. He was sent to take back the Negative Zone based prison and apprehend rogue team the Heavy Hitters. Later, he and several of his villainous teammates are deemed failures by Norman Osborn and the group's Drill Instructor Taskmaster.

During the *Spider-Island* storyline, Scorcher (alongside Chance and White Rabbit) is seen guarding an abandoned lab at Empire State University when Peter Parker and Carlie Cooper arrive. He ends up knocked down by Peter Parker using the moves he learned from Shang-Chi.

Boomerang and Owl hire Scorcher onto the Sinister Sixteen, assembled to distract the Chameleon's forces while Boomerang steals from him.

During the *Avengers: Standoff!* storyline, Scorcher was an inmate of Pleasant Hill, a gated community established by S.H.I.E.L.D. He had transformed him into firefighter with the help of Kobik.

During the *Secret Empire* storyline, Scorcher appears as a member of Baron Helmut Zemo's Army of Evil. He participated in the Army of Evil's attack on Manhattan to draw out as many superheroes as part of Hydra's plan to take out the opposition and take over the United States.

## Powers and abilities

The Scorcher's powers derive from his flame-throwing equipment, which provides him the ability to produce large quantities of fire under his control. His costume provides him with protection against heat and flame as well as conventional forms of injury. Later, he added a jet pack to his armor, giving him the ability to fly and to hover in place.

---

Me: Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher!

Scorcher: It's an honor to meet you all.

Spiderman: Didn't expect you to join the Masters of Evil, Steven. And you were part of the original Masters of Evil in the past.

Scorcher: That's true Web Head.

Me: Your fire suit is really amazing and very well built.

Scorcher: I know. I'm really hot to handle!

Me: You are a living thermonuclear flame.

Jason Lee Scott: But it will be a great honor having you as my archenemy.

Scorcher: Same here Jason.

?: This will be really cool.

2 Figures came out and it was the 4th member of the 10 Terrors MEGAHORN from episodes 27 of Mystic Force and KNIGHT BOT from episode 21 of RPM!

---

Megahorn

Megahorn first appeared in the episode "The Light" when Necrolai discovered the cave of Ten Terrors. Necrolai told them that Octomus was defeated again and Terrors now had to help Master conquer the world and destroy the Power Rangers. Megahorn was delighted of their mission. Terrors arrived in the human world and told people of Briarwood to give them Light, who is actually Nick Russell, the Red Ranger and leader of Mystic Rangers. They easily defeated Rangers's Manticore Megazord and left.

Megahorn, along with Serpentina, felt annoyed that the Terrors should follow the Rules of Darkness according to the Stone of Judgment. Believing that the Terrors should destroy their enemies at all costs, he is often frustrated by the Stone not picking him yet.

He broke the Rules of Darkness once already in the episode "The Hunter". Secretly going up to the surface without being chosen, he fought against Daggeron, who had been busy training with Jenji. Megahorn wanted to destroy Daggeron to impress the Master and become the main Terror. He nearly succeeded in destroying Daggeron but Itassis intervened and forced him to leave. Still, Megahorn vowed that he will face the Solaris Knight again.

At the end of the episode "Hard Heads", Serpentina claimed that Megahorn would avenge her defeat.

In the episode "The Snow Prince", Megahorn was at last selected by the Stone of Judgment to attack the Surface World. He happily went, even showing the arrogance to rub it in Gekkor's face, to which the Wavern-like Terror replied "Whatever". The Rangers had little success against him when they fought him at first but Nick managed to reveal a weak spot on the back of his neck when he repeatedly attacked him. Megahorn, however, was able to revert the Rangers from Titan form and Ranger form altogether and prepared to finish them off when the Snow Prince appeared and battled him. Surprisingly, even outside of his dimension the Snow Prince managed hold his own with Megahorn, though the dragon eventually overpowered him. The Snow Prince then transported Megahorn into his dimension and he, along with the Rangers, battled him amongst the snowy plains. Daggeron, however, was excluded because the Snow Prince did not feel he had learned what he needed to know. Megahorn, however, still could not be defeated, easily and defeated the Rangers once again, along with the Snow Prince, and broke free from the Snow Prince's dimension. This was when Daggeron arrived and battled Megahorn himself, repeatedly attacking Megahorn in both his Ranger form (Solaris Knight) and his Ancient Mystic Mode in the same fashion as Nick did. He managed to rediscover Megahorn's weak point, on the back of his neck, and targeted that area and temporarily defeated Megahorn. This did not stop the dragon-like Terror, however, and he grew to giant size to battle the

Rangers once more. It was at this time Sculpin sent Black Lance to assist him since he believed two Terrors would be far more successful than one (and it was secretly to draw Leanbow out) much to Megahorn's dismay, thinking he could handle the Rangers on his own. Megahorn was first angry at Black Lance, telling the fellow Terror that he could handle it himself, but Black Lance told Megahorn that he was sent by Sculpin and they would fight the rangers together. Megahorn agreed and was now glad, saying that the two Terrors are better than one. Megahorn fought and attacked Solar Streak Megazord, while Black Lance battled Manticore Megazord. Black Lance was sent back to the Underworld by Leanbow and Daggeron continued fighting Megahorn in the Solar Streak Megazord. Then by holding Megahorn in place, the Manticore Megazord had the perfect opportunity to strike the back of Megahorn's neck with the Legend Striker Spin Attack, weakening him enough for Daggeron to finally finish him off by using the Furnace Blast to suck Megahorn in the Megazord's engine and destroy him, making him the fourth Terror to be destroyed, and the third Terror to be destroyed by the Power Rangers. Although Megahorn never got along very well with the other Terrors, they weren't shocked that the Mystic Rangers were able to defeat him, because the terrors said that he deserved the defeat.

Knight Bot

The **Knight Bot** is a knight-themed Attack Bot sent by the Venjix Virus.

General Shifter sent this robot and he took down ValveMax Megazord and Mach Megazord. Flynn wanted to power up the Megazords and used a modified Engine Cell that Doctor K did not approve of. It didn't help the Megazords, but Doctor K managed to fix them and they destroyed Knight Bot.

---

Nick Russell: Megahorn!

Scott Truman: And Knight Bot!

Me: I remember you both! Megahorn you hate the other Ten Terrors because of how you like to argue and all that and you reverted the Rangers back until the Snow Prince came and Knight Bot you were sent to attack Corrinth.

Megahorn: That's right. Good memory on you. You really are a formidable foe to the Ten Terrors.

Me: Your footsoldiers give us one helluva challenge.

Knight Bot: (Medieval Accent) Tis is a plasure to meet you all once again, Rangers.

Ziggy: Oh, cool! Vypra gave you a medieval accent!

Knight Bot: Indeed she did young peasant.

Me: It speaks really well for you.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) It sure does.

Xander: How come it took you guys a year to make your move?

Megahorn: Because after Octomus failed the first time, we had to wait until you all managed to dispose of him permanently.

Me: Well you are looking at his killer: Me.

Megahorn: And we owe you a very big debt of gratitude for that. Octomus was a nightmare.

Me: No kidding. Lets do it!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Jimmy Neutron, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Runo, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel)

---

Griffin was first.

Griffin: (to Jimmy Neutron) Between you and Dexter, which of you is the smartest Boy Genius?

Jimmy Neutron: That's a really good question. I've never been one to measure my intelligence quotient to be superior than that of my fellow geniuses and teammates. But in terms of power I would say that we are both equal in those fields.

Twilight Sparkle: I've been pretty smart myself in all my studies and I think so too.

Luster Dawn: Same here. It's awesome.

Moondancer: I have been pretty smart myself too. But I'm not complaining.

Minuette: Yeah we have three awesome geniuses with the Canterlot 7.

Star Swirl: Canterlot 7?

Minuette: It's a nickname I came up for Twilight Sparkle and us.

Twinkleshine: Yeah we figured it would make a great group for us.

Lemon Hearts: It's very fitting for us.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure is. I think it's perfect.

Runo: I agree. It sure is.

Cicadacon: Yep.

Griffin: Cool. Lets get it on!

They went at him and Griffin flew at them and he slashed his claws at them but they dodged all his strikes.

Cicadacon: This guy is fast! But not fast enough! Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

Cicadacon transformed.

Retrax: Lets see how he likes this! Retrax, TERRORIZE!

Retrax transformed.

Jimmy Neutron, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Runo, Cicadacon and Retrax: MAGIC ATOM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF HELIUM FLARES!

They spun in a dodecagon formation and fired a massive blast of solar fire and it hit Griffin and knocked him down!

Jimmy Neutron: A SMASHING SUCCESS!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Star Swirl: Yeah!

Battle 2: Superman, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Dan, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain

Pinky & The Brain were next.

Brain: (to Superman) I apologize if Pinky does something stupid in this battle.

Superman: That's all right. Besides, after everything we know from Rachel when she was watching Animaniacs we are used to it.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. We get a great laugh out of all of it. Pinky is funny. He may be dumb but he is silly.

Pinky: Zort! (Laughs)

They laughed!

Pepperdance: That always cracks me up!

Cayenne: It sure does!

Wallflower: It sure does and I think Pinky is funny. Just like Pinkie Pie.

Gusty: I think so too.

Adagio: Yeah he's hillarious.

Aria: Indeed he is.

Sonata: Yeah.

Dan: And I love how you bash him on the head every time he does something stupid.

Pinky: Narf! I think it's funny!

BLONK!

Brain bashed him on the head with a pencil.

They laughed again.

Pinky: (Laughs) Narf!

Brain: Lets get it on.

They went at them in his robot suit.

Superman, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Dan, Catilla and Carnivac: KRYPTON PHOENIX FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: KRYPTON PHOENIX BLAST!

They spun in a dodecagon formation and fired a huge wave of green fire that formed into a phoenix with three glowing red eyes and it hit the robot and knocked it down in a huge explosion!

Superman: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Iron Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorum, Komba O Charlie, Harpus, and Needlenose VS Grizzly

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) What exactly happened on that other Earth?

Iron Man: It was ravaged by a terrible disease called the Flare and it destroyed much of humanity. But a massive solar flare made it even worse and made the place completely unstable.

Applejack: Yeah it was terrible. That planet was hit with something worse than that time when Big Mac got the Horsey Hives.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Apple Bloom: It was awful. It was awful that all that happened to that planet.

Frozen Fright: Yeah. It sure was. I can't believe that one organization would cause that much damage and the Sun would make it worse.

Apple Fritter: Yeah. But thank goodness we got everyone out of there in time.

Granny Smith: We sure did. Thank goodness.

Coloratura: I'm just glad we're all okay.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That is true laddies.

Julie: Indeed.

Komba: Yeah. Thank goodness.

Harpus: Yeah.

Hammer Gorem: But we're all all right.

Grizzly: Thank goodness. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Iron Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorum, Komba O Charlie, Harpus, and Needlenose: WIND APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF THE HURRICANE BLAST!

They spun in a tridecagon formation and fired a massive blast of apples, wind and earth and it formed into a Valknut.

Coloratura: And feel the song of the ocean! NEPTUNE SONG STYLE NINJA ART: BEAUTY OF THE OCEAN PRINCESS!

Coloratura floated into the air as water and music notes swirled around her and she was singing Ocean Princess by Two Steps From Hell. She spread wings of pure water and fired a wave of water and it formed into the beautiful ocean princess and she fired waves of water.

The blasts all hit Grizzly and knocked him down.

Iron Man: That was fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Coloratura: Yeah it was! I missed having so much fun like this.

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Wonder Woman, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Daring Do, Night Glider, Flash Magnus, Shun, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) The version of me from the Harley Quinn cartoon might have a thing for Poison Ivy. But I honestly don't.

Wonder Woman: I don't blame you. Pamela's kiss is venomous.

Rainbow Dash: But that's what makes her an awesome member for us.

Lightning Dust: It sure does. But if her old boss Jason Woodrue comes back he is gonna be in for a really rough time with us.

Spitfire: You said it. I've read so much about Woodroe and the pain he caused and all that. He deserves nothing more than to be banished to the Warp forever.

Scootaloo: You got that right Captain Spitfire!

Magma Gloom: You said it. He was a monster.

Vapor Trail: I've hated him for everything he did.

Sky Stinger: Me too.

Angel Wings: Same here. I heard that he was responsible for giving Bane his drug Venom.

Daring Do: Is that right?

Angel Wings: Well it's rumors but that's what I think.

Night Glider: When he comes back, Bane should "Thank him" by ripping him in half.

Magma Gloom: Now you're talking.

Flash Magnus: Indeed!

Shun: He is a monster.

Storm Skyress: You'll get no argument from me.

Jesse: Same here.

Plitheon: No kidding.

Kite Man: Yeah. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Wonder Woman, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Daring Do, Night Glider, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Jesse Glenn, Plitheon and Snarler: WONDERBOLT STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE SKY PHOENIX STORM!

They spun in a Heptadecagon formation and fired a wave of wind and energy and it formed into a phoenix of wind and it hit Kite Man and knocked him down.

Wonder Woman: Victory for Hera!

Rainbow Dash: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

Scootaloo: That was awesome!

---

Battle 5: Jason Lee Scott, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher

---

Scorcher was next in his first battle.

Scorcher: (to Jason) It's a real pleasure to fight the first Red Ranger.

Jason Lee Scott: I am the first American Red Ranger. But the first Red Ranger came out in Japan back in 1975.

Scorcher: Wow! So it was Japan that created the Power Rangers.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was. They came out in 1975 and it is one of the most popular franchises EVER!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I think it's really something that a great show like that can be on for that long in 2 different countries.

Marble Pie: I do too. It's really amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It's amazing.

Scorcher: It sure is. Who was the toughest monster you all took down?

Jason Lee Scott: That's a really good question. I know so many of them. But I would say that the toughest monster of them all was TurbanShell.

Scorcher: They all are very tough in my opinion. Shall we get it on?

Jason Lee Scott: Lets. IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

He transformed and he was ready!

Scorcher fired a blast of fire and they dodged the blasts and went at him and they dodged more blasts.

Jason Lee Scott: WOW! You are REALLY hot to handle!

Scorcher: I get that a lot.

Marucho: This is gonna be so awesome!

Preyas: Yeah!

Jason Lee Scott, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Preyas, Snaptrap and Nautilator: TYRANNOSAURUS MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS CARNIVORE MEGABLAST!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a wave of water and it formed into a tyrannosaurus that roared ferociously and it went at Scorcher and knocked him down.

Jason Lee Scott: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Marucho: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Batman, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Tempest Shadow, Goths of Darkness, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Alice Gehabach, Alpha Hydranoid, Spectra Phantom and Helios VS Black Adam

---

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) I don't believe this is my first time fighting you, Batman.

Batman: You're usually fighting SHAZAM and he is always giving you a good fight.

Black Adam: That's true.

Ink Rose: But it's an honor to have Black Adam be Batman's archenemy. Someone has to fill in the Joker's place now that he's dead.

Black Adam: Indeed. Quite frankly I never liked the Joker.

Moonlight Raven: I don't think anyone in either the Legion Of Doom or any part of the world did for that matter.

Tempest Shadow: Yeah I heard he killed over 2,000 people.

Black Adam: 2,000!? Whoa! Now I'm REALLY glad I don't like him.

Brittney: Me neither. The Joker is a monster of ultimate evil.

Lucy Loud: He deserves to be punished to the ultimate extent of divine justice.

Haiku: You got that right.

Rarity: The Joker is an absolute menace to everyone.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding! Even the Mane-iac looked so much like him.

Thunder Terror: The Mane-iac from The Power Ponies!? WHOA! She's one of my favorite supervillains in the comics. She got her powers as a result of an accident in her

Shampoo Factory. And it warped her mind and made her insane!

Batman: I saw that and it's exactly like what happened to The Joker.

Brittney: It's very coincidental. The Joker and Mane-iac both became the way they are because of chemical accidents.

Black Adam: That is coincidental.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed it is.

Sapphire Shores: But I hope we'll be ready for her when the time comes.

Mistmane: We will and we must.

Sable Spirit: That's right!

Strawberry Sunrise: As long as I get to but some heads for hurting all of Equestria.

Blue Raspberry: Me too!

Black Adam: Yeah! Who is this with you?

Rarity: Oh this is my friend Blue Raspberry. She is a pegasus that likes blue raspberries and has really good taste.

Blue Raspberry: Pleasure to meet you.

Black Adam: Same here.

Alice: I think this is gonna be fun.

Alpha Hydranoid: I think so too!

Spectra Phantom: Me too.

Helios: Always up for a challenge.

Spectra: Awesome! Lets get it on! HELIOS MK2! ARISE FROM THE FLAMES!

In a massive fire vortex came out and out of it came HELIOS MK2!

Spectra: And you guys will love this!

He activated his watch and out came an Equip Bakugan!

Spectra: ZUKANATOR!

He equipped Zukanator to Helios and it formed a massive and huge energy cannon!

Me: WHOA! I never saw this before!

Nico: WHOA IS RIGHT! That cannon is humongous!

Spectra: Watch what it can do. BATTLE GEAR ABILITY ACTIVATE! ZUKANATOR!

It fired a huge blast of energy and it hit Black Adam and sent him crashing into the wall and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We were floored and we had never seen a cannon of such awesome power!

Me: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Nico: WOW! That is cool!

Me: YEAH!

Black Adam was down but not out.

Batman, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Tempest Shadow, Goths of Darkness, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Alice Gehabach, Alpha Hydranoid, Spectra Phantom and Helios: DARKNESS FRUIT FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE SUICIDE FRUIT STORM!

They spun in a triacontakaienneagon and fired a massive barrage of black flames that formed into suicide fruits and they hit Black Adam and a bloodcurdling scream was heard!

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Black Adam was knocked down.

Batman: Bingo.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Blue Raspberry: So awesome!

---

Battle 7: Hawkgirl, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Chan Lee, Fourtress, Lena Isis, Phosphos, Zenet Surrow and Contestir VS Magneto

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) I hope that mace is magnetic proof, my dear.

Hawkgirl: I assure you Erik it is.

Fluttershy: J.D. told us all about what happened when you went through all that horrible abuse during the war. I hope you are okay.

Magneto: I am Fluttershy, thank you.

Fluttershy: You're welcome.

Tree Hugger: What those monsters did to you was unforgivable.

Mage Meadowbrook: No kidding.

Discord: As the embodiment of chaos, normally I would love all wars great and small but after seeing the kind of pain they cause, I'm starting to rethink about all that.

Chan Lee: I know. War only brings death and destruction. It shook the world for eons.

Lena Isis: I can tell. It sure is awful.

Zenet: It sure is.

Contestir: Indeed.

Hawkgirl: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Hawkgirl, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Chan Lee, Fourtress, Lena Isis, Phosphos, Zenet Surrow and Contestir: LIGHT FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF NATURES BIRDS!

They spun in a hendaecagon formation and fired a wave of light fire and it formed into the birds of world and it hit Magneto and knocked him down.

Hawkgirl: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 8: Luke Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage,

# Clover the Clever, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Indigo Zap, Sunny Flare, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke Loud) I think you all made the right choice in forgiving Jock's parents.

Luke Loud: I think so too. Jock's parents weren't to blame for everything he did. I think they were scared of him.

Starlight Glimmer: I think so too. I think they are better off without him.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie must agree with that.

Juniper Montage: Indeed. Jock was a monster.

Clover: He was a total sociopath.

Princess Celestia: I know. I'm glad he's gone. He made Edd's life a nightmare by impersonating him.

Princess Luna: He did more than that sister. He bullied the SuperDudes all to kingdom come.

Princess Cadance: His parents gave birth to a monster.

Princess Amore: All that and more.

Flurry Heart: I would never invite someone like that to my birthday.

Lilly Crystal: Me neither.

Cloud Star: Same here. He's a monster.

Snowdrop: Same.

Gari: I'm glad he's dead. He got what he deserved.

Indigo Zap: You got that right.

Sugarcoat: After everything he did, I would send him to death 1,000,000 times over.

Lemon Zest: Indeed.

Sunny Flare: Yeah.

Sour Sweet: Jock got what he deserved.

Frosty Orange: Definitely.

Cavalier: Indeed. Shall we get started?

He pulled out a white glove and slapped Luke's face with it.

Cloud Star: Why did he do that?

Flurry Heart: It's a custom that has been around for years. Whenever someone slaps your face with a white glove, It's their way of saying I challenge you to a Duel.

Lilly Crystal: Wow.

Luke Loud: Challenge accepted!

Cavalier: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Luke Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Indigo Zap, Sunny Flare, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest: PRINCESS STELLAR MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: ECLIPSING MOONLIGHT BLAST!

They spun in a Tricontakaihenagon formation and fired a massive blast of sunlight and moonlight and the blasts hit Cavalier and knocked him down.

Luke Loud: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! That was awesome!

Trixie: Another great performance by the Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Me and Xander VS Megahorn

---

Megahorn was next.

Me: The 4th Member of the 10 Terrors. This is gonna be awesome!

Megahorn: It sure is. And I'm always up for a fight!

Me: Same with me. Lets do it!

Me and Xander: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Me and Xander transformed.

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Xander Bly: (Echoing) (Australian Accent) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and Xander: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready.

Megahorn: I'm always ready for anything. Show me what you got.

Me: With pleasure.

Xander: This is gonna be good!

Megahorn: ARISE!

Out of a wall of purple light came numerous Hidiacs and Styxoids!

Me: Now you're talking! Lets do it! STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STAR RANGER! (Snaps fingers)

Xander: GAIA HEART! GREEN GOLEM EARTH RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Two powerful mech creatures came. One was the legendary Roc and the other was the legendary Golem!

We got on them!

Me: Lets fly and run!

We flew.

Me: YEEHAW!

Megahorn: Wow! GET THEM!

The Foot Soldiers fired energy and magic blasts and massive fiery explosions went off as they missed!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Star Heart fired massive blasts of stars from his wings and Gaia Heart smashed the ground and send massive waves of earth and they hit a bunch of foot soldiers and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We activated our battlizers and Star Heart merged with me and Gaia Heart merged with Xander and I had a black version of Nick's Battlizer with star wings and Xander had a green version of Nick's with massive muscles and they were surging with earth and stars! We landed and we were ready!

Me: YEAH!

Xander: WOW! This is amazing!

Me: Yeah it is! Wow! Xander you look strong and powerful and awesome! I never saw a Green Battlizer before.

Xander: Thanks J.D. This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Rock On! Lets get them!

We high-five and earth and stars came out.

Megahorn: GET THEM!

We went at the foot soldiers and we we fought and kicked and blasted them all over the place. I kicked and punched a bunch of them and Xander did the same and we sent them flying all over the place.

Me: This is just the beginning!

I blasted one with a star blast and sent him flying and massive fiery explosions blasted him all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Xander blasted a bunch of Foot Soldiers with shockwave blasts and massive fiery explosions went off all over as they died.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We jumped and smashed a bunch of foot soldiers with wind and star energy from our staffs and blew them apart and then the foot soldiers blasted at us and I flew into the air and massive fiery explosions went off all over the place and Xander jumped into the air and the blasts missed me all over.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Some blasts were even hitting the walls and more!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: YEAH!

Xander Bly: ALL RIGHT!

I flew back and Xander landed clashed violently. We blasted them and smashed them all over the place and blasted them back in a massive shockwave of stars and earth and then spun and blasted and slashed them all over in blades of energy. The foot soldiers blasted us again and we jumped back and massive fiery explosions went off all over!

---

We clashed all over the place and I blasted them all over with star energy and massive fiery explosions went off and blew them apart!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Xander blasted and smashed them all over as well with Earth energy.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We blew them back with energy and our weapons.

I sent a meteor shower at them and smashed them all over in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me and Xander: CONSIDER YOURSELVES SMASHED TO DUST!

We smashed the ground and sent a deadly shockwave and blew some of the foot soldiers apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

Xander: SO AWESOME!

Xander fired energy blasts and they turned into deadly fists and blew some of the foot soldiers apart!

Me: What a bunch of slow learners.

They blasted at us again and we jumped as a massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: STARS!

I fired a Star Storm!

Xander: ROCKSTORM!

Xander smashed the ground and sent a wave of rocks and we blew the rest of them away and blew them apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xander: RIGHT ON MATE!

Me: That was awesome!

Megahorn: You guys are good! Lets see how you like this!

I fired blasts of star energy and Xander fired rocks the blasts hit Megahorn and he was knocked down and he left.

Me: YEAH!

---

Battle 10: RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Stygian, Cozy Glow, Alternate Chrysalis, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Nico and Lily VS Knight Bot

---

Knight Bot was next.

Scot Truman: Lets do it guys!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: **"(Scottish Accent) Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cozy Glow: All right!

Nico: YEAH! That is always awesome!

Lily: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! R.P.M.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the R.P.M. Rangers too!

Louie PoisonSea: So awesome!

Toxic Horror: Yeah!

Nico: Lets get him guys!

The R.P.M. Rangers and Megaforce Rangers formed the R.P.M. Enforcer!

Scott Truman: Want to give it a shot Nico?

Nico: You bet!

Nico pulled out an Engine Cell with the Number 200 on it.

Nico: Engine Cell Activate!

Stygian, Cozy Glow, Alternate Chrysalis, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, and Lily: ATOMIC GLOW STYLE FORMATION ART: MEGA LIGHTNING ATOMIC BLAST!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of atomic lightning!

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired and the blasts all hit Knight Bot and he was blown back and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Knight Bot, you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Me: AWESOME!

Kite Man: We really hope you enjoy this new Earth, Thomas.

Thomas: I have a feeling that I will.

Magneto: We're glad to hear it.

Sheila: Now, if you excuse us, me, Eric, and J.D. have something to take care of.

Cavalier: Would you like us to accompany you three on whatever you need to do?

Sheila: No. We'll be fine.

Black Adam: Well, call us if you need our help.

Me: Will do.

We were off to Germany.

Thomas: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. I hope you liked it as much as I did.

Nico: Yep.

---

Over in Germany in the Bavarian Mountains, we were looking for another Black Ghost Base and it was located in the forest underground.

Sheila: You think maybe we should tell the others about our… side missions?

Me: When the time comes we will. But right now we don't want to arouse suspicion.

Eric Loud: J.D. is right. We have to be ready for anything Black Ghost has to throw at us. After we destroy the base I have something to ask you Sheila.

Me: Agreed.

I walked and then I hit something made of metal with my foot.

Me: Huh?

I blew the dirt off and we stumbled upon a metal door.

Me: I think this is it.

I scanned it and it showed that it was indeed part of the black ghost and it went deep underground.

Me: Lets do it.

Sheila: I'm going Shredlegs.

I covered my eyes and Shelia took off her clothes and turned into Shredlegs.

We opened the door and fired energy blasts and they went down into the base and we ran fast and a huge explosion went off underground and destroyed the base completely!

Me: YEAH!

Sheila reverted back and I grave her back her clothes and she put them back on.

Sheila: That's it for that base.

Eric: Yep. Now Sheila, I have something to ask you.

He faced her.

Eric: Sheila, you are the love of my life and I love you more than anything and I want to always be there for you. You showed me awesome fun and everything and I did the same for you after I got back from my tours of duty and joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

He got down on one knee and showed a beautiful sapphire wedding ring and Sheila gasped in shock and tried tears of joy.

Eric: Sheila, will you marry me?

Sheila: Oh Eric of course I will!

She hugged him and he put the ring on her finger and I cheered for them and they kissed.

Me: Way to go guys! Congratulations to you both!

Eric: Thank you J.D. It was awesome.

Me: We're gonna be really looking forward to the wedding.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Maze Runner was a very strange and very amazing movie and book series. I never read or saw it but it looks awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the biggest hunt of the Imakundi. We're gonna be the prey of the most deadliest hunters in the Galaxy like we were in The Brave 12 Samurai Jack Saga and it is gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# Hunt of the Lion Men

Trixie was heading down the street and she saw a woman with severe anger management issues and she didn't know the meaning of the word Humility. She scolded her and showed her that there is more than life than just being angry and more and for that she got the Key of Humility. It looked like her cutie mark.

Next we were helping Fluttershy with The Breezies. They were so adorable and they looked like pony versions of fairies and they had butterfly wings that were amazing.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, my. Maybe it's because there are too few of them. When they started their journey, there was more of them to face the breeze together.

Me: That could be the case. There was a lot of them when we first saw them.

Nico: Yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I've been studying an old spell book from the Castle of the Two Sisters. There's a spell that I think could help us! This is probably gonna feel a little funny at first, but you're gonna have to trust me.

**Pinkie Pie** : I *love* new ideas that make me feel funny at first!

Me: I have a feeling that this is gonna be interesting.

Twilight did a really cool spell that enveloped her pony friends in a ball of energy and she had them float and fired 8 beams of energy at them and she had the Breezies hit by it and then turned her friends into Breezies. It was so cool!

**Fluttershy** : [gasps]

**Rarity** : [gasps]

**Pinkie Pie** : [giggles]

**Main cast** : [excited noises]

Me: Oh wow!

Lincoln: You girls look so cute as Breezies!

I held my hands out and Twilight Sparkle landed in my hands.

Me: Twilight you all look so cute as Breezies.

Nico: You sure do.

**Fluttershy** : *Maifo flai batendud!* [high-pitched] Um, I mean, let's go!

Me: Here we go.

[wind blowing]

The pegasi were blowing a light breeze and I was flying underneath the Breezies and the girls. I was helping them keep afloat by flapping my wings lightly

**Breezette** : *Marskin farskin.*

**Breezie** : *Metar.*

Me: Hang on you'll be all right. We're almost there.

**Seabreeze** : (Swedish Accent) You can do this! I am sorry for how I treated you before! It was not right that I called you names! I did not even really believe those things I said! I was worried we would never get back to our home, and I lashed out… (Fluttershy Smiles) I know you can do this! I believe in you! Hold on to me, let us join the group!

Me: We're almost there. Just hang on.

[wind blowing]

We got to a cliff and I shrunk down and we saw an incredible sight.

**Main cast** : [gasps]

We saw the Breezie village and it was beautiful! It looked like a fairy version of The Smurfs village.

**Rainbow Dash** : [high-pitched] Holy mini-sized paradise!

Me: Wow. This reminds me of the Smurfs villages

**Rarity** : [high-pitched] This is simply beautiful! So much inspiration. Where's my sketchpad when I need it?

**Pinkie Pie** : [high-pitched] So… stinkin'… cute!

Me: They are so beautiful and cute.

**Breezies** : [commotion]

All the Breezies were reunited with their families and all that.

Fluttershy had tears in her eyes.

**Applejack** : [high-pitched] You okay, Fluttershy?

**Fluttershy** : [high-pitched] I'm just so very happy they got to be reunited with their family!

Me: We all are.

**Breezies** : [commotion]

They were all happy.

**Rarity** : [high-pitched] We'd better get going before the entrance- well, exit for us, closes.

Me: Good idea.

**Fluttershy** : [high-pitched] Goodbye, Breezies. I must go now.

Me: Seabreeze you are more than welcome to join the Knights of The Friendship Table if you want. It's up to you.

Seabreeze: Thank you J.D. I would be honored.

Fluttershy was given a blue flower and he came with us. We had the Breezie Village moved to our greenhouse.

And then the Key of Kindness appeared and it was awesome!

Me: How did it feel for you girls to be Breezies?

Fluttershy: It was amazing.

Twilight: I think it's awesome.

Me: Okay.

I went back to my normal size.

Me: Here we go.

I reverted them back to normal.

Me: That was amazing.

Seabreeze: Ja it was.

Me: Being of Swedish decent, I think it's really cool you do all that in the forests and your village.

Seabreeze: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

---

Later we were heading out to Cozy Glow's house. After we brought her mom back and defeated Kronos, Cozy Glow had a lot of catching up to do with her mom and we got them an awesome house in the Estate Village as we call it. It was a beautiful place where anyone can live and afford awesome houses and more.

Poison Ivy: Are you happy your Mom's back, Cozy Glow?

Cozy Glow: I am more than just happy! I have my life all healed and my mind has been fixed.

Me: Well after everything Sunset Shimmer told me about what happened, we were first intending just to throw you in prison because killing kids is against our code. But after hearing about your tragic past, I wanted to bring back your mom to heal your mind and soul.

Cozy Glow: Thank you so much J.D.

Pinkie Pie: And J.D. Pinkie Promised he would do it.

Me: And I fulfilled that promise.

Pinkie Pie: You sure did J.D. and you were great at it.

Me: Because I never gave up hope. All is well now for Cozy Glow.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: Wow.

We arrived at Cozy's mansion and it was nice.

Laney: Wow! Cozy Glow your house is amazing.

Cozy Glow: It sure is.

We went in and we saw that the house was ransacked.

William: Oh my God! Who did this?!

Maria: (looks in front of them) I think I know who.

We saw King Stefan standing over an unconscious Aurora Shine.

Nico: King Stefan?!

King Stefan: (Scottish Accent) Oh dear. This does not look good, does it? (chuckles) You want to know the joke here? I'm completely innocent this time.

Cyborg: (glares at him) Does it look like we're laughing right now?!

King Stefan: (disgusted) Good point That doesn't even sound right, does it?

Next thing King Stefan knew, Cozy Glow punched him in the face.

POW!

King Stefan: I swear to you all, I was in this house's basement until 5 minutes ago. I'm also looking for my guards. Have you seen them anywhere?

Cozy Glow: SHUT YOUR FUCKING MOUTH! (continues beating Stefan up mercilessly)

I grabbed Cozy Glow and held her.

Me: Cozy! He's telling the truth! Someone set him up like this!

Varie looked over Aurora Shine.

Varie: She's gonna be all right.

Me: Good. Also your majesty, I apologize for everything that happened in your kingdom but that was not Nico's doing. It was an old nemesis from his past that took control of him and smashed your guards and kingdom up.

King Stefan: Really?

Salem: He's telling the truth.

Salem told him everything and showed memories from Nico's mind that showed it.

Salem: Nico was not to blame for that. It was the Digimon Emperor.

Me: But you don't have to worry about him anymore. He and his followers have been Hakaied and destroyed.

King Stefan: Oh no. J.D. I'm sorry we accused you of everything the Digimon Emperor did.

Me: All is forgiven. But we still are coming at you later on.

King Stefan: I know.

Carol: I found his guards tied up in the basement.

They came out with Carol and they were dizzy and bruised.

Guard 1: (Groans)

Cozy Glow: Even though you didn't knock my Mom out, give me one reason why I shouldn't save J.D. and the others the trouble and kill you right now?!

King Stefan: Believe me. I want you, J.D., and the rest of your friends to get what's coming to you all eventually. But for something I ACTUALLY did.

Nico: I hate to admit it. But he's right. Both of our groups came to a truce when we were fighting Organization XIII.

Skullcruncher: Nico's right. You assault Stefan some more, the truce is gonna be broken, and innocent people will be caught in the crossfire. Is that what you want?

Cozy Glow: No you're right.

Me: Good. (To the guards) Sirs do you know who did this to you?

Guard 1: We don't really know what they were.

Guard 2: Yeah they looked like they were lion people.

Me: Lion people? (Gasp) Oh no! The Imakandi!

Samurai Jack: The Imakandi are here?

Nico: Who are the Imakandi?

Me: The greatest hunters in the Galaxy. They are lion humanoids that are great hunters and they are incredibly good at what they do. We encountered them during our adventures as the Brave 12 and they were relentless in their pursuit of us.

I went over their history.

The Imakandi first appeared in Episode XXII: Jack and The Hunters of the Animated Series, Samurai Jack.

Although they were only seen in one episode, the Imakandi were depicted as a proud and honorable as well as skillful people as seen in the Hunters' encounter with Samurai Jack. They hunted either for survival or for the thrill of it. They cared nothing for material wealth as shown when they turned down Aku's offer of treasure to capture Jack, stating that the hunt itself was rewarding enough.

The Imakandi are a leonine race that Aku had enlisted by promising to quench their thirst for the hunt, stating that Jack would be the greatest prey that they could ever find. Once the Imakandi had arrived on Earth, they quickly found a trace of Samurai Jack and caught him by surprise, easily incapacitating him. Disappointed at the lack of challenge, the Imakandi deemed Jack unworthy prey and decided to give him to Aku immediately. Upon hearing Aku's name, however, Jack quickly cut his bonds and escaped into the city, refusing to let Aku take him so easily. Impressed, the Imakandi continued their hunt. Jack attempted to outrun the hunters through different methods (e.g to lose them on a flying cycle only to find that they had easily gained on him without realizing it as well as trying to escape on an elevator that was about to close).

Eventually, after a long chase, the Imakandi had cornered Jack on a ledge high above the streets, finally one of the hunters ended the chase by firing what appeared to be an arrow at Jack, who caught it almost effortlessly, however he had found out too late that the arrow was, in fact, a snake-like creature that bit him and released a type of anesthetic into his blood. Once they had arrived at a balcony with Jack, Aku appeared before them and demanded that they hand him over, but instead they refused, stating that the Samurai was the greatest creature they had ever hunted and deserved to be free, and before Aku could capture them they teleported in a blinding light. They return Jack to where they found him, and when he regains consciousness a message they left him through a small torch activates. They explain why they released him, and tell him to run free Samurai.

---

When I was finished they gasped.

Nico: WHOA! So they are thrill-seekers.

Cody (OC): At least they aren't lethal hunters like the Yautja.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah. This is gonna be interesting.

Applejack: What are the Yautja?

Cody (OC): The most dangerous and most lethal hunters in the galaxy.

He went over their history.

---

The **Yautja**, more popularly known as the **Predators**, are an alien race and the main antagonists of the *Predator* film series. They also appear as anti-heroes in the *Aliens vs. Predator* franchise.

The Yautja species consists of mostly male Predators - the Predator females are a rare occurrence, and there are only a few known ones.

The Predators as a dangerous race are great hunters, with trophies from many species across the galaxy. They are attracted to war zones, as those hunted there would make for the more difficult trophies to acquire, as well as the ones with the most honor attached. Trophies can consist of skins or skulls with the spinal column still attached. They often wear masks, and their faces resemble large crustaceans. Their equipment includes invisibility technology, as well as an array of weapons, including powerful shoulder cannons. They also wear small but powerful bombs on their wrists in case of defeat.

Despite the Predators' ruthless and aggressive behavior when they hunt their prey down, they all have a great sense of honor and fight with it. They never kill innocent, sick, pregnant, or unarmed people, and they show great respect towards those who have defeated their own kind.

Biography and Culture

Predator culture revolves around the hunting and stalking of dangerous lifeforms. After making a kill, Predators typically skin or decapitate the carcass, converting it into a trophy. Failure in a hunt result in the Predator involved committing an honorable suicide. It often alludes to that the reason each Predator's hunt is not for sustenance or elimination of threats, but as entertainment or rite of passage, as they will only attack lifeforms that have the ability to provide them with a challenge. For that, they will travel huge distances - even across entire galaxies - in order to find and face opponents they consider a worthy challenge that would be hunted on the spot or transported them to a hunting ground of their choice. In *Predators*, they also shown established a planet with a controlled environment in which preys from different corners of the galaxy gathered to see how well they adapt with each other to further provide challenges, including hazardous plant lives for their prey to use in their advantages. Not surprisingly, this led to them making contact with various lifeforms, including humans, Space Jockeys (also known as Engineers, a race of white-skinned extraterrestrial humanoid who allegedly created Xenomorph race), and Xenomorphs. The contact with Space Jockeys is confirmed in the *Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem* movie's DVD commentary.

Predators possess a level of technological advancement far in excess of anything available to humans. For either combat or hunting, they are armed with an array of weaponry, ranging from highly advanced plasma cannons and stealth camouflage to more ancient weapons such as blades, spears, and nets. When hunting, they would switch to more traditional weapons for more honorable fights. While they are social race, most Predators hunt alone. Should they deployed in a group, the said group would always be comprised of 3 members. The small numbers in a hunt mostly to hone their skills on the field. Aside from hi-tech weaponry, Predators also possess a pack of spined, quadrupedal beasts used as flushing dogs, as shown in the case of "Super Predators" clan. Creature designer Gregory Nicotero used hyenas as a basis for the creature's physique, while the spines were added later by Chris Olivia.

While technologically advanced, the Yautja race proved to be resourceful when it comes to crafting armor and other hunting equipment out of anything they can find on the field. This is arguably hinted in *Predator* film where Jungle Hunter noticed a trap set up by Dutch as the human soldier attempted to provoke him to get close only to be struck by another, unseen trap. In five-issue limited comic book series *Predator: Hunters*, when a Yautja ship crashed and left its occupants stranded on an island, the survivors quickly fashion weapons and armor from the resources around them, making makeshift, primitive hunting tools. In Paul W.S. Anderson's *Alien vs. Predator*, Scar fashioned a spear and shield for Lex out of a nearby old shaft and some body parts of xenomorph Lex just killed.

The Predator society comprised of multiple Clans with Council of Ancients as the prime ruling authority of their race, comprised of the most skillful and exalted of the Clans. *Predators* movie introduces two different clans that are engaged in a long-lasting blood feud, which are "Jungle Hunter Clan" and "Super Predator Clan," where the latter arguably marked as Bad Blood judging from their dirty hunting style compared to their more honorable rival. In the recently released *The Predator*, two more Predator Clans are introduced: One which the Fugitive Predator happened to the member of and another is Assassin Predators. As with "Jungle Hunter Clan" and "Super Predator Clan," these two clans seemed to have a sort of rivalry against each other for quite some time. The status of both Clans in the said movie appeared to be debatable due to their questionable ways: A member of Fugitive Predator's Clan, the Fugitive Predator himself, shown to carry out a mission where he must deliver hi-tech armor called Predator Killer manufactured by his kind to humanity so they could fend off an oncoming invasion in spite of the obvious risk of exile, whereas Assassin Predator Clan have records of performing gene therapy to create super soldiers out of their members with the use of DNA taken from most formidable lifeforms in the galaxy (humans included).

When hunting humans, Predators normally avoid certain individuals such as children and some adults if they are unarmed, though they will spare armed ones if they happen to be pregnant or sickly. A human who has managed to kill a Predator in single combat or has fought alongside one is usually spared by the deceased hunter's comrades of his kind and given a gift (often a rare or exotic weapon) as a sign of respect. An example of the latter case is seen in the comic *Predator: 1718*, where a predator called Greyback aka. Golden Angel join forces with pirate captain Raphael Adolini after his hunt on the captain's crew went wrong with Adolini's crew turned against their leader. In the ensuing fight, the dying Adolini gave his flintlock gun to the Predator before succumbing to his wounds. Out of respect on his human ally, Greyback buried the captain and left him a gift in the form of his sword on his grave. Similarly, in Paul W.S. Anderson's *Alien vs. Predator*, the main protagonist named Alexa Woods was given an ornate combi stick spear by the leader of the hunting party after impressed by her and Scarface's teamwork in stopping another Xenomorph outbreak at Antarctica.

Predators feature prominently in the folklore of certain cultures as well as leaving a significant impact on human civilization through their space travels; some Latin American people refer to the species as, *"El Demonio Que hace trofeos de los hombres"* (Spanish for "The Demon who makes trophies of men"), while Jamaican superstition identifies Predators as demons from the spirit world. In Paul W.S. Anderson's *Alien vs. Predator* continuity, on the other hand, they made contact with early human civilizations such as the ancient Egyptians, the Khmer Empire of Cambodia, and the Aztecs of Mesoamerica, as well as a fictitious culture inhabiting what is now modern-day Bouvetøya. Upon arriving on Earth, the Predators were worshiped as gods by humans, and they taught many of the civilizations how to build pyramids (an explanation as to why many of these different ancient societies had distinctly similar cultures and architecture), but in return, expected sacrifices of humans for use as hosts for huntable Aliens. The Predators returned to Bouvetøya every century to consummate the bargain, until, at one point in the ritual, the Aliens spread out of control, resulting in the Predators detonating a bomb that obliterated the entire civilization overnight. Relations with humans and the Predators deteriorated from that time on; the Predators then viewed humans as little more than another quarry to hunt.

Out of formidable preys that Predators have encountered, Xenomorphs are regarded as ultimate prey due to the formidable challenge they pose to their kind. As such, the Predators apparently kept at least one Xenomorph Queen in captivity within their motherships in order to maintain a supply of eggs. In fact, these creatures were used for ritualistic hunt, as Predators had designed multiple pyramids specifically design as a controlled environment for xenomorphs to grow during the hunt. The pyramid also contains plasma casters as the ultimate prize for those who survive in participating in ritualistic Xenomorph Hunt. A learner's first successful Alien hunt is completed with the marking of his helmet and forehead with the blood of his kill.

## Language

The script of the Predators is expressed in the films and other media through written patterns of dashes. These written symbols appear on the creatures' gauntlet displays, their helmets, architecture, and many other surfaces. The most common vocalizations of the Predators consists of a series of clicks, roars, snarls, and growls. Predators will mimic human language on occasion and have been stated or shown to be able to understand and speak human languages. Author Steve Perry designed a constructed language set for the *Aliens vs. Predator* novel series.

## Technology

Predator technology is distinctive in many respects, not the least of which is its ornate, tribal appearance masking deadly, sophisticated weaponry. It is shown in *Predator 2* that at least one Predator weapon uses a metal that does not correspond to any element on the periodic table, and some weapons are utterly resistant to the effects of acidic blood belonging to Xenomorphs. Also, several of these tools make use of thermal imaging to track prey.

The Predator's mask also houses a viewing system that fine-tunes the creature's infrared vision by filtering out ambient heat, and also allows it to view in different Spectrum completely. The Predator's technology is advanced enough that the mask enables it to see in specific levels of X-ray and identify diseases and cancers, as well as picking up on pulse and heartbeat signals to track targets, as seen in *Alien vs. Predator* and *Predators*, respectively. The Predator also makes use of a light-bending cloaking device. A flashback sequence in *Alien vs. Predator* indicates that some aspects of their technology have been in use for millennia.

Honor Code *Worthy Hunting Game* : Make sure the prey is considered game where it must fill the following criteria: Can defend itself and/or can kill the hunter himself, of age (killing children and the elderly is considered the height of bad manners), not linked to other lives (so that removing the prey will not doom another, e.g., pregnant women), and not weakened by diseases.

*Failing in the hunt* : Should you fail in your quest, take your own life instead of life in shame. However, some cowards prefer to live in obscurity rather than die. This is considered to be dishonorable, and suicide is then "assisted" by an Arbitrator.

*Claiming the Kill of Another Hunter* : Stealing the trophy belonged to your fellow hunter, living or dead, is considered to be a great insult.

*Murder of Another Yautja* : Killing another member of your kind intentionally (with an exception for self-defense and killing a foe in a wrestling match to settle a dispute) is the worst crime.

*Never harm the innocent* : Those who have done no harm should have no harm done to them. (It can be inferred that this rule must pertain only to harming other Yautja in their society since they hunt and kill members of many species one could call "innocent." It can also be inferred that Bad Blood Predators would ignore this rule either in part or in whole.)

*Hunting for Food* : When hunting for food, take only the weak. This is to purify the species' line.

*Wounded Game* : When coming upon game wounded by another hunter, and the prey is dying without sport, show honor to another's kill. If the game still shows sport, it is to be a joint trophy.

*Joining Another Hunt* : Do not join another's Hunt, or hunt in their territory, without their permission. All trophies taken in this manner are stolen trophies and shall be dealt with by the rightful owner.

*Mercy:* Those who defeat you in a fair Hunt, or who are the victors in more dangerous hunts (such as a battle with the Alien Queen), and show you mercy are to be considered our equals. You must either kill them and yourself or bestow them with a reward.

*Code Violations* : Those who break the code are renegades, and no longer considered to be a Yautja. They are to be destroyed when encountered.

*Never Harm the Ill or Offspring* : Do not harm the ill or those who pregnant with infants. Best spare either unless they pose a threat (only apply for the former).

*When in a duel with an enemy, you must reveal yourself* : In the novelization of first AVP movie, Lex Woods was about to be killed by a cloaked predator, however before it prepared to deliver the final blow, it deactivated its cloak. According to the book, it is "hunting ethic" to reveal yourself to your enemy at the climax of a fight.

---

We gasped in shock. But we were amazed that they have an amazing sense of honor.

Me: They have an amazing sense of honor and they live for the thrill of the hunt like the Imakandi do. But the Imakandi are the galaxy's greatest hunters that hunt for the thrill. They let their prey go in the end. The Yautja's are lethal and they slaughter their prey.

Nico: Whoa! Huge difference.

King Stefan: That is very interesting.

Warpath: (to Stefan) Look, we'll still fight you until the time comes. Until then, just go back to your castle.

Stefan: Fine. (to me) But you better not lose against the Imakandi, JD. Otherwise, I won't get the pleasure of defeating you and Maleficent myself!

Me: I never lose when it comes to a good fight.

I teleported him and his guards back to their castle.

Nico: Well lets clean this place up and help Aurora Shine before we fight the Imakandi.

Me: This is gonna be really good.

Jessie Bannon: Just like old times.

Sunset Shimmer: It's amazing that you faced these guys before.

Fu: They were a great challenge.

Rarity: But it's awful that they were hired to kill you.

Naruto: I know. But they hunt all for honor and the sheer thrill of it. That's why we spared them.

Me: Yep. But we're not gonna go after them. They will be coming after us. And I know just the spot for them to find us. The Serengeti Savanna in Africa.

Nico: Good spot.

We cleaned up all of the mansion and fixed everything.

Nightshade: Well, no point in worrying about the Imakandi for the moment, Right now, let's head on to Africa.

Me: Okay. But they will find us. They are just that good at tracking.

Fu: And they are really skilled at what they do.

Varie: It's true. They are amazing trackers and their teamwork and coordination are off the charts great.

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be interesting.

Laney: Yeah. They are a good challenge.

Scorcher, Pinky & the Brain, Magneto, Black Adam, Griffin, Grizzly, Kite Man and Cavalier appeared.

Scorcher: Can me, Pinky, Brain, Magneto, Black Adam, Griffin, Grizzly, Kite Man, and Cavalier go to Africa with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Pinky: Gee Brain, what do you want to do tonight?

Brain: Same thing we do every night Pinky: Try to take over the World.

Me: (Sternly) What was that?

Brain: Sorry force of habit.

Me: I figured. We've been watching you do all that for a long time and it's funny. We're going there to face and test the Imakandi.

Kite Man: I've read about the Imakandi in the book about the Brave 12's adventures and they really are that skilled.

Me: They sure are. And they are a great challenge.

Griffin: At least they aren't like the Yautja. From what I heard J.D. it was a Yautja that gave you that scar on your cheek.

Me: That's right.

Twilight Sparkle: I didn't know you got a scar from that?

Nico: So that's what those claw marks were from. Wow.

Cody (OC): Yep. He fought against a Yautja on the island of Sumatra during our Worldwide Adventure and won. He now has the respect of the galaxy's most lethal hunters.

Me: Yep. Lets head out.

We went to Africa.

---

SERENGETI SAVANNA, TANZANIA

---

We arrived in the Serengeti of Africa and it was beautiful.

Brawlrus: Isn't Africa just amazing?

Me: It always is beautiful and the Cradle of Good Hope is where all of humanity originated.

Nico: Yep.

Then a leopard came up to Griffin and he saw him.

Griffin: (sees a leopard) What are you looking at, furball?

The leopard growled at Griffin but he roared at it, scaring it off.

Me: Nice one Johnny.

Griffin: Thanks.

Rainbow Dash: J.D. what was it like for you to fight a Yautja?

Me: It was brutal. It happened shortly after we saw Lake Toba, the caldera of Supervolcano Toba that erupted 74,000 years ago.

FLASHBACK - CHAPTER 287

The Yautja and me were fairing well. He threw a Smart disk and I ducked and it came back to him. He threw it again and I caught it.

Me: This might be useful.

He fired his plasma caster and I deflected a shot at him and it hit him in the leg.

Me: Got him.

I saw his blood and it was glowing green.

Me: His blood is glowing and it's green.

Lisa: So all Yautja's have phosphorescent green blood.

Cody: That's right Lisa.

The Yautja saw that I was a worthy prey and he took off his plasma caster and his mask and revealed his true face.

Me: Like in the movie "Predator", you are one UGLY MOTHERFUCKER.

The Yautja roared and was ready to fight.

Me: Bring it on.

We both were punching and kicking at a vicious and ferocious level. The Yautja had the strength of 10 men and he was proving to be a powerful opponent even though my physical stature was that of 5 men. We were pretty much equally matched.

Hercules: Whoa! This is getting really brutal.

Aylene: They're both very strong and almost even.

Nicole: That's right. Dad is very powerful already without his powers and very strong too.

Allie: That's right.

Lola: I remember how strong he is too.

Lana: Come on J.D. you can do it!

Chione: Yeah! Get him!

I punched the Yautja in the face and he slashed my face and left 3 claw cut marks on my right cheek and I kick him in the face and punch him in the stomach and kick him in the chest.

Me: This is getting rough.

I fired a force blast and sent him crashing through 3 trees.

We saw that the Yautja was down and he was bleeding profusely.

I had won.

Me: Wow. That was a fierce fight. Even without my powers. You my friend have fought with honor and your testing of Cody was without a doubt the most amazing thing ever.

Yautja: That's right.

The Yautja activated his self-destruct device. We had 40 seconds till detonation.

Me: Uh oh!

I ran back over to my friends.

Me: Guys we have to get out of here now!

We all flew away and we saw the Yautja explode from 20 miles away.

KRAAAABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We saw the huge mushroom cloud and it was incredible.

Lori: That was literally a close one.

Me: Unbelievable! That explosion possessed the power of a 5 Megaton nuclear bomb.

Luan: That was incredible!

Naruto: It sure was.

Me: Cody you were right. The Yautja's possessed incredible power and their technology can destroy everything within a 15 mile radius.

Cody: That's right J.D. Never underestimate the destructive capabilities of the Yautja's.

Lynn: We all believe it now.

Lucy: It's hard to imagine that they have so much destructive power like we do.

Laney: That was incredible guys. I can't believe that they have all that advanced technology which would all be beneficial for humanity and they wield so much destructive power.

Varie: They sure do.

Leni: Totes. It's all amazing.

Carol: But J.D. put up an amazing fight.

Cody: He sure did Carol.

Ronnie Anne: Way to go Lame-o.

Me: Thanks guys.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Vince: I remember that. That was intense.

Nico: Wait a minute. I remember seeing that explosion! That was all you guys after J.D. faced that Yautja?

Me: Yep. He blew himself up with as much power as Castle Bravo did back in 1954. Their Self-Destruct Devices are just that powerful.

Nico: WHOA! And he sure left his mark on you.

Me: I know. But it was awesome.

Cody (OC): And it helped him earn the respect of the Galaxy's most lethal hunters.

Nico: Wow.

Twilight Sparkle: How do they hunt?

Me: By heat. They hunt by infrared.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow.

Chomp Chest: Maybe we're being a little paranoid here. For all we know, Imakandi are probably hunting some other targets first.

Shanan: No they don't think that way. Once they set their sights on their prey, they stick to it hard.

Me: Yeah and that's what makes them really awesome hunters.

Nico: Wait. I hear something.

Nico used his senses and concentrated and he found 4 energy signals in the tall grass.

Nico: There are 4 signals. Powerful ones.

Lola: Is it the Imakandi?

Me: I have a feeling it is.

I used my infrared vision and looked around and I saw that it was them! THE IMAKANDI!

Me: It's them! Lets give them chase!

We ran fast and the Imakandi chased us!

They were chasing us fast at incredible speed and they were amazing. Just like before.

Kite Man: (gets out his kite) Let's see how they can hit a flying target!

He flew into the air and one of the Imakandi fired an arrow at him and he dodged it and flew at him and the Imakandi dodged and jumped down and the chase still continued.

Nico: Wow! You were right! They ARE relentless!

Coconuts: Wait. Let's pause the chase for a moment and get some answers about what happened this morning.

Me: Good idea Coconuts!

We stopped and skidded.

Me: Did you guys attack Cozy Glow's mother and set up King Stefan?

Imakandi 1: Indeed we did. It was to get your attention. Me and my brothers all got a good thrill from our greatest hunt with you all the first time and we wanted to relive that great hunt like we did all those

years ago.

Me: That was almost 4 years ago. And we were just the Brave 12. Now we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Imakandi 1: That's right. You are a most formidable force just like you were against Aku and his minions.

Me: So we have heard.

Brain: So, that's why you set up that situation this morning?

Imakandi 1: Indeed. We wanted to see if you all were going to beat the version of King Stefan to death regardless of what really happened.

Pinky: Me and Brain weren't even there this morning!

BONK!

Brain hit him on the head with a pencil.

Brain: Be quiet Pinky.

Pinky laughed.

Pinky: Zort!

Me: I knew this was all your doing from before and I figured it was not King Stefan that did it because we still have a truce.

Nico: That's right. Our truce is still in effect because of everything that happened when Organization XIII reared its ugly head.

Imakandi 1: I see.

Winter Soldier: (takes out gun) You realize some of us are capable of using weapons, right?

Imakandi 1: Yes and you are very skilled with them.

Me: We use more than just swords. We have powers that are strong. We're not the same as we were when we were the Brave 12.

We've gotten stronger and faced powerful enemies that possess enough power to destroy the entire universe.

Imakandi 1: That's what we heard. We heard you destroyed Thanos, Necrafa and many more like them.

Me: That's right. Aku was also one of them.

Twilight Sparkle: What was Aku like for you all when you faced him?

Me: He was a nightmare from 10,000,000,000 Hells. Aku is the ultimate embodiment of Pure Evil itself.

I went over his history.

---

**Aku** is the main antagonist of the *Samurai Jack* animated series. He is the ruthless, diabolical and manipulative demon king who is the father-in-law and arch-nemesis of Samurai Jack and the biological father of Ashi and her sisters. He is easily one of the most successful cartoon villains, as he managed to rule the world, and was unstoppable for years, as it took Samurai Jack 50+ years to defeat him. He is also the fragment of a black virus that is the true ultimate evil.

Aku tends to switch back and forth between being played for laughs, and being a truly threatening villain. He would either do something pettily villainous not to be taken too seriously, like telling stories to children to make them like him instead of Jack, or be extremely terrifying and dangerous, like causing genocide and enslaving innocents, depending on the episode.

In the first four seasons of *Samurai Jack*, he was voiced by the late Mako Iwamatsu, who also played Happy Cat in *Duck Dodgers* and Han Yu Kim in *True Crime: Streets of L.A.* . In the fifth and final season, he was voiced by Greg Baldwin, who also played Frank Fontaine in *BioShock* after Mako's untimely passing.

History

Originating long ago in the depths of space, a formless evil was vanquished by the three mighty gods Odin, Ra, and Vishnu in order to protect the universe from its influence - yet a small shard of the great shadow managed to survive and flew off into space - for many years this shard continued flying through space until it eventually landed on Earth, causing the extinction of the dinosaurs in the process.

Many years later, the site on which the shard landed would become the ancient island of Japan, which the shard infected like a horrible disease - creating vast forests of evil in the land and threatening to consume it. Eventually, the shard's threat became so great and impressive that the Emperor of Japanese kingdom decided to rid the land of the evil substance once and for all using magical-oil made by Buddhist monks. However, when he fired an arrow coated with this oil into the evil entity, it did not destroy it but rather gave it form and sentience, thus forming Aku as a humanoid threat of just unimaginable power. To make matters worse, no mortal weapon could harm Aku, making him completely invincible.

However, with aid from Odin, Ra, and Vishnu, the Emperor wielded a magical sword with the ability to harm Aku. Using the sword, the Emperor faced Aku in a showdown that resulted with Aku being sealed away in the form of a tree - yet, the imprisonment would not last much more than a decade before a solar eclipse freed Aku again.

Aku would then proceed to lay waste to the Japanese kingdom the Emperor once again ruled, this time capturing the Emperor before he could grab the sword. The empress ran away with the sword and her son so that he could be trained to be a samurai warrior. Years later the Emperor's son challenged Aku to a fight the Pit of Hate inside his towering castle - the Samurai very nearly killed Aku for good using the magical sword but Aku threw open a portal in time and transported him to a future-world in which Aku ruled supreme. The Samurai took the name "Jack" while trapped in the future and became Aku's archnemesis, as he still wields the only weapon capable of harming Aku.

For the rest of the series, Aku is portrayed as the tyrannical, omnipresent, all-powerful and manipulative ruler of the world and is an almost unstoppable force - yet he fears Jack, knowing very well that the warrior has the power to slay him, Aku has placed a high bounty on Jack's head and is always trying to dispose of him, whether it be with manipulation, cunning, force, or trickery.

### Shadow of Aku

Jack encountered Aku yet again at the Pit of Hate, where Aku uses his fluid to attach to pieces of samurai armor before he can let Jack reach the time portal. Jack battled Aku but was too late to go to the time portal.

### *Samurai Jack* (2017)

Aku returns in the new season and fights against Jack for the last time. In the series, it is also shown that Aku donated a small portion of himself to the Cult of Aku after seeing the statue they built in his likeness. Afterwards, the cult leader drank the potion which somehow impregnated her, creating the Daughters of Aku.

In *Episode XCII*, Jack fights an assassin named Scaramouche the Merciless who claims to be "Aku's favorite assassin". He tries to call Aku that Jack lost his sword, but Jack destroys his phone before he can get the chance, leading to a confrontation with Scaramouche where Jack seemingly destroys him.

In *Episode XCIII*, Aku wakes up from his long nap and becomes annoyed with his Royal subjects and minions as they come to his lair, bow down to him and give him gifts while he is trying to do his daily routine. When his minions mention that they built more robots to destroy Jack, Aku states that he doesn't care anymore. Aku then creates a clone of himself to serve as a psychiatrist who asks him about what has been troubling him lately. Aku tell the psychiatrist that it has been 50 years since he destroyed all of the time portals and that he hoped that Jack would have just died off the normal way, but, as a result of the time traveling process, not only has Jack not died from old age but he hasn't even aged a single day and has become biologically immortal, deeply frustrating him.

In *Episode XCVI*, Aku, after being informed by a henchman that the former's lair was under attack by an army lead by the Scotsman, decides to deal with them himself and flew out of his lair. Later, he transforms into a colossal giant ball and effortlessly slaughtered most of the army. After this, he was confronted by the Scotsman, with the latter insulting and ridiculing Aku, stating that Samurai Jack inspired many to oppose him. However, this leads to Aku killing the Scotsman by shooting him with his eye beams. Aku, with a bored tone, only wondered why the Scotsman brought up Jack before returning to his lair. However, unknown to Aku, the Scotsman returns as a ghost and instructs his army (who are all of his daughters as well) to continue to amass their forces and find Samurai Jack.

In *Episode XCVII*, Scaramouche (now only a head) tries to reach Aku in order to tell him that Jack is missing his sword and calls him from a phone booth on the boat he was riding, although Aku immediately hangs up after Scaramouche is thrown off the boat.

In *Episode XCVIII*, in a flashback, it is shown that Aku pulled Jack out of a time portal just as he was about to reach the past and then obliterated it, taunting Jack by telling him that said time portal was the last in existence. In his rage, Jack tried to destroy Aku once and for all. However, Aku backed out of the fight and transformed the Rams that had been helping Jack into mindless beasts that he soon killed, causing him to accidentally drop his sword into a pit in his horror.

In *Episode C*, Scaramouche finally reaches Aku's tower and manages to tell Aku about Jack's missing sword, not only causing the demon to snap out of his depression, but also give Scaramouche a new body out of gratitude and both dance in joy. Aku then flies over to Jack's location (in which it is shown that he also killed The Guardian) where he and Scaramouche then laugh at Jack for not having his sword, only to realize that he actually does. Aku then kills Scaramouche by destroying his head and prepares to leave, however, he stops when he realizes that there is a little bit of himself inside Ashi. Aku then has a flashback in which it is shown that he gave some of his essence to the Cult of Aku, and then comes to the conclusion that the High Priestess must have drank the essence and birthed the Daughters of Aku. He then remarks on how she is really a true daughter of his to her and Jack's collected shock and anger. As Jack tries to kill Aku, Aku begins controlling

Ashi and forcing her to fight Jack watching from the sidelines as they unwillingly do so while remarking on how his daughter fell for his sworn enemy. Eventually, Aku turns Ashi into a humanoid replica of himself, which Jack cannot bring himself to kill, laying his sword down in defeat. As Ashi is about to lay the final blow, Aku quickly orders for her to stop and grabs Jack's sword. He revels at finally besting Samurai Jack after 50 years.

In *Episode CI*, Aku broadcasts his victory over Samurai Jack to the entire world. Aku then tells everyone who opposes him that they have no hope as he prepares to kill Jack, however, he soon realizes that he does not know how he wants to kill Jack. After a period of indecision, Aku decides that it is best to let Ashi kill Jack. As Ashi readies to lay the final blow to Jack, almost everyone Jack has encountered (The Blind Archers, Rothchild and his Canine Companions, The Ravers, The Triseraquins, The Spartans, The "Jump Good" Monkey Man and his tribe and The Woolies) and saved came to his aid and attacked Aku. Aku begins to do a great battle with them while Jack fights the corrupted Ashi who is stopping him from taking back his sword, Aku finding amusement in the armies' attempts to save Jack since he is nearly untouchable and cannot be killed by them. Aku splats a great number of Woolies and Blind Archers corrupting them into an army of smaller copies of himself ordering them to attack the rebels. While the rebels are in great difficulty against Aku's army and Jack is unable to take the sword back the Scotsman arrives with his Daughters causing several damages to Aku's army. During the fight, Max and the Robots of Andromeda join the army of Jack's friends with their giant robot samurai. At the beginning, Aku mocks the robot only to be brutally beaten up by it and also have his horns torn off, at point Aku starts to get annoyed and furious and decides to change himself into a rain of spikes to kill all of his enemies. The rain kills many of Jack's friends but is stopped by the powers of the Scotsman. Then, he checks on his daughter Ashi to see if she has killed Samurai Jack, but thanks to Jack, Ashi frees herself from Aku's corruption and stands up against him. The furious Aku attacks her but is surprised to see that she has the exact same powers as he does. Without a second to lose, Jack and Ashi summon a portal and send themselves back to the past. The future Aku then looks in sorrow as he realizes that his destruction is imminent, realizing that all around him including himself are going to cease from existing.

Back in the past, after Jack's first battle against Aku, the demon has just sent Samurai Jack to the future. After he finishes his speech of meeting him again in the future, he was shocked to see that the future Jack and Ashi have returned on that same spot. As Aku tries to process why he is back so suddenly, Jack immediately charges and begins his short final showdown with Aku. Aku, still greatly weakened by his battle with the previous incarnation of Jack then transforms into a giant rhinoceros beetle-like form to fend him off, but the latter quickly slashes him in two halves with his sword. Jack then completely destroys one, while the other tries to retreat but does not go very far as Jack manages to stab his severed head with his sword and Aku merges into the sword before Jack slams his sword to the ground, finally destroying Aku once and for all as he and his lair begin to explode; avenging all of the deaths and suffering he has committed (or was going to commit) and ending his tyrannical and magisterial grasp forever. However, Aku's death came at a price as, since he was responsible for her existence, Ashi is erased from time as she was about to marry Jack. Jack then mourns the loss of Ashi, but sees a ladybug as a memory of Ashi and smiles, as the string of fate means that he will find someone who will fill the place Ashi left. Now in peace, Jack can live the rest of his life happy and serene, as the future seems bright considering that Aku and his tyranny are no longer there.

*Samurai Jack: Battle Through Time*

In the video game set during the finale of season 5, Samurai Jack and Ashi open a time portal and travel to the past. However, in attempt to prevent his destruction at the samurai's hand, Aku separates Jack and Ashi and transports Jack into a time pocket, a rift of time and space with no future or past. After facing numerous robots, demons, bounty hunters and the Daughters of Aku once again (involving tormenting Jack in killing the fake Ashi), Aku faces Jack and summons an entire army of robots to destroy him. However, The Scotsman, his daughters, Da Samurai and Sir Rothchild come to aid Jack by facing the army as they give Jack the opportunity to finally face Aku in his fortress. After the final fight, a defeated and overwhelmed Aku is confused of what is happening after a time portal opens. Jack told him that that the rift of time that he had created starts to collapse. Future Aku refuses to fail and declared that it's not over. After Jack and Ashi reunite and finally make it to the past, past Aku meets his end as Jack finally destroys the shapeshifting demon once and fall.

In the alternative ending, due to Ashi did not fade away from existence and finally got married to Jack, rather than what happened in *Episode CI*, Aku was now forever trapped in the time pocket version of the future and Ashi was already born in this future.

---

When it was done everyone was absolutely floored and shocked.

Nico: Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: Aku did all that!?

Rainbow Dash: And tormented and oppressed many races all over the universe!?

Applejack: That's terrible!

Nico: Yeah! I've read about Aku and he was awful.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He was awful.

Me: Yeah. And he sent all of his minions after us. We fought everything. Robots, aliens, bounty hunters, monsters, interdimensional demons, supernatural horrors, everything.

Fluttershy: That's horrible.

Pepperdance: Yeah. Really bad.

Lincoln: It was awful.

Black Adam: (to the Imakandi) This is your last chance to back out. Some of us are too powerful for you to hunt.

Imakandi 1: Our race has existed for countless eons. The hunt is our way of life. It runs through our veins. It makes us rich. Rich beyond material wealth. We have accepted your challenge for the the sheer thrill of the Hunt. For we are… The Imakandi!

Me: I'm always up for a challenge. It'll be just like old times.

Imakandi 1: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Me: And we have frenemies coming for our usual battles. So there may be some others coming as well.

Imakandi 1: I see.

Me: Lets run!

We ran fast and the Imakandi followed.

The chase continued.

Skallox: You've got to admire how determined they are.

Me: Told you they were that relentless.

Fu: It's fun though.

Nico: Yeah!

Magneto: Are any of them using metal weapons?

I looked and saw that they had none.

Me: None!

Magneto: Damn!

I used a smoke bomb and we hid behind a tree.

Indigo Zap: Okay. We can hide behind this tree until this ends.

Me: Are you sure they won't? They are still gonna find us.

Nico: Yeah if they are as good as J.D. says then they will hunt us till the end of time.

Lincoln: Yeah they will.

Me: Hmm. I have an idea.

I beamed us to Overwatch Headquarters in Switzerland just as the Imakandi found us.

They saw that sonic ran fast to the north fast and they smirked.

Imakandi 1: We hunt my brothers.

They were coming for us.

---

We arrived at Overwatch Headquarters.

Lucio: Home sweet home!

Cavalier: Why have we teleported here?

Me: Because it will give us enough time to have our usual battles and get them done so we can face the Imakandi when they get here.

Nico: How long will that take?

Me: With their speed I would say 3 hours.

Nico: Purrfect.

We laughed at Nico's joke.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Nico!

Nico: Thanks Luan.

Plug Man: You think the Imakandi got teleported here with us?

Me: No their power doesn't work that way. They rely on their senses and their tracking skills to find their prey. They found us through sheer will and energy sensing.

Grizzly: Are they after me specifically because my suit looks like a bear?

Me: No. They go after anything be it animal or humanoid or anything like that. They are just that determined. Once they set their sights on their prey, or given a great challenge, they will not stop until they get it.

Nico: Wow. You got to love their spirit.

Lincoln: They are that good and that skilled.

Laney: Yeah and it's amazing that they are that good.

Lily: Yep.

Then Angel, Johnny 13, Trumbipulor, Dayu, Rojo, Deker, Stinky Butt the Foul and Vortex appeared.

Me: Angel, Johnny 13, Trumbipulor, Dayu, Rojo, Deker, Stinky Butt the Foul and Vortex.

Angel: Good seeing you guys here.

Rojo: Yeah.

William: How'd you guys find us?

Angel: Well, we thought you guys were in Africa.

Johnny 13: But there was no sign of you guys anywhere.

May: That still doesn't answer how you guys found us.

Trumbipulor: Well, Brain actually texted us where you were.

Dayu: So we teleported here. And here we are!

Me: Well it's good you did. The Imakandi are hunting us.

Trumbipulor: The Imakandi!? Oh man! I know them. They are the galaxy's greatest hunters.

Me: Yep and we faced them before as the Brave 12. Luckily, they are not merciless and lethal like the Yautja are.

Trumbipulor: That's right. The Yautja slaughter and butcher their prey. Where as the Imakandi hunt for the honor and thrill of the Hunt. Once they catch their prey they let it go.

Grizzly: Wow. Well that's a relief.

Griffin: It sure is. They are honorable thrill-seekers. What is their home planet?

Shanan: It's called Savana. It's a savanna planet that is home to a lush grassland that serves as the ultimate hunting grounds for the Imakandi.

Lincoln: Wow! Like the Savannas of Africa.

Me: It was like we were on their home planet.

Nico: Yeah.

?: Boy no kidding.

2 figures came out and they were HEKATOID from episodes 28 and 29 of Mystic Force and Tooya was back!

---

**Hekatoid** was one of the Ten Terrors. He was a gluttonous, turquoise toad-like monster that wielded a hammer that also functionned as a trumpet. He was the fifth Terror to fight the Rangers, he gets "fought" for the first time in the episode "Hard Heads" as the secondary antagonist, and gets fought the second time as the main antagonist in the two-part episode "Light Source".

In the episode "The Light", When Necrolai first met the Ten Terrors, Hekatoid used the trumpet function of his hammer to blow her away. Necrolai told them that the Master was defeated again, Imperious was destroyed, and now the Terrors had to help conquer the world. They listened to her and agreed to help conquer the Surface World. The Terrors arrived in the human world and introduced themselves to the people of Briarwood, when the sky turned dark. Sculpin told the people to give them the Light, who is actually Nick Russell, the Red Ranger and leader of Mystic Rangers. When the Rangers tried to intervene, the Terrors easily defeated the Rangers Manticore Megazord and left.

In the episode "Hard Heads", Hekatoid was tricked into fighting the Rangers by Serpentina since she knew that it would be her turn to be chosen by the Stone of Judgment. He arrived at Briarwood and battled Nick and Vida and squirted them with a special slime by squeezing one of his warts, making them unable to morph. When the other Rangers arrived, Hekatoid enlarged himself to battle the Manticore Megazord and Solar Streak Megazord. However, when the Selection Ceremony to choose Serpentina was underway, he was forced to retreat and return to the lair. Itassis was able to pry the information that Hekatoid was sent by Serpentina to give her an advantage in the next battle.

During the episode "The Snow Prince", he continually expressed his concern about how the Terrors that were dispatched seemed to have a disadvantage against the Rangers and was amazed that Megahorn was defeated. At the end of the episode "Snow Prince", he found Udonna and Claire at the Lake of Lament and attacked them, knocking Clare unconscious then using his long frog tongue to capture Udonna.

In the two-part episode "Light Source", he was the fifth chosen by the Stone of Judgment to attack the surface world. When Hekatoid was chosen, he disliked and complained about having to work, and Matoombo scolded him because of his gluttonous and sloppy habits. Black Lance expressed some concerns that he felt that Hekatoid was not ready because he was greatly out of shape. Hekatoid planned to lure the Power Rangers to him using the captured Udonna as bait. Hekatoid attacked Briarwood in giant size and battled the Titan Megazord and Solaris Streak Megazord. Then Hekatoid revealed to the Rangers that he prepared his children - poison toads, who were in Poisonous Tadpole Eggs and when they hatch out, they will poison the city. He teleported the Rangers to another dimension and challenged the heroes to a game where they had to battle a large group of Styxoids within a time limit, which they succeeded in doing. The Rangers were victorious, but Hekatoid cheated, by freezing the Rangers with a spell, and Nick summoned Fire Heart to defeat the Soldiers of Darkness. Next he sent them off to fight evil clones of the Rangers. The evil Red Ranger clone turned Nick, Vida and Xander into the dice. When Madison and Chip defeated the clones, the Rangers were victorious. The heroes went to Hekatoid's lair and their friends were freed. The Rangers got to fight Hekatoid himself to reclaim Udonna, but he refused to give up Udonna so easily and their battle took them from Hekatoid's lair back up to the surface. When it seemed that the Rangers finally got Udonna from Hekatoid's grasp, he used one of his sludge balls to send her away again. He also used his power to steal the Rangers' ability to morph, then fled back to his lair. Once there Hekatoid found out that Daggeron and Jenji were using the Solar Streak Megazord to suck up the Poisonous Tadpole eggs in the sky and went back to fight them as a giant. The Solar Streak Megazord used so much power in sucking up the eggs that it didn't have enough power to fight Hekatoid, and so, Hekatoid battled Daggeron on foot. Knowing Hekatoid was out of shape, the Rangers used their agility and endurance to tire out the toad and take back their Ranger powers. By this time the tadpoles had matured into frogs and began raining down from the sky, but before they could reach the ground, the newly revived Udonna used her ice magic to freeze and vaporize the frogs. When their powers were returned, Udonna and the Rangers combined their magic to finally destroy Hekatoid. This makes him the fifth Terror to be destroyed and the fourth to be destroyed by the Rangers.

---

Jayden: Tooya!

Udonna: And Hekatoid!

Me: I remember you Hekatoid! You attacked Claire and Udonna at the Lake of Lament and captured Udonna. And you cheated by freezing the rangers and challenge them to a game where they had to battle numerous Styxoids within a time limit. Then they fought evil clones of the rangers. You wouldn't give up Udonna without a fight.

Hekatoid: That's right! Good memory.

Simba: We want to thank you for helping against Scar.

Tooya: No problem. (to the rest of us) And thanks for suggesting which of my mosnters get reused for the usual battles.

Me: Anytime Tooya. It was fun.

Nico: And now Organization XIII has bitten the dust.

Me: Yep. Now both of us have all got members of Organization XIII.

Trumbipulor: Yep.

Hekatoid: (to Udonna) You won't defeat me so easily this time, White Ranger!

Udonna: We'll see about that Hekatoid.

Me: This time she'll have me with her to beat you.

?: And we can test our archenemies too.

5 more figures came out and they were an Alicorn named Raven, QUICKSAND, Mary McPheerson A.K.A. TITANIA, ASAJJ VENTRESS and WHITE LIGHTNING!

---

Quicksand

History

As revenge towards the world, Quicksand tried to meltdown the engine of an important nuclear plant. This led to a conflict between her and Thor. Thor could not defeat Quicksand, but saved the surrounding area by launching the nuclear plant to a different dimension. Quicksand retreated, not wanting to meet Thor in battle again.

Quicksand was then approached by Mongoose, an agent of the High Evolutionary. The Evolutionary wanted a tissue sample of Thor in order to create a species of super-gods. Mongoose promised

Quicksand that the Evolutionary could restore her previous human form, if she could keep Thor busy for long enough for him to hit Thor with a ray and take the samples. However, Quicksand almost could not contain Thor, and she ran away the moment Mongoose finished his task.

Quicksand later showed up as a member of Superia's all-female criminal organization the Femizons. While on a cruise ship the Femizons were traveling to Superia's island on, Quicksand had a disagreement with fellow villainess Anaconda that turned to violence. Ananconda's constricting ability proved to be of little use against Quicksand's power, however, leaving Quicksand triumphant.

Quicksand and Mongoose were apprehended by the Thunderbolts. She has agreed to work with Baron Zemo.

## Dark Reign

She later joined the Women Warriors, a female team part of the Initiative as the Delaware team.

In that team and along Constrictor, she confronted the R.A.I.D., and later participated to Osborn's attack on Asgard. She was among the squad to personally confront Thor.

## Fear Itself

She was presumably captured and sent to the Raft, whom she seemingly escaped from during the Fear Itself events, when Kuurth (the Juggernaut) break out. She was seemingly contained by Justice on Long Island and handed over to the authorities, but was later defeated by Thor Girl and Cloud Nine in Philadelphia before she could go on mass murder, just before the two heroes were attacked by the Liberteens. She was presumably handed over by the Philadelphian heroes, and sent back to the Raft.

After the Avengers/X-Men conflict, the Raft was then damaged and numerous super-criminals were sent to another prison, unfit to store such individuals. A riot exploded, and Quicksand was a key in the brawl, until she was defeated by both Rogue and Mimic.

## Titania

**Mary McPheerson**, mainly known as **Titania**, is a villain in the *Marvel* comics. She was a scrawny and timid girl who was constantly mocked and ignored by her classmates.

### History

Her only friend was a girl named Marsha, who was also an outcast due to her being overweight. After an encounter with the second Spider-Woman, Marsha pointed out that both Mary and the superheroine had the same hair color. She then spread the rumor that Mary was Spider-Woman, causing them to become suddenly popular.

During a popular girl's party, the entire suburb was taken from Earth and teleported to the planet Battleworld by the Beyonder, who was seeking Spider-Woman instead to join in his cosmic battle arena of superheroes and villains. Mary and Marsha ended up near the supervillain's base, where they were taken in by Doctor Doom. They fitted perfectly with Doom's plans, and he offered to give them both superhuman powers. They accepted, and Doom used alien technology to alter their bodies and transform them. Marsha became the fiery Volcana, and Mary became the powerful **Titania** . The experiment had grown her body, making her very tall and muscular, and giving her great superhuman strength and durability.

Titania and Volcana joined the villain faction of the war, during which Titania devoloped a rivalry with She-Hulk and a romantic relationship with the Absorbing Man.

After Battleworld, Titania continued her career as a supervillain, having many battles with her arch-enemy, She-Hulk. She eventually married Absorbing Man, and they often worked together. She also joined the Wizard's Frightful Four and the Masters of Evil.

Recently Titania was chosen by The Serpent to wield one of the Seven Hammer's of the Worthy and became Skirn, Breaker of Men.

## Asajj Ventress

**Asajj Ventress** is a Dark Jedi assassin and a major antagonist in both the *Star Wars: The Clone Wars* TV series and comics. She is a recurring antagonist in the *Star Wars* franchise, appearing as a prominent antagonist in both the Canon and Legends continuities. In both continuities, Ventress is a Dark Jedi who's the apprentice and assassin of Count Dooku, and a commander of the Droid Army of the Confederacy of Independent Systems. She is also the (former) arch-enemy of Ahsoka Tano.

Asajj Ventress serves as the secondary antagonist of both the 2008 film, *Star Wars The Clone Wars*, and Season 1 of the TV series; as an anti-heroine in Seasons 3-5, and as one of the two main protagonists (alongside Quinlan Vos) of the novel *Dark Disciple* . Ventress also serves as a major antagonist in *Star Wars Legends*, where she is a member of the Dark Acolytes, and is a recurring antagonist in *Star Wars: Republic* .

In the animated micro-series *Star Wars: Clone Wars*, she was voiced by Grey DeLisle, who also voiced Gramma Stuffum in *Codename: Kids Next Door* . In the film and TV series *Star Wars: The Clone Wars*, she was voiced by Nika Futterman, who also voiced Silhouette in *Destroy All Humans!*, Zira in Disney's *The Lion Guard*, Catwoman and Lashina in *Batman: The Brave and the Bold* .

Early life

Asajj Ventress was born on the planet Dathomir to the Nightsisters Clan, an order of Force-sensitive witches who wielded the dark side. While Asajj was still an infant, the matriarch leader of the Nightsisters, Mother Talzin, was forced to give Ventress up from her birth mother to a Siniteen criminal named Hal'Sted as payment for protection of the clan. Hal'Sted took Ventress back to his home planet of Rattatak to raise her for several years until she became a toddler.

A few years later, a gang of Weequay pirates attacked Rattatak and Hal'Sted was killed in the ensuing chaos. A young Ventress discovered her master's body and wept with pirates eventually cornering her. She was rescued by a Jedi Knight named Ky Narec who was battling the pirate forces. Asajj managed to save Narec by tapping into her own Force potential and threw a pirate into the air.

Ky sensed the Force was strong in her, and took her into his care to train the child as a Jedi Padawan.

## Becoming a Jedi

For years, Narec trained Asajj in the ways of the Force into her late teens and tutored her in lightsaber combat. She was orphaned once again when Weequay pirates attacked Rattatak again. Ventress and Narec fought bravely, but one of the pirates shot Narec in the back, killing him. Enraged, Ventress took up her master's lightsaber and ignited her own lightsaber and began killing off the pirates, eventually causing them to call off their attack. Consumed with fury and a desire for vengeance and raw emotions that led her to the dark side of the Force.

Ventress rid her world of warmongers and pirates and ruled Rattatak claiming the planet as her own. Sensing her power in the dark side, the Count of Serenno Dooku came to her planet and recruited Ventress to join him after seeing her in a battle in the gladiatorial pit fight eliminating all the contenders, as an apprentice and personal assassin. She still blamed the Jedi for abandoning her master and ignoring the suffering on her homeworld, vowing to destroy them. Tyranus took Ventress as one of his most valuable servants and began training her in the ways of the Sith. The Count introduced her to his Sith Master Darth Sidious and he stated to his apprentice that he had found a worthy disciple in Ventress. On Serenno in the Count's palace, Ventress pledged herself to Tyranus and impressed him with her strength in the dark side of the Force. Dooku trained her in lightsaber combat and was given twin red-bladed lightsabers that she obtained in a ceremony.

## Dooku's Apprentice

Tasked by Darth Sidious, Ventress' first assignment as Dooku's apprentice was to kill a Jedi Padawan named Anakin Skywalker. She piloted her fanblade starfighter to Muunilinst where Jedi Knight Obi-Wan Kenobi and Anakin were caught in a battle against the Separatists led by Durge. Ventress then attacked Anakin and lured him off-world to the jungle moon of Yavin 4. Once there, she destroyed Anakin's starfighter and killed the escort clone garrison and Ventress fought against Anakin on the planet Yavin 4. The young Jedi dueled Ventress though the jungles that led to the ancient Massassi temples. While she pushed Anakin to the dark side, the duel ended when he grabbed her arm and disarmed one of her lightsabers and overpowered her and sent her falling off a cliff into a ravine but she survived.

During an early mission of the war, Ventress bribed a clone named Slick into betraying his allies and commanded battle droids on planet Christophsis. She later encountered Anakin, now a Jedi Knight, and his master, Obi-Wan Kenobi, and dueled them. The duel was a trick of hers meant to keep the Jedi distracted while Slick destroyed valuable stores and weapons crucial to the Republic's defense of Christophsis. During the duel, Ventress taunted the Jedi and used the Force to throw objects at them. The two Jedi defeated her, but she was able to escape when she jumped out of a window and landed on a large tri-droid. Ventress ordered Whorm Loathsom to march his droid forces into the city and keep the Jedi occupied while she left the planet and headed to Tatooine in her starship the *Trident* .

*Star Wars: The Clone Wars* Film

In a plot to turn Jabba the Hutt against the Republic, Count Dooku ordered Ventress to kidnap Jabba's son Rotta and frame the Jedi for the crime so the Hutts would join the Separatists. Ventress first traveled to Tatooine and destroyed one of the skiffs that were protecting Rotta's sail barge and used one of the ship's tentacles to grab the sail barge and fled to an abandoned monastery on Teth. Ventress held Rotta hostage on the planet Teth locking him in the dungeon and made contact through hologram with Tyranus and Lord Sidious who praised her success.

The Republic sent Anakin Skywalker accompanied by his new Padawan Ahsoka Tano to Teth where Ventress waited and remained hidden allowing the Jedi to rescue the Huttlet. She had the protocol droid 4A-7 record Anakin and Ahsoka manhandling the child making it seem the Jedi were the culprits behind the kidnapping. When the recording was sent to her master, Dooku ordered Ventress to retrieve the Hutt and to ensure success a droid legion and a squad of vulture droids landed on the planet for the battle. The droid army began their attack on the small Republic unit and the Jedi and some clones were forced to retreat inside the monastery and Ventress believed they were trapped.

The Dathomirian sliced the control consoles on the hangar door entering the hangar of the monastery and killed several clones before encountering Captain Rex who subdued him with the Force demanding to know where Skywalker was. The clone refused her interrogation and Ventress used a Force mind-trick to make contact with Anakin but failed to learn his whereabouts. Eventually Ventress reached the Jedi who were attempting to flee from a landing platform and engaged Ahsoka in a brief duel. The Padawan managed to hold her ground against the Sith Acolyte for a few moments before falling to the ground. Anakin Skywalker later rescued Ahsoka and attacked Ventress with help from a flying can-cell. The two Jedi quickly escaped the mesa with Rotta and fled the planet on a derelict transport ship called the *Twilight* .

Ventress made contact with her master informing him of her failure before becoming distracted by the arrival of Obi-Wan Kenobi who led the reinforcements. Obi-Wan and his clone squadron helped retake the monastery and encountered Ventress in the darkness of the edifice. Both Ventress and Kenobi dueled throughout the monastery ending on a catwalk and Obi-wan was able to defeat Ventress disarming her of one of her lightsabers. The Dathomirian was forced to retreat and escaped by jumping onto a passing vulture droid starfighter. Continuing the scheme, Dooku met with Jabba in his throne room and presented a hologram of Ventress explaining that Anakin Skywalker was on his way and that he killed Rotta which angered the Hutt. Darth Tyranus told Ventress and Jabba that he would deal with the Jedi himself but stated to his acolyte she would pay for her failure.

## Dark Side Assassin

On the moon of Rugosa, Dooku sent Ventress to Toydaria to negotiate an alliance between the Toydarian King Katuunko and the Separatists. King Kantuunko had a planned meeting with Grandmaster Yoda but Ventress sabotaged his starship and crash-landed on the coral moon with three clones accompanying him from Coruscant. The Dathomirian proposed a wager to the King that she would prove the Confederacy were more superior by capturing

Master Yoda and if he escaped the King would join the Republic. Kantuunko allowed Ventress the wager against Master Yoda, pledging to side with whoever won.

Ventress remained by the King's side while she deployed the droid army to hunt and eliminate Yoda, monitoring his progress through hologram. Yoda managed to defeat Ventress and her forces easily, and rendezvoused with King Kantuunko who decided to join the Republic as the Dark Acolyte ignored the fair conditions of the wager. Dooku through hologram ordered Ventress to kill the king and replacing him with a Separatist installed leader, but Yoda stopped Ventress from assassinating the king using the Force to stop her lightsabers in mid-air. Ventress had no choice but to flee in her ship by detonating explosions near a rock ridge. Tyranus was disappointed with his acolyte and developed a grudge against the Toydarian King.

Later, Dooku sent Ventress to intercept the Republic warship *Tranquility* and rescue Trade Federation Viceroy Nute Gunray. She killed the first few clones on board, but was confronted by Ahsoka and Jedi Master Luminara Unduli. During the fight, she managed to blind Luminara in her left eye, and quickly fled. She regrouped with traitorous Senate Commando Captain Faro Argyus and freed Gunray. The trio made their way to an escape pod before the two Jedi caught up with Ventress, leaving the two Jedi to watch as their escape pod blasted off into space. Argyus then attempted to discredit Ventress, but Ventress quickly killed him and escaped with Gunray into space.

Ventress was later sent to the planet Kamino to spy on the cloning facilities from underwater as part of a plan for the cyborg General Grievous to invade Kamino and destroy the cloning facilities, thus preventing the Republic from producing more clones. Although Grievous failed the first part of the plan, he returned with Ventress and her droids emerged on squid-like vehicles out of the ocean attacking the facility. Grievous' mission was to destroy as many clones as possible to halt the production of new ones, while Asajj Ventress aimed to steal the original clone DNA sample of Jango Fett. They were met with Jedi resistance, however. While the 501st Legion prepare to fight, Grievous and his battle droids swarm Tipoca

City, while Ventress infiltrates the storage chamber and managed to steal the clone DNA but was confronted by Anakin and she clashed with him while Obi-Wan clashed with Grievous. Ventress was defeated by Anakin who took the DNA, but when she tried to Force pull it out of Anakin's hands, a clone quickly grabbed it as she was Force-pulling. Anakin and his troopers cornered Ventress and ordered the Clones to execute her, but Ventress Force pushed the clones away and jumped onto Grievous' passing escape pod and escaped Kamino.

## Betrayed

As the Clone Wars drew to a close, Darth Sidious sensed Ventress growing more powerful in the Force and contacted his apprentice ordering him to kill his dark acolyte. During the battle, Asajj attacked a Republic warship over the planet Sullust, facing a vastly superior Republic fleet commanded by Anakin and Obi-Wan. The Jedi decimated her troops and shot her down, forcing her to crash-land in the Separatist flagship's hangar.

Injured, she contacts Dooku begging him for reinforcements, but he refused to assist her, claiming that she had failed him for the last time and that she was no longer his apprentice and now must die. Left alone to fend for herself against the Jedi, Ventress refused to surrender, battling Anakin and Obi-Wan at the same time. Unknown to the three of them, Dooku had ordered the nearest Separatist cruiser to fire upon the very ship they were on. In an act of desperation, injured by the crash, Ventress savagely Force choked both Anakin and Obi-Wan into submission. A nearby explosion broke her concentration, and the Jedi disarmed her. As a wrecked ship crashed into the hangar, Ventress was able to make an escape. When the cruiser exploded, Dooku assumed Ventress was dead.

In reality, Ventress narrowly escaped in her damaged ship just before the flagship exploded, though she was knocked unconscious. Her ship floated through a graveyard of ships when a scavenger ship picked her up. Ventress told them to take her to Dathomir, but they refused. In response, Ventress Force choked them to death and flew the ship to Dathomir. Upon arrival, she was surrounded by Nightsisters warriors, but was stopped by Mother Talzin, who recognized her and took her to the Nightsister village here she was born. Asajj collapsed into her arms and was carried inside by the sisters. Talzin read her mind, and Ventress relived her past up to the point of Dooku betraying her. Ventress then swore revenge on the Count, and Talzin enlisted two Nightsister warriors to help Ventress kill him. Talzin also gave Ventress and her partners a potion to make them invisible, as well as lightsabers and a poison dart. Ventress and her two warriors then left for the Separatist planet Serenno to kill Dooku.

The Nightsisters' attempt to destroy Dooku in his palace failed when he unleashed a blast of Force lightning, sending them through a window and off a cliff. Ventress recovered herself and was able to save her accomplices using the Force and she ordered a retreat - her revenge had to wait. The three survived and returned to Dathomir, where Ventress reported their failure to Talzin. But the Clan Mother saw an opportunity with Dooku vulnerable he would be eager to protect himself with a new apprentice. After Count Dooku visited Dathomir and instructed Talzin to bring him a new apprentice, the Nightsisters plot to find a Nightbrother from the same village that produced a former Sith Lord. Mother Talzin sent Ventress to the other side of the planet to find a member of the Nightbrother clan to act as Dooku's new apprentice. An apprentice that the sisters will control and unleash on the Count when the time was right.

To find a suitable candidate for Dooku's apprentice, Asajj tested the Nightbrothers. She faced their best warriors in brutal combat until only one remained a Nightbrother named Savage Opress. Ventress took him back to the fortress where the Nightsisters used their magics to empower him with the dark side of the Force, transforming him into a gigantic warrior and rippling with muscles. Savage reflexively clutched Ventress' throat surprising her but she used the Force to command him to release her. For his final test, Savage's brother Feral was brought in and Ventress ordered him to kill Feral and carried out the brutal act. The Nightsisters present Opress to Dooku, who took him back to Serreno with him.

Anakin and Obi-Wan discovered Savage Opress was from Dathomir and visited the Nightsisters where Mother Talzin told the Jedi where his next location would be. After the Jedi left, Talzin told Ventress that her plot to use Savage to kill Dooku must be put into effect immediately. Though Asajj felt he was not ready, she made her way to Dooku's Separatist frigate and touched Savage's forehead, recalling the memory of his allegiance to her. Together, they teamed up against Dooku. When Opress was wounded by Dooku's Force lightning, Ventress angrily told him to get up and kill Dooku, calling him a fool repeatedly. Opress refused, finding his strength and attacked Ventress and Dooku with a Force choke. The three battled until Dooku escaped down a hatch followed by Asajj but Savage was too big to follow. Ventress pursued Dooku and fought him again, but failed to defeat him and fled. Ventress quickly took advantage of the chaos on board the frigate and escaped by ejecting from the ship in an escape pod. Ventress glared at Dooku's frigate briefly before her escape pod jettisoned and vanished into space.

Having harbored a grudge against Ventress and Talzin since their attempt on his life, Dooku monitored his former apprentice's movements and learned of her return to Dathomir. Ventress formally rejoined her clan undergoing a Rebirth Ritual to signify her allegiance. Dooku targeted the Nightsisters and dispatched General Grevious and his droid army to massacre Ventress, Mother Talzin, and the Nightsisters. Despite their best efforts, Ventress and Mother Talzin were the only survivors with the Clan Mother telling Ventress to leave the planet and find her own path, believing she is the only remaining sister.

## Bounty Hunter and Unexpected Alliances

Ventress decided to make a living as a bounty hunter and went to Tatooine. After killing Oked, Ventress took his place on a mission led by Boba Fett to protect a chest on a train which, when opened, reveals a young Kage girl held captive inside. Ventress double-crosses Fett and frees the girl named Pluma who was suppose to be delivered to the Belugan Lord Otua Blank, who wanted her as his bride. Ventress altered the deal when the girl served as an unexpected twist arose in a bounty hunter team-up with Boba Fett.

Later discovering a bounty on Savage Opress, Ventress hunts down the Nightbrother. Her search lead her to Opress and Darth Maul, who were holding Obi-Wan Kenobi hostage. She then rescued the Jedi from Maul and Savage. Ventress and Kenobi joined forces, barely escaping with their lives and Obi-Wan tried to enlist her, but Asajj refused. After making her way to the under levels of Coruscant, Ventress began once again taking up the profession of bounty hunter, sporting a new voice disfiguring helmet. After Ahsoka Tano's expulsion from the Jedi Order, Ventress encountered the fallen Padawan on Level 1213 of the underworld, capturing her and intent on turning her in after she escaped from a Republic prison. Ultimately, however, she decided to help Ahsoka, as she hated the Jedi more than she wanted the bounty. Ventress was later interrogated by Anakin, who thought she had framed Ahsoka. Ventress helped Anakin clear Ahsoka of treason charges by providing clues that lead to the true culprit's identity fallen Jedi Barriss Offee.

## Final Unexpected Alliance and Redemption

Ventress partnered with pirate Lassa Rhayme to pull a job on a competing pirate, Hondo Ohnaka. The Jedi Order partnered former master Quinlan Vos with Ventress to assassinate Count Dooku. The two fell in love, and Ventress trained Vos in the ways of the dark side, but cautioned him only to use it as a weapon to kill Dooku. When Vos fell to the dark side completely under Dooku's influence, Ventress vowed to save him. With help from bounty hunter Boba Fett, she infiltrated Dooku's hideout, where she found that Dooku had brainwashed Vos and was using him as a minion. Vos accused Ventress of betrayal and engaged his former lover in a brutal duel from which she was forced to retreat. Left with no other options, she appealed to her old nemeses Anakin and Obi-Wan, who reluctantly agreed to help her in order to save Vos.

The trio infiltrated Dooku's hideout and managed to free Vos, who had repented of the dark side after reconnecting with Ventress. She appeared before the Jedi Council, who pardoned her war crimes in appreciation for rescuing Vos. She then resumed her relationship with Vos. He enlisted her in a plot to kill Dooku and his master Darth Sidious, but they were captured by the former before they could put their plan into action. When Dooku attacked Vos with Force lightning, Ventress shoved him away and jumped in the front of the blast, sacrificing her life so he could escape. Vos took her body back to Dathomir to be laid to rest with her sisters in the pools of her village.

## White Lightning

### History

White Lightning blazed into the town of Manchester, Alabama with a motorcycle, an attitude and a smile. Immediately, she set upon what would become a whirlwind of a crime spree. She established her own Internet website, which served as a recruiting station for those lucky enough to become members in her gang. She likewise held public rallies throughout the town, but they were always held at a secret location, and never at the same place twice. White Lightning recruited male underlings from the various high schools in the area, and there was never a shortage of agreeable young men who longed to ride in her shadow.

White Lightning's first mission in Manchester involved robbing a local public access television studio; she stormed onto the set in the middle of a Scooter the Funosaur telethon, and held the plush-filled children's host at gunpoint. The local super-hero known as Impulse used his super-speed and ran down to the studio, where he faced White Lightning and her goons. He managed to easily apprehend the untrained followers, but White Lightning succeeded in eluding his grasp.

Only a short time had passed before White Lightning met Impulse's alter ego, Bart Allen. White Lightning held a public rally at the Manchester Fairgrounds and beckoned several eager teens from Manchester Junior High School to join her gang. Dressed in civilian attire, Impulse attempted to infiltrate White Lightning's gang as a new recruit. Lightning liked the boy's energy and enthusiasm, but had reservations about his usefulness to her operation.

White Lightning's next criminal venture involved raiding the nearby Minhota Reservation Casino. She made a showy entrance by crashing her motorcycle through the window and landing in the center of the gambling hall; Bart Allen was present, and quickly changed into Impulse. One of the security guards withdrew his weapon and fired a shot towards the back of White Lightning's head. Impulse ran up to her and pushed Lightning out of harm's way, causing the entire hall to erupt into chaos. Impulse had to race around the room, protecting innocent gamblers from Lightning's goon-squad, allowing the sultry villainess time to make her getaway.

---

Twilight Sparkle: Raven!

Thor: Quicksand!

She-Hulk: Titania!

Wonder Woman: White Lightning!

Anakin: Asajj Ventress!

Eli ignited his lightsaber and he was ready for a fight with one of the Dark Jedi Assassins.

Asajj Ventress: I'm not here for you young Eli. I'm here for her. (Points to Elie)

Elie: ME?! You're my archenemy?

Asajj Ventress: I sure am and I'm gonna test you.

Elie: Cool!

Anakin: She's a deadly Sith, Elie.

I gave Elie a powerful lightsaber that was a pink bladed version of Kylo Ren's lightsaber.

Elie: Thanks J.D.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Twilight Sparkle: Why are you here Raven?

Raven (MLP OC): I'm Nunnally's archenemy.

Nunnally: Wow.

Raven (MLP OC): (to Nunnaly) I hope you're as good as Eli says you are.

Nunnally: I sure am. He helped me more than anyone I know. And he is the bravest and most amazing boy ever.

Eli: (Blushes) Aww.

Mira: (To Quicksand) You must be here for someone.

Quicksand: (to Mira) I think it's obvious why I'm your archenemy.

Mira: Oh wow! This is gonna be fun!

Asajj Ventress: (to Elie) I might be the only Sith left.

Elie: There are no more Sith left after the fall of Palpatine.

Me: And Dooku as well as all the Sith. Including all the planets of the Sith. They were completely destroyed.

Asajj Ventress: Good riddance. I may be the only Sith left but that doesn't mean I can put up a good fight.

Whilte Lightning: (to Frosta) You're in for a shock!

Frosta: Lets get it on.

We went to the Overwatch Training yard, powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Skyla, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Nightshade and Luminous VS Angel

---

Angel was first.

Angel: (to Skyla) How long were you guys running from the Imakandi for?

Skyla: Six hours. But they are just that good just like J.D. said.

Rainbow Dash: Being chased by them was awesome and I thought it was amazing.

Scootaloo: Yeah it was! I loved it how they were chasing us all over.

Magma Gloom: Me too. And we saw new parts of Tanzania that were really something.

Nightshade: They sure were. That volcano Ol Doinyo Lengai was amazing.

Luminous: Yeah it was.

Angel: Wow! I can tell. Lets get it on.

They went at her.

Skyla, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Nightshade and Luminous: TWILIGHT SKY STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE ECLIPSE VOLCANO!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and it fired waves of light and darkness and meteors at Angel and they hit her all over and knocked her down.

Skyla: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 2: Ghost Rider, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13

---

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) The Imakandi aren't actually guilty of anything here

Ghost Rider: No they aren't. They don't kill innocent people like the Yautja do. Thank goodness.

Applejack: Everything J.D. and Shanan said is true about them and they are really amazing.

Apple Bloom: That's right and I think it's so cool that they hunt for sport.

Frozen Fright: It's like hunting prey with a tranquilizer dart gun. Like that.

Brawlrus: I think it's cool.

Mab Lobs: Me too.

Johnny 13: Wow! That's amazing.

Ghost Rider: It sure is. It's a good thing the base of Overwatch has a vehicle test track for their vehicles for us to use.

Johnny 13: Amazing! Lets get it on!

They got on their bikes.

Ghost Rider: Lets ride!

They were off and the others flew above them.

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

Ghost Rider, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs: APPLE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS GHOST FLAME APPLE SHOWER!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired flaming blue fire apples and knocked down Johnny 13.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

## Battle 3: She-Hulk, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipulor

Trumbipulor was next.

Trumbipulor: (to She Hulk) Have you ever thought about getting a boyfriend?

She-Hulk: Boy that's a good question. I never really thought about it.

Rarity: Well there's still plenty of time for you Jen, darling.

Sweetie Belle: That's right. I think I have my sights on a boyfriend myself.

Thunder Terror: Who is it?

Sweetie Belle: Someone of my age group. Button Mash. He's a video game master.

Thunder Terror: Cool! Looks like Nicole will have two more students with her.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too.

Tae Kwon Crow: Excellent! That is gonna be awesome!

Chomp Chest: Chomp Chest think so too!

Trumbipulor: Yeah! Lets do it!

They went at him.

She-Hulk, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest: SMASHING JEWEL STORM STYLE

FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE JEWEL STORM!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired jewel shards and storms and knocked him down.

She-Hulk: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was grand!

Sweetie Belle: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Emma Goodall, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Seabreeze, Sonic, Tails, Knuckles, Amy Rose, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu

---

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) Did you guys fight back against the Imakandi?

Emma: We wanted to test and see if they are like everything that J.D. said they are when he and the Brave 12 faced them the first time and we were chased and we fought them and they are definitely like what he said. It's all true.

Fluttershy: Yeah they are really determined to hunt us.

Tree Hugger: It's really far out.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) Ja! It's true and they are just as potent as J.D. said.

Sonic: But they are awesome.

Tails: The Imakandi are just like everything J.D. said.

Knuckles: And are really skilled and all that.

Amy Rose: Yeah they are.

Grounder: I hope we get something to eat soon.

BONK!

Scratcher: All you ever think about is food you Dumbbot!

Coconuts: But the Imakandi are awesome.

Emma: They sure are.

Dayu: Wow.

Emma: Lets get it started. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

She turned into the Gold Beast Morpher Ranger.

They went at her.

Emma Goodall, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Seabreeze, Sonic, Tails, Knuckles, Amy Rose, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder: SPEEDING NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FALCON FLOCK BLAST!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a massive blast of green fire and it formed into a flock of falcons and they hit Dayu and knocked her down.

Emma: All right! That's a Super Mega Win!

Fluttershy: It sure was.

---

Battle 5: Tracer, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) I remember when we had our first battle here.

Tracer: (British Accent) Good times huh? Too bad they were bad times because of Talon turning Nico's contingency plans against his friends.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was a sad day for them.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It was. But thank goodness we helped him.

Marble Pie: Yeah. Thank goodness.

Red Hood: I am glad that boss is back.

Winter Soldier: Boss?

Red Hood: I call Nico boss because he is Second in Command and he helps me on certain projects from time to time.

Winter Soldier: Good reason.

Rojo: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at her.

Tracer, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Red Hood and Winter Soldier: BRITISH CONFETTI DRAGON STYLE FORMATION ART: LONDON DRAGON PARTY BLAST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a wave of blue, red and white energy and it formed into a dragon of confetti in those colors. It knocked Rojo down.

Tracer: Jolly good!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: It was fun.

---

Battle 6: Ruby Rose, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Vice and Skallox VS Deker

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) So, how do you feel about Salem helping Nico in his mind?

Ruby Rose: I was against it at first but after she told us that this was her punishment for everything she did on Remnant over the Eons, as well as her form of redemption, I accepted it and decided to help her out when needed.

Deker: I can tell. Salem was just doing what she thought was right from her heart.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah she was and I felt bad for her. We didn't know she was doing that to bring Ozma back.

Cayenne: And the gods of Remnant punished her for it. How awful.

Pepperdance: Yeah it's totally unfair. But this will be a good chance for her to redeem herself. Nico did say she would come back some day as a better person and I'm glad she's redeeming herself as a result.

Vice: That's true.

Skallox: Indeed it is. Just like the Red Lanterns are redeeming themselves.

Deker: That's right. I am glad too. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Ruby Rose, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Vice and Skallox: RUBY SUNSET STYLE FORMATION ART: CRIMSON SUNSET FLARE BLAST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a blast of red fire and it hit Deker and knocked him down.

Ruby Rose: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Loki Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul

---

Stinky Butt was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki Loud) I know you guys don't like King Stefan's live action self. But this morning was one situation that he didn't cause.

Loki Loud: I know. And it was really the Imakandi that did it actually. Cozy Glow's mom is the only person in the world that was very important to her and a terminal disease took her away from her.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah and J.D. worked incredibly hard to bring back Cozy Glow's mom for her and fix her damaged mind.

Trixie: He sure did and that shows how strong J.D. goes to fulfill his promises.

Juniper Montage: That's right!

Gloriosa Daisy: And I'm honored to be part of the most amazing team ever with the most awesome leader ever.

Indigo Zap: Me too.

Stinky Foul: Indeed. Lets get this little Fart Souree on!

Loki and Stinky Butt aimed their butts at each other and ripped one.

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRR

Their farts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Loki Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Gloriosa

Daisy and Indigo Zap: WIND STELLAR BOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: STAR WIND BLASTSTORM!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and fired a wave of stars and wind and it knocked him down.

Loki Loud: Literally awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Aerrow, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Minuette, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) So, how do you think the Imakandi will get here?

Aerrow: From what J.D. said, they can swim across the Mediterranean and run through the forests fast.

Twilight Sparkle: They are that persistent. But they are a great challenge.

Luster Dawn: Just like J.D. said and all that.

Minuette: But it is gonna be fun to face them!

Tornado Man: Yeah it is.

Plug Man: I think so too.

Vortex: Wow. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Aerrow, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Minuette, Tornado Man and Plug Man: MAGIC TORNADO STYLE FORMATION ART:

TORNADO OF STELLAR POWER!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a wave of stellar energy and formed a huge tornado and knocked him down with it.

Aerrow: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

## Battle 9: Samurai & Megaforce Rangers, Star Swirl, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook, Flash Magnus, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Stygian, Cozy Glow, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror and Louie PoisonSea VS Tooya

---

Tooya was next.

Jayden: Lets do it guys!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

They transformed into the Samurai Power Rangers Shogun Mode!

Jayden: **"Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Lauren: **"Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Kevin: **"Blue Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mia: **"Pink Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mike: **"Green Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Emily: **"Yellow Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Antonio: **"Gold Samurai Ranger, Ready!' ”'**

All: **"Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! Power Rangers Samurai!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers!

Star Swirl: Yeah!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Lets do it laddies!

Jayden: SAMURAI CLAW CANNON!

Megaforce Rangers: SAMURAI CLAW CANNON!

Star Swirl, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook, Flash Magnus, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Stygian, Cozy Glow, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror and Louie PoisonSea: LEGENDARY EQUESTRIA STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE PILLARS OF EQUESTRIA!

They spun in a Tetradecagon formation and fired a blast of rainbow energy.

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired the blasts and it hit Tooya and sent him flying and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered!

Diamond Tiara: Yeah! In the words of Nico, Tooya you have failed this universe!

Star Swirl: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 10: Me and Udonna VS Hekatoid

---

Hekatoid was next.

Me: It's buttkicking time for capturing Udonna.

Hekatoid: Ooh I'm so scared!

Me: You should be!

Udonna: Lets do it!

Me and Udonna: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

We transformed.

Me: (ECHOING) FURY OF THE STARS! BLACK STELLAR LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and Udonna: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Me: Now it's time to kick it up! STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STELLAR RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Udonna: ICE HEART! WHITE SNOW QUEEN SNOW RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Snow Heart was a Yuki Onna and Star Heart and Ice Heart merged with us and we got our Battlizers on. Udonna's was a white version of Nicks and it was awesome.

Me: WHOA! Udonna you look awesome in a white Battlizer. Never saw that before.

Udonna: Thanks J.D. Lets get him.

We fired blasts of stars and snow at Hekatoid and knocked him down and he left.

Me: YEAH!

---

## Battle 11: Nunnally VS Raven (MLP OC)

---

Nunnally was facing Raven. Raven was a dark blue alicorn with one eye that was red and one eye was blue. She had 2 Cutie Marks. One was a rainbow peace sign with flowers, trees and butterflies and the other was a skull and crossbones with a dragon and demons.

Nunnally: Are you like a Jekyll & Hyde pony?

Raven (MLP): That's a good way to describle it but yes I am very much a Jekyll and Hyde Pony. The side you see before you is my good side because of my sweet and loving nature. But my bad side is cruel and unrepentatent. So I'm just telling you.

Nunnally: A split-personality alicorn. That's really interesting. But thanks for warning me.

Raven (MLP): You're welcome.

Her red eye glowed and her evil self emerged!

Raven (MLP): (DEMONIC VOICE) YOU WILL NEVER DESTROY ME!

She fired a blast of energy and Nunnally dodged it and fired a blast of energy and it hit Raven and knocked her down.

Nunnally: Whoa! That was intense.

She went over to Raven and helped her up.

Raven (MLP): Thanks.

## Battle 12: Mira VS Quicksand

Quicksand was next.

Mira: Lets see what you got.

Quicksand: Gladly.

She went at Mira and turned into a moving puddle of sand and when she was under her feet she pulled Mira down and sucked her down to her stomach.

Quicksand: Now you see why I'm called Quicksand. But this is really cool huh?

Mira: Yeah it is. I can see why.

Quicksand let her out and Mira fired blasts of earth and rocks and smashed her all over the place.

Mira: Awesome!

Mira went over and saw that she was all right.

Mira: Wow. You are a tough one. Vypra made a great choice recruiting you.

Quicksand: Thank you.

## Battle 13: Fabia Sheen VS Titania

Titania was next.

Titania: Carl told me so much about you guys and how you all are a great challenge for him.

Fabia: I had a feeling he would. Absorbing Man tells us so much about you and all about everything you are to him.

Titania: Aww. He is so sweet. Lets get it on.

She punched the ground and Fabia jumped and flew into the air and Titania flew into the air and they punched and kicked and pulverized each other at an incredible level and Fabia dodged all her punches like they were nothing. She kicked Titania and knocked her down.

Fabia: How's that for Princess Power?

Titania: Wow! You are good. It's like you have experiences with this.

Fabia: I sure do. You're great yourself.

Titania: Thanks.

## Battle 14: Elie VS Asajj Ventress

Asajj Ventress was next.

Elie: I heard so many big things about you Asajj. You did all kinds of things both as a Jedi and as a Sith.

Ventress: Indeed. They are the most amazing things I've ever done. But being a Sith is where it's at. I heard that Anakin was in the corruption of the Dark Side of the Force.

Elie: He was. And because of Palpatine he slaughtered most of the Jedi and brought the entire Jedi Order to the razors edge of extinction and the galaxy in total chaos.

Ventress: I see. So Palpatine turned on Dooku and all that.

Elie: He sure did and it was awful.

Ventress: I know. And Dooku turned on me.

Elie: Awful. By the way, what planet do you come from? I'm curious.

Ventress: I'm from the planet Dathomir.

Elie: I heard that's Darth Maul's planet.

Ventress: Indeed. (Ignites her red lightsabers)

Elie ignited her pink blade lightsaber.

Elie: I'm still learning all about this and the ways of the Force so go easy on me.

Ventress: As you wish.

They went at each other and clashed powerfully with incredible speed and swordsmanship skills. Even though Elie was not trained in the ways of the Jedi she was learning really well.

They were clashing all over and Elie was doing well and then she concentrated and held out her hand and blasted Ventress back with a Force blast.

Elie: WHOA! I'm learning fast.

Ventress: Amazing! The Force works in mysterious ways. But you are a really fast learner.

Elie: I'm not fully learned like you are. I still have a lot to learn about all this.

Ventress: Understood. But you did really well for your first time against me.

Elie: I sure did.

---

Battle 15: Princess Frosta VS White Lightning

White Lightning was next.

Frosta: This is gonna be interesting.

White Lightning: It sure is. Lets do it!

Frosta surfed on a wave of ice and fired ice blasts at her and White Lightning fired her psychic blasts at Frosta and she dodged them. Then White Lightning fired waves of lightning and she dodged them too.

Frosta: You didn't have lightning powers or psychic powers when I read about you.

White Lightning: My powers have evolved a lot.

Frosta: Wow! That's awesome!

Frosta fired ice blasts and pinned White Lightning down.

Frosta: Yeah!

We got the battles done.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Tracer: I always get a good thrill out of all this.

The Overwatch alarm sounded.

Computer: Intruder detected at 180˚ South and moving at 175 miles per hour.

Me: Right on time. Lets go!

We went at out in the courtyard we saw The Imakandi.

Me: Knew you guys would be on your way here.

Orion: Sorry to keep you guys waiting.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

Me: The hunt is done!

Nico: Lets give them a good fight!

Samurai Jack: Lets do it!

We went at them and they went at us and we fought them with incredible speed and agility and more and all that and they did the same. Imakandi 2 fired a mosquito from a blowdart pipe and I grabbed it.

Me: Hmm. So this is how they knock out some of their prey. Very genius.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Let us see who is the best hunter!

Stalker: And the hunt will begin.

Kraven: Lets do it!

They went at him and the Imakandi dodged their strikes with amazing speed and agility.

Imakandi 3 fired an arrow at me.

Me: Uh oh!

I grabbed the arrow and he smirked and I saw that it was a snake arrow!

I threw it away and blasted it.

Me: Nice try!

Imakandi 4 threw his spears and they landed in between Lincoln and activated an electric wall and he absorbed all the electricity.

Lincoln: Good try though.

Skullcruncher: Wow! Their teamwork is phenomenal! Lets see how they like our teamwork!

Poison Ivy: Lets do it!

Skullcruncher, Poison Ivy, Cyborg and Warpath all used the Animatron, Earth and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Skullcruncher's Demolecularization Gun, Poison Ivy's plant powers, Cyborg's powers and Warpath's Thermal Shells 100-fold.

Skullcruncher and Poison Ivy: PLANT MOLECULAR BLAST!

Skullcruncher fired his gun and Poison Ivy fired vines.

Cyborg and Warpath: THERMAL SONIC BLAST!

Cyborg fired a massive blast of sonic energy and Warpath fired thermal shells.

Kraven, Stalker, Me, Varie, Vince, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Lincoln, Laney, Lisa, Lily, Samurai Jack and Jessie Bannon: HUNTERS OF JUSTICE BLAST!

We fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit the Imakandi and knocked them down and we tied them up.

Me: You guys gave us a great hunt the last time. We weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then and there was only 12 of us.

Imakandi 1: Yes. Like back then you all have given us the greatest hunt we have ever been on. It was one we will remember for many generations to come.

Me: It will always be great to us.

Nico: Yeah and it was fun.

I cut them free.

Imakandi 1: You are letting us go?

Samurai Jack: Why not? We did so the last time.

Rojo: Plus, you gave the others a fun time with that chase.

Deker: But before you guys go, we have a job for you.

Stinky Butt got out a picture of the Mean 6.

Stinky Butt: These are evil versions of Twilight and the others.

Vortex: If you see them, kill them on sight.

Imakandi 1: Normally that goes against our code for the thrill of the hunt but for you guys, we will gladly do it.

Me: We gave you guys a great hunt like last time and we gave you another one now. Besides, you are the greatest of all hunters in the galaxy.

Imakandi 1: Thank you J.D. Thank you.

We shook hands. And the Imakandi went back to Savana.

We made new friends.

Me: That was an awesome hunt.

Nico: Yes it was.

Stalker: That was a hunt worthy of remembrance.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Laney: I had a lot of fun on this.

Fluttershy: Thank goodness no creature died.

Me: You got that right.

Samurai Jack: (To the viewers) It's best to hunt on TV than in real life. That way no creatures can die. But I hope you all liked this one.

Me: I sure did.

---

Later me and Maxxine were over in Kenya to find another Black Ghost Base. We were flying towards Mount Kenya.

Maxxine: Thanks for inviting me here. It's not everyday me, Rice, Kendra, and Georgina help you on missions.

Me: Anytime Maxxine. It's also gonna be cool for us to destroy a Black Ghost base here in Kenya. My scans show that it's in a cave somewhere near Mount Kenya.

Maxxine: We should be just about there.

Me: I think I see the cave.

Maxxine: That's it.

I scanned it and it showed that it was the cave that went into a Black Ghost Base.

Me: Lets do it.

Maxxine: Going Queen Nail!

I covered my eyes and Maxxine took off her clothes and turned into Queen Nail.

We fired energy blasts and lasers and left and the base was destroyed in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The base was destroyed and dead. Maxxine reverted back and I gave her back her clothes.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Imakandi from the Samurai Jack episode Jack and the Hunters were some of the toughest and most formidable adversaries ever and they were awesome. Just like before during the Brave 12 Saga, we gave them a great hunt. But we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then and there was only 12 of us and our powers and skills have increased a lot since then. But this was a great chapter and the episode aired on September 13th, 2002 and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a major league dangerous and awesome aquatic adventure as we get word that the Tentacool and Tentacruel from Pokemon episode 19 are gonna be on a rampage because of that witch Nastina and we're gonna make sure she pays for her crimes big time. She messes with the rights of Pokemon and we will mess with her! BIG TIME!

See you all tomorrow.

# Attack of the Killer Jellyfish Pokemon

We found the keys of Honesty and Justice for Applejack and Nico. Nico found his key when he was solving the case of one of the most dangerous serial killers ever known and he brought him to justice. Applejack got her key when she found out that when the Flim-Flam Brothers escaped from prison, they were selling a tonic that was really made with fruit juice, and thanks to her honest she exposed the Flim-Flam Brothers for their con and got their apprentice to turn on them as well as put them back in jail. We had 10 of the 12 keys. All that was left are Magic and Valor.

Later we were over in the famous Restaurant Row of Canterlot and it was a majorly bustling and very popular restaurant area. Lots of creatures from far and wide go there to eat and it's awesome. We even had them introduce foods from Earth and more. We were over at the Smokey Oat. It was a great barbecue restaurant and all that. I was having smoked ribs and vegetables. It was great.

Android 21: This is a nice restaurant.

Me: All the restaurants in Canterlot are nice from what I remember and the food is absolutely exquisite.

Mary K.: That's a great way to say it.

Rarity: Indeed. Glad you're feeling better Mary.

Mary K.: Thanks Rarity and it's great to be back in action. I'm still gonna be tasting chocolate pudding and fish for a while though.

Nico: Sorry you got sick though.

Mary K.: It's not your fault guys but thank you.

Nico: No problem.

War Machine: So, you've been here before, right?

Me: Many times actually. But the most amazing time was during a friendship mission we had here.

Mary K.: Me, dad, Rarity and Pinkie Pie were called in to Canterlot to figure out a Friendship Problem with the Tasty Treat Indian Restaurant. It was an awesome adventure.

Me: Oh yeah. That was a great mission. It was right after we took down Pazuzu.

---

Me: I wonder where the Map will call us too next.

Nico: We'll find out shortly.

Varie: I can't wait.

The map came on and it showed Fluttershy and Twilight in Appleoosa, then Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie in Las Pegasus, then Rainbow Dash and Twilight in Yakyakistan. Then Twilight and Twilight in her castle!? What!?

**Pinkie Pie** : Fluttershy and Twilight in Appleloosa! No, me and Rainbow Dash in Las Pegasus! No, Rainbow Dash and Twilight in Yakyakistan! No, Twilight and Twilight in Twilight's castle!

Me: There must still be a couple of bugs in it.

Varie: Yeah.

Then we saw Mary, Me, Pinkie Pie and Rarity's cutie marks.

Pinkie Pie: Oh. Me! Me! Oh, me… and Rarity!

Me: And me and Mary.

Mary K.: I'm going on a Friendship Mission!? WOW! The map never called me before.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Mary's cutie mark looked like a Chef's hat with the Earth on it and a gold medal around it.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! I hope it's some faraway place that nopony has gone before!

Me: Me too.

**Rarity** : [chuckles nervously] Well, maybe not *too* far away. An adventure somewhere that has modern conveniences would be preferable.

Our cutie marks were over Canterlot in our Estate!

Rarity: [gasps] Canterlot! This is wonderful! I can check the boutique! Perhaps there'll be some social events that we can attend! [gasps] I'll have to pack extra outfits! *What will I wear?!*

**Pinkie Pie** : Y'know, some ponies get excited about the silliest things.

Me: I know. But that's Rarity for you. She told us that she is a Canterlot Pony at heart. But that's cool.

Lori: Just like me. I've always been a city girl at heart.

Nico: That's cool.

---

Next we were over in Canterlot.

**Rarity** : [sighs] Now then, as far as finding a friendship problem, I suggest we start at the castle and begin to question the proper-

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, Rarity, you don't *find* a friendship problem. It finds *you* . We just need to go with the flow, and eventually, kablam! We get friendship problem'd right between the eyes.

Me: That's right Rarity. When Starlight and me had our Friendship Problem with the Princesses, it was something we had to figure out. It was a challenge but we did it.

Mary K.: That was an awesome adventure from what I heard.

Nico: It sure was.

**Rarity** : Well, yes but this *is* a team effort, so if you feel we should go with the flow, then with the flow we shall go.

Me: Good idea.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting.

Rarity: But where's the flow saying we should go?

**Pinkie Pie** : You know Canterlot. What do *you* think we should do?

Me: Yeah you know this whole city pretty much like the back of your hand. Or hoof rather.

**Rarity** : Hm. Take your pick. Culture, couture, cuisine! [stomach rumbling]

Our stomachs were growling.

Me: Oh I guess we're really hungry.

**Rarity** : Oh, my. Well, it sounds like your stomach is saying we should flow towards some lunch?

Nico: Yeah it has been a while. I'm really hungry.

Rarity: I know just where to go.

Varie: We'll follow you.

We arrived at the most amazing fine dining strip in all of Equestria, Restaurant Row.

**Rarity** : Restaurant Row, the absolute best place for fine dining in all of Equestria!

Lola: Wow! Look at all the restaurants!

Lori: There's literally so many of them.

Overhaul: I've never seen so many restaurants lined up all like this.

Me: They're usually lined up like this in strip malls and all that. It's quite common.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ooh, so many choices! Where should we go? This one? That one? Those ones?

She pointed to a bunch of restaurants.

**Rarity** : Any establishments that have this - the three-hoof rating.

Me: Three Hoof Rating? I've heard of Three Stars but never that.

**Pinkie Pie** : Um, whose hooves?

**Rarity** : Why, Zesty Gourmand, the Queen of Cuisine. When it comes to food, she is the ultimate authority in Canterlot and thus all Equestria. She judges a restaurant on cuisine, decor, and presentation. Without her approval, a restaurant simply cannot survive.

Mary K.: That sounds just like the Zagat Survey Rating System.

Rarity: Zagat?

Me: Tim and Nina Zagat invented it. It's a rating system that shows how grand restaurants are.

Mary K.: They travel all over the planet and rate the best restaurants from 1 to 5 stars.

Mary went over their history.

---

The ***Zagat Survey*** , commonly referred to as **Zagat**, (stylized in all caps; /zəˈɡæt/, *zə-GAT* ) was established by Tim and Nina Zagat in 1979 as a way to collect and correlate the ratings of restaurants by diners; for their first guide, covering New York City, the Zagats surveyed their friends. At its height, ca. 2005, the *Zagat Survey* included 70 cities, with reviews based on the input of 250,000 individuals with the guides reporting on and rating restaurants, hotels, nightlife, shopping, zoos, museums, music, movies, theaters, golf courses, and airlines. The guides are sold in book form, and were formerly only available as a paid subscription on the Zagat website.

As part of its more than $150 million acquisition by Google in September 2011, *Zagat* 's offering of reviews and ratings became a part of Google's Geo and Commerce group, eventually to be tightly integrated into Google's services. Google relaunched *Zagat* 's website on July 29, 2013 with an improved interface, but cut down the site from 30 cities to nine. They released a searchable database of reviews from the other 21 cities in the following days while they worked on expanding to include more cities in the new site. In December 2012, Google announced that it would lay off most former full-time Zagat employees that had been extended as contractors at the time of the acquisition, leading to prophetic business reports describing the future of Zagat book production as bleak, and subsequent business news reports recording the contraction of their print businesses. Regardless, Google's acquisition and integration of Zagat provided it with a strong brand in local restaurant recommendations and ample content for location-based searches.

On March 6, 2018, Google sold the company to restaurant discovery platform The Infatuation for an undisclosed amount.

---

Rarity: Wow! That's interesting.

**Pinkie Pie** : What's so important about her approval?

**Rarity** : Zesty grew up around fine dining, and everypony hangs on her every word when it comes to cuisine.

Jared: That's interesting.

Mary K.: I've known all about culinary ratings and all that. I am a chef after all.

**Pinkie Pie** : Wow! Then the food here must be amazing! Lead the way, partner! Whee! [giggles]

We went into a restaurant.

We were presented a great dish of prime minister level cuisine.

**Rarity** : [gasps] Oh, my! Such presentation.

Me: Ooh very luxurious and exquisite.

He gave us our plates.

We ate them.

Me: Mmm.

Jared: Exquisite.

Rarity: Mm. Oh. [smacks lips] Ah. Yes. Very nice… [ploink!]

**Pinkie Pie** : Nom nom nom. [gulps, gags] Maybe, I'm not in the mood for… [whispers] whatever this is. Can we try someplace else?

Me: It's still good though.

We were at another restaurant and tried something else.

**Pinkie Pie** : Nom nom. Ugh. Maybe one more stop?

Me: Okay.

We were at another restaurant and tried something else.

**Pinkie Pie** : Blech! Nope.

We were outside.

**Pinkie Pie** : Maybe instead of trusting somepony else's hooves, *I* should pick the next place?

Me: I think that's a great idea.

**Rarity** : Ugh! Very well.

She was sniffing around and then she smelled something great.

**Pinkie Pie** : [sniffing, gasps]

Me: What is it Pinkie?

She had us follow her and we smelled it.

Me: (Sniffs) Ooh! I know that smell anywhere.

Mary K.: Me too dad. That's Indian Cuisine.

Nico: Oh boy.

Vince: This is gonna be interesting.

We went down an ally and we saw a restaurant called the Tasty Treat. It was an Authentic Indian Cuisine Restaurant.

**Rarity** : The Tasty Treat.

Me: Ooh this looks interesting.

Rarity: It's very… rustic. [whispers] It looks like it hasn't even been rated.

Me: Ah rating sometimes has no meaning as long as the food is good.

**Pinkie Pie** : Thank goodness! Hee-hee!

We went in and we saw that it was a 100% authentic Indian Restaurant.

[door closes]

[Middle Eastern music plays]

We saw that it was a beautiful restaurant that has an awesome Indian Flare.

Apu: (Indian Accent) Oh I feel like I am back in India.

Raj: (Indian Accent) Me too. This is one of the most authentic Indian Restaurants that I've ever seen.

Me: Makes me feel like we're back in Calcutta.

Lori: It literally does.

**Rarity** : Are we sure they're open?

Me: The sign said so.

**Pinkie Pie** : [sniffs deeply] Mmmm. It *smells* open.

[clattering]

**Saffron Masala** : (Indian Accent) Oh! Are you here for lunch?

**Pinkie Pie** : Yes, indeedy!

Me: (Speaking Indian) नमस्ते। हां हम यहां लंच के लिए हैं। (Hello there. Yes we are here for lunch.)

**Saffron Masala** : I'm Saffron Masala, the chef here at The Tasty Treat, the most exotic cuisine in Canterlot.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Saffron Masala: (Gasp) The famous J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor!

Mary K.: Pleasure is ours.

Saffron Masala: Would you like to hear about the specials?

**Rarity** : We're actually in a bit of a hur-

**Pinkie Pie** : Yes, please!

**Saffron Masala** : We have a curried oat cake.

Mary K.: Ooh! That sounds delicious.

Jared: I'll try one.

**Pinkie Pie** : We'll take one!

**Saffron Masala** : Uh, and a grass sandwich that has been marinated overnight in a mustard Dijon dressing.

Laney: Ooh! That sounds tasty.

**Pinkie Pie** : How can you say no to *that* ?

**S affron Masala** : A-And for you?

**Rarity** : Oh, me? Oh, I'm fine. Thank you. [aside, singsong, to Pinkie] No rating.

Me: Trust us Rarity. This food is good. We humans like it and so will you.

Nico: Trust us.

**Pinkie Pie** : [sighs]

**Coriander Cumin** : [sighs, grumbling in Hindi]

**Pinkie Pie** : Hiya! What's your name?

**Coriander Cumin** : (Indian Accent) Coriander Cumin.

Me: Hello good sir.

He saw me.

Coriander Cumin: Wow! The famous J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

**Pinkie Pie** : Are you a chef here too?

**Coriander Cumin** : My daughter cooks. I host.

**Pinkie Pie** : Then why are you stacking chairs?

**Coriander Cumin** : Without customers, I have nopony to host for.

So I stack!

Me: Actually we're your customers.

**Saffron Masala** : Father, stop it! Don't close up the restaurant around our guests.

**Coriander Cumin** : What does it matter?! When they leave, nopony else will be coming in!

**Saffron Masala** : Well, your attitude isn't going to bring anyone in! Can't you at least *pretend* to be positive?!

Pinkie Pie ate her meal and it was really tasty!

**Pinkie Pie** : [slurps] *So* good!

I tried the bread and it was delicious!

Me: Mmm! So tasty.

We all tried it and it was amazing!

Nico: (Eating) Mmm! So delicious.

**Coriander Cumin** : You are doing enough pretending for the *both* of us. Nopony here wants to try anything new! I know when to throw in the towel!

Mary K.: Dad are you thinking what I'm thinking?

Me: Yeah I think so too.

**Rarity** : Um, Pinkie, perhaps we should excuse ourselves.

**Pinkie Pie** : [muffled speaking] Oh, Rarity, try this!

She gave her a part of her meal and it was tasty.

**Rarity** : [munches] Ooh!

**Saffron Masala** : Maybe if you would listen to my ideas for once…

**Coriander Cumin** : Oh, yes! I did not move halfway across Equestria for my daughter that I never listen to!

**Pinkie Pie** : [spits] Rarity, I think that friendship problem just kablammed us right between the eyes!

Me: Just what I was thinking. We found our Friendship Problem.

Nico: We sure did.

**Rarity** : These two? Oh, I don't know, darling. The food *is* excellent, but I'm not sure there's much you and I can do to help them.

Me: It's a father daughter relationship and that is a friendship problem.

**Coriander Cumin** : [scoffs] What would you have me do? We can't even get Zesty Gourmand to come to our restaurant. She took one look at how empty it was and said it wasn't even *worth* rating!

Me: That witch.

Nico: Hmm we're gonna have to have a very serious talk with this Zesty Gourmand later on.

**Rarity** : That's it!

**Pinkie Pie** : Yes! Uh, what's it?

**Rarity** : The flow *has* led us here! *This* is our mission! [to Saffron and Coriander] We are going to get you a three-hoof rating and save your restaurant! I can get Zesty Gourmand here!

Me: You can Rarity?

**Pinkie Pie** : [gasps] And I can pack this place with ponies!

Me: Cool!

**Coriander Cumin** : Hmph. And how do you intend to do such a thing?

Me: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You know all about our adventures and we can do anything.

**Pinkie Pie** and **Rarity** : Just leave it to us!

Everyone: AND US!

He was packing plates.

**Saffron Masala** : Father, will you *please* stop packing things?!

**Coriander Cumin** : When the lovely pony comes back and says she couldn't convince Zesty Gourmand to come visit us, we will need to pack all this up. I am just getting a head start.

Nico: Sir just be patient.

**Pinkie Pie** : You really don't know Rarity.

**Rarity** : [singsong] I've done it!

**Pinkie Pie** : See?

**Rarity** : It took all of my charm and cajoling, but I was able to convince Zesty Gourmand to come and try the food!

Me: All right!

**Coriander Cumin** : What is the catch?

**Rarity** : Ah, yes. Well, um, there is a bit of a challenge. The only time she could make herself available is tonight.

**Coriander Cumin** : Pfft. Oh, yeah, right.

**Saffron Masala** : What is it?

Me: We're gonna be in for a challenge with this one.

**Rarity** : Zesty rates a restaurant on cuisine, decor, *and* presentation, and she has very specific tastes. If she's coming tonight, there *is* quite a bit of work that needs to get done.

**Pinkie Pie** : Like what?

**Rarity** : Oh, a tweak here, a tuck there, some slight modifications to the menu. [laughs nervously] We just need the place to feel more cosmopolitan.

Me: We have to give it a lot of thought. Is Zesty Gourmand is as sophisticated as I think she is, then this is gonna be a challenge.

**Coriander Cumin** : Pfft.

**Saffron Masala** : Father, after Rarity went to all of this trouble for us, can't we at least try?

Me: (Whispers to Saffron) Your father is really stubborn isn't he?

Saffron Masala: (Whispers to me) You have no idea.

**Rarity** : Why don't I stay behind with Coriander to get the restaurant ready for Zesty's arrival? You and Saffron can try and drum up some business.

**Pinkie Pie** : One packed restaurant, coming right up!

Lily: I can help with the menu items.

Saffron Masala: Really?

Mary K.: And so can I.

Mary got on her Chef uniform.

Mary K.: Chef Mary Alison Knudson at your service!

Saffron Masala: Amazing!

**Rarity** : Coriander, I understand your trepidation. But I promise you, we will get those hooves by making this place feel just like all of the other restaurants on Restaurant Row! [door shuts]

**Saffron Masala** : [sighs] I hope my father doesn't drive Rarity crazy.

Nico: Don't worry Saffron.

**Pinkie Pie** : It'll be fine. Rarity's gonna make sure that The Tasty

Treat is the most unique and beautiful restaurant in Canterlot!

Me: Rarity is a master at decoration and cleaning. She makes amazing clothes and makes all of us feel like we're in the lap of luxury.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah! Not like all of those stuffy places on Restaurant Row.

Me: Yeah!

**[Rarity]**

Here's what I know:

If you want to succeed

You must follow the trends, that's the key

(She showed a series of cards that had rating guidelines)

If you want to show

That you've got what it takes

You must be what they want you to be

(A bunch of professional decorators came in and they got to work right away.)

**[Pinkie Pie]**

Here's what I know:

Your food is so good

The flavor's so fancy and free

You just need to show

That unique sense of taste

Go on, be yourself, let them see

(They were doing advertising)

**[Pinkie Pie and Rarity]**

It's gonna work

I know it's gonna work

It's gonna work out just fine, trust me

It's gonna work

I swear it's gonna work

It's gonna work out just fine, you'll see!

(Pinkie Pie and Saffron Masala were handing out menus and advertisements.)

**[Rarity]**

You need to change

If you want to compete

But fear not, for I know what to do

(Rarity put Coriander Cumin in a fancy suit)

I know it feels strange

But trust me, when we're done

We'll make sure that you're a hit, too

(He tried some fancy Indian Horderves

**[Pinkie Pie]**

Don't ever change

Being different is good

Don't let what others do be your cue

Never rearrange

'Cause somepony said you should

Just trust your heart, it will know what to do

**[Pinkie Pie and Rarity]**

It's gonna work

I know it's gonna work

It's gonna work out just fine, trust me

It's gonna work

I swear it's gonna work

It's gonna work out just fine, you'll see!

**[Pinkie Pie]**

Be unique

**[Rarity]**

Just be the same

**[Pinkie Pie]**

Trust your heart

**[Rarity]**

You'll make your name

**[Pinkie Pie and Rarity]**

We'll help you every step of the way

Because we know what you need to do

And you should know it too

It's gonna work

I know it's gonna work

It's gonna work out just fine, trust me

It's gonna work

I swear it's gonna work

It's gonna work out just fine, you'll see!

The decorations and advertisements were done and the menus looked awesome.

**Saffron Masala** : [gasps] The day is almost over, and we haven't found any ponies! What will we do?

Me: Just give it some time. They will come. Patience is a virtue.

**Pinkie Pie** : Try harder! Fillies and gentlecolts! Check out the super stupendous and amazing cuisine of The Tasty Treat! Grand re-opening tonight!

**"Citrus Blush"** : How many hooves does it have?

**Saffron Masala** : No hooves yet, but hopefully soon!

**"Cayenne"** : Well, when it gets rated, let us know.

Me: Cayenne you're with us remember?

Cayenne: Oh right sorry.

**Pinkie Pie** : Rrrgh! Stupid hooves!

She threw the sign and it flew into the air.

[paper flapping]

It landed on the ground.

[thunk]

**Chargrill Breadwinner** : Oh, look at this, hun!

**Orange Slice** : Oh, The Tasty Treat! Do you think that's a restaurant, sugar?

**Pinkie Pie** : Yes! Yes, it is!

**Chargrill Breadwinner** : We came to Canterlot from Whinnyapolis to be adventurous. But so far, the food in all these hoity-toity places tastes like somepony cooked up nothin' with a side o' nothin'.

Me: Whew. You're telling me.

**Saffron Masala** : Well, please, come try the Tasty Treat. I think it's going to be exactly what you're looking for.

Me: I have a feeling that Rarity overdid it but lets go see.

[spraying]

She was cleaning the windows.

**Rarity** : [sighs] This is going to be exactly what Zesty is looking for! [door opens]

**Saffron Masala** : Father, we're ba- [gasps]

**Pinkie Pie** : Rarity, what did you do?

We saw that the restaurant is now a sophisticated diner.

**Coriander Cumin** : [unenthusiastic] Welcome to The Tasty Treat. You can eat here if you want. Or not. Who cares?

**Rarity** : I know. Isn't it perfect? Zesty is sure to love it.

**Pinkie Pie** : I thought we were trying to make this the most unique and beautiful restaurant in Canterlot! Not make it exactly like every other restaurant!

Me: Uh yeah!

**Rarity** : [short laugh] We want to help our friends by getting them three hooves. That will only happen if this *is* like every other restaurant.

**Saffron Masala** : Father, what is *this* ?!

We saw horderves.

**Pinkie Pie** : Not that! *Anything but that!*

**Coriander Cumin** : This is what we must cook if we want to succeed here!

**Saffron Masala** : This isn't what I wanted! I wanted Canterlot to like us for us!

**Pinkie Pie** : Rarity, how could you ruin the restaurant?!

**Rarity** : Oh, pff. Kch. Ts! We helped *save* the restaurant. Now, where are the other guests? How many other ponies are coming?

**Pinkie Pie** and **Saffron Masala** : Two.

Me: Yeah two.

**Rarity** : Just two?! I thought you said you could pack the place with ponies no matter what!

**Pinkie Pie** : *You* said you would make the restaurant better…

**Rarity** : [gasps]

**Pinkie Pie** :… so I guess we both didn't know what we were talking about! [knocking]

**Rarity** : [gasps] Zesty Gourmand! Everypony, *places* !

Me: Lets just go with the flow for now.

Mary K.: Okay.

We got in our places.

[door opens]

The door opened and in came the luxuriously exquisite Queen of Cuisine herself, ZESTY GOURMAND!

---

**Zesty Gourmand is a female unicorn pony and representative of Canterlot high society who appears in the season six episode Spice Up Your Life. She is a critic whose particular tastes and harsh ratings pressure the restaurateurs of Canterlot to accommodate her at the cost of their individuality.**

Zesty Gourmand, called the "Queen of Cuisine" by Rarity, is mentioned before she is seen. Canterlot society holds her three-hoof rating system-whereby she judges a restaurant for its cuisine, decor, and presentation-in such high esteem that Rarity and later other ponies refuse to give their patronage to any unrated establishment. Pinkie Pie starts to question Zesty Gourmand's authority when she discovers that that all of the restaurants which have received scores of three from her are virtually identical.

Coriander Cumin and Saffron Masala struggle to keep their restaurant, The Tasty Treat, open in Canterlot because Zesty Gourmand refuses to dignify their exotic establishment with a visit. This prompts Rarity and Coriander to renovate the restaurant to conform to Zesty's three-hoof standard. Zesty Gourmand agrees to evaluate the restaurant at Rarity's insistence.

When the restaurant reopens, Zesty is unimpressed. After being stricken in the face by one of the dishes, she rises to leave, advising Rarity as a friend to keep her opinions within her own field of work. Further conversation spurs Zesty to explain some of her philosophy: that subtle tastes, not quality of flavor, are the true hallmark of culinary art.

When the restaurant seems to be succeeding in spite of her unpleasant evaluation, Zesty Gourmand appears once more at the scene to rebuke the citizens of Canterlot for ignoring her judgment. The following suggestion that she cannot dictate the behavior of these ponies offends the critic. After a brief pause, she harrumphs and storms outside.

---

**Rarity** : [gulps]

Me: Hello Zesty and it's an honor to meet you.

Zesty Gourmand: (Posh Accent) Ah J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here ma'am.

**Coriander Cumin** : [unenthusiastic] Welcome to The Tasty Treat. What can I get you this evening?

**Zesty Gourmand** : I hardly think it matters, but by all means, try your best to impress.

**Orange Slice** : Well, we'll both try the special this evening. Maybe with a little kick to it, eh? Yeah, we've been craving some food with actual taste.

Zesty shoved him away.

**Coriander Cumin** : Saffron Masala, what are you doing?!

She was making the right meals.

**Saffron Masala** : I'm trying to save our reputations! [sips] I've given it at least a little bit of flavor.

**Rarity** : No-no-n-n-no, but that's not what Zesty wants!

**Pinkie Pie** : What kind of food expert doesn't want flavor?! *That's insane!*

Qin: Uh oh. Get ready for some tension.

Mary K. tasted the soup and it was delicious.

Mary K.: Mmm! Perfect.

[pouring]

She put the soup into a bowl

**Pinkie Pie** : I'm taking this out there!

**Rarity** : No! Zesty will hate it! You are going to ruin this for them!

Me: Rarity what's gotten into you?

**Pinkie Pie** : No, I'm trying to fix it after *you* ruined it!

Me: What the?!

Nico: Huh?

Rarity stepped on her tail and the soup went flying

[thunk]

**Pinkie Pie** and **Rarity** : *Noooooo!*

[splat]

Me and everyone were watching them from the shadows. The soup landed on Zesty.

Me: Oh no.

**Zesty Gourmand** : I think we are done here.

She got up and put her coat on and left.

**Rarity** : Zesty! Please wait! Allow me to explain!

**Zesty Gourmand** : Rarity, when it comes to fashion, you are adequate. But take some advice from a friend - keep your opinions out of restaurants. Substandard food, laughable service, and I would think even *you* could recognize that the decor here is trying desperately while desperately failing. Recommending a disreputable place such as this could do serious damage to your social standing.

**Pinkie Pie** : Disreputable?! You mean a place with food that actually tastes good?

**Zesty Gourmand** : *Any* pony can throw ingredients together and create an obvious taste that uncultured ponies like those two can register.

**Chargrill Breadwinner** : Hey!

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) Now see here you old buzzard! All food is good no matter how awful it looks. And the food here is tasty and delicious. I don't care what you think!

**Zesty Gourmand** : But it takes a *true* culinary artist to create a subtle taste, the barest hint of a sensation. That's what *I* bring to Canterlot. *That's* art. [door closes]

Trixie: That woman needs a serious lesson in humility.

Mary K.: Yeah. She wouldn't know good culinary art if it hit her in the face and smashed her eye in.

Varie: That's right! No one disrespects a good restaurant.

**Pinkie Pie** : I'm *so* embarrassed.

**Rarity** : I don't know that there are words to adequately express how truly sorry we are.

**Coriander Cumin** : The worst has happened. No use crying over spilt food now.

**Saffron Masala** : Here. This always cheered me up when I was younger.

**Coriander Cumin** : [gasps] My spicy flat-noodle soup!

Me: Ooh!

I tasted it and it was good.

Me: Ooh delicious.

Nico: Very tasty.

**Pinkie Pie**, **Rarity**, and **Coriander Cumin** : [sipping]

**Rarity** : Oh, my! This is truly delightful!

**Pinkie Pie** : Mmm, this is the best thing you've made so far! And I thought the food *before* was the best!

**Saffron Masala** : That's all I've ever wanted to do, father! Make food for the ponies of Canterlot like the food we made together when I was younger!

**Coriander Cumin** : It has been so long since we cooked together. Heh. Remember how you used to hide the ingredients you did not like?

**Coriander Cumin** and **Saffron Masala** : [laughing]

Mary K.: As a world famous chef, I know how you feel. I didn't go to cooking classes to learn how to make great food. I traveled the planet and learned from great cooking masters and cooked for some of the most famous people all over. I make great food that comes from my heart.

Lincoln: It's true. Mary is a great chef. Just like our dad.

Me: Mr. Lynn makes great food just like you two do. And I don't care what Zesty thinks, you are great restaurant owners and all that and I don't care what some critic has to say.

Mary K.: Me neither.

**Rarity** : You know what? Who cares what some stuffy unicorn thinks of the food here? It's exquisite.

**Pinkie Pie** : That's true.

**Rarity** : And you don't need three silly hooves in your window to prove it.

She crumpled up the paper of the ratings.

**Pinkie Pie** : That's double true!

**Rarity** : You just need ponies in here to give it a chance! Ponies that will tell everypony else in Canterlot that The Tasty Treat has the best food in the city!

Me: That's right!

**Pinkie Pie** : That's true times three!

**Saffron Masala** : But without Zesty's approval, nopony will even try our food!

**Rarity** : Ohhhh, yes, they will. Pinkie, we *are* the perfect team for this! We were just doing the wrong jobs! *I* will go out and bring the crowd! You stay here and make sure this place is every bit as unique and rustic as it was the moment we walked in!

Vince: And I called in just the ponies to help us all out.

Twilight Sparkle and Princess Celestia came in.

Saffron Masala and Coriander Cumin gasped.

Saffron Masala: Twilight Sparkle and Princess Celestia.

Me: Hello Princess and hello Twilight.

Princess Celestia: We got your call as quick as we could guys.

Twilight Sparkle: We will gladly help you all with everything we can guys.

Me: Thank you.

Rarity: Pinkie Pie, You stay here and make sure this place is every bit as unique and rustic as it was the moment we walked in!"

**Coriander Cumin** : And? What about us?

**Rarity** : You two? You two and Mary are going to cook! Make whatever you want, and make a lot of it! I intend to bring a crowd!

Me: That's right.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be so cool!

Coriander Cumin: We would like your professional opinion, your majesty, I apologize for my earlier remark to your friends. I had already given up. That is why I said their opinion wouldn't have mattered. I know of their culinary expertise and would like to see if you can help me, help us and Mary, refine our recipes.

Twilight Sparkle: Very well, Coriander.

Mary K.: But from this point forward, I would rather you address me as either Chef or Chef Mary.

Mary then made a curtain appeared from above. When it disappeared, she was now wearing a light blue iron chef shirt and hat.

Mary K.: "The Iron Chef has returned!"

Moondancer: Thank goodness!

We then faced the front door. There was Moon Dancer and the rest of the Canterlot group.

Twilight Sparkle: Minuette, Moondancer, everypony! What… what are you girls doing here?

Twinkleshine: Vince and Moondancer filled us in on what happened.

Minuette: And you're right, just because a restaurant isn't rated doesn't mean that it's not worth giving a try.

Lemon Hearts: So we've come to help out, If you want our help…

Lyra Heartstrings: We are more than happy to help you all.

Twilight Sparkle's reply was pulling the five girls into a group hug.

Twilight Sparkle: Okay, so here's the plan, everypony.

Me: Follow Mary's lead girls. It's gonna be good.

Canterlot Girls: YES SIR!

Mary K.: Twinkleshine, you were the one who encouraged most of us to cook a lot of food. You can help me perfect their family recipes.

Twinkleshine: Yes, chef!

Mary K.: Lemon Hearts, you've got some influence with your party planning at the castle, You can help Rarity bring in a crowd.

Lemon Hearts: Yes, chef!

Mary K.: Minuette and Moondancer can help Pinkie restore the decor.

Minuette and Moondancer: Yes, chef!

Then Mary extended a hand to the center of the group, the others did the same.

Mary K.: Alright everypony and everyone Let's do this!

All: Yeah!

Me: Lets get to work!

[instrumental of "It's Gonna Work" plays]

**Rarity** : Would the owner of one of the premier boutiques in Canterlot put a stamp of approval on something that wasn't fabulous?

Rarity guided a bunch of great restaurant owners to the Tasty Treat.

Lemon Hearts: Would the head cater and planner of social events at the Castle put her stamp of approval anything that wasn't worthy of royalty?

Trying to be as charming as Rarity. Even more ponies started to follow them. Rarity and Lemon Hearts smirked to each other and shared a hoof-bump with each other. Back at The Tasty Treat, Pinkie, Minuette, and Moondancer were hard at work removing the stuffy decor items Rarity had put out. Pinkie had also gotten back the working crew so they could bring back the original items. Then the three ponies, with help from the working crew, started reassembling the original decor while adding a few more authentic improvements as well. Pinkie then hung up a picture of an elephant and smiled in approval.

Back in the kitchen, Coriander and Saffron were busy working together in the kitchen. Twinkleshine and Mary were there to taste and sample while giving their constructive opinions while asking the two ponies what kind of flavor they wanted to present to their customer. The two ponies then tasted another soup. Coriander or Saffron would explain their ideas. Mary and Twinkleshine pondered before Mary got an idea and grabbed a little shaker that had a spice in it and added it to the soup. Coriander then tasted the soup with the additional ingredient. A small tear appeared in his left eye as he smiled excitedly. Saffron then took a taste and smiled in approval.

Mary K.: *Perfect* !

Mary and the four ponies shared a hoof-bump together.

Soon the decor was completed and restored as Rarity, Pinkie, and Mary smiled at they looked around the area.

We really did a great job.

Mary K.: Great job everyone.

Twilight Sparkle: I can't thank you girls enough for all the help.

Moondancer: Anytime, Twilight. We're always here for you.

Minuette: And we won't let peer pressure stop us from doing so either.

Mary and the five girls shared a group hug before he walked up to Rarity.

**Rarity** : It's almost time! Is everypony ready for the grand re-re-opening?

Me: We sure are.

**Saffron Masala** : Before we open, my father and I just wanted to say… Thank you for all of your help. We've both been so stressed about the restaurant succeeding that we forgot what it was we loved about it in the first place.

Me: You're welcome Saffron.

Lynn Sr.: I know just how you all feel. I was so stressed about that as well when I opened my own restaurant.

Me: Yeah.

**Coriander Cumin** : Cooking is something we used to love to do together. No matter what happens next, thank you for reminding us of that.

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, you guys! Group hug!

We hugged.

**Pinkie Pie** and **Coriander Cumin** : [laughing]

**Pinkie Pie** : Now come on! We've got a party to throw!

Me: Lets do it!

[door opens]

The ponies all came in.

[ponies chattering]

**Coriander Cumin** : Welcome to The Tasty Treat! Make yourselves comfortable! [muffled chattering]

Minuette tasted her soup.

Minuette: This is the best thing I've ever tasted!

Twinkleshine: Yeah!

Lemon Hearts: Totally!

Moondancer: Thanks for recommending the place, Vince. I know for sure I'll be coming back here again.

It was then we heard a whistle. Twilight turned to the direction the whistle came from and gasped excitedly. There was Night Light and Twilight Velvet, Twilight Sparkle's mom and dad sitting at a nearby booth. The latter waved to get her attention.

Twilight Sparkle: Mom, Dad, I didn't know Rarity told you about this place.

Twilight Velvet: Actually, it was Moon Dancer who told us about what you and your friends were trying to do, As an adventurer at heart, there was just no way I was gonna pass up a place like this, especially if it means I can cheer on our great daughter and her friends.

**Saffron Masala** : Please, feel free to sample the food! [door opens]

Just then Zesty came in and she was angry

**Zesty Gourmand** : What's this?! What is everypony doing here?! This place has no hooves! It is not in keeping with the level of cuisine that *I* have set for Canterlot! Nopony told you this place was acceptable!

**"Sweet Biscuit"** : Uh, Rarity, Princess Twilight, and her friends and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm said it was good? They told us!

**Zesty Gourmand** : *They* told you? And who are *they* to tell you anything? Rarity can tell you what hats to wear with which skirts. Her friend can tell you how to maintain a tragic look for a frizzy mane. They *can't* tell you what food you can eat!

**Rarity** : No, we can't, and neither can you! Nopony has the right to tell these ponies what to think! You have no right to condemn a restaurant before even *trying* to rate it properly. Or at least actually *taste* the food."

Zesty Gourmand: If a restaurant isn't worth my time…

Mary K.: If a restaurant wasn't worth your time, then you shouldn't even care if ponies are dining here or not. You're not trying to save them from what *you* think is bad cuisine! You're just trying to drive away that restaurant's business simply because they made a conscious choice to make their cuisine and decor that is *different* from what *you* want. You only give ratings to restaurants who want to do things your way, not because you think others would enjoy eating there!"

Me: That's right Zesty! We have traveled all over the planet and tried foods that are amazing and you don't like certain foods.

Rarity: Mary is right! Zesty, you have very… specific…

**Pinkie Pie** : And very strange!

**Rarity** : Yes, and very strange opinions about food, and that's your right. But just because you like your food a certain way, there is no reason to tell these ponies that they need to do the same!

**Burly Unicorn** : Rarity and Mary are right! I for one think the food here is delicious! I own The Smoked Oat on Restaurant Row; I hate the food we make! From now on, it's all smoked, basted, and grilled!

**Matronly Pony** : This food is an inspiration! I own The Bake Stop. I'm going to bake my mother's bundt cake the way she made it - full of flavor! [crowd chattering and agreeing]

Mary K.: It is one thing to be raised around dining, Zesty Gourmand, Even I can make a claim to that. When I was here for a week with dad, Princess Celestia took me all over Equestria when dad formed the Knights of the Friendship Table, showing me the culture and cuisine that existed all over the country. Clearly my culinary opinions differ from yours, but I don't go telling others whose opinions are different from my own that their culinary point of views are wrong. True food critics are open minded to different types of cuisine and they rate restaurants on how well those flavor combinations are executed. While decor and presentation are also important, a true food critic rates in the same manner. Unlike your critiques, they aren't *supposed* to be biased to our own personal opinions! You can't just walk in here like you did this evening and openly condemn a restaurant when you haven't even made *any* effort to follow your own critique standards and guidelines! (The other ponies started murmuring in agreement as Zesty bit her lower lip and avoid losing her temper.) At the end of the day, any food critic with *any* standards can only express and share their personal opinions and recommendations to other ponies, but you've crossed the line thinking you have the right to boss and bully ponies into making the same culinary choices as you! No food critic can force others ponies and humans to agree with their opinions. No matter how much influence or expertise they **claim** to have! Nor do you have any business telling ponies and humans how to cook and prepare their cuisine. And **most importantly**, you have no right to drive any pony or anyone who disagrees with you out of business!

Me: That's right! Food is made from the heart and it comes from many different countries and we went all over the world and tried many kinds of great foods and they are all delicious. We even have been to restaurants that are down in the dumps and they still make amazing food.

Nico: Yeah! And we helped them become a huge success. Even Homer loves all food no matter what.

Homer: You tell her guys!

Twilight Velvet: That's telling her Mary!

Restaurant Owner: Mary and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are right, You don't have any right in telling us how to run our restaurants. You're only meant to rate the quality of our food and decor!

Lemon Hearts: And you have no right telling us where to eat! I can't tell you how many restaurants that I enjoyed dining in were forced to close up because you had to march in and destroy everything they had worked so hard to build!

Mary K.: Lots of restaurants were closed down because of you and I have seen ponies on the streets because of it. You robbed them of everything they worked so hard for and that shows that you have no good taste. I saw how they felt and they were miserable. After everything that happened today, I will make sure you never get your hooves on another restaurant again!

Everyone: YEAH!

Upper Crust: Even we can admit that when it comes to cuisine, Mary is a genius in her own right. Her culinary opinions have far more value that yours *ever* will Zesty Gourmand!

**Rarity** : Zesty, are you sure you wouldn't like to try the food? Ignoring a unique and fresh establishment such as this could do serious damage to your social standing.

**Zesty Gourmand** : Hmph!

She left.

[door slams]

[beat]

[crowd cheers]

We high five.

**Saffron Masala** : Thank you so much!

**Coriander Cumin** : You are all truly amazing.

Me: You're all welcome. And Saffron, you're more than welcome to join the Knights of The Friendship Table if you want.

Saffron Masala: I would be honored.

[cutie marks ringing]

Me: Our work here is done.

**Pinkie Pie** : Nothing can stop the dynamic duo of Pinkie and Rarity! [crowd chattering]

Me: And us.

We cheered.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And that's how it went.

Nico: Wow! I remember that.

Saffron Masala: That was so amazing.

Lola: It sure was. We had fun with that one.

William: We sure did.

Rainbow Dash: And the food is more awesome than ever now.

---

Later we were walking around when suddenly we heard a crash.

CRASH!

Chef: YOU STUPID MORANIC DISHWASHERS!

Me: Uh oh. Is that Mandee and Jackie not holding down a job again?

Chef: How stupid can you be!? GET OUT! GET OUT!

We saw three ponies come out and they looked like Pony Versions of the Three Stooges.

Me: Is that?

Luan: It can't be!

Curly: Moe, I think we got fired again.

The Chef was infuriated and he came out with a cleaver.

They ran.

Chef: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) YOU CLUMSY CLODS! I'LL DO MORE THAN JUST FIRE YOU! I'LL MURDER YOU!

He chased the 3 Stooges Ponies.

Me: Not on OUR watch.

They came to us.

Chef: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) YOU IDIOTS YOU! I'LL CHOP YOU INTO PIECES AND EAT YOU! I'LL MURDER YOU! I'LL MURDER YOU!

Then…

POW!

I punched him and sent him crashing into a bunch of trash cans.

The Royal Guards came and arrested him.

Me: That guy is a jerk.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: You three all right?

Moe: We sure are.

Curly: Yeah I hope they send that guy to the Frozen North. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

HONK!

Moe honked Curly in his nose.

Octopunch: You three remind me of the 3 Stooges.

Moe: As a matter of fact we are the Three Stooges!

Me: (Gasp) Oh man! Wow! It's great to see you guys again. Its been over 80 years.

Curly: It sure has been a while hasn't it? Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

BONK!

Moe bonked Curly on his head with his hoof!

Luan: Wow! My heroes in pony form! It's awesome to see you all again!

Larry Fine: Same here Luan.

Nico: How do you guys know the Three Stooges?

Me: We were watching them long before we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we went into our simulator and met them and we did all kinds of crazy fun with them.

Nico: But they have been dead for almost 70 years now.

Me: I know. But they must've been reincarnated as ponies.

Moe: That is a good theory.

Me: But even after all those years you still crack us up. Can't say the same for that pony that tried to turn you into sausage.

Curly: He sure wanted to turn us into horsemeat. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

BOOF BONK!

Moe hit Curly in his stomach and bonked him on the head.

We laughed at that.

Me: That's so funny! Even after all these years you all still crack us up.

Seaspray: This is actually my first time meeting you three.

Larry Fine: I know we know how to get around.

Me: And most of your episodes were made during the Great Depression and the war.

Curly: What war?

Me: World War II. You were widely known during the 1930's and 40's.

Curly: Oh that war. Too bad we didn't destroy all the German's back then. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

POINK!

Curly got poked in his eyes.

We laughed at them for that.

Hunter: (German Accent) Oh they crack me up!

Me: They sure do!

Eli: Yeah they are funny!

Varie: Yeah!

Me: Lets head home.

We went back home and this time the Three Stooges were now as ponies in the 21st Century.

---

We were getting ready.

Laserbeak: Where are we going this time?

Me: Porta Vista. I heard that this is the city that Ash and team wound up at when they got sucked up into a vortex made by Gyarados that made them land on an island.

Misty: You guys will love this place. It's beautiful.

Laney: Where is it located?

Curly: Maybe it's located in Moe's head. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP!

Nico slapped Curly.

Moe: Thanks.

Nico: You're welcome. My dad likes the Three Stooges too.

Larry Fine: He sure must get a good laugh out of us.

BOOF! BONK!

Moe boofed Larry in the stomach and bonked him on the head.

We laughed some more!

Me: (Laughs) You guys will always split our sides. Lets see here. Ah here it is.

I found Porta Vista and it was located near Bangkok, Thailand.

Me: It's near Bangkok, Thailand.

Mindy Chan: Not far from where I killed M. Bison.

Nico: Wow.

Me: This is gonna be interesting. I'm looking forward to this.

Stinky Butt, Rojo, Johnny 13, Angel, Deker, Vortex, Dayu and Trumbipulor then appeared.

Stinky Butt: Can me, Rojo, Johnny 13, Angel, Deker, Vortex, Dayu, and Trumbipulor go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Rojo: Whoa is that the Three Stooges!?

Me: That's them. Reincarnated as ponies after almost 70 years. Even though they died years apart.

Rojo: Whoa! You guys were awesome!

Angel: I loved watching you guys on TV and you were funny.

Moe: Oh thank you very much.

Curly: Do you know any other three stooges?

SLAP!

Moe slapped Curly in his face.

Moe: Get outta here.

They laughed.

Deker: So funny!

Trumbipulor: Yeah!

Me: Lets head out!

We were off to Porta Vista.

---

## PORTA VISTA, THAILAND

---

We arrived in Porta Vista and it was a beautiful tropical city.

Cybertron Scourge: Such beautiful ocean. We don't have this on the Jungle Planet.

Lori Jimenez: I know but it's still a beautiful sight to see.

Varie: And it's the second home of the Neptune Crusaders.

Twilight Sparkle: It's so beautiful.

Saffron Masala: It sure is. I think it's a beautiful sight.

Princess Celestia: Yes it is.

Apu: (Indian Accent) The view of the ocean is most beautiful. It was like this before I left India **I N**.

Me: I know. Breathtaking.

Nico: Wow. the crystal blue waters of the ocean is amazing.

Lily: It sure is. I think so too.

Deker: What's that in the water?

Me: Hmm.

I looked at it and it jumped out and landed in my arms. It was a Tentacool.

Me: Whoa! A Tentacool.

Nico: Wow! What is one doing here?

Me: Good question.

Misty: It's so cute and beautiful.

Tentacool: Tenta.

Me: Wow.

Brock: I'm getting a sense of déjà vu.

Eartha: What do you mean?

Brock: This happened when we were here the first time but an old woman named Nastina tried to kill numerous Tentacool and they hired Team Rocket to do it. They used a powerful poison to try and do it but they ended up making a gigantic Tentacruel.

We gasped and glared at them.

Me: Obviously you two didn't know that Tentacool and Tentacruel are Water and Poison Type.

Jessie (Pokemon): We didn't know they would grow to that size!

Johnny 13: Horsea, why don't you communicate with the Tentacool so we can find out why it's here.

Horsea: Good idea. (to the Tentacool) Can you understand me?

Tentacool: Tentacool.

Me: I can use my Pokemon Translator device. I've always wanted to try this thing.

I activated it and it was ready.

Tentacool: An old lady is terrorizing our home and is provoking us and bombing it with torpedoes. She is destroying it and I overheard everything our boss Tentacruel was gonna do. I came to warn you all about the huge attack coming.

We gasped in shock and horror!

Me: OH MAN! We got to evacuate this whole city and get everyone to safety. But first we got to find this Nastina.

Ash: I'll lead you to her.

Me: Okay.

We followed Ash and we got to her mansion building and knocked on her door.

Wolfgang: (bangs on the door) (Australian Accent) Nastina, you open the Hell up right now! You're in serious trouble!

Me: Yeah we know you're in there!

She came out!

Nastina: What do you want!

Me: You have a lot of explaining to do!

Ash: Yeah! You are destroying the Tentacool's home. Haven't you learned your lesson from before?!

Nastina: Oh great! It's you again! And Team Loud Phoenix Storm is with you all!?

Me: Yeah.

Misty: Why can't you leave the Tentacool and Tentacruel alone you old hag!?

Nico: Yeah what have they ever done to you that would cause you to hate them so much!?

Nastina: I am building that resort over there! And they are in my way and you can't eat them!

Me: You are disgusting!

Nastina: How would you all like to help me get rid of them?

Me: Not gonna happen you old witch.

Nastina: So you all won't destroy the Tentacool for me even if I plan to reward you with all this money? (Shows briefcase full of money)

Rojo: How about I take the money instead of killing the Tentacool for you?!

Me: No. We won't do it for even a cent.

Nastina: Even if you did it like how you hurt all those people at Beast's Castle and more.

Me: First off that was self defense and second we will not kill Pokemon ever!

Eli: You old lady have no love for Pokemon.

Me: That's right. So you can take your money and leave us out of it. We'll stop the Tentacool our way.

Swindle: (points blaster at Nastina) I might like money like Eddy and Mr. Krabs do. But there's no way we're killing Pokemon!

Carmen: (stops Swindle) Don't waste your ammo, Swindle. We're done here.

Me: Yeah.

Nastina: Good. Get them boys!

Her chipndale henchmen came at us.

Eli blew them back with a massive Force Blast and sent them crashing into the walls.

Me: We're not playing games with you Nastina! We will fight you if you provoke us. And we will not kill the Tentacool and Tentacruel.

We left.

We came back outside.

Trumbipulor: Nastina can provoke the Tentacool and Tentacruel all she likes. But we're going to calm them down peacefully!

Octane: Where did we put the Tentacool that warned us?

Varie: He's with me in this ball of water I made for him.

Octane: Okay.

Me: Good thinking Varie. How many Tentacool are we about to face?

Tentacool: 17,293.

We gasped in shock.

Me: We're gonna need a LOT of Pokeballs.

Nico: Yeah.

Gary Oak: I can call grandpa to deliver that many.

Deker: What is it that the Tentacool and Tentacruel are gonna do?

Tentacool: Destroy everyone and everything here.

We gasped.

Me: Oh man!

Brock: Now it's really big déjà-vu. They warned us that if this happened again they wouldn't stop.

Nico: Oh man!

Lincoln: We are gonna be in for a deadly fight.

Me: Yeah. With thousands of Tentacool and a ginormous Tentacruel.

Dayu: (to the Tentacool) Why didn't you go along with what your friends are planning to do?

Tentacool: Because unlike all the rest of my friends I was against this horrible plan of theirs. They are gonna flood the entire world and destroy all humans in an act of vengeance.

Me: This is terrible.

Lincoln: We're gonna be in for a huge battle.

Me: I'll call Vypra and have her and everyone help us.

Nico: Awesome.

I called Vypra and all the Masters of Evil.

Slash Man: (to Tentacool) Misty's Horsea was actually in your position of warning Ash, Misty, and Brock so many years ago.

Tentacool: Wow.

Vypra and all the Masters of Evil came.

Vypra: We got here as fast as we could.

Me: Awesome. We're gonna need all the help we can get.

Nico went over everything that's going on.

They gasped in shock.

Vypra: This is bad.

Dark Spicer: Oh man. We're gonna be in for a huge fight.

Lord Drakkon: But we can do it. Just don't kill them.

Angel: I'll fly over to where the rest of our happy Water and Poison Pokemon friends are to see if I can delay them.

Me: Okay. Be careful.

Angel flew over to where Nastina's crew were constructing the hotel and resort and sure enough she saw thousands of Tentacool!

Angel: WHOA! There's more of them than we thought.

She flew down and a Tentacool fired an energy laser at her and she dodged it.

They fired lasers at her and she dodged them all over.

She flew back and she landed.

Me: Anything?

Angel: Nothing. There are more of them than we first thought. They are really pissed off.

Me: How many are there?

Angel: I don't know. Hundreds of thousands.

Misty: Oh man. This is bad. There wasn't that many when they first came.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Me: Oh boy. We're gonna need a lot of help.

Eli: I can call Godzilla and some of the kaiju to help.

Me: Awesome.

Roman Goodwin: The Earthbound Immortals can help too.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Junk Man: (to Tentacool) When this is over, you're going to be the Pokemon of one of us. Consider it as thanks for warning us.

Tentacool: Anytime.

Me: All right. We have to evacuate the city and get everyone to safety.

Nico: Right.

Nico went to the Mayor's office and warned the Mayor about the Tentacool and Tentacruel coming and she warned the citizens to get out fast. But Nastina refused to leave and she was gonna make sure all of the Tentacool and Tentacruel are destroyed.

Vortex: It might be a few hours before the Tentacool get here. But when they do, I'll make sure they face a storm!

Me: And they will be swept out with the tide.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Vypra: But we're always ready for anything.

Dark Spicer: Yeah!

Gizmo: While we're waiting for the Tentacool, let's have the usual battles now.

Maria: You sure about that?

Pete: Of course. We can't just spend the next few hours sitting here.

Kyd Wykkyd: Plus, it'll give any watching Tentacool a demonstration of what they're up against.

Bonz: (to Tentacool) No, you can't ask Horsea out on a date. She already has a boyfriend.

Tentacool: That's all right. I'm a girl anyway.

Bonz: Good.

Me: But this is gonna be a wicked battle. And it will be cool for us to show our new swimsuits.

I pulled my clothes off and revealed that I had a white shirt with black swim trunks with red and white flames on them and I had awesome shades.

Carly Atlas: Nice trunks.

Me: Thanks Carly.

Carly showed her swimsuit and it was an orange bikini with hummingbirds on it.

Jack Atlas: Love the bikini Carly.

Carly Atlas: (Strikes a pose) Like what you see Jack?

Jack Atlas: I sure do.

Misty Tredwell: Check me out.

Misty showed a green Bikini with Lizards on it.

Me: Wow! Looking beautiful Misty.

We all had awesome swim clothes on.

?: This is gonna be good.

Two figures came out and it was Yuffo of Megaforce and GEKKOR from Episode 30 of Mystic Force!

---

**Gekkor** was a spear-wielding Wyvern/Gecko creature that wore a visor and was one of the Ten Terrors. He was the sixth (technically the seventh) Terror to fight the Rangers, and fought in the penultimate episode of *Power Rangers Mystic Force* "The Return". Gekkor serves as a major antagonist in the final episodes of Mystic Force. He serves as the main antagonist of the episodes "Light Source" and "The Return". In Power Rangers Beast Morphers, Gekkor has a brief cameo in the archive footage in the villains' special episode "Making Bad".

In the episode "The Light", when Necrolai found the cave of the Ten Terrors after the Master was again defeated, Gekkor, willing to lend her an ear, stopped Oculous from shooting Necrolai with his rifle. The Terrors listened to Necrolai and agreed to help conquer the world. They arrived in the Surface World and told the people of Briarwood to give them the Light, who is actually Nick Russell, the Red Ranger and leader of the Mystic Rangers. The Terrors easily defeated Rangers's Manticore Megazord and then left. Gekkor was also with Necrolai on the surface, watching the battle between Magma and the Rangers. Gekkor seems to be the fastest of the Terrors, able to move at lightning speed in battle. He is also able to shoot a barrage of needle-like projectiles and summon forth fiery green energy blasts from his spear. Gekkor witnessed along with Necrolai how Magma lost the battle with rangers in his own game and was destroyed. Gekkor was the first to mention that the Master was going to return.

When Oculous was chosen to be the next to attack by the Stone of Judgment, Gekkor was curious (and seemed somewhat annoyed) that he himself was not chosen to carry out the punishment and was reminded by Matoombo that the Stone of Judgment is never wrong.

In the two-part episode "Light Source", Sculpin took Gekkor and Matoombo with him to get the Master's spirit from Leanbow. Gekkor battled Leanbow, using his lightning speed to his advantage against the knight. Gekkor ordered Leanbow to give the Master to them, but Koragg said that Terrors would never obtain the Master. However, Leanbow was able to severely injury Gekkor by striking him in the stomach with his sword then using a fire attack on him. Gekkor claimed that he still could fight, but Sculpin stopped him and ordered Matoombo to fight. Gekkor was irritated and jealous that Matoombo got to fight Leanbow. He considered Matoombo weak, but Sculpin answered that Matoombo was powerful and not weaker than Gekkor. When Sculpin extracted the Master's spirit from Leanbow's body, Sculpin gave Gekkor the Master's spirit to take care of.

In the penultimate episode "The Return", Gekkor was the most zealous in punishing the traitorous Matoombo; he was dispatched to deal with Matoombo, who managed to elude him with the help of Vida and Xander. Gekkor was desperate in his chase, following Vida and Matoombo on board the Solar Streak Megazord and into the Dawn Woods, demonstrating his great speed. However, when he finally caught up with Xander and Matoombo, it turned out that Vida transformed into Matoombo to distract him. Gekkor (now highly enraged from being tricked so easily) fought the six main Rangers and nearly defeated them with a large sphere of green energy. However, Leanbow arrived (saved by Udonna) and helped his friends. Gekkor was finally killed by the restored Leanbow with a Blazing Storm Slash. This made him the sixth Terror to be destroyed and the fifth to be destroyed by the Rangers. He was also the first Terror to be destroyed by the Rangers before being chosen to do so by the Stone of Judgment.

---

Troy Burrows: Yuffo!

Leanbow: And Gekkor!

Me: I remember you Gekkor! You were zealously in persuit of punishing Matoombo here and you were gonna try to get the Master's Spirit from Leanbow.

Gekkor: That's right J.D. You really do have a great memory.

Vypra: Told ya he does.

Noah Carver: Before we fight, any idea on how Team Rocket's poison merged the Tentacool into a giant Tentacruel?

Yuffo: Well, since Tentacool are part Poison Type, that must've allowed them to absorb the poison in order to merge into the giant Tentacruel you see today. I'm surprised you're not calling your Megazord to fight it.

Me: That is a very good assumption.

Twilight Sparkle: I was just about to think the exact same thing.

Me: I don't think the Megazords would do squat. The monsters of

Godzilla would.

Eli: That's right. Godzilla Jr. can help us.

Nunnally: Good idea.

Gekkor: (to Leanbow and Koragg) Are you kidding me?! There's two of you now?!

Me: Well one is the corrupted version that served Octomus and the other is the purified version. Sounds confusing doesn't it? But Leanbow here and Koragg are both one in the same. Koragg is the dark version of Leanbow.

Koragg: That's right.

Leanbow: He and I are now separate.

Nick Russell: That's right dad.

Gekkor: What the? Did he call you dad?

Me: Leanbow and Udonna are both his parents. It was a huge revelation we saw when we watched them on TV.

Nico: Yeah.

Gekkor: Wow.

Me: The Dino Fury Rangers begin their journey right now. And we have to be ready for a new villain called The Void Knight. But we're gonna have to wait for about a year to two years for us to meet them.

Nico: Yeah.

Vypra: This is gonna be interesting.

Me: Yep. But we don't know much about them so we're gonna have to watch as the show goes.

Vypra: Yeah.

Me: Lets get it on.

We went at them.

Battle 1: Lie Ren, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Princess Fabia, Aranaut, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

Gizmo was first.

Gizmo: (to Ren) That barf brain Nastina's got some nerve trying to provoke the Tentacool even further!

Lie Ren: You're telling me. It's like she has no respect for the laws and love of Pokemon.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah. Someone should throw her in a nuthouse.

Luster Dawn: Or in a box floating down the river.

Princess Celestia: Really?

Luster Dawn: Lily told me that's what Plankton said to an old lady when she, SpongeBob and Patrick were in charge of a traveling restaurant.

Princess Luna: Wow! That must be something.

Princess Cadance: Yeah I bet it was fun.

Flurry Heart: From the way it sounds I would say yes.

Lilly Crystal: I agree.

Cloud Star: Me too.

Snowdrop: Lily will have to tell us all about it when she has the chance.

Gari: Look forward to that.

Gizmo: That must be cool. But I'm glad Plankton is dead.

Minuette: So is Karen and everyone else in Bikini Bottom.

Twinkleshine: Yeah and thank goodness.

Lemon Hearts: But I do love Krabby Patties.

Lyra Heartstrings: But we still have to put up with the schemes of that naked Krabs.

Moondancer: And don't forget Ophelia Shroud on land.

Lyra Heartstrings: True.

Star Swirl the Bearded: That's right.

Runo: But we'll be ready for them both.

Blade Tigrerra: Always.

Fabia: Indeed we will.

Aranaut: You said it.

Gizmo: You got that right. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Lie Ren, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Princess Fabia, Aranaut, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw: PRINCESS MOONSTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS JUSTICE BLAST!

They spun in a Tricontakaipentagon formation and fired a massive moonlight blast and it hit Gizmo and knocked him down.

Lie Ren: Yeah! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Luster Dawn: That was really fun!

---

Battle 2: Penny, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Seabreeze, Mage Meadowbrook, Shun, Storm Skyress, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) I don't blame the Tentacool for trying to do what they're planning now.

Penny: You don't?

Pete: No. I can tell that they have a lot of hatred towards Nastina for ruining their home.

Fluttershy: That Nastina is a great big meanie!

Tree Hugger: You said it Fluttershy. It's not cool.

Zecora: Nastina will have to learn the hard way for those around her to have their say.

Discord: I may support the agenda of Tentacool and Tentacruel but what Nastina is doing to them is awful.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) Ja it's awful that Nastina is doing this to them.

Mage Meadowbrook: She needs to be taught some manners.

Shun: Big time.

Storm Skyress: I hope Fluttershy uses her stare on her to scare the crap out of her.

Penny: Me too!

Pete: Same here. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Penny, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Seabreeze, Mage Meadowbrook, Shun, Storm Skyress, Cyclonus and Scourge: SKY NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: BIRDS OF FIRE AND WIND BLAST!

They spun in a Hendecagon formation and fired a wave of green fire and wind and it formed into a swarm of birds and they hit Pete and knocked him down.

Penny: All right!

Fluttershy: That was great!

Tree Hugger: That was far out dudes.

---

Battle 3: Takanuva, Applejajck, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd

---

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd: (to Takanuva) How does Nastina even plan to kill the Tentacool all by herself?

Takunuva: She thinks she can do anything because she has all the money in the world and can get away with anything.

Applejack: But what she is doing is downright evil!

Apple Bloom: That's right! It's like she has no conscience

Frozen Fright: Like what me and my brothers all thought before w.e joined the Masters of Evil and all that.

Apple Fritter: I would never hurt Pokemon like she is going to. They are ALL great friends and all that.

Autumn Blaze: They are all amazing and all that. Pokemon to me are family like all of us are.

Coloratura: Very well said Autumn. Just like how I view A.J.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: That woman is as messed up as a mouse in a rotten cheese dump. She needs to be taught some manners and respect.

Bright Mac: That's putting it mildly mom.

Pear Butter: Yeah.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) I hope that lass gets what's coming to her.

Julie: Big time.

Hammer Gorem: You got that right.

Takanuva, Applejajck, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Autumn Blaze, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Eartha and Dreadbane: APPLE EARTH VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS CRYSTAL APPLE TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in a Pentadecagon formation and fired a wave of earth and apples and they formed into a crystal valknut.

Coloratura: This will be fun. ANGELS LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: UNITED WE STAND, DIVIDED WE FALL!

Coloratura floated into the air and sprouted angel wings and waves of light swirled around her as she sang United We Stand, Divided We Fall by Two Steps From Hell. She fired waves of light and it formed into angels and the blasts all hit Kyd Wykkyd and knocked him down.

Takunuva: That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

Coloratura: I thought that was cool!

Applejack: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Gia Moran, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Goths of Darkness, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) I honestly was expecting the Tentacool that warned you guys to be a boy.

Gia Moran: Well we have no way of knowing except for Nidoking and Nidoqueen and other Pokemon how they look in terms of genders. It's hard to tell.

Bonz: Good point.

Ink Rose: But we got here just in time to warn everyone about the upcoming invasion of the Tentacool and Tentacruel.

Moonlight Raven: We sure did.

Brittney: Thank goodness. Otherwise this whole tough would've been destroyed and engulfed in a sea of fire.

Lucy Loud: And that would not be pleasant.

Haiku: Yeah.

Rarity: But we won't let that woman hurt the Tentacool and Tentacruel and do what she wants anymore.

Sweetie Belle: No we won't sis!

Thunder Terror: She has poisoned these peoples minds with lies and hurt Pokemon for the last time.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I agree with you on that one.

Sapphire Shores: Definitely!

Mistmane: I love all Pokemon just like all my friends. Back 1,000 years ago I loved all creatures and beautiful things like my own beauty.

Sable Spirit: That's right. And I do too.

Alice: Same here.

Alpha Hydranoid: Yeah.

Gia Moran: Lets get it on! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

Gia turned into the Yellow Beast Morpher Ranger.

Gia Moran, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Goths of Darkness, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Bad Juju and Wolfgang: DARKNESS JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: WRATH OF THE NIGHT DRAGON!

They spun in a tricontakaihexagon formation and fired a wave of darkness jewels and it formed into the evil Faluzure the Night Dragon God of Decay and Undeath and he fired blasts of darkness fire and it hit Bonz and knocked him down.

Gia: All right! That's a Super Mega Win!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was amazing!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Lynn Jr., Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Soarin, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frost Orange, Sugarcoat, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Dan, Drago, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Male Lynn) What was the name of the restaurant you guys went to?

Lynn Jr.: We went to the Smoked Oat and it was really good.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah after what happened at the Tasty Treat, Mary turned all of Restaurant Row into a much better place for everyone and everypony and everycreature. Check it out.

She showed him an article in the Equestria Press and it showed Mary Knudson on with a Chef Hero award and he read it.

"Mary Alison Knudson: the new leader of fine cuisine! Ever since ponies experienced the marvelous cuisine offered at the Tasty Treat, a whole new renovation of Canterlot Cuisine has occurred. Restaurants are now unique with their decor and their food is not only visually appealing but also full of flavor! Tourists from all over Equestria, Earth and the Universe are coming to sample the newest trends and flavors found at Restaurant Row! Canterlot has truly become one of Equestria's greatest locations for ponies seeking the finest cuisine! Equestria now has a new "Queen of Cuisine" and that is Mary Alison Knudson, the Daughter and chef of The World Famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! And that's not all, Zesty Gourmand, now the "former" Queen of Cuisine, has expressed her distaste for the changes to Restaurant Row, even revoking all her three hoof ratings. But ponies can agree that Zesty Gourmand's opinions and ratings regarding fine cuisine are dull, bland, and most importantly, outdated. Mary Knudson's new "M" rating system had become far superior and judges a restaurant according to the quality and presentation of a restaurant's individual decor, cuisine, and the execution of their culinary point of view. Restaurant owners agree the new rating system is not only fair, but also constructive, allowing owners with less than three M's room for improvement and to expand on their culinary expertise. And ponies no longer feel pressured to eat at restaurants with three M's over others with one or two Ms. No matter where you dine, the cuisine on Restaurant Row is MMM-MMM delicious!"

Mammoth: Wow! That is amazing! Mary totally refined all of Restaurant Row and made it better than ever.

Lightning Dust: She sure did. And it's not just popular for everyone in Equestria but also all over the world and the universe too.

Scootaloo: Yeah and the food is amazing. It's not just for ponies but it's also for humans too as well as creatures from all over the universe.

Spitfire: Yep. It's great.

Magma Gloom: It sure is and the Spicy Food at the awesome Spiced Bon Bon is amazing.

Vapor Trail: It sure is and the Wonderbolts and Shadowbolts all go there to Restaurant Row to hang out.

Sky Stinger: It's true.

Indigo Zap: We sure do.

Lemon Zest: Yep. The food is amazing.

Mammoth: Wow! You guys have done a lot in Restaurant Row in Canterlot.

Angel Wings: Well it was Mary, Rarity, J.D. and Pinkie Pie that did it.

Night Glider: Yeah. They all deserve the credit.

Soarin: They sure do. And the food is awesome. Even the pies are incredible.

Sour Sweet: Yep.

Sunny Flare: I think so too.

Frosty Orange: Yep.

Flash Magnus: And the Royal Guard goes there too for lunch and dinner.

Dan: Yep.

Drago: They did a good job too.

Wind Socks: They sure did and it's amazing that they refined all of Restaurant Row after so many losses in business.

Mammoth: Wow. That's amazing. I'm impressed. Lets get it on.

Lynn Jr.: With pleasure.

They went at him.

Lynn Jr., Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Soarin, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frost Orange, Sugarcoat, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Dan, Drago, Brawl and Swindle: WONDERBOLTS FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FIRESTORM FLAME CLOUD FORCE!

They spun in an Icosikaitrigon formation and fired a wave of fire and it formed into a deadly phoenix and smashed into Mammoth and knocked him down!

Lynn Jr.: Aw yeah!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Yeah it was!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

## Battle 6: Levi, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Preyas, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) Are those ponies really the 3 Stooges?

Levi: They most certainly are. They are the Three Stooges reincarnated after almost 70 years of being deceased.

Pinkie Pie: They are Luan's heroes and they are awesome and funny!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I do jokes and they like them too. Same with Luan.

Marble Pie: I've always liked Pinkie's Parties and Maud's jokes. I can get along with them perfectly.

Limestone Pie: Same here.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It's really funny how they did all that stuff all those years ago.

Marucho: It sure is.

Preyas: Yep.

Professor XXXL: That's amazing. Wow! I used to watch the Three Stooges a long time ago and they are always gonna be so funny.

Levi: They always will be for many generations to come.

Professor XXXL: Yes they will. Lets get it on. Prepare to face the power of PROFESSOR XXXL!

They went at him.

Levi, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Marucho, Preyas, Octane and Shrapnel: LAUGHING MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: WHIRLING CONFETTI STORM BLAST!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a massive wave of water and confetti and it slammed into him and knocked him down.

Levi: A most amazing success!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Marucho: That was fun!

---

Battle 7: Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Chan Lee, Fourtress, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

---

See-More was next.

See-More: (to Ash) How did you get the Tentacool to calm down the first time?

Ash: Misty did it and she reasoned with them. But they warned her that if Nastina did this again there would be no stopping them.

Pikachu: Pika!

See-More: That's terrible!

Sunset Shimmer: Took the words right out of my mouth.

Pepperdance: But we are ready for them this time.

Cayenne: Yeah and we're not gonna let Nastina get away with her crimes.

Wallflower: No we won't.

Gusty: She is going down.

Chan Lee: Big time.

Fourtress: And it won't be pretty.

See-More: No it won't. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Chan Lee, Fourtress, Spring Man and Slash Man: FIRE LIGHTNING STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS MOLTRES MEGAFLAME BLAST!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and lightning and it formed into a Moltres and it hit See-More and knocked him down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Pikachu: PIKACHU!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Cayenne: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Kopaka, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) I hope the Imakandi are having an easier time hunting the Mean 6 than how we're doing in this situation.

Kopaka: I have a feeling that when the time comes, we're gonna be in for a rought battle. But we can easily tell them apart from their good counterparts.

Starlight Glimmer: They were made by Chrysalis and their Cutie Marks are different versions.

Trixie: That's right. And they are the exact polar opposites of the Mane 6.

Juniper Montage: Yep. Dishonesty, Cruelty, Greed, Treachery, Insanity and Magic of Enemies.

Clover: Whoa. I would not want to meet those guys.

Diamond Tiara: Me neither. They are monsters.

Silver Spoon: Big time.

Toxic Horror: They have no honor from what we heard.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah.

Moonstone: No they don't. Lets get it on!

They went at her.

Kopaka, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Cut Man and Junk Man: STELLAR STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDER OF THE STARS BLAST!

They spun in a powerful hendecagon formation and fired a wave of stars and energy and it hit Moonstone and knocked her down.

Kopaka: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Me and Leanbow VS Gekkor

---

Gekkor was next.

Me: This is gonna be so cool.

Leanbow: It sure is.

Gekkor: I'm always ready for anything. Show me what you got!

Me: You want it, you got it. Lets do it!

Me and Leanbow: LEGENDARY SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

We turned into our Legend Warrior forms!

Me: (ECHOING) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (ECHOING) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and Leanbow: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Me: Lets show him our awesome power. STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STELLAR RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Leanbow: WOLF HEART! WOLF RANGER OF THE HOUND OF ODIN! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Out came Star Heart and a howl was heard and out came a black and red wolf with incredible flames coming out of it and they merged with us and we had our awesome battlizers on. Leanbow had an awesome crimson red version of Nick's battlizer and it had deadly flames coming out of the shoulders and legs and his sword was now a blade of pure fire and his shield was now his sword!

Me: WHOA! Leanbow your Battlizer is amazing! Wow!

Leanbow: It sure is. Wow! And it's power is incredible.

Me: It sure is. Lets get him!

We went at him and clashed violently with him and fired blasts of star energy and blasts of powerful crimson fire and the blasts hit him and exploded all over and he teleported back.

Me: YEAH! That was awesome!

Leanbow: That was just the start.

Me: Yep. When we face all 10 Terrors at once. This is gonna be epic.

---

## Battle 10: Megaforce Rangers, Three Stooges, Children of The Night, Saffron Masala, Lincoln and Lana VS Yuffo

---

Yuffo was next.

Troy Burrows: Time for action guys!

Curly: This is gonna be good!

Gari: Yeah!

Saffron Masala: Lets get it on.

Troy Burrows: It's Morphin Time!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! (ECHOING) MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! (ECHOING) MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! (ECHOING MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAW OF THE TIGER! (ECHOING) MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! (ECHOING) MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Megaforce Rangers: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and it had the Megaforce Symbol in it!

Saffron Masala: All right!

Gari: Awesome!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

They assembled the Megaforce Blaster!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

They put the cards of the sky on it.

Jake and Gia: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

They put the cards of land on it.

Noah Carver: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

He put the card of the sea on it.

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER READY!

Three Stooges, Children of The Night, Saffron Masala, Lincoln and Lana: MOONLIGHT LIGHTNING THUNDERSTORM STYLE

FORMATION ART: MOONLIGHT STORM BLAST!

They spun in an Octadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of energy and moonlight and lightning.

Megaforce Rangers: FIRE!

They fired a powerful energy blast.

The blasts all hit Yuffo and he went flying and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered!

Lincoln: Yeah! In the words of Nico, Yuffo you have failed this universe! Again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Mega Win!

---

We regrouped.

Me: That was awesome!

Carly Atlas: Yeah it was!

Misty Tredwell: This is gonna be rough though.

Nico: And it looks like we got finished just in time too!

We saw bubbles pop on the surface of the water and out came numerous Tentacool and they were followed by a massively huge Tentacruel that was as tall as a 50 story skyscraper!

Me: OH MY GOD!

Nico: THAT TENTACRUEL IS MASSIVE!

Lincoln: IT'S GINORMOUS!

It roared ferociously!

Professor Oak got all the Pokeballs we needed.

Me: Lets get them! ATTACK!

We went onto the surface of the water and went at the Tentacool and Tentacruel.

Ash: PIKACHU! THUNDERBOLT!

Pikachu fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted the Tentacool all over the place.

They fired red energy lasers at us and Eli deflected the blasts back with his Lightsaber and the blasts all hit numerous Tentacool all over.

Me: Try this flame on! FIRE STYLE: SCORCH BEAM!

I fired a powerful focused beam of intense fire and it hit a bunch of Tentacool and it hit the giant Tentacruel and exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie: Hope you are all thirsty! WATER STYLE: QUENCH BEAM!

Varie fired a focused beam of intense water and it hit a bunch of Tentacool and smashed them down.

Me and Varie caught a lot of Tentacool with a bunch of Pokeballs.

Palutena: I always love a great battle! LIGHT STYLE: SHINING SWORD SLASH!

Palutena formed a sword of light and slashed the Tentacool and huge Tentacruel all over and she caught more Tentacool all over.

Misty Tredwell: This is gonna be a deadly one! DARK STYLE: VOID WAR HAMMER SMASH!

Misty formed a hammer of darkness and smashed a bunch of

Tentacool and sent them into the air and she caught them in Pokeballs.

Zarya: This will show you all the power of the wolf! MOON STYLE: MOONLIGHT BEAM STRIKE!

Zarya fired a beam of moonlight and it hit the Tentacool and blew them into the air and she caught them.

Lori: This will literally suck you all up! WIND STYLE: TORNADO STRIKE!

Lori fired a wave of wind and sucked a bunch of Tentacool in a huge tornado and she caught them all.

Bobby: This will be fun! CRYSTAL STYLE: JEWEL SPEAR OF GAIA!

Bobby formed a spear of crystal and threw it at the giant Tentacruel and smashed him all over.

Lincoln: Try this one! LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK SPEAR SLASH!

Lincoln formed spears of lightning and threw them at Tentacruel and electrocuted him all over.

Numerous Tentacool fired laser blasts and Yuna was running at them.

Yuna Kamihara: WATER STYLE: ROLLING AQUA SHIELD SMASH!

She formed a shield of water and the blasts all hit the shield and she jumped and smashed onto the water and sent the Tentacool skyward and she caught them.

Jessica Shannon: This sting is deadlier than yours! STING STYLE: AQUA STING TORPEDOES!

Jessica fired waves of water and they formed into torpedoes and hit the giant Tentacruel and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shantae: This is gonna be good! MAGIC STYLE: MYSTICAL WATER SPHERES!

She formed spheres of water and sent them at the Giant Tentacruel and smashed him down.

Gluko: I hope you like speed. SPEED STYLE: AQUA JET BLADE!

Gluke formed a blade of sky energy and ran fast like a bullet fired from a gun and slashed a bunch of Tentacool all over.

Makoto: This will smash you! STRENGTH STYLE: AQUA IRON STRIKE!

She formed a blue iron fist around her hand and smashed the Giant Tentacruel all over with it.

Ibuki: Have a taste of this! STEALTH STYLE: AQUA KUNAI BARRAGE!

She fired numerous water kunais and they hit a bunch of Tentacool.

Menat: Take this! SPIRIT STYLE: AQUATIC SPIRIT HORSES!

Menat sent a wave of water and it formed into a stampede of horses of water and smashed the Giant Tentacruel down..

Entrapta: Try this one! TECH STYLE: AQUA NAUTILUS!

Entrapta formed a mechanical nautilus and smashed the Tentacool all over.

Frosta: Try this one! ICE STYLE: CHILL DART BARRAGE!

She fired a wave of ice darts and they froze a bunch of Tentacool in a bunch of blocks of ice.

Perfuma: Try this one on! PLANT STYLE: KELP ENTANGLEMENT!

She sent numerous kelp plants and entangled the Tentacool and

Tentacruel in them.

Toph: This will blow you skyward! EARTH STYLE: AQUATIC VOLCANIC STRIKE!

She punched the water and a massive underwater volcanic eruption blew the Tentacruel and Tentacool into the air.

Mai Shiranui: Watch out for this one! FIRE STYLE: STEAM BLADE BARRAGE!

Mai fired blades of fire and they slashed a bunch of Tentacool and we were catching them.

R. Mika: Try this one! STRENGTH STYLE: AQUA DROP KICK!

She jumped into the air and smashed a massive kick onto the Giant Tentacruel and sent it smashing into the water.

Nanami: This will hurt! WATER STYLE: AQUATIC TORNADO HALBERD!

She formed a spear of water and threw it and it spun the Tentacool in a huge whirlpool.

Earth: This is gonna be good! PLANET STYLE: UNDERWATER TIDAL WAVE!

Earth punched the water and sent an underwater tidal wave that smashed into the giant Tentacruel and smashed him down.

Hilda: (British Accent) This is sure to leave a mark! FLOWER STYLE: AQUATIC AMAZON SWORD STRIKE!

Hilda formed a flower sword and slashed a bunch of Tentacool all over and we caught the rest of the Tentacool.

Me: Now for you giant Tentacruel!

Eli: Time for some Kaiju Power!

Eli called forth Godzilla Jr.!

Godzilla Jr.: (Roar)

Eli: Lets get him!

Godzilla fired a blast of Atomic Energy and it hit the Giant Tentacool and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Seaspray: Lets catch this monster!

Seaspray, War Machine, Android 21 and Octopunch all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Seaspray's laser cannons, War Machine's suit weapons, Android 21's powers and Octopunch's Harpoon Gun 100-fold.

Seaspray and War Machine: MAELSTROM LASER SHOWER!

Seaspray and War Machine fired lasers at the Giant Tentacruel.

Android 21 and Octopunch: ENERGY THUNDER HARPOON SHOWER!

Android 21 fired energy blasts and Octopunch fired lightning harpoons.

The blasts all hit the Giant Tentacruel and knocked him down and he was out cold.

Me: Now for this. MEGA BALL GO!

I threw a Mega Ball and caught the Giant Tentacruel.

Me: YEAH!

Then Nastina and her henchmen fired blasts at us.

We dodged the blasts.

Me: You are an honorless slimeball Nastina!

Hydro Man: (to Nastina) That's it! We're taking you down before you make the Tentacool even more angry!

Me: Yeah!

Laney: You are not just an old lady, you are an OLD HAG!

Neptune Crusaders, Hydro Man, Horsea, Manaphy, Poliwag, Tentacool, Man Ray, Dirty Bubble, Sea Transformers and Demyx: NEPTUNE MEGABLAST SUPREME!

They fired a massive blast of water and it hit Nastina and her men and sent them crashing into the wall of a building and knocked them down.

We went up to them and Officer Jenny arrested them.

Me: You are not gonna harm anymore Pokemon ever again.

Nico: You're looking at spending the rest of your natural life in prison! Our space prisons!

We had her teleported to the Neptune Prison Pokemon Abuser Section.

Horsea: I'm sure glad that's over.

Mammoth: All the Tentacool are happy now.

Professor XXXL: And Nastina's about to go to jail where she belongs.

See More: Now, to give the Tentacool that warned us a trainer.

Moonstone: (to Tentacool) Who do you want to be your trainer? Choose wisely. You can only choose 1 one of us.

Tentacool chose Varie.

Tentacool: I choose Varie. She is understanding to us all.

Varie: Thanks Tentacool. I'm honored.

Me: As long as we're here lets have some fun and relaxation.

Nico: Good idea.

Horsea: (To the viewers) Hope you all learned a huge lesson from this. Pokemon are people too and they are full of love and respect.

Maria: You said it.

We got to having fun.

---

Later, me and Rice were over in China. We found another Black Ghost Base there in the mountains of the Sichuan Province.

Rice: You think me and Sean can go here on a date one of these days?

Me: You all sure can. The whole world has so much to share with everyone in terms of anything.

Rice: That's true.

Me: I found the base.

Rice: I see it. Going Razorfist!

I covered my eyes and she took off her clothes and turned into Razorfist!

We fired energy blasts and left and the whole base exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It was destroyed in an instant. Rice reverted back and I gave her clothes back. Nastina and her cohorts were sentenced to 17,293 years in prison plus 12,023 more years for her crimes to pokemon. And ordered to pay millions of dollars in restitution.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The episode of Pokemon, the 1st season Tentacool & Tentacruel was one that was really epic. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a non-combat friendship mission as we help figure out what has caused a massive and bitter feud with the Hoofields and McColts. We're going to be caught in the crossfire of a bitter feud of Hatfields and McCoys caliber as we stop two feuding neighbors from fighting over food and animals. This is gonna be a peaceful approach and we have to think about this very carefully and non-recklessly.

See you all tomorrow.

# MLP 3- The Hooffields and McColts Feud

Twilight Sparkle found the Key of Magic by showing her power of friendship in all of us and also Eli found the Key of Valor by saving Maria at the risk of his life by saving her from a blast from a gun and that shows true valor. His key looked like his Cutie Mark. We had all 12 keys. We would open the Chest later on.

Over in England, me and Georgina were searching for another Black Ghost base. We found the base and it was in a cave the forests of Northern England.

Georgina: Is this the place?

Me: Yep. It's in the forests of Northern England.

Georgina: Wow.

Me: I've always liked England because of how it has so much history.

Georgina: Yep.

We went into the cave. Water was dripping as we went down into the cave.

Georgina: I bet you want to know about the backgrounds of me, Rice, Maxxine, and Kendra.

Me: I sure do. I don't know hardly anything about you all.

Georgina: Well my story is good. I was born into a beautiful family in Mississippi. I have my mom Andrea and my father Logan and my awesome little sisters Cienna and Wendy. My family was always the perfect normal family. I later went off to college and after what happened with my ordeal, I never saw my family.

Me: Oh man. I'm sorry Georgina. We'll see them eventually.

Georgina told me all about Rice's family. Rice came from a beautiful rich family with her mom Kira and her father Owen and her three little brothers Mike, Sheldon and Lane. She was aspiring to become a beautiful dancer star. But Paradigm's deeds ruined it.

Kendra came from a poor family. She and her family composed of her mom Olivia, her father Sam and her little sisters Ophelia, Naomi, Gina and Diana were forced to live on the streets and Kendra was kidnapped by Paradigm and she mutated her.

And Maxxine was born to her mother when her mother, Francine, was in prison for espionage charges and she was raised by her parents. She grew up to be a great girl and visited her mother in Federal Prison from time to time. But Paradigm stopped those visits.

Me: Whoa. That's awful.

Georgina: I know. I miss my family so much.

Me: We'll reunite with them.

We got to the base and we saw that it was a big one.

We got in and just as a guard was walking by, we hid.

A guard was walking by when he saw me and Georgina making out.

Georgina: Do you mind?

Guard: Oh sorry ma'am. You two are good lovebirds.

He left.

When he was gone we broke away.

Me: I liked that.

Georgina: Me too.

Me: Yeah.

Georgina: Looks like this is the core of the base. (concentrates and groans in pain)

I covered my eyes and Georgina gave me her clothes and she turned into STONEBITER!

Me: Show no mercy.

Stonebiter: With pleasure.

She smashed and pulverized the guards and everything all over and really smashed them all to pulp before they could call headquarters.

Stonebiter: Yeah!

Me: That takes care of them.

Stonebiter: I should probably revert back now. (concentrates again and groans)

She reverted back to Georgina and I had my eyes covered and gave her clothes back.

Georgina: Thanks.

She went to put them back on.

Georgina: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Lets blow this popsicle stand.

We left and fired a blast of energy into the base and it hit it and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Another base was destroyed.

Me: Awesome.

We went back home.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching TV and playing card games. I was reading Twilight's book.

Me: Hmm. Interesting.

I saw a glow.

Me: Huh?

I looked and saw my Cutie Mark Glowing.

Me: (Gasp) My Cutie Mark is glowing.

Nico: Mine too!

Me: The map is calling us. Lets get ready for an awesome Friendship Mission everyone!

We got ready.

Maria: Where are we going this time?

Me: We'll know when we get to Twilight's Castle.

Nico: I wonder who we're gonna help out next.

Lincoln: We're gonna find out later.

Dark Spicer, Robo-Blaze, Snake, Shiv, Electro and Firefly appeared.

Robo Blaze: Can me, Dark, Snake, Shiv, Electro, and Firefly go with you guys?

Me: Absolutely. Lets head for the castle. We'll have to use our version of the Map later.

Mine and Nico's cutie marks formed outside and we followed them to Twilight's Castle.

Coincidentally, at Fluttershy's cottage, she was getting every animal she knows ready for her awesome book club.

**Fluttershy** : Does everyanimal have their copy of *Wuthering Hooves* ? Hooray! I love Furry Friends Book Club! Now, let's discuss the theme of nature as it applies to Hoofcliff's love.

Her Cutie Mark then started ringing.

[cutie mark ringing]

**Fluttershy** : Did somepony leave a light on? (Angel points to her Cutie Mark) Oh, it's me. Oh! It's me!

[shimmering and whooshing]

Her Cutie Mark appeared and she went to follow it.

**Fluttershy** : We'll continue this discussion when I get back!

She left.

[door closes]

**Animals** : [chattering]

The animals did the book club.

Fluttershy was flying to Twilight's Castle and we arrived with her.

Me: Oh Fluttershy. Looks like we're not the only ones who were called.

Fluttershy: Thank goodness. I wonder what our Friendship Problem will be.

Nico: We'll find out when we get there.

[shimmering and whooshing]

We followed our Cutie Marks and got to the castle and the door opened and Twilight came out.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You're here!

[teleportation zap]

We were teleported in.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Isn't this exciting?!

Her cutie mark was ringing too.

[cutie mark ringing]

**Fluttershy** : Oh! You were called, too! Thank goodness. I feel so much better going with a friend.

Me: Looks like all 4 of us were called.

Nico: Yeah we sure were.

Me and Nico showed our Cutie Marks glowing.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I was about to come and get you guys, but then I got distracted.

[doors open]

She opened the door and there were lots of books all over the place as well as charts.

**Fluttershy** : Oh.

May: So, what's going on this time?

Twilight Sparkle: Well believe it or not I want to be fully prepared for this mission.

Me: Boy we can see that. You piled on a lot of research in this.

Fluttershy: Yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know. Ever since the map called us, I've been doing a ton of research.

[teleportation zap]

She teleported to a chalkboard and there was an equation on it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Testing out potential friendship problems.

[teleportation zap]

She teleported back to us.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Diversifying my solution portfolio.

She showed us a book she made.

Me: Interesting.

**Fluttershy** : Ever since the map called us? But that happened five minutes ago.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know! But I wanna be one hundred percent prepared! I mean, I'm the Princess of Friendship. How would it look if I couldn't solve a friendship problem?

Me: That's true.

Applejack: This is gonna be interesting.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, I'm so lucky I'm being sent with you.

Me: All of us are.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah.

Fluttershy: Speaking of which, where are we going?

Pinkie Pie: Yeah! Where is the Friendship Mission at?

**Twilight Sparkle** : The Smokey Mountains!

We saw that our Cutie Marks were above a valley area.

Me: That's interesting.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, I've never been *there* before.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Neither have I.

Me: All of us haven't.

Twilight Sparkle: And there isn't a lot of information on them. (She lifts up a lot of books and Spike was underneath them) All I could find was this. (She showed us a beautiful valley in between two mountains that had two different kinds of forests.) The Smokey Mountains harbor the most beautiful valley in all of Equestria between its two majestic mountain peaks.

Me: Ooh those are beautiful.

Nico: They sure are. It would make a great vacation spot.

Laney: It sure would.

**Fluttershy** : That's gorgeous. And where there's nature, there's a ton of animal friends!

**Twilight Sparkle** : I can't wait to get started! I'm a little nervous since that's all I could find. I usually like to be a bit more prepared.

Me: Well we'll find out what's going going on when we get there.

**Fluttershy** : You seem pretty prepared to me. (We saw our backpacks and saddle bags) Are those for us?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yep! I've prepared our things. Snacks, books, blankets, books.

**Fluttershy** : You said "books" twice.

**Twilight Sparkle** : There are a lot of books.

Me: This is gonna be fun.

I lifted up my backpack and it weighed over 300 pounds!

Me: WHOA! Geez this is heavy!

Nico lifted up his and it wasn't heavy at all.

Nico: Nothing I can't handle.

Fluttershy had hers on her and it was heavy.

**Fluttershy** : Ooh!

Me: You guys are gonna love my new Friendship Mission Transport that we built just for Friendship Missions.

Twilight Sparkle: Really?

Me: To the Garage!

We went to the garage and we saw an M19 Steampunk Airship and it had our cutie marks on it as well as the symbols for Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Me: Say Hello to the TLPS S.S. Harmony!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Fluttershy: Wow! What an airship.

Rainbow Dash: This is awesome!

Applejack: Hoowee! Wow that is mighty impressive!

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! That is amazing that you all built an airship for friendship missions.

Me: I know. Me and Dark Spicer have been working on it for this. You'll love the inside.

We went inside and it looked like the inside of an awesome castle and it had an awesome holographic globe in the middle and it showed our Cutie Marks over the Smokey Mountains and the steering wheel was like an old pirate ship steering wheel but with our cutie marks on the handle.

Twilight Sparkle: WOW! J.D. this is so cool!

Laney: Wow! You guys have a lot of free time.

Dark Spicer: We get things done very quick.

Lincoln: Wow!

Me: The holographic globe is like our navigation device and it's honed in to the Cutie Map and where we need to go and it will show us where we are. This ship also has all the comforts of home for a great journey.

Nico: Wow! This is amazing.

Me: Lets shove off!

We got the ship ready and the roof of the Garage opened up and the ship lifted up and we were off to the Smokey Mountains.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What do ya think our friendship problem's gonna be?

Me: We'll know when we get there.

**Fluttershy** : [struggling] I don't know. [grunts] But I'm sure we'll figure it out. [grunting, panting]

She put her bags on the sofa.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Do you think it'll be a problem about lying?

**Fluttershy** : [grunts] I'm sure we'll find out when we get there.

She sat down.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You're right.

We were flying over the land and it was beautiful.

Fluttershy: Wow. It's so beautiful from up here.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Earth: Wow. You can see everything from up here.

Nico: You guys have thought of everything.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ooh! Could it be about when two friends just randomly decide to do something together, but they forget to invite the third friend, and the third friend feels left out?

Me: That might be the case.

We landed and hooked the ship up.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Or where one friend tells another friend's secret after they asked them not to?

**Fluttershy** : [exhausted] We'll know very, very soon. Since we're almost there.

Me: Yeah.

We flew into the air and Fluttershy was struggling because the bag she had was too heavy.

**Fluttershy** : [groans]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Here. Lemme get that.

She took her bag.

**Fluttershy** : [sighs] Thank you.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Sorry I've been a little skiddly-bopty-boo. I just can't believe this is finally happening!

Me: Someone is sure excited.

[pumpkins firing]

I saw a pumpkin.

Me: HEADS UP!

We ducked.

**Fluttershy** : Whoa!

A pumpkin flew and hit at a fort.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Whoa! What in Equestria is happening?

[pumpkin firing]

We dodged a bunch of pumpkins.

**Fluttershy** : It's nothing like your book said it would be!

Me: Looks like we stumbled on to a feud of some kind.

Shiv: Can you explain who these feuding groups are?

Me: I honestly have no idea. But from the looks of things, I think we might have stumbled upon a Hatfield's & McCoy's caliber feud.

Nico: Oh boy.

Twilight Sparkle: Hatfield's & McCoys?

Me: They were hillbillies that lived in the Ozarks back in the late 19th Century that were famous for having the most brutal family feud ever known in history.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa man!

Applejack: Yeah J.D. and Jared told us all about that when we told them about the feud with us and the Pears.

Lincoln: That feud was terrible. Worse than the Apples and the Pears.

Apple Bloom: It sure was.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, boy. I'm feeling very unprepared. Where do we even start?

[pumpkin firing]

**Fluttershy** : Maybe by figuring out where the flying pumpkins are coming from?

Poromon: Who do we find first?

Me: Lets head down to where the pumpkins are being fired from.

Nico: I was just about to suggest that.

Fluttershy: Same here.

They loaded a pumpkin into a cannon.

**Ma Hooffield** : Ready… Aim… Fire!

[pumpkin firing]

SPLAT!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Um, hi. Hello. Excuse us, but what are you doing?

**Ma Hooffield** : We're pumpkinin' our neighbors!

**Fluttershy** : Yes, but, um, *why* are you… "pumpkining" your neighbors?

Me: That's what we want to know.

**Ma Hooffield** : Well, because the McColts are just plain rotten. Hey, wait a tick. Who are all of you?! You're not spies for the McColts, are ya?

Me: No we are not spies.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I am Twilight Sparkle, the Princess of Friendship. And I am here to solve your friendship problem.

**Fluttershy** : I'm Fluttershy, and… um… I'm here, too.

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I'm Nico Chan, 2nd in Command of the team.

Me: And this is all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

They waved.

**Ma Hooffield** : Ma Hooffield. Pleased to meet ya and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Buzzard Hooffield: We heard so much about all your adventures and they are amazing.

Me: We get that all the time.

Ma Hooffield: but you're wastin' your time. We don't have a friendship problem. We have… a McColt problem.

**"Buzzard Hooffield"** : And there's absolutely no friendship there.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, maybe there *could* be if we figure out what the McColts did to make you so mad.

Me: That's right. we have to find out why this feud started and how. Every feud has a cause.

**Ma Hooffield** : That's true. But they done so many things. Why, just today, they shot pebbles at our farmhouse an' wrecked it.

We saw that the farm was destroyed and gone.

Ma Hooffield: See, we're not very good at buildin', so all it took was a little pebble. But still!

Fluttershy saw a pumpkin full of mice being loaded.

**Mice** : [squeaking]

**Fluttershy** : Oh, no!

She grabbed the pumpkin and saved the mice.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know what to do. We're gonna talk with these McColts and hear their side of the story. Once we have all the facts, we can put an end to this using reason and rationale.

Me: It's worth a shot.

**Fluttershy** : Good plan. [to mice] That's why she's the princess.

**Twilight Sparkle** : In the meantime, could you please call off the pumpkining?

**Ma Hooffield** : Oh, alright.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thanks. C'mon, Fluttershy. C'mon everyone.

Me: Right behind you.

Dark: I'll turn into Dirtdrive to cover more ground.

Me: Okay.

We flew and Dark turned into Dirtdrive and ran fast.

We went to the McColt's fort.

Horsea: (to Tentacool) Are you enjoying being with us so far?

Tentacool: You bet I am. It's awesome.

Lincoln: It's awesome and more.

We arrived and knocked on the door.

[knock on door]

Manaphy: Is anyone here?

Me: I think so. [knock on door]

"Steel Bolts": State your business!

"Rosy Riveter": Don't even bother. They're probably spies for the Hooffields.

"Steel Bolts": Hey, wait! You're an Alicorn! I thought just the three princesses were Alicorns.

Twilight Sparkle: There are 9 Alicorn princesses in Equestria now. I am Twilight Sparkle, the Princess of Friendship.

Fluttershy: And I'm Fluttershy.

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I'm Nico Chan, 2nd in Command.

Me: And my entire team is here too.

They waved.

Steel Bolts: Wow! It's a huge honor. And who are the 5 new princesses?

Me: 1 of them is a Princess from the Past, Princess Amore of the Crystal Empire.

Nico: And the 4 new ones are Applejack's little sister Apple Bloom, Twilight's Nieces, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star.

Me: It's a long history.

Steel Bolts: Wow! We'll have to hear it later on. But how did the Hooffields get a Princess Spy?

Twilight Sparkle: We are not spies?

Me: I assure you we are not spies.

Twilight Sparkle: Why does everypony assume we're spies?

Me: Well it's a feud and both sides are really paranoid and weary about their surroundings in times of violence like this.

Twilight Sparkle: I see.

[gate unlocking]

The door opened.

**Big Daddy McColt** : Because we don't get a lot of visitors. I'm Big Daddy McColt. You caught us at a weird time.

Me: Yeah we can see that. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Big Daddy McColt: Same here. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We heard so much about all your adventures. As you can see we're in the middle of a giant feud with our… *Terrible neighbors!*

[echoes]

The echo was powerful enough to drive the birds away and destroy the Hooffields barn.

[birds squawking] [farmhouse collapses]

Me: Whoa! Nice echo.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, actually, that's why we're here - to solve your problem with the Hooffields.

Me: Yeah.

**Big Daddy McColt** : So you're here to help us get rid of 'em.

**McColts** : [whooping, hollering]

**Twilight Sparkle** : No! That's not what I meant at all!

Me: We're not gonna kill them. They are innocent and our code prohibits us from killing the innocent.

**Big Daddy McColt** : Well, if you ain't fer us, you're agin' us.

Me: You mean against?

Big Daddy McColt: Yeah sorry.

Poliwag: Can you guys please stop fighting each other? (Does puppy eyes)

Nico: Poliwag I don't think your puppy eyes are gonna work.

Me: We need to figure out why they are fighting. Every feud had to have a motive and why it's going on.

Big Daddy McColt: There is no reason. The Hooffield's are JUST ROTTEN NEIGHBORS!

Me: That is not a good excuse. There has to be a more logical reason as to why you all are in this feud in the first place.

**Twilight Sparkle** : We are not on anypony's side. We're here to help you become friends again.

Me: That's right. There has to be a reason why you all are fighting in the first place. Is it because of land disputes, anger problems or anything like that?

**Big Daddy McColt** : Well, we're not really sure but that's gon' be hard. I don't believe we've ever been friends with the *Hooffields* !

**Twilight Sparkle** : But you *could* be! They're just really upset you ruined their farmhouse.

Me: I think it goes deeper than that.

**Big Daddy McColt** : Wait a hog-wogglin' minute! We only did that because the *Hooffields* pulled the pin out of our wagon wheel!

The wagon fell.

[wagon collapses]

Me: I got this.

I fixed their wagon for them.

**Big Daddy McColt** : Oh thank you kindly. A whole week's worth of food rollin' down the mountain. Us McColts are mighty fine builders, but we don't know the first thing about farmin'.

**McColts** : [whickering]

**Big Daddy McColt** : We have to travel a ways away to buy our food. Now, we'll be stuck eatin' the pumpkins the *Hooffields* launched at us. Pumpkin bread, pumpkin soup, pumpkin [mispronounced] quesadillas, pumpkin paella, pumpkin cheese, pumpkin pie, pumpkin frittatas… Actually, that all sounds pretty good. But it'll get old!

Laney: I can give you guys more food.

Laney used her plant powers and grew lots of fruit trees and bushes for them.

Big Daddy McColt: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: But everything you said is good too.

Laney: That's right.

We saw the pumpkins all over the place.

Me: What a mess.

[squirrel squeaking]

Fluttershy gave a piece of food to a squirrel.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Have you tried meeting at a neutral location, talking about your problems, and really listening to each other?

**Big Daddy McColt** : What?! No! They'd sooner launch their dinners at us than listen to *us* .

Me: Really?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, they'll listen to me. I'm an impartial third party.

Me: We all are. We'll go with you.

We went with Twilight.

She used her magic to have her voice turned into like speaking through a megaphone.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [voice amplified] Attention, Hooffields and McColts! I'm not on anypony's side, but I can see you're both wasting time and resources on being mean to each other. Ponies are supposed to *help* each other and be kind. So let's stop this senseless fighting!

Me: Wow. Who needs a megaphone when you can just do that.

Twilight Sparkle: It's a spell I recently learned.

Me: Cool.

We flew back.

Twilight Sparkle: [speaking normally] There. That should do it. Ready to go home, Fluttershy?

**Fluttershy** : I'd love to. But if we solved the problem already, shouldn't our cutie marks be glowing again?

Me: Yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, yeah. They should be glowing any minute now…

[beat]

Me: Nothing. Our work is not done.

[kersplut]

A tomato hit Twilight's Cutie Mark.

We looked at the other hill.

[kaboom]

A massive bunch of tomatoes were fired at us.

Me: INCOMING!

[whistling]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Or not.

[tomatoes splatting]

We ducked.

**Twilight Sparkle** : So much for potential friendship solution number twenty-eight.

**Fluttershy** : I guess we should find out why the Hooffields are launching tomatoes now.

Me: Lets do my method: Negotiation.

Snake: Just what I was thinking.

Me: They won't go for it. But we'll see.

We went to the Hooffield house and we saw that they were firing tomatoes from slingshots.

**Ma Hooffield** : One at a time, Greenhoof. If you smoosh them tomaters in the slingshot, they won't break on the McColts.

Me: What the heck is going on here!?

**Twilight Sparkle** : What are you doing? I asked you to stop fighting.

**Ma Hooffield** : Oh, is *that* what you were hollerin' about? We thought the McColts rubbed ya the wrong way. So we tomatered them for ya. My mistake. [to Hooffields] Stop the tomater slingshots!

Snake: Will you guys stop fighting if we pay you all a million dollars?

Ma Hooffield: No thanks. We don't need money.

Me: Told you they wouldn't go for it.

[hay bales falling]

We saw Hay Bales flying at us.

Me: HAY BALES INCOMING!

**Ma Hooffield** : Reload the tomater slingshots! We're gonna paint their mountaintop red!

**Fluttershy** : Bleh!

Me: (Spits) Yuck! Sorry Twilight but I don't like hay.

**Twilight Sparkle** : No worries. Well, that didn't work. I was so sure it would.

Me: Yeah me too.

[hay bales falling]

**Fluttershy** : [gasps] (Picks up a turtle) It was a good plan. We need to think of another one. And soon. This fight is really affecting the animals around here.

Chione: It sure is.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Not to worry. I'll just, uh…

[pages flipping]

**Twilight Sparkle** :… find the root of the problem and work from there.

A hay bale destroyed their farm again.

[kaboom]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pardon us, Ma, but do you remember what started this whole feud in the first place?

**Ma Hooffield** : They know what they did.

**Big Daddy McColt** : They know what they did!

Me: We don't.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm starting to think neither of you know what either of you have done.

**Big Daddy McColt** : Sure, we do. Them Hooffields did us a grave injustice some time ago for some reason.

**McColts** : Hear, hear!

Firefly: (to the McColts) You know what? I'll just fly over to the Hooffields and ask their side of the story!

Big Daddy McColt: You're wasting your time.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Okay, backup plan to the backup plan. Maybe we can find some common ground that you can bond over. What do you do when you're *not* fighting?

**Big Daddy McColt** : That's easy. Gettin' *ready* to fight.

Me: Okay that is not right.

**Fluttershy** : What do you hope to get out of fighting?

**Ma Hooffield** : The satisfaction of winnin'!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Of winning what?

[hammering]

**Big Daddy McColt** : The fight, of course! To prove our family is the best!

**Fluttershy** : The best at what?

**Ma Hooffield** : Winnin'! Haven't you been listenin'?!

**Twilight Sparkle** : So the only thing they have in common is that they both want to win a fight, and neither of them know what it's over. How can I end this feud if I don't know what it's about?

Electro: This is getting us nowhere.

Me: I know. But we'll think of something.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Yeah there has to be a reason behind this whole feud and why.

**Fluttershy** : Ooh! Maybe somepony just needs to say they're sorry.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's a good idea. And friendship solution number forty-eight. But we can move it up.

Me: Well lets do it.

We made an awesome apology cake and it looked amazing.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm so glad you agreed to do this. This apology cake will go a long way to making amends between you two. Which part of my argument changed your mind? The part where I said the benefits of friendship outweigh the cost of war, or the part where I said forgiveness is an investment in happiness?

**Ma Hooffield** : Yeah, yeah. All of it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wait. Are you even listening to me?

What we didn't know however is that the cake was really a Trojan Horse that hid all the Hooffields inside it for an ambush strike.

We arrived at the McColt fort.

**"Steel Bolts"** : Who goes there?!

**Ma Hooffield** : It's Ma Hooffield.

**"Steel Bolts"** : Hooffield alert! Arm the cannons!

They had cannons ready to fire.

**Ma Hooffield** : With an apology cake!

**"Steel Bolts"** : Did you say "cake"? As in… [slurps] cake?

Me: Uh yeah she did. With a little help from Pinkie Pie here.

**Ma Hooffield** : Consider it a gesture of goodwill from us to you.

**McColt Guards** : [slurping]

**"Rosy Riveter"** : I haven't had cake in ages.

Me: Tantalizing isn't it?

**"Steel Bolts"** : Open the gates!

[gates open]

**"Hacksaw McColt"** : [sniffles] Oh, it's such a bee-utiful cake.

Me: All cakes are beautiful.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Think of this as more than just a cake. It's the first step in the long road to forgiveness.

**Fluttershy** : Nothing says "let's be friends" like a cake that says, "Let's be friends!" [hushed] I wrote that in icing on the top.

Me: Cute.

[cracking]

Me: Uh oh, tell me that this is not what I think it is.

The Hooffields bursted out of the top!

**Hooffields** : For glory!

They threw cake at them!

A net trap caught them.

Hooffields: Whoa!

**Big Daddy McColt** : McColts! Assume Delta Force formation!

Nico: Uh oh! That's a Delta symbol charge formation.

**McColts** : Yah!

They went at them.

They charged down the hill.

[both families shouting]

**Ma Hooffield** : Ready… aim… fire!

[sproing]

They fired carrots, watermelons and cupcakes at the McColts.

[food falling]

They had shields ready

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ma Hooffield, you planted ponies in that cake?!

Me: You turned that cake into a Trojan Horse!?

**Ma Hooffield** : Yeah! [laughing] Wait. What's a Trojan Horse?

Me: It was an old ambush method we humans that used thousands of years ago.

Ma Hooffield: Really? Didn't know that. Wait, Were you serious about apologizin'? Why in Equestria would we do that?

Massive fight clouds broke out and the Hooffields and McColts were beating the living shit out of each other.

Ma Hooffield: We didn't do anythin' wrong!

Carrots hit the shields.

**Big Daddy McColt** : What're you talkin' about?! You done *so* many things wrong!

**Ma Hooffield** : Not as many as you!

**Ma Hooffield** and **Big Daddy McColt** : [growling]

[both families fighting]

They were FEROCIOUSLY BEATING THE FUCKING CRAP OUT OF EACH OTHER WITH INCREDIBLE FEROCITY!

Me: This just went from bad to worse!

The whole valley turned into a warzone as the families were brutally pulverizing and pounding each other.

**Fluttershy** : Um, if you could just not yell so much or maybe stop saying words altogether…

[sounds of fighting]

Carrots stuck around her.

**Fluttershy** : Wah! Twilight?

Me: Huh? Twilight?

She pulled out her book and was ripping pages out.

[pages ripping, magic zaps]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sighs]

**Fluttershy** : Um, Twilight? We should probably get back there. I mean, if you need a break, that's fine, but I really can't do this without you.

Me: Neither can all of us.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't know if we can do this at all. Even if I make things right, they're just gonna fight again.

[critters chittering]

The animals were heard and Fluttershy saw them.

**Fluttershy** : Hey, little fellas. Oh, that's okay, you can come out.

[various critters chittering]

The animals came.

[groan]

**Twilight Sparkle** : What was that?

[critter stomachs rumbling]

Me: Sounds like they are hungry.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, you poor things! There isn't enough food here for you! Oh, brrr, and you're freezing! I'm gonna take you all home with me and get you all hot cocoas. How do you feel about book clubs?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't get it. This was supposed to be the most beautiful valley in all of Equestria. What happened?

Me: Yeah this whole valley turned into a battlefield.

[squirrel chittering]

A squirrel talked to Fluttershy.

**Fluttershy** : What's that? Oh! Uh-huh… Twilight, everyone! They know what happened here!

**Twilight Sparkle** : What?

Me: The animals do?

[sounds of fighting]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Stop! You have to listen to me!

[splat]

A cupcake hit her.

**Me: EVERYONE SHUT THE HELL UP!**

I fired a blast of Equestian Magic and froze them in place.

Nico: That oughta hold them long enough.

Me: Alright! Fluttershy has something to say to all of you!

Nico: That's right!

Me: Now listen. Please. Go ahead Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: [raised voice] Before you keep fighting, there is something you should know! Long ago, there were two best friends…

FLASHBACK SHOWS THE ANCESTORS OF THE HOOFFIELDS AND MCCOLTS

Fluttershy: [voiceover]… Grub Hooffield and Piles McColt.

(They were the ancestors of the Hooffield's and McColt's.)

Fluttershy: When they found the valley between the Smokey Mountains, they knew it was something special. So they made a promise to each other to protect and preserve the valley for all its adorable furry inhabitants. But they disagreed on how to go about it. Grub wanted to start by planting crops so that everypony would have something to eat. But Piles thought it would be better to start by building a shelter to protect them against the cold and wind. The two ponies were unable to come to an understanding, so Piles went ahead and built a shelter anyway, exactly where Grub was gonna start his farm! Grub was upset, so he tore down Piles' shelter so he could plant his crops!

(He destroyed his shelter.)

[crash]

Fluttershy: [voiceover] They kept fighting back and forth, until it turned into a feud!

The feud was raging on back and forth.

Fluttershy: [voiceover] The valley suffered from the constant destruction, until finally the Hooffields and McColts moved to separate mountains.

It was getting worse and worse by the day, month by month, year after year.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Fluttershy: Even then, the valley and all the animals in it continued to be caught in the crossfire. You see? By fighting, you're destroying the very thing that brought you here in the first place! So it's time you both put your differences aside and come together! If not for yourselves, then for the sake of these cute and cuddly guys!

Me: That's right! This feud has to stop now! You are letting a stupid and unreasonable feud get out of hand and it's hurting all the animals here and starving them and you're freezing them! And it's not just them but it's also you guys. You're starving too and using food as weapons and depriving the animals and yourselves of your good health and livelihoods! End this feud! NOW!

They realized that we were right.

**Big Daddy McColt** : Aw, shucks, we never meant to hurt you little critters.

**Ma Hooffield** : Yeah, we're sorry!

[squirrel chittering]

**Fluttershy** : They say they accept your apology.

[beat]

**Big Daddy McColt** : Uh, J.D.? You can unfreeze us now.

Me: Oh sorry.

Everyone came down.

Me: Now Brittney has something to say.

Brittney: Right. And this feud has to end. Because hatred only breeds more hatred and if you keep this up, this is the future you are heading to. You know about the Windigos?

Ma Hooffield: What about them? They are a myth.

Brittney: No they are all too real. And I am the Empress of Darkness and their master. This is where you are heading if you let hatred and fighting rule over your lives for far too long.

Brittney transformed and showed the dark future coming.

Brittney: (Singing Divinely in a Transylvanian Accent)

**I see a cold wind blowing through**

**I see days neither fun nor free**

**I see a future caused by you**

**I see a path not meant to be**

**The future should be filled with magic**

**Dreams and wishes brought to life**

**But the days ahead are dark and tragic**

**No time for hope when all is strife**

**Whatever might have been**

**All the dreams that ponies share**

**Because of you and your families**

**Now the future is a cold nightmare**

They saw the Windigos with Brittney. The whole Smokey Mountains were engulfed in eternal winter and the Hooffield's and McColt's were no where to be seen as their home and hearts were frozen in ice in a Frozen Hell.

Brittney: **This is what will happen if you keep fighting like this. The Windigos feed on hatred and fighting and more you fight, the colder your hearts will become. And you will be forever frozen in ice. Forever trapped in the cold of Cocytus. Your hearts will be as dark and cold as the voids of space. Do you want that?**

Ma Hooffield: No we don't.

Brittney snapped her fingers and reverted everything back and she powered down.

**Big Daddy McColt** : Ma Hooffield? We promise we won't fight you no more.

**Ma Hooffield** : Us too, except we promise not to fight you. I suppose it doesn't matter who's right. We're both wrong.

**Big Daddy McColt** : That's one thing we can agree on.

**Big Daddy McColt** and **Ma Hooffield** : [spits]

They spit in the hooves and shook.

[critters chittering]

The critters cheered.

[teleportation zap]

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is wonderful! I am so proud of you two!

Me: We all are.

**Ma Hooffield** : Aw, thanks, princess. And Thanks Team Loud Phoenix Storm though I would just like to point out that I was the, uh, *first* to admit I was wrong.

**Big Daddy McColt** : That may be, but I promised not to fight first. That counts for more!

**Ma Hooffield** : Oh, yeah?!

[critters chittering]

The critters were telling them to stop and we glared at them.

Brittney had a blue flame in her hands and it showed the future again.

**Ma Hooffield** : Oh, all right. We don't have to speak animal to know what y'all are sayin'. Truce?

**Big Daddy McColt** : Truce.

We smiled.

[sounds of work and critters chittering]

Me: Log of Friendship entry #114: The Old Textbook Family Feud Scenario… And even though there is a textbook solution to it, sometimes when a feud gets out of hand, it's best to show them the future and reveal what will happen.

Nico: Yep.

Laney helped repair the damage done to the valley and all that and Varie gave them new water and all that.

**Big Daddy McColt** : Woo-hoo! Ain't that a pretty sight?

Me: It sure is. That fountain is beautiful.

**Ma Hooffield** : Sure is! The McColts are gonna help us rebuild our homes! Good ones this time.

**Big Daddy McColt** : And the Hooffields are gonna help us grow some crops!

**"Steel Bolts"** : Not pumpkins.

Me: Don't worry we'll have plenty of fruits and vegetables for you.

**Ma Hooffield** : Thanks for teachin' us that friendship is so much better than winnin' a silly argument.

Me: Aw you're welcome Ma.

Nico: Friendship has many rewards. Especially when you all work together.

[cutie marks ringing]

Me: Looks like our work here is done.

**Fluttershy** : Yay! I told you we'd figure it out.

**Twilight Sparkle** : We did, and we didn't need my friendship portfolio to do it. We just needed each other.

Me: Absolutely.

We hugged.

Twilight Sparkle: So, what do you think will happen next? We've all been called by the map now.

She gave us our backpacks and we all went back to the ship.

**Fluttershy** : Oof! [straining] I'm sure we'll find out when we get home…

Me: Here I'll take those for you Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Thanks J.D.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What if it summons all six of us to another place? Or another pony we weren't expecting? [gasps] What if it wants us to solve other *kinds* of problems, like quantum physics, or why the apple doesn't fall far from the tree?

Me: Lets head home.

* * *

Later at the Supreme Grand Tree of Harmony we were gathered and we were at the Chest of Harmony.

Me: Well here we go guys. It's time to see what's in the chest.

The Chest glowed and the keys all went in it.

Nico: Now what?

Twilight Sparkle: We have to turn all the keys at the same time.

Me: All right.

We grabbed the handles.

Me: On my mark. 3… 2… 1… Mark.

We all turned all the keys at the same time and the chest opened and released a massive surge of rainbow energy that shot out of the chest and it hit the Grand Tree and supercharged and energized it and we were entombed in huge pillars of light and we transformed. We all were now in SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000 POWER! IT WAS INCREDIBLE! OUR POWER WAS SO MINDBLOWINGLY STRONG AND POWERFUL THAT IT WAS FELT ALL OVER THE

ENTIRE UNIVERSE! AND WE NOW HAD RAINBOW HIGHLIGHTS IN OUR HAIR! All over Equestria all our friends were supercharged and the power they got was exponentially greater than anything! All the 23 Villains all over Equestria and in Tartarus felt the immense power and they screamed in excruciating pain as the power of the 12 Elements of Harmony was damaging them beyond all forms of recognition and all their dark powers were being stripped from them and more. Even the Dark Orb that brought Tirek, Evil Cozy Glow and Chrysalis back was destroyed! King Sombra was stripped of his darkness powers and more and the villains were all powerless. They were now easy targets for us to take down when the war comes on April 12th. Then we saw a pillar of rainbow energy go high into the sky and it hit the estate and we felt a massive earthquake and then a massive tree exploded out of the ground and it had a trunk made of rainbow crystal and leaves of rainbow colors and the tree turned all of the estate into a huge World Tree and it was overflowing with fruit and amazing power and it had transformed into a massive ultra-city tree and it was incredible! The tree was over 100 miles tall and it was 1,000 miles wide at the foliage and the trunk was over 100 miles wide and it was incredible!

We gasped in pure amazement and shock!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **WHOA! Look at the size of that tree!**

Nico: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Wow! That tree is incredible!**

Eli: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **WOW! I think this tree is our new home!**

We went up to the tree and saw that it was MASSIVE!

Me: **Wow!**

Varie: Wow! It's like the World Tree of Friendship!

Princess Celestia: That's because it IS the World Tree of Friendship and it's your new Estate.

Princess Luna: Your dream lead you all to the 12 keys and helped you all achieve a great and powerful force. This force helped you all in more ways than ever.

Princess Cadance: And that force is friendship.

Me: **Wow.**

We went in and checked out the awesome city at the top of the World Tree of Friendship. We looked outside and we saw that it had a huge and tremendously incredible view of the Earth as well as a massive watch over all the continent. We saw that there was enough room for not just us but many friends all over the universe and even the Masters of Evil. We were awestruck that it had so much. And this was the beginning of an incredible new home and an incredible new adventure and the next level of our adventures.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

The Hooffields and McColts episode of My Little Pony was a fierce episode and it reminded me of the Hatfields and McCoys feud from over 140 years ago and that was a dark time that will forever haunt the Ozarks for generations. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is where we finally meet the Cyborg 00 team and help them destroy the Black Ghost Organization once and for all. We're going to make those terrorists pay for their crimes 1,000-fold. They will be the first to feel the power of the new and improoved Team Loud Phoenix Storm and it won't be pretty.

See you all tomorrow.

# Death to a Machine Terrorist Group

After we settled in to our new World Tree of Friendship estate, we saw that it was a massive metropolis size estate and filled with many roomed and more and all that. There was a bigger arcade, a massive library, a massive and larger simulator and all that and more. It just went on and on and on and it was amazing! Life all over the planet was stronger and most abundant than ever and it was unbelievable as animals and birds and fish were stronger and all over the place. Trees were grown all over and more and all the cities were stronger and cleaner and more. We discovered that our tree was also a massive tree of life. It was amazing! And there was still more to see in the tree.

Later, me and Kendra went outside only to see Armada Cyclonus, Powerglide, Vegeta, and Bodhi there.

Vegeta: Hey, guys. Where are you going?

Kendra: Me and J.D. are going out for a walk.

Vegeta: Funny. Because that's what J.D.'s been doing with the rest of the Underground Girls the past week.

Me: Kendra I think it's time we told them. Master Vegeta, everyone, I formulated a plan with Joe Shimamura of the Cyborg 00 Team to blow up a bunch of bases of Black Ghost.

They gasped.

Me: Yeah. We wanted to minimize their forces so they wouldn't make anymore weapons. Manaphy told us that she met the Cyborg 00 team during the battle with the Sullen 6 and she was told not to tell us she met them. But I got a call from Joe in my room and he and I formulated a plan to weaken the forces of Black Skull which will give us a major fighting chance. Me and the Underground Girls have been blowing up their bases in secret to minimize their forces for us to have a fighting advantage and make sure they don't come after us in the future.

Bodhi: That's genius.

Powerglide: Yeah that's really well thought out. I got to admit that's genius.

Vegeta: Which bases have been destroyed so far?

Me: We destroyed their bases in China, Russia, England, Germany, France, here in the USA and Kenya. We're heading out to Japan to destroy the next one.

Bodhi: The 4 of us will help you two get rid of the next base. But after that, we're telling everyone about this.

Me: Understood. It's time everyone knows. Because after this, we're going after the main Black Ghost base to destroy them once and for all.

Vegeta: Count me in.

Powerglide: Where is their main base located?

Me: It's located in the Philippines under a dormant volcano.

Powerglide: In Nico's old neck of the woods. This is gonna be interesting to see where he used to live if he can show us.

Me: Yeah.

Vegeta: But I'm still getting used to this tree. It's like a massive version of the Lookout.

Me: That's just what I was thinking Master Vegeta. It sure feels like it. It's like we can watch and protect the entire planet from up here at this height.

Powerglide: Just what I was thinking.

Me: Lets fly.

We were off to Japan.

NORTHERN HOKAIDO FOREST, JAPAN

---

We arrived in the Northern Hokaido Forests of Japan and we found the base.

Armada Cyclonus: Is this the place?

Me: Yep. It was located in the forests of northern Hokaido in Japan.

Kendra: Lets do it. Boys cover your eyes.

We did so and Kendra took off her clothes and concentrated and turned into ARMORSIGHT!

Me: Lets do it.

We went into the base and blasted and smashed and destroyed everything all over. Armorsight was smashing and blasting numerous guards and more and blowing them apart and blasting the base into oblivion. We fired a massive energy blast and blew the base to kingdom come.

Me: YEAH!

Powerglide: (to Armorsight) Nice job!

Armorsight: Thanks guys. They sure had it coming!

Me: You did a great job. Everyone cover your eyes.

We did so and Kendra reverted back and I gave her back her clothes.

Kendra: Thanks J.D. This was awesome.

Me: It always is. I'm sorry I kept all this from you but it was a top secret mission.

Vegeta: We understand J.D.

Me: Lets head home. We got to round everyone up and head out to meet Joe and Cyborg 00.

They agreed and we headed back.

We told everyone about what happened over the last few days and how we were crippling Black Ghost's operations and all that.

Rabeeder: Why didn't you tell us about Black Ghost?

Me: Because I was sworn to secrecy until the time came. It was part of my plan and secret.

Vegeta: But it was a genius one. J.D. and Joe thought about everything. We managed to cripple their weapons production and forces by 95%.

Nico: Wow! That's very strategically well played out.

Me: It was. And I'm sorry I kept this from you and I'll make it all up to you all.

Natilee and Princess Luna came.

Natilee: Dad! Everyone, Lori, Lynn and Lola had horrible nightmares!

We gasped and went to their rooms and saw Lori being comforted by Bobby and her kids, Lynn being comforted by Lightning and Lola being comforted by Winston and Rita.

Lori: (CRYING HARD) Oh Boo Boo Bear, it was literally horrible!

Bobby: Oh Babe, it was just a nightmare.

Roxanne: Yeah mom it's not real. Everyone has them.

Lydia: Yeah even we literally do.

Me: Oh Lori. What was your nightmare about?

Natilee: It's this dad.

She showed us a picture on her sketchpad that she drew and it was a picture of Lori, Lynn and Lola being shot and killed after the public turned on them for all the things we did and they showed their thanks by killing them and they shouted horrible words that are so horrible that they are not even allowed to be shown. They shouted racial slurs, death words, hate words, everything. It was awful. They pumped their guts full of lead and all that and killed them over and over and over again.

We gasped in shock and horror!

Nico: Oh man! That is worst than my nightmares!

Lincoln: No kidding!

Me: Yeah! Girls this is not real. It was just a nightmare. They never happen. We would never let that happen to you. Everyone would never do that. Not after everything we went through these last few days.

Lola: (Crying) BUT WHAT IF IT'S TRUE!?

Winston: Oh Lols I would never do that to you.

Lightning: Yeah and I would never do that to the greatest sports star I know. I would never do all that to you Lynn.

Me: Me neither.

We all agreed that we would never do that to them.

Bobby: Yeah babe. You are very important to me and I would never do that to you.

Lori: (Crying) Oh Boo Boo Bear! (CRYING)

Seeing them cry like that made our hearts all hurt and it was horrible.

Rita: Oh sweetie. I know it hurts but nightmares never happen. It will be all right.

We waited for them to calm down. When they were done we got

ready.

Professor XXXL, See-More, Gizmo, Mammoth, Kyd Wykkyd, Pete, Bonz, and Moonstone

Professor XXXL: Can me, See-More, Gizmo, Mammoth, Kyd Wykkyd, Pete, Bonz, and Moonstone go with you guys to stop Black Ghost?

Me: You all sure can. And the other Masters of Evil might as well come too. We're gonna need all the help we can get if we're gonna be able to take them down once and for all.

Nico: Right. And you said that their main headquarters is located under a dormant volcano in the Philippines?

Me: Yep. That's what the scans said.

Nico: Wow! I can show you all where I used to live as long as we're there in the Philippines. You'll love my old village.

Me: Awesome. Lets head out!

We were off to Cyborg 00's mansion.

## CYBORG 00 MANSION, LIECHTENSTEIN

Babs Seed: Are you sure this is where Joe lives?

Me: This is where we were told to meet him.

We were at an awesome mansion hidden in the Alps of Liechtenstein.

Me: Nice mansion though.

Nico: It sure is.

I went up and knocked on the door and it opened and out came Joe

Shimamura A.K.A. Cyborg 009.

Joe Shimamura: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

See More: (to Joe) Are you Joe?

Joe Shimamura: I sure am and wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Joe. It's a pleasure to meet you in person.

Nico: And we owe you one for helping us deal with the Sullen 6.

Joe Shimamura: Think nothing of it. The Sullen 6 were nothing but a bunch of Pathological Liars and I didn't believe anything they said.

Me: None of us did.

Joe Shimamura: I can tell. Come on in guys.

We went in and saw how nice their mansion headquarters was and it was amazing.

Me: Wow.

Princess Rose: Your headquarters is really nice.

Joe Shimamura: Thanks Princess.

Me: It sure is awesome.

Nico: It's nice as ours too.

Joe Shimamura: I heard your headquarters turned into a massive and ginormous tree.

Me: Yep. We call it the World Tree of Friendship. It's huge.

We saw the entire Cyborg 00 team.

---

**Joe Shimamura** (島村ジョー, *Shimamura Jō* ) - **Cyborg 009**, and the main character/leader

He is super-humanly strong, resistant to damage, can leap large distances, and can breathe underwater. His most prominent ability is the power to move at a speed so fast that everything else looks like a statue to him, this is triggered by a switch embedded in his teeth. Shimamura is unable to touch any living creatures, such as humans, when he's in this state, as the high speeds would kill or otherwise seriously maim the creature through air friction. During each of the series, he acts as the field leader and first line attack of the 00 Cyborgs.

Joe is originally from Japan, although he is actually half-Japanese whose unknown father was presumably a soldier in the US Army stationed in Japan after World War II. A delinquent youth who was shunned by his peers because he was a half-breed, he escaped from a juvenile detention facility before being captured by Black Ghost. In the 2001 anime, after his father disappeared and his mother died on the steps at his childbirth, he was an orphan taken in by a Catholic priest from Kanazawa along with their street friends, Mary Onodera (perhaps a tribute to Shotaro Ishinomori, his birth name being Shotaro Onodera), Shin'ichi Ibaraki, and Masaru Oyamada. When he turned 18, his mentor was killed by Black Ghost members after they used a group of children that he raised in the church as guinea pigs for the Cyborg project; Joe was wrongfully blamed, then captured by the priest's killers and made into a cyborg. In the 1960 and 1980 film versions, Joe was a famous racer, nicknamed "Hurricane Joe", who gets into a crash and is recovered by Black Ghost (similar to 004's origin), who then adds several body enhancements during the process of being turned into a cyborg.

**Ivan Whisky** (イワン·ウイスキー, *Iwan Uisukī*) - **Cyborg 001**

Originally from Russia, Ivan was born with a severe illness which his father Gamo, a famous brain surgeon, tried to cure but went mad trying to do so. Gamo performed numerous brain enhancement processes on Ivan in his attempt to cure him which granted the young child a mental capacity far exceeding that of a normal human. However, the implants were inserted against the wishes of Ivan's mother, Erika (whom, Gamo killed in the manga). Ivan's enhanced brain gives him several psychic powers, including, telepathy, telekinesis, and extrasensory perception. However, he sometimes falls asleep at inopportune times due to still being a baby and his body not being able to handle such powers.

Ivan would later fell into the custody of Black Ghost, who dubbed him the first member of the organization's 00-Cyborg program. He was one of the 00 Cyborgs who were frozen until more advanced technology and procedures were developed. While still a pacifier-sucking infant, he is talented in scientific analysis and can telepathically converse at an adult level. He acts as the 00 Cyborgs central command and emergency psychokinetic defense.

**Jet Link** (ジェット·リンク, *Jetto Rinku* ) - **Cyborg 002**

Unmistakable with his swept-back hair, confident smile and longer-than-real-life nose, Jet has thrusters built into his feet, allowing him to fly at speeds of up to Mach 5. Jet is also equipped with an earlier, less powerful acceleration mode, later refined in 009.

In the 2001 anime continuity, Jet was originally 001, but was replaced by Ivan. Jet comes from New York City in the United States and was the leader of the Jets gang on Manhattan's West Side. (In the manga, his character is introduced in a scene which parodies the opening scenes of the movie *West Side Story* ). He was intercepted by Black Ghost members when he stabbed a Puerto Rican gang member to death, who took him away from the scene to be made into a cyborg later. He has a brash personality which often conflicts with his peers, but he's a loyal, good-hearted member of the team. He provides air support and rescue.

**Françoise Arnoul** (フランソワーズ·アルヌール, *Furansowāzu Arunūru* ) - **Cyborg 003**

She has enhanced vision and hearing, allowing her to see through walls and sense objects an enormous distance away; and is also an excellent pilot, technician, and a machine whiz.

Françoise was originally a ballet dancer from France. Her brother Jean ( **Jean-Paul** in the English dub), a member of the French Air Force returning to Paris on a one-week leave, was to meet Françoise at the train station. However, she was kidnapped by Black

Ghost operatives, despite repeated attempts by her brother to save her along the way. In the third anime series, Black Ghost offers a fake professional dancing career so they can kidnap her. She is the only female member of the team, 003 rarely fights though she will when needed and she's often seen either directing the battle under Gilmore's guidance or caring for 001. In the 2001 anime, she was one of the 00 Cyborgs who were frozen until more advanced technology and procedures were developed; she's chronologically in her 50s, being 19 when captured. Her jobs include reconnaissance, advance warning, and caring for 001. She and Joe seem to have a romantic relationship.

**Albert Heinrich** (アルベルト·ハインリヒ, *Aruberuto Hainrihi* ) - **Cyborg 004**

Albert was originally from Germany (specifically, East Berlin). He and his fiancée, Hilda attempted to escape to West Berlin in the guise of circus performers. When Albert forgot to retrieve his forged identification from a guard, he panicked and sped off. The border guards opened fire on the truck, injuring Albert and killing Hilda in the process. Black Ghost agents arrived on the scene and lied to Albert, telling him they'd take him to a hospital.

004 often has a gruff exterior which belies his friendly personality and disgust with war, and he is also a skilled combat tactician. He was the last of the 00 Cyborgs you were then frozen until more advanced technology and procedures were made and is chronologically the oldest of the group, being already 30 years old when captured. The extent of his injuries also resulted in him receiving the most extensive cyborg modifications: the fingertips on his right hand conceal machine gun barrels, his left hand has razor-sharp edges, and he has missiles hidden in his knees. In the 2001 series, upon waking up as a cyborg, Albert was stricken with despair and developed suicidal tendencies, aggravated by the side effects of his modifications which caused him additional physical pain and strain. This ultimately forced Black Ghost to halt the cyborg program for decades, and put the existing cyborgs in suspended animation until technology developed sufficiently to make future cyborg soldiers more stable. He is most often frontline advance and anti-personnel.

**Geronimo Jr.** (ジェロニモ·ジュニア, *Jeronimo Junia* ) - **Cyborg 005**

Also called "G-Junior" for short, he was originally from an undisclosed part of the southwest United States (either Arizona or New Mexico). G-Junior is a Native American who was unable to find work because of widespread racism. He was approached to be a Native American chief in a sideshow, but G-Junior simply punched the sideshow owner in the face, refusing to further the stereotypes about his culture. Black Ghost agents overheard the conversation and offered G-Junior a job far from home. G-Junior accepted, admitting that he really had no home anymore (In the 2001 series he was a freelance construction worker bribed into accepting a very promising job offer by disguised Black Ghost agents). Geronimo was the first created when Black Ghost resumed its cyborg soldier program. His principal job is line defense and artillery, typically using boulders as missiles against aggressors.

Physically, he is the strongest as well as the biggest of the 00 Cyborgs; he also has heavily armored skin. He is a quiet, reserved man with a deep reverence for nature and life, and it's speculated that he may have a sort of sixth sense that allows him to sense changes in the nature and possibly other people's thoughts.

**Chang Changku** (張々湖, *Chanchanko* ) - **Cyborg 006**

Chang was originally from China. He was an impoverished Chinese farmer who once owned a pig farm; almost all of his pigs ran away and he was starving and suffering under heavy taxes. Hopeless, Chang decided to end his misery by hanging himself, but was "saved" by a bullet from Black Ghost which cut the noose. Chang fainted and was later delivered to the Black Ghost laboratory (In the 2001 series, he owned a restaurant, thus explaining why he's such a good cook, but accidentally burned it down after doing a fire-breathing trick, which resulted in him losing everything. Black Ghost agents then abducted him after he fainted from the shock). He's a jovial fellow who is well-versed in the ways of cooking; his refined cuisine and happy personality always manage to bring his teammates back to good spirits. His role, aside from food preparation, is anti-personnel and line advance.

Chang's power allows him to breathe huge flames which he uses to create tunnels in the earth and attack enemies with underground explosions.

**Sir Great Britain** (グレート·ブリテン, *Gurēto Buriten* ) - **Cyborg 007**

007 has the incredible ability to reshape his cellular structure at will, allowing him to take the form of any object, creature, or person he wishes. With his superb acting skills, he can also blend in with the enemy to use sneaky maneuvers and attacks. His powers make 007 a master of infiltration/espionage; by morphing into a dangerous animal or gigantic form he can also be very useful in field combat.

Great Britain, whose real name is unknown, was originally from the United Kingdom. He was once a famous and talented stage actor with a broad knowledge of famous shows but a weakness for Alcohol caused his downfall. In the 2001 TV series, Great Britain was in love with an actress named Sophie, who worked with him. Later he became more famous and gradually ignored his past love. One financial problem after another arose, and the once great thespian was reduced over time to a penniless nobody who would do anything for a drink or a smoke. Black Ghost agents, noticing his plight, easily lured Great Britain into their vehicle with an alcoholic beverage. Later when he escapes with the other cyborgs he returns to the United Kingdom and finds out that his ex-girlfriend had a daughter, Rosa. With the possibility that she might be his child, Great Britain tries to talk to her but is unfortunately rejected and scorned for his past actions (Rosa believed him to have betrayed Sophie), to be redeemed only in the end when he replaces a main actor in Rosa's theatrical play and manages to befriend her. Great Britain is very lighthearted and is a very amiable guy to boot. Giving credence to his personality as a comic relief, there is a running gag where Great Britain often takes the form of a precocious, almost super deformed, spoiled child fearing for his own life.

In the 1960s anime versions, he is a child rather than an adult, in an attempt by the producers to appeal to a younger audience. Though Ishinomori initially disapproved of this, he later temporarily mirrored it in the manga version by having Gilmore alter 007's body to make the child form his standard form in a one-shot titled "The Man in the

High Castle" (though this change was quickly discarded soon after).

**Pyunma** (ピュンマ) - **Cyborg 008**

Pyunma, the only member of the team with real combat training, has mechanical lungs that allow him to survive for very long periods of time underwater.

Pyunma was originally from an undisclosed part of Africa (eventually revealed to be Kenya in 1992). Originally, Pyunma was to have been made a slave along with the people of his tribe, but he escaped from his chains and ran off. Cornered by the slave drivers, all seemed lost until the slave drivers were shot dead by Black Ghost agents from out of nowhere. Holding Pyunma at gunpoint, they led him to their plane so he could be taken to the cybernetics laboratory. In the 2001 series, Pyunma was a guerilla fighter who fought against the tyrant ruling his land along with his friends Kabore and Mamado, but was caught in the crossfire during a nocturnal fight, and then Black Ghost people kidnapped him. Pyunma is a serious fighter and decision-maker when the situation demands it. His talents include guerrilla-style land maneuvers plus undersea recon and demolition. Near the end of the 2001 series, he is given an unwanted rebuild that leaves him with a silver-scaled fishlike body; he is initially horrified by it, but after a talk with 004 he accepts it and even gives his new parts an effective and ingenious use in a fight. In the original 1960s and 1970's incarnations, Pyuma's body design was inspired in the darky iconography of older American cartoons. This is in contrast to the seriousness of the character's no-nonsense, battle-trained personality. In the 80s movie *Chou Ginga Densetsu*, Pyunma was redesigned as less caricatured and more naturalistic; this same revamped design was updated for the 2001 series.

---

Françoise: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Pyunma: It's great to see you all again.

Me: Same to you guys and it's an honor to meet you all. We can't thank you all enough for helping us take down the Sullen 6.

Jet Link: No problem. They were monsters that needed to be destroyed.

Sir Great Britain: You got that right.

Geronimo Jr.: We heard that you all were destroying bases belonging to Black Ghost.

Me: We sure have. It was part of our plan. We blew up bases in USA, Germany, England, France, Kenya, China and Japan. We destroyed 95% of their bases.

Albert Heinrich: Wow! You guys have been busy.

Me: We sure have.

Kyd Wykkyd: How about telling us everything you know about Black Ghost?

Françoise: We would be more than happy to.

Ivan: You guys are gonna hate them.

They went over their history.

---

Black Ghost is an enigmatic arms-dealing organization serving as the main antagonists of the Cyborg 009 franchise. Their technology is among the most advanced on Earth. They seek to start wars around the globe so they can make money selling their weapons to both sides of the conflict.

They are responsible for abducting the people who would eventually become the 00 Cyborgs. However, the cyborgs were able to escape with help from Dr. Gilmore, a former Black Ghost scientist who turned against the organization, and from then on dedicated themselves to fighting it.

Black Ghost has existed since World War II, though its exact foundation is unknown and it likely has been active prior. Cyborg 009 vs. Devilman suggests that Black Ghost was formed from the merging of multiple multinational corporations post-World War I. It is even hinted that Black Ghost may have played a role in the Holocaust.

Since its inception, Black Ghost has enticed many scientists to come work for it. While some, like Dr. Gilmore, were deceived into joining it, others, like Dr. Gaia, became members of the organization for power. The organization garnered massive profit from selling weapons to rival sides of a conflict, forcing the other side to also buy their weapons in order to match up. With the dawn of the Cold War, Black Ghost was able to exploit the tensions between the two countries to sell its advanced weaponry, expanding its influence across the globe.

Black Ghost would soon begin development of its 00 Cyborg line, planning to bring about a new age of warfare fought exclusively by cyborg soldiers. To gather test subjects for the line, Skull sent operatives of Black Ghost across the globe to kidnap people. These included Ivan Whisky, the voluntarily given up infant child of Black Ghost researcher Gamo Whisky, Jet Link, a New York gang member and fugitive, Francoise Arnoul, a French ballerina, Albert Heinrich an East German citizen who attempted to flee to West Germany, Geronimo Jr., a Native American laborer sold out by his boss, Chang Changku, a Chinese chef who attempted suicide, Great Britain, an actor from England, Pyunma, a slave in Africa, and Joe Shimamura, an orphaned boy framed for the murder of a Catholic priest. In the Cyborg Soldier anime, it is specified that a time gap existed between the creation of the first five cyborgs and the later four models in the 00 line. Cyborgs 001-005, produced in the 1960s, possessed design flaws that Black Ghost was unable to fix with their current technology at the time, and were put in stasis until technology became more advanced. They were thawed out in 2001, and Cyborgs 006-009 were added to the 00 line.

However, it was by this point that one of the scientists working on the project, Dr. Gilmore, had a change of heart and decided to help the cyborgs break out of the Black Ghost laboratories. Ivan used his psychic powers to have 009 awaken prematurely and guide him out of Black Ghost's base to join the rest of the cyborgs. From then on, Black Ghost began dedicating their efforts to either recovering or killing the 00 Cyborgs, sending out several of their newer cyborgs to fight them.

In the 2001 anime, the organization was seemingly brought to an end when the 00 Cyborgs infiltrated one of Black Ghost's main bases and defeated Skull before blowing the base up. Despite this, the 00 Cyborgs would encounter remnants of the organization from time to time, such as Dr. Gaia and his Mythos Cyborgs or the Monster Island Scientists. Eventually, the 00 Cyborgs discovered that they had not defeated the organization, but simply pushed it farther underground, both figuratively and literally, as the Black Ghost had set up shop in the underground Yomi Kingdom, using the kingdom's people and resources to further the completion of their ultimate weapon, the Demon Statue. The previous rulers of Yomi were a race of lizardmen called the Zattan, who had enslaved Yomi's other native race the Pu'Awak, but Black Ghost were easily able to drive them out and reduce them to near extinction with their army of robotic infantry.

After encountering Helen, Princess of the Pu'Awak, the 00 Cyborgs discovered Black Ghost's operations and were led underground by Helen and her sister Vena. The 00 Cyborgs defeated Van Vogt, the Black Ghost operative overseeing the development of the weapon, but were unable to prevent the statue's takeoff. However, Cyborg 001 was able to teleport 009 inside the statue. The heroic cyborg found himself face-to-face with Skull, who had somehow managed to survive his previous encounter with the cyborgs, and the true leaders of Black Ghost, three gigantic brains. 009 and Skull engaged in a brutal and combative battle that ultimately ended when the brains killed Skull to prevent him from causing any internal damage to the statue with his ultimate attack. This didn't stop 009 from shooting the interior and causing the statue to begin to explode. However, the Black Ghost brains told 009 that they were only a "cell" in a network of Black Ghost and that, as long as there is evil, Black Ghost would continue to exist in the universe.

---

When they were done we gasped and we were shocked and horrified!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Whoa is right! This is awful!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. They are worse than Al-Qaeda!

Me: No shit. What they did to you all is terrible.

I clenched my fist tight and blood poured out from between my knuckles and dripped onto the floor and burned a hole through it.

Nico: Easy J.D. Easy.

Me: Sorry. But I can't believe they would do all that to you. That is just downright fucking despicable!

Chang Changku: Indeed it is.

Laney: Those monsters have no honor.

Lana: And they will pay for their crimes big time.

Lily: Yeah!

Lori, Lynn and Lola got up.

Lori: You guys can go without us. We're leaving and moving to Akira's Earth.

We gasped.

Maria: What do you three mean you're leaving our Earth for Akira's?!

Lola: Well, the public have made it clear that they don't want us around anymore. Sure, they apologized to us. But what's to stop them from turning on us again?

Lincoln: Well, the rest of us want to stay here!

Lynn: Well, if you guys want to, that's fine. But the three of us hae made our decision.

Drag Strip: What about your families and loved ones? And we shouldn't forget the war in April!

Lori: I'm sorry, guys. We'll literally stick around to take down Black Ghost. But after that, we're done fighting for this Earth.

And with that, Lynn, Lori, and Lola walked away.

Joe Shimamura: I'll go stop them.

Me: Okay Joe. In the meantime we can find out more on what happened to cause your team to become this way.

Joe Shimamura: Okay.

Joe left.

Me: Sorry guys. They had really bad nightmares about everyone turning against them and killing them.

Françoise: Oh man. Pour girls.

Jet Link: I hope they get better.

Me: They will. Joe will talk some sense into them. If anything from what I heard it's that Joe is a great leader like me.

Albert Heinrich: That's true.

Bonz: While Joe talks some sense into Lori, Lynn, and Lola, why don't we show the rest of you the usual battles for today?

Me: Good idea. We have a lot of fun with a lot of great usual battles.

Ivan: That's what we heard.

Varie: You're more than welcome to join us in the fun. It'll give us a chance to see what you all can do.

Jet Link: Sure.

Albert Heinrich: We would be honored.

Me: Awesome. Black Ghost's main base of operations is located in the Philippines. We're gonna head over there to take them down.

Françoise: Great! It's time to end this once and for all.

Nico: Agreed. And I can show you guys where I used to live while were there.

Me: Awesome.

We headed out and I told Joe where we were gonna be for the final showdown and he understood.

## SIQUIJOR, PHILIPPINES

We arrived at a small village on the island of Siquijor in the Philippines. It was home to a huge mansion and a bunch of small huts and houses.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Here we are guys. This is my old village.

May: Wow! Nico your village is amazing.

Nico: Yep. This is where I used to live long before I joined you guys. And that big house up there is where I used to live.

Laney: Wow! I didn't know your dad was rich there.

Nico: My dad is a missionary. Before he retired, he would travel around the planet and help people that are sick and hurt. He helped a lot of poor people around the world.

May: That's amazing.

Nico: It sure is. I'll show you around.

We walked around Nico's village and all the natives were greeting him and us and we waved to them and greeted them in Filipino and it was awesome. Nico showed us his old mansion and it was amazing and beautiful. He showed us his old room and where he lived in it and all that. It was cool.

We went to the village square and out came The Top, Evilseed, Red X, Bronze Kneecap, Private H.I.V.E., Onyx, Goliath and Nergal.

The Top, Evilseed, Red X, Bronze Kneecap, Private H.I.V.E., Onyx, Goliath and Nergal appeared.

Me: The Top, Evilseed, Red X, Bronze Kneecap, Private H.I.V.E., Onyx, Goliath and Nergal.

Nergal: Great to see you all here.

Bronze Kneecap: Yeah.

Evilseed: It took the 8 of us some time to find where you guys were.

Nico: Sorry about that. But what do you think of my old home?

Red X: It's actually pretty nice.

Bronze Kneecap: I hope you guys can convince Lori, Lola, and Lynn not to abandon us.

May: Don't worry. Joe's all over it.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Joe's team) Those Black Ghost assholes have got some nerve drying to draft you guys into their army!

Jet Link: They sure do and they will pay for it!

Me: Big time!

Private H.I.V.E.: Permission to speak to you sir!

Me: Granted soldier!

Private H.I.V.E.: Can you give my condolences to Lori, Lynn and Lola for having a bad nightmare?

Me: I will be happy to.

?: I hope they will be all right.

2 figures came out and one was Matacore from episode 5 of Super Megaforce and the other was IMPERIOUS, The Traitorous Mummy Monster!

---

**Imperious** was the second leading general of the Morlocks and was one of the two major antagonists of *Power Rangers Mystic Force* . He was once **Calindor**, a friend of Daggeron, Leanbow and Udonna, until the dark forces turned him into the Mummy-like wizard.

Not much was known about Imperious until the two-part episode "Heir Apparent." He was originally a human named Calindor who was once a kind friend of Udonna's and was trained beside Daggeron by Leanbow. However, he became corrupted by dark magic and discarded Leanbow's teachings, having grown tired of constantly hearing about honor and having to play by the rules. During the Great Battle he betrayed his fellow Mystics and ambushed Daggeron, who was escorting Leanbow and Udonna's infant son Bowen away from the battle. Calindor demanded baby Bowen be handed to him, but Daggeron refused, and the two former friends engaged in a battle that ultimately led to them being magically sealed within a cave. Since that day Calindor laid mummified within the cave, having been cursed during his struggle with Daggeron, until he was revived and reborn in a new body as the mummy-like Imperious.

Years later, Necrolai tricked the Rangers into breaking the seal preventing her to enter the cave and retrieved the mummified Calindor. Octomus brought him back to life as Imperious to serve as the new leader of the Underworld, a role Imperious took an immediate liking to. He refers to himself as the "Dark Wizard". Imperious only sees magic as a way to grant his own selfish desires. Imperious was easily annoyed by Leelee's complaining, turning her into a bug with the ability to summon and free monsters (including himself) from the Underworld. Imperious wasn't hindered by a goal on escaping the Underworld like Morticon was, and focused more on direct attacks on the civilians of Briarwood. In his first encounter, Imperious easily defeated the Rangers, and only Jenji's surprise attack and the fact his magic hadn't yet returned to full strength (due to being stuck in the cave) drove him back.

Imperious briefly reasumed his previous identity as Calindor to gain Udonna and the other Rangers' trust, intending to poison Udonna, frame Daggeron as the traitor and steal the Xenotome. Luckily, Clare was distrustful of him and found out from Phineas he was the true traitor just in time to stop Imperious from poisoning Udonna, and Daggeron prevented him from gaining the Xenotome. After that, Imperious began seeing Daggeron as a rival.

Imperious has also clashed numerous times with Koragg, and even dared Koragg to fight without magic, relying on only his physical strength. Koragg agreed, and his magic was turned into a purple dark Mystic Morpher that was given to Necrolai.

Unbeknownst to Koragg, this was just the first step in a much larger plan - to destroy the Master and rule the world on his own. In the next step of Imperious' plan, he released the four Barbarian Beasts. Warmax and Shrieker were sent to battle the Rangers first, wearing them down, while he secretly dispatched both Fightoe and 50-Below to take out Koragg so he couldn't interfere. Imperious then sent them to battle the Rangers, knowing that their laziness and battle fatigue would cause them to summon Jenji - at which point Fightoe captured him and took him to the Underworld, where Imperious used Jenji's power to wish for a world where the Mystic Force Power Rangers never existed, rendering the Rangers powerless. This allowed the forces of darkness to conquer the world - Rootcore was reduced to rubble and the Rock Porium vanished, color and good magic were nonexistent, humanity was enslaved and music was outlawed. One thing Imperious hadn't counted on was that Koragg had survived and plotted against them, helping the Rangers to reach the Tribunal of Magic and reverse Jenji's wish, after which 50-Below was destroyed. After the battle, Imperious scolded Fightoe for fleeing from battle and destroyed his body and then used Fightoe's soul to power the war machine monster, Ursus, which was also destroyed.

Imperious later attempted to convince the Master that Koragg had committed treason against the forces of evil. However, after proving himself to be honorable, the Master let Koragg keep his magic. It's now Imperious that should be wary of The Master, since it has been proved that Imperious cannot be trusted and has no honor.

Realizing he was unable to destroy Octomus as long as Koragg was around and scared of his treachery being found out, he decided to get into Octomus' good side instead by raising him out of the Underworld with the Ranger's Legend powers. To that end, he formulated a plan by separating Daggeron from the Rangers and destroying him, while using his power to create the Chimera to help drag the Rangers down into the Underworld; Udonna's interference and Koragg's transformation back into Leanbow freed the Rangers, but the Master was still rising. Imperious was on the verge of triumph when it was discovered Daggeron had in fact survived. Imperious challenged him to a bound battle - the two, in their Ancient Mystic Modes, would be chained together and fight with only swords. Imperious cheated, snatching the Solaris Laser Lamp for use and mocking the idea of fighting with honor. Despite this, Daggeron was able to win and mortally wounded his enemy. Imperious regressed back to Calindor and then into the mummified shell of himself before dissolving to dust as he made a cryptic remark about the coming of the Ten Terrors.

---

Imperious: Daggeron, my old friend. It's been a very long time.

Daggeron: (British Accent) Imperious. Don't think all is forgotten after everything you did.

Me: And I remember that you are the most notorious traitor to Octomus the Master.

Imperious: Yes indeed J.D. Knudson.

Me: Well all your treachery didn't pay off. Octomus is dead and you're looking at his killer: Me.

Imperious: A lowly human like you killed The Master!?

Me: Oh I am more powerful than I look Imperious.

Troy Burrows: And Matacore you are doing well.

Matacore: It's about time I get to fight you Rangers. And this time, Medusa's not in the way.

Troy Burrows: Thank goodness.

Me: But it's good she has a counterpart in prison and one that's dead.

Nico: Yeah!

Penny: That monster deserved it for murdering my parents.

Bronze Kneecap: By the way guys we saw the Estate and is it true that it turned into a massive tree?

Me: It sure is. It's called the World Tree of Friendship. It's a tree that's 100 miles high, the trunk is 100 miles wide and the foliage is 1,000 miles wide.

Bronze Kneecap: WHOA!

Red X: That tree is massive!

Evilseed: No kidding! That's unbelievable!

Me: Yeah and it's amazing! The view of Earth is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Me and Daggeron will face Imperious. Obviously he has an old score to settle with him.

Nico: Awesome. Lets give them a good show.

Me: Lets do it.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Ant Man, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond

Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie Poisonsea, Runo, Cyborg 002, Runo, Octopunch and Radeeder VS The Top

---

The Top was first.

Top: (to Ant Man) So, is it true that you can talk to ants?

Ant Man: It sure is. My suit gives me the ability to not only shrink and grow in size but also communicate with ants.

Apple Bloom: Wow! That is amazing!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it is!

Ant Man: Thanks girls.

Scootaloo: I think it's neat too.

The Top: It sure is. Nico's village is really nice too. I heard he used to live here before he joined up with you all.

Diamond Tiara: He sure did and it's really amazing.

Silver Spoon: It sure is. And he has been helping us without even knowing it. He travelled all over the world as much as we have.

Frozen Fright: That's so cool.

The Top: Wow! It sure is.

Thunder Terror: I think so too.

Magma Gloom: Yeah and I've been doing a lot of research on the islands of the Philippines and they have a lot of volcanoes and history here. Like when Mount Pinatubo erupted here in 1991.

The Top: I remember reading about that too.

Toxic Horror: Wow. That's something.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah it is.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It's what happens when you live on the Ring of Fire here. It's always active.

Runo: Yes it is. And it's dangerous too.

The Top: It sure is. What can you do as a Cyborg, Jet?

Jet Link: I have rockets built into my feet and they enable me to fly at mach 5.

They gasped.

Apple Bloom: WOW!

Scootaloo: That's 3,896 miles per hour!

The Top: Wow! That's really impressive! Lets get it on.

They went at him and Jet Link flew at incredible speed.

Diamond Tiara: Wow! Incredibly fast!

Ant Man: It sure is!

Jet Link: Yep.

Ant Man, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie Poisonsea, Runo, Cyborg 002, Runo, Octopunch and Rabeeder: CUTIE MARK ANT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE TALENT ANTS!

They spun in a Hexadecagon formation and fired a barrage of energy blasts and they formed into ants with cutie marks on them and they hit The Top and knocked him down.

Ant Man: Yeah!

Apple Bloom: YEAH THAT WAS GREAT!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

Scootaloo: It sure was! AWESOME!

---

## Battle 2: Mallow, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Cyborg 003, Shun, Trixie and Babs Seed vs Evilseed

---

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) I'm not mad that J.D. hid Black Ghost's existence from us. But we would've gladly helped him if he told us.

Mallow: I know but it was all part of J.D.'s mission to minimize their forces so they would be easier to destroy.

Fluttershy: It was a big job and it was very important before we met the Cyborg 00 Team.

Tree Hugger: It was heavy dudes.

Françoise: It sure was but it saves us a lot of trouble for us to have them be hunted down by us.

Evilseed: It sure does. What can you do as a Cyborg, Françoise?

Françoise: I have enhanced hearing and vision and I can see through walls and see things from an enormous distance away. I'm also a great machinist, pilot and technician.

Shun: Wow! That's incredible!

Trixie: It sure is. That's amazing!

Babs Seed: I think so too.

Evilseed: Yeah! Lets do it!

They went at him.

Mallow, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Cyborg 003, Shun, Trixie and Babs Seed: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE

FLAMING ISLAND TURTLE!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a wave of green fire and it formed into an island turtle and it slammed into Evilseed and knocked him down.

Mallow: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 3: Hunter, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Cyborg 004, Marucho, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) Well, if Lola, Lynn, and Lori do leave us, at least they'll be on Akira's Earth where he and his team are close by.

Hunter: Ja. But Joe will tell them to stay with us. I heard he is that good at helping others.

Rarity: It wouldn't be the same if Lori or Lola left.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) No it would not.

Albert Heinrich: It sure wouldn't.

Red X: No it wouldn't. What can you do as a Cyborg, Albert?

Albert Heinrich: I have the ability to use guns and missiles from my fingers and knees. I can fire bullets from my fingers and missiles from my knees and I have the ability to form blades from my arms.

Marucho: Oh wow! That is amazing!

Hunter: Wunderbar! That is amazing.

Nuova Shenron: It sure is. Most impressive.

Red X: That sure is.

Hunter then saw an old symbol of Germany. It was the emblem of East Germany that was disbanded when the Berlin Wall was destroyed.

Hunter: That's the symbol of East Germany. Are you from East Germany?

Albert Heinrich: I sure am.

Red X: East Germany disbanded in 1990 when the Berlin Wall was destroyed.

Albert Heinrich: Yes that's right. I'm gonna get the new Germany Flag later.

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Red X: I think that's great. Lets get it on.

Hunter: With pleasure.

They went at him.

Hunter, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Cyborg 004, Marucho, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose: GERMANY JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: GERMANY DIAMOND STORM FLAME!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired waves of black, red and yellow fire and they formed into showers of jewels and smashed into Red X and knocked him down.

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was grand!

Sassy Saddles: It sure was.

## Battle 4: Stella Zhau, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Cyborg 005, Dan, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap

---

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) It disgusts me that a French Citizen was among those experimented on by the Black Ghost!

Stella Zhau: Yeah and I'm sure Marinette and all her friends would agree with you on that.

Twilight Sparkle: Black Ghost is a menace to everyone on Earth and they all will pay for their crimes.

Luster Dawn: Big time.

Geronimo Jr.: They sure will and we will make sure they do.

Bronze Kneecap: They sure will! What can you do as a Cyborg, Geronimo?

Geronimo Jr.: I'm the strongest and heavily armored out of the team. I have heavily armored skin and I can sense changes in the weather as well as read peoples thoughts.

Dan: WHOA! That is amazing!

Stella Zhau: Wow.

Bronze Kneecap: That's amazing. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Stella Zhau, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Cyborg 005, Dan, Breakdown and Drag Stri: SCORCH FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: SUN FLARE MAGIC STORM!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a wave of solar fire and it hit Bronze Kneecap and knocked him down.

Stella Zhau: YEAH! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

## Battle 5: Emerald Sustrai, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Cyborg 006, Alice, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E.

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald Sustrai) Normally, I'd court martial Lori, Lynn, and Lola for abandoning their unit. But I understand their reasons.

Emerald: Well I agree with you on that too. But they've been having bad nightmares like this for the last couple of days and they think that the entirety of the world is out to kill them. Not that we can't die anyway.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah I can't believe they would think that! We did so much for this world and everyone would never turn against us like that.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I agree with you on that Pinkie. But fear has a nasty way of clouding peoples minds like J.D. says.

Chang Changku: It is most dishonorable to think like that as fear is your strongest enemy.

Private H.I.V.E.: It sure is. What can you do as a Cyborg, Cheng?

Cheng Changku: I have the power to breath fire and I can dig tunnels and blow my enemies up from underneath.

Alice: Wow! That is amazing!

Emerald: It sure is.

Private H.I.V.E.: Soldier I salute you! Permission to start the battle!

Emerald: Granted!

They went at him!

Emerald Sustrai, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Cyborg 006, Alice, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet): EMERALD CONFETTI STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL CONFETTI PARTY BLAST!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a wave of emerald and confetti and it hit Private H.I.V.E. and knocked him down.

Emerald: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: It was fun.

---

Battle 6: Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Cyborg 007, Julie, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

---

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) After Black Ghost's dead, do we give Joe and his team their humanity back or leave them as they are?

Clay Bailey: I think after they are dead we'll leave them like they are. Black Ghost gave them great power and like J.D. always says, With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility. They got their abilities for a reason and that reason is to fight the forces of evil like we do.

Onyx: That's a good point.

Applejack: Indeed it is. I think Joe and all his friends would be a most amazing and valuable part of the entire team.

Apple Fritter: I think so too.

Sir Great Britain: I'm glad you all think that.

Onyx: Awesome. What can you do as a Cyborg, Sir Great Britain?

Sir Great Britain: I have the ability to transform into anything just by pressing my belly button. Watch.

He pressed his belly button and turned into Onyx. Then into a cat, and then into Sinnertwin and then into Dr. Paradigm and then back to normal.

Julie: Wow! That was awesome!

Onyx: Wow! That's perfect for espionage and getting the drop on bad guys when they least expect it.

Clay Bailey: It sure is.

Applejack: A most amazing ability.

Onyx: It sure is. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Cyborg 007, Julie, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat: EARTH APPLE TRINITY STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE CRYSTAL APPLE STORM!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired waves of apples and earth and it they formed into Crystal Apples and knocked him down.

Clay: YEEHAW! That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was so much fun!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Whenua, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Cyborg 008, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) Should we expect to fight a lot of robots when we confront Black Ghost?

Whenua: That's what I'm afraid of. If everything we heard about Black Ghost is true then we're gonna be in for one helluva fight. We're gonna need all the help we can get.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow. This is gonna be rough.

Cayenne: It sure is. But we're ready for anything.

Pyunma: That's right.

Goliath: What can you do as a Cyborg, Pyunma?

Pyunma: I am the only combat member of the team and I have mechanical lungs that enable me to survive underwater for long periods of time.

Whenua: Wow. That's amazing. We'll have to see how long you can last like that later on.

Goliath: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at him!

Whenua, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Cyborg 008, Gyro Man and Charge Man: ROCK SUN STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE EARTH STAR!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and fired a wave of earth and stars and they formed into an earth sun and knocked Goliath down.

Whenua: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Cayenne: Spicy victory!

---

## Battle 8: Blake, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Cyborg, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) So, how was settling things with the Hooffield's and McColt's the other day?

Blake Belladonna: It was very challenging but we managed to get it all done.

Starlight Glimmer: J.D. and Dark Spicer built an amazingly awesome Steampunk Airship for us to take whenever we get awesome friendship missions.

Trixie: It's called the TLPS S.S. Harmony. It's amazing ship.

Nergal: I saw what it looked like on the blueprints. That's amazing.

Blake Belladonna: It sure is.

Cyborg: I think so too.

Nergal: Indeed. Cyborg you were made a different way than Cyborg 00 right?

Cyborg: As a matter of fact I was. Unlike Cyborg 00, I got my cybernetic powers and all that from being blown up in an accident and my entire body was replaced with all this. Cyborg 00 got their powers and all that from Black Ghost and they took them against their will and turned them into Cyborgs so they would be used as weapons.

Nergal: That is awful!

Blake: Hugely awful! That's why we're gonna make sure they pay dearly for their crimes.

Nergal: I can tell. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Blake, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Cyborg, Totally Spies Timmy and

Totally Spies Alice: STELLAR CAT STYLE FORMATION ART: STAR CAT STRIKE!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and fired a wave of stars and it formed into a Star Cat and it hit Nergal and knocked him down.

Blake: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: Two great performances done by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

## Battle 9: Me and Daggeron VS Imperious

Imperious was next.

Imperious: Just like old times huh Daggeron?

Daggeron: Indeed.

Me: You are gonna face the Stars and the Sun! Lets get him!

Me and Daggeron: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

We turned into our Legendary Forms!

Me: (ECHOING) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (ECHOING) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and Daggeron: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Imperious: Seen it.

Me: You haven't seen anything yet! STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STELLAR RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Daggeron: SOLAR HEART! GOLD MANTICORE SOLARIS KNIGHT! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Star Heart and a new beast named Solar Heart came. Solar Heart was a gold Manticore from Arabic Myth!

They merged with us and we got into our awesome Battlizers! Daggeron's Battlizer looked amazing! He had a gold version of Nick Russell's battlizer and it was awesome!

Me: Wow! Daggeron your battlizer looks awesome! I never saw a gold Battlizer before.

Daggeron: It sure looks amazing.

Me: Lets get him!

We fired waves of stars and sunlight and fire and the blasts all hit Imperious and knocked him down and he teleported back.

Me: Yeah!

Daggeron: Awesome!

---

Battle 10: Super Megaforce Rangers, Star Swirl, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty, Clover, and Lincoln VS Matacore

---

Matacore was next.

Troy Burrows: Time for us to go all out!

Matacore: All right! Lincoln if you all defeat me, I'll give Penny my sword.

Lincoln: Deal!

Matacore: It's the least I can do for helping you all take down Medusa.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGA MODE!

Troy: **"Super Megaforce Red!"**

Gia: **"Super Megaforce Yellow!"**

Jake: **"Super Megaforce Green!"**

Emma: **"Super Megaforce Pink!"**

Noah: **"Super Megaforce Blue!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce Silver!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Super Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Clover: So awesome!

Mistmane: It sure is!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah!

Troy: Lets get him!

They charged up their blasters and blades.

Star Swirl, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty, Clover, and Lincoln: LEGENDARY

HARMONY THUNDER STYLE FORMATION ART: HARMONIOUS LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a blast of rainbow lightning.

Super Megaforce Rangers: FIRE!

They fired bullets and blades of energy and the blasts all hit Matacore!

Matacore: (Weakly) You earned this Lincoln.

He gave his sword to Lincoln.

Matacore: Tell Penny she will always have her parents with her.

He fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered!

Lincoln: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Matacore you have failed this universe!

Star Swirl: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Meanwhile, Joe was talking to Lori, Lynn and Lola. He was telling them to not leave.

Joe: (to Lori) When you, Lola, and Lynn said you were done fighting for this Earth, you girls didn't mean that, did you?

Lori: Joe, do you literally know how many times the people that we protected with our lives ended up turning against us?

Lola: How many more times do we have to be punished because of our own fellow humans' mistakes?

Joe: Well, what do you think being human means? That's what we do. We make me and my friends got kidnapped by the Black Ghost and made into who we were, that was a mistake. But from that mistake, we received the greatest treasure we could ever ask for. Friendships with each other. What I'm trying to say is that we all make mistakes, girls. But sometimes from those mistakes, come the greatest rewards. Sometimes you just need to have faith, in yourself and in others. Isn't that what you girls have for J.D. and the others? I'm not going to say that I've been with you guys since the beginning, or that I fully understand what you're going through. But I do know, that after seeing everything you guys have done for us, I still have faith in you. So even if you got no faith in us, I'm asking you girls to do what I do. I'm asking you to look at all the junk and see the treasure. All I'm asking is you to have a little faith in me and the rest of this Earth in who we can be.

With that, Joe went to rejoin us, leaving Lynn, Lori, and Lola to think about what he said.

Lynn: Have a little faith, huh?

Lori: Faith…

Lola: Faith…

Those words echoed in their minds and then they realized what they were doing.

Lori: What are we doing!? We can't leave! We are part of this world and the team!

Lynn: Yeah! We were fools to think everyone would turn against us!

Lola: Yeah! Lets head back to the others.

They went to the Philippines.

---

Joe came back.

Me: Hey Joe. How did it go?

Joe: They are thinking about it.

Long John Silver: (to Joe) Lad, if those three still decide to leave, we should respect their descision.

Akira: But at least me and my team will make sure they're okay.

Me: That's true. But Lori thinks that because we do mistakes, it makes them worthless persons. I for one would think that and would never have them be persecuted like that. Not after everything we went through these last few days.

Ivan: I know how you feel J.D. But I for one would never think that you are a mistake. Not after everything you did to help us and the entire planet. You and your team are the greatest heroes of all time and numerous people all over the universe look up to you.

R.D. Me: That's right. And if it weren't for you and how you stopped my team when they were corrupted, I would've never been set free. You saved numerous people not just in this universe but in my universe as well.

Nico: And you helped save me from my past and freed me from my inner demons.

Lisa Loud: You have done so much for us and everyone all over.

Me: Thank you guys. Thank you.

Lori, Lynn and Lola came.

Lori: Hey guys!

Lola: We're staying!

We cheered!

Pete: It's good that you three decided to stay. I was starting to think that I would've had to beat some sense into you.

Lori: We literally had a good talking to.

Bobby: Oh babe!

He hugged her.

Roxanne: Mommy!

Her kids hugged her too.

Lightning: Glad you are staying babe! SHA-BLAM!

Lynn: YEAH! SHA-BLAM!

Winston: Thank goodness Lola.

Lola: Yeah we were fools.

All the Masters of Evil all appeared.

Me: Awesome you guys got our call.

Vypra: We're ready for anything.

Me: Cool.

Sinnertwin: Now, let's prepare for the battle against Black Ghost.

Me: With pleasure. Vypra, would you like to provide the entrance this time?

Vypra: I would be honored J.D. You are gonna love it.

Me: Can't wait.

Mammoth: While we're getting ready, do you guys have something to eat around here?

Nico: Well the Philippines are known for having lots of fruit trees.

Laney: I think I can help with that.

Laney touched the ground and chanted an incantation and a bunch of pizza trees and burger trees and meat trees grew!

Nico: (JAWDROP)

Lincoln: Pizza Trees!?

Linka: Burger Trees!?

Rolf: And meat trees!?

Laney: I finally figured out how to make different foods appear on trees.

Me: That's so cool!

Mammoth started eating. Same with Shiv and they were stuffed later on.

Gyro Man: Now we can head out.

Me: Okay. Look out Black Ghost. (Eyes Glow Red) We're coming for you and you will pay for your crimes.

Nico: (Eyes glow blue) Big time.

We were off to Mount Alu.

We later arrived at Mount Alu. It was a volcano located on the island of Sulu and it was laying dormant since 2500 BC.

Moonstone: Is this the place?

Me: Yep. Scans show that the base is right underneath.

Nicole: This is Mount Alu. It's a dormant volcano. It last erupted in 2500 B.C.

Me: It's long overdue for an eruption. Lets do it.

We flew down and we went into the lair and we saw that the true leaders of the entire organization were really called GENERALISSIMO! They were really a machine with 3 Disembodied brains in a jar!

The **Generalissimo**, also referred to as the **Emperor** or the **Demon God**, are a trio of brains residing in the **Demon Statue** and the true leaders of Black Ghost. Their origin is unknown, but they claim to be the result of "bio-cell technology" and a representation of the evil in the hearts of humankind. The center brain has the voice of a man, the brain to the left has the voice of a woman, and the brain to the right has the voice of a child. They are the overarching antagonists of the *Cyborg 009* series.

In the 2001 anime, the male brain is voiced by the late Kenji Utsumi (who also voiced Alien Empera), the female brain is voiced by Ryoko Kinomiya and the child brain is voiced by Yusho Uemara. In the English dub, the brains are respectively voiced by Jamieson Price, Mari Devon and Barbara Goodson. In their (brief) flashback appearance in *Cyborg 009: Call of Justice*, they were all voiced by Shozo Iizuka, who also voiced numerous Toku villains.

When 009 boarded the Demon Statue, the center brain notified Skull of the intruder, prompting Skull to go deal with the 00 cyborg.

While fighting 009, Skull decided to show 009 the "true form of Black Ghost", and revealed to him that the three brains were the true leaders of Black Ghost. When Skull attempted to use his ultimate attack against 009, the Generalissimo canceled it out and executed Skull for almost destroying them.

They attempted to kill 009 too, but he moves out of the way of their electricity blasts. 009 tried to shoot the brains, but his blasts are blocked by a forcefield. The brains then armed all of their weapons across the globe, setting the stage for another world war. The brains mock 009, declaring themselves to be the embodiment of the evils of mankind and that they represent only a small component in a Black Ghost network that spans across the universe.

009 then began blasting the interior of the statue, eventually destroying the machine generating the forcefield and blowing up the statue. However, as the interior of the statue collapses, the brains deliver one last taunt to 009 and state that the Black Ghost organization is universal and that they are just the leaders of the Earth branch of Black Ghost, as well as that Black Ghost will exist as long there's evil in men's heart. The Demon Statue then

exploded, presumably destroying the brains and blasting 009 out into space.

---

Totally Spies Alice: No wonder the Black Ghost hate all humans. The leaders don't have bodies!

Me: They're disembodied brains.

Nico: Gross. And I thought Hector Con Carne was crazy.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lola: But lets get ready for a fight unlike any other.

Me: Yeah.

The Generalissimo was watching. Suddenly 2 swirling waves of elements came. One was made of fire and the other was made of darkness. They converged and swirled around and went up in a helix formation and they separated and the fire formed into a sun and the darkness formed into a moon. They came together and formed into an eclipse. Then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Eclipse exploded in a massive fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out of the explosion ready for a fight!

Me: Your reign of terror is over Black Ghost!

Generalissimo: Who the hell are you!?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare!

Vypra: We came to destroy you and make you pay for your crimes.

Joe Shimamura: You took away our humanity and you will pay for it!

Nico: Pig time!

Gizmo: You barfbrains have some nerve messing with people's bodies! What do you have to say for yourselves?!

Generallisimo: We are destroying all humanity by provoking World War III!

We gasped!

Me: World War III is a Nuclear Holocaust!

Nico: You are all out of your fucking minds! Not that you had them!

Lincoln: You are monsters! We will not let you destroy the human race!

Twilight Sparkle: Wha you have done to these 9 people is completely unforgivable! And we will not let you get away with your crimes!

Me: And another thing, we blew up most of your bases! It's just you guys left! Now you all well die!

Out came Black Ghost's most dangerous members: DR. GAMO WHISKY, DR. GAIA, CYBORG HERA, CYBORG ARTEMIS and ACHILLES!

Me: You guys are not Hera, Artemis and Achilles.

J.D. 3: That's right! I knew Achilles! He lived over 3,200 years ago and he was a true warrior!

Hera and Artemis then appeared.

Hera: Let us help you all.

Me: Welcome Lady Hera. Welcome Lady Artemis. Thank you.

Artemis: You're welcome J.D. Lets get them.

Wes Collins: Lets do it guys!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed.

Wesley: **"Time Force Red!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Jen: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ran ger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Me: You will never make anymore weapons again on our watch and you will not take over our planet without a fight! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ALL ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASSES ARE ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Me: CHARGE!

We went at them!

---

Battle 11: Nico, Jen Scotts, Jack Atlas, Carly Atlas, Jessica Shannon, Salem and Joe VS Dr. Gamo Whiskey,

---

KROW!

Nico kicked Dr. Whiskey in his face.

Nico: You Black Ghost fuckwads have failed this universe!

SMASH! ZONK!

Jen and Jack punched and kicked him in the face.

Jen: You are not welcome here!

Jack Atlas: In this world or the next!

Carly Atlas: You belong in the Warp!

Jessica Shannon: YEAH!

Carly and Jessica fired blasts of energy and they hit him and exploded all over and Joe blasted him with his gun.

Jen Scotts: CHRONO SABER! TIME STRIKE!

She formed into 4:00 and slashed Dr. Whisky!

Nico fired an energy blast and obliterated him in an instant!

Salem: That takes gare of him.

---

Battle 12: Vince, Katie, Akiza, Misty Tredwell, Hikaru Akatsuki, Varie and Yusei VS Dr. Gaia

---

Dr. Gaia was next and Vince, Katie and Akiza punched and smashed him in his face and kicked him in the stomach and face.

Vince: You are not welcome here!

Katie: Yeah!

Akiza: And we'll make sure you never touch another stash of weapons!

Misty, Hikaru, Varie and Yusei smashed and pulverized him all over.

Katie: CHRONO SABER! TIME STRIKE!

She formed into 3:00 and slashed him twice.

They then fired a blast of energy and obliterated him in an instant.

Misty Tredwell: Take that you monster!

Hikaru: Yeah!

---

Battle 13: Wes Collins, Leo, Devack, Ed Grant, Hera and Hercules (Disney) VS Cyborg Hera

---

KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMM!

Cyborg Hera got blasted by Leo and blasted some more by Ed and was smashed by Hercules all over.

Wes Collins: You give all the Gods in Olympus a bad name!

Hera: Well said.

Devack fired a blast of yellow fire and burned Cyborg Hera all over.

Wes Collins: CHRONO SABER! TIME STRIKE!

Wes formed into 5:00 and slashed Cyborg Hera and they blasted the Robot "God" and she exploded into scrap metal!

---

Battle 14: Lois Lane, Chris Taylor, Luna, Rex Goodwin, Lucas Kendall, Eric Myers, Artemis and Akira VS Cyborg Artemis

---

Cyborg Artemis was next and they punched and kicked her all over.

Lois blasted her all over.

Lois Lane: You will not sully the name of gods anymore!

Lucas: I agree!

Chris: Yeah!

Eric blasted her all over and Luna and Artemis blasted her all over. Rex blasted her with purple fire.

Lucas Kendall: CHRONO SABER! TIME STRIKE!

He formed into 7:00 and slashed the Cyborg Artemis all over and blasted her into nothing and they all blasted her all over and reduced her to scrap metal.

---

Battle 15: Me, Eli, Crow Hogan, Trip, Greiger, Roman Goodwin, Noriko, and Disk Wars Iron Man VS Achilles.

---

Achilles was next.

Me: You're 3,000 years overdue with death Achilles!

I fired an energy blast and blew his right heal off.

Eli slashed him all over and Crow, Trip, Greiger, Roman, Noriko and D.W. Iron Man blasted him all over with energy blasts and lightning and all that and blew him apart.

Trip: CHRONO SABER! TIME STRIKE!

He formed into 8:00 and slashed him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

---

We were blasting all the Black Ghost terrorists all over the place with incredible fury.

Then out of the Shadows, Petra Fina jumped out to ambush us and just as she was about to hit, she was hit by a group of kids and they knocked her down! It was the kids of the show GET ED!

Burn: (to Petra Fina) Who are you? One of Bedlam's goons?

Petra Fina: I am Petra Fina, the greatest villain this world will ever know!

Deets: Greatest villain? I highly doubt that.

Ed (Get Ed): All I got from that is that you're a bad guy and that you've gotta go down!

They punched and pulverized Petra Fina and smashed her brains out and knocked her down.

Burn: Take that you witch!

But Petra wasn't through.

Petra Fina: This isn't over! I'll be back! (runs off)

Loogie: That was easy! (through Dr. Pinch) Yep! It sure was!

They then saw Horsea nearby, who saw the whole thing.

Fizz (to Horsea): Horsea, right? Is it ok if you keep our involvement a secret until the right time?

Horsea: I can try but it's an honor to meet you.

Burn: Same here.

Fizz: See you around.

Burn: (To the viewers) See you all on March 13th.

They left.

We regrouped an we were facing the Generalissimo!

Me: It's over for you all! Prepare to die!

Troy: Time for you guys to see a new Legendary Mode!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPARKLING MACHINE FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 2020 Japanese Rangers called the Mashin Sentai Kiramager or Machine Squadron Sparkling Ranger! It was really cool!

Nico: Wow! Never saw that one before.

Me: That's 2020's Japanese Power Rangers.

Nico: Cool!

Me: ATTACK!

We went at Generalissimo and fired energy blasts and more at it and blew apart its machines and more in massive fiery explosions and really smashed them all over the place in explosions of intense fire.

Me: Take this one! FIRE STYLE: NICOLAUS COPERNICUS'S UNIVERSAL CRUSH!

I fired a massive shower of stars and they formed all around the Generalissimo and I had them converge and they slammed into them and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Leni: You are totes gonna get it! GRAVITY STYLE: ISAAC NEWTON'S APPLE CRUSH!

Leni fired blasts of gravity and they formed into apples and smashed the Generalissimo!

Lincoln: Feel the shock of Nikola Tesla! LIGHTNING STYLE: NIKOLA TESLA'S THUNDER REACTOR!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it formed into a powerful lightning reactor and electrocuted the Generalissimo all over.

Perfuma: This will hurt! NATURE STYLE: CHARLES DARWIN'S EVOLUTION RAMPAGE!

Perfuma fired a wave of energy and it formed into the creatures of nature's evolutions.

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: THOMAS EDISON'S SOUND BLAST!

Entrapta fired a blast of sound!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: WATER STYLE: ROSALIND FRANKLIN'S CHEMICAL SPLASH!

Yuna fired a wave of chemicals!

Hilda: (British Accent) Take this one! STAR STYLE: ARCHIMEDES'S STAR SMASH!

Hilda fired a massive waves of stars and the blasts all hit the Generalissimo and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Earth: Now take this one! You burn me up! SUN STYLE: IT BURNS BURNS BURNS!

Earth floated into the air and waves of fire, lava and peppers swirled arouned her as she sang It Burns Burns Burns by Loco Loco.

Gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme

(Gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme)

Chilli, chilli, chilli, chilli, chilli

(Chilli, chilli, chilli, chilli, chilli)

Licki, licki, licki, licki, licki

(Licki, licki, licki, licki, licki)

Chick, chick, chick, chick, chickey

(Chick, chick, chick, chick, chickey)

I'm so hungry, in Bombay

I need some good food from Bollywood

My racha food is very good

But the Indian cook misunderstood

It burns, burns, burns

Indian curry is so hot

It burns, burns, burns

Burns like fire, oh my god!

It burns, burns, burns

I drink and drink but it won't stop

It burns, burns, burns

In my mouth and tomorrow in my butt

Gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme

(Gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme, gimme)

Chilli, chilli, chilli, chilli, chilli

(Chilli, chilli, chilli, chilli, chilli)

Licki, licki, licki, licki, licki

(Licki, licki, licki, licki, licki)

Chick, chick, chick, chick, chickey

(Chick, chick, chick, chick, chickey)

On the next day of my holiday

It was so glory on my lavatory

Calcutta food is not good, it's not made for the tourist group

It burns, burns, burns

Indian curry is so hot

It burns, burns, burns

Burns like fire, oh my god!

It burns, burns, burns

I drink and drink but it won't stop

It burns, burns, burns

In my mouth and tomorrow in my butt

It burns, burns, burns

(It burns, burns, burns)

Burns like fire, oh my god!

It burns, burns, burns

(It burns, burns, burns)

In my mouth and tomorrow in my butt

It burns, burns, burns

Indian curry is so hot

It burns, burns, burns

Burns like fire, oh my god!

It burns, burns, burns

I drink and drink but it won't stop

It burns, burns, burns

In my mouth and tomorrow in my butt

She fired waves of fire, lava and peppers and they formed into a deadly blast of fire and it slammed into the Generalissimo and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Powerglide: Time for some teamwork!

Vegeta: Lets do it!

Powerglide, Bodhi, Cyclonis and Vegeta used the Earth, Decepticon and Vegeta Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Powerglide's thermal beam, Bodhi's Chakra Powers, Cyclonis's lasers and Vegeta's techniques 100-fold.

Powerglide and Bodhi: THERMAL CHAKRA RAINBOW BLAST!

Powerglide fired a thermal blast and Bodhi fired waves of rainbow chakra blasts.

Armada Cyclonus and Vegeta: FINAL LASER SHINE!

Vegeta fired a Final Shine Blast and Cyclonis fired a massive laser blast and the blasts all hit Generalissimo and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wes: Lets summon the Vortex Cannon!

The Time Force Rangers summoned the Vortex Blasters and put them together to form the Vortex Cannon!

They locked the Generalissimo on target.

Wes: FIRE!

They fired.

Me: FINAL FLASH ULTRA BLAST!

I fired a massive blast of energy.

Autobots, Decepticons, Maximals, Predacons, Mega Man Robots and the Cyborg 00 Team: ROBOT MAXIMUM ULTRA SUPER BLAST!

They all fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln, Sam, Entrapta, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer and Starlight Glimmer: FINAL SMASH: VENGEANCE OF SCIENCE!

They fired a massive energy blast and the blasts all hit Generalissimo and obliterated it in an instant with incredible power and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Generalissimo was destroyed and gone!

Powerglide: Now, what to do with this base?

Double D: There has to be a self destruct button somewhere.

Ed: Is this it right here?

Ed found a big red button for VEI 7 Eruption Self Destruct!

Eddy: Lumpy. (smirks) Push the button!

Ed: Got it Eddy!

He pushed the button and the alarm sounded and the ground rumbled.

Me: LETS GET OUTTA HERE!

We flew and ran fast.

We got out and we felt the ground rumble.

Nico: Wait! If that whole volcano explodes because of 4,500 years of dormancy, it will blow this whole island to smithereens!

Me: I have an idea!

I formed a force field around the whole volcano and just as it finished forming, the whole volcano exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The deafening massive blast from the volcano was so powerful that it shook the entire island and area with the massive force 10 Mount Tambora's and it was incredible! Luckily the force field held and it subsided 45 minutes later. All of Black Ghost was forever banished to the Warp.

Me: WHOA!

Lincoln: WOW! That was intense!

Joe: Now, the Black Ghost will never hurt anyone again.

Top: They sure won't.

Nergal: Those side missions J.D. and the Underground Girls went on were worth it.

Onyx: (to Joe and his team) I talked with Clay and we both agreed that you guys should stay the way you are.

Goliath: But it's your decision in the end.

Joe: Thanks guys.

Ivan: And you're right about everything. We were made this way to save the world from the monsters like Black Ghost and it's a huge responsibility.

Jet Link: And after everything that happened to us we want to make sure no one goes through the same thing like we did.

Android 18: You aren't the only ones that were turned into Cyborgs. Me and my brother were found by Dr. Gero and turned into Androids.

Android 16: The same thing happened to me. Me, 18 and 21 here were all created and programmed for the sole purpose of killing

Goku.

Android 21: But thanks to J.D. and all his friends we went against that mission and overwritten it.

Me: It took a lot of doing but it was worth it.

Joe: But we can't thank you all enough for saving us and the world from Black Ghost.

Me: You're welcome Joe.

We shook hands. It was the beginning of an awesome friendship.

Me: Lets go home guys.

Joe: (To the viewers) Terrorist Organizations all better beware because Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you.

Me: Yeah we are. There's one reason why you lost Black Ghost, you pissed us off.

We went back home. Black Ghost was forever destroyed and it will never terrorize the world again.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Cyborg 009 was a great anime series and it was so awesome and action packed and amazingly explosive! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready to laugh your heads off as we see the Loud Kids going through some funny and crazy personality changes as a magic boomerang turns them into the polar opposite personalities of who they are.

See you all tomorrow.

# Hand Me Down Loud's

This is a Parody of Hand Me Down Ed's from Ed Edd N Eddy

---

We were out of the estate for a few hours to go to a special meeting at the United Nations to establish new laws to prevent the lies of people that are like the Sullen 6 from ever being heard from and listened to again. After everything we dealt with during the 20 days of darkness, we wanted to take every necessary precaution. We left our 5 mascots in charge of the estate while we were gone.

Poromon: We finally have the Estate to ourselves.

Tentacool: Yeah we do!

Poliwag: LETS PARTY!

Pinkie Pie: (Pops out of nowhere) Did someone say Party!?

Manaphy: YEAH WE DID!

Tentacool: Wait. Pinkie Pie, I thought you were with the others.

Pinkie Pie: Oh you know how much I love parties and whenever there's a party, I know there's a party.

Poliwag: She always has a habit of doing that. She pops up out of nowhere like that and she loves parties.

Tentacool: Wow!

Poromon: They don't call her the greatest party planner in all of Equestria.

Poliwag: Cool.

Poromon: First, let's count who's here.

Poliwag: Do you guys hear something?

They nodded.

They went into the stairs and found 2 burglars prowling around.

Horsea: (Whispers) Burglars.

Manaphy: If they think they can get away with invading the house, they have another thing coming!

Pinkie Pie: Lets get those party-poopers!

Tentacool: Yeah!

The mascots set traps for the Burglers.

And they were very methodically set. They put extendo-boxing gloves, glue traps, bear traps and more and all that. They were set up and ready.

One of the burglars activated the first trap.

And got a bear trap snapped onto his leg and he screamed in pain and he tripped back and hit a shelf and a bucket of pigs blood fell on him and a bunch of raccoons came and mauled him!

The second Burglar opened a closet and then a baseball bat smashed his crotch!

SICKENING CRUNCH!

He screamed in an opera note.

The traps all went off on them and they were really brutally pulverized, burned, mangled, shot, blasted, tarred, feathered, glued, slipped and more and it was brutal. When we got home hours later we saw that Poromon, Poliwag, Tentacool, Horsea and Manaphy and Pinkie Pie all captured the burglars.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Who are these guys.

Me: Well I don't believe it! It's Louise Santiago and his partner Pedro Luiz. These two are the most notorious cat burglars in the whole country.

Nico: I remember these guys.

Twilight Sparkle: Who are they?

Me: We busted them over a year ago for a massive string of burglaries in the city. They got out totally undetected over the years. But one slip up lead them to being caught by us. We had them sentenced to 150 years in federal prison for their crimes. But they escaped from prison over 5 months ago.

Laney: Geez!

Sunset Shimmer went over to them and touched their heads and saw into their pasts. They were horribly abused by their parents and hooked on cocaine and heroin and they were stealing to get money to get more and more.

Sunset Shimmer: You two don't need all that money to get drugs or drugs for anything to make you happy.

They started crying.

Me: How did you 6 do it?

Manaphy: We saw them prowling around and we set up traps and smashed them around and tied them up.

Megan McAllister: Wow! That's genius!

Kevin McAllister: You set up traps like how I did? Wow!

Me: Genius!

Horsea: Are you guys proud of us?

Me: We sure are. Because we've been after these burglars for months.

Nico: They busted out of prison last year and reoffended all over and did it all.

Laney: Yeah and they were caught thanks to you guys.

Lola: Too bad a certain scatterbrained fashion designer forgot to turn on the security!

Rarity: (Gasp) HOW DARE YOU!?

Me: She was talking about Leni, Rarity.

Rarity: Oh. Sorry.

SMASH!

Eddy smashed Leni on her head with a huge fish and gave her a nasty lump on her head that hurt like hell.

Eddy: LENI YOU IDIOT!

Edd: EDDY! You stop right there mister!

Leni was gonna be feeling that in the morning.

---

Later we were watching TV and playing card games. The beautiful view of the stars from above the planet was amazing.

Laney was reading a book and Lily was coloring a picture.

Me: What a beautiful day.

Linka: It sure is.

Lena: Yeah. And no hallucinations or delusions to ruin it.

Laney: It's great that you're cured sis.

Lena: Same here.

Then Lori came down and she was tidying up the room.

Lori: Hey guys. Mind if I clean up everything here?

Me: Go for it Lori.

She was tidying everything up and was nice? This was an unusual and peculiar change for her.

I then noticed that she had a boomerang in her pocket.

Me: Hmm.

Some of the Loud Kids came down and I saw that Leni had smart glasses on and Lola was covered in mud and Lana was in a dress and Lucy was happy!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON HERE!?

Robo-Blaze: (sees the Loud Kids with boomerang in their pockets) Oh, dear God. What happened now?

Me: Oh no. This doesn't look good.

We saw the Loud Kids acting weird. We saw Lori acting all clean and tidy as we have seen, Leni was smart and intelligent, Luna was quiet and playing classical music, Luan was a goth and depressing, Lynn was timid and a wimpy coward, Lincoln was dressed like a thugish brute, Lucy was happy and exciting, Lana was clean and a princess, Lola was filthy and tomboyish and Lisa was stupid and dimwitted like she has no brain!

Leni: [using a typewriter] "Chasing Phantoms: A Dissertation on Unifying Field Theory and its Effect on Leptons and Quasars. By Leni."

Lori: (Sprays the living room windows)

Luna was playing the Nutcracker Suite.

Luan: We all live in a meaningless universe.

Raven: Hey! That's usually what I say.

Lynn was hiding under the sofa.

Me: Lynn what's wrong? You should be playing sports.

Lynn: (Timidly) Sports are dangerous and scary.

POW!

Lincoln then punched me in the face and I spit out a tooth and some blood!

Me: WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT FOR YOU FUCKING JERK!?

Lincoln: Because I hate you and everything you fucking moron!

My aura flared up with incredible power and I saw Lucy jumping and dancing and she had a huge smile.

Lucy: WEE! I'M SO HAPPY!

Lana: EW! LOLA! YOU ARE DISGUSTING!

Lola: Aw it's not so bad!

Lisa: (Stupidly) Duh you are funny.

Me: Either I'm starting to lose my marbles, or everyone is starting to act like polar opposites of themselves!

Lincoln grabbed my face and smashed it with powerful headbutts!

I punched Lincoln and knocked him away!

Nico: Man Lincoln is brutal!

Firefly: (to Lola) You know what, Lola? If you're going to let a boomerang get the best of you after all the missions we've been on, then maybe you really are ugly.

Lola: Thank you for that compliment Garfield.

Firefly: WHAT!? THAT WASN'T A COMPLIMENT! THAT WAS AN INSULT!

Brittney: Boomerang?

Brittney saw the boomerang they all had.

Brittney: I think I know what's going on!

Brittney pulled out her book on Supernatural Objects and Cursed Artifacts.

Brittney: Lets see here.

She scrolled through the pages and she found something of interesting.

Brittney: (Gasp) Here it is! The Boomerang of Bamapana!

Me: The Boomerang of who?

Valon: (Australian Accent) That's the God of Discord in Aboriginal Mythology mate.

Me: Whoa!

Brittney: The Boomerang of Bamapana is a mystical Boomerang that is said to have been cursed by the trickster god Bamapana himself. Whoever the boomerang touches will have their personalities changed into the exact opposite of who they are.

We saw a picture of the Boomerang and it looked just like the boomerang that we see the Loud Kids with.

Edd: That's the Boomerang that we had an encounter with!

Eddy: That's the exact same one!

Me: You guys had an encounter with this boomerang before?

Jimmy: We sure did and it made us into people we are not. I was turned into a bruiser and thrashed Kevin.

Sarah: I was turned into a loving and kind girl.

Rolf: Rolf remembers this. It made Rolf into an opera singer that sang gibberish.

Kevin: I was a nerd.

Nazz: I was a rebellious monster.

Ed: I was made a genius.

Edd: I was laid back and a hippie.

Eddy: And I was a mother.

Snake: (to Jonny) What did the Boomerang turn you into, dude?

Jonny 2X4: I was turned into a social butterfly.

Me: Wow. Did the boomerang affect you Marie?

Marie K.L.: No me and my former sisters were unaffected.

Nico: Wow.

Maria: How about I see what the Boomerang turns me into?

Nico: Be careful Maria.

Maria went over and grabbed the Boomerang and took it from Lori.

Lori then reverted back but she had a splitting headache.

Lori: (Groans) What happened?

The Boomerang wasn't affecting Maria at all.

Maria: It's not affecting me at all.

Me: Hmm. I think some of our powers are too strong for us to be affected.

Lincoln then strangled me and I punched him off me again.

Nico: You know what? Let's keep the Loud Kids like this.

William: Nico, you can't be serious!

Nico: I'm dead serious, William. If we keep the Loud Kids like this, they'll never be reckless again. And then, incidents like nearly everyone in Paris getting Akumatized won't happen again.

Carmen: Nico actually has a good point.

Brittney: Sorry but I'm against this Nico. It says here that these Boomerangs are also bombs.

We gasped.

Brittney: Bamapana is said to have cursed these boomerangs to explode after 15 minutes when they come into contact with whoever they change.

Me: We got to get those boomerangs off of them and fast!

Shiv: (to Eddy) Did your boomerang explode as well back then?

Eddy: No the show ended after we were stuck to a tree branch with a Naked Double D!

Ed: (Laughs)

Edd: I don't know how it happened!

Me: Right now we got to get those boomerangs out of here!

Brittney: We got 13 minutes! Lets go!

We sprang into action!

May: Well, we might as well face facts, guys. The Loud Kids that we know are gone forever. So, we might as well change the looks of their rooms.

Nico: May we need your help!

May: What's wrong!?

Nico: I don't have time to explain. Come on!

We got to Leni and removed her Boomerang and removed it and

she reverted back.

Next was Luna and we removed the Boomerang she had.

Dark Spicer: Maybe I can turn into Widowchimp and use a web to throw the boomerangs somewhere far away!

Me: The Boomerangs will come back Dark.

I grabbed Lola and Lana's Boomerangs and Lola screamed when she saw that she was covered in mud and Lana laughed at her!

Lana: You look good in mud Lola!

Lola: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

She pounced onto Lana and they got in a fight cloud.

Eli: Excuse me you two but I must discipline the nanny-goats.

Eli grabbed them and then…

SMASH!

He smashed them together and knocked them down.

Nico: Nice one Eli.

Me: Guess I should've thought of that before.

Electro: Maybe I can use my electricity to destroy the Boomerangs!

Brittney: No that won't work. According to this, the boomerangs are indestructible and will be destroyed when they explode.

Me: How much time do we have?

Brittney: (Looks at watch) 4 minutes and 15 seconds.

Me: Lets go!

We got the boomerangs off of Lisa, Lucy and Lynn.

And they reverted back.

We got all the Boomerangs off.

Ben: Maybe I can turn into Alien X and erase the boomerangs out of existence!

Brittney looked at her watch and there was 20 seconds left.

Brittney: NO TIME! We have to throw them into space!

Me: I'll do it!

I took the boomerangs and flew into space.

5 seconds.

I threw them far.

---

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Boomerangs exploded with incredible power and they were destroyed.

I went back and everyone cheered for me.

Nico: Way to go J.D.!

Lincoln: That was awesome! J.D. I'm so sorry I punched you and strangled you..

Me: It's not your fault buddy.

But the Loud Kids all had tremendous headaches the size of Texas.

Eddy: Did someone send those boomerangs to us?

Me: I don't think so. But maybe someone did, maybe someone did. Who knows?

Little did we know that someone was looking at our tree from far away and it was the mischievous trickster imp from the 5th Dimension, MR. MXYZPTLK!

---

**Mister Mxyzptlk** (/mɪksjɛzˈpɪtəlɪk/, /ˈmɪksɪlplɪk/), sometimes called **Mxy**, is a character who appears in DC Comics' *Superman* comic books. He is usually presented as a trickster deity in the classical mythological sense. Mxyzptlk possesses reality-warping powers with which he enjoys tormenting Superman or making life difficult. His portrayal has varied, with him being an outright supervillain in some media, and an antihero in others.

Mr. Mxyzptlk was created to appear in *Superman* #30 (September / October 1944), in the story "The Mysterious Mr. Mxyztplk" (the original spelling), by writer Jerry Siegel and artist Ira Yarborough. Due to publishing lag time, the character saw print first in the *Superman* daily comic strip by writer Whitney Ellsworth and artist Wayne Boring.

In most of Mxyzptlk's appearances in DC Comics, he can be stopped only by tricking him into saying or spelling his own name backwards (Kltpzyxm - *"kel-tip-zix-um"* ), which will return him to his home in the fifth dimension and keep him there for a minimum of 90 days. This limitation of the character was modified in the 1986 *Crisis on Infinite Earths* reboot, upon which Mxyzptlk changes his condition to leave to a new requirement each story, such as having Superman succeed in getting Mxyzptlk to paint his own face blue.

Mxyzptlk has appeared in various television adaptations of Superman. He appeared in the 1993 television series *Lois & Clark: The New Adventures of Superman*, portrayed by Howie Mandel. Mxyzptlk also appeared in the 2001 television series *Smallville* played by Trent Ford. Mxyzptlk appears in the television series *Supergirl* played by Peter Gadiot in the second season and by Thomas Lennon in the fifth season.

---

Mr. Mxyzptlk: They sure had fun with my prank boomerangs. I can tell that they had a lot of fun. Hope they like all my mischief.

It was gonna be a humorous time with him.

THE END

---

Another funny and awesome fanfic done.

The episode Hand Me Down Ed was one of the funniest episodes ever and it was so funny how a boomerang could turn the kids into the exact opposite of who they were and it was so funny! The episode aired on February 13th, 2004 and it was so funny. NicoChan11 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an insane battle that will blow your mind and rip your heart to shreds as we battle the insane version of Ren Hoëk from the infamous episode of Ren & Stimpy's Adult Party Cartoon Ren Seeks Help and we're gonna be in for one nasty adventure as we face a version of Ren at his most insane and he is gonna be a feral monster. He will really stop at nothing to kill anyone that gets in his way.

See you all tomorrow

# The Murderous Insane Chihuahua

It was chaos in The Underworld as Hades, Pain and Panic were kicked out of their home by a mysterious and more powerful force that was more evil and more dangerous than they are.

Pain: What are we gonna do, Hades?!

Hades: (sighs) We're gonna ask help from the one group of heroes that I never thought I'd be asking for help.

Panic: You don't mean…

Hades: Yeah I'm afraid so. Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

(WOMAN SCREAMS)

Pain: BUT YOU CAN'T ASK THEM!

Panic: NOT AFTER EVERYTHING THEY DID TO YOU!

Hades: (ANGRY) I KNOW! (Fire explodes out!) I know we aren't on good terms but it's the only choice we have.

Pain: Okay.

Panic: Lets do it.

---

Later we were at the park and we were having a great time. The World Tree of Friendship has powerful magic that gives light and life and nourishment to all the nature and all plants and farms under its foliage umbrella and more.

Elena: Today's a lovely day. Right, guys?

Me: It sure is. Perfect for a great day of fun. Nothing can go wrong today.

Nico: Lets enjoy all this while we can.

Vakama: Absolutely.

Nokama: This is gonna be fun.

Ren Hoek: I'm always up for something that's fun.

Nico: Me too. And it's amazing how the World Tree of Friendship can give all sorts of life to everything.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lincoln smelled a flower but then suddenly it twitched and then it bursted into flames and flames. But then out of a vortex of blue fire and skulls came HADES, PAIN AND PANIC!

We gasped!

Me: HADES!

Nico: HADES!

Eli: HADES!

Me: What are you doing here!?

Hades: Well the reason I'm here guys is because we got kicked out of our home. And this isn't something that I would normally do but..

Thor: Wait. Are you saying that you, the Lord of the Dead, need our help?

Hades: (sighs) I know. I can't believe I'm asking for your help either.

Panic: Me and Pain told him that you guys wouldn't believe us.

Lola: You're right. We don't believe you!

Lynn: But since we're in a good mood today, we're going to give you a 1 minute headstart.

Lori: If you three aren't gone by that time, we're literally sending you to the Warp!

Me: Quiet girls! Hades is serious. Something big must be going on in the underworld.

Nico: He is a God after all and he is a deity of his word. He does make deals.

Meg (Hercules): Nico is right. I did make a deal with him and saved my boyfriend. But the deal went south there big time after that. Something is going on in the Underworld and it obviously must not be good.

Hades: My little Nut-Meg is right.

Me: All right Hades we'll help you. But until we face you for real in the future lets call a truce.

Hades: You got it J.D.

Me and Hades shook hands.

Eli: But if you go back on your word, blowing your hair out will be the least of your worries.

Hades: Fine, fine, fine.

Then we saw something coming down the street. It was a man wobbling and he was all mutilated and badly hurt. Blood was all over his white clothes and they were torn up.

Me: Oh man!

We went over to him as he fell down and I caught him.

Me: Sir are you okay!?

Varie: What happened to you?

Man: (Weakly) We had an escaped mental patient break out and he…

Me: What happened?

Man: He killed everyone and all the patients. Blood and bodies everywhere.

We gasped!

Lincoln: Whoa! Something big must've happened!

Nico: No kidding. Sir do you remember what he looked like?

Man: He looked… (Fainted)

Varie: He's gonna be all right. He's just exhausted and weak from the long journey here.

Beachcomber: Hades, who exactly do you need our help against?

Hades: (looks at Ren) Would you guys believe that it's a psycho version of him?

We looked at Ren.

Ren Hoëk: (SHOCKED) A PSYCHO VERSION OF ME!?

Stimpy: But that can't be right! Ren was committed to Shady Brain Farm ages ago. Unless… (GASP) OH MY GOD!

Nico: What's wrong Stimpy?

Stimpy: It's the 2003 version of Ren!

Me: Wait a second. You mean like the one from that infamous episode of your Adult Party Cartoon from 18 years ago!?

Stimpy: That's the very one!

Lori: I literally remember that! That was a dark and scary episode! They made Ren into a monster that killed a psychologist!

Nico: WHOA! I remember that one too. That episode received so many bad reviews on the internet for its dark and gruesome nature.

Lincoln: Geez!

Me: Tell us all that you can Stimpy.

Stimpy: Okay.

He told us all about it.

---

Ren Höek is one of the two main protagonists in the Ren & Stimpy Adult Party series, the events of "Adult Party" can be considered an alternative reality - since it portrays both Ren and Stimpy in ways that are at odds with their original series.

In the "adult-only" version of Ren & Stimpy (known as Adult Party) the abusive nature of Ren is even more evident - due to being geared towards older audiences, the already dark and disturbing traits of Ren were able to be portrayed in even more graphic detail than in the original show.

## Stimpy's Pregnant

In the episode "Stimpy's Pregnant", Ren is repulsed by the idea of Stimpy being pregnant with his child (which was impossible, since both are male) - to the point he was going to use a coat-hanger to abort the child, however he stopped after Stimpy stood up to him: eventually Stimpy persuaded Ren to let him keep the child.

Ren proceeded to abuse Stimpy, forcing him to do all the chores in the house (per usual) while he bragged to his own mother about how he (and he alone) had got Stimpy pregnant - ultimately it was discovered Stimpy was not pregnant at all but rather suffering from constipation.

## Ren Seeks Help

In the episode "Ren Seeks Help", we witness one of Ren's most disturbing and villainous moments as he visits Mr. Horse working a psychologist after a major quarrel with Stimpy over his abusive nature (one of the few episodes where Stimpy stands up to Ren). Ren recalls in graphic detail how as a child he experienced the trauma of being born and feeling pain for the first time, installing in him a hatred for all living things - he tortured small animals and killed them, until he tortured a frog that begged for him to kill it, Ren refused to do so in order to let the frog suffer a life of agonizing pain.

Ren then told the psychologist about how he first met Stimpy and how he hit him continually, eventually Mr. Horse goes insane himself - utterly agonizingly repulsed by Ren's sadistic insanity - he and Ren engage in an extremely graphic fight that is fatal to Mr. Horse as Ren becomes a rabid beast who beats the psychologist to death before being taken away by psychiatric doctors with dog-poles (but not before biting one of their hands off and eating it).

This episode and stands out as showing Ren in one of his darkest and most insane roles, even by "Adult Party" standards, and is likely the most infamous episode of the Adult Party revival.

---

We gasped in shock and horror when he was done!

Hades: Ooh Chihuahua! (To Ren) No offense.

Ren Hoëk: None taken.

Me: That version of you is a fucking crazy fuckpot monster Ren!

Nico: No kidding!

Laney: He needs to be stopped!

Lola: Big time! He was dangerous!

Lori: No kidding! I remember seeing at the near end of the episode that he was taken to a funny farm.

Me: Did you get a good look of the name of the Funny Farm?

Lori: Hmm. I think it was Shady Happy Farm Maximum Security Insane Asylum.

Nico: Oh man! I know where that is! That's not far from the sight where we met Ren & Stimpy.

Me: We better get over there! Varie you take him to the infirmary. Meet up with us on the way there.

Varie: Right!

Me: Lets fly!

Private H.I.V.E. Evilseed, The Top, Onyx, Goliath, Nergal, Red X and Bronze Kneecap then appeared.

Private H.I.V.E.: Permission for me, Evilseed, Top, Onyx, Goliath, Nergal, Red X, and Bronze Kneecap to come with you to stop this lunatic, sir?

Me: Granted soldier!

Nico: When we go to the Underworld, Grim and Nergal can help us down there.

Nergal: I know the Underworld as much as Grim does. We can follow him too.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Lets go mon.

Me: Okay we're all ready.

We were off to the Asylum where Psycho Ren escaped from.

---

## HAPPY BRAIN FARM MAXIMUM SECURITY INSANE ASYLUM, NEW MEXICO

---

Varie met up with us and we arrived at the asylum in New Mexico and we walked in and we were greeted by a really horrifying and gruesome sight. The whole asylum was a total bloodbath. Bodies and mutilated corpses of patients and staff were strewn everywhere and pieces of limbs and organs were splattered all over.

Me: Oh my god!

Nico: This is Carnage City!

Varie: I can't believe that a little chihuahua could cause all this blood and gore.

Hades: No kidding. It's hard to imagine

Top Man: (sees the carnage in the Asylum) My God. It's a massacre.

Me: This is worse than that.

Nico: No kidding. I can't believe Psycho Ren would kill so many people.

Ren Hoëk: Me neither. This version of me is a nightmare!

Stimpy: No kidding.

?: Hello?

We heard a knock and it was coming from the Janitors closet.

Me: Uh oh.

I opened the door and we found the warden of the Asylum.

Me: Mr. Warden are you okay?

Warden: I sure am. Thank goodness you all came.

I helped him up.

Weirdwolf: (to the Warden) What happened here?

Warden: Ren Hoek escaped. He ripped the door of his cell down with his teeth and killed all the patients and doctors. I hid myself in the janitors closest.

Me: Oh man. This is awful. This is 2003's version of Ren Hoëk.

Warden: You mean from that infamous dark episode of Ren and Stimpy's Adult Party Cartoon?

Ren Hoëk: That's right Mr. Warden. That is my evil twin version.

Warden: Oh man. I used to watch Ren and Stimpy all the time ages ago. Good times back then. And I do know the difference with that Ren and the Ren you all know and love.

Lincoln: Wow.

Ren Hoëk: I am honored that you are a fan of the show.

Warden: I loved your shows for years. They are a big part of my childhood and it's awesome.

Stimpy: We're honored.

Apeface: We need to find a way to clear Ren's name or he's going to jail!

Me: I know. And the only way we can do that is to capture Psycho Ren. It's not gonna be easy but we can do it.

Nico: Yeah!

Lola: Lets make that cur pay!

Me: Big time!

Warden: I'll gladly help clear Ren's name for you guys. Just kill that bastard cur!

Me: With pleasure.

Hades: Lets head to the underworld.

He snapped his fingers and we went to the Underworld.

---

We arrived in The Underworld and it was a dark and scary and foreboding place.

Nergal: The Underworld. Just as dark as I remember it.

Grim: Good times we had here.

Me: Yep. We'll follow his trail with this.

Announcer: FOOTPRINT MAGISWORD!

I used said Magisword and shined a beam of purple light and it showed white chihuahua size pawprints.

Me: Bingo.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. That is cool.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is awesome though.

Me: And it's also amazing that the Equestria Tartarus and our Tartarus are connected.

Nico: It sure is. Wow.

Lola: Hard to imagine that we didn't know that.

Nico: Yeah.

Hades: It sure is amazing huh? It's like we have a huge planet of the dead all over the place.

Laney: It does feel that way.

Me: Lets follow the prints.

We follow the footprints deep into the Underworld.

Evilseed: (To Hades) Why don't you get your Titans to take out Psycho Ren?

Hades: Why should I? So that maniac can end up destroying them?!

Me: It'll take more than a chihuahua to destroy them. Besides they are imprisoned in the depths of the Earth until later on this year.

Hades: He's right.

Nico: Yep.

We continued on and it was getting scarier and scarier as souls of the dead were moaning and screaming all over.

Lucy Loud: I feel like I'm home with the denizens of the dead.

Brittney: Me too. It's dark and magical.

Lincoln: Wow.

Top: Psycho Ren could be anywhere in the Underworld by now.

Me: We'll find him. The Footprint Magisword shows that we're on the right track. Just got to follow the Chihuahua pawprints.

Vambre: (British Accent) Very good.

Nico: Oh boy.

We continued on and we got to a valley and went down it.

Marah: Psycho Ren is crazy. But he can't be stupid. He's probably left some traps for us.

Eli: I'll use the force to flush them out.

Eli fired Force blasts and a bunch of bear traps snapped on the floor and a bunch of logs swung and the vines broke.

Nico: He sure is crafty.

Me: Nice save though bro.

Eli: Thanks.

We went down and dodged all kinds of traps and more.

Red X teleported out of the way of a knife that was flying towards him hit the wall.

Red X: That was a close one!

Me: No kidding!

Nico: Now it's turning into an obstacle course of doom.

Lola: Yeah!

Splat: But we've faced many courses like this when we were fighting Kaos and the Darkness.

Torch: We sure did and they were challenging and epic.

Spotlight: Yeah they were.

Onslaught saw a pie heading his way and used his sonic stun-gun on it. But the pie exploded!

Onslaught: Great! Now he's hurling explosive pies at us!

Me: Explosively delicious.

Luan laughed.

Hades: That was a good one.

A boulder went towards us but Goliath grew giant and punched it, smashing it to pieces.

Goliath: Do I even want to know how he managed to push that boulder?!

Me: I don't think that's from him.

Ren Hoek: This eediot is making ME look like an eediot!

Napalm Man saw webs.

Napalm Man: Great! Now he's spinning webs somehow!

Jeff the Spider came.

Jeff the Spider: Hey guys.

Billy (Billy & Mandy): (SCREAMS IN FRIGHT!)

He hid behind Mandy.

Me: Jeff. Boy are we glad to see you dude.

Jeff the Spider: Same here guys. Didn't expect to see you all here.

Me: Small Underworld huh?

We laughed.

Onyx: (sees several spiders) You didn't tell me you brought some friends over, Jeff.

Jeff: Oh yeah and I also have a friend with me that Grim knows.

Velma Green the Spider Queen then came!

Velma Green: Grim! It's so good to see you again. I missed you at the 100,000 year reunion.

Grim: Velma you are looking really good.

Velma Green: Indeed. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Velma. Grim told us a lot about you.

Velma Green: I'm glad you sent that monster Boogey into the River of Fire.

Me: And lets hope he stays there for good this time. He terrorized you and your entire class for far too long.

Twilight Sparkle: I've heard about the Boogeyman. He was an absolute monster! Metaphorically speaking of course.

Sunset Shimmer: I heard he was a worse bully than me, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon and Babs all combined together.

Grim: He was.

Lincoln: One of the worst ever. Makes even Hawk and Hank look like a joke.

Nico: If he does come back he will be banished to the Warp.

Naruto: And he can stay there.

Lincoln: Yep.

Dirge: (sees several other spiders with spinners on their backs) Hey, Jeff. I didn't know spiders can have spinners on their backs.

Jeff: It's kinda kooky but spiders have their own ways of spinning webs.

Me: I can see that. Did you and Velma by any chance see…

Velma Green: A little chihuahua that was all crazy and malevolently crazy? Yeah he went down that tunnel.

She pointed to a dark and malevolent looking tunnel.

Me: Thanks Velma.

Velma Green: I'll come with you all so we can get that little monster.

Me: Lets get him!

We went down the tunnel and we heard loud ferocious breathing getting closer and closer and closer. We came to a circular room and we saw a figure in the middle of the floor growling ferociously and looking at us with red eyes!

It was PSYCHO REN!

Me: WHOA!

Ren Hoëk: WOW! I can't believe that this is the monster I would turn into!

Bronze Kneecap: (to Psycho Ren) What's the big idea trying to run Ren's good name?!

Psycho Ren was totally feral and rabid and he was roaring like a demonic freak of nature!

Nico: He's totally feral!

Varie: GEEZ!

Hades: Man he is worse than Cerberus when he has a bad case of the scoots.

Grim: My Cerberus or yours?

Hades: Mine I'm sorry I should've been specific.

Grim: No worries.

Me: You are not going back to the pound Psycho Ren! It's time for you to be EUTHANIZED!

I pulled out a syringe full of a chemical!

Eris, Pyro, Tar Pit, Kitty, Artie Ziff, Box Ghost, Anti-Wanda and Electrocutioner appeared.

Me: Eris, Pyro, Tar Pit, Kitty, Artie Ziff, Box Ghost, Anti-Wanda and Electrocutioner.

Eris: Ahoy there! Fancy seeing all of you down here.

Pyro: It's weird seeing you all down here.

Nico: We've been through worse.

Eris: Glad we managed to find you all here.

Maria: I take it you guys found the traps?

Pyro: Or what's left of them.

Tar Pit: It's a good thing you guys destroyed the traps for us.

Kitty got a good look at several of the spiders near us.

Kitty: Jeff, quick question. Do you know any spiders that are non organic?

Jeff: I don't think so why?

We turned and we saw 7 spiders jump and they landed and they were THE VISORAK!

---

The **Visorak** are the spider-like Rahi who appeared in the *BIONICLE* series and served as the main enemies in the 2005 storyline. They are also the minions that served the Brotherhood of Makuta for military purpose.

Later during the event in the 2005 storyline, the Visorak along with their leaders; Sidorak and Roodaka were summoned by Makuta Teridax, who instructed them to conquer Metru Nui, which they suceeded. However, the Visorak were eventually defeated by the Toa Hordika and Rahaga along with their ally, Keetongu and were then disbanded following Sidorak's death until they were once again reformed by the Brotherhood to assist them in the quest of conquering the Matoran Universe.

The Visorak were once created by Chirox in the island of Destral following the Brotherhood of Makuta's corruption. After he named them, the Visorak created their own language, attributing the meanings; "stealers of life" and "poisonous scourge" to the species' names. Following their creation, the Visorak were then unleashed on Tobduk's island to test their ability.

---

Nokama: The Visorak!

Vakama: What are they doing here?!

Nico: They must've terrorized Metru-Nui ages ago!

Vakama: That's right and we defeated them by inadvertantly turning into the Toa Hordika.

Matau: I forgot to mention that we have the ability to transform into our Toa Hordika forms at well.

Me: Really?

Vakama: Yep. Watch.

They were enveloped in vortexes of Fire, Water, Air, Earth, Stone and Ice and they turned into the TOA HORDIKA!

Lola: WOW! Vakama, you all look incredible!

Maria: You sure do! Your Hordika forms are awesome!

Pyro: I remember playing with toy versions of them ages ago.

Lincoln: Good times.

Vakama: (Beastly Voice) We sure look cool huh?

Nokama: (Beastly Voice) It's amazing.

Me: That sure is amazing! Wow!

?: It sure is.

4 figures came out and 1 was the 1st leading general of the Morlock Army, MORTICON of Mystic Force and the others were ICEAGE, METEOR AND STINGRAGE from episodes 1, 17 and 7 of Dino Charge!

---

Morticon

**Morticon** was the first leading general of the Morlock army and is one of the two major antagonists of Power Rangers Mystic Force.

Morticon appears to be an undead cyborg, with the machinery that comprises the bulk of his body fused to what remains of his blue skin. He is known to use a mystical portal to view the world and wields a sword called the **"Fang of the Master"** .

He initially couldn't leave the Pit because Koragg's magic wasn't strong enough to free him, although he briefly broke through to the surface when Koragg robbed the Mystic Titans of their Megazord power and used it to free him. He land a meager beat down on the Mystic Dragon and was about to make the final strike on Nick, but before he could however, Nick quickly broke free and used a counter-spell to imprison Morticon once more.

Morticon has also been seen vanishing a Styxoid in thin air.

Morticon was soon freed again to battle after the Gargoyle of the Gates knocked the Titan Megazord into the Gates of the Underworld. He proved very powerful and was once again in his giant form when he appeared, easily defeating the Titan Megazord uses his own form of the **Dark Magic Strike** . He batted away the Mystic Dragon with his sword while Nick went to rescue Clare. Once Nick did that, he arrived on Catastros (summoned by Clare) and formed the Centaurus Phoenix Megazord which overpowered Morticon very easily. They then formed the Titan Megazord. He tried his Dark Magic Strike but his sword was frozen and the Rangers realised that Udonna was with them. With Morticon helpless, the Rangers and Udonna combined thier powers and destroyed the villain once and for all with the Mystic swore that Octomus would win in the end even with him gone before exploding, marking the end of the first nemesis of the Rangers. All that remained after that was his sword, which Koragg found and claimed for himself. He would later reforge it into another Wolf Saber (the original having been destroyed by Nick during thier battle).

He is mentioned posthumously in "Long Ago" by Imperious, his successor. Long Ago Morticon is also mentioned posthumouly by Koragg in Soul Specter, when Koragg created his new Knight Saber from Morticon's sword.

Iceage

**Iceage** is an impact winter-theme monster and is the first monster of *Power Rangers Dino Charge* (also the first monster of *Power Rangers Dino Super Charge* ) and overall, the very first monster in the entire *Power Rangers Dino Charge* series.

Iceage was one of Sledge's captives in prehistoric times, he is the very first outlaw to descend to the planet after Sledge returns to Earth and is the first monster to be both encountered and fought by the Dino Charge Rangers .

In modern times, he reappears hunting the Energems Sledge had been after. He disguises himself as a cloaked thief and manages to take the crate carrying the Pink Energem, due to Kendall, Chase and Koda accidentally leaving it in the back of the truck (which made it easy to steal). Shelby follows him and steals the box before Tyler appears, enraging Iceage and leading him to encase both humans in ice. Fortunately, they managed to come into contact with the present Energems before freezing, the resulting transfer of energy shattering the ice and subsequently morphing them into the Red and Pink Rangers. After a brief fight, the T-Rex Zord, attracted by the Rangers, arrives and sends Iceage flying.

### Meteor

**Meteor** is a meteoroid-themed monster who first appears in the episode "World Famous! (In New Zealand)".

Meteor was sent by Sledge to find the Purple Energem in New Zealand. After the Rangers forced him into a retreat, Wrench used his Reanimator to revive Iceage and Stingrage to aid Meteor in his mission, and the trio attacked downtown Auckland. During the battle, they used a combination attack against the Rangers, only to be knocked back when it was reflected at them. Subsequently, Sledge activated the Magnabeam to enlarge Meteor, who was soon destroyed by the Dino Charge Megazord Ankylo-Pachy Formation with its Wrecking Ball Final Strike.

### Stingrage

**Stingrage** is an virus/devil-themed monster sent by Poisandra to obtain the Ankylo Zord.

When Poisandra stumbled across the location of the Ankylo Zord, she released Stingrage so he could infect the recently discovered Zord with his stingers.

He first fought the Dino Charge Rangers after they arrived at the sight of the Ankylo Zord while on the trail of the Aqua Energem. He retreated after infecting Koda with his stinger, forcing him to fight his own friends until it was removed from his back.

Later, Stingrage, Curio, and Poisandra ambushed Kendall and Shelby when they came to recover the Ankylo Zord, blasting the latter into the hole created by the Ankylo Zord and over-matching the former with Vivix. The other Rangers arrived to defend their friend and fight the trio until the Pink Ranger, having managed to tame their rampaging ally, made a reappearance and quickly dispatched Stingrage with her Tricera Drill.

Stingrage was swiftly revived by the Magna Beam, only to find himself at the mercy of the Rangers' Zords. Shelby then called upon the Ankylo Zord to create the Dino Charge Megazord: Tri-Ankylo Formation, which promptly crushed the monster.

---

Nick Russell: Morticon!

Tyler Navarro: Iceage!

Koda: Meteor!

Kendrix Morgan: And Stingrage!

Me: I remember you guys! Morticon is the general of the Morlock Army, Iceage was the first monster sent by Sledge to get the Energems, Meteor was sent by Sledge to get the Purple Energem in New Zealand and Stingrage was sent by Poisandra to get the Ankylo Zord.

Morticon: That's right J.D. You do have a good memory on you.

Tyler Nevarro: There are 3 of you guys this time?

Iceage: Yep. Vypra brought us back because she always thought of me, Stringrage, and Meteor as a trio.

Stingrage: And she even suggested archenemies for us.

Meteor: (to Heckyl) How come you never brought me back with Wrench's Reanimator when you took command of Sledge's ship?

Heckyl: Because I didn't want to.

Meteor: (Sarcastically) Thanks a lot!

Me: Who are your archenemies gonna be?

Stingrage: We chose Samus Aran, Janeen Aran and Gandrayda as our archenemies.

Samus: Wow!

Janeen: This is gonna be awesome!

Gandrayda: It sure is. I haven't gotten to fight an archenemy in a long time.

Me: Cool! What is the name of your trio gonna be called?

Iceage: We are calling ourselves…

Iceage, Meteor and Stingrage: THE CHICXULUB TRIO!

Iceage: ICEAGE THE COLD AND BRUTAL!

Meteor: METEOR THE STRONG AND FIERY!

Stingrage: AND STINGRAGE, THE FAST AND DEADLY!

Iceage, Meteor and Stingrage: ALL OF US TOGETHER ARE THE CHICXULUB TRIO!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive black fire explosion went off behind them and it was awesome!

Me: Nice roll call!

Vegeta: Just like it was with the Ginyu Force.

Goku: Good times.

Me: Yep and Morticon, you and Imperious took Matoombo and

Itassis's places as the 2 members of the 10 terrors that will face us.

Morticon: That's right.

Me: I had a strong feeling.

Morticon: (to me) Don't expect me and the rest of the Ten Terrors to fight you and the Rangers all at once right away, J.D. We prefer a more… epic battlefield for that.

Me: I'm always up for a great challenge. You guys better come at us with everything you got.

Morticon: With pleasure.

Claire: Bring it on!

Me: Lets power up and take them down!

We did so and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Lane, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Cyborg 009, Runo, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

---

Eris the Goddess of Discord and Chaos was first.

Eris: (to Lane) I may like Chaos but what Psycho Ren does is too much, even for me!

Lane: Psycho Ren's crimes down here are nothing compared to what he did earlier this morning at the Happy Brains Insane Asylum. He slaughtered and butchered all of the staff and patients all there except for the Warden and a man in our infirmary!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah there was blood, severed limbs, bodies and organs splattered all over the place.

Star Swirl: It was awful. It was a total bloodbath.

Eris: Oh man! That's worse than anything I've done with my golden apples.

Spyro: You're not kidding Eris. It was horrible.

Ninjini: It sure was. And it was terrible that Psycho Ren could do all this.

Star Strike: Yeah it sure was.

Joe: I hope that Psycho Ren gets what's coming to him in the end.

Runo: Me too. He gives the Ren Hoëk we all know a really bad name.

Eris: Indeed he does. Lets do it then!

They went at him.

Lane, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Cyborg 009, Runo, Centaur Man and Flame Man: MAGIC FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: MYSTIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They spun in a Tricontagon formation and fired a massive blast of mystic lightning and knocked Eris down.

Lane: All right! That was MAGICALLY fun! (Laughs to rimshot)

They laughed!

Twilight Sparkle: That was funny!

Star Swirl: But that was a good one.

---

Battle 2: Vakama, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Cyborg 002, Dan, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro

---

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) I think you look awesome as a Hordika.

Vakama: Thanks Pyro. It's what happened to us when we were encased in the Visorak Web after they caught us.

Sunset Shimmer: But it sure is cool though.

Gusty: I think so too. But what's that Propeller on your back?

Vakama: It's called the Rhotuka Spinner. It fires powerful beams of elemental energy we have at our target in swirling form.

Ignitor: Wow! That is most impressive.

Sunburn: Can't wait to see that in action.

Hot Head: Yeah it looks awesome!

Jet Link: It sure does. This is gonna be awesome.

Dan: Yeah it is!

Pyro: Yeah! (Sees Bowser) Bowser? I didn't know you were a Skylander.

Bowser: It was for the 30th anniversary of my game series that I have been on as a villain. I was made in 1985 and for the 30th anniversary of my introduction I decided to be part of the action as a guest for Skylanders.

Spitfire: That's right and it's awesome!

Torch: It sure is. I think having Bowser with us as a Fire Skylander is awesome.

Blast Zone: Yeah it is.

Pyro: Wow! I didn't know that. But it's great that you get to show us what you can do as a Skylander. Lets get it on then!

Bowser: With pleasure John!

They went at him.

Vakama, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Cyborg 002, Dan, Top Man and Shadow Man: FIRESTORM BLADE STYLE FORMATION ART: FIREBLADE INFERNO SLASH BARRAGE!

They spun in a triacontakaidigon formation and fired a massive barrage of fire blades and they hit Pyro and knocked him down!

Vakama: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was fiery and awesome!

Gusty: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Onua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Cyborg 003, Julie, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) Is this your first time seeing the Visorak?

Onua: As a matter of fact it is. We never saw the Visorak before except in Legends.

Applejack: They are just as terrifying as Star Spiders at their biggest.

Apple Bloom: They sure are. I would not want one of them as a pet.

Frozen Fright: Me neither. I heard they pack a punch like the Bohrok and Bohrok Kal did.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Tis true.

Françoise: But they will be destroyed one way or another by us.

Julie: They sure will.

Flashwing: Yep. If anyone can make those ugly spiders pay it's the

Toa and Toa Hordika.

Dino Rang: (Australian Accent) That's right mate.

Crusher: They will hammer them home.

Tar Pit: Nicely put! Lets do it!

They went at him.

Onua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Cyborg 003, Julie, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf: EARTHQUAKE APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS SMASHING TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in a tricontekaitrigon formation and fired a massive wave of earth and apples and they formed into a deadly Valknut of Earth and Apples and it smashed into Tar Pit and knocked him down.

Onua: YEAH! EARTH WINS!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Lewa, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Shun, Air Skylanders, Cyborg 004, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) What are your thoughts on the Toa Metru's Hordika forms?

Lewa: A very amazing and very awesome Metamorphosis. The Visorak gave them an incredible power and it was with them all the time even when Team Loud Phoenix Storm met all of us.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and it is so awesome!

Scootaloo: It sure is! I think that it's amazing!

Magma Gloom: Yeah it is. I'm amazed they have this kind of power.

Flash Magnus: Me too. It sure is neat.

Shun: I'll say.

Whirlwind: I think that they have amazing gifts in this kind of power.

Free Ranger: I think so too.

Thunderbolt: Same here.

Kitty: Agreed. Lets do it shall we?

Lewa: Lets!

They went at her.

Lewa, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Shun, Air Skylanders, Cyborg 004, Apeface and Snapdragon: HURRICANE WONDERBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: MAYSAK THUNDERSTRIKE BARRAGE!

They spun in a triacontakaidigon formation and fired a wave of wind and lightning and it smashed into Kitty and knocked her down.

Lewa: All right!

Rainbow Dash: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Leon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Cyborg 005, Marucho, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) Why was Psycho Ren's episode even aired in the first place?

Leon: I wasn't born when it came out. But I heard from so many internet ratings and critiques that it was one of the most infamous episode in any cartoon series. It's hard to imagine that John Kricfalusi can make such a dark and terribly made episode. That episode showed Ren at his most maniacal.

Rarity: It sure did and it was just awful that he would butcher a Psychologist like that!

Sweetie Belle: He is a monster! And he butchered an entire insane asylum full of staff and patients!

Thunder Terror: Yeah it was awful! You should've seen it Artie.

Artie Ziff: Boy I can tell that must've been awful!

Mistmane: It was. It was the worst massacre we've ever seen.

Sable Spirit: Yeah.

Chill: (Russian Accent) It was awful. But J.D. has seen worse massacres than that.

Zap: He sure has and they are not pretty.

Gill Grunt: Yeah.

Geronimo Jr.: But when we deal with Psycho Ren it will be for justice.

Marucho: Definitely!

Leon: Absolutely. And when we are done here you need to give a few choice words for Marge. I think Skinner needs to have a few choice words with his so-called mother too.

Artie Ziff: Great idea. Lets do it!

They went at him!

Leon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Cyborg 005, Marucho, Marah and Kapri: MAELSTROM OF NEPTUNE STYLE FORMATION ART: JEWELS OF POSEIDON STRIKE!

They spun in a Tricontakaihexagon formation and fired a massive blast of water and it formed into a jewel shower and knocked down Artie.

Leon: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Omi, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Alice, Cyborg 006, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost

---

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) I'm guessing Psycho Ren is one of those villains that doesn't speak, right?

Omi: He used to speak but he went totally feral.

Pinkie Pie: He is an absolute monster and a big time party pooper!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) What Psycho Ren did to the Underworld and our world is unforgivable and he needs to pay for it with his life.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Big time.

Sprocket: He will never be welcome in our world as long as we all have anything to say about it.

Spy Rise: You got that right.

Chang Changku: Most agreeable. He has no honor.

Alice: Absolutely.

Box Ghost: You got that right. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Omi, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Alice, Cyborg 006, Onslaught and Motormaster: TECHNO CONFETTI PARTY STYLE FORMATION ART: PARTY OF STEAMPUNK GEARS!

They spun in a tricontakaipentagon formation and fired a wave of gears and energy and confetti and it hit Box Ghost and knocked him down.

Omi: A most honorable victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Loni, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Cyborg 007, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti Wanda: (to Loni) I can't believe one chihuahua did so much damage!

Loni: You're totes telling me. He is an evil monster.

Fluttershy: I can't believe we have to do this to an adorable chihuahua.

Tree Hugger: It's the right thing to do dudes.

Made Meadowbrook: That little monster deserves it.

Stealth Elf: Absolutely. He brought all this on himself.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) You got that right amigos.

Tuff Luck: (Irish Accent) He needs to be stopped lads.

Sir Great Britain: You got that right.

Anti-Wanda: Indeed. Lets do it y'all!

They went at her!

Loni, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Cyborg 007, Napalm Man and Crystal Man: LIFE NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FLAMES OF LEAVES BLAST!

They spun in a tricontakaitetragon formation and fired a wave of nature and leaves and knocked her down.

Loni: TOTES FUN!

Fluttershy: So fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 8: Emerald Goldenbraid, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Cyborg 008, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald Goldenbraid) Good thing Psycho Ren didn't go on a murder spree in Arkham.

Emerald: You're telling me. But Psycho Ren really went off the deep end. We counted 500 people dead in that Insane Asylum alone.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was a total bloodbath.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie may have done some terrible things in the past but I for one would never do anything like that.

Starlight Glimmer: Me neither.

Juniper Montage: Same here.

Clover: It's awful he did all that.

Hex: Worst than the crimes of the Darkness.

Cynder: Or Malefor.

Pyunma: Yeah.

Electrocutioner: No kidding! The Joker's crimes are far worse than this evil Ren's crimes. But lets get it on!

They went at him.

Emerald Goldenbraid, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Cyborg 008, Dirge and Ramjet: UNDEAD CRYSTAL STYLE FORMATION ART: DARK CRYSTAL CORPSE BLAST!

They spun in a tricontakaihenagon formation and fired a massive blast of skulls and crystals and they formed into clusters of crystals and knocked him down.

Emerald: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

Trixie: Another awesome performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

## Battle 9: Me and Claire the Gatekeeper VS Morticon

---

Morticon was next.

Me: The 8th member of the 10 Terrors. All we have left are Black Lance and Sculpin. And when we take down Black Lance, we're gonna be in for all 10 of them when we face Sculpin.

Morticon: Sharp mind on you J.D.

Me: Thanks. Lets get it on!

Claire: Lets do it!

Me and Claire: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

We transformed into our Legendary Forms!

Me: (ECHOING) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Claire: (ECHOING) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and Claire: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Me: Lets get him!

Claire: Yeah!

Me: STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STELLAR RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Claire: LUNAR HEART! PURPLE PEGASUS MOON RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Star Heart came and with it was a purple pegasus from the Moon. It was Lunar Heart!

They merged and we were in our Battlizers! Claire had a purple version of Nick's Battlizer but with purple angel wings.

Me: WOW! Claire you look incredible in a Purple Battlizer.

Claire: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him and fired energy and star and moonlight blasts at Morticon and blasted him all over the place and knocked him down and he went back to base.

Me: YEAH! 8 down.

## Battle 10: Megaforce and Dino Charge Rangers, Samus, Janeen and Gandrayda VS Meteor, Iceage and Stingrage

The Chicxulub Trio were next.

Samus: Lets get them warmed up for us.

Janeen: Count on it!

Gandrayda: Yeah!

Samus went at Ice Age and she had her suit form and fired beams of energy and plasma beams and Iceage blasted ice blasts and the blasts all collided and exploded all over.

Janeen formed a sword of phazon energy and slashed Meteor all over and Gandrayda turned into Ghor and blasted Stingrage with plasma blasts.

Tyler Navarro: Lets do it guys!

Dino Charge Rangers: **It's** Morphin Time! Dino Charger Ready! Energize! Unleash The Power!"

ROOOOAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRR!

They transformed and were ready!

Tyler: **"Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaur! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

James: **"Ankylosaur! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Prince Phillip III: **"Pachysaur! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

Albert/Kendall: **"Plesiosaur! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaur! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Troy Borrows: Yeah! Time for double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Ranges and Orion had a 5-color suit on.

Janeen: Lets hit him with the ulimate combined power of the Dino Charge.

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: DINO CHARGER! READY!

They had their blasters and sword ready!

Megaforce and Dino Charge Rangers, Samus, Janeen and Gandrayda: DINO CHARGE ULTIMATE BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and lightning and beam blasts and they combined and hit the three of them and knocked them down in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The three of them were down.

Samus: All right!

Janeen: SO AWESOME!

Gandrayda: I haven't had that much fun since we were on Norion.

Tyler Navarro: But it was fun!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 11: Tahu, Vakama Hordika, Lola and Piper VS Vohtarak

---

Vohtarak the Visorak of fire was next.

Tahu: Lets get him!

Vakama: With pleasure!

Lola: Yeah!

Piper: YEAH!

They fired a massive blast of fire at him and knocked Vohtarak down!

---

Battle 12: Gali, Nokama Hordika, Maria and Zarya VS Boggarak

---

Boggarak the Water Visorak was next.

Gali: This guy gives water a bad name.

Nokama: Big time!

Maria: I hope he likes water of justice!

Zarya: And lots of it.

They fired blasts of water and energy and knocked him down.

---

Battle 13: Lewa, Matau Hordika, Lori, Arkayna and me VS Keelerak

---

Keelerak the Air Visorak was next.

Lewa: Lets tear him apart!

Matau: With pleasure!

Lori: Yeah!

Me: No more spiders!

We fired blasts of wind and knocked him down.

---

Battle 14: Kopaka, Nuju Hordika, Lana, Emerald and Nico VS Suukorak

---

Suukorak the Ice Visorak was next.

Kopaka: Time to call the exterminator.

Nuju: Big time!

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: This is gonna be good!

They fired blasts of ice and energy and knocked him down.

Battle 15: Pohatu, Onewa Hordika, Lynn, Tara and The Thing VS Roporak

Roporak the Stone Visorak was next.

Pohatu: This is gonna be good!

Onewa: Yeah it is!

Lynn: Lets smash that freak!

Roporak: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

They smashed and blasted it with stone blasts and knocked him down.

Battle 16: Onua, Whenua Hordika, Dark Skylanders, Vince, Bobby and Raven VS Oohnorak

Oohnorak the Earth Visorak was next.

Onua: Time for this bug to get squished!

Whenua: Big time!

Blackout: And darkness will fall on him.

Knight Mare: Big time!

Vince: Yeah!

They went at him and smashed and blasted him all over and knocked him down.

---

Battle 17: Takanuva, Luan, Eddy, Light Skylanders, and Varie VS Kahgarak

---

Kahgarak the Light Visorak was next.

Takanuva: Lets make him see the light.

Luan: Yeah!

Eddy: Lets get him!

They went at him and blasted him all over with light blasts and more and knocked him down.

---

We regrouped and we saw the Visorak down.

Matau: Time for you Visorak to go bye bye!

Matau blasted them away with a powerful wind blast from his Rhotoka Spinner and it blew them into the Portal of The Warp.

Nico: That takes care of that. Now for our monster dog.

Ren Hoek: This EEDIOT makes me sick!

Me: Time to put this rabid beast down!

Then glows of rainbow light appeared on our arms and we saw that we had the Rhotoka Spinners on our arms.

Me: Whoa! We have Rhotoka Spinners!

Nico: COOL! This is awesome!

Troy: Time for you guys to see another Legendary Mode.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TRAIN RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Train Squadron Limited Express Rangers from 2014 to 2015!

Me: WOW! That's 2014 to 2015's Japanese Rangers.

Nico: YEAH!

Lincoln: COOL!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at the Psycho Ren and really let him have it and all that.

Bobby: Take this you diablo! CRYSTAL STYLE: EMERALD STAFF STRIKE!

He formed a staff of emerald and fired a blast of emerald energy.

Lori: WIND STYLE: BLADES OF ANEMOI!

Lori fired powerful blades of wind.

Ren and Stimpy: COMEDY STYLE: MUD BUTLERS!

Ren and Stimpy fired waves of mud and it formed into mud butlers.

Eli and Nunnally: LOVE STYLE: SHOOTING STAR LOVE SMASH!

Eli and Nunnally fired a heart blast and it formed into a shower of powerful hearts.

Captain Underpants: UNDERPANTS STYLE: UNDERWEAR BOMB BARRAGE!

Captain Underwear fired waves of exploding underwear.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DEMONIC CANINE SPAWN OF SATAN! (BLASTS PSYCHO REN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT RABID MURDEROUS CANINE OF BLOODSHED! (BLASTS PSYCHO REN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Cybertron Sideways, Elena, Beachcomber and Thor all used the Planet X, Disney, Earth and Asgard Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Sideways' shield into a blade shield, enhanced Elena's lightning powers, Beachcomber's agility and Thor's lightning powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Sideways and Elena: LIGHTNING BLADE DANCE BARRAGE!

Cybertron Sideways and Elena fired lightning blades.

Beachcomber and Thor: AGILE LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Thor fired waves of lightning and Beachcomber went at Psycho Ren with incredible speed.

Hades: This is gonna hurt real bad! But we'll live happily and we dance, we kiss, we smooch, we carry on, we go home happily.

Matau, Hades, Ren and Stimpy: UNDERWORLD WIND CERBERUS BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and wind and it formed into a Cerberus of Wind.

Lincoln, Menat, R. Mika, Yuna and Shantae: FINAL SMASH: MYSTIC SHINE BLADE BARRAGE!

They fired blades of magic and energy and all the blasts hit and obliterated Psycho Ren in a huge explosion of power!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Psycho Ren was dead and banished to the Warp.

Artie Ziff: That takes care of that rabid dog.

Ren Hoëk: Got that right. He gives me a bad name!

Box Ghost: I'm just glad we took care of him before he could cause anymore damage.

Anti Wanda: Just hope the real Ren's not doing to jail because of this.

Electrocutioner: (to Hades) Because of what happened today, will you let us leave the Underworld peacefully?Hades: A deal is a deal. Thank you all for your help.

Me: Absolutely Hades. You are still the funniest version of Hades we know and love. You would make a great addition to the Masters of Evil in my opinion.

Hades: I'm glad you think so. If I were to join, I think I would know who I would get as my archenemy.

He looked at Anna Knudson.

Me: I would be honored to have my daughter Anna as your archenemy.

Anna K.: Same here dad. The Goddess of Sports VS The God of The Dead.

Hades: Awesome Matchup.

Me: Cool.

Ren Hoëk: (To the viewers) Well this has been one crazy adventure. But we have now officially seen the last of that monster that turned me into a total crazy case. Hope you all liked it. I know I did.

We went back home and the Warden explained everything about the incident and all that and how it was 2003's Ren that was responsible and all that. Ren's name was cleared. We had a funeral for all those that were killed by Psycho Ren.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

The episode Ren Seeks Help got a lot of infamy for its dark and brutal version of Ren and all that and it was horrible. I wanted to do a chapter for that and show that no matter how crazy people can get, they still need to face justice for their crimes. Regardless of their condition. They still need to be punished for their crimes. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome adventure in the stars and sky as we head to the planet Chrysalis for an epic and awesome battle with our starships as we take down the Squoomians from the Samurai Jack episode Jack and the Flying Prince and Princess. It will be a deadly and awesome air battle with our planes and ships.

See you all tomorrow.

# An Alien Dogfight on Chrystallis

In the Gotham Royal York Maximum Security Insane Asylum, we were there to talk some sense into Marge and Agnes. Agnes and Marge were both sentenced to spend the remainder of their lives there without possibility of parole. Marge was forever bound to a wheelchair because of having her legs shot off.

Skinner: Hello Mother.

Homer: (Resentful) Marge.

Nico: Hello.

Agnes Skinner: What the Hell do you want?

Nico: (sighs) Well, I want to apologize for what happened to you.

Agnes Skinner: Say what?

Nico: It wasn't J.D. who beat you up. It was me. The Digimon Emperor took control of my body when I was sleeping, used Madame Rouge's powers to shapeshift into J.D., and beat you up that night. And for that, I'm very sorry. I don't expect you to forgive me. But I just want you to understand.

Skinner: Mother, despite how you've treated me over the years, Nico would like to extend an olive branch, so to speak.

Elec Man: He's trying to make peace with you. And honestly, I think that's an apology worth forgiving.

Fluttershy: (cries tears of joy while holding Angel) You guys are going to make Angel cry!

Agnes: You think all is forgiven after what happened!? You are just a poisonous thug that turned my son against me!

Nico: Agnes what is wrong with you!?

Poromon grabbed her cane.

Nico: I'm apologizing to you for everything that happened.

Tory: (Pokemon) Look, if you don't believe us, Salem can show you from Nico's memories!

Nico: Yeah!

Salem: It's true Agnes.

Salem showed a holographic image from her emblem of what happened during that time and how it all went down.

Agnes was shocked.

Me: See?

Agnes: So that wasn't you Nico? It was all because of this Digimon Emperor?

Nico: Yes.

Me: It's an ugly story.

Mindwipe: So, what do you have to say to that?

Marge: I'm still here, you know!

Me: We know Marge!

Nico: Marge what is your problem?

Lincoln: Yeah why do you want Homer so badly!?

Marge: BECAUSE I LOVE HIM!

Me: Oh really? If you love him then why did you gamble uncontrollably and help Mr. Burns who is now Super Hakaied and gone forever? Hmm? Answer to that.

Marge growled ferociously.

Maria: Marge, will you shut your mouth? Nico's is trying to make an honest apology to Skinner's mom!

Cosmos: (to Agnes Skinner) Look, even if you don't forgive Nico, he still apologized to you.

Sheila: And that makes him a good person.

Me: That's right Agnes.

Skinner: Yeah mother ever since Springfield was destroyed because of Burns and everyone, you have been worse than you were before. What the Hell is wrong with you?

Agnes: I HATE EVERYTHING! I HATE EVERYTHING ABOUT YOU SEYMOUR! YOU ARE THE WORST MISTAKE AND THE WORST EVER DISAPPOINTMENT THAT EVER LIVED!

We gasped!

Me: How can you be so cruel to your own son!? Are you that delusional!? Are you so content with making his life miserable that you have the nerve to say he's a disappointment!?

Nico: YEAH!

Eddy (to Kevin (Ed Edd N Eddy)): And I thought you had problems making peace with me in "From Here to Ed".

Kevin (Ed Edd N Eddy): I know, right? (to Nico) Don't feel bad, dude. At least you apologized for what the Digimon Emperor did. Wanna get some Jawbreakers together to get your mind off of this?

Nico: Thanks guys.

Selma: Marge what happened to you? What happened that caused the sweet girl that loved Homer to turn into a monster and hurt so many others and abuse her own children?

Patty: And what happened to you that would cause you to hate Bart, Lisa and Maggie and all that?

Lincoln: Yeah!

Marge: Because they had beliefs that I was always against! I hated Bart for being a menace, I hated Lisa for being a vegetarian, Buddhist and environment loving girl and Maggie well I got nothing.

Me: Marge, it's the 1st Amendment of the United States Constitution: Freedom of Choice. They have the right to speak, choose their religion, press, assembly and petition. It's part of the rights of the country. When are you gonna get that through that thick blue pillar of hair of yours that it's part of what it is and you can't change that no matter what happened. It's the law and there's nothing you can do about it.

Homer: Yeah Marge! When are you gonna learn?

Ed: Pass the mustard.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: Marge, I hope you realize that through your time in here. You have all the time in the world to think about it.

Laney: That's right Marge. You need a lot of professional help and you need to learn that your actions all have consequences.

Lincoln: That's right.

Zuko: Lots of them.

Nico: I'm sorry it has to be this way for you Marge but the law is the law.

We left and went to the candy store and Poromon gave Agnes back her cane.

---

Back at the World Tree of Friendship Estate we were watching TV and reading books and even enjoying the great view of the planet.

Spinister: So, what mission are we going on now?

Me: We haven't gotten it yet. So far things have been very quiet.

But Nicole was watching things from the observatory. She was looking at the planets we have in orbit.

Nicole: Hmm. No problems on Atmos. But it looks like they are doing great now that all their major enemies have been destroyed.

Atmos was at the very pinnacle of prosperity and all that. But some of the minor enemies are still at large and we'll deal with them later. Nicole looked at planet Chrystallis and she saw the Lebidopterins enjoying peace and tranquility.

Nicole: Chrystallis is doing well. Wait.

Nicole saw some activity in the clouds.

Nicole: Uh oh.

She saw Squoomian Gunships on the attack and they were blasting the villages of the Lebidopterins all over to kingdom-come!

Nicole: Oh man!

Nicole went over and pressed a red button and the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to Nicole's room.

Me: What's wrong!?

Nicole: The Lebidopterins of Chrystallis are under attack!

Me: Oh no! The Squoomians are back!

Nico: The Squoomians!? Oh man!

Rainbow Dash: Who are the Squoomians?

Me: We encountered them as the Brave 12 when we first went to Chrystallis.

I went over their history and what we did to stop them.

* * *

The Squoomians are the enemies of the Lebidopterins. They had not been seen by the Lebidopterins for ten years before their assault in Episode XLVII: Jack and the Flying Prince and Princess, and attacked them while the Lebidopterin navy was off system. They use fighter jets that resemble sharks, armed with rotating machine guns, piloted by Sqoomians who appear to have a stocky build, black fur, pink pointed ears, red goggles, and breathing masks, as well as sidearm laser guns for fighting in closer quarters.

* * *

When I was done, everyone was shocked!

Nico: Whoa man! Looks like we're gonna need to engage them in an epic dogfight!

Me: That's right!

Artie Ziff, Eris, Tar Pit, Box Ghost, Electrocutioner, Kitty, Pyro and Anti-Wanda appeared.

Artie Ziff: Now that me and Skinner got done reprimanding Agnes and Marge, can me, Eris, Tar Pit, Box Ghost, Electrocutioner, Kitty, Pyro, and Anti-Wanda go on this mission with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. But we're gonna need all the Masters of Evil to come with us. We got ourselves an awesome Starfighter fight coming. This will be a perfect opportunity for you guys to test out our awesome starfighter ships for us.

Pyro: Why what's going on?

Me: The Squoomians are attacking our friends on Chrystallis and they need us to destroy them.

Lincoln: It's a long story but we helped them as the Brave 12 and saved their kingdoms from total destruction.

Laney: It's true.

Box Ghost: Oh man!

Eris: I'll call everyone.

Eris called everyone in the Masters of Evil.

Me: Lisa, Deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We were off to Chrystallis.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the skies of Chrystallis.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2917.7: We are en route to help the Lebidopterins take down their hated foes that they have been in battle with for many years, the Squoomians. They are a dangerous race of raccoon creatures that are deadly pilots as well. Our mission is to destroy the Squoomians once and for all in an awesome starfighter dogfight and save our friends the Lebidopterins.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

Tomahawk Man: These Squoomians sound like they're squirrels.

Me: They sure do. But their gunships are deadly.

Artie Ziff: Yep. But you are are gonna love all our ships when they get here.

Nico: Can't wait.

Laney: Coming up to the Lebidopterin village now.

Me: On screen.

The screen came on and it showed that the village was under attack bad.

Me: Red Alert!

The alarms sounded.

Me: Everyone to the ships, Nathaniel you have the con.

Nathaniel: Roger grandpa.

Me: Lets move!

We went to the docks for our starfighters.

---

We got in our starfighters and we were getting ready.

Box Ghost: I can actually fly since I'm a ghost. So, I can fight these guys in the air.

Me: Awesome! That's what I remember. Lets get them.

Most of us all got into our ships and we flew out of the ship and towards the battlefield.

Vypra and everyone came and they were flying different kinds of starfighters. They had TIE Fighters, Warhammer, Star Trek, Star Wars, HALO and many kinds of ships never seen before.

Vypra: Looks like the battle is getting started.

Me: Love your starfighters guys.

Dark Spicer: Thanks J.D. I forgot how much fun we love seeing you all fly these.

Me: It's really fun.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be so cool!

Sunset Shimmer: Just like in the video games.

Fluttershy: This is fun.

Rarity: Yeah!

Me: All wings report in.

Nico: Saiyan Wing Standing By.

Varie: Mermaid Leader Standing By.

Aylene C.: Jurassic Leader Standing By.

Rachel S.D.: Winx Leader Standing By.

Zarya: Wolf Leader Standing By.

Ruby Rose: Remnant Leader Standing By.

Lincoln: Lightning Wing Standing By.

Lori: Wind Wing Standing By.

Leni: Gravity Wing Standing By.

Luna: Water Wing Standing By dudes.

Luan: Light Wing Standing By.

Lynn: Volcano Wing Standing By.

Liberty: Alien Wing Standing By.

Lyra: Magic Wing Standing By.

Lee: Weather Wing Standing By.

Lucy: Dark Wing Standing By.

Laney: Nature Wing Standing By.

Lana: Ice Wing Standing By.

Lola: Fire Wing Standing By.

Lisa Loud: Techno Wing Standing By.

Lily: Aura Wing Standing By.

Vypra: Twilight Wing Standing By.

Twilight Sparkle: Friendship Wing Standing By.

Eli: Jedi Wing Standing By.

Nunnally: Brittania Wing Standing By.

Varie: Neptune Wing Standing By.

Wedge: Red Leader Standing By.

Twilight Sparkle: Magic Leader Standing By.

Sunset Shimmer: Forgiveness Leader Standing By.

Rainbow Dash: Loyalty Leader Standing By.

Applejack: Honesty Leader Standing By.

Rarity: Generosity Leader Standing By.

Fluttershy: Kindness Leader Standing By.

Pinkie Pie: Laughter Leader Standing By.

Starlight Glimmer: Empathy Leader Standing By.

Trixie: Humility Leader Standing By.

Anakin: Jedi Leader Standing By.

We were all ready.

Me: Lock S foils in attack position!

We had our ships ready and armed.

Eli: May the Force be With us.

Nunnally: Here we go.

Me: This is it guys!

Laney: Lets get them!

We fired laser blasts and blew some of the Squoomian Ships apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Doofenshmirtz: Time to use my slow-motion-inator on these guys! (brings out said inator)

He fired a slow-motion ray blast and slowed some of the Squoomian ships down.

Me: This is J.D., I'm going in.

I fired fire laser blasts and blew them apart.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Luke Skywalker: This is Red 5, I'm going in.

He fired numerous laser blasts and blew a bunch of Squoomian ships apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

He went through the fiery explosions.

Biggs: Luke pull up!

He pulled up.

Biggs: Are you all right?

Luke Skywalker: I got a little cooked but I'm okay.

Me: Nice shooting though Luke!

Anakin fired lasers and Force Lightning blasts and destroyed numerous Squoomian ships.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Tar Pit: (to the Megaforce Rangers) If you've got a new Legendary Mode, now would be the time to try it out!

Troy Burrows: We sure do!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: ANIMAL KINGDOM PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger or the Animal Kingdom Beast Squadron Rangers from 2016 to 2017 over in Japan.

Tar Pit: Wow! This is a cool one!

Troy Burrows: Yeah it's 2016's Japanese Rangers.

They blasted and blew apart many Squoomian Ships.

Me: Watch yourselves Troy, there's a lot of Squoomian Fire come from the starboard side of the Skyship.

Laney: I'm on it.

Biggs: I'm going in. Cover me Porkins.

Porkins: I'm right with you Red 3.

They fired blasts of leaves and lasers and blew the whole Squoomian platoon that was coming at them apart in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nathaniel: Squad Leaders, we've picked up a new group of signals. Enemy fighters coming your way.

I looked up and saw that they were Ci-Kat-A's from SWAT KATS and with them was DR. HARLEY STREET who is now a Ci-Kat-A!

---

Ci-Kat-A

A pregnant female member of the Ci-Kat-A species who came to the kat planet encased in a sticky slime that had somehow become attached to the Kat Sat 1 during its deep space exploration. Upon being examined in a MASA laboratory, she immediately bit Dr. Harley Street and a guard, bringing them under her direct control and also slowly turning them into Ci-Kat-A themselves. She laid several eggs in the space center's nuclear reactor, so that her children would have food when they hatched. When Ann Gora and her cameraman Jonny K., snooping around after being snubbed by Street despite being promised an interview about the Kat Sat 1 the previous evening, found the nest in the reactor, they were pursued first by the Ci-Kat-A-controlled guard and then attacked by the queen herself.

Her swiftly-hatching offspring began biting and converting all the guards at the space center, trapping Ann and Jonny, as the queen complained to an increasingly more and more transformed Street that there wasn't enough radioactive material for her ever-growing brood. He promised her he'd see to it that she and her kind were taken care of. When the SWAT Kats and the Enforcers attacked the space center to rescue Ann and Jonny, neutralizing all of the queen's natural offspring and killing or knocking out everyone they'd bitten, Street escaped in a van with the queen in back, driving her to the Megakat Nuclear Plant. The SWAT Kats gave chase.

At the nuclear plant, the queen was opposed first by the guards, who she disabled using her piercing shriek, and then by Razor, who she cocooned. She would've bitten him had not Street urged her to get inside. After breaking into the reactor, the queen ate several nuclear fuel rods, causing her to grow to gargantuan proportions. Grabbing a by now almost fully-transformed Street, she flew away with him, and he directed her to the reopened Megakat Tower, which is where she made her new nest in the penthouse. However, a visiting Callie Briggs found the nest, alerting the city's protectors.

After the SWAT Kats took care of a completely transformed Street using an Octopus Missile, the Enforcers moved in, using their choppers' flamethrowers to set fire to the penthouse, burning all the unhatched eggs. Commander Feral's attempt to kill the queen herself using bugspray failed, so the SWAT Kats used grappling lines to tie up her wings so she couldn't fly. As she fell, she grabbed Razor from the Turbokat cockpit, intending to drag him down with her, but her fired a grappling hook from his Glovatrix, pulling himself out of the alien insect's grip, and she fell down to the Megakat Tower courtyard alone, landing hard but unharmed on the cement just as Mayor Manx's limousine pulled up with him and Mr. Young inside.

As the queen crawled towards the limo, though, a burning section of the penthouse fell down on her from above, crushing her, splattering Manx, Young and their chauffeur in her slimy innards, ending the alien threat.

## Dr. Harley Street

Dr. Street is a brilliant astronomer working for MASA. He was in charge of the Kat Sat 1 project. Unfortunately for him, when his satellite returned, it was coated with a sticky slime containing an alien Ci-Kat-A, which bit him, taking control of his mind and eventually mutating him into a Ci-Kat-A-like creature himself. Dr. Harley Street tried to help the alien queen to achieve its full power by letting her eat the radioactive material from Megakat Nuclear Power Plant. He was supposedly killed when he was thrown out of the Megakat Tower by Razor. He only appeared in The Ci-Kat-A," but was supopsed to appear in the unfinished episode "Doctors of Doom" where Dr. Harley Street resurfaces and teams up with Dr. Viper to create havoc in Megakat City. He was voiced by the late Robert Ridgely in the original English version.

---

Aylene C.: The Ci-Kat-A's and Dr. Harley Street!

T-Bone: How did he find us!?

Me: Watch it guys you got one on your tail!

A Ci-Kat-A fired slime and they dodged it and Lola flew behind it and burned it all over.

Me: He was long overdue for showing up and he was supposed to be next on our hit list. But after everything Aylene told us about what happened to him, we can cure him.

Scrap Shooter: (to Harley Street) How the Hell did you get here, see?!

Harley Street: (Mutated voice) **I followed you here and we heard all about you killing my friends and fellow villains and now you will meet their fate.**

Me: Don't count on it Street! You are not yourself and must be cured.

I fired a bunch of laser blasts and blew his brood apart. Splattering guts and slime all over the place.

Me: Lily he's coming your way! Octopus Missile, away!

I fired an Octopus Missile and it opened and grabbed Harley Street and latched him onto Lily's starfighter.

Lily: Roger that. Switching to autopilot.

Lily activated autopilot and opened her cockpit dome and went onto the wing of her ship.

Harley Street: **You will not stop me and my brood.**

Lily: Sorry doc but Aylene says it's time for you to be cured.

Lily used her water wings and enveloped him in a ball of water and it removed the evil venom of the Ci-Kat-A and he reverted back to the notable research scientist that everyone in Megakat City all loved.

Lily grabbed him and put him in the back seat of her ship and Lily got in and closed the cockpit cover.

She resumed control.

Lily: Don't worry Dr. Street. We'll get you to the hospital when we're done here.

Me: Great job Lily.

Nico: Well done kid.

Lily: Thanks guys.

T-Bone: Well done Lily! You did a great job!

Electrocutioner called Commander Feral.

Electrocutioner: (to Commander Feral) Feral, I don't know if you and the Enforcers are busy or not. But we've got some old friends of yours with us! And we could really use backup from you guys!

Feral: We're on our way guys.

Me: It's the Ci-Kat-A brood. We're fighting them on Chrystallis.

Feral: Roger that.

Lily: I cured Dr. Harley Street. He was under the influence of the Ci-Kat-A Leader. That's why he had his nest up in Megakat Towers a while back. He was doing all the that stuff against his will.

Felina Feral: Lily's right uncle. And we have Dr. Street back to his old self.

Feral: Excellent job.

Me: We pretty much have the Ci-Kat-A Brood all cleaned up. But our radar is showing a huge Squoomian Mothership coming in. It's a really huge blip.

Feral: On our way.

We blasted Squoomian Ships all over to kingdom come and blew them apart and then a huge MOTHERSHIP! It looked like a City Destroyer from Independence Day and it was huge!

Lincoln: WHOA! Look at the size of that mothership!

Nico: Wow! It's massive!

Bruiser Cruiser: We should get the civilians out of here!

Me: Roger that. Nathaniel can you open channels to the King and Queen?

Nathaniel: Already on it grandpa.

Nathaniel patched me in.

Nathaniel: Channel open.

Me: J.D. Knudson calling King and Queen of Chrystallis.

King of Chrystallis: It's good to see you again J.D. Thank you for helping us out in our time of need.

Me: Our pleasure your majesty. The Squoomians are still coming but there's a huge mothership heading your way. We analyzed the ship and the best way to destroy it is through a small thermal exhaust port at the end of a trench that goes through the middle of the ship.

King of Chrystallis: Understood.

Me: But the explosion from when the ship blows up will have a strong enough force to blow up the entire kingdom. Once we fire proton torpedoes we only have about 5 seconds before it blows.

King of Chrystallis: Understood. We'll begin our evacuation.

Me: We have rescue ships evacuating your people as we speak.

King of Chrystallis: Excellent. We'll get everyone onto your ship.

Me: Great.

Pyro: Time to burn these motherfuckers!

Vakama: With pleasure!

Me: Lets give them coverfire!

Waspinator: Waspinator get them!

Terrorsaur: Lets do it!

Waspinator: Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Terrorsaur: Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

They fired energy and laser blasts at a bunch of the Squoomian Gunships and blew them apart in fiery explosions!

* * *

Nico: Taste this insane spice! SPICY FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLINA REAPER TORPEDO STORM!

Nico fired a massive barrage of Carolina Reaper Blade Torpedoes and they slashed and burned a bunch of Squoomians in fiery explosions.

Me: Nice shooting buddy!

Nico: Yeah!

Razorclaw: Anti Wanda, do you still grant wishes?

Anti Wanda: Why do you ask?

Razorclaw: Because I wish for the civilians to be protected by force fields!

Anti-Wanda: You got it partner!

She used her wand and it protected the civilians in black force field bubbles.

Me: Nice job Anti-Wanda!

Jonny 2x4: Watch this guys! KNUCKLE CRACK STYLE NINJA ART: CRUNCH OF JONNY THE PEST!

Jonny cracked his knuckles really loudly.

CRUNCH!

Ed: WHAT A PEST!

Edd: That's disgusting!

Ed: MAKE HIM STOP!

The shockwaves from the knuckle crunch blew a bunch of Squoomian ships apart.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

?: OLE!

We heard a voice and saw a figure swing in on a rope and it was none other than Quick Draw McGraw A.K.A. EL KABONG!

Me: El Kabong!?

Lynn Sr.: I haven't seen him since I was a kid!

El Kabong: KABONG!

He smashed a Squoomian Ship with his guitar.

KRABBBBLLLLLOOOOOOOOOONNNNGGGGGGGG!

He swung and left as the ship exploded! He left.

Varie: J.D. this is Mermaid Leader. We're starting our attack run.

Me: I copy Mermaid Leader. Move into position.

Varie: The exhaust port is marked and locked in.

Terrorsaur: Why did El Kabong leave? We didn't even get to talk to him yet.

Me: I guess he'll meet up with us later on.

Nico: This is loaded with surprises.

Me: Yep.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT NEFARIOUS RACCOON FREAKS OF WAR! (BLASTS SQUOOMIAN GUNSHIPS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT FLYING PUSSBUCKET FLYING SCUMBAGS! (BLASTS SQUOOMIAN GUNSHIPS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: Take this one! LIGHTNING STYLE: FM WILDCAT!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the FM Wildcat Planes.

R. Mika: And these planes! STRENGTH STYLE: MITSUBISHI A6M ZERO!

She fired a blast of energy and it formed into a squadron of Zero Japanese Planes from World War II.

Yuna: WATER STYLE: NAKAJIMA KI-84!

Yuna fired a wave of water and it formed into a Squadron of Nakajima Ki-84 Planes.

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: NORTH AMERICAN P-51 MUSTANG!

Ibuki fired a wave of energy and it formed into the famous P-51 Mustang Planes.

Menat: Take this one. SPIRIT STYLE: AVRO ANSON!

Menat fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the Avro Anson Planes.

Makoto: And this one! STRENGTH STYLE: BOEING B-17 FLYING FORTRESS!

Makoto fired a wave of energy and it formed into the huge B-17 Flying Fortress plane from World War II.

Entrapta: This one dropped the Atomic Bomb in 1945! TECH STYLE: BOEING B-29 SUPERFORTRESS!

Entrapta fired a wave of gears and energy and it formed into the B-29 Superfortress plane that dropped the Atomic Bomb on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in 1945.

The techniques hit numerous Squoomian's and blew them apart all over.

Varie, Eli and Maria flew into the into the trench of the huge mothership, Varie, Maria and Eli were flying down the trench towards the thermal exhaust port as lasers were blasting at them.

Varie: Switch all power to front deflector screen. Switch all power to front deflector screen.

Lasers were firing at them like bats out of hell.

Varie: How many guns do you think Maria.

Maria: I'd say about 20 guns. Some on the surface and some on the tower.

They flew fast.

Varie: Switch to targeting computer.

The computer came to her and it showed when ready to fire and they were flying fast.

Eli: Computer's locked. Getting the signal.

The guns then stopped.

Eli: The guns. They've stopped.

Maria: Stabilize your rear deflectors. Watch for Squoomian fighters.

Me: I see them coming in guys!

Nico: Three marks at 210˚!

Me: Lets blow them apart with teamwork!

Cosmos: You got it!

Tory: Lets do it!

Cosmos, Tory, Mindwipe and Elec Man used the Earth, Pokemon, Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Cosmos's particle beam, Tory's lightning powers, Mindwipe's Viper Pistol and Elec Man's Thunder Ray 100-fold.

Cosmos and Tory (Pokemon): LIGHTNING PARTICLE DESTROYER!

Cosmos and Tory fired a massive focused blast of lightning and energy.

Mindwipe and Elec Man: HYPNOTIC LIGHTNING BRAIN CRUSH!

They fired blasts of hypnotic energy and lightning.

The Brave 12, Verbina, Aster, Nico and Lori: UNIVERSAL FURY BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit the Squoomians all over and destroyed them all over.

Lincoln, Jessica, Toph, Hilda, Frosta, Entrapta, Twilight Sparkle, and Perfuma: FINAL SMASH: LEGENDARY WAR PLANE BULLET BARRAGE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into all the planes of war from over the decades and they slammed into the remaining

Squoomians and destroyed them.

Me: YEAH!

Kitty: Don't leave me out of the fun!

Me: Go Kitty!

Johnny 13: Show them no mercy babe!

Kitty: I plan not to! GHOST FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: KISS OF DEATH!

She fired a kiss blast and it hit a bunch of Squoomians and they were gone.

Me: Wow! That kiss killed them.

Eli: Yeah!

Varie: Almost there.

Me: You're all clear Varie now lets blow this thing and go home.

The computer hit zero.

BEEP BEEP BEEP!

Varie: FIRE!

She fired two proton torpedoes!

Varie: IT'S AWAY!

The torpedoes went into exhaust port!

Me: BULLSEYE!

We went back to the ship and got out of there as the mothership exploded.

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The entire mothership exploded and was obliterated into space dust!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Great shot Varie that was one in a million!

Eli: YEAH!

Varie: AWESOME!

Ren Krawler: (to Linehalt) Linehalt, see if there are still any Squoomians around.

Linehalt: Affirmative.

He scanned the area and concluded that ther was none left. The entirety of the Squoomian fleet was completely destroyed.

Linehalt: Scans show that there are no more Squoomians left. They are all destroyed.

Me: It's over guys! We won!

Nico: Yeah!

We cheered wildly.

Verbina: But where will we go now? We don't have a home.

Aster: That's right. All is lost.

Me: All is not lost guys. You still have all your friends and family and they still have you and you still have us as your friends too after everything we did to save you all the first time.

Varie: That's right. We saved you before and we saved you now.

Queen of Chrystallis: That's right. And we are forever grateful to all of you.

Me: It was our pleasure your highness.

Eris: Wait. Can't you just snap your fingers to restore their home?

Me: Yes I can.

I snapped my fingers and restored their homes back to normal.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: But the great news is we have no Lebidopterin casualties.

Lily: And we helped bring Dr. Harley Street back to his normal self.

Razor: Yeah we sure did.

Felina Feral: But that Ci-Kat-A must've really done a number on him to cause him to become like that.

Feral: Not just him. The Ci-Kat-A's all got some of my best men.

Me: Well if we do find them, Lily can cure them. Lets go home so we can have our usual battles.

We went back home to Earth and all the Lebidopterin's cheered wildly for all of us.

---

We arrived back on Earth and got ready for our usual battles as we had water and drinks and some lunch. We put Dr. Street in the infirmary to rest.

Me: Man that was some fight.

Nico: Yeah it was awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah it was fun!

Laney: Just as fun as a fight in Star Wars Day.

Lola: Yeah it was!

Then Abra Kadabra, Motor Ed, Mr. Mittens, Billy Numerous, Captain Boomerang, Ssserpent, The Dark Turtles and Ragdoll appeared.

Me: Abra Kadabra, Motor Ed, Mr. Mittens, Billy Numerous, Captain

Boomerang, Ssserpent, The Dark Turtles and Ragdoll.

Ragdoll: Yep it's us.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Awesome fighting up there mates.

Abra Kadabra: We saw what happened out there.

Motor Ed: You guys showed those Squoomians. Seriously!

William: (laughs) We sure did.

Mr. Mittens: And no Lebidopterins were killed.

Billy Numerous: Not even my powers could've dealt with all those Squoomians.

Me: Well we also had a view surprises a long the way. But it was like an awesome Star Wars fight out there.

Mr. Mittens: Boy it sure was. Thank goodness you're all okay.

Me: Thanks Mr. Mittens. How's Albert doing?

Mr. Mittens: He's doing good thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Dark Donny: We heard a lot about what happened to Dr. Harvey Street. We're just lucky he's gonna be all right.

Nico: Yeah. Lily is a life saver.

Lily: Thanks guys.

Me: But the whole battle was like a Star Wars battle for Star Wars Day.

Syd Chang: It sure was. It was awesome!

Captain Boomerang laughed.

Captain Boomerang: Yeah it sure felt like it.

?: I'll say!

2 figures came out and one was BLACK LANCE from episodes 31 and 32 of Mystic Force and HACKTRACK from episode 7 of Ninja Steel!

---

Black Lance

**Black Lance** was one of the Ten Terrors and the hidden tertiary antagonist of Power Rangers Mystic Force. He was a black knight-like Terror that seemed to act as a war advisor to Sculpin, as well as his right hand man.

When the Master was defeated again, Necrolai found the Sanctuary of the Ten Terrors. Black Lance and others met her and agreed to help conquer the surface world. They arrived in the human world, when the sky turned dark, and introduced themselves to the people of Briarwood. They told people to give them Light, who is actually Nick Russell, the Red Ranger and leader of Mystic Rangers. When the Rangers tried to intervene, Black Lance struck the Manticore Megazord with his Lance. Then they left.

Sculpin broke the Rules of Darkness and ordered Black Lance to go to the surface world to help Megahorn battle the Rangers. Black Lance was delighted, saying that his stallions needed a little exercise, despite Megahorn not wanting his help. The Terror attacked the Manticore Megazord using his chariot, and again nearly defeated them.

When it seemed that Black Lance would emerge victorious, Leanbow arrived in the form of Koragg's Knight Wolf Centaur and began attacking Black Lance. The knight accused the former Koragg of being a traitor and used the spikes on the wheels of his chariot to injure him. Leanbow managed to crash the chariot, and as the two fought, Necrolai planted Sculpin's fish scale on one of the wolf figureheads on his right shoulder. Leanbow then overpowered Black Lance and used a teleportation spell to drag Black Lance down into the Underworld, where the Knight-like terror vowed that he would get his revenge on Leanbow.

Later, he expressed concern about Hekatoid being sent to fight since he was out of shape.

In the final battle, Black Lance assisted Sculpin in destroying Itassis for her betrayal, then, with a new chariot, began attacking the surface world. Engaging the Manticore Megazord, he overwhelmed it again, and was on the verge of victory before Nick and Fire Heart beat him back. The Rangers soon used their version of the Mystic Spell Seal to finish off Black Lance for good, making him the seventh Terror to be destroyed, as well as the sixth and final Terror to be destroyed by the Rangers.

## Hacktrack

**Hacktrack** was a robotic satellite dish-themed Galaxy Warrior.

Hacktrack is sent to steal Sarah's technology. He encounters all five Ninja Steel Rangers in a forest with an army of Kudabots. While the other Rangers battle the Kudabots, the Pink Ranger personally battles Hacktrack, but gets overpowered. She then starts to phase out and disappears into a Holo-Projector, revealing it was really a holographic clone of Sarah. The monster snatches the device and teleports away. He then returns to a city and uses an Antennae Dish club to absorb the Holo-Projector, and uses it to make eight giant holo-clones of Galvanax, which begin attacking the city.

He later returns and attacks the Rangers, he then steals the Pink Ranger's Techno-Gadget that can "make the clones stronger." However, this turns out to be a trick, as the Techno-Gadget is actually a computer virus which short-circuits Hacktrack, causing all eight of the giant Galvanax clones to shut down. Hacktrack reboots himself to recover from the virus. He fires energy rings, but they get deflected by the Blue Ranger's Element Star Ninja Water Attack, and the water itself short-circuits Hacktrack again, allowing the Yellow and White Rangers to use the Ninja Earth Attack on him. He is then destroyed by the Five Ranger Ninja Strike, Steel Slash Final Attack.

He is Gigantified by Cosmo and the Rangers summon the Ninja Steel Zords to battle him. Hacktrack flies, prompting the Rangers to form the Ninja Steel Megazord Dragon Formation, but the Megazord can't reach into space, so Mick creates and gives the Rangers a Ninja Star that allows them to summon the new Astro Zord. They combine with it to form the Astro Ninja Steel Megazord. They battle Hacktrack on the moon and destroy him with the Astro Ninja Steel Megazord's Cosmic Blast Final Attack.

---

Nick Russell: Black Lance!

Brody Romero: And Hacktrack!

Me: I remember you two. Black Lance you assisted Sculpin in destroying Itasis and used that awesome new chariot to destroy the world. And Hacktrack you were sent to steal Sarah's technology.

Hacktrack: Wow! Good memory on you!

Black Lance: And you are correct on that one.

Itassis: I will never forgive you for betraying me Black Lance.

Black Lance: You betrayed us. You were gonna get what you deserved.

Me: No you will get what you deserve just like Octomus the Master did when I killed him.

Black Lance: WHAT!? You killed the Master?

Me: Yep and I show no remorse for everything he did. He got what he deserved.

Black Lance: You are a monster J.D.!

Me: I've been called worse.

Black Lance: (to Nick Russell) I knew I was going to end up fight you, Red Ranger. Sculpin already called dibs on fighting J.D.

Nick Russell: This is gonna be good.

Me: I had a feeling Sculpin was gonna be coming after me. This is gonna be good.

We saw that Hacktrack had the signature weapons of the Talon Members Doomfist, Reaper, Moira, Sombra, and Widowmaker.

Maria: Are those the weapons of the Talon members?

Hacktrack: Yep. Mistress Vypra let me absorb them after Talon was defeated. Say what you want about them but their weapons are very badass!

Me: Well as long as you don't use them like when the contingency plans were turned against us it will work out.

Hacktrack: Cool!

Nico: Awesome!

Salem: I've seen all that and Nico, I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Nico: Thanks Salem.

Me: Lets head to the gym for our battles and let the show begin!

Nico: YEAH!

We went into the Gym.

* * *

We got to the gym and we were ready.

Me: This is gonna be awesome. Yang, you and your group and Motor Ed can use our race track to have your battle.

Yang: Cool!

Motor Ed: Awesome!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH!

?: This is gonna be awesome!

4 more figures came out and they were COMRADE RED, TIGRESS, LADY VIPER and NYSSA AL GHUL!

---

Comrade Red

**Comrade Red** is Major Glory's arch nemesis on *Dexter's Laboratory* . Like Major Glory represents the USA, Comrade Red represents the Soviet Union with their relationship being a parody of the conflicts that occurred during the Cold War between the Soviet Union and the USA. Major Glory represents most aspects of the Western World such as democracy, the free world and heroism. Comrade Red represents communism and the Soviet Union, and also believes that the world should be crushed. He dresses in Russian attire and like Major Glory (who decorates his costume like his country's flag) he decorates his costumes with the designs of the former Russian flag of the Soviet Union used prior to 1991. He also uses a hammer and sickle as weapons.

As Major Glory is a parody of Captain America, Comrade Red is a parody of Red Skull.

He made a cameo appearance in *The Powerpuff Girls* episode "Members Only", as one of the members of the Association of World Super Men.

Tigress

**Tigress** is the name of three different comic book supervillains, all of whom have appeared in various series published by DC Comics.

In live action, Tigress debuted as original character **Tabitha Galavan** starting in the second season of the series *Gotham*, played by Jessica Lucas. Paula Brooks Tigress appears on the DC Universe streaming service show *Stargirl* played by Joy Osmanski. The show also appears on The CW Network.

The original Tigress appeared as Zatara's primary foe throughout twelve issues of *Action Comics*, including issues 1, 3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 22, 23, 25, 30, 35 and 42. In her initial appearance, she battles Zatara and his assistant Tong while attempting to rob a freight train. She escapes and later resurfaces in stories using various methods in attempts to kill wealthy men, including using an attacking airplane, poisoning their drinks and infecting them with a disease from a rare South American insect. She also uses her influence as a mob boss to pressure other criminals into assisting her in crime sprees, which usually involve bank robberies and thefts of other valuables.

The Artemis entry in *Who's Who Update '87* #1 states that the Golden Age Tigress is the mother of Paula Brooks (the second Tigress and original Huntress) and the grandmother of Artemis Crock (the third Tigress). However, *Who's Who Update '87* #5 included a retraction of that information and stated that neither Paula Brooks nor Artemis Crock is related to her.

## Madame Viper

**Ophelia Sarkissian**, also known as **Madame Viper**, **Madame Hydra**, or **Viper**, is a villain from Marvel Comics and one of the leaders of the terrorist organization known as HYDRA. She is an enemy of Captain America, the X-Men, Spider-Woman, and the Avengers.

Ophelia Sarkissian was born to unnamed parents and was orphaned, and was eventually recruited into Hydra. She became the student of the Kraken, and became a well-respected agent of the organization, earning the title "Viper". She gained a position in Hydra's inner circle, became a mercenary for a time, and pupil of Seraph. Later on, Viper and Seraph rescued the mutant Wolverine from Sabretooth, and Seraph died of his wounds.

## Nyssa Al Ghul

**Nyssa Raatko**, better known as **Nyssa al Ghul** (Arabic: نيسا رعتكو ) is an anti-heroine/antagonist appearing in the CW superhero TV series *Arrow*, as an anti-heroine in Seasons 2, 4, 5 and 6 and a supporting antagonist in Season 3. She is the daughter of Ra's al Ghul, sister of Talia al Ghul and a high-ranking member of the

League of Assassins. She was also a close friend and ex-lover of Sara Lance. Nyssa later becomes the wife of Oliver Queen, who has joined the league in the attempt to defeat Ra's.

She is portrayed by Katrina Law.

## Origins

Born in May 10, 1985, Nyssa was raised in the League of Assassins by her father Ra's al Ghul. He'd always told her that her mother's name was Amina Raatko when in reality, her name is Lourdes, one of Malcolm Merlyn's lovers. By 8 years old she became a skilled swordswoman. However, she loathed her father greatly and sought to kill him for the way he's treated her. Despite this, she was proud to be his daughter. She also had a half-sister named Talia al Ghul, but she left the League at some point to pursue her own path.

She brought in Malcolm Merlyn in 1993 to be trained in the League. She gave him the name "Al Sa-Her" (Arabic for "Magician") after he pulled a coin from her as a magic trick. Another League member she'd known of was a sorcerer named Damien Darhk, who'd also left the League. Many years later, she met a girl named Sara Lance after she was swept away from a ship called the *Amazo*, after trying to escape the island of Lian Yu. She took her to Nanda Parbat and nursed her back to health and eventually fell in love with her. However, Ra's didn't approve of their relationship, knowing that Sara wouldn't stay for long and viewing her as a potential threat to them. Even still, Sara was given a League title and was taught to fight, earning the nickname "Ta-er al-Usfar" (Arabic for "Yellow Bird", which is supposed to mean "The Canary")

In 2013, following Malcolm Merlyn's Undertaking scheme in Starling City, which saw the Glades district mostly-destroyed by an artificially-triggered earthquake, Ra's decided that Malcolm had broken the League's code, given that he'd done it simply for his own selfish desire. Sara left Nanda Parbat to check on her family but failed to return after several weeks and Nyssa eventually learned that she'd refused to return home. Following this, Nyssa set out to find Sara and use any means to find her beloved and bring her back.

## Season 2

Sara eventually arrived in Starling City, where he After many Assassins failed to catch her, she had one of the Assassins who was in Starling City poison her sister Laurel Lance and eventually came to Starling City to find her. After reuniting with Sara, Nyssa tried to talk her into coming home but she refused. She then kidnapped Sara's mother and threatened to kill her if she didn't come with her. As Sara and Oliver Queen/The Arrow came to rescue her mother, Sara then poisoned herself. Nyssa then fought Oliver and was overpowered by him. Just as Oliver overpowered her, Sara begged him not to kill her. Nyssa then released Sara from the League on Ra's behalf.

Later, Sara visited the League and asked for their help as Slade Wilson and his Mirakuru-enhanced army was attacking the city. Nyssa agreed to help only if Sara returned to the League. However, even though Nyssa and her crew helped Oliver and his team take down Slade's army, Oliver didn't approve of her methods, especially since he wasn't a killer anymore, such as when she killed Slade's right-hand woman Isabel Rochev. Nonetheless, her help proved valuable against the attack and Oliver managed to defeat Slade and have him sent to an A.R.G.U.S. prison on Lian Yu.

## Season 3 War with Malcolm Merlyn and Oliver Queen

The League once again turned their attention to hunting down Malcolm Merlyn and had sent Sara to Starling City to find him. However, she was assassinated by an unknown person, and after not hearing from her, Nyssa once again came to Starling City to find her. Nyssa storms into the Arrowcave, aiming an arrow at Oliver. Oliver informed her of Sara's death. Shocked with grief, she revealed that Malcolm Merlyn was still alive and that Sara had come to Starling City to trace a rumor that he was here. She visited Sara's grave, where she meets Laurel. She swears a blood oath to avenge Sara's life using the Arabic words "أقسم بحياتي", which means "I swear on my life", the rest of the oath is indistinguishable. She went to Sara's safehouse where she and Oliver found pictures and notes Sara had made while investigating Malcolm. Team Arrow and Nyssa found out Merlyn was hiding in a Buddhist temple. Infiltrating the temple, she confronted the leader, who was meditating (unaware it was Merlyn, as the leader had passed away years ago).

Realizing it was Malcolm, she tried to kill him; however, he incapacitated her easily and fled the scene. Oliver managed to put a tracker on him. Nyssa was angry at Oliver that he did not attempt to kill him. After learning Oliver had talked to Malcolm and did not believe he killed Sara she became furious at him. Learning Thea was actually his daughter, she kidnapped Thea. Trying to lure Malcolm in, Oliver freed Thea and the two started a fight. Merlyn showed up and a wild melee started in which Malcolm managed to overpower Nyssa and told her he did not kill Sara and suspected her own father Ra's al Ghul to be the killer. After a discussion, Oliver refused to kill Malcolm, and told Nyssa he would not allow the League of Assassins to come near him. Angered by Oliver she shared her thoughts with Laurel and encouraged in her training to become stronger before leaving Starling City. She was later shown informing her father, who assured her Malcolm would face justice. She did appear to have doubts about Malcolm's guilt in Sara's death, especially when her father stated that Sara "was never truly one of us". Upon hearing of Oliver's decision to protect Malcolm, he declared war.

She returned to Starling City with a group of assassins and captured Oliver. She informed him that he had 48 hours to find Sara's killer or the League would start killing civilians. After this, she was present when the deadline had passed and her father talked with Oliver. Oliver said he had killed Sara, which made her react in disbelief. Oliver lied that he killed her because she begged him, as she did not want to return to the League. He then challenged her father for a trial by combat, which he accepted. She was present on the mountain where Oliver and her father would have the duel. She said she envied Oliver, as he would see Sara soon (in death). Her father engaged Oliver in combat. Being unarmed, Ra's easily dodged Oliver's sword strikes; he manages to stab Oliver through the chest and throw him off the mountain. Unbeknownst to them at first, he was found and nursed back to health by Tatsu Yamashiro.

Nyssa later confronted her father about how Oliver is still alive. Her father said he was aware and that Oliver did not kill Sara after all. Nyssa questions if he ever approved of her relationship with Sara; he said he knew their love would only end in heartbreak. Nyssa mentioned that even if Oliver did not kill Sara, he still deserves to die for defying him. Nyssa and a group of assassins went to Starling City as they looked for Malcolm Merlyn. They are later contacted by Thea, who offers them Malcolm Merlyn in return for safety. Nyssa agreed and Thea tells them where Malcolm is. Nyssa and her team find Malcolm as he is getting attacked by Laurel. He easily fended her off and took her baton, after which she pulled a gun on him. Her assassins quickly disarmed Laurel and surrounded Malcolm. Nyssa faced Malcolm in a duel while she used her scimitar and he used the baton of Laurel. After a short fight, she managed to overpower him and knocked him out. Preparing to leave by helicopter, Nyssa told Malcolm he would suffer for what he did. Malcolm replied that her father only wanted to punish him for the undertaking and he never cared for Sara. Malcolm said her love for Sara made her unable to take the place of her father. Oliver Queen came to his rescue. Nyssa ordered her men to leave with Malcolm while she prepared to hold Oliver off. She fought Oliver; however, he managed to tie her up with a trick arrow and capture her. As the helicopter flew Malcolm away, she mentioned to Oliver that he'll never be seen again. Nyssa is then locked up in a cage in the Arrowcave. She spends her time meditating as Oliver and his team discussed what to do about her.

Oliver send the rest away as he asked her where Nanda Parbat is. Nyssa explained that every action of him had frustrated the vengeance for the death of Sara, and she tells him the location as she is certain he will die there. Laurel later brought her water and Nyssa said Malcolm will get tortured by her father, but Laurel does not seem please now the killer will be punished. Laurel said she hated Merlyn and that he was like a piece of Sara that still existed. However, now he is gone, she can not even remember the sound of Sara's laugh. Nyssa told her that the first time Sara was brought to her father, she was the witness of a demonstration of his power; however, she simply laughed, as she was completely innocent. It was that moment that Nyssa fell in love with her. A touched Laurel thanks her for sharing this. Thea later visited her at her cage as she explains she can not live with the guilt of what she did. Thea explained to Nyssa that she lied to her and that she was the one who killed Sara. Thea then opens the cage door and hands Nyssa her scimitar as she says she can have her revenge.

Nyssa took the scimitar but refused to kill Thea. A frustrated Thea explained how she killed Sara while being drugged. Nyssa said that the murder will be revenged with the death of Malcolm. Laurel and Roy came in and attacked Nyssa as they believed she had escaped. Nyssa knocked them both down but was shot with an anesthetic and passed out. Locked up in the cage she was surprised when Oliver returned and set her free. She demanded an explanation as she refused to believe her father had let Malcolm go. Oliver told her to just go home.

When she arrived at Nanda Parbat, her father said coldly he was happy to see her again. She demanded to know why he had let Malcolm go. Her father explained it was a favor to Oliver as he would become his heir. Nyssa said it was because he did not approve of her relationship with Sara. Her father explained how she was unfit to be his heir as she had allowed weakness to come into her life which had made her emotional in her judgement. Nyssa attempted to kill him with a sword strike which he easily blocked. Nyssa said she would not watch her legacy being given to an outsider and left.

## Leaving the League

Nyssa later came back to Starling City and saved Laurel as the police station was under attack by Murmur. Killing multiple gunmen she then left the scene. Nyssa later talked to Laurel and told her Laurel reminded her of Sara. Nyssa asked Laurel if she would like to talk about her father as they both had some issues with their fathers. Laurel agreed and they went to dinner while Nyssa complimented her fighting skills and offered to train her as she would stay in Starling City for a while.

She met with Oliver in an alley as he asked for her help. She refused to betray her father which resulted in him bringing up Sara. She then gave Team Arrow the location of a building that the league has been using as a staging ground. Nyssa then showed up and helped Laurel when she was cornered by her father.

Nyssa continued training Laurel. She made Laurel track a criminal. When Laurel and the criminal fought and he started to overpower her Nyssa swiftly intervened and took him out. Nyssa showed Laurel that the criminal was carrying two knives and the two then went to get a milkshake. While drinking their milkshake, Nyssa was surprised with the fries and they talked about how they enjoyed spending their time together. Nyssa mentioned she enjoyed the last few weeks and thanked Laurel for being kind to her after being subjected by her father. Laurel mentioned she had to tell Nyssa of how Oliver was now with the League. Nyssa mentioned that Laurel should not have hidden that from her and angrily left the restaurant.

Laurel met Nyssa at her hideout and told her she was sorry for not telling her however she did not want to upset her while she seemed so happy these last two weeks. Nyssa told Laurel she should not keep secrets especially after her relationship with her father suffered because of her secrets. Nyssa told Laurel she should stay away from her as Oliver and the League will come for her now that he has become the heir.

Nyssa and Laurel went to John and Felicity and told them that Oliver was brainwashed and is no longer the person they knew him to be. John and Felicity mentioned they could not believe it and Nyssa told them she was damaging the memory they had of him. She told them she would not hide and she would face him and accept her destiny.

Nyssa went to the rooftop where Sara got killed. Oliver showed up and she asked him if he still remembered her or if his memory of her had been destroyed by her father. Oliver told her she had to come to Nanda Parbat. The two attempted to shoot each other, however, both managed to dodge and block the arrows. Nyssa and Oliver then fought each other using their bows and swords. After a short fight, Oliver quickly disarmed her and knocked her down. Before he could kill her Laurel and John stopped him. As they told him to back off Oliver quickly escaped the scene by jumping off the roof.

At her hideout, Nyssa nurtured her wounds and told Laurel she should not have intervened. Laurel mentioned she did not want to lose her as well after all the people she lost. Nyssa mentioned that the last few weeks she realized there was a life outside of the league however as the daughter of the Demon that life would never be for her. Laurel mentioned that she did not recognize Oliver when he fought Nyssa. Nyssa mentioned he has changed, however, Laurel mentioned that she could change as well.

John and Felicity visited them and told them Lyla had been captured to force them to surrender Nyssa. Furious, John scolded Nyssa and the League for their lack of honor. Laurel tried to calm him down however he wanted Nyssa to surrender to the League. Nyssa told them she will give herself up however Laurel told them they would lose their soul if they would surrender her to get Lyla back. Nyssa, Laurel, John and Felicty met with Oliver and the Assassins. Oliver ordered Maseo Yamashiro to search them for weapons. Felicity refused to be touched and Oliver made Maseo back off. Oliver ordered Nyssa to be bound and then released Lyla. Maseo ordered Nyssa to kneel before Oliver however she refused. Lyla grabbed two guns hidden on Felicty and quickly shot two assassins. In the ensuing fight, Nyssa took out two guards and managed to break her bonds after which she took a sword. She fought Maseo in single combat while Team Arrow quickly got overpowered by the Assassins. When Laurel got overwhelmed Maseo quickly subdued the distracted Nyssa and captured her. Nyssa then got dragged away by the assassins.

## Being Wedded to Oliver Queen

When brought before her father, he told her about how she used to steal during meals but that he always found out. He then unlocked her sword and found the Omega virus. Ra's told her he would try to remember her as she was before she left the League. Nyssa mentioned that her whole life she had been afraid of him but she was not scared of him anymore. Ra's ordered Oliver to kill her but stopped him at the last second. He congratulated Oliver for overcoming her and said that her death would serve no purpose. Learning he wanted her to marry Oliver, Nyssa mentioned she would rather die. However, Ra's said she had no choice in the matter. He told her that she will marry Oliver and she would become Bride of the Demon.

Later, she was brought before her father and Oliver for dinner, Ra's decided that he wanted the title Ra's to be in the family line and so he wanted a grandchild so he told Nyssa that she must bear Oliver's children, a decision that she was visibly displeased by. Later, her father met her in her room and told her to be respectful to him, but instead, she scoffed at him. Her father had brought in a necklace that belonged to her mother and told her about how he met her. When she refused to marry Oliver, he held her face in a threatening matter and forced her to go through with it. After Oliver's team was captured and infected with the Alpha Omega virus, she married Oliver and the "union is sealed", as said by the Priestess.

## Betrayal

When Ra's put his plan into motion which was to infect Starling City with the Bio-weapon, she was put on the plane and guarded by several members of the League. The plane was later sabotaged and Nyssa looked confused, Ra's was about to kill his own daughter when Oliver revealed his deception, he gave his sword to Nyssa and she killed the majority of the men on the plane. Ra's, unfortunately, escaped with the canister and the only parachute, and they landed the plane safely in the forest. They infiltrated Palmer Technologies and gave the group a scare; she held the group at bow-point but was brought down by Oliver. Oliver was later knocked down by Diggle and she raised her bow at him again to protect her new husband but was again brought down by Oliver.

Later when the group formed a plan, she went with Laurel to take down another member of the League and despite not being inoculated, she went along with the plan saying "This is my father's doing, I will see it undone". After this, she parted ways with Oliver to Nanda Parbat. Nyssa returned to Nanda Parbat where she discovered Malcolm had become the next Ra's al Ghul, with his proof of ascension is that he was tortured by Ra's sword and he survived also stating that he wanted to escape Ra's just like she wanted, Nyssa stated she hadn't forgiven him for what he had done and vowed that she would have justice. Malcolm welcomed her to try and she was forced to kneel in front of him along with the other dozen members in the room.

## Season 4 Coup against Malcolm

Malcolm and Nyssa were sparring before Laurel and Thea arrived in Nanda Parbat to try and convince Malcolm to use the Lazarus Pit to resurrect Sara which Malcolm refused and Nyssa agreed to with his decision. Nyssa later explained to Laurel that using the pit has serious consequences and her father paid a dark price for using the pit and she didn't want to see Sara go through that pain. After Malcolm finally agreed to use the pit on Sara, Nyssa furiously barged in and told Laurel that all that was happening to Sara was her responsibility. Nyssa later destroyed the pit and was taken away by Malcolm.

After she was held prisoner, she refused to eat anything, only waiting for the correct time to strike against Malcolm and his men, all the while asking League member Talibah to assist her in gathering loyalists for her war against Malcolm.

Nyssa escaped from Nanda Parbat with the help of an assassin Talibah, who slipped a key to her via a hollowed-out pepper in her dinner. The pair searched for the Lotus in Kyushu, guarded by Tatsu Yamashiro. Tatsu and Nyssa found their skills to be too evenly matched for an outcome and Nyssa gave the option to keep fighting or give up and listen to the news she had on a situation concerning Oliver.

Later that night, Nyssa showed up at Thea's hospital room offering Oliver the Lotus elixir, which counters the effects of the Lazarus Pit, on the condition he kills Malcolm; he told her that he had no intention of doing so, but Nyssa promised that the deal still stood. Ultimately, however, Oliver arrived on a rooftop in the city and defeated Malcolm in sword combat for Nyssa and other members of the League to see, with Oliver removing his opponent's hand, but choosing not to kill him. Oliver removes the Ra's ring from Malcolm's severed hand and gives it to Nyssa, telling her to disband the League, which she said would be difficult. She then departed with the other Assassins while Malcolm fled and joined H.I.V.E., seeking revenge on Oliver.

Doomworld Reality

After the time-travelling supervillain Eobard Thawne obtained the Spear of Destiny with the help of Malcolm, Damien Darhk and Leonard Snart, they altered reality to suit their own purposes. In this new reality, Nyssa is mentioned as living a "miserable closeted life" in Ohio.

---

Me: Comrade Red, Tabitha Galavan A.K.A. Tigress, Ophelia Sarkissian A.K.A. Madame Viper and Nyssa Raatko A.K.A. Nyssa Al-Ghul!

Comrade Red: (Russian Accent) Ah J.D. Good to see you again. You gave me a good fight the last time me and my most powerful comrades tried to face you.

Me: Just like in the Cold War all those years ago. Except we let our fists do the talking.

Madame Viper: (German Accent) So you are the famous J.D. Knudson. I am impressed that a powerful foe like you and your friends managed to destroy HYDRA.

Me: They didn't put up much of a challenge.

Tigress (DC): You sure have had an incredible impact on the world J.D.

Me: So I have heard.

Talia: Sister!

She went at hugged Nyssa.

Nyssa: Talia thank goodness you're all right.

Talia: I've missed you so much.

Nyssa: I've missed you too.

Ra's: My daughter. It's great to see you again.

Nyssa: Father! You're all right!

She hugged him.

Nyssa: I'm so glad you're all right.

Ra's: I am too. Thanks to J.D. and everyone.

Nyssa: (to us) I heard you all were planning to call me about Father being killed by Supergiant back then.

Override: We were. But we didn't know how you'd take the news.

Me: Yeah. It was hard.

Lincoln: But Ra's was brought back because of a Number Card.

Nico: And J.D. saved him and brought him back.

Lola: Yeah Ra's and Bowser are now back.

Lana: They sure are.

Me: So you 4 are here to test whom?

Comrade Red: We were chosen for the Powerpuff Girls.

Blossom: Us as your archenemies!? AWESOME!

Bubbles: WEEEEEE!

Buttercup: This is gonna be so cool!

Bunny: YEAH!

Me: Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Hawkeye, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Spike, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Star Swirl, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Cyborg 009, Spinister, Julio Santana and Tentaclear VS Abra Kadabra

---

Abra Kadabra was first.

Abra Kadabra (to Hawkeye): Have you ever dealt with magic before meeting Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Hawkeye: All the time. From villains like Baron Mordo, Dormammu and his followers, Loki, many villains that use magic. Also Stephen is a great magician too.

Twilight Sparkle: But the magic that they have is amazing. It's all got so many interesting spells and more.

Luster Dawn: It sure does. I think it's awesome.

Princess Celestia: It sure is.

Princess Luna: By the way, what is it like in the 64th Century?

Abra Kadabra: It's far more advanced than anything humanity has ever seen. In 4,000 years humanity will achieve many advanced features that defy the impossible. We'll have the technology to create our own planets, terraform gas giant planets, move planets that are inhospitable away from close distances to their parent stars, many things.

We gasped in amazement!

Princess Cadance: Wow! That's incredible!

Flurry Heart: Wow! It sure is!

Lilly Crystal: Wow. Really amazing.

Cloud Star: Yeah!

Spike: So cool!

Snowdrop: So amazing! I didn't know all that technology is gonna be achievable in the next 4,000 years.

Gari: Me neither. That's amazing.

Princess Amore: I didn't think all that was even possible.

Minuette: Me neither. That is so cool!

Twinkleshine: You have so much to share with the world about how to achieve all this. It's amazing.

Abra Kadabra: Thank you Twinkleshine.

Lemon Hearts: Wow. This is gonna be so cool. I wonder what it would be like to turn the largest gas giant planet into an Earth.

Moondancer: That would be something.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure would be.

Star Swirl: Yeah I think so too.

Alice: Wow!

Alpha Hydranoid: It's gonna be so cool seeing that kind of technology.

Julio Santana: It sure is.

Tentaclear: I think so too.

Joe Shimamura: Same here.

Abra Kadabra: It's amazing huh? Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Minuette: Here's an awesome technique I've always found interesting. ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THE CAROLEAN'S PRAYER!

Minuette floated into the air and ice and snow swirled around her and she was singing The Carolean's Prayer by Sabaton. She fired waves of ice and snow and they formed into the armies of King Charles XI from Sweden in the Aftermath of the Scanian War from 1674 - 1679.

Twinkleshine: Here's an interesting one! STARLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SHIROYAMA!

Twinkleshine floated into the air and stars and aurora energy swirled around her as she sang Shiroyama by Sabaton. She fired the blasts and they formed into the armies from the Battle of Shiroyama in 1877 during the Satsuma Rebellion and it was the battle that marked the end of the era and the last stand of the Legendary Samurai.

Lemon Hearts: Wow! Lets see how you like this. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: THE NIGHT WITCHES!

Lemon Hearts floated into the air and waves of darkness swirled around her as she sang Night Witches by Sabaton and she fired a wave of darkness into the air and it formed into the planes of the 588th Air Regimen of Russia or the Night Witches, the most deadliest air platoon from Russia back during World War II.

Lyra Heartstrings: Watch this one! This one is tasty! PIZZA STYLE NINJA ART: TARENTELLA NAPOLETANA!

Lyra Heartstrings pulled out a mandolin and played Tarentella Napolentana, a traditional Italian musical and she floated into the air and waves of pasta, pizza, and all kinds of Italian food swirled around her and she fired waves of them.

Moondancer: Watch this one. Here's one I learned from Hunter. GERMANY MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACHT FLAMES OF PAGAN FURY!

Moondancer floated into the air and she had waves of moonlight and bands of Black, Red and Yellow energy swirl around as she was singing Walpurgisnacht by Faun and she fired the blasts and they formed into the pegans of Germany.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Those are great techniques! Watch this one. CELTIC MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: TIR NA NÓG!

Twilight Sparkle floated into the air and she had green energy and Irish Magic swirl around her as she was singing Tir na nÓg by Celtic Woman. She fired waves of green enegry and it formed into symbols of Celtic Lore.

Luster Dawn: This is always good! SUNLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ATHAIR AR NEAHM!

Luster Dawn floated into the air and waves of sunlight and fire swirled around her as she sang Athair Ar Neahm by Enya. She fired the blasts and it formed into angels of light.

Princess Celestia: Here's one of my favorites for when I love raising the sun. SUNLIGHT DAWN STYLE NINJA ART: ADIEMUS!

Princess Celestia floated into the air and had waves of sunlight and fire swirl around her as she sang Adiemus by Karl Jenkins and fired waves of sunlight and energy and it formed into her cutie mark.

Princess Luna: This is the one that shows my love for all things of the Night. MOONLIGHT NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ONE WORLD!

Princess Luna floated into the air and had waves of moonlight and stars all swirl around her as she sang One World by Celtic Woman. She fired waves of moonlight and stars and they formed into the awesome wonders of the night.

Snowdrop: Here's one that you taught me mom. LUNAR SNOW STYLE NINJA ART: SIÚIL A RÚN!

Snowdrop floated into the air as moonlight and snow swirled around her and she was singing the famous Irish ballad Siúil A Rún and she fired waves of moonlight and snow and it formed into the soldiers of the Glorious Revolution from 1688 to 1689 which lead to the overthrowing of King James II.

Gari: My brothers and sisters. Lets show him the power of the Children of the Night.

They agreed.

Children of The Night: MOONLIGHT SONG STYLE NINJA ART: A MOMENT OF PEACE!

The 12 Children of the Night joined hands and they floated in the air as moonlight swirled around them and they were singing A Moment of Piece by The Gregorian Chant and Sarah Brightman and they fired waves of moons.

Princess Cadance: Awesome! Watch this one. CRYSTAL LOVE STYLE NINJA ART: THEN YOU LOOK AT ME!

Princess Cadance floated into the air as hearts and jewels swirled around her as she was singing Then You Look At Me by Celine

Dion. She fired heart blasts and jewels.

Princess Amore: Here's one that always soothes me. CELTIC CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SALVE REGINA!

Princess Amore floated into the air and green energy bands and crystals swirled around her as she was singing Salve Regina by the ancient Gregorian Chant from over 1,000 years ago and she fired the blasts of energy and it formed into the holy symbols.

Flurry Heart: Time for some fun sisters!

Lilly Crystal: Yeah!

Cloud Star: Lets do it!

Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star: CRYSTAL FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SHINE OF THE CRYSTAL EMPIRE!

They floated into the air and the 3 Princesses had Light swirl around them as they were singing Pale by Within Temptation. They fired waves of light.

Spike: This is always awesome! This one is for Rarity! DRAGON JEWEL STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING FLIGHT OF THE DRAGON!

Spike floated into the air and swirling flames formed around him as he was singing Back at One by Brian McKnight and he fired waves of fire and they formed into hearts.

Star Swirl: YEAH! Lets get him!

Star Swirl and the others fired waves of energy and magic and arrows and more and the techniques they hit Abra Kadabra and knocked him down.

Hawkeye: That was fun!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Luster Dawn: So awesome!

Battle 2: Yang, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Soarin, Daring Do, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sugarcoat, Sunny Flare, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress Françoise, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed

---

On the racetrack was the battle with Motor Ed.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) Skinner's mom and Marge both have issues. Seriously.

Yang: That's putting it mildly. It's like they have completely lost their humanity.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah what Agnes called Nico was not cool! She called him a poisonous thug!

Motor Ed gasped!

Motor Ed: I should tell them to give her the death penalty for that! Seriously that woman is long over due with death.

Lightning Dust: You're telling me. She needs to be buried in an unmarked grave.

Spitfire: You said it!

Magma Gloom: And she has the gall to call Nico that!? I should burn her face off for that.

Vapor Trail: She is so senile that it defies all logic.

Sky Stinger: Yeah! It's like her brain is a dried up wrinkly prune.

Angel Wings: Yeah! And it needs to be taken out of her and squished.

Night Glider: Yeah!

Soarin: She has no right to call herself a mother. Not after everything that Seymour did to help his country.

Daring Do: Yeah! Even after everything that Seymour did to serve our country Agnes still treats her own son like dirt.

Motor Ed: She has a lot of problems. Seriously.

Indigo Zap: Tell me about it. But the worst case is Marge. She has a lot of terrible things wrong with her head.

Sour Sweet: She is even worse than Lumpus. She cares about no one other than herself. First she tried to kill Becky and now she's after Homer all for her own selfish reasons.

Sugarcoat: Yeah. That's putting it mildly.

Lemon Zest: Yeah! And she has the nerve to spike Lisa's food with meat!? She's a vegetarian and she is trying to poison her!

Frosty Orange: What kind of a mother does that to her own children!?

Sunny Flare: A monster with no heart that's what.

Wind Socks: Absolutely.

Shun: It's like she is completely devoid of a conscience.

Storm Skyress: And a heart.

Françoise: Yeah.

Motor Ed: Seriously. Lets do it!

Motor Ed revved up his motorcycle and so did Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: Lets ride!

(SPIDERBAIT'S GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY PLAYS)

They raced around the track and it was epic.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Spitfire: YEAH!

Yang: Lets burn rubber!

Yang, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Night Glider, Soarin, Daring Do, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sugarcoat, Sunny Flare, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Françoise, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man: WONDERBOLTS STYLE FORMATION ART: GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY!

They spun in an Icosikaipentagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and light and it formed into the legendary Ghost Riders. They hit Motor Ed and knocked him down.

Yang: All right!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME! That was great!

Scootaloo: AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: CatDog, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Seabreeze, Zecora, Discord, Runo, Cyborg 004, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens

---

Back in the gym, Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) What kind of animals did the Squoomians look like?

Cat: They looked more like Raccoon creatures. But they were some of the most amazing pilots we have ever seen.

Dog: Yeah and they put up one awesome fight Cat.

Cat: They sure did Dog and it was just an awesome adrenaline rush to beat them!

Mr. Mittens: That's what I have been hearing.

Fluttershy: But thank goodness that no one was hurt.

Tree Hugger: Yeah. This was all far out dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was. I had a lot of fun with this adventure.

Seabreeeze: (Swedish Accent) Ja. It was most fun and I had fun too.

Zecora: An air battle of this magnitude was fun, but it was saving our friends on Chrystallis that really stood out in the sun.

Discord: And it was really enjoyable that we got to sock it to those Squoomian thugs.

Runo: Yeah it was!

Blade Tigrerra: It sure was fun.

Beekeeper: I may be a lover of awesome World War II and I dog fights but that was the most fun ever.

Mr. Mittens: It sure was. Were you a World War II veteran Beekeeper?

Beekeeper: As a matter of fact I am. Battle of Normandy 1944.

Cat: Wow! Always an honor to have a fellow man who served our country.

Beekeeper: Thank you.

Albert Heinrich: You're welcome.

Mr. Mittens: Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Fluttershy: We know a bunch of techniques that are based on Sweden, Seabreeze and they are so fun. Lets show you one of them.

Seabreeze: Always up for some fun.

Fluttershy: Go ahead, Make My Day! SWEDISH ICE STYLE NINJA ART: VARGSÅNGEN!

Fluttershy floated into the air and bands of blue and yellow energy and snow and ice and aurora energy swirled around her as she sang the Wolf Lullaby of Sweden and she fired the energy and ice and aurora and it formed into a wolf pack and it hit Mr. Mittens and froze him in ice.

Seabreeze: Wow! That was amazing ja!

Fluttershy: Thank you.

Cat: Now lets go thaw him out.

CatDog, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Seabreeze, Zecora, Discord, Runo, Cyborg 004, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FLAME PHOENIX BLAST!

They spun in a Hendecagon formation and fired a wave of fire and it formed into a phoenix and it hit Mr. Mittens and thawed him out and knocked him down.

Cat: That was fun!

Dog: HI-HO DIGGITY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 4: Ben Tennyson, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable

# Spirit, Marucho, Cyborg 005, Naruto Uzumaki, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) Which alien are you going to sue this time?

Ben: I'm in the mood for some diamonds today so Diamondhead is gonna be my choice for you today.

Billy Numerous: Awesome choice for you pardner. Diamonds against Clones.

Naruto: Good analogy.

Rarity: I hope I get some good jewels out of all this.

Sweetie Belle: But this is gonna be so awesome. I always love facing bad guys and fight in our usual battles.

Thunder Terror: Me too! It's awesome!

Billy Numerous: It sure is. But what really has me concerned for CatDog is that the Greasers might get out of prison. But if they do get out I think we have the perfect archenemy for them.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Who is your choice?

Billy Numerous: Yugito Nii.

Sapphire Shores: A most grand choice. 2-Tailed Cat VS Dog Thugs.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) It sure is. I think so too.

Mistmane: Me too. But the Greasers are better than that stupid cheapskate con man rabbit Rancid Rabbit. He was a long-earred creep!

Sable Spirit: Worse than Mr. Krabs from what I heard.

Marucho: Yeah.

Preyas: But if he does get out he will be going to a place worse than jail.

Geronimo Jr.: Big time.

Billy Numerous: You said it. Lets do it. I hope there's enough room for us.

Billy Numerous made 150 clones.

Naruto: MULTI SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

He made 150 Clones.

Ben turned into Diamondhead.

Ben: DIAMONDHEAD!

Ben Tennyson as Diamondhead, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Cyborg 005, Naruto Uzumaki, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade: DIAMOND MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS JEWEL MAELSTROM BURST!

100 of the Naruto Clones spun in a Hectogon formation and fired a blast of water and 50 of the clones spun in a Pentacontagon and fired a blast of water and the rest spun in a Tetradecagon formation and fired blasts of water, jewels and energy and they hit all the Billy's and knocked them down.

Diamondhead: AW YEAH! Who's bad!

Rarity: Rapture Darling! That was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Julie Yamamoto, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Babs Seed, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Cyborg 006, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS

Captain Boomerang

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) Did Ship have his fun of blasting Squoomians as well?

Julie Yamamoto: You bet he did. It was so cool blasting all those Squoomian jerks to bits.

Applejack: YEEHAW! It was more fun than a rodeo.

Apple Bloom: It sure was! It was like a video game.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it was. I had a lot of fun with that one.

Apple Fritter: We all sure did.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Granny Smith: I haven't had that much fun since the Apple-Tomater Festival in Appleoosa. We had a massive fight with apples and tomaters.

Bright Mac: Oh yeah. I remember that mom. That was awesome.

Pear Butter: It sure was. I think you all got really messy back then.

Autumn Blaze: That must've been really cool.

Coloratura: Yeah. Reminds me of what J.D. did at the Renaissance Festival from what I was told from Nico.

Julie Yamamoto: Oh yeah. By the way does Equestria have a Renaissance Fair like that?

Babs: Hmm. You know I'm not really sure.

Applejack: As a matter of fact it does. It's called the Canterlot Medieval Fair. It's a special traditional fair that comes around every Summer till fall and it makes everyone feel like they went back in time to long before the founding of Equestria.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Good times lads. Before I joined the Mighty Helm, I would go there every time to have fun with my fellow Pillars.

Julie: Wow! We'll have to go see it when it comes.

Hammer Gorem: It will be fun.

Chang Changku: Can't wait to see it.

Captain Boomerang: Sounds like a good Summer activity. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Julie Yamamoto, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Autumn Blaze, Babs Seed, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Cyborg 006, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser: APPLE VALKNUT TRINITY STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE LIGHTNING TRINITY!

They spun in a Heptadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of lightning and it formed into a Valknut symbol of lightning.

Coloratura: This is one of my favorites. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: CIRCLE IN THE SAND!

Coloratura floated into the air and waves of ocean water, sand and fish all swirled around her as she sang Circle in the Sand by Belinda Carlisle. She fired the blast.

The blasts all hit Captain Boomerang and knocked him down.

Julie Yamamoto: GAME SET MATCH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

## Battle 6: Kimiko, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie Poisonsea, Pipsqueak, Lily Longsocks, Zipporwhill, Dan, Drago, Cyborg 007, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

---

Ssserpent was next.

Kimiko: Nico is a great man. Ever since he confronted his past and won during the 20 Days of Darkness he has become stronger and more.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure has. Nico has been through a nightmare. But he now has his heart and mind fully fixed. But what really shocked me in the end was that he had

MaloMyotismon's essence inside him that was damaging his mind with negative emotions and all that.

Cayenne: Yeah that must've been a shock.

Pepperdance: No kidding. But Nico is back to his old self from before he accidentally killed Ken.

Gusty: Yep. He sure is.

Ssserpent: Indeed. But even if he had a lot of bad times, Nico still had so many good times.

Diamond Tiara: That's right. Nico got married to May and has 4 awesome kids.

Silver Spoon: And he has the most awesome friends ever to support them.

Ssserpent: Yes he does. By the way Sunset, I don't think we ever met your mom or dad yet.

Sunset Shimmer then had a memory shock and then she suddenly broke down crying.

Kimiko: Sunset?

Ssserpent: Oops. Maybe I shouldn't have asked about that.

Gusty: Sunset?

Gusty comforted her.

Gusty: Sunset what's wrong?

Sunset Shimmer: (Crying) MOM! DAD! I'M SORRY! (CRYING)

I went over.

Me: Sunset? What's wrong?

She was crying hard.

Me: I have to figure this out.

I went into her mind and discovered that Sunset Shimmer's dad and mom live in Sire's Hollow and when they found out that Sunset Shimmer was accepted as Princess Celestia's student they were over the stars with joy. But when she betrayed Princess Celestia they were heartbroken and saddened by this. They disowned her.

Me: (GASP) Oh man! Sunset we didn't know your mother and father disowned you like that.

We gasped in shock!

Nico: Oh man!

Varie: That's terrible!

Laney: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle came and hugged Sunset.

Sunset Shimmer was crying hard.

Ssserpent: We can do this battle again another time. I can tell that Sunset has a lot of personal family problems.

Lily Longsocks: Good idea.

Zipporwhill: (Latin American Accent) I'm a little tired from my battle with the Squoomians.

Toxic Horror: Me too.

I conforted Sunset.

Louie Poisonsea: Poor Sunset. I hope we can do everything we can to help her.

Dan: Yeah me too.

Drago: Same here. After everything that happened she needs her parents.

Sunset Shimmer: Wait guys! (Sniffles) I want to continue this battle.

Me: Sunset are you sure? You've had quite a shock just now.

Sunset Shimmer: I know. But I want to continue. But J.D. promise me that you will get my family back to me.

Me: I will. Pinkie Promise.

Sunset Shimmer: Thank you.

Me: Everyone this battle is going on.

We cheered.

The battle went on.

Ssserpent: Sorry Sunset. I should've kept my big mouth shut.

Sunset Shimmer: It's all right Ssserpent.

Ssserpent: Good. Lets do it.

They went at her.

Kimiko, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Diamond

Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie Poisonsea, Pipsqueak, Lily Longsocks, Zipporwhill, Dan, Drago, Cyborg 007, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr: FLAME BURST STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FIREBALL SHOWER STORM!

They spun in a Hexadecagon formation and fired a massive barrage of fireballs.

Pepperdance: Here's a song perfect for me. SPICE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: IT BURNS BURNS BURNS!

Pepperdance floated into the air as fire, peppers and intense flames swirled around her as she was singing It Burns Burns Burns by Loco Loco. She fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a massive shower of peppers.

The blasts hit Ssserpent and knocked him down.

Kimiko: YEAH!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

Sunset Shimmer: AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Hulk, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, The Three Stooges, Cyborg 008, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles

---

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Leo: (to Hulk) I bet you had fun smashing those Squoomians.

Hulk: Hulk loved smashing them to pieces!

Pinkie Pie: It was the most fun ever!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It sure was. And it was cool smashing them with meteors.

Marble Pie: It sure was. I thought it was fun.

Limestone Pie: Me too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I had a lot of fun with that one.

Curly: It sure was fun. Like when Moe smashes Larry. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

BONK!

Moe bonked Curly on the head.

Curly: Ohohoho!

Moe: Get outta here.

Larry Fine: Leave im alone!

Moe: What are ya buttin in for?

SLAP!

He slapped Larry across his face.

Dark Donny: (LAUGHS) That was so funny!

Dark Raph: Sure was! The Three Stooges are funny now as they were back all those years ago.

Dark Mikey: Yeah they were!

Dark Leo: Lets get it on!

They went at them.

Scorponok: Lets do it! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Terrorsaur: This is gonna be fun! Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed.

Hulk, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, The Three Stooges, Cyborg 008, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur: COMEDY DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: CONFETTI OF THE DRAGON SMASH!

They spun in a dodecagon formation and fired a massive blast of confetti and rocks and it formed into a dragon and knocked down the Dark Turtles.

Hulk roared in Victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud: That was fun.

Moe: Success!

Larry Fine: Success!

Curly: Success!

Curly kissed Moe.

Moe: (Spits) I'm Poisoned!

SLAP SLAP!

He double slapped Curly and we laughed our heads off at that.

---

Battle 8: War Machine, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Ren Krawler, Linehalt, Klaus Von Herzon and Sirenoid VS Ragdoll

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) They don't call me one of the world's greatest contortionists for nothing.

War Machine: I know. You are really flexible and awesome from what I heard.

Starlight Glimmer: Always up for some gymnastics. Gymnastics VS contortions.

Trixie: Good duel of sports.

Juniper Montage: It sure is.

Clover: Yeah it is!

Klaus: Always up for fun.

Sirenoid: Same here.

Ren Krawler: Yeah!

Linehalt: This is awesome.

Ragdoll: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

War Machine, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Ren Krawler, Linehalt, Klaus Von Herzon and Sirenoid: STARSTORM MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE STAR STORM!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a wave of stars and energy and it hit Ragdoll and knocked him down.

War Machine: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Me and Nick Russell VS Black Lance

---

Black Lance was next.

Me: This is gonna be good!

Nick Russell: Yeah it is.

Me and Nick pulled out our Morphers.

Me and Nick: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

We turned into our Legendary Forms!

Me: (ECHOING) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGENDARY WARRIOR!

Me and Nick: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Me: Now for the fun part! STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STELLAR RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Nick Russell: FIRE HEART! RED DRAGON FIRE RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!

Star Heart and Fire Heart came and they merged with us and we were in our Battlizers!

Me: YEAH!

Nick Russell: Lets take him down!

We fired star and fire blasts and knocked him down and he teleported down.

Me: 9 down and 1 to go.

---

Battle 10: Megaforce & Ninja Steel Rangers, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Yakumo, Fu, Hinata and Ino VS Hacktrack

---

Hacktrack was next.

Brody Romero: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed into the Ninja Steel Rangers!

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!""**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Ink Rose: So awesome.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah it was.

Yakumo: Always get a good kick out of that.

Ino: Me too!

Fu: SO AWESOME!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers as well!

Ink Rose: Lets take him down!

Yakumo: Yeah!

Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Yakumo, Fu, Hinata and Ino: DARKNESS SHINOBI STYLE FORMATION ART: DARKNESS NINJA FURY!

They spun in a Hexagon formation and fired waves of darkness and they formed into the Black Ninjas.

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STEEL! FINAL STRIKE!

They jumped and fired blades of elemental energy.

And the Megaforce Rangers did the same.

The blasts hit him and he was defeated.

Levi had his phone ready.

Levi: Smile!

Hacktrack: (Dying) Cheese.

He took the picture as he fell to the ground and Hacktrack exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He died in a massive fiery explosion.

Fu: All right!

Ino: Like Nico would say, Hacktrack you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Warmup 1: Blossom VS Comrade Red

---

Comrade Red was next in a Warmup Battle.

Comrade Red: This is gonna be most fun Comrade Blossom.

Blossom: I'm always up for a great fight. It's gonna be an honor to have Major Glory's archnemesis, Comrade Red as my archenemy.

Comrade Red: I will not disappoint you.

They went at each other and they punched and smashed at each other with incredible fury. Comrade Red smashed and slashed at her with his sickle and hammer and Blossom dodged all his strikes and punched him in the face and knocked him down.

---

## Warmup 2: Bubbles VS Tigress

---

Tigress was next.

Bubbles: It's gonna be so awesome having you as my archenemy Tigress.

Tigress: Glad you think so.

Bubbles: Yeah.

Tigress: Lets get it on.

They went at each other and Tigress slashed at her with her claws and Bubbles dodged her strikes and smashed her in her face and knocked her down.

---

## Warmup 3: Buttercup VS Madame Viper

---

Madame Viper was next.

Madame Viper: You and I are gonna have lots of fun.

Buttercup: HYDRA was a tough force for the Avengers and us. And General Ross had the audacity for hiring them. He betrayed our country.

Madame Viper: Ja. He was a monster. All that hatred towards Hulk.

Buttercup: No kidding. Lets do it!

Madame Viper: Gladly!

They went at each other and viciously pulverized and smashed each other all over the place and Buttercup dodged her strikes and smashed her fist into her face and knocked down.

---

## Warmup 4: Bunny VS Nyssa Al Ghul

---

Nyssa was next.

Nyssa: I heard that you had the darkest background of all in the Powerpuff Girls.

Bunny: Yeah. I was made from Artificial Sweetener, Dirt and Twigs and various things and I blew up as a result. I was unstable.

Nyssa: Oh man. But I'm glad that J.D. brought you back.

Bunny: J.D. didn't bring me back. The Heavens did. They heard my sisters and some of us crying and brought me and a younger version of myself back. But this time we were made the right way.

Nyssa: Wow. That's amazing. But that must've been really heartwrenching for them to lose you like that.

Bunny: It was. But I was given a second chance.

Nyssa: Wow. From darkness comes light. Lets get it on.

They went at each other and punched and kicked each other all over the place and Bunny was dodging all her strikes like no problem. And Bunny was blocking all of Nyssa's strikes.

Bunny: Wow! I will say this. The League of Assassins trains its warriors really well.

Nyssa: They sure do. Thank you.

They got back to fighting and Bunny kicked her down.

---

The usual battles were done!

Verbina: I can't thank you all enough for helping my people today.

Captain Boomerang: It was nothing.

Ssserpent: But what conerns me is that the Ci-Kat-A's got some of Feral's men.

Dark Don: They must've done some pretty serious reprogramming on them.

Ragdoll: We'll worry about them some other time.

Eddy: (to Sunset) And don't worry, Sunset. We'll help you reconcile with your parents. (smirks) One way or another.

Eddy turns his blaster on, giving us a pretty good idea on what he meant.

Me: Eddy no. We have to do this with a lot of reason and a no recklessness. This is like a friendship mission. Or Family Mission in this case.

Twilight Sparkle: Good way to describe it.

Me: Yeah.

Sunset Shimmer: (Sniffles) Can you guys bring back my mom and dad?

Me: We can try Sunset. They can't stay mad at you forever like this. But we'll help you out.

Sunset Shimmer: (Sniffles) Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Kimiko: At least my battle with Ssserpent is done.

Ssserpent: Yep.

Nico: (To the viewers) This was one awesome adventure! I hope you all liked it as much as I have.

May: I loved it.

Me: We all did.

We went to the living room to watch tv.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Samurai Jack episode 47 is one of my favorites in the whole show. I loved how Jack helped the entirety of the planet Chrystallis and saved it all from total destruction and more. Jack is a true hero and we went to Chrystallis in the Brave 12 Saga and helped them. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for another awesome adventure with Captain Underpants as we face his evil twin from a parallel universe: CAPTAIN BLUNDERPANTS! Unlike Captain Underpants, this version of Captain Underpants is evil. Mr. Krupp in that universe is nice and Harold and George and Captain Underpants are evil! Get ready for a deadly fight with raw sewage, filth, putridness and more as we stop Captain Blunderpants from destroying everything!

See you all tomorrow.

# CUATLPSATUROCB

Captain Underpants And Team Loud Phoenix Storm And The Unscrupulous Revenge Of Captain Blunderpants

---

It was another beautiful day at the World Tree of Friendship Estate and the views of Earth and the Stars were incredible.

I was looking up Robot Chicken Sketches. But this Robot Chicken Sketch was for Captain Planet. But this one was NOT funny. None of us found it very funny at all.

Wheeler: So, is this a Robot Chicken sketch of us, right?

Shrapnel: It is. None of us found this one funny. But we want to hear your thoughts.

Me: Yep. Here we go.

I played the clip and it showed static to start like always.

**Kwame:** EARTH!

**Wheeler:** FIRE!

**Linka:** WIND!

**Gi:** WATER!

**Ma-Ti:** HEART! *(Captain Planet is formed)*

**Captain Planet:** By your powers combined, I am Captain Planet!

**Planeteers:** *(Bored tones)* Go, Planet!

**Captain Planet:** Whoa, really not feeling the love today, kids. It's not my abs, is it? I've switched trainers, I've just gotta rehire Jenny.

**Wheeler:** No, Cap, today's mission is gonna be kinda' intense.

**Captain Planet:** Has Hoggish Greedly reunited the Eco-Villains again?

**Gi:** No, Captain Planet.

**Captain Planet:** So, who is this villain in need of a good sound thrashing? *(Planeteers point at The White House)* Oh, no! Have Eco-Terrorists taken over the capital?

**Gi:** You might say that. The United States is the second largest polluter on Earth behind China.

**Ma-Ti:** To truly make a difference…

**Linka:** We MUST overthrow the United States government!

**Captain Planet:** *(Laughs in amusement)* Is Ashton Kutcher around here somewhere? *(Laughs)*… We're not waging war on America.

**Gi:** Not just America. Once we command the US military, we'll fight China to the death!

**Wheeler:** This is SO important, Gi will fight her own people!

**Gi:** I'm from Thailand.

**Wheeler:** The capital of China!

**Captain Planet:** I won't let you! *(Gi spouts Captain Planet in the air with water powers)*

**Linka:** *(Holds Captain Planet in the air with wind powers, and hits him with multiple objects, then drops him to the ground)*

**Captain Planet:** OOF! *(Wheeler sets the area on fire)* WHY?! AHH! AAHHHH! *(Wheeler walks through the fire)* You leave me no choice! *(Kwame summons vines from the ground to trap Captain Planet)* Ma-Ti! I thought you were the power of heart!

**Ma-Ti:** Hearts were made to be broken. *(Takes out a knife, and the*

*Planeteers put on Guy Fawkes masks)*

**Captain Planet:** Whoa, this just took a dark turn. *(Ma-Ti kills Captain Planet with knife)* News

**News Anchor:** In the news tonight, the famous ecological heroes the Planeteers attacked the US capital today.

**Reporter:** Bob, the Planeteers showed no mercy for approximately 5 to 10 seconds before they were all shot in the back by an overweight security guard here at the very first checkpoint.

**News Anchor:** We're hearing from the families that the bodies will not be cremated due to environmental concerns… they'll be mulched.

When it was done the Planeteers and Captain Planet were shocked.

Wheeler: That was crazy!

Kwame: And so not funny!

Me: Told you guys.

Captain Planet Linka: (Russian Accent) We would never attack the government like that!

Chiaotzu: Well, in an alternate reality, you guys probably would.

Me: That is a strong possibility. Considering that we have been to many parallel universes several times before.

RD Me: And that we were essentially turned into mirror versions of you guys because of Sindri Myr.

Nico: Yeah.

Varie: That was really crazy.

Gi: I can't believe we would do all that.

Linka (Captain Planet): Yeah! We would never attack the Capital like that.

Kwame: That would be no way to solve the pollution crisis.

Me: No it wouldn't. It would make things worse. Besides, all your major enemies are all dead.

Gi: I think us going bad did happen before.

Thunderblast: Really? When?

Ma-Ti: It was because of Zarm.

Me: Zarm?

Kwame: You would not like this guy J.D. He is the polar opposite of Gaia.

Me: Hmm. Let me see here.

I pulled up his information and what it revealed was horrifying.

* * *

Zarm is the main antagonist of Captain Planet and the Planeteers. As the archenemy of Gaia, Zarm comes into conflict numerous times with the Planeteers.

He was voiced by Sting in the 1st and 2nd Seasons, David Warner in the 3rd Season, and Malcolm McDowell in the 4th and 5th seasons.

Past

Zarm is the antithesis of Gaia being the spirit of war and destruction. He was originally a spirit of the Earth alongside his foe, but for unknown reasons, Zarm left the Earth in search of other planets after being exiled by Gaia. At an uncertain time, Zarm came into contact with an extraterrestrial world, and he presented them with technological advances. However, the inhabitants of the planet eventually wiped itself out through nuclear warfare, and Zarm continued his immortal existence trying to destroy everything that Gaia cherished.

## Captain Planet and the Planeteers

Zarm makes his first appearance in the episode "The Conqueror" in which he pretended to be a benevolent alien who gives the Planeteers gauntlets that amplify their powers. Not trusting the stranger, Ma Ti goes to consult Gaia about him. In the mean time, the gauntlets began to corrupt the Planeteers, and Zarm suggests to them that they destroy a military base in order to prove who was more powerful. Unbeknownst to them, once they did, it would incite a nuclear war. Ma Ti arrives with Gaia, and they free the others of the gauntlets' corruption. Zarm attempts to destroy the military base anyway only to be stopped.

His next major appearance was "Summit to Save Earth", Zarm coerces the Eco-Villains to his side, and they infiltrate a summit. They proceed to kidnap members of the summit and take their place.

The Planeteers are made aware of their plan, and they try to stop them. When the Planeteers are caught in a tornado made of pollution, Zarm forces Gaia to choose either to save the Planeteers and let the planet die, or let the Planeteers die while the planet survives.

With her guard down, Zarm transforms Gaia into an elderly mortal woman, and traps her and the Planeteers in his ship for 10 years. The Eco-Villains rule over the world during the decade, making the planet a cesspool. With Gaia being near death and that the Earth would die when she does, Zarm decides to torment her more by allowing the Planeteers a futile chance to defeat him. However, his plan goes awry, and Captain Planet manages to stop him and sends him back into space with a trash-filled ship.

Zarm returns in "Scorched Earth" in which he takes possession of a dictator of Pacifica, and tries to goad him into enacting "Scorched Earth" a strategy in which the dictator's homeland is burnt to a crisp. Even after being defeated, Zarm still tries to cause trouble by possessing another potential dictator. Zarm also brags that he was the mastermind behind several different rulers in recorded history.

In his next appearance "The Dream Machine", Zarm disguises himself as an entity known as the Dream Maker. As the Dream Maker, Zarm exploits an impoverished young man named Carlos, and grants his wishes to impress a girl he liked. As more and more people became aware of the Dream Machine, Zarm causes their resources to dwindle, eventually trying to coerce the town to attack another town for their resources.

Having been defeated yet again by Captain Planet and the Planeteers, Zarm's next course of action is to go to an alternate timeline where the Eco-Villains' descendants rule over a polluted Earth. He informs them that due to some unforeseen circumstances, their timeline was erased from existence, and gives them the chance to avert this by going back in time and eliminating whatever caused the end of that timeline. The future Eco-Villains proceed to destroy several businesses as well as a dam, which threatens to flood an entire city. A young girl is almost swept away by the water, but Ma Ti saved her. Realizing that this girl was the reason as to why the future timeline disappeared, Zarm demands the future Eco-Villains to eliminate her. Unfortunately for them, Ma Ti takes the shot for the girl, and the future Eco-Villains disappear along with their timeline. Zarm is last seen scoffing at the idea of love being a powerful weapon before retreating.

In his last canonical appearance, Zarm makes a bet with Gi when two children were about to be ran over by a truck. If it was true that people aren't born bad but become so because of experience, both children would be saved. However, if Zarm would be proven correct, Gi would work for him. Gi begrudgingly takes his offer, and both children are taken into a virtual world where they could manifest anything that was in their minds. However, Zarm begins to sabotage the game by making the two children nearly kill each other when they see that their parents were fighting each other. However, the day gets saved by the Planeteers, and the parents of both kids apologize to each other.

---

When it was done we were shocked!

Me: So he wants to destroy the Earth and kill you guys!?

Kwame: Yes he does.

Wheeler: He is a monster. I remember now! He brainwashed us and turned us against the world.

Gi: He gave us these really deadly gauntlets that had the powers of our rings amplified 100 times.

We gasped in shock!

Me: That's crazy!

Laney: No kidding!

Nico: But how did you resist his control Ma-Ti?

Ma-Ti: Because the Heart Ring stopped it.

Me: Wow. You are too strong willed to be controlled by a monster like Zarm. In my opinion, Zarm is a coward that forces others to do his dirty work.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Nico: I agree. But when the time comes we will kill him.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Captain Planet: Well, I'm glad you guys will never do what those Robot Chicken versions of you did.

Outback: (Australian Accent) But at least you guys can be able to stop Captain Planet if he ends up being the one to turn evil.

Kwame: Thank you Outback.

Me: But knowing that Captain Planet is the Earth's defender and champion, that probably won't ever happen.

Nico: No it won't.

Me: Yeah.

Captain Planet: J.D. is right. As long as you all have good in your hearts nothing can stop you from doing the right thing.

Lincoln: That's right!

Me: Yeah! But wait a second. I wonder. Kwame do you guys still have those gauntlets?

Kwame: I think so yeah.

Me: Maybe we can use those gauntlets and the Rings of Destruction on bad guys. It's a longshot but it's worth a try.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Kwame: I'll go see if I can get them.

Me: Okay.

He went to his room and got the Gauntlets and Rings.

Harold Hutchins: Boy that sketch reminds me of the time me and George went to a mirror universe and saw an evil Version of Captain Underpants.

Me: Really? When did that happen?

George Beard: A while back. It was crazy.

Cree Lincoln: Let me get this straight. There's this world where Captain Underpants is evil?

George Beard: Yeah and it's a crazy place.

Harold Hutchins: Except he's called Captain Blunderpants.

Me: Captain Blunderpants. That's interesting and unusual. What can you guys tell us about him?

George Beard: It's not pretty.

They went over his history.

---

Captain Blunderpants is the evil twin of Captain Underpants in the Captain Underpants novel franchise. He is from the Purple Potty dimension. He was defeated by George and Harold. When he is Mr. Krupp, he is nice. But when he is Captain Blunderpants, he is mean and evil. When water is poured on his head, he becomes Captain Blunderpants. But, when someone snaps their fingers, he turns back into Mr. Krupp. Also, when Captain Blunderpants is in his bad form, he has a toupee. But when he's in Mr. Krupp form, he doesn't wear a toupee.

After giving the evil twins the punishment they deserve and George and Harold's grandparents fly off for a romantic dinner, the duo dehypnotize and shrink Sulu to normal. They then take Evil George, Evil Harold, and Captain Blunderpants back into the Purple Potty and then they kick them back to their universe.

---

We gasped in shock when they were done!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Twilight Sparkle: We know this kind of situation all too well.

Me: We sure do. So you two met the evil mirror universe version of Captain Underpants.

George Beard: Yeah we sure did.

Me: And when he gets water poured on him he turns into Captain Blunderpants and when someone snaps their fingers he reverts back to a good Krupp.

Nico: Where in OUR universe whenever someone snaps their fingers Krupp turns into Captain Underpants and when he gets wet he reverts back.

Me: Strange.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But we've all been to mirror universes many times before.

Numbuh 1: That's right. The Kids Next Door went to a Mirror Universe where our names are all backwards and we're evil. The KND were called the DNK or Destructively Nefarious Kids.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh man!

Spyro: We've encountered a mirror universe in Skylands. The Skylanders, Flynn, Cali, Persephone, the Mabu and Master Eon were evil and Kaos, Glumshanks and the trolls were good.

Mab Labs: That's right and I was one of the evil Mabu. Take it from me because I was one of those Mabu.

Me: Whoa!

Gill Grunt: And Eon was really called Evil-On in that universe.

Me: Whoa! That's freaky!

Tori Hanson: It sure is. And there was a time where I went to a mirror universe where I met the mirror versions of my friends.

Me: I remember seeing that. That was freaky!

Tori Hanson: It sure was.

Earthworm Jim: I have an evil doppelganger of me from another universe.

T-Bone: And we know the feeling too. We met evil versions of us called the Dark Kats.

Razor: And Callie was evil too.

Aylene C.: That's right I remember watching that. That was freaky.

Me: Whoa! We all have evil versions of us all across the board.

Goku: No kidding.

Me: Looks like we've been given our next mission and it takes us to a mirror universe where heroes are evil and villains are good.

Varie: What a huge twist.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Abra Kadabra, Ragdoll, the Dark Turtles, Billy Numerous, Captain Boomerang, Mr. Mittens, Motor Ed, and Ssserpent appeared.

Abra Kadabra: Can me, Ragdoll, the Dark Turtles, Billy Numerous, Captain Boomerang, Mr. Mittens, Motor Ed, and Ssserpent come with you all on this other world?

Me: You all sure can. But this world is gonna be dangerous. It's a mirror universe and we're going after Captain Blunderpants.

Nico: Yep. It's gonna be awesome and we're gonna make that bastard pay.

Lincoln: Yep.

Ssserpent: How is Harley Street doing?

Me: Still exhausted. That Ci-Kat-A really did a number on him.

Eli: No kidding.

Nico: Yeah. But he'll get better soon.

Me: He will.

Sunny Flare: George, how did you and Harold get to that world the first time?

George Beard: We got there with one of Melvin's inventions. But the invention was destroyed.

Lucy Loud: I can get us there with my sword.

Harold Hutchins: Wow! I forgot about that. But that cool.

Me: It sure is. Captain Blunderpants better watch out because I'm gonna give him the worst wedgie ever known to humanity. (Eyes glow red)

Nico: Yeah!

Lucy Loud cut a portal and we went to the mirror universe and we went in and we arrived in the mirror world.

Motor Ed: (looks around) Dude, this world looks pretty normal to me. Seriously.

Me: It sure does doesn't it? It feels like we haven't left. But this world is a mirror universe. Don't lets its appearance deceive you all. Everything here is the opposite. Heroes are villains and villains are heroes. Luckily my scans show that we don't have evil counterparts here.

Nico: That's a relief.

Vince: Yeah thank goodness.

Eli: Lets hope it stays that way.

Me: Yeah.

Mr. Mittens: How about I pretend to be the cat that belongs to you guys while we're in this world?

Johnny Test: Good thinking Mr. Mittens.

Mr. Mittens jumped into Fluttershy's arms.

Mr. Mittens: Meow.

Fluttershy: Oh aren't you just the cutest kitty.

Me: Aww. Lets walk around.

We walked around and we found the opposite Melvin Sneedly.

Cloud Man: (to Good Melvin) Are you Melvin Sneedly?

Good Melvin Sneedly: I sure am. (Sees us) Who are all of you?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Good Melvin: Wow! It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here. We're looking for Captain Blunderpants. We're going to destroy him once and for all.

Good Melvin: Great! I will gladly help you all take him down. And I can tell that those two and your Krupp are your versions from your universe.

Me: That's right.

George Beard: Yep.

Harold Hutchins: And we would never be like this worlds counterparts of us.

Frenzy: Speaking from experience, one of us should go to Evil George and Harold's treehouse to find out more information from their comics.

Me: Good idea Frenzy. But we have to be careful. Evil George and Harold are crafty from what I heard.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: And the best place to start is in their treehouse.

Billy Numerous: I'll send one of my clones to infiltrate their treehouse.

Me: Okay.

He made a clone and it went to his treehouse.

He went into it and saw numerous comic books and they showed Captain Blunderpants doing all kinds of horrible and unspeakable crimes like robbing banks, burning buildings down, destroying public property and even littering by s*** on the ground with his bad underwear!

Billy's clone gasped and he picked up all the comics and took them to us.

Thrust: I'll take to the air to keep an eye out for Blunderpants, as well as Evil George and Harold.

Me: Thrust he only shows up from when this universe's version of Krupp gets splashed with water. We have to wait for the right moment.

Thrust: Oh right.

Nico: Just be patient.

Billy came back.

Ragdoll (to Billy Numerous): What did you find?

Billy Numerous: It's not good.

He showed us the comics and we saw what they showed and it was awful!

Nico: Whoa this is not good.

Salem: These kids here have lots of problems.

Laney: Big time. They are evil to the core.

Good Melvin: And they need the best re-education anyone can muster.

Me: Big time.

Clown Man: This is too evil to be used as a kids drawing!

Me: It sure is. Too graphic and bloody for the eyes of kids.

Matoombo: We need to go hide and plan our next move. There's no telling how dangerous the Evil George and Harold will be when they find out we stole from them.

Me: Agreed.

We went and hid in an abandoned building to formulate a plan.

Me: Okay we'll use this abandoned building as our base of operations till we're done here.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: So we know that Evil George and Evil Harold are responsible for unleashing a monster like Blunderpants.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: And our code won't let us kill those 2. So it's best if we send them to a maximum security reform school.

Nico: The Jupiter Prison has one.

Naruto: Yeah.

Dark Raph: Those two kids are lucky we can't kill them!

Dark Mikey: At least we can give them spankings.

Me: Or the worst beatdown ever. They give the George and Harold we all know and love a really bad name.

Nico: Yeah. They may be lucky but their luck is about to run out.

Varie: You said it.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But in order for them to come to us, we have to find this worlds version of Mr. Krupp.

Nico: Yep.

Krupp: This is gonna be interesting.

Me: Lets get going to find the Mirror Krupp.

Nico: Okay.

We went to find him. We found him smelling flowers in the park.

He was enjoying all life and all that and it was awesome seeing him so happy.

Captain Boomerang (to Alternate Krupp): You Mr. Krupp?

Alternate Krupp: I sure am and it's a beautiful day. I love everything.

Me: Wow. You are a lot nicer than what Mr. Krupp was like in our universe.

Mr. Krupp: He sure is.

Alternate Krupp: Wow. I didn't know there was another me.

Me: He's our version of you. We came to help you all get rid of Captain Blunderpants.

Alternate Krupp: Great!

Me: Boy you are sure the happiest I've ever seen you be.

Alternate Krupp: Yeah.

Me: We are actually from another universe and we are heroes in our universe. Luckily versions of us are not here in this universe.

Laney: Thank goodness.

?: You're gonna wish there were by the time we're done with you!

We saw EVIL HAROLD HUTCHINS AND EVIL GEORGE BEARD!

Me: Just the two kids we were looking for. It's time for you two to get the worst ever beatdown known to man.

Nico: Yeah! You two have caused so many problems with Captain Blunderpants and you need a lesson in tough love.

Rainbow Dash: (Cracks Knuckles) REALLY tough love!

Evil George: Oh I don't think so!

The Evil Harold splashed water on the Alternate Krupp, turning him into Captain Blunderpants.

Veon: Oh crap.

Blunderpants: La-La-Traaaaaaaaa! (grabs Veon by the throat and slams him into the ground)

KROW!

I smashed Captain Blunderpants in his face and sent him crashing into a building.

Me: You need a serious attitude adjustment!

I fired a beam of light and it separated the Alternate Krupp from Captain Blunderpants! Now they were separate beings!

Captain Blunderpants: NO! You ruined everything!

Nico: And we show no remorse for it!

Me: Now it's time to give all three of you the worst beatdown ever!

I went behind Blunderpants and gave him the worst ever shitfilled wedgie ever!

Nico: YEAH!

Naruto: That was funny!

Lola: YEAH IT WAS!

George Beard: But you will not like this! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Krupp then turned into CAPTAIN UNDERPANTS!

Captain Underpants: TRA-LA-LAAAAAAAAAAA!

Me: YEAH!

Evil George: Let's see how you idiots fare without Captain Underpants! (pours water onto Captain Underpants' head)

But nothing happened.

Ssserpent: Sorry. But Captain Underpants is staying right here.

Evil Harold: (grabs Harold by the throat) What. Did. You. Do?!

Harold: J.D. used his powers to make Captain Underpants immune to water. Have fun turning him into Mr. Krupp now!

Blunderpants: At least the three of us can finally get rid of you fools! I wonder how it's going to be with so many people dead!

Maria: (glares at him) Time to find out!

Maria kicked Blunderpants in the face and smashed him in his eyes and knocked him down.

Eli: (Grabs Evil Harold and George) Time for me to discipline the nanny-goats!

SMASH!

He bashed their heads together.

And knocked them out.

Blizzard, Speed Demon, Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, Avalanche, KGBeast, Chemistro, Raven Branwen and 2016's Morbucks appeared.

Me: Blizzard, Speed Demon, Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, Avalanche, KGBeast, Chemistro, Raven Branwen and 2016's Morbucks.

Speed Demon: Yep it's us.

Bai Tza: How have you been brother?

Xiao Fung: Doing well sister. Things have been really good.

Tso Lan: Glad they are.

Blizzard: It's hard to believe that this is a mirror world.

Speed Demon: It looks pretty happy to me.

May: Well, don't be fooled. This is actually the home of Blunderpants over there.

Xiao Fung: We can actually see that.

Avalanche: I hope he's not as strong as Superman.

Me: No not nearly as strong as Superman. No offense Kal.

Superman: None taken.

Me: But he gives all superheroes everywhere a bad name!

Nico: Big time!

Xiao Fung: You said it.

?: I agree.

2 figures came out and one was SHOVELTRON from episode 4 of Beast Morphers and the leader of the 10 Terrors, SCULPIN from Mystic Force!

---

Shoveltron

**Shoveltron** is an excavator/shovel-themed Robotron created by Roxy from an excevator in *Power Rangers Beast Morphers* .

Shoveltron was created by Avatar Roxy when she infected an excavator. He was tasked to assist Roxy in her to manipulate Ravi into thinking she is still good so she can obtain the Neural Aligner. During the battle against Ravi, Roxy threw some objects causing him to fall. Roxy then started her plan by pretending to protect Ravi and called Shoveltron back. He was later seen holding Ravi in his grasp while Roxy attempted to use the stolen Neural Aligner to create an evil avatar of Ravi. But Roxy's plan had failed after Zoey and Devon came to his aid. Then, Scrozzle says to Roxy to come back to the Cyber Dimension with the Neural Aligner saying that it will be useful to him. In the meantime, Shoveltron summoned some Tronics and attacked the Rangers, overpowering them with little effort due to his incredible strength and armor. Later on, Scrozzle used Shoveltron's data and a Beta Gigadrone to create Shoveldrone. Finally, Shoveltron was destroyed by Zoey and Ravi with thier Beast X Cannons while the Shoveldrone was destroyed by the Racer Zord Battle Mode.

## Sculpin

**Sculpin** was a trident wielding fish man-like leader of the Ten Terrors and the hidden secondary antagonist of *Power Rangers Mystic Force* .

When the Master was defeated again, Necrolai found the Sanctum of Ten Terrors. Sculpin and othe Terrors first appeared when Necrolai first entered their secret lair. Necrolai told them that Master was defeated again, and Imperious was destroyed, and the Terrors had to help conquer the world. They listened to her and agreed to help conquer the surface world. They introduced themselves to the people of Briarwood when the sky turned dark. Sculpin told the people to give them Light, who is actually Nick Russell, the Red Ranger and leader of the Mystic Rangers. They easily defeated Rangers's Manticore Megazord and left.

When Magma failed to destroy the Rangers before the flame he lit burnt out, Sculpin hurled his trident through the portal created by the Stone of Judgment and destroyed Magma.

When Sculpin noticed that the Master showed no signs of returning, he became suspicious and went to investigate. He scried using the Lake of Lament to find out what had happened, and realized that Leanbow was preventing the Master from being resurrected. Although this was a major hindrance to the Terrors's plans, Sculpin found the aspect "fun." He plotted ways to lure Leanbow out in the open. Hard HeadsReturning to the Lake of Lament, he called Leanbow and showed him Megahorn's rampage, how strong he was against the Rangers.

When Leanbow refused to help, Sculpin resorted to drastic measures. He deliberately broke the Rules of Darkness by sending

Black Lance to the surface in order to assist Megahorn, feeling that two Terrors were far more difficult to handle than one. This strategy proved successful when Leanbow did appear on the Surface World. It was then that Sculpin gave Necrolai one of his fish scales to plant on Leanbow when he was battling Black Lance. After Black Lance was sent back to the Underworld and Megahorn was destroyed, he described Megahorn as a "hot-head that deserved to lose," and proceeded with his next plan to find Leanbow.

Sculpin gave Necrolai another one of his fish scales for her (and them) to use to track down Leanbow. When she found him, he brought along Gekkor and Matoombo to personally battle Leanbow. He first allowed Gekkor to fight the knight, but when Gekkor was weakened, sent Matoombo to take his place. After Matoombo shattered Leanbow's shield, this left him open for Sculpin to use his trident to extract the Master's spirit from Leanbow's body. Once Leanbow was "exorcised," Sculpin used his trident to create a fissure in the ground and send Leanbow plummeting into it.

Sculpin's immediate goal of restoring the Master was realized after he personally slew his Master's chosen vessel, Matoombo, thus restoring the Master to a physical form.

In the end, Sculpin, with some assistance from Black Lance, destroyed Itassis for her disloyalty.

Alongside Black Lance, he fought the Rangers viciously, kidnapping Udonna and temporarily killing Jenji. In the Underworld, however, he was confronted by Itassis, who was brought back to life by Necrolai. The two fought, but Sculpin was ultimately killed, unable to stand against her new sense of courage. In his last breath, Sculpin vowed that the Master would avenge him and that the forces of darkness would be victorious, this makes him the eighth and final Terror to be destroyed.

---

Nick Russell: Sculpin!

Devon Daniels: And Shoveltron!

Me: I remember both of you! Shoveltron you were made from an Excavator and you were sent to help get the Neural Aligner for Roxy while she was manipulating Ravi.

Shoveltron: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Yep. And Sculpin you are the leader of the 10 Terrors and the last member of the 10 Terrors left to face. You destroyed Matoombo by sacrificing him to become the vessel for Octomus and you and Black Lance killed Itassis.

Sculpin: That's right! Good memory.

Scrapper: You could actually make a good Constructicon.

Shoveltron: (laughs) I bet I could. Too bad I can't turn into an excavater.

Me: Yeah but you would still be a great helping hand to a lot of people in the construction business.

Nico: Definitely.

Shoveltron: Definitely.

Sculpin: I've been waiting for this moment. Me, the leader of the Ten Terrors, vs you, the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: This is gonna be good. The leader of the 10 Terrors.

Matoombo: And I will never forgive you for destroying me and Itassis, Sculpin! You're a monster!

Me: Big time.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Troy Burrows, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Cyborg 009, Donkey Kong, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard

Blizzard was first.

Blizzard: (to Troy) When did your team get new Legendary Modes?

Troy Burrows: We got them last month. Eli showed them to us and made the keys for them. He knows his Power Rangers from America and Japan.

Blizzard: Wow! That's amazing.

Rarity: It sure is. I think he is very gifted for someone his age.

Sweetie Belle: He sure is. I think it's really awesome that he has all that knowledge of so many shows and all that.

Thunder Terror: It sure is.

Mistmane: Yeah it is. It's like he has 1,000 years of experiences.

Sable Spirit: More than that actually. J.D. said he has over 75,000 years of skills and teachings.

Marucho: Wow! That is so cool!

Joe Shimamura: Yeah it is!

Blizzard: Wow! That's incredible! That's amazing that Eli has that much experience for a little guy like him.

Donkey Kong: It sure is.

Blizzard: Yep and I see Donkey Kong is with you all.

Troy Burrows: He and the DK Crew want to get in on the action and practice for the usual battles.

Blizzard: Nice!

Troy Burrows: Lets get this party started! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHER!

Troy turned into the Red Beast Morpher Ranger!

Blizzard: Lets do it!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

Donkey Kong pulled out his Coconut Shooter and they went at him.

Donkey Kong fired a bunch of coconuts and they hit Blizzard.

CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK!

Patrick Star: (Offscreen) DA HA HA HA! That guy got hit in the head with a coconut!

Troy Burrows, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Cyborg 009, Donkey Kong, Cree Lincoln and Ravager: CRYSTAL COCONUT STYLE FORMATION ART: DIAMOND COCONUT BARRAGE!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a massive shower of Crystal Coconuts and they hit Blizzard all over the place and knocked him down and buried him in a huge pile of them.

Troy Burrows: That was a Super Mega Win!

Donkey Kong: (HOWLS AND BEATS HIS CHEST)

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

Rarity saw the diamond crystal coconuts and they were beautiful and she got a new fashion idea for them.

Rarity: (Gasp) (Sing-song) IDEA!

She took a bunch of them and stored them for her fashions and she drew a design for a magnificent dress and it was gonna be beautiful.

---

Battle 2: Jaden, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Cyborg 002, Shun, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare and Diddy Kong VS Speed Demon

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) Did you watch a new Robot Chicken sketch this morning?

Jaden: We sure did and it was for Captain Planet and the Planeteers were attacking the capital building.

Speed Demon: That one!? Oh man! I did not like that one at all. The Planeteers would never attack the capital building like that.

Fluttershy: No they wouldn't. They are too kind and giving to the planet to be turned evil like that.

Tree Hugger: But it happened to them before dudes.

Speed Demon: That's right. I remember watching Captain Planet when I was a kid and they were corrupted by Zarm and used those deadly gauntlets.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that was crazy.

Jet Link: Yeah it sure was.

Shun: I can't believe Zarm is that evil. I thought we had dealt with all of their major enemies. But it looks like we missed one.

Sour Sweet: But we'll have to worry about it later in the future.

Sunny Flare: Yeah.

Diddy Kong: But it's gonna be so cool helping out in the usual battles. I am gonna love this.

Speed Demon: Cool Diddy. Lets do it!

Jaden: GET YOUR GAME ON!

Diddy Kong pulled out his Peanut Shooters and fired peanuts at Speed Demon and they hit him all over and it hurt.

Jaden, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Cyborg 002, Shun, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare and Diddy Kong: JUNGLE NATURE HERO STYLE FORMATION ART: HEROES OF THE JUNGLE CHARGE!

They spun in an Enneagon formation and fired a wave of green fire, leaves, fruit and vegetables and they formed into a bunch of heroes of the jungle and they hit Speed Demon and knocked him down.

Jaden: YEAH! That's how you win!

Fluttershy: So fun!

Tree Hugger: Far Out dudes.

Diddy Kong: Rock on!

---

Battle 3: Ulrich, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Cyborg 003, Dan, Dixie Kong, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung

---

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) You think there are good version of Captain Underpants' enemies here as well?

Ulrich: That is a strong possibility. This is a mirror universe and it's likely.

Rainbow Dash: I heard about all of Captain Underpants's villains and they were nuts. Especially that one guy that was insane that was made of Avocado seeds.

Lightning Dust: Yeah he was nuts. But also I can tell that all the kids lives at Jerome Horwitz Elementary were a living nightmare.

Spitfire: Yeah it's like the staff hates kids.

Xiao Fung: What a bunch of evil scumbags.

Scootaloo: That's putting it mildly.

Magma Gloom: Yeah. They have no honor when it comes to kids and their futures. It's like they cared about only themselves and money. They should be TEACHING kids and instead they were destroying their futures by taking away their fun and making their lives miserable.

Françoise: They are disgusting.

Xiao Fung: What monsters.

Dixie Kong: You got that right. It's like they have no honor at all.

Xiao Fung: Indeed. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Dixie pulled out her Bubblegum Popper and she fired gumballs and they hit Xiao Fung all over the place.

Ulrich, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Cyborg 003, Dan, Dixie Kong, Burst Man and Cloud Man: WONDERBOLTS BUBBLE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE RAINBOW BUBBLE BOMB!

They spun in a dodecagon formation and fired waves of rainbow bubbles and they hit Xiao Fung and exploded. Knocking him down.

Ulrich: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

Dixie Kong: RIGHT ON!

---

Battle 4: Pohatu, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Terror, Rockhoof, Julie, Cyborg 004, Lanky Kong, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) Can you imagine if there are mirror versions of the X Men?

Pohatu: I can only speculate. But that would be really freaky seeing that.

Applejack: Yeah. But seeing good versions of Magneto and all their enemies would be really cool.

Apple Bloom: I read about the Phoenix Force and it's power and I think it's possible that it might have destroyed the entire universe in a universe like that.

Frozen Terror: I think so too.

Avalanche: That would not be good. I saw the Phoenix Force in action and it was terrible that she was capable of doing all that. And it was all because of the Hellfire Club that they made her that way.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Awful lads.

Julie: No kidding.

Albert Heinrich: No kidding.

Lanky Kong: I have that same feeling as well. But this is gonna be so awesome.

Avalanche: It sure is. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Lanky pulled out his Grape Shooter and fired grapes and they hit Avalanche all over and hurt.

Pohatu, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Terror, Rockhoof, Julie, Cyborg 004, Lanky Kong, Rumble and Frenzy: APPLE GRAPE STONE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF

NATURE BLAST!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired waves of rocks, apples and grapes and they formed into a Valknut and it smashed into Avalanche and knocked him down.

Pohatu: A Victory of Stone!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

Lanky Kong: So much fun!

---

Battle 5: Onewa, Zarya (Overwatch), Anastasia, Chill, Cross Crow, Zangief, Andropov, Golova, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Cyborg 005, Runo, Tiny Kong, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) (Russian Accent) I'm very glad that Comrade Red will be in the Masters of Evil in the future.

Onewa: We all are. And lets not forget Boris, Numbuh 4's archenemy. Our friends in Russia would mostly agree on that.

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) I agree on that comrade Onewa.

Chill: (Russian Accent) Comrade Red is an amazing villain and Major Glory put up a really good fight with him all the time.

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) He sure did comrades.

Zangief: (Russian Accent) He most certainly did.

KGBeast: Indeed he did Comrade Zangief.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) This group sure has a lot of comrades from Russia.

Golova: (Russian Accent) Indeed cousin.

Pinkie Pie: Russia is really cool! I love all the buildings and history.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) The rocks and minerals there are really amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They sure are. I think it's all really amazing.

Geronimo Jr.: I think so too. Even though I'm from America.

Runo: I think Russia is a most amazing country. With hundreds of years of history and lots of things to learn from.

Anastasia: And the Faberge eggs are amazing too.

Tiny Kong: They sure are. They have lots of amazing jewels and are beautiful.

KGBeast: They most certainly are comrades. Lets do it.

They went at him and Tiny pulled out her Feather Bow and fired feathers and they hit KGBeast all over and they hurt.

Onewa, Zarya (Overwatch), Anastasia, Chill, Cross Crow, Zangief, Andropov, Golova, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Cyborg 005, Runo, Tiny Kong, Thrust and Starscream: RUSSIA METEOR STYLE FORMATION ART: CHELYABINSK METEOR BOMB!

They spun in a Hexadecagon formation and fired a meteor and it hit KGBeast and exploded with the force of the 2013 Chelyabinsk Meteor Airburst!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

KGBeast was knocked down with incredible force.

Onewa: WHOA! That was powerful.

Zarya: No kidding. But that was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: That was enjoyable.

Tiny Kong: It sure was.

---

Battle 6: Matau, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Cyborg 006, Chunky Kong, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) You guys should get rid of Blunderpants before he reaches the main dimension.

Matau: That's what we plan to do. We're gonna destroy him and make sure he pays for his crimes.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right! He deserves it after all the pain he caused.

Chemistro: I agree. And Sunset, I'm so sorry about what happened with you and your parents. But J.D. promised he would bring them back to you.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks Curtis. J.D. has been a man that keeps his promises.

Pepperdance: He sure is and he will come through for you.

Gusty: That's right. He will do it.

Chang: (Chinese Accent) Most honorable.

Chunky Kong: Chunky agree. Me ready for awesome fight.

Chemistro: Happy to provide.

They went at him and Chunky pulled out his Pineapple Launcher and fired numerous pineapples and they smashed Chemistro all over the place.

Matau, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Cyborg 006, Chunky Kong, Clown Man and Frost Man: PINEAPPLE SUNSET STYLE FORMATION ART: SPICY PINEAPPLE GUACAMOLE DELUGE!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a massive deluge of pineapple ghost chili salsa and it slammed into Chemistro and knocked him down.

Matau: That was a spicy victory!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

Pepperdance: It sure was!

Chunky Kong: Chunky loved it!

Sunset Shimmer: Anyone bring any chips?

Gusty: I did. (Pulls out a bag of chips)

They had the salsa and it was spicy and tasty.

---

Battle 7: Lars, Twilight Sparkle, Goths of Darkness, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Mystic Force Rangers (Minus me), Alice, Cyborg 007, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) Speaking from personal experience, the sooner Sunset Shimmer reconciles with her parents, the better.

Lars Loud: Yeah. Her heart needs to be fixed.

Twilight Sparkle: She needs this after everything that happened to her both in Equestria and Earth.

Brittney: Absolutely. I may be the Empress of Darkness but even I still have a heart when it comes to stuff like this. Sunset Shimmer needs her parents.

Lucy Loud: Absolutely. She sure does need her parents.

Haiku: And no family should be without parents.

Maggie: I just wish our former mom and dad could've realized that.

Ink Rose: Yeah. But it's too late for that.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah.

Raven Branwen: But J.D. will do it.

Nick Russell: Definitely.

Alice: Yep.

Nick Russell: Lets do it guys!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Xander: (Australian Accent) "Strong as a tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender of Truth!"

Claire: Power of the Shining Moon! Purple Moon Ranger!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Sir Great Britain: Yeah!

Raven Branwen: So awesome! Lets get it on!

They went at her.

Lars, Twilight Sparkle, Goths of Darkness, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Mystic Force Rangers (Minus me), Alice, Cyborg 007, Matoombo and Itasis: MYSTIC DARKESS STYLE FORMATION ART: DARKNESS RAVEN SWARM BLAST!

They spun in a triacontakaienneagon formation and fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a massive murder of crows and they hit Raven and knocked her down.

Lars: That was great.

Brittney: Darkness Falls!

Lucy Loud: Yes it does.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was awesome!

---

Battle 8: Lexx, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Cozy Glow, Cyborg 008, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

---

2016's Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks (to Lexx): I wonder how many other crimes Blunderpants has done.

Lexx: Good question. But I bet it makes Lex Luthor look like a total chump.

Starlight Glimmer: Just what I was thinking.

Princess Celestia: Absolutely. He needs to be stopped and destroyed.

Princess Luna: Most definitely sister.

Princess Cadance: Blunderpants gives all heroes a bad name and we're gonna make that monster pay.

Princess Amore: Definitely.

Flurry Heart: You got that right grandma.

Lilly Crystal: Yeah!

Cloud Star: He deserves this.

Cozy Glow: Big time.

Pyunma: He is a monster on steroids.

Morbucks: Most definitely. Lets get it on!

They went at her.

Lexx, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Cozy Glow, Cyborg 008, Veon and Hagger: PRINCESS STELLAR STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE STAR DRAGON PRINCESS!

They spun in a Tridecagon formation and fired a massive wave of stars and energy and it formed into a dragon and on that dragon was a princess and it slammed into Morbucks and knocked her down.

Lexx: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: A stellar victory!

Princess Celestia: It sure was!

---

Battle 9: Me VS Sculpin

---

I was facing Sculpin.

Sculpin: This is gonna be good J.D.

Me: It sure is. Lets get it on.

Sculpin: Gladly.

Me: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

I transformed and I was ready!

Me: (ECHOING) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR! I CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIOR!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind me and it was awesome!

Me: Time for some fun! STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STELLAR RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Star Heart came and merged with me and I got into my Star Heart Battlizer and I was ready for action!

Me: Lets do it!

I spread my wings and flew at him and blasted and smashed him all over with incredible fury and smashed him down and he teleported away.

Me: YEAH! That's all 10 Terrors we all have officially faced. Later on comes the fun part. Facing all 10 of them at once.

---

Battle 10: Megaforce and Beast Morpher Rangers, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Kiba & Akamaru and Ino VS Shoveltron

---

Shoveltron was next.

Devon Daniels: Lets do it guys. It's MORPHIN TIME!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morpher Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power! Red!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power! Blue!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power! Yellow!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power! Gold!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power! Silver!"**

All: **"Beast Morphers, Unleash The Beast! Power Rangers Beast Morphers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Kiba: That was great!

Ino: Yeah it was!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers except Orion turned into the Beast Morphers too and Orion turned into the Lunar Wolf Ranger of Wild Force!

Ino: YEAH!

Snowdrop: So awesome!

Gari: YEAH!

Devon: Lets do it!

They summoned the Beast X Blaster and the Megaforce Rangers did the same thing.

Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Kiba & Akamaru and Ino: MOONLIGHT SNOW STYLE FORMATION ART: BLIZZARD OF 1913 BLAST!

They spun in a pentadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of snow.

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Shoveltron and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Devon: VIRUS ELIMINATED!

Snowdrop: Like Nico would say, Shoveltron you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Captain Blunderpants.

Me: It's over for you Blunderpants.

Troy: Time to use one of our new Legendary Modes on this guy!

Me: In that case, Lola, Lana, Lori, Leni, Luna and Lincoln, you'll need these!

I gave them 6 new keys.

Me: There's 12 Rangers in that group so you'll need them.

Lori: Thanks J.D.!

Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Luna, Leni, Lori, Lana and Lola: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE SQUAD NINE!

They all turned into the Uchu Sentai Kyurangers or Space Squadron Nine Ranger from 2017 to 2018! There were 12 Rangers in that entire team!

Nico: Oh wow!

Laney: So awesome! This is a new one.

Me: This is 2017 to 2018's Japanese Ranger team.

Eli: It's called the Kyurangers.

Me: Yep. Lets get him!

We went at Blunderpants and mercilessly thrashed and pulverized him all over with incredible fury.

Captain Underpants (to Blunderpants): Never again will you ruin my good name!

Captain Underpants farted in Blunderpants's face with incredible atomic force and I lit it on fire and burned him all over the place like a deadly flamethrower.

Ronnie Anne: Take this wedgie! STRENGTH STYLE: EXTREME ATOMIC WEDGIE!

Ronnie Anne grabbed his underwear and pulled it so hard that he screamed like a little girl.

Girl Jordan: And this! FOOD STYLE: SLOPPY JOE IN YOUR

UNDERPANTS!

Girl Jordan shoved many sloppy joe sandwiches into his underwear!

Luan: And this! COMEDY STYLE: NUTSHOT PUNCH BITER!

Luan pulverized him and bit his crotch in the same manner as Jim Carrey did from Dumb and Dumber.

Eddy: And this! COMEDY STYLE: WHOOPEE CUSHION BOMB BARRAGE!

Eddy threw a bunch of whoopee cushions and they hit Captain Blunderpants and farted and exploded in his face.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MENACING POOPEATING UNDERWEAR VILLAIN! (BLASTS CAPTAIN BLUNDERPANTS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT SHITFILLED SEWAGE BREATH MONSTER! (BLASTS CAPTAIN BLUNDERPANTS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Shrapnel: Lets tear him apart!

Shrapnel, Thunderblast, Outback and Chiaotzu all used the Animatron, Earth, Velocitron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shrapnel's lightning powers, turned Thunderblast's rocket launcher into an energy cannon, Enhanced Outback's Mortar Cannon and Chiaotzu's techniques 100-fold.

Shrapnel and Thunderblast: LIGHTNING MISSILE BLAST!

Shrapnel fired a massive blast of lightning and Thunderblast fired a wave of energy.

Outback and Chiaotzu: DODON MORTAR BLAST!

Chiaotzu fired a Dodon Ray blast and Outback fired a Mortar Cannon blast.

Luan: You've Soiled Captain Underpant's name for the last time!

(Laughs) Get it? But seriously! It's time for you to die!

Derpy Hooves: You said it Luan!

Captain Underpants: YEAH!

Captain Underpants, Harold, George, Lincoln and Ronnie Anne: FINAL SMASH: MEGA WEDGIE OF PAIN!

They grabbed his underwear and flew into the air and Captain Blunderpants screamed like a little girl as they flew into space and snapped his underwear and bisected him!

Captain Underpants, Derpy Hooves, George Beard, Harold Hutchins and Luan: COMEDY UNDERWEAR ULTRA BOMB DESTROYER!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into a huge pair of underwear and the blasts all slammed into Captain Blunderpants and obliterated him in an instant in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead and all that was left of him was his red cape. He was also banished to the warp.

Nico: Good riddance.

Derpy Hooves: Well, that takes care of him.

KGBeast: I'm glad that Captain Underpants didn't turn back into Mr. Krupp in this important moment.

Chemistro: And Blunderpants is out of the other Krupp.

Raven Branwen: I bet the people of this world are grateful for what we've done.

2016 Morbucks: (glares at Evil George and Harold) Now, what to do with you two?

Me: I think a nice long stay in our Jupiter Prison will be perfect for you 2.

Nico: Definitely.

Evil Harold: You will pay for this!

We beamed them to the Jupiter Prison and everyone came and cheered wildly for us.

Me: Awesome!

Captain Underpants: (To the viewers) Be careful when you enter mirror universes. You never know what you might find.

Me: That's a fact.

We later went back home. Another Captain Underpants enemy was destroyed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Captain Blunderpants was a deadly foe to Captain Underpants and it was awful that he would be able to do so many terrible things to the city. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, ninjakingofhearts and Omegahatchiyak12 all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a clash of art as the evil doodle from the SpongeBob Squarepants episode Frankendoodle, DoodleBob returns for revenge on Spongebob and friends and we're gonna make sure that poorly drawn doodle gets erased forever.

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of the Menacing DoodleBob

In the training yards on the very top of the World Tree of Friendship, I was meditating and in a deep state of thought.

Me: (Sighs) I have come so far on my journeys. And with the War with Equestria's most dangerous enemies looming closer and closer by the day it's gonna take every ounce of all of our power to take them down.

Then the spirit of the Tree in the form of Twilight Sparkle appeared.

Spirit of the Tree: You are ready for the next level of your ascension J.D.

Me: Next level? I don't understand.

Spirit of the Tree: The Elements of Harmony have gotten stronger ever since you spread the joys of friendship to many parts of Earth and all of Equestria. The time has come for you to learn all about the 12 Spirits of Friendship.

Me: The 12 Spirits of Friendship? What are they?

Spirit of the Tree: They are the living embodiments of the Elements of Harmony. The power they have is 100 times greater than than everything you have learned in the journeys that you have gone on. Their power is inside you J.D. And you are ready to receive their power. The purity in your heart shows that you are ready for this.

Me: I understand.

(Escaflowne Fox Kids Intro Song Plays)

I unsheathed the Sword of Harmony and held it up to the sky as I concentrated and my aura glowed and rainbow fire swirled around me.

Me: I, James Dean Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, sworn by the sacred light of good and light am ready for the power of the 12 Spirits of Harmony. Thou Sleeping Champions of Friendship, Arise!

Suddenly I was enveloped in a massive pillar of rainbow fire and energy and it exploded high into the sky and formed into a massive vortex of rainbow fire as my power was rising at an astronomical level! the vortex of rainbow fire went far into the universe and ever star and planet in many galaxies glowed as they felt the power from me. The rainbow vortex turned into several creatures and they were a Phoenix, A Mermaid, A Fairy, Unicorn, Minotaur, Gryphon, Elf, Centaur, Dragon, Pegasus, Angel and Leprechaun. The energies of stars and the universe flowed in as well as the power and energy of the souls of good and all that. 75% of the Dark Orbs all over the Virgo Supercluster were destroyed and their power flowed in. In Equestria, all the enemies of Equestria were screaming and feeling the unbelievable fury and strength of my power as it was too much for them to handle and it was causing them excruciating pain! Tirek looked far more older than ever. The vortex faded and went back to Earth and everyone came out and saw me emerge from the Vortex forever changed! I looked the same at Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 except I had rainbow fire armbands and leg bands and I had a symbol on my shirt that looked like a 12-Pointed Star with the symbols of the 12 Elements of Harmony and when I opened my eyes they were all now completely rainbow color. My pupils were glowing in a spectrum of colors and the power I had was unbelievable! I was now a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX-HARMONY 500,000,000 ELEMENTAL FRIENDSHIP HARMONY!

Everyone gasped as they saw my ultimate new transformation!

Nico: J.D.? Is that really you!?

Me: (Divine Echoing Voice of Light) **Yes Nico it's still me. I have achieved a new level of power from the 12 Spirits of the Elements of Harmony.**

Twilight Sparkle: The 12 Spirits of Harmony?

Princess Celestia: I've heard legends about them. They are the 12 powerful embodiments of the Elements of Harmony and govern the very Magic of Friendship. They chose you to be their wielder.

Nico: Wow! J.D.'s power is unreal!

Goku: It's incredible! I can't believe that this level of power is amazing!

Gohan: No kidding dad! It's amazing!

Gine: Wow!

Me: **It sure is amazing Master Goku. But I can tell just by the sheer feel of this power that it's strong enough to endanger anything. So I must only use this power when needed.**

Nico: A very wise decision. And like you say, With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Laney: Yeah. But J.D. you look incredible. It's like you've become a whole new different person.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lola: It's amazing.

I powered down and I was weak and disoriented.

Me: Whoa! What a rush!

Nico came to me and held on to me as I was about to fall.

Nico: You're not used to it yet. But you will be.

Me: Yeah I will.

Nico: Lets get you to the sofa to rest.

Me: Okay.

We went to the Living Room.

* * *

Later in the Crystal Empire, A mail pony was making his deliveries.

[knocking on door]

He gave a pony a letter and she gave him a carrot and tipped his hat and left as he ate it.

He then got to Sunburst's house

**Mail Pony** : [sighs]

He knew Sunburst was a nervous guy but he had to grin and bear it.

He went up to the door and knocked.

[knocking on door]

He then pounded on it.

[pounding on door]

The door opened.

[door opens]

Sunburst was reading a book.

**Mail Pony** : [clears throat] Morning, Sunburst.

**Sunburst** : What? Oh! Hi! [chuckles nervously] You know, no matter how many times I read it, *Houyhnhnm's Guide to Magical Arcana* never gets boring.

**Mail Pony** : If you say so. I've got another letter for you. From Sire's Hollow.

He gave him a letter.

**Sunburst** : Mm-hmm. Sure thing.

[door closes]

**Mail Pony** : [groans]

Sunburst got a lot of letters from his home town of Sire's Hallow. He didn't pay attention and hit a desk.

[thud]

His Cutie Mark then started glowing.

[shimmering sounds]

**Sunburst** : What's this? Could I be experiencing the cerebration transmogrification effect described in chapter seventeen-?

[thud]

He fell to the ground and saw his cutie mark glowing.

**Sunburst** : Oh. My cutie mark is glowing. My cutie mark is glowing! I know what this means! Why am I yelling?!

He was excited because he was being summoned by the map. A first for a pony not from Ponyville or Gotham Royal York.

---

In the living room at the World Tree Estate, I was watching TV and reading a book with everyone.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

Then my cutie mark glowed.

Me: Huh?

I saw my Cutie Mark glow.

Me: (Gasp) My cutie mark is glowing!

Nico: Mine too! The Map is calling us.

Me: Yep and I have a feeling I know what the Friendship Problem is. Lets head for the map.

The doorbell rang.

Me: Oh.

I went to the elevator and saw Sunburst come out.

Me: Oh Sunburst. You were called too?

Sunburst: I sure was.

Me: Wow. This is a first. The Map has never called a member of the Crystal Empire before.

Sunburst: I know.

Me: Lets head to the Map Room.

We went to the Map Room. Twilight Sparkle and all of us went with.

**Sunburst** : Princess Twilight, what an honor this is! I-I mean, it is, right? *I'm* called for a friendship mission?

**Twilight Sparkle** : You sure are. And it must be a special one. Nopony outside of Ponyville has ever been called before.

Me: That's what I said. It's gonna be so cool having you on one.

**Spike** : If you need some pointers, let me know. I've been on my fair share of missions.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You've been on *one*, Spike.

**Spike** : And that's my fair share.

Me: Still this is gonna be cool.

I opened the door and we saw that Starlight Glimmer was called too.

[door opens]

**Sunburst** : Starlight! You mean we've both been called? This is great!

Me: Boy it sure is.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [depressed] Yeah… Great…

Me: What's wrong?

**Sunburst** : Aren't you excited? You and me on a mission together!

**Starlight Glimmer** : [groans]

**Sunburst** : I'm… sorry. Are you not excited to go on a mission with me?

**Starlight Glimmer** : No. Uh, no! I mean, yes. Heh. Totally excited about us going together. Just… not so excited about *where* .

Me: Lets see where we're going.

We looked at the map and saw that our cutie marks were floating and orbiting over Sire's Hollow .

**Sunburst** : Sire's Hollow?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Yep. Home.

**Sunburst** : [deflated] Oh. Great.

Me: This is perfect! And I have a very strong feeling I know what me and Nico are needed for there.

Nico: Yep.

Me and Nico: Sunset Shimmer's Parents!

Starlight Glimmer: That's right! You're trying to have Sunset reconcile with her parents.

Me: Yep. And this is very coincidental. You two have your own Friendship Mission and we have ours.

Twilight Sparkle: That's a first. Two separate friendship missions at the same place.

Me: Yeah. That's why our cutie marks are stacked on top of each other.

**Spike** : You know, I can go if you two don't want to. I am kind of an expert.

**Twilight Sparkle**, **Starlight Glimmer**, and **Sunburst** : [groans]

Me: Well anyway lets get over there.

At the same time, Stewie and Titania were in Stewie's car as they drove to a hardware store.

Titania: Remind me why you and I are driving to a hardware store?

Stewie: Because if we're going to solve the two friendship problems today, we're going to need some muscle.

As soon as they saw Grodd, Scorpion, Doctor Octopus, Pied Piper, Sportsmaster, Juggernaut, and Count Vertigo near the hardware store, Stewie stopped the car.

Stewie: Alright. I'm paying the 7 of you and Titania 10 bucks each for the day. Get in.

Juggernaut: Will that car even fit all of us?

Stewie: Relax. J.D. made some adjustments to it so it was enough space.

After the 7 villains got into the car, Stewie turned on the radio.

Stewie: Anyone who doesn't like the music of Josh Groban can get out of the fucking car.

Titania: I like Josh Groban. He is one of my favorites.

Stewie: Mine too.

Grodd: Relax Stewie, we love Josh Groban.

Juggernaut: A very great singer. Hear him all the time in the Mariana Trench Prison.

Titania: I love all of his songs. They are so soothing.

Sportsmaster: They sure are.

Count Vertigo: A most grand singer.

Scorpion: Yeah. And it's great to be back.

Doc Ock: Same here.

Stewie: By the way Grodd, how was your time on Tatooine?

Grodd: It was good Stewie, thank you.

They got into the car and went to Sire's Hollow.

---

We were on the Friendship Express as it left our station in the World Tree of Friendship. The Train Station we have is right inside the base of the World Tree of Friendship.

Me: So what is your home town like you two?

Nico: Yeah can you gives us more details?

Starlight Glimmer: Sure.

Starlight and Sunburst told us all about Sire's Hollow.

---

Sire's Hollow is Starlight Glimmer and Sunburst's old hometown first featured in The Cutie Re-Mark - Part 2. It also appears in The Crystalling - Part 1 and The Parent Map. Starlight's father Firelight is the head of the town's Preservation Society, and Sunburst's mother Stellar Flare is the head of its Development Committee. It is named similarly to Stars Hollow, the fictional setting of *Gilmore Girls* .

---

Me: Wow! Your home town sounds nice.

Starlight Glimmer: It's home.

Sunburst: Yeah.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [sighs] It's not that I don't *want* to go home. It's just that whenever I do, my dad treats me like a filly. Like nothing's changed since I was a foal.

**Sunburst** : Huh.

**Starlight Glimmer** : I know. I'm a horrible daughter.

Me: We don't think that at all and that's just your father's way of showing he loves you. I'm sure he has missed you so much.

Nico: Yeah.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm just really scared about seeing my mom and dad.

Me: I know Sunset. But we'll gladly be with you to help you out.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks guys.

**Sunburst** : My mom actually does kind of the same thing.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Really?

Me: Does she really?

**Sunburst** : I don't even have to go home. She sends me letters constantly asking about my plans for the future. [imitating Stellar Flare] "You're a grown-up pony, Sunburst! You need a plan!" [sighs] I haven't been home in a while either.

Me: Wow. Sounds like you guys are being treated like children.

**Starlight Glimmer** : Hmph. We'll just have to explain to our parents that we're on an important friendship mission so they can't bother us.

**Sunburst** : Do you really think that will work?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Nope!

Me: Oh boy.

The train stopped at our stop and we were at Sires Hollow, Starlight Glimmer's and Sunburst's home town.

Sunburst: Here we are guys.

We went to the town.

**Sunburst** : [sniffs, sighs] The great thing about home is it always stays just how you le-

[thud]

Sunburst hit a huge metal gate.

**Sunburst** : Augh!

**Starlight Glimmer** : Where did *that* come from?

Me: This gate must be brand new.

We opened it.

[gate creaking]

**Automated voice** : Welcome to Sire's Hollow!

Me: Wow. Nice greeting.

Nico: Very friendly.

We went in and a mare held up a bottle of essence to me.

**"Ever Essence"** : Essence?

Me: Oh uh sure.

**Sunburst** : Essence of what?

**"Ever Essence"** : You tell me.

[spritz]

She sprayed it in my face and I smelled it and it tasted like chocolate.

**Sunburst** : [coughing]

**Starlight Glimmer** : What is it?

**Sunburst** : Uh… chocolate maybe?

Me: Mmm! (Smacks lips) Mmm. Tastes like chocolate.

**"Ever Essence"** : Not chocolate maybe. Chocolate definitely! And all of the benefits with none of the drawbacks.

Me: That's cool! Chocolate in essence form.

We saw that there was a perfume store where a fruit stand was.

**Sunburst** : Didn't this used to be a fruit stand?

**"Ever Essence"** : I don't know what it *used to be* . The Sire's Hollow Development Committee determined what it *is* .

Me: Hmm.

**Sunburst** : The Sire's Hollow Development what? Where do ponies buy fruit?

**"Ever Essence"** : You can get a fruit smoothie two doors down.

Leni: Ooh! I totes love smoothies.

We walked around and saw that the town has changed a lot.

**Sunburst** : All the shops are different. Everything's changed!

**Starlight Glimmer** : Not everything. *That's* the same as it ever was.

The homes and shops were still the same. We looked at the Book Store and saw that the books were cool.

[door opens]

**"Raspberry Latte"** : Sorry. Our bookstore's been declared a site of historical significance by the Sire's Hollow Preservation Society.

**"Minty Mocha"** : You'll have to experience the books from here. (Puts up a barricade) That's why windows are see-through.

[door slams]

**Sunburst** : What?!

**Starlight Glimmer** : Preservation Society? What is happening around here?

Me: Boy I don't know but I don't like it.

Starlight Glimmer: Me neither.

**Firelight** : I'll explain it to you, sugarplum! [chuckles] (Grabs her cheeks) You are just as cutesy-wutesy as ever!

**Starlight Glimmer** : [muffled] Dad! [normally] Quit it! What is going on?

Me: Are you Starlight's father?

Firelight: I most certainly am and it's an honor to meet you J.D. My name is Firelight and I have heard so many great things about you and all your adventures.

Me: We don't like to brag but it's a pleasure to meet you.

**Firelight** : Same here and just a father wanting to preserve our town's rich history for his little pumpky-wumpkin! [chuckles]

**Starlight Glimmer** : Dad, you promised no "pumpky-wumpkin"'s in public!

Most of us snickered. I glared at them.

Nico: Sorry.

**Sunburst** : [stifled laughter]

**Firelight** : [whispering] Sorry, chipmunk cheeks.

[smack!]

**Starlight Glimmer** : Don't. You're preserving the whole town? That's crazy!

Me: This town looks like it has a lot of historical value. But preserving all of it is nuts.

**Stellar Flare** : That's exactly what I told him! I said, "Firelight, you're crazy!"

**Sunburst** : Mom?

Me: Are you Sunburst's mom Stellar Flare?

Stellar Flare: I sure am and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

**Stellar Flare** : Our village needs the same thing you do, Sunburst - a clear plan for the future.

[snip!]

She tried to snip his beard.

**Stellar Flare** : That's why I started the Sire's Hollow Development Committee. And I've got plans for this little town. Big plans!

We read what she had planned and all that and it was a TON of things.

Me: Whoa! That's a lot of plans.

**Firelight** : Listen here, Stellar Flare! I'm not gonna let you turn our historical heritage into Las Pegasus!

**Stellar Flare** : And *I'm* not gonna let you turn it into a museum!

**Firelight** and **Stellar Flare** : [growling]

Me: Uh oh. I think Starlight and Sunburst found their friendship problem.

I broke them up.

Me: All right you two that's enough!

Nico: Yeah fighting won't solve this.

Me: Yep. And Stellar before Starlight and Sunburst help you and Firelight out, we need to talk to you. Me and Nico do.

Stellar Flare: Sure.

Me: It concerns your daughter Sunset Shimmer.

Stellar Flare: (Gasp) Oh no. I was afraid of this.

Me: Sunset has changed so much for the better Stellar. She has turned into a better person.

Stellar Flare: Follow me.

Starlight Glimmer: We'll be back later dad.

We went to Sunburst and Sunset's house and we saw a black pony with a fiery color mane and it was Sunset's dad Eclipse deSol.

Stellar Flare: Honey. I have guests with us.

Me: Hello sir.

Eclipse deSol: (Sees us) Ah. J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you. I'm Eclipse deSol.

Me: Pleasure to meet you sir. We actually came to talk to you and Stellar Flare.

Eclipse deSol: What can we do for you?

Me: I know this is a sore subject but…

Sunset Shimmer came out and Eclipse growled in fury.

Eclipse: WHAT IS SHE DOING HERE!?

Me: That's what we want to talk to you about. She wants to reconcile with you.

Stewie and the 8 new recruits came in. We saw that he had Mary MacPherron A.K.A. TITANIA, GORILLA GRODD, Mac Gargen A.K.A. SCORPION, Dr. Otto Octavius A.K.A. DOCTOR OCTOPUS, Hartley Rathaway A.K.A. PIED PIPER, Lawrence "Crusher" Crock A.K.A. SPORTSMASTER, Cain Marko A.K.A. JUGGERNAUT, and Count Werner Vertigo A.K.A. COUNT VERTIGO!

Spiderman: Scorpion, Doc Ock!

Me: Grodd, Juggernaut!

Flash: Pied Piper!

Hulk: Titania!

Stargirl: Sportsmaster!

Batman: And Count Vertigo!

Twilight Sparkle: (eyes wide) Stewie, what have you done?!

Stewie: Would you believe that I just helped solve our friendship problems?

Pied Piper: Stewie paid us 10 bucks each for the day.

Lori: I think I literally know what he paid you guys for.

Sunset Shimmer's dad: What the Hell is this?!

Chomp Chest: (nervously) Well, basically, if you guys don't reconcile with your daughters, the villains that Stewie hired are going to beat you up.

Me: Everyone calm down. Otto and Mac while we are thrilled you 2 are back and Cain it's great you're out of prison and you're all gonna join the Masters of Evil but please let us handle it. This is a very delicate matter we're dealing with and Sunset Shimmer needs her parents back after everything that has happened to her.

Nico: That's right. But also Starlight Glimmer's father and Sunset Shimmer's mother are also the Friendship Problem for Starlight and Sunburst.

Grodd: I see.

Me: Grodd we also can't thank you enough for helping us out in the battles with Thanos and the Royal Defenders.

Grodd: I was glad to help.

Me: While you were gone we found out a really incredible discovery.

RD Me came and they gasped.

Me: It's all right guys. This is my Royal Defenders version of me. Let him explain himself.

RD Me: Yeah. I didn't show up during the war because I was imprisoned in a power neutralization crystal prison and my friends of the Royal Defenders were corrupted by the evil Chaos Sorcerer, Sindri Myr.

Me: It's a really ugly story.

I revealed everything and they were shocked and horrified.

Grodd: Whoa! That's terrible.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Scorpion: That is awful.

Grodd: No kidding.

Me: Eclipse sorry about this. But we came to tell you that it's time to bury the hatchet and get Sunset back into your lives. Sunset has changed in a whole different way.

Eclipse: I'll believe that when I see it.

Scorpion: I've had enough of this. (shoves a newspaper into Sunset Shimmer's dad's hands)

Eclipse: What's this?

Scorpion: A newspaper showing Sunset Shimmer helping to kill Bill Cipher. And that's just one of her good deeds.

Rose (MLP): It's true. Twilight even told me about Sunset's good deeds even before J.D. and the others came to Equestria.

Me: Well we're not ones to brag.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah.

Me: But Eclipse this is just one of Sunset's many good deeds she did.

Twilight Sparkle: Your daughter has done so much not just for Team Loud Phoenix Storm but also for all of Earth as well.

Nico: Yeah. She helped save Earth's version of Twilight Sparkle from herself and exposed Abacus Cinch's crimes.

Me: And she helped Wallflower here become a better person.

Laney: She sure did.

Wallflower: It's true.

Grodd: If you want more proof, I can use my powers to show you personally.

Headstrong: You sure you won't end up mind controlling them?

Grodd: Relax. This is just to show some memories.

Me: But you weren't even here when all that happened Grodd.

Grodd: My psychic powers have gotten stronger since we last saw each other and the universe tells me all.

Me: Wow. Okay. Go for it.

He used his psychic powers and showed him everything that Sunset did and more and how she has changed into a better person and was forgiven by Princess Celestia and the Canterlot Girls. And also has done lots of great performances with the Rainbooms and all that. As well as did all sorts of awesome adventures with all of us that made her one of the representatives of the Elements of Harmony.

Eclipse was shocked! Same with Stellar Flare. They didn't know that Sunset would become a great force of good and all that.

Pipes: So, can you guys please forgive your daughters before Stewie's hired villains pummel you senseless?

Doctor Octopus: If I were you all, I'd make the smart decision.

Eclipse: Oh you're right. Sunset, I'm so sorry. I was just really upset that you would turn into what you were before. I was just not thinking straight. I was just so overwhelmed with pride that I didn't see how much you were hurting on the inside. When you got accepted as Princess Celestia's student I was bursting with so much joy. But after everything that happened, I had no idea how much you were going through even without us. Sunset, I'm so sorry.

Stellar Flare: Me too Sunset. Can you ever forgive us for everything?

Sunset Shimmer: (Crying) Oh mom and dad of course I forgive you!

She hugged them both.

It was a great reunion and mine and Nico's Cutie Marks glowed.

Me: Well part one of our friendship problem is done.

Nico: Yep.

We high five!

Later we solved Firelight and Stellar Flare's friendship problem.

Sportsmaster: So, what do we do now? Stewie paid us for the entire day.

SpongeBob: We should go to Glove Universe!

Chan Lee: Wasn't that Glove World before?

SpongeBob: It was. But Glove Universe took it's place.

Patrick: Yeah. Glove World shut down so that Glove Universe could take it's place.

Varie: You guys should see it. It's awesome. It's like our Phoenix Land Amusement Park.

Lily: It sure is and I also helped the owner of Glove Universe come up with new ride ideas for it.

Me: Wow! That's cool! This is gonna be fun.

2016 Morbucks, Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, Speed Demon, Raven Branwen, Blizzard, KGBeast, Avalanche and Chemistro appeared.

2016 Morbucks: Can me, Xiao Fung, Speed Demon, Raven Branwen, Blizzard, KGBeast, Avalanche, and Chemistro go to Glove Universe with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. And the rides and everything there are awesome.

Lily: Yeah. Even the Krusty Krab sponsors Glove Universe. It's really successful.

Nico: Cool!

Lola: I can't wait to have fun at Glove Universe.

Varie: Me too. It's awesome.

Me: Lets head out!

We were off to Bikini Bottom for Glove Universe.

We arrived at Glove Universe and it was amazing!

Sunstorm: Here we are in Glove Universe.

Count Vertigo: I see. It's bigger than Glove World.

Varie: Ten times bigger and has much better rides. Look at Glove World.

We looked and saw Glove World are rusted, beaten up, abandoned and dilapidated.

Nico: Wow. It really kicked the bucket.

Lola: That is an understatement.

Grodd: I heard it was doing so well too.

Lana: Yeah I tried fixing some of the rides and all that but they were all too broken.

Varie: But thanks to the Neptune Crusaders for helping in constructing Glove Universe we were given lifetime passes to it.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That's cool!

Lincoln: Yeah it is!

We went into Glove Universe and it was amazing. We went on all kinds of rides and more. First we went onto the Fiery Fist O Pain II and we were hurling our guts out all over and more and then the Clam Dunk, the Hammer Slammer and more. And we also when on a scary new Roller Coaster called THE CONCUSSION SMASHER! It was a scary roller coaster that is said to shake your brain into pulp and send it flushing out of your nose. It was so fast and it goes at

175 miles per hour and it really is an adrenaline rush. We rode it 10 times and it was awesome. It was fun.

Later we had lots of great food and more. Xiao Fung then saw something in the shadows.

Xiao Fung: (sees someone in the shadows) SpongeBob? Is that you?

But the figure came out and it was SpongeBob's old animated drawing version of himself, DOODLEBOB!

---

DoodleBob is the main antagonist of the SpongeBob SquarePants episodes "Frankendoodle" and "Doodle Dimension", and the former's videogame sequel Drawn to Life: SpongeBob Edition for the Nintendo DS. He is an evil drawing of SpongeBob SquarePants created by the "Magic Pencil" who seeks to replace his original counterpart.

He was voiced by Paul Tibbitt, who is also a supervising producer and writer of SpongeBob SquarePants.

Despite having a limited grasp of language and being quite chaotic in his mannerisms, DoodleBob demonstrates a desire to possess a life like SpongeBob. He also demonstrates some super-abilities, such as effortlessly swinging a decent-sized rock over Patrick's head. During his confrontation with SpongeBob which resulted in the pencil snapping in two, DoodleBob transformed his mouth into a pencil sharpener.

"Frankendoodle"

The episode starts off showing an artist at sea working on a new piece when he drops his pencil into the ocean. His pencil lands near SpongeBob's house, causing SpongeBob and Patrick to panic.

SpongeBob examines the pencil and begins to doodle with it. After experimenting with drawings that come to life, such as a jellyfish and Patrick's crude rendition of Squidward, the two decide to play a prank on Squidward by having a crude doodle of SpongeBob knock on his door. The prank goes awry as DoodleBob swings Squidward around and then runs off with the pencil. SpongeBob and Patrick find DoodleBob in a poorly drawn sketch of SpongeBob's pineapple house.

When the two approaches, DoodleBob delays them with a pit trap and runs off again. They come across DoodleBob babbling and brandishing the pencil in an empty field, likely in the midst of it trying to recreate something else. DoodleBob throws SpongeBob to the side and conks Patrick on the head with a rock. However, SpongeBob manages to get a hold of the pencil and violently erases DoodleBob when the drawing runs into a rock during his attempt to flee.

In his fury, SpongeBob overlooks an arm that inches towards SpongeBob's house. Climbing up the stairs, it reaches his bedroom and reclaims the pencil to redraw its body. DoodleBob then declares his intention of taking SpongeBob's life for his own and pursues SpongeBob while erasing portions of his house. While DoodleBob does succeed in erasing half of SpongeBob, the sea sponge grabs the pencil and causes it to break. He redraws himself, but clumsily loses his half of the pencil when he flings it. However, DoodleBob is foiled when SpongeBob notices the doodle's foot fusing to a sheet of paper and uses another within a book to entrap DoodleBob. Returned to his original two-dimensional form, DoodleBob smiles and SpongeBob hangs the drawing in his living room.

"Doodle Dimension"

When SpongeBob and Patrick accidentally cause Sandy's portal machine to warp them to a blank white dimension, the duo discovers everything they draw with the magic pencil comes to life, and have fun with it until Patrick draws a doodle of SpongeBob, which is revealed to be DoodleBob. He terrorizes them once he grabs the magic pencil. He turns SpongeBob and Patrick's doodles against them by drawing angry eyebrows and mustaches on them.

DoodleBob later kidnaps Patrick and ties him to flagpole of a doodle castle. SpongeBob attempts to charge into the castle but is attacked by DoodleBob's Mini Doodles. SpongeBob and Patrick draw a doodle balloon and attempt to float away, but DoodleBob grabs the balloon. The two manage to cut the string, with DoodleBob floating into the void of the blank dimension with his miniature clones.

---

Xiao Fung: You aren't SpongeBob!

He blew him into a wall with a powerful blast of wind and ran. Then DoodleBob made weird and crazy sentences.

Xiao Fung came back to us.

Xiao Fung: Guys we've got problems. There's a SpongeBob impostor running around.

Gus Grav: (to Xiao Fung) It's probably just some prankster having a laugh.

Vulcan: Should I go after him?

Gus Grav: No. I'm saving you for the usual battles. So, I'll send Hexados out for this.

Vulcan: Good thing J.D. brought him back after Barodius was dealt with.

Gus Grav: Hexados, track down our mystery prankster!

He summoned Hexados and he obeyed.

Nico: So awesome!

Grodd: It sure is. Wow.

Donkey Kong: Yeah!

Hexados later came back.

Hexados: We got problems.

We followed Hexados and saw some of fish badly beaten up!

Me: Oh man! These fish have all been pulverized!

KGBeast: Comrade SpongeBob, do you know who could be doing this?

SpongeBob: Hmm.

But then we heard weird babbling and stupid speech.

DoodleBob: ME HOY MINOY! MI MINOY MOY MOY MOY!

We saw him!

SpongeBob: DOODLEBOB!

Me: You know that poorly created version of you?

SpongeBob: I sure do. A magic pencil fell from the sky and it had this crazy power to make pictures come to life.

Lily: Wait a second! I remember him! I saw a picture on him hanging up on your wall SpongeBob!

Varie: I remember seeing that too!

Girl Jordan: Yeah!

My Dark Orb Detector went off and it showed that there was a Dark Orb nearby!

Me: There's a dark orb somewhere.

DoodleBob yelled and turned and we saw the Dark Orb imbedded in his back!

Me: It's imbedded in his back!

Horri Bull: I'm gonna flatten you like a pancake!

Juggernaut: Save some for me!

Horri Bull transformed into his Bull Form as he and Juggernaut charged at DoodleBob.

But he landed on the ground and they went over him and he was unharmed!

Me: He's a 2-Dimensional Living Image!

Horri Bull: What the!?

Juggernaut: Wow! We did not expect that!

Lincoln: Yeah!

But then…

BLONG!

A huge wrench hit me right on my head!

DoodleBob: (Babbling menacingly)

I had a nasty lump on my head.

Me: (Stupid talk) Where's the leak ma'am?

Nico: Ouch!

Then DoodleBob rolled a huge bowling ball.

[Patrick's head turns into a bowling pin in surprise]

CRASH!

Patrick: Yurrgh! [Hits Patrick and he turns into some pink bowling pins and a "strike" symbol appears.]

SpongeBob: You okay Patrick?

Patrick: FINLAND!

Chemistro: After everything we've been through, this guy should be easy!

Scorpion and Chemistro fired acid from their tail and gun respectively at DoodleBob.

The blasts hit him but instead of melting him into nothing or killing him, he was unharmed and mad.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: This guy is tough!

Laney: Really tough!

Overkill: Let's hide in the Krusty Krab! It's the one place DoodleBob hasn't been to yet!

Me: Right! Fall back!

We retreated to the Krusty Krab and Misty Tredwell was tending to my lump on my head.

Misty Tredwell: That renegade doodle hit you hard.

Me: OW! No kidding. He hit me on the head with a big wrench.

Vince: No kidding. SpongeBob what were you thinking making a doodle like that.

SpongeBob: It was for a prank I thought would be funny. I wanted to draw me and when Squidward would answer his door he would see it wasn't me. But the prank backfired and he beat the living crap out of Squidward.

Me: OW! Man that prank REALLY backfired big time.

Nico: No kidding.

Raven Branwen: Let's just stay in the Krusty Krab until this blows over.

SpongeBob: Okay.

Me: (Detector Beeps) Uh oh. He's heading this way.

Nico: Here we go!

Naruto: Stand ready guys!

Acid Storm: How did he even find us?!

Me: It's like he can smell fear.

Nico: Weird for a doodle.

Me: I've had it with this 2-Dimension Abomination!

Lily: Me too!

Laney: Same here!

Pinkie Pie: It's time for us to make this freakish party pooper pay!

Sunset Shimmer: And I like painting so I'm going to fight him with paints!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: Same here!

DoodleBob came in and yelled maniacally.

Blizzard froze DoodleBob solid.

Blizzard: That won't hold him for long!

Maria: Let's head to Sandy's Treedome! No way that crazy drawing will be able to follow us there!

Me: Right!

Mr. Krabs: As long as it can't breathe air lads!

We went to Sandy's Treedome and went in.

Sandy: Man that doodle is after you worse than a Coyote chasing a road-runner!

Nico: Now's not the time for Looney Tunes Allusions.

Me: But yeah he is after us worse than a Caped Stalker swarm after a Skywhale.

Twilight Sparkle: What does that mean?

Me: It's an alien planet thing we saw long before you all joined us.

Sandy: Well this will hopefully hold him off.

Sandy activated the metal defense dome.

Sandy: That oughta hold him.

Battletrap: How are we even going to be able to defeat him?

Me: Hmm. SpongeBob how did you defeat him the first time?

SpongeBob: I used notebook paper to trap him in a page of paper.

Me: Then we'll have to do so again. But we'll have to use the power of our imaginations to take him down.

Speed Demon: I'll use my super speed to grab all the paper we can find!

Me: Awesome! Hop to it.

Speed Demon used his speed and went to get some paper.

Me: Lets see. The Powers of the Imagination is endless so. Lets test to see if we can utilize such a power.

Nico: Okay.

Nico thought of something and then he fired a beam of energy from his forehead and it turned May into a smoking hot swimsuit model. She was wearing a red bikini with pokeballs on it.

Nico: Yowza!

May: Wow! It works! (Strikes a pose) Like what you see Nico?

Nico tooted like a steam horn and hearts spiraled around his head.

Me: Wow! That was great! Lets see here.

I looked at a flower and fired a beam of energy and the flower turned into a Krabby Patty tree.

Mr. Krabs: Wow! A Krabby Patty Tree? That was very well thought up lad.

Me: Thanks Mr. Krabs. Give it a shot.

Mr. Krabs: Okay. Here's something I always thought of as a lad.

He thought of something and looked at another flower and fired a beam of energy and the flower turned into a money tree.

Laney: Wow! A Money tree!

Me: Cool!

Eddy: Chaching!

Bitstream: Let me try.

Bitstream managed to imagine the loyal versions of Megatron from G1, Robots in Disguise 2001, Beast Wars, Armada, Energon, and Cybertron.

Maria: So, these won't turn against us, right?

Bitstream: Nope! I'd like to see Doodle Bob get past these.

Me: Nice! Megatron's from over the years. You made G1 Megatron, 2001's Robots In Disguise Megatron, Beast Wars Megatron as a Tyrannosaurus, Transmetal and Transmetal 2, and Armada, Energon & Cybertron's Megatron's and the Megatron's from the Live Action Movies.

Nico: So awesome!

Me: Yeah!

Optimus Prime: That's impressive.

Optimus Primal: That sure is impressive.

Me: Yeah and this gives me an idea for your archenemy 21.

Android 21: Really?

Me: Yep. You can try having Megatron from Beast Wars as your Archenemy.

Android 21: Awesome!

Me: Lets get that poorly drawn freak of nature!

We went outside and we saw him coming.

Avalanche: (To Doodle Bob) Do your worst, you crazy drawing!

Me: BRING IT ON!

DoodleBob: (Babbling menacingly)

Me: You are a freak!

Nico: Yeah!

Then Jet, Swordsman, Melter, Jack O Lantern, Batroc the Leaper, Mole Man and Trapster appeared.

Me: Jet, Swordsman, Melter, Jack O Lantern, Batroc the Leaper, Mole Man and Trapster.

Melter: Strange seeing you all down here.

Jet: I take it you guys discovered the power of imagination, right?

Maria: We sure did.

Swordsman: That's actually pretty awesome.

Melter: By the way, we have a new recruit for you guys.

Me: Yep. And so do we for you guys. Megatron of Beast Wars.

Megatron: It's gonna be an honor.

Jet: COOL!

Me: Yep.

Jet: Oops sorry J.D. We meant that we have a new recruit ourselves.

Me: Oh sorry.

Jet: No worries.

A figure came out and it was Danton Black A.K.A MULTIPLEX!

---

Even before he became a supervillain, Danton Black was a cruel and arrogant man. The assistant of Professor Martin Stein, Black was fired when Stein caught him stealing lab materials. But Black twisted everything and said that Stein was the one who stole HIS work, placing a legal junction on Stein's dream project of a nuclear reactor. But Stein wouldn't let his corrupt ex-assistant to ruin his chance, and activated the reactor, which was then blown up by terrorist Ernie Earhart, and fused Stein with high school senior Ronnie Raymond, thus creating the superhero Firestorm. But Black was also caught in the explosion, and gained the power to create duplicates of himself, thus turning into Firestorm's archenemy Multiplex. Multiplex is the greatest thorn in the Nuclear Man's side, and will not rest until he's snuffed out Firestorm's flaming head.

---

Me: Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex!

Multiplex: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. What really amazes me is that you survived a nuclear explosion and lived to tell the tale.

Multiplex: Yeah that was big.

Nico: You are one lucky guy. A Dirty Bomb like that would've killed you in an instant.

Naruto: Yeah.

Multiplex: I might not be a ninja. But my duplicates still pack a punch.

Me: That's so cool! But you are also really lucky to survive a Nuclear Explosion and live to tell the tale. That shows that you are one tough cookie.

Multiplex: I know. I'm a lucky guy.

Me: Yeah.

?: Yeah he is.

A figure came out and it was THE FRANKENSTEIN MONSTER from episode 25 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

**The Frankenstein Monster** was a humanoid monster who served as the main antagonist of the episode "Life's a Masquerade".

Finster created this monster in infiltrate the Halloween party at the Youth Center. Rita found a new special clay for Finster to create more powerful monsters and Putties. He blends in with the crowd at the costume party in Angel Grove Youth Center in an attempt to seek out the Rangers. They even confused him with Tommy, who wanted to dress like a Frankenstein on a costume party. After the Rangers confronted the Frankenstein Monster, they were promptly overpowered.

After the Frankenstein Monster grows to giant size, the Rangers in their Megazord struggle with him until Tommy joins the battle with his Dragonzord. Early on in the battle, the Rangers call for the Power Sword but it bounces harmlessly off of Frankie's chest. For a while, things appear grim as the Frankenstein Monster is able to handle both the Dragonzord and Megazord simultaneously. The Megazord then disassembles and they form the Dragonzord Battle Mode. Initially, the Frankenstein Monster still has the upper hand, as he continues to clobber the Dragonzord Battle Mode like he did the Megazord and Dragonzord, even blocking and then returning its crest blast. While laughing mockingly at the Rangers, they use the opportunity to obliterate the monster with the Power Staff. The Frankenstein Monster explodes in a strange way with cracks appearing all over his body before being torn apart. Tommy later showed up to the party dressed as the monster.

---

Tommy Oliver: The Frankenstein Monster!

Frankenstein: Long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! Based off of the iconic monster by Mary Shelley, you were made by Rita and sent to infiltrate a costume party on Halloween.

Nico: I remember that! That was cool and awesome!

Laney: Yeah it was!

Brittney: I think so too.

May: You look like a human in a Frankenstein costume.

Frankenstein's monster: It sure looks that way, doesn't it?

Me: Boy I will never forget seeing how you fought the rangers in the Halloween Special. That was so awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Brittney: And Frankenstein is one of my favorite horror movie monsters.

Lucy Loud: Mine too even though I mostly like vampires.

Haiku: All monsters are really cool.

Ink Rose: They sure are.

Me: Lets get them.

We went at them.

## Battle 1: Green Lantern (Hal Jordan), Green Lantern Corps, Rex Mason, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, Cyborg 009, Runo, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar)

Jet was first.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) I know this is pushing it. But is it possible for me and the other Masters of Evil members to get Lantern Rings as well?

Hal Jordan: I'm not really sure it works that way. The rules of the Green Lantern Corps are really strict and we have a lot of guidelines on Oa.

John Stewart: Yeah it's a really big bunch of hard work.

Kilowog: You got that right.

Rex Mason: That's right. And my pal has been part of it for as long as I can remember.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! I'll have to learn more about the Lantern Corps later on.

Luster Dawn: They are cool from what I heard.

Princess Celestia: They sure are.

Star Swirl: I still have so much to learn about all of the universe like this.

Joe Shimamura: We all do. But it's so cool.

Runo: It sure is.

Blade Tigrerra: I think it is.

Chan Lee: It's all so cool!

Fourtress: I agree with you all.

Volt Luster: Definitely.

Mega Brontes: You got that right.

Jet: Yep. Lets do it!

They went at him.

The Green Lanterns minus Hal fired waves of green energy.

Green Lantern (Hal Jordan), Rex Mason, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, Cyborg 009, Runo, Chan Lee, Fourtress, Volt Luster and Mega Brontes: OA LANTERN MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: WILL MAGIC MEGABLAST!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a wave of green magic and energy and it hit Jet and knocked him down.

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

Hal Jordan: That was awesome!

Luster Dawn: It sure was.

Battle 2: Captain Marvel, Sinestro Corps, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Cyborg 002, Dan, Drago, Sid Arkale, Rubanoid, and Sunstorm VS Swordsman

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) So, how was Glove World?

Captain Marvel: Glove Universe was fun. Glove World closed down ages ago.

Sinestro: Yeah it's a darn shame but Glove Universe was better that Glove World.

Kara Sil: It sure was. It was awesome.

Fluttershy: I had a lot of fun with the rides and the animals.

Tree Hugger: They were far out dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah they were!

Jet Link: I had a lot of fun on the Rocket Roller Coaster.

Dan: Me too!

Drago: Same here. It was fun!

Sid Arkale: Yeah!

Rubanoid: It was always fun.

Swordman: I'm glad. Lets do it.

They went at him.

The Yellow Lanterns all fired a wave of yellow energy.

Captain Marvel, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Cyborg 002, Dan, Drago, Sid Arkale, Rubanoid, and Sunstorm: FEAR NATURE FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FEARSOME NATURE CARNAGE BLAST!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a wave of yellow fire and it formed into the horrifying creatures of nightmares and they hit Swordsman and knocked him down.

Captain Marvel: That was fun!

Fluttershy: It sure was.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 3: Aquaman, Blue Lantern Corps, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Cyborg 003, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter

---

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) Do you like being a part of the Neptune Crusaders?

Aquaman: I sure do and it's amazing.

Saint Walker: I think it's most amazing that you all do everything you do.

Rarity: It sure is Saint Walker. And the Crystal Coconuts that Donkey Kong gave me really go great for my new dress.

She took off a cloak and showed an awesome and dazzling tropical dress with Crystal Coconuts at the end of the tassles and they were beautiful.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Ooh! That is beautiful!

Mistmane: That dress is beautiful!

Sapphire Shores: Ms. Rarity that dress is amazing!

Sable Spirit: Yeah it is!

Marucho: It's magnificent.

Preyas: I think so too.

Gus Grav: Me too.

Rex Vulcan: Yeah!

Melter: A most amazing dress.

Françoise: It sure is.

Melter: Yep. Lets get it on.

The Blue Lanterns fired blasts of blue energy.

Aquaman, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Cyborg 003, Gus Grav, Rex Vulcan and Tricloid: HOPE OCEAN STYLE FORMATION ART: TSUNAMI OF BLUE HOPE!

They spun in a dodecagon formation and fired a wave of water and energy and it hit Melter and knocked him down.

Aquaman: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was awesome!

Sassy Saddles: It sure was!

---

Battle 4: Green Arrow, Red Lantern Corps, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Shun, Storm Skyress, Cyborg 004, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern

---

Jack O Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) Hard to imagine that one cartoon drawing can cause so much damage.

Green Arrow: No kidding. SpongeBob may have a great imagination but it has to be used for the right purpose. Like playing with toys and all that.

Razr: I agree with you on that.

Bleez: Me too.

Ratchet (Red Lantern): Same here.

Vice: Agreed.

Sunset Shimmer: It's awful that a doodle SpongeBob made could hurt J.D. like that. But the coolest part is that during this whole adventure we discovered that our imagination is one of the strongest powers we have.

Pepperdance: It sure is. It's really cool.

Cayenne: Yeah it is! I think so too.

Gusty: Yeah.

Shun: I agree.

Storm Skyress: Same here.

Albert Heinrich: It's fun.

Jack O Lantern: Boy I'll say. Lets see what you can do with it.

Sunset Shimmer used her imagination and turned herself into a mermaid with an orange tail and fire angel wings.

Jack O Lantern: Wow! That is amazing! I never saw a fire-winged mermaid before.

Sunset Shimmer: In a volcano you might but not here.

Jack O Lantern: Wow! Lets get it on!

They went at him.

The Red Lanterns fired red blasts of energy.

Green Arrow, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Shun, Storm Skyress, Cyborg 004, Horri Bull and Hotlink: RAGE FIREWIND STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS INFERNO BLAZE!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a wave of wind and fire and it formed into a deadly tornado of red energy and fire and it hit Jack O Lantern and knocked him down.

Green Arrow: Just like clockwork!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

---

Battle 5: Rex Salazar, Agent Orange, Cricket, Skwydd, Tuck, Circe, Breach, Biowulf, Skalamander, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Cyborg 005, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) I bet you wish you had the power to duplicate like me.

Rex Salazar: I'm actually happy with the powers I got.

Larfleeze: I am glad too.

Multiplex: That's all right.

Cricket: But this is gonna be really cool facing you.

Skwydd: It sure is. I haven't gotten back into the action in a while.

Tuck: Me neither. It's gonna be fun.

Circe: It sure is.

Breach: I'm excited for this.

Biowulf: Same here. It's gonna be fun.

Skalamander: Yeah!

Applejack: Wow! All the E.V.O.'s on this one team. That's gonna be cool!

Apple Fritter: It sure is!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I think so too.

Julie: Same here.

Hammer Gorem: Me too.

Geronimo Jr.: Can't wait to see what you can do in action.

Multiplex: You're going to now.

He made 16 duplicates and they went at them.

They fought them all over in a brutal fashion and really let the clones have it.

Cricket: This is so cool!

Tuck: Yeah it is!

Circe: It's awesome!

Circe formed her second mouth and fired a massive sonic blast and blew the clones away!

Hammer Gorem: WHOA! That was powerful!

Julie: Yeah no kidding!

Rex: Great job Circe!

Circe: Thanks.

Rex: You fight really well Danton.

Danton: Thanks Rex and those E.V.O. Powers you guys all have is amazing.

Biowulf: We get that a lot. Me and Skalamander are with this group because we wanted to have a theme every time we face you with Rex.

Skalamander: That theme is called E.V.O. Action.

Multiplex: Good name.

Rex: Lets do it.

Larfleeze called a bunch of Orange Lantern holograms and they fired a bunch of orange laser blasts.

Rex Salazar, Cricket, Skwydd, Tuck, Circe, Breach, Biowulf, Skalamander, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Cyborg 005, Slugfest and Overkill: GREED BLIZZARD STYLE FORMATION ART: SNOWSTORM OF ORANGE GREED!

They spun in a hexadecagon formation and fired a wave of orange snow and it hit Multiplex and knocked him down.

Rex Salazar: AW YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Fritter: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Captain America, Indigo Tribe, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Cyborg 006, Billy Gilbert, Cycloid, and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper

---

Batroc the Leaper was next.

Batroc the Leaper: (to Captain America) I didn't expect you guys to use imagination powers.

Captain America: The Power of the Imagination has endless possibilities. It's one of the greatest powers we all have.

Indigo 1: Nok. It sure is. I think it's truly a gift to many people.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. I can have many things in my imagination done at once.

Starlight used her imagination and made twinkies with rainbow cakes and frosting and she ate one.

Starlight Glimmer: Mmm! Delicious.

Batroc: Rainbow Twinkies!? That sounds good!

Trixie: They sure are. I didn't know that was possible.

Juniper Montage: Me neither.

Clover: Yeah. That's really cool.

Alice: It sure is.

Alpha Hydranoid: Definitely.

Batroc: Indeed. I heard that Sunset Shimmer reconciled with her family.

Starlight Glimmer: She sure did and we're happy for her.

Trixie: We sure are.

Billy Gilbert: Yep.

Cycloid: I think so too.

Chang: Same here.

Batroc: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at him and the Indigo Tribe fired beams of Indigo Energy.

Captain America, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Cyborg 006, Billy Gilbert, Cycloid, and Acid Storm: COMPASSION STAR STYLE FORMATION ART: STARSTORM OF COMPASSION!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a wave of stars and indigo energy and it hit Batroc and knocked him down.

Captain America: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: Awesome!

Trixie: Another grand performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 7: Martian Manhunter, Star Sapphire Corps, Sailor Mars, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Cyborg 007, Mason Brown, Avior and Battletrap VS Mole Man

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) This is the second time recently that I've fought in the surface world.

Martian Manhunter: And underwater too.

Carol Ferris: It sure is neat though. It's just as fun as being with Hal.

Sailor Mars: It sure is. Even though I am associated with fire I think the beauty of the ocean is amazing.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is! We should show you all Seaquestria someday. It is amazing.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It is a beautiful place and you all would love it.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It's very beautiful from what I was told.

Sir Great Britain: Wow. That would be cool.

Mason: It sure would.

Avior: I agree.

Mole Man: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

The Star Sapphire's fired beams of violet energy.

Martian Manhunter, Sailor Mars, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Cyborg 007, Mason Brown, Avior and Battletrap: LOVE FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FLAME OF LOVE CONFETTI!

They spun in an enneagon formation and fired a blast of pink fire and confetti and it hit Mole Man and knocked him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was most amusing.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: It was fun.

Battle 8: Rocket Raccoon, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Flash Magnus, Cyborh 008, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket Raccoon) I'm glad that Sunset Shimmer reconciled with her family.

Rocket Raccoon: We are too. Girl has had it rough. The monster inside her really did a number on her. Psychologically rather.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure did.

Lightning Dust: It was awful.

Spitfire: But we're glad she's better now.

Flash Magnus: Same here.

Pyunma: Indeed.

Trapster: It's good she's back with her family. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Rocket Raccoon, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Flash Magnus, Cyborh 008, Bludgeon and Bitstream: RAINBOW STAR STYLE FORMATION ART: SEVEN COLORS OF THE STARS!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of rainbow energy and it formed into 7 Rainbow Stars and they hit Trapster and knocked him down.

Rocket Raccoon: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

---

Battle 9: Goths of Darkness, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Megaforce Rangers and Mighty Morphin Rangers VS Frankenstein Monster

---

The Frankenstein Monster was next.

Brittney: It's gonna be an honor to face one of the most iconic horror movie monsters ever known.

Lucy Loud: Indeed it is.

Apple Bloom: This is gonna be so much fun!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and they were ready!

Jason Lee Scott: ALL RIGHT! WE'RE BACK AND READY TO MORPH INTO ACTION!

Tommy Oliver: SIX WORKING TOGETHER TO FIGHT EVIL!

Zack Taylor: AND STOP RITA!

Billy Cranston: AND ALL HER MENACING MONSTERS!

Trini Kwan: FROM DESTROYING OUR PLANET EARTH!

Kimberly: AND RULING THE UNIVERSE WITH EVIL!

Jason Lee Scott: LOOK OUT RITA! WE'RE NOT BACKING DOWN BECAUSE WE'RE THE…

Mighty Morphin Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Diamond Tiara: YEAH!

Toxic Horror: That was great!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Brittney: Lets get him!

Jason Lee Scott: Lets bring them together!

The rangers made the Power Blaster!

Goths of Darkness, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea: DARKNESS CUTIE MARK STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF DARKNESS CUTIE MARK BARRAGE!

They spun in a triacontakaitetragon formation and fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a barrage of cutie marks.

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired a blast of energy and the blasts all hit the Frankenstein Monster and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion of dark fire!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered.

Toxic Horror: Yeah!

Louie PoisonSea: Like Nico would say, Frankenstein you have failed this world!

Silver Spoon: Aw Louie I was gonna say that!

Louie PoisonSea: Sorry Silver Spoon.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Princess Fabia VS Titania

---

Titania was next.

Titania: It's gonna be an honor to face the Princess of Neathia.

Princess Fabia: I won't disappoint you. I heard you pack quite a wallop.

Titania: I sure do. Lets get it on.

She picked up a huge boulder and threw it and Fabia dodged it and fired blasts of light and knocked her down.

---

## Battle 11: Scarlet VS Doc Ock

---

Doc Ock was next.

Scarlet: It's good to have you back Doc.

Doc Ock: Always good to be back. This is gonna be good having you as my archenemy.

Scarlet: Indeed. And you did save all of the city by destroying the machine you used to make a sun.

Doc Ock: Indeed I did. Lets get it on.

Scarlet went at him and he sent his robot arms at her and she dodged his swipes and all that and ran up Sandy's treedome and Doc Ock followed and climbed up it and Scarlet jumped and blasted him all over with lightning blasts and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 12: Duncan VS Scorpion

---

Scorpion was next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) You can probably use that hook of yours in our battles.

Duncan: That is a really good idea.

Scorpion: Nice.

Duncan unsheathed his hook.

Duncan: That acid of yours is strong stuff. Awesome.

Scorpion: I won't disappoint you.

Duncan: Lets do it!

Duncan went at him and Scorpion sent his tail and Duncan jumped as it hit the ground and he slashed Scorpion all over and kicked him down and Scorpion fired waves of acid at him and Duncan dodged it and kicked him down.

---

## Battle 13: Donkey Kong VS Grodd

---

Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) It's an honor to fight a fellow ape.

Donkey Kong: Always a pleasure and it's gonna be awesome!

Grodd: It sure is.

Donkey Kong: Back when I was made in 1981 I had Mario as my archenemy. But that was 4 years before Bowser came.

Grodd: So I see. Lets get it on.

Donkey Kong: Here Comes Donkey Kong!

He went at Grodd and pulled out his Coconut Shooter and fired coconuts and they hit Grodd all over and knocked him down.

Patrick: DA HA HA HA! THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH A COCONUT!

## Battle 14: Gwen VS Pied Piper

The Pied Piper was next.

Gwen: The Pied Piper of German Folklore is one of my favorite tales of legend in Germany.

Pied Piper: It sure is a neat one. It's about how a brave boy got all the rats out of Germany during the 14th Century in the time of the Black Plague.

Gwen: That's right. And it's also a very heroic deed he did.

Pied Piper: Yep. Lets get it on.

Gwen went at him and he fired waves of sonic energy and she jumped and fired blasts of water and darkness at him and knocked him down.

## Battle 15: Lightning VS Sportsmaster

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) I heard you like sports as well.

Lightning: Lightning and Lynn and the king and queen of sports! SHA-BLAM!

Sportsmaster: Looks like we have a lot of things in common. It's time to put that pride to the test!

Lightning: With pleasure!

Lightning went at him and they punched and clashed violently and Sportsmaster threw exploding baseballs and Lightning dodged them and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Lightning kicked him and knocked him down.

---

Battle 16: Cameron VS Juggernaut

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) I think it's possible for the rest of your fellow Total Drama stars to have archenemies as well.

Cameron: I think so too. I may be one of the smartest members of my fellow contestants but I agree with you.

Juggernaut: Lets hope you are as strong as me.

Cameron: Oh I assure you I am.

He called forth his Iron Man suit and he got in it and he was ready.

Cameron: YEAH!

They went at each other and Cameron punched and kicked him all over with incredible force and more and blasted him with repulsor blasts and knocked him down.

---

Battle 17: Courtney VS Count Vertigo

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo: This is gonna be most fun.

Courtney: It sure is. I don't have Vertigo but it's not fun for lots of people.

Count Vertigo: No it isn't. Lets get it on.

They went at each other and Count Vertigo fired a wave of vertigo energy and Courtney had her eyes closed and she kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

---

We regrouped and were facing DoodleBob!

Me: Time to erase this freak of nature!

Troy: Time for another new Legendary Mode!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! PHANTOM THIEF SQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger or Phantom Thief Squadron Rangers from 2018 to 2019!

Me: YEAH That's awesome! Come on guys! It's time to erase this poorly drawn doodle!

Nico: Yeah!

We went at it and blasted the Doodle all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT POORLY DRAWN ABOMINATION OF MALEVOLENCE! (BLASTS DOODLEBOB ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT POORLY DRAWN MONSTER OF ART! (BLASTS DOODLEBOB ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Beast Wars Megatron's blasted the Doodle all over with lasers and fire blasts and missiles and the Megatron's all fired lasers and more.

Headstrong, Chomp Chest, Pipes and MLP Rose used the Animatron, Skylands, Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Headstrong's Diffraction Sword, Chomp Chest's Powers, Pipes's Corrosive Gas and Rose's powers 100-fold.

Headstrong and Chomp Chest: CHOMPING DIFFRACTION BLAST!

They fired beams of earth and red, blue, green and black light and it formed into a set of teeth.

Pipes and MLP Rose: CORROSIVE FLOWER SHOWER!

They fired blasts of corrosive gas and roses.

Grodd, SpongeBob, Patrick, Mindy, Sandy, The Neptune Crusaders and me: NEPTUNE STORM DELUGE!

We fired waves of water and energy and the blasts converged and they hit the doodle and knocked it down.

Spongebob: I created you. And now, I'm going to help erase you!

SpongeBob then slammed a blank paper book on to DoodleBob and he was gone. The Dark Orb was out and I picked it up and crushed it. We got a huge power boost as a result.

DoodleBob was back in paper.

Me: Whoo! that was a close one.

Jack O Lantern: I guess that's the end of DoodleBob.

Batroc the Leaper: It sure is.

Mole Man: But at least he's back on paper where he belongs.

Trapster: Let's keep the paper somewhere safe.

Me: Good idea.

I pulled out a plastic sleeve and put the paper with DoodleBob in it and gave it to SpongeBob.

Me: You made him SpongeBob. He will be a great momento for you.

SpongeBob: Thanks J.D. Lets head to the Krusty Krab for some lunch.

Me: Good idea.

May: (Seductively) Hey Nico, lets have our special Lunch when we get home in bed.

Nico: (Purrs) Your wish is my command honey.

They kissed.

Me: Aww.

SpongeBob: (To the viewers) This was a crazy adventure. But I hope you all liked it as much as we did.

Me: Yep.

We went to the Krusty Krab and ate lunch and went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Power of Imagination is a great thing and the episode of SpongeBob Frankendoodle is one of my favorites. It aired on January 21st, 2002 and it was funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 5th Time Squad Chapter and we're going to get the Hatfields and McCoys hating each other again like they did in the episode. But be warned, there's gonna be a lot of violence in that one. Hope you brought your army supplies because you'll need them.

See ya tomorrow.

# The Blood-Spilling Appalachians Feud

We were over in Moscow, Russia and we were there to meet the Russian DigiDestined that Nico befriended on his journeys all over the world as Digimon appeared all over the world.

Gulper: Here we are back in Russia.

Me: Yep.

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) Good to be home.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Indeed it is comrades. Russia is doing well.

Golova: (Russian Accent) It sure is cousin.

Anastasia: It's great to be back home in Russia.

Lola: And seeing the sights of the most amazing city in the country.

Nico: Russia is amazing.

Naruto: It sure is amazing. But it gets really cold here.

Me: That's because it's close to the Arctic Circle.

Lincoln: Yep.

Eli: But it's amazing here.

Earthworm Jim: We're after another Number Card, right?

Me: Yes we are. But scans shows that there are three of them.

Eli: Wow! This is gonna be big.

Nico: But I can't wait for you guys to meet the Russian Digidestined. Me, Sora and Yolei went to help them when Digimon were appearing all over the world.

Lola: Wow!

Sora T.: That was amazing.

Anastasia: This is gonna be interesting. What are their names?

Nico: Anna, Sonnya and Yuri. They don't speak English so we'll need to speak Russian with them.

Me: Leave that to me. What Partner Digimon do they have?

Nico: Sonnya has Snimon, Yuri has Kuwagamon and Anna has Unimon.

Lori: Wow! That's literally so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Nico: I think so too.

Apple Bloom: It's great that J.D. knows how to speak Russia.

Applejack: It sure is sugarcube.

We saw three kids and they had a Kuwagamon, Snimon and a Unimon.

Nico: There they are.

Swerve: (to Anna, Sonnya, and Yuri) Privyet, comrades. (to us) That's Hello in Russian, right?

Me: Privet is how it's pronounced. (To Sonnya, Anna and Yuri) (Speaking Russian) Привет вам троим. Вы Соня, Юрий и Анна? (Hello to you three. Are you Sonnya, Yuri and Anna?)

Sonnya: (Speaking Russian) Мы такие, и для меня большая честь познакомиться с вами, J.D . (We are and it's an honor to meet you all J.D.)

Yuri: (Speaking Russian) Нико, рада снова тебя видеть. Мы узнали о том, что с тобой случилось, от Йолей. У тебя все в порядке? (Nico it's great to see you again. We heard about what happened to you from Yolei. Are you doing all right?

Nico: (Speaking Russian) Да, Юрий, мне намного лучше, когда с моим прошлым покончено. Спасибо. (Yes Yuri, I'm much better now that my past has been dealt with. Thank you.)

Anna: (Speaking Russian) Какое облегчение. Нико был для всех нас как брат с тех пор, как мы встретились в его кругосветном путешествии. (That's a relief. Nico has been like a brother to all of us ever since we met on his journey around the world.)

Me: Я вижу. Но приятно познакомиться с вами троими. Вы трое знаете об опасных картах, которые оказывались в руках людей? (I can see that. But it's a pleasure to meet you three. Do you three know about dangerous cards that appeared in peoples hands?)

Sonnya: да (Yes.)

They pulled out three Number Cards and they were NUMBERS 97, 90 and 89!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 97: Draglubion, Number 90: Galaxy-Eyes Photon Lord and Number 89: Diabolisis the Mind Hacker!

Me: Как вы трое получили эти карточки? (How did you three get these cards?)

Yuri: Мы победили троих, у которых они были, и они создавали проблемы в Екатерининском дворце. Мы не знали, зачем они все это делали. (We defeated three people that had them and they were causing trouble over at the Catherine Palace. We didn't know why they were doing all that.)

Me: Ух ты! Вы все избавили нас от необходимости их победить. (Wow! You all saved us the trouble of having to defeat them.)

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) Lads, we need those Number Cards of yours.

Me: They don't speak English Menasor.

Menasor: Oh sorry.

Me: Нам нужны эти карты. Они опасны и являются частью злой инопланетной силы из другого измерения, которая стремится уничтожить нас. (We need those Cards. They are dangerous and are part of an evil alien force from another dimension out to destroy us.)

Sonnya: Это ужасно. Мы с радостью передадим их вам всем. (That's terrible. We'll gladly give them to you all.)

Me: Большое спасибо. (Thank you very much)

They gave them to us. Yuri, Anna and Sonnya and their partners came with us and they were gonna learn English so we can understand them.

---

Later back at the World Tree Estate we were getting ready for a Time Squad Adventure coming up when needed.

Sonata Dusk: Are we going on another Time Squad adventure?

Me: We haven't…

HISTORY INSTABILITY ALARM SOUNDS!

BOING BOING BOING BOING BOING!

BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ!

Me: Oh looks like we are!

We went to the Time Squad Computer and Larry pulled up the info on the mission and it was The Hatfields & McCoys!

Me: The Hatfields & McCoys!

Otto: Wow! They were Hillbillies from West Virginia who were famous for having the most brutal family feud in history!

Me: They sure were that famous and dangerous.

Applejack: Yeah we learned all about them from you and Jared, J.D.

Nico: Yeah they were dangerous. It's hard to imagine it was that brutal.

Applejack: Before we go can you tell us more about the feud?

Me: I sure can. What you're about to hear is brutal.

I went over the full details of the feud.

---

The **Hatfield-McCoy feud**, also described by journalists as the **Hatfield-McCoy war**, involved two rural American families of the West Virginia-Kentucky area along the Tug Fork of the Big Sandy River in the years 1863-1891. The Hatfields of West Virginia were led by William Anderson "Devil Anse" Hatfield, while the McCoys of Kentucky were under the leadership of Randolph "Ole Ran'l" McCoy. Those involved in the feud were descended from Joseph Hatfield and William McCoy (born c. 1750). The feud has entered the American folklore lexicon as a metonym for any bitterly feuding rival parties.

The McCoy family lived mostly on the Kentucky side of the Tug Fork; the Hatfields lived mostly on the West Virginia side. The majority of the Hatfields, although living in Mingo County (then part of Logan County) fought for the Confederacy in the American Civil War; most McCoys also fought for the Confederates, with the exception of Asa Harmon McCoy, who fought for the Union. The first real violence in the feud was the death of Asa as he returned from the war, murdered by a group of Confederate Home Guards called the Logan Wildcats. Devil Anse Hatfield was a suspect at first, but was later confirmed to have been sick at home at the time of the murder. It was widely believed that his uncle, Jim Vance, a member of the Wildcats, committed the murder.

The Hatfields were more affluent than the McCoys and politically well-connected. Anse's timbering operation was a source of wealth for his family, while the McCoys were more of a lower-middle-class family. Ole Ran'l owned a 300-acre (120 ha) farm. Both families had also been involved in the manufacturing and selling of illegal moonshine, a popular commodity at the time.

Asa Harmon McCoy joined the 45th Kentucky Infantry on October 20, 1863. According to his Compiled Service Records, he was "captured by Rebels" on December 5, 1863, and was released four months later to a Union hospital in Maryland. At the time of his capture, he was recovering from a gunshot wound to the chest. During the early months of the Civil War, Asa joined a company of the Pike County Home Guards, under the command of Uriah Runyon, and it is thought he sustained the wound while serving in this unit. William Francis also led a company of Pike County Guards during 1862, a group of which attacked and shot Mose Christian Cline, a friend of Devil Anse Hatfield. Although Cline survived his wounds, Anse vowed to retaliate against the responsible parties. Some time in 1863, a group of Confederate Home Guards ambushed and killed Francis as he was leaving his house, and Anse took credit for the deed. Runyon later joined the 39th Kentucky Infantry and was killed on May 7, 1864, in Pike County, Kentucky. His Compiled Service Records say "Killed by Rebels".

On muster rolls beginning on May 6, 1864, Asa is reported in a Lexington hospital, suffering from a leg fracture. Beginning in December 1864, the 45th Kentucky Infantry began mustering its regiments out of service. Asa's Company E was mustered out on December 24, 1864, in Ashland. He was killed near his home on January 7, 1865, just thirteen days after leaving the Union Army. A group of Confederate guerillas took credit for the killing and his wife's pension application states that he was "killed by Rebels". There are no existing records pertaining to his death and no warrants were issued in connection with the murder. McCoy family tradition points to James "Jim" Vance, an uncle of Anse and a member of a West Virginia Militia group, as the culprit.

The second recorded instance of violence in the feud occurred thirteen years later, in 1878, after a dispute about the ownership of a hog: Floyd Hatfield, a cousin of Anse's, had the hog, but Randolph McCoy claimed it was his, saying that the notches on the pig's ears were McCoy, not Hatfield, marks. The matter was taken to the local Justice of the Peace, Anderson "Preacher Anse" Hatfield, who ruled for the Hatfields by the testimony of Bill Staton, a relative of both families. In June 1880, Staton was killed by two McCoy brothers, Sam and Paris, who were later acquitted on the grounds of self-defense.

The feud escalated after Roseanna McCoy entered a relationship with Devil Anse's son Johnson, known as "Johnse" (spelled "Jonce" in some sources), leaving her family to live with the Hatfields in West Virginia. Roseanna eventually returned to the McCoys, but when the couple tried to resume their relationship, Johnse was arrested by the McCoys on outstanding Kentucky bootlegging warrants. He was freed from McCoy custody only when Roseanna made a desperate midnight ride to alert Anse, who organized a rescue party. The Hatfield party surrounded the McCoys and took Johnse back to West Virginia before he could be transported the next day to the county seat in Pikeville, Kentucky. Despite what was seen as her betrayal of her own family on his behalf, Johnse thereafter abandoned the pregnant Roseanna for her cousin, Nancy McCoy, whom he wed in 1881.

The feud continued in 1882 when Ellison Hatfield, brother of Anse, was killed by three of Roseanna's younger brothers: Tolbert, Phamer (Pharmer), and Bud. On an election day in Kentucky, the three McCoy brothers fought a drunken Ellison and his other brother; Ellison was stabbed 26 times and finished off with a gunshot. The McCoy brothers were initially arrested by Hatfield constables and were taken to Pikeville for trial. Secretly, Anse organized a large group of followers and intercepted the constables and their McCoy prisoners before they reached Pikeville. The brothers were taken by force to West Virginia. When Ellison died from his injuries, the McCoy brothers were killed by the Hatfields' vigilante justice in turn: being tied to pawpaw bushes, where each was shot numerous times with a total of fifty shots fired. Their bodies were described as "bullet-riddled".

Even though the Hatfields and most inhabitants of the area believed their revenge was warranted, up to about twenty men, including Anse, were indicted. All of the Hatfields eluded arrest; this angered the McCoy family, who took their cause up with Perry Cline. Cline, who was married to Martha McCoy, is believed to have used his political connections to reinstate the charges and announced rewards for the Hatfields' arrest as an act of revenge. A few years prior, Cline lost a lawsuit against Anse over the deed to thousands of acres of land, subsequently increasing the hatred between the two families. In 1886, Jeff McCoy killed a mail carrier named Fred Wolford, and the man who went to pursue him for his crime was acting constable Cap Hatfield. Cap and a friend named Tom Wallace shot him while on the run on the banks of the Tug Fork. Tom Wallace was soon found dead in the spring of 1887.

## New Year Massacre

The feud reached its peak during the 1888 New Year's Night Massacre. Cap and Vance led several members of the Hatfield clan to surround the McCoy cabin and opened fire on the sleeping family. The cabin was set on fire in an effort to drive Randolph McCoy into the open. He escaped by making a break for it, but two of his children were shot and his wife was beaten and almost killed. With his house burning, Randolph and his remaining family members were able to escape to the woods; his children, unprepared for the elements, suffered frostbite. The remaining McCoys moved to Pikeville to escape the West Virginia raiding parties. Randolph's son Calvin and daughter Allaphare were killed during the raid.

Between 1880 and 1891, the feud claimed more than a dozen members of the two families. On one occasion, the governors of West Virginia and Kentucky even threatened to have their militias invade each other's states. In response, Kentucky Governor S. B. Buckner sent his Adjutant General Sam Hill to Pike County to investigate the situation. A few days after the New Year's Massacre, a posse led by Pike County Deputy Sheriff Frank Philipps rode out to track down Anse's group across the border into West Virginia. Two McCoys were members of Philipps' posse, Bud and one of Randolph's sons, James "Jim" McCoy.

The posse's first victim was Vance, who was killed in the woods after he refused to be arrested. Philipps then made other successive raids on Hatfield homes and supporters, capturing many and killing another three Hatfield supporters, before cornering the rest in Grapevine Creek on January 19. Unfortunately for Philipps, Anse and other Hatfields were waiting for them with an armed group of their own. A battle ensued between the two parties, and the Hatfields were eventually apprehended. A deputy, Bill Dempsey, was wounded and executed by Frank Philipps after they surrendered. On August 24, 1888, eight of the Hatfields and their friends were indicted for the murder of Alfair McCoy (sometimes spelled Allaphare, Randolph's young daughter) killed during the New Year Massacre. They included Cap, Johnse, Robert and Eliiot Hatfield, Ellison Mounts, French Ellis, Charles Gillespie, and Thomas Chambers.

## Trial

Because of issues of due process and illegal extradition, the United States Supreme Court became involved ( *Mahon v. Justice*, 127 U.S. 700 (1888)). The Supreme Court ruled 7-2 in favor of Kentucky, holding that, even if a fugitive is returned from the asylum state illegally instead of through lawful extradition procedure, no federal law prevents him from being tried. Eventually, the men were tried in Kentucky and all were found guilty. Seven received life imprisonment, while the eighth, Ellison "Cottontop" Mounts, was executed by hanging and buried in an unmarked grave within sight of the gallows.

Ellison had tried to retract his confession, stating that he was innocent, and that he had only confessed because he expected leniency - but his retraction was denied. Thousands attended his hanging in Pikeville, but though the scaffold was in the open, its base was fenced in to comply with laws that had been passed which prohibited public executions. The hanging site is the current location of a classroom building of the present day University of Pikeville. With his last words, Ellison claimed that; "The Hatfields made me do it. " No one had been sent to the gallows in Pike County for forty years, and after Ellison, no one ever was again.

Of those sent to prison:

Valentine "Uncle Wall" Hatfield, elder brother of Anse, was overshadowed by Anse's ambitions but was one of the eight convicted, dying in prison of unknown causes. He had petitioned his brothers to assist in his emancipation from jail, but none came for fear of being captured and brought to trial. He was buried in the prison cemetery, which has since been paved over.

Doc D. Mahon, son-in-law of Valentine and brother of Pliant, one of the eight Hatfields convicted, served 14 years in prison before returning home to live with his son, Melvin.

Pliant Mahon, son-in-law of Valentine, served fourteen years in prison before returning home to rejoin his ex-wife, who had remarried but left her second husband to live with Pliant again.

Fighting between the families eased following the hanging of Mounts. Trials continued for years until the 1901 trial of Johnse, the last of the feud trials.

---

When I was finished, everyone was shocked!

Lincoln: Man that's horrible!

Nico: No kidding. I can't believe that the Hatfields and the McCoys were all fighting over something so petty as land.

Fluttershy: The Hooffield's and The McCoy's were like that.

Me: But they didn't get people killed.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right.

Me: But it was horrible that all of that happened back in the 1800's to the early 20th Century.

Applejack: Boy no kidding. I just can't believe that all that happened back then.

Apple Bloom: Me neither. That was awful.

Frozen Fright: No kidding. It's awful.

Me: It sure was. It was awful that all that happened all those years ago. And look what happened to them. Most of them ended up getting killed either by gunshots or capital punishment and some of them got sent to prison for the rest of their lives.

Apple Fritter: That is really awful.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Me: Yeah. At least the Apple-Pear Feud wasn't that bad.

Pear Butter: That is a good thing.

Bright Mac: It sure was.

Me: Yeah. And I was wrong earlier. It's not the Ozarks they lived in. The Ozarks are part of Missouri and Arkansas. The Hatfield's and McCoy's lived in the Appalachian Mountains.

Nico: That makes sense.

Applejack: That's okay J.D.

Me: Anyway lets get ready and head out.

Jet, Melter, Multiplex, Swordsman, Batroc, Mole Man, Jack O Lantern, and Trapster then appeared.

Jet: Can me, Melter, Multiplex, Swordsman, Batroc, Mole Man, Jack O Lantern, and Trapster go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. But this is not just an ordinary mission. This is a time travel mission and we're all going to meet The Hatfield's and McCoy's.

Swordsman: Oh man! That feud has haunted the Appalachians for years.

Trapster: And no one came out of that feud victorious.

Me: No they didn't. So be ready for anything.

Natilee pulled out a scroll and unsealed its contents and she gave us a bunch of shotguns and pistols.

Natilee: Here guys you'll need these.

Me: Good thinking.

We got some guns.

Molly Hale: Why do we need these guns?

Me: We had an encounter with a family feud of this kind of caliber before and not with the Hooffield's and McColt's. This feud had a lot of death, violence and murder in it. Alabama went through the same thing when we went to get Shaggy's inheritance from his Ancestral Uncle that he collected from the American Civil War.

Shaggy: Like yeah I remember that!

Lincoln: That was brutal.

Nico: It sure was. But that was an awesome treasure hunt.

Nicole: It sure was and we got to learn more about J.D. and Shaggy's ancestry.

Nico: We sure did.

Fluttershy: That sure is interesting.

Laney: It was scary but it was really fun.

Lola: Yeah it was!

Jet: Cool!

Me: Yep.

Jack O Lantern: Is that why we need these guns?

Me: Better to be ready to defend yourself rather than get shot.

Nico: Good thinking.

Lincoln: Yep.

Jack O Lantern: I see what you mean.

Me: Yep. Lets get going.

We got went to the year 1878.

## WEST VIRGINIA-KENTUCKY BORDER, 1878

BOOM!

We arrived in the year 1878.

Bomb Burst: Alright. We're here. Now what?

We looked down and saw that we were over a pig pen.

Me: Uh we fall in the mud.

We fell.

SPLAT!

Nico: Oh yuck!

Larry 3000: This happened the last time we did a mission like this!

Me: Really?

BANG!

Bullets hit the mud.

Me: Huh?

Kid Hatfield: Hey Pa, Them McCoy's is trying to steal our pigs!

He fired at us!

BANG!

Me: Suck on Lead!

BANG!

I hit him in the leg!

Me: HA!

Nico: Nice shot!

Melter: (to Kid Hatfield) Let's see how tough you are when your leg is melted!

He fired a blast and melted the leg off.

Me: Good thing this isn't part of our timeline.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: See I told you the guns would come in handy.

Nico: Yep. Nice shot though.

Batroc: So, how are we going to solve this mess?

Lincoln: Yeah they're gonna be blasting us all over the place at this rate.

Me: Right lets fall back and come up with a plan.

We went into hiding in the forest.

Me: Okay this should be good enough.

Skullgrin: Does anyone have a plan?

Me: Larry, Otto, Tuddrussel, how did you guys help them the last time?

Larry 3000: Well I once gave them advice on how to be neighborly and friendly from a book. It's called Busting the Barrier by Thor Robertson.

Me: The Famous 1980's Motivational Speaker?

Larry 3000: That's him. Yes. I used his methods to help the McCoy's and Hatfield's become friends and assert themselves.

Me: That's interesting.

Otto: But they were supposed to be fighting and not loving. So me and Tuddrussel used pranks and had them blame them both for it.

Me: Clever. Maybe we can use the same method like we did before. Luan, Connor, Eddy, that's where you three come in.

Luan: You can count on us.

Connor Chan: You got it J.D.

Eddy: Lets do it.

Multiplex: I can use my clones to help out with the pranks.

Me: Nice. Tuddrussel how did you and Otto do the pranks?

Otto: Me and Tuddrussel cemented their water well.

Tuddrussel: I snapped their Scarecrow and made the crows eat their corn.

Otto: Me and Tuddrussel painted Hatfield's Rule on the McCoy's house and McCoy's Rock on the Hatfield's house.

Tuddrussel: And I put a cherry bomb in their outhouse.

Rainbow Dash: Those are awesome pranks!

Luan: Good ones!

Iguanus: Alright. Let's get to work!

Me: Lets do it!

We got to work on the pranks. We put cement in the well, had crows eat their crops and put a sign up that said McCoy's were here. The well had a note that said Hatfield's were here.

I put a cherry bomb in the outhouse and there was a note on it that said McCoy's were here.

We sabotaged the Hatfield's house destroyed their buggy and put notes all over it that said McCoy's were here. Etc, etc, etc.

Birdbrain: Let's throw water balloons at them now!

Me: Wait till they come out.

The water balloons were filled with raw sewage.

We saw the McCoy's come out

Me: Fire!

We fired the balloons and pelted them all over the place and they smelled horrible.

There was a note on a balloon that said Hatfield's did this.

Trapster: Next, I'll shoot at them with glue from my pistol!

Me: Go for it.

He saw the Hatfield's come out and got some of them with his Glue Gun and it stuck them good.

Woody Woodpecker pecked holes in the McCoy's house and smashed it down and flew back after leaving a note that said Hatfield's Rule!

Mole Man: I'll have my Moliods help with the pranks.

Me: Great.

He called his Moliods and they dug up all the Hatfield's vegetables and destroyed them and left a note said McCoy's were here.

Me: Stanley, do your stuff.

Stanley Ipkiss: With pleasure.

He put on the mask and got ready. He was dressed like a hillbilly.

Mask: (Imitating William Hatfield) Y'all be ready for a show.

He zoomed over to Randolph McCoy.

Mask William: I have something you should see.

He showed him a picture of William Hatfield and Randolph McCoy's wife Sarah sleeping together!

Randolph: Sarah! YOU SON OF A BITCH!

Mask: Geez and I thought you'd have a sense of humor, after all, YOU MARRIED HER!

Randolph: (ROARS)

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP!

He slapped Randolph's face 13 times.

Mask: (Whispers in his ear) That's gotta hurt! EYEYEYEYE! (ZOOM!)

He ran fast without him even seeing him!

The McCoy's were wedgied afterwards and it was funny!

Scowl: We're really doing a lot of pranks today.

Me: We sure are and the Hatfield's and McCoy's are pissed. Big time.

Nico: Yeah they are.

Cassandra: Now, if nothing goes wrong, we can actually solve this conflict peacefully.

Me: No this is the feud with the Hatfield's and the McCoy's. They had the most brutal family feud ever known. Look.

We held up our binoculars and we saw Randolph McMoy ready a message on his house.

Randolph: "Fuck you Randolph McCoy - Signed William Hatfield." (INFURIATED ROAR) THOSE FUCKING DIRTY HATFIELD'S!

William Hatfield had a message on his house too.

William: "Eat Shit William Hatfield - Signed Randolph McCoy." WHY THAT FUCKER! (INFURIATED ROAR) THEY'RE GONNA GET IT!

He went back into his house.

William: It's Feudenin Time!

They all went and got their guns and they fired at the McCoy's and the McCoy's did the same thing. Bullets were flying everywhere.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: That did it!

Otto: They are really going at each other.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Otto: Mission accomplished.

Me: Yep. But I have a feeling something is missing.

A figure came out and it was Petra Fina!

Petra Fina: You all are dead!

Me: Petra Fina!

We saw that she had a nasty black eye.

Me: (Whistles) Nice shiner.

Swordsman: (sees Petra Fina's black eye) What's with the black eye? We haven't even beaten you up yet.

Petra Fina: (Horsea gives her a warning glare) I fell down some stairs.

Horsea: (smugly) You should be more careful around stairs. Otherwise, you'll end up killing yourself before we get the chance.

Carol: I'm not buying it! (PUNCHES PETRA IN THE FACE AND KNOCKS OUT A TOOTH!)

Madame Masque then appeared.

Me: Madame Masque.

May: Just you today?

Madame Masque: Nope. 7 new recruits are coming as well.

Me: Oh wow.

Nico: This oughta be fun.

7 figures came out and they were Jack Taggert A.K.A. FIREPOWER, Jamie Madrox A.K.A. MULTIPLE MAN, Boris Bullski A.K.A. TITANIUM MAN, Gary Gilbert A.K.A. FIREBRAND, OVERDRIVE, Fred Myers A.K.A. BOOMERANG and Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. RED GHOST!

Iron Man: Firepower, Titanium Man, Firebrand!

Cyclops: Multiple Man!

Mr. Fantastic: Red Ghost!

Spiderman: Boomerang and Overdrive!

Firepower: It's been a while since we last fought, Iron Man.

Iron Man: It sure has been a while Jack. I was beginning to think you have forgotten me.

Firepower: Never have. But it's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson.

Me: Pleasure is mine Jack. Your armor suit is amazing.

Firepower: Thank you kindly.

Multiple Man: (to the X Men) I laid low the last few years and I find out that you guys ended most of the hostiles involving mutants.

Cyclops: Well yeah we sure have.

Me: Trask is now in the Neptune Prison and we also finally helped people put aside their hatred towards Mutants. He was the main source of all the hatred and disdain with Mutants. Mutants are people too like everyone else and if people have a problem with that then they can go fuck themselves into oblivion!

Nico: YEAH!

Noriko: That's right. I'm a mutant and I know what it felt like to be hated. But thanks to J.D. and all his friends I am now viewed as a normal human.

Hikaru: It's true.

Multiple Man: Wow. That's amazing. But thank you for helping us mutants be recognized as normal people.

Me: Just as long as they follow the most important rule: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Titanium Man: (Russian Accent) It's an honor to meet you, J.D.

Me: Same to you Boris. It's a pleasure to meet you as well.

Zarya (Overwatch): Pleasure to meet another fellow comrade from Russia.

Me: The Masters of Evil have lots of people from Russia now.

Titanium Man: They sure do.

Firebrand: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Gary. You know there's a DC Comics version of you as a hero.

Firebrand: That is very coincidental.

Overdrive: (to Spiderman) Hey, Web Head. Miss me?

Spiderman: As a matter of fact yes I have James. Things have been very lonely without you fighting me.

Me: But it's a pleasure to meet you James. You and I both have James as our first name.

Overdrive: That is interesting.

Boomerang: (Australian Accent) I know. Me and Captain Boomerang are similar. But trust me. He and I are separate people.

Me: I believe it. But that is so cool Fred. Boomerangs are really cool though.

Boomerang: They sure are. I heard you all had an encounter with a supernatural boomerang.

Brittney: We sure did. That was crazy.

Red Ghost: (Russian Accent) Fantastic Four. How have you all been?

Mr. Fantastic: Starting to think that you forgot us.

The Thing: Yeah we're hurt.

Invisible Woman: But we haven't forgotten you.

Human Torch: Yeah.

Zarya (Overwatch): We have lots of people from Russia now. Always a pleasure to have a fellow comrade with the Masters of Evil.

Red Ghost: Same here Comrade Zarya.

?: Interesting huh?

A figure came out and it was GUITARDO from episode 5 of Season 2.

---

**The Guitardo** was a guitar-playing cicada monster who served as the eponymous main antagonist of the episode "The Song of Guitardo."

Lord Zedd wanted a guitar monster since he had seen Kimberly practicing her song making but had to choose an insect after Goldar reminded him that he could not create monsters from inanimate objects alone which contradicted a previous episode. A cicada was subsequently chosen after Baboo started to list off insects with a cicada being the first so Zedd chose that insect as Guitardo's basis. The next day, a cicada subsequently landed on Bulk's shoulder whilst he and Skull were posing as a princess and a damsel respectively to lure out the Power Rangers. Zedd then made it into the Guitardo who was heavy enough to flatten Bulk to the ground whilst Skull just gawked at him and he got off, happy at the crushing. Bulk demanded to know what he was doing (thinking Skull was messing around) when he got the helmet off that was stuck on him. Guitardo then asked if he had a problem with the fact that he wanted to do it for kicks which prompted Bulk and Skull to freak out and flee.

The Guitardo later either lost Bulk and Skull or gave up the chase willingly to get his instrument. As the Rangers watched him on the Viewing Globe, he took Kimberly's guitar and corrupted it into a disfigured evil red electric guitar. The Guitardo played rock tunes and hypnotized his victims with the music, lifting them into the air and rendering them useless. Despite this oddity, the plan was to brainwash the Power Rangers into serving Zedd. The Guitardo encountered the Power Rangers and tried to brainwash them with his music but they were able to concentrate their own thoughts and thus his music was useless. However, he was able to capture Zack after he asked why he should obey by hitting him with literal notes from his guitar. This subsequently made him levitate into the air because that is how hypnosis works. He then did the same to Trini, Billy, and Jason when they charged at him, making their concentrated thoughts useless. Only Kimberly was left and he recognized her as the songwriter of the team so started playing his music. However, she was saved in the nick of time by Tommy, who had remained at the Command Center due to his weakening powers and decided to take on the monster. He fought the Guitardo but Tommy had taken a great risk by taking him on, easily being slashed to the ground by the monster's guitar although he quickly blocked it when the Guitardo tried to bisect him, managing to kick him in the head and take him down. Kimberly and Tommy regrouped and demanded that he surrender but he just left for an "intermission" but told them to meet him at the Angel Grove fairgrounds.

Tommy went to the fair alone confronted the Guitardo who entered by having (presumably a Putty) open some curtains so that he could dramatically confront Tommy. Tommy managed to take the Guitardo down, but Guitardo's musical mayhem prevailed when he starts releasing his tunes yet again. Tommy initially didn't see him (despite the monster loudly announcing his presence) and Guitardo planned to play his new song ("Green is a Goner") to his "adoring fans." Tommy temporarily retaliated with his Dragon Dagger but was soon smacked down and the Guitardo started playing his song. Tommy began to levitate like his friends but managed to temporarily hold off the music with his Dagger's flute music when he forced it close to his helmet's mouth, learning that the key to winning was to literally fight music with music. However, the Guitardo switched to a different type of music which eventually overpowered Tommy's music and made him sink into the ground.

The Guitardo advanced to make this his swan song but Kimberly showed up which angered the monster since she interrupted him so played his rock music. However, she countered it by strumming her Power Bow string like a harp which blasted down the Guitardo and forced him to drop his guitar. She then helped Tommy out of the sinkhole only to be attacked by the Guitardo who cut them down with his pincers and then blasted them down by the Guitardo's eyebeams. He declared that this would be a dual finale but Tommy had the idea to combine Kimberly's Power Bow with his Dragon Dagger strung into it like an arrow. After Tommy told Guitardo to "check out this tune," Kimberly fired the Dragon Dagger straight into Guitardo, delivering massive damage and causing massive sparky explosions. All Guitardo could do was cry out in pain as he spewed sparks and fell on his face before exploding. Kimberly's guitar was then returned to normal and the Rangers dropped out of the sky and onto the ground. The most likely reason that he wasn't turned into a giant was because his hypnotic magic would be completely useless against the non-sentient Thunder Megazord.

Four years later, Guitardo was one of the many monsters that aided Divatox in conquering Gratha. He was presumably re-created by Finster and given to Divatox as an act of good will. Although he was not seen when the United Alliance of Evil was wiped out, Guitardo seemingly survived Zordon's Energy Wave.

Guitardo was later seen bidding on the pink Quasar Saber on Onyx. It is possible that his love of music as well as happy go lucky and playful nature made him redeemable enough for Zordon's ultimate move to spare him.

---

Kimberly: Oh no! Guitardo!

Me: I remember you! You were made from Kimberly's guitar and sent to hypnotize victims with your music. But also brainwash the rangers to serve Lord Zedd.

Guitardo: That's right J.D. Great memory on you.

Me: So I have been told.

Guitardo: (to Luna) So, you have a guitar too?

Luna: You bet I do dude!

Sam S.L.: Same with me!

Me: And so does Trent.

Pear Butter: And me too.

Guitardo: Cool!

?: Don't forget me.

Another figure came out and it was BUZZ BUZZARD!

---

**Buzz Buzzard** is the main villain from the *Woody Woodpecker Show* and in many ways the most popular, replacing Wally Walrus as Woody's arch-nemesis. He was originally voiced by the late Lionel Stander and later by the late Dallas McKennon. Buzz Buzzard also appears as the main antagonist in the *New Woody Woodpecker Show* ahead of Wally Walrus and Miss Meany.

He is voiced by Mark Hamill in the aforementioned series. In the 2018 YouTube series, he is voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson.

Buzz Buzzard is the show's character with the most consistent portrayal, acting as a antagonist in all of his appearances. He was the first antagonist in the show to be portrayed as full blown villain and is in many ways a polar opposite to Woody, having being created by director Dick Lundy in an attempt to make Woody a more sympathetic character.

His visual design is the one which changed the most during the show's run, often going alongside his different portrayals. He originally appearead as very tall and imposing with his body fully covered in black feathers, with an unshaved beard on his lower beak.

Subsequent appearances dropped some of those features, making him slimmer and less imposing (though still taller than Woody) and losing the unshaved beard as well as his black feathers, which were changed into a more brown/red color. His new design from *NWWS* harkens back to his original design, with the full black feathers and tall, imposing stature.

Buzz has had many varied roles, including a Wild West outlaw, pirate, mugger and sometimes as a rival co-worker of Woody. His most recurring role is that of a burglar/con artist, often out to make easy money by selling fake or very bad products, forcing people to sign contracts with him, though he can also appeal to common theft. He is shown to have a very imaginative mind when it comes to swindling people, being the one antagonist in the show to not be portrayed as a dimwit.

---

Buzz Buzzard: Woody Woodpecker. It's been a while.

Woody Woodpecker: Buzz Buzzard!

Lincoln: Nice to see that you are part of the Masters of Evil. Just watch yourself or you're gonna be a cooked chicken!

Buzz Buzzard: I'm a buzzard kid.

Lincoln: Whatever. Just watch it.

Me: Lets get it on.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Aurico, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Joe Shimamura, Dan, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower

---

Firepower was first.

Firepower: (to Aurico) What's it like on Aquitar?

Aurico: (Alien Voice) **It's an ocean planet. It's a world covered in water and the water is beautiful and crystal clear. One of these days we'll have to show you what it looks like.**

Twilight Sparke: That would be interesting to see. And seeing all kinds of alien planets is really cool.

Star Swirl: It sure is.

Joe Shimamura: I heard so many things about all the adventures of seeing many planets and all that. It's so cool that you all have been to many planets all over the universe.

Sonata Dusk: And we've only begun to scratch the surface of how many planets there are.

Dan: Yeah it's amazing.

Firepower: Indeed. Lets get it on.

He had his lasers and missile cannons pop out and he fired at them and they dodged the blasts and went at them.

Transquito: This is gonna be good! Transquito, TERRORIZE!

Transquito transformed.

Aurico, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Joe Shimamura, Dan, Sonata Dusk and Transquito: MAGIC WATER FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE SUIJIN FLAME!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a wave of blue fire and it hit Firepower and knocked him down.

Aurico: **That was fun!**

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Star Swirl: Awesome!

---

Battle 2: Timmy Turner, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Jet Link, Runo, Sabrina (Pokemon), Entei and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque

---

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) I'm actually not surprised that Crocker would end up stabbing Evil Mandarin in the back.

Timmy Turner: Me neither. Crocker was a crazy monster since 1973.

Madame Masque: For 48 years!? That's insane!

Wanda: Well coincidentally, Almost 48 years ago we too were his Fairy Godparents. Until that day on March 15th, 1973 he blabbed about us being real and we were taken away from him.

Sunset Shimmer: So it was because of Jorgen that lead to Crocker becoming the insane nutjob we all hated.

Cosmo: Pretty much.

Gusty: Geez. He must've been really stupid.

Jet Link: I think that's putting it mildly.

Runo: Yeah.

Molly Hale: But I'm glad he's gone now.

Entei: We all are Molly. Thank goodness.

Madame Masque: But thank goodness Crocker is gone.

Timmy: Yeah.

Sunset Shimmer: And good riddance.

Madame Masque: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Timmy Turner, Wanda, Cosmo, Poof, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Jet Link, Runo, Sabrina (Pokemon), Entei and Molly Hale: VOLCANIC MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE TAMBORA DRAGON!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a wave of fire and lava and magic and it formed into a dragon and it hit Madame Masque and knocked her down.

Timmy Turner: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

Gusty: That was fun!

## Battle 3: Scott Truman, Applejack, Rockhoof, Françoise, Marucho, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) Do you wish you could have the ability to make clones like me?

Scott Truman: Practically all the time. But we are learning how to utilize Shadow Clones from J.D. and Naruto as well as all the Shinobi Techniques they made.

Applejack: Yeah and they are some of the most amazing we've ever seen.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye they sure are.

Marucho: I think so too.

Multiple Man: I think so as well. By the way Scott, Vypra filled us in on what happened on your version of Earth. That must've been a huge shock to see that you lived in an Apocalyptic Wasteland.

Scott Truman: It was. But what was even more shocking is that Venjix, the mortal enemy of the R.P.M. Rangers would return as the reincarnation of itself and attack the Beast Morpher Rangers.

Bomb Burst: Yeah we still can't get over that. That was awful!

Doubledealer: Yeah.

Françoise: No kidding.

Multiple Man: Boy I can tell. Lets get it on.

He made a bunch of clones and they went at them and fought them all over the place and knocked them down and they went at Multiple

Man.

Scott Truman, Applejack, Rockhoof, Françoise, Marucho, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst: ROAD APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF THE ROAD APPLES!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a wave of earth and apples and it formed into a Valknut of apples and knocked him down.

Scott Truman: Yeah! That is a road burn!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Rockhoof: Aye!

---

Battle 4: Mack Hartford, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Albert Heinrich, Julie, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) Is it true that you used to be an android?

Mack Hartford: It sure is. But Sentinal Knight made me into a full-fledge human. It's awesome.

Fluttershy: I think it's amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: Me too.

Albert heinrich: I think so too. At least he wasn't made like us in Black Ghost.

Julie: That's a relief.

Titanium Man: It sure is. Lets do it comrades.

They went at him and Titanium Man punched and kicked them all over and dodged all his strikes.

Mack Hartford, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Albert Heinrich, Julie, Skullgrin and Submarauder: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: WHALE FLAME SMASH!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a wave of fire and it formed into a huge whale and it smashed him down.

Mack Hartford: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was!

---

Battle 5: Kevin Reynolds, Rarity, Mistmane, Geronimo Jr. Alice, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel)

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin Reynolds) I don't care if people call you stupid. You're a hero to me.

Kevin Reynolds: Thanks man.

Rarity: Kevin and his friends are all heroes to us. They helped save the world from The Virus.

Mistmane: They sure did and that was awesome.

Geronimo Jr.: It sure was from what I heard. That Virus was terrible.

Alice: Yeah it sure was.

Firebrand: I can tell. Lets get it on.

Firebrand fired blasts of fire and they dodged them and went at him.

Kevin Reynolds, Rarity, Mistmane, Geronimo Jr. Alice, Bugly and

Iguanus: JEWEL FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: TOPAZ FURY BLAST!

They spun in a Heptagon formation and fired a wave of yellow fire and it hit Firebrand and knocked him down.

Kevin Reynolds: Awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Mistmane: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Andros, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Chang Changku, Shun, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel)

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) Good thing I brought a motorcycle with me before I came here.

Andros: It's a cool one.

Rainbow Dash: Just as awesome as mine.

Rainbow Dash pulled out a Dyna-Cap and pressed it and threw it and it exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Her Motorcycle came out.

Flash Magnus: Nice wheels.

Chang: They are neat.

Shun: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: Thanks guys.

Overdrive: Nice! Lets do it!

They burned rubber and went at him.

Andros, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Chang Changku, Shun, Birdbrain and Bristleback: RAINBOW STAR STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE SEVEN COLORED STAR!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a wave of rainbow stars and they hit Overdrive and knocked him down.

Andros: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Flash Magnus: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Nick Russell, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Sir Great Britain, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel)

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick Russell) How's it feel to have your entire team have Battilizers like yours?

Nick Russell: It feels amazing! And they are some of the coolest ever seen.

Starlight Glimmer: They sure are and I think it's so cool!

Clover: Yeah it is!

Sir Great Britain: I think so too.

Boomerang: Me too. And you guys are gonna go all out on the 10 Terrors when the time comes.

Nick Russell: We sure are.

Boomerang: Awesome. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Boomerang threw a bunch of boomerangs and they dodged them.

Nick Russell, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Sir Great Britain, Icepick and Scowl: STARFIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE STAR FLAME!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a wave of energy and stars and it hit Boomerang and knocked him down.

Nick Russell: AWESOME!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Zak Saturday, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Pyunma, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel)

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak Saturday) Before we fight, allow me to introduce my companions: the Super Apes!

He called out his Super Apes!

Zak Saturday: Wow! That is amazing!

Pinkie Pie: It sure is! I think having enhanced apes is really neat!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is interesting.

Pyunma: Indeed.

Red Ghost: Glad you're amazed. Lets do it!

They went at them and the Super Apes were powerful and all that.

They demonstrated strength and invisibility and more and dodged their strikes and more.

Zak Saturday, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Pyunma, Cassandra and Buddy Pine: CRYPTID CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: KRAKEN OF THE PARTY!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired waves of confetti and it formed into a kraken and it slammed into Red Ghost and his apes and knocked them down.

Zak: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: So awesome!

---

Battle 9: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers and Luna Loud VS Guitardo

---

Guitardo was next.

Luna: Time for some action dudes!

Tommy Oliver: You got that right! Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Tigerzord!"**

Adam: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Aisha: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Rocky: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

They transformed and they were ready!

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Luna: Time to bring the pain guys!

Tommy Oliver: Time to bring out the Power Cannon!

The rangers brought out the cannon and it was charged up.

Luna formed a bow of water and it had a deadly singing arrow ready to fire.

Luna: Try this on! POSEIDON MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: ARROW OF MERMAID JUSTICE!

She fired the arrow and the Rangers fired an energy blast and it hit him and he flew back and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead and Kimberly's Guitar was reverted back. Luna went and got it and gave it to Kimberly.

Luna: I think this is yours Kim.

Kimberly: Thanks Luna.

Luna: Like Nico would say, Guitardo you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 10: Woody Woodpecker VS Buzz Buzzard

---

Buzz Buzzard was next.

Buzz Buzzard: This is gonna be good.

Woody Woodpecker: To me you will always be a greedy and conniving cheater!

Buzz Buzzard: A guy has to make a living somehow.

Woody Woodpecker: Well crime doesn't pay.

Woody went at him and pecked him all over and punched and kicked him all over and smashed his beak in and knocked him down.

Woody Woodpecker: Guess who? (Trademark Laugh)

---

We regrouped and faced Petra Fina who had been brutally thrashed by Carol.

Troy: Alright. Now, let's go stop Petra Fina again! Time to fight Time Traveller with Time Force!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Eli: Yeah! Lets get her!

Nico: Ben, like you say…

Nico and The Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

Tuddrussel: GET SOME!

We went at her and smashed and punched her all over the place with incredible fury!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT BRAINWASHER OF THE NETHERWORLD! (BLASTS PETRA FINA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT UGLY FREAK OF NATURE! (BLASTS PETRA FINA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Carol: How do you like them apples you old clod!

Petra Fina was shocked and then she snapped!

Petra Fina: WHA? WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME! (INFURIATED ROAR!)

She went at Carol and Carol punched and kicked her all over the place and brutally smashed her face in.

Jessie (Pokemon): And I thought I was the only that hated being called old.

Menasor: Lets take this lass down!

Gulper: Gulper Ready!

Cybertron Menasor, Gulper, Swerve and Earthworm Jim all used the Gigantion, Skylands and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Menasor's drill, Gulper's Powers, Swerve's speed and Earthworm Jim's blaster 100-fold.

Cybertron Menasor and Gulper: WATER DRILL MAELSTROM!

Swerve and Earthworm Jim: SPEEDING DIRT BLAST!

Swerve ran fast and Earthworm Jim fired waves of energy and Menasor had his drill spin and Gulper fired a blast of water.

Flint Hammerhead, Carol, The Thing and Applejack: ATOMIC TIME APPLE SMASH!

They all fired a blast of energy and apples and the blasts all hit and smashed Petra down and it hurt.

Flint Hammerhead: I don't know if you really fell down some stairs, Petra. But whoever beat you up, we'll make sure they get another chance the next time we kick your ass!

Me: YEAH! And there will be no mercy next time.

Carol: Especially from me. Want to know why?

Petra Fina: Why?

Carol: Because I HATE YOUR MOTHERFUCKING PISSANT-PANTS FILLED FUCKING GUTS!

Vince: Nice one!

Petra: I Will be back!

Me: And we'll be ready.

Petra went back.

Nico: I'm glad we succeeded in another time mission. But there's still one thing I'm wondering.

Thing: What's that?

Nico: Who gave Petra Fina that black eye?

Horsea: (coming up with a lie) Let's not think about that too much. For now, let's celebrate this win!

I was suspicious. I saw this kind of situation happen before and I had a strong feeling that Horsea met a future group that we're going to meet on a future mission.

Me: Okay then!

We went back home and we went to Nergal's Pizzeria.

Flint Hammerhead: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and funny adventure! Hope you all liked it.

Me: I sure did.

We had a great pizza.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Chapter done.

The episode of Time Squad, Feud For Thought was one of the craziest and silliest episodes of the show and it was awesome! But the feud with the Hatfield's and McCoy's was one of the most brutal feuds ever known and that feud will forever haunt the Appalachian Mountains for many years to come. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome and epicly explosive battle as Brittney takes on the ruthless tyrant that terrorized the Crystal Empire eons ago: KING SOMBRA! It's gonna be some serious payback on him as Brittney demonstrates the terror and full extent of the powers of the forces of darkness. The rest of us will go on another mission. So get ready for a deadly battle.

See you all tomorrow.

# Nightmare of the Crystal Empire Tyrant

It was another awesome day and we had just gotten back from our awesome meal at the Krusty Krab and it was awesome.

Maria: Another nice meal at the Krusty Krab.

Me: You said it Maria and it's awesome that Plankton will now never get his hands on the Krabby Patty Secret Formula ever again.

Nico: No kidding. But we still have that Streaker Krabs to deal with at the Crab Net.

Linka: Yeah he is a freak.

Lola: Yep.

Nico: Yeah that guy needs to show some decency.

Lola: And lots of it.

Twilight Sparkle: Can I ask you all something?

Me: Sure Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Didn't you guys fight Jelliens one time?

Slammu: Yep. They were Jellyfish aliens. Hence the name.

Me: Yeah and that whole adventure reminded me of an old movie from my dads past.

Sunset Shimmer: Which one was that?

Me: Invasion of The Body Snatchers.

Nico: The one from 1956.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! What happened during that one?

Me: It was a freaky adventure.

I went over the events of Chapter 1128 and went over the history of the Jelliens.

---

Jelliens are a hostile race of aliens created by and working for their Jellien Overlord. They appear alongside their leader as the main antagonists of the episode Planet of the Jellyfish in SpongeBob SquarePants.

In the beginning of the episode, the Jellien Overlord is seen eating jellyfish and producing Jellien Jellyfish en masse to begin his plan to invade Bikini Bottom. Patrick is one of the first Bikini Bottomites to be caught by this wave of Jellien Jellyfish, as he was napping in Jellyfish fields when the invasion began. His clone, Jellien Patrick, encourages SpongeBob to help him capture Jellien Jellyfish and give them to everyone in town. SpongeBob, oblivious to his friend's condition, happily obliges, and almost everyone in Bikini Bottom is replaced with a Jellien Clone as a result.

The next day, SpongeBob remains completely unaware of what's been happening to everyone else, but he does notice that something is amiss when Jellien Krabs insists that there is no mayo at the Krusty Krab even though they just got a new shipment ot it yesterday. He then finds Jellien Patrick working the grill, and he gives the sponge a foreboding message: he's here to replace SpongeBob and all of his kind. Despite this, as well as some other behaviors that clearly aren't normal, SpongeBob doesn't notice the Jellien epidemic and goes into the freezer to find some mayo. He finds the mayo, but then sees the Jellien Overlord and finally realizes what happened to all his friends. Panicked, SpongeBob sneaks out of the Krusty Krab and gets chased by a horde of Jellien Clones, but is rescued by Sandy.

Sandy explains to SpongeBob that all they need to defeat the Jelliens is to find their weakness. SpongeBob points out that the Jelliens seem to hate mayonnaise, so Sandy suggests they try that. SpongeBob tells her that the Krusty Krab has plenty of mayo, but the path is blocked by Jellien Clones. Sandy, knowing that the

Jelliens are simple-minded creatures, has SpongeBob and herself don sunglasses to cover their eyes so they look like Jellien Clones. They manage to blend in and get into the Krusty Krab without any trouble, but then SpongeBob accidentally blows their cover and the duo is forced to fight. SpongeBob grabs a bottle of mayo and squirts some at Jellian Krabs, instantly melting him. Excited and relieved that the mayo is indeed the Jelliens' weakness, SpongeBob keeps squirting the mayo and melting more Jellian Clones.

After melting the last of the Clones, SpongeBob and Sandy venture the freezer to deal with the Jellien Overlord and his Jellien Jellyfish. They manage to melt most of the Jellien Jellyfish, but the mayo freezes before they can melt the Jellien Overlord himself. Thinking fast, SpongeBob throws the mayo onto the Jellien Overlord and Sandy turns up the heat so it melts on him. Thus, the Jellien Overlord dies and all the Jellien Jellyfish die with him, ending the Jellien invasion permanently.

---

When I was finished they gasped in shock!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That's awful! But thank goodness you all stopped them from taking the world.

Me: Yeah thank goodness.

Rainbow Dash: Were the Jelliens out to kill all the fish?

Me: No. Replace them. They were there to replace all of the ocean with Jelliens.

Nico: Yeah it was weird and freaky.

Lola: Yeah it was.

Demolishor: I think one of the Jelliens managed to capture Gary as well.

Me: Yeah they did but he was sleeping right next to a plant pot and he turned out wrong.

Nico: Weird. But I remember that.

Me: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: And Mayonnaise was the only thing that was strong enough to kill them?

Me: Yeah it's weird. When they ordered Krabby Patties they said hold the mayonnaise every time.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow.

Blue Raspberry: What is mayonnaise usually made with?

Me: Lets see, eggs, lemon juice or vinegar and spices and flavorings.

Nico: I think it might be vinegar that lead to their deaths.

Lisa Loud: A most brilliant theory Nico. I did get some of the remnants of the Jelliens for study after we destroyed them and you are indeed correct about that Nico. It was indeed fermented ethanol; street name Vinegar in Mayonnaise that destroyed them.

Me: That's weird. But Ketchup has vinegar in it too.

Nico: It sure does.

Laney: I don't like Vinegar all by itself.

Me: Me neither. It tastes awful.

Tailgate: The remains of the Jelliens probably wouldn't have gone well with Krabby Patties.

Me: No they wouldn't either. I tasted it and it tasted like puke. Blech! My tongue still burns from that.

Trunks: That was pretty disgusting stuff. You weren't kidding on that.

Nico: No kidding. It tasted horrible.

Lily: Not to Patrick though. He liked it.

Lana: I did too.

Me: Well that's okay.

But then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

The computer showed us that KING SOMBRA HAS RETURNED!

Me: (Gasp) GREAT FUCKBUCKETS! King Sombra is back!

We all gasped.

Runo: Who?

Me: Oh right some of you don't know about this. King Sombra is a malevolent tyrant that ruled over the Crystal Empire back over 1,000 years ago. He was a unicorn who had a heart that was Black as Night. Anyone with a heart like that is called PURE EVIL INCARNATE.

I went over King Sombra's history.

---

**King Sombra** is a major antagonist in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He appears as the main antagonist of the season 3 premiere "The Crystal Empire" and the season 9 premiere "The Beginning of the End". He is also the supporting antagonist in the season five finale "The Cutie Re-Mark", and a posthumous antagonist in the season six premiere "The Crystalling" and the rest of season 9.

He is a dark and tyrannical unicorn and the former ruler of the Crystal Empire who is bent on taking it back and later all of Equestria. Sombra cast a curse that made the empire disappear for a thousand years. He returned the same time it did and is determined to regain the empire, so he can regain his physical form and conquer Equestria with his army of mind-controlled pony slaves. However, his plans were thwarted by Cadance, Spike, the Mane Six, and the Crystal Ponies, and he was defeated and destroyed. In Season 9, Sombra was restored by Grogar (who is Discord in disguise) to join his team of villains so they can take Equestria together. However, Sombra arrogantly refused his offer and he goes out to conquer Equestria on his own. He managed to destroy the Tree and Elements of Harmony and succeeded in taking over Ponyville and Canterlot. However, he was defeated once again by the Mane Six.

In the IDW MLP comics, he appears as the secondary antagonist in the 13th story arc *Siege Of The Crystal Empire* ; the real main antagonist being his "mother" Rabia. In the IDW comics, it is stated that Sombra is actually an Umbrum created to destroy the Crystal Heart and release the Umbrum army trapped underneath the Crystal Empire; although this is considered to be non-canonical to the series.

He was voiced by Jim Miller in Season 3, and was voiced by Alvin Sanders in Season 9.

## Past

King Sombra's early life is left completely unknown in the TV series (unlike the comics). It can be speculated that Sombra was once a normal unicorn, possibly a resident of the Crystal Empire, until he began studying dark magic, and had delved so deep in it that it mutated him into the tyrannical abomination he is today. It is also implied that Sombra murdered the previous Queen of the Crystal Empire so he can take over the Empire.

What is known is that King Sombra was a powerful unicorn whose heart is said to be as black as night. He took control of the Crystal Empire and enslaved the crystal ponies, and most likely planned to do the same with the rest of Equestria. Fortunately, Celestia and Luna arrived and used their combined magic to depose him, turning him to shadow and banishing him to the Arctic North, ultimately sealing him into a crevice of ice which closed up. However, he foresaw this and placed a curse upon the Crystal Empire that caused it to disappear for a thousand years out of spite.

## The Crystal Empire

The Crystal Empire reappears, but the crystal ponies have no memory of their kingdom before Sombra took over, and the mere memory of him causes them pain. Sombra returns along with the Crystal Empire and tries to conquer it again, but Princess Cadance was able to cast a protection spell around it which kept him out. When Twilight Sparkle and her friends came to the Crystal Empire to protect it, Sombra chased after them in shadow form, but they got through the barrier, although he attacked Shining Armor he survived, his horn was cursed so that he could not use his magic.

When Cadance began to run out of power to perform the spell, the barrier briefly deactivated, allowing Sombra to invade. Sombra's horn was broken off as the barrier reactivated, and he transformed it into a dark crystal that began to create more dark crystals in the Crystal Empire.

Twilight and Spike searched for the Crystal Heart, the key to protecting the empire, inside the castle, where nobody would dare to look. They ran into a door enchanted by Sombra to hypnotize them into confronting their worst fears. In Twilight's case, she thought Celestia told her that she failed her test and wouldn't continue her studies, only for Spike to snap her out of the trance. Spike gets brainwashed too and thought Twilight was banishing him, but Twilight saw through the enchanted door's purpose and shuts it, releasing Spike from the spell and comforting him about his fear.

Eventually, they reached the Crystal Heart, but Sombra, was finally able to enter once Cadance was no longer able to perform her spell, trapping Twilight in a wall of dark crystals, keeping her from the Crystal Heart once she triggers a trap.

With no way out, Twilight entrusts Spike to take the Crystal Heart to Cadance. Returning to his physical form, Sombra tried to spear Spike with a dark crystal, but Cadance saved him from the attack. She then returned the Crystal Heart, and together with the crystal ponies used its power to unleash a wave of magic that restored the Crystal Empire and destroyed Sombra, shattering him to pieces.

King Sombra was briefly referenced in the episode, " *Games Ponies Play* ". Twilight also briefly uses his magic in " *Princess Twilight Sparkle* ".

## The Cutie Re-Mark

The first of many alternate timelines temporarily created by Starlight Glimmer, King Sombra is in power and ruling over the Crystal Empire with the iron hoof, having never been killed by Princess Cadance due to the change in the timeline, he made the crystal ponies fight for him against the rest of Equestria, fighting a war with Celestia. He was winning the war as he managed to take half of Equestria.

## The Crystalling

King Sombra was mentioned again a couple of times in the Season 6 premiere " *The Crystallising* ". Spike mentions King Sombra while telling the Crystal Ponies about how he was defeated. Twilight later reveals the reason that King Sombra merely hid the Crystal Heart in his castle is to prevent the Frozen North's weather from breaching the Empire. This explains why Sombra never destroyed the Crystal Heart in the first place.

## Shadow Play

Pinkie Pie mentions Sombra while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Star Swirl the Bearded.

## The Beginning of the End

King Sombra is revived by Discord (who was in the form of the ancient tyrant Grogar) and is summoned to his lair, where Queen Chrysalis, Lord Tirek, and Cozy Glow accuse him of being the one who summoned them there. However, "Grogar" reveals himself as being the one to summon them, much to the villains' astonishment, as they had all thought he was a legend (except for Cozy Glow, who had never heard of him before). "Grogar" proceeds to tell the group of his plans to eliminate Twilight Sparkle and her friends and demonstrates his power by giving Tirek enough magic to partially revive his strength, also causing him to tell Cozy Glow of the stories that he had heard of "Grogar" when he was younger and for Sombra to do the same afterwards. "Grogar" goes on to state that he's been watching over all of them and asks them why they think that they've always been beaten by the same six ponies, Chrysalis interrupting

Sombra before he can respond. "Grogar" rebuffs all of their answers and points out that the Mane 6 have always won because they work as a team, and demands that they all do the same in order to take over Equestria.

However, Sombra refuses to join "Grogar", claiming that he will take the Crystal Empire back for himself and destroy anyone who gets in his way. Unphased by this, "Grogar" tells Sombra to go and try to take over the Empire again, even offering to transport him there on the conditions that he can keep it if he succeeds, but will serve him once he fails, claiming he will destroy him again if he refuses to abide by his terms. Sombra agrees and proceeds to arrogantly proclaim how he will overtake the Empire, before an annoyed "Grogar" whisks him away. Sombra proceeds to lay siege to the Crystal Empire with ease, brainwashing the crystal ponies and royal guards into serving him as he approaches the castle. Inside, Princess Cadence sends out a message to Twilight before she and Shining Armor notice that Flurry Heart is missing and find her in Sombra's clutches. Sombra then forces Shining Armor and Cadence to surrender, capturing the Crystal Heart and fully taking over the Crystal Empire afterwards.

Upon receiving Cadence's message and summoning her friends, Twilight decides to retrieve the Elements of Harmony from the Tree of Harmony to defeat Sombra. Back at the Empire, Sombra is seen relaxing on his throne, amused by Flurry Heart's attempts at attacking him, only for the Mane 6 to arrive to challenge him. Unconcerned, Sombra forces his opponents to endure their own worst fears (making Twilight see a vision of all of her friends being controlled by Sombra while Princess Celestia and Luna show disappointment in her, turning them into Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker as a result), and suggests that they should surrender, as nothing can beat their own fears. However, Twilight and the others overpower Sombra's visions with the Elements, revealing that they were only facing their fears long enough for Spike to free his captives.

Cadence then reclaims the Crystal Heart and uses it to dispel Sombra's influence from the Empire, freeing everyone from his control. In spite of this, Sombra proclaims that he will win in the end, before being seemingly destroyed by the Elements. Having saved the Empire again, Twilight and the Mane 6 return the Elements to the tree, only for Sombra to appear and destroy both.

Sombra reveals that his supposed demise back at the Crystal Empire was merely a ruse to fool the Mane 6 in so that he could trace them back to their source of power and destroy it; and now that he has done so, they will be unable to stop him. Despite this, the Mane 6, minus a disheartened Twilight, try to fight back against him, only for Sombra to imprison them all, realizing that, with them out of the way, he can conquer all of Equestria for himself, planning to overtake Ponyville first. Sombra then considers using his magic to brainwash the Mane 6 as well, but decides against it, as he is already forcing them to endure their worst fear by taking control of Equestria anyway before leaving. Sombra goes on to brainwash all of Ponyville - including Spike, Starlight Glimmer, the Cutie Mark Crusaders and the Mane 6's other friends-into becoming his slaves and takes them to conquer Canterlot, while the Mane 6 are forced to deal with the Everfree Forest's overgrowth thanks to the Tree's destruction.

Sombra storms Canterlot with ease thanks to his brainwashed army, and barges into the Princess' throne room, only to find that it is empty, making him believe that Celestia and Luna had run away from him in fear. Soon, the Mane 6 arrive in the Princess' throne room with Discord (back in his true form) and engages Sombra, who attempts to blast them with magic. However, Discord dispels all of Sombra's attacks with ease while commenting that, even though he expected Twilight and the others to handle things by themselves, they still win because he is their friend, though in doing so he accidentally prompts Sombra to target Fluttershy instead, making Discord take the blast for her. Sombra gloats at his victory and begins to decide how he will eliminate the rest of his enemies, while, at the same time, Discord gives his friends a heartfelt speech about how they don't need him or the Elements to beat Sombra since all they have ever needed to win is each other.

Disregarding Discord's claims, Sombra attacks the Mane 6, who, now inspired, begin to fight back, generating more magic than ever. Baffled, Sombra demands to know how the Mane 6 have the ability to stand up to him even when he destroyed the source of their power, although Twilight claims that he never did, with her and the others reminding him that friendship is magic, before using their power to destroy him once again and remove his influence from Equestria. Due to how powerful the Mane 6's magic was, Sombra's skin was tearing itself apart while he quickly turns to dust as well and disappears into the light, destroying him once and for all.

Later, Celestia and Luna return from fending off the Everfree Forest and state that they will hold off on making Twilight and her friends the new rulers of Equestria until Twilight feels she is ready, causing Discord to reveal that he faked his injuries in an effort to push Twilight to become the great leader he knows she is, additionally revealing that he could have defeated Sombra any time he wanted. Back at "Grogar's" lair, Tirek and Chrysalis ask him about how Sombra's plan went, and "Grogar" shows them that he had been defeated yet again. Choosing not to revive him a second time, Discord (back in his Grogar disguise) uses Sombra's destruction as an example to the others of what happens when they try to abandon his plans, making them nervously agree to serve him.

## Legacy

King Sombra is mentioned a few times in the episode, " *Uprooted* ".

He is also mentioned in " *Sparkle's Seven* ", where it is shown that Princesses Celestia and Luna decided to have Shining Armor increase security in Canterlot following Sombra's previous attack on it.

In " *She's All Yak* ", Sandbar lists King Sombra and Cozy Glow as two ponies worse than Yona.

He is briefly mentioned in " *The Last Crusade* " by Mane Allgood, who lists him as one of the main reasons why she and her husband Snap Shutter decided to come to Ponyville and spend time with their daughter, Scootaloo.

In " *The Ending of the End - Part 1* ", Sombra is mentioned a number of times when it is revealed that Discord had been posing as Grogar and was using him and the other villains to create a threat that would push Twilight and her friends into becoming confident rulers of Equestria. In " *Part 2* ", Twilight has a picture of Sombra included in a thought chart when trying to come up with a way to defeat Tirek, Queen Chrysalis and Cozy Glow.

## Reflections

King Sombra of a parallel world appears in the seventh arc (Issues 17-20) of the comics. He is the polar opposite of the Sombra from the show, as he is a good ruler of the parallel world where Celestia and Luna are evil. He is in love with Celestia of Prime Equestria.

However, this version of Sombra would suffer a terrible fate in allowing himself to be taken by evil to protect his beloved Celestia and both their worlds from destruction, becoming just like the King Sombra from Celestia's world. But even after being taken by evil, this Sombra mourns his beloved Celestia, now lost to him, possibly forever.

In *Friends Forever #4*, it is shown how King Sombra captured a Crystal Bard and enslaved him, making him read books for him after the Crystal Bard escaped King Sombra with his royal guards trying to recapture him but the Crystal Bard became smarter than him.

## *Fiendship is Magic*

In Issue 1, Sombra's backstory (at least in comic canon, in which Amore has a different cutie mark than described in the Journal of the Two Sisters) is revealed; he was an Umbrum disguised as a pony to enter Equestria and release the other Umbrum, who were imprisoned in another dimension. Sombra initially didn't want to turn evil, and was friends with Radiant Hope, and was affected by the power of the Crystal Heart, but after a talk with the Umbrum, he embraced his dark side. He turned Princess Amore to crystal and shattered her to pieces, before being banished by Celestia and Luna, but he threw Radiant Hope outside of the Crystal Empire. In the present, it is shown that Sombra is now a ghost tied to his horn.

## Siege of the Crystal Empire

In Issue #34, Radiant Hope recruits Queen Chrysalis, Lightning

Dust, Iron Will, and the Flim Flam Brothers to attack the Crystal Empire as a distraction while she finds Sombra's spirit and horn, and uses her healing magic to bring him back to life.

In Issue #35, Sombra releases the imprisoned villains, and he encrusts Twilight's horn with dark crystals, allowing Chrysalis to defeat her. Celestia and Luna arrive to fight Sombra and Chrysalis, but due to Hope's intervention, Sombra turns Celestia and Luna to stone.

In Issue #36, Sombra and Chrysalis get into an argument when Chrysalis is against Sombra's plan to release the Umbrum, knowing they will cause despair, thus preventing her from feeding off love. Threatened with being turned to stone, Chrysalis retreats with her Changelings. After Princess Cadance and Hope discover what the Umbrum are really like, Hope tries to convince Sombra not to release them. Twilight arrives, having been restored by the other Mane 5 with the power of friendship, and shoots a magic beam at Sombra, but Hope jumps in front of him and takes the hit. Sombra then releases the Umbrum.

In Issue #37, Sombra, now emperor, turns Shining Armor to stone at the command of Lady Rabia in a reference to Governor Tarkin destroying Alderaan. He is about to do the same to Twilight and Cadance when Twilight tells them to do this at the dais where the Crystal Heart is so everypony can see it happen. Sombra goes to take Hope with him, to which she reveals that her supposed destiny of becoming a princess did not come true because she left her training to look for him. Sombra was affected by the realization that not only was the Crystal Heart's prediction not true, but she chose him over becoming a princess. When the "rebels" attack the Umbrum, Rabia tells Sombra to eliminate Twilight and Cadance and Hope takes out the Crystal Heart. Rabia tells Sombra to smash it, but instead, he unleashes its power, re-imprisoning the Umbrum and saving the Crystal Empire. Sombra is disintegrated by the Crystal Heart's power, but before he can be completely destroyed, Hope saves him with her magic, and together she and all four princesses restore him to physical form, turning him into an actual pony similar in appearance to his mirror-world counterpart. Together, Sombra and Hope decide to restore Princess Amore.

Everyone gasped in shock and horror!

Nico: That still infuriates me that he is that evil!

Varie: I know and he killed Princess Amore in cold blood!

Radiant Hope: He is a monster! He used to be my friend. But now he is nothing but a monster that I never want to see again.

Lincoln: Not to mention that he's also one of the bad guys we have to face during the War on April 12th.

Me: I know. He's pure evil and we have to make sure he pays for his crimes.

Nico then got a call and it was from Commissioner Gordon.

Nico: Yes sir Commissioner. We'll be right over.

He hung up.

Nico: Guys, we need to get to G.C.P.D. Commissioner Gordon's reported that Jack Ryder's gone missing.

Me: Not this time.

May: Say what?!

Lori: Look, the war involving the Equestria villains is literally going to happen soon. And we have to spend all of our free time preparing for it.

Maria: Even if it means ignoring other crimes?!

Lola: Well, there are other heroes who can find Jack Ryder, right?

Block Man: Well, you guys might not want to help find Jack Ryder. But we will.

With that, the rest of us went out. All except for William.

Lynn: William, you don't understand. The crimes of King Sombra and the other Equestrian bad guys are unforgiveable.

William: (to me and the Loud Kids) We're aware of that. But with Great Power Comes Great Responsibility. You know, it's this kind of attitude that drove Nico away in the first place. (walks out the door)

Brittney: Me and the Goths of Darkness and the Dark Signers will all go after King Sombra.

Me: Are you sure Brittney?

Brittney: I'm positive dad. You got your shot in to kill him on your birthday. Let me the Goths and Dark Signers handle this. I want to show him the ultimate power of the forces of darkness.

Me: Well okay Brittney. Nico, we're coming with.

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Be careful guys. King Sombra is a ruthless and malevolent monster.

Brittney: I know. King Sombra is Pure Evil Incarnate and he will answer for his crimes.

Red Ghost, Multiple Man, Madame Masque, Boomerang, Firepower, Firebrand, Titanium Man and Overdrive then appeared.

Red Ghost: (Russian Accent) Can me, Multiple Man, Madame Masque, Boomerang, Firepower, Firebrand, Titanium Man, and Overdrive come with you all? Even if J.D. and the others are not going on this mission?

Me: You all sure can. But I decided to go with Nico and everyone. Brittney and the Goths and Dark Signers all have the situation with King Sombra under control.

Bonz: I'll go with them too.

Webstor: Same with me and Raven here.

Raven Branwen: Lars is my archenemy so that technically makes me part of the Goths of Darkness. So I'll go with them too.

Me: Okay. Be careful guys.

Red Ghost: Great!

The Goths of Darkness went out to face King Sombra.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to Gotham P.D.

Magma Man: (to me and the Loud Kids) I thought you guys were going to obsess over training for the War in April.

Me: When two missions surface we have to split up evenly to take them on. That's why I made a bunch of branch teams in case this kind of thing arises.

Nico: Good thinking.

Lincoln: Yeah. Brittney and the Goths of Darkness will handle King Sombra.

Laney: Lucy will be fine.

Lola: Yep.

We arrived at G.R.Y.P.D. Headquarters.

Madame Masque: Sorry we're late, Commissioner. We had a brief disagreement over priorities.

Me: Yeah there's a ruthless tyrant that we're supposed to take down on April 12th terrorizing the world. But Brittney and the Goths of Darkness are in pursuit of him right now.

Commissioner Gordon: That's all right. But thank you all for coming.

Me: You're welcome. We've been so busy saving the universe and all that. And we haven't gone after any of Gotham's villains in a while.

Commissioner Gordon: I know. But thank goodness you all came. Jack Ryder my chief interrogator has gone missing.

Me: Uh oh.

Solar Man: So, you're saying that Jack Ryder has gone missing?

Commissioner Gordon: I'm afraid so and we don't know where he went to or who might be responsible.

Me: Weird.

Nico: Yeah.

Boomerang: Wasn't Ryder doing some work in the interrogation room?

Commissioner Gordon: Yes he was.

Me: We can take a look at the security cameras. Every Interrogation Room has one.

Nico: Good idea.

Fu: Hopefully we can find out more from there.

We looked at the security cameras and saw him working on something in the interrogating room. But the images were too blurry to get a clear view. But whatever it was it was important.

Me: I can't make it out. This image is too blurry to make a clear description.

Bullock: I don't know if this will help. But Ryder said he was looking into a story involving some nutjob named Deacon Blackfire.

Manterror: Who's Deacon Blackfire?

Me: Oh man! I know Deacon Blackfire! He's the leader of an incredibly diabolical Satanic cult called the Order of St. Dumas

Nico: I've heard of them! They are a dangerous Sacrificial Cult.

Me: Their history is just as dangerous as the Project at Eden's Gate.

I went over Deacon Blackfire and the Cult's history.

---

Deacon Blackfire

A power-crazed priest, charismatic conman and cult leader, Deacon Blackfire used his skills in religion and conmanship to indoctrinate and brainwash the impoverished and homeless population of Gotham City to serve as members and followers in his cult and aid him in his quest to control Gotham City and beyond. Blackfire personally claimed to be over a hundred years old and to be a Native American shaman who was entombed alive after being found guilty of killing a tribal chief and committing heresy. Blackfire claimed the secret to his eternal youth was bathing in buckets of human blood, and he used his charm and powers of manipulation to brainwash Gotham's impoverished and homeless into an army of cultists, religious fanatics and devout followers to serve his will and provide victims for his sacrifices. He was the main antagonist of Gotham's Most Wanted Mission: Lamb to the Slaughter.

Early Life

Joseph Blackfire was a priest who at one point in time owned an orphanage and a poor house, as evidenced by a series of record tapes from his followers.

According to Jack Ryder's final research tape, Deacon Blackfire was known with the early Miagani people as well, who shot him with arrows and sealed him in a cave; one of the police records that Aaron Cash found revealed that Blackfire was wanted for, among other things, multiple counts of tax evasion and fraud with one file even dating all the way back to the 1920s.

Lamb to the Slaughter

After Batman rescued Oracle, Jack Ryder went to investigate the Lady of Gotham for his story, but he was captured by Deacon Blackfire and his followers and strapped up for sacrifice at an altar surrounded by an electrical fence. Blackfire prepared to sacrifice Ryder, but he was interrupted by Batman. Blackfire promptly ordered his cultists to attack Batman using a variety of weapons ranging from melee weapons to guns. Despite the cultists' best efforts to try to kill Batman, Batman soundly defeated them all after which he proceeded to destroy the electrical generator for the fence and grapple up to Blackfire and knock him out. Blackfire was locked up in the GCPD Lockup along with the villains that Batman defeated, where he would continue to preach his word and beliefs, much to the chagrin of the other high-profile inmates. Blackfire's sacrificial knife and prayer book were placed in the GCPD Evidence Room in a display case.

## The Order of St. Dumas

### Before Arkham City

At some point before Batman Arkham City, Batman would face a man named Michael Lane whom was a former police officer who was subjected to experiments to make him into a super-human. Sadly, as is often the case in these situations, Michael Lane would grow corrupted by his power and went on a crusade to challenge Batman in a fight to the death to finally prove who the better lawman was.

After being humiliatingly beaten by the Batman, Michael Lane grew ashamed of his past behavior and fled before he could be captured. Michael Lane would eventually be found by the Order. Seeing it as an opportunity to redeem himself for his past, Michael Lane willingly took up the title of Azrael and devoted himself to the Order and their goals, not realizing that they were secretly stripping him of his free will in order to make him into the perfect weapon.

### During Arkham City

The Order of St. Dumas had long wanted to be the guiding force against crime and corruption in Gotham. When news came that Bruce Wayne/Batman was rumored to be currently in Arkham City, the Order jumped at the opportunity. Sending Azrael out to earn Batman's trust. The Order provided the Dark Knight with a cryptic message that would come true one year later.

During Arkham Knight

On the night of Scarecrow's revenge, amongst all the chaos, the Order finally decided to make their move. Sending Azrael to trick and kill Batman, so that they could take his place. But Batman, whom had grown suspicious of Azrael and the Orders motives, discovered the truth, and, depending on the choice, either beat Azrael unconsious and left for the police or freed Azrael from his mind control.

If the latter option is chosen, then Azrael, freed of his mind control, will vow revenge against the Order for what they have done to him.

Behavior

To date, not much has been revealed about this shadowy organizations methods. However, it can be safely assumed that they share similar views as the League of Assassins. They appear to believe that Gotham's savior has to be willing and relentless to the point where they will do anything, including kill, to get the desired result. Since Batman was clearly unwilling to go that far in his crusade, the Order decided that another would have to take his place.

---

When I was finished everyone gasped in shock!

Nico: WHOA!

Laney: That is sick!

Lori: Literally disgusting!

Me: Yeah! But the difference with Project At Eden's Gate and the Order of St. Dumas is that P.A.E.G. was a Doomsday Cult. This is a Satanic Sacrificial Cult.

Blackout: Let's look over the notes in Ryder's desk so we can learn more.

Me: Got it.

We looked at Ryder's notes and found something rather interesting.

Nico: Hmm.

Titanium Man: Did you find anything, Nico?

Nico: As a matter of fact I did and it's not good. Ryder was doing some investigating on them and they found out that they were gonna look for him and sacrifice him to their so-called god so that Blackfire and his followers can get immortality.

We gasped.

Me: HOW FUCKED UP IS THIS JERK!?

Nico: Obviously fucked up to the brink.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Darkwing: Knowing Ryder, he probably went looking for Deacon Blackfire anyway to get a good story.

Bullock: Hey, I tried to stop him. But he started shouting at me about "The Freedom of Press". More like "The Freedom of Getting Killed".

Me: Oh man! He must have some kind of death wish. I've read about all kinds of cults like this from over the centuries and they are not good.

Batman: He must be a fool to go after the Order of St. Dumas alone!

Me: We got to find him and destroy that entire cult. But something is telling me that this cult is heavily guarded.

Nico: No it's not. They are not terroristic like the Phineas Priesthood or Al-Qaeda. But they are dangerous.

Me: Well that's a relief.

Firebrand: First, we need to find out where Deacon Blackfire and his cult are.

Me: Let me see here.

I pulled up a satellite scan of the city and found their hideout in an abandoned recreational yard on the north side of the city.

Me: He's in an abandoned Recreational Yard.

Nico: I know where that is. It's the old Royal Woods Rec Center. It was shut down after it was moved to another building when the city was expanding.

Me: Then that's where we're heading. We're going to kill Blackfire and throw all of his followers in prison.

Varie: He's a monster.

Bullock: Make sure you guys come back with Ryder safe and sound.

Wingspan: Any specific reason?

Bullock: When Ryder comes back, I want to be waiting for him with a big heaping bowl of 'I-Told-You-So'.

Me: Noted Harvey. Come on guys. It's time for us to disband a cult! (Eyes glow red)

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Lets roll!

We went to the north side of the city.

Me: Okay we're gonna come in and take them by surprise.

Nico: I can do the entrance this time.

Me: Cool!

Overdrive: (sees a nearby car) I'll use my powers on that car so we can get there faster!

Me: Great! Go for it.

He brought the car over to us and they got in and we were flying too.

In the abandoned rec center yard, The Order of St. Dumas was getting Jack Ryder ready for sacrifice.

Deacon Blackfire: My children let us sacrifice this heathen so that we may be blessed with immortality!

They cheered.

But then the Dragonballs appeared and glowed with the elemental forces of nature of the Shadow Dragons and they spun around and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Deacon Blackfire: Who dares disrupt this ritual?

Maria: We do, you Frollo copycat!

Me: Deacon Blackfire, your angel of death has come. We've come to kill you!

Deacon Blackfire: This is sacred ground, heathens. You all do not belong here! But God has sent you all so that I may bathe in your blood too!

Wildly: That's the least of your problems!

Wildly goes over to where Jack Ryder was tied up and ripped off a skin patch from him.

Jack Ryder turned into THE CREEPER!

Lincoln: He's also the Creeper!? WOW!

The Creeper: (Laughing Crazily) And I will make him pay!

Me: Get in line Jack. It's time for us to kill this Satan-Worshiping Fuckmonger!

Deacon Blackfire was infuriated that I would accuse him of worshiping the Devil!

Me: You are nothing more than a filthy heratic Blackfire!

I teleported and kicked him in the face and knocked him into the wall.

May: Time to make sure you die, Deacon!

Deacon Blackfire: You and what army, infidels?!

Multiple Man: Us and THIS army!

Multiple Man made 24 copies of himself.

Me: And THIS ARMY!

All the Masters of Evil and Naruto made shadow clones as well!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Blackfire! HELL AWAITS!

Eli: And the Devil will love eating you!

Nico: You and your followers have failed this universe!

Spymaster then appeared.

Nico: Just you this time, Spymaster?

Spymaster: Nope. I brought 7 new recruits with me.

7 figures came out and they were Guy Pompton A.K.A. EVIL STAR, Harry Key A.K.A. THE KEY, Paul Booker A.K.A. MAJOR DISASTER, Jai West A.K.A. THE TURTLE, June Moone A.K.A. ENCHANTRESS, Eric Needham A.K.A. BLACK SPIDER and Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. SILVER SAMURAI!

Me: Guy Pompton A.K.A. EVIL STAR, Harry Key A.K.A. THE KEY, Paul Booker A.K.A. MAJOR DISASTER, Jai West A.K.A. THE TURTLE, June Moone A.K.A. ENCHANTRESS, Eric Needham A.K.A. BLACK SPIDER and Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. SILVER SAMURAI!

Evil Star: That's right.

Silver Samurai: It's an honor to meet you all.

Evil Star: I just want to thank you guys for getting rid of Luthor. The guy was an asshole.

Me: He was worse than that Guy. He was practically the worst ever monster ever known. He made practically everyone believe that he was a nice and charitable guy. But in reality he was a Wolf in Sheep's Clothing that would stop at nothing to destroy the Justice League and kill them.

Evil Star: That's a good way to put it.

The Key: It's an honor to meet you, J.D.

Major Disaster: (To Green Lantern Hal Jordan) Hey, Green Lantern. It's been a long time since I last saw you.

Hal Jordan: It sure has been a while Paul. Last time we fought I was fighting Parallax.

Major Disaster: I remember that. That was amazing seeing you fight the Embodiment of Fear.

Nico: That was awesome.

Me: It sure was.

Sinestro: And it was great that Hal put up a great fight with the very embodiment of fear itself.

Me: It sure was.

Turtle: I know I might look like a turtle. But I'm not really one.

Me: That's all right Jai. But you would love fighting the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles.

Leo: That's right dude!

Donny: Yeah you look awesome as one of us.

Raph: It's gnarly!

Mikey: Awesome!

Enchantress: (to the Mystic Force Rangers) It's an honor meeting fellow magic users like myself.

Nick Russell: Same here.

Vida Rocca: We use the power of light magic and use it to fight evil.

Me: That's right and I am the one that killed Octomus the Master.

Enchantress: Wow! That is amazing! I heard from Vypra that he was dangerous.

Me: All that and more. He was a ruthless monster and I banished him to the Warp for his crimes.

Madison Rocca: He sure did and he got all our magic back to full power.

Me: Not to brag but that was one of our most amazing adventures.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow.

Black Spider: (to Spiderman) It's kind of weird that we're both similar.

Spiderman: It sure does doesn't it?

Nico: I'll say.

Silver Samurai: Is it true that my Disk Wars counterpart helped you all before?

Me: He sure did and he helped us take down the Celebrity 5.

Twilight Sparkle: That was an amazing adventure.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Vince: It'll be awesome seeing you fight in one of our usual battles.

Like with fellow Samurai and I am a descendent of Samurai from Japan.

Silver Samurai: Indeed it will Vince.

?: Don't forget me in the mix.

3 figures came out. 1 was INCISERATOR from episodes 19, 20 and 21 of Mighty Morphin and with him were Rebecca Jones A.K.A. NEW WAVE and BUI!

---

Inciserator

A monster created by Lord Zedd, the **Inciserator** blasted at the rangers with his wand and was a distraction as Kimberly Ann Hart was kidnapped by Goldar. Lord Zedd later withdrew Inciserator after Goldar succeeded in his mission.

New Wave

**New-Wave** was the leader of the mercenary group called the Masters of Disaster. Each member of this group controlled a natural force from nature. Their main opponents over the years have been the Outsiders.

They first appeared when they were hired by a Mrs. Shelton to exact revenge upon Black Lightning for the death of her daughter, Trina Shelton. The death had been an accident but Mrs. Shelton paid New Wave and her team to capture and kill Black Lightning. The Masters blackmailed the Outsiders into handing Black Lightning over whereupon they took him to a secret offshore oil rig. The Outsiders followed and succeeded in freeing Black Lightning before the sentence could be carried out.

The Outsiders fought New Wave and the Masters of Disaster on many occasions, including during an overthrow attempt in Markovia. Baron Bedlam had hired the Masters to counter any superhero intervention. In the end, the attempt failed and New Wave encountered an additional casualty when her younger sister Windfall defected to the Outsiders.

More recently, New Wave and Shakedown teamed up in a kidnapping scheme. The kidnapping attempt went awry due to the two of them misunderstanding the financial ability of the parent. New Wave drowned her partner in a rage, but enough clues were left behind that the JSA was able to track her down and capture her in a large test tube before the child could be harmed.

Bui

**Bui** (武威, ***Bui*** ) was a member of Team Toguro during the events of the Dark Tournament Saga and a villain in *Yu Yu Hakusho* .

He was voiced by Tetsuo Kaneo in the Japanese version and by Vic Mignogna in the FUNimation dub.

Prior to the Dark Tournament finals, Bui had never spoken during the tournament. Instead he was only shown breathing heavily through his thick, heavy-armored helmet. It wasn't until when Hiei fought him that Bui spoke for the first time in the Tournament. Removing his armor, which is what keeps his immense energy contained, is considered to be the highest compliment Bui gives.

As a person, Bui is calm and seems very peaceful. He rarely displays emotion, never seeming angry or sad. He is polite, speaking formally when addressing others. Unlike Karasu or Elder Toguro, Bui does not like to torture his opponents and relish in their pain and suffering. He tries to finish his battles as quickly as possible. He has a code of honor, never fighting using dishonest means.

Both Bui and Karasu had an equal hatred for Toguro, as both of them where defeated by him a long time ago before the events of the last Dark Tournament. This became the motivation for which the two of them kept training and improving their skills, so that one of them might some day be able to get back at Younger Toguro, and ultimately kill him. Bui had never openly mentioned this motive until his fight against Hiei.

Bui and Karasu have a different relationship from the Toguro Brothers. Unlike the Toguro Brothers, who are very close, Bui and Karasu seem detatched from each other. They respect each other but when Karasu was killed by Kurama, Bui remained stoic and did not shed a tear for him. It can be assumed that if Bui had died first, Karasu would react the same way.

---

Tommy Oliver: Inciserator!

Inciserator: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to distract the Rangers while Goldar kidnaps Kimberly.

Inciserator: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Vypra: Told you it was that sharp.

Inciserator: (to the Mighty Morphin Rangers) You Rangers never did get a chance to destroy me the first time.

Tommy Oliver: Well this time we will finish that job.

Me: And you better start praying.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Me: Rebecca Jones A.K.A. New Wave!

Hiei: And Bui.

New Wave: (to Maria) It's an honor to fight the second in command of the Redemption Squad.

Maria: And it will be an honor to fight a fellow water user.

New Wave: I won't disappoint you Aquamaria.

Maria: Haven't been called that name in a long time. This is gonna be fun.

Bui: (to Goku) It's an honor to fight you, Master Goku.

Goku: Bui it's good to see you again.

Bui: Same to you and J.D. it's been a long time.

Me: It sure has Bui. You put up an amazing fight when me and Hiei fought you the last time and it was awesome.

Nico: I'll never forget seeing that. That was awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah it was.

Bui: I owe you all one for taking down Toguro.

Me: He was a very worthy adversary and he gave it everything he got.

Nico: He sure did.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: I have a feeling this battle will get intense.

Me: Me too. Lets take this to another planet so people don't get hurt.

Vypra: Good idea. I have just the planet.

She snapped her fingers and we were on a volcanic world. We were on Goop's home planet VISCOSIA!

---

**Viscosia** is an igneous rock-encrusted, volcanic planet and the home planet of the Polymorphs.

Molten magma flows freely on Viscosia, constantly shaping and reshaping the jagged planetary surface in its path. Lava weeps out from fissures in the ever-changing landscape.

Viscosia has a lighter gravitational force than Earth.

History

When their original home planet was destroyed under mysterious circumstances, the Polymorphs' scientific community sent explorers out into the universe to find a suitable planet to relocate their species. Viscosia was an uninhabited planet, it is here in the intense heat, among the unstable solids, that Polymorphs made it their new home planet.

* * *

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow! Look at this planet.

Lola: Wow!

Laney: This planet is incredible.

Vypra: This is Goop's home planet, Viscosia.

Me: Whoa! So this is Viscosia! I was kind of thinking it would be a gelatinous planet.

Nico: Yeah me too! I didn't think it would be a volcanic world.

Ben: Me neither.

Riley: But it's really cool seeing Goop's home planet.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is. I think so too.

Shanan: It sure is neat and we're 7,200 light years away from Earth.

Lightning: Yeah.

Me: Lets get it on.

We went at them.

* * *

Battle 1: Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Radiant Hope, Star Swirl, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Joe Shimamura, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton

A.K.A. Evil Star

---

Evil Star was first.

Evil Star: (to Tommy Oliver) What's it like being the Leader of the Legendary Rangers?

Tommy Oliver: It was awesome. That was one of the most epic battle we've ever had over the course of 20 years.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was. The Power Rangers from over the course of 20 years from 1993 to 2013 teamed up in one of the most awesome fights ever.

Luster Dawn: They sure did and it was an unforgettable sight.

Princess Celestia: That was so much fun to watch.

Evil Star: Boy I can tell. Princess Luna, I heard that J.D. helped find your Children of the Night for you.

Princess Luna: He sure did. Thanks to visions of the past he had in his dreams.

Princess Cadance: Dreams have sometimes been viewed as visions into the past and the future.

Snowdrop: They sure have. J.D. found me frozen in a block of ice after 1,000 years. He and Laney helped bring me back after 1,000 years.

Gari: And on the first Wolf Moon of the Year, J.D. found me and my siblings in mother's mansion and moved us to the estate.

Evil Star: That's amazing!

Flurry Heart: It sure is.

Lilly Crystal: You said it.

Cloud Star: Yeah it is.

Evil Star: I heard that Brittney and the Goths of Darkness are heading out to fight King Sombra.

Minuette: They sure are and it is gonna be a powerful fight.

Twinkleshine: King Sombra is gonna pay the ultimate price for his crimes.

Evil Star: I've read all about King Sombra and how dangerous he was all those years ago. He's pure evil incarnate.

Princess Amore: That's the right term to call him. He killed me and J.D. brought be back to life.

Radiant Hope: The creature I once called my friend is now nothing but a monster. A Devil in pony form.

Lemon Hearts: And I hope he gets what's coming to him.

Lyra Heartstrings: Big time. He needs to pay.

Moondancer: You got that right.

Star Swirl: Absolutely.

Runo: Brittney and everyone will succeed.

Blade Tigrerra: Yeah.

Joe Shimamura: Definitely.

Evil Star: I have a feeling they will. Lets get it on.

He fired energy blasts at them and they dodged the blasts and went at him and kicked him down.

Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Radiant Hope, Star Swirl, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Joe Shimamura, Block Man and Search Man: STAR MAGIC STORM

STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE DRAGON OF THE STARS!

They spun in a tricontakaipentagon formation and fired a massive wave of stars and energy and it formed into a dragon and knocked down Evil Star!

Tommy Oliver: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: T.J. Johnson, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Gusty the Great, Dan, Drago, Jet Link, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS The Key

---

The Key was next.

Key: (to T.J. Johnson) Between your Red Turbo powers and your Blue In Space powers, which do you prefer?

T.J. Johnson: Oh gosh that's a tough one. But I like both powers.

Sunset Shimmer: They are awesome though. It's hard to decided which series of Power Rangers is one of my favorites. I've watched all the series with Nico and everyone and it's awesome!

Key: It sure is. I've been a huge Power Rangers fan too. The worst villain I think in my opinion is Master Org.

Cayenne: Boy he REALLY was the worst.

Pepperdance: Master Org killed Cole's parents in Cold Blood.

Wallflower: Yeah he was a monster. And I'm glad he was banished to the Warp when everyone fasted him.

Key: I bet. He has no honor.

Apple Bloom: No he doesn't. And he deserved to be destroyed for everything he did.

Sweetie Belle: Also you probably know about this but did you know that Vypra hates Queen Bansheera with a vengeance?

Key: I sure do. Bansheera double-crossed her and had her merge with her to become whole again. What a monster!

Scootaloo: No kidding! I'm glad she tortured and banished her to the Warp.

Diamond Tiara: Absolutely! She was worse than Rita.

Frozen Fright: No monster is worse than Rita Repulsa, Diamond Tiara.

Silver Spoon: Yeah she was an absolute nightmare.

Thunder Terror: You got that right. She has no honor just like ALL the Power Rangers Villains.

Magma Gloom: Yeah they are the worst.

Key: No kidding. But I know that Equestria has had it's share of villains but who do you think is the worst of them all?

Toxic Horror: Oh that's a tough one but I would have to say that Queen Chrysalis was the worst.

Louie PoisonSea: She turned into Princess Cadance so that she could bring down the defenses of Canterlot and have the Changelings destroy it.

Gusty: She is a monster. I'm glad J.D. killed her.

Dan: Me too.

Drago: Same here!

Jet Link: Yeah!

Key: I'm glad too. Lets get it on!

He fired his blaster and they dodged the blasts as they went at him.

T.J. Johnson, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Gusty the Great, Dan, Drago, Jet Link, Hornet Man and Magma Man: FIRESTORM CUTIE MARK STYLE FORMATION ART: PHOENIX OF CUTIE MARKS BLAST!

They spun in an icosikaihenagon formation and fired a blast of fire that formed into a phoenix with cutie marks all over it and it hit Key and knocked him down.

T.J. Johnson: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: AWESOME!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

---

Battle 3: Tyler Navarro, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Seabreeze, Zecora, Shun, Storm Skyress, Françoise, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler Nevarro) The new Dino Fury Rangers are similar to your team.

Tyler Navarro: I remember seeing that. That is so cool. But we're gonna have to wait about a year to a year and a half before we meet them.

Fluttershy: It took about that long for everyone to meet the Beast

Morpher Rangers from what I heard. But the wait was worth it.

Tree Hugger: It was a groovy wait for them dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: The Dino Fury series started last week and it was really epic so far.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) Ja I think so too. It's most amazing.

Major Disaster: I think so too. But that Void Knight looks like someone I would not want to mess around with.

Tyler Navarro: Me neither. But it's still too early into the series to find out if he is the main villain or not.

Zecora: Indeed. The show has yet to begun and all things can have their fun.

Shun: But the new rangers are all cool so far.

Storm Skyress: They sure are.

Françoise: I think so too.

Major Disaster: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Major Disaster sent massive showers of meteors and they dodged them all.

Tyler Navarro, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Seabreeze, Zecora, Shun, Storm Skyress, Françoise, Solar Man and Sheep Man: NATURE TYRANNO FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF THE TYRANNO PROWL!

They spun in a hendecagon formation and fired a wave of fire and energy and it formed into a tyrannosaurus and knocked Major Disaster down.

Tyler Navarro: Yeah! That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

## Battle 4: SpongeBob Squarepants as the Quickster, Squidward as Captain Magma, Patrick as The Elastic Waistband, Sandy as Ms. Appear, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Albert Heinrich, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to SpongeBob) Good thing I managed to stop Plankton's robot from killing you at the last second, huh?

SpongeBob: You sure did and I owe you for that.

Squidward: We're all so glad that Plankton is gone forever.

Patrick: We all are. He was a monster.

Sandy: He sure was.

Rarity: I'm glad he got banished to the Warp.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) He and the Sullen 6 were disgraceful monsters.

Sapphire Shores: They sure were and they deserved to be destroyed and sent to the Warp.

Mistmane: You said it Sapphire.

Sable Spirit: I agree.

Marucho: They got what they deserved.

Preyas: Big time.

Albert Heinrich: Yep.

Manterror: I agree with you all on that one.

Drill Bit (BW): Me too.

Spymaster: You said it. But Squidward I'm sorry that you are hated among everyone in Bikini Bottom. Obviously they hold one helluva grudge.

Squidward: I know.

Spymaster: Wow. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Manterror: Lets do it! Manterror, TERRORIZE!

Manterror transformed.

Drill Bit: This will be good! Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

SpongeBob Squarepants as the Quickster, Squidward as Captain Magma, Patrick as The Elastic Waistband, Sandy as Ms. Appear, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Albert Heinrich, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars): NEPTUNE JEWEL FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: POSEIDON MAELSTROM INFERNO!

They spun in a tetradecagon formation and fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into jewels and they knocked him down.

SpongeBob: (Laughs) That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sassy Saddles: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Hikaru Akatsuki, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Flash Magnus, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid,

# Geronimo Jr., Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC)

---

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) So, any plans on you and Noriko getting married?

Hikaru: (Blushes) Uhh. We haven't thought that far yet.

Rainbow Dash: There's still plenty of time before that happens. But we'll be there for you to help out.

Hikaru: Thanks Rainbow Dash.

Lightning Dust: I just can't believe that Mutants were hated for a long period of time like that.

Spitfire: I know it was awful.

Turtle: No kidding. That's terrible that people can be so stupid to persecute mutants like that. They couldn't help that they were born with awesome. Powers.

Vapor Trail: I know. But thank goodness that J.D. and everyone helped everyone see all the X-Men and heroes as people.

Sky Stinger: It sure is. I'm glad.

Angel Wings: Me too. It's just awful that they would hurt mutants like that.

Soarin: I agree. Mutants are people too.

Wind Socks: Absolutely. They couldn't help it when they were born with their powers like that. It was part of their genes.

Night Glider: That's right. It makes me angry that people can be that stupid.

Indigo Zap: I agree. Me too.

Turtle: No kidding.

Sugarcoat: But thank goodness they don't hate them anymore.

Sunny Flare: Yeah thank goodness. People's discrimination is reprehensible.

Lemon Zest: You got that right.

Sour Sweet: And inexcusible.

Frosty Orange: Yeah.

Flash Magnus: And abhorrent.

Alice: Definitely.

Alpha Hydranoid: Yep.

Geronimo Jr.: Yeah!

Turtle: Good words. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Hikaru Akatsuki, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Flash Magnus, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Geronimo Jr., Barricade and Blackout: WONDERBOLTS THUNDERSTRIKE STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERBOLT MEGASTRIKE BLAST!

They spun in an icosikaitrigon formation and fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Turtle's shell and melted it into nothing and knocked him down.

Hikaru: Wow! That was great!

Rainbow Dash: IT WAS AWESOME!

Spitfire: YEAH!

## Battle 6: Ilana, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Saffron Masala, Somnambula, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Pyunma, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC)

---

Enchantress was next.

Enchantress: (to Ilana) Which of your enemies are still active?

Ilana: Well we got rid of our major enemy, General Modula and made him pay for his crimes. But there might still be others we haven't looked for yet.

Pinkie Pie: But if we find them we will destroy them all.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) We sure will and justice will be brought to them all.

Marble Pie: Definitely.

Limestone Pie: And they will pay for all their crimes.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Acccent) Their crimes are most unforgivable and all that.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Definitely.

Julie: No kidding.

Hammer Gorem: Yep.

Pyunma: They will pay for their crimes.

Enchantress: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Enchantress fired magic blasts and they dodged them and went at her.

Ilana, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Saffron Masala, Somnambula, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Pyunma, Darkwing and Dreadwind: STELLAR CONFETTI DRAGON STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF STARS AND LAUGHTER BLAST!

They spun in a dodecagon formation and fired a wave of stars and confetti and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into Enchantress and knocked her down.

Ilana: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: It was awesome!

---

Battle 7: Jenny Wakeman, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Coloratura, Autumn Blaze, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Rockhoof, Chang Chengku, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider

---

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) Any reason why you don't have your blue color scheme at the moment?

Jenny Wakeman: I decided to show a little style when going into the usual battles. I invented a suit change system that gives me a red suit with red flames for this.

Applejack: It looks amazing on you.

Apple Fritter: It sure does. I think so too.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Black Spider: Your brother sure doesn't talk much.

Applejack: Big Mac has been a man of few words.

Granny Smith: He has always been like that. But that's all right.

Coloratura: I think it's neat. But I like using songs in my attacks.

Autumn Blaze: It's so awesome.

Strawberry Sunrise: It sure is.

Blue Raspberry: Yep.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye.

Chang Chengku: It sure is interesting.

Black Spider: Yes it is. Lets get it on.

They went at him and Black Spider showed amazing martial arts skills and they blocked his strikes and attacks and they were awesome.

Jenny Wakeman, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Autumn Blaze, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Rockhoof, Chang Chengku, Pounce and Wingspan: WIND FRUIT VALKNUT TRINITY STYLE FORMATION ART: HURRICANE TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in a Dodecagon formation and fired a wave of wind and apples, Strawberries and Blue Raspberries and it formed into a Valknut,

Coloratura: This is one of my favorites. Natilee showed it to me. CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: READY FOR THE STORM!

Coloratura floated into the air and green energy and Celtic Symbols swirled around her as she was singing Ready for The Storm and fired waves of symbols and lightning.

The blasts all hit Black Spider and knocked him down.

Jenny Wakeman: AWESOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Coloratura: That was fun!

---

Battle 8: Jayden Shiba, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Thorax, Sir Great Britain, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada

A.K.A. Silver Samurai

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) It's an honor to fight a fellow samurai.

Jayden Shiba: It's always an honor to fight a fellow samurai.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be so awesome.

Trixie: It sure is. I can't wait to see a samurai fight.

Juniper Montage: Same here.

Thorax: It's always fun.

Sir Great Britain: Yeah it is.

Silver Samurai: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him and clashed with him all over.

Thorax turned into a pony version of Silver Samurai and clashed with him.

Jayden Shiba, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Thorax, Sir Great Britain, Slog and Wildfly: STARFIRE SWORD STYLE FORMATION ART: SLASH OF THE PLEIADES!

They spun in an Octagon formation and fired blades of the Pleiades and they hit Silver Samurai and knocked him down.

Jayden Shiba: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

Trixie: Another great performance for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Battle 9: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers and Laney

VS Inciserator

---

Inciserator was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"White Ranger Power!"**

Adam: **"Black Ranger Power!"**

Kimberly: **"Pink Ranger Power!"**

Billy: **"Blue Ranger Power!"**

Aisha: **"Yellow Ranger Power!"**

Rocky: **"Red Ranger Power!"**

They transformed and they were ready!

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Laney: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the Power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

They turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Laney: YEAH! Lets get him!

The Rangers summoned the Power Cannon.

Laney: Try this on! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ARROW OF TIR NA NÓG!

Laney formed a bow of green energy and had a green energy arrow with the tip as the Celtic Triquetra.

The Rangers fired the Cannon and Laney fired the arrow and the blasts hit Inciserator and he went flying and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Inciserator was dead.

Laney: YEAH! Like Nico says, Inciserator you have failed this universe!

Tommy Oliver: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Maria Rockell VS New Wave

---

New Wave was next.

Maria: This is gonna be so fun.

New Wave: It sure is. I can't wait to see how powerful your water is.

Maria: You are in for it.

Maria and New Wave fired blasts of water and the blasts collided and Maria's water hit New Wave and smashed her down.

Maria: YEAH!

---

Battle 11: Goku VS Bui

---

Bui was next and it was gonna be a battle of Saiyan and Demon.

Bui: I've heard how strong you were Goku. You have made quite a name for yourself.

Goku: That's true. But I'm not fighting for myself to be famous. I fight just to test my limits. And I fight to protect my loved ones.

Bui: That is a powerful drive. Lets see how strong you are.

He formed a huge axe and swung it at him and Goku kicked it away.

Bui: That was impressive. Now lets see how you like this. I will remove my armor.

He started removing his armor.

Bui: You should know two things Goku, I normally save this for very worthy adversaries and this is the highest compliment I can give.

Goku: I'm honored.

He threw his arm band away and it crashed through the ground with incredible force.

THUD!

Goku: WHOA! Piccolo and Pikkon both wear weighted clothes like you do. It's great.

Bui: I'm honored. But most fighters wear armor to protect themselves from their opponent. (Takes off his helmet) But I'm the opposite. (Takes off face plate) I actually wear this armor to protect my opponent from myself. (Scar glows) You see, my powers are so great I can't control them on my own.

His eyes glowed and a massive neon green aura exploded out of him and the level of power it emitted was incredible!

Goku: WHOA! Your power is incredible! You've gotten stronger since the last time you fought J.D. and Hiei.

Bui: I sure have. Now I'd like to see you top it.

Goku: All right then. But just so you know you've been asking for this.

He got into a stance and charged up his aura and lightning flickered around Goku and his aura turned yellow.

Goku: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku turned into a Super Saiyan!

Goku: I didn't know it was going to be that kind of fight.

Goku's Power and Bui's Power were intense and they were pretty much equal in terms of power.

Lightning struck in the sky and it showed how strong their power is!

Goku: I might as well start it off big! KAAAA MEEEE HAAAA MEEE HAAAAAAAAAA!

He fired a Kamehameha Wave and Bui floated into the air and the blast hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They then went at each other and fought ferociously and it was like Goku fighting Frieza. And it was awesome! They were equal in terms of power. Goku then went Super Saiyan 2 and punched Bui and knocked him down!

Goku powered down and he won!

Goku: That was amazing! You are a worthy opponent Bui.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Deacon Blackfire.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Blackfire. It's time for you and your followers to go to Hell!

Nico: You are a damned and forsaken soul!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Me: Lets take this fucker down!

We went at him and viciously punched and kicked him into nothing.

Demolishor, Maria, Big Slammu and Tailgate used the Decepticon, Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Demolishor's lasers, Maria and Big Slammu's Powers and Tailgate's Speed 100-fold.

Demolishor and Maria: DEMOLISHING LASER MAELSTROM!

Big Slammu and Tailgate: SMASHING SEISMIC SPEED BLAST!

Big Slammu smashed the ground and Tailgate drove fast.

Terrorsaur: I've had it with this guy! Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Rhinox: Me too. Rhinox, MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox Transformed.

Creeper, Batman, Terrorsaur, Lincoln, Rhinox and Nico: MAXIMUM LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and lightning and the blasts all hit Deacon Blackfire and knocked him down.

Creeper: (to Deacon Blackfire) This ritual DOES need a sacrifice. And you just signed up.

Nico took Blackfire's knife and threw it at him but he dodged it at the last second.

Nico: DAMMIT! I MISSED!

Me: But I won't.

I pulled out a dagger slashed my wrist and coated the blade with my blood and threw it and it stabbed Blackfire in his black heart. He then disintegrated into a pile of dust and he was erased from existence forever.

Me: Good riddance.

We were back on Earth and Harvey and all of Gotham Police arrested all of his followers. We counted over 104 of them.

Me: You guys are getting life for all this.

Harvey Bullock: Hey, Ryder.

Jack Ryder: Yeah?

Harvey Bullock: (smirks) I told you so!

Rhinox: (laughs) Sorry, Mr. Ryder. But he did try to tell you.

Me: Yep.

We laughed.

Me: Wait! Now we head over and see if Brittney needs help with dealing with King Sombra.

Nico: Right! Lets go!

---

Earlier with Brittney and her group, the Goths were all looking for King Sombra. Knowing how malevolent he was and how he was full of surprises as a shadow and more, he was gonna be difficult to catch and all that.

Brittney: You might as well show yourself Sombra.

Then a vortex of shadow came and out of it came KING SOMBRA HIMSELF! His eyes were overflowing with PURE EVIL!

King Sombra: So the Goths of Team Loud Phoenix Storm have come to die.

Brittney: You're the one that's going to die Sombra. You're going to pay for your crimes.

Lucy Loud: You have terrorized the lands with your hatred.

Lars: And you ruined so many lives with your tyranny.

Carly Atlas: And so many ponies all suffered because of it!

Roman Goodwin: Your hatred and tyranny ends now!

Bonz: Yeah!

King Sombra laughed malevolently!

Brittney snapped her fingers and they were on the home planet of the Sith, MORABAND!

---

**Moraband**, known in antiquity as **Korriban**, was an Outer Rim planet that was home to the ancient Sith. The desolate and mountainous world was abandoned after many ancient wars. The Valley of the Dark Lords on the planet's surface was the final resting place of Darth Bane, the Sith Lord who created the Rule of Two. During the Clone Wars, Yoda ventured to the abandoned world as part of his journey to discover the secrets of eternal consciousness.

Moraband, known as Korriban in ancient times, was the homeworld of the Sith. It once had a fertile habitat, much like Exegol, Ziost, and Asog, though the worlds fell to the dominion of the Sith and Moraband was left an abandoned wasteland after their many wars. Despite this, its existence was never forgotten by the Sith. Darth Bane, who created the Rule of Two a millennium before the rise of the Galactic Empire, was the last Sith Lord to be buried at Moraband's Valley of the Dark Lords.

During the Clone Wars, Yoda was sent to Moraband by the Force Priestesses as part of his journey to discover the secrets of eternal consciousness. Once there, he encountered a number of Sith spirits, including that of Darth Bane himself. As he ventured further into the Valley of the Dark Lords, he encountered visions created by Darth Sidious, the reigning Dark Lord of the Sith who attempted to corrupt Yoda to help win the Clone Wars. The plan failed, and Yoda left Moraband behind. During one of his first visits to Moraband, Sidious discovered and stole a huge Sith holocron, which he later stored in his secret lair in the Grand Republic Medical Facility.

Some time after the end of the Galactic Civil War, Luke Skywalker traveled to Moraband to investigate about the Force.

---

Brittney was ready to face him.

Brittney: You have terrorized the world for far too long King Sombra.

She had a ring of darkness appear around her feet.

Brittney: It's time I show you just how powerful the Empress of Darkness can be when I unleash my full power.

Then a massive vortex of darkness exploded out and enveloped Brittney and she it went high into the sky and into space. It turned into her cutie mark and the massive energies of stars and all that flowed into it. The ground of Moraband shook violently and lightning struck all over as Brittney's power was rising astronomically at an accelerated rate! Her power could be felt all over the entire universe and she was absorbing Negative Energy from all over as she was powering up. The symbol went back and the vortex faded and in the middle of a ring of darkness stood Brittney and she was forever changed! She had longer black hair in a braid, but it now had crimson red highlights in it and she had visible vampire fangs and her eyes had pitch black sclera and her pupils were glowing blue and she had a vampire bat with the kanji for Empress of Darkness embladed in the middle of it. She had earrings in the shape of the kanji for dark. She was now wearing a black dress made of pure black fire and she had a crimson red and black sleeveless trench coat with a castle of darkness, bats and blood on it and it had the kanji for Brittney Raven Knudson - Ultimate Empress of Darkness and Master of the Night on it. She also had a sword of powerful darkness. She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000 VAMPIRIC COLD NIGHT DARKNESS!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! Wow!

Carly Atlas: Look at Brittney! She looks incredible!

Misty Tredwell: Wow! She looks like a true empress of darkness!

Lars: Wow! Brittney how do you feel?

Brittney: (Divine Echoing Voice of Darkness) (Transylvanian Accent) **I feel amazing guys. When dad transformed I too have ascended. Same with all my siblings.**

Rex Goodwin: Wow!

Raven: This is gonna be amazing.

Raven Branwen: No kidding.

King Sombra: Big deal! You will never match up to my level of power! It's time I cut you down for good!

Brittney: **I'm ready. Give me your best shot.**

King Sombra fired a beam of darkness at her and Brittney teleported and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a cliff

CRAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSHHHHHHH!

King Sombra came out of the rubble and went at Brittney and she kicked him in the face and King Sombra fired a blast of darkness at her and she fired a blast of darkness at him and the blasts exploded in a huge chain of fire explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

She popped out of the explosion and kicked him into the air and teleported and kicked him in the back and King Sombra was flying with his magic and he fired beams of magic at her and Brittney fired powerful energy blasts and they collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

King Sombra was getting more and more enraged and his power was getting more and more ferocious. He fired a huge beam of darkness at her and Brittney teleported and fired a blast of darkness energy and it hit King Sombra and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

King Sombra was not finished yet. He got up and fired a massive shower of darkness blasts at Brittney and she dodged and teleported all over the place and dodged all the blasts. Some of them hit the ground and exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Brittney dodged numerous blasts and fired lots of energy blasts herself and King Sombra fired lots of blasts and the blasts all collided and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The shockwave from the explosion sent King Sombra crashing into the Sith Temple and destroying it and collapsing it on him. King Sombra then exploded out of the rubble and went at her some more and she teleported.

King Sombra: I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU!

Brittney: **Not as much as all of Equestria. You only rule with fear and hatred. You killed Princess Amore and caused nothing but pain and suffering to the entirety of Equestria. You deserved to be destroyed for all your crimes. You will pay dearly for every one of them.**

King Sombra: IF I GO DOWN I WILL TAKE YOU WITH ME!

POW!

Brittney punched King Sombra in the face.

Lucy Loud: Time for all of us to go at him!

Lars: Lets do it!

The Goths of Darkness all went at King Sombra.

Brittney: Your reign of terror ends now! DARKNESS ANGEL STYLE NINJA ART: TO THESE WORDS I BEHELD NO TONGUE!

Waves of darkness swirled around Brittney as she sang the song To These Words I Beheld No Tongue by Theater of Tragedy. She fired a massive barrage of darkness blasts and they all hit King Sombra and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lucy Loud: I will never forgive you for your crimes!

Lucy transformed into her Super Angel 25,000,000 Crusnik Vampire Dark Angel form.

Lucy Loud: (Divine Dark Demonic Voice) (Transylvanian Accent) **Feel the force of cold darkness! DARKNESS ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE QUEEN!**

Lucy had ice and darkness swirl around her as she was singing Ice Queen by Within Temptation and fired waves of ice and darkness and they formed into the angel of ice and darkness and it slammed into King Sombra and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Haiku: Try this one! DARKNESS FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FORSAKEN!

Haiku had darkness and fire swirl around her as she was singing Forsaken by Within Temptation. She fired a wave of fire and darkness and it slammed into King Sombra and burned him all over!

They fired blasts of darkness and elements at him from all over the place and it was shaking the very foundation of the entire planet apart!

King Sombra was losing badly! He was completely helpless against them!

King Sombra: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! I AM SOMBRA THE KING OF THE CRYSTAL EMPIRE! ALL OF EQUESTRIA WILL BE MINE!

Brittney: **You're King of Nothing!**

King Sombra: You are all nothing compared to me! You can't win because I am mighty and you are not! Now learn… LEARN WHAT HAPPENS WHEN YOU MESS WITH THE GREAT KING OF THE CRYSTAL EMPIRE!

He fired a massive blast of darkness energy at them.

Brittney say the blast coming.

Brittney: **YOU FOOL!**

She fired a massive blast of darkness energy and it overtook King Sombra's blast and he saw the blast coming back and it enveloped him and obliterated him and it slammed him into the ground and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

A massive mushroom cloud formed from the massive explosion that followed. King Sombra was dead!

But then a massive earthquake shook the planet and cracks formed in the ground.

Brittney: **Uh oh! The planet's going to explode! Lets get out of here!**

They teleported back to Earth.

The whole planet of Moraband exploded in a massive explosion of incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Moraband was completely obliterated and gone and so was History and Legacy of The Sith and The Dark Side of the Force.

We got back to the World Tree Estate and Brittney came back.

Me: You're back.

Brittney: **Yes dad we're back and safe.**

Me: Wow! Brittney you look amazing. Is this a new transformation?

Brittney: **It sure is. I have a lot to tell you.**

Brittney told us everything and all that happened. When she was done we were shocked and amazed.

Lola: WOW!

Nico: Amazing! King Sombra never stood a chance.

Laney: Wow. But he will be back for the April 12th War.

Brittney: Yeah but he won't have his powers. But I know the forces of darkness and they will always find a way to return.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: But well done to you all. Great job.

Brittney: Thanks dad.

Creeper: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure folks. Hope you all liked it.

Me: We all did.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

King Sombra was one of the worst villains of My Little Pony. This was the 4th chapter for it and the adventure with all of us fighting was for the Arkham Knight adventure where Batman takes down the Order of St. Dumas. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome battle with the evil Super Android 13! Get ready for an awesome battle as Nico takes on the deadly Android of the misfortunate number made by Dr. Gero and he's going to make sure that Android 13 pays for his crimes and all that.

See you all tomorrow.

# Battle with Super Android 13

It was morning at the World Tree Estate and our favorite mascots were getting up.

Poromon and Poliwag woke up.

Poromon: Good morning, Poliwag.

Poliwag: Huh? Morning. (Burps) Oh pardon me.

Poromon laughed.

Poliwag laughed too.

It was funny.

In Sheila's room, she was getting ready for work and having some donuts.

Poliwag: Good morning, Sheila!

Sheila: Oh morning Poliwag.

Poliwag: What are you doing?

Sheila: Got to get ready for work. I got a call about some burglaries that have been happening over the last few days.

Poliwag: Good luck with getting them.

Sheila: Won't need it but thank you.

Poliwag: You're welcome.

In the kitchen, Nanette was getting her breakfast ready.

Poromon: Good morning, Nanette!

Nanette: Oh morning Poromon. Just making my breakfast.

Poromon: What are you having?

Nanette: I'm having pancakes.

Poromon: Yummy.

In the indoor skate park, Stacy was doing some awesome moves in skating.

Poliwag: Good morning, Stacy!

Stacy Bolton: Yahoo! (Lands) Morning Poliwag.

Poliwag: Nice moves.

Stacy Bolton: Thanks. Practicing a bunch of awesome new moves for an awesome tournament later this week.

Poliwag: Cool!

Later I was reading the paper.

Me: Hmm. Looks like nothing is going down.

Lincoln: Things have been very quiet.

Me: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: Hey J.D. I heard that you all faced and took down the legendary Godzilla King of The Monsters.

Me: We sure did. And that is a really awesome and amazing adventure. But let me tell you what happened when Godzilla made his first appearance.

I had the computer appear and I pulled up an image of Godzilla's Rampage from 1954. The damage that Godzilla caused back then all those years ago was incomprehensible.

Me: These videos were made 67 years ago in 1954. Godzilla made his first appearance and he caught the entire world and all of Japan completely off guard. Most of the entire city of Tokyo was completely destroyed. Thousands of people died and not many people that

Godzilla up close lived to tell about it.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa man. That is horrible!

Me: It was. Damage during his visit back then all those years ago was in the billions. Today it would be trillions of dollars.

Rainbow Dash: That's awful!

Applejack: No kidding. I can't believe that Godzilla would cause so much destruction.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Twilight Sparkle: How was Godzilla even made?

Me: Nuclear Bombs. We were in the Age of Weapons of Mass Destruction back then and the most powerful nuclear bomb ever detonated by the USA made Godzilla.

I pulled up an image of Castle Bravo.

Me: Castle Bravo.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa.

Sunset Shimmer: That's intense.

Lola: It sure is.

Lana: Yeah it is.

Me: Yep. Godzilla has terrorized the world for a long time. Ever since 1954.

Twilight Sparkle: Did they kill Godzilla back then?

Me: They sure did and my grandpa Dean on my dad's side of the family helped kill Godzilla back then. He had a great friend back then. His name was Dr. Daisuke Serizawa. He was a molecular physicist and he invented the one weapon that was capable of killing Godzilla: The Oxygen Destroyer.

Fluttershy: Goodness. What does that do?

Me: It's a deadly weapon that destroys all the oxygen in the water. It suffocated Godzilla and killed him.

I went over what the Oxygen Destroyer was capable of doing and all that and it was shocking.

---

The **Oxygen Destroyer** (オキシジェン・デストロイヤ *Okishijen Desutoroiyā* ?) is a weapon of mass destruction used to kill Godzilla in the 1954 *Godzilla* film, *Godzilla* .

While the Oxygen Destroyer made its first major appearance in the 1954 film, it has made several appearances in numerous other *Godzilla* films after its initial appearance.

Origins

The Oxygen Destroyer was the invention of Dr. Daisuke Serizawa. Having devoted his studies to the element oxygen, Serizawa accidentally stumbled upon a volatile and deadly chemical reaction. Though horrified by the destructive potential of his discovery, he nonetheless continued his research, optimistic that some beneficial outcome could be produced from it.

Function

The device works by activating a chemical stored within its spherical center, which causes the center to split in half and open. Once released, the chemical (later dubbed Micro-Oxygen by Kensaku Ijuin) reacts violently with the water, isolating oxygen molecules and splitting them. The molecules are then liquefied. This means that any organism exposed to the chemical will first suffocate from the lack of oxygen, and then disintegrate.

Depending on the amount of the oxygen destroying chemical released, the body of the victim will either be eaten down to the bone or destroyed completely. When used to its full potential, the Oxygen Destroyer will leave no remains. According to Dr. Ijuin, if the Oxygen Destroyer had been used on land, it would have turned

Tokyo into a cemetery.

Creatures that thrive in anaerobic environments, however, such as the Precambrian crustaceans that became Destoroyah, can be empowered by the Oxygen Destroyer's chemical reactions and mutate to incorporate Micro-Oxygen within their bodily processes.

In the MonsterVerse, the Oxygen Destroyer is ineffective against organisms that do not require oxygen to survive, such as King Ghidorah. While the Oxygen Destroyer was designed to destroy Titans including Godzilla, the fact the Oxygen Destroyer was only able to grievously injure Godzilla suggests that the larger the organism affected by it, the less of an effect it would have.

History Showa era *Godzilla*

The weapon was first revealed to Emiko Yamane by Daisuke Serizawa when they were in his lab. He demonstrated it on a tank of fish, which were instantly reduced to skeletons, much to Emiko's horror.

After Godzilla destroys Tokyo, Serizawa reluctantly agreed to allow the Oxygen Destroyer's raw form to be used against the kaiju, but only after destroying his research documents and materials. The formula was still in his memory however, and fearing that it would lead to another arms race, the doctor sacrificed himself as he detonated his device underwater, killing both Godzilla and the chance that his device would become a weapon.

*Godzilla, King of the Monsters!*

The use of the weapon in this film was almost identical to the 1954 film's, however, Steve Martin is the one to convince Emiko and Ogata to talk to Serizawa about its use.

Heisei era *Godzilla vs. Biollante*

The Oxygen Destroyer in *Godzilla vs. Biollante*

For a brief moment, the Oxygen Destroyer appears alongside a statue of the KingGoji suit in Colonel Gondo's office, resting against the wall.

*Godzilla vs. Destoroyah*

In 1996, Dr. Kensaku Ijuin unveiled an invention he called micro-oxygen, which he intended to benefit humanity, like Serizawa before him. Ijuin confessed that he referred to Serizawa's surviving work when working on micro-oxygen, but never intended to recreate the Oxygen Destroyer after he analyzed the soil where the weapon was fired, determining that it would have "turned Tokyo into a cemetery" if it were used on the ground. Emiko Yamane saw Ijuin being interviewed about the invention by her niece Yukari, and became concerned that Ijuin's invention was dangerously similar to the Oxygen Destroyer.

Emiko begged Yukari and Kenichi Yamane to convince Ijuin to shelve the project, since Serizawa had given up his life to ensure that the Oxygen Destroyer could never be used again for any purpose because of how dangerous it was. Despite their aunt's pleas, Yukari and Kenichi attempted to convince Ijuin to recreate the Oxygen Destroyer, believing it was the only way to stop Godzilla's impending meltdown and save the world. However, Dr. Ijuin revealed another concern, a lifeform had escaped from a soil sample recovered from the site where the Oxygen Destroyer was detonated to kill the first Godzilla in 1954.

Soon, Ijuin was called to investigate when all of the fish in a local aquarium were mysteriously killed. Ijuin determined that the fish were killed by several microscopic creatures that had been mutated by the Oxygen Destroyer and were coming ashore due to the presence of micro-oxygen. These creatures began combining into larger and more fearsome forms and wreaking havoc, eventually combining into a gigantic living incarnation of the Oxygen Destroyer, which Ijuin named Destoroyah. G-Force determined that their best option was to lure Godzilla to Tokyo and have him fight Destoroyah and hopefully be killed before he melted down.

G-Force had Miki Saegusa and Meru Ozawa use their telepathy to lure Godzilla Junior to Tokyo, knowing Godzilla would follow. Junior was attacked by Destoroyah and managed to defeat him after a brutal battle. While Godzilla and his adopted son tried to reunite near Haneda Airport, they were attacked by Destoroyah in his final form, who killed Godzilla Junior and battled Godzilla.

When Godzilla's temperature reached critical, Destoroyah tried to fly away, but was shot down by G-Force's freezer weapons and collided with the superheated ground, vaporizing him and ending the Oxygen Destroyer's destructive legacy once and for all.

### Millennium series *Godzilla, Mothra and King Ghidorah: Giant Monsters All-Out Attack*

In the continuity of *Godzilla, Mothra and King Ghidorah* it is established that the use of the Oxygen Destroyer against Godzilla was kept a national secret. It was feared that the military would face ridicule over its inability to defeat Godzilla and thus the Japanese Self-Defense Forces were officially credited with the monster's defeat.

### *Godzilla Against Mechagodzilla*

In *Godzilla Against Mechagodzilla*, the Oxygen Destroyer didn't dissolve Godzilla's skeleton, and Mechagodzilla's blueprints incorporated the original Godzilla's skeleton within it to make the design process and construction less strenuous.

### MonsterVerse *Godzilla: King of the Monsters*

Since the first appearance of Godzilla, the US military had been developing the Oxygen Destroyer as a weapon capable of destroying Titans. After Rodan surfaced in Mexico, Ghidorah was brought to Isla de Mara, Mexico, by the usage of the ORCA used to awaken Rodan. Godzilla followed Ghidorah and engaged his arch-rival as Adrimal Stenz revealed the military had fired a missile containing the Oxygen Destroyer at Godzilla and Ghidorah, despite Dr. Ishiro Serizawa's objections. When the missile hit, Godzilla was grievously injured but Ghidorah emerged unscathed, minus a temporarily missing head. The fallout of the Oxygen Destroyer also killed countless marine life around Isla de Mara, making the water unsuitable for local fishermen.

### Video games *Godzilla Generations* (1998 video game)

One of the playable characters in the game is a giant robotic version of Daisuke Serizawa, who uses a giant version of the Oxygen

Destroyer as his special fighting move. Once activated, the Oxygen Destroyer shoots out bolts of energy that demolish all military vehicles and buildings surrounding Serizawa.

*Godzilla* (2014 video game)

The Oxygen Destroyer is briefly mentioned in the tutorial level for *Godzilla: The Game* . The G-Force Operator says that Godzilla was only driven away from Japan back in 1954 because of "Dr. Serizawa's sacrifice."

---

They were shocked and more.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That's amazing and terrible!

Me: Yeah it was. Dr. Serizara made a powerful capable of killing Godzilla. But to make sure it didn't fall into the wrong hands, Dr. Serizawa destroyed his research papers and sacrificed himself. Taking all of his research and secrets to the grave. But when Godzilla resurfaced in 2018 we used the Oxygen Destroyer to fight Godzilla and kill him like we did 65 years ago.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow!

Rarity: But wait a second. If Dr. Serizawa destroyed his papers how did you make an Oxygen Destroyer?

Me: My grandpa took his papers and he gave them to my dad for safe keeping.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow.

Sunset Shimmer: But I heard that over the course of all those years, Godzilla just kept coming back.

Me: Yep. For over 64 years there has been one Godzilla after another.

I went over his history.

**Godzilla** (in Japanese: ゴジラ, *Gojira* ) is the titular main protagonist of the *Godzilla* franchise, including the movie series, comics, cartoons, and video games, most often serving as an on-and-off villain.

Godzilla is a famous daikaijū, or a Giant movie monster, who first appeared as the titular main antagonist of Ishirō Honda's 1954 classic giant monster film, *Godzilla* . Since then, Godzilla has gone on to become a worldwide pop culture icon starring in over thirty-two Japanese films produced by Toho Co., Ltd., and three American films; one film released in 1998, produced by TriStar Pictures and featuring Zilla and two films released in 2014 and 2019 by Legendary Pictures and Warner Bros. with a remake to *King Kong vs. Godzilla* to be released in 2021. The 1998 version is widely disfavored and is not considered a real *Godzilla* film whilst the 2014/2019 version was generally positively received and is considered to be a real *Godzilla* film.

With the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki still fresh within the Japanese consciousness, Godzilla was conceived as a monster created by nuclear detonations and a metaphor for nuclear weapons in general. As the film series expanded, the stories took on less serious undertones portraying Godzilla in the role of a hero or an ally of humans, but only when facing a common foe or to protect planet Earth. Sometimes he is admired by children, but even in these depictions, most humans still fear Godzilla. In some films, Godzilla has even teamed up with fellow monsters to save the world or themselves, usually teaming with Anguirus, Rodan and Mothra. Godzilla's most famous enemies are known to be King Ghidorah and Mechagodzilla.

Despite being the main protagonist of the series and normally an anti-hero, Godzilla has committed numerous villainous acts of destroying cities, attacking humanity, and wrecking havoc on the world.

## Origin Story

Over the years, Godzilla's origin has been rewritten at least 5 times. However, the only thing that remained consistent was his eventual transformation into a nuclear-enhanced reptilian kaiju.

## Showa Era

Dr. Yamane stated that Godzilla was an amphibious reptile of a prehistoric origin that had its habitat destroyed by an American H-bomb, which not only killed its family but also mutated him into a 50-foot kaiju. Consumed by grief and rage over the death of his companions, Godzilla used his newfound powers to destroy humanity and avenge his family until Serizawa's Oxygen Destroyer ultimately killed him. Though this Godzilla did indeed die, Dr. Yamane feared that nuclear weaponry would've inevitably created another Godzilla. His fears turned into reality when a second Godzilla emerged one year later.

In the Millennium Series, the original Godzilla had a greater impact as a posthumous antagonist than in the Heisei and Showa Eras as:

*In Godzilla, Mothra and King Ghidorah: Giant Monster All-Out Attack*, the original Godzilla was reanimated into a monstrous revenant possessed by the souls of those who died in World War II.

*In Godzilla Against Mechagodzilla*, the first Godzilla's skeletal remains were used to create Kiryu (the third MechaGodzilla), for the purpose of combating a second Godzilla. As it's creation also involved using the first Godzilla's DNA to enhance Kiryu's movements, Godzilla's memories were unexpectedly integrated into its programming and made it go berserk whenever the second Godzilla roared in pain.

## Heisei Era

In the Heisei Era, the species that Godzilla originally was prior to his mutation was re-established as Godzillasaurus, a huge dinosaur mutated by nuclear tests performed on a nearby island called Rongerik in the 1950s. In Godzilla vs. King Ghidorah, the Futurians tried to prevent this by removing the said Godzillasaurus away from Lagos Island and frozen him in the Bering Sea, only for him to actually become Godzilla by being mutated by a crashed nuclear submarine. It was revealed that the Godzilla that the Futurians tried to erase from history and 1954 Godzilla are separate individuals, true to Dr. Yamane's fear that other prehistoric beasts may have survived to the present day and could be transformed into nuclear-enhanced kaiju by nuclear tests.

## MonsterVerse series

While his previous incarnations were mutated into nuclear-enhanced kaiju due to nuclear testing, the Legendary incarnation of Godzilla came from a species of prehistoric reptiles known as *Titanus Gojira* that were naturally evolved to consume nuclear radiation during the Permian period. During the Permian period, Earth was more radioactive than it was today. Because of it, Godzilla's physiology allowed him to manipulate the nuclear energy within him to fire a beam of atomic energy.

There, his species were the absolute strongest Predators of the ancient world. The realm changed forever, however, when the Permian-Triassic extinction event wiped out 95% of all life. With the radioactivity of Earth vastly diminished, Godzilla retreated closer to the Earth's core to absorb radiation from there. Over the course of the next couple hundred million years, Godzilla emerged many times during history, becoming a figure in various cultures around the world as a towering and powerful monster.

In 1954, Godzilla was awakened by a human's nuclear submarine and out of curiosity, caused it to crash. This motivated humanity to study him, while researching methods to kill him by using nuclear weaponry under the guise of the Castle Bravo tests. Though Godzilla was not killed by these tests, he gained awareness of humanity's presence and Godzilla returned to the depths of the earth, believed dead by humanity.

## Reiwa Era

Godzilla's origin in Reiwa Era films was greatly altered, though the only thing that remained consistent is his nature as radioactive kaiju.

### *Godzilla: Resurgence*

In Godzilla: Resurgence, Godzilla was proposed to be evolved from a prehistoric marine animal that was surrounded by nuclear waste at the seafloor during the 1950s and rapidly adapted to withstand it. As the creature evolved and began feeding on radioactive materials, it gradually grew over a period of 60 years before taking on a form capable of moving around on land. After coming ashore, the creature evolved further as means of adjusting its physiology until it sprouted arms and adopted an upright stance.

An essay included in *The Art of Shin Godzilla* theorizes that Godzilla's original form must have possessed large claws and fangs to feed on the canisters of radioactive waste. This was supported by damaged canisters uncovered from the bottom of the sea, as most of those canisters had been partially chewed and bitten by a reptilian creature bigger than a shark. The essay also theorizes that the creature must have spent its entire life underwater and its species was closely related to prehistoric marine reptiles which first emerged in the Paleozoic Era, whose physiology was more primitive than that of the Heisei Godzillasauruses.

### *Godzilla* Anime Series

Rather being than an irradiated ancient reptile or prehistoric marine creature, promotional materials state this incarnation of Godzilla was the ultimate product of evolution on Earth and originated as a plant that acquired new abilities via horizontal gene transfer. While he was still portrayed as a radioactive kaiju due to giving off radioactive pollutants, he was also endowed with electromagnetic abilities that allowed him to produce powerful electromagnetic pulses.

## Showa Era (1954-1975)

The Showa Era *Godzilla* films were among the first of the entire film series. In total, there are fifteen Showa-era films, amounting to over half the total Godzilla movies currently in existence. The first film, made in 1954, was simply titled *Godzilla* . In the original film, Godzilla was portrayed as a terrible and destructive monster. Following the success of *Godzilla*, Toho started filming a quickie sequel called *Godzilla Raids Again* . In this film, a new Godzilla was set up to fight another dinosaur-like creature, Anguirus. This second film started a trend for Godzilla films, where Godzilla would fight other giant monsters. In the 1962 film *King Kong vs. Godzilla*, Godzilla battles King Kong, and ends on a draw. In the film *Mothra* *vs. Godzilla*, Godzilla battles Mothra, killing her, and then her two offspring, only to be cocooned in webbing by them and defeated.

In his fifth film, *Ghidorah, the Three-Headed Monster*, Godzilla took the role of a hero. From that point on to the end of the Showa series, Godzilla stayed a hero, protecting Japan against attacks from other monsters, aliens, etc. At one point, Godzilla even adopted a son, Minilla, in *Son of Godzilla*, who would make appearances in later Showa-era films. The Showa-era movies played on a lot of fears and interests of people during the period in which they were made. For instance, the original *Godzilla* film was a movie designed to warn people about the use and testing of nuclear weapons. Likewise, *Godzilla vs. Hedorah* was designed to carry a message about the dangers of pollution. As space exploration and the Space Age were extremely popular in the late 1960s and early 1970s, many of Godzilla's films revolved around Godzilla fighting alien monsters or involved an alien invasion in some shape or form. For instance, in the movie *Destroy All Monsters*, an alien race had managed to take control of all of Earth's monsters, who were eventually freed from their control, and destroyed the aliens who had put them under control.

Godzilla serves as the titular main antagonist of *Godzilla, Godzilla Raids Again*, *King Kong vs. Godzilla,* and *Mothra vs. Godzilla* .

### Heisei Era (1984-1995)

The Heisei Era *Godzilla* films were the second of the film series. In total, there were seven Heisei-era films, making them amount to one-fourth of the total Godzilla movies in existence. The Heisei-era films differed drastically from the Showa-era films in a variety of ways. The most prominent difference is that Toho did away with Godzilla being the hero of the films. While occasionally Godzilla would take the role of an antihero, he was still consistently portrayed as hazardous to humanity throughout the films. The Godzilla outfit was updated to look more realistic and much more intimidating than previous suits. Another significant difference is that the series was given an overall plotline with story arcs. Each movie happened in some sort of sequence, and generally referenced previous movies to further the plot of the series. As in the Showa era, in the first Godzilla movie of the Heisei era, *The Return of Godzilla*, Godzilla was the only monster to make an appearance. All succeeding Heisei-era movies would have Godzilla fight other giant monsters.

Like the Showa series, Godzilla adopted a son, Baby Godzilla, as his own child. In the final Heisei-era movie, *Godzilla vs. Destoroyah*, Godzilla dies after undergoing a nuclear meltdown, and his son (by that point almost half as tall as his father and called Godzilla Junior) absorbs the radiation and quickly matures to become the new King of the Monsters. In much the same way that the Showa-era played on fears and interests of people during the time period of production, Heisei-era Godzilla films made some attempts at making statements on popular topics for their time period. One good example would be *Godzilla vs. Biollante*, which made explicit warnings against research involving genetic engineering. *Godzilla vs. King Ghidorah* touched on US-Japanese relations stemming from World War II and introduced a time-travel plot. Other themes in the movies included commenting on research into hazardous material and making environmental statements. He serves as the main antagonist of The Return Of Godzilla & Godzilla Vs. Mothra. He was the main antagonist of the second half of Godzilla vs. King Ghidorah and a supporting antagonist in Godzilla vs. Biollante.

## Millennium Era (1999-2004)

The Millennium Era of *Godzilla* films are the third of the film series. There are six of these films, making them slightly under a fourth the total of the series. The Millennium series attempted to bring Godzilla back to his roots by eliminating a few of the things that the Heisei-era films had done. The most notable of these changes are, with one exception, the lack of any real continuity in the movies. Godzilla is, however, still a hazard in the Millennium series and is always a destructive force. He serves as the main antagonist of *Godzilla, Mothra, and King Ghidorah: Giant Monsters All-Out Attack*, *Godzilla Against Mechagodzilla,* and *Godzilla: Tokyo S.O.S.*

## Reiwa Era (2016-present) *Shin Godzilla*

The Reiwa Era starts with the 2016 film *Shin Godzilla* (also known as *Godzilla: Resurgence* outside of Japan). The film was written and directed by Hideaki Anno with special effects by Shinji Higuchi. Godzilla served as the main antagonist of the film. The film was released in Japanese theaters on July 29, 2016. It will not be connected to the Legendary series, marking the first time two individual Godzilla film series have been in progress at the same time. The film is notable for its use of "hybrid" special effects, a combination of traditional tokusatsu effects techniques and CGI. It is also the first and currently only Toho Godzilla movie to have no connections with the original 1954 film whatsoever.

In the 1950s, when humanity dumped their nuclear waste into the ocean, they unknowingly poured the waste around a prehistoric marine animal in its habitat that happened to be within the site where nuclear waste being dumped at. As a result, the creature, who later becomes Godzilla, irradiated by the waste, and mutates where he rapidly adapted to withstand it. As the Godzilla evolved and began feeding on radioactive material, he gradually grew over a period of 60 years, and eventually, become the nuclear-powered kaiju that began to approach the mainland.

When the Japanese coast guard investigated a small yacht floating in Tokyo Bay, it discovered that the craft was completely abandoned with no sign of a struggle or the owner's whereabouts. Suddenly, the water began to erupt and steam, causing the Tokyo Bay Aqua-Line to collapse and become flooded by a strange red liquid. The Japanese government concluded that the disaster was due to an underwater volcanic eruption, but assistant cabinet secretary Rando Yaguchi proposed the incident was caused by a gigantic living creature. Yaguchi's claims were dismissed until a huge tail breaking the ocean surface not far from Tokyo Bay. The government assured the citizens that the creature would not surface, only for it crawl out of the bay and into Tokyo with it's evolved form that enables it to walk on land. Stumbling around on its hind legs and pushing itself forward with its tail, the monster destroyed everything in its path while secreting the red liquid from its gills and pouring it onto the streets. The Prime Minister deployed a squadron of helicopters to attack the beast, but when they approached, the monster suddenly evolved again, where the evolution enables it to stood up on two enlarged legs and sprouted arms. The attack was called off when the Prime Minister learned civilians were still evacuating the area, while the still-evolving monster, whom for an unknown reason, sprints off for the ocean.

Kayoko Ann Patterson, the representative of the American ambassador, revealed that the abandoned yacht at Tokyo Bay belonged to a zoologist named Goro Maki, who was researching a huge living creature moving on the seafloor that he named "Gojira" after a legend in his hometown on Odo Island. The said living creature is the same Kaiju that attacked Tokyo earlier. His research later learned by the American Department of Energy whom dubbed the monster "Godzilla" instead. Based on this information, the researchers concluded that Godzilla was feeding on nuclear waste on the seafloor, and sustained himself through nuclear fission in his body that explained how he leaves a trail of radiation in his wake during the rampage in Tokyo, but also made him overheat and forced him to return to the ocean to cool off just as he evolved to the point of sprouted developing arms and having his legs enlarged for better locomotion.

Godzilla once again emerged shortly afterward at Kamakura, with new, better form after cooling himself off in the ocean. The J.S.D.F. scrambled its forces to engage Godzilla, with the Prime Minister finally giving the order to fire. Unfortunately, the J.S.D.F.'s weaponry had absolutely no effect on Godzilla thanks to the kaiju's nigh-impenetrable hide. Godzilla himself, on the other hand, ignore the assault and proceed to Tokyo due to him not seeing them as a threat, right toward the government's current meeting location. Once Prime Minister allowed United States to deployed several B-2 Spirit Stealth Bombers, however, that was the moment Godzilla decided to fight back: Their bombs successfully penetrate and injured his hide, enraging him that he released his atomic breath that also obliterating three districts of Tokyo. The stray atomic breath unexpectedly downing the helicopter holding the Prime Minister and the high-ranking government officials. After expending such a huge amount of energy from counterattack, Godzilla stopped moving and entered a state of hibernation.

The attempt to study his physiology by both Japanese and American forces once he becomes incapacitated proved difficult with nuclear radiation that emitted from his body would be threatened to damage their equipment should they went too close. At the same time, Yaguchi and the other members of his research team uncovered the rest of the zoologist's research on Godzilla's physiology. The combined research led to the conclusion that Godzilla expelled so much radiation (which worsened with him exhausted his powers) that he would be unable to move again for approximately fifteen days. It was also determined that Godzilla came about as a result of prehistoric marine animal feeding on nuclear waste on the seafloor evolving into a superorganism he has become now. Aside from nuclear fission in his body that becomes a source of his powers, Godzilla is capable to survive as long as air and water are available as additional sustenance for his survival. Also, due to nature of his creation, Godzilla's healing factor was so potent that not only he able to regenerate his wounds in an instant, but any pieces of his flesh that broken off from his body (whether it was due to injuries from his enemies' attack or self-mutilation) can continue to live on their own and evolve and regenerate into entire creatures in the same manner with starfishes, becoming new Godzillas. In this scenario, Earth could be overrun by rapidly-evolving progenies of Godzilla if Godzilla himself was not stopped.

The UN, headed by the US government and unaware of this weakness, informs Japan that the use of thermonuclear weapons against Godzilla is inevitable after learned the Godzilla's physiology. Unwilling to see nuclear weapons detonated in Japan again, Patterson decides to use her political connections to buy Yaguchi's team as much time as possible to finish the better plan in handling the kaiju, even if it puts her own career at stake. Fortunately for her and Yaguchi, they discovered that Godzilla's blood and dorsal plates acted as a natural cooling system for his body. With it, Yaguchi had his team worked on a blood coagulant that would cause Godzilla to overheat and die as Patterson convinced the French government to make the U.S., China, and Russia to postpone the nuclear strike until the day Godzilla was to awaken.

On the day Godzilla was to awaken, Yaguchi officially began Operation Yashiori, the name given to his plan to use blood coagulant against Godzilla. To render Godzilla incapacitated once again, Yaguchi provoke Godzilla to waste his own energy with trains laden with explosives that sent to attack him. Predictably, Godzilla becomes enraged and retaliate by attacking the approaching enemies on sight with his atomic beams that fired from his back, mouth, and dorsal plates. Once Godzilla become weakened after realized that he wasted too much energy, skyscraper buildings near him detonated by Yaguchi's men, pinned him underground and render him helpless as the operatives force-fed Godzilla the blood coagulant. Realizing that the coagulant's effect would stop the blood flow in his body, Godzilla attempted to resist by fires his atomic breath on the trucks that fed him the coagulant before rose and continue the counterattack. Unfortunately, a small ounce of coagulant that entered Godzilla's body weakened him that allowed Yaguchi's team pinned him again with bombs that carried by unmanned trains and force-feed the kaiju with the whole remaining coagulant. Yaguchi's team believed Godzilla was defeated after they force-fed the kaiju with the rest of the coagulant, but Godzilla, with the last of his strengths, manipulate remaining nuclear energy in his body that made him freeze himself solid to prevent himself from overheating, leaving him in a state of suspended animation. In spite of his unexpected last resort defense to save his life, the operation was declared a success, and the American nuclear strike was called off. Scientists concluded that the half-life of Godzilla's radiation was only 20 days, allowing Tokyo to recover quickly from the nuclear fallout. The Americans warned that if Godzilla were to reawaken, they would not hesitate to use the H-bomb against him. Yaguchi, meanwhile, expressed his desire to rebuild the Japanese government to be better prepared to combat Godzilla should he reawaken.

As Godzilla stood frozen in the streets of Tokyo, several humanoid skeleton-like creatures with Godzilla's dorsal plates on their backs were seen sprouting from the end of his tail, reaching out to the sky. This indicated that when Godzilla reawakened, he would likely break into smaller, numerous Godzillas that had better and stronger forms.

### ***Godzilla: Planet of the Monsters***

The second film in the Reiwa series was *Godzilla: Monster Planet* (otherwise known as *Godzilla: Planet of the Monsters* ), which was released in November 2017 in Japanese theaters and worldwide through Netflix. He also served as the overarching antagonist in Godzilla: Monster Planet, and the false main antagonist in the second film, City at the Edge of Battle and the anti-heroic deuteragonist of the third film, The Planet Eater. Set in a post-apocalyptic world 20,000 years in the future, Godzilla and his progenies have dominated the Earth, leading the surviving humans, along with their alien allies the Exif and Bilusaldo, to clash against the kaiju forces in order to reclaim their planet. It was the first animated film of the franchise.

Once the humans finally destroyed Godzilla, one of them put forth a theory that the Godzilla they killed might not be the only one left on Earth, given that the 20, 000 years that have passed should logically have allowed Godzilla to grow larger than the last time they saw him. Unfortunately, this was proven true as the original Godzilla, now standing at a whopping 318 meters tall (over 1000 feet), emerged from the ground, causing the survivors to stare in awe before attempting to evacuate. However, Godzilla proceeded to destroy their ships using his new abilities such as the Super Oscillatory Wave and his Plasma Cutter.

### *Godzilla: City on the Edge of Battle*

Godzilla Earth appears once again in the next installment. When the survivors discovered Mechagodzilla City, a gigantic hidden area that had been assimilated by Nanometal by the original Mechagodzilla's head (whose body had been destroyed by Godzilla in the 21st Century), they decided to use its technology to set a trap for Godzilla and destroy him with a similar strategy to how they destroyed Filius. After making preparations, they proceeded to lure Godzilla to a gigantic hole within the city with three smaller robots called Vultures, where they proceeded to pour and harden some nanometal to trap him. They then proceeded to rapidly fire at him, tricking him into putting up his electromagnetic shield. When the shield went down, they proceeded to destroy his dorsal plates and fire several charged harpoons into his back, expecting him to blow up like Godzilla Filius did. However, Godzilla began to convert the excess energy into heat, causing him to become so hot that the surrounding area began to melt, along with the harpoons on his back.

With the Vultures unable to reach Godzilla due to the heat being dangerous to their pilots, the assimilated Bilusaludo aliens proposed another plan: the Vultures would dive into Godzilla to destroy him, but only after repairing another part that would be susceptible to heat. The statement turned out to mean assimilating their pilots with nanometal and integrating them into the City, with Haruo and Yuko refusing. However, while Haruo was immune due to the treatment given by the Houtua villagers, Yuko tried to resist and was almost killed. Haruo then faced a choice: go through with the plan and kill Godzilla, but let Mechagodzilla's nanometal consume the Earth, or prevent Mechagodzilla's spread and save Yuko, but let Godzilla live. With guidance from Metphies, Haruo ultimately decided to fire at the control center of the city, stopping the spread of the nanometal but freeing Godzilla. He then proceeded to destroy the rest of the city with two blasts, ending Mechagodzilla.

### ***Godzilla: The Planet Eater***

Godzilla returns in the final installment of the *AniGoji* trilogy as a lesser evil. When Ghidorah is summoned to destroy Earth, Godzilla awakens and tries to attack Ghidorah, who he perceives as a threat. However, he soon finds that none of his attacks are able to hit Ghidorah, but due to his reality-warping abilities, Ghidorah can hit him. Soon, Ghidorah circles around Godzilla and bites him, passing through his shield effortlessly and shocking him with electricity. Godzilla heats up again, trying to have Ghidorah release him, but the Lovecraftian god simply absorbs the energy. Godzilla then makes several futile attacks that simply pass through Ghidorah, leaving him in a one-sided fight.

When Haruo shatters the golden bead in Metphies's eye that allows him to guide Ghidorah on Earth, Ghidorah releases Godzilla due to him losing his reality-warping abilities in this dimension. Godzilla then swipes at Ghidorah, finding that he can now make contact with him. Taking advantage of this, Godzilla proceeds to slice one of Ghidorah's heads off with a Plasma Cutter, disintegrating it, ripping the jaw off of another head, and destroying the last head in a blast that also destroys the portal it came from. Godzilla then destroys the other two portals, finally ending the threat of Ghidorah.

Godzilla last appears when Haruo approaches him in the last Vulture with the comatose nanometal-infected Yuko, shouting at Godzilla to destroy him, Yuko and the Vulture so that Mechagodzilla or Ghidorah cannot use them again to come back. Godzilla obliges (though he most likely did not hear Haruo), blasting the Vulture into bits and making it crash beside him. It is inferred that after this, Godzilla did not seek out the remnants humanity anymore or he simply is unaware that they are still around. The surviving humans and the Houtua now treat Godzilla as a Necessary Evil, no worse than any natural disaster.

**TriStar Pictures remake**

In 1998, TriStar Pictures produced a remake set in New York City, directed by Roland Emmerich and starring Matthew Broderick; the film's name was simply 'Godzilla'. Despite negative reviews from film critics and negative reception from the fans of the original Japanese Godzilla, the film made over $379 million at the box office and spawned an animated television series called *Godzilla: The Series*, which drew much better reception all-around. However, the 1998 film was still a weak leak in the franchise and being a complete flop, all sequels were canceled. Toho classifies the monster in this movie as Zilla, and it was featured briefly in their film *Godzilla: Final Wars* . Makers of this film stated in cinematic magazine interviews that the American incarnation of the monster did not merit having "God" in his name. Zilla's roars were partly by Frank Welker.

---

They gasped in shock.

Me: Yeah very shocking.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's incredible!

Rarity: Hard to imagine that Godzilla would cause so much destruction and mayhem over so many years.

Laney: No kidding. But the worst he has ever done was in the future in 20,000 years.

Twilight Sparkle: 20,000 years!?

Sunset Shimmer: What happened in that time?

Me: It was a really weird time.

I went over what happened back during the events of 184 and what the Godzilla of that time was like.

---

**Godzilla Earth** (ゴジラ・アース *Gojira Āsu* ?), also simply known as **Godzilla** (ゴジラ *Gojira* ?), and **Scarlet Godzilla Earth** (緋色のゴジラ・アース *Hiiro no Gojira Āsu* ?) is the first Godzilla of the *Ani Goji* continuity, and the second Godzilla within the Reiwa era of films.

This Godzilla made his first formal appearance in the prequel novel, *Godzilla: Monster Apocalypse*, where it's detailed how Godzilla arose in 2030 and proceeded to lay waste to both humanity and the planet's monster population over the course of 18 years.

He appeared again in the sequel novel, *Godzilla: Project Mechagodzilla*, where the aftermath of *Monster Apocalypse* is explored. During the events of this novel, Godzilla also came into contact with Battra, Mothra, Gigan, and even destroyed an incoming celestial body.

Godzilla Earth then appeared in the 2017 film, *Godzilla: Planet of the Monsters*, where he acted as the overarching antagonist, having been awoken in the film's ending moments.

He appeared in the film's 2018 sequel, *Godzilla: City on the Edge of Battle* as the false antagonist, where he encountered Mechagodzilla in city form, and those who built it.

He made his final appearance in the 2018 film, *Godzilla: The Planet Eater* as the deuteragonist, where he came into contact with King Ghidorah.

This Godzilla spawned Godzilla Filius, a smaller, nearly identical, cell-divided clone of itself, which acted as the primary antagonist of the 2017 film, *Godzilla: Planet of the Monsters* .

While other monsters have been recognized by humanity since 1999, Godzilla didn't make any formal appearance until 2030.

*Godzilla: Monster Apocalypse* 2030

Kamoebas IV's corpse was found on Odo Island on May 29, 2030, and this was the first cross between humanity and Godzilla. Kyohei Yamane, a professor of Strategic Biology named the monster *Gojira* after 呉爾羅, legendary dragon god of the island.

Later, an increasing number of missing vessels were reported, including a nuclear submarine of the US Army. Frequent occurrences of unidentified underwater eruption-like phenomenon were reported, reports of "horizontal lighting" and "mysterious lights" gradually moving east and approaching the continent of North America were spoken of, and reports of corpses of monsters had been recorded in the Pacific Ocean. Vessels reporting the above-mentioned reports also disappeared.

One night, Anguirus, along with Varan and Baragon emerged on the coasts of Los Angeles, but all were escaping out of desperate fears that were obvious even from the viewpoint of mankind. Another gigantic monster appeared and followed the three; this was the first official visual confirmation of Godzilla to humanity.

At that time, US Army situated strong anti-kaiju defense lines on Los Angeles, but a charged particle beam Godzilla shot on Varan produced a powerful EMP, crushing all of the city's weaponry and electronic functionality.

After killing all the three monsters, Godzilla started attacking humanity, destroying Los Angeles with casualties rising to 8.7 million people. Raids of bunker busters by the US Army didn't affect him at all, and humanity couldn't stop but watch the monster destroy San Francisco and burn down the city. The US Army with all its technology tried to search for Godzilla, who disappeared into the Pacific Ocean after the incident in San Francisco, but failed to locate the target due to his stealthy nature. Three nuclear submarines were lost during the search efforts.

A video taken by Andy A. Antonio from Los Angeles became the first official footage to capture Godzilla and later became the most viewed video in history. Andy was filming to earn money for his mother, who was suffering from cancer. Andy instantly became rich for his efforts, and was able to educate his children, while also getting a ticket for the space ship *Oratio* to evacuate the planet with his elderly son. He was also able to receive medical treatment for severe radioactive exposure due to Godzilla's arrival and actions, and passed away two weeks after Akira Sakaki's interview with him. However, he was regretful that he wasn't able to save his mother, as she was instantly killed by a radioactive beam which hit the underground shelter she was evacuating to.

2031

Godzilla emerged and destroyed a Carrier Strike Group near Washington, and then attacked the west coast of North America again, destroying Colorado Springs even though the city was thoroughly fortified against Godzilla. The Defense Line which the US Army concentrated all of its strength was easily broken, and the final operation to throw one hundred and fifty 21 kiloton nuclear bombs didn't affect it at all. During the live broadcast, the President of the US began to go insane, claimed that Godzilla was the Beast of Revelation, and put a gun into his mouth and shot himself. It then crossed the continent into the Gulf of Mexico, disappearing into the Atlantic Ocean.

The west coast was totally destroyed, and the eastern side of the nation was divided, including safer regions. Around this time, the Godzilla/Nuclear Cult formed, resulting in mass suicides using nuclear bombs and executions in inner continental regions, with death tolls counting up in the tens of thousands. This continued until the Exifs' visit.

2034

Godzilla attacked western Europe (including Paris as it was shown), and forced humanity to abandon Europe. Total casualties were estimated to be up to 6 million. It then disappeared into Arctic Sea.

Furthermore, other monsters in Europe fled to the east to avoid Godzilla, causing severe damages to refugees heading the same way, while damaging land and ecosystems.

2042 - 2044

This was the most intense period in terms of Godzilla's activity according to *Project Mechagodzilla* .

The monster appeared 8 times during a period of two years on a global scale, and total casualties were estimated to be more than 300 million. Humanity had to abandon all over the east coast of North America, northern parts of Africa, and half of the Eurasian continent.

Even though the formation of the Global Union with the Exifs and Bilusaludos dramatically improved anti-monster technologies of Earthlings, none of those were effective against Godzilla.

2045

"Operation Great Wall" was conducted by the UNHCR to bury Godzilla alive, utilizing about 2,000 nuclear bombs, which sealed the monster under the Himalayas, and Godzilla temporarily ceased its activity.

2046

Godzilla destroyed the bedrock of the mountain range with its beam and resumed its activity. It broke through the defense line in India and kept moving, killing about 200 million people in the Eurasian continent and about 100 million in Japan. The final battle against the monster on Hamamatsu in Japan became a total loss, and included the loss of Mechagodzilla.

The global population had decreased to about 522 million, confirmed by the Global/Earth Union and estimated to be 700 million in total in the 16 years since Godzilla's first appearance. Humanity was totally cornered in terms of both potentially habitable areas and population density. Thus, with their population dwindling in less than the twenty thousands, humanity was forced to abandon the planet even if leaving the majority of the planet's population, around 700 million people, behind.

2048

Latin America, the last stronghold for humanity, was finally attacked by Godzilla.

The final defense line of UNHCR was destroyed, and the HQ of the UNHCR in Rio de Janeiro was taken down as well. It then attacked the space port where passengers and crew were about to ride on *Aratrum* . When the ship was about to depart, one of transporters were shot down by Godzilla's beam, and the resulting crash and explosion involved several buses, resulting in the loss of many crew members, originally including Akira Sakaki and his wife. However, they survived but were left behind on Earth with Godzilla.

Akira himself was returning to the HQ to erase the *Aratrum's* data on Godzilla, alongside other monsters, claiming the remainders and descendants of humanity wouldn't need the history of loss, and put amusements in the database instead.

---

When I was finished again, they were shocked.

Nico: WHOA! That was awful!

Lincoln: Yeah it was terrible.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding. I can't believe that Godzilla turned Earth into a radioactive world.

Me: I know. It was terrible.

Yuko Tani: That time was a nightmare for all of us. If J.D. hadn't saved us all back then we would all be dead.

Carol: I remember that. That was terrible.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: And I'm glad we all did. That adventure showed that we had enough power to kill Godzilla no matter how powerful he is.

Eli: That's incredible. I didn't know you killed the Godzilla in this world.

Nico: It was an epic adventure.

Gari: Wow.

Me: I know. It was incredible.

Runo: It sure was. I can't believe Godzilla would be that lethal.

Me: No kidding. (Watch beeps) Oh it's time for our mission.

William: What mission are we going on this time?

Me: It's one for Nico but he, Maria, May, William and some of the Masters of Evil are gonna head into the Simulator and destroy Dr. Gero's supercomputer as well as Android 13, 14 and 15.

Goku: Oh wow. I remember that battle. That was rough.

Me: It sure was. Here's what I found out about him.

I went over his history.

---

Android 13 is the thirteenth android designed by Dr. Gero and the main antagonist of the 1992 film Super Android 13!. He also appears as a playable character in various video games with some having him serve as a boss.

He was voiced by Chuck Huber.

Android 13 was created by a super computer that Gero had left behind to finish 13, Android 14, and Android 15 He was finished after Android 14 and 15, who had already engaged Goku and his allies. Upon his arrival, 13 engaged Goku, while Trunks and Vegeta battled 14 and 15. Eventually the two androids met their end at the hands of the two, upon their transformation into Super Saiyans. However this worked in 13's favor as he proceeded to absorb components from the destroyed androids and became Super Android 13.

Vegeta was the first to attempt to fight the new super android, but found himself easily beaten by Super 13. Goku, Future Trunks, and Piccolo were the next to attempt to fight him, only to find themselves all defeated. Goku was forced to gather energy for a Spirit Bomb, while Gohan, Trunks, Vegeta, and Piccolo distracted Super 13. While gathering energy, Goku enhanced the process by transforming into a Super Saiyan. He then absorbed some of the energy from the Spirit Bomb and when Super 13 lunged at Goku, the Saiyan punched him into the depths of the Spirit Bomb, destroying him.

* * *

When I was done they gasped.

Nico: Whoa! He sounds lethal.

Me: He was. And according to these schematics I found on Dr. Gero's Supercomputer that I found, he and Androids 14 and 15 were built by it.

Nico: Man even in death Dr. Gero just won't take a hint.

Me: No he won't. Even after Lapis and Lazuli killed him his hatred and lust for vengeance still lives on.

Nico: He just won't learn.

Lola: No he won't.

Lana: No kidding.

Lily: What a monster.

Me: Lets get ready.

We went to the Simulator.

* * *

We got ready for a great fight and I was gonna take a group with me to get information on the plans and designs of Dr. Gero and his androids and dark goals.

The Simulator activated and we were in the polar regions.

Vulture: Is this the place?

Nico: This is the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We saw a vicious battle take place as explosions were blasting the area all over.

Me: Looks like the battle is getting underway.

Nico: Yep.

Me: I'll take my group to Dr. Gero's destroyed lab. You guys show no mercy on the Androids.

Nico: With pleasure.

Me, Laney, Lisa, Varie and Lazuli and my group went to the mountains where Dr. Gero's destroyed lab was.

Nico: Okay here we go.

Nico and his group went to assist Goku.

They arrived a fired energy blasts and they hit 2 androids and they saw ANDROID 13 and with him were ANDROIDS 14 & 15!

Goku: You're an android too? How many of you did Dr. Gero create?

Android: Well not that it's any of your business city boy, but the Good Doctor met his end some time ago. We were created by Dr. Gero's computer.

Goku: Now his computer's trying to kill me?

Android 13: That's right. This particular computer has been programmed to think that it IS Dr. Gero. It's down there scheming and planning, trying to realize its number 1 ambition which is to see you dead.

Nico: Shit. Even in death Dr. Gero just won't take a hint.

Goku: Yeah he will never learn.

Android 13: I know, I know, we should all just let bygones be bygones, but that ain't the way it's gonna be. I was programmed to kill your ass and that's exactly what I'm gonna do. Ya hear?

Nico: Why can't you just leave Kakarot alone? All you are to him is nothing but a pawn with no free will.

Android 13: Free will. Pitiful humans! War, segregation, hatred! Is that what you've done with your free will, boy? Don't you lecture me with your $30 haircut, Goku dies!

Nico: We'll see about that you Red Ribbon Redneck.

Nico fired energy blasts and blew Androids 14 & 15 to pieces.

May: Take that!

Nico: Lets get this robotic piece of shit!

Nico snapped his fingers and took the fight to a mountainous planet.

Nico: Lets get it on.

They went at Android 13.

---

Me and my group arrived at the site of Dr. Gero's old lab where Androids 16, 17 & 18 were awakened and we looked in the rubble.

Doctor Octopus: Let me see if I can salvage some data from the supercomputer.

Me: First we got to find it. According to the blueprints of Dr. Gero's lab the Supercomputer is right underneath this lab.

Laney: Lets see.

Laney looked around and she saw a hatch on the floor.

Laney: I think I found it.

Laney opened it and we saw her open it and there was a ladder.

Me: Awesome. Good work Laney.

We climbed down the ladder and got to a hallway.

Mysterio: I'll summon some Dusk Nobody robots to guard us.

Me: Good thinking.

He did so and we went down a hall into a room and we turned on the lights and we saw DR. GERO'S SUPERCOMPUTER!

Me: Whoa!

Laney: This is the Supercomputer all right.

Lisa Loud: A really fascinating piece of machinery.

Doc Ock: Yeah a very well created one too.

Me: Lets take a look around.

We looked around and Lisa saw something.

Lisa Loud: I think I found the capsules where Androids 13, 14 and 15 came out of.

Me: Yep these are them. It's hard to imagine that Dr. Gero's hatred toward would go to such incredible lengths.

Trunks: No kidding. He's a monster hellbent on Killing Goku.

Me: And all because Master Goku destroyed his entire Red Ribbon Army.

Laney: His revenge is preposterous.

Lily: No kidding.

Sandman: What should we do with the capsules?

Me: We'll have to think about that after our search.

Laney: That's not all that's here guys! Look at this!

We went over to Laney and we saw in a tank none other than an embryonic Cell!

Me: Oh man! It's Cell in his embryonic state.

Lily: This little thing will become Cell?

Me: Yeah. Hard to imagine that a little thing like this would become one of the deadliest foes that Goku and the Z-Fighters ever faced.

Trunks: No kidding. It's awful.

Me: Dr. Gero was really playing with fire.

Electro: I'll overload the tank to kill Cell while he's inside.

Me: That works too. But the version of Cell that me and Nico faced was from Trunks' time which was set in an alternate future.

Lisa Loud: J.D. is correct about that. The Hakai technique won't erase the Cell that he and Nico destroyed the first time. Only in this time.

Laney: I can never understand how time travel works.

Me: It's very complicated but very dangerous business.

Maria: Here we go.

Maria held her hand out to Cell's tank.

Maria: HAKAI!

She obliterated him from existence and banished him to the Warp.

Me: So much for Cell.

Kraven: That was easy. But our real prey is still out there.

Me: I know. Lets gather the information from the Supercomputer.

Lisa Loud: Already on it.

Lisa was using her technological expertise and getting all its info to a USB Drive and Disk to be used for us. It was very interesting info.

Lisa Loud: All copied and loaded.

Me: All now lets blow this place to smithereens!

Trunks: Yeah!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Massive fiery explosions rang out all over the place as we were firing energy blasts all over and destroying the entire lab.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Trunks: Payback time for all the suffering you've caused!

Me: And for all the countless people you've destroyed!

We fired energy blasts at the computer.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We fired a huge blast at the computer and destroyed it in a huge fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: This place is coming down! Lets go!

We left as the whole place went up in flames!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

We left the way we came and floated into the air.

Me: WOO! That was awesome!

Varie: YEAH! Now for the grand finale!

She fired an energy blast into the lair and it exploded in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire lab and lair was reduced to a flaming crater.

---

Back on the planet they were fighting on, Nico and his group were overwhelming Android 13. Android 13 teleported and May sensed for him.

May: There you are!

She fired energy blasts at him and grabbed him and slammed him into a mountain.

Scorpion: Have some of this!

Scorpion stabbed Android 13 in the shoulder with his stinger. Just like what he did to Paul.

Nico then punched 13 in the face and sent him flying.

Nico: Nice one Mac.

Android 13: S.S. Deadly Bomber!

Android 13 formed a huge Energy Ball.

Nico: Try this! S.S. Deadly Bomber!

Nico did the same thing and they both fired the blasts and they hit at the same time and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was really intense.

Rhino: My turn!

Rhino charged at Android 13 and tackled him to the ground.

And May grabbed 13 and threw him into the air.

Android 13 fired red energy blasts at Nico and he deflected them back at him.

Nico: You are just a monster and a freak!

Android 13: You are the freak! S.S. Deadly Bomber!

He formed a massive red energy ball!

Nico formed a pitch black energy ball with lots of lightning.

Nico: ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!

Nico fired the energy ball and 13 fired the red ball and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOO OO***
***OOOMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMMM***

The explosion was so massive and so powerful that it shook much of the planet.

Android 13: You are good. But I'm better.

Android 13 then had Android 14 & 15's chips and bombs go into his head and the bombs went into his chest.

Android 13: Life is sweet! (LAUGHS)

He then transformed and grew bulkier and his skin turned blue and his hair went from grey to red and his eyes turned yellow and his shirt ripped as he grew to hulk proportions! He had silver chest parts and sholder blades HE WAS NOW SUPER ANDROID 13!

Nico: WHOA MAN! HE'S MASSIVE!

Super Android 13: (Deeper Voice) I feel great!

Nico: Well you aren't the only one that has a Super Transformation!

Nico then went Super Saiyan-Angel 3!

Nico: Now you will see the true power of the Saiyans!

Goku: Whoa! Nico your power is incredible!

Nico: And I'm gonna show him what I can do.

Nico teleported and kicked 13 in the face and smashed him down and fired a massive blast of energy and it hit him in the chest and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Now lets see you face this.

Nico flew at him as he got up.

Nico: DRAGON FIST!

Nico exploded in a massive explosion of fire as he swung his fist forward and fired a massive blast of fire and energy and it formed into Shenron and it went through 13 with devastating force! 13 was dying.

Super Android 13: GOKU MUST DIE! GOKU MUST DIE!

He exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

ANDROID 13 WAS DEAD!

Nico: YEAH!

They were back in the Arctic.

Me and my group arrived.

Me: We got the info. Looks like you guys did it.

Nico: We sure did.

Laney: Wow! You guys reduced these androids to scrap metal.

Maria: They deserved it. Android 13 transformed after absorbing 14 and 15's parts but he was totally helpless against Nico as a Super Saiyan 3.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Wow. You really made him suffer. At the same time we blew up Dr. Gero's lab. Great job!

Nico: Thanks guys.

Laney: You're welcome.

Me: Lets get home and show what we found.

Nico: Okay.

We went back home and I looked at all the info we found and we saw that Dr. Gero has been watching Goku from the shadows. He was watching his fighting styles, techniques, knows where his home is, everything.

Me: Whoa! Dr. Gero has REALLY been watching him.

Lola: No kidding!

Nico: Dr. Gero was totally hellbent on killing Goku.

Vince: He would stop at nothing till he did so.

Twilight Sparkle: He was that obsessed with vengeance? His heart must've been as black as night.

Nico: Pure Evil Incarnate.

Lola: Yeah.

We had a nice break.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Super Android 13 from Dragonball Z was a really awesome movie and it was really awesome how Goku took down Androids 13, 14 and 15 and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is another awesome 2 adventure chapter. The 1st part of the chapter will center around Nico and everyone else as they take down the evil owner of Stagg Enterprises and make him pay for his crimes against Rex Mason A.K.A. Metamorpho as well as all the crimes he did to John Stewart and for trying to turn Rex Mason into a Weapon! The 2nd Part will be for where I take down Nightmare Moon and make her pay for her 1,000 year spree of terror and make sure her eternal night never happens.

See you all tomorrow.

# MLP 5: Darkness of Nightmare Moon

It was a beautiful morning in the World Tree Estate. It was time for another awesome morning.

Horsea and Manaphy woke up.

Horsea: Good morning, Manaphy.

Manaphy: (Yawns) Morning Horsea.

Horsea: How did you sleep?

Manaphy: Great thanks.

They got up and got ready for an awesome new day.

In the Living Room, Aqua was reading a great book on fish and the ocean.

Manaphy: Good morning, Aqua!

Aqua: Morning Manaphy.

Manaphy: What are you reading?

Aqua: A really interesting book about fish.

Manaphy: Cool. I love learning about fish from mama.

Aqua: I do too and the ocean is so beautiful.

Manaphy: It sure is.

In Sora and Kairi's room, Sora and Kairi were making out.

Horsea: Good morning, Kairi!

Horsea saw Sora and Kairi making out.

Horsea: Aww.

Kairi and Sora broke.

Kairi: Oh morning Horsea.

Sora: Sorry you saw us like this.

Horsea: That's all right. You are so awesome together.

Kairi: Thanks.

They got back to kissing.

In the Gym, Jen was lifting weights.

Manaphy: Good morning, Jen!

Jen was exercising and lifting weights in our gym.

Jen: Morning Manaphy.

Manaphy: Wow! How much weight is that you're lifting?

Jen: 1,000 pounds. It's good huh?

Manaphy: It sure is!

In the living room, I was reading today's paper while watching TV and eating cereal.

Me: Hmm. So far nothing of interest.

I looked it all over.

Me: Nope nothing.

I put the paper in the blue recycling basket.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

I went to the computer and I looked up what is going on and it showed that NIGHTMARE MOON IS BACK!

---

**Nightmare Moon** is a major antagonist of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist of the Season 1 premiere, "Friendship is Magic", and as the secondary antagonist in the Season 5 finale, "The Cutie Re-Mark" and the Season 7 episode, "A Royal Problem". She also appeared as a flashback antagonist in the Season 4 premiere, "Princess Twilight Sparkle" and a minor antagonist in the Season 9 premiere, "The Beginning of the End".

She is the corrupted form of Princess Luna, the younger sister of Princess Celestia who was consumed by her own jealousy toward her older sister. As Nightmare Moon, she acted as Celestia's archenemy until she was restored to her normal form by the Mane Six.

It is unclear if "Nightmare Moon" is an entity that possessed Luna or not; the show seems to lean that Nightmare Moon is Luna's alternate personality but the comics state that Luna was corrupted during her time on the moon.

Past

Long ago, Luna and Celestia were both the rulers of Equestria, a land inhabited by ponies. Every morning, Celestia would raise the sun, and every evening, Luna would raise the moon. Together, they kept the balance perfectly. However, as time went on, Luna grew jealous: the ponies would be awake to enjoy the day and love, admire, and appreciate Celestia's work, but would always "shun" Luna's night by sleeping through it.

One day, Luna finally became fed up with Celestia's success. Not only did she refuse to lower the moon, but also challenged Celestia for the sole rulership of Equestria. At that moment, the bitterness in Luna's heart manifested and consumed her, transforming her into Nightmare Moon, a black mare of pure darkness. Celestia did not want to fight Nightmare Moon and begged her to lower the moon, but Nightmare Moon said her only royal duty was to destroy Celestia, and shot at her elder sister with magic beams, eventually knocking her down. Seeing no other way, Celestia reluctantly used the Elements of Harmony to overpower Nightmare Moon and banish her into the moon, creating the phenomenon known as "the Mare in the Moon" (a unicorn's face imprinted upon the surface of the moon).

Since then, Celestia took full responsibility of raising the sun and the moon, and a holiday was created to celebrate Celestia's victory over Nightmare Moon called the Summer Sun Celebration. However, Celestia only felt loneliness and regret for having to send her own sister away. In addition, it was prophesied that in a thousand years, on the longest day of that year, Nightmare Moon would be free of her imprisonment to seek her revenge.

## Season 1

Upon reading an ancient legend, Twilight Sparkle realized Nightmare Moon is about to return, however her mentor, Princess Celestia, encouraged her to make friends instead of worrying about the supposed "old pony's tale". Unfortunately, Twilight turned out to be right and Nightmare Moon was released during the Summer Sun Celebration, replacing Celestia who was supposed to attend it. Twilight and her soon-to-be friends chased Nightmare Moon into the forbidden Everfree Forest.

After conquering many obstacles left by Nightmare Moon in their path, they finally found the twisted mare herself along with the ancient Elements of Harmony, now reduced to inert stones. As Nightmare Moon whisked the Elements away, Twilight followed her into the portal and confronted her alone. She tried to use the Elements of Harmony as Celestia did, but for that, she had to find the "spark" that would make a sixth Element appear. However, no matter how hard she tried, she couldn't make the spark, and Nightmare Moon destroyed the Elements.

Fortunately, when Twilight heard her new pony friends calling for her, she felt a different spark in her heart; making her realize that the real Elements are not just some stones: they exist in the hearts of her friends. That spark triggered the final element: Magic (also known, of course, as Friendship), and reanimated the shattered Elements, converting them into jewels for the six friends to bear. Using the Elements of Harmony, Twilight activated a spell that struck Nightmare Moon, exorcising the darkness from her and transforming her back into Princess Luna.

Princess Luna reverted back from Nightmare Moon

Celestia arrived in the ruins where the battle took place, admitting that she knew of Nightmare Moon's return, but knew the only way to defeat her was for Twilight to understand the importance of friendship. Celestia walked over to a cowering Luna, who apologized in tears for her actions, and was granted forgiveness. Later at the celebration (held by Pinkie Pie), even the other ponies forgave Luna, gifting her with a flower necklace.

## Season 2

In the season 2 episode "Luna Eclipsed", Princess Luna, now uncorrupted (And with a new look. Lauren Faust, the show's creator, stated that this was because when Nightmare Moon was defeated, Luna was reborn with very low magic levels, and she transformed after getting her good powers back), returns to Ponyville during the holiday Nightmare Night, a holiday dedicated to Nightmare Moon depicting her as a scary bogeyman. Luna, with Twilight's help, tries to change her image from that of the terrifying Nightmare Moon, to a favorable one as Princess. Unfortunately, the nature of the holiday, combined with Luna's outdated mannerisms and flair for the dramatic, make her subjects more scared of her than ever. Her first attempts end disastrously, prompting her to decree Nightmare Night canceled, but Twilight persuades her to give Ponyville another chance. When Luna discovers that the residents actually enjoy being scared as part of the night's festivities, she uses the Nightmare Moon persona to help them have fun and thus gains their trust and friendship, particular that of a colt named Pipsqueak.

## Season 4

During the Season 4 premiere two-parter, "Princess Twilight Sparkle", Twilight attempts to figure out the source of the chaos seizing Equestria by drinking a potion which gives her flashbacks of the past. One of the flashbacks she experiences is of Luna becoming Nightmare Moon and assaulting Princess Celestia. At first, Celestia is reluctant to fight her sister, but Nightmare Moon assaults her with dark beams and eventually wounds her, sending her plummeting to the ground. However, Celestia promptly recovers and arms herself with the Elements of Harmony, the power of which she channels into a powerful beam that overwhelms Nightmare Moon's defenses and seals her inside the moon.

Season 5

In the episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?", it is revealed that Luna never truly forgave herself for her transformation into Nightmare Moon and created a creature known as the Tantabus to punish her by turning her dreams into nightmares about Nightmare Moon. However, when the Mane 6 mysteriously show up and try to defeat the Tantabus, it becomes aware of their existence and leaves Luna to infiltrate their dreams. Luna and the Mane 6 try to fight off the monster, but the problem becomes worse when Pinkie Pie dreams of sharing a giant ice cream sundae with all the ponies in the entire town, giving the monster knowledge of all the residents of Ponyville. Luna uses her power to bring all of the citizens of Ponyville into the same dream and they try to use their dream abilities to bring down the Tantabus and prevent it from reaching the real world. Despite their best efforts, the monster becomes too powerful for them to fight off and it heads for the real world. Twilight realizes that Luna's guilt is what's fueling the monster and causing it to grow bigger. Twilight and her friends make her see that she and Nightmare Moon are not the same, that Luna is doing everything she can to save Equestria from the Tantabus at her own risk and that she is not alone, that everyone from the Mane 6 to all of Ponyville and beyond trust her completely and implore her to trust them on this. A tearful Luna finally lets go of the past and is now able to finally forgive herself, destroying the Tantabus, and sleeping happily and peacefully for the first time in a millennium.

In the third of many alternate timelines created by Starlight Glimmer in the season finale "The Cutie Re-Mark", Nightmare Moon is in power, having imprisoned Celestia in the moon for years and with Rarity and Rainbow Dash working for her. When Twilight mentions time travel, Nightmare Moon tries to force her to lead her back in time to stop the Elements of Harmony from being found, threatening Spike. She shatters the Timberwolves that attacked Twilight and

Spike, but with teleportation, Twilight gets Spike away from Nightmare Moon and travels back in time again in another attempt to fix the timeline.

## Season 7

In "A Royal Problem", Starlight Glimmer has a nightmare in which her fears of accidentally driving Celestia and Luna farther apart by switching their cutie-marks result in Luna transforming back into Nightmare Moon. As Celestia (having taken over Luna's duties) prepares to fight Nightmare Moon, Daybreaker, an evil version of Celestia, emerges, stating that, if Luna can turn into Nightmare Moon, Celestia can turn into Daybreaker. Daybreaker then states that Celestia doesn't need Luna and then engages Nightmare soon in battle, stating that she shouldn't have banished her, but destroyed her instead. Celestia tries to stop the fight, however, Daybreaker refuses and continues trying to destroy Nightmare Moon, forcing Celestia to visit Luna's dream and get her help. As Celestia and Luna return to Starlight's dream and reconcile, Daybreaker manages to overpower Nightmare Moon and begins blasting at her again, however, Celestia teleports between their beams, and erases both of them from Starlight's dream.

## Season 9

In "The Beginning of the End - Part 1", Nightmare Moon appears briefly alongside Daybreaker in Twilight's vision caused by King Sombra's fear spell. This brief scene is also Nightmare Moon's final appearance in the series.

## Other appearances

Luna becomes a recurring heroic character in the series. At the beginning of Seasons 2 and 3, it's revealed that Luna, alongside Celestia, turned Discord to stone with the Elements of Harmony and imprisoned King Sombra in ice while turning him to shadow, about a thousand years ago sometime before her transformation into Nightmare Moon.

## Nightmare Moon in comics

In Issue 6 (Part 2 of the second arc), Nightmare Moon is depicted as a separate entity from Luna, originating from the moon (as evidenced by her speaking to Rarity while possessing her, and speaking as if she were the original Nightmare Moon). It is said she convinced Luna to let her possess her (Luna also says "the Nightmare Forces" told her what to do to make ponies fear her), and that she promised the Nightmare Forces a kingdom of their own. When the Mane 6 restored Luna, Nightmare died, but was revived through the cycle of the new moon, and corrupted the inhabitants of the moon into new Nightmare Forces.

Nightmare herself convinced Rarity to let her possess her, becoming Nightmare Rarity.

In Issue 7, Nightmare Rarity imprisons the ponies in her dungeon once the Nightmare Forces defeat them, and resists Spike's attempts to get through to her. She tries to trick him with an illusion, but he realizes her deception. She has Shadowfright and his sidekick capture him and says the nightmare has only begun.

In Issue 8, the ponies escape the dungeon and de-corrupt Shadowfright's sidekick, Jerome, with the power of friendship. Luna does the same to Shadowfright and his army, turning them back into the denizens of the moon. The ponies then use this power of friendship on Nightmare Rarity to weaken her, and with this, them thinking of memories of Rarity, and Spike's love for her along with his restored Fire Ruby, the Nightmare Energy and spirit of Nightmare Moon are destroyed, releasing Rarity from their control.

Luna appears in the comics as well, though not as Nightmare Moon, and with her mane and tail the way they were after she was restored.

In issue 32, moon rocks from the battle between Celestia and Nightmare fall down to the planet and cause some apples to come to life.

FIENDship is magic issue 4 explains what Nightmare Moon did on the moon. She came across some creatures who make ponies' dreams. She tried to invade Celestia's dream to haunt her, but it was too strong. So she invades other ponies' dreams to spread rumors about Celestia. Celestia quickly put a stop to this. When Nightmare finally reaches her dream, Celestia banishes her permanently. Nightmare then turns the creatures into the nightmare forces.

## Theories

There are several theories about Nightmare Moon and Luna which say they're not the same entity. This was confirmed by Lauren Faust herself (though she also gave a speech in an interview about Nightmare Moon's "reformation"). Nightmare Moon could be in fact an embodiment of dark magic possessing Luna and keeping her prisoner under her evil influence till she was finally released by the Elements of Harmony. However, this theory has been debunked by the episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?".

As King Sombra made the Crystal Empire disappear for a thousand years, it was speculated that he had something to do with Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon. He could have magnified her existing jealousy and bitterness into a dark transformation, or, in accordance with the above theory, a manifestation that possessed her. This theory may have been proven wrong as it was revealed that Celestia and Luna defeated Sombra in the past and imprisoned him, though that does leave the possibility that Sombra only started a more gradual transformation from Luna into Nightmare Moon. This theory was expressed in the youtube video, *Fall of the Crystal Empire.*

It has also been speculated by G1 fans that Tirac exists in *Friendship is Magic* and was the one behind Nightmare Moon's transformation, since Nightmare Moon shared Tirac's motivation of bringing the night that never ends. However, when Lord Tirek finally appeared he displayed no such power or interesting in a neverending night.

It has been said that there was an outside force behind Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon, who also might have had a hand in Discord's escape. In the comics it is implied that this force was the Nightmare Forces, directly possessing her while exploiting the bitterness in her heart to get her to accept them (although it also could be that the Nightmare Forces in the comics are the spirit of Nightmare Moon since she still seems to be Luna, or at least a part of her).

Some believe Nightmare Moon to be an apocalyptic villain since eternal night would cause the world to freeze. Lauren Faust has said that eternal night was Nightmare Moon's first step to a plan to "usher in an era of evil".

It has also been speculated that she is now a ghost and that she is the mysterious Shadow Pony haunting Celestia and Luna's old castle in the Season 4 episode "Castle Mane-ia", although recent comments have made this figure more likely to be Tirek.

Due to Stygian having a similar backstory and transformation into the Pony of Shadows, which occurred through him merging with a sort of "Shadow" strongly resembling a symbiote, it is possible (and, aside from the Nightmare Rarity comics, it is implied by the *Legends of Magic* comics) that Luna similarly merged with a "Nightmare" symbiote (though one weaker than the Shadow, as the Pony of Shadows was not purified by the Elements of Harmony while Nightmare Moon easily was), which she would have let in out of jealousy, to become Nightmare Moon.

Reception

Nightmare Moon received a mostly positive reception from critics and fans of the series. As the first antagonist of the series, she is praised for her actions, personality, backstory, and her motives. Her alter-ego, Princess Luna, became one of the show's most beloved and popular characters of the series and the Brony Fandom. Her voice actress, Tabitha St. Germain, received praise for her performance as Nightmare Moon.

---

Me: Nightmare Moon! Oh man!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh man! Nightmare Moon is back!

May: What's the mission this time?

Me: We're going on two of them. I am gonna go after Nightmare Moon.

Everyone gasped.

Nico: Nightmare Moon has returned?

Me: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: But that can't be right.

Princess Luna: Yeah Nightmare Moon is gone.

Me: No she is still alive. After me and Nico killed Shadowfright it separated Nightmare Moon from Princess Luna and made her a separate being. Now she is at large.

Nico: Oh man. And what's the second mission?

Me: Nico you will take the rest of the team and go after Simon Stagg.

John Stewart: That monster that turned Rex into Metamorpho?

Me: Yep. It's time to deliver some well deserved justice on him for his crimes.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Simon Stagg?

Me: He is the owner and president and C.E.O. of Stagg Enterprises.

I went over his history.

---

**Simon Stagg** is the C.E.O. of Stagg Enterprises, who transformed Rex Mason into Metamorpho to keep his daughter, Sapphire, from him.

Simon Stagg attempted to create the ultimate miner-'Metamorpho'. Stagg used his Stagg Enterprises Chemical Division to create a formula capable of turning a human into a shape-shifting soldier. He intended to then sell this being to companies working in dangerous conditions, to lower their insurance costs and make money for himself.

The mutagen was delivered to Stagg from his laboratories by his bodyguard, Java. In transit, however, a test tube of the chemical fell out of the briefcase carrying the samples, which melted the axle of the train, causing a train wreck which Green Lantern failed to avert. Stagg blamed Java for the loss of the chemical sample-which Batman picked up upon investigating the crash site. Rex Mason, an employee of Stagg's, then discovered the illegal mutagen project and threatened to blow the whistle on Stagg.

Visiting his daughter, Sapphire, later that evening, Stagg learned that she was engaged to Mason. Enraged by this, Stagg decided to test the chemical on Mason by tricking him into the laboratory as he was cleaning out his desk. The mutagen turned Mason into a shape shifting mutant, with a distinctly non-human appearance. Enraged by this, as well as confused by the changes to his body, Mason, dubbing himself Metamorpho, decided to carry out revenge against Stagg, until Stagg tricked him into believing that Sapphire was dating another man-John Stewart. Metamorpho, mad with anger, turned his sights on destroying Stewart while Stagg enjoyed the show, taping every minute of the conflict in order to prove to his clients what Metamorpho could do.

However, when Metamorpho learned that Sapphire wasn't cheating on him, he went back after Stagg. Upon arriving at Stagg Enterprises, Metamorpho confronted Stagg about why he was chosen to be transformed. After Metamorpho mentioned Sapphire, Stagg told him he would never let him touch his daughter again. Metamorpho was then frozen by Java. Back at Stagg Labs, Stagg attempted to create a new version of the formula, until Metamorpho-who had unfrozen and escaped-intervened. In the tussle, the system Stagg was linked to short-circuited, thus Stagg's mind was transferred into the formula, which became a giant, semi-sentient slime creature. His mind trapped in the monster's form, Stagg's unconscious body was found by the Justice League.

With part of his mind trapped in the beast, Stagg rampaged through Metropolis trying to find his daughter. After a battle with the Justice League, Stagg found Sapphire at her apartment and took her before battling the Justice League again as well as Metamorpho. Easily defeating them, Stagg then took his daughter and climbed the tallest building he could find. At the last moment, Batman discovered that the way to stop Stagg was by forming a polypeptide that would dissolve the creature. Metamorpho demanded that the creature let Sapphire go, but taking on Stagg's face, the creature refused. Metamorpho morphed into the chemical and dived inside the creature's monstrous form. As a result, the creature was completely destroyed and its mind returned to Stagg, while Metamorpho regenerated and came back to Sapphire.

---

Everyone gasped in shock!

Nico: I can't believe he would do all that!

John Stewart: No kidding! That monster has no honor. He took away my best friends humanity and all that.

Rex Mason: I know pal. But he will pay for it.

Me: In Jail.

Nico: Yeah!

King Stefan then appeared.

King Stefan: (Scottish Accent) I will gladly help you deal with Nightmare Moon, J.D.

Me: King Stefan. This is a surprise.

William: (to Stefan) I'm surprised you're helping us, Stefan. I thought you would be preparing for our battle against you in April.

Stefan: There won't be a battle in April if Nightmare Moon wins.

Me: That's understandable. But Nightmare Moon has one goal and that is to plunge the entire world into eternal night.

Stefan: That's bad.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: It's worse than you think. Eternal Night would not just plunge the world into eternal darkness, but also it would freeze the entire planet. Nightmare Moon would kill everyone.

Everyone gasped.

Princess Luna: That's terrible!

Princess Celestia: It sure is!

Hades then appeared.

Sora: (to Hades) You're helping us as well?

Hades: Well, you guys helped me take out Psycho Ren. So, it's only fair if I help you all out with this.

Me: That's fair enough Hades.

Anna Knudson: Awesome.

Lightning: Sha-Blam!

Me: Okay we'll go in two teams. I'll take a group with me to go after Nightmare Moon. Nico you take the rest of the team and a group with you to go after Simon Stagg.

Nico: Got it.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Against Stagg, I'll take Myotismon, Maria, New Wave, May, Loki, Batman, Black Adan, Kite Man, Wonder Woman, Aquaman, Melter, Flash, Golden Glider, Green Lantern, Jet, Martian Manhunter, Mole Man, Green Arrow, Jack O Lantern, Hawkgirl, Magneto, Superman, Pinky, and Brain.

Me: And I'll take Jinx, Lord Drakkon, See More, Hades, Gizmo, Mammoth, Kyd Wykkyd, Billy Numerous, Angel, and Private HIVE with me.

Nico: Cool. Where is Nightmare Moon gonna show up?

Me: Scans show that she is over in Čachtice Castle in Hungary.

Vince: I remember going there. That was so cool seeing that.

Hunter: (German) Wunderbar! You all saw Čachtice Castle?

Me: We sure did Hunter. It was on our Worldwide Adventure. We found the skeleton corpse of Countess Elizabeth Báthory lock and chained in a dungeon cell after 400 years when we were there.

Apple Bloom: Wow! That's amazing!

Sweetie Belle: What was she known for back then?

Lola: You would not like her Sweetie Belle. Elizabeth Báthory was called the Blood Countess and the worst ever female serial killer that ever lived. Back in the 17th Century she was responsible for the deaths of over 650 people.

They gasped.

Scootaloo: That's horrible!

Apple Bloom: No kidding! I can't believe she was that deranged!

Applejack: Hoowee! No kidding!

Me: I know. It's horrible she did all that over 400 years ago.

Nico: No kidding.

Hunter: Mein Gott. That's awful.

Lola: It sure was Hunter.

Svilen: (Bulgarian Accent) I know all about Elizabeth Báthory. She has been a really terrible monster for centuries.

Chloe Nicholson: No kidding. She was awful.

Me: I know. She got what she deserved all those centuries ago. Anyway lets head out.

Nico: Right! Lets do it!

We were off. I took my group to Hungary and Nico took his group to the heart of the city.

---

GOTHAM ROYAL YORK

---

In the heart of the City, Nico and his group were walking around.

Kite Man: I'll fly over to see where Stagg is.

Nico: He's not gonna be that hard to find. His headquarters is in the heart of the city.

Stalker: Indeed.

Superman: It's that building over there.

They saw a building with a logo on it that said Stagg Enterprises.

Lola: That's it all right.

Nico: Not very surprising that it sticks out like a sore thumb like that.

Green Lantern: (to John Stewart) Sorry I wasn't there to help you against Stagg the first time, John.

John Stewart: It's not your fault Hal. If anyone is to blame for all this it's Stagg.

Nico: Yeah he ruined Rex's humanity. And he will pay for it in prison.

They got to the top of a nearby building and looked over the Stagg Enterprises building.

Lola: Looks like it's guarded.

Lana: I don't see anything.

Jet: Let me sneak in the building to see if there's any security.

Nico: Okay.

Jet snuck into the building and went through the air vents and he crawled through them. He got into the Security Room and disabled the systems and knocked the guards out.

Jet: (On the radio) Security Disabled.

Myotismon: Great. Also I will make the entrance this time.

Nico: Lets go.

They flew down and went into the building and took the elevator.

They took the elevator to the top floor and went in.

Eddy: Top floor. Drier lint, pain cans, moldy socks and mildew.

They laughed.

Nico: (Laughs) Good one Eddy.

Luan: (Laughs) Funny!

The elevator opened and they went down a hall.

Loki: Wait? Isn't that Stagg's bodyguard Java heading towards us?

Nico: It sure is. I got this.

Nico teleported and kicked him in the face and smashed him into the ground and knocked him out. He was babbling stupidly.

Nico: That oughta keep this stupid caveman at bay.

Vince: Nice one.

Lana froze him in a block of ice to keep him frozen till the time came for them to throw him in prison.

Martian Manhunter: Before we do the entrance, I'll use my powers to sense what room Stagg is hiding in.

Nico: Okay J'onn.

He sensed the building and found him in the conference room.

Martian Manhunter: He's in the conference room.

Nico: Looks like we're gonna have to cut that meeting short.

Myotismon: Time to do the entrance.

Nico: Lets do it.

Stagg: And the Metamorpho Project has been a big success.

Suddenly massive waves of crimson red lightning and bats swirled around in the middle of the table and demonic laughter was heard as it formed into a devil head and then the head exploded and out of the flames came Nico and team.

Nico: YEAH!

Myotismon: Not a bad entrance.

Nico: Sorry to burst in like this everyone but we're here for Stagg.

Stagg: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What the hell are you doing here!?

Nico: Simon Stagg, you're under arrest.

Stagg: On what charges!?

Nico: Illegal experimentation, false claims, attempted murder and destruction of city property!

The Board Members gasped and Stagg was sweating nervously.

Board member: Do you even have proof of these accusations?

Batman: Of course we do. And evidence that Stagg tried to kill some of us when he was found out the first time!

Nico: Yep.

Nico showed photos of the destruction of some of the city, holding Sapphire hostage, turning Rex Mason into Metamorpho, and the forged photo of John Stewart "Cheating" with Sapphire and all that.

Nico: And the icing on the cake.

Rex Mason A.K.A. Metamorpho came in!

Rex Mason: You did this to me Stagg!

Board Member 2: Rex Mason!? What happened to you?

Nico: He wasn't like this before.

Nico showed him a photo of Rex before he was exposed the Metamorpho Mutagen.

Nico: Thanks to Stagg here he turned Rex into Metamorpho and gave him Elemental Manipulation Powers and he was gonna be turned into a weapon as well as a major cash cow. Also he didn't want Sapphire Stagg to be in Rex's life.

Wonder Woman: But don't take our word for it! Let's hear it from Stagg himself! (ties Stagg up with Lasso of Truth)

Stagg: All right you got me! I turned Mason into Metamorpho so I can make my project a success as well as frame John for cheating with my daughter so I can make sure she can't be with Rex and I made him attack the Justice League and prove that he is far more superior than the Justice League. I also wanted to enhance the Mutagen. But Rex stopped me and turned me into a giant blob of goo and destroyed the city. I did it all. I also stole billions to make the Metamorpho Project!

The Board was shocked.

Lola: You're through Stagg!

Stagg broke free of the lasso held one of the Board members at gunpoint.

Stagg: Take one move and this hostage dies!

Flash: I don't think so!

He ran fast and grabbed the hostage away from him. Nico then shot Stags in the leg and he was down.

Laney: You're a heartless monster Stagg!

Nico: You make me sick Stagg! You don't care about anyone but yourself. (To the board members) Everyone you better get to safety. This is gonna get really ugly.

The Board Members ran.

Stagg: (chuckles) I still have one last trick up my sleeve!

Golden Glider: And that is?

Stagg: But lets take this outside first.

They went to the courtyard and he summoned a massive army of POWER RANGERS FOOTSOLDIERS from over the course of 28+ Years!

Nico: WHOA!

Jean Grey: He has no idea just how powerful I can be.

Black Adam: Stagg's getting away!

Metamorpho: As much as I want to go after him right now, we have to deal with these guys first!

Nico: Don't worry!

Nico snapped his fingers and a force field appeared and cut off Stagg's escape. But because he was shot in the leg, he was limping and wasn't gonna get very far.

Nico: He's not going anywhere. Lets get them!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Rangers all transformed and they all went at the footsoldiers.

Stagg ran back inside the building.

Brain: (to Pinky) Pinky, are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinky: That there are a lot of footsoldiers right now?!

Brain: No you idiot.

BLAM!

He bashed his head in with a pencil.

Pinky: (Laughs) ZORT! (LAUGHS)

Brain: Lets cut off his escape route and make sure he doesn't get away.

Pinky: EGAD Brain! Lets do it! Narf!

Massive fiery explosions went off all over the place with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Carol: Try these on!

Carol unleashed a full scale assault and fired rainbow lasers from her eyes, missiles from her fingers and plasma blasts from her hands at the footsoldiers and massive fiery explosions and embers were going off and raining down all over the place and more.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Evelyn: Take this!

She fired a massive blast of Godzilla's Orange Atomic Ray.

The atomic ray hit a bunch of footsoldiers and massive fiery explosions went off all over the place with incredible fury!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Jack O Lantern: Save some for us! (throws pumpkin bombs at the foot soldiers)

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

They were blown to pieces all over.

Nico: Wow! Are those like Hobgoblin and Green Goblin's bombs, Jason?

Jack O Lantern: They are very similar in design but have more powerful explosivity.

Green Arrow: Don't leave me out! (shoots arrows at the foot soldiers)

He fired a bunch of arrows and they had the tips form into exploding boxing gloves and they hit the footsoldiers and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Samurai Jack slashed a bunch of Cyclobots and they exploded in massive fiery explosions all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Carla: Try this one on!

She fired King Ghidorah's Gravity Beams and they hit a bunch of Footsoldiers all over the place.

Pearl fired the Ion Laser Beams from 1972 and she hit a bunch of footsoldiers and they exploded in massive bloody messes.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico: YEAH!

Aquaman: Let me call some of my ocean friends for backup.

Maria: We'll both do it.

The Neptune Crusades called the ocean creatures from The Great Lakes and they went at a bunch of Foot Soldiers and spun in a tornado of water and sucked them up and sharks and fish mauled them all over.

Melter: Have some of this! (fires melting beam at foot soldiers)

He melted them into puddles of slop.

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted the Footsoldiers all over the place.

Hilda unsheathed her sword and slashed them all over the place.

Hilda: (British Accent) Take that you monsters!

Hawkgirl: Where did Stag even get these?! (bashes foot soldiers with her mace)

Rainbow Dash: No idea Shayera. But they are all over the place! (BLASTS A BUNCH OF FOOT SOLDIERS WITH RAINBOW ENERGY!) But fighting these guys is awesome!

Lola fired blasts of fire and incinerated them.

Magneto: (to Krybots) Foolish robots. Thinking you can take on the Master of Magnetism.

New Wave: The longer we fight these guys, the more likely Stagg will get away!

Nico: Don't worry about it. (Blasts numerous Putties with fire blasts.) Pinky and The Brain are taking care of it.

Vypra slashes numerous Hideons and Styxians with her sword and blasts them with lightning blasts.

Luan blasts them with light blasts.

The Hideons and Styxians fired energy blasts at Luan and she flew into the air as all their blasts missed and exploded all over with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

She fired many blasts of light and hit them all over and the Footsoldiers kept firing and many more explosions rang out and turned much of the area into a warzone!

Maria: Are Pinky and Brain close to catching Stagg yet?!

BOOM!

The Helicopter that Stagg was about to fly in had its tail blown off courtesy of a bomb put on it by Pinky & The Brain nand it crashed onto the ground.

Stagg got out just in time as the Helicopter exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: I think that answers your question.

Nico and Rex and John went up to him.

Nico: It's over Stagg.

Stagg: It will never be over!

POW!

Nico, Rex and John smashed their fists into his face and knocked him out.

Nico: You have a lot to answer for Stagg.

Nico tied him up.

---

Earlier in Hungary, it was night and I was ready for anything. At the old ruins of the Castle of the Blood Countess, I was ready for Nightmare Moon.

Me: Stay close everyone. Also be careful.

Stefan: We will.

I sensed for her evil.

Me: Nightmare Moon! Come out! We know you're here!

A vortex of Darkness came out and it was followed by a blue sparkly mane. It was NIGHTMARE MOON!

Nightmare Moon: So you all have come.

Me: To destroy you. The only way you will be plunging the entire planet into eternal night is over my cold dead body!

Nightmare Moon: That can be arranged.

Me: And you will be dead. I'll rough her up and you guys come in for the kill later on.

Lord Drakkon: Right.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet where the final battle with Emperor Palpatine took place: EXEGOL!

---

**Exegol** (also spelled **Ixigul** in ancient texts) was a dark desert planet located within the Unknown Regions that, according to legend, was the hidden redoubt world of the Sith. It was occupied by the Sith Lord Darth Sidious and the Sith Eternal by 35 ABY. It was also the birthplace of Supreme Leader Snoke, whom Sidious created to rule the First Order while concealing himself in the shadows. Exegol was used to hide the Final Order, which was a fleet amassed by Sidious and the Sith Eternal, from where they planned to deploy their Star Destroyers and establish a new Sith Empire. Exegol was the site of a battle during the war between the First Order and the Resistance, which saw the defeat of the Sith loyalists.

## Early history

As mentioned by the Jedi writer Kli the Elder in the *Rammahgon*, Exegol (or Ixigul, as Kli wrote it) once had a fertile environment, until the Sith established their presence there and laid waste to the planet just as they did with Korriban, Ziost, and Asog. Among the changes the Sith made was the creation of massive underground shipyard forges.

Exegol was one of the oldest Sith bastions. Under the Sith, the Sith Citadel was built on Exegol for meetings and rituals to be conducted within, and Sith loyalists excavated the world's large and deep planetary fissures in hopes of reaching a transportive vergence believed to lie beneath the planet surface.

According to legend, two Sith Lords, Darth Noctyss and Darth Sanguis, reached Exegol in their quest for immortality, which the former hoped to learn from the latter. Unknown to Noctyss, Sanguis had achieved immortality by transforming himself into a horrendous creature. Tricking Noctyss by not revealing himself as Darth Sanguis, Sanguis managed to be killed by Noctyss in a ritual to acquire immortality, leading Noctyss to conclude too late that Sanguis had tricked her into becoming a creature like him and freeing him from his miserable existence.

## Darth Sidious

By the era of the Galactic Empire, the last Sith Lords, Darth Sidious and Darth Vader, possessed the only two Sith wayfinders leading the way to Exegol. During his reign, Sidious created a base of power within Exegol, meant to become his permanent seat of power. Seeking ways of unlocking the secrets of immortality, his underlings began to experiment with cloning technology in a bid to extend his lifespan.[8] After Sidious' death at the Battle of Endor, the Sith Eternal cult chose Exegol as their base because it was completely hidden from even the most studious of galactic historians, some of whom knew about Korriban/Moraband and the other Sith worlds. Sidious also proceeded to modernize the ancient shipyards, including making them highly automated.

The Sith loyalists then proceeded to construct the Final Order, a massive fleet of warships. This was comprised of hundreds of *Xyston* -class Star Destroyers, which were intended for the Sith's reconquest of the galaxy. As threats of their return to the wider galaxy loomed, the Resistance mustered its forces and fought a desperate battle against the Sith. Ultimately, with the help of the citizens' fleet, the Resistance was able to destroy the Sith Star Destroyers and kill Emperor Darth Sidious.

---

Lord Drakkon: Exegol! Awesome!

Gizmo: So awesome! Go get this barfbrain J.D.

Me: With pleasure.

I went up to Nightmare Moon.

Me: You have no love for anyone but yourself Nightmare Moon. You were supposed to be there for Princess Celestia and help her out and your let your hatred and jealousy turn you into this monster. I will make sure you never terrorize the night again.

I then had a vortex of rainbow fire form around me and then when it faded I turned into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000 form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Voice of Light) **Justice is calling for you!**

Lord Drakkon: Whoa! J.D.'s power is incredible!

Nightmare Moon: I WILL NEVER BOW TO YOU!

(Within Temptation's Forsaken Plays)

She fired a beam of magic at me and I flew into the air and fired a beam of rainbow energy and she flew into the air as the blast hit the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She flew at me and I flew and she fired beams of blue magic at me and I fired beams of energy at her and the blasts all hit and collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Some of the explosions were powerful enough to blow up small moons.

Angel: Unbelievable!

Stefan: J.D.'s power has gotten stronger! There's no way I could last against him now.

Hades: No kidding! Wow! What a battle!

Nightmare Moon was blown into a mountain and she crashed into it.

SMAAAAASSSSHHH!

She got up.

Nightmare Moon: HE'S SO DEAD!

She flew at me.

Nightmare Moon: Try this on! DARK MOON STYLE: THOUSAND MOON BLADES!

She fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into a thousand blades of dark crescent moons.

Me: **This will hurt just as much. SOLAR FLAME STYLE: THOUSAND SUN BLASTS!**

I fired a massive blast of sunlight and fire and it formed into a huge barrage of suns and the suns all destroyed her attack and hit Nightmare Moon all over and exploded with incredible power in a massive blast of fire.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

But Nightmare Moon was far from finished.

Nightmare Moon charged up a black blast.

Me: **You are nothing compared to the love and power of friendship!**

I cupped my hands to the side.

Me: **SOLAR FLAME STYLE: HYPERFLARE KAMEHAMEHA!**

Nightmare Moon: DARK MOON STYLE: DARKNESS MOON MEGABLAST!

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave made of pure Solar Fire and Nightmare Moon fired a massive pitch black blast of moonlight and energy and the blasts all collided and exploded with incredible and unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBB***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook much of the entire planet and much of the universe to the core. When the smoke cleared, Nightmare Moon was in a crater and she was down.

Kyd Wykkyd: Holy mackerel! That was unbelievable!

Billy Numerous: No kidding! What power!

Stefan: Amazing!

Nightmare Moon got up and she wasn't finished yet.

Hades: She still has a lot of fight left in her.

Private HIVE: Got to admire her spirit!

I landed by her and Nightmare Moon was enraged. But that blast that hit her drained her of most of her energy. She was getting exhausted.

Me: **It's over Nightmare Moon. You will never terrorize the world of dreams or Equestria again.**

Nightmare Moon: I'm not done yet!

Hades: You are done.

I looked at them and nodded for them to deliver the killing blow.

They fired a massive blast of energy and Nightmare Moon saw it coming and she didn't have enough energy to get out of the line of fire.

Me: **Hasta la vista Nightmare Moon.**

I teleported away.

Nightmare Moon:
NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The blast hit her and obliterated her in an instant and it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Yeah!**

But then the ground started quaking.

Me: **Uh oh! The planet's going to explode!**

Lord Drakkon: Lets get outta here!

We teleported and went back to Earth just in time as the planet exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBB***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: **That's it for Exegol and Nightmare Moon. But she will be back for the war on April 12th.**

Lord Drakkon: Yep. But that was so awesome!

Hades: It sure was! You were awesome J.D.

Me: **Thanks Hades. Lets head back.**

I powered down and we went back.

We got back with everyone and we saw a warzone.

Superman: (to me) I take it Nightmare Moon has been dealt with?

Me: Yes she has but she will be back for the April 12th War. Knowing how dangerous Nightmare Moon is, she will be back.

Nico: And we'll be ready for her.

Me: Yep.

I saw the destruction and wreckage all over as well as the number of dead Power Rangers Footsoldiers.

Me: Wow! You guys have been busy.

Myotismon: Stag was tougher to deal with than we thought.

Laney: Yeah he sure was.

Me: Boy I can tell. But how did he have so many Power Rangers Footsoldiers with him?

Nico: He had this on him.

Nico showed me a Dark Orb.

Me: A Dark Orb. No wonder.

I grabbed it and crushed it and we got a power boost.

Me: Great job though guys.

Hades: You should've seen J.D.'s power though!

Lord Drakkon: Yeah it was awesome!

Gizmo: It sure was!

Nico: I'll have to hear all about it later.

Me: You're in for a fun adventure. But great job to all of you.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: (To the viewers) Hope you all had fun on a great adventure like this. It was awesome. But the adventures where we took on King Sombra and Nightmare Moon were to prepare for the war coming up on April 12th.

Nico: They sure were awesome.

Eli: Yeah they were!

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Nightmare Moon is one of the most popular villains in all of My Little Pony. This is the 5th adventure of My Little Pony. I hope you all liked this one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a great mystery where we face the Ship of Ghouls and go after a great treasure worth a King's Ransom from the show Archie's Weird Mysteries and it's gonna be awesome as we help Archie and his friends take the pirates down.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of The Ghost Pirate Treasure

We were flying over the beaches of San Diego, California and everyone saw us and cheered wildly for us. It was like we were doing a fly over with F16 Fighter Jets and it was cool. We waved to everyone.

Stone Man: What's the situation this time?

We were flying over the ocean.

Me: Scans show that there's a massive spike in Gamma Radiation here in the Eastern Pacific Ocean.

Nico: Oh man! Is it terrorists dumping radioactive waste?

Me: I don't think so. According to my scans it shows that the radiation is moving underwater.

Laney: That's really strange.

Lola: How can a spike in radiation move like that?

Starfire: Is it another Xenothium Creature?

Me: I don't think so. But we'll find out shortly.

We were flying until we reached to an area near an uncharted island and we saw a boat out near the island. We then saw a rather very unusual sight in the water. We saw a shark and it was glowing a neon red color and it was causing some of the water around it to turn to steam.

Tori: Is that a shark?!

Me: It sure is!

Lola: It's glowing red!

Nico: But sharks can't glow. (To the Bolton Siblings) No offense

guys.

John Bolton: None taken but yeah.

Then my Geiger Counter was going haywire.

Me: WHOA! Guys that shark is emitting gamma radiation levels that are off the scale!

Laney: That shark is radioactive!?

Lisa Loud: How is that possible!?

Lana: Oh man!

Scowl: Someone must've experimented on this shark!

Me: No I don't think so. According to my ocean topography scans there's a sunken Soviet Union nuclear powered submarine right here in this area.

Nico: It must've been exposed to the radiation from the submarine!

Lincoln: Oh man! If we blast that shark it will be a deadly dirty bomb!

Lola: Big time!

Me: Lets see how hot that shark is.

I turned on my infrared vision and it was showing that the shark was emitting a temperature of over 2,000˚ Fahrenheit!

Me: WHOA! That shark is over 2,000˚ Fahrenheit!

Nico: That shark hot to handle!

Me: Look there.

We saw a woman beach the shark and it was setting some of the island plants on fire. I then sensed that the shark was gonna explode and there was a man on a boat in the area too!

Me: Oh no! Eli come on!

Eli: Right!

Me and Eli flew down and I got the woman and Eli got the man.

Me: Everyone lets go!

We got away just in time as the shark exploded in a massive nuclear explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The flash of light it had was as bright as 100 suns and the mushroom cloud was huge. The island it was on was completely destroyed. We saw the Mushroom Cloud from the explosion form a shark mouth.

Me: Whoa. That was intense!

Eli: No kidding! Wow!

Broadside: Well, that's one nuclear crisis avoided.

Me: No kidding. Are you two okay?

Gina: Thanks to you J.D.

Me: Think nothing of it.

Lola: But that was intense.

Maria: We still have to get rid of the Submarine that was responsible for making that shark radioactive in the first place.

Bai Tza: That's a good idea.

Nico: Get to it girls.

Maria and Bai Tza used their powers to lift the Submarine out of the water and they brought it to the beaches of San Diego, California.

Me: Well I'll be. It's a Soviet Union K-19 Submarine.

Nico: We stopped using these right at the end of the Cold War.

Lily: We sure did.

Me: I better call the E.P.A. and the D.N.F.S.B.

Lola: D.N.F.S.B.?

Me: Defense Nuclear Facilities Safety Board.

Lola: Oh.

I called them and they got the waste and nuclear energy of the sub out.

Lifeguard: Are you all okay? We saw the explosion.

Me: We're fine. Gamma radiation doesn't hurt us.

Nico: Yeah we'll be all right.

Russ Cargill: Thank goodness you're all okay.

Me: Thanks Russ. But you wouldn't believe what we saw. We saw a Radioactive Shark.

We went over what we saw and it was crazy.

Laney showed pictures of the shark and how it was glowing neon red and all that and how it was writhing in agony from the intense radiation it had and more.

Russ Cargill: Oh man! That's crazy. And this Soviet Union Submarine was responsible?

Me: Yep. It ate some of the nuclear materials in it and turned it into a radioactive creature.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Lily: At least no one got hurt.

Lucy Loud: Thank goodness.

Me: Yeah.

Russ Cargill: Geez.

We got the radioactive materials out of the sub and destroyed it and made sure it can never hurt anyone else.

---

Later we were back home at the World Tree Estate and we were getting ready for an awesome treasure hunt. It was at a sunken ship located off the coast of Florida.

Tania: First, a nuclear shark? And now, a sunken ship?

Nicole: Not just any sunken ship. This is a 17th century pirate ship that is said to carry a treasure that's priceless. But legends say that there is a mysterious force that's guarding it.

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be neat.

Lola: It sure is!

Spiderman: I can't wait to see that treasure. Where is it located?

Nicole: It's located off the coast of Riverdale, Florida.

Brittney: Oh wow! We're gonna go meet Archie and his friends!

Laney: Archie?

Brittney: You guys will love him. He and his friends all solve these awesome mysteries and they also have encounters with incredible monsters that are like the ones from b-movies.

Nico: Cool!

Lola: Whoa! That's neat!

Nico: It sure is!

Black Spider, Spymaster, The Key, Evil Star, Turtle, Major Disaster, Silver Samurai and Enchantress appeared.

Black Spider: Can me, Spymaster, Key, Evil Star, Turtle, Major

Disaster, Silver Samurai, and Enchantress go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Varie: How do you know Archie, Brittney?

Brittney: Well mom me and Archie solved numerous mysteries and brought most of his enemies to justice. Most of those enemies were vampires.

Lucy Loud: Vampires? Really?

Brittney: Yep and they were no pushover. But they were like every other vampire. Allergic to garlic and EDTA and hate silver and sunlight.

Laney: Wow!

Me: Lets get over there and help him out.

We were off to Florida!

---

RIVERDALE, FLORIDA

---

We arrived in Riverdale, Florida and it was a beautiful place and loaded with all kinds of awesome buildings and more.

Gravity Man: This must be the place.

Me: It sure is a nice place.

Nicole: It sure is. But this place from what I was told and read had lots of encounters with monsters that are like ones from grandpa's past.

Nico: I know those monsters all too well.

Me: Wow. This is gonna be so cool.

We arrived at the beach and we saw Archie digging.

We landed and walked up to him.

The Key: (to Archie) Are you Archie?

Archie: I sure am. (Sees Brittney) Brittney!

Brittney: Archie!

They hugged.

Archie: It's awesome to see you again! And wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Archie. Brittney told us so much about you and all the adventures you faced.

Archie: They were awesome.

Nico: They sure were.

Kitten: It's an honor to meet you, Archie.

Archie: Same here. It's such an honor.

Nicole: We're here to help find an awesome treasure for you all.

Archie: Awesome. Follow me to the library.

We arrived at the library and we met his friends Betty Cooper, Veronica Lodge, Jughead Jones, Reggie Mantle and Dilton Doiley.

Veronica: It's such an honor to meet you all!

Betty: We love all your adventures.

Me: We get that a lot but it's awesome to meet you.

Brittney: And it's great to see you all again.

Jughead: Same here. It's awesome having you all back.

Brittney, Archie, Betty, Veronica, Jughead, Reggie and Dilton: THE MYSTERY CREW OF DARKNESS IS BACK!

They high-fived!

Me: The Mystery Crew of Darkness?

Brittney: It was a team I formed before we became part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I made the Goths of Darkness. We solved lots of great mysteries and it was awesome.

Me: That's so cool!

Nico: We didn't know about that.

Brittney: You didn't ask.

Me: Touché.

Evil Star: (to Archie) Brittney really has accomplished a lot since you last saw her. Just ask King Sombra. Or what would be left of him if he wasn't coming back in April.

Archie: She sure has. I can see that.

Veronica: This treasure is a dangerous one though.

Me: How so?

Veronica: It's connected to this medallion that was given to me.

Me: Archie what can you tell us about this treasure and how it's connected to that medallion?

Archie: It's a key. (Shows us a book about it) To a royal treasure and king's ransom that was stolen by Murderous Pirates in the year 1700. Their ship, the treasure and the key were lost at sea in a hurricane.

Me: The Rising Sun Hurricane of 1700.

Archie: That could be it. Unfortunately the Pirates were also cursed by their own greed.

Laney: Cursed?

Larfleeze: By their own greed? And I thought my greed was bad.

Me: What else does it say?

Archie: Apparently the pirates were forbidden from entering the afterlife. Now as malevolent ghouls, they will roam the ocean floor guarding their sunken treasure for all eternity!

Nicole: So we're dealing with undead pirates that want all that treasure all for themselves even in death.

Nico: Geez!

Barbossa: That's terrible lads.

Jack Sparrow: No kidding mate.

Blade Man: Let's head to that sunken ship now. We need to get get that treasure before anyone else does. Mainly, villains like the Mean 6.

Me: I don't think the Mean 6 are after this treasure. They were mostly created to destroy Twilight and her friends because of Chrysalis's revenge on Starlight Glimmer and all her friends.

Nico: That's right and in the end they turned on Chrysalis.

Twilight Sparkle: It's true. That was a big twist of events.

Lola: No kidding.

Archie: But here's more. During the 1800s, this treasure was the most sought after treasure in the world. But the pirates curse kept it so well protected that all who sought it perished.

We gasped in shock!

Me: Then we need to set up a trap.

Maria: Leave that to me and Bai Tza. We can bring that treasure over to us and kill those pirates.

Me: Lets head out there.

We got our trap ready and Bai Tza and Maria went down into the water and searched for the ship. We had our radios on. They found the ship.

Maria: Guys, me and Bai Tza are at the ship.

Turtle: Do you see the treasure yet?

Bai Tza: We sure do. Our X-Ray binoculars show that the treasure is huge! There's gold, jewels, treasure chests and sceptors and even swords with jewels on them all over.

Me: Wow! That IS a King's Ransom. Now I see why those pirates want it so badly.

Maria: No kidding.

Me: Get ready girls.

Luxord: Maria, don't let your guard down. It could be a trap.

Maria: I know. Here we go guys. We're bringing the ship to the surface.

Me: Okay.

Maria and Bai Tza used their powers to lift the ship up onto the water and bring it onto the beach.

Me: Awesome!

Maria and Bai Tza were on the ship.

Bai Tza: That was easy.

Brittney: Not quite. The pirates are coming. We have to kill them before we get the treasure.

Archie: But how are we gonna do that? You can't kill ghosts!

Me: Actually believe it or not, we CAN kill ghosts. We're gonna banish these pirates to the Warp.

Veronica: The Warp?

Jughead: You mean like hyperdrive?

Me: No this is different. The Warp is an interdimensional plane of psychic energy.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja, und it has psychic energies that are so strong und powerful that nothing can escape it.

Vince: We banished many of our most dangerous enemies to the Warp and they are stuck there now for all eternity.

Archie: WHOA! That's incredible!

Lola: It sure is.

Varie: I think so too.

Silver Samurai: Now, let's see what this treasure looks like.

Brittney: The Pirates will be coming any second.

Me: Lets go.

We went into the ship and we saw a locked door to the treasure room.

Me: Here we go.

I used the Medallion and unlocked it and it showed a huge stash of treasure worth a fortune.

Everyone: WHOA!

Nico: WOW! Look at all this!

Storm Shadow: (to Barbossa) Look at all this gold!

Barbossa: Aye! Enough to make us pirates happy forever.

Me: And enough to make the world as we know it rich forever. This is a priceless 300 year old treasure.

Nicole: I've been searching for this treasure since I was a little girl and we've found it at last.

I then sensed something.

Me: Uh oh. We've got company.

We went out and saw THE PIRATES!

Me: Time for a battle on the seven seas!

We went at the pirates and unsheathed our swords and clashed with them.

Brittney kicked the pirates away and knocked them down.

Major Disaster: Before we have the usual battles, we need to Hakai at least half of these pirates!

Me: Good idea.

I held out my hand to the pirate crew.

Me: HAKAI!

The crew of the pirates were banished to the Warp and the Captain was left!

Pirate Captain: ME CREW!

Nicole: Wait a second! I know you! You're the infamous evil dread pirate Captain Dreadscar!

Captain Dreadscar: That's right lass!

Me: Captain Dreadscar!? But how is that possible!? He disappeared 321 years ago!

Laney: It looks like the curse made him stay here.

Jack Sparrow: They are pirates that will never follow the code.

Gibbs: No they won't Captain.

Sora: These guys are monsters.

Me: Yeah they are.

James (Pokemon): Why do I get the feeling that those pirates weren't even all of the crew?

Just like James said, a massive army of pirates as well as all the victims who sought out the treasure that were slaughtered by the pirates came!

Me: Way to open your big mouth James.

Nico: Oh shit on me sideways.

Me: Looks like we're in for a battle on the high seas!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Spymaster: Why are the pirates' victims fighting us?!

Brittney: It's part of the curse! We have to kill Captain Dreadscar before they can rest in peace!

Me: Then that's what we're gonna have to do.

?: Tronics! Get them!

Dr. Light, Dark Laser, Robo Blaze, Robo Roxy, Eccentro, Skulker, Toiletnator and Demyx and a massive army of Tronics jumped out from on the ship and landed beside us and the Tronics went at the pirates and victims.

Me: Dr. Light, Dark Laser, Robo-Blaze, Robo-Roxy, Eccentro, Skulker and Toiletnator.

Commander Mars: Are we glad to see you guys!

Robo-Roxy: Well, we saw a large army of ghosts heading towards

the ship.

Dr. Light: And we followed them to find you guys as well as Britney's old friends.

Robo-Blaze: Me and Robo-Roxy summoned several Tronics to take care of them for you guys.

Enchantress: I'll help the Tronics fight the ghosts just to be on the safe side.

Dark Laser: (to Archie) You're Archie, right? Great to finally meet you!

Archie: Same here. It's an honor to meet more members of the Masters of Evil.

Dr. Light: Same here.

The Dark Signers then appeared.

Carly Atlas: We'll gladly help you guys take down the pirates.

Nicole: These aren't just any pirates Carly. This is Captain Dreadscar and his crew. They are pirates from back in the year 1700 and they were cursed for stealing a treasure that's worth a King's Ransom. I've been searching for this treasure since I was a little girl.

Misty Tredwell: Wow! That's amazing!

?: It sure is.

9 figures came out and they were CRUEL CHROME from episode 41 of Zeo and also FENGHUANG of the Predecessor Furious 5, Margaret Pye A.K.A. MAGPIE, Iris Phelios A.K.A. HARPY, Dr. Grace Balin A.K.A. ORCA, Veronica Sinclair A.K.A. ROULETTE, GATE, MALCHIOR and CANDLE JACK!

---

Cruel Chrome

Cruel Chrome was created by Prince Gasket from Detective Jerome Stone's waverunner. He was able to fire a hazardous water-like substance on the Rangers from a hose-like weapon. The Rangers received an antidote, they delivered a pounding to the monster, whose watery substance this time had no effect on the Rangers. The Rangers then unleashed a massive beatdown on the monster, with a punch from Jason finally taking him down by backflipping over him and kicking him in the smalls of his back. Cruel Chrome was then grown into a giant and had spikes from his hands and feet. The Rangers called on their Super Zeo Zords (Red's was piloted by Alpha 5 via remote control rather than directly). Cruel Chrome had the upper hand for a bit until Jason arrived in Pyramidas. The Super Zeo Megazord was formed and. although it was tied up and electrocuted, managed to smash his boomerang and the chain. However, he still had a devastating attack from the cannon in his back to use which forced them to form the Super Zeo Ultrazord which destroyed him. Alpha replaced the wave runner, unbeknownst to Bulk, Skull and Stone. Prince Gasket was extremely dismayed by this defeat, saying he should've been king by now.

## Fenghuang

**Fenghuang** is a character from the Nickelodeon television series *Kung Fu Panda: Legends of Awesomeness* and the online game *Kung Fu Panda: Tales of Po* . She served as one of the primary recurring villains of the series.

Fenghuang was once part of the Former Furious Five, but after being dubbed the most powerful out of the quintet, she challenged Oogway and lost, fleeing to the Northern Mountains for refuge. Many years later, she attempted and failed multiple times to take vengeance upon the Jade Palace, resulting in her repeated incarceration at Chorh-Gom Prison. Her final attempt on revenge resulted in her banishment to oblivion by the Shuyong Tree. However she somehow escaped, possibly from the Shuyong seed Po missed at the end of the episode, and is now planning her next move.

Fenghuang was once one of Oogway's students at the Jade Palace and part of the Former Furious Five. Oogway had recognized special skills within Fenghuang, which he then refined in his mentoring sessions with her. As she trained, she gradually grew stronger and stronger until she was the most powerful of the Five. It was most likely this recognition that caused her heart to grow dark and change.

One day, Fenghuang approached Oogway and challenged him to a fight, believing that she deserved to be the new master of the Jade Palace. Oogway had anticipated this (having built an inescapable owl-shaped cage just for her), but he still had to fight and defeat her in order to get her inside it. After a long and fierce battle, Fenghuang found that she couldn't defeat Oogway. But before he could contain her, she flew away from the palace.

A rumor eventually sparked that she had made refuge in the Northern Mountains, too afraid of Oogway to return to the Jade Palace.

One day during a battle, Po's unexpected use of the Thundering Wind Hammer, one of the Seven Impossible Moves, unnerved Shifu and the Five. When Po inquired why they were afraid, Shifu took him to the archives and showed him a picture of the past Furious Five. Fenghuang was shown as one of them, but was crossed out, and Shifu explained to Po that she had become "twisted and dark", as all of the most powerful members of the Five had before her. During a talk with Monkey, Po learned more about Fenghuang's past, and grew worried that he would become evil as well, as *he* was the most powerful.

Po eventually left the Valley of Peace in order to protect his friends, who feared that he would become evil, and he traveled into the Northern Mountains. When he nearly fell to his death, Fenghuang unexpectedly appeared, grabbed him and carried him to her lair. She correctly guessed that he was from the Jade Palace, recognizing the scent of the sandalwood incense she disliked. Upon meeting her, Po asked the owl what it was like being evil. Curious, Fenghuang asked Po who told him she was evil, and mentioned Oogway. Po told her Oogway was gone, news which excited Fenghuang, who was convinced that with Oogway out of the way, nothing could stop her from conquering the Valley of Peace. She attempted to entice Po to join her, but the panda refused and they two briefly fought before Fenghuang took off and left Po in her lair, promising that he would eventually come around to her way of thinking.

Returning to the Jade Palace, she first confronted Shifu (who at the moment held the same incense she disliked), and the two engaged in combat. Fenghuang's sharp and swift kung fu skills overwhelmed both Shifu and the Furious Five, and just as she had Shifu at her mercy, Po came crashing in on a hang-glider made out of Fenghuang's feathers, collected from her lair. As they fought, Fenghuang asked Po why would he fight for friends who had wanted him gone. Though this affected Po momentarily, he used the Thundering Wind Hammer technique to attack the owl, but surprisingly she blocked the move, slyly commenting, "What you cannot absorb, you deflect."

Once again, Fenghuang tried to sway Po to her side, and offered to show him another of the Seven Impossible Moves, and Po displayed more and more interest in joining her. After she taught him the Mongolian Fireball, Fenghuang ordered Po to kill Shifu. Po, seeming willing to do so, took a sword and struck, and Shifu gasped and closed his eyes. While put off guard in her supposed triumph, Fenghuang was trapped in the owl-shaped cage Oogway had designed for her by Po, who had only been pretending to be evil, and had stabbed Shifu with a fake sword he had gotten earlier from Tang the Toy Vendor. Outraged, she was then towed away to Chorh-Gom Prison, swearing that she would have her revenge on Po.

In "Crane on a Wire" she returned to the Valley of Peace, having escaped prison and destroyed the owl-shaped cage that once held her, and crashed Mr. Ping's charity auction for the new Children's Hospital. She fought Po and the Furious Five, publicly humiliating Crane by throwing him into a wall. But her attacks soon failed due to Po and the Five using iron to shield against her talons, which became damaged, and she fled back to the mountains again to heal. Crane stayed behind while Po and the rest of the Furious Five went after her. While climbing the mountain, Po and the others again fought the owl, who now had new steel talons. Fenghuang soon defeated them, however, Crane showed up and helped his comrades, challenging Fenghuang in an aerial battle with help from

Po. Their fight led into the Valley of Peace, where Po was knocked out, leaving Crane to fight Fenghuang alone. Seeing him panic, Fenghuang proceeded to laugh at Crane, who took her on and managed to defeat the owl himself.

In "The Spirit Orbs of Master Ding", Fenghuang made a cameo in a flashback where she and the other Furious Five members of her generation stopped Master Ding from taking over the Valley of Peace.

In "The First Five", Fenghuang was revealed to be safely locked away in Chorh-Gom Prison (with no mention of how she escaped from oblivion, possibly from the seed Po missed at the end of the episode). She was called in by the First Five after Po invites them to Shifu's anniversary of becoming a Kung Fu Master. To prevent her evil from getting in the way, they place a manacle on her to keep her from flying far as they defeat the last enemy the First Furious Five with Shifu defeated, Xi'an, when the demon turns up, and promising to free her as soon as she uses the technique she used to protect the team from Xi'an during their last fight against the demon.

But later on when Fenghuang manages to protect the possession shockwave emitted from the sword, they manage to remove the sword, but Fenghuang reveals that she wants the sword. Though things turn bad when Elephant gets possessed by Xi'an after holding the sword for too long, and attacks the heroes. They manage to save Elephant, but Fenghuang surprises the team by disposing of the sword in the volcano. Fenghuang is released from her manacle as per the agreement, much to the First Five's skepticism, and she ends up leaving on them, vowing to make her next move.

In "A Stitch in Time", Fenghuang has mastered five additional Impossible Moves and used them to defeat Shifu and the Furious Five in the Jade Palace, saving the fifth new one (the Flying Ring of Energy) just for Po, then Po uses the Shuyong Seeds to learn how to avoid the new Fenghuang's move, but she managed to go back in time with him and finds out about the Shuyong seeds that Po had found. After managing to steal one of them she grows her own Shuyong Tree and eats its fruit giving her complete mastery over time. Fenghuang then returned to the palace and started going back in time to prevent the birth (presumably, even their mere conception, as well) of Shifu and the Furious Five.

When she planned to go back in time to prevent Po's birth, Po grabbed onto Fenghuang with the resulting battle causing the Shuyong seeds to fall and send both of them back to the beginning of time where they find themselves before the Shuyong Tree.

Upon the Shuyong Tree judging Po and Fenghuang even after they bested the Shuyong Tree's guardians, the Shuyong Tree deemed Po worthy of using its fruit and the Shuyong Tree used its powers to send Fenghuang into oblivion.

## Magpie

### Origin

Margaret Pye always had an obsessive fascination with shiny objects. As a child, she was teased for her obsession and given the nickname Magpie; a bird that is known to collect shiny things. Years later, Margaret became a curator at the Gotham City Museum where she was constantly surrounded by shining displays that she could not have. Driven mad by the fact she wasn't able to obtain the displays, Margaret began a life of crime as the thief Magpie.

### Modern Age

Magpie is the first villain to be defeated by Batman and Superman together. She later tried to escape Arkham Asylum with her cellmate Poison Ivy. Magpie was eventually killed by the second Tally Man who was working with Great White Shark.

### Blackest Night

After her death, Magpie was later resurrected by Black Hand as a member of the Black Lanturn corps but was later defeated.

### *New 52*

Margaret Pye is revived during the *New 52* . In this continuity, she still committed crimes as the villainess Magpie until she was caught and incarcerated in Arkham Asylum, where she somehow got a job as a receptionist. Margaret continued doing this job for awhile but her villainous behavior slowly resurfaced and she eventually resumed her activities as Magpie once again.

## Harpy

**Harpy** is a comic book supervillain in DC Comics.

### Publication history

**Iris Phelios** is the girlfriend of Maxie Zeus. Iris donned a winged costume to battle Batman in defense of Zeus. Iris Phelios first appeared in *Batman* #481 (July, 1992) and was created by Doug Moench and Jim Aparo.

### Fictional character biography

Iris Phelios is the girlfriend of Batman villain Maxie Zeus. After aiding in the robbery of an ancient funerary urn she suspects Zeus' men of a double cross and dons a bird themed costume to punish them as the Harpy only to be interrupted by Batman.

## Orca

Dr. **Grace Balin**, or better known as **Orca**, is a villainess in *DC Comics* and an enemy of Batman. She is a marine biologist who (after being paralyzed) experimented with the idea of regenerative spinal cord tissue using the tissue of an Orca whale. Eventually, she created a formula from the Orca tissue that ended up turned herself into a giant humanoid Orca.

### As Grace Balin

Prior to becoming Orca, Grace Balin attended Gotham Gate college and quickly became fascinated with the ocean and sea life. After graduating college, she received a PhD in marine biology and Bio-Medicine and took a job at the Gotham Aquarium and later helped fund an after-school program involving the ocean for underprivileged youths and volunteered at a soup shelter.

Unfortunately, Dr. Balin is later involved in an (unspecified) accident that leaves her paralyzed, leaving her dependent on a wheelchair for mobility. Balin attempts to continue her normal life without the use of her legs, but but soon becomes desperate to cure her paralysis after the Gotham Aquarium is supposed to be closed for lack of funding. Dr. Balin then experiments with spinal cord tissue regeneration using the spinal cord tissue of an Orca from the aquarium, but her funding is cut by her superiors due to her gene therapy sessions and human experimentation becoming far too controversial. It is later implied that Dr. Balin created a formula to repair her spinal cord using the Orca tissue, but ended up turning herself into Orca as a result. Unfortunately, although she can transform between her human and Orca forms at will, while her Orca form is completely mobile, her human self still remained paralyzed.

As Orca

After Balin's transformation, Orca begins a crime spree by stealing a valuable diamond called the Flame of Persia from rogue millionaire Camille Baden-Smyther, resulting in Batman getting involved. Orca then tries to sell the diamond back to Camille and use the money to help fund multiple projects designed to help Gotham's underprivileged population, however, her plan falls apart when she realizes that Camille had stolen the diamond originally and attempts to kill her. During the ensuing fight, Orca is shot multiple times and mortally wounded by Camille's security forces and she attempts to escape, but is pursued by Batman. After a lengthy underwater chase, Orca begins changing back into Dr. Balin in an underwater cavern and starts to succumb to her injuries, telling Batman that she will die unless he gives her the rest of the formula that turned her into Orca, although this would permanently transform her. Camille tries to talk Batman out of giving her the formula, arguing that Batman would be responsible for every crime she would commit afterwords, but Batman counters her argument, stating that everyone is responsible for their own actions, as well as that he refuses to allow anyone to die. Having ingested the formula, Orca swims away, and it is later shown that she sold the diamond to its original owner and that she used the money she earned to create a new recreation center near the aquarium as well as to "… gentrify a derelict waterfront tenement.".

Much later, during the Joker's "Last Laugh" riots, Orca appears as a prisoner of The Slab. Orca is later seen escaping the prison with

King Shark.

During *One Year Later*, Orca is found dead in the sewers under Gotham City, having been fatally shot in the head by what seem to be Harvey Dent's guns and partially eaten by Killer Croc. During Jason Bard's interrogation of Orca's husband Terry, he is murdered by theTally Man. During the investigation of the murder, it is revealed that Orca, along with KGBeast, Magpie and the Ventriloquist and Scarface had all been associates of the Penguin and someone had contracted them to turn on The Penguin and rob one of his storage facilities. It is later shown that Tally Man was hired by the Great White Shark to assassinate Orca and the other villains and frame Harvey Dent in an elaborate plot to destroy his life.

### *DC Rebirth*

In the DC Rebirth reboot universe, Orca is mentioned by Copperhead and Cheshire as one of the numerous villains who tried and failed to kill Batman for Two-Face.

Orca makes her first physical appearance *Nightwing #11*, where she is a part of a criminal group in Bludhaven called the Whale's Enders and is ordered to kill Nightwing. As mentioned early into the story, Grace was formerly a member of the Run-Offs, a rehab group for former Gotham supervillains, but left because she considered herself too much of a monster to relate to them, implying that her transformation is permanent. When Nightwing and the Run-Offs try to interrogate Carter Forsyth, Orca and the Whale's Enders attack Carter's trailer and begin to fight them. After Nightwing and the Run-Offs defeat her by having Giz's squirrel put headphones playing an airhorn blowing at 300 decibels in her ears, Orca reveals she and the Whale's Enders were just a distraction so Carter Forsyth to be killed by the False Face Society.

## Roulette

**Roulette** is a supervillainess in the *DC* comics and the conniving entrepreneur who ran an illegal no-halt cage fighting league known as the Meta-Brawl.

Roulette's grandmother was a Golden Age villain of the same name, who ran a conventional casino and fought Mister Terrific (Terry Sloane). The current Roulette believes Terry Sloane to be her grandfather, but it is indicated that her grandfather was actually Terry's brother Ned. Both Roulette and Ned have been added into Mr. Terrific's history, and do not appear in the original stories. Having encountered the second Mister Terrific during one of her schemes, she has come to view him as an unworthy successor to Sloane.

Her casino ("The House") is a superhuman gladiatorial arena, capturing heroes with teleporter technology similar to Holt's T-Spheres, and pitting them against each other, while various supervillains bet on the outcome.

In her debut, she captured most of the current Justice Society and forced them to fight each other; Mr. Terrific and Dr. Mid-Nite were forced to play a chess game where the loser would be electrocuted, Sand and Hawkman had to reach Hawkgirl while infected with a fast-acting lethal virus (of which Kendra had enough of the cure for one) while Black Adam clashed with Atom Smasher.

However, all managed to escape their traps; Black Adam and Atom Smasher's fight lasted so long that the mind-controlling drugs used on them to heighten their hostility towards each other wore off, Sand remained in his earth form to slow the spread of the virus until another cure could be found by Dr. Mid-Nite, and Mr. Terrific and Dr. Mid-Nite managed to reach a draw in their chess game, destroying the electronic board while the game re-set itself. Roulette teleported them away before they could capture her, however.

A wall of fallen heroes was the only indication of the many DC Comics heroes who had been killed in battle in "The House." The names include Firebrand, Impala, Maxi-Man, Ram of the New Guardians, Flyboy and the Hybrid (minus Pteradon).

Roulette and the House reappear in *Formerly Known As The Justice League*, in which she captures the Super Buddies. The subliminal programming which prevented heroes escaping fails to work on Fire because her native language is Portuguese, and she releases the others. When this is followed by Mary Marvel shorting out her aggressor chip due to extreme stress, Roulette decides they have won and orders them teleported away.

### Post Infinite Crisis/One Year Later

She has appeared in *JSA Classified* (#19, Jan 2007). Dr. Mid-Nite had infiltrated her current fight club location in search of information regarding purported organ-napping. She agreed to give him information only if he beat her bodyguard in a game of arm wrestling. He did so, using his knowledge of nerves and their debilitation, and though she felt he had "cheated" she gave him the name of a model who had surgically implanted wings. After Dr. Mid-Nite left, she called the owner of the surgical clinic, who later proved to be Delores Winters, and told her of the hero's investigation into the implants and operations.

Roulette also appears in *The Brave and the Bold* #1 (2007), with Firebug's gauntlets, attempting to destroy the fabled Book of Destiny, until an alien villain with a probability-based weapon steals it from her; it transpires she had been dating the thief of the book, and that she had read the book. This took a serious blow to her sanity, as she saw too much of the future to withstand the information.

In the *Justice League of America* vol. 2, #35 (September 2009) story *Royal Pain*, Roulette has a game going with Amos Fortune. They each play with cards that represent the JLA and the Royal Flush Gang; in turn, they each bet that one can beat the other, respectively. Eventually, though, it is revealed that Roulette was merely gathering data on the JLA, Fortune and his Gang. She is shown to be working-perhaps against her will-under the Key, and his as-yet-unknown master.

## Gate

**Gate** is the main antagonist of *Mega Man X6* .

He was voiced by the late Keiji Fujiwara, who also voiced Mewtwo in Pokemon and Ali Al-Saachez.

### Biography

Gate was a renowned Reploid researcher. He created various Reploids to help people. However, some of his creations were misunderstood and were forcefully deactivated. Others failed their purposes and were also deactivated. This deeply angered Gate, who grew a grudge against those who did not appreciate his work. He decided to become a recluse and focus solely on his research.

After the Eurasia Incident, he investigated the area where the space colony crashed, discovering a small piece of scrap. After analyzing the thing, he discovers that it was actually a fragment from Zero, who had died in the Eurasia Incident. Amazed by his discovery, Gate researches Zero's DNA. He manages to reverse engineer it almost completely. Driven by madness and his newfound knowledge, he decided to take revenge on the world that rejected him and his creations. He began a project to create a perfect utopia for himself and his Reploids only.

By using Zero's DNA and being aided his loyal assistant Isoc, he creates High Max and the Nightmare Phenomenon. He then starts his plan to retire all weak Reploids. This involves spreading the Nightmare and tricking all Reploids to help investigate the areas affected by the Nightmare. He even reconstructs and reactivates his old Reploids, who take the guise of Nightmare Investigators.

X is sent to the affected areas to investigate the situation. He is forced to defeat the Nightmare Investigators and High Max. Gate invites him to his secret lab, where he shows X the magnificence of his plan. X only replies that he is crazy. X makes his way into the lab where he destroys High Max. He also must face Gate, who had infused himself with Zero's DNA. After a hard battle, X defeats Gate, who reveals his last resort plan. He had been creating a new body for Sigma, but it was still incomplete. Sigma, who was in a demented state due to overspreading his virus during the Eurasia Incident, kills Gate. After Sigma is defeated, Gate's body is taken by the Maverick Hunters and given to Alia. Alia was a friend of Gate and wishes to find a way of reviving her old friend. He is, however, believed to be too damaged to repair.

Malchior

**Malchior** is an antagonist from the *Teen Titans* animated series. He is a powerful dragon and a special enemy of Raven.

He was voiced by Greg Ellis, who also voiced Punk Rocket in the series as well.

Malchior is first mentioned in a book read by Raven. In the book, Malchior faces the wizard, Rorek of Nol. The dragon was more superior to Rorek, so Rorek trapped Malchior inside his spellbook with a powerful curse. Raven later owned the book sometime ago. When Raven wanted to stay alone to read the book, Malchior made his move. He tricked Raven into believing that the roles in the battle were reversed, that he was the wizard and Rorek was the dragon. He told Raven that he could empathize with her nature. He gained Raven's trust and affection and manipulated her in freeing him from his imprisonment in the book first, then he taught her his full knowledge of his magic to ensure that he will be fully freed.

Raven succeeded in breaking the curse, but to her horror she realized what she unleashed. When the Titans were unable to take Malchior down in combat, Raven trapped Malchior in the book again and locked it away.

Some time later, Malchior was somehow freed and was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil in his paper form, but he can turn into a dragon at will. During the final battle with the Titans, Malchior planned to burn Melvin, Timmy Tantrum, and Teether that Raven recruited in the battle, but his attack was foiled by Herald who blew his horn and sucked in the fire and then Malchior himself to another dimension.

It is unknown what happened to Malchior afterwards.

Candle Jack

**Candlejack**, also known as " **Candle Jack** ", is one of the main villains in the *Freakazoid* cartoon series.

He is a supernatural villain with a burlap sack over his head and looks like a real ghost. He floats, carries a candle with him and speaks in a low ghastly voice. Kids call him "the boogeyman, the for-real one". He appears whenever someone says his name and he ties them up. He has a weakness for pie and loves the western sitcom *F Troop* .

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett, who also voiced Bendy in *Foster's Home for Imaginary Friends* .

Biography

He debuted in the second episode "Candle Jack". Freakazoid and his girlfriend Steph were chaperoning a group of kids at a campsite and one of them tells the story of Candle Jack. Soon everyone starts saying his name and he appears and captures them. Freakazoid ran off to hang with Cosgrove and Cosgrove breaks the fourth wall and tells Freakazoid that Steph and the kids were in danger. Freakazoid goes to save the kids but says Jack's name and gets tied up as well. He remembers an F Troop episode and Jack starts laughing with him. Freakazoid then distracted Jack with pie and defeated the supernatural villain.

Candle Jack did not appear again until halfway through the second season in the episode "The Island of Dr. Mystico". Freakazoid, Cosgrove, and Steph were transporting the Lobe, Longhorn, Cave Guy, Cobra Queen and Candle Jack to a prison in Paris. Over the Atlantic, Dr. Mystico spots the airplane and makes it crash into the ocean, washing everyone up on the island. Longhorn gets captured by one of Dr. Mystico's henchmen and Freakazoid splits up the group. Cobra Queen and Steph were in charge of fixing the plane while the others went to find Longhorn.

Candle Jack was not given an assignment and asks Freakazoid what to do. He suggests that he should scare Professor Jones, to which he gladly accepts. For the remainder of the episode, Candle Jack is seen chasing the frightened professor all around the beach. When Freakazoid and others are running from Mystico's henchmen, they all board the plane and leave. Candle Jack is last seen in the series finale as one of the villains invited to the Lobe's party. Freakazoid crashes the party, foils their plan and sends them all away. Jack, along with the other villains, and the rest of the cast join together in song and sing farewell to the audience.

---

Tommy Oliver: Cruel Chrome!

Batman: Orca, Harpy and Magpie!

Raven: Malchior!

Mega Man: Gate!

Hawkgirl: Roulette!

Po: Fenghuang!

Freakazoid: And Candle Jack!

Malchior: Didn't expect us to be part of the Masters of Evil didn't you?

Me: Aren't you the sorcerer that taught Raven all that she knew about dark magic?

Malchior: As a matter of fact I am J.D.

Orca: It's an honor to meet you all.

Candle Jack: We heard many great things about you all.

Me: You're a freaky version of the Boogeyman from what I was told.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Thank goodness he's not like the one I know mon.

Me: Thank goodness.

Po: This is awesome! I didn't know you were part of the Masters of Evil now Fenghuang.

Fenghuang: I decided to become a frenemy and Kung Fu instructor to them.

Me: Cool! And Cruel Chrome, I remember you. You were sent by Prince Gasket to destroy the rangers with your poison.

Cruel Chrome: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Thanks. Never missed an episode.

Cruel Chrome: (to the Zeo Rangers) You Rangers might be immune to my gas now. But I still have my boomerang!

Tommy Oliver: We'll always be ready for anything.

Nico: You got that right.

Katherine Hillard: (Australian Accent) Right on!

Another figure came out and it was the LORD HIGH EXECUTIONER from A NIGHT IN TERROR TOWER!

---

**The Lord High Executioner** is the main antagonist in the twenty-seventh *Goosebumps* book, *A Night in Terror Tower*, and the secondary villain in its gamebook sequel, *Return to Terror Tower* .

*A Night in Terror Tower*

In *A Night in Terror Tower*, The Lord High Executioner is the head of the prison tower that was originally a walled fort built by Romans where prisoners were cruelly treated. Some of these prisoners were imprisoned for just being unable to pay their taxes. The Lord High Executioner was always ready to do away with whomever was sentenced to death. One day, King Robert took reign of the kingdom and ordered his nephew and niece Edward and Susannah of York to the tower after the deaths of their parents. The Lord High Executioner and his men were ordered to smother the two children. Before they could do so, the real king's sorcerer Morgred used some magic stones to send Susannah and Edward to the future to save them. The Lord High Executioner was spying on Morgred, so he stole the stones and teleported to the future himself.

In the future, the Lord High Executioner caught up with Susannah and Edward (now calling themselves Sue and Eddie) in Terror Tower when they got lost from their tour group. He attempted to persuade the two children to come with him, telling them that he will have no choice but to hurt them if they don't come quietly. He didn't realize that Sue and Eddie had their memories erased by Morgred, so they thought he was a staff for the tour. They eventually realized the Lord High Executioner was for real and he pursued the children throughout the Tower and had eventually had them cornered in a sewer. He almost had Sue in his grasp, but ended up being chased away by rats.

The Lord High Executioner eventually escaped the rats and located Sue and Eddie at The Barclay. There, he ordered Eddie to give the three stones back to him as Eddie pick-pocketed them from him. Eddie attempted to bargain with the Executioner to let them go if he got them back, but the Executioner teleported all three of them back to their real time. Later, he grabbed Eddie while he and Sue were looking around in the village. The Lord High Executioner eventually caught up with Sue and told her that she cannot delay her fate. Sue declined defiantly and tried to hide from him in a peasant's cottage, only to have the peasant give her away. The Lord High Executioner then took Sue back to Terror Tower with Eddie.

At the tower, the Lord High Executioner once again got ready to execute the young prince and princess. But before he could carry out his duties, Sue and Eddie, who got their memories back after being told by Morgred what had happened managed to teleport themselves and the sorcerer into the future.

---

Me: The Lord High Executioner!

Wolfcastle: (to Lord High Executioner) (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) I remember you all too well.

Qin: Me too! You are the monster that plagued my life for far too long and I was scared out of my mind because of you!

Captain Cold: This was the monster that scared you Qin?

Qin: That's right Leonard. Back when I was a little girl, I read the Goosebumps book A Night in Terror Tower and that was one of the scariest stories I've ever seen.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh Man!

Me: But how did he come back?

He pulled out a card and it was NUMBER 60: DUGARES THE TIMELESS!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 60: Dugares the Timeless!

Nico: He has a Number on him.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Akiza, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Me, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Joe Shimamura, Valon and Tania VS Robo-Roxy

---

Robo-Roxy was first.

Robo-Roxy: (to Akiza) You're gonna think I'm crazy for suggesting this but- (sighs)- I think Deadshot, David Cain, Killer Croc, Black Manta, Slipknot, Bronze Tiger, Parasite, and the Shrapnel that the Justice League are familiar with should join the Masters of evil.

Akiza: I wasn't around during most of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's adventures but I heard that everyone hated Deadshot and Killer Croc. Parasite we had arrested and we haven't met the rest yet.

Twilight Sparkle: No we haven't. Black Manta from what I heard is one of the original members of the Legion Of Doom.

Luster Dawn: That's right but those are all great ideas. But why was Deadshot hated so much?

Princess Celestia: From what I heard he was a great marksman and he killed a number of people and hurt his daughter Zoe. Villains have been accusing us that they think we hurt Zoe.

Minuette: But it was actually the opposite Princess. Zoe hated her father for everything he did.

Twinkleshine: Yeah he was a monster.

Lemon Hearts: He sure was. And I would hate someone like Deadshot forever for that.

Lyra Heartstrings: Me too!

Moondancer: Same here.

Star Swirl: I agree. Deadshot is a monster with no honor. I'm against Deadshot being part of the Masters of Evil.

Alice: I am too. I've heard about all the crimes Deadshot did and he is ruthless.

Alpha Hydranoid: Same here. He has no heart.

Joe Shimamura: No he doesn't.

Me: Yeah I'm against Deadshot being in the Masters of Evil myself. After all the pain and suffering he caused and all the pain he inflicted to his daughter Zoe and all the hurt villains caused to us by saying we hurt Zoe by killing him there's no way in hell I would consider letting him join the Masters of Evil.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Yeah he has no heart mates. Deadshot is a monster that got what he deserved.

Tania: Big time.

Robo-Roxy: You guys have a really bad history with Deadshot don't you?

Me: You got that right. That's a huge understatement.

Robo-Roxy: I'll have to hear about it later. But how come you are with this group J.D.?

Me: Well the Planeteers want to get in on the action and get some practice in because they will get archenemies too. So they want to get some practice in. And I'm a Planeteer myself.

I showed my purple Ring of Lightning.

Robo-Roxy: Wow! That's amazing. But you already have an archenemy.

Me: I know but I want to get some practice in with it.

Robo-Roxy: That's understandable. Lets get it on.

We went at her.

Akiza, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Me, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Joe Shimamura, Valon and Tania: MAGIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERSTORM OF FURY!

We spun in a Hexadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of purple lightning and it hit Robo-Roxy and knocked her down.

Akiza: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Me: WOW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: Kairi, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Mati, Jet Link, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light

---

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) It must've been nice for BRitney to reunite with Archie.

Kairi: It sure was and we had no idea that Brittney was part of a mystery solving gang back then.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so cool! I think it's really cool that Brittney faced all sorts of monsters and solved mysteries and all that.

Cayenne: I think so too.

Wallflower: Me too! So awesome.

Dr. Light: It sure is. I heard that you guys found a Radioactive Shark earlier.

Gusty: We sure did and it was scary!

Apple Bloom: It was awful. It was emitting an incredible level of radiation.

Sweetie Belle: And it had a temperature of over 2,000˚ Fahrenheit!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Dr. Light: Whoa! That's intense!

Diamond Tiara: It sure was. But thankfully no one got hurt.

Silver Spoon: Thank goodness.

Frozen Fright: Yeah the creature was just too hot to handle. I tried cooling it down with my ice but its heat was that intense.

Thunder Terror: It sure was. It was awful.

Magma Gloom: Yeah.

Toxic Horror: Its radiation was 100 times greater than mine.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah.

Mati: (South American Accent) But we're glad we got rid of the creature.

Jet Link: Yeah.

Runo: And the submarine that made it that way.

Blade Tigrerra: Yeah.

Dr. Light: Thank goodness. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Kairi, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Mati, Jet Link, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Magnet Man and Gravity Man: LIGHT FIRE HEART STYLE FORMATION ART: LIGHT HEART FLAME BLAST!

They spun in an icosikaidigon formation and fired a wave of light and fire and it formed into a heart and it smashed Dr. Light down.

Kairi: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

Apple Bloom: Another awesome victory for…

Cutie Mark Crusaders: THE CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS!

Fearsome 5: AND THE FEARSOME 5!

They all high five.

---

Battle 3: Sabrina Mason, Anakin, Ahsoka, Padme, Aayla, Obi-Wan, Yoda, Elie, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Gi, Françoise, Marucho, Preyas, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser

---

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) I honestly don't know what I saw in Crocker as a teammate.

Sabrina: I don't think anyone understood him. But he was always like that ever since March 15th, 1973.

Anakin: It sure was crazy. Even though I'm from Tatooine, I find Earth's customs interesting. As well as finding that Crocker was that dangerous.

Ahsoka: I know Master Skywalker. It's just awful that he was that dangerous and all that. It's like his mind was gone and messed up the moment he revealed his fairies back then.

Padme: That is an interesting way to describe it.

Aayla: (French Accent) Indeed. And what he did was awful.

Obi-Wan: Even everyone on the Jedi council agreed.

Yoda: Smart Crocker was but sane he was not. Emotions and mind keep in check one must.

Dark Laser: Indeed. Elie how does it feel mastering the ways of the Force?

Elie: It feels incredible. Ever since Asajj Ventress became my archenemy I have had a lot of teachings under Master Windu as well as Master Anakin and Master Obi-Wan. I've learned so much.

Rarity: And she is learning really well might I add.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed she is.

Sapphire Shores: Elie is learning everything fast and catching up great.

Dark Laser: Lets not give her a swollen head. By the way what was dealing with that radioactive shark like?

Mistmane: It was terrible! It got that way because of radiation from a Soviet Union Submarine that sunk in the area.

Sable Spirit: It sunk before the Cold War ended.

Princess Luna: But thank goodness no one got hurt from the Radiation.

Snowdrop: Yeah thank goodness.

Gari: And it was roaring like it was out of its mind with pain.

Gi: And it had a temperature of over 2,000˚. It was intensely hot!

Françoise: Yeah no kidding!

Marucho: It was brutal.

Preyas: Yeah.

Dark Laser: That sure IS intense. Lets get it on.

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

They ignited their lightsabers.

Sabrina Mason: Lets do it!

They went at Dark Laser and slashed him all over the place with incredible fury and fired blasts of Force Waves and Force Lightning at him all over him.

Sabrina Mason, Anakin, Ahsoka, Padme, Aayla, Obi-Wan, Yoda, Elie, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Gi, Françoise, Marucho, Preyas, Kitten and Jinx: FORCE LIGHTNING PLANET STYLE FORMATION ART: POWER OF THE TWILIGHT FORCE!

They spun in a Tricontakaitrigon formation and fired a huge blast of force lightning and the blast formed into their planets and knocked down Dark Laser.

Sabrina Mason: The Jedi will always defend the peace.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Mistmane: It sure was!

Princess Luna: It was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Sora, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Seabreeze, Princess Cadance, Mage Meadowbrook, Albert Heinrich, Linka (Captain Planet), Shun, Storm Skyress, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo-Blaze

---

Robo-Blaze was next.

Robo-Blaze: (to Sora) Are you glad you kicked Xemnas' ass again?

Sora: I most certainly am and Nico is now all better and relieved of his past and all that.

Fluttershy: We all are. Those 20 days were a nightmare for all of us.

Tree Hugger: They were not groovy dudes.

Robo-Blaze: No they weren't. But thank goodness Nico now has Salem to protect him.

Zecora: Salem is on the path to redemption and we all see, for we all believe from her evil she is free.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) Ja. And she is glad to be protecting Nico from it.

Mage Meadowbrook: We all are very glad that Nico is better.

Robo-Blaze: We sure are.

Albert Heinrich: Indeed we are.

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russian Accent) I agree with you all.

Shun: Definitely.

Storm Skyress: Me too.

Robo-Blaze: Good. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Sora, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Seabreeze, Princess Cadance, Mage Meadowbrook, Albert Heinrich, Linka (Captain Planet), Shun, Storm Skyress, Drill Man and Blade Man: LIGHT WIND STYLE FORMATION ART: JUSTICE LIGHTSTORM HURRICANE!

They spun in a Tridecagon formation and fired a wave of light and wind and it hit Robo-Blaze and knocked him down.

Sora: That was awesome!

Tree Hugger: Far Out dudes.

Fluttershy: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Linka Loud, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Princess Amore, Saffron Masala, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Kwame, Geronimo Jr., Julie, Hammer Gorem, Luxord and Batch VS Eccentro

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) What are you going to do with all the treasure?

Linka Loud: Oh gosh. That's a tough one. But a treasure like that deserves to be shared with the world and be given to the people as well as given to museums for everyone to see.

Eccentro: That's a very wise choice.

Applejack: Indeed it is. (To Linka) That's a very honest and good choice Sugarcube.

Linka Loud: Thanks Applejack.

Apple Fritter: But that treasure is amazing. Nicole said she was looking for that treasure ever since she was a little girl.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: Nicole is just as adventurous as Daring Do is.

Princess Amore: She sure is and she has amazing skills in hunting for treasure.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) She sure is gifted.

Autumn Blaze: It's so cool!

Eccentro: It sure is! I like treasure hunts too. To tell you the truth, I wanted to be a treasure hunter instead of an evil prince.

Coloratura: Wow! That's really cool.

Batch: We didn't know about that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) That's really good dream lad.

Kwame: It sure is. I think it's really amazing.

Geronimo Jr.: I think so too.

Julie: Definitely.

Hammer Gorem: Agreed.

Eccentro: Yeah. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Linka Loud, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Princess Amore, Saffron Masala, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Kwame, Geronimo Jr., Julie, Hammer Gorem, Luxord and

Batch: LIGHTNING APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDER APPLE TRINITY STRIKE!

They spun in a hexadecagon formation and fired a massive blast of lightning and apples and they formed into a Valknut and it smashed into Eccentro and knocked him down.

Linka Loud: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

---

Battle 6: Aqua, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Dan, Drago, Wheeler, Chang Changku, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker

---

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) When you and the others followed Xemnas into the Realm of Darkness, I was actually worried that you guys wouldn't get out.

Aqua: Well J.D. got us all out. It'll take more than being stuck in the Realm of Darkness to get us out.

Pinkie Pie: But thank goodness we can put those awful days behind us.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I know. They were some of the worst. Even worse than being trapped in a cave full of Uraninite.

Marble Pie: I agree. It was awful.

Limestone Pie: Yeah it was awful.

Cheese Sandwich: But thank goodness they all got out.

Dan: Yeah.

Drago: True.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But Xemnas and all of Organization XIII got what was coming to them. Same with the Sullen 6.

Wheeler: Yeah!

Chang Changku: Indeed friends.

Skulker: They sure did. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Aqua, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Dan, Drago, Wheeler, Chang Changku, Gluko and Storm Shadow: MAELSTROM LAUGHTER STYLE FORMATION ART: CONFETTI TSUNAMI DRAGON STORM!

They spun in a tridecagon formation and fired a wave of confetti and water and it formed into a dragon and it smashed Skulker down.

Aqua: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was great!

* * *

Battle 7: Layla, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Flash Magnus, Sugarcoat, Sir Great Britain, Lena Isis, Phosphos, and Team Rocket VS The Toiletnator

* * *

The Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) A radioactive shark? I didn't think that was even possible!

Layla: Yeah we were shocked ourselves. But the intense heat and radiation coming off of it was unbelievable.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was like over 2,000˚ or something.

Lightning Dust: No kidding. It was hot!

Spitfire: But insanely lethal.

Toiletnator: What did you all have to do to get rid of such a creature?

Vapor Trail: We had to beach it on an island and anything it touched was set on fire.

Sky Stinger: We had to detonate it.

Angel Wings: And the Mushroom Cloud that followed had a shark mouth in it.

Soarin: Yeah it was really freaky!

Night Glider: But seeing a shark like that was really something.

Flurry Heart: Fluttershy tried to communicate with it but it was totally out of its mind with extreme pain to even try and talk with her.

Cloud Star: Yeah it was terrible.

Lilly Crystal: Seeing it in so much pain like that was awful.

Indigo Zap: Yeah. But we had no other option but to beach it and put it out of its misery.

Toiletnator: That's terrible!

Lemon Zest: No kidding.

Toiletnator: How did that shark become like that?

Sugarcoat: It ate intensely radioactive materials from a sunk nuclear powered submarine from Soviet Union Russia.

Sunny Flare: Yeah. But after that shark exploded we got the sub out of there.

Sour Sweet: And the Sub was put in a special place where it won't harm anyone.

Frosty Orange: Thank goodness.

Flash Magnus: That is a relief. At least no one got seriously hurt.

Sir Great Britain: Yeah.

Lena Isis: Thank goodness for that.

Phosphos: Yeah.

The Toiletnator: Indeed. Lets get it on!

They went at him!

Layla, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Flash Magnus, Sugarcoat, Sir Great Britain, Lena Isis, Phosphos, and Team Rocket: WONDERBOLTS ROCKET STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE ROCKET BOMB!

They spun in an icosikaihexagon formation and fired a wave of sky energy and rocket energy and the blasts all hit The Toiletnator and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Layla: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

---

Battle 8: Irma Lair, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Sailor Moon, Sailor Mars, Sailor Mercury, Sailor Venus, Sailor Jupiter, Sailor Earth, Sailor Saturn, Sailor Uranus, Sailor Neptune, Sailor Pluto, Pyunma, Mira Fermin, Magma Wilda,

# Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) I've sorry you guys had to kill that shark.

Irma: Well we had to. It was radioactive and essentially a living nuclear bomb. That shark would've killed thousands if it exploded near the beaches of San Diego.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! Nuclear radiation is very dangerous stuff. It wiped out most of Hiroshima and Nagasaki during the end of World War II.

Trixie: It was awful. I can't believe it's that deadly.

Juniper Montage: No kidding.

Clover: Yeah but thank goodness no one got hurt when we arrived to stop it.

Demyx: That's a relief.

Sailor Moon: But that shark was intense.

Sailor Earth: Yeah.

Sailor Mercury: It sure was. But it was awful seeing it burn and roar like that.

Sailor Mars: No kidding.

Sailor Venus: But everyone that saw it was unharmed.

Sailor Jupiter: Thank goodness.

Sailor Saturn: Yeah. I'm glad we weren't hurt.

Sailor Uranus: And many others too.

Sailor Neptune: No kidding.

Sailor Pluto: We're just glad that we got rid of that nuclear sub so that no more nuclear sharks can be made.

Pyunma: Thank goodness.

Mira: Yeah thank goodness.

Magma Wilda: Yeah.

Demyx: No kidding. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Irma Lair, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Sailor Moon, Sailor Mars, Sailor Mercury, Sailor Venus, Sailor Jupiter, Sailor Earth, Sailor Saturn, Sailor Uranus, Sailor Neptune, Sailor Pluto, Pyunma, Mira Fermin, Magma Wilda, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter: SOLAR SYSTEM MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: PLANET MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

They spun in an icosagon formation and fired a wave of water and it formed into the planets and sun of the Solar System and it slammed into Demyx and knocked him down.

Irma Lair: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Zeo and Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln and Lyra Loud VS Cruel Chrome

---

Cruel Chrome was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers!

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV Green!"**

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Lyra: YEAH!

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Tommy Oliver: Lets get him with the Zeo Cannon!

The Rangers summoned the Zeo Cannon and charged it up.

Lincoln: Lets do it Lyra!

Lyra: YEAH!

Lincoln and Lyra: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERBOLT BLADESTORM!

They fired blades of lightning.

The Zeo Rangers and Megaforce Rangers fired their cannons and the blasts all hit Cruel Chrome and he exploded with incredible

power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: YEAH! In the words of Nico, Cruel Chrome you have failed this universe!

Tommy Oliver: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Qin Chen, Wolfcastle and Captain Cold VS Lord High Executioner & Number 60

---

Lord High Executioner & Number 60 were next.

Qin: I've had it with this monster!

Qin, Wolfcastle and Captain Cold fired blasts of fire and ice and they hit the Executioner and obliterated him in an instant.

Qin then got the Number Card.

Qin: Got it.

---

Battle 11: Spyro VS Fenghuang

---

Fenghuang was next and it was a warmup battle for Spyro.

Spyro: So I'm gonna get one of the predecessor Furious 5 as my archenemy? This is gonna be so awesome!

Fenghuang: I can tell that you are excited. I am excited too.

Spyro: Awesome! Lets get it on!

Fenghuang: With pleasure!

Spyro flew into the air and Fenghuang followed and she fired feather swords and Spyro dodged them and fired blasts of fire and Spyro kicked Fenghuang and knocked her down.

---

Battle 12: Leo VS Magpie

---

Magpie was next.

Leo: This is gonna be awesome! I'm honored that you would choose me as your archenemy.

Magpie: I won't disappoint me.

Leo: I know you won't.

Magpie went at him and kicked and punched at him and he kicked and smashed her all over.

---

Battle 13: Donny VS Harpy

---

Harpy was next.

Donny: I am truly honored that you would pick me are your archenemy Iris.

Harpy: I won't disappoint you Donny. Lets see what you are made of.

Donny: With pleasure.

Harpy went at him and he blocked her strikes with his staff and smashed her all over with it and knocked her down.

## Battle 14: Raph VS Orca

Orca was next.

Raph: This is gonna be awesome!

Orca: Killer Whale VS Turtle. This IS gonna be fun!

Raph: You bet it is. Lets do it!

Orca: With pleasure!

Orca went at him and Raph spun his sais and Orca smashed at him and he dodged all her strikes and Raph kicked and pulverized Orca all over.

## Battle 15: Mikey VS Roulette

Roulette was next.

Mikey: Roulette has always been one of my favorite games in casino gambling even though I never gamble.

Roulette: I'm honored Mikey. Shall we get it on.

Mikey: With Pleasure.

Roulette went at him and punched and kicked at him and he dodged all her strikes and he then punched and kicked at her and smashed her all over.

## Battle 16: Julie VS Gate

Gate was next.

Julie: I get an awesome 22nd Century robot master as my archenemy!? AWESOME!

Gate: (Laughs) I'll try not to disappoint you Julie. I'm very proud of you for helping to save the world with all your friends like you do now. Shows that you have a pure heart.

Julie: Thanks Gate. Lets get it on.

Gate fired energy beams at her and she dodged them and fired beams of lava and crystal and they hit him all over and knocked him down.

---

Battle 17: Elena Potato VS Malchior

---

Malchior was next.

Elena Potato: This is gonna be so awesome! And I'm honored that you would choose me as your archenemy.

Malchior: Thank you Elena. This is gonna be great. Shall we dance?

Elena had her aura flare up.

Elena: Lets do it!

Malchior fired a blast of darkness and Elena jumped into the air and fired a beam of golden energy and it hit Malchior all over and knocked him down.

---

Battle 18: Varie VS Candle Jack

---

Candle Jack was next.

Candle Jack: I'm honored that I get one of the fiancés of J.D. as my archenemy.

Varie: I won't disappoint you. Especially for the Boogeyman.

Candle Jack: I am known by many names. Mostly the Boogeyman.

Varie: I can see that.

Candle Jack: Shall we dance?

Varie: Lets.

Candle Jack flew at her and Varie fired a blast of water and knocked him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the pirates.

Me: It's time to kick some pirate butt!

Troy: Time for you guys to see the last Legendary Mode that Eli gave to us.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! STREET PATROL BRIGADE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Keisatsu Sentai Patranger or Patrol Force Rangers from 2018 - 2019!

Me: Cool! Lets kick some pirate butt guys!

Eli: YEAH! This is gonna be good!

Nico: Lets get them!

We went at the pirates and clashed violently with them all over.

Brittney: Lets do it Goths!

Brittney, Lucy, Bertrand, Haiku, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Crimson, Ennui, Ingrid Third, Teen Gwen, Young Gwen, Juleka, Lydia, Wednesday, Mavis, Yumi, Raven and Sam: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ARTS: SAURON, VLAD VON CARSTEIN, ISABELLA VON CARSTEIN, LUTHOR HARKON, ARANESSA SALTSPITE, SARUMAN THE WHITE, URUK-HAI, DREADFLEET, COUNT NOCTILUS, ANGEL OF DARKNESS, DOURHAND DWARFS, UNDEAD SCOURGE, SYLVANAS WINDRUNNER, ORYX THE TAKEN KING, BALROG OF MORIA, MORDOR, ANGBAND, GHROND, NAGGAROND AND HAG GRAEF!

They fired blasts of darkness and they formed into said figures.

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TZARDOM OF KISLEV!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the armies of the Tzardom of Kislev.

Shannon: This is one of my favorites! CATACLYSM STYLE NINJA ART: FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE!

Shannon fired a wave of darkness and fire and a horn was heard and it formed into the legendary 4 Horsemen of The Apocalypse.

Chloe: Lets do it guys!

Chloe, Jack, Barbossa, Elizabeth and Will: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ARTS: PIRATES OF THE CARIBBEAN, CAPTAIN BLACKBEARD, VAMPIRE PIRATES, TREASURE ISLAND AND LONG JOHN SILVER!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into said pirates.

Gibbs: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: CRONE HELLEBRON!

He fired a wave of darkness and it formed into Crone Hellebron!

Dark Signers: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ARTS: MALUS DARKBLADE, COMMORRAGH, DARK ELDAR, DARK ELDAR MANDRAKES, HAEMONCULI, AND DARK ELDAR MEDUSAE!

They fired blasts of black rainbow fire and it formed into said figures.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBIRD PUNCH!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: MAGNI'S FISTS OF FURY!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: DARK BLAZING BLADE OF KHONSU!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: YUM KAAX'S THORNS OF WRATH!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SKAOI'S ABSOLUTE ZERO BLADE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: HADUR'S SUPERNOVA BLADE!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE ARISTAEUS'S BEES OF VENGEANCE!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: APOLLO'S MYTHIC ARROW BARRAGE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: SUIJIN'S TIDAL AXE!

Hilda: (British Accent) LIGHTNING STYLE: RAIJIN'S SHOCKING HALBERD!

Ibuki: WIND STYLE: FUJIN'S WIND SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: KAGA-TSUCHI'S BLAZING WAR FAN BARRAGE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: NINIGI'S QUAKING GAUNTLET STRIKE!

The blasts all combined and hit numerous pirates all at once and obliterated them all in an instant.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT PIRATE DUST RAGS! (BLASTS THEM EVERYWHERE) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FILTHY PIRATE DEMONS! (BLASTS THEM EVERYWHERE) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Cyrenox and Kopond were blastig and smashing the pirates all over.

Scowl, Stone Man, Tori Hanson and Broadside all used the Earth, Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Scowl's hypersonic implants, Stone Man's rock powers, Tori Hanson's powers and Broadside's Electric Field 100-fold.

Scowl and Stone Man: HYPERSONIC BARK RESONATION!

Stone Man fired a bunch of stones and Scowl fired a blast of hypersonic energy.

Tori Hanson and Broadside: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM SHOCK!

Broadside fired a blast of lightning and Tori fired a wave of water.

Jack Sparrow, Gibbs, Elizabeth Swann, Barbossa, Jim Hawkins, Brittney, Archie, Veronica, Jughead, Betty, Chloe Nicholson, Hunter, Jared, Reggie, Nicole and me: SIXTEEN MEN ON A DEAD MENS CHEST BLAST!

We fired a wave of energy.

Lincoln, Yuna, Hilda, Ibuki, Mai, Toph, R. Mika, Menat, Perfuma, Entrapta, Frosta and Jessica: FINAL SMASH: MYTHIC BLADES OF AMATERASU AND TSUKUYOMI!

They fired blasts of sunlight and moonlight and they formed into blades and the blasts all hit the pirates and obliterated them!

Jim Hawkins: Time to make this shipwreck even more wrecked!

Jim blasted the ghoul pirates with a laser blaster and we slashed and blasted them all over.

Me: Enjoy your time in the Warp and you and your crew will never touch one single doubloon of that treasure! (Holds hand out.) HAKAI!

I banished the pirates to the Warp. But in doing so I freed all the victims of the pirates.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Their spirits have been avenged. They can now finally rest in peace.

They disintegrated and went to the afterlife.

Me: All right!

Archie: That… was… AWESOME!

Me: Glad you liked it Archie. You all did a great job.

Brittney: You sure did. You all did great.

Archie: It really was good to see you again, Brittney.

Eccentro: Now, hold on. Who said this is goodbye?

Archie: What do you mean?

Skulker: Well, you and your friends are part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm now. That means you can see BRittney whenever you'd like.

Toiletnator: Now, let's get this treasure out of here.

Demyx: And let's take Jim's suggestion on making this ship even more wrecked.

Me: You got it!

We got the treasure out of the ship.

Me: Is that the last of it?

Nico: Yep.

Me: Good. This ship will never torment anyone again.

I fired an energy blast at the ship and blew it to smithereens in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That takes care of that ship.

Nico: Yep. And the pirates that deserved it. For over 300 years they have terrorized the world.

Lola: Yep.

Archie: (To the viewers) This was AWESOME! And it's gonna be even more awesome to be part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It sure is. You all did a great job.

Veronica: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets get this treasure over to a museum and head home.

We did so and it was a find worth remembering and all that.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Archie's Weird Mysteries was an awesome show! I don't know the full extent of it like some people do but I heard it's really awesome! I hope you all liked this. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the second Supernoobs chapter and we're going after a treasure and meet a mermaid that Roach has a crush on and we're also going to take down Sir Elton. He is a bad man that must be stopped. Get Ready Sir Elton, IT'S BUTT KICKING TIME!

See you all tomorrow.

# An Old Treasure Hunter Villain Returns

In the middle of the forests of Australia, we were flying and riding through the trees. I was on my Rapidash and the hover carriage was being pulled by it and in it was Eli and Nunnally.

Me: YEAH!

Nico: So awesome! I didn't know the Galar Region was in Australia.

Me: This is so cool!

We arrived in a place called Hulbury.

Maria: So this is Galar?

Me: Yep. Hard to imagine it's located right in the heart of the forests of Australia.

Laney: It sure is amazing. Wow! I think this is amazing.

Me: It sure is. This is our first time here in the Galar Region. Hard to imagine that there are Galar variants of Pokemon here.

Lola: Yeah it's so cool!

We heard a scream.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the source of the scream and we saw a girl being attacked by Remnants of Team Aqua.

Me: Uh oh! Come on!

We went over and blasted them all over and saved the Girl. The girl was Nessa, the gym leader of Hulbury Gym.

May: (to Nessa): You okay? Did those creeps hurt you?

Nessa: No I'm fine but thank you all. (See's us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

Nessa: My name is Nessa and I'm the Gym Leader of the Hulbury Gym.

Me: Wow! It's a pleasure to meet you Nessa.

Nessa: I love all your adventures and they are so awesome!

Nico: We get that all the time.

Me: Not to brag but we've had a lot of adventures.

Nico: Ash told us all about you.

Nessa: I can tell he did and Ash it's great to see you again.

Ash: Same here Nessa. It's great to see you again as well.

May: The Galar Region is so beautiful.

Nessa: It sure is.

Me: We caught some Pokemon from Galar and they are amazing.

I showed her my Galar Moltres.

Nessa: You… Caught… THE GALAR MOLTRES!? WOW!

Me: Yeah it was a great sight. We never saw a Dark Version of Moltres before.

Nico: Neither have we ever seen a Fighting Version of Zapdos.

Nico showed his Fighting Zapdos.

Nessa: OH MY GOSH!

Lincoln: It's so cool! We haven't seen the Galar Version of Articuno yet.

Nessa: That's so cool! The Galar Articuno is a Psychic Type. You'll catch it one day.

Nico: Cool.

Nessa decided to come with us and we later went back home.

---

Later we were flying over Cornbury and we were seeing how the city was doing after Jock Jockerson and The Virus were killed and Mr. Wertz is back in prison forever.

Poromon: Cornbury looks very peaceful now.

Kevin Reynolds: You said it. Especially since Wertz is stuck in jail while Jock is gone for good.

Me: And lets not forget the Virus and its creators being destroyed.

Shope: That's right. But being a superhero is never done.

Nico: That's right.

Me: But if Wertz gets out he will die.

Nico: And I'll mount his head on a pike.

Nessa: I've heard about how dangerous the Sullen 6 were to all of you and all that. I didn't buy their lies for a second.

Lola: We're glad Nessa.

Robo-Blaze: So… anything to do next around here?

Me: Hmm.

Roach: Lets go on an awesome treasure hunt. I know where to find an awesome treasure.

Nicole: Ooh! A treasure hunt!? Now you are speaking my language Roach!

Lola: Cool!

Shiv: Where do we find this treasure?

Shope: We'll show you.

We followed the Superdudes to the beach and we went out to the middle of Lake Michigan and found an abandoned research station.

Shope: This is the spot. The treasure is right next to it underneath the station.

Me: Wow! First we found a treasure worth a King's Ransom in Florida and now a treasure underneath this research station in Lake Michigan.

Dark Spicer: Deathbite could be useful for this.

Me: Good idea Dark. Lets find that treasure!

?: (British Accent) Not if I find it first for myself!

We turned and we saw a face I had not seen for 10 years. It was none other than my former Treasure Hunting Partner turned archnemesis SIR ELTON!

Me: Elton! Sir Elton!

I walked up to him and I had a look on my face that said "I'm Going to Kill You" and my eyes were filled with hate over him.

Sir Elton: Well if it isn't my old partner James Dean Knudson.

Me: I knew you were up to your old tricks again Elton!

Sir Elton: It's Sir Elton now!

Me: I only give titles to those who earn it. Apparently you still haven't learned after we fought the last time you went after treasure.

Firefly: You know this fucker?

Me: Know him? I was his partner and best friend in treasure hunting.

We did it all together.

Nico: What did you do?

Me: 10 years ago we went all over the planet and searched the world for the most valuable treasure. We searched the deepest of the oceans and lakes, trekked through the jungles, searched through the hottest of the deserts and climbed the highest mountains to find the most elusive and most priceless of treasures. But the last treasure hunt I was on with him showed his true colors. We found the most valuable and largest Emerald in Colombia called the Emerald of the Incan Goddess Mama Pacha and it was a huge emerald as big as your head. Elton wanted to get the emerald and sell on the worlds black market. But I wouldn't let that happen. Me and Elton fought and I won and sent him to prison.

Nico: WHOA!

Varie: What happened to the Emerald?

Me: It's on display in the Smithsonian Institution in Washington D.C.

Sir Elton: And I would've been rich if it weren't for you J.D.!

Me: You brought all that on yourself Elton! Also for the record, I'm not the same kid that was under your wing all those years ago. I'm now the leader of the most powerful force ever known.

Sir Elton: So I have seen. Treasure is worth only one thing and that is for money!

Me: You're wrong Elton. Treasure is worth more than just a lot of money. It has a lot of historical and educational value that needs to be shared with the world. Why can't you see that?

Sir Elton: Because to me money is everything.

Me: You always did care more about money than anyone else. And that shows how black your heart is.

BANG!

Snake just shot Elton in the shoulder, causing him to fall to the ground.

Snake: Dudes, let's get a move on. He's gonna get up any minute now!

Me: Right! Nice shot though Snake. (To Sir Elton) We're not letting you get that treasure!

We jumped and dove into the water.

As we swam down my mermaid sense was going off.

Me: My Mermaid Sense is going.

Roach: I know what's going on! The Mermaid is here!

Shope: Mermaid?

Roach: Yeah she's here.

We swam and we saw a beautiful mermaid with a pink tail and a pink shirt and she had red hair and blue eyes.

Poliwag: (to the mermaid) Hello. What's your name?

Mermaid: I'm Marina. But you can just call me Mermaid.

Roach: Mermaid!

Roach and Mermaid hugged.

Mermaid: Roach it's great to see you again.

Roach: Same here.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mermaid: It's an honor.

Nessa: We're searching for a treasure that a mad treasure hunter is after.

Mermaid: You mean Sir Elton.

Me: Yeah. He was my treasure partner from 10 years ago. He and I traveled the world and searched for awesome treasure. But his greed made him a monster and we're also here to stop him.

Mermaid: I see. I know which one you're talking about. Follow me.

We followed her and we found a sunken ship!

Me: Wow. A sunken ship.

Lily: I don't remember seeing this when we were down here.

Lola: It's amazing.

Roach: It sure is.

Horsea: (to Roach) You didn't tell us that your girlfriend was a mermaid.

Mermaid: I actually saved him a while back.

Roach: It's true.

Me: Wow.

Nico: What else can you tell us about Sir Elton?

Me: Well he is filthy rich and he calls himself a "Gazillionaire."

Nico: That's not even a real term.

Me: I know. And we have more money than he does. But he also uses that money to hire his own band of mercenaries.

Nico: WHAT!? We got to be ready for him.

Lola: And we will!

Laney was looking up his info on her mobile arm computer.

Laney: Whoa man! Look at this guys. It says here that Sir Elton is also a wanted international fugitive. 6 years ago he escaped from a maximum security prison in England. He was serving a Whole Life Order for killing numerous wealthy English Businessmen and stealing all their money!

We gasped in shock!

Me: Elton you're a monster!

Nico: His greed has taken him to a whole new level of evil.

Shope: He is the Devil Incarnate.

Electro: Sir Elton must've waited until Wertz, the Virus, and Jock were out of the way to go after us.

Me: No I don't think so. I know Sir Elton all too well. He wants all that treasure all for himself. But I always outsmarted him in the end like how Daring Do always outsmarts Ahuizotl and Dr. Cabelleron.

Daring Do: That's true and J.D. and Nicole are the greatest treasure hunters I know next to me and Indiana Jones.

Lana: They are awesome!

Nico: Yeah they are!

Mermaid: I think so too. But we have to stop Sir Elton once and for all.

Me: We will and he'll get a one way ticket to our space prisons.

Nicole: You got that right dad. And according to this it says here that he hasn't gotten any treasures in a while because I always be him to the punch.

Lola: Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: Smart.

Manaphy: Is that the treasure over there?

We saw the treasure and it was a massive King's Ransom like the one in Florida!

Nicole: That's it!

Me: Sir Elton is gonna be coming for it any second.

Nicole: Leave this to me.

Nicole fired a capsule teleporter beam and she put all the treasure in a capsule for safety.

Me: AWESOME! Way to go Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks dad. Never underestimate the brilliant mind of a treasure hunter.

Me: Well said. Now it's time for us to go get that clod.

Nico: Lets get him!

Roach: Mermaid you want to come with us and face him?

Mermaid: It will be an honor.

We went up to the surface and Varie formed a ball of water for the mermaid. We jumped up to the research base and we were facing Sir Elton and his mercenaries.

Me: Your treasure stealing days are through Elton!

Then 10 figures came out and it was ALL OF THE TEN TERRORS!

Me: All of the 10 Terrors!

Nick Russell: So you guys were looking for the treasure as well?

Sculpin: We wanted to see if it was real.

Black Lance: And we wanted to have that battle we were promised.

Me: Well you're in luck because we knew this day was coming and it's gonna be awesome!

Serpentina: Cool!

Megahorn: This is gonna be fun.

Imperious: Just like old times Daggeron.

Nico: This is gonna be fun!

Me: Yeah it is! Lets do it guys!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

We transformed into our Legendary Forms!

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Xander: (Australian Accent) (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) (British Accent) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Nessa: So awesome!

Lola: YEAH!

Me: Now for some Battlizer Power! STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STELLAR RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Xander Bly: GAIA HEART! GREEN GOLEM EARTH RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Vida Rocca: ZEPHYR HEART! PINK HARPY WIND RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

Madison Rocca: SIREN HEART! BLUE KRAKEN WATER RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

Charlie Thorn: THUNDER HEART! YELLOW THUNDERBIRD LIGHTNING RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

Nick Russell: FIRE HEART! RED DRAGON FIRE RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Udonna: ICE HEART! WHITE YUKI ONNA SNOW RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Daggeron: SOLAR HEART! GOLDEN MANTICORE SOLARIS WARRIOR! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Leanbow: WOLF HEART! CRIMSON HOUND OF ODIN WOLF WARRIOR! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Claire: LUNAR HEART! PURPLE PEGASUS MOON RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Our beasts came and merged with us and we had our battlizers on and we were ready for awesome action!

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Cole Evans: Wow! That is awesome! I can't believe the Mystic Force Rangers now have 10 Rangers with Battlizers.

Nico: It sure is!

Sculpin: (to Takuya) Considering that you're the leader of your Digidestined Team, I'm not surprised that you're my archenemy.

Takuya: I figured a leader would be perfect for you. And I represent the Spirits of Fire. It's gonna be an honor to fight you Sculpin.

Sculpin: I won't disappoint you.

Takuya: I know you won't.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy) So… anything interesting you can do?

Jimmy: I like all kinds of beautiful moisturizing shampoos and I thrashed Kevin with a mailbox.

Black Lance: Impressive.

Megahorn: (to Koichi) You remind me of Leanbow back when he was Koragg.

Koichi: I was corrupted by the corrupted spirits of Darkness long ago before I was saved by myself. Now I have the true Spirits of Darkness. But I also have the ability to turn into the Corrupted Spirits of Darkness as well. But they were purified too.

Megahorn: That's cool!

Koichi: It sure is!

Magma: (to Koji) I'm just glad I get to stick around unlike my first battle.

Koji: That's true but that was awesome. And also I have the Spirits of Light so you will love having me as an archenemy.

Magma: Looking forward to it.

Serpentina: (to J.P.) Since Itasis left us, I'm pretty much the only female member of the Ten Terrors.

J.P.: That's all right with me and as the master of the Spirits of Thunder I think this is gonna be so awesome!

Serpentina: I am really looking forward to this.

Oculous: (to Tommy) It's good that Deadshot won't be joining the Masters of Evil anytime soon. That means I'll be the only sharpshooter around!

Tommy: (Digimon) You got that right! And I'm also a great sharpshooter too. I am the master of the Spirits of Ice.

Oculous: Awesome! J.D. and Chip put up a great fight with the Hideons and Styxians and me and it was epic.

Tommy: Boy it sure was! All the fights with the 10 Terrors were awesome!

Imperious: (to Kevin) I bet you can do even more damage to me in your WarKevin suit.

Kevin: (EENE) OH MAN! I totally forgot about that suit. But thank you for reminding me.

Imperious: You're welcome. Does your dad really work at the Jawbreaker Factory?

Kevin: He sure does and why do you think I always have a room full of jawbreakers back home?

Imperious: Awesome! And Eddy and Luan love that I'll bet.

Kevin: They sure do.

Hekatoid: (to Nazz) You don't mind frogs, do you?

Nazz: Not at all and Lana loves frogs and they are awesome. Also I forgot about my Iron Girl Suit. This is gonna be so awesome!

Hekatoid: It sure will be.

Gekkor: (to Sarah) You guys can have the treasure. We were never going to have a use for it anyway.

Sarah: (EENE) Thanks Gekkor. This is gonna be so awesome!

Gekkor: I can see that.

Morticon: (to Rolf) I have to admit. For a someone that's not a Ranger, you're pretty strong.

Rolf: Thank you zombie dark terror.

Morticon: Huh?

Rolf: That's how I call people. I call the Ed Boys nick names. It's part of who Rolf is.

Morticon: I see.

Takuya: Lets evolve! EXECUTE! FUSION EVOLUTION!

Takuya turned into Aldamon!

Takuya: ALDAMON!

Koji: EXECUTE! FUSION EVOLUTION!

Koji turned into Beowolfmon!

Koji: BEOWOLFMON!

J.P.: EXECUTE! FUSION EVOLUTION!

J.P. turned into RhinoKabuterimon!

J.P.: RHINOKABUTERIMON!

Tommy: EXECUTE! FUSION EVOLUTION!

Tommy turned into Daipenmon!

Tommy: DAIPENMON!

Koichi: EXECUTE! FUSION EVOLUTION!

Koichi turned into Raihimon!

Koichi: RAIHIMON!

Me: Lets get them!

?: Let me help you all too.

A man came out and it was the renowned exorcist and master of the arts of the Afterlife, JOHN CONSTANTINE!

Me: John Constantine!

John Constantine: That's right J.D. and it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here John. I heard about all your exploits in both Heaven and Hell and they are ones that even the Devil himself fears.

John Constantine: That's right. And I heard you killed the Antichrist.

Me: You got that right. And it was a day that would've destroyed the world had I not step in.

John Constantine: It's good you did. Lets get them.

We went at the 10 Terrors!

* * *

Battle 1: J.D. Knudson, Eli, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Nicole Knudson, Hokuto, Natsuhi, Dawn (Pokemon), Star Man, Galaxy Man, Dark Skylanders, Takuya, and Nico VS Sculpin

* * *

Sculpin was first and me and my group were blasting him all over the place with stars and energy and more and we were really letting him have it!

Eli: YEAH! (Fires Force Lightning)

Star Swirl and Twilight all fired waves of magic and energy and Hokuto, Natsuhi and Dawn fired blasts of stars.

Aldamon fired a barrage of fireballs. Sculpin was down.

---

Battle 2: Nick Russell, Lola, Volcana, Sam S.L., Suzi, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Jean Grey, Dan, Drago, Fire Man, Torch Man, Flame Man, Heat Man, Kaz, Fire Skylanders, Nuova Shenron, Jimmy (Ed Edd N Eddy), and Pakura VS Black Lance

---

Black Lance was next and Nick and his group fired blasts of fire and more and burned him all over the place.

---

Battle 3: Xander Bly, Applejack, Rockhoof, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Guts Man, Stone Man, Impact Man, Drill Man, Earth Skylanders, Sarah Gunnerson, Sakura Haruno, Koichi, Bobby and Vince VS Megahorn

---

Megahorn was next and Xander and his group were smashing and pulverizing him all over the place with powerful earth blasts and more.

---

Battle 4: Madison Rocca, Neptune Crusaders, Splash Woman, Dive Man, Water Skylanders, Oceanus Shenron, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Lana, Koji, and Luna VS Magma

---

Magma was next and Madison and her group were blasting her all over with water and more and cooling him down.

---

Battle 5: Vida Rocca, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Tornado Man, Gyro Man, Wind Man, Air Man, Naruto, J.P. Lori Loud and Linka (Captain Planet) VS Serpentina

---

Serpentina was next and Vida and her group were next and blasting her all over with lightning and wind blasts and blowing her around all over.

---

Battle 6: Charlie Thorn, Linka Loud, Liam, Lincoln, Light Skylanders, Spark Man, Bright Man, Fuse Man, Elena, Elec Man, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Tommy, and Paula VS Oculous

---

Oculous was next and Charlie and his group were blasting him all over with lightning and light and ice blasts and really letting him have it.

---

Battle 7: Daggeron, Princess Celestia, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Solar Man, Pharaoh Man, Magma Man, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Kevin (Ed Edd N Eddy), Tech Skylanders, Luan and Anna Knudson VS Imperious

---

Imperious was next and Daggeron and his team were blasting him all over with sun and nature and light blasts and blasted him all over.

---

Battle 8: Udonna, Lana Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Haku Yuki, Fubuki, Mizore Shirayuki, Ice Man, Blizzard Man, Chill Man, Nazz, Dana and Life Skylanders VS Hekatoid

---

Hekatoid was next and Udonna and her group blasted him with ice, nature and magic blasts and really let him have it.

---

Battle 9: Leanbow, Me as Wolf Moon, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Undead Skylanders, Sarah (Ed Edd N Eddy), Goths of Darkness and Dark Signers VS Gekkor

---

Gekkor was next and I went as Wolf Moon and we blasted him with darkness, blue fire and red fire and skulls and rainbow fire and really let him have it.

---

Battle 10: Claire, Magic Skylanders, Ring Man, Rolf, Jewel Man and Rachel S.D. VS Morticon

---

Morticon was next and Claire and her group were blasting him with moon and magic blasts and really let him have it.

---

The 10 Terrors were down and we set our sights on Sir Elton. John Constantine fired a lightning blast at Sir Elton and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

Sir Elton: Go ahead then! Kill me! Banish me to that place.

Nico: (to Elton) No. You're not worth sending to the Warp. You're not even that dangerous. Unlike Jock.

Me: That's right Elton. Jock was a monster and so was that fucked up lunatic science teacher Wertz. You're going back to jail!

We grabbed him and arrested him and he was sent to the Neptune Prison in Solitary Confinement.

All of the money he stole was seized and he had his mansion and everything repossessed and more. He was now broke and penniless. He was also not gonna be getting out of prison alive. If he escapes again they will kill him on sight. We got the treasure to a museum and some of the treasure was given to the Superdudes and they now live in an awesome part of the World Tree of Friendship.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

20,000 Noobs Under The Sea is one of my favorites and it was so cool how the Superdudes found an awesome treasure and stopped Sir Elton. No I am not a treasure hunter for real. But it's cool to dream that. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we all journey through the awesome adventure of the awesome 2001 movie Atlantis The Lost Empire and we're gonna make sure that Rourke pays for his crimes as well as help Atlantis get back to its amazing glory as it was back 10,000 years ago.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Legendary Lost City of Atlantis

At the World Tree Estate we were resting and reading books and watching TV.

Sheila then came in.

Magma: Hey, Sheila. Have you seen Nico? We haven't heard from him in hours.

Sheila: (sadly) That's what I want to talk to you about. Nico's… dead.

May: (shocked) WHAT?!

We Gasped in Shock!

Me: NO! He can't be gone!

Sam Sharp Loud: (sees tears in my eyes) J.D., it's okay for you to cry. We're all grieving for Nico right now.

Me: (Crying) Nico! NO!

We were crying hard.

Meanwhile in the city, Sid the Squid was in front of the evil, nefarious and ruthless mob boss Roman Sionis A.K.A. BLACK MASK!

---

**Roman Sionis**, better known as **Black Mask**, is a major antagonist from *DC Comics*, and is mainly an antagonist for Batman and Catwoman. He is a ruthless, greedy, and egotistical crime lord and mafioso. He is also the son of a very wealthy couple, that died in a fire, which he caused intentionally. He got their money and their company, but went bankrupt. His company was saved by Bruce Wayne, and Sionis hates him for taking everything he had, resulting in him becoming one of Gotham City's most ruthless crime lords. His mask is carved out of the black coffin of his father. Despite being sent to Arkham Asylum, his mild insanity is overshadowed by his greed that he was often reconsidered to be relocated to a regular prison instead of an institution due to knowingly and competently committing his crimes.

Past

Roman Sionis was born to a rich and influential family in Gotham City, his father being a very successful industrialist. His parents were narcissistic egotists who only cared about maintaining their social standing and public image; when a doctor dropped Roman on his head after his birth, they were more concerned about covering it up from their high society friends than their son's well being. During his childhood, Sionis was attacked by a rabid raccoon at the family's country estate, but his parents forbade him from telling anyone about the incident. They frequently dragged him around to parties and would force him to become friends with the children of other wealthy families in Gotham City, including the young Bruce Wayne. In reality, his parents hated social climbing nouveau riche types like the Waynes, but they continued affiliating themselves with them to preserve their public image. Sionis was deeply affected by his parent's hypocrisy, and he grew to despise them and the "masks" that they wore in public. After his high school graduation, Sionis was given a high ranking position in his father's company, the prosperous Janus Cosmetics, where he fell in love with a working class model named Circe. However, he was outraged when his parents disapproved and demanded that he break off his relationship with her. This proved to be the last straw for Sionis, who proceeded to burn down the family mansion, killing his parents.

With his parent's deaths, Sionis was free to propose to Circe and inherited his family's fortune and Janus Cosmetics, but lacked the business acumen needed to successfully run the company, running it into the ground by funding a failed line of face-paint makeup. In an act of desperation, he poured his money and resources into an experimental waterproof makeup, which he quickly released to the public without proper testing; the makeup turned out to be a deadly toxin that left hundreds of women disfigured. Following the incident, Circe broke up with Sionis in front of his entire company staff.

Afterward, Bruce Wayne, now head of Wayne Enterprises, bought out Janus Cosmetics, relinquishing control from Sionis and appointing his own Board of Directors,

The Mask, Roman Sionis made from his father's coffin.

Sionis was driven mad from losing everything he had; unable to admit to his own mistakes that ruined his life, he turned his hatred towards Bruce Wayne. Donning a mask carved from his father's ebony coffin, he murdered three Wayne Foundation executives, planning to eventually assassinate Bruce himself to fulfill his revenge. In the ensuing battle with Batman, Sionis' mask became permanently burnt into his face as a living death mask, ironically granting his wish of removing all traces of his former identity. In the following years, he would become one of Gotham City's most ruthless and sadistic crime lords, commanding the False Face Society, an army of masked henchmen. With each loss to Batman, his empire shrank and his sadism grew.

During No man's land, Black Mask forgoed masks and the false facers, he instead carved up his own burnt face to resemble a human skull.

Among his many crimes were the destruction of a community center on Gotham's East End, the painstaking murder of Catwoman's brother-in-law, and driving her sister Maggie insane.

War Games

Believed to be dead at Catwoman's hands, Black Mask survived, and when Gotham City's gang wars erupted, part of a "war game" created by Batman that went horribly wrong. They created a power vacuum in the underworld that he could exploit to build a criminal empire. He murdered Orpheus, a costumed gang leader secretly working with Batman to end the unrest in Gotham, and he took the tragic hero's identity and gained the trust of the teen hero Spoiler. This way he learned information vital to his cause before he betrayed and tortured her. Following Batman's plans, the fake Orpheus rallied all the factions, revealed his true identity and initiated a spree of carnage. Black Mask became the undisputed ruler of the entire Gotham City underworld.

## The End

Deathstroke later approached Black Mask offering him a place within the Society. Black Mask was eager to strengthen his increasingly tenuous grip on the underworld since Batman was targeting his operations. He accepted the offer and Captain Nazi and Count Vertigo were sent after Batman. However, these villains were defeated, and Batman ultimately prevented the Society from securing a foothold in Gotham.

In an attempt to "improve himself" after this debacle, Black Mask threatened the most important people in Catwoman's life, from Slam Bradley to Holly Robinson. Still thinking that Catwoman adhered to a strict no-kill rule, Black Mask was caught by surprise when Catwoman took revenge by shooting him in the head and blowing his jaw off. After the shooting, Selina Kyle passed the mantle of Catwoman to her friend Holly Robinson. Not long after, Holly was arrested for the murder of Black Mask.

In the "Battle For The Cowl" storyline, a new Black Mask surfaces. He has drugged several of Arkham Asylum's inmate, including the Great White Shark, Poison Ivy, Killer Croc, Victor Zsasz, Jane Doe and the Scarecrow, with a substance that can kill when triggered. Black Mask is quickly acknowledged as the leader of the group when he blows up much of Arkham Asylum. He then prepares for his ascension by destroying Two face and Penguins reign and becoming Gotham City's crime lord again. Eventually, the new Black Mask is revealed to be Jeremiah Arkham, administrator of Arkham Asylum. After being defeated by Batman, he is imprisoned in the rebuilt Arkham Asylum.

## Blackest Night

During the Blackest Night event, Roman Sionis was reanimated as a member of the Black Lantern Corps and intended to hunt down and kill Selina Kyle. However, when Selina refused to show him any fear, Roman decided to provoke her by torturing her traumatized sister Maggie. Although Black Mask was eventually stopped, the experience proved too much for Maggie who later becomes an adversary of Catwoman.

## New 52

Black Mask's history was altered for the New 52 continuity. Roman Sionis managed to survive being shot by Catwoman and eventually turned himself in at Arkham Asylum in exchange for medical treatment. Jeremiah Arkham only became Roman's brief successor while Roman himself recovered from his injuries. It soon becomes evident that Sionis is also more unhinged than before, as he now believes his iconic mask to be sentient and is compelled to carry out its wishes.

It's later revealed that Black Mask's origin had been changed for this continuity as well. Roman was the son of Richard Sionis, a powerful crime lord who founded the False Face Society and was known by the criminal underworld as "The Mask". With the help of his right hand David Franco (a.k.a. White Mask), Richard lorded over a large criminal empire that spanned across America and Europe. However, the False Face Society eventually split into two halves. One half remained loyal to The Mask while the other half accepted White Mask as their new leader. Roman Sionis desired to reunite the splintered society by taking control of both halves as Black Mask. He tracked down and killed David to usurp leadership of his faction before ending his elderly father's life while disguised as a nurse. With the False Face Society whole again due to Black Mask's efforts, Roman focused his attention on eliminating the gang's competition.

However, it appears his origin has been reverted to being the same as his Post-Crisis counterpart during the *Year of the Villain* saga.

---

Black Mask: So the famous Sid the Squid is nothing but a pathetic victim of circumstance. Just how stupid do you think I am?

Sidney: Excuse me?

Black Mask: You think I didn't hear the rumors of the third-rate moron who rubbed out Nico Chan? And now you say you accidentally made a fool of Petra Fina? Nobody's that lucky or stupid!

Sidney: Yes, I am. Honest!

Black Mask: Don't worry. You'll still get out of Gotham. (points gun at him) In a body bag!

But then

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and in came NICO CHAN! ALIVE AND WELL and he kicked Black Mask in the face.

Nico: You will not touch him you black skullfaced motherfucker!

Black Mask: Nico Chan!

Black Mask's men came at him and Nico blasted them with an energy blast and obliterated them.

Black Mask: I thought you were dead!

Nico: It'll take more than an explosion done by you to kill me.

Sid: Nico, I'm so sorry. It was all..

Nico: I know Sid. It was all an accident. You didn't mean it.

Sid: So, no hard feelings?

Nico: Nah. It was all an accident. And besides, I know you would never hurt a fly. Now, let's get out of here before Black Mask wakes up!

Sid the Squid: Right!

Nico grabbed Sid and they flew away!

Nico: YEAH!

Nico and Sid then came back and we were overjoyed!

Me: NICO!

We hugged him!

Sixshot: Nico! You're alive!

Nico: It will take an accidental explosion to kill me.

May: Oh Nico! (Crying) (Hugs him) I'm so glad you're all right.

Nico: Of course May. I'm not going anywhere.

POW!

May punched Nico in the face.

May: YOU BLITHERING IDIOT! DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA HOW WORRIED I WAS ABOUT YOU!?

Nico: Okay I deserved that.

Me: But we're just glad you're okay Nico.

Nico had a nasty black eye.

Me: (Whistles) Nice shiner.

Nico: Nothing I can't heal from.

I saw Sid.

Me: Sidney the Squid. I've heard a lot about you.

Batman: Sid it's good to see you again.

Sid: I'm sorry guys. I've had a really rough day.

Laney: It's not your fault. It was all an accident.

Sid: You're not gonna take me to jail?

Punch: You've earned the right to be let off the hook after the day you've had. Besides, being a criminal doesn't suit you.

Me: No it doesn't Sid. Besides it was all an accident.

Batman: Yeah it happened to me once.

Sid: Batman! Good to see you again.

Batman: Same here Sid. Glad you and Nico are okay.

Nico: Yeah.

Sid: Thanks guys.

We let him go and he decided to get a normal life.

Scrapper: Now that we've cleared up the details of Nico's so called demise, let's go to Atlantis.

Me: Okay. This is gonna be really interesting. We're going to see the world of 2001's Atlantis The Lost Empire.

Varie: I remember that. This is gonna be so cool. Me, Maria, Stewie, William and some of us went to help in that world and it was so cool.

Venom: We remember that. It was really cool.

Stewie: It sure was. And it was awesome seeing Atlantis.

Meeryn: (Scottish Accent) There are other versions of Atlantis?

Nico: There sure are. But this will be the one from the 2001 movie Atlantis The Lost Empire.

Kairi: Cool! Sora didn't you go to that world?

Sora: I sure did. It was on the journey to Castle Oblivion.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

Laney; Yeah it is!

Lily: I am so looking forward to this!

Toiletnator, Robo-Blaze, Robo-Roxy, Demyx, Dark Laser, Skulker, Dr. Light and Eccentro then appeared.

Toiletnator: Can me, Robo Blaze, Robo Roxy, Demyx, Dark Laser, Skulker, Dr. Light, and Eccentro go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're gonna see the beginning of the movie and then head in at the entrance to the Smithsonian Institution.

Nico: Cool! I've always wanted to see the Smithsonian.

Laney: Me too!

Me: We're gonna go through the whole movie of Atlantis The Lost Empire and see how it all happened.

Nico: AWESOME!

Lola: This is gonna be awesome!

Lana: YEAH!

Me: Lets head to the Simulator.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator we got ready and waited for the right moment to go in. The Simulator activated and we saw a message appear.

"… In a Single Day and Night of Misfortune, the island of Atlantis disappeared into the depths of the sea." - Plato, 360 B.C.

We see the world as it was 10,000 years ago in the ocean. Suddenly there was a huge flash of light followed by a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was powerful and it caused a massive megatsunami and numerous machines and vehicles were trying to escape it.

Me: WHOA!

Man 1: (Speaking in Atlantean) You fool! You've destroyed us all!

Man 2: (Speaking in Atlantean) The wave is gaining! We have to warn Atlantis!

Man 3: (Speaking in Atlantean) Too late!

They screamed as the wave enveloped them. The vehicles were flying through the lands until they got to the city of Atlantis as Storm Clouds rolled in and the waves were coming. A man went to the intercom.

Man 4: (Speaking in Atlantean) Everyone to the shelters! Everyone to the shelters!

Lightning struck everywhere as two guards rang a gong. It was chaos all over as people were going all over to get to shelter. Red Lights were going all over..

Guard 1: (Speaking in Atlantean) This way your highness. Quickly!

Queen: (Speaking in Atlantean) Kida, come on!

Young Kida left her toy.

Queen: Kida! Just leave it! There's no time!

Then a red light enveloped the queen and glowed aqua blue and her crystal reacted as her eyes turned aqua blue. The king saw this and the lights converged and energy surged and pulled the Queen up.

Young Kida: (Speaking in Atlantean) Mother! Mother!

Giant statues formed a powerful force field and blocked some of the citizens from getting in.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: We have to save them!

Me: Right!

I snapped my fingers and the citizens that were locked outside were saved by us and they were sent to the Atlantis here on our Earth.

Young Kida: Mother!

King: (Speaking in Atlantean) Close your eyes Kida! Look away!

There was a huge light and the force field formed a dome and the massive wave destroyed Atlantis and caused the whole city to sink into the depths of the sea for all eternity.

Nico: Unbelievable!

Lana: No kidding! That was intense!

Me: No kidding! Here we go.

We went in and the year was now 1914. We were in Washington D.C. at the turn of the 20th Century.

Me: Well here we are guys. Smithsonian Institution, Turn of the 20th Century Washington D.C.

Nico: This is so cool.

Laney: It sure is.

Dead End: This is the place. Too bad Milo's stuck at a lousy job.

Me: I know. He works as a Cartographer and Linguistics Man. And it's a darn shame that no one will listen to his proposal.

Nico: I know. Atlantis is so awesome. And it was horrifying seeing it disappear like that.

Meeryn: It sure was. I wonder what caused that explosion.

Me: Boy I have no idea. But the power that came off of it was unbelievable.

Eli: But it's just hard to imagine that it all happened 10,000 years ago.

Heidi: No kidding. And the Orichalcos was the main cause of Atlantis's destruction as well.

Alister: It was terrible that all that happened.

Rafael: It sure is.

We went in.

Me: Wow.

Nico: So awesome.

We went down to the Boiler Room and found Milo.

Demyx: Hey there. Are you Milo?

Milo: That's right. (Sees us.) Hey guys!

Varie: Milo you are doing great!

Varie hugged him.

Milo: How you doing Varie?

Varie: Doing Awesome. But this time I brought everyone.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Milo. Sorry we didn't meet earlier.

Milo: That's all right J.D. but its an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here Milo.

Me: I can't believe those blockheads won't listen to you about Atlantis.

Milo: I know.

Eli: Atlantis IS definitely real. (Shows an Atlantean Crystal Necklace) This crystal is from Atlantis.

Milo: Wow! Then Atlantis IS Real. (Sees Eli's scar) What happened?

Eli: Oh my scar? It's a long story.

Me: Very complicated too. A lot of things have happened.

Nico: We've increased our numbers ever since Varie saw you the last time.

Sunset Shimmer: We sure have.

Milo: I can see that.

Diamond Tiara: Milo, why don't we go to Atlantis with you guys? In case something happens.

Milo: That's a great idea! But I have to wait for approval by my superiors.

Me: Can we hear your proposal?

Milo: You all sure can.

He got ready.

Milo: Good afternoon, gentlemen. First off, I'd like to thank this board… for taking the time to hear my proposal. Now, we've all heard of the legend of Atlantis, a continent somewhere in the mid-Atlantic that was home to an advanced civilization possessing technology far beyond our own that, according to our friend Plato here it was suddenly struck by some cataclysmic event that sank it beneath the sea. (Pings a fishbowl) Now, some of you may ask, why Atlantis? It's just a myth, isn't it? Pure fantasy. Well, that is where you'd be wrong. 10,000 years before the Egyptians built the pyramids Atlantis had electricity, advanced medicine, even the power of flight. Impossible, you say? Well, no. No, not for them. Numerous ancient cultures all over the globe agreed that Atlantis possessed a power source of some kind more powerful than steam, than… than coal. More powerful than our modern internal combustion engines. Gentlemen, I propose that we find Atlantis, find that power source, and bring it back to the surface.

Me: Wow! That's a huge proposal!

Varie: It sure is. But that will take a huge amount of resources.

Lily: Yeah and we don't even know what the Power Source is.

Milo: I know. Now, this is a page from an illuminated text that describes a book called the Shepherd's Journal said to have been a first-hand account of Atlantis and its exact whereabouts. Now, based on a centuries-old translation of a Norse text historians have believed the Journal resides in Ireland. (Lifts up a Viking Shield) But after comparing the text to the runes on this Viking shield I found that one of the letters had been mistranslated. So, by changing this letter and inserting the correct one we find that the Shepherd's Journal, the key to Atlantis, lies not in Ireland, gentlemen but in Iceland.

Me: All the way over in Iceland?

Laney: That's incredible.

Lola: It sure is.

Milo: Pause for effect. Gentlemen, uh, I'll take your questions now. [Telephone rings] Uh, would you gentlemen please excuse me for a moment?

Me: Sure.

Milo: [Phone Rings] Cartography and Linguistics, Milo Thatch speaking. [Indistinct angry ranting] Yeah. Uh, just… just a second. (Clicks Light) Pardon me, Mr. Hickenbottom. Pardon me guys.

Me: Sorry.

Milo: (Turns knobs) [Hissing] (Bangs Boiler) How's that? Is that better? [Indistinct angry ranting] Uh-huh. Yeah. You're welcome.

VOICE: And don't let it happen again!

Milo: All right, bye.

Me: Sheesh that guy needs an attitude adjustment.

Milo: I know. Now, as you can see by th… by this, um, map… map, uh, that… that… ahem… that I've drawn, I plotted the route that will take myself and a crew to the southern coast of Iceland to retrieve the Journal.

The Cuckoo Clock chimed at 4:00 PM.

[Cuckoos four times]

Milo: Ah, showtime. Well, this is it. I am finally getting out of the dungeon.

Me: Here we go.

He held up a picture of him and his grandfather Thaddeus Thatch.

Me: Is that your grandfather?

Milo: Yep that's him.

Sora: He sure looked like a nice guy.

Milo: Oh yeah.

Milo remembered that he wanted to try on his explorer hat and it didn't fit and covered him. He opened his box and put on his hat again. The same thing happened. Then a message in a pneumatic tube came.

Me: Oh a message.

He read it.

Milo: "Dear Mr. Thatch, this is to inform you that your meeting today has been moved up from 4:30 P.M. To 3:30 P.M."

We saw the clock and it was 4:35 PM.

Milo: What? [Whoosh] "Dear Mr. Thatch, due to your absence the board has voted to reject your proposal. Have a nice weekend. Mr. Harcourt's office." They can't do this to me!

Me: Those blockheads! Lets get up there and give them a piece of our minds!

**Man 1:** : I swear, that young Thatch gets crazier every year.

Man 2: If I ever hear the word "Atlantis" again. I'll step in front of a bus!

Man 1: Ha ha ha! I'll push you!

They laughed.

**Milo** : Mr. Harcourt!

Members of the board: Good Lord! There he is!

Milo: Members of the board uh, wait!

**Harcourt** : How did you find us?

**Milo** : Mr. Harcourt, wait!

Man: Head for the hills!

**Harcourt** : Where is a guard when you need him?

**Milo** : Mr. Harcourt, you gotta listen to me, sir! Uh, sir?

He shoved his umbrella in his face and left. We followed.

Milo: Wait! Mr. Harcourt! Sir, I-I have new evidence that… Please, Mr. Harcourt! Stop! Sir, if you… Could you hold… Thank you very much. Look at…

**Harcourt** : This museum funds scientific expeditions based on facts, not legends and folklore.

Eli grabbed Harcourt.

Eli: Listen here you clod! Atlantis IS real.

Harcourt: (Sees us) Wait a second! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you all doing here!?

Me: Here to help prove the legend of Atlantis. And Milo needs our help. Atlantis DOES exist.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Milo lets go.

We got to Milo's apartment.

**Milo** : I'm home. Fluffy? Here, kitty. [Lamp Clicking] [Thunder]

Me: It's really coming down.

**Helga** : Milo James Thatch?

**Milo** : Who… who are you? How did you get in here?

**Helga** : I came down the chimney. Ho, ho, ho.

Me: How can we help you Miss uh?

Helga: My name is Helga Sinclair. I'm acting on behalf of my employer who has a most intriguing proposition for you all. Are you interested?

**Milo** : Your… your… your employer? Heh. Who is your employer?

Me: Depends on what it is.

[Thunder] [Thunder]

We went to an awesome mansion and it was amazing.

Me: Wow. Nice mansion.

Nico: Not nearly as nice as our World Tree Estate.

We went into the mansion and it was nice.

**Helga** : This way, please. And don't drip on the Caravaggio.

Me: Sorry.

Helga: Step lively. Mr. Whitmore does not like to be kept waiting.

Varie: Of course.

We caught up to her.

Me: Some of us will have to take the stairs.

Helga: Understood. (Some of us got into the elevator) You will address him as "Mr. Whitmore" or "Sir." You will stand unless asked to be seated. Keep your sentences short and to the point. Are we clear?

Me: Yes ma'am.

**Milo** : [Gulp]

**Helga** : And relax. He doesn't bite… often.

**Milo** : [Sees Photograph] Grandpa?

Me: Is that your grandpa?

We saw a man in a yoga pose.

**Whitmore** : Finest explorer I ever met. Preston Whitmore. Pleasure to meet you, Milo. And it's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. [Crunch] [Sighs] Care to join me in a little yoga?

**Milo** : Uh, no, no. Thank you. Did you really know my grandfather?

**Whitmore** : Oh, yeah. Met old Thaddeus back in Georgetown. Class of '66. We stayed close friends… till the end of his days. [Grunting] Even dragged me along on some of his danged fool expeditions. Thatch was crazy as a fruit bat, he was. He spoke of you often Milo.

**Milo** : Funny. He… he never mentioned you.

**Whitmore** : Oh, he wouldn't. He knew how much I liked my privacy. [Grunting] I keep a low profile.

Me: That's okay sir. But we have seen lots of crazy things over the years. We've seen all kinds of things dealing with mythology, legends, the supernatural, everything.

**Milo** : Mr. Whitmore, should I be wondering why we're here?

Whitmore: Look on that table.

We went over to it.

**Whitmore** : Ah! It's for you.

Milo: It's… it's from my grandfather.

Whitmore: He brought that package to me years ago. He said if anything were to happen to him I should give it to you when you were ready whatever that means.

He opened it and inside it was the legendary Shepherd's Journal.

**Milo** : It… It can't be. It's the Shepherd's Journal. Mr. Whitmore, this journal is the key to finding the lost continent of Atlantis!

**Whitmore** : Atlantis! Ha ha ha! I wasn't born yesterday, son.

**Milo** : No, no, no. Look… Look at this. Coordinates. Clues. It's all right here.

Me: Yeah 10,000 years worth of information.

**Whitmore** : Yeah, looks like gibberish to me.

**Milo** : That's because it's been written in a dialect that no longer exists.

Eli: It's the Atlantean Language.

**Whitmore** : So it's useless.

**Milo** : No, no, just difficult. I've spent my whole life studying dead languages. It's not gibberish to me.

**Whitmore** : Ah, it's probably a fake.

**Milo** : Mr. Whitmore, my grandfather would have known if this were a fake. I would know. I will stake everything I own, everything that I believe in that this is the genuine Shepherd's Journal.

**Whitmore** : All right, all right. So what do you want to do with it?

**Milo** : Well, Ill… Ill… I'll get funding. I mean, Ill… The museum…

**Whitmore** : They'll never believe you.

**Milo** : I'll show them! I will make them believe.

**Whitmore** : Like you did today?

**Milo** : Yes! Well, no. How did you… Forget about them, OK? Never mind! I will find Atlantis on my own. I mean, if I have to rent a rowboat!

Me: We all will find Atlantis!

**Whitmore** : Congratulations, Milo. This is exactly what I wanted to hear. But forget the rowboat, son. (Presses a button and a bunch of models of vehicles came up from a table) We'll travel in style. It's all been arranged, the whole ball of wax.

**Milo** : Why?

Me: Wow.

**Whitmore** : For years your granddad bent my eae with stories about that old book. I didn't buy it for a minute. So finally I got fed up and made a bet with the old coot. I said, "Thatch, if you ever actually find that so-called journal not only will I finance the expedition but I'll kiss you full on the mouth." Imagine my embarrassment when he found the darn thing. (He showed us a picture of what happened after he kissed him full on the mouth) Now I know your grandfather's gone, Milo. God rest his soul, but Preston Whitmore is a man who keeps his word. You hear that, Thatch? I'm going to the afterlife with a clear conscience, by thunder! [Chuckles]

Me: Looks like you aren't the only one with a vow to keep his word.

Nico: Yeah.

Whitmore: I know. [Sighs] Your grandpa was a great man Milo. You probably don't realize how great. Those buffoons at the museum dragged him down made a laughingstock of him. He died a broken man. If I could bring back just one shred of proof that'd be enough for me. Ah, Thatch. What are we standing around for? We got work to do.

Me: We're gonna need A LOT of work.

**Milo** : But, Mr. Whitmore, you know, in order to do what you're proposing, you're gonna need a crew.

**Whitmore** : Taken care of!

**Milo** : You'll need engineers and and geologists.

Me: And powerful people.

**Whitmore** : Got 'em all. The best of the best. Gaetan Moliere, geology and excavation. The man has a nose for dirt. Vincenzo Santorini, demolitions. Busted him out of a Turkish prison. Audrey Ramirez. Don't let her age fool you. She's forgotten more about engines than you or I will ever know. They're the same crew that brought the Journal back.

Nico: Cool!

Vince: This is gonna be awesome.

**Milo** : Where was it?

**Whitmore** : Iceland.

**Milo** : I knew it! I knew it!

Me: Looks like your theories were correct Milo.

**Whitmore** : All we need now is an expert in gibberish. So it's decision time. You can build on the foundation your grandfather left you or you can go back to your boiler room.

**Milo** : This is for real.

**Whitmore** : Now you're catching on.

**Milo** : All right. OK. I-I'll have to quit my job.

**Whitmore** : It's done. You resigned this afternoon.

**Milo** : I did?

**Whitmore** : Yep. Don't like to leave loose ends.

**Milo** : Um, my apartment. I have to give notice. -

**Whitmore** : Taken care of. -

**Milo** : My clothes? -

**Whitmore** : Packed. -

**Milo** : My books? -

**Whitmore** : In storage. -

**Milo** : My cat? (His cat appeared) [Meow] My gosh.

**Whitmore** : Your granddad had a saying. "Our lives are remembered by the gifts we leave our children." This journal is his gift to you, Milo.

Me: That is a really good saying. I like that.

Whitmore: Indeed. Atlantis is waiting. What do you say?

**Milo** : I'm your man, Mr. Whitmore. You will not regret this. Boy, I am so excited, I can't even hold it in.

Me: Lets get ready everyone!

---

The next day we were on a ship and Milo and Applejack were hurling their guts out over the side.

HOOOOOOOOOOONNNNNNNNNNNNNKKKKKKKKKKKKKK!

The ship we were on was amazing.

Milo: [Retching] Carrots. Why is there always carrots? I didn't even eat carrots.

Laney: I have some seasickness medicine for you and Applejack, Milo.

She gave them a bottle of anti-seasickness medicine.

Milo: Oh thanks Laney.

Applejack: Thank you kindly.

They took it.

PACKARD: Attention. All hands to the launch bay. To whoever took the "L" from the Motor Pool sign, ha ha, we are all very amused.

Me: That's funny.

Applejack: It sure is.

**Milo** : Excuse me? I need to, uh, report in?

**Helga** : Yes, Mr. Thatch?

**Milo** : Aah! Uh, it's you!

Cookie: Blondie, I got a bone to pick with you.

**Helga** : Hold that thought. What is it this time, Cookie?

**Cookie** : You done stuffed my wagon full to bustin' with non-essentials. Look at all this. Cinnamon, oregano, cilantro. What in the cockadoodle is cilantro? And what is this?

**Helga** : That would be lettuce.

**Cookie** : Lettuce? Lettuce?!

**Helga** : It's a vegetable, Cookie. The men need the four basic food groups.

**Cookie** : I got your four basic food groups! Beans, bacon, whiskey, and lard! [Warning alarm sounds]

Me: Time to get ready.

**Helga** : All right, cowboy. Pack it up and move it out.

PACKARD: Attention. All hands to the launch bay. Final loading in progress. [Elevator starts]

**Vinny** : [Italian accent] Hey, Junior. If you're lookin' for the pony rides, they're back there.

Varie: Vinny its been a while.

Vinny: It sure has Varie. Looking good.

Me: She's with me.

**Milo** : Excuse me. Excuse me? You dropped your dyn… dynamite. Heh heh heh. What else have you, uh, got in there?

**Vinny** : Oh, eh, gunpowder, nitroglycerin, notepads, fuses, wicks, glue, and paper clips. Big ones. You know, just, uh, office supplies.

Me: More like war supplies.

WHITMORE: Milo! Where you been? I want you to meet Commander Rourke. He led the Iceland team that brought the Journal back.

We met Commander Lyle Tiberius Rourke!

---

**Commander Lyle Tiberius Rourke** is the main antagonist of Disney's 41st full-length animated feature film *Atlantis: The Lost Empire* . He initially appears as a very reliable and praiseworthy commander able to lead his men through perils, but as the film progresses, he turns out to be a highly manipulative, ruthless and sadistic mercenary who is out to capture the Heart of Atlantis and make money off of it. He is Milo Thatch's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by the late James Garner in the film and by Earl Boen in the video game.

Past

Lyle Tiberius Rourke was born in 1860 and learned the ways of military life at an early age when his father, a cavalry officer named Lt. Col. Jackson, was killed in battle in 1864 during the Civil War. After repeated expulsions from boarding school for fighting, Rourke resolved to follow in his father's footsteps and joined the military in 1875 at the age of 15. There, he exhibited a remarkable talent for leadership, owing to his analytical mind, charisma, and refusal to acknowledge the white flag surrender. He married in June 1887 at the age of 27, but his wife left him after only 4 months. Later, he retired in 1901 and became under the employ of millionaire Preston B.

Whitmore, whose closest friend Thaddeus Thatch is known for his claims about the existence of Atlantis. Upon hearing that Thaddeus is intending to find an ancient manuscript called the Shepherd's Journal that will detail the location of Atlantis, Whitmore sends over Rourke and his team of seven experts (Rourke's second-in-command Helga Katrina Sinclair, demolitions expert Vincenzo "Vinny" Santorini, geologist Gaetan "Mole" Molière, medical officer Joshua Sweet, chief mechanic Mr. Ramirez, cook Jebidiah Allerdyce "Cookie" Farnsworth, and cynical communications expert Wilhelmina Packard) to help Thaddeus search for the lost book.

Eventually, Thaddeus was able to find the Shepherd's Journal located in Iceland, declaring the mission to be a success, much to the surprise and delight of Rourke and his team. Unfortunately, the Smithsonian board refuses to accept this and jeered Thaddeus, who died of a broken heart, much to Preston and the team's distraught. However, Rourke was secretly unconcerned by the loss of Thaddeus, and found out within the Shepherd's Journal a certain page that details a certain energy source (a powerful but sentient crystal called the Heart of Atlantis) that would make him extremely rich. Despite taking the page for himself, Rourke is unable to read and translate the Atlantean language, so he decided that he need to have an linguistics expert to help him translate the text.

*Atlantis: The Lost Empire*

In 1914, Milo James Thatch (the hero of the film), a luckless linguistics and map expert who works for the Smithsonian Institution, learns that his proposal to lead an expedition to Iceland to find the Journal is denied by the Institution's board, so he angrily resigns.

Eventually, Whitmore contacted Milo and asked him to be a member of the team, informing him that Thaddeus had already located the Journal in Iceland, and entrusted Whitmore to give it to Milo when he was ready.

Declaring this to be an honor and prove the Smithsonian board wrong about their claims, Milo happily accepts the offer; even Mr. Ramirez's teenage daughter Audrey takes over her father's job following the latter's retirement. Upon meeting Rourke in person, Milo shook hands with him, and Rourke states that it has been a pleasure to meet the grandson of old Thaddeus, gloating that the trip will be quite enriching for all of us.

On the expedition to Atlantis, the explorers' submarine is sunk by an underwater Leviathan and the team suffered numerous casualties. But Milo, Rourke, and the remaining people persevere and manage to reach the entrance of Atlantis hidden underwater. During the journey, Milo read through the Journal and learns about the Heart of Atlantis, but soon learns that there is a missing page. After going through several obstacles as stated in the Journal, Milo and the team are able to locate the underwater city of Atlantis, where it still survives in a subterranean chamber beneath the earth, much to the team's extreme surprise and amazement. The team are also surprised to learn that the Atlanteans can speak other languages (including English) as the Atlantean language is the basis of those languages from a root dialect. They are met by the city's princess Kida, who brings them over to her father, the Atlantean King Kashekim Nedakh, who allows the team to stay for one night before they can leave for the surface per Rourke's request.

As the team enjoy their stay in the ancient city, Kida discovers that Milo can read the Atlantean language, long forgotten by her own people ever since a tidal wave consumed much of the ancient empire thousands of years ago. They dive to read ancient underwater murals, and learn about the Heart of Atlantis, a giant blue crystal that is the source of the power that saved Atlantis from the tidal wave and of the strange blue gems that each Atlantean wears. As they leave the ruins, they are caught by Rourke and the rest of the team, who have turned out to be mercenaries, fully armed and are after the Heart of Atlantis. Milo then deduces that Rourke is going after the Heart, and Rourke presents out the missing page detailing the Heart to confirm it, revealing that he kept it in his person the whole time. Realizing this, Milo protests by stating that the Atlanteans will die without the Heart, but Rourke takes no regard of it, and instead states that it will make him even more rich. Rourke attempts to justify his actions by claiming that each of the artifacts at a museum are technically stolen (although considering that Rourke wishes to make a profit from stealing the heart, he likely was not planning to donate it to a museum), but Milo warns him that tampering with the Heart of Atlantis could be potentially disastrous, resulting an annoyed Rourke to mock him for trying to live up to his grandfather's idealisms. When it became clear that Milo is getting uncooperative, Rourke becomes more forceful and has his troops point their guns at Kida's head, and Milo reluctantly complies.

Rourke then has the doors to the Atlantean king's chambers blown open and his crew search the throne room for the Crystal, but find nothing. Rourke aggressively holds up the Shepherd's Journal in front of Milo, demanding him to give him a clue. Milo tells Rourke that the Journal states the riddle "the Heart of Atlantis lies in the eyes of her king". Rourke stomps over to the King and demands him to explain the riddle. When the King refuses, Rourke fatally punches the King in the chest, much to both Kida and the crew's horror. Realizing that this has gone out of hand, Sweet furiously defects to Milo's side as he berated Rourke for what he just did to the King, Rourke just brushes Sweet off, telling him there has just been a change of plans. Sitting on the King's throne, Rourke threatens to shoot the King if he does not tell him the Crystal's location. Just as Rourke impatiently prepares to pull the trigger, he suddenly stops and looks at the symbol on the Journal's cover, then at the same shape formed by rocks at the surface of the pool overlooking the throne room, and he manages to figure out the riddle on his own. He then proceeds to descend into the chamber with Helga dragging Milo and Kida along.

Inside the Crystal Chamber, Milo and Rourke argue over how the Crystal is to be retrieved. Kida is called upon by the Heart of Atlantis and is bonded with it. Rourke then has Kida sealed up in a metal container and prepares to leave with the crew while leaving Milo and Sweet behind. Milo berates the crew for going against their consciences to satisfy their greed at the expense of the Atlanteans. However, Rourke brushes this off by punching Milo in the face and crushing the framed photo of Milo and Thaddeus with his boot, mocking him with the irony that he started out as the man who discovered Atlantis that is about to become a part of an old history relic. Outraged by this and finally realizing what a greedy scoundrel Rourke truly is, Audrey, Vinny, Cookie, Packard and Mole defect to Milo's side, leaving Rourke with only Helga and his other men. The crew then berated Rourke for his actions, but he is unmoved as he leaves the crew in the dying city, proclaiming that he will take the profit for himself. The ruthless commander then has the bridge (the only one, in fact) detonated to prevent anyone from ever leaving the city.

The King, in his dying breath, gives Milo his crystal and begs him to rescue his daughter and save Atlantis. Eventually, Milo, the crew and the Atlanteans discover how to use the crystals to activate ancient flying machines and they give chase as an air force. As Milo and his team fly over to the volcano, Rourke had his men to inflate a massive balloon to haul the crystal through an ancient volcano to the surface. But Milo and his friends, and the rest of the warriors arrive, engaging into a fight against Rourke's troops.

During the lengthy battle, Milo's friends and the Atlanteans gained the upper hand against Rourke's forces and annihilated them, while Milo rammed his machine into Rourke's blimp, causing it to lose altitude slowly. Determined to 'lighten the load', the greedy Rourke betrays Helga by throwing her off to the volcano base, mocking her by claiming it to be nothing personal.

Milo swings on a rope towards Rourke and they both fall. Grabbing the rope, they slide down and land on the platform above the spinning propeller blades. Milo lunges at the evil commander, but he is easily outmatched by Rourke's strength and expertise in combat, thus Rourke quickly gaining the upper hand. However, Helga, fatally paralyzed by the fall, uses her remaining energy to pull out her flare gun and shoot at the balloon as retribution for Rourke's betrayal, setting the balloon on fire and descending at a faster rate, much to Rourke's anger and horror. Losing what is left of his sanity, Rourke grabs an axe to kill Milo in revenge for foiling his plot. Rourke swings his axe at Milo, who ducks and the axe shatters the glass cover on Kida's transport container, with glass shards becoming embedded with the Heart of Atlantis. Thinking quickly, Milo desperately takes a shard of glass containing the crystal's essence as Rourke grabs him to finish the killing blow on him. Just as Rourke prepares to decapitate Milo, the latter cuts his arm with the shard, turning Rourke into a crystallized blue monster. At first, Milo thought Rourke was done for, but was proved wrong when Rourke appears to be alive in a almost feral state, having succumbed to madness. Still bent on killing Milo, he climbs at Milo's level. Fortunately, Milo pulls up the chains, hoisting the crystallized Rourke into the balloon's propellers, while Rourke screams one last time before the propellers shatter him into millions of pieces, killing him for good. The crystal pieces were enough to break the chains holding the Heart's container, thus allowing Milo and the team to regain hold of it.

However, the destruction and fiery crash of the balloon causes the volcano to become active and erupt, putting Atlantis in the brink of extinction. Fortunately, Milo gets himself and the crew to deliver the Heart back to the Atlantis, where the Heart powers up a giant shield to protect the city from the volcanic eruption and return Kida to normal, thus leaving Rourke's plans in complete vain.

After Atlantis is saved, the team is returned home to the surface while Milo stays behind to help Kida (who becomes the new Queen) rebuild the lost civilization. The team explained the truth about Rourke's plot to Whitmore, who agrees to the team's intentions to keep the discovery of Atlantis as a secret, even declaring that Rourke is "missing" to cover up the truth so that no one will ever try to steal the Heart of Altantis ever again.

### *Atlantis: Milo's Return*

Although Rourke does not make an appearance, he is mentioned by Whitmore while telling Milo that his grandfather would have been proud that he stopped Rourke's plans for the Heart of Atlantis.

### *House of Mouse*

Rourke makes a cameo appearance in *Donald Wants to Fly*, when he was watching Kida fly above his head in quiet awe. This was

Rourke's only appearance in *House of Mouse* . Strangely enough, he (for some reason) does not appear in the show's tie-in film *Mickey's House of Villains*, not even as a cameo, and is therefore one of the only three Disney villains featured in that show who does not appear in that film at all, with other two being Scar and Shere Khan because they are absent.

---

ROURKE: Milo Thatch. Pleasure to meet the grandson of old Thaddeus. I see you got that journal. Nice pictures, but I prefer a good western myself. And J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Commander.

WHITMORE: Pretty impressive, eh?

MILO: Boy, when you settle a bet, y-you settle a bet.

Me: No kidding.

WHITMORE: Well, your granddad always believed you couldn't put a price on the pursuit of knowledge.

Nico: No way.

MILO: Well, uh, believe me this'll be small change compared to the value of what we're gonna learn on this trip.

ROURKE: Yes, this should be enriching for all of us.

PACKARD: Attention, all personnel. Launch will commence in 15 minutes.

Rourke: Mr. Whitmore.

Whitmore: Rourke.

ROURKE: It's time.

Milo: Bye, Mr. Whitmore!

Whitmore: Make us proud, everyone!

DIVING OFFICER: Rig ship for dive!

CHIEF OF THE WATCH: Aye, sir! Rig ship for dive.

Rourke: Lieutenant, take her down.

Helga: Diving officer, submerge the ship. Make the depth 1-5-0 feet.

DIVING OFFICER: Make the depth 1-5-0 feet.

INTERCOM: Dive, dive! Five degrees down bubble.

DIVING OFFICER: Take us down. [Warning alarm buzzes]

The ship was launched and we were off to find the lost city of Atlantis! It was awesome seeing the ocean.

Me: This is so cool! It's like an awesome version of our submarine.

Nico: It sure is.

Fu: This is amazing.

PACKARD: Attention. Tonight's supper will be baked beans. Musical program to follow. [Sighs] Who wrote this?

Milo was about to head out to sleep when a light shined on him.

Milo: Aah!

MOLE: (French Accent) You have disturbed the dirt.

**Milo** : Uh, pardon me?

MOLE: You have disturbed the dirt! Dirt from around the globe, spanning the centuries! [Gasps] What have you done? England must never merge with France!

**Milo** : What's it doin' in my bed?

MOLE: You ask too many questions. Who are you? Who sent you?

Speak up!

**Milo** : Me? I'm, uh…

MOLE: Bah! I will know soon enough.

**Milo** : Hey, hey, hey! Let go!

MOLE: Do not be such a crybaby. Hold still. (Pulls a speck of dirt out from Milo's fingernail) Aha! There you are. Now tell me your story, my little friend. Parchment fiber from the Nile circa 500 B.C. Lead pencil, number 2. Paint flecks of a type used in government buildings. You have a cat, short-haired Persian two years old, third in a litter of seven. There are all the microscopic fingerprints of the mapmaker (Tastes the speck of dirt) And linguist. -

**Milo** : Hey, how did you…

MOLE: This is an outrage! You must leave at once! Out, out, out, out, out!

SWEET: Uh-oh. Sat in the dirt, didn't you? Moliere, now what have I told you about playing nice with the other kids? (Pulls out a bar of soap) Get back. I've got soap, and I'm not afraid to use it. [Mole Hisses] Back, foul creature! Back to the pit from which you came! [Mole Grunts] The name's Sweet. Joshua Sweet. Medical officer.

**Milo** : Yeah, Milo Thatch.

SWEET: Milo Thatch. You're my 3:00. Well, no time like the present.

**Milo** : Oh, boy.

SWEET: Nice, isn't it? The catalog says that this little beauty can saw through a femur in 28 seconds. I'm bettin' I can cut that time in half. Now, stick out your tongue and say "ahh."

**Milo** : Oh, no, really, I have a… Ahh. -

SWEET: So, where you from? -

**Milo** : [Babbling trying to say "Washington D.C.]

SWEET: Really? I have family up that way. Beautiful country up there. Do you do any fishing? [Garbled speech] Me? I hate fishing. I hate fish. Hate the taste, hate the smell… and hate all them little bones. Here, I'm gonna need you to fill these up.

**Milo** : [Sputters] With what?!

PACKARD: Will Milo Thatch please report to the bridge?

**Milo** : Thank you. I mean, uh, uh, nice meeting you.

SWEET: Uh-huh. Nice meeting you, too.

PACKARD: So I says to him, "What's wrong with my meatloaf?" And he says to me… Oh. Hold on a second, Margie, I got another call. Sir, we're approaching coordinates. Hello, Margie? Yeah, so anyways, he says…

**Rourke** : All right, let's have a look around.

HELGA: Aye, sir. Set course to 2-4-0. 15 degrees down angle on the bow planes. Come right 2-4-0.

Rourke: Welcome to the bridge, Mr. Thatch. OK, everybody I want you to give Mr. Thatch your undivided attention.

Milo: Good afternoon. Can everyone hear me OK? Heh, OK, uh, how… how 'bout some slides?

He Pulls out some slides.

Milo: T-The first slide is a deception of a creature. A creature so frightening that sailors were said to be driven mad by the mere side of it!

We began to feel uneasy as Milo insert the slide into the projector. Then, to the astonishment and sudden amusement of mostly everyone, the slide contained a black-and-white snapshot of Milo in a striped swimsuit and the beach waving. He was wearing an inflatable dinosaur floatie, holding a fishing pole with a fish at the end, water wings, and goggles. Beside him was a cat reaching for the fish with its front legs crossed and its mouth open in a friendly snarl.

Robo-Roxy: (catcall whistle) That's a nice swimsuit, Milo!

Mrs. Packard: Hubba hubba.

Me: Oops.

Milo: I'm sorry that's wrong.

Audrey: (Spanish Accent) Geez. I used to take lunch money from guys like this.

Me: Audrey that's enough.

Nico: Yeah.

Milo: Anyway, this, uh… OK. (Shows the Right Slide) This is an illustration of the Leviathan, the creature guarding the entrance to Atlantis.

Me: Whoa! That's a scary creature.

Nico: No kidding.

Vinny: With something like that I would have white wine, I think.

Milo: It's a mythical sea serpent.

Aylene C.: Looks more like a lobster to me.

Milo: Good point. He's described in the Book of Job. The… the Bible says "Out of his mouth go burning lights, sparks of fire shoot out." But more likely it's a carving or a sculpture to frighten the superstitious.

Rourke: So we find this masterpiece. Then what?

Mole: When do we dig?

Milo: Actually, we don't have to dig. You see, according to the Journal the path to Atlantis will take us down a tunnel at the bottom of the ocean, and we'll come up a curve into an air pocket right here where we'll find the remnants of an ancient highway that will lead us to Atlantis. Kind of like the grease trap in your sink.

Nico: Interesting.

Lola: This is gonna be an awesome adventure.

Helga Sinclair: Cartographer, linguist, plumber. Hard to believe he's still single.

Mole: You said there'd be digging.

Helga Sinclair: Go away, Mole.

Navigator: Captain, you'd better come look at this, sir.

Rourke: OK, class dismissed. Give me exterior lights.

The lights on the submarine turned on and we saw numerous destroyed sunken ships from over the course of the centuries!

Helga: Look at that.

Milo: There are ships here from every era.

Nico: Wow. I can't believe all these ships were destroyed.

Fu: These are ships from all over the centuries.

Nicole: Maybe there's treasure on them.

Me: See if you can find any.

Nicole: Okay.

Nicole used her device and found lots of treasure on many of the ships and she used her teleporter beams to beam all the treasure from the ships on board the submarine.

Nico: Nice job.

Nicole: Thanks.

Rourke: You're quite the treasure hunter Nicole.

Nicole: I am quite an adventurer.

But little did we know that there was something below us.

Packard: [Beeping] [Hiss] [Radio static] Commander, I think you should hear this.

**Milo** : "Predeshtem logtu nug nah geb."

PACKARD: Commander? Commander?

**Milo** : "Enter the lair of the Leviathan."

PACKARD: Commander?

**Milo** : "There you will find the path to the gateway."

PACKARD: Commander?

ROURKE: Yes, Mrs. Packard. What is it?

PACKARD: I'm picking up something on the hydrophone I think you should hear.

ROURKE: Put it on speakers.

She did so.

[Groaning and whooshing sounds]

Me: What the fuck is that?

Eli: I don't like the sound of that.

Rourke: What is it? A pod of whales?

Packard: Uh-uh. Bigger.

Helga: It sounds metallic. Could be an echo off one of the rocks.

Varie: It might be.

PACKARD: Do you want to do my job? Be my guest.

**Milo** : Is it just me, or is that getting louder?

Nico: And if it's getting louder then it's getting closer.

It vanished.

Helga: Well, whatever it was, it's gone now.

Rourke: Helmsman! Bring us about. Tighten our search pattern and slow us to… [Crash]

We were hit and we saw the big lobster called THE LEVIATHAN! [Alarm bell ringing]

Audrey: Out of the way! [Crew shouting]

[Roaring]

I formed a force field around the sub and the Leviathan hit it.

ROURKE: Tell Cookie to melt the butter and break out the bibs. I want this lobster served up on a silver platter.

Helga: Load the torpedo bays! Subpod crews, battle stations!

ENSIGN: Battle stations!

ROURKE: (ON INTERCOM) Steady, boys. Don't panic.

**Milo** : Jiminy Christmas! It's a machine!

Eli: I got this!

Eli showed his crystal to the Leviathan and he backed off and knew that we were with him and it let us go.

Milo: It let us go. How?

Eli: My crystal here.

Rourke: Wow. Nice work kid.

Nico: That was a close one. Great job Eli.

Me: Way to go bro.

Eli: Thanks guys.

Rourke: Where to Mr. Thatch?

Milo: We're looking for a big crevice of some kind.

Me: I think I see it up ahead!

Varie: 20˚ Down Angle everyone.

Helga: Roger that.

We went down into the crevice and I formed a force field around us so that we would be protected from the water pressure and the narrow walls.

**Milo** : It's only a grease trap. It's just like a sink. It's only a grease trap. It's just like a sink!

We went up and got into the Air pocket and we saw an amazing tunnel and ruins.

Me: Wow! Look at that.

Nico: Just like Milo said.

Rourke: We owe you guys big time for saving us.

Me: Think nothing of it Commander.

Helga: That was very smart thinking.

Lola: It sure was.

Me: Well looks like we're getting everything ready for land travel.

Lana: Yeah.

Packard: We're all gonna die.

Rattrap: Hey! That's usually my line!

ROURKE: OK, people. Saddle up. Lieutenant, I want this convoy moving five minutes ago.

Helga: Moliere, you're on point. No, Vinny, Audrey's taking the oiler. You know the rules. I want you 50 yards behind that truck at all times. And, Packard, put out that cigarette.

Milo was honking a horn.

Milo: [Beep] [Beep beep] [Beep beep beep] [Beep beep beep] (Rourke grabbed the horn) [Squeak]

Rourke: Are you sure you're checked out on this class of vehicle?

Milo: Uhh

Rourke: Can you drive a truck?

**Milo** : Pfft! Heh heh. Of course I can drive a truck. I mean, sure, you got your steering and your gas and your brake and, of course, this metal, uh, looking thing.

Me: That's a stick transmission Milo. It's much different than what we have in the 21st Century.

Milo: I see. OK, so it was a bumper car at Coney Island but it's the same basic principle!

Rourke: [Sighs]

Milo: [Brakes squeal] [Horn beeps]

DRIVER: Come on!

**Milo** : Sorry abou… sorry about that.

SECOND DRIVER: Come on, civilian!

Milo: Oof.

We went along the highway and it was incredible. We had to lower down the vehicles to get to the next part until we came across a skull temple. Milo pointed to the left eye and the digger was stopped by a roaring bug creature.

I fired an energy blast and destroyed the creature and Milo realized that he was looking at the journal all wrong and pointed to the right tunnel. I sensed that we were not alone.

Milo got a drink.

Milo: Ahh.

Vinny: You didn't just drink that, did you?

Milo: Mm-hmm.

VINNY: That's not good. That's nitroglycerin.

Milo: [Gags]

Me: Vinny are you crazy!?

Vinny: Don't move. Eh, don't breathe. Don't do anything, except pray maybe.

Mole snuck up behind him.

Mole: Boom!

Milo: Aah!

Mole and Vinny: [Laughing]

BONK!

I bonked Mole on his head.

Me: That was NOT FUNNY!

Luan: YEAH!

We continued and we got to a rocky cave room.

Nicole was collecting geological samples for study. I pulled Milo up.

Later as we made Camp, Milo was doing a lot of research on the Journal and Lily was helping him.

SWEET: [Chuckles] Yeah.

We then continued on and then we came across a huge column.

**Milo** : Good night! Will you look at the size of this!

Me: This column is incredible.

Laney: It's amazing.

Milo: It's gotta be half a mile high at least. It… it must have taken hundred… no, pfft, thousands of years to carve this thing.

Me: No kidding.

KRABBOOOOOMMM!

Vinny knocked the column down and made a bridge.

Vinny: Hey, look, I made a bridge. It only took me, like, what? 10 Seconds. 11 tops.

Me: I could've gotten it done faster.

Robo Blaze made sure Helga wasn't near Rourke at the moment.

Robo Blaze: (To Helga) I can guarantee that by the end of this, you'll find out that Rourke isn't your type of partner.

Helga: (raises eyebrow) Are you trying to flirt with me?

Robo Blaze: Nevermind. Just forget I said anything.

He came back to us and so did Helga. But somehow she knew that he was right.

We continued on the highway and it was really amazing.

We then went through a snow filled room.

Milo: [Teeth Chattering]

We then came across a huge wall blocking our path.

Rourke: Looks like we have a little roadblock. Vinny, what do you think?

Vinny: I could unroadblock that if I had about 200 of these. Problem is I only got about… 10. Plus, you know, five of my own and a couple of cherry bombs, a road flare. Hey, too bad we don't have some nitroglycerin, eh, Milo?

Mole: [Laughing hysterically]

Rourke: Looks like we're gonna have to dig.

**Mole** : [Gasps gleefully] It will be my pleasure.

Lynn: Leave this to the Earth Masters.

Lynn, Toph, Tara, Geo-Force, Kwame and Bobby smashed the wall down with a powerful punch and cleared the way.

Rourke: Nice job guys!

Me: Way to go!

Nico: YEAH!

Lynn: Aw it was nothing.

Tara: But at least it's clear.

Me: Yep.

We went on and we came across a glowing lamp structure on the ceiling and it was amazing.

**Milo** : This is it. It's gotta be.

**Rourke** : All right, we'll make camp here.

Audrey: Why is it glowing?

Mole: Pah! It is a natural phosphorescence.

Lola: It's pretty though.

Vinny: That thing is going to keep me up all night, I know it.

[Triangle jangling]

**Cookie** : Come and get it!

It was dinner time!

Cookie: For the appetizer, Caesar salad (Serves Sweet a greasy meal) escargot, (Serves Audrey a greasy meal) and your Oriental spring rolls. (Serves Mole a greasy meal)

Cookie was serving us his meals and they were greasy.

Audrey: Yuck.

Mole: I wanted the escargot.

Lana: Oh boy! This is great!

Cookie: Glad you like it Lana. Put a lot of meat on them bones. (Pours Lana a big meal)

Lana: Thanks Cookie.

Audrey: (Hands her tray to Mole) Knock yourself out.

Cookie: There you go, Milo. Put some meat on them bones.

**Milo** : Thanks, Cookie. That looks greasier than usual.

COOKIE: You like it? Well, have some more. (Pours a lot) You're so skinny, if you turned sideways and stuck out your tongue you'd look like a zipper.

Nico: This is good though.

**Sweet** : You know, we've been pretty tough on the kid. What do you say we cut him some slack?

**Audrey** : Yeah, you're right. Hey, Milo! Why don't you come sit with us?

**Milo** : Really? You don't mind?

**Audrey** : Nah. Park it here.

He came over.

**Milo** : Gee, this is great. I mean, you know… it's an honor to be included in your… (Mole puts a whoopee cushion under him) [Pbbbt]

Mole: [Laughing]

**Sweet** & **Audrey** : Mole!

MOLE: Ah, forgive me. I could not resist.

Lugnutz: (to some of the crew) If you're lucky, we might see some people that could be living in Atlantis.

Joshua Sweet: I don't know why you might think that. But I'll take your word for it.

Varie: You guys are gonna be amazed when you all see Atlantis.

Nico: Yeah this is gonna be an awesome adventure like Lola said.

Eli: Yeah it sure will be.

Rourke: How did you get the Leviathan to stop like that son?

Eli: My crystal around my neck. Whenever there's an Atlantean Crystal around someone's neck it will stop.

Me: Yep.

Rourke: That's impressive. Well done.

Eli: Thanks.

Audrey: Hey, Milo, don't you ever close that book?

Sweet: Yeah, you must've read it a dozen times by now.

**Milo** : I know, but this… this doesn't make any sense. See, in this passage here, the shepherd seems to be leading up to something. He calls it the heart of Atlantis. It could be the power source the legends refer to. But then it just it cuts off. It's almost like there's a missing page.

Lily: Hmm. That's unusual.

Lola: Yeah.

Vinny: Kid, relax. We don't get paid overtime.

MILO: I know, I know. Sometimes I get a little carried away. But, hey, you know, that's what this is all about, right? I mean, discovery, teamwork, adventure. Unless, maybe you're just in it for the money.

**Audrey** : Money.

**Sweet** : Money.

Packard: Money.

Mole: Money.

**Vinny** : I'm gonna say money.

**Milo** : [Sighs] Well, I guess I set myself up for that one. [Grunts]

**Sweet** : What, is something wrong with your neck?

**Milo** : Oh, yeah, I must've hurt it when… [Cracking] Aah! Ow!

**Sweet** : Better? [Grunts]

**Milo** : Yeah! Hey, how'd you learn how to do that?

**Sweet** : An Arapaho medicine man.

Milo: Get outta here.

Sweet: Born and raised with 'em. My father was an army medic. He settled down in the Kansas Territory after he met my mother.

**Milo** : No kidding.

**Sweet** : Nope. I got a sheepskin from Howard U. And a bearskin from old Iron Cloud. Halfway through medical school, I was drafted. One day I'm studying gross anatomy in the classroom the next I'm sewing up Rough Riders on San Juan Hill.

Me: With President Theodore Rosevelt. That's awesome.

Nico: The Battle of San Juan Hill in Cuba is one of my favorite battles.

Laney: It's really interesting to learn from.

COOKIE: Main course.

Vinny: I couldn't eat another bite.

**Audrey** : I'm watching my weight.

COOKIE: Ha ha ha, don't you worry. It'll keep and keep and keep.

Packard: Thank God I lost my sense of taste years ago.

I helped pitch the tents and we pitched our tents and they were cool.

Vinny: Aren't you going to pitch up your tent?

Milo: Uh, I did.

His tent was poorly made.

Applejack: Well you did try Milo and that's all that counts.

Milo: Yeah. I guess I'm still a little rusty at this. I haven't gone camping since well, the last time my grandpa took me.

**Audrey** : I never got to meet your grandfather. What was he like?

Me: That's what most of us want to know.

**Milo** : Where do you start? He was like a father to me, really. My parents died when I was a little kid and he took me in.

Me: Oh no. I'm sorry Milo.

Milo: It's all right. [Chuckles]

**Audrey** : What?

**Milo** : Well, I was just thinkin'. One time, when I was eight, we were hiking along this stream and I saw something shining in the water. It was a genuine arrowhead. Well, you'd think I'd found a lost civilization the way Grandpa carried on about it. It wasn't until I was older that I realized that the arrowhead was just some compressed shale mixed with zinc pyrite that had fractured into an isosceletic triangulate. [Giggles]

Nicole: That's very cool in Geological standards.

**Mole** : That is so cute!

MILO: Say, Audrey, uh, no, no offense but how does a teenager become the chief mechanic of a multimillion dollar expedition?

**Audrey:** Well, I took this job when my dad retired. But the funny thing was he always wanted sons, right? One to run his machine shop and the other to be middleweight boxing champion. But he got my sister and me instead.

Me: That shows how strong women can be.

Lana: Yep and I'm a handiman too. It's awesome.

**Milo:** So, what… what happened to your sister?

Audrey: She's 24 and 0, with a shot at the title next month.

Lynn: Wow! That's awesome.

Paula: Very impressive.

Me: Your sister is quite skilled.

Rainbow Dash: That's awesome!

Audrey: Thanks. Anyway, I'm saving up so my Papi and I can open another shop.

Nico: Cool.

**Milo** : Forget your jammies, Mrs. Packard?

PACKARD: I sleep in the nude.

Sweet handed us eye masks.

**Sweet** : You're gonna want a pair of these. She sleepwalks.

Me: Ah. Thanks Sweet.

Sweet: You're welcome.

Vinny: Well, as far as me goes, I just like to blow things up.

Me: You sure have an explosive touch.

**Sweet** : Come on, Vinny, tell the kid the truth.

**Vinny** : My family owned a flower shop. We would sell roses, carnations, baby's breath, you name it. One day, I'm making about three dozen corsages for this prom. You know, the one they put on their wrist. And everybody, they come. "Where is it?" "When is it?" "Does it match my dress?" It's a nightmare. Anyway, I guess there was this leak next door of gas or what. Boom! No more Chinese laundry. Blew me right through the front window. It was like a sign from God. I found myself that boom.

Me: A gas explosion. Who knew.

Mole: [Grunting]

He dug himself into the dirt.

MILO: [Mole chuckles] What's Mole's story?

**Sweet** : Trust me on this one. You don't wanna know.

Me: Oh uh noted.

Sweet: Audrey, don't tell him. You shouldn't have told me, but you did. And now I'm telling you you don't wanna know.

Me: I'll take your word for it. Night guys.

We went to sleep.

[Cookie snoring]

[Milo yawns]

Milo got up to use the restroom.

Cookie: (Talking in his sleep) The redhead's got a gun. [Snores]

He accidentally shined the light on the structure above and fireflies came.

Milo: Ahh, ooh. Ah! Aah! (He hit one and it ignited the toilet paper into flames) Holy Whoa!

Me and Eli woke up and we absorbed the fire and everyone got up!

Milo: Fire. Fire! Fire! Fire!

Me: Everyone wake up!

**Milo** : Fire!

Rourke: I'm gonna kill him. Thatch, go back to bed.

The whole camp was on fire!

Helga: Get some water on that fire!

**Rourke** : No time! Get us into those caves! Move it! Move it! Move it!

Me: Lets go!

I formed a force field around the vehicles and we went across the bridge and we went into the cave and we saw a light up ahead.

Me: I see something.

Milo then saw a bunch of figures with glowing blue eyes and Milo followed them.

Milo: [Echoing] Hey, wait a minute! Who are you?

We came and then we caught glimpse of an incredible sight! We saw right in front of our eyes THE LOST CITY OF ATLANTIS! We found it underground after 10,000 years!

Cookie: Sweet mother of Jefferson Davis!

Audrey: It's beautiful.

Me: Wow! Atlantis!

Nico: This is incredible!

Vince: Wow!

Varie: Home.

Sweet: Milo, I gotta hand it to you. You really came through.

Me: After 10,000 years we've found it!

Meeryn: It's so amazing!

[Screeching]

The masked men came down and pointed spears at us.

**Sweet** : Uh, I take that back.

Rourke: Holy cats! Who are these guys?

**Milo** : They gotta be Atlanteans.

Helga: What? That's impossible!

Cookie: I seen this back in the Dakota. They can smell fear just by looking at ya. So keep quiet.

We were surrounded by masked Atlanteans.

Blot: Let me handle this. (to the Atlanteans) Bah-weep-Graaaaagnah wheep ni ni bong.

Nico: Blot I don't think they understand Cybertronian.

Kida: [Speaking Atlantean]

Mole: I think it's talking to you.

Kida: [Speaking Atlantean]

**Milo** : [Haltingly speaking Atlantean]

Kida: (Speaking Atlantean)

Milo: Ita, sum amice viator.

**Kida** : Dices linguam Romae.

**Milo** : Parlez-vous francais?

**Kida** : Oui, monsieur!

MOLE: They speak my language! Pardon, mademoiselle? Ah, voulez-vous… [Whispering] [Gets punched]

SWEET: Ooh, I like her.

**Audrey** : Hmm! 'Bout time someone hit him. I'm just sorry it wasn't me.

Varie: (Speaking in Atlantean) **My name is Varie Knudson and we mean you all no harm. We are peaceful explorers and adventurers.**

Eli: (Speaking in Atlantean) **Princess Kida my name is Eli Winston Bullock, I'm J.D. Knudson's little brother and you know J.D. 10,000 years ago and he was there when your mom disappeared.**

J.D. 3: It's true Kida.

Kida: (In English) J.D.? Is that you?

Me: It's him and he's inside my head.

Sora: And it's good to see you again Kida.

Kida: Sora!

Sora and Kida hugged and then she went to me and hugged me.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Kida.

Atlanteans: Buenos dias. Guten tag! [Atlanteans speaking various languages]

**Helga** : How do they know all these languages?

**Milo** : Their language must be based on a root dialect. It's just like the Tower of Babel.

**Rourke** : Well, maybe English is in there somewhere. We are explorers from the surface world. We come in peace.

**Kida** : Welcome to the city of Atlantis. Come. You must speak with my father now.

**Rourke** : Squad "B," head back to the shaft… and salvage what you can.

OFFICER: Yes, sir!

**Rourke** : We'll rendezvous in 24 hours.

OFFICER: Let's move it. You heard him.

Mole: I'm so excited! [Creatures Screeching]

**Milo** : Now, what's really amazing is that if you deconstructed Latin, you overlaid it with a little Sumerian throw in a dash of Thessalonian you'd be getting close to their basic grammatical structure. Or at least you'd be in the same ballpark… -

**Helga** : Someone's having a good time. -

**Rourke** : Like a kid at Christmas.

**Helga** : Commander, there were not supposed to be people down here. This changes everything.

**Rourke** : This changes nothing.

**Milo** : Take that, Mr. Harcourt!

We were absolutely amazed the City of Atlantis has been down here for 10,000 years.

Me: Wow! This is incredible! We are probably the first ever explorers in 10,000 years to see all this.

Dark Laser: Listen, can we talk to your father? (Flipsie barks) And Flipsie says it's very urgent!

Me: Very.

Kida: Of course. Right this way.

Kida took us to her father and we stood before the King.

Kida: (Speaking in Atlantean) **Greetings your Highness. I have brought the visitors.**

King: (Speaking in Atlantean) **You know the law Kida. No outsiders may see the city and live.**

Kida: (Speaking in Atlantean) **Father… These people may be able to help us.**

King: (Speaking in Atlantean) **We do not need their help.**

Kida: (Speaking in Atlantean) **But father…**

King: (Speaking in Atlantean) **That is enough. We will discuss this later.**

Varie went up to him.

Varie: Hello your majesty. It's great to see you again.

King: (In English) Varie it's great to see you too.

Varie: Last time I was here there was only a few of us. Now all my team is with me.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you your Majesty. I apologize for coming here. My name is James Dean Knudson and I'm the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

King: It's an honor to meet you J.D. and any friends of Varie is honored to be here.

**Rourke** : Your Majesty? On behalf of my crew, may I say it is an honor to be welcomed to your city.

Milo: Ahem. Uh, excuse me? Commander?

KING: You presume much to think you are welcome here.

**Rourke** : Oh, sir, we have come a long way looking for…

KING: I know what you seek and you will not find it here. Your journey has been in vain.

**Rourke** : But we are peaceful explorers, men of science. Heh heh heh.

KING: And yet you bring weapons.

Me: We apologize for that your majesty. But we have to defend ourselves whenever possible. There are many dangers all over the universe that we have to be prepared for.

King: That's all right.

**Rourke** : Our weapons allow us to remove obstacles we may encounter.

KING: Some obstacles cannot be removed with a mere show of force. Return to your people. You must leave Atlantis at once.

**Rourke** : Oh, Your Majesty, be reasonable.

**Milo** : Sir…

**Rourke** : Not now, son.

**Milo** : Trust me on this. We better do as he says.

**Rourke** : May I respectfully request that we stay one night, sir? That would give us time to rest, resupply and be ready to travel by morning.

KING: Hmm. Very well. One night. That is all.

Rourke: Well, thank you, Your Majesty.

Rourke and his crew left.

Pharaoh Man: Your majesty, now that you've granted the Rourke's request, can me and my friends talk to you? In private?

King: Of course. Guards leave us.

They left.

Me: I'm afraid that Rourke is not who you think. Rourke is after the Heart of Atlantis.

Lily: It's true. While he was sleeping, I swiped this.

Lily held up a page from the journal and it was the Heart of Atlantis.

We gasped in shock.

Varie: I knew there was something fishy.

Nico: Rourke is after the heart.

Lola: Yeah. He's after the Crystal.

Lana: We got to let everyone here know.

Me: No. We can't let everyone here in Atlantis know or Rourke will know that we're on to him.

Nico: Yeah.

Eccentro: Listen, it's only a matter of time before Rourke makes his move. You need to hide in any secret bunker you have before that happens.

King: Agreed.

Nico: We're not gonna let him get the Crystal. He wants to sell it on the black market. We're going to kill him before that happens.

Me: Yeah.

---

Later, Me, Eli and Milo were gonna ask Kida around.

**Kida** : I have some questions for you… and you are not leaving this city… until they are answered.

**Milo** : Yeah, well, I… OK.

**Kida** : Shh! Come with me. Oh, there is so much to ask about your world. You are a scholar, are you not? Judging from your diminished physique… and large forehead… you are suited for nothing else. What is your country of origin? When did the flood waters recede? How did you…

Me: Whoa whoa whoa. One at a time Kida.

**Milo** : Wait a minute. I got a few questions for you, too. So let's do this, OK? You ask one, then I'll ask one… then you, then me, then… Well, you get it.

**Kida** : Very well. What is your first question?

**Milo** : Well, OK, uh, how did you get here? Well, I mean, not you personally… but your… your culture. I mean, how did all of this end up down here?

**Kida** : It is said that the gods became jealous of Atlantis. They sent a great cataclysm and banished us here. All I can remember is the sky going dark… and people shouting and running. Then, a bright light, like a star floating above the city. My father said it called my mother to it. I never saw her again.

Me: Oh I'm sorry. It was some kind of powerful explosion that triggered the cataclysm that sunk you all here.

**Milo** : I'm sorry. If it… if it's any consolation I know how you feel, because I lost my… Wait a minute. Wait a minute! Whoa, back up! Wh… what… what are you telling me… that you remember because you were there? No, that… that's impossible… because, I mean, that would make you… you know.. 85 or 88 hundred years old.

KIDA: Yes.

MILO: Oh, well, hey, uh, pfft! Lookin' good. Just, uh, ahem. You got another question for me?

**Kida** : Yes. How is it you found your way to this place?

**Milo** : Well, I'll tell you, it wasn't easy. If it weren't for this book, we never would have made it. OK, second question. Legend has it that your people possessed… a power source of some kind that enabled them…

**Kida** : You mean you can understand this?

**Milo** : Yes, I'm a linguist. That's what I do, that's my job. Now, getting back to my question.

**Kida** : This, right here, you can read this?

**Milo** : Yes, yes, I can read Atlantean, just like you. You can't, can you? No one can.

**Kida** : Such knowledge has been lost to us since the time of the Mehbelmok.

**Milo** : Oh, the Great Flood.

Me: But that was back in the biblical era.

Kida: Show me.

Milo: OK, uh… [Reading in Atlantean]

Kida: "Follow the narrow passage for another league. There you will find the fifth marker."

Milo:Yeah. Yeah, that's it. How was my accent?

**Kida** : Boorish, provincial and you speak it through your nose.

**Milo** : Yeah, gotta work on that.

**Kida** : Here, let me show you something.

We saw that Kida showed us an awesome vehicle that looked like a fish.

**Milo** : What? It looks like some sort of vehicle.

Me: It looks like a fish.

**Kida** : Yes. But no matter what I try it will not respond. -

**Milo** : Perhaps if - Way ahead of you. OK, let's see what we got here. OK. "Place crystal into slot."

**Kida** : Yes, yes, I have done that! "

**Milo** : "Gently place your hand on the inscription pad."

**Kida** : Yes!

**Milo** : OK, did you… turn the crystal one-quarter turn back?

**Kida** : Yes. Yes!

**Milo** : While your hand was on the inscription pad?

**Kida** : Ye… No.

**Milo** : Ah, well, see, there's your problem right there. That's an easy thing to miss. You know, you deserve credit for even even gettin' this far. OK, uh, give it a try. (She started it up) [Gasps] [Speaking Atlantean]

Me: Wow!

Eli: That is amazing!

Milo: Yeah, you got that right. Oh, th… this is great! With this thing… I could see the whole city in no time at all. Wonder how fast it goes. (It zoomed) [Crashing]

Me: LOOK OUT!

We ducked.

Milo: [Crash] [Sputters] So, who's hungry? By the way, we were never properly introduced. My name's Milo.

**Kida** : My name is Kidagakash.

**Milo** : Ki-Ki-Kidamaschnaga. Uh, hey, you got a nickname?

**Kida** : [Giggles] Kida.

MILO: OK, Kida. I can remember that. Wow. [Sighs]

We saw Atlantis and it was breathtaking.

Me: Wow. So beautiful. And after 10,000 years.

Eli: It's so beautiful.

KIDA: What is wrong?

MILO: Oh, it's nothing. I just… got something in my eye. You know, my grandpa used to tell me stories about this place as far back as I can remember. I just wish he could be standing here with me.

Me: But it's so beautiful.

Later, me, Maria, Horsea, Kida and Milo were at a pool.

**Milo** : You know, Kida the most we ever hoped to find was some crumbling buildings, maybe some broken pottery. Instead, we find a living, thriving society.

Me: Yeah this is absolutely incredible.

Milo: Heh heh. These guys are kinda cute when they're not, you know formed into a fiery column of death.

Maria: I know.

**Kida** : We are not thriving. True, our people live but our culture is dying. We are like a stone the ocean beats against. With each passing year a little more of us is worn away.

Me: Oh man.

Maria: That's awful.

**Milo** : I wish there was something I could do.

**Kida** : I have brought you to this place to ask you for your help. There is a mural here with writing all around the pictures.

Maria: We'll have to take a look at it.

**Milo** : Yeah, well, you came to the right guy. OK, let me see. Let's start with this column right here. Uh, well, this, uh, uh, Kida? Uh, heh, what are you doin'?

**Kida** : You do swim, do you not?

**Milo** : Oh, I swim pretty girl. Pr-pretty good! Pretty good. Sw… Good, swim good. Pretty good. I swim pretty good.

**Kida** : Good. It is a fair distance to where we are going.

MILO: Hey, you are talkin' to the belly flop champ at Camp Runamuck. Oof!

KIDA: [Giggles]

Maria: Funny.

MILO: Come on, we're… we're wasting time. [Gasps] Why don't you lead the way because I have no idea where we're going.

Cheetah: Horsea, why don't you, Maria, Kida, and Milo go down there and translate the tunes?

Horsea: Right!

She dove down into the water.

Kida and Milo: [Gasping]

They swam down into some further ruins and came up into an air pocket.

KIDA: Are you all right? -

MILO: Well, I didn't drown, so…

KIDA: Good. Follow me. [Gasps]

They dove back down.

Maria: Oh wow!

Horsea: Wow! Look at all this.

Maria: This is incredible!

**Milo** : This is amazing! A complete history of Atlantis! It's just like Plato described it. Well, he was off on a few details, but…

**Kida** : The light I saw. The star in the middle of the city. What does the writing say about that?

**Milo** : I don't know yet. But we're gonna find out. Come on.

They saw that it was the Heart of Atlantis and it was incredible. It also showed the stone golems and more and it was incredible.

Milo: [Gasping] - The heart of Atlantis!

**Kida** : What?

**Milo** : It's the heart of Atlantis! That's what the shepherd w-was talking about. It wasn't a star, it was it was some kind of crystal… uh, like these! Don't you get it? The power source I've been looking for the bright light you remember they're the same thing!

Maria: Unbelievable!

**Kida** : That cannot be.

**Milo** : It's what's keeping all these things you, all of Atlantis alive.

Maria: How is that possible?

**Kida** : Then where is it now?

**Milo** : I don't know, I don't know. You'd think something this important… would have been in the Journal, but… Unless.. The missing page.

Maria: Oh no.

Milo: [Gasps]

He came up.

Rourke: You have a nice swim?

They saw Rourke and most of the crew armed with guns.

**Milo** : Hey, guys, what's going on? What's… what's with all the guns? Guys?

Me: I knew you were up to something.

Milo: [Exhales] I am such an idiot. This is just another treasure hunt for you. You're after the crystal.

Me: Yeah!

Rourke: Oh, you mean this?

Shows him a copy of the page.

Milo: The heart of Atlantis.

**Rourke** : Yeah. About that I would've told you sooner but it was strictly on a need-to-know basis and, well, now you know. I had to be sure you were one of us. Welcome to the club, son.

**Milo** : I'm no mercenary. [Gasps]

I punched them all over the place and kicked them! Kida pulled out a dagger and Rourke shot the dagger out of her hand and they grapped her.

Kida: Whoa!

Rourke: Mercenary? I prefer the term "adventure capitalist." Besides, you're the one who got us here. You led us right to the treasure chest.

**Milo** : You don't know what you're tampering with, Rourke.

Me: Yeah you don't know what kind of power you're up against!

**Rourke** : What's to know? It's big. It's shiny. It's going to make us all rich.

**Milo** : You think it's some kind of a diamond, I thought it was some kind of a battery, but we're both wrong. It's their life force. That crystal is the only thing keeping these people alive. You take that away, and they'll die.

Me: Yeah! That Crystal belongs here and it keeps them all alive!

**Rourke** : Well, that changes things. Helga, what do you think?

**Helga** : Knowing that, I'd double the price.

**Rourke** : I was thinking triple.

**Milo** : Rourke, don't do this.

**Rourke** : Academics. You never want to get your hands dirty. Think about it. If you gave back every stolen artifact… from a museum…

you'd be left with an empty building. We're just providing a necessary service… to the archeological community.

**Milo** : Not interested.

**Rourke** : I got to admit, I'm disappointed. You're an idealist, just like your grandfather. Do yourself a favor, Milo. Don't be like him. For once, do the smart thing. I really hate it when negotiations go sour. [Snaps fingers] [Cocks gun] Let's try this again.

Skulker: You better let Kida go right now!

Rourke: (chuckles) Oh, I don't think so. And as insurance…

Two of Rourke's men took Heather, Emily, and Rebecca hostage.

Misty Tredwell: Let me and J.D.'s kids go. NOW!

Rourke: Relax. They'll be safe. As long as you all don't get any funny ideas.

Suddenly, the two men were shot in the head by two more of Rourke's mercenaries.

Rourke: (to the two men) What the Hell do you two think you're doing?!

The supposed mercenaries took of their masks to reveal Rick Flagg and David Cain.

David: What we're doing is saving J.D.'s kids.

Rick Flagg: (to the former Suicide Squad members) Can't seem to keep yourselves out of trouble, can you?

Me: Anthony Miller A.K.A. Red Flagg and David Cain. Boy do I owe you guys one.

Rick Flagg: Think nothing of it J.D. and it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Ra's: It's good to see you again David.

David Cain: Master Ra's! We all heard that you were dead.

Ra's: I was but thanks to J.D. and some unforseen circumstances I am back after almost a year.

Lori: (to Rick Flagg and David Cain) Rourke still has Kida and yet, you were still able to save Heather, Emily, and Rebecca?!

Rick Flagg: (sarcastically) I guess that's your way of saying "Thanks for saving J.D.'s kids"?

Leanbow: Don't worry, Mr. Flagg. We really are glad that J.D.'s kids are safe.

Me: But Rourke got away. Lets get over there.

BOOM!

An explosion blasted through a wall.

Vinny: Knock, knock.

Cookie: Room service.

But they saw that the King was gone!

Me: You're too late Rourke!

We had our weapons and guns and swords ready and Flash got Kida away and we were ready to fight.

Me: You're not getting that crystal and we're gonna make sure you don't!

Rourke: Where's the King!?

Me: As if I would ever tell you!

Nico: We were on to you the whole time Rourke! We knew you were up to no good!

Lola: Yeah you fiend!

Rourke: Then there has to be a way into the chamber.

**Milo** : Well, there isn't. It just says… "The heart of Atlantis lies in the eyes of her king."

Me: You are not getting it.

Rourke: Well then…

He saw the symbol that was on the cover of the journal. And he saw the same symbol on a pond.

**Rourke** : The heart of Atlantis lies in the eyes of her king. This is it. We're in.

He knew how to get into the chamber.

MILO: Rourke, for the last time you've got to listen to me. You don't have the slightest idea what this power is capable of.

Me: Yeah it's power is incredible!

**Helga** : True, but I can think of a few countries who'd pay anything to find out.

Me: The Love of Money is the Root of all evil.

Rourke got onto a platform and it rumbled.

[Rumbling]

Rourke: Hurry. Get on.

We followed them and we saw a strange and incredible sight! We saw the Crystal and it had a bunch of stone faces in orbit around it.

Rourke: Jackpot.

Me: Wow. Is that the Crystal?

Lola: What are those stone faces around it?

Nico: I don't have any clue.

Kida: Ohh. The kings of our past. [Speaking Atlantean softly]

Rourke: Thatch, tell her to wrap it up. We got a schedule to meet.

**Milo** : Um… Kida… I'm sorry.

Me: Atlantis must have a much bigger history than what we first thought.

Hunter: (German Accent) Maybe 100,000 years. Maybe more.

Me: Maybe.

Rourke went over to a pool and kicked a small stone into the water and red energy beams came out of the Crystal.

[Voices murmuring]

Helga: Come on, let's get this over with. I don't like this place.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

**Rourke** : All right, Thatch, what's next?

**Milo** : OK, there's a giant crystal hovering 150 feet above our heads over a bottomless pit of water. Doesn't anything surprise you?

A beam of light enveloped Kida and turned aqua blue and her crystal necklace lifted up.

**Rourke** : The only thing that surprises me…

**Kida** : Mahtim.

Her eyes turned aqua blue.

**Rourke** : That thing's not on the truck yet. Now move it!

**Milo** : I don't know how to move it. I don't even know what's holding it up there.

Me: Yeah we don't even know how it's being held up there.

We saw Kida walking.

**Rourke** : Ahh. Talk to me, Thatch. What's happening?

Milo: Look, all it says here is that the crystal is alive somehow. It… I don't know how to explain it. It's their deity. It's their power source.

**Rourke** : Speak English, professor.

**Milo** : They're part of it. It's a part of them. I'm doing the best I can here.

**Rourke** : Well, do better.

**Milo** : Oh, I know. Why don't you translate and I'll wave the gun around!?

**Kida** : [Atlantean: Don't be afraid Milo, all will be well]

Me: (Gulp)

**Rourke** : What did she say?

**Milo** : I don't know. I didn't catch it.

Varie: She said Don't be afraid Milo, All will be well.

Kida walked onto the water and we were all getting a glimpse of its power.

[Woman sings in Atlantean]

[Chorus singing]

As she got closer the power of the crystal was rising.

[Rumbling]

The stones moved and the beams converged on Kida. Then a massive surge of energy happened as the beam hit her crystal.

Me: Whoa.

[Thunder] [Thunder]

She was lifted up and went into the crystal and then massive energy surges flickered as the crystal spun and the stone faces were orbiting around it faster.

[Rumbling] [Low humming]

Kida fully merged with the crystal and the level of power coming off of her was incredible.

[Energy blasts]

She was now one with it.

[Noises stop]

The energy coming off of her was incredible.

[Energy blasts]

Me: Incredible!

Varie: What power!

Eli: Unbelievable!

Kida came down and she was walking on the water.

Rourke: Hold your horses lover boy.

**Milo** : Kida. Kida!

Me: Here she comes.

She came to us and the stone faces came falling down and splash into the water.

Me: She's totally one with the crystal.

**Milo** : No, don't. Don't touch her.

Me: She's totally translucent.

Nico: Amazing. I've never sensed this kind of level of power.

Lola: It's amazing.

Laney: It's like she's made of pure energy.

[People murmuring]

They were later building a cage for Kida.

SERGEANT: All right, step back.

SQUAD LEADER: Sergeant, keep those people back.

Man: You heard him. Step back.

SERGEANT: I'm warning you.

They loaded it on a truck.

Milo: So… I guess this is how it ends, huh? Fine. You win. You're wiping out an entire civilization. but, hey… you'll be rich. Congratulations, Audrey. Guess you and your dad will be able to open up that second garage after all. And, Vinny, you can start a whole chain of flower shops. I'm sure your family's going to be very proud. But that's what it's all about, right? Money.

Me: The root of all evil.

**Rourke** : Get off your soapbox, Thatch. You've read Darwin. It's called natural selection. We're just helping it along.

Helga: Commander, we're ready.

**Rourke** : Yeah, give me a minute. I know I'm forgetting something. I got the cargo, the crystal, the crew… Oh, yeah.

He punched at me and I grabbed his fist.

Me: You don't have any idea who you're fucking around with.

I crushed his fist and pushed him back and he crashed into the cage.

[Atlanteans gasp]

Rourge: Look at it this way, son. You were the man who discovered Atlantis and now you're part of the exhibit. Let's move, people.

**Helga** : That was an order, not a suggestion. Let's go!

Audrey and most of the crew came and they knew that it was wrong.

PACKARD: [Sighs] [Inhales] We're all going to die.

**Rourke** : Oh, you can't be serious.

**Audrey** : Rourke! This is wrong, and you know it.

Me: Yeah Rourke!

ROURKE: We're this close to our biggest payday ever and you pick now of all times to grow a conscience?

VINNY: We've done a lot of things we're not proud of robbing graves, plundering tombs, double parking, but nobody got hurt. Well, maybe somebody got hurt but nobody we knew.

**Rourke** : Well, if that's the way you want it, fine. More for me. P.T. Barnum was right. [Engine backfires]

They crossed the bridge.

Milo: We can't let him do this!

Vinny: Wait a second.

He blew up the bridge.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The Bridge was destroyed.

[Crowd gasps]

Vinny: OK, now you can go.

Me: We better go check on the king.

We went up and did so.

King: You were right J.D. That man was up to no good.

Me: No he wasn't.

**Milo** : What a nightmare. And I brought it here.

**Sweet** : Ah, don't go beating yourself up. He's been after that crystal since Iceland.

Me: Your majesty, we won't fail you. We're gonna go after them as soon as we come up with a plan.

KING: Where is my daughter?

Milo: Well, she… she… Mmm.

KING: She has been chosen like her mother before her.

Milo: What?

Me: Chosen? What do you mean?

KING: In times of danger, the crystal will choose a host, one of royal blood to protect itself and its people. It will accept no other.

Me: You mean the crystal chose her for that reason?

King: Yes.

Milo: Choose? So this thing is alive?

KING: In a way. The crystal thrives on the collective emotions of all who came before us. In return, it provides power, longevity, protection. As it grew it developed a consciousness of its own.

Me: It developed some kind of sentience.

Nico: Wow.

King: Indeed. In my arrogance I sought to use it as a weapon of war, but it's power proved too great to control. It overwhelmed us and led to our destruction.

Me: So it was because of the Crystal that it lead to Atlantis being sunk beneath the surface of the Earth.

Milo: And that's why you hid it beneath the city, to keep history from repeating itself.

KING: And to prevent Kida from suffering the same fate as my beloved wife.

Laney: That's terrible!

Milo: What do you mean? Wh… What's going to happen to Kida?

King: If she remains bonded to the crystal, she could be lost to it forever. The love of my daughter is all I have left. My burden would have become hers, when the time was right. But now, it falls to you.

Milo: Me?

The King gave Milo a crystal.

King: Return the Crystal, save Atlantis and save my daughter and us all.

Me: We will your majesty.

Eli: Kida is like a big sister to me. I won't let Rourke get away with this.

Me: We all won't.

Sweet: So, what's it gonna be?

Milo: Excuse me?

Sweet: I followed you in, and I'll follow you out. It's your decision.

Milo: Oh, my decision? I think we've seen how effective my decisions have been. Let's recap: I lead a band of plundering vandals to the greatest archaeological find in recorded history, thus enabling the kidnap of the royal family, not to mention personally delivering the most powerful force known to man into the hands of a mercenary nutcase who's probably gonna sell it to the KAISER! HAVE I LEFT ANYTHING OUT?!

Sweet: Well, you did set the camp on fire and J.D. saved us all the entire time.

Milo: Thank you! Thank you very much.

Dr. Light: Look, we get it. You made a mistake. But after the usual battles, you can either sit here and mope. Or, you can do something about it. It's your choice.

Me: That's right Milo. None of this was your fault. This was all done because of pure greed. Pure unadulterated greed.

Nico: Money has a way of causing people to do evil things, but there are lots of things that money can never buy.

Milo: Like what?

Me: Love, friendship, power, anything like that. I think it's time we show the people of Atlantis the power we have that will trounce Rourke for good. He will rue the day he messed with the power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! (Eyes Glow Red)

Eli: Yeah!

Me: We are the most powerful force in the entire universe and we will not let Rourke get away with this.

Eli: Yeah!

Sweet: Of course, it's been my experience when you hit bottom the only place left to go is up.

Milo: [Sighs] Who told you that?

Sweet: A fella by the name of Thaddeus Thatch.

Me: I didn't know about that Sweet. That's cool that Milo's grandfather told you that. But lets show you all our power by having our usual battles.

We went onto the main terrace of the palace and then Iron Lung, Zzzax, Tala, LaGrange, Trickster, Toy Man, Wolf O'Donnell and Beetle appeared.

Me: Iron Lung, Zzzax, Tala, LaGrange, Trickster, Toy Man, Wolf O'Donnell and Beetle. (Jokingly) Fancy seeing you all here after 10,000 years.

Zzzax: (Laughs) That was funny!

Toy Man: It sure was.

Iron Lung: (to me) Before the usual battles, Nico, I have something to give you.

Nico: What's that?

SMASH!

Iron Lung then punched him in the face.

Nico: Okay. I deserve that.

Zzzax: Good. It's what you get for making us think you were dead!

Tala: Myotismon was actually crying his eyes out when he thought you were dead!

Nico: I'm sorry about that. But I had to lay low for a few hours so I could get Sid the Squid out of there.

LaGrange: It still devestated us when we heard the news about your so called demise!

Me: May already did that guys.

Iron Lung: Oops. Sorry.

Lola: No worries.

Me: Besides it will take more than an explosion like that to kill him.

Goku: It's true and Nico is a Saiyan after all.

Zzzax: Wow. Also we have 4 new archenemies for the Digimon Sovereign.

Me: Really?

LaGrange: Yep.

Then 4 huge figures came out and they were THE TITANS OF DISNEY'S HERCULES FROM 1997: LYTHOS, HYDROS, PYROS and STRATOS!

---

Lythos The Mountain King

The **Titans** are supporting antagonists in the 1997 Disney animated feature film, *Hercules* . They are portrayed as four elemental monsters who terrorized Ancient Greece. They were each the physical manifestation of the element they controlled. Though based on Greek mythology, these "Titans" were original creations for the film. *Hercules: The Series* featured Titan characters from actual Greek mythology.

The Mountain King: A two-headed Titan made completely out of rock. He ripped through the gates of Mt. Olympus, and is the physical manifestation of earth. He appears to be a large two-headed boulder creature with glowing red eyes. The inside of his mouth is red as well. Since he is very large and heavy, Lythos has the ability to stomp on the ground and cause massive earthquakes. He was voiced by Corey Burton(right head) and Patrick Pinney(left head).

Hydros the Lurker

The Lurker: A skeletal Titan made completely out of ice. He teamed up with Pyros to engulf Zeus into the Earth. He is the physical manifestation of ice. He was voiced by Jim Ward.

Pyros the Lord of Flame

The Lord of Flame: A blob-like Titan made completely out of lava. He teamed up with Hydros to engulf Zeus in the Earth. He is the physical manifestation of fire. He was voiced by Jim Cummings.

Stratos the Mystic Voice

The Mystic Voice: A tornado-like Titan with tornado arms, red eyes, and a red mouth. He was captured by Hercules to suck up the other titans and destroy them. He is the physical manifestation of air. He was voiced by Corey Burton.

---

Me: The Titans!

Nico: WHOA!

Lola: The Digimon Sovereign all get the Titans as their archenemies!? This is so awesome!

Hydros: It is amazing isn't it.

Stratos: We think so too.

?: I agree with you.

A figure came out and it was BLAZINATOR from episode 12 of Turbo!

---

**Blazinator** is a fire truck monster created by Divatox's detonator explosion while on a normal fire truck. It was destroyed by the Auto Blasters.

---

T.J. Johnson: Blazinator!

Blazinator: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were made by Divatox's detonator while on a fire truck!

Blazinator: That's right. I look cool huh?

Me: You sure do.

Maria: (to Blazinator) Consdering you're a fire engine monster, you probably should've been created by Bansheera to fight the Lgihtspeed Rescue Rangers.

Blazinator: (laughs) You're right about that. Heck, if I had a robot mode, I probably would've been a Protectobot.

Me: That is funny! But maybe I can make that happen later on in the future.

Pyros: This will be fun!

Zhuqiaomon: It sure will be! The Digimon Sovereign have not seen any action ever since the True Enemy came.

Nico: You must mean the D-Reaper.

Azulongmon: Exactly.

Me: People of Atlantis you are in for an awesome show.

Nico: Oh yeah! Lets rock!

Me: Lets do it!

We went at them.

* * *

Battle 1: Liam, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Alice, Joe Shimamura, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung

* * *

Iron Lung was first.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) Be honest. Were you very upset when you thought Nico died?

Liam: We all were. But to be honest I actually knew that Nico was too powerful to be blown up in an explosion like that.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right! I actually knew he wouldn't go down that easily.

Star Whirl: Me too. He is too strong.

Alice: You got that right.

Joe Shimamura: That's right!

Iron Lung: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Liam, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Alice, Joe Shimamura, Mixmaster and Scrapper: THUNDERSNOW MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: ICE LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a blast of ice lightning and froze Iron Lung in a block of ice.

Liam: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Star Swirl: Awesome!

---

Battle 2: Mollie, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Shun, Jet Link, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax

---

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (To Mollie) In case you were wondering, we sent Rick Flagg and David Cain to replace two of Rourke's mercenaries while you guys met the king.

Mollie: You sneaky devils. I guess one of you got the memo from one of the members that came with us.

Zzzax: Indeed we did.

Pinkie Pie: That's really clever. Way to come ahead.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Indeed. Genius.

Shun: You got that right.

Jet Link: I'm impressed on that.

Zzzax: We all are. Lets do it!

They went at him!

Mollie, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Shun, Jet Link, Wildrider and Dead End: LAUGHING LIGHTNING CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE PARTY DRAGON STORM!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a wave of rainbow lightning and it slammed into Zzzax and knocked him down.

Mollie: AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: Most fun.

---

Battle 3: Harry Potter, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Françoise, Runo, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala

---

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) You heard right. Myotismon actually cried his eyes out when he heard about Nico's so called death.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) I believe you but I always knew he wouldn't go down that easily. I think it was part of a plan that Nico had.

Starlight Glimmer: I think so too and Batman told us that this happened to him before.

Tala: Really? This happened to Batman as well?

Clover: That's what he said. And it was all an accident as well.

Françoise: Yeah it was a clever plan too.

Runo: It sure was. But thank goodness he and Nico are both okay.

Diamond Tiara: Same here. This was a good plan.

Discord: It really was. I would've made it out okay myself.

Tala: I bet. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Harry Potter, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Françoise, Runo, Diamond Tiara and Discord: STARSTORM MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR METEOR SHOWER BURST!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a massive shower of stars and knocked Tala down.

Harry Potter: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: So awesome!

---

Battle 4: Vert, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Dan, Albert Heinrich, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) One of these days, J.D. and the others should take you on one of their races.

Vert: I know it has been a while.

Rainbow Dash: Those races that J.D. told us about are AWESOME!

Flash Magnus: They sure are. I think it will be awesome for all of us to participate in a race.

Dan: Yeah it will!

Albert Heinrich: I think so too!

LaGrange: I love a great race! Lets do it!

They went at him.

Vert, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Dan, Albert Heinrich, Thunderblast and Lugnutz: SPEEDING RAINBOW STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS PRISM BEAM STORM!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a barrage of rainbow beams and they hit LaGrange and knocked him down.

Vert: So awesome!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 5: Raimundo, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Marucho, Geronimo Jr., Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) Rourke has no idea what he's fucking with. In more ways then one.

Raimundo: You got that right! He had no idea we are all immortal and invincible. Bullets don't kill us.

Fluttershy: No they don't. I hope Rourke gets what's coming to him.

Mage Meadowbrook: Indeed. He messed with us and we will mess with him.

Marucho: You got that right!

Geronimo Jr.: Yeah!

Trickster: Yep. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Raimundo, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Marucho, Geronimo Jr., Rippersnapper and Blot: NATURE WIND FIRE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS FLAMING HUMMINGBIRD WINDSTORM!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a massive blast of fire and wind and it formed into waves of hummingbirds and knocked Trickster Down.

Raimundo: Buena!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 6: Carter Grayson, Applejack, Rockhoof, Julie, Chang Changzu, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toy Man

Toy Man was next.

Toy Man: (to Carter) Do you agree that Blazinator probably should've been created to fight your team instead of the Turbo Rangers?

Carter Grayson: I agree with that completely. But villains all have their own agendas.

Applejack: They sure do and they have their own plans for their own minions.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They sure do.

Julie: Yeah they do.

Chang: Yep.

Toy Man: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Carter Grayson, Applejack, Rockhoof, Julie, Chang Changzu, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man: FIRESTORM VOLCANO TRINITY STYLE FORMATION ART: VALKNUT OF THE VOLCANIC TRINITY!

They spun in a heptagon formation and fired a wave of lava and earth and it formed into a valknut of lava and it slammed into Toy Man and knocked him down.

Carter Grayson: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

## Battle 7: Cole Evans, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Sir Great Britain, Fuzzy Lumpkins and Cheetah VS Wolf O'Donnell

Wolf O'Donnell was next.

Wolf: (to Cole Evans) Have you and the others heard about the Aparoids? If not, you guys should probably look into that soon.

Cole Evans: No we haven't heard of them. But we'll have to take that into consideration.

Sunset Shimmer: Wait a second! The Aparoids!? Oh man! I know them!

Cheetah: What are they?

Sunset Shimmer: A very dangerous insectoid race that are parasitic and want all things in the universe all for themselves.

Sunset Shimmer went over their history.

---

The Aparoids are the main antagonistic force of the 2005 Gamecube game, Star Fox: Assault. They are an insidious race techno-organic insectoids led by their queen, who seeks to conquer the Lylat system and eventually the universe.

Appearance

The Aparoids come in many forms and varieties, but all appear as bio-mechanical insects with offensive capabilities.

Personality

Each and every Aparoid is part of a hive-mind controlled by the Aparoid Queen, who desires nothing but absolute subjugation of all existence. Everything built by the Aparoids is made to serve in their conquest.

Powers and Abilities

The abilities of each Aparoid species depends on their role. Either they attack their enemies by firing lasers, shooting dark energy spheres, or by simply charging at their foes. But their greatest and most frightening aspect is the ability to assimilate other beings, whether they are living or mechanical, allowing their kind to multiply even further and overwhelm their opponents through sheer numbers.

Members

The Queen

This entity is the sole member to have free will, and controls the rest. Her appearance is somewhat humanoid at first, but she becomes monstrous later on. Fox and his friends have to kill her to destroy the rest of her kind. Killing her is not easy; she can only be killed by the Self-Destruct program, which would cause apoptosis in her cells.

History

## ***Early years***

It is not exactly known how or when the Aparoid species formed, or if they may be a mutated race. Their homeworld is outside of the Lylat System. The Aparoid queen, who likely had a significantly longer lifespan than other organisms, may have created the species, as she can spawn more aparoids. By Beltino's account, about seventeen years prior the Aparoid Invasion, a moth-like aparoid came across a Cornerian Fleet and wiped it out leaving few survivors to witness, which alerted the Cornerian Army to the Aparoid's existence. However, nothing was done in defense, as no other known attacks were made on them by the Cornerian Army. The Aparoids did not show themselves again, and went quiet for a time

## ***The Aparoid Invasion*** **The Battle of Fortuna**

The aparoids then began to feel the Lylat System belonged to them. In 9 ALW, during The Oikonny rebellion conflict, the Aparoids executed their invasion, by first striking Fortuna, where the last battle of the rebellion was being fought. A moth-like Aparoid (assumed to be the same one that attacked the fleet) arrived at Fortuna, and revealed itself when he destroyed a slightly weakened version of Oikonny's flagship, who was leading the rebellion. The moth then did battle with the Star Fox team, but was killed. Its Core Memory was taken by the team right as the Aparoids launched a full-scale attack on the planet. The Cornerian Fleet recognized them and escaped, but the rebels were ignorant to the danger and all of them were killed, save Oikonny. Fortuna's natives, escaped and suffered very light casualties, but the Aparoids had the planet occupied. Soon they struck with full force on the galaxy, capturing many planets on the way in vicious battles. The Cornerians reacted by hiring Star Fox to deal with the threat.

## The Battle of Katina

One of the next victims of the Aparoid Invasion was an outpost on Katina. Star Fox was notified of a distress signal coming from this outpost, and was sent there by General Pepper to find the source. The Aparoids attacked with many of their troops, but were unable to stop them, even with Aparoid hatchers. The Aparoids finally sent the leader of the invasion of Katina to the surface of the planet. The leader was destroyed by Fox, and its Core Memory was stolen by Pigma Dengar (the one who sent the distress signal) before Star Fox could claim it. The Aparoids were driven off of Katina afterwards.

## The Battle of Fichina

The Aparoids then attacked Fichina, which coincidentally, the Star Fox team had been dispatched to find Pigma. The Aparoids captured the climate control center, eliminated the scientists stationed there, and with some unexpected help from Pigma, got the sentry bots turned into Aparoids. But Fox intervened and were able to get the control center back on. The Sentry Bots attacked him, but were defeated by Falco. Pigma again gave some more unexpected help to the Aparoids, by using the Core Memory to turn a piece of the center's generator engineering into an aparoid, which would cause the center to explode if not beat fast enough. The aparoid was defeated, and it was soon driven out by Cornerian Soldiers.

## The Battle of Meteo

The Cornerians discovered Pigma's whereabouts in Meteo, an asteroid belt, and were sent to capture him with Star Fox leading it. They were unaware that, due to Pigma's actions, the Aparoids had began assimilating him into some form of machinery. The Aparoids attacked with full force and used the assimilated prototype they captured on Fortuna against the team, but to no avail. They soon caught up with Pigma, who was just assimilated into the machinery. The team defeated him and captured the Core Memory, earning Corneria a victory, with the bonus of Meteo.

## The Battle of Sauria

Just as Corneria was analyzing data from the Core Memory, the Aparoids attacked Sauria, because they were drawn to large energy sources shown by Sauria's dinosaur tribe's unmatched ability to survive. The natives fought back hard but were nearly defeated with certain tribes suffering heavy casualties. But Star Fox quickly rushed in to reinforce the Saurians and destroy the hatchers there.

## The Battle of Corneria

While Star Fox was on Sauria, a colossal Aparoid armada invaded Corneria itself, nearly decimating the Cornerian Defense Force, assimilating many of the soldiers stationed there, and quickly gaining control of the planet's capital city. The Aparoids also placed a number of EMP radar jammers throughout Corneria City. Star Fox came to stop the Aparoid invasion, with Fox going on foot to seek and destroy the jammers. After an arduous struggle, Fox was then trapped by a multitude of Aparoid ground and air units, and was caught between assimilation or a gruesome fall to his death, but in a turn of events, Wolf came to Fox's rescue and destroyed the Aparoids surrounding Fox. After Star Fox and Wolf defeated a large number of air and land based Aparoids, General Pepper's flagship flew in from over the ocean, having been infected by Aparoidedation. Fox was forced to fight him, and as Pepper was about to die, Peppy rescued him by stabilizing the fall trajectory with his Arwing.

## The Battle of The Orbital Gate

The Aparoids quickly learned of the invasion plans of their homeworld, and attempted to stop it by launching a full scale offense on the orbital gate. Star Fox and Star Wolf assisted the Cornerians and seemed to hold back the Aparoids' massive waves of fighters. The Aparoids then began to warp in multiple missiles in an attempt to destroy the entire station. After the missiles had been destroyed, the aparoids launched a gigantic, three-part missile, but it was also destroyed before it could achieve its goal. It seemed that while there were still a few Aparoid fighters left in the area, the battle was over.

## The Battle of the Aparoid Homeworld

The Cornerians launched an offensive on the planet with Star Fox leading the invasion, but the Aparoids managed to reduce the Cornerian fleet by 20% and forced them to retreat. The Aparoids had set up a shield to protect the way into the planet's core. Star Fox took out the generators and the team prepared to go into the planet solo, but the Aparoids activated an auxiliary shield. However, as the Great Fox was under heavy attack by Aparoids attaching themselves to the unprotected rear hull, Peppy and ROB presumably sacrificed themselves by ramming the ship into the shield, taking it down just long enough for the Star Fox Team to get through. The Aparoids threw everything they had in desperation at Star Fox and the Star Wolf team, which had also some how gotten through the Aparoid's defenses, but were unable to stop Star Fox from entering the queen's lair, with Star Wolf distracting a group of Aparoids that was blocking Fox from proceeding further.

The queen initially tried to fool Star Fox into surrendering by using information from things it had absorbed to try and convince Star Fox that the Aparoids were not an enemy, using the voices of the team's friends and father. It didn't work, however, and after a fierce battle, Star Fox succeeded in launching the self-destruct Program into the queen, but she began suppressing it and tried to escape, which would allow it to create an antibody. Star Fox gave chase and after one final battle, was able to set off the program. The Aparoids, the queen, and their homeworld were completely annihilated soon after, and their threat was ended.

---

When she was done they were shocked.

Gusty: That's horrible!

Cole: They are like The Borg from Star Trek.

Wolf: Yeah they are that dangerous.

Sunset Shimmer: No kidding.

Wolf: Yeah. We'll take them down in the future. Lets get it on.

They went at him.

Cole Evens, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Sir Great Britain, Fuzzy Lumpkins and Cheetah: LION SUN STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE SOLAR PRIDE!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a wave of solar fire and it formed into a pride of lions and they hit Wolf and knocked him down.

Cole Evans: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome!

Gusty: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Connor McKnight, Rarity, Mistmane, Pyunma, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle

---

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor Mcknight) You think Helga's gonna make the right decision?

Connor McKnight: One can only hope. But she will make the right choice.

Rarity: Indeed she will. I love her dress and she has great fashion sense.

Mistmane: And she does have great beauty.

Pyunma: Yeah she does.

Beetle: She is nice in those clothes. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Connor McKnight, Rarity, Mistmane, Pyunma, Leanbow and Trent

Fernandez: WOLF TYRANNO JEWEL STORM STYLE FORMATION ART: SAPPHIRE WOLF TYRANNO MEGABLAST!

They spun in a hexagon formation and fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a Sapphire Tyrannosaurus with a Wolf Head and it hit Beetle and knocked him down.

Connor McKnight: Yeah!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Mistmane: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Turbo & Megaforce Rangers, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Snowdrop, Children of The Night and Lola VS Blazinator

---

Blazinator was next.

Turbo: Lets do it guys!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers transformed!

Turbo Rangers: POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers!

Apple Bloom: All right!

Sweetie Belle: This is gonna be so cool!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Frozen Fright: I'm always ready for action!

Lola: This firetruck will burn!

Rangers: TURBO RAM CANNON!

They summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon.

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Snowdrop, Children of The Night and Lola: CUTIE MARK MOONLIGHT STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS MOONLIGHT CUTIE MARK STARSTORM!

They spun in an icosikaitetragon formation and fired a massive shower of moons and stars and the stars were cutie marks and the Rangers fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Blazinator and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Yeah! Like Nico says, Blazinator you have failed this universe!

T.J. Johnson: He sure has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 10: Zhuqiaomon VS Pyros

Zhuqiaomon was facing Pyros.

Zhuqiaomon: The Digimon Sovereign of Fire VS the Titan of Fire. This is gonna be good.

Pyros: It sure will. Lets get it on!

Pyros fired a blast of lava from his mouth and Zhuqiaomon fired a massive blast of fire from his wings and the fire overtook the lava and hit Pyros and knocked him down.

## Battle 11: Azulongmon VS Hydros

Azulongmon was facing Hydros.

Azulongmon: The Sovereign of Lightning VS the Titan of Ice. I am most looking forward to this.

Hydros: As am I. Lets get it on.

Azulongmon fired a blast of lightning and Hydros fired an ice wave and the lightning overtook his ice and knocked him down.

## Battle 12: Baihumon VS Stratos

Baihumon was facing Stratos.

Baihumon: The Sovereign of Metal VS the Titan of Wind. This is gonna be fun.

Stratos: Indeed. Lets blow some fun.

Baihumon fired wave of energy and they hit Stratos and knocked him down.

## Battle 13: Ebonwumon VS Lythos

Ebonwumon was facing Lythos.

Ebonwumon: (Irish accent) This is gonna be most fun. The Sovereign of Earth VS the Titan of Rock. Good fun.

Lythos: We won't disappoint you.

Ebonwumon fired a wave of black rain and knocked down Lythos.

---

All the battles were done.

Me: Well what did you all think of that?

All of Atlantis cheered.

Milo: That was amazing!

Me: It sure was. Now we're ready.

Nico: Lets get ready guys.

We went with Milo.

Audrey: Where are you going?

MILO: I'm going after Rourke.

**Audrey** : Milo, that's crazy.

Kelsey Winslow: Crazy is my middle name.

**Milo** : I didn't say it was the smart thing but it is the right thing.

Varie: Absolutely.

Audrey: [Sighs] Come on. We better make sure he doesn't hurt himself.

We followed Milo to a fish vehicle.

**Audrey** : Milo, what do you think you are doing?

**Milo** : Just follow my lead. [Engine revs]

Packard: Wow. I'm impressed.

Milo: It's simple. All you got to do…

**Audrey** : Yeah, yeah, yeah. Shut up. We get it, OK?

**Milo** : No, no, wait! (She pressed too hard and it crashed into the wall) [Thud]

[Atlanteans gasp]

Milo: Gently. Just gently.

Me: You have to be gentle Audrey.

Eli: Yeah it's hard.

**Vinny** : Hey, Milo, you got something sporty? You know, like a tuna?

ATLANTEAN: How is this done?

**Milo** : All you got to do is use the crystals. Kida showed me.

Milo got into a shark vehicle.

Milo: Half-turn right, quarter-run back. Keep your hand on the pad.

Cookie: Saddle up, partners. Bring jerky and ammo. [Engines revving]

Me: We got plenty of it!

**Mole** : I'm so excited.

**Milo** : All right, this is it! We're going to rescue the princess. We're going to save Atlantis. Or we're going to die trying. Now let's do it!

Me: We're not gonna die! NOW LETS GO KILL THOSE SONS OF BITCHES!

[Atlanteans cheering]

In a volcanic shaft, a missile was fired and it hit the top of the shaft and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMM!

Daylight was shining down.

**Rourke** : I love it when I win.

We were flying through the tunnel.

The crew got a zeppelin ready!

**Milo** : OK, here's the plan. We're going to come in low and fast and take them by surprise.

**Audrey** : Well, I've got news for you, Milo. Rourke is never surprised, and he's got a lot of guns.

Milo: Great. Well, do you have any suggestions?

Vinny: Yeah. Don't get shot.

Me: Target sighted!

The zeppelin was starting to go up and Rourke and the crew saw us!

Milo: There they are!

Rourke: We've got company!

(GUNFIRE)

I fired energy blasts all over the place and blew some of the crew apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Man: Take off!

They lauched planes.

Rourke: Take her up!

Nico: Take this!

Nico fired a blast of energy and it hit the zeppelin and blew it apart in a fiery explosion and sent it crashing down and Vince and Carol grabbed the cage with Kida in it and cut it free and the zeppelin crashed into the ground.

Me: It's over Rourke! You're finished! And we'll pay quadruple to you all to kill Rourke!

The men all agreed and went at him.

Me, Milo, William and Maria were facing him.

Rourke: (to Milo, William, me, and Maria) Well, I have to hand it to you 4. You're bigger pains in the ass than I would have ever thought possible! I consider myself an even-tempered man; it takes a lot to get under my skin. But congratulations - you guys just won the solid gold kewpie doll!

William: (smirks) Really? I wonder what it'll take for someone to win silver and bronze!

POW!

I punched Rourke in the face and kicked him in the stomach 10 times and dealt him a deadly uppercut and sent him crashing into the rock wall!

Maria: You make me sick Rourke! You don't give a flying fuck about anyone but yourself!

William: That's right! Prepare to have your fucking ass handed to you!

I punched Rourke in the face and stomach and everyone else was dealing damage to some of the crew and more. Lyssta, Pyrithion, and Raimusa smashed and blasted some of the men all over the place.

Lincoln: Take this one! LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SPIRIT BALL!

Lincoln formed a ball of lightning and sent it at a bunch of men and it hit them all over and electrocuted them.

Jessica Shannon: This will hurt! STING STYLE: FIVE FINGER STING SHOT!

Jessica fired five energy blasts from her fingers.

Gluko: WIND STYLE: VACUUM WAVE SLASH!

Gluko fired a blade of wind and slashed a bunch of men.

Mai Shiranui: This will hurt! FIRE STYLE: BURNING DRAGON FIST!

Mai fired a blast of fire from her fist and it turned into a dragon.

Hilda: (British Accent) Try this one on! WILD STYLE: RAGING WIND SLASH!

Hilda fired blades of wind from her sword!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRIT PHOENIX BLADE!

Menat formed a blade of spirit energy and fired a blast of fire and it formed into a phoenix.

R. Mika: Take this! STRENGTH STYLE: MOUNTAIN SPLITTING WAVE!

She fired a wave of energy and it hit a bunch of men and obliterated them.

Makoto: Take this! STRENGTH STYLE: BONE CRUSHING FIST!

Makoto smashed numerous men all over.

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: VOID SLASH!

Ibuki fired blades of darkness.

Yuna: WATER STYLE: QUENCHING TIGER FIST!

Yuna fired a blast of water from her fist and it formed into a tiger.

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC WHIRLWIND STRIKE!

Shantae fired a wave of magic and wind and it formed into a tornado.

The blasts obliterated most of Rourke's men.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT GREEDY CIVILIZATION DESTROYING THIEVES! (BLASTS ROURKE'S MEN EVERYWHERE) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT GENOCIDAL SCUMBAGS! (BLASTS ROURKE'S MEN EVERYWHERE) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Punch, Sam, Magma and Sixshot all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Punch's Mortar Launcher, Sam's fire powers, Magma's volcano powers and Sixshot's weapons and powers 100-fold.

Punch and Sam Sharp Loud: VOLCANIC MORTAR BLAST!

They fired a mortar and fire blast.

Magma and Sixshot: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Magma and Sixshot fired blasts of lava and energy. The blasts hit some of Rourke's loyal crew and killed them.

Misty Tredwell: You make me sick Rourke! No one hurts my kids and J.D. and lives!

Me: Darn tootin!

Helga then shot Rourke in the shoulder.

Rourke saw it and he was enraged!

Helga: I am through with you!

Lincoln, Yuna, Toph, Mai, R. Mika, Hilda, Menat, Jessica, Gluka and Shantae: FINAL SMASH: 1,000 CRACK FIST OF THE NORTH STAR!

They smashed Rourke all over with incredible fury and power with the force of 1,000 star strikes!

Milo Thatch, me, William, Maria, Varie, Misty Tredwell and May: NEPTUNE FIRE MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of blew fire and it hit Rourke and burned him all over.

Me: Had enough Rourke!?

Milo kicked him in the face and he was getting tired.

Rourke: Tired, Mr. Thatch?! Ah, that's a darn shame…'cause I'm just getting warmed up!

Maria: Well, here's something to cool you off! (shoots water at Rourke)

Me: Sorry Kida.

I punched Kida's cage window and take a piece of glass from the cage window and slashed his arm.

Rourke: (Screams in pain) (Crystal spreads all over him) [Rumbling] Aah! Aah! (Turns into a crystal man) [Shrieks] Aah!

MILO: Thank heaven. Whoa!

ROURKE: [Growls]

Me: You want money!? YOU CAN HAVE IT ALL IN HELL!

I fired an energy blast and it hit the Crystal Rourke and blew him apart in a massive energy explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rourke was dead!

Me: That's the end of Rourke.

But then we felt rumbling and the ground was cracking.

Me: Uh oh!

**Mole** : The volcano… she awakes!

**Vinny** : Hey, I had nothing to do with it.

**Cookie** : This here would be a good place not to be.

**Milo** : No, wait. We got to get Kida back or the whole city will die.

**Audrey** : And if we don't get out of here, we'll die.

MILO: It's the only way to reverse this.

Vince and Carol got the cage.

Vince: Me and Carol got her!

Me: Lets go!

Helga: Hurry!

We flew back to the city and I grabbed the digger and we landed in the main terrace. Milo took a spear and tried to pry the cage open. The cliff was bubbling with lava and it was gonna blow at any second.

**Mole** : The fissure, it is about to eject its pyroclastic fury!

SWEET: Milo, Mole says the wall's going to blow!

Me: (Grunts) We know what it means!

Milo: Unh! Uhh!

The cage bursted open and the amount of energy coming from Kida was incredible!

[Atlanteans gasp] [Voices murmuring]

Laney: Whoa! What power!

[Crackling]

The symbols and cracks on the floor glowed and the entire palace glowed.

[Electricity crackles]

In the chamber of the crystal the stone faces came to life and floated up.

[Rumbling]

The stone faces came up through the floor and we saw Kida fly up with them.

[Voices murmuring]

Me: Whoa!

Nico: My God! What power!

Varie: Unbelievable!

Eli: Incredible!

The stone faces spun fast.

[Wind whistling]

[Electricity crackles]

It fired beams of energy and they hit a bunch of ruins and the ruins were really the stone golems and they rose up out of the water as lava bombs flew everywhere.

Me: Oh wow!

The Golems got to the edge of the circle of the city.

Lincoln: Incredible!

Lily: Wow!

Lava was bursting from the wall.

[Rumbling]

The whole wall exploded open and the lava came pouring out.

[Loud boom]

The golems formed the force field dome and it protected us. The lava was pouring out of the wall and over the dome and it was an unbelievable sight.

[Muffled splashing]

The dome was covered by the lava and it hardened into a solid rock dome thanks to an energy burst. Then the rock dome started cracking.

[Cracking]

It then started falling apart.

[Rumbling]

The force field faded and more water came pouring out.

Me: Whoa! That was incredible!

Eli: So cool!

Kida came down from the air in a beam of light and she was exhausted. Milo, Me and Eli caught her had we her in our arms.

**Kida** : Uhh. Milo?

Me: Are you all right Kida?

Kida: I think so.

Eli: (Smiles) She's okay.

We cheered for her.

Me: You did it Kida. You did it. You killed Rourke. He's dead and gone.

Nico: That was awesome.

Me: Actually we all did it. And it wasn't just us. It was all of Earth, the Universe and Atlantis coming together.

Eli: We sure did.

Kida saw that she had her bracelet in her hands.

Me: Your bracelet.

Kida hugged Milo.

I saw something.

Me: Wow look at that!

We saw that there was more ruins that were unearthed after millennia.

Eli: Wow!

Nico: So much was hidden underneath all that water.

Lola: It's amazing.

Varie: It sure is.

Later we were getting a ship ready to go back home.

Kida: Atlantis will honor your names forever. (We were given Crystals) I only wish there was more we could do for you.

Vince: Uh, you know, thanks anyway but I think we're good.

Milo: They'll take you as far as the surface.

Audrey: We are really going to miss you, Milo.

**Vinny** : You know, I'm going to reopen the flower shop and I'm going to think of you guys every single day… Monday through Friday, Saturday until 2:00. Sunday… I'm going to take Sunday off probably, and… Maybe I'll go in for a couple of hours, you know but August, I'm going to take August.

**Cookie** : I ain't so good at speechifyin' but I wanted you to have this. It's the bacon grease from the whole trip.

Milo: Cookie, I…

Cookie: [Mutters] Aw…

Audrey: [Kiss] Ah-ah. Two for Flinching. See you, Milo.

Lynn: (Laughs) Looks like we have something in common Audrey.

**Mole** : Hey, Milo! Heh heh! [Insects buzzing] [Laughs]

**Milo** : Mole. Mole. Wow. Hey, well… good-bye, Mole. [Pats Mole on head]

**Sweet** : Now, you sure you want to stay? There's a hero's welcome waiting for the man who discovered Atlantis.

**Milo** : Ah, I don't think the world needs another hero. Besides, I hear there's an opening down here for an expert in gibberish.

Me: That's a great idea Milo.

**Sweet** : You take good care of yourself, Milo Thatch.

**Milo** : Yeah. You, too, Sweet.

**Sweet** : Come here. [Crack]

**Milo** : Unh! Sweet, uh, before you go, could you…

**Sweet** : No problem. [Crack]

**Milo** : Ah. Oh. Thanks. Ha ha ha!

**Sweet** : Oh, you're getting a bill.

We laughed.

King: I would like to thank all of you for saving Atlantis. And my daughter.

Trickster: It was no problem, your majesty.

Toy Man: Now, no one will try to steal your crystal ever again.

Wolf: (to Milo's friends) And you guys can get paid without anyone dying.

Beetle: (to Helga) I knew you'd make the right choice.

Helga: Thank you all.

Me: Rourke was a monster. Now he'll have all the money in the world when he is burning in it down in hell.

Nico: You got that right.

Me: But our adventures are not finished yet. We have 10,000 years of restorations to help you all out with. I'm going to start an Atlantis Restoration Program for you all.

King: Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome. But as long as we're around we'll make sure that no one steals the Crystal.

King: Thank you.

Packard: Can we go home now?

Sweet:Come on, y'all. Let's get one last shot in front of the fish.

Me: Good idea.

We all gathered around.

Atlantean: Say "Gochk."

**All** : Gochk. [Camera shutter clicks]

We later went back home and we had an awesome photo made and we hung it on the wall.

Me: Not bad for an early 20th Century Photo.

Nico: Yeah that was an awesome adventure!

William: It sure was. (To the viewers) And I hope you all liked it too.

Me: I know I did.

We had a great time.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Atlantis The Lost Empire has been one of my favorite movies for a long long time and I have always been fascinated with the Lost City of Atlantis since I was young. For over 10,000 years we have wondered if the legendary city is real. Michael J. Fox did a great job in that movie and this was before he contracted Parkinson's Disease and I have known his acting for years. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready as we embark on 3 awesome adventures from Atlantis as we go on the journeys of the sequel to Atlantis The Lost Empire from 2003, Atlantis 2: Milo's Return and we're going to take down three dangerous bad guys that are playing with forces no mere mortal over the course of 10,000 years can understand. Get ready for an awesome adventure as we take down an evil madman that sold his soul to the evil Kraken, A thief selling Atlantean Pottery and an insane madman out to destroy the Earth with the Spear of Destiny and unleash Ragnarok!

See you all tomorrow.

# Crises of Atlantis

At the World Tree Estate we were watching TV and playing card games. With us was Lucy, Laney, Lana and Lola's friend Melinda Strauss.

Cynder: (to Melinda) Welcome to the class, Melinda.

Melinda: (Coughs up blood) (Weakly) Thank you.

Me: Oh man Melinda are you all right?

Melinda: Yeah. I have Leukemia.

We gasped.

Me: Oh man! That's cancer of the blood.

Melinda: Yeah I only have 2 days left to live.

We gasped again.

Me: Oh man.

She was coughing violently and coughing up blood.

Lola: Man that cough is terrible.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Mr. & Mrs. Strauss how long has she been like this?

Mrs. Strauss: 3 years now. She had the diagnosis too late. We thought it was something else. We didn't know it was cancer.

Laney: Oh no.

Mr. Strauss: Yeah it's terminal. There's nothing they can do.

Pumbaa: (to me and Lily) Okay, guys. This is the part where you two use your powers to make Melinda feel better. Go for it!

Lily: I've never tried my powers on anyone with Cancer.

Me: Me neither. Lets give it a shot.

I fired a ball of water and Lily spread her wings and we enveloped Melinda in a ball of water. When it was done Melinda was on the floor.

Melinda: (Coughs up blood)

Me: Aw nuts! It didn't work.

Lola: If that won't cure her nothing will!

Melinda's mom and dad cried.

Me: Unless…

Nico: What are you thinking J.D.?

Me: There is a way but it's incredibly dangerous. We have to take her to a Lazarus Pit.

Everyone gasped.

Nico: J.D. are you crazy!?

Robin: Yeah the Lazarus Pits are dangerous!

Me: I know. And I'm well aware of the dangers that come with it. But unfortunately we don't have any choice. If it can help Ra's live for over 600 years, resurrect Jason Todd and give Bruce back his youth then it's highly possible that it can cure the terminally ill.

Nico: I don't like it. But if it will help Melinda we can help her!

Octane: There's also the fact that Melinda might go crazy because of the Lazarus Pits.

Talia: I'm well prepared for that. (Pulls out a spray container of knockout spray) The side effects are only temporary though.

Me: Awesome. The closest Lazarus Pit is not far from here in a forest cave.

Nico: Lets go.

We were off to the forest and we arrived at the cave and we went deep into the cave and we saw a big chamber full of a glowing green bubbling liquid.

Melinda's mom: Is that the Lazarus Pit?

Me: It sure is.

Melinda's Dad: You want us to put Melinda in that? You're crazy!

Me: We don't have any other choice. Melinda needs this.

Lola: Yeah she is our friend and she needs all the help she can get.

Lucy Loud: That's right.

Batman: We don't have any choice. She needs all the help she can get.

Me: And Talia and Ra's all have experiences with this. Lets do it.

We set her up and put Melinda on a big board and lowered her down into the pit. She was totally submerged by the chemicals.

Splash Woman: She's not dead is she?

Talia: No all is well.

Then a swirl of chemicals formed and a blast of fire and chemicals came out and Melinda bursted out and landed on the floor.

Nico: WHOA! It worked!

Laney: And she looks better than ever!

Melinda then growled ferociously.

Talia then sprayed Melinda and knocked her out and Laney and

Lucy caught her.

Talia: It's a temporary side effect of the pits powers.

Me: Lets get her to bed.

We got her to a room at the estate and Lisa did a full scan on her and we saw that she was totally cancer free and cured.

Melinda woke up about 3 hours later.

Sandstorm: (cautiously gets out blaster) Hey, Melinda. How are you feeling?

Melinda: I feel incredible! Wow! I'm all better!

Me: You were cured with the Lazarus Pit.

Melinda: Lazarus Pit? What's that?

Me: It's a pit full of unknown chemicals. It healed you and saved you.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it did. The Pits regenerative and rejuvenating chemicals destroyed all of the cancerous tumors and cells in your body and healed you and made you officially cancer free.

Melinda: Wow! That's incredible!

Lola: It sure was incredible.

Lana: Yeah and we're glad you're okay.

Melinda: I know! Wow! (Hugs me) J.D. you saved my life.

Me: You're welcome Melinda. We now know that the Lazarus Pit can cure the terminally ill.

Ra's: It is a most amazing achievement and discovery.

Me: Yeah it sure is. The Lazarus Pit can do more than just revive the dying. It can resurrect the dead, make the elderly young and even cure the terminally ill.

Lola: That is so cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Ra's: Indeed. It's amazing that the pits powers are that resourceful.

Melinda: It sure is.

Melinda got up and she was better than ever.

Talia: Wow.

Melinda: I feel more than just cured. All my stuff that I should have as at my age is coming back to me.

Me: The pit revitalizes stamina, strength, agility and all the stuff people normally would lose when they are dying or elderly.

Melinda: Wow. That is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Lily: But that's why we have to be careful with the pit. The chemicals do physical rejuvenation but the stress of the transformation and curing process can make you go temporarily insane.

Melinda: Oh man! No wonder I acted all crazy afterwards. But man I feel incredible.

Me: Glad we could help you out.

We showed Melinda to her parents and they were overjoyed that she was back and cured.

Later we were in the Gym exercising and I was trying a new exercise for Pegasus Ponies called Wing Pushups. It is good for boosting wing strength and flying speed. Rainbow Dash was coaching me. I was dripping sweat like no tomorrow.

Rainbow Dash: Come on J.D. you can do it!

Me: (Groaning) 99,999 (Groans) 100,000!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Me: (Panting) Whoo! Wing pushups are easier than arm pushups.

Nico: Wow. No kidding.

Lola: Yeah.

Mushi: How about we go check up on Atlantis now?

Me: Good idea. After our last visit there, they all have over 10,000 years of repairs and restoration to do.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome seeing how far they have come with repairs.

Lincoln: I'm sure it will be cool.

Me: Whew! Lets shower up and get ready.

Nico: Good idea.

We went and showered up and got ready.

LaGrange, Zzzax, Beetle, Trickster, Toyman, Wolf, Iron Lung and Tala appeared.

LaGrange: Can me, Zzzax, Beetle, Trickster, Toyman, Wolf, Iron Lung, and Tala come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. I can't wait to see Atlantis and see how things are going.

Zzzax: I know and with 10,000 years to catch up on.

Wolf: Yep.

Me: Lets head out guys!

We were off to the Lost city of Atlantis!

# ATLANTIS

---

We were flying through the caves and we arrived in the giant pocket that was home to the Lost City of Atlantis.

Nico: Wow!

Shred Naught: Things in Atlantis are good so far.

Me: Restoration sure is really coming along well.

Nico: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: After being down here for 10,000 years there's lots of work to do.

Laney: It sure is amazing.

Melinda: Wow! So this is the lost city of Atlantis. I thought it was all just a myth.

Lana: Nope it's all real.

Lucy: It sure is.

We landed on the terrace and Milo came.

Milo: Varie! Guys!

Varie: Hey Milo!

And at the same time, Audrey, Sweet and everyone came.

Nico: Hey guys!

Audrey: Glad to see you all here.

Zzzax: Hey, Milo!

Milo: Hey guys!

Me: You are doing great! Wow! You have been named as King?

Milo: I sure have.

Me: Wow! That's awesome.

Nico: Quite a promotion.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: It sure is.

Rage Mage: We're just making sure no one's causing trouble.

Milo: So far nothing is wrong here.

Me: That's good.

Laney: But lots of things have been restored after 10,000 years.

Kida: Yeah and it's amazing.

Trickster: Wait. Haven't there been reports about some criminals causing trouble?

Me: Hmm. As a matter of fact yes there have been. Those reports were coming from Norway.

Whitmore: Well then you guys better get over there and see what's up.

Maria: Whoever is behind it will meet their call to justice.

Nico: You got that right.

Me: Kida, would you like to come with us to see what has changed over the last 10,000 years?

Kida: I would be honored.

Varie: Lots of things have changed over the millennia.

Me: Lets head out to Norway.

We went to Norway.

---

We arrived in Norway.

Me: Here we are guys.

Lola: Wow! It's as beautiful as we remember.

Lana: It sure is.

Lady Deathstrike heard some bubbling in the water. But when she turned, there was nothing.

Cyclops: Something wrong, Deathstrike?

Lady Deathstrike: It was nothing. Must've been hearing things.

Me: Hmm. Well lets continue.

We walked on and we arrived in the small fishing town of Trondheim, Norway.

Me: Trondheim, Norway. Its been years since I was here last.

Nico: It's beautiful.

Vince: It sure is.

Eli: But something is really wrong here. I sense a huge disturbance in the force.

Twilight Sparkle: What do you mean Eli?

Eli: It's like the whole town has lost its hope.

Iron Lung: I agree with Eli. Something's very off here. And I think someone or something is also in the area with us.

Me: Yeah I sense it too. Something is seriously up.

Nunnally: Eli can you sense where the source of this hopelessness is coming from?

Eli: I can try.

Eli concentrated and he sensed a huge source of negative energy coming from the caves in the area!

Eli: There's a huge negative energy source in the caves around the town.

Me: Whoa! Lets go check it out.

We went to check it out and we went into the caves.

We heard some rocks clatter.

Demolishor: Whoever is in here better show themselves!

We saw an old man and it was J.D. 3's Old enemy EDGAR VOLGUD!

---

Edgar Volgud is the main antagonist in the first arc of the Disney movie Atlantis: Milo's Return.

He was voiced by Clancy Brown.

When the Krakken made all the fish of the town of Krakenstaff disappear, Volgud sold his soul to the kraken for food in return for the souls of the townsfolks. Volgud also asked for immortality, but forgot to ask for eternal youth. Living for an unspecified time but over a hundred years, Volgud ran Krakenstaff, becoming old and creepy, while the Kraken would sink ships and bring their supplies to him.

When Milo and his team arrived in Krakenstaff to investigate the kraken's attacks, Volgud told them to leave and go to Tronhyme, but they chose to stay and continue their investigation. Volgud attempted to lead them to be eaten by the kraken, but they escaped, much to his surprise.

When Mole, Audrey, and Kida destroyed the kraken by blowing up a subpod full of missiles right next to him, his deal with Volgud was broken, and Volgud turned to dust.

---

J.D. 3: Edgar Volgud.

Me: You know him?

J.D. 3: I sure do and he is bad news.

Me: Oh boy.

Poliwag: So you're why this town's feeling lousy!

Volgud: (Norwegian Accent) I'm doing it to save this town.

Me: You're a liar!

Eli: Careful bro! His mental power is incredible!

Me: So is mine.

I glared at him and fired a psychic energy blast at Volgud and knocked him down.

Volgud: No power is stronger than mine!

Me: Unless you have walked this universe for over 20,000,000,000 years!

Eli: You are a true curse on this town!

Then a roar was heard and out of the water came THE KRAKKEN! But it was not like the Krakken that we saw in stories and all that!

---

This type of Krakken appears in the direct-to-video sequel Atlantis: Milo's Return as the first adventure's main antagonist. It is based on the famous sea monster Kraken.

The Krakken is first seen attacking a Norwegian cargo ship located somewhere in the North Atlantic. A few days later, upon Kida's first trip to the surface and Milo's return to the surface along with Vinnie, Mole, and Audrey, the Krakken attacks their ship by bursting through the hatches but is eventually backed away by a grenade. It then almost ate Milo, Obby and Kida when their Sub-pod sank but their friends in their sub pods attacks the beast with numerous missiles fired from their pods. According to Inger Allyson, the innkeeper of a nearby fishing village, their magistrate Edgar Vulgud made a deal with the beast to live forever. The sun in their village hasn't been seen since the beast went loose in the sea nearby. It temporarily hypnotize Audrey in a attempt to stop Vulgud and tried to crush her but failed when Vinnie blew the ceiling up to distract it. Later it hypnotize Vinnie who almost killed the group using the sub-pods missiles but Mole hit Vinnie with a wrench to make him snap out of it. The Krakken then chased the group until they blew up an abandoned sub-pod that sank earlier. Upon the sub-pod's explosion, the Krakken faded away, killing Vulgud as well. Vinnie commented that "Mr. Squid was a little hocus pocus himself". The village was restored to its normal self.

---

Me: WHOA!

Kida: It's the Krakken!

Nico: That is one ugly slab of calamari! (To Squidward) No offense Squidward.

Squidward: None taken but I am more uglier than he is!

Wolf: I'm gonna need my Wolfen for this!

The Krakken was about to punch us when suddenly, two laser blasts hit it. We turned around to see BLACK MANTA there.

---

**David Hyde**, or better known as **Black Manta**, is a supervillain in the *DC* comics and is one of the two archenemies of Aquaman (alongside Ocean Master). Out of all of Aquaman's foes, Black Manta is the one that holds the strongest grudge against him.

Black Manta's hatred for Aquaman has varied over the years, due to the changes of his origin, but he has consistently gone out of his way to be cruel and sadistic as possible to make his life miserable. This involves strategic attacks and murders on his people, specifically his close loved ones.

Black Manta is one of many mysteries of the sea. Manta currently claims that he was an autistic boy who grew up in Arkham Asylum, where he was subject to many unethical experiments. One such experiment increased his knowledge but made him a sociopathic madman in the process. Escaping from Arkham, Manta decided to take over the seas, seeing it as a safe haven from the cruelty of the surface world. But Manta has proven to be just as heartless as the scientists who tormented him as a boy and has frequently fought Aquaman. But now their war has become personal after Manta killed Aquaman's infant son by trapping him in a chamber that suffocated Arthur Curry Jr., despite Aquaman's best efforts to save him, an act that truly proves that not all sea monsters are animals. In the current Brightest Day miniseries, it has been revealed that Black Manta is the father of the new Aqualad, Jackson Hyde, and his true origin may come to light.

Once an autistic child who loved to play by the sea, the child who would be known as Black Manta was abducted and forced to work on a ship for an unspecified amount of time. During his time held prisoner on the ship, the boy attempted to call Aquaman for help but was not seen. This resulted in the boy developing hatred against the sea, and Aquaman, who he saw as its representative. He finally defended himself against his captors, killing one of them with a knife.

As an adult, the man who would become Black Manta created a costume and fashioned a high-tech submersible inspired by manta rays. Under the monker of Black Manta, the supervillain and his army would engage in multiple clashes with Aquaman over the course of several years. During one such confrontation, Black Manta revealed he was African American, and claimed he wished for his people to rule the seas after being oppressed on dry land. This was later revealed to be a ruse to manipulate his lieutenant, Cal Durham. During the clash with Aquaman, Black Manta entrapped Aquaman's son, Arthur Curry, Jr., in a globe filling with air, suffocating the infant to death. This left Aquaman obsessed with revenge, and he engaged in another battle with Black Manta, ending with the supervillain defeated. Aquaman spared Manta's life, however, and had him arrested instead.

Black Manta later sold his soul to the demon Neron, who mutated him into a manta-human hybrid creature. In this new form, Manta indulged in drug smuggling in Star City. He was later reversed back into a human by Aquaman, using the Lady of the Lake's Healing Hand, and cured Manta's autism. Despite this, Manta remained a murderous criminal.

Manta was later used as a test subject to create water breathers using genetic manipulation. He later caused a desturbance in Sub Diego, during which Captain Marley was seriously injured. He was supposedly killed by Aquaman in retaliation, but he was later revealed to have survived via generating an electric charge in his suit. He later returned and overtook Sub Diego, but was forced to flee when King Shark bit off his face. He later joined Libra's Secret Society of Super-Villains but quit the group when Libra helped Darkseid conquer the Earth.

During *Brightest Day*, when Aquaman was presumed dead, Black Manta took up a job at a fish market. However, upon the return of Aquaman, Manta turned back to crime, teaming up with Siren and her Death Squad to find his son Jackson Hyde, the new Aqualad. Manta attempted to kill Jackson's foster father, but Aquaman intervened and brought the two to safety. During another confrontation with Aquaman and Aqualad, Manta severed Aquaman's right hand. Before Manta can kill Aqualad, however, Mera arrived with Aquagirl, and Manta was sealed in the Bermuda Triangle with Siren and the rest of the invaders.

New 52

In the reboot of DC Universe, Black Manta seeks vengeance against Aquaman for killing his father, who himself had been seeking revenge for the death of his own father at Manta's hands. Manta kills

Kahina the Seer, a former teammate of Aquaman, vowing to kill her entire family. Manta attempted to steal the seventh Atlantean relic in the Dead King's tomb, during which he did battle with the Others, who were forged by the first six relics. Manta was eventually overpowered and incarcerated. While imprisoned, Manta refused Amanda Waller's offer to join the Suicide Squad.

---

Black Manta: (to Aquaman) I never thought I'd be happy to see you again, Aquaman.

Aquaman: Black Manta!

Me: David Hyde A.K.A. Black Manta!

Black Manta: That's right and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. We were told so much about you.

Black Manta: I can tell. Claire, Leslie, Louise, Siobhan. You're all doing really well.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Same to you laddie.

Volcana: It's great to see you again David.

Livewire: Same here.

Killer Frost: Thanks for saving us.

Black Manta: No problem.

Me: Lets take this monster down!

Varie: Time to show Neptune power!

Maria: Yeah!

Varie, Maria, Apple Bloom and Frozen Fright: NEPTUNE FREEZE ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of water and ice.

Ghuul got out a Mugic.

Naruto: Take this Volgud!

Laney, Charlie McGee (Firestarter), Naruto, Sweetie Belle and Thunder Terror: FIRESTORM BRAMBLE STYLE: INFERNO RASENSHURIKEN BLAST!

They fired a Rasenshuriken made of fire, lightning and bramble and it hit Volgud and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ghuul: (activates Mugic) Canon of Casualty! Take the Krakken down!

He fired a blast of mugic and the blasts hit the Krakken and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Krakken was destroyed and Volgud disintegrated into dust.

Nico: Whoa! What happened to him?

Lola: This was like what happened to Gothel.

Me: Wow. So he lived for hundreds of years because of the Krakken.

Kida: It must've been an Atlantean Krakken.

Lori: Like the Leviathan.

Eli: That's exactly right.

Lana: Very strange.

We saw the town back to normal and the citizens were taking down the statues of Volgud and getting everything back to normal.

J.D. 3: Serves Volgud right.

Me: You said it. That old coot brought all this on himself.

Eli: I hope he enjoys the fire of hell.

Nico: Yep.

Salem: And he will never be welcome on Earth.

Lola: Nope.

Beetle: I'm gonna take to the skies and see who else is trying to cause trouble.

Me: Okay. Be careful.

Beetle flew off.

We waited for Beetle and we were at a Norwegian restaurant trying their food and more. Beetle then came back 3 hours later.

Beetle: Something is going on in the American Southwest. Right around New Mexico and Arizona.

Me: Well then we got to head out for there.

We went to the border of Arizona and New Mexico.

---

ARIZONA-NEW MEXICO BORDER

---

We arrived in the border of Arizona and New Mexico and we got word that a man named ASHTIN CARNABY was up to no good.

---

**Ashtin Carnaby** (otherwise known as **Carnaby** ) is the secondary antagonist in *Atlantis: Milo's Return* . He is a greedy trade post owner.

He was voiced by Thomas F. Wilson.

Role

In the film, an artifact hunter named Mr. McKean in Mr. Whitmore's employ was attacked by wolf spirits, being badly scratched up. Taking advantage of the empty home to steal pottery, McKean had taken from a hidden Indian village.

Upon meeting Milo and his gang, Carnaby pretended to side with them by returning the stolen pottery to the lost village. Upon reaching the village, where it was revealed an Atlantian was responsible for the emergence of several Indian cultures, Carnaby knocked out the group with gas and tried to bury them alive with dynamite, as he intended to steal and sell all the artifacts for his own greed. Fortunately, an Indian hermit named Chakashi (who happens to be the wolf spirits' leader) attacked Caranby, killing him and turning him into a wolf spirit.

---

He was after some ancient Indian Pottery and artwork for his own greed and we were blasting him and pulverizing him all over.

Carnaby: Let's see how you all like being buried alive!

Totally Spies Pam: Don't you dare!

Before he could activate the explosives, a figure grabbed him and bit his right hand off. That figure was Waylon Jones A.K.A. KILLER CROC!

---

Waylon Jones, better known as Killer Croc, is a recurring supervillain in *DC Comics* . He most often serves as a dangerous enemy to Batman, though as of late, has turned over a new leaf and stays away from the Dark Knight. He first appeared in *Detective Comics #523* in February of 1983.

Pre/Post-Crisis

In the original comics, Waylon Jones was simply a man with a disfiguring mutation who eventually turned to crime rather than live his whole life as a circus sideshow attraction.

Eventually, he came up against Batman, who enlisted the aid of the trapeze family, The Flying Todds. Sadly, Croc murdered all of them except for son Jason, who joined Batman in bringing Croc down.

This directly led to Jason becoming the second Robin, now that Dick Grayson had taken on the identity of Nightwing. Later on, in an effort to differentiate Jason's origin from Grayson's, this story was discarded, and following the Crisis On Infinite Earths, Croc no longer played a role in Jason's origin as Robin.

Later stories, owing to a mix of natural threat escalation for a minor foe as well as confusion about Croc's condition, made him more and more reptilian in mind and body. An encounter with the potions of Poison Ivy during Batman's initial confrontation with Hush left him in an almost kaiju-like state.

New 52

In Prime Earth a kinder version of Croc. In same Waylon Jones was born with a rare condition that gave him scaly skin. He scrubbed daily to try and get the scales off to try and be normal. But he decided to give up because of the pain it gave him when he descaled himself. He grew up to become the Killer Croc and worked for the Gotham Circus. He was paid to wrestle crocodiles, but he's boss kept most of the money. Furious by his boss's foolish choice, Killer Croc bit his arm off.

After being apprehended by the GCPD he listen to two police officers joke about him. Saying he should stop while he's ahead and to get henchmen. Killer Croc took this to heart. He stopped being the muscle headed brute and become more of a thinker. He gathered "henchmen" who are really just homeless people that worship Croc for taking them in.

Croc now rules all of the sewers in Gotham with his own personal army.

*DC Rebirth*

In DC's 2016 relaunch of its books *DC Rebirth*, Killer Croc appears as one of the many villains attempting to kill Batman to stop Two-Face from leaking secret information. He attacks Batman on a train alongside Amygdala and King Shark. In the pages of Suicide Squad, Killer Croc and the Squad go on a mission to retrieve a "cosmic item" from a Russian undersea prison.

Revealed to be a portal to the Phantom Zone, and come face-to-face with General Zod. He attacks the Squad and, when spotting Zod about to kill June Moone/Enchantress, Croc saves her just in time. After the mission, back in their cells June Moone and Croc have a heartfelt conversation and embrace each other. Croc and June Moone enjoy New York City exploit their romance in the future.

Croc encourages her to try, but later expresses fear and shed a tears that he will lose her if she is able to achieve her dream. Enchantress rampage in New York City until It is revealed that it is an editor from a magazine company who rejected June. After being convinced by Croc to reevaluate her, he decided to give her some freelance work. Moved by Waylon's actions, June reigns in the Enchantress and thanks her love for helping her.

In Shock and Awe, the government has gotten orders bring every prisoner to transfer them to a new prison. June Moone is forced be separated for her lover just before Killer Croc springs in action to save her until Katana tells him that nothing he can do. Not long after, Rick Flag brings back the Squad to Washington DC to stop The Wall.

When Enchantress see her love is injured, she teleports people to an unknown location after that she tells him that she will always love him. With the Wall arriving, he told how to kill the victims using the dimensional Moone gets pulled down by large hands, Croc watch in horror launch attack Wall he get shot multiple time and still going grab him punching, him and injures The Wall severely until got caught in a blast almost near his death.

The Wall escape the battle after downloading the file, releasing the possessed people. Croc in silent Harley check if he alright he say "no magic". Two days later in the cell Killer Croc, mourns and breaks down in tears over the loss of June Moone as Rick told him that

June Moone is the only one who did not see him as monstrous.

## Gotham City Monsters

Killer Croc, now discharged from the Suicide Squad, is seen trying to find a job in Monstertown. Croc's hotel receptionist, Tusk, offers him free tickets to the opera which he swiftly declines. In hotel room Croc grab a unknown picture fame he hold (possibly June Moone meaning he really miss her he not know yet she still alive came out of Hell).

Killer Croc's primary concern has been finding a job anguishes over the multiple failures in finding an honest job. As his anger builds, Frankenstein enters with Orca and Lady Clay in tow. Croc lunges at him, but he eventually calms down as he realizes Frankenstein isn't his enemy. Croc is told of the fate of his friend, Tusk, who was also in attendance at the theater. He agrees to join the team for one last muscle job to avenge his friend's death.

As the battle against Melmoth and his twisted army resumes in earnest, the proceedings have quietly been observed by Croc, lurking within the swamp's waters. While the team is successful in rescuing Melmoth's latest set of intended victims, Killer Croc grabs Melmoth's cursed blade, cutting his hand and inadvertently making himself a brainwashed agent of the conjurer's stab Frankenstein in back, but this is revealed to be a trick and KIller Croc plays a big role in Melmoth's defeat, being the first to strike him in the final battle.

Killer Croc, now just going by Waylon has taken over Tusk's hotel in Monster Town, is granting second chances to any monster in need.

## Joker War

Between in the Joker War tie-in event Croc hotel has been destroy by Joker's group he had a enough and deiced have Monster Town in underground Croc has gone down into the sewers so that he can stay away from Joker's shenanigans.

He isn't alone as a group of mutated people has joined him and acknowledges him as their leader after he saved each of their lives form Joker toxic waste. He also explained how wants to bring others down to the sewers for protection from the war above. Batman attempts to warn Croc of the dangers of the chemicals in the water, but, unfortunately, Croc doesn't believe him. He orders his team to kill Batman. Croc tells them to stop and he waits for Batman to come up for air. Batman want deal while being to fight if he wins, he can take everyone in but he loses, he leaves with the kidnapped individuals Croc take the deal and fight.

At Arkham Asylum, Batman is getting Croc and his gang settled in their cells. He promises them the best of care, including a reversal of their conditions, if a cure can be found. Before leaving, he goes and sits with Croc. He thanks him for honoring the deal. As they shake hands one last time, Batman addresses Croc by his real name Waylon and thanks Batman call him a real name.

Red Hood

After event of Joker war Croc force back life of crime and been a muscle once again. Thomas Misell released him in Arkham ask him being him muscle and teach them how it done and Croc accept the offer with merch and suit. Killer Croc and attacking Tommy ex-partner are laid out just for things to move on to revealing Strike's identity Walyon in car calling for moment then Red hood ask him step out and talk. Croc ask Red hood work the hill didn't Strike follower him Red hood ask him job these day Croc answer he just a decoy Jason look back and Croc left. At the Walyon to reveal already a deal mobnto setup at the end he got a payment exchange for a weapons then he leave.

---

Killer Croc: Tastes like chicken!

Me: Waylon Jones A.K.A. Killer Croc! I thought I killed you!

Killer Croc: You did and it's great to be back!

Nico: Wow! And the tail is brand new.

Killer Croc: It sure is. I just got it. What do you think?

Me: It looks good on you. Lets tear this greedy son of a bitch apart!

Rainbow Dash: Gladly! This is what he gets for taking stuff that doesn't belong to him!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom and Kida: RAINBOW ATLANTIS RETRIBUTION BLAST!

They fired a blast of rainbow light and energy and it hit Carnaby and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted a hole into his chest.

Me: Lunch is served Killer Croc.

Killer Croc: I thought I'm not supposed to eat people?

Toyman: You can actually eat Carnaby as much as you'd like.

Me: And rip him to pieces.

Killer Croc: With pleasure.

He ripped Carnaby apart and ate him all up.

Killer Croc: BBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRRRRRPP
Ahh. I'm stuffed.

Me: Looks like you had an all you can eat buffet with him.

We laughed.

Later we were at Mr. Whitmore's estate.

Me: What's wrong Mr. Whitmore?

Whitmore: It just burns me that someone could just waltz right in here and steal something right off my wall! An ancient Norwegian Spear. Kind of a fancy old letter opener.

Kida: What you needed was a glass case to protect it.

Whitmore: He must've come in the middle of the night. By the tracks I found he had some kind of dog with him. The real strange thing is near as I could tell, there was no sign of forced entry. Whoever it was knew exactly what they were looking for and helped themselves.

Audrey: Why would someone take an old spear when there's so much other junk around. (Gasp) Oh don't get me wrong it's all good junk.

Me: Whatever that spear was they knew it was special.

Milo: I'm more interested in these scorch marks on the floor like lightning struck here.

THUNDERCLAP!

Mole: It cannot be the lightning. See for yourself. There is no hole in the roof.

Vinny: (Sniffs) No black powder. (Sniffs) No explosives.

Kida: Fire did not fall from the sky in Atlantis like it does here. I do not like it.

Me: I don't like it either.

Nico: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Milo: Yeah I have a bad feeling about this too. Mr. Whitmore, I'm thinking that wasn't any ordinary spear was it?

Whitmore: Do I own anything that's ordinary? Regardless I do have a good idea who took it.

We were shown a slideshow on a projector of Mr. Whitmore with a man in a nice suit. His name was ERIK HELLSTROM!

---

**Erik Hellstrom**, also known as **Odin**, is the third antagonist of Disney's 2003 direct-to-DVD film *Atlantis: Milo's Return* . He was one of Whitmore's competitors.

He was voiced by the late William Morgan Sheppard.

Role

Erik Hellstrom used to be a well known businessman and rival to Preston T. Whitmore. After the stock market crash destroyed his company, he went insane, believing himself to be the Norse god Odin.

One night, he went into Whitmore's manor and stole one of his possessions, an ancient spear called the Gungnir, presumably an artifact of Atlantean origin. When Milo and his friends track him down in the frigid Nordic Mountains, he presumes Kida to be his long-lost daughter and kidnaps her.

His intentions are to end the world in Ragnarok. He creates a lava beast (Surtur) and then an ice beast to destroy the world, but well-placed explosives used by Vinny to distract the monsters long enough for Kida to retrieve the spear and vanquish the beasts by crushing them with Hellstrom's castle, Asgard.

After the castle's destruction, Hellstrom mourns for his lost castle before he is presumably taken to a mental hospital.

---

Whitmore: The man's name was Erik Hellstrom. Son of a gun was a fierce competitor of mine. Built a shipping empire with cruise liners.

The next slide he showed us was an amazing castle he bought.

Whitmore: When he bought the biggest dang castle in the old country and named it Asgard, the press dubbed him The Modern Odin. Yeah he liked being treated as a god and he lived like one.

Thor: His castle is nowhere near as big as the Asgard that I know and he is not father.

Whitmore: No he isn't. Until the stock market crash sank his company.

Me: The Crash of 1929?

Whitmore: Yep. He lost his money, his power and I think his mind.

Me: So he's a fucked up former shipping magnate.

Nico: Oh man.

Whitmore: I hadn't heard from him till he phoned last week. Desperately trying to convince me to sell the spear to him. Raving about Ragnarok.

We gasped!

Kida: What is Ragnarok?

Milo: Doomsday in the Old Norse Myth.

Me: Yeah. It a terrible event where Odin will destroy the entire planet.

Kida: But why would Mr. Hellstrom want the spear?

Lily: Good question but I remember something about a Spear in The Shepherd's Journal.

Lily scrolled through the pages and she found it.

Lily: Found it. Gungnir.

Mole: Gesundheit.

Lily: No it's not that. Gungnir was the name of an Atlantean Spear. The spear Hellstrom stole from Whitmore was the same spear. An Atlantean Spear.

Varie: An Atlantean Spear!? That's not good.

Kida: Varie is right! Weapons of Atlantis contain untold power.

Brittney: And if the myths are right that's an understatement. "At Ragnarok, The Final Night of The World, Odin will use the spear to summon the forces of chaos and destruction."

Milo: He's going to use the spear to bring about Ragnarok!

Vinny: Armageddon!

Mole: Judgement Day!

Audrey: The End of the World!

Kida: Mebelmok, the end of Atlantis. Of everything.

Me: Things just went from bad to worse. First we had to deal with criminals using and selling Atlantean Artifacts, now we have a fucked up madman impersonating Odin and is about to destroy the entire planet!

Laney: This is bad. This is really really bad!

Kida: My father foresaw this.

Audrey: Your father was trying to save his empire Kida. This guy's just frosted because he's in the poorhouse.

Me: Then we have to stop him. But first we're gonna need some powerful help.

I went and prayed to Odin. I prayed for him to come so we can deal with Hellstrom and he arrived.

Odin: I have heard your prayers J.D. Thank you for calling me.

Me: Welcome Lord Odin and we're glad you came.

Thor: Father, I'm glad you're here.

Odin: I know son and I will gladly help you.

Me: Thank you Lord Odin. Looks like we're heading out to Iceland.

We then saw Kida down.

Me: Kida are you alright?

Milo: What's wrong?

Kida: Everyone, my father knew the power of Atlantis would be abused like this. As king it was his responsibility to do as he saw fit. Perhaps it is the same with Hellstrom.

Milo: Yeah but Hellstrom gave himself this crown and he isn't trying to save anybody. There's a big difference.

Me: And besides, the people of Earth didn't know the power of Atlantis would carry this kind of power. It was back 10,000 years ago. We had no way of knowing back then. Also with great power comes great responsibility. Also is trying to destroy the planet and we can't let him get away with it.

Odin: And no one impersonates the gods on our watch.

Me: Yeah. And he has to pay for that. Lets get going Kida. It's time for that world destroying fucked up lunatic to pay. (Eyes Glow Red)

We were off to Iceland!

---

ICELAND

---

We arrived in Iceland and we saw Hellstrom's castle and in front of a mountain with the castle floating above it was ERIK HELLSTROM!

Me: There he is.

Thor: Lets do an entrance for me.

Me: Okay.

Hellstrom: This world is all doomed!

THUNDERCLAP!

Massive strikes of lightning hit around him and then a massive fiery explosion went off underneath him.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A phoenix cry was heard as lightning came out from the explosion and we landed in front of him.

Me: Erik Hellstrom!

Hellstrom: My name is Odin!

Me: You are NOT the Real Odin!

Pain Yatta: (to Hellstrom) You've got some nerve ruining Odin's good name!

Me: That's right you insane nut!

Hellstrom: I am Odin and this world is doomed!

Odin: Not on my watch it is!

Odin kicked Hellstrom in the face and kicked the spear out of his hands and caught it and he gave me the spear.

Odin: You are not me! You're just an insane old fool that has no right to call himself a human.

Thor: Or a god.

Lola: You will not do Ragnarok on our watch!

Nico: The only thing you're going to do is die!

Tala: (to Hellstrom) Whatever magic you think you have is no match for mine!

Me: Or all of us!

Nico: Lets hit him with everything we have!

Laney: Yeah!

Varie: You will not destroy our planet without a fight!

Me: ATTACK!

We went at him and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Toxic Horror: (to Hellstrom) Time to pay, Odin Wannabe!

Toxic Horror fired a blast of atomic energy and it hit Hellstrom and he screamed in pain as he was being burned all over.

I punched Hellstrom in the face.

Nico: How about a 400 billion volt lobotomy?

Nico fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Hellstrom all over the place! Spyder and Psimion Blasted and smashed him all over.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT GOD IMPERSONATING WORLD DESTROYER! (BLASTS HELLSTROM ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT INSANE GOD OF WACKINESS! (BLASTS HELLSTROM ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: Try this one on! LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it formed into a Tyrannosaurus of pure lightning.

Batch: TECH STYLE: MECHA TRICERATOPS!

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: JET VELOCIRATOR!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSHING GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: PARASAUROLOPHUS SPIRIT BLAST!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: CRABRONIDAE OF VENGEANCE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC SPINOSAURUS!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC NOTHOSAURUS!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC PENTACERATOPS!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: DIPLODICUS OF NATURE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECHA DACENTRURUS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: FROSTY MAIASAURA!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE: CHILLING MASTODON!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW PTERODACTYL!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: DEVASTATING DRAGON!

Octane, Cynder, Sandstorm and Pumbaa all used the Earth, Undead Skylanders and Animatron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Octane's Flamethrower, Cynder's powers, Sandstorm's Sandstorm blaster and Pumbaa's bug and fart powers 100-fold.

Octane and Cynder: FLAMING UNDEAD STORM BLAST!

Sandstorm and Pumbaa: FLATULENT SANDSTORM TOXIC BLAST!

Octane fired a blast of fire and Cynder fired a blast of black lightning and Sandstorm fired a wave of sandstorms and Pumbaa fired a massive and deadly fart cloud.

Odin, Me, Nico, Eli, Diamond Tiara and Toxic Horror: ATOMIC CRYSTAL THUNDERSTRIKE!

We fired a massive blast of lightning, crystals and atomic energy and the blasts all hit Hellstrom and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: Now for our final smash! Tommy to you all mind?

Tommy Oliver: Go for it!

Lincoln, Batch, Hilda, Ibuki, Toph, Frosta and Makoto: WE NEED DINOSAUR POWER NOW!

The Mighty Morphin Dinosaur Zords came and they got in.

Lincoln: Lets power up our crystals!

They did so and put them in.

Girls: 2… 1… Go!

The Dinosaur Zords turned into the Megazord.

Lincoln: Get ready Hellstrom! I call on the power of Titanis and the Ultrazord!

Titanis came and the Dragonzord merged with the Megazord and the Zord merged with Titanis and became the ultrazord!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind it as it was ready for action!

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

GO GO POWER RANGERS!

Lincoln: It's all over for you Hellstrom! LOCK ON AND FIRE ALL WEAPONS!

Lincoln, Batch, Hilda, Ibuki, Toph, Frosta and Makoto: FINAL SMASH: DINO ULTRAZORD STRIKE!

It fired all its weapons and they all hit Hellstrom and he was obliterated in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

GO GO POWER RANGERS! MIGHTY MORPHIN POWER RANGERS!

Nico: Take that Hellstrom!

Me: You have failed this world!

Vince: BURN IN HELL!

Eli: Don't keep the Devil Waiting!

Hellstrom was damned for all time.

Me: We got the Spear back though.

Vinny: You should put it in a safe. Right now. Maybe with some chains and locks. Big ones.

Kida: I have a better place for this spear.

We went back to Atlantis and Kida came with it and went to us.

Kida: I learned many things from your world. But mostly I think I know my father better.

Kida went to the middle of the center of the terrace.

Kida: My father was only protecting us and the world above when he hid the heart of Atlantis. I understand that now.

Milo: Kida you can't hide the crystal again!

Me: Milo let her finish. That was not the end of her speech.

Kida: Thank you. But my father was wrong. He thought mankind would use the power of the Crystal for destruction. But look around you. The Heart of Atlantis has helped us rebuild our city and I saw how the knowledge of Atlantis touched a tribe of surface people and made them great healers and teachers and heroes. The brightest light is worth nothing if hidden in a cave. I do not want the legacy of Atlantis to be the destruction of its civilization. Let us share our light with the world!

The spear crackled with electricity and she put the spear in the terrace and it caused it to glow and it fired a beam into the Crystal and energize it. The crystal fired beams of energy and they hit the golems and they formed the force field dome. But instead of just protecting the city it enveloped the very pillar all of Atlantis was on and it was raising the whole city up to the Surface. In the middle of the Atlantic, fisherman were catching some fish and they were saw Atlantis coming out of the sea and it pushed their boats back as it was coming out of the water. They were shocked at they saw the city. Atlantis was now back on the surface for the first time in 10,000 years!

All of Atlantis cheered wildly as they were back on the surface after so long.

Me: Welcome to the year 2021 Atlantis. After 10,000 years, welcome home!

All of Atlantis cheered wildly.

We had so much to teach Atlantis and more. It was gonna be so awesome. To make sure the artifacts or treasures or anything of Atlantis doesn't get sought after again and to make sure that the people of Earth would never abuse the power of Atlantis for their own selfish purposes, we placed all of Atlantis under our protection and it was amazing.

Later news about Atlantis being on the surface spread all over the planet like Wildfire and Atlantis was no longer a myth or a legend. It was now 100% Real! The people of the Smithsonian couldn't believe it and they were absolutely floored beyond all comprehension. In fact all the people of the world were shocked and amazed.

* * *

Back at the World Tree estate in the gym, we were getting ready for the usual battles and Taskmaster, Cad Bane, Touch & Go, Mysterio, Femme Fatale, Mr. Fizz, Absorbing Man and Mumbo Jumbo appeared.

Me: Taskmaster, Cad Bane, Touch & Go, Mysterio, Femme Fatale, Mr. Fizz, Absorbing Man and Mumbo Jumbo.

Mumbo Jumbo: Yes it is us.

Mysterio: Glad you're all okay.

Mr. Touch: We're very glad you guys made it back.

Absorbing Man: Please tell us you took down the assholes causing trouble at Atlantis.

Maria: We sure did.

Mumbo Jumbo: Glad to hear it.

Taskmaster: I hope the real Odin is punishing that copycat right now.

Me: I have a feeling he is. No one impersonates one of the gods and lives to tell the tale.

Nico: You got that right.

Me: Odin is punishing him down in the Norse Version of the underworld Hel.

Femme Fatale: Good riddance. He deserves it.

Me: Yep.

?: Indeed he does.

2 figures came out and they were the CROCOTOXES from episode 21 of In Space!

---

The **Crocotoxes** were breed of toxic eel monsters (one red, one blue) used by Darkonda. He and his partner were sent to Earth to spread its toxins by Darkonda. One of them could swim through space and swim through Earth water, while the other hit the rangers with a green energy barrier that became a net around them. Darkonda had eggs to hatch into an army of Crocotoxes. Zhane destroyed the red one with his Super Silverizer while the blue one was destroyed by the Astro Delta Megazord. Crocotox Red was seen amongst the monsters in the Machine Empire and General Havoc's army.

Zhane: The Crocotoxes!

Red Crocotox: Been a while Silver Ranger.

Me: I remember you two! You were sent to Earth by Darkonda to spread your poisons all over the Earth and make an army of Crocotoxes.

Blue Crocotox: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Red Crocotox: Mistress Vypra was right about you. You never missed an episode.

Me: It's all awesome.

Red Crocotox: Are you Rangers surprised that you're fighting two of us at the same time?

Andros: Not at all. We knew you guys were coming.

Me: And it's gonna be fun. Lets get it on!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Tyler Bowman, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Joe Shimamura, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go

---

Mr. Touch & Go were first.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler Bowman) So, how was collecting that treasure the other day?

Tyler Bowman: It was really fun and we got to stop one of our enemies. What really shocked us was that Sir Elton was really one of J.D.'s friends and treasure hunting partners from the past.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was really crazy! We didn't know all about that.

Luster Dawn: We sure didn't and that was really crazy.

Princess Celestia: It sure was. But thank goodness he's behind bars where he won't harm anyone.

Princess Luna: Indeed he is sister. Thank goodness.

Princess Cadance: But the more treasure we find all over the world the more fun we have sharing it with everyone.

Princess Amore: It's so much fun getting all sorts of awesome artifacts.

Flurry Heart: Boy you said it. I love all the treasure hunts we've been on.

Lilly Crystal: Me too!

Cloud Star: Me three!

Mr. Touch: We sure can tell.

Minuette: But it's absolutely awful that people will go to great lengths to satisfiy their greed.

Twinkleshine: And that makes me mad that they can think only about themselves like that.

Lemon Hearts: No kidding. It's despicable.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure is. I don't like people like that.

Moondancer: Me neither.

Star Swirl: Same here.

Joe Shimamura: Yeah it's awful.

Alice: You got that right.

Alpha Hydranoid: Agreed.

Mr. Touch: Indeed. Shall we get it on Mr. Go?

Mr. Go: Indeed we shall Mr. Touch.

They went at them.

Tyler Bowman, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Joe Shimamura, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Robin Food and Mushi: MAGIC FOOD STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE SNACK FOOD BARRAGE!

They spun in an icosikaihenagon formation and fired a barrage of snack food and buried them underneath a huge pile of hot dogs and french fries.

Tyler Bowman: Yeah!

Twilight: That was awesome!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was!

Robin Hood: Well done my hungry friends! Now they will not go hungry after today for I'm..

Medieval music plays.

Hungry Men: (Singing)

*Robin Food, Robin Food, not your average thieving dude.*

*With his band of hungry men, he comes to home at noon and then…*

*He robs from the old (and the rude)*

*And gives to the young (Oh, how shrewd.)*

*Robin Food… Yo-Ho!*

Group: YO-HO!

We cheered!

---

Battle 2: Marinette, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Dan Kuso, Drago, Jet Link, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) I honestly thought all the Lazarus Pits were gone after Ra's got arrested the first time.

Marinette: Actually we found out that they are part of the Earth. They weren't made by Ra's, they are a natural byproduct of the Earth and only appear in certain spots.

Absorbing Man: Oh that makes sense.

Sunset Shimmer: But seeing one in action was both cool and scary at the same time.

Pepperdance: Cool for how it can help people and scary for the temporary side effects it has.

Cayenne: Yeah it was cool though. But thank goodness we were able to help Melinda.

Gusty: Yeah and she needed it too. I can tell her mom and dad were so desperate in not wanting to lose her.

Diamond Tiara: No kidding.

Silver Spoon: Yeah.

Toxic Horror: Thank goodness though.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah.

Dan: But it's good that Melinda is all right.

Drago: It sure is.

Jet Link: Yep.

Absorbing Man: It sure is.

He touched a piece of metal on the floor and turned his arm into a metal sword.

Absorbing Man: Lets do it!

They went at him.

Marinette, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Dan Kuso, Drago, Jet Link, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder: LADYBUG SUNSET FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE LADYBUG FIRESTORM!

They spun in a pentadecagon formation and fired a wave of red and black fire and it formed into a swarm of ladybugs and they knocked him down.

Marinette: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: So awesome!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

---

Battle 3: Arkayna, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Françoise, Marucho, Preyas, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo

---

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) So, you guys got to fight the Krakken?

Arkayna: We sure did but this wasn't like the legendary sea monster that we read about in books. This was an Atlantean Creature. It was stealing cargo from ships in the Northeastern Atlantic and giving them to an evil man.

Rarity: Yeah it was most unpleasant.

Sweetie Belle: And scary too. Eli said it had psychic powers that were terrifying.

Thunder Terror: Yeah and they were strong too. Good thing that Nico made emergency Anti-Mind-Control Headbands for just that kind of situation.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It's good he came through for that.

Sapphire Shores: Thank goodness he did.

Mistmane: Yeah and we are glad that we destroyed it.

Sable Spirit: Yep.

Françoise: I hope the Krakken can learn to love the fires of Hell.

Marucho: You got that right!

Preyas: Yep.

Mumbo Jumbo: Amen to that. Lets get it on!

They went at him.

Arkayna, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Françoise, Marucho, Preyas, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage: JEWEL MAGIC THUNDERSTRIKE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE JEWEL THUNDERSTORM!

They spun in a tridecagon formation and fired a blast of lightning and jewels and it hit Mumbo Jumbo and knocked him down.

Arkayna: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Brody Romero, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dash, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sugarcoat, Sunny Flare, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Shun, Storm Skyress, Albert Heinrich, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) Copying moves is something that I can do. But even I'm not that stupid enough to copy someone's identity.

Brody: That's good. Hellstrom stole Odin's name and thought he was really him.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah he was a totally insane nut! Anyone that impersonates the gods is a monster!

Scootaloo: You got that right! King Sombra thought he was like that.

Magma Gloom: You said it and Hellstrom went from a successful cruise liner shipping magnate to an insane and psychotic god wannabee.

Lightning Dust: Yeah he was a monster that was screwed up to the core.

Spitfire: And I hope they torture him to the brink.

Vapor Trail: Big time. No one insults the gods on our watch.

Sky Stinger: No one ever will!

Angel Wings: Agreed.

Wind Socks: Absolutely.

Soarin: I feel sorry for Hellstrom. He went insane after the stock market crash of 1929 and actually believed himself to be Odin.

Night Glider: Laney said he has what's called Delusional Disorder Grandiose Type and he believed himself to be Odin.

Taskmaster: That's very accurately diagnosed. That is exactly right.

Wind Socks: It sure is. I can't believe he was that determined to destroy the planet too.

Indigo Zap: Yeah he was a monster!

Flash Magnus: You said it!

Sugarcoat: Yeah he was evil.

Sunny Flare: But he has no idea what he's doing.

Sour Sweet: Yeah he's insane.

Frosty Orange: Yeah.

Shun: He deserves to spend the rest of his afterlife burning in hell.

Storm Skyress: He sure does.

Albert Heinrich: Definitely.

Taskmaster: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Brody Romero, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dash, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sugarcoat, Sunny Flare, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Shun, Storm Skyress, Albert Heinrich, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique: WONDERBOLTS THUNDERSTRIKE STYLE FORMATION ART: PRISMATIC THUNDERBOLT BLAST!

They spun in an icosikaitetragon formation and fired a blast of rainbow lightning and it knocked him down.

Brody Romero: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Jack Landors, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Coloratura, Autumn Blaze, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Geronimo Jr., Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack Landors) In case you were wondering, we sent Croc and Manta to help you guys out when you arrived back in Atlantis.

Jack Landors: Awesome! And they saved us from getting thrashed by the Krakken and buried in a landslide.

Applejack: Yeah we owe you guys big time for that. All three monsters killed is a good day for us all.

Apple Bloom: It sure was. But this was an awesome adventure for us.

Frozen Fright: Yeah and the best part is that we raised Atlantis to the surface for the first time in 10,000 years.

Cad Bane: I've heard about that! The news about it has been spreading all over the world like wildfire.

Apple Fritter: You're not kidding. We saved all of Atlantis as it was about to be destroyed and now we brought Atlantis back up to the surface after being hidden down there for over 10,000 years.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: This adventure was more exciting than the time the Flim Flam Brothers challenged us to the Apple Cider Contest with their fancy machine.

Coloratura: Boy it sure was and we all enjoyed every second of it.

Autumn Blaze: We sure did and it was amazing!

Julie: Yeah it was!

Hammer Gorem: Yeah!

Geronimo Jr.: It was so cool!

Cad Bane: It sure was. Lets get it on!

Jack Landors, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Coloratura, Autumn Blaze, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Geronimo Jr., Demolishor and Reflector: APPLE VALKNUT THUNDER STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERSTRIKE TRINITY BLAST!

They spun in a tetradecagon formation and fired a huge blast of lightning and it formed into a Valknut and knocked him down.

Jack Landors: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Yusei, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Chang Changku, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio

---

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) For this battle, I'll summon a robot of the Trickmaster Heartless.

Yusei: Sweet! This is gonna be cool!

Mysterio summoned his Robotic Trickmaster Heartless.

Starlight Glimmer: So awesome!

Mysterio: It sure is. Also I heard that you guys have been to different versions of Atlantis before.

Yusei: We sure have. The most epic battle with Atlantis that Heidi told me about was where she and the team killed Dartz and saved the world from his wrath.

Trixie: Wow! I heard all about that. That was an incredible battle from what she and J.D. told us.

Juniper Montage: No kidding. Heidi can you tell us about it?

Heidi: I sure can and it was an epic battle.

Heidi went over the events of chapter 332 and it was epic.

When she was done they were amazed.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! That was incredible!

Clover: Wow! That must've been one amazing adventure!

Ri'Oha: No kidding. That's really something.

Ghuul: It sure is!

Runo: I've heard about that. That must've been an incredible battle.

Blade Tigrerra: And Heidi saved all of the world from the evil of Dartz.

Chang Changku: Incredible.

Snowdrop: Wow! That is amazing.

Gari: It sure is.

Mysterio: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at him and blasted the Robot Trickmaster and went at Mysterio.

Yusei, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Chang Changku, Ri'Oha and Ghuul: STARDUST MOONLIGHT STYLE FORMATION ART: MOONLIGHT WOLF PACK BLAST!

They spun in an icosikaihenagon formation and fired a wave of moonlight and stars and the blasts all formed into a wolf pack and it slammed into Mysterio and knocked him down.

Yusei: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: So awesome!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 7: Alexis Rhodes, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Saffron Masala, Three Stooges, Somnambula, Sir Great Britain, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) My faovrite holiday's coming up on Monday.

Alexis Rhodes: I know. International Women's Day. I have always been a huge supporter of Women's Rights and all that.

Pinkie Pie: That day is very interesting. And I hope it shows that women can be as strong as men are.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I think it's great that women are as strong as men are.

Femme Fatale: Me too. By the way is it true that you all used the Lazarus Pit to save a girl that was dying of cancer?

Limestone Pie: It sure is true. She had cancer of the blood.

Marble Pie: And we used the Lazarus Pit to save her.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) But it is amazing that the Lazarus Pit saved her.

Femme Fatale: I heard that Ra's has been using the Lazarus Pit for over 600 years.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He sure has. But there is a temporary side effect that causes one to go insane after the transformation from the pits powers.

Femme Fatale: Wow! That's amazing. The damage from the cancer being healed must've done that.

Sir Great Britain: That's what I'm thinking.

Alexis Rhodes: Same here.

Curly: The pit did it all for us. But I bet it could cure Moe's bad attitude. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

BONK!

Moe bonked Curly on the head and twisted his ears.

Moe: Why don't you be quiet?

Larry Fine: Leave 'im alone!

Moe: But out of this Porcupine! (Honks his nose) Next time you say something I'll tear your tonsils out!

They laughed.

Femme Fatale: That's funny! Lets do it!

They went at her.

Alexis Rhodes, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Saffron Masala, Three Stooges, Somnambula, Sir Great Britain, Pam and Crimson: ICE COMEDY STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF COLD COMEDY!

They spun in a tridecagon formation and fired a dragon of ice and confetti and it hit Femme Fatale and knocked her down.

Alexis Rhodes: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was fun!

Moe: Success!

Larry Fine: Yeah!

Larry kissed Moe.

Moe: (Spits) I'm Poisoned!

SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK!

Moe double slapped Larry and honked his nose twice.

---

Battle 8: Gwen Tennyson, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Derpy Hooves, Discord, Pyunma, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen Tennyson) You guys did the right thing healing Melinda with the Lazarus Pit.

Gwen Tennyson: Well it was a act of desperation on her parents part. She was given only two days left to live.

Fluttershy: It's great that she is able to get back to every day life and all that.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes. It's groovy she is gonna be all right.

Zecora: The Lazarus Pits are very magical and very life-saving, but one must be careful on the road they are paving.

Mage Meadowbrook: That's right. I've read about the Lazarus Pits and they can only be used once ever 75 to 100 years.

Gwen Tennyson: Wow! That must be a long time.

Derpy Hooves: It sure is. I think it's amazing.

Discord: It most certainly is. I think it is most amazing.

Pyunma: I think so too.

Mr. Fizz: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Gwen Tennyson, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Derpy Hooves, Discord, Pyunma, Pain Yatta and Krankcase: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE GORILLA FAMILY!

They spun in a decagon formation and fired a blast of nature fire and it formed into a family of gorillas and they knocked him down.

Gwen Tennyson: Awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun!

## Battle 9: In Space & Megaforce Rangers, Sonic the Hedgehog, Tails, Knuckles, Amy Rose, Maria Robotnik, Shadow, Cream and Lana VS Crocotoxes

The Crocotuxes were next.

Andros: Lets Rocket!

The In Space Rangers transformed.

Andros: **"Space Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Space Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Space Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Space Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Space Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Space Power Silver!"**

Andros: **"Alright Guys, Let's bring it together!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Lana: Awesome!

Sonic: Yeah!

Maria Robotnik: So cool!

Troy Burrows: Time to double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Carlos: QUATTRO BLASTER!

Andros: SPIRAL BLASTER!

The Rangers had their weapons ready.

Sonic the Hedgehog, Tails, Knuckles, Amy Rose, Maria Robotnik, Shadow, Cream and Lana: CHAOS EMERALD STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE CHAOS SPEAR!

They spun in an octagon formation and fired a wave of energy.

The Rangers fired their blasts and the blasts all hit the Croconoxes and blew them apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were dead!

Lana: Yeah! Like Nico says, Croconoxes, you have failed this universe!

Andros: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Cad Bane: I think Atlantis is completely safe now.

Kida: Of course it is. After all, Rourke got what he deserved.

Mysterio: And those 3 baddies got their just desserts.

Femme Fatale: Not to mention that you guys saved Melinda's life.

Mr. Fizz: Overall, it's been a pretty good day.

Me: It sure has. These last 2 days have been pretty eventful.

Nico: They sure have. But Team Loud Phoenix Storm's job is never finished.

Lola: Yep.

Eli: But it will be so cool having Atlantis share all its knowledge and benefits for humanity with us.

Me: Yep.

Kida: (To the viewers) Atlantis is back and here to stay. You all must've liked this adventure. Because I have.

Me: We all did.

We went to rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Atlantis: Milo's Return from 2003 is one of my favorites because of the 3 awesome adventures in the movie and it was so cool! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an epic battle that will make sure that they never sully the names of Twilight and her friends as we take on the Mean 6 who were made by Queen Chrysalis to steal the Tree of Harmony's power but in the end double-crossing her to get that power all for themselves. But this time they will come back from the dead to get revenge. Now it's time for us to make sure they are destroyed for good.

See you all tomorrow.

# MLP 6: Vengeance of The Mean 6

In the World Tree Estate we were resting and relaxing after an awesome adventure and finding the Lost City of Atlantis and saving the world from total destruction because of a deranged madman out to destroy the world by bringing about Ragnarok. After sending him off to Hell we brought him back and placed him in the Saturn Insane Asylum Arkham Asylum Section.

Twilight Sparkle: Hey J.D. can I ask you a question?

Me: Sure Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: I heard from Nico that you killed a more insane version of Lex Luthor.

Me: Oh yeah. That version of Lex Luthor was one of the most fucked up we've ever seen.

Nico: I remember that. He was one fucked up douchebag.

Laney: He sure was.

Me: Let me show you all.

I pulled up a video of what happened in chapter 476.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in a prison hallway looking at a Lex Luthor that was ONE INSANE NUT! He was in a solitary confinement cell. He was being confronted by Batman.

Batman: Whatever you do, wherever you go, I will be watching you.

He had a red hot bat knuckleduster on.

Lex: Oh, look at us. This is how it all caves in. Civilization on the Wayne Manor's out the window. But who would believe me? I… I. I'm insane. I'm not even fit to stand trial.

Batman: That's right. We have hospitals who treat the mentally ill with compassion. (Lex Chuckles Nervously) But that's not where you're going. I've arranged for you to get a transfer to Arkham Asylum in Gotham. I still have some friends there and they're expecting you.

Lex: But the bells already been rung.

In the halls we were waiting and I was loading a huge 50 caliber pistol.

Me: (whispering) Boy this Luthor is one seriously fucked up piece of shit.

Nico: (Whispering) Tell me about it. What are you gonna do to him?

Me: I have a special bullet with his name on it. It explodes on contact.

I pull out a 50 caliber bullet and carved on one side of the shell was his name Lex Luthor and the other side was B.I.H. and it had the star of Satan on it.

Me: This bullet has his name on one side and the other has B.I.H.

Nico: What does that stand for?

Me: It means Burn In Hell.

Nico: Nice.

Lex: And they've heard it. Out in the dark among the stars. Ding dong, the God is dead.

Batman punched the wall and burned a bat shape hole into it.

We go up to him.

Lex: The Bell cannot be un-rung! He's hungry and he's found us and HE'S COMING!

Me: You would like that would you Lex?

We came out and went at him.

Lex: Who are you?

Nico: You're executioners. And has anyone ever told you that you talk like Edward Nygma - the Riddler?

Me: We've come to kill you Lex.

Lex was laughing. I had my gun pointed right at his head in between his eyes and a laser was on him.

Lex: You can't kill me. I'm insane.

Me: You're worse than that Lex. You're one seriously fucked up piece of motherfucking shit. People like you deserve only one place and that's in the darkness of Hell, burning for all eternity. In my opinion, Arkham is too good for you and Eternal Damnation is what you deserve. Give my regards to the Devil when you see him and say hi to all the bad guys we killed.

I pulled the Trigger.

LOUD BANG!

The bullet blew his whole head right off his body and killed him instantly. Splattering his brain matter and blood all over the walls. His headless body fell to the floor and blood poured out of him.

Me: Burn in Hell you psychopathic motherfucking son of a fucking bitch.

I pick up the shell casing and we teleport out of there before the guards arrived and Nicole sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

The video ended and they cheered wildly.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy he got what he deserved.

Lola: Yeah that version of Luthor was a monster.

Superman: He was more insane than the one that we knew.

Hawkgirl: But he deserved to die.

Rarity: I most agree.

Applejack: He was a lunatic. What did he mean by the God is Dead?

Me: He killed Superman in his universe. That was 2016's Batman VS Superman's Lex Luthor.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh I get it.

Martian Manhunter: It was horrible he did all that.

Laney: Yeah it sure was. He was a psychotic monster.

Lily: No kidding.

Leena: He was worse than me.

Me: No kidding.

A new recruit came and it was TY THE TASMANIAN TIGER. The Australian hero that saved all of Australia from the evil Cass and his group.

Maria: (to Ty) Thanks for joining us, Ty.

Ty: (Australian Accent) It's an honor to be with you mates. Me and all of Bush Rescue love all your adventures and they are amazing!

Nico: We're not ones to brag but they are fun.

Laney: Yeah they sure are. Some of them are awesome.

Valon: (Australian Accent) But it's always a pleasure to have a fellow homelander with us.

Ty: Same here Valon. This is gonna be awesome mates.

Me: It sure is. I heard your boomerang skills are absolutely incredible.

Lola: They sure are.

Laney: I think it's so cool how you can use different boomerangs and how they can use different elemental forces.

Ty: Thanks Laney. It's really cool isn't it mate?

Laney: I'll say.

May: Brain, didn't you and Pinkie deal with a company that sells cigarettes before?

Chompy growls in anticipation, wanting to know the story as well.

Brain: We sure did and we used the addictive properties of tobacco to sell cigarettes to kids.

Me: That's crazy! Cigarettes and cigars are really bad for your health. Smoking kills 480,000 people per year.

Nico: Whoa! That many people!? That's crazy!

Vince: No kidding!

Me: Yeah no lie. And smoking costs up to $300 billion in health costs because of it as well.

Eli: Man that is rough!

Me: No kidding.

Brain: I'll tell you all how it happened.

He went over everything and how it went down.

We were amazed.

Ty: (to Pinky) It's funny how J.D. and the others told me that you're dumb yet you have a good heart.

Pinky: Thanks Ty. I may be dumb but I have a heart of gold.

Lola: You most certainly do.

Nico: That's right.

Blitzwing: (to Brain) Well, that's good that you decided to go against the cigarette company.

Brain: Yeah it was a bad idea.

Me: But I would never smoke a cigarette or cigar even if you paid me or held a gun to my head and threatened to blow my fucking brains out.

Nico: I know that feeling too. I hate smoking.

Lola: Me too.

Lori: I would literally never touch a cigarette.

Lynn: Me neither.

Me: Well except for Patty & Selma because they like it but that's okay. But getting kids to smoke is contributing to the delinquency of a minor and that is punishable here in Michigan by $500.00 fine or 90 days in jail.

Lynn: Whoa.

Selma: Even me and Patty wouldn't give cigars to children.

Grim Adventures Mandy: Even I never smoked before meeting you guys.

Sky Lynx: And we Cybertronians never smoke. At all.

Me: That's good. Bart smoked an E-Cigarette from what I recall right? (Season 26 Episode 20)

Bart: I sure did. Annika got me into them.

Me: As long as it's not like vaping. Vaping is worse than Smoking.

Annika: I heard they are gonna ban that.

Me: They sure are. For the safety of children and more.

Lola: Yeah that is terrible stuff.

Lynn: It sure is.

Adam Lyon: I can't believe people think vaping is cool.

Jake Spidermonkey: Yeah I don't think it is that cool at all.

Nico: I agree.

Me: Me neither.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Lets worry about that later.

Roscoe: Maybe we should check up on the Imakandi before tracking down the Mean 6.

Maria: What makes you suggest that?

Desoto: If the Mean 6 are still out there, it means the Imakandi were unable to take them down. We've got to make sure they're not dead!

Me: The Imakandi will not go down that easily without a fight. But yeah we better go check on them just to make sure.

Lola: Yeah.

Mumbo Jumbo, Taskmaster, Absorbing Man, Touch & Go, Mysterio, Fizz, Cad Bane, and Femme Fatale then appeared.

Mumbo Jumbo: Can me, Taskmaster, Absorbing Man, Touch and Go, Mysterio, Fizz, Cad Bane, and Femme Fatale come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can and we're gonna be in for quite a battle.

Nico: This is gonna get ugly really fast. I know it.

Lola: Yep. If the Mean 6 are anything like what Twilight and the others say then we're gonna be in a really huge fight.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Then lets head out. Scans show that the Imakandi were last seen at the entrance of a huge cave deep in the Forbidden Jungle.

Twilight Sparkle: Ooh! That place is a dangerous one.

Daring Do: That's where I often go to collect artifacts and face Ahuizotl and Dr. Cabelleron.

Me: Cool!

Nicole: If we're lucky maybe we'll find some artifacts there.

Me: Maybe. Lets head out!

We went to the Forbidden Jungle in Equestria.

---

## FORBIDDEN JUNGLE

---

We were trekking through the Forbidden Jungle and it was an amazingly dense jungle and it was loaded with dangers and more. But we were ready for anything.

Me: Man this jungle is as thick as the Amazon and Borneo Rainforests.

Nico: No kidding.

Lola: It's still amazing though.

Daring Do: It sure is.

We trekked on until we got to the cave.

Me: This must be the cave.

Lucy Loud: It sure looks wicked.

Mysterio: I'll summon some Flood Unversed robots to help us.

Me: Good idea.

Mysterio summoned some Flood Unversed Robots and we went into the cave with flashlights and our powers as lights.

Me: Stay close guys. They could be anywhere.

Eli: I sense them. Their energy is strong but not nearly as strong as us.

Me: Stay close though.

We continued trekking on and it was a terrible cave and it was creepy. But then we heard some voices.

Me: (Whispering) Shh. I hear voices.

We snuck down further into the cave. We saw in another part of the cave… the Mane 6?

"Twilight Sparkle": Thank goodness you guys came!

Quick Man: Twilight? Girls?

"Applejack": You guys came with the wrong Mane 6. They're imposters! You know how many shapeshifting baddies there are.

May: Normally, I'd say that you're lying. But I can't tell which Mane 6 are real!

Nico: Then, let's ask them questions only the real ones can answer.

Me: Good idea. (To Mean Twilight) Okay Twilight. What is the square root of 817,293,692?

Mean Twilight: Uh?

Twilight: 28588.3488855.

Lisa Loud: She's correct.

Eli: And look at their cutie marks.

We saw the Mane 6's cutie marks and the Mean 6's and saw that the Mean 6's Cutie Marks were completely different.

Me: BUSTED!

The MEAN SIX WERE EXPOSED!

---

The **Mean Six** are the titular secondary antagonists of the *MLP: FiM* episode of the same name. They are clones of the Mane Six created by Queen Chrysalis and lead by Mean Twilight before they end up turning against her. They are voiced by the same people that voice the original Mane Six.

Season 8

In " *Mean Six* " Queen Chrysalis created the Mean Six from trees using pictures she took of the Mane 6, hairs from their manes (in Rainbow Dash's case, her tail), and magically carving their cutie marks into the trees. Their purpose was to take the Elements of Harmony and destroy the Mane 6 in front of Starlight Glimmer as revenge for taking away her army and kingdom and then destroy Starlight as well.

However, because of Chrysalis' evil magic, the clones ended up flawed, acting opposite to the original counterparts. Evil Twilight could tell that Chrysalis couldn't do much without them. Chrysalis sent the Mean Six to search for the Elements of Harmony in the Everfree Forest.

During the search, Evil Fluttershy got distracted picking on a bird, while Evil Rainbow Dash got bored and flew off. Evil Applejack lied to Chrysalis as to where they were, and Chrysalis gave her and the other three permission to split up and search for them.

Evil Twilight took note of the fact that Chrysalis needed them more than they needed her and planned to lead the other Mean 5 so they could take the Elements for themselves instead of Chrysalis. She ran into the real Pinkie Pie, who inadvertently revealed to her that the Elements were inside the Tree of Harmony, and told her the location of the Tree.

Evil Rainbow Dash ran into Fluttershy, snubbed her, and flew off.

Chrysalis found Evil Pinkie Pie, laying bored on the ground, while Evil Rarity hoarded random objects, and Evil Applejack continued lying. Chrysalis got angry at them and commanded them to find the other three and bring them back.

Evil Fluttershy treated the animals badly, causing them to get angry at the real Fluttershy (during which a bird curses at her).

Evil Rarity mistook the real Rainbow Dash for her clone and started stealing the items that Applejack packed for Starlight.

When Evil Twilight and Pinkie ran into Fluttershy, Evil Twilight was mean to her and left to get the others, causing the real Twilight to think Pinkie upset Fluttershy, and Pinkie accused Twilight of doing so. Twilight was offended that Pinkie seemingly found the trip boring (when it was Evil Pinkie that made the remarks earlier).

Chrysalis overheard Evil Twilight's plan to betray her and confronted her, saying she should kill them and start over, but Evil Twilight told her she knew where the Elements were.

Evil Rarity tried to run with Starlight's items but became tangled in vines. Rainbow Dash tried to help her out with a shovel, but Evil Rarity accused her of trying to take it from her. After she got free, she pulled Rainbow Dash to the ground by her tail and ran off.

Evil Applejack ran into Starlight and Rarity, telling more lies and insulting Starlight, hurting her feelings. After Starlight ran off and Rarity ran after her, Chrysalis and the other Mean 5 reunited with Evil Rarity, telling Evil Twilight to lead her to the Tree of Harmony.

As the Mane 6 and Starlight met up, argued, and reconciled, Chrysalis and the Mean 6 reached the campsite where the Mane 6 and Starlight were headed for, and the Mean 6 trashed the tents for fun, with Evil Rarity stealing everything. Evil Twilight told the other five about her plan, and they got to the Tree of Harmony. The other Mean 5 fought amongst themselves, and Evil Twilight said they needed the Elements to take out Chrysalis. Chrysalis heard this and engaged Evil Twilight in a beam struggle while the other five attempted to take the Elements. As Evil Twilight was about to overpower Chrysalis, the Tree sensed the Mean 6's evil and captured them, melting their bodies before destroying them in a flash of light, leaving only fragments of the trees used to create them.

After the Mean Six's destruction, Chrysalis remarks how servants can't be depended on, but ensures that she will have her revenge on Starlight one day.

Season 9

In " *Frenemies* ", it is shown that Chrysalis kept Evil Twilight's log as something to "talk to" when she needs it.

---

My eyes glowed red.

We just got done confirming who's the real Mane 6.

Grenade Man: (to the Mean 6) Looks like you 6 are busted!

Mean Twilight Sparkle: (chuckles) So it would seem. But you have to realize that things like friendship aren't going to help the world forever. For the sake of Equestria's survival, a deal had to be made. With Chrysalis! (fires a beam of magical energy from her horn at Lynn)

But then, a figure got in front of the attack, blocking it. That someone was Mark Scheefer A.K.A. Shrapnel (DC).

---

**Shrapnel** is a supervillain in the *DC* Comics universe and is an enemy of the Doom Patrol and the Outsiders.

Very little about Shrapnel's past and identity is known, although it is known that his name is Mark Scheffer and that he was a normal human at one time and has an ex-wife and two very human blond-haired daughters. Shrapnel has tried to stay incognito, but failed to do so after deciding to slaughter anyone who caught even a glimpse of him.

He was discovered by the Doom Patrol in Kansas while on a murder spree and forced into combat by the team. Celsius quickly flooded Shrapnel encasing him within a solid prison block of ice. Shrapnel blew it apart, hitting Mrs. Caulder point blank and hospitalizing the heroine.

It is also noted that Lodestone was not able to magnetize some control over Shrapnel. It was energy blasting Tempest who worked out that Shrapnel is a series of organic cells creating a single consciousness- that feeds on the blood of victims. Shrapnel escaped the encounter with the Doom Patrol.

He has since joined the Secret Society of Super Villains. Shrapnel has later resurfaced as one of the exiled supervillains in Salvation Run.

In *DC Special: Cyborg* mini-series, Shrapnel has joined The Cyborg Revenge Squad.

Following the *Final Crisis*, he was with Cheetah III's Secret Society of Super Villains at the time when Genocide was created. He was defeated by Wonder Woman.

Shrapnel appeared in the intercompany crossover *JLA/Avengers* as one of the villains who attack the Vision and Aquaman in Metropolis. He actually makes the first attack, but the Vision blocks it by increasing his density. After the two heroes are subdued, Shrapnel prepares to blast Aquaman when Green Lantern attacks him and knocks him out.

---

DC Shrapnel: Now that wasn't very nice.

Me: Mark Scheffer A.K.A. Shrapnel. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Same here.

DC Shrapnel: It's an honor to meet you all and it looks like you all have your hands full.

Me: You have no idea. These six are the Mean 6, They were made by Queen Chrysalis to steal the power of the Tree of Harmony and destroy Equestria.

Mean Applejack: We're trying to save Equestria!

Me: Bullshit! You're trying to destroy Equestria and all it represents.

Applejack: Even I know a lie when I see one!

Mean Twilight (to Lynn): I hereby discharge you from duty!

Mean Twilight was about to fire another magic blast at Lynn when she got grabbed by another figure. Mean Twilight screamed in pain as the second figure started draining her of her powers. That figure revealed himself to be Rudy Jones A.K.A. PARASITE!

---

**Parasite** is a villain from *DC Comics*, frequently appearing as an enemy to Superman and Firestorm. They are a superhuman criminal who feeds off of the energy of people, also adopting their strength and abilities. Parasite has notably been reincarnated and reimagined numerous times by several different characters, although all incarnations of the character share the common desire to drain Superman of his energy and take it as their own.

Rudy Jones

Once a janitor, Rudy Jones became Parasite by stealing from a center. Transformed into the Parasite, he could absorb their physical and mental properties. He began to get to those closest to Superman and was run down in the pandemonium that evening when Lois came to his aide.

Rudy and Superman battled on the moon where Superman uncontrollably unleashed an immense blast of heatvision that the Parasite absorbed, causing him to mutate even further into a huge, hulking monster with teeth resembling a leech's. This mutation

(Parasite 2.0) again increased Rudy's draining abilities, allowing him to absorb fast-moving objects' inertia as well as making him impervious to telepathic attack to an unknown extent since he could now drain energy through a mental link as he displayed when Dubbilex telepathically attacked him. His extra size and power did have a downside, however; he needed to absorb more energy more frequently in order to stay alive.

Rudy was contracted to help drain off a being named Strange Visitor's excess electromagnetic energy as she could not fully control it. This exposure to Strange Visitor's power caused the Parasite to mutate again, giving him the ability to fully and permanently retain the intellects of all of his victims and also allowed him to maintain any stolen energy for up to twenty-four hours. Like Torval Freeman, Rudy also absorbed an unknown shapeshifter into his biology, granting him the permanent power to mimic the exact genetic makeup and appearance of his victims.

---

Parasite: Discharge Lynn from duty? What are you, a general?

Me: Rudy Jones A.K.A. Parasite! I thought you were locked in prison.

Parasite: I was. But I got released for good behavior.

Nico: So you're now part of the Masters of Evil.

Parasite: I sure am. Same with Shrapnel.

Nico: Cool!

Me: Awesome!

Mirror Master, Fixer, Abomination, Lady Shiva, Dr. Destiny, Hank Scorpio, Abis Mal and Titanium Titan then appeared!

Me: Mirror Master, Fixer, Abomination, Lady Shiva, Dr. Destiny, Hank Scorpio, Abis Mal and Titanium Titan.

Lady Shiva: Looks like we got here just in time.

Abis Mal: We sure did.

Mirror Master: Good thing we were able to follow you guys.

Maria: How'd you guys find us?

Fixer: I used a tracking device to locate where the Mean 6 were headed.

Abomination: Their deception of looking like the Mane 6 was clever. But not clever enough.

Shiva: (to the Mean 6) If you were smart, you'd tell us where the rest of the Equestria villains are.

Mean Twilight Sparkle: As if we ever would tell you!

Me: That's all right. We're gonna wait till April 12th so we can kill them all at once.

Nico: Yeah and you all better be ready for a fight unlike any other.

Ty: You got that right mate!

Lola: And it will destroy you all!

Nico: Yeah!

?: It will not be pretty!

A figure came out and it was WISE WIZARD from episode 7 of Lost Galaxy!

---

**Wise Wizard** is a squid monster who was one of the eight monsters sent by Furio (and later Treacheron) to find the Lights of Orion. He uses an enchanted notepad and Kanji to destroy, wound or paralyze his opponents. He is squid-themed.

The Wise Wizard believed that the Lights were hidden in oridinary cameras and attacked first at Carolyn Pickets' photoshoot. He would continue to target the movie production filming *Starcrossed Lovers* on the colony until he was confronted by both Carolyn and Kendrix Morgan, the latter he wounded earlier when she and the other Galaxy Rangers tried to intervene with his plans. Leo and the other Rangers manage to fend him off long enough for Kendrix to transform (and inspire Carolyn to work hard at her craft), before being paralyzed by the Wise Wizard's enchanted paper. Kendrix arrived in time weaken the wizard and free the others. Wise Wizard was later destroyed by the Galaxy Megazord.

---

Leo Corbett: Wise Wizard!

Wise Wizard: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Furio and then Treacheron to find the Lights of Orion. You thought they were in a photoshoot and then a movie production set.

Nico: But that search was all for naught.

Lola: Yeah!

Wise Wizard: That's right. Very good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Laney: (to Wise Wizard) That's a nice notepad that you have.

Wise Wizard: Thank you. Would you like to take a look at it before the battles?

Laney: Sure.

Laney looked at it and she saw that it was full of information from many planets all over the universe and even has knowledge on many kinds of magic spells and more. And it had kanji of different kinds of symbols and more.

Laney: Whoa! This is amazing.

Me: That notepad is really cool though. Come on guys! Lets tear these Disharmonious Impostors apart!

Nico: Lets do it!

I snapped my fingers and we were all on the volcanic planet Valmorg! And we were in a huge force field dome to protect us from the searing heat of the planet.

Vince: The planet Valmorg!

Me: Yep. Figure it would be appropriate for this battle.

Nico: It's perfect. But wow. This planet looks REALLY inhospitable.

Vince: It sure is Nico. The temperature on this planet can get up to 2,543˚ Fahrenheit.

Applejack: Hoowee! Man that is hot!

Nico: No kidding!

Me: Almost 3 times hotter than Venus.

Carol: Where is it located?

Vince: In the galaxy NGC 3987.

Nicole: That's 214 million light-years from Earth.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Lets get it on!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Strut, Roscoe & Desoto, Mirror Master, Cad Bane, Rainbow Dash, the Wonderbolts and Shadowbolts VS Mean Rainbow Dash

---

Mean Rainbow Dash was first and she represents the element of Treachery.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) Have you gone on any dates with Takuya?

Zoe: Haven't really thought that far yet. But someday I will.

D'Arcmon: And there is still plenty of time for that.

Kazemon: There sure is lots of time for that.

Strut: Indeed there is.

Roscoe: We agree.

Rainbow Dash: Lets tear this fake version of me apart!

Mean Rainbow Dash: (to Cad Bane) You really think you can trust Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Cad Bane: I trust them more then you.

Rainbow Dash: You are nothing but a traitor and a worthless sore loser!

Lightning Dust: And you give all the Wonderbolts a bad name!

Spitfire: And the Rainbow Dash that I know is loyal to everyone!

Scootaloo: And is the greatest big sister know and love as well as the greatest flying mentor I know!

Magma Gloom: You have a heart that's as black as the treachery that made you!

Vapor Trail: And that shows that you have no honor.

Sky Stinger: And you never will have honor!

Soarin: They're right! And anyone that has a heart that full of darkness will never be part of the Wonderbolts!

Night Glider: That's right!

Angel Wings: Yeah!

Wind Socks: You are forever doomed to be on the ground!

Starscream: I may have been known all over Cybertron as the most notorious traitor of them all but at least I have honor!

Flash Magnus: That's right!

Indigo Zap: And that is one quality you never will have!

Lemon Zest: That's right!

Sugarcoat: True honor comes from the heart!

Sunny Flare: Something a freak of nature like you will never have!

Frosty Orange: Yeah!

Sour Sweet: You are nothing but a misanthropic freak!

Mean Rainbow Dash roared and flew at Zoe at high speeds only for Roscoe and Desoto to jump on her.

Roscoe: (to Desoto) I got her wings. You can have the legs!

Desoto: Fine by me!

They went at her and smashed her all over the place.

---

Battle 2: Piper Willowbrook, Metal Man, Ice Man (Megaman), Fixer, Fizz, Fluttershy and friends VS Mean Fluttershy

---

Mean Fluttershy was next and she represented the element of Cruelty.

Fixer: (to Piper) Are you glad we sent Parasite and Shrapnel to help you guys out?

Piper Willowbrook: I sure am and it's gonna be cool having them with us.

Metal Man: It sure is.

Ice Man: I think so too.

Mean Fluttershy: (to Fizz) I'm going to snap your fucking neck!

Fizz: You're more than welcome to try.

Fluttershy: You are not me. You give all animal lovers everywhere a really bad name.

Tree Hugger: That's right! You are not cool!

Mage Meadowbrook: It's people like you that give ponies everywhere a bad name!

Discord: And the Fluttershy I know would never be like you.

Mean Fluttershy flies forward and tries to grab Piper. But Mega Man Ice Man blew icy breath from his mouth at her, freezing her.

Mega Man Ice Man: (smirks) Chill out!

Fluttershy bucked her double and sent her flying into a rock.

---

## Battle 3: Ripster, Gemini Man, Hard Man, Femme Fatale, Abomination and the Apple Family VS Mean Applejack

---

Mean Applejack was next and she represented the element of Dishonesty.

Abomination: (to Ripster) As a Gamma Mutate, smoking probably wouldn't harm my body too much.

Ripster: I can see that. But I would never smoke ever.

Gemini Man: I'm a robot and I don't smoke anyway.

Hard Man: Me neither.

Mean Applejack: (to Femme Fatale) Why don't you back off? We can work this out in a friendly manner.

Femme Fatale: Since you're a liar, that means we can't work this out in a friendly manner!

Applejack: Yeah! You are no element of Honesty! All you are is nothing but a pathological liar and you are a dangerous monster!

Apple Bloom: Yeah! You give my sister a bad name! The Applejack that I know is the most honest and most amazing sister there is!

Applejack: Aw thanks sugarcube.

Frozen Fright: But you on the otherhand Mean Applejack are the total opposite! Like Confucius says "The best liar is he who makes the smallest amount of lying go the longest way."

Apple Fritter: That's interesting. I didn't know you were into learning about Confucius.

Frozen Fright: His sayings are really interesting and inspirational.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Pear Butter: But this monster is not our daughter.

Bright Mac: And she is not fit to be an Apple.

Coloratura: Or my best friend that I've known in Camp Friendship!

Autumn Blaze: Or anything for that matter!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Or anything like that laddies!

Mean Applejack charges at Ripster but Hard Man launches his fists like rockets, knocking her down.

Applejack: I'm not down! I can get up any time I want to! I… just don't want to.

Hard Man: (smirks) That means you definitely are down and you can't get up.

Applejack: Everything you say is the opposite of what I do!

They fired energy and earth blasts and smashed Mean Applejack all over the place and more.

---

## Battle 4: Kim Possible, Ashi, Spoiled Rich, Lady Shiva, Absorbing Man, Rarity and friends VS Mean Rarity

---

Mean Rarity was next and she represented the element of Greed!

Shiva: (to Kim) The Mean 6 might be copies of the Mane 6. But they're very arrogant.

Kim Possible: Incredibly arrogant and that will be their undoing.

Ashi: And they are gonna wish they were never born.

Spoiled Rich: Just like the insignicant lowlifes they are.

Mean Rarity: (to absorbing Man) Your powers are mine!

Absorbing Man: Sorry. My powers aren't for sale!

Rarity: And you and your bad fashion hating and gold craving ways are finished forever!

Sweetie Belle: You are the worst version of my sister that I have ever seen!

Thunder Terror: Yeah! The Rarity that I know is the most Generous person ever and she would always put the needs of others ahead of herself like always!

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) And she is the greatest and best manager in all of Canterlot!

Sapphire Shores: And the most prestigious fashion designer I know!

Mistmane: And a great inspiration to be around with!

Sable Spirit: And a great master of fashion, gardening and all that!

Diamond Tiara: And she is a great role model for many rich people.

Toxic Horror: And doesn't let anything hurt her when it comes to fashions!

Silver Spoon: And she loves ALL things in fashions!

Louie PoisonSea: And makes great clothes!

Absorbing Man: All you have is a black heart that is filled with self-centerness and self-loathing!

Mean Rarity tried to charge at Kim but Ashi forms her arm into a blade and slashes her several times, knocking her down.

Ashi: This is going to hurt. A lot! (stabs Mean Rarity in the chest)

She screamed in pain.

---

Battle 5: Nuju, Tengu Man, Sword Man, Titanium Titan, Touch & Go, Pinkie Pie and friends VS Mean Pinkie Pie

---

Mean Pinkie Pie was next and she was the Element of Insanity!

Titanium Man: (to Nuju) I would never give cigars to kids even if you paid me.

Nuju: Me neither. That is absolutely despicable.

Sword Man: Most crazy.

Tengu Man: You said it.

Mean Pinkie Pie: (to Touch and Go) You two are the worst lowlifes ever!

Mr. Touch: The Turtles have called us worse.

Mr. Go: Sticks and stones.

Pinkie Pie: All you know how to do is make people go cuckoo bonkers!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) You are not worthy of the Pie name and you give rock farmers and party planners all over a bad name.

Limestone Pie: You make my sister look like an idiot!

Marble Pie: And not a pretty one too!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And you are nothing but a monster!

Everyone agreed!

Curly: The Pinkie Pie that we know is a smart girl and you are just dumb and crazy! Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe: (Pats Curly) (Laughs) Well said.

Larry Fine: Lets moider this monster! DADADA DADADA DADADA!

Three Stooges: MEAN PINKIE HUNTING WE'LL GO! DADADA DADADA DADADA! MEAN PINKIE HUNTING WE'LL GO! YEAH!

BONK!

They bonked Moe on the head.

Mean Pinkie Pie tried to charge at Nuju but Tengu Man fires a crescent wind blast at her, knocking her down.

Tengu Man: You give Pinkie a bad name!

They smashed and pulverized Mean Pinkie Pie all over

---

## Battle 6: Anakin, Me, Supernova Zap, Pharaoh Atem, Mysterio, Dr. Destiny, Mumbo Jumbo, Taskmaster, Nico, Twilight Sparkle and friends VS Mean Twilight Sparkle

---

Mean Twilight Sparkle was next and she represents the Magic of Enemies!

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) Is it okay if I use my powers on these knockoffs?

Anakin: Go for it! They will pay for ruining the Mane 6's image.

Me: I don't know what the Hell Queen Chrysalis was thinking making these cheap knockoff freak versions of the Mane 6 but they will pay for their crimes 100-fold.

Supernova Zap: Yeah! With every drop of green blood they have!

Pharaoh Atem: You said it Supernova.

Eli: I agree father.

Taskmaster fired a beam of black energy and it hit Mean Twilight and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Mean Twilight: (to Taskmaster) You can't copy my magic!

Taskmaster: Oh, please. I won't need to.

Me: Because I've been teaching it to him.

Mumbo Jumbo: And Magic must be used for good.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right and you are never gonna understand the Magic of Friendship!

Luster Dawn: I never understood friendship and now I do!

Princess Celestia: And you will never hurt the name of my most faithful student!

Princess Luna: And one of the greatest heroes in all of Equestria!

Princess Cadance: And the greatest girl I've ever foalsat.

Princess Amore: And a great friend to all.

Flurry Heart: And the greatest Aunt Ever!

Lilly Crystal: Yeah!

Cloud Star: Yeah!

Shining Armor: And the most awesome little sister ever known!

Minuette: Twilight is awesome and you are not!

Twinkleshine: You give the Twilight we know a bad name!

Lemon Hearts: She is a friend and you are our enemy!

Lyra Heartstrings: Our worst enemy!

Moondancer: And you are just as big a jerk as I was when Twilight broke my heart!

Star Swirl: You are a monster!

Nico: And you have failed at the magic of Friendship!

Mean Twilight tried to fire a magic blast at Anakin but Atem punched her, knocking her down.

Atem: I summon my Summoned Skull!

He summoned his Summoned Skull.

Eli: I summon the Egyptian God, SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!

He summoned the legendary Slifer The Sky Dragon!

Me: I summon PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON and NINE HEADED DRAGON!

I summoned said monsters!

Me: Lets get her!

I fired energy blasts and we all fired Force Lightning blasts and elemental blasts and more and smashed her all over and knocked her down.

---

Battle 7: Sophie Casterwill, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) Good thing we increased the usual battles to 8, huh?

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) That is a most very good thing.

Starlight Glimmer: Now it covers bad guys that have 6 members.

Trixie: It sure does and I think it's good thinking.

Juniper Montage: Absolutely.

Clover: Indeed.

Crash Man and Quick Man agreed

Hank Scorpio: It sure does. Lets get it on.

They fired energy blasts and Hank Scorpio fired his flame thrower and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down Hank Scorpio and they cheered.

Sophie: Jolly good!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

Trixie: A great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Weiss, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) Personally, I'm glad Jafar is gone.

Weiss: I think everyone is Agrabah is glad he's gone.

Sunset Shimmer: I never liked Jafar. He was a monster from the fires of Hell.

Pepperdance: I don't think anyone liked him. He REALLY fell from grace when he was in pursuit of the lamp.

Cayenne: He got what he deserved.

Wallflower: You got that right.

Gusty: Definitely.

Grenade Man and Aqua Man agreed.

Abis Mal: You got that right. Lets get it on!

Abis Mal had his sword ready and he and Weiss clashed and they kicked him and fired energy blasts and knocked him down.

Weiss: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

---

Battle 9: Lost Galaxy and Megaforce Rangers, Laney, Nicole and Shanan VS Wise Wizard.

---

Wise Wizard was next.

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed.

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

All **"Go Galactic! Power Rangers Lost Galaxy!**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Laney: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Nicole: YEAH! Lets do it!

Nicole fired star energy, Shanan and Laney fired life energy.

Leo Corbett: TRANSDAGGERS! STAR FORMATION!

The rangers fired an energy blast and the blasts all hit Wise Wizard and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wise Wizard: (Weakly and Dying) Laney you have earned my notepad. Use it well.

He gave Laney his notepad and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: YEAH! Like Nico would say, Wise Wizard you have failed this world!

Nicole: He sure has.

Shanan: But that was awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Mean 6.

Parasite was draining Mean Rainbow Dash dry.

Parasite: You guys might want to get comfortable. This is going to take a while.

Lightning Dust: With that knockoff Rainbow Dash, you can take as much time as you want.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah we're not in a rush.

Me: Nico and us will all get the Mean 6's powers and they will be just like the Mane 6 when they are dead.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Me: Come on guys! Lets take these bitches down!

Nico: YEAH!

We went at the Mean 6 and pulverized the living shit out of them and made sure they paid for their crimes.

Me: Take this! FIRE STYLE: BLAZING LION!

Varie: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC SHARK!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC EAGLE!

Misty Tredwell: DARKNESS STYLE: DARK BISON!

Palutena: LIGHT STYLE: SHINE WHITE TIGER!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER ELEPHANT!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA GIRAFFE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING BLACK BEAR!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE: CHILLING POLAR BEAR!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING GORILLA!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW WOLF!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: SMASHING HAMMERHEAD SHARK!

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: BITING ALLIGATOR!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: ROLLING ARMADILLO!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: CHARGING RHINO!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: THORNY DEER!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: HYPER JET FALCON!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: HYPER JET STINGRAY!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: MICHIEVOUS PEACOCK!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into said creatures and zords and they hit the Mean 6 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: You 6 are menaces to Equestria!

Ed Cowart: Yeah! EAT DIRT WRATHFUL DOPPELGÄNGERS OF HELL! (BLASTS THE MEAN 6 ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT FREAKS OF CHRYSALIS! (BLASTS THE MEAN 6 ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Sky Lynx: Lets tear them apart!

Ty: Righto mate!

Sky Lynx, Ty, Blitzwing and Chompy used the Earth and Life Skylanders Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sky Lynx's Fire, Ty's Smasherangs, Blitzwing's Electron Scimitar and Chompy's jaw strength 100-fold.

Sky Lynx and Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: EXPLODING FIRE BOOMERANG BURST!

Sky Lynx fired a blast of fire and Ty threw 2 X shape Boomerangs and they hit the Mean 6 and exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blitzwing and Chompy: LIGHTNING CHOMP SLASH!

Blitzwing fired blades of lightning and Chompy fired a beam of energy and it formed into a mouth with sharp teeth and it slammed into the Mean 6 and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: It's time for you 6 to see what the power of Friendship can do!

Cozy Glow: Yeah! And you will never be my friends!

Me and Twilight Sparkle: FRIENDSHIP LIGHT MAGIC BURST!

Nico and Sunset Shimmer: NUOVA FRIENDSHIP FIRE BLAST!

Varie and Rarity: MAELSTROM FRIENDSHIP WATER BLAST!

Vince and Applejack: CRYSTAL FRIENDSHIP EARTH BLAST!

Eli and Fluttershy: NATURE FRIENDSHIP WIND BLAST!

Hunter and Rainbow Dash: GERMAN FRIENDSHIP SKY BLAST!

Ed Cowart and Pinkie Pie: LAUGHING FRIENDSHIP DARKNESS BLAST!

RD Me and Starlight Glimmer: STELLAR FRIENDSHIP STAR BLAST!

Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING SPEED THUNDERSTRIKE!

We fired blasts of energy and elements and they combined and they hit the Mean 6 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for the grand finale! Lets call the Wild Zords!

We did so and they combined into the Megazords.

Me, Varie, Zarya, Misty and Palutena: FINAL SMASH! WILD FORCE MEGAZORD!

Lincoln, Jessica, Toph, Hilda and Mai: FINAL SMASH:

KONGAZORD!

Ibuki, R. Mika and Makoto: FINAL SMASH: PREDAZORD!

Lincoln, Me, Pinkie Pie, Palutena and Jessica: FINAL SMASH! PEGASUS MEGAZORD!

Lincoln, R. Mika, Shantae, Hilda and Toph: FINAL SMASH: ULTIMUS MEGAZORD!

Lincoln, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Fluttershy, Rarity, Palutena and Zarya: ANIMUS MEGAZORD!

We fired massive energy blasts from each megazord and they hit the Mean 6 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: Time to form the Wild Force Ultrazord!

They did so and it was huge!

Lincoln, Mai, Gluko, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Menat, R. Mika, Yuna and Shantae: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: WILD FORCE ULTRAZORD!

It fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into the Mean 6 and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The Mean 6 were all obliterated in an instant and we were back near the cave of the Forbidden Jungle.

Me: YEAH!

Titanium Titan: Well, that's six less Equestria bad guys down for the count.

Twilight Sparkle: At least until April.

Dr. Destiny: But at least we taught them a lesson.

Abis Mal: And they're not going to be impersonating the Mane 6 anytime soon.

Hank Scorpio: (to Parasite) Hope you liked draining their powers.

Parasite: Enjoyed every second of it.

Me: It was awesome taking them down.

Lola: But they will be back for the war on April 12th. But they will be powerless and weak when we face them.

Me: Rudy any chance you can find the other villains and do the same to them?

Parasite: Easily.

Airazor: Awesome. This is gonna be good.

Lily: I found the Imakandi and they are okay.

Me: That's a relief. (To the Imakandi) Did the hunt go as planned?

Imakandi 1: The hunt did go successfully. But the got the drop on us with a trap.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: Well at least you caught and found them for us.

Imakandi 1: Indeed we did. The hunt was a success.

Lola: Yes it was.

Me: Lets go home guys. Well done to all of you.

Nico: Thanks man.

Twilight Sparkle: (To the viewers) Another of our enemies done. Get ready because on April 12th, we're facing all of them at once and it's gonna be brutal!

Me: Yeah it will.

Nico: It sure will.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another fanfic complete.

The Mean 6 of M.L.P. were nasty freaks of nature and they deserved to be destroyed. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is another awesome Captain Underpants adventure as we take on the evil Talking Toilets. Get ready for a potty mouth filled adventure as we face the sewage filled freaks of sewage.

See you all tomorrow.

# CUATLPSATROTRTT

Captain Underpants And Team Loud Phoenix Storm And The Return Of The Ravenous Talking Toilets.

---

In the World Tree Estate we were getting ready to watch another awesome Robot Chicken Sketch. It was gonna be a freaky one about The Jetsons.

George Jetson: What are we watching again?

Calypso: Well, recently, we've gotten into watching Robot Chicken sketches. And we'd like you guys to watch this one.

Me: You guys probably won't like this one. But here goes.

I pulled up the video and it was for the Robot Chicken Sketch: Aliens Meet The Jetsons.

---

Cut to Elroy and Astro returning home after a field trip, George comes floating on a chair)

George: Hey, Elroy. How was your field trip?

Elroy: Great, dad. We studied an abandoned ship and found a bunch of these. (holds up an alien egg)

George: Well! A foreboding alien egg! Let's burn it until there's nothing left but ashes. Anyone who doesn't do exactly that is the lowest form of fool.

Elroy: Aw, dad, can't I keep it?

George: Well, for the sake of entertainment, yeah, sure.

(The egg hatches a facehugger which crawls across the room and tickles Astro)

Astro: Reorge! Rad ralien! Rad ralien! (George! Bad Alien! Bad Alien!)

(Elroy walks the facehugger on a leash)

Elroy: Yeah, Astro, he is a pretty rad alien.

Astro: Ro! Ranger! Ranger! (No! Danger! Danger!)

Elroy: Ranger's a great name. Good idea, boy.

Astro: Ro! Ro! Ro! (No! No! No!)

George: Settle down! Go sniff another dog's butt or something.

Astro: Ruttrole. (Butthole)

(Cut to Jane, Judy, and George at the dinner table)

Jane: Now, Judy, your father and I are worried about how little you eat, so today you're having an entire breakfast pill, young lady. (puts a breakfast pill on Judy's plate)

(Elroy enters the room with Ranger lying dead in his arms)

Elroy: Ranger slept on my face all night, and when I woke up, he was dead! It makes me so sad, I feel like my heart is gonna rip out of my - Ggggrrrhhh!

(Elroy chokes and convulses in pain. Jane and Judy gasp)

George: Wow! You really are sad!

(A chestburster bursts from Elroy's chest, killing him)

Jane: Stop him, George!

(George tries to catch the chestburster on a moving conveyor belt, but it escapes in an air vent)

Jane: Looks like we need a strong female role model to handle this problem.

(Jane strips down to a tank top and underwear)

George: You might want to stable that high horse, Jane. I'm getting some mixed signals here.

(Jane and Judy arm themselves with guns, while George presses a button on his briefcase, only to find that it only contained papers)

George: Aw, dang it.

(The now grown creature leaves the air vent and roars at George)

Jane: It must have had an inexplicably short growth span!

Judy: On the bright side, it sure does move this story forward at a snappy pace.

(George hits the creature with a smackstick)

George: Hurry up! I've only got three whacks left!

(The creature kills George and knocks out Jane with its tail. Judy approaches the creature)

Judy: Tall, dark, and mysterious? Oh, what a dreamboat!

(The creature kills Judy with its inner mouth)

Rosie: Get away from her, you douche!

(Rosie shoots the creature with her guns, causing it to bleed acid and fall outside the Jetson home)

Jane: Phew. It's over.

Astro: Reah. Rhew! (Yeah. Phew!) Rrraaarrrrggghh!

(A chestburster bursts from Astro's butt)

Jane: You know that's scary exactly once.

(Jane and Rosie shoot the chestburster and Astro. End segment)

Me: Okay that was not only funny but it was weird. Well there you have it. What do you think?

George Jetson: That was freaky!

Judy Jetson: No kidding!

Jane Jetson: I sure looked good in that one.

Rosie the Robot: Same with me.

Flik: (to Jane) You were actually badass in that sketch.

Jane Jetson: I sure was. Same with Rosie.

Nico: No kidding! Awesome!

Ellen Ripley: I got to admit though Jane, you and Rosie took them all down faster than me.

Newt: That was great.

Lola: They sure were terrifying though. I will never forget seeing what it was like when we killed the Xenomorphs before.

Twilight Sparkle: What are the Xenomorphs?

Sunset Shimmer: I think that was what we saw.

Me: Yep they are a dangerous parasitic alien race. They come from the planet Xenomorph in the very Galactic Center. They are a very dangerous race that poses a tremendous threat to all life in the entire universe.

Nico: And we also encountered them on planet LV-426 and it's how we met Ellen Ripley and Newt here.

Me: Yeah. They are ruthless and really savage.

I went over what happened during the events of Chapter 569 and the entire history of the Xenomorphs and how big a threat they are.

The **Xenomorph XX121** species, more commonly known as **Xenomorphs**, are the main antagonists of the *Alien* film franchise, consisting of the films *Alien*, *Aliens*, *Alien 3*, *Alien: Resurrection* and *Alien: Covenant* .

They also serve as the main antagonists of the 2014 game *Alien Isolation* and of the crossover films *Alien vs. Predator* and *Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem*, and as minor characters in the 2012 spinoff *Prometheus* .

They are a hostile and parasitic extraterrestrial species that are known for their acidic blood, their pharyngeal jaw and their biological life cycle, in which their offspring are implanted inside living hosts before erupting violently from their chests, which is in many ways their most disturbing feature. Xenomorphs are asexual, with a fertile Queen producing Xenomorph eggs. The Xenomorphs are predators with the goal of expanding their own species and killing or infecting any life they encounter. They originate from Xenomorph Prime.

The original Alien in *Alien* was played by Bolaji Badejo, whereas the First Acheron Queen and her fellow aliens from *Aliens* were all portrayed by Carl Toop.

History

Unlike many of the alien invaders that came before them, the Xenomorphs did not seek conquest or human slaves, instead Xenomorphs were depicted as animal-like killers of the highest order - extremely intelligent and cunning but guided by a desire to hunt, kill and breed rather than anything more complex. Unfortunately for any species that gets in their way the Xenomorphs cannot reproduce without a very gruesome method of parasitic infection in which alien "face-huggers" attach themselves to a victim and inject them with a Xenomorph seed that grows inside their stomach, eventually bursting out of the victim as a "chest-burster" - of course, this is fatal to the host - the "chest-burster" then proceeds to grow into a full-grown Xenomorph a short while after being "born".

Xenomorphs have several adaptations that make them even more terrifying - thick exoskeletons and amazing speed are only the start as their blood is highly acidic and they can use their tails as effective whips or stabbing implements plus they have an extendable tongue with a set of teeth on it that can be fired out with enough force to pierce a human's skull.

Xenomorphs also absorb a small amount of DNA from their host bodies before being born and this can result in unique breeds of Xenomorph being formed - such as the "dog xenomorph" or the powerful Predator / Alien hybrid the Predalien that served as the main villain of *Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem* . In *Alien vs. Predator: Extinction*, Xenomorph castes who born this way are referred as "Transbreeds", whereas those who not adopt characteristics of their hosts whatsover such as Queen referred as "Purebreeds".

Another creature known as the Deacon was also a cross of Engineer and Trilobite DNA born in the *Alien* prequel *Prometheus* . While it is possibly not a true Xenomorph, the Deacon, alongside Neomorphs introduced in *Alien: Covenant*, are arguably "beta" version of the creatures developed by David 8.

A final note on Xenomorphs is that they are usually portrayed as having a matriarchal system ruled by a single Queen, the Xenomorph Queen is gigantic and powerful - seen as the most powerful of all Xenomorphs, though there may be more than one Queen as several have appeared in the movies and associated media - all varying slightly in size and appearance. In comics, there are also Queen Mothers, who holds the sort of "goddess" role in Xenomorph race because of her vast telepathic powers which enable her to govern every single Xenomorph hives across the galaxy, if nit entire universe.

The Alien design is credited to late Swiss surrealist and artist H. R. Giger, originating in a lithograph called Necronom IV and refined for the series' first film, *Alien* . The species' design and life cycle have been extensively added to throughout each film.

Origin Story Theories

Xenomorphs' origins are a mystery. There are no solid facts as to the origins of these creatures; instead, there are many assumptions which cannot be confirmed. Based on the limited information we have so far, the most commonly accepted hypothesis is that they are an artificially created species, although another hypothesis says that they evolved naturally on a planet much different than our own. Another theory is the Deacon from *Prometheus* evolved into the first primitive Xenomorph, a theory which debunked yet confirming the prospect of their connection as bioweapon developed by Engineers.

Bio-Engineered Theory

In *Prometheus*, Xenomorphs are implied to be byproduct of Chemical A0-3959X.91 - 15 that found in one of the Engineers' spaceships, a similar spaceship where a batch of Xenomorph eggs was found by Ripley and her co. years later. To be specific, the android, David 8, infected Charlie Holloway with a drop of the mutagen and Charlie then impregnated Elizabeth Shaw, a process that created Trilobite. After Elizabeth painfully removed the creature via. automated surgery table on board Meredith Vicker's exclusive ship, Trilobite impregnated an Engineer in the same manner with Facehugger would as soon as she released it upon him, injecting Deacon embryo into his system which then gestated within him before tearing its way out.

The following are proofs of connection between Xenomorphs and creatures produced by A0-3959X.91 - 15 in *Prometheus* film:

All of them are associated with Engineers, creator of A0-3959X.91 - 15 chemical.

Hammerpede's acidic blood which is similar to that of Xenomorphs'.

Trilobites' ability to impregnate a host with Deacon embryo which parallel that of Facehuggers and Chestbursters.

Deacon's uncanny resemblance to typical Xenomorph built.

Various Xenomorph-like monoliths and other reliefs in Engineer ships.

The creatures' connection with A0-3959X.91 - 15 is further explored in *Alien: Covenant* with the introduction of David's Planet 4

Xenomorph strain called Praetomorph and Neomorphs, another beta version of Xenomorph species which relation with common Xenomorph species much more defined. David's Xenomorph strain is much cruder than the original, yet still deadly through said strain's facehugger's ability to impregnate hosts within seconds of attachment as a fail-safe ability to make up their less potent caustic blood and slightly weaker grip in addition of accelerate growth while in chestburster state, both of which criticized by fans due to deviating from established lore much like Paul W.S. Anderson's *Alien vs. Predator* duology incarnation. The film's novelization rectified this by stating such traits being the result of David 8's partially successful attempt in recreating original Xenomorph strain based on Engineer's notes about the creature, a fact that was excluded in the film itself to establish him as the sole creator of his particular Xenomorph strain but nevertheless stressed their experimental nature compared to their well-known counterparts. Though this still leaves some questions and debates among fans that yet to be answered, one thing is clear: Xenomorphs are the product of Engineers' ill-biological experiments with A0-3959X.91 - 15.

## Apex Predator Theory

Another theory, commonly accepted but only in expanded universe (including canon *Alien vs. Predator* series), is they were the alpha predator of their own ecosystem on a nightmarish and harsh planet (some assume it to be Xenomorph Prime, but there is no solid evidence). Without their native ecosystem to keep them in check, they have since infested their own kind, and developed into a separate dominate species.

## Concept and creation

The script for the 1979 film *Alien* was initially drafted by the late Dan O'Bannon and Ronald Shusett. Dan O'Bannon drafted an opening in which the crew of a mining ship are sent to investigate a mysterious message on an alien planet. He eventually settled on the threat being an alien creature; however, he could not conceive of an interesting way for it to get onto the ship. Inspired after waking from a dream, Shusett said, "I have an idea: the monster screws one of them," planting its seed in his body, and then bursting out of his chest. Both realized the idea had never been done before, and it subsequently became the core of the film. "This is a movie about alien interspecies rape," O'Bannon said on the documentary Alien Evolution, "That's scary because it hits all of our buttons." O'Bannon felt that the symbolism of "homosexual oral rape" was an effective means of discomforting male viewers.

The title of the film was decided late in the script's development. O'Bannon had quickly dropped the film's original title, Star Beast, but could not think of a name to replace it. "I was running through titles, and they all stank", O'Bannon said in an interview, "when suddenly, that word alien just came out of the typewriter at me. Alien. It's a noun and it's an adjective.". The word alien subsequently became the title of the film and, by extension, the name of the creature itself.

Prior to writing the script to *Alien*, O'Bannon had been working in Paris, France for the late Chilean cult director Alejandro Jodorowsky's planned adaptation of Frank Herbert's 1965 classic science-fiction novel *Dune* . Also hired for the project was the late Swiss surrealist artist H. R. Giger. Giger showed O'Bannon his nightmarish and monochromatic artwork, which left O'Bannon deeply disturbed. "I had never seen anything that was quite as horrible and at the same time as beautiful as his work," he remembered later. The *Dune* film collapsed, but O'Bannon would remember Giger when *Alien* was greenlit, and suggested to the director Ridley Scott that he be brought on to design the Alien, saying that if he was to design a monster, it would be truly original.

Giger's *Alien*, was portrayed by the late Bolaji Badejo in Ridley Scott's 1979 film *Alien* by 20th Century Fox. After O'Bannon handed him a copy of Giger's 1977 book *Necronomicon*, Scott immediately saw the potential for Giger's designs, and chose Necronom IV, a print that Giger completed in 1976, as the basis for the Alien's design, citing its beauty and strong sexual overtones. That the creature could just as easily have been male or female was also a strong factor in the decision to use it. "It could just as easily fuck you before it killed you", the said line producer Ivor Powell, "[which] made it all the more disconcerting.". 20th Century Fox was initially wary of allowing Giger onto the project, saying that his works would be too disturbing for audiences, but eventually relented. Giger initially offered to completely design the Alien from scratch, but Scott mandated that he base his work on Necronom IV, saying that to start over from the beginning would be too time-consuming. Giger signed on to design the adult, egg and chest-burster forms, but ultimately also designed the alien planetoid LV-426 and the Space Jockey alien vessel.

Giger conceived the Alien as being vaguely human but a human in full armor, protected from all outside forces. He mandated that the creature have no visible eyes, because he felt that it made them much more frightening if anyone could not tell they were looking at you. Giger also gave the Alien's mouth a second inner set of pharyngeal jaws located at the tip of a long, tongue-like proboscis which could extend rapidly for use as a dangerous weapon. His design for the creature was heavily influenced by an aesthetic that he had created and termed bio-mechanical, a fusion of the organic and the mechanic. His mock-up of the Alien was created using parts from an old Rolls Royce car, rib bones and the vertebrae from a snake, molded with plasticine. The Alien's animatronic head, which contained 900 moving parts, was designed and constructed by the late special effects designer Carlo Rambaldi. Giger and Rambaldi would both go on to win the 1980 Academy Award for Visual Effects for their design of the Alien.

Scott decided on the man-in-suit approach for creating the creature onscreen. initially, circus performers were tried, then multiple actors together in the same costume, but neither proved to be scary. Deciding that the creature would be scarier the closer it appeared to a human, Scott decided that a single, very tall, very thin man be used. Scott was inspired by a photograph of the late Leni Riefenstahl standing next to a 6'4" (1.93 m) Nubian. The casting director found 7'2" (2.18 m), the late rail-thin graphic designer Bolaji Badejo in a local pub. Badejo went to tai chi and mime classes to learn how to slow down his movements.

Giger's design for the Alien evoked many contradictory sexual images. As the critic Ximena Gallardo notes, the creature's combination of sexually evocative physical and behavioral characteristics creates, "a nightmare vision of sex and death. It subdues and opens the male body to make it pregnant, and then explodes it in birth. In its adult form, the alien strikes its victims with a rigid phallic tongue that breaks through skin and bone. More than a phallus, however, the retractable tongue has its own set of snapping, metallic teeth that connects it to the castrating vagina dentata.".

## Name

This creature has no specific name, and has been referred to most often onscreen, and in the credits of each film, simply as the Alien. It was called an alien, and an organism, in the first film. It has also been referred to as a creature, a serpent, a beast, a dragon, a monster, or simply a thing. The term xenomorph (lit. "alien form" - from Greek xeno- or "strange" and -morph, shape) was used by the character Lieutenant Gorman in *Aliens* and by Ellen Ripley in a deleted scene from *Alien 3* . This term has been adopted by fans and used in merchandising as a convenient name. The species' binomial names are given in Latin as either Internecivus raptus (meant as "murderous thief") in the Alien Quadrilogy DVD or Lingua foeda acheronsis (meant as "foul tongue from Acheron") in some comic books. The main Alien from *Alien vs. Predator* is listed in the credits as "Grid", after a grid-like wound received during the film from a Predator's razor net.

## Characteristics

Continuing advancements made in the field of special effects technology as the series progressed have led to numerous variations in the creature's design, including varying numbers of fingers and limb joints and varying head design. Characteristics that explained in this section mainly focus on Drones or Warriors.

### Appearance

When standing upright, Xenomorphs are vaguely bipedal in form, though they adopt a more hunched, quadrupedal stance when walking or sprinting. They have a skeletal, biomechanical appearance and are usually colored in muted shades of black, blue or bronze. Xenomorphs do not radiate heat, as their body heat matches the ambient temperature of the environment in which they are found. In most of the films, adult Xenomorphs have the ability of running and crawling along ceilings and walls. They have great physical strength, having been shown to be capable of breaking through vent covers and welded steel doors, and even of breaking down reinforced pressurized doors.

The Xenomorphs' primary weapon is their inner pharyngeal jaw, which is capable of shooting from their mouth like a piston with sufficient power to smash through bone and metal. In fact, a common tactic used by the creatures to eliminate prey is to restrain the victim with their hands, immobilizing them, before killing them with a precision jaw strike to the head, piercing through the skull and penetrating the brain; this form of attack is colloquially known as a "Headbite". On several occasions, Xenomorphs have been seen to suspend those that they kill from the ceiling through unknown means.

Xenomorphs have segmented, blade-tipped tails. The sharp tip was initially a small, scorpion-like barb, but from *Aliens* onwards the blade design increased in size and changed in appearance to more closely resemble a slashing weapon. From *Alien Resurrection* onwards, the tails have a flat ridge of spines at the base of the blade. This was introduced to help them swim convincingly, and was left intact in the subsequent crossovers. The original shooting script for *Aliens* and the novelization both featured a scene in which Lieutenant Gorman is "stung" by the barb tail and rendered unconscious; in the final cut of the movie, Gorman is instead knocked out by falling crates. As a weapon, the strength of the tail is very effective, having been shown to be strong enough to impale and lift a Predator with seemingly little effort. They are also adept at using their tails as blunt weapons, sometimes to deadly effect, as seen in *Alien* .

They have elongated, cylindrical skulls, but possess no visible facial features other than their mouth, though in the original *Alien* film, the top of the creature's head was translucent, with a human skull forming the front, including empty eye sockets visible within (although this is hard to distinguish on-screen). This element was reused for the "Predalien" in *Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem* 29 years later. In *Aliens*, the adult creatures have a more textured head rather than a smooth carapace. In the commentary for *Aliens*, James

Cameron states that this change is a part of the maturation of the creatures, as the creatures in the film had been alive far longer than the original Alien. The smooth design of the carapace would be used again in *Alien 3* and *Alien Resurrection* . This design would be kept in *Alien vs. Predator*, and abandoned in *Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem* in favor of the ribbed design.

How the creatures see or otherwise rationalize their environment is uncertain due to lack of visible eyes; Giger mandated this in his original design, because he felt that it made the creatures much more frightening if one could not tell they were looking at them. In the novelization of the movie *Alien*, the creature is held mesmerized by a spinning green light for several minutes. Several theories regarding their ability to perceive their surroundings have been conducted such as echolocation, electro-reception in the same manner with Earth sharks, and via. pheromones. The most plausible theory, however, is that their eyes are behind their black carapace and they see through it, similar to a one sided mirror (except in this case no one can see in, but the Xenomorph can see out). Some species of terrestrial fish such as the Barreleyes see through a transparent layer of skin; it is possible Xenomorph vision is similar. This is supported by how a fisheye lens was used to illustrate the Xenomorph's point of view (which creates a perspective similar to that of a peephole) in *Alien 3* and later, in *Alien: Covenant* .

Throughout their appearances, human-spawned Aliens have been shown to have a fluctuating number of fingers. In *Alien*, the creature has webbed, six fingered hands. In *Aliens*, the number of fingers is reduced to three (two "paired" and a single, opposable thumb), and they are shown to be much longer and more skeletal. In *Alien: Resurrection*, the number of digits is increased to four, with two long middle fingers and a pair of thumbs. This design is kept in the *Alien vs. Predator* films, though the hands were made bulkier in order to make the Aliens seem more formidable against the Predators.

The spines on the Xenomorph's back provide protection from attacks from the rear.

Aliens have been alternately portrayed as both plantigrade and digitigrade organisms, usually in accordance to their host. Human-spawned Aliens were usually portrayed as having humanoid hind limbs, while in *Alien 3*, the featured Alien sported double-jointed legs due to its quadrupedal host. This characteristic would be continued in *Alien Resurrection* for the human-spawned Aliens. Tom Woodruff, who had previously played the "dog-alien" in *Alien 3*, described the human-spawned Aliens in *Resurrection* as feeling more like a dog than the previous creature, despite having been born from human hosts. The human-spawned Alien warriors would revert to a plantigrade posture in *Alien vs. Predator* .

### Blood and secretions

Xenomorph blood is an extremely potent molecular acid that can corrode on contact almost any substance with alarming speed. It is dull yellowish-green in color, and seems to be pressurized inside the body, so that it spurts out when punctured. Shusett suggested the idea that the creature have acid blood as a plausible means to make the creature "unkillable"; given the starship setting, if one were to use traditional firearms or explosives to attack it, its blood would eat through the hull of the ship. In later films in the series, the Xenomorphs are shown to be conscious of the effects of their acidic blood, and even use it to their advantage - in *Alien Resurrection*, two Xenomorphs escape a cage by killing a third so its acid melts through the cage floor; in *Alien vs. Predator*, a queen being held by chains apparently instructs several Xenomorphs to slash and cut her, thus corroding the chains. Had this tactic not her idea, it would have been Grid's, a Drone whom discovered the corrosive nature of his kind's blood.

Xenomorphs Drones can produce a thick, strong resin (vomited from their mouths) referred as **Hive Webbing** that they use to build the Hives and to cocoon their victims. Its non-uniform, bio-organic appearance allows adult Xenomorphs to camouflage themselves when at rest, to the extent that humans have stood directly beside hiding Warriors and had no idea of the imminent threat. In the case of Hives set up inside existing non-Xenomorph structures, webbing helps to disguise existing visual cues in the environment, turning the area into a disorientating maze and making escape from and/or assaults on the Hive all the more difficult. However, whether this is considered by the Xenomorphs during construction is unclear. The structure of a Hive also appears to have a disrupting effect on motion tracker operation, generating a host of false readings that imply the entire area is awash with sporadic movement, making genuine readings harder to spot. The exact cause of this is unclear. In *Alien vs. Predator: Extinction*, it's explained that each portion of Hive Webbings within a certain radius has a living core called **Hive Nodes**, comprising of small organisms secreted by the Drones. The node's presence also enables any injured Xenomorphs to regenerate to full health as long as they remain within its webbings' contact. Once deposited, the node uses up available organic materials from plants, carcasses, and even microorganisms to produce the hive's structure, cementing their hostility to all non-xenomorph lifeforms and has potential to corrode away an entire planet. While able to regenerate from damage, the nodes are susceptible to fire, and thus can only be effectively destroyed via complete incineration. Should a Hive Node is destroyed, the webbings it produced would wither away and rendered useless.

In the original *Alien*, the Facehugger is shown to be able to "spit" acid, melting the faceplate of Kane's helmet and allowing the creature immediate access to the inside. This ability is also exhibited by adult Xenomorphs in *Alien 3* and *Alien Resurrection* ; much like a spitting cobra, the creatures use this ability to blind and incapacitate their victims rather than kill them outright. This also serves as long range weapon as means to fight against foes/potential hosts that armed with guns and prefer to fight from distance.

Despite their own immunity to their blood, they are vulnerable to hydrofluoric acid which was used against them to great effect on LV178.

Intelligence and communication

During events in *Aliens* on the LV-426 colony and in *Alien Resurrection* on the USM Auriga, the species displayed observational learning and problem solving skills, and in both cases the Aliens learn how to operate machinery at a very basic level. On LV-426, they were able to cut power in a section of the complex to gain access to the humans, and the Alien Queen learns to board an elevator by observing Ripley and Newt escaping in the one beside it. The novelization of the film notes that the queen establishing her 'nest' at the base's main power plant could have been chosen either for the feral, animal reason of the warmth that it would provide or for the intellectual reason of selecting a location where any attackers would be unable to destroy her without destroying the entire facility. In the director's commentary for *Aliens*, James Cameron noted that the creatures in *Aliens* had been alive for far longer than the Alien in the original, and had more time to learn about their environment. On the USM Auriga, the Aliens kill one of their own, using its blood to melt through their enclosure and escape; in *Alien vs. Predator*, they use a similar strategy to free the queen from her chains. An Alien also uses acid spurting from its severed tail as an improvised weapon, indicating they are fully aware of the effects of their acid blood.

## Life cycle

Aliens are eusocial life-forms with a caste system ruled over by a queen. Their life cycle comprises several distinct stages: they begin their lives as an egg, which hatches a parasitoid larval form known as a facehugger, which then attaches itself to a living host by, as its name suggests, latching onto its face. In the *Alien 3* novelization, Ripley commented that this parasitoid would likely be able to use a host as small as a cat, or as large as an elephant (like Oswocs in *Alien vs. Predator: Extinction* ).

The facehugger then "impregnates" the host with an embryo known as a "chestburster", which, after a period of gestation, erupts violently from the host's chest resulting in the death of the host.

The chestburster then matures to an adult phase, shedding its skin (entering cocoon state in *Alien vs. Predator: Extinction* ) and replacing its cells with polarized silicon. Due to Horizontal gene transfer during the gestation period, the Alien also takes on some of the basic physical attributes of the host from which it was born, allowing the individual alien to adapt to the host's environment.

The adult phase of the Alien is known by various different names. The adult Aliens have been referred to as "drones," "warriors," "workers," and sometimes "soldiers," similar to the way ants have been defined. The names of the adult phase have also been used to name different types of adult phases of the Alien in numerous sources including video games, comic books, novels, and, of course, the films, but only in the commentaries by the team who created the films. No official name has been given to the adult stage of the Alien in the films themselves.

Queen

Queen Aliens are significantly larger and stronger than the normal adults, approximately 4.5 meters (15 ft) tall. Their body structure differs also, having two pairs of arms, one large and one small. The queen's head is larger than other adult Aliens and is protected by a large, flat crest, like a crown, and they vary from queen to queen. In the second film *Aliens*, unlike other adults and queens, the queen had high-heel protrusions from its feet.

Egg-laying Alien queens possess an immense ovipositor attached to their lower torso, similar to a queen termite's. Unlike insect queens, there appears to be no need for drones to fertilize an Alien queen's eggs. When attached to its ovipositor, the queen is supported by a "biomechanical throne" that consists of a lattice of struts resembling massive insect legs.

In the original cut of *Alien*, the Alien possessed a complete lifecycle, with the still-living bodies of its victims converted into eggs. However, the scene showing the crew converted into eggs was cut for reasons of pacing, leaving the ultimate origin of the eggs obscure. This allowed *Aliens* director James Cameron to introduce a concept he had initially conceived for a spec script called Mother, a massive mother Alien which laid the eggs and formed the basis for the Aliens' life cycle. Cameron conceived the Queen as a monstrous analogue to Ripley's own maternal role in the film. In that vein, some critics have compared it to Grendel's mother.

The design of the queen was created by Cameron in collaboration with special effects artist Stan Winston, based upon an initial painting Cameron had done at the start of the project. The Winston Studio created a test foam core queen before constructing the full hydraulic puppet which was used for most of the scenes involving the large Alien. Two people were inside working the twin sets of arms and puppeteers off-screen worked its jaws and head. Although at the end of the film the queen was presented full-body fighting the power-loader, the audience never sees the legs of the queen, save those of the small-scale puppet that appears only briefly. In *Aliens*, Cameron used very selective camera-angles on the queen, using the 'less is more' style of photography. Subsequently, the movie won an Oscar for Visual Effects. An adult queen was to reappear in *Alien Resurrection* . The original mechanical head previously used in *Aliens* was provided by Bob Burns, and was an altered design. It was repainted with a blend of green and brown, giving it a shimmering, insect-like quality (due to the said queen are actual clone from the original version like her children). This color concept would be abandoned in *Alien vs. Predator* in favor of the original black color scheme.

In the climax of the 2004 film *Alien vs. Predator* the queen's basic design was altered to make it more "streamlined" in appearance and its overall size was increased to 6 meters (20 feet) tall. An additional reason for this was due to Queen in the movie are far older than the one in Aliens. Other changes include the removal of the "high-heel" protrusions on its legs, including additional spines on its head and making its waist thinner because there was no need for puppeteers inside its chest. The animatronic laying queen had 47 points of hydraulic motion.

*Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem* (2007) introduced a younger form of the full grown queen, albeit with traits inherited from its Predator host. Recalling the facehugger's method of embryo implantation, the Predalien uses its inner mouth to directly deposit multiple chestburster embryos into pregnant female hosts, also using its mandibles to latch on the faces of said hosts. This is explained by the Brothers Strause as a means of quickly building an army of Aliens before the young queen evolves into its sedentary, egg-laying state.

## Egg

The eggs laid by the queen are ellipsoidal leathery objects between 2 feet (60.96 cm) to 3 feet (91.44 cm) high with a four-lobed opening at the top. As a potential host approaches, the egg's lobes unfold like flower petals, and the parasitic facehugger extracts itself from the egg and attaches itself to the potential host. Giger initially designed the eggs with a much more obviously vaginal appearance, complete with an "inner and outer vulva". The producers complained that Catholic countries would ban the film if the allusion was too strong, so Giger doubled the lobes to four, so that, in his words, "seen from above, they would form the cross that people in Catholic countries are so fond of looking at". The interior of the original egg was composed of "Nottingham lace", which is the lining of a cow's stomach. In the first film, the quick shot of the facehugger erupting from the egg was done with sheep's intestine. Initially, the egg remained totally stationary save for the hydraulic movement of the lobes; however, by *Alien Resurrection* the entire egg was made to ripple as it opened.

## Eggmorphing

There is another method in creating egg without any need of Queen's presence which called eggmorphing. Though this method of reproduction was ignored by official sources after its early shots of the scene that shows how this method works were cut (though partially reinstated in Director's Cut version of *Alien* ), the novelization of the *Alien 3* states that *both* forms of reproduction are typical of the species, and that either can be used to create more Xenomorphs, dependent on the situation. For instance, had a drone arrived in foreign lands/planet where it was only one of its kind that present on that lands/planet, it would immediately use this method for creating a Queen.

The process was unclear, but it is obvious that the victim that would be turned into an egg did not need to morphed alive, but was rather killed first. Quotes from Ridley Scott seem to imply that Eggmorphing actually involves the human "host" serving simply as a source of nutrients or "yolk" for the growing Egg (which feeds on the host like a parasite), rather than physically becoming the Egg itself, as is typically assumed.

## Facehugger

A facehugger is the second stage in the Alien's life cycle. It has eight long finger-like legs which allow it to crawl rapidly, and a long tail adapted for making great leaps. These particular appendages give it an appearance somewhat comparable to chelicerate arthropods such as arachnids and horseshoe crabs.

The facehugger is a parasitoid; its only purpose is to make contact with the host's mouth for the implantation process, by gripping its legs around the victim's head and wrapping its tail around the host's neck. Upon making contact, the facehugger tightens its tail around the host's neck in order to render it unconscious through oxygen deprivation. The facehugger then inserts a proboscis down the host's throat, supplying it with oxygen while simultaneously implanting an embryo. Attempts to remove facehuggers generally prove fatal, as the parasitoid will respond by tightening its tail around the host's neck, and its acidic blood prevents it from being safely cut away. In addition, its grip on the host's head is strong enough to tear the host's face off if it is forcibly removed.

Once the Alien embryo is safely implanted, the facehugger detaches and dies.

Giger's original design for the facehugger was a much larger creature with eyes and a spring-loaded tail. Later, in response to comments from the filmmakers, Giger reduced the creature's size substantially. At first, Giger assumed that the facehugger would wrap around the outside of the astronaut's helmet, but Scott decided that it would have far more impact if the facehugger were revealed once the helmet was removed. Scott and Giger realized that the facehugger should burn through the helmet's faceplate with its acid blood; subsequent redesigns of the space helmet included a far larger faceplate to allow for this. Dan O'Bannon initially conceived the facehugger as somewhat resembling an octopus, possessing tentacles. However, when he received H. R. Giger's designs, which substituted tentacles with fingerlike digits, he found Giger's design concept to be superior. Since no one was available at the time, O'Bannon decided to design the facehugger prop himself. The technical elements of the musculature and bone were added by Ron Cobb. Giger's initial design for the smaller facehugger had the fingers facing forward, but O'Bannon's redesign shifted the legs to the side. When the foam rubber sculpture of the facehugger was produced, O'Bannon asked that it should remain unpainted, believing the rubber (which resembled human skin) was more plausible.

In *Aliens*, the facehuggers were redesigned by the late Stan Winston so that they would be capable of movement. Unlike the creatures in the first film, the creatures would take a much more active role in impregnating their victims. When Ripley throws one off her, the facehugger was now capable of scuttling across the floor and leaping at its prey, wrapping its tail around the victim's throat. Due to the film's budget, only two fully working facehuggers were built.

In *Alien 3*, another addition, a "super-facehugger" that would carry the embryo of the queen Alien, was planned but ultimately dropped. The super-facehugger is briefly glimpsed in the Assembly cut of *Alien 3*, but not identified as such. This face-hugger's role in carrying the Queen embryo was equivalent with Praetorian Facehuggers, though instead of carrying an embryo that grows into the Queen straight away, said embryo would grow into Praetorians, the miniature version of the Queen.

### Chestburster

After implantation, facehuggers die and the embryo's host wakes up afterwards showing no considerable outward negative symptoms. Symptoms build acutely after detachment of the facehugger, the most common being sore throat, slight nausea, increased congestion and moderate to extreme hunger. In later stages where the incubation period is extended in preparation of a queen birth, symptoms will include a shortness of breath, exhaustion, and hemorrhaging (detectable through biological scanners and present in nosebleeds or other seemingly random bleeding incidents), as well as chest pains inflicted either in lack of chest space due to the chestburster's presence, or even premature attempts to escape the host. The incubating embryo takes on some of the host's DNA or traits, such as bipedalism, quadrupedalism or possessing the mandibles of a Predator and other body structure changes. Over the course of 1 to 24 hours, indeterminable in some cases, and sometimes up to a week, in the case of some queens, the embryo develops into a chestburster, at which point it emerges, violently and fatally ripping open the chest of the host. There is no on-screen explanation of the reasons for the different incubation times.

The chestburster was designed by *Alien* director Ridley Scott and constructed by special effects artist Roger Dicken. Giger had produced a model of a chestburster that resembled a "degenerate plucked turkey" and was far too large to fit inside a ribcage. Much to Giger's dismay, his model reduced the production team to fits of laughter on sight. Scott drafted a series of alternative designs for the chestburster based on the philosophy of working "back from the adult to the child" and ultimately produced "something phallic." The chestburster in the original *Alien* was armless but arms were added in *Aliens* to facilitate the creature crawling its way out of its host's corpse. This concept would be abandoned in *Alien Resurrection* and subsequent films.

## Growth and Maturity

When a chestburster erupts from the body of its host, it is less than 1 foot (30 cm) tall. However, it soon undergoes a dramatic growth spurt, reaching adult size in a matter of hours; in *Alien* the chestburster had grown to 2 meters (6.6 ft) in height by the time the Nostromo crew located it again. The chestburster is shown to have molted before reaching maturity. In *Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem* Alien warriors are shown who are still growing, showing shedding skin. In the unrated cut, the Predalien is shown actively wiping off its final molted skin at the film's start.

## Alternative forms

Aliens take on various forms depending on the characteristics of their hosts. Most of the Aliens seen to date have been human-spawned, but a number of Aliens born from other hosts and newly created variants have also been seen. This also includes those that exclusively seen in video games and comic book series of both the main franchise or *AVP* franchise.

## Dog Alien

The quadrupedal Alien variant from *Alien 3* . The "Dog Alien" **(** *also jokingly referred to as the "Bambi burster", or "Runner Alien" in the expanded universe stories* **)**, was introduced in *Alien 3* **.** The creature itself shares the same basic physical conformation and instincts as the other Aliens shown in the previous films, although there are several differences due to the host it was spawned from **(** a dog in the theatrical cut, an ox in the DVD assembly cut **) .** The Dog Alien in its Chestburster form is a miniature version of the adult, unlike the larva-like human spawned chestbursters. The adult is primarily quadrupedal, has digitigrade hind legs and lacks the dorsal tubes of the human-spawned variety.

## Newborn

In *Alien Resurrection*, due to significant genetic tampering in an attempt to recover DNA from the deceased Ellen Ripley and the Alien Queen within her, the resulting cloned Aliens show a number of minor human traits. The cloned Queen inherits a womb, and as a result it ceases to lay eggs and gives birth to a humanoid mutant. Physically, the human-Alien Newborn is very different from its brethren, being larger, with pale, translucent skin, a skull-shaped face with eyes, a human tongue and complete absence of a tail. The Newborn fails to bond with its Alien Queen mother, and kills it. Instead, the Newborn sees the Ripley clone as a surrogate parent.

The Newborn creature was originally scripted by Joss Whedon as being an eyeless, ivory-white quadruped with red veins running along the sides of its head. It had an inner jaw, with the addition of a pair of pincers on the sides of its head. These pincers would have been used to immobilize its prey as it drained it of blood through the inner jaw. The creature was also meant to rival the Queen in size. Jean-Pierre Jeunet later asked ADI to lean towards making the human-Alien hybrid, known as the Newborn, more human than *Alien* . The Newborn's eyes and nose were added to improve its expressions to make it a character, rather than just a "killing machine", and give it depth as a character. Jeunet was adamant about the Newborn having genitalia, a mix of both sexes. However, Fox was uncomfortable and even Jeunet felt "even for a Frenchman, it's too much." The genitalia were digitally removed in post-production. The Newborn animatronic required nine puppeteers and was the most complex animatronic in the film.

## Predalien

This variation is the result of a facehugger impregnating a Predator. The "Predalien" was first depicted in a painting by Dave Dorman, and subsequently featured in the *Aliens vs. Predator* comics and games. A Predalien chestburster debuts in the final scene of *Alien vs. Predator*, but it is not seen until *Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem* that an adult hybrid makes its first movie appearance.

The Predalien shares many characteristics with its host, such as long hair-like appendages, mandibles, skin color and similar vocalizations. It is a large, bulky creature, and possesses physical strength greater than that of human-spawned Aliens. Like human-born Aliens, it is also shown to be stronger than its host species, as evidenced by its ability to pin, push, and knock a Predator away with ease.

The Predalien seen in *Aliens vs. Predator: Requiem* was also a Queen, as it also possessed the ability to impregnate human hosts with multiple Alien embryos before molt into a true Queen.

The more canonical versions of predaliens however, are portrayed as heavy shock troopers of the Xenomorph hive, utilizing their brute strength for dealing the heavy blow upon their enemies. Examples include the Abomination and Predalien in *AVP: Extinction* .

Deacon

Ridley Scott's 2012 film *Prometheus*, originally conceived as a direct prequel to *Alien*, ends with the birth of a creature noted for its similarity to those in the *Alien* franchise. Scott christened the creature the "Deacon" in reference to its oblong head, which resembles a bishop's miter. Designer Neal Scanlan said that the Deacon's appearance had to reflect its complex genetic heritage: "It came from Shaw and Holloway, which then produced the Trilobite, which impregnated the Engineer, which then mixed its DNA with the Trilobite. We tried to hold on to some of Shaw, some femininity since it was born of a female before being born of a male.". According to Scanlan, the Deacon "represented the beginning of Giger's Alien, although it did not directly resemble that creature". The designers based the Deacon's skin on horse placenta, in an effort to give it an iridescent quality "between horrific and beautiful". Its pharyngeal jaw was inspired by that of the goblin shark.

When discussing the film's connection to *Alien*, the cowriter named Damon Lindelof asked: "Do you need to see a xenomorph bursting out of the human body? And how do we do it in a way that you haven't seen before?" Lindelof stated that whether the creature is a queen Alien, or the progenitor of the eggs found by the crew in the original Alien, is open to interpretation, but said, "I felt that the punchline of Prometheus was going to be that there is human DNA in what we have come to know as the human xenomorph."

## Neomorphs

Neomorphs are creatures which unlike Deacon, are true siblings of both Protomorphs and original Xenomorph race. They are indirectly created by David 8 when polluted Engineers' settlement on Paradise, and had an important role in his experiments for Protomorph creation.

In terms of behavior, the Neomorph is far more feral and animal-like than a typical Xenomorph, to the point that even their newborn form is highly aggressive and dangerous when they will attack anyone on sight. Their animalistic nature may suggest a lack of intelligence in comparison to their counterpart. Unlike the Xenomorphs, Neomorphs are more organic in appearance and lack biomechanical aspects. Neomorphs are notably seen consuming the flesh of humans they have killed unlike Xenomorphs who more concerned in expanding their hive and amassing an army of their brethren while rarely eating their enemies' flesh.

According to David 8, the Engineer's black liquid mutagen was intended to create hybrid creatures like the Neomorph that would instinctively hunt down and kill all non-botanical, animal life in an ecosystem - "the meat". Notably, when one Neomorph encountered David 8, it apparently recognized that he was a synthetic android - and thus instead of attacking him, simply stood still and regarded him in confusion. Xenomorphs, in contrast, have been observed attacking synthetics - possibly another example of their greater intelligence compared to Neomorphs, whose behavior seems to be based more on animal instinct.

## Neomorph Eggsack

Pollution by black liquid produced a number of Neomorph Eggsacks on the ground. These Eggsacks looked like small, black, spherical, fungus-like growths on the ground that when disturbed would release a cloud of microscopic spores (motes) into the air.

## Neomorph Motes

Neomorph motes are microscopic spore-like embryo that came out from an eggsack in response of it being disturbed. Once came out, they flew and entered nearby host organism through any open orifice - such as the nostrils or ear canal.

## Bloodbursters and Adulthood

Once a host is infected with the airborne contagion, the spores would enter the bloodstream and proceed to develop into a Bloodburster to grow inside of them until they violently puncture the skin and claws their way out of the host's body. This process is notably similar to the Xenomorph Chestburster, although the exact point of emergence varies depending on how the host was infected. For instance, should the spore entered the ear, it will bursts out of the host's head.

Initially, the creature is born with arms and legs and moves in a quadrupedal manner, reminiscent of a Runner, but as they grow, the Neomorph adopts a bipedal stance. The creature has pale whitish-gray skin with a somewhat translucent appearance, attributes that resemble those of a Hammerpede. The Neomorph features a fleshy tail tipped with spikes, which can be used as a devastating slashing and battering weapon, and a large number of silvery fangs in their mouth, which appears circular when closed. Notably, individual Neomorphs appear to display physical variance. For instance, one of the creatures featured a pair of sharp, bony dorsal spikes on their back that assisted them in breaking out of their host, whereas the other individual encountered lacked these features. Their blood is thick and yellow in color, but notably not acidic.

Unlike a typical Xenomorph, Neomorphs do not possess an extendable inner jaw which can be used to attack. Also, while the teeth of a Xenomorph's outer jaws are usually visible, a Neomorph's jawline is nearly invisible when closed.

## Praetomorphs

David's Xenomorphs (also known as Protomorphs) are strains of xenomorphs he personally created, which confirmed the fact that

Xenomorphs are products of Engineers' black liquid with a parasitic wasp as genetic material to create his first Xenomorphs. While virtually identical to original Xenomorph strain featured so far, this Xenomorph strain possesses notable differences that set it apart from its mainstream cousins due to more crude appearance than another. Notably, they lack any biomechanical features and their limbs are longer, thinner and muscular, with gaps appearing in their arm pits. The shoulders and dorsal tubes are noticeably different, being smaller and thinner. David's Xenomorphs also has a thinner, sleeker tail that ends with a small barb or stinger.

Even with these differences, these Xenomorph strains still as deadly as their cousins since they share same powers and abilities, including their armor-piercing inner jaws.

Praetomorph Eggs

Protomorph Eggs looked similar with mainstream strains', but had more crude appearance.

Praetomorph Facehuggers

Protomorph Facehuggers had more crude appearance than regular facehuggers because area where reddish wrinkled area between forelegs had flat smooth surface with the same coloration as the rest of its body instead of reddish wrinkled look. The digits are notably different as they are thinner and while their actual span may be the same as typical Facehuggers, the size in between knuckles is different, notably the size of the digits from body to the first knuckles is smaller. Protomorph Facehugger is also weaker than regular facehuggers due to easily removed from the victim's face and being slow in strangling the victim with the tail, but makes up of this weakness with their incredible speed and agility and ability to impregnate its host within seconds of attachment that made their ability to a host alive and in a coma redundant, otherwise optional as they would only need to remain attached long enough to implant the Chestburster. Though sharing the same recklessness with regular facehuggers, protomorph facehugger was intelligent enough to analyze its situation: One of these facehuggers shown quickly retreating when the targeted host was too aggressive, but upon seeing another viable host, it immediately sprang from its cover and attacked.

All in all, protomorph facehuggers' physiology is more designed for speed and hasty infestation instead of incapacitating.

### Praetomorph Chestbusters

The differences in the Drone of this Xenomorph race extend to its Chestburster form (which had more developed limbs like Dragon the Runner Xenomorph in *Alien 3* ).

### Praetorian Xenomorphs

Alternate form of mature xenomorph that so far, only appeared in video games. In appearance, Pretorians can be considered as miniature version of the Queen due to their similar color and physical structures. Unlike Queens, however, Praetorians do not possess a second pair of arms on their chest, and their jaws, filled with metallic teeth, are comparable to lower Xenomorph castes. Like Queens, Praetorians typically possess longer dorsal tubes that end in a sharp point when compared to other Xenomorphs that possess these appendages. Praetorians are dark in color, typically black but sometimes blackish-blue, and stand over 10 feet (304.80 cm) tall, towering over their fellow Xenomorphs on the battlefield. Despite this size, they are almost as fast and agile as their smaller Xenomorph siblings. Although Praetorians seem to remain in a permanent bipedal position and owing to their bulk, they cannot scale walls or ceilings.

As is befitting of their size, Praetorians are incredibly strong and their thick skin, known to be bulletproof in some cases, enables them to shrug off damage that would be terminal several times over to most other Xenomorph castes. They are capable of defeating entire squads of human Marines single-handed and are even a match for Yautja in close-quarters combat. Praetorians can spit acid in far larger quantities than other Xenomorphs, and will also use their claws and long blade-tipped tails as slashing and stabbing weapons, making them deadly at any range. In *Aliens vs. Predator*, the Praetorian's upper jaw protrudes slightly, giving them an overbite.

In *AVP: Extinction*, Praetorians can be upgraded so they can molt into two specialized breeds as their alternate life cycle: Carriers and Ravagers:

Carriers

Carriers are alternate life cycle of Praetorian that purposed for field infestation. Should be noted that in spite of majorities of xenomorphs could subdue their foes/preys that can be used for impregnation by facehuggers, it does not guarantee that they always succeed in doing so, as sometimes they ended up killed before able to took the said potential hosts back into their hive. Other problems would be that the facehugger themselves (though able to travel from the hive into the outside world) are vulnerable and can be easily killed. Carriers' presence within the hive would could counteract this, as they could bring around six to twelve facehuggers for instantly subdued potential hosts on the field without truly need for bring them back into the hive.

Carriers resemble Drones in appearance, but are thrice taller and lack clawed fingers. Instead, they possess a single blade on each arm much like a praying mantis. Also, they possess pairs of dorsal tubes that seemingly have joints on them, and generates nutrients for facehugger to feed on board. Carriers also use these tubes to propel the facehuggers on their foes' face like a catapult. Had Carriers facing enemies that cannot be infested, whether while carrying facehuggers or not, they uses their blades instead.

Ravagers

Ravagers are presumed to be the Xenomorph evolutionary response to the heavier military equipment brought to bear by more advanced species. This massive beast towers above other Xenomorphs, short of the queen, and has a uniquely terrifying presence in battle. Instead of just having hands, its upper extremities terminate in "hull blades" capable of easily slicing through even advanced armors and metals. Their appearance are depicted as a taller and more muscular version of warriors.

Unlike other forms of Xenos, the purpose of a Praetorian molting into one of these are solely for combat alone, as it can only kill their foes outright instead of subduing them: Ravagers' attacking methods often in form of beheading any enemies that they encountered.

## Mutated Chestburster

A mutated Alien variant incapable of maturing past its larval stage, the mutated chestburster resembles a large black Chestburster. Hatched from a pink egg among an ordinary clutch, the mutated chestburster's egg was smuggled to the pleasure planet Celeste, where the resulting hatchling, after escaping from a human host, caused havoc among the population with its diseased slime trail, which caused people to go delirious and detonate.

## Swimmer Xenomorphs

In **Aliens Colonial Marines** s story published by Dark Horse Comics, a group of marines ends up on a colony planet known as 'Bracken's World', a primarily oceanic planet that grows large amounts of sea kelp. Having become stranded on one of the kelp beds following an APC breakdown, the group is attacked from the water by large xenomorphs resembling queen aliens from the top half, and a more whale-like structure below the waist with a lateral tail fin and several trailing tentacles.

## White Hybrids

The hybrids are a race of Aliens created by a corrupted computer system called "Toy". The hybrids possess the traits of Aliens, Predators and humans. Like Aliens, they are an eusocial species with acid for blood (though it is less acidic than that of the ordinary strain) and like humans, they are capable of speech and can use firearms. They are led by a hybrid king which generates facehuggers capable of impregnating ordinary Aliens.

## Eloise

Eloise is a vat grown prototype Alien/humanoid android hybrid created using Queen DNA on Sybaris 503, who escapes from the destruction of the facility after an attempted "hostile" take over. She later settles on the planet LK176 with her group of "implanted" lepers (whose condition prevents their chestbursters from maturing) and a pack of Alien warriors. She and her army successfully beat back both Predator and human forces (at the cost of most of her leper friends), and she gives the latter an ultimatum to leave her people alone, or be destroyed.

## Queen Mother

Queen Mothers are the supreme rulers of the Xenomorph species, and even Queens are subordinate to them. They appear in Dark Horse's extended universe, albeit only on the Hiveworld, where they are protected by enlarged, elite drones. Queen Mother's nests consist of six orbs arranged around a central orb, in which they reside. These orbs are interconnected and contain the prized royal jelly, which molts a drone or warrior into a new Queen Mother when one becomes absent. Queen Mothers have acute telepathic and emphatic abilities, thus they are able to call to their hive over vast distances. In fact, the Queen Mother was capable of melding to the minds of humans during the Earth infestation. What makes a Queen Mother similar to a Queen is that they are both capable of laying eggs. The first Queen Mother was kidnapped by Ripley in Steve and Stephanie Perry's novel *The Female War*, leading to anarchy and chaos on the Hiveworld. While a drone was morphing to take the previous Mother's place, several deviant, drones, designated as "red drones" by the humans due to their dull, burgundy color, were born that rebelled against the primary hive, and a countering red hive, led by a red Queen Mother, was created. In *Aliens: Genocide*, massive warfare has broken out between the two subspecies over rule of the planet as the dominant xenomorph species. A fleet of Colonial Marines (financed by the Grant Corporation, Weyland-Yutani's competition in the Aliens novels) were sent on a mission to retrieve the deceased Mother's royal jelly, located in the "black" hive, in order to synthesize a highly addictive drug called Xeno-Zip, also known as Fire (which the government felt was a "highly useful" combat drug). The crew decided to destroy the red Mother's hive to distract the drones of the original nest while the jelly was being extracted. The new Queen Mother was shot after killing a scientist during the extraction.

## Rogue Alien/"King"

In the comic *Aliens: Rogue*, a mad scientist engineered the Rogue Alien: a male alien designed as a weapon to rival the queen caste and thus help rid the Earth of its alien infestation (see *Earth Hive*, *Nightmare Asylum*, *Female War*, and *Genocide* ). However, the engineered Alien King escapes and wreaks havoc until it is killed by the Queen that had been nesting in a separate and secured section of the installation.

In the book of the same name, the Rogue is believed to be more powerful than the Queen, but Dr. Ernst Kleist, the scientist who created the Rogue, is shocked to find the Queen is in fact the superior specimen. While the Rogue is larger and stronger, the Queen's superior speed and intellect enable her to easily dodge the Rogue's brutish attacks while she slowly wears it down and finally slaughters it. Kleist is subsequently killed when he uses a sound cannon (a sound device he designed to [and that did] instantly freeze the movements of xenomorphs) on the Queen until it goes critical, destroying the asteroid-base he is on. The Rogue is seemingly much more aggressive and mercilessly attacks the smaller castes of Aliens. This is illustrated when Professor Kleist finds the crushed corpses of the elite Praetorian guard of the queen. The Rogue's recklessness is shown when it destroys the barrier that separates the Alien sector and the Human sector, thus allowing any Alien drones that escaped the Rogue's notice to pour into the Human sector, and when it confronts the queen by crushing the eggs in its way while the queen carefully steps around them to outmaneuver the Rogue.

## Empress

The Empress is a later stage in the Xenomorph life cycle not specifically stated. When a hive expands to the point of having multiple queens that dwell in it, the "Empress" is the queen that the subsequent queens had spawned from, making the Empress the "queen of queens." The Empress is somewhat larger than most other queens and boasts a larger crest than the rest. The crest of an Empress has an addition pair of straight spines that flank the three spires of its crest, and there appears to be not as many curves to the crest as there are with the crests of other queens; there are much more geometric lines and angles.

## Matriarch

The queen dubbed the "Matriarch" is the oldest known alien queen. It is unknown how old the Matriarch is specifically, but many speculate that she could be thousands or perhaps hundreds of thousands of years old. The Matriarch's flesh has yellowed and wrinkled with age, giving the creature a subtle softness to its exterior. The crest of the Matriarch has also expanded with age: two pairs of spires fan out to the sides of the crest in addition to the three that all queens seem to have at maturity, and a bony ridge of spines runs down the center of the crest sweeping towards the end of it. The face of the Matriarch is extensively scarred as well and missing chunks of flesh from around the mouth and the carapace that protects the face when it is retracted has holes in it that resemble being eaten away by acid.

## Arachnoid

A strong purple and black brood that uses powerful jump attacks. They are assumed to be special variants of the Warrior and Stalker aliens created through experimentation, much like the Chrysalis and Razor Claws minibosses. They are sometimes seen curled up on the ground as they wait for enemies.

## Chrysalis

A very large (around the same size as a Praetorian) Xenomorph with a grayish-green exoskeleton and a hard, tan carapace on its head, back, and forearms. It sometimes moves/attacks by rolling itself along the ground in a ball. It gets its name from the chrysalis that it is seen gestating in when it first appears. The Chrysalis' head can actually extend a short distance from underneath the carapace over its head when biting its prey, in addition to the extension of the inner mouth. More Chrysalis are also seen defending the Queen during the final battle. These have a reddish or blue coloring.

A variation of the Chrysalis appears in the second level of the Konami "Aliens" arcade game, but it looks considerably different and has a different attack pattern.

## Defender

A bluish brood with an apparently hardened carapace on its arms and head that can defend itself against most projectiles and hand-to-hand attacks.

### Dogburster

A lighter colored variation of the Runner from *Alien 3* ; a "Super" Dogburster also appears as a much tougher version that launches purple balls of acid from its mouth.

### Flying Xenomorphs

Castes of Xenomorphs that born with ability to flight by the wings. They can be seen in Konami's *Aliens*, the arcade game *Aliens: Extermination* as a boss under the name Alien Dragon, in the Super Nintendo game *Alien vs. Predator* as an end-level boss (this one having gestated in a giant species of bat and taken on the arm-wings and overall appearance of a bat), as well as a Flying Queen in the Kenner toy line.

### Infectoids

A human implanted by a type of facehugger altered as a bioweapon. Instead of being sedated, they are put in a zombie-like state, and move around the nesting area, attacking any intruders (presumably either hypnotized by facehugger that implanted them through chemical secretions or possessed by chestburster inside them). If the same type of facehugger implants a Predator, the Predator is instead driven into a berserk state, and will attack anything that moves. Similar zombie-like humans controlled by aliens are found in the *Female War* comic book, the *Aliens* arcade game and *Alien* trilogy for Playstation.

### K-Series Xenomorphs

In *Aliens Verses Predator: Extinction*, a variation of the original Xenomorphs are created by Dr. Samuel Kadinsky. This group is called "The K-Series". They are almost identical to normal Xenomorphs in ability but have white and yellow pigmentations to their exoskeleton rather than the dark colors usually seen. They were eventually wiped out in a hive war to keep the species of xenomorphs "pure" (being that they were not naturally created, but were instead clones).

Tarkatan Xenomorphs

This unique Xenomorph breed is from *Mortal Kombat X* and it started it's life as one of the eggs that left behind by members of it's kind on Outworld long ago, until a Tarkatan Patrol leader disturb one of them. This egg hatch in response, releasing the facehugger inside that immediately latches on his face. Later, after the facehugger had fallen off, the Alien progeny burst from the unfortunate Tarkatan's chest, bearing characteristics of both Xenomorph and host.

It eluded the rest of the Tarkatan soldiers and eventually killed them with both of it's inherent powers and the newfound one, retractable blades that it gained from its Tarkatan host. The creature now roams Outworld, looking for more hosts to build the hive and amasses more powerful Xenomorph breeds to take over Outworld.

Individual

Xenomorph individuals are Xenomorphs given names or something similar making them their own being compared to their caste:

Nostromo Drone

First Acheron Queen

Second Acheron Queen

The Cloned Queen

Sevastopol Drone

Antarctic Queen Xenomorph

The Matriarch

Lead Alien

Grid

The Dragon

Gunnison Predalien

The Abomination

Mozart

Trixie

Ryushi Queen

Ryushi Predalien

Ol' Blue

Satan

Weaknesses & Countermeasures

Despite their deadly capabilities, Xenomorphs are by no means invulnerable:

**Reliance to Hosts** : The Xenomorphs' gruesome life-cycle demands active castes to work hard in gathering up readily available hosts to either build and expand the hive (which includes spawning a Queen to command everyone within) or amassing enough army to combat threats. If a hive falls behind in its growth, it may become unable to win further battles and therefore unable to recover from losses.

**Extreme Heat** : Xenomorphs are greatly susceptible to extreme heat. In fact, flame often so thoroughly bakes them that even heavily armored castes such as Queen or Praetorian will eventually crippled with sufficient & continuous exposure to fire-based attacks/ weaponry. Caution must be taken when dealing these creatures with fire-based weapons, however, as Predalien castes developed some form of resistance to heat owing to its host species' arid death world (ex. LV-742 Predalien's fire retardant secretions) and Runner caste will likely let themselves burnt alive so as to superheat its cartilaginous framework and release razor-edges biological shrapnel that strikes everything nearby upon exploding like frag grenade. On

BG-386, Xenomorph warriors who were exposed to enough fire would immediately begin bleeding out at a rapid rate and would be reduced to crawling on all fours for a few seconds before exploding. Even nonlethal versions of heat such as boiling steam is shown to be enough to spook or outright injure them, as Ellen Ripley defeated the Xenomorph who infiltrated the Nostromo by forcing it to show itself by hitting with large doses of hot steam and Corporal Tequila saved Rooke from one of the creatures by unleashing a large amount of boiling steam right next to the warrior

"""Extreme Cold"": Although not as fatal, extreme cold could also seriously injure or kill Xenomorphs, as liquid nitrogen was used to repeatedly intimidate the Xenomorphs to prevent them from getting any ideas on trying to escape. However, the Xenomorphs were far more resistant to extreme cold than extreme heat as it required larger and concentrated doses in order to subdue them.

**Rival Xenomorph Hive** : As shown in expanded universe medias such as *Aliens versus Predator: Extinction*, Xenomorphs cannot use their acidic blood against other members of their kind, forcing them to fight with other means (i.e. claws, inner jaws, and bladed tail).

**Reliance on ambush and/or mob tactics** : To get around the fact that Xenomorphs barely have long-range fighting castes thus must combat foes in close-quarters, Xenomorphs often relied on ambush tactics or adversaries being unaware to be effective at fighting with minimal losses. Alternatively, they can simply rush adversaries head on with overwhelming numbers. Either tactics have its disadvantages however; whereas the former being less effective against adversaries who were familiar with their tactics or had weapons that could see them in the shadows, the latter can be countered with an entrenched and well-prepared force with the losses potentially being fatal to a hive if they lost the majority of their soldiers.

**Daylight & limited camouflage options** : As a result of their dark armored plating, the Xenomorphs were most effective fighting in buildings, their hives, or at night. They suffered severely when fighting in the open daylight, as it was much easier for adversaries to see them, making their ambush tactics impossible or more difficult to carry out, as shown in the war on BG-386.

**Gas** : As shown by Specimen 6 during her time in Weyland Yutani's captivity, unleashing a large dose of airborne gas to a single Xenomorph had the ability to render the creature temporarily unconscious, allowing them to be moved without the risk of attack. It is implied however that multiple Xenomorphs required considerably more gas, thus making gassing multiple Xenomorphs at once unproductive.

**Neural Shock** : In the event of the violent or sudden death of a high-profile caste member, the ensuing shock to the hivemind would immediately cripple all lower caste members of the hive, rendering them immobile or at the very least badly disoriented. How severe the shock was depended on the height of the caste and how violent the ending was, as shown during the war on BG-386. The Matriarch's death, being killed suddenly in a violent explosion, immediately caused Specimen 6 to completely collapse and being rendered utterly immobile on the ground, and she would have been executed by Weyland's combat androids had Weyland not ordered her to be spared. Similarly, the deaths of the four Praetorians at the hands of Dark and Rookie immediately caused all remaining Xenomorph warriors to disengage and flee from the two combatants, as they had been killed in combat and still had a few seconds of life left, therefore making the shock less direct.

**Vital castes** : A Xenomorph hive can be severely crippled by killing its Queen first before decimating other castes that would likely molt into another Queen to replace the slain one such as Praetorian and eggs that may produce either Praetorian Facehugger or Royal Facehugger.

**Vulnerability of young castes** : While the Xenomorph warrior castes and higher could survive many things, the facehuggers, chestbursters, and to a lesser degree, the eggs were extremely vulnerable. Multiple encounters with the Xenomorphs showed that just one shot from weapons ranging from the pulse rifle to the bolt gun was enough to kill a facehugger, and chestbursters, while initially fast, became so slow that they were killed easily if they were spotted. Furthermore, if an egg was opened and a host was a considerable distance away, the facehugger would just wonder around aimlessly in the egg's immediate vicinity leaving it extremely vulnerable if someone noticed it and shot it. Furthermore, while the eggs would open if it was shot repeatedly, a single shot from a high-powered weapon like a sniper rifle would destroy the egg and kill the facehugger within.

**Decompression and air pressure** : Xenomorphs were repeatedly shown to be extremely vulnerable to the decompression and air pressure, regardless of the caste from warriors to Queens. Both of Ellen Ripley's encounters with the Aliens on LV426 ended with her ejecting the creatures through the airlock. Although the Acheron Queen attempted to fight the air pressure, she was still sucked out. During the war on BG-386, Specimen 6 saw a Warrior get pulled towards the fans and carved to pieces by the air pressure and it was only due to her precise jumping and holding onto the vents that she was able to avoid the same fate.

**Old age** : As Xenomorphs are biologically immortal, they do not have a risk of dying naturally. However this carries a risk, as while it is extremely rare for a Xenomorph to live to an advanced age, a Xenomorph that lives long enough will become considerably weaker. This was highlighted with the Matriarch, who was 10,000 years old, as she had considerable trouble ripping out of her ovipositor when escaping from Weyland Yutani, and when she battled Rookie, was unable to repeat the same feat. Furthermore, the Matriarch was badly injured by the flames by the furnace and the canisters around her exploding when Rookie shot them, before burning to death in a massive explosion that caused the refinery's collapse, while it is indicated that a younger Queen would have been able to survive all of these events, along with having little trouble ripping out of her oviposter.

## Cultural impact

In the years since the release of *Alien*, the Alien has become one of the world's most recognized movie monsters and a pop-cultural icon. A memorial to the Alien was made in Vladivostok, Russian Far East. In June 4, 2003, the Alien was voted as the 14th most memorable screen villain by the American Film Institute. The Blondie co-founder Chris Stein, who is a friend of Giger, pondered in an interview:

Examples of Alien-inspired works include the classic video games *Contra* and *Metroid* .

The Aliens have appeared in many crossovers **(** *including a large number of intercompany crossovers* **)** in comic books and other media such as novels, toys, and videogames. Crossovers include encounters with Terminators, Judge Dredd, Green Lanterns, Batman, and Superman. The largest of these crossovers is the *Alien vs. Predator* franchise, in which the Aliens battle the Predators. This was an idea that came to the comic book artist Chris Warner in early 1989. He and other people at Dark Horse Comics were trying to come up with a good character combo for a new comics series. Dark Horse had been publishing *Aliens* comic book under license from 20th Century Fox since 1987. In November 21, 1990, the first depiction of the idea in film appeared in *Predator 2*, when an Alien skull, sculpted by Kevin Hudson, appeared as one of the trophies in the Predator spacecraft. Because Dark Horse possessed the rights to the franchise in comics, it has been able to feature likenesses of the alien in its other licensed comic books. For example, it did this in a mini-issue of *Buffy the Vampire Slayer* Season Nine which was billed in the media as an Alien crossover.

Giger's *Alien* was iconic enough to have an audio-animatronic version of it appear in The Great Movie Ride at Disney's Hollywood Studios at Walt Disney World in Orlando, Florida. The Alien appeared with the attraction's opening in May 1, 1989 and remained there until its closing in August 13, 2017. An Alien-based attraction at the Magic Kingdom entered early development stages before being reworked into ExtraTERRORestrial Alien Encounter until its closing in October 12, 2003.

In the *Red Dwarf* episode *Polymorph*, the Polymorph turns into a form that looks similar to the Xenomorph in one scene.

In other media *Animaniacs*

A Xenomorph appears in the episode *Taming of the Screwy* . It attempts to attack Dot Warner, but Dot released her pet (red monster with horns) from her box to protect her. A Xenomorph and Dot's pet monster fell in love with each other and leaves Dot.

## *Family Guy*

During a cutaway in the episode *Peter's Daughter*, Ellen Ripley is attempting to run for her life but is stopped by the Xenomorph Queen. The alien speaks in an overly flamboyant and soft-spoken voice while threatening Ripley.

## *South Park*

A Xenomorph appears in *South Park's Imaginationland Trilogy*, among with the other evil imaginary characters who break through the barrier which is destroyed by the terrorists using Rockety Rocket causing the evil imaginary characters to be free. The Xenomorph kill the Mayor of Imaginationland and later join up with the other evil imaginary characters in the war against the good imaginary characters.

## *Conker's Bad Fur Day*

A Xenomorph appears as the final boss of the game. Heinrich is the final boss in the game. After Berri gets shot by Don Weaso, the Panther King starts to have stomach pains. He is oblivious to what is going on, but all of a sudden, his breath cuts short, starts coughing weakly and, after seconds passed, he gets a horrible surprise. A black, reptilian figure with a tail bursts out of the Panther King's chest, instantly killing him. Professor von Kriplespac starts to call the creature "Heinrich" and then orders him to kill Conker. Conker then runs over to a nearby lever and pulls it, opening up the air vault, where Berri's body, The Panther King and Von Kripplesac get sucked into space (Don Weaso's fate is unknown) and Conker runs out the room to don a heavy Spacesuit to battle Heinrich.

Conker then tries to defeat him by throwing him into space, but to no avail does he get sucked in. After throwing him out two more times, Heinrich gets his grip and is climbing back up and powerfully pounces at him like a panther, where the game then freezes up. Conker contacts a game programmer and agrees to keep the lockup a secret in exchange for help beating Heinrich. Conker is transported to the Panther King's throne room and allowed to choose any weapon he wants to defeat him. After grabbing and storing a Shotgun and a crossbow, he chooses a katana and decapitates Heinrich before the dangerous weapon can kill him, causing acidic green blood to burn up part of the floor. After that, Franky comes out of nowhere, looks at a dead Heinrich on the floor and says that Conker is now king and was never seen again.

*Kill la Kill*

A Xenomorph makes a cameo appearance in Episode 16 of the anime series, *Kill la Kill* as one of Mako Mankanshoku's "transformation" sequences.

*Insaniquarium*

One of the Aliens called Sylvester appears to be inspired by the Xenomorph. Unlike the Xenomorphs in the *Alien* franchise which are hard to kill, Sylvesters are very easy to kill (most likely due to being the first enemy encountered in that game).

*Excel Saga*

The queen of the Puchuu resembles the Alien Queen.

*Villainous*

A Xenomorph makes a cameo appearance in an episode of the Cartoon Network and Ai Animation Studios mini-series *Villainous,* "The Lost Cases of Boxmore".

---

When I was done it was shocking!

Ink Rose: Whoa! That's horrible.

Moonlight Raven: More horrible than what you guys saw.

Nico: I know. It was terrifying.

Fluttershy: I hope we never have to run into a Xenomorph!

G1 Venom: You won't have to. J.D. and the others made sure they'll ever kill anyone ever again.

Me: We blew up the entire planet of LV-426 and sealed off the entirety of the Xenomorph World from going out into the universe and making more Xenomorphs.

I pulled up a picture of an area in the Galactic Center.

Me: This zone is something we call the Xenomorph Quarantine Zone or X.Q.Z. for short.

Nico: Yep.

Rarity: Thank goodness.

Laney: But seeing how ugly they were was more horrifying up close.

Kate Lloyd: They were nearly as horrifying as the Thing though.

Me: No the Thing was 100 times worse.

Pinkie Pie: But that was terrible though.

Rainbow Dash: Besides making more Xenomorphs, what would've happened if the Xenomorphs reached Earth back then?

Elita One: They probably would've started World War III. Killing every human on Earth, hero and villain alike.

Me: Yep and it wouldn't matter who is good and who is bad, they were just that ruthless.

Ellen Ripley: Yeah and we know how they think.

Jared: But Xenomorphs speak on a telepathic level. I tried to reason with them, but they are just pure evil.

Nico: And like the social insects they are all part of a huge colony with a single queen that's capable of laying several thousand eggs.

Laney: Yep. And too many eggs are bad for the cholesterol count.

We laughed.

Cody (OC): And lets not forget that the Yautja's and the

Xenomorphs have been at each other's throats for as long as anyone can remember.

Me: Oh yeah. It's a majorly brutal battle that is still haunting the universe to this day.

Applejack: That's horrible.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: It sure is.

Me: I know. Xenomorph blood is also very highly acidic.

Ellen Ripley: It sure is. It's strong enough to burn through anything.

Me: It sure is. It's as strong as my poisonous blood.

Twilight Sparkle: I saw that. That's intense.

Nico: No kidding.

Lola: But at least we never have to see them ever again.

Lana: And thank goodness for that.

Later I looked at the clock.

Me: Oh man. It's time for us to go to school.

Nico: Oh man. Lets get moving then.

We got ready for school.

---

Later at school we were walking up to the entrance.

Wallflower: Another great day at school.

Me: Yep. And another great day of learning after saving the universe.

Lola: But we never know what will happen.

Me: Always have to be ready for anything.

Nico: Yep.

Varie: But it feels great to be back in school.

Me: Thank goodness we have Shadow Clones to be there when we need them.

Nico: Yep.

Titanium Titan, Hank Scorpio, Lady Shiva, Abis Mal, Dr. Destiny, Abomination, Fixer and Mirror Master then appeared.

Titanium Titan: Can me, Hank, Shiva, Abis Mal, Dr. Destiny, Abomination, Fixer, and Mirror Master accompany you guys to school? In case something happens?

Me: You all sure can. Better to be safe than sorry.

Hank Scorpio: Good thinking.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) But I'm always ready for anything lads.

Applejack: Me too. And this is so exciting to have all of the Mighty Helm with us.

Nico: It sure is. J.D. what caused you to bring back all of the Mighty Helm?

Me: Well I saw Rockhoof feeling lonely and he was missing all his friends in the Mighty Helm. It has been over 1,000 years since he saved his village from that volcanic eruption that nearly destroyed his home. So I figured why not bring back his friends that loved him like family.

Nico: Wow!

Stella Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) And it was a good thing you did.

Me: Thank you Stella.

Abis Mal: That is amazing!

Me: It sure is. I think it's amazing.

Lola: I do too.

We went into the school building.

---

Later after our classes we were having lunch and Eddy went to the bathroom. Eddy then saw the toilet look at him.

Talking Toilet: What are you looking at shitnose!

As soon as Eddy saw the talking toilet, he screamed and he closed the bathroom door shut and ran out of the bathroom.

Hood Sickle: Hey, Eddy. You ok?

Eddy: I'm fine. You guys want to get ice cream?

Horsea: Sure! I love ice cream!

Me: Lets go get some!

Nico: Yeah!

We went to the nearest ice cream parlor. But little did we know that the battle was only just beginning.

We had really good ice cream and it was awesome and tasty.

Me: Ahh. Mint chip, my favorite.

Applejack: Mmm! Mine is the apple and caramel.

Laney: I like cotton candy.

Nico: I like Cookies and Cream. Always has been my favorite since my childhood.

May: It's delicious.

Me: I remember that.

Pinkie Pie: I like all flavors of ice cream.

Pinkie Pie ate her ice cream too fast and then she got a really bad ice cream headache.

Pinkie Pie: AGH! Brain Freeze!

We laughed.

Lily: That's funny!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: But a Brain Freeze is not fun. It feels like someone froze your entire head in a block of ice.

Earthworm Jim: Yeah it hurts too.

Me: No kidding.

We later went back to school and we saw a toilet in our path.

Abis Mal: What's this toilet doing out here?

Me: I don't know. Anyone got to use the can?

Nico: No I'm good.

Varie: Me too.

We all agreed.

Talking Toilet: YOU WILL BE FOOD FOR US!

We jumped and screamed as we saw the toilet talk!

Nico: THAT TOILET TALKS!

Lana: Cool!

Lola: Gross!

Carol: This has to be one of Petra Fina's tricks!

Chop Shop: (to the talking toilet) Tell Petra Fina that she's gonna have to do better then toilets if she wants to defeat us!

Talking Toilet: Who?

George Beard: Guys this is not the work of Petra Fina.

Harold Hutchins: This is the work of the Turbo Toilet 2000!

Me: The Turbo Toilet 2000?

Lana: Sounds like a super fancy toilet.

George Beard: It's more than just fancy. It's the leader of an army of toilets that want to destroy all of humanity.

Harold Hutchins: And it's the very first enemy that Captain Underpants beat.

They went over it's history.

---

The Turbo Toilet 2000 is the recurring antagonist in Dav Pilkey's Captain Underpants book series and also serves as a major antagonist of the 2017 film Captain Underpants: The First Epic Movie. He is a giant talking toilet created by George and Harold in the book series, and created by Melvin Sneedly and Professor Poopypants in the film. He has robotic arms and legs bent on taking over the world with an army of man-eating toilets.

The Turbo Toilet 2000 first appeared in the second novel Captain Underpants and the Attack of the Talking Toilets as the main antagonist, where he was a creation of a George and Harold's latest comic after they were put into detention for messing up the Invention Convention. The Turbo Toilet 2000 and his army of toilets come to life after the boys accidentally use one of Melvin Sneedly's inventions, the PATSY 2000 (that can turn any picture into a living object), and the toilets start to threaten the students and teachers.

Having no choice, the boys are forced to turn to their principal Mr. Krupp, who changes into Captain Underpants after one of the teachers snapped her fingers at the toilets. With the help from George and Harold, Captain Underpants managed to formulate a plan to successfully destroy the talking toilets by feeding them disgusting chipped beef, causing all the toilets to die.

Unfortunately, this only made the Turbo Toilet 2000 so furious, that he defeated Underpants and swallowed him whole, much to George and Harold's distraught. However, the boys produce a giant robot known as the Robo-Plunger, who defeats the Turbo Toilet 2000, presumably suffocating him and saving Underpants, who emerged from the deceased Turbo Toilet 2000's mouth. The Robo Plunger then fixes the school before flying away to Uranus on the boys' command, taking the deceased Turbo Toilet 2000 and his Talking Toilets with it.

In both Captain Underpants and the Perilous Plot of Professor Poopypants and Captain Underpants and the Big, Bad Battle of the Bionic Booger Boy - Part 2: The Revenge of the Ridiculous Robo Boogers, the Turbo Toilet 2000's corpse along the corpses of his deceased Talking Toilets can be seen in a newspaper and when a spaceship discovers them.

The Turbo Toilet 2000 returns in The Tyrannical Retaliation of the Turbo Toilet 2000, where he is suddenly revived when a ball kicked by the robot Harold 2000 in the fifth book arrives at Uranus, decapitating the Robo-Plunger and causing the Photo-Atomic juice to fall into the Turbo Toilet 2000's mouth.

Bent on revenge against Underpants and the boys for destroying his army, the Turbo Toilet 2000 returns to Earth, forcing Captain Underpants to fight him. Though Underpants manage to best out the giant toilet, the latter's tears touch Underpants, turning him back into Mr. Krupp. The Turbo Toilet 2000 then grabbed Krupp and forced him to reveal the boys' current location. On arrival, the Turbo Toilet 2000 ate Mr. Krupp and intends to do the same to George and Harold, but fortunately, three hamster pterosaur hybrids (who would later be named Dawn, Orlando, and Tony) attacked the Turbo Toilet

2000, lifted him over half a mile into the air and let him to fell to his imminent death, crashing in pieces when landing and getting destroyed once and for all.

The Turbo Toilet 2000 serves as a supporting antagonist of the 2017 DreamWorks animated film based on the series. This iteration is an invention of Melvin's as opposed to being a comic book character. It first appears during the school assembly, where Melvin introduces it as his latest invention. However, chaos ensues when George and Harold sabotage the Turbo Toilet 2000 by reprogramming it to shoot out toilet papers. However, Melvin knew of George and Harold's involvement, having set up a recording device, and turns over George and Harold to Mr. Krupp, who angrily puts them in separate classes for the rest of the school year as punishment for their pranks.

When Professor Poopypants becomes the new science teacher, he finds himself as the ridicule of the entire school because of his silly name but notices that Melvin's brain is incapable of having fun. Deciding to recruit Melvin to his cause, Poopypants uses his machinery to enlarge the Turbo Toilet 2000 as part of his plan to get rid of laughter due to the fact that people have made fun of his name for years.

Using the school cafeteria's rotten leftovers as fuel for the robot and equipping it with a ray gun that rids children of humor, Poopypants directs the Turbo Toilet 2000 to take over Jerome Horwitz. After disposing of Captain Underpants by having the Turbo Toilet 2000 to swallow him whole, Poopypants uses the Turbo Toilet 2000 to turn George and Harold into zombies. With all of Jerome Horwitz's students under his control, Poopypants announces his plans to conquer the rest of the world followed by the rest of the universe. However, in the midst of his victory, he mentions Uranus (the very start of George and Harold's friendship), restoring George and Harold's sense of humor and causing the Turbo Toilet 2000's computer to crash. With that in mind, the Turbo Toilet 2000 shuts down, freeing all the citizens from Poopypants' control, and allowing Underpants to escape after gaining superpowers from the leftovers in order to defeat Poopypants for good.

Despite being defeated, the Turbo Toilet 2000 enacts one final act of evil- when its body is being disposed of, the clean-up crew fails to be careful and drops the toilet off in such a way that the mutating contents of its toilet bowl spill over a large collection of toilets, which turn into the Talking Toilets and (a few seconds later) proceed to ravage the town. Fortunately, Captain Underpants comes by to the rescue as he is last seen fighting off the mutated toilets (with the help from George and Harold).

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: So they're a bunch of Man-Eating Toilets!

Talking Toilet: That's right you fucking poopyheads.

Me: Well look who's talking Mr. Dickhead shitsucking poophole.

Talking Toilet: There's a class on sanitizing going on. How about you attend you shiteater?

Me: Last time I saw a mouth like that it had a fucking fish hook stuck in it.

Shiva: (to the talking toilet) You don't know who you're messing with.

Talking Toilet: Oh I don't huh toots? Why don't you go marry Rush Limbaugh.

Me: Rush Limbaugh is dead stupid.

Lola: Yeah I never liked listening to him!

Lynn Sr.: Me neither.

Me: And besides, Lady Shiva is not your type.

BURN!

Lana smashed the toilet into a million pieces and destroyed it.

Lana: That's it for that Potty Mouth!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Lana!

Eddy: (Laughs) Yeah that was a good one!

Nico: We're not out of the woods yet!

We saw LOTS of toilets!

We blasted them all over the place and destroyed them and Eddy saw that they were coming from the school!

Eddy: Guys, I think I know where they're coming from! We need to get back to the school!

Eye Scream: No wonder you ran out of that bathroom in a hurry!

Me: Yeah! Lets go!

We ran back to the school.

Nico: Hey J.D. great toilet talk to that dumper abomination.

Me: Thanks Nico. I learned a lot of toilet humor.

We ran back in and we saw a massive number of them!

Fixer: Oh great! More of them!

Me: Lots of them! Melvin made a really bad abomination of nature!

Nico: We're gonna have a really long talk with him after we're done here.

Luan: And it won't be pretty.

Me: Harold, George, how did you guys defeat them the first time?

Harold: We had to use lots of cafeteria food.

I got an idea.

Me: Danny, I have an idea. But we're gonna need the help of a certain former enemy of yours.

Danny: I think I know who you're talking about.

Me and Danny: The Lunch Lady Ghost!

Nico: Oh man!

Me: Lets do it! (Snaps Fingers)

Lincoln and Danny had a Ghost Sense and in came the spirit of Delores MacNugget, The Lunch Lady Ghost!

Delores: This is quite a treat.

Danny: Hello Delores.

Delores: The Ghost Boy and J.D. it's great to see you all again.

Me: Same to you Delores. We need your help with taking them out.

I pointed to the talking toilets.

Delores: Oh dear.

George Beard: And you'll need some help. (SNAPS FINGERS)

Krupp turned into CAPTAIN UNDERPANTS!

Captain Underpants: TRA LA LAAAAAAAAAA!

Beastbox: Let's take these toilets down!

A toilet was about to lunge at Beasbot when suddenly, a rope grabbed it and slammed it towards a wall, destroying it. We looked to see Christopher Weiss A.K.A. SLIPKNOT there.

---

**Slipknot** is a major antagonist of the 2016 DC Warner Bros film *Suicide Squad, the third installment of the DC Extended Universe.*

He was portrayed by Adam Beach.

History

After being arrested during a confrontation with Wonder Woman, Slipknot was placed in Belle Reve. Although not initially considered for the Task Force X, Slipknot was added to the team after the escape of the Enchantress. After being injected with a nanite explosive, he was driven to the base outside of Midway City, where he attacked a female ARGUS agent immediately after stepping out of the car, to the amusement of Harley Quinn.

On their flight into Midway City, the squad's helicopter is shot down by Incubus, causing it to crash into Midway City. After emerging, the squad ventures through the city and Boomerang tricks Slipknot into believing the bombs used to control them are a ruse. Slipknot then attempts to escape and is killed by Rick Flag, the team leader, when he detonates the bomb inside Slipknot's head, decapitating him and confirming to Boomerang that the bombs are real.

---

Slipknot: Geez, I haven't been brought back to life for an hour and I find that there are toilets everywhere.

Me: Christopher Weiss A.K.A. Slipknot.

Slipknot: That's right and it's an honor to see you again J.D.

Me: Same here. We haven't seen each other since we killed the Joker the first time.

Slipknot: I know.

Killer Frost: Chris!

Harley Quinn: It's great to have you back!

Slipknot: Louise and Harley it's great to see you again.

Me: And it's good to see you again.

Abomination: (punches a toilet, destroying it) Who else wants some?!

A toilet jumped at Abomination's head only for another figure to karate chop it to pieces. The figure was Ben Turner A.K.A. BRONZE TIGER.

---

**Bronze Tiger** (real name: **Benjamin "Ben" Turner** ) is a villain and anti-hero from *DC Comics* . He has been a member of both the League of Assassins and the Suicide Squad.

Ben Turner comes from the Suicide Squad, setting him up to become the team's leader, but he ends up the team's second-in-command under Rick Flag. On the team's first mission, the Tiger faces Raven, who he brutally cripples, but refuses to kill. Turner develops a relationship with Vixen, while Flo Crawley, a part of the Squad's support crew, nurses a crush for him. Meeting Ravan again later, Turner convinces him to join the Squad, and the two become an effective fighting duo.

As Turner is confronted for his actions by his superiors, and in the ensuing meeting, Turner's mind snaps. He flees, traveling back to the East (leaving Vixen in the process), where he spends some time as a janissary. Shortly afterwards, the Suicide Squad is disbanded and Amanda Waller is sent to jail.

In the team's last mission, the Squad struggles to free a small island nation from the tyranny of it's seemingly immortal ruler. The team must pass through a forest known for causing hallucinations. While the others experience their own mind-trips, Bronze Tiger faces himself. Defeating himself, and thereby exorcising his demons, Turner once again becomes a complete person. The tyrant is later defeated by Waller.

Powers and Abilities

Bronze Tiger has no meta-human powers, however he is a master of martial arts, considered one of the top five martial artists in the DC Universe. He has mastered various martial arts styles, such as Taekwondo, Jiu-jitsu, Aikido, Karate, and Kung fu. He is considered on par with Lady Shiva and has bested Batman more than once.

---

Bronze Tiger: So this is how crazy life on Earth has become, huh?

Me: Ben Turner A.K.A. Bronze Tiger.

Bronze Tiger: It's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson. I've heard many incredible things about you.

Me: It's mutual. But that was a nice save.

Bronze Tiger: Thanks.

Ra's: It's good to see you again Ben.

Bronze Tiger: Master Ra's! I thought you were dead.

Ra's: I was. But thanks to some unforeseen circumstances and J.D. saving me I am back.

Bronze Tiger: Wow.

Me: We can catch up later. We got a bunch of evil toilets out to destroy all of humanity.

Nico: Because of a certain nerdy evil genius that George, Harold, Captain Underpants and Luan all hate.

Luan: Yeah!

We went at the toilets and smashed them apart.

Flamefeather: We need to destroy the source of the toilets!

Me: And that's the Turbo Toilet 2000. If we destroy it we destroy all these toilets.

Toiletnator then appeared.

Toiletnator: I'll help you with that J.D.

Me: Thanks Lou. We owe you one.

Numbuh 4: Let me help you with that Uncle Lou.

Toiletnator: Thanks Nephew.

Nico blasted many toilets.

Toiletnator: This is a fight I was destined for!

Lana: Same here! Time to bring out BIG BERTHA! (Holds up a plumbing tool)

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MANIACAL TOILET ABOMINATIONS! (BLASTS TOILETS EVERYWHERE) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthwork Jim: EAT DIRT TOILETS OF PUTRIDITY! (BLASTS TOILETS EVERYWHERE) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Mirror Master made some holograms of himself.

Mirror Masters (to the toilets): Try to guess which of us is real!

The Toilets were stumped and they were so stupefied that they exploded into a million pieces.

Me: Nice one!

Mirror Master: Yeah that was awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

Lunch Lady Ghost fired waves of burgers and meat and the Toilets ate them and exploded.

Me: Yeah!

Danny Phantom: That was awesome!

Lincoln: Lets take them down together Danny!

Danny Phantom: We're going Ghost!

They turned into Danny and Lincoln Phantom and they phased through numerous toilets and grabbed a bunch of chips from them and the toilets all exploded.

Girl Jordan: Way to go guys!

Cozy Glow saw the photocopier and it was making more and more talking toilets by the second!

Cozy Glow: We should probably destroy the photocopier!

Me: Why would we do that?

Nico: I think THAT is the reason!

We saw THE TURBO TOILET 2000 making copies and they were of numerous toilets!

Me: So that's where all the Toilets are coming from!

Lola: I got this!

Lola fired a blast of fire and destroyed the photocopier!

Me: Yeah! Good eyes Cozy Glow.

Cozy Glow: Thanks J.D.

Hank Scorpio: I'm glad the toilets of the Globex Corporation aren't like this!

Homer: No they weren't.

Me: Lets take the fight to the Cafeteria. First we need to evacuate the school and get everyone to safety. This is gonna get really ugly.

Varie: I'm on it!

Varie went and pulled the Fire Alarm and told everyone to get out fast.

I went up to the Turbo Toilet 2000.

Me: HEY YOU!

The Turbo Toilet 2000 turned to see us.

Sea Clasp: (nervously) Um… hi?

Turbo Toilet 2000: Well well if it isn't the Shitmouthed Fucksacks Team Loud Loser Storm!

Me: That's MR. SHITMOUTHED FUCKSACK to you shithole breath!

Eli: Yeah! You will pay for unleashing those potty-faced toilets upon humanity!

Nunnally: And it won't be pretty!

Me: Lets take this to the cafeteria!

I threw him into the cafeteria and we got ready to face him and we were ready!

Selene, Copperhead, Gearhead, Unicorn, Aqueduct and Femme Fatale then appeared.

Me: Selene, Copperhead, Gearhead, Unicorn Aqueduct and Femme Fatale.

Selene: That's right.

Copperhead: Looks like you've had your hands full.

Me: We sure have and I also called Femme Fatale for an extra battle because today is a very special day. It's International Women's Day.

Femme Fatale: That's right. And it's my kind of holiday.

Nico: Yep it sure is.

Maria: I take it you guys saw the toilets as well.

Selene: We did. They had dirty mouths.

Copperhead: And then, we saw them coming from the school.

Gearhead: Also, we've got some new recruits for you guys.

Me: Awesome.

3 Figures came out and they were Tony Woodward A.K.A. GIRDER, Arthur Brown A.K.A. CLUEMASTER and Mark Scarlotti A.K.A. WHIPLASH!

---

Girder

**Girder** is a supervillain from *DC* comics and an enemy of the speedster known as the Flash.

History

Steelworker Tony Woodward assaulted a female coworker, leading to a riot in which he was thrown into a vat of steel. The steel turned out to be scraps from experiments at S.T.A.R. Labs, and Tony survived, his body becoming steel itself. He remained cruel and angry, however, and used his new strength for robbery and murder.

While incarcerated at Iron Heights, the prison staff allowed his body to begin rusting away. Girder escaped in the panic of Murmur's viral outbreak and joined the new Rogues Gallery. Not surprisingly for living steel and a living magnet, Girder is unreasonably attracted to Magenta, who repeatedly refuses his crude advances.

Cluemaster

The **Cluemaster** (real name: **Arthur Brown** ) is a relatively minor Batman villain who copied the Riddler's methods.

The first appearance of Cluemaster was when he made an attempt to learn Batman's secret identity. He failed this and many other criminal attempts, mostly because he left clues at his crimes much like how Riddler would leave riddles. He then joined a supervillain team called the Injustice League. Sadly the team of loser villains were even more unsuccessful together then they were separate. After staying in Blackgate prison, he supposedly reformed. Now cured of his compulsion to leave clues, he joined a gang and killed the leader to take charge. However his daughter, Stephanie Brown, left clues for Batman to help him catch Cluemaster and his gang. Stephanie was angry at how Arthur's criminal career destroyed their family. Stephanie would become the superheroine Spoiler and begins a romance with Tim Drake/Robin. From then on his daughter would help Batman whenever he attempted a crime. Cluemaster seemed to have a genuine desire to reform for his daughter and hoped to make her proud by joining Suicide Squad, a government sanctioned team of supervillains who perform covert operations in exchange for pardons. He battles a team of terrorists and was injured with several bullet wounds to the chest. He survived, but unfortunately his daughter died fighting alongside Batman. Angry at Batman, he takes on the identity Aaron Black and starts a protest campaign to stop Batman, claiming he put children sidekicks life in danger. Stephanie turned out to be alive and became the new Batgirl, while Cluemaster, unaware of her being alive, funded a supervillain team that frequently battles her called The Reapers.

## Whiplash

**Whiplash** (later **Blacklash** ) is a villain in the *Marvel* universe, and an enemy of Iron Man. He is in league with Thunderbolts.

### Origin

Mark Scarlotti was a brilliant technician for the Cincinnatti branch of Stark International, but his greed got the best of him. Using a special whip that could generate an electric current powerful enough to tear through Iron Man's armor, Scarlotti became Whiplash, an assassin under the employ of the Maggia. After several defeats, Scarlotti called it quits, married, and had a child, but after money troubles, he returned to villainy, and his wife was killed, he took revenge, only to try to retire once more. He was later killed by Iron Man's Sentient Armor.

Before that, he had battled other Marvel heroes, including Spider-Man and Captain America. He had also worked under and alongside other villains such as Justin Hammer, Rhino, and Scorpion.

Me: Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder, Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster and Mark Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash. But not the Whiplash we faced on Akira's world.

Whiplash: That's right and it's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Cluemaster: Same here. We heard so many incredible things about you all.

Girder: Hey, Flash. Did you miss me?

Flash: I was just thinking about you Tony.

Applejack: You are quite a strong man in that suit.

Cocoa Axe: He sure is lass.

Cluemaster: It certainly has been a while, Batman.

Batman: Indeed it has Arthur. You are looking more mysterious than ever.

Laney: But you always love a good mystery.

Me: Yeah you do.

Whiplash: Did my counterpart from the Disk Wars Earth really look awesome?

Eddy: Honestly, he did.

Me: He sure did Mark and there's only room in this universe for one version of you.

Whiplash: You got that right J.D. But those Celebrity 5 jerks got what was coming to them.

Me: Yeah I just wish we could've killed them though.

?: I would've done so myself.

A figure came out and it was COBRA INCARNATE from episode 16 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

The **Cobra Incarnate** is a cobra Demon, from Power Rangers, that served Diabolico, he serves as as the secondary antagonist of the episode "The Cobra Strikes".

Cobra Incarnate was a cobra demon, who was the alter ego of Ryan's tattoo (which Diabolico placed on him in his dream). He was placed in a demon's tomb, where all demons were found. Ryan traveled to the tomb, to defeat the demon and free himself from the curse. He entered the chamber and he found a cobra statue that came to life and fought him. Cobra Demon was powerful and easily defeated Ryan. Then Ryan used the last of his Titanium Ranger Powers, but still was no match for the monster. The villain laughed at Ryan and told him that the tattoo will finish him. However, Ryan's weapon still materialized and he threw his Titanium Axe at the column, striking, causing it collapse on the monster, finally destroying him. After the demon's death, Ryan was freed from the Cobra's curse and regained his Titanium Ranger Powers.

---

Ryan Mitchell: Cobra Incarnate!

Cobra Incarnate: Been a long time Ryan Mitchell.

Me: I remember you and I know you all too well! You are the personification of the Curse of The Cobra and Ryan went to destroy you so that the curse would be destroyed.

Cobra Incarnate: That's right J.D. You have a really good memory on you just like Mistress Vypra said.

Me: Never missed an episode. And Anko would love having you as her partner because of her use of snakes.

Cobra Incarnate: (Laughs) I bet she would.

Lola: Yeah!

Cobra Incarnate: How many people besides Rotwood's group have gotten the Curse of the Cobra?

Me: And they are Rotwood, Squidward, Master Frown, Brad Morton…

Jycellia: And my so called sister Krystellia.

Tom Majors: And that stupid dickhead freak Klay.

Sarah Gunnerson: And Simon and his friends Bianca, Dimitri and Bruno.

Me: But Rotwood and his group are pardoned for their crimes and Krystellia and Klay only have a little over a year left to live. Same with Simon and his posse.

I showed my timer on my watch and it showed that they have about a year and 2 months left to live.

Cobra Incarnate: I hope they love the fires of Hell.

Me: I have a feeling they won't. What they did to Perim is completely unforgivable.

Kaz: You got that right.

?: And J.D. will soon be joining him after I kill Goku.

2 figures came out and they were 2 ANDROID 17'S!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Me: Two Android 17's!? That is not good.

Android 17 1: You'll see why soon J.D.

Android 17 2: Because we're going to kill you after we kill Goku.

Me: I don't think so. You guys have fun with the battles. This is my battle.

I snapped my fingers and me and the two Android 17's teleported away.

Nico: Be careful J.D. Lets get them!

They went at them.

---

Battle 1: Sam Simpson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Star Swirl the Bearded, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Joe Shimamura, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene

---

Selene was first.

Selene: (to Sam) I take it you watched another Robot Chicken sketch?

Sam Simpson: We sure did. It was the one where Elroy found a Xenomorph Egg.

Selene gasped in shock.

Selene: I remember watching that one and it was really freaky.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was. I can't believe that Elroy would bring back a Xenomorph Egg and not fully realize the dangers of it.

Luster Dawn: Yeah that was terrible.

Princess Celestia: It sure was and it was awful that it would hurt the Jetsons like that.

Princess Luna: No kidding sister. But thank goodness we will never encounter the Xenomorphs or anything like them anytime soon.

Princess Cadance: Thank goodness for that. It was awful that they are that dangerous.

Selene: No kidding. I heard that J.D. and everyone blew up the planet they were inhabiting when they went and rescued Ellen Ripley and Newt.

Princess Amore: You heard right and it was terrifying.

Flurry Amore: It sure was.

Lilly Crystal: No kidding.

Cloud Star: It was awful from what we were told.

Minuette: Yeah it sure was. I would not want to go face the Xenomorphs.

Twinkleshine: Me neither.

Lemon Hearts: Same here.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah.

Moondancer: But it was terrible that everyone faced them.

Star Swirl: It sure was. Thank goodness everyone came back safe.

Gari: That is a good thing.

Snowdrop: It sure is.

Diamond Tiara: Agreed.

Silver Spoon: Kate said that The Thing was 100 times worse.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah it was.

Toxic Horror: No kidding on that.

Joe Shimamura: We're glad everyone is all right though.

Runo: Yeah. I watched those movies and they were horrifying.

Blade Tigrerra: No kidding on that.

Sheep Creep: (Bleets)

Wallflower: Yeah.

Selene: I agree. Lets do it.

They went at her and fired energy and elemental magic blasts and the blasts all hit Selene and knocked her down.

Sam Simpson: Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was!

Battle 2: Tea Gardner, Anko, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Dan Kuso, Drago, Jet Link, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead.

Copperhead was next.

Copperhead: (to Tea) One of these days, I should get Duel Monster cards of my own.

Tea Gardner: You would love them Nathan. Snake Monsters would be perfect for you.

Anko: I agree with you on that and I am a Snake Summoner and Snake Jutsu master. So go for it.

Copperhead: Thanks Anko.

Sunset Shimmer: It's so cool that we can use Duel Monster Cards in battle.

Pepperdance: It sure is. Too bad there aren't that many Spicy Duel Monster Cards.

Cayenne: I know and I think that's so cool.

Wallflower: It sure is.

Gusty: I agree. It's awesome.

Dan: I think so too. As long as there are lots of Dragon and Fire cards.

Drago: You got that right.

Jet Link: Indeed.

Copperhead: Agreed. Lets do it!

They went at him and fired energy blasts and fire blasts and more and knocked him down.

Tea Gardner: Game Won!

Anko: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

---

Battle 3: Thor, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Shun, Storm Skyress, Françoise, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead

---

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) Good thing our battle's near a parking lot.

Thor: Indeed it most is.

Rainbow Dash: But this is gonna be so awesome.

Lightning Dust: It sure is! I have a feeling it's gonna be great!

Scootaloo: I'm always up for a challenge.

Magma Gloom: Me too!

Gearhead: That's the Spirit! I heard that J.D. and team faced a terrible series of creatures called The Necromorphs. What are they?

Spitfire: You would be scared out of your wits.

Vapor Trail: They are monsters of the dead from another planet.

Sky Stinger: Yeah and that was a nightmare from Hell 100-fold.

Angel Wings: Yeah it was awful.

Soarin: It was an adventure of grotesque monsters…

Night Glider: Brutal insanity…

Flash Magnus: And creatures that are out to destroy all life in the entire universe.

Rainbow Dash told him everything about the Necromorphs and the Brethren Moons and the sheer danger that they pose to the entire universe.

---

The **Necromorphs** are the main antagonists of the *Dead Space* video game franchise. They are a parasitic species that come in a variety of forms ranging from tiny barely humanoid monstrosities to hulking abominations and are capable of infecting dead bodies in order to make new Necromorphs and are highly resistant to damage: the best means of defeating most Necromorphs is dismemberment, also in order to prevent new Necromorphs from spawning it is wise for a player to destroy any corpses they come across.

According to an in-game description that two types of Necromorphs exist, those that exist to infest dead bodies and those that exist to create new corpses - in other words, Necromorphs kill other species in order to survive.

Despite their single-minded crusade to eliminate all other species and monstrous mass murdering nature, the Necromorphs are worshipped as Gods by Unitology, a massive universal religion, and aids in helping the Necromorph population grow as part of their apocalyptic prophecy, even at the cost of Earth and all of mankind as many of them such as Challus Mercer or Daina Le Guin wanted to spread the Necromorphs on the Earth (Mercer) or in the entire universe (Daina).

## Etymology

Necromorphs are named after "necro" - which means dead and "morph" - which means form making their literal name "dead forms": as their name implies Necromorphs are similar in many ways to zombies, but are not undead - instead, they are a unique form of alien life but are just as dangerous to the living due to their desire to spread and their parasitic nature.

## Origin

Necromorphs are created through the power of Markers (either Black Marker or its derivation Red Markers), alien objects that emit a highly concentrated electromagnetic signal that alters any dead tissue in range on a cellular level, converting it into Necromorph tissue and re-animating the corpse of the host organism. This signal also affects the minds of intelligent life forms, usually manifesting as dementia and resulting in homicidal and suicidal actions - laying out a rich field of fodder for the Necromorph infection.

Once some Necromorphs created, these Necromorphs would butcher any non-Necromorph lifeforms on sight so their corpses can be reanimated either via infection with their cells or Markers' powers.

The Markers present themselves to lifeforms as sources of unlimited energy, tempting those lifeforms to build more Markers in a misguided attempt to harness their energy only for those Markers to cause more Necromorph infestations.

Types of Necromorphs Slasher

**Slashers** are the most common Necromorphs, posing the greatest threat when in groups. They are named for the large bone blades that emerge from the hands of their upper arms, which can be the infected corpses' original arms or can be newly sprouted limbs from their backs. Slashers also have an atrophied set of lower arms, which usually have little purpose, but can sometimes be used to hold their prey. Bones in the feet of Slashers are extended, most notably the heel bone, which adds balance. It helps them in climbing on walls or running, but walking is harder. More durable 'Enhanced' Slashers can also result from more decayed corpses and female Slashers can spit acid projectiles and are called **Spitters** .

Leaper

**Leapers** are more animalistic Necromorphs with more muscular arms and the top of their heads seem to have separated from the neck, also sporting a set of mandibles on their heads and mutated jaws. However, their most notable trait are their long scythe-like tails created from the corpses' innards and legs, fused together into a single limb. Leapers' tails can coil to about a third of its original length and they can use these to propel themselves, letting them leap long distances. Leapers also sport large fangs and claws and can move quite fast, often inhabiting areas with no gravity so as to take advantage of their fast moves.

Lurker

**Lurkers** are the result of the corpses of infants being transformed into Necromorphs. They have been heavily mutated, due to lacking any physiology that could be used to kill, and have become little more than a mass of muscle. Lurkers' skin have become leathery and a set of tentacle like appendages extend from their lower stomach, which act as their primary means of movement. Lurkers attack with a trio of whippy barbed tentacles that extend from their backs and the tentacles can fire barb projectiles. Additionally, Lurkers can be created from animal bodies as shown in Tau Volantis where Lurkers were created from the bodies of the dogs.

Infector

**Infectors** are the Necromorphs responsible for helping them to spread, constantly hunting for corpses to infect. The host corpse is twisted and broken, developing bat-like wings formed from flaps of flesh between their limbs. The head becomes the Infectors' feelers and a stinger-like appendage, made from a fusion of bone, flesh, and spinal tissue. The Infectors' use these appendages to spread the Necromorph infection, enveloping the corpse in their wings and driving its stinger into the skull to inject a fluid stored inside its body.

## Pregnant

**Pregnants** sport an enormous sac that contains lesser Necromorphs and have two large arms with bone scythes. The host corpses' arms are fused into the sac and in troublesome situations, Pregnants tear open their sacs to release the Necromorph spawn inside (Swarmers or rarer Lurkers). They have smaller legs so as to balance themselves out and can move at a decent speed despite their bulk.

The best method to kill Pregnants is to avoid hitting the sac as should the sac was attacked, Swarmers inside would be released and swarm the player. Also, had a Pregnant been decapitated, they would wind up slashing everything around them blindly, which is useful should this Necromorph also be accompanied by another.

## Swarmer

**Swarmers** are small Necromorphs that seem to be nothing more than reanimated chunks of flesh. They attack in groups and try to swarm and overwhelm their targets, tearing them apart.

## Brute

**Brutes** are large Necromorphs created from numerous corpses. They have spiky armored skin on most of their bodies to protect them and have high physical strength, as well as surprising speed. However, Brutes have notable yellow weak points on their backs, which can be used as a means of severing their limbs. If they lose their legs, they can fire organic bombs out of holes in their stomachs.

## Guardian

**Guardians** are immobile Necromorphs, created from human corpses fused into the enormous Necromorph entity known as the Corruption. It it's immature form Guardian is extremly weak and resembles a human torso with hanging intenstines but as this Necromorph develops, it becomes less and less human-like and grows more actively hostile. The Guardians lose their arms and develop large sacs and openings in their lower bodies from the Corruption mass. These openings have appendages sprouting out of them, helping attach them to the wall. The Guardians can attack with scythed appendages made from their innards, but their most notable ability is their ability to spew forth embryo-like Necromorphs called **Pods** . These Necromorphs attack with tentacles and can burst in a small explosion, though they are little danger unless they swarm enemies.

## Wheezer

**Wheezers** are unique Necromorphs that do not directly attack people, instead sitting stationary. The only threat they pose is the poisonous gas that they breathe from their lungs, which have grown to large size and sprouted out their backs thus removing clean air from the atmosphere. Wheezers' arms and legs are fused together, preventing them from moving, and they can be easily killed.

## Exploder

**Exploders** are suicide bomber-esque Necromorphs with large glowing growths on their arms that are extremely explosive. The corpse hosts of these Necromorphs have had their heads split in half and they can use these two halves to bite at enemies. Exploders' other arms and legs have developed to help balance them out, so they can manage a clumsy walk. When they have gotten close to enemies. Exploders swing the explosive pustules on their arms at them or against the ground. This results in a large explosion, which can easily blow humans to bits and usually kills the Exploder.

## Divider

**Dividers** are tall, lanky Necromorphs, able to split apart into smaller Necromorphs after they have been damaged enough. These Divider spawns (head, hands and legs) are not as durable as the original Divider, but they are very fast. They move along with tentacles and jump onto and attack their enemies. The characteristic trait of Divider is it's very long and loud moan indicating it is near.

### Creeper

**Creeper** is a new name applied to the head of a Divider that feature an elongated tongue and three tendrils coming out of the neck, Creeper heads are capable of decapitating dead bodies and burrowing into their neck stumps to reanimaed them **Shamblers** . Shamblers are dead soldiers or Circle terrorists with firearms in their hands that are capable of using them albeit with very poor aim.

### Twitcher

**Twitchers** result from corpse hosts that possess stasis modules. The modules fuse into these Necromorphs' flesh, reversing their effects and making Twitchers able to move much faster than normal Necromorphs. They also move rather erratically and even have a blur when seen up close. Twitchers are designed similarly to Slashers, though more muscular and some lack the small appendages on their chests, but have larger bone scythes. They have a large gap on top of their skulls, which is filled with worms and seem to lack eyes.

### Puker

**Pukers** are Necromorphs that can spit corrosive bile out of their mouths and also have sharp claws. They are heavily mutated with one leg being made of the hosts' intestines and the other being the hosts' original legs fused into one. The Pukers' lack eyes, their jaws are fused into their necks, and their lungs are visible, clearly full of their bile. Their flesh also hangs loosely from their bodies and appears to be burned due to the way they expel bile.

### Tripod

**Tripods** are three-legged Necromorphs composed of multiple corpses and are highly vicious even by Necromorph standards. They attack mostly with their brute strength, but also use their bladed tongues. Tripods have large yellow weak points visible on their arms and tongues and they are brought down when they lose their arms. There exists a unique female version of the Tripod, which has a female corpse as its main host and a more tentacle-esque tongue.

### The Pack

**The Pack** are a group of Necromorphs created from children, acting as a predatory herd and are rarely encountered alone. They aren't as mutated as other Necromorphs, now sporting bony claws, enhanced muscles, and a more open fanged mouth. However, the members of the Pack are easily torn to shreds, which may be why they act as a group and they seem to coordinate through sound.

### Stalker

Stalkers are raptor-like Necromorphs that use flanking, stealth, and group-tactics to catch their prey. They sport large claws and their rib cages have spread open, though most of their organs are now gone. However, Stalkers' most notable feature are their large domed skulls, which they use to smash against their opponents and also help to protect themselves from attacks. Stalkers are possibly the most intelligent Necromorphs, moving around, hiding, attempting to lure their targets, fleeing when damaged, and attacking only when they think their prey's guard is down.

### Cyst

**Cysts** are immobile Necromorphs that seem to grow from the Corruption. Whenever anything comes near them, they fire explosive pods into the air that explode upon hitting the ground. If the Cyst fires a pod without killing it, it will quickly create another one.

### Spitter

**Spitters** are created only from female host and are very similar to Slashers in their appearance as they have large, bladed arms protruding from their shoulders, along with their intact original arms. However, their mouths have expanded to spew acid bombs and their yellowish lungs have been expanded and ripped through flesh. Unlike Slashers, Spitters are capable of spitting corrosive acid at their enemies like Pukers.

Crawler

**Crawlers**, like Lurkers, are Necromorphs resulting from using infants as hosts. They are extremely bloated with an explosive substance inside them and the torso and head are twisted backwards. Crawlers also have had their legs fused together, making them crawl along.

Nest

**Nests** are Necromorphs created from female host corpses, which are fused with at least one other corpse. They have bulbous appendages sprouting from them and a mess of flesh on the bottom that anchor them down. While normally retracted into these bases, Nests will emerge when anything comes near them and release swarms of glowing Necromorphs created from parts of nervous system that act as projectiles, homing on targets and exploding when they hit. If the target gets too close, Nests will retreat back into their invulnerable lower sections until the target moves away.

Fodder

**Fodders** (also called **Wasters** ) is a unique type of Necromorph, notable for the fact that it is the most human-looking. Fodders typically retain their hosts' clothing and overall silhouette, but possess oozing eyes and mouths that emanate a ghastly yellow light. Unlike every other type of Necromorph seen in-game which rely on their mutations, Fodders use a variety of melee weapons to fight. However, a unique trait of the Fodders, is the ability to trigger further mutations when dismembered.

Feeder

**Feeders** were created from the hosts that consumed Necromorph's flesh. Their bodies were grotesquely emaciated, with its bones and skeletal system which gives them almost skeletal appearance which allows them to have increased agility and run quickly. They also lack eyes so they rely on their enhanced sense of hearing to locate victim. They always attack in groups and emit sounds similar to chimpanzee to alert others of intruder's presence.

### The Hunter

**The Hunter** is a unique Necromorph created by Dr. Challus Mercer, which was created by placing some of the Corruption's tissue inside a human. It is built similarly to the Slasher, but bigger and stronger and can regenerate lost limbs, meaning that the dismemberment method used on other Necromorphs will only stop the Hunter temporarily. The Hunter pursued Isaac Clarke throughout the USG Ishimura and he was only able to escape it or temporarily disable it on each occasion. However, he was finally able to wipe the Hunter out when he test fired the engine of a shuttle while it was in the way, incinerating it completely.

### The Corruption

**The Corruption** is the single largest Necromorph entity, though it does not directly harm other creatures. Its unsteady design does slow down those that walk on it and it also removes oxygen from the air, changing it into poisonous gas that makes any kind of long term survival in its presence near impossible. Since the Corruption drastically changes habitat, it may be key to the Necromorph infection and it seems to aid them in adapting to the different environments they must deal with.

### The Tentacle

**Tentacles** are massive and either stationary Necromorphs that belong to no other creature or they are part of a bigger Necromorph such as the Leviathan, the Hive Mind or the Tau Volantis Moon. They appear suddenly and grab Isaac to pull him into the hole they come from. They have yellowish-sack on their bodies which acts as the weak point.

### The Leviathan

**The Leviathan** is a large Necromorph entity that collided with the Ishimura as it was drifting in space. It made its way into the Hydroponics Deck of the ship, infesting there the Food Storage. The Leviathan has a large gaping mouth, which has a bulbous orb in the center and three large tentacles. It attacks by swinging with its tentacles, spawning Pods, and spitting out organic bombs. Isaac Clarke confronted this Necromorph in the Hydroponics Deck due to it causing the air to degrade on the whole ship and managed to destroy it.

## The Slug

**The Slug** is another large Necromorph entity that attached itself to the blast doors above Comms Array on the hull of the Ishimura. It is a large, mostly immobile mass, with five large tentacles. Needing to open them to send a message to the USM Valor, Isaac took the helm of one of the asteroid defense cannons and fought it, successfully killing it, and making it detach from the blast doors.

## The Hive Mind

**The Hive Mind** is an enormous Necromorph that seems to be the guiding intellect behind the ones on Aegis VII and the Ishimura. It resembles a segmented worm-like creature with a large circular maw that has two sets of jaws and a number of yellow bulbs that act as weak points. The Hive Mind utilizes large tentacles and spitting acid projectiles to attack and has more yellow bulbs in its lower body. It was created by the military testing their experimental Red Marker 200 years before the outbreak. However, when the Marker proved too dangerous, the experiments were abandoned and it was used to suppress the Hive Mind. After the Marker was taken aboard the Ishimura, the Hive Mind was awakened, beginning the Necromorph outbreak. Isaac Clarke managed to return it on Aegis VII, suppressing the Hive Mind once again, but after Kendra Daniels tried to retake the Marker, the Necromorph reawakened. It killed Kendra and attacked Isaac, but he managed to bring it down and the destruction of the planet destroyed it completely.

## The Tormenter

**The Tormenter** is a massive Necromorph, formed from numerous corpses. It has a lean serpentine build with a large fanged maw and mandibles on its head. The Tormenter has long arms, connected to its body by yellow tissue, which act as a weak point, and the rest of its body is a mess of spikes and tissue. This Necromorph is quite strong, able to deal with fire from a gunship without any sign of damage. The Tormenter attacked Isaac after he dropped down a vent to escape Tiedmann's forces. It managed to grab Isaac, who succeeded in escaping its grasp and it pursued him onto Tiedmann's gunship, grabbing him when he tried to jettison away. However, the Tormenter tore off the ship's fuel canisters and Isaac shot them, destroying the Necromorph in the explosion.

## The Ubermorph

The **The Ubermorph** is a unique Necromorph, notable for the fact that it has no human traits in its design. It is built similarly to the Slasher, though a good deal bulkier, and has a pair of small arm-like appendages on its torso, in addition to its larger clawed arms. Like the Hunter, the Ubermorph is able to regenerate itself, making it practically impossible to kill. After Isaac deactivated the power in the government sector, letting the Necromorphs swarm it, the Ubermorph found its way inside as well. As Isaac started to find the secrets of stopping the Marker, the Ubermorph pursued him and he was forced to constantly escape the Necromorph. The Ubermorph was finally destroyed after the Titan Station's reactor exploded.

## Flier

**Fliers** are the winged Necromorphs that are capable of flight. A Flier seems to consist of an upper torso twisted and flayed into a shape vaguely resembling a stingray, topped by a partially-skinned human skull and possessing a 'tail', presumably composed of either intertwined nerves, a dangling spinal column, or both. The arms are twisted forwards and fused to the cheeks, forming a crude "frame" for the wings. Human lungs can be seen attached to the Flier's back that have been mutated into chemical production chambers to help them fly.

## Grabber

**Grabers** are stationary Necromorphs that attack their victims by using mutated elongated necks to grab their victim with it's head that has multiple sharp teeth. On the outside, the host's body looks normal but most of the main body's mass has been transformed to make and store the Grabber's extremely long, muscular neck and serrated blade from host's spinal cord.

### The Graverobber

**The Graverobber** is a Necromorph that was supposed to appear in the animated short film *Dead Space: Downfall*, but was finally cut most likely due to time constraints. Originally, it would have pursued Alissa Vincent until getting smashed by the Ishimura's centrifuge.

The Graverobber has a bear-like stance and possesses three jawless heads and pincers. It also has large, Slasher-like blades. The most interesting part about this creature is that its upper half is composed of the dead bodies of Ramirez, Samuel Irons and the shower woman. This Necromorph would find deceased bodies and within seconds fully eat the body.

### Medusa

**Medusas** act similar to Nests as they can be found in Zero Gravity areas and shoot homing missiles at the victim with the exception that they are mobile and instead of being created from the human corpse, they are believed to be derived from a lifeform native to the planet of Tau Volantis.

### Swarm

**Swarm** are small spider like Necromorphs that attack en masse their victim in attempt to take the control of the body or to reanimate the nearest dead body to turn it into either a Fodder or a Slasher.

The **Brethren Moons**, also known as **Brother Moons** or **Blood Moons**, are colossal moon-sized Necromorphs and are discovered to be the true source of the signals from the Markers. They're believed to be the final stage of the life cycle of the Necromorph race and are colossal sized lovecraftian entities that span across the universe infecting and consuming entire worlds and species as a means of continuing the existence of their own kind. Because of their nature and agenda, they serve as the *de-facto* gods of the Unitology cult religion and they are the main antagonists of the entire *Dead Space* franchise. They later serve as the main antagonist of the DLC *Dead Space: Awakened* .

Origins

The true origins and source of the Brethren Moon remain a mystery as it remains unknown where they truely came from. What is known is that they are a species of moon-sized creatures based throughout the known universe that consume all known life on various worlds that they come across using the signals and powers of the Markers. Markers are created and sent throughout the universe and land on various worlds throughout the known universe. Earth was one such world where a Marker landed on the planet 65 million years ago in prehistoric times and wouldn't be discovered until the early 23rd Century. It's unknown if the Brethren Moon knew that intelligent life existed on Earth and sent the Markers there or if they simply sent them in any direction across space. It's also possible that the Markers themselves were responsible for the evolution of intelligent life on Earth as theorized by Unitologist militant, Jacob Danik.

After landing on a planet, the Markers will let out an electromagnetic signal originating from the Brethren Moons themselves and use it to atract the attention of any species native to the planet that they've landed on. The signal greatly effects the natives mentally and manifests itself in other organic beings as dementia or a complusion and desire to create new Markers through artificial methods, such as the Red Marker created by humanity in replication to the original Black Marker. Because of the power s of the Markers and how much energy that they individually hold, there's been attempts to replicate Markers and research and harvest them as a means of providing an energy resource to meet high demands such as the Red Marker on Earth following the depletion of natural resources by the 23rd Century. The signal however, also serves another purpose; alter necrotic tissue on a molecular level and cause the reanimation of corpses into becoming horrific creatures known as Necromorphs.

After the Necromorphs have infested most of the planet's population, many Markers will ignite a signal and begin a Convergence event, an event in which living, dead, and Necromorph tissue is merged together to form a singel entity and flies into the stratosphere of the Marker where they begin to fuse and ultimately form a new Brethren Moon making Convergence the birthing process for the entire species. The moon will not only absorb organic tissue, it will also absord parts of the planet itself and it helps make its colossal moon-sized appearance. The creature is only finalized when the creators of the Marker are absorbed into it along with the rest of the planet's biosphere and the Marker itself levitates towards the center and heart of the Moon to broadcast its signal revealing its formation and continue broadcasting to other Markers across the universe. It's unknown what happens to the Moon after it absorbs all organic life in its birthsite, but it's assumed that it moves on and heads toward the next planet to find a new source of organic life and a new source of food to maintain itself.

### *Dead Space 3*

During the events of *Dead Space 3*, Isaac Clarke comes to realize that the Marker signals that Markers receive are a distress call from the incomplete moon of Tau Volantis, which was forced into a hibernation state when the alien race it was attempting to lure and assimilate built a machine to freeze over the entire planet, preventing the monstrosity from becoming whole and continuing on in the galaxy. As a result, the Moon began deploying distress signals through its alien Markers, hoping to bring new organic beings to disable the machine preventing its growth, which would allow it to continue its assimilation of the galaxy. The faux Markers that Isaac had been facing were attempting to continue the "Brethren Chain" of Moons by circumventing the hibernating Tau Volantis Moon. He also realizes that if the moon is freed from its frozen hibernation, any location within the galaxy with a still active Marker will begin the ultimate Convergence, continuing the growth of the Tau Volantis Moon.

The Moon's completion would then awaken the other completed Brethren Moons which would subsequently head for the Marker locations and devour all organic life present, resulting in the inevitable destruction of humanity and possibly all life in the galaxy.

In the final chapter, the Unitology terrorist Jacob Danik shuts down the machine keeping the moon frozen and effectively awakens the slumbering creature. However, Isaac manages to reconfigure the alien machine and destroy the Tau Volantis Moon by using the machine to pull the massive Necromorph into the planet's surface. The Moon's destruction causes all the Markers to cease broadcasting their signals, ending the danger they pose to the rest of the galaxy. However, in the *Awakened* DLC, it is confirmed that before the Tau Volantis moon was destroyed, it contacted the rest of its brothers and they have made their way to Earth to consume it.

---

When she was done he was shocked.

Gearhead: WHOA MAN! That's horrifying!

Indigo Zap: We were all shocked when we heard about it.

Lemon Zest: Yeah and what scares us even more is that the Psychic energy from The Markers of The Brethren Moons causes people to go bonkers.

Sugarcoat: Yeah it's awful!

Sunny Flare: And there are 7 more Brethren Moons still causing mayhem and terror all over the entire universe.

Sour Sweet: Yeah and we have to stop them.

Shun: Oh man! I was never told about this.

Storm Skyress: That's awful and horrifying.

Françoise: Yeah it sure is.

Thor: J.D. and everyone are on full alert for when the Necromorphs and Brethren Moons come to Earth.

Gearhead: That's good. Lets get it on.

They went at him and fired energy and lightning and rainbow energy blasts and kicked and pulverized Gearhead all over the place and knocked him down.

Thor: A most glorious victory for Asgard!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Flash Magnus: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Sheila Castille, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Bright Mac, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Stella Oresdotter, Cocoa Axe, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Geronimo Jr., Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) Does it hurt when you turn into your Shredlegs form?

Sheila: It did at first but I'm used to it now. It took me a while to adjust but it's awesome now.

Applejack: That's a relief though officer. And thank goodness y'all are content with it.

Unicorn: It sure is and congratulations on getting engaged to Eric.

Apple Bloom: Yeah we're so happy for you Sheila.

Sheila: Thanks guys. That means a lot.

Frozen Fright: Can't wait for the wedding.

Apple Fritter: We all can't wait.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: I hope it will be as amazing as mine and Big Mac's wedding.

Granny Smith: I agree.

Bright Mac: Me too mom.

Pear Butter: Same here.

Autumn Blaze: I love weddings and I love the songs we all do at them.

Coloratura: I do too and it's amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I do too.

Cocoa Axe: Same here laddy. And it's an honor to be part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Stella Oresdotter: It sure is an honor.

Unicorn: It's always an honor. Who are the new recruits.

Julie: They are part of the Mighty Helm. J.D. brought them back so that Rockhoof can have his friends again.

Cocoa Axe: Pleasure to meet you lad. I'm Cocoa Axe.

Stella Oresdotter: And I'm Stella Oresdotter.

Rockhoof: They are great friends of mine in my days back 1,000 years ago.

Unicorn: Cool! That's amazing.

Hammer Gorem: It sure is.

Geronimo Jr.: Indeed!

Unicorn: Wow. Lets get it on!

They went at him and punched and smashed him all over the place and knocked him down.

Sheila Castille: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Rockhoof: Well done sisters!

Cocoa Axe: It's great to be back brother!

Stella Oresdotter: And stronger than ever!

---

Battle 5: Roach (Supernoobs), Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Cheese Sandwich, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Chang Changku, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) I bet you're as strong as I am.

Roach: You better believe I am. And it's gonna be awesome!

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be so much fun!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) As long as I can do a lot of fun things with rocks.

Marble Pie: I'm always up for that.

Limestone Pie: And smash some skulls!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It's time for some fun.

Cheese Sandwich: And make some laughs.

Curly: Oh boy! I'm always up for some funny laughs. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP!

Moe slapped Curly.

Moe: Why don't you be quiet.

Larry Fine: Leave him alone!

POINK! SLAP RIP!

Moe poked Larry in his eyes, slapped his face and ripped some of his hair out.

Moe: Butt out of this chowderhead!

Girder: (LAUGHS) That's funny! I used to watch you guys all the time when I was a kid! It's awesome!

Alice: They always crack us up.

Alpha Hydranoid: They sure do.

Chang: They sure do.

Girder: Oh yeah! Lets get it on!

They went at him and Girder smashed at them with incredible strength and smashed holes into the floor and they blasted him all over with energy and explosive candy and confetti and knocked him down.

Roach: YEAH! That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: It sure was!

Moe: Success!

Curly: Success!

Curly kissed Moe.

Moe: I'm Poisoned! (SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK! POINK!)

Moe Double slapped Curly and honked his nose twice and poked him in the eyes.

They laughed.

## Battle 6: Aang, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Marucho, Preyas, Sir Great Britain, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) It's an honor to fight the Avatar.

Aang: I won't disappoint you Arthur.

Rarity: This is gonna be most fun.

Sweetie Belle: You bet it is Rarity. I always have fun in these battles.

Thunder Terror: Don't we all. And it's awesome.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It sure is most fun with all of us.

Sapphire Shores: You bet it is.

Mistmane: And I love it.

Sable Spirit: Me too.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) I am most looking forward to this.

Marucho: Same here.

Preyas: Me too!

Sir Great Britain: Me too.

Cluemaster: Indeed. Lets do it!

Aang fired an air blast and they fired blasts of jewels, lightning and water and the blasts all hit Cluemaster and knocked him down. He got back up and fought with powerful martial arts moves and they dodged them and fired more blasts and knocked him down.

Aang: AWESOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Mistmane: It sure was!

---

## Battle 7:Raiden, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Albert Heinrich, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) We should have Spankulot spank Melvin for making that photocopier!

Raiden: Agreed. After we have a nice little chat with him.

Starlight Glimmer: Melvin has a lot of nerve making that and an abomination like a bunch of living toilets.

Trixie: Indeed and they are really bad news for The Toiletnator.

Juniper Montage: And the smell they have is making me sick.

Clover: It's not pleasant.

Albert Heinrich: No it isn't.

Cozy Glow: That kid needs to be given the worst spanking and punishment ever.

Aqueduct: Indeed. Lets do it.

Raiden: Lets do it in Mortal Kombat.

Aqueduct: All right then.

GONG RINGS

MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS.

TEST YOUR MIGHT, TEST YOUR MIGHT, TEST YOUR MIGHT, TEST YOUR MIGHT…

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

FIGHT!

They went at him and fought with brutal ferocity as they were pulverizing him all over with incredible force and power.

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

They smashed Aqueduct all over and more.

FINISH HIM!

They smashed him down and he lost.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: A great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Devon Daniels, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Zecora, Discord, Petunia Paleo, Pip Squeak, Lily Longsocks, Boysenberry, Sea Clasp and Spittor VS Whiplash

---

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) Your team is probably considered the successor to the RPM Rangers.

Devon Daniels: That does make a lot of sense since Venjix came back as Evox and in the end we killed him there.

Fluttershy: That is true and it was awful that Venjix could come back like that.

Tree Hugger: It sure was dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: But we're glad that Venjix is gone forever.

Zecora: A monster Venjix and Evox were, They were stopped by good's powerful allure.

Discord: They sure were and they had it coming.

Petunia Paleo: But it's so cool that they were stopped! I love all the fights of the Power Rangers.

Lily Longsocks: They sure are neat!

Boysenberry: Yeah they are!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure is amazing! I think so too.

Whiplash: Indeed it is. Lets do it!

Sea Clasp: With pleasure. Sea Clasp, TERRORIZE!

Sea Clasp transformed.

Spittor: This is gonna be fun! Spittor, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Whiplash lashed at them with his whips and they dodged them and went at him. They fired energy and nature blasts and knocked him down.

Devon Daniels: All right!

Fluttershy: That was sure fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 9 (EX): Alexis Rhodes, Akiza Izinski, Mai Valentine, Luna (5D's), Tori Meadows, Rio Kastle, Blackarachnia, Airazor, Serenity Wheeler, Carly Atlas, Misty Tredwell, Mindy (GX), Jasmine (GX), Princess Rose, Oceanus Shenron, Gine and Nikiya VS Femme Fatale.

Femme Fatale was next in a special battle for International Women's Day.

Femme Fatale: I am most looking forward to this.

Alexis: Me too. I have always been a huge women's rights supporter for a long time.

Akiza: Me too. It's great.

Mai Valentine: I support all that too.

Luna: Same here.

Tori Meadows: It's awful that people abused women like that all those years ago. It makes me mad.

Rio Kastle: Me too.

Blackarachnia: Same here. It's not right.

Airazor: Indeed.

Serenity: As long as people treat woman and men equally we'll be all right.

Carly Atlas: Indeed.

Misty Tredwell: You said it.

They agreed.

Femme Fatale: I'm glad. Lets get it on.

They went at her and punched and kicked and blasted her all over the place and more and knocked her down.

Alexis: Power to the Women!

Akiza: Yeah!

---

## Battle 10: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Laney, Lana, Anko, Lola, Hunter and Nemo VS Cobra Incarnate

---

Cobra Incarnate was next.

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Rangers transformed and they were ready.

Carter: **"Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

All: **"Six Rangers, Rescue ready! Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Laney: YEAH!

Lana: Awesome!

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar!

Nemo: So cool!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Hunter: Wunderbar! Lets get him!

Nemo: With pleasure!

Carter Greyson: V-LANCERS! BLASTER MODE!

They had their V-Lancers Ready!

Carter Greyson: SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired rainbow energy blasts and they were focused into a single point and the Megaforce Rangers did the same.

Carter: On target!

Laney, Lana, Anko, Lola, Hunter and Nemo then fired energy blasts and they hit Cobra Incarnate and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cobra Incarnate was dead and in a pile of flaming ashes.

Nemo: Yeah!

Laney: In the words of Nico, Cobra Incarnate, you have failed this universe!

Carter Greyson: He sure has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, That's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 11: Me and Super Android 17

Me and the 2 Android 17's were on the desert planet of Shia, a desert planet located 1,165.5 light-years away from Earth.

Me: So I'm going to face 2 Android 17's this time.

Android 1: No we are just two split into one.

Me: Huh? What do you mean by that?

Android 17 2: (Chuckles) We are but one split in two.

Android 17 1: But that's about to change.

Their eyes glowed red and they were glowing in a yellow light and it was bright. The two 17's merged and they were enveloped in a powerful ball of energy and its power was incredible! It vanished and they turned into SUPER ANDROID 17 and the level of power he had was staggeringly mindboggling!

---

**Super 17** is the second of the three arch-villains in *Dragon Ball GT*, and the main antagonist of the Super 17 Saga. He is a fusion of Android 17 and his counterpart Hell Fighter 17.

Creation

In the depths of Hell, Dr Gero., who created the deadly androids, and Dr Myuu., who created the Machine Mutants, including Baby, collaborated. They sought to make the ultimate fighter and planned to merge Android 17 with a Machine Mutant of their creation, making the ultimate machine killer. Gero and Myuu built Hell Fighter 17, who brainwashed 17, then had them both combine their energies to create a portal out of Hell. This the two doctors, along with a great deal of other previously defeated villains, escape. 17 proceeded to try and get Android 18 to join them, but Krillin interfered and 17 blasted him to death without a second thought. Enraged, 18 attacked him, but he didn't fall so easily and tried to kill her as well, though he eventually left to met up with Hell Fighter 17. The two managed to meet up as Hell Fighter 17 was fighting Vegeta and the two fused into one, becoming Super 17.

## Battling the Z Fighters

Super 17 powered up before being attacked by Vegeta, whom he knocked aside with one blow. The Saiyan Prince went Super Saiyan, but was still beaten when the super android turned his power against him. Majuub, Trunks, Goten, and Gohan all attacked Super 17 to no avail and Dr. Gero commanded him to show his true power. The super android proceeded to strike them all down with one hit and they tried going Super Saiyan again. However Super 17 used a Flash Bomb to weaken them so that they reverted to their normal forms. He continued to easily beat them all, until Pan grabbed Dr. Gero from behind, demanding that he call off Super 17. Gero tried to do as she asked but the super android refused to listen and Dr. Myuu revealed he'd programmed Super 17 so that he had full control. The super android proceeded to blast Gero, killing him again. However Goku returned to Earth, having been stuck in Hell,

with help from Piccolo and Dende, saving Vegeta from one of Super 17's energy blasts. The Saiyan engaged the super android, who attacked with his Super Flash Bomb and Goku tried dodging with Instant Transmission but Super 17 detected and blasted at him. The Saiyan assaulted the super android with energy blasts, not realizing that they were just making him stronger.

Eventually Goku transformed into a Super Saiyan 4, allowing him to fight on an even level. However Super 17 continued absorbing Goku's energy attacks and by the time Goku realized what was happening, he'd become too powerful and started overwhelming the Saiyan.

Seeing no other option, Goku grabbed onto Super 17 to try a self-destruction attack, which the super android didn't think he would do. He was partly correct since the explosion Goku generated wasn't strong enough to kill either of them and Super 17 was unaffected completely. However 18 arrived to avenge Krillin and called the super android weak and pathetic for being controlled by someone else and said the 17 she knew wasn't a cold-blooded killer. 18 said that if Super 17 attacked, she'd detonate the self-destruct device inside her, (which was a lie since it had been removed before) which fooled the super android. 18's words had an affect on Super 17 and Dr. Myuu angrily ordered the super android to destroy Goku and 18 with his Shocking Death Ball.. However this made Super 17 turn on Myuu, blasting him with the Shocking Death Ball instead. 18 began firing energy blasts at Super 17, only for him to just keep absorbing them.

But this let Goku find a weakness in the super android, when he was absorbing energy, he was vulnerable to other attacks. He used his Dragon Fist on Super 17, piercing his body then finished him with a Kamehameha blast. Android 17 had actually been influencing Super 17 so that he would reveal this weakness which meant that he was trying to fight the entire time.

## Powers and Abilities

Due to being a machine, Super 17 has superhuman natural abilities and can fire energy blasts, as well as fly with use of a machine called Hikou in his body. By concentrating, his senses can become heightened to the point he can sense changes in the air and sound, allowing Super 17 to catch even the most stealthy opponent though this ability can be countered with loud noise. He can detach his hand to fire a barrage of countless bullets from a cannon hidden in his arm and generate an energy barrier around himself for defense. Super 17 can use an attack called Flash Bomb, where he puts his hands forward with the fingers outstretched, then concentrates energy into his fingers, before firing several hundred small energy blasts from them. Super 17 can also use a powerful attack called the Shocking Death Ball, where he places his hands forward, then generates a large black energy sphere with a gray and black energy center and fires it at his opponent, leaving behind a black energy trail and generating a nuke sized explosion upon impact. Considering that he is more powerful than most foes Goku faced even before he became a Super Saiyan Four, Super 17 is likely a solar system threat at the very least.

Super 17 can leave behind afterimages of himself and also has an energy absorption ability similar to Android 19 and 20. He does it by spreading his arms and legs in a star-like shape, generating an invisible field, which absorbs any energy that comes near Super 17, and adds to his own power. It is unknown if there is any limit on the energy he can absorb with this power, but he is open to physical attacks while using it. This allowed Goku to finish him off with the help of 18.

Super 17's greatest weakness might be his more humane side. Because of 18's pleas, he ended up falling for her trick as he did not suspect that she would be willing to kill her brother even if it meant avenging her husband. This lead to his defeat once Goku found out that he could not withstand physical attacks when absorbing energry.

Power Level

Super #17's power level is listed at 1,500,000,000 in Scouter Battle Kamehameha. It increases even higher to 1,799,926,758 in a special mission in-game.

Notable Techniques Ki Absorption Barrier

Android #17 can put up an Energy Barrier capable of Absorbing Ki. Like with the normal 17, this can also protect him from any damage.

Thunder Eraser

Super #17 moves sideways very close to his opponent as he charges a purple and black energy sphere on his hand. Then, he fires a small yellow energy wave out of the energy sphere at the opponent with a Rush Ki Wave, inflicting a great amount of damage.

Hell's Storm

Super 17 removes one of his hands, revealing a built-in machine gun underneath. He then fires many bullets from the gun's rotating barrel. It is very similar to Android 16's **Hell Flash** except even more powerful because of Super 17's higher power level. Because of this, he can harm and possibly even damage fighters that are normally immune to bullets.

Flash Bomber

Super 17 places both of his hands forward with his fingers stretching out, concentrating energy into his fingertips. He then fires several hundred small yellow energy waves that act as a machine gun type blast. He also seems to be able to fire the attack in a cone shape, causing a shotgun effect. It is similar to Omega Shenron's **Dragon Flash Bullet** .

### Super Flash Bomber

A much stronger and larger version of the Flash Bomber.

### Hell Lightning Cutter

An attack Super 17 develops after absorbing his sister in *Dragon Ball Heroes* . It is him putting his hands in front of his face and then he extends his arms to create balls of energies coming from both the palm of his hands. These balls then turn to be discs, much like Krillin's Destructo Disc. Super 17 throws these discs and before hit the opponent, they merge into each other, forming a much larger and deadly disc, ultimately reaching the opponent and striking one for some time. It explodes on contact with the target, inflicting massive damage.

### Blitz Hell Ball

Known more commonly as the **Electric Eclipse Bomb** or **Shocking Death Ball** . It is Android Super 17's ultimate attack. To use it, Super 17 places his hands forward as if he were going to do a Flash Bomb attack, only he forms a sphere of deep black energy that has another gray sphere inside it that turns black in the center and has red electricity flowing around it. If he charges the attack for a few seconds, it seems to take on a decagon shape, but most commonly looks like a circle. Once he fires it, it leaves a shot black trail of energy behind before it hits the target, very easily causing a nuke-sized explosion that destroys everything caught in the explosion.

---

I gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! They became a Super Android!

Super 17: That's right. I am now Super 17.

Me: Wow! I don't know how Dr. Gero did all this but your power is incredible. I may not be feeling any energy from you but if you had a power level I would estimate it to be at 1.5 billion.

Super 17: You are indeed correct. When we were separate we had a power level of each of 750,000,000. Now I have double that power.

Me: Unbelievable. Even in death, Dr. Gero just will never learn. This is gonna be just as brutal as the battle with Omega Shenron. Maybe 100 times worse. Now it's time for me to kick it to the extreme.

I unleashed the full extent of my power and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000 and my power was at maximum.

Super 17: So this is the full extent of your power J.D.

Me: (Divine Echoing Voice of Light) **It sure is. But just for the record, your sister Lazuli misses you. You were once known as Lapis and you were killed when Dr. Gero found you and Lazuli and turned you into Androids and programed you both to destroy Goku all just for revenge.**

Super 17: I know and I miss her a lot. But I will still carry out my mission.

Me: **I had a feeling you would. But I will stop you and save you from Gero's influence. It's time for Android 17 to become a forgotten memory and for Lapis to return to normal.**

Super 17: Then come get me.

Me: **Your overconfidence will be your undoing. You may be twice as strong but power levels usual don't mean anything. But if you insist…**

I went at Super 17 and teleported and kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and pulled his hand off and it had a machine gun ready to fire.

Super 17: HELL STORM!

He fired a massive barrage of bullets at me and I was running fast and dodging them all over the place and really dodging them. I then teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and smashed him down and he got up.

Super 17: I admire your tenacity J.D. I'm impressed you are able to match my power like this.

Me: **Keep on being overconfident and we'll see.**

Super 17: Yes we will.

He formed a massive Electro Eclipse Bomb.

Me: **So that's it.**

I did the same.

Me and Super 17: ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!

We fired both our energy bombs at the same time and they collided and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The massive explosion decimated much of the planet with devastating fury and more and we went at each other and punched and kicked with merciless fury and it was unbelievable! We were punching and kicking and massive fiery and explosive shockwaves and explosions were shaking the planet and more.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched him in the face and knocked him down. Then he got back up and flew into the air.

Me: (In my head) **I have an idea.**

I fired numerous energy blasts of incredible power at him and they hit him and he was absorbing them and getting stronger and stronger.

Me: (In my head) **In that state as he's absorbing energy he's vulnerable. This is my chance!** (Out loud) **SHADOW CLONE!**

I formed a shadow clone.

Clone me flew at him.

Clone me: **YOU WILL NEVER WIN!** (ECHOING) **DRAGON FIST!**

He was enveloped in a dragon energy structure and it covered my fist and he plowed all the way through him with devastating force and appeared behind him.

I then appeared behind him and my clone dispelled. I fired a beam of light and it hit Super 17 and separated Lapis from him and made him a full fledge Super Android.

Me: **KAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!**

I charged up a rainbow Kamehameha!

Super 17: You haven't learned anything! It will only make me stronger!

Me: **Not this time! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired the rainbow energy blast and it went all the way through

Super 17 and he screamed in pain as he was being completely obliterated into nothing. SUPER ANDROID 17 was dead!

Me: **Take that!**

I landed and grabbed Lapis and put him on my back.

Lapis: (Groans weakly)

Me: **You're gonna be all right Lapis. Lazuli will be grateful you're back. First we need to deal with Dr. Gero for good.**

I used Instant Transmission and went to the Otherworld and went to Hell and there I faced DR. GERO!

Me: **Dr. Gero.**

Dr. Gero: J.D. Knudson. I see you have bested Super 17.

Me: **And saved Lapis from your control. But that's not why I'm here. I'm not here to gloat. I'm here to kill you.**

Dr. Gero: I'm already dead.

Me: **You're gonna be more than just dead. You're gonna be long forgotten.**

I held out my hand to him.

Me: **HAKAI!**

He glowed purple and he was obliterated from existence for all eternity and he will NEVER make his dark dream of revenge happen ever again! He was erased from existence forever.

Me: **Hell and the Warp are too good for you. Now lets head back.**

I teleported back.

---

Everyone regrouped and they were facing the Turbo Toilet 2000 and

I appeared with a weak Lapis.

Lazuli: Is he gonna be okay?

Me: **He'll be fine. I separated him from Super 17 and he is now back with you forever.**

Lazuli hugged him and cried.

Me: **Master Goku I have good news. I went to the Otherworld and Hakaied Dr. Gero. You are now no longer caught in the crosshairs of his goal of vengeance.**

Nico: Awesome!

Goku: That's great! Thank you J.D.

Me: **Anytime master. Now lets take this sewage spewing shithole down!**

Nico: With pleasure!

We went at the Turbo Toilet 2000 and smashed and pulverized it all over the place and more and really smashed him all over.

Mario: (Italian Accent) It's a plumbing time! PLUMBER STYLE: TOILET PLUNGING STRIKE!

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Lets-a Go! PLUMBER STYLE: SNAKE MACHINE!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO HACKSAW!

Lana: PLUMBER STYLE: PLUMBING MANIA!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: CRIMPERS BARRAGE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING TORCH!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: CRUSHING PLIERS!

Batch: TECH STYLE: VALVE AND PIPE BARRAGE!

They fired blasts of plumber tools and energy and more and they hit the Turbo Toilet and knocked it down.

Elita One, Flik, Calypso and G1 Venom used the Autobot, Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Elita One's blasters, Flik's and Calypso's powers and G1 Venom's Stinger Fluids 100-fold.

Elita One and Flik: BLASTING ROCK BARRAGE!

Elita One fired energy blasts and Flik fired waves of rocks.

Calypso and G1 Venom: POISON JUNGLE BLAST!

Calypso fired a jungle fire blast and Venom fired an acid blast.

Toiletnator: This toilet freak gives all toilets everywhere a bad name!

Lana: Yeah!

Toiletnator, Captain Underpants, Lana, Patrick Star and Nico: TOILET SMASHING FART BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of fart energy.

Mario: Are you ready Paisanos?

Luigi, Lincoln, R. Mika, Mai, Entrapta, and Batch: Let's do it!

Mario, Luigi, Lincoln,, Mai, Entrapta and Batch: FINAL SMASH: PLUMBER TOOL BARRAGE!

The blasts all hit the Turbo Toilet 2000 and obliterated it into nothing. We powered down.

Me: **Take that toilet freak!**

We powered down.

Nico: That's one toilet we won't be using ever again.

Captain Underpants: I think that's the last of the talking toilets.

Unicorn: Glad to hear it!

Aqueduct: From now on, the only toilets I want to see are the non moving ones!

Me: And the ones we all know.

Eddy: Yeah!

Lola: That's right!

Nico: But this was a lot of Potty Fights. (Laughs) That was funny.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Nico!

Me: That was funny. Now lets pay a visit to Melvin.

We went to Antarctica.

## ANTARCTICA PRISON

Melvin Sneedly was sitting in his cell.

Melvin: (GROWLS) I hate Harold and George and Krupp! Especially that brat comedian Luan!

But then a swirl of darkness exploded out in front of him.

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) Those who make toilets that will kill all of humanity are bad and must be punished Melvin Sneedly. Prepare to feel the Stingy Wrath of COUNT SPANKULOT!

SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK!

Count Spankulot: (LAUGHING MALEVOLENTLY!)

Melvin then got the worst spanking ever as he was spanked so bad and hard that it made his butt bleed! OUCH!

Me: Yikes that has to hurt.

Nico: No shit.

Harold Hutchins: He deserves it.

Nico: Yep.

Captain Underpants: (To the viewers) Don't be like Melvin or you will be getting the worst spanking ever.

Me: Big time.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

The Talking Toilets of Captain Underpants was a funny one. I never read the book or saw the villains in the movie but they were funny. I hope you all got a good laugh out of this from the toilet humor. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. I'm gonna take a 3 day break starting tomorrow from March 9th to March 12th. I need to give my brain a rest. But the next chapter after my break will be for one of my favorite video games: Kirby and The Crystal Shards for Nintendo 64, one of my favorite childhood games and it was awesome. We're going to help Ribbon, Kirby and friends take down Zero-2 and the Dark Matter and make sure it never terrorizes the universe again. It's gonna be awesome as we journey across different stars all over the Kirby Universe and save it from destruction.

See you all on March 12th.

# Dark Matter in The Dream World

POW!

I punched a man in the face with incredible force. But this wasn't any ordinary man. This was an old enemy that was responsible for unleashing the terrors of the Necromorphs aboard the Ishimura Space Colony. It was CHALLUS MERCER! The Unitology Cult Leader from the events of chapter 784.

---

**Challus Mercer** is the secondary antagonist of the video game *Dead Space* .

History

Doctor Challus Mercer was a scientist aboard the USG Ishimura, and was a devout Unitologist to the point of zealotry. Mercer became fanatically obsessed with the Necromorphs after the ship was compromised and the infection spread; he believed them to be the successors to the human race and that their ability to reanimate necrotic flesh was life after death. Mercer performed several medical experiments on the crew of the USG Ishimura, one of which resulted in the Hunter. While ordinary Necromorphs are usually produced by the infection of corpses, audio logs suggest that Mercer's experiments were aimed at transmitting the infection to live subjects, which may have caused the Hunter's unique regenerative properties. When Isaac Clarke encountered Dr. Mercer, Mercer appeared psychologically unstable; he advocated mass suicide amongst the crew, and kept severed human body parts in his office. He viewed the human race as obsolete in the face of the Necromorphs, even to the extent of assisting the infection by way of deliberate sabotage to ship systems. He viewed Isaac Clarke's struggle to survive as admirable but misguided, and attempted to kill him on several occasions by both having the Hunter attack Isaac and shutting off life support in sections of the Ishimura Isaac traveled through. Mercer also murdered Jacob Temple and

Elizabeth Cross, the former in front of Isaac. After Isaac finally destroyed the Hunter, Mercer allowed himself to be killed by an Infector, thereby becoming a Necromorph - an Enhanced Slasher. Isaac Clarke encountered the changed Mercer and euthanized him.

The player can kill Mercer before the transformation is complete, which would be his ultimate defeat as he would be denied his "rebirth" as a Necromorph.

---

Me: You and I have an old score to settle Mercer!

Mercer: Just like the filthy heretic I remember.

Me: You are the fucking heretic you monster! You killed almost everyone aboard the Ishimura with your pet friends the Necromorphs! Don't you even realize how dangerous they are to the entire universe!? They will destroy everything! They want to kill everything and spread their terror all over the universe and kill all life as we know it!

Alicia: Yeah you monster! You don't care!

Susie Berricks: They nearly killed all of us!

Nicole Brennan: How can you not care about that!?

Mercer: Because I only care about uniting the worlds.

Me: Your form of unification has resulted in the deaths of countless lifeforms all over the universe! You would rather see them all suffer and burn rather than help out. Now you will die like you should have! The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate will never allow a terrible menace like the Necromorphs or the Brethren Moons to terrorize this universe of ours ever again!

Isaac Clarke: I won't allow you to get away with everything you've done!

I fired an energy blast and Isaac, Alicia, Susie and Nicole fired blasts of Light, fire, water and lightning and the blasts all hit Mercer and obliterated him in an instant and banished him to the Warp forever.

Next we were going after a bad Internet Troll that goes by the name of Cheesepuff Mike. He was a troll that Uncle Grandpa and Mr. Gus faced before and he has a really nasty disposition. He hates Uncle Grandpa and hates everyone. He gets a great thrill out of destroying peoples spirits by posting flaming comments on videos and pictures on the Internet.

Cheesepuff Mike: (Evil Laughter)

Me: (From behind him) You are in big trouble you sicko!

Cheesepuff Mike: Nyol! What are you doing here!? I was just about to post another comment on Uncle Grandpa's video page. (Typing) "Uncle Grandpa is a Shitnosed Mustache Freak!"

Uncle Grandpa: Hey! That one really hurt!

Me: You better apologize to him or this is gonna hurt (Cracks Knuckles) Real Bad!

Carol: Yeah!

Cheesepuff Mike: Nyol! How's this for an apology? (Typing) "Uncle Grandpa can Go to Hell!"

Me: (GROWLS)

Uncle Grandpa: This troll makes me sick!

Me: Don't they all.

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy at the computer and destroyed it.

Carol: And now for the troll.

Carol fired a blast of atomic energy at Cheesepuff Mike and burned him all over and revealed his true form! He was really a full-fledge troll! And he was now a statue!

Me: What the!? He REALLY WAS a Troll!

Nico: A REAL ONE!? I thought Internet Troll was just a slang term.

Me: Me too. But one thing is for sure this troll will never touch any computer again.

I smashed him and reduced him to fine powder and banished him to the Warp.

Next I was in the Moon Prison talking to our friend Kendra Daniels.

---

**Kendra Daniels** was the computer specialist of the USG *Kellion* emergency maintenance team and the main antagonist of *Dead Space* .

She was voiced and modeled after Tonantzin Carmelo.

Shortly after the crash landing of the USG *Kellion*, the crew make their way into the *Ishimura's* Flight Lounge. There, the crew are attacked by Necromorphs who immediately dispatch the two lower ranked security personnel. The crew scatters; Kendra flees with Hammond, while Isaac Clarke makes his own route to (relative) safety. She and Hammond contact Isaac from the bridge as he moves through the ship, guiding him toward various locations until she and Hammond are attacked by a Leaper.

The Necromorph drives them from the bridge, separating Kendra from Hammond. After finding refuge in the USG *Ishimura* s computer core, Kendra keeps in contact with Isaac Clarke and Zach Hammond through their RIG links, while using her computer skills to assist them with their tasks around the ship; like by overriding secured doors throughout the ship as well as uncover the mystery behind the vessel's infestation. She frequently expresses distrust of Hammond, suspecting he knows more about the Marker than he lets on. She behaves much more frantically than both Hammond and Isaac, often urging them to abort the mission and focus on escape.

Later on in the game, the Marker's influence begins to take its toll on Kendra, causing her to hallucinate. She says that she keeps seeing her brother, at one point waving at her from a security monitor, even though "it's not possible", hinting that he is dead. Although she later accuses Isaac of becoming insane, she appears to have forgotten her own hallucinations, and may be unaware of her own damaged sanity or just used her supposed hallucinations as a ruse.

## Betrayal and Death

Towards the end of the game, Kendra is supposed to leave her position in the computer core of the USG *Ishimura* to meet up with Isaac and Terrence Kyne at the escape shuttle; however, she had already made her way there and had concealed herself inside. As Isaac prepares to board the ship, Kendra shoots Dr. Kyne in the chest with a Divet pistol, in order to secure the shuttle. Dr. Kyne quickly dies as the shuttle takes off and exits the ship, effectively stranding Isaac in USG Ishimura.

While on the shuttle, Kendra (through her RIG link) reveals herself to be a covert agent, who was specially selected by 'higher ups' to be onboard the USG *Kellion* mission. She also tells the true origin of the Marker, and its purpose. Kendra bids Isaac farewell, but Nicole Brennan shows Isaac how to recall the stolen shuttle. Kendra's ship is then pulled back into the USG *Ishimura* landing bay, but Kendra activates an escape pod, and lands on the Aegis VII colony safely. Isaac, with the guidance of Nicole, takes the Marker back to the colony and places it on it's pedestal. Kendra then appears after Isaac cannot go back to the pedestal, and reveals to Isaac that Nicole was dead the whole time, he has been having hallucinations generated by the Marker.

**By removing the Marker, this will lead to her own demise** .

She then attempts to take the Marker back to the shuttle for transport to government custody. Isaac reaches the shuttle just as Kendra prepares to take off. Before she can depart, The Hive Mind rises up from the mining crater and smacks her away from the ship with a tendril. Kendra screamed in terror before one of the tentacles smashes down onto her, knocking her unconscious. It then rolls her across the pad and then throws her at the sharp corner of a wall, the force of the impact destroying her head and sending two limbs flying. Her body then crashes down sending her other limbs flying completely dismembering her. Kendra's cardiac monitor then immediately flatlines, signaling her death.

Kendra failed her mission to recover the marker, as it was destroyed alongside the Hive Mind. Despite the losses, the government would continue to make markers, and used Isaac and other subjects' brains to create more (since their minds had been exposed to the Marker).

---

Kendra Daniels: I don't understand J.D. Why did you save me after all the pain I caused when I was helping you out?

Me: Because you helped us during the Terror of The Necromorphs and that shows that you have a lot of good in you. You are not fully brainwashed as you were lead to believe. But Kendra there is more to the Necromorphs than what you know as well as the Marker. I did some research on The Marker and I found out some really dark info. The Marker acts like a beacon and a radio antenna. It acts like a transmitter and emits a powerful psychic energy from the Brethren Moons that causes people to go cuckoo mad and see things that are never there and all that. It's why many people went insane. It's because of the psychic energy from The Marker. The Markers also act like a beacon so that the Brethren Moons can know which planet to kill next. The Brethren Moons are the main beings of the Necromorphs and they were the cause of them invading the Ishimura. The Brethren Moons are as big as entire planets and they act like a cancer. A parasite and they suck that entire planet dry of life and turn their lifeforms into Necromorphs. They are that dangerous and they pose that big of a threat to all life in the entire universe.

Kendra gasped in shock. She was being lead to her death. She was also duped into thinking that the Necromorphs and the Marker could be used for good. But she was dead wrong. The Necromorphs, The Brethren Moons, The Marker, it's all pure evil. They are monsters that are set on destroying all life in the entire universe.

Kendra Daniels: I had no idea. What have I done!? WHAT HAVE I DONE!? (Crying Hard)

I went into her cell and comforted her and she was crying hard into my chest and I pat her back. Kendra crying was hurting my heart and it was sad. She realized that she was being used as a pawn and a tool all for some false godship and false unification. For 35 minutes, Kendra was crying and she was so exhausted from all of it that she fell asleep. I took her to the estate and put her in her own room. She went through enough punishment because of the Necromorphs and the Ishimura and Mercer and the Marker.

She deserves a chance at redemption after everything that happened.

* * *

Later at the Burpin Burger we all were there for an awesome eating contest. Me and Nico were having the contest.

James: (Pokemon) Are you guys having another eating contest?

Me: We sure are. We're participating in that.

Everyone saw a poster for a deadly eating contest. It was called the Nova Dragon Burger Bucket Challenge. We were gonna eat a bucket full of Fire In Your Belly Burgers in 25 minutes and they were all covered in a nuclear hot deadly hot sauce made with the hottest peppers and extracts in the world and the universe and it was gonna be deadly.

Everyone gasped.

May: WHOA MAN!

Lori: This challenge will literally kill them!

Lucy Loud: I'll be sure to say something nice at your funerals.

Vince: Been nice knowing you boss.

Me: It'll take more than a bunch of spice to kill me.

Nico: Me too.

2 staff members came out wearing radiation suits and they had buckets full of burgers that were glowing a powerful neon red and they had the buckets in safety tongs so they wouldn't get burned. The buckets were glowing red hot from how hot they were and even my Geiger counter was going crazy.

Me: Whoa! Those look lethal.

Nico: No kidding. But this is gonna be awesome!

We had the buckets placed in front of us and we got the contest started. As we were eating massive pillars of fire exploded out of us and we were literally on fire and surging with power as it was making us stronger.

Lola: WHOA! That is hot!

Lynn: Man these guys are tough!

Lori: Yeah!

Gardenia: I'll get some milk to cool you guys down.

Me: (Eating) Don't need it.

Nico: (Eating) Me neither.

We were enveloped in powerful auras of pure fire that was so strong that not even the most powerful fire magic users could even comprehend.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa! That fire is strong!

Pepperdance: Ooowee! These guys are stronger than me in terms of spice!

Cayenne: No kidding! Wow!

Jared: Powerful!

Nico then fell to the table in pain and I finished my burgers first.

Me: Ahh.

Manager: And the winner is J.D. Knudson! He is the first ever winner of the Nova Dragon Burger Bucket Challenge!

Everyone cheered wildly for me!

But then my stomach grumbled.

Me: Uh oh.

Rainbow Dash: TAKE COVER!

Transquito: Every Cybertronian for himself! (turns into mosquito form and flies out of the danger zone)

Everyone ducked.

BBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

I let out a massive and monstrous belch and a massive jet of fire exploded out of my mouth and it went out of the restaurant and it went all the way to a hideout of an evil crime gang in Ohio and it hit the hideout and exploded! Incinerating the entire hideout and killing everyone in it.

When the jet of flames faded, I had smoke coming out of my mouth.

Me: Pardon me.

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Lori: And the new spicy food champion is J.D. KNUDSON!

Laney: Way to go J.D.!

Varie: Yeah! (Kisses me) (Lips burn) WHOA! That is spicy! I like it.

Chromia: Are you guys proud of yourselves?

Me: We sure are.

Nico: (COUGHS SMOKE AND FIRE) (WHEEZING) I'M NOT! SO HOT!

May: Poor Nico.

Maria: I'll cool you down buddy.

Maria fired a wave of water and it went into his mouth and a huge cloud of steam came out of his mouth.

Nico: Ahh. Thanks Maria.

Maria: No problem.

Salem: But that was intensely spicy.

Nico: No kidding. Lynn I don't know how you and your friends do it but you are really tough people.

Lynn: Thanks Nico.

Margo: We sure are.

Paula: Yeah.

I was given a medal and a t-shirt and free burgers for life.

---

Later at the World Tree Estate we were getting ready to head out to Kirby's home world, Dreamland.

Donna: So, we're going back to Dreamland with Kirby, right?

Me: We sure are. We're gonna see how everything is doing since it merged with our would.

Natilee: It'll be awesome to see it again. But my scepter has showed that something is going on in the Dream World System. I don't know what it is but whatever it is it's not good.

Me: Well then we better find out what it is.

Nico: Yeah.

Unicorn, Copperhead, Selene, Girder, Gearhead, Aqueduct, Cluemaster, and Whiplash then appeared.

Unicorn: Can me, Copperhead, Selene, Girder, Gearhead, Aqueduct, Cluemaster, and Whiplash come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're heading to the world of Kirby.

Girder: Cool! I love the Kirby Games.

Molly Malloy: Me too! Kirby is so cute!

Britney Crosby: He sure is! Who can resist how cute he is?

Zan Partizanne: He sure is cute.

Flamberge: We think so too.

Francisca: Me too!

Lola: Kirby is one of the cutest.

Me: He sure is.

Lucy opened a portal and we were off to Dreamland.

## POP STAR

In the world of Pop Star we arrived.

Kevin Levin: So this is Pop Star?

Me: Yep. This is gonna be so cool seeing more of Kirby's world.

Nico: It sure is.

Stacy Bolton: I was told so much about Kirby's world and it's awesome.

Laney: And the best part is that we can do anything we want in here.

It's all part of the dream world.

Spike: It sure is. (Spike turns into a knight) Yeah!

Nico: Now that is cool!

May: I've always wanted to try this. (May turned into an amazing dragon) YEAH!

Nico: Wow! May you look incredible as a dragon!

May: Thanks Nico. Hop on.

Nico hopped on and they flew around.

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Wow!

Princess Luna: As Princess of the night, I can safely say that Dreamland is fine so far.

Gari: It sure is.

Me: Well we just got here so lets take a look around just to be sure.

Nico: Agreed.

Vince: One can hope it's safe.

We walked around and then a crystal shard hit me on the head.

BONK!

Me: Ow! (Sees the shard) What the?

I picked up the shard.

Rarity: That crystal is beautiful.

Me: It sure is. But where did it come from?

Nico: No idea.

Then we saw a fairy fall and land by us.

Nicole: Ribbon?

Natilee: Uh oh.

Ribbon: (Gasp) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Kirby, thank goodness I found you all. My people and my home world are in terrible danger!

Kirby: Ribbon!

Ribbon: Kirby!

They hugged.

Me: Uh oh. That must mean that Ribbon's world Ripple Star is in trouble.

Nicole: I was just about to say that dad. I have a strong feeling that a familiar foe I know is back.

Natilee: I don't like the sound of that.

Nico: Me neither.

May: Yeah.

Nicole: I remember in the game Kirby and The Crystal Shards that we're gonna have to go to 7 worlds.

Cluemaster: Hmm. Based on how many worlds there are in Dreamland, we'll also have to deal with the bosses that live in each one.

Nicole: And this is gonna be an awesome adventure. As the Goddess of Video Games, I love a great challenge and an awesome adventure.

Natilee: I do too. It's so awesome.

Francisca: You said it!

Flamberge: I love a good battle.

Then Evil Green Ranger, Loki, INSTIGATOR, Carmen Dillo, Grumblemon, Eris, Trumbipulor and Firepower then appeared.

Me: Evil Green Ranger, Loki, INSTIGATOR, Carmen Dillo, Grumblemon, Eris, Trumbipulor and Firepower.

Loki: Good seeing you all here.

Grumblemon: It's amazing here.

Me: We're not having our usual battles already are we?

Firepower: No. Not now.

Evil Green Ranger: We've figured out how the usual battles are going to work.

Maria: Really?

Loki: Each of us will have our respective battle in each of the worlds you'll go to.

May: So basically, it's like our final mission against Oogie.

INSTIGATOR: Exactly! We'll let you guys know when the first usual battle will be.

Carmen Dillo: For now, just continue what you're doing.

Me: Cool! This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: That covers more ground and it will help a lot.

Naruto: It sure will.

Me: Lets get moving guys.

The Masters of Evil teleported and waited.

We walked around Pop Star and it was beautiful and amazing.

Lola: Wow. Pop Star is more beautiful than what I remember.

Lana: It sure is.

Fu: I think it's amazing. It's like Heaven.

Natilee: And the coolest part is in this world you can do anything you want.

Maria: You sure can. The power of dreams works amazingly.

Lori: It sure does.

Natilee: Time for me to call in the special forces.

Natilee put on her ring for the Dream Crusade.

Natilee: (Celtic Accent) DREAM CRUSADE, BRING DREAMS TO ALL!

She held up her ring and a beam of green energy and it formed into a Celtic Crescent Moon and a portal appeared and out came all of the Dream Crusade!

Meta Knight: We're home.

King Dedede: Looks like something is going on here.

Adeleide: No kidding.

Natilee: We got a huge crisis here Crusaders. Lets go help out.

We kept walking until we came across a big tree in the middle of a clearing in the force. The tree moved and had a face form and it was none other than the first boss: WHISPY WOODS!

---

**Whispy Woods** is a recurring boss in the *Kirby* series. He is one of the most recognizable characters and is often seen in forests.

Biography

Whispy Woods is a common opponent to Kirby and would usually be fought in levels based around plant life or forests. He is said to be the protector of the forest and has been so since ancient times. He is one of Kirby's most recurring adversaries and usually fights Kirby to stop his progress.

*Kirby's Dream Land*

Whispy Woods makes his first ever appearance in *Kirby's Dream Land*, appearing as the first boss serving King Dedede to protect the Sparkling Stars. Here is also the first time Whispy used his well-used attacks of dropping apples and spitting puffs of air. In the game's Extra Mode, Whispys' attacks speed up and he drops Gordos as well as apples.

*Kirby's Adventure / Kirby: Nightmare in Dream Land*

Whispy Woods appears in *Kirby's Adventure* and its remake, this time guarding a piece of the Star Rod for his master monarch. Whispy Woods' fight is near identical to the last game both in order and attacks, barring that his nose can't hurt Kirby on contact.

*Kirby's Pinball Land*

Whispy Woods appears both as a boss and as one of the subgames in *Kirby's Pinball Land*, with the player controlling two Kirbys to break blocks in the latter.

*Kirby's Dream Course*

Along with its fellow boss Kracko, Whispy Woods appears as an obstacle in *Kirby's Dream Course*, bumping Kirby away on contact. He can only be felled with the Spark ability. He does not count as an enemy, and oddly, multiple of him can appear in one course.

*Kirby's Avalanche*

Whispy Woods appears as the fifth opponent in *Kirby's Avalanche*, being the second boss in the Normal difficulty set of opponents.

*Kirby's Dream Land 2*

Whispy appears once more as the first boss in *Kirby's Dream Land 2*, this time with his fight being divided into two phases. The first has him obscure his face with glasses and a surgical mask, with him mainly attacking with his apples and a new root-based attack. The second as his mask and glasses fall off as he once more returns to his classic form of attacks. Whispy Woods also appears in World 1's bonus game, with the player needing to collect stars and avoid apples.

### *Kirby's Block Ball*

Whispy Woods appears as the boss of the eighth stage in *Kirby's Block Ball*, once more spitting air and dropping Gordos. Like every boss in the game, he needs to be hit twelve times to beat.

### *Kirby Super Star / Kirby Super Star Ultra*

Whispy Woods appears in *Kirby Super Star* and its remake in multiple sub-games. In multiple of these, Whispy appears as a boss in his classic format. However, two games revise the formula. In Revenge of Meta Knight, Kirby fights a version of him named Twin Woods, where the player fights two Whispys at once. Later, in Revenge of the King, Whispy appears as **Whispy's Revenge**, inheriting Twin Woods' spinning attack and also gaining the abilities to dropping harmful rotten apples and firing small tornadoes.

Whispy Woods also appears in Dyna Blade's ending and as a card in Card Swipe.

### *Kirby's Dream Land 3*

Whispy Woods appears as the first boss once more, this time spitting his fruits and vegetables rather than dropping them from his leaves. Once he has been hit four times, Whispy flies into fury and uses his roots to pursue Kirby. If Kirby refights Whispy with all of the Heart Stars, Whispy is harmless.

### *Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards*

Whispy Woods appears as the boss of Planet Popstar in *Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards* in the first 3D entry in the series. Fought in a circular arena, Whispy uses his classic attacks with Kirby required to beat the Whispy Wood Jrs around the arena. After the three are defeated, Whispy uses his roots to attack Kirby, with them needing to be attacked to damage it.

### *Kirby Tilt 'n' Tumble*

Oddly, Whispy appears to aid Kirby in *Kirby Tilt 'n' Tumble*, transporting Kirby to later levels if the player can find them.

### *Kirby Air Ride*

Whispy Woods merely cameos in *Kirby Air Ride*, appearing in a small forest in the City Trial mode. If the player rams him into him enough, he shows his classic defeated pose.

### *Kirby: Squeak Squad*

Despite not being a boss in the game, Whispy appears on the game's title screen.

### *Kirby's Epic Yarn* / *Kirby's Extra Epic Yarn*

Due to the nature of the game, Whispy appears as a late-game miniboss the player fights in their Tankbot form at the end of Whispy's Forest. Earlier in the level, smaller versions of him named Twiggy Woods both summon Gordos and can be used as platforms. Whispy also appears as a decoration for Kirby's Pad.

### *Kirby Mass Attack*

Once more, Whispy Woods appears as the first boss Kirby fights, with this fight having three phases. The first phase has Whispy drop large spiked balls and spitting wind, the second growing two logs under him the player must damage to get to Whispy, growing mushrooms that bounce the player away, and keeping variants of attacks from the first phase, and the third has him grow three logs that can grow dangerous spikes, as well as the attacks from the first phase. After the fight, he removes the clouds covering Sandy Canyon. He is later fought in a rematch in Necro Nebula.

Whispy also appears as the first boss in Kirby Brawlball and Strato Patrol EOS, and as a high-point value target in Field Frenzy.

## *Kirby's Return to Dream Land*

Whispy Woods re-appears in *Kirby's Return to Dream Land*, again as the first boss. In this fight, he shows off several new abilities in the second phase, such as growing in size, spitting larger puffs of air, and sucking in Kirby to damage him. Once defeated, he shrinks and releases the oars for the Lor Starcutter. In the game's Extra Mode, Whispy can also spit tornados, release harmful purple apples, attack with his roots, and drop Scarfys.

## *Kirby's Dream Collection Special Edition*

Whispy Woods appears in *Kirby's Dream Collection Special Edition* in the Smash Combat Chamber EX. He fights similar to his extra mode counterpart, but with no root attack, normal apples, and the ability to drop Comos from his branches.

## *Kirby: Triple Deluxe*

Although Whispy is absent from *Kirby: Triple Deluxe* barring appearing as a keychain, a similar boss known as Flowery Woods appears.

## *Kirby and the Rainbow Curse*

Whispy Woods is fought twice in *Kirby and the Rainbow Curse*, with him able to drop spike balls, mines and do his signature gust-blowing attack. He also has Bronto Knights protect his face in the first fight. In the second fight, he gains a metal truck to stop the player from using Tap Dashes and can summon Barampas.

## *Kirby: Planet Robobot Main article: Clanky Woods*

In *Kirby: Planet Robobot*, Whispy Woods gains a mechanized form known as **Clanky Woods** .

## *Team Kirby Clash* / *Super Kirby Clash*

In both games in the *Team Kirby Clash* series, Whispy Woods is fought as a boss, with similar attack strategies to Flowery Woods. His fights take place in the Ruins.

### *Kirby Battle Royale*

In the spin-off *Kirby Battle Royale*, a variant of him known as Mini Whispy Woods appears in Apple Scramble, with the player needing to obtain apples they drop from being hit.

### *Kirby Star Allies*

Whispy Woods appears as a recurring boss in *Kirby Star Allies*, with among his classic attacks of blowing air and dropping fruit (including the new explosive Burst Fruits), his inhale and enemy drop attacks returns. On his second phase, his attacks become more dangerous and Whispy Woods gains the ability to jump in the air and slam back onto the ground. Whispy Woods' second phase can be easily skipped if one has multiple friends/attacks using Sizzle, as it chars Whispy Woods into he is defeated. The player can also throw a Friend Heart at Whispy Woods once defeated for him to drop food. Additionally, he has two variants in the game, Yggy Woods and Parallel Woods, the latter fought in Heroes in Another Dimension.

### *Kirby: Right Back at Ya!*

In *Kirby: Right Back at Ya!*, Whispy Woods appears as a major ally towards the heroes as the wise and loving, if vengeful sometimes, caretaker of the forest. Here, Whispy has a love interest in the form of Lovely, and a mentor in Acore. Additionally, King Dedede (along with Escargoon) are not allies but enemies, with King Dedede trying to get Whispy Woods and the forest cut down to build a golf course.

### *Super Smash Bros. Super Smash Bros.*

Whispy Woods makes his debut in the *Super Smash Bros.* series in the first game, being a hazard on the Dream Land stage, occasionally blowing a stream of wind to knock fighters away from the center of the stage.

### *Super Smash Bros. Melee*

Later on, in *Super Smash Bros. Melee*, Whispy Woods was both a trophy and a stage hazard on both Dream Land and the new Green Greens stage, shaking apples to either hurt players or land on the ground and become healing items.

*Super Smash Bros. Brawl*

Whispy Woods lacks the trophy he had in *Super Smash Bros. Melee*, but in *Super Smash Bros. Brawl*, he both returns on Green Greens and appears as a sticker that increases damage done by weapons when used on Kirby characters.

*Super Smash Bros. For 3DS / Super Smash Bros. For Wii U*

Whispy Woods appears in Dream Land once more in both *Super Smash Bros. For 3DS* and *Super Smash Bros. For Wii U*, but he only appears as a trophy in the latter.

*Super Smash Bros. Ultimate*

Whispy Woods returns in *Super Smash Bros. Ultimate* not only with both of his stage cameos returning, but also appearing as one of the game's spirits. Whispy Woods is an ace-level shield-type spirit, which grants the user a weakness to fire attacks when used. His spirit battle involves the player beating a team of five red Kirbys on Green Greens (representing Whispy Woods' apples), with high winds occasionally starting up.

---

Nicole: It's Whispy Woods!

Whispy Woods roared ferociously!

Hunter: (German Accent) It's not a nice tree!

Selene: (to Whispy Woods) I'm going to make sure you're used for firewood!

Me: Me too!

Nicole: Whispy Woods has been the 1st boss of the Kirby Games for over 29 years. He is the easiest boss of all the Kirby Games.

Kirby: That's right!

Lola: Out of all the bosses of Kirby, Whispy Woods is one of my favorites.

Natilee: Lets chop down this tree!

Loki and Evil Green Ranger then appeared.

Me: Loki and the Evil Green Ranger are first.

Evil Green Ranger: That's right.

Loki: This is gonna be good.

May: Lets get it on!

May reverted back and she and her group along with M.J. and her group went at them.

---

Battle 1: May, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Marucho, Preyas, Jet Link, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki

---

Loki was first.

Loki: (to May) This morning's eating contest was similar to the one you and Maria had before.

May: It sure was. Except we ate peppers from the jar. These were burgers covered in insanely hot sauce.

Rarity: But J.D. is the toughest guy we have seen eating those burgers. Same with Nico.

Sweetie Belle: He sure is. Nico is just as tough as J.D. is.

Thunder Terror: Yeah he is! I think he has awesome skills.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed he does. I like his skills.

Sapphire Shores: They sure are awesome.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) To handle that much heat from spiciness of that magnitude shows how tough he is.

Mistmane: You got that right.

Sable Spirit: They are strong.

Ink Rose: I think so too.

Moonlight Raven: You said it.

Marucho: Yeah they are tough.

Preyas: You got that right.

Jet Link: Indeed.

Loki: Awesome! Lets get it on!

Loki fired a lightning blast from his spear and they dodged it as the blast hit the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kevin touched a tree and turned into wood and formed a wood mace and smashed him all over and N fired a blast of elemental energy and his Pokemon did the same and the blasts all hit Loki and knocked him down.

Loki got up.

May: Take this one! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: TEMPLE OF THE SEA!

May fired a wave of water and it formed into Samiya the Temple of The Sea.

Rarity: This is gonna be dazzling! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CASTLE OF THE CRYSTAL!

Rarity fired a beam of energy and it formed into the Castle of the

Crystal on Thra and it fired beams of energy.

Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL OF TRUTH!

Sweetie Belle floated into the air and formed a crystal above her and fired a beam of light from it.

Thunder Terror: This will hurt! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: RED LIGHTNING BLAST!

Thunder Terror fired a blast of red lightning.

Sassy Saddles: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SHARD OF THE CRYSTAL OF TRUTH!

Sassy Saddles fired a beam of energy and it formed into the Crystal of Truth.

Sapphire Shores: Take this one! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER DIAMOND AUTHORITY!

Sapphire Shores fired beams of blue, yellow, pink and white light and they formed into the symbol of the Great Diamond Authority.

Saffron Masala: This is gonna hurt! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: THRA!

Saffron Masala fired a wave of crystal energy and it formed into the creatures of the planet Thra.

Mistmane: This will be cool. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL GEMS!

Mistmane fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Crystal Gems.

Sable Spirit: And this too. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: MANTID EMPIRE!

Sable Spirit fired a wave of crystal energy and it formed into the Mantid Empire of World of Warcraft.

---

The **mantid** are a race of insectoid creatures native to Pandaria, originally descended from a group of aqir - insect-like spawn of the Old Gods - that settled in the southern parts of ancient Kalimdor. The mantid forced the yaungol out of their homeland Townlong Steppes and devour everything in their path in order to build their own crystalline empire of ruthless warriors and scheming feudal lords.

When Pandaria was found by the Alliance and the Horde, the pandaren were left reeling when the mantid's hundred-year cycle of aggression kicked off a decade too early and their greatest warriors burst through the Serpent's Spine. The beleaguered pandaren fought off the worst swarm in recorded history with the aid of the newly-arrived Alliance and Horde. While trying to isolate the cause of the mantid's erratic behavior, it was revealed that Grand Empress Shek'zeer and many of her mantid were corrupted by the Sha of Fear, and with the assistance of the Klaxxi, adventurers were able to defeat her.

Following the resurrection of the Heart of Y'Shaarj by Garrosh Hellscream, the Klaxxi allied themselves with the Warchief. Their paragons took up guard beneath Orgrimmar to protect the heart of their dark former god, but were ultimately defeated during the Siege of Orgrimmar.

By the time of the Fourth War, Grand Empress Shek'zara has ascended the throne. With the awakening of N'Zoth, she pledged her swarm to the Old God's will. In service of her dark master, she unleashed her forces upon the Vale of Eternal Blossoms to claim Pandaria in N'Zoth's name.

---

Ink Rose: This is gonna be good! CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLANET ILUM!

Ink Rose formed a crystal ball and it formed into the Star Killer Planet, Ilum.

**Ilum** was a snow-covered planet located in the 7G sector of the Unknown Regions, within the Ilum system. Ilum was the fifth planet from its parent star Asar, a blue dwarf, located roughly equidistant from Asar and the system's cometary cloud. Ilum had a kyber crystalline core, and had been utilized by the Jedi Order for the Gathering, a rite of passage in which Jedi younglings had to find and harvest kyber crystals for their lightsabers, which had existed for thousands of standard years.

When the Jedi Order was exterminated by order of Darth Sidious, the new Galactic Empire occupied Ilum and began excavating it for its vast supply of kyber crystals, which were to be used in the construction of the first and second Death Stars. The over-mining of the planet caused its core, and later a massive Imperial Trench, to open up along Ilum's equator.

After the fall of the Empire, its successor state, the First Order, converted the massive trench into Starkiller Base: a system-destroying superweapon that was the culmination of the Empire's research into dark energy translations and hyperspace tunneling. Held in secret by the First Order, its modifications allowed Ilum to act as a mobile base and major weapons platform until it was destroyed by the Resistance in desperation after Starkiller's destruction of the Hosnian system. Following the attack, led by Poe Dameron, the planet collapsed into a star that would later be named Solo after the legendary smuggler Han Solo, who died at Ilum.

Moonlight Raven: I've always wanted to try this one. CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HEART OF ATLANTIS!

Moonlight Raven floated into the air and formed the Atlantis Crystal and the stone faces of their kings and it fired beams of energy.

Marucho: This will be good! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: PRINCIPALITY OF ZEON!

Marucho fired a beam of gears and energy and it formed into the Gundams of the Principality of Zeon from Mobile Suit Gundam.

The **Principality of Zeon**, also referred to as the **Duchy of Zeon** and **Zeon Dukedom**, is a nation featured in Mobile Suit Gundam. It was in control of the colonies of Side 3 and fought against the Earth Federation during the One Year War.

## Rise of the Principality of Zeon

When Zeon Zum Deikun, the leader of the Republic, became gravely ill in UC 0068, he mentioned only one name on his deathbed: "Degwin Zabi." The people of Side 3 took this to mean that Deikun was naming Degwin to succeed him as leader of the Republic in that year. After being appointed as the leader of the Republic of Zeon, Degwin Zabi adopted the title of Sodo, meaning "Lord," and was referred to from them on as Degwin Sodo Zabi. Seizing control of the government, Degwin maintained the only way for the colonies to be independent of the Earth Federation was for the Principality to fight (though in reality, Side 3 was already independent of Earth at that time). To this end, Degwin appointed his children into military and political offices and pushed for rapid development of military technology.

Gihren Zabi, the eldest of the Zabi children, remained at his father's side as his aide, achieving Admiral's rank and eventually became the Supreme Commander of the Zeon Armed Forces in place of his father. Dozle Zabi, the second eldest son of the Zabi family, became Vice-Admiral and the Commander of the Space Attack Force, responsible for overseeing fleet movements within the Principality and for securing territory. Kycilia Zabi, a Rear Admiral, shared command of the Zeon Space Attack Force with her brother Dozle, which led to conflicts between the two as she operated from the lunar city of Granada. Garma Zabi, the youngest of the Zabi family, was placed in command of the Zeon Earth Attack Force.

With the backing of the Principality of Zeon's new leadership, technological breakthroughs were made in many fields of research. One of the largest developments was that of mobile suit technology, which initially intended for colony construction found military applications. Research by Doctor Minovsky led to the discovery of the Minovsky Particle and the Minovsky Particle Effect, which allowed for the development of further technology, such as the Minovsky Craft System. Supported by Kycilia Zabi, research into the growing phenomenon led to the classification and discovery of Newtypes, and with it her support of the development of Newtype-based military units.

Negotiations with the Earth Federation finally broke down in UC 0079, leading to the Principality of Zeon (re)declaring its independence from the Earth Federation and at the same time declaring war on the Federation.

## One Year War Opening Weeks

One of the first groups of colonies to be drawn into the conflict were the colonies located at Side 1, also called Zarn, which served as the capital of the Earth Federation in space. The group of colonies at Side 2 (known as Hatte) and Side 4 (known as Moore) were drawn into the conflict as well, with one of the devastated colonies from either Side 2 or Side 4 being used for "Operation British," which was to use a colony as a weapon by sending it on a collision course with Earth. Operation British met with moderate success, as an explosion caused the colony to alter its trajectory. Instead of impacting the Federation's Earth-based capital, it instead landed on Sydney, Australia, destroying 16% of the continent. While attempting to gain another colony to drop onto the Earth, the Earth Federation Space Forces intercepted the Zeon Space Attack Force at Side 5 (also known as Loum), resulting in the "Battle of Loum." The resulting battle employed both nuclear and biological weapons, destroying Side 5 as both forces attempted to bring a quick end to the war.

The massive loss of life at Loum resulted in a truce being called between the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon for representatives of both governments and other colonies to meet and discuss the terms of the Federation's surrender, as they had been vastly demoralized. Gihren threatened to drop Luna II on Jaburo next. However, General Revil, rescued from Zeon captivity, arrives in time to reveal Gihren's bluff, leading to the Federation changing the tide and setting the terms of the war. This meeting led to the signing of the Antarctic Treaty, which prohibited nuclear and biological weapons by both the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon. The treaty also outlined that colonies could not be used as weapons in the conflict, the treatment of prisoners of war, and other colonies' neutrality that wished to remain out of the war, becoming a haven for refugees.

## Earth Invasion

With the signing of the Antarctic Treaty, the war between the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon entered a new phase. Knowing that they could not continue the war without resources, Zeon organized an assault force to invade Earth and secure resources for the war effort. Garma Zabi, the youngest child of Degwin Zabi, was named Commander of the Zeon Earth Attack Force and descended to Earth with mobile suits. The Earth's invasion proceeded quickly due to the Earth Federation Forces being ill-equipped to deal with the new threat of the Zeon mobile suits. The Principality captured a large number of territories and set up mining operations and bases to transport materials back to the homeland as a result. The Zeon Earth Attack Force's base of operations was the captured California Base of the Earth Federation.

However, the Federation was able to develop new tactics in dealing with mobile suits, which with the aid of the Antarctic Treaty and the return of General Revil, led to a stalemate in the war as both sides worked to replenish their resources. The Earth Federation gained a morale boost due to Revil's speech " *Zeon is Exhausted!* ". However, even with the war at a stalemate, a Zeon victory seemed inevitable due to the high-quality mobile suits produced for both land and space forces.

## Turning Points

The discovery of "Project V" marked the turning point for the Zeon's war against the Federation. Till the discovery of the Federation project, the corporations within the Principality of Zeon led the way in technology and production of mobile suits. Curious and alarmed by the development of a series of Federation mobile suits, as well as a new ship to carry them, operations were carried out to investigate the ship codenamed the "Trojan Horse." The pursuit of the mobile suits and the ship eventually contributed to the death of Garma Zabi, as well as experienced and valuable pilots such as Ramba Ral and the Black Tri-Stars.

The death of Garma Zabi on October 4, UC 0079, marked yet another turning point in the war as it led to a shake up in the political power of the Principality of Zeon. Grief-stricken by his youngest son's death, Degwin Zabi started to strongly consider moving towards a peaceful end to the war with the Federation. Degwin fell out of power and was now little more than a figurehead as his eldest son Gihren took command of not only the military but the Principality itself. Inspired by the speech given by Gihren Zabi at his brother's funeral, the Zeon military forces fought harder to obtain victory and independence. However, their morale boost did not last long, as the Earth Federation started to deploy its mobile suits on Earth and in space and carry out successful operations against the Zeon forces on Earth due to its lacking an adequate command structure with the absence of Garma Zabi. The victory of the Earth Federations "Operation Odessa" on November 9, UC 0079 started a collapse in the Zeon Earth Attack Forces' support infrastructure.

An attack is carried out on the Earth Federation headquarters of Jaburo on November 30, UC 0079, to regain Zeon's momentum. The attack led by Captain Char Aznable succeeds in breaching the Federation Headquarters; however, due to the lack of supplies and resources at his disposal, the operation fails and eventually results in a mass evacuation by Zeon forces from Earth.

## Fall of the Principality of Zeon

With the success of operations on Earth, the Earth Federation again turned its attention and the war effort to space, which both the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon knew would be the final battleground for the war. Confident that the Zeon Space Attack Force can withstand anything that the Earth Federation could throw at it, Vice Admiral Dozle Zabi amassed as many ships under his command to the asteroid base of Solomon, his base of operations and a Zeon stronghold located close to Lagrange Point 5. Dozle Zabi was reluctant to ask for support from his sister Kycilia but could get some reinforcements for Solomon before the Earth Federation Space Forces attacked, his reinforcements coming in the form of the MA-08 Big Zam. The added firepower of the Big Zam, however, was not enough to curve the tide of the Federation forces as Solomon fell with the aid of a secret Federation weapon on December 24, UC 0079, the battle ending with the abandonment of the base by the Principality of Zeon and the death of Dozle Zabi.

With the loss of Solomon and a second son, Degwin Zabi started to make a peace move; however, he took notice of the shifting ideals of his eldest son Gihren. The war between the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon transformed under the leadership of Gihren Zabi. Instead of simple independence from the Federation, Gihren wished to destroy all human life on Earth so that the chosen race of Side 3, the Principality of Zeon can rule. Degwin departs from Side 3 to meet with General Revil in the hopes of negotiating a peace between the Federation and Zeon before the Federation launches an attack on the last line of defense. Knowing of the plot, Gihren orders his secret weapon's firing, a colony laser called the "Solar Ray." The firing of the weapon led to the destruction of a third of the Earth Federation fleet and the deaths of General Revil and Degwin Zabi on December 30, UC 0079.

Taking command of the remaining Zeon forces, Gihren Zabi commands from the space fortress A Baoa Qu as the remaining Federation forces launch an attack against the Zeon forces. Gihren is able to command the forces for a while; however, he is murdered for the assassination of Degwin by his sister Kycilia. Kycilia takes command of A Baoa Qu and oversees the battle, deploying as many mobile suits as possible to combat the Federation forces. Curious as to why they are taking such heavy losses, Kycilia learns that most of the forces deployed are pilot cadets who have not yet been fully trained to pilot mobile suits. Determining that the battle is lost, Kycilia gives the order to have her ship ready to depart and for the remaining forces to surrender once she has left with an escort group. However, the command is never issued as the command center was overrun by Federation forces that gained entry to the fortress. Char Aznable assassinated Kycilia; her ship was destroyed not long after.

With a lack of command and control, the remaining Zeon fleet went into a panic. Split as to what to do, several ships gathered as many as possible before fleeing the battlefield, while others remained to fight to the last man, each believing that it was what their commanders wanted. With the fall of A Baou Qu, the remaining government of the Principality of Zeon surrendered to the Earth Federation, bringing an end to the war on January 1, UC 0080.

With the Zabi family's reign ended, the remaining citizens of the Principality of Zeon entered negotiations with the Earth Federation. It was replaced by the Republic of Zeon, the colonies of Side 3 formed their nation subject to Federation inspections and review. Maintaining a small defense force comprised of ships and mobile suits from the Principality of Zeon, the Republic of Zeon has taken on a more peaceful relationship with the Earth Federation.

## Neo Zeon Movements

Loyalists to the Principality of Zeon and the Zabi family did continue, however, as those that escaped capture or death at the Battle of A Baoa Qu either hid within the Earth Sphere or fled to other regions, including the asteroid Axis and Mars. These loyalists later formed their movements based upon the principals of the Principality of Zeon, with one Neo Zeon movement being led by the daughter of Admiral Maharaja Karn, Haman Karn. She used Dozle Zabi's daughter Mineva Lao Zabi as a figurehead and rallying point for the movement.

Interestingly the Second Neo Zeon Movement did not have any loyalty to the Principality of Zeon or the Zabi family. Led by Char Aznable who revealed that he was the son of Zeon Zum Deikun and thus the true heir of the Republic of Zeon, the goal of the Second Neo Zeon was to force humanity to move into space, and kill those that didn't, by dropping asteroids onto the Earth and starting a nuclear winter that would kill the majority of life on the planet. This, in turn, would achieve the two original goals set out by Zeon Deikun long ago: the first allowing the planet to rest (albeit entirely unable to support life after that), and the second establishing full independence for spacenoids from the rule of Earth. Almost three years later, the late Char Aznable's Neo Zeon's scattered forces would be gathered and reorganized by a man named Full Frontal. These remnants of the second Neo Zeon movement are referred to as "The Sleeves" by the Federation army, are not recognized legally, and are considered a terrorist organization.

---

Preyas: This will be good. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ATLANTIS!

Preyas fired a wave of water and it formed into the Lost City of Atlantis from Atlantis The Lost Empire.

Jet Link: Try this on. WIND STYLE NINJA ART: MECHA TENGU!

Jet Link fired a wave of wind and it formed into the Mecha Tengu Jet from Command and Conquer.

Kevin Levin: And here's one for my race! ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: OSMOSIANS!

Kevin fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Osmosians of Osmos V.

N: And this one. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: VALLEY OF THE POKEMON!

N fired a wave of leaves and energy and it formed into a bunch of Pokemon.

The blasts all hit Loki and knocked him down in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

May: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand and amazing!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

Thunder Terror: Awesome!

---

Battle 2: Mary Jane Watson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Babs Seed, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Stella

# Oresdotter, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Joe Shimamura, Toxin and Scream VS Evil Green Ranger

---

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to M.J.) Is this your first time in Dreamland?

M.J.: It sure is and it's so awesome seeing it more in detail.

Applejack: Yeah it's really amazing. It reminds me of when we fought the Tantabus the first time in the Dream World. That was amazing.

Apple Bloom: That sure was amazing. I think it's amazing that we can do all this here.

Frozen Fright: I know. And before me and my brothers turned to a life of crime, I wanted to be a great dancer and skater.

Apple Fritter: It sure is amazing that we all have so many awesome dreams.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: I think it's really amazing.

Granny Smith: It sure is. And the neat part is I got my cousin Apple Rose to be with us.

Apple Rose: (Younger Voice) And it's great to be in the field cousin.

Granny Smith: You bet your hot-diggity darierre it is!

Autumn Blaze: It's gonna be so awesome being here.

Coloratura: It sure is! I think it's amazing that we get to do all sorts of things here in the dream world.

Babs Seed: I'm really looking forward to all this.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Me too.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) This is gonna be fun lads.

Stella Oresdoffer: (Norwegian Accent) You said it.

Julie: I can't wait to smash Kirby's enemies in.

Hammer Gorem: Me too!

Joe Shimamura: Same here.

Evil Green Ranger: I know it's gonna be awesome. Lets dance.

Evil Green Ranger fired beams of green energy and M.J. deflected the blasts and they hit the ground and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Scream and Toxin both fired shards of Symbiote Matter and they hit by Evil Green Ranger as he dodged them.

M.J.: Try this one! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER BLAST HURRICANE!

M.J. fired a wave of water and it formed into a deadly hurricane.

Applejack: How do y'all like these apples!? ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE ORCHARD!

Applejack fired a massive wave of apples.

Apple Bloom: This is in honor of my mom and Grand Pear! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PEAR ORCHARD!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of pears.

Frozen Fright: This is gonna be good! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NEANDERTHALS!

Frozen Fright fired a wave of ice and it formed into a group of Neanderthals from over 2 million years ago.

Apple Fritter: Try this on! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: ORANGE ORCHARD!

Apple Fritter fired a wave of oranges.

Big Mac: How do you like Cherries!? ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: CHERRY ORCHARD!

Big Mac fired a wave of cherries.

Sugar Belle: These berries are from the beauty of the sun! SOLAR BERRY STYLE NINJA ART: CHILDREN OF THE SUN!

Sugar Belle floated into the air and beams of sunlight shined down on her and berries made of fire and light swirled around her and she was singing Children of The Sun by Thomas Bergersen featuring Merethe Soltvedt.

Fighting and running from, turning from

Who we really are

Cannot suppress so let's find the one

We have shaped so far

Flying too close to the sun

As if we're invincible

Cannot dictate, dominate the earth

That we're living on

We can't defy the laws

Cut the laws that we consummate

Around the world

We grow weaker as we exterminate

The only thing that gives thing

That brings air and life to us

Wake up one day and find

That what we got is serious

We are the children of the sun

We are the children of the sun

The human greed and our creed

Is all that we have to share

Knee deep in tragical

Fabrical issues everywhere

Cannot replace the one

Chase the one that we used to be (used to be)

It isn't how we were, why we're here

What we're meant to be

Fighting and burning from, turning from

Who we really are

Cannot suppress so let's find the one

We have shaped so far

Flying too close to sun

As if we're invincible

Cannot dictate our faith

On this earth that we're living on

We are the children of the sun

The love for everyone

Always on our own

The fire in our eyes

The passion never dies

We're the chosen ones

The children of the sun

We are the children of the sun

The love for everyone

Always on our own

The fire in our eyes

The passion never dies

We're the chosen ones

The children of the sun

We are, we are

We are the children of the sun

We are, we are

The children of the sun

Yeah, we are, we are

We are the children of the…

Always on our own

She fired beams of sunlight and berries.

Granny Smith: And these apples will be good! ORCHARD STYLE

NINJA ART: SERVICE FRUIT ORCHARD!

Granny Smith fired a wave of Service Fruit from Europe..

Apple Rose: Nice one cousin! Watch this one! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: MANGO ORCHARD!

Apple Rose fired waves of Mangos.

Autumn Blaze: Awesome! Watch this one! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: MAPLE ORCHARD!

Autumn Blaze punched the ground and numerous maple trees grew and fired sap for maple syrup.

Coloratura: This will be cool! SONIC STYLE NINJA ART: SONIC WAVE BLAST!

Coloratura clapped her hands and fired a massive blast of sonic energy.

Babs Seed: How about this one! ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GUAVA ORCHARD!

Babs fired a massive wave of Guava Fruit.

Rockhoof: Try this one on laddies! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: HAMMER OF THOR!

Rockhoof fired a wave of lightning and it formed into Thor's hammer Mjöllnir!

Cocoa Axe: How about this one laddie? ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: COCOA ORCHARD!

Cocoa Axe fired waves of chocolate.

Stella Oresdotter: This is gonna be good. BATTLE STYLE NINJA ART: VIKINGS VS SAMURAI VS KNIGHTS!

Stella fired a wave of energy and it formed into Vikings from Scandinavia, Samurai from Japan and Knights from Medieval

England over the last 1500 years.

Julie: This will burn! BOIL STYLE NINJA ART: BOILING CAULDRON WATER GEYSER!

Julie punched the ground and Evil Green Ranger was sent flying into the air on a jet of scalding hot water.

Hammer Gorem: Watch this one. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: URAL MOUNTAINS!

Hammer Gorem smashed the ground and the Ural Mountains of Russia formed and Evil Green Ranger smashed all over them.

Joe Shimamura: This will hurt. TECH STYLE NINJA ART: STEAMPUNK BRITISH EMPIRE!

Joe fired a wave of energy and the blast formed into gears and they formed into machines and smashed him all over.

Toxin: This will hurt bad. DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: SKAVEN VERMINTIDE!

Toxin fired a wave of poison and it formed into an army of Skaven.

Scream: This will not be good. DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: CLAN MORS!

Scream fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Clan Mors warlords from Warhammer.

---

**Clan Mors** is one of the most powerful of the Warlord Clans, ruled by the equally ruthless Lord Gnawdwell. Due to recent victories and prodigious expansion, Clan Mors is very near to matching Clans Eshin, Pestilens, Moulder, and even Skryre in sheer power and influence. Together, the four Great Clans might easily crush Mors, much as they have destroyed other upstart clans in the past. Yet Mors continues to flaunt its power, and none are certain why the Great Clans have failed to act as they are expected to.

The Skaven of Mors are uncharacteristically united as one, and exhibit a loyalty to their leaders unheard of in Skaven society. Even those Skaven who have been conscripted into Mors from less fortunate clans are soon heard voicing praises to Gnawdwell and his staff. None are certain if this loyalty is a result of sorcery most foul, as of yet undiscovered drugs, or the product of something else that has yet to be discovered.

Like any of the Lesser Clans, Mors covets a place amongst the Great Clans. Warlord Gnawdwell has made it very clear that he believes he is the one to lead all Skaven to their inevitable victory over the surface world and its furless inhabitants. Given his continued success and prowess in battle, perhaps he is correct. The other clans are hesitant to accede to his call for an invasion of the world above, citing that the time is not yet ripe for another invasion. Gnawdwell dismisses such reasons as pitiful excuses, but he is hesitant to throw away his recently gained ascension to the Council of Thirteen. So he bides his time until his place is somewhat stronger in the Council. He is instead content to rest on his laurels for the time being, basking in the plentiful adoration of his troops.

Warlord Gnawdwell, the mastermind behind Clan Mors' unbridled success and the unquestioned master of the City of Pillars, now sits upon the Council of Thirteen. His ruthless methods have resulted in the deaths of many of his rivals, as well as the outright destruction of at least six lesser Clans. With these triumphs, Gnawdwell has increased the wealth and power of Clan Mors to unprecedented levels. The Skaven of defeated Clans have increased Mors' military strength, not to mention its labour force, and conquered strongholds across the Under-Empire proudly fly their banner.

Rumours have spread that the Great Clans live in fear of Gnawdwell's sinister reputation. Many great Skaven have been struck down as a result of the warlord's schemes, and there is no telling what he will do if he is forced to defend his clan's newfound prestige. Even if Gnawdwell himself were to be assassinated, any one of a number of his subordinates would likely rise to usurp his position. Given the effectiveness of the clan's battle strategies to date, it would be foolish to assume it would crumble if Gnawdwell were killed.

Clan Mors has yet to prove its value to the Lords of Decay, though it will indeed have an opportunity to do so if Warlord Gnawdwell has his way. The Council itself is not yet sure how to best employ Clan Mors, and discussions between individual Council members have been heated on this topic for some time. It is no secret that Skryre wishes to see Mors destroyed, a sentiment Clan Moulder has dismissed on many occasions. Pestilens, which was in a similar position to Mors' at one time, has yet to make a determination. Eshin, of course, keeps its own counsel regarding the upstart clan.

Of the Lords of Decay, it seems only the Seer Lord has lent his support to Clan Mors. The unity exhibited by Mors' members, which is an obvious factor in its recent successes, intrigues the Seer Lord. If the methods by which Gnawdwell guarantees the loyalty and stability of his Clanmates can be discovered, then perhaps the Great Ascendancy will become reality. After all, it is the duty of the Grey Seers to keep the Skaven united as a race, and Gnawdwell has obviously seen some success in keeping his own forces in line.

---

The techniques smashed Evil Green Ranger and knocked him down.

M.J.: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Rockhoof: A grand victory for us laddies!

Cocoa Axe: Just like old times lads!

---

Battle 3: Laney, Sam Manson, Misty Tredwell, Cluemaster, Riley, Julie (Bakugan), Cornelia Hale, Layla Williams, Wood Man, Plant Man, Sailor Jupiter, Selene, and Amy Anderson VS Whispy Woods

---

Whispy Woods was next.

Laney: Lets turn this tree into firewood!

Julie: Yeah! This is gonna be good!

Cornelia: Lets get him!

They fired waves of plant and lightning energy and more and reduced Whispy Woods to logs and sawdust and he was dead.

Laney: Take that Whispy Woods.

Misty Tredwell: That was too easy.

Riley: Usually the 1st boss of Kirby is ALWAYS the easiest one.

Me: Yep. Lets head to the next world.

The shard fired a beam and opened up a portal and it showed a rocky world. It was ROCK STAR.

Me: Looks like we're heading there.

Nicole: That's Rock Star. Lets go.

We all went through the Portal.

## ROCK STAR

We arrived in Rock Star.

Long Haul: I had a feeling Rock Star would be made of rocks.

Me: It looks more like a desert and rocky world. But this is so cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Nicole: My kind of world. I always love rocks as much as any geologist and volcanologist would.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It's my kind of world too. Especially for the minerals such as Potassium Feldspar.

Nico: Cool.

Marble Pie: It's amazing huh.

Naruto: It sure is.

We went through mines and caves and mountains and we got to a temple and it was amazing. We got to an elevated platform and we saw the second boss: PIX!

---

**Pix** is the boss of Rock Star in *Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards* . It is composed of three separate beings. All three must be defeated in order to be victorious. They materialize one by one out of thin air during a rather chaotic elevator ride in Rock Star. The fight between Pix and Kirby occurs on an elevated platform in the skies of Rock Star.

Kirby reaches the boss when he enters the spaceship in Rock Star. Kirby starts out on an elevator-like structure and one by one the octahedrons reveal themselves as the structure ascends. The elevator is constantly going up, and about a little more than halfway through the ride all three crystals have appeared. Each of the three crystals project laser beam blades and cut across the circular platform. The crystals are constantly slicing through the arena, so by the time all three are active Kirby must be constantly jumping to avoid them all. Upon reaching the top of Rock Star, the real battle begins and the trio begins to fight in tandem. Pix begins by spinning around the arena and transforming into blades that try to cut Kirby from all 3-dimensional axes (in mathematics, red, blue, and green are commonly used to represent the X, Y, and Z axes). Throughout the battle different colored atoms pop up around the arena. These are for Kirby to inhale and spit back at Pix. Each of the octahedrons suffer more damage when damaged by their respective colored atoms, such as the green octahedron only taking adequate damage from the green colored atoms and so on. Each octahedron is destroyed after two hits with the correctly colored projectiles and four with the incorrectly colored ones. When Pix is defeated, its remnants meet in the center of the arena, and spin around while merging, before finally exploding.

---

Me: Pix!

Lola: Wow! Those diamonds are NOT a girl's best friend.

Girder: (to Pix) Let's see what would win. Steel or diamonds. (turns skin into steel)

The Red Pix formed a laser sword and slashed at him and it didn't even cut him.

Me: Whoa! Those lasers are strong but not strong enough.

Nico: You got that right.

Lola: Lets destroy this geometrical monstrosity!

INSTIGATOR then appeared.

Me: INSTIGATOR. I had a feeling you were next.

INSTIGATOR: But this is amazing. The view from up here is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Luan: It's amazing.

Pinkie: Well lets get it on.

Pinkie and her group went at him.

---

Battle 4: Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Cheese Sandwich, Limestone Pie, Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks, Pip-Squeak, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Françoise, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Hook and Long Haul

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) Out of curiosity, have you ever tried coffee before?

Pinkie Pie: I did have coffee once. But I can't have it anymore.

Maud Pie: Pinkie would get so hyper that it would be like she ate 20 whole bags full of sugar.

Marble Pie: She would bounce off the walls like numerous bullets fired from guns.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Wow. That must be why she can't have Caffeine.

Cheese Sandwich: Yeah that must be rough.

Limestone Pie: Don't remind us. It's a sight no one should ever see.

INSTIGATOR: Wow! Thank goodness for that.

Petunia Paleo: But seeing this whole world is so amazing! I love using the magic of dreams to do anything here. How cool is that!?

Lily Longsocks: I like it too! It's so awesome!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I can imagine myself doing all kinds of amazing things here.

Diamond Tiara: Me too! It's so cool!

Silver Spoon: Yeah it is!

Toxic Horror: I've always wanted to be a member of the Wonderbolts. Now in this world I can make that dream possible.

Louie PoisonSea: My dream has always been to be a great artist and painter.

Françoise: Those are great dreams!

Runo: They sure are.

Blade Tigrerra: I think so too.

INSTIGATOR: Agreed. Lets get it on.

He went at them and punched at them with incredible strength and they dodged all his strikes.

Hook fired his laser and Long Haul fired his grenades and they hit INSTIGATOR and Exploded.

Pinkie: Guys lets show some of the famous YouTube Users to them!

Maud: Lets do it.

Limestone Pie: With pleasure!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: VANOSSGAMING!

Maud Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: H20 DELIRIOUS!

Marble Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: I AM WILDCAT!

Somnambula: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: DAITHI DE NOGLA!

Cheese Sandwich: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: TERRORISER!

Limestone Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: BASICALLYIDOWRK!

Petunia Paleo: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: MOO!

Lily Longsocks: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: GRIZZY!

Pip-Squeak: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: DASHIEGAMES!

Diamond Tiara: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: CARTOONZ!

Silver Spoon: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: GORILLAPHENT!

Louie PoisonSea: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: SILENTDROIDD!

Françoise: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: FOURZER0SEVEN!

Runo: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: SMII7Y!

Blade Tigrerra: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: COURAGE!

Hook: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: VIKKSTAR!

Long Haul: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: MARKIPLIER!

They fired energy blasts in the forms of the logos of the YouTube users VanossGaming, H20 Delirious, I AM WILDCAT, Daithi De Nogla, Terroriser, BasicallyIDoWrk. Moo (Friend of Vanoss-Youtuber), Grizzy (Youtuber), DashieGames, CaRtOoNz, gorillaphent, SilentDroidd, Fourzer0Seven, Smii7Y, CouRage, Vikkstar and Markiplier.

Toxic Horror: And for good measure! DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Toxic Horror floated into the air and poisonous atomic chemicals and atomic fire swirled around him as he was singing Attack of The Dead Men by Sabaton.

Turmoil at the front

Wilhelms forces on the hunt

There's a thunder in the east

It's an attack of the deceased

They've been facing poison gas

7, 000 charge en masse

Turn the tide of the attack

And force the enemy to turn back

And that's when the dead men are marching again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Two combatants spar

Hindenburg against the Tsar

Move in 12 battalions large

Into a Russian counter-charge

They'll be fighting for their lives

As their enemy revives

Russians won't surrender, no

Striking fear into their foe

And that's when the dead men are marching again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

And that's when the dead men are marching again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

That's when the dead men are marching again and again

That's when the dead march again

He fired the fire and atomic energy and it formed into the armies of the Battle of Osowiec Fortress in 1915 during World War I.

The blasts from the techniques all hit INSTIGATOR and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

INSTIGATOR was knocked down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Toxic Horror: That was fun!

Diamond Tiara: Hunter showed you his Sabaton songs didn't he?

Toxic Horror: He sure did. I'm a huge fan of Sabaton and it's so awesome.

Louie PoisonSea: They do have a lot of educational value.

Somnambula: Great songs.

---

Battle 5: Luan, Eddy, Devack, Star Butterfly, Vambre, Prohyas, Runo, Lilian Hale, Solar Man, Bright Man, Spark Man, Sailor Venus, Girder, and Nico VS Pix

---

Pix was next.

Luan: Lets get these geometrical abominations!

Eddy: Yeah!

They fired blasts of light and elemental energy and the blasts all hit Pix and blew them apart.

Star Butterfly: Awesome!

Vambre: (British Accent) Jolly Good! That was great!

Prohyas: Yeah it was!

Me: We got all the shards in Pop Star and Rock Star. What's next?

The shard then opened a portal and it lead to a raindrop shaped world called AQUA STAR!

Nicole: Aqua Star is next.

Me: Cool! Lets go!

We were off to Aqua Star.

## AQUA STAR

We arrived in Aqua Star.

Me: Wow.

Lola: It's beautiful here!

Lori: (Inhales) Smell that ocean air.

Flame Man: I hope my flames don't get extinguished in Aqua Star!

Me: Don't worry. I used my magic and powers to make sure your fire doesn't get extinguished.

Lori: But it's literally beautiful here. It's like we're at the beach.

Leni: It sure does and it's totes beautiful.

Carly Atlas: It sure is.

Misty Tredwell: I think so too.

Maria: And the ocean is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. Wow.

May: It's so beautiful.

Laney: It sure is.

We walked around and we got to finding more shards and we later were facing the Orca boss ACRO!

---

**Acro** is a boss character that appears in *Kirby's Dream Land 3* and *Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards* . He is a large orca whale that apparently lives in a deep sea trench on Aqua Star. He is not evil, however, as his appearances show him to be under the influence of Dark Matter mischief.

*Kirby's Dream Land 3*

Acro is the boss of Ripple Field, having been disturbed by Dark Matter. The battle starts off in a cavern with Acro walking on his tailfins, then sliding at Kirby and crashing into one of the cave walls - knocking off a large boulder that can be inhaled and used as ammo against him.

After taking enough damage, Acro will destroy the cavern floor, in turn making Kirby and him plunge into the water below where the rest of the fight takes place. Acro swims back and forth spitting out various objects like skulls, anchors, and Acro Jrs., which Kirby must push back at him by blowing bubbles at them. Anchors cannot be blown back and the Acro Jrs. float up and down, making them difficult to push back. Once Acro reaches one of the walls, he will swim forward at great force, crashing into it and creating a large undersea avalanche. Kirby has the chance to drive these falling rocks back at Acro as he simultaneously dodges the rest.

If all the Heart Stars are collected for Ripple Field, Acro will be freed of Dark Matter and friendly the next time Kirby enters the arena.

In Boss Butch, the battle takes place outdoors, possibly below a sandstone cliff, as seen in the first phase of the battle.

*Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards*

Acro, who relocated on Aqua Star, gets disturbed again when he somehow stumbles across a Crystal Shard in the water. The battle starts off much like the second phase did in *Kirby's Dream Land 3* ; Acro shoots out the same objects as before that must be shot back at him to cause damage. Now, however, Kirby has the luxury of inhaling them, and no longer needs to precariously shoot bubbles at them to send them back. He occasionally will do an underwater backflip and crash into the ground, creating two rocks that can be inhaled and shot back.

After enough damage is dealt, Acro retires to the sea floor as the cavern crumbles. The screen beings to scroll upward as he chases Kirby to the surface. Kirby encounters more enemies to inhale as Acro darts round shooting out Pedos. After Kirby lands the finishing blow, Acro sinks out of sight, leaving Kirby the Crystal Shard.

---

Nicole: Acro!

Aqueduct: (to Acro) Let's see who's the better water fighter!

The Bolton Siblings turned into their Street Shark forms.

Maria: And it will show you how dangerous sharks can be!

Ripster: Lets do it guys!

Jab: I'm always up for some brutal fighting!

Big Slammu: I'm gonna smash this shark's teeth out!

Shredgirl: Me too!

Streax: Save seconds for me!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They went at Acro and Eris then appeared.

Me: Eris, Goddess of Discord and Chaos.

Eris: Yes it is I.

Lane: Lets get it on.

Lane and his group went at her.

---

Battle 6: Lane, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Chang Chengku, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

Eris: (to Lane) I think I know who's causing trouble here.

Lane: You do? Who is it?

Eris: Zero Two of the Dark Matter.

They gasped!

Lane: Whoa! Who is Zero Two?

Eris: He is a nasty monster.

Eris went over his history.

---

Zero, alternatively spelled as 0, is the creator of Dark Matter and one of the overarching antagonists of the Kirby franchise.

Zero serves as the unseen overarching antagonist of Kirby's Dream Land 2 and the main antagonist in Kirby's Dream Land 3 and Kirby

64: The Crystal Shards (as his resurrected form $0^2$). It is a mysterious being who resides within the Hyper Zone and is the source of Dark Matter. Zero's exact motives are unknown, but it is stated that it desires to spread Dark Matter across the universe in order to turn it into a "Dark World". Though it was defeated in Kirby's Dream Land 3, its kind would continue to serve as recurring foes for Kirby.

After the defeat of Dark Matter Blade, 0 launched an invasion of Pop Star and possessed multiple regions. Kirby liberated these lands one by one, then encountered the Dark Matter possessed King Dedede. Kirby drove it out of him and back to the Hyper Zone where 0 resided.

After Kirby and Gooey defeated the Dark Matter using the Love-Love Stick, 0 revealed himself and attacked Kirby. In a desperate attempt to kill Kirby, 0's eye detached from his body, becoming a small bloody eyeball. Kirby defeated this, thus destroying 0 and the Hyper Zone.

$0^2$ serves as the main antagonist and the true final boss in Kirby 64. Like Zero, it remains hidden throughout the majority of the game, until the end when the player has managed to collect all of the crystal shards.

In this game, $0^2$ has an angelic appearance and a bandage on his head (which is likely a reference to him pulling his eye out at the end of Kirby's Dreamland 3). In order to face the creature, Kirby must collect all 74 crystal shards, otherwise Miracle Matter serves as the final boss. Once Kirby defeats the villain, $0^2$ and the Dark Star explode.

---

When she was done they gasped in shock!

Starlight Glimmer: Whoa man! He sounds like he is dangerous!

Trixie: No kidding! I would not want to meet a monster like that.

Juniper Montage: Me neither! I played the Kirby Games long ago and I remember seeing him and he was ugly and scary.

Clover: And he sounds like trouble.

Chang: No kidding.

Alice: That is awful.

Alpha Hydranoid: Geez.

Eris: He's more than dangerous. He spells chaos and destruction for everything in the universe.

Flame Man: That's bad.

Eris: Indeed. Lets do it.

They went at her and Eris threw some of her golden apples and they hit the ground and exploded as they dodged them. Flame Man fired blasts of fire and Centaur Man fired energy blasts and they hit her all over.

Lane: Try this! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: WITCH!

Starlight Glimmer: And this one! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRIES!

Trixie: Prepare to be amazed as The Great and Powerful Trixie will show you how grand and magical she is! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: TRIXIE THE MAGICIAN!

Trixie fired a wave of magic and it formed into herself and fired magic blasts.

Juniper Montage: This is gonna be fun! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: PIXIES!

Clover the Clever: And I am a unicorn so this is perfect for me. MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: UNICORN!

Chang Chengku: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGICAL SPRITES!

Alice: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ALICE IN WONDERLAND!

Alpha Hydranoid: I've always hated this woman. MAGIC STYLE QUEEN OF HEARTS!

Centaur Man: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTAUR WARRIORS!

Flame Man: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBATS!

They fired blasts of magic, earth and fire and they formed into said creatures and smashed into Eris and knocked her down in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eris was down.

Lane: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: Another grand performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Clover: Yeah!

Battle 7: Neptune Crusaders, Kalin, Luna, Lily, Girl Jordan, Marucho, Irma Lair, Sailor Mercury, Aqueduct, and Varie VS Acro

Acro was next.

Varie: Lets get this whale of a whale!

Luna Loud: Yeah dudes!

They fired blasts of water and energy and knocked Acro down and he was freed from the influence of the Dark Matter and he licked Irma all over like a puppy.

Lily: Aww.

Girl Jordan: So cute.

They got the shard and it opened up a portal and it lead to a jungle planet. It was NEO STAR!

Nicole: Neo Star is next. Lets get a move on.

We went through the portal.

---

## NEO STAR

---

We arrived in Neo Star and it was a beautiful jungle world.

Laney: Wow! It's a beautiful jungle!

Blitzwing: I didn't expect Neo Star to be full of trees.

Me: It looks more like a beautiful jungle.

Nico: It sure does.

Laney: Wow. It sure is beautiful.

Lola: Yeah it is.

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was a young centaur. She had purple hair and white legs and her human half had an orange shirt. She had a cutie mark in the shape of a thunderbird with lightning and sparkles around it.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow.

Thunder Sparkle: My name is Thunder Sparkle. Thunderbird Sparkle in actuality. But I like being called Thunder Sparkle. And Lincoln, Princess Twilight, I know this is gonna be a big shock to you but I'm your future daughter.

Lincoln and Twilight Sparkle gasped in shock and we were floored too!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh our baby girl!

They went and hugged her for the first time.

But she wasn't the only one. Out of the jungle came the children of Sunset Shimmer, Pinkie Pie, Rarity, Fluttershy, Applejack, Rainbow Dash and Starlight Glimmer as well. Sunset Shimmer's daughter was named Phoenix Shimmer, Pinkie Pie's daughter was Little Cheese, Fluttershy's daughters were twins: Butterfly Rose and Mirage Daffodil, Rainbow Dash's daughter was Storm Rainbow, Rarity's daughter was called Emerald Shine and her son was called Topaz Light, Applejack's daughter was Thunderbird Apple and her son Lightning Fritter and Starlight Glimmer and Sunburst saw their children too. They saw two girls. One was called Starburst Aurora and the other was called Fireheart Flame. They were all Centaurs and they had powerful Alicorn abilities and magic and more.

It was a great reunion and it was beautiful that their children would become like this in the future.

Nico: This is a huge surprise for them.

Me: No kidding. But dreams have often been known as visions into the future and show us events that will happen later on.

Laney: That's true.

Lola: Yeah it is.

As we were walking and searching for more shards we were talking to the kids and it was so awesome. We later got to the volcano and we were facing MAGMAN!

---

**Magman** is a boss in *Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards* . He is fought inside Neo Star's active volcano. He is a large being made entirely out of magma, and is able to manipulate the burning-hot magma that he dwells in. As well as attacking Kirby with magma, Magman is also capable of summoning fleets of fire-based enemies that will attack Kirby for him. He is notable for being one of the few bosses with two phases fought in the same arena, as well as spending the majority of the fight in the background and not directly fighting Kirby.

His affiliation with Dark Matter is never revealed. It is not known if he was directly created by the entity or if he was simply possessed during the fight like the previous bosses Acro or Adeleine, or even just being aggressive or protecting territory.

As Kirby delves deeper into Neo Star's largest volcano, he reaches a volcanic crater. Magman arises from the magma and the fight begins. In the first phase, Kirby is confined to four small platforms while Magman stays in the background and out of Kirby's reach. Many Magoo arise from the magma at some parts during the battle, which can be inhaled and later used as ammo. Magman attacks by using the magma inside the arena to form pillars of magma which lift up the platforms and plow into Kirby, or surround the platforms and close in on them to ensnare Kirby with the magma. Attacking these pillars is the only way to damage Magman during this phase. After being damaged enough, Magman charges after Kirby until they reach a large platform of solid magma. In this phase, Magman fights Kirby himself, and as such, Kirby is able to damage him up close by hitting him in the face. At the beginning of this phase (as well as after every attack), Magman will turn into a pool of liquid magma and charge at Kirby, summoning three Burnis to battle right after. In addition to this and spewing out a large beacon of fire, Magman is able to cause rocks to fall from the ceiling. These rocks can be inhaled and used as ammo, and are often clustered in the vacuum, allowing Kirby to attack with multiple rocks at a time in the form of a cube-shaped projectile. After being defeated, Magman withers and cools into the solid rock of the arena, leaving Kirby with another Crystal Shard.

---

Me: WHOA!

Nicole: Magman!

Nico: This guy looks too hot to handle!

Lola: No kidding!

Whiplash: (to Magman) Let's see how hot you are after I tear you apart!

Lola: He may be of pure lava, but our fire burns incredibly brightly!

Sunset Shimmer: And it will burn ferociously!

Phoenix Shimmer: You said it mom! Lets get him!

Lynn: And we'll crush him!

Sam S.L.: With the fury of a million volcanoes!

Grumblemon then appeared.

Me: Grumblemon.

Grumblemon: Fancy seeing you all here.

Lola: It's hot and awesome for us.

Earth: This is gonna be awesome. Lets get him guys.

Earth and her group went at him.

* * *

Battle 8: Earth, Lincoln, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Dan, Drago, Geronimo Jr., Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon

* * *

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) This battlefield is actually perfect for me.

Earth: Same here and I am called the Embodiment of Planet Earth. This will be awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah it will be!

Grumblemon: Always love that attitude. But still Sunset, I didn't expect you all to run into your future daughters here.

Sunset Shimmer: Me neither. This is so awesome!

Phoenix Shimmer: It sure is mom. I think it's really cool that we're meeting you for the first time.

Pepperdance: It sure is awesome! Dreams have been known as windows into the past and the future like J.D. has shown us.

Cayenne: And in dreams anything can happen. Just like he said.

Wallflower: I think it's all so cool.

Gusty: It sure is.

Dan: I agree. And it's amazing.

Drago: Agreed.

Geronimo Jr.: Same here.

Grumblemon: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Grumblemon: (ECHOING) SEISMIC SLEDGE!

He swung his hammer at them and Blitzwing blocked the hit.

Blitzwing fired concussive missiles at him and they hit him and exploded all over and Astrotrain fired his Ion Displacement rifle and the blast hit him and exploded.

Earth: Lets see how you like these. EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TERRACOTTA ARMY!

Earth punched the ground and a massive wave of earth formed and it turned into the awesome Terracotta Army in China.

Lincoln: Feel the lightning! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: STORM SHAMANS!

Lightning fired a blast of lightning and it formed into weather wizards.

Sunset Shimmer: Feel the fury of the sun. SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ANGELS OF SOLARIS!

Sunset Shimmer fired a wave of solar fire and it formed into Sun Angels.

Phoenix Shimmer: This will burn him all over. SOLAR FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: TEMPLE OF THE SUN!

Phoenix Shimmer fired a wave of solar fire and it formed into the famous Temple of The Sun in Peru and it fired a beam of sun fire.

Pepperdance: Hope you like spicy food! COOKING STYLE NINJA ART: HOT JALAPEÑOS!

Pepperdance fired a wave of Jalapeño peppers.

Cayenne: And these flowers too! FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: ROSE FIELD!

Cayenne fired a wave of roses.

Wallflower: And these. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: POPPY FIELD!

Wallflower fired a wave of poppy flowers.

Gusty: Hope you aren't allergic to weeds. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: DANDELION FIELD!

Gusty fired a wave of dandelions.

Dan: This will hurt! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: VILLAGE BLACKSMITHS!

Dan fired a wave of metal and it had waves of metal and sparks.

Drago: And this! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: VILLAGERS VS PILLAGERS!

Drago fired a wave of metal and it formed into an army of warring vilagers and pillagers.

Geronimo Jr.: Take this one! METAL STYLE NINJA ART: IRON GOLEM!

Geronimo fired a wave of metal and it formed into a big Metal Golem.

Blitzwing: Try this one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING ATTACK!

He fired a powerful blast of lightning.

Astrotrain: SPACE STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE ASTROTRAIN!

Astrotrain fired a wave of stars and space and it formed into a version of himself.

The blasts all hit Grumblemon and knocked him down in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Grumblemon was knocked down.

Earth: All right!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Earth and Lincoln kissed.

Sunset Shimmer: Aww.

Phoenix Shimmer: So cute.

---

Battle 9: Lynn, Sam, Tara, Taranee, Fire Man, Flame Man, Heat Man, Magma Man, Dan, Roman Goodwin, Lola, Lea, Francis, Whiplash, Sailor Mars and Carol VS Magman

Magman was next.

Lola: Time to burn!

Francis: Yeah!

Sailor Mars: Lets get him!

They fired blasts of powerful fire and defeated him in an instant.

We got the next shard and a portal opened up and it lead to the ice world of Shiver Star.

Nicole: The next world is Shiver Star.

Me: Oh boy. It's gonna be really cold there. Lets go.

We went through the portal.

## SHIVER STAR

We arrived at Shiver Star and it was blistering cold.

Sonata Dusk: (shivers) Shiver Star really does make you shiver!

Me: Brr. No kidding. It's like a Winter Wonderland here. Good thing we can do this.

I imagined us with winter parkas on and we were toasty and warm in them.

Nico: Much better. Perfect.

Maria: Good thinking J.D.

Eli: But this is so awesome that we can do all sorts of things with our imaginations like this.

Nunnally: It sure is. I think it's neat.

Fu: I think so too.

Samui: I like it.

Me: Lets head on.

We continued on and we got more shards and went into a factory and it was nice and warm in it.

Me: Man it's warm in here.

We took off our parkas and went into the factory and we defeated many enemies and later we were facing HR-H/HR-E!

---

**HR-H** is an AI robot in the *Kirby* series, appearing in *Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards* . It is the boss of Shiver Star, appearing in an apparently long-abandoned, high-tech city. Like many of the bosses in the game, the fight with HR-H is done in two different phases. Unlike many bosses, however, HR-H actually takes on a whole new form as the fight progresses. After Kirby depletes his health the first time, HR-H turns into a rocket-shaped robot known as **HR-E** and starts to pursue him across the metallic road suspended high in the city's sky.

HR-H is a strange lighthouse-shaped robot with impenetrable armor. Because his armor is so tough, Kirby must instead target his weak point: his arms (and later, his shadowy body when he becomes HR-E).

HR-H is activated when Kirby enters a desolate cityscape in the heart of Shiver Star. The battle begins with the fight against HR-H, the robot's first form. As HR-H, the boss has a total of four attacks. Two of these attacks (neither of which leave HR-H open to attack) include shooting out large missiles that crash into the ground, and projecting a thin yellow laser from his beacon onto the stage that swiftly sweeps across the screen. To damage him, Kirby must wait for him to perform an attack with his arms. These two attacks include sweeping his arm across the platform, and slamming his hands into the center of the stage. With the use of an ability or just regular projectiles, Kirby must damage these hands in order for the second phase to begin.

The battle turns into a side-scroller as the robot turns himself into the snowmobile-like HR-E. While Kirby runs away from HR-E, he tries to snip Kirby with his claws and hit him with missiles. There are two types of missiles that he shoots, one being the type of small ones that HR-H used, and the other being a new, larger type. When Kirby tries to inhale the larger one, it breaks into two halves, and the back half continues to plow into Kirby if he doesn't avoid it by jumping. At half health, HR-E will fly up into the sky and then crash down in an attempt to crush Kirby. The platform eventually runs out, meaning that HR-E must be dealt with quickly. In this form, Kirby must damage his dark core in order to destroy him completely.

---

Nicole: WHOA! HR-H! He is also HR-E. He's two bosses in one.

Copperhead: (to HR-H/HR-E) I'm gonna enjoy poisoning you and then watching you die slowly!

Me: He's a robot Nathan.

Copperhead: Oh sorry.

Nico: But he's a really cool robot!

Eli: And this calls for an awesome robot! RISE! SHINING GUNDAM! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Eli got into the Shining Gundam and he was ready for action!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Wow! Eli has an awesome Gundam!

J.D. 3: He sure does. And it's his signature Gundam. He learned how to use it from me and Domon.

Laney: That is so cool!

Laney: Yeah it is!

Firepower and Carmen Dillo then appeared.

Me: Firepower and Carmen Dillo.

Firepower: Yep it's us.

Carmen Dillo: Is that Eli's Gundam?

Me: It sure is. He is a great Gundam Pilot from what we were told.

Carmen Dillo: Cool!

Aurico: (Alien Voice) Lets get it on!

Fluttershy: Go ahead, make my day.

They went at them.

---

Battle 10: Aurico, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Pyunma, and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower

---

Firepower was next.

Firepower (to Aurico): Good thing my suit protects me from the cold.

Aurico: I got to admit though that is one impressive suit.

Adagio: It sure is.

Firepower: Thank you. But man this is really cool. In the dream world here I made a bunch of modifications to it.

He showed that he had more missiles, weapons, lasers and more.

Aria Blaze: Wow! That is what I call fully loaded.

Sonata Dusk: No kidding! That's awesome!

Princess Celestia: It sure is. I think it may be going overboard but that is well thought up.

Princess Luna: It most surely is sister.

Princess Cadance: I think so too.

Princess Amore: It's cool.

Firepower: I'm glad you think so.

Flurry Heart: Kirby's world is so awesome and Natilee and Aunt Luna are the guardians of the Dream World.

Lilly Crystal: They sure are and everything they do here is amazing.

Cloud Star: Yeah it is!

Rainbow Dash: I think so too. And I can do this too.

Rainbow Dash turned into her Power Ponies counterpart, Zapp!

Scootaloo: Wow! You look awesome sis. And I love the Power Ponies.

Magma Gloom: Hey me too! I read all the comics and their archnemesis Mane-Iac is wicked.

Lightning Dust: She sure is and we're gonna be facing her when the April 12th War comes around.

Storm Rainbow: I know. That war is gonna be epic from what I heard.

Pyunma: I agree.

Spitfire: Me too. But we're ready for anything.

Firepower: Indeed. But who is the Mane-Iac?

Rainbow Dash: She is the Power Ponie's archnemesis.

Rainbow Dash went over her history.

---

The **Mane-iac** is a fictional character that appears in the fourth season of the show *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* and is the main antagonist of the episode entitled "Power Ponies". The Mane-iac appears to be an earth pony with a violet coat, a mane consisting of large green hair tendrils, and green eyes with red pupils.

At the beginning of the episode, Spike shows Twilight Sparkle a couple of pages of a *Power Ponies* comic book on which the Mane-iac is depicted.

She is stated to be the Power Ponies' "most evil nemesis". Originally, she was the power-mad owner of a hair-care product company, she was the victim in an accident at her shampoo factory and fell into a vat of green liquid and was electrocuted by a downed power line. The accident had given her strange new powers and caused her to go insane. Another page shows the Mane-iac breaking into the Maretropolis Museum and stealing something called the Electro-Orb.

When Spike and his friends are sucked into the comic book and become the Power Ponies, they're brought to the point in the story at which the Mane-iac has just stolen the Electro-Orb. She watches in amusement as they grow accustomed to their newfound superpowers before leaving the scene. When the Power Ponies track the Mane-iac down to her headquarters-her abandoned shampoo factory-she dispatches the ponies with her "Hairspray Ray of Doom", freezing the ponies in place and rendering their powers useless. She then takes the Power Ponies prisoner, but leaves Spike/Humdrum alone, considering him pointless. The Mane-iac uses the Electro-Orb to power her doomsday device, with which she plans to cause the manes of every pony in Maretropolis to grow wild. As she gloats to the Power Ponies over her apparent victory, Spike traps some of her henchponies and helps in freeing his friends. Just before the Mane-iac can use her weapon on Fluttershy/Saddle Ranger, a firefly enters her line of fire, and she swats it away. This action incurs Saddle Ranger's wrath, and she single-handedly does away with both the Mane-iac and her weapon.

As the result of being struck by her own weapon, the Mane-iac's mane grows out of control, ensnaring her in it like a straitjacket, while seemingly tickling her as she was laughing.

## IDW Comics

In issue #54 of the IDW comics, Shadow Lock brings the Mane-iac out of Twist's comic book to distract Applejack and Pinkie Pie while he erases the information from all of the books in the school. The Mane-iac is presumably sent back into the comic book off-screen.

## Role

Mane-iac is a stereotypical super-villain parody akin to the cackling maniacs found in early comic books (especially DC) - inhabiting a fictional world similar to Metropolis she was once a normal Earth Pony who fell into a vat of chemicals in a shampoo factory, which coupled with electrocution mutated her and drove her completely insane.

As Mane-iac she developed the ability to use her hair as weapons and tools (like Marvel's Medusa or PPG's Sedusa) - she also developed her own personal army of hair-product themed henchmen and weapons.

Seeking a power-source for her doomsday weapon Mane-iac wanted to destroy the city so as to strike a blow for liberty and a victory for the forces of oppression (like many parody villains she was 2-dimensional evil).

---

Firepower gasped.

Firepower: Whoa! She's like a pony version of The Joker.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding and we're gonna make sure she pays for her crimes. Also Blossom told me that she is like Sedusa, an old enemy of the Powerpuff Girls. She's like a combination of The Joker and Sedusa as well as Rita Repulsa.

Firepower: Right because the Power Ponies are like The Power Rangers and Mane-Iac is their archnemesis so that makes her like Rita.

Rainbow Dash: Exactly.

Aurico: That's rough. Lets get it on.

Firepower: Gladly.

Firepower fired his lasers and missiles and they dodged all the blasts and went at him.

Transquito: Lets get him! Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and Transquito fired an energy blast from his mouth and it hit Firepower and knocked him down.

Aurico: Tri this one! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: GRIFFON!

Adagio Dazzle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HIPPOGRIFF!

Aria Blaze: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: PEGASUS!

Sonata Dusk: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: GORGON!

Princess Celestia: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MEDUSA!

Princess Luna: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LAMIA!

Princess Cadance: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DULLAHAN!

Princess Amore: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ALICORN!

Flurry Heart: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: GNOME ARMY!

Lilly Crystal: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LEPRECHAUN ARMY!

Cloud Star: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: IMP ARMY!

The princesses of Equestria fired blasts of magic and they formed into said creatures.

Rainbow Dash: Try this one on! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SUNAGAKURE!

Rainbow Dash fired a blast of wind and it formed into the Hidden Sand Village.

Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC HORROR!

Lightning Dust fired a wave of lightning and it formed into a terrifying lightning monster.

Spitfire: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARMY OF SKY!

Spitfire fired a wave of wind and it formed into a terrifying flying army.

Storm Rainbow: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM CLOUD BARRAGE!

Storm Rainbow formed a cloud of crystal and it fired numerous beams of rainbow light.

Scootaloo: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GAARA!

Scootaloo fired a wave of wind and it formed into Gaara.

Magma Gloom: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA TSUNAMI HURRICANE!

Magma Gloom fired a wave of lava and it formed into a massive wave and then a hurricane of fire.

Transquito: BUG STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF MOSQUITOES!

Transquito fired a massive swarm of mosquitoes.

The blasts all hit Firepower and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Firepower was knocked down.

Aurico: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was…

Rainbow Dash and Storm Rainbow: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 11: Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Mage Meadowbrook, Zecora, Discord, Shun, Storm Skyress, Albert Heinrich, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) Did you like seeing your children for the first time?

Fluttershy: They are the most incredible kids we have ever seen and met and it is so joyous.

Tree Hugger: They are such groovy angels.

Butterfly Rose: Thank you Tree Hugger.

Mirage Daffodil: It's so awesome to be by mom's side and help you all out.

Mage Meadowbrook: I'm glad you all are gonna have fun.

Zecora: The daughters of Twilight and Friends are a most amazing sight and they are quite a formidable force when they fight.

Discord: They sure are and they are a very powerful and formidable force already.

Shun: I think so too.

Storm Skyress: Same here.

Albert Heinrich: Indeed.

Princess Luna: But it's amazing that they are strong and all that.

Carmen Dillo: It sure is. Lets get it on.

Carmen Dillo rolled into a tight ball and rolled at them and they dodged him.

Quake Woman smashed the ground and shook it and shook Carmen Dillo Down and Princess Luna fired a wave of moonlight and the blast hit him and knocked him down.

Fluttershy: Lets do it! FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELVES!

Tree Hugger: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK FOREST!

Butterfly Rose: BUTTERFLY STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE OWL BUTTERFLY!

Mirage Daffodil: ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: STORM OF THE RAZOR ROSE!

Mage Meadowbrook: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: THE FOREST!

Zecora: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: AMONG TREES!

Discord: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: IMMATERIUM!

Shun: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TIBET!

Storm Skyress: ELEMENTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FIVE ELEMENTS!

Albert Heinrich: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF ESTALIA!

Quake Woman: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ROBOTS OF MEGAMAN!

Princess Luna: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: GRAND EMPIRE

OF CATHAY!

They fired blasts of leaves, flowers and energy and elemental energy and the blasts all formed into said things and the blasts all hit Carmen Dillo and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fluttershy: That was awesome!

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes!

Butterfly Rose: Yeah! I loved this!

Mirage Daffodil: Me too!

---

## Battle 12: HR-H/HR-E

---

HR-H/HR-E was next.

Lana: Lets take him down!

Dana: Yeah!

They fired blasts of water, ice, Indigo Fire and energy and the blasts all froze the robot in place.

Eli: Now to finish you! THIS HAND OF MINE IS BURNING RED! IT'S LOUD ROAR TELLS ME TO DESTROY YOU! (ECHOING) SHINING FINGER!

He had his hand energized and grabbed the robot's head and ripped it clear off!

Lana: WHOA! AWESOME!

Dana: Way to go Eli!

The HR-H/HR-E robot exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie: YEAH!

Nico: Awesome job Eli!

Eli: Thanks guys!

We got the shard and it opened up a portal to Ripple Star and we saw that the Dark Matter was spreading over the world like a cancer.

Ribbon: Oh no! My home!

Me: We'll stop it Ribbon. I promise you.

Varie: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm never breaks promises.

Vince: That's right.

Rachel S.D.: That's right!

Me: Lets go!

We went to Ripple Star.

---

## RIPPLE STAR

---

We arrived at Ripple Star and it was amazing and beautiful.

Tae Kwon Crow: This is it. Ribbon's home planet.

Me: Wow! It's beautiful!

Nico: Wow! Ribbon your home world is breathtaking. But what we saw when we went through the portal showed that this world is in terrible danger.

Ribbon: I know. But that's why we have to save it.

Laney: And we will.

Me: All of us will.

Adeleine: We all will and you can count on that.

Zan Partizanne: Yes we will.

Flamberge: That's a promise.

Francisca: Yes it is!

We walked on and later we got to the castle and we saw that the castle was shrouded in darkness and it was getting worse. We got into the Castle and we were then stopped by Trombipulor and Contemptra!

Me: Trombipulor and Contemptra!

Trombipulor: This world has gone downhill fast.

Me: No kidding and it's all because of the Dark Matter.

Nicole: We have to stop it or this world is doomed.

Contemptra just kissed me on the lips.

Contemptra: I don't care whether my powers affected you or not. I really enjoyed that kiss.

Me: I always love a good kiss no matter whose side they are on.

Contemptra: I'm glad you think that.

Samui: And I think you have a good potential Archenemy, Contemptra. Me. It will be awesome facing you.

Contemptra: I'm honored Samui.

Me: Cool.

She-Hulk: Shall we get it done?

Trombipulor: Lets get it on.

Contemptra: Gladly.

The last 2 groups went at them.

---

Battle 13: She-Hulk, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Sir Great Britain, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trombipulor

---

Trombipulor was next.

Trumbipulor: (to Jen) Well, I certainly didn't expect to see Lincoln's future children showing up.

She-Hulk: Well in the dream world anything can happen. We've always known that dreams can be windows and visions into the future and the past and many times as messages. And thanks to the dreams were able to help reunite Princess Luna with her Children and Snowdrop.

Trumbipulor: That's true and it was amazing that dreams have helped us in many ways.

Twilight Sparkle: And they helped us find the seed that made the World Tree Estate.

Thunder Sparkle: It sure is mom and it's amazing.

Luster Dawn: You would love seeing the estate as it is Thunder. It's full of amazing things and all that.

Snowdrop: It sure is. I was amazed. That our estate would turn into a massive tree like that.

Gari: Me too. It went from huge castle mansion to incredibly huge World Tree Estate.

Minuette: So awesome and amazing.

Twinkleshine: Yeah I think so too!

Lemon Hearts: Me too.

Lyra Heartstrings: And we have so much fun and many things to do up there.

Moondancer: We sure do.

Sir Great Britian: It is fun.

Trombipulor: Before we start, anyone got any peanuts?

Chomp Chest: Chomp Chest do.

He gave some to Trombipulor.

Trombipulor: Thank you.

He ate them and grew big.

She-Hulk: Cool! Lets go!

Trombipulor went at them and they dodged him and Tae Kwon Krow and Chomp Chest fired stars and jewel blasts and they hit him.

She-Hulk: Lets do it! MUSCLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHE-HULK SMASH!

She Hulk smashed her fist into Trombipulor's face and knocked him down.

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THAUMATOLOGY!

Thunder Sparkle: THUNDERBIRD MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHER LIGHTNING STRIKE STORM!

Luster Dawn: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HARPIES!

Snowdrop: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HOGWARTS!

Children of The Night: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HAGRID!

Minuette: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HARRY POTTER!

Twinkleshine: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: RON WEASLEY!

Lemon Hearts: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HERMIONE GRANGER!

Lyra Heartstrings: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HOUSE GRYFFINDOR!

Moondancer: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HOUSE RAVENCLAW!

Sir Great Britain: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HOUSE HUFFLEPUFF!

Tae Kwon Krow: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HOUSE SLYTHERIN!

They fired blasts of magic and it formed into said characters and symbols.

Chomp Chest: CHOMP STYLE NINJA ART: MIMIC CHEST CHOMP!

He fired a beam of energy and it turned into a mouth.

The blasts all hit Trombipulor and knocked him down.

She-Hulk: YEAH! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was! That was great!

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 14: Contemptra

---

Contemptra was next.

Nico: I have a surprise for you all.

The Crest of Salem on Nico's forehead glowed and a beam of light fired from it and out of it came SALEM! She was back!

Salem: (Inhales) Ahh it's good to be out for some fresh air.

Wes Collins: Nico are you crazy!?

Nico: Relax Wes.

Salem: It's alright Wes. I am still bound to Nico through this.

She pointed to a symbol of the Crest of Planet Vegeta on her arm.

Katie: That's the Crest of Planet Vegeta isn't it?

Nico: It sure is.

Salem: This symbol shows that I'm still bound to Nico but I can come out anytime to help you all.

Samui: Wow! That is amazing!

Laney: It sure is! Wow! This is amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Contemptra: I think so too.

Nico: Lets give Samui a test chance against Contemptra.

They agreed.

Samui: It's gonna be really cool facing you Contemptra.

Contemptra: And it will be an honor. Shall we dance?

Samui: Lets.

Samui went at Contemptra and kicked and punched at her all over with incredible speed and power and kicked Contemptra down and fired a blast of ice and the blast hit the ground all over as

Contemptra ran and she fired blasts of energy tentacles and Samui slashed them all over with her sword and she was fairing really well.

Eric Myers: Wow! Look at her go.

Katie: She sure is packing a wallop.

Nico: Samui is from the Hidden Cloud and she is a veteran shinobi. She and her brother Atsui are known as the Siblings and Fire and Ice.

Laney: That's neat!

Nico: Yep.

Samui fired a beam of ice lightning and froze Contemptra's leg in a block of ice.

Samui: That was cool.

Contemptra: Wow! You are a truly worthy adversary. Well done!

Samui: Thank you.

Nico: Awesome job Samui!

Salem: Very well done.

Samui: Thanks guys. Lets do it.

Nico: With pleasure!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Wesley: **"Time Force Red!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Jen: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it! CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL SAIYAN!

Time Force Rangers: TIME STYLE NINJA ART: DOCTOR WHO!

Megaforce Rangers: BATTLE STYLE NINJA ART: BATTLEBORNE!

Samui: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING CUTTING BLADE!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIC TRIBES OF GAUL!

Salem: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ANGEL OF DARKNESS!

They fired energy blasts and Samui formed a blade made of pure lightning and the blasts hit Contemptra and exploded and Samui slashed her all over with lightning and electrocuted her all over.

Wes: Lets assemble the Vortex Blaster!

They did so and the Megaforce Rangers did too.

Rangers: FIRE!

BANG!

They fired and the blasts hit Contemptra and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was reduced to the size of an action figure and Samui picked her up.

Samui: It's gonna be so cool being your archenemy.

She gave Contemptra to Jen Scotts.

Salem: That was awesome! I missed fighting on the outside.

Nico: I can see that.

---

The usual battles were done and we went to the castle tower and we went into a dark room and we saw MIRACLE MATTER!

---

**Miracle Matter** is the boss of Ripple Star in *Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards* . It is the final boss of the game if Kirby does not have all 72 (74 if the shards Kirby and Ribbon found in the second movie sequence are counted) of the Crystal Shards. After defeating it, it will explode, revealing a final, large Crystal Shard. Upon obtaining every Shard, the final world, Dark Star, becomes accessible. Here Kirby confronts the true final boss, $0^2$.

Battle

Throughout the course of the battle, Miracle Matter's surface will change to represent one of the game's Copy Abilities. During this time, Miracle Matter will use attacks based on those abilities to harm Kirby. Miracle Matter can only be harmed by whatever ability or projectile is matching the form it is currently in. Otherwise, a force field blocks the attack. For example, if Kirby tries to use Stone while Miracle Matter is in its Cutter form, it does no damage to the boss. As Miracle Matter takes damage, it will stop using some of its forms. Most of Miracle Matter's attacks can be avoided by simply standing in a corner.

Kirby can enter the battle with an ability, being able to attack a form or two. However, as this will prove useless in time, it is best to fight without one.

Forms

**Burning Form** : In its Burning form, Miracle Matter appears as a fireball with a yellow core. For its attack, Miracle Matter will shift in a direction and shoot simultaneous columns of fire. These leave behind fiery projectiles that can be used against Miracle Matter. There are three variations to this attack. It can shoot fire in vertical columns, which it will do so three times, it can fire in horizontal columns, two or three times, and it can move anywhere on screen and shoot fire columns in all four basic directions, doing so only once.

**Ice Form** : In its Ice form, Miracle Matter represents an ice cube, tilted on its vertices. It simply moves around the area, surrounded by shards of ice that can be used against it. After gliding around for a while, it will stop for a moment, still spinning the fragments around it, and change back.

**Spark Form** : In the Spark form, Miracle Matter is a ball of electricity. Its attack is pretty tricky to dodge: It fires three beams of energy a few seconds apart from each other. These can ricochet off of Miracle Matter. The energy beams go off-screen, reappearing at the corresponding side of the screen (i.e. if they went off the bottom of the screen, they'd appear at the top), and once they get small, they turn into smaller energy balls similar to Miracle Matter. Only then can they be used against the boss.

**Stone Form** : Miracle Matter in its Stone form represents nothing more than a brown boulder. As it hovers, rocks appear on its four sides. It then attempts to drop these rocks on Kirby, dropping two, and then dropping two with itself. After that, it rolls about the ground for a while, stopping near the edges of the area (where Kirby should be to avoid damage), before floating back up. The smaller rocks it spawns are projectiles, but can only be used once they're dropped.

**Bomb Form** : As its Bomb form, Miracle Matter strangely turns into a large black bubble. It surrounds itself with four smaller bubbles.

Once it launches the bubbles, they enlarge and bounce around. They then split into two smaller bubbles each, which then bounce around as well. Soon, the smaller bubbles disappear, leaving behind bombs that can be used.

**Needle Form** : The Needle form of Miracle Matter takes on an orange, 8-sided star. Once it transforms, it starts protruding each of its points, one by one, reaching all the way to the edges of the arena. As each of the spikes retract, they leave behind a thorn that can be used against Miracle Matter.

**Cutter Form** : Miracle Matter's Cutter form resembles a crescent-shaped razor (somewhat resembling Fishbone) covered with moving spikes, with smaller crescents trailing behind. This form zips around the screen, in a path that's easy to predict. After a few times, it will dive into the ground, drilling through it, and return to the center. The only usable projectile is the smallest crescent at the tip, which respawns once inhaled.

---

Me: WHOA!

Nicole: Miracle Matter. Be careful around this one guys.

Me: It looks like an Icosahedron.

Lana: A what?

Me: A 20-sided dice.

Nico: I was always really good at Geometry. And it has eyes all over the place.

Laney: It's like it can see all over the place.

Lisa Loud: At 1,080˚.

Lola: Wow!

Gearhead: (to Miracle Matter) The minute you choose an element to transform into, we'll make sure it's your last!

Me: Yeah and it won't be pretty!

The Miracle Matter turned into a ball of fire and it fired balls of fire at us and I absorbed it.

Me: You play with fire and you'll get burned!

I fired a blast of fire and it hit the Miracle Matter and exploded and reverted back. Then it turned into a cube of ice with ice pyramids orbiting around it.

Dana: So you want to be an ice cube!

Dana fired a beam of ice and it hit the Miracle Matter and exploded and it reverted back. They blasted all its forms and blew it apart.

We beat all its forms and got the last shard and the darkness and dark matter left and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That did it!

Mollie: Yeah! (Feels something)

She saw a bracelet appear on her left wrist and it had the elements of Miracle Matter.

Mollie: Whoa! I have all of Miracle Matter's powers in the form of a bracelet.

Emerald Shine: That is a beautiful bracelet Mollie.

Nico: It sure is.

Carly Atlas: Look at the crystal.

It floated and fired a beam of light and it hit the queen and more dark matter left her and went into the sky. We then saw it form into a new world and it was DARK STAR!

Me: Come on guys! Time to take down this monster for good!

Nico: Lets go!

We flew into the sky and went to Dark Star.

---

DARK STAR

---

We arrived at Dark Star and we saw the ultimate lord of the Dark Matter and it was ZERO TWO!

Me: ZERO TWO!

Nico: Oh boy!

Laney: This is gonna get ugly really fast!

SLAP!

Zero Two just slapped Kirby in the face.

Britney Crosby: (to Kirby) Kirby, are you ok?!

Kirby: (crying) No! That really hurt!

Molly Molloy: (to Zero Two) You did not just slap Kirby!

Carly Beth: He did. He definitely did!

Sabrina Mason: (to Zero Two) You just bought a world of hurt, you son of a bitch!

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: Zero Two just pissed off the wrong girls.

Me: I would be shaking in my boots if he had any.

Lola: Yeah!

Maria: THIS MONSTER JUST BOUGHT HIMSELF A ONE WAY

TICKET TO THE WARP! NO ONE SLAPS AROUND KIRBY AND LIVES TO TELL THE FUCKING TALE!

Nicole: Whoa man! But Kirby has been through worse than just a slap. He handled it all over the course of 29+ years.

Francisca: That's true.

King Dedede: (to Zero Two) No one hurts Kirby but me!

Natilee: (Sternly) Dedede?

King Dedede: Sorry.

Natilee: No one is going to hurt anymore dreams as long as we have anything to say about it!

Francisca: And no one cuddles with Kirby but us and the Goosebumps Monster Busters!

Flamberge: Yeah what she said!

Zan Partizanne: Yeah!

Me: Lets take him down!

We went at Zero Two and it was a brutal battle. We fired energy blasts and all that at him and really let him have it.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MENACING NIGHTMARE OF THE NETHERWORLD! (BLASTS ZERO TWO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT ONE-EYED FREAK OF MALEVOLENT NIGHTMARES! (BLASTS ZERO TWO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING PHOENIX BLADE!

Lincoln formed a blade of fire enveloped in lightning and he slashed Zero Two all over.

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE: SNOWFLAKE BLADE

BARRAGE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: LEAF BLADE BARRAGE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: DUAL-SIDED LIGHTSABER SLASH!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ICE TIGER SWORD!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: FIRE DRAGON SWORD!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: GIGANTIC ROCK PUNCH!

Batch: TECH STYLE: THUNDER MEGABOMB!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: WATER TURTLE SWORD!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: HI-JUMP SMASH!

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: TURBO WHEELS OF MAYHEM!

Ronnie Anne: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO WHIP!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW BLAZE SHURIKEN!

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: SMASHING RISING BREAK!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: STING BEAM BARRAGE!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC RAINBOW OF PAINT!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC WATERSPOUT!

Aylene and Brain Freezer: DINO ICE STYLE: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

They fired elemental energy blasts and blades and really let Zero Two have it all over.

Ere and Olkiex were smashing and pulverizing and blasting it all over.

Chromia, Gardenia, James and Transquito used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Chromia's weapons, Gardenia's Grass Powers, Jame's powers and Transquito's energy mouth cannon 100-fold.

Chromia and Gardenia: AGILE GRASS BLASTSTORM!

Chromia and Gardenia fired waves of energy and grass.

James (Pokemon) and Transquito: GRASS MOSQUITO BLAST!

James fired blasts of grass and Transquito fired a wave of energy.

Natilee: Time for you to feel 29 Years of Power!

Kirby: Yeah! This is the world of dreams and you will never be welcome here!

Francisca: Yeah!

Natilee, Laney, Edwayl, Princess Luna, Kirby, Waddle Dee, Adeleine, King Dedede, Susie (Kirby Planet Robobot), Three Mage Sisters, Meta Knight, Kirby's Animal Friends: Rick, Coo, Kine, ChuChu, Nago, Pitch and Gooey and Magolor: CELTIC DREAM CRUSADER MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of green energy and it formed into the Celtic Dream Symbol.

Lincoln, Batch, Ronnie Anne, Shantae and Entrapta: FINAL SMASH: FLARE BEAM!

They formed a ball of lightning and moved it and it went at Zero Two.

Mai, Jessica, Gluko and Toph: FINAL SMASH: MONSTER FLAME!

They fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a deadly dragon flame.

Ibuki, Yuna, Nanami and Makoto: FINAL SMASH: GRAND HAMMER!

They formed a huge hammer and smashed it and sent a wave of

energy.

Hilda, Frosta, Perfuma and R. Mika: FINAL SMASH: SNOW BOWL!

They fired a massive snowball!

Lincoln, Entrapta, Batch, Gluko and Makoto: FINAL SMASH: ULTRA SWORD!

They formed a bunch of huge swords and slashed Zero Two all over with them!

Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, Earth, Hilda, Perfuma, Entrapta, Frosta, Mai, Toph, Batch, Nanami, R. Mika, Gluko, Ronnie Anne, Ibuki, Makoto, Jessica, Shantae and Yuna: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH! SHINING RAINBOW CRYSTAL STAR BLADE!

It was a combination of Ribbon's Crystal Gun, The Hypernova Ability, The Star Rod and The Rainbow Sword and they fired a massive blade of crystal rainbow star energy and the blasts all hit Zero Two and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got out of there fast and Dark Star exploded in a massive fiery explosion with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The entire world of Dark Star was obliterated and destroyed forever! We landed on Ripple Star.

Nico: Good riddance!

Me: Yeah!

Grumblemon: Looks like Dreamland is safe once again.

Eris: And Zero Two has officially bitten the dust.

Trumbipulor: (to the Goosebumps Girls) Remind me never to make you girls mad.

Julie Martin: (smirking) Count on it.

Firepower: (to Kirby) Sorry you got slapped, Kirby.

Kirby: It's all right. Like Nicole said I have been through much worse than just a slap.

Nicole: It's true. He endured all that for 29+ years.

Julie Martin: Wow.

Later we stood before the queen and we all were given crystal shard medals for our heroism in saving Ripple Star and the system from destruction.

Nicole: We are honored your majesty.

Me: We were doing our job and that is protecting everyone we love.

RD Me: That's right.

Ripple Star Queen: But we will always be forever grateful for your selfless and heroic actions today. You saved not just us but the entire Dream World as well.

Kirby: We are honored.

Nico: You're welcome your majesty.

Me: Well it's time for us to head home.

Thunder Sparkle: It's a shame we won't see our parents till later on.

Natilee: Actually I think I can make that happen. I have the power to make dreams become a reality. I did this to Lori and made her dream come true.

Lori: It's true. Natilee has the power to make dreams become reality.

Thunder Sparkle: Oh wow!

Phoenix Shimmer: AWESOME!

Topaz Flare: SO COOL!

Storm Rainbow: AWESOME!

Natilee: Lets get you all home. (Snaps fingers)

They were now with us forever.

Kirby: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved this adventure as much as I have. Dream World is safe and Zero Two and the Dark Matter will never terrorize the world again.

Me: No it won't.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

I'm back from my break and this was an awesome chapter! Kirby 64: The Crystal Shards for Nintendo 64 is one of my favorite childhood games and it was so awesome. It came out on June 26th, 2000 and it was awesome. I was only 12 when it came out and it was awesome. But I've known Kirby for most of my life. Since I was 4. It is awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next chapter is for the 2009 Cartoon series called Get Ed and we're going into battle against the evil Simon Bedlam and we're going to make that monster pay for his crimes in the year 4,023. It's gonna be so cool!

See you all tomorrow and a rest was much needed.

# Greedy Businessman in the 41st Century

In the year 4023 in the 41st Century, Dark Spicer was working undercover.

The Get Ed heroes were having an argument with a pizza guy.

Pizza guy: Isn't this Dojo Deliveries?

Ed (Get Ed): Yeah. The Dojo Deliveries who didn't order a pizza. We're the ones who usually do the deliveries!

Pizza guy: Look, I'm really not in financial help right now. So, just pay up, alright?

Burn: Fine. We'll take the pizza. But we didn't order it!

?: I know you guys didn't.

They turned to see Dark Spicer there.

Dark Spicer: I did (to pizza guy) Pineapple and black olive, right? (pizza guy nods nervously) Sweet and salty! Did they burn the crust too?

Pizza Guy: No!

Dark Spicer: (glares at him) I specifically told them to burn the fucking crust! (points blaster at pizza guy) Get in here!

Ed, his friends, and the pizza guy, in the main room, watched as Dark ate the pizza.

Loogie: So, now that you're done eating, can you tell us what you're doing in our HQ?

Dark Spicer: That's easy. I'm here to do a contract killing. (burps)

Pizza guy: That's just cold, man! You broke into these guys' house, ordered a pizza, ate the pizza, and now, you're gonna kill them?

What the Hell, man?!

Dark Spicer: I'm not here to kill them. I'm here to kill you, Gavin.

Gavin: What?! But… why?

Dark Spicer: (points blaster at Gavin) Tanya Patterson? Name ring any bells? (Gavin shrugs) Let me refresh your memory. Back in high school, back when you were all "Mr. Popular Super Jock", you started a particular heinous rumor about Young Ms Patterson. A rumor that had no basis in fact. That rumor was so heinous that her boyfriend Lee, who was a really nice guy, dumped her immediately. None of the others guys wanted to date her and none of the girls wanted to associate with her. All because of what you said about her!

Fizz: Um… sorry to interrupt. But what was the rumor exactly?

Dark Spicer: It's that she… come here.

Dark whispered to the Get Ed crew about what the rumor was. When he was finished, they all glared at Gavin.

Deets: (to Gavin) You're sick, do you know that?!

Dark Spicer: I… have to agree.

Gavin: That was 9 years ago, man!

Dark Spicer: That rumor still haunts her to this very day. At the grocery store, at the gas station. No decent man wants her and the guy who ended up marrying her is a total loser who no one else would take! And the kids that he stuck with her are eve nwrose then her dad! You fucking ruined that girl's life, Gavin!

Gavin: (tears in his eyes) And I'm sorry about that, okay? But come on! (sobs) THAT BITCH NEEDS TO GET THE FUCK OVER IT!

Dark Spicer: (glares at him) She's about to. (pulls trigger)

BANG!

He shot him in his head and killed him instantly.

Dark Spicer: (Blows smoke out of the gun) He's happier in Hell.

Ed (Get Ed): He deserves it.

Blood poured out of Gavin's head as he laid lifeless.

Ed (Get Ed): Good riddance.

Dark Spicer: Yep.

---

Later back in the year 2021 at the Gotham Royal York Convention Center we were having an awesome bake sale.

Cloud Man: Another day for a bake sale.

Me: Yep and we have really good cookies and treats thanks to Pinkie Pie.

Laney: My favorites are the chocolate chip cotton candy cookies and the mini-MMMM Cakes.

Me: Mine too.

Lola: (Eating a mini-MMMM Cake) They are so delicious!

Spike: They sure are.

Twilight Sparkle: They are really good and the cookies you and Pinkie made are delicious Spike.

Nico: (Eating one) Mmm! I'll say! And the free samples idea was great.

Duncan: Is that kid stealing some of our cookies?!

Me: It sure is.

We saw the kid and he was in torn up ragged clothes.

Me: Oh man he looks like a homeless kid!

Laney: Oh no.

Lynn: Get him!

Lori, Lynn and Lola went after him.

They pounced on him.

Lynn: Any last words before we send you to the Warp, kid?!

Lola: Actually, you won't even have time to scream! (holds out her hand) HAK-

Nico: (stops Lola) Wait! Before you Hakai this kid, let's hear him out.

Scrapper: (to the kid) What's your name?

Luke: Luke Newman!

Laney: (Gasp) Wait a second, didn't you and your sister drop out of school 6 months ago?

Luke Newman: That's right. I'm sorry I stole from you it's just that me and my mom and sister are hungry. We haven't had anything to eat for 3 days. We've been going through the garbage.

We gasped.

Nico: You poor kid.

Me: Oh man. Do you remember how this happened?

Luke Newman: We lost our house, everything.

Me: Oh no.

We found out that because their dad died, they lost everything and no longer have any money and they were forced to live on the streets and it was awful.

Lori: (sighs) I guess our usual methods of dealing with criminals doesn't work all the time.

G1 Firestar: (smirks and takes out a voice recorder) I'm sorry. Could you repeat that again?

Me: Firestar that's enough. Luke can you show us where you live?

Luke Newman: Sure.

I put up a sign on our stand for the bake sale that said Back in 15 minutes.

We followed Luke and he lead us to an alley that was in between the pizza shop and the Hair Cut Shop.

He showed us that they were living in a cardboard box in an alley. It was Luke, his sister Gina his mom Laura and his corgis.

Me: Oh no. This is not a good environment.

Nico: No it isn't.

Laura was crying hard and Gina was comforting her.

Me: Oh man. We got to get them some help.

Nico: Good idea.

We had Luke and his family come with us back to our Estate to get some food and shelter. Now that our estate was as big as a ginormous tree and over 1,000 miles wide we have much, much, much more room and more.

We gave them their own rooms and homes. Dark Spicer came home.

Riku: Hey, Dark. How was your morning?

Dark Spicer: Pretty good. I just completed a bounty hunting job. And I found some new friends. And by new friends, I mean new recruits for you guys.

Me: Awesome!

Dark Spicer: You'll meet them in a few minutes guys. Whoa who are the new people?

Me: Strange and sad story with them.

Dark Spicer: What happened?

I told him everything.

Dark Spicer: Oh no. Poor kid was just trying to feed his family.

Me: Yeah. They lost everything after Laura's husband died. They had no insurance or anything.

Lisa Simpson: It was like that story where Brenda became homeless. (Season 16 Episode 13)

Dark Spicer: Oh yeah I remember that one. She died in front of Harvard Medical School.

Me: As a dead corpse.

Lola: Geez.

Me: Yeah that was awful. Poor woman.

Lori: Yeah.

Maria: Now, about these new friends.

Computer: Alert. Temporal disturbance in progress.

Me: Uh oh. Time travelers incoming.

Suddenly a portal opened up and out of it came Ed and his team!

Dark Spicer: There they are.

They were Ed, the Protector

Voiced by Lyon Smith; A genetically engineered teen made from the instructions of an ancient alien artifact found by Ol' Skool. As he tries to uncover his origins, he also works on the Dojo crew as a delivery boy. On top of delivering packages and figuring out his identity, Ed's side job is fighting evil. He has much equipment that he finds along his journey whose technology is far beyond the technology of Progress City, thought to be gifts from aliens for his use. Due to being created as a teenager he lacks a lot of life experience and can be a little dense and gullible sometimes, but sometimes he gets flashes of future events that help him and his friends. His vehicle is an AI co-piloted hoverboard. His symbol is "The Protector." Sometimes, his eyes glow red when he becomes angry.

Deets, the Dreamer

Voiced by Megan Fahlenbock; A former teen computer programmer-in-training originally named Sarah, who was forced to work for Bedlam because he captured her parents (also computer programmers), but Ol' Skool helped her save them and offered a place in the Dojo. She appears to have a crush on Ed, yet these feelings appear to be mutual. Her vehicle is a hand-held jet glider pack. Her symbol is "The Dreamer."

Burn, the Warrior

Voiced by L. Dean Ifill; The unofficial leader of the Dojo who takes pride in being the best of the Dojo group, but with the arrival of Ed, he feels his role in the group has been challenged. Because of this, he is hard on Ed every chance he gets but as the series progresses he starts to warm up to Ed. Although he is still hard on Ed now and again, he cares for him deep down. He also hates a lot of other courier teams. His vehicle is a flaming one-wheeled motorcycle. His symbol is "The Warrior."

Fizz, the Builder

Voiced by Bailey Stocker; A very smart girl in her early teens who is most handy when it comes to technology, planning, and building new equipment for the Dojo. Her quick thinking saves the crew constantly. Her vehicle is a flying scooter. Her symbol is "The Builder."

Loogie, the Joker

Voiced by Peter Cugno; A wacky teen comedian with a catfish puppet named Dr. Pinch on his left hand, which has a bizarre alter-personality that constantly criticizes its owner. His vehicle is a pair of rocket-powered in-line skates. His symbol is "The Joker."

Me: Whoa!

Ed (Get Ed): Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you all. Sorry to come in like this.

Burn: We heard so many great things about all of your adventures and we love all that you do.

Deets: We sure do.

Ed (Get Ed): Sorry my name is Ed the Protector and these are my friends of The Dojo.

Deets: I'm Deets the Dreamer.

Burn: Name's Burn the Warrior.

Fizz: I'm Fizz the Builder.

Loogie: And I'm Loogie the Joker.

May: It's really nice to meet you guys.

Ed the Protector: It's an honor to meet you all and Horsea it's great to see you again.

Maria: How do you know Horsea?

Deets: We met Horsea while you all were fighting Black Ghost.

Fizz: We kicked the living crud out of that stupid time-travelling bitch Petra Fina.

Carol: Wait a minute! That was YOU guys that beat her up!?

Loogie: Yeah it sure was.

Me: Wow! You guys really left your mark on her. I'm impressed.

Burn: Thanks guys.

Ed the Protector: We need your help guys. An old enemy of ours is back and we need your help to destroy him.

Me: You called the right people. We'll gladly help out.

Fizz: Thanks J.D. We are from Progress City and it's amazing.

Me: Wow. This is gonna be cool.

Evil Green Ranger, Firepower, Carmen Dillo, Eris, Trumbipulor, INSTIGATOR, Loki, and Grumblemon then appeared.

Evil Green Ranger: Can me, Firepower, Carmen Dillo, Eris, Trumbipulor, INSTIGATOR, Loki, and Grumblemon go with you guys to Progress City?

Me: You all sure can. By the way Ed, what year are you all from?

Ed the Protector: We came from the year 4023 A.D.

Everyone: WOW!

Me: That's 2002 years into the future!

Earth: Incredible!

Abra Kadabra: This is gonna be most cool.

Dark Spicer: I thought you were back at base Abra.

Abra Kadabra: Sorry I couldn't pass up a good opportunity to visit another time in the future. So I want to check it out with all of you.

Me: That's all right. This is gonna be so cool.

Ed opened the portal.

Ed the Protector: Lets head in.

We went to the future.

---

41st Century, 4023 A.D.

---

We arrived in Progress City in the year 4023 A.D. and it was an advanced city that was filled with technology that was far more advanced than anything we are familiar with and it was incredible!

Ed the Protector: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Masters of Evil, welcome to Progress City.

Me: WHOA!

Applejack: Hoowee! This is incredible!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! This is amazing!

Lola: Wow! I didn't know that the cities would turn into something this advanced!

Lisa Loud: Amazing! It's incredible levels of technological ingenuity.

Ed the protector: Yep. It's home. We'll show you where we work.

We went to the Dojo Deliveries HQ and it was amazing.

Me: So this is Dojo Deliveries.

Burn: Yep. And it pays good money.

Me: Wow.

Raythor: (looks around Dojo Deliveries) This is a nice place you guys have.

Me: Wow. It's amazing that you all do so much here.

Heffer: I love the future. (Puts a drop of water on a pill and it turns into a giant bucket of chicken.) I love the future.

Squidward: This reminds me of the time I accidentally locked myself in the freezer and I was in there for over 2000 years. I was in the

Year 4,017 A.D. Everything in Bikini Bottom was all chrome.

Lana: Did that really happen to you Squidward?

Squidward: It sure did Lana. And let me tell you it was crazy. I was given a time machine to use.

Lily: That explains that room I saw that was out of a wall.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Very genius.

Me: It sure is. But thank goodness you found a way back.

Squidward: Yeah that's true.

Me: So who do you need us to destroy?

Ed the Protector: It's our enemy Bedlam.

Me: I don't like the sound of him.

Carmen Dillo: How about you guys watch the usual battles before we go after Bedlam?

Me: Good idea. But first we don't know anything about him. We have to know more about him before we decide on any course of action.

Ed the Protector: Right. We'll gladly tell you all about him.

He went over his history.

---

The main antagonist of Get Ed. Bedlam is an evil greedy bureaucrat who's determined on taking full control of all of Progress City and continues to seek information he desires. His interests, however, have changed to focus more on Ed and wants to know his connection to certain alien artifacts, and leads armies of DNA clones, short clowns and different robots. He has been collecting certain items, as well as Ed's DNA. He wants to change his genetic signature to match Ed's in order to use his artifacts for his evil purposes.

He and Anthony Ol' Skool were once business partners in the past until Bedlam cheated him and took the business all for himself, leaving Ol' Skool with nothing. Ol' Skool, however, went off on his own to start the Dojo.

---

When he was done we gasped in shock!

Varie: Whoa! Looks like we came here just in time.

Brittney: No kidding mom.

Me: If he wants to take over Progress City he can do it over my dead body.

Nico: And he will pay for his crimes 100-fold.

Me: We're going to kill him.

Ed the Protector: Thank you guys. We're gonna be in for quite a battle.

Me: And we're gonna give him one that won't be pretty.

Goku: And he'll pay for his crimes in full.

Vegeta: He sure will.

Then the Dark Signers and Webstor then appeared.

Webstor: Hey, guys! Fancy seeing you all here in the future.

Horsea: (laughs) I know, right?

Roman (to Ed and his friends): It's very nice to meet you all.

Ed the Protector: Same here.

Carly Atlas: (disgusted) It smells a bit bad in here though.

Burn: (gestures to Gavin's corpse) Sorry. It usually smells nice in here. But right now, there's a dead body.

Devack: Someone should clean that up.

Me: Dead Body?

Dark Spicer was sweating.

Me: Dark did you kill another man?

Dark Spicer: (Sighs) Yes.

He went over everything and we were shocked and then we were happy.

Ed the Protector: Yeah he deserved it.

Me: Way to go Dark.

Dark Spicer: Thanks guys.

Misty Tredwell: I hope he likes the darkness of Hell.

Me: You said it Misty.

?: Indubitably.

A figure came out and it was WEDDING DRESS ORG from episode 20 of Wild Force!

---

**Wedding Dress Org** is the female wedding dress like monster Org. She serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Three's a Crowd".

Wedding Dress Org was created as a result of Org Spirit acquiring the wedding dress. This highly wicked and cowardly Org possessed only one goal - the ruining of the weddings. She worked with Jindrax and Toxica. She attacked Turtle Cove several times and kidnapped brides, as well ordinary girls. Danny managed to not let her kidnap his girlfriend Kendall, but she was injured in the process. The Org escaped. Finally Wedding Dress Org kidnapped five brides, before was finally found. She fought the Power Rangers, but was defeated even with his Fire Stick, which was snuffed out by Danny. Wedding Dress Org was destroyed on the ground by the Jungle Sword, and then she was revived by Toxica, but in the giant battle, she was eventually destroyed by Wild Force Megazord's Sword and Shield **Pachyderm Crusher** attack. Meanwhile, Merrick found all her victims in the church and returned them to the normal forms.

---

Danny Delgado: Wedding Dress Org!

Wedding Dress Org: Been a long time ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to ruin weddings and you attacked and kidnapped several brides and girls. But Danny didn't kidnap Kendall, Danny's girlfriend.

Wedding Dress Org: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode. But thank goodness all the girls and brides were found safe.

Danny Delgado: (To Wedding Dress Org) I just want to thank you.

Wedding Dress Org: For what?

Danny Delgado: If you didn't attack so many years ago, I wouldn't have been able to confess my feelings for Kendall. So, thanks!

Wedding Dress Org: (confused) Um… you're welcome, I guess.

Me: I remember that. Danny, you and Kendall were made for each other.

Lola: Does Kendall know that you're the Black Bison Wild Force Ranger?

Danny Delgado: She does. I showed her before we joined you guys. She thought it was absolutely amazing that I'm a ranger.

Me: Awesome.

Kendall Perkins: That's amazing.

Kick Buttowski: It sure is.

Me: I know. Danny I think Kendall would make a great ranger for you. That way you can fight side by side.

Danny Delgado: That's a great idea.

Isabelle: And I have the perfect Wild Zord and spirit for her.

Isabelle waved her singing staff and an aqua blue light appeared and shined and out came the Peacock spirit and the Peacock Zord Animal Crystal then appeared.

Me: The Peacock Zord. I remember that one.

Max Cooper: I do too. That was awesome.

Me: It sure was.

Isabelle then concentrated. In Turtle Bay, Kendall was getting ready for another day at school and she couldn't stop thinking about Danny. Isabelle Knudson then appeared as a spirit.

Isabelle: Kendall.

Kendall: What the? Isabelle Knudson? It's an honor.

Isabelle: It's an honor to meet you too Kendal. I have a gift for you and for you to have a chance to help Danny Delgado.

Kendall: Danny is with you?

Isabelle: Yes he is. He and the Wild Force Rangers are all now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kendall: Is Danny all right?

Isabelle: He's fine. And he thinks about you all the time. But that's not why I'm here. I have a gift for you. My gift is for you to be a Wild Force Ranger: The Aqua Wild Force Ranger of The Peacock.

Kendall: Wow!

Isabelle: Yep. The Magnificent Peacock has chose you and you will can help Danny if you choose to accept.

Kendall: I'll do it!

Isabelle: That was fast.

Isabelle then had the Peacock Crystal appear and it landed in her hands and it was an aqua blue crystal and she was given her own Wild Force Morpher and Vest that said Magnificent Peacock and her own Crystal Saber.

Isabelle: You are ready.

Isabelle then teleported Kendall to us in the 41st Century and she saw where she was and it was incredible.

Me: Wow!

Danny Delgado: Kendall!

Kendall: Danny!

They hugged.

Nico: Wow! That was amazing!

Lola: Yeah it was.

Kendall: Danny it's gonna be awesome being with you. I'm now a ranger.

She showed them everything.

Cole Evans: Wow! That's cool!

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be interesting.

Me: It sure is. I can't wait to see what Color Ranger she will become.

Nico: Me too.

Ed the Protector: How did Isabelle do that?

Me: She's our shaman. She has amazing spiritual powers and all that.

Twilight Sparkle: It's really something and really cool.

Sunset Shimmer: It's amazing.

Loogie: Wow!

Fizz: That's cool!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Me: Anyway lets get the battles started.

Brittney: Goths of Darkness eclipse!

They went at them!

---

Battle 1: Lucy Loud, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Riku and Demona VS Webstor

---

Webstor was first.

Webstor: (to Lucy) What kind of food besides cookies did you guys sell at that bake sale?

Lucy Loud: We sold cakes as well as eclairs.

Ink Rose: And they were really tasty. We also sold mini-cakes of the cake Pinkie made for that dessert competition.

Webstor: You mean like that one that was so tasty that Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash and Rarity couldn't resist taking a bite out of it?

Moonlight Raven: That's the one and let me tell you, they were really delicious.

Starlight Glimmer: You said it. They ALL were delicious.

Clover: Yeah it was.

Riku: Sora and Kairi ate a cake together.

Demona: It was so romantic.

Webstor: I'll bet. Lets do it.

Webstor fired waves of webs and they dodged the blasts and Riku and Demona fired waves all fired blasts of energy and dark fire and they hit Webstor and knocked him down.

Lucy: This is gonna be good! DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK LIGHTNING SUICIDE FRUIT DISINTEGRATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Ink Rose: ROSE STYLE NINJA ART: WILDE ROSE!

Moonlight Raven: LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: MOON HUNTERS OF THE FOREST!

Starlight Glimmer: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STARFIRE RAIN!

Clover the Clever: CLOVER STYLE NINJA ART: FOUR-LEAF CLOVER PATCHES!

Riku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK RIKU!

Demona: HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: JUDGE CLAUDE FROLLO!

They fired blasts of elements and it all hit Webstor and knocked him down in a massive explosion of dark fire.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Webstor was down.

Lucy Loud: Wicked!

Ink Rose: Darkness Falls.

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Clover: Yeah!

---

## Battle 2: Bertrand, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Star Swirl, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin of the Spider

---

Roman Goodwin was next.

Roman: (to Bertrand) Before you ask, yes, Dark's bounty hunting job this morning was similar to the one Eddy took up before.

Bertrand: So we have seen. And Bounty Hunting is very profitable and it brings in the money.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure does. I can tell that Ed and his friends have a bad history with that Gavin freak.

Thunder Sparkle: I can tell too mom. It's awful he did what he did. I would call him a heartless sociopath.

Star Swirl: That is an understatement.

Miranda: Definitely.

Raythor: He has no honor.

Roman Goodwin: I agree with you on that. Lets do it.

Roman fired a blast of red fire and it formed into the Spider Nazca Line and they dodged the blast and Miranda turned into a spider and Raythor had his fist ready and they punched and smashed him all over.

Bertrand: This is gonna be fun! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MANTIS SHRIMP PUNCH!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE ALICORNS!

Thunder Sparkle: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: CRY OF THE THUNDER ANGELS!

Star Swirl: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STARLIGHT SHINES!

Miranda: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: CERBERUS ORGANIZATION!

Raythor: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IWAGAKURE!

They fired elemental techniques and they formed into said objects and they slammed into Roman and knocked him down.

Bertrand: Most fun!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was fun!

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Star Swirl: Great job!

---

Battle 3: Haiku, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas of the Hummingbird

---

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly: (to Haiku) How was the bake sale this morning?

Haiku: It was great. But a homeless kid stole some cookies and cakes to feed his family.

Carly: Oh no. Is he all right?

Sunset Shimmer: He's better now. He and his mom and sister and dogs live in our estate. They now have their lives to get back to.

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah they don't deserve to live on the streets like that. They lost everything and they were starving.

Gusty: Yeah but they now have food, water, shelter and more.

Galaxy Man: That's great.

Astro Man: It sure is.

Carly: I'm glad. Lets get it on.

Carly fired a huge blast of orange fire and it formed into the Hummingbird Nazca Line and they dodged the blast and went at her. Galaxy Man fired a black hole bomb and Astro Man fired a blast of energy and they hit Carly and spun her around.

Haiku: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: ORTHUS!

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SPEAR OF SOLARIS!

Phoenix Shimmer: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: JULIUS CAESAR!

Gusty: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AIR NOMADS!

Galaxy Man: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK HOLES!

Astro Man: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE HOLES!

They fired blasts of darkness, fire, wind and energy and they formed into said things and slammed into Carly and knocked her down.

Haiku: Awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: So much fun!

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah!

Gusty: Awesome!

---

Battle 4: Dante, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Mage Meadowbrook, Phage and Lasher VS Devack of the Monkey

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) Do you want to know the rumor Gavin falsely spread about Tanya Patterson? Because it's so vile that even me and my team draw the line.

Dante: Boy I don't blame you Devack. I can't believe he was that evil. I hope they bury him on a far away planet in an unmarked grave.

Devack: You got that right.

Mirage Daffodil: He got what he deserved. Even though I'm not like that but I would say that justice has been served.

Fluttershy: I agree with you Mirage.

Butterfly Rose: Same here.

Mage Meadowbrook: We're just glad he got what was coming.

Phage: We would've eaten his limbs off.

Lasher: Yeah I'm sure he would've been tasty.

Devack: (Laughs) I agree. Lets get it on!

Devack fired a blast of yellow fire and it formed into the Monkey Nazca Line and they dodged it and went at him. Phage and Lasher fired blasts of Symbiote matter and knocked him down.

Dante: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: SHELOB!

Fluttershy: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTS OF BRITANNIA!

Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FLOWER TSUNAMI RASENSHURIKEN!

Mage Meadowbrook: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FIELDS OF GOLDENROD!

Phage: PHASE STYLE NINJA ART: STAR TREK PHASING!

Lasher: ATOM STYLE NINJA ART: ATOM PARTICLE BREAKDOWN!

They fired energy blasts and flower and darkness blasts and knocked him down.

Dante: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun!

Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose: YEAH!

---

Battle 5: Persephone, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Thunderbird Apple, Rockhoof, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell of the Lizard

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Presephone) It's impressive that Ed and his friends protect Progress City and make deliveries at the same time.

Persephone: It sure is. I think it's amazing too that they can do all this here in the future.

Applejack: Yeah it's really something.

Apple Bloom: You said it sis. I think it's really cool.

Frozen Fright: No kidding. I think it's amazing that they can achieve all this in 2,002 years.

Thunderbird Apple: You said it. It's incredible.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's amazing.

Acid Man: It sure is.

Snake Man: Yeah.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is. Lets get it on.

Misty fired a blast of green fire and it formed into the Lizard Nazca Line and they dodged the blast and Acid Man and Snake Man fired acid and snake blasts and they hit her and knocked her down.

Persephone: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MALEKITH THE WITCH-KING OF NAGGAROND!

Applejack: NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CURSE OF THE WERE-RABBIT!

Apple Bloom: NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: VICTOR QUARTERMAINE!

Frozen Fright: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EMPIRE OF THE ICE AGE!

Thunderbird Apple: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: TWILIGHT OF THE THUNDER GOD!

Rockhoof: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SONG DYNASTY!

Acid Man: ACID STYLE NINJA ART: XENOMORPH ACIDIC BLOOD!

Snake Man: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PIT OF COBRAS!

They fired said techniques made of lightning and darkness and acid and earth and they hit Misty and knocked her down.

Persephone: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Thunderbird Apple: YEEHAW!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Morpheus, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin Kessler of the Giant

---

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) Why do I get the feeling that breaking into Bedlam's lair is gonna be the more easier part.

Morpheus: That's what he wants us to think. Breaking into lairs like that is NEVER easy.

Rarity: No it isn't. He will learn not to mess with the people and will pay for his crimes.

Emerald Shine: He sure will mom and that monster is gonna get it.

Sweetie Belle: You said it Emerald!

Thunder Terror: I agree. What Bedlam did makes him a monster and he will die like one.

Mistmane: He sure will.

Sable Spirit: Definitely.

Giganta: I'm gonna smash him all over to kingdom come.

Harley Quinn: And I'm gonna smash his head in.

Kalin: I hope J.D. rips that monsters fucking head off. Lets get it on.

Kalin fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into the Giant Nazca Line and they dodged it and Giganta and Harley Quinn smashed and pulverized him all over.

Morpheus: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MORATHI THE HAG-SORCERESS!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: SKEKSIS!

Emerald Shine: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: URURS!

Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GELFLINGS!

Thunder Terror: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH PAGANS!

Mistmane: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GARTHIM!

Sable Spirit: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: ARATHIM!

Giganta: GIANT STYLE NINJA ART: SKYTITANS!

Harley Quinn: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: WALLACE & GROMIT!

They fired darkness, lightning and crystal energy blasts and they formed into said things and smashed Kalin down.

Morpheus: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Boris, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Storm Rainbow, Flash Magnus, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger of the Killer Whale

---

Greiger was next.

Greiger: (to Boris) Did Luke get to eat some cookies from that bake sale?

Boris: He sure did and he couldn't get enough of them.

Rainbow Dash: We had so many left over and they were gone in seconds.

Scootaloo: Yeah and he was one hungry kid. All of his family were.

Magma Gloom: Yeah they were.

Storm Rainbow: They have just as big an appetite as me.

Flash Magnus: They sure do.

Clawful: Oh yeah and they loved my gumbo too.

Ultra Humanite: Yep.

Greiger: Boy I can tell. Thank goodness they are gonna be all right. Lets get it on.

Greiger fired a blast of indigo fire and it formed into the Whale Nazca Line and they dodged it and went at him. Clawful and Ultra Humanite blasted him all over with red and psychic energy blasts and more.

Boris: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: MEGATRONIS THE FALLEN!

Rainbow Dash: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: HAMMER OF THE THOUSAND LIGHTNING!

Scootaloo: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: KERMIT THE FROG!

Magma Gloom: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: KRAKATOA LAVAWAVE!

Storm Rainbow: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: FAST AS LIGHTNING!

Flash Magnus: CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL DRAGONS!

Clawful: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF LOBSTERS!

Ultra Humanite: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE GORILLAS!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said things and knocked Greiger down.

Boris: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Storm Rainbow: Yeah it was mom!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 8: Brittney Knudson, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Gabriel Agreste and Nathalie Sancoeur VS Rex Goodwin of the Condor

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) You guys did the right thing helping Luke and his family.

Brittney: We had to. We couldn't leave him or his family out in the cold where they would freeze.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it wouldn't be right.

Maud: (Monotonously) I don't mind the cold as long as it's a cave of rocks. But I agree with you and Brittney, Pinkie.

Little Cheese: Me too Aunt Maud.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They need a new home.

Gabriel: I most agree and thanks to me and Leni we made them new clothes.

Nathalie: And a nice bath.

Rex Goodwin: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

Rex fired a wave of purple fire and it formed into the Condor Nazca Line and they dodged it and went at him. Gabriel and Nathalie blasted him all over.

Brittney: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: GLAURUNG!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: BUGS BUNNY!

Maud Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: DAFFY DUCK.

Little Cheese: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: RABBIT-DUCK SEASON!

Somnambula: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: INCA EMPIRE!

Gabriel: SWAMP STYLE NINJA ART: INVASION OF THE THOUSAND TOADS!

Nathalie: SWAMP STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE THOUSAND FROGS!

They fired blasts of darkness, energy and leaves and they formed into said things and knocked down Rex.

Brittney: DARKNESS FALLS!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Little Cheese: That was fun mom!

---

Battle 9: Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Dan Kuso, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror and Louie PoisonSea VS Wedding Dress Org.

---

Wedding Dress Org was next.

Kendall: That's the same monster that attacked you.

Danny Delgado: It sure is. And it is part of what we do here.

Runo: You're gonna be all right Kendall. It's gonna be awesome.

Cole Evans: Ready guys?

They nodded.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

Kendall: WILD ACCESS!

The Rangers all transformed and so did Kendall and she had an aqua blue ranger suit and peacock helmet on.

Cole: **"Blazing Lion!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf!"**

Kendall: **Magnificent Peacock!**

Cole: **"Guardians of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Kendall: Whoa! This is amazing!

Dan: How do you feel Kendall?

Kendall: Incredible! I had no idea this is what it felt like to be a ranger.

Marucho: The feeling has been incredible for over 28 years now.

Silver Spoon: Yeah it's amazing.

Kendall: Wow! It's amazing and I like it.

Wedding Dress Org: You look great as a ranger Kendall.

Kendall: Thanks.

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power guys.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers.

Kendall: Whoa! Two Wild Force Ranger teams!?

Alice: The Megaforce Rangers have the ability to turn into 45+ Years of Power Rangers from both in Japan and in America.

Diamond Tiara: Yep. They have all the powers of all the rangers from 1975 and ongoing.

Kendall: Incredible!

Wedding Dress Org: Wow! Lots of things have changed over the last 45 years haven't they?

Cole Evans: They sure have. Shall we dance?

Wedding Dress Org: Lets do it.

They powered up.

Wild Force Rangers: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE TIGER!

Kendall: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHER STORM OF THE PEACOCKS!

Kendall fired a wave of green fire and it formed into a massive storm of peacock tail feathers.

Megaforce Rangers: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: GODZILLA!

Dan: COWBOY STYLE NINJA ART: WILD WEST COWBOYS!

Runo: COWBOY STYLE NINJA ART: TEXAN COWBOYS!

Marucho: COWBOY STYLE NINJA ART: NEW YORK COWBOYS!

Julie: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF KOREA!

Shun: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MING DYNASTY!

Alice: ENCHANTED STYLE NINJA ART: MAD HATTER!

Diamond Tiara: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: WORLD OF THRA!

Silver Spoon: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: RAINING SPOONS AND FORKS STORM!

Toxic Horror: HORROR STYLE NINJA ART: FRIDAY THE 13TH!

Louie PoisonSea: HORROR STYLE NINJA ART: FREDDY KRUEGER!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said things and the blasts hit the Wedding Dress Org and made her dizzy.

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

The Wild Force Rangers formed the Jungle Sword and the Megaforce Rangers formed the Jungle Blaster.

Kendall had an awesome weapon called the Aqua Peacock Whip.

Kendall: Wow! This is an awesome whip.

Danny Delgado: Yep. That's your Aqua Peacock Whip. It comes with your ranger arsenal.

Kendall: Awesome!

Cole Evans: Here we go! JUNGLE SWORD! SAVAGE SLASH!

He swung the sword and slashed the Wedding Dress Org and Merrick fired his animal crystals and Kendall lashed the Org with a powerful energy whiplash.

Troy Burrows: SAVAGE BLAST!

They fired an energy blast. The blasts all hit the Wedding Dress Org and she went flying and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Diamond Tiara: YEAH!

Julie: That was awesome!

Runo: Like Nico would say: Wedding Dress Org, you have Failed this world!

Kendall: He sure has!

Alice: Great job for your first monster fought as a ranger.

Danny Delgado: I'll say! Awesome!

Kendall: Thanks guys. This is so much fun!

---

We regrouped and Ed and his friends cheered wildly for us.

Loogie: Those were awesome battles! (through Dr. Pinch) They sure were!

Astro Man: Is that a sock puppet?

Burn: (sighs) It is. You'll get used to that.

Chompy Mage: I thought I was the only one that uses a puppet. (Through Chompy Puppet) It's neat.

Luan: That sure is a cool thing. It looks like he Socks it to him. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at that one.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Luan!

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: It sure was.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Ed the Protector: That was funny! But those battles were awesome! I can see why you like having them.

Me: They sure are fun. And they build up our strength and power for more powerful foes in the future.

Nico: Yep and we have a huge war coming next month. It's a big one.

Deets: Oh man!

Phage: Deets, do you have a crush on Ed?

Deets: You bet I do and he is awesome.

Ed the Protector: (Blushes) Thanks Deets.

Me: Aww. Well now that we have the battles done, lets go tear that monster Bedlam apart.

Acid Man: Based on what you've told us, Bedlam probably has some robots inside and outside his lair.

Fizz (Get Ed): They're actually called Hoopbots.

Me: Whoa. They look dangerous.

Nico: No kidding.

Adagio Dazzle: And if you guys will allow it I have an awesome plan for us to minimize the forces of all of his men.

Me: Lay it on us Adagio.

Adagio Dazzle: You remember how we absorb negative energy through our jewels and it makes us stronger?

Nico: Yeah.

Aria Blaze: When we sing we cause people and everyone to fight and all that and we feed off their negative energy through their hatred, rage and anger.

Sonata Dusk: We're going to sing and cause all of Bedlam's men to kill each other and give us all their negative energy.

Me: That's brilliant girls.

Vince: Yeah it sure is. And Bedlam better start praying.

Giganta: Where's Bedlam's lair even located in?

Ed the Protector: It's that big office building right there.

We saw a massive and really tall building in the middle of the city.

Me: That building sticks out like a sore thumb.

Nico: That is a no-brainer. It's like he wants us to go there.

Me: Yep. Better be ready for anything everyone. (Eyes Glow Red) Get ready Bedlam, we're coming for you and we're going to make you pay for your crimes.

Eli: Yeah and you will not be receiving any mercy from us.

Nico: That's right!

We went to Bedlam's tower.

* * *

In his office, Bedlam was sleeping after a long day of work. Suddenly the alarm went off.

Bedlam: Huh?

A screen showed us all killing his men and blowing their fucking brains out.

Bedlam: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!? Why are they here and helping Ed and his ingrate friends!?

Massive explosions rattled the tower.

A guard came in!

Guard: Sir! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here! And they are going to kill you!

Bedlam: No matter. Let them come. I have a few surprises for them. (Evil laughter)

We went to a room and we were attacking a bunch of Hoopbots. Then a bunch of heroes that looked like the Looney Tunes came and they were blasting the Hoopbots all over.

Clawful: You guys look like the Looney Tunes!

Ace Bunny: (laughs) We sure do, don't we?

Danger Duck: You guys continue to Bedlam. We'll take care of these scrapheaps!

Me: Wait a second. You're the Loonatics! Wow! it's an honor to meet you all.

Ace Bunny: Same here J.D. We'll talk later on.

Me: Right. Thanks Ace. We'll talk more later. We owe you all one though.

We ran.

We got into the elevator and we were on an arena floor.

Me: Nice room.

Then a hologram of Bedlam appeared!

Me: Bedlam!

Bedlam: (through hologram) Welcome to my home, Team Loud

Phoenix Storm.

Maria: Drop the formalities, Bedlam. We're here to put an end to you!

Bedlam hologram: (chuckles) Oh, I have no doubt you'll try. But if you insist on continuing this foolishness, you'll have to go through all the floors of this building. Each one has at least one of my loyal minions.

May: Oh, please. That's nothing we haven't faced before!

Bedlam hologram: I'll give you all one last chance. Get out while you still can.

Nico: How about you go suck on a lemon?!

Me: And go fuck yourself into oblivion.

Bedlam Hologram: Very well. I hope this was worth digging your own graves. (vanishes)

Gabriel: Tell me I didn't always sound like that.

Ed the protector: He is always like that. But that was a hologram of him.

Me: He is the one that will be digging his own grave.

Nico: That's right!

Lincoln: Yeah! He doesn't scare us.

A figure then came out and it was CROUCH!

---

He is one of Bedlam's more frequently seen slave robots, with the head of a toaster. Not very well built, he's also not a very smart robot, constantly acting immature and fears Bedlam's wrath above all else. Because of his incompetence, he is met with the wrath and mocking of Bedlam very often. After being asked by Kora as to why he keeps him around, Bedlam later states, "I need the toast".

---

Ed the Protector: Crouch!

Crouch: If you want Bedlam, you'll have to go through me!

Firepower: A robot with a toaster for a head? Maybe we'll keep you around to make breakfast!

Crouch: WHY YOU FUCKING LITTLE TIN CAN!

Nico: Shut your trap toast breath!

Carter Greyson: Lets lend a hand guys!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Carter: **"Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

All: **"Six Rangers, Rescue ready! Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Me: Lets get him!

Carter had a group go at him.

Carter Greyson: SPEED STYLE NINJA ART: SPEED ZOOMING AROUND!

Firepower: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MADARA UCHIHA!

Aurico: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: THIS OFFICE IS NOW CLOSED!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HERCULES!

Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ZEUS!

Indigo Zap: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: JUPITER!

Ed: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE GEARS!

Aerrow: SPEED STYLE NINJA ART: ZOOM, ZOOM, ZOOM, ZOOM, ZOOM, ZOOM, ZOOM, ZOOOOOOOOM!

They ran fast and fired blasts of energy, fire, wind and lightning and they formed said things and people and smashed Crouch into pieces in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Crouch was destroyed!

Me: That takes care of him. Lets go!

We went up to the next floor.

The Loonatics just destroyed all the Hoopbots.

Lexi Bunny: Remind me why we're not helping Team Loud Phoenix Storm fight Bedlam?

Tech Coyote: Because they have him under control.

Slam growled in agreement.

Rev Runner: Well, we should probably head home now!

Ace Bunny: (looks up at the tower) Good luck, guys. The rest is up to you now.

Loonatics: (To the viewers) See you all April 2nd!

The Loonatics teleported back to the 28th Century.

---

We got to the next room and we saw SPYKER!

Ed: Spyker!

Spyker: Sorry. But this is far as you guys go!

Eris: (scoffs) Well, I hope you put up more of a fight then your fellow robot Crouch did.

Me: And believe me it will hurt too.

Lola: Yeah!

Lane: Especially when we destroy you!

Me: And another thing, the T-800 Model has already been taken!

Chad Lee: Lets get him!

They went at him!

Chad Lee: MARTIAL ARTS STYLE NINJA ART: KUNG FU PANDA!

Eris: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: CHAOS GODS OF THE WARP!

Lane Loud: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: YAMCHA NUTSHOT!

Applejack: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE SLICE TORNADO!

Autumn Blaze: FALL STYLE NINJA ART: RAINING PUMPKINGS!

Deets: RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: AUTUMN RAINBOW LASER!

Coloratura: FALL STYLE NINJA ART: MARCH OF THE THOUSAND SCARECROWS!

Finn (Storm Hawks): WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ADVENTURE TIME!

They fired energy and wind and apples and the blasts all hit Spyker and obliterated him into scrap in an instant.

Me: Well that one was an even bigger waste of time. Lets go!

We went to the next floor.

We then encountered a T-Rex and it was the OMNIREX!

Eli: Wow! A real Tyrannosaurus!

Sunset Shimmer: So cool!

Bedlam hologram: I hope you remember the Omnirex, Ed. Because you and your friends are his lunch! (disappears)

The Omnirex roared at us.

Trumbipulor: Time to make you extinct!

Nico: And dead meat!

Lola: And burned!

Eli: Wait! Don't kill it. I want to talk to it.

Nunnally: That's right I remember that you are sort of like the Dinosaur Whisperer, Eli.

Me: That's right I remember. Lets scare it.

Joel Rawling: You got it. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: RAYNOR RAIDERS!

Trombipulor: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CLEVER GIRL!

She-Hulk: SMASH STYLE NINJA ART: HULK AND THE AGENTS

OF SMASH!

Carmen Dillo: DESERT STYLE: COWBOY ARMADILLOS!

Fluttershy: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KNIGHTS OF AVALON!

Tree Hugger: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYADS!

Zecora: SAVANNA STYLE NINJA ART: ZEBRA STAMPEDE!

Burn: PHOENIX FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FEATHER STORM OF FLAMES!

Piper (Storm Hawks): MUSICAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE PIED PIPER!

They fired energy blasts and fire and sand and more and they hit the ground and exploded and scared the Omnirex and Eli went up to it and tamed it and we were amazed.

Lola: Wow! That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is! I didn't Eli could do that.

Laney: That is so cool!

Varie: It sure is.

Lyra: Wow! So awesome!

Warren: Yep.

The Omnirex had a collar on it and Eli got it off him and the Omnirex became his friend.

Vince: Wow!

We then went up to the next floor.

---

We saw that we were facing KORA!

She is Bedlam's personal Artificial Intelligence construct. She exists within the computer of Bedlam's lair, as his personal digital slave, and only appears as an orange hologram of a female's upper torso. She's cunning, and brilliant to boot, sometimes making better schemes than Bedlam himself comes up with, but Bedlam still treats her like any other servant.

Fizz: KORA!

Me: Wow! An Artificial Intelligence system.

Kora: Indeed and it's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Wow.

Kora: Apologies. But I can't let you go any further.

INSTIGATOR: Before we fight, have you been in contact with CLU?

Kora: Who?

POW!

Nico kicked Kora and sent her crashing into the wall.

Me: Wait Nico. Kora, I can tell you don't want to be working with Bedlam anymore.

Kora: How can you tell? I'm just a computer.

Me: But you have feelings and emotions like we do and that shows that you are just as human as anyone. You are human like us and human like anyone we know.

Nico: That's right and we can tell that Bedlam has been treating you like dirt.

Kora: Yes and no matter what I suggest all he does is treat me like a slave.

Me: You need to be treated with respect and love. He doesn't deserve someone with your level of great help.

Kora: You're right. I can have you program me into your computer so I can live with you guys.

Me: Awesome.

Kora: Follow me.

Kora lead us to the wall and she pulled out a panel and in it was a huge motherboard system.

Me: Your whole motherboard chip.

Kora: Yes. Just remove that and I'll go with you. Afterward destroy that whole thing.

Me: Got it.

I pulled out the chip and she vanished and I put the chip in a case for safe keeping so it wouldn't get damaged.

Kelsey Winslow: Now lets take this thing apart. COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: CAMP LAZLO!

Mary Jane Watson: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ROCKO'S MODERN LIFE!

Evil Green Ranger: DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT UNCLEAN ONE!

INSTIGATOR: BARBARIC STYLE NINJA ART: GRIMGOR IRONHIDE!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: D'OH THE MUSICAL!

Apple Fritter: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE AVALANCHE!

Babs Seed: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE TSUNAMI!

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) BLACK ORCS!

Stella Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) BARBARIC STYLE NINJA

ART: GROM THE PAUNCH!

Fizz: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE THUNDER DRAGON!

Stork: BARBARIC STYLE NINJA ART: WARBOSS GORGUTZ 'EAD 'UNTER!

They fired energy and apple blasts and they hit the computer and destroyed it in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We then went to the next floor. We got there and we saw a huge swimming pool and in it we saw familiar foes! They were CRETACEOUS AND MAELSTROM!

---

**Cretaceous and Maelstrom** are the main antagonists of Blue Sky's third animated feature film *Ice Age 2: The Meltdown*, the second installment of the *Ice Age* film series.

They are a pair of carnivorous sea reptiles who are known to take great opportunity in eating animals for food.

Their vocal sound effects were provided by Nicolas David Inhofe, who is the husband of S.E. Hinton.

Biography

Despite being the main antagonists, their role in the film is small, just like Soto from the first film. Cretaceous and Maelstrom were first seen thawing out in a melting pack of ice. Their first victim upon defrosting was Fast Tony's unintelligent Glyptodon sidekick named Stu, who was testing his snorkler too close to them.

They made one scene in the film when they occasionally tried to eat Manny, Sid, Diego, Ellie, Crash, and Eddie when they were crossing a frozen area of water. Cretaceous just wanted to eat Manny because he was the biggest animal in the whole herd, while Maelstrom attacked Sid and Diego when they get separated from the others. Although they almost lost their lives, the heroes successfully managed to escape from the two villains.

They later appear again in the film when Ellie is trapped in a cave during the rising flood. When Manny and his friends went to rescue Ellie, Cretaceous and Maelstrom tried to eat them, starting with Manny, who was in the water trying to save Ellie. However, Manny tricks them into hitting a log wedged beside a large rock. Eventually, he causes the giant rock to fall down and crush the two vicious reptiles to death in the process.

In the novelization, it is revealed that their remains were eaten by The Lone Gunslinger and the vultures for cheating to eating animals for food.

About the Pair Cretaceous

Cretaceous is a slender purple Ichthyosaur. He is shown in the beginning frozen in a great block of ice that was jarred loose when the wall of ice began crumbling. The ice melted, releasing both him and Maelstrom into the lake which was all but abandoned by most animals. When they made it to the ice lake, the first animal that they had encountered and eaten was Stu, leaving behind only his shell. The two sea reptiles then swam further down the series of rivers where they eventually reached Manny's herd as well as Crash, Eddie, and Ellie. Cretaceous made a great lunge at Manny, but his jaws were caught on his tusks, only to be flung far off as he twisted his head to throw the predator, hitting a piece of ice and falling back into the water on his way.

Later, when the dam broke, the two reptiles went swimming on the wall of water that was slowly approaching towards the escaping masses and pulled down Manny when he was swimming to save Ellie. Manny devised a plan to rid himself of the two sea reptiles by having them try to chase him, he tricked them into hitting a log that was wedged under a large rock. The plan worked so well, freeing Ellie, and the boulder falls on Cretaceous and his partner Maelstrom, killing them both.

Maelstrom

Maelstrom is a muscular teal Pliosaur. During his first appearance, he is shown in the beginning frozen in a great block of ice that was jarred loose when the wall of ice began crumbling. The ice melted, releasing both Cretaceous and him into the lake which was all but abandoned by most animals. When they made it to the ice lake, the first animal that they had encountered and eaten was Stu, leaving behind only his shell. The two sea reptiles then swam further down the series of rivers where they eventually reached Manny's herd as well as Crash, Eddie, and Ellie. Maelstrom intended to eat Sid but could not catch him, as Sid was already escaping with Diego, and had only just escaped Maelstrom as he broke off a massive chunk of ice where the sloth and saber-tooth had stood only moments before, with the duo having tricked him.

Later, when the dam broke, the two reptiles went swimming on the wall of water that was slowly approaching towards the escaping masses and pulled down Manny when he was swimming to save Ellie. Manny devised a plan to rid himself of the two sea reptiles, by having them try to chase him, he tricked them into hitting a log that was wedged under a large rock. The plan worked so well, freeing Ellie and killing Cretaceous and Maelstrom.

---

Bedlam hologram: I think you should remember these two all too well. (disappears)

Cretaceous and Maelstrom growled at us.

Me: Cretaceous and Maelstrom!

Ed the Protector: They're your bad guys. Any ideas?

Loki: Focus on Cretaceous. He's the more dangerous!

Deets: And Maelstrom?

Horsea: Bedlam probably got a pool of water just for him. If we can lure Maelstrom out of that, he'll be easy to take down!

Me: Good thinking Horsea.

Lola: Lets get these overgrown snakeskin wallets.

Naruto: Leave this to me! SUMMONING JUTSU!

He called forth Gamabunta!

Gamabunta: Been a long time since you called me Naruto.

Naruto: Sorry Bunta. But we have big problems. See those two dinosaurs there?

Gamabunta: I sure do. And this is gonna be good.

Gamabunta unsheathed his huge sword. Then Cretaceous and Maelstrom jumped out and went at him.

Dana & Ryan Mitchell: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAROLUS REX!

Loki: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LOKI THE TRICKSTER!

May: OCEANUS STYLE NINJA ART: LEMURIA!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PODLINGS!

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: BART PRANKCALLS MOE!

Sapphire Shores: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL OF TRUTH!

Junko: SCRAP METAL STYLE NINJA ART: KILLER KROOZER!

Petunia Paleo: PALEONTOLOGY STYLE NINJA ART: MARCH OF THE IGUANODONS!

Lily Longsocks: PALEONTOLOGY STYLE NINJA ART: MARCH OF THE EDMONTOSAURUS!

Earth: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF TAMBORA!

Grumblemon: EARTHQUAKE STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE 10.5 EARTHQUAKE!

Zarya Moonwolf: LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR ECLIPSE!

Loogie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: WHY YOU LITTLE!

They fired beams of energy at Cretaceous and Maelstrom and Gamabunta slashed them and killed them and we banished them to the warp.

Eli: All right!

Nunnally: YEAH!

Me: Now we have one more bad guy left. Lets take down Bedlam.

We went to the very top and we got off the Elevator and we saw MR. SIMON BEDLAM!

Bedlam: (with his back to us) Welcome. I'm impressed you all managed to get this far. But it ends here. (turns to face us) Once I kill all of you, Chrysalis is sure to reward me!

Grumblemon: Buddy, you're not even gonna live long enough to see the war in April!

Me: And Chrysalis is way out of your league loverboy!

BURN!

Nico: Ooh sick burn.

Me: And when I'm done with you, you're gonna wish that you and Chrysalis hooked up.

We laughed at him and he then exploded in rage.

Bedlam: YOU FUCKING FOOLS! GET THEM!

Numerous men came out..

Adagio: Lets sing girls.

The Dazzlings sang and their red jewels lit up and then the men started fighting and killing each other and splattering their blood, guts and organs all over the place and we got a massive increase in Negative Energy and it felt like we absorbed the hatred and rage of numerous Kisenian Blossoms.

Me: WHOA! Adagio that was amazing!

Laney: Wow! You girls really knew how to get them to fight.

The whole floor was a bloodbath and all 8,283 men of Bedlam were all dead.

Me: Nice.

Sonata Dusk: That was easy.

Lola: It sure was.

Bedlam: YOU WILL DIE!

Me: You're the one that will die. Simon Bedlam, In the Name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Captain America: AVENGERS…

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS…

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: TITANS…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Superdudes: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Goku: ATTACK!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Nico: PREPARE TO DIE!

Me: ATTACK!

We went at him and beat the living shit out of him.

Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, Aokua, Eximiar, Ginatanai, Swassa, Loderool, Nivenna, Lystone, Lomma, Enre Hep, and Laarina smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over the place and more.

Me: FIRE STYLE: BURNER JUDO!

Varie: WATER STYLE: AQUA SAMBO!

Palutena: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING JIUJITSU!

Misty Tredwell: DARKNESS STYLE: SHADOW WRESTLING!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC NINJUTSU!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO GLIDING STRIKE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA ARCHERY BARRAGE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: ROCK CLIMB SMASH!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: BMX SPIRIT SMASH!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: DOLPHIN SWIM STRIKE!

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: KARATE SRIKE BARRAGE!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW AQUA JOGGING BLADE SLASH!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: BURNING VOLLEYBALL BARRAGE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: WILD SKATEBOARD CRASH!

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: HYPER JET DODGEBALL BARRAGE!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: STINGING BOXING PUNCH BARRAGE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: FENCING THORN BLADE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SNOWBOARD AVALANCHE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: TECHNO LASER TAG BARRAGE!

Hilda: (British Accent) EARTH STYLE: QUAKING FOOTBALL BARRAGE!

Rainbow Dash: SPEED STYLE: HYPER JET NINJA WARRIOR!

Applejack: STRENGTH STYLE: BULLRIDING MAYHEM!

Harry Potter: (British Accent: MAGIC STYLE: QUIDITCH!

We fired massive waves of elemental energy and they formed into said sports and they smashed and pulverized Bedlam all over the place and more.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT GREEDY BUSINESS MAN OF THE FUTURE! (BLASTS BEDLAM ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FREAKISH BUSINESSMAN OF TOMORROW! (BLASTS BEDLAM ALL OVER)

HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Firestar, Duncan, Cloud Man and Scrapper used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Firestar's laser sidearms, Duncan's powers, Cloud Man's lightning and Scrapper's Laser Pistol 100-fold.

G1 Firestar and Duncan: FIRE SKULL SMASHER!

Firestar fired a wave of lasers and Duncan fired a blast of fire and it formed into a skull of fire.

Cloud Man and Scrapper: LIGHTNING LASER BLAST!

Cloud Man fired a blast of lightning and Scrapper fired waves of lasers.

Me: You make me sick!

Ed the Protector: YEAH!

Ed and his friends, Nico, Eli, Me and Dark Spicer: DOJO DELIVERY SMASH BARRAGE!

We fired waves of energy and the blasts all smashed Bedlam all over and knocked him all over.

Me, Varie, Lincoln, Yuna, Nanami, Toph and Jessica: FINAL SMASH: WORLD OF SPORTS BARRAGE!

We fired a massive barrage of sports balls made of energy and they hit Bedlam all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the Smoke cleared, Bedlam was down.

Carter Grayson: RESCUE BIRD!

He called the Rescue Bird and they put it together into the Unilaser.

Carter: UNILASER MODE!

Chad and Joel: READY!

Dana and Kelsey: AIM!

Carter: And fire!

It fired a blast of energy and it hit Bedlam and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Bedlam was REALLY Down now.

Me: It's over for you Bedlam.

Nico: You are dead one way or another.

Bedlam: You think you've won? I'm about to get the last laugh.

He pushed a red button on the floor and an alarm sounded.

Bedlam: I activated a Self Destruct Sequence. In 1 minute this whole building and everything in it will be obliterated and you all will be going to Hell with me! YOU'RE ALL FUCKING DEAD YOU FUCKING PIECES OF STUPID FUCKING SLAG!

POW!

Ed the Protector: (punches Bedlam in the face) That one was for Old Skool! (punches Bedlam in the stomach) And that one was for me!

Me: FOR PISSING US OFF!

I grabbed Bedlam by his neck.

Me: There is one fucking reason you lost here Bedlam, just one reason and that is you REALLY Pissed us Off!

I then ripped his throat out with my bare hands and severed his lungs and neck and he fell to the ground and blood poured out of him. Killing him instantly.

Me: Lets go!

We ran fast and flew out of the building

3… 2… 1… 0!

It exploded in an incredibly massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The entire building was completely destroyed and reduced to nothing more than flaming rubble and it was gone!

Me: WHOA! That was powerful!

Nico: No kidding! That was as powerful as a small nuke.

Laney: Wow!

Me: But that's it for Bedlam. He will never terrorize the 41st Century ever again.

Nico: Yep. And he got himself banished to the Warp when he died in that explosion.

Dark Spicer: Good riddance.

Misty Tredwell: I think Bedlam was planning on killing us so he could have a place in Chrysalis' army in the April 12th War.

Kalin: Too bad that's not gonna be the case anymore.

Greiger: (sees the corpses of Omnirex, Maelstrom, and Cretaceous) We should probably eat those three for dinner. I've never had dinosaur meat before.

Ed the Protector: (to us) Thanks for helping us today, guys.

Rex Goodwin: It was our pleasure, Ed. If Old Skool is still out there somewhere, he'd be proud of what you accomplished today.

Me: He sure would. But Bedlam will never be welcome here again.

Nico: No he sure won't. I hope he likes being tortured and burned in the Warp.

Ed (Get Ed): (To the Viewers) Hope you all liked this adventure. I know I did and we have a lot of fun in store.

Me: We sure do. Lets go home guys.

We went back home to the 21st Century and Progress City was now part of Gotham Royal York as a plant city.

THE END

---

Another fanfic done.

Get Ed was a great show from 2009 and it was awesome! I can't believe it was only on for 1 season and it was over. WHAT A RIP! And all because Toon Disney went bankrupt. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an interstellar battle as we head out to the world of Lolirock and we're going to destroy Praxina and Gramorr and make them both pay for their crimes and it won't be pretty for either of them. We're not going to let them get away with all the pain and suffering they caused to all of Ephedia and they will pay the ultimate price for their crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Interstellar Rockstar Princesses

At the World Tree Estate we were watching TV and reading books and playing cards.

Me: So far things have been very quiet.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets hope it stays that way.

Nico: Me too.

Twilight: Guys, if you don't mind, can we hear Voldemort's whole story?

Snake Man: In that case, we'll first have to tell you about Tom Riddle, his previous self.

Me: Yeah and what you will hear is not pretty. Tom Riddle and Voldemort are both The Ultimate Evil Incarnate. But to help you understand why Voldemort became the way he was, I will start with the history of Salazar Slytherin.

Daphne Greengrass: (British Accent) And the history with Slytherin is not pretty.

Me: No it's not.

I went over the history of Salazar Slytherin.

---

**Salazar Slytherin** is the posthumous overarching antagonist of the *Harry Potter* book and film franchise. He is one of the four founders of Hogwarts who founded the House of Slytherin and the ancestor of Lord Voldemort. Estranged from his fellow founders, Slytherin's goal was to purge Hogwarts from all Muggle-borns to keep the blood purity from Pure-blood wizards intact, directly influencing all the actions of Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters hundreds of years later.

## History

Salazar Slytherin was one of the first recorded parselmouths (wizards that have the extremely rare ability to speak to snakes). When he founded Hogwarts with the other three founders, he chose students that show traits of resourcefulness, leadership, ambition, cunning, shrewdness and determination.

Although he had a peaceful and friendly relations and coexistence with the other three founders, Salazar Slytherin became disillusioned as time passed, wanting to be more selective of the students admitted to Hogwarts. He believed that the school should only accept pure blood witches and wizards, as he distrusted Muggle-borns, possibly of the great conflict between Wizardkind and Muggles. He tried to sway the other founders to agree with him but they refused, especially Godric Gryffindor. This caused Salazar Slytherin's friendship with Godric Gryffindor to break and resulted in him leaving the school. Before leaving, Slythering built a hidden room within the castle where he placed a Basilisk egg without the knowledge of the other founders.

Slytherin planned to have his "heir" eventually find that hidden room and unleash the Basilisk in order to kill all Muggle-born students in Hogwarts. This secret room came to be known as "The Chamber of Secrets" after the other founders heard rumours of its existence but were unable to find it.

Future Hogwarts headmasters conducted multiple attempts to find Slytherin's Chamber of Secrets but all proved to be futile, leading the Chamber to be dismissed as a mere myth. As time passed and the castle was expanded, the Chamber was flooded by the addition of plumbing systems while a girl's bathroom was built over the original secret entrance, making said bathroom the new entrance.

It is unknown when or how he died, but it is known that his portrait is still at Hogwarts and his locket was made into a horcrux by Voldemort.

Slytherin's bloodline was passed down through the female line for generations. The Gaunt family, who practised inbreeding by marrying their own cousins, in order to keep their bloodline pure and their ability to speak Parseltounge, were the last known family to possess Salazar Slytherin's blood. Among the last of the Gaunts included Marvolo Gaunt and his two children Morfin and Merope. Merope fell in love with a Muggle named Tom Riddle and eloped with him, while her father and brother were in Azkaban. Eventually Tom and Merope's marriage resulted in the birth of Tom Marvolo Riddle, later known as Lord Voldemort.

Riddle discovered that he was the heir of Slytherin during his time as a Hogwarts student, as such he found the Chamber of Secrets and initially followed Slytherin's plan. However, after the Basilisk killed Myrtle Warren, the school was threatened to be shut down. As such, Riddle was forced to stop accessing the Chamber and instead left one of his Horcruxes behind so that he could continue using the Basilisk through someone else in the future.

After Voldemort's death, everyone thought that Slytherin's bloodline had ended. More than 20 years after Voldemort's death, it's revealed that Voldemort had a daughter with Bellatrix Lestrange, her name was Delphini. As of 2020, Delphini is the last known survivor of the Slytherin bloodline.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked and horrified.

Twilight Sparkle: So he was a pureblood supremacist wizard!?

Me: Yep. Salazar Slytherin believed that only wizards that are pureblood can learn the powers of magic and that everyone else must be civilians or destroyed. The founders of Hogwarts Hated that idea and said that ALL wizards equally should learn magic no matter what their lineage has.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That's right.

Me: Now here's Voldemort's history and you guys are not gonna like what you are about to hear.

I went over Voldemort's history and it was not pretty.

---

**Tom Marvolo Riddle** (December 31, 1926 - May 2, 1998), better known as **Lord Voldemort**, is the main antagonist of the *Harry Potter* franchise. He is the archenemy of Harry Potter.

He serves as the overarching antagonist of *The Philosopher's Stone / The Sorcerer's Stone*, *The Goblet of Fire*, and *The Order of the Phoenix*, his Diary Horcrux serving as one of the two main antagonists (alongside Lucius Malfoy) of *The Chamber of Secrets*, the unseen overarching antagonist of *The Prisoner of Azkaban* and *The Half-Blood Prince*, the main antagonist of *The Deathly Hallows*, and the posthumous overarching antagonist of *The Cursed Child* .

He is the heir of Salazar Slytherin who was destined to open the Chamber of Secrets and purge Hogwarts from all Muggle-born students. Initially, Riddle's goals were only to fulfill his role as Slytherin's heir, but over time, he had expanded his ambitions into taking over the entire wizard world and shape it under his and Slytherin's supremacist views, becoming the most powerful and feared Dark Wizard of all time above Gellert Grindelwald, as well as the founder and Lord of the Death Eaters in the process.

In the films, he was portrayed by Ralph Fiennes (as an adult, who also portrayed Amon Goeth in *Schindler's List*, Rameses in *The Prince of Egypt*, Victor Quartermaine in *Wallace and Gromit: The Curse of The Were-Rabbit*, Raiden the Moon King in *Kubo and the Two Strings*, Heathcliff in *Wuthering Heights*, Barry in *Dolittle*, Francis Dolarhyde in *Red Dragon*, Dennis "Spider" Cleg in *Spider*, and Hades in *Clash of the Titans* ); Christian Coulson (16-year-old) in *Chamber of Secrets* ; and both Hero Fiennes-Tiffin (11-year-old) and Frank Dillane (15-year-old) in *Half-Blood Prince* . In *The Sorcerer's Stone*, he was portrayed by Richard Bremmer in the flashback scene, but voiced by Ian Hart (who also played Professor Quirrell in the same film, Frankin Hall in *Marvel's Agents of S.H.I.E.L.D.* and Ryan McGregor in the BBC adaptation of *Noughts & Crosses* ).

Tom Marvolo Riddle was born on New Year's Eve, 1926 in an orphanage in London. He was born to Merope Gaunt, a direct descendant of Salazar Slytherin, and Tom Riddle Sr., a wealthy and extremely snobbish Muggle. Merope magically tricked Tom Sr. into marrying her and kept him under control until she finally let him go, hoping he would have fallen in love with her on his own after, but he abandoned her without second thoughts, desperate and miserable, she died shortly after choosing a name for her newborn son. J.K. Rowling stated that due to the fact that he was born because of a love potion, it made him unable to feel love and made him the monster he was, though it would have been different if Merope survived and loved him.

Tom Riddle grew up in a dingy orphanage, completely unaware of his Wizarding heritage, though he did have a lot of grasp on his abilities beyond that of normal magical children, which he used to harm people he did not like. He was never caught for any of his acts but was suspected nonetheless. He used fear and manipulation to control his fellow orphans and regularly stole from them, who feared him so much that they refused to share a room with him. Although he was far more intelligent than his peers, he already demonstrated disturbing sociopathic and megalomaniac tendencies.

When Tom was 11 years old, Dumbledore visited the orphanage and invited Tom to attend Hogwarts. Not much else is known of his childhood.

## Hogwarts Years

Tom Riddle was educated at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry from 1938 to 1945 and was placed in Slytherin. During summer breaks, he would return to the Muggle orphanage, which he despised and dreaded more than any other place on Earth.

Tom described himself as "poor, but brilliant, parentless, but so brave, a school prefect, a model student." This opinion was shared by the Professors, including Horace Slughorn whom Tom tricked into telling him about Horcruxes. The sole exception to this was Albus Dumbledore, the Transfiguration professor at the time, who still admits that Tom was the most brilliant student Hogwarts has ever seen.

Tom eventually became obsessed with his parentage and began researching it with an insatiable hunger. During his research, he realized his shared heritage with Salazar Slytherin. During this time, Tom relinquished the Muggle name he loathed and began going by the name " Lord Voldemort": an anagram of his given name: "Tom Marvolo Riddle" rearranged giving: "I am Lord Voldemort"

In his 5th year, Tom located the secret entrance to the Chamber of Secrets and was able to control the Basilisk (the snake-like monster inside) because he was a Parselmouth. Tom turned the beast loose on the school, injuring many. The last victim was a student named Myrtle, who was killed in the girls' bathroom and whose soul later became a lingering ghost in the same restroom by the name of "Moaning". Hogwarts was to be closed, but Tom didn't want to return home. To keep the school from shutting down, he framed fellow student Rubeus Hagrid, who secretly raised Aragog, a baby Acromantula (Giant Spider).

Dumbledore, distrusting Riddle, kept a close watch on him after that. Because it was no longer safe to open the Chamber of Secrets, Tom created a diary to preserve a part of his soul, hoping it would one day lead someone to finish Salazar Slytherin's "noble" work. This diary was one of his seven Horcruxes. At Tom's last year at Hogwarts, he was perfect, Head Boy, and he had received a medal for magical merit.

## Little Hangleton

During the summer of 1943, Tom Riddle went to the small hut where his mother once lived. There he gained information about his mother and father, and then stunned his uncle Morfin Gaunt (the last remaining inhabitant) and implanted a false memory of him killing the Riddle family inside his head. Later that morning, all 3 Riddles were found dead in the drawing-room of their home. Investigating wizards learned Morfin's wand was used to commit the murders and he confessed the murders. As for people in Little Hangleton, they grew to blame the Riddles' gardener Frank Bryce.

## After Hogwarts

Shortly before graduating, Tom used his charisma to charm the spirit of Helena Ravenclaw (more commonly known as the Grey Lady, the ghost of Ravenclaw Tower) into revealing the location of Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem. Then when he finished his education, he asked Armando Dippet for a chance to teach Defence Against the

Dark Arts at Hogwarts but was deemed too young. After leaving Hogwarts, he presumably traveled to the far-flung forest in Albania about which Helena had told him and retrieved the Diadem. He murdered an Albanian and turned the Diadem into a Horcrux. Upon his return to Britain, he was offered several positions in the Ministry of Magic but ended up working at Borgin and Burkes for Caractacus Burke, which disappointed and surprised many. His job was to "persuade" people to part with their valuable magical items - a job at which he was very good.

During his time with Borgin and Burkes, Tom charmed a wealthy, elderly lady named Hepzibah Smith, a descendant of one of Hogwarts' founders, Helga Hufflepuff. After several visits showed him her 2 most valuable treasures: Salazar Slytherin's Locket and Helga Hufflepuff's Cup. Tom killed her and stole the objects, vanishing without a trace. He covered his tracks well by implanting another false memory into an innocent person, Hokey, Hepzibah's house-elf, who admitted to accidentally putting poison into Hepzibah's cocoa. Meanwhile, Tom ran away with the cup and locket and turned them into two more Horcruxes.

## Transformation

Tom disappeared for many years, slipping deeper into the Dark Arts. The more he made Horcruxes, the less human he became and eventually lost all trace of humanity. Tom appealed once more to Albus Dumbledore, now Headmaster of Hogwarts, for the position of Defence Against the Dark Arts professor, in an attempt to learn Hogwarts' secrets and recruit followers. Dumbledore denied him, knowing of his plan. The position has since been jinxed; teachers only held the position for a year until Riddle's death ended the spell. Riddle's visit to request the position was not fruitless, however; he hid Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem in the Room of Requirement, where he believed it would never be found.

## The Rise of the Dark Lord

In the 1970s, Lord Voldemort had gathered a following of witches and wizards, who named themselves the Death Eaters. He then began taking advantage of the Wizarding World's greatest weakness: the beings and creatures that they had outcast. He recruited Giants, Werewolves, Dementors and many others; and used his army to wage war against the Ministry of Magic. At the height of Voldemort's reign of terror (and for many years after), people were so afraid of him that they didn't even dare to speak his name, referring to him as "You-Know-Who" or "He-Who-Must-Not-Be-Named."

One of the Wizarding World's few remaining safe places was Hogwarts, which was under the staunch protection of Albus Dumbledore, the only person Lord Voldemort feared. Dumbledore created the Order of the Phoenix to fight against Voldemort, but they were outnumbered and suffered many casualties. In 1979, word came from an informant, Severus Snape, of a Prophecy that predicted Voldemort's downfall:

" *The one with the power to vanquish the Dark Lord approaches… Born to those who have thrice defied him, born as the seventh month dies… And the Dark Lord will mark him as his equal, but he will have power the Dark Lord knows not… And either must die at the hand of the other for neither can live while the other survives…* „

This Prophecy was made by Sybill Trelawney, during a job interview with Albus Dumbledore for the position of Divination. According to Dumbledore, Snape only heard the part about Voldemort's downfall and to whom it may relate, before being thrown out by the barman, (Aberforth Dumbledore). Frightened, the Dark Lord sprang into action, unknowingly launching a chain of events that would eventually accomplish the fate he sought to avoid.

Lord Voldemort realized he must kill the 2 babies to whom it could refer - Harry Potter, a Half-Blood, and Neville Longbottom, a Pure-Blood - For reasons known only to Voldemort himself, he chose to kill Harry instead of Neville (Dumbledore suspected this was because Harry shared his Half-Blood heritage with Voldemort). Due to the involvement of Peter Pettigrew, James Potter's friend-turned-Death-Eater, Lord Voldemort learned the Potter family's secret location. Voldemort murdered James and Lily Potter, but when he used the Killing Curse on Harry, it rebounded upon himself, ripping his soul from his body and destroying his powers. Lord Voldemort had been defeated by the one-year-old boy because Lily's love for her son created an invisible and powerful defense in Harry's skin when she died for him.

The Death Eaters were lost. Many claimed they had been under the Imperius Curse, while others stayed true to their master and continued his work, most notably the Lestranges; Bellatrix and her husband, Rodolphus. Eventually, they were all captured and locked away in Azkaban.

## Missing Years

Lord Voldemort wasn't dead, however. His Horcruxes kept him alive, although formless and powerless. He retreated to the same Albanian forest he had traveled to find Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem, expecting one of his faithful Death Eaters to find him and help him. But those still faithful to him were either dead or in Azkaban. He gained a form by inhabiting snakes, which never lived long.

During the incidents with the Cursed Vaults, Jacob's sibling encountered several Boggarts in his/her third year, taking the shape of his/her greatest fear; Lord Voldemort. In the Vault of Fear, he/she had to save his/her friends from three Boggarts taking the shape of Voldemort, turning them into clowns. Then another Boggart appeared, saying the words of the real Voldemort; " *There is nothing worse than death",* before being forced to fight it. After defeating the Boggarts, Jacob's sibling and his/her friends escape and discovers the treasures of the Vault.

## Second Defeat

Fortunately for Lord Voldemort, Professor Quirrell was wandering into the forest while on a vacation and he was able to make him into his follower. In 1991 - 1992, Voldemort ordered Quirrell to steal Nicolas Flamel's Philosopher's Stone from a vault in Gringotts Bank, so he could make the Elixir of Life. However, it had been removed by Hagrid right before Quirrell could steal it. Lord Voldemort then possessed Quirrel and took form on the back of his head, which was concealed by a turban. Quirrell often drank Unicorn blood to sustain his master.

Quirrell tricked Hagrid into telling him about Fluffy, the three-headed

Hound that was the first guard of the Philosopher's stone at Hogwarts. Now all they needed was a way to get into the Forbidden Corridor. Severus Snape was suspicious, however, and when Quirrell let loose a Troll in the dungeons as a distraction, Snape blocked him off.

Voldemort had Quirrell send a fake letter to Dumbledore, asking him to go to the Ministry of Magic, then moved on with their plan. They beat their way through the security enchantments and reached the Mirror of Erised. There, Quirrell saw himself presenting the stone to his master, but could not get it. It was only when Harry arrived that they could retrieve the stone, as only someone who wanted to find the stone, but not use it, could get it from the mirror. Voldemort figured this out, and Quirrell attacked Harry, but when he touched Harry, his hands blistered. Harry placed his hands on Quirrell's face, severely injuring him. Lord Voldemort's soul fled when Dumbledore barged in, once more without a body.

## Second Exile and the Diary

Lord Voldemort returned to the Albanian forest, weaker than ever. He had to wait for another to help him.

In 1992, Lucius Malfoy placed a diary containing the soul fragments of Voldemort embedded in it into Ginny Weasley's cauldron who brought it to Hogwarts. She came in contact with the 16-year-old-Riddle Horcrux, who feigned to comfort her to manipulate her. Riddle's memory learned all he could about his future self-defeat and Harry Potter. He slowly drained the life away from Ginny Weasley and put her under his control. He made her open the Chamber of Secrets and release the Basilisk, kill Hagrid's roosters, and write threatening messages on the wall outside Moaning Myrtle's bathroom. Gradually, Ginny became suspicious, so she threw the diary away in Moaning Myrtle's Bathroom. Harry and Ron accidentally stumbled upon it, and Harry began communicating with Tom.

Tom misled Harry about who opened the Chamber of Secrets, convincing him it was Hagrid. When Ginny saw that Harry had the Diary, she stole it back for she did not want Harry to find out all the things she had done while under its influence. When Tom was ready to take his physical form from Ginny's life, he lured her into the Chamber of Secrets. The switch was almost complete when Harry found them. Tom summoned the Basilisk to kill Harry, but Dumbledore's phoenix, Fawkes arrived and blinded the monster. Fawkes also brought the Sorting Hat, from which Harry withdrew Godric Gryffindor's sword. He killed the Basilisk, then used the Basilisk's fang to stab the Diary, unknowingly destroying one of Lord Voldemort's Horcruxes.

## Rebirth and Second Rise to Power

In 1994, Peter Pettigrew, who had been hiding in his Animagus form of Scabbers, Ron's rat, ever since his Master's defeat, was unmasked and fled, eventually returning to his Master. He milked venom from Nagini the snake to built a rudimentary body that Voldemort could travel and perform magic with. Pettigrew had also captured Bertha Jorkins, a Ministry Official. Peter overheard her talking about a Triwizard Tournament at Hogwarts, and Voldemort used a Memory charm to retrieve the information from her, overpowering the previous Memory Charm cast upon her. He then found out about the whereabouts of a loyal Death Eater, Bartemius Crouch Jr, who Crouch Sr. was forcefully hiding in his home, after freeing him from Azkaban.

Voldemort had Pettigrew carry him to the old Riddle manor house, where they killed the groundskeeper Frank Bryce for overhearing their plan; and then to the Crouch home where they placed Crouch Sr. under the Imperius Curse, freeing Crouch Jr. They returned to the Riddle home, where Voldemort instructed Wormtail and Crouch Jr. to capture Alastor Moody, the new Defence Against the Dark Arts Professor at Hogwarts. Crouch Jr. drank Polyjuice potion with a few hairs of Alastor Moody and went to Hogwarts to make Harry participate in the Triwizard Tournament. The fake Moody helped Harry through all the challenges, and when Cedric and Harry grabbed the Triwizard Cup (which, unbeknownst to them, was a Portkey), they were transported to outside the Riddle mansion, where Peter and Voldemort were waiting. Pettigrew killed Cedric and used Harry's blood in a ritual for his master's rebirth. Voldemort regained his body and called his Death Eaters. Those who were perhaps most loyal to him, save for those who willingly went to

Azkaban in his name, appeared.

He then tried to kill Harry, but since their wands were made from the same Phoenix's feathers, the core wands connected, and those who were killed by Voldemort's wand came out as spectral beings, including Harry's parents. Harry pulled away, and the beings gave him enough time to grab Cedric's body and the Triwizard Cup to return to the Hogwarts grounds.

Barty Crouch Jr. had been discovered and was given the Dementors' kiss before he could stand trial, leaving the only knowledge of Voldemort's return as Harry's word, which wasn't taken seriously by most. Due to this, Voldemort was able to operate in secret.

## Prophecy Search

Lord Voldemort kept quiet about his return, and only a few believed he was back. Yet Dumbledore started the Order of the Phoenix again, this time with a head start.

In 1995, Voldemort was now after the Prophecy in the Department of Mysteries, to hear the whole of it. Voldemort used the Imperius curse on an Unspeakable: Broderick Bode, and sent him in to get it. However, Bode was seriously injured, and put into a permanent ward at St. Mungo's, where he was eventually murdered by a Devil's Snare plant delivered to his bedside. Voldemort then learned that only the people the Prophecy is about are able to touch it, although understandably he couldn't risk going into the Ministry for fear of exposure. During this period of time, many of Voldemort's most loyal followers, such as Bellatrix Lestrange, escaped from Azkaban and returned to his side.

Eventually he became aware of Harry seeing through his eyes, so he set up a false vision, of Sirius being tortured at the Ministry. Harry, Hermione, Ron, Luna Lovegood, Ginny and Neville went to rescue him, as Voldemort predicted. Now that Harry had gotten the Prophecy, all they needed was to get it from him, but they put up a fight during which the prophecy was smashed.

In the end, Voldemort appeared and tried to kill Harry, but ended up duelling Dumbledore. After a destructive battle with Dumbledore, Voldemort possessed Harry, telling Dumbledore to kill him now, but he fled when Cornelius Fudge and other Ministry officials arrived, now convinced of his return. Many of Voldemort's Death Eaters, including Lucius Malfoy, were incarcerated and sent to Azkaban, though by this time the Dementors had left to side with the Dark Lord.

## Second Wizarding War

Now that Voldemort no longer needed to keep his actions silent, he waged a second war against the Ministry of Magic. Mass Muggle killings and destruction, were rampant.

In 1996, he made Draco Malfoy a Death Eater, requiring a loyal follower within the school. He instructed Draco to kill Dumbledore, for he wished to punish Lucius Malfoy by giving his son a task he could not do. If he failed, he would meet terrible consequences. In the end, Malfoy was able to sneak a group of Death Eaters into the Castle through a pair of Vanishing Cabinets (the second of which was located in Borgin and Burke's), and a Battle at Hogwarts ensued. Voldemort's plans were carried out, as Severus Snape killed Dumbledore (Albus was dying and asked Snape to kill him and also to save Malfoy, for he had made an Unbreakable Vow with Draco's mother, Narcissa).

Voldemort made Malfoy Manor his headquarters. During the summer of 1997, he captures the Muggle Studies teacher at Hogwarts, Charity Burbage, and kills her before he feeds her to Nagini. He also questioned the kidnapped wandmaker, Ollivander, about why his wand reacted so with Harry Potter's wand. Ollivander told him that Voldemort needed another's wand and so he takes Lucius Malfoy's wand.

When Harry is removed for the last time from his Muggle home; Voldemort flies to the scene where his Death Eaters are fighting with Order of the Phoenix airborne. He kills Mad-Eye Moody and then heads straight toward Harry. There Voldemort attempts to duel with Harry, but Harry's wand released a spurt of golden fire at him and destroyed Lucius' wand (Harry's wand absorbed a fraction of Voldemort's magic during their duel at the graveyard). Harry managed to reach the protection of Nymphadora Tonks' parents home and Voldemort was forced to retreat.

Angrily, he returned to Malfoy Manor and demanded from Ollivander to answer why Harry's wand yet again reacted towards him, even with a completely different wand. Ollivander told him truthfully that never in Wandlore has he ever heard of such thing happening. Infuriated, Voldemort resolved that he needed the most powerful wand known to man to defeat Harry Potter: the Elder Wand, the Deathstick, The Wand of Destiny. He set out to assume mastery of the Elder Wand, not knowing that it was one of the 3 legendary Deathly Hallows.

During the wedding of Bill Weasley and Fleur Delacour, Kingsley Shacklebolt announced through his Patronus that the Minister for Magic was dead and that the Ministry of Magic had fallen to Voldemort, giving him control over the entire Wizarding England. He establishes a totalitarian police state in its place and has all Muggle-Borns persecuted and imprisoned in Azkaban.

Voldemort traveled to Germany, in search of the wandmaker, Gregorovich. Eventually, Voldemort finally finds Gregorovich, who informs Voldemort that the Wand was stolen from him. Voldemort then performs Legilimency on him and sees a blond young man who steals the wand and disappears in the darkness. Since Gregorovich didn't know who the thief was, Voldemort killed him.

When Harry Potter and Hermione Granger go to Godric's Hollow, they fall into a trap devised by the Dark Lord, who knew that they would go there. Nagini, whom Voldemort had disguised as the historian Bathilda Bagshot, manages to ambush Harry, and calls Voldemort. Harry escapes shortly before Voldemort arrives however, and Voldemort finds not Harry, but a picture of the thief at the scene.

Voldemort realizes that the thief is none other than the Dark Wizard Gellert Grindelwald, whom Albus Dumbledore defeated. He breaks into the prison where Grindelwald was being held, where Grindelwald proceeds to tell him that it wouldn't bring about what Voldemort sought, and that there was so much Voldemort didn't understand. Voldemort killed Grindelwald and stole the Elder Wand from the tomb of Albus Dumbledore.

# The Battle of Hogwarts

Following this, Voldemort became aware that Harry Potter and his friends are seeking his Horcruxes, and realizes that three of them have been stolen, with another destroyed.

Voldemort returns to Hogwarts following these revelations, to quell a revolution sparked by the arrival of Harry Potter. He rounds up his entire army of Death Eaters, giants, Dementors and Acromantulas and, after not receiving Potter, commands them to fight the Aurors, teachers, and students who were of age. Voldemort himself isn't present at the Battle; he is investigating why the Elder Wand doesn't work any differently than his old one. He comes to the conclusion that Severus Snape is the true master of the Elder Wand and orders Nagini to murder him.

Voldemort then calls a one-hour armistice, requesting Harry Potter in exchange for peace and no further deaths. Unbeknownst to Voldemort, Harry carried within him a seventh Horcrux, formed when Voldemort failed to kill him. When Harry meets Voldemort, Voldemort hits him with a Killing Curse almost immediately, but only destroys the Horcrux within, for when Voldemort used Harry's blood in the potion, it kept his mother's protection alive. Harry was knocked to the ground and feigns death.

Voldemort then marched to Hogwarts, proclaiming the death of Harry Potter and his victory. Neville Longbottom, instead of surrendering, charged at Voldemort, and the Battle recommenced.

Neville pulled the sword of Gryffindor from the Sorting Hat and decapitated Nagini with it, destroying the last of Voldemort's Horcruxes. Enraged, Voldemort attempted to kill Neville, but Harry interfered and cast a shield charm between them before the former could raise a wand. Voldemort entered the battle and forced his way into Hogwarts with his army, before getting locked in battle against Minerva McGonagall, Horace Slughorn, and Kingsley Shacklebolt all at once. When he saw Bellatrix Lestrange killed at the hands of Molly Weasley, he turned his wand on her, intending to kill her, but Harry revealed himself then to be alive, forcing the battle to stop, and the pair faced each other in the Great Hall.

When the two men are facing one another, Harry proceeds to tell Voldemort that he has magic that Voldemort knows not and a weapon more powerful than his, in addition to giving Voldemort warning of the fate that lay in store for him if he was unwilling to feel remorse for his actions. Goading him by using his real name, Harry tells him that Snape's loyalty was with Dumbledore all along, that Dumbledore's death was planned and that Snape wasn't the master of the Elder Wand; Draco Malfoy was.

Death

Originally horrified, Voldemort proceeded to tell Harry that it makes no difference, and that after he has killed Harry, Draco could be disposed of. Harry then states that if the Elder Wand is aware that Harry overpowered Draco in Malfoy Manor, then Harry himself is the true master. Refusing to believe this, Voldemort cast the Killing Curse at Harry, but Harry was indeed the master: The Elder Wand refused to kill its master and the spell rebounds, killing Tom Marvolo Riddle once and for all and finally avenging Harry's parents, Dumbledore and Snape as well as all those who were perished by Voldemort.

After his death, the jinx Voldemort put on the Defense Against the Dark Arts position was broken and the Dark Mark signs Voldemort gave to his minions faded from their arm, reduced into nothing but scars. The Ministry of Magic was reformed by Kingsley Shacklebolt, who was named the Minister of Magic. In addition, once the wizarding world as whole became aware of Voldemort's final death, they no longer feared to pronounce his name.

Since the Horcruxes damaged Voldemort's soul to the point that he couldn't even become a ghost, he is stunted to exist in the skinless baby-like form that Harry saw when he was in limbo, unable to cross over into the afterlife for all of eternity. Lord Voldemort, who was extremely afraid of death, received in the end, a fate far worse than that.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked and horrified even worse.

Applejack: That son of a gun!

Twilight Sparkle: Voldemort and his followers wanted to wipe out all muggle born and mudblood wizards!? That's insane!

Me: Along with 7.3 billion innocent people. And it takes racism and genocide to a whole new level. They were gonna basically exterminate the entire human race so that only pureblood wizards can rule the world.

Nico: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: That is horrible!

Me: Yeah. Voldemort and his followers got what they deserved and they need to burn in the energies of the Warp forever.

Nico: You got that right.

Lola: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: So, Voldemort killed Harry's parents before?

Patsy Smiles: Yep. That was before Harry, who was still a baby, managed to incapacitate Voldemort.

Me: Yep. But in doing so as he was killing people, Voldemort locked parts of his soul into 6 artifacts and turned them into Horcrux's. But the shocking piece we found out was Harry Potter's lightning bolt shape scar on his forehead. (Harry showed his scar) That scar is not just an ordinary cut. It was cut onto him to hold a piece of his soul.

Everyone gasped.

Fluttershy: That's horrible!

Me: Yeah it was. The first time we battled Voldemort was with Rin and her group and they arrived at Hogwarts when the brutal war of wizards was going on.

Rin Nohara: Me, Lola, Luna Lovegood, Hermione, Ginny and Aylene killed him and burned him into ashes the first time.

Me: The second time was after we defeated M.O.D.O.K., I used the Cosmic Cube to resurrect all that Voldemort killed and in doing so it brought Harry Potter's parents and everyone he killed back to life.

Nico: I remember hearing about that! That was incredible!

Me: But it could only be used once. So I made it count for that.

Eli: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: What were the artifacts that held pieces of Voldemort's soul?

Me: They were Tom Riddle's diary, Helga Hufflepuff's Chalice, Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem, Salazar Slytherin's Locket, Marvolo Gaunt's Ring, Voldemort's pet snake Nagini and lastly Harry Potter inside his scar.

Rainbow Dash: That's terrible!

Pinkie Pie: Are the artifacts gone?

Me: Yes we destroyed them and I removed that piece of Voldemort's soul.

Nico: Wow.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Maria: Harry driving Voldemort off when he was a baby earned him the title "The Boy Who Lived".

Chop Shop: Unfortunately, Harry didn't really enjoy the fame.

Me: No he didn't. It had lots of ups and downs. Especially because of Lily's wretched sister and her fuck abusive husband.

Twilight Sparkle: Who are they?

Me: Warren and Petunia Dursley.

Lily Potter: (British Accent) I never want to hear those monsters again.

Me: I'm sorry Lily. I know it's a sore subject to talk about but it's for Twilight and her friends. They all have a right to know.

Lily Potter: Oh that's all right.

Me: Good. Thinking about everything they did to Harry makes my blood boil every time. But thank goodness they are in prison for the rest of their fucking miserable lives.

Sunset Shimmer: What did they do?

Me: It's awful. It's not my place to tell you.

Harry Potter: I can tell them.

Me: Okay.

Harry Potter: They hated me and they hated all wizards. They called all of us freaks.

Harry Potter told them everything.

---

**Dursley** was the surname of a Muggle family, the only known living close relatives of Harry Potter. Petunia Dursley (née Evans) was the older sister of Harry's mother, Lily Potter (née Evans), but took the surname Dursley when she married Vernon Dursley. They had a son named Dudley.

Harry Potter's Muggle aunt and uncle met at work. Petunia Evans, forever embittered by the fact that her parents seemed to value her magical sister more than they valued her, left Cokeworth forever to pursue a typing course in London. This led to an office job, where she met the extremely unmagical, opinionated, and materialistic Vernon Dursley.

Large and neckless, this junior executive seemed a model of manliness to young Petunia. He not only returned her romantic interest, but was deliciously normal. He had a perfectly correct car, and wanted to do completely ordinary things, and by the time he had taken her on a series of dull dates, during which he talked mainly about himself and his predictable ideas on the world. During one particular date when they were sitting in his car in front of a chip shop she tearfully confessed about her strange sister. As she had expected, Vernon was quite shocked, though he comforted her and told her it was not her fault for having a "freak" for a sister and that he would not hold it against her. He finally proposed to her in his mother's (very ordinary) living room, it was all very emotional.

Due to Petunia's maternal connection to Harry Potter, he was sent to live with the Dursleys after his parents were murdered by Lord Voldemort. The belief was that Lily's maternal sacrifice for Harry would be transmitted through Petunia, even though she held Harry in contempt. Due to his wizarding background, Harry was treated with fear and negligence by the Dursleys; originally being kept oblivious to his wizarding heritage, and being told that his parents had died in a car accident.

The Dursleys lived at 4 Privet Drive in Little Whinging, Surrey, and often went out of their way to keep their neighbours oblivious to anything odd about their family, usually explaining away anything odd by telling people that Harry was a delinquent who went to a detention school far away. Harry did occasionally update them about Voldemort and the Death Eaters. Because of their family connection to Harry and the danger of Voldemort using them to get to Harry, they were forced to go in hiding for their own safety for a period of time during the height of the Second Wizarding War.

Despite his mistreatment of Harry, Harry's cousin Dudley Dursley eventually came to regret his cruelty towards Harry, and the two reconciled later in life; this was mostly due to an incident in the summer before Harry's fifth year of schooling that involved him saving Dudley from a Dementor.

**Vernon Dursley** was an English Muggle, husband of Petunia Evans, father of Dudley and uncle-in-law of Harry Potter. He used to live at 4 Privet Drive along with his wife and son for twenty years until they were forced into hiding during the escalation of the Second Wizarding War. After Petunia's sister Lily and brother-in-law, James

Potter, were killed by Voldemort in their own home, Petunia remained the sole surviving blood relative of Harry's. Both Wizard and Muggle law demanded that Petunia and Vernon be the new legal guardians of Harry Potter, which they accepted (albeit reluctantly). However, they disliked Harry and treated him badly, while spoiling and fattening Dudley.

When Harry was sent a letter from Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, Vernon got very angry, as he detested anything to do with magic. He was a former student of Smeltings Academy and a director of the Grunnings drill manufacturing company. In 1997, Vernon, Petunia and Dudley left their house in order to be hidden from Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters (by the Order of the Phoenix.)

After the Second Wizarding War, Vernon had at least two grandchildren through Dudley and his wife. It is possible that he had a better relationship with Harry and that they remained in contact. Through the union of Harry Potter and Ginevra Weasley, Vernon had two grandnephews-in-law, James Potter II and Albus Potter, as well as a grandniece-in-law, Lily Potter.

## Early life

Little is known about Vernon's childhood life. He was born into the Muggle Dursley family and attended Smeltings Academy as a secondary school. Vernon had an older sister named Marjorie (Marge to family members and friends) who made a living breeding bulldogs.

Vernon started working for Grunnings in 1968 or earlier.

Vernon met Petunia Evans at an office job in London where he was a junior executive. He later married Petunia and settled with her at 4 Privet Drive in Little Whinging, Surrey in 1977. Before their wedding, Vernon had taken Petunia on a series of dull dates during which he talked mainly about himself and his predictable ideas on the world. After some time Vernon proposed marriage to Petunia, very correctly on one knee in his mother's sitting room. His fiancée accepted at once. He wasn't aware of the fact that Petunia's sister Lily was a witch, who was then attending her seventh year at

Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry. Petunia eventually revealed to him that her sister was a witch after they stopped for a snack of battered sausage at a chip shop.

## Marriage and family life

Vernon, along with his wife, always liked to be normal and never tolerated anything that they considered out of the ordinary. He knew that Petunia's sister was a witch, but kept it quiet. They had a baby boy on 23 June, 1980. This boy, Dudley Dursley, was highly spoiled by his parents.

It was after Voldemort's first downfall and the Potters' murder that Vernon first saw signs of wizards. Albus Dumbledore brought Vernon's nephew Harry to Little Whinging. Although reluctantly, Vernon and Petunia allowed him into their home.

During Harry's early life, Vernon treated him with indifference and cruelty. He forced Harry to live in the Cupboard Under the Stairs and generally mistreated and neglected him while spoiling his own son Dudley. Vernon tried his hardest to stop Harry knowing about the wizarding world and his true magical heritage and also ignorantly believing along with his wife that their harsh mistreatment of him would prevent his magic from surfacing. Before 1991, Vernon told Harry his parents died in a car crash. On Dudley's birthday that year, Vernon drove the family to the local zoo for the day, ranting as usual about the various and innumerable things that annoyed him, motorbikes being the chosen topic. When Harry remarked that he'd had a dream about a flying motorbike, Vernon nearly crashed into the car in front of them before bellowing at his nephew for saying such a ridiculous thing. He yelled at him some more and told him there was no such thing as magic, after Harry unknowingly used underage magic in the Zoo's reptile house.

When Harry got his first letter from Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, Vernon tried everything to stop him getting it as more and more letters arrived via Owl post, resorting to increasingly desperate measures as the letters entered the house in variously creative ways and becoming more and more unstable. He finally cracked one Sunday when a veritable flood of letters came pouring down the chimney, and had the entire family leave the house to try and prevent contact from Hogwarts. However, his erratic attempts failed after driving the family several miles away from home, and upon staying in a gloomy Hotel, he was shocked to see letters turn up there even. Eventually, he took his whole family to a Hut on a small rock on the sea, in a final drastic attempt to prevent contact and even bought what was most likely an illegal firearm as a final defence. But even this did not work, because it was found by Rubeus Hagrid, who personally gave Harry the letter, despite Vernon's stubborn protests and threatening him with the gun, which Hagrid contemptuously bent into a knot.

When Hagrid told Harry about how his parents really died, Vernon cynically responded by telling Harry that whatever happened to Harry's mother and father they probably deserved it, as well as that they were (in Vernon's opinion) freaks anyway and that the world was better off without them (also in Vernon's opinion). Hagrid threatened Vernon with his umbrella in response. The exchanges became more and more heated until Vernon angrily insulted Albus Dumbledore by calling him a "crackpot old fool". This would be a great mistake to Vernon: a livid Hagrid responded to Vernon's outburst by giving a pig tail to Vernon's son, much to the Dursley's horror.

After this incident, Vernon avoided Harry even more so than usual. Vernon reluctantly agreed to take Harry to King's Cross Station to board the Hogwarts Express, but only because it was on the way to the private hospital in London to remove Dudley's tail before he started attending Smeltings.

From then on Vernon only saw Harry in the summer holidays and even then treated him badly, although he reluctantly gave Harry Dudley's spare room.

Almost everything seemed to go wrong every time Vernon had guests over when Harry was present. In 1992, he invited Mr and Mrs Mason over for dinner to try and secure a deal with Mr Mason about a stock of drills. He also forced Harry to stay in his room and pretend he did not exist. Harry was willing to comply with this, arguably because he did not want to create unneeded problems for his uncle (and get himself in further dislike). Due to the appearance of Dobby, the deal was utterly ruined when Dobby destroyed Petunia's prized pudding and the frightening away of Mrs Mason by a Ministry of Magic Owl, due to her ornithophobia. The Ministry of Magic accused Harry of doing Dobby's levitation of the pudding, and threatened expulsion from Hogwarts for violation of the Underage Magic Act, but elected to let Harry off with a warning. Furious for his business deal failing and learning that Harry was forbidden to use magic outside of Hogwarts, Vernon had Harry locked in his room and even had bars fitted on his window to punish him, believing that Harry would be unable to escape without using magic. However, Harry was rescued by Fred, George and Ron Weasley using their father's Flying Ford Anglia, and when Vernon, Petunia and Dudley tried to stop Harry escaping by pulling him back into his room, they were all left dangling out of his window when the Weasleys drove off with Harry. Then, in 1993, Vernon's equally mean-spirited sister Marge visited, much to Harry's discomfort. When Marge insulted Harry's parents, Harry used magic to blow her up like a balloon. Vernon insisted Harry return her to how she was, but was refused. The Accidental Magic Reversal Squad later fixed her and modified her memory of having witnessed magic. Harry afterwards left Privet Drive, and as a result he did not sign Harry's Hogsmeade permission form, which he had beforehand actually agreed to sign, should Harry behave during Marge's visit.

In 1994, Vernon, along with Petunia, decided to put Dudley on a diet, following his dismal report from Smeltings and upon learning that his son was too overweight to fit into the school's uniform. When it was not going so well, he threatened Dudley that he would cut his pocket money if he did not stop sneaking in sweets, which made Dudley furious and caused him to throw his PlayStation out of a window. When Molly Weasley sent an invitation to the family inviting Harry to attend the 1994 Quidditch World Cup with them, Vernon angrily asked his nephew about the letter, as the Molly's letter was covered in stamps which the postman found amusing. After Harry explained, he yelled at him initially but eventually decided that his nephew could go. He and Petunia were very displeased and discomforted with the idea that wizards would soon be visiting their home. When the Weasleys came to pick up Harry by the Floo Network and accidentally destroyed their living room due to them trying to travel into their electric fireplace, Vernon became very intimidated in the presence of actual wizards, including when Arthur

Weasley mentioned that he liked to collect batteries. When the Weasleys were leaving, Dudley ate a Ton-Tongue Toffee deliberately left by Fred and George Weasley, causing his tongue to swell. This sent Vernon into a rage which had him throw several china ornaments at Mr Weasley, all the time bellowing like an injured hippopotamus while Arthur was trying to fix Dudley's swollen tongue; it ended up being four feet long before Vernon and Petunia let Arthur shrink it.

## Dudley's Dementor attack

In 1995, Vernon, Petunia and Dudley had learned that Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters had returned to terrorise the both Wizarding and Muggle communities again. During the summer, Vernon and Petunia were concerned regarding Harry's overly attentive nature regarding his listening to the Muggle news, believing he was up to no good. Ironically, he and his wife were ignorantly unaware that Dudley was in fact terrorising the neighbourhood with his gang, engaging in anti-social behaviour and bullying younger children, instead believing that Dudley was simply going round his friends' houses for tea. Furthermore, Dudley was attacked by Dementors and Harry had to rescue him via Patronus Charm. Upon coming across his demented son, Vernon erroneously believed that Harry had in fact attacked Dudley himself. He became extremely angry with his nephew, believing that he had caused permanent brain damage to his son, and even expressed the view that Harry should face capital punishment. However, even when Harry explained to him that he had in fact saved Dudley from the Dementors and they were likely sent by the recently resurrected Voldemort, Vernon decided to throw Harry out of the house, since he did not want Harry staying because he believed that Voldemort was after him. However, he was reluctantly forced by Petunia to allow him to stay, on the grounds the neighbours would notice, when in reality she had just received an angry Howler from Albus Dumbledore, telling her to keep their promise of protecting Harry. When he heard that Harry was in trouble with the Ministry of Magic because of the letter from Mafalda Hopkirk, Vernon was delighted at the concept of Harry being punished by the Ministry. He locked Harry into his room for several days until leaving with his wife and son, to accept an award for the best kept lawn in England. In fact, it was a trick of Nymphadora Tonks, who had sent the Dursleys an invitation to a fake awards ceremony to get them temporarily out of their house. Tonks then escorted Harry to 12 Grimmauld Place, along with a group of other wizards. It was highly likely that Vernon was indignant at being fooled by the very cunning ploy.

## Visit from Albus Dumbledore

During the summer of 1996, Vernon and his family were visited by Albus Dumbledore at their house, who had came to inform Harry and them of Sirius Black's will. Vernon was horrified and offended with the sudden arrival of Dumbledore into his home, due to his hatred and fear of wizards. Vernon was surprised and greedily interested when he learnt that Sirius Black had died, and that Harry had inherited 12 Grimmauld Place. He and his family were too fearful to drink Dumbledore's levitating drinks, which resulted in the drinks emptying themselves over their heads. Vernon was also horrified with the sudden arrival of Kreacher into his living room, as he had never seen a House-elf before. Vernon and Petunia were both admonished by Dumbledore for abusing Harry growing up and for spoiling Dudley, which in Dumbledore's eyes had inflicted irrevocable emotional damage upon their son, before Dumbledore left with Harry.

## Hiding from Death Eaters

In the summer of 1997, Petunia, Dudley, and Vernon were placed under the protection of Dedalus Diggle and Hestia Jones, both members of the Order of the Phoenix, as it was believed that once Harry Potter turned seventeen, Voldemort would track down all members of his family and torture information out of them. Vernon, his wife and his son all left together: he did not care what would happen to Harry and it was Dudley, who had grown to respect Harry for saving his soul, who brought up the issue, though Vernon said little to Harry.

After their goodbyes, the Dursleys were driven off into the distance, leaving Harry alone on his quest. Petunia and Dudley actually felt a certain amount of fondness towards Harry as they parted in 1997. Vernon was about to shake Harry's hand good-bye. However, because of his dislike of both Harry and magic overall, refrained from doing so at the last second. He left as quickly as possible, hoping to save himself from what he only knew as a very bad and powerful wizard, Lord Voldemort.

Later life

After the war, Vernon had some grandchildren by Dudley. It is unknown if he remained in contact with his nephew, if even only on Christmas-card terms, like Dudley did: nevertheless, he had two great-nephews and a great-niece by Harry. It is also unknown whether Vernon returned to his home at 4 Privet Drive, or if he stayed where he'd been hiding throughout the Second Wizarding War.

In 2015, Vernon signed an online petition to reinstate Jeremy Clarkson as host of the television programme *Top Gear*, claiming it was the only reason he paid for a television licence.

At some point before 2020, Vernon's wife Petunia died. It's unknown if Vernon was still alive by this point.

**Petunia Dursley** (née **Evans** ) (c. 1960 - c. 2020) was an English Muggle woman, the elder daughter of Mr. and Mrs Evans and the sister of the Muggle-born witch Lily Potter. During her childhood, she broke off contact with her sister and refused to have any contact with the wizarding world.

She married a Muggle, Vernon Dursley and they had a son, Dudley. However, when Lily was murdered by Voldemort, Petunia became guardian of her nephew, Harry Potter, who was only an infant then. She neglected and treated him cruelly for the most part, and confined him to sleep in the cupboard under the stairs (although she allowed him a room of his own after receiving his acceptance letters to Hogwarts in order to attempt to trick Hogwarts into not sending letters). In 1991, when Rubeus Hagrid came and said that Harry would go to Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, she became very angry at the fact her nephew had discovered his true magical heritage. She and her family left their home in 1997 in order to be protected from Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters.

After the Second Wizarding War, her son married and she had two grandchildren. She died sometime before 2020.

Petunia was the eldest child of Muggles Mr and Mrs Evans and had a sister, Lily. However, Lily had many unusual abilities, such as making a flower's petals move without touching them, which her sister viewed with a mixture of envy and disapproval. One reason could have been because of the fact her parents praised Lily for her magical abilities and Petunia would have been jealous.

Severus Snape was a boy who also lived in the town of Cokeworth who possessed similar abilities and the two (Petunia and Snape) treated each other disdainfully. Lily, however, was intrigued by Snape and soon became good friends with him. Snape, later on, also developed a crush on Lily. When she received a letter from Hogwarts confirming that she was a witch, Petunia wrote to Albus Dumbledore asking if she could also study there too. Dumbledore responded saying that Petunia may not study at Hogwarts, and even though he responded kindly, Petunia felt hurt and left out, which also in part could have been because her parents were so proud of Lily's talents. From that point on, Petunia wanted nothing to do with magic or the wizarding world and frequently called Lily a "freak".

## Marriage and estrangement from Lily

At some point in the early 1970s, Petunia left her home in Cokeworth to pursue a typing course in London. This led to her getting a clerical job, where she met Vernon Dursley, a junior executive whose complete ordinariness she found appealing. Vernon also took a fancy to Petunia and the two went on a number of dates, which mainly involved Vernon discussing himself and his narrow views of the world.

Vernon proposed to Petunia in his mother's sitting room[5] in late 1977. Petunia gladly accepted, but secretly worried what Vernon would think when he met Lily, who was then in her seventh year at Hogwarts. She eventually told Vernon about Lily being a witch on a date in his car that was parked overlooking a chip shop from which they had purchased battered sausage, and while he was shocked, he assured her he would not hold it against her.

The couple's first meeting with Lily and her boyfriend, James Potter, went poorly. Vernon tried to impress James with the car he drove and when James responded by describing his racing broom, Vernon assumed he must be living on unemployment benefits. James told Vernon about his parents' fortune in Galleons, but since Vernon could not tell whether he was being had on or not, he became angry. The evening ended with Vernon and Petunia storming out of the restaurant and Lily bursting into tears.

Petunia and Vernon were married and settled at 4 Privet Drive in Little Whinging, Surrey by the end of 1977. Fearing that she would be overshadowed, Petunia refused to have Lily as a bridesmaid, which upset Lily. At the reception, Vernon would not talk to James, but insultingly described him as "some magician" within his earshot.

Petunia had little contact with her sister thereafter. She and Vernon chose not to attend James and Lily's wedding and the last piece of mail Lily sent her was an announcement of her son Harry's birth on 31 July, 1980, which she took one look at and promptly threw away. However, Lily mentioned having been sent a vase for Christmas by Petunia in a letter to Sirius Black dated around 31 July, 1981.

Petunia and Vernon's only child, a son named Dudley, was born on 23 June, 1980. The couple took pride in being a "normal" family, unlike Lily's.

## Giving a home to her nephew

Everything changed on the morning of 2 November, 1981, when Petunia opened her door to find a baby abandoned on her doorstep. The child turned out to be her sister's son, Harry Potter. A letter had been left by Albus Dumbledore, explaining the circumstances of Harry's arrival, including the death of both her sister, Lily and her brother-in-law, James. As she was the only member of the family that had her sister's blood running through her, this ensured the protection of Harry and his family from Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters. She reluctantly agreed to take her orphaned nephew into her home and family, taking the responsibility to not tell Harry or anyone else about the fact that Harry was a wizard.

Petunia, however, did not treat Harry as a welcome addition to her family. The boy's mere existence gave Petunia a constant reminder of her sister and the world she herself had been excluded from. She treated Harry poorly, even keeping him in the Cupboard Under the Stairs as a bedroom for much of his childhood. She made a point of showering Dudley with gifts while completely ignoring Harry, although they were both around the same age. She forced him to do all of the chores around the house, while Dudley was free to do anything he pleased. Petunia also told Harry that his parents had died in a car crash and that the scar on his forehead came from that same accident. She did not let Harry ask any questions about his family, nor generally any questions at all for that matter.

## Contact with the Wizarding world

When Harry's Hogwarts letter arrived in 1991, she supported her husband's decision to keep the truth from Harry. They constantly tried to burn or rip up the letters, but they found that nothing was helping to stop the letters coming to Harry, so Petunia and the rest of the family moved to different places in an effort to outrun this wizarding post, until finally they were tracked down by Rubeus Hagrid. When Hagrid forced the issue of Harry's origin, Petunia lost control and let loose all of the resentment she had held in about Lily's life. She also became horrified when Hagrid gave Dudley a pig's tail after Vernon insulted Albus Dumbledore. Harry decided to enrol in Hogwarts to leave his miserable life and the Dursley's abuse, and left with him to visit Diagon Alley. Just before Harry was to leave Privet Drive to the Hogwarts Express, she and Vernon had Dudley taken to a private hospital in London to have Dudley's transfigured tail removed, and agreed to take Harry to King's Cross Station simply because it was already part of their journey. When they believed Harry would be unable to travel due to Platform Nine and Three-Quarters not logically existing, they left Harry at the station spitefully laughing among themselves, believing he would be left stranded. However, Harry managed to successfully find the platform by conveniently meeting the Weasleys, a wizarding family who showed him to reach the concealed platform, allowing him to go to Hogwarts.

Over the next several years, Petunia still grudgingly permitted Harry to remain in her home over the summers, recharging the blood protections that kept him and her family safe from Voldemort throughout the rest of the year. However, almost everything seemed to go wrong every time she and her husband had guests over when Harry was present. In 1992, Vernon invited Mr and Mrs Mason over for dinner to try and secure a highly lucrative deal with Mr Mason about a stock of drills, which would hopefully massively boost the family's wealth and allow them to purchase a holiday home abroad. She and Vernon completely forgot it also happened to be Harry's Birthday that day. During the day, she prepared a pudding for the Masons and spent most of the day cleaning the house. When Dudley claimed Harry tried to cast a spell on him that day, she punished Harry by giving him more housework. She and Vernon forced Harry to stay in his room and pretended he did not exist. Due to the unexpected appearance of Dobby, the deal was completely ruined following Dobby's destruction of her prized pudding and the arrival of a Ministry Owl terrifying the ornithophobic Mrs Mason, causing the couple to leave their house in horror and disgust.

The British Ministry of Magic threatened to expel Harry, thinking he had done the magic himself. The Dursleys were also informed that Harry was forbidden to use magic outside of Hogwarts. Vernon then decided to have Harry locked in his bedroom, and she gave Harry cans of cold soup to eat through a cat flap in his bedroom door. Upon Harry's rescue from Privet Drive from Fred, George and Ron Weasley using their father's Flying Ford Anglia, she, Vernon and Dudley tried to physically pull Harry back into his room from his window to stop him, but they all were left dangling out of the window when the Weasley's drove off and took Harry with them. Then in 1993, her sister-in-law Marge visited. When Marge cruelly insulted Harry's parents, Harry accidentally lost control of his magic, which caused him to blow her up like a balloon. Vernon insisted Harry return her to how she was, but was refused when Harry informed him that she deserved what she got for her nastiness. The Accidental Magic Reversal Squad later fixed her and modified her memory, ensuring that she remembered nothing of her negative experience with magic.

In 1994, Petunia, along with her husband, decided to put Dudley on diet, following his dismal school report from Smeltings, which specifically stated he was too overweight to fit into their uniform. She and Vernon were also shocked with Dudley's very poor academic performance, along with complaints of bullying other students. When it was not going so well, she was forced to cut his food down to less than half of what he would usually eat. In order to boost Dudley's self-esteem, she also heavily restricted the diets of the whole household to strictly healthy meals and banned all unhealthy foods; she was also unaware that Harry was secretly eating wizarding sweets in his bedroom gifted to him by his friends. When Molly Weasley sent an invitation to the family inviting Harry to attend the Quidditch World Cup, Vernon angrily asked his nephew about the very strange letter. After Harry explained, he yelled at him, but eventually said that his nephew could go.[16] Petunia and Vernon were both very displeased with the fact that wizards would be soon visiting their home, and claimed she would show them no hospitality when they should arrive. When the Weasleys came to pick up Harry by the Floo Network, she became frightened and did not know how to react when in the presence of wizards, especially after when they accidentally destroyed her living room by blowing up their electric fireplace when attempting to travel with Floo Powder. When the Weasleys were leaving, her son ate a Ton-Tongue Toffee deliberately left on the floor by Fred and George Weasley, causing his tongue to swell wildly; Petunia became hysterical at the sight of her son in such pain, resulting in Arthur Weasley fixing Dudley's tongue and repairing their living room.

## Dudley's Dementor attack

During the summer of 1995, Petunia and Vernon were suspicious of how Harry would constantly listen to the news, as they were ignorant of how Voldemort had returned, and that Harry was listening to see if Voldemort would launch attacks upon the Muggle world. She and Vernon were also totally ignorant of their son's Dudley's anti-social behaviour with his gang in the neighbourhood, incorrectly believing he was having dinner with his friend's families instead.

That summer, Dudley and Harry were attacked by Dementors and were only saved by Harry performing underage magic. She unintentionally revealed some knowledge of the wizarding world by telling Vernon what Dementors were. When asked how she knew, she said that she heard "that awful boy" and Lily talking about them (although Harry assumed at the time that she was referring to his father, due to his ignorance of Snape's childhood friendship with his mother). When Vernon ordered Harry out of the house, she reluctantly stepped in after a howler (later revealed to have been from Dumbledore) arrived telling Petunia to " *remember my last* ." Petunia cloaked her decision to allow Harry to stay in characteristic motives - that she knew it would appear strange to the neighbours if Harry suddenly vanished. Whether this was the true reason for allowing her nephew to remain there or perhaps a glimmer of family loyalty was not clear.

## Visit from Albus Dumbledore

In the summer of 1996, the Dursleys were visited by Albus Dumbledore at their house, who came to inform them and Harry of Sirius Black's Sirius Black's will, in wake of his godfather's death. Petunia was shocked with the sudden arrival of Dumbledore, who complimented her flourishing agapanthus in the garden. When she and her family refused to drink Dumbledore's levitating drinks out of fear, the drinks simply emptied their contents over their heads. She and her husband were very surprised to be informed that Harry had inherited 12 Grimmauld Place, and were terrified when the House-elf Kreacher apparated into their living room suddenly but briefly. Dumbledore also admonished Vernon and Dudley for abusing Harry growing up, and for how their spoiling of Dudley had emotionally damaged their child irrevocably. Dumbledore took Harry with him afterwards, and Harry stayed the remainder of the summer at The Burrow with the Weasley's.

## Hiding from Death Eaters

In the summer of 1997, the blood protection on Harry was due to expire. Petunia, Dudley, and Vernon were placed under the protection of Dedalus Diggle and Hestia Jones, both members of the Order of the Phoenix.

Just before the group left Privet Drive, Petunia watched her son offer the first words of acceptance Harry had ever heard from a Dursley and she burst into tears on Dudley. Petunia walked towards the door to leave, looked back at Harry and opened her mouth to speak, but shortly after she pursed them back up and walked out. Petunia had wanted to wish Harry luck with his quest, but suppressed it and left

Privet Drive with her family. They went into hiding from Death Eaters and Lord Voldemort, who probably would have tried to torture them into giving away Harry's whereabouts, and would have most likely killed them regardless.

Later life

In later life, her only son Dudley married and had at least two children, making her a grandmother and mother-in-law to Dudley's wife. Harry has said to have been on "Christmas card" terms with Dudley and his family and went to visit them occasionally, which his children hated.

At some point before 2020, Petunia passed away for unknown reasons. It was revealed that she kept the blanket that Harry was brought to her in when he was a baby, which was given back to him after her death.

---

When he was done they were horrified.

Rarity: Those awful monsters!

Starlight Glimmer: They have no right to call themselves parents or family members.

Me: No they don't! Especially after all the pain and suffering they caused to Harry and so many others in the wizarding world. They not only abused Harry but they also killed over 70 wizards.

They gasped!

Sunburst: WHAT!? That's pure evil!

Me: I know but thanks to our mascots here they were sent to prison for the rest of their miserable lives.

Nico: They were given Whole Life Tariffs against them.

Twilight Sparkle: Whole Life Tariffs?

Me: That's England's version of Life in Prison Without Parole and they will be in prison until the day they die.

Vince: That's right. Quite frankly I think they deserve a place that's far worse than the fire of Hell.

Lola: Me too.

Carol: Same here.

Lily Potter: I agree with you. They deserve worse.

Nico: Yep.

Moonracer: And there's more.

Rarity: And what is that?

Moonracer: While we were killing the Death Eaters, we also removed Remus Lupin's curse.

Remus Lupin: You all definitely cured me considering I haven't turned into a werewolf ever since Greyback's demise.

Me: That was almost a year ago. But thank goodness for that professor Lupin.

Remus Lupin: And I will always be forever grateful for you for saving me.

Nico: Anytime professor.

Twilight Sparkle: Man! Harry Potter and all of Hogwarts have been through a nightmare!

Me: I know. It makes Hell seem like Heaven. Voldemort's crimes against the world make World War II and all the wars we've had over the centuries seem like food fights in comparison. What he did makes him nothing short of pure evil.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding. That's awful.

Pinkie Pie: But thank goodness they all are dead.

Me: Yep. And we helped establish a new law and made sure that Salazar Slytherin's work and legacy would never be fulfilled. We made it into law that anyone that does that would be punished either by us or the Ministry of Magic. It is now in a sense a federal crime and acts of terrorism and treason.

Nico: Harsh but it fits.

Lola: Yep.

Varie: Salazar Slytherin's crimes are just as bad as what HE did in World War II.

Me: You got that right.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

Edwayl: (Bretton Accent) It's horrible lads.

Me: Yep.

I looked at my watch and saw the time.

Me: Whoa! We got to get going.

William: Where are we going this time?

Me: We're going to the town of Sunny Bay in Florida.

Starfire: You guys are in for an amazing treat. Me and Blackfire know a bunch of great girls there.

Blackfire: They are called Lolirock and their music is amazing. Their leader Iris is from the planet Ephedia.

Shanan: Oh man! I know the planet Ephedia. It's a magical kingdom that was liberated recently from the terror of the evil Grand Wizard of Chaos, Gramorr.

I gasped when I heard that name!

Me: Oh man! I remember Gramorr.

Nico: How do you know him J.D.

Me: Because I killed him years ago.

Lola: WHOA! You killed Gramorr?

Me: It was long before I moved to Michigan and formed the team. It was 3 years before I moved here. I am also the one that helped Princess Iris and her friends kill Gramorr. And I also helped kill one of his followers Mephisto. His twin sister Praxina wants my head mounted on a pike for it. She will stop at nothing to kill me and make me suffer.

Everyone gasped in shock!

Nico: WHOA!

Varie: She must have a really huge vendetta against you!

Me: That is the best way to describe it.

Lola: Yeah.

Starlight Glimmer: That's awful.

The Dark Signers and Webstor all appeared.

Misty Tredwell: J.D., can me, the other Dark Signers, and Webstor go with you guys?

Me: You all can Misty.

Webstor: We've heard a lot about Gramorr and all his minions and how dangerous they are. And we had no idea that you are the one that killed him and Mephisto.

Me: Yeah and Praxina has been after my head for 8 years. I haven't seen her since. But it was because she swore to kill the LoliRock girls first and then me second.

Laney: What a monster!

Me: Looks like I have some unfinished business to take care of.

Nico: Oh boy. This is gonna be rough. But lets go.

Me: Yep. Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairy Wind…

Me and Jaime: LETS FLY!

We were off to Sunny Bay.

---

SUNNY BAY, FLORIDA

---

We arrived in the beautiful city of Sunny Bay, Florida.

Sandman: Is this the place?

Me: Yep. Welcome to Sunny Bay, Florida.

Laney: Wow! It's so beautiful!

Lola: It sure is. And the view of the ocean is amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: I'll say!

Misty Tredwell: I can't wait to have some fun on the beach.

Carly Atlas: Me too.

Lori: This is literally gonna be fun.

Me: Well first lets find LoliRock. You guys will love them. Their songs are incredible and awesome. They are just as awesome as the Rainbooms.

Twilight Sparkle: We can see that.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be so cool.

We walked around the beach and then two figures appeared and they were PRAXINA AND MEPHISTO!

---

**Praxina** and **Mephisto** (more commonly known as **The Twins** ) are the main antagonists in the animated series *LoliRock* (aside from Gramorr) and its comic book adaptation. They were biological twins from the planet Ephedia who were sent to Earth to steal the Oracle Gems and destroy the Princesses. Praxina is voiced by Kelly Sheridan, and Mephisto is voiced by Vincent Tong.

The Twins Praxina

**Praxina** is the older twin sister of Mephisto. Like her brother, she has pale skin and burgundy hair, but has navy blue eyes. She also wears a black and white skirt with red tints and a symbol of a butterfly.

She is more intelligent than her brother and a very cold-hearted, ruthless and determined person. She is older than Mephisto by several minutes and it is typically her who comes up with the plans against the princesses. Though she is harsh and mean towards others, she truly does care for her brother.

Mephisto

**Mephisto** was the younger twin brother of Praxina. He had pale skin, emerald green eyes, and burgundy hair. He also wore a white shirt with a green snake symbol and wore umbrella black pants, gloves with green tints and shoes.

He was less coordinated than his sister when he battled the princesses one-to-one without Praxina around, which made him less intelligent. However, he had proven himself capable to be intelligent in the episode Lucky Star, as he had a back-up plan in advance after his sleeping spell didn't reach the princesses and that he used/ casted a lot of complex and unique spells in comparison to his sister.

Biographies Pre-Series

The Twins have a mysterious past, and no one knows their origins or who their parents were. However, we only know that they have an uncle named Pappy (in "Lucky Star"), who is a court jester that gave Mephisto a powerful staff that has the ability to make people fall asleep and get their powers drained (for Ephedians only).

## Before the Crowning Glory Duology (Seasons 1-2)

Praxina and Mephisto arrived on Earth from Ephedia to bring the Princesses (especially Iris) down by stealing as much Oracle Gems as they can and bring eternal destruction with the help from Gramorr. However, this resulted in multiple fails where the Twins were forced to hear the painful yellings from their master as loud that it spreads throughout the galaxy. This phase continues until the last part of the final episode of LoliRock; Crowning Glory, Part II.

## The Crowning Glory Duology and Mephisto's Fate

During the final battle of the entire series, Praxina and Mephisto (along with Gramorr) fought the Princesses at the dead-end of the controlled Castle of Ephedia, even near the dead end. When Iris sees that her friends Talia, Auriana, Carissa and Lyna are in full danger, she loses control over her powers and transforms into her intimidating and formidable Shanila form. Her battle against Gramorr gets taken to the extreme, but unaware of the incident, Mephisto pushes Praxina off the ground where a large, purple rock falls on him. In horror, Praxina looks as she is forced to see the death of her brother caused by explosion from the rocks. Iris then loses control of her blast-to-blast powers, and Gramorr stuns her until the fellow princesses come to the rescue and help her defeat Gramorr for good. Iris stands up, and the princesses altogether cast a powerful spell that instantly kills Gramorr. Praxina survived nonetheless, but Mephisto and Gramorr are nowhere to be seen until Banes arrives with half of Gramorr's mask and gives it to Praxina, making her the Big Bad she is as of now.

At the end of the final episode, Praxina (in her current "badass evil" form) gets surrounded with butterflies (her signature symbol) and is prepared for launching a surprise destruction at Iris' loved one (implying that she is going to kill Nathaniel as means of revenge for what Iris did to her brother, though this done by accident since Iris couldn't control her Shanila power-up and therefore has no remembrance of what happened).

---

Roman: Can we help you two?

Praxina: You can help us by telling us where the Lolirock are!

Maria: That's actually a problem considering we don't know where they are right now.

Mephisto: You think we're stupid? We know that you heroes probably met up with them by now thanks to JD telling you!

May: Ok. J.D. did tell us about them. But we honestly don't know where they are!

Praxina: Or maybe this is one of your plans that you fools always have!

Eddy: How could we have possibly made a plan against you two? We just got here a few minutes ago!

Eddy then dodged a magic blast that Mephisto fired. But the blast hit Sunstreaker in the shoulder.

Sunstreaker: Hey! Watch the paint!

Mephisto: You're gonna lose more then your paint if you all don't tell us where the Lolirock girls are. NOW!

But just then, Mephisto and Proxina were sent to the ground by two magic blasts. We then saw Iris and her friends there. Iris was the one who fired the blasts.

Iris: You want us? Here we are!

Talia (Lolirock): (to us) We'll talk more later. Right now, you guys should get somewhere safe.

Suntreaker: Might as well. I need to buff out this scratch that Mephisto gave me.

Me: One sec. I got to have a little chat with these two.

I went up to them.

Me: Mephisto and Praxina.

I flew up to them.

Me: Its been a long time.

Mephisto: That is has J.D. That it has!

Praxina: YOU KILLED MEPHISTO AND NOW I WILL KILL YOU!

Me: I didn't come here to reminisce about old times. You two and I have an old score to settle.

Mephisto: You bet we do and I will kill you like you did to me!

KROW!

I kicked him with devastating force in his face and sent him crashing into a cliff and then Praxina retreated.

I went back.

Me: Hmph.

Iris: J.D.!

She came and hugged me.

Me: Iris it's great to see you again.

Iris: You too. Wow! You sure have grown the last time we saw each other.

Me: I know. That was 8 years ago.

Francis: It's nice to meet you girls.

Iris: Same here. Sorry about the rough welcome.

Sunstreaker: Nothing a buffer can't fix.

Me: But it's great to see you all again.

Iris: Same here J.D. and you have gotten stronger than you were all those years ago.

Me: All the wonders of training and friendship.

Auriana: You look like you have been doing well.

Me: I'm not one to brag. How has your mom and dad doing ever since you saved them Iris?

Iris: They are doing great J.D. and Starfire, Blackfire it's great to see you girls.

They hugged.

Starfire: I know and it feels like forever.

Blackfire: It sure feels like it.

Talia (LoliRock): But the real question is how did Mephisto come back?

Me: That's what has me stumped.

My Dark Orb detector beeped and it showed that there was a dark orb inside the cliff where I sent Mephisto.

Me: He has a dark orb on him!

Iris: A Dark Orb?

Me: Essence of Xehanort. Long and ugly story.

Auriana: We'll have to hear it later.

Me: We have a lot to catch up on.

We went into the town and we were talking about lots of things.

Greiger: Apart from your villains, you girls live in a nice town.

Iris: Thanks Greiger. It is nice.

Lori: So Iris what is the planet Ephedia like?

Iris: It's a beautiful planet and the view of its moons is amazing. My castle is just as amazing.

Lola: Where is it located?

Shanan: Ephedia is located 23,203 light-years from Earth.

Me: Almost a quarter of the way across the galaxy.

Allenby: No kidding but that's amazing.

Jared: It sure is.

Nico: Wow.

Rhino: Why don't you girls show us around town and what you girls like to do outside of battle?

Iris: Sure thing.

We went to their school and went to their favorite restaurants and more. It was amazing.

Me: Wow!

Nico: Incredible and it is amazing that you do all this here.

Talia (LoliRock): And the concerts we do are awesome too.

Twilight Sparkle: We'll have to have a singoff to see who has the best music.

Me: Hey that's a great idea. We can have that when we get back home.

Carly: Iris, don't you have a boyfriend named Nathanial?

Iris: I sure do and he is the most amazing friend ever. He has been with me ever since I found out I come from Ephedia.

Me: I remember that. Nathanial has been like a big brother to me.

We walked and then we saw Nathanial.

Nathanial: Hey there's my bro!

Me: Nathanial my man!

We fistbumped, high-fived and headbutt and hugged.

Me: (Laughs) It's great to see you again bro!

Nathanial: I know J.D. It feels like forever!

Me: 8 years feels like it huh.

Nathanial: I know and now look at you. You are the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and have done so much around the universe.

Me: I know but we don't like to brag.

Nico: It's an honor to meet you Nathanial.

Nathanial: Same here Nico and it's an honor to meet you all.

Varie: It's a pleasure but wow. We have so much to catch up on with you guys.

Iris: I know.

Sinestro: (to Nathanial) When did you find out about Iris' secret?

Nathanial: Surprisingly, during one of the battles with Mephisto and Praxina.

Me: I remember that. I was there when it happened.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing.

Laney: It sure is. Wow.

Me: Can we listen to one of your songs girls for old times sake?

Iris: You got it.

We then got to listen to the LoliRock Girls play one of their songs and they were awesome and we cheered wildly for them and it was awesome!

Me: WHOO! YEAH!

Nico: Awesome song!

Naruto: I loved it!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Devack: If I'm gonna be honest, Iris, you've got a really nice singing voice.

Iris: Thanks Devack.

Me: I think both the Rainbooms and LoliRock are awesome. They have awesome songs.

Sunset Shimmer: We sure do.

Lola: And they are so awesome!

Lana: Yeah they are!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah we do!

Iris: Yeah!

Killer Frost: (to Iris) Any other friends of yours besides Nathanial that we should know about?

Talia (LoliRock): Lots of them.

They told us about their relatives and siblings and family.

Aunt Ellen (voiced by Tabitha St. Germain in English version, named Tante Ellen and voiced by Magali Rosenzweig in French version) - Iris's adoptive guardian, she has taken care of her since she was a baby. She is a cheerful lady who likes to take care of her garden. In the start of the series, she takes in Talia and Auriana as exchange students. In the season 2 episode "Truth Be Told", it is revealed that her real name is Ellira, an Ephedian bodyguard to Iris's parents who is tasked with raising Iris and protecting her on Earth.

Doug (voiced by James Kirk in English version, Julien Crumpon in French version) - He has blond hair and typically wears a brown hat with a pink band. He debuts in Episode 13, "Batty". He is LoliRock's number-one fan and writes a blog about them, gushing over different things and happenings about them. Doug can be gullible sometimes due to his innocence.

Missy Robins (voiced by Ashleigh Ball in English version, named Suzy Robins and voiced by Audrey Sable in French version) - Iris's childhood rival who debuts in episode 2 "Flower Power". She greyish-black hair and yellow-green eyes. As the daughter of the mayor of Sunny Bay, she acts spoiled and vain. When asked whether Missy was based on rival character Mandy in Totally Spies!, the production Tumblr wrote that Missy was not based on her, even though she looks like her. They wanted a character that would be a love rival and a pest, and went with a brunette hair colour to contrast Iris being a blonde, calling it a "classic trope".

Izira (voiced by Chiara Zanni in English version, Jessica Monceau in French version) - Talia's older sister from Xeris. She possesses a great power, and is deemed to be a powerful, responsible and intelligent princess. Talia lost track of her since the attack of Gramorr on Xeris. It is later revealed that she was imprisoned in the prison fortress Krozak on Ephedia. In the show, she first appears in "Xeris". She has white hair, dark skin, and mulberry blue eyes. She returns in the season 1 finale episode "Home", where she leads a resistance movement against Gramorr. In the production Tumblr, she is nine years older than Talia, and her design was based mainly on imagining what Talia would look like in the future. To distinguish herself from Talia, she was designed with slightly darker skin tone and lighter hair. Her symbol is three diamonds.

Lev (voiced by Sam Vincent in English version, Yoann Bellot Sover in French version) - An Ephedian thief who initially appears as a fellow prisoner of Gramorr in the season 1 finale episodes and goes with Iris when they try to escape from their cells. However, it is soon revealed that he has been working for Gramorr all along (as he was the highest bidder) to get her to release the crown. His magic crest bears the symbol of an eagle.

Lyna (voiced by Kelly Sheridan in English version, Marie Nonnenmacher in French version) - A princess of Borealis, she debuts in "Home Part I". In her magical princess state, she has light green hair. She is shy, but brave, light-hearted, and sophisticated. She loves crystal tea and is proud that her castle had won awards for most beautiful. She and Carissa helped free Izira from Gramorr and joined her resistance movement. Her transformation item is a hair pin, and her symbol is a fleur-de-lys. Her weapon is a chakram (ring), but she prefers to use levitation in her spells. At the end of the first season, she joins the LoliRock girls on Earth where she has long straight black hair, medium skin, and violet eyes. As with Carissa, she is neither part of the band nor lives with them at Aunt Ellen's, but appears in some of the episodes. Her transformation sequence is inspired by Sailor Moon, specifically Sailor Uranus and Sailor Neptune, and they are shorter transformations than the main three girls for production reasons and because it would have been boring. According to the character designers, Lyna was depicted as snooty and delicate. Her colour theme is teal. During the development of Carissa and Lyna's characters, the designers wanted to make one of them styled like an Asian princess, and settled with Lyna, while the Caucasian version of Lyna was used for a guest character Debra in season 2.

Carissa (voiced by Tabitha St. Germain in English version,Fanny Bloc in French version) - A princess of Calix, she also debuts in "Home Part I". In her magical princess state, she has purple hair, and purple is also her general theme colour. She likes to show off her fighting skills, enjoys having bruises, and is fired up whenever she's fighting. After she and Lyna free Izira, she joins the latter's resistance movement. Her transformation item is an armlet and her symbol is a compass rose. Her weapon is a pair of clubs, and she prefers close-quarters combat. At the end of the first season, she joins the LoliRock girls on Earth, where she has red-orange hair styled in a fishtail braid, light skin and blue eyes. Storyboarder Christelle Abgrall wrote that Carissa's transformation was inspired by Sailor Uranus and her main attack. The characters designers depicted Carissa as a fiery tomboy. Carissa's hair was made brown in some of the early depictions so as to not confuse her with the redhead Auriana, but the designers later went with her original Irish redhead hair colour. Some of the drafts had also depicted her with dark skin or styled like an Asian princess.

---

Me: Wow! You guys have a lot of support here.

Iris: We sure do.

Kalin: We should probably inform them that Proxina and Mephisto are back. Assuming those two haven't paid them a visit yet.

Me: Good idea Kalin. But they won't be back for long. Because we're going to kill them both.

Naruto: Good. I'll warn them for us.

Me: Good thinking bro.

Naruto: SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

He formed lots of Shadow Clones and they went over to their relatives.

Me: Lets roll!

Eli: Right!

We went to said relatives and told them everything.

Scrapper: (to Aunt Ellen) Hi. Are you Iris' Aunt Ellen?

Aunt Ellen: I sure am and Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze and Scrapper it's an honor.

Naruto: Same here. I'm afraid that Mephisto and Praxina are back.

Next was Doug.

Webstor: Are you Doug?

Doug: I am and it's an honor Webstor.

Webstor: Pleasure. But we have to get you to safety. Praxina and Mephisto are back.

We got all the relatives out to safety and all that.

G1 Venom: That's all of them.

Me: Okay they are gonna be safe at the estate for the moment. Now we have to find Praxina and Mephisto and kill those bastards for good.

Nico: Easier said than done.

Lola: I know.

Rex Goodwin: Where are those two right now?

Me: They're waiting for us to make a move.

Wind blew and a tumbleweed blew across the road.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Nico: Yeah I don't like it.

I waited and concentrated.

Me: (Senses something) BUSTED!

I fired an energy blast and it hit an abandoned house and blew it apart in a fiery explosion and out came PRAXINA!

Me: Praxina! You will pay for your crimes.

Praxina: Not if I take you with me to hell!

Vypra, Shiv, Firefly, Bane, Saïx, Vexen, Iron Lung and Gearhead then appeared.

Me: Vypra, Shiv, Firefly, Bane, Saïx, Vexen, Iron Lung and Gearhead

Shiv: Great seeing you guys here.

Vypra: It sure is.

Praxina: (Viciously) Vypra!

Vypra: (Viciously) Praxina!

Me: Uh oh. I can tell that they know each other.

Iris: It's a real honor to meet you guys.

Shiv: Same here, Iris.

Praxina: (to Vypra) You've got some nerve showing yourself to us again, Vypra!

Bane: (to Vypra) (Spanish Accent) What's she talking about?

Vypra: (sighs) Before we battle, it's time you all learned about some of my past with these two.

Firefly: (points heat laser at Praxina) You interrupt Vypra's story and I'll shoot you through the head.

Me: YEAH!

Vypra: My past is this. Long before I worked with Queen Bansheera, I was one of Gramorr's servants. And let me tell you. Me and Praxina HATED each other. We DESPISED each other to the core. It got so bad that I nearly killed Praxina. She has never forgiven me for it. Our hatred towards each other was intense. I left soon afterwards and joined up with Bansheera.

Nico: Whoa! Brutal.

Me: Why do you guys hate each other so much?

Vypra: Because Praxina is my little sister.

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! That is REALLY bad blood!

Nico: No kidding! We didn't know that Praxina was your sister.

Vypra: Yeah and we HATE each other with a vengeance. We haven't seen each other since we were imprisoned in the tomb.

Carter Grayson: That's awful!

Nico: That's horrible! Sorry you had to go through all that.

Me: We had no idea Vypra.

Vypra: It's all right guys.

?: I didn't know that happened to you Mistress Vypra.

A figure came out and it was SLOB GOBLIN from episode 24 of Ninja Storm!

---

**Slob Goblin** is a tongue-themed monster in a mailbox-like armor that serves as the primary villain of the episode "Tongue and Cheek".

He was the Intergalactic Mail Carrier for Marah and Kapri, when he showed Lothor his ability's on Choobo, he was sent down to earth to battle the Rangers, he captures two people and was about to captures the two joggers, but the Yellow Earth Ranger came to the rescue, he summons an army of Kelzaks to aid him in battle, but they were no match for the Yellow Ranger and he was forced to retreat. He later captures the Thunder Rangers by having Kapri disguise herself as their grandma, for it was revealed that he had captured her too, he then battled the Red, Yellow and Blue Rangers, the Rangers had the upper hand, but the Red and Yellow Rangers started to argue, which gives the monster the perfect chance to capture the Blue Ranger and blast the Red and Yellow Rangers, the

Red and Yellow Rangers combined their attacks to destroy him for the first time, Lothor then use the Scroll of Empowerment to make Slob Goblin grow, the Wind Rangers then summon the Storm Megazord to battle him, but he was too great, the Samurai Star Megazord came to the rescue, they use the Super Stamp Power Sphere to force Slob Goblin to released the people he captured (including Choobo, the Thunder Rangers and their grandma) and they formed the Samurai Storm Megazord to take out Slob Goblin for good.

* * *

Dustin Brooks: Slob Goblin!

Slob Goblin: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You're the intergalactic mail carrier for Marah and Kapri and you were sent to capture the rangers.

Slob Goblin: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Slob Goblin: (to the Ninja Storm Rangers) I may not be able to turn you Rangers into stamps. But I can still use my tongue!

He then licked me and got me covered in slimy spit!

Me: YUCK!

Nico: EW!

Grim: (Laughs) (Jamaican Accent) That happened to me when I got kissed by Lubber.

Me: YUCK! (SPITS) Gross!

?: That was gross.

Another figure came out and it was CARTER PEWTERSCHMIDT!

* * *

**Carter Pewterschmidt** is the main antagonist (sometimes an anti-hero) of the adult animated series *Family Guy* .

He is a wealthy businessman who is the owner of U.S. Steel and Pewterschmidt Industries and father of Lois Griffin, Carol Pewterschmidt-West and Patrick Pewterschmidt, father-in-law of Peter Griffin, grandfather of Meg Griffin, Chris Griffin and Stewie Griffin, husband of Barbara Pewterschmidt and the arch-nemesis of Peter and his pet dog and best friend Brian H. Griffin.

He is voiced by Seth MacFarlane, who also voices Peter Griffin, Stewie Griffin, and Glenn Quagmire in *Family Guy*, and Roger Smith in *American Dad!* .

## Biography

In "Peterotica", Peter decides to write his own erotic novels, and goes to Carter to ask for him to lend him some money to get his business open. Instead Carter gives him five dollars at the bottom of a jar filled with salt and barbed wire. Peter is able to properly invest that five dollars to get his novels off the ground; having his books published by "Carter Pewterschmidt Labels". Peter's erotic novels become a success, earning money for Carter and Peter and eventually getting published on audiotape. However, Carter runs into trouble because a motorist was listening to one of Peter's audiotapes, which distracted him and caused him to crash through Kool-Aid Man's house. Carter is then sued as he was the one who underwrote Peter's erotic novels. A lawyer, Scott Greenberg came by Carter's house stating that he was going to take all of Carters property and money. Carter turns around and asks that he can if he can survive Rancor. Carter quickly turns around and hits a switch, causing the collector to fall through a cement block.

After losing the lawsuit, Carter loses his money, his wife, and his lifestyle, and goes to kill Peter at his doorstep, but instead starts to live with his daughter. Peter then tries to make Cater feel better by showing the life of an average American. Afterwards Barbara returns and tells Carter they are rich again. Peter thinks that he would get a share of wealth only for Carter to abandon their friendship and tells Peter to go to hell. He then leaves with his wife, leaving Peter and the others poor as they were. Lois tells Peter that Carter had offered them $1,000,000 as a wedding present but she turned it down, giving Peter thoughts of murdering her as she explains her view of happiness.

Despite the fact that Carter often locks horns with Peter, he treats Meg, Chris and Stewie well as his grandchildren, even offering to help out when Lois appealed to her father to use his influence to get Chris admitted to a private boarding school in "No Chris Left Behind". His own children are treated a little less kindly at times. Although he uses endearments like "pumpkin" with Lois, he refused to pay a ransom to free her from kidnappers in "Let's Go to the Hop". His son Patrick was locked into a mental institution and he refuses to discuss the matter with his Daughters. He also notes that his youngest daughter Carol has "weird boobs" in "Brothers & Sisters".

In "Stewie Kills Lois", Carter commits perjury by falsely testifying against Peter in court.

In "Ocean's Three and a Half", it is revealed he owns an iPod and enjoys rubbing it in Bill Gates's face. He also has a high tech vault in which he stores his, and sometimes others', money. The times the vault is at its richest is when Carter hosts his gala. It has four Locks: A combination lock, foiled by Reese Witherspoon's chin, Voice Identifier, foiled by Cleveland Brown's impressionism skills, Penile Identifier, broken by Glenn Quagmire's penis, and a question: "What is the least appealing male first name?". The question was answered by Peter with the name "Keith".

In "420", he loses money from the timber industry due to the legalization of marijuana, so he first teams up with Peter on a smear campaign, but only after he has his men violently beat Peter up. When that fails, he bribes Brian to support the re-illegalization of marijuana by publishing Brian's Faster Than the Speed of Love. It is unknown how the book's failure affected him. It is revealed that he had sold his Bangles records, halting his project on learning the song lyrics. We also find out that he has a liking for Diet Rites, and keeps a whole stack of them in his car.

In the parodies two movies in the *Star Wars* original trilogy that apply, "Something, Something, Something, Dark Side" and "It's A Trap!", Carter assumes the role of Emperor Palpatine. In Blue

Harvest, Carter played the role of Owen Lars, having the much simpler lifestyle of a moisture farmer.

In episodes such as "Bill and Peter's Bogus Journey" and "You May Now Kiss the… Uh… Guy Who Receives", it is made clear that Barbara and Carter married because Carter was rich. However, in "Welcome Back, Carter", it is revealed that Barbra and Carter had fallen in love before they married. It is also revealed that Carter is a war veteran, and he and Barbara exchanged letters, and when that ceased, Carter was presumed dead. At a party Barbara and her new fiancé Roginald attended, he crashed it, and the two reaffirmed their love, sealed by a marriage proposal. However, in the latter episode, Carter was caught in an affair, and though Barbara demanded a divorce, the two are still living in the same household. It is also hinted in the same story that he abused Lois as a child, as when he is woken up by Barbara he mumbles that he is just taking Lois' temperature.

The Pewterschmidt family considered retirement after Carter fell asleep behind the wheel of their car in "Grumpy Old Man". Carter soon became bored and listless, needing to be returned to his office at Pewterschmidt Industries to recover.

Portraits of Babs and Carter hang in Peter and Lois' bedroom, notably in "Family Guy Viewer Mail No. 2".

When Stewie travels to the 1960s and falls in love in "Valentine's Day in Quahog", he learns that the infant he kissed is really his mother when Carter arrives to pick her up.

In "The Old Man and the Big 'C", Carter was told by his doctor that he is dying of terminal cancer, which is overheard by Brian. He returns and tells Stewie who confirms it via online camera in the Pewterschmidt house. Brian tells Lois who rounds up the family and heads for her parent's home, but when they arrive they find Carter in good health and Brian loses his credibility.

Brian and Stewie eventually find out that Carter had and kept the cure for cancer a secret since 1999 after they try to find evidence that the Carter they saw was an imposter. He did it so people would spend more money on treating cancer rather than curing it. He then kicks them both out of the lab, unaware that Stewie swiped the cure. Brian is about to tell about the cure to the family only for Peter to interrupt him to show him his false attempt of doing a somersault, delaying enough time for Carter and a group of men to claim the cure from Brian. Brian then tells Lois what Carter did and is doing before Carter does anything else. Lois is appalled but Carter refuses to show pity until she brings up some of his closest loved ones possibly dying of cancer and he 'promises' to reveal the cure.

However, he crosses the Moral Event Horizon by going back on his word and releases an edible brand of deodorant for the developmentally disabled called "Slow Stick" instead, with tis enraging the Griffins. Lois calls Carter to find out why he didn't reveal the secret whilst being disappointed and in tears, only for Carter to blow her off with the fact that he lied. In the end, Carter puts himself on the front of a magazine with the quote "Carter, you devil!", tricking Peter and Lois into forgiving him, whilst Brian still and might never forgive him. This has shown to be Carter's most selfish, monstrous, and devilish act, almost making him Pure Evil, since he is now responsible for millions of deaths via cancer and millions to come in the *Family Guy* Universe, only thinking about and caring for profit and himself and only giving himself access to the cure.

In "Tea Peter", he holds a rally to shut down Quahog's government. He manages to get enough supporters, including Peter, into getting Mayor West to shut it down. His main purpose for shutting down the town's government is revealed when Brian shows the Griffins how much pollution Carter is causing. His scheme also caused basic services to become unaccesible and the entire town being put in a state of panic. He obviously turns down on helping Peter restore the government, but his excessive pollution is ultimately stopped when Peter reforms the government as an "entirely new thing", albeit without getting the praise that he was expecting.

---

Me: Carter Pewterschmidt!?

Laney: Carter Pewterschmidt!?

Stewie: (to Carter Pewterschmidt) I'm gonna kill you just like what happened with our Star Wars selves!

Lois Griffin: You were never my father Carter! You turned me into an evil Whore!

Nico: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: Who is he?

Me: That's Carter Pewterschmidt. He was a well renowned business owner in Quahog before we blew it up. And he was also Lois's father as well as Meg and Stewies grandfather. But he was under a lot of federal investigations for fraud, tax evasion, racketeering and even treason.

Rainbow Dash: WHOA!

Meg: And he is the worst Grandfather ever!

Me: Yeah! But the question is how are you back? Prisoners beat the living shit out of you for stealing all their money.

Carter Pewterschmidt: Because of this!

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 43: MANIPULATOR OF SOULS!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 43: Manipulator of Souls!

Me: Whoa man!

Lois Griffin: And he will pay for it!

Me: I think the Venus Prison is more suitable for this monster. This is gonna be one helluva battle. Lets take it to another planet where it won't hurt anyone.

Dark Spicer: Good idea.

Before I could snap my fingers, Mephisto appeared and punched Dark, sending him flying towards an apartment. But Dark managed to turn into Widowchimp and managed to hold on to a vent.

Mephisto: That's a long way down.

Mephisto smashes the vent above Widowchimp with his foot.

Widowchimp: You've got to be kidding me.

The vent hits Widowchimp making him fall off again but he manages to hold on to the nearby balcony. Widowchimp tries to go down the building by jumping across each balcony but nearly falls down of the edge.

Mephisto: I'm coming for you!

Widowchimp: (to us) You guys get the rest of the battles to another planet. I'll take care of this joker!

Me: Right! Show no mercy Dark!

Widowchimp: I plan not to! (To Mephisto) Here's your warning, your fuckfignewton ass is about to be fucked and kicked!

Mephisto: WE'LL SEE ABOUT THAT!

I snapped my fingers and we teleported to Glaren and took the fight there.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Praxina! I will make sure you suffer for them all and you will not escape me like you did before.

Praxina: I will have my revenge!

I then flared up my rainbow fire aura and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000!

Praxina: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Me: (Divine Elemental Echoing Voice) **I am not the same as I was before 8 years ago Praxina. I've changed tremendously over the years and I am now far more powerful than ever.**

Praxina: I WILL STILL KILL YOU J.D.!

Me: Bring it you bitch!

I flew fast and kicked Praxina in the face and sent her flying into the air and she stopped and we went at each other and collided with a massive and thunderous fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The battles were underway.

---

Battle 1: Luan, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Thunder Sparkle, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Shining Armor, Star Swirl the Bearded, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Joe Shimamura, Iris (Lolirock), William Dunbar and Shego VS Vypra

---

Vypra was first.

Vypra: (to Luan) Sorry you had to know about my past this way.

Luan: No worries Vypra. It's just hard to imagine that you and Praxina know each other and have hated each other for that long.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding. And I would never hate my brother or any of my friends like that.

Vypra: I'm glad.

Shining Armor: I would never hate my sister like that. I'm sorry that happened to you.

Vypra: It's all right Shining Armor. But thanks for your concern.

Princess Celestia: Me and Luna know just how you feel Vypra.

Princess Luna: Yes. I hated and resented my sister long ago before I was banished to the moon for 1,000 years. But thankfully Twilight and friends saved me from myself and freed me.

Princess Cadance: That's good they did. I always knew that Twilight and her friends were something very special.

Luster Dawn: Indeed. Did any of the other Masters of Evil know about your past?

Vypra: No. I only told all of you guys and just the members that came with you and me.

Princess Amore: We're so sorry you went through all that with Praxina.

Flurry Heart: That must be some really bad blood between you.

Lilly Crystal: No kidding.

Cloud Star: Yeah.

Vypra: It's bad enough to burn a hole through our skin.

Thunder Sparkle: That's extreme but that's a good enough way to describe it.

Minuette: Yeah ouch. I view Twilight and J.D. and my friends like sisters and brothers and I would never hurt them like that.

Twinkleshine: Me neither. That's too extreme for me.

Lemon Hearts: Same here.

Lyra Heartstrings: Do you have it in you to reconcile with your sister or is the hatred far too extreme for that to even happen?

Vypra: The hatred burns too deep. We both hate each other with a burning passion and want nothing more than to kill each other.

Moondancer: Whoa man! That's an intense hatred.

Star Swirl: It sure is.

Runo: That's awful.

Blade Tigrerra: No kidding.

Joe Shimamura: It's hard to imagine that it burns that deep for some people.

Iris: No kidding.

Vypra: Yeah. But Iris, I have always loved your music and it's awesome. Same with the Rainbooms.

Iris: Thanks Vypra. That means a lot to me.

William Dunbar: Same with me.

Shego: And me too.

Vypra: Awesome. Lets get it on.

Vypra unsheathed her sword and Luan formed a sword of light and they went at her and clashed violently and they all were going at her and more.

Luan: Try this! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: VANOSS THE OWL!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGIC TOMATO!

Luster Dawn: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: RA!

Princess Celestia: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: APOLLO!

Princess Luna: LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: ARTEMIS!

Princess Cadance: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STARDUST!

Princess Amore: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: STAR TWILIGHT SPEAR!

Flurry Heart: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGICAL FOREST OF FAIRIES!

Lilly Crystal: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL APPLE!

Cloud Star: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: CANDY KINGDOM!

Thunder Sparkle: DARK LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: DRAGON ORGES!

Minuette: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: PRINCESS BUBBLEGUM!

Twilightshine: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: JAINA PROUDMOORE

Lemon Hearts: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DALARAN!

Lyra Heartstrings: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: KINGDOM OF TRISTAIN!

Moondancer: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LOUISE FRANÇOISE LE BLANC DE LA VALLIÈRE!

Shining Armor: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: TIFFANIA WESTWOOD!

Star Swirl: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: GATE - THUS THE JAPANESE SELF DEFENSE FORCE FOUGHT THERE!

Runo: MARTIAL ARTS STYLE NINJA ART: KUNG FU FIGHTING!

Blade Tigrerra: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: GOTT MIT UNS!

Joe Shimamura: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE SUNS!

Iris: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: CHARLOTTE HÉLÈNE D'ORLÉANS!

William: CHIVALRY STYLE NINJA ART: KNIGHTS OF BRETONNIA!

Shego: TOXIC STYLE NINJA ART: FABIUS BILE!

They fired energy blasts and elemental blasts in the forms of said things and sang songs of said things and all that and they hit Vypra and knocked her down.

Luan: YEAH! That is a victory that Lights Up! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed at Luan's joke.

Twilight Sparkle: That was a good one!

---

Battle 2: Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Storm Rainbow, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Shun, Storm Skyress, Talia (Lolirock), Jet Link, Clayface and Sandman VS Shiv

---

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) It must've been nice for J.D. to see Iris and the others again.

Shiv: It sure was and the coolest part is that Nathanial has been like a big brother to him.

Rainbow Dash: You bet it is and it's so cool that J.D. killed Mephisto before.

Lightning Dust: But now Praxina wants nothing more than to kill J.D. and mount his head on a pike.

Storm Rainbow: But no way are we gonna let her do that!

Spitfire: Not in a million years!

Magma Gloom: No way jose!

Vapor Trail: Not if Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Wonderbolts, The Shadowbolts and the Masters of Evil all have anything to say about it!

Sky Stinger: You got that right. And it won't end well for anyone that hurts our friends.

Angel Wings: And it never ends well for them!

Soarin: No it doesn't! Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the

Wonderbolts and Shadowbolts and the Masters of Evil treat each other like family and love each other no matter what.

Wind Socks: That's right! I learned all that when I was still a janitor for the camp and saved General Dauntless.

Flash Magnus: That is some very powerful spirit and determination there.

Indigo Zap: It sure is. Wow! That's amazing.

Lemon Zest: It sure is.

Sugarcoat: But it shows that our hearts will always be pure as long as friendship and love and hope is filled in them.

Sour Sweet: Indeed.

Sunny Flare: That's right!

Frosty Orange: Yeah!

Shun: Praxina and Mephisto will never have those things because they have no honor.

Storm Skyress: No they won't.

Jet Link: And it will always end badly for people like them.

Talia (Lolirock): It always does.

Clayface: That's right!

Sandman: That's a fact!

Shiv: I couldn't have said it all better myself. Lets get it on.

Shiv formed blades of light energy and they went at him and Lynn formed a blade of lava and they clashed powerfully and sparks flew everywhere. Clayface and Sandman formed blades and they clashed too.

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DAVID VS GOLIATH!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SHARKNADO!

Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDER WITCHES!

Storm Rainbow: STORM STYLE NINJA ART: 28,000 LASER SWORD CUTS!

Spitfire: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: 80,000 FIRE SCIMITAR TORNADO!

Scootaloo: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT BREAKTHROUGH AXE MAELSTROM!

Magma Gloom: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT DOOM!

Vapor Trail: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AIR SAMURAIS!

Sky Stinger: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT HURRICANE GUST!

Angel Wings: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT BREAKTHROUGH TYPHOON!

Soarin: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CLOUD ANGEL'S GUSTLY BREATH!

Wind Socks: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: NAVAJO TRIBES!

Flash Magnus: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: CHEROKEE TRIBES!

Indigo Zap: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: TENGRI!

Lemon Zest: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: MONGOL HORDE!

Sugarcoat: CANDY STYLE NINJA ART: PEPPERMINT BUTLER!

Sour Sweet: CANDY STYLE NINJA ART: CINNAMON BUN!

Sunny Flare: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME PRINCESS!

Frosty Orange: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: GRENDEL!

Shun: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: COCKATRICE!

Storm Skyress: STORM STYLE NINJA ART: MEGA-LASER BLAST TSUNAMI!

Talia (Lolirock): MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: BASILISK!

Jet Link: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SKY ACES!

Clayface: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: IMHOTEP!

Sandman: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: CURSE OF THE TOMB KINGS!

They fired blasts of magic, candy, fire, lightning and wind and sand and the blasts all formed into said things and they hit Shiv and knocked him down.

Lynn: AW YEAH! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 3: Lola, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Dan, Drago, Françoise, Auriana (Lolirock), Lea and Francis VS Firefly

---

Firefly was next.

Firefly: (to Lola) Don't worry about Dark. The kid's not gonna go down so easily.

Lola: We're not that worried about him. He is a strong guy and can handle anything.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah we've seen him in action and it's amazing!

Phoenix Shimmer: It sure is. I heard he has the ability to turn into hybrid aliens.

Pepperdance: You heard right and it's awesome.

Cayenne: It's really cool and it's awesome how they put on an amazing fight.

Wallflower: Yep and it's cool!

Firecracker Burst: My favorite one that I saw Dark turn into was that version of Heatblast.

Gusty: Yeah I think it was Hot Burn or something like that.

Dan: That is so cool.

Drago: It sure is.

Françoise: Yeah it is.

Auriana: I think so too.

Lea: Me too.

Francis: Me too.

Firefly: Dark's aliens are all really cool huh. Lets get it on.

Firefly fired a blast of fire and they dodged it and Lea and Francis fired blasts of fire and they hit Firefly and knocked him down.

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ATILLA THE HUN!

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: EMPEROR OF MANKIND!

Phoenix Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ADEPTUS CUSTODES!

Pepperdance: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERNOVA!

Cayenne: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRAMARINES!

Wallflower: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: ROSE TSUNAMI!

Firecracker Burst: FIREWORKS STYLE NINJA ART: YEAR OF THE DRAGON!

Gusty: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT BREAKTHROUGH TWISTER!

Dan: TECTONIC STYLE NINJA ART: HIMALAYA MOUNTAIN RANGE!

Drago: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANCIENT ETHIOPIA!

Françoise: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: NAIADS!

Auriana: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: WIZARDS 101!

Lea: UNDEAD STYLE NINJA ART: JIANGSHI!

Francis: UNDEAD STYLE NINJA ART: STRIGOI!

They fired blasts of fire, earth, flowers, magic and skulls and wind and they formed into said things and they hit Firefly and knocked him down.

Lola: YEAH! Another Princess Victory!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome!

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Laney, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Frozen Fright, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Stella Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Albert Heinrich, Amaru (Lolirock), Venom and Rhino VS Bane

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) After this battle, allow me to help take down Carter Pewterschmidt.

Laney: Granted. He was not liked after all the facts were exposed to the public about him.

Applejack: Yeah after everything I head about him I can see that.

Apple Bloom: Yeah I would not like him as my father or grandfather.

Laney: No one would. J.D. compared him to another certain businessman that he hates just as much as most of the people in America.

Thunderbird Apple: I can see that.

Frozen Fright: I have a feeling I know which businessman he is talking about.

Bright Mac: I do too. And I agree with J.D.

Pear Butter: Me too.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Bane: I agree. And señoras Goldie, Apple Rose and Granny Smith you all look magnifico.

Goldie: (Younger Voice) Thank you very much. J.D. made us all younger and we have all our stamina and energy that we lost over the years back.

Apple Rose: We sure do and we feel incredible.

Granny Smith: And it feels amazing.

Apple Fritter: It's amazing that J.D. can do all that for everyone.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure is laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) And it's amazing that J.D. has done so much for everyone like that.

Stella Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It sure is. The heart of a viking is inside him but he is as pure as a golden apple from Yggdrasil.

Autumn Blaze: That is so cool.

Coloratura: It sure is and that is an interesting comparison.

Julie: That's right.

Hammer Gorem: Yep.

Albert Heinrich: It's so amazing.

Amaru (Lolirock): It sure is.

Venom: We remember all that.

Rhino: Indeed.

Bane: Si and it's great. Lets do it.

He pressed a button on his device and it pumped the Venom Drug into hm and bulked him up and made him powerfully strong.

Applejack: Wow! What is that stuff that he pumped into him?

Laney: It's called Venom. And it's not poison. It's a powerful super steroid that builds up your strength and enhances durability and muscle mass. Bane got that drug when he was chosen for a powerful Supersoldier Prison Experiment.

Applejack: Right! I remember hearing about that when we went after that Radiation Creature in Russia.

Laney: Yep.

Bane: Good memory. Lets get it on.

Bane went at them and punched at them and they dodged his strike and Venom kicked him all over and Rhino smashed Bane down.

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KING ARTHUR!

Applejack: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: BANANA ORCHARD!

Apple Bloom: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: WALNUT ORCHARD!

Thunderbird Apple: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: CASHEW ORCHARD!

Frozen Fright: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: POLTAVA!

Bright Mac: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: UNITED CITIZEN FEDERATION!

Pear Butter: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GRAPE VINEYARDS!

Big Mac: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: BLUEBERRY FIELDS!

Granny Smith: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: STRAWBERRY FIELDS!

Apple Rose: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE ROSE PERFUME!

Goldie Delicious: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: YELLOW APPLE ORCHARD!

Apple Fritter: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GREEN APPLE ORCHARD!

Rockhoof: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IMPERIAL FISTS!

Cocoa Axe: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: BRITTANY!

Stella Oresdotter: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: KNIGHTS TEMPLAR!

Autumn Blaze: FALL STYLE NINJA ART: SCREECH OF THE THOUSAND CROWS!

Coloratura: FALL STYLE NINJA ART: FEAST OF THE MURDEROUS RAVENS!

Julie: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: POD OF BOTTLENOSE

DOLPHINS!

Hammer Gorem: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT ROCKBIRD SMASH!

Albert Heinrich: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL BEING!

Amaru (Lolirock): MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: PRIMARIS PSYKERS!

Venom: TOXIN STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANID HIVE TYRANT!

Rhino: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF THE RHINOS!

They fired waves of fruit and nuts, ice, water, earth, metal and energy and they formed into said things and creatures and smashed Bane down.

Laney: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Laney helped Bane up.

---

Battle 5: Carol, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Fluttershy, Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Geronimo Jr., Marucho, Preyas, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saïx

---

Saïx was next.

Saïx: (to Carol) I honestly didn't know about Vypra's history with Praxina until today.

Carol: I don't think any of us ever did. It's just awful that she and Praxina bore that much hatred towards each other after so many years.

Snowdrop: Yeah and some people should just learn how to bury the hatchet and let it go.

Gari: I agree. But from the looks of things Praxina still won't let it go after all this time.

Fluttershy: That is majorly unhealthy.

Butterfly Rose: No kidding.

Mirage Daffodil: And I'll bet that she is now completely unreasonable and all that.

Tree Hugger: Her aura shows that it's nothing but pitch black darkness. It's awful.

Saïx: Boy and I thought Xehanort's heart was full of darkness. Praxina's is 100 times worse.

Zecora: Hatred will bring pain and suffering to those around them from what I've read, but Praxina's hatred is strong enough to make her see red.

Mage Meadowbrook: Even though she is Vypra's sister she still has to pay for her crimes and all that in full.

Discord: I most certainly agree and she needs to learn that her crimes have consequences.

Geronimo Jr.: Absolutely.

Marucho: You got that right.

Preyas: Yep.

Sinestro: She will fear us more than she fears anyone.

Power Girl: Well said.

Saïx: She deserves nothing short of death. Lets get it on.

Saïx summoned his Claymore in a beam of moonlight and he went at them and Carol made a sword of atomic energy and they clashed powerfully and more. Sinestro and Power Girl smashed him all over the place.

Carol: ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: EXTERMINATUS!

Snowdrop: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE BEETLE CHARGE!

Children of the Night: NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: DEMON SPEEDING!

Fluttershy: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KEEPERS OF THE GROVE!

Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil: TWILIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SISTERS OF TWILIGHT!

Tree Hugger: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: ELUNE!

Zecora: SAVANNA STYLE NINJA ART: WILDEBEEST STAMPEDE!

Mage Meadowbrook: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: VIOLET FIELD!

Discord: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: LORD OF CHANGE!

Geronimo Jr.: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: PEONY FIELD!

Marucho: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE GIANT ANACONTA!

Preyas: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF BITING PIRANHAS!

Sinestro: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: HORRORS OF TZEENTCH!

Power Girl: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PRICE OF THE MILE!

They fired waves of atomic energy, ice, darkness, energy, light and darkness, sand and water and metal and they formed into said creatures and things and knocked down Saïx.

Carol: All right!

Snowdrop: That was awesome!

Gari: The night of the moon prevails!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was.

Battle 6: Lana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Chang Chengku, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Vexen

Vexen was next.

Vexen: (to Lana) Iris really is a great singer.

Lana: She sure is and her voice is amazing.

Rarity: It most certainly is darling. Her songs are phenomenal.

Sweetie Belle: They sure are. They are just as good as the Rainbooms.

Emerald Shine: You said it Aunt Sweetie Belle. I think it's awesome.

Topaz Flare: Me too.

Thunder Terror: I've always liked the music of the Rainbooms and it's amazing that the LoliRock band is that talented too.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It sure is.

Sapphire Shores: I think so too guys.

Mistmane: Me too.

Sable Spirit: Same here. Love good music.

Chang: Indeed my friends.

Alice: Yeah!

Alpha Hydranoid: Me too.

Killer Frost: I like all kinds of music.

Poison Ivy: Same here.

Vexen: We all have great tastes in music don't we. Lets get it on.

Vexen formed his shield from a vortex of ice and he fired beams of ice and Lana deflected the blasts back and Killer Frost and Poison Ivy fired blasts of ice and leaves and they hit Vexen all over and knocked him down.

Lana: Try this one on! ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICICLE WRENCH!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GRUENAKS!

Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL SWORD!

Emerald Shine: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: JADE CRYSTAL PRISON!

Topaz Flare: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL SHIELD!

Thunder Terror: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: CALL OF THE THUNDER SPIRIT!

Sassy Saddles: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL BATTLEAXE!

Sapphire Shores: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: FLOCK OF CRYSTAL BIRDS!

Mistmane: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL CAVES!

Sable Spirit: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: EMERALD CRYSTAL HAMMER!

Chang: BATTLE STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE

SILVERBIRD!

Alice: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRY TOADSTOOL VILLAGE!

Alpha Hydranoid: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WAR HYDRA!

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ICE AVALANCHE HURRICANE TSUNAMI!

Poison Ivy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: POISON IVY VINE COVERED FOREST!

They fired blasts of ice, lightning, crystal, leaves, water and energy and the blasts all hit Vexen and knocked him down.

Lana: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Liam, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Thorax, Sunburst, Clover the Clever, Sir Great Britain, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) I take it Twilight and the others now know Voldemort's true history?

Liam: They sure do and the history all shocked them.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure did and it was just awful he and his followers did all that and were going to do all that.

Trixie: Yeah. Starlight Glimmer and myself may have done a lot of evil deeds in the past but what Voldemort and his followers were going to do is completely unforgivable.

Juniper Montage: But J.D. and everyone gave them what they deserved from what I heard.

Thorax: That's right.

Sunburst: Yep that is true.

Clover: It's just hard to imagine that Voldemort was that evil and how his racism can be that dangerous.

Sir Great Britain: No kidding.

Mixmaster: Yeah what a monster.

Scrapper: No kidding.

Iron Lung: Yeah I never liked the guy myself. He is beyond pure evil. Lets get it on.

Iron Lung took in a deep breath and blew a huge blast of wind at them and they dodged the blast and Mixmaster fired his chemicals and Scrapper fired his laser pistol and the blasts hit him and knocked him down. He got back up.

Liam: Take this! COUNTRYSIDE STYLE NINJA ART: KANSAS FARMLANDS!

Starlight Glimmer: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: ILLUMINATED SHINE!

Trixie: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGICAL SORCERER BOLT BLAST!

Juniper Montage: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGICAL ELEMENTALS!

Thorax: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: QIN DYNASTY OF CHINA!

Sunburst: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: RED SCORPIONS!

Clover the Clever: CLOVER STYLE NINJA ART: FOUR-LEAF CLOVER SHURIKEN STORM!

Sir Great Britain: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: UNITED KINGDOM!

Mixmaster: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE GRABOIDS!

Scrapper: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: FIELDS OF VERDUN!

They fired waves of corn, magic, earth, fire, water, metal and leaves and they formed into said things and creatures and they smashed into Iron Lung and knocked him down.

Liam: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Thor, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Little Cheese, Cheese Sandwich, Pound Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Somnambula, Pyunma, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead

---

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) Good thing I brought an armored car to this battle to control with my powers.

Thor: I hope it's not full of money.

Gearhead: It's not. It's an armored car that was about to be thrown away.

Pinkie Pie: That's good. But wow!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) But at least it's not full of money.

Marble Pie: That is a relief.

Limestone Pie: Yeah.

Little Cheese: I can't wait to show you guys my comedy techniques.

Cheese Sandwich: Me too! This is gonna be funny.

Pound Cake: It always is fun for us.

Pumpkin Cake: It sure is.

Mr. Cake: Love a good battle.

Mrs. Cake: Me too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) As long as we get some fun out of it.

Pyunma: You said it.

Chop Shop: You got that right.

G1 Venom: Always up for it.

Gearhead: Great. Lets get it on!

He formed the Armored Car into awesome armor for him and he made himself a huge knight suit.

Thor: Most impressive.

Pinkie Pie: Wow! That is amazing!

Gearhead: Thank you. Lets do it!

He went at them and they dodged his punches and kicks and Thor smashed his armor off and Chop Shop and Venom blasted him all over.

Thor: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THOR!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: JINGLE BELLS JOKER STYLE!

Maud Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: APRIL FOOLS SPONGEBOB STYLE.

Marble Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: PRANK WARS!

Limestone Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: MONSTERS INC. BLOOPERS!

Little Cheese: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: TOY STORY BLOOPERS!

Cheese Sandwich: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: A BUGS LIFE BLOOPERS!

Pound Cake: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: TOY STORY 2 BLOOPERS!

Pumpkin Cake: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: MUPPET SHOW!

Mr. & Mrs. Cake: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: MISS PIGGY!

Somnambula: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: GONZO THE GREAT!

Pyunma: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GALACTIC REPUBLIC!

Chop Shop: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ROBOTS!

G1 Venom: TOXIN STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF GIANT KILLER HORNETS!

They fired blasts of lightning and energy and the comedy blasts formed into the blooper scenes from the Pixar movies and the Joker and SpongeBob and the Muppets and more and the blasts all hit Gearhead and knocked him down and made him laugh hysterically.

Thor: That was most fun.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Little Cheese: YEAH!

---

Battle 9: Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Naruto, Sakura, Sasuke, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Hinata, Kiba, Shino, Rock Lee, Neji, Tenten, Fu, Yugito Nii, Han, Roshi, Samui and Gaara VS Slob

## Goblin

---

Slob Goblin was next.

Shane Clarke: Lets get it on!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed and they were ready!

Shane: **"Power of Air!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Samurai Power!"**

All: **"Ninja Storm!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready!

Naruto: AWESOME! BELIEVE IT!

Sakura H.: CHA!

Sasuke: Hn!

Ino: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers as well!

Fu: YEAH!

Samui: So cool!

Ninja Storm Rangers: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW NINJAS!

Megaforce Rangers: NOVA STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERNOVA FIRE WAVE BLAST!

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND BURST RASENSHURIKEN!

Sakura: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAKURA SMASH!

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KIRIN!

Ino: MIND STYLE NINJA ART: MIND SWITCHING TECHNIQUE!

Shikamaru: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW STITCHING IMPALEMENT!

Choji: HUMAN BODY STYLE NINJA ART: HUMAN BODY GIANT EXPANDING PUNCH!

Hinata: AURORA STYLE NINJA ART: AURORA GENTLE STEP TWIN LION FISTS!

Kiba: HOUND STYLE NINJA ART: FANG WOLF FANG!

Shino: BUG STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF CHAKRA BEETLES!

Rock Lee: TAIJUTSU STYLE NINJA ART: LEAF COILING WHIRLWIND!

Neji: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: EIGHT TRIGRAMS 64 PALMS!

Tenten: BATTLE STYLE NINJA ART: SWORD, KATANA, KNIFE, SHURIKEN AND KUNAI TORNADO!

Fu: BUG STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT MAN EATING DRAGONFLY!

Yugito Nii: BLUE FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT BLUE FIREBALL STREAM!

Han: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH CRUSHING BOULDERS!

Rōshi: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MAGMA FIST INCINERATE!

Samui: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING SWORD SCRIBBLE DANCE!

Gaara: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: IMPERIAL SAND COFFIN CRUSH!

They fired elemental blasts and more and they formed into said things and they hit Slob Goblin and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

The Rangers formed the Thunderstorm Cannons and they fired energy blasts and they hit Slob Goblin and he fell down and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Slob Goblin was dead!

Naruto: YEAH!

Fu: In the words of Nico, Slob Goblin you have failed this universe!

Ino: Yeah he has!

Sasuke: You got that right.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Eli, Nunnally, Lois Griffin, Meg Griffin, Stewie, Brian, Fu,

# Laney and Bane VS Carter Pewterschmidt & Number 43: Manipulator of Souls.

---

Carter Pewterschimidt & Number 43 were next!

Eli: You are a monster Carter!

Nunnally: And you don't deserve anything!

Lois: That's right dad! And I'm going to get my brother Patrick out of the nuthouse so Lily can cure him!

Carter Pewterschmidt: LIKE HELL YOU ARE!

Meg Griffin: Try and stop us!

Stewie: Yeah you grey-haired fucking bastard!

Brian: Yeah so piss off!

Fu: That's telling them!

Laney: Yeah!

Bane: You Señor Pewterschmidt are a monster!

Eli: Take this! TWO STEPS FROM HELL STYLE NINJA ART: PROTECTORS OF THE EARTH!

Nunnally: TWO STEPS FROM HELL STYLE NINJA ART: RED TOWER!

Lois Griffin: COOKING STYLE NINJA ART: ROAST TURKEY INVASION!

Meg Griffin: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL STATUES OF MEG GRIFFIN!

Stewie: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: VEX!

Brian: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: I CAN'T BELIEVE I

REPLACED NOT ACTUALLY BUTTER WITH REAL BUTTER!

Fu: BUG STYLE NINJA ART: WASP MANTIS!

Laney: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: KNIGHTS OF CAMELOT!

Bane: TOXIN STYLE NINJA ART: BANE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they hit Carter Pewterschmidt and knocked him down and Number 43 was defeated and Eli got the Number.

Eli: Got it.

Laney tied him up in bramble vines.

Laney: You and J. Jonah Jameson will make fine cellmates.

* * *

In the city, Dark Spicer as Widowchimp and Mephisto were evenly matched.

Widowchimp DARK STYLE: SHADOW NUT SHOT KNEE!

Widowchimp smashed Mephisto in the crotch with devastating force and Mephisto screamed like an opera singer and two nuts came out of his mouth and he fell to the ground.

Widowchimp and Mephisto were panting as they stared each other down.

Mephisto: You should've never allied with Lolirock.

Widowchimp: You shouldn't have fucked around with my family.

Mephisto: Tough break, clone boy. We all have family.

Widowchimp: Yeah, well, I'm gonna live to see mine.

With that, Widowchimp punches Mephisto out of the apartment. As Mephisto was falling to the ground below, Widowchimp webbed up his limbs.

Widowchimp then turned into Alien Ξ and then teleported himself and Mephisto to Glaren.

---

KROW!

I punched Praxina in the face and sent her crashing into the ground as Alien Ξ appeared and he was exhausted. He reverted back.

Me: **Whoa! Dark are you okay?**

Dark Spicer: Yeah. Just exhausted. Eddy can you Hakai this bastard for me? I'm too exhausted to do it.

Eddy: Sure man.

Eddy went up to Mephisto.

Praxina saw what was about to happen.

Eddy: You and your sister are never welcome in this universe! (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

He banished him to the Warp and Praxina looked on in horror as her brother died again.

Me: **So much for her fucking brother.**

I then set my sights on Praxina.

Me: **You are next.**

Praxina then exploded in a massive and unbelievable level of rage as she screamed ferociously in an incredible level of madness and explosively insane anger! She was enveloped in a massively dark aura of evil and energy and it was so powerful that it was unbelievable!

Me: **Lets do it!**

I flared up my aura and me and Praxina flew into the air and she fired a massive volley of energy blasts at me and I was dodging them all as they were hitting a mountain and it exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power and I deflected some of the blasts back and kicked Praxina in the face and sent her crashing into the ground and then she got up and went at me and I ducked under a punch and kicked her in the stomach with devastating force and kicked her in the ground and I then fired a massive shower of energy blasts and they hit her all over in numerous fiery explosions. She then teleported and I kicked her in the face and sent her flying and I charged up a Rainbow Kamehameha Wave and she charged up a Black Blast and we fired and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

The massive explosion devastated the land and then Praxina came at me some more and fired massive numbers of energy blasts and I dodged them all and kicked her in the face and knocked her down and fired more energy blasts at her and they hit her all over and she came at me some more and I punched her in the face and smashed her teeth out and she had blood and spit dripping out of her mouth. She was now completely out of her mind with so much rage and fury that it was completely incomprehensible! She went at me again and I kicked her in the face and blood was pouring out of her nose and mouth I teleported behind her and kicked her in the back and she fired an energy blast at me and I blocked it and pushed her back in a fiery explosion and kicked her in the face and knocked her back as blood and spit poured out and I jumped back and I ran at her with two rainbow energy blasts charged up. She screamed and fired a massive blast of energy at me that lit the ground ablaze and I jumped over it and landed behind her and fired the two blasts and they hit her and exploded with incredible power!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**
**KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

I then fired a massive barrage of energy blasts at her and they hit her all over in massive fiery explosions as she was screaming in pain as she was being pulverized all over by the enormous power of my onslaught.

Me: Take this! STARDUST DIVINER!

I formed a huge rainbow energy ball and threw it and it hit her and exploded in a massive and incredible explosion as she screamed and was enveloped in a massive mushroom cloud of pure fire!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Praxina emerged from the fire and she was burning with flames all over her. She then flared up an incredible black aura and screamed with insane and incredible fury as she was now completely out of her mind with intense rage, hatred, fury and madness!

Everyone else was in awe as they saw that I was completely overwhelming Praxina with incredible ease. She was completely no match for the incredible extent of my power!

Nico: Unbelievable! J.D. is really making her suffer!

Vince: Wow! Praxina is completely no match for him!

Varie: INCREDIBLE!

Nico: Lets help out guys!

Everyone else came and pulverized and smashed Praxina all over the place with indiscriminate fury of incredible power and more.

Qwun, Kughar, Vinta, Lore, Najarin, Lystone, Dheena, and Riggan smashed and blasted and pulverized her all over.

Lincoln: Take this! LIGHTNING STYLE: WHITE WEDDING!

Lincoln had lightning swirl around him as he was singing White Wedding by Billy Idol.

Iris (Lolirock): This is for Ephedia! LIGHT STYLE: SMOOTH!

Iris had light swirl around her as she was singing Smooth by Carlos Santana.

Talia (Lolirock): This is for Xeris! EARTH STYLE: UNDER PRESSURE!

Talia had rocks and crystal swirl around her as she was singing Under Pressure by David Bowie!

Auriana: This is for Volta! WIND STYLE: I'M STILL STANDING!

Auriana had wind swirl around her as she was singing I'm Still Standing by Elton John.

Lyna: This is for Borealis! WATER STYLE: ALOHA 'OE!

Lyna had water swirl around her as she was singing Aloha 'Oe by Elvis Presley.

Carissa: This is for Calix! FIRE STYLE: FLY ME TO THE MOON!

Carissa had fire swirl around her as she was singing Fly Me To the Moon by Frank Sinatra.

They fired the elemental blasts and they smashed into Praxina and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli: YEAH!

Nunnally: AWESOME!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MENACING SISTER OF HORROR! (BLASTS PRAXINA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT EVIL SISTER OF SINISTERNESS! (BLASTS PRAXINA ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Moonracer, Patsy, Chop Shop and Snake Man all used the Velocitron and Animatron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Moonracer's speed and lasers, Patsy's powers, Chop Shop's lasers and Snake Man's Search Snake 100-fold.

Moonracer and Patsy Smiles: SPEEDING LIGHTNING LASER BLAST!

Chop Shop and Snake Man: SEARCHING LASER SNAKE BLAST!

Moonracer fired a blast of lasers and Patsy fired a blast of lightning.

Chop Shop fired a blast of lasers and Snake Man fired a search snake.

Iris: You and your minions are not welcome in this universe Praxina!

Luna: Yeah dude!

Sam S.L.: Yeah!

Vypra: You were never my sister Praxina! You are dead to me! And you are going to be dead for real.

Will Vandom: This is for all the pain you caused.

LoliRock, Rainbooms, W.I.T.C.H., Winx Club, Luna Loud, Sam S.L., Eli, Nunnally, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Lana, Starfire, Blackfire, Me, Vypra and Dark Spicer: OMEGA SIBLING ULTRA BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements and they all combined.

Lincoln, Iris, Talia, Auriana, Lyna and Carissa: LEGENDARY FINAL SMASH: THROUGH THE FIRE AND FLAMES!

They floated in the air as they had fire swirl around them as they were singing Through The Fire And Flames by Dragonforce and they fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a deadly dragon. All the blasts hit Praxina and exploded in a massive explosion of fire and energy and completely obliterated her in an instant and there was nothing left of her. She was gone and Super Hakaied in an instant!

We powered down and we were back on Earth.

Me: That takes care of her.

Lincoln: Yep.

Vypra: Good-bye forever "Sister."

Me: You are better off without her Vypra.

Luan: Yeah she brought all that on herself. She didn't care about anyone.

Laney: No she didn't.

Iris: I want to thank you all for your help.

Shiv: No problem, Iris.

Iron Lung: And we got to help Vypra settle things with Praxina.

Saïx: If Gramorr shows up again, we'll be ready for him.

Gearhead: (To Iris and her friends) I can't wait for when you girls eventually sing.

Iris: And it will be awesome. (To the viewers) This was an awesome and epic and powerful adventure. I hope you all loved it as much as we have.

Me: I know I have. Lets head home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate. The LoliRock girls were now part of the team. Carter Pewterschmidt was put in J. Jonah Jameson's cell as his cellmate and now he has a terrible curse on him: Eternal Life without eternal youth.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

LoliRock is an awesome show and it was so cool! But it was an absolute shame when it was cut and went into a cliffhanger. WHAT A RIPOFF! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter you all have been waiting for and get ready as we go into battle against the evil Dragonoids and help Rai and his friends all destroy them forever. It will be a brutal and devastating battle that could destroy the entire planet. Brace yourselves as we go into battle for the future of the world and make the Dragonoids pay the ultimate price.

See you all tomorrow.

# TLPS, Tigeroid & Dragonoid War

At the Gotham Royal York Mall, Nico was there to by something for May. He was in a giving mood today as he was looking for something fun for her.

Nico: It's a beautiful day at the mall.

But then he came across a rather interesting stand at the mall.

Luka: (in disguise) Hey there! Nico Chan, right?

Nico: That's me.

Luka: I'm an ordinary salesman making a living in Gotham Royal York. And I was wondering if you'd be interested in buying a necklace.

Nico: What kind of necklace is it?

Luka: They're a special kind. The kind that calms the anger of anyone wearing them.

Nico: Well, I see nothing wrong with that. Can I have four?

Luka: Sure.

He gave him 4 and Nico gave him the money.

Luka: Enjoy.

Nico got the necklaces. But little did he know that it was for a much sinister plot.

He went back on his shopping excursion.

---

Meanwhile back at the World Tree Estate, Me, Eli and Lincoln were playing video games. We were playing Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.

I was playing as Mario, Eli was Princess Peach and Lincoln was playing as himself. Lily was our opponent and to our shock we were seeing that she was playing as Sephiroth. They added Sephiroth to the Super Smash Bros roster. Lily beat me and Eli and Lincoln then beat Lily!

Me: Whoa! Way to go Lincoln!

Nicole: That was really well done!

Eli: Yeah and what is still shocking to me is that Sephiroth is now part of the Super Smash Bros universe.

Me: I know. Masahiro Sakurai has really outdone himself this time. He is a genius in coming up with great games and updates.

Eli: He sure is.

Rainbow Dash: I was shocked myself when they added Sephiroth to the Super Smash Bros roster too. He may have been Hakaied but he will always live on in the game world.

Me: Yes he will. And Eli hates him still.

Eli: You got that right.

Nico then came back as he came out of the elevator.

Nico: Hey guys. I'm home.

Me: Hey Nico. How was your shopping trip?

Nico: It was great thanks.

Solar Man: Hey, Nico. Where've you been?

Nico: I was at the mall. Check out what I got!

He showed us the necklaces. They were jeweled Necklaces that had big jewels that matched mine, Lori, Lynn and Lola's favorite colors.

Lola: Ooh those are beautiful.

Lori: Yeah they are!

Lynn: Awesome.

Me: Those are pretty.

Nico: Yep. They are therapy necklaces and they can calm anger.

Me: Really?

Nico: Yep.

Sailor Moon: So, these necklaces can keep the wearer calm whenever they get angry?

Nico: Yep. I figured they'd be perfect for J.D., Lola, Lynn, and Lori since they get angry at villains most of the time.

But I was skeptical so I decided to put it in my pocket for the time being.

Shanan was suspicious about the necklaces and knew they were not good as she had seen them from somewhere. But she was having a hard time knowing what they were for.

Lola: So, how are these supposed to work? Do we tap them or-

Ed came in with some milk.

Ed: Hey, guys. Just wanted to grab some milk and-

Suddenly, Ed tripped and spilled the milk over Lola, pissing her off.

Lola: (mad) ED! YOU BETTER HAVE A GOOD REASON FOR-

Suddenly, Lola's necklace glowed and she calmed down.

Lola: (calmly) I mean, it's not like you meant to spill the milk on me on purpose. Just don't do it again.

Razorclaw: They really work!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow! They sure work.

Shanan: (In her head) I've got a really bad feeling about this. I know I've seen those necklaces from somewhere. But where?

Me: Careful there Ed. Next time watch where you're going. You tripped on the rug.

Ed: Sorry.

Stewie: Hey, Nico. Don't you find it odd that someone just happened to own these necklaces?

Grimlock: Me Grimlock agree. Necklaces suspicious.

Nico: I understand your suspicions. But J.D., Lola, Lynn, and Lori have been angrier at villains then usual lately. So wearing these necklaces can help calm them down. But if you guys are still suspicious, we can take a closer look at them later.

Stewie: If you say so. But I'm keeping an eye on those necklaces. Something is wrong with them.

Shanan: Yeah I sense it too Stewie. Something is really wrong.

Stewie: I feel it too.

Me: Anyway it's time for our mission.

Energon Scorponok: So, where are we going this time?

Me: To China. I got a call from some people I met 2 months ago and they need our help to take down one of their enemies.

Nico: Who are they?

Me: They call themselves the Dragonoids.

Shanan gasped when she heard that name.

Shanan: Oh man! I know the Dragonoids! They are a dangerous and powerful clan that is out to destroy the world with the power of the Tai Chi Characters.

We gasped.

Me: Whoa man! Sounds like these guys are really bad news!

Shanan: You have no idea dad. They are terrorists that are out to destroy the world. I have been trying to stop them and take them down for years.

Jared: Same here dad. They are beyond pure evil.

Me: Oh man!

Nico: Whoa!

Vypra, Gearhead, Firefly, Saïx, Bane, Shiv, Vexen and Iron Lung then appeared.

Vypra: Can me, Gearhead, Firefly, Saix, Bane, Shiv, Vexen, and Iron Lung come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can Vypra. But we have to be ready for anything.

Vypra saw the necklaces that Lori, Lynn and Lola were wearing and she gasped!

Vypra: Oh no! Guys you have to get rid of those necklaces! They are bombs!

Me: WHAT!?

Nico: What do you mean?

Vypra: Those Necklaces are spirit energy bombs. They glow with thermal energy like a teapot. When it reaches critical mass they will explode and kill whoever is wearing them!

We gasped in shock.

Lori: WHOA!

Lori, Lynn and Lola took them off.

Me: I knew something was fishy about these. But I have an idea.

I took the necklaces and held on to them.

Me: I'll save these for whoever gave Nico these.

Vypra: Good idea. But Vexen you better analyze one just to be sure.

Vexen: Okay.

I gave mine to Vexen.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off. We were heading to a small village in Suhn, China.

## SUHN, CHINA

We arrived in Suhn, China.

Me: Wow. Suhn, China.

Nightshade: This must be the place.

Shanan: Yep. This is where we are gonna meet Rai and his friends. Dad I heard you met Rai and his friends before.

Me: That's right and I killed a freak that acted like a snake.

Shanan: That was Ave. He was the snake freak of the Dragonoids.

Nico: Wow! That's great!

Me: Yep. Rai is a cool guy.

Shanan: Not without his mother he isn't. Rai's mother was murdered by a member of the Dragonoids named Luka and he is hellbent on getting revenge on him for murdering his mother.

We gasped in shock.

Sasuke: Oh man! We got to help save him from this dark path.

Nahiri: Yeah or he will be lost to revenge.

Me: Then we have no time to lose.

We went up to a special temple and we saw in the courtyard Rai and his friends Sena, Finn, Donha, Tori, Hak and Elder Komorka.

Saïx: (to Rai) Are you Rai?

Rai: Yeah. (Gasp) J.D. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Good to see you again Rai. And it's good to see you guys again.

Sena: Same here. Thanks for killing Ave.

Me: It was my pleasure.

Nico: It's an honor to meet you all.

Donha: Same here Nico.

Finn (TCC): J.D. is awesome. He took down Ave like he was nothing.

Vince: He sure is.

Elder Komorka: J.D. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it is an honor to meet you all.

Me: (Bows in respect) Elder Komorka it's an honor and a pleasure.

Elder Komorka: Same to you.

Shanan: (Bows) Komorka-sensei it's great to see you again.

Komorka: You too Shanan.

Lori: How do you know Komorka, Shanan?

Shanan: She taught me her fighting techniques when I was just a little girl. She is a great teacher and she taught me everything she knows about how to use martial arts and the Tai Chi Symbols.

Komorka: Shanan is a great student and has helped us many times before.

Strike Man: This is a nice place.

Rai: Yeah it's home.

Sena: Have you all come to help us kill the Dragonoids?

Me: Only one enemy at a time. We came to help you all kill Luka.

Rai: Great! Now I can kill that bastard for taking my mother away!

Sasuke: Rai getting revenge will not make you feel better. It will only make things worse for you and your friends.

Me: That's right Rai. Revenge is a double-edge sword. All it will do is kill you in the end.

Rai: How would you know!? You all never saw your parents die! You don't know how I feel!

Sasuke: You're wrong Rai. You're wrong. I know exactly how you feel.

Nahiri: I do too.

Me: Same here. Along with so many that lost their families and more. Revenge is a nightmare.

Rai: It is?

Me: You have no idea. I wanted revenge on an alien flower that was destroying planets all over the universe in the name of hatred.

Sasuke: The village council ordered my brother to kill my entire clan and I was hellbent on killing him and would stop at nothing to get it.

Nahiri: I was totally consumed with vengeance and wanted nothing more than getting revenge and I would stop at nothing to get it.

Me: And I had to learn a big lesson that Vengeance is never the answer. All it will lead to is a path to your own destruction. That's why vengeance is a double-edge sword. When you get your revenge the only thing you will get as your reward is death.

Rai: Oh man.

Me: Yeah. But Rai we are so sorry about what happened to your mother. But I promise you that I can bring her back. I have that kind of power.

Cozy Glow: J.D. is not kidding. He revived my mom and fixed my wounded heart and mind.

Nico: That's my pal and brother. He can do anything.

Me: Don't give me a swollen head guys.

Nico: Anyway lets head into the temple and talk.

Me: Yeah I want to find out more about these Dragonoids and why they are doing what they are doing.

Rai: Okay.

We were talking about the Dragonoids and their goals and more. What we found out about them was terrible.

Nico: Whoa man!

Drago: These Dragonoids might share my full name. But not my personality.

Shiv: Got that right. Not to mention that in your true form, you're way bigger then them.

Drago: I know.

Shanan: But the Dragonoids are no laughing matter. They are monsters that are out to make the world pay.

Me: And we can't let them get away with it after everything they did.

If there are that many of them as you say there are Shanan then we have to take them down one at a time before going after their leader.

Nico: That's right and we have to make sure they all suffer.

Lola: Big time.

Me: I don't understand what they have to do with these necklaces and anger.

Bright Man: While we're talking about negative feelings, how about you guys help us find out what's with these necklaces? (holds up a necklace)

Rai: They look like ordinary necklaces to me.

Nico: But some crooked salesman gave them to me. Vypra says they're energy spirit bombs. But I think there's more to it.

Sena: Wait. I recognize these. These are made out of Dragonoid technology

We gasped.

Vypra: Sena is right. I know this kind of technology. It's thermal spirit energy power.

Vexen: Not good.

Captain America: Well? Have you found out more about them?

Vexen: After studying them carefully, yes. I've also deduced that one of the Dragonoids have placed a bomb somewhere in Suhn. These necklaces feed off the anger of whoever wears them and transmits it to the bomb as thermal energy Once the bomb reaches critical mass, it'll explode.

We gasped.

Nico: I've been tricked!

Me: Oh man!

Lola: Yikes!

Lola, Lori and Lynn threw their necklaces away.

I held on to them.

Donha: (to Nico) Why did you even put those necklaces on J.D., Lori, Lynn, and Lola anyway?

Nico: I didn't know what the necklaces were really for! The guy who sold them to me said they help calm down the wearer's anger. And J.D., Lori, Lynn, and Lola have been getting angry at certain villains more then usual ever since the Sullen 6 were defeated. I had to make sure they didn't end up causing the public to lose trust in us. Or worse, end up killing civilians by accident! You guys understand that, right?

Gantu: Relax, Nico. We're not mad at you for this. (to me, Lori, Lynn, and Lola) Right, guys?

Me: I'm not mad. He didn't know.

Lori: Yeah. He had no idea.

Lola: After all he went through we will never be mad at him again.

Lynn: Yeah.

Me: Good. But Nico we're not blaming you for this. You had no idea.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: But we got to find that bomb.

Nico: Okay.

Lori: I guess the four of us have to keep our anger under control until we find the bomb.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) How are you going to do that?

Bane's question was answered when Lori Dumped a cooler full of water on top of her, mine, Lola, and Lynn's heads.

Me: Brr! That was cold!

Lola: Yeah!

Lori: Sorry guys. But it was just to cool us off.

Me: Thanks. I was hot.

Golden Queen: (to me, Lori, Lola, and Lynn): Until we find the bomb, you 4 will have to remain here for the time being.

Lynn: I guess we don't have a choice, do we?

Me: We will have to comply until the bomb is disarmed.

Lori: Yeah.

Lola: Okay. Besides it will give us time to learn more about the Tai Chi Characters. These are really cool.

Shanan: They sure are and they are one of the most amazing powers I've ever seen. I can teach you guys how to use them.

Lori: We would literally be honored. From student to teacher. That's literally a promotion.

Shanan: (Laughs) That's true.

Firefly: I'll look for the bomb from the air.

He flew into the air and scanned for any heat sources out of the ordinary. He found one in the bell tower of the temple.

Firefly: I think I found it!

Firefly went into the bell tower and he found the bomb. It was a 200 megaton nuclear warhead and it was linked to a spirit antenna.

Everyone else came up.

Starlight Glimmer: This must be the bomb.

Lisa Loud: A plutonium powered 200 megaton nuclear warhead. The

Dragonoids are dangerous now.

Nico: I would call them a terrorist organization.

Lana: No kidding.

Lisa Loud: I got this.

Lisa disarmed it by cutting the blue wire and the detonation panal from it.

Nico: Disarmed.

Lisa Loud: Whew.

Lana: Close.

They came back.

Nico then saw Shanan teaching us how to use the Tai Chi Characters and he saw me use the Fire Character and it was incredible as I fired a blast of fire and it hit a tree and burned it.

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Me: Wow! No kidding! That was incredible!

Shanan: It sure was.

Nico: Bomb is disarmed and stopped.

Me: Great.

Rai: Now to go after Luka!

Gearhead: Let me do the entrance this time.

Maria: How are you going to do that?

Gearhead smirked and used his powers to call over an oil tanker truck.

May: Oh, I get it! You're going to ram that oil tanker truck into Luka.

Gearhead: Yep and it will be a flaming entrance.

Me: The Dragonoids have fucked around with the wrong people and it will be the last thing they ever do.

Nico: No one dupes Nicolas Bokrua Chan and lives.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Come on guys. (Eyes glowed red) Lets kill those Dragonoid fuckups!

Nico: Yeah!

We went out to face Luka and make him pay for his crimes.

---

In a base at the edge of the Himalayan Mountains, Luka was waiting patiently.

Suddenly…

CRASH!

He was hit from behind by an oil tanker and then went crashing into the wall and the oil tanker exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Phoenix Cry was heard and Luka got up and he saw us! We saw LUKA!

---

**Luka** is one of the main antagonists of Tai Chi Chasers, a member of the Dragonoid race and arch enemy of Rai. When the Tai Chi Chasers came to Earth to try and escape the Dragonoid's pursuit, Luka was drawn towards Rai's home and destroyed it, aiming to take out all Tigeroids he comes across.

Some of his Tai Chi skills include the (su) water tai chi, (juum) steam, (gway) destruction, and the (ja) shuriken tai chi. He is voiced by Wayne Grayson.

Cold Warrior

Luka was aboard the Dragonoid battleship tailing after the Tigeroid ship through the skies over Earth. But when they lose sight of their enemy, Luka and Garnia are sent to Earth to hunt down and subdue the Tai Chi Chasers. But as he is tailing after Sena and Finn with Garnia and a group of Dragonoid robots, he senses a strange power nearby (possibly either Rai or his mom) and determines this is a power he must defeat. So he strays off his orders to raid Rai's home while both are away, smashing it to pieces just as Rai returns in shock.

He turns his attention on Rai, attacking him without hesitation. But Rai's mother returns in time to find the two in her destroyed home. She then forces Rai out of the house and locks him out, facing Luka herself. Luka then decides that it was Rai's mother that was giving out the power that he sensed. But as he drew his sword and prepared to attack, a giant explosion destroys the house and causes her to vanish, leaving Luka to go after Rai again. However, Rai soon gains the upperhand when his rage over losing his home and mother fuels him into transforming into a Tigeroid and uses his Hwa Tai Chi to overwhelm Luka.

When the other Chasers discover Rai, they rush to help and manage to knock him out before running off with Rai. Luka emerges from the rubble, enraged by his defeat and claims Rai is "one of them". He lies in wait around the ruined remains of Rai's home, knowing Rai would soon return, which he did. But this time, Rai tries to fight Luka with his own strength, almost losing before Luka is called back to the airship. Despite Rai's attempts to get him to keep fighting and the fact that he saw the boy as a threat, Luka dismisses Rai and departs.

Luka's next confrontation with Rai is while the two are inside a sunken ship, where it is said that Luka's nickname is the "Water Dragon", meaning he is impossible to defeat underwater. He overpowers Rai before a mysterious masked warrior steps in and diverts Luka's attention to her instead. Luka becomes slowly infuriated as he tries to fight this opponent but she continues to lead him further into the ship. He soon realizes this was so the force of his attacks would cause the ship to break loose of its holding and sink deeper into the sea, taking him with it, and decides to escape after losing sight of his opponent.

Recently, he has been seen each time the Dragonoids unleash a full scale barrage against the Chasers. Though he does not get into direct fights with Rai, he seems to be on the losing side as the Dragonoids are defeated each time. And when General Vicious was stripped of his position and replaced, he did not seem to care alongside the others. But when the new general, Mischa, appeared, it had Luka shocked to see his "friend" becoming their new and more merciless leader. Each time he lays eyes on Mischa, he is ordered to wipe that look off his face. After overhearing Jahara and Duran having a comical chat with one another, Luka is seen smiling.

## Kind Warrior

Luka seems to be changing slightly as he watches his fellow Dragonoids punished by Mischa. He even pleaded that Jahara be sparred of the punishment dealt by his hands for betraying him. But she decides to accept what is coming and tells Luka not to forget her which he promises concluding that he might have some feeling for Jahara after all.

In the next episode, Rai and Luka wind up in a different dimension, along with Duran, and must work together to escape it while they are being hunted by a Tai Chi controlled Ave. Mischa had set a trap for Luka, however Rai manages to overpower the conversion while Luka battles Ave. Now that they are out, however, they have gone back to being enemies.

Later, when the Dragonoid Assault Squad comes, Luka is found looking out from a balcony. He is interrupted by Terra, a member of the Dragoid Assault Squad, who is one of his biggest fans. He was last seen looking back annoyed.

Next, on the mission to stop the Tigeroids from going to the Sage's conference, Luka and Garnia meet the Chasers and had a battle. While Luka was battling Rai he asked why he was battling him. When Rai gave him his reasons, he simply called Rai a fool before battling him again. Apparently, things changed when Jahara showed up. Like Garnia, Luka was also shocked to see Jahara, but he was even more shocked when he knew she was under the monstrous tai chi. Luka tried many times telling her to resist the effect, but it seemed like she did not care. When Rai came out of the trench he was a little shocked that he used whoo the wing card. Soon after an avalanche formed and it was aimed directly at Jahara. He ran to save her, saving her at the last moment. At the end, he was seen standing next to the unconcious Jahara as he remembered what she had told him.

Later Luka watched over Jahara in a room. Mischa came in after him saying that he knew a way to help Jahara. Luka heard his plan, which was to betray the emperor, and turned it down. Later he shows up in Mischa's office when the door was shot upon. Mischa sends him and Garnia to find an intruder. Luka and Garnia find the trespasser and Luka recognizes the person as the masked warrior form the submarine. The warrior fled, and Luka and Garnia discovered a secret passage way that the warrior somehow knew.

Luka goes back to Jahara promising her he would find a way to save her from the monstrous tai chi. Mischa appears again ordering him to join Garnia in defending the Tigeroids' lost tai chi symbols the Dragonoids found. Luka agrees but tells Mischa that it was the lat time he wold take his orders and that after the battle Luka would fight Mischa. Soon after words he discovers the boom character was going to be activated in a matter of minutes to hours. Luka tries to shutdown the system but Mischa had already turned off the control system so his plan would follow through. Luka then scream Mischa's name and runs to get Garnia. He finds Garnia about to attack the chasers and stops him. Luka then tells Garnia about Mischa's plan. Out of nowhere Jahara appears and knocks Luka off his feet. Luka again tries to reason with Jahara to break from the hideous character, however Jahara continues to attack him and would have prevailed but luckily Garnia stepped in a the last moment. When Jahara screams in agony Luka asks "What's happening." Garnia sees this and decides to take the full power of the symbol on himself, (to which Luka calls insane) somehow draining it from the struggling Jahara. Luka cries out Garnia's name as he dies and Jahara is cured. Luka then picks up the unconscious Jahara into his arms just as the destruction character activates. Luka tells the chasers that there was still time to save the trapped Tigeroids. When Rai asks if he and Jahara would make it out okay he says that it would be the last time that they battled. He then left with Jahara and Duran though where they went is unknown.

Changing of the sides

After escaping Luftdrake, Luka took Jahara and Duran to his old house. There he was reunited with his sister Phoebe who invited the Chasers over. The caretaker of the house then decided to race the chasers along with another Dragonoid who was there on business. He spent the majority of the race with Phoebe who was cheering on Rai. When Rai got to the bridge Luka witnesses as the Dragonoid tried cheating and Rai overcoming it. He was shocked that Rai went down to save the Dragonoid voluntarily with the wing card. Later after the race the caretaker told Luka to lead the Chasers to where Mishka was headed leaving everyone except Phoebe less than excited.

---

Me: Luka I presume?

Shanan: Luka. Should've known you were behind all this. You tried to kill my friends and family.

Nico: Can't believe you had me thinking that those necklaces had good purposes!

Luka: (laughs) It was so easy to trick you even with your powers.

Bleez: Do I even want too know how you managed to fool mall security?

Me: Well Nico is not going to make the same mistake again asshole! You tried to kill us. We were gonna consider throwing you in jail but now we changed our minds. We're going to kill you and banish you to the Warp!

Luka: I would like to see you try!

Me: Try nothing! We're gonna do it!

Nico: And you'll get no mercy from us.

Control Freak, Angel, Duff Killigan, Roquefort, Vulkanus, Diabolico, Kaos and Rich Texan then appeared.

Me: Control Freak, Angel, Duff Killigan, Vulkanus, Diabolico, Kaos and Rich Texan.

Control Freak: Did we miss anything?

Nico: Nope. You're right on time.

Angel: Good. We were busy getting the people of Suhn to take off their necklaces.

Maria: You know the bomb was already defused, right?

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) Better safe then sorry.

Luka: (facepalms) I should've ensured that the necklaces stayed on the wearers once they put them on!

Roquefort: And that flaw became your undoing.

Me: And a path to your death you asshole!

Nico: Yeah!

Goku: You'll pay for everything you've done!

Vegeta: And as Prince of All Saiyans you are hereby sentenced to die!

Then a figure came out and it was DEADWOOD!

Me: Deadwood again! Yeah!

Deadwood: And I'm hear to become Jonny 2x4's Archenemy.

Jonny 2x4: Wow! Hear that Plank? We get to be Deadwood's archenemy!

Plank: It's gonna be fun having you as me and Jonny's archenemy, Deadwood.

Deadwood: It'll be a great honor, Plank.

Maria: Who are you talking to?

Deadwood: I'm talking to Plank, of course.

Connor McKnight: Um.. did dying a second time mess up your mind a bit?

Deadwood: I'm being serious. You can't hear Plank?

Eddy: Are you saying that Plank's alive this whole time but we can't hear him?

Deadwood: Yep.

Me: He's speaking to him telepathically.

Nico: Whoa! That's amazing!

Laney: Wow!

Connor McKnight: We didn't know you had this kind of power.

Deadwood: Cool huh?

Me: It sure is. Lets do it!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Nicole Knudson, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Joe Shimamura, Runo, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak

---

Control Freak was first.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) The next video game monster I'll summon is someone Mario's familiar with.

He summoned a bunch of Charging Chucks from the Super Mario Games.

Nicole: Wow! Charging Chucks from Super Mario.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome! This is gonna be fun facing them.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it is. I'm looking forward to all this.

Joe Shimamura: Same here. It will be fun.

Runo: Yeah it will!

Energon Scorponok: Yeah!

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave looking forward to this.

Control Freak: I am too. Lets do it!

The Charging Chucks went at them and Nicole ran and smashed into one like a football player and knocked a bunch of them down.

Rainbow Dash smashed a bunch of them down with her incredible speed. Scorponok and Tidal Wave smashed and blasted the rest of the Charging Chucks.

Nicole: COOL! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: WARDS OF MAGIC!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SPACE JAM!

Flash Magnus: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF BLOOD!

Joe Shimamura: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: DRUNKEN SAILOR!

Runo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH KINGDOM!

Scorponok: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: DECEPTICONS!

Tidal Wave: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIDAL WAVE ANGELS!

They fired waves of magic, wind, gears, earth and water and they formed into said things and more and they smashed Control Freak down.

Nicole: Another victory for the Goddess of Video Games.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Flash Magnus: Yeah it was!

## Battle 2: Skyla, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Jet Link, Alice, Nightshade and Luminous VS Angel

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) It sucks that Rai lost his mom.

Skyla: I know. And Luka is the monster that killed him. He is hellbent on getting revenge on him no matter what.

Sunset Shimmer: That sucks. I can't believe Luka is that evil. He has no honor when it comes to killing innocent people.

Gusty: His heart is as black as the night.

Angel: No kidding. Also I heard that J.D. encountered Rai and his friends before.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure did.

Skyla: And he killed Ave the snake freak.

Jet Link: Wow!

Alice: I would say that he deserved it.

Nightshade: Most agreeable.

Luminous: Indeed.

Angel: Yep. Lets do it!

Angel spread her wings and flew into the air and Skyla followed and everyone flew. Sunset Shimmer spread her phoenix fire wings and flew into the air. Nightshade jumped and used parkour and kicked Angel all over and Luminous fired beams of light at Angel and they hit her all over.

Skyla: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WING HUSSARS!

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: MINOTAURS!

Gusty: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND ELEMENTALS!

Jet Link: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: TECHPRIESTS OF MARS!

Alice: CANDY STYLE NINJA ART: PRINCE GUMBALL!

Nightshade: NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WEREWOLF HOWLING!

Luminous: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: DOOMBOLT!

They fired blasts of elemental energy and they formed into said things and they hit Angel and knocked her down.

Skyla: A Skyward Victory!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome!

Gusty: YEAH!

---

Battle 3: Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Marucho, Françoise, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) Can't you lads bring Rai's mom back?

Rarity: Yes we can but J.D. and his children are the only ones with that kind of power.

Sweetie Belle: Luka is gonna wish he was never born by the time we get through with him!

Mistmane: That's right! No one tries to kill us and lives to tell about it.

Marucho: Yeah! You mess with us and we will mess with you!

Françoise: You got that right!

Strike Man: YEAH!

Nitro Man: Yeah!

Duff Killigan: Good to know lads. Lets do it!

Duff went at them with a golf club and Rarity spread her butterfly wings and flew into the air and they flew around. Strike Man threw a baseball and hit Duff and Nitro Man smashed him around with his speed.

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DUAL JADE CRYSTAL SPEAR IMPALEMENT!

Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: LAPIS LAZULI!

Mistmane: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: HEARTSTONE TROLLS!

Marucho: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL TROLLS!

Françoise: NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: KRUBERA TROLLS!

Strike Man: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT FIREBALL TSUNAMI!

Nitro Man: FIRE SPEED STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING FIRESTORM FIREBALL!

They fired blasts of crystal, darkness and fire and they fired into said things and hit Duff and knocked him down!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

Mistmane: All right!

## Battle 4: Raven, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Albert Heinrich, Dan, Bright Man and Shade Man VS Roquefort

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) Nico honestly didn't know that those necklaces had an evil purpose.

Raven: None of us did. But thankfully Shanan, Vypra and Stewie had strong suspicions about those necklaces before it was too late.

Fluttershy: Yes thank goodness.

Tree Hugger: Their suspicions were far out spot on.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yes they were and thank goodness the bomb didn't blow.

Albert Heinrich: Yeah thank goodness.

Dan: But Luka will pay for his crimes.

Bright Man: Yeah! Big time.

Shade Man: Absolutely.

Roquefort: You got that right. He has no honor. Lets do it!

He sent an army of cheese ninjas and Raven blasted them all over and Bright Man and Shade Man slashed them all over the place and more and blasted them into pieces and Raven collected them and put the pieces in a big plastic tub.

Raven: A little snack for Nico.

Fluttershy: He sure loves cheese.

Raven: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW BOLT BLAST!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: HANGING GARDEN OF BABYLON!

Tree Hugger: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT TREE SPRING!

Mage Meadowbrook: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: ALLIUM FLOWER TSUNAMI!

Albert Heinrich: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: WARLORD-CLASS TITAN!

Dan: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: CAPTAIN TITUS OF THE ULTRAMARINES

Bright Man: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: GLOBUS EUROPA!

Shade Man: SHADOW STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW SAMURAIS!

They fired blasts of darkness, nature, light, fire, gears and energy and they formed into said things and knocked down Roquefort.

Raven: Darkness has fun.

Fluttershy: That was great.

Tree Hugger: Far out.

---

Battle 5: Shanan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Julie, Geronimo Jr., Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) It was very clever of you to find out what those necklaces were.

Shanan: I actually knew they were suspicious when I saw them. The universe tells me all and I am not just the living life encyclopedia but I also get guidance from the universe in spiritual terms.

Vulkanus: Wow! That's incredible.

Applejack: It sure is. Wow! I didn't know you were capable of doing that Shanan.

Shanan: It sure is amazing.

Apple Bloom: I'll say. Thank goodness you were able to save J.D. and everyone.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Well done lass.

Julie: Yeah that was great thinking.

Geronimo Jr.: It sure was.

Gantu: Yep.

Panda King: The honor of the ancestors blesses you.

Shanan: Thanks guys.

Vulkanus: Yes. Lets do it!

Vulkanus went at them and Shanan blocked a strike and Gantu punched him and Panda King fired a bunch of fireballs and they hit Vulkanus and knocked him back.

Shanan: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: INVASION OF THE XENOMORPHS!

Applejack: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GOLDEN APPLE TORNADO!

Apple Bloom: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: APPLE SHURIKEN STORM!

Rockhoof: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CITIES OF BABYLON!

Julie: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ATHENS!

Geronimo Jr.: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ATHENA!

Gantu: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ARES!

Panda King: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: PANDARIA!

They fired elemental blasts and energy and they formed into said things and they all hit Vulkanus and knocked him down.

Shanan: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 6: Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Star Swirl, Chang Chengku, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos

---

Kaos was next.

Kaos: (to Twilight) What are you guys going to do with those necklaces now?

Twilight Sparkle: Keep them. They are beautiful. Luka's necklaces are amazingly well created.

Luster Dawn: They sure are and they are gorgeous.

Princess Celestia: But J.D. will have to use his powers to make sure they don't hurt anyone.

Star Swirl: Yes indeed.

Chang: But what Luka tried to do shows that he has no honor.

Tussle Sprout: Absolutely.

Golden Queen: No honor at all.

Kaos: You said it. Lets do it!

Kaos formed the Undead symbol and fired skulls and they dodged them and went at him. Kaos then fired waves of leaves from the Life symbol. Followed by Water, Fire, Magic, Wind, Gears, Earth, Light and Darkness and the blasts all missed them and Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen blasted him all over.

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: CENTAUR GUARDIANS!

Luster Dawn: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: GRIFFINS!

Princess Celestia: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HIPPOGRIFFS!

Star Swirl: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE SECRET OF NIMH!

Chang: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LEGENDS OF CHIMA!

Tussle Sprout: VEGETABLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRUSSEL SPROUT GROWTH ENTANGLEMENT!

Golden Queen: GOLD STYLE NINJA ART: GOLDEN RAY BLAST!

They fired energy blasts and Brussel Sprouts and they hit Kaos and knocked him down.

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

Luster Dawn: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: So much fun!

Golden Queen: Supreme Gold!

---

Battle 7: Musa, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Sir Great Britain, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) I hate to admit it but Luka's plan was actually clever.

Musa: You know I agree with you on that. His plan was genius.

Pinkie Pie: Boy it sure was. It was amazing that he was able to come up with it.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But after today, Nico is gonna be very suspicious around sales people with jewelry.

Sir Great Britian: Indeed.

Starlight Glimmer: But thank goodness we found the bomb and disarmed it.

Thorax: You got that right.

Diabolico: I'm glad. Lets get it on!

Diabolico fired an energy blast from his hands and they dodged the blast as it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Starlight Glimmer and Thorax blasted him all over with stars and magic and hit him all over.

Musa: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STARE OF THE MEDUSA!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: VANOSS VS H20 DELIRIOUS!

Somnambula: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ANCIENT EGYPT!

Sir Great Britain: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: RULE BRITANNIA!

Starlight Glimmer: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FALLEN STARS!

Thorax: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: HULK SMASH!

They fired blasts of earth, energy, fire, water and magic and the blasts formed into said things and they hit him and knocked him down.

Musa: ROCK ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Becky, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Pyunma, Bleez and Frightwig VS Rich Texan

---

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) At least Nico had good intentions in giving those necklaces to you guys.

Becky: Yeah he did. That's what he was doing as Chief Enforcer.

Apple Bloom: It's good he was trying to help out.

Sweetie Belle: Thank goodness Shanan, Vypra and Stewie saw through Luka's plan to kill us.

Scootaloo: Yeah thank goodness. I hate that guy.

Pyunma: I do too. He is a monster.

Bleez: I will feast on his heart after this.

Frightwig: Lets let Nico eat his heart for this. He was suckered into this.

Bleez: Good idea.

Rich Texan: Lets do it!

Rich Texan fired his guns at them and they dodged the blasts and Bleez fired blasts of red energy and Frightwig punched him all over.

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CITY OF POMPEII!

Apple Bloom: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GOLDEN PEAR ORCHARD!

Sweetie Belle: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: TANGERINE ORCHARD!

Scootaloo: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SKYTITANS!

Pyunma: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: DARK AGE OF TECHNOLOGY!

Bleez: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: MEN OF IRON!

Frightwig: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: CIRCUS OF FRIGHTWIG!

They fired blasts of fire, fruit, wind, gears and energy and they formed into said things and knocked him down.

Becky: YEAH!

Apple Bloom: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 9: Jonny 2x4, Dino Thunder and Megaforce Rangers VS Deadwood

---

Deadwood was next.

Jonny 2x4: RIGHT ON! This is gonna be so cool Plank!

Plank: You bet it is!

Deadwood: He said you bet it is.

Connor McKnight: Lets help him out and be ready just in case!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Tommy: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

All: **"Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Troy Burrows: Let us help too.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too and Orion turned into Ninjor.

Jonny: Lets get him Plank!

Jonny went at him and kicked Deadwood in the face and fired waves of acorns and they hit him all over. Deadwood fired energy blasts and Jonny dodged them. Jonny then turned into CAPTAIN MELONHEAD and smashed him down with a deadly headbutt and kicked him in ithe face. He pulled out an acorn and bit the top off and threw it into Deadwood's mouth and he fell to the ground and a tree erupted out and he had leaves inflate him and he popped out of the tree fell to the ground and crashed.

Connor McKnight: Wow! He is good!

Kira Ford: No kidding! Wow!

Jonny: Lets do it Plank! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: CAPTAIN MELONHEAD!

Dino Thunder Rangers: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSAURUS!

Megaforce Rangers: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LORD OF THUNDERSTORMS!

They fired energy and lightning blasts and they formed into said things and smashed him down.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER!

They formed the Z-Rex Blaster and the Megaforce Rangers did the same.

The Rangers fired the Blaster and it hit Deadwood and knocked him down!

Jonny 2X4: RIGHT ON!

Connor McKnight: That was awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Luka.

Me: It's over for you Luka! You will pay for your crimes!

Nico: That's right! I was nothing but a pawn to you and you will pay for your crimes!

Lincoln: Big time!

Shanan: Yeah! No mercy!

We went at him and punched, kicked and blasted him all over the place.

Viqtarr, H'earring, and Faash smashed and blasted him all over the place.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT HONORLESS SLIMEBALL OF THE NETHERWORLD! (BLASTS LUKA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT FREAK OF NATURE! (BLASTS LUKA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO TIGER CLAW!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUB-ZERO CHEETAH SLASH!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING PANTHER CRUSH!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: DEVASTATING ELEPHANT SMASH!

Menat: DARKNESS STYLE: SHADOW BAT STRIKE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: TYPHOON SHARK BITE!

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: JET WOLF CLAW!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING RHINO CHARGE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECHA LION CLAW!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: STEALTH CHAMELEON STING!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: GRAPEVINE GORILLA SMASH!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: SLIDING PENGUIN SMASH!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW ANTELOPE BASH!

They fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and they formed into said animals and they smashed Luka all over the place.

Sena: Time for me to deliver the pain. WOO! 羽

She used the Wing Card and grew fire angel wings and flew into the air and then she fired a massive blast of fire and burned Luka all over the place.

Nico: WHOA! That is so cool!

Me: No kidding! Wow! That is amazing!

Luka: I'm not beaten yet! HYUN! 凶

He used the Monster Card on himself and he had the symbol of Hyun appear on his forehead and he was laughing like a fucked up lunatic! He bulked up to incredible power and turned into a huge hulking monster!

Me: WHOA! HE'S NOW FUCKING INSANE! But two can play at that!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Now you will face my true power!**

I went at him at incredible speed and punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall with devastating force and he got up and he was laughing insanely and he was enjoying the pain and it gave him a really orgasmic feeling.

Me: **He is REALLY fucked up to the core!**

Nico: He is enjoying the beating.

Me: **No shit. Lets see how he likes this! DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!**

I had a powerful black flame form around my right arm and the power coming off of it was unbelievable!

Me: **This will make sure you don't survive! DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!** 炎殺黒龍波

I fired a massive blast of black fire that was as hot as the sun and it formed into a deadly black dragon and it slammed into Luka with incredible force and burned him all over the place with incredible force and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared Luka was REALLY badly burned all over the place and he was completely charred. He was torched with flames that were over 10,000˚Fahrenheit and he had some of his skin hanging down in pain and all that and he was laughing malevolently and insanely.

Sena: What is with this guy!?

Lola: He is insane that's what!?

Me: **Lets see how he likes this one! I haven't used this one in a while.**

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: (ECHOING) **RAGE OF INFERNO!** 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive swirling vortex of fire and light and it was as hot as a nuclear explosion and it slammed into Luka and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion from the technique was so powerful that it completely destroyed the entire Dragonoid base in a massive fiery explosion and reduced it to flaming rubble!

When the smoke cleared, Luka was half of what he was. He had his arms and a portion of his legs and stomach burned off and he was badly burned all over.

Nico: Whoa!

Sena: WOW! J.D.'s power is incredible!

Rai: He is more powerful than what we saw on TV and heard about!

Finn (TCC): Wow!

Solar Man: That's not the only thing he can do. Watch this.

Solar Man, Razorclaw, Grimlock and Sailor Moon used the Earth, Animatron and Moon Kingdom Cyber Planet keys and they enhance Solar Man's Sun Powers, Razorclaw's Concussion blasters, Grimlock's Energon Sword and Sailor Moon's Powers 100-fold.

Solar Man and Razorclaw: SOLAR CONCUSSION SUPERBLAST!

Solar Man fired a wave of solar fire and Razorclaw fired a barrage of Concussion Blasts.

Grimlock and Sailor Moon: MOONLIGHT ENERGON SLASHSTORM!

They fired blades of energy and moonight.

Me: **Time for some Final Smash power!**

Nico: Lets do it!

Rai: Yeah! THIS IS FOR MY MOTHER YOU HEARTLESS BASTARD!

Sena: Lets get him!

Me, Rai and friends and Nico: SPIRIT STRIKE PHOENIX BLAST!

We fired a wave of fire and energy and it formed into a deadly phoenix.

Lincoln, Frosta and Toph: FINAL SMASH: JUNGLE PRIDE MEGAZORD!

Perfuma, Nanami and Ibuki: FINAL SMASH: JUNGLE MASTER MEGAZORD!

Mai: FINAL SMASH: RHINO PRIDE MEGAZORD!

Lincoln, Frosta, Toph, Entrapta and Jessica: FINAL SMASH! ULTIMATE JUNGLE MEGAZORD!

Lincoln, Frosta, Toph, Gluko, Mai, Entrapta and Jessica: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: ULTIMATE JUNGLE PRIDE CHARGE!

They fired waves of spirit energy and elements and they formed into the Jungle Fury Megazords and the blasts all smashed into Luka and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luka was knocked down and he was beaten and horribly mangled up.

Rai then went up to Luka and he was going to kill him.

Luka: Go on. Kill me. End my life and avenge your mother.

Rai was about to kill Luka… but punched the ground instead and turned to walk away.

Luka: Get back here and fight, Rai! I'm not rhough with you yet!

Rai: But I'm through with you. You're not worth it. You never were. (walks away)

Luka got pissed off and tried to attack Rai from behind but Firefly fired heat lasers at Luka's head, killing him.

Firefly: (to Rai) That way, you don't go to prison for killing a man.

Nico: Nice save Garfield.

Rai: Yeah that was great!

Firefly: Thanks guys.

Nico: And this is for me…

Nico then plunged his hand into Luka's headless body and ripped out his beating heart. Splattering blood all over.

Nico: Just for pissing me off! (To me) Uh J.D. you may want to turn away.

Me: **Oh right! Guys don't look. This is so gross.**

We turned away from him and Nico ate Luka's heart and it was gross and tasty.

YUCK!

His evil spirit then appeared.

Me: **Luka you will never be welcome on this planet or the next.** (Holds hand out to him) **HAKAI!**

He glowed purple and was banished to the Warp forever.

I powered down.

Me: That is that.

Rai: Thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: It was our pleasure Rai. And you were awesome. All of you were.

Sena: Thanks J.D. But your power is incredible.

Finn (TCC): It sure is! Wow!

Nico: That's my pal. He is a force to be reckoned with.

Me: Don't give me a swollen head but thanks.

Vulkanus: (to Rai) We're very proud of you for staying off the vengeance path.

Rai: You guys were right. Revenge is a double edge sword.

Kaos: And as promised, we'll bring your mom back for you.

Diabolico: And we stopped the bomb before it could blow up.

Lola: Now that there are no bomb necklaces holding us back anymore, let's send a threatening message to the rest of the Dragonoids!

Nico: Actually, that probably wouldn't be the right move at this time.

Lynn: Why's that?

Nico: No offense but that kind of anger nearly blew up Suhn today.

Rich Texan: (sheepishly) Sorry, guys. But I agree with Nico on this one.

Lori: (sighs) Okay. You guys literally have a point.

Me: But Rai you need this more than ever. (Snaps fingers)

A beam of light shined down and a figure came down as the divine singing of angels was heard and the light faded and it was Rai's mother Laura back and alive and well.

Rai: Mom!

He hugged her and cried hard.

Laura: Oh Rai! I'm so happy to see you.

Rai: Mom! (Crying hard) I missed you so much!

Laura: I know. I missed you too.

Me: Laura, I'm so sorry about Luka killing you. What he did was unforgivable.

Laura: I know. But thank you all for avenging me. Now I can be with Rai more than ever.

Me: And we can teach you all our techniques and moves and all that. Those powers the Tai Chi Characters have are phenomenal.

Laney: No kidding. Wow. They sure are.

Lola: I'll say.

Shanan: Yeah.

Rai: We would be honored.

Me: Awesome.

Rai: (To the viewers) This was awesome! It's gonna be so cool being part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and showing more of our moves and more.

Me: It sure is. Glad you are gonna have fun with us Rai. Also Rai, do you and Sena have a thing?

Sena and Rai blushed.

Me: I knew it.

Sena: Yes I have feelings for him. How did you know about that?

Me: I have a habit of picking up on these things. Anyway lets go home.

Nico: Good idea. We killed two Dragonoids and there are many more still out there.

Me: And we'll be ready for them.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Tai Chi Chasers is an epic and awesome show! Nico got me into it and it was so cool how they can can do all those awesome powers and more. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter for the 4th Pokemon Movie: Pokemon 4Ever: Celebi - Voice of The Forest and we're going to make sure that the evil Iron Masked Marauder pays for his crimes in blood for everything he has done to Celebi and more.

See you all tomorrow.

# Celebi - Voice of The Forest

In the world of Ponies we were there to visit what Equestria was like long before it was called that. Back then it was called Ponyland and it was an amazing world. This was the world of the 1986 version of My Little Pony and it was amazing. With us was Hunter's friend from Japan, Tahara Udo. He has fair skin, raven black taper hairstyle, black eyes, straight nose, black thin eyebrows, almost similar age and height as Lincoln, Stella, and Clyde. Wears a black and red shirt, blue jeans with an black and silver belt. Red and White sneakers, black and red fingerless gloves. And has powers of Tech, Scorch, Lightning, Plasma, Heat, and Storm Release.

Wave Man: What is this place?

Me: Yep this is it.

Nico: The coordinates are right.

Ice: (Scandinavian Accent) This is it everyone. Welcome to Ponyland.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! I've always wondered what Ponyland was like.

Sunset Shimmer: Wasn't this what they called Equestria eons ago?

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. This is before the Hearthswarming Founding of Equestria.

Lola: This is amazing!

Vince: It sure is. Wow! It's amazing.

Carol: It sure is.

Nico: Wow!

Me: It's an honor to have you with us Tahara.

Tahara: (Japanese Accent) Same here J.D.-san. I am honored to be part of the team.

We walked around Ponyland and it was incredible. It was so beautiful and majestic.

Lola: Wow!

Laney: This is amazing.

Applejack: Hoowee. I've always wondered what it was like back then.

Me: This is also the world where Grogar came from.

Runo: Grogar?

Me: The Devil of Equestria/Ponyland. He was a goat of pure evil.

I went over his history to those that haven't heard about it.

---

**Grogar** is a ram sorcerer who appears as a villain in the *My Little Pony* franchise. He appears as one of the antagonists in the G1 series, *My Little Pony 'n Friends*, appearing as the main antagonist in the four-part episode, " *The Return of Tambelon* ". In the G4 series, *My Little Pony: Friendship Is Magic*, he serves as the posthumous overarching antagonist and a disguise for the redeemed villain, Discord.

The G1 version of Grogar was voiced by Michael Bell, who also voices The Fear in *Metal Gear Solid 3: Snake Eater*, Medivh in the *Warcraft* games, Quackerjack in *Darkwing Duck*, Lex Luthor in the 80s *Superman Cartoon*, the Riddler in *Challenge of the Super Friends*, Doctor Octopus in *Spider-Man and His Amazing Friends*, Zzzax in the 90s *The Incredible Hulk*, the Bunny in *The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy*, Ixis Naugus in the *Sonic the Hedgehog SatAM* series, Aziz in the *Aladdin* series, Ezekiel Rage from *The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest*, Redbeard in *The New Scooby Doo Movies*, and Lawrence in the *Ratchet & Clank* series.

The G4 version of Grogar was voiced by Doc Harris when Discord poses as him.

The G1 version of Grogar appears only in the four-part episode " *The Return of Tambelon* " as the main antagonist. He is an evil demonic ram sorcerer and the leader of the kingdom named Tambelon which is also the Realm of Darkness, who conquered the Troggles and once ruled Ponyland with an iron hoof 500 years ago before he was defeated when the ancient bell was rung. This banished him and the city to the Shadow World. However, Grogar swore that he would return in 500 years to retake Ponyland. Overtime, the memory of Grogar and his reign over Ponyland became forgotten from history and were only told as a legend that Paradise had heard about.

Grogar and Tambelon slowly started to return to Ponyland 500 years later, capturing all the Unicorn Ponies one by one when they winked in and out of the city. When Ribbon sends a dream message to Megan to tell where they are, Grogar intercepts it. After his second in command, Bray, feeds the Unicorns, Grogar orders him to prepare the Troggles to attack Ponyland and threatens him to not doddle. Tambleon fully returns and Bray and the Troggles conquer Dream Valley and capture most of it's inhabitants much to Grogar's pleasure.

However, Bray informs him that nearly all of the ponies and their friends have been captured much to Grogar's anger seeing as that he plans to banish his enemies to the Realm of Darkness and plans to make the humans slaves seeing as that they like the Troggles have hands.

When the captured Ponies, Bushwoolies and Grundles escape the dungeons, they find the ancient bell but don't yet realize its purpose before meeting with Megan and Lofty who had sneaked into Tambelon to free them. Unfortunately, they are caught escaping by Bray and the Troggles. Bray informs Grogar of this and Grogar easily recaptures his prisoners except for Peach Blossom who witnessed the events. He orders Bray to return the old and new prisoners to the dungeons and threatens to throw him in the dungeon if they try to escape again.

Meanwhile, Danny, Molly, Spike, the Ponies and their friends realize that the bell on Grogar's collar is the source of his powers and plan to take it from him. They manage to get Danny's tape recorder and record and splice up Bray's voice in order for Masquerade to lure Grogar out. This succeeds and everyone ambush Grogar. Unfortunately, Grogar proves to be too strong and attacks them. Spike nearly takes his bell but Grogar throws him off and captures Paradise and Forget-Me-Not while everyone else escapes.

Later, a Troggle named Drog abandons Tambelon and joins the humans, Spike, the ponies and their friends. However, a few Troggles (either out of fear or loyalty) inform Grogar of Drog's treachery and he prepares an ambush. This succeeds when Drog, the humans, Spike, the ponies and their friends enter Tambelon and get themselves captured and Grogar informs them of his plan to banish them to the Realm of Darkness.

Later, Bray informs Grogar that the Moochick and the baby ponies have been captured which pleases Grogar. He then orders a celebration and threatens that any of the Troggles not celebrating, will be banished with his prisoners to the Realm of Darkness at midnight. Grogar then prepares the spell that will banish his prisoners at midnight forever.

However, the ponies, humans, Spike, Drog, Bushwoolies and Grundles escape the dungeons and prepare to leave with the Troggles. After being informed of this, Grogar threatens to banish Bray to the Realm of Darkness if they escape. When he sees everyone escaping, he decides to use his magic to kill them instead. However, Spike unknowingly gives Paradise the idea of the ancient bell in Tambelon and informs her friends that when the bell is rung, Grogar's power will be destroyed. Grogar was defeated again by Megan after she rang the ancient bell for the second time, destroying the bell containing his power and banishing him and the whole city back to the Realm of Darkness.

It is said he is unlikely to escape the Realm of Darkness again.

*My Little Pony: Friendship Is Magic*

The G4 version of Grogar appears as the posthumous overarching antagonist of the series, *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He is first mentioned in the Season 7 episode " *A Flurry of Emotions* ". His story was told in the book called "Gusty the Great": Millenia ago, long before the three pony tribes came together as one, the land that would become Equestria was once a mere collection of farms and pastures until Grogar took control and declared himself "Emperor of All He Saw". He wielded a powerful artifact known as the Bewitching Bell, a talisman that allowed him to steal the magic of others and transfer it into himself to increase his own formidable magic, which made him extremely powerful. Grogar earned the title of the "Father of Monsters" after he created several terrible creatures to terrorize the populace and ruled his domain with an iron hoof, until he was confronted by a pony named Gusty the Great and her Unicorn Warriors. As told in the book by Twilight Sparkle, he encountered them on top of the hill that leads to Cloudsdale. The unicorn warriors shot magical beams into the clouds and wrapped around Grogar and pulled him to the ground, but the evil ram managed to break through the bonds as fear gave him power. The rest of the conflict was left unknown due to the interruption by Flurry Heart, but in Season 9, it is revealed that Gusty took his bell and banished him. Since the Bewitching Bell could not be destroyed, Gusty hid it in an enchanted cave high atop Mt. Everhoof. Overtime, the memory of Grogar, his reign over Equestria and Gusty became forgotten from history and were only told as legends that Equestria and a few villains have heard about.

In the ninth and final season, the redeemed spirit of chaos, Discord disguises himself as Grogar, in a misguided effort of preparing Princess Twilight to take over as ruler of Equestria when Princesses Celestia and Luna retire. Using this disguise, he then creates a syndicate of the most dangerous villains in Equestria, believing that the combined threat would pose an even greater challenge for Twilight and her friends and boost their confidence. These villains include the former tyrant of the changelings, Queen Chrysalis, the power-hungry centaur, Lord Tirek, and the treacherous pegasus filly, Cozy Glow. He even revives the dark unicorn, King Sombra, who was previously destroyed, though the latter refused to work with the other villains, which got him destroyed yet again.

After cementing his place as their leader, Discord (as Grogar) then later sends the villains on a mission to retrieve the real Grogar's Bewitching Bell from Mount Everhoof. Even though the villains claim to have failed to obtain the bell, they did learn to work together, which was apparently enough to please Discord (as Grogar). Unbeknownst to him, they actually did get the bell but kept it so that they could use its power to betray him and take Equestria for themselves, which they did near the end of the season. Using the bell, they gained new super forms and then drained Discord of his own magic, which also exposed him of his disguise.

The existence of the Bewitching Bell means that Grogar was indeed real in history and Gusty the Great had banished him successfully, never to return again. He only ever appears in illustrations or flashbacks.

*Comics* My Little Pony: Nightmare Knights

The G1 version of Grogar made a cameo along with all the other previous villains of G1 in Princess Eris' casino.

*My Little Pony 'n Friends*

The G1 version of Grogar has a cold, ruthless and dangerous personality, always scolding Bray for his mistakes and always threatening him different forms of torture if he failed. He sometimes abuses the Troggles so they can follow his orders and do what he wants. He is extremely hateful towards pony-kind and other creatures and prefers to have all his enemies captured. He loved enslaving anyone and had no problem with wanting to make the human children his slaves. He is also has murderous moments with trying to hurt or kill his enemies as shown when he confronted and attacked the ponies, human children, Spike (who is a baby dragon) and their friends and also when they were escaping along with the Troggles, he decided to kill them instead to make sure his plan worked. He is also very intelligent as shown when he hid the ancient bell in a different part of his castle, so that nobody could use it against him and after he learnt of Drog's betrayal, he set up a trap to capture the rest of the inhabitants of Ponyland.

*My Little Pony: Friendship Is Magic*

While the G4 version of Grogar was never seen, it is safe to assume that he was much like his G1 counterpart: ruthless, dangerous and extremely hateful towards pony-kind. He created an army of monsters to terrorize them so that their fear can supply him with power. In the episode, " *A Flurry of Emotions* ", he was mentioned to be treacherous.

When Discord portrayed himself as Grogar, he put on a serious and frightful demeanor that was enough to intimidate the other villains into submission. He claimed to be extremely patient and cunning, having awaited for thousands of years to take his revenge and is willing to work with other villains just for a chance to pull it off. Despite this claim, however, he was unable to tolerate his team bickering with each other, so he sends them on a mission to reclaim the real Grogar's Bewitching Bell in order to teach them to work together. When they claimed to have failed this mission, he only showed anger for a brief moment and then was pleased that they finally got their act together. He also did not tolerate disobedience, as he refused to bring back Sombra after he turned his back on him and used his death as an example to coerce the other villains into compliance. Unlike the majority of villains in the series, Discord (as Grogar) did not underestimate the Mane Six and acknowledged their teamwork as the key to their success. However, despite his seeming distrust of his cohorts, Discord (as Grogar) was gullible enough to believe their story that they failed to retrieve the Bewitching Bell, and was surprised when his cohorts turned on him and revealed that they had the bell all along.

---

Everyone gasped in shock and horror.

Marucho: Oh man! I had no idea!

Alice: He is pure evil!

Me: He was yes. When I destroyed his bell with the combined powers of the Elements of Harmony as well as the power to destroy 100,000 planets and obliterated his Bell of Bewitchment, I discovered that his lifeforce was bound to his bell and he was destroyed and banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Gusty: That's good and we'll never see that monster again.

Laney: No we won't. From what I heard, Grogar is Equestria's version of the Devil and he can stay in the Warp forever.

Lola: You got that right Laney. He deserved to be destroyed.

Nico: Indubitably.

Me: Also I found out that Grogar was the source of all dark magic. When I destroyed his bell, I destroyed all the Dark Magic in all of Equestria.

Nico: Wow!

Runa: Good riddance. That will make taking down the Doomsday 23 on the April 12th War much easier.

Me: It sure will. Lets keep moving. I heard that there is a young girl here that knows this world all too well.

Nico: Okay.

Lynn: What's the girl's name?

Me: Her name is Megan Williams.

Ice: I know her. She is the protector of Ponyland.

Luna Loud: What can you tell us about her Tora?

Ice: She is a brave and skilled girl.

She went over her history.

---

**Megan Williams** is a 13-year-old girl and the eldest of three children. She became the main human protagonist of the first *My Little Pony* series, first appearing in the 1984 and 1985 specials *Rescue at Midnight Castle* and *Escape from Catrina*, then the 1986 film *My Little Pony: The Movie* and the cartoon that followed (simply titled *My Little Pony*, but later retitled *My Little Pony 'n Friends* ).

She and her siblings, Danny and Molly live on a ranch where she keeps a horse named TJ, and a bull named Tauro. Gentle and motherly, but also mature and resourceful in addition to her sweetness and beauty, she acts as the Little Ponies' leader, and in times of crisis the ponies often fly across the rainbow to find her. She keeps the Rainbow of Light, a special locket which contains a powerful rainbow to defeat anything that is evil threatening the ponies.

She was voiced by Tammy Amerson in the first two specials and the movie, and Bettina Bush (who also voices Rainbow Brite) in the cartoon.

She was first brought to Dream Valley by Firefly to help save her friends from the Master of Midnight Castle, Tirac, and his army of darkness. During her quest, she encounters the Sea Ponies and the Moochick, who gave her a heart-shaped locket which contains the Rainbow of Light. After defeating Tirac, Firefly took her back home, taking the locket with her.

She eventually returned to Ponyland, where the ponies throw her a 'Welcome Back' party. During that time, she helped the ponies free the enslaved Bushwoolies from Catrina and reformed her.

---

We were amazed.

Me: Wow! She is a very brave and skilled girl.

Nico: Incredible.

Lola: Yeah.

We arrived at a house and we saw Megan Williams.

Catman: (Fairly Odd Parents) May I ask what a fine young lady like you is doing here in a place like this?

Megan Williams: Oh sorry. I didn't know anyone else was here.

Me: No worries. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Megan Williams: (Gasp) Wow! The world famous heroes.

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Megan Williams: My name is Megan Williams. I have been coming here to Ponyland for a long time.

Princess Celestia: I remember you Megan. You are the first ever Human to ever set foot in the land before it was named Equestria.

Megan Williams: Equestria?

Me: It's a long story. Ponyland was what they called Equestria eons ago before the lands were terribly divided.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's a strange story.

We went over everything.

We told her everything about how Equestria was founded and all that leading up to our adventures.

Megan Williams: Wow! Lots of things have happened in Equestria where you all are from.

Me: All that and more.

Rippersnapper: A lot has changed ever since Equestria was formed. New heroes. New villains. Even a new Princess.

Me: And that's just the tip of the iceberg.

Megan Williams: Wow. I have a lot to learn.

Nico: Yeah and it's amazing.

?: Hey Megan!

A pink Pegasus came and she had beautiful blue hair and 2 blue lightning bolts for a cutie mark.

Megan Williams: Hey Firefly.

Firefly: What's going on here?

Megan Williams: Talking to new friends.

Firefly: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here Firefly.

Twilight Sparkle: I am the new princess. My name is Twilight Sparkle and I'm the Princess of Friendship.

Flurry Heart: I'm her niece Flurry Heart and I'm the Princess of Light.

Lilly Crystal: I'm Lilly Crystal.

Cloud Star: And I'm Cloud Star.

Lilly Crystal: We are the twin Princesses of Life.

Megan Williams: Wow!

Firefly: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is. Also we're gonna need all the help we can get. On April 12th there's a terrible war coming to Equestria. All of its most dangerous enemies are gonna be coming together to destroy everything. This will be a battle like no other and we need all the help we can get to destroy them.

Megan William: Oh man. That's terrible. I will gladly help you.

Firefly: Me too!

Me: Awesome!

Sludge: You Megan no regret joining us.

Megan Williams: Not at all. I love all your adventures and they are some of the most amazing I've heard.

Firefly: They sure are and they are incredible.

Megan Williams: We all would be honored to join.

Nico: Awesome!

Laney: It's gonna be awesome having you part of the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Firefly: Cool!

We later went back home.

---

At the World Tree Estate we were getting ready for another awesome adventure.

Gargoyle: What's our destination this time?

Me: We're going out to the middle of the Montana Mountains in the forest near a town. It doesn't say which town it is. According to legend it is said to be home to the legendary Time Travel Pokemon, Celebi.

Ash: I remember that town! That's where I met Sam and we met and helped Celebi.

Brock: Yeah that was intense. It was amazing.

Misty: But then we had an encounter with that evil Iron Masked Marauder.

Me: Hmm. Let me see here.

I pulled up his info.

---

The Iron-Masked Marauder is the main antagonist of the 2002 Pokémon film Pokémon 4Ever. He is an elite officer of Team Rocket who plotted to overthrow Giovanni and take over the world by using Pokémon that he captured with Dark Balls.

He was voiced by Dan Green.

The Iron-Masked Marauder debuts when he persuades a Pokémon poacher to show him where he found the legendary Pokémon known as Celebi. When the poacher refuses to talk, the Marauder orders his Sneasel to unlock a cell of a Tyranitar that the poacher caught. He then catches the Tyranitar with a unique Poke Ball called a Dark Ball, which turns Pokemon evil and more powerful (even if the Pokemon in question already belong to someone else). The terrified poacher then tells him where he found Celebi just in time when he orders Tyranitar to destroy the poacher's camp.

The Iron-Masked Marauder then searches for Celebi while riding a spider legged machine, along with Jessie, James and Meowth, whom he found in the forest Celebi lived. They decide to go with him due to the fact that he's from Team Rocket as well (and the fact that they were just tired of walking). He finds Ash and his friends with Celebi and tells them to give him Celebi, but they refuse and run away. He sends his Sneasel and Scizor to get Celebi but both are defeated by Ash's Bayleef and Sammy's Charmeleon. When he discovers Scizor and Sneasel tied up with the kids already gone, he sees that the kids were tougher than they looked, but considers that it "makes things interesting." The Marauder is so focused on finding Celebi that he doesn't notice or care that Jessie, James, & Meowth had fallen out of his vehicle and moves onward. The Marauder later finds the kids again and succeeds in capturing Celebi with his Spider-Machine's claw, brutally electrocuting it, before capturing it in a Dark Ball. Before the villain could properly relish his victory, Ash attempted to retrieve Celebi with the help of a flock of wild Pidgey. Although the resulting struggle toppled the Marauder's mecha, the Marauder quickly reclaimed his Dark Ball by stepping on Ash's hands until he passed out.

When surrounded by the angry forest Pokemon, the Iron-Masked Marauder decided to demonstrate the corrupted Celebi's power on them, sending it to attack the wild Pokémon and devastate the forest. Iron-Masked Marauder orders Celebi to build a Scyther-shaped monster from forest materials. He then orders Celebi to destroy the kids, but Suicune saves them. He also captures Jessie by mistake, but decides to use her as a witness to see his power. After the Marauder demonstrates by polluting the lake, Jessie promises the Marauder that she'll guarantee him a promotion when he hands Celebi over to Giovanni; however the Marauder tells her he has no intention of handing Celebi over… instead, he plans to use Celebi to usurp and kill Giovanni in order to take over Team Rocket and the entire world for himself. He attempts to capture Suicune also by using his Tyranitar. Suicune defeats Tyranitar with Bubble Beam and Brock's Onix slammed it into the Lake of Life. Ash and Sammy succeeded in breaking Celebi free from the spell of the Dark Ball (releasing his Scizor, Sneasel, and Tyranitar in the process). The monster was falling apart and Iron-Masked Marauder fell into the lake. He is not defeated, however.

When Celebi is healed, Iron-Masked Marauder suddenly emerges from the lake, grabs Celebi and attempts to fly away with Celebi on his jetpack. But Ash grabs on tightly onto the Marauder's leg as he rises higher and higher. Ash then ordered Pikachu to Thunderbolt the evil man's jetpack, causing it to explode, sending all three plummeting several meters towards the forest floor. While Celebi saves Ash and Pikachu, the Iron-Masked Marauder continues his long fall. He lands in a tree branch that snaps and then lands and rolls down a small hill and lands hard on the ground (losing his mask and Dark Balls in the process). Toya, Diana and Mr. White confront the Marauder along with the forest Pokemon. Surrounded by the angry forest Pokemon, the Marauder tries to send his Pokemon out, but he doesn't have any. The now-powerless Marauder begs for mercy, claiming "This is all a mistake! A big misunderstanding!" The forest Pokemon then tie him up using String Shot, to which Toya replies, "I think the Pokémon understand perfectly!" The Marauder's fate is unknown, but he was most likely arrested and sent to jail afterwards. It is also likely that he remained in jail as Giovanni would learn of the Marauder's betrayal and refuse to bail him out as a result.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA MAN! This guy is pure evil!

Nico: No kidding!

Me: And he is part of Team Rocket. I wonder.

I pulled up some more info and it showed that the Iron Mask Marauder escaped from Prison.

Me: He escaped from Prison!

We gasped again.

Laney: He's probably going to finish what he started in the past.

Me: He obviously didn't get the memo that Team Rocket is all dead. And Giovanni is dead too. Lets go!

Kaos, Control Freak, Vulkanus, Roquefort, Rich Texan, Diabolico, Angel and Duff Killigan then appeared.

Kaos: Can me, Control Freak, Vulkanus, Roquefort, Rich Texan, Diabolico, Angel, and Duff come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Lola: Lets get that freak!

Me: Lets fly!

We were off to Montana.

* * *

We arrived in the forests of Montana and it was beautiful.

(Predator The Chopper Plays)

Scourge: This really is a nice forest.

Me: Boy it sure is.

Nico: It's really beautiful.

Eli: Guys something is not right.

Me: What's wrong Eli?

Eli: I have a strange feeling that we're being watched.

And Eli was right. Little did we know that there was a familiar presence watching us in the trees. It was A YAUTJA. It was watching us very carefully and very quietly. It was watching us with his Infrared Vision. Hunting by our heat.

Me: (From the Yautja's vision) (Distorted) I feel it too. Something is not right.

Nico: (Distorted) Whatever it is we have to be ready for it.

Varie: (Distorted) Yeah.

Duff: (Scottish Accent) Hello? Anyone here?

We didn't hear anything.

Me: Nothing. I don't even see anything.

Eli: It's there all right. I sense it. The Force does not lie.

Lana: What do you think it is?

Eli: No idea. But it's watching us even as we speak.

Me: Stay alert everyone. Lets just keep going.

We went on to the town.

The Yautja watched as we walked.

Lana: (Distorted) I got a really bad feeling about this.

Laney: (Distorted) I do too. But whatever this presence is that's watching us it's not good.

Twilight Sparkle: (Distorted) I have a feeling you're right.

Volcana: Ash, is there anyone in this forest that can help us?

Ash: I think so but its been a long time since I was here.

Me: I heard that you met a boy named Sam that lived here from 40 years ago.

Ash: That's right and he was awesome.

Me: Wow.

We heard a singing voice.

Me: Wow. Listen to that.

The Yautja heard it too and it analyzed it with its audio bar analyzer and it showed an incredible and beautiful frequency.

Lily: (Distorted) Man what is that?

Vince: (Distorted) I think that's the Celebi that is said to live here.

Me: (Distorted) It's beautiful.

Sunset Shimmer: (Distorted) It sure is.

Sweetie Belle: (Distorted) It reminds me of the Harmonizing Heights in Mount Aeris.

Me: That was beautiful, melodious and majestic.

Eli: (Distorted) Wow.

We continued on and saw that the town was deserted.

Me: Well this is the town.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Nico: Where is everybody?

Me: I don't know. But I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Eli: I do too. Something is up.

Rich Texan: There's got to be someone friendly who can help us against the Iron Masked Marauder.

Me: We'll find out soon.

Eli: Shh!

Me: What is it?

We got to the lake and we saw Eli looking out over it.

Me: What is it Eli?

Eli: There's something in those trees over there.

Me: Where?

Eli: Over there in that gap in the branches.

I looked and saw a strange outline that was invisible around a ring.

Me: Hmm.

I turned on my Infrared Vision.

Eli: Do you know what that is?

Me: I'm looking.

I looked at the figure and magnified and to my shock I saw THE YAUTJA!

Me: (GASP) Oh no!

Eli: What is it?

Me: It's a Yautja. It's tracking us and watching us. Waiting for its chance to strike.

Eli: What is a Yautja doing here?

Nico: Oh man. It's hunting us.

Lori: I thought J.D…

Me: Shh. Quiet.

I watched the Yautja closely and it was looking at us and stalking us as it was hunting.

Nico: What is it doing?

Me: Stalking us. It's picking out the right target to hunt and kill.

Naruto: Oh man.

Cody (OC): One of the Galaxy's most Lethal Hunters is here for us. Again.

Me: Yeah. We have to be extra careful and alert.

Plant Man: I can use my powers to easily flush the Yautja out of hiding. But let's let it think we're not onto him. Right now, we have to find anyone friendly around here.

Me: His abilities don't work that way. He has an invisibility system and his technology is incredible. He can blend in perfectly with the surroundings. But his heat signature is not invisible.

Eli: I can face him if you want. I want to try my luck at the most Lethal Hunters in the Galaxy.

Me: You definitely have what it takes to face them Eli. All right lets continue on. If he attacks we will retaliate.

Nico: Okay. I remember this quote from the movie. El Diablo que hace trofeos de los hombres.

Nora Eztli: (Spanish Accent) The Demon who makes trophies of man.

Lana and Lola were shaking in fear.

Me: Just like in Sumatra.

Varie: Oh boy.

Cody (OC): This is gonna be brutal.

Rarity: Oh boy.

We backed away.

Roquefort: Cheese Ninjas, see if you can find any possible allies against the Marauder.

The Cheese Ninjas went all over the place and searched.

Me: Now we wait. But stay alert everyone.

Nico: Okay.

The Cheese Ninjas came back 45 minutes later.

Roquefort: Anything.

Ninja 1: Nothing sir. All the people in the town are hiding. They keep saying that there's a mysterious invisible creature hunting.

Me: They've been scared by the Yautja. And the Marauder is coming too.

Celebi's song was heard.

Me: There's Celebi.

Nico: Yeah. Beautiful.

Me: Yep.

I then smelled a really foul odor.

Me: Yuck. I smell death and decomposition.

Nico: That smell is horrible.

Me: I think I know where it's coming from.

I went to a tree and I saw a bunch of crows picking at a bunch of skinless human bodies.

Me: OH YUCK!

Nico: Holy shit! That is gross!

Laney: OH MAN!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

I looked in some bloody remains and found some dog tags.

Me: Dog tags.

I picked them up and looked at them.

Me: General Dan Corban, United States Army. Nico cut them down.

Nico: Okay.

Nico did so.

Lana: This is terrible.

Me: I knew some of these men. They were Green Berets out of Fort Knox.

Vince: I wonder what they were doing out here.

Eli: No idea. But it looks like the Yautja caught them as trophies.

Nico: Just like in the movie.

Ink Rose: No kidding.

Sam S.L. found a bunch of unspent bullets.

Sam S.L.: Looks like a firefight happened here.

Me: Yeah. They were ambushed. Never saw the attack of the Yautja coming.

Nico: They had no idea they were walking into a trap.

Eli: Until it was too late.

Me: Yep.

Laney made coffins for the bodies and Brittney and Lucy put them

in.

Me: We'll give them a proper burial later.

Babs Seed: Wait. I think I see some people up ahead.

Sunset Shimmer: I see them too.

Me: Me too. Can you make out who they are?

Sunset Shimmer: It looks like a boy with brown hair.

Ash: That's Sam!

Me: Wow. And he has a Celebi with him.

Nico: Cool.

Diabolico: Are you Sam?

Sam (Pokemon): I am. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Same to you Sam. Ash told us so much about you.

Sam (Pokemon): Is he with you all?

Ash: I sure am. It's great to see you Sam.

Sam (Pokemon): Been over 40 years.

Ash: It sure has.

Me: But it's a pleasure to meet you Sam. We heard so much about you.

Sam (Pokemon): I can tell.

Terrorsaur: Listen, is that old lady still around here?

Sam: (Pokemon) You mean Towa and Diana? Yeah they're here but they are hiding.

Me: We can explain everything along the way. Lets get to their cabin so we can talk.

Sam (Pokemon): Okay.

We went to the cabin of Towa and Diana and told Sam about the Yautja and he was shocked and all that.

Nico: Yeah it's crazy.

Vulkanus: Ash, didn't you say that a Suicune helped you guys before?

Ash: I sure did.

Me: Wow. That must've been something to meet the legendary Aurora Pokemon.

Ash: It sure was.

Nico: Cool.

Lola: I hope our invisible friend didn't get it.

Me: I think a Suicune is too much for a Yautja.

Nico: Yeah.

Lynn: But we still have to be careful.

Luan: Yeah.

Me: And now that Marauder is out there too. We are in for a deadly adventure.

Maria: I've got an idea involving Horsea, Poliwag, Poromon, and Manaphy?

Nico: Which is?

Maria: We dress them up as a leprechaun, Santa, Turkey, and Easter Bunny and have them lure the Marauder to us with a pot of gold.

Freon: That's actually a good idea! (to the mascots) Now, which costumes do each of you want to wear?

Manaphy: I'll wear Santa.

Horsea: Turkey.

Poliwag: Easter Bunny.

Poromon: Leprechaun.

Tentacool: Uncle Sam.

Nico: Uncle Sam?

Varie: Wants to include the 4th of July.

Nico: Oh.

We got them dressed and they were so adorable!

May: Oh you all look so cute!

Misty: You sure do!

Maria: So adorable!

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: It's time to put Operation: Trick The Marauder So We Can Prevent Him From Catching Celebi So We Can Kill Him And Also Think Of A Shorter Name For This Operation into action.

Twilight Sparkle: Whew! That's a mouthful.

Me: Lincoln has a habit of doing that. Got it from Mr. Lynn. How about we call it Operation: Holiday Marauder Capture?

Lincoln: That works perfectly.

Lynn Sr.: Nice thinking.

Me: Thanks. I've known Lincoln for 5 years and I come up with awesome operation names that are shorter for them.

Lincoln: Yep.

Linka: Neat.

The Mascots went out.

Angel: I'll watch the mascots from the air.

Me: Okay. But be careful.

Angel spread her wings and flew into the air.

Nico: Here we go.

Eli: One more thing.

Eli fired a beam of magic at a rock and turned it into a pot of gold.

Eli: Perfect.

Me: Nice. Our trap is set. Now we wait.

We waited patiently and then the Iron Mask Marauder came.

Me: (Whisper) There he is.

Nico: (Whisper) He's taking the bait.

He saw the mascots and saw the pot of gold.

Marauder: Give me that pot of gold now!

Poromon: Sorry. There's no gold. Only the pot! (bashes Marauder on the head with pot)

Thunderblast: I know it's not Halloween yet but… (to Marauder) Trick or Treat, dirtbag!

OUR TRAP WAS SPRUNG!

Me: HIYAH!

I kicked the Marauder square in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl.

Me: You make me sick you freak!

But then I saw three lasers targeting the Marauder's arm.

Me: Uh oh. GET DOWN!

We ducked and the Yautja fired a plasma blast and it hit the Marauder's arm and burned it completely off and severed his arm off! The Marauder screamed in excruciating pain as his arm was blasted completely off!

Me: OUCH! That had to hurt!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: I got this!

Eli went to face the Predator.

Me: You will pay for your crimes. And also here's a memo for you: Team Rocket and Giovanni are all dead. They all died a horrible death.

Jessie (Pokemon): Except for us because we got fired.

James (Pokemon): That's right.

Marauder: I was going to have Celebi make that plant monster again! But now, I'll have to create it with my backup plan!

The Marauder tossed the Dark Orb in the air as plants gathered around it.

Control Freak: I know just the guy to use for this situation!

He called a bunch of Burning Leos from Kirby.

Nicole: Burning Leos. Perfect!

Nico: I'm amazed this guy can do all that with just one arm.

Naruto: No kidding!

Me: We need to take the battle to another planet.

Nico: Good idea.

The Springfield Mafia, Pete, Captain Cold, Comic Book Guy, Evilseed, The Dark Turtles, The Gentleman Ghost and LaGrange then appeared.

Me: The Springfield Mafia, Pete, Captain Cold, Comic Book Guy, Evilseed, The Dark Turtles, The Gentleman Ghost and LaGrange.

Captain Cold: Yep it's us.

Gentleman Ghost: James old chap. How have things been?

Me: Good thanks.

Fat Tony: This forest really is amazing.

Maria: It sure is, isn't it?

Pete: (sees the forest monster) Whoa! That's one nasty monster!

Captain Cold: At least Celebi isn't in it this time.

Comic Book Guy (to Sam): You must be Professor Oak's younger self.

Sam (Pokemon): I sure am.

Me: It's amazing that Ash knew you for so long in temporal terms.

Sam (Pokemon): It sure is.

Laney: I think that's so cool.

Celebi then appeared and it landed in Apple Fritter's arms.

Apple Fritter: Oh wow! This little one must be Celebi.

Fluttershy: That's right Apple Fritter. She's beautiful. Just like my

Celebi.

Nico: Yep.

?: It sure is pretty huh?

A figure came out and it was ONE EYE from episode 28 of S.P.D.!

---

**One Eye** is a cycloptic purple alien and another one of Morgana's drawings that she brought to life to fight the Rangers but was destroyed and contained by the Delta Max Megazord.

---

Jack Landors: One Eye!

One Eye: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made by Morgana to destroy the Rangers. And it was the first time the SWAT Megazord was used.

One Eye: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Z: He has a great memory.

One Eye: (to the SPD Rangers) Is this my first time fighting you Rangers at normal size?

Jack Landors: It sure is. This is gonna be awesome facing you.

Sky Tate: Yeah it is!

Sena: I can't wait to try some of my new powers on you. You guys are in for an awesome show.

Lincoln: Cool!

?: I bet they are cool.

Another figure came out and it was Homer Simpson's former co-worker at the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant and Nuclear Physics

Engineer, FRANK GRIMES, from Season 8 episode 23!

---

**Franklin "Frank" A. Grimes, Sr.**, " **Grimey** " or " **Stretch** ", (born 1962) (died May 4, 1997) was an employee of the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant and the self-declared enemy of Homer Simpson. Grimes served as the main antagonist of the episode Homer's Enemy. Frank Grimes was a hard worker, who had to earn everything the hard way. He was also irritable, grumpy, and easily annoyed, particularly by the actions of his co-worker, Homer.

Frank Grimes was a hard worker with perpetual bad luck. He was abandoned by his family at the tender young age of four, and never went to school. He spent his childhood days working as a delivery boy, presenting gifts to children from wealthy and loving families.

On his eighteenth birthday, Grimes was severely injured in a silo explosion. It's never revealed what he was doing in the silo, or how it exploded. A flashback narrated by Kent Brockman shows Grimes simply seen running toward the silo, which then erupts. His recovery was long and painful.

Grimes worked long and hard consistently, and what few spare moments he had, he used to study science by mail. His long years of toil and suffering left him bitter, resentful, and arrogant among his peers.

College

In 1992, Grimes received a degree in nuclear physics from a distant college. A bird attempted to steal it from him when it arrived. Grimes holds an integrated Masters's degree in Physics (MPhys), and is a Chartered Physicist (CPhys).

Family

Grimes was said to be unmarried, but he happened to have a son named Frank Grimes, Jr. who was born as a result of one of Grimes' visits to an unnamed hooker. Grimes' son grew up and became a mechanic known as "Junior".

## Job at the Springfield Power Plant

A week after receiving his college degree, Grimes was featured in an episode of "Kent's People", which highlighted his lifelong determination. After seeing the report, Mr. Burns insisted that Grimes be hired to work at the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant as Executive Vice President. Unfortunately, just as Waylon Smithers, Jr. found Grimes the next day, Burns saw another story on TV about a heroic dog who saved a child from becoming roadkill and pushed a criminal into the street in the kid's place. Forgetting any admiration for Grimes, Burns awarded the position to the dog and assigned Grimes to work in Sector 7-G with Homer Simpson.

## Enemies

Grimes took an intensely growing dislike to Homer Simpson, finding him obnoxious, idiotic, and dangerous. Initially, Grimes minded his own business, but after Homer intruded upon Grimes' personal space with actions such as unintentionally stealing his lunch (Grimes was on a special diet) and Grimes' personalized stationery, this caused Grimes to increasingly dislike Homer. In direct contrast, Homer started to admire him, even giving him the nickname "Grimy" (which he thought Grimes liked, when in fact Grimes despised the moniker). When Grimes ended up accidentally destroying a wall after smacking a beaker full of sulfuric acid out of Homer's hands right before he drank it, Homer immediately pointed out Grimes was responsible for the damage (without explaining how the man saved his life, or that it wouldn't have happened if he hadn't recklessly reached for the oddly placed beaker full of highly corrosive liquid, only pointing at Grimes and saying "He did" when Burns asked who destroyed the wall). As a result, Grimes was given a stern warning and a severe pay cut by Mr. Burns, and he told Homer that they would be mortal enemies from that point on.

Homer attempted to patch things up by inviting Grimes to dinner at his house. He arranged everything to be absolutely perfect (much more than usual), telling his neatly-dressed kids to behave and having Marge cook an exorbitant number of lobsters. Unfortunately, it only served to further infuriate Grimes as he saw Homer's possessions as satisfying yet undeserved for an incompetent person like him; Homer had a comfortable life, a polite family, an adorable baby, a genius daughter, a beautiful wife, a son who owned a factory (at the time), a dream home, two cars, could afford lobster for dinner, won a Grammy, toured with the Smashing Pumpkins, was friends with Gerald Ford and had even been to space. In comparison, Grimes had to struggle for everything all his life, was working a second job at a foundry, and yet all he had to show for it was his briefcase, his haircut and a one-room apartment wedged between two bowling alleys (the latter of which impressed Homer). He declared Homer a "total fraud" who leeched off hard-working people like himself, being undeservingly rewarded for a lifetime of sloth and ignorance while he himself had few material possessions. To enrage Grimes even further, it appeared as though none of the other employees at the nuclear power plant seemed to mind Homer or care about the severe problems his actions had caused, simply telling him that it was best not to think about it and that Homer was a good person despite his many faults.

Despite his animosity towards Homer, Grimes held no grudge against the rest of the Simpson family; as he stormed out of their house, he briefly turned back and politely said that it was nice meeting them before leaving.

## Death

Back at work, in an effort to prove that Homer was a truly undeserving buffoon and to humiliate him, Grimes tricked him into entering a nuclear power plant model-building contest intended for kids. When Homer won the contest with his own entry (a copy of the current power plant, with added fins to lower wind resistance and a racing stripe) and received thunderous applause from the audience, Grimes finally snapped, declaring everyone in the plant to be insane. Clearly having lost his mind, Grimes ran through the plant, psychotically impersonating Homer in a mocking fashion, and ultimately spotted some high-voltage power cables, saying, "What's this? 'Extremely high voltage.' Well, I don't need safety gloves, 'cause I'm Homer Simp-" He touched the cables before he could finish his sentence and was electrocuted to death.

Grimes was buried at Springfield Cemetery. Homer unintentionally managed to make a mockery of the funeral ceremony by falling asleep and, half-waking up, telling Marge to change the channel in a drowsy voice, causing the entire funeral congregation (including Reverend Lovejoy) to erupt in laughter as the coffin was lowered into the Earth.

## Legacy

In "Sunday, Cruddy Sunday", it's revealed that Grimes was sent a Val-U-Qual coupon book before his death. It became un-deliverable mail after he died and was placed in Springfield's dead letter room. Bart later picked it out and gave Grimes' coupon book to Homer.

A long time after Grimes died, Homer was subjected to repeated murder attempts by a mysterious man. It's revealed that these were carried out by Grimes' illegitimate son, Frank Grimes, Jr. Junior revealed the previously unknown fact that while his father never married, he did "happen to like hookers", leading the viewer to assume that one of them was his mother.

Junior was trying to avenge his father's death by killing Homer, but he ultimately failed and was arrested. When Junior told Homer of his plan, Homer recalled the day of Grimes' though to be death through a flashback. However, Homer seems to have trouble remembering that "Grimey" is not still alive and well; as he asked Junior, "How is old Grimey anyway?"

Grimes' tombstone has made frequent appearances since his death. It appears in the HD opening theme used for most episodes since February 2009. In it, Ralph Wiggum can be seen playing on Grimes' grave like a sandbox. In "The Seemingly Never-Ending Story," the tombstone is one of the items that Mr. Burns collects on a scavenger hunt. In "Looking for Mr. Goodbart," a *Peekimon Get* creature is located on top of Grimes' tombstone, leading a large number of Springfield residents to walk all over it to capture the creature.

## Non-Canon Appearances Treehouse of Horror

Frank is one of the characters on Lord Montymort's wailing wall in Treehouse of Horror XII. His tombstone is seen in Treehouse of Horror XXII.

In the Treehouse of Horror XXVI opening sequence, a monster version of Frank Grimes emerges from his grave and seeks revenge on the Simpson family (primarily Homer and Bart, although Bart never wronged him).

Frank Grimes appears in Treehouse of Horror XXVII. In the opening sequence, Frank's ghost joins Sideshow Bob's army of the Simpsons' enemies along with Kang and the Leprechaun. However, after being tricked alongside the others into dancing, Maggie decapitates all of them. However, Frank "survives" and puts his head back on due to already being dead, although he is forced to watch all of the Simpsons episodes that were ever made in a row as his punishment in Hell as he looks at a huge mosaic saying "600" with all 600 episodes playing in the background. Even though Grimes is a ghost in Treehouse of Horror XXVII, the Treehouse of Horror episodes aren't canon and thus Grimes never became a ghost.

The Simpsons: Tapped Out

In a non-canon appearance for the game *The Simpsons: Tapped Out*, it is revealed that the electrocution only left Grimes in a coma. He was buried alive and, upon waking up, learned to meditate in his coffin. He dug himself out of the grave sometime later and returned to Springfield, where Homer attempted to befriend him again.

Simpsons Comics

In *Simpsons Comics 211*, Homer passes by Frank Grimes at the power plant. It is never explained, but Grimes is alive and well, possibly continuing his story from *The Simpsons: Tapped Out* .

The Serfsons

In "The Serfsons", Frank's head is seen severed on a pole.

---

Homer: Grimey!

Me: Wait a minute. Aren't you Frank Grimes, Homer's former co-worker that worked at the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant that went mad because of Homer's lovable stupidity?

Frank Grimes: That's right J.D. and it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here. I heard you hate Homer with a vengeance.

Homer: I don't get it, Grimey. Why do you hate me so much?

Frank Grimes: (glares at Homer) You might have everyone else fooled, Simpson! But not me! Let me tell you what I think of you. You're an idiot and a moron and always will be! You might have been lucky against that Burns and his group. But someday, you'll fuck up so bad you'll bring what's left of this planet crashing down around us. to the others) And then the rest of you and everyone else will be sorry for ever trusting him!

May: (sighs) You have to let go of this hatred of Homer, Grimes. It's not healthy.

Me: Yeah! That was 24 years ago! You need to stop this extreme hatred over him. And besides he can't help it. Look.

I showed him a picture and it showed that Homer had a crayon lodged in his brain. (Season 12 Episode 9)

Me: Homer got that stupid because he has a crayon lodged in his brain and it's what made him into the lovable goombah we all know and love. Plus there was another contributing factor. His father and Marge hated his guts to the core. Abraham was a mean-tempered fucking son of a bitch. Marge because she is insane.

Bart: And Marge gambled all our money away and never gave a rats ass about her family.

Me: And Mr. Burns never paid him a penny. He never gave a flying fuck about anyone other than himself.

Eli: That's right. But how did you come back?

Frank Grimes: Thanks to this.

He pulled out a card and it was NUMBER 53: Heart-eartH!

We gasped!

Eli: Number 53: Heart-eartH!

Me: I had a feeling a Number was behind this. Lets get it on everyone!

I snapped my fingers and we were all on the planet Glaren and the Yautja was with us.

Nico: Nice!

Eli: I'll face the Yautja after helping Yugi.

Me: Okay. Lets get them!

Marauder: And these guys too!

He called out his Dark Pokemon and he had a Dark Tyrannitar, Weavile, Meganium, Gyarados, Scizor and Moltres!

Nico: He has a Dark Tyrannitar, Weavile, Meganium, Gyarados, Scizor and Moltres!

Me: We haven't had this happen to us in a while. Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Sora Takenouchi, Phoenixmon, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firefly & Megan Williams, Gusty the Great, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Dan, Drago, Joe Shimamura, Rai, Sandpit and Gargoyle VS The Springfield Mafia

---

The Springfield Mafia was first.

Legs: (to Sora Takenouchi) Hard to believe anyone could truly hate a nice guy like Homer.

Louie: Aside from Burns.

Sora Takenouchi: I know. From what I heard, Frank Grimes hated

Homer because of how stupid he thought he was. Without that crayon lodged in his brain, Homer is a genius.

Phoenixmon: That's right and he is a talented guy too.

Sunset Shimmer: I watched the Simpsons myself and it's so funny. I just can't believe that Burns is that evil.

Phoenix Shimmer: No kidding. He was evil incarnate.

Pepperdance: A monster from Hell that deserved to be destroyed.

Cayenne: Didn't care about anyone other than himself and he asked for death.

Wallflower: You got that right.

Fat Tony: Indeed. How is Lorenzo doing?

Sora T.: Doing really well. He is now a top duelist in the 10 best duelists at the Duel Academy.

Fat Tony: I'm so proud of him especially after everything he went through.

Louie: We all are.

Legs: Who is this with you?

Firefly: Oh my name is Firefly.

Megan Williams: And I'm Megan Williams.

Gusty: Megan is the first human to visit Equestria back over 1,000 years ago.

Firefly: But back then it was called Ponyland.

Hiita: It was beautiful back then.

Dan: And it's just as beautiful as it was back then as it is now.

Drago: It sure is.

Joe Shimamura: Yep.

Rai: And it's amazing.

Fat Tony: I can tell. And I see you all have Rai and his friends joining you all.

Sora T.: They want to get in on the fun.

Louie: Cool.

Gargoyle: It's gonna be fun.

Sandpit: Yep.

Fat Tony: It always is fun. Shall we get started?

Sora T.: Lets do it!

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the labonza.

Sora T.: Get in my way Legs and I'm gonna kick you in the fucking balls!

Rai: Same with me. And here's what I can do. HWA! 火

He fired a blast of fire from his hands and it hit Legs and knocked him down in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fat Tony: WHOA! That was intense!

Rai: Watch this.

He then activated his ultimate transformation and he had longer red hair and had tiger stripes form on his body and then his eyes turned red and he sprouted crimson red angel wings and he had a sword of pure energy!

Sora T.: WHOA! That is so cool!

Phoenixmon: Wow! I didn't know you could do this Rai.

Rai: I discovered during my battles with the Dragonoids that I also have some Dragonoid in my blood. I'm a hybrid of both clans.

Sora T.: Whoa! That is amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! I didn't know you had this kind of power.

Phoenix Shimmer: And to have Dragonoid in you? That's cool!

Rai: It's a recent discovery. Before we met J.D.

Cayenne: That's incredible!

Pepperdance: Wow!

Rai: Watch what I can do. Come get me!

Fat Tony: Gladly!

They pulled out their guns and Rai flew at them and they fired at him and he slashed the bullets and melted them into nothing. He flew into the air and fired blasts of fire and they hit the ground and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Wallflower: WHOA! That is amazing!

Firefly: Wow! What power!

Megan Williams: Incredible!

Dan: Awesome!

The explosions knocked down the Mafia and Gargoyle and Sandpit punched and kicked them down.

Sora T.: That is so awesome! Lets get them! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HUNDRED YEARS WAR!

Phoenixmon: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: ROMAN SENATE!

Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ROBOUTE GILLIMAN!

Phoenix Shimmer: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: ROGAL DORN!

Pepperdance: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: LION El'JONSON!

Cayenne: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: NOVAMARINES!

Wallflower: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SUNFLOWER HURRICANE!

Firefly & Megan Williams: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SWARM OF BURNING FIREFLIES!

Gusty the Great: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE SCARS SPACE MARINES!

Hiita: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF FLAMES!

Dan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STONE ANUBIS GUARDS!

Drago: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STONE HORUS GUARDS!

Joe Shimamura: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: G-GUNDAM MOBILE SUITS!

Rai: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING SWORD CHARGE CUTTER!

Sandpit: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: SAHARA DESERT!

Gargoyle: NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT OF THE LIVINE GARGOYLES!

They fired elemental blasts and energy and it formed into said things and knocked the Springfield Mafia Down.

Sora T.: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

Pepperdance: YEAH!

Phoenix Shimmer: WOO! And Rai that was awesome!

Rai: Thanks.

---

Battle 2: Penny, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Eria the Water Charmer, Jet Link, Sena, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) Okay, I can't lie. The mascots look even more cute in those costumes.

Penny: They sure do. (Giggles)

Rarity: They are so cute like that.

Sweetie Belle: I Think so too. They are adorable that way.

Thunder Terror: I've never been one to admire things that are cute but they are most adorable like that.

Emerald Shine: They sure are. I think they are awesome.

Topaz Flare: Yep.

Pete: I think so too. But what really surprises me is that Grimes fella. I can't believe that he has that much hatred towards Homer for being stupid.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I know but the poor fellow can't help it.

Sapphire Shores: Yeah he has been that way for over 32+ Years.

Mistmane: Since 1989 from what I recall.

Sable Spirit: That's a long time.

Marucho: No kidding. Since December 17th, 1989.

Preyas: Wow! That's a long time.

Eria: It sure is. But the Simpsons weren't made an official show until then.

Jet Link: That's right. They were made on the Tracey Ullman Show back on April 19th, 1987 and didn't become official until 1989.

Sena: That sure is interesting. But it's amazing that the Simpsons have been that popular for that long.

Scourge: No kidding.

Cyclonis: No kidding.

Pete: I know. Awesome show. Lets do it!

Pete went at them and he had his fists going and they dodged his strikes and Scourge fired blasts of fire and Cyclonis fired energy lasers and they hit him all over.

Sena: Watch this!

Sena then transformed. She had Tiger Stripes form on her arms and face and her clothes changed color. She had an aqua blue dress and blue pants and she had a whip sword in her hands and her power was now incredible.

She swung her sword and it whiplashed Pete and cut him in his face and chest! OUCH!

Rarity: My word!

Sweetie Belle: Wow! That is so cool!

Thunder Terror: Wow! Sena that was incredible!

Sena: Thanks guys.

Penny: Watch this! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: TEAM 6 RAP!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: ELDAR SPIRIT STONES!

Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRAFTWORLDS!

Thunder Terror: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELDAR CORSAIRS!

Emerald Shine: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GODDESS ISHA!

Topaz Flare: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GODDESS LILEATH!

Sassy Saddles: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GOD ASURYAN!

Sapphire Shores: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: WARGOD KAELA MENSHA KHAINE!

Mistmane: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: GOD YNNEAD!

Sable Spirit: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: YNNARI ELDAR

Marucho: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: TAU EMPIRE!

Preyas: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: KROOT CARNIVORES!

Eria: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: WATER STARS!

Jet Link: WIND STYLE NINJA ART VESPID STINGERS!

Sena: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: DEMIURGS!

Cyclonis: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAVAGING CYCLONES!

Scourge: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: HERALDS OF TZEENCH!

They fired elemental and crystal blasts and they formed into said things and they hit Pete and knocked him down in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pete was knocked down.

Penny: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

Sena: That was awesome!

Thunder Terror: Boy it sure was.

---

Battle 3: Qin, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Flash Magnus, Shun, Storm Skyress, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Finn (TCC), Françoise, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold

---

Captain Cold was next.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) Must've been hard to find anyone friendly to help out against the Marauder.

Qin: It was and there was a reason for it. There was a Yautja that has been terrorizing the town.

Captain Cold: You mean the Aliens from the movie Predator?

Qin: That's them and it was stalking us and Eli is about to face it even as we speak. They are also the very same aliens that J.D. and Cody faced. J.D. faced one on the island of Sumatra and it left his mark on J.D.'s face and Cody was trained by the Yautja's.

Captain Cold: Wow! That's intense! And J.D. from what I recall defeated a Yautja.

Rainbow Dash: He sure did and he has the respect of the most lethal hunters in the galaxt.

Storm Rainbow: He sure does. Wow.

Lightning Dust: I got to admit, that is incredible to face aliens that deadly.

Spitfire: Thank goodness we didn't face any Xenomorphs.

Vapor Trail: Yeah that would've been horrifying.

Scootaloo: No kidding. And scary too.

Magma Gloom: But thank goodness J.D. made sure that the Xenomorphs would never terrorize the universe again.

Shun: Yeah.

Storm Skyress: At least the universe will be safe from the Xenomorphs as long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm is on guard.

Flash Magnus: Yep. Thank goodness.

Finn (TCC): That is scary and brutal.

Wynn: It sure was.

Françoise: Yeah.

Volcana: Yep.

Torch Man: You said it.

Captain Cold: Indeed: Lets do it.

Captain Cold fired a blast of ice from his ice gun and Qin fired a blast of fire from her hands and the blasts collided and a huge cloud of steam came out.

Volcana and Torch Man fired a blast of fire and burned him all over.

Finn: Check this out. JUN! 雷

He fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Captain Cold and electrocuted him all over.

Qin: Whoa! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Qin: Try these on! BAMBOO STYLE NINJA RT: GIANT PANDAS!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RACING THROUGH THE CLOUDS!

Storm Rainbow: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: STORM CLOUDS!

Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: JAGHATAI KHAN!

Spitfire: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SALAMANDERS!

Vapor Trail: BOIL STYLE NINJA ART: BOILING GEYSERS!

Scootaloo: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SPEED THROUGH THE TORNADOES!

Magma Gloom: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA TORNADO!

Sky Stinger: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: GUSTY HURRICANE!

Angel Wings: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FIRST KAZEKAGE!

Flash Magnus: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: SECOND KAZEKAGE!

Shun: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: PANZER BATTALION!

Storm Skyress: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: TOBIRAMA SENJU!

Wynn: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND BLAST!

Finn (TCC): WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: HASHIRAMA SENJU!

Françoise: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SECOND TSUCHIKAGE!

Volcana: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MADARA UCHIHA!

Torch Man: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LAND OF FIRE!

They fired elemental blasts and it all formed into said people and things and they hit Captain Cold and knocked him down.

Qin: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

Scootaloo: So cool!

---

Battle 4: Whitney, Applejack, Thunderbird Apple, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Stella Oresdotter, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Albert Heinrich, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy

---

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) If Swamp Thing were here, he'd be pissed at the Marauder for misusing the Green to make that plant monster.

Whitney: You and I are most definitely in agreement on that. Swamp Thing is the guardian of life and he would break that Marauder's neck.

Applejack: That is extreme but I agree on that. He has no honor.

Thunderbird Apple: You said it. I can't believe some people are like that.

Apple Bloom: Me neither. They are monsters.

Frozen Fright: Thank goodness me and my brothers were never like that. We may have been known as the Fearful 5 but we only did minor crimes like vandalism, breaking stuff and all that.

Apple Fritter: Well as long as no one got hurt.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: That's good as long as no one gets hurt.

Comic Book Guy: Indeed. Thank goodness.

Autumn Blaze: But you probably know about Bubble Bass right? SpongeBob told us that he was an even bigger j*** than you?

Comic Book Guy: Is he really that bad?

Coloratura: Worse than you can imagine.

Granny Smith: Yeah he is as mean as a tapeworm in a bucket full of rattlesnakes.

Apple Rose: The guy is a menace.

Goldie Delicious: He is a total freak.

Comic Book Guy: Hard to imagine he is worse than me. And I am often called one of the biggest jerks in all of animation. Literally because of my big fat body.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye but you still are loveable laddie.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) Indeed lad. And your knowledge of comic books and entertainment is most amazing.

Stella Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It sure is.

Julie: That's right and I love how much you love our food and all comics and entertainment.

Hammer Gorem: That's right.

Aussa: You know so much about everything in entertainment.

Albert Heinrich: Yep.

Wood Man: I can vouch for that.

Plant Man: Yeah.

Comic Book Guy: Thanks guys. That means a lot to me.

Whitney: And there is one thing you have that he never will have and that is a great wife and amazing companion.

Comic Book Guy: That is 100% true. Lets do it.

He turned into the Ice Sumo Wrestlers!

Whitney: Wow! Ice Sumo Wrestlers.

Applejack: Now that is amazing.

Comic Book Guy: Indeed. Lets do it.

He fired blasts of ice and Whitney fired leaves and flowers and they collided and exploded all over. Wood Man and Plant Man fired blasts of leaves and plants and they hit him all over.

Whitney: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: POPPY FLOOD!

Applejack: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PINEAPPLE SLICE TORNADO!

Thudnerbird Apple: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: PINEAPPLE ORCHARD!

Apple Bloom: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: TANGERINE SLICES!

Frozen Fright: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Apple Fritter: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: MANGO SLICES!

Big Mac: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH FOSSILS!

Sugar Belle: CANDY STYLE NINJA ART: CANDY KINGDOM!

Autumn Blaze: FALL STYLE NINJA ART: HALLOWEEN!

Coloratura: FALL STYLE NINJA ART: THANKSGIVING!

Granny Smith: ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: GUAVA SLICES!

Apple Rose: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SUNFLOWER TORNADO!

Goldie Delicious: COOKING STYLE NINJA ART: SUSHI STORM!

Rockhoof: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STONE RHINO CHARGE!

Cocoa Axe: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: DRYADS!

Stella Oresdotter: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: TREANTS!

Julie: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: RIVER STREAMS!

Hammer Gorem: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: RIVER DELTAS!

Aussa: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOUNT HOOD!

Albert Heinrich: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: IRKEN EMPIRE!

Wood Man: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ENTANGLEMENT CAGE!

Plant Man: PLANT STYLE NINJA ART: VENUS FLYTRAP!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said things and knocked down the Ice Comic Book Guy,

Whitney: Awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Mallow, Fluttershy, Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Lyra the Light Charmer, Donha, Geronimo Jr., Babs Seed and Trixie VS Evilseed

---

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) As a plant being, I'm glad that the Marauder isn't controlling Celebi this time.

Mallow: I am glad too. I love all plants great and small and love all grass and plant Pokemon myself. But I would never abuse Pokemon like that.

Fluttershy: Me neither. They are such amazing and fun creatures.

Butterfly Rose: All Pokemon are. They are awesome.

Mirage Daffodil: They sure are.

Evilseed: I think so too. But I heard that Ash and friends met a Celebi once before.

Tree Hugger: They sure did and Celebi is one far out groove Pokemon.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think so too.

Discord: They are amazing. And some of them are absolutely amazing and powerful.

Alice: They sure are.

Alpha Hydranoid: I think so too.

Lyra: You better believe it. They are phenomenal.

Donha: Yep.

Babs Seed: I think so too. And it's amazing that there are many different kinds out there.

Trixie: No kidding. There's 898 Pokemon now I think.

Evilseed: Wow! That's a lot.

Mallow: No kidding.

Evilseed: Lets do it.

Evilseed formed a bunch of Plant Tyrannosaurs and they fired plant barbs and Mallow grabbed all the barbs and threw them back and Babs and Trixie fired energy blasts and blew the plant dinosaurs apart and they kicked and punched him all over.

Mallow: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: DANDELION FLOOD!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: SPRING MEADOW!

Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: DAFFODIL FIELD!

Tree Hugger: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT TREE ENTANGLEMENT!

Mage Meadowbrook: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: TULIP FIELD!

Discord: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: DAEMONETTES!

Alice: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE RABBIT THAT'S ALWAYS LATE!

Alpha Hydranoid: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SEA HYDRA!

Lyra: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: HYMN OF THE CHERUBIM!

Donha: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SAKURA FLOWER SHURIKEN STORM!

Geronimo Jr.: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: CORNFLOWER FIELD!

Babs Seed: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: DAISY FIELD!

Trixie: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: TRIXIE THE GREAT!

They fired waves of flowers and nature and energy and they formed into said things and knocked down Evilseed.

Mallow: All right!

Fluttershy: That was awesome.

Babs: Yeah it was!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 6: Hulk, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Little Cheese, The Ripping Friends, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Chang Changku, Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles

---

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Raph: (to Hulk) Out of curiosity, do you like that Edzilla acts like you?

Hulk: Better believe Hulk do. Edzilla fun and great to get along with Hulk.

Pinkie Pie: I think so too. He's strong and awesome!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I think so too.

Marble Pie: I do too.

Limestone Pie: You better believe it.

Dark Donny: I think so myself. But do you guys hate that Marauder?

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) You better believe it. He has no honor.

Little Cheese: No he doesn't.

Crag: And we're gonna smash him to pulp when we're done here.

Rip: We're gonna rip him apart!

Chunk: Yeah and it will hurt!

Slab: Big time!

Runo: And it won't be pretty.

Blade Tigrerra: No kidding!

Dharc: I hope that Marauder gets what's coming too him.

Chang: Same here friends.

Scorponok: I will sting him to death myself if I half to.

Terrorsaur: And then I'll bite his head off!

Dark Leo: Well said.

Dark Donny: Lets do it!

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

Hulk smashed the ground and sent a crack at the Dark Turtles and they jumped at the Hulk.

Scorponok: Lets do it! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

Scorponok transformed.

Terrorsaur: Yeah! Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed.

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Scorponok and Terrorsaur fired their weapons and knocked the Dark Turtles down.

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: HULK SMASH!

Pinkie Pie; COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ALPHA BETAS!

Maud Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: ED, EDD, N EDDY.

Marble Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: APRIL FOOLS!

Limestone Pie: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: DIABOLICAL ORDER OF MAYHEM!

Somnambula: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: PETER GRIFFIN!

Little Cheese: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: HOMER SIMPSON!

Ripping Friends: COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: MOE'S TAVERN!

Runo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WALL OF CHINA!

Blade Tigrerra: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: BENGAL TIGER!

Dharc: NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: WWE UNDERTAKER!

Chang: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOWER OF PISA!

Scorponok: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL BEING!

Terrorsaur: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: BLACKSTONE FORTRESSES!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and they formed into said things and smashed the Dark Turtles down.

Hulk roared in victory.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Runo: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 7: Yugi Moto, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Sir Great Britain, Elemental Mistress Doriado, Eli, 2D Man and Freon VS Gentleman Ghost

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) How long was the Yautja following you all?

Yugi: Since we first arrived in Montana. It's like it knew we were coming.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and with J.D. and Cody's past experiences with them I have a feeling this is gonna get intense.

Luster Dawn: I do too and I can tell we're gonna be in for a wild ride.

Thunder Sparkle: I think so too.

Minuette: Cody told us a lot about the Yautja and what they are capable of and from what I heard, they are really powerful and deadly.

Twinkleshine: Yeah no lies about that.

Lemon Hearts: No kidding.

Lyra Heartstrings: I hope Eli beats that Yautja when we're done here.

Moondancer: He will and he is really strong and tough.

Eli: Thanks girls. That means a lot.

Star Swirl: But the Yautja are no laughing matter.

Sir Great Britain: No they aren't.

Doriado: Yeah. They are not called the Galaxy's most Lethal Hunters for show.

2D Man: But they are honorable.

Freon: Yeah.

Gentleman Ghost: Indeed chaps. Lets get it on shall we?

Yugi: Lets.

Gentleman Ghost went at them and he struck at them and they dodged his strikes. 2D Man and Freon punched and froze him all over.

Yugi: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE WIZARDS

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: EARTH WIZARDS!

Luster Dawn: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: WATER WIZARDS!

Minuette: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: WIND WIZARDS!

Twinkleshine: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING WIZARDS!

Lemon Hearts: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH WIZARDS!

Lyra Heartstrings: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELESTIAL WIZARDS!

Moondancer: LUNAR STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR WEREWOLVES!

Star Swirl: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: HEAVEN WIZARDS!

Sir Great Britain: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LIFE WIZARDS!

Doriado: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: DEATH WIZARDS!

Eli: TWO STEPS FROM HELL STYLE NINJA ART: ARCHANGEL!

2D Man: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GALACTIC EMPIRE!

Freon: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: SITH STYLE NINJA ART: SITH EMPIRE!

They fired waves of elemental energy and magic and they formed into said wizards and more and they hit the Gentleman Ghost and knocked him down.

Yugi: All right!

Eli: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: Awesome!

---

## Battle 8: Vert Wheeler, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Tori (TCC), Pyunma, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) Any plans for St. Patrick's Day?

Vert: There's a big Irish Festival in Gotham Royal York park. We're gonna have our Saint Patrick's Day there the whole time.

Starlight Glimmer: There's gonna be dancing, singing, food, drinks, games, everything.

LaGrange: As long as there's no beer for J.D. or Nico. I heard that J.D. got drunk on Saint Patrick's Day and had a headache the size of Texas.

Vert: It was terrible!

Juniper Montage: We weren't with you all when that happened.

Trixie: Yeah.

Clover: Yeah but thank goodness we're not gonna be drinking. As long as it's apple cider.

Tori (TCC): That I can handle.

Pyunma: Same here.

Thunderblast: Me too.

Lugnutz: Yeah.

LaGrange: Yep. Lets do it! I don't have my car with me.

Vert: That's all right. Lets go.

They went at each other and punched and kicked each other all over and Thunderblast and Lugnutz blasted him all over.

Vert: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: ORK EMPIRE!

Starlight Glimmer: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: TWIN-TAILED COMET!

Trixie: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: TRIXIE THE MAGNIFICENT!

Juniper Montage: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: WITCHCRAFT AND WIZARDRY!

Clover: CLOVER STYLE NINJA ART: CLOVER SHURIKEN TORNADO!

Tori (TCC): TECH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLTRON!

Pyunma: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GALRA EMPIRE!

Thunderblast: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING CUTTING SLASH!

Lugnutz: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: SAMUS ARAN!

They formed fired energy and magic blasts and they formed into said things and they slammed into LaGrange and knocked him down!

Vert: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: So awesome!

Trixie: Another grand performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Sena and Rai VS One Eye

---

One Eye was next.

Jack Landors: Lets take him down!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed.

Jack: **"ONE - S.P.D. Red!"**

Sky: **"TWO - S.P.D. Blue!"**

Bridge: **"THREE - S.P.D. Green!**

Z: **"FOUR - S.P.D. Yellow!**

Sydney: **FIVE - S.P.D. Pink!**

Doggie: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat!"**

Nova: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova!"**

Jack: **Power Rangers…**

(sirens wailing)

All: **S.P.D!**

Rangers: **"Rangers ready! Space Patrol Delta, Defenders of Earth!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Sena: AWESOME!

Rai: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Lets make it double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Ranges turned into the S.P.D. Rangers too!

Sena: WHOA! That is cool!

Lincoln: Yeah it is!

SPD Rangers: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: CYBERTRON!

Megaforce Rangers: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: AUTOBOTS!

Lincoln: THROUGH DARKNESS COMES TO LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: NAMELESS HEROES!

Sena: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOBOTS!

Rai: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRIC SHOCK TORNADO!

They fired said techniques and they formed into said things and they hit One Eye and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jack Landors: JUDGEMENT MODE!

He pulled out his morpher and it analyzed One Eye. 1 Minute Later the Red X lit up.

Jack Landors: GUILTY!

Rangers: DELTA ENFORCERS! FIRE!

They fired energy blasts from the blasters and they hit One Eye and he fell down in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The card with him inside it was on the ground and Lincoln picked it up.

Lincoln: Like Nico says, One Eye you have failed this universe!

Sena: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 10: Eli VS Yautja

Eli was facing the Yautja. The Yautja came at Eli and was invisible and Eli was watching him closely and he had his sword ready and the Yautja had his wrist blades ready.

They clashed and powerful sparks flew all over the place and Eli kicked him down.

The Yautja got up and he had his tri-laser target pointed at his chest.

In his vision a triangle target formed and it was aimed at his chest.

He fired plasma blasts at him and Eli used his lightsaber and deflected them with his lightsaber.

The Yautja then decided that he was a worthy opponent. And he took off his plasma caster and his mask and revealed his true face and it was UGLY!

Eli: You're one UGLY MOTHERFUCKER!

The Yautja then roared ferociously.

Yautja: RAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHH!

Eli: Bring it on!

Eli then kicked it in the face and fired blasts of Force Lightning and electrocuted it all over.

Eli: TWO STEPS FROM HELL STYLE NINJA ART: STAR SKY!

Eli fired a wave of stars as he was singing Star Sky by Two Steps

From Hell.

The blast knocked the Yautja down.

## Battle 11: Nunnally VS Frank Grimes & Number 53: Heart-eartH

Frank Grimes was next.

Nunnally: Sorry Frank but you need some professional help. TWO STEPS FROM HELL STYLE NINJA ART: HEART OF COURAGE!

She fired a wave of energy and it hit Frank and knocked him down.

Nunnally got Number 53.

## Battle 12: Nicole and Control Freak and Burning Leos VS Dark Tyrannitar

Nicole: This guy needs to see the light!

Control Freak: You got that right. Time for him to wake up.

Nicole: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CRUSADERS!

Control Freak: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: FAST AS LIGHTNING!

Burning Leos: BLAZE STYLE NINJA ART: BLAZING TRAIL OF DESTRUCTION!

They fired blasts of fire, lightning and light and they hit the Dark Tyrannitar and freed it from the Marauder.

Nicole caught it in a Pokeball.

## Battle 13: Skyla and Angel VS Dark Weavile

Skyla and Angel flew into the air as they were facing the Dark Weavile.

Skyla: Lets show this bad Pokemon the power of the Sky!

Angel: YEAH!

Skyla: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AERIAL BIRD DIVE ATTACK!

Angel: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: FLIGHT OF THE MECHA TENGU!

They fired blasts of wind and it formed into a bird and a Mecha Tengu and smashed the Dark Weavile and knocked it down and freed it and Skyla caught it.

## Battle 14: Rarity and Duff Killigan VS Dark Scizor

Dark Scizor was next.

Rarity: This is gonna be good.

Duff Killigan: Lets do it!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL OF TRUTH!

Duff Killigan: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GALACTIC REPUBLIC!

They fired beams of crystals and gears and they formed into said things and knocked down the Dark Scizor and freed it and Rarity caught it.

## Battle 15: Raven and Roquefort VS Dark Meganium

---

Dark Meganium was next.

Raven: Time for this dark freak to go.

Roquefort: You got it!

Raven: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: RAVEN'S INNER DEMON!

Roquefort: CHEESE STYLE NINJA ART: CHEESE NINJA!

They fired waves of darkness and cheese and they formed into Raven's dark side and numerous cheese ninjas and they hit the Dark Meganium and knocked it down and freed it and Raven caught it.

---

## Battle 16: Shanan and Vulkanus VS Dark Gyarados

---

Dark Gyarados was next.

Shanan: Time for this Gyarados to have the darkness relieved from him.

Vulkanus: Yeah!

Shanan: ALIEN STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANIDS!

Vulkanus: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: VULCAN!

They fired blasts of energy and lava and it formed into said things and they hit the Dark Gyarados and knocked it down and freed it. Shanan caught it.

---

## Battle 17: Twilight Sparkle and Kaos VS Dark Moltres

---

Dark Moltres was next.

Twilight Sparkle: This Moltres has been in the dark for too long.

Kaos: I agree and for that I, Kaos, will free this Pokemon from the Marauder!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: MAGICAL STARBEAM PHOENIX!

Kaos: KAOS STYLE NINJA ART: THE ALMIGHTY GIANT FLOATING HEAD OF KAOS!

They fired beams of magic and it formed into a phoenix of magic and Kaos's head and they slammed into the Dark Moltres and knocked it down and freed it and Twilight Sparkle caught it.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Iron Mask Marauder!

Me: It's over for you Plant Boy!

Ash: (to Celebi) Ready to end this, Celebi?

Celebi agreed.

Fluttershy: TIME TO BRING THIS BIG FAT MEANIE DOWN!

Me: Lets rip him apart!

We fired energy blasts at the Marauder and blew some of him all over the place.

Junda and Wamma blasted and smashed him all over.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT OVERGROWN HORTICULTURAL FREAK OF NATURE! (BLASTS THE MARAUDER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT HORTICULTURAL MENACE OF

POKEMON! (BLASTS THE MARAUDER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Diabolico: Try this one! STAR STORM STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE METEOR SHOWER!

Rich Texan: TEXAS STYLE NINJA ART: OIL BURN INCINERATION!

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: ICE FLOWER FIELD!

Khalyaka: (Indian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: INDIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: PERSIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SIBERIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Tahara: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: CYBER FLOWER FIELD!

Matthias: (German Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK FOREST FLOWER FIELD!

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: ARABIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Nataša: (Czech Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: CZECH FLOWER FIELD!

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: EGYPTIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Woya: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: CHEROKEE FLOWER FIELD!

Leyati: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: CHEROKEE FLOWER TSUNAMI!

Edwayl: (Bretton Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: BRETON

FLOWER FIELD!

Fletcher Connor: (Scottish Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SCOTTISH HIGHLAND FLOWER FIELD!

Atchara: (Thai Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: THAI FLOWER FIELD!

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: CANADIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: GREEK FLOWER FIELD!

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: ASSYRIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Tshibangu: (Congo Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: CONGO FLOWER FIELD!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: HAWAIIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Lang: (Chinese Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: CHINESE FLOWER FIELD!

Mao: (Chinese Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: BAMBOO FLOWERS!

Nora: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: AZTECAN FLOWER FIELD!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: ITALIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Nantan: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: NAVAJO FLOWER FIELD!

Ryan: (British Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: BRITISH FLOWER FIELD!

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: BRAZILIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Golova: (Russian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCOW FLOWER FIELD!

Malina: (Polish Accenet) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: POLISH FLOWER FIELD!

Svilen: (Bulgarian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: BULGARIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Gertjan: (Dutch Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: DUTCH FLOWER FIELD!

Jasmin: (Croatian Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: CROATIAN FLOWER FIELD!

Miranda: (Spanish Accent) FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: INCA FLOWER FIELD!

Chloe Nicholson: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: PIRATE FLOWER FIELD!

They fired waves of flowers from each of their countries.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSTORM DRAGON!

Starlight Glimmer: STAR STYLE: STARSTORM PEGASUS!

Sunset shimmer: SUN STYLE: SUNSTORM SPHINX!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: COMEDY COCKATRICE!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: GRASSY BIGFOOT!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE: CRYSTAL FENGHUANG!

Rainbow Dash: SPEED STYLE: RIDE OF THE VALKYRIES!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: MYTHIC ANGEL BLADES!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: RAIJU STING BARRAGE!

Ruby Rose: ROSE STYLE: HIPPOGRIFF THORN SLASH!

Weiss: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO WENDIGO!

Blake Belladonna: SHADOW STYLE: DARKNESS GARGOYLE!

Yang: FIRE STYLE: RAGING PHOENIX FISTS!

Dew Gayl: WIND STYLE: SYLPH STORM HURRICANE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING SALAMANDER STRIKE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE GIANT!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECHA CYCLOPS!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND UNICORN!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING YUKI-ONNA!

Hilda: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO AMAROK!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: CRUSHING GOLEM!

Menat: DARKNESS STYLE: SHADOW CERBERUS!

They fired elemental blasts and they all formed into creatures of myth.

Rippersnapper, Wave Man, Sludge and Catman all used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Rippersnapper's Cyclone Gun, Wave Man's Water Powers, Sludge's Strength and Catman's powers 100-fold.

Rippersnapper and Wave Man: CYCLONIC WAVE SMASHER!

Rippersnapper fired a cyclone blast and Wave Man fired a wave of water.

Sludge and Catman (Fairly Oddparents): SEISMIC CAT BLAST!

Sludge smashed the ground and Catman fired a wave of energy.

Lincoln, Sunset Shimmer, Starlight Glimmer, Fluttershy, Applejack, Rarity, Rainbow Dash and Twilight Sparkle: FINAL SMASH: 8-

HEADED RAINBOW DRAGON!

They fired a massive wave of rainbow energy and it formed into a deadly and powerful rainbow dragon with 8 heads.

Ash, Celebi, Fluttershy, Sam (Pokemon), Laney, Lola, Zarya Moonwolf and me: WOLF PHOENIX POKEMON BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of blue fire and it formed into a Wolf Phoenix and the blasts all slammed into the Marauder and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The Marauder was down and defeated.

Marauder: I'm not done yet.

The Yautja then came and he had bleeding wounds and was pouring out glowing green blood.

Eli: Whoa! He really took a beating.

Me: No kidding.

He pulled out his Combistick and gave it to Eli.

Yautja: (Weakly) Take it.

Eli: Thanks.

The Yautja then activated his Self-Destruct Device and it was set and ready.

40 SECONDS

Me: OH NO! LETS GET OUTTA HERE! HE'S GONNA BLOW!

We flew fast and got out of there. The Yautja looked at the Marauder and laughed as he knew he was gonna win.

3… 2… 1… 0

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

We cleared the area just in time as we saw the explosion from afar and it was a massive and powerful explosion that was powerful enough to obliterate an entire city. The mushroom cloud from the explosion was incredible. It was as powerful as 500 megatons of TNT.

Nico: Unbelievable!

Lola: WHOA! That one packed more power than the one you faced earlier J.D.

Me: No shit! Wow!

Eli: That was intense!

Nunnally: No kidding!

Cody (OC): It's just amazing at how advanced and powerful the technology of the Yautja is.

Aylene C.: But that was a close one.

Nico: Do you see the Marauder?

Me: No. I don't see him at all.

Eli: I don't feel his presence anywhere. That explosion completely obliterated him in an instant.

Rai: Wow. That was powerful.

Sena: But it's amazing.

Me: But that was amazing. Eli I'm so proud of you. You now have earned the respect of the Galaxy's most Lethal Hunters.

Eli: I sure have.

Me: Lets go home.

We went back to Earth.

Sam (Pokemon): Thanks so much for helping me and Celebi today.

Dark Mikey: The pleasure was all ours, kid!

Evilseed: Good thing the forest wasn't damaged.

Gentleman Ghost: And we get to keep the Marauder's Pokemon.

LaGrange: (to Sam) Now, let's get you back to your time.

Me: Good idea.

Lily: Good thing I have Vector Prime's sword.

Lily unsheathed the sword and slashed open a portal and it lead to 40 years ago. Sam went through it and we waved back.

The portal closed.

Me: That was an epic adventure.

Nico: Yeah it was.

Ash: (To the viewers) This was awesome! I hope you all loved this adventure as much as we have.

Me: I know I have.

We went back home. The Iron Mask Marauder was now nothing more than a forgotten memory. Frank Grimes was sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum for treatment since he didn't do anything wrong.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Pokemon 4Ever: Celebi - Voice of The Forest is one of my awesome and cool favorites. Celebi is so awesome and it's amazing how it has the powers of time travel and all that. This chapter was a combination of 2 movies: Pokemon 4Ever and Predator from 1987. This was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a Saint Patrick's Day Themed chapter and we're gonna not only celebrate at a really awesome Saint Patrick's Day Festival but also see Fry and how his Uncle got a 7-Leaf Clover and help restore his luck. I hope you all are ready for a Celtic Adventure into the present and future.

See you all tomorrow.

# Saint Patrick's Day Party

HAPPY SAINT PATRICK'S DAY 2021 EVERYONE!

---

In the middle of Gotham Royal York Park we were having an awesome Saint Patrick's Day party.

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, Tentacool, and Horsea: HAPPY ST. PATRICK'S DAY, EVERYBODY!

Me: And a Happy Saint Patrick's Day to you all too!

Natilee: (Irish Accent) The Luck of the Irish is strong with us lads.

We were over at the Gotham Royal York Saint Patrick's Day Festival and it was in the park and we were having fun. There was a lot of things to do. There was Irish Dancing, Singing Celtic Songs, Irish Food and everything.

Lily was singing She Moved Through the Fair by Sinead O'Connor.

Lily: (Singing)

My young love said to me

My mother won't mind

And my father won't slight you

For your lack of kind

Then she stepped away from me

And this she did say

"It will not be long love

Till our wedding day"

She stepped away from me

And she moved through the fair

And fondly I watched her

Moved here and move there

Then she made her way homeward

With one star awake

As the swan in the evening

Moves over the lake

I dreamt it last night

That my dead love came in

So softly she moved

That her feet made no din

Then she came close beside me

And this she did say

"It will not be long love

Till our wedding day"

Next Lily pulled out a violin and was playing the Riverdance song Cry of The Celts.

We were dancing to the song and it was awesome as we were dancing gracefully.

Twilight Sparkle and Friends were loving it too.

Same with Rockhoof and his friends as they know all about dancing Celtic Style.

Chris McLean and Don were busting moves too. Since the Ridonculous Race was only a few days away we might as well have some fun before then.

Horsea: Maria, is there any food for me to eat?

Maria: Lots of great food Horsea. We have Shepherd's Pie, Cabbage and Corned Beef Stew, Soda Bread, White Pudding, Smoked Salmon, Bangers and Mash, Colcannon, Potato Soup and more.

Horsea: So much to choose from.

Poliwag: Horsea, can I eat with you?

Horsea: You bet!

Poliwag: Yeah!

They ate.

Lily then started singing Star of The County Down, an old song about Rose McCann in 19th Century Northern Ireland in Bembridge Town.

Lily: (Singing)

Near Banbridge town in the County Down

One evening last July

Down a bóithrín green came a sweet cailín

And she smiled as she passed me by

She looked so neat in her two bare feet

And the sheen of her nut-brown hair

Such a coaxing elf, I'd to shake myself

To make sure I was standing there

From Bantry Bay down to Derry Quay

From Galway to Dublin town

No maid I've seen like the fair cailín

That I met in the County Down

As she onward sped, and I shook me head

And I gazed with a feeling queer

And I said, says I, to a passerby

"Who's your one with the nut-brown hair?"

He smiled at me, and with pride says he

"She's the gem of old Ireland's crown

Young Rosie McCann from the banks of the Bann

And the star of the County Down"

From Bantry Bay down to Derry Quay

From Galway to Dublin town

No maid I've seen like the fair cailín

That I met in the County Down

She'd a soft brown eye and a look so sly

And a smile like a rose in June

And you held each note from her auburn throat

As she lilted lamenting tunes

At the pattern dance you'd be in a trance

As she skipped through a jig or a reel

When her eyes, she'd roll, ah she'd lift your soul

And your heart, she would likely steal

From Bantry Bay down to Derry Quay

From Galway to Dublin town

No maid I've seen like the fair cailín

That I met in the County Down

At the harvest fair she'll be surely there

And I'll dress in me Sunday clothes

With my hat cocked right and me shoes shone bright

For a smile from the nut-brown Rose

No horse I'll yoke, or pipe I'll smoke

'Til the rust in my plough turn brown

And a smiling bride by my own fireside

Sits the star of the County Down

From Bantry Bay down to Derry Quay

From Galway to Dublin town

No maid I've seen like the fair cailín

That I met in the County Down

She'd a soft brown eye and a look so sly

And a smile like a rose in June

And you held each note from her auburn throat

As she lilted lamenting tunes

At the pattern dance you'd be in a trance
As she skipped through a jig or a reel
When her eyes she'd roll, ah she'd lift your soul
And your heart, she would likely steal
From Bantry Bay down to Derry Quay
From Galway to Dublin town
No maid I've seen like the fair cailín
That I met in the County Down
Near Banbridge town, in the County Down
One evening last July
Down a bóithrín green came a sweet cailín
And she smiled as she passed me by
She looked so neat in her two bare feet
And the sheen of her nut-brown hair
Such a coaxing elf, I'd to shake myself
To make sure I was standing there
From Bantry Bay down to Derry Quay
From Galway to Dublin town
No maid I've seen like the fair cailín
That I met in the County Down
From Bantry Bay down to Derry Quay
From Galway to Dublin town

No maid I've seen like the fair cailín

That I met in the County Down

From Bantry Bay down to Derry Quay

From Galway to Dublin town

No maid I've seen like the fair cailín

That I met in the County Down

We were dancing and more.

Laney was playing The Highland Dance by Howard Baer on her flute and the Scotsman of Samurai Jack played his bagpipes too.

Eli and Nunnally were dancing to the song and it was awesome.

Edwayl was then playing Dowd's Favourite by John Whelan and we were dancing and more.

Nico was dancing with May and I was dancing with Varie and Rachel S.D. Rai and Sena were dancing and it was awesome.

Rai: So fun!

Sena: Yeah it is!

A belch was heard. That belch came from The Mysticons and they were drunk as hell.

Poromon: (sees the drunk Mysticons) Oh boy.

Me: Oh boy not again.

Nico: This always happens every time we drink.

Arkayna: (Slurred Speech) When we die, Men will go to Mars and women will go to Venus.

Zarya: (Slurred Speech) I think that's crazy! (Hic) Licking doorknobs is the best way to die. (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH)

Barney Gumble: Man I can't believe I'm that crazy when I'm drunk. (BELCH)

Manaphy (to Piper and Emerald): You girls okay?

Piper: (Slurred Speech) Great Manaphy! (Hic)

Emerald Goldenbraid: (Slurred Speech) Barney is not more drunk than me I am. (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH)

Nico: Geez! That is funny!

Barney Gumble: That has always been like me for a long time.

Moe Szyzlak: That's what makes him so lovable.

Me: You all have been like that. Except for some people. But I think you girls have had enough. (Snaps fingers)

The Mysticons were back to normal.

Shiv: (to the now non-drunk Mysticons) NOW are you girls alright?

Arkayna: I think so. (Groans) My aching head.

Zarya: What hit me? I feel like I was run over by a train.

Nico: Don't ask.

We laughed.

Nico: Thank goodness it wasn't you this time J.D.

Me: Yeah! (Laughs) That was crazy. I would hate to go through that again.

Fry: Hey guys!

Me: Oh hey Fry. Enjoying the fun?

Fry: I sure am. But look at this.

He showed us a Seven Leaf Clover. And it was in a vacuum bag.

Nico: Is that a 7 leaf clover?

Fry: It sure is. I found it when I was a kid 1,000 years ago.

Me: Wow. And it's amazing that it is in such pristine condition after all this time.

Nico: I've never seen a 7-Leaf Clover before.

Natilee: They are a very rare symbol of luck in Ireland.

Lynn: Awesome.

Me: I've never seen a Seven Leaf Clover before either. That is amazing.

Fry: I had it since I was a boy. I have quite a story to tell you and it revolves around my brother.

Maria: We should probably investigate.

Me: Good idea.

We went to the computers to find out more about Fry's older brother Yancy and how he found that 7 Leaf Clover.

---

**Yancy Fry, Jr.** was the oldest son of Yancy Fry, Sr. and Mrs. Fry (nee Gleisner). He was also the older brother of Philip J. Fry. He was the older paternal grandson of Mildred Fry and through a time warp Philip J. Fry. He was the oldest maternal grandson of Mr. and Mrs. Gleisner.

He was the last in a long line of *Yancy Frys*, going back centuries. He was the older brother of Philip J. Fry.

Yancy Jr. is the brother-in-law of Turanga Leela and Jrrr. Through Leela, he is the step-uncle of Kif Kroker's Offspring.

He married an unknown woman with whom he had a son Philip J. Fry II. Yancy Jr. was also the direct ancestor (assumedly through

Philip II) of Professor Farnsworth. He was also the grandson of Philip I and the uncle of his own father Yancy Sr. as a result of Philip I becoming their grandfather. Although he apparently believed his paternal grandfather to have been Enos Fry.

Yancy Jr. was rude to and extremely competitive with, his brother. He was extremely jealous of Philip I's name. Yancy Jr. was so devastated when his brother had disappeared that he named his son Philip J. Fry II in honor of his brother, teary eyed and saying that he loved his brother and missed him everyday.

However, in "Bender's Big Score", Philip I went back in time, Yancy Jr. spent another 12 years with the time Paradox duplicate and his son is born before the duplicate adopts the Lars Fillmore persona. However, this time Paradox duplicate could have just been in an alternate timeline, or it could have been that Yancy Jr. loved his brother so much that he named his son after him anyway. Most fans don't think too much about it and just leave it up to a mistake by the creators. The impact of "The Luck of the Fryrish" is more important.

---

May: That's your brother Yancy?

Me: I've heard of him. He's one of the well known richest men in the world. He doesn't have nearly as much wealth as we do not to brag but he is very highly revered.

Nico: He sure is.

Laney: Wow and he looks really sharp.

Fry: Yeah he sure does. I can't believe I missed out on so much since I last saw him.

Me: Fry you were stuck in a cryo-pod for 1,000 years. That was totally unexpected and unavoidable.

Fry: Yeah.

Snake: Dude, is it possible to find your brother?

Me: Well since we are in the 21st Century and the city of the year 3002 merged with our city there is a strong chance we can.

Nico: Good idea.

Laney: Lets do it.

We walked to a suburban area of the city on the south side.

Firefly: Are we getting close?

Me: We should be just about there.

We looked and we saw that we were at a very luxurious multi-billion dollar mansion.

Me: This is it.

Fry: Wow! I'm real nervous.

Me: I know.

We went up to the mansion and we looked in and saw Yancy having a great time. He was sitting in the very lap of luxury and all that and he was more than happy and he had an awesome wife and an awesome son. His son was Philip Fry II in honor of his brother.

Robo Blaze: Guys, there might be something we haven't considered.

Sora: What's that?

Robo-Blaze: Is Fry's uncle still alive?

Me: This is actually his older brother Yancy Fry Jr.

Robo-Blaze: Oh sorry.

Me: And yes he is still alive and we're looking at him. But according to these records it says that he was devastated when Fry disappeared.

Nico: But Fry accidentally tripped into a Cryo-Pod and was stuck inside it for 1,000 years.

Me: Yeah that is the reason.

Fry: Let me show you guys my old house.

We went and saw his old house and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! Your old house is nice.

Electro: I guess when your city merged with ours, your house got fixed up.

Fry: Yeah it sure did.

Me: That's amazing. Must be a paradox or something but your house looks nice Fry.

Fry: It sure is. Let me show you all around.

We went into his house.

We saw that Fry had some of his old stuff here after all this time and it was amazing. We also saw how much fun Fry had and more and all that. We even saw some old records and more and all that.

Dark Spicer: Fry, your brother would be proud of you for what you've accomplished with us.

Me: That's right Fry. Even though you were once a pizza delivery boy you ended up inadvertently becoming one of the greatest heroes of all in the 31st Century.

Homer: And you have amazing friends and an awesome girlfriend and a great bunch of awesome friends in the 21st century too.

Bart: Yeah man!

Nico: You have done so much good not just all over the world but all over the universe too like we have.

Me: That's right and one day we'll introduce your friends to him and tell him all about everything that happened and all that.

Fry: Thanks guys. I would like to see him again after over 1,000 years.

Me: I'm sure he would like that.

Nico: You got that right.

Lola: I think so too.

We later went back home and rested.

THE END

---

Another Awesome party and fanfic complete.

HAPPY SAINT PATRICK'S DAY TO YOU ALL! And may the luck of the Irish be with you all. This chapter is also based on the episode of Futurama The Luck of The Fryish and that episode was on March 11th, 2001 and it was awesome. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is an awesome interstellar and extraterrestrial adventure of intergalactic proportions as we face the evil and ruthless Boglodite Murderer and criminal Boris the Animal and we're going to make sure he pays for his crimes against Agent J and more.

See you all tomorrow and Happy Saint Patrick's Day.

# Revenge of Boris the Animal

At the park, we were having lunch and having donuts, sandwiches and more.

Megan Williams: Mmm! Good donuts.

Lola: They sure are and they are awesome.

Lily: Boy you said it. They are delicious.

Nico: Especially the Apple Cinnamon ones.

Applejack: Those are my recipe.

Me: They are delicious.

Laney: They sure are.

Lincoln then saw something and gasped.

Lincoln: Oh no!

We turned and saw the 3 bullies from school that I pulverized on the bus, Anderson, Taylor and Pablo are out doing community service. They were in prison jumpsuits and picking up trash and I saw that Anderson had an eyepatch over his eye where I punched him.

Me: Oh great it's those three douchebag bullies again.

Nico: They look good in prison uniforms.

Varie: Good they can stay there till the day they die for all I care.

Me: Yeah.

Rusty: Hey guys I have a great prank for them.

Rusty took 2 donuts and poured some of my nuclear hot and spicy hot sauce on them and pulled out a test tube full of a deadly glowing neon pink salt.

Lucy Loud: What's that stuff Rusty.

Amethyst: Oh I know that stuff. That's fire salt.

Shanan: Ooh the deadliest and hottest seasoning in the entire universe. Nice.

Nico: How come you don't have a donut for Tailor?

Rusty: I'm a gentleman and I would never hit a girl.

Me: Smart thinking. This is gonna be good.

Rusty went up to them.

Anderson: This fucking stinks! I can't believe we are now in prison all because of those 5 brats!

Pablo: It was J.D. that put us in this mess!

Officer: Shut up! You should be lucky he didn't kill you!

Rusty: Hey guys.

Anderson: Oh great. It's that red hair dork.

Pablo: What do you want?

Rusty: Just to give you 2 these as a token of friendship.

Anderson: How do I know this isn't a trick?

Rusty: No trick.

I was looking at Taylor and she was sad for some reason.

Sunset Shimmer knew what I was thinking.

Anderson: Well uh thanks.

Anderson and Pablo ate the donuts and Rusty snickered.

Anderson: Mmm. Delicious.

They ate the whole donuts and then suddenly their faces turned red and swelled up and then they screamed and massive jets of fire that was hotter than the sun exploded out of their mouths and I was absorbing all their fire all over and getting stronger and stronger and stronger by the second.

Taylor laughed at them. So did the officer.

Officer: Okay that's funny!

Sunset Shimmer went over to Taylor.

Sunset Shimmer: Taylor is something wrong with you? I saw a look of guilt on your face.

Taylor: Why should you bother?

Sunset touched her and then her eyes glowed and she saw a dark and terrible past. Sunset saw that Taylor was terribly abused by her raging alcoholic father and she hates him more than all of life itself and not only that but she saw him kill her mother right in front of her and he raped her on a daily basis and punched and kicked and hurt her all over and she was lashing out at all the kids because she hates her dad!

Sunset Shimmer: (GASP) Oh man!

Sunset hugged her.

Sunset Shimmer: Taylor I'm so sorry you went through all that.

Taylor then hugged her back and cried hard into her shoulder and Sunset was comforting her. I went over to her.

Me: Sunset what happened?

Sunset Shimmer: I found out that Taylor has a really dark past.

She told me about it and I gasped in shock!

Me: Oh man! My God that's horrible!

Nico: What is it?

Me: Taylor has a dark past.

I went over everything with him and Nico gasped in shock.

Officer: Oh man! Poor kid. I didn't know she was going through all that.

Me: None of us did. Poor Taylor.

Varie: Let me take a look at her injuries.

Varie looked at her injuries with a scanner and she saw that she had bruised bones and bad bruises and bruised lungs. But she didn't show us that she was coughing up blood.

Varie: Oh man. These injuries are bad. She has a bunch of bruised bones and bruises all over and she is coughing up blood.

Me: Oh man! Taylor why didn't you tell anyone about what you were going through?

Taylor: (Crying hard) Because my dad threatened to kill me if I did!

We gasped in shock!

Sam S.L. came over.

Sam S.L.: Taylor I know just how you feel. My evil fake parents were the most dangerous serial killer couple in the country and they killed my real mom and dad and so many others. They did drugs and all that and hurt so many others.

Luna Loud: Dude we had no idea.

Me: Taylor we can help you bring that monster you call a father to justice.

Vince: Yeah you don't deserve a monster like him. He needs to burn in hell.

Officer: I'll call this in.

Me: Thanks officer. Taylor you'll be placed into our protection.

Taylor: (Crying) Why are you all being so nice to me after everything I did!?

Me: Because it all wasn't your fault. You were lashing out because you were hurting and in pain. And your so-called father is the source of that pain and you need to have that source of your pain removed. Also you don't need to be a bully to show that you are superior or have friends. There are other ways to go about it. True friendship comes from 11 powerful things: Honesty, Generosity, Loyalty, Laughter, Kindness, Forgiveness, Courage, Hope, Justice, Love, Humility and Empathy. True friendship comes from inside your heart and it's with that friendship that you can have lots of help and help you do great things and learn from your mistakes. That way you can be on the right track to a great life and a great future.

Taylor: (Sniffles) Oh J.D.!

She went over and hugged me and cried hard into my chest and I comforted her and she was crying so hard that it made my heart hurt.

Rarity: Oh poor dear.

Laney: It's awful that she went through all that.

Taylor then coughed and out came blood.

Me: Oh Taylor. Lets get you to the infirmary and get you healed. We'll take care of her officer.

Officer: Okay J.D. Just be careful. She is in a very fragile state.

Me: I know. We've dealt with this kind of thing before.

We took Taylor to the infirmary at the World Tree Estate and Varie and Maria Santiago were looking her over and they healed her and more. She was gonna be in a lot of pain for a while. But later her father was arrested by the police and brought to trial for her crimes.

Taylor testified on a video system and told the courts everything. Her so-called father Joel was found guilty of 1st Degree Murder, Rape, Assault & Battery and Child Abuse resulting in bodily injury. He was sentenced to 19 life sentences without the possibility of parole plus 1,235 years in prison and he was taken to a maximum security prison out of state. He was placed into San Quentin Prison in California and he was now the most hated father ever known. His prison life was much worse than at home though. The prisoners would beat the living shit out of him every time.

---

Later Nico and me were getting ready to head out.

Pirate Man: Where you be going, Nico?

Nico: Just to apologize to another one of the Digimon Emperor's victims.

Me: We're going to see Mockridge and apologize for what the Digimon Emperor did to him.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: Want me to come with you for support?

Me: Sure Laney also Batman and Robin can come too. We're also going to give them ratings on Edward Nygma's newest game he made called Hunter Drake Michaelson and The Riddle of The Sphinx.

Hunter: (German Accent) I'm honored that they would base the main character off of me.

Me: I think it's cool.

Laney: I think so too and it's really awesome that there were lots of amazing puzzles and all that.

Dexter: Very challenging and amazing.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. I had fun with that one.

Lola: We all did.

Me: Lets head out.

---

Later at Competitron Software HQ we were there. We saw Eddie Nygma working hard.

Riddler: Oh hello guys.

Me: Hey Eddie. Your new software is amazing and it is great.

Riddler: Thanks guys. That means a lot to me.

Me: You're welcome.

We went up to the top floor and went up to the door of the office of Mockridge.

Mockridge: Come in.

As soon as we came in, Mockridge saw Nico and pointed a gun at me in warning.

Mockridge: Look, just back off, okay? I swear to you I'm not doing anything bad.

Bobby Bolton: There's no need for that gun. Nico just has something to say to you.

Me: We're not here to hurt you this time Mr. Mockridge. Just hear us out.

Nico: Mr. Mockridge, I'm so sorry I hurt you. I wasn't myself back then. An old enemy from my past has been haunting me and I was being hurt with bad memories. I was also being controlled by this old enemy. It was the Digimon Emperor.

Mockridge: You mean that tyrannical kid that wanted to rule over the world of Digimon with an iron fist?

Me: Yeah that's him. How did you know about that?

Mockridge: Eddie told me all about it. I didn't know that Nico was being tormented by him.

Me: Well it's a ugly story.

Salem: And I can confirm it for you if I may.

Nico: Sure Salem.

Salem came out and told Mockridge everything and when she was done he was shocked.

Mockridge: Oh man! Nico I didn't know you went through all that. That is horrible.

Nico: Yeah it was. But thanks to J.D. and everyone I was able to help face my past and get rid of the darkness of MaloMyotismon inside of me and rid the world of my past forever. They are the greatest and best friends I could ever have.

Me: Aw it's nothing Nico.

Mockridge: Oh my. Nico I accept your apology. I had no idea.

Nico: It's all right but thank you.

G1 Rampage: I'm surprised that you accept Nico's apology.

Mockridge: Well, I'm not like Agnes Skinner or Ferris Boyle. Heck, that other version of King Stefan probably accepted your apology as well.

Maria: He did. When we face him in April, instead of sending him to the Warp, we'll probably just put him in a DISK.

Lola: And that DISK will be from me.

Nico: Yep.

Mockridge: Cool.

Me: Also we came to tell you that Eddie's new game is awesome. I'm glad he has his job back and he is really coming up with lots of amazing ideas.

Mockridge: We are too. I was completely wrong to fire him like that. I had no idea it would lead him to a life of crime.

Me: Yeah. And after everything that happened with the Battle with Thanos and the war with the Royal Defenders and all that, he deserves to have it back.

Mockridge: I agree. And Nico I have a suggestion for you.

Nico: What is it?

Mockridge: Might I suggest some therapy in case you have future problems?

G1 Slug: Him Nico no need therapy!

Nico: No, Slug. He's right. What kind of hypocrite would I be if I don't follow my own advice on getting therapy?

Me: Welcome to our world Nico. You recommended us getting therapy before.

Nico: Yeah I did didn't I?

Me: You sure did. Also I agree with Mr. Mockridge. How about we recommend Clyde's therapist Dr. Miranda Lopez. She was able to help us and she can do the same for you.

Nico: Good idea.

Clyde: Dr. Lopez can help you and I know she will do great for you.

Nico: Thanks Clyde.

Me: Awesome. Thanks for your time Mr. Mockridge.

Mockridge: Anytime guys.

---

Later we were getting ready for an awesome mission.

Blackfire: What's our mission this time?

Me: We just got a call from M.I.B. They need our help taking down a restaurant full of aliens disguised as Chinese men. But also one of their prisoners on the Moon escaped and we need to find and capture or kill him.

Nico: Oh man. This is gonna be interesting.

Laney: It sure is. Do you know who the prisoner is?

Me: They didn't say but it's someone that K knows all too well.

Nico: Wow.

Evilseed, The Springfield Mafia, Pete, Captain Cold, Comic Book Guy, The Dark Turtles, Gentleman Ghost and LaGrange then appeared.

Evilseed: Can me, Springfield Mafia, Pete, Captain Cold, Comic Book Guy, the Dark Turtles, Gentleman Ghost, and LaGrange go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. But this is gonna be dangerous.

Nico: As long as it's not like what we saw when we took down Agent Alpha.

Twilight Sparkle: Who was Agent Alpha?

Me: You would despise this guy Twilight. He was a rogue agent of MIB and the founding father that helped start it. But he also made some huge and horribly grotesque modifications to himself.

I went over his history.

---

Alpha is the main antagonist of the 1997 TV series Men in Black: The Series. He was originally a founder of MiB and the former mentor of Agent K (one of the main protagonists of the MIB franchise), later becoming the arch-nemesis of Agent K and Agent J (the other main protagonist of the franchise).

He was voiced by David Warner, who previously portrayed MCP in Tron, Ra's al Ghul in Batman: The Animated Series, Jon Irenicus in Baldur's Gate II: Shadows of Amn, The Lobe in Freakazoid, and Spicer Lovejoy in Titanic.

Between the 1950's and 1960's, Alpha helped form the organization MiB to monitor and police extraterrestrial activity on Earth, and has recruited many other agents, including Kay, to the cause. As the first Chief of MiB, he showed the ways to Kay. However, as time passes by, Alpha became corrupt and greedy, stealing a Cosmic Integrator, which was forbidden to be used in Earth for another thousand years according to MiB policy. He tried to get Kay to go with him, but Kay refuses to reject everything he taught him. Angered, Alpha shoots Kay, leaving him for dead.

For unknown reasons, Kay has survived being left for dead by Alpha, but this trauma has changed him into becoming the grouchy and humorless man he is. When this act of treachery became public to the MiB, Alpha was ousted from the MiB for his actions, leaving Zed to take over as the new Chief.

Branded as a criminal by his own organization, Alpha then goes into exile in outer space to avoid incarceration, and he spent 20 years searching the cosmos for the best alien parts. He would then use the Cosmic Integrator to put these body parts onto himself against the aliens' will. After these 20 years, Alpha came back, with only one thing in mind: revenge against the MiB.

First appearing in "The Alpha Syndrome", Alpha returned to Earth, and stole a Sintillian Heart from an alien at a Hotel. He stayed there disguised as a MIB Agent, meets Jay (claims to be Agent A), after telling Jay several things he asked him as he noticed he was K's partner if he was still Mr. Happy, Jay commented as if A was being sarcastic. MiB soon catches on of his presence, and despite Zed's warning, Kay and Jay go to confront him. They find him with the heart, and he reveals his new form. After this there is a long fight, in which Alpha shoots the heart, and then disappears. Alpha later kidnaps the same Sintillian which he stole the heart, intending to use the other heart.

Kay finds Alpha alone, while Jay and Elle try to find them both, with the help of Jeebs. Using technology from Jeebs, Kay sees a flashback of Kay and Alpha finding the Cosmic Integrator off of some dead aliens. After watching, Jay knows that Alpha is back where he was in the flashback. Once again, Alpha is trying to get Kay to join him, again to no avail. Kay then attempts to release gas that would only kill him and Alpha, while the Sintillian, on the other hand, can breathe through it. However, he is forced to relent when Jay and Elle arrive, unwilling to sacrifice their lives. Alpha takes Jay hostage, and Elle and Kay run away. While trying to get Jay to join him, Jay melts, revealing to be a Quick Clone, leaving behind a bomb. The distraction allows Kay to rescue the Sintillian before the bomb sets off, destroying the while building. Alpha then disappears, leaving the agents wondering about him.

In "The Heads You Lose Syndrome", Alpha was weakening horribly and his's alien attachments were falling apart. Alpha then forced Jack Jeebs to locate new replacement parts for him. After his attempt to steal a Gravalax arm, Jeebs told Alpha about Troy the Symbiote and how it could help him heal him and his attachment. After Jeebs gave MiB a "anonymous call", Alpha then separated Jay and Troy from Kay. Alpha then split Troy from Jay and then made Troy join him. Alpha and his attachments were then healed and he escaped to his secret lair. Alpha was then called by Jeebs about a special alien ship. When alpha got there he inspected the ship, but found out that it was trap by Kay and Elle, who are waiting for him. Alpha then locked Kay and Elle in the ship and then glued Jeebs to the ship. Alpha then had the ship plot a crash course at Mount Rushmore. After the ship took off, Alpha then left. Alpha was confronted by Jay and Troy's mother.

Jay and Alpha fought each other. Just as Alpha was about to finish of Jay and Troy's mother, Troy started to become one with Alpha. Troy's mother then joined with Alpha, but when she did, not only was Alpha was losing control of his body, but the alien attachments are being healed and grown of new bodies. As a result of this reaction, Alpha and his alien attachments then exploded, leaving the aliens to finally regain control of their bodies. Jay then merges back with Troy and his mother to save them while the former alien attachments could catch Alpha and make him pay for what he did to them, only to find out that he has disappeared. Though Alpha lost most of his attachments, he was able to get new parts starting with a Gravalax arm.

Alpha then returned in "The Quick Clone Syndrome", where Kay and Jay found him in the sewers when Bobo the Squat found something that did not belong there. Alpha was in a alien cocoon. Alpha's appearance had become larger than before. Kay tried to neutralize Alpha, but was subdue by him. Jay then pulled out his noisy cricket, but was then revealed to be a quick clone. After it melted Alpha escaped. Alpha then returned and picked up what remained of the quick clone. In a secret lair, Alpha used one of his alien offspring and mixed it with what remained of the Jay quick clone. Alpha then sent the rogue Jay quick clone to retrieve "intelligence" from MiB. The rogue Jay quick clone returns with Zed's still alive brain in a jar.

Alpha tried to access information from Zed, but could only get his memories of Old Yeller. Alpha then took Zed to a museum to look at Artwork that contained alien secrets. Kay and Jay then arrived. While Jay battle his rogue quick clone, Kay took on Alpha. During their fight, Alpha almost dropped Zed brain jar. Fortunately, Jay was able to catch it. Alpha then cut Jay in half and tried to get Zed's brain. Jay was then revealed to be another quick clone. Alpha is then surrounded by a army of Jay quick clones. Alpha then escaped once again.

In "The Blackguard Syndrome", Alpha, working with Jeebs' brother, Dak, tried to take the MiB Blackguard Satellite. Alpha and Dak failed in this attempt and Alpha went down plummeting to earth.

In "The Cold Sweat Syndrome", Alpha merged with Dak and the two tried to raise an ancient alien ship out of the Arctic.

In "The Out to Pasture Syndrome", Alpha returned with more power, but is later beaten down by Jay, who finally destroys his ultimate body, leaving Alpha as a frail old man. Having lost his power, Alpha demands to be finished off, but the MiB refused to do so and instead have Alpha arrested and locked up in a detainment cell for life.

In "The Opening Gambit Syndrome", Alpha was asked how he stopped Vangus from destroying Earth 30 years ago. He provided

Agent J of several clues regarding to the invasion that was prevented 30 years ago, but this was all part of a plan of manipulation, which lead to Alpha escaping from MiB custody and possessing cybernetic parts for his frail body, becoming a cyborg before reuniting with Vangus. It is later revealed that Alpha convinced Vangus to delay the attack on Earth for the next 30 years before he was kicked out from MiB. In the end, Vangus got caught by MiB, but Alpha escaped.

In The Endgame Syndrome (Parts 1 and 2), the series finale of the animated series, Alpha arranges for Vangus to escape from MiB custody and plots with him to take over the Earth of its oil supplies. Due to the threat of this takeover and the destruction of the United Nations building as a result, the MIB then decides to reveal themselves to the world in order for the governments and their alien allies a good chance to fight back. Alpha has now used the cosmic integrator to the max, not even resembling his human self. He now is massive, and has alien and robotic parts attached. In the final battle, Jay and Kay try to intervene by infiltrating into Vangus' mother-ship, but are captured. Vangus, frustrated with the difficulty involved in conquering Earth, elects to simply destroy it and plunder its oil resources. This leads to a fight between Alpha (who wanted to rule the world, not destroy it) and Vangus, who later sets a missile to destroy the Earth before escaping.

Jay and Kay realize that they cannot stop the missile and that Alpha is the only one who has a chance to stop it. Still wanting to rule the Earth, Alpha agrees to disarm the missile to save the Earth using his cybernetic parts, taking on the thought of what happens if the MiB are to be living under his rule. He climbs down to the missile, but as he is working on disarming it, it launches towards Earth with Alpha still on it. Realizing that it's too late, Alpha accepts the fate that he and the Earth will ponder, stating that at least no one else will try to rule it. Fortunately, Jay and Kay shoot the missile just above the atmosphere, which causes it to detonate, finally destroying Alpha for good and saving the Earth.

---

When I was done they were floored.

Applejack: Oh man!

Rainbow Dash: That's horrible!

Laney: Yeah he was a freak of nature.

Lola: And a total abomination.

Me: Yeah this is what he looked like.

I pulled up an image of him and what they saw was shocking and they gasped in horror!

Nico: That sight still disgusts me.

Naruto: No kidding.

Laney: Horrible.

Me: Yeah he really fucked around with Mother Nature big time.

Fluttershy: How many aliens did he merge with?

Me: 12,264 aliens. But that's nothing compared to how many aliens and creatures that were in The Thing.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah that was horrible.

Twilight Sparkle: You said 10 million aliens didn't you?

Me: Yes but it's really 10,232,453 Aliens.

Nico: That is still a lot.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That is horrible!

Animorphs Rachel: The number of Aliens we all can turn into is wicked too.

Tobias: Yeah it was crazy.

Me: Yeah 15,253 aliens in the Animorphs. They are some of the scariest and ugliest we've ever seen.

Nico: Yeah that was freaky.

Rainbow Dash: Whoa! That is wicked.

Firecracker Burst: You guys have really been busy taking down all kinds of threats.

Me: I know and some of those aliens are creatures from our worst nightmares. Lets head out.

We were off.

---

We arrived at the restaurant we were called too and we saw Agents J & K.

Spark Man: Hey, Agent J!

Agent J: Hey guys!

Agent K.: Been a while. Heard you guys were saving the universe all over.

Me: You have no idea but it's great to see you guys again. Sorry we couldn't keep in touch you know how busy we are saving the universe.

Agent K: Yeah we know. I see you guys have new members added to the team.

Me: Yeah we've expanded quite a bit. Lots of things have happened over the last year and a half.

Shanan: Yeah and it has been really busy.

Agent J: I can see that.

Agent K: I see you guys also have some villains with you.

Pete: Oh, c'mon! We're not that bad.

Me: It's all right though K. They are our frenemies. After the Battle with Thanos, the Legion of Doom disbanded and the Masters of Evil took their place and over the course of a year we've developed an amazing bond that made them our frenemies. They give us one helluva challenge.

Evilseed: And it's really fun.

Me: Yep. Also Jack here is married to one of their members Carly.

Jack Atlas: It's true.

Me: And I love one of their members too. Misty Tredwell.

Agent J: Wow! Lots of things have happened.

Me: No kidding. So what do you need help with?

Agent K.: Well I'm afraid Nico is not gonna like this. Boris the Animal has escaped from prison.

Nico: (Gasp) Boris the Animal, the last of the Boglodites!?

Agent J: That's him.

Me: How do you know this Boris freak?

Nico: You guys would not like him at all. He's the last surviving member of the Boglodites.

Shanan: Aren't they from the destroyed planet Boglodotia?

Nico: Yeah and me and Boris have a terrible history. It was shortly before I joined you guys.

Nico told us everything.

---

Boris, also better known as Boris the Animal, is the main antagonist of the 2012 sci-fi comedy film Men in Black III. He is an intergalactic criminal and the last known member of the Boglodite race, as well as their presumed leader. He was apprehended by Agent K at Cape Canaveral in Florida on July 16, 1969. He is cruel, sadistic, and treacherous, and the pitch of his voice changes constantly through the movie. He wanted to deactivate the ArcNet Shield to allow his fellow Boglodites perform an invasion and feed on Planet Earth.

He was portrayed by Jemaine Clement, who also played Nigel in the Rio series, Fleshlumpeater in The BFG, and Tamatoa in Disney's Moana.

On July 15, 1969, Boris killed Roman the Fabulist whilst searching for the ArcNet Shield at Coney Island, according to the MiB Archives. Later, at Cape Canaveral where Agent K placed the ArcNet Shield on the Apollo 11 rocket, Boris attempted to stop K from doing so, only to have his arm blown off and sent to prison. K regretted not killing him for many years following the incident. The establishment of this shield around Earth prevented the Boglodites from entering, parasites that strip a planet of its resources, thereby leading to their extinction. This only fortified Boris's grudge against Agent K. However, his pet henchman, the Weasel, somewhat escapes from being caught and remained hidden for the next 40 years.

After 43 years of being imprisoned at the LunarMax Prison, Boris escapes from the prison made for him with the help of his inmate Obadiah Price and his girlfriend Lilly, who came with the Weasel so that it could free Boris by shooting the cuffs. As they walk through the prison exclusively made for him, the guardians in the prison all go and try to prevent Boris from escaping. He manages to defeat them all by creating a hole outside of the building that suck them in. Lilly gets caught by the black hole, so she begs Boris to save her, but he kills her instead. Boris even kills Price by pelting him with two spikes. With the deed done, Boris goes and attempts to kill K.

After an encounter with both Agent K and J at the roof of a Chinese restaurant, Boris instead gets the idea to kill K by traveling back to the year 1969 to stop him from making his race go extinct and shooting off his arm. Boris meets his past self, who soon realizes his identity and tells him what to do in order to avoid being set in the prison. However, being the feral that he was, he had a hard time even talking to himself, stating he shouldn't listen if he was defeated. At one time, they started growling at each other in a somewhat comical scene before reaching ground.

The younger Boris manages to track down Griffin, the rightful possessor of the ArcNet Shield, but in a brief encounter with the young K and J, they manage to rescue Griffin and Boris escapes. However, both the young K and J need to install the ArcNet in the Apollo 11 at Cape Canaveral (with the help of an Army Colonel named James Darrell Edwards II, who happens to be J's father) before it blasts off into space. The two Borises, along with their Weasels, then follow the agents to Cape Canaveral, where the elder Boris fights J while the younger Boris tries to stop the younger K from installing the ArcNet into the rocket. Just as the elder Boris attempts to kill the young K, J calls him by his nickname, thus causing him to get distracted and annoyed as he fires his spikes against agent J.

J is then pelted with three-four spikes before pushing himself and the elder Boris off the launch tower. Eventually, J time-travels himself back to where he faces off the elder Boris, however, this time, he remember where the spikes hit him and uses this to dodge the spikes instead, much to the elder Boris's shock. This allows J to uppercut punch the elder Boris off the tower. Around the same time, the younger Boris's left arm is still destroyed by K when he uses one of the fueling hoses containing liquid oxygen to freeze his arm and shatters it by shooting it. Following the successful installment of the ArcNet, the agents escape from the tower as Apollo 11 begins to lift off, and the elder Boris and the Weasel are both incinerated by the Rocketdyne F-1 engine exhaust from the Saturn V lift vehicle. As the younger K reunites with Colonel Edwards, the younger Boris arrives, having escaped the tower, and launches a spike on K, only for the Colonel to receive it himself, an act witnessed by J (who was shocked).

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa man!

Vegeta: I remember all that. The reason their planet was destroyed was because of us. The Saiyan's completely destroyed it.

Nico: That's right and I beat Boris 3 years ago.

May: Whoa man!

Salem: That's awful.

Me: No kidding. I didn't know you had a bad history with this guy Nico.

Nico: You never asked. But this guy is unlike anything you've ever seen. He is ugly and he's a monster.

Me: I bet he is.

Commander Mars: Before we investigate this any further, how about we get some food here?

May: Seriously?

Commander Mars: Hey, this might be a crime scene but it still has good food!

Me: Well can't hurt to try. But be careful everyone.

We went inside the restaurant and saw that it was empty and there was slime all over the place.

Me: Hmm.

I wiped the slime with my fingers and it was gross.

Me: Yuck. Something is really crawling around here.

Nico: No kidding.

We saw a crustacean like creature on the table and it was called a Spikey Bulba.

Blackfire: Well I'll be. A Spikey Bulba.

Shanan: Hosneonoid Crabs.

Blackfire: Very popular delicacy on Tamaran.

Me: Interesting. I take it these are not like every day crabs?

Blackfire: Nope. (Eats it) Mmm!

Starfire: But they are delicious.

Twilight Sparkle: Interesting.

Captain Cold: You think they're still selling Chinese food here?

Agent K: Doubt it. The restaurant owner Mr. Wu is called an Ariomaxian.

Shanan: The Slug humanoids of planet Phosphosoon.

Agent K.: Exactly. He is running illegal exports to poison humans.

Me: Ew! But Starfire, Wildfire and Blackfire seem to not mind.

Nico: Yeah and that's all right.

Tara: It's cool though.

Me: But I have a feeling that Boris the Animal will come here and kill Wu to get to you K.

Then a man jumped out and went at me and Laney tied him up in vines and it was Mr. Wu!

Me: Well I'll be. Mr. Wu, I presume.

Mr. Wu: (Speaking Alien Language)

Starfire: He's saying that he's impressed you caught him with ease and that our reputation precedes us.

Me: We do have a reputation. But you aren't our target Wu. But thank you for that.

Eli: I sense that Boris is close. He's on the roof.

Me: Lets go!

We went to where Boris was… only to see that we were too late and that a few dead bodies were on the ground.

Sunstorm: Damn! We're too late!

Me: Looks like Boris has been busy.

I pulled out a spine from one of the men and it was definitely one of Boris the Animal's spines.

Me: Yep this is Boris's handiwork. These spines are sharp enough and powerful enough to penetrate through solid steel.

Nico: Yeah that's lethal.

Eli: He's close. I still sense him.

Eli concentrated and sensed for him.

Eli: J.D. get down!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and I ducked and it hit a figure and out of it came BORIS THE ANIMAL!

Eli slammed him into the wall of the door and knocked him down.

Nico: WHOA! Nice work Eli.

Boris got up and he saw Nico.

Boris: Hello Nicolas.

Nico: Boris the Animal.

Boris: It's just **BORIS** .

Agent K: You haven't changed very much. I see the arm I shot off is still shot off.

Boris: Yes my arm. We've thought about that moment every day for the last 50 years.

Agent K: Well that's not living a full life.

Nico: Especially after how me and K left our marks on you.

Boris: I can promise you it will be longer than both of yours.

Agent K: Lonelier too since you're the last Boglodite standing.

Shanan: And soon to be an extinct race.

Boris: We'll see about that.

Nico: Yes we will.

Gentleman Ghost: We can't defeat Boris here! We need to retreat and come up with a plan!

Me: Right!

Boris: You won't make it out of here alive. I want to have the pleasure of killing you all.

Me: Look out!

He fired his spines at us and Nico deflected them away and Goku blasted him away with a powerful wind blast and we retreated and went to MIB Headquarters to formulate a plan.

Krankcase: Okay. This is going to be harder then we thought!

Me: No kidding.

Nico: This guy is a very dangerous intergalactic criminal and he's also the very last of his kind. When we kill him his entire race will go completely extinct.

Vegeta: And he deserves it too.

Goku: He has no honor.

Me: No he doesn't. We need to take the fight to a volcanic planet where he will die there.

Shanan: That's a good idea. And I have just the planet for that: Planet Valmorg. Boglodites can't handle extreme heat and the searing heat of Valmorg will incinerate him in an instant.

Nico: Perfect.

Comic Book Guy: (to Agent J) Out of all the aliens you and Agent K have taken down, Boris is the worst. Alien. Ever!

Agent J: No kidding there and K faced this guy 50 years ago.

Me: On what date?

Agent K: It was back on July 16th, 1969.

Me: That's when Apollo XI took off.

Agent J: And when I lost my dad.

Nico: I remember reading about that. It was Boris the Animal that killed him.

Lola: Oh man!

Naruto: That sicko!

Bruiser Cruiser: Can we eat something before we go after Boris again? We didn't get to eat anything at that restaurant.

Me: Well I suppose.

Laney: I got it.

Laney used the power of her imagination and fired a beam of energy from her forehead and it turned a plant pot into a pizza tree.

Bruiser Cruiser: Cool! A pizza tree!

Nico: Nice!

Lola: Awesome!

Me: Lets eat.

We went and ate.

30 minutes later we were stuffed.

Me: Ahh. That was great.

Rip: All right lets go get this sicko!

Crag: Wait guys. I have a plan.

Me: What is it Crag.

Crag told us his plan.

We knew Boris the Animal was not gonna stop till he kills Nico and K so we're gonna lure him into a trap with Nico as bait. He was gonna have Boris chase Nico through the park and then on Crag's signal we trap Boris in a huge ring of fire and take the fight to Valmorg.

Me: That's brilliant!

LaGrange: I'll go watch Nico in my car in case something goes wrong.

Me: Good idea. All right lets get our plan ready.

Nico: This is it. Time for Operation: Boglodite Extinction to go into action.

Lincoln: Nice one.

We went to the park and got ready. We were waiting.

Supernova Zap: No sign of Boris yet.

Me: Give it time. He'll come.

Eli: He will. I sense him. He is close.

Anakin: I sense it too.

Me: Stand by.

Nico was waiting and then he saw Boris the Animal come.

Nico: Come and get me.

Nico ran and Boris followed.

Dark Donny: Before we kill Boris, I would like to study a sample of his DNA.

Dark Leo: Why?

Dark Donny: For research purposes.

Me: Okay and me, Bella, Ben and Riley can get a scan of him for our Omnitrix's.

Lana: Good.

Chione: Cool.

Eli: Here he comes.

We saw Nico running down the street with Boris in hot pursuit firing spikes at him.

Me: Almost.

Nico was in the right spot.

Me: NOW!

Lola and Sam fired blasts of fire and trapped Boris in a huge wall ring of fire and we jumped in and I snapped my fingers and we were now in a force field dome on the planet Valmorg.

Me: Caught in our trap!

Birdbrain: This planet is really hot!

Me: Well it's a volcanic planet what did you expect? It gets up to 2,543˚ Fahrenheit here. We've been here before remember.

Birdbrain: Oh right. I remember.

Lemon Zest: This is amazing though. But wow it's like Venus here.

Lola: Almost triple the heat.

Legs: (to Boris) Get in my way and I'll whack you in the labonza.

Fat Tony: (laughs) It's funny when it's said to someone else!

Sora T.: Yeah it is and Boris the Animal you are about to get kicked in the fucking balls!

Nico: Yeah! Boris the Animal!

Boris: (ROARS) **IT'S JUST BORIS!**

Nico: More like Boris the Slow Loris!

Me: Eat Shit!

The Springfield Bullies, Snake, Demyx, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Captain Boomerang, Mr. Fizz and Overdrive then appeared.

Me: The Springfield Bullies, Snake, Demyx, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Captain Boomerang, Mr. Fizz and Overdrive.

Kearney: Great seeing you guys here.

Jimbo: Man, this planet is blazing hot.

Snake: You said it, dude.

Demyx: (sees Boris) So that's Boris the Animal huh?

Nico: Yep. Ugly, isn't he?

Swordsman: By the way, Mr. Wu has been sent to prison.

Me: I had a feeling that they would take him. Also you guys have been here before. We were here several times actually.

Nico: Yep.

Vince: The first time was with me in my Simulator adventure a long time ago.

Me: Yep.

Varie: But it's hot huh?

Kearney: No kidding.

Me: Besides that's not even Boris's true form. He's in disguise.

Boris: That's right.

He revealed his true form and it was one ugly monster and a really ugly freak!

---

The Boglodites' natural appearance is an amalgamation of spiky fingers and claws in a somewhat humanoid shape, which also resembles a grotesque arachnid and an echinoderm-like creature. They have a long reptilian tongue, and no visible eyes or nose. When Boris snarled, his mouth distended to reveal dozens of sharp, fang-like teeth.

They can shapeshift their appearance to mimic a human's, except for bulges in their forehead and chest, and slits in their hands in which the Boggi live in. They also wear glasses to disguise the empty cavities in their heads where a human's eyes would be.

---

Me: WHOA!

Varie: You are ONE UGLY MOTHERFUCKER!

Nico: And I thought the Yautja's, Necromorphs and Xenomorphs were ugly.

?: No kidding.

4 figures came out and 2 of them were Serpentina and Hades and the other 2 were ED BIGHEAD and the biggest one was HYDRA WORM from episode 3 of Mystic Force!

---

Hydra Worm

The **Hydra Worm** is a large eight-headed worm-like monster and is one of the many creatures of the Underworld. Hydra Worm was the creature that served Morticon and dug the tunnels in Underword. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Code Busters".

Morticon sent this creature to dig its way to the surface world. While doing so, it attacked Clare in the forest, though luckily she was saved by a Troblin named Phineas. When Nick went to investigate what had attacked Clare after defeating a large slime monster called Mucor, the worm returned to attack him. Nick morphed and tried to take on the Hydra Worm himself, but he was quickly outmatched. The other Rangers were able to rescue him just in time. Then, the Mystic Rangers morphed into their Mystic Titan Dragon Formation. The Mystic Phoenix rode on the Dragon into battle, and with Dragon Blast kicked at the Hydra Worm, the monster was destroyed.

Ed Bighead

**Edward "Ed" Bighead**, also known as **Mr. Bighead**, is the main antagonist (sometimes an anti-hero) of *Rocko's Modern Life* and the secondary antagonist o the 2019 Netflix film *Rocko's Modern Life: Static Cling* . He is a cane toad who is Rocko's next-door neighbor (and sometimes his arch-nemesis), Bev's husband, and Ralph's father. He is also an employee at Conglom-O. He wants to prove that he is the best neighbor on the block. Occasionally, he also likes causing misery to Rocko, Spunky, Heffer, and Filburt, sometimes even going as far as actively trying to kill them.

He was voiced by Charlie Adler, who also played Gazeem in Disney's *Aladdin*, Snively in the *Sonic the Hedgehog SatAM* TV show, the Red Guy in *Cow & Chicken*, Panza in the 1996 animated film version of *The Prince and the Pauper*, Hamilton in Disney's *Tarzan*, Buck Huckster in *Danger Rangers*, I.R. Baboon in *I Am Weasel*, Hamburglar in *The Wacky Adventures of Ronald McDonald* and Starscream in the *Transformers* film series.

---

Anna: Hades!

J.P.: Serpentina.

Rocko: (Australian Accent) Mr. Bighead?

Nick Russell: And the Hydra Worm!

Laney: Isn't he your grouchy next door neighbor Rocko?

Rocko: He sure is.

Hydra Worm: And it's been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were that huge 8-Headed Worm that was sent to tunnel a door from the Underworld to the surface.

Hydra Worm: That's right. Good memory.

Nick Russell: He sure has a good memory huh.

Hydra Worm: (to the Mystic Force Rangers) FYI, Morticon was the one who commanded me before. Not Octomus, the former so called "Master".

Nick Russell: So I see.

Me: I remember that. That was amazing. Looks like we're gonna have a Mystic Force Megazord Battle.

Nico: That is gonna be so cool!

Hades: It sure is. But it's great seeing you all here. I have a warmup battle for Anna.

Anna K.: Awesome!

Serpentina: And my warmup battle is for J.P.

Ed Bighead: And my warmup battle is for Bulma.

Bulma: Me!? Wow!

Me: Lets get them guys.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Sam Sharp Loud, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Runo, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Mewtwo and Blackfire VS The Springfield Bullies

---

The Springfield Bullies were first.

Kearney: (to Sam) Boris really is an animal.

Dolph: Yeah. A murderous one!

Sam S.L.: You got that right. He is a fiend that needs to be destroyed.

Rainbow Dash: You got that right.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah he needs to be wiped out. From what Shanan told me the Boglodites deserved to be destroyed.

Lightning Dust: Yeah they are a dangerous parasitic race.

Scootaloo: And ugly too.

Magma Gloom: You said it. And I thought the Yautja's were ugly.

Flash Magnus: Same here.

Runo: Uglier than that.

Sena: And hideous too.

Joe Shimamura: That's right!

Mewtwo: Agreed.

Blackfire: Yep.

Jimbo: I agree. Lets do it!

Dolph: Yeah!

Kearney: Lets get it on!

Sam S.L.: Gladly!

They went at each other and Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney punched at them and dodged their strikes and more and Mewtwo and Blackfire fired blasts of energy and knocked them back.

Sam S.L.: PLASMA STYLE NINJA ART: TESLA COIL BLAST!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AVATAR AANG!

Storm Rainbow: STORM STYLE NINJA ART: PIERCING LASER WEB!

Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: STORMCAST ETERNAL!

Scootaloo: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: WIND ELEMENTALS!

Magma Gloom: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA WHIRLPOOL SWALLOW!

Flash Magnus: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RACING CARS!

Runo: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: ORK GARGANT!

Sena: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GROX EMPIRE!

Joe Shimamura: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: NECRON MONOLYTH!

Mewtwo: WARP STYLE NINJA ART: PSYCHIC MIND SHATTER CYCLONE!

Blackfire: DARKFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DARKFIRE HURRICANE TORNADO!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said things and knocked down the bullies and let them have were down.

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Storm Rainbow: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Fiona, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Terror, Thunderbird Apple, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Stella Oresdotter, Julie, Rai, Geronimo Jr., Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake

---

Snake Jailbird was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) It's funny how Mockridge and King Stefan forgave Nico but not Skinner's mom.

Fiona: No kidding. That shows that Stefan has some humanity left.

Applejack: Yeah it sure does. Normally he would be obsessed about killing Maleficent.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he is a monster out to destroy her no matter what.

Frozen Terror: No kidding.

Thunderbird Apple: He will be stopped no matter what though.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He sure will.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) Yes he will lads.

Stella Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) And we'll make sure of it.

Julie: Yeah we will!

Rai: You said it.

Geronimo Jr.: Count on it.

Fuse Man: Yep.

Spark Man: Yeah!

Snake: All right! Lets do it!

Snake activated his Iron Snake outfit and fired lasers and missile blasts and they dodged the blasts and Fuse Man and Spark Man fired blasts of lightning and shorted him out. The group all used the Following techniques:

For Fiona, Earth Style Ninja Art: Gargoyles.

For Applejack, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Apple Orchard.

For Apple Bloom, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Golden Apple Orchard.

For Frozen Terror, Ice Style Ninja Art: Attack of the Saber-Tooth Cats.

For Thunderbird Apple, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Pear Orchard.

For Rockhoof, Earth Style Ninja Art: Terracotta Army.

For Cocoa Axe, Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celtic Elves.

For Steela Oresdotter, Celtic Style Ninja Art: Scottish Gaels.

For Julie, Water Style Ninja Art: Water Horse Wave.

For Rai, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Electric Angelic Wings Blast.

For Geronimo Jr., Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Wraiths.

For Fuse Man, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Tomb Spyders.

For Spark Man, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Scarab Swarms.

They fired waves of fruit, earth, energy and elements and they formed into said things and knocked him down.

Fiona: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 3: Irma Lair, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Jet Link, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) Boris must really have a grudge against Nico.

Irma: Because the Saiyan's blew up his entire planet.

Rarity: I would say that they deserved it no doubt.

Emerald Shine: No kidding and Shanan said that they are a plague to the universe.

Topaz Flare: Yeah.

Sweetie Belle: They brought all that on themselves.

Thunder Terror: The Boglodites will never be welcome in our universe.

Mistmane: Absolutely.

Sable Spirit: Yeah.

Marucho: I hate those guys.

Mars: Me too.

Jupiter: Same here.

Jet Link: Yep.

Demyx: Indeed. Lets do it!

Demyx fired waves of water and they dodged the blasts and they dodged them and Mars and Jupiter fired energy blasts and they hit him all over.

The group then used the following techniques:

For Irma Lair, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Immortals.

For Rarity, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Dark Glass Blast.

For Emerald Shine, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Dark Glass Golems.

For Topaz Flare, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Dark Glass Cannon.

For Sweetie Belle, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Dark Glass Walkers.

For Thunder Terror, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Twilight of the Thunder God

For Mistmane, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Dark Glass Spider.

For Sable Spirit, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Dark Glass Scorpion.

For Marucho, Tech Style Ninja Art: Mechanicum Skitarii.

For Jet Link, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Warriors.

For Commander Mars, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Flayed Ones.

And for Commander Jupiter, Tech Style Ninja Art: Triarch Stalker.

They fired energy and crystal blasts and they formed into said things and knocked Demyx down!

Irma: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Emerald Shine: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Captain Marvel, Fluttershy, Butterfly Rose & Mirage

# Daffodil, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Françoise, Dan Kuso, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) Boris doesn't know the meaning of honor, doesn't he?

Captain Marvel: Obviously no he doesn't. He was killing aliens and people left and right all for revenge.

Fluttershy: Yeah he is a monster.

Butterfly Rose: A Heartless beast.

Mirage Daffodil: Yeah.

Tree Hugger: Not cool.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah.

Françoise: He deserves to be destroyed.

Dan: Yeah. Along with his entire planet and race.

Sunstorm: Yep.

Sid Arkale: Yeah.

Swordsman: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Swordsman unsheathed his sword and he slashed at them and they dodged the strikes and Sid kicked him in the face and Sunstorm kicked him down.

They used the folloing techniques:

For Captain Marvel, Atomic Style Ninja Art: Fury of Godzilla.

For Sunstorm, Solar Style Ninja Art: Jerusalem.

For Sid Arkale, Tech Style Ninja Art: Geth Consensus.

For Fluttershy, Nature Style Ninja Art: Bunny Stampede.

For Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Twilight Style Ninja Art: Naestra and Arahan.

For Tree Hugger, Wood Style Ninja Art: Poisonous Vine Entanglement.

For Mage Meadowbrook, Meadow Style Ninja Art: Irish Meadows.

For Françoise, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Destroyer.

For Dan Kuso, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Heavy Destroyer.

They fired energy, nature and gears formed into said things and knocked him down.

Captain Marvel: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out.

---

Battle 5: Gwen Tennyson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Thunder Sparkle, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Albert Heinrich, Iris, Auriana, Talia, Alice, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Fizz: (to Gwen Tennyson) Nico did the right thing apologizing to Mockridge.

Gwen T: Yes he did.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he did and that shows that he can fix a situation with honesty and friendship.

Luster Dawn: I agree.

Thunder Sparkle: True pure of heart right there.

Minuette: Nico is awesome.

Twinkleshine: Yeah he is.

Lemon Hearts: Yep.

Lyra Heartstrings: And he is a true friend.

Moondancer: Yep.

Star Swirl: Absolutely.

Albert Heinrich: Yep.

Iris (LoliRock): And he is like a brother.

Auriana: Yep.

Talia (LoliRock): You said it.

Alice: Yes she has.

Pain Yatta: Yeah baby!

Krankcase: Yeah!

Mr. Fizz: I most agree. Lets do it!

Mr. Fizz fired waves of soda and they went into Twilight's Mouth and she drank the soda down.

Twilight Sparkle: Ahh. Good.
BBBBBBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU
Oops. Pardon me.

Minuette: Good one.

Pain Yatta fired a licorice beam and Krankcase fired beams of sludge and they hit Fizz and knocked him down.

They used the following techniques.

For Gwen Tennyson, Alien Style Ninja Art: T'au.

For Twilight Sparkle, Magic Style Ninja Art: Astropath Psykers.

For Luster Dawn, Magic Style Ninja Art: Sanctioned Psykers.

For Thunder Sparkle, Magic Style Ninja Art: Primaris Psykers.

For Minuette, Magic Style Ninja Art: Voidborn Psykers.

For Twinkleshine, Magic Style Ninja Art: Space Marine Librarians.

For Lemon Hearts, Magic Style Ninja Art: Runic Wizard.

For Lyra Heartstrings, Magic Style Ninja Art: Battle Wizard.

For Moondancer, Lunar Style Ninja Art: Lunar Wolves.

For Star Swirl, Magic Style Ninja Art: City Wizard.

For Albert Heinrich, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Lychguard.

For Iris, Warp Style Ninja Art: Flamers of Tzeentch.

For Auriana, Tech Style Ninja Art: Canoptek Scarab Swarm.

For Talia, Light Style Ninja Art: Angels of Light.

For Alice, Magic Style Ninja Art: Spirit Wizard.

For Pain Yatta, Candy Style Ninja Art: Candy Tsunami of Pain-Yatta.

And for Krankcase, Tech Style Ninja Art: Canoptek Tomb Spyder.

They fired waves of energy, magic, moonlight, gears and more and they formed into said things and knocked him down.

Gwen T.: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: Awesome!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was.

## Battle 6: Julie Yamamoto, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Shun, Chang Chengku, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) I actually agree with Nico going to therapy in the future.

Julie: I do too. After everything that Nico went through he is gonna need a lot of it.

Pinkie Pie: Parties always cheer me up and get me better.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Not everything can be cured with a party Pinkie.

Marble Pie: Nico needs all the help he can get. We already helped him deal with his past and now we can help him again with therapy.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That's true and he needs all the help he can get.

Shun: Yeah I agree. He went through so much and he needs all the help we can give him.

Chang: Indeed friends.

Smoke Scream: Yeah and we'll be there for him.

Bruiser Cruiser: Yep.

Captain Boomerang: Indeed. Lets get it on mates!

Captain Boomerang threw a boomerang and they dodged it and Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser blasted and punched him all over.

The group then used the following techniques:

For Julie Yamamoto, Scorch Style Ninja Art: Empire of Japan.

For Pinkie Pie, Comedy Style Ninja Art: Barney's Burp.

For Maud Pie, Comedy Style Ninja Art: Prank Calling Moe.

For Marble Pie, Comedy Style Ninja Art: Mmm Donuts.

For Somnambula, Solar Style Ninja Art: Pharaohs of Egypt.

For Shun, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Eternity Gate.

For Chang Chengku, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Tombworlds.

For Smoke Scream, Tech Style Ninja Art: Elite Autobots.

And for Bruiser Cruiser, Tech Style Ninja Art: Necron Crownworlds.

They fired beams of energy, gears and fire and they formed into said things and knocked down Captain Boomerang.

Julie Yamamoto: That was fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: I always have fun.

---

Battle 7: Anakin, Padme, Ahsoka, Obi Wan, Yoda, Luke, Leia, Han, Aayla, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Sir Great Britain, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) How did Boris get his title?

Anakin: I honestly have no idea but I think it might have something to do with the number of creatures and people he killed over the years and how he is totally hellbent on revenge.

Padme: Yeah I agree and he looks really dangerous too.

Ahsoka: He is ugly too and freaky.

Obi Wan: I most agree and he has no honor.

Yoda: Hatred, evil, rage and power he has but honor he has not. Ways to ones death they are.

Luke Skywalker: They are those are not the ways in the light of the Force.

Leia: We need to make sure he pays.

Han: You got that right. He is a monster.

Aayla: (French Accent) He most certainly is.

Sunset Shimmer: I hope Nico destroys him like the Saiyan's did long ago.

Pepperdance: I have a feeling he will.

Cayenne: Me too.

Gusty: Same here.

Sir Great Britain: Definitely.

Supernova Zap: Boris will get what's coming to him.

Pharaoh Atem: He sure will.

Dr. Destiny: Indeed. Also Sunset I heard that one of those bullies that you guys sent to juvie a while back had a dark past.

Sunset Shimmer: It was horrible.

Sunset told him everything and he gasped.

Dr. Destiny: Oh man! I hope Taylor will be all right.

Sunset Shimmer: She'll be fine and her evil father is now in prison forever.

Supernova: Thank goodness.

Dr. Destiny: Is Taylor in your infirmary?

Anakin: She sure is. And she'll be all right under our care.

Dr. Destiny: That's good. Lets do it.

Dr. Destiny used his powers and made a lightsaber with a black blade. The Jedi then ignited their lightsabers and they went at him and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over. Anakin then used a powerful Force Blast and knocked him back and Supernova Zap and Pharaoh Atem blasted him all over.

The group then fired the following techniques:

For Anakin, Force Style Ninja Art: Jedi of Coruscant.

For Padme, Force Style Ninja Art: Jedi of Ilum.

For Ahsoka, Force Style Ninja Art: Jedi of Dantooine.

For Obi Wan, Force Style Ninja Art: Jedi of Tython.

For Yoda, Force Style Ninja Art: Jedi of Yavin IV.

For Luke, Force Style Ninja Art: Jedi of Jedha.

For Leia, Force Style Ninja Art: Jedi of Ossus.

For Han, Force Style Ninja Art: Jedi of Dagobah.

For Aayla, Force Style Ninja Art: The Prime Jedi.

For Sunset Shimmer, Solar Style Ninja Art: Children of the Sun.

For Pepperdance, Solar Style Ninja Art: Ancient Kingdom of Egypt.

For Cayenne, Solar Style Ninja Art: Great Pyramid.

For Gusty the Great, Wind Style Ninja Art: Great Gusty Tornado Breakthrough.

For Sir Great Britain, Water Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Shrimp.

For Supernova Zap, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Lightning Monster.

And for Pharaoh Atem, Solar Style Ninja Art: Setra the Imperishable.

They fired waves of energy, fire, wind, water and lightning and they formed into said techniques and they hit him and knocked him down.

Anakin: A Jedi Victory.

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

Cayenne: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Andros, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Megan Williams, Firefly, Pyunma, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel)

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) This time, I brought a Formula 1 Racer to this battle so I can control it.

Andros: Cool!

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be fun but I hope it can handle a planet with this level of scorching heat.

Overdrive: It will. Don't worry.

Trixie: But this world is incredibly hot.

Juniper Montage: No kidding. Brutal too.

Clover: Yeah.

Megan Williams: But I always love a good battle.

Firefly: Same here.

Pyunma: Yep.

Birdbrain: Me too.

Bristleback: Yep.

Overdrive: I agree. But don't worry, Vypra gave me the power to use any vehicle and have them protected against any environment no matter how inhospitable. Lets do it!

Overdrive controlled the racer and it went at them and they dodged it and flew into the air and Birdbrain and Bristleback fired lasers and they hit Overdrive all over.

They used the following techniques:

For Andros, Ocean Style Ninja Art: Bahamas.

For Starlight Glimmer, Magic Style Ninja Art: Amphibia.

For Trixie, Magic Style Ninja Art: Wizards 101.

For Juniper Montage, Magic Style Ninja Art: Albus Dumbledore.

For Clover the Clever, Magic Style Ninja Art: Minerva McGonagall.

For Megan Williams, Magic Style Ninja Art: Neville Longbottom.

For Firefly, Fire Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Burning Fireflies.

For Pyunma, Tech Style Ninja Art: German Empire.

For Birdbrain, Wind Style Ninja Art: Birdbrain.

And for Bristleback, Wood Style Ninja Art: Bristle Weed Entanglement.

They fired elemental and magic blasts and they formed into said things and knocked him down.

Andros: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: Awesome!

---

Battle 9: J.P. VS Serpentina

---

Serpentina was next.

Serpentina: This is gonna be awesome.

J.P.: It sure is. I am honored to have Serpentina of the 10 Terrors as my Archenemy.

Serpentina: I won't disappoint you. Shall we dance?

J.P.: Lets shall! EXECUTE! FUSION SPIRIT EVOLUTION!

He turned into RhinoKabuterimon!

J.P.: RHINOKABUTERIMON!

Serpentina: This is gonna be good.

Serpentina fired waves of energy from her snake mouths and they hit RhinoKabuterimon and exploded all over. But when the smoke cleared, he was unfazed.

RhinoKabuterimon: My turn! (ECHOING) ELECTRON LASER!

He fired a powerful and focused beam of lightning and it hit Serpentina and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He changed back and Serpentina went down and got back up.

J.P.: Now for this! MARTIAL ARTS STYLE NINJA ART: KUNG FU MONKS!

He fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Kung Fu Monks from over the centuries and knocked her down.

---

Battle 10: Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Winx Club, Mysticons, Hercules, Edwayl and Chloe Nicholson VS Hydra Worm

---

The Hydra Worm was next.

Nick: Lets do it guys!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Xander: (Australian Accent) **"Strong as a tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"**

Vida: **"Ever-changing at the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"**

Madison: **"Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"**

Chip: **"Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"**

Nick: **"Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"**

Daggeron: **"Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"**

Udonna: **"Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"**

Leanbow: **"Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender of Truth!"**

Claire: Power of the Shining Moon, Lunar Knight!

All: **"We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Bloom: All right!

Hercules: AWESOME!

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) So awesome lads!

Chloe Nicholson: Yeah!

Zarya: So cool!

Nick Russell: Lets Titan Up!

They summoned the Titan Zords and turned into the Titan Megazord! The Centaurus Wolf Megazord was with them and so was the Solar Streak Megazord. Claire had the Diana Megazord and Udonna had the Yuki-Onna Megazord!

Troy Burrows: WOW! That is so cool! Lets get it on!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers as well!

Nick Russell: Lets take him down!

Mystic Force Rangers: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: MUDOKAN!

Megaforce Rangers: WILD STYLE NINJA ART: STEEF!

Winx Club: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRY WORLD!

Mysticons: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: PIXIE WORLD!

Hercules: MARTIAL ARTS STYLE NINJA ART: HERCULES!

Edwayl: CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: CELTIC TRIBES OF BRITTANY!

Chloe: PIRATE STYLE NINJA ART: PIRATES OF THE CARIBBEAN!

They fired energy and magic blasts and they formed into said things and they hit the Hydra and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGIC SPELL SEAL!

Megaforce Rangers: MAGIC SPELL SEAL!

They formed a powerful spell circle and they slashed and hit the Hydra Worm and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Hydra Worm was destroyed!

Nick Russell: Checkmate!

Zarya: YEAH!

Arkayna: Like Nico would say, Hydra Worm you have Failed this Universe!

Edwayl: That was so amazing lads!

Chloe N.: Yeah it was!

Bloom: I had fun in this one!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 11: Bulma VS Ed Bighead

---

Ed Bighead was next.

Bulma: Why do you hate Rocko and his friends so much?

Ed Bighead: Because they are a constant menace to me and have always been a major thorn in my side ever since that retched wallaby moved to O-Town!

Bulma: You need a serious attitude adjustment permanent wedgie or not! They didn't do anything to you. You are just jealous and angry because they are good neighbors and you aren't!

Bulma teleported and kicked him in the face and knocked him down and Ed got up as Bulma flipped in front of him and he used his tongue on her and it missed every time.

Bulma: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: USG ISHIMURA!

Bulma fired a wave of energy and it formed into the USG Ishimura and it slammed into Ed and knocked him down!

Bulma: And you need a lesson in humility. And another thing you need to get a better life.

Ed Bighead was badly beaten up.

Ed Bighead: (Weakly) I hate my life.

## Battle 12: Anna Knudson VS Hades

Hades was next.

Hades: Things have been going well for you I see.

Anna Knudson: Been piling on the raw eggs and got some muscle growth going. Also I've been lifting up weights as heavy as mountains and moons.

Hades: Very impressive. Shall we get it on?

Anna Knudson: Always ready to face the God of The Dead.

Anna powered up and teleported and kicked him in the face and

Hades got up and fired waves of fireballs and she deflected them back at him and Hades got hit by them and smashed him down.

Hades got up and he then bursted into flames in a massive explosion of anger! He fired a massive blast of fire at Anna and she absorbed it all like no problem and was getting stronger and stronger and stronger by the second. Hades then screamed in rage and then exploded in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But the explosion did nothing and Anna was more powerful than ever.

Anna: My turn. ORCHARD STYLE NINJA ART: ANNA'S APPLE PIES!

Anna fired a wave of apple pies and they hit Hades all over and knocked him down.

---

Boris the Animal was next.

Me: You're through Boris.

Me, Riley, Julie, Ben and Bella scanned his DNA and the Animorphs touched him and they got his DNA and we now had the ability to turn into Boglodites and access their powers and the powers of a Boglodite are energy and spine shooting.

Me: Lets get it on!

We went at Boris the Animal and punched and kicked and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury! Kelvedran was pulverizing and blasting him all over the place and more.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT PARASITIC ABOMINATION! (BLASTS BORIS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FREAKISH MONSTER OF MALEVOLENCE! (BLASTS BORIS ALL OVER)

HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Nico: Yeah!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO DUMP TRUCK!

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: JET FORMULA 1!

Jessica Shannon: WIND STYLE: WINDY GYRO-COPTER!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING BULLDOZER!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA LASER SUBMARINE!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC DRILL TRICK!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: DIGGING EXCAVATOR!

Makoto: EARTH STYLE: CONCRETE CEMENT TRUCK!

Ronnie Annge: STRENGTH STYLE: BRUTAL CRANE STRIKE!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW FIGHTER JET!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING FIRE TRUCK!

Paige: WIND STYLE: WINDY POLICE CAR!

Girl Jordan: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING AMBULANCE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO COMMANDER PLANE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: GRASSY ARMOR FREIGHTER!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: TECHNO FIGHTER JET!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE: CHILLING BOMBER JET!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRIT STEAMROLLER!

Slug, Streex, Pirate Man and Rampage all used the Earth and

Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slug's energy rifle, Streex's powers, Pirate Man's Remote Mine and Rampage's Thermo Sword 100-fold.

G1 Slug and Streex: ENERGY FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and fire.

Pirate Man and G1 Rampage: DEPTH CHARGE SWORD STRIKE!

Rampage had his Thermo Sword fire blades of fire and Pirate Man fired a mine.

Nico Agent K and Shanan: EXTRATERRESTRIAL ULTRA BLAST!

Lincoln, Gluko, Jessica, Toph and Yuna: FINAL SMASH: DRIVE MAX MEGAZORD!

Shantae, R. Mika, Makoto, Ronnie Anne and Ibuki: FINAL SMASH: DUAL DRIVE MEGAZORD!

Mai, Girl Jordan and Paige: FINAL SMASH: FLASH POINT MEGAZORD!

Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Hilda and Menat: FINAL SMASH: BATTLEFLEET MEGAZORD!

Lincoln, Gluko, Jessica, Toph, Yuna, Shantae, R. Mika, Makoto, Ronnie Anne and Ibuki: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: DRIVEMAX ULTRAZORD!

We fired said Techniques and Final Smashes and they formed into said things and they hit Boris and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Agent K: You've killed your last person, Boris.

Me: And your last alien.

Nico: You are never gonna be welcome on Earth.

Boris the Animal: Go ahead. Arrest me.

Nico: Not this time.

Nico fired an energy blast and it obliterated Boris the Animal in an instant.

Boris was dead and his spirit was banished to the Warp.

Me: Good riddance.

We were back on Earth.

Fizz: I guess that's it for Boris the Animal.

Captain Boomerang: Well, he called an animal and now, he just got put down like one.

Dr. Destiny: (to Agent J) Was this a good mission after a long time of not working with J.D. and the others?

Agent J: Actually, it was.

Overdrive: Now, what do you guys say we go celebrate at an ACTUAL Chinese restaurant?

Me: Good idea. Lets go. And we can now say that the Boglodites are now extinct.

Nico: Yep.

We went to a real Chinese restaurant and it didn't have aliens and all that and it was good.

Me: Mmm!

Nico: (To the viewers) People better beware, because as long as M.I.B. and us are on guard no alien criminal will be safe.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Men In Black 3 was awesome and fun. Tommy Lee Jones and Will Smith all did a great job in that movie and so did Jermaine Clement who played as Boris the Animal and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome worldwide adventure as me and Zarya head out on a global adventure as we participate in The Ridonculous Race (TING). For Part 1, We're going to run all over the world and participate in awesome challenges. And me and Zarya are also going to fight the 13 most dangerous villains in all of the MLP Universe. The first one is Daybreaker and I'm going to eclipse the dark sun of Princess Celestia's egotistical dark side and make her pay for her crimes. The first location is Morocco and we're gonna have fun in that one as we make the spiciest soup in the world and eat it and race across the Sahara and it is gonna be awesome.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of The Midnight 13 - Morocco

At the World Tree Estate, Me and Zarya were packing up as we were about to head to Toronto, Canada for the plane flight to the first part of one of the most awesome spinoff shows of Total Drama. We're gonna participate in the biggest race around the world: The Ridonculous Race. It is gonna be a big race in 13 countries around the world and it's gonna be fun. There's also a huge and big prize at the end and it will be the biggest prize money amount ever known: $713 Novemvigintillion and it will be awesome! 713 with 90 zeroes! THAT IS MASSIVE!

Me: We're just about ready.

Zarya: Yep.

We were then all packed and ready.

We went to the door and everyone was there.

Guts Man: (Sadly) I guess today's the day, huh?

Me: Yeah but and Zarya are not gonna be gone forever.

Zarya: It's just for 13 days.

Me: Yeah and this is gonna be fun.

Nico: I'LL DIE WITHOUT YOU J.D.!

Me: Oh Nico I'm not gonna be gone that long. It's only for 13 days.

Nico: FEELS LIKE AN ETERNITY!

Me: Nico don't overreact or be dramatic. Besides you'll be in charge of the whole team while we're gone. You've been there for everyone many times before and you handled the team really well when you met Rikochet and crew.

Rikochet: (Spanish Accent) That's right amigo and we can help in any way we can.

Lori: That's right. But you guys have fun all right?

Me: We will Lori.

Shakkoumon: (In Ankylomon & Angemon's voices in unison) Look, is there any way we can convince you guys to stay?

Me: Sorry Shakkoumon but we've really been looking forward to this and last year after Total Drama kicked the bucket we wanted to have a lot of fun on the Ridonculous Race.

Zarya: That's right and I'll get to see many places on Earth and it will be so much fun.

Me: And don't worry guys. Don's challenges are not as torturous as they were on Total Drama Island and all that.

Eli: Thank goodness.

Me: Eli you help Nico out while we're gone. He will need all the help he can get.

Eli: (Salutes) You can count on me big bro.

Me: Awesome!

Eddy: Just a forewarning the Leadership may be taken over in the future.

Me: Don't worry Eddy, I'll be back and we'll keep in touch with you guys.

Nico: But have fun all right.

Me: We will. Well that's it. We got to go. We'll see you all at the end of the month.

We flew off.

Everyone: BYE J.D. BYE ZARYA!

Me and Zarya were off to Toronto Airport.

Cybertron Scourge: Why do I get the feeling that some of the villains out there planned for this to happen?

Nico: Don't worry we are always ready for anything. With me as second in command we'll be ready for anything.

Eli: We won't let anything happen.

Nunnally: Yeah! This is gonna be fun.

Lola: But as long as J.D. and Zarya have fun and we watch it on TV and he keeps in contact with us it will be fine.

Nico: Yeah.

Swoop: (cries) Me Swoop miss J.D. already!

Nico: He'll be back Swoop. Have faith in him. He always keeps his word.

Naruto: Yeah Swoop. J.D. will be back.

Sakura H.: And that is a promise.

Swoop: Okay. Me Swoop wait.

Slobber Trap: Well, we might as well go see if Terry's area needs any help. It's what J.D. would've wanted.

Nico: Good idea Slobber Trap. We haven't gone after any of Terry's enemies in a long time.

Eli: We have to be ready for anything in the Neo-Gotham sector. The Jokerz are still out there causing trouble.

Nico: Good observation Eli. Okay lets head out people!

Vince: Right with you boss.

Carol: Lets do it!

Nico and the team were off.

Meanwhile on the plane, Me and Zarya were so excited.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Zarya: I can't wait to start this whole competition.

Me: Me too Zarya and it's gonna be awesome doing it with you. Last time I did this was all by myself. But now that I'm with you it will be much more fun.

Zarya: It sure will. With you I can run forever.

Me: Me too.

Don: It's gonna be so awesome having you both compete.

Me: it sure is Don.

Zarya: This is gonna be so cool!

The Springfield Bullies, Mr. Fizz, Overdrive, Dr. Destiny, Captain Boomerang, Swordsman, Demyx and Snake then appeared.

Jimbo: Can me, Kearney, Dolph, Mr. Fizz, Overdrive, Dr. Destiny, Captain Boomerang, Swordsman, Demyx, and Snake go with you guys?

Zarya: Not this time?

Kearney: Say what?

Zarya: Look, we need to see if we can do this race by ourselves. No backup and no usual battles. I know it might be tough but we're always up for a challenge.

Dolph: You've made your point. Now, here's ours. You guys aren't heading inside that plane without us. Got me?

Me: Zarya please. You guys can come along. We might need help when needed. I have a strong sense that there are gonna be powerful villains ready for us when we start.

Dr. Destiny: I have that feeling too.

Swordsman: We'll gladly help out when needed.

Snake: You got that right.

Mr. Fizz: But you can count on us to help you.

Me: Thanks guys.

Don: Awesome!

We saw the teams come and they were Leonard and his friend Tammy - The LARPens, Gerry and Pete - the Tennis Rivals, Ellody & Mary - the Geniuses, Laurie & Miles - the Vegans, Tom & Len - The Fashion Bloggers, Kelly & Taylor - Mom & Daughter, Jay & Micky - Adversity Twins, Lorenzo & Chet - Stepbrothers, Dwayne & Jr. - Father & Son, Rock & Spud - the Rockers, Owen & Noah - Reality TV Pros, Ennui & Crimson - Goths, Brody & Geoff - Surfer Dudes, Stephanie & Ryan - Daters, Devin & Carrie - Best Friends, Kitty & Emma - Sisters, and MacArthur & Sanders - Police Cadets.

Me: Hey guys!

Owen: Hey J.D. what's happening!?

Me: Not much Owen!

We belly bop.

Me: Yeah! Geoff my man and Brody what's up dudes!

Geoff: Surfs up dude! It's awesome you are here.

Brody: Yeah dude!

Laurie: J.D. it's far out to see you.

Me: (Victory V gesture) Far out Laurie.

Ennui: (Deadpan) It's good to see you again J.D.

Me: Same here Ennui. And you too Crimson.

It was a great reunion. Me and Zarya were called the The Wolf Phoenix.

We then strapped in and we were off and our first destination was the Western Sahara Desert in Morocco. **M A**

---

Later in the Neo Gotham Sector Nico and everyone was looking around and seeing if anything was out of the ordinary.

Kitten: So far, the area's quiet.

Nico: Looks are deceiving though but stay alert.

Eli: Right.

The cars of the city were hovering over the buildings and such and it was busy as always and more.

Laney: Wow. It's busy here.

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: I hear something down that alley.

Nico: Lets go.

They went down it and found something shady. A man was talking to another man.

---

In Morocco we arrived for the first challenge.

Doc Ock: I hope you don't mind the 8 of us being here.

Swordsman: The villains that Stewie hired will be helping you two out through the entire race as practice for when they go into the usual battles.

Me: Not at all.

Zarya: This is gonna be awesome.

?: You will not last in this world when we destroy it.

Me: Uh oh!

We looked up and on a building we saw 15 figures! We saw that they were MIDNIGHT SPARKLE, CREEPY APPLE, FLUTTERMAD, CRAZY GEM, PINKIE DARK, BLACK RAINBOW, SOLAR SHIMMER, DAYBREAKER, NIGHTMARE MOON, THE DAZZLINGS, VIGNETTE VALLENCIA, GAEA EVERFREE and DEMON SHIMMER!

Me: Oh no! Midnight Sparkle, The Dazzlings, Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker!

Zarya Moonwolf: And they are not alone!

Midnight Sparkle: We will have our revenge on you all and this whole miserable planet! Call us the Midnight 13!

Me: I know you, the Dazzlings, Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker but not the others.

Fluttermad: Where are our manners. I'm Fluttermad.

Crazy Gem: Call me Crazy Gem.

Creepy Apple: Name's Creepy Apple.

Black Rainbow: I'm Black Rainbow.

Solar Shimmer: I'm Solar Shimmer.

Pinkie Dark: (Laughs Insanely) I'm Pinkie Dark

Gaea Everfree: I'm Gaea Everfree the Spirit of Everfree Forest.

Vignette: I'm Vignette Valencia.

Demon Shimmer: And you can call me Demon Shimmer.

Midnight Shimmer: And we will destroy this wretched planet! Starting with you J.D.!

Me: I won't let you all destroy our planet!

Zarya Moonwolf: You want to get to the planet, you have to go through us!

Me: And we're gonna take you all down!

Midnight Shimmer: 13 Places, 13 of Us. How unlucky can you be.

Daybreaker: I will start us off.

Me: So the evil and Egotistical monster side of Princess Celestia will be dealt with first.

Daybreaker: But after this part of the race is done.

Me: Fair enough.

They vanished.

Me: Oh boy.

---

Back with Nico and the others they listened in and knew something was up.

Yondu: Okay. Me and the rest of the Ravagers know shady behavior. And that guy over there was definitely showing signs of being shady.

Nico: Yes he has shown signs all right. Now it's time for us to look into it and take him down.

Eli: Right.

Varie: Lets do it.

Twilight Sparkle: Right.

They followed the Ravagers into an underground hideout.

---

Swordsman: So, who will be yours and Zarya's fellow competitors?

Me: Most of our friends we know from Total Drama.

Zarya: Owen and Noah, Crimson and Ennui, Geoff and Brody, Lots of people we know.

Grodd: Lets hope that Jacques and Josee are not in the race.

Me: No they are still locked in prison forever.

Zarya: Good. They can stay there.

Me: And they will.

---

Back in the city, Nico and everyone was entering the hideout.

Shield Shredder: Normally, J.D. would've just busted into that place with an entrance. But since he's not here, we have to keep quiet and see what's going on down there.

Nico: Agreed. Lets go and be silent.

Eli: Right.

They tip-toed down to the hideout and stayed quiet.

---

Snake: (to me) C'mon, dude. You don't have to hide it from us. It's obvious you miss Nico and the others.

Me: Snake it hasn't been over 24 hours yet. And yes I miss them. But I promised we would keep in touch.

Zarya: Yeah and we have to get some awesome souveniers from each country we visit for them.

Me: Yep.

Snake: This is gonna be awesome though dudes.

Me: It sure is. But we also have our work cut out for us. We have Sunset Shimmer and her friends most dangerous enemies from Canterlot High about come after us and destroy the world.

Zarya: Yeah but we're ready for them.

Me: Yep.

---

In the hideout, Nico and everyone saw a terrible sight. They saw puppies being used in fighting tournaments.

Itachi: Are those dogs down there?

Nico: Yeah they are and it looks like they are being used to fight.

Naruto: Poor dogs.

Fluttershy: Those poor dogs. They are big fat meanies doing that to them.

Lola: No kidding.

Batman 2039: I know who's behind this. Ronny Boxer.

Nico: Who is he?

Batman 2039 went over his history.

---

**Ronny Boxer** was a vicious criminal and a villain in *Batman Beyond* .

History

Ronny Boxer operated illegal dog fighting rings. He has been that way since he worked with dogs for most of his life, and organized dog fights from backrooms of shady joints, abandoned warehouses and barges in the docks of Gotham. He was arrested a couple of times, but got out easily. After Batman shut down his operations for good, it seems Boxer's criminal career was finished.

He was the one who once kidnapped Bruce's dog, Ace, for use in highly illegal dog fights until a police raid managed to free Ace and temporary put Ronny out of business.

However Ronny would return later as the new Batman tracked the criminal down and finds out that he is back to his old tricks, only now he is using mutagenic drugs to turn dogs into literal killing machines.

---

When he was done they gasped.

Nico: Whoa man.

Naruto: That is sick.

Magma: Me, Mary, and Stuart heard rumors about what those scumbags were doing back when the Terrific Trio was a thing.

Nico: Really? Wow.

Varie: I remember that.

Lily: That was crazy.

Nico: Most of us weren't here when we heard about it.

Eli: Yeah that must've been crazy.

Freon: It sure was.

---

In Morocco we were given the rules and the race was to begin in 10 minutes.

Captain Boomerang: Is this your first time in Morocco?

Me: 2nd actually. The first was when we were on Total Drama World Tour 2. It was awesome. That's where we got to try the hottest soup ever made by Chris and he had a Mega Camerupt with him. That's when Jacques and Josee came and Maria kicked the living crud out of them. 2 years ago that happened and they really got their butts handed to them.

Grodd: I think Stewie told me all about that.

Me: He sure did.

Zarya: Yeah.

Me: Also as long as we go to each country we might as well get some souvenirs for everyone.

Zarya: Good idea.

* * *

Leslie: (to Ben) Now that we have all the info we need, wanna do an entrance together, little bro?

Ben: I have just the alien for that.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Ben turned into Alien X.

Nico: Nice.

* * *

We were running through the desert and sweating up a storm and we had bags full of spices in our hands. The first challenge of the race was called The Spice is Right and it's where we had to eat a spicy Moroccan stew with the spices we got and run through the desert with the spices to the restaurant.

Fizz: Spicy food? Good thing I brought lots of soda to cool you guys down.

Me: Thanks Mr. Fizz.

Zarya: I love spicy food myself and it is great.

Me: Yeah it is.

Grodd: What spices to you have?

Me: Cayenne, Cinnamon, Cumin, Corriander, Turmeric, Paprika and a deadly spice that they had that is so hot they can't even pronounce it.

Zarya: Wow!

Snake: This is gonna be gnarly dudes!

We were running and really sweating up a storm as we ran through the desert.

Grodd: Wow! You guys are really sweating here.

Me: I know but that has never stopped us before. And besides the Sahara Desert is really beautiful.

Zarya: It sure is.

---

In the middle of the arena, the thugs were pushing the dogs around and then suddenly a massive black hole appeared and stars were orbiting around it and then suddenly a massive yellow fiery explosion went off from it and a bunch of monkeys hooting was heard and Nico and team came.

Nico: YEAH!

Ronny Boxer: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Wait where's J.D.?

Nico: In a place called none of your fucking business!

Thug: (laughs) Is J.D. too much of a coward to come face us himself?

Jindrax: Hey, J.D. might not be here but you guys are still going to jail!

Nico: That's right you fuckers! No one hurts animals on our watch!

Fluttershy: That's right! (Uses her stare on the thugs) Who the heck do you think you are abusing animals like this!? Are you kidding me!? I mean I know you thugs are greedy and all but you would hurt poor innocent dogs that are cute and adorable!? REALLY!? WHY, YOU'RE JUST A BUNCH OF GREAT BIG… MEANIES! THERE, I SAID IT! WHAT MAKES YOU ALL THINK YOU'RE ALL SO SPECIAL?! LIKE THE RULES OF LOVE TO ANIMALS AND COMMON COURTESY DON'T APPLY TO YOU ALL!? WHY DON'T YOU PICK ON SOMEONE YOUR OWN SIZE!

Nico: YEAH YOU FUCKMONSTER JERKS!

Varie: And we're going to make sure you pay for your crimes!

They pulverized all the thugs all over the place and really smashed them into pulp and knocked them out. Ronny Boxer was left and they put up a force field to make sure he doesn't leave.

Whiger, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky, Dark Laser, Mummy, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, Vulture, and Crimson Dynamo then appeared.

Nico: Whiger, Hsi Wu, Dark Laser, Mummy, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, Vulture, and Crimson Dynamo.

Mummy: Nice to see you all.

Tso Lan: Glad you came to enjoy the fun brother.

Hsi Wu: Thanks brother.

Bai Tza: And it's always fun having you with us.

Hsi Wu: So, J.D. and Zarya really left, huh?

Maria: They won't be gone forever.

Dark Laser: We know. So far, you guys are doing good in their absence.

Whiger: Are those puppies?!

May: They are. And they were being forced to fight each other.

Mummy: (to the thugs) What do you scumbags have to say for yourselves?!

The thugs were all pulverized into pulp and were scared shitless because of Fluttershy's stare!

Mummy: Oh I guess they were taken care of.

Nico: Fluttershy beat them up and scared them to death with her stare.

Twilight Sparkle: And she really will be giving them nightmares for years even when they are in jail.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

?: Nice job.

A bunch of figures came out and it was BIG MOUTH MONSTER from episode 8 of Operation Overdrive, THE TIKI TAK TRIBE of Donkey Kong Returns, H2Olga the water supervillainess enemy of The Crimson Chin, WUYA the Leader of The Heylin and second most dangerous enemy to the Xiaolin Warriors and METAL SONIC the robotic Doppelgänger of Sonic The Hedgehog!

---

Big Mouth Monster

The **Big Mouth Monster** is a robotic frog, purse and vacuum cleaner-like monster, created by Kamdor. He serves as the tertiary antagonist of the episode "Both Sides Now".

This money purse/vacuum cleaner monster was created from a blue purse on a picnic blanket, not far from where Miratrix was battling four of the Rangers. While Kamdor was battling Will, Miratrix called on Kamdor to create the monster. Soon the monster attacked the other Rangers while Miratrix continued her hunt for the Hou-ou bird.

Three of the Rangers struggled against the monster, but Ronny was able to handle him. Will, after defeating Kamdor, soon came in to give the others an added advantage. Mack used his Drill Blaster to take the monster out, but Kamdor made him grow. The Rangers used their Crane Driver to trap the monster, and then they finished him off with the DriveMax Megazord Drill and Crane Formation while he was still trapped.

## Tiki Tak Tribe

The **Tiki Tak Tribe** is an evil group of wooden creatures called Tikis who appear as the main antagonists of the 2010 Wii game *Donkey Kong Country Returns* and its 3DS port *Donkey Kong Country Returns 3D* . In this game, the Tiki Tak Tribe replaces King K. Rool and the Kremlings.

In the opening cinematic of *Donkey Kong Country Returns*, the Tiki Tak Tribe awakened from their slumber after a volcano eruption on Donkey Kong Island. The tikis then hypnotized the animals of the jungle and harvested all of the bananas on the island, including stealing Donkey Kong and Diddy Kong's banana hoard, resulting in the two chasing after the tikis in order to reclaim their stolen bananas.

After Donkey Kong and Diddy Kong traveled through the first seven worlds, they finally reached the last world and scaled the large tiki-like tower, where they found their stolen bananas and encountered the leader of the Tiki Tak Tribe, a humongous tiki accompanied by its minions. The tikis threw the bananas inside the giant tiki's head, who liquefied the bananas by spinning and spewed onto its minions, hardening them to form hands. The giant tiki, now with its newly formed hands, attack the Kongs.

After a grueling battle, the Kongs ultimately prevailed over the giant tiki and defeated it. The giant tiki explodes and the tikis' hypnosis spell is lifted from the animals. Donkey Kong and Diddy Kong then punch the Moon on top of the tiki tower, destroying it and releasing all of their stolen bananas.

### *Super Smash Bros.*

Tiki Buzz, Kalimba, and Tiki Tong appear in *Super Smash Bros. 4* as trophies. In *Super Smash Bros. Ultimate*, the generals of the tribe (referred to as "Tiki Tak Tribe") appear as a singular primary spirit with a neutral typing. Their Spirit Battle is against four Diddy Kongs on the Kongo Falls stage. When equipped, they provide three support slots, but decrease the player's defense to fire attacks.

## Wuya

**Wuya** is one of the main antagonists in *Xiaolin Showdown*, the main antagonist in the first series and principal antagonist to the whole *Xiaolin* series. Wuya is an evil Heylin witch who was once the most powerful and evil being in the world and who also once tried to conquer the world One-thousand and five-hundred years prior to the show's beginning. She is constantly trying to collect the Shen Gong Wu (magical artifacts that, when put together, form a powerful demon that called Mala Mala Jong) in order to take over the world. Since she is a ghost for a great part of the series, and she needs a living person to collect these artifacts for her.

### Biography

One-thousand and five-hundred years before the story begins, Wuya attempted to conquer the world. She was defeated by Grand Master Dashi, who trapped her in a magical wooden puzzle box. In the present day she is released by Jack Spicer, the self proclaimed evil boy genius. She promises him power and wealth to convince him to search out the Shen Gong Wu to restore her to full power and conquer the collecting enough Shen Gong Wu to combine with the Heart of Jong, Wuya has Jack Spicer assemble Mala Mala Jong as his replacement. They attack the Xiaolin Temple defeating the monks, including Master Fung. Omi defeats Mala Mala Jong with the Golden Tiger Claws, leaving Wuya without an ally.

After the incident with Mala Mala Jong, Raimundo Pedrosa feels furious that he was the only one not promoted to Xiaolin Apprentice. Wuya seizes the opportunity to recruit a new accomplice. He wins the Reversing Mirror on her behalf. She then convinces him to steal the Serpent's Tail. They combine the two Shen Gong Wu to restore her to her former power, which she uses to claim victory over the three Xiaolin monks. But when she had almost succeeded in taking over the world alongside Raimundo, until Raimundo betrayed her and she was sealed back in a certain puzzle box in her ghostly form once again.

She later had a short partnership with a thief named Katnappé, but she returned to Jack.

Now, Wuya is partnered with Chase Young, the "master of evil", who turned her back to her normal form. Wuya, however, eventually grew to dislike the partnership, especially since he had denied her the vast majority of her powers, and plotted against Chase Young. Naturally, Chase learned of her plot, and defeated her after she gained the Rio Reverso. Eventually the both reconciled and decided that they will be couninue working together.

## H2Olga

**H2Olga** is one of the Crimson Chin's enemies who constantly tries to sink the city of Chincinnati.

### Description

H2Olga is a girl made up completely of light blue water, even her hair being a wavy blob of liquid. She wears a navy blue bikini and matching gloves and boots. She also wears goggles and a cape. Although she is a villain, she may not be a very powerful one since her main attack is shooting a small, low pressure stream of water. However, when given a large body of water to work with, she has the capability to control all of it and becomes a bigger threat.

### Background

H2Olga stars as the main villain in Crime Wave. She lures the Crimson Chin into a trap by pretending to be an innocent bystander crying for help. Initially, H2Olga wasn't much of a main threat, but when the comic book became immersed in the bathtub water, H2Olga was able to use the excess bath water to flood the town of Chincinnati in the book. She then proceeds to go destroy page 8, which was where all the staples holding the book together were. As the water nearly engulfed the entire city, the Crimson Chin, who was babysitting a small toddler at the time, comes up with a plan after seeing the toddler's diaper, which said the words "Super-absorbent." The superhero tricks her and zaps her arm off, she screams in pain. He then soaks up the water which causes her to shrink, she asks what's happening to her body. The hero then flies, punches her boob, and she becomes part of the diaper. While the girl describes how she'll get out, the baby poops on her body and bathing suit, causing her to scream in disgust and agony. She is arrested after being released from the diaper. Her body was soaked into a container and was locked away, she was never released.

## Metal Sonic

**Metal Sonic** is the secondary antagonist of the *Sonic the Hedgehog* franchise. He is a robotic version of Sonic the Hedgehog created by the mad scientist Dr. Ivo "Eggman" Robotnik, and Sonic the Hedgehog's second arch-nemesis. Metal Sonic also appears as the main antagonist of *Knuckles' Chaotix*, *Sonic R*, *Sonic Heroes*, and *Sonic Free Riders* and the anti-hero of *Sonic Rivals* and its sequel, where he usurps control of the Eggman Empire from Dr. Eggman, and of Year 1 of the *IDW Sonic* comics.

### *Sonic CD*

Classic Metal Sonic is one of the main antagonists of *Sonic CD* . After Eggman attacks the Miracle Planet, Metal Sonic takes full control of it (as seen on holograms). Metal Sonic first appears to kidnap Amy and escapes with her to the Stardust Speedway. Sonic (and Tails as the 2011 re-release is made canon to help understand *Sonic 4: Episode II* and *Metal* ) later races Metal Sonic in the speedway and after an intense battle, Metal Sonic is defeated, sending him crashing into a wall and falling over the edge.

### *Sonic Mania/Sonic Mania Plus*

In *Sonic Mania*, Classic Metal Sonic is a supporting antagonist. In Press Garden Zone, Eggman tried to locate (or possibly contact) Metal Sonic, only realizing he was being spied on Eggman sent the heroes on to Stardust Speedway. After watching Sonic and his allies destroy the Metal Sonic Projector (that he may have set up himself), Metal Sonic challenged his arch-nemesis to a race of sorts. During the race, Metal Sonic attempted to attack the heroes. After arriving at the end of the race, Metal Sonic interfaced with a generator and produced several Sonic Copies. After getting defeated, he proceeded to resume the race to the Eggman Statue in the center.

### *Sonic Mania*

Metal Sonic next summoned up a wall of spikes to attempt to thwart our heroes, but even using his attacks on the valiant heroes, he was defeated and smashed into the wall, destroying it and presumably Metal Sonic.

### *Sonic Mania Plus*

Metal Sonic then received the Phantom Ruby from Eggman, who proceeded to flee as Metal Sonic transformed into Giga Metal. Next, the monster tried to launch bombs and lasers at Sonic and his allie, but after shattering the container the Ruby was held in, Giga Metal was destroyed. What happened to Metal Sonic next is unclear.

### *Sonic the Hedgehog 4 Sonic the Hedgehog 4: Episode I*

After Eggman's defeat, Eggman hovers over an unknown figure and laughs. The unknown figure's eyes glow, revealing him to be Metal Sonic.

### *Sonic the Hedgehog 4: Episode Metal*

Metal Sonic is the main character in *Sonic the Hedgehog 4: Episode Metal* . He first awakens on the Stardust Speedway and is powered up by Eggman after his defeat in *Sonic CD*, he then leaves and meets Eggman at the Mad Gear, Eggman powers him up again and sends him to gather an ancient Negative-Chaos artifact. Metal Sonic goes to the Labyrinth and obtains the artifact, Metal Sonic is substantially powered up by the Negative Chaos and flies off through the Casino in search of Sonic, the continuing to Splash Hill Zone, he then sees Sonic and Tails flying away and follows them on Tails' rocket.

For some reason, Eggman robots would always attack him, though it can be assumed that the Badniks assume Metal is Sonic or that they're meant to help sharpen Metal's skills.

### *Sonic the Hedgehog 4: Episode II*

Metal Sonic eventually catches up to Sonic and Tails in the Carnival, Metal Sonic proceeds to battle them with his new powers, but is defeated by their combined abilities. Metal Sonic then appears to attack them as they are about to catch Eggman, he pilots his Metal Carrier and attempts to shoot down the Tornado, but leaves after being damaged. He then returns with his Metal Carrier to fight them, but is defeated and retreats to the Death Egg with Eggman, he and Eggman then engage Sonic and Tails in battle, with Metal Sonic launching powerful attacks at the two while Eggman uses his vehicle as a shield, after being defeated they retreat. Metal Sonic then retreats the duo on a copy of Stardust Speedway and races them, they just barely defeat him.

### *Knuckles' Chaotix*

A repaired version of Metal Sonic called Metal Sonic Kai appears as the second to last boss and is defeated by Knuckles, Mighty, Espio, Charmy, and Vector. He later serves as the final boss alongside Dr. Robotnik, as a massive, red version of himself (although it is unclear if this is his first transformation). They defeat them, but Metal Sonic and Dr. Robotnik escape.

### *Sonic Triple Trouble*

Metal Sonic appears in the Atomic Destroyer Zone as the second to last boss. He is defeated by Sonic and Tails, and flies away.

### *Sonic the Fighters*

Metal Sonic, again, is the second to last boss, although he serves as more "final boss" material as Robotnik goes down quicker. The fighter defeats him and knocks him out, setting the Death Egg 2 to self-destruct. However, Metal Sonic and Robotnik both escape the explosion.

### *Sonic R*

Metal Sonic appears as one of the contestants racing Sonic on Eggman's behalf. In the final stage, Sonic defeats Metal Sonic, Tails

Doll, Metal Knuckles, and EggRobo.

*Sonic Adventure*

Metal Sonic makes a cameo appearance in *Sonic Adventure*, seen inside a tank aboard the Egg Carrier, presumably being modified into his Modern appearance and updated, after his defeat in *Sonic R* . He also appears in a flashback in the opening of Amy's Story, chasing after her and Sonic.

In *Sonic Adventure DX Director's Cut*, Metal Sonic is unlocked after collecting all 130 emblems, as an alternate costume for Sonic. He serves no role to the story and is a copy of Sonic's Story. It is likely that his story is a Training Simulation.

*Sonic Adventure 2*

Metal Sonic appears as a character in Multiplayer mode, competing with the other characters. Metal Sonic can use Sonic and Shadow's moves along with the impenetrable Black Shield.

*Sonic Heroes* Metal Sonic is also the main antagonist of *Sonic Heroes* . He was disguised as Eggman throughout most of the game, while locking the real Eggman on his flagship, and also pretends to be Sonic for a short time, he takes on the form of Neo Metal Sonic. Metal Sonic confronts the heroes multiple times so that he can defeat them and copy their data, he succeeds in copying all of their data and reveals that he is Metal Sonic and he fires a lightning bolt that destroys the ship and rebuilds himself into an incomplete form known as Metal Madness. Team Chaotix, Rose and Dark fight against him but are no match for his power and Metal Sonic completes his transformation into Metal Overlord so Team Super is forced to battle him. Once defeated, he returns to his original form and is knocked out. Sonic says he's ready for a rematch if Metal Sonic ever wants one. *Sonic Free Riders*

Despite being taken by Shadow and Omega after his defeat, Metal Sonic returns, apparently having been taken back by Eggman and reprogrammed to serve him again. However, Metal Sonic betrays Eggman again. Disguised as E-10000B, he absorbs racing data, seemingly for Eggman's Extreme Gear, but really takes it all for himself and races Sonic as the final boss, but loses, and runs off. Before racing Sonic, he seems to challenge him to the rematch Sonic promised him in *Sonic Heroes* . After his defeat, Metal Sonic got away.

*Sonic the Hedgehog* (2006)

Metal Sonic was originally going to appear as a playable character with his own story but was scrapped (as with Tails, Knuckles, Rouge, Omega, Amy, and Blaze's own stories). He would be doing various things in the coastal kingdom of Soleanna for Eggman, such as kidnapping Princess Elise the Third or leading the Badniks. He also would have fought Tails, Sonic, Omega, and Silver, and would have been the antagonist of Tails's story in an attempt to parallel their roles as sidekicks (as well as the fact that both have the same abilities such as supersonic speed and flight). In his story, he would have also questioned his existence, such as asking himself why Eggman was against him in trying to destroy Sonic in *Sonic Heroes*, despite being the reason for his creation. In the end, he would have sadly decided that his true purpose was to serve Eggman regardless of his own thoughts.

In his story, whenever he was thinking, he would have had an audible voice provided by Jason Griffith, but whenever he attempted to speak outside of his thought, he would communicate with his usual beeping noises, leading to awkward situations with most of the cast who could never understand him (Silver calls him "outdated" because of this, which caused their fight), with only Eggman, Sonic, Omega and Tails being able to understand him. When fighting Sonic, Omega and Silver, it would've been a regular rival battle (he would have beaten Silver in the fight and draw with Omega, but lose to Sonic) but when fighting Tails (whose story he was the antagonist of), he would have fought him three times; the first two with Eggman's boss machines, and the last in a brutal high-speed sky battle while Sonic fought the Egg Wyvern, on his own. In the end, Tails would've kicked Metal in the head, causing him to malfunction and fall into the sea, but would later be rescued by Eggman (who survived his own battle with Sonic).

*Sonic Rivals*

Metal Sonic appears working for Eggman Nega, possibly reprogrammed to serve him. Sonic, Knuckles, Shadow, and Silver must fight him as well as Eggman Nega. He takes part in the final battle.

*Sonic Rivals 2*

Eggman reprograms Metal Sonic as a more mindless servant loyal to him, and pairs him up with Shadow to defeat Eggman Nega and prevent his plans for releasing the Ifrit on Earth. Upon entering the Ifrit's dimension, Shadow and Metal Sonic close the portal from the inside, but fight the Ifrit and Metal Sonic 3.0. In the end, they destroy the Ifrit, and presumably Metal Sonic 3.0 as well (since Eggman Nega turned to his enemies Silver and Espio for help when he was trapped under rubble). Presumably because of being the last ones to fight the Ifrit and having to deal with Metal Sonic 3.0, Shadow and Metal Sonic don't make it through the portal, but Metal Sonic cuts out his chassis to reveal a Chaos Emerald inside him, which he and Shadow use to teleport back to Earth.

*Sonic Forces*

In *Sonic Forces*, Metal Sonic appears as a supporting antagonist. He, alongside Zavok, Shadow, and Chaos, have several Replicas of themselves created by Infinite using the powers of the Phantom Ruby. He also appears as one of the highest in command of Eggman's Army.

The replica Metal Sonic attacked Sonic and the Avatar when they arrived at the Red Gate Bridge, but was destroyed with their Double Boost technique. Hundreds of Metal Sonic replicas were later present in the final battle between the Eggman Empire and the Resistance. After Eggman and Infinite were defeated, the replicas vanished, leaving the Resistance victorious in reclaiming the world.

Other Media *Super Smash Bros.*

Metal Sonic makes cameos in *Super Smash Bros. Brawl*, *Super Smash Bros. for 3DS*, and *Super Smash Bros. Ultimate* . In *Super Smash Bros. Brawl*, he is a sticker that increases any character's launch power by 16 points. In *Super Smash Bros. for 3DS*, he appears as a trophy. In *Super Smash Bros. Ultimate*, he is a shield type primary spirit. His spirit battle is a timed stamina battle against Sonic coated in metal and equipped with a Rocket Belt.

*Sonic the Hedgehog OVA / Sonic the Hedgehog: The Movie*

Under the name **Hyper Metal Sonic**, Metal Sonic appears as the secondary antagonist of the second episode of the OVA. After stopping the machine generator of Robotropolis, the generator quickly scans Sonic before collapsing, exposing Metal Sonic. Dr. Robotnik appears and explains that while Sonic, Tails, and Knuckles were busy fighting the robots, he analyzed Sonic's mind, personality, and abilities to conduct a perfect robotic counterpart. Sonic faces Metal Sonic, but is overwhelmed. Meanwhile, Tails discovers Metal Sonic's intention was to destroy the planet by digging through the ice caps holding the Land of the Sky together and let lava melt the ice. Before Metal Sonic could kill Sonic, Tails disrupts Metal Sonic's data with an upgraded navigator, allowing Sonic to defeat him with a Spin Dash.

After an airship carrying the President and Old Man Owl crashes into an ice bridge, as Sonic and friends arrives to rescue them, Metal Sonic returns. Tails tries to use the navigator again only for it to be destroyed by Robotnik. However, due to previous inflicted injuries, Sonic defeats Metal Sonic again. When the airship explodes, Metal Sonic rescues the President and Old Man Owl, but is struck by fallen debris and crashes into the crater of a subglacial volcano. Sonic tries to save Metal Sonic by reaching out his hand. But Metal Sonic refuses to be rescued, telling him "there is only one Sonic," and accepts his death from the rising magma.

*SEGA Heroes*

Metal Sonic appears as an unplayable enemy unit in *SEGA Heroes* .

---

Mack Hartford: Big Mouth Monster!

Jack Spicer: Wuya!

Sonic: Metal Sonic!

Nicole: The Tiki Tak Tribe!

Crimson Chin: And H2Olga!

Big Mouth Monster: Long time rangers.

Nico: I remember you! And J.D. will no doubt remember you too. Kamdor made you to destroy the rangers.

Big Mouth Monster: That's right. Good memory.

Will Aston: That is a good memory.

Big Mouth Monster: (to Will Aston) You were never on Kamdor's side, were you, Black Ranger?

Will Aston: No I wasn't.

Nico: And that's good too.

Varie: Yes it is.

Nico: Wuya I'm amazed that you are now part of the Masters of Evil.

Wuya: Indeed and it pays much better treatment than with Chase Young.

Nico: I can see that.

Wuya: (to Spicer) I have to admit, Jack. You really have improved ever since you left the Legion of Doom and the Heylin side. And yes, I am referring to your Dark Side as well.

Jack Spicer: Thanks Wuya.

Nico: I am amazed that you would be recruited into the Masters of Evil, Wuya. I guess because Chase Young is considered incredibly dangerous to be roaming around and will destroy you?

Wuya: You heard right Nico. I was a fool to recruit Chase.

Lincoln: One day he will pay for his crimes.

Laney: You can count on that.

Lola: You got that right!

Nico: Who are your Archenemies gonna be?

The Tiki Tak Tribe pointed to Zecora.

Zecora: I have been chosen to be your archenemy I see, how fun it will be for the seven of you to face me.

Nico: I had a feeling that would be the cause. This is gonna be interesting.

H2Olga: My archenemy is gonna be Natsuhi of the Hidden Star.

Natsuhi: I'm honored that you would choose me.

Wuya: I chose Goku's mother Gine.

Gine: Wow! I'm honored and it will be good to test out my skills again.

Metal Sonic: And I chose Vinyl Scratch.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats!

Luna: That's rockin dudes!

Applejack: Just so you know, Vinyl doesn't speak. She lets her music do the talking for her.

Metal Sonic: Fair enough.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome that you are Vinyl Scratch's archenemy.

Metal Sonic: It sure is Eli. And thank you for destroying Metal Overlord.

Eli: Anytime.

But then Nico's Geiger counter was clicking fast.

Nico: Uh oh! We have radiation!

?: From me!

A figure came out and it was a gloving green man with a translucent body that left his skeleton exposed and it was DEREK POWERS A.K.A. BLIGHT!

---

**Derek Powers**, later known as **Blight**, is the main antagonist in the first season of *Batman Beyond* and a recurring villain in the DC comics version.

He was a corrupt businessman, chairman of the board of directors of Wayne-Powers, who later transformed into an extremely dangerous and toxic supervillain after a fated encounter with the new Batman and archenemy, Terry McGinnis, whose father Powers had murdered in order to hide one of his black market deals. He is based on the DC character Doctor Phosphorus.

He was voiced by Sherman Howard, who also voiced Van Pelt in *Jumanji: The Animated Series* and Chief McBrusque in *An American Tail: The Treasure of Manhattan Island* .

Powers started out as the CEO of a small business called Powers Technology which later gained power and influence after he acquired Wayne Industries in 2019. Although Bruce Wayne prevented the corporate takeover on several occasions Wayne was forced to accept the merger on account of his failing health. After accepting Power's offer the company was renamed Wayne-Powers which and placed under Power's unscrupulous care and supervision. Some 20 years later Powers began taking over more of the business, now a powerful conglomerate corporation. Powers became known in the financial world as a "financier czar" and a "corporate kingpin" for the numerous downsizes, layoffs and hostile takeovers of several other industrial firms. Among other things Powers fired Lucious Fox Jr., the son of Lucious Fox, from his position of president of the company. The Foxes were one of Bruce

Wayne's closest friends during his glory days, thus Powers gained further distrust from Wayne. Powers would interact only indirectly with Wayne, such as delivering to Wayne baskets with oranges for Christmas and very briefly ever talking with him. Aside from his questionable ethics Powers was cruel to his son, Paxton Powers, whom he often neglected and eventually had him exiled to South America to run the local Wayne-Powers division, a job which Paxton regarded as "grunt-work". However, Derek's methods of running a business rubbed-off on his son, which lead Paxton into becoming just as corrupt and ruthless as his father was.

## Rebirth, Part I

In the year 2039, Powers had developed a dangerous, viral nerve gas that slowly eats away at the victim's flesh. To test the compound, he infected an employee, Harry Tully, with it (Powers calimmed that Tully's infection was do to an accident). Tully passed the information along to his co-worker, Warren McGinnis. Tully later died from exposure to the nerve gas, but not before Powers could document the effects to show to potential buyers. Desperate to retrieve the information, Powers sent his assistant, Mr. Fixx, to kill McGinnis and make it appear the latter was the victim of The Jokerz gang. However, Fixx did not obtain the disc of information, which had been earlier found by Warren's son Terry. Terry gave the disc to Bruce Wayne, whom Terry discovered was once Batman.

## Rebirth, Part II

Derek Powers planned to ship the nerve gas to Kaznia, a Balkan country, and promoted it to Kaznian ambassador and minister of commerce Vilmos Egans, showing him gruesome pictures of Harry Tully's gradual death at the hands of the gas. Egans accepted the offer so Powers began its shipping schedule immediately. Terry McGinnis would break into Wayne Manor and steal the newest version of the Batsuit and take up the guise of Batman to avenge his father's death. The shipment of nerve gas was stopped by Batman who caused the carrier to sink in Gotham Harbour, with Mr. Fixx still inside, causing Fixx to drown. During a brief scuffle with Powers, Batman threw a container of the gas at Powers. Powers shot at the canister which caused the nerve gas to spread all over his body, thus infecting him. In order to save himself from the gas's effects

Powers had to undergo radiation-therapy in secret. And although the radiation had destroyed the virus, the gas was revealed to have mutagen properties which had combined with radiation used to treat him, thus transforming Powers into a radioactive metahuman with his skeleton showing.

## Black Out

Despite reveling in his newly acquired powers, Powers wore artificial skin on a daily basis to hide his condition and hired doctors to find a possible cure for his condition. When the government decided to build a new lunar station, the two possible contractors for the job were Wayne-Powers and Foxteca. Powers hired saboteur Inque to hinder Foxteca. Batman interfered with Inque's missions, so Powers contracted Inque to kill Batman and any of his associates, but she failed and was sent to a holding facility.

## Meltdown

As Powers's anger began intensifying so did his metahuman abilities, his radiation grew stronger and his fake skin would thusly fall apart, barely able to last a day. The recently added member of Power's medical team Dr. Stephanie Lake made the bold suggestion of using his baseline DNA to clone a new body and transfer his neural patterns (id est his mind) into it. Before proceeding with the plan Dr. Lake decided to test the procedure first on another individual who also had mutated DNA. To that end she tested the procedure on Mr. Freeze, whose cryogenic head was kept in Wayne-Powers laboratories. After the procedure proved to be a success, Powers presented Freeze on the Net (television of their era) as a hoax campaign towards a new form of medical treatment. But when Freeze began reverting to his cryogenetic state, Powers and Dr. Lake decided to perform a biopsy on him. However, Freeze escaped and came back for revenge inside a larger freeze suit. He exacted his revenge by freezing both Powers and Dr. Lake and then planned to have the laboratories blown-up, killing himself in the process as well. Powers freed himself from the ice by means of his radiation, though at the expense of his skin. In his glowing skeletal form Powers introduced himself as Blight and brutally crippled Mr. Freeze. After a heated battle with Batman, Freeze used the last of his energy to save Batman from Blight and sent Blight flying out of the laboratories and into a frozen lake. The laboratories were only partly destroyed with Freeze still inside, left to die. Blight was able to pull himself out of the frozen lake and was picked-up by his medical team, but not before mocking them for their stupidity.

## Shriek

At this point Powers had bought Shreev Industries, small-time business that was developing various sound-based technologies, including a suit that used low-frequency sounds to shatter solid matter, its initial purpose being for mining operations. Powers claimed that Shreev's business was failing do to poor management and instead appropriated its technologies for criminal activities, convincing its owner and namesake, Walter Shreev, to use his sound suit for assassinations. Powers wanted to bulldoze Gotham's historical district for profit, but Bruce Wayne opposed the movement. In order to overrule Wayne, Powers hired Walter Shreev to assassinate Wayne. Batman intervened and Shreev failed to assassinate Wayne, but Wayne was wounded enough that he had been rushed to a hospital for recuperation. As a backup plan Shreev implanted a sound device inside one of Wayne's bandages in order to fool him into thinking he had gone mad and force him into committing suicide. Batman was able to locate Shreev and expose him as a criminal to the police and later removed the sound device from Bruce's bandage. When Shreev sought revenge, Powers convinced him to become the supervillain Shriek, telling him that fear was a better method of gaining respect and casually ordered him to murder both Bruce Wayne and Batman. Shriek failed and lost his hearing after Batman destroyed one of his sound amplifiers. With Shriek in prison and Wayne still alive, Powers was overruled by the company shareholders and the historical district was saved.

## Ascension

When it looked like he couldn't control transforming into Blight, Powers handed over the operations to his son, Paxton, but only as a puppet since Paxton would be acting chairman of the board while receiving orders from his father. During a meeting of the company shareholders (which Bruce Wayne was also attending) where Derek was announcing his temporary leave of absence a group of citizens of the South American nation of Verdeza broke in to protest against

Paxton. They had managed to enrage Powers to such an extent that his radiation took its effect and pealed away his skin. In a violent rage Powers began attacking the men. Bruce Wayne tried to stop him, but this only angered Powers even more and tried to murder Wayne on the spot, something Powers had always dreamed off. After a brief fight with Batman and after having his "Blight" side exposed, Powers went into hiding. Only his assistant, Miss Winston, knew of his whereabouts - Powers hid in an old nuclear submarine that would conceal his radiation trail. After following her to the location, Batman confronted Blight. Blight demanded to know who Batman was and Batman replied "You killed my father". But Blight, having killed countless people, found this information useless.

Paxton also showed up, along with the Verdeza citizens from the meeting, and revealed his plan to kill Blight with a pinch cell, a device which would drain him completely of his radioactive energy. Paxton also explains that he had orchestrated his father's breakdown at the meeting in order to incriminate him simply out of spite and in order to establish himself as Wayne-Power's sole chairman of the board. Before they could finish Blight off, Paxton also ordered his men to kill Batman in order to cover his tracks. But Blight's rage and radiation went out of control and the submarine had a reactor breach, causing the submarine to sink into the harbor. Blight's body was never found and Paxton became the new chairman of the board, with Batman threatening to eventually have him exposed, and of the possibility Blight might come back for revenge.

## Seasons Two and Three

Blight made no more appearances after his apparent death, although the memory of his actions continued to be told. His son, Paxton, was reminded twice of his father and his abilities, once by reporter Ian Peek, who referred to Derek as Paxton's "blighted father", and another time by Commissioner Barbara Gordon as Paxton's "father who glows in the dark". More noticeably, Blight had also gained respect from half of the children of Gotham as an idol do to his attitude of not letting anyone stop him and for getting what he wanted.

## Comics

Derek Powers would later appear in the mainstream DC comics as a recurring villain.

## Powers and Abilities

Derek Powers was a highly intelligent man in the fields of economics, business and black-market racketeering. He was able to acquire power in the financial world after buying out other companies and imposing high demands from them. To that end he would fire anyone who apposed him, but under clever pretenses of either disobedience or incompetence. A notable example was buying out Walter Shreev's sound based technology firm, claiming that Shreev lacked the practicality to properly run a business. Another example of cooperate takeover was when he fired Lucious Fox Jr. do to the man's ties to Wayne, whom Powers had already severed ties from their mutual company. On one instance of an attempted takeover of yet another firm, Powers kept a late-night meeting in order to harangue the owners into selling him their company. Under Wayne-Power's legitimate earnings Derek Powers also dabbled into illegal waste disposal, for instance dropping radioactive materials into a Gotham harbor and out at open sea.

Derek Powers would often hire thugs, crooks and even terrorists for his more radical actions. He enlisted the muscle Mr. Fixx to murder Warren McGinnis after realizing that McGinnis was withholding the data regarding his nerve gas. He also hired industrial saboteur Inque to destroy his competitor's factories. Powers was also charismatic and resourceful enough in order to convince Walter Shreev into using his sound-based technology for assassinations.

As Blight, Derek Powers was a walking radiation emitter, able to produce balls of radioactive fire from his hands, or cascading waves of radiation from his entire body. These blasts were able to melt heavy metal constructs and even damage Batman's high-tech suit despite its incredible durability. Powers was able to use these blasts of energy with pin-point accuracy. The heat created by the radiation was able to protect him from intense levels of cold which would normally be lethal to humans. He even broke out of Mr. Freeze's ice prison without sustaining any damage. As a drawback of his condition, Powers could not hold back the radiation on his own, as such he was forced to wear a suit of artificial skin in order to maintain a resemblance of normality. Worse still, the radiation intensified with anger, thus pealing away at his artificial skin more and more until it could hardy last a day.

---

They gasped as they saw him.

Nico: Whoa! Derek Powers A.K.A. Blight!

Twilight Sparkle: That mean former business partner of Bruce Wayne!?

Sunset Shimmer: What happened to him!?

Nico: He's totally radioactive. He was made this way because he messed around with a deadly experimental nerve gas he made. And also he is the monster that murdered Terry McGinnis's father Warren. Or adopted father in a sense.

Batman 2039: That's right!

Batman 2039 took off his mask and revealed himself.

Blight: Who are you?

Batman 2039: My name is Terry McGinnis and I'm also the new Batman. I am the son of Warren McGinnis and Biological son of Bruce Wayne. You killed my father!

Nico: I always thought it was the Jokerz that killed Warren.

Batman 2039: No it was this man right here.

Rarity: How did he turn into this?

Batman 2039: The only cure to that nerve gas was a powerful and massive level of Gamma Radiation. But there was a nasty and unexpected side effect and it turned him into this. He's now essentially a living nuclear fuel rod.

Starlight Glimmer: Whoa! He looks like he is too hot to handle!

Nico: He sure is. But you are also supposed to be in prison for your crimes.

Blight: That's right! (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) I HATE THAT FUCKER J.D. FOR EVERYTHING HE DID TO ME!? WHERE IS HE!?

Nico: In a place called none of your fucking business you hot tempered radioactive freak!

Eli: Yeah! You will never touch my brother.

Lola: Yeah! We beat you once and we can do it again!

Eli: But how did you get out of prison anyway?

Blight: With this.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 46: DRAGLUON!

They gasped.

Eli: Number 46: Dragluon!

Blight: Damn it! Now who am I gonna get revenge on?!

Nico: No one. Because we're gonna kick your big fat glowing fucking ass!

Blight: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I WILL JUST HAVE TO KILL ALL OF YOU THEN!

Nico: Then come and get us you living light bulb nightmare!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico snapped his fingers and they were on the ocean planet Skyla!

Skyla: Wow! Is this the planet Skyla?

Nico: It sure is. It's located in the galaxy NGC 983 and it's a world covered in water.

Skyla: Wow! I'm honored that I have a planet named after me.

Lincoln: Sure is pretty though.

Nico: Since we're gonna be fighting a nuclear man we might as well take it to another planet just to be safe.

Eli: Smart thinking.

Varie: Yeah. Lets get it on!

Nico: With pleasure! (Goes Super Saiyan 2)

They powered up and went at them.

---

In Morocco we were eating the stew and it was delicious and awesome and spicy.

Me and Zarya have our own bowls of stew and man are they delicious and spicy.

Noah: Dude, their mouths are on fire!

Demyx: I'll use my powers to cool them off!

Demyx used his water to cool them down.

Me: Wow! Nice one.

Zarya: This was great!

Me: And the stew is so awesome.

Me and Zarya had fire auras around us. Mine was red and hers was blue.

Zarya: Wow! How do you handle so much spice J.D.?

Me: Got a powerful love of spice and my dad says I got my grandpa's iron stomach and mouth.

Owen: YEAH! You guys are awesome.

Grodd: Boy I'll say. I'm impressed.

Me: Thanks Grodd. (Slurps more stew) Mmm! (Aura intensifies)

Zarya: Delicious. (Aura intensifies)

---

Battle 1: Georgina Montgomery, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Shun, Storm Skyress, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu

---

Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky was first.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) It must be tough having a mission without J.D. around.

Georgina: It is. But J.D. promised to keep in touch with us and it's gonna be awesome watching them on TV and all that.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it's awesome! I watched everything they did on Total Drama over the last 3 years and it was so cool!

Lightning Dust: It sure was. I liked all the challenges too. But they were really dangerous because of that Billy guy. I may be a reckless risk-taker and those challenges looked awesome but seriously what was he thinking using all that?

Spitfire: From what I heard he wanted to get them seriously hurt to boost ratings.

Vapor Trail: What a monster! I'm glad that J.D. and everyone put him in prison where he belongs.

Sky Stinger: You got that right. I hope he suffers big time.

Angel Wings: You said it. Billy McLean has no honor.

Soarin: None at all and I don't know what the people of Canada were thinking letting him do all that.

Wind Socks: I don't know either. I think he was either born bad or was insane from the start.

Indigo Zap: Yeah and he is worse than Cinch ever was.

Lemon Zest: Yeah and she was a heartless tyrant.

Sunny Flare: You got that right.

Frosty Orange: I hate Abacus Cinch just as much as I hate Billy McLean.

Sour Sweet: Me too.

Sugarcoat: I hope he likes going to Hell.

Shun: Me too. He can burn there.

Storm Skyress: Absolutely. He has no honor.

Sena: No he doesn't. And he should've been executed.

Joe Shimamura: Canada doesn't have the Death Penalty.

Slobber Trap: It would be nice if they did.

Alternate Chrysalis: Yeah.

Hsi Wu: I agree with you all on that. But those videos of you all on Total Drama were amazing and I'm glad you all got to win.

Georgina: They sure were cool. Thanks.

Hsi Wu: You're welcome. Lets get it on!

Georgina: Gladly.

Hsi Wu flew into the air and they spread their wings and flew into the air and Hsi Wu slashed at them with his wings and they dodged him and Slobber Trap and Chrysalis fired energy and water blasts and they hit Hsi Wu all over. They they used techniques of the following:

Georgina Montgomery, Fire Style Kenjutsu Art: Great Fireball Blade Dance

Rainbow Dash, Wind Style Kenjutsu Art: Great Breakthrough Blade Dance.

Storm Rainbow, Lightning Style Kenjutsu Art: Lightning Cutter Web Sword Dance.

Lightning Dust, Lightning Style Kenjutsu Art: Electric Shock Spiral Sword Dance.

Spitfire, Fire Style Kenjutsu Art: Great Phoenix Incineration Sword Dance.

Vapor Trail, Boil Style Kenjutsu Art: Boiling Steaming Sword Dance.

Sky Stinger, Wind Style Kenjutsu Art: Gusty Tornado Sword Dance.

Angel Wings, Wind Style Kenjutsu Art: Windy Hurricane Web Sword Dance.

Soarin, Twilight Style Kenjutsu Art: Twilight Stars Sword Dance.

Night Glider, Night Style Kenjutsu Art: Night Howling Sword Dance.

Wind Socks, Wind Style Kenjutsu Art: Spiral Wind Blast Sword Dance.

Indigo Zap, Lightning Style Kenjutsu Art: Electric Scythe Blade Dance.

Lemon Zest, Lightning Style Kenjutsu Art: Lightning Axe Blade Dance.

Sour Sweet, Candy Style Kenjutsu Art: Peppermint Sword Dance.

Sunny Flare, Solar Style Kenjutsu Art: Egyptian Khopesh Dance.

Frosty Orange, Orchard Style Kenjutsu Art: Ice Orange Spiral Sword Dance.

Sugarcoat, Candy Style Kenjutsu Art: Cinnamon Bun Sword Dance.

Sena, Light Style Kenjutsu Art: Hymn of the Cherubim Sword Dance.

Joe Shimamura, Tech Kenjutsu Art: Necron Warscythe Blade Dance.

Shun, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Clockwork Halberd Blade Dance.

Storm Skyress, Storm Style Kenjutsu Art: Laser Web Tornado Sword Dance.

Slobber Trap, Slime Style Kenjutsu Art: Slobbering Slimy Sword Dance.

Alternate Chrysalis, Crystal Style Kenjutsu Art: Garnet Chrysalis Spear Dance.

They fired energy and elemental techniques and they hit Hsi Wu and knocked him down in a deadly explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hsi Wu was knocked down.

Georgina: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Sabrina Mason, Anakin, Ahsoka, Obi Wan, Yoda, Padme, Elie, Aayla, Luke Skywalker, Leia, Han Solo, Chewie, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Dan Kuso, Drago, Rai, Jet Link, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser & Separatist Droids

---

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) I'm keeping Flipsy close to me. There's no way in Hell I'm letting those savages get their hands on him!

Sabrina: I don't think they would be after Flipsy. Besides they are only using real dogs. No offense.

Dark Laser: None taken.

Anakin: I see you have an army of Separatist Droids with you.

Dark Laser: Thought I might try something a little different. I wanted to give you all a challenge and make it fun by facing numerous droids.

Ahsoka: Awesome! Just like during the Clone Wars.

Obi Wan: It sure is gonna be fun facing them like in old times.

Yoda: Indeed. Fun to battle droids were. Gave us amazing challenge they did.

Padme: They sure did. Especially when we fought them on Geonosis.

Elie: That was intense and this will give me lots of practice for when I face Ventress in the future in my own usual battle with her.

Aayla: (French Accent) It always is gonna be fun.

Luke Skywalker: What would really be challenging is if the Sith Lords were all added to the mix.

Dark Laser: I don't think I would go that far especially after all the trouble they put you all through because of Palpatine and all that.

Leia: That is a good point.

Han Solo: Yeah. That was a nightmare.

Chewie roared in agreement.

Rey: (British Accent) I agree on that. It was awful.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it sure was. It was hard to imagine that it would escalate like that.

Pepperdance: No kidding.

Cayenne: But some good came out of all that even though it was all mostly bad.

Firecracker Burst: You got that right.

Dan Kuso: Yep.

Rai: I agree.

Drago: Definitely.

Jet Link: Yep.

Kitten: But fighting these droids will be just as fun.

Jinx: Yeah they will.

Dark Laser: Lets see how you fair against them. Attack!

The group ignited their lightsabers and went at the droids and the droids were firing their blasters and lasers and the Jedi and Sunset's group were deflecting the blasts back at the droids and slashing them apart all over the place and using Force Blasts and Force Lightning all over and blowing the droids apart and really letting them have it just like in the battles of many planets they were in during the events of all the movies.

They destroyed all the droids and Dark Laser ignited his lightsaber and they went at each other and clashed and it was powerful and awesome.

They then used the following Techniques:

For Sabrina Mason, Light Style Kenjutsu Art: 100 Years War Sword Dance.

For Anakin, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Anakin's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Ahsoka, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Ahsoka's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Obi Wan, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Obi Wan's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Yoda, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Yoda's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Padme, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Padme's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Elie, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Elie's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Aayla, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Aayla's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Luke Skywalker, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Luke's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Leia, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Leia's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Han Solo, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Han Solo's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Chewie, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Chewie's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Rey, Force Style Kenjutsu Art: Rey's Lightsaber Sword Dance.

For Sunset Shimmer, Solar Style Kenjutsu Art: Pharaoh Atem's Khopesh Blade Dance.

For Pepperdance, Solar Style Kenjutsu Art: Cleopatra's Khopesh Blade Dance.

For Cayenne, Solar Style Kenjutsu Art: Horus's Khopesh Blade Dance.

For Firecracker Burst, Fireworks Style Kenjutsu Art: Year of the Dragon Blade Dance.

For Dan Kuso, Earth Kenjutsu Art: Terracotta Sword Dance.

For Drago, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Invader Zim's Blade Dance.

Rai, Lightning Style Kenjutsu Art: Kumogakure Thousand Sword Blade Dance.

For Jet Link, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Starfox Blade Dance.

For Kitten, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Bionicle Blade Dance.

And for Jinx, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Cybertronian Blade Dance.

They fired blades of energy and elements and more and knocked him down.

Anakin: Victory for the Jedi.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome! It was like I was in a Star Wars Movie!

Cayenne: Yeah it was awesome!

Anakin: You should wait till Star Wars Day in May.

Padme: That is when things will really get awesome.

---

Battle 3: Dante Vale, Jungle Fury Rangers, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Seabreeze, Discord, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Françoise, Nebula and Yondu VS Whiger

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante Vale) As someone who has an Animal Spirit, what these thugs have done sickens me.

Dante Vale: Sickens many people actually. Especially people like Fluttershy mostly and her love of animals is very strong and her heart is as pure as her love for them.

Casey Rhodes: Yeah and I don't think she would ever bring herself to hurt an animal.

Fluttershy: Never would I EVER do that. It's not in my nature. I just love all animals and they are all amazing no matter how scary they are.

Tree Hugger: That's right and it's not cool to hurt them.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) Ja and Fluttershy helped us too and it shows how pure she is.

Discord: And she reformed me and made me a great creature.

Runo: Wow.

Blade Tigrerra: Fluttershy is amazing.

Françoise: She sure is. And her heart is strong too.

Nebula: Yes it is.

Yondu: Yeah it is!

Whiger: I agree with you all on that. Way to go Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Thank you.

Whiger: You're welcome. Lets dance.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them from out of the water.

Whiger fired waves of energy and Dante deflected them back. Yondu and Nebula fired back and blasted him all over.

They used the following techniques:

For Dante Vale, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Irken Pak Web Sword Dance.

For Jungle Fury Rangers, Jungle Style Kenjutsu Art: George of the Jungle Sword Dance.

For Fluttershy, Nature Style Kenjutsu Art: Natural Herbal Sword Dance.

For Tree Hugger, Wood Style Kenjutsu Art: Large Wood Chopping

Axe Dance.

For Seabreeze, Ocean Style Kenjutsu Art: Atlantean Sword Blade Dance.

For Discord, Warp Style Kenjutsu Art: Psychic Scream Sword Dance.

For Runo, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Galran Luxite Blade Dance.

For Blade Tigrerra, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Grox Empire's Sword Dance.

For Françoise, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Dinobot Smash Sword Dance.

For Nebula, Nebula Style Kenjutsu Art: Insecticon Swarm Sword Dance.

And for Yondu, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Yondu Heat-Seeker Sword Dance.

They fired blasts and blades of energy and more and knocked down Whiger.

Dante Vale: All right!

Fluttershy: That was amazing!

Tree Hugger: Far out!

Discord: It was most fun!

---

Battle 4: Maxxine Stennson, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Cocoa Axe, Stella Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Albert Heinrich, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10

---

The Thep Khufan Mummy of Ben 10 was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) You don't think J.D. and Zarya have run into any trouble by themselves, do you?

Maxxine: If I know J.D. and Zarya, they can handle it more than anything we know. Besides we have to have faith in them. If J.D. can take down the most dangerous and most powerful enemies that we have faced over the years then they can handle anything the forces of evil have to throw at them.

Applejack: Yeah and they are strong enough to handle even the worst of dangerous.

Apple Fritter: They will be fine and the faith he has in us is as strong as any and we believe in him and Zarya as much as he believes in us.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: That's right and J.D. and Zarya are too strong to go down without a fight. They are as strong as a million ox stampeding through a jungle and a minefield and even that won't stop them.

Apple Rose: You got that right cousin. And they are not gonna go down that easily.

Goldie Delicious: No they won't and they did so much for all of us to not give up.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) That's right lads. They won't give up and we won't give up on them either.

Stella Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) No we won't.

Autumn Blaze: And we have faith in them.

Coloratura: Absolutely.

Julie: Yeah! And Nico and Eli can help us all out while they are gone.

Hammer Gorem: You said it!

Albert Heinrich: I agree!

Shield Shredder: And we can handle it!

Swift Foot: Yeah and it will take more than just 13 days of being away to stop us.

Mummy: Love that spirit. Lets get it on.

He sent his bandages and they slashed them all over and Swift Foot and Shield Shredder fired waves of energy and leaves and cut him all over.

They then used the following techniques:

For Maxxine Stennson, Battle Style Kenjutsu Art: Battleborne Sword Dance.

For Applejack, Orchard Style Kenjutsu Art: Pear Slice Sword Dance.

For Apple Fritter, Orchard Style Kenjutsu Art: Apple Slice Sword Dance.

For Big Mac, Orchard Style Kenjutsu Art: Golden Apple Shine Sword Dance.

For Granny Smith, Orchard Style Kenjutsu Art: Apple Orchard Fall Blade Dance.

For Apple Rose, Flower Style Kenjutsu Art: Wilde Rose Pedal Sword Dance.

For Goldie Delicious, Orchard Style Kenjutsu Art: Apple Avalanche Blade Dance.

For Cocoa Axe, Celtic Style Kenjutsu Art: Celtic Elven Sword Dance.

For Steela Oresdotter, Celtic Style Kenjutsu Art: Excalibur Sword Dance.

For Autumn Blaze, Fall Style Kenjutsu Art: Pumpkin Rolling Sword

Dance.

For Coloratura, Fall Style Kenjutsu Art: Scarecrow Scythe Blade Dance.

For Julie, Water Style Kenjutsu Art: Naiad Blessed Waterfall Blade Dance.

For Hammer Gorem, Earth Style Kenjutsu Art: Mountain Boulder Blade Dance.

For Albert Heinrich, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Optimus Prime's Axe Blade Dance.

For Shield Shredder, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Bumblebee's Stingers Blade Dance.

And for Swift Foot, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Wheeljack's Katanas Blade Dance Typhoon.

They fired blasts and blades of energy and elements and they cut the mummy all over and knocked him down.

Maxxine: YEAH! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Fritter: Yeah it was!

## Battle 5: Jack Atlas, Carly Atlas, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Coco Pommel, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Geronimo Jr., Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles

Brass Knuckles was next.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack Atlas) While J.D. and Zarya are gone, it's possible you and the others can take down Don Piero.

Jack Atlas: We can do that. Don Piero has been causing lots of problems all over Neo Domino and he needs to be stopped no matter what.

Carly Atlas: You said it and he will spend the rest of his life in prison or in the darkness of the Netherworld for his crimes.

Rarity: Yeah and he is a monster from what we heard.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed he is. He is a mob boss with no honor. No offense to Fat Tony and his men.

Sapphire Shores: But any mob member other than Fat Tony and his gang must be brought down.

Coco Pommel: Indeed. They have no honor.

Sable Spirit: No they don't.

Marucho: Yeah and they make me sick!

Preyas: Same here.

Geronimo Jr.: Me too.

Tempest Shadow: Same here. They are monsters.

Itachi Uchiha: They think they can do anything but all they are is just a bunch of heartless monsters.

Brass Knuckles: No argument on that. Lets get it on.

Brass Knuckles went at them and punched at them all over and Tempest Shadow and Itachi blasted him all over with energy and fire and knocked him all over.

They then used the following techniques:

For Jack Atlas, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Tenno Cyclone Blade Dance (Warframe)

For Carly Atlas, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Sangheili Energy Sword Blade Dance.

For Rarity, Crystal Style Kenjutsu Art: Ruby Scimitar Blade Dance.

For Sassy Saddles, Crystal Style Kenjutsu Art: Sapphire Ninjata Blade Dance.

For Sapphire Shores, Crystal Style Kenjutsu Art: Amethyst Katana Blade Dance.

For Coco Pommel, Crystal Style Kenjutsu Art: Emerald Broadsword Blade Dance.

For Sable Spirit, Crystal Style Kenjutsu Art: Diamond Longsword Blade Dance.

For Marucho, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Tau Etherael Staff Blade Dance.

For Preyas, Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Kroot Rifle Bayonet Blade Dance.

For Geronimo Jr., Tech Style Kenjutsu Art: Mecha Samurai Katana Blade Dance.

For Tempest Shadow, Shadow Style Kenjutsu Art: Shadow Ball Cyclone Blade Dance.

Und for Itachi Uchiha, Shadow Style Genjutsu Art: Terror of the Necromorphs.

They fired energy blades and elemental blades and the blades cut him all over and Itachi showed him the terror we went through with the Necromorphs and scared the living shit out of him.

Jack Atlas: Oh yeah!

Carly Atlas: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sassy Saddles: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 6: Chazz Princeton, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Saffron Masala, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Chang Chengku, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) I actually think your Ojamas are hilarious!

Chazz: They are very funny huh? And they do crack a lot of us up.

Pinkie Pie: They sure do and they know how to make us all laugh. They also tell really funny jokes.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I use most of their jokes in my stand up comedy routine.

Marble Pie: They are funny and I think they are awesome.

Limestone Pie: Yeah they are! They are funny as well as great partners for chazz.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) I agree. And they do great jokes and gags.

Alice: They sure do. They might be one of the funniest groups of monsters in the Duel Monsters universe.

Alpha Hydranoid: I agree.

Chang Chengku: Me too. They are awesome.

Magma: They sure are.

Yagura: Same.

Titanium Toenail: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired toenail blades at them and they dodged them and Magma fired blasts of lava and Yagura fired blasts of water and the blasts hit him and knocked him down. They then used the following techniques:

For Chazz Princeton, Comedy Style Kenjutsu Art: Magic Tomato Sword Blade Dance.

For Pinkie Pie, Comedy Style Kenjutsu Art: Vanoss Blade Dance.

For Maud Pie, Comedy Style Kenjutsu Art: H20 Delirious Blade Dance.

For Marble Pie, Comedy Style Kenjutsu Art: I Am Wildcat Blade Dance.

For Limestone Pie, Comedy Style Kenjutsu Art: Daithi De Nogla Blade Dance.

For Saffron Masala, Cooking Style Kenjutsu Art: Saffron Spiced Mushrooms Blade Dance.

For Alice, Enchanted Style Kenjutsu Art: Wonderland Greatsword Blade Dance.

For Alpha Hydranoid, Water Style Kenjutsu Art: Sea Hydra Double-Bladed Sword Dance.

For Chang Chengku, Celestial Style Kenjutsu Art: Celestial Dragon Breath Blade Dance.

For Magma, Lava Style Kenjutsu Art: Lava Tsunami Sword Blade Dance.

And for Yagura, Water Style Kenjutsu Art: Mist Shroud Blade Dance.

They fired blades and blasts of elements and they hit Titanium Toenail and knocked him down.

Chazz Princeton: YES!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Saffron Masala: That was most fun!

Battle 7: Hay Lin, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Sir Great Britain, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) J.D. and Zarya's first challenge is in Morocco, right?

Hay Lin: It sure is. J.D. gave us a map on where they are gonna go and the first challenge is in Morocco. This will be the 2nd time he went there.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. I heard Morocco is really cool.

Luster Dawn: And the culture and the food are phenomenal.

Princess Celestia: But J.D. and Zarya will be fine as long as we have faith in him.

Princess Luna: That's right. They will be fine.

Vulture: I know they will be fine.

Princess Cadance: They will.

Princess Amore: They are strong and powerful.

Vulture: Yes they are. But what really surprises me is that Blight is back. I heard that J.D. and everyone defeated him before.

Flurry Heart: That's what Nico said. That guy is like a living Nuclear Fuel Rod.

Lilly Crystal: Yeah and I thought Radioactive Man, P'Andor and Atomic Skull all were that dangerous.

Cloud Star: It must've been awful for Derek Powers to go through all that with that nerve gas.

Snowdrop: I agree and what the hell was he thinking messing around with chemical weapons like that.

Gari: Yeah that's dangerous stuff.

Minuette: Big time. But it's amazing that all that radiation would make him like that.

Twinkleshine: No kidding. He's like a living number of nuclear warheads.

Lemon Hearts: And he has a Number on him to boot.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah it's awful.

Moondancer: But we also were told about everything that Derek Powers did and he is no better than Lex Luthor.

Sir Great Britain: No kidding. He's just as evil.

Agony: You got that right. He's bad news.

Calypso: He sure is.

Vulture: No kidding. I heard about everything he did and it's awful he did all that. Lets get it on!

Vulture flew into the air and they followed and Vulture fired energy blasts and they dodged them. Calypso and Agony fired blasts and knocked him down.

They used the Following Techniques:

For Hay Lin, Crystal Style Kenjutsu Art: Pearl Spear Blade Dance.

For Twilight Sparkle, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Bright Wizard Fire Blade Dance.

For Luster Dawn, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Life Wizard Blade Dance.

For Princess Celestia, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Earth Wizard Blade Dance.

For Princess Luna, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Celestial Wizard Blade Dance.

For Princess Cadance, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Heaven Wizard Blade Dance.

For Princess Amore, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Light Wizard Blade Dance.

For Flurry Heart, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Dark Wizard Blade Dance.

For Lilly Crystal, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Death Wizard Blade Dance.

For Cloud Star, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Metal Wizard Blade Dance.

For Snowdrop, Ice Style Kenjutsu Are: Snow Freezing Sword Dance.

For Children of The Night, Night Style Kenjutsu Art: Darkness of the Night Blade Dance.

For Minuette, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Shadow Wizard Blade Dance.

For Twinkleshine, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Water Wizard Blade Dance.

For Lemon Hearts, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Lightning Wizard Blade Dance.

For Lyra Heartstrings, Magic Style Kenjutsu Are: Sorcerous Infused Blade Dance.

For Moondancer, Lunar Style Ninja Art: Lunar Light Shining Blade Dance.

For Sir Great Britain, Water Style Ninja Art: Britannian Azure Sea Blade Dance.

For Agony, Blood Style Kenjutsu Art: Blood God's Chainaxe Blade Dance.

And for Calypso, Titan Style Kenjutsu Art: Clash of Titans Blade Dance.

They fired blades and blasts of energy and elements and they hit Vulture and knocked him down.

Hay Lin: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: AWESOME!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was!

Battle 8: Akira Akatsuki, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Cozy Glow, Swift Foot, Gilda the Gryphon, Pyunma, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) What do we do with all these dogs after the battles?

Akira: We can give them back to their owners or take them to the local animal shelter.

Starlight Glimmer: That is perfect.

Crimson Dynamo: Just what I was thinking. The Animal Shelter can house them till their owners find them. Same with Fluttershy's Cottage.

Trixie: That works too.

Juniper Montage: I think so as well.

Cozy Glow: What these thugs have done is awful.

Swift Foot: I agree with you on that.

Gilda: Same here.

Pyunma: Yeah they were monsters.

Jindrax: Absolutely.

Toxica: Yep.

Crimson Dynamo: I absolutely agree with you all. I may be a villain but even I have a good heart when it comes to animals. Lets get it on.

They went at him and Crimson Dynamo punched and kicked at them with incredible force and dodged all his strikes. Jindrax and Toxica fired energy blasts and knocked him around all over.

They used the following techniques:

For Akira Akatsuki, Metal Style Kenjutsu Art: Tungsten Katana Blade Dance.

For Starlight Glimmer, Magic Style Kenjutsu Art: Psychic Witchblade Sword Dance.

For Trixie, Magic Style Kenjutsu Art: Psychic Witchspear Blade Dance.

For Juniper Montage, Magic Style Kenjutsu Art: Force Sword Blade Dance

For Cozy Glow, Glow Style Kenjutsu Art: Glowing Worm Blade Dance.

For Swift Foot, Wind Style Kenjutsu Art: Swift Speed Wind Blade Dance.

For Gilda the Gryphon, Wind Style Kenjutsu Art: Griffin Wind Screech Blade Dance.

For Pyunma, Tech Style Ninja Art: Vortian Engineering Sword Dance.

For Jindrax, Battle Style Kenjutsu Art: Seven Samurais Blade Dance.

And for Toxica, Toxin Style Kenjutsu Art: Japanese Giant Wasp Stinging Blade Dance.

They fired blasts and elemental energy blasts and blades and knocked him down.

Akira: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

Trixie: Another awesome performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Star Swirl the Bearded, Clover the Clever, Gusty the Great, Rockhoof, Mage Meadowbrook, Stygian, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Somnambula, Lana and Dana VS Big Mouth Monster

---

Big Mouth Monster was next.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Operdrive Rangers all transformed!

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

All: **"Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them from out of the water!

Star Swirl: Yeah!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) That was great laddies!

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Most fun show!

Mistmane: Yeah it was!

Dana: Awesome!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was fun!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

They then used the following Techniques:

For Operation Overdrive Rangers, Celestial Style Kenjutsu Art: Monkey King Sword Dance.

For Megaforce Rangers, Plasma Style Kenjutsu Art: Turbolaser Blast Sword Dance.

For Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Style Kenjutsu Art: Wizardry Infused Sword Dance.

For Clover the Clever, Clover Style Kenjutsu Art: Four-Leaf Clover Sword Dance.

For Gusty the Great, Wind Style Kenjutsu Art: Gusty Wind Tornado Blade Dance.

For Rockhoof, Earth Style Kenjutsu Art: Foo Dog/Chinese Guardian Lion Sword Dance.

For Mage Meadowbrook, Meadow Style Kenjutsu Art: Dandelion Meadow Blade Dance.

For Stygian, Dark Style Kenjutsu Art: River Archeron Blade Dance.

For Mistmane, Magic Style Kenjutsu Art: Witchcraft Infused Sword Dance.

For Flash Magnus, Light Style Kenjutsu Art: Flashing Light Sword Dance.

For Somnambula, Solar Style Kenjutsu Art: Curse of the Mummy Sword Dance.

For Lana, Ice Style Kenjutsu Art: Cavemen Club Sword Dance.

And for Dana, Ice Style Kenjutsu Art: Empire of the Ice Age Sword Dance.

They fired blades of energy and elemental power and they hit Big Mouth Monster and exploded.

Mack Hartford: DRILL BLASTER!

Troy Burrows: DRILL BLASTER!

They fired and the blasts all hit Big Mouth Monster and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Star Swirl: All right!

Gusty: Like Nico would say: Big Mouth Monster you have failed this universe.

Lana: Yeah he has!

Dana: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Starfire, Blackfire, Tara, Wildfire, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Lily Longsocks, Pip-Squeak, Petunia Paleo, Carol and Lola VS Derek Powers A.K.A. Blight & Number 46: Dragluon.

---

Blight was next and boy was he MONDO PISSED!

Nico: You make me sick Powers! Bruce trusted you and you wanted nothing more than to kill him all so you could run the company all by yourself!

Eli: You have no honor. I pity you.

Blight: Save your pity for the weak!

Starfire: Then you will die by our hands.

Apple Bloom: Yeah! You will pay for your crimes!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah! And your crimes will never be forgiven!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

Blight: I HATE YOU ALL! AND I WOULDN'T BE CAUGHT DEAD ASKING FOR YOUR FUCKING FORGIVENESS!

Nico: Then you will die a horrible death.

They used the following techniques:

For Nico, Star Style Kenjutsu Art: Star Swirl Typhoon Blade Dance.

For Eli, Two Steps From Hell Style Kenjutsu Art: Flight of the Silverbird Sword Dance.

For Nunnally, Two Steps From Hell Style Kenjutsu Art: Strength of the Thousand Men Sword Dance.

For Starfire, Nature Style Kenjutsu Art: Nature Fire Blade Dance.

For Blackfire, Blaze Style Kenjutsu Art: Blazing Trail Sword Dance.

For Tara, Earth Style Kenjutsu Art: Shattering Earthquake Sword Dance.

For Wildfire, Fire Style Kenjutsu Art: Flaming Fury Sword Dance.

For Apple Bloom, Orchard Style Kenjutsu Art: Peanut Butter Apple Tornado Sword Dance.

For Sweetie Belle, Magic Style Kenjutsu Art: Arcane Phoenix Sword Dance.

For Scootaloo, Wind Style Kenjutsu Art: Pegasi Racing Sword Dance.

For Diamond Tiara, Crystal Style Kenjutsu Art: Garnet Nunchucks Blade Dance.

For Silver Spoon, Metal Style Kenjutsu Art: Metallic Silver Spoon Storm Blade Dance.

For Frozen Fright, Ice Style Kenjutsu Art: Saber-Tooth Cat Slash Sword Dance.

For Thunder Terror, Lightning Style Kenjutsu Art: Lightning Angel Sword Dance.

For Magma Gloom, Lava Style Kenjutsu Art: Lava Hurricane Sword Dance.

For Toxic Horror, Toxin Style Kenjutsu Art: Black Widow Blade Dance.

For Louie PoisonSea, Toxin Style Kenjutsu Art: Cone Snail Harpoon Blade Dance.

For Lily Longsocks, Light Style Kenjutsu Art: Peace of Akatosh Blade Dance.

For Pip-Squeak, Cooking Style Kenjutsu Art: Marshmallow Rain Sword Dance.

For Petunia Paleo, Cooking Style Kenjutsu Art: Roast Chicken Sword Dance.

For Carol, Atomic Style Kenjutsu Art: Godzilla Atomic Sword Dance.

And for Lola, Fire Style Kenjutsu Art: Swirling Firestorm Sword Dance.

They fired blades of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Blight all at once and exploded with incredible power in a massive nuclear explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew Blight and Derek Powers into nothing and destroyed him in an instant and he was no more. The Number landed in Eli's hands.

Nico: Derek Powers you have failed this world.

Eli: And we got the Number.

Frozen Fright: And Powers was banished to the Warp.

Petunia Paleo: And he will never hurt Bruce again! How cool is that!?

Carol: It sure is cool. Also we avenged Warren McGinnis.

Lola: We sure did.

---

Battle 11: Zecora VS Tiki Tak Tribe

---

The Tiki Tak Tribe was next and it was gonna be great.

Zecora: I am most honored for this momentus fun and it will be an honor to face you under the sun.

The tikis gave a reply of music in agreement.

Zecora: It will be fun to frollic and prance but taste my SAVANNA STYLE KENJUTSU ART: TANZANIAN SAFARI SWORD DANCE!

Zecora formed a sword in the colors of the Tanzania Flag and fired blades of energy in the forms of animals from Africa and they hit the Tiki's and knocked them down.

## Battle 12: Natsuhi VS H2Olga

H2Olga was next.

Natsuhi: I am the first ever Star Village shinobi to get my own archenemy.

H2Olga: It sure is cool. How did your village get its name?

Natsuhi: It was because of a meteor that crashed into our village over 200 years ago. It was a meteor from another planet and it had a powerful radiation that alters chakra. Nicole said it comes from the planet Cicea.

H2Olga: Wow! That's really amazing.

Natsuhi: It sure is. Watch.

A peacock call was heard and she formed powerful wings and flew into the air.

H2Olga: Wow! That is amazing!

Natsuhi: It sure is. Want to see how fast I am?

H2Olga: You bet I do.

She fired globs of water at Natsuhi and she dodged them all over with incredible speed.

H2Olga: Wow! Great speed.

Natsuhi: Watch this.

She fired energy blasts and knocked down H2Olga. But she got up.

Natsuhi: STAR STYLE KENJUTSU ART: SPIRAL STAR COMET SWORD DANCE!

She spun around and fired shooting stars from her sword and they hit H2Olga and knocked her down.

Battle 13: Gine VS Wuya

Wuya was next.

Gine: I heard from Omi that the battles you've had with him and his friends and Master Dashi were powerful and fierce.

Wuya: Indeed they were and I have lots of experiences with them and all that.

Gine: You have come a long way over the centuries. Lets put that power to the test.

Wuya: With pleasure.

She fired waves of green fire and darkness and Gine dodged the blasts and flew into the air and Wuya flew after her and Gine kicked her in the stomach.

Gine: CELESTIAL STYLE KENJUTSU ART: CELESTIAL SAIYAN SWORD DANCE!

She spun and fired a blast of energy from her sword and it was shaped like the symbol of Planet Vegeta and it knocked her down.

---

Battle 14: Vinyl Scratch VS Metal Sonic

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: You ready to rock and roll?

Vinyl gave him the thumbs up and that showed she was ready! She pulled out her iPod and was playing Requiem Rave.

GROOVY! DANCE!

Vinyl Scratch used a technique called Screech Style Kenjutsu Art: Super Sonic Screech Sword Dance and she fired sonic waves and smashed him all over.

Metal Sonic was down.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats.

---

They regrouped and were facing Ronny Boxer.

Nico: You and your Animal Cruelty days are through!

Batman 2039: Game is over for you!

Fluttershy: Yeah!

They went at him and smashed and punched him all over the place and really let him have it.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT FILTHY ANIMAL ABUSERS! (BLASTS RONNY BOXER ALL OVER)
HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FREAKISH ANIMAL ABUSER! (BLASTS RONNY BOXER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Kopond blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Swoop, Shakkoumon, Scourge and Guts Man all used the Earth, Digital World and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Swoop's Thermal Sword, Shakkoumon's powers and Guts Man's strength 100-fold and Scourge had 2 dragon heads pop out and they roared ferociously.

Swoop and Shakkoumon: THERMAL JUSTICE BLAST!

Cybertron Scourge and Guts Man: FIRESTORM BOULDER SMASH!

Swoop fired a blade of fire and Shakkoumon fired a red energy blast and Scourge fired a massive blast of fire and Guts Man threw a huge boulder.

Ace the Bathound, Fluttershy, Batman 2039, Laney and Lola: ANIMAL LOVE ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and knocked down Ronny and they were all back on Earth.

Ace the Bathound growled at the thugs.

Laney: You tell them Ace!

Fluttershy: These thugs are going to prison for a long time.

Batman 2039: Same with their ringleader Ronny Boxer.

Nico: You got that right.

They were tied up and shackled and arrested.

Commissioner Jim Gordon: Nice job guys. We have been after these guys for a long time.

Harvey Bullock: They are looking at doing life in prison for their crimes.

Nico: On Animal Cruelty and Animal Kidnapping.

Commissioner Jim Gordon: You got that right. And tell J.D. and Zarya that we wish them luck in that awesome race.

Nico: Will do Jim.

---

After the Usual Battles were done me and Zarya got to the Chill Zone and we were sweating like pigs.

Don: 1st!

Me: WOO!

Zarya: Yeah!

Don: Awesome job guys!

Me: We're not finished yet.

Daybreaker then appeared.

Me: Now it's you and me Daybreaker!

Daybreaker: (Malevolent Laughter) You two made a big mistake not bringing your friends with you! And now, you'll pay the price for it!

Dr. Destiny: You won't be so smug once I torment you with an eternal nightmare like how Nightmare Moon does it!

Me: Let me face her first and then you all can help out. And for the record Daybreaker, my friends are ALWAYS with me! Because I will always carry them in my heart! Something a warped freak like you can never understand!

I then went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000 and my power was incredible.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **You will now face my ultimate power! Don, because we're facing these enemies we're gonna take the fights to other planets just to be safe.**

Don: Understood.

Overdrive: (sees a tank) I'll take control of that tank. That should provide some firepower against Daybreaker.

Grodd: Go for it.

Swordsman: Yeah and it will be useful.

Overdrive got it over and I snapped my fingers and we were in the clouds of the gas giant planet Yokrayna!

---

As you may recall, the planet Yokrayna is a Gas Giant Planet that lives in the Radio Galaxy M87, 60 million light-years away from Earth. It is 175 million kilometers or 108,739,958 miles in diameter and it is one of the largest planets in the universe to date. The storms on the planet produce tremendously supercharged lightning and produces 18,000 bolts every half a second. The Static-Discharging Hydrogen Gas of the planet creates an electromagnetic field that disrupts transformation jutsu and it produces a special radiation that enhances magic powers.

---

Daybreaker: So this is where you will go for your final resting place.

Me: **Oh it's not my Final Resting place, it's yours.**

Daybreaker then fired a massive blast of fire magic at me that was as powerful as my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 100,000,000 form and I absorbed it and it gave me an incredible power boost unlike anything I've ever felt!

Me: **WHOA! That was intense! But lets see how you like this. KAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a massive fiery Kamehameha and it slammed into Daybreaker and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Daybreaker: (Growls) I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible power.

Me: **You can hate me all you want but I will always be more powerful than you.**

Daybreaker: I am more powerful than you!

Me: **You will never be more powerful than anyone Daybreaker! As long as your heart is twisted and full of hatred you will always be weak!**

Daybreaker: NO ONE TALKS TO ME LIKE THAT!

Daybreaker went at me and I teleported away and fired more energy blasts and they hit her all over with incredible power.

Daybreaker used her dark magic and intense fire to entomb the clouds of the planet in a massive area of sun and intense fire as powerful as 100 sextillion suns! I was absorbing fire at an incredible level!

Me: **Somebody get you a breath mint!**

I fired massive waves of elemental energy and power. I fired a massive blast of water and it hit Daybreaker and a massive cloud of steam came off her as she screamed in excruciating pain! Daybreaker then fired massive blasts of energy and fire at me.

[magic zaps and flames whoosh]

I blocked her blasts and I fired a blast of light and darkness and it hit Daybreaker and exploded!

**KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Me: **YOU BITCH!**

I fired a massive blast of fire and wind and the blasts hit Daybreaker and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Daybreaker got up and looked at me with incredible fury!

Daybreaker: YOU WILL NEVER DEFEAT ME! YOU ARE JUST A BEAST!

Me: **I would rather be a brainless beast than a heartless monster like you!**

[flames roaring]

Daybreaker was enveloped in a massive aura of fire and she fired a massive blast of fire at me!

I absorbed all the fire as I flew at her and then I grabbed Daybreaker's arms.

Me: **YOU ARE FINISHED DAYBREAKER!**

The Masters of Evil fired energy blasts and more and they smashed her all over and pulverized her and blasted her all over!

I then fired a massive energy blast and it slammed into Daybreaker and completely obliterated her into oblivion.

We were back on Earth and I powered down.

Me: Yeah!

Zarya: That did it!

Don: That was awesome!

Grodd: Yeah it was!

---

The Masters of Evil all came.

Brass Knuckles: Not bad for your first missions without J.D., huh?

Batman 2039: Actually, it turned out better then we thought.

Titanium Toenail: Glad to hear it.

Vulture: How about we go watch TV and check on J.D. and Zarya's progress?

Crimson Dynamo: Good idea!

They went back to the estate and watched me and Zarya on TV and it showed us doing the race and we got 1st in Day one of the race as well as fighting Daybreaker.

Everyone gasped when they saw me fighting a human version of Daybreaker!

Princess Celestia: Is that Daybreaker!?

Lola: WHOA!

Starlight Glimmer: Oh man!

I was really letting her have it all over.

Computer: Holo-call incoming.

The computer came up and it showed me and Zarya on the plane.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey buddy! Awesome job taking down Daybreaker and way to go taking first in Morocco.

Me: Thanks man. How did your first mission for these 13 days go?

Nico: It went well.

Nico told us everything.

Me: Wow! Great job guys. We haven't gone after any of Terry's enemies in a long time. Great job.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: We have our own enemies as well. We are gonna face a group of enemies that call themselves the Midnight 13.

I went over everything.

Everyone gasped!

May: Whoa man!

Eli: That's crazy!

Me: Yeah.

Sunset Shimmer: So it's not only Midnight Sparkle but all of OUR dark selves as well?

Me: Yeah. And it's gonna be a crazy 13 days.

Zarya: But we can handle it. Me and J.D. are gonna take them down in turns. It's my turn now.

Me: We're heading over to Iceland for Day 2 of the action.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Nico: Well have fun guys. Good luck.

Me: Won't need it but great job taking down Ronny Boxer.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: I also was really surprised when I heard about Blight being back and having a Number.

Nico: Yeah it was crazy. I took the fight to the planet Skyla so that it would not hurt the city.

Me: Smart thinking. Well done. See you all tomorrow for our progress.

Nico: Will do.

The call clicked off.

Batman 2039: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and epic adventure. Not bad for day 1 of the Ridonculous Race.

Nico: You said it. Wait I just remembered, Lynn, Sakura, Lightning and Naruto you were supposed to participate in the Ridonculous Race!

Lynn: Oh man!

Maria: (to Sakura, Lynn, Lightning, and Naruto) I thought you 4 were participating in the race as well.

Lynn: There's always next time. Besides, Nico needs all the help he can get leading the team.

Nico: That's true. Thanks guys.

They went to rest.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Part 1 of the Ridonculous Race Saga is done and the Terror of The Midnight 13 is just getting started. Next up is Iceland and the next member of the Midnight 13 is Applejack's Dark Side, Creepy Apple. Get ready as Zarya takes down the Apples of Dishonesty.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of the Midnight 13 - Iceland

In the park Nico and everyone was there to have some fun and they then heard crying and saw that it was coming from Burgundy who was crying her eyes out even after I gave her that lecture that revenge is NEVER the answer for anything ever.

Nico: Poor Burgundy.

Varie: We better go over and talk to her.

They went over to her.

Nico: Hey, Burgundy. Can we talk?

Burgundy: (turns around with tears in her eyes) W-What do you guys want?! C-Come to beat me up some more?! Y-You try it and I'll have you arrested for assault!

Tussle Sprout: Geez, have you been crying over since J.D. gave you that lecture?

Burgundy: (Crying) Yes!

Nico: Oh man.

Varie: Poor girl.

Mr. Krabs: Lass, there's something that you need to know about what happened when Nico tried to kill you.

Nico: Yeah. I wasn't myself.

Burgundy: What do you mean?

Nico: I was possessed by an old enemy from my past.

Nico went over everything that happened during the events of chapters 1305 to 1317 and revealed everything down to the details and more and Burgundy was horrified. When Nico was finished, Burgundy was shocked and horrified.

Burgundy: Oh man! Nico I had no idea!

Varie: We all were shocked ourselves.

Vince: Yeah it was crazy.

Eli: But thanks to all of us we helped Nico conquer his past and all that.

Hun Gurr: So, what do you say? Do you forgive Nico?

May: It's really your choice whether or not you want to forgive Cilan. But are you and Nico good now?

Burgundy: Yeah I forgive you Nico. But I still don't forgive Cilan.

Nico: Okay then.

Lola: Sheesh she needs to learn how to let things go.

Lana: Yeah.

Burgundy: So… why is J.D. not here?

G1 Snarl: Him J.D. and her Zarya go on fun competition race.

Nico: Yeah and he and Zarya are keeping in touch with us as they play. They are in Iceland for part 2 of the race.

Burgundy: I see.

Laney: If I may make a suggestion how about you join the Masters of Evil?

Burgundy: Good idea. (Stomach Growls) Man I'm hungry!

Laney: I got you covered.

Rarity: and I'll gladly help.

Mary Knudson: Same with me. As long as we're here we might as well have a picnic.

Burgundy: Good idea.

Laney made fruit trees and all kinds of food trees and Mary and Rarity made all kinds of dishes. Burgundy was really hungry and she hadn't eaten in 3 days.

Nico: Whoa! She is really hungry.

Lola: Boy I don't blame her. After crying that much and going so long without food she must be hungry.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Burgundy: But thanks guys. This is delicious.

Lola: Mary and Rarity are great cooks. And Mary is a really great chef.

Mary Knudson: World Famous chef and hero. I also helped refine Restaurant Row in Canterlot and got the restaurants better than ever.

Burgundy: I heard about that! That was awesome.

We laughed and it was awesome. All her Pokemon were hungry too and Laney gave them some apples.

* * *

Later everyone was getting ready for a mission to Neo Domino City.

Skywarp: Nico, before we head to Neo Domino City, I want you to know that you're proving to be a good leader so far.

Nico: Well J.D. did make me second in command and thanks for that. I appreciate that. That means a lot to me.

Skywarp: You're welcome.

Nico: Lets head out everyone!

Eli: To Neo Domino City!

They were off to Neo Domino.

---

On the plane flight to Iceland, Me and Zarya were relaxing and having a great plane flight.

Me: This is amazing. And the view of the ocean is incredible from up here.

Zarya: It sure is.

Then Whiger, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of The Sky, The Mummy, Dark Laser, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail and Crimson Dynamo then appeared.

Mummy: (to me) Can me Whiger, Hsi Wu, Dark Laser, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, Vulture, and Crimson Dynamo help you guys out in Iceland?

Me: You all sure can and this is gonna be so cool. We're gonna see more of one of the native lands of my ancestry.

Hsi Wu: Wow!

Zarya: That's right J.D. you are part Icelandic.

Me: Yep. And also its gonna be awesome. Iceland is one of the most geologically active places in the world. Lots of volcanoes, geothermal hot springs, geysers and more.

Iceland also has the Aurora Borealis. And it's beautiful.

Whiger: It sure is.

Vulture: Iceland is always beautiful.

Me: It sure is and it has a landscape that looks like the Moon and it smells like rotten eggs because of the sulfur.

Crimson Dynamo: Wow.

Dark Laser: That is amazing.

Me: And it has history that dates back to the time of the Vikings and I'm a direct descendant of Leif Erikson.

Whiger: That's amazing!

Me: It sure is. Quite an ancestry too.

---

In Neo Domino City, everyone was there and seeing the sights.

Jack Atlas: Good to be home.

Blizzard Man: (to Yusei) How about we go to your place before we explore around?

Yusei: Sure thing.

Nico: We've never seen your house before. This will be interesting.

Varie: It sure will.

Akiza: Yeah.

They went to his house and it was an amazing little house. They walked around it and saw that his home was great and all that.

---

Me and Zarya then landed in Iceland and we were in the capital city of Reykjavik.

Hsi Wu: Me and Vulture will take to the skies in case the Midnight 13 are lurking about.

Me: Good idea. Thanks.

Zarya: Be careful.

We landed and we were in Reykjavik.

Me: Here we are Zarya. Welcome to Reykjavik, Iceland.

Zarya: Wow. It's amazing. And it's really cold here.

Me: Well that's a funny joke. A thousand years ago the vikings called Iceland Greenland and Greenland Iceland. They switched the names to fool people.

Zarya: That's funny.

Me: We got time before the next race. Lets go get some warm clothes.

We went to the clothing store and got warm and traditional Icelandic sweaters and jackets and boots.

Me: Nice.

Zarya: These sweaters and boots are amazing.

Me: Yep. They are a big traditional staple here in Iceland. It's always cold here because of how close it is to the Arctic Circle.

Zarya: Wow.

Me: I also have something else to show you.

At the local museum I showed Zarya the Saga of Homer's friend Carl Carlson. His family was once the most hated family in all of Icelandic history.

Me: Carl Carlson's family was once the most hated family here in Iceland.

Zarya: Why were they hated so much?

Me: This saga right here will tell you. This is the history of the Carlson family and why it all happened. It's called The Epic Fail. I also have the missing page from this saga.

I pulled it out and the guard opened the case and I put the page in and fixed it and completed the Saga.

Me: Now it's complete.

Zarya: What does it say?

Me: It's in Ancient Icelandic. Here's what it says. "When the Barbarian invaders came we met them with our weapons ready. Weapons which we immediately threw down and surrendered. We then let the barbarians in the back gate and joined in the sacking, the looting and the volcano-ing of the village elders. We later wrote down this saga so no one would ever forget our treachery and cowardice."

Zarya gasped.

Zarya: Geez! That's awful!

Me: No kidding. What Carl's family did all those years ago was terrible. And ever since then, all of Iceland had hated his family until Homer, Lenny and Moe helped them bury the hatchet and got them to show how great a man Carl Carlson is.

Zarya: Wow. That's incredible.

Me: Yeah. I can't believe all of Iceland would hold a terrible grudge against Carl and his family for that long.

Zarya: No kidding that is totally unhealthy.

Me: Well Iceland has a lot of history and it goes back many years. Carl wanted to try and redeem his family name by getting the missing page of the saga and show that they fought bravely. But in the end it was all for nothing. Carl's family caused so much death and destruction to all of Iceland all those eons ago.

Zarya: No kidding. That's awful. I really feel bad for Carl and his family.

Me: Me too. But I'm glad that Homer, Lenny and Moe helped all of Iceland get over their hatred of him.

Zarya: That's good.

Me: Yes it is.

We got some souvenirs and got ready for the second part of the race.

---

Nico and the rest of the team were watching the tube.

Bomb Man: Let's see what's on the news of New Domino City.

Bomb Man turned on the TV and he saw a story.

Reporter: This just in Don Piero has been stealing documents, money and possessions like wildfire and countless people are now homeless because of it. Sector Security is now on full alert for him.

Nico: Whoa!

Jack Atlas: I thought he was finished!

Nico: Looks like he's back with a vengeance.

Inque: Jack, you should go over Don Piero's full history.

Jack Atlas: I was just about to. You would not like this guy at all.

Jack told them everything.

---

Don Piero, known as Garome in the Japanese, German and Italian versions, is a vicious money trader. In the English version however, he is said to be a mob boss.

An alternate universe version of Piero appears in the Yu-Gi-Oh! ARC-V.

Piero is a slick loan shark who rips off the people he deals with by making them sign false documents, then taking their belongings. After Carly Carmine and Jack Atlas learn about Piero's shady dealings, Jack challenges Piero to a Duel to win back the illicit contracts and lift the debts, wagering "Red Dragon Archfiend" and the Phoenix Whirlwind.

Although Piero's cards flooded Jack's field with "Loan Tokens", Jack was able to win and defeated Piero (nearly knocking the hairpiece from his head). After Piero's defeat, his men fled the scene with Piero, dropping the contracts and leaving them to be ripped apart by Jack, freeing everyone who was in Piero's debt

---

When he was done they were shocked and amazed.

Nico: Whoa! You and Carly brought him down.

Carly Atlas: We sure did and we saved the people whose lives he ruined.

Jack Atlas: And it was something we'll never forget.

Eli: That is amazing! I would love to tear that guy apart with my monsters.

Nico: Me too.

---

We were running across the field of geysers.

Brass Knuckles: What's the challenge this time?

Me: Correctly repeat an Icelandic phrase after running across a field of geysers and Either eat an Icelandic Thanksgiving meal, or collect a fossil in the ice caves.

Vulture: Ooh! Nice!

Me: And me and Zarya will go for the Icelandic Feast. Believe it or not the last time I was here in this whole competition I ate the whole Icelandic Thanksgiving feast and it was great.

Brass Knuckles: Wow! That's interesting.

Me: Yeah the Icelandic Cuisine is questionable to some and people might find it unpleasant. But I am part Icelandic and eaten weird stuff before.

Zarya: Same with me and I like it.

Me: Besides this will be fun. Also because I'm multi-lingual this will be a snap.

We got to the local girl dressed in a swan dress.

Me: (Speaking in Icelandic) Vinsamlegast gefðu mér næstu ráð um ferðalög. (Please give me my next travel tip)

She did so.

Brass Knuckle: Wow! That is good.

Vulture: That was perfect.

Don: Yeah sorry. My Icelandic is a little rusty.

Me: No worries. But this is fun so far.

We went to the helicopter and we were off to Skaftafell National Park in Southern Iceland.

* * *

In New Domino City everyone thinking and coming up with a plan.

Paragus: Alright. Don Piero won't attack until nighttime. Giving us plenty of time to make a plan.

Nico: Yep. And this will also give us plenty of time to make a little pit stop. We're gonna go over to the prison and gloat about Misty's brother Toby being resurrected and alive.

Varie: Nice! I've always wanted to see that happen.

* * *

In Iceland me and Zarya were there to eat a Traditional Icelandic Thanksgiving Feast.

Titanium Toenail: Tell us what the food tastes like, okay?

Me: I will.

Don: Icelandic feasts consist of putrified shark, pickled herring, cured ram, broiled puffin and singed sheep heads!

YUCK!

Don: Yikes! What are they giving thanks for?

Me: It's part of their tradition but I don't know the full extent of the history. But I remember this stuff all too well.

Zarya: Sounds like my kind of meal.

Brass Knuckles: Icelandic food is interesting though.

Me: It is and I am part Icelandic and I like this stuff.

Don: You are crazy J.D. I can't believe Billy McLean made you and all the other contestants on his show eat all that stuff.

Me: Eh it wasn't all that bad. Some of it was stuff I'm familiar with from my travels around the world.

Zarya: Wow.

Me: Lets get eating.

We got to eating and it was delicious and yummy.

Crimson Dynamo: Just wait until you try the food from my home country.

Me: Trust me Yuri, I have. Many times.

Zarya: And it's good.

Me: Yep.

Vulture: Wow.

We were eating it all over and more and it was good. It may taste bad to some but not us because of our travels around the universe and to many places all over.

* * *

At the Facility Nico and Misty Tredwell were there to visit Sayer.

Sayer: What the Hell do you all want now?

Misty Tredwell: (smirks) Just want to show you something.

Toby then showed himself.

Toby: Remember me, Sayer?

Sayer: How is this possible?!

Notacon: You hear that? That's the little sound of J.D. bringing Toby back several months ago!

Sayer was still in shock and the look on his face was priceless.

Nico: (laughs) Alright, we're done here. Let's go back to the others.

We went back to the others just as Sayer finally reacted.

Sayer: ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME?!

SURPRISE!

SAYER WAS BEYOND PISSED! HE RANTED AND RAVED FOR 1 WHOLE OUR AND THEN HE DIED OF A HEART ATTACK CAUSED BY HIS RAGE!

* * *

In Iceland we ate the food and licked the plate clean.

Dark Laser: Isn't this challenge fun to watch, Flipsy?

Flipsy barked.

Me: He agrees.

We came to the circle with an empty plate.

Don: 1st!

Me and Zarya high five!

Me: Yeah!

Don: Great job guys and J.D. I'm really impressed with your expertise in world culture and how you handled all that.

Me: Thanks Don. Traveling all over the world has its perks. As well as eating many foods on different planets.

Don: That's amazing. But great job guys.

---

In another part of the city at night, Trudge was facing DON PIERO!

Trudge: You better hope J.D. doesn't get here, Piero, or you're finished!

Don Piero: (laughs) Oh, that's funny. Because I don't think J.D.'s coming at all. I've been making people beg for mercy for days and there's no sign of him. I think he's gone.

A bulldozer suddenly arrived and transformed into Bonecrusher.

Bonecrusher: Sorry, I'm late. My invitation to this ass-kicking must've got lost in the mail.

Don Piero: What the?

Nico then tapped Don Piero on the shoulder and then when he looked behind him…

POW!

May punched him in the face and Jack kicked him in the crotch!

Jack Atlas: Been a while Piero!

Carly Atlas: You have a lot of nerve showing your ugly face around here!

Aslla Piscu: That's right!

Nico: Whoa! Who said that?

Aslla Piscu: I did.

Carly Atlas: Oh that's Aslla Piscu.

Eli: Cool!

Nico: You are gonna be begging for mercy when we're done with you Piero!

Eli: Yeah! You fucked around with the wrong people!

Lana: Yeah!

Don Piero: (Growls) (To Carly) Aren't you that girl that was with Jack Atlas before?

Carly: What gave me away?

Undermine: But you should also know that she's a Dark Signer!

Carly: That's right! Carly Atlas of the Hummingbird. I am also Jack's awesome and most amazing wife.

Jack Atlas: Yeah and she has always been there for me.

Nico: Now you are gonna get a major league buttkicking!

Eli: And it will not be pretty!

---

Back in Iceland, Vulture and Hsi Wu were once again flying in the sky for any sign of the Midnight 13.

Vulture: (to Hsi Wu) It really is a pleasure to have a fellow flyer like you in our ranks, Hsi Wu.

Hsi Wu: Same here Adrien.

Vulture: This is gonna be so cool.

Hsi Wu: I sense something.

Vulture: What is it?

Suddenly an apple was flying through the sky like a meteor and it was heading towards me and Zarya!

Me: Uh oh!

Zarya: Wow!

It crashed by us and a figure exploded out and it was the dark side of Applejack and the ambassador of the Element of Dishonesty: CREEPY APPLE!

Zarya: Creepy Apple!

Me: Uh oh! The Element of Dishonesty!

Creepy Apple: C'mon, guys. You wouldn't hurt your own friend Applejack, would you?

Whiger: Of course not. But then again, you aren't Applejack, are you?

Zarya: Yeah! You are NOT Applejack. Applejack I would never hurt. You on the otherhand? YES!

Zarya spread her wings and went Super Angel 100,000,000 and punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach.

Zarya: (Divine Moonlight Voice) **It's time for me to mulch the Apples of Dishonesty.**

I snapped my fingers and we were floating in the clouds of the planet ZYMPHOQUORA IX!

Katnappe, Ebon, Krusty the Clown, Skinner, Steam Smythe, Po Kong the Demon Sorceress of The Mountains, Cargill and Chief Wiggum then appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laughter)

Nico: Katnappe, Ebon, Krusty, Skinner, Steam Smythe, Po Kong, Cargill and Chief Wiggum.

Katnappe: Looks like we came just in time.

Maria: You sure did!

Ebon: In case you guys were wondering how we got here, we used one of my portals.

May: We knew you guys would do that.

Krusty: I can't wait to see these assholes get what's coming to them.

Skinner: (to Don Piero) What do you have to say for yourself?

Don Piero: I will make anyone who stands in my way suffer!

POW!

Varie kicked him in the chest and sent him crashing into the wall!

Nico: What a heartless fiend!

?: No kidding on that.

3 figures came out and they were OSIRIS from episode 30 of Jungle Fury, DR. STARLINE and DARK PHOENIX!

Osiris

**Osiris** was a Cerberus themed Phantom Beast Warrior, who helds the spirit of the Dog. He also wields two blades in battle. He serves as the supporting antagonist of the episodes "Fear and the Phantoms", "One Last Second Chance", "To Earn Your Stripes", "Now the Final Fury".

Osiris was a member of Phantom Beast Warriors. He used the battle style of Cerberus, the mythical three headed dog, who guarded the underworld in Greek Mythology. He also holded the spirit of the dog. During the first Beast War, Osiris fought, alongside his allies, against Pai Zhuq Academy and Dai Shi Clan, and was destroyed along with other Phantom Beasts. However, Crystal Eyes, that possessed the power to ressurect them. In the twenty-third episode, Jellica used Crystal Eyes and revived Phantom Beasts and ordered them to serve her and help her destroy Dai Shi. But Scorch, Snapper and Whiger betrayed and destroyed her and joined Dai Shi. Osiris was summoned by Scorch along with other Phantom Beast Warriors.

In the twenty-fifth episode Camille approached Osiris, Sonimax and Lepus and asked if they could give her some of them Rinzin Power. They though she was kidding and declained her offer.

In the thirtieth episode, Scorch and Snapper sent Osiris, Sonimax and Lepus to destroy Camille, because they decided she is the last tie in Jarrod's humanity and must be eliminated for Dai Shi's sake. Osiris, Sonimax and Lepus ambushed Camille and overhelmed her, but Jarrod arrived, who gained control over his body, and destroyed Osiris and Sonimax, while Lepus escaped.

In the final battle, Osiris was revived by Dai Shi, but was again destroyed by Bat Ranger.

## Dr. Starline

**Dr. Starline** is one of the main antagonists in the *IDW Sonic the Hedgehog* comics. He is an anthropomorphic platypus and a shadowy scientist who appears to be a fanatic of Dr. Eggman and his Eggman Empire.

### Restoring Eggman's Memories

Dr. Starline had built his career studying the tyrannical scientist Dr. Eggman and took it upon himself to ensure the villain's return after he received amnesia. At some point, Dr. Starline hired mercenaries Rough and Tumble to kidnap Eggman, who was now a kindly handyman called "Mr. Tinker", and take him to an unknown facility where Starline intends to restore his lost memories.

After being strapped into an advanced device, Eggman begged his captors to let him go while claiming he is not who they think he is. However, Starline tells him that he is definitely Dr. Eggman but currently believes to be someone he isn't. The handyman protests and says he doesn't want to be Dr. Eggman, causing Starline to respond by saying that Eggman wouldn't want to remain as "Mr. Tinker" neither as he lowers a visor to his captive's eyes and proceeds to induced him with electric shocks.

Later, after the Resistance defeat Metal Sonic on Angel Island, Dr. Starline finishes the first part of his captive's treatment to help him regain his memories and asks him if he feels more like Dr. Eggman. However, despite his treatments, neither Eggman's memories or old personality resurfaced, much to Starline's confusion.

Rough began to express frustration with Dr. Starline. Reminding the doctor that their deal was to hand over Eggman in exchange of weapons. Starline assured the mercenaries that they will get their weapons once Eggman's mind is fully restored and theorizes that he needs some sort of emotional or mental trigger. At that moment, Metal Sonic appears and Dr. Eggman suddenly regains his forgotten memories, returning him to his old villainous self again. Dr. Starline is delighted and starts informing Eggman of more recent events while helping him repair the damage on Metal Sonic.

## Working with Eggman and Meeting Sonic

Starline uses this opportunity to try and join the Eggman Empire's ranks by impressing his mentor with what he knows about the Warp Topaz; a gemstone capable of creating gateways and traveling across space instantaneously. However, Eggman is uninterested, prompting Starline to instead show him a suitcase containing the seven Chaos Emeralds. Dr. Eggman agrees to hire the platypus and tells him that he needs a distraction for Sonic and his allies while he prepares his next plan. Starline replies that he already has something in mind and assists his idol in testing an artificial virus that can convert flesh into metal.

During the tests, Eggman inquiries how Dr. Starline found him living in a peaceful village when his empire had failed to do so. Starline explains the Warp Topaz allows him to peer through "windows" that shows him any location he wishes and demonstrates by creating a window to where Sonic and Tails were fighting Rough and Tumble. After the two doctors watch some of the battle, Starline asks if they can continue testing with the "Metal Virus". However, he was surprised to learn that the tests were already over, as Eggman had achieved the results he wanted and desired to move on regardless of their minuscule data sample on the virus.

Upon Rough and Tumble's defeat, Dr. Starline warped them back to Eggman's base then expressed his desire to face off against the Blue Blur. He traveled with Metal Sonic to another base at Frozen Peak after tipping off his location to Silver the Hedgehog and had Badniks move equipment out of base before Silver showed up with Sonic. Metal Sonic immediately attacks the heroes but they quickly get the upper hand against him before Starline warps the robot out of harms way. The doctor then introduces himself to his enemies and reveals to Sonic that he orchestrated Eggman's kidnapping and helped restore his memories.

Sonic and Silver attempt to reach Starline but even after getting past Metal Sonic the villain uses his Warp Topaz to send the duo to the other side of the mountain and off a cliff. Dr. Starline then opens a portal back to Eggman's hideout and was about to follow Metal through it until Sonic suddenly hits him with a spin attack. Seemingly at Sonic's mercy, Starline tells him that everything in relation to Eggman's plans are inside the base's vault and gives Silver the input code to access it. However, Starline had actually given Silver the self-destruct codes instead and lets Sonic know so he will race after him just as the base explodes.

Dr. Starline excitedly proclaims victory against his foes before being pulled through an opened portal by a furious Eggman who slams him against a containment chamber. The enraged doctor tells Starline that he must be the one to destroy Sonic since vanquishing his lifelong arch-nemesis would mean nothing if he didn't prove himself superior first. The platypus manages to mutter an apology which causes Eggman to throw him to the floor and reveal via security feed that both hedgehogs survived the base's destruction.

## Spreading the Metal Virus

A short time later, Dr. Starline rushed to warn Eggman that Sonic and Amy Rose have gained access to unguarded files about their activities through one of his old bases computers. However, Eggman remained unconcerned and told him enjoyed these "dramatic sudden deadlines" as Rough and Tumble are prepared for their assault on the heroes. Both doctors watch via security feed as the mercenary brothers are fooled into infecting themselves with the Metal Virus before transmuting the virus into Sonic. Impressed with the results, Starline asks Eggman what is the next step in his plan, and is shown a new flying fortress called the Faceship designed to spread the Metal Virus throughout the world.

Dr. Starline inquiries as to how Eggman was able to build new fortress so quickly, to which he responds that it was thanks to his incredible intelligent and a large workforce of Badniks created specifically for building. The pair board the Faceship and Eggman offers Starline a tour of the aircraft, which Starline eagerly accepts. He shown by his mentor that the Faceship is powered the seven Chaos Emeralds that he provided earlier, and is then led to the mixing vats where large amounts of the Metal Virus is manufactured by blending it's various ingredients together. Dr. Starline notices that the ship still doesn't have enough of the virus to infect the entire world, but learns from Eggman that he only intends to unleash the virus at key locations on the planet and let those infected (know as Zombots) to spread the condition worldwide instead.

Starline watches through tears of joy as Eggman uses his Faceship to dose the citizens of Windmill Village and orders the newly-converted Zombots to infect other towns nearby. But Starline's excitement soon faded as he questions Eggman's decision to invade Flora Forest Village, since it held no strategic value. The doctors continued to monitor the epidemic and soon discovered that Eggman's command over the Zombots had been rapidly declining since they left Windmill Village. When Dr. Eggman decides to deal with this major problem later on, Starline confined in Orbot that his idol was not the efficient conquer he was led to believe. He thought

Dr. Eggman's constant failures were because of a powerful adversary like Sonic, but it now seemed Eggman was unable to adapt his plans for the long term due to his impatience, arrogance and carelessness. Orbot tells Starline that Eggman's failures are actually more 50/50 between Sonic and the doctor's own incompetence, but this does not help Starline's concerns.

## Alliance with the Deadly Six

Later, Dr. Starline began searching for a way to regain command over the Zombots and discovered a document that recounts Dr. Eggman's failed scheme on the planet Lost Hex. Upon learning of the Deadly Six and their ability to control technology, Starline believed that they could be used to reassert dominance over all the rogue Zombots. The doctor uses his Warp Topaz to meet with Zavok on Lost Hex and offered him to make amends with Dr. Eggman by helping him retake control of the Zombots in exchange to have access to the Eggman Empires resources. Zavok accepts Dr. Starline's proposal with secret intent of betraying him later on.

As the Faceship approaches the last village unaffected by the Metal Virus, Starline and Eggman head to the Zombot infested Barricade Village to test out different radio frequencies in hopes of communicating with the Zombots. Eggman was getting annoyed with how time consuming the tests were and thought he should of broadcast recordings of himself relaying orders from the Faceship. But Starline reminded him that he agreed to using tight-band broadcasts as they were the best next step. Dr. Eggman noticed the passive aggressiveness in Starline's voice and told him if he wanted to keep his position as apprentice, then he needed to show more support in their endeavours. The platypus replied that in hindsight, it would have been better if Eggman had built a failsafe for the Metal Virus growing beyond his control.

The doctors continue to squabble until Sonic suddenly arrives and soon engages Dr. Eggman in battle. Starline had dreamed of seeing their confrontation firsthand, but after his experience working for Eggman, he felt uninterested. He remembered Metal Sonic's post-war attempt at world domination, in which Metal believed that having overwhelming power would assure victory even without a more carefully devised plan. Starline thought the robot failed because it was designed to counter Sonic, but witnessing Sonics fight with Eggman before him, the doctor now believes that failure was because Metal Sonic had already copied Eggman's data and used the same brute-force strategy as its creator. He then concludes that Dr. Eggman simply does not measure up to his own legend.

Upon Eggman's defeat, Dr. Starline manages to save him from Zombots by finally finding the correct frequency to command them. However, Sonic quickly destroys both of scientists hovercrafts before the villains warp back to the Faceship. Starline was unable to memorize the working frequency, and with Eggman not willing to try again with the broadcasts, he decides to briefly visit Zavok again to insure that the Deadly Six are ready to assist them. He already knows the Zeti are planning to betray him, so he uses the Warp Topaz to acquire the Cacophonous Conch from among his Eggman memorabilia in order to keep them in-line.

## Dark Phoenix

**Dark Phoenix** is the name given to Jean Grey after she became corrupted by the Hellfire Club and turned into a vastly powerful supervillain who proceeded to cause chaos across the universe until being defeated in a battle that supposedly claimed her life (of course Jean Grey was later revealed alive) - although modern retelling attribute much of the events to the corruption of the Phoenix-Force in the original comic book (and *X-Men 3* ) the Dark-Phoenix was simply Jean Grey gone bad rather than a separate/merged entity.

The Phoenix, in the form of Jean, appeared as the main antagonist of *X-Men: The Last Stand* and a prominent plot point in the final episodes of *Wolverine and the X-Men* . Dark Phoenix was also used in the 1990's *X-Men* cartoon's third season. She was portrayed by Famke Jansen in *X-Men: The Last Stand*, who also portrayed Xenia Onatopp, Evelyn Stockard-Price, Rachel Wright, and Muriel, and by Sophie Turner in *X-Men: Apocalypse*, and *Dark Phoenix* .

### Backstory

Jean Grey was a child who always thought she was a normal human being. At the age of 10, she witnessed the death of her best friend Annie Richardson, who got hit by a car. The emotion caused by the accident awoke in Jean powerful mutant psychic powers such as telekinesis and telepathy, allowing her to feel her dying friend's pain.

As Charles Xavier recruited her in his X-Men team, she endorsed the code name "Marvel Girl" (a nod to the company the character belongs to). He trained her to control telekinesis, but suppressed her telepathy during a long time, only to teach her how to use it as she was more mature, so she wouldn't suffer from trauma. She is one of the founding members of the team.

## The Phoenix Saga

During The Phoenix Saga, the X-Men were caught in a solar storm, as they were aboard a spaceship. Jean used her telekinesis to protect her team and herself. However, her psychic barriers weren't strong enough to hold back such power. She miraculously survived thanks to the help of the Phoenix Force, a cosmic entity of God-like power which has control over life and death, that found a host in Jean Grey. She awoke in the ocean, calling herself "Phoenix" in front of her teammates. She gained powerful pyromancy powers that water can't even drown, which often appears around her in the shape of a firebird.

Having so much power in one's hands created jealousy towards the X-Men. The Hellfire Club, a group of psychic villains such as Emma Frost, began to manipulate Jean, and eventually kidnap her and hid her from Xavier and Cerebro. The group altered her mind, causing her to think she is part of them, their Black Queen. Later, when she was saved by the X-Men, Phoenix realized that she was manipulated, the psychic scheme of the Hellfire members left her mind bruised. The Phoenix Force within her took the opportunity to gain control of her body, and she became the Dark Phoenix: an energy-hungry being which seeks to destroy the universe in order to gain more power. She turned against her own team, thus starting *The Dark Phoenix Saga.*

## The Dark Phoenix Saga

During the said story arc, Dark Phoenix caught the attention of the Shi'ar Empire (whose Empress Lilandra was Charles Xavier's lover) by consuming a star's energy, which caused it to go supernova, destroying planets and countless alien civilizations around it. Later, she even destroyed herself a Shi'ar spaceship and the crew aboard. The Empire immediately classified Jean Grey as a threat to the universe and went at war with the X-Men. During their last fight on the moon, Jean regained control of her own body. Aware that nothing or no one could stop her if not herself, she triggered a Shi'ar laser canon with her telekinesis and let it disintegrate her.

## X-Factor

Later, the Fantastic Four discovered in Jamaica's Bay (where the X-Men's spaceship crashed as Jean became Phoenix) a cocoon holding a humanoid body. DNA test proved that it was Jean Grey, who was put to sleep the whole time, and that the one becoming "Dark Phoenix" was, in fact, a clone. She joined *X-Factor* along the first members of the X-Men.

## Grant Morrison's New X-Men

But unfortunately, the Phoenix Force rose again in the shadows. Jean embraced it during the *New X-Men* events, manifesting pyrokinetic auras and strong psychic energy. With its help, she managed to resurrect Emma Frost, who was broken into several little pieces. She faces Cassandra Nova, Charles Xavier's evil twin sister, in order to prevent her from using Cerebra as a weapon to eliminate every mutant on Earth. But she eventually is killed by Xorn, caught in a personal dilemma with Magneto, who sends a planetary-sized electromagnetic wave right into her body. Jean dies since The Phoenix Force is unable to heal in time the stroke she is having because of this attack.

## Phoenix: Endsong

The Shi'ar Empire found the Phoenix Force, way later, in a sleep-like phase. They proceeded to destroy it for good, only to awake it in the end. The Phoenix fled towards Earth and entered Jean's dead body, reviving her and forcing her to crawl out of her own grave. After that her powers over life and death healed her wounds, Dark Phoenix didn't wait long before showing up again. The entity was seeking for the essence of love that Scott used to give to its host. Unable to embrace this feeling, it was, in fact, seeking after energy, such as the one coming from Scott's force vision, in order to empower itself.

During a fight between the X-Men and The Phoenix at the North Pole, Emma Frost (who is then a member of the X-Men) used her power to show Phoenix how much she was loved, casting an illusion of all the X-Men she knew and their memories of them, saying altogether "Jean." Full of joy and love, Jean has then found the strength to take control of the Phoenix Force, thus allowing her to discover that they were both bounded forever, a part of each other.

Jean Grey became a being like no other, the White Phoenix of the Crown, in a higher state of life. She is one with the Phoenix, and the Phoenix is one with her. Her task now is to find pieces of the Phoenix that scattered all across the omniverse. After telling her beloved Scott goodbye for the last time, she vanished into the White Hot Room (sort of a parallel dimension where the WPotC belongs to) and was presumed dead. She has taken fragments of the Phoenix which were hidden in her daughter Rachel Grey and the Stepford Cuckoos and has been presumed dead afterward.

Marvel Now

The fact is that she is not. She even helped Emma Frost, in one of her visions, from being neutralized by the Sisterhood of Mutants. In her last appearance since, Jean told Emma "Well then, little spirit. Prepare." meaning that Jean, as the Phoenix, might come back sooner than we think, more powerful than ever before, holding all the pieces that she had lost. Nobody has seen her after that.

Rumors among fans say that she managed to give birth to her own child by using the immense power from the Phoenix Force. "Her" child would later be raised by her alternate-reality son Cable, and become the Mutant Messiah : the first mutant born after M-Day (an obscure event caused by Scarlet Witch, erasing or depowering most of mutantkind out of existence), her destiny remaining unknown - she could save both mutantkind and mankind as well as she could become an evil entity that would put both sides at war once again.

The Phoenix Force, in a less powerful form, came back recently during the events of *Avengers vs X-Men*, trying to get control of

Hope Summers. An accident caused by Iron Man caused it to split in five parts, which found hosts in Magik, Colossus, Namor, Emma Frost, and Cyclops: The Phoenix Five. The last of them found a way to gain the others' phoenix powers and became the Dark Phoenix. Eventually, he killed his mentor Charles Xavier, and depowered from the cosmic entity by Hope Summers and Scarlet Witch, was put in a cell.

In the story arc *All New X-Men*, the Beast brings back the five original X-Men in the present in order to achieve Charles Xavier's dream - peace between Humans and Mutants - and to prevent tragic events that happened during the team's history. The young version of Jean Grey has one mission, to avoid her older self's corruption by the malevolent Phoenix Force. During their adventures, the young X-Men were sent in space among the Guardian of the Galaxy in order to save their red-headed friend from the Sh'iar Empire, which was ready to sentence her to death for the Dark Phoenix's genocide. Eventually, she manifested the full extent of her psychic power by combining both her telekinesis and telepathy: her body would glow pink, emanating mental energy. This form would enable her to use both powers at the same time in order to use devastating attacks.

Marvel's Legacy and resurrection

Along the resurrection storyline, the young Jean Grey had to face her own demons. Struck by a vision of the Phoenix Force coming back for her, she manages to get the help of previous Phoenix hosts (Rachel Grey, Hope Summers, the Stepford Cuckoos, Quentin Quire, and even her former archenemy Emma Frost), as well as various other heroes (Namor, Psylocke, the Unworthy Thor, Doctor Strange and Scarlet Witch).

Following her visit at the Sorcerer Supreme's, she is haunted by the ghost of her old self, trying to save her from her own tragic story. In the end, Jean has to face a Phoenix Force that wants her out of its way. The entity engulfs her in flames and kills her, only for her to appear in its dimension, the White Hot Room. During her travel in it, the young Jean is faced by the essence of many past Phoenix hosts, transported from prehistory to her first day at Xavier's school. Eventually, she faces the Phoenix itself, which has been trying to get rid of her from its homeworld. Being its true host, she manages to force it to send her back to Earth-616. Once resurrected, she discovers that her older self is alive and what was the real plan the Phoenix Force had in mind.

X-Men: Phoenix Resurrection

In fact, the Phoenix had created an "egg". It was a psychic dimension hidden on earth, creating the perfect life for Jean - featuring elements from her life, such as her husband Scott Summers, her parents, Wolverine, but also her best friend Annie who appears to be still alive. While the entity was trying to smolder Jean in order to resurrect her and use her body as a vessel again, her sub-conscious would send the X-Men hints in order to save her - illusions of dead X-Men members, sources of immense psychic power emanating at different points on the planet, paranormal events… It is Old Man Logan that meets her in person, enabling her to dissociate from the reality that the Phoenix made up in order to restrain her. In order to keep her for itself, the Phoenix even resurrects Scott, who she eventually kills after kissing him by absorbing his vital energy, claiming that they were "better off dead". In the end, Jean convince the entity that the Dark Phoenix isn't her real self and that she isn't made for its apocalyptic destiny. Warning that without its presence Jean would die, it disappeared like a flame being extinguished.

After the event of *Phoenix Resurrection*, Jean Grey joined the X-Men, forming its third team: Red (along with the originals Blue and Gold). Together, they must fight the infamous Cassandra Nova, who is menacing the peace between mutantkind and humankind that Jean is desperately trying to maintain by advocating for her people's rights.

As for the Phoenix Force itself, it has currently not found a new host.

*X-Men: The Last Stand*

Dark Phoenix is the titular main antagonist of *X-Men: The Last Stand* - this time caused by Jean apparently going insane. In the film, Professor Xavier recognizably remembered this alternate personality of Jean Grey by its other name " **The Phoenix** ", whom he sees as in his own words, "a creature all desire, joy, and rage". In this reality, the Phoenix isn't the name of an evil entity from the space, but an alter ego that the professor had maintained in chains during most of her life.

*X-Men: Apocalypse*

At a point in the movie, Jean is shown having a nightmare, in which she has a reddish vision of Earth being ravaged by a mysterious cataclysmic event, causing the end of all life. While talking to Xavier in the same scene, she refers to a "dark force" within herself, obviously referring to the *Dark Phoenix* .

During the movie's climax, she eventually uses her pyrokinetic power in order to stop Apocalypse from nearly killing the Professor. Before being disintegrated, the villain says that "All is revealed." while facing Jean and her firebird aura.

*Dark Phoenix*

Dark Phoenix appears as the titular tritagonist of *Dark Phoenix* .

*X-Men: The Animated Series*

Dark Phoenix also appeared in the animated series *X-Men*, in its third season as the main antagonist. In this series, the ending of the *Phoenix* story arc shows Jean Grey, as Phoenix (still as a fiery creature), taking the super-powerful M'Kraan Crystal into the core of the Earth's yellow sun. Oddly, both survived this and were eventually brought to Muir Island, where Phoenix was developing a darker side that Xavier was understandably scared of. Phoenix would refuse to abandon Jean's body, which leads to her getting captured by the Inner Circle (Hellfire Club) and mind-controlled.

Dark Phoenix emerged and broke free of the Inner Circle's control, going into space to destroy a star that was monitored by Shi'Ar explorers. Shi'Ar queen Lilandra goes to Earth and demands that the Dark Phoenix be executed due to it being able to destroy "all that is", just like the M'Kraan Crystal that spawned it. The X-Men have to battle the Shi'Ar's gladiators to save Jean, but when her powers become dangerous, she uses a Shi'Ar space cannon to kill herself. Phoenix emerges and, with the X-Men's life-force, resurrects

Jean and leaves.

*Wolverine and the X-Men*

The Phoenix is featured as a major antagonist in the TV series *Wolverine and the X-Men* . In this series, the Phoenix is a creature that has been around on Earth since *homo superior* first appeared. It would enter the host mutant at birth, grow within it and then reach maturity, at which point it would cause mass destruction and risk total destruction of Earth. At the start of the series, a mysterious explosion occurred at the X-Mansion that presumably killed Jean Grey and Professor X.

A year later, Magneto finds a comatose Professor X on the shores of his kingdom of Genosha. The Professor is brought back to the X-Mansion, where the Professor reveals that the coma he is in will last for 20 years and he has woken up to see a world ravaged by fire and the robotic Sentinels are making mutants an endangered species. The cause of both the explosion and the fires on Earth were revealed towards the end of the series when Emma Frost and Cyclops look at the X-Mansion before it is destroyed; both were caused by stress from Jean Grey, the unfortunate host of the Phoenix, who would unintentionally unleash her powers.

In "Shades of Grey", Jean Grey (who has recently woken up from a coma in a hospital) is ratted out to the Mutant Response Division, who comes to capture her. The Phoenix suddenly manifests and unleashes a psychic wave that causes a portion of the East Coast to lose consciousness. Cyclops and Emma save Jean from Mister Sinister, who uses her Phoenix powers to defeat him. Emma brings Jean before the Inner Circle and tells Jean of the Phoenix, what it can do and how they can stop it; by getting the Stepford Cuckoos to absorb the Phoenix. However, when Emma discovers what the Inner Circle plans to do with the Phoenix, she absorbs the fiery creature into her body, turns into a diamond and explodes, releasing the Phoenix into the atmosphere and killing both of them.

*X-Men Anime*

The Dark Phoenix appears at the beginning of the series *X-Men Anime* having consumed Jean Grey and nearly destroys the world with her magnificent power. The X-Men battle against her and Cyclops tries to reach Jean within the astral plane using a ruby necklace that Scott gave her to come to her senses. Recognizing the damage the Phoenix was causing, Jean sacrificed herself saving her true love and the entire world. The Dark Phoenix's persona is reminiscent of the film version from *X-Men: The Last Stand* where dark veins surround her face and Jean's eyes were completely black.

### *Marvel: Ultimate Alliance*

In the first game, Dark Phoenix appears at the end of the game. If the player decided to save Nightcrawler instead of Jean Grey in Mephisto's realm, Dark Phoenix will come to Earth and take revenge on the people who refused to save her.

In *Marvel: Ultimate Alliance 2*, Jean Grey is playable with the Phoenix and Marvel Girl outfits being available for her. When reading Nicky Fury's notes about her, the player can discover that Jean did show up as the Dark Phoenix in the game's backstory and that Fury has got plenty of contingency plans in case she would go red again.

### *Marvel vs Capcom*

Dark Phoenix appears as a playable character in *Marvel vs. Capcom 3: Fate of Two Worlds* . If Phoenix's life gets empty and her Hyper Combo Bar is full, she will turn into Dark Phoenix.

## Powers and Abilities

Jean Grey has been stated to be an Omega Level Mutant. She is also an Omega-Level Telepath. By birth, Jean is among the most powerful telepaths, telekinetics and psions. She is also one with the Phoenix Force, and while acting as its avatar she is one of the most powerful Abstract Entities in the Earth-616 universe. She also was considered to be a "Mutant Alpha-Psi", an Alpha Level Telepath, an Alpha-Level Mutant and Psionic of Highest Order. As Dark Phoenix, she has been stated to be a global threat and to manifest cosmic-level powers. According to Prosh, her Comparative Mutagenic Power Register was of 8.9.

Initially, Jean's powers were simply restricted to telekinesis and even lifting her own weight quickly tired her. With training, her telekinesis improved, but it wasn't until after she was released from the stasis chamber she was placed in by the Phoenix Force that her telekinesis really started to become powerful.

Jean's telepathy was suppressed at a young age by Charles Xavier after she connected with her dying friend, Annie Richardson. Later, Xavier released these mental blocks for a more mature Jean. She lost telepathy following her release from the Phoenix egg, only to regain it after battling Psynapse with X-Factor.

While accessing the Phoenix Force, Jean's empathy, telepathy, and telekinesis are greatly magnified and heightened to an incredible degree. The Phoenix Force also allows her to travel unaided through the vacuum of space, cross interstellar distances faster than the speed of light, and to manifest flames while using her powers, often in the shape of a fiery raptor. The entity grants her the power to control life and death - she can empty a living being from its life force in order to redistribute it, bath herself in it so she can heal, or even heal/resurrect another being. This power is linked to the Phoenix's ability to come back from the dead.

However, the true extent of the Phoenix Force's power is unknown. While its abilities seem rather simple, it is said that a White Phoenix of the Crown, such as Jean Grey in her past life, is able to bend reality to their will, travel across dimensions, time, space, and even rewrite the past.

**Empathy** : On many occasions, Jean has shown to have incredibly strong empathic powers that enable her to control, manipulate and alter the feelings, sensations, and emotions of others. It is because of her empathic abilities that the almighty Phoenix Force had chosen her as its rightful human host. In other versions, she had not been shown possessing any types of empathic abilities except for telekinesis and telepathy.

**Telepathy:** Jean is able to read thoughts, project and broadcast her own thoughts, as well as affect the minds of humans and animals with higher order intelligence (such as dolphins, ravens or dogs). The range at which she can perform these feats is greatly increased while she is accessing the Phoenix Force. After her absorption of Psylocke's specialized telepathy, Jean's own telepathic skill and power was increased to a level at which she could create psionic firebirds capable of inflicting mental and physical damage. However this enhanced telepathy came at the temporary cost of her telekinesis. She has demonstrated the following specialized uses:

Telepathic Defense: She can manifest her telepathy in a number of defensive ways.

Telepathic Cloak: She can mask her presence and the use of her abilities from being detected by other psions and psychic entities. She can extend these defenses to others around her as well. Cloaking via telepathy is not perfect and powerful psis may notice and 'see' through this ability.

Cloak Mind: Ability to rearrange the "mental engrams" of mutants so their distinctive mutant thought patterns cannot be detected by Cerebro-type devises or by other telepaths.

Psychic Shield: Ability to erect a psychic shield for protection of herself and the minds of others.

Telepathic Illusions: She can create realistic telepathic illusions and cause people to experience events which are not actually occurring.

Telepathic Camouflage: She can alter the apparent physical appearance of herself and other people by altering the perceptions of those around her. This can go so far as to make other people believe that the camouflaged people are not there (invisible). A limit, if one exists, is only imposed by the number of people she is trying to fool, not the number of people she is camouflaging.

Telepathic Manipulation: She can manipulate other people's minds easily, achieving a variety of effects. * Memory Alteration:She can erase, implant, restore or alter the memory of others.

Mind Control: She can control the thoughts and actions of others. * Mind Possession: She can possess the mind of another, and use that being's body as her own.

Personality Alteration: She can alter the minds of others by force of will, thus permanently changing their personality partially or entirely.

Mental Paralysis: She can induce temporary mental or physical paralysis.

Mental Amnesia: She can erase any awareness of particular memories or cause total amnesia.

Mind Transferral: She can transfer both her mind and powers into other host bodies if her own physical body was somehow killed.

Heal Trauma: She has the ability to erase a person's memories and to heal mental trauma through "psychic surgery," as well as the power to stimulate or deaden the pain and pleasure centers in a person's brain.

Mental Sedating: Can telepathically "sedate" her victims so that, if already rendered unconscious, they remain so for as long as she continues to "sedate" them.

Neural Jumpstart: She can increase the speed of neural signals in the brain, which could increase another mutant's powers to incredible levels, but the effect was only temporary.

Dilate Power: Ability to place "psychic inhibitors" in the minds of mutant adversaries to prevent them from using their powers.

Mind Link: Ability to develop a mental link with any person, which remains as a connection to that individual.

Psychic Blast: She can project psychic force bolts which have no physical effects but which can affect a victim's mind, causing them pain, knocking them unconsciousness or turning the victim "brain-dead".

Astral Projection: She can project her astral form from her body onto the Astral Plane or the physical plane. In the physical plane she can travel in astral form over vast distances. In the astral plane, she can mentally create psionic objects and manipulate the aspects of her environment. She can communicate with others astrally through her own will, or through contact with the thoughts and memories of

others.

Mental Detection: She can sense the presence of another superhuman mutant within a small but as yet undefined radius of herself by perceiving the distinctive mental radiations emitted by such a being.

**Telekinesis** : Projection of psychokinetic energy enables her to levitate objects, propel or manipulate them however she wishes, lift herself and move through the air to simulate flight, stimulate individual molecules to create heat, generate concussive force as blasts or bursts, and create protective shields. While she has access to the Phoenix Force, she is able to manipulate matter and energy on a sub-atomic scale using her telekinesis. She can even change her Phoenix clothes into a set of street clothes, and lift multiple heavy objects at once without having any difficulties.

Psychic Firebird: She can manifest her telekinesis as a psychic firebird, whose claws could inflict both physical and mental damage.

Force Field: She can create a telekinetic field to either shield her and her teammates or use it to lift multiple heavy objects at her enemy.

Tactile Telekinesis: She has the power to utilize a personal force field of telekinetic energy.

Telekinetic Aura: She has the ability to possess powerful telekinetic extensions of oneself.

Matter Transmutation: She can manipulate and transmute matter on a sub-atomic level (e.g., turning wood into gold, plant into crystal, and cause physical bodies to disintegrate by altering their molecular structure, etc)

**Phoenix Force Avatar:** As the favored and true avatar of the powerful Phoenix Force, Jean may greatly increase her powers by tapping into the life energies of those yet unborn. The Phoenix Force also allows its avatars to manifest additional powers, especially in terms of Jean as its "host, house, and self". Jean Grey is the strongest and complete host of Phoenix Force and as such, she is even capable of forcibly ripping it out of another host and forcing its status upon herself. They became the White Phoenix Of The Crown.

***Interstellar Travel:*** A Phoenix Force avatar can fly unaided through the vacuum of space, and can travel interstellar distances faster than the speed of light.

***Cosmic Pyrokinesis:*** Jean, while acting as a Phoenix Force avatar, can create 'cosmic' fire under any conditions- even the impossible ones such as in the vacuum of space or underwater. This fire does not require oxygen to burn, and burns so intensely that matter is consumed without by-products such as ash. Jean has perfect control over this fire, and it only consumes what she wills. Typically it manifests as a raptor or part of a raptor such as a claw or wings. It is unclear whether this fire is an extension of her powerful telekinesis or a more general property of the Phoenix Force, or it is possible that she can create her very powerful 'cosmic' fire by the combination of both her extended telekinesis power and Phoenix Force as the result of her status as the one true Phoenix. It is certainly true that the cosmic fire is literal punctuation to the Phoenix's purpose to 'burn away what doesn't work' and 'burn through lies'.

***Cosmic Teleportation:*** She can teleport her and others across vast distances such as to another planet or galaxy, across the vast vacuum of space itself,or even an entirely new timeline all-together.

***Concussive Force Blasts:*** She can use the 'Phoenix energy' to manipulate and project multiple forms of energy, and use it to project blasts and beams of immense concussive force powerful enough to destroy whole planetary bodies.

***Telekinetic Sensitivity:*** This lets her feel the texture of objects she has a telekinetic hold on, feel when other objects come into contact with them, and probe them at a molecular level to identify if they contain alien materials or feel when two things which she has a telekinetic "hold" upon are similarly composed.

***Resurrection:*** The Phoenix Force can resurrect others after they have died into pure living flesh, bone, and blood. It is unknown if factors such as time since death have an effect on the ability to successfully resurrect a person, nor is it clear how the Phoenix calls back the soul of a person to their body.

***Energy Absorption:*** She can directly absorb, manipulate, generate, and fully control any type of energy such as Cyclops' ruby-red-colored optic blasts or the entire energy of a star, black hole, or even a whole galaxy. Jean, as the "One-True Phoenix", was shown to be able to activate and deactivate the mutations of other's with just the use of her psychic abilities.

***Life-Force Control:*** As Jean is one with the Phoenix Force, she can fully control and manipulate life and death itself, as such, it can take the "life energy" from something, rendering it "dead" or *vice versa* .

***Immortality:*** Jean and the Phoenix Force are one-and-the-same entity at some fundamental level, and as such Jean can never truly die and as a Phoenix Force avatar she does not age. Upon the death of her corporeal form, Jean spends time in the White Hot Room doing 'Phoenix work'. The Phoenix Force can also restore Jean's body to life, although there appears to be some unknown limitation to how quickly it can successfully accomplish this following her death.

***Temporal Manipulation:*** While acting as the Phoenix Force avatar can manipulate the past, present and future across large temporal distances and with a profound knowledge of the causal effect her actions will have and see through the time. It may be the case that time as a concept doesn't apply to the White Hot Room. Jean as the White Phoenix of the Crown held her universe in her palms possessing the infinite power to write what she would as the "One True Phoenix" in any timeline, using it to manipulate the past to save her timeline from a horrible future, altering the memories of everyone in the reality itself in the process.

***Atmokinesis:*** Jean is capable of manipulating and creating cosmic weather. It can create cosmic storms, solar flares, geomagnetic storms, cosmic rays, coronal mass ejection and black holes. It was thanks to this that Storm could find Dark Phoenix, by tracking the disturbances on the weather the she was generating.

***Existence Mastery:*** Since Jean Grey is Phoenix entirely she is able to possesses total control over the entirety of existence. She can warp reality, bring anything into existence, freely manipulate all existing things and return them to nothingness when their purpose is extinguished. It's possible that she could have created and given birth by using a portion of the Phoenix Force to create Hope Summers Though Jean herself did not give birth but gave the portion to her the minute she was born so she could save the mutant race. Another possibility would be her appearance (Hope possesses Jean's green eyes and red hair and resembles her also being the only other host that has been linked to the Phoenix without actually *being* a host at the time as well as the only other avatar to turn into a White Phoenix) and that she is Phoenix.

Phoenix excels at astral combat. She maintained a psychic link to Cyclops for a number of years. She possessed the memories of the Phoenix duplicate of her as well as those of Madelyne Pryor-Summers, her clone, and is thus an expert pilot. Jean has shown some proficiency in hand-to-hand, non-psionic combat; the extent of this is unknown as she prefers to utilize her telekinesis and telepathy during battle. She has a college education from Metro College.

Jean possesses the normal human strength of a woman of her age, height and build who engages in moderate regular exercise. However, some incarnations of Phoenix, including at least the first appearance of Dark Phoenix at the Hellfire Club, possessed super strength sufficient to lift over 100 tons physically.

Jean demonstrated the upper-limit of her kinetic strength by grasping multiple components (the strewn rubble of a Genoshan school), which, according to Hank McCoy, weighed anywhere up to 50 tons. From this display it can be theorized that Jean's maximum telekinetic load without the use of the phoenix force is 50 tons, though she could lift Avalon. Also she could stop a plane in mid air and lift it, while feeling Cable's pain with her telepathy.

---

Sonic: Dr. Starline!

Casey Rhodes: Osiris!

Nico: And Dark Phoenix!? Is Vypra out of her mind!?

Vypra then appeared.

Nico: Vypra are you crazy!? Dark Phoenix is an all-powerful and deadly force! She's incredibly dangerous and her power will destroy everything!

Vypra: Don't worry Nico. Dark Phoenix is now coming to her senses. I found this on her.

She held up an insanity chip.

Nico: An insanity chip! And it's part of the Hellfire Club.

Lincoln: Oh man! So that's how Phoenix went mad.

Dark Phoenix: Yes and I apologize for everything I done. I am now not only the Guardian of Creation but I'm part of the Redemption Squad and the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Wow! 3 jobs in one sitting. That is REALLY awesome.

Varie: Wow!

Nicole: Yeah! This is gonna be amazing! And Dr. Starlight weren't you one of Dr. Eggman's assistants?

Dr. Starlight: That's right.

Nico: And Osiris I remember you. You were sent with Scorch and Snapper to destroy Camille. But in the end you were destroyed for your failure.

Osiris: That's right. Good memory. Just as sharp as J.D.

Vypra: I heard that J.D. and Zarya are in an awesome race.

Nico: They sure are. And they are working really well together in the race.

Skywarp: And Nico is doing an awesomely great job as leader.

Nico: Thanks Skywarp.

Osiris: (to the Jungle Fury Rangers) I never did get a chance to fight you Rangers before Dai Shi's former host destroyed me before.

Casey Rhodes: Well now it looks like you're finally getting your chance.

Lily Chilman: And it's gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yeah! But who are Dr. Starlight and Dark Phoenix's archenemies gonna be?

Dr. Starlight: I'm gonna be Starlight Glimmer's archenemy.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! This is gonna be awesome!

Dark Phoenix: And I'm gonna be Carmen Rockell's archenemy.

Carmen Rockell: AWESOME!

Maria Rockell: Cool! My little sister is gonna be having fun.

Nico: Wow! Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: And my student is ready to face her own archenemy.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! This is gonna be so cool!

Nico: Lets do it!

They powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Starfire, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Joe Shimamura, Rai, Dan, Thundercracker and Skywarp VS Katnappe

---

Katnappe was first.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) If Wuya can be recruited in our ranks, could the same be said for other Heylin villains except Chase Young?

Starfire: Absolutely and it would be a most fun challenge for us to face them.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree and it's gonna be really fun to face them.

Star Swirl: Yes it will be.

Joe Shimamura: The Heylin are also after powerful artifacts called the Shen Gong Wu from what I heard.

Rai: I've read about the Shen Gong Wu and they are very strong and powerful.

Dan: Yeah that's what I heard.

Thundercracker: They are amazing.

Skywarp: Yep.

Katnappe: Indeed. Their powers are awesome too. Lets do it!

Katnappe had her claws ready and she slashed at them and dodged her strikes and Thundercracker and Skywarp blasted her all over.

The techniques are as follows:

For Starfire, Nature Style Ninja Art: Nature's Wrath.

For Twilight Sparkle, Magic Style Ninja Art: Twilight Shine.

For Star Swirl, Star Style Ninja Art: Starfall Rain Blasts.

For Joe Shimamura, Tech Style Ninja Art: Irken Invader.

For Rai, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Electric Tornado Hurricane.

For Dan, Mountain Style Ninja Art: Himalayan Mountain Range.

For Thundercracker, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Hurricane of Lightning.

And for Skywarp, Warp Style Ninja Art: Bloodletters (Warhammer 40K).

They fired blasts of elements and they formed into said things and smashed Katnappe down!

Starfire: Glorious!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah! That was awesome!

Star Swirl: It sure was!

---

## Battle 2: Dana, Rarity, Mistmane, Jet Link, Marucho, Sena, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man VS Skinner

---

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) It's good that Nico apologized to Burgundy.

Dana: Yes it is. But Burgundy still hates Cilan for her losing to him.

Rarity: Yeah she needs to bury the hatchet and let her hatred towards him go.

Mistmane: I agree with you on that.

Marucho: Yeah her hatred of Cilan is completely unhealthy.

Sena: It sure is. She needs to let it go.

Blizzard Man: I agree.

Tundra Man: Absolutely.

Skinner: I agree with you wholeheartedly on that. Lets do it!

Skinner pulled out a grenade launcher and fired it and they dodged the blast and it hit the ground behind them and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blizzard Man and Tunder Man fired blasts of ice and froze his feet.

They used the Following techniques:

For Dana, Ice Style Ninja Art: Attack of the Terror Birds.

For Rarity, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Great Diamond Authority.

For Mistmane, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Crystal Heart Shower.

For Jet Link, Tech Style Ninja Art: Imperial Guard Chimera Transport Tanks.

For Marucho, Tech Style Ninja Art: Imperial Guard Leman Russ Tanks.

For Sena, Tech Style Ninja Art: Imperial Guard Basilisk Artillery Tank.

For Blizzard Man, Ice Style Ninja Art: Musk Ox Stampede.

And for Tundra Man, Ice Style Ninja Art: Tundra Boar Stampede Charge.

They fired techniques of gears, crystals and ice and they formed into said things and knocked him down.

Dana: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Mistmane: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Jackie, Rainbow Dash, Flash Magnus, Shun, Françoise, Blast Man and Bomb Man VS Krusty

---

Krusty was next.

Krusty: (to Jackie) Fat Tony and his boys are much more funnier then Don Piero and his henchmen!

Jackie: You got that right and Fat Tony and his gang are much more honorable than him.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and they care about people like how they did with Lorenzo after the whole Society of Light Battles.

Flash Magnus: You said it Rainbow Dash. They have one thing that Don Piero never will have and that's humanity.

Shun: That's right.

Françoise: No offense to Fat Tony and his gang but I always viewed all mob bosses and criminal underworld empires as heartless monsters and all that like in the movie Scarface and all that.

Krusty: Yeah I know what you're talking about and I know what you mean. But thank goodness Fat Tony and his gang aren't like that. Sure they are part of the Mafia but at least they have honor.

Blast Man: That's true.

Bomb Man: Yeah.

Krusty: I agree on that. Lets do it!

Krusty fired a squirt bottle and it hit Jackie and went into her mouth and she spit it out.

Jackie: Yuck! Is that vodka!?

Krusty: Sorry I ran out of seltzer water.

Jackie: Oh.

Blast Man: These pies are explosive.

Bomb Man and Blast Man fired pies and they hit Krusty and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They used the following techniques.

For Jackie, Explosion Style Ninja Art: Explosive Karate Kick.

For Rainbow Dash, Wind Style Ninja Art: Flight of the Flying Squirrels.

For Flash Magnus, Light Style Ninja Art: Flashing Speed of Light.

For Shun, Tech Style Ninja Art: Techmarines.

For Françoise, Tech Style Ninja Art: Imperial Guard Manticore Missile Launcher Tanks.

For Blast Man, Tech Style Ninja Art: Samus Aran.

And for Bomb Man, Explosion Style Ninja Art: Explosive Arrow Rain.

They fired waves of explosions, gears, light and wind and they formed into said things and hit Krusty and knocked him down.

Jackie: YEAH! That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Flash Magnus: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Lily, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Albert Heinrich, Runo, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon

---

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) If you want, I can open a portal to JD's location so you guys can visit him at any time.

Lily: That would be great but J.D. told us that he and Zarya can handle it.

Ink Rose: But we'll keep that option available just to be on the safe side.

Moonlight Raven: One can never be too careful.

Snowdrop: Absolutely.

Gari: And I agree with you.

Fluttershy: I wonder what kinds of amazing creatures they are seeing right now.

Mage Meadowbrook: Who knows but we'll see later.

Albert Heinrich: Yeah.

Runo: Iceland has lots of amazing things from what I heard.

Inque: Yeah it sure does.

Rubberband Man: Yep.

Ebon: It sure does and it's beautiful. Lets get it on!

Ebon fired his portals and they dodged them and Inque and Rubberband Man smashed him all over the place.

They used the following techniques:

For Lily, Ocean Style Ninja Art: Call of Atlantica.

For Ink Rose, Rose Style Ninja Art: Rose Thorn Bush Entanglement.

For Moonlight Raven, Lunar Style Ninja Art: Lunar Raven Flock Attack.

For Snowdrop, Ice Style Ninja Art: Snow Raven Flock Attack.

For Children of The Night, Night Style Ninja Art: Night Raven Flock Attack.

For Fluttershy, Nature Style Ninja Art: Nature Raven Flock Attack.

For Mage Meadowbrook, Meadow Style Ninja Art: Flower Meadow Raven Flock Attack.

For Albert Heinrich, Tech Style Ninja Art: Mecha Raven Flock Attack.

For Runo, Tech Style Ninja Art: Imperial Guard Hellhound Flamethrower Tanks.

For Inque, Tech Style Ninja Art: Imperial Guard Malcador Assault Tanks.

And for Rubberband Man, Rubber Style Ninja Art: Rubber Entanglement.

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said things and smashed him down.

Lily: All right!

Fluttershy: That was awesome.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Girl Jordan, Applejack, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Stella Oresdotter, Geronimo Jr., Julie, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron VS Cargill

---

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) Where are J.D. and Zarya right now?

Girl Jordan: Over in Iceland. It's one of J.D.'s native lands of ancestry.

Applejack: Yeah J.D. said that part of his ancestral heritage comes from Iceland.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye and it's amazing that he has that heritage.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It must be cool to go to one of your native lands of origin.

Stella Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It must be.

Geronimo Jr.: It sure is.

Julie: Yeah I think so too.

Paragus: If Frieza didn't destroy planet Vegeta you all would love it.

Oceanus Shenron: It would be amazing from what I heard.

Cargill: I bet and I'm glad J.D. gets to see some of his ancestral lands. Lets get it on.

He pulled out a shotgun and they dodged the blast as he fired.

Oceanus Shenron fired waves of water and Paragus fired an energy blast and they hit Cargill and knocked him down.

They used the following techniques"

For Girl Jordan, Solar Style Ninja Art: Children of the Sun.

For Applejack, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Apple Avalanche.

For Rockhoof, Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celtic Fairies.

For Cocoa Axe, Celtic Style Ninja Art: Celtic Elves.

For Steela Oresdotter, Celtic Style Ninja Art: Knights of Camelot.

For Geronimo Jr., Tech Style Ninja Art: Imperial Guard Colossus Siege Tank.

For Julie, Water Style Ninja Art: Pod of Dorudon.

For Paragus, Tech Style Ninja Art: Imperial Guard Bombard Siege Mortar Tanks.

And for Oceanus Shenron, Ocean Style Ninja Art: Attack of the Basilosaurus.

They fired waves of elements and fruit and energy and they formed into said things and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Rockhoof: You said it laddies!

Battle 6: Homer Simpson, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Chang Chengku, Alice, Bart Simpson, Notacon and Dash VS Wiggum

Chief Wiggum was next.

Wiggum: (to Homer) Since I'm here, let me put the cuffs on Piero when you guys are done with him.

Homer: Done and Done.

Pinkie Pie: I love it how Homer uses pies as his power.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is amazing.

Chang Chengku: I think so too.

Alice: Me too. And I love pie.

Bart Simpson: As much as I love cupcakes.

Notacon: Awesome.

Dash (Time Force): I like them too.

Wiggum: Same here. Lets do it!

Chief Wiggum rolled after them like a bowling ball and they jumped and Dash and Notacon fired energy blasts and they hit him all over.

They then used these techniques:

For Homer Simpson, Donut Style Ninja Art: Donut Avalanche.

For Pinkie Pie, Comedy Style Ninja Art: Devil Flanders.

For Somnambula, Solar Style Ninja Art: Ra.

For Chang Chengku, Bamboo Style Ninja Art: Giant Pandas.

For Alice, Dark Style Ninja Art: Alice in Murderland.

For Bart Simpson, Comedy Style Ninja Art: Ay Carambra.

For Notacon, Alien Style Ninja Art: Vespids (Warhammer 40K)

And for Dash, Comedy Style Ninja Art: Origin of Bart Simpson.

They fired waves of energy and darkness and fire and the blasts all formed into said things and knocked Wiggum down.

Homer: WOOHOO! That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Sakura Haruno, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Sir Great Britain, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe

---

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) I take it Sayer now knows Toby's alive?

Sakura H.: Oh yeah and his reaction in seeing him was priceless. The guy totally blew his stack.

Sunset Shimmer: He was screaming in rage for 1 whole hour and then he stopped.

Gusty: We found out that he had a heart attack and died in his prison cell

Steam Smythe: Geez! But good riddance. I can tell a lot of people in Neo Domino hated the guy.

Sir Great Britain: Yeah that is an understatement.

Scavenger: Despised would be a better word.

Bonecrusher: Yeah.

Steam Smythe: I can't argue with that. Lets do it!

Steam Smythe pulled out a steampunk flamethrower and fired a blast of fire at them and they dodged it.

They then used the following techniques:

For Sakura Haruno, Sakura Style Ninja Art: Sakura Blossom Storm.

For Sunset Shimmer, Solar Style Ninja Art: Wrath of the Sun God.

For Gusty the Great, Wind Style Ninja Art: Athena.

For Sir Great Britain, Water Style Ninja Art: Poseidon.

For Scavenger, Tech Style Ninja Art: Jawas.

And for Bonecrusher, Bone Style Ninja Art: Spooky Spooky Skeletons.

They fired waves of elements and bones and they formed into said things and slammed into him and knocked him down.

Sakura H: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

Gusty: Yeah it was!

## Battle 8: Nora Valkyrie, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong

Po Kong the Demon Sorceress of The Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) I would've loved eating all that Iceland food.

Nora Valkyrie: I would too. And J.D. told us that some of the food is not pleasant to some.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it's questionable to some. But it's an interesting culture.

Sweetie Belle: And the geology and land is amazing.

Scootaloo: Yeah it is! We would love to see Iceland.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah! But this time without having Erik Hellstrom trying to destroy the world.

Silver Spoon: Yeah as long as that doesn't happen.

Undermine: Yeah that was awful.

Brimstone: It sure was.

Po Kong: You'll all get no arguments from me on that. Lets do it!

Po Kong jumped and smashed the ground with her huge girth and a huge wave of mountains popped out and Undermine and Brimstone blasted her all over.

They used the following techniques:

For Nora Valkyrie, Battle Style Ninja Art: Hammer Time.

For Apple Bloom, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Apple Juice Flood.

For Sweetie Belle, Candy Style Ninja Art: Licorice Entanglement.

For Scootaloo, Wind Style Ninja Art: Blowing Windstorm.

For Diamond Tiara, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Crystal Apple.

For Silver Spoon, Metal Style Ninja Art: Raining Fork Storm.

For Undermine, Metal Style Ninja Art: Raining Knife Storm.

And for Brimstone, Earth Style Ninja Art: Mountainous Landslide.

They fired waves of elements and energy and they smashed her all over and knocked her down.

Nora Valkyrie: YEAH!

Apple Bloom: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS WIN AGAIN! YAY!

---

Battle 9: Jungle Fury & Megaforce Rangers, Applejack, Isabelle and Lana VS Osiris

---

Osiris was next.

Casey Rhodes: Lets do it guys!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed and they were ready for action!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Troy Burrows: Yeah it was! Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers and Orion turned into the Silver Beast Morpher Ranger!

Isabelle: Awesome!

Lana: YEAH!

They used the Following techniques:

For Jungle Fury & Megaforce Rangers, Tech Style Ninja Art: Imperial Guard Baneblade Supertank.

For Applejack, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Raining Apples.

For Isabelle, Martial Arts Style Ninja Art: Karate Punch.

And for Lana, Ice Style Ninja Art: March of the Woolly Mammoths.

They fired waves of gears, apples, ice and energy and they formed into said things and smashed Osiris all over.

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON!

They charged it up.

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS! CLAW CANNON!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

The Jungle Fury & Megaforce Rangers fired their weapons and they hit Osiris and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Osiris was dead!

Lana: All right! Like Nico would say, Osiris you have failed this world!

Applejack: Yeah!

An Orange Light appeared on Applejack's right ring finger and it was a spirit ring and the gem was the Dog Spirit.

Isabelle: The Dog Spirit chose you. You are perfect for it Applejack.

The dog animal totem has provided humans with symbolic renditions of trustworthiness, protection, faithfulness, and respect. As a totem animal, the dog carries the medicine of the everlasting allegiance to family and friends, his affection and devotion exceeding those of all other animals. A dog will never abandon his master despite the mistreatment. However, a dog does not tolerate abandonment. Knowing their animal totem is a natural process as they were always drawn to a specific animal or having a special feeling for it. Others need to wait for a dream or vision to discover what their spirit animal is.

Applejack: Wow! That's incredible.

Isabelle: It sure is. And because you have Winona as your pet you are perfect for it.

Applejack: Thanks Isabelle.

Then an orange light appeared and it landed in her hands and it was the Dog Wild Zord Animal Crystal.

Applejack: Wow! The Dog Zord Animal Crystal!

Isabelle: Wow!

A Crystal Saber then appeared on her left hip.

Lana: Awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 10: Starlight Glimmer VS Dr. Starline

---

Dr. Starline was next.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be amazing having you as my archenemy.

Dr. Starline: I am honored too. Lets get it on shall we?

Starlight Glimmer: With pleasure.

Dr. Starline fired waves of stars and they hit Dr. Starline all over and he fired waves of energy and she dodged them.

Starlight Glimmer: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR SWORD SWING!

She unsheathed her sword and fired waves of stars and they hit Dr. Starline and knocked him down.

---

Battle 11: Carmen Rockell VS Dark Phoenix

---

Dark Phoenix was next.

Carmen: I'm so honored to have you as my archenemy. But I'm sorry you went through all that because of the Hellfire Club.

Dark Phoenix: I appreciate that. But they will pay for their crimes.

Carmen: That I can agree with. They are monsters minus Selene. I hope they suffer for their crimes.

Dark Phoenix: Agreed. Lets do it.

Carmen: With pleasure.

Carmen fired a massive wave of fire and Dark Phoenix did the same and the blasts collided and exploded all over.

Carmen: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: TECHPRIESTS!

Carmen fired waves of gears and they formed into Techpriests and knocked Dark Phoenix down. She got up and spread wings of fire and Carmen did the same and they flew into the air and punched and kicked each other all over. Carmen was dodging them all over and fired massive blasts of fire and more and knocked her down.

---

Everyone regrouped and were facing Don Piero.

Nico: It's over for you Piero!

Eli: Yeah! You will pay for your crimes!

Jack Atlas: It's deja vu all over again!

Nico: It sure is! Don Piero you and your henchmen have Failed this City!

Eli: It's Buttkicking Time!

They went at him and pulverized the living shit out of them.

Quadore, Slurhk, Ulfhedinn, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Bierk, Skartalas, Siado, and Malvadine smashed the living shit out of him and more.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSTORM PHOENIX!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE TAURUS!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING SPHINX!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: WINDS OF DOGU!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: MOAI'S WATER STRIKE!

Jack & Carly: TWILIGHT STYLE: YIN-YANG PYRAMID!

They fired waves of eergy and elements and they formed into creatures of myth and legend and they smashed Don Piero all over.

lincoln, toph, mai, gluko, nanami: final smash: zeo megazord energy slash

jack and carly atlas: final smash: pyramidas thunderbolt barrage

lincoln: you ready guys? toph, mai, gluko, nanami, jack and carly: yeah! lincoln, toph, mai, gluko, nanami, jack and carly: ultimate final smash: zeo ultrazord strike!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT FOUL GANGSTER OF GREED! (BLASTS HIM ALL OVER)

HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT GANGSTER OF FILTH AND GREED! (BLASTS HIM ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Edzilla: ED SMASH GANGSTER!

He smashed him all over.

Snarl, Mr. Krabs, Tussle Sprout and Hun Gurr used the Earth, Skylands and Animatron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Snarl's Strength, Mr. Krabs water and money powers, Tussle Sprout's powers and Hun Gurr's sonic stun gun 100-fold.

G1 Snarl and Mr. Krabs: SMASHING MONEY ULTRA BLAST!

Tussle Sprout and Hun Gurr: SONIC EARTH BLAST!

Snarl threw a huge rock and Mr. Krabs fired a gold blast.

Tussle Sprout fired a wave of earth and Hun Gurr fired a sonic blast.

Lincoln, Toph, Gluko and Nanami: FINAL SMASH: ZEO MEGAZORD ENERGY SLASH!

Jack & Carly: FINAL SMASH: PYRAMIDAS THUNDERBOLT BARRAGE!

Jack Atlas, Carly, Laney, Eli, Lola and the Springfield Mafia: DRAGON HUMMINGBIRD ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of fire, energy and bullets and energy blasts and knocked Don Piero around and smashed him all over and he was down.

Lincoln: You ready guys?

Toph, Mai, Gluko, Nanami, Jack and Carly: YEAH!

Lincoln: Toph, Mai, Gluko, Nanami, Jack & Carly: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: ZEO ULTRAZORD STRIKE!

They fired a massive barrage of lasers and energy and smashed

Don Piero down!

---

Back on planet Zymphoquora IX, Zarya was facing Creepy Apple and she punched and smashed her all over the place with incredible fury and fired blasts of energy and they hit her all over and exploded and more!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me and Zarya: FINAL SMASH: ASTRO MEGAZORD!

We fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into the Astro Megazord and it smashed into Creepy Apple and smashed her down.

Me and the Masters of Evil fired energy blasts at Creepy Apple and they hit her and exploded and Zarya fired a Kamehameha Wave and obliterated her in an instant.

Zarya: Take that!

Zarya powered down and we cheered!

Me: Way to go Zarya!

Me and Zarya kissed.

---

Cargill: Looks like Don Piero's regin of terror is over.

Steam Smythe: Thanks to us.

Fat Tony: And me and my boys are still the number 1 mafia group in the world.

Po Kong: Well, let's not get ahead of ourselves.

While we were talking, Piero was sneaking away but ended up walking right into Wiggum who quickly gave him a pair of handcuffs.

Wiggum (smugly): Mister, you're under arrest.

Nico: And you and your henchmen are looking at spending the rest of your f*** lives in prison for your crimes and we have special sells just for you.

Don Piero: Oh really?

Nico: We call it the Presidential Suite.

He smiled.

CLICK!

He was locked in a cell that had all of his comforts of home and it was what he was gonna be with for a long long time. It was like John Corben's cell.

Don Piero: Well I can live with this.

Back with Nico and team they were cheering.

Nico: Awesome! Lets head back and check on J.D.

Varie: Good idea.

They went back to the World Tree Estate and watched me and Zarya on TV and they saw me and Zarya eating an Icelandic Thanksgiving feast and loving it and Lola, Rarity and those that found it appalling threw up their guts. We finished in 1st for this part and then we were facing Creepy Apple and Zarya was fighting her all over.

Applejack: Whoa man! Is that my dark side!?

Nico: It sure is. Man you are brutal and dangerous.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Apple Bloom: But that version of you is scary sis.

Applejack: No kidding.

Computer: Holo-call incoming.

Nico pulled up the computer and me and Zarya were on and we were flying on the plane to the next location.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey buddy! Great job over in Iceland.

Me: Thanks man. It was awesome seeing more of my ancestral home.

Zarya: Yeah and the food is awesome.

Nico: We saw you eat it and it was interesting.

Po Kong: I'll say. I would love to eat all that.

Me: I bet you would Po Kong.

Zarya: But it was really fun and we got to learn so much about Iceland and all about the Saga of the Carlsons.

Carl Carlson: Wow! Yeah that was a dark history of my family.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah we heard about that. That was awful.

Me: Yeah it was. Next up is Dubai in the United Arab Emirates and we're gonna be in for an awesome time there.

Nico: Cool! Dubai is awesome and the buildings are phenomenal.

Me: It sure is and it's home to the tallest Skyscraper in the world.

Vince: Oh yeah. The Burj Khalifa.

Me: Yep. And an awesome piece of architecture. What happened with you guys?

Nico: We took down Don Piero.

Nico went over everything that happened and me and Zarya were amazed.

Me: Wow! Great job guys! Don Piero deserved it and I think he would love the Presidential Suite in the Uranus Prison.

Nico: Absolutely. But good luck in Dubai.

Me: Thanks buddy. See you all in 11 days.

Nico: Will do.

The call clicked off.

Jack Atlas: (To the viewers) Be careful when working with the Mafia or there will be big time trouble!

Nico: You said it. Next up is Dubai. Can't wait to see that one.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 2 done. Next up is Dubai in the United Arab Emirates. Get ready for an awesome adventure in that one and I'm gonna face Fluttermad, the dark side of Fluttershy and the ambassador of Cruelty.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of the Midnight 13 - Dubai

At the World Tree Estate, Nico was playing with Sock Puppets that looked like me and Zarya. He was starting to go crazy without me and Zarya.

Slobber Trap: Nico, what the Hell are you doing?

Nico: Showing everyone J.D. is back. (Through a sock puppet of me) (Imitating me) That's right and I'm back and ready for action.

Twilight Sparkle: That is a good impression.

Leo and Lily giggled and laughed.

Rebecca Joan: That is good!

Heather Renee: Yeah! Good one!

Varie: I got to admit that is really well said and imitated.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah you are just as talented as Lincoln when he does voice impressions.

Lincoln: Thanks Kate and that is true.

Petunia Paleo: Are those sock puppets of J.D. and Zarya?

Nico: Yeah they sure are. (Through the me puppet) And we're glad to be back. (Through the Zarya Puppet) (Imitating Zarya) And happy to have fun.

Arkayna: That is a good imitation on Zarya.

Lola: I think it's funny though.

Petunia Paleo: I think so too.

Apple Bloom: Not a bad impression though.

Maria: I think Nico is starting to lose it.

May: Yeah. Nico I think you need some help.

Nico: (angrily) Oh, who am I kidding?! (throws the puppets of me and Zarya to the ground) J.D. and Zarya can never be replaced!

Thundercracker: Do we even want to know how you made those?

Nico: No.

Lily and Leo were playing with them and Lily was doing impressions of me and Zarya and making Leo laugh.

Lincoln: That is awesome.

Carly Atlas: It sure is.

Princess Celestia: I thought that was really entertaining. You would make a great comedy partner for Luan and Eddy, Nico.

Nico: I'm glad you think so Princess.

Luan: Yeah it was great.

Lily: (Imitating me) Look Leo it's me J.D.

Leo laughs.

Princess Luna: (Laughs) That is so cute.

Princess Cadance: It sure is.

Flurry Heart: I think it's a great impression.

G1 Silverbolt: Okay, that does it! I don't care if the Ridonculous Race isn't over yet. We need to get J.D. and Zarya back right now!

Nico: Silverbolt no! We have to let them finish the race. But I do have an idea. We can join the entire race after we go on our next mission.

Laney: Hey that's a great idea! And we can use our newest flying fortress as the plane for the race.

Nico: That's awesome!

Varie: Me and Laney built it. It's the Vok Flying Island but we modified it into an amazing flying fortress.

Nico: This I got to see.

Varie: You'll see it in due time.

Eli: But right now we got to get over to the office of Commander Feral. We were called by him to investigate something.

Nico: Oh right. Lets get over there.

They were off to Megakat City.

* * *

Later at the office of Commander Feral in the Megakat City sector of Gotham Royal York, everyone was there to talk to Commander Feral.

Breach: Thanks for having us here, Commander Feral.

Feral: No problem. I need your help big time.

Nico: What's the problem?

Feral: And insane lunatic named Lenny Ringtail has escaped from the Megakat Asylum for the Insane and Katatonic.

Nico: Whoa! This guy sounds like he is bad news.

Laney: No kidding.

Commander Feral: He is.

Lynn, Naruto, Sakura H., and Lightning were with Ebon.

* * *

In the air, over the Middle East in Asia we were flying to Dubai.

Me and Varie were reading books. We had the souvenirs in scrolls and photos in an album.

Me: I can't wait for you to see Dubai. It's really amazing.

Zarya: I heard.

Then a portal appeared and out of it came Skinner, Katnappe, Krusty, Ebon, Cargill, Steam Smythe, Po Kong the Demon Sorceress of the Mountain and Chief Wiggum.

Skinner: J.D., can me, Katnappe, Krusty, Ebon, Cargill, Steam Smythe, Po Kong, and Wiggum help you and Zarya out here?

Me: You all sure can Seymour. We're heading over to Dubai.

Cargill: I love Dubai. It's one of my favorite cities in the world.

Po Kong: And I heard that the food is great.

Ebon: Dubai is incredible and it has all those amazing buildings.

Me: Yep it sure does.

Zarya: I remember that it's home to the tallest building known.

Me: Yep and we were there. Dubai is amazing and it's home to some of the most beautiful buildings and some of the most lavish environments ever.

Steam Smythe: It sure is.

Me: But living there would cost a flipping fortune. They don't call it the Home of the Filthy Rich for nothing.

Zarya: Wow. What made Dubai so famous and extravagant?

Me: They get a lot of oil, petroleum and cement and all that. Dubai is also one of the most popular tourist destinations on the planet.

Ebon: That's cool. I've got a nice surprise for you that I think you guys might like.

Me: What is it?

Ebon opened a portal and out of it came Lynn, Lightning, Sakura H. and Naruto.

Me: Naruto, Sakura!

Zarya: Lynn, Lightning!

Lightning: Sha-blam! Lightning is in the house!

Lynn: What up J.D.!?

Me: Missed you guys! And bro I completely forgot that you 4 were part of the race now.

Naruto: Yeah that's all right.

Sakura H.: But this is gonna be awesome seeing the world with you all.

Zarya: It sure is!

Me: Yeah!

Everyone reunited with them and more.

---

Back at Enforcer Headquarters everyone else was talking to Feral.

Feral: Nico, I think you're doing an excellent job of being leader so far.

Nico: Thanks.

Feral (concerned): But is there a personal reason as to why J.D. and Zarya would go be a part of the Ridonculous Race?

Nico: (sighs) You know what? I'm starting to ask myself that same question. Maybe it's because of me buying those necklaces from

Luka all because J.D., Lori, Lynn, and Lola have been getting more angry at villains ever since we killed the Sullen 6.

Circe: I don't think that's a very fair reason. I mean, how were you supposed to know that those necklaces were for bad purposes?

May: Yeah Nico you didn't know.

Laney: But thank goodness that Shanan, J.D., Vypra and Stewie caught on to Luka's ploy or we wouldn't be here.

Rai: And besides we made sure that Luka paid for his crimes and got justice for me mom.

Sena: Yeah! It wasn't your fault.

Nico: Yeah you're right.

Varie: But I don't think that's the reason Nico. J.D. and Zarya said they wanted to enter the race because they wanted to have some fun. And see new places around the world and have a lot of fun. J.D. is still a kid and Zarya is too I think. She missed out on so much before she became part of the Mysticons and she wants to enjoy every second of it.

Nico: Hmm yeah you are right about that Varie. And that all is true.

Feral: I am glad that J.D. and Zarya are having fun in a big competition like that.

Felina Feral: I am too Uncle. It's really awesome that they get to enjoy themselves.

T-Bone: Yeah it sure is.

Razor: I think so too.

Eli: Me too. Next time we'll ALL go into the race as partners for J.D. and Zarya. (Senses something) Uh oh! We need to get out of here! Fast!

Nico saw a missile heading straight at Enforcer Headquarters!

Nico: MISSILE INCOMING!

Eli: Lets go!

They got out of there and quick and made it just in time as the missile hit the Enforcer Headquarters and it exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire headquarters was completely destroyed and on fire.

Nico: Whoa! That was a close one!

Stone Man: Who the Hell is so stupid to attack the Enforcers HQ right now?!

Feral: Ringtail!

Nico: What can you tell us about him?

Feral: Right I got so caught up in being concerned for you. Here's what you should know. He also goes by the name of Madkat.

Aylene C.: I thought his name was familiar.

Feral went over his history.

---

The Madkat is an antagonist from the cartoon series "SWAT Kats". Madkat was an insane and powerful court jester with magical powers who sought revenge on the jester who replaced him and the knight, queen and king who all three imprisoned him in an enchanted jack-in-a-box that bore his own likeness.

He was voiced by the late Roddy McDowall.

Madkat is the name of a long deceased medieval jester who was replaced by a rival and imprisoned in a dungeon by the king, queen and knight of his time. While imprisoned, he vowed revenge. For unexplained reasons, Madkat's spirit came to possess a jack-in-box called the Kat in the Box which bore his likeness. Over the centuries, this Kat in the Box came into the possession of the shopkeeper at Katzmer's Curios, an antique shop.

Present day comedian Lenny Ringtail found the Kat in the Box after escaping from the Megakat Asylum for the Insane and Katatonic when he broke into the antique shop to seek a hiding place from the Enforcers. Ringtail had been committed after having a breakdown when rival comedian David Litterbin had been awarded the host position of an MBC late-night talk show.

Upon breaking into the Curios antique shop, the owner confronted Ringtail, and revealed the history of the Kat in the Box. Noting the similarities to Madkat's misfortunes and his own, Ringtail became enamored with the simple toy and knocked out the shopkeeper.

Upon doing this, Ringtail saw and heard the Kat in the Box speak to him, and began to really wonder if he was insane.

Ringtail accepted the Kat's offer, and came to be possessed by the spirit of the Madkat. In doing so, he was endowed with supernatural powers that allowed him to twist and warp realty. This included the ability to teleport, conjure objects, and change shape and overall size. With these powers, Madkat sought to take revenge on Litterbin along with the king, queen and knight, later learned to be Mayor Manx, Callie Briggs and Commander Feral respectively.

Madkat exhibited a jovial excitement in his revenge, taking on comedic-themed antics while making numerous puns and jokes. He also took particular enjoyment in tormenting his targets for a period of time before making them prisoners in the Kat-in-the-Box.

The SWAT Kats engaged Madkat on multiple occasions, being unable to stop him from capturing his targets. Madkat easily frustrated the two as he mostly ignored their attacks, even using the Turbokat against Commander Feral with his "Madkat Missiles". The best the SWAT Kats could do was to briefly delay Callie Briggs from being captured, but Madkat eventually caught her at Enforcer Headquarters.

It was only after the revelation by the shopkeeper about Madkat's weakness, the three bells on his cap, that the SWAT Kats were able to successfully attack the jester.

During their final confrontation with Madkat, two of his bells were destroyed but the Turbokat was heavily damaged and crashed, causing heavy damage to Enforcer Headquarters, while Razor was consumed by Madkat posing as a building. T-Bone delivered the final blow by destroying the last bell with his Ejektor seat's laser. This returned Ringtail to normal and all of his prisoners safely appeared on the street below while all that was left falling onto the streets was the burnt domino mask of Madkat himself. Ringtail tried to make a quick escape with the unmasked Kat in the Box in hand, only to be simultaneously punched by Razor and Commander Feral, knocking him unconscious.

Immediately after the incident, due to a lack of a guest, Ringtail appeared as a guest on Litterbin's show, promoting an as of yet written book called "Madkat and Me" that would detail his experience, suggesting a looming newfound success for Ringtail.

---

When he was done, everyone was shocked!

Nico: Oh great! Things aren't bad enough. We got the Midnight 13 picking on J.D. and Zarya, now we got a fucked up lunatic medieval jester out for revenge on the world.

Luan: This guy gives all jesters and comedians everywhere a bad name!

T-Bone: No kidding and we hate this guy. No offense Luan.

Luan: None taken.

Lola: He's a monster!

---

In Dubai we landed and got off the plane.

Katnappe: This is my first time in Dubai.

Me: Same for Po Kong and some of you too.

Po Kong: I can't wait to eat.

Zarya: But look at all the buildings. They are amazing.

Sakura H.: They sure are huh?

Lynn: I'll say. And I'll never forget seeing the sight of the Burj Khalifa.

Lightning: Yeah the view was incredible.

Me: And Dubai is one of the richest cities in the world. Home to millions of things to do and home to magnificent homes and lands and some of the some of the magnificent buildings and architecture ever known. But living here would cost millions.

Zarya: So awesome.

Me: And extravagant.

* * *

Back in the city Steel was scolding Nico and everyone.

Feral: (to Steel) Look, I may get annoyed at the SWAT Kats sometimes. But they would never attack Enforcers HQ!

Steel: Then maybe it was J.D. Knudson who did it!

Nico: (Glares) What did you just say?

Steel: That's the reason he's been gone for a few days. So he could launch this attack himself!

Vegeta: (glares at Steel) That was just low.

Nico grabbed Steele and braced him against the wall!

Nico: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!?

Steel: Someone who knows he's right!?

Nico: You are not right! I know J.D. and he knows me and I have been there for him since we met! J.D. would never launch an attack on Enforcer Headquarters like that!

Besides his energy blasts wouldn't make it all the way over here! He's in Dubai.

Varie: Yeah you jerkball!

Jake the Dog: Yeah! We have known J.D. for up to 5 years now and you have no right to judge him like that!

Nico: Yeah!

Feral: And you don't know what you're talking about Steel. I know J.D. as much as Nico and everyone else does! They saved my life many times as much as the SWAT Kats have. And he and Team Loud Phoenix Storm have done us a huge favor by destroying all of our most dangerous enemies. So if I were you I would be thanking him!

Nico: Yeah! He's my best friend and he saved me from my past and saved me from myself numerous times before.

Eli: And he's the greatest brother and teacher ever!

Nunnally: And has been there for many people!

Laney: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah! But who are the SWAT Kat's enemies.

Nico: Oh right some of you weren't with us when we went after them. They are the most dangerous bad guys we faced. Aylene can tell you all about them.

Aylene C.: We went after Rex Shard the Crystal Colossus, Dr. Viper, Dark Kat, Mac & Molly Mange The MetalliKats, The Pastmaster and just recently Harley Street & the Ci-Kat-A.

Sunset Shimmer: The Ci-Kat-A and Harley Street we saw.

Aylene C.: Okay.

Aylene went over their history.

---

Rex Shard

**Rex Shard** is an antagonist who appeared in the episode "Chaos in Crystal" of *SWAT Kats: The Radical Squadron* .

He was voiced by the late John Vernon.

Biography

Shard was a convict serving a nine-life sentence at Megakat Maximum Security Prison. Shard was chosen by Warden Cyrus Meece to operate the Gemkat 6000 in its trial run. In return, Meece would shave some time off of Shard's prison sentence. Amazed at how quickly the Gemkat 6000 worked, he attempted to open the drill housing to get at the collected gems within and "take a few off the top." In doing so, he somehow caused the machine to backfire and explode. When Shard emerged from the mine, he found that the explosion had somehow caused him to begin to rapidly change into a being made of unbreakable green crystal.

Shard quickly discovered that he had the ability to turn whatever he touched into crystal, when he seized and crystallized his guards Talon and Lem merely by touch. He then proceeded back to the prison, thirsting for revenge against the ones he deemed responsible for his accident.

When he reached the perimeter wall, he put all his energy into turning it to crystal, which then caused him to complete his transformation into a totally crystalline being. Ignoring the fire from the prison guards, he punched through the brittle wall and entered the prison. He burst into Warden Meece's office in the same manner, and turned him to crystal right before the eyes of a terrified Deputy Mayor Callie Briggs and Dr. Greenbox. The latter, who had created the Gemkat 6000, was next on his hit-list.

Before he could even attempt to to harm to the Deputy Mayor and the inventor, the SWAT Kats arrived, summoned by distress calls from the prison. He was hit in the chest with a blast from their cement machine gun, and sent flying into the Warden's private diamond vault. This gave Deputy Mayor Briggs and Dr. Greenbox time to slip from the room, but coming into contact with the diamonds somehow caused a reaction in Shard's body. He grew to titanic proportions, bursting through the prison roof. It was here he further explored his amazing powers. The impenetrable crystal shell surrounding his body made any conventional weapons useless against him. The SWAT Kats' newly developed Slicer Missiles broke apart when they hit him, for instance.

The lasers of the Enforcer tanks which arrived shortly thereafter bounced harmlessly off him. Shard then found he could form crystal shards in his hands and hurl them as projectiles, or even do the same with his impressive abs. Using this technique he disabled both the Turbokat and Commander Feral's personal tank. But during this battle, his target had managed to escape: Briggs and Greenbox had fled in the Doctor's jeep to Gemkat Labs, after retrieving the Gemkat 6000 from the mines to try and work on a way to reverse Shard's condition. Having a pretty good idea of where Gemkat Labs was, Shard stomped off towards it. This took him through Megakat Springs, where he interrupted the Manx Invitational Golf Tournament.

After fending off more Enforcers, Shard turned the entire golf course and everyone there to crystal, including Mayor Manx, and once again got the best of Feral when he disabled the Commander's chopper. He then headed to Gemkat Labs, where he stopped Greenbox from finishing rewiring the Gemkat 6000 by grabbing and crystallizing him at last. The Deputy Mayor was his next target, but T-Bone suddenly came out of nowhere (at least as far as Shard was concerned) on the Sandkat and whisked her to safety, the Gemkat 6000 with her. Shard tried to stop them by touching the ground and sending a "wave" of crystal after them, but the Sandkat leapt over a canyon to safety.

Undeterred and now mad with power, Shard head for Megakat Dam, turning random landforms to crystal as he went. Meanwhile the SWAT Kats had finished what Greenbox had started and rewired the device. They came after Shard, who had succeeded in turning the reservoir to crystal, and a fierce battle ensued over the frozen expanse of the crystallized water. The Gemkat 6000's beam was unable to penetrate Shard's armor, and Banshee Missiles barely made even tiny cracks in him. Annoyed at the "SWAT Gnats," Shard suddenly came up with a brand new power. He focused the sun's rays through his crystal hand into a deadly heat beam, which he used to shoot down the Kat's Eye News chopper when it became annoying to him as well.

The Turbokat proved too difficult for him to hit, and right at that moment T-Bone came up with an idea to defeat Shard. A Mach 5 sonic boom as the jet flew past Shard at an alarming speed rocked the crystal giant and with an agonized scream, he broke apart, turning back into a normal sized, and unconscious, crystal cat. The vigilantes then used the Gemkat 6,000 to return him fully back to normal. As a result, everything he had turned to crystal also returned to its normal state. Shard was then taken into custody by the Enforcers and returned to prison.

## Dark Kat

**Dark Kat** is the main antagonist of the *SWAT Kats* animated TV series and ironically the main reason for the SWAT Kats' birth.

He was voiced by the late Brock Peters.

Dark Kat is a wanted mastermind and his goal is to destroy Megakat City to create a new lawless town called "Dark Kat City". Being highly intelligent and calculating, Dark Kat often anticipated his foes' actions with great accuracy and it was a recurring theme throughout the series that all of his hideouts were rigged with explosives. His attempt to bomb the Enforcer headquarters indirectly led to Chance and Jake's fallout with the Enforcers and the birth of the SWAT Kats.

## Dr. Viper

**Dr. Viper** is one of the principal antagonists in *SWAT Kats: The Radical Squadron*, particularly serving as the secondary antagonist. He appeared in five episodes total.

He was voiced by Frank Welker.

## The Viper Mutagen

Dr. Viper used to be an unremarkable biochemist named **Dr. Elrod Purvis**, who worked at Megakat Biochemical Labs as an assistant to Dr. N. Zyme. After years of research, the two co-created Viper Mutagen 368. The noble Dr. Zyme planned to donate the formula to the city, but Purvis had other ideas.

Deciding he wanted to get rich off of the formula, he decided to try to steal the Viper Mutagen, to sell to the highest bidder. Dr. Zyme, however, returned to the lab and caught him in the act. A fight broke out, which ended with Purvis taking a fall down a flight of stairs, spilling the chemical all over himself in the process and seeming to die.

Later, at the city morgue, the Viper Mutagen took effect, and resurrected Purvis - unfortunately, it had a disastrous side effect, causing Purvis to mutate into creature that is half cat, half snake, and with no soul.

After scaring a hapless attendant and causing him to go into shock, Purvis, now calling himself "Dr. Viper," proceeded back to Megakat Biochemical Labs, where he rounded up Mayor Manx and Deputy Mayor Briggs, who were visiting the lab, and Dr. Zyme as his prisoners, planning to mutate them all into cat/snake beings like himself with a new batch of Viper Mutagen. Luckily for them all, the SWAT Kats arrived in the nick of time and stopped the mad scientist and his army of mutant bugs. However, Dr. Viper escaped after being knocked out the window.

Since then, he has made Megakat Swamp his home, living in a lifeless area full of malformed giant trees known as "the Dead Forest," hatching many a scheme to transform the world into an environment only his depraved mind could love: a festering, mutation-filled wasteland.

## Katalyst 99

His first scheme involved obtaining a rare compound called Katalyst

99 from his former place of employment. Another villain named Morbulus had recently been defeated by the SWAT Kats and escaped into a sewer drain pipe, where he met Viper. Viper took him back to his lair in the Dead Forest, where he turned him into a giant purple bacteria monster, intending to use him in his newly mutated form to break into Megakat Biochemical to steal the katalyst.

During this particular caper, many innocent cats were killed by being eaten by Viper's bacteria monsters. They ate a subway train full of commuters and a farmer, and even Dr. Zyme is also thought to have been eaten by one of the creatures. Viper himself fed the farmer to the monster as punishment for trying to attack his creation with his pitchfork.

He'd thought ahead, making the monster immune to antibiotics and also giving it the ability to divide into more of itself when hit. He failed when the SWAT Kats killed them all by electrocuting them. Nevertheless, he did get inside the lab where he took Callie Briggs prisoner. The SWAT Kats almost took him into custody, but he blew up the lab using the (as it turned out) highly combustible katalysts. The SWAT Kats and Callie got out alive but Viper seemed to have died.

## The Megakat Tower

But Viper was back again for a third attempt, this time setting his sights on the newly constructed office building dubbed the Megakat Tower. Its great height - 300 stories - meant it was perfect for his plan to place a mutant spore pod on the roof, which would explode and spread mutant plant spores all of the city, thereby turning it into the "Megaswamp City" of his dreams.

Disguised as a gardener, Viper pretended to water the building's potted plants, but was in reality dousing them with his mutagenic growth formula, which turned them into monsters which he called Plantimals. He took Callie Briggs hostage and held her in the skyscraper's penthouse.

A thick wall of vines kept the Enforcers out, while flying Plantimals guarded the roof. Razor was able to infiltrate the building and come up on Viper from underneath however. During this time it was discovered extreme cold killed the monsters, so T-Bone, after rescuing Razor and Callie, dumped a tank of rocket coolant obtained from MASA onto the tower, freezing all of the plant monsters and seemingly Viper himself.

## The Invincible Alliance of Evil

A thawed out Viper later returned his attention to Megakat Biochemical (since rebuilt) and its supply of katalysts. In particular, he wanted Katalyst 100. Joined by his latest creation, a huge, hungry half cat, half mushroom creature that served as his assistant, he broke in, with the mushroom monster eating the guards in the process. Viper was shocked and angered to discover Dark Kat's Creeplings already inside, in the process of stealing the katalyst.

A fight broke out between Viper and the Creeplings over possession of the flask, interrupted by the SWAT Kats. In the ensuing conflict, Megakat Biochemical was blown up again. All the Creeplings died and Viper's mushroom monster wound up splattered all over the Turbokat. Viper survived and confronted Dark Kat, who proposed an alliance. The two even forcibly recruited the Metallikats to their cause and Viper also reformed his mushroom monster (or made another). The group of five villains (including Viper's monster) made it their sole goal to kill the SWAT Kats and divide Megakat City equally among them.

After several failed attempts, the villains soon had T-Bone, Razor, Callie and Mayor Manx imprisoned inside a force field bubble in Dark Kat's hideout. Dark Kat revealed his intention to betray his allies and rule the city by himself, and so a fight broke out among the villains. Aside from knocking a Creepling into his mushroom monster's mouth, Viper mostly stayed on the sidelines. When Commander Feral freed the captives and the SWAT Kats successfully trapped Dark Kat, the Metallikats and the mushroom monster, Viper attempted to escape but was collared by Feral and then thrown into prison with the other villains.

Dark Kat then set off a bomb, declaring if he lost, *everyone* lost. The heroes made it out safely but all of the villains were inside when it blew up. Like his former allies, Viper was again thought dead.

"Mutation City"

But the sinister scientist survived to make one final try at conquering Megakat City. He stole a shipment of Katalyst X-63 and used it to flood the city, mutating numerous animals into giant monsters. He even poured some of it on himself and surfaced as a skyscraper-sized giant cat-snake monster with immense strength and the ability to shoot acid from his fingertips.

The Enforcers' Dr. Konway deduced the antidote to X-63 was a supply of anti-mutagen chemicals found in Megakat Biochemical Labs, once more rebuilt. The SWAT Kats undertook a perilous mission through the mutant-infested city to get there. T-Bone, bitten by a mutant, turned into a half cat, half frog monster and had to be knocked out and restrained by his partner.

Razor then tried to fly the two huge tanks of anti-mutagens back to Enforcer Headquarters, but was intercepted by the giant Viper, who grabbed the tanks and held them aloft in victory, laughing insanely. Razor fire Match-Head Missiles into the tanks, and they exploded in Viper's face. The anti-mutagens, in a gaseous form, spread through the city, returning T-Bone and all the mutated animals to normal. Viper's fate following this is unknown.

The Pastmaster

**The Pastmaster** was a villain that appeared in the cartoon series " *SWAT Kats* ". He was an undead sorcerer from the Dark Ages who tried to conquer his home city, travelling through time using a mystic pocket-watch, and the Tome of Time, he was able to summon extinct or mythical creatures such as dinosaurs and dragons.

Although the tome was destroyed in his first appearance, he sought to transport Megakat City back to the Middle Ages where his towering castle used to be located outside the city, and he would become its ruler. But he would not rule it alone; every king needs a queen, and so he fell in love with Callista, Megalith City's ruler.

The MetalliKats

The crime-bosses Mac and Molly Mange, the criminal couple were worst criminals of Megakat City and later escaped from Alkatraz. Now, rebuilt by Professor Hackle and becoming the **Metallikats** .

## Biography

Originally a husband and wife team named Mac and Molly Mange, the Metallikats drowned when they were trying to escape from Alkatraz prison but their bodies were discovered by Professor Hackle's robotic servants and their minds were transfered into robotic bodies. The pair proceeded to become even more dangerous criminals, killing Katscratch before turning their attention to Mayor Manx - who they had a grudge against for denying their parole (though in reality it was Callie who denied the parole).

## Katastrophe

They have also allied with Dark Kat and Dr. Viper despite being order around by Dark Kat and sharing a hatred towards the SWAT Kats.

## A Bright and Shiny Future

The Pastmaster brings Mac and Molly back to life, both form a alliance to rid themselves of the SWAT Kats and so they takeover the city together. The duo betrayed The Past Master and use his watch as a pocket watch. In the future, they took over the city and enslaving the any organic that's not a robot. Soon, they are defeated by the SWAT Kats, the Enforcers and Professor Hackle. Returning everything back to normal and remaining the evidence closet in their damaged state.

## Unlikely Alloy

Mac and Molly attempted to rob the Megakat City's bank, they were defeated by The Enforcer and The SWAT Kats. Molly was badly damaged in the fight and tells Mac to get the loot, Mac loves her enough to saved her and retreated to their hovercraft. Mac robs Dr. Lieter Greenbox's creation to fixed him and saved his wife, the device rebuilt itself with their car as their minion aka "Zed". Zed absorbed Mac for being metal and Molly forced the SWAT Kats to help save her husband, Molly get absorbed and Zed corrupted Dr.

Lieter Greenbox to become one being. After Zed defeat, Molly is back to normal and looking for her husband in the rumble of Zed. She finds Mac's head is merged to a food-processor and set him mix which shaking him. Mac gets dizzy and begs his wife to shut the blender, both remaining alive and back arguing with each other again.

---

When Aylene was done most of everyone was shocked.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA!

Sunset Shimmer: A Terroristic Malevolent Cat, A 900-Year Old Sorcerer with the power to bend time, Cyborg Crime Lords that died ages ago, A Mad Scientist and a murderous convict. Whoa! You guys have had it rough.

Razor: No kidding. Our enemies are dangerous.

Nico: No kidding. But they put up one helluva fight.

Varie: They sure do. But there are still many of them at large and when the time comes we'll be ready for them.

Feral: And I appreciate that.

Xion: Commander, J.D. might not be here. But we can still fix your HQ up.

May: That's right. But first we got to deal with Madkat.

Nico: That's right and you need to get a better second in command. Steel is obviously a trying to ruin you.

Feral: You're right. But lets worry about that later.

Nico: Right. Madkat is on the loose. Lets worry about him now.

---

Cargill: (to me) Do you get the feeling that the Midnight 13 will end up destroying that plane of Don's?

Me: Yeah I get that feeling.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The plane exploded in a massive fiery explosion and there was nothing left of it but a flaming mess of rubble.

Me: Whoa!

Out of the cloud of fire came Fluttershy's dark side and the ambassador of Cruelty, FLUTTERMAD!

Me: Fluttermad!

Don: My plane!

Me: If it was Billy McLean's plane I wouldn't mind but this is too far! You're going to pay for that Fluttermad!

Fluttermad got away before I could fight her.

Krusty: Let's worry about Fluttermad later. We've got a challenge to complete!

Me: Right!

Po Kong: So what is the challenge?

Me: It's a good one. We're going to build the tallest of all buildings here in Dubai. It's called the Dubai City Tower.

Cargill: Wow! I read about that one.

Me: Yep. It's a 7,900 foot high skyscraper that is massive.

I showed them a picture of it and it was incredible.

Po Kong: Wow! That will take a huge amount of work.

Me: Not if we all work together. Lets get to it!

We went to the sight of where it was gonna be built and we got to work on it really fast.

* * *

Feral: Steel, consider yourself fired.

Steel: What?!

Vortex: If we ever see you badmouthing anyone again, we'll make sure it's the last thing you do!

Luan: Yeah!

Nico: That's right! (Imitating Jim Carrey) Loohoo-seher!

They laughed!

Lana: (Laughed) That was funny!

Lola: Great Jim Carrey imitation Nico.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Lincoln: Yeah! You don't care about anyone but yourself!

Laney: And that makes you a LOSER!

The Enforcers then arrested him.

Nico: Hmph! Now to take care of Madkat.

* * *

We were already half way finished with the tower and moving along really fast.

Steam Smythe: (to me) Let me have my Mechanoids help you build this.

Me: Thanks Smythe!

He summoned a bunch of Mechanoids and they were building away and really raising the tower. In less than thirty minutes we made the vision of Model Electrotechnological a reality at the fraction of the cost it would take to make it.

Me: Wow! Not a bad job.

Zarya: Amazing! We managed to get it done in an instant.

Me: Yep it would've taken 15 years to finish a tower like this but we got it done in half an hour.

Cargill: We sure did. And the techniques used in Architecture really are genius.

Me: Yep. A tower of this magnitude would cost over $1.9 billion to build.

Sakura H.: Whoa! That is one hefty penny.

Lynn: No kidding but that is awesome. And it's so amazing how they can build towers of this kind of magnitude.

Lightning: It sure is!

* * *

Back in Gotham Royal York, everyone was getting ready.

Threatpack: We're gonna need to load up on weapons. If Madkat really is that dangerous, then we need to be prepared!

Nico: Good thinking.

Varie: Luckily we thought ahead.

Varie, Allie and the sisters and Jared had scrolls loaded with guns and laser blasters and more.

Nico: Nice!

Vince: Way to come through.

Varie: Thanks guys.

Laney: Whoa guys look at this!

Laney showed on her phone the Dubai City Tower and it was a news video that showed the tallest building in the world ever built.

Nico: Whoa! "J.D. Knudson & Zarya Moonwolf, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil build Dubai City Tower and defied the Impossible?" Whoa! This is amazing!

Lincoln: Wow! J.D. and Zarya and everyone built that!? That's incredible!

Nico pulled out his phone and did some research on it and it showed the tower.

Nico: WHOA! 7,900 feet!? That's incredible!

Lola: WOW! 7,900 feet!? They built a tower that is THAT tall!? That's amazing!

Lana: No kidding! Wow!

Feral: That is impressive.

Nico: No kidding. Okay here is my plan for the battle with Madkat.

Nico came up with a great plan.

---

Po Kong: Is it time to eat the local food yet? That's the part I'm looking forward to!

Me: We might as well.

Don: You timed it perfectly. 25 minute lunch break.

We went to get some grub. Po Kong ordered 729 million burgers and we ordered really good food.

Zarya: Mmm! Delicious.

Skinner: Mmm! I'll say.

A figure came out of the shadows and it was MADKAT! He just threw a car at Nico, sending Nico to the ground with lots of bruises! OUCH!

Maria: (horrified) NICO!

Madkat: Don't worry. You'll be joining him soon. Time you all to catch the bus… OUTTA Life! (throws bus at them) BOO!

But just as the bus was about to hit the others, an energy blast came from out of nowhere and split the bus into the two. The others turned to see a certain someone landing on the ground. It was… me!?

Me: (smirks) Is that any way to treat public transportation?

Lincoln: (happy) J.D.! You're back?! (confused) Wait. Aren't you supposed to be in the Ridonculous Race?

Me: (smiles at Lincoln) To be honest, Lincoln, I never should've left in the first place.

Madkat: (scared) Wait. I thought you were gone forever!

Me: (laughs) You really think I would leave the people of Earth defenseless? So, you must be the jerk that I've heard about. (cracks your knuckles)

Frightened, Madkat runs away with me flying after him. Meanwhile, the others ran up to me.

Lola: Nico, are you okay?!

Nico: (weakly) Sorry, guys. I tried my best.

Lori: Don't say that. We're literally proud of you.

Nico chuckled weakly as he suddenly turned back into Mystique

T-Bone: Mystique?!

Mystique: Don't worry. I'll be fine. But Nico's about to pummel

Madkat.

Dust Man: Wait. What are you talking about?

It took only a few seconds for the others to catch onto what was going on.

May: (smiles) Wait. I get it now!

Nico chuckled while disguised as me. Madkat was scared for his life while trying to get away from Nico.

Nico: Going somewhere. Besides jail?

Nico managed to fly in front of him before grabbing him by the collar.

Madkat: Not the face! Not the face!

Nico: Madkat, you have failed this city!

Madkat: I have?

Nico: If you know what's good for you, you'll stay out of Megakat City. For good!

Madkat: Of course! Anything you want!

Nico: I mean it!

Madkat nodded before running away.

Madkat was walking away hook, line and sinker. WHAT A SAP!

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Technus, King Hiss, El Oso, Number 7, Drakkon, Myotismon, and Whirlwind then appeared.

Nico: Tchang Zu, Technus, King Hiss, El Oso, Number 7, Drakkon, Myotismon, and Whirlwind.

King Hiss: Looks like we arrived just in time for the show.

Nico: Did you guys see my trick?

King Hiss: We sure did!

Number 7: It was actually very clever.

Technus: (laughs) I would've loved to see the look Madkat's face right now!

Madkat: Well, you're about to get your wish!

We turned to see Madkat with an angry look on his face. UH OH!

Madkat: Pretty clever, asshole. But there's only one person who tell villains that they've failed a city.

Nico: (realizes his mistake) Oops.

Madkat: You!

Nico tried to punch Madkat but he catches his fist, making Nico laugh nervously.

Madkat: Oh, you think that's pretty funny, huh? (punches Nico) Let's all laugh at the pretty cool guy, huh? (punches him again) Well, you're not gonna be laughing for long! (headbutts him, knocking him into the ground)

May: Drakkon, me and the others will handle this. You, Twilight, Ace, and Breach go find J.D. and Zarya!

Lord Drakkon: Right!

Nico got up and opened a portal and took Lord Drakkon and the group that would normally challenge him to me.

Nico: I'm not down that easily!

Nico then went Super Saiyan 3!

Eli: You will pay for your crimes!

Technus: Yeah!

?: That was shocking huh?

2 figures then came out and one was LIGHTNING BOT from episode 13 of R.P.M. and DARK BLOOM!

---

Lightning Bot

The **Lightning Bot** is one of Venjix's Attack Bots.

The Lightning Bot was sent with Tenaya 7, to attack the Rangers at the beach. After Tenaya 7 had placed a Mind Control Device on Dillon's neck, the Lightning Bot activated the chip. The Rangers realized that the only way to return the internal virus back to its original pace, was to get the circuit board from the Lightning Bot and used it to reverse the virus. The shields lowered and the Lightning Bot came into the city. Scott and Dillon took the Lightning Bot down with their Wheel Blasters. The Zenith Megazord defeated the giant form of the Lightning Bot. Ranger Yellow was then able to retrieve the needed circuit board.

Dark Bloom

**Dark Bloom** is the dark personification/counterpart of sixteen-year-old Princess Bloom, which awakened within her with the secret aid of the false Professor Avalon. in Season 2 and Season 9: Son and Daughter of Sky where Sky becomes her beloved boyfriend who decides to be with her counterpart instead of her.

She is technically Sky's second girlfriend but also the alternate counterpart of Bloom.

When fully taking over her counterpart's body and mind, it coverts her unusually strong Winx/Fairy magic to dark; similar to shadow magic wielded by witches of various magic levels.

In the Ninth Season of Winx she is revealed to inherit Normal's Bloom personality of caring kind and loving which was the result of Sky becoming the Fully Realized Mystical Master upon defeating Valtor Dark Bloom mostly interacts with him through his dreams until she was brung into reality by the Dark Magical Energy flowing within Bloom herself.

This dark Winx/Fairy form appears in *the Fate of the Phoenix* special episode.

Dark Bloom's Villainous actions were revealed to be the result imbalance between the Fifteen Day War occurring and Sky's inaccessibility these acts were reversed after the Master restored balance the reestablishment removed her evil nature and therefore allowed her to inherit Bloom's characteristics.

After Sky restored Balance as the Mystical Master she is an Entity that lives inside Bloom's body and the Master's dreams according to Sky who finds her equally attractive to normal Bloom she is the delinquent side of Bloom rather than a evil counterpart of her.

Dark Bloom first appeared in Season 2 as an Evil entity and was a servant to Darkar after Sky restored balance with his curving powers her original personality had vanished instead of being an evil entity she was an moody shy counterpart to Bloom and she remembered Sky from their last meeting instead of urging to destroy him because she had a balanced personality Dark Bloom was comfortable in his presence therefore she fell for him and he reciprocated these feelings of love for her thus the two always went everywhere together this all only occurred in his dream but eventually he chose to love Bloom instead of her this left both of them heartbroken after their acknowledgement of how the relationship could have lasted if he never met Bloom and this impacted him he remarks on how much he wanted to be with her and Bloom simultaneously after he comforted her Dark Bloom evolved into Light Bloom through understanding his reason for his final decision therefore Sky figured out a plan to love them both which made him feel better now Dark/Light Bloom is officially his second girlfriend

Dark Bloom can be very protective of Bloom she spiritually watches from insider her to see if she is in danger or stressed out to ensure her counterpart's safety she has protected her from deadly situations she battled Acheron who easily defeated her and when Bloom entered her dreams it is discovered that whatever happens to Bloom Dark Bloom can feel it

In Season 9: Son and Daughter of Sky Dark Bloom's personality has been reborn she went through parallels from her counterpart and she had been the most helpful after Bloom was experiencing dangerous situations Dark Bloom had only came out when her normal equivalent needs her Dark Magical Energy to defend her she became the Team's protective Spirit after becoming Light Bloom she still only came out of Bloom when she needed her.

---

Scott Truman: Lightning Bot!

Bloom: And my evil Dark Self!

Eli: Oh man! This is bad!

---

Fluttermad then appeared.

Fluttermad: Aw, looks like you guys won't be getting out of here without your plane. Tough luck for you losers!

Wiggum: Don't be so smug. An ordinary bullet can still kill you if I shoot it into your forehead!

BANG!

He fired at her and broke her horn off!

Me: Nice shot!

Fluttermad: YOU FAT TUB OF LARD!

Fluttermad fired a beam of magic and it hit the ground by Chief Wiggum and exploded and sent him crashing into a garbage pile.

Me: Now you really made me mad Fluttermad! I'm gonna shut that ugly mouth of yours for you permanently!

Lord Drakkon and the group appeared.

Me: Lord Drakkon, everyone, perfect timing.

Twilight Sparkle: We saw your fun on TV and you're doing a great job.

Me: Thanks Twilight. But Fluttermad here blew up our plane.

They saw Fluttermad and gasped in shock.

Luster Dawn: She looks like Fluttershy but she is overflowing with pure evil!

Princess Celestia: I wonder how the Midnight 13 came into being?

Me: Good question.

Minuette: We'll find out later.

Me: Time to take this fight to another planet so the world won't be damaged.

I snapped my fingers and we were in the clouds of the dark gas giant planet XYPHONXITA IX!

---

Planet Xyphonxita IX is a dark gas giant planet located in the galaxy cluster IDCS 1426, 10 billion light-years away from Earth. It's a rogue planet that drifted out of its original solar system and it doesn't have a parent star. It is 28 Trillion Kilometers in diameter of 17,398,393,382,645 miles in diameter and it's one of the largest known planets ever known in the universe. It is also the most violently electrically charged planet and also the stormiest and windiest planet in the universe. Lightning illuminates the skies with 50 billion bolts every 1/1000th of a second, winds blow at 200 million miles per hour and purple flames blow up from its liquid surface. The clouds are inhabited with bioluminescent jellyfish-like creatures and the skies have many more glowing creatures. Orbiting around the planet are numerous moons. Some of these moons are planets. The planet is actually a rogue mini-solar-system. The head from planet Xyphonxita IX warms up the planets and sustains them allowing life to flourish.

---

Minuette: Wow! Look at this planet.

Twinkleshine: Wow! This is incredible!

Lemon Hearts: It's incredible!

J.D. 2: Planet Xyphonxita IX. Good choice J.D.

Me: Thanks.

---

Nico: I remember you Lightning Bot. You were sent to destroy the rangers with Dillion while he had a Mind Control Chip on him.

Lightning Bot: Your memory is just as sharp as J.D.'s

Nico: Never missed an episode myself.

Lightning Bot: (to the RPM Rangers) I don't need a mind control device to give you Rangers a shock!

Scott Truman: Nor will you likely to again!

Lincoln: Yeah!

Dark Bloom: Little Eli and my goody-goody two-shoes self.

Eli: I can't believe that Darkar would turn you into this!

Bloom: It's like I'm starring at myself in the mirror! Darkar turned me into a fucking monster!

Eli: And now the evil you turned into is on the outside for us to see!

Dark Bloom: Thanks to this.

She pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 29: MANNEQUIN CAT!

They gasped!

Eli: Number 29: Mannequin Cat!

Nico: Oh boy. Lets get it on!

They went at them.

---

Battle 1: Me, Lord Drakkon, Breach, Ace, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Donut Joe, Cozy Glow, Shining Armor, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks and Pip-Squeak VS Fluttermad

---

Drakkon: (to me) J.D., I know you want to do this by yourself. But you need to remember that even the strongest heroes need help sometimes. Even you!

Me: I know that Drakkon and I greatly appreciate all the help. Quite frankly I was wrong thinking me and Zarya could handle this by ourselves. But I was told from Nico that he was handling everything really well and I'm really proud of him.

Breach: We all are. We all are.

Ace: But thank goodness he didn't go cuckoo mad when he made those sock puppets of you and Zarya.

Twilight Sparkle: That's true. But I thought it was really cute and Leo and Lily like those puppets.

Me: (Laughs) That is cute.

Luster Dawn: I think so too.

Princess Celestia: Me too. But just remember that you are never in this alone J.D.

Me: I understand Princess. Thank you all. I was completely wrong in doing this alone.

Princess Luna: That's all right J.D. But you have done really well out here.

Princess Cadance: Especially with the members of the Midnight 13.

Princess Amore: Yeah we're very proud of you J.D.

Me: Thank you.

Flurry Heart: What are the Midnight 13 trying to do?

Me: They are going to destroy the Earth. They want to make all of us suffer.

Lilly Crystal: That's awful!

Cloud Star: No kidding!

Snowdrop: We can't let that happen.

Gari: And we never will.

Minuette: Earth is not their playground and we won't let them hurt it.

Twinkleshine: No we won't!

Lemon Hearts: That's right! Earth is our home!

Lyra Heartstrings: And it's not their place to cause mayhem and destruction!

Moondancer: No it isn't!

Donut Joe: We won't let them get away with this!

Cozy Glow: No we won't! I lost my mother to a disease and I won't let them destroy our home!

Shining Armors: I won't either! As former captain of the Royal Guard, I will do everything to defend Team Loud Phoenix Storm and my friends and family!

Diamond Tiara: And I will defend my friends!

Silver Spoon: And my family and brothers and sisters!

Toxic Horror: And my brothers!

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah!

Petunia Paleo: And the people we care about!

Lily Longsocks: Yeah!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Our friends are our strongest power and source of strength and commitment!

Me: That's right! Thank you guys. Thank you. Lets get it on!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000 and we went at her and pulverized and mashed the living shit out of her and smashed her all over!

Me: FIRE STYLE: RAGING PHOENIX FLAME!

I fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a phoenix.

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC JET BOARD DASH!

Zarya fired a wave of magic and it formed into a hoverboard and she smashed Fluttermad all over.

The phoenix burned her all over.

Me, Lord Drakkon, Breach, Ace, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Donut Joe, Cozy Glow, Shining Armor, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks and Pip-Squeak: MAGIC MOONLIGHT BEAM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS LUNAR ECLIPSE BEAM BLAST!

We going into a Unicursal Hexagram formation and fired a massive blast of moonlight and it hit Fluttermad and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me and Zarya: FINAL SMASH: HIGH OCTANE MEGAZORD!

We fired a wave of energy and it formed into the High Octane Megazord and it slammed into Fluttermad and obliterated her in an instant.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **All right!**

We were back on earth!

Lord Drakkon: Nice job J.D.

Me: **Thanks Drakkon. That was awesome!**

Petunia Paleo: I got to help Nico and his group.

Me: **Okay. Be careful Petunia. You did great. And tell Nico that he is doing a great job as leader so far.**

Petunia: I will.

Petunia went through a portal to help Nico and the group.

---

Battle 2: Cyborg, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Circe and Elena Validus VS Technus

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) I have a feeling J.D.'s gonna need that flying fortress sooner then we think.

Cyborg: I have that same feeling too.

Rarity: As do I

Sweetie Belle: Yeah.

Thunder Terror: I hope J.D. and Zarya are okay.

Circe: They'll be all right.

Elena V.: Just have faith in them.

Technus: I will. Lets do it.

Technus fired waves of energy and they dodged it and Circe fired a sonic sound blast and Elena fired a blast of atomic energy and the blasts hit Technus and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cyborg, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Circe and Elena Validus: CYBORG JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: LIGHTNING OF CYBER JEWELS!

They fired a blast of lightning and jewels and it slammed into Technus and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

Cyborg: Booyah!

Rarity: Rapture darling!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Leni, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Discord, Karai and Xion VS King Hiss

---

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) Did Nico really make sock puppets of J.D. and Zarya this morning?

Leni: He sure did and they were totes cute. Leo and Lily and J.D.'s kids loved them.

Fluttershy: They were so cute.

Tree Hugger: And far out adorable.

Discord: I think so too and they were awesome.

Karai: Yeah they were awesome.

Xion: Yep.

King Hiss: (Laughs) That is so adorable. Lets get it on.

King Hiss fired venom blasts and they dodged the blasts and Karai and Xion blasted and slashed him all over.

Leni, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Discord, Karai and Xion: FASHION NATURE LIGHT STYLE FORMATION ART: BUTTERFLY SEWING BLAST!

They fired waves of light and nature and thread and it formed into butterflies and they hit King Hiss and knocked him down.

Leni: Totes fun!

Fluttershy: It was fun.

---

## Battle 4: Ed, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) Nico's plan may not have worked. But least he gave it a good try.

Ed: He did give a good try.

Applejack: Yeah his plan was perfect and it worked almost perfectly.

Apple Bloom: Great plan though.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it was a good plan though. I was always the plan maker in the Fearsome 5 and it was great.

Stone Man: Wow.

Guts Man: Right on!

Number 7: I can see that. But Nico did a great job. Lets get it on.

Number 7 had missiles and lasers ready to fire. She fired at them and they dodged the blasts and went at her. Stone Man and Guts Man punched and smashed her all over.

Ed, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Stone Man and Guts Man: SMASHING APPLE STONE STYLE FORMATION ART: SMASHING GALA MEGA APPLE SMASH!

They fired a wave of energy and it formed into a huge red Gala Apple that was as hard as a rock and smashed Number 7 down.

Ed roared in victory!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

## Battle 5: Nico, Starlight Glimmer, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) I think you're doing a great job at being leader so far, Nico.

Nico: Thanks Myotismon. That means a lot to me.

Starlight Glimmer: Nico has been doing a really great job as leader while J.D. is away. He is a great leader so far.

Vegeta: I agree. Bokrua is a strong Saiyan and a great leader.

Shadow: He sure is.

Myotismon: I can see that. Well done to you. Lets do it! (Echoing) GRIZLY WING!

He fired a massive wave of his bat familiars and they jumped into the air.

Nico: (Echoing) TREASURE LANCE!

Nico formed Sandiramon's Venom Halberd and he spun it around like a staff and it was ready.

Nico: HEEEYAH!

Nico swiped Myotismon all over with it and slashed him all over and Vegeta and Shadow fired waves of energy and they hit Myotismon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico, Starlight Glimmer, Vegeta and Shadow: STARLIGHT SAIYAN STYLE FORMATION ART: FINAL STARLIGHT FLASH STRIKE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Myotismon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Nico: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

Battle 6: Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Blast Off and Vortex VS Tchang Zu

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) Are you surprised that there's a Midnight Sparkle like version of you out there?

Rainbow Dash: I sure am! And I can't believe that I would look that awesome and scary at the same time. Black Rainbow? That is terrifying.

Scootaloo: But still really cool at the same time.

Magma Gloom: No kidding. But thank goodness you will never be like that Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks guys.

Blast Off: But that Fluttermad would scare Fluttershy to the core.

Vortex: No kidding.

Tchang Zu: I agree with you on that. Lets do it!

Tchang Zu fired a powerful blast of lightning and they dodged the blast and Blast Off and Vortex fired laser blasts and they hit Tchang Zu all over.

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Blast Off and Vortex: VOLCANIC RAINBOW STYLE FORMATION ART: VESUVIUS TWILIGHT RAINBOW BURST!

They fired waves of red rainbows and lava and the blasts knocked down Tchang Zu.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

* * *

Battle 7: Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

* * *

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) (Spanish Accent) Who does that Steel jerk think he is? Saying that J.D. was the one who attacked the Enforcers HQ?

Sunset Shimmer: Obviously an overzealous punk that thinks he is better than everyone else and wants Feral's Position all for himself.

Pepperdance: Yeah! He doesn't care about Feral and wants nothing more than to torment others to get what he wants.

Cayenne: Absolutely.

Threatpack: I agree.

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) Indeed comrades.

El Oso: Most agreed. Lets do it!

El Oso went at them like a bear and dodged his strikes. Threatpack and Cross Crow fired blasts of water and drenched him.

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Threatpack and Cross Crow: SUN SPICE STYLE FORMATION ART: HOT SAUCE OF FURIOUS FLAME!

They fired a massive wave of hot sauce and it want into his mouth and he bursted into flames as fire exploded out of his mouth and he ran around like a chicken with his head cut off and he went to a fire hydrant and drank a lot of water and cooled down as smoke and steam came out.

Sunset Shimmer: That is some spice.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Tom Majors, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind

---

Whirlwind was next.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) Well, Nico gave Madkat a chance to get out of MegaKat City. Whatever fate you guys have planned for him, he brought it all on himself.

Tom Majors: Yeah and we're going to kill Madkat and send Ringtail to prison forever.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah he may be funny but his puns and jokes are really stale.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Yeah they are not funny.

Marble Pie: No they aren't.

Air Man: I don't think he's funny at all.

Dust Man: Me neither.

Whirlwind: I agree. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of wind and they dodged it and Air Man and Dust Man fired wind and dust bomb blasts and they hit Whirlwind all over.

Tom Majors, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Air Man and Dust Man: ROCKY WIND STYLE FORMATION ART: DUST DEVIL STORM BLAST!

They fired a wave of wind and dust and it hit Whirlwind and blew him around and knocked him down.

Tom Majors: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: It was fun.

---

Battle 9: RPM Rangers, Star Swirl, Rockhoof, Mage Meadowbrook, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Dan, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Joe Shimamura, Jet

Link, Françoise, Albert Heinrich, Geronimo Jr., Chang Chengku, Sir Great Britain, Pyunma, Rai, Sena, Lucy Heartfilia, Erza Scarlett, Juvia Lockser, Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln and Linka VS Lightning Bot

---

Lightning Bot was next.

Scott Truman: Lets do it guys!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Sena: All right!

Erza Scarlett: That was awesome.

Linka: Yeah it was!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too!

Mistmane: All right!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That is amazing!

Lincoln: Yeah it is!

RPM Rangers, Star Swirl, Rockhoof, Mage Meadowbrook, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Dan, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Joe Shimamura, Jet Link, Françoise, Albert Heinrich, Geronimo Jr., Chang Chengku, Sir Great Britain, Pyunma, Rai, Sena, Lucy Heartfilia, Erza Scarlett, Juvia Lockser, Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln and Linka: LEGENDARY ELEMENTAL STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS ELEMENTAL DEATH RAY!

They fired a massive focused energy beam and it hit Lightning Bot and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

R.P.M. and Megaforce Rangers: R.P.M. ENFORCER!

Scott Truman: Engine Cell Activate!

He put in a cell with the number 100 on it and the Megaforce Rangers did the same.

The Rangers fired their blast and it hit Lightning Bot and destroyed him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lightning Bot was dead.

Linka: Yeah!

Lincoln: Lightning Bot you have failed this universe!

Joe Shimamura: Yeah he has.

Lucy Heartfilia: He brought this on himself.

Troy Burrows: Rangers That's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 10: Bloom and Eli VS Dark Bloom & Number 29: Mannequin Cat

---

Dark Bloom was next and Eli extended his Combistick.

Bloom: You will pay for your crimes Dark Me.

Dark Bloom: We'll see about that.

Eli: Lets fuse Bloom.

Bloom: Right!

Eli and Bloom got into position and did the fusion dance!

Eli & Bloom: FUUUUU-SION HA!

They touched fingers and were enveloped in a massive dome of light and they formed into a powerful fusion girl! Half Eli and Half Bloom. She was now known as BLOOLI!

Blooli: (Bloom and Eli's voices in unison) My name is Blooli. Eli and Bloom fused to form into me. Get ready Dark Bloom. I'm coming for you.

Dark Bloom: We'll see about that!

Dark Bloom went at them and Blooli punched and smashed her all over the place with incredibly ferocious fury and really pulverized her into pulp.

Blooli: Every force you create has an echo. You're own evil energy will be your undoing.

Blooli fired a massive energy and fire dragon and it hit Dark Bloom and obliterated her into nothing and she was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Blooli got the Number.

---

Madkat was next.

Everyone was facing him and they were BEYOND PISSED at him!

Maxxor: (to Madkat) By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Nico: And like J.D. would say, In the Name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, You are Hereby SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Eli: It's Buttkicking time!

They went at him and smashed and pulverized and smashed the living shit out of him all over. Ninren smashed him all over.

Maxxor, Rothar, Intress, Titanix, Kileron, and Aimukk all blasted him all over and more.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT INSANE JESTER OF EVIL! (BLASTS MADKAT ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MENACING JESTER OF NEFARIOUSNESS! (BLASTS MADKAT ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Thundercracker, Slobber Trap, Petunia Paleo and Silverbolt all used the Earth, Animatron, Gigantion and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Thundercracker's arm into a powerful cannon, Enhanced Slobber Trap's Water Powers, Petunia Paleo's powers and Silverbolt's Electrostatic Discharger Rifle 100-fold.

Thundercracker and Slobber Trap: THUNDERSTORM MAELSTROM CANNON!

Petunia Paleo and G1 Silverbolt: LIGHTNING FOSSIL BLAST!

Thundercracker fired a massive blast of energy and Slobber Trap fired a wave of water.

Silverbolt fired a massive wave of lightning and Petunia fired a wave of energy.

Megamind, SWAT Kats, Aylene C, Nico, Lincoln, Sailor Saturn and Laney: SMASHING KAT ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER HAMMER!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: CYCLONE HAMMER BARRAGE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: HI-JUMP STOMPER!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: SUNFLOWER BOUNCE STRIKE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO METEOR!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: PIPE SPINNER!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: STING JUMP HELMET STRIKE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: KOOPA SHELL BARRAGE!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: GHOSTLY BOO BARRAGE!

Gluka: SPEED STYLE: STAR ROCKET!

Batch: TECH STYLE: SLINGSNIPER!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: SPLASH STOMP!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUA CANNONBALL CHUCK!

Mario & Luigi: FIRE STYLE: BURNING STAR DRIVER!

They fired elemental blasts and more.

Lincoln, Hilda, : Mai, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Jessica, Toph, Menat, Gluko, Batch, Yuna, Nanami, Mario and Luigi: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL TYPHOON!

They fired a massive hurricane of elements and the blasts all hit Madkat and obliterated him into nothing and Ringtail was back to normal and the Kat In The Box was back.

Brittney: (Picks up the box) I'll hold on to this and keep it in my cursed artifacts box.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) That's a good idea mon.

Ringtail got up.

Ringtail: (Nervous Chuckle) Can't we talk about this.

Nico and T-Bone brought their fists back and then…

KRASMASH!

They smashed Ringtail's head in and knocked him out.

Nico: It's back to the fuckhouse for you!

Varie: Yeah!

Megamind: That trick Nico pulled was similar to the one I pulled on Tighten.

Tchang Zu: I bet it was.

El Oso: (to Nico) But that was still genius how you pretended to be J.D. to try and scare Madkat off, Nico.

Nico: Thanks. It was very easy to talk like J.D. and mimic his powers considering I'm his second in command and that my powers are similar. The Digimon Emperor was actually smart in making me pretend to be J.D. before.

Whirlwind: (laughs) No one can pull off a good impression of J.D. like you did today, Nico.

Myotismon: Now, we just need to get in touch with J.D. and Zarya after Drakkon and the others come back.

Lord Drakkon and the group came back.

Lord Drakkon: Fluttermad has been destroyed. But the plane they were supposed to take to Russia next has been destroyed.

Nico: Uh oh. Did they finish that part?

Lord Drakkon: They got first.

Nico: All right! But we better help them out.

Varie: Leave that to me. (On the Radio) Lisa, deploy the TLPS Flying Sky Storm Fortress.

Lisa Loud: Copy that!

Lisa did so and a hatch under the foliage of the tree opened and an awesome Flying Fortress appeared and Nico was in awe and amazement!

Nico: WHOA!

It was an awesome mobile sky headquarters and it was incredible! It had all the comforts of home and more.

Nico: That is so cool!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Varie: Say Hello to the TLPS Flying Sky Storm Fortress.

Laney: What do you think?

Nico: Wow! This is so cool!

They went on board and took it to Dubai.

---

Me and Zarya got 1st in part 3 of the Race.

Nico: Sorry we're late J.D.!

Me and Zarya turned and we saw the TLPS Sky Storm Fortress and it was incredible!

Me: Oh wow!

Zarya: What is that!?

It landed and we went on board.

Me: What is this?

Nico: Like it? This is Varie and Laney's special project they built.

Varie: Welcome aboard honey. This is the TLPS Sky Storm Fortress. Me and Laney built it just for situations like this. It's a mobile sky headquarters.

Me: Wow! You guys did a great job!

Don: Boy I'll say! This is amazing!

Lightning: Wow! Way to come through!

Lynn: Yeah man!

Me: You guys, I'm so sorry we…

Nico: Oh no worries buddy. But you and Zarya did really well.

Me: So did you Nico. I'm very proud of you for handling things in mine and Zarya's absence.

Nico: Thanks man. We saw that you built the Dubai City Tower. That was awesome!

Me: It sure is. It's 7,900 feet tall.

Vince: That is massive.

Laney: Yeah it is.

Me: Well now that we're all here lets do the race together. But you can still do those secondary missions.

Nico: Awesome! Lets do it all together.

Me: Right!

We shook hands.

T-Bone: (To the viewers) This was awesome for part 3. Now we are off to Russia.

Me: Yep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 3 is done.

Next up is Russia and we're gonna face the dark side of Rarity and the Ambassador of Greed, CRAZY GEM.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of The Midnight 13 - Russia

In the living room of our new mobile floating sky headquarters we were watching TV as we were on our way to Russia.

Yagura: Hey, Taylor. How're you feeling?

Taylor: Much better. My wounds are all healed.

Nico: That's good they are. What your so-called father did was unforgivable.

Me: Yeah. It was terrible that he was that abusive to you. It's like his heart is as black as evil can get.

Taylor: Yeah. Wait. J.D. where have you been?

Me: Me and Zarya are participating in the Ridonculous Race.

Taylor: Oh wow! I love that show! Where have you all been to?

Me: We went to Morocco, Iceland and Dubai so far. Now we're heading to Russia.

Nico: Yeah and it's awesome.

Varie: Cool! I love Russia. So much history.

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) Loaded with history and loaded with customs that are awesome.

Lola: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Taylor you must really hate your dad for everything he is and did.

Taylor: I hate him more than all of life itself. But I still don't have any answers as to why he did it.

Nico: We can go with you to visit him in prison.

Taylor: I'm not sure I can.

Lana (Pokemon): Look, anytime you want to visit your so called father, just tell us.

Taylor: I'll do it now.

Me: Okay. Are you sure you want to do it? After all the pain he put you through, he has been a major thorn in your side.

Taylor: I know and I'm ready for it.

Nico: Okay then. But we'll stay by your side just in case.

Lincoln: Yeah and I'll go with you.

Taylor: Even after everything I did to you and your friends?

Lincoln: I've forgiven you for that Taylor.

Me: Besides it's not your fault. Your so called father is to blame for it all.

Nico: Yeah. It's time we got justice and closure for you.

Taylor: Thank you guys.

Me: Lets go.

## SAN QUENTIN PRISON, CALIFORNIA

In San Quentin Maximum Security Prison in California, the toughest Maximum Security Prison in the country we were there to visit Taylor's evil so-called father Joel.

Guard: Joel you have some visitors.

Joel: Hmm. I wonder who they are.

We appeared.

Slipstream: (smirks) Hey there, scumbag. How's prison treating you?

Joel: What is it to you!? You ruined my life!

Me: You brought all that on yourself you fucklipped freak!

Joel came at me and I punched him in the face and pointed my gun at him.

Me: I would stay where you are if I were you. We didn't come here to gloat about putting you here. We came because we have someone who wants to talk to you.

Taylor went up to him.

Taylor: Dad why do you hate me so much? Why?

Joel: Oh Taylor. I hate you because I hate all women and I want nothing more than to kill them all.

Me: You are sick!

Nico: Yeah! You should've gotten the Death Penalty instead of rotting in here.

Joel: Why you!?

BANG!

I shot him in the leg and he screamed in pain as his leg was shot.

Me: Next time it will be your head and I will blow your fucking brains out you motherfucking piece of shit.

Guard: Yeah he makes me sick.

Taylor: I HATE YOU DAD! YOU MAKE ME SICK! I NEVER WANT TO SEE YOU AGAIN!

Me: Whoa!

Taylor: Nice shot though J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Nico: Next time we'll kill you.

We left.

Nico: What a jerk.

Lola: I hope they kill him.

Taylor: FYI, it wasn't just me. Anderson and Pablo bullied Lincoln on the bus as well.

Air Raid: We know. But unlike you, those two aren't the least bit sorry.

Nico: No they aren't. They are total psychopaths and they don't care about anyone but themselves. Taylor I'm so sorry about all the abuse you went through.

Me: If we see them they better start praying.

Sam S.L.: Yeah Taylor and you aren't the only one that went through the worst of the worst. My evil fake parents Michael & Michelle Malloy hated me and my brother completely.

Me: It was because of her evil Uncle, Sinclair T. Sharp.

Vypra: Yeah that was awful.

Taylor: Why does Sam's Uncle hate her so much?

Me: Well it's not my place to say but it was a nightmare.

Sam S.L.: I'll tell you everything.

Sam went over her evil Uncle's history and it was not pretty. Sinclair T. Sharp is the younger brother of her biological father Eric Sharp and youngest son of Sebastian Sharp. He began his career as a states salesman and advertiser for TV programs somewhere between the early 2000s or 2002. He has an extremely strong hatred towards people who are bisexual, LGBT and homosexual and he deems people that like the same gender to be loving savages and uncivilized people. His hate for LGBT communities and the people later grew stronger. When he found out that his niece, Sam Sharp was a bisexual, he began to torment and abuse her in any way. Unfortunately for him, he was kicked out of the Sharp family by his brother Eric, and was sued for the abuse and he was sentenced to 10 years in prison. But eventually got out on parole. He became distant from the Sharp Family, personally pursuing his own goals of ridding America of any Bisexual people. It is presumed that he hired the infamous criminals, Michael and Michelle Malloy, who too hate LGBT people like him, after they escaped from prison and ordered them to kidnap Sam and assassinate her real parents, Eric and Sarah Sharp, when Sam was barely four years old. No one knew of the crimes that Sinclair has committed, but he was happy he got his revenge on Eric and Sarah Sharp and told the Malloy's to take Sam as their daughter and personal punching bag. He even doesn't care what ever happens to Sam Sharp until the events of Sam Strikes Back where the Malloy's were defeated and were executed by Sam Sharp after the Malloy's crimes were found out, but never knew about the secret plot between Michael and Michelle Malloy and Sinclair T. Sharp.

When she was done, Twilight and her friends all gasped in shock and Taylor was horrified and then Sam broke down crying.

Luna comforted her.

Luna: Sam's past has been a major nightmare dudes.

Me: Yeah. I hate people like Sinclair. He has no right to call himself human. I am also a strong advocate of L.G.B.T.Q.I.A. rights and strongly support them.

Lyra Heartstrings: I would never have someone like that! I love Bon Bon and she is awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah my Aunts are like that and I would never judge them.

Nico: Good for you Scootaloo.

Me: Yeah.

We went back to the Sky Fortress.

---

In the Sky Fortress we were resting for Russia when the alarm went off.

Nico: Wow! Has the same alarm system like home.

Eli: It sure does. Awesome.

Laney: Cool.

We went to the computer and saw that THE HAUNTED MASK is back!

---

**The Haunted Mask** is a major antagonist in the *Goosebumps* books and TV show. It is a mask that will possess whoever wears it.

Origin

The mask, along with the other "unloved ones", was once a beautiful face, that where made to hide a insecure shopkeeper's face. However, the shopkeeper's dark thoughts began to rot and decay the mask, to a hideous state. This caused the mask to become cruel and evil.

"The Haunted Mask"

The mask get's stolen by a young, bullied girl, named Carly Beth, who stole the mask to scare her school bullies. The mask started off by making her a little rude, than narcissistic, than violent. She began to attack her friends and get extremely hot headed. She soon realized that it was truly the mask who was behind all of this, and decided to take it off. Only thing was, that mask had gotten stuck to her face, and wouldn't come off. She soon realized she needed to except who she was as a person to defeat the evil of the mask. So she did this, and then buried the mask where no one could find it.

"The Haunted Mask II"

Later on, the shopkeeper, hellbent on killing the mask once and for all, dug up the mask and tried to burn it. The mask leaped onto his face and made him go around causing terror. But the mask soon realized, that the body it had chosen was weak and decrepit. So it created a new mask to continue it's evil.

"The Scream of the Haunted Mask"

The mask appears in The Scream of the Haunted Mask as the primary villain.

Other Media *Goosebumps* movie

The Haunted Mask makes a slit second cameo in the 2015 *Goosebumps* movie.

*Goosebumps: Haunted Halloween*

The Haunted Mask makes a appearance in *Goosebumps: Haunted Halloween* (the sequel to the 2015 movie), as one of the haunted costumes that Slappy recruits to take over Halloween, except her the mask is shown as a big dumb brute that possesses a convivence store clerk.

*Goosebumps: HorrorTown*

The Haunted Mask is a unlockable monster in the video game *Goosebumps: HorrorTown* .

---

Me: The Haunted Mask is back!?

Carly Beth: What!?

Carly Beth saw that I was right.

Eli: Oh man!

Nico: I thought we get rid of that ugly mask!

Twilight Sparkle: That mask is scary and ugly. We read about it in Nico's books and it was freaky.

Lola: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: Can you imagine we found it in Grim's trunk?

Lana: Yeah it was scary and freaky.

Me: Looks like you and the rest of the team Nico are heading out to destroy the Haunted Mask.

Laney: Yeah we sure are.

Eli: I hate that mask. It was freaky.

Nico: Before we go find out where the Haunted Mask is, we need to do something.

Randy Boggs: What would that be?

Nico: You guys are gonna think I'm crazy but… we need to free Chuck and Steve from prison.

Carly Beth and Sabrina gasped in shock!

Lincoln: Nico are you out of your mind!?

Sabrina: After all the pain and suffering they put Carly Beth through why would you want those monsters with you?

Carly Beth: Because I have forgiven them. I want them to be on the right path towards redemption.

Nico: I know it's not the right choice but Carly Beth is right. You have every right to be weary of them Sabrina and that's all right but just give them a chance to prove how

much they have changed.

Sabrina: Well all right. But I'm not letting my guard down.

Me: Be careful guys. Tell us how it went when we get back.

Nico: Will do.

Me: Xenia you have the con.

Xerneas: Will do.

Xerneas took the helm.

Nico and the team were off.

---

In the Tuscon Penitentiary Nico and team were there to visit Chuck and Steve and the guard opened their cell.

Steve: Hey guys!

Nico: Hey Chuck, hey Steve.

Applejack: Howdy to you guys.

Tso Lan: You two must be wondering why we're here.

Chuck: Before you get to that, we want to say that we're sorry for what Jock Jockerson and his group did to you guys.

Maria: I had a feeling that even you two would be disgusted by Jock's actions.

Steve: Hey, we just played a few dirty jokes on Carly Beth. But Jock putting on an evil knock off of the Iron Boy armor? That's extreme even for us.

Nico: You got that right. But what Jock did was the worst. How did you guys know about what Jock was doing anyway?

Chuck: While we are here in prison we watch the News in the Cafeteria and we follow up on all your adventures.

Nico: Oh. That's handy.

Laney: But that's not why we are here. We're here because we just need to borrow you two to help us out. The Haunted Mask is causing trouble back in your home town.

Steve: That scary mask that took over Carly Beth is on the loose again!?

Nico: Yeah and we need your help to stop it.

Chuck: I thought you guys destroyed it already.

Nico: We did but one of the masks escaped before we could even go after it. We destroyed the mask that Carly Beth had and sealed it into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Eli: Wow. I didn't know about that.

Varie: Lots of things happened before you joined us Eli.

Eli: Wow.

Nico: So here's the deal, we're gonna let you two help us and we'll shave some time off of your sentences and reduce it to community service.

Chuck: We would like that very much.

Steve: Yeah anything.

Applejack: And I have the perfect jobs for you both.

Nico: Sweet Apple Acres is perfect for you. You can learn a lot from it. And the apples and fritters are great too. Same with the pies.

Steve: I love pies.

Nico: Cool.

* * *

In the Sky Fortress we were over Russia.

El Oso, Tchang Zu, Technus, King Hiss, Number 7, Drakkon, Myotismon, and Whirlwind then appeared.

El Oso: J.D., this time, me, Tchang Zu, Technus, King Hiss, Number 7, Drakkon, Myotismon, and Whirlwind will help you and Zarya out.

Me: Understood. But you guys may want to bundle up. We're going to the coldest place in all of Russia and maybe the world: Oymyakon.

Number 7: That place does get really cold.

Me: Yeah and it gets brutal. The temperature can plummet to -85˚

Lord Drakkon: That's bonechilling.

King Hiss: Brutal.

Me: And King Hiss because you're cold blooded and are reptilian you will slow down. Reptiles are hypothermal and they will slow down.

King Hiss: Don't worry. Vypra knew this would one day happen and she made sure of it. I now can fight in subzero climates.

Me: Wow! Very clever.

Drakkon: (to me and Zarya) Well, at least you two are willing to let more then 8 of us help you out.

Me: Yeah that's good.

Zarya: Besides this is fun.

Me: Yeah it is.

We landed and we were in Oymyakon, Russia. The Coldest town in The World.

Me: Wow. Oymyakon, Russia.

Don: Man it sure is cold here.

Me: Antarctic Cold.

Zarya: Brutal too.

Me: Here Don.

I gave him a fur parka and a fur had.

Don: Thanks J.D.

Zarya: Wow. It's really cold here.

Me: Cold enough to freeze your fingers off.

Zarya: I like it.

---

In Carly Beth and Sabrina's home town everyone else was there and it was deserted.

Nico: Man it's like a ghost town here.

Varie: Where is everybody?

Lincoln: I don't know.

Carly Atlas: I don't know either but I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Misty Tredwell: I do too.

Lola: Whatever is going on it's not good.

They went to Carly Beth's house and saw Mrs. Caldwell and her brother Noah.

Jewel Man saw Carly Beth's mom and her brother Noah with their backs turned to us.

Jewel Man: Mrs. Caldwell! Noah! We've got some big news you should know about.

They turned around to reveal they were wearing… two Haunted Masks?! WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!

Jewel Man: (nervously) But you probably already heard, haven't

you?

Nico: Oh man!

Eli: I got this!

Eli went over and jumped onto the back of Mrs. Caldwell and grabbed the mask.

Nico: Try not to rip her head off Eli.

Eli: Okay.

Eli pulled and yanked the mask off and Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated the mask and Mrs. Caldwell fell and Varie caught her.

Lana then grabbed the mask on Noah and ripped it off and Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated the mask.

Nico: Yeah!

Noah fell and Eli caught him and Varie was healing him.

Nico: Are they gonna be all right?

Varie: Yeah they're just disoriented and weak.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Taylor: Whoa! What happened? I suddenly feel stronger all of a sudden.

Vince: It's what happens when we get a negative energy power increase.

Nico: Whenever someone hates us or we destroy a Dark Orb we get a massive negative energy power increase. We convert Negative Energy into Positive Energy and it makes us more powerful.

Taylor: Wow.

In Russia, Me and Zarya and my team were on a challenge to destroy an illegal Soviet Union Concentration Camp. They have been outlawed for years ever since the Cold War ended and the Soviet Union fell from power. We were seeing sights that are too horrible to show.

Whirlwind: My God. Our prisons in space aren't like this!

Me: No they aren't.

Zarya: This is disgusting. Prison Camps have been outlawed for years.

Me: Seymour went through this back in Vietnam, but that was almost 50 years ago.

Lord Drakkon: Right he's a Vietnam War Veteran.

Me: Yep and he was a P.O.W.

Zarya: Wow. He must've went through hell.

Me: Yeah. Same with most of Terry's class in Neo Gotham. A man was running a North Korean Prison Camp Style Rehabilitation Center which was illegal as hell and is considered High Treason.

Zarya: You guys got him right?

Me: We sure did and he got the chair and was executed. But we're getting off topic. We need to destroy that camp and kill all the guards or arrest them and free all the prisoners. From the looks of things some of them are from America.

Lord Drakkon: This is gonna be fun. But getting in there is gonna be tough. It's heavily guarded and it's like you said J.D., Russia trains its soldiers really well.

Me: It sure does.

---

Back in Carly Beth's house everyone was helping Mrs. Caldwell and

Noah.

Michael Morningstar: (to Carly Beth's mom) Can you remember anything that happened earlier?

Mrs. Caldwell had an ice bag on her head because she had a massive headache.

Mrs. Caldwell: I think so. Last thing I remember was working in the kitchen when suddenly I was taken over by a mask.

Carly Beth: Mom that was the very same mask I bought.

Nico: Did it look like this?

Nico pulled out a picture of the mask and Noah recognized it.

Noah: That's it! That's the one! That mask took over mom and me!

Nico: Oh man! This is not good guys!

Nico's Dark Orb detector went off and it showed that there were HUNDREDS of dark orbs all over the place! Maybe THOUSANDS!

Nico: Oh man! They're everywhere!

UH OH!

---

Technus: I can use my powers to take control of the prison's security in order to deactivate it.

Me: Good idea Technus. Go for it.

Technus did so and the prison's security was deactivated.

Me: Now it's time for an ambush.

Zarya: Yeah. Lets do it.

Me: 3… 2… 1… GO!

We ambushed the base.

---

James (Pokemon): How did the Haunted Mask pull this off?!

Nico: It must've escaped from the Book of Vile Darkness.

Varie: That could be.

Nicole checked and saw that it was gone!

Nicole: He's right! And a Dark Orb gave it the power to replicate and latch on to people.

Nico: Not good. We got to get all those masks off and get everyone better.

Varie: I'll set up a restoration tent for everyone.

Lisa Loud: And I'll gladly help you out.

Laney: Same with me.

Nico: Okay. Lets get that mask abomination.

---

Guard: (Russian Accent) Hey! You're all not supposed to be here!

Tchang Zu: I'll handle this.

Tchang Zu fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted the guards all over and me and Zarya blasted them and slashed them all over.

Me: You Soviet Union Scumbags have failed this country!

Lord Drakkon: You and Nico love that line huh?

Me: It's got an awesome ring to it.

We were blasting them all over and more.

Chuck: How come that mask couldn't latch on to Flipsy's face?

Dark Laser: Because Flipsy's face is too small.

Shred Naught: I knew bringing you and him was a good idea!

Lincoln: Yeah.

Laney: Lincoln look out!

Lincoln saw a mask appear and it jumped at him and just as it was about to latch on to his face a blast of lightning electrocuted the mask and incinerated it.

Nico: Whoa!

Twilight Sparkle: How did you do that Lincoln?

Lincoln: Our powers protect us.

Lola: Yeah they protect us like that.

Rarity: Wow! That is incredible.

Taylor: Awesome!

Lola: Yeah it is!

All the guards were either killed or incapacitated and tied up.

Myotismon: (to the prisoners) Good news. You guys are getting out!

They cheered!

Man: Thank you all so much for freeing us.

Me: You're welcome. And army helicopter is on its way now.

Whirring of helicopter blades were heard.

Lord Drakkon: And it's here now.

Me: Awesome. We'll search the base for more prisoners and get them out.

Zarya: Okay.

We got to searching.

* * *

Back in the town, Nico and everyone were slashing and blasting numerous masks as they were appearing left and right and all over.

Dirt Boss: How many masks have we destroyed so far?

Nico: (Slashes a mask and obliterates it) 1,382.

Laney: 21,424 for me.

Lincoln: 17,232 for me.

Varie: 12,242 for me.

They were coming from all over.

Nico: They just keep on coming! But we're getting stronger and stronger.

Taylor: Yeah we are!

Taylor was blasting the masks all over with intense blue fire powers!

Taylor: These blue fire powers are awesome!

Lincoln blasted numerous masks with lightning.

Lincoln: But with great power comes great responsibility.

* * *

Number 7: My scans indicate there's something beneath this prison.

Me: We better go see.

We went down to the basement and we found a girl running and powering the prison by running on a treadmill and she was sweating buckets.

Me: Oh man!

We went over and got her free.

Woman: Oh thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome.

Myotismon: Look at that!

We turned and we saw a huge brown ball and it was full of veins and all that.

Zarya: What in the world is that!?

Me: Oh man! That's the cocoon of Majin Buu!

Zarya: WHOA! Majin Buu is here on Earth!?

Me: Yeah.

I went over to it and the ball was as hard as a rock and the energy from it was weak and almost nonexistant.

Me: Majin Buu is lying dormant in here. Master Goku told me all about this. Majin Buu was one of the toughest opponents he and the Z-Fighters all faced.

Lord Drakkon: Whoa man. He was that tough?

Me: Yep and that dangerous. I'll tell you all about his, Babidi and Bibidi's history.

I went over Bibidi and Majin Buu's history.

## Bibidi

**Bibidi** was an evil alien wizard responsible for awakening the demon Majin Buu millions of years prior to *Dragon Ball Z* . Due to his actions and role, he is the posthumous overarching antagonist of the Majin Buu Saga.

He was voiced by Duncan Brannan.

### Biography

Though he only appears briefly, Bibidi is the one who created Babidi and awakened Majin Buu, and is thus responsible for the entire Buu story arc. He is also the oldest and earliest villain in the series, for the events that he was involved in predate the rest of the story by millions of years.

After Bibidi awakened Kid Buu from his slumber, he then started taking him from planet to planet to destroy them all in his quest to dominate the universe. Early on, Buu almost recklessly killed Bibidi, who then told the monster that he was his "dad" in an attempt to control him. Later, he took Buu to the world of the Kais, where the monster killed the Western and Northern Supreme Kais, and absorbed the Southern Supreme Kai, becoming Super Buu in the process. He then tried to kill Eastern Supreme Kai, but the Grand Supreme Kai protected him, and when Buu absorbed him, he became the much weaker and less evil Fat Buu due to the goodness of Grand Supreme Kai's soul.

Later, Bibidi created a magical ball to seal Buu inside of between conquests, and eventually brought the ball to Earth. However, before the wizard could release Buu again, Supreme Kai killed him, and the ball of Buu was left dormant for millions of years until his doppelganger Babidi picked up where his "father" left off.

## Babidi

**Babidi** is the secondary antagonist of the "Majin Boo" arc of *Dragon Ball* .

He is an alien wizard and the son of the wizard Bibidi, who awakened Majin Buu. He has the power to control anyone who has even a trace of evil inside them. His henchmen include Dabura, Pui Pui, Yakon, Yamu, Spopovich, several unnamed soldiers, and Vegeta (briefly). His actions resulted in trillions of deaths across the universe.

In Japanese, he was voiced by Joji Yanami and (currently) Bin Shimada. In English, he has been voiced by Terry Klassen, Duncan Brannan, and Bill Townsley across various appearances.

Babidi is the son of the powerful wizard Bibidi. Supposedly whenever Bibidi needed assistance he would split into multiple people and split his magical power between them, Babidi was one such doppelganger, and when Bibidi was killed, Babidi remained and inherited all of his original self's power. He swore revenge on Shin for murdering his father as he saw him as a reflection of himself.

He is first seen in *Dragon Ball* when he travels to Earth with his minions in order to gather enough energy to revive his father's monstrous creation, Majin Buu. Babidi sends two fighters under his spell, Yamu and Spopovich, to the 25th World Martial Arts Tournament to steal energy for Majin Buu from the other contestants. Upon receiving the energy, Babidi no longer sees anymore use for these two minions, and so he decides to murder Yamu and Spopovich, starting with Spopovich who he blows up.

He condones another minion Pui Pui to shoot Yamu as he flees in terror, as Babidi with gleeful sadism tortures Spopovich to death by slowly expanding his inner energies, causing him to painfully swell like a balloon until he explodes. This sickening behavior defines Babidi's character: a sadistic and insecure man who compensates his shortcomings (being unattractive, weak, and little) by torturing and abusing beings stronger, yet more helpless than him. He later regrets doing this action hastily when he realizes that the energy supplied to him by Yamu and Spopovich (coming from Super Saiyan 2 Gohan) filled only half of the necessary power to bring Majin Buu back to his full potential, and with this energy Babidi was half way to the point where Majin Buu would be released from his Sealed Ball.

He sent Pui Pui to Level 1 to fight them, but Vegeta easily killed him.

He then took "extreme measures" and sent Yakon to Level 2, but Son Goku easily defeated him, and he was killed when he ate too much of Goku's light energy. Dabura fought Gohan, but returned to Babidi to tell him that Vegeta could be turned evil again. So Babidi turned Vegeta evil, transforming him into Majin Vegeta, who fought Goku.

The damage inflicted to Goku caused Majin Buu to awaken just as Gohan and Kaioshin were about to fight Babidi and Dabura. When Buu awakened, Babidi made clear to Buu that he was his master and could seal him up again if he disobeyed him. After Buu used his powers to push Gohan out of the way and Kaioshin manages to save Gohan by destroying the blast and hiding his body in a forest, Babidi believes that Gohan is dead and congratulates Buu for killing Gohan.

Vegeta turned on Babidi and destroyed his spaceship after Vegeta has sensed that Gohan is dead and Buu ate Dabura after turning him into a cookie with his change beam (while being cheered on by Babidi). In the end, Piccolo confronted Babidi and chopped him in two, cutting his arm off (not unlike Frieza during his fight with Goku). While a remorseful Majin Vegeta confronts Majin Buu, Babidi is encountered by the restored Piccolo (who, along with Kuririn, was reversed from his stony restraints after Dabura was slain), who swears to kill him.

Babidi and Piccolo then have a short fight; Babidi uses magic against Piccolo, such as covering him in electrified slime and surrounding himself in a barrier, but neither work. As Piccolo begins to penetrate the barrier, Babidi pleads for his life, stating that, without him, Majin Buu would be completely uncontrollable and kill everything in sight. Piccolo merely shouts, "That's not gonna happen even if you *are* alive, so it doesn't matter anymore!", and shatters the barrier, slicing Babidi horizontally in half.

As the dismembered Babidi falls to the ground, he laments on his predicament as he had planned on living on to rule the universe. Barely alive, Babidi watches the fight between Majin Vegeta and Buu, in which Vegeta uses the Final Explosion technique to detonate both himself and Majin Buu. This attack proves to be in vain, and Buu recovers. Reluctantly, Buu goes on to revitalize Babidi (who with the aid of his barrier managed to escape death closely), after being blackmailed with being resealed in the Magical Ball.

Jumping on Buu's back, Babidi then begins his global rampage, as he is unable to leave Earth due to Majin Vegeta having destroyed his spaceship. As it is soon revealed, Buu is barely controllable, and Babidi only manages to keep him under control with the threat of sealing him again.

After using Majin Buu to wage genocide on numerous cities, Babidi telepathically communicates with the Earth's population, demanding that Son Goten, Trunks and Piccolo show themselves to the wizard, and then proceeds to force Buu to kill other innocents in the hopes that he would lure them out. Eventually, Idasa tells his mother where Trunks lives, and she tells Babidi; however, her obnoxious behavior is highly annoying for Babidi, who threatens to kill her afterwards. Aiming to destroy West City, Babidi and Majin Buu are confronted by Goku, who has come to stall them so that Trunks can retrieve the Dragon Radar in time.

Babidi watches Super Saiyan 3 Goku and Buu fight evenly until Goku powers down and leaves, telling them that a new, more potent fighter will be appearing in two days to fight against Buu, and not "a cowardly worm like Babidi." Goku even scolds Buu for allowing himself, such a great fighter, to be ridiculously bossed about by Babidi. Babidi then proceeds to flip the bird at Goku in response as he leaves. Little did he know that Buu was well aware of how pathetic he truly was, and was possibly using him.

## Death

After Goku leaves, Babidi scolds Majin Buu for not killing Goku and begins

to viciously insult him. This, coupled with Goku's words sinking in, finally pushes Buu over the edge and unable to tolerate Babidi's bullying any longer. So Buu tells the wizard that he has a secret to tell him so Babidi leans over and tells Buu to spit it out, so they can do something. However, he is grabbed by the throat and strangled, thus preventing him from reciting the incantation to reseal the monster. Buu then shatters his head with a single punch, proceeding to vaporize the headless corpse with a barrage of Ki blasts and Buu is finally free from Babidi's orders.

After his death, he appeared in anime filler, alongside other villains in Hell watching the fight between Goku and Kid Buu. He was cheering for Goku to win, as he wanted Buu dead for killing him. Even when Kid Buu was destroyed, Babidi remained unaware that the Buu who killed him was a separate Buu and survived. In Hell, he hides this from the villains, and takes credit for training Buu once again showing the extent of how petty he is as he roots for Goku out of spite towards Buu for killing.

Majin Buu

**Majin Boo**, spelled as **Majin Buu** in the Funimation dub, and known as **Djinn Boo** in the Viz Media English manga, is one of the main antagonists of *Dragon Ball Z* and *Dragon Ball Z Kai* (along with Vegeta, Frieza, and Cell). He is a villain from the *Dragon Ball Z* series, who first appears as an innocent-looking, pudgy pink genie-like creature. Later in the series, it is revealed that Buu's original appearance is that of a sleek, demonic-like child also known as **Pure Majin Buu** . However, his nature and form had been altered after he had assimilated the gentle, pudgy god (Grand Supreme Kai) into his body.

Buu's summoner, a wizard named Bibidi, had used Buu to wage war on the Kais. Buu managed to kill two of the five Kais and absorb two others, the second being the one who altered his nature to become innocent. After Bibidi sealed Buu away, Bibidi was killed by the only remaining Kai (Shin, the Eastern Supreme Kai, who later became just Supreme Kai), and Buu was transported to planet Earth where he lay dormant for 5 million years, until Buu was revived by Bibidi's doppelganger Babidi during the events of *Dragon Ball Z* .

As Babidi's servant

Majin Buu's appearance and behavior disappointed Dabura, who insulted him, causing Buu to beat him up. When Buu recognized Babidi as his master, he attacked Gohan and East Kai, nearly killing Gohan. However, before he could eat the severely injured Kai.

Buu was spared by Dabura (he was actually trying to kill Buu with his Demonic Spear), but he pulled the spear out and healed the hole in his stomach. He then fought Dabura and turned him into a cookie and ate him. Before he could eat East Kai, however, Majin Vegeta destroyed Babidi's ship and fought Buu after witnessing that Gohan is killed.

He had the advantage until Buu powered up, wrapped him up with a piece of skin, and beat him up. However, he was saved by Trunks and Goten and then blew himself up, blowing the corpulent Majin to bits. However, Buu survived and came back together.

After healing Babidi from an injury he suffered at the hands of Piccolo, the two sought out Goten, Trunks, and Piccolo to get revenge on them. Often, Buu would turn the inhabitants of a city into candy or chocolate at Babidi's command and eat them to show the Earthlings what would happen if they did not turn in those three.

When a woman who had a notorious grudge against Trunks for beating her son in the Tenkaichi Budokai told Babidi where Trunks lived, Goku fought Buu as a distraction and seemed to be winning when he transformed into a Super Saiyan 3.

However, he stopped the fight once Trunks got the Dragon Radar, and told Buu he should not be controlled by a coward like Babidi. After Goku left, Babidi starting shouting orders at Buu. However, Buu got tired of the abuse and killed him.

Buu's reign of terror

The Z Fighters hoped that without Babidi, Buu would stop destroying things, but he was even worse without him, causing as much destruction and killing as many innocent people as he wanted. When he began to get tired, he turned several people into clay and built a house out of them.

At one point, he met a young blind boy and was disappointed when he would not run from him, so he healed his eyesight. The boy immediately liked Buu because he healed him, and Buu went to a city and turned an old man into milk, then gave him to the boy to drink (the boy was unaware of what the milk originally was).

While destroying boats, Buu saved a man from drowning, but upon seeing Buu he began to panic, causing Buu to get angry and kill him. Then, Gotenks (Goten and Trunks fused together) fought Buu but lost, and the obese Majin also destroyed several tanks.

## Friendship with Mr. Satan

Eventually, Mr. Satan tried to kill Buu, but as he was nowhere near as strong as him or the Z Warriors, his tactics revolved around poisoned chocolates and exploding video games. Soon, Boo and Satan became friends, and Buu healed an injured puppy, whom he named Bee. Mr. Satan asked Buu why he killed innocent people and destroyed cities, and upon realizing that it is the wrong thing to do, Buu immediately decided to stop.

Unfortunately, two deranged gunmen named Van Zant and Smitty appeared to kill Buu (so they could kill the innocent people themselves), and Van Zant shot Buu. They then blew up Buu's house, but Mr. Satan pummeled them. Buu healed Bee and they and Satan enjoyed some good time together.

## Pure Evil Majin Buu

That is, until Van Zant shot Mr. Satan. Buu was able to heal him, but he was so angry that a lot of steam came out of his head (as it usually does when he is angry)

But it contained the evil inside him and took physical form as **Pure Evil Majin Buu** ( **Evil Buu** in the Funimation dub), a grey, skinny version. Pure Evil Buu killed Van Zant and then fought Fat Buu after arguing with him over who is the real Buu. Pure Evil Boo had the advantage, so Fat Buu attempted to turn him into chocolate, but Pure Evil Buu blew the attack back at him with his breath, turning him into chocolate.

Pure Evil Buu then ate Fat Buu and transformed into **Evil Majin Buu** ( **Super Buu** in the Funimation dub).

## Evil Majin Buu

Evil Buu brutally killed Smitty but spared Mr. Satan, as he did have a little of Fat Buu's influence inside him. Able to sense energy levels, he made his way to Kami's Lookout, where Goten, Trunks, Piccolo, and the others were.

He wanted to face Goten and Trunks straight away, but Piccolo tried to stall him, telling him that he could amuse himself with the other people of Earth. Buu used his Genocide Attack to kill everyone left on Earth except for Tein Shinhan, Chiaotzu, Mr. Satan, Bee, and anyone at Kami's Lookout or Korin Tower. Piccolo eventually talked him into waiting an hour. He took Goten and Trunks into the Room of Time and Space to train.

Chi-Chi slapped Buu for allegedly killing Gohan (though he was not dead at that time) and he turned her into an egg and stomped on her. Eventually, Buu got tired of waiting and destroyed the hourglass.

Piccolo then took him to the time chamber (by the longest way possible, to buy Goten and Trunks some time) in the hopes that he could destroy the entrance and trap Buu inside if Goten and Trunks lost.

Goten and Trunks fused into Gotenks and fought Boo. As a Super Saiyan, Gotenks sent exploding ghosts after Buu, blowing him to bits, which were then blasted into molecules by Gotenks and Piccolo, but he was still able to regenerate.

When Gotenks pretended that he was not able to use any more Kamikaze Ghosts (when in reality he was waiting to surprise Buu with a Super Saiyan 3 transformation), Piccolo destroyed the entrance to the time chamber, trapping them all inside.

However, Buu escaped using his Vice Shout. He turned Krillin, Android 18, Marron, Yamcha, Puar, Oolong, Bulma, Videl, Ox-King, Master Roshi, and Mr. Popo into chocolate and ate them (though Dende was saved by Mr. Popo). Shortly after, Gotenks escaped as a Super Saiyan 3 and fought Buu. Gotenks appeared to be winning, but eventually lost his Super Saiyan 3 power from being in this form so long, and soon the fusion wore off. However, Boo fell asleep while they were trying to find a way out of the situation. Then, Gohan returned from East Kai planet, powered up by Old Kai (transforming him into Ultimate Gohan).

Gohan fought Buu and easily gained the advantage, so Buu self-destructed. However, Gohan, Goten, Trunks, and Piccolo escaped the explosion. Buu survived his own self-destruct and challenged Goten and Trunks to a rematch. When they fused into Gotenks, Buu absorbed him and Piccolo and transformed. Buu had actually tricked the two Half-Saiyan children to absorb them.

Transformed Evil Buu

In his new form, Evil Buu was much stronger and more intelligent than his previous form, and he fought Gohan again. This time, Buu was winning, so Old Kai gave Goku (who was dead at the time, and in the next dimension) his life and two Potara earrings so he could permanently fuse with Gohan. While this was happening, Tein Shinhan attacked Buu, who retaliated by threatening to blow up the earth, but he was stopped when Goku arrived and split him in two. Buu knocked out Tein Shinhan, and Goku threw the earring to his son, but Gohan was unable to catch it. While he looked for it, Goku fought Buu, who suddenly lost a third of his power when Gotenks' fusion wore off inside him.

However, Buu absorbed Gohan and became even more powerful. Goku found Vegeta, whom Lord Enma had sent back to Earth to fight Buu, and asked him to fuse with him using the earrings. Fighting off attacks from Buu, Vegeta refused until he learned that Boo ate Bulma. Goku and Vegeta became Vegito, who beat up Buu. Several times,

Buu tried unsuccessful attacks, including a huge Ki Ball (Planet Destruction Blast), hiding himself in a cloud of steam, the same liquid form technique he used on Smitty, and turning him into candy, which did not stop Vegito's ability to move and talk, forcing Buu to change him back. Several times during the battle, Vegito blew Buu to bits or destroyed many of his limbs, but always allowed him to regenerate, though he could easily have killed him. At one point in the battle, Buu used his voice to tear holes in the dimensions but was stopped by Vegito.

Eventually, Vegito was absorbed by Buu, though this was his plan, as he wanted to rescue the others who were trapped inside him.

## The Innards of Buu

Inexplicably separating into Goku and Vegeta, they searched for Gohan, Goten, Trunks, and Piccolo, and found them inside Buu's head, trapped unconscious inside cocoons that Buu calls "people pods." Goku and Vegeta tore them down from Buu's head, turning him back into the original Super Buu. Realizing what they were doing, he somehow got inside his own head and fought Goku and Vegeta. They were unable to finish him, but then Vegeta tore the original Majin Boo (who was not killed when he was eaten, but rather absorbed) down, causing Evil Boo to transform. In the middle of this, Goku and Vegeta escaped through the holes in his head with Gohan, Goten, Trunks, and Piccolo. Then, Evil Boo finished his transformation into Pure Majin Boo, who, since he no longer had the original Buu and Grand Supreme Kai inside him, looked identical to Majin Buu's original form when he was created by Bibidi.

## Pure Majin Buu Returns

Pure Buu blew up the earth, with only Goku, Vegeta, Mr. Satan, Dende, and Bee escaping the explosion, and Gohan, Goten, Trunks, Piccolo, Chiaotzu, Tien Shinhan, Korin, and Yajirobe were killed in the blast, but Majin Buu (who was on solid ground at the time of the explosion) was merely blown to bits, and came back together. After destroying many planets, he used Instantaneous Movement (a technique he learned from watching Kibito Kai) to get to Other World, where he entered Grand Supreme Kai's planet and fought the already-dead Krillin and Yamcha. He was about to destroy the planet when Goku and Vegeta raised their energy levels to draw him to East Kai's planet, thus saving Krillin, Yamcha, and the other dead people there from being erased from existence.

Using rock-paper-scissors, they determined that Goku should fight Pure Buu. Goku appeared evenly matched with him until he began to lose energy, as he is unused to Super Saiyan 3 while alive. While Goku tried to get back his energy, Vegeta fought Pure Buu as a distraction, despite knowing that if he were to die he would be erased from existence permanently.

Just as Buu was about to kill Vegeta again, Mr. Satan, believing that he was in a dream, started insulting Buu. Buu tried to attack him but got a headache, which was caused by the original Majin Buu to prevent him from killing Mr. Satan. Pure Buu spits out Fat Buu (now known as Good Buu) and attacked Mr. Satan, but Buu Buu attacked Pure Buu and the two Buus fought in a rematch.

While this was happening, Goku was trying to get his energy back, but instead, he lost it all, turning back to normal from his Super Saiyan 3.

## Death

Vegeta then came up with a plan to destroy Pure Buu once and for all. He had Dende, Kibito Kai, and Old Kai go to New Namek and use the Dragon Balls to wish back Earth and everyone who died during the entire Buu arc (except for the evil ones), including Vegeta and Old Kai. Goku began gathering energy from Earth for the Super Spirit Bomb. However, only the other Z Warriors and their friends and family gave up energy, none of the other Earthlings were willing to when Vegeta asked them. Vegeta began fighting Pure Buu, as Good Buu was severely beaten. Goku asked the Earthlings to give up energy. A few of them recognized him and gave up energy, but still, most of the Earthlings thought that Goku and Vegeta were a demon that wanted to steal their souls.

It was at this moment that Mr. Satan, enraged at the Earthlings' refusal to help, asked them to give up energy, and they recognized their hero's voice and gave up energy, believing that it was he who was fighting Buu. However, Pure Buu saw the completed Spirit Bomb and stomped on Vegeta, keeping him near enough to prevent Goku from firing the Super Spirit Bomb and killing Vegeta as well. However, Majin Buu attacked him, and before being knocked away he told Satan to take Vegeta away from the battle. With Vegeta safe, Goku threw the Super Spirit Bomb at Kid Buu. However, the pink menace was able to send the Super Spirit Bomb back at Goku due to Goku's energy having been depleted. After going through every possible option, most of which would not work out, Vegeta told Dende to use the final wish of the Dragon Balls to restore Goku's energy. When Goku found out that his energy had returned, he said he would like for Pure Buu to return as a better person, and sent the

Super Spirit Bomb back at him, completely destroying the evil demon.

## Celebrations with Majin Buu

The original Majin Buu who had split from Evil Buu was able to live on Earth in peace, as **Mr. Buu**, once Goku used the Dragon Balls to erase everyone's memory of him. At one point he even stopped two thugs from robbing a jewelry store. He competed in tournaments afterward, always letting Mr. Satan win in the finals.

## Good Reincarnation of Pure Buu

Hearing Goku's wish for Pure Buu to be reborn into someone good, Lord Enma reincarnated Pure Buu into a human child named Uub, who was a good guy, unlike his previous self. Goku and Uub crossed paths 10 years later at the Tenkaichi Budokai tournament and trained him to be the next defender of the universe as Goku begins to live in Uub's village and becomes Uub's mentor.

## Powers and Abilities

Majin Buu can fly at high speeds, is superhumanly strong and durable, can manipulate pink Ki Energy in many different forms, and has a completely elastic body. Buu's pink Ki is extremely destructive capabilities, able to easily destroy large planets with minimal effort. Along with being malleable, Buu's body can regenerate on a vast molecular scale.

He can conduct pink electricity through his body to shock anyone that touches him. Buu can fire a beam from his head tentacle called the Change Beam that changes anything into food or an object it hits into seemingly anything Buu wants to. Buu has strong telekinetic abilities that allow him to easily levitate an entire city.

Buu can absorb beings into his form and assimilate their techniques and physical attributes. When Buu absorbs a being, they are imprisoned inside his head in pods he calls "people pods". Buu has two different ways of absorbing someone: Buu can either turn them into food and eat them. Or he wraps his goo around them and he adds it to his being. Buu can mimic Ki attacks simply by observing another entity using them.

This is how he leaned for Goku's Kamehameha, Vegeta's Galick Shoot, and Old Kai's Instantaneous Movement. Buu's scream can rip open holes within the space-time continuum. He can use these portals to travel between dimensions and use the scream as a shield (this technique is called the Vice Shout). Buu has a very odd Ki Signature that cannot be measured by normal means.

---

When I was done they were shocked.

Zarya: They were that evil!?

Me: Yeah they were. Master Goku told me all about Bibidi, Babidi and Majin Buu and how dangerous they were and all that. What they have done is completely unforgivable.

Myotismon: And he turned Vegeta against everyone!?

Lord Drakkon: That's horrible!

Me: Yeah. But I better tell King Kai about this.

Zarya: Good idea.

Me: (Telepathically to King Kai) King Kai can you hear me?

King Kai: (Telepathically to me) I hear you loud and clear J.D. What's up?

Me: I'm afraid we got bad news. We found the cocoon that holds Majin Buu and it's here on Earth in Russia.

King Kai: Oh man! That's not good. I heard that Goku and Hercule helped redeem Majin Buu.

Me: That's what I remember. But this Majin Buu is from another universe. It's a strong possibility.

King Kai: That could very well be the case. I'll have the Supreme Kai head over to confirm it.

Me: Understood.

The Supreme Kai then teleported to me and Zarya.

Kibito Kai: I got your call J.D.

Me: Wow. That was fast. Hello Supreme Kai. Sorry to call you here like this.

Kibito Kai: No worries.

Kibito Kai then looked at the ball and saw that it was indeed Majin Buu's cocoon.

Kibito Kai: This is definitely Majin Buu's cocoon.

Me: I knew it. But this one might be from an alternate universe.

Kibito Kai: Yes it is. This is a Majin Buu from another universe.

Me: Oh man. We can't let Majin Buu come out or it would spell big time disaster for everything in the universe.

Zarya: Good idea.

?: Majin Buu's power will be mine.

We turned and we saw the dark side of Rarity and the Ambassador of Greed, CRAZY GEM!

Me: Crazy Gem!

Crazy Gem: Majin Buu's powers will be mine!

King Hiss: Over our dead bodies!

Me: You don't have any idea how dangerous Majin Buu is Crazy Gem! Bibidi was using him to obliterate all life in the entire universe!

Zarya: Yeah! And he killed 4 of the Supreme Kais!

Myotismon: That's right!

Zarya: I will not let you get Majin Buu's power! His cocoon is gonna be locked away in our vault for safety!

But then a flash of light appeared in Zarya's hand and then a pillar of light formed in her hand and in her hand appeared the Sword of The North Supreme Kai!

Zarya: Whoa! This sword is amazing!

Me: Wow! That's the Sword of The North Supreme Kai!

Lord Drakkon: It chose you Zarya.

Zarya: Wow! It's power is amazing.

Kibito Kai: Wow! The North Kai's Sword. It chose you for a reason Zarya.

Zarya: It sure did. But lets take the fight to another planet just to be safe.

Me: Good idea. I have just the planet.

I snapped my fingers and we were on a storm planet. We were on the planet RIJIXENIA!

---

Planet Rijixenia is a storm planet located in the galaxy M87. It is constantly irradiated by Cosmic Radiation at an unfathomable level and is also irradiated by the radiation from 5 Pulsar Stars. The planet is a desolate wasteland and extremely violent electrical storms rage on all the time.

---

Myotismon: Wow! Look at this planet.

---

Me: Wow. This planet looks wicked.

J.D. 2: Planet Rijixenia. Good choice for the battle.

Me: Wow. This planet looks dangerous and volatile.

J.D. 2: Because it's overflowing with Cosmic Radiation.

Me: Whoa!

---

Nico and his group were all facing THE HAUNTED MASK!

Haunted Mask: You're too late. Even as we speak, the Dark Orb is making copies of me through the entire world. Soon, everyone will be under my control.

Ghuul: Buddy, you are evil!

Nico: We're not gonna let you destroy everyone you freak!

Carly Beth: Yeah! I should've never bought you!

Nicole: And the man who made you is free from you! You should've stayed in the Book of Vile Darkness!

Lola: Yeah you disgusting abomination!

Whiteout, Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, Mysterio, Chalmers, Toiletnator, Ghost, Dr. Polaris, and Absorbing Man then appeared.

Nico: Whiteout, Dai Gui, Mysterio, Chalmers, Toiletnator, Ghost, Dr. Polaris, and Absorbing Man.

Toiletnator: Wow. Looks like you guys have been busy.

Whiteout: No kidding.

Ghost: Looks like you guys found the real Haunted Mask.

Maria: We sure did.

May: Did you guys take out a few masks as well?

Dai Gui: Not just a few. A lot!

Whiteout: They tried to latch onto our faces. But we destroyed them before they could do so.

Chalmers: (to Chuck and Steve) I take it Nico and the others busted you out of the prison you two were at?

Chuck: Yeah it's just for a while.

Nico: We agreed to shave some time off of their sentences for helping us out.

Carly Beth: Yeah.

Nico: Also we totaled up how many masks we took down and we counted up over 237,238 masks.

Whiteout: Whoa! That's incredible!

Maria: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah it was brutal but we just have this mask to take down and the Haunted Mask will be no more.

Brittney: And I found out that if you Hakai the original mask, all the masks will be destroyed with it along with all the masks we missed.

Dai Gui: Clever.

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was SCORPIONIC from episode 2 of Samurai!

---

Scorpionic is a scorpion-themed Nighlok. He is armed with a sword and can use his hair to create gusts of wind to attack his enemies. He serves as the main antagonist of the second part of the episode "Origins".

Scorpionic was one of the Nighloks. He was sent by Master Xandred to terrorize the city by causing massive damage and gathering fear from humans. Scorpionic attacked Panorama City and encountered the Samurai Rangers, who he defeated easily. Jayden couldn't defeat him alone. However, the Rangers eventually defeated him with their Spin Sword attacks. He then returned as a Mega Monster, but was finally destroyed by Samurai Megazord.

---

Jayden: Scorpionic!

Scorpionic: Long time no see rangers.

Nico: I remember you all too well. You were the second Nighlok sent by Xandred to terrorize the city.

Scorpionic: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about you Nico. You have just as sharp a memory as J.D. does.

Nico: Like J.D., I've never missed an episode myself.

Scorpionic: One of the Haunted Masks tried to take over my face before I got here.

Mike: (Samurai) Really? Did it fail?

Scorpionic: (laughs) Let's just say that Nighlok faces aren't good for Haunted Masks.

Nico: I think it might have something to do with the Sanzu River Water.

Scorpionic: That probably is the case.

Eli: Yeah.

Suddenly they sensed an incredibly massive energy signal!

Nico: Whoa! Do you guys feel that?!

Varie: Wow! That energy signal is intense!

Lola: Where is is coming from?

Eli: Look up there!

Everyone saw a yellow light in the sky and it was moving really fast.

Nico: Who is that?

It got closer and closer and they saw that it was Vegeta?

Nico: Is that Vegeta?

Vegeta: How can that be? I'm right here.

Nico: What the?

The Vegeta look-alike landed and they saw that it was another Vegeta. But this one was in his Super Saiyan 2 form and his power was incredible as he had lightning flickering all over the place with incredible fury. But this Vegeta was different. He had an evil-looking black M emblazoned in the middle of his forehead. It was MAJIN VEGETA!

Nico: That black M on your forehead! That's the symbol of Majin.

Majin Vegeta: So you are Bokrua. I've heard many good things about you.

Nico: I can't believe that you would be so blind to your own arrogance that you would serve a monster like Babidi.

Goku: This is not good guys! This version of Vegeta is out to kill me!

Eli: But how are you here and not in the Vegeta we know?

Majin Vegeta: Because of this.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 55: GOGOGO GOLIATH!

They gasped.

Eli: Number 55: Gogogo Goliath! I'll face him.

Nico: No Eli he's too dangerous.

Eli: Trust me. I know what I'm doing. Besides, You all haven't seen my ultimate power yet. But first you better take us to another planet. This is gonna get ugly.

Nico: Right.

Nico snapped his fingers and they were on the planet Glaren.

Eli: Much better. Watch this.

Nico went Super Human.

Majin Vegeta: What the!?

Eli: I'm not there yet. Watch this.

Eli then went Super Human 2 and he had lightning flickering all over him.

(GOKU SUPER SAIYAN 3 THEME PLAYS)

Eli: Now for the ultimate power. THIS IS TO GO EVEN FURTHER BEYOND!

Eli was powering up as he was screaming like a madman and lightning was flickering around him like mad and he was glowing like a star and his power was rising fast at an accelerated rate!

Goku: WHOA MAN!

Vegeta: IT'S UNREAL!

Piccolo: It's unreal! HOW IS HE GENERATING THAT MUCH POWER!?

Nico: Incredible!

Varie: UNBELIEVABLE!

The ground was shaking violently and storm clouds formed above as lightning was striking all over and it was intense! Eli's Power continued to rise at an accelerated rate of incredible magnitude and he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger! Then he screamed and in a massive flash of light, ELI TRANSFORMED INTO HIS ULTIMATE POWER OF SUPER HUMAN!

Eli had longer golden blond hair that went all the way down to his ankles and he had intense lightning flashing and flickering all over him at a massive and incredible level that was mindboggling and his power was so massive that it made Majin Vegeta look like a Low Class Saiyan in comparison! His eyes were now teal green and his power was intensely strong! He was now a SUPER HUMAN 3!

Nico: WHOA!

Trunks: UNBELIEVABLE!

Nunnally: WOW!

Maria Robotnik: HOLY COW!

Varie: WHAT POWER!

Eli: (Deeper voice) Sorry that took so much longer than the others. But I haven't used this form in a long time. I'm now a Super Human 3.

Goku: WOW! His power is incredible!

Vegeta: Unreal!

Piccolo: His power is intense! How did he get this kind of power!?

Goten: J.D. taught him amazing powers unlike anything we have seen.

Ghost: Wow! Eli is talented!

Nico: Lets get the battles started.

They powered up and went at him.

---

Battle 1: Ariel, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess

Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Donut Joe, Cozy Glow, Shining Armor, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Star Swirl the Bearded, Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks, Pip-Squeak, Bai Tza, Varie, Maria, Luna, Lily, Girl Jordan, Carly Beth, Papillon and Randy VS Ghost

---

Ghost was first.

Ghost: (to Ariel) I'm glad Taylor is doing better.

Ariel: We are too and we found out that Taylor's dad Joel hates her because he hates all women.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he was a total monster!

Girl Jordan: A total asshole! He hates all women because they are inferior creatures and I resent that!

Ghost: He is a fiend.

Twilight Sparkle: I think that is putting it mildly.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah he has no love for anyone but himself.

Luster Dawn: No kidding! And we learned more about Sam.

Ghost: Oh man. Did she tell you all her past?

Princess Celestia: Yeah she sure did and she was much worse than Taylor.

Princess Luna: Yeah it was horrible.

Princess Cadance: I can't believe that Sam and Simon went through all that. Their uncle was a heartless monster.

Princess Amore: Yeah and what he did was totally unforgivable.

Ghost: No kidding. I am actually a supporter of all that but what he was doing was absolutely horrible!

Flurry Heart: No kidding! He had no love for anyone other than himself.

Lilly Crystal: Yeah!

Cloud Star: What a monster!

Minuette: And our friend Lyra loves Bon Bon.

Twinkleshine: We don't think that ill of her for that. All ponies or people should be treated equally.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah it's not right for them to be treated this way.

Lyra Heartstrings: Thanks girls. That means a lot to me.

Moondancer: You're welcome Lyra. But what Sinclair and Joel did to Sam and Taylor was unforgivable.

Donut Joe: Yeah they are monsters.

Cozy Glow: It's worse than anything I have ever done.

Shining Armor: No kidding. I feel really bad for Taylor and Sam. Poor girls.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah I can't believe that they would go through all that.

Silver Spoon: No kidding. Poor girls.

Toxic Horror: Yeah me and my brothers may have done some terrible things but we would never hate anyone like that or kill people.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah there is no honor in all that.

Star Swirl: I agree.

Ghost: I agree with you all and you are great supporters and helpers.

Petunia Paleo: We learned that there is a lot more to help people out.

Lily Longsocks: And friends will always be there for you no matter what.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That's right and I love my friends like my family.

Bai Tza: Same here.

Varie: Me too.

Maria: Yeah!

Luna: Me too dudes.

Lily: Same here.

Randy: I agree.

Papillon: Me too.

Ghost: Lets get it on!

Ghost went at them and used deadly martial arts moves and they all dodged them all over and Randy and Papillon kicked her and knocked her down.

They then used the following techniques:

For Ariel, Water Style Ninja Art: Water Mermaid Cyclone.

For Twilight Sparkle, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Cyclone.

For Thunder Sparkle, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Electric Storm Cyclone.

For Luster Dawn, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Hurricane.

For Princess Celestia, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Glyphs.

For Princess Luna, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Glacial Ray.

For Princess Cadance, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Pixies.

For Princess Amore, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Pegasi.

For Flurry Heart, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Dragons.

For Lilly Crystal, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Emerald Arrow Rain.

For Cloud Star, Cloud Style Ninja Art: Monsoon Rain.

For Snowdrop, Ice Style Ninja Art: Irish Elk Stampede.

For Children of The Night, Night Style Ninja Art: Attack of the Night Goblins.

For Minuette, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Fairies.

For Twinkleshine, Magic Style Ninja Art: Unicorn.

For Lemon Hearts, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Chimera.

For Lyra Heartstrings, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Hydra.

For Moondancer, Lunar Style Ninja Art: Lunar Hydra.

For Donut Joe, Donut Style Ninja Art: Peanut Butter Jelly Donuts.

For Cozy Glow, Wind Style Ninja Art: Wind Pegasi.

For Shining Armor, Metal Style Ninja Art: Arcane Manticore.

For Diamond Tiara, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Diamond Battleaxe.

For Silver Spoon, Metal Style Ninja Art: Metal Knife Storm.

For Toxic Horror, Toxin Style Ninja Art: Toxic Shroom Spores.

For Louie PoisonSea, Toxin Style Ninja Art: Deathstalker Scorpions.

For Star Swirl the Bearded, Giant Arcane Scorpion.

For Petunia Paleo, Magic Style Ninja Art: Giant Arcane Tarantula.

For Lily Longsocks, Earth Style Ninja Art: Earth Ponies.

For Pip-Squeak, Earth Style Ninja Art: Stone Trolls.

For Bai Tza, Water Style Ninja Art: Swamp Trolls.

For Varie, Earth Style Ninja Art: Stone Hydra.

For Maria, Light Style Ninja Art: Light Rasengan Missile Barrage.

For Luna, Water Style Ninja Art: Lemuria.

For Lily, Water Style Ninja Art: Atlantis.

For Girl Jordan, Solar Style Ninja Art: Giant Solar Tarantula.

For Carly Beth, Water Style Ninja Art: Mu.

For Papillon, Water Style Ninja Art: Sirens Song.

Und for Randy, Earth Style Ninja Art: Giant Stone Scorpions.

Cornelia, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of the Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth

For Cornelia, Magic Style Ninja Art: Vale of Magic.

For Rarity, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Gelfling Clan Vapra.

For Emerald Shine, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Gelfling Clan Stonewood.

For Topaz Flare, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Gelfling Clan Spriton.

For Sweetie Belle, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Gelfling Clan Sifa.

For Thunder Terror, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Lightning of Thra.

For Sassy Saddles, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Gelfling Clan Grottan.

For Sapphire Shores, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Gelfling Clan

Drenchen.

For Mistmane, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Gelfling Clan Doustan.

For Sable Spirit, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Crystal Sword of Thra.

For Saffron Masala, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Crystal of Truth.

For Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of the Moon, Lunar Style Ninja Art:

And for Juandissimo Magnifico, Magic Style Ninja Art: Big Wand of Fairy Power.

They fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and they formed into said things and knocked Ghost down.

Ariel: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Star Swirl: It was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Squirrel Girl, Fluttershy, Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Tree Hugger, Discord, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout

---

Whiteout was next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) J.D. and Zarya are in Russia now, right?

Squirrel Girl: They sure are and the new mobile sky fortress that Varie and Laney built is perfect for the transport in the Ridonculous Race.

Whiteout: I heard about that. Wow! They really thought of everything.

Fluttershy: It sure is amazing. The Sky Fortress is amazing.

Butterfly Rose: And the Water Slides it has is all so much fun.

Mirage Daffodil: Yeah and it has amazing water parks.

Whiteout: Wow! That sounds like fun.

Tree Hugger: It's really far out dudes.

Whiteout: I can see that. Zecora did you like having the Tiki Tak Tribe as your archenemies?

Zecora: They are most amazing as archenemies and are most fun and they will bring so much action for me into the sun.

Discord: I think it's gonna be amazing for most of us to have so many amazing and fun archenemies too.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think so too. If it's possible maybe Vypra can give the Pillars of Equestria all Archenemies too.

Whiteout: We'll see what we can do.

Jewel Man: Take your time.

Ring Man: Yeah we'll wait.

Whiteout: Good. Lets do it.

Whiteout fired blasts of light and they dodged them and Jewel Man and Ring Man blasted her all over with jewels and rings.

They then used the following techniques:

For Squirrel Girl, Wind Style Ninja Art: Attack of the Flying Squirrels.

For Fluttershy, Nature Style Ninja Art: Animals of Mother Nature.

For Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Flower Style Ninja Art: Daffodil Hurricane Tsunami.

For Tree Hugger, Wood Style Ninja Art: Wood Board Trap Entanglement.

For Discord, Warp Style Ninja Art: Chaos God Khorne.

For Zecora, Savannah Style Ninja Art: Impala Stampede.

For Mage Meadowbrook, Meadow Style Ninja Art: Poppy Meadow.

For Jewel Man, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Crystal Jewel Avalanche.

Und for Ring Man, Metal Style Ninja Art: Golden Ring Avalanche.

They fired elemental blasts and energy blasts and they formed into said things and knocked Whiteout down.

Squirrel Girl: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Stella, Applejack, Thunderbird Apple, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers

---

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Winx Club Stella) I think it was a good idea to forgive Chuck and Steve.

Stella: It sure is. But I feel bad for them too. I think something in their childhood caused this mischievous side to them.

Chalmers: Hmm. That could be the case. They are only kids and don't know any better.

Applejack: Yeah that's true. But I think I have the perfect thing for them to work off the rest of their punishment for a while.

Chalmers: What's that?

Applejack: Working at Sweet Apple Acres for a while.

Chalmers: That's a good idea.

Thunderbird Apple: Yeah I think so too.

Apple Bloom: But lets hope they don't eat all the apples.

Frozen Fright: I don't think they will.

Apple Fritter: But I'm sure they will be a big help for us.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: We have lots of chores and money that will be perfect for them. We'll have them busier than a worm in a rotten tomater for it.

Apple Rose: You said it cousin!

Goldie Delicious: Yeah you said it. This is gonna be good.

Bright Mac: I agree and I love working on the apple farm.

Pear Butter: Me too.

Chalmers: I can see that you all have Grand Pear with you.

Applejack: Yep. Our grandfather is now with us and younger and better than ever.

Grand Pear: Yep and I have all my stamina and strength and amazing skills like I did years ago.

Chalmers: Awesome.

Strawberry Sunrise: And the best part is that Strawberries, Blue Raspberries, Coconuts and fruit are all coming together.

Blue Raspberry: I think it's awesome.

Toola Roola: Yeah it sure is!

Coconut Cream: My family are coconut harvesters and they are awesome.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Wow. That is amazing lass.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I think so too. And Coconuts are hard nuts.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) They sure are.

Michael Morningstar: But they make great pies.

Sunny Tennyson: Yeah they do.

Chalmers: Indeed they do. Lets do it!

Chalmers went at them and he had a bunch of boxing gloves ready and he punched at them and dodged his strikes. Michael and Sunny blasted him all over with star blasts and Mana blasts.

They then used the following techniques.

For Winx Club Stella, Magic Style Ninja Art: Magical Witches.

For Applejack, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Apple Orchard.

For Thunderbird Apple, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Orange Orchard.

For Apple Bloom, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Pear Orchard.

For Frozen Fright, Ice Style Ninja Art: Ulfhednar.

For Apple Fritter, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Service Fruit Orchard.

For Big Mac, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Cherry Orchard.

For Granny Smith, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Green Apple Orchard.

For Apple Rose, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Yellow Apple Orchard.

For Goldie Delicious, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Mango Orchard.

For Bright Mac, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Guava Orchard.

For Pear Butter, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Coconut Orchard.

For Grand Pear, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Tangerine Orchard.

For Strawberry Sunrise, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Grapefruit Orchard.

For Blue Raspberry, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Peach Orchard.

For Toola Roola, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Pomegranate Orchard.

For Coconut Cream, Orchard Style Ninja Art: Hazelnut Orchard.

For Rockhoof, Celtic Style Ninja Art: Fairies of FernGully.

For Cocoa Axe, Celtic Style Ninja Art: Sir Lancelot.

For Steela Oresdotter, Celtic Style Ninja Art: Sir Galahad.

For Michael Morningstar, Celestial Style Ninja Art: Celestial Dragon.

And for Sunny Tennyson, Solar Style Ninja Art: Ancient Egypt.

They fired said attacks with elemental energies and they formed into said things and they hit Chalmers and knocked him down.

Stella: LIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Layla, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Rolling Thunder, Short Fuse, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Jessie, James, Meowth and Wobbuffet VS The Toiletnator

---

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) Out of all the things the Haunted Mask has pulled, this is the most despicable thing it's ever done!

Layla: You're telling me and it's far worse than anything Valtor or the Trix have done.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding and they both deserved to be destroyed forever.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah they sure do!

Lightning Dust: I hate the Trix and Valtor and they are nothing but monsters.

Spitfire: You got that right.

Scootaloo: Yeah what they have done is unforgivable.

Magma Gloom: And they have no honor. What me and brothers have done we don't let people or ponies get hurt.

Vapor Trail: That's a relief.

Sky Stinger: Yeah it sure is.

Angel Wings: As long as no one gets hurt.

Rolling Thunder: (Australian Accent) When I kicked out of the Wonderbolts, I got myself hurt with lightning.

Short Fuse: (British Accent) Yeah and I had anger issues. But I didn't get anyone hurt.

Soarin: That's a relief.

Night Glider: Yeah thank goodness.

Wind Socks: But even we have to be careful with certain things.

Flash Magnus: That's right! Soldiers all the way and willing to defend those we love.

Indigo Zap: That's right! Shadowbolts and Wonderbolts working together to fight for those we care about.

Lemon Zest: That's right! We are there for our friends!

Sunny Flare: That's right!

Sour Sweet: Yeah!

Sugarcoat: You said it!

Frosty Orange: Yeah!

Jessie: We won't let the world be tormented by these masks.

James: You said it!

Meowth: That's right!

Wobbuffet: WOBBUFFET!

Toiletnator: I agree! Lets do it!

Toiletnator fired waves of toilet paper and Layla grabbed it.

Layla: You know I've always hated that lousy 1-ply Toilet Paper.

Toiletnator: Yeah I do too. I'm thinking about getting some stronger toilet paper.

Layla: We have plenty of it at the markets.

Toiletnator: Cool!

Team Rocket punched and kicked him all over.

They used the following techniques:

For Layla, Wind Style Ninja Art: Great Breakthrough.

For Rainbow Dash, Wind Style Ninja Art: Whirlwind Blast.

For Storm Rainbow, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Lightning Beast.

For Lightning Dust, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Lightning Birds.

For Spitfire, Fire Style Ninja Art: Fire Nation.

For Scootaloo, Wind Style Ninja Art: Air Nomads.

For Magma Gloom, Lava Style Ninja Art: Lava Cyclone.

For Vapor Trail, Boil Style Ninja Art: Lake Natro.

For Sky Stinger, Wind Style Ninja Art: Sky Wasp Swarm.

For Angel Wings, Wind Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Killer Bees.

For Rolling Thunder, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Rolling Thunder Strike.

For Short Fuse, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Spiral Lightning Hurricane.

For Soarin, Wind Style Ninja Art: Wind Chimera.

For Night Glider, Night Style Ninja Art: Demonic Howling of the Night.

For Wind Socks, Wind Style Ninja Art: Wind Hydra.

For Flash Magnus, Wind Style Ninja Art: Wind Flying Snakes.

For Indigo Zap, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Electric Hydra.

For Lemon Zest, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Electric Bear Maul.

For Sour Sweet, Candy Style Ninja Art: Candy Kingdom.

For Sunny Flare, Solar Style Ninja Art: Children of the Sun.

For Frosty Orange, Ice Style Ninja Art: Frost Orange Freeze.

For Sugarcoat, Candy Style Ninja Art: Candy Army.

For Jessie, Candy Style Ninja Art: Candy Guardians.

For James, Candy Style Ninja Art: Peppermint Butler.

For Meowth, Candy Style Ninja Art: Cinnamon Bun.

And for Wobbuffet, Candy Style Ninja Art: Princess Bubblegum.

They fired said techniques and they formed into said things and smashed Toiletnator down.

Layla: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 5: Marinette, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) See anything I can absorb around here?

Marinette took out a fire hydrant cover.

Marinette: You can use this fire hydrant cover that I brought. It came off when we were fighting the masks.

Absorbing Man: Thanks. Before we fight, I heard that you guys have an awesome sky fortress.

Sunset Shimmer: We sure do and it is amazing!

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah it is! It's like a floating water park.

Pepperdance: And the food is awesome.

Cayenne: Yeah it is!

Firecracker Burst: It's so awesome and I think it's amazing that it has so many water slides.

Wallflower: And the view from 30,000 feet up is amazing.

Gusty: It sure is. You can see everything up there.

Shrednaught: It sure is. Wow!

Trolling Thunder: Yeah it is!

He was given the cover and he turned into metal and formed his hand into a mace and he went at them and they dodged all his strikes and Trolling Thunder and Shrednaught blasted him all over.

They used the following techniques:

For Marinette, Enchanted Water Style Ninja Art: Swan Princess.

For Sunset Shimmer, Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Wisps.

For Phoenix Shimmer, Solar Style Ninja Art: Pharaoh Wisps.

For Pepperdance, Solar Style Ninja Art: Apollo.

For Cayenne, Solar Style Ninja Art: Ra.

For Firecracker Burst, Firework Style Ninja Art: Raining Firework Arrows.

For Wallflower, Flower Style Ninja Art: Hanging Daffodils.

For Gusty the Great, Wind Style Ninja Art: Great Wind Tornado.

For Shred Naught, Tech Style Ninja Art: Mechanic Saws.

And for Trolling Thunder, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Thunder Trolls.

They fired said techniques and they formed into said things and smashed Absorbing Man down.

Marinette: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: AWESOME!

---

## Cornelia, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of the Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth

---

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) In all the years I have lived, I have heard tales about the Haunted Mask. But it's really reached a new low this time!

Cornelia: No kidding. That mask is evil incarnate.

Rarity: It sure is. And it needs to be destroyed once and for all.

Emerald Shine: You said it.

Topaz Flare: That mask is a monster from the darkness of the Inferno.

Sweetie Belle: You got that right and it's really ugly and horrible.

Thunder Terror: But what it did to so many people was evil.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It's disgusting and so despicable.

Sapphire Shores: And completely unforgivable.

Mistmane: I agree with you all wholeheartedly.

Sable Spirit: As do I.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) That mask is ugly and really disgusting.

Tso Lan: What that mask did is unforgivable and thank goodness we are going to make sure it's destroyed for good.

Juandissimo Magnifico: (Spanish Accent) Si señors and señoras.

Dai Gui: Indeed. Lets get it on!

He punched the ground and fired earth blasts and they dodged them and went at him.

Cornelia, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of the Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico: EARTH JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF GAEA!

They fired waves of earth and jewels and they formed into Gaea, Goddess of Earth and smashed him down.

Cornelia: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darline that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Jessica Shannon, D.W. Wasp, Starlight Glimmer, Sunburst, Thorax, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica Shannon) I hope none of those masks got to Russia where J.D. and Zarya are.

Jessica: Don't worry we made sure that won't happen.

D.W. Wasp: Yeah our scans show that none of them can swim or fly.

Starlight Glimmer: And that is a huge relief.

Sunburst: Thank goodness. But we got rid of them all and we only have this mask to deal with.

Thorax: Yeah that's a relief.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie would never look good in a mask like that. It's ugly.

Juniper Montage: No kidding. And disgusting.

Clover: I agree.

Windsweeper: Thank goodness the masks can't stick on to us Transformers. We are too big.

Dirt Boss: Yeah that's a relief.

Dr. Polaris: Yeah thank goodness. Lets do it!

Dr. Polaris fired magnetic energy blasts and they dodged the blasts and went at him. Windsweeper and Dirt Boss fired energy blasts and they hit him and exploded all over.

They used the Following Techniques:

For Jessica Shannon, Earth Style Ninja Art: Rock Landslide.

For D.W. Wasp, Wind Style Ninja Art: Swarm of Bald Hornets.

For Starlight Glimmer, Magic Style Ninja Art: Starlight Comet Vale.

For Sunburst, Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Phoenix.

For Thorax, Solar Style Ninja Art: Solar Dragon.

For Trixie, Magic Style Ninja Art: Mighty Trixie the Magician.

For Juniper Montage, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Harpies.

For Clover the Clever, Magic Style Ninja Art: Arcane Centaurs.

For Windsweeper, Wind Style Ninja Art: Wind Centaurs.

And for Dirt Boss, Earth Style Ninja Art: Earth Dragons.

They fired said techniques and they formed into said things and they hit Dr. Polaris and knocked him down!

Jessica: YEAH! QUEEN OF THE STING STRIKES!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Yusei Fudo & Stardust Dragon, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio

---

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) The next Heartless robot I'll summon will be of the Stealth Sneak.

Yusei: Awesome! J.D. was able to flush that one out with his infrared vision.

Stardust Dragon: He sure did and that was really clever.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was! I think it's so cool that he can do that.

Mysterio: It sure is. Speaking of infrared vision I heard that Eli faced a Yautja and won.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He sure did and it was one of the most incredible battles we have seen.

Marble Pie: And scary too seeing that Yautja's face.

Limestone Pie: He sure was ugly and Cody and J.D. weren't kidding when they said they were ugly.

Cheese Sandwich: No kidding. But they told us they had honor.

Little Cheese: Yeah and it's awesome.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And amazing.

Ri'Oha: But that was amazing that J.D., Cody and Eli now have the respect of the galaxy's most lethal hunters.

Ghuul: Yeah.

Mysterio: They sure do and I'm proud of them. But wow! It's amazing that Eli has that much power in him. That transformation was incredible.

Yusei: No kidding! Wow!

Mysterio: Yeah. Lets get it on!

He summoned a Stealth Sneak robot and it went invisible. But luckily Yusei could see it because of the near perfect camouflage like with the Yautja's.

Mysterio fired waves of energy and so did the robot and they deflected the blasts back and Ri'Oha and Ghuul fired energy blasts and they hit the robot and destroyed it.

They used the Following Techniques:

For Yusei Fudo & Stardust Dragon, Star Style Ninja Art: Star Dragons.

For Pinkie Pie, Comedy Style Ninja Art: VanossGaming.

For Maud Pie, Comedy Style Ninja Art: H20 Delirious.

For Marble Pie, Comedy Style Ninja Art: I Am Wildcat.

For Limestone Pie, Comedy Style Ninja Art: Daithi De Nogla.

For Cheese Sandwich, Comedy Style Ninja Art: BasicallyIDoWrk.

For Little Cheese, Comedy Style Ninja Art: Terroriser.

For Somnambula, Solar Style Ninja Art: Cleopatra VII.

For Ri'Oha, Solar Style Ninja Art: Ptolemaic Dynasty.

And for Ghuul, Solar Style Ninja Art: Ptolemaic Kingdom of Egypt.

They fired elemental and energy blasts and they formed into said things and slammed into Mysterio and knocked him down.

Yusei: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was fun!

---

Battle 9: Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Dan, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Joe Shimamura, Jet Link, Françoise, Albert Heinrich, Geronimo Jr., Chang Chengku, Sir Great Britain, Pyunma, Rai, Sena, Lucy Heartfilia, Erza Scarlett, Juvia Lockser, Natsu Dragneel, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Goths of Darkness and Dark Signers VS Scorpionic.

---

Scorpionic was next.

Jayden: Lets do it guys!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers drew their symbols and transformed!

Jayden: **"Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Lauren: **"Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Kevin: **"Blue Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mia: **"Pink Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mike: **"Green Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Emily: **"Yellow Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Antonio: **"Gold Samurai Ranger, Ready!'** ”’

All: **"Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! Power Rangers**

**Samurai!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them. They then transformed into their Shogun Modes!

Samurai Rangers: SHOGUN MODE! POWER OF THE ANCESTORS!

They were ready for action!

Rai: AWESOME!

Sena: That is so cool!

Brittney: It sure is.

Lucy Loud: I think so too.

Carly Atlas: Love a good battle with the Nighlok.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Ink Rose: Double the power!

Alice: Awesome!

Dan: This is gonna be so cool!

Runo: So awesome!

Scorpionic: Here's a good deal since that kid Taylor joined you all when you beat me I'll give her my sword.

Brittney: Good deal. Lets do it.

They used the Following techniques:

For the Samurai Rangers, Samurai Style Ninja Art: Feudal Japan.

For Megaforce Rangers, Force Style Ninja Art: Jedi Order.

For Dan, Earth Style Ninja Art: Himalayan Mountains.

For Runo, Earth Style Ninja Art: Caucassus Mountains.

For Marucho, Tech Style Ninja Art: Furon Empire.

For Julie, Water Style Ninja Art: Water Balloon Rain.

For Shun, Water Style Ninja Art: Heavy Rain Tsunami.

For Alice, Enchanted Water Style Ninja Art: Lady of the Lake.

For Joe Shimamura, Tech Style Ninja Art: Galaxy Quest.

For Jet Link, Tech Style Ninja Art: Mecha Tengu/Jet Tengu.

For Françoise, Tech Style Ninja Art: Striker VX/Chopper VX

For Albert Heinrich, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tsunami Tank (Red Alert 3).

For Geronimo Jr., Tech Style Ninja Art: Steel Ronin (Red Alert 3).

For Chang Chengku, Tech Style Ninja Art: King Oni (Red Alert 3).

For Sir Great Britain, Water Style Ninja Art: Seas of Japan.

For Pyunma, Tech Style Ninja Art: Wave-Force Artillery (Red Alert 3).

For Rai, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Lightning Hand Slice.

For Sena, Lightning Style Ninja Art: Lightning Fist Smash.

For Lucy Heartfilia, Celestial Style Ninja Art: Celestial Constellations.

For Erza Scarlett, Battle Style Ninja Art: Battleborne.

For Juvia Lockser, Water Style Ninja Art: Gloomy Rain Storm.

For Natsu Dragneel, Fire Style Ninja Art: Fire Salamander's Breath.

For Ink Rose, Rose Style Ninja Art: Wilde Rose.

For Moonlight Raven, Lunar Style Ninja Art: Lunar Eclipse Shine.

For Goths of Darkness, Darkness Style Ninja Art: Melkor.

Und for Dark Signers, Darkness Style Ninja Art: Sauron.

They fired blasts and elemental energy blasts and they formed into said things and more and they hit Scorpionic all over.

Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Dan, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Joe Shimamura, Jet Link, Françoise, Albert Heinrich, Geronimo Jr., Chang Chengku, Sir Great Britain, Pyunma, Rai, Sena, Lucy Heartfilia, Erza Scarlett, Juvia Lockser, Natsu Dragneel, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Goths of Darkness and Dark Signers: MAGIC NAZCA GOTHIC SAMURAI STYLE FORMATION ART: ELEMENTAL ANIMAL EARTHBOUND BLAST!

They fired blasts of elemental fire and energy and they formed into the Nazca Lines and they slammed into Scorpionic and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jayden: Lets do it!

He formed the Octocannon and Bullzooka.

The Rangers fired the blasts and they hit Scorpionic and exploded!

Scorpionic: (Weakly) (Dying) Taylor earned my sword. (Gives it to Brittney.)

Scorpionic then exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Scorpionic was dead!

Ink Rose: All right!

Misty Tredwell: Like Nico would say…

Carly: Scorpionic..

Misty and Carly: YOU HAVE FAILED THIS UNIVERSE!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win!

---

Battle 10: Eli VS Majin Vegeta & Number 55

---

Eli was facing Majin Vegeta and it was gonna be a brutal battle. Majin Vegeta was infuriated and he saw that Eli was more powerful than he is!

Eli: What's wrong? You look like you've seen a ghost.

Majin Vegeta: NO! This can't be my limit! But I… I'm a… I'm better than you are. I am the strongest. An elite! There's no way a human can be stronger than me!

Eli: We'll see about that.

Eli went at him fast and kicked him in the face and sent him flying and Eli teleported and kicked him in the back and sent Majin Vegeta crashing into a mountain.

Majin Vegeta exploded out of the rubble and went at Eli.

Majin Vegeta: DROP DEAD!

Eli: YOU FIRST!

Majin Vegeta fired numerous energy blasts and Eli deflected them all away and they hit the ground and exploded all over in massive explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Majin Vegeta was pissed!

Majin Vegeta: YOU MOCK ME!?

Eli: Yep and I'd do it again too!

Majin Vegeta flew at Eli.

Majin Vegeta: TIME TO DIE!

Eli dodged him all over and mocked him.

Eli: Is that all you're made of? You are pathetic.

Majin Vegeta: (GROWLS) SILENCE! NOW YOU DIE!

Eli blocked a strike from him and kicked Majin Vegeta in the face. They went at each other and brutally pulverized and kicked each other at a vicious level in massive thundering and fiery explosions! Eli was blocking his punches and attacks like they were nothing and then Eli punched Majin Vegeta in the face and sent him crashing into a mountain and it came down on him.

Majin Vegeta exploded out of the rubble.

Eli: What's the matter? Is that all you are made of?

Majin Vegeta: I think you've underestimated your opponent!

Eli: Actually it's you that has underestimated me.

Majin Vegeta laughed.

Eli: You may think this is funny but all you are is nothing but a bunch of talk.

Majin Vegeta growled and flew into the air and Eli followed.

Majin Vegeta: (Laughs) I'm the Prince of All Saiyans!

Eli: You're prince of Nothing!

Majin Vegeta: Lets finish with this! FINAL FLASH!

He fired a massive yellow energy blast at Eli and Eli punched the blast and sent it back and Majin Vegeta dodged it and it hit the ground and a massive explosion decimated the land.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

A massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles.

Eli: Nice try Vegeta but I've already won. I'm more powerful than you ever will be.

Majin Vegeta: WHAT DID YOU SAY!? IGNORANT FOOL! DO YOU KNOW NOTHING OF SAIYAN PRIDE!? I'LL PROVE IIIIIIITTTTTTT!

Eli: For the record, I'm not a Saiyan! I'm a human that was taught by the greatest force ever! And you are nothing!

Eli flew at him and Majin Vegeta fired a pink energy ball and Eli deflected it and it hit the ground and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Eli then pulverized the living shit out of Majin Vegeta and lightning streamed out of each punch and kick on impact and he was mercilessly pulverizing him all over! Then Eli kicked Majin Vegeta in the Stomach with devastating force and he belched out a huge amount of blood. Eli then kicked Majin Vegeta in the neck and sent him flying.

Eli: This is from me to you! TWO STEPS FROM HELL STYLE NINJA ART: PROTECTORS OF THE EARTH!

Eli fired a massive wave of energy as the song Protectors Of The Earth by Two Steps from Hell played and it formed into the Roman Soldiers and they slashed Majin Vegeta all over and cut him up good.

Eli: Now you will die! FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Eli fired a massive green energy blast and it slammed into Majin Vegeta's chest and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Majin Vegeta was blown to pieces and sent flying all over and he was dead!

Eli got the Number Card.

Eli: So much for the Prince of All Saiyans. Enjoy the darkness of Hell.

---

Everyone regrouped and faced the Haunted Mask!

Nico: It's over for you Mask! It's time for you to be destroyed!

Carly Beth: You have tormented my life for the last time and now you will pay for it!

Nico: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are hereby Sentenced to Death!

They went at the Mask and blasted it all over the place and really smashed and blasted it all over the place with merciless fury.

Sobtjek, Lanker, and Blazvatan smashed and blasted the Haunted Mask all over.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MASK OF MALEVOLENCE! (BLASTS MASK) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MASK OF EVIL! (BLASTS MASK) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: DEVASTATION MAMMOTH!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING MASTODON!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING BERINGIAN LION!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: GUSTING AMERICAN SCIMITAR CAT!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: STINGING GIANT BEAVER!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: TECHNO STEPPE BISON!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND CARIBOU!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: FROSTY ELK!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL GROUNDS SQUIRRELS!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC GREY WOLF!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC WALRUS!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUA GIANT TORTOISE!

Slipstream, Yagura, Lana and Air Raid used the Earth, Hidden Mist, Pokemon and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slipstream's EMP Shockwave Missiles, Yagura's Water Powers, Lana's water powers and Air Raid's Torque Rifle 100-fold.

Slipstream and Yagura: EMP TSUNAMI BLAST!

Slipstream fired Nullifier Missiles and Yagura fired a wave of water.

Lana (Pokemon) and Air Raid: WATER TORQUE ULTRA BLAST!

Lana fired a massive blast of water and Air Raid fired a Torque Blast.

Carly Beth: You will never torture my life again!

Chuck: Yeah!

Sabrina: You hurt my best friend and you will suffer for it!

Carly Beth, Chuck, Steve, Sabrina, Dark Laser, Lily, Brittney, Nico and May: JUSTICE STARSTORM MAELSTROM!

They fired a massive wave of stars and water.

Lincoln, R. Mika, Toph, Mai, Hilda, Jessica, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Menat, Shantae, Yuna and Nanami: FINAL SMASH: ICE AGE ANIMAL RAMPAGE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into animals of the ice age. The blasts all hit the Haunted Mask and exploded and banished it to the Warp for all eternity and all the Masks back on Earth were banished to the Warp as well. Same with all the Haunted Masks that were made. The nightmare of Carly Beth Caldwell has been silenced forever.

They were all back on Earth.

Toiletnator: Look's like it's the end of the Haunted Mask for real this time.

Absorbing Man: You said it.

Mysterio: (To Chuck and Steve) Maybe we should have your prison sentences get ereased instead of reduced.

Carly Beth: (tears in her eyes) It's over. It's really over.

Dr. Polaris: (to Carly Beth) It's okay, Carly Beth. You can let it all out.

Allenby: Carly Beth it's over.

Carly Beth then broke down crying and hugged Allenby and cried hard into her chest as her nightmare was ultimately over.

* * *

Back during the battle with Crazy Gem, Zarya was blasting and smashing her all over and slashing her all over the place. Lightning struck Crazy Gem and electrocuted her all over.

The Masters of Evil blasted Crazy Gem all over too.

Me: FIRE STYLE: T-REX ZORD!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: PARA ZORD!

Me: EARTH STYLE: STEGO ZORD!

Zarya: WIND STYLE: RAPTOR ZORD!

Me: LIGHT STYLE: TRICERA ZORD!

Zarya: DARKNESS STYLE: TITANO ZORD!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into the Dino Charge Zords and they hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me and Zarya: FINAL SMASH: DINO CHARGE ULTRAZORD!

We fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and it hit Crazy Gem and smashed her down and destroyed her wings.

Juggernaut picked her up.

Crazy Gem: Dear God have mercy on my soul.

Juggernaut: (smirks) God has left the building!

Juggernaut clapped both hands onto Crazy Gem's head, crushing it. Her body then fell to the ground.

Me: YUCK! Nice one Cain.

Juggernaut: Thanks J.D.

Zarya: That was great.

Zarya fired a blast of energy from her hand and obliterated Crazy Gem in an instant.

Me: So much for the Ambassador of Greed.

We were back in Russia and me and Zarya made it to the Chill Zone.

Don: 1st!

Me: Yeah!

Don: You guys have been dominating this whole competition.

Me: It's just that fun.

Don: The next part is in Botswana and you will like what I have planned for you all there.

Me: Awesome! I've always wanted to see Botswana.

Zarya: I heard it's really beautiful.

Me: Yeah it is.

We got more souvenirs and we were back on the Sky Fortress.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was! Great job guys.

Me: Thanks Nico. How did the mission go?

Nico: A success but…

We saw Carly Beth crying.

Me: Oh.

I went over and comforted her as she was crying.

Allenby: (To the viewers) Carly Beth was supposed to talk to you so I'll fill in for her. Be careful what you buy at stores no matter if they sell good things. As long as they are not items from the realm of the Supernatural.

Me: Well said.

Carly Beth was crying so hard that it made my heart hurt.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 4 done.

Next up is Botswana and I'm going to face Black Rainbow and we're gonna be in for an awesome adventure there.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of the Midnight 13 - Botswana

In our mobile Sky Fortress as we were flying over Africa, me and Lincoln were reading some of Timmy Turners awesome comics. They were for the Crimson Chin.

Me: Wow! Timmy your comics are awesome.

Timmy Turner: They sure are.

Crimson Chin: Boy they are great comics aren't they.

Nico: (to Crimson Chin) Remember when we first met you?

Crimson Chin: You bet I do Nico. It was one of the most awesome adventures we had.

Me: Oh yeah. I remember that.

Eli: That was awesome!

Timmy Turner: It was a long time since we last teamed up.

Me: Maybe not that long. We met after we defeated the Sullen 6.

---

We were in the city of Chincinnati.

Stormy Weather: So this is Chincinnati?

Me: It sure is. Wow! This is one of the first times we've ever been in a comic book.

Nico: It sure is. Wow! This is so cool.

Laney: Yeah it is!

Twilight Sparkle: Last time me and my friends were in a comic book it was for The Power Ponies.

Me: And you are now the Power Ponies too. (Forms a mirror) Look.

Twilight Sparkle and her friends saw that they were all The Power Ponies again!

Fili-Second:

The Power Ponies' scout and speedster. Runs fast, and gets bored faster.

Hum Drum:

The Power Ponies' trusty sidekick. He's been watching this show about friendship and magic lately… it's really inspiring!

Masked Matter-Horn:

The Power Ponies' team leader and tactician. Kinda-sort-of a huge know-it-all.

Mistress Mare-velous:

The Power Ponies' foremost villain-wrangler. With a psychic connection to her lasso, she fights evil as… uh… as uncooperatively as possible, apparently.

Radiance:

The Power Ponies' most bedazzling member. Don't even THINK about asking her to make energy constructs before she gets her mane curled.

Saddle Rager:

The Power Ponies' muscle. Her secret: She's enraged ALL THE TIME. Except when she's sad. Or nervous. Or other emotions.

Zapp:

The Power Ponies' chief thundershaper, stormweaver, and secret princess. KIND of an extremely big deal.

Flaming Mane:

The Power Ponies' chief Flamemancer.

Stellar Starmane

The Power Ponies' chief Starmancer.

Nico: Wow!

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! I look cool!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! I look awesome too.

Spike: AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! This is awesome!

Me: It sure is! Wow! The Power Ponies are like Pony versions of The Power Rangers.

Nico: I was just about to point that out. It's so cool!

Laney: It sure is. Wow.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah it is.

Me: And we go into battle with their archnemesis the Mane-iac on April 12th.

Applejack: Yeah we sure do.

Fluttershy: I can't wait to give that big fat meanie a piece of my mind.

Me: I think all of us can't wait. But right now lets find the Crimson Chin.

We walked around and we saw the Crimson Chin and he just finished taking down his enemy H2Olga.

Jake Spidermonkey: Hi there! Crimson Chin, right?

Crimson Chin: That's right! Cleft my trusty sidekick it's great to see ya and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: You too. It's an honor.

Timmy: How have you been?

Crimson Chin: Just finished battling H2Olga.

Me: Cool! And we saw that battle from afar. She was made of pure water.

Maria: Just like how I was.

Varie: That was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Ramjet: You're probably wondering where some of your enemies have been lately.

Crimson Chin: Yes I sure have.

Me: Well they are now part of the Masters of Evil. We have quite a story for you.

We went over everything that happened after the events of chapter 927 and onward and the Crimson Chin was shocked and amazed at the same time.

Crimson Chin: Oh wow! You guys have been very busy.

Me: We sure have been. Your enemies have also been giving us a huge challenge.

Nico: They sure have and it's awesome.

Slingshot: Also, a lot has been going on with Timmy ever since you two last teamed up.

Me: Yeah and some of his enemies are gone. Especially that Crockerfucker.

Laney: Yeah.

We went over everything that happened with them and he was even more amazed.

Crimson Chin: Wow! That's incredible!

Lola: Yeah and Crocker is gone forever.

Lana: And he will stay gone forever.

Me: He sure will.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That was awesome.

Crimson Chin: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: I heard something was going on both in Dimmsdale and in Cincinnati after the Sullen 6 were destroyed.

Me: Oh yeah.

I pulled up the computer and showed what was happening after the Sullen 6 were destroyed. In Cincinnati, Ohio everyone was partying like there was no tomorrow and they were doing a Crocker Is Gone Forever Party. The Same thing was happening to Dimmsdale and his Mother.

Nico: Whoa! It was a huge party.

Me: Yep. Both cities were celebrating and they know it was us that destroyed them.

Eli: Good riddance.

Varie: My thoughts exactly Eli.

Nunnally: Those 6 can be completely forgotten for all I care.

Laney: Especially after we worked so hard to put them away.

Wanda: Like J.D. said a million times Laney sweetie, it wasn't Nico's fault and we were warned this would happen.

Laney: I know. But every time I think about it, it makes me mad. They drove Nico away and nearly destroyed us all emotionally.

Me: I know Laney. It was awful. But the bright side is we never will have to see those monsters or Organization XIII again.

Elena: Thank goodness.

Aylene C.: Yeah thank goodness.

Soundwave: Incoming call from Vin Moosk.

Numbuh 1: (Answers the phone) Hello?

Moosk: (Russian Accent) (On the phone) Comrade Nigel, I need your help.

Numbuh 1: What's wrong Comrade Moosk?

Moosk: Queen Tie has returned.

Numbuh 1 gasped.

Numbuh 1: We're on our way Comrade!

Numbuh 1 hung up and told Nico what's going on and Nico and the rest of the team were off.

Me and Zarya were getting ready.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Zarya: It sure is. I've never seen Botswana before.

Me: You're going to love it Zarya.

Whiteout, Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, Mysterio, Chalmers, Toiletnator, Ghost, Dr. Polaris and Absorbing Man then appeared.

Whiteout: Can me, Dai Gui, Mysterio, Chalmers, Toiletnator, Ghost, Dr. Polaris, and Absorbing Man go with you and Zarya this time?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Botswana.

Zarya: This is gonna be amazing seeing Botswana.

Me: Yep. We're going to the Okavango Delta. One of the most beautiful and most treacherous swamps in the world.

Dai Gui: This is gonna be interesting.

Chalmers: It sure is.

Absorbing Man: We'll have to be very careful when we get there.

Me: Yeah.

Zarya: I heard that it's loaded with amazing animals.

Me: It sure is and the landscape is amazing.

Toiletnator: This is gonna be so cool.

---

In Virginia, Nico and the rest of the team arrived and were by Sector V's old location and they saw Deadpool, Lobo and Grier.

Nico: Hey guys!

Grave Clobber: (to Deadpool, Grier, and Lobo) You guys are gonna help us too?

Deadpool: Damn right! We can't let anything bad happen to our tournament buddy!

Nico: Awesome! Thanks Wade.

Lobo: We're always ready for anything.

Nico: You got that right.

Vince: We're going after the ultimate Queen of Ties.

Nico: Yeah a ruthless tie monster.

Deadpool: Wow! This is gonna tie you up!

They laughed!

Luan: (Laughs) That was funny!

Gari: Yeah it was! I thought it was funny.

Princess Luna: Yeah it was.

Nico: Lets get to work.

---

We landed in the Okavango Delta in Botswana. **B W**

---

The **Okavango Delta** (or **Okavango Grassland** ) (formerly spelled "Okovango" or "Okovanggo") in Botswana is a swampy inland delta formed where the Okavango River reaches a tectonic trough at an altitude of 930-1,000 m in the central part of the endorheic basin of the Kalahari. All the water reaching the delta is ultimately evaporated and transpired and does not flow into any sea or ocean. Each year, about 11 cubic kilometres (2.6 cu mi) of water spread over the 6,000-15,000 km2 (2,300-5,800 sq mi) area. Some flood waters drain into Lake Ngami. The area was once part of Lake Makgadikgadi, an ancient lake that had mostly dried up by the early Holocene.

The Moremi Game Reserve, a National Park, is on the eastern side of the Delta. The Delta was named as one of the Seven Natural Wonders of Africa, which were officially declared on 11 February 2013 in Arusha, Tanzania. On 22 June 2014, the Okavango Delta became the 1000th site to be officially inscribed on the UNESCO World Heritage List.

---

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to the Okavango Delta in Botswana.

It was a beautiful and swampy land.

Toiletnator: Wow! This place is beautiful.

Zarya: Wow! No kidding. It's breathtaking.

Whiteout: It sure is. Wow!

Ghost: (to me) J.D., are you getting a weird sense of déjà vu?

Me: What makes you say that?

Ghost: Just a feeling. Like with what happened in Colombia.

Me: Oh yeah. I am gonna get that feeling shortly.

Zarya: What happened?

Me: Strange story Zarya.

We went out onto the Delta and it was warm and humid. The temperature was 86˚Fahrenheit and it was around 85% humidity.

---

Nico and everyone were walking to the location where Moosk contacted them.

Divebomb: Nigel, can you tell us about this Queen Tie Monster?

Numbuh 1: I sure can and let me tell you it was ugly and disgusting.

Numbuh 1 went over the Queen Tie's history.

---

The Queen Tie was a giant blue tie living in the abandoned Tieland Shopping Mall.

Abilities

The Queen Tie has the ability to breath ties (just like dragons breath fire), which she used to attack Froggy turned him into an accountant.

History

When Vin Moosk stormed the Mall with his allies Froggy McDougal, Nigel Uno, and Windsor, it was later revealed she had made some kind of deal with Windsor. He would bring her Moosk and she would turn Moosk into an accountant "whether he liked it or not". Queen Tie was destroyed when Moosk fought with it and held her mouth shut as she prepared to unleash her breath. Causing her body to explode towards the end of the episode.

With her demise, the ties Sector V were forced to wear by their school dress code died as well. Apparently, Windsor only needed Queen Tie to make Moosk an accountant again and considered her an "expendable" ally.

She infected Knightbrace and Potty Mouth when they stole her egg from her in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S..

---

When he was done they were shocked.

Nico: Whoa man! That's like meeting the Queen Xenomorph all over again!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja! Und with a combination of the snake from Anaconda.

Lana: Wow!

Lola: This is gonna be dangerous.

Nico: It sure is.

---

Back in Botswana we were walking around.

Toiletnator: (sees something) Guys, I think I know what the next challenge is!

We looked up and saw a Dimensional Vortex in the sky.

Me: Whoa! A Dimensional Vortex!

Zarya: What is that?

Me: It's like a wormhole that bridges one world to ours. It's a tunnel. But it's also like a black hole and a white hole.

We saw 6 figures come out of it and they were scattered all over the delta.

Me: Whoa! We'd better find out where those figures went to.

Ghost: How are we gonna find them. This delta is huge.

Me: 5,800 square miles. It's gonna be like finding a needle in a haystack.

I looked up where the 6 figures landed on my wrist radar and on the radar it showed that the closest one was 5 klicks northeast.

Me: Closest one is 5 klicks northeast. Lets go!

We went there.

* * *

Nico and team kept on walking.

Laserbeak: We're gonna need a lot of spray starch.

Nico: Yeah and a lot of fire.

Lola: Leave that to me.

Sam S.L.: This is gonna be good.

Paige: Yeah it is!

* * *

Back in Botswana we kept on walking through the marshy swamp.

Me: Really muddy.

?: HELP ME!

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we found one of the figures! Come on!

We ran and we found a girl with red hair and in a kimono like dress and she was up to her shoulders in quicksand. It was Kasumi of Dead Or Alive.

Me: Oh no!

I ran and jumped and spread my wings and flew over to her.

Me: Take my hand!

Kasumi reached and I grabbed it and it was covered in mud but I held on.

Me: I'm not gonna let go.

I pulled and got her out and took her over to us.

Me: Are you all right?

Kasumi: Thanks to you.

Chalmer: (to one of the girls) Excuse me, miss. What's your name?

Kasumi: My name is Kasumi. Thank you so much for saving me.

Me: You're welcome Kasumi. My name is J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kasumi: Oh wow! It's such an honor. My friends came with me. We got sucked in through that vortex.

Me: That was a Dimensional Vortex. It's a wormhole that bridges your world with ours.

Zarya: Yeah it's strange.

Kasumi: I see. Where am I?

Me: You're in the Okavango Delta in Botswana in Africa. One of the most treacherous swamps in the world.

Kasumi: That would explain how I got here. My friends are all over this place.

Me: I had a feeling we saw them come out with you.

?: (In the distance) HELP ME!

Me: Lets go!

We followed the cries for help and found Hitomi. She was up to her neck in quicksand.

Zarya: Hold on!

Zarya spread her wings and flew out over to her and grabbed her hand and pulled her out.

Hitomi: Oh thank you.

Zarya: You're welcome.

She brought her over to us.

Kasumi: Hitomi thank goodness.

Me: Wait a second, aren't you the girls from the Dead Or Alive World Combat Championship?

Kasumi: Yes that's right.

Me: Oh wow! That is an awesome tournament.

Zarya: What is the Dead or Alive World Combat Championship?

Me: It's a very widely known International Fighting Tournament. It's like the World Martial Arts Tournament that Master Goku told me all about.

I told them about it.

---

The **Dead or Alive World Combat Championship**, more commonly known as the **Dead or Alive Tournament**, is an international fighting tournament held by the Dead or Alive Tournament Executive Committee. The story of the *Dead or Alive* series revolves around the events of the tournament and those who enter to fight. Origins and the First Tournament

The tournament was originally created by Fame Douglas, the former head of DOATEC. He had planned the event just as that; a tournament where fighters from all over the world can compete for the title as champion and a vast amount of money.

The first tournament saw Kasumi make it to the final to face Raidou, who she was seeking to fight in the first place for previously crippling her brother Hayate.

Kasumi managed to damage Raidou; however, Raidou was too strong for her. Then, Ryu Hayabusa came to help Kasumi and damaged Raidou enough for Kasumi to kill him. In the end, Kasumi won the tournament but was captured under the orders of Victor Donovan to be used for Project Alpha.

The Second Tournament

Shortly afterwards, during the climax of the second tournament, it was revealed that a tengu had escaped from his own world, bent on the destruction of everything. Ryu eventually defeated him, winning the second tournament. Fame Douglas' heir, Helena Douglas, also entered the tournament, to investigate and track down the one who murdered her mother.

The Third Tournament

A third tournament was staged as a normal martial arts tournament but it was really a testing ground for the genetically-engineered warrior Omega, created by DOATEC after experimenting on Genra. Fittingly, given that Omega was originally her adoptive father, Ayane was the fighter to defeat him.

The Fourth Torunament

During the fourth tournament, with all the antagonism aroused by

DOATEC, the Mugen Tenshin Ninja Clan, led by Hayate seeked for revenge, after all the dirty work DOATEC had created. Hayate, Ayane, and Ryu went to stop DOATEC, with a reluctant Kasumi following them to try and stop them. The clan succeeds in destroying DOATEC and its headquarters tri-tower but, in the end, it was Helena who self-destructed the building. Helena won the tournament, but she gave the title to Zack who saved her when DOATEC fell.

The Fifth Torunament

Helena restored DOATEC and held the fifth tournament two years later, sending Zack to recruit fighters to join. Kokoro, Hitomi, Leifang, Jann Lee, Eliot, Mila, Tina, and Bass (disguised as "Mr. Strong") all entered. In the end Jann Lee won the tournament with Hitomi as runner-up. But Jann Lee disappeared before Zack could officially crown him champion. The tournament was also notable as being the debut of Honoka, who during the second match of the fifth division of the Asian quarters accidentally used her powers on Thomas Blake, her challenger, which got her disqualified (though she had no memory of the incident), which ultimately caused problems later on.

---

Zarya: Wow! That is amazing.

Hitomi: It sure is! And we have a lot of fun in those tournaments.

Whiteout: Wow.

---

Nico and group arrived at the abandoned Tieland Shopping Mall. It was an abandoned mall that was closed down years ago.

Brawl: This must be the place.

Numbuh 1: Yes this is it. The Tieland Shopping Mall.

Nico: This place was closed years ago.

Numbuh 3: Ooh I don't like it.

Numbuh 362: It gives me the creeps.

Laney: It sure does. Lets head in.

They went in and it was a creepy place and danger was all over the place.

---

In Botswana we rescued Leifang, Sayuri, Ayane and Misaki too and they were grateful.

Dr. Polaris: Okay, you're going to kick my ass for this but… (shows a picture of Rinoa Heartilly, Kairi, Yuna, Tifa Lockhart, Rikku, Payne, and Yuffie together) Tell me if you know these girls.

They looked at the picture and they growled ferociously.

Hitomi: You bet we know them!

Leifang: And we hate their fucking guts!

Kasumi: They humiliated us!

Me: Wait a second! I think I remember seeing you girls fight each other on a Youtube Video that I saw on the internet long ago.

I pulled up said video and it was called Dead Fantasy 2 and it showed the Final Fantasy Girls and all of the Dead Or Alive girls going at each other with extreme brutality and they were pulverizing and blasting each other all over the place and showing incredible skills and more and they were really fighting.

Kasumi: That's us all right!

Sayuri: Wow!

Ayane: We really went at them.

Me: No kidding and that is one of my favorite videos. But if I may ask why do you hate them?

Kasumi: We wanted to show our superiority!

Zarya: That sounds like a petty reason.

Me: Yeah. You girls are all really powerful enough as you are. You have amazing skills and talents. You and the girls of Final Fantasy put up an incredible and valiant fight and that shows that you all are really strong.

Misaki: Thanks J.D. That means a lot.

Leifang: Yeah coming from you that means a lot.

Me: You're welcome.

* * *

Deep in the mall Nico and the team saw Moosk fighting some tie snakes and blasting them all over with spray starch.

Nico and everyone then blasted the ties all over with fire and energy.

Indigo Zap: Hey there, Moosk! We interrupting something?

Moosk: No you made it just in time.

Nico: Comrade Moosk it's good to see you again.

Moosk: Same to you Comrade Chan.

Numbuh 1: Same here Comrade Moosk.

Lincoln: Looks like we're gonna have a lot of fun.

Laney: And blast these ties all over.

Lola: Yeah they act like snakes.

Lana: I love snakes but I would never have a tie for a pet.

Nico: Me neither.

Moosk: Good to know comrades.

* * *

Mysterio: Before you girls decide whether or not you want to bury the hatchet with the Final Fantasy Girls, can I summon some Aeroplane Heartless robots to search for anymore people trapped in quicksand?

Me: Go for it Quinton.

He did so.

Me: Girls I'm sorry you have a deep seated hatred towards the girls of Final Fantasy but I promise that you all will be good friends. Mai Shiranui is with us.

Ayane: Mai is with you all?

Me: Yeah Lincoln rescued her from Quicksand when we were at the beach.

Zarya: It's true.

Kasumi: Wow. That is amazing.

Me: It sure was. Lets get you all cleaned up.

Hydro Man then appeared.

Hydro Man: I can help with that.

Me: Thanks Morris.

Hydro Man sprayed them with water and the mud came off and the girls had awesome and amazing clothes on.

Me: Wow.

Zarya: Nice outfits.

Kasumi: Thank you.

Leifang: They are beautiful huh?

Hitomi: Yeah they are.

---

In the mall, Nico and everyone was walking down the hall.

Vice: The Queen Tie's just at the end of that hallway.

Nico: I sense it.

Laney: Yeah I feel it.

Crysta: Me too. She sounds dangerous.

Nico: Just like the Xenomorph Queen. Awful monster.

Lola: And ugly too.

Lana: Yeah and scary.

---

Absorbing Man: So, are you girls willing to become friends with the Final Fantasy girls? Also, can you tell me if I can absorb anything around here?

Kasumi: Well it's gonna take a while for us to forgive them but we'll try. Since you and Zarya saved us.

Me: Good. And if things get out of hand we'll stop you.

Leifang: Thanks J.D.

Hitomi: We are forever grateful to you for saving us.

Me: Think nothing of it girls.

?: (Malevolent laughter)

Me: Uh oh.

A dark rainbow swooped in and out of it came the dark side of Rainbow Dash and the Ambassador of Treachery, BLACK RAINBOW!

Me: Black Rainbow!

Zarya: WHOA!

---

In the next of the Queen Tie they saw THE QUEEN TIE! She was a massive and huge aqua blue with purple spots tie and she roared ferociously!

Nico: That is one huge tie!

Varie: And her breath from what I was told is just as bad!

Eli: And she is ugly too!

?: We'll see who is ugly.

A figure came out and it was WINDSOR - Vin Moosk's former boss!

---

**Windsor** is the son of Vin Moosk's former boss at Accounting and Son (Windsor being the "son" in "Accounting and Son") and a villain in *Kids Next Door* .

Windsor pretending to be a "tie hunter" in order to make Moosk an accountant again. He tried waiting for Moosk to slip up. But found out that Windsor made a deal with the Queen Tie who lived at Tieland Shopping Mall, to lure Moosk to Tieland, where she would use her breath to turn him into an obedient employee again.

Windsor reveals his true agenda and ordering the Queen Tie to attack Moosk and Numbuh 1, intent on bringing Moosk back to work, and even making Numbuh 1 another one of his father's "yes-men", the latter being rather illegal due to child labor laws.

However, they managed to make him to fall to the ground. Subsequently, Numbuh 4 was unable to call for help as Sector which reawakens his rebellious tie-hunting personality. Windsor on the other hand eventually becomes a Teen Ninjas member.

---

Numbuh 1: Windsor!

Windsor: Nigel Uno. It's been a long time.

Rage Mage: You rotten kid. You were waiting for us to take Father out so you could make your move, weren't you?!

Nico: You know this kid Nigel?

Numbuh 1: Unfortunately yes. He was responsible for bringing Moosk here so he can force him to work for him again. He also wanted to make me work for him!

Nico: That's against Child Labor laws!

Windsor: Maybe so but it was worth the effort. Father couldn't do it and now I will too.

Nico: You're gonna get a major league butt-kicking. Do you have any idea how dangerous Father was? He was going to wipe out the entire future of the human race by killing all the kids everywhere.

Numbuh 1: Yeah Windsor and that included you!

Lana: Yeah you fiend! We're not gonna let you get Moosk!

Laney: The only way for that to happen is over our cold dead bodies!

Lynn: YEAH!

Windsor: That can be arranged!

Zs'Skayr, Killer Shrike, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Mammoth, Stinky Butt, Deker and Mumbo Jumbo appeared.

Nico: Zs'Skayr, Killer Shrike, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Mammoth, Stinky Butt, Deker and Mumbo Jumbo.

Zs'Skayr: Sorry we're late.

Maria: Relax. You guys aren't late at all.

Killer Shrike: This place looks like a jungle.

Radioactive Man: Yeah. A jungle full of ties.

Gizmo: (to Windsor) Hey, barf brain! You know how many ties we had to kill on the way here! (shudders) So many!

Nico: And they will all burn with the Queen Tie.

Lola: Yeah!

Sam S.L.: I never liked ties.

Indigo Zap: Me neither. I got fed up with them the moment we stopped going to Crystal Prep.

Lemon Zest: And thank goodness for that.

Laney: SpongeBob, George Beard and Edd wear ties and so do some of our friends and we're not complaining about that.

George Beard: That's true.

Edd: I usually wear my tie at school.

Nico: Professional.

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was SKYFISH from episode 11 of Megaforce!

---

**Skyfish** is a mosquito/fish-like Toxic Mutant that assisted Distractor and Vrak.

He was one of the phantom creatures summoned by Distractor alongside Hisser, Psychotick, Mummy, Kesaran, and Gremlin. He didn't appear as an illusion, but later appeared as a real monster due to Vrak powering up Distractor with the Wild Sword. He was destroyed along with the other monsters by the Ranger's Ultra Power Dynamic Strike.

---

Troy Burrows: Skyfish!

Skyfish: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you all too well. You are one of the Phantom Creatures summoned by Distractor and you were also one of the first ever monsters to be destroyed when the Megaforce Rangers used their Ultra Mode for the first time. That was epic!

Skyfish: It sure was. That was amazing.

Nico: It sure was.

SKyfish: (to the Megaforce Rangers) Is this my first battle against you Rangers by myself?

Troy Burrows: It sure is and it's gonna be awesome.

Gia Moran: Yeah it is!

Emma Goodall: And we can't wait.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome. Lets get it on!

They powered up and went at them.

---

Me: Black Rainbow. I had a feeling you would be next.

Black Rainbow: (to the Dead or Alive girls) If you girls want payback on Kairi and the other Final fantasy girls, you're on the wrong side. Join me and my friends and I promise, you girls can have your revenge. But you stlll have to kill Knudson and his pals.

Dai Gui: Even if they did join you, you'll still lose!

Me: That's right! You are nothing but a treacherous worm Black Rainbow! Your fight is with me.

I then took off my trench coat. The girls of Dead Or Alive were gawking at me muscular body and were having nosebleeds.

Me: This is gonna get rough guys. And the speed I'm about to show is gonna be epic.

I dropped my coat and it crashed onto the ground with a thunderous thud.

Dai Gui: Whoa!

Ghost: Geez! Suzaku wasn't kidding about the weight of your trench coat J.D. That is amazing!

Me: It sure is. I only take off my coat for opponents that are fast. But also I'm wearing these.

I pulled up my pant legs and they saw that I was wearing heavy weights on my legs.

Dai Gui: Weights too? Whoa!

I took off the weights and dropped them to the ground and they too crashed to the ground with a huge thunderous crash!

Me: That feels good! Now lets get this party started.

Zarya: Wow! How much weight did he have on there?

Kasumi: That is amazing!

Sayuri: J.D. must have incredible strength to lift up that much weight on him.

Dai Gui: This is gonna be good.

Me: Now for me to get it on!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the massive gas giant planet XIMMORGANJIA!

---

Planet Ximmorganjia is a gas giant planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is a huge planet that's 515 trillion kilometers or 320,006,164,002,227 miles in diameter, making it one of the largest known planets in the universe. It has the most violent storms of any known planet in the universe and hurricanes the size of whole solar systems at 29 billion miles wide rage on it and they are planetwide storms. It has the most electrically charged storms in the universe and lightning strikes all over at 1/10,000th of a second. The planet also has numerous smaller planets obiting around it and is a huge mini-solar system. Lots of planets orbit it and most of them have life.

---

Zarya: Whoa! Look at this planet!

Me: Amazing!

J.D. 2: Wow! Planet Ximmorganjia. Good choice.

Me: Thanks.

Black Rainbow: It will be the perfect place for your death.

Me: We'll see about that.

I then went at Black Rainbow with incredible speed and kicked her in the face!

---

Battle 1: Edd, Ben Tennyson, Gwen Tennyson, Riley, Kevin Levin, Max Tennyson, Joel & Camille Tennyson, Julie Yamamoto, Elena Validus, Lucy Mann, Pierce, Manny Armstrong, Helen Wheels, Alan Albright, Chione, Michael Morningstar, Sunny Tennyson, Cooper Daniels, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr

---

Zs'Skayr was first.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) Were you guys remembering how you met the Crimson Chin this morning?

Edd: We sure were and it was an amazing and awesome adventure to recall.

Ben: It sure was and it was awesome.

Gwen: Yes it was. I thought it was really cool how we met the Crimson Chin.

Riley: Timmy hasn't talked to him in a long time.

Kevin Levin: No he hasn't.

Zs'Skayr: I can see that. And I see you all have the Plumbers and the kids with you.

Max Tennyson: We sure do.

Joel Tennyson: And it will be awesome helping out Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Camille: Especially after how they helped stop my so-called parents.

Lucy Mann: Yeah they were monsters.

Julie Yamamoto: Yeah it was awful they did all that.

Elena V.: No kidding.

Pierce: What they did during Joel and Camille's wedding from what we heard is awful.

Manny: No kidding. They deserved it.

Helen Wheels: I heard there was a nasty feud going on between the Plumbers and the Lenopans.

Alan Albright: Yeah it was terrible. But Joel and Camille's marriage brought an end to all that.

Chione: Thank goodness.

Michael Morningstar: Yeah that is a big relief.

Sunny Tennyson: Yeah.

Soundwave: Thank goodness for that.

Cooper Daniels: Yeah.

Shockwave: Yeah.

Zs'Skayr: Indeed. Lets do it!

Zs'Skayr fired an energy blast and they dodged it and went at him. Soundwave and Shockwave fired energy blasts and knocked him down.

Edd, Ben Tennyson, Gwen Tennyson, Riley, Kevin Levin, Max Tennyson, Joel & Camille Tennyson, Julie Yamamoto, Elena Validus, Lucy Mann, Pierce, Manny Armstrong, Helen Wheels, Alan Allbright, Chione, Michael Morningstar, Sunny Tennyson, Cooper Daniels, Shockwave and Soundwave: PLUMBER STELLAR STYLE FORMATION ART: INTERSTELLAR PLANET FORCE BURST!

They fired waves of energy and they formed into planets and they smashed into Zs'Skayr and knocked him down.

Edd: Well done!

Ben Tennyson: Yeah!

Gwen: That was great!

Riley: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Rice Fitzgerald, Iron Man, Thor, Spiderman, Scarlet Witch, Quicksilver, Captain America, Black Widow, Hawkeye, Hulk, Wasp, White Tiger, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike from Marvel.

---

Killer Shrike was next.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) I hardly ever wear a tie even out of costume.

Rice: I don't wear a tie at all. Not my style.

Killer Shrike: Noted. And I see you all have the Founding Members of the Avengers.

Iron Man: Yep. Part of a theme for the groups of the usual battles today.

Thor: It's part of an experiment J.D. wants to do.

Spiderman: I think this is really cool.

Scarlet Witch: It sure is. I think it's amazing.

Quicksilver: You said it sis.

Captain America: I agree with you. It's awesome.

Black Widow: It adds more color to the group if I do say so myself.

Hawkeye: I agree on that.

Hulk: Hulk agree.

Wasp: Same here.

White Tiger: I think so too.

Gulper: Gulper agree.

Grave Clobber: Same here.

Killer Shrike: I think it's a great idea. Lets get it on.

Killer Shrike went at them and punched and kicked and blocked his attacks and more.

Gulper and Grave Clobber fired blasts of water and drenched him.

Rice Fitzgerald, Iron Man, Thor, Spiderman, Scarlet Witch, Quicksilver, Captain America, Black Widow, Hawkeye, Hulk, Wasp, White Tiger, Gulper and Grave Clobber: AVENGERS STYLE FORMATION ART: OMEGA FIRESTORM BLAST!

They got into the sign of the Omega Formation and fired a blast of fire and burned Killer Shrike and knocked him down.

Rice: YEAH!

Iron Man: That was great!

Spiderman: Avengers are great!

---

Battle 3: Pyrrha, Dew Gayl, Jaune Arc, Nora Valkyrie, Lie Ren, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) So, J.D. and Zarya are at Botswana right now, right?

Pyrrha: Yes they are. They are in the Okavango Delta.

Radioactive Man: Oh man! That place is beautiful but it's also one of the most treacherous swamps in the world. Worse than the Okefennokee Swamp.

Dew Gayl: That's what we have been hearing and reading.

Jaune Arc: Yeah but we heard that the animals are awesome there.

Nora Valkyrie: They sure are.

Lie Ren: And it's beautiful from what we have seen from space.

Divebomb: It sure is. The river there is gorgeous.

Rampage: Yeah it is.

Radioactive Man: It sure is. Lets do it!

Radioactive Man fired a wave of atomic energy and they jumped and dodged it and Divebomb and Rampage fired blasts of energy and knocked him down.

Pyrrha, Dew Gayl, Jaune Arc, Nora Valkyrie, Lie Ren, Divebomb and Rampage: REMNANT FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF ATLAS BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy and it hit Radioactive Man and knocked him down.

Pyrrha: All right!

Dew Gayl: Yeah! That was awesome!

Jaune Arc: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Lie Ren, Applejack, Rainbow Dash, Twilight Sparkle, Pinkie Pie, Rarity, Fluttershy, Sunset Shimmer, Starlight Glimmer, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Lie Ren) I highly doubt there's a tie my size.

Lie Ren: I don't think so either. But you would look good in a bowtie.

Gizmo: Thanks. I heard that Chuck and Steve helped you out.

Applejack: Yeah they sure did. And they got a full pardon as well as a great job at Sweet Apple Acres.

Rainbow Dash: They help the Apple Family with the chores and harvesting.

Twilight Sparkle: It was a great job choice from Applejack. I think it's awesome.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is. And they are doing a great job as well.

Rarity: I most agree darling.

Fluttershy: Me too.

Sunset Shimmer: Same here. Can't wait for cider season coming up.

Starlight Glimmer: Me too.

Laserbeak: Same here.

Buzzsaw: Love their cider.

Gizmo: Me too. Lets do it!

He had lasers and missile launchers appear from his backpack and he fired them all over and they dodged them.

Laserbeak and Buzzsaw fired laser and missile blasts all over Gizmo.

Lie Ren, Applejack, Rainbow Dash, Twilight Sparkle, Pinkie Pie, Rarity, Fluttershy, Sunset Shimmer, Starlight Glimmer, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw: HARMONY RAINBOW STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW OF MAJESTIC HARMONY!

They fired a rainbow blast and it hit Gizmo and knocked him down.

Lie Ren: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

---

Battle 5: Lynn Jr., Superman, Batman, Wonder Woman, Martian Manhunter, Green Lantern, Flash, Hawkgirl, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Male Lynn) I would've loved eating all the food from each country.

Lynn Jr.: I know. Every country that we go to is like a whole new world and it's awesome.

Mammoth: I agree on that. And I see that the experiment J.D. is doing for this group has the Founders of the Justice League.

Superman: It sure does and it's a great theme idea.

Batman: J.D. has come up with many ideas over the years and they are interesting and intriguing.

Wonder Woman: They sure are and I think it's amazing.

Martian Manhunter: I am mostly inclined to agree on that one.

John Stewart: Very artistic and well created too.

Flash: Yeah man and awesome.

Hawkgirl: I'll say. It's awesome.

Brawl: Agreed on that.

Swindle: Same here.

Mammoth: Lets do it!

Mammoth went at them and punched and kicked and they dodged his strikes. Brawl and Swindle punched him all over.

Lynn Jr., Superman, Batman, Wonder Woman, Martian Manhunter, Green Lantern, Flash, Hawkgirl, Brawl and Swindle: JUSTICE LEAGUE VOLCANO STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE SAN BAQUERO ERUPTION!

They fired a massive energy blast and it smashed into Mammoth with the incredible force of the San Baquero Eruption and smashed him into the temple.

Lynn Jr.: AWW YEAH!

Superman: That was amazing.

Batman: It sure was.

---

## Battle 6: Loki Loud, The Ripping Friends, Ren & Stimpy, Powdered Toast Man, Waffle Woman, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul

---

Stinky Butt the Foul was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki Loud) Is Carly Beth happy that her nightmare is over?

Loki: She is but she has been crying non-stop ever since we got back to the Sky Fortress.

Crag: Yeah the poor girl is so traumatized and Allenby is with her to help her out.

Chunk: I don't know what the haunted mask did that caused her such a horrible experience but it was terrible.

Rip: Yeah the poor girl has been through a nightmare.

Slab: No kidding. Not just because of Chuck and Steve but also that mask.

Powdered Toast Man: Yeah the poor girl.

Waffle Woman: And I thought Tara and Kate Lloyd had it rough.

Stinky Butt: Yeah that's awful. But I'm amazed to see Powdered Toast Man and Waffle Woman together. Usually you two would be fighting all over like a married couple having a fight.

They laughed.

Waffle Woman: Yeah we would wouldn't we.

Gloriosa: It's part of an experiment for J.D.

Indigo Zap: And it's a genius one too.

Ren: Yeah I think it's a great idea.

Stimpy: Me too Ren.

Stinky Butt: It's a great idea. But I hope that Carly Beth gets better.

Loki: We do too. Lets do it!

Stinky Butt: Gladly.

Loki and Stinky Butt pointed their butts at each other and released massive farts.

FFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRR

The farts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Powdered Toast Man: Leave everything to me! POWDERED TOAST MAAAAAAAANNNN!

Waffle Woman: And WAFFLE WOMAN!

Loki Loud, The Ripping Friends, Ren & Stimpy, Powdered Toast Man, Waffle Woman, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap: BREAKFAST STYLE FORMATION ART: EGGS, TOAST, BACON, WAFFLES, PANCAKES, CEREAL, SAUSAGE, HASHBROWNS, JUICE, FRUIT AND MILK BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of breakfast food and it all hit Stinky Butt and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down Stinky Butt.

Loki: Literally awesome!

Crag: YEAH!

Ren: That was great!

Powdered Toast Man: YEAH!

Battle 7: Ruby Rose, Weiss Schnee, Blake Belladonna, Yang, Dew Gayl, Jaune Arc, Nora Valkyrie, Pyrrha, Lie Ren, Emerald Sustrai, Vice and Skallox VS Deker

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) Why are the Midnight 13 only attacking JD and Zarya but not us?

Ruby Rose: I think because they are the strongest and most powerful out of us all. Zarya was made temporary Leader during the whole scuffle with Organization XIII and J.D. is the leader of the whole team.

Deker: That could very well be it.

Weiss Schnee: And I hope the Midnight 13 get what's coming to them. So far J.D. and Zarya and all the members of the Masters of Evil that you send to them have all been doing a great job.

Blake: I agree. They sure have.

Deker: Thanks. That means a lot.

Yang: You're welcome.

Dew Gayl: But the Midnight 13 have been proven to be formidable adversaries to them.

Jaune Arc: You said it and the way they fight is phenomenal.

Nora Valkyrie: It sure is. Wow!

Pyrrha: Yeah it's amazing.

Lie Ren: Oh yeah it is.

Emerald Sustrai: Yep.

Vice: But they will be beaten.

Skallox: They sure will.

Deker: I know they will be beaten. Lets do it!

Deker went Nighlok and unsheathed his sword and they clashed.

Vice and Skallox blasted him all over.

Ruby Rose, Weiss Schnee, Blake Belladonna, Yang, Dew Gayl, Jaune Arc, Nora Valkyrie, Pyrrha, Lie Ren, Emerald Sustrai, Vice and Skallox: RED LANTERN REMNANT STYLE FORMATION ART: RAGING EMBLEM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of red energy and they formed into their emblems and they hit Deker and knocked him down.

Ruby Rose: ALL RIGHT!

Weiss: That was awesome!

Blake: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Arkayna, Rinoa Heartilly, Yuna, Tifa Lockhart, Rikku, Payne, Yuffie, Kairi, Aqua, Namine, Xion, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo

---

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) Do you get the feeling that J.D. and Zarya have met fellow heroes our Final Fantasy friends hate?

Arkayna: What do you mean by that?

Rinoa: Oh no. You don't think the challenge in Botswana involved THEM do you girls?

Yuna: I hope not. J.D. would have to be crazy to ask them to join us.

Tifa: Oh boy. This is gonna be bad.

Rikku: Not good.

Payne: Oh boy.

Yuffie: Not cool.

Kairi: Oh no.

Aqua: I got a bad feeling.

Namine: Me too.

Xion: Yeah.

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) I say what do you mean by that?

Rage Mage: Something tells me it's a really ugly story.

Rinoa: Yes it is.

Mumbo: Oh boy. Lets do it.

Mumbo fired magic blasts and they dodged them. Bombshell and Rage Mage fired bombs and magic and they hit Mumbo and knocked him down.

Arkayna, Rinoa Heartilly, Yuna, Tifa Lockhart, Rikku, Payne, Yuffie, Kairi, Aqua, Namine, Xion, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage: MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE KEYS!

They fired waves of magic and it formed into millions of keys and they hit Mumbo and knocked him down.

Arkayna: All right!

Rinoa: YEAH!

Tifa: That was awesome!

---

Battle 9: Megaforce Rangers, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Tara, Thunder, Lightning, Herald, Aqualad, Bumblebee, Speedy, Kid Flash, Blackfire, Mas n Menos, Lincoln and Lola VS Skyfish

---

Skyfish was next.

Troy Burrows: This is gonna be good. Lets do it guys!

They got their morphers ready!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE ULTRA MODE! ACTIVATE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ultra Mode Megaforce Rangers!

Troy: **"Storm Power! Ultra Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Wind Power! Ultra Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Rock Power! Ultra Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Jungle Power! Ultra Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Wave Power! Ultra Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Ultra Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready

for action!

Robin: That was awesome!

Starfire: Yeah it was!

Tara: That is always so awesome!

Lincoln: Yeah it is! So awesome!

Lola: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Lets tear him apart!

Megaforce Rangers, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Tara, Thunder, Lightning, Herald, Aqualad, Bumblebee, Speedy, Kid Flash, Blackfire, Mas n Menos, Lincoln and Lola: TEEN TITANS STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE POWER OF HEROES!

They fired a massive blast of elemental energy and it formed into the symbols of the Teen Titans and it hit Skyfish and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC ULTRA VICTORY BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy from their staffs and it formed into their symbol and it slammed into Skyfish and he went flying and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skyfish was dead!

Lola: TAKE THAT!

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Blackfire: Yeah! That was awesome!

Thunder: Like Nico says: Skyfish you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Mega Win.

---

Everyone regrouped and they were facing the Queen Tie!

Moosk: Where Moosk goes, ties get the butt kicking!

Nico: Lets burn this tie!

Eli: YEAH!

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR! BATTLESTATIONS!

They fired energy blasts and more at the Queen Tie and it was roaring in pain. Arrthoasmashed and blasted the Queen Tie all over the place and more.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT BAD FASHION STATEMENT! (BLASTS THE QUEEN TIE) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT EVIL TIE OF BAD FASHION! (BLASTS THE QUEEN TIE) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: Try this on! LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER HURRICANE DRAGON THUNDERZORD!

Jessica: EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE LION THUNDERZORD!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA FIREBIRD THUNDERZORD!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE: JEWEL UNICORN THUNDERZORD!

Starlight Glimmer: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC GRIFFIN THUNDERZORD!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: SHINING WHITE TIGERZORD!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: TOR THE SHUTTLEZORD!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECHA APE NINJAZORD!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA FROG NINJAZORD!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO WOLF NINJAZORD!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSHING BEAR NINJAZORD!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: SEA KELP CRANE NINJAZORD!

Hilda: (British Accent) FIRE STYLE: BLAZING NINJA FALCONZORD!

Ronnie Anne: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING RED SHOGUNZORD!

Lily the Mermaid: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC BLUE SHOGUNZORD!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING BLACK SHOGUNZORD!

Batch: WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM YELLOW SHOGUNZORD!

Gluko: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING WHITE SHOGUNZORD!

They fired blasts of the elements and they formed into said zords from seasons 2 and 3 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers and they were awesome!

Slingshot, Jake Spidermonkey, Ramjet and Stormy Weather all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Slingshot's Neutron Rifle, Jake's Fart powers, Ramjet's Cluster Bomb Missile Launcher and Stormy Weather's powers 100-fold.

Slingshot and Jake Spidermonkey: NEUTRONIC FART BLAST!

Ramjet and Stormy Weather: CLUSTER LIGHTNING MISSILE STORM!

Slingshot fired a neutron blast and Jake fired a fart blast.

Ramjet fired missiles and Stormy Weather fired lightning blasts.

Moosk, Deadpool, Lobo, Grier, Sector V, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Edwayl, Andropov, Golova, Zarya (Overwatch), Laney, Lola and Lily: RUSSIA SECTOR V MEGA BLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and it formed into the image of Russia's Kids Next Door treehouse.

Lincoln, Jessica, Mai, Rarity, Starlight Glimmer, Shantae and Nanami: FINAL SMASH: THUNDER ULTRAZORD CRUSH!

Entrapta, Yuna, Frosta, R. Mika, Perfuma and Hilda: FINAL SMASH: NINJA ULTRAZORD!

Ronnie Anne, Lily the Mermaid, Toph, Batch and Gluko: FINAL SMASH: SHOGUN ULTRAZORD!

They fired elemental and energy blasts and they formed into the 3 Ultrazords from Seasons 2 and 3 from Mighty Morphin. The blasts hit the Queen Tie all at once and blew it apart into pieces and destroyed it into nothing. The ties all over the world were destroyed and dead too.

Nico: Take that you bad tie!

Mammoth: I never want to see another tie for as long as I live!

Lincoln: Well, Dad might need to wear a tie sometimes

Stinky Butt: Those ties I'm okay with.

Deker: All the ties are dead, right?

Numbuh 2: They are. When we killed the Queen Tie, they all died too.

Mumbo: And not a moment too soon!

Windsor tried sneaking away but Breaker grabbed him by the back of his shirt.

Nico: Where do you think you're going?

Grier: (to Windsor) Windsor, you're in huge trouble.

Nico: (Punches fist) Say your prayers kid.

Windsor: Lets talk about this!

THEY PULVERIZED AND SMASHED THE LIVING SHIT OUT OF HIM UNTIL HE WAS BLACK AND BLUE ALL OVER!

---

Back in the clouds of the planet Ximmorganjia, me and Black Rainbow were pulverizing each other all over and we were matching each others moves with incredible speed and power and more and really going at each other. Massive thunderous explosions of fire and wind and light were blasting all over the place with incredible fury!

Black Rainbow fired a huge blast of rainbow energy and I deflected it and fired a blast of energy at her and she deflected it and she fired another blast and I dodged it and fired another blast.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She fired a powerful blast of energy and I threw it back and it exploded.

We continued fighting and really went at each other. She fired an energy blast at me and I fired an energy blast and the blasts exploded when they touched and a massive line of fiery explosions went off all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Zarya: Lets go guys!

They went and helped me out.

Me: WOOD STYLE: WOODEN APE FOLDINGZORD!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC SAMURAI CLAWZORD!

Me: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING BEETLEZORD!

Zarya: WATER STYLE: SHARP SWORDFISHZORD!

Me: WIND STYLE: TIGERZORD WIND SLASH!

Zarya: WATER STYLE: CRUSHING OCTOZORD!

Me: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING BULLZORD!

Zarya: WATER STYLE: CHOMPING SHARKZORD!

We fired waves of elements and they formed into said zords and they hit Black Rainbow all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me and Zarya: TWIN ELEMENT STYLE: TWILIGHT LIGHTZORD!

Me and Zarya fired blasts of light and darkness and they formed into the Twilight Lightzord and it hit Black Rainbow and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me and Zarya: FINAL SMASH: SAMURAI SHARK GIGAZORD STRIKE!

Me and Zarya fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into the Samurai Shark Gigazord and smashed Black Rainbow Down.

Black Rainbow: I'm not done yet!

But suddenly, she felt a sharp feeling on her chest. Looking down, she saw Scorpion's tail had stabbed her through the chest. As Scorpion removed his tail, Black Rainbow fell down through the clouds of the planet dead. She was obliterated because of it.

Scorpion: (to the Dead or Alive girls) She's dead, okay? We're not gonna be seeing her again. Also, Kairi's married to Sora now.

Kasumi: Really?

Scorpion: Look, you girls may not like her at the moment. But at the very least, you should be happy for her.

Hitomi: I agree.

Me: Nice one Mac.

Scorpion: Thanks J.D. and wow you were really fast with all that weight off you.

Me: Yep. I only save that kind of speed for someone who's really fast.

Zarya: Wow.

Me: Yep.

We were back on Earth and got 1st in the race.

We all later got back to the Sky Fortress and we saw the Final Fantasy Girls and the Dead Or Alive girls all glaring and growling at each other ferociously and looking like they are all about to kill each other.

Nico: Uh oh. I saw this on Youtube. They fought brutally against each other with everything they had and beat the living shit out of each other. And from what I remember they hate each other!

Me: Oh man!

Varie: This is not good!

Me: Girls enough!

They looked at me.

Me: I know you hate each other for what happened back then but the past is the past. It's time to let it go.

Rinoa: You're right.

Kasumi: Yeah.

They apologized and forgave each other.

Nico: That was easy.

Me: Yep.

Laney: Wow.

Me: Next up is Kazahkstan and we're gonna be in for a fun adventure there.

Zarya: Cool!

Moosk: (To the viewers) Hope you loved this adventure comrades. I know we all did.

Me: Yep.

We went to Kazahkstan.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 5 complete.

Next up is Kazahkstan and we're going to face the dark side of Pinkie Pie who is the Ambassador of Insanity, PINKIE DARK!

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of The Midnight 13 - Kazakhstan

At the World Tree Estate, tensions were rising fast as the Dead or Alive Girls and the Final Fantasy Girls were glaring at each other with extreme hatred. They still haven't gotten over the humiliation they were dealt when they fought the first time. As Stygian, Aqua, and Kairi went down, they saw the Final Fantasy Girls arguing with the Dead or Alive girls.

Stygian: (noticing Aqua and Kairi's different clothes) (British Medieval Accent) What's with the different clothes?

Aqua: (scowling) Just in case something happens.

Kairi: Because they are arguing.

Kasumi: YOU ARE A BUNCH OF BITCHES!

Rinoa: LOOK WHO'S TALKING! YOU'RE THE ONES WHO STARTED IT ALL!

Hitomi: BECAUSE YOU ATTACKED US FIRST!

Clover: Uh oh.

Rarity: This is bad darlings.

Yuna: AT LEAST I LOOK GOOD YOU FUCKING BIMBO!

Ayane: SAYS THE FAT COW THAT COMES FROM A LINE OF STUPID MAGES!

Yuna gasped in Rage!

UH OH! CRUEL!

Aqua: OKAY THAT IS IT!

Kairi: ME AND AQUA HAVE HAD IT UP TO HERE WITH YOUR ARGUING!

Casper noticed that Kairi's skin was starting to turn green while Aqua's skin started turning blue.

Casper: Uh oh. I know those transformations!

Aqua: I THOUGHT YOU GIRLS MOVED PAST THIS GRUDGE! I GUESS WE THOUGHT WRONG!

Sunset Shimmer: EVERYONE BRACE FOR THE ROAR!

They braced and hid behind furniture!

Kairi and Aqua turned into Rayquaza and Kyogre and roared ferociously!

Laney: Wow!

Sora: That is my awesome wife and sister.

Tsuki: So cool!

They scared the living daylights out of the Dead Or Alive Girls!

Nico: You need to stop this pointless arguing now! What happened in the past should stay in the past!

Kasumi: (starts to cry) We're so sorry about this!

The Dead or Alive girls started crying before running out of the Estate after taking the elevator.

Nico: (to the others) Let's give them some time to cool off.

Varie: Yeah. But that was clever.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! You girls can turn into Pokemon?

Kairi: We sure can.

Aqua: It's really awesome. J.D. gave us this kind of amazing power.

Rinoa: It sure is neat though.

Namine: It sure is. Next to turning into sharks, we can also turn into awesome Pokemon.

Pinkie Pie: That is the Coolest thing EVER!

---

In the mobile sky fortress, Me and Zarya were heading over to Kazakhstan for the next part of the Ridonculous Race.

The phone rang and it was a holocall from Nico.

Me: Hey Nico.

Nico: Hey dude.

Me: How have things been so far?

Nico: Well we had a little problem with the Final Fantasy and the Dead Or Alive girls.

Me: Oh man. Let me guess, they got into a verbal catfight and Aqua and Kairi scared them by turning into Pokemon and they ran off.

Nico: Yeah that's right.

Me: Well just give them some time. They will come around.

Zarya: Yeah just be patient.

Nico: Okay. Next up is Kazakhstan right?

Me: Yep.

Nico: Cool! We'll have to see what is next for the challenge. See ya round.

Me: Later.

The call clicked off.

---

Skydive went to find the girls.

In the park, The Dead Or Alive Girls were sitting on a bench crying and they were greeted by none other than the dark side of Pinkie Pie and the ambassador of Insanity, PINKIE DARK!

Pinkie Dark: Well? Are you girls ready to join us?

Ayane: (sadly) Well, we don't have anything else to lose.

Skydive saw this in his jet mode. He transformed into robot mode and landed on the ground.

Skydive: What are you girls doing? Are you seriously going to join the Midnight 13?

Ayane: (tears in her eyes) We're sorry, Skydive.

Ayane runs up a wall spinning, leaps off it and does a dive kick at Skydive, knocking him to the ground.

SMASH!

Skydive: OUCH!

Pinkie Dark then turned the 6 Dead or Alive girls into Mega Pokemon!

Kasumi was a Mega Raichu, Hitomi was a Mega Meganium, Leifang was a Mega Flareon, Sayuri was a Mega Vaporeon, Ayane was a Mega Jolteon and Misaki was a Mega Charizard.

They vanished.

Skydive: Oh no.

Skydive went back to the estate and told Nico everything.

Nico: Oh man! So they were taken by Pinkie Dark!

Lincoln: This is not good!

Rinoa: Oh man! This is all our fault. We let our anger over past events get ahold of us.

Varie: Don't go beating yourself up girls. Besides J.D. and Nico knew that fight was coming.

Laney: Yeah it's not your fault.

Yuna: They were turned into Pokemon now and they are after J.D. probably.

Nico: I know.

Brawl & Chain: We'll have to worry about Kasumi and her friends later. We just got an alert about another one of Randy's enemies.

Varie: Which one?

Nico: The Disciplinarian is causing trouble.

Eli: Who is the Disciplinarian?

Nico: Not much is known about him other than the fact that he is an android that loves making people suffer. He lives on an island located in the middle of Lake Superior.

Randy Cunningham: That's right. It's called Detention Island.

Randy told them everything.

---

Detention Island is an island that used to be a top-secret military prison and now is used by Experimental Punishment System for kids who get detention.

The kids are led through the island by the Disciplinarian, a hologram, to an air pad on top of the mountain. In order to redeem themselves, each kid has to solve a problem based on his or her skills and what he or she got detention for in the first place. For example, Bucky has to answer geology questions because he skipped science class to watch a daylight meteor shower (it ended up being a flock of geese).

However, if the Disciplinarian discovers that there's cheating going on, like bringing the Ninja with them (although unintentionally on their parts), he makes the challenges even harder and calls it Death-tention Island. Instead of Morgan having a little dance-off with the Disciplinarian, she has to dance for her life. The more difficult challenges are still possible to defeat, though, like Bash succeeding by shooting Bucky through a fiery ring. The Disciplinarian becomes very aggressive after the Ninja interferes with the challenges for Bucky and Morgan, and gets worse as the cheaters continue through the island with success. Finally, he uses his robot form to attack Howard for his challenge, but the Ninja steps in and destroys him.

---

They gasped in shock when he was done!

Laney: Oh man! So it's a mixture of Alcatraz, Escape from Alcatraz and The Island of Dr. Moreau!

Twilight Sparkle: That's awful!

Nico: No kidding. Kasumi and the girls went off and now we got a goddamn renegade robot running amok and killing people left and right.

Eli: He will be sent to the scrap yard.

Rainbow Dash: You guys will have to take this one on without me. Me, Nicole and Daring Do have been called in by Don to help J.D. and Zarya over in Kazakhstan.

Nico: All right. Have fun guys.

Nicole: We will Nico. I hope Kasumi and the girls will be all right.

Daring Do: Me too.

Rainbow Dash: Same here.

They flew off to me and Zarya.

In the Mobile Sky Fortress, Me and Zarya were getting ready. Stinky Butt, Mumbo, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Killer Shrike, Mammoth Deker and Zs'Skayr then appeared.

Stinky Butt: (to me) Can me, Mumbo, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Killer Shrike, Mammoth, Deker, and Zs'Skayr go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. Next up is Kazakhstan and we're gonna be in for an awesome adventure there.

Zarya: I wonder what's going to be the challenge when we get there?

Me: I don't know but I'm really excited!

Zarya: Me too!

Nicole, Daring Do and Rainbow Dash then appeared.

Nicole: Hey dad, hey Zarya!

Me: Nicole, Daring Do and R.D.! Wow!

Don: Glad you all came. We're going to Lake Kaindy to do an awesome and amazing challenge. It's something I call Treasure Hunt Maelstrom.

Me: Cool! We're gonna go underwater to hunt for treasure in Lake Kaindy!

Nicole: So awesome! And luckily I came prepared for this one.

Nicole pulled out a map.

Nicole: This is a map to the Legendary Lost Treasure of Ivan the Terrible.

Me: Ooh!

Daring Do: That will be interesting.

Nicole: It sure is and this is another treasure that I was searching for since I was a little girl.

Me: Whoa! That's cool!

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be so awesome!

---

Nico and group were at the city of Randy Cunningham.

Randy: Thanks for agreeing to help me and Howard with this, guys.

Pacifica: No problem, Randy. Anything for a friend.

Nico: This is gonna be a tough one. I can't believe that a robot is killing people left and right.

Vegeta: Tell that to the Androids when we faced them Bokrua.

Nico: Right I remember that.

Darcy: I can't believe this robot is that dangerous and look at me, I'm a cyborg.

Twilight Sparkle: Wait you are a cyborg Darcy?

Darcy: I sure am Twilight. This happened because I was in an accident.

Nico: Oh wow! I remember that.

Sunset Shimmer: That is amazing.

Goku: It sure is.

---

Radioactive Man: (to me and Rainbow Dash) You don't really think Kasumi and her friends will help Pinkie Dark kill us, right?

Me: I'm trying not to think about that. But after what Nico told me what happened at the estate, I have a feeling that will probably be the case. Pinkie Dark is the total opposite of Pinkie Pie and she represents Insanity.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and she is bad news.

Zarya: Geez

Stinky Butt: Man she is one dangerous fiend!

Me: No kidding.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah. Nicole can you tell us more about this long lost treasure?

Nicole: I sure can. This treasure is said to be the Accumulated fortunes and treasures of all the Tsars of Russia that were collected over the course of 300 years. But when the 1911 Kebin Earthquake ravaged the area and formed Lake Kaindy it was said to have been lost forever and buried underground at the lake floor.

Zarya: Whoa!

Daring Do: How strong was that earthquake?

Nicole: 7.7 on the Richter Scale. The earthquake formed a huge dam that blocked off the water and formed Lake Kaindy. That's why there are trees in the lake that are sticking out of the water like sore thumbs.

Zarya: Amazing.

Me: Wow!

---

Howard: (to Lynn, Lori, and Lola) Are you girls really mad at Kasumi and her friends?

Cree Lincoln: I'm not mad at them, in case you were wondering.

Lori: No we aren't mad at them. I actually have a confession to make.

Nico: What is it?

Lori: Me, Lola and Lynn loved that video The Final Fantasy and Dead Or Alive Girls were in.

Lynn: Yeah! Dead Fantasy was awesome and it was so cool!

Lola: It sure was and I thought Rinoa looked really amazing with wings as a permanent feature.

Rinoa: I'm honored that you all think that.

Tifa: Yeah we were awesome in that video.

Yuna: We sure were. But I feel guilty that we were fighting.

Payne: We have to make it up to Kasumi and the girls.

Nico: We'll have time for that later on when we get to it.

Killer Shrike: If I know treasure, there's probably going to be some traps.

Nicole: There might be. But according to what I've read they didn't want that treasure to be heavily guarded back then.

Xerneas: We're here guys.

We landed in Lake Kaindy, Kazakhstan. **K Z**

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Lake Kaindy, Kazakhstan.

Rainbow Dash: Wow!

Daring Do: Wow! This lake is beautiful.

Nicole: It sure is.

Zarya: Wow! You weren't kidding. There are trees in the water and they stick out of it like sore thumbs.

Me: Yep. That was because it was a forest around here 110 years ago.

Nicole: Until the 1911 Kebin Earthquake caused a rockslide that formed that dam and blocked up the water and flooding this area.

Me: Yeah.

Nicole: According to the map, the place to find the treasure is right by the edge of the southwestern side of the dam underwater.

Me: Looks like we're going underwater.

---

Nico and his group arrived at Detention Island and it was a scary and freaky island that had a cow skull shaped rock formation.

Concrete Man: I think this island might still have some active traps.

Nico: Then we had better be careful and watch our step.

Nico saw a leaf covering and threw a rock and it went through the leaf cover and they saw that it was a pitfall trap.

Nico: Whoa! A pitfall trap.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Not good.

Lincoln: Look what the bottom was lined with.

They saw that it was lined with spikes!

Laney: We'd have been shish-kabob!

Lola: No kidding. But maybe we can use these.

Eli: I have a feeling I know what you are gonna do.

Eli used the force and pulled out some of the spikes and gave them to them for use.

Nico: Nice work buddy.

Eli: Thanks Nico.

Laney: Cool.

* * *

Mammoth: Is there going to be food in this challenge? Because I'm honestly getting hungry.

Me: Hmm. We'll have to make some. I don't see any berry bushes or fruit trees around here.

Zarya: Yeah we are hungry.

Me: Leave this to me.

I fired a beam of light from my forehead and it hit the great and a Meat Tree grew! It had huge bones with meat.

Mammoth: WOW!

Me: Dig in!

Mammoth ate like there was no tomorrow.

* * *

Elec Man: Okay. Let's try not to set off anymore traps. (steps on a floor panel) Oops.

Nico: Uh oh.

Logs on vines came swinging at them!

Sakura H.: I got this!

KRASMASH! KRASMASH!

She punched both logs with incredible force and strength and smashed them into toothpicks.

Nico: WHOA! That was intense! Nice move Sakura.

Sakura H.: Thanks.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! I didn't know you were so strong Sakura.

Sakura H.: Lady Tsunade trained me in her strength techniques.

Naruto: She sure did.

Nico: All that training paid off.

---

We were underwater in the lake.

Zs'Skayr: No sign of any traps yet.

Me: Just stay alert though.

We went down to the floor of the lake at 1,300 feel down and Nicole was looking for a hatch or anything out of the ordinary.

Nicole: Wait.

Nicole saw what looked like a hidden panel.

Nicole: I think I see something.

She went over and saw that it was a hidden switch. She pressed it and the ground rumbled and rocks fell from the dam and we got out of the way as we fell and then we saw a hidden tunnel on the floor of the lake.

Me: Wow! Lets go.

We swam down the tunnel and came into an air pocket and in the air pocket was a massive and incredible treasure! We found one of the most incredibly awesome treasures from over 300 years! It was a treasure that was the ultimate King's Ransom! There was gold, jewels, scepters, swords, daggers and more!

---

Dive Man: (to Randy) So, are you and Theresa planning to get married soon?

Randy: We're not ready for that yet. We've only started dating.

Nico: Yeah it's too early for that Dive Man but we have plenty of time to wait till then.

Dive Man: Oh sorry.

Pumbaa: Just be patient though Dive Man.

Timon: Yeah besides we still got that mook of a disciplinarian to destroy.

Nico: You got that right Timon.

---

Gizmo: Look at all this treasure!

Me: WOW!

Nicole: We found it!

Daring Do: This is amazing!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Stinky Butt: Incredible!

Zarya: Wow!

Rainbow Dash: So much treasure! Rarity would love all these jewels!

Me: She sure would. Lets get all this treasure into scrolls and take it back up to the surface.

Nicole: Good idea.

We got to work and put all the treasure in one scroll and went back up to the surface.

---

Teen Titans Thunder: Randy, are there any other traps we should know about?

Randy: I don't think so. But I see something up ahead.

They looked and saw THE DISCIPLINARIAN! AND HE WAS MAJORLY PISSED OFF!

Disciplinarian: YOU ALL RUINED EVERYTHING RANDY CUNNINGHAM!

Nico: You will pay for your crimes you worthless bucket of bolts!

Disciplinarian: HOW DARE YOU NICO!?

He came at him and Nico kicked him and sent him crashing into the wall of the cliff!

CRASH!

Goku: Nice one!

Kairi: Me, Aqua, Xion, Namine, and the Final Fantasy girls will go to JD's location and help rescue Kasumi and her friends.

Aria Blaze: Are you girls sure?

Rinoa: We got Kasumi and the others into this. Now, we're getting them out!

Aqua: And we will help save them.

Nico: Then you will need this!

Nico snapped his fingers and the Final Fantasy girls were turned into awesome Pokemon.

Rinoa Heartilly was a Mega Articuno, Tifa Lockhart was a Mega Zapdos, Yuffie was a Mega Moltres, Yuna was a Mega Entei, Rikku was a Mega Suicune, Paine was a Mega Raikou, Namine was a Mega Dialga, Xion was a Mega Xerneas, Aqua was a Mega Kyogre, And Kairi was a Mega Rayquaza!

Nico: AWESOME!

Kairi: Wow! I look awesome as a Mega Rayquaza!

Xion: And I look awesome as a Mega Xerneas! Wow!

Rinoa: This is great! Lets go girls!

Nico: I can teleport you all there.

Tifa: That will save us a lot of time. Thanks Nico.

Nico snapped his fingers again and teleported them to me and my group.

Yenaldooshi, Living Laser, Blizzard, Koragg, Molten Man, King Shark, Man Boy and Evil-Lyn then appeared.

Nico: Yenaldooshi, Living Laser, Blizzard, Koragg, Molten Man, King Shark, Man Boy and Evil-Lyn.

Living Laser: This is one dangerous island.

Koragg: No kidding.

Yenaldooshi: Thanks for deactivating the traps for us.

Maria: It was our pleasure.

Living Laser: Can't imagine what would've happened if those traps hit us.

Blizzard: (looks around) Where are Kairi and the others?

William: They went to J.D.'s location to save Kasumi and her friends.

Koragg: Well, I wish them luck.

Nico: Not that they need it but I know they can pull it off. Also they are Mega Legendary Pokemon and they can do it.

Molten Man: Wow! That's awesome!

King Shark: You gave them the power to change into Pokemon didn't you?

Nico: I sure did. My powers are evolving.

?: Wow! Your powers have improved a lot.

A figure came out and it was CYBAX! Back for round 2.

Nico: Cybax! Back for round 2.

Cybax: Yep. And it's gonna be fun.

Troy Burrows: This is gonna be good.

Spicer: (to Cybax) Me and Eddy really had fun in that gun fight against you the first time.

Cybax: Thanks. (grins) Wanna go one again?

Eddy: You bet I do.

Jack Spicer: YEAH!

Cybax and Eddy stood in position like in a Wild West Movie.

(THE GOOD, THE BAD, AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS)

They drew their guns and fired and Spicer and Eddy's blasts hit Cybax and knocked him down.

Luan: ALL RIGHT!

Eddy blew smoke away from the muzzle.

Nico: Nice one! Lets do it!

They powered up and went at them.

In Kazakhstan we got to the surface and dried off.

Mumbo: That was the most easiest challenge in in this race.

Me: (Senses something) We're not out of the woods yet!

We heard insane laughter and out came PINKIE DARK! The Ambassador of Insanity!

Me: Pinkie Dark!

Stinky Butt: I would not want a party from her!

She had the Dead Or Alive girls with her as her Pokemon! But they were more feral!

Deker: What have you done? Kasumi and the others look like they can't control their Pokemon minds at all!

Pinkie Dark: What I'VE done? I'm not the one who pushed them away!

Kairi: No. We are. But now, we're gonna make things right!

Rinoa: And Zarya is gonna make sure you never throw another party again!

Zarya: Your party planning days are over Pinkie Dark!

Zarya unsheathed her sword and went at her and slashed off her wings and horn!

Me: WHOA!

Deker: YEAH!

Rinoa and the girls then appeared and they were awesome Mega Pokemon!

Me: WHOA!

Rinoa: Looks like we got here just in time.

Me: Rinoa? Yuna, everyone? Wow! You girls look incredible as Mega Legendary Pokemon.

Nicole: Yeah you sure do. Wow!

Yuna: Thanks guys.

Yuffie: We came to help you all for this battle.

Me: I have just the planet for this battle.

I snapped my fingers and we were on a crystal planet called TANZANITE!

---

Planet Tanzanite is a Crystal Planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is completely covered in Tanzanite Crystal Clusters, towers and formations and is a geologist and jewelers paradise.

---

Me: Oooh!

Nicole: Wow! The ground and landscape of this planet is completely made of Tanzanite!

Me: Wow!

J.D. 2: This planet is one of my favorites. Great choice. Tanzanite is beautiful.

Me: Wow! It sure is beautiful. But Tanzanite on Earth is extremely rare now these days.

Nicole: No kidding. But wow.

Deker: Beautiful.

Me: Rarity would love to use tanzanite in her fashions. We'll have to gather some tanzanite for her.

Nicole: Leave that to me.

---

Battle 1: Seto Kaiba, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks, Pip-Squeak, Zipporwhill, Flash Magnus, Dan, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Dan, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldoshi

---

Yenaldooshi was first.

Yenaldooshi (to Kaiba): The Disciplinarian's island is like a fucking house of horrors!

Seto Kaiba: You're telling me. This whole island is one enormous death trap.

Apple Bloom: No kidding. We went through it all and it was just like the Daring Do books.

Sweetie Belle: We went through pitfalls, net traps, many kinds of traps.

Scootaloo: And it was awesome! But we made it.

Diamond Tiara: But the Disciplinarian is taking torture to a whole new level!

Silver Spoon: No kidding. I've read many books on adventures and all that but his methods are worse than them.

Yenaldooshi: You're telling me. (To Frozen Fright) Did you know about all this?

Frozen Fright: Me and my brothers know traps like these but these are too extreme for our standards.

Thunder Terror: Yeah they are awesome but terrible.

Magma Gloom: Yeah they sure are. It's awful.

Toxic Horror: The Disciplinarian may be doing good but his methods in teaching kids here are downright abusive and pure evil!

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah they sure are!

Yenaldooshi: I can tell. Cozy Glow how are you feeling after everything that happened?

Cozy Glow: Much better and awesome. Everyone has forgiven me.

Diamond Tiara: To tell you the truth, if it were up to me I would've done everything I could to help Cozy Glow. I have always known that there is good in her.

Zipporwhill: (Latin-American Accent) I had that same feeling too.

Petunia Paleo: Me too.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That same feeling is in me too.

Lily Longsocks: Me too.

Yenaldooshi: Wow. That is a good to have feelings like those.

Flash Magnus: It sure is. And that is what makes it right to do the right thing.

Dan: It sure is.

Sena: And that shows how strong your heart is.

Joe Shimamura: Yes it does.

Brawl & Chain: (Nautical Accent) Aye lad. It does.

Fisticuffs: Yeah!

Yenaldooshi: Indeed. Good motivation and thinking. Lets get it on.

He fired a powerful sonic blast and they dodged it and Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs fired blasts of gears and darkness and blasted him down.

Seto Kaiba, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks, Pip-Squeak, Cozy Glow, Zipporwhill, Flash Magnus, Dan, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Dan, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs: BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON STYLE FORMATION ART: WHITE LIGHTNING ULTRABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of White Lightning Energy and Blue-Eyes White Dragon roared behind them as they fired and it hit Yenaldooshi and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Seto Kaiba: Great victory.

Apple Bloom: That was incredible!

Sweetie Belle: YEAH!

Scootaloo: AWESOME!

Diamond Tiara: After today we should have Joey Wheeler get an archenemy of his own. I think he is starting to get left out.

Silver Spoon: I agree. Same with Mai, Tristan, Serenity, Tristan and Mokuba.

---

Battle 2: Megan McCallister, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Runo, Jet Link, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest VS Living Laser

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) The argument this morning was that bad,

huh?

Megan: It was terrible! The girls were practically wanting to rip each other apart.

Vinyl Scratch nodded in agreement.

Octavia Melody: Yeah it was awful and Kairi and Aqua turned into Rayquaza and Kyogre and scared the living daylights out of them.

Living Laser: Wow! That must've been awesome.

Rarity: It sure was and Kairi and Aqua look amazing as Pokemon.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) They sure did and it was amazing.

Sapphire Shores: I agree and Pokemon are so awesome.

Mistmane: They sure are.

Sable Spirit: I didn't know some of the girls could turn into Pokemon.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) J.D. gave some of the girls the ability to turn into Pokemon at will and it's really amazing.

Living Laser: It sure is. We saw it in action many times before and it was awesome.

Toola Roola: Yeah it is! I think it is so cool!

Coconut Cream: Yeah it is! Being a Pokemon must be so cool!

Runo: I think it is too.

Jet Link: Yeah it is!

Sissi Delmas: AWESOME!

Pacifica: Yeah!

Living Laser: Lets do it.

Living Laser fired a wave of lasers and they dodged them and Sissi and Pacifica blasted Living Laser all over.

Megan McCallister, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Runo, Jet Link, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest: DARKNESS STAR STYLE FORMATION ART: DARK STAR BLAST!

They fired a ball of star energy and it hit Living Laser and knocked him down.

Megan: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Mistmane: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Troy Burrows, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Marucho, Françoise, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) I honestly thought Kairi and Aqua were cured of their Pokemon sides.

Troy Burrows: Yeah we thought so too. But J.D. gave them the ability to turn into their Pokemon forms at will.

Sunset Shimmer: I think it's so cool that some of the girls have the ability to turn into Pokemon at will.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Yeah it is!

Cayenne: Do you have a favorite Pokemon Jack?

Blizzard: Oh gosh that's a tough one. With 890+ Pokemon it's hard to pick just one. But I would pick the Ice Pokemon.

Wallflower: I had a feeling that you would say that.

Firecracker Burst: Fire Pokemon for me.

Gusty: I'm more of a Wind Pokemon person.

Marucho: Water for me.

Françoise: Not sure what Pokemon I would like.

Cree: Hard to decide for me.

Ravager: I'm more of a Dark Pokemon user.

Blizzard: Wow! But that's okay there are plenty to choose from.

Troy Burrows: That's right. Here's my form for our battle. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHER!

He turned into the Red Beast Morpher Ranger!

Blizzard: Lets do it!

Blizzard fired waves of ice and they dodged the blasts.

Troy Burrows, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Marucho, Françoise, Cree Lincoln and Ravager: SPICY CHEETAH STYLE FORMATION ART: GHOST CHILI SPEEDING BLAST!

They fired waves of intense fire and it formed into a deadly cheetah and slammed into Blizzard and knocked him down.

Troy: Now that is a Super mega Win.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

Gusty: All right!

## Battle 4: Sarah Gunnerson, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Julie, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Albert Heinrich, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg

---

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) I made the right choice testing you and your friends for the Ten Terrors when I first met you all.

Sarah Gunnerson: I was just going to point that out. And your test was a great success.

Applejack: Test? What do you mean?

Concrete Man: Right it was long before you joined us Applejack.

Impact Man: Koragg tested J.D. and the Mystic Force Rangers to prepare them for the 2nd Coming of The 10 Terrors and it really paid off.

Applejack: Wow! It really paid off!

Apple Fritter: That's incredible! Now I see why the 10 Terrors challenged each of the Mystic Force Rangers and J.D. That was incredible!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Granny Smith: That was as epic as seeing the Zap Apples coming.

Apple Rose: It sure was. I think so too.

Goldie Delicious: Yeah it was!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Great job preparing J.D. and the rangers for that.

Koragg: Thanks Rockhoof.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I think it was really awesome. J.D. told us all about it and it was amazing.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It sure was.

Julie: It was awesome seeing each of them and J.D. battle each of the 10 Terrors.

Strawberry Sunrise: Just as awesome as many kinds of strawberries.

Blue Raspberry: And as awesome as Blue Raspberries turning your tongue blue.

Albert Heinrich: I think so too.

Koragg: You said it! Lets do it! (Summons shield) I SUMMON MY SWORD FROM THE DARKNESS! WOLF ATTACK!

He fired blasts of wolf fire and they went at them and dodged them and the blasts hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sarah Gunnerson, Applejack, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Julie, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Albert Heinrich, Concrete Man and Impact Man: EARTH FRUIT VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF FRUIT EARTHBLAST!

They fired waves of energy and fruit and earth and it formed into a Valknut and smashed Koragg down.

Sarah Gunnerson: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Battle 5: Kaz, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Alice, Geronimo Jr., Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) After Kairi and the others get Kasumi and her friends back, J.D.'s gonna need a lot of clothes.

Kaz: You got that right. Maria, Leni, Teresa and Rarity are gonna be having a field day making new clothes.

Fluttershy: Yes they will. But J.D. will help them.

Mage Meadowbrook: I hope Kasumi and the girls will be all right.

Tree Hugger: I agree. What Pinkie Dark did was awful.

Alice: We didn't know the Midnight 13 had the power to turn people into Pokemon.

Geronimo Jr.: That is really cool.

Elec Man: It sure is.

Fire Man: Yeah it is.

Molten Man: I agree. Looks like J.D. and Nico aren't the only ones that can turn people into Pokemon. Lets do it!

He fired globs of lava and they dodged them and Elec Man fired blasts of lightning and Fire Man fired fire blasts and they hit Molten Man.

Kaz, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Alice, Geronimo Jr., Elec Man and Fire Man: FIRE NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: INFERNO BUTTERFLY KALEIDOSCOPE!

They fired waves of fire and it formed into a kaleidoscope of fire butterflies and they hit Molten Man and knocked him down.

Kaz: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was!

## Battle 6: Peyton, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Chang Chengku, Shun, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) Is the treasure J.D. and Zarya are looking for really underwater?

Peyton: It sure is. And it's at the bottom of Lake Kaindy.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D. and Zarya told us all about Lake Kaindy and it was really amazing to see in pictures. We didn't know there were trees growing in it.

Luster Dawn: We found out that it was because of a massive earthquake that happened there 110 years ago and it caused a rockslide that formed a huge dam that blocked off the water of a river and it formed into Lake Kaindy.

Minuette: That is amazing!

Twinkleshine: Wow! So much has happened.

Lemon Hearts: No kidding and it's so awesome learning all about so much here on Earth.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah it is amazing.

Moondancer: Yeah it all is.

Star Swirl: Indeed. And it's fun.

Shun: It sure is.

Chang: Most amazing.

Dive Man: Yes it is.

Splash Woman: I think so too.

King Shark: I do too. Lets do it!

King Shark went at them and bit at them all over and they dodged his strikes and Splash Woman fired laser blasts and Dive Man fired blasts of torpedoes and they hit King Shark and knocked him down.

Peyton, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Star Swirl, Chang Chengku, Shun, Dive Man and Splash Woman: OCEAN MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: MAELSTROM OF MAGIC AND STARS!

They fired waves of water and stars and it formed into a maelstrom and smashed King Shark down.

Peyton: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

Star Swirl: Yeah it sure was!

---

Battle 7: Flora, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Sunburst, Clover the Clever, Sir Great Britain, Thunder and Lightning VS Man Boy

---

Man Boy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) You glad Bloom's dark side is gone for good?

Flora: We all are and Eli was tickling her feet for a while.

Starlight Glimmer: Eli sure likes to tickle feet huh?

Trixie: He sure does and I think it's really cute.

Juniper Montage: It sure is. Reminds me of how I liked to tickle feet.

Sunburst: Yeah it's cute.

Clover: He sure is sneaky too. Like me.

Sir Great Britain: Yeah.

Thunder: Bloom's Dark Side got what she deserved.

Lightning: She sure did.

Man Boy: Indeed. Lets do it!

Man Boy had his fists form from his beard and he went at them and punched them all over and blocked all his attacks.

Thunder and Lightning blasted him all over with lightning and energy.

Flora, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Sunburst, Clover the Clever, Sir Great Britain, Thunder and Lightning: NATURE STARSTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: LEAVES OF ERIDANUS THE RIVER!

The stars of the Constellation of Eridanus the River in the Southern Hemisphere appeared in the Background behind them and they fired massive waves of leavs and it formed into a river and knocked down Man Boy.

Flora: Nature prevails!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Optimus Prime, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Pyunma, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn

---

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) J.D.'s in Kazakhstan now, right?

Optimus Prime: He sure is. And so are Rainbow Dash, Daring Do and Nicole.

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be so cool to see what Kazakhstan is like.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I heard the rocks there are absolutely amazing and they have many deposits of Dioptase.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think that's really amazing.

Pyunma: It sure is amazing. Dioptase is beautiful.

Aria Blaze: It sure is.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it is.

Evil-Lyn: It sure is. Lets do it!

She fired a magic blast and they dodged it and Aria Blaze and Juniper fired waves of energy and knocked her down.

Optimus Prime, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Pyunma, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage: AUTOBOT COMEDY STYLE FORMATION ART: GIGGLING WHOOPEE CUSHION FLATULENCE BURST!

They fired a wave of energy and it hit Evil-Lyn and farted in her face as it knocked her down and she was laughing.

Optimus Prime: That was funny!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was fun.

---

Battle 9: Super Megaforce Rangers, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers, Lola and Lisa Loud VS Cybax

---

Cybax was next.

Troy Burrows: Time for action guys! LETS POWER UP!

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGA MODE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Super Megaforce Rangers!

Troy: **"Super Megaforce Red!"**

Gia: **"Super Megaforce Yellow!"**

Jake: **"Super Megaforce Green!"**

Emma: **"Super Megaforce Pink!"**

Noah: **"Super Megaforce Blue!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce Silver!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Super Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Ink Rose: Yeah!

Moonlight Raver: All right!

Brittany: Yeah! That was awesome!

Lucy Loud: It sure was.

Carly Atlas: This is gonna be awesome and fun!

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it is!

Lola: Lets tear him apart!

Super Megaforce Rangers, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers, Lola and Lisa Loud: DARKNESS NAZCA FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: COLOMBIA FLAME DARK

BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and it formed into the Nazca Lines and it hit Cybax all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: SUPER MEGA CANNON!

They charged it up with their keys and it was ready!

Troy Burrows: ACTIVATE! Care to do the honors Brittney?

Brittney: You bet Troy.

Brittney took the cannon and held on tight.

Brittney: In the words of Nico, Cybax, you have Failed this universe AGAIN!

The target was locked on and she flared up her black aura and fired and it formed into a dark ship and Cybax was hit and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion of black fire!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney: YEAH!

Lola: That was awesome!

Carly Atlas: Way to go Brittney!

Kalin: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Super Mega Win.

* * *

They regrouped and were facing the Disciplinarian.

Nico: It time for you to be shut down forever!

Eli: Yeah!

Discipinarian: I will not stop until all delinquents are punished!

Nico: Over my fucking dead body!

They went at him and punched and kicked and blasted him all over the place with indiscriminate fury and more! Stalkuk, Clodor, Chaor, Dhilas, and Accato blasted him all over the place and more.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT TORTURING TIN CAN! (BLASTS THE DISCIPLINARIAN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT NEFARIOUS ABUSER OF CHILDREN! (BLASTS THE DISCIPLINARIAN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO DIAMOND BLADE!

Jessice Shannon: STING STYLE: STINGING DIAMOND SAIS!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTH DIAMOND GAUNTLETS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING DIAMOND MISSILE BARRAGE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: DIAMOND LIGHTSABER SLASH!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WOODEN DIAMOND BOMB!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE: FROZEN DIAMOND BLADE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA DIAMOND HALBERD!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUA DIAMOND KATANA!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: DIAMOND EARTHQUAKE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING DIAMOND FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Skywarp, Casper, Skywarp and Stygian used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Skywarp's Machine Gun, Casper's Ghost Flame powers, Skywarp's, Nega-Gun and Stygian's Black Flame powers 100-fold.

Skydive and Casper: BLUE FLAME MACHINE GUN STORM!

Skywarp and Stygian: SHADOW FLAME NEGATIVE BLAST!

Skydive fired massive blasts of bullets and Casper fired blue fire blasts and Skywarp fired his Nega-Gun and Stygian fired waves of black fire.

Lincoln, Jessica, Toph, Frosta, Entrapta, Perfuma, Hilda, Yuna, Nanami, R. Mika and Mai: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL DIAMOND BOMB BARRAGE!

Randy Cunningham, Howard, Theresa, Fu, Naruto, Han, Roshi, Yagura, Yugito Nii, Naruto, Sakura H., Ino, Hinata and Natsuhi: ELEMENTAL STYLE NINJA ART: ULTIMATE ELEMENTAL BLAST!

They fired massive elemental blasts and the blasts all hit the Disciplinarian and exploded and knocked him down and Nico pulled out his battery and deactivated him.

Nico: You have a lot to answer for when you are in prison for your crimes.

Molten Man: Without his battery, the Disciplinarian is useless.

King Shark: Considering how dangerous he is, that's actually a good thing.

Howard: You guys can lock him up. Compared to McFist and the Sorcerer, he's harmless.

Man Boy: So, what do we do now?

Evil-Lyn: Now? We get some clothes for the girls when they get back.

Maria: We're on it! FASHION MENDING SQUAD LETS STITCH!

Varie, Maria, Leni, Teresa and Rarity: YEAH!

Nico: Fashion Mending Squad?

Varie: It's a work in progress.

They got their fashion kits and flew off to Kazakhstan.

---

Back on the planet Tanzanite, Zarya and me, Nicole, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, and the Final Fantasy Girls were pulverizing the Dead Or Alive Girls as Pokemon and Zarya pulverized Pinkie Dark all over.

Rinoa and Yuna smashed the Mega Raichu and Mega Meganium.

Rikku and Payne smashed and blasted the Mega Flareon and Mega Vaporeon.

Kairi and Aqua smashed and blasted the Mega Jolteon.

Yuffie and Tifa smashed and pulverized the Mega Charizard all over.

They were knocked down and out and I pulled out blankets and covered them and we went after Pinkie Dark!

Me: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING ANTS IN YOUR PANTS!

Zarya: WATER STYLE: AQUA BEE RAMPAGE!

Me: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING BEETLES!

Zarya: WIND STYLE: WINDY BUTTERFLIES OF BEAUTY!

Me: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING CRICKET BOMBS!

Zarya: DARK STYLE: SHADOW DRAGONFLY RAMPAGE!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into elemental insects and they smashed into Pinkie Dark all over.

Me: This is something I would never say to Luan!

Zarya: Me neither!

Me and Zarya: YOU ARE NOT FUNNY! FINAL SMASH:

INSECTAGEDDON!

We fired a massive blast of bugs and they smashed into Pinkie Dark and knocked her down and then Grodd appeared.

Grodd used his powers to put Pinkie Dark under mind control.

Grodd: (hands Pinkie Dark gun) Be a dear and kill yourself with this gun, will you?

Pinkie Dark: (Droning and drooling) Yes, master.

Pinkie Dark pointed the gun at her own head and pulled the trigger.

BANG!

She blew her head open with it.

Me: Nice one!

Zarya: She had it coming.

Rainbow Dash: YEAH!

Daring Do: That was awesome.

Nicole: Good riddance.

Me: Nice work Grodd.

Grodd: Thanks.

I fired an energy blast and obliterated Pinkie Dark.

Me: Good riddance.

We were back on Earth and just as we got back the Dead Or Alive Girls reverted back and they were human again and were naked underneath all the blankets and Varie and the Fashion Squad landed.

Varie: Oh man. Pinkie Dark really did a number on them.

Rinoa: But we saved them.

Tifa: Yeah we sure did.

Varie and the Fashion team made the girls their normal clothes and put them on them.

Me: Kazakhstan is done.

Don: Yep. You came in 1st. Great job. Next up is Croatia.

Me: Ooh! Croatia is beautiful.

Zarya: I heard it has amazing waterfalls and all that.

Me: It sure does.

---

Flying above the island was Nico and the team.

Nico: This island will never torment anyone ever again. (Charges up an energy blast) It's gonna be nothing but a crater. BIG BANG ATTACK!

Nico fired an energy ball and it hit the middle of the island it exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The massive mushroom cloud from the explosion could be seen for miles.

Krillin: Wow! What power!

The crater filled in with water.

Nico: That's the end of that island.

Laney: Yep.

Randy Cunningham: (To the viewers) That was AWESOME! Hope you all loved this adventure.

Nico: And we can't wait for the next.

The Disciplinarian was put in the Mercury Prison and the Dead Or Alive Girls were back with us and back to normal and they had new clothes and so did the Final Fantasy Girls. They had the power to turn into Pokemon at will now. They apologized to the Dead Or Alive Girls and all was forgiven.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 6 done.

Next up for part 7 is Croatia and we're in for some beautiful fun there. Also Nico and the team are going after Sibini from Xiaolin Showdown.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of the Midnight 13 - Croatia

At the World Tree Estate, Nico and everyone were watching TV and having fun with card games.

Hunch: Okay, I'm not going to mess around. Who wants to check up on Carly Beth?

Nico: Well we all should go.

Kasumi: I don't know how much longer I can stand seeing her cry like this.

May: And to make matters worse she is drowning herself in ice cream.

Rarity: Isn't that a bit over-dramatic?

Rainbow Dash: Rarity we've seen you eat ice cream whenever something happens to you.

Applejack: Yeah she does have a point.

Nico: Oh boy. Lets go.

They went up to her room and found her crying her eyes out and she was eating 12 containers full of ice cream.

Leela: 12 scoops of ice cream? Not a good sign.

Nico: 12 containers full of ice cream you mean.

Leela: Oh sorry. But man I feel sick just seeing this.

Emerald Sustrai: I don't know how much more I can stand seeing her like this.

She was also listening to somber opera music and had the lights off.

Nico: Okay this has to stop.

Applejack turned the lights on.

Applejack: Okay Carly Beth this has to stop.

Allenby: Yeah Carly Beth your nightmare is over.

Carly Beth: (Crying) It still hurts so much! (Eats ice cream)

Kate Lloyd: Carly Beth, I know just how you feel.

Kate sat by her.

Kate Lloyd: Carly Beth, remember all the pain I went through because of my tragic and gruesome ordeal with The Thing?

Carly Beth: (Crying) I sure do.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah. When I first encountered it I couldn't sleep for days and I couldn't eat or do anything. All I could do was cry because of how scared I was.

Nico: That was horrifying for Kate. I know how you feel too Carly Beth. When I killed Ken the first time I could not get over myself. I was so traumatized as a result. Same with Slappy the Dummy. It was awful. But thanks to J.D. and everyone they helped me conquer my past and helped me get better.

Carly Beth: (Sniffles) I remember that. That was awful.

Nico: It was. We are always here to help you because we're your friends and we care about you.

Sabrina: That's right. You and I have known each other since we were in kindergarten. Don't throw your friends away because you're scared.

Carly Beth: (Sniffles) Okay.

Blast Off: Why don't you share that ice cream with our mascots?

Tentacool: Or better yet how about we do this?

Tentacool threw a pie and it hit Horsea in the face.

SPLAT!

Horsea: WHY YOU!?

She threw a bunch of pies and it hit Manaphy, Poliwag and Poromon in their faces.

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Moe: (Laughs) Hey that is funny!

Curly: Wonder what flavor those pies are.

Moe: Fist flavor.

BONK!

Moe hit Curly on his head.

Curly: (Growls) See that? (Holds his fist out)

Moe slapped it and it swung around and hit Larry on his head.

BONK!

Larry Fine: OW!

Carly Beth was laughing hysterically!

She was all better and laughing funny.

Fireflight: Feel better, Carly Beth?

Carly Beth: You bet I am!

Curly: Aren't you glad she's better Moe?

Moe: I sure am.

Larry Fine: We sure cheered her up.

Moe: What do you want me to do? Kiss ya?

Larry Fine: Well…

SLAP!

Moe slapped Larry on his head.

Moe: Get outta here.

They laughed some more.

---

Later Nico called me at the Sky Fortress.

Me: That's great news Nico. I'm glad Carly Beth is better.

Nico: Me too man. So you're heading over to Croatia next.

Me: Yep. Croatia is beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. And the waterfalls there are awesome.

Me: You bet they are. Not sure what the challenge is but I bet it's gonna be awesome.

Nico: Cool. Well have fun.

Me: You know I will.

The call clicked off.

Varie the came.

Varie: Nico you better have a look at this.

Nico was showed footage of something.

They saw the footage of Lori spraying graffiti all over the police station.

Nico: Is that Lori?

Teresa: (to Lori) Lori, I get that you, Lola, and Lynn are the most violent of the Loud Kids against bad guys. But I never thought you'd do this!

Lori saw the footage. She saw herself writing GO FUCK YOURSELVES on the walls of the Police Station in Purple Paint!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Lori: I don't remember doing that!

Nico: Hmm. That's unusual. I believe you Lori.

Eli: Lori is telling the truth Nico. Something made her do this. The Force is telling me that an evil force caused Lori to do that.

Nico: Uh oh.

---

Back on the Sky Fortress, Yenaldooshi, Living Laser, Blizzard, Koragg, Molten Man, King Shark, and Evil-Lyn appeared.

Man Boy: (to me) Can me, Yenaldooshi, Living Laser, Blizzard, Koragg, Molten Man, King Shark, and Evil Lyn go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can and we're going to Croatia.

Blizzard: Awesome! I love Croatia. It's home to so many beautiful waterfalls and many places that are beautiful.

King Shark: It sure is.

Zarya: I can't wait to see it.

Me: You guys will love Croatia. It's home to the famous Skradinski Buk waterfall, Mreznica River Waterfalls and the Great Waterfall in Plitvice Lakes National Park in Rastovača.

Zarya: Wow!

Living Laser: Those falls are so beautiful and they are very popular swimming spots.

Molten Man: They sure are.

Zarya: Yep. And I saw the waterfalls in pictures and they are beautiful.

Me: Yeah they are.

* * *

Nico was having Lori stay in her room for safety.

Nico: Lori, I'm not going to jump to conclusions here. But until further notice, you're confined to your room.

Roxas: I'm surprised you're not getting reckless and angry about this.

Nico: Well, J.D. would've done that. But he's not in charge right now. Besides, just because Lori threatened to send me to the Warp out of anger during the battle against Organization XIII doesn't mean I should do the same to her. (To Lori) No offense.

Lori: None taken. But yeah. Thanks for looking out for me.

Nico: No problem.

Roxanne: You want me to stay with mommy just in case.

Nico: If you want to Roxanne.

Roxanne: Thanks.

Roxanne went in with Lori and Kirby accompanied them.

* * *

Living Laser: What's the challenge this time?

Me: Don found out that there are still Members of the Organization running amok.

Koragg: What Organization?

Me: Oh right some of you don't know about this. They are just called the Organization. They are the dangerous enemies of the Huntik.

Blizzard: I think I've heard about them from Dark and how you beat them before. Can you tell us about them?

Me: I sure can.

I went over their history.

---

The Organization, which was formed in the year 1959, is one of the primary adversaries of the Huntik Foundation. The Organization's goal is to dominate the world through subterfuge, strong-arm tactics, and raw, brutal power.

History

Simon Judeau, under the mysterious alias of "the Professor," left the Huntik Foundation and founded the Organization practically overnight in 1959 through the use of Araknos' mind control abilities. S1E24 The Organization was led from his headquarters, Organization Central, in Prague, Czech Republic, and was used as a front to further his evil ends of seeking out the Legendary Titan of Immortality, Overlos. source?

After the fall of the Professor, the Organization was taken over and led by Wilder, who always used dirty tricks and hated to get his hands dirty. S2E27

Grier later took over the Organization by taking Wilder as a hostage on Sutos Island. Grier believed in order more then dominance and was a very honorable man, so the current goals of the Organization may have changed. S2E46

Members

DeFoe, Grier, and Rassimov were once among the Organization's top operatives under the Professor, attacking wherever and whenever the Professor wished. The Organization scientist, Klaus, created the Teknonomicon. After the Professor's defeat, two top Organization members, Stack and Hoffman, served Wilder.

A typical Organization operative is underhanded, ruthless, and cruel.

He or she follows orders as long as it's advantageous but will quickly betray any leader who shows weakness. Organization teams are often held together by a sense of profit and opportunity.

* * *

When I was done they were shocked and horrified!

Yenaldooshi: Whoa! These guys sound like they are bad news.

Me: Yep and I killed their leader Simon Judeau the Professor.

Zarya: Oh wow!

Me: Yep. And we killed them a while back. You remember that right Zarya?

Zarya: Right I remember.

Molten Man: What was their primary goal?

Me: World domination and to kill the Huntik Foundation.

King Shark: Oh man! These guys ARE bad news.

Me: Yep and they are now labeled as a terrorist organization. With a kill on sight order.

Man Boy: Wow!

* * *

Later at the estate they saw more footage and it was that of Lynn. The footage that we saw showed Lynn throwing eggs at the school.

Batch: Yesterday, it was Lori. And today, it's Lynn?!

Lynn: I honestly don't remember doing that!

Maria: (to Lincoln) Have you and your sisters lost your minds?

May: (to Lori, Lynn, and Lola) Maybe you three have finally snapped!

Eli: May don't! Lynn didn't do this on purpose. The Force is telling me that she was possessed.

Anakin: Eli is right. I sense it too.

Padme: As do I. Some evil force is causing them to do all this against your wills.

Kimiko: Hmm. This is very familiar. I have a feeling I know who and what is behind all this.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) I do too.

Clay Bailey: It's that mischievous sidewinder Sibini!

Luan: Sibini? Who is that?

Clay Bailey: You would not like this fella.

Kimiko went over his history.

---

Through Chase Young's conversation with the Sibini-possessed Clay we learn that Sibini was last released 1,000 years ago.

"A thousand and one, but who's counting?" Sibini retorted through Clay.

Chase Young also revealed later that Sibini was simply a minor nuisance. Sibini sought to play only minor pranks on others, as the possessed Clay demonstrated by giving Jack Spicer everything from noogies to wet willies.

Personality

At the best of times, Sibini was maliciously causing sophomoric humor through pranks.

Physical Appearances

Often described as a cross between a tarantula and an earwig, Sibini had four eyes, two large, and two smaller ones above the main pair. There were two pointed horns on his head, and lesser pincers on his chin. The upper body was covered in a brown fur that extended over four of his pincer-tipped arms. The abdomen to the dual pronged tail mimicked his horns and were stripped in alternating tones of muted red and yellow. His biped legs were simple, but insect-like in appearance.

Powers and Weaknesses

In order for Sibini to cause mischief, he needed a host (or, possession of a human body). During a Xiaolin Showdown against Kimiko, he was able to morph himself into a bigger, physical state.

The Monarch Wings were the key to no longer needing a host. If he could to use the Monarch Wings, then he would be invincible.

---

When she was done they were shocked!

Nico: So he's a parasitic entity!

Varie: And he mostly does pranks!?

Eli: That is not good. But at least people don't get hurt.

Discord: Yes I know Sibini. He is an embodiment of chaos like me. I too know how he thinks and operates.

Nico: Whoa. And that's right because you too are the embodiment of chaos. But we still get a great laugh out of it.

Fluttershy: We sure do.

---

Blizzard: Let's get something to eat around here. Can't hunt members of the Organization over an empty stomach.

Me: True. When we land we'll have time to eat.

We landed in Croatia.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Zagreb, Croatia. **H R**

We were in the capital city of Croatia and it was incredible.

Living Laser: Wow! It's amazing.

Yenaldooshi: It sure is beautiful.

We went to a local restaurant and got some food.

Double D: Maybe I can use my armor to scan all of us for any traces of mind control.

Lola: (scoffs) I doubt that's going to work.

Zilius Zox: You have to admit. Something weird's going on here. So unless you've got a better plan, I'm all for it.

Edd turned on his armor and scanned the team.

Nico: Kimiko how did you guys beat Sibini before?

Kimiko: He has to be imprisoned in a powerful Shen Gong Wu called the Mosaic Scale and it has to be combined with the Monarch Wings.

Raimondo: I have the Mosaic Scale right here.

He pulled out the Mosaic Scale.

Nico: Oh man. He must've crept into the estate when we weren't looking. Can we kill him?

Kimiko: No he's a spirit.

Lincoln: Oh great.

Nico: Uh oh. Where did you find the Monarch Wings?

Omi: They were in a Geyser Field in Russia.

Nico: The Valley of Geysers in the Kamchatka Peninsula.

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) Very well known site there comrades.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) And very famous too.

Edd was scanning all of them and then Nico saw that Lola had Sibini's eyes and had her fire powers ready!

Nico: Double D look out!

Lola blasted him and his armor protected him!

Eli had Lola suspended in the Air with the Force.

Clay Bailey: Caught you red handed Sibini!

Eli: Get out of Lola right now!

Then Nico's Dark Orb detector went off and he saw that Sibini had a Dark Orb on him!

---

In Croatia, we were eating a great lunch.

Molten Man: Dark told me that the members of the Organization also use Titans.

Me: They sure do and so do I. The Huntik use amazing spirits. You saw some of them in action before.

Molten Man: Right I remember! You have that awesome phoenix, Lok has Quetzalcoatl, Sophie has Sabriel and so on and so on. Those are so awesome!

Me: Yeah it is.

Yenaldooshi: I never saw the spirits myself but I heard they are awesome.

Living Laser: They sure are.

Zarya: J.D. gave me Jirwolf and it goes perfect with me as the

Master of The Wolf.

Blizzard: Wow.

Me: You guys will love seeing the spirits and titans in action. They are awesome.

---

Sibini: (through Lola) Good to see you again, Spicer. Though I was hoping to also run into your Dark Side.

Matoombo: Maybe we should get him here right now. It'll make things a lot easier for us!

Jack Spicer: You have a lot of nerve doing what you did to me!

Sibini: You are not the only one!

More Sibini's came and they went for the rest of the Loud Kids and Jedi and Eli stopped them in mid-air with the Force.

Eli: Lola sorry to do this to you but that Dark Orb in him has to be destroyed.

Eli pulled out Sibini with the Force and fired a blast of Force Lightning at the REAL Sibini and destroyed the Dark Orb and everyone got a massive power boost as the other

Sibini's were destroyed.

Nico: Sibini we can't fight in here. This is our home. Let us fight in the Kamchatka Peninsula where the Monarch Wings are at.

Sibini: Okay. You have a deal.

Spicer: No tricks till we get there.

Nico: Lets go!

They were off to the Kamchatka Peninsula. Lola woke up and she was disoriented and in Varie's arms.

Lola: (Groans) What happened? I feel like I was run over by a train.

Varie: Ugly story.

---

Later back in Croatia we were searching for members of the Organization.

Me: Keep your eyes peeled for anything.

Yenaldooshi: I see a Redcap Titan. Let me take it on.

Me: Go get him Yenaldooshi.

He fired a sonic blast and destroyed it.

I fired an energy wave at the member of the Organization that summoned it and killed him.

Me: You Organization fuckwads picked the wrong day to resurface again!

Member: It's J.D.! Kill him!

They fired Augerfrost blasts at me and I deflected the blasts back and they hit them and blew their heads off.

Me: Take that!

Zarya slashed a bunch of Organization members with her sword.

We collected their spirits as trophies.

---

Nico and group arrived in the Kamchatka Peninsula in Russia and were in the Valley of Geysers.

Nico: Here we are guys. The Valley of Geysers.

Laney: Wow! It's beautiful.

Nicole: It sure is. Wow! This place is loaded with geothermal activity.

Dark Spicer then appeared.

Stewie: Hey, Dark. We were just talking about you 5 minutes ago.

Dark Spicer: So I go out on patrol in this area and this is what I find.

Nico: Yeah and we have an old foe you and Spicer know.

They showed him Sibini.

Dark Spicer: Sibini!?

Sibini: Dark Spicer in the flesh.

Dark Spicer: How can this be!?

Nico: Ugly Story.

They went over everything.

* * *

King Shark: I see a Mindrone Titan. Can I eat it?

Me: Go for it!

King Shark went and chomped on the Mindrone Titan and destroyed it.

Me: Watch this guys. RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH - PHOENIX!

A massive vortex of fire exploded out and out of it came the magnificent firebird of legend, PHOENIX!

Yenaldooshi: WOW!

Blizzard: Oh that is amazing!

Living Laser: That is awesome!

Zarya: And here's mine. MATERIALISE! JIRWOLF!

Out of a vortex of stars came the Star Wolf JIRWOLF!

Blizzard: WOW!

Molten Man: That is amazing!

Man Boy: So cool!

Phoenix fired waves of fire and incinerated many Organization members.

---

Dreamcatcher: Guys, let's get the Monarch Wings before Sibini does!

Nico: Right!

Eli ran fast and got the Monarch Wings.

Eli: Got them!

Eli ran back and they were now in Nico's possession.

Nico: Now to take this parasitic mischief maker down!

Leonard, Waffle Woman, Black Adam, Calamitous, Eccentro, Raven Branwen, Brain Freezer, and Heat Wave then appeared.

Nico: Leonard, Waffle Woman, Black Adam, Calamitous, Eccentro, Raven Branwen, Brain Freezer, and Heat Wave.

Black Adam: Glad to see you all here.

Raven Branwen: Glad you all are all right.

Alice Gehabach: Did you guys hear what happened through the news?

Leonard: We sure did.

Waffle Woman: And don't worry about the mess that Sabini made. We cleaned it up.

Eccentro: Even though it took an hour.

Heat Wave: (sees Sabini and laughs) That's the shrimp that's been causing so much trouble. He doesn't look so tough!

Nico: Don't let his appearance deceive you. He possessed Lori and Lynn and made them do all that stuff.

Bart Simpson: And they were really good pranks.

Frozen Fright: But at least no one got hurt.

Bart Simpson: Yeah. Also Lynn's prank reminds me of the time we egg all of Springfield from the Duff Blimp. (Bart Simpson Comic #68)

Lynn: I read that in the comic and it was so cool!

Homer: You read our comics Lynn?

Lynn: It's a hobby.

Lincoln: I thought you said Comics were boring.

Lynn: I was wrong Lincoln. I like the Simpsons Comics and they are so funny! I get a great thrill out of them.

Lincoln: NICE!

?: Comics are fun huh?

A figure came out and it was PUZZLER from episode 9 of Dino Charge!

---

**Puzzler** is a super-intelligent maze-themed outlaw who is enlisted by Fury to aid him. He is rather forcefully convinced to do so due to his master's constant threats and, unlike most of his comrades, prefers to settle his conflicts rather peacefully through board-gaming, rather than fighting, especially chess, his favorite game.

Puzzler initially plays chess with Wrench at Sledge's warship, winning every single time. They are, however, bluntly interrupted by Fury, who demands their assistance in order to revert the banishment he has just suffered.

While Fury and Wrench work within the building at a laboratory with very old machinery in order to try and charge the Ptera Charger, Puzzler is stationed outside to keep anyone from entering. The Dino Charge Rangers catch up to him, but are eventually trapped in a maze by the outlaw, who then relaxes by drinking some juice and taking some sunshine, even putting on orange sunglasses. Fury is initially upset, but upon learning the Rangers are ensnared, he concedes and leaves to find the Zord.

Riley beats Puzzler at his own game due to his logical mind and releases his comrades to beat him. Koda fights Puzzler as the others destroy his Vivix and then finishes him with his Dino Morpher Blast (consisting of his Stego Charger and Tyler's T-Rex Charger), but the Rangers are horrified when the Ptera Zord starts attacking. After Fury had badly beaten the Dino Charge Megazord, Para-Raptor formation, Sledge takes advantage of the situation by using the Magna Beam on Puzzler to ensure the destruction of the Rangers. Unable to deal with both the Zord and Puzzler at once, the Rangers power up thier finisher and the outlaw is finished off due to the Zords' combined might with the Para Zord Fireball Finish shooting him into the air and him being obliterated by a bolt of lightning.

---

Tyler Navarro: Puzzler!

Shelby: Oh man.

Nico: I remember you! You trapped the Dino Charge Rangers in a gigantic maze.

Nicole: And you play really great board games.

Puzzler: Thanks and I'm glad you remember what I can do.

Nico: Not to brag but that was so awesome.

Tyler Navarro: You're not gonna fight us in a maze like before are you?

Puzzler: (to the Dino Charge Rangers) I prefer something unique to this battle.

Shelby: What would that be?

Puzzler: Simple. I challenge you Rangers as well as your group to a life sized game of chess!

Nico: OOH! Chess is fun.

Apple Bloom: I love chess.

Vince: Me too. It builds up strategical playing.

Nico: It sure does.

Tyler Navarro: You're on!

?: And it will be the last game you play.

Another figure came out and it was SIMON JUDEAU THE PROFESSOR!

---

**Simon Judeau**, otherwise known as **the Professor**, was the cruel and devious founder of the Organization. The Professor was motivated by the desire to heal himself of a curse in conjunction to his past with Metz, Dante Vale, and father of Lok Lambert, the famous and legendary Seeker, Eathon Lambert. The Professor's signature Titan was Araknos, the Legendary Titan of the Mind. He was also one of the most powerful enemies that the Huntik team had faced.

He serves as the main antagonist of the first season of the 2009 animated TV series *Huntik: Secrets & Seekers* .

He was voiced by Mike Pollock who was famous for voicing Dr. Eggman from Sonic X and Sonic Boom and Garbageman from TMNT 2003.

History

In the 1950's, when Simon Judeau was a teenager, he was a member of the Huntik Foundation and the mentor of a young Eathon Lambert. The young Judeau worked along with Metz and Eathon to fulfill many missions and to discover several Titans; within the group, Judeau served as the brains, Metz as the muscle, and Eathon as the intuition.

Upon discovering the location of the Legendary Titan of Mind, Araknos after a year's search, Simon entered the temple and put on the Ring against his team's advice and against the warning inscription. Instantly, Simon was cursed and had to be hospitalized for several years because the effects of the curse were beyond the abilities of Huntik Foundation magic and medicine. During this time in 1958, Eathon remained a loyal friend and was by his side everyday. When Simon was well enough to walk again, he escaped and left his Titan, Dendras, behind so that Eathon could bond with it. Eventually Simon made a deal with Araknos that would allow him to live on for sometime until he found a cure for his ailment, without informing anyone Simon vanished.

Simon eventually started the Organization in 1959 using the mind control abilities of Araknos. Judeau also falsified the history of the Organization, so as to make it seem as if the Organization had existed for years when in reality it was a relatively new company. While beginning the Organization, Simon attempted to gain the help of Eathon but he rejected his offer. With the creation of the Organization, Judeau donned the alias of the Professor.

After discovering that Eathon had found the resting place of the Amulet of Will, Simon hunted him down with five of his best operatives. Eathon managed to escape by faking his death, jumping off of a waterfall in Peruand using the power of the Nexus beneath the waterfall to escape to Huntik, the Spirit World.

After Eathon's disappearance, the Professor sought after Eathon's journal, which held clues which would lead to the Amulet of Will and the other two Legendary two Huntik Foundation members,Dante Vale and Lok Lambert, managed to uncover and bond to Behemoth and Tao, respectively, the Professor used his wiles to claim them as his own.

The Professor was then confronted by the Huntik team in his castle. Though the Professor managed to invoke the Legendary Titan of Immortality, Overlos, Dante used the power of Archwarder to disrupt the Professor's control of Overlos so that Lok could use Dendras' power to control Overlos and to command him to open a portal and take the Legendary Titans back to the Spirit World of Huntik. Defeated, the Professor found himself caught by the webbing of Araknos and was also taken into Huntik by Araknos' web after a failed attempt to save him by Lok Lambert and Dante Vale. Like Eathon, the Professor currently resides in Huntik.

---

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) Simon Judeau!

Nico: Oh no! The Professor!

Lok Lambert: I thought he was dead.

Professor: I am very much alive and back to get my revenge.

Maria: Don't even try to mind control us!

Professor: (laughs) Don't make me laugh. I don't intend to control you fools. I just want you dead!

Dark Spicer: Don't worry, guys! Hank Scorpio, the Wrecking Crew, and Whiger are on their way!

Nico: And in the mean time I will face this monster. J.D. killed him before and I can kill him again.

Eli: But how did you come back?

Professor: With this young one.

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 86: HEROIC CHAMPION - RHONGOMYNIAD!

They gasped!

Eli: Number 86: Heroic Champion - Rhongomyniad!

Nico: Now you will pay the ultimate price for your crimes Simon!

Nico and the team powered up and went at them.

---

Evil-Lyn: (to an Organization member) I think you'll find that my powers are greater then yours.

Evil-Lyn fired magic blasts and blew the member apart.

Me: Take that!

We got some of their spirits they stole.

Me: Nice. It's like shooting monkeys in a barrel.

Zarya: These Organization Dirtbags deserve to die.

?: Just like everyone else that was forgiven.

A figure came out and it was the Ambassador of Punishment and the dark side of Sunset Shimmer: SOLAR SHIMMER! She was killing numerous criminals that were in jail for minor crimes.

Me: SOLAR SHIMMER!

Solar Shimmer: I'm going to punish all the criminals here and nothing will stop me.

Koragg: We might punish criminals as well. But we don't go too far like you're about to!

Me: That's right Solar Shimmer! You will pay for your crimes!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000 and snapped my fingers and we were on the surface of The Sun! Luckily we were in a giant force field to protect ourselves.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **You will pay for your crimes Solar Shimmer.**

Solar Shimmer: I'm what the world needs!

Me: **Bullshit! You are just a ruthless criminal with no heart!**

I went at her.

---

Battle 1: Lori Loud, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Rolling Thunder, Short Fuse, Flash Magnus, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard.

---

Leonard the King Pig was first.

Leonard: (to Lori) Sorry you got possessed by Sibini, Lori.

Lori: It'll be all right. At least no one got hurt.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah thank goodness. Bart Simpson enjoyed the pranks though.

Storm Rainbow: He sure did and they were awesome.

Lightning Dust: They sure were and I thought they were funny.

Spitfire: Yeah they were. Bart told us how funny his pranks were and they were funny. Sibini's pranks were just as funny.

Scootaloo: They sure were!

Magma Gloom: Yeah they were. Me and my brothers did pranks mostly and they were awesome too.

Leonard: I can see that.

Vapor Trail: Yeah and Rainbow Dash is a great prankster but her pranks don't damage property.

Sky Stinger: They are funny though.

Angel Wings: And I love good pranks. Eddy, Rainbow Dash, Luan and Connor are awesome and funny pranksters.

Soarin: Oh yeah! And we get good laughs out of pranks.

Night Glider: We sure do and they are funny.

Cloudkicker: Yeah they are. Whoopee Cushions, joy buzzers and things like that are funny.

Blossomforth: You got that right.

Derpy Hooves: I think so too.

Rolling Thunder: (Australian Accent) They sure are funny mates.

Short Fuse: (British Accent) They sure are.

Flash Magnus: I may be a soldier but even I love a good laugh.

Teresa: Me too.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Me too.

Leonard: Indeed. Lets do it!

Leonard sent his massive army of pigs and they fired plungers and dynamite and more and Lori blew them back and Arpeggio and Teresa fired feathers and sonic blasts and the blasts all hit the pigs all over and smashed them all over.

They then used the following techniques:

For Lori Loud, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Cockatrice.

For Rainbow Dash, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Preyton.

For Storm Rainbow, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Basilisk.

For Lightning Dust, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Dark Pegasi.

For Spitfire, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Manticore.

For Scootaloo, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Jabberslythe.

For Magma Gloom, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Chimera.

For Vapor Trail, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Ungor Raiders.

For Sky Stinger, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Ungor Warriors.

For Angel Wings, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Ungor Spearmen.

For Soarin, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Ungor Half-Horns.

For Night Glider, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Gor Warriors.

For Wind Socks, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Gor Barbarians.

For Cloudkicker, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Gor Berserkers.

For Blossomforth, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Gor Raiders.

For Derpy Hooves, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Gor Marauders.

For Rolling Thunder, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Bestigor Raiders.

For Short Fuse, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Bestigor Warriors.

For Flash Magnus, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Bestigor Berserkers.

For Teresa, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Bestigor Marauders.

And for Arpeggio, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Bestigor Champions.

They fired blasts of chaos energy and it formed into said creatures and destroyed all the pigs and they counted up to 283,233,231 pounds of pork and cuts for the homeless and poor. Leonard was knocked down.

Lori: Literally fun!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Storm Rainbow: Yeah it was!

Flash Magnus: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Tara, Applejack, Thunderbird Apple, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman

---

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) I never believed for a second that Lori and Lynn did those things of their own free will.

Tara: Me neither. I knew something was up when they did those pranks.

Applejack: Yeah I put up with Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie's pranks but I knew they would never do pranks like that.

Thunderbird Apple: I like a good prank as much as anyone else. But the pranks Sibini did were not pranks.

Apple Bloom: I agree. Those were more like acts of vandalism.

Frozen Fright: Yeah I know vandalism. Me and my brothers did that all the time before we joined the Masters of Evil.

Waffle Woman: Right you told us all that.

Apple Fritter: But thank goodness no one got hurt.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: Yeah thank goodness.

Granny Smith: But those pranks were funny like when Auntie Applesauce loses her chompers all the time.

Apple Rose and Goldie Delicious laughed.

Apple Rose: That is so funny!

Goldie Delicious: I think so too.

Bright Mac: They are funny though.

Pear Butter: I think so too.

Grand Pear: Pranks are always funny.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye tis true.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) When we were in the Mighty Helm we pulled pranks all the time for a good laugh.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) They were funny though.

Roxas: I love pranks.

Aeleus: Me too.

Waffle Woman: I love pranks too. Lets do it!

She fired blasts of syrup and strawberries and they dodged the blasts and Roxas and Aeleus fired waves of light and earth and smashed her all over.

The techniques they did were as follows:

For Tara, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Wargor.

For Applejack, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Bullgor/Minotaur.

For Thunderbird Apple, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Minotaur Gorebull.

For Apple Bloom, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Minotaur Doombull.

For Frozen Fright, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Centigor Raiders.

For Apple Fritter, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Centigor Warriors.

For Big Mac, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Centigor Barbarians.

For Sugar Belle, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Centigor Marauders.

For Granny Smith, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Centigor Berserkers.

For Apple Rose, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Centigor Gorehoofs.

For Goldie Delicious, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Bloodgors/Khorngors.

For Bright Mac, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Tzaangors.

For Pear Butter, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Pestigors.

For Grand Pear, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Slaangors.

For Rockhoof, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Tuskgors.

For Cocoa Axe, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Tuskgor Chariot.

For Steela Oresdotter, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Razorgors.

For Roxas, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Razorgor Chariot.

And for Aeleus, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Bray-Shamans.

They fired chaos blasts and they formed into said creatures and smashed down Waffle Woman.

Tara: YEAH! Breakfast is served!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Rockhoof: Aye. That was fun.

---

## Battle 3: Linka, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Sunburst, Thorax, Luxord and Batch VS Eccentro

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) How are Kasumi and her friends doing?

Linka: Much better. They finally put aside that awful grudge with the Final Fantasy Girls.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that must've been an awful battle between them.

Trixie: Me and Twilight have had our differences but we would never hold on to a grudge like that. At least not anymore.

Juniper Montage: Same with me and Starlight.

Clover: That's good.

Sunburst: But at least all those fights are behind them.

Thorax: And that is a good thing.

Luxord: It sure is.

Batch: Absolutely.

Eccentro: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Eccentro summoned an army of Behemoths and they charged and the group jumped over them and Luxord and Batch fired blasts of time and energy and they hit Eccentro and smashed him down.

They then used the following techniques:

For Linka, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Giants (Warriors of Chaos)

For Starlight Glimmer, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Giants (Beastmen)

For Trixie, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Giants (Norsca)

For Juniper Montage, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Cygors.

For Clover the Clever, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Caprigors.

For Sunburst, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Bovigors.

For Thorax, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Warhounds.

For Luxord, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Poisonous Chaos Warhounds.

And for Batch, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Harpies.

They fired blasts of Chaos energy and they formed into said creatures and knocked him down.

Linka: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so much fun!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 4: Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Cozy Glow, Aurora Shine, Gusty the Great, Rai, Sena, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave

---

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: (To Taranee) I'm glad Carly Beth's doing better.

Taranee: Thanks to our mascots and the Three Stooges. They cracked her up and made her better.

Sunset Shimmer: They are so funny. Just like when they were over 80 years ago.

Phoenix Shimmer: They sure are.

Pepperdance: Yeah they are. I love how they did all that to themselves.

Cayenne: Me too. It's funny.

Wallflower: It sure is. Especially when Moe gets mad.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah that was so funny.

Cozy Glow: Yeah I love the Three Stooges.

Aurora Shine: They are sure funny!

Gusty: I know. They are awesome.

Rai: And so are our mascots too.

Sena: They sure are.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Yep.

Zilius Zox: Yep.

Heat Wave: Awesome. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of fire and they dodged the blast and Ratchet and Zilius Zox fired red energy and blasted him all over.

They used the following techniques:

For Taranee, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Forsaken.

For Sunset Shimmer, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Daemonkin.

For Phoenix Shimmer, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Mutants of Chaos.

For Pepperdance, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Horses.

For Cayenne, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Manticore Riders.

For Wallflower, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Beastmaster.

For Firecracker Burst, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Bray-Shamans.

For Cozy Glow, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Beast Bray-Shamans.

For Aurora Shine, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Death Bray-Shamans.

For Gusty the Great, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Shadows Bray-Shamans.

For Rai, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Wild Bray-Shamans.

For Sena, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Beastmen Beastlords.

For Red Lantern Ratchet, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Beastmen Warherd.

And for Zilius Zox, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Brays.

They fired blasts of chaos energy and it formed into said creatures and they hit Heat Wave and smashed him down.

Taranee: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: AWESOME!

Phoenix Shimmer: YEAH!

Gusty: That was fun!

Aurora Shine: It sure was! Cozy you are so lucky to have amazing friends like Team Loud Phoenix Storm and do awesome adventures with them.

Cozy Glow: Thanks mom.

---

Battle 5: Lars, Goths of Darkness, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Matoombo and Itassis VS Raven Branwen

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) I knew the Professor was going to eventually make a return appearence.

Lars: Yeah he is bad news. I had a feeling he would too.

Brittney: Same here. Dad told us all about what the Professor was gonna do and now we will make sure he never comes back.

Lucy Loud: Absolutely. He will be banished to the Warp for his crimes.

Ink Rose: I can't believe that Lok's father trusted him.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah it's awful he turned into this all for his own selfish goals.

Rarity: I hope he gets what he deserves.

Emerald Shine: Same with me. He and the Organization have plagued the world for far too long.

Topaz Flare: They sure have and they will pay for their crimes.

Sweetie Belle: Absolutely! I can't believe that he and the Organization want to use the spirits and titans to destroy the world.

Thunder Terror: Yeah they have absolutely no honor.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) No they don't and they deserve to die.

Sapphire Shores: You said it.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) Nico will finish what J.D. started.

Mistmane: And destroy the Organization forever.

Sable Spirit: I heard that we also have the Black Spiral members to destroy later on.

Diamond Tiara: I would not like to meet them.

Silver Spoon: But we can handle them.

Toxic Horror: I've heard about the Black Spiral. They are evil to the core.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah they are bad news.

Matoombo: Yeah and we have to make sure they pay.

Itassis: Big time. I know all about their activities and they are dangerous.

Raven Branwen: No kidding. Lets get it on!

Raven unsheathed her sword and she went at them and Brittney clashed with her and Lars clashed with her too and Matoombo and Itassis fired energy blasts and knocked her down.

They used the following techniques:

For Lars, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Chieftain.

For Goths of Darkness, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Skin Wolf Werekin.

For Ink Rose, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Fire Fimir Balefiend.

For Moonlight Raven, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Shadows Fimir Balefiend.

For Rarity, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Death Norscan Shaman-Sorcerer.

For Emerald Shine, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Fire Norscan Shaman-Sorcerer.

For Topaz Flare, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Metal Norscan Shaman-Sorcerer.

For Sweetie Belle, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Fimir Warriors.

For Thunder Terror, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Fimir Fiends.

For Sassy Saddles, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Fimir Marauders.

For Sapphire Shores, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Fimir Great Warriors

For Saffron Masala, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauders.

For Mistmane, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Spearmen.

For Sable Spirit, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauders with Great Weapons.

For Diamond Tiara, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Berserkers.

For Silver Spoon, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Champions.

For Toxic Horror, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Champions with Great Weapons.

For Louie PoisonSea, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Throwing Axe Hunters.

For Matoombo, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Javelin Hunters.

And for Itassis, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Chariots.

They fired blasts of chaos energy and it formed into said creatures and knocked her down.

Lars: Darkness prevails.

Brittney: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

Mistmane: So cool!

---

Battle 6: Lisa Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess

Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Bon Bon, Star Swirl the Bearded, Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Professor Calamitous.

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) I'm just glad Sibini didn't manage to possess you.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Thanks to Eli and the Jedi.

Twilight Sparkle: But what Sibini was doing was awful. But at least no one got seriously hurt.

Thunder Sparkle: Definitely. I can't imagine someone getting hurt by pranks.

Luster Dawn: Well it happened before because of Luan and Connor's pranks.

Princess Celestia: Right that was awful. But it's good everyone is all right.

Princess Luna: Also isn't April 1st coming up?

Calamitous: Yes it is! And thank goodness that Luan and Connor are not gonna do those terrible pranks anymore like they did over the course of 5 years.

Princess Cadance: Thank goodness. Those pranks that Nico and J.D. showed us were terrible.

Princess Amore: They sure were. But they were articulately well thought out.

Flurry Heart: They sure were.

Cloud Star: Yeah they were.

Lilly Crystal: And really well planned out.

Snowdrop: I think so too. Even if I couldn't see them I could tell they were well made.

Gari: And I agree with you on that.

Calamitous: We still have 7 days left but I have a feeling that something big will happen at the Moon Prison where Luan's dark side is kept.

Minuette: And when that happens we better be ready for it.

Twinkleshine: Yeah it's not gonna be pretty.

Lemon Hearts: Oh boy.

Lyra Heartstrings: But we'll be ready for her.

Moondancer: Yeah like Laney, I too have Anti-April-Fools Day Contingency Plans.

Bon Bon: Same with me.

Star Swirl: Me too.

Stewie: And we'll be ready for that pranking bitch.

Bowser Jr.: Yeah!

Calamitous: Indeed. Lets do it!

He got into his armor suit and fired missiles and lasers and they dodged them and went at him.

They used the following techniques:

For Lisa Loud, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Ice-Wolf Chariots.

For Twilight Sparkle, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Horsemen.

For Thunder Sparkle, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauders with Throwing Axes.

For Luster Dawn, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Marauder Horsemasters.

For Princess Celestia, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Warhounds.

For Princess Luna, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Ice Wolves.

For Princess Cadance, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Trolls.

For Princess Amore, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Ice Trolls.

For Flurry Heart, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Feral Manticores.

For Lilly Crystal, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Skin Wolves.

For Cloud Star, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Armored Skin Wolves.

For Snowdrop, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Frost Wyrms.

For Children of The Night, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan Feral Mammoths.

For Minuette, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan War Mammoths.

For Twinkleshine, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Norscan War Mammoths with Warshrines.

For Lemon Hearts, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauders.

For Lyra Heartstrings, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauder Spearmen.

For Moondancer, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauders with Great Weapons.

For Bon Bon, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauder Berserkers.

For Star Swirl the Bearded, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauder Champions.

For Stewie, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauder Champions with Great Weapons.

And for Bowser Jr., Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauder Axe Thrower Hunters.

They fired blasts of chaos energy and it formed into said creatures and knocked Calamitous down.

Lisa Loud: A most amazing success!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Star Swirl: AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Bloom, Fluttershy, Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Zecora, Discord, Seabreeze, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer

---

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) J.D. and Zarya are in Croatia now, right?

Bloom: They sure are and the scenery there from what I have seen in pictures is breathtaking.

Fluttershy: It sure is and the waterfalls and forests are beautiful.

Butterfly Rose: And the animals and birds too.

Mirage Daffodil: They sure are pretty.

Tree Hugger: And the nature is far out dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think so too.

Zecora: The nature is beautiful from what I was told and life flurishes there with a brand new bold.

Discord: It sure is lovely.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) I think so too.

Chef Pepperjack: Ooowee! And I heard the food is good there too.

Dreamcatcher: It sure is.

Brain Freezer: I bet. Lets do it!

Brain Freezer fired a blast of ice and bloom fired a wave of fire and the blasts collided and formed a huge cloud of steam. They went at him.

They used the following techniques:

For Bloom, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauder Javelin Hunters.

For Fluttershy, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauder Horsemen.

For Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauder Horsemen with Throwing Axes.

For Tree Hugger, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Kurgan Marauder Horsemasters.

For Mage Meadowbrook, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Warriors.

For Zecora, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Engineers.

For Discord, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Berserkers.

For Seabreeze, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Bull Centaur Renders.

For Chef Pepperjack, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Daemonsmiths.

And for Dreamcatcher, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Hobgoblin Slaves.

They fired waves of chaos energy and it formed into said creatures and knocked down Brain Freezer.

Bloom: That was great!

Fluttershy: It was fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 8: Batman, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Three Stooges, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam

---

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) Does this mess with Sibini remind you of what you and the Justice League went through against the Ophidians?

Batman: As a matter of fact yes it does.

Pinkie Pie: Who are the Ophidians?

Batman: You all would not like these guys.

Batman went over their history

---

The Ophidians were a race of humanoid snake-like creatures that lived on Earth thousands of years ago and are the main antagonists of the 2-part episode "Eclipsed" of the Justice League cartoon series.

Past

The Ophidians, snakes who walked like men, fought mankind over domination of the planet. They worshiped the moon and preferred the dark over the light. Mankind was winning the battle, and eventually drove the Ophidians to near-extinction. In desperation, the last remaining Ophidians performed an arcane ceremony during a lunar eclipse, sending their souls into a dark gem later dubbed the Heart of Darkness. Anyone who held the crystal would become possessed by the Ophidians' spirits and driven to destroy mankind. Mophir's people dedicated their lives to guard the crystal from falling into the wrong hands.

In the 21th century, human soldiers found the Heart of Darkness and overpowered Mophir, the last of the guardians of the temple. Burns, who had taken the crystal, learned of nuclear weapons and tried to use them, but failed. However, he managed to give the crystal to General McCormick, who had just overseen development of the AFD. Learning of the Justice League, the possessed McCormick drew them to a power plant, where he managed to give the Heart to Wonder Woman. She stole the AFD and smuggled it aboard the Watchtower, handed the Heart to J'onn J'onzz, who unloaded the device before giving the crystal to John Stewart.

Having learned of the Heart from Mophir, Flash began using a light-inducing gemstone Mophir had given him on the League, but the possessed John destroyed it. He was subdued and dropped the crystal, but Hawkgirl

shattered it with her mace, causing it to explode into shards. The shards became embedded within the skin of all the Justice Leaguers-save the Flash, who was fast enough to avoid the shards.

In addition to hunting the uninfected Flash, the Ophidians who were inside of the League members sent the AFD into the Sun, which would destroy it and doom human kind. However, Flash was able to drive the shards out of the Leaguers with a searchlight, and the Justice League subsequently created a wormhole which drained the damaged matter away from the sun. What happened to the shards is unknown, but they were likely collected and stored away by the League, in order to prevent the Ophidians' legacy from ever resurfacing.

---

When Batman was finished everyone gasped in horror!

Little Cheese: Whoa man! These Ophidians sound like they were bad news.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) No kidding and I would not want to find that Heart of Darkness.

Marble Pie: Me neither. That sounds like a really dangerous artifact.

Limestone Pie: Yeah and extinguishing the sun!? That's crazy! It would destroy everything.

Cheese Sandwich: It sure would. Awful.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) No kidding.

Moe: That is really awful. Thank goodness you all dealt with them.

Curly: Dealt with what?

Moe: The Ophidians you nitwit!

POINK! SLAP!

Moe poked him in his eyes and slapped him.

Larry Fine: They sure were dangerous.

Alice: No kidding. Thank goodness they were stopped.

Spectra Phantom: Yeah.

Black Adam: You got that right. Lets do it!

Black Adam fired a wave of lightning and they dodged it and Alice and Spectra fired blasts of darkness and knocked him around.

They then used the following techniques:

For Batman, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Sorcerers.

For Pinkie Pie, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Blunderbuss.

For Little Cheese, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Infernal

Guard.

For Maud Pie, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Hobgoblin Cutthroats.

For Marble Pie, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Hobgoblin Archers.

For Limestone Pie, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Infernal Ironsworn.

For Cheese Sandwich, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Hobgoblin Wolf-Riders.

For Somnambula, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Lammasu.

For Three Stooges, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Chaos Dwarf Great Taurus.

For Alice Gehabach, Chaos Style Ninja Art: K'Daai Fireborn.

And for Spectra Phantom, Chaos Style Ninja Art: K'Daai Destroyer.

They fired chaos energy blasts and they formed into said creatures and smashed him down.

Batman: Good victory.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was awesome!

Curly: Success!

Larry Fine: Success!

Curly kissed Moe.

Moe: (Spits) I'm poisoned! (DOUBLE SLAPS CURLY)

---

## Battle 9: Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Apple Bloom, Lynn and Lola VS Puzzler

---

Puzzler was next.

Tyler Navarro: Lets do it guys!

Dino Charge Rangers: **It's** Morphin Time! Dino Charger Ready! Energize! Unleash The Power!"

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They transformed and were ready!

Tyler: **"Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: (British Accent) **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

James: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaur! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they wre ready!

Puzzler made a huge chess board.

Apple Bloom: AWESOME!

Puzzler: You ready for some fun?

Apple Bloom: You bet I am!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers and Orion had a 5 color suit on.

Puzzler: This is gonna be fun.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it is!

They got to playing in a giant chess game and it was great. They moved their pieces to their said spaces and Apple Bloom won.

Apple Bloom: Checkmate!

Puzzler: Wow! You are good!

Apple Bloom: Accidental cutie mark from when I was trying to find my talent.

Lola: But great job Apple Bloom.

Apple Bloom: Thanks. Now lets have some fun!

They used the following techniques:

For Dino Charge Rangers, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Wulfrik the Wanderer.

For Megaforce Rangers, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Throgg the King of the Trolls.

For Apple Bloom, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Engra Deathsword.

For Lynn, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Haargroth the Blooded.

Und for Lola, Chaos Style Ninja Art: Thorgar the Blooded.

They fired blasts of Chaos energy and they formed into said creatures and smashed Puzzler down!

Tyler: Nice! Lets do the Super T-Rex Cannon!

They charged up the Super T-Rex Cannon and the Megaforce ranger did the same.

Rangers: DINO VICTORY BLAST!

They fired energy blasts and they hit Puzzler and he fell to the ground and exploded in a huge fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: YEAH!

Apple Bloom: Like Nico says, Puzzler you have failed this universe!

Tyler Navarro: Monster Extinct!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Nico VS The Professor.

---

Nico was facing the Professor.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Simon.

Professor: We'll see about that!

He fired a blast of energy and it hit Nico and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But when the dust and smoke cleared, Nico was standing completely unscathed.

Professor: WHAT!?

Nico: Big mistake you bastard.

Nico then transformed into his Super Saiyan 2 form and his power was phenomenal.

Nico was ready to kill that son of a bitch.

Professor: What the hell are you!?

Nico: I'm your worst nightmare. Get ready to feel the Wrath of The Saiyans.

Professor: What the hell is a Saiyan?

Nico: Brace yourself you fucking freak!

Nico went at him with incredible speed and smashed and pulverized him all over and kicked and punched and brutally massacred him all over to pieces and more. Then Nico kicked him into the air and flew at him and kicked and pulverized him all over some more and fired energy blasts and really blew him apart all over. Nico then fired a massive red energy blast and blew him into oblivion and banished him into the Warp forever and he got the Number Card.

Nico: Good riddance.

---

They regrouped and were facing Sibini.

Nico: Now to make sure you never cause mischief again.

Eli: Get ready Sibini, IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your FUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Lola: All the way to Mars!

Nico: Lets get him!

They fired energy blasts and hit Sibini all over the place with them and smashed him all over. Frafdo, Mudeenu, Kamangareth, Tassanil, and Crawsectus smashed and blasted and pulverized Sibini all over the place and more.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT PARASITIC PRANKSTER! (BLASTS SIBINI ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FREAKISH MISCHIEF MAKER! (BLASTS SIBINI ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: TRIPLE LIGHTNING BLADE!

Jessica: STING STYLE: PARASITIC STING BOMB!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ICE TOWER SMASH!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: ROSE THORN SPIKE BALL!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: CRESCENT MOON SHOOTER!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING LAVA BLADE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: GAIA SHIELD BASH!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: MARINE TORNADO!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUA DRAGONFLY SHOOTER!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC AIMING LASER!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: WHIRLING TORNADO!

Batch: FIRE STYLE: LAVA GEYSER!

Hilda: (British Accent) DARKNESS STYLE: SHADOW SOUL BODY!

They fired powerful elemental blasts.

Fireflight, Leela, Blast Off and Hunch all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Fireflight's Photon Displacer Gun, Leela's powers and blasters, Blast Off's Ionic Blaster and Hunch's weapons and speed 100-fold.

Fireflight and Leela: PHOTONIC LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Blast Off and Hunch: IONIC BLADESTORM!

Fireflight fired waves of photon energy and Leela fired lightning blasts.

Blast Off fired ion blasts and Hunch had a huge knife blade ready.

Omi: You will never cause mischief again!

Omi, Clay, Dark Spicer, Spicer, Kimiko, Raimundo, Dojo, Wuya, Katnappe, Nico, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Varie and Lily: ZODIAC CELESTIAL BLAST!

They fired waves of elemental energy in the forms of Zodiac Symbols.

Lincoln, Jessica, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Mai, Toph, Yuna, Nanami, Shantae, Gluko, Batch and Hilda: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL NOVA STRIKE!

They got into ultimate armoes based on their elements and did a powerful invincible tackle.

The blasts all collided and exploded on contact with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared Sibini was down and Clay picked him up and put him in the Mosaic Scale and sealed it with the Monarch Wings.

Raimundo: Looks like Sibini's back in his box.

Raven Branwen: This time, he's staying their permanently.

Wuya: I never was a fan of Sibini back in the old days.

Calamitous: I can see why.

Brain Freezer: But now, he'll never possess anyone again.

Black Adam: I think we should put the Mosaic Scale where no one will ever find it.

Nico: And I know just the spot for it.

Varie: Deep in the vault.

Nico: Yep.

---

Meanwhile back on the sun, I was brutally pulverizing Solar Shimmer all over and blasting her all over with fire blasts and more.

The Masters of Evil and Zarya were slashing and blasting her all over.

Me: **ICE STYLE: SHOTGUN ICE!**

Zarya: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRIC SPARK!

Me: **LIGHT STYLE: SHINING ROLLING SHIELD!**

Zarya: DARKNESS STYLE: SHADOW HOMING TORPEDO!

Me: **EARTH STYLE: QUAKING BOOMERANG CUTTER!**

Zarya: STING STYLE: CHAMELEON STING!

Me: **WIND STYLE: STORM TORNADO!**

Zarya: FIRE STYLE: FIRE WAVE!

We fired elemental blasts and they hit Solar Shimmer all over.

Me and Zarya: FINAL SMASH: OMEGA NOVA STRIKE!

Me and Zarya enveloped ourselves in balls of energy and smashed into Solar Shimmer and blew her all over with incredible force!

Solar Shimmer: If I go down, you're going down with-

Solar Shimmer was cut off when Doctor Octopus started strangling her with one of his metal tentacles. After a few seconds, the metal tentacle snapped her neck, killing her as her corpse fell to the ground.

Doc Ock: (I'm about to obliterate Solar Shimmer's body) Wait. Let's keep her corpse around. We can study it to gain an advantage in the April war.

Me: **Good thinking Doc.**

Zarya put Solar Shimmer's body in a body bag and I powered down.

Me: That's it for her.

We were back in Croatia and we got first place. Next up was Sri Lanka and we are gonna be in for a fun adventure there.

---

Clay Bailey: (To the viewers) Be careful and never do pranks like those that Sibini did.

Nico: You said it.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 7 done.

Sri Lanka is next and Midnight Sparkle is gonna be up next.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of the Midnight 13 - Sri Lanka

In Middleburg, Nico and everyone on the rest of the team was showing Twilight and the Girls all over the city. Everyone hadn't visit Penn Zero and friends ever since the War with The Royal Defenders ended.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Welcome to Middleburg, girls.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Middleburg is amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow it sure is.

Fluttershy: It is amazing. I can't wait to see what it's like here.

R.D. Me: And I have to apologize for everything that happened to them in my universe because of what Sindri Myr made my friends do.

Nico: Right I remember that. But if they go on the offensive for you and your friends we'll stop them.

R.D. Me: Thanks Nico.

Lincoln: It really has been a while since we were here.

Nico: I know. I wonder how Penn and his friends are all doing since we sent Rippen to prison.

Varie: We'll find out.

Eli: We sure will. J.D. and Zarya are all in Sri Lanka next and that is gonna be so cool!

Lana: It sure is.

Syd: There are so many awesome animals there.

Laney: There sure are and I heard that the temples there are amazing.

Lisa Simpson: They are are. The Buddhist temples there are phenomenal.

Lola: Wow!

They arrived at Penn's house and saw that he and Sashi were having a great picnic in their backyard.

Nico: Hey guys.

Penn: Hey Nico! Everyone!

Sashi: Long time no see guys.

Nico: I know its been a long time. Sorry to interrupt your fun.

Penn: That's all right.

Lynn Sr: Sorry we haven't been visited you in a while, Penn.

Penn: No worries.

Nico: How have things been for you since we saw you last?

Penn: Really busy. And things are now much better since Rippen is now in prison forever.

Nico: Great.

Penn and team saw the Royal Defenders out and about.

Penn: Why are the Royal Defenders out?

R.D. Me: Well there's a strange story behind it. I'm the Royal Defenders true leader J.D. Knudson.

Sashi: You're J.D. too!? But he's all the way over on the other side of the planet.

R.D. Me: I know it's confusing but I'm actually from the very universe that the Royal Defenders are from. And there is a reason why they went bad. Ever heard of the Chaos

Sorcerer, Sindri Myr?

Penn: No I haven't.

Hunter: (German Accent) You would not like this guy.

Hunter told them all about him and what he is capable of and how dangerous he was.

---

**Sindri Myr** was a Chaos Sorcerer of the Alpha Legion, and the main antagonist of the original *Dawn of War* campaign who came to the world of Tartarus under the cover of an Ork invasion with the Alpha Legion warband commanded by the Chaos Lord Bale to search for a powerful Chaotic artefact known as the *Maledictum* .

During his time on Tartarus, Sindri used his potent psychic powers to subvert the Blood Ravens Librarian Isador Akios to the service of Chaos, in return for the promise of enhancing his psychic abilities so that he could become a more powerful Librarian. Sindri himself killed, or had the Chaos Space Marines under his command kill, numerous Imperial citizens, Imperial Guardsmen, Space Marines, Orks, his own Traitor Marines, and even his own commander Lord Bale, to accumulate blood sacrifices for Khorne, the Blood God. After gaining the *Maledictum* he chose himself as the new host for the Chaotic relic's powers, transforming into a Daemon Prince who was subsequently vanquished by Captain Gabriel Angelos of the Blood Ravens Space Marines, thus providing the last sacrifice required to release the Bloodthirster Greater Daemon from the *Maledictum* .

---

Sashi: Whoa man!

Penn: So it was because of Sindri Myr that they did all that.

R.D. Me: Yeah and it was awful. I was trying to do everything I can to save the Royal Defenders from themselves. But they put me in a power neutralization crystal and incapacitated me.

R.D. Lori: We're so sorry you went through all this.

Penn: It's all right. Now we know it wasn't all your fault.

R.D. Lincoln: So, are we cool?

Penn looked at R.D. Lincoln for a second…

POW!

Before punching him in the face.

Penn: (smirks) NOW we're cool.

Sinnertwin: Can't say any of us didn't see that coming.

R.D. Lincoln had a nasty black eye.

Nico: Yeah. (Whistles) Nice shiner.

R.D. Lincoln: Okay I deserve that.

Penn: Sorry but you had it coming.

Nico: You know I'm such an idiot! I completely forgot that the Royal Defenders version of J.D. is still J.D. nonetheless and he was with us the entire time!

R.D. Me: It's not your fault Nico. Anyone could've missed that.

May: Yeah that was easily missed.

Nico: Oh.

Sashi: By the way Nico we heard about everything that happened to you with the battles with Organization XIII and the Digimon Emperor. Are you alright?

Nico: Yeah I'll be fine. Thanks for your concern.

Salem: He is much better now and he has me as his guardian angel.

Penn: Whoa! Who said that?

Nico: That was Salem.

Ruby Rose: Long story on that.

Penn: Wow.

Streetwise: So, Penn. Have you and Sashi gone on any dates lately?

Penn: We sure have and they are awesome.

Nico: Cool.

May: So adorable.

Rarity: I think so too.

Nico: The reason we came was to show Twilight and friends around Middleburg.

Pinkie Pie: And it's a really amazing town.

Penn: It sure is. Where's J.D. and Zarya?

Nico: J.D. and Zarya are over in Sri Lanka. They are competing in the Ridonculous Race.

Sashi: Wow! We saw that all on TV and that was so cool!

Penn: Yeah it is!

Nico: And we're rooting for them all the time.

Penn: I'm glad they are having fun.

Nico: We are too.

Penn and Sashi later went with them to Danville.

---

In Danville, everyone was at Phineas and Ferb's house.

Ravage: Hey, Isabella.

Isabella: Hey, guys. What'cha doin?

Nico: Hey Isabella. Just coming to see you guys. We haven't seen you all in a while.

Phineas: I know but we always keep track of all your adventures. They are awesome.

Ferb: You have grown in numbers since we last saw you.

Nico: I know.

Phineas: (Sees R.D. Me and the Royal Defenders) Wow! Is that the R.D. Version of J.D.?

Nico: It sure is.

R.D. Me: Pleasure to meet you Phineas and your friends too. You have my sincere apologies for what Sindri Myr made my friends do to you and your friends in my universe.

Ferb: Who is Sindri Myr?

Hunter: He is the Chaos Sorcerer of Tartarus from Warhammer 40K.

Hunter told them everything and when he was done they gasped.

Isabella: Whoa man!

Nico: Yeah and the reason why we didn't meet the R.D. version of J.D. during the war was because he was locked in a Power Neutralization Crystal.

Ed Cowart: And when Ben reset the universe, he was freed.

R.D. Me: It's true.

Phineas: Whoa man.

Nico: Yeah that was nuts.

Candace: Thank goodness the Royal Defenders are all back to normal.

R.D. Me: Yeah thank goodness. But you were pampered like a princess because of my friends.

Candace: I sure was. Wow. But where's J.D. and Zarya?

Nico: They are participating in the Ridonculous Race and I'm in charge of the team till J.D. gets back.

Eli: And I've been made temporary 2nd in Command. My name is Eli Winston Bullock.

Candace: Pleasure to meet you Eli. (Sees his scar) (Gasp) What happened to you?

Eli: Oh I got shot defending Maria Robotnik here.

Maria Robotnik: Yeah and Eli is a true hero.

Nico: It's his mark of valor.

Candace: Wow! Eli is a really brave kid.

Nico: He sure is. And he is a great second in command.

Eli: Thanks guys.

* * *

In the flying Sky Fortress, Me and Zarya were getting ready for an awesome challenge over in Sri Lanka.

Me: I can't wait to see Sri Lanka. Out of all the places on Earth, Sri Lanka is one of the places that I have not been too.

Zarya: I saw pictures of it and it's magnificent.

Me: It sure is.

Raven Branwen, Leonard, Waffle Woman, Black Adam, Calamitous, Eccentro, Brain Freezer and Heat Wave then appeared.

Raven Branwen: (to me) Can me, Leonard, Waffle Woman, Black Adam, Calamitous, Eccentro, Brain Freezer, and Heat Wave come with you and Zarya this time?

Me: You all sure can. And we're on our way to Sri Lanka. **L K**

Leonard: Sri Lanka is beautiful.

Waffle Woman: It sure is.

Eccentro: I've never been to Sri Lanka.

Me: You all will love it. It's not far from India and it's home to some of the most beautiful Buddhist Temples in the world.

Calamitous: This is gonna be most fun.

Me: It sure is.

---

Back in Danville, a ship landed in front of everyone and an alien came out. It was Meap.

Shanan: Oh wow! It's a Ursanian from the planet Ursus XII.

Meap: That is correct.

Triggerhappy: (sees Meap) Phineas. Who's this?

Phineas: Oh this is Meap.

Meap: Greetings friends of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Maria and May squealed and hugged him.

Maria: He's so cute!

Phineas went over his history

---

Meap is an Intergalactic Security Agent who spends most of his time probing deep space for anything that would pose a threat to extraterrestrial order and safety. Though being relatively small and weak by general appearance, Meap possesses sharp wits and remarkable strength. Meap seems to regularly go against the criminal Mitch, sort of like how Perry the Platypus goes up against Dr. Heinz Doofenshmirtz. Over the course of his career, he has faced head-on and overcome countless challenges, eventually leading himself to the respected rank he holds today.

## While on Earth

In the midst of a hot pursuit after Mitch, Meap's spaceship was hit by a stray remote-control baseball from two human beings Phineas and Ferb, damaging it beyond usable condition and forcing it into an uncontrollable crash-course into Earth. Upon crash-landing in their backyard, Meap was an immediate interest to the boys, who were intrigued by his language, his race, and his superficial appearance as "cute". As they began to repair his ship, he set off after Candace, being mistaken by her as a Bango-Ru doll, and went with her to a Bango-Ru convention.

However, because of Meap's unusual behavior, he along with Candace were kicked out of the convention. Candace tried to return Meap to her brothers, but when she met with them along with Isabella in the now-repaired ship, she witnessed them being abducted by Mitch, an extraterrestrial poacher who had been using the ship's radar signature to track Meap down. In spite of the communication barrier standing between Candace and Meap they teamed up with each other and worked in cooperation to reach Mitch's space station. After an ensuing struggle in which the five nearly fell into Mitch's custody Meap managed to subdue Mitch and he was arrested.

## Meap vs. Mitch: Round II

Later on, Meap sought Phineas and Ferb's cooperation when Mitch once again threatened intergalactic peace. Unfortunately for him he was unable to immediately communicate with them due to the absence of a mustache translator. Subsequently, Mitch tracked them down and attacked, forcing them, Candace, and a recently-arrived Isabella to run. In the ship and with the aid of an emergency mustache, he explained to his entourage of a struggle to attain a grail containing an extremely rare chemical long banned from his home planet, known as Cutonium, which would grant its holder absolute dominance over the galaxy. Soon afterwards they embarked on a wild-goose chase into Seattle where they attempted to unearth the grail of cutonium, only to be beaten to it when Doofenshmirtz drank it out of stupidity and was seized by Mitch.

As Mitch headed home to extract the chemical from Doofenshmirtz and use it for his own nefarious purpose, Meap in cold pursuit made a distress call towards his planet's government to alert them of his imminent seize of power and have an armed battalion storm his fortress to try and thwart him. The effort was largely in vain, however, as Mitch was already in control of the cutonium by the time the military had penetrated his fortress and he halted the advance with ease by charming them into a hypnotic trance. He did the same with Phineas shortly later. With the same risk facing Ferb, Candace, and Isabella, Meap challenged Mitch himself, only to be pushed aside by the sheer might of the cutonium. Only when Isabella managed to overwhelm Mitch with her own brand of cuteness was he brought under control. ("Meapless in Seattle")

---

When Phineas was done they were amazed.

Nico: So he's part of an interstellar security devision.

Phineas: Exactly.

Vince: That is so cool!

Fluttershy: I think that is neat.

Nicole: Yeah it is. Fluttershy, Daring Do, it's time for the three of us to go to J.D. for our challenge.

Fluttershy: Okay.

Daring Do: See you guys shortly.

Nico: Have fun.

Nicole: We will.

They teleported.

* * *

Eccentro: What's the challenge this time?

Me: We are going to find a powerful sword.

Nicole, Fluttershy and Daring Do appeared.

Nicole: Looks like we were called in for another treasure hunt.

Zarya: It's some kind of sword from what I was told.

Nicole: It sure is Zarya. It's called the Sword of Aranyani, the Hindu Goddess of Nature. It's a powerful mystical sword said to be blessed by the Goddess of Nature, Aranyani herself.

Me: Whoa!

Fluttershy: That is amazing.

Daring Do: It sure is.

Fluttershy: What does a sword like this do?

Nicole: Legends say that it has the power to control plants and trees and flowers and all that.

Me: Wow.

Zarya: That is amazing.

* * *

Misfire: What brings you here, Meap?

Meap: I need your help with a very important mission. Mitch is back and he is hiding out here on Earth.

Nico: Oh man. Who is Mitch?

Meap: He is a poacher and collector of rare aliens.

Meap went over his history.

---

Mitch, also known as "Big Mitch", is a recurring antagonist from the Phineas and Ferb series, appearing as the main antagonist in the episodes "The Chronicles of Meap" and "Meapless in Seattle".

He is an alien poacher who travels the galaxy, illegally capturing exotic alien species and holding them in his spaceship. His arch-nemesis is a small alien crime-fighter named Meap.

He was voiced by David Mitchell.

The Chronicles of Meap

Mitch first appeared in the season 2 episode "The Chronicles of Meap", when he captured Phineas, Ferb, Isabella, Candace and Meap in their spaceship, and brings them to his space station, where he show his collection of the alien species he captured. It also turns out that Mitch previously found a balloon named Balloony that was originally owned by Heinz Doofenshmirtz, and added it to his collection, naming it "Colin". Phineas, Ferb, and Isabella are unaware that Meap is a intergalactic criminal, but Meap is aware of this and warns Candace of it.

Eventually, Meap is about to engage into a fight with Mitch after revealing himself to him, but is trapped. Fortunately, Candace manages to free Meap, who then fights Mitch and easily defeats him. After tying Mitch up and forcing him to surrender, Meap takes his universal mustache translator, explaining to the kids of what really happened. Mitch was then taken away to be given a "time-out".

Meapless in Seattle

Mitch returned in the season 3 episode "Meapless in Seattle", in which he has escaped from his "time-out" and tried to find a lost jar of cutonium so that he could become the most adorable being in the universe and everyone would be so enamored of him that they would obey his every whim.

It was revealed that Mitch is actually in fact the same species as Meap (a species that lives and revolves around cuteness) and is piloting a tall robotic suit that he can control even while not wearing it. After Doofenshmirtz accidentally drank the cutonium, Mitch captured him and took him back to his evil lair where he drained the cuteness out of Doof and put it into himself. Mitch was defeated by Isabella who out-cuted him, and Meap, who blasted him down with his rainbow death-ray after Isabella depowered him. Mitch attempted to escape, but Candace threw her phone to close a door on him, pinning him to the ground. He was then imprisoned for another "time-out".

* * *

When he was done they gasped.

Laney: So he's an alien collector in a sense.

Lana: That guy is a monster!

Nico: And he has a robot suit like Vulkanus does? Wow.

Shanan: I've heard about Mitch. In fact he's one of the aliens that I have been helping to bring to justice for years.

Max Tennyson: Same with the Plumbers. Mitch is widely known all over the Plumbers Most Wanted Alien Criminals.

Ben: Wow.

Nico: Wow! Practically many organizations all over the universe are after him.

Lincoln: No kidding.

R.D. Me: Yeah.

Girl Jordan: Looks like we're in for another interstellar battle.

Nico: We sure are.

Later we were in the jungles of Sri Lanka and we were trekking through the jungle and cutting through the trees. We were walking and we got through the jungle and made it to the temple.

Waffle Woman: This must be the temple with the sword.

Me: Wow.

Nicole: This is the temple all right. Everyone be careful. It's LOADED with traps.

Daring Do: Just like in my books and adventures.

Fluttershy: (Scared) T-t-t-traps?

Zarya: Don't worry Fluttershy, we'll all go in together.

Me: Here we go. Be careful guys.

We went into the temple and tiptoed and made sure not to press any buttons on the floor.

Heckyl: Before we form a plan to track Mitch down, I've gotta ask. Where's Perry?

Perry then swooped in with numerous flips and he was ready for action!

Edward the Platypus: YEAH! Nice entrance there Perry!

They high five.

Nico: He sure likes to make an entrance.

Varie: Yeah he does.

Syd: I think Perry is cute and awesome.

Laney: He sure is.

We were being careful in the temple and we watched our step.

Leonard: (to his pigs) You guys see if there are any traps.

They stepped on a button and then they were slashed and hacked to death by a bunch of axes.

Me: Uh oh! Lets go!

We ran and jumped over a pit of fire, ducked under swinging axes, dodged spikes that came out of the floor and dodged poison arrows and darts and more and went under a door that closed.

Me: Wow! Just like in Indiana Jones!

Daring Do: So epic!

Fluttershy: Yeah it was cool.

Nicole: And I love a good adventure.

Zarya: Hey what's that over there?

We looked at the far end of the room and we saw a statue and in its hands was a sword that had a gold hilt and had a long green emerald blade with pink jewel butterflies on and it was shining and sparkling all over with incredible beauty.

Nicole: That's it! That's the Sword of Aranyani!

Daring Do: Wow! It's beautiful.

Nicole: But there's a huge catch on who will possess it. Only one that is pure of heart and kind to all animals great and small can wield it.

Me: Fluttershy should wield it. She is the only one that we know that has a huge love of all animals like that.

Zarya: I agree.

Fluttershy: You think I can?

Me: We sure can.

Fluttershy: Okay.

Fluttershy went up to the sword and she was nervous and then she grabbed the sword handle and picked it up and the sword glowed in a bright light and angel singing was heard and she knew that the sword had chosen her as her master!

Me: WHOA!

Fluttershy: It chose me!

Nicole: Wow! You are totally pure of heart and because you represent the Element of Kindness and your love for all animals is so strong that it is amazing.

Fluttershy: Wow.

Me: Amazing.

Zarya: Wow!

Leonard: That is amazing!

---

Top Man: Mitch has a ship, right?

Meap: He does. But we can't find it anywhere. We traced his signal to those mountains over there.

He pointed to the western mountains and Nico scanned the mountains and found that Mitch's ship was underneath one.

Nico: It's right underneath one.

Joe Shimamura: No wonder he was having trouble finding it.

Françoise: Yeah it was underneath it.

Nico: Then we better head out and come up with a plan.

Eli: Right.

They flew out to the mountain.

---

Heat Wave: I wonder if Owen and the others contestants are in this temple as well.

Me: I have a feeling they are.

Owen: We got here too.

We saw the other contestants but they were all badly hurt and more because of the traps.

Nicole: Whoa you guys all right?

Owen: Yeah we'll make it.

Noah: We'll be all right.

Emma: Thank goodness.

Kitty: Yeah we'll be fine.

Crimson: Looks like Fluttershy got the sword.

Me: She sure did and it chose her as her wielder.

Owen: Awesome!

Junior: But we're all okay. Most of us.

?: (Malevolent laughter)

Me: Uh oh. And it looks like we're about to fight one of the Midnight 13 too.

Out of a portal of darkness came Twilight Sparkle's dark side and the ambassador of the magic of Enemies, MIDNIGHT SPARKLE!

Me: Midnight Sparkle!

Zarya: Oh boy!

Owen: Not good.

Jack Spicer: Alright. When we find Mitch's ship, we need to find a way to open it.

Nico: Good idea.

They flew into the mountain and went down into a cave that lead to where Mitch's ship was hiding out.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) These cave walls are all really well created by the effects of erosion.

Laney: Wow.

Midnight Sparkle: J.D. I'd stick around. But… I'm squeamish. (drops a bomb before flying away a safe distance)

Calamitous: EVERYONE, HIT THE DECK!

Midnight Sparkle: J.D. I'd stick around. But… I'm squamish. (drops a bomb before flying away a safe distance)

Calamitous: EVERYONE, HIT THE DECK!

We ducked and covered and I made a force field and the bomb exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They saw Mitch's ship and it was amazing and well created.

Blade Man: Let me slice open a hole in the ship.

May: Okay. But do it without alerting Mitch.

Blade Man nodded in agreement and used his skills in stealth and sliced open his ship.

Nico: (Whispering) We're in. Lets go.

They went into the ship.

* * *

When the smoke cleared we were all okay and safe.

Brain Freezer: Everyone okay?

Me: All fine. Midnight Sparkle blasted the way out of the temple.

Fluttershy: That was a close one though.

Owen: Yeah great save J.D.

Me: You're welcome guys. Lets get out of the temple and take the fight to Midnight Sparkle.

Zarya: Yeah.

We got out of the temple.

* * *

Nico and group were walking through the ship.

Maria: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Waspinator: Waspinator has a bad feeling about this.

?: Looking for someone?

Mitch walked out of the shadows.

Mitch: (smirks) I hope you enjoyed the tour of the ship. Because you all aren't leaving here alive!

Nico: Mitch!

Phineas: We came to make sure you never leave here.

Meap: Mitch you are under arrest!

Mitch: You will never take me alive!

Nico: That can be arranged.

Vulkanus then appeared.

Vulkanus: That's a nice suit you have there.

Mitch: Vulkanus of the Detrovites. I'm amazed you are here.

Vulkanus: It's a living.

U-Foes, Wrecking Crew, Pyro, Robo Blaze, Man Ray, Dirty Bubble, Cantwell, and Arbormon then appeared.

Nico: The U-Foes, The Wrecking Crew, Pyro, Robo-Blaze, Man Ray, Dirty Bubble, Cantwell, and Arbormon.

Ironclad: Looks like you guys are having fun.

Vector: Glad we managed to find this ship.

Wrecker: And you don't have to worry about Mitch's prisoners.

Maria: What do you mean?

Dirty Bubble: (laughs) We managed to free every last one of the aliens that Mitch collected.

Man Ray: And then, they escaped through the hold Blade Man created.

Nico: I had a feeling but Shanan is gonna be teleporting them back to their home planets right now.

Man Ray: Good.

Nico: J.D. and Zarya are in Sri Lanka and it's beautiful there.

X-Ray: Wow. It sure is. And the jungles and temples are phenomenal.

?: That's what I heard.

3 figures came out and the 1st one was TYPEFACE from episode 15 of Ninja Steel and the other 2 were Megan and Kevin's archenemies THE WET BANDITS - Harry Lime and Marv Merchants!

---

Typeface

**Typeface** was a robotic keyboard/virus-themed contestant in Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel.

Typeface was sent by Madame Odius to disable the Ninja Steel Rangers' weapons via a computer virus. He first encounters the Red Ranger and a girl named Emma Harris and after the former left, he fights Brody after he morphs one on one before the Yellow, Blue, Pink, White, and Black Rangers have arrived. He then summoned Basherbots and battled the Red Ranger, but was kicked away by the Gold Ranger and overwhelmed by his strength. Typeface was then forced to retreat after he was blasted by Levi's Rockstorm Blast. He later returned with Badonna and some Basherbots and encounters all six of the Rangers. He fought Levi and Preston while Badonna and the Basher Bots took on the others. Typeface was able to easily overwhelm the Gold and Blue Rangers with ease. Even though Badonna was taken down by the Hyper Arrow Blast, he was able to infect Preston's Power Star after knocking him down to the ground and then left to come back later after he was kicked by the Gold Ranger. When he comes back in the Industrial Quarter and encounters all six of the Rangers again. The Rangers tried to fight him with their Element Star; Ninja Fire Attack but the virus has rendered them useless. He blasted them down with his eye lasers, rendering theirNinja Blasters useless before blasting them with the same attack again. Unfortunately for him, Emma fixed the weapons and Power Stars and they blasted Typeface down with the Ninja

Blaster Whiplash which also destroyed his virus gun. A short fight then broke out, ending with Calvin energy slashing Typeface down. Typeface tried to fire energy lasers at them from his hands but it had no effect as Cal deflected the blasts with his Ninja Star Blade. Typeface was then destroyed by the Ninja Blasters and Rockstorm Guitar using a variant of their Ninja Blaster Final Attack.

Cosmo Royale made Typeface grow and the Rangers summoned the Blaze Zords and form the Ninja Blaze Megazord to take on Typeface. Typeface continually used his space key to teleport around, either dodging or at one point attacking their Megazord. Unfortunately for him, Brody summoned the Astro Zord which held him up in place place long enough for them to destroy him once and for all with the Ninja Blaze Megazord's Ranger Blast Final Attack. In his final moments, Typeface cursed not having cloned himself before plummeting to the ground and exploding on impact with the ground.

Harry Lime and Marv Merchants

**Wet Bandits**, and later the **Sticky Bandits**, or simply known as **Harry and Marv**, are the main antagonists of the 1990 theatrical Christmas action comedy film *Home Alone*, and its 1992 sequel *Home Alone 2: Lost in New York* .

They are a villainous duo of incompetent burglars who target rich and renovated houses, and later a store called Duncan's Toy Chest. Harry is the leader, and Marv is the follower, or else the comic relief. They are Kevin McCallister's archenemies.

Marv later returns without Harry as one of the secondary antagonists with his mother Molly and his new girlfriend Vera, of *Home Alone* 's 2002 first direct-to-video sequel *Home Alone 4: Taking Back The House* . He was played by French Stewart, who also portrayed Richard Stahl.

Harry was portrayed by Joe Pesci (who also played Frankie Monaldi in *Once Upon a Time in America*, Tommy DeVito in *Goodfellas*, and Nicky Santoro in *Casino* ), and Marv was portrayed by Daniel Stern.

*Home Alone*

In the first film, Harry and Marv target houses around the neighborhood that are vacant. Harry impersonates a police officer in order to discover which families will be leaving for Christmas. While robbing these houses, Marv tends to leave the water running and block the sinks, leading to the houses being flooded and the real law enforcement officers knowing which houses they've hit.

Harry disagrees with the practice, calling it "sick"and reminding Marv that they needed to keep a low profile, though Marv insists that they need a "calling card". However, the McCallister household, which Harry referred to as the "Silver Tuna", is the largest property in the neighborhood, and their most anticipated target.

However, 8-year old child Kevin McCallister is home alone on Christmas Eve, having been accidentally left behind while the rest of his family went to Paris. Kevin manages to scare them off multiple times, but they eventually discover that he is alone and they have been tricked the entire time. Despite Marv's protests that they should not rob the house of a child that was left alone, Harry still persists with the robbery.

Kevin overhears Harry and Marv discussing plans for breaking into his home at night, and as a response, sets up numerous cartoon-like booby traps around the house. After Kevin shoots the both of them with a BB gun through the dog flap (Harry in the crotch, and Marv in the forehead when he peeps his head through the flap), they separately attempt to enter the house and get to him, falling into the traps Kevin planned out for them and suffering various comedic injuries.

Eventually, they manage to capture Kevin in one of the houses they have already broken into earlier, and decide to inflict the same injuries they have sustained on him in retaliation, but not before Harry bites Kevin's fingers off one by one. Fortunately, before he can do so, he and Marv are knocked unconscious with a snow shovel by Kevin's elderly next-door neighbor, Old Man Marley, whom Kevin had befriended earlier after learning that the rumors about him being a murderer were false. Marley then takes Kevin back home safely while the police arrive and arrest Harry and Marv. Harry glares at Kevin through the police car, and Kevin sarcastically smiles and waves as the Wet Bandits are driven away. When the

McCallisters return home, Kevin decides not to tell them about his encounter with Harry and Marv; however, his father Peter finds Harry's gold tooth on the floor, which had been knocked out the night before, much to his confusion.

*Home Alone 2: Lost In New York*

Harry and Marv return in the sequel, which takes place a year after the first film, breaking out of a prison in Chicago during a riot and traveling to New York City via a fish truck. After Marv renames them the Sticky Bandits, they immediately begin seeking a new target to rob, after which they plan to acquire fake passports and flee the United States. They eventually decide to rob Duncan's Toy Chest, a successful toy shop that intends to donate all of it's earnings to a children's hospital.

As fate would have it, Kevin has also made his way to New York, after accidentally boarding the wrong flight while the rest of his family went to Florida for Christmas. Upon encountering him, Harry and Marv pursue the boy in order to exact revenge for their previous encounter. They eventually succeed in capturing him after Kevin got caught for using a stolen credit card at the Plaza Hotel and is forced to flee, with Marv telling Kevin of their plan, who secretly uses his Talkboy to record it. Kevin manages to escape from the duo into Central Park, but they refrain from chasing after him, deciding that he won't be able to survive the park at night by himself. The Sticky Bandits later hide away inside the toy store to make sure it is left vacant by the staff and customers on the night of Christmas Eve, so that they can steal the money undeterred. Eventually, Kevin sets off the alarm by throwing a brick with a note for the store's owner, Mr. Duncan tied to it in one of the store's windows after taking pictures of them robbing the store, and the bandits are enraged of Kevin ruining their plan and were forced to stupidly pursue Kevin with the money across New York only to end up falling into every one of Kevin's new traps that he set for them at his uncle Rob's (whose family is still in France from the previous film) renovated house (like he did in his house in the first movie).

Eventually, they manage to capture Kevin again when he slips on some ice in the pavement after calling the police on a pay phone. Taking the chance to get their revenge against him, the bandits take him into Central Park, where Harry pulls a revolver from his jacket and prepares to kill Kevin. Thankfully, not only is the gun jammed after being covered in varnish due to Kevin's booby traps, the pigeon lady (whom Kevin has made friends with earlier, like Old Man Marley) throws bird seed on the bandits, prompting the pigeons to attack them. Kevin then takes the chance to light up fireworks in order to mark the bandits' positions to catch the attention of the arriving police.

As the officers handcuff and arrest them after discovering the photos and the cassette tape that Kevin used as evidence, Marv stupidly confesses to his and Harry's crimes, such as robbing the store, breaking out of prison, and trying to kill Kevin. Harry angrily tries to kick Marv as the police take them away, and the bandits are soon sent back to prison. The police then return the money to the toy store and inform Mr. Duncan what had happened with Mr. Duncan informing that the money must be sent to the hospital for the sick children as the police tell Mr. Duncan that they'll have it sent immediately, and Mr. Duncan gladly accepts Kevin's note before a truckload of gifts were delivered to the Plaza Hotel to give Kevin as a reward for foiling the robbery on Christmas morning.

### *Home Alone 4*

Harry does not appear in the third film and the fifth films, but Marv would go on to appear in the fourth film this time as the central antagonist. This time, he is joined by his wife Vera and his mother Molly. They plan to kidnap the prince of a visiting royal family and hold him for ransom. Marv explains that Harry's plans resulted in them being imprisoned twice, so Marv grew tired and decided to sever ties with Harry. They did not split up on good terms.

However, Kevin ends up crossing paths with Marv again as his dad, who divorced with his wife, is dating a rich woman named Natalie, whom the royal family are due to visit. Marv ends up arrested again at the end of the film along with his girlfriend and mother. The three are then taken into custody.

This time around, Marv is played by French Stewart, Molly is played by Barbara Babcook, and Vera is played by Missi Pyle.

Brody Romero: Typeface!

Megan McCallister: And the Wet Bandits!

Nico: I remember you Typeface. You made a computer virus that disabled the Rangers weapons. And its been a long time Harry and Marv.

Marv: We're here to get some payback!

Typeface: Good memory on you Nico.

Nico: Like J.D., I never missed an episode.

Typeface: Well, since I know my virus won't work on you Rangers… (uses virus on Mitch's weapons)

The weapons shorted out and exploded all over and were destroyed in fiery explosions.

Nico: Whoa! Nice one.

Brody Romero: It sure was.

Laney: That oughta slow him down for a while.

Nico: Yep.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh man and they are the Wet Bandits?

Cornelia: Yep and Megan's brother Kevin busted them 3 times. Megan helped him out on the 4th time.

Harry: (to Megan) We got a score to settle with you and your brother, you bitch!

Marv: Same goes for your blonde haired friend too!

Megan: Not if I kill both of you first!

Cornelia: And you pain is only just beginning you bastards from Hell!

Megan then kicked Harry in the crotch with incredible force and he was screaming like a little girl!

Nico: (Winces) OOH! That's gonna hurt!

Cornelia then snapped a bear trap on to Marv's butt and he screamed. Then Eli whistled and a spider landed on Marv and he screamed like a little girl in fright!

Marv: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY)

May: OH THAT IS HILARIOUS!

Nico: Lets get them!

They went at them.

---

Back in the jungles of Sri Lanka we were facing Midnight Sparkle.

Midnight Sparkle: What's wrong? You miss your friends? Don't worry. After I kill you all, they're going to be next!

Black Adam: We are not so easy to be disposed of, imitator!

Zarya: Yeah you Twilight Sparkle impostor!

Me: Abacus Cinch made you when she blackmailed the Twilight Sparkle of the Human World to do her bidding. She will die for making you when we face her on the April 12th War. But you will die first! One version of you is plenty because I helped Twilight forgive you.

Zarya: Yeah!

Zarya powered up and was at Super Angel 100,000,000 and I snapped my fingers and we were on the storm planet XITHOS VI!

---

Planet Xithos VI is a storm planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is completely covered in storm clouds and is constantly irradiated in cosmic radiation and X-Rays from the planets Pulsar Star that it orbits around. The planet is a truly inhospitable world.

---

We were in a force field dome to protect us.

Me: Wow! This planet looks terrifying.

J.D. 2: Planet Xithos VI. Good choice for the battle.

Me: It sure looks scary and I see the light of a pulsar.

J.D. 2: I know. Scary huh?

Me: Yeah.

Zarya went at Midnight Sparkle.

---

Battle 1: Syd Chang, Fantastic 4, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Bon Bon, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Star Swirl, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes

---

The U-Foes were first.

Vapor: (to Syd) What challenge are J.D. and Zarya doing in Sri Lanka?

Syd: Nicole said it had something to do with a temple and a sword in the jungle.

Mr. Fantastic: Yeah and it's gonna be amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: I have a feeling it's gonna be just as good as all the other challenges.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah I think so too.

Luster Dawn: I love good treasure hunts and they are awesome.

Princess Celestia: They are so awesome.

Human Torch: They sure are. Remember when we had all that fun on the beach sis?

Invisible Woman: You bet I do bro. It was cool.

The Thing: Yeah it was!

Princess Luna: Whatever this treasure hunt will be for I bet it will be just as fun as any other.

X-Ray: It sure will. And another member of the Midnight 13 will fall too.

Ironclad: I have a feeling it's Midnight Sparkle that's next.

Princess Cadance: Yeah I have that same feeling too. I can't believe that Abacus Cinch would turn Twilight Sparkle into a monster like that!

Princess Amore: Yeah she deserves either death or jail for all eternity.

Flurry Heart: You are not kidding. Her heart is as black as the night.

Lilly Crystal: And she is coming back in the war on April 12th. But we're gonna be ready for them.

Cloud Star: We sure are.

Vapor: I can't believe Cinch is that evil. She blackmailed the Twilight of the Human World and used her as a weapon to get what she wanted.

Minuette: I know. She is a monster.

Twinkleshine: She reminds me so much of many enemies that J.D. and Nico have killed over the years and they are despicable.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah. Cinch has no honor and when April 12th comes around she had better be ready to pay for her crimes.

Lyra Heartstrings: You got that right. She needs to pay for her crimes with her life. Normally I would forgive her but in this case…

Moondancer: I will never do so.

Bon Bon: Me neither!

Vinyl Scratch agreed with Bon Bon and everyone.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) After everything Cinch caused lets make sure she gets what's coming to her 100-fold.

Star Swirl: Indeed! She is a monster.

Ravage: Yeah!

Ratbat: Most agreed.

Vector: You said it! Lets do it!

They fired waves of gas and metal and they dodged the blasts and went at them. Ratbat and Ravage blasted them all over and used the following techniques:

For Syd Chang, Water Style Ninja Art: Water Dragon Burst.

For Fantastic 4, Time Style Ninja Art: Daleks.

For Twilight Sparkle, Magic Style Ninja Art: Winds of Magic.

For Thunder Sparkle, Magic Style Ninja Art: Great Vortex (Warhammer)

For Luster Dawn, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Fortress of Dawn (Warhammer)

For Princess Celestia, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf White Lions of

Chrace.

For Princess Luna, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Shadow Warriors (High Elves)

For Princess Cadance, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf High Elven Rangers.

For Princess Amore, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Arcane Phoenix.

For Flurry Heart, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Flamespyre Phoenix.

For Lilly Crystal, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Frostheart Phoenix.

For Cloud Star, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Ellyrian Reavers.

For Snowdrop, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Loremaster of Hoeth.

For Children of The Night, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Swordmasters of Hoeth.

For Minuette, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Silver Helms Horseriders (Warhammer).

For Twinkleshine, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf War Lions of Chrace.

For Lemon Hearts, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Dragon Princes.

For Lyra Heartstrings, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Ellyrian Reaver Archers.

For Moondancer, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Tiranoc Chariots.

For Bon Bon, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Lion Chariot of Chrace.

For Vinyl Scratch, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Ithilmar Chariots.

For Octavia Melody, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Eagle Claw Bolt Thrower.

For Star Swirl, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elven Great Eagles

(Warhammer)

For Ravage, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Lothern Sea Guards.

And for Ratbat, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Silverin Guards.

They fired blasts of elements and magic and the blasts all formed into said creatures and they smashed down the U-Foes.

Syd Chang: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

Star Swirl: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Lok Lambert, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Sparkle, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Supernova Zap, Gusty the Great, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew

---

The Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: (to Lok) You glad that Professor guy kicked the bucket for good?

Lok: I sure am. I don't know what my father was thinking having him for a friend. But he can just burn in the Warp for all I care.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah he deserved it too.

Phoenix Sparkle: I agree.

Pepperdance: Same here.

Bulldozer: Yeah I never liked that guy.

Piledriver: Me neither.

Thunderball: Same here.

Cayenne: I don't think any of us liked him. He was a monster.

Wallflower: He sure was.

Adagio Dazzle: He got what was coming to him.

Aria Blaze: He sure did.

Sonata Dusk: And much more.

Supernova Zap: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Gusty: Exactly.

Slugslinger and Triggerhappy agreed.

Wrecker: You said it. Lets do it!

The Wrecking Crew went at them and tried hiting them all over with their weapons and Slugslinger and Triggerhappy pulverized the Wrecking Crew all over. They then used the following techniques:

For Lok Lambert, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Rangers (Warhammer)

For Sunset Shimmer, Solar Style Ninja Art: Sun Dragon (Warhammer)

For Phoenix Sparkle, Phoenix Style Ninja Art: Firestrong Phoenix.

For Pepperdance, Magic Style Ninja Art: Hearthtree Phoenix.

For Cayenne, Lunar Style Ninja Art: Moon Dragon (Warhammer)

For Wallflower, Star Style Ninja Art: Star Dragon (Warhammer)

For Adagio Dazzle, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Phoenix Guards.

For Aria Blaze, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Archers (Warhammer)

For Sonata Dusk, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Archers with Light Armor (Warhammer)

For Supernova Zap, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Gate Guards.

For Gusty the Great, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Shadow-Walkers.

For Slugslinger, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Sisters of Avelorn.

And for Triggerhappy, Magic Style Ninja Art: High Elf Spearmen (Warhammer)

They fired magic and energy blasts and they formed into said things and creatures and knocked the Wrecking Crew down!

Lok: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

Gusty: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Nokama, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I'm glad you guys visited Penn and his friends after a while of not seeing them.

Nokama: We are too. It has been a while. We haven't seen him since after the war with the Royal Defenders.

Rarity: I know and it felt like forever.

Emerald Shine: No kidding.

Topaz Flare: That was was intense from what we were told.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It sure was. It also was amazing that you all beat them.

Sapphire Shores: I agree. Everyone came out on top in that one.

Nokama: We sure did. But we had no idea that they were corrupted because of Sindri Myr back then. It was awful that he made them do all that.

Mistmane: Yeah it was awful.

Sable Spirit: But thank goodness that R.D. J.D. saved them.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) And thank goodness for that.

Ink Rose: It shows how strong J.D. is in his heart no matter what universe he is from.

Moonlight Raven: Absolutely.

Misfire: Yep.

Mindwipe: Yeah.

Dirty Bubble: And how great a friend he is. Lets do it!

Dirty Bubble went at them and he was gonna eat them. But they jumped out of the way and Misfire and Mindwipe fired waves of lasers and energy and knocked him down. They then used the following techniques.

For Nokama, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Jade Rainstorm.

For Rarity, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Garnet Rainstorm.

For Emerald Shine, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Emerald Rainstorm.

For Topaz Flare, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Topaz Rainstorm.

For Sassy Saddles, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Ruby Rainstorm.

For Sapphire Shores, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Sapphire Rainstorm.

For Mistmane, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Amethyst Rainstorm.

For Sable Spirit, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Agate Rainstorm.

For Saffron Masala, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Pearl Rainstorm.

For Ink Rose, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Beryl Rainstorm.

For Moonlight Raven, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Opal Rainstorm.

For Misfire, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Diamond Rainstorm.

And for Mindwipe, Crystal Style Ninja Art: Crystal Knife Storm.

They fired waves of jewels and gems and they all buried the Dirty Bubble in piles of them.

Nokama: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand. (Sees the jewels) (Gasp) (Sing-song) IDEA!

She took the jewels and decided to make new clothes with them.

* * *

Battle 4: Gali, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray

* * *

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) Did Penn really punch Lincoln's Royal Defenders counterpart in the face?

Gali: He sure did and gave him a nasty black eye.

Rainbow Dash: But I can tell that he had it coming because of what happened.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah no kidding.

Lightning Dust: Yeah. What Sindri Myr did to the Royal Defenders is unforgivable.

Man Ray: Indeed. Spitfire I have an idea for a new program for the Wonderbolts.

Spitfire: What is it?

Man Ray: I was thinking maybe you can do a Junior Wonderbolts Program for young fillies who want to get in on the fun of being Wonderbolts.

Spitfire: Hey that's not a bad idea.

Rainbow Dash: I have been wanting to come up with new ideas for the Wonderbolts. A space program, aerial survey and reconnaissance unit and an oceanic defense brigade.

Spitfire: Hey those are great ideas.

Vapor Trail: I think so too. It will give the Wonderbolts the ability to move in all the fields of land, air and sea.

Sky Stinger: And they are perfect too.

Angel Wings: Yeah they are!

Soarin: And it will be perfect for expanding the fields of the Wonderbolts.

Night Glider: It sure will.

Wind Socks: I agree.

Cloudkicker: Same with me.

Blossomforth: Indeed.

Derpy Hooves: Yes they are great.

Flash Magnus: Yeah!

Rico and Heckyl nodded.

Man Ray: Good to know. Lets do it.

Man Ray fired waves of lasers and they dodged the blasts. Rico and Heckyl blasted Man Ray all over and they used the following techniques:

For Gali, Tech Style Ninja Art: General Grievous.

For Rainbow Dash, Tech Style Ninja Art: B1 Battle Droids.

For Storm Rainbow, Tech Style Ninja Art: B2 Battle Droids.

For Lightning Dust, Tech Style Ninja Art: Droidekas.

For Spitfire, Tech Style Ninja Art: Dwarf Sniper Spider Droids.

For Vapor Trail, Tech Style Ninja Art: IG-227 Hailfire-Class Droid-Tanks.

For Sky Stinger, Tech Style Ninja Art: OG-9 Homing Spider Droids.

For Angel Wings, Tech Style Ninja Art: Vulture-Class Starfighter Droids.

For Soarin, Tech Style Ninja Art: Octupterra Tri-Droids.

For Night Glider, Tech Style Ninja Art: Droid Tri-Fighters.

For Wind Socks, Tech Style Ninja Art: BX-Series Droid Commandos.

For Cloudkicker, Tech Style Ninja Art: Trident-Class Assault Droid Ships.

For Blossomforth, Tech Style Ninja Art: Aqua Droids.

For Derpy Hooves, Tech Style Ninja Art: SD-K4 Assassin Probe Droids.

For Flash Magnus, Tech Style Ninja Art: AAT-1 Droid Tanks.

For Rico the Robot, Tech Style Ninja Art: NR-N99 Persuader-Class Droid Enforcer Tanks.

And for Heckyl, Tech Style Ninja Art: HMP Droid Gunships.

They fired gear blasts and they formed into said things and they hit Man Ray and knocked him down.

Gali: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Storm Rainbow: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Vakama, Sophie Casterwill, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Petunia Paleo, Triple Berry, Lily Longsocks, Pip-Squeak, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Babs Seed, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro

---

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) How strong is the sword that J.D. and Zarya are looking for?

Vakama: I honestly have no idea. Nicole knows more about these treasures better than we do.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) Indeed and she is an amazing treasure hunter.

Apple Bloom: Absolutely! She is great at what she does.

Sweetie Belle: And so is Daring Do and J.D. Treasure Hunts are so awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah they are!

Diamond Tiara: And we all love a great treasure hunt.

Silver Spoon: Yeah we do!

Frozen Fright: Me and my brothers do too.

Thunder Terror: One time we found a bunch of treasure in jungles.

Magma Gloom: And in volcanoes.

Toxic Horror: And in mountains and forests.

Louie PoisonSea: We sure did. And on beaches too.

Petunia Paleo: Wow! How cool is that?

Triple Berry: Yeah it is! That is amazing.

Lily Longsocks: I think it's incredible! I wonder if there's any treasure under the schoolhouse in Ponyville.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That would a most unforgettable find.

Toola Roola: It sure would!

Coconut Cream: I think so too.

Babs Seed: Yeah it would!

Top Man and Shadow Man agreed.

Pyro: You guys are all really adventurous. Lets go!

He fired a massive blast of fire at them and they dodged it and absorbed the fire and Top Man and Shadow Man fired tops and shuriken at Pyro and knocked him down and they used the following techniques:

For Vakama, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Fire Warriors

For Sophie Casterwill, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Pathfinders

For Apple Bloom, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Cadre Fireblades

For Sweetie Belle, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Samurais.

For Scootaloo, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV15 Stealthsuits

For Diamond Tiara, Wind Style Ninja Art: Kroot Carnivores

For Silver Spoon, Wind Style Ninja Art: Kroot Shapers

For Frozen Fright, Wind Style Ninja Art: Kroot Hounds

For Thunder Terror, Wind Style Ninja Art: Krootox

For Magma Gloom, Wind Style Ninja Art: Greater Knarloc

For Toxic Horror, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV25 Stealthsuits

For Louie PoisonSea, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV22 Battlesuit Commander

For Petunia Paleo, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV8 Crisis Battlesuit

For Triple Berry, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV8 Crisis Battlesuit Shas'vre Bodyguards

For Lily Longsocks, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV88 Broadside Battlesuits

For Pip-Squeak, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau MV71 Sniper Drone Team

For Toola Roola, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau TY7 Devilfish Transport Gunships

For Coconut Cream, Wind Style Ninja Art: Vespid Stingwings

For Babs Seed, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau TX78 Skyray Gunships

For Top Man, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Harbinger Drone Gunships

And for Shadow Man, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau TX7 Hammerhead Gunships

They fired blasts of gears and wind and they formed into said things and smashed down Pyro.

Vakama: All right!

Sophie Casterwill: A most awesome victory.

Cutie Mark Crusaders: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Lisa Simpson, Applejack, Thunderbird Apple, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell

---

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa Simpson) Meap actually looks very cute.

Lisa Simpson: He sure does.

Applejack: Yeah I agree with y'all on that.

Thunderbird Apple: Me too.

Apple Fritter: One of the cutest we've seen.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: As cute as our cakes and pies Big Mac.

Granny Smith: But it's amazing what Meap does. He travels the stars faster than when a salmon travels upstream to spawn.

Apple Rose: (Laughs) Yeah he does.

Goldie Delicious: Yeah!

Bright Mac: But it's good that he keeps the planets safe.

Pear Butter: It sure is.

Grand Pear: Absolutely.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Good job on the wee lad.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I think it's a great job.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It sure is.

Strawberry Sunrise: Just like strawberries, apples and blue raspberries together.

Blue Raspberry: And I love all three.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) I agree wholeheartedly.

Jack Spicer: Yeah.

Cantwell: I agree with you all. Lets do it!

Cantwell threw a barrage of pencils and they dodged them and Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer blasted her all over and they used the following techniques:

For Lisa Simpson, Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Tau Ethereals

For Applejack, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau TX4 Piranha Squadrons

For Thunderbird Apple, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau DX-6 Remora Drone Stealth Fighters

For Apple Fritter, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Tiger Sharks

For Big Mac, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Tiger Shark AX-1-0

For Sugar Belle, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Sun Shark Bombers

For Granny Smith, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Barracudas

For Apple Rose, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Manta Missile Destroyers

For Goldie Delicious, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau AX3 Razorsharks

For Bright Mac, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Stingray Missile Gunships

For Pear Butter, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Tetras

For Grand Pear, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV8-02 Crisis 'Iridium'

Battlesuit.

For Rockhoof, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV84 Crisis Battlesuits.

For Cocoa Axe, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV85 Enforcer Battlesuits.

For Steela Oresdotter, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV86 Coldstar Battlesuits.

For Strawberry Sunrise, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV89 Crisis Battlesuits.

For Blue Raspberry, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV104 Riptide Battlesuit

For Sideshow Bob, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV46 Vanguard Void Battlesuits

And for Jack Spicer, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV46-4 Vanguard Commander Variant Void Battlesuit.

They fired waves of light and energy and gears and they formed into said things and knocked Cantwell down.

Lisa Simpson: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Sora, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Sunburst, Thorax, Clover the Clever, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo Blaze.

---

Robo-Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) It really is good to see Phineas and his friends after a long time.

Sora: It sure is. We haven't seen them for a long time since after the war.

Starlight Glimmer: And it was really cool meeting them for the first time.

Trixie: It sure was. I think they are amazing inventors.

Juniper Montage: And Perry the Platypus is cute and awesome.

Sunburst: And he's a really awesome secret agent from what we were told by Doofenshmirtz.

Thorax: Which I think is amazing.

Clover: Yeah it is.

Drill Man and Blade Man agreed.

Robo-Blaze: I agree too. Lets do it!

Robo-Blaze fired energy blades at them and they dodged them and went at him and Drill Man and Blade Man fired blasts of missiles and blades and they hit Robo-Blaze and then they used the following techniques:

For Sora, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV9 Hazard Battlesuit

For Starlight Glimmer, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV95 Ghostkeel Battlesuit

For Trixie, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV107 R'varna Battlesuit

For Juniper Montage, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau XV109 Y'vahra Battlesuit

For Sunburst, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau KV128 Stormsurge

For Thorax, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau KX139 Ta'unar Supremacy Armour

For Clover the Clever, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Missile Drones

For Drill Man, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau Gun Drones

And for Blade Man, Tech Style Ninja Art: Tau DX-4 Technical

Drones.

They fired gear blasts and they formed into said things and knocked him down into pieces.

Sora: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Little Cheese, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Rai, Sena, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) Marv and Harry really aren't worth killing.

Kari: No they are not. But they are funny how they cry out in pain like that.

Angewomon: They sure are and Kevin and Megan told us how they took all of Kevin's traps.

Little Cheese: We got to admit though, they are genius and very well planned and crafted.

Pinkie Pie: They sure are! Very well made.

Maud Pie: I liked the paint can traps and the blowtorch traps.

Marble Pie: The paint and electrocution traps are my favorites.

Limestone Pie: The most brutal traps are the ones I like.

Rai: They were all cool and well planned.

Sena: They sure were.

Cheese Sandwich: But they all were funny.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They sure were.

Tarantulas: Kevin did a very well planned trap set for those too.

Waspinator: Waspinator agree.

Arbormon: I agree too. And it was those traps that lead to the capture of those bandit clods. Lets do it!

Arbormon fired a wood blast and they dodged it and went at him.

Tarantulas: This is gonna be fun! Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Waspinator: This is gonna be good. Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

Waspinator transformed.

He and Tarantulas fired their weapons at Arbormon. The group all then used their techniques:

For Kari Kamiya, Tech Style Ninja Art: Commander Farsight

For Angewomon, Tech Style Ninja Art: Commander Shadowsun

For Little Cheese, Tech Style Ninja Art: Commander Shas'O Kais

For Pinkie Pie, Tech Style Ninja Art: Commander Shas'O Or'es'Ka

For Maud Pie, Tech Style Ninja Art: Shas'la T'au Kais

For Marble Pie, Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Aun'Va

For Limestone Pie, Enlightenment Style Ninja Art: Ethereal Aun'shi

For Rai, Tech Style Ninja Art: Demiurg

For Sena, Tech Style Ninja Art: Fire Caste

For Cheese Sandwich, Tech Style Ninja Art: Water Caste

For Somnambula, Tech Style Ninja Art: Earth Caste

For Tarantulas, Tech Style Ninja Art: Air Caste

And for Waspinator, Tech Style Ninja Art: T'au Empire

They fired blasts of gears and they formed into said things and people and knocked Arbormon down.

Kari Kamiya: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Somnambula: That was fun!

---

Battle 9: Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lisa Loud, Meg Griffin, Stewie, Levi Loud and Dexter VS Typeface

---

Typeface was next.

Brody Romero: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Ninja Steel Rangers got ready!

Ninja Steel Rangers: **Lock** In! Ready! Ninja Spin!"

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja**

**Steel!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and the Ninja Steel Rangers were ready for action!

Meg Griffin: All right!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Lisa Loud: A most awesome display!

Stewie: Again! Again! I love repetition!

Levi Loud: Yeah!

Brody: Lets get him!

They used the following techniques:

For Ninja Steel Rangers, Tech Style Ninja Art: Helghan Empire

For Megaforce Rangers, Tech Style Ninja Art: Irken Armada.

For Lisa Loud, Tech Style Ninja Art: Gue'vesa

For Meg Griffin, Wind Style Ninja Art: Wind Griffons.

For Stewie, Tech Style Ninja Art: Steampunk America.

For Levi Loud, Tech Style Ninja Art: Steampunk France.

And for Dexter, Tech Style Ninja Art: Steampunk United Kingdom.

They fired gears and wind blasts and they formed into said things and they hit Typeface all over.

Ninja Steel and Megaforce Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

They fired blades of energy from their swords and it hit Typeface all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Levi got his phone ready for a selfie!

Levi: Smile!

Typeface: Cheese!

He took a picture and Typeface fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered!

Lisa Loud: Like Nicolas would say, Typeface you have failed this universe!

Stewie: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Harry and Marv & Number 93.

---

Harry and Marv were next.

Megan: Try this one on!

Megan fired a steel ball and it hit Harry in the crotch and he squealed and grumbled.

Cornelia: Try this one!

Cornelia punched the ground and crystal nails popped up and skewered Harry's feet and it hurt like hell as he screamed in pain.

Megan: Top this one! Marv jump!

Marv did so and Megan formed sheets of shattered glass and he landed on the glass with his bare feet and he screamed in pain and he was enraged.

Marv: I'M GONNA FUCKING KILL YOU!

Megan: How about this?

Megan fired waves of lightning and electrocuted Marv all over with 10,000,000 volts of electricity and his skeleton was showing.

Cornelia: Try this one!

Cornelia formed a ball of leaves and she swung it and smashed Marv's back in with it and sent him flying towards Cornelia and she formed a rock wall and Marv smashed head on into it!

CCCCCCCRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSS

Megan: Want to dance Harry?

Megan pulled out an M-134 Minigun and fired it at the ground and Harry was dancing all over as he was in pain from dancing so fast.

Megan: That's right dance you fucker!

Cornelia fired waves of leaves and cut him all over.

Megan: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: STEAMPUNK GERMANY!

Cornelia: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: STEAMPUNK INDIA!

Megan and Cornelia fired gear blasts and they formed said environments and buildings and blasted the two bandits all over and knocked them down and tied them up.

Megan: YEAH!

Cornelia: That was awesome! Megan I didn't know you were skilled with an M-31 Minigun.

Megan: I watch a lot of action movies.

Megan got the Number and it was NUMBER 93: UTOPIA KAISER.

Megan: Number 93: Utopia Kaiser. Wow. But I wonder how they got out of the Uranus Prison?

Cornelia: No idea.

---

They regrouped and were facing Meap.

Nico: Time for us to take you down!

Meap: Get Mitch out of his suit. Without it, he's helpless!

Nico: With pleasure!

Vulkanus: Let me help too.

Eli: It's Butt-Kicking Time!

They went at Mitch and kicked him all over and Vulkanus and Nico ripped Mitch out of his suit and he was vulnerable. Seeryn, Ooloo, Unda and Blazvatan smashed Mitch all over.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT POACHER OF ALIEN LIFE! (BLASTS MITCH ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT POACHER OF EVIL! (BLASTS MITCH ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDAGA KIRIN!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: ASTRO SMASHER!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: WATERGA DOLPHIN!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: WATERGA ORCA!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: BLIZZAGA PENGUIN MARCH!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: POISON IVY HAWK!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: STEEL BULL!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: BUFFALO CHARGE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRAGA DRAGON!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: AEROGA CONDOR!

Jessica: STING STYLE: AEROGA WASP STING BARRAGE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: STONEGA GORILLA!

They fired magic blasts of elements and they formed into said creatures.

Sinnertwin, Silver Banshee, Streetwise and Lynn Sr. used the Animatron, Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Sinnertwin's Fire Breath and Flame Cannon, Silver Banshee's sonic powers, Streetwise's Photon Pistol and Lynn Sr.'s powers 100-fold.

Sinnertwin and Silver Banshee: FLAMING SONIC BLAST!

Streetwise and Lynn Sr.: PHOTONIC GRAPESTORM BLAST!

Sinnertwin fired waves of fire and Silver Banshee fired a sound blast.

Streetwise fired a wave of photon energy and Lynn Sr. fired waves of leaves and plants.

Phineas, Ferb, Isabella, Fern, Candace, Meep, Vulkanus and Nico: DANVILLE ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into the crest of Danville.

Lincoln, Shantae, Yuna, Nanami, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, R. Mika, Mai, Hilda and Jessica: FINAL SMASH: TERAFLARE!

They fired a massive blast of volcanic fire and the blasts all hit Mitch and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew apart his ship too and they had Mitch subdued and tied up and he was arrested.

Phineas: Looks like we've seen the last of Mitch.

Pyro: Mitch isn't dead, Phineas. He's just going to jail.

Phineas: I know. I'm just saying.

Cantwell: He's not going to be "collecting" anymore aliens anytime soon.

Robo Blaze: He sure won't.

Arbormon: And we can use his suit to play dress up.

Nico: Good idea. Dexter or Lisa can use it in the future.

---

Back on the planet Xithos VI Zarya was really slashing and blasting Midnight Sparkle all over the place.

She was pulverizing her all over with extreme brutality.

Fluttershy then swooped in and slashed off Midnight Sparkle's wings and horn.

Me: FIRE STYLE: MYSTIC PHOENIX ZORD!

Zarya: **WATER STYLE: MYSTIC MERMAID ZORD!**

Me: LIGHTNING STYLE: MYSTIC GARUDA ZORD!

Zarya: **WIND STYLE: MYSTIC SPRITE ZORD!**

Me: EARTH STYLE: MYSTIC MINOTAUR ZORD!

Zarya: **STEAM STYLE: STEAMING SOLAR STREAK ZORD!**

We fired waves of elements and they formed into said zords and they slammed into Midnight Sparkle and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me and Zarya: TWIN FIRE STYLE: MYSTIC FIREBIRD AND MYSTIC LION ZORDS!

We fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Mystic Firebird and Lion Zords and smashed down Midnight Sparkle.

The Masters of Evil blasted her all over!

Me: I WILL KILL YOU!

Me and Zarya: DOUBLE FINAL SMASH: TITAN MEGAZORD AND MANTICORE MEGAZORD!

We fired waves of energy and they formed into said megazords and they hit Midnight Sparkle and knocked her down!

Midnight Sparkle then fired many blasts of energy at me and she was laughing insanely.

I was firing energy blasts at her and they hit all over and exploded with incredible power!

While Midnight Sparkle was busy blasting me, Sportsmaster snuck up behind her and took her head off with a hockey stick.

She fell to the ground dead in an instant.

Me: Whoa! GOAL!

Sportsmaster: Yeah!

We went back to Earth and got to the Chill Zone and me and Zarya came in first.

Don: Yeah! Way to go guys! Next up is Nova Scotia, Canada and we have a special treat for you all there.

Me: Cool!

Zarya: Can't wait to get there.

---

Phineas: (To the viewers) Hope you liked this adventure like I have.

We all did.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 8 is done.

Next up is Nova Scotia, Canada and we're gonna be in for a fun time there and we're also going to face the evil Dazzlings and it's gonna be a brutal fight.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of The Midnight 13 - Nova Scotia

In the World Tree Estate, Nico was watching TV and playing card games with Laney.

Nico: Hmm. Got any 4's?

Laney: Uch.

Laney gave him 2 of them.

The doorbell rang and out of the elevator came Tom Lair and Sheila.

Irma: Oh hey dad.

Tom Lair: Hello sweetie. How have things been?

Irma: Great dad.

Eric Loud: Hey honey.

Sheila: Hey hon. Can't wait for our wedding.

Mandarin: Greetings, Tom and Sheila. Do you need anything?

Sheila: No. Thank you. But we have footage you guys might want to see.

Nico: What is it?

They showed you and everyone footage and it showed GABRIEL AS HAWK MOTH ROBBING A BANK!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Nico: Is that Gabriel as Hawk Moth!?

Gabriel: How can that be?! I've been right here the whole time!

Nico: This can't be right! Gabriel gave up being Hawk Moth after what happened in Paris!

Gabriel: Yeah and I'm now Undertow because of the Shark Miraculous.

Sheila: This is really weird.

Laney: Yeah no kidding. Hawk Moth is gone and Gabriel hasn't done anything like that since.

Gabriel: And stealing from a bank is something I would never do!

Mei: (Overwatch) What's weird is that the Hawk Moth in the footage isn't seen using the powers that Nooroo provides his wearer.

Eli: Yeah that is weird. But the Force is telling me that he doesn't have the powers that Nooroo would normally give to him.

Anakin: Yeah. I sense it too. Something is seriously wrong.

Padme: Yeah it's weird.

Emile: I know Gabriel wouldn't do that anymore after what happened with me in Paris.

Nathalie: I know Emile and thank goodness that never will happen again.

Adrien: You got that right.

Irma: I think we have an imposter running around.

Tom Lair: I agree with you on that.

Sheila: Guys, you need to move Gabriel to another location before everyone else finds him and tears him apart!

Blot: How about Mordecai and Rigby's house?

Nico: I was just about to suggest that.

Eli: Good idea.

Nico: Lets go!

They were off to the Park for Mordecai and Rigby's house.

---

They arrived at Mordecai and Rigby's house and Nico knocked on the door.

Mordecai answered.

Mordecai: Hey guys!

Nico: Hey Mordecai.

They went in and told them everything.

Groove: Gabriel, we promise we're getting you out of this. No way in Hell is your family going to be torn apart after everything we did to reunite it!

Nico: That's right and we won't let whoever is ruining your image get away with this.

Gabriel: Thank you guys.

Mordecai: We'll gladly look after him for you all.

Rigby: Yeah he is awesome.

Nico: You can show him some awesome video games and some awesome food.

Varie: Wait we need to give him a good disguise for the time being.

Rarity: And I have just the outfit for him darling.

Rarity made him an awesome outfit. Gabriel was wearing an awesome red and black collared shirt with jewels on the collar and he had jewels on the edges of the shirt and he had a black belt with jewels on the buckle and he had black pants with jewels on the legs and had black shoes with jewels all over them.

Adagio Dazzle: Wow! That is really well created.

Nico: Nice ensemble.

Gabriel: I got to admit I look great.

Eli: Rarity sure makes awesome clothes. And this for good measure.

Eli put a cap on him and the cap said #1 Shark.

Nico: Nice! I like that cap Eli.

Gabriel: Great cap.

Aria Blaze: Ties everything together.

Benson: Sounds like people are gonna come for Gabriel because of that.

Nico: No kidding Benson.

Ty Lee: Thanks for letting us stay here, Benson.

Benson: Anytime guys. I heard that J.D. and Zarya are participating in the Ridonculous Race.

Nico: They sure are Benson. They are heading to Nova Scotia, Canada. **C A**

Benson: Wonder what Don has planned for them there.

Nico: No clue but he said it will be good.

---

In the mobile sky fortress, me and Zarya were getting ready for the challenge in Nova Scotia, Canada.

Me: I can't wait to see what Don has planned for us in Nova Scotia.

Zarya: Me too.

Xerneas: Whatever he has planned for you two will be great.

Me: Yep.

Cantwell, the U Foes, the Wrecking Crew, Pyro, Robo Blaze, Man Ray, Dirty Bubble, and Arbormon then appeared.

Cantwell: J.D., can me, the U Foes, the Wrecking Crew, Pyro, Robo Blaze, Man Ray, Dirty Bubble, and Arbormon go with you and Zarya this time?

Me: You all sure can.

Zarya: Don says he has something awesome planned for us when we get to Nova Scotia.

Pyro: I have a feeling it will be good.

Man Ray: Yeah it is.

Don: Hey guys. I know you all are excited for what I have planned for you all in Nova Scotia when we get there. So I brought a bunch of friends over to help us with that.

Out of a portal came ALL the Total Drama Contestants.

Me: WOW! Everyone on Total Drama.

Zarya: Wow! It's like a big reunion.

D.J.: Yeah guys!

Lightning: Sha Blam! It's great to be back!

Me: Last time we all got together like this was during the ending of Total Drama Galaxy.

Gwen: I know. Feels like forever.

Topher: Hey dad!

Don: Hey son! I hope you all like what I have planned for you.

Topher: I will.

Ezekial: This is gonna be so fun!

Chris McLean: I have a feeling this is gonna be fun.

Don: You know it Chris. And I'm glad your so called brother is now in prison forever.

Chris: Me too Don.

Xerneas: We're here everyone.

We landed in Nova Scotia.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Halifax, Nova Scotia, Canada.

Zarya: Wow!

Owen: Awesome!

* * *

Back at Mordecai and Rigby's house, Lana and Rigby were playing video games.

The doorbell rang.

Barricade: I'll get the door.

Nico: Okay.

Barricade got the door and he saw that it was Muscle Man.

Nico: Hey Muscle Man!

Muscle Man: What's happening dudes!?

Nico: Not much just kicking a lot of butt all over.

Muscle Man: I heard that J.D. and Zarya are playing in the Ridonculous Race.

Nico: They sure are and he left me and Eli in charge of the team till they get back.

Muscle Man: Awesome dudes!

Benson: And Nico and Eli are both doing a great job leading the team.

Nico: Thanks Benson.

Muscle Man: You know who else would lead the team? My Mom!

They laughed!

* * *

Dirty Bubble: Are we going to throw a reunion party in Nova Scotia? Because that kind of thing should be after the race.

Don: You know that's not a bad idea. But that's not why we're here in Nova Scotia. We're here for a very special challenge. We're here because of this…

Don had a screen move and we saw Billy McLean's house and it was torn apart and the windows were smashed in and there was graffiti and hateful slurs painted all over it.

Don: Your challenge is to destroy Billy McLean's house.

Me: Ooh! (Cracks Knuckles) Now you're speaking my language Don.

Gwen: Oh this is gonna be good!

Courtney: Count me in!

Sammy: It's payback time!

Jasmine: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Duncan: This is gonna be awesome!

Don: And here's the best part. We're gonna be showing Billy's house being destroyed to him in prison while you all do it.

Me: Ooh! Adding insult to injury! Nice!

Zarya: This is gonna be fun!

Chris McLean: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: You said it Chris!

We high five!

---

There then was a knock at the door.

Julio Santana: Now who's at the door?

Nico answered it and it was Muscle Man's archnemesis: FRANK JONES!

---

Frank Jones is the main antagonist to stolen Muscle Man's trailer who archenemy in the episode "Trailer Trashed".

He voiced by John Cygan.

Frank Jones participated in a hotdog eating contest with Muscle Man. Using the water technique, Muscle Man successfully won the contest and a new trailer while the latter was empty. He decided to lie down at City Dump, where he met a group of men and was later considered his army. He promised to get a trailer from Muscle Man.

Frank went to The Park hiding as a health inspector. After "checking" the Park, he saw the trailer. He painted the trailer door after looking inside, and planned to take it to the dump, leaving Muscle Man confused. However, Benson told Frank that Muscle Man needed 24 hours to get the trailer "up to code", which Frank accepted. Park workers work and work day and night to perfect the trailer. The next day, Frank arrived with his two henchmen. He was generally impressed with the effort they put into the trailer, but he said he still had to fail Muscle Man. As he pointed to the parts of the trailer that were not up to code, the henchmen meant that those parts were in that state (including himself). Muscle Man punched Frank in the face, refusing to let go of his trailer.

Frank and his henchmen retreated to City Dump, and combined his army. They go to the entrance of the Park, and Frank orders the Muscle Man to hand over the trailer, or commit violence and horror. The Muscle Man replied, "Do you know who else is leading the violence and terror?" MY MOM! ". He then led the workers to the park (except Fives) on the way to the border. Frank's army chased them, defeating all the workers in the park as they were defeated. Coming to Muscle Man and himself, Frank told him he was not a health inspector, but that he was the runner-up of the hotdog eating contest Muscle Man won the trailer.

He then said he should not have won because of the use of water to rot the hotdogs, but Muscle Man's response to using that kind of approach was allowed because "that's how Japan wins all the time!" Later, Muscle Man decided to let Frank "own" the trailer, before disabling the truck's steering wheel with his shirt and ripping off the break pedal. Frank climbed in the back to pick it up, only to discover it being a prank established by Muscle Man. He was last seen falling into a ravine with the truck, before he was destroyed.

---

Muscle Man: FRANK JONES!

Frank Jones: Muscle Man!

Varie: Oh this looks bad.

Eli: Uh oh.

Nico: You guys know each other?

Muscle Man: We do.

Mordecai: Frank Jones here tried to sell Muscle Man's trailer!

Rigby: Yeah he is a rotten scumbag!

---

Man Ray: Let's take in the sights of Nova Scotia before going to Billy's house.

Me: Good idea. I actually have something I want to do here anyway.

Zarya: What is it?

Me: You guys may not have heard about this but 44 years ago today at Tenerife Airport, a terrible tragedy befell that airport.

Cantwell: Oh man! The 1977 Tenerife Airport Disaster.

Me: Yep.

Gwen: Whoa man! That was an awful event.

Geoff: Yeah it sure was.

Crimson: It was awful.

Ennui: A terrible fogbank rolled in an a plane took off and collided with another airplane.

Me: Yeah that was terrible. 583 people dead and 61 injured and survived.

Owen: Oh man.

Noah: Yeah that was awful.

Me: Lets head out.

We went to Tenerife Airport.

---

Brawlrus: What the Hell do you want?

Frank Jones: Well, I'd like a million dollars. But I doubt that'll happen. So instead, I want Muscle Man's trailer like before!

Nico: Over my dead body you're gonna get it!

Varie: Yeah!

Eli: No one gets his trailer without a fight!

Eli had his lightsaber pointed at his neck.

---

We were over at the Tenerife Airport Memorial and we paid our respects for what happened to those people 44 years ago today.

Ironclad: I think the 1977 Tenerife Airport Disaster was an accident.

Me: Yes it was. Because of an error in communicate and a terrible fogbank that was as thick as pea soup. The two planes collided head on and 583 people were killed and 61 people survived.

Taylor (TD): That was terrible.

Noah: Yeah I read about that. It was horrible.

Miles: Yeah it was dudes.

Zarya: That is awful. And it happened 44 years ago?

Me: Yep.

I went over what happened back then.

---

On March 27, 1977, two Boeing 747 passenger jets, operating **KLM Flight 4805** and **Pan Am Flight 1736**, collided on the runway at Los Rodeos Airport (now Tenerife North Airport) on the Spanish island of Tenerife. Resulting in 583 fatalities, this accident is the deadliest in aviation history.

A terrorist incident at Gran Canaria Airport had caused many flights to be diverted to Los Rodeos, including the two aircraft involved in the accident. The airport quickly became congested with parked airplanes blocking the only taxiway and forcing departing aircraft to taxi on the runway instead. Patches of thick fog were drifting across the airfield; hence visibility was greatly reduced for pilots and the control tower.

The collision occurred when the KLM airliner initiated its takeoff run while the Pan Am airliner, shrouded in fog, was still on the runway and about to turn off onto the taxiway. The impact and resulting fire killed everyone on board KLM 4805 and most of the occupants of Pan Am 1736, with only 61 survivors in the front section of the aircraft.

The subsequent investigation by Spanish authorities concluded that the primary cause of the accident was the KLM captain's decision to take off in the mistaken belief that a takeoff clearance from air traffic control (ATC) had been issued. Dutch investigators placed a greater emphasis on a mutual misunderstanding in radio communications between the KLM crew and ATC, but ultimately KLM admitted that their crew was responsible for the accident and the airline agreed to financially compensate the relatives of all of the victims.

The disaster had a lasting influence on the industry, highlighting in particular the vital importance of using standardized phraseology in radio communications. Cockpit procedures were also reviewed, contributing to the establishment of crew resource management as a fundamental part of airline pilots' training.

---

Chris McLean: Man that was terrible.

Lindsey: No kidding.

Leshawna: That was terrible.

Izzy: That's one of the reasons why I will never fly in a plane.

Owen: Me neither.

---

Frank Jones: If you don't give me that trailer, I'll tell the whole world that Gabriel's here. (to Adrien) And then, your daddy's gonna rot in jail!

Rippersnapper: Well, if you're gonna cause Gabriel to go to jail, then we might as well go to jail with him!

Maria: That's right! We're a team. So we're willing to go down together!

Nico: You even touch that trailer and it will be the last thing you ever do!

Eli: Yeah you monster! Muscle Man's trailer is not worth a single red cent!

Golden Queen: If you want something more of value then I am worth it. Easy Money.

Frank Jones: I'm coming back for that trailer, and when I do, I'm bringing an army again. You're gonna wish you'd never won that hotdog-eating contest! (walks away)

Muscle Man: (Twirls and throws his shirt) Whoo-hoo! Eat on that, motherfucker!

Princess Rose: You're celebrating too soon, Muscle Man.

Nico: Looks like we're gonna have to kill his entire army. But he has no idea how horrible our power is.

Mordecai: Yeah he has been dead for too long.

Rigby: I hope he likes being gold instead of getting it.

Golden Queen: And I plan on making him a permanent gold statue.

---

We then went to the house of Billy McLean and it was a total mess.

Robo Blaze: Geez, this house looks like it's seen better days.

Me: Well Billy McLean is now the most hated man in the world. He has done so many terrible things that would make Genghis Khan quiver in fear.

Zarya: Jeez.

Lindsey: Yeah that's not good.

Sammy: As long as Canada never sees him again.

Katie: I hate Billy McLean.

Sadie: I do too.

Katie and Sadie hugged each other.

Sadie (TDRI): But thank goodness he will never disgrace my heritage again.

Sam: Yeah! Or mess up Dakota's beautiful looks.

Ezekiel: Or turn me into a feral abomination eh.

Tyler: Or get me beat up!

Harold: Yeah!

Me: Lets get blasting guys!

Ezekiel: You should go first J.D. since you are the Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm eh.

Me: Thanks Ezekiel.

I fired an energy blast and it hit the side of the house and blew it apart in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Courtney fired blasts of fire and they hit pictures of Billy and burned them all to dust.

Sierra: This for hurting my CODYKINS!

Sierra fired waves of fire and burned his furniture!

Blaineley: This is for making me do terrible things!

Blaineley fired blasts of light and smashed more windows and burned the trophies Billy had!

Cody fired numerous rocks and smashed his vases and more.

Thunderball: Before we destroy anything else, how about we raid Billy's fridge for lunch? I'm hungry.

Me: I don't think the food in his fridge is good anymore. Its been about a year since we threw him in prison.

Crimson: He's right.

Thunderball: Oh man. Sorry I asked.

Me: Luckily I thought ahead.

I used my imagination powers and formed a whole chicken tree.

Thunderball: Oh wow! A whole chicken tree!? Is that possible?

Me: It is if you have the power of imagination.

Thunderball ate a bunch of whole chickens and so did the Masters of Evil and Chris and they were tasty.

Thunderball: Oh wow! These are the best chickens I've ever eaten!

B agreed.

Ella: Well done J.D.

Me: Thank goodness Max and the Sore Losers aren't here. If this were Max, here is what I would do to him!

I fired a blast of lightning and blew the entire roof of the house off!

Billy looked at his house being destroyed by us in his prison on TV and he looked like he was about to have a massive heart attack!

Sammy: Here is what I would do to my so-called sister Amy!

Sammy fired a blast of fire and blew his bed to ashes!

Gwen: Here is what I would do to Heather!

She fired a wave of water and got Billy's walls wet and mushrooms containing poisonous mold grew everywhere.

Brick: Here's what I would do to Jo!

Brick fired a blast of atomic energy and blew the walls of some of the house apart!

* * *

Tania: Muscle Man, do you have any good hiding spots we can put your trailer?

Muscle Man: I don't think so.

Nico: I got this.

Nico pressed a button on a remote and a tractor beam fired from the tree and pulled it up and put it in the garage.

Nico: Yeah!

Muscle Man: Wow! That was awesome!

Benson: Your new World Tree Estate is full of surprises.

Twilight Sparkle: And there are many more still waiting to be found Benson.

Nico: Yep.

* * *

Pyro: I just got a great idea.

Duncan: What's that?

Pyro: I'm gonna literally burn the house down!

Me: How about we all do that?

Pyro: Yeah!

Me: Everyone lets hit that house with the biggest fire blast we can muster.

Duncan: Yeah!

We all formed powerful balls of fire in our hands.

Billy watched as we were gonna do it!

Billy McLean: THEY WOULDN'T!

Guard: Oh believe me, they would.

Chris McLean: This is for making my life a living nightmare!

Me: This is for making everyone's life a living nightmare and for torturing the contestants to the brink of insanity.

Gwen: And for making our lives a fucking hell on here!

Lightning: You will now pay!

Me: Goodbye and good riddance!

We all fired a huge fire blast at the house and it went into it and blew the entire house into dust in a massive fiery mushroom cloud of incredible power!

KRAAAAAABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated the entire house into nothing! Nothing of it was left!

Billy McLean was shocked, horrified and enraged!

Billy McLean: NNNNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Billy's life was completely destroyed!

---

Frank and his men are at The Park entrance.

Frank Jones: Muscle Man, we have two paths. Down one, you hand over your trailer, we leave peacefully. The other leads to violence and horror.

Ember McLean: Hey, asshole! You know who else leads to violence and horror?!

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

Nico: And you know who else likes to get his fucking butt kicked!? YOU!

Frank Jones: FUCK YOU CHAN!

Nico: FUCK YOURSELF SHITHOLE!

Nico flipped the bird at him and Frank was infuriated!

Aqueduct, Turtle, Abra Kadabra, Johnny 13, Trickster, Red X, Robo-Roxy and Villamax then appeared.

Nico: Aqueduct, Turtle, Abra Kadabra, Johnny 13, Trickster, Red X, Robo-Roxy and Villamax.

* * *

We celebrated. But then we heard singing.

Me: Uh oh! Shh!

We knew that singing all too well and out of beams of yellow, pink and aqua green light came the EVIL DAZZLINGS!

Me: Oh no! The Dazzlings!

Evil Adagio: That's right.

Evil Aria: And we're going to enjoy ripping your fucking hides apart.

Evil Sonata: After we kill you all, our stupid good selves are next!

Arbormon: You're more then welcome to try!

Me: Bring it on!

They then sang and they were trying to gather negative energy for them to get stronger. And as they were getting stronger, so were we. We were absorbing Negative Energy and it was stronger than what they were absorbing.

Evil Aria: What the!?

Me: You're not the only ones that get stronger from absorbing Negative Energy.

Zarya: We have that kind of power too.

Courtney: And your singing doesn't work on us!

We had auras flared up and our negative energy that we absorbed was stronger and more powerful. It looked like massive towering flames.

* * *

Aqueduct: Man, you guys have been busy!

Turtle: We heard what happened on the news.

May: Did you also hear about Frank trying to get Muscle Man's trailer?

Abra Kadabra: Of course we did!

Johnny 13: Good thing it's somewhere the asshole's never gonna find it.

Raiden, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Shun, Joe Shimamura, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

Nico: Yep and I'm not like those that have a big mouth.

Leni: I thought it was hidden in..

Laney covered Leni's mouth.

Laney: Quiet Leni.

Ed: Weird. Frank Jones has no clue.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Johnny 13: So J.D. is in Nova Scotia?

Eli: He sure is.

Lana: Yeah and something big was planned for that part of the race.

Aqueduct: I guess it has something to do with all the Total Drama Contestants not being with you guys.

Varie: Don says it involves them.

Then the fake Hawk Moth appeared.

Nico: There's the impostor!

Gabriel: Who are you?!

"Hawk Moth": Well, I think it's time I dropped the disguise, don't you think?

He revealed himself to be a slime alien! But he wasn't just a slime alien, he was really a LIMAX!

---

Limax are aliens that tried to infiltrate Vera Tennyson's retirement community.

Anatomy

Limax are semi-humanoid blobs, mostly brown/green in color with dirty pink organs. They have multiple eyes, and they are shown to have no definite appearance, often having extra arms, fin-like protrusions, or misshapen body parts.

Diet

Limax like to eat Humans, especially elderly ones. One of their own stated that children are too chewy and need to grow older to become "nice and tender".

## Powers and abilities

Limaxes are able to shift into any form, including Human beings.

Limax gain strength from heat, as shown when they are attacked by a Pyronite. This is the reason they decided to attack a retirement area in the desert.

Limax can regenerate and merge with each other to create a much larger version of themselves that seems to speak more than the others do.

## Weaknesses

Limaxes are mortally afraid of water. Even just a tiny bit of water may injure or even kill them. This may be because their bodies are mostly liquid and water could melt them away.

---

Shanan: (GASP) The fake Hawk Moth was really a Limax!

Ben: Oh man! Not good! I thought we had seen the last of them after they tried to eat Aunt Vera and her friends in that retirement village!

Eli: He's ugly!

Max Tennyson: Obviously one of them survived and was left here on Earth.

Qin: So that ugly slimebucket is really a Limax? Ugly.

Shanan: They sure are and they come from the hot desert planet Limas.

Gwen T.: And they hate water. Water burns them like acid and can kill them.

Gabriel: That is unusual. But why is he turning into me as Hawk Moth!? Those days are over for me! I'm a changed man now!

Limax: You really think you've changed all because you've joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm? Don't make me laugh! Hawk Moth has always been a part of you. And after today, whenever people look at you, all they'll see is Hawk Moth and what you've done as him!

Gabriel: You're not getting away with this!

Limax: I already have the minute I disguised myself as you!

Luan: (smirks) Thanks! You just revealed to everyone your plan!

Luan pulled out a microphone from behind her back and he knew that he was busted!

Nico: You're in trouble now!

Bella, Riley, Ben and Julie scanned the Limax with their Omnitrix's and they acquired its DNA. And the Animorphs did the same too by touching it.

Nico: You are also in big trouble! All we have to do is get you wet and you're history!

Oceanus Shenron: And you made a terrible mistake when you thought you could eat humans.

Girl Jordan: Humans are 70% water and you all hate water.

Luna: Trying to eat us was a bad idea you slimebucket!

Nico: That's right! And you will regret that decision!

?: We'll see about that Mr. Chan.

A figure came out and it was AGENT ALPHA!

---

**Alpha** is the main antagonist of the 1997 TV series *Men in Black: The Series* . He was originally a founder of MiB and the former mentor of Agent K (one of the main protagonists of the MIB franchise), later becoming the arch-nemesis of Agent K and Agent J (the other main protagonist of the franchise).

He was voiced by David Warner, who previously portrayed MCP in *Tron*, Ra's al Ghul in *Batman: The Animated Series*, Jon Irenicus in *Baldur's Gate II: Shadows of Amn*, The Lobe in *Freakazoid*, Spicer Lovejoy in *Titanic*, and Talon in *Mighty Max* .

Between the 1950's and 1960's, Alpha helped form the organization MiB to monitor and police extraterrestrial activity on Earth, and has recruited many other agents, including Kay, to the cause. As the first Chief of MiB, he showed the ways to Kay. However, as time passes by, Alpha became corrupt and greedy, stealing a Cosmic Integrator, which was forbidden to be used in Earth for another thousand years according to MiB policy. He tried to get Kay to go with him, but Kay refuses to reject everything he taught him. Angered, Alpha shoots Kay, leaving him for dead.

For unknown reasons, Kay has survived being left for dead by Alpha, but this trauma has changed him into becoming the grouchy and humorless man he is. When this act of treachery became public to the MiB, Alpha was ousted from the MiB for his actions, leaving Zed to take over as the new Chief.

Branded as a criminal by his own organization, Alpha then goes into exile in outer space to avoid incarceration, and he spent 20 years searching the cosmos for the best alien parts. He would then use the Cosmic Integrator to put these body parts onto himself against the aliens' will. After these 20 years, Alpha came back, with only one thing in mind: revenge against the MiB.

First appearing in "The Alpha Syndrome", Alpha returned to Earth, and stole a Sintillian Heart from an alien at a Hotel. He stayed there disguised as a MIB Agent, meets Jay (claims to be Agent A), after telling Jay several things he asked him as he noticed he was K's partner if he was still Mr. Happy, Jay commented as if A was being sarcastic. MiB soon catches on of his presence, and despite Zed's warning, Kay and Jay go to confront him. They find him with the heart, and he reveals his new form. After this there is a long fight, in which Alpha shoots the heart, and then disappears. Alpha later kidnaps the same Sintillian which he stole the heart, intending to use the other heart.

Kay finds Alpha alone, while Jay and Elle try to find them both, with the help of Jeebs. Using technology from Jeebs, Kay sees a flashback of Kay and Alpha finding the Cosmic Integrator off of some dead aliens. After watching, Jay knows that Alpha is back where he was in the flashback. Once again, Alpha is trying to get Kay to join him, again to no avail. Kay then attempts to release gas that would only kill him and Alpha, while the Sintillian, on the other hand, can breathe through it. However, he is forced to relent when Jay and Elle arrive, unwilling to sacrifice their lives. Alpha takes Jay hostage, and Elle and Kay run away. While trying to get Jay to join him, Jay melts, revealing to be a Quick Clone, leaving behind a bomb. The distraction allows Kay to rescue the Sintillian before the bomb sets off, destroying the while building. Alpha then disappears, leaving the agents wondering about him.

In "The Heads You Lose Syndrome", Alpha was weakening horribly and his's alien attachments were falling apart. Alpha then forced Jack Jeebs to locate new replacement parts for him. After his attempt to steal a Gravalax arm, Jeebs told Alpha about Troy the Symbiote and how it could help him heal him and his attachment. After Jeebs gave MiB a "anonymous call", Alpha then separated Jay and Troy from Kay. Alpha then split Troy from Jay and then made Troy join him. Alpha and his attachments were then healed and he escaped to his secret lair. Alpha was then called by Jeebs about a special alien ship. When alpha got there he inspected the ship, but found out that it was trap by Kay and Elle, who are waiting for him. Alpha then locked Kay and Elle in the ship and then glued Jeebs to the ship. Alpha then had the ship plot a crash course at Mount Rushmore. After the ship took off, Alpha then left. Alpha was confronted by Jay and Troy's mother.

Jay and Alpha fought each other. Just as Alpha was about to finish of Jay and Troy's mother, Troy started to become one with Alpha. Troy's mother then joined with Alpha, but when she did, not only was Alpha was losing control of his body, but the alien attachments are being healed and grown of new bodies. As a result of this reaction, Alpha and his alien attachments then exploded, leaving the aliens to finally regain control of their bodies. Jay then merges back with Troy and his mother to save them while the former alien attachments could catch Alpha and make him pay for what he did to them, only to find out that he has disappeared. Though Alpha lost most of his attachments, he was able to get new parts starting with a Gravalax arm.

Alpha then returned in "The Quick Clone Syndrome", where Kay and Jay found him in the sewers when Bobo the Squat found something that did not belong there. Alpha was in a alien cocoon. Alpha's appearance had become larger than before. Kay tried to neutralize Alpha, but was subdue by him. Jay then pulled out his noisy cricket, but was then revealed to be a quick clone. After it melted Alpha escaped. Alpha then returned and picked up what remained of the quick clone. In a secret lair, Alpha used one of his alien offspring and mixed it with what remained of the Jay quick clone. Alpha then sent the rogue Jay quick clone to retrieve "intelligence" from MiB. The rogue Jay quick clone returns with Zed's still alive brain in a jar.

Alpha tried to access information from Zed, but could only get his memories of *Old Yeller* . Alpha then took Zed to a museum to look at Artwork that contained alien secrets. Kay and Jay then arrived. While Jay battle his rogue quick clone, Kay took on Alpha. During their fight, Alpha almost dropped Zed brain jar. Fortunately, Jay was able to catch it. Alpha then cut Jay in half and tried to get Zed's brain. Jay was then revealed to be another quick clone. Alpha is then surrounded by a army of Jay quick clones. Alpha then escaped once again.

In "The Blackguard Syndrome", Alpha, working with Jeebs' brother, Dak, tried to take the MiB Blackguard Satellite. Alpha and Dak failed in this attempt and Alpha went down plummeting to earth.

In "The Cold Sweat Syndrome", Alpha merged with Dak and the two tried to raise an ancient alien ship out of the Arctic.

In "The Out to Pasture Syndrome", Alpha returned with more power, but is later beaten down by Jay, who finally destroys his ultimate body, leaving Alpha as a frail old man. Having lost his power, Alpha demands to be finished off, but the MiB refused to do so and instead have Alpha arrested and locked up in a detainment cell for life.

In "The Opening Gambit Syndrome", Alpha was asked how he stopped Vangus from destroying Earth 30 years ago. He provided Agent J of several clues regarding to the invasion that was prevented 30 years ago, but this was all part of a plan of manipulation, which lead to Alpha escaping from MiB custody and possessing cybernetic parts for his frail body, becoming a cyborg before reuniting with Vangus. It is later revealed that Alpha convinced Vangus to delay the attack on Earth for the next 30 years before he was kicked out from MiB. In the end, Vangus got caught by MiB, but Alpha escaped.

In *The Endgame Syndrome* (Parts 1 and 2), the series finale of the animated series, Alpha arranges for Vangus to escape from MiB custody and plots with him to take over the Earth of its oil supplies. Due to the threat of this takeover and the destruction of the United Nations building as a result, the MIB then decides to reveal themselves to the world in order for the governments and their alien allies a good chance to fight back. Alpha has now used the cosmic integrator to the max, not even resembling his human self. He now is massive, and has alien and robotic parts attached. In the final battle, Jay and Kay try to intervene by infiltrating into Vangus' mother-ship, but are captured. Vangus, frustrated with the difficulty involved in conquering Earth, elects to simply destroy it and plunder its oil resources. This leads to a fight between Alpha (who wanted to *rule* the world, not destroy it) and Vangus, who later sets a missile to destroy the Earth before escaping.

Jay and Kay realize that they cannot stop the missile and that Alpha is the only one who has a chance to stop it. Still wanting to rule the Earth, Alpha agrees to disarm the missile to save the Earth using his cybernetic parts, taking on the thought of what happens if the MiB are to be living under his rule. He climbs down to the missile, but as he is working on disarming it, it launches towards Earth with Alpha still on it. Realizing that it's too late, Alpha accepts the fate that he and the Earth will ponder, stating that at least no one else will try to rule it. Fortunately, Jay and Kay shoot the missile just above the atmosphere, which causes it to detonate, finally destroying Alpha for good and saving the Earth.

Nico: Agent Alpha!

Varie: Oh man! Not him!

Eli: So he's Agent Alpha.

Alpha: Indeed Eli and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Eli: I would say the same thing.

Nico: So you've come back for revenge.

Alpha: That's right.

Vince: I don't understand you Alpha. You founded M.I.B. back in the 1950s and made it an awesome organization and when you found the Cosmic Integrator you threw away your humanity all just for power! Why do you want to do this!?

Alpha: I want to help the world by going into the next stage of evolution!

Nico: By turning the people of Earth into a bunch of disgusting freaks of nature like you!? I don't think so!

Alpha: We'll see. Because I'm going to kill you.

Nico: I don't die that easily. You should know by now that I am a Saiyan and my race was once widely feared all over the galaxy.

Alpha: (to Nico) After I kill you, J.D. is sure to come running over here!

Nico: We'll see about that Alpha.

Twilight Sparkle: So he is Agent Alpha?

Nico: Yep.

Alpha: And it's a pleasure to meet the famous Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Twilight Sparkle: We were told a lot about you.

Sunset Shimmer: But you don't look like what we were told about.

Alpha: That's right, you wouldn't know. J.D. and Nico probably told you. Over the course of 20 years I've done some personal re-modelings since me and K parted company. These days…

He took off his shirt and revealed his grotesque and horrifying body modifications! He had 6 limbs come out of his back. Two of those limbs were the heads of aliens and the rest were tentacles. His neck grew longer and his arms had spikes on them and he had 3 more alien hands and 3 alien mouth arms and 4 more tentacles come out of his chest! He was a grotesque mutant monstrosity!

Alpha: I'm fully loaded!

Everyone that hadn't seen what Alpha could turn into gasped in utter shock and horror!

Eli: WHAT IN THE 9 FUCKING LEVELS OF HELL DID YOU TURN YOURSELF INTO!?

Alpha: You know J.D. said the exact same thing to me when he saw me like this.

Rarity fainted.

FWOMP!

Applejack: He has really gone off the deep end!

Alpha: Deep space. I've spent 20 years traveling the cosmos handpicking alien anatomies surgically enhancing myself. Becoming more powerful than any one alien. Or human.

Nico: I will never forget seeing this grotesque abomination you've turned yourself into!

Starlight Glimmer: You have really messed around with Mother Nature big time!

Nico: And he has over 12,000 aliens integrated into him.

Animorphs Rachel: We have over 15,000 aliens.

Nico: But that's nothing compared to the Thing. And that gruesome and gory abomination and nightmare had over 10,000,000 aliens woven into it.

Runo: That is horrifying!

Shun: No kidding.

?: He sure is ugly though.

A figure came out and it was THIEFTRON from episode 36 of Beast Morphers!

---

**Thieftron** is a thief-themed Robotron in *Power Rangers Beast Morphers* season 2.

To strengthen the resurrected monsters, Scrozzle created Thieftron off screen and had him steal diamonds from Coral Harbor stores. By the time the news was reporting about the stolen diamonds, Thieftron already stole from three jewelery stores. Sensing a pattern from the stolen stores, Ravi has himself along with Devon and Zoey stake out Diamonds of Distinction. They see an invisible Thieftron walk out thanks to their binoculars, and fire at him with his Beast-X Blaster, shorting out his invisibility. Before Thieftron could escape on foot with the diamonds, Devon grabbed them from him thanks to his Cheetah Speed. Knowing that he couldn't go back to the Crystal Dimension, for fear of being destroyed, he stood his ground and prepared to fight. After the trio morph, they summoned their Beast-X Visors and activated Beast-X Mode, preventing Thieftron from escaping by kicking him down. Running scared, Theftron tries to jump to safety but Zoey took him down with the Jackrabbit Spin Kick and Ravi knocked him flat with his Gorilla Slam (utilising a massive grey pipe to throw at him). Devon then destroyed him with the Beast-X King Ultra Bow's Beast-X King Power Bolt.

Although Thieftron was destroyed, Scozzle used the diamonds he had already taken to the Crystal Dimension to resurrect Goldar into

Goldar Maximus.

---

Devon Daniels: Thieftron!

Thieftron: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent to steal diamonds from jewelry stores so that Scozzle can resurrect Goldar into Goldar Maximus.

Thieftron: Most good memory on you Nico. Mistress Vypra told me your memory is as sharp as J.D.

Nico: I never missed an episode myself.

Sly: (to Thieftron) So you're a Robotron that's a thief, right?

Thieftron: Of course! Let me show you!

Thieftron turned invisible and suddenly, Sly's cane was taken from him.

Sly: Hey!

Thieftron turned visible while holding Sly's cane.

Thieftron: (laughs) What do you think? Impressive, right?

Sly: That was very clever. You have the makings of a great master thief.

Thieftron: Why thank you.

He gave him back his cane.

Bentley: If you were human we would gladly let you join the Cooper Gang.

Penelope: You got that right.

Thieftron: Thanks. I may have Mistress Vypra consider that in the future as one of your archenemies.

Murray: Awesome!

Guru: (Speaking Aboriginal)

Bentley: He said "It would be an honor to face you."

Thieftron: Thank you.

Nico: Lets get it on shall we?

They powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Raiden, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Shun, Joe Shimamura, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

---

Aqueduct was first.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) I don't think this is your first time dealing with a shapeshifter.

Raiden: No it isn't. We've dealt with several shapeshifters many times before.

Rarity: Yeah. They are all skilled and terrifying.

Sweetie: The Thing was the most grewsome of them all. But those Limax's are ugly.

Thunder Terror: Yeah they are gross too. I can't believe that Ben faced them before.

Shun: Me neither. They are both terrifying and gross.

Aqueduct: You got that right. The Thing was terrifying. I can't believe it has that many aliens woven into it.

Joe Shimamura: Yeah it's awful. Kate went through a nightmare from Hell 100,000-fold.

Cozy Glow: No kidding. But thank goodness it's over.

Ty Lee: Yeah thank goodness.

Aqueduct: I'm just glad she's okay. Not even I would wish that on my worst enemies.

Raiden: J.D. said the exact same thing.

Aqueduct: Indeed. Lets do it.

(GONG RINGS)

(Mortal Kombat Theme plays)

---

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

FIGHT!

Raiden and group fought viciously with Aqueduct and kicked and punched at each other and more and really went at him and smashed him down! Cozy Glow and Ty Lee fired blasts of energy and more and blasted him all over.

Raiden: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF GLADE LORD!

Rarity: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ANCIENT TREEMAN!

Sweetie Belle: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF BEASTS SPELLSINGER!

Thunder Terror: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF LIFE SPELLSINGER!

Shun: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF SHADOWS SPELLSINGER!

Joe Shimamura: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: BRANCHWRAITH!

Cozy Glow: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF WAYSTALKER!

Ty Lee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF ETERNAL GUARD!

They fired waves of wood and they formed into said creatures and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory!

Rarity: Rapture daring that was a great battle!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Hikaru Akatsuki, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Runo, Jet Link, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC)

---

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) I hope J.D. and Zarya are enjoying themselves in Nova Scotia.

Hikaru: I do too. And the Total Drama Contestants are all there too so Don must have something awesome planned for them.

Fluttershy: We'll have to see what it is when we get back.

Tree Hugger: Agreed dudes.

Runo: But at least the challenges are not as torturous like the ones we were told that Billy McLean did.

Jet Link: Yeah I saw those and that Billy guy was insane.

Barricade: No kidding. He practically tortured all the contestants to the brink of insanity.

Blackout: And nearly killed them. What a heartless jerk!

Turtle: You're telling me! I hope he likes prison.

Hikaru: Me too.

Turtle: Lets do it!

Turtle went at them and Turtle kicked and punched them all over and they dodged his strikes and Barricade and Blackout smashed and punched him all over.

Hikaru Akatsuki: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF DRYADS!

Fluttershy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF ETERNAL GUARD WITH SHIELDS!

Tree Hugger: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF WARDANCERS!

Runo: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF WARDANCERS WITH ASRAI SPEARS!

Jet Link: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF WILDWOOD RANGERS!

Barricade: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF GLADE GUARD!

Blackout: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF GLADE GUARD WITH HAGBANE TIPS!

They fired waves of wood and leaves and they formed into said things and smashed Turtle down.

Hikaru: All right!

Fluttershy: That was so fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 3: Hawkeye, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Julie, Françoise, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) I knew something was wrong with that Hawk Moth on the news.

Hawkeye: Yeah Gabriel told us that he doesn't have Nooroo or his powers as Hawk Moth anymore. I knew something was up when we heard about that.

Applejack: Yeah and thank goodness Gabriel is not gonna be going to prison anytime soon.

Apple Bloom: Thank goodness for that.

Frozen Fright: You said it. But what that Limax did was awful. They may have awesome shapeshifting powers but they are obviously not very smart.

Julie: No they are not smart at all. They didn't know humans were 70% water or keep up on the events that have happened over the years.

Abra Kadabra: You're telling me. Their bodies may be gelatinous but they don't have very good brains.

Françoise: They are also really good spies from what we had been told.

Spinister: And their powers are now part of the Omnitrix repertoire.

Julio: Cool!

Hawkeye: Lets do it!

Hawkeye fired waves of arrows and Abra Kadabra fired blasts of magic and they dodged the blasts. Spinister and Julie fired waves of energy and they hit Abra Kadabra and smashed him around.

Hawkeye: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF GLADE GUARD WITH STARFIRE SHAFTS!

Applejack: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF DEEPWOOD SCOUTS!

Apple Bloom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF DEEPWOOD SCOUTS WITH SWIFTSHIVER SHARDS!

Frozen Fright: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF WAYWATCHERS!

Julie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF TREEKIN!

Françoise: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF WILD RIDERS!

Spinister: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF WILD RIDERS WITH SHIELDS!

Julio Santana: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF GLADE RIDERS!

They fired waves of wood and leaves and they formed into said things and knocked him down.

Hawkeye: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Ghost Rider, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marucho, Albert Heinrich, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13

---

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) I don't blame Muscle Man for being protective of his trailer. I would be protective of my motorcycle if someone tried to take it from me.

Ghost Rider: You and me both brother. I have had this bike ever since my daredevil stuntman days.

Pinkie Pie: But your motorcycles are really cool! I'm more of an A.T.V. Girl myself.

Maud Pie: (Monotonous) Same here. I like A.T.V.'s myself.

Marucho: But what that Frank Jones guy was gonna do is awful!

Albert Heinrich: Yeah it sure is.

Brawlrus: And he will get what's coming to him.

Mab Lobs: You said it!

Johnny 13: Yep. Lets do it!

Ghost Rider: Lets ride!

Johnny 13 fired waves of energy and Ghost Rider fired blasts of fire and the blasts collided and exploded all over. Brawlrus and Mab Lobs smashed him down.

Ghost Rider: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF GLADE RIDERS WITH HAGBANE TIPS!

Pinkie Pie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF HAWK RIDERS!

Maud Pie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF SISTERS OF THE THORN!

Marucho: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH ELF SISTERS OF AVELORN.

Albert Heinrich: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT EAGLE!

Brawlrus: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: TREEMAN!

Mab Lobs: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FOREST DRAGON!

They fired waves of wood and leaves and they formed into said creatures and knocked him down.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Raimundo, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Dan, Geronimo Jr., Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) Geez, that Frank Jones guy really wants Muscle Man's trailer, huh?

Raimundo: No kidding. I can't believe he is going to such great lengths to take his home.

Sunset Shimmer: It's like he wants to ruin Muscle Man and destroy his home all at the same time.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! He needs to be brought down a huge number of pegs big time.

Dan: And Nico is REALLY gonna make sure he pays.

Geronimo Jr.: And we're going to help him and snap his henchmen's necks.

Rippersnapper: Yeah!

Blot: And tear their balls out!

Trickster: Nice! Lets do it!

Trickster went at them and kicked and punched them all over. They were dodging his punches and kicks and Rippersnapper and Blot smashed and pulverized him all over.

Raimundo: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF

WINTERHEART GUARDS!

Sunset Shimmer: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF LOEC'S TRICKSTERS!

Pepperdance: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF GLADE LADY!

Dan: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF WARDENS OF CYTHRAI!

Geronimo Jr.: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF HAWK-EYES OF DRAKIRA!

Rippersnapper: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF WILD HUNTERS OF KURNOUS!

Blot: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FIREBARK ELDERS!

They fired waves of wood and leaves and they formed into said creatures and smashed him down.

Raimundo: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was great!

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Andouille!

---

Battle 6: Hunter, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Alice, Chang Chengku, Sena, Rai, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) Is Thieftron a damn good thief or what?

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und he has what it takes to be a master thief.

Twilight Sparkle: But from what we read in the history of the Cooper

Clan, Sly's ancestors have done many great things over the last 12,000 years.

Luster Dawn: They sure have and Sly's ancestry is amazing. We had no idea that he has over 12,000 years of history in him.

Alice: That is amazing.

Chang: It sure is.

Sena: I think it's so cool that Sly has that massive of a family history.

Rai: I think so too.

Nuova Shenron: His family is amazing and it is loaded with honor.

Princess Rose: It sure is.

Red X: Indeed. Lets do it!

Red X punched and kicked at them and Hunter punched him in the face and Nuova and Princess Rose punched and kicked and smashed him all over.

Hunter: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ZOATS!

Twilight Sparkle: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF GREAT STAG KNIGHTS!

Luster Dawn: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF BLADESINGERS!

Alice: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WOOD ELF SPELLWEAVERS!

Chang Chengku: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: KING ORION OF ATHEL LOREN!

Sena: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DURTHU!

Rai: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NAESTRA & ARAHAN!

Nuova Shenron: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: QUEEN ARIEL!

Princess Rose: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ALARIELLE THE RADIANT!

They fired waves of wood and leaves and they formed into said creatures and smashed Red X down.

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

Luster Dawn: That was awesome!

---

Battle 7: Akiza, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Sir Great Britain, Tania and Valon VS Robo-Roxy

---

Robo-Roxy was next.

Robo-Roxy: (to Akiza) If you thought Thieftron was amazing, you should've seen his Gigadrone counterpart.

Akiza: Nico showed us that. That was awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure was. AWESOME!

Scootaloo: I think it's so cool how the rangers battle all sorts of awesome monsters on a daily basis.

Magma Gloom: Just wait till you see what the Dino Fury Rangers have to battle. I heard that they are awesome.

Sir Great Britain: Yeah we can't wait for that.

Tania: We still have a year to two years so be patient guys.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Yeah patience is a virtue mates.

Robo-Roxy: Lets do it!

Robo-Roxy went at them and slashed at them and they dodged her strikes and Tania and Valon kicked and punched her all over.

Akiza: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF DEMON HUNTER!

Rainbow Dash: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: KEEPER OF THE GROVE!

Scootaloo: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF PRIESTESS OF THE MOON!

Magma Gloom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF WARDEN!

Sir Great Britain: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF WISPS!

Tania: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF ARCHERS!

Valon: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF SENTINELS!

They fired waves of wood and leaves and they formed into said creatures and knocked Robo-Roxy down.

Akiza: That was fun!

Rainbow Dash: It was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Wes Collins, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Pyunma, Ember and Amorpho VS Villamax

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) I never thought Alpha had so many aliens integrated into him.

Wes Collins: We all were shocked ourselves.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it is horrifying. Alpha threw away his humanity and turned into a true freak of nature.

Trixie: He REALLY messed around with Mother Nature and all that.

Juniper Montage: No kidding. It's horrible that he would do all that to himself.

Pyunma: He has no respect for the laws of nature or any part of interstellar life.

Ember: Yeah he needs to be shown respect.

Amorpho: You said it.

Villamax: You got that right. I heard that the Animorphs also have the ability to become different creatures.

Starlight Glimmer: They sure do and I've read the books and they are amazing!

Trixie: They sure are!

Juniper Montage: But what the Thing did in Antarctica was horrifying compared to Agent Alpha and the Limax's.

Villamax: You'll get no argument from me about that. Kate went through a nightmare. Lets do it!

Villamax fired waves of energy and they dodged the blasts and Ember and Amorpho fired waves of energy and knocked him around.

Wes Collins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF NIGHT SABRE RIDERS!

Starlight Glimmer: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF MOONWELLS!

Trixie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF HUNTRESSES!

Juniper Montage: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF

GLAIVE THROWERS!

Pyunma: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF DRYAD!

Ember: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF DRUIDS OF THE CLAW!

Amorpho: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF MOUNTAIN GIANTS!

They fired waves of wood and leaves and they formed into said creatures and smashed him down.

Wes Collins: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: So awesome!

Trixie: Another grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Beast Morphers, Megaforce Rangers, Sly Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Guru, Penelope, Panda King, Dimitri, Inspector Fox, Arpeggio, Rajan, Contessa, Jean Bison and Neyla VS Thieftron

---

Thieftron was next.

Devon Daniels: It's Morphin Time!

Beast Morphers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

They transformed and were ready!

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power! Red!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power! Blue!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power! Yellow!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power! Gold!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power! Silver!"**

All: **"Unleash The Beast! Power Rangers Beast Morphers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Sly Cooper: That was cool!

Bentley: Yeah it was!

Murray: The Murray is ready to smash some faces in!

Guru: (Speaking Aboriginal)

Penelope: I'm ready too!

Panda King: (Chinese Accent) For the honor of the ancestors.

Dimitri: This is gonna be fun!

Inspector Fox: Yeah it is!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Yeah! I love a good challenge!

Rajan: (Indian Accent) It's gonna be so fun!

Contessa: (Czech Accent) Always up for a challenge.

Jean Bison: Same here.

Neyla: (Indian Accent) It sure is gonna be fun!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morphers too and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Devon: Lets do it!

They went at him!

Beast Morphers: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF HIPPOGRYPHS!

Megaforce Rangers: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF HIPPOGRYPH RIDERS!

Sly Cooper: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF DRUIDS OF THE TALON!

Bentley: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FAIRIE DRAGONS!

Murray: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF TREANTS!

Guru: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OWL SCOUTS!

Penelope: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF CHIMERAS!

Panda King: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF TREE OF LIFE!

Dimitri: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF TREE OF AGES!

Inspector Fox: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF TREE OF ETERNITY!

Arpeggio: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF ANCIENT OF WAR!

Rajan: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF ANCIENT PROTECTOR!

Contessa: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF ANCIENT OF LORE!

Jean Bison: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF ANCIENT OF WIND!

Neyla: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ASHENVALE FURBOLG TRIBES!

They fired waves of leaves and energy and wood and they formed into said creatures and smashed him down!

Beast Morphers: BEAST X CANNON!

They summoned the Beast X Cannon and the Rangers fired and the blasts all hit him and Thieftron exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Devon: Virus eliminated!

Sly Cooper: Yeah!

Dimitri: Like Nico says, Thieftron you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win!

---

Battle 10: Nico, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Mage Meadowbrook, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Somnambula, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Stygian, Ben, Gwen Tennyson, Kevin Levin, Max Tennyson, Verdona Tennyson, Riley, Bella, Julie Yamamoto, Cooper Daniels, Alan Albright, Manny Armstrong, Helen Wheel, Pierce, Michael Morningstar, Sunny Tennyson, Chione, Bivalvan, Andrea, Ra'ad, P'andor, Galapagus and Elena Validus VS Limax & Number C96

---

The Limax was next.

Nico: You will not take our people without a fight!

Star Swirl: That's right!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) You picked the wrong people to fight now!

Mistmane: Yeah!

Alan Albright: Lets get this freak!

Ben activated his Ultimate Ben form and activated Wildvine's powers. Same with Riley, Julie and Bella.

Nico: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FELWOOD FURBOLG TRIBES!

Star Swirl the Bearded: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: AZSHARA FURBOLG TRIBES!

Rockhoof: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GRIZZLY HILLS FURBOLG TRIBES!

Mage Meadowbrook: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG TRIBE TIMBERMAW!

Mistmane: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: WINTERSPRING FURBOLG TRIBES!

Flash Magnus: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JALGAR!

Somnambula: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ANCIENT GUARDIAN URSOC!

Gusty the Great: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: UNNG AK!

Clover the Clever: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHT ELF DRUIDS!

Stygian: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: TAUREN DRUIDS!

Ben: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG BLACKMAW TRIBE!

Gwen Tennyson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG DEADWOOD TRIBE!

Kevin Levin: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG THISTLEFUR TRIBE!

Max Tennyson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG BLACKWOOD TRIBE!

Verdona Tennyson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG WINTERFALL TRIBE!

Riley: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG REDFANG TRIBE!

Julie Yamamoto: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG BRISTLELIMB TRIBE!

Cooper Daniels: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG STILLPINE TRIBE!

Alan Albright: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG BLOODTOOTH TRIBE!

Manny Armstrong: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CENARIUS!

Helen Wheel: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CENARION CIRCLE!

Pierce: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG BARSKIN TRIBE!

Michael Morningstar: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG GRIZZLEWEALD TRIBE!

Sunny Tennyson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG WILDLANDS TRIBE!

Chione: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG SMOULDERHIDE TRIBE!

Bivalvan: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG FELWOOD TRIBE!

Andrea: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG FOULWEALD TRIBE!

Ra'ad: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG FROSTPAW TRIBE!

P'andor: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FURBOLG GNARLPINE TRIBE!

Galapagus: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: BLACKROOT FURBOLG

TRIBE!

Elena Validus: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: POLAR FURBOLG!

They fired waves of leaves and wood and they formed into said creatures and smashed the Limax down.

Limax: I guess this isn't totally a defeat. At least I get to reunite with my deceased brothers and sisters. Just one more thing, Tennyson. When you end my life, make it hurt. You know I would extend that courtesy to you.

Water Hazard: (British Accent) Keep dreaming. I'm not like you.

Water Hazard then fired a strong blast of water at the Limax, finishing him rapidly.

And it dissolved him into mush and evaporated him into nothing!

Maria: Take that you friend-impersonating freak!

Ben: That's it for the Limax's.

Nico: And good riddance.

Nico got the Number Card and it was NUMBER C96: DARK STORM!

Nico: Number C96: Dark Storm. Wow!

---

Battle 11: Eli, Nunnally, Fu, Animorphs, Kate Lloyd, Laney and Sam Manson VS Agent Alpha

---

Agent Alpha was next.

Eli: You need to take a really good look at yourself Alpha!

Nunnally: You have become a monster!

Fu: The very man that made M.I.B. is now nothing more than a freak of nature!

Kate Lloyd: You want immortality then you will get it!

Eli: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MALFURION STORMRAGE!

Nunnally: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANDE WHISPERWIND!

Fu: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: BROLL BEARMANTLE!

Animorphs: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: FANDRAL STAGHELM!

Kate Lloyd: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SHANDRIS FEATHERMOON!

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JAROD SHADOWSONG!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: KUR'TALOS RAVENCREST!

They fired waves of wood and leaves and they formed into said creatures and smashed him down.

Eli: Try this on!

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning at him and electrocuted him all over the place and Alpha was screaming in excruciating pain!

Eli: Time for you to take a good long hard look at yourself Alpha!

Alpha then had all of his alien parts disintegrate and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was badly injured and a frail old man now.

Eli got a Number Card off him and it was a fake Number. It was Number 1: Infection Buzz King. But the Number shattered and was destroyed.

Eli: So it was a Barian Number. But Alpha is gonna be locked up for a long time.

Sam Manson: You said it.

Rachel (Animorphs): He will have a lot to answer for.

Eli: Yep. As a mortal.

He was captured by M.I.B. and sent to the Saturn M.I.B. Mental Ward for all eternity.

---

Everyone regrouped and they were facing Frank Jones.

Nico held up his fists and they had fighting gloves on them and he dipped them in a bucket of glue and then a bucket full of broken glass, then a bucket full of staples and then a bucket full of razor blades.

Nico: (To Frank Stone) These fists are ready to kill your fucking ugly ass!

He was ready to slaughter him!

May: Lets get him guys!

Eli: Yeah! It's Buttkicking time!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went at him and his henchmen and smashed and pulverized them all over and Nico was smashing them all over the place with incredible fury and slashing them apart and more. Blazvatan and Intress were smashing and pulverizing them all over!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: WILD THUNDER ROSE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: BEAUTIFUL PACIFIC DOGWOOD!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO PRARIE CROCUS!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: PURPLE PITCHER PLANT!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: PURPLE VIOLET FLOWER!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: MOUNTAIN AVENS FLOWER!

Hilda: (British Accent) NATURE STYLE: MAYFLOWER OF BEAUTY!

Ruby Rose: FLOWER STYLE: BLAZING FIREWEED FLOWER!

Emerald: ILLUSION STYLE: WESTERN RED LILY!

Weiss: FLOWER STYLE: BLUE FLAG IRIS!

Dew Gayl: FLOWER STYLE: LADY'S SLIPPER!

Yang: FLOWER STYLE: WHITE TRILLIUM!

Blake: FLOWER STYLE: PURPLE SAXIFRAGE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into many kinds of flowers.

Blot, Mandarin, Mei and Groove all used the Animatron, Velocitron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Blot's Slime Gun, Mandarin's weapons, Mei's powers and Groove's Photon Pistol 100-fold.

Blot and Mandarin: MONKEY SLIME BLAST!

Overwatch Mei and Groove: ICE PHOTON BLAST!

Blot and Mandarin fired waves of slime and energy and Mei and Groove fired waves of ice and photon energy.

Mordecai, Rigby, Benson, Muscle Man, Skips, High Five Ghost, Gabriel and Eli: PARK FRIENDS RETRIBUTION BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and nature.

Lincoln, Perfuma, Frosta, Twilight Sparkle, Toph, Hilda, Team RWBY, Emerald and Dew: FINAL SMASH: CANADIAN RAINBOW

FLOWER BEAM!

They fired a red and multicolor rainbow blast.

The blasts all hit Frank and his henchmen and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Frank Stone was defeated!

Golden Queen: Now you will be golden!

Frank Stone got up and growled and Golden Queen fired a wave of golden energy and it hit him and he screamed in pain as he was turned into a statue solid 24K Gold!

Nico: YEAH! Now that is GOLDEN!

High Five Ghost: Thank God we won't have to deal with Frank Jones again.

Aqueduct: We sure won't.

Red X: (to Muscle Man) Remind me never to touch your stuff.

Muscle Man: I don't mind since you're a frenemy.

Robo Roxy: You know, we could sell the gold statues of Frank and Sa'Luk.

Villamax: That's actually a great idea.

Nico: We'll make replicas of them and sell them.

Varie: Good idea.

Eddy: Chaching! (Dollar signs appear in his eyes)

---

Back in Nova Scotia we were fighting the Evil Dazzlings and blasting them all over and more.

Me: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Zarya: WATER STYLE: AQUA TRICERATOPS!

Me: WIND STYLE: JETSTEAM SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC PTERODACTYL!

Me: ICE STYLE: CHILLING MASTODON!

Zarya: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING DRAGON!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into said zords from Mighty Morphin Power Rangers and they smashed the Evil Dazzlings down and more.

Me and Zarya: DINO ULTRAZORD CANNON BARRAGE!

We fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and they hit the Evil Dazzlings all over the place and smashed them down.

Titania then grabbed Evil Sonata.

Titania: (to Evil Sonata) It's funny how the dumbest of you gets killed first.

Titania then grabbed Evil Sonata's neck and snapped it.

SNAP!

Me: And stay down bitch!

Zarya: 1 down and two to go!

We set our sights on Evil Aria and Evil Adagio.

And blasted them into oblivion and destroyed them!

Me: Take that!

Don: And that was great! Next up is Alaska and you are all in for a great treat there.

Me: Cool! Better bundle up when we get there.

Zarya: Yeah!

---

Back at the estate everyone was watching me and Zarya and everyone on Total Drama blow up Billy McLean's house and the disgraced Host With The Most was watching from his cell in horror as we were blowing his house apart!

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Muscle Man: YEAH! Tear his fucking house to shreds!

Eli: I hope Billy likes not having his house!

Nunnally: He brought it all on himself.

Lori: Woo! YEAH!

Carol: Take that!

The whole house exploded and it was nothing but a massive pillar of fire and Billy was screaming in horror!

Everyone was laughing at his reaction and it was priceless!

Nico: YEAH!

Computer: Holo-call incoming.

Nico answered and it was me and Zarya.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey buddy!

Eli: Hey bro!

Me: I take it you guys saw us blow up Billy's house.

Nico: We sure did. Awesome job guys!

Zarya: Yeah it was so fun!

Nico: Boy it sure was. And the reaction he had was priceless.

Varie: Yeah we never saw him scream like that!

Courtney: Yeah last time was what happened when he lost his mansion on TDAS.

Me: I remember that. That was great! What has been happening?

Nico: We had a lot of great adventures.

Nico told me and Zarya everything and we were shocked.

Me: WHOA! Agent Alpha came back!?

Zarya: Wow!

Me: Wow is right! But great job everyone. Looks like Alpha is now a permanent resident of the Saturn Insane Asylum M.I.B. Arkham Asylum section.

Varie: You got that right.

Nico: Next up is Alaska. I remember you all were there on your Global Adventure.

Me: We sure were. And it's gonna be awesome. See you all in 4 days.

Nico: Will do.

The claw clicked off.

Muscle Man: (To the viewers) You know who likes these adventures? MY MOM!

Everyone laughed!

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 9 is done.

Next up is Alaska and me and Zarya are gonna do Dogsledding.
The next member of the Midnight 13 is Nightmare Moon.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of The Midnight 13 - Alaska

At the World Tree Estate Nico and Eli were sitting at the table doing a dare. They had arrogant looks on their faces.

Killer Frost: Oh, dear God. What dare is going on now?

Nico and Eli were gonna do the most insane dare EVER! In front of them on their plates was a deadly sandwich and it had nuclear hot flaming sauce injected into the meats and it was glowing neon red.

Mordecai: That sandwich they are gonna eat is called the Nuclear Nova Holocaust and it's the deadliest and most insane sandwich ever known.

Mordecai explained that it was a sandwich loaded with 7 kinds of smoked meats and there were 7 kinds of nuclear spicy hot sauces made from the hottest peppers ever known in the universe injected into the meats and covered in deadly capsaicin extract sauce and Fire Salt and lit on fire.

When he was done everyone gasped in shock and horror!

Lori: Those sandwiches will literally kill them!

Lucy Loud: I'll be sure to say something nice at their funerals!

Vince: (Gulps)

Julie Tancheno: I'll get my ice powers ready to cool you off.

Kayla: And in case you two don't survive, me and Jessica will prepare your caskets.

Jessica: Have fun in the morgue.

Nico: (Sarcastic) Thanks a lot.

Eli: But thanks.

Nico: You are so gonna lose this Eli.

Eli: In your dreams.

Nico and Eli then ate their sandwiches all in one bite and it was tasty and good.

It was gonna hit them!

But then their eyes had nuclear explosions go off in their eyes!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They started glowing red and then neon blue and then glowing white!

They all ducked and covered and then Nico and Eli had a massive blast of fire explode out of their mouths with solar flare force as they screamed in excruciating pain and Lola, Sunset Shimmer, and everyone was absorbing the fire.

(IT BURNS BURNS BURNS BY LOCO LOCO PLAYS)

Nico and Eli ran around like chickens with their heads cut off and they were blowing fire out of their mouths like no tomorrow!

Everyone was absorbing the fire like no tomorrow and for 2 whole hours it was going on and Julie fired blasts of ice into their mouths and steam came out and they fell to the ground with bad thuds!

FWOMP! FWOMP!

May: Nico!

Nunnally: ELI!

They went over and hugged them.

Nico: (Wheezing) That was intense.

Eli: (Wheezing) Yeah it was.

First Aid: I'm gonna get you two to the medbay.

He took Nico and Eli to Medbay and they were placed in the beds and were in a lot of pain from the spice. But then…

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Nico Farted out fire and it hit Lola and smashed her into the wall.

Nico: Oops. Pardon me.

Lola: No worries. But man those sandwiches were intense.

Vince: No kidding! Wow! You guys are powerful and strong to handle sandwiches like that.

Eli: Thanks.

Computer: Alert… Incoming WOOHPing.

Nico: Uh oh. Jerry needs us.

Sam: Lets get going.

They were sucked in through a tunnel and taken all the way to Jerry's office.

Stacy Bolton: WEEEEE!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh this is so much fun!

Clover: Speak for yourself Twilight!

Sunset Shimmer: WOOOO!

When they landed in Jerry's office, they landed on a bouncy castle.

Carnivac: Is this a bouncy castle?

Jerry: It sure is! I remember that your landings here are usually painfully. So, I did something to fix that.

Bounce Man: I'm not complaining. This is really bouncy. Like me!

Nico: Hello Jerry. Good to see you.

Jerry: Same to you Nico. Nice safety measure if I do say so myself.

Nico: And it's funny too!

Varie: But it's a safe way to come in.

Julie Tancheno: It sure is.

Jerry: Indeed. I know that J.D. and Zarya are not with you because of them participating in the Ridonculous Race and I wish them the best of luck.

Nico: Thanks Jerry.

Jerry: And you are doing a fantastic job of being leader Nico.

Nico: Thank you.

Kim Possible: So what's the sitch?

Jerry: Perhaps you know this face girls.

He pulled up a picture and it was that of their enemy CHARLESTON!

---

Charleston appears in "Alex Gets Schooled". He is the headmaster of Dorsal Academy. When he was ten years old, he was rescued by dolphins after he fell off his family's yacht. They ended up raising him. This event led to him feeling indebted to them.

When revealing his plan to the spies, he mentioned that he was enraged by the way dolphins were treated by humans. He said quote, "What do these kind creatures get in return? Polluted oceans? Fishing net and speedboat collisions? Well, not anymore!"

He developed a "Dolphinizer" which he used to infuse the students of Dorsal Academy with dolphin DNA to turn them into half-dolphin/half-human hybrids, so that they would respect Mother Nature.

---

Sam Simpson: Charleston!

Nico: I take it he gave you a hard time girls?

Sam Simpson: Not really. He is a man that is out to save the dolphins.

Fluttershy: From what?

Nico: Obviously from the way humans were treating them.

Sam Simpson: Let me tell you about him.

She did so.

---

In the mobile Sky Fortress, me and Zarya were heading over to Alaska.

Me: I can't wait to get to Alaska.

Zarya: Me too.

Villamax, Aqueduct, Turtle, Abra Kadabra, Johnny 13, Trickster, Red X, and Robo-Roxy then appeared.

Villamax: (to me) Can me, Aqueduct, Turtle, Abra Kadabra, Johnny 13, Trickster, Red X, and Robo-Roxy go with you and Zarya this time?

Me: You all sure can. We're going up to Alaska.

Zarya: I heard it gets really cold there.

Me: It sure does and it's also home to many awesome things like the famous Iditarod Race.

Johnny 13: Cool! I love the Iditarod.

Aqueduct: Me too. The dogs used in those races are awesome.

Me: And cute. Also Alaska is home to the Alaskan Railroad and that was the setting for the 1985 movie Runaway Train.

Aqueduct: That movie was awesome! John Voight, Eric Roberts and Rebecca De Mornay all did a great job in that movie.

Me: I never saw it but I heard it was really awesome.

Aqueduct: You bet it was!

Me: So cool!

Aqueduct: Yep. One of my favorites. We still have time before we get there so lets watch a movie.

Me: Good idea.

We watched Aqueduct's favorite, Runaway Train from 1985.

---

Oscar "Manny" Manheim is a ruthless bank robber and hero to the convicts of Alaska's Stonehaven Maximum Security Prison. After two previous escape attempts, Manny is put in solitary confinement for three years. A court order compels sadistic Associate Warden Ranken to release him from solitary. Planning a third break out, Manny is forced to advance his plan to mid-winter after he is stabbed. Manny recruits young prisoner Buck McGeehy to help in the complicated plan. After an arduous cross-country hike, including a swim across a freezing river, the two arrive at a switchyard. After stealing some railroad clothing, they hop on board a train, consisting only of four locomotives.

After the men stow away, the elderly railroad engineer, Al has a stroke and falls off the lead locomotive. As the unmanned train accelerates, dispatchers Dave Prince and Frank Barstow are alerted to the situation. Barstow allows the train to reach onto the mainline, whilst trying to keep the tracks farther down the line clear. Soon, the runaway smashes the caboose of another train which is pulling onto a siding. The collision damages the cab and the controls of the lead locomotive and jams the front door of the second engine, an old EMD F-unit. The convicts are now aware something is wrong. Barstow's superior Eddie McDonald orders him to intentionally derail the train.

At this point, the train's horn blows, alerting the authorities (and the two fugitives) that someone else is aboard the train. Barstow has the maintainer cancel the derailment. Ranken concludes that his two escaped convicts are fleeing by rail. Meanwhile, the two fugitives are discovered by Sara, a locomotive hostler, who explains that she sounded the horn and that the train is out of control. She convinces them that jumping off the train at that speed would be suicide and explains that the only way to stop the train is to climb forward onto the lead engine and press its kill switch, a near-impossible feat. As they do this, they manage to shut down the third and fourth locomotives and they nearly derail on a bridge. Someone also sees the three people and alerts the dispatch.

The dispatchers divert the runaway onto a dead end branch line after determining it is only five minutes away from a head-on collision with a passenger train. Further ahead the train has a tight curve near a chemical plant. Barstow agrees that they must crash it, thus condemning the three people, rather than risk a chemical explosion. Warden Ranken forces Barstow to help him reach the train by helicopter.

Manny tries to force Buck into a suicidal scramble around the outside of the second engine's frozen nose. Sara's intervention on Buck's behalf forces an armed face-off. Emotionally broken, all three slump into depression. Suddenly Ranken's accomplice is lowered from a helicopter to the lead engine but falls through the windshield of the second engine, and then under the train.

Spurred on by the appearance of his arch-enemy and resolved not to return to prison, Manny makes a perilous leap to the lead engine. He barely makes it, crushing his hand. Ranken boards the locomotive from the helicopter, but Manny ambushes and handcuffs him. Ranken orders Manny to stop the train before it crashes, but Manny has chosen to die rather than be recaptured. Ranken says that he knows how to die too. When reminded of Buck and Sara in the second engine, Manny uncouples his out-of-control lead engine. He waves goodbye, ignoring Buck's screaming pleas to shut down the lead engine, and climbs onto the roof of the lone engine in the freezing snow, his arms stretched out, ready to meet his end. Buck and Manny's fellow inmates mourn in their cells as the lone engine disappears into the storm. The film closes with an on-screen quote from William Shakespeare's *Richard III* :

"No beast so fierce but knows some touch of pity."

"But I know none, and therefore am no beast."

* * *

When it was done we cheered wildly.

Me: Wow! That was awesome! And look we're here.

We arrived in Nome, Alaska.

* * *

Sam was finished telling everyone about Charleston.

Nico: Whoa man.

Stalker: (to Clover) Unlike the Inventor and some of your enemies that we've killed, Charleston is not actually a bad person.

Clover: I agree and I love dolphins.

Nico: Me too. They are awesome.

Bridgette: I completely sympathize with this guy. I'm a surfer and I love dolphins and they are great creatures.

Sapphire Shores: I love dolphins too and they are awesome.

Ecco: I'm a dolphin myself and I like this guy.

Nico: I think dolphins are amazing creatures.

* * *

In Nome the temperature was -25˚Fahrenheit and it was brutally cold.

Trickster: (shivers) Should've brought a jacket!

Me: It gets really cold here in Alaska this time of year.

Zarya: I like it.

Me: And Nome is one of the coldest places in Alaska.

Trickster: Man no kidding.

Aqueduct: Wow. It's amazing here. Wait. (Sees the statue of Lily) Is that Lily with Balto?

Me: Yep that's her. Lily is a hero all the way up here in Alaska. She helped Balto save all of Nome from the 1925 Diphtheria Epidemic that was killing most of the children in Nome.

Turtle: That was 95 years ago.

Me: It sure was. Let me tell you everything that happened.

I went over everything that happened during the events of Chapter 51.

---

Lily: I'm in Nome, Alaska.

Lily had a thermometer device on her arm and it said the temperature was -35 degrees.

Lily: 35 below. That's cold.

Lily walked around and saw that no one was on the streets.

She saw the local hospital and went in. Lily saw lots of children that were extremely sick and near the verge of death.

Lily: Oh man. I'm in the 1925 Diphtheria Epidemic. Good thing I've had a Diphtheria shot.

Lily went back outside and saw the famous wolf dog Balto.

Lily: Balto?

Balto: Yeah.

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and I want to do everything I can to help the children.

Balto: I had a feeling you would. Lets go.

Balto and Lily set out to find the lost sled dog team with the medicine for the children. The hospital urgently requested more Diphtheria Antitoxin from Anchorage, Alaska. They tried to send it by sea but pack ice from the Bering Sea came in and made that impossible. They tried delivering it by plane but Blizzards and Whiteout conditions made visibility zero and grounded all planes until conditions improve. The antitoxin was shipped by rail from Anchorage to Nenana, 550 miles away from Anchorage. The Sled Dog team that was sent from Nome to Nenana had to deliver it back from Nenana, 550 miles away from Nome and 550 miles back. The Sled Dog team was 100 miles away from Nome.

They walked over lots of snow and ice. The temperature was dropping the further they went.

Balto sniffed their scent.

Balto: Come on Lily. Steele and his team passed this way.

Lily: We've got to hurry.

As Balto and Lily kept going they went through blowing snow and extreme cold.

The eventually found the lost sled dog team at the bottom of an ice hill.

Lily: There they are.

Lily and Balto slid down the hill and the dogs saw them.

Star: Balto!

Nikki: Is that?

Kaltag: Balto, how did you find us and who is she?

Balto: Is anyone hurt?

Star: We're all okay but our musher hit his head and he didn't get up.

Kaltag: And he's not moving.

Lily: Oh man. I'm Lily Loud and we came to help you.

Balto: Where's Steele?

Ronul: He abandoned us.

Nikki: Steele is a traitor!

Balto: Typical. All right lets load up. Lily you be Musher.

Lily: Okay. I'll try.

Balto, Kaltag and Star load the musher onto the sled and Balto was lead dog.

Lily checked for a pulse on the musher and he was still alive.

Lily: Balto, being part wolf may have been a weakness for some. But for you it's a great gift.

Balto: Why do you say that, Lily?

Lily: Because you have the power and the strength to help and become a great inspiration. You can do it Balto. I believe in you. All you have to do is believe in yourself.

Balto then began to realize that being part wolf is not a weakness but a powerful strength.

Lily: Ready Balto?

Balto: Ready.

Lily: What about the rest of you?

All: Ready.

Lily: All right. Mush!

And off they went. They were braving the treacherous conditions of the Alaskan wilderness. The temperature was -50 degrees, whiteout conditions and blizzards almost made it impossible to see ahead of them, the wind chill was -85 degrees and it was cold.

They entered a forest and saw numerous scratch marks were in the trees.

Star: There's marks all over the trees.

Lily: It must be Steele. He's trying to throw us off the trail.

Balto was sniffing the air and he found the right road and pointed with his ear to the west northwest.

Balto: This way.

Lily: Mush!

They went on and they had to cross over the Rocky Mountains.

They crossed over an ice bridge and Lily heard the bridge cracking.

Lily: Uh oh! The bridge is cracking! Mush!

They ran and got off the bridge just in time as it fell apart.

Balto: Whew! That was a close one. Good call Lily.

Lily: Thanks guys. Lets keep going.

As they kept on going Balto accidentally tickled Star's nose and Star sneezed.

Kaltag: Gesundheit.

The sneeze triggered an avalanche of snow on a nearby mountain and Lily saw it coming.

Lily: Avalanche! Mush!

They all ran and the avalanche was closing in and Balto saw a cave entrance and they went inside it.

As they went deeper and deeper into the cave they saw that it was a big ice cave.

Lily: Wow. What an ice cave.

Balto: It truely is a beautiful sight.

Nikki: Yeah.

As they walked on a drop of water landed on Balto's head and saw that the icicles on the ceiling looked like they could fall with the slightest of noise.

Balto: Shh!

Lily: (Whispering) We have to stay quiet.

They went deeper into the Ice Cave and Lily was walking beside the sled.

The sled then made a thump as it landed off a step and it made an icicle fall and it hit the arch in the sled.

The ceiling was about to fall.

Balto: Mush!

Lily grabbed hold of the sled and got on as they ran and icicles fell and Lily used her Water Powers to swat away falling icicles from the sled and medicine.

They saw the exit and a bunch of icicles broke off and they got out just in time.

---

Back in Nome, everyone thought that the medicine wouldn't get there and hope was lost. Until Balto started howling.

Lily and the team came over the hill and they saw Nome up ahead and someone had created an artificial Aurora Borealis to be used as a signal beacon.

Hope has Arrived.

Lily: There it is. Hang on Children! We're almost there!

Balto: Jenna.

The lantern at the telegraph station was lit and all the lights in the town came on and all the townsfolk came to the track and cheered wildly as Lily and the team came in and parked in front of the hospital.

Doctor Curtis Welch came out and saw Lily on the sled.

Dr. Welch: Thank you. Thank you so much miss?

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and you must be the doctor.

Dr. Welch: Yes I am. Lily. You, Balto and the Sled dogs have saved us all.

Lily: We did what we had to do for Nome.

20 minutes later, the Antitoxin was administered to the children and a man came out.

?: Lily, Balto?

Lily: Yes?

?: I'm Rosy's dad. She wants to see you both.

He took them both into the hospital and Rosy just woke up.

Rosy: Mommy?

Rosy's mom: Rosy darling.

Rosy: I fell asleep.

Rosy's mom explained what happened and Lily was invited over.

Rosy: Are you Lily?

Lily: Yes I am.

Lily sat on Rosy's bed and Rosy hugged her.

Balto got Rosy's musher hat and brought it over to her.

Rosy saw Balto.

Rosy: Balto. I'd be lost without both of you.

Lily: I'm so glad that you're okay Rosy. We had to do what we had to do.

Rosy was so happy.

---

When I was finished everyone was amazed.

Aqueduct: Wow! Lily is a true hero.

Red X: Lily is one brave girl. To face the subzero brutal conditions up here takes a lot of courage and guts.

Zarya: No kidding. Wow!

Turtle: I'm very proud of Lily.

Me: I am too. She was awarded the Congressional Gold Medal for her heroic deed.

Abra Kadabra: Wow! That is amazing.

Zarya: It sure is.

---

Lena Isis: Where's Charleston right now?

Jerry: He is on a submarine located in the South Pacific Ocean.

Nico: Then that's where we need to go. But first we need to make a little pit stop.

Carol: To where?

Nico: The Iceberg Lounge. We're going to get Penguin back into the fray.

Laney: Cool!

Carol: I love his nightclub the Iceberg Lounge. It's amazing.

Vince: It sure is.

Nico: Lets head out.

They went to the Iceberg Lounge and there running the bar was Oswald Chesterfield Cobblepot A.K.A. Penguin.

Penguin: Ah, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Nico: Hello Oswald. We came to ask you if you would like to be part of the Masters of Evil and help us out in a mission.

Nico went over everything and more and he was more than delighted to accept. The Battle with Thanos may have changed him but he will be glad to be back in the fray.

---

Robo-Roxy: What challenge are we doing this time?

Me: First up is my favorite: Dogsledding.

We saw a bunch of dogsleds and they had Huskies and Malamutes and they were ready and cute.

Zarya: Oh wow!

Turtle: If it's all the same to you guys, I prefer to go sledding on my shell.

Me: Go for it.

Zarya: Lets do it!

Me: Yeah! Mush!

We were off!

We were gonna go through brutal terrain, subzero freezing temperatures, wind chill temperatures, whiteout conditions, blizzards and brutal cold.

---

Everyone was in the Ulysses submarine and it was underwater. We made a lot of modifications to it to go with 21st Century standards and made it able to handle today's technologies. We put in more powerful torpedoes, more powerful weapons, powerful radar system and more. And more varieties of food and more.

Nico: Wow. J.D. really made the Ulysses an amazing submarine.

Lana: We all did and the technology of the 21st century makes it better than ever.

Milo Thatch: It sure does. I am really impressed.

Nico: We all are.

Laney: And the views of the ocean are amazing through the view window and all that.

Lola: It sure is.

Sea Clamp: I'll use my alternate form to go underwater while we're looking for Charleston.

Nico: Okay. And you are a crayfish so you'll do just fine.

Sea Clamp: Right. Thanks.

He went out into the water.

The Neptune Crusaders all swam beside the sub.

Lynn: This is amazing.

Lori: It sure is. Wow.

Carol: I love going down in submarines. They are amazing.

Nico: I always love a good ride in a submarine.

Megan Williams: It sure is neat!

Firefly: I love a good ride in a submarine too.

Lily: Me too.

SONAR PINGS

Lily: Uh oh. Sonar signature 85 degrees off the port bow.

Everyone looked and they saw Charleston's submarine. It was really nice and amazing.

Nico: Wow! His submarine is really nice. Lets get ready to head in.

They got ready and went in through a hidden hatch and saw that it was very lavish and amazing.

Marah: Is this the place?

They saw that they were on the submarine.

Nico: Yes it is. Wow. He sure has an awesome submarine.

Rarity: Very well made and amazingly created.

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

Eli farted out fire.

Eli: Pardon me!

Nunnally: That sandwich must be ravaging you.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Lets go.

They went in and hid in the shadows.

* * *

We got to Anchorage and it was awesome.

Aqueduct: That was really fun!

Me: And awesome!

Zarya: Yeah it was!

Trickster was shivering like a leaf and he was sneezing.

Our stomachs growled.

Red X: So… now what?

Me: Now we get some grub.

Red X: All right I'm starving.

Turtle: Me too.

We went to Humpy's Alaskan Ale House and we got some really good seafood and more.

* * *

They got to the main room of Charleston's sub and there were guards by the door and knew that he was in there.

Carmen: I have an idea on how to sneak past the guards.

Maria: What is it?

Carmen smirks at Maria, making her groan.

Maria: You've gotta be kidding me.

[Carmen carries Maria off in front of the guards.]

Carmen: Get help! Please! My sister's dying! Get help! Help her!

As the guards approach them, Carmen throws Maria at them, knocking them down.

Carmen: (laughs) I'll always love doing this ploy of ours.

Maria: (gets up and glares at Carmen) Well, I'll always hate this ploy of ours.

Ren Krawler: I actually like that ploy of yours already.

Twilight Sparkle: What was that?

Nico: Carmen calls that Get Help. Maria does not like that ploy at all.

Eli: That was really clever though.

Lincoln: Yeah it sure was. We saw it in action several times and it was genius.

Clover: That is clever. Just as awesome too. Smart thinking girls.

Starlight Glimmer: I agree. Awesome job.

They went into Charleston's main office and there they saw CHARLESTON!

Battletrap: Charleston, right? Listen, we're gonna have to ask you to stop this dolphin plan of yours.

Charleston: (British Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you. And Master Cobblepot it's an honor and pleasure to see you again.

Penguin: It's good to see you again old friend.

Nico: You two know each other Oswald?

Penguin: We sure do. We were business partners together. The families of mine and Charleston were great partners.

Charleston: Indeed chap.

Nico: We didn't know that.

Bridgette: Charleston I know just how you feel. I love dolphins and I surf with them.

Sapphire Shores: And I like dolphins too. They are my lucky animal.

Ecco: I'm a dolphin myself and thank you for looking out for us.

Charleston: A pleasure Ecco.

---

At Humpy's we were eating a lot of great food and more. I was having the Kodiak Arrest challenge and it was a great meal.

Johnny 13: This food's really good!

Me: Alaska's food is delicious. I like the salmon and the king crab and reindeer sausage.

Red X: I remember the last time you all were here was on that amazing Worldwide Adventure.

Me: Yep and that was awesome.

Turtle: And that statue of Lily and Balto we saw was amazing.

Me: Yep. Lily saved all of the People of Nome back then.

Zarya: That still was so cool.

Me: It sure was.

Zarya: I love all the food in Alaska. It's delicious.

Me: It all is. I could eat everything here.

* * *

Charleston: If it makes you all feel any better, my dolphins won't kill any children. And the rest of the villains out there will be among those killed.

Hard Man: You really think your dolphins will be able to kill the likes of the Hellfire Club and Grandfather? Hell no!

Nico: No they won't. They are far too powerful.

Varie: That's right and they will be stopped.

Eli: Yeah! And we're not going to let them get away with everything they did.

Nico: So Charleston let us help you and organize a special program that will prevent dolphins from being eaten and all that.

Charleston: I would like that very much.

Bridgette: Awesome.

Then Pinky and the Brain, Common Cold, Magneto, Whiplash, Artie Ziff, Ragdoll, Mole Man, and Abomination appeared.

Nico: Pinky and the Brain, Common Cold, Magneto, Whiplash, Artie Ziff, Ragdoll, Mole Man, and Abomination.

Common Cold: Good seeing you all here. (Sneezes)

Nico: Bless you.

Common Cold: (Sniffs) Thank you.

* * *

We paid for our meal and left the restaurant.

Me: Ahh. That was great!

Zarya: You said it. I'm stuffed.

Red X: Me too. That was delicious.

Me: A member of the Midnight 13 should be showing up any second now.

?: And you are right!

Out of a swirl of blew stars came NIGHTMARE MOON!

Me: (GASP) NIGHTMARE MOON!

Nightmare Moon: Prepare for an eternal nightmare!

Abra Kadabra: Your eternal nightmare will be your death!

Zarya: That's right and it will not be pretty!

Me: You better be ready for it!

Zarya: Time for some action.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the Volcanic planet SHISHALDIN!

---

Planet Shishaldin is a volcano planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after Shishaldin Volcano in Alaska. It is home to a 30,000 foot high caldera with a lake of lava that's 900 miles wide. This caldera is also an island that's more than half the size of the continental United States in an ocean of lava. The lava lake has jagged rocks and mountains and bats, birds and creatures made of fire dominate the caldera. Making it extremely treacherous. A truly terrifying and virtually inhospitable world.

---

Me: Now that's more like it.

J.D. 2: Planet Shishaldin. Good choice for the fight.

Me: Thanks.

Zarya powered up and got ready for a powerful fight.

Pinky: Hey, guys!

Maria: Hey, Pinky!

Common Cold: Looks like you guys have eerything under control here.

Magneto: But this is still an impressive submarine.

Whiplash: (To Charleston) Is it okay if Nico and the others still fight you in battle? I promise they'll hold back the entire time.

Charleston: Granted.

Nico: Lets do it.

?: (Clucks) Not without me you don't.

2 figures came out and they were CHUNKY CHICKEN from episode 7 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers Season 1 and KING SNORKY from The Simpsons Treehouse of Horror XI (Season 12 Episode 1C)!

---

Chunky Chicken

**Chunky Chicken** is a chicken monster created by Finster on orders of Rita Repulsa. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Big Sisters".

Chunky Chicken was created by Finster. When Rita asked Finster for a truly cruel monster, Finster created the Chunky Chicken. Rita wanted to find a chest of magic eggs, that themselves were artifacts of the Morphin Masters. She wanted to use these eggs to defeat the Rangers. This chest could be opened only by a little kid. Rita needed Chunky Chicken to force the little girl Maria, babysitting by Trini and Kimberly, to open this chest. When Maria was kidnapped by Rita's forces, Chunky Chicken forced her to open the chest. When the Rangers arrived to save Maria, the monster tried to kill her, but Maria was rescued by the Megazord and evacuated on

"The RadBug", Billy's creation. Rita then enlarged the monster out of pure rage. Chunky Chicken could use his scissors to open dimensional holes and teleport. Goldar also enlarged to help him. However Chunky Chicken was eventually destroyed by the Megazord's Power Sword.

## King Snorky

**King Snorky** (also simply known as **Snorky** ) is the main antagonist of the "Treehouse of Horror XI" segment, *The Night of the Dolphin* . He is the evil king of the dolphins that Lisa released into the wild.

He was voiced by Harry Shearer.

### *The Night of the Dolphin*

At the time, Lisa was unaware of both his sentience and maliciousness as she had only witnessed him being mistreated by the guests at the ocean park Snorky was housed and as such decided to free him out of sympathy. This degradation along with humanity's less than stellar treatment of dolphins served as the primary reason for his genocidally misanthropic hate.

Once being released, Snorky took control over his army of dolphins again and they started killing people swimming in the sea. Encouraged by their success, the dolphins eventually dared to leave the ocean and after marching towards the town on their caudal fins, they continued with killing random citizens.

Snorky interrupted the town meeting and took the stage instead of Mayor Quimby. He revealed himself to be able to speak English and in the following speech he explained the dolphins used to live on land, but were vanished to the ocean by humans. As dolphin king, he then banished all humans to the ocean. However, the citizens chose to resist instead and began a terrible battle which they lost, causing Snorky's dolphins to kick them to the ocean definitely.

### *The Simpsons Game*

*The Simpsons Game* presents an alternate account of Snorky's invasion. In this game, the Dolphins invade Paradise Pier as part of

Kang and Kodos' attack on Springfield. After successfully invading the Pier, he is confronted by Bart Simpson, Lisa Simpson and The Sea Captain. He is killed after being dropped into an electrified tank of water three times or in the Wii version, placing an electric eel once to his tank. He is later seen in Heaven, assisting God in his attempt to defeat the Simpsons in the final boss level.

*The Simpsons: Tapped Out*

Snorky can be bought in *Tapped Out* for 5250 Go. Tapped Out continues the story-line from The Night of The Dolphin, with Homer attempting to make peace with King Snorky by bribing him with a can of tuna.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Chunky Chicken!

Lisa Simpson: King Snorky!

Nico: I remember you Chunky Chicken! You were made by Rita to find a chest that contained Magic Eggs which could only be opened by a little kid.

Billy Cranston: That is sick!

Laney: Yeah!

Maria: And we were just talking about you Snorky when we were after the Vortex to save all of Ecco's friends.

King Snorky: I had a feeling you would. I joined the Masters of Evil recently.

Sapphire Shores: Who are you gonna be the the archenemy of?

King Snorky: Ecco.

Ecco: You are gonna be MY archenemy? Cool! Dolphin VS Dolphin.

King Snorky: Yep.

Ed: CHICKEN! (hugs Chunky Chicken) HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN!

Chunky Chicken: You sure your girlfriend won't mind?

Leni: Not at all!

Ed: I LOVE CHICKENS EDDY!

Eddy: (Laughs) That is funny!

Luan: Clucks us up! (Laughs)

They laughed.

They powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Superman, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain

---

Pinky and the Brain were first.

Brain: (to Superman) I'm glad Charleston isn't like the Inventor or Mandy.

Superman: All of us are Brain. The Inventor and Mandy both have no honor.

Star Swirl: No they don't and they deserved to either be locked in prison or dead.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They have no love for anyone but themselves.

Mistmane: People like them also have no respect for the law.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Or love for anyone else.

Flash Magnus: No honor and no love. That is one of the things that will get them killed.

Mage Meadowbrook: And we respect all people except those that don't have honor or love.

Gusty: That's right. Grogar and all our enemies in Equestria are those enemies.

Clover: You got that right.

Pinky: Why? Do you not want to give them a hug?

BLAM!

Brain bashed Pinky's head in with a mallet!

Pinky laughed crazily.

WHAT AN IDIOT!

Superman: Funny. Lets do it.

Brain fired lasers from his robot and Superman fired lasers too and the blasts collided and they were pushing them back all over. Catilla and Carnivac smashed the robot down.

Superman: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ALUETIAN NATIVES!

Star Swirl the Bearded: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EYAK PEOPLE!

Rockhoof: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ESKIMO PEOPLE!

Mistmane: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TLINGIT PEOPLE!

Somnambula: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HAIDA PEOPLE!

Flash Magnus: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KOYUKON PEOPLE!

Mage Meadowbrook: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AHTNA PEOPLE!

Gusty the Great: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GWICH'IN PEOPLE!

Clover the Clever: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DEG HIT'AN PEOPLE!

Catilla: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DENA'INA PEOPLE!

Carnivac: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HÄN PEOPLE!

They fired blasts of ice and they formed into the people and clans of Inuit People of Alaska and knocked them down.

Superman: That was awesome!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was!

Battle 2: Robin, Applejack, Rarity, Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Sunset Shimmer, Pinkiei Pie, Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Stalker and Kraven the Hunter VS Common Cold

The Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) I highly doubt dolphins will be enough to kill Grandfather.

Robin: I highly doubt it too. But we've always known all about that.

Applejack: Yeah we were told all about what Grandfather and the Hellfire Club are capable of and they have destructive and terrible power.

Rarity: Yeah and it's dangerously strong and diabolical.

Rainbow Dash: But facing them in the future will be awesome!

Fluttershy: And justice will be given to them.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right! And it will not be pleasant for them.

Pinkie Pie: No it won't! And there will be a great party afterwards!

Twilight Sparkle: You always find ways to have parties.

Starlight Glimmer: But her parties are always fun.

Trixie: They sure are.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Indeed they are comrades.

Common Cold: No kidding. Lets do it!

He fired a snot blast and they dodged it and Stalker and Kraven smashed and pulverized the Common Cold all over.

Robin: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUPIK PEOPLE!

Applejack: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TSIMSHIAN PEOPLE!

Rarity: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IÑUPIAT PEOPLE!

Rainbow Dash: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SIBERIAN YUPIK PEOPLE!

Fluttershy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUP'IK PEOPLE!

Sunset Shimmer: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CUP'IK PEOPLE!

Pinkie Pie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NUNIVAK CUP'IK PEOPLE!

Twilight Sparkle: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ALUTIIQ PEOPLE!

Starlight Glimmer: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CHUGACH PEOPLE!

Trixie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KONIAQ ALUTIIQ PEOPLE!

Stalker: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANCIENT BERINGIAN PEOPLE!

Kraven the Hunter: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ALASKAN ATHABASKAN PEOPLES!

They fired waves of ice and they formed into said tribes of Alaska and knocked him down.

Robin: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling we did it!

Fluttershy: (Singsong) Rarity?

She held out a jar full of change and Rarity grumbled as she put in a coin.

---

Battle 3: Hawkgirl, Joe Shimamura, Jet Link, Françoise, Albert Heinrich, Geronimo Jr., Chang Chengku, Sir Great Britain, Pyunma, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto (to Hawkgirl): It will take more then Dolphins to destroy the Hellfire Club.

Hawkgirl: It will take the combined power of all of us to take them all down. Selene told us so much about them and they are really dangerous.

Joe Shimamura: They sure are. We read about them in the comics for the X-Men and saw them in action and it's gonna be tough to beat them.

Jet Link: Yeah but we'll gladly beat them.

Françoise: And we will win!

Albert Heinrich: And make them pay for their crimes.

Geronimo Jr.: I heard that Emma Frost was part of the Hellfire Club long ago.

Chang: But it's good that she left them.

Sir Great Britain: Yes it is.

Pyunma: Indeed.

Lena Isis: I hope she joins us before we stop them.

Zenet: Yeah.

Magneto: Same here. Lets do it!

Magneto lifted up a bunch of pins and sent them at the group and Hawkgirl smashed them back with her mace and Lena and Zenet blasted him all over with water and wind and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HOLIKACHUK PEOPLE!

Joe Shimamura: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TANACROSS PEOPLE!

Jet Link: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: RUSSIAN ALYASKA!

Françoise: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Albert Heinrich: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Geronimo Jr.: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IMPERIAL MAMMOTH!

Chang Chengku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Sir Great Britain: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERRORBIRD!

Pyunma: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACO TERRORBIRD!

Lena Isis: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERRORBIRD!

Zenet Surrow: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

They fired waves of ice and they formed into Alaska Tribes and prehistoric creatures of Alaska and they knocked down Magneto.

Hawkgirl: That was awesome!

Joe: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Devon Daniels, Teen Titans, Rai, Sena, Goths of Darkness,

# Dark Signers, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash

---

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) I'm glad Penguin's gonna be in the Masters of Evil. But we need to find an archenemy for him.

Devon: I think I have a good one in mind for him. Our friend Dew Gayl.

Robin: Hey that's a great idea.

Starfire: Oh Glorious.

Raven: Very sophisticated and good idea.

Tara: I think so too.

Beast Boy: Great idea dude.

Cyborg: Yeah!

Rai: Me and Sena should get archenemies too.

Sena: We can wait and we still have all the time in the world.

Whiplash: Good. Quite frankly I agree with Charleston's ideals. People have been hurting dolphins for a long time and it's awful.

Brittney: You're not kidding about that Mark. Dolphins are beautiful and majestic creatures and they are also great friends to us and are just as smart as us.

Lucy Loud: I may have a heart of darkness but I love dolphins.

Bertrand: I do too. They are amazing creatures.

Haiku: And acrobatic and breathtaking.

Dante: And Ecco is a dolphin and we love him.

Persephone: We all can agree on that.

Whiplash: Me too. And what really amazes me is that King Snorky is with us now.

Morpheus: I know. And I watched the Simpsons Treehouse of Horror episodes and Night of The Dolphin is one of my favorites.

Boris: Lisa freed Snorky and he ended up destroying humanity.

Roman: Yeah that was bad.

Carly Atlas: Even after Lisa did a kind gesture for him by freeing him he turned on everyone.

Devack: No kidding.

Misty Tredwell: It's awful.

Kalin: Yeah but it's cool that he is now part of the Masters of Evil and is gonna be Ecco's archenemy.

Greiger: It sure is.

Rex Goodwin: I think it's gonna be awesome. Dolphin Hero VS Dolphin Tyrant.

Ink Rose: I like the sound of that.

Moonlight Raven: Me too.

Whiplash: Indeed. Lets do it!

He lashed at them with energy whips and they dodged the whips and went at him.

Sea Clamp: Lets do it! Sea Clamp, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Spittor: This is gonna be fun! Spittor, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They punched and blasted and kicked him all over.

Devon Daniels: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GiANT GROUND SLOTH!

Teen Titans: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Rai: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GLYPTODON!

Sena: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Goths of Darkness: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MOUNTAIN DEER!

Dark Signers: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EURASIAN CAVE LION!

Sea Clamp: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NORTH AMERICAN CAVE LION!

Spittor: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EURASIAN CAVE HYENA!

They fired waves of ice and they formed into said prehistoric creatures and knocked him down.

Devon Daniels: All right!

Robin: YEAH!

Rai: that was great!

---

## Battle 5: Leon, Dan, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) I didn't expect to see King Snorky here.

Leon: Me neither. And that episode of Treehouse of Horror is one of my favorites.

Dan: Yeah and I think dolphins are awesome.

Runo: I agree with Charleston's ideas. People have been hurting dolphins for a while and it's terrible. They are creatures that are awesome and friendly.

Marucho: They sure are and I love dolphins.

Shun: Me too. Dolphins are beautiful and majestic and awesome creatures.

Julie: They sure are. Dolphins are amazing. My favorites are the Spinner Dolphins. They are amazingly acrobatic.

Alice: I like the Common Dolphins because of how beautiful they are.

Artie Ziff: I've always liked the Bottlenose Dolphins.

Kapri: Wow! Me too.

Artie Ziff: Cool! Lets do it!

He went at them and Marah and Kapri fired waves of energy and knocked him down.

Leon: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BISON/LONG-HORNED BISON!

Dan: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NEANDERTHALS!

Runo: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODONS!

Marucho: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Julie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Shun: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE BEAR!

Alice: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Marah: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TOXODON!

Kapri: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LITOPTERNA!

They fired waves of ice and they formed into said creatures and knocked him down.

Leon: All right!

Dan: Iced up!

---

## Battle 6: War Machine, Winx Club, W.I.T.C.H., Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) That Get Help ploy of Carmen and Maria's is actually very funny.

War Machine: Yeah and it's really clever. But Maria hates that ploy.

Bloom: Yeah we have seen it in action many times before and she does not like it one bit.

Flora: But it is very clever and has gotten the job done for an ambush attack.

Stella: It sure has. It works well and sometimes it doesn't.

Tecna: (British Accent) Yeah but Carmen likes it.

Layla: Too bad Maria doesn't.

Roxy: Yeah.

Ragdoll: Yeah I can tell. So J.D. and Zarya are in Alaska?

Will: They sure are. It gets really cold there.

Irma: It sure does and the landscape is beautiful.

Taranee: It sure is and so are the Northern Lights.

Cornelia: Yeah and the food is great.

Hay Lin: It sure is.

Ren and Klaus agreed.

Ragdoll: It sure is good food. Lets do it!

Ragdoll went at them and kicked and punched at them and they dodged his strikes.

Ren fired a wave of darkness and Klaus fired a wave of water and they smashed him down.

War Machine: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Winx Club: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HIGH ARCTIC CAMEL!

W.I.T.C.H.: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: POLAR BEAR!

Ren Krawler: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANT POLAR BEAR!

Klaus Von Herzon: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ARCTIC TROODON!

They fired waves of ice and they formed into said creatures and knocked him down.

War Machine: All right!

Will Vandom: That was great!

---

Battle 7: Martian Manhunter, Sailor Soldiers, Z-Fighters, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man (to Martian Manhunter): I can understand how Charleston is protective of dolphins. It's like how I'm protective of my Moloids.

Martian Manhunter: I agree with him too. Life is precious in many forms.

Sailor Moon: It sure is. And I like dolphins.

Sailor Mercury: Same with me and I love dolphins a lot.

Sailor Mars: They are beautiful creatures.

Sailor Jupiter: Yes they are.

Sailor Venus: I can't believe that Dolphins are being hunted and treated like that though.

Sailor Saturn: Yeah it's not right! They need to stop that.

Sailor Neptune: Absolutely! I like to swim and dolphins are amazing.

Sailor Uranus: They are amazing creatures.

Sailor Pluto: They are.

Goku: I think so too.

Vegeta: I've never been one to admire creatures but in this case I'll make an acception.

Trunks: I agree.

Goten: Me too.

They all agreed.

Mole Man: I love dolphins as much as my Moloids. Lets do it!

He went at them and hit at them with his staff and they dodged his strikes and Mason Brown and Battletrap smashed and kicked him all over.

Martian Manhunter: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Sailor Soldiers: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Z-Fighters: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

Mason Brown: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Battletrap: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTONIA!

They fired waves of ice and they formed into said dinosaurs and knocked him down.

Martian Manhunter smiled.

Sailor Moon: Yeah!

Goku: All right!

---

Battle 8: Ripster, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) J.D. and Zarya are in Alaska now, right?

Ripster: They sure are. Alaska is beautiful but it gets really cold now.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it's brutal.

Sweetie Belle: But the land is beautiful.

Scootaloo: It sure is. And so is the Aurora.

Diamond Tiara: The animals are beautiful.

Silver Spoon: And so is the scenery and the food.

Abomination: The food is delicious.

Frozen Fright: My favorite is the Iditarod Races.

Thunder Terror: We were told that Lily has a statue of her and Balto up in Nome for saving the entire town back almost 100 years ago.

Magma Gloom: Yeah I don't know the full extent of the story but I heard that it was really heroic.

Toxic Horror: But we're really proud of her.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah we are.

Gemini Man and Hard Man agreed.

Abomination: I am proud too. Lets do it!

He went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged his strikes and Gemini Man and Hard Man smashed him down.

Ripster: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MOOSE!

Apple Bloom: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: EURASIAN MOOSE!

Sweetie Belle: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: MAMMOTHS OF WRANGLE ISLAND!

Scootaloo: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Diamond Tiara: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GREENLANDIC INUIT PEOPLES!

Silver Spoon: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: INUGHUIT PEOPLE!

Frozen Fright: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: KALAALIIT PEOPLE!

Thunder Terror: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: TUNUMIIT PEOPLE!

Magma Gloom: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: THULE PEOPLE!

Toxic Horror: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SKRÆLING PEOPLE!

Louie PoisonSea: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GREENLANDIC YUPIK PEOPLES!

Gemini Man: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCHOOL OF ATLANTIC SALMON!

Hard Man: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCHOOL OF CHINOOK SALMON!

They fired waves of ice and they formed into said tribes and creatures and knocked him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 9: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ed, Heffer, Lola and Lana VS Chunky Chicken

---

Chunky Chicken was next.

Heffer: After we beat him lets eat him. I'm hungry.

Lola: He sure looks tasty.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and they were ready!

Jason: All right! We're ready to morph into action!

Tommy: SIX WORKING TOGETHER TO FIGHT EVIL!

Zack: AND STOP RITA!

Billy: AND ALL HER MENACING MONSTERS!

Trini: FROM DESTROYING OUR PLANET EARTH!

Kimberly: AND RULING THE UNIVERSE WITH EVIL!

Jason: LOOK OUT RITA WE'RE NOT BACKING DOWN BECAUSE WE'RE THE…

Mighty Morphin Ranger: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Ed: Cool!

Heffer: Awesome!

Lola: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too and they were ready!

Lana: Lets do it!

Mighty Morphin Rangers: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SWEDISH VIKINGS!

Megaforce Rangers: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DANISH VIKINGS!

Ed: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NORWEGIAN VIKINGS!

Heffer: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT VIKINGS!

Lola: COLD FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BEOWULF!

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: VINLAND!

They fired waves of ice and they formed into the Viking legends and clans of 1,000 years ago and smashed Chunky Chicken down.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

They put together the Power Blaster and the rangers fired energy blasts and they hit Chunky Chicken and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Whole chickens came out and they landed all over Heffer!

Heffer: Oh boy!

Lana: Like Nico says, Chunky Chicken you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Ecco the Dolphin VS King Snorky

---

King Snorky was next.

King Snorky: It will be an honor to face a fellow dolphin.

Ecco: Same here. And it is an honor to face you.

King Snorky: Thanks. Lets get it on!

He went at Ecco and tried to spear him and Ecco blasted him all over with sonar blasts.

Ecco the Dolphin: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

He fired a wave of ice and it formed into a Livyatan Sperm Whale from 10 million years ago and it slammed into King Snorky and knocked him down.

---

They regrouped and were facing Charleston.

Muscle Man: You know who else loves dolphins? My Mom!

They laughed at his joke.

Nico: That was funny! We'll try not to hurt you too bad.

Charleston: Thanks.

Nico: We'll make this a pillow and marshmallow fight!

They all had big pillows and huge bags full of marshmallows.

They went at him and slapped and paddled him all over with marshmallows. And even smashed him with pillows. Khorror slapped him and smashed him with marshmallow pillows.

Ed Cowart: EAT MARSHMALLOW DIRT DOLPHIN SMASHER! (FIRES MARSHMALLOWS AT CHARLESTON) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT PILLOW DIRT DOLPHIN LOVER! (FIRES PILLOWS AT CHARLESTON) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: To make this better for you we'll aim our combos and techniques at training dummies that look like Rita Repulsa.

Lincoln formed dummies that looked like Rita.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO BLACK BEAR CLAW!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSHING BROWN BEARS STAMPEDE!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL CARIBOU RAMPAGE!

Hilda: (British Accent) CHILLING MOOSE FREEZE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING MOUNTAIN GOAT SMASH!

Jessica: WIND STYLE: WINDY BISON CHARGE!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC ORCA TYPHOON!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: JETSTREAM TURTLE TSUNAMI!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: THORNY BALD EAGLE CLAW!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO GREAT GREY OWL SLASH!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECHA BLUE WHALE CRUSH!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA SALAMANDER SCORCH!

Fluttershy: WATER STYLE: AQUA SALMON RAMPAGE!

Gluko: WATER STYLE: LEAPING FROGMANIA!

Batch: TECH STYLE: RAMMING SHEEP CHARGE!

Reflector, Killer Frost, First Aid and Julie Tancheno all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Reflector's Flash Explosion, Killer Frost's and Julie's Ice Powers and First Aid's Decrystalizer Gun 100-fold.

Reflector and Killer Frost: FLASHING ICESTORM BLAST!

First Aid and Julie Tancheno: ICE SHRAPNEL SHARDSTORM!

They fired blasts of ice and energy.

Ecco, Sam, Clover and Alex: DOLPHIN LOVE WAVE STORM!

Lincoln, R. Mika, Menat, Hilda, Toph, Jessica, Nanami, Yuna, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Mai, Fluttershy, Gluko and Batch: DOLPHIN LOVE MAELSTROM!

They fired blasts of energy and water and the blasts all formed into a pod of dolphins and the blasts all slammed into the training dummy and obliterated it in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: All right!

Charleston: Wow! That was well done!

Nico: Thank goodness we were using only pillows and marshmallows on you. Or we would REALLY be in trouble.

Charleston: Indeed.

Ecco: (to Charleston) I'm glad we solved this mission without seriously hurting you.

Charleston: And for that, I'm grateful.

Artie Ziff: We promise that no more dolphins will be eaten.

Ragdoll: In my opinion, pizza is much more tastier then dolphins.

Penguin: How about we celebrate this victory at the Iceberg Lounge?

Mole Man: Good idea!

Lynn Sr.: (sternly) But my kids won't be drinking there!

Abomination: Oh, c'mon! Can't you make an exception just this once?

Nico: Emil no. Lynn was drinking there after what happened when her evil self tried to destroy her life and she was drinking like crazy. We don't want to go through that again.

Abomination: Oh man. I heard about that. That was terrible.

Ragdoll: Yeah it sure was.

Penguin: But lets all head back and thank you all for getting me back into the fray.

Nico: Anytime Oswald.

They went to the Iceberg Lounge.

---

On the Planet Shishaldin, Zarya was fighting Nightmare Moon and it was brutal as she was pulverizing her all over with incredible brutality.

Zarya kicked her in the face and smashed her down.

Me: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING DRAGON!

Zarya: WATER STYLE: AQUA UNICORN!

Me: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING LION!

Zarya: WIND STYLE: WINDY GRIFFIN!

Me: FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA PHOENIX!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC WHITE TIGER!

We fired waves of elements and they formed into the Thunderzords and smashed into Nightmare Moon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me and Zarya: TWIN MYSTIC FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING MYSTIC TURTLE!

Me and Zarya fired waves of fire and they formed into a huge turtle and it smashed into Nightmare Moon and smashed her down!

Me and Zarya: FINAL SMASH: THUNDER ULTRAZORD SMASH!

We fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Thunder Ultrazord and smashed Nightmare Moon!

Nightmare Moon got up and was about to attack Zarya when Pied

Piper used a sonic blast to blast a hole through her chest, killing her as her lifelsss body fell to the ground.

Pied Piper: So much for the great Nightmare Moon.

Me: And her reign of nightmares. But she will be back on April 12th.

Zarya: And we'll be ready for her. Alaska is done.

Me: Yep.

Don: And next up is Japan. You'll love what I have planned there.

Me: Cool!

We were back on Earth and ready to head to Japan.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate everyone was watching me and Zarya on TV.

Nico: Wow. Charleston is a great man and I think it's great that he was helping out Dolphins. He had good motives and had good purpose. Community Service at the Iceberg Lounge is a great idea.

Varie: That is a great idea.

Vince: Yep.

Computer: Holo-call incoming.

Nico answered it and it was me and Zarya.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey J.D. hey Zarya. We saw what happened in Alaska. Great job doing the dogsledding.

Me: Thanks man. What happened on your mission?

Nico: Well it was a mission from Jerry and WOOHP.

Nico told me everything.

Me: Wow! That was well thought out and it was clever using pillows and marshmallows on him.

Nico: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome. Next up is Japan and something big is planned for it.

Eli: Japan!? Wow! You guys are gonna have fun there.

Me: We always have fun there. We also have 3 members of the Midnight 13 left.

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be good.

Varie: It sure is.

Me: Yep. See you in 3 days.

Nico: Will do buddy.

The call clicked off.

Sam: (To the viewers) We are having a great series of adventures and they are awesome! The next adventure will be good.

Nico: It sure will.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 10 is done.

Next up is Japan and also Nico is in for awesome adventure! Next up is Gaia Everfree and we're gonna face the evil Spirit of Everfree Forest.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of the Midnight 13 - Japan

At the World Tree Estate in Canterlot, our favorite mascots were having fun in the park. They were playing in the water and doing fun games.

Teen Titans Thunder: (to the mascots) Are the 5 of you having fun right now?

Tentacool: We all sure are!

Poliwag: Canterlot Park is beautiful.

Poromon: It sure is!

Manaphy: All the kids love playing with us.

Manaphy was playing patty cake with a young boy and a filly.

Horsea: I like playing in the water.

Horsea was in the pond playing. Little do they know however that 2 sets of glowing red eyes were watching them and snarling ferociously.

---

Later everyone else was at the Tasty Treat indulging on some delicious Indian Food and it was awesome.

Laney: Mmm! The food here is delicious.

Megan Williams: It sure is. Wow.

Firefly: Mary REALLY refined everything in Restaurant Row.

Nico: She sure did.

Lola: It's all really delicious.

Lori: It sure is.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) Thank you all so much.

Mary K.: Our friendship mission was to help Coriander Cumin and Saffron Masala refine their restaurant and rebuild their family relationship. And also get the people of Canterlot to see how great the restaurants can be with lots of flavor and delicious food instead of blandness and food that's got no culture.

Nico: That was a great adventure.

Lana: It sure was.

They then paid for their food and then they heard dog barking and they saw the mascots being chased by 2 ferocious dogs!

Horsea: Hide us!

They got onto Nico.

Nico: Not those dogs again!

Fred Flintstone: (sees the dogs) Are these friends of yours?

Poliwag: You could say that!

Poromon: These are dogs that want to kill us!

Qin: I remember these dogs! But I thought they were in the pound still!

Maria: They must've busted out!

Rocko: (Australian Accent) And I thought you guys were the only ones with a bad dog problem.

Heffer: Yeah have you guys ever heard of Earl?

Nico: No unfortunately.

Filbert: You would not like him.

Filbert told them all about him.

---

Earl Bighead is a very large, mean-looking, purple bulldog. He has yellow eyes, red hair and large lower teeth that protrude from his mouth and wears a spiked dog collar. He was initially homeless, and is occasionally locked up at Dr. HP Marten's Institute for Questionable Experiments, due to his viciousness. His "fairy dogmother" frees him from Dr. Marten's lab.

Description

Earl enjoys harassing Spunky, mauling Rocko, Ed, Dan the Fly Man, and basically anything else that is alive. Bev found him digging up her flower garden. After yelling at him for the first time in his life Earl was sorry for misbehaving. As soon as they befriended each other he was adopted by Bev. Ed hates him and Earl hates Ed but is loving towards Bev as she loves him and takes care of him. Deep down Earl is lonely. All Earl really wants is a loving family and a permanent home. His vocal effects are provided by Tom Kenny. He belongs to Bev, Ed, and Rachel as of "Frog's Best Friend".

As well as appearing in several episodes, Earl appears in the series' theme song chasing Rocko and Spunky with Heffer following close behind and is crushed at the end by a television

---

When he was done they were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Whoa! They need to KEEP that dog locked up forever!

Varie: No kidding.

Fluttershy: Let me handle this.

Fluttershy went up to them.

Dog 1: (to Fluttershy) Stand aside, girl!

Dog 2: These two must be punished for what they did to us!

G1 Tantrum: Try it and you get shot in the head!

Nico: Tantrum no! These are animals. Let Fluttershy handle this.

Fluttershy: (Uses her stare) I will not step aside! Who do you think you two are going around tormenting others for your own enjoyment!? You 2 should be ashamed of yourselves. I have a mind to find your mothers and tell them what you've been up to. Now you go over to my friends, and apologize to them for what you have done, and don't ever let me catch you two doing this again. Do you two understand me?

They were whimpering in fear and even urinating.

Dog 1: Okay! Okay! We're sorry!

Dog 2: Yeah!

Nico: Nice one.

They went and apologized to the mascots and ran away.

Poliwag: Bye bye, stupid dogs!

Poromon simply blew a raspberry at them.

G1 Hot Spot: It's those kinds of insults that made them want to try and kill you two in the first place.

Poromon: Sorry.

Nico: I just can't believe that those dogs are still after you.

Eli: Yeah they need to grow up like normal dogs should.

Dog: They give dogs everywhere a bad name like the Greasers do.

Cat: You said it Dog.

Applejack: Yeah and thank goodness Winona isn't like that.

Apple Bloom: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Nico: And thank goodness for that.

Rainbow Dash: Hey guys!

They saw Rainbow Dash and with her was Tank who just woke up from hibernation!

Nico: Hey Tank is back!

Eli: All right! And just in time for Spring.

Rainbow Dash: Yep.

Nico: See Rainbow he wasn't gonna be gone forever.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and J.D. was right. You all were right. I'm sorry I overreacted like that.

Nico: It's all water under the bridge.

---

Later Brian came into Stewie's room.

**Brian** : Hey, Stewie? Look, something came up. I'm not gonna be able to do the picnic today.

**Stewie** : Oh, was- was that today? Pssh, yeah, no way I can make that either. I'm cancelling too, man. Wow, good memory, though. I totally blanked it.

But then out of a portal came Stewie's evil half-brother and ultimate archnemesis BERTRAM!

---

**Bertram Griffin** is a major antagonist in *Family Guy* . He is a major antagonist of the third and fourth seasons and the main antagonist of the ninth season. He was the son of a gym teacher and her partner through artificial insemination. Bertram's biological father, through a sperm bank mishap fixing, is Peter Griffin. Bertram has appeared in "Emission Impossible", "Sibling Rivalry" and in "The Big

Bang Theory". He is Stewie Griffin's half-brother and arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Wallace Shawn, who also portrayed Vizzini in *The Princess Bride*, Dr. Elliot Coleye in *My Favorite Martian*, and Taotie in *Kung Fu Panda: Legends of Awesomeness* .

In his debut, "Emission Impossible", Bertram was still a sperm. He entered combat with Stewie Griffin, the youngest son, to prevent his destruction, as Stewie still wanted to be the baby of the family. Here, the two became frenemies, and Stewie would change his mind on a new family member because of this.

In "Sibling Rivalry", a mishap prior to Peter's vasectomy landed Bertram in a vial that would later be used to impregnate the gym teacher's partner. After he was born, he started playing at the same park as Stewie, and the two fought over who would be the ruler of the playground. Stewie eventually wins by disarming Bertram and buried him, and it appears that Stewie killed Bertram, but in reality was only planting a tree. Bertram actually admitted defeat and ran away.

He appears again in "The Big Bang Theory" as the main antagonist where he tries to erase Stewie from the universe by killing Leonardo da Vinci, one of Stewie's ancestors. Eventually, Stewie and Brian learned that while passing outside the space-time continuum, they overload one of Stewie's time-travelling return pads that resulted the creation of the universe; thus if Da Vinci dies, the universe will cease to exist, including Bertram himself. Even when finally learning about this, Bertram doesn't care and succeeds in killing da Vinci, but he is killed in turn by Stewie when he is shot in the head with his crossbow. In the end, Stewie manages to maintain the timeline and overall save the universe.

Bertram shares many qualities of Stewie, these appear to include intelligence, strategy and rampant megalomania. Bertram also has an American football/rugby ball-shaped head like Stewie.

He appears in "Family Guy Video Game!" as the final boss that Stewie fights. An alternate reality version of Bertram appears in *Family Guy: Back to the Multiverse* as the main antagonist, seeking revenge on Stewie and Brian. He attempts to build an army using multiple alternate dimensions and their occupants but is foiled by Stewie and Brian's efforts. In the end, he attempts to kill them with an army of clones and a weaponized Tyrannosaurus rex, only to be defeated once more. He is then finished off when he is fed to his dying dinosaur.

---

**Bertram** : Stewie Griffin!

**Stewie** : My god, Bertram?! But… how is this possible? I- I killed you!

**Bertram** : You only killed me in this universe, you fool!

**Stewie** : Ohhh, so you got yourself a multiverse remote, huh?

**Bertram** : Indeed I did!

**Brian** : W-Wait, hold on. Will someone please tell me what the hell is goin' on here?

**Stewie** : Sorry. Hang on one sec. You remember the multiverse theory?

**Brian** : Yyyyyeah.

**Stewie** : It's one about how there's alternate universes that coexist with ours on parallel dimensional planes. So in each of these universes, the reality is different than our own. Sometimes only slightly, sometimes quite radically. This Bertram is from a universe where we never killed him.

**Brian** : Okay. Okay. I think I got it.

**Stewie** : Sorry, not a genius. Now, what do you want?

**Bertram** : Well, I can't possibly allow a universe to exist without me in it! I'm traveling the multiverse, building up an army to exact revenge on you When I return, I'm gong to destroy your universe completely! See you soon, Stewie!

**Stewie** : Brian, this is bad. With a cross-dimensional army, he'll have no problem destroying our universe. Who knows what he's going to bring back here.

**Brian** : Well, what are we supposed to do?

**Stewie** : We have to try and stop him before he can organize his attack. Alright, Brian, we're going to need to arm ourselves. I'm sure he knows we're going to come after him. His armies are going to be waiting for us every step of the way.

**Brian** : You think- you think maybe I can use one of your ray guns?

**Stewie** : No, I get Stewie weapons, you get the boring stuff. That's what we're doing.

**Brian** : Fine. But how are we gonna find him? He could be anywhere, right?

**Stewie** : Luckily, I just updated my multiverse remote, so I have tracking software now. We'll be able to follow every move he makes. Hang on, Bri. We're going… Back to the Multiverse! But first we got to get everyone to go with us! Lets go!

Brian and Stewie went to get Nico and everyone.

Later in the Living Room, Nico and everyone were watching TV and Stewie and Brian came down with panicked looks on their faces.

Nico: What's wrong guys?

Stewie: We got big problems!

Brian: Stewie's evil half brother Bertram is back!

They gasped!

Maria: Oh man!

Nico: That evil half brother brother of yours that is out to destroy the entire universe is back!?

Stewie: That's right. Get the Masters of Evil that are gonna challenge us to usual battles together. We need to tell them.

Maria: I'm on it.

Maria called them and out came Hank Scorpio, Larxene, Xaldin, Mer Man, Condiment King, Bonz, Duskmon, and Cluemaster.

Nico: Hank Scorpio, Larxene, Xaldin, Mer Man, Condiment King, Bonz, Duskmon and Cluemaster.

Larxene: We got your call.

Mer Man: What's wrong?

Nico told them everything.

Larxene: So let me get this straight. Bertram's back?!

Stewie: And he's challenged me and Brian to come after him across the Multiverse like before.

Xaldin: Obviously, he hasn't accounted for us.

Hank Scorpio: Our usual battles will be in the worlds you two have visited before.

Maria: How will you guys get there?

Duskmon: We have our own universal remote.

Stewie: You have your own Multiverse Remote? That's awesome!

Nico: This is gonna be so cool! (To Venom) I remember that you've been to a couple of the universes they went to.

Venom: We sure have and we went to the Evil Universe where we killed Evil Adam West.

Brittney: And we went to the Pirate Universe where we faced Long John Peter.

Lynn: I remember that! That was so cool!

Lincoln: And the Fox Quint's loved that.

Lola: Yeah they sure did.

Nico: This is gonna be really interesting. I've always been wondering what the worlds Stewie and Brian went to were like. This is gonna be so cool!

Varie: It sure is. And we went to Universe 23 when we faced the Royal Defenders. I wonder what these universes will be like.

Nico: We'll find out when we get there. Lets lock and load everyone!

They went and got their weapons and ammo and more and were ready for war and more and ready to take on Bertram and his forces and whatever he may have coming their way.

They were armed with guns, knives, swords, the works.

Nico: Lets do it!

Stewie: All right here we go!

They went through a portal and wound up in another universe. But it looked like everyone was having parties.

Nico: Wow. Look at all the parties.

Pinkie Pie: I love parties!

Varie: Which universe is this one?

**Stewie** : According to the multiverse remote, this is… a universe ruled by Greeks.

**Brian** : So what does that mean? Fat, hairy philosophers in togas or fat, hairy grease balls in Speedos?

**Stewie** : Oh yeah. Greeks have always have been gross and still are. But, no, it's not those kinds of Greeks, Brian. It's worse. It's frat boys.

Nico: Oh fuck!

Maria: Oh boy! This reminds me of what happened on our first date.

William: Yeah that was awesome.

**Frat Boy** : Hey, those guys aren't like us! Get those knob-gobblers!

Nico: Come get some you sons of bitches!

Nico pulled out an M203 45 millimeter grenade launcher and blasted them all over the place and pumped them full of lead!

Nico: You fuckers are fucking dead!

They fell to the ground dead.

**Stewie** : The party's lame. I think there's someone throwing up over there just because they're nervous. Piñata's? Really? What are we, twelve?

Nico: Yeah some of us are far too old for that. No offense to our friends on Piñata Island.

Laney: But I hope I never get part of a frat club.

Lori: Me neither.

**Brian** : But still Piñata's? No wonder these guys can't get laid.

Nico: Because they are fucked up douchebags.

Eli: And bad morons.

Varie: Yeah.

Nico: Come on lets get moving.

They walked around.

---

Back in our universe me and Zarya were on the Mobile Sky Fortress heading over to Japan.

Me: Japan is awesome.

Zarya: It sure is and we've been there a lot the last few weeks.

Me: We sure have.

Artie Ziff, Pinky and Brain, Common Cold, Magneto, Whiplash, Ragdoll, Mole Man, and Abomination then appeared.

Artie Ziff: (to me) Can me, Pinky and Brain, Common Cold, Magneto, Whiplash, Ragdoll, Mole Man, and Abomination go with you and Zarya this time?

Me: You all sure can. Next up is Japan and it's gonna be so cool.

Common Cold: We've been to Japan many times over the last few weeks.

Me: We sure have and it was so cool.

Zarya: I love Japan. It's amazing that it's all that cool.

Me: It sure is and we get most of our technology from there.

---

Back in the Frat Boy Universe Nico and everyone were looking out for Frat Boys. They saw a Frat Boy with pictures.

**Frat Boy** : Dude, wait until my bros see these nasty pictures of you!

**Lisa** : Hey, get back here with those! I am going to wait one more year before I leaked naked pictures of me online!

Eli: Not on my watch!

Eli flew over and kicked the Frat Dick in the crotch and smashed him down and took the pictures.

Eli: Here miss.

Lisa (BTTMV): Oh thanks little dude.

Eli: You're welcome.

She ruffled Eli's hair.

**Frat Boy 2** : Get those guys! They're with the nerds!

**Stewie** : Well, now I won't feel bad about crapping my pants.

Nico: Come and get some dickfuckers!

Nico blasted them all over and then he fired a grenade and blew up the whole Frat Clubhouse.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luna Loud: Nice one dude!

Luan: Yeah!

Crash Man: (to the Frat Boys) C'mon. Let's just be bros. 'kay, bro?

Frat Boy: No chance fuckwads!

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and smashed his head out!

Frat Boy 2: You fucking freak! Now you will get it!

Nico: Bring it on you motherfucker!

Nico punched and kicked the frat boys all over and smashed their skulls in and Eli slashed their heads off and disemboweled them and Lori turned the Frat Girls into pretzels and ripped their fucking arms off! Meg blasted the girls with her pistol and Lois blasted them with Nuclear Nova Holocaust hot sauce and melted them.

**Frat Boy 3** : These two dorks just won't quit.

Varie: Because we don't know the meaning of the word quit.

Carol: Yeah you fucking dork!

They then saw a boy dead in the pool.

**Stewie** : I think that boy in the pool is dead.

**Brian** : No, Stewie, he's just swimming. You see, college is all about having fun- Nope. He's dead. No one's helping him.

Nico: Yeah lets send him off.

Nico and Eli fired a blast of fire and burned him.

**Girl** : Hey it's those douchebags who stole the pictures of us!

Nicole: You all give frat girls everywhere a bad name you fucking bitches!

Nicole fired waves of fire and incinerated them.

Nicole: Take that bitches!

They walked around and saw that it was all total chaos and anarchy.

Nico: Man this universe has totally gone downhill fast.

**Brian** : Look at this place, it's anarchy. I guess this is what happens when douchebags become way too entitled. We gotta stop 'em.

Nico: And we will.

Nico fired another grenade and blew up another Frat House in a huge fiery explosion and blew it apart into flaming rubble.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli fired blasts of Force Lightning and electrocuted a bunch of Frat Boys into ashes.

Frat Boy: (To Sophie) Hey babe. How about you and me hang out?

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) Sorry but I'm not your type!

She legswept him and stomped on his crotch and he was foaming at the mouth!

Nunnally kicked his head off.

Nunnally: Nice one Sophie.

Sophie: That was fun.

**Stewie** : Victory is mine!

Nico: Ours.

Stewie: Sorry.

**Death** : Listen, honey, after what happened to you tonight, you wouldn't wanna wake up tomorrow anyway.

They saw Death looking at a Frat Girl.

Lincoln went over and looked at her and she was totally stoned from beer and was hurt bad.

Lincoln: Death she is not herself. I got this.

Lincoln picked her up and brought her over to them and Varie healed her.

Varie: Whoa! Mild Cocaine Intoxication.

Lisa Loud: These symptoms are accurately put for that.

Blade: I'm giving her an accelerated retro-viral detox. She will go cold turkey in 12 hours. Hold her still.

He gave her a shot and she screamed and Eli and Varie held her down.

Laney: I think these clubs were too much for her. She needs to go home.

**Meg (Frat Universe)** : Come on… I'll let you wreck me in the rec room…

**Frat Boy** : Oh, there's not a party going on. You're- you're just insane and imagining all of this.

**Meg (Frat Universe)** : C'mon, you guys! I put deodorant on… everywhere…

**Frat Boy** : What do we say, boys?!

**Frat Boys** : No fat chicks!

Eli: No fat chicks!? Why I oughta…

Fluttershy: I got this!

Fluttershy went over and kicked the door down and used her stare on the frat club and told them to let Meg in or Nico and everyone will blow the entire party to kingdom come!

They agreed after being scared to death and they let Meg of the Frat Universe in to their party and Nico tore the sign down that said No Fat Chicks.

**Brian** : Alright, shh. Let sleeping douches lie.

They then saw a cool float.

**Brian** : Who builds floats? This is a weird college.

Lola: Floats for colleges are for sissies!

**Lois (Frat Universe)** : I can't have babies anymore so fill me up, fellas!

**Stewie** : Ew, that thing is so tacky. What parade was this for? Who builds floats for parades in college? What is this, 1956?

Nico: Obviously it's for a convention of fuckups.

**Cleveland** : I usually hot tub in one of them places where you pay by the hour.

**Lois (Frat Universe)** : Any of you boys ever finish on a C-section scar?

Lois: I can't believe I am like that.

Nico: Yeah too much info!

Nico and Lola blasted them all over and destroyed the float.

They saw the Nerd Frat Party in trouble.

**Frat Boy 2** : Hey, let us in to your party, turds!

**Frat Boy** : Let us in, you scmucks!

Nico: Hey frat fuckers!

They saw Nico and everyone.

Nico: Nerds are people too you douchebags!

Nico and Lori and everyone blasted them and killed them all over.

Mort: Oh thanks guys! You saved us.

Nico: Anytime Mort.

Bruce then appeared on a hologram.

**Bruce** : Hey, I'll be poppin' up and then with objectives, and lil' hints if y'all get stuck. And, if you's in the mood, I can tell you where all the best farmers' markets is.

Nico: Thanks Bruce. We owe you one.

Bruce: Bye!

**Stewie** : Okay, we'll get to that later.

Hank Scorpio then appeared.

Sophie: Time for my battle guys.

Sophie and her group went up to him.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) I'm sorry if any Frat Boys flirted with you.

Sophie Casterwill: I'm alright. But this universe is really crazy. It's anarchy on a grand scale.

Hank Scorpio: No kidding. It reminds me of my college days when I was in a frat club.

Twilight Sparkle: What club were you part of?

Hank Scorpio: ΚΣΨ. It was good times back then. But we did not have crazy parties like this during those days and did all the stuff they are doing now in this universe though.

Luster Dawn: Wow! That is a relief. But this is 100 times worse.

Thunder Sparkle: No kidding. I'm glad all the Frat Kids minus Mort and his friends here are all dead. I don't think Joe or any of the cops here are gonna do anything about it.

Princess Celestia: And justice from us all caught up to these evil kids.

Princess Luna: And the Meg here in this universe got helped and they let her in to a party after Fluttershy did her stare on the Frat kids.

Princess Cadance: Yeah and Meg with us humiliated Peter and Lois and really made them laughingstocks.

Princess Amore: It was funny. Peter said "When You Poop in Your Dreams you Poop For Real."

Flurry Heart: That was so funny!

Lilly Crystal: Yeah it was!

Cloud Star: He is an idiot!

Minuette: No wonder everyone hated him.

Twinkleshine: Quahog and Springfield hated him all over.

Hank Scorpio: No kidding. How many Frat kids were killed?

Lemon Hearts: We counted 723 of them.

Lyra Heartstrings: It was an anarchist massacre.

Bon Bon: But they deserved it.

Moondancer: Oh yeah and they will love the fires of Hell.

Star Swirl: Yeah.

Françoise: But these kids got what they deserved.

Alice: I'll say.

Alpha Hydranoid: Yep.

Snowdrop: Even if they are kids they have no sense of honor.

Gari: No they don't but thank goodness these are college kids.

Hank Scorpio: Yeah.

Crash Man: Believe it or not, when Maria and William had their first date, they stopped a renegade Frat Club over at the university.

Quick Man: Yeah it was brutal. They were causing chaos all over.

Hank Scorpio: Wow! That's intense. Thank goodness they did. Lets get it on!

He pulled out a flamethrower and they went at him as he fired and they dodged the blast of fire and absorbed it. Crash Man and Quick Man smashed and pulverized him all over.

Sophie Casterwill, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Star Swirl the Bearded, Françoise, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Crash Man and Quick Man: MAGIC PHOENIX STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF JUSTICE FLIGHT!

They fired a massive blast of purple fire and it formed into a phoenix and it slammed into Hank and knocked him down.

Sophie: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Then a bunch of frat boys came!

Sulley and Twilight Sparkle: MONSTER MAGIC MELTER BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy and it melted the Frat Boys into nothing.

Twilight Sparkle: That takes care of them.

Nico: Now lets head after Bertram.

Stewie: Right. Bertram's already got a head start on us.

Nico: Not if we catch him.

**Mort** : Thank you so much for helping us.

Nico: Anytime Mort.

Mort: Okay, now how exactly does a party work? Do we just take Alka Seltzer and burp into our fists?

They teleported to the next universe.

---

Back in Japan me and everyone landed.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome back to Tokyo, Japan.

Ragdoll: What's the challenge this time?

Me: Don said that there is something strange going on near Mount Fuji.

Zarya: Yeah it involves the remnants of an evil extraterrestrial entertainment group that is causing trouble.

Magneto: Wait a second. I know who you're talking about. It's the Peach Mountain Shoguns.

Me: The Peach Mountain Shoguns? I thought they were just a legend.

Magneto: So does everyone else.

Me: And they are also the enemies of the legendary thief of Japanese Folklore, Goemon Ishikawa.

Zarya: Wow! What do they plan on doing?

Me: Turn the world into a stage and we're not gonna let that happen.

---

Next Nico and his group arrived in a barn.

**Stewie** : Okay, good. The remote's working. Bertram was definitely here.

Nico: I wonder where we are.

**Bruce** : Hey, y'all need anything yet?!

**Stewie** : No!

**Bruce** : 'Kay, bye!

**Stewie** : According to the multiverse remote, in this universe, oil supplies were exhausted. The only people who were able to sustain themselves were the Amish, because they weren't reliant on technology.

Nico: Wow. I've always had a tremendous fascination with the Amish and what they do. It's really cool.

Eli: I like the Amish as well. They have an amazing culture.

Lana: And a true devotion to God.

**Brian** : What would Bertram want with the Amish?

Varie: That's what I would like to know.

**Stewie** : (Gasps) Brian, everyone, shh! Bertram's still here.

They peeked through the barn door.

**Bertram** : Gentlemen, your people known for making goods that are built to last. What I need from you is a weapon. The likes of which no one has ever seen!

**Ezekiel** : I'm afraid we cannot help you, unattractive infant. You see… The Amish are not a violent people.

**Bertram** : Well, I have something here that might change your mind. I happen to know that you've depleted all of your forests. So I've engineered these rapid-growth tree seeds that will supply you with all the wood you'll ever need.

He planted a tree and it grew into a huge tree that was incredible.

Nico: (Whispering) Wow. That was fast.

Eli: (Whispering) Amazing.

**All** : (Mummering)

**Ezekiel** : The elders have spoken. Mostly of wood, hats and beards… but nevertheless… we shall build your weapon.

**Bertram** : Terrific. Oh, one more thing. These two might try to stop you. If you see them, I want to shoot to kill.

**Stewie** : Seriously? Of all of stunning pictures I've taken over the years, that's the one he gives them? Brian, we're taking all of those down.

Nico: We all will.

**Ezekiel** : It is settled. We have a deal.

**Bertram** : Hahaha! Stewie Griffin, prepare to be destroyed!

He vanished to another universe.

**Stewie** : What's that smell? Smells like sweat and anger and shame.

Nico: Stewie worry about that later. Right now we have to tell the Amish that they are being used.

**Bruce** : Look, y'all's gonna be able to see your enemies up close now. See what kind of skin-types they gots and whatnot.

**Brian** : Alright, let's get these dicks. Crap. They're posting those pictures of us all over the place!

**Stewie** : And that picture is so not what I look like. We need to stop them before anyone sees it!

**Bruce** : Alright, now remember what that little orange-haired brat said: These folks is buildin' a weapon, so y'all need to find it!

Nico: Lets go.

Brian fired a shot.

**Brian** : Okay, that was dumb. Come on, Stewie, they know we're here.

**Amish Guy** : Let's just see what these "magic" seeds can do for my tiny Amish dong.

He ate them and he grew giant and exploded into a pile of leaves.

Nico: Well that was stupid.

They saw the tree and it was incredible.

**Stewie** : Those seeds actually work. I hate to say it. But, Bertram's kind of legit.

Nico: He came through for the Amish.

A bunch of Amish came.

Amish Man: Apologies. But we have orders to stop you.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: You're more then welcome to try. Tell you what. Since we're in a good mood today, we'll let you guys have the first shot.

Amish Man: I fire for the Lord and Savior!

He threw an axe and Nico caught it.

Nico: Bertram is lying to all of you.

Stewie: Yeah even though he promised you all these amazing trees that give you an endless supply of wood he is using you all as pawns in his plans.

Nico: Trust me on this good sirs. This is not what the Lord and savior would want.

Eli: That's right. Search inside yourselves and do what is right and abandon this mad kid's quest to do his bidding.

Nico: What would Jesus and God want you all to do?

They stood down and put their weapons down.

Nico: Bertram may have had good intentions but he is ultimate evil and he has to be stopped no matter what.

Ezekiel: You're right. Thank you all for setting us straight.

Nico: Anytime sir. We should introduce ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Nicolas Chan and I'm second in command for the team. Our true leader J.D. Knudson is back in our universe and is participating in a racing event.

Eli: Yeah. I'm Eli Winston Bullock.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Ezekiel: It's a pleasure to meet you all and thank you all for saving us from a life of evil from that brat.

Nico: It was our pleasure.

Xaldin then appeared.

Beast Boy: Usual battle time.

Beast Boy and his group went to face Xaldin.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) It's a good thing you guys talked some sense into the Amish people before they could hit you with their weapons.

Beast Boy: Yeah it sure is. And I've always been really fascinated with learning more about the Amish. They are amazing at what they do.

Fluttershy: They sure are and what they do amazing.

Mirage Daffodil: I think it's cool how they can build stuff that fast as long as they have plenty of wood.

Butterfly Rose: A good thing came from Bertram here in this universe and that is he gave them an infinite supply of wood.

Tree Hugger: That is true dudes.

Xaldin: I think it's really amazing and the Amish live mostly in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

Discord: They also live in parts of Indiana and in Ohio and Michigan.

Zecora: The Amish are amazing learn from and their faith is a treasure to behold but they shouldn't abuse it for the lies a kid has told.

Mage Meadowbrook: That is true. Bertram lied to them.

Jet Link: He sure did. I hope that brat gets what's coming to him. I don't know what the hell Peter was thinking when he donated his sperm that made him.

Shun: No kidding. It's like he has a brain that is stupider than Homer's.

Storm Skyress: And lets hope Bertram gets what's coming to him.

Sena: Yeah. Bertram wants to destroy the universe and we won't let that happen.

Casey Rhodes: No we won't.

Camille and Jarrod agreed.

Xaldin: We all won't let that happen. Lets do it!

Xaldin fired wind blasts and they dodged them and Jarrod and Camille kicked him down.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed and were ready!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

R.J.: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready! With Everyone was Hunter's friend from Sri Lanka, Sumangi Rahula. Age somewhere between 16-17, similar to Leni's, has long black raven hair, fair tan skin, amethyst purple eyes, straight thin eyebrows, small nose, oval shaped face, and she is between 5.10 feet tall athletic. She wears blue and purple sarong pareo dress, with a green t-shirt, red and white sandals, a long white pearl necklace around her neck, and has powers of Tropical, Ocean, Water, Earth, Wood, Jungle, and Lunar Release.

Sumangi Rahula And Sunset Shimmer: FIRE MERMAID INFERNO!

They fired a wave of fire and it formed into a mermaid.

Beast Boy, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Jet Link, Shun, Storm Skyress, Sena, Jungle Fury Rangers, Camille and Jarrod: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: JUNGLE SPIRIT FLAME STORM!

They fired waves of green fire and it formed into the spirits of the jungle and knocked Xaldin down.

Beast Boy: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Nico: Battle 2 down. Lets get going after Bertram. But first…

Nico snapped his fingers and merged the Amish world with our universe and it was gonna be cool.

---

In the forests of Japan we were facing the Baron of the Peach Mountain Shoguns.

Whiplash: I think this is your first time fighting the Peach Mountain Shoguns.

Me: It sure is and they were last seen over 400 years ago.

Baron: Then come and get us.

Me: Gladly!

I punched the Baron in the face and smashed his head off!

Zarya: Yeah!

---

In the next universe, Nico and everyone arrived in a city and it was amazing and covered with handicapped signs and more.

**Stewie** : Aww. Whoa, whoa, whoa. What the hell is this?!

**Brian** : What?

**Stewie** : "Brian Griffin checked into Amish Universe"?

**Brian** : Oh, yeah. So what?

**Stewie** : Well, first of all, we probably don't want Bertram knowing where we are all the time. And secondly… how do I put this? No one cares where you are.

**Brian** : Well… I- I don't think that's true.

**Stewie** : Just- just don't do it anymore.

Nico: What is this universe?

Varie: It looks cool.

Stewie: Okay, now it says here that in this universe, handicapped people were given so much special treatment, that they eventually took over as the leading power.

Nico: Wow! And I have a huge respect and care for people like that.

Varie: Me too and I work as a nurse.

Joe Swanson: This is my kind of universe though. It's amazing that the handicapped people in this universe would become like this.

Nico: I know. I got to admire how far they have come.

**Brian** : If Bertram is recruiting an army, why would he go after handicapped people? I mean, couldn't we just kind of… push 'em over?

**Stewie** : Oh, Peter just commented on your checking. "Interracial lesbian movies free." You know, he's just has no idea what he's doing online.

Lincoln: What a brainless idiot.

**Brian** : Alight, come on. Let's find out what Bertram was doing here.

Nico: Right!

**Bruce** : Hear ye, hear ye! I'd say y'all needs to look around and find whoever's in charge of these unfortunate folks. Ooh, you gots a shotgun. You gotsta' gets up nice and close with this here shotgun and then go; Bang! Bang! Don't turn it on yourself though. That'd be said. Hey everybody! Go on and find out who's makin' all these disabled people's attack you! Since they's "special" people, y'alls check the hospital.

Nico: Okay Bruce. We got to get over there. Lets lock and load people.

They had their weapons ready.

They all went to the hospital and saw a bunch of Handicapped people coming and they had weapons and one of them had AK47's for crutches.

Nico shot him and killed him.

Nico: Sorry about that but I don't think it's right for people like him to use guns like that.

Laney: I agree.

They got to the hospital and it was blocked.

**Bruce** : Why don't y'all go 'head and try to find another way into the hospital. And don't be afraid of them doctors, neither. They's some smart cookies!

Nico: Noted.

They saw an alternate Joe.

**Joe (BTTMV)** : I hear there's a couple of dicks from another universe trying to find me! Bring it on!

**Stewie** : Is that- is that Joe? I feel bad, but they all kinda look alike to me. Okay, yeah, that's definitely Joe. Hello, Mr. Swanson!

Joe: Stewie that's my Handicapped universe me. But I do look good.

They got to the parking garage and saw a guard.

**Bruce** : Y'all gonna have to coax some security codes out of that guard. Use them codes to get through that gate!

Nico: Right.

FAAAAARRRRRTTTT!

**Peter** : I like fartin' on nub girl 'cause nub girl never fights back.

**Meg (Handicapped universe)** : AAAA! Get off me, you fat bastard!

Nico: Leave her alone you fat fucker!

BANG!

Nico shot the Handicapped Universe Peter and killed him!

**Brian** : Well, I guess it's up to me.

They shot the guard and got the codes and ran across the bridge.

Brian: I don't get it. If it's desirable to be crippled here, why do they need a hospital?

Nico: Good question.

Then the alarms sounded.

Nico: Uh oh!

**Bruce** : Quiet them alarms! They's gonna wake Jeffrey! I promised him he could sleep in! He's dealing with a lawsuit at work.

Nico: Come on!

They went at disabled the alarms and killed any handicapped minions that stood in their way.

Nico: Sorry guys but this is gonna hurt you more than it hurts us.

Laney: And us.

They saw a statue of Carter Pewterschmidt.

Nico: Pewterschmidt Proctology Ward? What a fucking ingrate.

Nico blasted the statue and blew it apart.

Lois: I never want to see that monster again.

They saw Quagmire.

**Quagmire** : Hey, guys, this is, um… this is for research. I'll see ya.

Nicole thrashed him into pulp. More alarms sounded.

**Bruce** : Oh, poo. Another secure area?! You's gonna have to get a new set of codes, y'all!

Nico: Right!

Eli shot a guard that had them and they later used them.

Bruce: Use them codes to get through them big doors!

The door opened and they went in and then more alarms sounded.

Bruce: Oh no! They sounded the alarm! Them ad guys is gonna keep comin' unless you shut 'em off! Use them codes to get through them big doors!

Nico: Oh man!

They blasted all the guards and more all over and then they deactivated the alarms and got the codes. And they saw a bunch of wheelchair men.

**Stewie** : Uh oh. I think- I think we may be dealing with Crippletron again.

Nico: Uh oh!

They saw CRIPPLETRON!

Stewie: Oh no, Brian… it's Crippletron. That is one big ass cripple.

Azula: Did the crippled people just rip off our Combiners?

Scrapper: Constructicons.

Hook: Yes, Scrapper?

Scrapper: Let's merge into Devastator and show Crippletron who's the real deal!

The Constructicons turned into the Devastator!

Alt. Universe Joe: You have a lot of great robots. But you are no match for Crippletron!

Nico: We'll see about that! I think all handicapped people are great and I've helped them all the time before joining the team. But what you are doing is wrong.

Varie: That's right! I'm a nurse and I work with people like you all the time and they have amazing gifts to offer the world despite the amazing challenges that were laid before them but what you are doing is wrong!

Joe Swanson: That's right other me! I may be you but I would never become like this. It's not right!

Eli: Search inside yourself and help us bring justice to Bertram.

He knew he was right and realized it and they stood down.

Larxene then came.

Volcana: Time for my battle.

Volcana and her group got ready.

Larxene: (to Volcana) I think most of the crippled people use AK 47's as crutches.

Volcana: Yeah they sure are. Poor guys, they have been through so much in life.

Larxene: I know. Also you guys should know about this. In my spare time I work as a teacher to the special needs.

Phoenix Shimmer: Wow! That's great.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. I have seen a lot of kids like these that are out and about and they don't need to be treated like this. It's not right.

Pepperdance: I agree with you. The special needs people need all the help they can get.

Cayenne: Especially with all the challenges they have to face in life.

Firecracker Burst: We always say that God has a Plan for us All and he is right. But these people being turned into weapons like that is not acceptable.

Wallflower: Yeah I agree.

Gusty: They have a lot of challenges and they need all the help they can get. Some things can't be helped.

Adagio Dazzle: Yeah poor kids.

Aria Blaze: I help out in school with kids like this and it's a great job.

Sonata Dusk: Same here and the love and kindness is enough.

Supernova Zap: It sure is enough. But it's great.

Joe Shimamura: I think so too.

Dan: Yeah.

Drago: Me too.

Rai: Yep.

Larxene: Lets do it!

Larxene fired waves of lightning and they dodged the blast and Zuko and Azula blasted her with fire.

Joe Swanson and Rarity: CRYSTAL DRAGON WHEELSTORM!

They fired a wave of crystal and it formed into a dragon wheel blast.

Volcana, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Supernova Zap, Joe Shimamura, Dan, Drago, Rai, Zuko and Azula: FIRESTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS MERMAID FIREBALL!

They fired a wave of fire and it formed into a Mermaid and it slammed into Larxene and knocked her down.

Volcana: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: All right!

Nico: Well this universe is done.

Laney: Yep.

Lola: Lets get moving.

They teleported to the next universe.

---

In Japan we were tearing apart the Peach Mountain Shoguns.

Mole Man: First, let me call my Moloids for backup.

Me: Okay.

He did so and numerous Moloids came.

?: HIYAH!

4 figures came and they were the legendary Robin Hood Gang of Japan: Goemon Ishikawa, Ebisumaru, Yae the Ninja and Sasuke the Android!

Me: Oh wow! Goemon Ishikawa and his friends!

Zarya: Whoa!

Goemon: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Baroness: You brats! Why can't you leave us alone!?

Yae: Because you are going to pay for your crimes!

Me: And we'll help make sure you do!

We went after them some more.

---

Next they arrived in a wartorn universe.

**Stewie** : Should we… just pretend we're not hearing this? I like you today. Wow, Quahog looks like it's in the middle of a war.

Nico: Man this is awful!

Laney: This universe looks familiar though.

**Brian** : Where does the thing say we are?

**Stewie** : Hey, will you stop asking me that? You know, it takes time for this thing to register, and it's not like I'm not going to tell you when I find out.

**Brian** : Alright, sorry.

**Stewie** : Yeah, that's right you're sorry. Okay, it says that we're in an "Evil" universe.

Venom: We remember this universe.

**Brian** : What does that mean?

**Stewie** : It means that this universe contains everybody's evil counterpart, Remember Evil Stewie?

He had a thought bubble appear of Evil Stewie smile malevolently as he had a machete in his hands.

**Brian** : Oh yeah. That little bastard cut off my tail!

Venom: And we killed Evil Adam West here.

**Stewie** : Yup, they can be pretty nasty. Oh my god. Brian, remember how Mayor West had a cat launhcer?

**Brian** : Vaguely, yeah.

**Stewie** : Well, apparently Evil Mayor West has nuclear cat launchers.

They saw huge missiles armed and loaded with cats.

Stewie: Come on, Brian! We've gotta stop Evil Mayor West from getting these to Bertram!

Nico: Right!

Nico blasted the missiles and blew them apart and they all blasted the turrets and more and all that.

Maria grabbed Evil Stewie and she was pure water so that she wouldn't get killed by him.

Nico: Awesome.

Eli: I got Evil Adam West.

Nico: Call off your missiles now.

Evil Adam West: You want me to call off those bombs? Fine. But there's something you have to do for me in return.

Cybertron Ransack: Let me guess. Assassinate a mayor that looks like a cheeseburger?

Evil Adam West: Exactly!

Nico: We got to kill Mayor McCheese like how Lee Harvey Oswald did? This is gonna be interesting.

**Stewie** : It's a friggin' cheeseburger. Is this guy serious?

**Evil Mayor West** : Oh I'm serious. I'm as serious as a… cat.

Nico: Well we'll do it. But first.

Nico went up to Evil Stewie and held his hand up to him.

Nico: HAKAI!

Nico erased him from existence forever.

They later flew to a nearby building and got to a window and Eli was armed with a Sniper Rifle.

Eli had Mayor McCheese in the crosshairs.

Eli: Make my day.

BANG! BANG!

He shot and killed Mayor McCheese in the chest and through his head.

**Joe** : Okay nobody laugh at me. There's been a tragedy, people. This isn't funny! Let's be adults about this!

**Stewie** : Alright, it's done.

**Brian** : Yeah, hopefully Evil Mayor West called off those bombs. Wait, what if he goes back on his word? What do we do then? Should we try to find him and-

**Stewie** : Hey, Brian? We just murdered a politician. We should get out of here.

Flash and Nico ate Mayor McCheese.

Duskmon then appeared.

Jeri Katou: Time for my battle.

Jeri and her group were up.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) Let's be honest here. I know you guys are going to doublecross Evil Adam West even after you kill and eat Mayor McCheese.

Jeri Katou: We sure are and we're gonna throw him in jail. We already killed 2 Evil Adam West's and that was more than enough.

Leomon: Yeah it is.

Rainbow Dash: What really amazes me is that we managed to Hakai Evil Stewie.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah we made sure he paid for his crimes.

Lightning Dust: Especially how he chopped off Brian's tail and slaughtered many people.

Spitfire: Yeah and I hope he likes it in the Warp.

Scootaloo: He was a monster.

Magma Gloom: No kidding. Me and my brothers may have done terrible things but what Evil Stewie did was the worst.

Vapor Trail: Yeah and we got justice brought to him.

Sky Stinger: We sure did and I hope he likes it in the Warp.

Angel Wings: Yeah just like all our enemies will face when we fight them on April 12th.

Wind Socks: That's right!

Soarin: All our enemies have no honor and no love for anyone.

Night Glider: And they will all meet their makers.

Megan Williams: That's right and it won't be pretty.

Firefly: You said it!

Flash Magnus: And it will hurt bad.

Indigo Zap: Big time.

Lemon Zest: And we'll make sure it does.

Sunny Flare: Especially to Abacus Cinch.

Sour Sweet: I will shoot an arrow in her knee!

Sugarcoat: And then one in her eyes.

Frosty Orange: And then one in her head!

Marucho: Save seconds for me.

Preyas: And me!

Albert Heinrich: Yeah!

Duskmon: Good. Lets do it!

Duskmon fired waves of darkness at them and they dodged it and they hit Duskmon all over.

Starlight Glimmer and Trixie: MAGIC UNICORN ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a blast of magic and it formed into a unicorn.

Jeri Katou, Leomon, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Megan Williams, Firefly, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Marucho, Preyas, Albert Heinrich, Ransack and Crumplezone: LION RAINBOW STYLE FORMATION ART: RAINBOW PRISM ROAR!

They fired a wave of rainbow energy and it formed into a lion and it slammed into Duskmon and knocked him down.

Jeri Katou: Yeah!

Nico: Okay Varie and Luan teleported Evil Mayor West to prison. Lets get out of here.

**Brian** : Right!

They teleported away.

---

They then arrived on a ship.

Stewie: I'm probably right, or I am right?

Guy: The shot came from up here!

Stewie: Yeah, I'm right. And you're just a dog.

Nico: Okay that's enough.

Stewie: Oh, look at that, we're on a boat! Okay, it says that in this universe, pirating became so dominant the overall progress of the world was stunned. Now everyone's a pirate.

Jack Sparrow: My kind of world.

Then they were captured by LONG JOHN PETER!

Long John Peter: Aha! Stowaways, methinks! And ye brought treasure I see! Aha! Take the prisoners to the brig! I'll be in me quarters making cloth maps of no place in particular! Aha!

They were thrown into the brig.

Rafael: (to Long John Peter) You better hope we don't fall asleep in this cell. Because the first chance we get, we're busting out of here!

Long John Peter: (laughs) We'll see about that! (walks away)

Seamus: Hey, find something you can make noise with the guard'll come in here to stop you. Hey, psst. If you annoy that guard enough, he'll open your cell to give you a beating. I know because I'm a pirate, too, and that's what I'd do. Fellas, get me outta here and I'll get you to the deck. You know, you sand my back, I'll scratch yours. Guys, please get me outta here. This poop bucket's full to the brim! If you two can get me out of here, I'll help you escape. Thanks, fellas. I'm gonna go free the others. Maybe if everyone's up for it, we can all form group or a gang. Aah! You got to free more prisoners, Seamus. That way you have a better chance at making friends with someone. Remember, you've gotta put yourself out there. Alright, let's get your weapons back. If I know pirates, they be in a treasure chest somewhere…

Nico: Thanks Seamus. Lets get these pirate fuckers.

Nico and everyone was blasting the pirates all over the place.

Stewie: I feel like pirates are kind of lazy.

Brian: What, why?

Stewie: I just think there's a lot of different things to put on flags. Not just a skull and crossbones.

Seamus: Listen, I'm not usually the high maintenance, but you're gonna have to hang tight while I free the rest of these prisoners. Pirate's code, sorry.

Nico: No worries. Laney you better go help him.

Laney: Right.

Laney used her powers and the vines ripped the cell doors off and freed the prisoners.

Nico: Lets go!

Seamus: Thanks lads.

Lincoln: I think you need your real limbs back instead of those sticks.

Lincoln used his powers and grew Seamus's real arms and legs that he lost years ago back.

Seamus: Me arms and legs! Thank you lad!

Lincoln: Anytime.

They went to the main deck of the ship and were blasting pirates of Long John Peter left and right. They then saw a Sea Monster Meg.

Mermaid Lois: You think you're smelling fish now, why don't you come over here?

Lois: Wow! I look awesome as a mermaid.

Nico: You sure do Lois.

Eli: Can you come over and help us out?

Mermaid Lois: I would like that!

She jumped in the water and came onto the ship and Varie put her in a ball of water.

Seamus: Hey! Over here! Let's hang out! Guys! She's going down! We've gotta get off this boat!

Nico: Right!

Seamus: C'mon! You're my only friends!

They jumped on to Seamus's ship.

Stewie: Behold the Armada!

Seamus: Here they come, port side! Left for you landlubbers! Alright, now should probably go find that Long John Peter fella. Use the cannons and blow those penis lovers out of the water.

Nico: With pleasure.

They blasted them all over the place.

Stewie: I've haven't seen any toilets here.

Brian: Yeah I've been going wherever I want.

Stewie: Guess it really is a poop deck.

Varie: Ship coming off the Starboard stern!

Nico: I see it.

Seamus: Fire those cannons at them, boys.

Eli: On it!

BANG BANG BANG!

They were blasting the ships all over.

Seamus: We can't let them board our ship. I only have enough crab cakes for three! Enemies, starboard side! That's the right! They can't board our ship if they're dead. Fire those cannons and kill 'em all.

Nico: We're killing all of them.

Seamus: Sorry, little carried away there. Tough afternoon. Here they come, port side! Left for you landlubbers! Oh, crappies! We're surrounded!

Varie: Not for long.

Varie blasted them all over the place and blew the ships apart!

Nico: Long John Peter's ship coming in!

Mayor West: Hey'll never take me alive! Good thing I'm a zombie.

Long John Peter: Haha! Thar be no escape from Long John Peter! Unless, you run, I can't run too good.

Nico: You're gonna wish you could Fatfucker!

Bai Tza: Yeah!

Seamus: Alright, it's time to face Long John Peter. Win and get your little device thingy back. Lose and… I don't know what happens if you lose. I guess you try again.

Nico: Don't worry he doesn't have the remote.

They blew his ship and crew apart and killed them.

Brian: Give us back the remote!

Long John Peter: Nevaaaah!

Nico kicked him in the crotch!

CRUNCH!

Long John Peter: Aargh. Aargh. Aargh. Aargh. Aargh. Aargh. Please don't tell any of me maties of this. They all thinks I can be good at pirating.

Seamus: Hey, uh, you guys mind if I tag along with ya?

Nico: Not at all Seamus. You have been a really big help.

They tied up Long John Peter and sent him to prison.

Mer Man then appeared.

Yumi: Time for my battle.

Yumi and her group were facing Mer Man.

Mer Man: (to Yumi) Good thing I didn't get hit by those pirate ships while I was swimming here.

Yumi: And that is good as long as we got to kill these pirate fuckwads and all that they represent.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah and I like a good fight but what they are doing is downright stupid!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I think so too. They have brains the size of grains of sand.

Marble Pie: And it's gonna really hurt for them.

Limestone: Yeah it will!

Cheese Sandwich: Nico is taking care of Long John Peter and we're gonna throw him in jail.

Little Cheese: We sure are.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I hope he likes staying in prison.

Geronimo Jr.: Me too. And he will have healthy foods and no beer there.

Julie: That is good.

Hammer Gorem: Yep.

Mer Man: Nice. Lets do it!

He went at them and swung his trident all over and they dodged his strikes and Alister and Rafael kicked and punched him all over.

Chloe Nicholson, Jack Sparrow and Fluttershy: PIRATE NATURE BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy and fire.

Yumi Ishiyama, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Geronimo Jr., Julie, Hammer Gorem, Alister and Rafael: MAELSTROM CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: DRAGON OF NEPTUNE PARTIES!

They fired waves of water and confetti and it formed into a dragon and smashed Mer Man down.

Yumi: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Nico: Come on guys!

They went to the next universe.

* * *

Common Cold: (to Goemon) We honestly didn't expect to see you and your friends.

Goemon: I know but it's great to meet you.

Me: Same here. You lived in Japanese Folklore back in the 16th Century. How did you all wind up here over 400 years later?

Yae: We went through this weird vortex and it took us from our world in Japan to this one.

Me: A Dimensional Vortex.

Zarya: It's a wormhole that bridges one world to this one.

Me: Yeah it's unusual. But it's really cool. You guys are heroes to everyone in Japan.

Yae: We sure are.

Sasuke: We don't like to brag.

Me: And it looks like the remnants of the Peach Mountain Shoguns that you destroyed all those years ago are back for revenge.

Ebisumaru: Yeah they are.

Me: Oh man. We'll gladly help you all destroy them.

* * *

The next universe was a cold one.

Brian: Oh my god! It's freezing!

Stewie: Yeah, my peen just sucked itself back into my tummy.

Brian: Stewie, look!

They saw Santa's Workshop and it was a factory.

Stewie: Oh my god! It's Santa's workshop!

Lola: COOL!

Nico: Wow! Santa's workshop wasn't like this when we saw it last time.

Brian: What the hell could Bertram want from Santa?!

Stewie: Hmm, it looks like as though, in this universe, Santa is some kind of industrial mercenary.

Brian: Industrial mercenary? What else does it say?

Stewie: Oh, here it is. I was in the wrong menu. That was just an overview. In this universe, people only order Christmas gifts online, so there's no use for Santa anymore. Now he's opened up his factory to manufacture anything for the highest bidder.

Nico: Order Christmas Gifts online? Thank goodness we don't do that.

Brian: Well, what's Bertram using him for?

Stewie: My guess is that he's using him to manufacture weapons for his army.

Laney: That's insane!

Varie: No kidding.

Seamus: Arrgh! That be a terrible fate!

Brian: Well, come on. I'm dreaming of a red Christmas.

He cocked his gun twice.

Stewie: Okay, you only get one gun cock per line, ok? And the lines should really be better than that.

Nico: But that was a good one. Lets get him!

Bruce: You've gotta find your way into Santa's toy factory. Maybe he's got some nice hot cocoa in there for y'alls.

Nico: I can get us in there no problem. Lets go!

They flew and got to the main entrance of the factory.

Stewie: I am going to kill Santa Claus.

They gasped.

Brian: Wait a minute, why would you want to kill Santa?

Stewie: Because that fat bastard blew me off the mall. I've got all planned out: I'm going to see the workshop, pet a few reindeer, get a few pictures with me and Santa, and then I'm going to blow his fucking brains out, hopefully with his bitch wife watching!

Nico: Stewie there has to be a logical explanation for all this. Now lets go.

They got to the main entrance and saw the Santa's Sweatshop universe Meg cold.

Meg: So cold, so alone.

Nico: Oh man.

Nico put a blanket over her and our version of Meg comforted her and lit a fire and told her that Peter will pay for his crimes in full.

They went into the factory and saw braindead elves and blasted them all over.

Brian: They're evil! And they distort the truth. And they do the bidding of the Republican Party.

Nico: And I will never vote for the Republican Party.

They killed a big elf named Vernon.

Stewie: Oh, no, Brian! That was Vernon, the guy from the employee of the month thing.

Brian: It sure smells like a sweat shop in here.

Stewie: I take it there's no HR department.

Nico: I have that feeling too.

Varie: Yeah but this is terrible.

Bruce: Y'alls gonna have to be lil' detectives and find a switch to turn the elevator on.

They saw the elves and a bunch of people working hard.

Brian: Look at how fast those little Asian hands can work. Amazing.

Stewie: I feel like it's good to be some Asians, but not good to be most Asians.

Nico: I know.

Bruce: You's gotta get up to that nasty old man's office, ya hear?

Nico: We know that and we know the best way possible. We fly.

Brian: Hey, Stewie, can I get some more of that hand lotion? The cold is really drying out of my skin.

Stewie: No. You use too much and I need it. If I'm going to shoot things, I need my hands to be moisturized. There's reindeer feces everywhere.

Laney: Yuck.

Lola: But this is disgusting.

They flew up and went into Santa's office.

Bad Santa: Well, looks like you found me, huh, boys? And yeah, so what? I make weapons now. Don't judge me. It's tough economy. You try bring in the toy business Anyway, I'm a bad guy now, so… I'm gonna have to kill you. Merry Christmas, dicks.

Eli used the Force and brought him over to them.

Nico grabbed him.

Nico: Don't do this Santa!

Bad Santa: Please, don't kill me! I'll do anything!

Flamefeather: Really? In that case, give Stewie what he wants for Christmas!

He sat on Santa's lap and smiled happily.

Nico: Aww.

Bad Santa: I'm sorry about all the trouble I caused you. But I will gladly go with you all to prison.

Nico: Thanks Santa. I'm sorry you were doing this. We love you and would never abuse you like that.

Bad Santa: Thanks Nico. You can send me to prison now.

BANG!

Stewie shot him in the leg.

Stewie: Check that twice bitch!

Brian: You're sick, you know that?

Stewie: Brian, this guy is making weapons to kill you and everyone you love. You know, you gotta get some balls, man. You should be doing this kind of stuff, too, you know.

Brian: Whatever. So, where do you think we're gonna go now?

Stewie: Maybe to a land of gutless cowards. 'Cause you would fit fight in.

Nico healed Bad Santa and beamed him to prison in our universe.

Condiment King then appeared.

Leif: Time for my battle.

Leif and his group went to face him.

Condiment King: (to Leif) If the real Santa were here, he would be disgusted.

Leif: He sure would! I love Santa.

Rarity: I do too.

Emerald Shine: I think everyone all over the world does.

Topaz Flare: Yeah they do.

Sweetie Belle: I don't think the people of this universe does however.

Thunder Terror: Yeah I agree.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) The Santa here needs the best kind of therapy we can give him.

Sapphire Shores: Yes I agree.

Mistmane: That is right. He needs a lot of help.

Sable Spirit: Big help.

Saffron Masala: He sure does.

Ink Rose: You said it. Making weapons for a monster like Bertram is evil.

Moonlight Raven: It sure is.

Vinyl Scratch nodded in agreement.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Indeed.

Sir Great Britain: Absolutely.

Condiment King: I agree too. Lets do it!

He fired waves of ketchup and mustard and they dodged them and Kickback and Bombshell punched and kicked him.

Pinkie Pie, Derpy Hooves and Cloudkicker: PARTY BUBBLE CLOUDBURST!

They fired blasts of bubbles and clouds.

Leif, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Sir Great Britain, Bombshell and Kickback: JEWEL FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: SAPPHIRE FLAME BLAST!

They fired blasts of blue fire and the blasts knocked him down!

Leif: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Nico: Okay now we can go.

They teleported.

---

Back in Japan we got to a hideout by a lake near the Aokigahara Forest.

Magneto: Let's see what else this hideout contains.

Me: Okay.

We continued on and we saw a huge network of tunnels and we were gonna have to go underwater.

Me: Looks like we're gonna have to swim.

Yae: Okay. This is gonna be fun.

Me: Lets go.

Zarya: Yeah!

We dove in and then we saw Yae turn into a mermaid and she was amazingly beautiful as one.

Me: Wow! Yae you look awesome as a mermaid!

Yae: Thanks.

We then blasted a bunch of minions swimming.

---

Next Nico and group were in space.

Brian: Holy crap, Stewie, we're in space!

Nico: On some kind of space station it looks like.

Stewie: Okay, this is weird. It says here in this universe, a race of alien chickens took over the earth. And it appears that we've transported right onto their mother ship.

They gasped.

Brian: Alright, so chasing birds around. I like that.

Nico: Alien Chickens? Weird.

Ed: CHICKENS!

Stewie: Brian, Bertram's going to try use these alien chickens against us. We've got to figure out how to stop them.

Nico: We'll probably have to blast them all over.

Stewie: Alright, come on. Let's try not to be spotted.

Brian: Too late.

Alien Chicken: BA-KAW!

An Alien Chicken saw them and pressed an alarm

Bruce: Oh, no! Looks like you can't get by 'cause of all them crates! Find the controls and you can lift them crates right out of your way!

Nico: Don't worry Bruce. We got this.

Brian: Yeah, this universe looks weird. Did you- Stewie, what the hell was that?

Stewie: Brian? What the hell was that? I'm scared!

A bunch of Alien Chickens then came.

Ernie the Chicken: I can't believe my own people are working for Bertram!

Bad Juju: I'm really sorry, Ernie.

Nico: These aren't your people however. They are alien chickens.

Ed: CHICKENS! (Hugs a bunch of alien chickens) HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN!

Laney: Oh Ed!

Eddy: You better put those chickens down Lumpy!

Ed did so and Nico and Lola blasted them.

Lola: I don't think these chickens are good to eat.

Stewie: Whoa, what's this place?

They lifted the crates and looked around.

Stewie: Brian these chickens are dangerous. We've got to find the chicken that's laying all these eggs and wipe them all out.

Brian: All right I can choke a few chickens.

Nico: And fry some eggs! Lets get them!

They walked around and they saw that universe's Bruce in an escape pod.

Bruce: Okay, now y'all need to free all these people. That one there was handsome.

Jeffrey: "I know"

Bruce: "Stop it, Jeffrey."

Stewie: Okay, I guess we're supposed to rescue these people so they can get back their terrible lives. Hey, Brian, what do you call a Latino Ch-

Brian: Chickano.

Stewie: Oh, come on! I was gonna say that, you dick. I don't do that kind of stuff to you.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Stewie!

They got to a room and the door was locked and on a screen came Bertram!

Bertram: Ha! It's locked! You should see the look on your faces!

Nico blasted the screen and blasted the door down and out came a Robot Chicken.

Stewie: Aww, I hate Robot Chicken.

Chris: I heard that, you son of a bitch!

Nico: Shut the fuck up Chris!

Nico blasted the Robot Chicken and killed Chris.

Nico: Fucking idiotic testicle chinned dimwit.

Bruce: You've gotta find another way! Remember, when god closes a door he opens up a window! And no matter what my father says, god does too love me!

Nico: Don't worry my way works better.

Laney: Look at this.

They found a hologram for plans for a Death Star Egg. Wow.

Nico: A Death Star Egg? Wow.

Lisa Loud: We can utilize these plans for our own version of the Death Star.

Nico: Good idea.

Stewie: I know what you're gonna say at dinner when we get back.

Brian: What? What am I gonna say?

Stewie: You're all gonna be like, No thanks. I think I've had enough chicken for a while. And I know you're gonna say that 'cause you suck.

They walked around and got to the hibernation pods.

Nico: Hibernation pods.

Luna Loud: Wow.

Bruce: Stand tall, y'all! Y'all gonna have to stick around and defeat all them bad guys!

They found more escape pods and found Tom Tucker, Consuela, Tom Tucker, Herbert and many more in them.

Nico: Wow.

They got to the lower parts and found that they were getting close to the Queen and mother bird.

Nico: We're getting close.

The walls were covered in towers that looked like trees and ugly vines.

Kate Lloyd: These chickens act like Xenomorphs.

Nico: They sure do.

They saw people trapped in the pillars and then their chests bursted open and out came chickens!

Laney: WHOA!

Nico: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Nico blasted them.

Nico: We got to give them mercy and kill them.

Varie: As much as I don't like it we have to.

They blasted the people. There was slime dripping from the ceiling that was acidic.

Nico: Shit. These Alien Chickens are in every way like the Xenomorphs.

Alicia Stuart: But at least they aren't like the Necromorphs.

Lola: Yeah that was more terrifying.

Brian: You- You don't think you could get high off, that stuff, do ya?

They got into the next room and Bertram appeared on the screen.

Bertram: You are a formidable foe, but you won't be getting into the master control room this way!

Nico: He has no idea who he is fucking around with.

Bruce: That baby boy locked this door. Y'alls gonna have to find another way into the master control room.

Nico: I know a way.

Brian: "Glenn? Glenn Quagmire…? What are you doing here?"

Nico: I would not let that pervert anywhere near us.

Nicole: But he is not infected.

Nicole freed him.

Alien Chicken Universe Meg: Please… kill me.

Danny Phantom: I'm going Ghost!

Danny turned into Danny Phantom and went intangible and got the alien chicken out of that universe's Meg.

Alien Chicken Universe Meg: Thank guys.

They got her down.

Nico: Lets go!

They took the elevator.

Bertram: You're on an express elevator to hell, morons!

They arrived into the queen room and saw THE QUEEN HEN!

Bertram: Oh, you're just in time! I'm making my famous Peter scramble!

Peter: Guys, please help me. They've been doing things to me. Awful things. Chicken things.

Nico blasted Peter and killed him.

Nico: You will not get away with this Bertram!

Bertram: NO! You ruined everything!

Stewie: Get away from our planet, you bitch!

They saw her laying eggs.

Brian: So.. that's like, all her vagina?

Bertram came.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Bertram!

Kickback: I'm really starting to hate this guy.

May: Just starting?

Bertram: Not these guys! (portals open up) These guys!

Out come several counterparts of Bertram.

Bertram: You all traveled to different dimensions to help different version of yourselves. So I figured I could do the same. You know, it's true what they say. If you want something done right, you really have to do it yourself. Now, surrender, and I'll spare your lives.

Maria: You can go to hell!

Bertram: How about I send you all there first?

Nico: Fuck you, you putrid fucking fuckup!

Maria: YEAH!

Nico: Shut up you brat!

May: Yeah!

Cluemaster, Bonz and a new figure came out and it was KEY MONSTER from episode 21 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

**The Key Monster** was a key themed monster who very briefly appeared in the episode "Zedd's Monster Mash."

On Halloween, Lord Zedd was very happy to see a holiday that he could enjoy and asked Goldar for advice who suggested pulling a Frankenstein Monster-esque move by infiltrating the party with a monster. Zedd was less than impressed as he thought that they could have thier own "party" and decided that it would be a good time to take out Tommy and leave the Power Rangers so weak that a monster on the same power level as Nimrod the Scarlet Sentinel could destroy them. Using some Putties disguised as children in Power Ranger uniforms, Goldar sent Tommy to the Haunted Forest at which point the Key Monster came into play. His job was to seal the Haunted Forest and prevent entry and exit from it and stop Tommy from leaving or help from entering. The Key Monster skipped through multiple keys, trying to find the correct key to lock the dimension but discarded them in favour of a master key. He locked that door to the dimension with the master key just as Tommy arrived. It is unknown what happened to the Key Monster after the Rangers escaped the Dark Dimension since he was never shown to be destroyed. Since Zedd was later purified, the Key Monster possibly met the same fate but not necessarily since he doesn't exist in our universe. It's most likely that he still guards the realm between dimensions to this day and never came back to threaten the Power Rangers simply because that wasn't his job.

---

Tommy Oliver: Key Monster!

Key Monster: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent to seal the Haunted Forest and trap the rangers in it.

Key Monster: Good memory on you.

Nico: Never missed an episode. Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: (to Key Monster) Why didn't you go after me and my friends when we escaped that forest?

Key Monster: Because that wasn't part of my job.

Nico: But it will be the last thing you will do.

Varie: Yeah!

They went at them.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) Seeing as though Bertram is related to Stewie, he'll probably have the same weapons Stewie has.

Aang: And he is just as smart as Stewie is.

Starlight Glimmer: But instead of wanting to rule the world he is out to destroy the universe!

Trixie: And we can't let him get away with that.

Juniper Montage: Peter's genetic material gave birth to a monster that wants nothing more than to kill Stewie.

Thorax: Yeah and he must be stopped.

Sunburst: Yeah!

Cozy Glow: And fast. I'm never looking at chickens the same way again.

Gallus: Me neither. They are gross.

Ocellus: Yeah they are.

Sandbar: Yeah.

Yona: Yona believe friends.

Pyonma: They are disgusting.

Smolder: No kidding.

Gloriosa: Yeah.

Cluemaster: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Cluemaster went at them and he punched and kicked at them and they dodged his strikes and Flamefeather and Cindersaur smashed and pulverized him all over.

Aang, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Thorax, Sunburst, Cozy Glow, Gallus the Griffin, Ocellus the Changeling, Sandbar, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Smolder the Dragon, Yona the Yak, Pyonma, Gloriosa Daisy, Flamefeather and Cindersaur: WIND STAR STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR WIND HURRICANE!

They fired a wave of stars and wind and smashed Cluemaster down.

Aang: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: Awesome!

Trixie: Another great performance by the Great and Powerful Trixie!

Bonz (to Gia): These chickens are doing something the Xenomorphs would do.

Gia Moran: Yeah and it's horrifying.

Applejack: And absolutely disgusting.

Apple Bloom: We'll probably never look at chickens the same way again.

Thunderbird Apple: No we won't.

Frozen Fright: But not only that, Bertram is out to kill everything.

Apple Fritter: Yeah who the hell does he think he is. He gives all brothers everywhere a really bad name.

Big Mac: Yep.

Granny Smith: He is worse than Nightmare Moon sitting on a bed of sharp nails.

Apple Rose: You said it cousin! That kid needs to be put down like a mad dog!

Goldie Delicious: You said it cousin.

Bright Mac: He is a monster.

Pear Butter: Yeah he is!

Grand Pear: And he needs to be put down like one.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He needs to be stopped no matter what laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I hope he likes facing us lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) You said it.

Autumn Blaze: He had better be ready for us when we get him!

Coloratura: Yeah!

Runo: Count on it!

Blade Tigrerra: Yeah!

Chang Chengku: And it won't be pretty.

Bonz: No kidding. Lets do it!

Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHER!

She turned into the Yellow Beast Morpher Ranger and Bonz went at them and dodged his strikes.

Gia Moran, Applejack, Thunderbird Apple, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Chang Chengku, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz: NATURE APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF NATURE FIRESTORM!

They fired a wave of fruit and fire and energy and it formed into a Valknut and smashed Bonz down!

Gia Moran: That is a Super Mega Win!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Key Monster was next.

Tommy: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Tigerzord!"**

Adam: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Aisha: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Rocky: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Troy Burrows: Time to double the power.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Petunia Paleo: How cool is that!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure is! Wow!

Toxic Horror: Lets burn!

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Pip-Squeak, Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks and Triple Berry: LIGHTNING FRUIT STYLE FORMATION ART: ELECTRO ZAP APPLE METEOR!

They fired a wave of rainbow energy and it formed into a huge Zap Apple Meteor and it blew Key Monster's key sword out of his hand and Ronnie Anne got it.

Rangers: POWER CANNON!

They summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up and fired and it hit Key Monster and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Diamond Tiara: Like Nico says, Key Monster you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Next was Bertram and they were blasting and pulverizing him all over and really letting him and his army have it.

Rainbow Dash, Ellen Ripley and Ed: RAINBOW FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of rainbow fire and obliterated all the army and destroyed them.

Seeryn and Nom blasted numerous chickens and incinerated them.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT NEFARIOUS CHICKEN HORRORS! (BLASTS QUEEN HEN) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT CHICKEN FREAKS OF NEFARIOUSNESS! (BLASTS QUEEN HEN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Tantrum, Thunder, Hot Spot and Fred Flintstone all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Tantrum's Electro Sword, Thunder's powers, Hot Spot's Fireball Cannon and Fred's powers and strength 100-fold.

G1 Tantrum and Teen Titans Thunder: THUNDEROUS LIGHTNING BLADEDANCE!

G1 Hot Spot and Fred Flintstone: SMASHING FIREBALL STORM!

They fired blades of lightning and energy and fireballs and rocks.

Joe Swanson, Cleveland Brown, Ernie the Giant Chicken, Seamus, Lois, Meg, Stewie, Brian, Nico, May, Lily and Dexter: DEATH TO QUAHOG ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a huge blast of energy and it hit the Queen Hen and obliterated her in an instant.

Bertram was down and he went for his Multiverse remote and Nico stomped on it and crushed it.

Bertram: NO!

Stewie had Bertram at gunpoint.

Nico: It's over Bertram!

Bertram: DO IT! You kill me, you'll become just like me. Either way… I win!

Stewie puts the gun away.

Stewie: I'll never let the pain, the darkness, determine who I am. I will never be you.

Stewie then walked away. Bertram got pissed, let out a yell, and charged at Stewie but Brian saw this and shot him with his gun, killing him.

Brian: (Stewie sees this) You saved me several times. I figured I could return the favor.

Nico: And he will never torment anyone again.

Bertram's evil spirit appeared.

Nico: You have tormented the universe for far too long. (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

Bertram glowed purple and he was disappearing!

Bertram: FUCK YOU ALL TO HELL! (FADES)

Nico: Fuck yourself. Now we've officially seen the last of Bertram.

Joe Swanson: Looks like Bertram is finally gone for good.

Merman: And we never have to deal with any counterparts of him ever again.

Bonz: This adventure was very fun though.

Stewie: You guys didn't have to help me and Brian out today.

Condiment King: But we chose to.

Cluemaster: Because that's what friends do.

Nico: And it's what the team would do. Bertram will never torment the world and the universes ever again. When he was hakaied, all the Bertram's were destroyed.

Varie: Good riddance.

Eli: Peter Griffin's evil legacy will never torment anyone.

Seamus: Arggh. Good riddance to that scallywag.

Nico: Yep. Lets all go home. ALL of us.

They teleported back.

---

Back in Japan we were facing the Peach Mountain Shoguns.

Brain: Pinky, are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinky: Well, I'm pondering that those Peach Mountain Shoguns guys are writing their wills right now.

Me: Because we're about to kill them!

We blasted them all over and smashed and pulverized them even more until they were dead.

Goemon: This is our planet and it will NEVER be your stage!

Yae: YEAH!

We went at them and killed all of the Peach Mountain Shoguns in their castle and banished them to the Warp for all eternity.

?: Very impressive.

A figure appeared and it was GAIA EVERFREE, THE SPIRIT OF THE EVERFREE FOREST!

Me: Gaia Everfree! Now we can destroy you and the the terror you caused with the Everfree Forest. Also you have a lot of nerve terrorizing Camp Everfree!

Gaia Everfree: All I'm doing is trying to save Camp Everfree!

Abomination: By destroying everything else in the process?

Gaia Everfree: That's a small price to pay! (To me and Zarya) You two should understand having to make the hard choices!

Me: But you think that will justify it by killing innocent people!? I don't think so!

Zarya: Yeah and you are just a heartless fiend!

Me: Lets do it!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000 and went at her and pulverized her into oblivion and blasted her all over.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING APE NINJAZORD!**

Zarya: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC FROG NINJAZORD!

Me: **WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM CRANE NINJAZORD!**

Zarya: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING BEAR NINJAZORD!

Me: **ICE STYLE: CHILLING WOLF NINJAZORD!**

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC FALCON NINJAZORD!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into said zords and they smashed her all over. The Masters of Evil all blasted her all over the place.

Me and Zarya: FINAL SMASH: NINJA MEGAFALCONZORD STRIKE!

We fired an energy blast and it formed into said zord and obliterated her into nothing and killed her. We powered down.

Me: YEAH!

Gaia Everfree was dead.

We got first place and went back to the Sky Fortress. Next up was India. Goemon and his friends came with me.

---

At the World Tree Estate, Nico and everyone was resting.

Nico: Whew! Man what an adventure!

Eli: No kidding! That was intense!

Joe Swanson: (To the viewers) This was one awesome adventure and I hope you all liked it as much as I have.

Nico: I know I did. But those universes were intense. At least we have now seen the last of Bertram Griffin.

Meg: No kidding.

Stewie: (To the viewers) Also if you donate sperm, be careful with how it will turn out and all that.

They then watched TV and saw me and Zarya and everyone teaming up with Goemon and his team and taking down the Peach Mountain Shoguns!

Brittney: Whoa! That's Goemon and his friends!

Jessie K.: Whoa! I thought he was just a legend in Japanese Folklore.

Laney: I've read a lot about him. He, Ebisumaru, Yae and Sasuke are a true force of nature and a great group of outlaws.

Nico: They sure are. So cool!

Computer: Holo-call incoming.

Nico then answered it and it was me and Zarya.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey buddy! We saw you and Zarya in Japan. Great job!

Me: Thanks man.

Goemon: You must be Nico Chan and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Nico: You too Goemon and it's an honor to meet you. We have read so much about you in books and legend. You are widely known in all of Japanese legend and folklore.

Yae: And it will be an honor to join you when we get back together.

Nico: It will be an honor having you all with us.

Me: What happened on your adventures this time?

Nico told us everything and we were both shocked and amazed!

Me: WHOA! You guys went all over the Multiverse and stopped Stewie's evil half brother Bertram? That's incredible!

Nico: It sure was.

Joe Swanson: Yeah it was amazing.

Zarya: Wow! A universe ruled by the Greek Fraternity and Sorority, Amish, Handicapped, Evil, Santa who is bad, Pirates, and Alien Chickens? Wow! That is amazing!

Me: But thank goodness you all are okay and well done on stopping Bertram. I hope he likes the Warp more than our universe.

Nico: Thanks man. And I have a feeling he and his many counterparts will NEVER like it.

Me: Good. We're very proud of all of you. We're heading to India next.

Nico: Cool! Love India.

Apu: (Indian Accent) Have fun in my native land.

Me: We will. See you all in two days.

The call clicked off.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 11 done.

This chapter was awesome! It was based on Family Guy: Back to The Multiverse and Mystical Ninja Starring Goemon. Next up is India and we're going to help redeem Vignette Valencia.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of the Midnight 13 - India

At the World Tree Estate, Nico and everyone was watching TV and playing card games. With them was the awesome brother and sister hero duo: Cow and Chicken. They are funny and awesome.

Nico: (to Chicken) Chicken, I'd like to thank you and Cow for joining us today.

Chicken: Anytime Nico and we always get a great thrill out of all your adventures.

Cow: They are awesome! And we love how you all save the day and all. Want some milk?

Nico: Yes please.

Cow squeezed her udder and poured him some fresh milk as she mooed.

Nico: Thanks.

Nico drank it and he was refreshed.

Nico: Ahh. That was delicious!

Varie: Refreshing.

Nico: Yep. J.D. and Zarya are heading to India. Can't wait to see what they will do there.

Computer: Visitor on surface. It's Lieutenant Kellyway.

Nico: Oh great. Wonder what he wants.

Nico got up and went to the elevator.

Aqua Man (Mega Man): Where are you going, Nico?

Nico: An uninvited guest has shown up.

Nico took the elevator and he got down to the ground and he was facing Lieutenant Kellaway.

Nico: Kellaway you son of a fucking bitch!

Kellaway: So you know why I'm here?

Nico: Out of your jurisdiction.

Kellaway: Shut up.

Nico: Make me.

Everyone else came down.

Kellaway: I'm surprised J.D.'s not here.

Nico: He and Zarya are… occupied at the moment.

Kellaway: If you have something to say, then spit it out.

Nico: People seem to think we should have a heart to heart.

Kellaway: Well, other people seem to think I don't have a heart. Where does that leave us?

Nico: Look, I've got a dozen reasons for killing you. You've got a dozen and one for killing me. So…

Kellaway: All the talk in the world's not gonna change a thing.

Chicken: Exactly. But you should know that Stanley Ipkiss is the Mask.

Kellaway: What?!

Cow: He's in a room somewhere in the Estate.

Nico: Now, here's my proposal. We go outside and let our fists do the talking.

Kellaway: What happens if I beat you?

Nico: You kill me and arrest Stanley for everything he's done as the Mask.

Kellaway: And if you beat me, I guess I go to one of your prisons.

Nico: Do we have a deal?

Kellaway: Sound the bell.

Laney: Do it.

DING!

Applejack sounded the bell and they went at each other and ferociously pulverized each other.

Kellaway punched Nico in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked out one of his teeth and Nico kicked and punched Kellaway all over and knocked him down and he got up.

Kellaway: STUPID SHIT!

He punched Nico in the face.

Kellaway: I FUCKING HATE YOU!

He kicked Nico in his face.

Kellaway: Look in my eyes Chan! I'll see you in hell!

Nico: Not if I take you with me!

Nico kicked and pulverized Kellaway all over brutally.

POW! POW! KROW! SMASH!

They brutally pulverized each other for over 74 minutes and it was brutal! When they stopped, Nico was on the ground.

Nico was on the ground all beaten up as Kellaway was about to deliver the finishing blow. But for some reason, he hesitated and then sat on the ground, unsure of what he was doing.

Nico: (weakly) We had a deal, Kellaway. Kill me and you get to arrest Stanley.

Dirge: It's what you wanted, isn't it, to finally arrest the Mask for everything he's done?

Kellaway stood down and sighed.

Kellaway: No Nico. You win this one.

Nico got up and his injuries healed.

Nico: Sabretooth's accelerated healing.

Kellaway: You win Nico.

Kellaway stood up.

Nico: Bastard.

G1 Blades: (to Kellaway) It's best if we keep this understanding between us from J.D. and Zarya. Because I doubt J.D. will be merciful if he ever sees you again.

Kellaway: I think that's fair.

Maria: (glares at Nico) Now, if you excuse us, we have to give our temporary leader a good talking to for pulling this stupid move!

Nico gulped in fear.

POW!

Nico got punched in the face by May!

DING!

Nico then got kicked in the crotch by Maria!

Lincoln and some of the girls winced at that.

Lincoln: OOH! That's gonna leave a mark!

Vince: YIKES!

Eli: OUCH!

---

Later over in England, everyone was with the Mystery Inc. gang.

Nico: Hey, Shaggy. What mystery are we going on this time?

Shaggy: Like, we're about to find out.

Fred: (sees me beaten up) What happened to you, Nico?

Coconuts: Let's just say that some of us had to remind Nico not to put himself in a position where he gets beaten to near death.

May: Yeah.

Laney: It's an ugly story.

Eli: But if I see Kellyway again I am gonna have his head slashed off with my lightsaber. (Ignites lightsaber)

Nunnally: J.D. will kill Kellaway for this.

Nico: He sure will.

Shaggy: Like yeah!

Scooby Doo: Reah!

They arrived in the small town of Norville de Morgana. It was a town that is said to be the site where Camelot was over 1,500 years ago. And it's also the site where Shaggy's medieval ancestor Sir Norville killed the evil Sorceress Morgan Le Fay! They read the story about it and it was incredible.

Nico: Wow! Shaggy we had no idea you were descended from knighthood in the ancient Arthurian Legend.

Laney: That is so cool!

Lola: Wow! Your ancestor is a great hero Shaggy.

Nico: And I'll bet he had your ginormous appetite too.

Shaggy: He might have! Like wow. I had no idea I was descended from a great ancestor.

Lana: That is so cool!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja! Und it's quite an ancestry.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure is lad.

Chloe Nicholson: That is amazing.

---

On the Mobile Sky Fortress as me and Zarya were heading to India, we were watching TV.

Me: So far things have been quiet.

Zarya: What's on the news?

Me: Lets see.

I changed it to the news and it showed Nico getting the living shit beaten out of him by Lieutenant Kellaway! I was shocked and mad.

Me: That son of a fucking bitch! I will make sure he hangs for this.

I called the bounty hunting department and put a huge hit out on Lieutenant Kellaway and put a price on him of $500,000,000,000.00. Double if Dead.

Zarya: You think they will go after him?

Me: I sure do. And I hope Kellaway made his will.

Zarya: No one hurts us and gets away with it.

Hank Scorpio, Larxene, Xaldin, Mer Man, Condiment King, Bonz, Duskmon, and Cluemaster then appeared.

Hank Scorpio: (to me) Can me, Larxene, Xaldin, Merman, Condiment King, Bonz, Duskmon, and Cluemaster go with you and Zarya this time?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to India. **I N**

Condiment King: Awesome! India is amazing.

Larxene: It sure is and we have 2 more members of the Midnight 13 to take down.

Me: We sure do.

Xaldin: Did you guys also put a hit on Kellaway?

Me: Yep for beating the living shit out of Nico.

Larxene: Wow. I hope that son of a fucking bitch gets what's coming to him.

Me: Yep.

---

Back in England it was time to solve a mystery.

Blackarachnia: So, Fred. What's our mystery this time?

Fred: We're solving a mystery of Shaggy's ancestry here in England and we're also going to solve the mystery of Camelot.

Velma: I think it's all illusions to me.

Nico: Camelot is amazing. I've read so much about it. What did you guys find out so far?

Daphne: We found out that Shaggy is the descendant of a heroic knight that saved Camelot and King Arthur from the evil sorceress Morgan Le Fay.

Brittney: Oh man! Morgan Le Fay was not just an evil sorceress. She was THE evil Sorceress.

Brittney went over her history.

---

**Morgan le Fay** is a powerful enchantress in the Arthurian legend. Early appearances of Morgan do not elaborate her character beyond her role as a goddess, a fay, a witch, or a sorceress, generally benevolent and related to King Arthur as his magical saviour and protector. Her prominence increased over time, as did her moral ambivalence, and in some texts there is an evolutionary transformation of her to an antagonist, particularly as portrayed in cyclical prose such as the Lancelot-Grail and the Post-Vulgate Cycle. A significant aspect in many of Morgan's medieval and later iterations is the unpredictable duality of her nature, with potential for both good and evil.

Her character may have been rooted in Welsh mythology as well as other earlier myths and historical figures. The earliest account, by Geoffrey of Monmouth in *Vita Merlini,* refers to Morgan in conjunction with the Isle of Apples (Avalon), which is where Arthur was carried after being fatally wounded in the Battle of Camlann. There, and in the early chivalric romances by Chrétien de Troyes and others, her chief role is that of a great healer. It is Chrétien who establishes her as Arthur's supernatural elder sister.

In the Robert de Boron-derived French prose versions and the works based on them, including among them Thomas Malory's influential *Le Morte d'Arthur*, she is usually described as the youngest daughter of Arthur's mother, Igraine, and her first husband, Gorlois. Arthur, son of Igraine and Uther, is Morgan's half-brother; the Queen of Orkney is one of Morgan's sisters and Mordred's mother. Morgan unhappily marries Urien with whom she has a son, Yvain. She becomes an apprentice of Merlin, and a capricious and vindictive adversary of some knights of the Round Table, all the while harbouring a special hatred for Arthur's wife Guinevere. In this tradition, she is also sexually active and even predatory, taking numerous lovers that may include Merlin and Accolon, with an unrequited love for Lancelot. In some variants, including the popular retelling by Malory, Morgan is the greatest enemy of Arthur, scheming to usurp his throne, indirectly becoming an instrument of his death; however, she eventually reconciles with Arthur, retaining her original role of taking him on his final journey to Avalon.

Many other medieval and Renaissance works feature continuations of her evolutionary tale from the aftermath of Camlann as she becomes the immortal queen of Avalon in both Arthurian and non-Arthurian stories, sometimes alongside Arthur. After a period of being largely absent from modern culture, Morgan's character again rose to prominence in the 20th and 21st centuries, appearing in a wide variety of roles and portrayals.

The earliest spelling of the name (found in Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Vita Merlini*, written c. 1150) is *Morgen*, which is likely derived from Old Welsh or Old Breton *Morgen*, meaning "Sea-born" (from Common Brittonic **Mori-genā*, the masculine form of which, **Mori-genos*, survived in Middle Welsh as *Moryen* or *Morien* ; a cognate form in Old Irish is *Muirgen*, the name of a Celtic Christian shapeshifting female saint who was associated with the sea). The name is not to be confused with the unrelated Modern Welsh masculine name Morgan (spelled *Morcant* in the Old Welsh period). As her epithet "le Fay" (invented in the 15th century by Thomas Malory from the earlier French *la fée*, "the fairy"; Malory would also use the form "le Fey" alternatively with "le Fay") and some traits indicate, the figure of Morgan appears to have been a remnant of supernatural females from Celtic mythology, and her main name could be connected to the myths of Morgens (also known as Mari-Morgans or just Morgans), the Welsh and Breton fairy water spirits related to the legend of Princess Dahut (Ahes). While many later works make Morgan specifically human, she retains her magical powers, and sometimes also her otherworldly if not divine attributes. In fact she is often referred to as either a Fairy Queen or outright a goddess ( *dea*, *déesse*, *gotinne* ) by authors.

Geoffrey's description of Morgen and her sisters in the *Vita Merlini* closely resembles the story of the nine Gaulish priestesses of the isle of Sena (now Île de Sein) called *Gallisenae* (or *Gallizenae* ), as described by the geographer Pomponius Mela during the first century, strongly suggesting that Pomponius' *Description of the World* ( *De situ orbis* ) was one of Geoffrey's prime sources. Further inspiration for her character likely came from Welsh folklore and medieval Irish literature and hagiography. Speculatively, beginning with Lucy Allen Paton in 1904, Morgan has been connected with the Irish shapeshifting and multifaced goddess of strife known as the Morrígan ("Great Queen"). Proponents of this have included Roger Sherman Loomis, who doubted the Muirgen connection. Possible influence by elements of the classical Greek mythology sorceresses or goddesses such as Circe and especially Medea, and other magical women from the Irish mythology such as the mother of hero Fráech, as well as historical figure of Empress Matilda, have been also suggested. A chiefly Greek construction is a relatively new origin theory by Carolyne Larrington. One of the proposed candidates for the historical Arthur, Artuir mac Áedán, was recorded as having a sister named Maithgen (daughter of king Áedán mac Gabráin, a 6th-century king of Dál Riata), whose name also appears as that of a prophetic druid in the Irish legend of Saint Brigid of Kildare.

Morgan has also been often linked with the supernatural mother Modron, derived from the continental mother goddess figure of Dea Matrona and featured in medieval Welsh literature. Modron appears in Welsh Triad 70 ("Three Blessed Womb-Burdens of the Island of Britain") - in which her children by Urien are named Owain mab Urien (son) and Morfydd (daughter) - and a later folktale have recorded more fully in the manuscript Peniarth 147. A fictionalised version of the historical king Urien is usually Morgan le Fay's husband in the variations of Arthurian legend informed by continental romances, wherein their son is named Yvain. Furthermore, the historical Urien had a treacherous ally named Morcant Bulc who plotted to assassinate him, similar to how Morgan attempts to kill Urien. Additionally, Modron is called "daughter of Afallach", a Welsh ancestor figure also known as Avallach or Avalloc, whose name can also be interpreted as a noun meaning "a place of apples"; in the tale of Owain and Morfydd's conception in Peniarth 147, Modron is called the "daughter of the King of Annwn", a Celtic Otherworld. This evokes Avalon, the marvelous "Isle of Apples" with which Morgan has been associated since her earliest appearances, and the Irish legend of the otherworldly woman Niamh including the motif of apple in connection to Avalon-like Otherworld isle of Tír na nÓg ("Land of Youth").

According to Gerald of Wales in *De instructione principis*, a noblewoman and close relative of King Arthur named **Morganis** carried the dead Arthur to her island of Avalon (identified by him as Glastonbury), where he was buried. Writing in the early 13th century in *Speculum ecclesiae*, Gerald also claimed that "as a result, the fanciful Britons and their bards invented the legend that some kind of a fantastic goddess ( *dea quaedam phantastica* ) had removed Arthur's body to the Isle of Avalon, so that she might cure his wounds there," for the purpose of enabling the possibility of King Arthur's messianic return. In his encyclopaedic work *Otia Imperialia*, written around the same time and with similar derision for this belief, Gervase of Tilbury calls that mythical enchantress **Morganda Fatata** (Morganda the Fairy). Morgan retains this role as Arthur's otherworldly healer in much of later tradition.

## Medieval and Renaissance literature

Morgan first appears by name in *Vita Merlini*, written by Norman-Welsh cleric Geoffrey of Monmouth. Purportedly an account of the life of Merlin, it elaborates some episodes from Geoffrey's more famous earlier work, *Historia Regum Britanniae* (1136). In *Historia*, Geoffrey relates how King Arthur, gravely wounded by Mordred at the Battle of Camlann, is taken off to the blessed Isle of Apple Trees (Latin *Insula Pomorum* ), Avalon, to be healed; Avalon ( *Ynys Afallach* in the Welsh versions of *Historia* ) is also mentioned as the place where Arthur's sword Excalibur was forged. (Geoffrey's Arthur does have a sister, whose name here is Anna, but the possibility of her being a predecessor to Morgan is unknown.) In *Vita Merlini*, Geoffrey describes this island in more detail and names *Morgen* as the chief of the nine magical queen sisters who dwell there, ruling in their own right. Morgen agrees to take Arthur, delivered to her by Taliesin to have him revived, but says it might take a long time. She and her sisters are capable of shapeshifting and flying ("like Daedalus, on strange wings"), and (at least seemingly) use their powers only for good. Morgen is also said to be a learned mathematician and to have taught astronomy to her fellow nymph ( *nymphae* ) sisters, whose names are Moronoe, Mazoe, Gliten, Glitonea, Gliton, Tyronoe, Thiten and Thiton. In creating this Virgin Mary-type character and her sisters, Geoffrey might have been influenced by the first-century Roman cartographer Pomponius Mela, who has described an oracle at the Île de Sein off the coast of

Brittany and its nine virgin priestesses believed by the continental Celtic Gauls to have the power to cure disease and perform various other awesome magic, such as controlling the sea through incantations, foretelling the future, and changing themselves into any animal.

According to a theory postulated by R. S. Loomis, Geoffrey was not the original inventor of Morgan's character, which had already existed in hypothetical unrecorded stories of her as Arthur's fairy saviour, or even also his fairy godmother (her earliest shared supernatural ability being able to traverse on or under water). Such stories being told by wandering storytellers (as credited by Gerald of Wales) would then influence various authors writing independently from each other, especially since *Vita Merlini* was a relatively little-known text. Geoffrey's description of Morgen is notably very similar to that of Medea in Benoît de Sainte-Maure's epic poem *Roman de Troie* (c. 1155-1160), a story of the ancient Trojan War in which Morgan herself makes an unexplained appearance in this second known text featuring her. As **Orvan the Fairy** ( *Orva la fée*, likely a corruption of a spelling such as **Morgua* in the original-text), there she first lustfully loves the Trojan hero Hector and gifts him a wonderful horse, but then pursues him with hate after he rejects her. The abrupt way in which she is used suggests Benoît did expect his aristocratic audience to have been already familiar with her character. Another ancient-times appearance can be found in the much later *Perceforest* (1330s), within the fourth book which is set in Britain during Julius Caesar's invasions, where the fairy Morgane lives in the isle of Zeeland and has learned her magic from Zephir. Here, she has a daughter named Morganette and an adoptive son named Passelion, who in turn have a son named Morgan, described as an ancestor of the Lady of the Lake.

In *Jaufre*, an early Occitan language Arthurian romance dated c. 1180, Morgan seems to appear, without being named other than introducing herself as the "Fairy of Gibel" ( *fada de Gibel*, the mount Gibel being a version of the Avalon motif as in later works), as the ruler of an underground kingdom who takes the protagonist knight Jaufre (Griflet) through a fountain to gift him her magic ring of protection. In the romance poem *Lanzelet*, written by the end of the 12th century by Ulrich von Zatzikhoven, the infant Lancelot is spirited away by a water fairy ( *merfeine* in Old High German) and raised in her paradise island country of Meidelant ("Land of Maidens"). Ulrich's unnamed fairy queen character might be also related to Geoffrey's Morgen,[19] as well as to the early Breton oral tradition of Morgan's figure, especially as her son there is named Mabuz, similar to the name of Modron's son Mabon ap Modron. In Layamon's Middle English poem *The Chronicle of Britain* (c. 1215), Arthur was taken to Avalon by two women to be healed there by its most beautiful elfen ( *aluen* ) queen named **Argante** or Argane; it is possible her name had been originally *Margan(te)* before it was changed in manuscript transmission.

The 12th-century French poet Chrétien de Troyes already mentions her in his first romance, *Erec and Enide*, completed around 1170. In it, a love of Morgan (Morgue) is Guigomar (Guingomar, Guinguemar), the Lord of the Isle of Avalon and a nephew of King Arthur, a character derivative of Guigemar from the Breton lai *Guigemar* . Guingamor's own lai by Marie de France links him to the beautiful magical entity known only as the "fairy mistress", who was later identified by Thomas Chestre's *Sir Launfal* as *Dame Tryamour*, the daughter of the King of the Celtic Otherworld who shares many characteristics with Chrétien's Morgan. It was noted that even Chrétien' earliest mention of Morgan already shows an enmity between her and Queen Guinevere, and although Morgan is represented only in a benign role by Chrétien, she resides in a mysterious place known as the Vale Perilous (which some later authors would say she has created as a place of punishment for unfaithful knights). She is later mentioned in the same poem when Arthur provides the wounded hero Erec with a healing balm made by his sister Morgan. This episode affirms her early role as a healer, in addition to being one of the first instances of Morgan presented as Arthur's sister; healing is Morgan's chief ability, but Chrétien also hints at her potential to harm.

Chrétien again refers to Morgan as a great healer in his later romance *Yvain, the Knight of the Lion*, in an episode in which the Lady of Norison restores the maddened hero Yvain to his senses with a magical potion provided by Morgan the Wise ( *Morgue la sage* ). Morgan the Wise is female in Chrétien's original, as well as in the Norse version *Ivens saga*, but male in the English *Ywain and*

*Gawain* . While the fairy Modron is mother of Owain mab Urien in the Welsh myth, and Morgan would be assigned this role in the later literature, this first continental association between Yvain (the romances' version of Owain) and Morgan does not imply they are son and mother. The earliest mention of Morgan as Yvain's mother is found in *Tyolet*, an early 13th-century Breton Middle Welsh Arthurian tale *Geraint son of Erbin*, either based on Chrétien's *Erec and Enide* or derived from a common source, mentions King Arthur's chief physician named **Morgan Tud** . It is believed that this character, though considered a male in *Gereint*, may be derived from Morgan le Fay, though this has been a matter of debate among Arthurian scholars since the 19th century (the epithet Tud may be a Welsh or Breton cognate or borrowing of Old Irish *tuath*, "north, left", "sinister, wicked", also "fairy (fay), elf"). There, Morgan is called to treat Edern ap Nudd, Knight of the Sparrowhawk, following the latter's defeat at the hands of his adversary Geraint, and is later called on by Arthur to treat Geraint himself. In the German version of *Erec*, the 12th-century knight and poet Hartmann von Aue has Erec healed by Guinevere with a special plaster that was given to Arthur by the king's sister, the goddess ( *gotinne* ) **Feimurgân** ( *Fâmurgân*, Fairy Murgan):

When she began to demonstrate her magic powers, she had very soon circumnavigated the world and come back again. (…) Both in the air and on the earth she could hover at her ease, on the waves and beneath them. She was totally indifferent as to whether she lived in the fire or, just as much at her ease, in the dew. (…) And when it took her fancy she could change a man into a bird or an animal. (…) Mighty was she in magic and her life was greatly in defiance of God, for at her command were the birds in the wild, in the woods and fields, and what seems to me greatest, those evil spirits, that are called devils - they were all at her command. She was well capable of marvels for dragons had to bring from the air support in her affairs, as well as the fish in the sea. Moreover, she had kin deep in Hell: the Devil was her companion. He sent her aid, even from the fire, as much as she wanted. And whatever she would have from this earth, she took, without peril, in ample measure, all for herself. The earth bore no root, the power of which was not as familiar to her as the back of my hand is to me. (…) This earth never acquired a better mistress of magic arts than Feimurgân.

In writing that, Hartmann might have not been influenced by Chrétien, but rather by an earlier oral tradition from the stories of Breton bards. Hartmann also separated Arthur's sister (that is Feimurgân) from the fairy mistress of the lord of Avalon (Chrétien's Guigomar), who in his version is named **Marguel** . In the anonymous First Continuation of Chrétien's *Perceval, the Story of the Grail*, the fairy lover of its variant of Guigomar (here as Guingamuer) is named **Brangepart**, and the two have a son Brangemuer who became the king of an otherworldly isle "where no mortal lived". In the 13th-century romance *Parzival*, another German knight-poet Wolfram von Eschenbach inverted Hartmann's Fâmurgân's name to create that of Arthur's fairy ancestor named Terdelaschoye de Feimurgân, the wife of Mazadân, where the part "Terdelaschoye" comes from *Terre de la Joie*, or Land of Joy; the text also mentions the mountain of Fâmorgân.

Speculatively, Loomis and John Matthews further identified other perceived avatars of Morgan as the "Besieged Lady" archetype in various early works associated with the Castle of Maidens motif, often appearing as (usually unnamed) wife of King Lot and mother of Gawain. These characters include the Queen of Meidenlant in *Diu Crône*, the lady of Castellum Puellarum in *De Ortu Waluuanii*, and the nameless heroine of the Breton lai *Doon*, among others, including some in later works (such as with Lady Lufamore of Maydenlande in *Sir Perceval of Galles* ). Loomis also linked her to the eponymous seductress evil queen from *The Queen of Scotland*, a 19th-century ballad "containing Arthurian material dating back to the year 1200."

A recently discovered moralistic manuscript written in Anglo-Norman French is the only known instance of medieval Arthurian literature presented as being composed by Morgan herself. This late 12th-century text is purportedly addressed to her court official and tells of the story of a knight called Piers the Fierce; it is likely that the author's motive was to draw a satirical moral from the downfall of the English knight Piers Gaveston, 1st Earl of Cornwall. **Morgayne** is titled in it as "empress of the wilderness, queen of the damsels, lady of the isles, and governor of the waves of the great sea." She is also mentioned in the *Draco Normannicus*, a 12th-century (c. 1167-1169) Latin chronicle by Étienne de Rouen, which contains a fictional letter from King Arthur to Henry II of England, written for political propaganda purposes, in which 'Arthur' criticises Henry for invading Brittany and claims that he has been healed of his wounds and made immortal in Avalon by his fay sister Morgan, called an "immortal nymph" ( *nympha perennis* ). Notably, it is one of the first known texts that made Morgan a sister to Arthur, as she is in the works of Chrétien and many others after him.

## French prose cycles

Morgan's role was greatly expanded by the unknown authors (possibly members of the Cistercian religious order, which might explain their demonisation of pagan motifs and fear of sexuality) of the early-13th-century Old French romances of the Vulgate Cycle (also known as the Lancelot-Grail cycle) and especially its subsequent rewrite, the Prose *Tristan* -influenced Post-Vulgate Cycle. Integrating her fully into the Arthurian world, they also make Morgan's ways and deeds much more sinister and aggressive than she was presented by Geoffrey or Chrétien, as she undergoes a series of transformations and becomes a chaotic counter-heroine. Beginning as an erratic ally of Arthur and a notorious temptress opposed to his wife and some of his knights (especially Lancelot) in the original stories of the Vulgate Cycle, Morgan's figure eventually often turns into an ambitious and depraved nemesis of King Arthur himself in the Post-Vulgate. Her common image is now a malicious and cruel sorceress, the source of many intrigues at the royal court of Arthur and elsewhere. In some of the later works, she is also subversively working to take over Arthur's throne through her mostly harmful magic and scheming, including manipulating men. Most of the time, Morgan's magic arts correspond with these of Merlin's and the Lady of the Lake's, featuring shapeshifting, illusion, and sleeping spells (Richard Kieckhefer connected it with Norse magic). Although she is usually depicted in medieval romances as beautiful and seductive, the medieval archetype of the loathly lady is used frequently, as Morgan can be in a contradictory fashion described as both beautiful and ugly even within the same narration.

This version of Morgan (usually named *Morgane* or *Morgain* ) first appears in the few surviving verses of the Old French poem *Merlin*, which later served as the original source for the Vulgate Cycle and consequently also the Post-Vulgate Cycle. It was written c. 1200 by the French knight-poet Robert de Boron, who described her as an illegitimate daughter of Lady Igraine with an initially unnamed Duke of Tintagel, after whose death she is adopted by King Neutres of Garlot. *Merlin* is the first known work linking Morgan to Igraine and mentioning her learning sorcery after having been sent away for an education. The reader is told that Morgan was given her moniker 'la fée' (the fairy) due to her great knowledge. A 14th-century massive prequel to the Arthurian legend, *Perceforest*, also implies that Arthur's sister was later named after its *fée* character Morgane from several centuries earlier.

In a popular tradition from later evolution of this narrative, Morgan is the youngest of the daughters of Igraine and Gorlois, the Duke of Cornwall. In the poem's prose version and its continuations, she has at least two elder sisters (various manuscripts list up to five daughters and some do not mention Morgan being a bastard child): Elaine of Garlot and the Queen of Orkney sometimes known as Morgause, the latter of whom is the mother of Arthur's knights Gawain, Agravain, Gaheris and Gareth by King Lot, and the traitor Mordred by Arthur (in some romances the wife of King Lot is called Morcades, a name that R. S. Loomis argued was another name of Morgan). At a young age, Morgan is sent to a convent after Arthur's father Uther Pendragon, aided by the half-demon Merlin, kills Gorlois and rapes and marries her mother, who later gives him a son, Arthur (which makes him Morgan's younger half-brother). There, Morgan masters the seven arts and begins her study of magic, going on to specialise in *astronomie* (astronomy and astrology) and healing; the Prose *Merlin* describes her as "wonderfully adept" and "working hard all the time." The Vulgate *Suite du Merlin* narration describes Morgan's unmatched beauty and her various skills and qualities of character:

She was comely in body and features, she stood straight and was wonderfully pleasant and a good singer. She was the best worker with her hands that anyone knew about in any land, and she was the cleverest of all. And she had the fairest head of any suited for a woman, and the most beautiful hands, and her skin was softer than millet. But she was the most lustful woman in all Great Britain and the lewdest. And as long as she was in her right mind, she was more courteous than any, but when she was angry with anyone, there was no need in trying to reconcile them.

Uther (or Arthur himself in the Post-Vulgate) betroths her to his ally, King Urien of Gor(r)e (described as an Otherworldly northern British kingdom, possibly the historical Rheged). Now a queen but unhappy with her husband, Morgan serves as a lady-in-waiting for the high queen, Arthur's newly married young wife Guinevere. At first, Morgan and the also young Guinevere are close friends, even wearing shared near-identical rings. However, everything changes when Morgan is caught in an affair with her lover Guiomar (derived from Chrétien's Guigomar) by Guinevere, who intervenes to break their relationship to prevent the loss of honour (and possibly because of Guinevere's perception of Morgan, with her kinship and close relationship with Arthur, as a rival in political power). This incident, introduced in the Prose *Merlin* and expanded in the Vulgate *Lancelot* and the Post-Vulgate *Suite du Merlin* (the Huth *Merlin* ), begins a lifelong feud between Guinevere and Morgan, who leaves the court of Camelot with all her wealth to seek out Merlin and greater powers. The pregnant Morgan later gives a birth to Guiomar's son, who is not named in the story but is said to grow up to become a great knight. Morgan then either undertakes or continues her studies of dark magic under Merlin, enamored for her, the details of which vary widely depending on the telling. In the Prose *Merlin*, for instance, it is Morgan who finds Merlin, whom she "loves passionately". In the *Livre d'Artus*, where Morgan's first lover is named Bertolais, it is rather Merlin who goes to live with Morgan and her two ladies for a long time following the betrayal of him by Niniane (the Lady of the Lake) with her other lover, just as Morgan wished for him to do. In the Post-Vulgate *Suite*, Morgan had been tutored by Merlin even before her relationship with Guiomar, and later she returns to learn more. They first meet at Lot's funeral; after he teaches her so much she becomes "the wisest woman in the world", Morgan scorns and drives Merlin away by threatening to torture and kill him if he would not leave her alone, which causes him great sorrow out of his "foolish love" ( *fol amor* ) for her. In the Vulgate *Lancelot*, Morgan learns all her magic only from Merlin (and not in the nunnery). She then takes an unnamed knight as her new companion, until she discovers his affair with another woman, which leads to the creation of her magical domain known as the Val sans

Retour (the Vale of No Return), serving as an enchanted prison for false lovers. In any case, having finished her studies under Merlin, Morgan begins scheming her vengeance as she tries to undermine virtue and achieve Guinevere's downfall whenever she can.

In the Post-Vulgate, where Morgan's explicitly evil nature is stated and accented, she also works to destroy Arthur's rule and end his life, but the reasons for her initial hatred of him are never fully explained other than just an extreme antipathy towards the perfect goodness which he symbolises. The most famous and important of these machinations is introduced in the Post-Vulgate *Suite*, where she arranges for her devoted lover Accolon to obtain the enchanted sword Excalibur as well as its protective scabbard, which has been previously confided to Morgan by Arthur himself as he had trusted her even more than his wife, replacing the real ones with fakes. In a conspiracy with the villainous lord Damas, Morgan plans for Accolon to use Arthur's own magic items against him in single combat, so she and her beloved Accolon would become the rulers. As part of her convoluted plan, both Arthur and Accolon are spirited away from their hunt with Urien by a magical boat of twelve damsels. Confident of her coming victory, Morgan also attempts to murder her sleeping husband Urien with his own sword, but in this act she is stopped by their son Yvain (Uwayne), who pardons her when she protests she has been under the devil's power and promises to abandon her wicked ways. After Arthur nevertheless mortally defeats Accolon in a duel arranged by Morgan, her former mentor Merlin, still having feelings for her, saves her from Arthur's wrath by enabling her to escape. To avenge Accolon's death, which caused her great sorrow, Morgan again steals the scabbard from the sleeping king. Pursued by Arthur for her betrayal, Morgan throws the scabbard into a lake, before temporarily turning herself and her entourage to stone, the sight of which makes Arthur think they have been already punished by God. That action of Morgan ultimately causes the death of Arthur, who would otherwise be protected by the scabbard's magic in his final battle. On her way out, Morgan saves Arthur's knight named Manassen (Manessen, Manasses) from certain death and enables him to kill his captor when she learns Accolon was Manessen's cousin. Now banished from Camelot, Morgan retires to her lands in Gore and then to her castle near the stronghold of Tauroc (possibly in North Wales). However, her treacherous attempts to bring about

Arthur's demise in the *Suite* are repeatedly frustrated by the king's new sorceress advisor Ninianne (the Lady of the Lake). Such is the case when Morgan sends Arthur a supposed offering of peace in the form of a rich mantle cloak; Morgan's messenger maiden is made put on the cursed gift and it burns her to cinders. It is possible that this motif was inspired by classical stories like that how Medea killed her rival for Jason's affection or how Deianira sent a poisoned tunic to Hercules. In one of her castles, Tugan in Garlot, Morgan has hidden a magic book given to her by Merlin, which actually prophesied the deaths of Arthur and Gawain and who would kill them, but no one can read this passage without dying instantly.[

Morgan also uses her skills in dealing with various of Arthur's Knights of the Round Table, especially the greatest of them all, Lancelot, whom she alternately tries to seduce and to expose as Guinevere's adulterous lover. Her magic aside, Lancelot is always disempowered in his dealings with Morgan as he could never hurt a woman or fight a kin of his king, which allows the writers to make her a perfect foil for Lancelot as "the woman he most feared in the world." Morgan is emphasised as promiscuous, even more than her sister Morgause, as she is "so lustful and wanton that a looser [noble]woman could not have been found." Her many paramours include Huneson the Bald (Hemison, Onesun), who is mortally wounded when he attacks Tristan out of his jealously for Morgan's attention; he soon dies after returning to her, and the anguished Morgan buries him in a grand tomb. In one variation, she then takes possession of the lance that was used to kill Huneson, enchants it, and sends it to King Mark of Cornwall, her possible lover, who years later uses it to slay Tristan. In the Prose *Tristan*, wherein Morgan presents herself as Arthur's full sister, she delivers by Lamorak to Arthur's court a magical drinking horn from which no unfaithful lady can drink without spilling, hoping to disgrace Guinevere by revealing her infidelity, but it is Iseult whose adultery is disclosed instead. Lancelot is Morgan's prime object of sexual desire but he consistently refuses her obsessive advances due to his great love of Guinevere, even as Morgan repeatedly courts, drugs, enchants or imprisons the knight. Their one-sided relationship (as well as interactions between her and Arthur) may evoke that of the goddess Morrígan and the Celtic hero Cú Chulainn. One of such occasions has Lancelot captured in Cart Castle (Charyot) by Morgan and two other lascivious enchantresses, Queen Sebile (Sedile) and the unnamed Queen of Sorestan, each of whom wants to make him her lover, but he refuses to choose and escapes with the help of one of their maidservants, Rocedon. The three enchantresses "knew so much about magic, they enjoyed one another's company and always rode together and ate and drank together." Sebile and Morgan are particularly close companions, working their magic together, but they tend to fall into petty squabbles due to their rivalries and bad tempers, including a conflict between them when they both seduce Lancelot's brother Hector de Maris in the late 13th-century *Prophéties de Merlin* . Their friendship is further tested when a quarrel over a handsome widower named Berengier (captured by Sebile after Morgan kidnapped his child) ends in a violent attack by Sebile that leaves Morgan half-dead; Morgan swears revenge, but their relationship is later restored. After Merlin's entombment by the Lady of the Lake, Morgan and her three enchantresses also try to find and rescue him but they fail in that task. Morgan's other allies in the *Prophéties* include the opponents of chivalry such as Mark and Claudas, and she enlists the help of the latter in her failed attempt to eliminate the Lady of the Lake. In one of her schemes, she even sends Lucifer himself (in the guise of a dragon) against Segurant the Brown (Segurant le Brun).

Besides Lancelot, Morgan's fancied good knights include Tristan, but her interest in him turns into burning hatred of him and his true love Isolde after he kills her lover as introduced in the Prose *Tristan* (Morgan does not become their enemy in the Italian versions). Another is the rescued-but-abducted young Alexander the Orphan (Alisaunder le Orphelin), a cousin of Tristan and Mark's enemy from a later addition in the Prose *Tristan* as well as the *Prophéties de Merlin*, whom she promises to heal but he vows to castrate himself rather than to pleasure her. Nevertheless, Alexander promises to defend her castle of Fair Guard ( *Belle Garde* ), where he has been held, for a year and a day, and then dutifully continues to guard it even after the castle gets burned down; this eventually leads to his death. In the Val sans Retour, Lancelot frees the 250 unfaithful knights entrapped by Morgan, including Morgan's own son Yvain and her former lover Guiomar whom she has turned to stone for his infidelity. (Of note, Guiomar, appearing there as Gaimar, is also Guinevere's early lover instead of her cousin in the German version

*Lancelot und Ginevra* .) Morgan then captures Lancelot himself under her spell using a magic ring and keeps him prisoner in the hope Guinevere would then go mad or die of sorrow. She also otherwise torments Guinevere, causing her great distress and making her miserable until the Lady of the Lake gives her a ring that protects her from Morgan's power. On one occasion, she lets the captive Lancelot go to rescue Gawain when he promises to come back (but also keeping him the company of "the most beautiful of her maidens" to do "whatever she could to entice him"), and he keeps his word and does return; she eventually releases him altogether after over a year, when his health falters and he is near death. It is said that Morgan concentrates on witchcraft to such degree that she goes to live in seclusion in the exile of far-away forests. She learns more spells than any other woman, gains an ability to transform herself into any animal, and people begin to call her Morgan the Goddess ( *Morgain-la-déesse*, *Morgue la dieuesse* ). In the Post-Vulgate version of *Queste del Saint Graal*, Lancelot has a vision of Hell where Morgan still will be able to control demons even in afterlife as they torture Guinevere. Later, after she hosts her nephews Gawain, Mordred and Gaheriet to heal them, Mordred spots the images of Lancelot's passionate love for Guinevere that Lancelot painted on her castle's walls while he was imprisoned there; Morgan shows them to Gawain and his brothers, encouraging them to take action in the name of loyalty to their king, but they do not do this. With same intent, when Tristan was to be Morgan's champion at a jousting tournament, she also gives him an enchanted shield depicting Arthur, Guinevere and Lancelot to deliver to Camelot (in the Prose *Tristan* ).

In the Vulgate *La Mort le Roi Artu* ( *The Death of King Arthur*, also known as just the *Mort Artu* ), Morgan ceases troubling Arthur and vanishes for a long time, and Arthur assumes her to be dead. But one day, he wanders into Morgan's remote castle while on a hunting trip, and they meet and instantly reconcile with each other. Morgan welcomes him warmly and the king, overjoyed with their reunion, allows her to return to Camelot, but she refuses and declares her plan to move to the Isle of Avalon, "where the women live who know all the world's magic," to live there with other sorceresses. However, disaster strikes when the sight of Lancelot's frescoes and Morgan's confession finally convinces Arthur about the truth to the rumours of the two's secret love affair (about which he has been already warned by his nephew Agravain). This leads to a great conflict between Arthur and Lancelot, which brings down the fellowship of the Round Table. The goddess Fortune, who appears to Arthur to foretell his death towards the end the Vulgate Cycle, is regarded by some as a double for Morgan. In the *Mort Artu*, Morgan is among the black-hooded ladies who take the dying Arthur to his final rest and possible revival in Avalon. Depending on the manuscript, she is either the leading lady (usually, being recognised by Girflet as the one holding Arthur's hand as he enters the boat), a subordinate to another who is unnamed, or neither of them are superior. The latter part of the Post-Vulgate versions of *Queste* and *Mort* both revert to Morgan's friendly and helpful attitude toward Arthur from the Vulgate Cycle, even as she makes no mention of Avalon or her intentions when taking him away. Arthur steps into her boat after Camlann but assures he is not going to return. His supposed grave is later said to be found mysteriously empty but for his helmet. (The Spanish poem *La Faula* has Morgan explain that by saying the tomb's purpose was to prevent a search for Arthur.)

## Malory and other medieval English authors

Middle English writer Thomas Malory follows the portrayals of Morgan from the Old French prose cycles in his late-15th-century seminal work of the selective compilation book *Le Morte d'Arthur* ( *The Death of Arthur* ), though he reduces her in role and detail of characterisation, in particular either removing or limiting her traditions of healing and prophecy, and making her more consistently and inherently evil just as he makes Merlin more good. He also diminishes Morgan's conflict with Guinevere, as there is no motif of Guiomar and Accolon is her first named lover (appearing as Accolon of Gaul in a much abbreviated version of his story), but does not clarify Morgan's motivations for her antagonistic behaviour against Arthur. Malory scholar Elizabeth Sklar described Morgan's character here as "an essentially sociopathic personality, respecting no boundaries and acknowledging no rules save those dictated by her own ambitions, envy, and lust." Up until the war between Arthur and Lancelot and the rebellion of Mordred, it is Morgan who remains the main and constant source of direct and indirect threat to the realm. According to Corinne Saunders, Malory's "Morgan is also characterized as following the pattern of the otherworldly ruler who wishes both to destroy and to possess bodies" of knights through sex and manipulation. As noted by Mary Lynn Saul: "Curiously, in spite of all her powers, Morgan is rarely successful in any of her plots. Nevertheless, she remains a medieval symbol of the potential danger of uncontrolled female power. "Some modern researchers attribute Malory's "personal misogyny" to his portrayal of Morgan as well as women in general.

In Malory's backstory, Morgan has studied astrology as well as *nigremancie* (which might actually mean black magic in general rather than "necromancy") in the nunnery where she was raised, before being married to Urien (Uriens) as a young teenager; in this narrative she did not study with Merlin. Unlike Malory's Nimue, Morgan deals mostly in "black" rather than "white" magic, employed usually through enchantments and potions. Her powers, however, seem to be inspired by fairy magic of Celtic folklore rather than by medieval Christian demonology. Malory mentions Arthur's attempts to conquer at least one of her castles, which originally had been his own gift to her, and which he could not retake (apparently due to magical defences). She also plots an elaborate ambush in "The Book of Sir Tristram de Lyons", after learning of the death of one of her favourites in a tournament, but Tristan ends up killing or routing thirty of her knights when the ambush ends in a disaster. Morgan is widely feared and hated, so much that "many knights wished her burnt." She is now the leader of the four (not three) witch queens who capture Lancelot (the others being the Queen of the Northgales, the Queen of Eastland, and the Queen of the Outer Isles). In an episode that had been first introduced by the anonymous writer of the earlier Prose *Lancelot*, Lancelot rescues Elaine of Corbenic from being trapped in an enchanted boiling bath by Morgan and the Queen of the Northgales, both envious of Elaine's great beauty (echoing Circe's treatment of Scylla). However, despite all of their prior hostility towards each other and her numerous designs directed against Arthur personally (and his own promise to get a terrible revenge on her as long as he lives), Malory's Morgan is still redeemed and is one of the four grieving enchantress queens (the others being Nimue, marking the end of conflict between her and Morgan, and two of Morgan's allies, the Queen of the Northgales and the Queen of the Wasteland) who arrive in a black boat to transport the wounded king to Avalon in the end. Unlike in the French and earlier stories on which *Le Morte d'Arthur* is based, and where Morgan and Arthur would either have first made peace or have just never fought to begin with, here her change of attitude towards him is sudden and unexplained. Arthur is last seen in Morgan's lap, with her lament of sorrow referring to him as her "dear brother" ( *dere brothir* ), as they disappear from the work's narrative together. And, also as in the Vulgate *Mort Artu* (and the English poem Alliterative *Morte Arthure* ), Morgan also appears as Lady Fortune with the Wheel of Fortune to warn Arthur prior to his fatal final battle.

Morgan also appears in some other English texts, such as the early-13th-century Anglo-Norman *Roman de Waldef* where she is only "name-dropped" as a minor character. Middle English romance *Arthour and Merlin*, written around 1270, casts a villainous Morgan in the role of the Lady of the Lake and gives her a brother named Morganor as an illegitimate son of King Urien; her wondrous castle Palaus is built mostly of crystal and glass. Conversely, a 14th-century Middle English version of the Vulgate *Mort Artu* known as the Stanzaic *Morte Arthur* makes Morgan an unquestionably good sister of Arthur, concerned only about his honour in regard to the affair of Lancelot and Guinevere. Entering her boat (she is not named in the scene, but addresses him as her brother), Arthur believes he is going to be healed, yet his tomb is later discovered by Bedivere.

At the end of the 14th-century Middle English romance *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight*, one of the best-known Arthurian tales, it is revealed that the entire Green Knight plot has been instigated by Gawain's aunt, the goddess Morgan le Fay ( *Morgue la Faye*, *Morgne þe goddes* ), whose prior mentorship by Merlin is mentioned. Here, she is an ambiguous trickster who takes an appearance of an elderly woman (contrasting from the beautiful Lady Bertilak in a role evoking the loathly lady tradition), as a test for Arthur and his knights and to frighten Guinevere to death. Morgan's importance to this particular narrative has been disputed and called a *deus ex machina* and simply an artistic device to further connect Gawain's episode to the Arthurian legend, but some regard her as a central character and the driving force of the plot. Opinions are also divided regarding Morgan's intentions and whether she succeeds or fails, and how the story's shapeshifting and enigmatic Morgan might be, or might be not, also Lady Bertilak herself.

## Other later appearances

Morgan further turns up throughout the Western European literature of the High and Late Middle Ages in a variety of roles, generally in works related to the cycles of Arthur (the Matter of Britain) or Charlemagne (the Matter of France). They often feature Morgan as a lover and benefactor (and sometimes opponent, especially when being turned down) of various heroes, sometimes also introducing her additional offspring or alternate siblings, or connecting her closer with the figure of the Lady of the Lake. For instance, the Old French anonymous *Li Romans de Claris et Laris* better known as just *Claris and Laris* (c. 1270), has its Morgane la Faye (Morgana in the modern English translation) as a fully supernatural being, a former sister of Arthur as well as a former pupil of the Lady of Lake, Viviane (Viviana). Still ever lascivious and sexual, Morgan now lives in a splendid enchanted castle in the wilderness (identified as Brocéliande in a later manuscript) with twelve other beautiful fairy ladies including the sorceress Madoine (Madoina). There, they lure and ensnare many hundreds of young and attractive knights, who then spend the rest of their lives in the palace. Morgan is named **Dioneta** in the 14th-century Welsh text known as *The Birth of Arthur*, where she is a sister of both Gwyar (Morgause) and Gwalchmei (Gawain), as well as of the other sisters Gracia and Graeria, and is sent off by Uther to Avallach (Avalon). In Thomas III of Saluzzo's *Le Chevalier Errant*, la fée Morgane holds the eponymous Wandering Knight captive inside a magnificent castle in her forest land Païenie ("Pagania"), but after her brother Arthur sends messengers she agrees to lift her enchantment and let him go. The fairy queen Lady Morgan ( *Dame Morgue*, *Morgue li fee* ) shows up in Adam de la Halle's late-13th-century French story *Jeu de la feuillée*, in which she visits a contemporary Arras. Spanish public edicts dating from the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th century tell of the belief in Morgane continuing to enchant and imprison people at Tintagel and in "the Valley of False Trickery".

In the legends of Charlemagne, she is associated with the Danish legendary hero Ogier the Dane: following his initial epics, when he is 100 years old, the fairy queen Morgan restores him to his youthful form but removes his memory, then takes him to her mystical island palace in Avalon (where Arthur and Gawain are also still alive) to be her lover for 200 years. She later protects him during his adventures in the mortal world as he defends France from Muslim invasion, before his eventual return to Avalon. In some accounts, Ogier begets her two sons, including Marlyn (Meurvin); in the 14th-century *Ly Myreur des Histors* by the French-Belgian author Jean d'Outremeuse, one of their sons is a giant and they live in a palace made of jewels. In the 13th-century *chanson de geste* of Huon of Bordeaux, she is a protector of the eponymous hero and the mother of the fairy king Oberon by none other than Julius Caesar. In *Ogier le Danois,* Morgan ( *Morgue la Fée* ) lives in her palace in Avalon together with Arthur and Oberon, who both seem to be her brothers. In another *chanson de geste*, the early-13th-century *La Bataille Loquifer*, the fays Morgan and her sister Marsion (Marrion) bring the Saracen hero Renoart to Avalon, where Arthur is the king, and Renoart's union with Morgan gives him an illegitimate son named Corbon (Corbans). When Renoart jilts her and escapes, Morgan sends her demonic monster servant Kapalu (derived from the Welsh legends' Cath Palug) after him; the shipwrecked Renoart ends up luckily rescued by a mermaid.

The island of Avalon is often described as an otherworldly place ruled by Morgan in other later texts from all over Western Europe, especially these written in Iberia. In the 14th-century French Crusadic fantasy *Le Bâtard de Bouillon*, the island kingdom of Arthur and his fairy sister Morgan the Beautiful is hidden by a cloud in the Red Sea, where it is visited by King Bauduins (Baldwin II of Jerusalem). In his 14th-century Catalan poem *La faula*, Guillem de Torroella claims to have himself having visited the Enchanted Isle and met Arthur who has been brought back to life by the fay Morgan ( *Morgan la feya*, *Morguan la fea* ) and they both are now forever young due to the power of the Holy Grail. In the 15th-century Valencian romance *Tirant lo Blanc*, the noble Queen Morgan searches the world for her missing brother; finally finding him entranced in Constantinople, Morgan brings Arthur back to his senses by removing Excalibur from his hands, after which they leave to Avalon. The Castilian *Arderique* begins where the *Mort Artu* ends, that is with the departure and disappearance of Arthur and his sister Morgaina, described there as a fairy and a necromancer, after the battle with Mordred ( *Mordered* ). Francisco de Enciso Zárate's *Florambel de Lucea* (1532) features a later appearance of Arthur together with his sister Morgaina, "better known as Morgana the fairy" ( *fada Morgana* ), who explains how she saved her brother and gifts Excalibur ( *Escaliber* ) to the eponymous hero Florambel. In *Tristán de Leonis*, Morgana offers her love to Tristan. In the story *La fada Morgana*, the protagonist Joana ends up marrying the fairy queen Morgana's son named Beuteusell after passing his mother's test with his help.

The 14th-century Italian romance titled *La Pulzella Gaia* ( *The Merry Maiden* ) features the titular beautiful young daughter of Morgana (Italian version of Morgan's name, here too also a sister of the Lady of the Lake) with Hemison. In her own tale, Morgana's daughter defeats Gawain (Galvano) in her giant serpent form before becoming his lover; she and her fairy army then save Gawain from the jealous Guinevere, who wants Gawain dead after having been spurned by him. She then herself is imprisoned in a magical torment in her mother's glass-and-diamond magical castle Pela-Orso, because of how Morgana wanted to force her to marry Tristan. Eventually, Gawain storms the castle after three years of siege and frees her from a cursed dungeon, also capturing her tyrannical mother for the same punishment. The 15th-century Italian manuscript *La Tavola Ritonda* ( *The Round Table* ) too makes Morgan a sister to the Lady of the Lake as well as to Arthur. It is based on the French prose romances, but here Morgan is a prophetic figure whose main role is to ensure the fulfilment of fate. Her daughter also appears, as Gaia Donzella, in the *Tavola Ritonda*, where she is kidnapped by the knight Burletta of the Desert ( *Burletta della Diserta* ) who wants to rape her but she is rescued by Lancelot. The Italian Morgana appears in a number of *cantari* poems of the 14th to 15th century. Some of these are original new episodes, such as the *Cantari di Tristano* group's *Cantare di Astore e Morgana*, in which Morgana heals Hector de Maris (Astore) and gives an armour made in Hell as well as a magical ship, and the *Cantari del Falso Scudo* that features her fairy son, the Knight with the Enchanted Shield; the *Ponzela Gaia* is another telling of the familiar story of Morgana's fairy daughter. Evangelista Fossa combined and retold some of them in his *Innamoramento di Galvano* ( *Gawain Falling in Love*, c. 1494).

Morgan le Fay, or **Fata Morgana** in Italian, has been in particular associated with Sicily as a location of her enchanted realm in the mythological landscape of medieval Europe (at least since the Norman conquest of southern Italy), and local folklore describes her as living in a magical castle located at or floating over Mount Etna. As such she gave her name to the form of mirage common off the shores of Sicily, the Fata Morgana, since the 14th century. References linking Avalon to Sicily can be found in *Otia Imperialia* (c. 1211) and *La faula*, as well as in Breton and Provençal literature, for example in the aforementioned *Jaufre* and *La Bataille Loquifer* . The 13th-century Chrétien-inspired romance *Floriant et Florete* places Morgan's secret mountain castle of Mongibel (Montgibel or Montegibel, derived from the Arabic name for Etna), where, in the role of a fairy godmother, Morgan (Morgane) and two other fays spirit away and raises Floriant, a son of a murdered Sicilian king and the hero of the story. Floriant, with the help of her magic ship, eventually reunites with Morgan at her castle when he returns there with his wife Florete. The 15th-century French romance *La Chevalier du Papegau* ( *The Knight of the Parrot* ) gives Morgaine the Fairy of Montgibel ( *Morgaine, la fée de Montgibel*, as she is also known in *Floriant et Florete* ) a sister known as the Lady Without Pride ( *la Dame sans Orgueil* ), whom Arthur saves from the evil Knight of the Wasteland (similar to the story in the *Tavola Ritonda* ). Meanwhile, the *Fastnachtspiel* ( *Ain Hupsches Vasnacht Spill von Künig Artus* ), a German retelling of the enchanted horn episode, moved Morgan's Mediterranean Sea island domain to the east of Sicily, referring to her only as the Queen of Cyprus.

During the Italian Renaissance, Morgan has been primarily featured in relation to the cycle of epic poems of Orlando (based on Roland of the historical Charlemagne). In Matteo Maria Boiardo's late-15th-century *Orlando Innamorato*, fata Morgana (initially as lady Fortune) is beautiful but wicked fairy enchantress, a sister of King Arthur and a pupil of Merlin. Morgana lives in her paradise-like garden in a crystal cavern under a lake, plotting to eventually destroy the entire world. There, she abducts her favourites until she is thwarted by Orlando who defeats, chases and captures Morgana, destroying her underwater prison and letting her keep only one of her forced lovers, a knight named Ziliante. In Ludovico Ariosto's continuation of this tale, *Orlando Furioso* (1532), Morgana (also identified as Morgan Le Fay) is revealed as a twin sister of two other sorceresses, the good Logistilla and the evil Alcina; the latter appears after Orlando again defeats Morgana, rescuing Ziliante who has been turned into a dragon, and forces Morgana to swear by her lord Demogorgon to abandon her plots. It also features the medieval motif where uses a magic horn to convince Arthur of the infidelity of his queen (Geneura), here successfully. Bernardo Tasso's *L'Amadigi* (1560) further introduces Morgana's three daughters: Carvilia, Morganetta, and Nivetta, themselves temptresses of knights.

Morgan's other 16th-century appearances include these of Morgue la fée in François Rabelais' French satirical fantasy novel *Les grandes chroniques du grand et énorme géant Gargantua et il publie Pantagruel* (1532) and of the good Morgana in Erasmo di Valvasone's Italian didactic poem *La caccia* (1591). In Edmund Spenser's English epic poem *The Faerie Queene* (1590), Argante (Layamon's name for Morgan) is lustful giantess queen of the "secret Ile", evoking the Post-Vulgate story of Morgan's kidnapping of Sir Alexander. It also features three other counterpart characters: Acrasia, Duessa, and Malecasta, all representing different themes from Malory's description of Morgan. Morgan might have also inspired the characters of the healer Loosepaine and the fay Oriande in the Scots poem *Greysteil* (possibly originally written in 15th-century England).

---

When Brittney was done everyone was shocked.

Nico: Whoa! I had no idea Morgan Le Fay was so powerful.

Brittney: She wasn't just that Nico. She was the most powerful evil Sorceress that ever lived.

Eli: Whoa!

Laney: I've read so much about the ancient Arthurian legend and it's one of the most incredibly fascinating series of stories ever.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) And Merlin and Morgan Le Fay are known as the very wizards that started Hogwarts.

Nico: They sure are. But they lived over 1,500 years ago during the European Dark Ages.

Kai Green: That is a long time ago.

Lola: Yeah it sure is.

Kairi: But it's all incredible.

Shaggy: Like yeah. Brittney didn't you learn all about Morgan Le Fay's magic?

Brittney: I sure did. She is the reason why I learned all about dark magic and all of magic in general.

Lucy Loud: That's neat.

Persephone: It sure is.

Suddenly, storm clouds rolled in and then out of a vortex came THE GHOST OF MORGAN LE FAY!

Brittney: Oh man! It's Morgan Le Fay!

Ghost of Morgan Le Fay: That's right and I have come to make Sir Norville Suffer!

Brittney: Not if I have anything to say about it!

?: That woman is an imposter!

Out of a portal came MORGAN LE FAY! The one that the Justice League faced and helped out.

---

**Morgaine Le Fey** is a powerful sorceress and a supervillainess in *DC Comics* . She is based on Morgan le Fay, the legendary witch of Arthurian legend. She is the archenemy of Etrigan the Demon. She serves as the main antagonist of the 2008 series Trinity and for most of Etrigan's series.

Morgaine le Fey is the ancient and diabolical sorceress of Arthurian legends. Her history is slightly different from the legends but she is a sorceress gifted in the arts of black magic. In Madame Xanadu #1 (2008), Morgaine (or "Morgana") is revealed as a sister of Nimue Inwudu (the future Madame Xanadu) and Vivienne, the Lady of the Lake. All three women are said to be descended from the "Elder Folk," survivors of the fall of Atlantis that evolved into the Homo Magi, explaining Morgaine's affinity for magic. However, while Nimue is shown as kind and caring about the early, magic-free Homo Sapiens, Morgaine exhibits a mean streak, treating the new human breed as little more than playthings, using contempt even towards her kinder little sister.

After several centuries of manipulating humans and taking many lovers (including Julius Caesar), Morgaine sets her sights on Uther Pendragon, High King of Britain. However, her advances are rejected, as Uther only has eyes for Igraine, the wife of Duke Gorlois of Cornwall. Seeking to meddle in their lives, Morgaine assumes a magical glamour and disguises herself as one of Igraine's daughters. However, this causes her to be exiled from the Elder Folk. Her sister Vivienne gives her shelter on the isle of Avalon (Madame Xanadu #20).

In the early 6th century, Morgaine trains her foster sisters Morgause and Elaine to be adept with sorcery like her. Following Gorlois' death at Uther's hands, Morgaine blames her foster brother King Arthur (Uther's son) for stealing her and her sisters' birthright. She conspires against him throughout his time on the throne and seeks the destruction of Camelot (Trinity #21).

In the waning days of Camelot, Merlin merges his demon familiar Etrigan with a man, Jason Blood, as part of a last-ditch effort to defend the kingdom against Morgaine le Fey's assault. Blood had been an ally of le Fey and is bonded to the Demon as penance. He and Morgaine become enemies henceforth. Following the fall of Camelot, Morgaine continues to practice her dark arts and retains her youth for many centuries, always seeking more power and a new kingdom to rule. By the 20th century, Merlin has arisen anew and tricks Morgaine, causing her to lose her youth and beauty which she had preserved using her magics. She wishes to replenish her youth with Merlin's secrets. She forces Jason Blood to become the Demon again and to lead her to Merlin's tomb. The Demon eventually strives to keep Morgaine le Fey from restoring her youth with the powers of Merlin.

In Batman Family #17, the Huntress' use of the Justice League transporter frees Morgaine le Fey (who captures the Philosopher's Stone). Le Fey seeks a baby with latent demon powers in the maternity ward where Man-Bat's wife is giving birth. Several women give birth to demon-babies as a result. The Demon also appears and together he and Man-Bat defeat le Fey (This story takes place in pre-Crisis on Infinite Earths continuity.).

Also in pre-Crisis continuity, Morgaine's daughter Morgana is one of Wonder Woman's foes, a mischievous young witch. In the post-Crisis timeline, this character is no longer referenced and Morgaine herself has gone on to become an enemy of Wonder Woman.

Morgaine later attempts to steal Wonder Woman's eternal youth, not realizing that Wonder Woman has already given it up. Her spell backfires and she disintegrates into dust. She retains enough magic for a resurrection however and returns to battle the Demon and Wonder Woman on many occasions.

Morgaine returns in the series Trinity, teaming up with a mysterious man called Enigma and the alien warlord Despero to usurp the symbolic position of Superman, Batman, and Wonder Woman. The trio of villains succeed in creating an alternate timeline with their efforts. However, the spell is not entirely successful, as this "Despero" is in fact the alien villain Kanjar Ro in disguise, which disrupts Morgaine's enchantment.

While her bid for godhood is disrupted, she nonetheless acquires magical might to enslave the Earth by infusing an already powerful supervillain team with the might of the Major Arcana of the Tarot, giving them a measure of control over reality. As she is part of this Dark Arcana team, as the High Priestess, she has also this measure of control, allowing her to bring Europe and most of Minor Asia under her control, and ultimately lead the forces of good back to America for a final showdown of the powers of the Arcana.

This bid also fails, as the divinely-empowered Trinity of Batman, Superman and Wonder Woman return from their exile and destroy the Dark Arcana's reality-based powers, vanquishing Morgaine's control over Europe. Morgaine, during the part of the series where she enjoys the massive power boost, is portrayed as a power-drunk menace, scorching the Earth as she walks; her powers are used so recklessly and dangerously that even her Dreambound soldiers defect and join forces with the heroes in a plan to bring her down. Ultimately, she seeks the aid of Krona, first, to enslave, and later, to destroy the Earth, as she preferred to have it blasted to nothingness than allow it to remain outside of her control. However, even this alliance fails, as Morgaine had offered Krona the soul of Enigma's daughter, causing him to turn on her. Morgaine's is defeated, and she is imprisoned in a stone idol, which is placed in the custody of Jason Blood.

During the Brightest Day crossover, Mr. Terrific mentions that Morgaine is among the dozens of magical beings driven insane by the Starheart. According to him, Morgaine was spotted in New Mexico, where she was going on a rampage.

In Other Media In the *Justice League* animated series, Morgaine Le Fey (voiced by Olivia d'Abo) appears in the episode " *A Knight of Shadows* ", in which she tries to steal the Philosopher's Stone and use it to convert London into a massive castle with her son Mordred as the ruler by partially brainwashing the Martian Manhunter and having him steal the stone for her in exchange for restoring Mars to life. She was also seen exhibiting her abilities both as a sorceress and as a life-drainer, at both of which she is extremely proficient. In *Justice League Unlimited*, she reappears in the episode " *Kid Stuff* ", where she leads Mordred to the Amulet of First Magic, the source of all Earthly magic, which had power exceeding even Morgaine's. Betrayed by Mordred, who snatched the Amulet and used it to banish her and all adults on Earth to a parallel dimension, she brokered a deal with Batman, Superman, Wonder Woman, and Green Lantern, changing them into children so they could return to Earth and fight Mordred. When they tricked him into becoming an adult so he'd be banished, he arrived in the parallel dimension where Morgaine told him that he had made a grave error. When the spell was broken, Morgaine changed the heroes back to their proper ages and then proceeded to take care of her son, who was now old and weak, having broken the eternal youth spell his mother had cast on him centuries earlier. Morgaine le Fey appears in the *Batman: The Brave and the Bold* episode " *Day of the Dark Knight* " voiced by Tatyana Yassukovich. She uses her magic to take over Camelot and Etrigan resulting in Merlin gaining help from Batman and Green Arrow. When it came to the location of Excalibur, Morgaine took control of Batman and turned him into a Dark Knight to retrieve Excalibur for her. Merlin engages Morgaine le Fey while Green Arrow is sent to stop Batman from claiming Excalibur for Morgaine. Batman was eventually freed from the spell. With Etrigan also freed, Morgaine transformed into a dragon. When Batman was not able to budge, she attacked them and turned Merlin and Etrigan to stone. Green Arrow and Batman pulled Excalibur from the stone and combined their moves to defeat Morgaine le Fey. Additionally, she also appears in a non-speaking cameo in the teaser of the first part of the two part episode " *The Siege of Starro!* ", magically manipulating an entrapped Merlin, and later, she is stopped by Entrigan. Videogame Morgaine le Fey appears in the DS version of *Batman: The Brave and the Bold - The Videogame* . She teams up with the Clock King on Dinosaur Island and must be defeated by Batman and the Red Tornado. Powers and Abilities

Morgan le Fey is a sorceress skilled in the use of black magic. She has cast spells that are able to control even the strongest of supernatural beings. She was able to transport Wonder Woman to another dimension (The Nether Plane) and fight her for her Amazonian fighting skills. By using a device, she was able to magically view individuals from miles away.

She is immortal although she claims to have lost this ability. As shown in the Wonder Woman comic, she must "steal" immortality from other immortals in order to maintain her youth. After Merlin robs her of her youth and beauty, she wears a golden armor to shield her withered and ancient body. Morgaine also possesses a machine capable of binding beings and stealing their immortal life forces.

---

Brittney: What the! The REAL Morgan Le Fay!

Morgan Le Fay: That's right. And it's an honor to meet the Empress of Darkness.

Brittney: You have been my source of inspiration in mastering the forces of dark magic. But if you are the real Morgan Le Fay then who is that?

Ghost of Morgan Le Fay: (Laughs Evilly)

She opened a portal and went through it and it vanished.

Morgan Le Fay: She went back in time to the Medieval Era.

Nico: Then we got to go after her.

---

Condiment King: What's the challenge this time?

Me: We got word of a jewel thief that has been stealing billions of dollars in jewels all over Calcutta and we have to find the thief and stop it.

Zarya: Is it Sly Cooper?

Me: No Sly and his gang only goes after Criminals. There's no fun, honor and no challenge to him when it comes to stealing from ordinary people.

Zarya: Good point.

Larxene: This is gonna be interesting.

Me: it sure is. Nico told us all about your adventures in the Multiverse and how you all stopped Bertram. That was awesome!

Bonz: Yeah it sure was.

Duskmon: One of our best adventures ever.

Zarya: It sure was. We're very proud of all of you.

Larxene: Thanks guys.

Later Nico and team were in the land of Camelot back in 475 A.D.

Nico: Wow.

Skull Man: I can't believe we're actually in Camelot.

Nico: 1,500 years ago. This is gonna be so cool!

Varie: Yeah it is! And we're going after Morgan Le Fay.

Nico: This is gonna be one helluva journey.

Lola: Yeah but this will be a journey worthy of a princess!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure will!

Princess Celestia: I can't wait to see what is in store for us here in Camelot.

Nico: Me too. Lets head to the castle of King Arthur.

Eli: Right.

---

The Mobile Sky Fortress landed in Calcutta, India.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Calcutta, India.

Xaldin: Wow.

Larxene: Maybe we should get something to eat before finding this thief.

Me: Good idea. We'll need all the energy we can.

We went to an Indian Restaurant and got some really good curry and chicken from Bollywood. I covered my chicken with Ghost Chili sauce.

Larxene: Wow! You are one spicy guy.

Xaldin: And you picked a great restaurant. The girls here are awesome. (Purrs)

---

Nico and the group were kneeling before the legendary and mighty King Arthur himself.

Leanbow: (bows) King Arthur. We are honored to be in your presence.

King Arthur: It is so good to see you again Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: It's good to see you too your majesty.

King Arthur: Where are J.D. and Zarya?

Nico: They are back in our time competing in a contest.

King Arthur: I see. I'm glad you all came. We need your help. Morgan Le Fay is causing trouble.

Nico: We saw. But the Morgan Le Fay you know in this time is not who you think.

The REAL Morgan Le Fay told him everything and they were shocked.

Nico: I know this is sudden that we have Morgan Le Fay with us but she has her reasons for helping us. She wants to get rid of the imposter that is impersonating her.

King Arthur: I understand my friend.

---

Bonz: (to Xaldin) I didn't know you had a habit for flirting, Xaldin.

Xaldin: What can I say. I am a babe magnet.

A lot of Indian Ladies were huddled around him and they were making him pur and smile.

Me: Ooh.

Zarya: He sure has a charm.

Me: Yeah he does.

---

Shaggy: Like, no way am I getting near Morgan Le Fay!

Scooby: Re reither!

Me: You guys are a couple of big fat chickens. (Shaggy and Scooby clucked like chickens) That's fine. No one is forcing you two to help us in this mystery.

Veon: But if you do help us, we'll give you two 12 boxes of Scooby Snacks.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

Scooby Doo: Roh Boy!

Varie gave them the boxes.

Scrappy: Now lets get that witch so we can splat her!

Crystal: Like yeah!

Amber: Lets do it!

---

Later in India, we were searching for clues.

Mer Man: So.. any idea on who our mystery thief is?

Me: I did find this on the floor of one of the jewelry stands.

I pulled out a piece of light pink hair.

Me: I have a feeling I know who this hair belongs to.

Larxene: Me too. And it's not Fluttershy's hair.

Me: Nope. This hair strand belongs to Vignette Valencia.

* * *

Sword Man: (to King Arthur) Your majesty, before we make a plan, how about you and I practice swordfighting?

King Arthur: It will be my pleasure Sword Man.

He unsheathed the legendary and mighty sword Excalibur and they clashed.

Nico: Ooh awesome.

Varie: They sure have skills.

Kai Green: Everything we read is all true.

Morgan Le Fay: Was there ever any doubt?

Laney: None.

* * *

We got back to searching and then Cluemaster got a call.

Cluemaster: (answers call) Hello?

Nico: Cluemaster, it's Nico.

Cluemaster: Is there anything you need?

Nico: We're dealing with someone who think it's funny to impersonate Morgan Le Fay. Can you think of anyone who would want to do that?

Cluemaster: Hmm. Probably someone who wants people to believe in the legend of King Arthur and someone who knows about the legend of Morgan le Fay.

Nico: Hmm.

Cluemaster: Either that or it's someone who wants to exploit the legend of King Arthur for their own selfish deeds and I have a strong feeling it's either the librarian Ms. Wentworth or someone else.

Nico: I think it's Ms. Wentworth too. I had a feeling that something was up when we saw her.

Cluemaster: I have that feeling too.

Nico: Thanks.

Cluemaster: You're welcome. Are you facing the imposter?

Nico: We sure are. I'll put you on speaker.

---

Back in Camelot, Nico smashed down the Ghost of Morgan Le Fay!

Dominique: We should've known. You're not Morgan Le Fay!

Nico: No she's not!

Nico ripped off "Morgan Le Fay's" Mask and it was MS. WENTWORTH THE LIBRARIAN!

Mystery Inc. Gang: Ms. Wentworth!?

Nico: Just as I suspected.

Shaggy: But like, why?

Cluemaster: (on Speaker phone) To trick Shaggy into signing the deed to Norville de Morgana, in order to take ownership of the town and collect all the profits from the medieval attraction.

Nico: It was all for her own greed and selfishness.

Laney: Well now she is gonna be spending it behind bars when we get back to the 21st Century.

Ms. Wentworth: You'll have to fight me first! Along with some of your friends too!

She pulled off her glove and revealed that she had a dark orb imbedded in the back of her hand!

Nico: She has a Dark Orb on her hand.

She then summoned 19 figures and they were DEVIMON, ETEMON, METALSEADRAMON, PUPPETMON, MACHINEDRAMON, PIEDMON, HARPYMON and THE 12 DEVAS: MIHIRAMON, SANDIRAMON, SINDURAMON, PAJIRAMON, VAJRAMON, INDRAMON, KUMBHIRAMON, VIKARALAMON, MAKURAMON, MAJIRAMON, ANTYLAMON and CATURAMON!

---

Devimon

**Devimon**, known as **Darkmon** in Japanese version, is one of the main antagonists in the *Digimon* universe. He serves as the main antagonist for the first twelve episodes in the *Digimon Adventure* anime, and serves as the first main antagonist in the 2020 reboot of Digimon Adventure, as leader of the Dark Digimon. Devimon is also a minor antagonist in *Digimon Adventure 02* and *Digimon Fusion* . Devimon is a Champion Digimon, although a very powerful one, rivaled only by Angemon.

*Digimon Adventure 01*

Devimon discovered the Black Gears and implanted them in good Digimon to turn them evil. Victims included Meramon, Andromon, Monzaemon, Unimon, Frigimon, Mojyamon, Centarumon, Whamon, and Drimogemon. The most notable of his victims was Leomon; while Leomon and Ogremon were fighting, Devimon commanded them to work for him. It took little convincing to get Ogremon on his side; however, Leomon was a good Digimon so he refused to work for Devimon and attacked him, until Devimon used the Touch of Evil to brainwash Leomon, turning him evil.

As the Digidestined were inside the imaginary hotel (created by Devimon), Devimon prepares his henchmen to attack the Digidestined. Tai and Agumon were eventually cornered by Ogremon and the brainwashed Leomon, and also confronted by

Devimon. Devimon used his power to break File Island apart and scatter it all over the sea. The brainwashed Leomon attempts to take Tai out, but a Digivice fell and flashed at Leomon, managing to free him from Devimon's control. Devimon tries to send the Digidestined and their Digimon to their doom, but Leomon attacks Devimon, saving them from their deaths. While Leomon helps Tai and Agumon escape from Devimon, the demon brainwashes Leomon again. After fighting off several Digimon, most of them victims of the Black Gears, the Digidestined (minus Joe and Sora) fought Leomon at Primary Village, where Leomon was attacked by more Black Gears, making him bigger and stronger. But they drove all the evil out with their Digivices. Leomon told them that the only way to restore File Island to normal was to defeat Devimon.

Naturally, the Digidestined chose to attack him. Back at his secret Castle atop Infinity Mountain, Devimon absorbed Ogremon and all the Black Gears, transforming into a much bigger form. Although they were able to get some shots in, Devimon gained the advantage over all of them, using powers of pure evil. Leomon was sent flying far away by Ogremon, who kept on jumping out of Devimon's chest. Devimon eventually turned to TK, whose Digimon Patamon had not participated in the fight due to his inability to Digivolve.

It was said that the smallest Digidestined would destroy him, so Devimon tried to crush TK but Patamon jumped in front of him and was caught in Devimon's fist. However, it was at that moment that Patamon Digivolved into Angemon. In the classic angel vs devil battle, Angemon knocked Ogremon out of Devimon and put all his power into a Hand of Fate attack, which he used to destroy Devimon. As he was dying, he warns Angemon that more evil is everywhere and laughs one last time. Angemon was destroyed as well, but was reborn as a Digi-egg. The next time he became Angemon again was to fight the even more sinister Myotismon.

*Digimon Adventure 02*

When the Digimon Emperor extracts DNA from Digimon to make Kimeramon, he enters the Dark Whirlpool, where he finds the broken remains of Devimon (who is said to have created the Whirlpool) and absorbs him, ignoring his warning that he cannot control the power of darkness. The Dark Whirlpool is believed to be caused by Devimon. Devimon's voice continues to taunt the Digimon Emperor, and his influence causes Kimeramon to rebel against him, but he is once again destroyed when Magnamon obliterates Kimeramon.

The exact nature of his reappearance is unclear. It could be that, like Wizardmon and Myotismon, he became a ghost after his death and haunted the ocean, creating the whirlpool via the powers of darkness. It is also possible that the Dark Whirlpool leads to the Dark Area (Digimon hell), and Devimon somehow opened the portal from within (supported by the ghostly apparitions appearing in the whirlpool).

## Etemon

**Etemon** is the second main antagonist in *Digimon Adventure 01*, and also a minor villain in *Digimon Fusion* . He is an evil Digimon who is like an Elvis wannabe in an orange Super Monkey Suit, complete with sunglasses. Unlike the first major villain, Devimon, Etemon is an Ultimate Digimon, and also comical and more of a crime lord than a dark lord, which would be the next Ultimate Digimon, Myotismon. He is also the secondary arch-nemesis of the Digidestined.

### Etemon Arc

The DigiDestined encounter him on the continent of Server. Etemon is the master of the Dark Network, and many of his servants like Tyrannomon are connected to the dark cables. Etemon also has many Gazimon and Monochromon working for him. At one point, he makes a clone of Greymon and sends him after the DigiDestined, but the clone and most of Etemon's machinery are destroyed when the real Greymon digivolves into the evil SkullGreymon.

Etemon's base of operation is an inverted pyramid with an underground, right side up pyramid beneath it. In the upside down pyramid, Etemon and his Gazimon henchmen have surveillance room, observing all the action outside the pyramid. There are passages that lead to an electric fence that which is partcially a fake wall leading to the second pyramid. Underneath that is the center of Etemon's Dark Power Network, which anything suck in there is lost

forever.

He is enemies with another antagonist, Datamon. After the DigiDestined unwittingly release Datamon, he betrays them and tries to fight Etemon, but was defeated again and kidnaps Sora and Biyomon to make a clone of Sora. Tai was able to enter the pyramid and rescue Sora and Biyomon, but Datamon tries to stop Tai, but they immediately escape. Upset by the loss, Datamon deletes the clone, only for Etemon to arrive shortly to dismantle him. Datamon then detects the Dark Networks has absorbed as the floor vanishes. Etemon tries to escape, but Datamon grabs his leg to come with him. Datamon drops computer viruses into a pit leading to the core of the Dark Network, which goes haywire and growing out of control, increasing the negative energy it preserves by absorbing all of it in the Digital World, including from those who possess it. All of Etemon's servants are sucked into the pit and destroyed, and soon both Datamon and Etemon fall into the nexus of the Dark Network. Datamon disintegrates, but Etemon, who wields negative energy himself, fuses with the core of the Dark Network, and becomes more powerful. After the pyramids collapse, Etemon turns towards the DigiDestined and attacks them with dangerously-modified Dark Network orbs, which create wormholes in anything they touch. However, Greymon is able to Digivolve using the Tag and Crest, this time into MetalGreymon. Etemon tries to destroy MetalGreymon with a Dark Network attack, but smashes the orb with his Metal Claw. Summoning all of the power of the Crest, MetalGreymon defeats Etemon by blasting the Dark Network with his Giga Blaster, ripping open a wormhole and Etemon was banished into the black hole.

However, Etemon was not destroyed; the black hole spit him out and scattered his digital information across the universe. He later came back together and returned to the Digital World only after Digivolving to his Mega form, MetalEtemon. MetalEtemon then started to seek revenge on the Digidestined, but he only found Joe and Mimi. He and Puppetmon got into a fight while Joe, Gomamon, Mimi, Palmon, and Ogremon had time to escape. After he got tired to fighting Puppetmon, he continues to pursue the two remaining Digidestined while SaberLeomon gave them a ride. Leomon confronts MetalEtemon and Digivolved to SaberLeomon to fight him. Gomamon Digivolved to Zudomon to join the fight. Ogremon wants to fight MetalEtemon, but Mimi tries to stop him since he was in no shape to fight. MetalEtemon attacks Mimi, but SaberLeomon takes the blast, fatally wounding him. Zudomon was able to hit MetalEtemon's chest with his Vulcan Hammer attack since it was made of Chrome Digizoid, and SaberLeomon summoned the last of his strength to impale MetalEtemon with his claw, destroying him for good.

## MetalSeadramon

**MetalSeadramon** is the first of the Dark Masters that first attacked the Digidestined and a villain in *Digimon Adventure 01*, and is resurrected in *Digimon Adventure Tri* . He resembles Seadramon's Mega form, but his entire body is metal, hence the name.

MetalSeadramon first appears along with the other Dark Masters. MetalSeadramon is one of the first Dark Masters to attack the Digidestined and their Digimon in their Champion forms. MetalSeadramon later hired Scorpiomon to put the Digidestined and their Digimon to sleep (except Mimi, Joe, Palmon, and Gomamon) so he can burn them to a crisp. After Zudomon and Lillymon defeated Scorpiomon, MetalSeadramon decided to burn the Digidestined while they were sleeping, but Mimi, Joe, Lillymon, and Zudomon quickly woke the Digidestined and their Digimon partners up just in time before MetalSeadramon fried the hut. MetalSeadramon then gloated that he thought he toasted the Digidestined and their Digimon partners, but finds out that they're all gone as well as seeing a burning Scorpiomon running to the water . Enraged, MetalSeadramon turned on Scorpiomon and dropped him from a height, killing him.

MetalSeadramon then went in pursuit with the Digidestined and defeated Lillymon and Zudomon, leaving the Digidestined at their mercy. Whamon suddenly came to their rescue and headbutted MetalSeadramon, allowing Whamon and the Digidestined and their Digimon partners to escape. MetalSeadramon sent his other flunkies, the Divermon to find and attack the Digidestined and their Digimon (who are inside Whamon.) When they failed, MetalSeadramon decided to finish off the heroes and attempted to kill WarGreymon by crushing him with his jaws, but Whamon rescued WarGreymon by freeing him out of MetalSeadramon's mouth. Angrily, MetalSeadramon used his River Of Power attack and struck Whamon by the head, killing him. WarGreymon then quickly avenged Whamon's death and killed MetalSeadramon by tunneling through his body, putting an end to the first Dark Master.

## Puppetmon

**Puppetmon** (also known as **Pinocchimon** in the Japanese version) is the second of the Dark Masters that the Digidestined faced.

### *Digimon Adventure 01*

Puppetmon first appeared when he used the Digidestined as string puppets and attacks them with his Puppet Pummel attack. After MetalSeadramon was killed the DigiDestined go to Puppetmon's lair of Spiral Mountain which is a forest under the contol of Puppetmon's "toys". He lair is a mansion next to a forest.

He used voodoo dolls to let the Digidestined feel funny, and kidnapped T.K. to play a deadly hide and seek game (which had to be severely edited in the English dub, due to the original version involving guns and killing the other participant by shooting them), but T.K. tricked Puppetmon by tearing his map paper apart, destroying his remote, and destroying the television that looked like a camera.

Swearing revenge, Puppetmon summons three Garbagemon to attack the remaining Digidestined during Matt's absence. After Cherrymon tricks Matt and Gabumon into convincing to beat his rival, Tai, he meets up with his master. Just as the excited Puppetmon was going to watch Tai and Matt destroy each other, Cherrymon warns him that underestimating them could lead to a disaster, and to take them seriously. Puppetmon, on the other hand, feels like Cherrymon is letting him down and murders his minion out of anger, ignoring his warning.

While Joe and Mimi were taking care of Ogremon, Puppetmon showed up and Gomamon then Digivolved into his Ultimate form, Zudomon to fight Puppetmon, but he quickly defeated Zudomon.

Just then, Etemon (now as MetalEtemon) showed up and announced his return, but Puppetmon got annoyed by his singing and attacks him, allowing Mimi, Joe, Gomamon, Palmon and Ogremon to escape while MetalEtemon is distracted by the marionette. After tired of fighting MetalEtemon, Puppetmon returns to his mansion. The other Digidestined snuck into his mansion with Floramon and Deramon (who betrayed Puppetmon) did a sneak attack by shooting a cannon at Puppetmon just as he was returning. Angrily, Puppetmon ran, dodging the cannon attacks and Floramon and Deramon ran Digidestined then confront Puppetmon in a final showdown. At first, Puppetmon tricked the Digidestined by following him, then summoned a group of RedVegiemon, but were quickly defeated one by one. Puppetmon then used WarGreymon as a marionette to get the Digidestined, only to be knocked out by MegaKabuterimon and Garudamon destroys his hammer.

Just as Puppetmon was about to lose, he remembered Cherrymon's advice, and he summoned his "monster" mansion to keep the Digidestined busy while Puppetmon takes the opportunity to escape, as well as killing a remaining RedVegiemon along the way.

Just then, MetalGarurumon suddenly shows up, and Puppetmon orders him to attack the Digidestined, but he refused. Confused, Puppetmon tries to control MetalGarurumon as a marionette, but no avail. Matt showed up and told Puppetmon that no friends will be on his side because he didn't care about them. Angered, Puppetmon attacks, but MetalGarurumon destroys Puppetmon with his Metal Wolf Claw attack. Upon dying, Puppetmon asks Cherrymon's voice about what he dosen't have but the kids do, which is friends, then succumbs to his death. His mansion also collapsed upon his demise. Upon Puppetmon's defeat, the forest begins to disappear.

Machinedramon

**Machinedramon** (known as **Mugendramon** in the Japanese version) is a Virus type Mega Level Digimon that is hypothesized to be the ultimate "Dramon" and Cyber Digimon in general. This is because it posseses parts of other ones, namely Megadramon, MetalTyrannomon, MetalMamemon, MetalGreymon and Andromon. It has appeared as an antagonist on several occasions in different Digimon media.

It was the second biggest of the Dark Masters and is the Dark

Master who was defeated by the Digidestined the quickest (2 episodes) in the English version, while in the Japanese version it appeared in as many episodes as MetalSeadramon. During the time the DigiDestined were fighting Myotismon in Tokyo, Machinedramon had taken to ruling over the city portion of Spiral Mountain. Machinedramon was the ruler of the Digital City, which looked like a fusion of the prominent cities on Earth.

He can also be considered responsible for Ken Ichijoji's transformation into the Digimon Emperor.

He is also the main antagonist's most powerful slave Digimon in *Digimon World* and the final boss of said game.

*Digimon Adventure 01*

In his first appearance with the other Dark Masters, he unexpectedly attacked Angemon and then attacked the 7 Ultimate Level Digimon before they could attack him and defeated them. After Puppetmon was defeated, the Digidestined wandered into Machinedramon's territory along a road in the middle of nowhere, until Kari developed a fever and kept passing-out, making Tai upset since this brings memories from his childhood past with Kari. Izzy sent Tentomon to look for help, he soon Digivolves into Kabuterimon and transports everybody to a city that has famous buildings from Earth fused into one big city. They soon find a house for Kari to rest while being watched over by T.K., Patamon, Gatomon, Sora and Biyomon. Tai, Agumon, Izzy and Tentomon went into the city to look for a hospital in search of medicine for Kari. Izzy used his laptop and plugged it into the network to find one, unaware of Machinedramon's Hagurumon tracking them every time Izzy used his Laptop.

Machinedramon sent his Metal Empire troops to hunt them down. Tai, Agumon, Izzy and Tentomon managed to escape the carnage from the hospital getting the medicine. The third time Izzy uses his Laptop and discovers that they are tracking him by him plugging into the network. Izzy decided to do a little trick, Hagurumon soon become confused when the network has been accessed from different points in the city, but this back fires as Machinedramon ordered plan Operation Elimin-8 (pun on the word eliminate), which consisted of having Megadramon and Gigadramon destroy every single building. But this doesn't work, so Machinedramon decided to finish them off himself. After the house everyone was staying in blows up, Tai finds the others have escaped just before bombing commenced. Machinedramon appears and everyone runs into a building, which collapses into the ground because of Machinedramon's Giga Cannon attack. The Digidestined then sink underground. Machinedramon then assumed that they were dead.

Later on Kari manages to recover from her fever and is well again, Sora, Biyomon, T.K, Patomon and Gatomon then soon set off to find Tai and Izzy since they landed somewhere else. However they soon find a WaruMonzaemon who is a Slave Master to the hundreds of Numemon who are used to power Machinedramon's City. Kari then gets possessed once again by the odd-spirit that spoke to the Digidestined through her body, while WaruMonzaemon gets distracted by Sora, the spirit possessing Kari frees the Numemon and they start calling her 'Queen Kari'. When Sora, T.K, Patamon and Biyomon meet up with Kari and all the Numemon, WaruMonzaemon bursts in to find the Numemon have turned against him and begin to attack, when Kari's body starts to glow in light, the energy from her allows Patamon, Gatomon and Biyomon to digivolve and give Numemon enough energy to get back up. WaruMonzaemon is then badly injured and escapes, while the spirit possessing Kari's body leads the way to Tai and Izzy. WaruMonzaemon reports to Machinedramon that the Digidestined are still alive and Machinedramon is angry that he didn't tell him sooner and as a "reward", he blasts WaruMonzaemon's arm off (Machinedramon kills him in the Japanese version). Tai and Izzy soon find Andromon who is trying to build up a resistance force to stop Machinedramon, and also fix a dripping pipe. Machinedramon appeared and Andromon managed to hold him off for Tai and Izzy to find the others. Soon everyone is back together, however Andromon is defeated, but is able to get back up to his feet. Not even the combined efforts of Andromon, Angemon, Angewomon and Birdramon can defeat Machinedramon. When he wants the first victim to be killed, Kari approaches him, but the Numemon cover his body to save 'Queen Kari'. The slug Digimon try to stop Machinedramon but were wiped out easily by the villain's "Catastrophe" attack. Kari collapses and Agumon is hit by a beam of light, causing him to Warp-Digivolve to WarGreymon. He charges up to Machinedramon, slicing him up "like an onion" with his Dramon Destroyers before regressing back to Koromon. Machinedramon starts to split and disappear.

Despite being cut into pieces, Machinedramon manages to survive, though barely, and meets a dying Kimeramon, they DNA digivolve to form Millenniummon.

### *Digimon Adventure 02*

Machinedramon, in his new form Millenniummon, was momentarily seen in a flashback being destroyed by Ken and Ryo. He tried to infect Ryo with a Dark Spore, but Ken pushed him out of the way and the spore hit him instead, leading to him becoming the Digimon Emperor.

## Piedmon

**Piedmon** (also known as **Piemon** in the Japanese version) is the secondary antagonist in *Digimon Adventure 01* . He is the incredibly powerful leader of the four Dark Masters and the most devoted follower of Apocalymon. Piedmon had the power of psychokinesis, to mentally control the swords on his back. He could also take on many shapes, seen in his first confrontation with the DigiDestined. He had the power to change other objects, including humans and other Digimon, into key chains. He also appeared to have telekinesis; for instance, he once remotely attacked Greymon while Tai and Izzy were being pursued by the armies of fellow Dark Master Machinedramon. He is the fourth arch-nemesis of the Digidestined.

He was voiced by Derek Stephen Prince in the English version, who also voiced DemiDevimon, Digitamamon, Impmon, Grumblemon and Beelzemon. Derek Stephen Prince also voiced Elgar and Vexen. In the Japanese version, he was voiced by the late Chikao Ohtsuka, who also voiced Apocalymon, Master Xehanort, Doctor Eggman, Professor Gerald Robotnik and Doctor Cid.

### *Digimon Adventure 01*

The deadliest of the Dark Masters, Piedmon was their leader and probably has the most extensive history of all the Digimon the DigiDestined faced. He was around before the DigiDestined came to the Digital World to begin with and before the DigiDestined's Digimon were born, a product of Apocalymon's influence. Piedmon knew of the plot by Gennai and his followers to bring the DigiDestined into the Digital World to save it. With an army of Guardromon and Mekanorimon, he attempted to steal the DigiDestined's arsenal. However, he was unable to get to them when Gennai charged forward and attacked him. The Dark Master in turn placed an orb into Gennai's back. Gennai took the Digi-Eggs and flew off with them in a Mekanorimon. With the exception of Gatomon's Digi-Egg and Digivice, that dropped somewhere on the Continent of Server (which explained why she wasn't with the rest of the Digimon), Gennai succeeded in taking the remaining Digi-Eggs and the seven Digivices to File Island. However, Piedmon obtained the Crests and Tags, giving them to Devimon to hide. Devimon hid the Tags in the Net Ocean while he scattered the eight Crests everywhere in the Continent of Server.

When the DigiDestined did eventually arrive in the DigiWorld, their battles wound up bringing them back to Earth, to stop the plans of Myotismon. In the years (of DigiWorld time) that they were away, Piedmon, and the other Dark Masters - MetalSeadramon, Puppetmon and Machinedramon - rose up and conquered the digital world, reformatting it's digital matter into the massive Spiral Mountain. At the mountain's peak was Piedmon's base of operations - an observatory-like building, from which he could observe all goings on across Spiral Mountain. When the DigiDestined returned to the DigiWorld, the Dark Masters all attacked them at once. WarGreymon and MetalGarurumon battled Piedmon, but he cut them down with his Trump Sword attack. He then threw a dagger at Mimi, irritated by her whining, but Chuumon leapt in front of it, sacrificing himself. Piximon then showed up, and distracted the Dark Masters long enough for the kids to escape.

After returning to the Digital World, when the DigiDestined first encountered Piedmon in the form of a clown, narrating their impending doom before revealing himself. From there, he easily defeated WarGreymon and MetalGarurumon because he had far more experience. Before confronting the Digidestined, he sent his servant LadyDevimon to kill them, who failed. He fought them and nearly killed WarGreymon, but Matt and Garurumon showed and healed WarGreymon. Because he saved himself for the end, MetalGarurumon and WarGreymon were able to gain experience from their fights with the other three Dark Masters and back him into a corner. To avoid a losing-battle with them, he turned them, along with Andromon (who was able to put up a good fight despite being outmatched) and the other DigiDestined (except for Mimi, Lillymon, Kari, T.K. and Angemon) into inanimate key chains. He was briefly held off by Angemon, but then sent T.K and Kari off a cliff by cutting a rope they were holding on to. However, T.K was able to Digivolve Angemon into MagnaAngemon, who easily beat Piedmon, plunging him off the cliff, and MagnaAngemon turned everyone back to normal.

Not admitting defeat, Piedmon survived the fall from the cliff and summons several Vilemon to attack the heroes, but Mimi, Lillymon and her Digimon allies showed up on time and take down the Vilemon with ease. MagnaAngemon opens the Gate Of Destiny and the remaining Vilemon were banished and imprisoned. WarGreymon, MetalGarurumon, and MagnaAngemon finally defeat Piedmon for good by banishing and imprisoning him into the Gate of Destiny with no hope to escape and return. With Piedmon defeated, the Dark Masters' control over the Digital World has ended for good.

It is unclear as to whether the Gate of Destiny destroys its victims or seals them away; if the latter, Piedmon presumably perished along with the rest of Apocalymon's creations when Apocalymon was destroyed.

## Harpymon

**Harpymon** was a minor villain in *Digimon Tamers* and *Digimon Fusion* .

### *Digimon Tamers*

A Harpymon Bio-Emerged in the Real World and attacked Renamon. Initially, Renamon battled without her Tamer, Rika Nonaka, as the two had internal conflict on whether or not they needed each other. Renamon knocked out Harpymon with a flurry of punches, but instead of absorbing her data she stood serenely and contemplated the pointlessness of fighting without her partner at her side. This pause allowed Harpymon to recover from her injuries, and she knocked Renamon to the ground with her Wind Seeker. She tried to impale Renamon with her sharp talons; Harpymon's inattention to her surroundings gave Rika the opportunity to pick up a tree branch and stab her in the back. Harpymon lunged at Rika, ready to kill her. Suddenly, Calumon's forehead glowed and he activated Renamon's power to digivolve to Kyubimon, her Champion form. Kyubimon quickly destroyed Harpymon, and refrained from absorbing her data as she promised.

### *Digimon Fusion (season 3)*

Harpymon appeared in DigiQuartz where she hynotised Yu's father and fed off his negative emotions. She was defeated by Arresterdramon and was captured by Tagiru.

## The Devas

The **Deva** (デーヴァ *Dēva* ?) are a group of twelve Ultimate-level Holy Beast Digimon that are derived from the Buddhist myth of the Twelve Heavenly Generals, deities who protected the Bhaiṣajyaguru. The Twelve Heavenly Generals were eventually conflated with the animals of the Chinese zodiac in Japanese Buddhism, and so the Deva are also representative of those figures. The Deva are followers of the Digimon Sovereigns, and each Sovereign has three Deva subordinates.

The Deva share many similarities beyond their basis. Nearly all of the Deva have three horns and red eyes, and each wears Chinese-styled armor with a red or purple scarf. Each of the Deva wields a signature weapon which is named in Chinese, with the form "Bǎo X" (宝X? lit. "Treasure X"), where "X" is a generic type of weapon. Although the Twelve Heavenly Generals of Buddhist mythology were each armed with a specific weapon, some of these are switched around for the Deva Digimon. For example, the generals Śaṇḍilya and Indra wield a shell and a lance, respectively, while Sandiramon and Indramon wield a lance and a shell, respectively. Finally, each Deva's Special Move is named after one of the Naraka mentioned in the Vishnu Purana, which usually has some relation either to the Deva's zodiac animal or weapon.

---

Nico: Oh man! Devimon, Etemon, The Dark Masters and Harpymon!

Takato: And the Devas!

Devimon: Its been a long time Nicolas. I see you haven't forgotten about me after all these years.

Nico: I thought we were rid of you for good after everything that happened Devimon.

T.K.: I will never forgive you for your crimes Devimon!

Zhuqiaomon: Servants it's great you are all back.

Indramon: It is great to be back my sovereign.

Antylamon: We are ready to serve you all once again.

Azulongmon: Excellent. We missed having you all here.

Etemon: (Impersonating Elvis) And we're not going to serve this witch. Huhuhuhuhuh.

Nico: Whoa man. But we're gonna make you pay for your crimes Devimon! Just like we did 13 years ago!

Jeri Katou: And for hurting Leomon!

Etemon, The Dark Masters, the Devas and Harpymon went over to them.

Ms. Wentworth: What are you doing? I brought you back!

Etemon: And now we're turning against you, bitch! Uh huhuhuhuh.

Sinnertwin: I honestly didn't see this coming.

Piedmon: You guys have the usual battles. We'll take care of Wentworth and the others!

Nico: Coming from you Piedmon this is everything.

Dayu, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Beetle, 2016 Morbucks, Titanium Titan, Patty & Selma, and Onyx then appeared.

Nico: Dayu, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Beetle, 2016 Morbucks, Titanium Titan, Patty & Selma, and Onyx.

Dayu: Strange seeing all of you guys here.

Mercurymon: And was that Devimon, Etemon, the Dark Masters, Harpymon and the 12 Devas that we saw?

Nico: Oh yeah. That's them.

Jeri Katou: I'm going to make that ugly freak suffer for hurting Leomon!

Ranamon: Does Jeri have a bad history with Devimon?

Nico: Not nearly as bad as me and T.K. do. I helped Tai and friends destroy him and Patamon turned into Angemon and made the ultimate sacrifice to destroy Devimon for good.

Ranamon: Oh man!

2016 Morbucks: That's terrible!

Nico: No kidding.

---

We were searching for the Thief.

Duskmon: There's the thief!

We saw a figure dressed in a black cloak and we went after it.

Larxene went at the figure fast as lightning and pounced on it and I took the cloak off and it was VIGNETTE VALENCIA!

---

**Vignette Valencia** is the (former) main antagonist in the *Equestria Girls* hour-long special *Rollercoaster of Friendship* .

Vignette Valencia first appears in *Rollercoaster of Friendship* overseeing the costume designs for Equestria Land's nighttime light parade, but her overbearing demands cause her costume designer to quit. While indulging in some "stress salad", her cell phone gets enchanted by Equestrian magic, allowing her to digitize anything she takes a picture of and project a hologram of it.

Vignette hires Rarity to be the new costume designer for the light parade, and the two grow close over their shared passions, causing Applejack to become jealous. When Vignette learns Rarity and her friends are in a band, she decides to make them the centerpiece of the parade. However, her vision for the band involves changing its name and drastically altering the girls' public image. When Fluttershy and Rainbow Dash disagree with Vignette's vision, she digitizes them and captures them inside her phone.

When Applejack realizes what Vignette is doing, she confronts Vignette but fails to convince her friends of the truth, eventually resulting in a heated falling-out between her and Rarity. The rest of the girls know Applejack would never lie, but Vignette captures them as well before they can oppose her. With most of the Rainbooms digitized, Vignette takes over as the lead band member and replaces the Rainbooms members with holograms. Rarity soon learns the truth about Vignette's motives, seeing that her friends looked completely different and demanded her to bring them back, but Vignette attempted to trap Rarity too, but she used her diamond shield magic to block the flash as Rarity argues with Vignette how she never should've listened to her over Applejack and escapes before Vignette can digitize her as well, as Vignette decided to take over designing for the parade.

After Applejack and Rarity make amends and discover their friends were simply teleported into a small, white room the whole time, but then they realized Vignette uses her phone to get rid of things she doesn't like and replaces them with holograms of her ideas, but they also noticed she could use the phone on the audience who wouldn't like the parade and could have a large mount of them squished in one tiny room, they confront Vignette together during the light parade before she can use her phone to teleport the whole crowd (who were booing her poor singing abilities). They transform and power up, and Rarity uses their combined power to destroy Vignette's phone, having Vignette defeated and completely upset. In the aftermath, Rarity convinces Vignette that success and popularity should never come at the cost of one's friends, and she and Applejack offer Vignette true friendship.

---

Me: I knew it! Vignette Valencia.

Vignette: That's right J.D. (Crying hard) I'm sorry!

Me: Huh? But why? Rarity told me that you and she are good friends.

Vignette: Because she force me to.

Zarya: Who did?

Vignette: Demon Shimmer! (Crying) She needed jewels for her empire.

Me: Well it looks like we have the jewels.

Vignette: I know exactly what you guys plan to do to me! (points gun at her head) WELL, I'M NOT GIVING YOU ALL THE SATISFACTION!

Xaldin: Okay. Let's all just take it easy.

I snapped my fingers and teleported the gun to me.

Me: Vignette do you think killing yourself will make you feel better!?

Vignette: Yes it will!

Zarya: No it won't! All it will lead you to is eternal damnation! Is that what you want!? To be damned and burning forever in the fires of Hell?

Me: Rarity would not want this to happen to you Vignette. You helped her and she helped you. Don't throw away your life all just because Demon Shimmer made it worse.

Goemon: That's right Vignette. Suicide has no honor and no meaning.

Yae: All it will lead you to is your own darkness of pain.

Me: That's right Valencia. You have a chance to redeem yourself and make a better name for yourself. Don't throw your friends and your life away all because you were forced into this.

Vignette then broke down crying and I comforted her.

* * *

Dayu: So this is Camelot, huh?

Maria: It sure is.

Mercurymon: This is a really nice place.

Beetle: (bows to King Arthur) It's an honor to be here, your majesty.

King Arthur: The honor is all mine.

Ranamon: (to Wentworth) It's funny. We were thinking of who else to recruit and you just gave 6 new members to us on a silver platter.

Wentworth: Really?

Nico: Yep and they are Etemon, Piedmon, MetalSeadramon, Harpymon, Machinedramon and Puppetmon. And it's ironic. The Dark Masters all went from bad guys to Frenemies.

Lana: It sure is. We heard many stories about the Dark Masters from Nico and they put up an incredible challenge.

Nico: Yeah they sure did. Myotismon is my archenemy and who will the rest minus Devimon be?

Etemon: I'm gonna be Jake Holling's Archenemy.

Piedmon: I chose Kurumu.

MetalSeadramon: I chose Noah Carver.

Harpymon: And I chose Orion.

Nico: Cool! But who will Machinedramon and Puppetmon have as their archenemies?

Machinedramon: We're still figuring that out.

Puppetmon: But as long as I have an opponent that can keep up with me.

Nico: You'll find one.

?: There is plenty out there.

A figure came out and it was SINISTER SIMIAN from episode 28 of Season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Katherine Hillard's chimp **Kelly** was transformed into **Sinister Simian** by Lord Zedd. Sinister Simian's scratches would reflect her face on the Ranger's chests. Alpha 5 tried to fight her but she scoffed at his lack of battle prowess. Returned to normal with an antidote missile from Blue Shogunzord.

---

Tommy Oliver: Sinister Simian!

Nico: I remember you! You were made from Kat's chimp Kelly.

Sinister Simian: That's right. Good memory on you Nico. Just as sharp as J.D.'s memory.

Nico: Like him I never missed an episode.

Kat: Kelly?

Sinister Simian: Sorry. But I'm not Kelly. I'm seperate from your pet monkey.

Monkey: (Chittering)

Sinister Simian: It will be cool fighting you all as a separate being.

Simion: I think so too.

Sinister Simian: Weren't you one of the first monkeys in space?

Simion: I sure was.

Nico: Wow. That still shocks me that you went through all that.

Fluttershy: Why what happened?

Simion: It was a really ugly story.

Simion went over his story. It happened during the Space Race during the Cold War.

* * *

More than half a century ago, Simion was a regular chimpanzee who was selected as the pilot of an experimental NASA space capsule during the space race era and was set to be the first monkey in space, until a crack in the ship's hull created an explosion that hurled him toward a radioactive energy belt. The gamma radiation altered his appearance and mind giving him an enhanced physique and intelligence. He then began training his new body and expanding his knowledge and skill through meditation, soon being able to create matter merely by thought. With his new abilities, he created a whole new world from his thoughts and once he established his empire he created an immense warship from scrap in over half a century, and assembled an army to help him destroy the world and the humans that ruined his life despite his suffering having been caused by an accident.

* * *

They gasped in shock.

Nico: Oh man! That was over 60 years ago!

May: Oh man! But that was an accident and we had nothing to do with it.

Simion: I know. But Monkey showed me kindness and helped me abandon my goals of wiping out humans for ruining my life. I now realized that I was a fool for letting my hatred of you all getting the better of me.

Nico: It's not your fault. It was all an accident. But you can use your new amazing powers for good now.

Simion: And I plan to.

Nico: Awesome. Lets get them!

Myotismon then appeared.

Myotismon: My old friends. Good to see you all again.

Etemon: Myotismon. Same to you.

MetalSeadramon: This is gonna be interesting.

They powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Emma Goodall, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Star Swirl, Joe Shimamura, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Coconuts, Scratch & Grounder, Mihiramon and Sandiramon VS Dayu

---

Dayu was first.

Dayu: (to Emma) I think your entire team has archenemies now.

Emma: We sure do. The Megaforce Rangers are all officially covered. I have you, Gia has Bonz, Troy has Blizzard and now Noah has MetalSeadramon, Jake has Etemon and Orion has Harpymon.

Twilight Sparkle: And now we also have the 12 Devas of the Digimon Sovereign.

Luster Dawn: That is so cool!

Princess Celestia: I think it's so cool that we have so many Digimon with us.

Princess Luna: It sure is sister.

Princess Cadance: How many species of Digimon are there?

Princess Amore: I think there's over 1200+ Species.

Flurry Heart: Wow! And we're looking at 6 of those Digimon. All enemies of Nico and the Digidestined. Devimon seems to be the worst out of all of them.

Lilly Crystal: Yeah I can tell that Nico has a bad history with him.

Cloud Star: But what is Jeri's story with him?

Dayu: I think it might have something to do with him and Leomon.

Snowdrop: Right! Nico said that he poisoned Leomon with evil.

Gari: Devimon has to be destroyed.

Star Swirl: And never be reconfigured.

Joe Shimamura: Yeah he is pure evil.

Runo: He will be shown the light.

Blade Tigrerra: Yeah!

Coconuts: Yeah! Yeah!

Grounder: He can't see the light of its dark.

BONK!

Scratch hit Grounder on the head.

Scratch: No you dumb-bot! It means he will pay the price for his crimes.

Mihiramon: And be brought to justice for his crimes.

Sandiramon: And he will face his crimes 10-fold.

Dayu: I agree.

Emma: Lets do it! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

She turned into the Pink S.P.D. Ranger!

Dayu had her sword ready and they clashed and dodged her strikes and Coconuts, Scratch and Grounder smashed and blasted her all over.

Emma Goodall, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Star Swirl, Joe Shimamura, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Coconuts, Scratch & Grounder, Mihiramon and Sandiramon: MAGIC ZODIAC STYLE FORMATION ART: ZODIAC STARSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of stars and energy and it formed into the Zodiac Symbols and they hit Dayu and knocked her down.

Emma: That's a Super Mega Win!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Luster Dawn: Awesome!

---

Battle 2: Davis Motomiya, ExVeemon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Jet Link, Dan, Drago, Sinduramon, Pajiramon, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) What do you think of Camelot so far?

Davis: It's so cool! I've read about it all the time and it's everything I imagined.

ExVeemon: It sure is amazing. Hard to imagine that it has a lot of historical value.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah Camelot is amazing.

Pepperdance: It sure is.

Cayenne: I think so too.

Wallflower: Yeah!

Gusty: It reminds me so much about what Equestria was like ages ago.

Jet Link: It sure does.

Dan: And it's beautiful.

Drago: Yep it is.

Sinduramon: The food at the castle is amazing.

Pajiramon: It sure is.

Blackarachnia: And King Arthur is a true hero.

Inferno: And he is royalty.

Mercurymon: He most certainly is. Lets get it on.

Davis: Gladly!

They went at him and Mercurymon fired lasers from his mirrors and they dodged his strikes.

Blackarachnia: Lets do it! Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed.

Inferno: For the royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Inferno transformed.

They fired bullets and fire blasts.

Davis Motomiya, ExVeemon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Jet Link, Dan, Drago, Sinduramon, Pajiramon, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno: SPICY FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: CAROLINA REAPER FURY BARRAGE!

They fired blades of fire and they hit Mercurymon and knocked him down.

Davis: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was awesome!

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Andouille!

---

Battle 3: Stacy Bolton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Françoise, Marucho, Preyas, Vajramon, Indramon, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) So, let me get this straight. Nico's idea of settling things between you guys and Kellaway was challenging him to a fistfight?!

Stacy: Yeah he really had the living shit beaten out of him. I don't know what the hell is wrong with Kellaway but he needs to stop this relentless pursuit of Ipkiss.

Rarity: I most agree darling. He needs to stop this now.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah! Otherwise J.D. is gonna come after him and kill him himself.

Thunder Terror: But it was admirable of Nico to stand up for Stanley like that.

Mistmane: And a true sign of friendship.

Sable Spirit: And a love for everyone.

Françoise: Yeah no kidding.

Marucho: That is true friendship.

Preyas: Yeah.

Vajramon: And he is a true warrior.

Indramon: Yes he is.

Skull Man: And he has the makings of a true leader.

Wave Man: Yep.

Ranamon: I agree with y'all on that. Lets get it on!

Ranamon fired waves of water and they went at her and dodged the blasts.

Skull Man and Wave Man fired energy blasts and they hit Ranamon all over.

Stacy Bolton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Françoise, Marucho, Preyas, Vajramon, Indramon, Skull Man and Wave Man: JEWEL MAELSTROM STYLE FORMATION ART: WHIRLPOOL OF SAPPHIRES!

They fired waves of blue water and jewels and the blasts formed into a huge whirlpool and spun Ranamon around and knocked her down.

Stacy: Right on!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Connor McKnight, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Albert Heinrich, Makuramon, Majiramon, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle

---

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) I didn't expect to see so many Digimon here.

Connor McKnight: Me neither. And 12 of those Digimon are the servants of the Digimon Sovereign.

Applejack: Yeah and they are the 12 Devas of the Chinese Zodiac.

Apple Bloom: That is amazing. I like reading about that.

Frozen Fright: I've read a lot about the 12 Devas of the Chinese Zodiac and it's amazing that they have a really cool symbolic meaning in Sanskrit.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Really amazing.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It sure is interesting stuff to learn about.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It sure is.

Julie: I think so too.

Hammer Gorem: Me too.

Albert Heinrich: Yep.

Makuramon: We do have a lot of symbolic purpose.

Majiramon: But we serve the Sovereign Digimon as their defenders.

Leanbow: And it's a huge honor.

Trent: It sure is.

Beetle: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at him and Beetle fired blasts of lightning and they dodged the blasts.

Connor McKnight, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Albert Heinrich, Makuramon, Majiramon, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez: FIREWOLF VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF LUNAR FIRE!

They fired waves of fire and it formed into a Valknut and it slammed into Beetle and knocked him down.

Connor: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

Battle 5: Lexx, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Geronimo Jr., Shun, Storm Skyress, Vikaralamon, Caturamon, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) Kind of clever for Nico to call Cluemaster to help with this mystery while he was in India.

Lexx: It sure was as long as the portal to our world remains open.

Rainbow Dash: I've never been understanding of all that physics stuff and all that.

Scootaloo: Yeah it's too complex for me.

Magma Gloom: But it is really clever though. Cluemaster can be a big help in all the mysteries for Mystery Inc.

Flash Magnus: I agree. And solving mysteries is really fun. Now we see what J.D. went through when he was solving mysteries.

Geronimo Jr.: It's fun and justifying.

Shun: It sure is and bringinng criminals to justice is fun.

Storm Skyress: It sure is.

Vikaralamon: We're glad to help out everyone after what happened with us.

Caturamon: But it is good to be back.

Veon: And it will be awesome.

Hagger: It sure will be.

2016 Morbucks: It sure is. Lets do it!

She went at them and blasted them all over and they dodged the blasts and Veon and Hagger blasted her all over with red energy lasers.

Lexx, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Geronimo Jr., Shun, Storm Skyress, Vikaralamon, Caturamon, Veon and Hagger: RAINBOW RAGE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE RED RAINBOW!

They fired a wave of red rainbow energy and it hit 2016's Morbucks and knocked her down.

Lexx: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Nuju, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Alice,

# Alpha Hydranoid, Chang Chengku, Kumbhiramon, Antylamon, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) J.D. and Zarya are in India now, right?

Nuju: They sure are and are in pursuit of a jewel thief in Calcutta.

Fluttershy: I wonder who this thief is.

Tree Hugger: We'll find out when we see her dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: But something is telling me that it's one of the Midnight 13.

Alice: Well there are 2 members left so it's either Demon Shimmer or Vignette Valencia.

Alpha Hydranoid: My money is on Vignette Valencia.

Chang: Same here.

Kumbhiramon: J.D. and everyone will get her.

Antylamon: I have a feeling that Vignette will be saved from herself.

Tengu Man: I have that feeling too.

Sword Man: Same here.

Titanium Titan: Me too. Lets get it on!

He formed a metal hammer and went at them and he tried bashing them all over and they dodged his strikes and Tengu Man and Sword Man slashed him all over.

Nuju, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Chang Chengku, Kumbhiramon, Antylamon, Tengu Man and Sword Man: NATURE ICE STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYO BLAST SURPRISE!

They fired a wave of ice and it formed into a chili pepper and it smashed into Titanium Titan and knocked him down.

Nuju: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was great!

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 7: Mandee, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Sir Great Britain, Zhuqiaomon, Azulongmon, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Patty & Selma

---

Patty & Selma were next.

Patty: (to Mandee) Piedmon, I have no problem with. But Devimon needs to go.

Selma: I agree.

Mandee: I agree too. Especially with the bad history that Nico, T.K. and the Digidestined have with him. And the fact that the Digimon Emperor used his arms in Kimeramon.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was awful that Devimon is that evil!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) No kidding. He is worse than anyone we know.

Marble Pie: Yeah! He is awful.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) No kidding.

Sir Great Britain: Yeah.

Selma: I can tell. How does it feel to have the Deva's back?

Zhuqiaomon: It feels amazing. Wentworth did us a favor.

Azulongmon: She sure did but she needs to face justice for her crimes.

Caitlyn: I agree.

Dominique: Same here.

Patty: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of fire at the group and they dodged the blasts and Caitlyn and Dominique fired blasters at them and knocked them down.

Mandee, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Sir Great Britain, Zhuqiaomon, Azulongmon, Caitlyn and Dominique: CONFETTI DRAGON STYLE FORMATION ART: PARTY DRAGON FURY!

They fired waves of confetti and they formed into a dragon and it smashed Selma & Patty down.

Mandee: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: That was fun.

* * *

Battle 8: Clay Bailey, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Sunburst, Pyunma, Ebonwumon, Baihumon, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

* * *

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) It certainly has been a while since you guys went on a mystery with Mystery Inc.

Clay Bailey: Boy it sure has. But it's always fun to solve mysteries.

Starlight Glimmer: I love good mysteries and so does Rarity.

Trixie: Shadow Spade is a great book series.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it is.

Clover: Love good mysteries.

Sunburst: I do too.

Pyunma: They are fun.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) I think they are all fun lads.

Baihumon: They all are.

Sinnertwin: Yep.

Cutthroat: They are.

Onyx: Indeed. Lets do it!

Onyx went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged all his strikes and Sinnertwin and Cutthroat smashed him down.

Clay Bailey, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Sunburst, Pyunma, Ebonwumon, Baihumon, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat: EARTH STAR STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR CRYSTAL SHOWER BLAST!

They fired waves of crystals and stars and they knocked Onyx down.

Clay: YEEHAW! Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Trixie: Another performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Mighty Morphin, Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Dexter, Monkey, Simion, Laney and Lola VS Sinister Simian

---

Sinister Simian was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"White Ranger Power!"**

Adam: **"Black Ranger Power!"**

Katherine: **"Pink Ranger Power!"**

Billy: **"Blue Ranger Power!"**

Aisha: **"Yellow Ranger Power!"**

Rocky: **"Red Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers as well!

Dexter: Lets get this monster!

Monkey chittered.

Simion: Lets do it!

Laney: Yeah!

Mighty Morphin, Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Dexter, Monkey, Simion, Laney and Lola: LIGHTNING RANGER MONKEY STYLE

FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE GORILLA FAMILY!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into a bunch of gorillas and exploded!

The rangers summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up and fired and the blasts all hit Sinister Simian and exploded! He exploded in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney: Yeah!

Lola: Sinister Simian you have failed this universe!

Tommy Oliver: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Noah Carver VS MetalSeadramon

---

MetalSeadramon was next.

Noah: This is gonna be so cool!

MetalSeadramon: It sure is. I'm really looking forward to this.

Noah: Shall we dance?

MetalSeadramon: Lets shall. (Echoing) RIVER OF POWER!

He fired a huge blast of energy from his cannon nose and Noah fired a wave of energy and the blasts collided and it pushed MetalSeadramon's blast back and it slammed into him and knocked him down.

---

Battle 11: Jake Holling VS Etemon

Etemon was next.

Jake: This is gonna be fun and I love your Elvis impersonation.

Etemon: I do have a good imitation. Uhuhuhuhuh.

Jake: Awesome! Lets do it!

Etemon: Time to rock on! DARK NETWORK!

He threw a ball of energy and Jake kicked it back and it smashed into Etemon and knocked him down.

## Battle 12: Orion VS Harpymon (Tamers)

Harpymon was next.

Orion: This is gonna be awesome.

Harpymon: And I'm really fast.

Orion: Lets do it!

Harpymon: (Echoing) WIND SEEKER!

She fired a blade of wind and Orion dodged it and fired a blast of energy and knocked her down.

## Battle 13: Kurumu VS Piedmon

Kurumu was facing Piedmon.

Kurumu: Succubus VS Clown. This is gonna be interesting.

Piedmon: Indeed it is my dear.

Kurumu: Lets get it on.

Kurumu spread her wings.

Piedmon: (Echoing) TRUMP SWORD!

He threw 4 swords and Kurumu dodged them and Kurumu slashed him all over with her claws.

---

Battle 14: Jeri Katou, Myotismon and Nico VS Devimon

---

Devimon was next.

Nico: You will never torment anyone ever again Devimon!

Myotismon: And we'll make sure of it!

Jeri: Yeah!

Nico: (ECHOING) RIVER OF POWER!

Nico fired a blast of blue energy.

Myotismon: (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Myotismon fired a wave of red lightning.

Jeri: (Echoing) FIST OF THE BEAST KING!

Jeri fired a wave of fire energy in the form of a lion and the blasts hit Devimon and obliterated him and banished him to the Warp.

---

They all regrouped and were facing Wentworth!

Nico: It's over for you Wentworth! You're under arrest.

Cow: This is a job for Supercow!

Cow went behind a tree and changed into her costume.

Cow: SUPERCOW AL RESCATE! AI YIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYI! (MOOS)

She flew over and pulverized Wentworth all over and fired milk at her like a machine gun from her udder. Pyrhithion, Iflar, Topar, and Fivarth smashed and pulverized her all over.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT GREEDY DESTROYER OF HERITAGES! (BLASTS WENTWORTH ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FREAK OF NATURE! (BLASTS WENTWORTH ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER FALCON SHOCK!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUA RIVER TURTLE STREAM!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA HERON KICK!

Jessica: STING STYLE: STINGING WASPS OF VENGEANCES!

R. Mika: WATER STYLE: CHARGING WATER BUFFALO!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: RABBIT MARCH!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL TREE FROG MARCH!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: BEAUTY PEACOCKS!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: TECHNO MOTHS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO LIGER!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING LION!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING TIGER CLAW!

Hilda: (British Accent) LIGHT STYLE: GLOW WORM INVASION!

Ruby Rose: ROSE STYLE: THORNY HEDGEHOGS!

Weiss: ICE STYLE: CHILLING RHINOCEROS!

Blake: SHADOW STYLE: DARK EAGLE CLAW!

Yang: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING CHEETAH!

Emerald: ILLUSION STYLE: CHAMELEON STRIKE!

Dew Gayl: NATURE STYLE: BINTURONG OF NATURE!

They fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into said things.

Blades, Cow & Chicken, Aqua Man and Dirge all used the Earth Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Blades' Light Burst Pistol, Cow & Chicken's Super powers, Aqua Man's water powers and Dirge's missiles and machine guns 100-fold.

G1 Blades and Cow and Chicken: LIGHT FARM BLAST!

Aqua Man (Mega Man) and Dirge: AQUA MISSILE BARRAGE!

Blades fired light blasts and Cow & Chicken fired waves of milk and feathers.

Dirge fired waves of missiles and Aqua Man fired water blasts.

King Arthur, Cow, Chicken, Shaggy, Scooby Doo, Crystal, Amber, Nico and May: MYSTERY INC BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln, Nanami, Yuna, Jessica, Shantae, Menat, Perfuma, Entrapta, Frosta, Mai, Toph, Hilda, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Emerald and Dew: FINAL SMASH: INDIAN ANIMAL STAMPEDE!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into the animals of India and the blasts all smashed into Wentworth and knocked her out and destroyed the Dark Orb and everyone got a power boost.

Nico: Wentworth you have failed this universe.

2016 Morbucks: I guess that's another mystery solved.

Titanium Titan: It was good being here in Camelot though.

King Arthur: It was an honor having you all here today.

Selma: Thanks, your majesty.

Wentworth: I would've gotten away with it if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Onyx: Don't forget us meddling villains!

Wentworth: I will make you suffer for this! I will make you all pay for this! My plan was perfect!

Nico: And I know this line is overrated but Tell it to the Judge!

Nico slammed the car door.

Eli: You're going to prison for the rest of your life!

King Arthur: (To the viewers) Don't be like Wentworth my friends or there will be justice coming to ya.

Nico: Indeed.

---

Back in India, Vignette was still crying and my heart was hurting seeing her cry.

Me: Oh Vignette.

Then Vignette had a blob of darkness come out of her and it formed into DARK VIGNETTE!

Zarya: Oh man! I got this.

Zarya went at her and pulverized and smashed her all over.

Me: FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA RED SHOGUNZORD!

Zarya: WATER STYLE: AQUATIC BLUE SHOGUNZORD!

Me: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING WHITE SHOGUNZORD!

Zarya: DARK STYLE: SHADOW BLACK SHOGUNZORD!

Me: CRYSTAL STYLE: SHINING DIAMOND YELLOW SHOGUNZORD!

We fired blasts of elements and they formed into said zords and smashed Dark Vignette down.

The Masters of Evil fired elemental blasts at Dark Vignette and smashed her all over.

Me and Zarya: FINAL SMASH: SHOGUN MEGAZORD FLAME SWORD SLASH!

We formed a flame sword and slashed Dark Vignette into oblivion and obliterated her.

Me: Good riddance.

We got 1st again and went back to the Sky Fortress. The last stop is the Maldives.

Me and Zarya called Nico and we told him everything and more and it was a great adventure. We were impressed with how they solved a mystery. Ms. Wentworth was found guilty of her crimes and sentenced to Life In Prison.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 12 is done.

The Maldives is next for the grand finale.

See you all tomorrow.

# Terror of the Midnight 13 - The Maldives

In the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and reading books and playing card games.

Edward the Platypus: Guys, don't you think it's time for us to reunite with J.D. and Zarya?

Nico: I was just about to suggest that Edward.

Varie: It will be awesome to see them again.

Nico: It sure will. We've been doing really well over these last 12 days.

Vince: Yeah and J.D. and Zarya have been doing great with everyone in our Frenemies.

Laney: They sure have.

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) I know they have miha. And I worry about them as much as you all do.

Lori: But they are literally okay.

Nico: But lets get over to the sky fortress. It's heading over to the Maldives. **M V**

Eli: I've always wanted to see the Maldives. It's one of the most popular vacation spots in the world.

Nunnally: In the Indian Ocean.

Lola: It's beautiful there.

Lana: It sure is.

Mallow: And it's where the Alola Region is located.

Johnny Test: And it will be cool to have fun there.

Lori: It sure will.

Nico: Lets head out.

Everyone was off to the Maldives.

---

In the Mobile Sky Fortress as it was flying over the Indian Ocean, me and Zarya were watching TV and reading books.

Me: It'll be cool to see the Maldives again.

Zarya: I know. I'm looking forward to sitting in the sun and have fun.

Me: Me too.

Then a flash of light appeared and out of it came Nico and everyone!

Silverstream: Hey, guys! Did you miss us?

Me: Boy did we ever!

Zarya: Yeah we did!

We went over and hugged everyone.

Me: It's great to see you all here.

Eli: We came to have fun in the last challenge with you all.

Nico: Wouldn't miss out on this.

Me: I had a feeling you all would be coming to be with us for this.

Zarya: Yeah it wouldn't be the same without you guys.

Me: No it wouldn't. Nico, Eli you both did really well commanding in my absence. I'm proud of you guys.

Nico: Thanks buddy. It was great being in command for 12 days.

Me: It sure was. But I'm really proud of you all. Great job everyone.

Vortex: Did you guys get us souvenirs?

Me: You bet we did.

We pulled out lots of bags full of souvenirs from the countries we went to and they were awesome. The bags were full of clothes, jewelry, gifts, everything.

Nico: Cool!

Eli: Oh wow!

Varie: So awesome.

Everyone got great stuff.

Me: Now we all can do the challenge together. Also today is March 31st. Tomorrow is a bad day for the Loud's and Nico, April 1st A.K.A. April Fools Day.

Twilight Sparkle: Why?

Sunset Shimmer: What's bad about April Fools Day?

Me: Right most of you weren't with us when it all went down but it involves Luan and Nico's little brother Connor.

I went over everything that happened because of the two.

---

Luan

She nails the furniture onto the ceiling to make it look like the room's upside down.

She gets a bunch of chickens and brings them into the house.

She wraps up the house like a giant present.

She traps her siblings in a giant gelatin

She shaves the pets.

A year before the show, she made a trip-line that would activate the sprinklers, soaking whoever was close by. When the sprinklers turned, a string attached to it turned a fan, blowing and covering the victim with hay. For the grand finale, she released a flock of crows to attack whoever was covered in hay, while the victim screamed for mercy. The unfortunate victim was Clyde who had nightmares of it ever since.

She tricks Lincoln into stopping the "Prankamageddon" after she says "Okay". Lincoln does the same thing after he and the other sisters trap Luan in a timeout crate.

She booby-traps the cage with a honey-and-feathered prank after she escapes.

She tapes the vacuum to the ceiling and attaches it to a rope hiding in the wall near Lincoln's room.

Set sets up a bunch of arrows that read "Kitchen this way". While Lincoln is smart enough not to fall for it, Leni easily falls for it and ends up somewhere unknown.

She booby traps the fridge with a spring-loaded boxing glove that sends whoever gets punched by it flying into the oven which is full of rabid raccoons.

She prepares to launch dirty diapers at her parents.

She sets a time-bomb flour bag in the bathroom, fiddled with the handles, and placed a raccoon in the towel hamper.

She also spring-loads one of the sofa cushions to catapult whoever sits on it.

She lays out a bunch of other unseen pranks that Lincoln sets off to save Ronnie Anne from getting hit by any of them.

She calls Ronnie Anne over to hit Lincoln with a pie, but it backfires when she throws it at Luan instead out of gratitude to Lincoln for taking all the pranks for her.

She sets a blue paint bomb inside the van to go off when the engine starts.

She traps Lisa inside the wall of their room with the pull-out bed.

She snares Luna in a giant piece of gelatin.

She launches Leni into the hotel's sign covered in flypaper with an inflatable clown prop.

She gets Lola sprayed by a skunk in the janitor's closet disguised as their new room.

She imprisons Lana in a pit full of rhubarb pies, which she's allergic to.

She sets the airbags in Vanzilla off on Lori, removing her eyebrows.

She buries Rita in a pile of dirty laundry.

She bleaches Lucy.

She replaces Lily with a monkey.

The monkey attacks Lynn.

She used the family doubles to make them do things to embarrass the family:

Lori: Constantly farts while on a date with Bobby.

Leni: Gets a perm, which Leni hates, and shows it to Leni's friends.

Luna: Interrupts a concert and play polka music, which Luna said that isn't even *good* polka music.

Lynn: Acts like a wimp in a game of tetherball against Zach, breaking her 300 winning streak.

Lincoln: Falls in love with Mrs. Johnson.

Lucy: Reveals her covered-up eyes to her friends.

Lana: Be grossed out by a worm.

Lola: Admires Lindsay and give her one of her pageant crowns.

Lisa: Shows a cat at a scientific conference, and say that it says "Meow".

Lynn Sr: Makes an incorrect answer in a contest.

Rita: Publishes her novel despite it not having the proper ending she intended.

Three years prior to the episode, she performed the Great Mustarding, an incident involving flooding the house with mustard.

She once did a prank only known as the Mass Hairwaxing Disaster. However, this prank isn't seen, only heard in an audio tape.

She once flooded the Loud House and made it float in the Kalamazoo River.

She splashes onion water on her family.

---

When I was finished, they gasped in horror!

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa! That's terrible!

Rainbow Dash: Oh man! Those pranks are AWESOME!

Nico: R.D. people could get seriously hurt or worse because of those pranks! J.D., Lincoln, Varie and Clyde got mangled up because of those pranks the first time!

Rainbow Dash: Oh! Sorry I asked.

Me: We know you're a good prankster R.D. but don't do pranks like those.

Luan: Yeah they are awful.

Nosecone: (to me) Look, tomorrow, we'll discuss who gets to be leader of the team and what to do on April Fools Day. But for now, let's just focus on the last challenge.

Me: Good idea Nosecone.

Don: And you all are gonna be in for a great treat today. We're going to the Maldives as you all know. But this is gonna be a fun challenge for you all. Your challenge is to pulverize the living shit out of the Sore Losers of both Total Drama and the Ridonculous Race including that of Billy McLean.

Me: Ooh! (Cracks Knuckles) This is gonna be good.

Nico: Count us in Don.

Varie: Oh this is gonna be fun.

Lana: We can't wait to bite Jo's other leg off!

Lola: Yeah!

Beekeeper: In case we forgot, we should make a list of the sore losers.

Me: Good idea. Lets see.

I wrote down a list and it had the sore losers:

Heather, Jo, Alejandro, Eva, Josee, Jacques, Dark Scarlett, Scott, Billy McLean, Freakzekiel, Anna Marie, Amy and Max.

Me: There that's everyone. And if Max does anything bad he will die.

Owen: Yeah! I can't wait to get Heather. She is the meanest cold-hearted bitch in all of Kalamazoo!

Me: Nicely said Owen!

We high five!

2016's Morbucks, Dayu, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Beetle, Titanium Titan, Patty & Selma, and Onyx then appeared.

2016 Morbucks: Can me, Dayu, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Beetle, Titanium Titan, Patty & Selma, and Onyx go with you guys?

Me: You bet.

Ranamon: Wow! Y'all are all gonna go.

Nico: We sure are.

Vypra and ALL of the Masters of Evil then appeared.

Dark Spicer: You weren't gonna have a party without us were you?

Me: Not at all Dark. You all arrived just in time.

Vypra: We sure did. I can't wait to go after all the Sore Losers.

R.D. Me: Me too. We're going to beat the living crap out of them and make them suffer.

R.D. Lincoln: You said it!

Me: Yeah! We're all back together.

Nico: And we should be just about there.

Me: Yep.

We landed in the ocean and we got off and landed on the island of Kaafu Atoll and we were in the city of Malé in the Maldives.

Chill Bill: This must be the place.

Me: Yep. Welcome to Kaafu Atoll in the city of Malé in the Maldives.

Nico: Paradise.

Laney: And one of the most amazing vacation spots in the world.

Me: We still got time before the challenge. Want to have some fun on the beach?

Nico: Yeah!

Everyone cheered.

Me: Well then… (Spins around and I was in my beach clothes) Lets have a beach party!

Everyone cheered!

(Treasure Trove Cove by Banjo Kazooie Plays)

We got into our swimsuits and beach clothes and we were having fun. Zarya was in a smoking hot Blue Bikini with moons on it and most of us had awesome clothes on.

Dayu: (to Emma) By the way, Emma, when we get to the usual battles, you and your team are in for a treat.

Emma: I have a feeling it's gonna be really good.

Me and Zarya were playing volleyball with Kasumi who was in a white bikini and Hitomi who was in a black bikini and I spiked it and slammed it into the ground.

Hitomi: Nice one!

Me: Thanks.

Zarya served it and Kasumi spiked it and I dove and blocked it and Zarya spiked it and it smashed into the ground.

Zarya: YEAH!

Nico was with May as she was sunbathing.

May: Can you put some sunscreen on my back Nico?

Nico: Sure.

Sunset Shimmer, Rarity and Applejack were treasure hunting with Metal Detectors and they found a bunch of stuff. They found a lot of things: pirate treasure, a huge anchor, a flying saucer!? What the? They found all kinds of valuable stuff. Some of it worth a fortune. Eli and Nunnally were making sandcastles. Same with Lola, Lana and Lori. We later got to work on the challenge and we were having fun. It was then that we saw HEATHER and THE SORE LOSERS!

SMASH!

Nico smashed a bunch of watermelons onto Scott.

Heather: (takes out gun at points at Volt) Not another step!

Volt: (amused) You think you're the first person to kill me? I died before thanks to Hydron. And I'm not afraid to die again.

Flash then swiped the gun away from Heather.

Gwen then grabbed Heather's arm.

Gwen: This is going to be good.

POW BIFF SMASH! WHAM CRACK SMACK BIFF CRACK WHAM!

Heather was being beaten up all over by Gwen and Leshawna smashed her all over.

Leshawna: You've been asking for this for a long time honey!

FFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTT!

Leshawna then farted in Heather's face and Heather vomited.

Sammy and Jasmine were fighting Amy.

Amy: You make me sick Samey! I lost EVERYTHING because of you! I HATE YOUR FUCKING GUTS MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF YOU MOTHERFUCKING BITCH!

Her blue aura flared up with incredible power and her blue hair glowed neon blue.

Sammy: My name is Sammy you fucking Bitch! And I am not your fucking sister anymore!

KROW SMASH BLAM!

Sammy kicked Amy all over!

Sammy: And you deserved it because you killed my father!

Beetle was looking for Anna Marie.

Beetle: You might as well show yourself. My suit's scanners can find you easily.

Anna Marie: You will never find me!

KROW!

Varie kicked her in the face and smashed her down into the sand.

Varie: How is that for finding you, you hairspray drenching bitch!

Anna Marie: I WILL KILL YOU!

KROW!

Varie punched her in her face.

Weirdwolf: Think we should call Chris and have him get in on this?

Nico: That's a good idea Weirdwolf.

Nico punched Scott in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. Then he whistled and out came FANG!

Fang then mauled Scott into mulch!

Nico: Take that you farmboy motherfuckwad!

Titanium Titan: (calls Chris) Hey, Chris. You there?

Chris McLean: Right here dude.

Titanium Titan: Oh. J.D. is beating up Billy. Want to get in on the action?

Chris McLean: You bet I do! This is gonna be good!

POW! SMASH! CRASH! BLAM!

I punched Billy in the face and kicked him in the mouth and knocked out some of his teeth.

Me: That was for making everyone face their fears!

SMASH!

I kicked him in the nose and broke it. Then I grabbed his underwear and pulled it up and over his head and gave him a nasty atomic wedgie.

Eli then slashed him with a dagger and cut Billy's arm and kicked him in the stomach and crotch and smashed him into the sand. Eli then smashed his head in and tied him up and I punched him all over like a punching bag!

Eartha: (sees Jo) There you are.

Jo: I hate to admit it but Nico's actually proven to be a good leader.

Nico: Thanks. I think?

Jo: (to me) Maybe even better then you, Knudson!

Kaz: Sam Shady said something similar to me in Chaotic when Tom was temporarily using Underworlders.

Me: Wow. (To Jo) But fuck you bitch!

Lynn kicked Jo in her head and Lana and Lola bit Jo's other foot clear off and she screamed in pain!

Nico kicked her in the face and smashed her nose off!

We tied up all of the Sore Losers and Billy who were really mangled and beaten up.

Patty: Something's very wrong here.

Duncan: What do you mean?

Selma: Well, you've got to admit, this is almost too easy. We caught a majority of the Sore Losers without any trouble whatsoever. Don't you think that's a little bit suspicious.

Maria: Maybe you're right.

Me: Yeah and we beat them to a pulp.

Alejandro spit out some teeth and blood.

Same with Scott, Heather and Billy.

Vypra: These guys got what they deserved.

Alejandro: Teaming up with villains, Knudson? Guess you and the Joker really are alike after all!

Wildrider: Our frenemies prefer to be called anti-villains, thank you very much!

POW!

I punched Alejandro in the face again and knocked out an eye.

Me: You shut the fuck up Alefuckdro! You don't have any idea who you are fucking around with.

Nico: Yeah!

Onyx: (to Dark Scarlett) Okay. You're the smartest out of the Sore Losers. So, start talking.

Dark Scarlett: Pardon?

May: We've been taking down your fellow Sore Losers without any problem at all. What are you guys really up to?

Dark Scarlett: None of your fucking business!

Me: Then we'll have to torture you till you talk.

Eli then pulled out a pair of scissors and Dark Scarlett was scared and she knew that if she didn't start talking Eli would snip off her fingers.

Dark Scarlett: Okay okay! We'll talk! Demon Shimmer busted us out of prison so that we could slow you down while she gets powerful enough to take you all on!

Me: Lot of good that did. We took down 12 members of the Midnight 13 and they didn't last more than 5 minutes.

Nico: That's right!

Josee: It should've been me and Jacques on the Ridonculous Race!

Metal Man: You kidding? The Ridonculous Race was very pleasant without you two to ruin things!

Me: That's right! In fact it was much better than ever because of us fighting all of enemies. And me and Zarya did really well on the show these last 13 days.

Nico: They sure did and J.D. put me and Eli in charge of the team while they were away.

Me: I couldn't be anymore proud of them. But there are a bunch of things that we will always have that you sore losers all will never have.

Heather: And what is that?

Me: FRIENDS!

Nico: LOVE!

Varie: A HEART!

Vince: BONDS!

Me: POWER!

Nico: And the love and determination to protect everyone from people like you!

Freakzekiel roared in ferocious fury!

Ranamon: (to Freakzekiel) The humane thing to do is put you out of your misery.

Ezekiel: Yeah this guy deserves it. Because of Billy eh?

Billy McLean: ME!? What did I do to him!

Me: You threw him off the plane in World Tour and it turned him feral! You made him in a freak of nature and a feral monster of his former self!

Nico: Yeah and you took away his humanity and made him into a feral wild man!

Eli: I got this!

Eli fired an energy ball and it went into Freakzekiel and he lifted him into the air and Eli clenched his hand and Freakzekiel glowed and exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa!

Goku: Wow! Nice job Eli.

Krillin: Yeah that was one of Frieza's moves.

J.D. 3: I taught him that one just for situations like this.

Me: Wow.

Wind Man: Tell us where Demon Shimmer is!

Max: I'll never talk!

Comic Book Guy: If you won't talk, I'll just have to bring out… the lemon juice!

Max: Lemon Juice?

Me: This is gonna hurt.

I pulled out a knife and grabbed Max's arm and cut it.

Max: You think I'm scared?

Me: You should be. Talk!

Max: NEVER!

Comic Book Guy then put Lemon Juice on his wound and it hurt like hell as he screamed in pain!

Eli: Talk now!

Max: (In pain) NEVER!

Eli: Have it your way. I got something good.

Eli pulled out a Yautja Medicomp and opened it and pulled out a portable burner.

Eli: Got any ceramic tile?

Me: I think so.

I pulled out some ceramic tile and gave it to him and Eli crushed it up and he pulled out a tube and took off the cap and poured out a glowing blue liquid onto the tile and then it bursted into a huge column of blue fire and it was all turned into a glowing blue cauterizing compound.

Cody (OC): Oh I remember that stuff! That was awesome! It's a solvent that makes a cauterizing gel. Painful though but it really works.

Vince: Just like in Predator 2.

Eli took a scrapper.

Eli: Talk.

Max: NEVER!

He put some of the cauterizing compound on Max's bare skin and he screamed in excruciating pain!

Nico: OOH! That's gotta hurt!

Vince: No kidding!

Max: (CRYING) OKAY OKAY! Demon Shimmer is hiding in that island over there! (Points to an island in the south)

Me: Then that's where we're heading. Now you all need to head back to prison.

I snapped my fingers and teleported them back to prison.

Me: Now lets go get Demon Shimmer.

We flew out to the island.

Anko: Hey Eli you got the makings of a great torture and interrogation master. Nice job kid.

Eli: Thanks Anko-sensei. I learned from the beast.

We got to the island and then we heard laughing and out came DEMON SHIMMER!

---

**Sunset Shimmer** is the main antagonist of *My Little Pony: Equestria Girls* and a major protagonist in the sequels, some of the short films, and a main protagonist of the web series. She is Twilight Sparkle's former arch-nemesis and Snips and Snails' former leader and boss.

She is voiced by Rebecca Shoichet, who also provided Twilight's singing voice.

Sunset's backstory is explored deeper in the comics. Here, it is shown she had a very troubled and apprehensive relationship with her mentor Princess Celestia, which explains her descent into evil (though she was already extremely cynical, arrogant, traitorous, self-centered, tricky, and antisocial, thus her mentor's short patience with her). Sunset had previously appeared in the form of a toy and as an NPC in the MLP Gameloft game. In both versions, she was merely a neutral character and not a truly evil one. Sunset's desire was to gain princess hood and have everyone in Equestria recognize her. However, she felt Celestia's tutelage was not getting her anywhere fast enough. During the night, she took it upon herself to do research on the crystal mirror Celestia had shown her some time ago. Just as she found information about the mirror, Celestia and two royal guards arrived on the scene. At first, Celestia tried to console Sunset, but Sunset retaliated by demanding to be crowned a princess. It was then Celestia saw that Sunset lacked all the qualities needed to be a true princess, and deemed the young unicorn unworthy of such a status. Celestia then expelled Sunset from the school, banished her from the castle, and had the guards escort Sunset out. Sunset told her former mentor that this would be the greatest mistake ever made, but of course, it was only one of many. When the chance came, Sunset took the guards by surprise and jumped through the mirror, emerging as a teenage girl on the other side.

*My Little Pony: Equestria Girls*

Sunset Shimmer first appears as the main antagonist in the first film.

Sunset Shimmer steals Twilight Sparkle's element of harmony: her magic crown, and in a tussle with Twilight Sparkle, the crown is thrown into a mirror that acts as a portal to another world, which Sunset goes through to retrieve the crown.

In this other world, she is depicted as a human who mocks Twilight Sparkle when they first encounter each other. They meet again in a dark hallway where Sunset bullies Twilight into being discouraged from retrieving her crown. Several years have passed since Sunset ran away from home. In the past, she drove the human counterparts of Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, and Rarity apart, but Twilight reunites them.

She tries to keep Twilight from becoming Princess of the Fall Formal, like humiliating her through an Internet video and implicating but Twilight Sparkle still easily beats her in the competition. When this attempt backfires, she makes her henchmen Snips and Snails vandalize the gymnasium and implicates Twilight for it through photoshopped photos. Vice-Principal Luna falls victim to this deception, but Sunset's former beau Flash Sentry exonerates Twilight at the last second and Twilight is dubbed Fall Formal Princess after she and the student body clean and redecorate the gym.

However, Sunset steals the crown from Twilight, puts it on, and transforms into a demonic-looking winged humanoid due to her wickedness in her heart. In this form, Sunset becomes purely evil. With her new powers, she plans to use them and her army of mind-controlled teenagers to conquer Equestria. Sunset attempts to kill Twilight, but Twilight and her friends use the power of the Elements of Harmony to return her to human form. She is reduced to tears and apologizes for everything that she has done and Twilight believes her friends can help teach her the magic of friendship. Afterward, the human counterpart of Princess Luna, Vice Principal Luna, hands her a masonry trowel to repair all the damage that she caused.

---

Me: Demon Shimmer! The last of the Midnight 13.

Demon Shimmer: You and Zarya have done well to make it so far J.D.

Nico: And they are not alone this time! All of us are back together!

Demon Shimmer: I hope you all had fun the last last 12 days. Because they'll be the last moments of fun you'll ever have!

Mercurymon: You realize that I can use Dark Reflection to reflect any attack of yours back at you, right?

Demon Shimmer: We'll see about that.

Me: And you are the only member of the Midnight 13 we have left to face.

Sunset Shimmer: I can't believe that this is the monster that I would turn into because of my own powerlust!

Demon Shimmer: Because I'm the true you!

Sunset Shimmer: You will NEVER be me! Never again! Thanks to Twilight and her friends I am now free of you!

Me: And to make sure you never torment anyone again we're going to make you suffer!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren once again.

Vypra: You will not take our planet without a fight!

Nico: And it will only end in your death!

Mr. Mittens, Puff, Jet, Zzzax, Beast Man, Fixer, Kyd Wykkyd, and Tar Pit then jumped out.

Me: Mr. Mittens, Puff, Jet, Zzzax, Beast Man, Fixer, Kyd Wykkyd, and Tar Pit. So it's you're turn today.

Zzzax: It sure is.

Mr. Mittens: It's a good thing we all came with you.

Beast Man: Yeah! Now, we get to have the usual battles right away.

Jet: I hope the cameras are recording this.

Tar Pit: I have a feeling that they are.

Don: We are rolling guys. And Eli great job torturing Max. He deserved all that.

Eli: Thanks Don.

Me: Next time we'll ALL participate in The Ridonculous Race if that will be all right?

Don: I'll see if I can squeeze you all in.

Me: Cool. We have a whole year so take your time.

Mr. Mittens: It's always fun being on shows like that.

Nico: You bet it is.

Laney: I love going all over the world and seeing new places and meeting new people.

Tar Pit: Me too.

Slotsky then appeared and he was back for round 2.

Me: Slotsky.

Nico: Back for round 2.

Slotsky: Yep and this is gonna be fun.

Vypra: And here's the special warmup battle for the Megaforce Rangers.

Dayu, Bonz, Blizzard, MetalSeadramon, Etemon and Harpymon appeared.

Troy Burrows: Wow! A warmup battle for each member of the Megaforce Rangers.

Blizzard: Yep. This is gonna be fun.

Slotsky: This is actually my first time fighting you Rangers on live television.

Aurico: It sure is Slotsky.

Me: And it's gonna be cool! It's like we're gonna be living an episode on TV for real.

Kimberly: It sure feels like it.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah it does!

Me: Lets do it guys!

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: CatDog, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Star

# Swirl the Bearded, Joe Shimamura, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Sena, Vikaralamon, Mihiramon, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens

Mr. Mittens was first.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) I knew the Sore Losers were up to something!

Cat: We actually knew it all along and Don had something planned for them the whole time.

Dog: Yeah and it was absolutely genius he did all that Cat.

Twilight Sparkle: I just can't believe that those people on the show are that evil and selfish.

Thunder Sparkle: Me neither. They have no love for anyone. Especially that Heather girl.

Luster Dawn: She is a monster. Now we see why J.D. and everyone gets a great thrill out of being on shows like this every yeah.

Princess Celestia: It sure is fun! I have always wanted to be on a show like this.

Princess Luna: Me too. We missed out on a lot of things because we are usually at the castle.

Princess Cadance: But it's always fun to do all this.

Mr. Mittens: I love a good amount of fun. But those methods that Eli used to torture Max was Genius.

Princess Amore: They were and I can tell that Eli scarred the boy for life.

Flurry Heart: He sure did and I can tell that his heart is as black as night.

Mr. Mittens: How are you able to tell that?

Flurry Heart: I have this unique power that enables me to see the light inside a person's soul. His soul was as black as darkness in its entirety.

Lilly Crystal: Wow! That's incredible sis.

Cloud Star: I'll say! That is incredible.

Mr. Mittens: Wow! That is amazing. And you are called the Princess of Light.

Flurry Heart: That's right.

Snowdrop: Amazing!

Gari: Wow!

Minuette: That is so cool!

Twinkleshine: Yeah it sure is! I think that is a neat power.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah it is.

Lyra Heartstrings: I think so too.

Moondancer: Same here.

Star Swirl: Amazing and ingenious.

Joe Shimamura: I think so too.

Runo: The light is an amazing and all-telling force of good.

Blade Tigrerra: It sure is.

Sena: It will never go out as long as we have good and are willing to defend it.

Vikaralamon: Absolutely! It's good.

Mihiramon: It sure is.

Beekeeper: I like it.

Doofenshmirtz: Me too.

Mr. Mittens: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Mr. Mittens got his claws ready and went at them. He swiped at them and dodged his strikes and Beekeeper fired waves of bees and Doofenshmirtz fired blasts of lasers and they hit him all over.

CatDog, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Star Swirl the Bearded, Joe Shimamura, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Sena, Vikaralamon, Mihiramon, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz: MAGIC STARSTORM PHOENIX STYLE FORMATION ART: FIRESTORM OF THE STAR PHOENIX!

They fired a wave of stars and fire and it formed into a powerful star phoenix and it hit Mr. Mittens and knocked him down!

Cat: All right!

Dog: HI HO DIGGITY!

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH! That was awesome!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Nanette Allbright, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Gusty the Great, Jet Link, Dan, Drago, Majiramon, Makuramon, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) Did you have fun with Nico as leader?

Nanette: We sure did and these last 12 days with Nico and Eli in charge have been so much fun. We did so much.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah we sure did. We went to different universes, traveled back in time and went to amazing planets and so much.

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah it was so much fun!

Pepperdance: And we loved every second of it.

Cayenne: We sure did and it was awesome.

Wallflower: I liked the part where Nico and some of us faced Agent Alpha again. That was amazing and horrifying at the same time.

Beast Man: I heard he had over 12,000 aliens infused into him.

Adagio Dazzle: You heard right and he was a true abomination.

Aria Blaze: A Disgusting freak of nature.

Sonata Dusk: He went from the founder of M.I.B. to a total power-hungry freak of nature and absolute monstrosity.

Vinyl Scratch nodded in agreement.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Yes it was awful and horrifying.

Gusty: Now I see what J.D. and everyone went through when they faced him on Thanksgiving almost 2 years ago.

Jet Link: That was intense.

Dan: But Alpha had nowhere near as many aliens as the Animorphs or the Thing.

Drago: Yeah the Animorphs had over 15,000 aliens.

Chill Bill: And the Thing had over 10,000,000 Aliens.

Beast Man: Wow! That is a lot of creatures.

Majiramon: No kidding! That is far too many.

Makuramon: No kidding.

Chompy snarled in agreement.

Beast Man: I agree with you. That was intense. Lets do it!

Beast Man used his powers and called a big mountain creature and he got on it and went at them and they dodged his attack and Chompy and Chill Bill bit and froze him.

Nanette Allbright, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Gusty the Great, Jet Link, Dan, Drago, Majiramon, Makuramon, Chill Bill and Chompy: ANIMAL KINGDOM FIRESTORM SONG STYLE FORMATION ART: CIRCLE OF LIFE FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired a wave of fire and it formed into the animals of the animal kingdom and it smashed Beast Man down.

Nanette: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah!

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Andouille!

Gusty: AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Green Lantern, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Shun, Storm Skyress, Françoise, Sandiramon, Sinduramon, Rai, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar)

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) J.D. and Zarya really got a lot of souvenirs for us.

Hal Jordan: He sure did and their journey all over the planet was very action packed and very adventurous.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was. And it was just as awesome as Daring Do in her awesome adventures and books.

Storm Rainbow: I love the Daring Do adventures as much as you do mom and they are so awesome!

Scootaloo: You said it Storm Rainbow. It's so awesome how Daring Do lives all her adventures and writes about them in awesome books.

Magma Gloom: I've always been a big lover of Daring Do myself and I love all her adventures too.

Lightning Dust: Same here. They are awesome and amazing!

Spitfire: They sure are. A.K. Yearling does a great job in her adventures and it's also hard to imagine that she and Daring Do are both one in the same.

Vapor Trail: I know! That is so amazing!

Sky Stinger: Yeah it is! The most awesome adventures she has been on are all real!

Angel Wings: Yeah they are! I love how she went to the Forbidden City.

Soarin: And always faces Ahuizotl and Dr. Cabelleron.

Night Glider: And has a huge and amazing sense of adventure.

Wind Socks: She is like a female version of Indiana Jones.

Cloudkicker: Yeah she is.

Blossomforth: I think she is incredible.

Derpy Hooves: Me too!

Flash Magnus: Got to admire her sense of adventure.

Indigo Zap: It's so cool!

Lemon Zest: Yeah it is!

Sour Sweet: And the number of challenges she faces on every adventure is amazing.

Sunny Flare: It sure is.

Frosty Orange: I think so too!

Sugarcoat: Yeah!

Shun: She once thought she could get things done by herself but in actuality she can't because she will always need friends to help her whenever needed.

Storm Skyress: Absolutely. Shun once thought the same thing.

Shun: Yeah it was a long time ago.

Françoise: I love good adventures.

Rai: Same with me.

Chan Lee: Me too.

Fourtress: Me too!

Volt Luster: Yeah and they are fun.

Boriates: They are too.

Sandiramon: I think so myself.

Sinduramon: Me too.

Jet: I once thought the same thing. Lets do it!

Jet had crowbars ready for action and he went at them and smashed at them and they dodged his strikes and Volt, Boriates, Chan and Fourtress smashed them out of his hands and kicked him.

Green Lantern, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Shun, Storm Skyress, Françoise, Sandiramon, Sinduramon, Rai, Chan Lee, Fourtress and Volt Luster and Boriates: WONDERBOLTS OA STYLE FORMATION ART: ION SKY HORSE SPECTRUM BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into Ion the Entity of Will for the Green Lanterns and numerous Wonderbolts and they hit Jet and knocked him down.

Hal Jordan: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Storm Rainbow: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Onua, Applejack, Thunderbird Apple, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Albert Heinrich, Pajiramon, Vajramon, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) What was your favorite part of Nico leading the team?

Onua: I liked all of it and it was hard to pick just one. But he did a really amazing job leading the team.

Applejack: He sure did and it was an outstandingly honorable and great job.

Thunderbird Apple: Yeah it was!

Apple Bloom: Absolutely. But it isn't Nico that only deserves all the credit. Eli deserves some of it too because he helped him out.

Frozen Fright: That's right! Eli and Nico both did a fantastic job leading the team.

Apple Fritter: They sure did.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: I think they did as good as an epic zap-apple harvest.

Apple Rose: They sure did cousin.

Goldie Deliciious: You said it.

Bright Mac: Nico and Eli did great.

Pear Butter: They sure did and it was awesome.

Grand Pear: You said it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They did a great job laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I think so too lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) I thing so too.

Autumn Blaze: Me too.

Coloratura: Awesome!

Julie: I give it 5 out of 5 stars.

Hammer Gorem: Me too.

Albert Heinrich: Same here.

Skullcruncher: I do too.

Weirdwolf: Me too.

Pajiramon: He did a great job.

Vajramon: He sure did.

Tar Pit: I agree. Lets do it!

He threw globs of tar at them and they dodged them and went at them. Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf blasted and smashed him all over.

Onua, Applejack, Thunderbird Apple, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Albert Heinrich, Pajiramon, Vajramon, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf: COUNTRY APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: AIN'T GOING DOWN TIL THE SUN COMES UP!

They fired a wave of energy and it formed into a Valknut symbol and they were singing Ain't Going Down Til The Sun Comes Up by Garth Brooks.

It smashed into Tar Pit and knocked him down.

Onua: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! All right!

Thunderbird Apple: YEEHAW! Love good country music.

Apple Bloom: Me too!

Battle 5: Takanuva, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil, Butterfly Rose, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Seabreeze, Mage Meadowbrook, Geronimo Jr., Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Indramon, Caturamon, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd

---

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd: (to Takanuva) I hope we get to visit Paris next time.

Takanuva: We'll have to wait and see what Don has planned for next time.

Fluttershy: But Paris is a great idea for a future stop in the show.

Mirage Daffodil: I agree mom. I love the city of lights.

Butterfly Rose: And it's got lots of great history. Marinette told me that she is a huge admirer and believer of Joan of Arc.

Kyd: Wow! She lived almost 600 years ago.

Tree Hugger: She sure did. Far out dudes.

Zecora: Joan of Arc a mighty girl with a noble and just run was persecuted unjustly and ended her run in the sun.

Discord: It was awful and the history of her is amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was.

Geronimo Jr.: Joan of Arc is one of my favorite figures of history. She was chosen by God himself to punish the wicked during the Hundred Years War.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) Ja. That was was a big part of France's history.

Alice: That war was terrible. For 116 years it raged.

Alpha Hydranoid: No kidding. That is a long time to be fighting.

Eartha: And all for the control of the Throne of France.

Dreadbane: Yeah.

Indramon: That was an awful war.

Caturamon: It sure was.

Kyd: No kidding. That was was terrible. Hard to imagine it lasted for that long. Lets do it!

Kyd Wykkyd went at them and he fought all over and they dodged his strikes as he was teleporting all over.

Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose: LIGHT NATURE FURY STYLE NINJA ART: JOAN!

They held hands and floated into the air as flames of light and flowers swirled around them and they were singing Joan by Heather Dale. They fired waves of fire and it formed into Joan of Arc.

Takanuva, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Seabreeze, Geronimo Jr., Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Indramon, Caturamon, Eartha and Dreadbane: LIGHT AND DARKNESS NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: ECLIPSING JUSTICE FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of light and darkness and the blasts all hit Kyd Wykkyd and knocked him down.

Takanuva: That was a battle of light!

Fluttershy: Yeah! That was great!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Mollie, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Sunburst, Thorax, Clover the Clever, Chang Chengku, Marucho, Preyas, Kumbhiramon, Antylamon, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) Are you enjoying the Maldives so far?

Mollie: I sure am! And I love swimming in the ocean.

Starlight Glimmer: We loved treasure hunting on the beach. We found all kinds of unusual things.

Trixie: Yeah. We found a huge anchor, A Flying Saucer, buried pirate treasure, all kinds of things.

Zzzax: A flying saucer!? Really?

Trixie: Yeah it was unusual. We also found an old depth charge mine, a birdcage, Spartan Helmet, so much more.

Juniper Montage: It was all good stuff to sell.

Thorax: And it had a lot of value and would be perfect for selling at antique shops.

Sunburst: It sure will be perfect.

Clover: It was cool.

Chang: Indeed.

Marucho: Treasure hunting is fun.

Preyas: It sure is.

Wildrider: You never know what you could find.

Dead End: You said it.

Kumbhiramon: Yep.

Antylamon: So many things to find and more.

Zzzax: A beach is full of treasure and you never know what you'll find in it. Lets do it!

Zzzax fired waves of lightning and Mollie fired blasts of lightning and the blasts collided and Wildrider and Dead End blasted Zzzax all over.

Mollie, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Sunburst, Thorax, Clover the Clever, Chang Chengku, Marucho, Preyas, Kumbhiramon, Antylamon, Wildrider and Dead End: STELLAR MAGIC STYLE FORMATION ART: EMISSARY OF THE STARS!

They fired waves of stars and it formed into a princess and she smashed Zzzax down.

Mollie: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

Trixie: Another performance well done by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 7: Piper Willowbrook, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Sir Great Britain, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) You should be very proud of Zarya.

Piper: I sure am and I am so happy that she and J.D. had such a fun time on the show and traveled all over the planet.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah! All the places they saw are just as amazing as what we saw!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Next time they should look for treasure in active volcanoes and crystal caves.

Marble Pie: That would be something.

Limestone Pie: Yeah finding treasure in volcanoes as well as crystal caves would be amazing.

Cheese Sandwich: It sure would.

Little Cheese: I think so too! So cool!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Just as amazing as the treasures of the Egyptian Pharaohs.

Sir Great Britain: It sure would be cool.

Metal Man: Yep.

Ice Man: I think so too.

Fixer: Indeed. Lets do it!

Fixer fired energy blasts from his arm and they dodged the blasts and went at him. Metal Man fired buzzsaw rings and Ice Man fired ice blasts and they hit Fixer all over.

Piper Willowbrook, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Sir Great Britain, Metal Man and Ice Man: PHOENIX CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX PARTY!

They fired waves of fire and confetti and it formed into a phoenix and it slammed Fixer down.

Piper: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Lynn Sr., Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea,

# Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks, Triple Berry, Pip-Squeak, Pyunma, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) Which of the Sore Losers pisses you off the most?

Lynn Sr.: Oh man that's a tough one. But if I had to choose just one I would say Max because he is Evil Incarnate!

Rarity: I would say Amy. She makes all sisters everywhere look bad.

Sweetie: I would say Heather. I saw how evil and manipulative she is and she is awful!

Thunder Terror: I hate Max myself. He is pure evil.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Dark Scarlett for me. She almost blew up that island in British Columbia from what I have heard.

Sapphire Shores: I would have to say Anne Maria. She uses too much hairspray and makes fun of peoples looks.

Mistmane: I hate Jo. She is an evil athlete that reminds me of Jock Jockerson.

Sable Spirit: Eva for me. She has major league anger management issues.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) I don't like Josee and Jacques. J.D. told us that he faced them before and they are awful.

Diamond Tiara: I don't like Heather and Amy. Me and Silver Spoon are much more prettier than them.

Silver Spoon: I agree.

Toxic Horror: I don't like Scott. He is a sociopathic freak.

Louie PoisonSea: I hate Billy McLean. He tortured everyone.

Petunia Paleo: I don't like Alejandro. He may be handsome but he is pure evil.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I don't like Eva. She is angry all the time.

Triple Berry: I don't like Scott.

Lily Longsocks: I don't like Jo.

Pyunma: I don't like them all.

Wind Man: Me neither.

Yamato Man: Same.

Puff: Wow! You all don't like all of them. I don't like them all either.

Lynn Sr.: I think everyone all over the world hates all of them. Lets get it on.

Puff: Gladly!

Puff blew a cloud of acidic gas and they jumped and Wind Man and Yamato Man blasted her with wind and blew her around and Yamato Man slashed her all over.

Lynn Sr., Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks, Triple Berry, Pip-Squeak, Pyunma, Wind Man and Yamato Man: FRUIT JEWEL FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYSTAL FRUIT STORM BLAST!

They fired waves of jewel fire and it formed into fruits and smashed Puff down.

Lynn Sr.: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Megaforce Rangers VS Bonz, Dayu, Blizzard, MetalSeadramon, Etemon and Harpymon

---

The special warmup battle with Bonz, Dayu, Blizzard, MetalSeadramon, Etemon and Harpymon was next.

Emma Goodall: Follow my lead, guys!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Pink Ranger Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers all turned into the Pink Rangers! Troy was the Pink Mighty Morphin Ranger, Noah was the Zeo Pink, Jake was the In Space Pink, Gia was the Lost Galaxy Pink, Emma was the Lightspeed Rescue Pink and Orion was the Time Squad Pink!

Bonz: Going all pink. Great choice!

Dayu: This is gonna be awesome!

Blizzard: Yeah it will!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

They fired a powerful wave of pink energy and it smashed into the 6 of the Masters and knocked them down.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win!

Noah: Now we face Slotsky.

---

Battle 10: Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire, Tara and Monkey VS Slotsky

---

Slotksky was next.

Delphine **: "And now… It's Morphin Time!"**

A wave of water swept over them.

Delphine: **"White Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Corcus: **"Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico: **"Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

They transformed and were ready!

Aurico: **"Rangers of Aquitar, Full power!"**

All: **"Power of Water, Power of Light, Powers Unite!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers as well and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Starfire: This is gonna be so fun!

Blackfire: Yeah it is!

Wildfire: I haven't had this much fun since I faced the Gordanians.

Tara: Wow!

Monkey: (Chittering)

Starfire: Lets do it!

Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire, Tara and Monkey: MAELSTROM TAMARAN STYLE FORMATION ART: MAELSTROM OF SPINNING SLIME!

They fired a wave of slime and it drenched Slotsky and knocked him down.

Delphine: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

The rangers fired blasts of energy and it hit Slotsky and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tara: All right! Slotsky you have failed this universe again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's 2 Super Mega Wins.

---

Demon Shimmer was next.

Me: It's over for you Demon Shimmer!

Demon Shimmer: I will not go down that easily! I will kill you before you even touch me!

I then flared up my Rainbow Fire Aura and transformed and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000 and I was ready for action!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Try me! I'm about to wipe that ugly smirk off your face for your crimes!**

Demon Shimmer growled and then…

POW!

(ZERO TWO BATTLE THEME SUPER SMASH BROS. BRAWL PLAYS)

I kicked her in the face and sent her crashing into a mountain and then she exploded out of the rubble and formed a sword of red fire.

Me: **SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 邪王炎殺剣**

We clashed violently as sparks and embers were raining down and setting much of the ground on fire and more. I then slashed Demon Shimmer in her face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in her face and knocked her down!

Me: **Feel the Fury of the Stars of Love! STAR STORM SCREAM! 嵐星斬**

I fired a wave of water into the sky and stars fired blasts of energy and they hit Demon Shimmer and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Demon Shimmer was hit hard and she went at me through the explosion and I dodged her strike and kicked her in the back and sent her flying.

Me: **Taste the Venom of Piety! SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣**

I swung my sword and it turned into six katana blades and fired it at her like a whip and slashed her back and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Demon Shimmer had a nasty wound on her back and she was screaming in excruciating pain as it was burning her from the outside in!

Me: **Feel the Serenity of your Worst Nightmare! WEB OF DECEPTION! 投蜘網**

I swung my sword and fired a barrage of blades and they pinned her down and showed her worst fears coming to life. She saw everyone in school and all over turning against her and more and doing all kinds of horrible things to her.

Me: **Serve and Obey your Master! BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り**

I fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Demon Shimmer and electrocuted her all over with incredible fury!

Me: **Fear the chains of Loyalty! QUAKE WITH FEAR!** 紅雷閃

I fired a wave of red energy and it formed into massive chain hammers and they smashed Demon Shimmer all over the place with indiscriminate fury!

Me: **Wisdom knows now boundaries! ARROW SHOCKWAVE!** 真空波

I fired a powerful energy blast from the tip of my sword and it hit Demon Shimmer and a massive exposion of wind and energy blasted her high into the sky.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Trust in your friends and those you love! SUPER WAVE SMASHER!** 超流破

I fired a powerful blast of energy from my sword and it smashed into Demon Shimmer and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Show Courtesy to others! THUNDERBOLT CUT!** 雷光斬

I fired a massive bolt of lightning and it slashed and cut and electrocuted Demon Shimmer all over with the force of a million lightning bolts. And she fell to the ground.

Me: **Feel the smashing Earth of Justice! IRON ROCK CRUSHER!** 岩鉄砕

I smashed the ground with devastating force and sent a powerful earthquake that smashed her in lots of rocks all over.

Me: **Burn with the Flames of Virtue! FLARE UP NOW!** 双炎斬

I had my sword glow in an immensely white hot blade and slashed her with intense fire and it burned her wings off and she was screaming in intense pain!

Demon Shimmer then looked at me with incredible rage and fury!

Demon Shimmer: I WILL KILL YOU!

Demon Shimmer fired a powerful wave of energy at me and I dodged it and it hit the ground behind me and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She charged up a powerful blast!

Me: **Now feel the combined power! RAGE OF INFERNO!** 超弾動閃煌斬

I fired a massive vortex of fire and light and Demon Shimmer fired a massive blast of fire and darkness and the blast collided and my blast pushed her blast back and it hit her and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful that it sent Demon Shimmer flying and she crashed into another mountain and she was buried under tons of rocks.

Nico: WHOA! That was powerful!

Eli: Wow! Unbelievable!

Then Demon Shimmer exploded out of the rubble and Eli powered up and kicked her in the face and fired numerous energy blasts at her all over.

Me: Nice one Eli.

Demon Shimmer: (GROWLS) This shouldn't be happening! I am the strongest! I don't understand it! I'm the best and the strongest there is! NOW YOU ALL HAVE SEALING YOUR FATES! THIS FUCKING PLANET IS HISTORY! I'LL DESTROY EVERYTHING! **EVERYTHING! DO YOU FUCKERS HEAR ME!? YOU ARE ALL GOING TO DIE!**

She wiped her mouth and saw her blood on her hands!

Demon Shimmer: Blood! My noble blood spilled by the sheer luck of such trash!? **NO I WON'T ALLOW THIS TO STAND! I CANNOT ALLOW THIS TO STAND! YOUR INSOLENCE JUST COST YOU YOUR LIVES AND THIS ENTIRE PLANET! I'LL BLOW THIS ENTIRE FUCKING PLANET TO PIECES AND THERE'S NOTHING YOU CAN DO TO STOP ME!**

She flared up an incredible red aura and flew into the air and she charged up a blast.

Vegeta: OH NO!

Demon Shimmer: Try to dodge this if you can! You might manage to save yourselves! But this planet you chose is doomed!

Eli: Don't count on it! I got this! (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

Demon Shimmer: EVIL GALICK GUN!

Demon Shimmer fired a massive blast of red energy.

Eli: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Eli fired a powerful red Kamehameha Wave and the blasts collided and exploded in midair with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The power coming from both blasts was unbelievable as Eli and Demon Shimmer were both giving it everything they had!

Me: **WHOA!**

Nico: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: All that power is in Eli!? Unbelievable!

Me: **Lets help him out! UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ELEMENTAL MEGASHIP!**

I fired a wave of elemental energy and it formed into a powerful ship!

Zarya: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ELEMENTAL SILVER TITANUS!

Zarya fired a wave of elemental energy and it formed into the Silver Titanus!

Nosecone, Silverstream, Edward and Vortex all used the Earth, Velocitron, Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Nosecone's X-Ray pistol, Silverstream's powers, Edward's powers and Vortex's Glue Gun 100-fold.

Nosecone and Silverstream: EARTH AND VELOCITRON SPEED FORCE X-RAY BLAST!

Edward the Platypus and Vortex: ANIMATRON AND GIGANTION ULTRA GLUE JUNGLE BLAST!

Nosecone and Silverstream fired waves of X-Ray Energy and Hippogryphon Energy and Edward and Vortex fired waves of green energy and glue.

Me: **Take this one! ELEMENTAL HARMONY BLAST!**

Zarya: MOONLIGHT WOLF KAMEHAMEHA!

Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Applejack, Rarity, Rainbow Dash, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer and Trixie: RAINBOW HARMONY ULTRABLAST!

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nunnally: LOVE SUPER BLAST!

Loud Kids: ULTRA LOUD SUPERBLAST!

Power Rangers: LEGACY SUPER ULTRABLAST!

Eli: SUPER KAIO-KEN KAMEHAMEHA!

Me and Zarya: FINAL SMASH: ASTRO ULTRAZORD CANNON BARRAGE!

We fired massive blasts of energy and rainbows and Eli intensified his Kamehameha Blast 100 fold and the blasts all combined with Eli's blast and the blasts all shattered Demon Shimmer's blast and went at her and she knew death was certain.

Demon Shimmer: NOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

The blast completely enveloped her and obliterated her into nothing and the blast exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The massive explosion could be seen for light-years. Even as far away as Earth. When the smoke cleared, Demon Shimmer was completely obliterated and destroyed and there was nothing of her left!

We were back on Earth in the Maldives and we powered down.

Me: That did it!

Sunset Shimmer: It's over. Demon Shimmer is no more.

Kyd: And just in time for the end of the race.

Fixer: Next year's going to be just as fun.

Puff: I think this calls for a celebration.

Pinkie Pie: RIDONCULOUS RACE PARTY!

Me: Lets party!

Don: And J.D. and Zarya win the prize money of $713 Novemvigintillion!

We cheered wildly!

Sunset Shimmer: (To the viewers) This was so much fun! Hope you all liked this adventure.

Me: I know I did.

Don: That's all for this awesome season. We hope you all enjoyed our amazing and incredible race around the world as well as the awesome 13 battles with deadly enemies. Because we'll be back for another awesome season of The Ridonculous Race! (DING!)

THE END

---

An awesome saga complete!

An awesome 13 Part Saga complete! The Ridonculous Race is one of my favorite shows and Don is a much better host than Chris. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. This was fun! Next up is an awesome laugh of dark and epic proportions as we get ready for the most hellish day for the Loud's and Nico's family, April Fool's Day. Hope you all like a good laugh because we're going to face Dark Luan as she causes mayhem and pranks in the Moon Prison.

See you all tomorrow.

# April Fools Moon Prison Mayhem

HAPPY APRIL FOOLS DAY 2021 EVERYONE!

---

I just finished unpacking my stuff after a long 13 days of being away from everyone on the Ridonculous Race and it was one of the most fun adventures we've ever had. Being on the Ridonculous Race and traveling all over the planet and battling enemies was really fun. We got to see new places and go to many different parts of the world and do all kinds of great challenges. Thank goodness they weren't like the challenges that Billy McLean put us through on Total Drama. Those were Hell. Don is more honorable than Billy ever will be.

Me: Whew! Man is it great to be home.

Varie: It sure is. Wow. We missed having you around J.D.

Me: I know Varie and I missed you all too. You all did a great job while me and Zarya were away.

Varie: I know. Thanks honey.

Me: Lets head to the Briefing Room for our meeting.

Varie: Good idea.

We went to the briefing room and we met up with Kumiko Albertson, Comic Book Guy's wife and awesome comic enthusiast.

---

**Kumiko Albertson (アルバートソン久美子)** (née **Nakamura (中村)**) is a mangaka and a Japanese manga fan. She is the wife of Comic Book Guy.

---

Kumiko Albertson: (Japanese Accent) Thanks for letting me join the

Redemption Squad.

Me: No problem Kumiko. It's always a great honor to have you with us and Jeff talks about you all the time.

Kumiko: It's a great honor though.

We got to our briefing room and it was now a separate room from Lori's room.

Nico: Glad you could come.

Me: Thanks man.

Lincoln: Guys, we don't have time for a meeting. We have to prepare for what Dark Luan-

Maria: Lincoln, you and your sisters need to have a seat. This meeting is very important.

Lola: Um… why is it important?

May: Because we need to decide whether J.D. should be leader again.

Kumiko Albertson: Oh, so that's what this meeting is about.

Me: Yeah. Me and Zarya have been away for 13 days participating in The Ridonculous Race.

Nico: And J.D. put me and Eli in charge of the team while they were away.

Me: And I'm very proud of them both for leading the team while we were away.

Kumiko: I am too.

Zarya: We all are Kumiko.

Vypra: And we couldn't be anymore prouder of them too.

Dark Spicer: You said it Vypra.

Lori: We literally are so happy for them.

Lincoln: But why!? Nico did a great job.

Me: He sure did buddy.

Lori: I literally can't believe what I'm hearing! After all the times J.D. led us to victory, you want him to not be leader anymore?!

Shun: Well, you can't deny that Nico did a good job at leading the team while J.D. was gone. With some differences.

Lynn: Give me one example about how Nico's leadership is different from J.D.'s.

Littlefoot: For starters, Nico didn't force Shaggy and Scooby to help out against The Ghost of Morgan Le Fay.

Me: That's right. But Nico did good.

Lightspeed: He sure did. J.D. is as great a leader to the team as Nico is. J.D. made him second in command for a reason.

J.D. 2: That's right everyone. I also had Jason Todd as my second in command of my team The Ebonwu Squadron.

Me: Really? That's cool!

J.D. 2: It sure is.

Lola: So after all the good J.D. has done for the world, this is how you guys repay him?!

Nico: Lola, it's obvious that you girls are about get very pissed. So, how about the 11 of you go out into the park to cool off? Consider that my last order. At least for now.

Scrapper: That means you too, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Well okay. I am worried about what Dark Luan is gonna do if we don't stop her.

Me: I know buddy but you and everyone did a great job.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D. Can you show us the park here on the Tree?

Me: Sure thing. Be right back guys.

Nico: Okay.

I took the Loud Kids minus Laney to the park on our tree and we took the elevator to it and got there. What we saw was incredible. It was a beautiful garden park with loads of flowers, trees, animals, birds and melodious and beautiful music was playing.

Lori: Oh wow! This is literally amazing!

Leni: This is our estate park? It's totes amazing!

Lynn: Wow!

Me: Yep. It came with the estate and the music you're all hearing is of the Harmonizing Heights of Mount Aeris. It was one of the most melodious sounds I've ever heard.

Nerri: Wow. It sure is beautiful.

Me: It sure is Nerri.

Nerri: Welcome back though J.D.

Me: Good to be home.

Lori: This is literally beautiful.

Luna: And very soothing dudes.

Luan: Yeah it sure is.

Lucy Loud: I could get used to this.

Me: You guys relax and calm down okay?

Lori: We will.

They relaxed and enjoyed the harmonious and melodic sights as I went back to the briefing room.

Me: Okay sorry about that.

Nico: That park here in the tree is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Eddy: (to me) Before we vote, I just want to say that I warned you and Zarya about this leadership debate happening.

G1 Lightspeed: I'm with Eddy on this one.

Me: I know and thank you guys. I took that warning to heart and I greatly appreciate it.

Nico: Okay all those in favor of wanting J.D. back as leader?

They raised their hands and I counted.

Me: 18.

Nico: All oppose?

I counted.

Me: No one.

Nico: Well it's unanimous. You have your leadership back J.D.

Me: Thanks man and it's great to be home.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: I think we can adjourn this meeting.

Vypra: Yep. It's great having you back J.D.

Me: Thanks Vypra.

---

Back in the park of the World Tree Estate, everyone was relaxing and enjoying the serenity. Star Man came in.

Star Man: Lincoln, you and your sisters can come back in now.

Lincoln: (bitterly) Forget it! If J.D.'s not going to be leader anymore, then me and my sisters aren't going to remain on the team!

Star Man: Guys, J.D. actually is leader again!

Lori: What?! Don't tell me Nico took part in that vote.

Star Man: Hey, Nico and J.D. still have a right to participate in these kinds of votes.

Nerri: Now guys calm down.

Luna: Sorry Nerri.

Lana: I'm not complaining. Nico did a great job and J.D. is our true leader.

Lola: Yeah guys! J.D. has always been there for us and he would never leave us.

Lily: Yeah he was always in contact with us the last 13 days.

Lori: I agree and he literally was proud of us the entire time. So that should be taken into account.

Leni: Besides I'm not upset.

Luan: Me neither. Besides it's fun being here in this park and it's so beautiful and peaceful.

Star Man: It sure is. Wow. J.D. wasn't kidding when he said it's so peaceful and tranquil here.

Lynn: Yeah and it's breathtaking.

The Harmonizing Heights were still playing and it was beautiful.

Lucy Loud: I may like all things dark but this is relaxing.

Lisa Loud: I think so too. It's so beautiful and tranquil.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Star Man: Anyway lets get ready to take the fight to Dark Luan.

Lincoln: Okay!

We later got ready.

Me: Okay guys as you all know I'm back and now the leader again and I apologize to you all for leaving you. But as you all know today is April Fool's Day 2021 and this day has been Hell for mainly Nico's and Lincoln's families. In terms of pranks and all that and people getting hurt. We're going into battle against Luan's Dark Side and we call her Dark Luan. Lets wait till everyone gets here.

Jet, Mr. Mittens, Puff, Zzzax, Beast Man, Fixer, Kyd Wykkyd and Tar Pit then appeared.

Jet: Can me, Mr. Mittens, Puff, Zzzax, Beast Man, Fixer, Kyd Wykkyd, and Tar Pit help you guys out in case Dark Luan pulls something?

Me: You all sure can.

Kyd: We heard that you're back as leader now.

Me: Yep.

Mr. Mittens: Welcome back J.D.

Me: Thanks Mr. Mittens. It's great to be back.

Lori and the Loud Kids came back.

Me: Hey guys. How did you like the park?

Lori: It was literally amazing.

Lana: Yeah and so beautiful.

Lola: Yeah and the Harmonizing Heights was awesome!

Lily: And so melodious.

Me: Glad you all liked it.

Silverstream: The Harmonizing Heights are so soothing and peaceful. They can quell even the worst of tempers.

Lori: They sure can. We're literally sorry we got mad at you J.D.

Me: Ah it's all right Lori. You guys were upset because Nico was doing a better job as Leader. I completely respect how you feel about that. But I'm proud of all of you for doing a great job.

Nico: Thanks J.D. Next time lets ALL participate in the Ridonculous Race.

Me: Don is gonna be looking into that.

Nico: Cool.

Me: Now guys I know that this day has been Hell for you all and Nico's family and I remember hearing about it all since I first moved to Michigan, but this is gonna be Luan's Dark Side we're facing. She separated from Luan when she got her powers from Sulis, the Goddess of Light in Celtic Myth. We have to be careful when we're facing her.

Luan: That's right. She is me but her pranks are weapons of pain and torture and we're not gonna let her get away with all the pain she caused.

Nico: That's right!

Me: Yep. And those pranks were ferocious and deadly.

Hood Sickle: We may not have to faced Dark Luan. Not if we approach this the right way.

Leni: Meaning?

Hood Sickle: Use your head, Leni. The Moon Prison is full of guards, armed for combat. The minute Dark Luan tries to pull a prank, they'll kill her for us. Problem solved.

Me: Hood Sickle no. We have to approach Dark Luan very cautiously.

Laney: That's right. Take it from me and experiences when dealing with this.

Twilight Sparkle: What do you mean Laney?

Laney: I had to use Anti-April Fools Day Contingency Plans to counter all of Luan's pranks before.

Me: She sure did.

I went over everything Laney used to combat Luan's pranks and Connor's pranks in chapters 12, 18, 39 and 1023. When I was finished Twilight and the girls were all amazed.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! You really outsmarted her every time.

Laney: One of the big lessons I've learned from her pranks is to always be prepared for anything that comes your way.

Nico: I was really impressed when she made all those countermeasures against her.

Sunset Shimmer: They are great countermeasures.

Varie: They sure were.

Me: Yep. And we were most impressed of all when Laney outsmarted Luan during the Body Double Switch Incident.

Laney: Yep that was pure genius.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it was Laney.

Sugarcoat: Wow. Very smart thinking.

Lola: Yep. That's our resident bookworm.

Laney: Thanks guys.

Me: Anyway lets get over to the Moon Prison.

We teleported to the Moon.

---

We arrived in the Moon Prison.

Me: Here we are guys.

Nico: Oh man. Where is Dark Luan's cell?

Me: Down in the supermax section. Follow me.

We went down the hall of cells.

Puff: Okay. Once we find Dark Luan's corpse, we need to get rid of it as quickly as possible. No trace of it can be allowed to remain.

Me: If she is dead. But chances are she won't be dead. Dark Luan is not the kind of person or monster to give up without a fight.

Luan: Yeah and she may be me and the very essence of my evil but she has to be transferred to another prison.

Me: And I got just the one. The Pluto Prison and she will be put in a crystal like all the other dark sides.

Eli: Good idea. (Gasp) Extendo boxing glove incoming!

We ducked as it was about to hit us.

Me: Nice try Dark Luan!

Nunnally: Great call Eli.

Eli: Thanks.

We continued walking down the hall of the prison to the Maximum Security Level and we saw numerous banana peels all over the floor.

Me: Banana peels? That gag is too old.

Nico: No kidding.

Jake Spidermonkey: What a waste of good bananas.

Jake picked up all the banana peels.

Nico then saw a flamethrower and just as Jake was about to pull on a banana peel attached to a string that fires it, Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and cut the string.

Me: Whoa! She has Flamethrowers too!?

Eli: This dark version of Luan is like The Joker!

Nico: Maybe. But she didn't kill over 2,000 people.

Laney: That's a relief.

We continued down the hall and we saw a massive number of cups and they were full of nuclear hot and spicy hot sauce.

Me: Cups full of Hot Sauce? This is my kind of prank.

I picked up all the cups full of hot sauce and drank them and my fire aura exploded out and it was 1,000 Decillion times more powerful than ever.

Nico: Whoa! J.D. is gonna be feeling that.

Lola: Yeah.

Laney: That must be really spicy stuff.

Lynn: Yeah.

I drank all the hot sauce and it was good and intense.

Lemon Zest: J.D. has one strong mouth and stomach.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Ahh. Good hot sauce but nice try Dark Luan.

We continued down the hall.

Headstrong: I never thought we'd have a mission in the Moon Prison.

Me: We've had a couple of them before. Remember Gisele Razor?

Ra's: Yes I remember her.

Me: Hard to imagine that she would snap over the last tator tot.

Nico: No kidding.

Beast Man: I remember that Baddrah and Evil Lyn were sent here before.

Me: Yep. That feels like yesterday and Kendra Daniels was sent here.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und it was great you spared her after she helped us.

Me: That shows that she has honor in her heart.

Laney: Also Ra's was sent here ages ago.

Ra's: That's right and it was good food here in the prison and the view of Earth was amazing.

Nico: It sure is beautiful from here.

Lana: Lets not forget that Eustace was busted out of here by the Queen of The Black Puddle.

Bai Tza: I remember that. That was weird how she got up here like that.

Francesca: Yeah it was interesting to hear about that.

Courage: It sure was. I'll never forget hearing about that.

Francesca: Me neither.

Nico: Lots of amazing adventures. But Dark Luan's pranks are awful.

Connor Chan: Worse than mine.

Clown Man: I'd like to see Dark Luan try to prank me!

Me: Hold it!

We stopped and we saw in front of us a huge swimming pool.

Varie: A swimming pool?

Maria: This is gonna be easy.

Me: No Maria! Take a closer look at the water.

We saw that the entire swimming pool was full of jellyfish and they were surging with electricity!

Nico: It's full of jellyfish!

Olga Orromov: My kind of place to swim.

Nico: Dark Luan put a pool full of jellyfish in here!? She is REALLY crazy!

Me: I think I know what to do with this one.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the Sore Losers and Billy McLean over to us and they were over the pool. They fell in and got stung and zapped all over with incredible ferocity!

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

They were screaming in excruciating pain as they were getting zapped and stung all over.

Vince: OOH!

Laney: YIKES!

Lana: That's gotta hurt!

Nico: Nice one!

Me: Yeah.

Gwen: This is so therapeutic.

Leshawna: Take that you sons of bitches.

Sammy: Yeah you losers!

We walked around the pool and went down the hall as we left the sore losers to get stung to death or burned all over.

Eli: Those sore freaks are gonna be feeling that in the morning.

Me: If they survive.

Fixer: I thought the guards were trained to deal with prisoners if they attempted to escape.

Me: They are trained. But apparently they have some form of vulnerability.

Eli: I sense a huge mischievous force with Dark Luan and it might have helped her get out and cause all this.

Superman: I have a feeling it's the 5th Dimensional Prankster, Mr. Mxyzptlk.

Me: I've heard of him.

Nico: That mischievous prankster from the 5th Dimension? Oh man he is so funny.

Laney: He is hilarious.

Luan: And I love all his pranks.

Eddy: They are awesome!

We then saw a bunch of fish on the ground.

Mr. Mittens: Yummy! There's fish on the ground!

Eli: Mr. Mittens wait!

Eli used the Force and then there were loud clangs and we saw the the fish were on lots of bear traps!

Nico: Bear traps!

Mr. Mittens: Whoa! Thanks Eli!

Lola: We step on those and our legs would get broken.

Nicole: Yeah remember how we found Marina?

Me: That would hurt.

Varie: Ouch.

We walked pass the bear traps and went further down the hallway.

Charge Man: Is that the best Dark Luan can throw at us?!

Me: I thing she's just getting started and I have a feeling that we're getting close.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: I sense that she is right in there.

Eli pointed to a room and we went into it and we saw a chair with its back turned at us.

Dark Luan: Welcome everyone.

She spun around and had a cat in her lap.

Dark Luan: Welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I have been expecting you.

Luke Skywalker: And I thought Palpatine was the only one who said that.

Me: Your pranks were impressive Dark Luan.

Luan: But you have gone too far with them!

Dark Luan: I'm impressed that you all got passed them and managed to come this far. You continue to amaze me even after I've been in here for the last 4 years.

Lola: You are a monster Dark Luan.

Luan: Yeah and you've tormented us for the last time!

Me: But we did use your Jellyfish Pool as a trap for the Sore Losers and Billy McLean.

Tar Pit: You've got no more pranks left!

Dark Luan: (chuckles) Oh, really? (presses button)

She fired mace balls at us!

Me: HIT THE DECK!

We ducked and Eli used the Force and Dark Luan gasped.

Eli: Catch!

Eli sent them back and one of them hit Dark Luan in the face.

CLANG!

Nico: OOH! That's gonna leave a mark!

Me: Ouch!

Luan: That one Maces you up! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at that one!

Eli: (Laughs) Good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Napalm Man: is that all you got?!

Dark Luan: (laughs) I'm just getting started!

Me: And so am I!

Dark Luan: I heard you just got done with The Ridonculous Race.

Me: Yeah I sure did. Awesome adventure around the world.

Dark Luan: Then how do you like Spain's running of the Bull?

She had a mad Texas Longhorn cow with her!

Me: Ooh!

I spun around and I was in a Matador Costume.

Me: This is gonna be fun.

I pulled out a red cape and the bull charged and I pulled back and spun around.

Everyone: OLE!

Me: (Spanish Accent) Ha ha! Come on El Toro!

I did a Matador trick and made the bull tired and knocked it down and then I did a Popeye trick and turned the bull into many meats.

Nico: OLE!

Eli: Yeah!

Applejack: Awesome Bullfighting!

Me: Thanks.

Dark Luan: I thought you all would've been able to defeat me by now. Just admit it. Nico's leadership has made you all soft! (presses another button)

Kyd: I'll teleport us out of the way of whatever's coming next!

She had a huge pie cannon and cake cannon ready to fire!

Nico: INCOMING!

She fired the pies and cakes and Pinkie Pie and Mary ate them as they were flying,

Me: My turn!

I fired waves of fruit and vegetables and they smashed Dark Luan in the face and covered her all over.

Me: You vegeta-believe it!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Lemon Zest: Hey, Dark Luan! (gives her the middle finger)

Dark Luan: (GASP) (FEROCIOUS GROWLING)

She charged at Lemon Zest roaring at the top of her lungs in extreme rage and then…

KROW!

Lemon Zest kicked her in the face and sent her crashing into the a pile of cow manure!

SPLAT!

Nico: OOH! That one Stinks! (Rimshot)

We laughed some more!

Muscle Man: You want pranks? I'll give you pranks! (walks up to Dark Luan)

Motormaster: Muscle Man's a goner.

Me: Oh boy.

Benson: Relax guys. Muscle Man is the greatest prankster in the Park.

Muscle Man got behind Dark Luan and put water balloons full of hot sauce in her underwear and popped them and they burned her all over and then he shoved a pie with ghost chilies in it into her face and burned her all over.

Me: NICE!

Mordecai: Way to go Muscle Man!

Muscle Man: You know who else loves good pranks? MY MOM!

Zzzax: (gives Dark Luan a piece of paper) Can you read what's on this piece of paper?

Dark Luan: (reads what's on the paper) "Lori, Lola, and Lynn are ugly."

Zzzax: Ha! Checkmate!

Lori: WHAT DID YOU CALL US!?

Lynn: YOU ROTTEN BITCH!

Lola: (BURSTS INTO FLAMES) NO ONE CALLS US UGLY AND LIVES!

They dogpiled onto Dark Luan and beat the living shit out of her all over!

Me: Nice one Zzzax!

Eli: Yeah!

Dark Spicer, Chemistro, Copperhead, Mojo Jojo, Goliath, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier and Box Ghost appeared.

Me: Dark Spicer, Chemistro, Copperhead, Mojo Jojo, Goliath, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier and Box Ghost.

Box Ghost: I am the Box Ghost! BEWARE!

Mojo Jojo: It sure looks like you all went through a lot.

Dark Spicer: (to Luan) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be

kicked!

Luan: Not if I kick yours first peebrain!

Me: Thanks for being there for the meeting Dark.

Dark Spicer: Anytime J.D. and it's great to have you back as leader.

Mojo Jojo: Indeed and Nico was doing a really good job as leader. Where as I, Mojo Jojo would make a great leader for Vypra should she have gone on vacation.

Dark Spicer: You would make a great second in command Mojo.

Blossom: He sure would.

Buttercup: That's our number 1 archnemesis.

Copperhead then sensed something.

Copperhead: Alright! Come out! I know you're here!

Mojo: Who are you talking to?

Chemistro: Yeah. There's no one here but us and Dark Luan.

POOF!

A figure came out and it was MR. MXYZPTLK!

---

**Mister Mxyzptlk** is a antagonist of *Superman* comics and media. He is a classic example of a trickster villain; unlike many of Superman's enemies, he does not seek conquest or ruin - he just wants to mess with Superman for amusement as well as teach lessons to others, albeit in the manner of a trickster-god. He served as the main antagonist in *What Ever Happened To The Man Of Tomorrow* and *Supergirl: Cosmic Adventures in the 8th Grade* .

In the TV show *Superboy*, he was played by the late Michael J. Pollard.

In *Superman: The Animated Series*, he was voiced by Gilbert Gottfried, who also voices Iago from *Disney's Aladdin* .

Mister Mxyzptlk is a trouble-making imp from the Fifth Dimension who has been harassing Superman since the early days for no reason other than boredom and slight malice - his actions often get him arrested and set to trial in his own dimension but he continues to return since punishment doesn't really affect a being like Mxyzptlk - who can just as easily escape any imprisonment or sentence he may have had imposed on himself.

Superman first met Mxyzptlk when he appeared in Metropolis as the charismatic Ben DeRoy. Mr. Mxyzptlk once forced Superman and The Flash (Wally West) into a race that The Flash won. Mr. Mxyzptlk encountered Lex Luthor and learned the concept of how to lie. Later, Mr Mxyzptlk supplied Luthor with red kryptonite which made Superman's powers disappear, but Luthor violated Mr. Mxyzptlk's conditions and so Superman regained his powers. Mxyzptlk appeared in Metropolis and tried granting a wish to everybody in the city. He even tried, albeit unsuccessful at the time, to reunite Superman and Lois Lane.

There is a time when even a trickster is out-tricked. Mxyzptlk paid a visit to the insane Clown Prince of Crime, The Joker, at his cell in Arkham Asylum. He toyed with the notion of setting the Joker free with 1% of his power and watch Superman and Batman dance to his tune. Smarter than he may have seemed to Mxyzptlk, the Joker tricked Mxyzptlk into revealing his imp name and gained power over him. He took 99% of Mxzyptlk's power and used it to proclaim himself Emperor of a world he reshaped in his image. Superman, finding the flaw in his twisted logic realized that to the Joker, his existence is nothing without Batman. He couldn't even erase his own memories of the Dark Knight and therefore his reality was thwarted and Mxyzptlk was able to reign his powers back in and return to the 5th Dimension

Mxy has done many other things and he got bored of tormenting humans and other beings weaker than him, so when he found Superman, he was thrilled.

Me: Mr. Mxyzptlk in the flesh!

Mr. Mxyzptlk: (Voice sounds like Gilbert Gottfried) That's right J.D. and may I say that it's an honor to meet you. (Extends hand) Put her there.

We shook hands and then…

ZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP

He electrocuted me with a Joy Buzzer.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Luan: Classic!

Me: But you are so funny!

Nico: He sure is!

Me: Yeah! (Laughs) Wait! You're the one that sent those Magic Boomerangs to the Loud's!

Mr. Mxyzptlk: That's right! I knew you would figure that out.

Nico: I had a feeling that it was your work.

Eli: You got to admit though, that was funny.

Lana: It sure was funny.

Lily: Yeah it was!

Me: I take it April Fools Day is your favorite holiday?

Mr. Mxyzptlk: You bet it is and aside from Superman you are the only ones who like all my pranks.

Me: Well you're one of the funny villains that cracks us all up.

Varie: And you are so funny. Unlike Dark Luan.

Laney: Yeah she is NOT funny.

Lucy Loud: No she isn't.

Rainbow Dash: No she isn't. I may be a prankster myself but I would never use pranks to hurt people.

Mr. Mxyzptlk: I agree. Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome.

Dark Spicer: I got two new aliens to show you. You are gonna see 2 of my Ultimate Forms.

He activated his first Ultimate Form and it was an evolved version of Burnswamp. Except he was red and black and he looked like Ultimate Swampfire and he had spines on his back and had flames on his face and back and they smelled horrible!

Ultimate Burnswamp: Meet… Ultimate Burnswamp!

Francis: It's about time we get to see Ultimate Burnswamp!

Ultimate Burnswamp: Well, I can guarantee that this was worth the wait! (fires a massive blast of fire at Francis)

Francis fired a blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared both were still standing.

Shanan: Wow! Not bad for your first time using an Evolved Methanosian Hybrid.

Dark reverted back.

Dark Spicer: Thanks Shanan.

Me: I have a feeling I know what's coming next.

Dark Spicer: Yep.

He turned into his next Ultimate Form and it was an evolved version of Deafblast. He looked like Ultimate Echo-Echo except he had blades on his arms and had more speakers and amplifiers all over his body and he was orange and had antennas on his shoulders and arms and head.

Ultimate Deafblast: (Techno Voice) Say hello to Ultimate Deafblast!

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) That's probably one of your most powerful Ultimate Forms.

Ultimate Deafblast: I agree with you on that one. (fires a powerful sonic sound blast at Silver Banshee)

Silver Banshee fired a sound blast and we covered our ears and the sound blasted collided and exploded and we were nearly blown back from a massive loud sonic boom!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared they were still standing.

Me: WHOA! That was loud!

Shanan: That is impressive power for an Evolved Sonorosian Hybrid.

Maria: An awesome power for an evolved take on a cute creature.

May: Yeah.

Dark Spicer reverted back.

A figure came out and it was FORTISSIMODO back for round 2!

Tommy Oliver: Fortissimodo!

Me: Back for round 2.

Fortissimodo: Yep.

Laney: This is gonna be good.

Fortissimodo: Before I fight you Rangers, do any of you play the piano?

They looked at each other.

Tommy Oliver: I don't think any of us do.

Me: I don't remember seeing them do that.

Nico: Me neither.

Fortissimodo: Darn.

Me: Anyway lets get it on.

Fortissimodo: Awesome! Great to have you back J.D.

Me: Thanks. This is gonna be awesome. Maybe next time we can make up for my usual battle with Lord Drakkon.

Dark Spicer: Good idea.

We went at them and Ben turned into Ultimate Swampfire.

---

Battle 1: Eddy, Ben as Ultimate Swampfire, Twilight Sparkle, Joe Shimamura, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer

---

Dark Spicer was first.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) So, you've fought this psycho version of Luan before?

Eddy: We sure did and she was a monster.

Ultimate Swampfire: She was a monster and she was the driving force behind all of Luan's evil pranks and she lashes out with them because a bully from her past picked on her and hurt her.

Dark Spicer: Oh man! What is her name?

Eddy: Abigail Sanchez. She hates Luan with a vengeance and we got her expelled and sent to prison.

Twilight Sparkle: Geez! I hope she learns from all this.

Joe Shimamura: That her actions can have consequeses.

Star Man: You said it.

Flash Man: Yep.

Dark Spicer: Good and I hope she learns her lesson.

Eddy: One can hope. Lets do it!

They went at him and Dark Spicer fired his blaster and they dodged the blasts and Star Man and Flash Man fired blasts of stars and light and they hit Dark Spicer all over.

Eddy, Ben as Ultimate Swampfire, Twilight Sparkle, Joe Shimamura, Star Man and Flash Man: STAR PLANET STYLE FORMATION ART: VEGANUEL STARSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of stars and energy and they formed into stars and smashed into Dark Spicer and knocked him down.

Eddy: CHACHING! We're in the win boys!

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

---

Battle 2: Tea Gardner, Sunset Shimmer, Jet Link, Sena, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead

---

Copperhead was next.

Copperhead: (to Tea Gardner) We're gonna have to let Mister Mxyzptlk go. No way in Hell are we messing with a 5th dimensional imp!

Tea Gardner: I agree. But he is really funny.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure is and he is one of the villains that literally cracks us up.

Jet Link: He sure does.

Copperhead: He is really funny. I didn't expect him to release Dark Luan for April Fools Day.

Sena: None of us did but I also think he is also responsible for sending those magic boomerangs to the estate and turning the Loud Kids into some people they are not.

Hood Sickle: I think so too.

Cuckoo Clocker: I have that feeling too.

Copperhead: Me too. Lets do it!

He spit venom at them and they went at him.

Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker punched and slashed at him and knocked him down.

Tea Gardner, Sunset Shimmer, Jet Link, Sena, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker: PHOENIX SUNSET STYLE FORMATION ART: AMBER GLOW FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of fire and sunlight and smashed him down.

Tea Gardner: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: AWESOME!

Sena: That was great!

---

Battle 3: Jaune Arc, Rainbow Dash, Françoise, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo: (to Jaune) You're going to think I'm crazy but- (sighs)- I think the Rowdyruff Boys should join the Masters of Evil.

Jaune: That would be crazy. But they would be good members.

Rainbow Dash: Who are the Rowdyruff Boys?

Mojo: They are boys I made to help me destroy the Powerpuff Girls.

He went over their history.

---

The **Rowdyruff Boys** (named **Brick**, **Boomer** and **Butch** ) are major antagonists in the Powerpuff Girls franchise and the male but wicked counterparts and evil biological counterparts of The Powerpuff Girls created by Mojo Jojo and, after their death, they were resurrected by HIM. They are 3 to 5 year-old bullies, with powers stronger and better then the girls, but very easily targeted weaknesses. Eventually, these ruffian kids made their lives' mission to kill (not just to defeat) Powerpuff Girls, and Powerpuff Girls, in turn, resorts to rid of these thuggish boys from life.

Because these boys possess powers greater than Powerpuff Girls, the Girls must bring out their all to have fighting chances against them (when fighting them, Buttercup who is well-known for all muscle and very little tact, actually discusses about strategy against Rowdyruffs). Whenever these two sides clash, collateral damages of immense proportion befall Townsville.

Brick and Boomer were voiced by Rob Paulsen, and Butch was voiced by Roger L. Jackson who also voiced Mojo Jojo in the same series.

Brick

**Brick**, nicknamed the **King of Crushing**, is the redheaded leader of the Rowdyruff Boys. He is the oldest of his younger brothers. He has a red hat and is the bossy, stuck up member of the team, as well as the brainiest out of all the Rowdyruff Boys, all of which is similar to Blossom, the leader of the Powerpuff Girls. Violent and cocky, his hatred for Blossom is what spurs Brick on throughout the show. In his 1st fight with Blossom, he mocked her repeatedly, calling her a sissy and expecting her to cry in pain when she gets hit.

### Boomer

**Boomer**, nicknamed the **Dumber Than The Dumbest**, is the dumb blonde and big mouth of the team, similar to Bubbles, his counterpart. He is the blue one. He is the dummy of the team and is always picked on by others due to being the youngest, especially his older brothers. His official special power is lightning control. Like his brothers, he is also sly and cool.

### Butch

**Butch**, nicknamed the **Baron of Berserk**, is a black-haired tough boy, the middle brother, and sociopath. He is reckless and enjoys fighting more than anything else, like Buttercup. While all three boys love to cause havoc, Butch seems to enjoy it the most. Often, he is the most caring but unlike his female counterpart sometimes, he'll be itching just to get out and do anything destructive. Butch seems to be a version of Buttercup that had all her battlelust and none of her conscience. He has a tendency to twitch when he gets particularly excited.

### Ultimate Fate

After the Rowdyruff Boys' final appearance in the episode "Custody Battle", it is unknown what happened to them afterwards. It could be possible that they were simply defeated by the Powerpuffs off-screen or they just left Townsville, and forgot all about destroying the girls, and never returned. However, it is highly unlikely that the girls would've defeated them because, in all of the boys' battle encounters with the girls, the girls were unable to defeat them. Plus the boys wouldn't likely rest until the girls are destroyed for good. The girls relied on other methods to "beat" them such as in "The Rowdyruff Boys", when the girls flirted with them and kissed them on the cheek which destroyed the boys. Or in "Boy Toys" when the girls used Princess' plane, boat, and tank and the boys' natural love of violence against them, which resulted in the boys playing with and destroying Princess' mobile weapons. The boys had so much fun that they laughed to the point where they could not move anymore and so the girls had used their knowledge of the boys to "defeat them".

In "The Boys Are Back In Town", the girls embarrassed them and threatened their masculinity which caused HIM to angrily come and fetch them. In all of these fights, the boys were never actually defeated by the girls. The flashback from "The City of Clipsville" is considered non-canon, as Buttercup pointed out how dumb the flashback was and how it turned out. It should also be noted that in all of their fights against the girls, they were never exhausted or worn out. However, it is possible that the girls found a way to defeat the boys for good if another episode was made, since they didn't appear in the specials or the series finale. This could mean the Rowdyruff Boys were killed for good off-screen by the girls if the original series continued.

---

Jaune: Wow! I guess that saying "What Are Little Boys Made Of?" Is true.

Françoise: I thought that was just a myth. But it is really true.

Headstrong: But it is a clever method.

Tantrum: It sure is.

Jaune: No kidding.

Mojo: Yeah and Him stole my creation where I, Mojo Jojo am the TRUE creator of the Rowdyruff Boys!

Jaune: When we kill Him in the future we'll make sure you get that custody back.

Mojo: Thank you. Lets do it!

Mojo pulled out a blaster and fired at them and they dodged the blasts and Headstrong and Tantrum smashed him down.

Jaune Arc, Rainbow Dash, Françoise, Headstrong and Tantrum: RAINBOW SWORD STYLE NINJA ART: PRISM SWORD SLASH

STORM!

They formed rainbow swords and slashed at Mojo and knocked him down.

Jaune: That is victory!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Matau, Fluttershy, Albert Heinrich, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) Personally, I don't mind who's leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Matau: Me neither. I think both J.D. and Nico do great jobs as leaders of the team.

Fluttershy: I do too. Nico did just as good a job as J.D. did.

Albert Heinrich: I most agree.

Clown Man: Me too.

Frost Man: I agree.

Chemistro: I agree too. Lets do it!

He fired blasts of sulfuric acid and they dodged the blasts and Clown Man and Frost Man blasted and pulverized him all over.

Matau, Fluttershy, Albert Heinrich, Clown Man and Frost Man: WIND NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS BIRD SWARM!

They fired waves of wind and fire and it formed into a swarm of birds and they hit Chemistro and knocked him down.

Matau: That was great!

Fluttershy: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Whenua, Pinkie Pie, Geronimo Jr., Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) What kind of pranks did Dark Luan pull on you?

Whenua: She tried to blast us with flamethrowers, electrocute us with a pull full of jellyfish, snip our legs off with bear traps, trample us with a bull, smash us with mace balls and more.

Pinkie Pie: And they were not funny!

Geronimo Jr.: No they weren't.

Gyro Man: I like good pranks but those pranks are weapons of murder!

Charge Man: Yeah! J.D. told us all about the pranks that happened and they were horrible.

Goliath: I bet they were. I'm sorry that the Loud's and everyone went through all that. Lets do it!

Goliath grew and smashed the ground and they dodged the ground upheaval and went at them and Gyro Man and Charge Man blasted and smashed him all over.

Whenua, Pinkie Pie, Geronimo Jr., Gyro Man and Charge Man: EARTH CONFETTI STYLE FORMATION ART: SMASHING PARTY DRAGON!

They fired a blast of earth and confetti and it formed into a dragon and smashed Goliath down!

Whenua: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Loni, Applejack, Chang Chengku, Rai, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti-Wanda: (to Loni) And I thought my fellow Anti-Fairies on Friday the 13th were bad!

Loni: But Dark Luan's pranks are worse. But thank goodness Lane doesn't do pranks like that anymore.

Applejack: Yeah and Rainbow Dash's pranks were nowhere near as bad as Dark Luan's.

Chang: Thank goodness for that. Dark Luan's pranks are worst.

Rai: They sure are and they are bad news.

Napalm Man: Yeah they sure are.

Crystal Man: Yep.

Anti-Wanda: Indeed y'all. Lets do it!

She turned into a bulldozer and went at them and Napalm Man and Crystal Man blasted her all over.

Loni, Applejack, Chang Chengku, Rai, Napalm Man and Crystal Man: GRAVITY APPLE SMASH STYLE FORMATION ART: SMASHING APPLE PULVERIZER!

They fired waves of apples and gravity and smashed Anti-Wanda down!

Loni: Totes fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

---

Battle 7: Luke Loud, Rarity, Sir Great Britain, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) This is the first time we've battled in the Moon Prison.

Luke Loud: 3rd time for us. The 1st time was with a monster inmate named Gisele Razor. Second was with the Queen of The Black Puddle that Bai Tza, Lincoln, Laney and Lana faced with Francesca and Courage and then now.

Rarity: Wow. That must've been really awful.

Luke Loud: I wasn't here with my brothers and team.

Sir Great Britain: But that really was bad.

Sugarcoat: No kidding.

Lemon Zest: Yeah.

Cavalier: Wow. That was crazy. Lets get it on shall we?

Cavalier pulled out a white glove and slapped Luke.

Luke Loud: I accept your challenge.

He made a sword of water and they clashed.

Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest clashed all over the place with him too.

Luke Loud, Rarity, Sir Great Britain, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest: MAELSTROM JEWEL STYLE FORMATION ART: WHIRLPOOL OF

SAPPHIRE FIRE!

They fired waves of jewels and water and it formed into a jewel maelstrom and knocked Cavalier down.

Luke: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 8: Omi, Starlight Glimmer, Pyunma, Xerneas, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost

---

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) At least Dark Luan didn't escape to Earth.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) And thank goodness for that or we would REALLY be asking for it.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah I like good jokes but these are not jokes. They are weapons of murder.

Pyunma: I was just about to say the exact same thing.

Xerneas: Me too. Dark Luan has no love for anyone and J.D. was not kidding when he said that Dark Luan was that dangerous.

Onslaught: Yeah no kidding.

Motormaster: But thank goodness we're going to stop her for good.

Box Ghost: We sure do. Lets do it!

He fired waves of boxes and they dodged the blasts and Onslaught and Motormaster smashed and blasted him all over.

Omi, Starlight Glimmer, Pyunma, Xerneas, Onslaught and Motormaster: MAELSTROM STARSTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR OCEAN BLAST!

They fired waves of stars and water and knocked him down.

Omi: A most amazing victory!

Starlight Glimmer: Yes it is!

---

Battle 9: Zeo, Megaforce, Laney, Lola, Lily and Sakura Avalon VS Fortissimodo

---

Fortissimodo was next.

Roll Call Team: **"It's Morphin Time!"**

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV Green!"**

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Sakura Avalon: So awesome!

Lily: It sure is.

Laney: Lets get him!

Zeo, Megaforce, Laney, Lola, Lily and Sakura Avalon: ZEO CLOW STYLE FORMATION ART: MAGIC ZEO ULTRABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and elements and it hit Fortissimodo and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tommy Oliver: Lets hit him with the Zeo Cannon!

The Rangers summoned and charged up the Zeo Cannon and they fired it and the blasts hit Fortissimodo and exploded and sent him flying and he exploded in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sakura Avalon: YEAH! Like Nico says, Fortissimodo, you have failed this universe again!

Lily: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: That's a super mega win!

Dark Luan was next.

We regrouped and we were facing her.

Me: I am back in action!

Giggles: Sorry, Dark Luan. But the joke is on you!

Nico: And you will never torment others like you did before!

Me: That's right!

Eli: It's Buttkicking Time!

We cracked our knuckles.

Me: Lets get her!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We went at her and smashed and pulverized her all over!

Takinom blasted and smashed Dark Luan all over.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT NEFARIOUS PRANKSTER OF THE NETHERWORLD! (BLASTS DARK LUAN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MERCILESS JESTER OF DEATH! (BLASTS DARK LUAN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING PRANK STYLE: JOY BUZZERMANIA!

Jessica: STING PRANK STYLE: MOUSE TRAP STINGER!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE PRANK STYLE: EXPLODING CIGARETTE MEGA BLAST!

Entrapta: TECH PRANK STYLE: EXPLODING PEN INK BLAST!

Perfuma: NATURE PRANK STYLE: SQUIRTING ROSE!

Frosta: ICE PRANK STYLE: SUBZERO BELCHING POWDER!

Nanami: WATER PRANK STYLE: SQUIRTING KETCHUP!

Yuna: WATER PRANK STYLE: SQUIRTING LIGHTER!

Shantae: MAGIC PRANK STYLE: DISAPPEARING INK SPLASH!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY PRANK STYLE: FAKE BEER SPLASH!

Hilda: (British Accent) LIGHT PRANK STYLE: FAKE BEER SPLASH!

Luan: LIGHT COMEDY STYLE: SHINING ITCH POWDER!

Eddy: COMEDY PRANK STYLE: WHOOPEE CUSHIONMANIA!

George Beard: PRANK STYLE: STICKY COIN MAYHEM!

Harold Hutchins: PRANK STYLE: JUMPING CANDYMANIA!

Aylene C.: DINO PRANK STYLE: JURASSIC CARPARK!

Brain Freezer: ICE PRANK STYLE: ICE DOWN THE BACK!

They fired blasts of elements and they formed into funny pranks and smashed and pulverized her all over and really made her laugh insanely!

Lightspeed, Kumiko, Scrapper and Littlefoot all used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lightspeed's proton rifle, Kumiko's cherry blossom powers, Scrapper's strength and Littlefoot's tree star powers 100-fold.

Scrapper and Kumiko Albertson: SMASHING CHERRY BLOSSOM PULVERIZER!

G1 Lightspeed and Littlefoot: PROTONIC TREE STAR BLAST!

Scrapper threw a boulder and Kumiko fired waves of cherry blossoms and Lightspeed fired waves of protons and Littlefoot fired waves of Tree Stars.

Me: You've pranked people for far too long Dark Luan!

Giggles: No more!

Eli: Yeah!

Luan, Eddy, Pinkie Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Connor Chan, Giggles, Eli and Taylor (Loud House): PRANKING MAYHEM ULTRABLAST!

Lincoln, Jessica, Mai, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Nanami, Yuna, Shantae, Pinkie Pie and Hilda: FINAL SMASH: PRANK MAYHEM!

They all fired powerful energy blasts and they formed into funny pranks and smashed her down and all the blasts hit Dark Luan and knocked her down.

Goliath: This was a fun way to spend April Fool's Day.

Anti-Wanda: It sure was.

Cavalier: What shall we do with Dark Luan?

Box Ghost: I say we kill her and dump her body in the ocean!

Me: No guys. It goes against our code. As much as we want to, Dark Luan is the same age as Luan is.

Nico: Dark Luan is only 14 guys.

Me: I have a better idea.

Bobby imprisoned Dark Luan in a yellow crystal and I snapped my fingers and beamed her to the Pluto Prison.

Connor Chan: Good riddance to that monster.

Pinkie Pie: Yep.

Me: Now we can have regular and normal harmless April Fool's days.

Nico: Yep.

FFFFAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTT!

Me: WHOA! Pardon me!

Nico and everyone laughed as Nico pulled out a whoopee cushion.

Nico and everyone: APRIL FOOLS!

Me: (LAUGHS) Good one guys! You got me!

Luan: (Laughs) That was a gas!

We laughed.

Me: (LAUGHS) That was funny! It feels great to be back.

Varie: You said it.

Luan: (To the viewers) HAPPY APRIL FOOLS DAY EVERYONE!

Me: And safe pranks to you all!

We winked at the camera.

THE END

---

Another awesome funny chapter done.

Happy April Fools Day everyone. This was an original chapter for April Fools Day. Next Year we'll have a non-combat April Fools Day holiday chapter for it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Next up is where we meet the Loonatics and we're also gonna be going to church to learn all about Good Friday, the day Jesus Christ made the ultimate sacrifice for the forgiveness of our sins. We're also going to take down one of the enemies of the Loonatics in the 28th Century.

See you all tomorrow.

# Future Perils of the 28th Century

In the World Tree Estate we were watching TV while we were waiting for Dr. Lopez to arrive.

Nico: I got to admit though J.D. that park of yours is amazing.

Lori: It sure is. How did you have the Harmonizing Heights be part of our park?

Me: That is an interesting story. It was shortly after the estate turned into the World Tree Estate.

---

Me: (Narrating) **After discovering the park in the estate, I was so entranced by its amazing beauty. Then after walking around, my cutie mark started glowing.**

Me: Huh?

I looked and saw that my Cutie Mark was glowing and I knew that meant one thing.

Me: (Gasp) The map is calling. Lets see what Friendship Problem is needed this time.

I went to the map room.

---

In the Map Room, Twilight was looking at the map of Equestria and the world and then the door opened and the Cutie Mark Crusaders came in.

**Scootaloo** : Princess Twilight!

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : We're glowing!

Their cutie marks were glowing and this was a major first.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [giggling] That's what happens when you're summoned by the Map.

**Sweetie Belle** : Somepony needs *our* help?

**Apple Bloom** : *We're* being called by the Map?

**Scootaloo** : Did I mention we're glowing?!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [giggling]

I came in.

Me: Oh it looks like I'm not the only one. Wow. You 3 were called by the map? This is a first.

Apple Bloom: It sure is. This is gonna be so cool!

Sweetie Belle: It sure is.

**Scootaloo** : So where exactly in Equestria are we needed?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Actually, where you're going isn't even *in* Equestria.

We saw that our cutie marks were orbiting around a mountain at the edge of the table.

**Sweetie Belle** : Wow! That's almost… off the table!

**Apple Bloom** : But what's way out there?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mount Aris, the home of the Hippogriffs! And that's where you're headed!

Me: This is gonna be interesting. We've never seen that part of the world before and it will be cool to see the home of Silverstream.

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : Whoa… !

Me: I also heard that the Seaponies live near there in the water.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep.

Me: Well lets head out.

We went to the train station.

Nico: This is gonna be fun. I've heard about what happened with Mount Aris and all that with the Storm King. It'll be interesting to see it.

Laney: It sure will.

**Sweetie Belle** : You really don't need to come with us, Twilight. We can take care of this mission just fine on our own.

**Apple Bloom** : Mm-hmm.

**Scootaloo** : Yeah!

Scootaloo crashed into a pony carrying luggage and she was knocked down.

**Scootaloo** : Oof!

Me: You girls all right?

**Sweetie Belle** : Ugh!

I picked up all the luggage and all that.

Me: Sorry about that.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know that. But I'm not so sure the ponies who care about you want you going off so far on your own. Besides, there's some school business I need to take care of on Mount Aris. (She pulled out a permission slip) This permission slip is for Silverstream. It's very important that her mother and father sign it, or else no field trips.

Me: That's understandable.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: This will be a first for all of us.

Me: I know. Next to the Peaks of Peril where we met the Kirin we're going to see the homes of the hippogriffs and the seaponies.

Nico: Yep.

**Scootaloo** : [whispering, to Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle] Sounds like somepony just wants a vacation.

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [giggling]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Okay, yes, I have been wanting to visit Mount Aris ever since the Hippogriffs moved back. But it's purely research. Silverstream's brother is gonna meet us there and take us to their houses.

Me: Understood.

**Apple Bloom** : Wow! They have more than one house?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I guess so. The social structure of the Hippogriffs and seaponies is a bit of a mystery.

Me: This is gonna be really fascinating for all of us.

**"All Aboard"** : All aboard! Last stop - the new Mount Aris Station!

Me: That's us.

We got on board the train.

[ponies chattering]

[train whistle blows]

We were off.

[train chugging]

Lana: I can't wait to see what Mount Aris is like.

Lucy Loud: Me too.

Nico: I heard that it went through a lot with the Storm King.

Me: That's what I heard.

**Sweetie Belle** : I don't know if I'd like being a Hippogriff. Part bird, part pony…

**Scootaloo** : I'm happy with just my pony parts, thanks.

**Apple Bloom** : I think Hippogriffs *are* pretty neat. I learned all about them from Applejack. The Hippogriffs all once lived happily on Mount Aris. But when the Storm King invaded, they used a magic pearl to turn into seaponies and escape to the underwater safety of Seaquestria. Then, in the Battle of Canterlot, when Applejack defeated the Storm King-

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wait, what? She told you *she* defeated him? By herself?

**Apple Bloom** : Uh, maybe she didn't say that exactly. But it makes for a better story.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [giggling]

Me: That's all right. I thought it was really cute. But it was really Tempest Shadow that destroyed the Storm King.

Nico: That's right. She is a true hero.

Me: She sure is.

Apple Bloom: How did she defeat the Storm King?

Me: That is an awesome story there.

I went over the Storm King's history.

---

The **Storm King** is the main antagonist of the 2017 animated film *My Little Pony: The Movie*, based on the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* series, the posthumous overarching antagonist of *My Little Pony: Equestria Girls - Spring Breakdown* and a posthumous antagonist in the rest of the series. He is the former master of both

Tempest Shadow and Grubber and one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He was a tyrannical satyr-like creature who commanded a formidable army in his quest for power. He and his army invaded Canterlot so he can steal the magic of the Alicorn Princesses with the Staff of Sacanas in order to make himself all-powerful without anyone-else to help serve him. However, he met his end at the hooves of his former commander, Tempest Shadow, who he had betrayed earlier when he attempted one last attack on the Mane Six.

He was voiced by Liev Schreiber, who also played Sabretooth/Victor Creed in *X-Men Origins: Wolverine*, Stu Wargle in *Phantoms*, Ray Donovan in the series of the same name, Ted Winter in *Salt*, Colonel Alexander Vosch in *The 5th Wave*, and Kingpin/Wilson Fisk in *Spider-Man: Into the Spider-Verse* .

History Backstory

While the exact origins of the Storm King are completely unknown, it can be presumed that he took over many lands beyond Equestria, before learning of Equestria's princesses and their alicorn magic. At some point, he met up with Grubber from an unknown destination, making him his smallest servant. He destroyed many other kingdoms as well, including Capper's home and the kingdom of the hippogriffs, and enslaved many others, including Captain Celaeno and her crew. He also met up with Tempest Shadow and told her that if she helped him steal the alicorn magic, he would use it to restore her horn.

The Invasion

The Storm King's invasion of Equestria begins during Canterlot's Friendship Festival, where Twilight Sparkle and her friends are preparing for a concert. The Storm King's henchmen, Tempest Shadow and Grubber, arrive ahead of him intending to capture` the four princesses for his upcoming arrival. During the ensuing chaos, Tempest manages to use obsidian orbs to petrify Princesses Celestia, Luna, and Cadance, while Twilight and her friends manage to escape. The Storm King calls Tempest to learn of her progress, during which he assures her that if Twilight is not captured and brought to him within three days, she will be severely punished.

Even though not a physical appearance, a bobblehead of the King is held by Murdock when Tempest interrogates the pirates on the Mane Six's whereabouts.

## Stealing the Magic

The Storm King later arrives in Canterlot, with Tempest having fulfilled her promise of successfully delivering the Princess Twiligh after she screwed up their chances of getting help from the Hippogriffs, getting into a fight with Pinkie, hurting her feelings and her friends abandoning her, as the result of their fight gave Tempest the opportunity to finally capture her with no friends to save her this time. The Storm King uses the Staff of Sacanas to absorb the magic of all four princesses, much to his glee. As he begins experimenting with his new abilities by taking a shot at a de-powered Twlight, then rapidly accelerating the day and night cycle of the world, Tempest attempts to ask when he will restore her broken horn, only to be set aside. Then Twilight's friends all came back to save her, accompanied by the con-cat Capper, the Parrot Pirates, and Princess Skystar, infiltrate Canterlot and fend off the Storm King's soldiers, after he sees Twilight's friends coming, he uses his staff to create a massive hurricane, blowing away the rest of his army and shielding the castle to keep the Mane 6, Spike and Capper from getting closer. When Tempest tries to persuade him to fulfill their bargain, the Storm King scoffs and betrays her, revealing that he had only been using her and that she has outlived her usefulness. He attempts to kill Tempest but is blown back when she blasts him back with her magic. Twilight sees an opportunity to get the staff away from the Storm King but chooses to save Tempest instead. The Storm King laughs at this gesture and then prepares to murder them both as Twilight and Tempest are both no longer of use to him anymore.

## Final Battle

Just as he is about to kill Tempest and Twilight, Twilight's friends launch themselves out of a massive cannon, ramming the Storm King out of the way and lodging the Staff of Sacanas into the mosaic above the throne room. Twilight and her friends make up as they apologise for what they never should've done to each other at a terrible time. As Twilight and her friends work together again, they fight against the raging winds of the hurricane and the falling debris of the collapsing throne room in an attempt to retrieve the staff. Right behind them, The Storm King emerges from underneath some of the fallen rubble and desperately climbs in pursuit of the staff. Fighting against the Mane 6 in the race for the staff, he hurls himself at the staff in a fit of desprate rage, just as Twilight grabs it first just in time, but the strong winds pull Twilight, the staff, and himself through the window and out into the hurricane. As Twilight and the Storm King are presumed dead, as the Mane 5 and Spike are sad that Twilight is gone.

Death

Just when the ponies think Twilight is dead, and mourn for her, she emerges from the eye of the storm with the staff, still alive, and uses it to end the chaos the Storm King began. As she and her friends embrace each other, the Storm King survived the storm too and sneakingly climbs back up over the balcony and hurls an obsidian orb at them in a last attempt to retrieve the staff and defeat Twilight and her friends once and for all. Tempest, however, spotted him and saw what he was about to do. Having had a change of heart after being saved by Twilight and realizing the king is too dangerous to be kept alive, she leaps in front of the princess and her friends and onto the Storm King, taking the hit and transforming them both into obsidian statues. While Twilight uses the staff to save Tempest, The Storm King's petrified body plummets down to the courtyard below and shatters into pieces upon impact, killing him and ending his oppressive tyranny over Equestria, all the lands he took over the years and his plan to rule the world before it could truly begin.

In the credits, while still in pieces in stone form, his eyes were seen moving while trying to dance before his body was reduced to rubble again.

Role in the Series Season 8

In the premiere episode " *School Daze Part 1* ", he is mentioned when Twilight says that Tempest left Ponyville to spread the word of the Storm King's defeat. He was also mentioned by Sandbar when reminds the creature students that the Mane Six saved Equestria.

In the episode " *Surf and/or Turf* ", the Storm King is mentioned several times to recount the events of the film and when he attacked the Hippogriff Kingdom during his reign.

In the episode " *The Hearth's Warming Club* ", the Storm King makes a cameo in Silverstream's story about how she and the other hippogriffs celebrate the "Three Days of Freedom".

In the episode " *What Lies Beneath* ", the Storm King appears as an illusion formed from Silverstream's deepest fears.

In the episode " *Father Knows Beast* ", the Storm King is mentioned.

## Role in "Equestria Girls"

In the special "Spring Breakdown", taking place between the movie and Season 8 of the series, the Storm King is mentioned multiple times, and his leftover magic is the source of the havoc that happens in the human world.

## Role in the Comics

The Storm King appears as the main antagonist in IDW's *My Little Pony: The Movie Prequel* . It depicts what he did during his reign, conquering many lands, including the Abyssinian capital of Panthera. His second-in-command at the time was Strife, a cloud creature who secretly planned to betray him and side with the Pirates.

In Issue #1, he and Strife invaded Panthera, plundering all the palace treasure and setting fire to the rest of the city. However, Strife later betrays the Storm King and allies with Captain Celaeno and her crew of parrot pirates. The Storm King, enraged by this betrayal, appoints Grubber as his new second-in-command.

In Issue #2, the Storm King catches up with Celaeno's ship, tosses Strife overboard for his betrayal, and forces Celaeno and her crew to work for him as cargo haulers.

He does not appear in Issue #3, but he was mentioned.

In Issue #4, the Storm King tracks down Tempest Shadow, who has had the Misfortune Malachite while fleeing from his Storm Creatures. The two then allies, with Tempest agreeing to become the Storm King's new lieutenant in his search for magical power in exchange for the Storm King healing her broken horn.

The Storm King is also mentioned during the Convocation of Creatures on *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #61* page 15.

The Storm King is also seen in a flashback in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #68* .

---

When I was done everyone gasped.

Scootaloo: Whoa! That's terrible!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah but Tempest is a true hero.

Apple Bloom: A redeemed hero.

Me: She sure is. It's a shame she lost her horn in an Ursa Minor attack.

Nico: But she has that cool scar on her.

Me: She sure does.

[train whistle blows]

**"All Aboard"** : Final stop - Mount Aris Station!

Me: This is our stop.

We arrived at Mount Aris and it was beautiful and amazing.

**Scootaloo** : [gasps]

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : Whoa!

Me: Amazing.

[train chugging]

[brakes hissing]

We arrived at the station and got off.

Me: Wow. So this is Mount Aris. We are probably the first ever humans to see this place.

Nico: We sure are. It's beautiful out here and the view of the ocean is amazing.

Laney: It sure is. Smell that ocean water air.

Lori: Literally beautiful.

**Sweetie Belle** : All right. So what kind of cutie mark-related friendship problem do you think we're supposed to solve?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't know. But Hippogriffs don't have cutie marks. So it might not have anything to do with that at all.

Me: That's a shame.

We saw that she was right.

**Apple Bloom** : Huh. Still, the Map called us, so it must be a kind of problem that only we can solve.

They high hoof.

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : Go, Crusaders!

**Sweetie Belle** : But how do we know exactly who we're supposed to help?

Me: That is a good question.

**Scootaloo** : Ahem. Attention, please! Anygriff here have a problem?

[beat]

They shook their heads for no.

**Scootaloo** : Eh. That's all I got.

**Apple Bloom** : Maybe if the Map could be a little more specific about our mission, like maybe… an address?

**Twilight Sparkle** : The Map doesn't really work like that. But I'm sure you and whoever needs help will find each other.

Me: It's true girls and learning from past experiences we have to figure who needs help on our own.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep it's true.

We went down to the docks of the beach and we heard water splashing.

[water splashing]

**Terramar** : Excuse me! Miss Sparkle? Over here! Sorry I'm late. I'm Silverstream's brother Terramar.

Me: Oh pleasure to meet you.

Terramar: Wow! J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Silverstream told us a lot about you. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Terramar: Same here.

**Apple Bloom** : A Hippogriff can have a seapony for a brother? How does that work exactly?

**Sweetie Belle** : Shhh! It's rude to ask a question like that!

[magic sounds]

Terramar transformed from a seapony back to a Hippogriff and flew to us.

Me: Wow!

**Scootaloo** : Whoa!

Nico: That is so cool!

He landed by us.

**Apple Bloom** : Can I ask now?

**Terramar** : [chuckles] It is kind of strange. See, after the Storm King was defeated, the seaponies didn't have to hide anymore. So some of them changed back to Hippogriffs and went home to Mount Aris.

**Twilight Sparkle** : But others got used to living under the water and stayed in Seaquestria.

Me: That's interesting.

Eli: I think that is amazing.

**Terramar** : And me? Well, I kind of go back and forth with this. It's a tiny piece of the magic pearl. It was split up among our kingdoms.

Apple Bloom: Cool!

Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo: Whoa!

Me: That is amazing.

Varie: It sure is and the Neptune Crusaders can breathe and fight underwater too.

Laney: They sure can.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, I'm pretty eager to see the Hippogriff village. You know, to… get this form signed. And… research! So…

Me: We're fascinated with learning about Mount Aris and it'll be cool to see Silverstream's and yours home.

Terramar: Sure.

**Apple Bloom** : Hey, Terramar? Does anygriff you know up there have a problem they need help with?

**Terramar** : [chuckles] On Mount Aris? No. Everygriff is pretty happy up there. [sighs] It's a great place to live.

Me: I can't wait to see it.

Nico: Me too. This is gonna be awesome.

We went up to the Hippogriff village and it was incredible. It had lots of Hippogriffs playing and talking and having fun.

[Hippogriffs laughing]

Me: Wow! So this is the Mount Aris Hippogriff village. It's amazing.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Whoa! This looks amazing! Last time I was here, it was a ghost town!

Me: I remember you told us about that Twilight.

**Terramar** : Yeah. Queen Novo thought it was important to return our village to its former glory.

Nico: Wow. And it's more prosperous than ever before.

They hung a flag up.

[trumpet fanfare]

Terramar and Silverstream's dad Sky Beak came.

**Sky Beak** : And now, I officially open the "Glad to Be a Hippogriff" Festival!

[trumpet fanfare]

[Hippogriffs cheering]

Sky Beam and another Hippogriff bowed and flew into the air.

[whoosh!]

[Hippogriffs cheering]

They did stunts and tricks and they were amazing.

**Twilight Sparkle** and **Cutie Mark Crusaders** : Ahh! Whoa!

Me: Wow! That is awesome!

Nico: They sure are acrobatic.

[Hippogriffs continue cheering]

**Scootaloo** : Wow! We picked a good day to show up!

Me: We sure did.

**Terramar** : Not really. We do this every weekend. Hippogriffs *really* like being Hippogriffs.

Me: I can see that.

[Hippogriffs cheering]

They landed and Sky Beak saw Terramar.

**Sky Beak** : [chuckles] There's my boy!

**Terramar** : Hi, Dad!

They hugged.

**Sky Beak** : Haven't seen you in days, son. Wish you'd come around more often.

**Terramar** : Oh! Dad, these are some of Silverstream's friends from Equestria. They came up to-

**Sky Beak** : [gasps] Princess Twilight Sparkle and Team Loud Phoenix Storm! [screeches]

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : Aah!

Me: Ow! Wow.

Nico: That was loud but cool.

**Sky Beak** : Attention, everygriff! Princess Twilight Sparkle is here! She's Silverstream's teacher! And the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

[Hippogriffs gasping and exclaiming]

Sky Beak: And it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too sir. We are honored to be here.

Nico: Same here.

Sky Beak: It's an honor.

Laney: We are glad to be here.

Me: But Twilight Sparkle is here because she has important business.

**Sky Beak** : Of course. Here to take in the marvel that is Mount Aris, your Highness?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Absolutely! *And* to have you sign a form for Silverstream.

**Sky Beak** : Glad to! But first, let's show the princess some real Mount Aris hospitality! To the refreshment tent for a stein of salmon juice!

Me: Me and the Cutie Mark Crusaders here were called to help with a friendship problem.

I went over everything.

Sky Beak: I see. I'll have Terramar be with you all.

Me: Thank you.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Eh. Research. See you later! And good luck! I know you'll find your mission!

Me: We know we will Twilight.

**Sweetie Belle** : Well, your dad's certainly… outgoing, isn't he?

**Terramar** : He's a great guy. All my relatives are nice. That's kind of the problem-

We then heard melodious music.

**Sweetie Belle** : Wait, stop.

[whimsical wind chimes]

Me: Wow. That is melodious.

**Sweetie Belle** : What's that wonderful sound?

**Terramar** : Those are the Harmonizing Heights. Legend says that-

[zoom!]

Sweetie Belle zoomed into a park place and it had melodious music and more.

[whimsical wind chimes]

[birds chirping]

The park was so beautiful and the birds and butterflies flew all over and it was so beautiful.

[water splashing]

Sweetie Belle was jumping in the water and on the rocks.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Now that is so soothing and peaceful.

**Sweetie Belle** : Woo-hoo! Yeah! Awesome! I love this!

**Terramar** : Uh, is she okay?

Me: She's just enjoying the serenity of this whole place. It's so beautiful.

**Sweetie Belle** : This is absolutely the best place ever! You are so lucky!

**Scootaloo** : And you get to swim in the ocean! You have two great places to live!

**Apple Bloom** : How do you make up your mind which one to stay in?

**Terramar** : I can't. That's the problem.

**Apple Bloom** : Did you say… "problem"?

**Sweetie Belle** : *You* have a problem?!

He nodded.

**Scootaloo** : Yes!

Me: I think we found our friendship problem for you girls.

**Sweetie Belle** : Woo-hoo! (Birds flew away) We discovered our mission!

**Scootaloo** : All right!

**Apple Bloom** : We did it!

**Sweetie Belle** : Woo-hoo-hoo-hoo! [chuckles nervously]

**Scootaloo** : Sorry. You were talking about your problem?

Me: Yeah sorry they are just excited because we figured out their friendship mission.

**Terramar** : Right. That's okay. Like I said, Mount Aris is one great place to live. That's why Silverstream and my dad and some of my cousins came back here. But Seaquestria is another great place to live. That's where my mom is.

Me: Wow.

**Sweetie Belle** : Ohhhh. I-I didn't know that.

Me: Living in and being torn between two places at once can be really stressful.

**Terramar** : So no matter where I am, I feel like I'm letting someone down.

Me: Mm. I know how that feels.

Nico: Yeah it's tough.

**Apple Bloom** : No wonder you're having such a hard time deciding.

**Terramar** : And I have to choose soon. Every other griff my age already knows where they belong. I'm still not sure.

**Scootaloo** : When in doubt, chart it out!

We made a chart of Mount Aris and Seaquestria.

**Scootaloo** : Now, we put down everything great about each place and everything not so great. Compare them, and… your decision is made for you!

Nico: Good thinking girls.

**Sweetie Belle** : Well, it's obvious, isn't it? Mount Aris is the best of all possible worlds. Pro - it's beautiful. Con - too far from Equestria.

Me: It is beautiful and majestic.

Sweetie Belle: I think that pretty much sums it up.

Me: Not quite yet

**Terramar** : But you haven't been to Seaquestria yet. How can you even compare them?

Me: This will be our first time seeing Seaquestria. I've always wanted to see it.

**Apple Bloom** : Terramar's right, Sweetie Belle. It'd be fair if we visited both places before we decide.

Twilight Sparkle landed.

[screech]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hey, everypony! This festival is fantastic! Look what I won at the ring toss booth!

We saw that Twilight won an awesome Trophy.

Me: Wow! Awesome trophy Twilight.

Nico: Cool.

Twilight Sparkle: Ahem. But of course, I'm really here on business. Sky Beak's already signed the form. Now I just need your mom's signature. Is she around?

**Apple Bloom** : Um… she's a seapony. In Seaquestria.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *That's* what Silverstream meant by "houses"!

Me: Yeah they live in two places.

**Terramar** : Mm-hmm. If you'd like to meet my mom, we're just heading down there now.

**Apple Bloom** : And how exactly are we gonna visit underwater?

Me: The Magic Pearl. But we have the power to live and fight and breathe underwater.

We were all in the water and the ponies held hooves and claws and Terramar touched his pearl shard.

[magic sounds]

They turned into seaponies.

[water bubbling]

Me: Oh wow!

Eli: That is so cool!

Varie: It sure is!

Nico: Awesome!

**Scootaloo** : Whoa! (Swimming around) [giggling] Woo-hoo! Yeah! [giggling] Whoa! This must be just like flying! Woo-hoo!

Me: (Laughs) Looks like someone loves the water.

**Apple Bloom** : Where's your mom's house, Terramar?

**Terramar** : Come on. It's this way.

We followed Terramar.

**Scootaloo** : This is awesome!

We were swimming and Scootaloo was having fun.

**Scootaloo** : [giggling]

We arrived in Seaquestria.

Me: Oh wow!

Nico: This must be Seaquestria.

Varie: It's beautiful.

Eli: Wow!

Ariel: It's magnificent.

Me: Incredible. We're the first humans to see this place.

Varie: And the first mermaids.

Laney: So awesome.

Lola: Look at all the beautiful fish.

Lana: And the seaponies too.

We went into a building.

**Terramar** : Mom!

We saw Terramar and Silverstream's mom Ocean Flow.

**Ocean Flow** : Terramar! Welcome home, baby! No excuses. This time, you're staying for dinner.

**Terramar** : [chuckles] Scootaloo, Sweetie Belle, Apple Bloom, J.D., everyone, this is my mom Ocean Flow. And this is-

**Ocean Flow** : [gasps] Princess Twilight Sparkle and J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What an honor!

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Same here.

Ocean Flow: You know, Silverstream just raves about all of you.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, she is one of our most hardworking students.

Me: And she's a great friend and teammate.

Twilight Sparkle: In fact, I brought this form for you to sign so that-

**Ocean Flow** : Both my children are so smart. Would you like to see their baby pictures?

**Terramar** : *Mom!*

Me: (Laughs) It's all right Terramar. The same thing happened to me several times in the past.

Terramar: Really?

Me: Mm-hmm.

Nico: Yeah we're pretty much used to it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That sounds adorable! I'd love to! And you know, to find out about aquatic pony early development and, uh…

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [giggling] Research.

Me: She wants to come down here for research and more.

**Ocean Flow** : Oh, well, maybe your friends would like a snack while we're gone? Some kelp chips? Fish oil tea?

**Terramar** : No, thanks, Mom. I'm gonna go show them around.

Me: It'll be cool to see all of Seaquestria.

We followed Terramar.

**Scootaloo** : Look out! [giggling] (Fish chased her) Can't catch me!

**Sweetie Belle** : Huh. Not much sunlight down here, is there?

Me: No it's dark in some spots.

**Scootaloo** : [giggling]

[bongo drums drumming]

**Scootaloo** : Boom-ba-da-boom-ba-da-boom-ba-da-boom-ba-da-boom-ba-da-boom-ba-da-boom!

Luna: Rockin beats dude.

**Sweetie Belle** : No grass to run in and no hooves to run on it with. And excuse me, but how do you keep from getting all pruney? [sighs]

Me: I guess it's part of the Seaponies biological makeup. Same thing with mermaids. It's really cool.

Scootaloo was having a really fun time.

**Scootaloo** : [laughing]

[thud]

She crashed head first into the ground and came out with a conch shell in her mouth.

**Scootaloo** : [bubbly] Everything sounds funny down here!

Me: Well it's part of the water Scootaloo.

Bubble transition

**Sweetie Belle** : Okay. I've seen everything I need to. So, uh, why don't we find Twilight Sparkle, finish the chart, and, uh, head back up the mountain? I have some serious field twirling to do.

Me: (Laughs) The Harmonizing Heights were really tranquil. In fact they have given me a great idea for our park back at the World Tree Estate.

Sweetie Belle swam off.

**Scootaloo** : Where's she going? I want to stay and swim some more! [sighs]

Me: Yeah being underwater is really fun. I like it too.

Nico: We all do.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: We pretty much know how it all went after that.

Nico: Yeah but it was so cool seeing Seaquestria and Mount Aris.

Eli: And meeting Silverstream and Terramar's parents.

Lola: It sure was and Scootaloo had a lot of fun there.

Nico: She sure did. Scootaloo had a lot of fun underwater.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Also we had no idea this happened twice. Terramar was having the same friendship problem twice. The 1st time was back before we met everyone in Equestria and now after we got the World Tree Estate.

Varie: Wow! What are the odds of that?

Nico: No kidding. And it killed a few minutes. Dr. Lopez should be here any minute.

DING DONG!

Me: Oh that's her.

The Elevator came up and opened and out came Dr. Lopez.

Me: Hello doctor.

Dr. Lopez: (Spanish Accent) Hello J.D.

Swift Foot: Thanks for agreeing to meet with Nico, Dr. Lopez.

Dr. Lopez: It was my pleasure Swift Foot and thank you all for inviting me over.

Me: Our pleasure doctor. Thank you very much for coming. Can I get you some coffee or water?

Dr. Lopez: No thank you but thanks for offering.

Me: You're welcome.

We brought her over to the living room and Nico was laying down on the sofa.

Me: Let me get you your special chair.

I made a Psychiatrist Easy Chair for her.

Dr. Lopez: Thank you J.D.

Me: Pleasure.

She sat down and we were talking.

Nico told her about everything that happened during the events of the battles with Talon, Organization XIII, The Digimon Emperor, and everything that happened in his past and all that.

Dr. Lopez: I see. The incidents with the Talon members, the Digimon Emperor, and Organization XIII were probably difficult for you and the others to overcome.

Nico: They really were. And you and I know that I would never want anything bad to happen to J.D. and the others. But… do you think there's a part of my subconscious that wanted J.D. and the Loud Kids to suffer during the events that I mentioned in this session?

Justin Stewart: I sure hope not.

Dr. Lopez: No Nico there isn't. You have a heart that is as pure as diamond and you would never let anything happen to your friends or family. After everything that happened with you and all that you are doing a great and magnificent job with J.D. as 2nd in command and as leader. You did a great job in his place while he was away.

Me: That's right man and I would never speak such ill will of you not after everything you went through and all that.

Goku: You may be a Saiyan but you are just as pure and as gentle as me and everyone you know and love.

May: And you have me as your most awesome wife.

Me: And me as a great brother. You and I have been very close since you moved in almost 3 years ago. And besides you also have Salem inside you to protect you.

Salem: That's right Nico and after everything I did on Remnant and everything that happened to you I swore that I would protect you as part of my punishment and atonement.

Me: That's right Nico. Besides like I told you before with Organization XIII and the Digimon Emperor that we were warned that it was gonna happen with them and Discord told us that Bill Cipher's return was inevitable. Talon used that as an opportunity for their plans.

Nico: Yeah you're right about that.

Lola: Yeah. And we regret everything we said to you back then.

Me: I would never say such things to you Nico. It wasn't your fault all that happened.

Eli: Yeah man. Also we were dealing with a lot of pressure and all that.

Me: Yep.

Maria: Look, J.D. I don't know why you and the Loud Kids have been getting angry at villains more then usual ever since the Sullen 6 were defeated. But if Nico ends up breaking down and crying during this therapy session, we're gonna have to ask you guys to sit out the next mission.

Thrust: Sorry, guys. But I agree with Maria on this one.

Me: I understand.

Nico: It's all right guys. I'm not gonna be crying anytime soon. Besides, I would rather see that happen to J.D. than to me.

Me: (Sarcastically) Thanks a lot. (Normal) But I'm sorry that you guys are seeing us more angry than usual. It's just that more villains are starting to surface and it's making our jobs harder and all that. And like I told you all before when Nico was in his room sulking and all that, that I formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm as a way to help bring villains to justice. Also we've been under a lot of pressure because the war on April 12th is getting closer and closer and we have 10 days left to get ready. It's gonna be just as brutal as it was when we went into battle with the Royal Defenders 9 months ago.

Nico: I understand J.D.

Dr. Lopez: What war is it this time?

Me: It's a war with all the most dangerous enemies in all of Equestria.

Nico: 23 of the most dangerous enemies in all of Equestria are banding together for an all out war to destroy everything.

Lola: Yeah and we have to stop them.

Me: Yep.

I went over the history of the villains.

---

Tirek

**Tirek**, also known as **Lord Tirek**, is one of the main antagonists of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He appears as the main antagonist in Season 4's finale "Twilight's Kingdom", a minor villain in "Cutie Re-Mark", the secondary antagonist in Season 8's finale "School Raze", and one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Queen Chrysalis and Cozy Glow). He is G4's incarnation of Tirac; the first villain of the original series. He is also one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He is a power-hungry centaur with the power to drain the magic and abilities out of other creatures, particularly ponies. In Season 4, he escaped from his imprisonment at Tartarus to steal magic and gain power to take over Equestria, before he was defeated and banished back to Tartarus by the Mane Six. In Season 8, he conspires with his new protégé, Cozy Glow for the sake of revenge, but his plan backfired, thus forcing him to help them escape. In Season 9, he and Cozy Glow were released from Tartarus and becomes a member of the Legion of Doom, a team of villains bend on conquering Equestria, but was defeated once more by the Mane Six and their allies.

He was voiced by Mark Acheson, who also played Unicron in *Transformers: Armada* and *Transformers: Energon*, Moses Tripoli in *Fargo*, and Sabretooth in *Hulk Vs* .

Childhood

Along with his brother Scorpan, Tirek used to be one of the princes of their old kingdom. Their land was ruled by their parents, the

Centaur King Vorak, and the gargoyle Queen Haydon. Despite their fearsome appearances, Vorak and Haydon were benevolent rulers who wanted peace with Equestria. They did their best to guide their children and keep them on the right path, but while Scorpan took after their examples, Tirek was shown to already be a delinquent who constantly got into trouble at a young age. Because of this, his father King Vorak disapproved of his behavior and actions, which caused Tirek to develop an intense hatred for his father. Tirek seemed indifferent to his mother, though it's mentioned in "Frenemies" that he did genuinely love his grandmother. Tirek was a prodigy among his land, born with more magic than any other being in their kingdom, though his father was fearful of this due to the fact that he could sense a thirst for power in Tirek, believing that Tirek would one day try to overthrow him. At some point in time, Tirek started meeting with an old evil centaur wizard called Sendak the Elder, and became his protegee.

One day, Tirek and Scorpan went to visit Sendak. Though at first Scorpan said they had to return to the castle because their parents could be worried for them, Tirek ignored Scorpan and entered Sendak's home. Sendak told Tirek everything about pony magic and how he captured a unicorn when he traveled to Equestria. Sendak further revealed that there was a spell that would allow him to drain magic from other beings and use it to increase his own power, and that he was planning to do this with the unicorn he captured, though not at the exact moment. Supposedly, Equestria had more magic than any other land, and draining all of the magic from the land would make someone an "indominable force". Sendak realized that Tirek wanted to drain the unicorn's magic for himself, but he informed Tirek that he was too young to properly perform the spell at the time, telling him to wait until he was older.

Tirek and Scorpan returned to the castle where their parents, King Vorak and Queen Haydon were arguing until they enter on. That night, Tirek and Scorpan talked about their parents relations with them and when everyone went to sleep, Tirek went out the castle to find out more about pony magic. Once in Sendak (who was taking a nap)'s home, Tirek tries to make the same ability that Sendak used to steal the pony's magic until Sendak woke up just to see how Tirek's spell of absorbing magic just causes a great explosion that traps Sendak under a pile of rubble. Sendak asks Tirek for help, but he abandons him and sneaks back to the castle.

The next day, it is revealed that Sendak was rescued by Vorak's guards, but was sentenced to work in the mines for the rest of his life as punishment for kidnapping the unicorn. Vorak asks Tirek where he was the night when the explosion happened and Tirek explains that he never left the castle. However, his father doesn't believe him and confines Tirek along with Scorpan to their chamber. Tirek is last seen on the balcony where he swears that one day he will overthrow his father and finish what Sendak couldn't: Rule over Equestria.

Since then, Tirek has used magic to compensate for the fact that deep down, he will never be enough to please King Vorak, as explained in *The Ending of the End Part 2.* It is unclear if Tirek has indeed overthrown his parents or if he just simply left them alongside his brother to conquer Equestria. The fact that Scorpan, who clearly loved them, was still on good terms with Tirek by the time they left their land to travel to Equestria, suggests the latter.

## Invasion and Imprisonment

A thousand years prior to the series, a full-grown Tirek and his brother Scorpan traveled to Equestria so that Tirek could finally fulfill his dream of taking all the magic from the land and becoming all-powerful. But when Scorpan came to appreciate Equestria and became friends with Star Swirl the Bearded, he tried to turn Tirek away from his quest. Tirek refused, and Scorpan warned Celestia and Luna of his brother's ambitions, and, because of this, they were able to capture and imprison Tirek in Tartarus for his crimes while Scorpan returned to his homeland. Before leaving, Scorpan gave Tirek his amulet as a memento of their former bond.

## Twilight's Kingdom

In " *Twilight's Kingdom* ", it is revealed that when Cerberus left his post at the gates of Tartarus (in " *It's About Time* "), Tirek was able to escape. After spending his time free recovering his strength, he had eventually regained enough power to absorb a unicorn's magic. Celestia received a vision of this event and, after meeting with Luna, Cadence, and Twilight to assess the threat of his return, sent Discord after Tirek, as he could sense magical imbalances and therefore make it easy for him to find Tirek. Discord, using the guise of a unicorn, discovered Tirek in an alleyway and confronts him. Tirek initially commends Discord for his "escape" from his imprisonment, only for Discord to bind him with shackles, revealing that he had switched alignments and is reimprisoning Tirek for his friends. Taking advantage of this new revelation, Tirek convinced Discord that his friendship was a new form of prison and that, if they worked together, he could get the one this friendship could never give him; freedom. Discord, despite his friendship with Fluttershy, agrees. With Discord now at his side, Tirek began devouring the energy and magic from unicorns, pegasi and earth ponies alike from all across Equestria, regaining almost all of his strength.

Knowing that he would seek alicorn magic next, Princesses Celestia, Luna, and Cadence, with no options left, called upon Twilight and entrusted all of their magic to her, as Tirek was not aware of the existence of a fourth Princess. As expected, Tirek and Discord assaulted Canterlot in search of the Princesses' magic, only to find the three Princesses without it. Still assured of his victory, Tirek ironically banished the three Princesses to Tartarus and approached Discord, who was comically altering Celestia's stained glass windows. As a sign of gratitude for his efforts, Tirek gave Discord a medallion that he received from "somebody close to him", before seeing the window depicting Twilight and demanding to know why Discord didn't tell him about the fourth Princess. Discord stated that he wasn't sure if Tirek could be fully trusted, but now knowing that he is, tells him about Twilight and her friends. Tirek, though upset over his friend lying to him, does appear to forgive him. Tirek and Discord then headed to Ponyville and captured Twilight's best friends, Tirek draining their power before doing the same to Discord, telling him that he has outlived his usefulness, revealing that his medallion actually came from Scorpan, and that Discord is as worthless to him as his brother was.

Growing to tremendous size from the magic he absorbed with his power even surpassing that of Discord, Tirek sought out Twilight, obliterating her home of the Golden Oak Library in his search, enraging her and driving them to fight in an epic battle. The two were evenly matched, though Twilight seemed to have a slight advantage, and so Tirek revealed the other Mane 5, Spike, and Discord, imprisoned inside orbs. Tirek told Twilight to give him all the alicorn magic in Equestria in exchange for her friend's release, and she agreed, and Tirek released all except Discord, who Twilight then wanted to be released as well. Although not understanding why Twilight would want Discord after he betrayed her, Tirek complies and drained her of all the alicorn magic, increasing his size and strength to titanic proportions. To thank her for her kindness, Discord gave Twilight Scorpan's medallion, this time out of legitimate gratitude, making it the final key to the Tree of Harmony box.

Unlocking the box, the Mane 6 receive Rainbow Power, and confront Tirek with their new abilities. Tirek fires at them with a massive magical blast, only to be confused when his attack has no effect on them. A distressed Tirek asks how it is possible for the Ponies to be undamaged without magic, and Twilight responds by telling him that she possesses the most powerful magic of all; friendship. The Mane 6 then attacks Tirek, draining him of his stolen magic and reimprisoning him in Tartarus, undoing all of his actions.

## The Cutie Map

In " *The Cutie Map* ", Tirek is mentioned by Rainbow Dash when she reminds Twilight that they along with the rest of the Mane Six, have opened all six keys of friendship, defeated Tirek and received a castle of their own.

## Crusaders of the Lost Mark

In " *Crusaders of the Lost Mark* ", Tirek was mentioned again by Pipsqueak, who stated that his battle with Twilight was the cause of the poor conditioning of the schoolyard.

## The Cutie Re-Mark

In " *The Cutie Re-Mark* ", in the fourth alternate timeline created by Starlight Glimmer, without the Mane 6 to stop him, Tirek succeeds in draining all the magic in Equestria and is briefly seen causing destruction.

## Shadow Play

In " *Shadow Play* ", Pinkie Pie mentions Tirek while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Starswirl the Bearded.

## The Mean 6

In " *The Mean 6* ", while not mentioned by name, Pinkie Pie briefly recounts the battle between the Mane 6 and Tirek while talking to Twilight (who, in reality, was a clone created by Queen Chrysalis).

## School Raze

Tirek reappears in Season 8's two-part finale, " *School Raze* ", in which it's revealed that he is pen pals with Cozy Glow. He also conspired with Cozy for the sake of getting revenge. Cozy Glow was successful in trapping the Mane 6 in Tartarus, during which Tirek told them that Cozy Glow was behind it and his involvement in her plan. However, Twilight reminded him that if they were trapped in Tartarus, he'd be trapped with them for eternity. Pinkie Pie annoyed Tirek to the point of giving Twilight what remained of his magic so the Mane 6 could escape just to get rid of them.

After the Young Six broke Cozy Glow's spell, Tirek got his magic back, which hit him in the head and knocked him down. Later, a bored Cerberus lay next to Tirek with him remarking that it may be boring in Tartarus but at least Cerberus isn't in a cage. When Luna and two Royal Guards imprisoned Cozy Glow in Tartarus, in a cage next to Tirek, Cozy Glow asked Tirek if he wanted to be her friend, much to Tirek's dismay.

## Season 9 The Beginnning of the End

In " *The Beginning of the End* ", while still imprisoned with him, Cozy Glow annoys Tirek by continuing to try and befriend him, before the both of them are suddenly transported out of Tartarus. Emerging within a mysterious cavern, Tirek and Cozy Glow are met by Queen Chrysalis, who immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow doesn't know who he is, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the former ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a very different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, Tirek claiming that it is because they are "annoyingly lucky". "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because their enemies work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each say nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

## Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" is working, Cozy Glow approaches him and tattles on Tirek for leaving food out, Tirek quickly approaching "Grogar" and telling him not to trust anything she says afterwards; though "Grogar" is quick to point out that he already doesn't trust anything that they say. After being annoyed by Chrysalis, "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Once "Grogar" leaves, Tirek, not listening to his orders, begins to work out by himself (seemingly in an effort to re-obtain his physique from when he had absorbed Equestria's magic). While doing so, he is approached by Cozy Glow, who states that she is organizing a team meeting, which he agrees to go to so long as she leaves him be. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another to work together, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours), and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining Chrysalis in telling Cozy Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to devolve into bickering.

"Grogar" returns at the same time, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Tirek and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Tirek staying behind and making a camp for himself. He proceeds to laugh at Cozy Glow upon seeing her return, and explains to her that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Cozy Glow and Tirek proceed to bicker - Tirek calling her out for her fake cutesy persona and constant manipulations having found out that she was only pretending to befriend him long before they teamed up, and Cozy Glow criticizing his arrogance, while also mocking him for talking to his "Gram Gram" in his sleep - until they are approached by an Ophiotaurus, which they both blame each other for attracting. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizing that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy.

That night, Tirek and the others begin to bond with each other over their previous endeavors and hatred towards The Mane Six; him remarking on how he turned Discord against his friends and used their emotions against them, and that Cozy Glow's plan to destroy all magic would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Chrysalis and her may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only take magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting the friendship to infect her like it did her hive. Realizing that they almost reformed, the three vow to remain focused.

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decides to betray him together, and Tirek agrees that they can all go back to trying to destroy one another afterward. He and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies to his delight, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves.

## A Trivial Pursuit

In " *A Trivial Pursuit* ", Tirek is mentioned by Twilight and Mudbriar with him and Scorpan being the answer of who came to steal magic from Equestria.

## The Summer Sun Setback

In *The Summer Sun Setback*, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villains voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to use as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Chrysalis and Cozy Glow secretly sabotage the unicorns and Pegasi, Tirek secretly sabotages the Earth ponies of Appleloosa who are prepare the catering by hiding in the bushes and discreetly absorbing the Earth ponies magic which turns him back into his third form. This causes Braeburn to assume that the food is contaminated, causing the rest of the Earth ponies to panic. Tirek laughs at this while stealing some food on the way.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter.

They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose which follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the Bewitching Bell and uses another book to break it out of it's chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday, until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow absorb "Grogar's" magic from his bell, turning Tirek back into his third form but much stronger. They then drain "Grogar's" current magic, revealing him to be Discord. When Chrysalis intends to take Discord's magic, Tirek says only Discord can control it. They agree to let Cozy Glow test this knowing that she can't go through with betraying them and take the magic back at her request when she can't control it, before setting out to conquer Equestria. Tirek drains the Pillars of Equestria and imprisons them in the caves beneath Canterlot with Starlight Glimmer, who was captured by Chrysalis, before both go to Canterlot to fight alongside Cozy Glow, during which they destroy half of Canterlot and almost kill Twilight twice, with Rarity stopping them the first time, and the other Mane 5, Spike, Celestia, Luna, and Discord holding their magic beam back the second time so Twilight can escape, and are eventually overpowered and imprisoned by the villains.

In Part 2, where Cozy Glow wants to kill the prisoners and Chrysalis wants to torture them, Tirek instead wants to hunt down Twilight as he knows that she is the biggest threat. They argue over Cozy Glow trying to take Celestia and Luna's magic from the bell, Tirek saying they must figure out Discord's magic first. Discord pretends to offer to tell them in exchange for the safety of the others, and insults Tirek into trying to blast him, which Discord reflects to release Starlight from her imprisonment, allowing her to release the others, and while the other Mane 5 and Spike run off to get Twilight, Starlight, Celestia, Luna, and Discord fight Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow, who reimprison them.

When the Windigos return from the villains turning ponies against each other, Tirek says they are ancient magic and should be destroyed. Afterwards, the Mane 6 and Spike arrive. During an attempt to get the bell, Tirek chases after Twilight, who is trying to distract him, after which Tirek foils Applejack's attempt to get the bell. When Chrysalis threatens Spike, the villains nearly destroy the Mane 6, but many unicorns protect them and most of the ponies' allies enter the battle.

In the end, the Mane 6, Spike, the Young Six, and the Pillars unleash a rainbow which destroys the Windigos and takes away

Grogar's power from Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow, turning Tirek skinny and frail again. After Pinkie drops a giant cupcake on them with Discord's magic, which, along with Celestia and Luna's magic, is returned, Celestia, Luna, and Discord turn Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow to stone as punishment for their crimes after Celestia and Luna ponder over what they should do given the scope of their crimes. Thus, Tirek was finally defeated for good.

## The Last Problem

The statue of Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow, makes a cameo in the newspaper in this episode, but they do not appear beyond that. It is stated by Jim Miller that they were later moved into the Canterlot gardens much like Discord's statue. It is unknown if the effects of their stoning are permanent, or whether they would eventually be smashed to pieces, but it is stated by Jim Miller that they are in suspended animation, indicating they are asleep or unconscious for it. The use of present tense could imply that they are still trapped in stone as of the epilogue, though this has yet to be confirmed. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

## Queen Chrysalis

**Queen Chrysalis** (or also simply known as **Chrysalis** ) is one of the main antagonists of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist in the Season 2 finale "A Canterlot Wedding", the Season 6 finale "To Where and Back Again", the Season 8 episode "The Mean 6", and one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Tirek and Cozy Glow). She is also the supporting antagonist in the Season 5 finale "The Cutie Re-Mark" and the overarching antagonist in the Season 6 episode "The Times They Are A Changeling". She is one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies and also the archenemy of Starlight Glimmer.

She was also featured as the main antagonist in IDW's first comic arc, *The Return of Queen Chrysalis*, as an supporting antagonist in the ninth comic arc, *Siege of the Crystal Empire*, the main antagonist of *The Guardians of Harmony* in the IDW specials and one of the two main antagonists (alongside Megatron) of *My Little Pony/Transformers* .

She was the Queen of the Changelings who seeks to feed her subjects' hunger for love and later expand her rule across Equestria in the process. She then lost this title after the Changelings realized that they didn't need to feed on love to survive, have been replaced by Thorax. She later becomes a member of the Legion of Doom, consisting of Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow, and was formally led by "Grogar", who was actually Discord in disguise. After they dispose of Discord and learn of his secret, Queen Chrysalis becomes the de-facto leader of the team until she and her teammates were defeated by the Mane Six and their allies. She started out as the archenemy of both Princess Cadence and Twilight Sparkle, and then later became Starlight Glimmer's nemesis when she helped convince her hive to turn on her. But in the end after being defeated by Twilight and her friends for the last time and remained as both Twilight and Starlight's arch-nemesis.

She was voiced by Kathleen Barr, who also voiced Trixie Lulamoon in the same series, Kevin and Marie Kanker in *Ed, Edd n' Eddy*, and Gelorum in *Hot Wheels: AcceleRacers* . In her other forms, she was voiced by Britt McKillip in her Princess Cadance disguise, and Ashleigh Ball in her Applejack disguise.

In the Japanese dub from the series, she was voiced by Kaori Nazuka, who also voiced Zonda in *Azure Striker Gunvolt* and Margaret Mitchell in *Bungou Stray Dogs* .

Chrysalis first makes an appearance in the penultimate episode of the second season entitled *"A Canterlot Wedding* ", disguised as Princess Cadance. Some time before the events of the episode, Queen Chrysalis somehow got through Shining Armor's shield spell and attacked Princess Cadance, then hid her in the caves below Canterlot and took her form.

When the Main 6 arrive from Ponyville to help with the wedding plans, Twilight encounters "Cadance" after reminiscing about what a great foal-sitter she was. However, to her surprise, Twilight finds that Cadance has no idea who she is and that she is now cold, uninviting, selfish, and cares little for the wedding plans. That night, Twilight expresses her frustrations with Cadance to her friends, who instead chalk up Cadance's bad behavior to stress of the wedding and Twilight's dislike of her as being possessive of her brother.

Twilight visits Shining Armor in an attempt to talk to him about Cadance, only for her to show up and take him out of the room for a conversation. Whilst spying on the two, Twilight witnesses Cadance performing a spell on Shining Armor, and deems her as being evil on top of unpleasant, running back to the castle to warn her friends about her, only to realize that she had gotten her friends to replace her missing bridesmaids. The next day, Twilight confronts Cadance in front of her friends, Shining Armor and Princess Celestia, only to be humiliated and disgraced when she runs off crying and Shining Armor justifies all her seemingly mean spirited actions while not inviting her to the wedding. On top of this, her friends are shun her for her misguided actions. As Twilight, now alone, regrets her actions, Cadance returns and comforts her, only to then imprison her below the castle.

Chrysalis, still in Cadance's form, taunts Twilight and tells her that she's only using Shining Armor for her own ends. Chrysalis then attempts to manipulate Twilight into attacking the real Cadance, also trapped under the castle, although this fails when Cadance proves she remembers who Twilight is. As Twilight and the real Cadance attempt to escape, Chrysalis proceeds with her plans of marrying Shining Armor, whilst singing "This Day Aria". However, just as Chrysalis is about to be married, Twilight and Cadance arrive and reveal that she is a fake, causing Chrysalis to reveal her true form.

Chrysalis boasts and explains that, as Queen of the Changelings, she is tasked with finding food for her subjects, and that Equestria has more love to feed off of than anywhere they had encountered before. When Cadance argues that Shining Armor's protection spell will keep the Changelings out, Chrysalis reveals that she has been feeding off of Shining Armor's love, making him and the protection spell gradually weaker. Celestia begins dueling with Chrysalis, although the latter manages to overpower her, having grown stronger due to feeding off of Shining Armor. As the Mane 6 run off to get the Elements of Harmony, Chrysalis laughs and tells them they can run, but they can't hide.

Chrysalis continues to oversee Celestia (now trapped in a cocoon), the detained Cadance, Spike and the brainwashed Shining Armor, as the Mane 6 are brought back in by her minions. She then politely scolds them for not believing Twilight in the first place causing them to feel awful. After telling her remaining subjects to go and feed, Chrysalis reprises "This Day Aria" whilst looking over the destruction of Canterlot, not realizing that Twilight had freed Cadance, who subsequently helps Shining Armor break free of Chrysalis' brainwashing. He glares at her after he's freed, heavily implying he found out Twilight was right about her sometime between when he stormed out and when he was freed. Although both Shining Armor and Cadance are free, Chrysalis over confidently shrugs this off, believing that Shining Armor is too weak to repel them using his protection spell. However, Cadance and Shining Armor use their love to empower the protection spell, sending a shocked Chrysalis and her Changelings flying off to parts unknown. During the aftermath, everyone apologizes to Twilight for not believing her and getting mad at her.

## Season 5 The Cutie Re-Mark

In " *The Cutie Re-Mark* ", in the second altered timeline created by Starlight Glimmer, Chrysalis and her Changelings have taken over most of Equestria without the Mane 6 to stop them, and Zecora is leading jungle ponies (Fluttershy and Pinkie Pie among them) in a war against her. Chrysalis, disguised as Applejack, arrives at the jungle ponies' hideout while Zecora is explaining things to Twilight. Zecora is not fooled by Chrysalis' disguise, and Chrysalis unleashes the Changeling army on her resistance while she and Zecora duel. Although Chrysalis presumably wins the battle, the timeline is eventually restored, and she therefore never comes into power.

## Season 6 The Times They Are A Changeling

In " *The Times They Are A Changeling* ", Chrysalis briefly appears in Thorax's flashback to the Changeling kingdom. It was later implied that Chrysalis and the changelings all survived their fall from both Thorax having taken part in the invasion and his plans to reform the Changelings in their kingdom.

## To Where and Back Again

Chrysalis returns in the Season 6 finale " *To Where and Back Again* ". She with her Changelings capture the Mane 6, Spike, Celestia, Luna, Cadance, Shining Armor, and Flurry Heart and take over Equestria. She is seen communicating with the Changelings impersonating the Mane 6 and Spike, and Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Thorax, and Discord travel to the Changeling kingdom to stop her.

Starlight and her team go through the Changeling hive to destroy Chrysalis's throne, which blocks all magic but Changeling magic. Discord and Trixie are captured and imprisoned in a chrysalis in Chrysalis's throne room, along with every other pony that was captured. Chrysalis arrogantly boasts about her assured victory to Starlight, only to realize that "Starlight" is actually Thorax, while the real Starlight is attempting to destroy the throne with a rock. Starlight attempts to convince Chrysalis that giving love to others is better for her subjects, however, Chrysalis denies this, stating that she knows what is best for her people. Chrysalis starts to drain Thorax of his love as punishment for betraying her, however, on Starlight's suggestion, Thorax willingly gives all his love to her, blasting her into the throne and obtaining a new transformation. All the other Changelings, realizing that there is a better option to stealing love, do the same, destroying Chrysalis' throne and releasing those imprisoned, also transforming. Chrysalis survives, and, outnumbered by the Mane 6, Spike, Starlight, the princesses, Discord, and those with them, including the entire changeling army, she is unable to do anything. Starlight offers her the chance of redemption, but Chrysalis rejects her offer, swears revenge on Starlight, and flies away.

### Season 7 Celestial Advice

In " *Celestial Advice* ", Chrysalis is mentioned a few times.

### To Change a Changeling

Chrysalis is mentioned again in the episode " *To Change a Changeling* ".

### Shadow Play

In " *Shadow Play* ", Pinkie Pie mentions Chrysalis while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Starswirl the Bearded.

Season 8 The Mean 6

In " *The Mean 6* ", Chrysalis, disguised as a photographer for the Canterlot Historical Society, arrives at Twilight's castle to take the photos of the Mane 6, plucking a single hair out of each of them in order to supposedly make them look good for the photos. She then lazily takes pictures of each of them, and, as she prepares to leave, Pinkie Pie reminds her to take a photo of Starlight, which she reluctantly does. Upon leaving the castle, Chrysalis remarks that she now has everything she needs before transforming back to her original form.

Soon afterwards, in the Everfree Forest, Chrysalis pins the hairs and photos to six different trees (while talking to them as if they were people) and reveals her intentions to use the photos, the strands of hair and carvings of the Mane 6's Cutie Mark symbols in a spell that will create evil counterparts to the Mane 6, plotting to use the clones to take control of the Elements of Harmony, eliminate Twilight and her friends and destroy Starlight's relationships as revenge for turning the Changelings against her. Chrysalis then revels in the idea of recreating her hive with unicorns, pegasi and earth ponies and then taking over Equestria, before using her spell to create the Mean Six.

Chrysalis and her new minions begin prowling the forest in search of the Tree of Harmony, which contains the Elements, however, Chrysalis begins to realize that the Mane 6's evil forms are completely unfocused on their goals and do not listen to her orders. The group is accidentally separated during the search, and Chrysalis orders her remaining minions to find the ones that have been lost, resulting in them encountering the Mane 6 (who, coincidentally, had been separated as well). Chrysalis approaches the Twilight clone as she is searching for the others, and, frustrated with her, asks why she shouldn't destroy and replace her, causing the clone to reveal that she knows the location of the Tree of Harmony.

Once Chrysalis and the others are reassembled, they head to the Tree, spitefully destroying the Mane 6's campground as well. Upon approaching the Tree, Chrysalis overhears the Twilight clone goading the others to take the Elements for themselves and betray

Chrysalis, leading to her and Twilight fighting each other in a magical duel. As Chrysalis begins to lose, the Tree senses the evil magic inside the clones, and captures all of them, withering away their bodies and reducing them to nothing but wood. Chrysalis admits defeat over her clones' betrayal, but is now aware about the additional power of the tree and still swears to get revenge on Starlight and the Mane 6 before she departing. Chrysalis is last seen escaping into the distance while Twilight tells her friends that they can overcome any obstacle together.

What Lies Beneath

In " *What Lies Beneath* ", Ocellus takes on the form of Chrysalis out of fear that she will become just like her.

Season 9 The Beginning of the End

Queen Chrysalis appears in the Season 9 premiere " *The Beginning of the End* ". She is still craving revenge on Twilight Sparkle and her friends for stealing her kingdom from her to carvings of changelings until she is mysteriously transported to a strange cavern in an unknown part of Equestria. After Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow mysteriously appear, she immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra also suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow doesn't recognize him, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, Chrysalis claiming that it is because they "cheat". "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because they work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each say nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

Sparkle's Seven

Chrysalis is mentioned in the episode " *Sparkle's Seven* ", when Shining Armor and Starswirl the Bearded use leftover debris from Chrysalis' old throne to increase security in Canterlot.

## Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" (Discord) is working, Cozy Glow and Tirek annoy him before Chrysalis approaches "Grogar" and impatiently asks when they are going to attack. "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Once "Grogar" leaves, Chrysalis, not listening to his orders, continues to planning revenge (against Starlight Glimmer for turning her kingdom against her). While she was talking to the purple log that used to be Mean Twilight, she is approached by Cozy Glow, who states that she is organizing a team meeting, which she agrees to go so long as she has cupcakes. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours), and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining Chrysalis in telling Cozy Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to return to bickering. Chrysalis like Tirek, also verbally abuses Cozy because of her inexperience and bratty nature.

"Grogar" returns to see this, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Chrysalis and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Chrysalis heads through the forest, scaring creatures off and using her powers to turn into creatures to get to the mountain but the winds prevent her from reaching it's top. Later, after Tirek stays behind and makes camp, he explains to Cozy Glow that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Tirek and Cozy Glow bicker until they are attacked by an

Ophiotaurus. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizes that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy. She then proceeds to cocoon the Ophiotaurus to save some of its love for the next day.

That night, Chrysalis and the others proceed to bond with each other over their previous endeavors; her remarking about how she cocooned Twilight and the others until Starlight Glimmer freed them and turned her kingdom against her. She even remarks that Discord was something until friendship redeemed him hinting that she respected him at one point. She also remarks about disguising herself as Princess Cadance and it would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Tirek and Cozy Glow may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a powerful magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only absorb magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic to her as promised, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting friendship to infect her like it did her hive like a "disease". Realizing that they almost reformed, the three vow to remain focused.

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decide to betray him together, and Chrysalis tells that they can continue acting like his loyal servants and hatch their own plan before trying to destroy one another afterwards. She and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves and Chrysalis remarking that "Grogar" was right as they were more powerful when they work together.

## The Summer Sun Setback

In *The Summer Sun Setback*, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villains voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to use as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Tirek and Cozy Glow secretly sabotage the Earth Ponies and Pegasi, Chrysalis takes on her photographer form named "Crackle Cosette" and sabotages the unicorns by convincing them not to waste their talents on something inconsequential and that they are destined for more than just performances. This causes all the unicorns, including Fire Flare, to cancel the fireworks performance, as it is "beneath" them.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter. They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose which follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the

Bewitching Bell and uses a another book to break it out of it's chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday, until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

In the first part of "Ending of the End," the villains successfully betray "Grogar", using the bell to gain new forms and drain "Grogar" of his power. In doing so, they discover that "Grogar" was actually Discord in disguise. After being left exposed and powerless, Discord was forced to flee from the lair.

Chrysalis went after Starlight first, and after a fight, she defeated and captured her at the cost of not taking over her school. She and Tirek then came to Cozy Glow's rescue when the Mane 6 were about to defeat her. The three, after taunting her over her failure, shoot a combined magic blast at Twilight, which the other Mane 5, Celestia, Luna, Spike, and Discord held back so she could escape. Once the others were imprisoned in the caves beneath Canterlot, Chrysalis objected to Cozy Glow's plan to kill them despite her concerns, wanting instead to torture them. Discord, vowing to atone for his role, freed Starlight by mocking Tirek to the point where he almost attacked him, who released the other Mane 5, Celestia, and

Luna, and while Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow fought the princesses, Starlight, and Discord, the other Mane 5 ran to find Twilight. The villains, with some trouble defeated and reimprisoned most of their opponents.

When the disharmony they caused between ponies caused the Windigos to return, Chrysalis intended to let them stay as it would give her an advantage over the ponies, though Cozy Glow couldn't stand the cold and Tirek insisted they destroy the Windigos as even he thought they were too out of control. Then the Mane 6 arrived, and when they tried to take Grogar's bell, Chrysalis went after Rarity and Spike, before capturing Spike and threatening to tear his wings off. The trio were about to finish off the Mane 6 with a magic beam when many unicorns blocked with a magic barrier.

After a fight, the Mane 6, Spike, Young Six, and Pillars of Equestria unleashed a rainbow which destroyed the Windigos and removed the power Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow had obtained from the bell. Pinkie Pie dropped a giant cupcake on them using Discord's magic before he took it back from the bell, and then Celestia, Luna, and Discord turned Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow to stone forever, set on a pedestal together. Thus, Chrysalis was finally defeated for good.

### The Last Problem

It is uncomfirmed of what happen to Chrysalis in the future, as she (along with Tirek & Cozy Glow) are only briefly mentioned in the final episode along with a cameo in a newspaper. It's unclear if the stoning is permanent. It has been stated by Jim Miller that sometime after being turned to stone, their statues were likely moved into the Canterlot gardens like Discord's statue. He also confirmed that being turned to stone left them in suspended animation instead of letting them see\hear everything going on around them like Discord, and as he said it in present tense it is possible they are still trapped in stone by the epilogue, though that has not actually been confirmed yet. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

*Return of Queen Chrysalis Arc*

In the first arc of the comics, Chrysalis and the Changelings are shown to have survived their fall, landing in an area called Wuvey-Dover Smoochy Land. Deciding to take advantage of this, Chrysalis and the other Changelings drained the town's open-hearted citizens of their love transformed the land into a Changeling Kingdom. As one of her lieutenants states that it could be a while before they can attack Celestia again, Chrysalis reveals that she no longer cares about Celestia and instead wants revenge on Twilight Sparkle for ruining her plan, explaining that she will bring Twilight and her friends to their kingdom at the time of the Secretariat Comet, and, when their emotions are peaked, she will drain Twilight of her magic.

In Issue #1, the Changelings imprisoned the ponies of Ponyville in cocoons and replaced them with changelings, but the Mane 6 defeated the changelings and rescued all the ponies except the Cutie Mark Crusaders. Chrysalis, giving the Mane 6 an communication orb through Spike, reveals that she has the Crusaders trapped in her lair and that they will have three days to rescue them. Chrysalis then ends the transmission upon being interrupted by Scootaloo.

In Issue #2, Chrysalis, watching over the Mane 6, is disappointed by a troll they encounter, remarking that they are "the most idiotic creatures", only for the Crusaders to start annoying her again, afterwards stating that trolls are the "second most idiotic creatures". Chrysalis then sends six Changelings to cause a cave-in when the ponies were traveling under the Appleloosan Mountains, separating them into pairs, then the changelings impersonated the other ponies and each insulted one of the other pairs within earshot, turning them against each other. Chrysalis found this amusing, but the Cutie Mark Crusaders continued to annoy her.

In Issue #3, Chrysalis recounts what happened to her after her defeat in Canterlot, to the Crusaders. Scootaloo questions what happened to the citizens of Wuvey-Dovey Smoochy Land, and Chrysalis tells her, that if they don't shut up, she'll show them. Chrysalis uses the orb to watch over Twilight, and orders several other Changelings to report on the actions of the other ponies. Chrysalis' guards inform her of the status of the others, and the Crusaders begin laughing at how the Mane 6 will eventually reunite and Chrysalis' plan will be foiled. Now enraged, Chrysalis reveals that it wasn't part of her plan to turn the Mane 6 against one another, but an added bonus, explaining that her true intentions are to destroy Twilight after draining her magic, causing her friends' emotions to spike and making them a big meal for the Changelings, and, afterwards, they will go back to Canterlot and take over. Taunting the Crusaders for their innocence, Chrysalis takes one of the citizens of Wuvey-Dovey Smoochy Land and (off screen) violently murders it in front of them. After the Mane 6 get back together, Chrysalis, still bothered by the Crusaders, moans that it will soon be over.

In Issue #4, Chrysalis decided she was done with the Cutie Mark Crusaders and wanted to be rid of them; it is unknown whether it was to banish them, kill them, or use them as food. After the Mane 6 enter the Changeling's castle, Chrysalis tells them to find her behind one of many doors, from which Mola Ram, Pennywise, the twins from The Shining, and the Phantom of the Opera appeared in pony form. Twilight discovers the correct door and Chrysalis asks her and the others the riddle "How is a Pegasus like a writing desk?" While the others are confused, Pinkie Pie answers the riddle by literally not answering it, and Chrysalis opens the door. In her throne room, the Mane 6 confront Chrysalis as she is arguing with the Crusaders, and a battle ensues, with Chrysalis attacking Twilight.

As they battle, Chrysalis tries to monologue about how love is worthless, and, being interrupted constantly, traps the rest of the Mane 6 inside cocoons. Angry and empowered by the Secretariat Comet, Twilight unleashes a powerful magic beam on Chrysalis, destroying everything around her. Deciding to alter her plans, Chrysalis offers to make Twilight her apprentice instead of draining her magic, threatening to harm her friends if she doesn't comply. Twilight reluctantly agrees to Chrysalis' terms and she releases Twilight's friends, only to reimprison them immediately afterwards, revealing that she will still drain Twilight of her love to make her more subservient, and then she will drain her own friends. Twilight and Chrysalis battle again, and, with the encouragement of her friends and the magic of the Secretariat Comet, Twilight singlehandedly overpowers Chrysalis and the Changelings. Chrysalis and her Changelings are then imprisoned in the castle, with Pinkie Pie's costume standing in the doorway, endlessly annoying them with riddles and songs that never end.

### *FIENDship is Magic Mini-Series*

In Issue 5 of *Fiendship is Magic*, which is in continuity with *The Return of Queen Chrysalis*, the Mane 6 visit the imprisoned Chrysalis in her castle, which is under guard by royal guards, to make sure that her imprisonment is going according to plan, as she is to receive a thousand-year punishment for her crimes (which includes being banned from cake). By now she is in an extremely weakened state, as she and her minions barely eat any of their food. It is mentioned that a thousand years ago she destroyed the city of Timbucktu. As more of her exploits are told and shown, she offers her origin in exchange for the newest Daring Do novel, which Rainbow Dash possesses. When Twilight is about to exchange it, she becomes trapped in the prison by the Changelings as it is revealed that the weakened Chrysalis was a Changeling and the true Chrysalis was hiding and she ambushes Twilight and she explains her origin. She came from a swamp where a rotten acorn was dropped into an eerie lake which grew into a tree that fed on insects and Starswirl the Bearded appeared and upon seeing the lake, he put a sign on the tree to keep ponies from entering the lake, but the nail releases the bugs, which have evolved into equine beings along with Chrysalis. She and her subjects then proceed to attack Twilight and before the ponies can stop them, the Changeling overpower them and escape the jail, leaving the defeated ponies and Spike wounded.

### *Siege of the Crystal Empire Arc*

In *Siege of the Crystal Empire*, Issue 34 of the comics, Chrysalis is recruited by Radiant Hope along with the Flim Flam Brothers, Lightning Dust, and Iron Will to attack the Crystal Empire as a diversion to keep every pony out of the castle so Radiant Hope could revive King Sombra. Chrysalis duels Twilight, but is defeated when Rarity blasts Iron Will and his goat into her with a cannon, and is captured with her fellow conspirators.

In Issue 35, once Sombra is revived, he releases Chrysalis and helps her defeat Twilight. Celestia and Luna arrive and fight Sombra and Chrysalis, respectively; when Luna gains the upper hand on Chrysalis, Sombra turns both princesses to stone.

In Issue 36, when Chrysalis finds out Sombra plans to release the Umbrum, she is against it, having witnessed the Umbrum attacking the Crystal Empire and causing despair, which changelings cannot feed off of, but when Sombra threatens to turn her to stone, she says she'll help him. This was merely to buy her enough time to escape, knowing she and her changelings could be killed by the Umbrum. She taunts the powerless Twilight and throws her out of her cage so she can be attacked by the Umbrum, and then flies with her changelings across the sea to parts unknown, leaving Lightning Dust, Iron Will, and the Flim Flam Brothers behind.

*My Little Pony: Guardians of Harmony Annual 2017*

In *The Shadow Bolts*, Chrysalis is mentioned to be attacking the Crystal Empire, she sent two of her changelings to distract Rainbow Dash from reaching the Canterlot.

In *Big Spike*, Chrysalis and her changelings are said to be seen heading for the Mane Six and Spike. After Shining Armor arrives with a potion he'd found in castle of the Crystal Empire. Spike is the only one who knows that the potion is for him but Twilight uses a bit of the potion and armors herself, her friends and Shining Armor and still doesn't listen to Spike. When Chrysalis and her changelings arrive, The Mane Six and Shining Armor battle them but are outnumbered and overpowered by the changelings quickly. When Twilight finally grants Spike's wish to have the potion used on him, he grows into a giant armored dragon and he drives Chrysalis and her changelings away with his dragon breath.

Cozy Glow

**Cozy Glow** is one of the main antagonists in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist of Season 8, first appearing as the supporting character in the episode "Marks for Effort", then later "Friendship University" and "What Lies Beneath", and then finally reveals her true nature as the main antagonist in the finale, "School Raze". She's also one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Queen Chrysalis and

Tirek). She is also the former friend and now one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

Cozy Glow was once a friend of the Cutie Mark Crusaders and the Young Six, and the former top student of Twilight Sparkle's School of Friendship as well as her Friendship Assistant. But then she revealed to also be Lord Tirek's protégé, who plotted to get rid of Twilight and her friends so that she can take her school and use it to rule Equestria. After she was stopped and exposed, she was then expelled from the school and imprisoned in Tartarus alongside her mentor, that becoming Twilight's new archenemy. Then they were released by "Grogar", (who was actually Discord in disguise) to join the Legion of Doom, but were ultimately defeated and petrified by the end of the series.

She was voiced by Sunni Westbrook.

## Past

Not much of Cozy Glow's past is known. What is known is that she was a young, but evil pegasus orphan who uses her wits and charm to get whatever she wanted. At some point, she enrolled at Princess Twilight's School of Friendship with sinister motives.

## Marks for Effort

Cozy Glow first appeared in " *Marks for Effort* " where she was crying outside the Cutie Mark Crusaders' clubhouse. The Crusaders approached her and asked what's wrong. Cozy answers that she is having difficulty with her lessons at the School of Friendship and fears flunking out. The Crusaders, wanting to attend the School of Friendship too, decide to help Cozy with doing her homework and assignments.

The Crusaders teach Cozy how to be friendly while doing nice deeds for Sweetie Drops, Mrs. Cake, and Big Macintosh. After Cozy gets an "A" on her assignment, the Crusaders assist her further by helping her study for an upcoming friendship exam, during which she learns about the values of friendship represented by the Elements of Harmony. However, Cozy fails the test and runs away, which causes Twilight to accuse them of intentionally tutoring badly out of spite for not being allowed into the School of Friendship themselves.

After Cozy saw what she did to the Crusaders, she decides to go to the school's guidance counselor and confesses that she failed the exam on purpose so that the Crusaders would be allowed to enroll at the School of Friendship. When the truth was revealed, Cozy finally apologized to the Crusaders for what she did to them. Finally, the Crusaders were accepted at the School of Friendship; not as students, but as tutors. Cozy is last seen leaving with her new friends as they set out to tutor more students.

### A Matter of Principles

Cozy Glow makes a background appearances in " *A Matter of Principals* ".

### The Hearth's Warming Club

She makes another background appearance in " *The Hearth's Warming Club* " just as Twilight dismisses the students for the holiday break.

### Friendship University

She appears again in " *Friendship University* ", giving Twilight the flyers that inform her about Friendship U, and later appears after Rarity questions how Flim and Flam could have gotten a hold of the School of Friendship's lesson plans.

### Road to Friendship

Cozy Glow also appears waiting in line for Starlight's counseling in " *Road to Friendship* ".

### A Rockhoof and a Hard Place

She makes a background appearance in " *A Rockhoof and a Hard Place* ".

### What Lies Beneath

In " *What Lies Beneath* ", Cozy stays behind to help Twilight organize the library when she notices the Young Six having a difficult time studying for a friendship test. She manipulates them into doubting their confidence in their friendship by saying terrible things about each of their races and claiming that friendship "isn't in their nature." She then leaves to fetch her study notes to help them. At the end of the episode, the Young Six meet Cozy upon completing their journey underneath the school, where she learns about the Tree of Harmony's test on their friendship skills, which worries her. When they consider telling Twilight, she begs them not to out of fear of getting in trouble for making them doubt themselves, which they agree to. As the Young Six drift off to sleep in exhaustion, Cozy ominously looks at the vent where the Tree of Harmony is hidden.

## School Raze

By the season finale episode " *School Raze* ", Cozy Glow had become Twilight's top student and official "friendship assistant", helping her out with several tasks such as reorganizing the school's artifacts. But then all the magic in Equestria begins to disappear, and within 3 days, all of it will be gone forever. By Cozy's theory, Twilight assumes that the magic-stealing centaur, Lord Tirek is responsible, and decides to go with her friends to Tartarus to investigate. Cozy Glow believed that Twilight will leave her in charge in her own absence, but instead gives control to Starlight Glimmer, to which she agrees to.

However, the next day, Cozy informs the rest of the school that Starlight had left to join Twilight in her quest and has left her in control. When the Young Six question this, Cozy punishes them with extra homework. That night, they witness Cozy exiting the vent that leads to the Tree of Harmony's roots and they decide to follow her. When they reach the main office, they discover Chancellor Neighsay sitting in Twilight's chair as he assumes control over the school. He imprisons the Young Six save for Sandbar, who goes to the Cutie Mark Crusaders to help stop Neighsay. He suggests that they convince Cozy Glow to also help, but when they follow her down the same vent as before, they discover the horrible truth: She was the one responsible for Equestria's disappearing magic by stealing the school's artifacts and using them as a magnet to gather it all and send it away into another realm, thanks to advice from letters she's received from her pen pal, who was none other than Tirek, and even trapped Starlight in the vortex. She then explains that it was all part of her insane plan to get rid of Twilight and her friends so that she can take control of the School of Friendship and establish herself as the "Empress of Friendship".

Cozy attempts to convince Chancellor Neighsay to leave the school, but he refuses, so she orchestrates a student uprising to take back her position as a school headmare. Locking him in chains in the office, she then brags to the disgraced Chancellor how becoming head of the Twilight's school will allow her to become the most powerful pony in all of Equestria. As she leaves the office, the Cutie Mark Crusaders try to distract Cozy while the Young Six free Neighsay and Equestria's magic, but then locks them in a hall closet, as she was already aware of their deception. She then leads her student army to the room with the magic vortex, where they find the Young Six, and lies to the students that they are attempting to destroy the school. In the scuffle that followed, Gallus gets trapped in the vortex and the others try to save him, only to be trapped as well. Then the portal opens and Starlight and the Young Six are dragged in with Equestria's magic. Seeing their willingness to save one-another, the students question if they should save them, but Cozy insists that they be left to their fates. But as they leave, the Tree of Harmony, which had been empowered by the Young Six's friendship, saves them all and frees the Young Six so that they can stop Cozy's vortex, much to her shock. Sandbar instructs the others to get clear of the resulting blast and they listen, despite Cozy's demands for them to stop.

When all the magic has been returned to Equestria, Cozy Glow, having been slightly singed by the blast, curses the Young Six for foiling her plans. At that moment, Twilight and the others appear and show their anger at the student who betrayed them all. Cozy tries to save face, but the Mane Six and Spike reveal that Tirek had told them everything and Twilight admonishes her for believing that power was all that friendship was about. Cozy shows no remorse for her actions and tries to escape, but she is caught between the other students, the princesses, and Chancellor Neighsay, and the royal guards, forcing her to surrender. For her crimes and is figured to be too dangerous to wander around other places, not only was she expelled from Twilight's school, but she was also sentenced to imprisonment within Tartarus. There, she tries to make friends with Tirek as she smiled evilly.

## The Beginning of the End

In " *The Beginning of the End* ", while still imprisoned with him, Cozy Glow annoys Tirek by continuing to try and befriend him, before the both of them are suddenly transported out of Tartarus. Emerging within a mysterious cavern, Tirek and Cozy Glow are met by Queen Chrysalis, who immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis, and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow does not know who he is, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the former ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a very different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, with Cozy Glow stating that she's just a kid. "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because their enemies work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each says nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though they are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

### Uprooted

Cozy Glow does not appear in " *Uprooted* ", but she is indirectly mentioned by Yona when she recalls how she and her friends defeated Cozy Glow.

### She's All Yak

Cozy Glow also does not appear in " *She's All Yak* ", but she is directly mentioned by Sandbar when he lists her and Sombra as two ponies worse than Yona.

### Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" is working, Cozy Glow approaches him and tattles on Tirek for leaving food out, Tirek quickly approaching "Grogar" and telling him not to trust anything she says afterwards; though "Grogar" is quick to point out that he already doesn't trust anything that they say. After being annoyed by Chrysalis, "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Cozy Glow assumes herself in charge and plans a team meeting. She approaches Tirek about it, which he agrees to go so long as she leaves him be. Cozy then approaches Chrysalis, who also agrees to go as long as there are cupcakes. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours) and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining Chrysalis in telling Cozy Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to devolve into bickering.

"Grogar" returns to see this, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Cozy Glow and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Cozy Glow trekking up the mountain path until she comes across the residence of Rusty Bucket. She tries to pretend that she's a lost little filly in order to get Rusty to take her to the peak of the mountain but he refuses. This causes her to lose her temper but Rusty tells her to stay quiet or she will cause an avalanche. She tries different ways of getting past but keeps failing. This causes her to become angry which causes a giant snowball to fall on her and take her back to the bottom. Cozy Glow returns and finds that Tirek made a camp for himself. He proceeds to laugh at Cozy Glow upon seeing her return and explains to her that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Cozy Glow and Tirek proceed to bicker - Tirek calling her out for her fake cutesy persona and constant manipulations, and Cozy Glow criticizing his arrogance, while also mocking him for talking to his "Gram Gram" in his sleep - until they are approached by an Ophiotaurus, which they both blame each other for attracting. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizing that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy.

That night, Cozy Glow and the others proceed to bond with each other over their previous endeavors; her remarking about how she almost caused all of Equestria's magic to disappear and it would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Chrysalis and Tirek may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only take magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting the friendship to infect her like it did her hive. Realizing that they almost reformed, the three vow to remain focused.

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decides to betray him together, and Cozy Glow agreeing due to her love of backstabbing before wondering what they can do with the bell. She and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves.

### The Summer Sun Setback

In *The Summer Sun Setback*, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villain's voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell-like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to using as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Chrysalis and Tirek secretly sabotage the unicorns and Earth ponies, Cozy Glow sabotages the Pegasi by tricking Feather Flatterfly into letting her handle the "small stuff" while he focuses on the "big picture" and he allows her to handle the weather changes delicately. But instead, she makes several intentional mistakes that cause the weather to spiral completely out of control and the pegasi to become overwhelmed trying to contain it.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter. They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose that follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the Bewitching Bell and uses another book to break it out of its chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

Cozy Glow turns pegasi against earth ponies and unicorns before she, Chrysalis, and Tirek use Grogar's bell to absorb his old magic, turning Cozy Glow into an alicorn. When "Grogar" returns, they drain his magic into the bell, discovering him to be Discord. When Chrysalis and Tirek debate whether to absorb Discord's magic, Cozy Glow volunteers to test this, to which Chrysalis and Tirek immediately agree. Cozy Glow is transformed into a giant demonic alicorn, but as she is unable to control Discord's magic she has Chrysalis and Tirek take it back into the bell, before they set out to conquer Equestria.

Cozy Glow goes after Celestia and Luna at Canterlot, and when they try to banish her in a similar style to King Sombra, she drains their magic into Grogar's bell. The Mane 6 gain the upper hand on Cozy Glow before Chrysalis and Tirek come to her rescue. They destroy half of Canterlot and try to kill Twilight together, but Rarity throws a chunk of rubble at them. They quickly recover and shoot a combined magic blast at Twilight, but the other Mane 5, Spike, Celestia, Luna, and Discord hold it back so Twilight can escape and think of a plan.

In Part 2, The other Mane 5, Spike, Celestia, Luna, and Discord are imprisoned in the caves beneath Canterlot along with Starlight Glimmer and the Pillars of Equestria. Cozy Glow sadistically plans to kill them but Chrysalis argues they should torture them and show Equestria that they've broken its heroes, while Tirek insists they should hunt down Twilight. Cozy Glow tries to take Celestia and Luna's magic with the bell, leading to an argument with Chrysalis and Tirek. Discord tricks Tirek and releases the others, and the other Mane 5 and Spike run off to get Twilight while the others fight Cozy Glow, Chrysalis, and Tirek as a distraction.

After their opponents are reimprisoned, the Windigos appear, to which Cozy Glow doesn't feel like doing much in the cold they cause. The Mane 6 and Spike return, and during a fight to try to get the bell back, Cozy Glow chases after Rainbow Dash, who was part of the distraction, and to protect the bell, she taunts Fluttershy and blasts her. When Chrysalis threatens Spike, the villains nearly destroy the Mane 6, but the unicorns protect them with a barrier, and most of their allies enter the battle.

In the end, the Mane 6, Spike, the Young Six, and the Pillars unleash a rainbow which destroys the Windigos and drains Grogar's magic from Cozy Glow, Chrysalis, and Tirek. After Pinkie Pie drops a giant cupcake on them with Discord's magic, which, along with the alicorns' magic, is returned to their owners, Celestia, Luna, and Discord turn Cozy Glow, along with Chrysalis and Tirek, to stone forever as punishment for their crimes, ending their threats for good. Thus, Cozy Glow was finally defeated for good.

## The Last Problem

The statues of Cozy Glow, Tirek, and Queen Chrysalis, briefly appear in a newspaper Twilight Sparkle shows to Spike. It is unknown if she is still a stone statue after the timeskip, as their stone forms are only seen in the flashback portions. In response to a question as to whether she would be all right, Jim Miller said "Cozy's fine. Just in suspended animation." Indicating she, as well as Chrysalis and Tirek, are asleep for their stoning, unlike Discord. The use of present tense could imply they are still trapped in stone as of the epilogue, though this has yet to be confirmed. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

## King Sombra

**King Sombra** is one of the major antagonists of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He appears as the main antagonist of the season 3 premiere "The Crystal Empire" and the season 9 premiere "The Beginning of the End". He is also the supporting antagonist in the season five finale "The Cutie Re-Mark", and a posthumous antagonist in the season six premiere "The Crystalling" and the rest of season 9. He is also one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He is a dark and tyrannical unicorn and the former ruler of the Crystal Empire who is bent on reconquering the empire and later taking over all of Equestria. In Season 3, he returned alongside the Empire and plans to retake it so he can regain his physical form and conquer Equestria with his army of mind-controlled slaves. However, his plans were thwarted by Cadance, Spike, The Mane Six, and the Crystal Ponies, and he was defeated and destroyed. In Season 9, Sombra was restored by Grogar (who is Discord in disguise) to join his team of villains so they can conquer Equestria together. However, Sombra refused to join the team and he goes out to conquer Equestria on his own. He managed to destroy the Tree and Elements of Harmony and succeeded in conquering both Ponyville and Canterlot. However, he was defeated once again by the Mane Six.

In the IDW MLP comics, he appears as the secondary antagonist in the 13th story arc *Siege Of The Crystal Empire* ; the real main antagonist being his "mother" Rabia. In the IDW comics, it is stated that Sombra is actually an Umbrum created to destroy the Crystal Heart and release the Umbrum army trapped underneath the Crystal Empire; although this is considered to be non-canonical to the series.

He was voiced by Jim Miller in Season 3, and was voiced by Alvin Sanders in Season 9.

### Past

King Sombra's early life is left completely unknown in the TV series (unlike the comics). It can be speculated that Sombra was once a normal unicorn, possibly a resident of the Crystal Empire, until he began studying dark magic, and had delved so deep in it that it mutated him into the tyrannical abomination he is today. It is also implied that Sombra murdered the previous Queen of the Crystal Empire so he can take over the Empire.

What is known is that King Sombra was a powerful unicorn whose heart is said to be as black as night. He took control of the Crystal Empire and enslaved the crystal ponies, and most likely planned to do the same with the rest of Equestria. Fortunately, Celestia and Luna arrived and used their combined magic to depose him, turning him to shadow and banishing him to the Arctic North, ultimately sealing him into a crevice of ice which closed up. However, he foresaw this and placed a curse upon the Crystal Empire that caused it to disappear for a thousand years out of spite.

Season 3 The Crystal Empire

The Crystal Empire reappears, but the crystal ponies have no memory of their kingdom before Sombra took over, and the mere memory of him causes them pain. Sombra returns along with the Crystal Empire and tries to conquer it again, but Princess Cadance was able to cast a protection spell around it which kept him out. When Twilight Sparkle and her friends came to the Crystal Empire to protect it, Sombra chased after them in shadow form, but they got through the barrier, although he attacked Shining Armor he survived, his horn was cursed so that he could not use his magic.

When Cadance began to run out of power to perform the spell, the barrier briefly deactivated, allowing Sombra to invade. Sombra's horn was broken off as the barrier reactivated, and he transformed it into a dark crystal that began to create more dark crystals in the Crystal Empire.

Twilight and Spike searched for the Crystal Heart, the key to protecting the empire, inside the castle, where nobody would dare to look. They ran into a door enchanted by Sombra to hypnotize them into confronting their worst fears. In Twilight's case, she thought Celestia told her that she failed her test and wouldn't continue her studies, only for Spike to snap her out of the trance. Spike gets brainwashed too and thought Twilight was banishing him, but Twilight saw through the enchanted door's purpose and shuts it, releasing Spike from the spell and comforting him about his fear.

Eventually, they reached the Crystal Heart, but Sombra, was finally able to enter once Cadance was no longer able to perform her spell, trapping Twilight in a wall of dark crystals, keeping her from the Crystal Heart once she triggers a trap.

With no way out, Twilight entrusts Spike to take the Crystal Heart to Cadance. Returning to his physical form, Sombra tried to spear Spike with a dark crystal, but Cadance saved him from the attack. She then returned the Crystal Heart, and together with the crystal ponies used its power to unleash a wave of magic that restored the Crystal Empire and destroyed Sombra, shattering him to pieces.

King Sombra was briefly referenced in the episode, " *Games Ponies Play* ". Twilight also briefly uses his magic in " *Princess Twilight Sparkle* ".

Season 5 The Cutie Re-Mark

The first of many alternate timelines temporarily created by Starlight Glimmer, King Sombra is in power and ruling over the Crystal Empire with the iron hoof, having never been killed by Princess Cadance due to the change in the timeline, he made the crystal ponies fight for him against the rest of Equestria, fighting a war with Celestia. He was winning the war as he managed to take half of Equestria.

Season 6 The Crystalling

King Sombra was mentioned again a couple of times in the Season 6 premiere " *The Crystallising* ". Spike mentions King Sombra while telling the Crystal Ponies about how he was defeated. Twilight later reveals the reason that King Sombra merely hid the Crystal Heart in his castle is to prevent the Frozen North's weather from breaching the Empire. This explains why Sombra never destroyed the Crystal Heart in the first place.

Season 7 Shadow Play

Pinkie Pie mentions Sombra while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Star Swirl the Bearded.

Season 9 The Beginning of the End

King Sombra is revived by Discord (who was in the form of the ancient tyrant Grogar) and is summoned to his lair, where Queen Chrysalis, Lord Tirek, and Cozy Glow accuse him of being the one who summoned them there. However, "Grogar" reveals himself as being the one to summon them, much to the villains' astonishment, as they had all thought he was a legend (except for Cozy Glow, who had never heard of him before). "Grogar" proceeds to tell the group of his plans to eliminate Twilight Sparkle and her friends and demonstrates his power by giving Tirek enough magic to partially revive his strength, also causing him to tell Cozy Glow of the stories that he had heard of "Grogar" when he was younger and for Sombra to do the same afterwards. "Grogar" goes on to state that he's been watching over all of them and asks them why they think that they've always been beaten by the same six ponies, Chrysalis interrupting Sombra before he can respond. "Grogar" rebuffs all of their answers and points out that the Mane 6 have always won because they work as a team, and demands that they all do the same in order to take over Equestria.

However, Sombra refuses to join "Grogar", claiming that he will take the Crystal Empire back for himself and destroy anyone who gets in his way. Unphased by this, "Grogar" tells Sombra to go and try to take over the Empire again, even offering to transport him there on the conditions that he can keep it if he succeeds, but will serve him once he fails, claiming he will destroy him again if he refuses to abide by his terms. Sombra agrees and proceeds to arrogantly proclaim how he will overtake the Empire, before an annoyed "Grogar" whisks him away. Sombra proceeds to lay siege to the Crystal Empire with ease, brainwashing the crystal ponies and royal guards into serving him as he approaches the castle. Inside, Princess Cadence sends out a message to Twilight before she and Shining Armor notice that Flurry Heart is missing and find her in Sombra's clutches. Sombra then forces Shining Armor and Cadence to surrender, capturing the Crystal Heart and fully taking over the

Crystal Empire afterwards.

Upon receiving Cadence's message and summoning her friends, Twilight decides to retrieve the Elements of Harmony from the Tree of Harmony to defeat Sombra. Back at the Empire, Sombra is seen relaxing on his throne, amused by Flurry Heart's attempts at attacking him, only for the Mane 6 to arrive to challenge him. Unconcerned, Sombra forces his opponents to endure their own worst fears (making Twilight see a vision of all of her friends being controlled by Sombra while Princess Celestia and Luna show disappointment in her, turning them into Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker as a result), and suggests that they should surrender, as nothing can beat their own fears. However, Twilight and the others overpower Sombra's visions with the Elements, revealing that they were only facing their fears long enough for Spike to free his captives.

Cadence then reclaims the Crystal Heart and uses it to dispel Sombra's influence from the Empire, freeing everyone from his control. In spite of this, Sombra proclaims that he will win in the end, before being seemingly destroyed by the Elements. Having saved the Empire again, Twilight and the Mane 6 return the Elements to the tree, only for Sombra to appear and destroy both.

Sombra reveals that his supposed demise back at the Crystal Empire was merely a ruse to fool the Mane 6 in so that he could trace them back to their source of power and destroy it; and now that he has done so, they will be unable to stop him. Despite this, the Mane 6, minus a disheartened Twilight, try to fight back against him, only for Sombra to imprison them all, realizing that, with them out of the way, he can conquer all of Equestria for himself, planning to overtake Ponyville first. Sombra then considers using his magic to brainwash the Mane 6 as well, but decides against it, as he is already forcing them to endure their worst fear by taking control of Equestria anyway before leaving. Sombra goes on to brainwash all of Ponyville - including Spike, Starlight Glimmer, the Cutie Mark Crusaders and the Mane 6's other friends-into becoming his slaves and takes them to conquer Canterlot, while the Mane 6 are forced to deal with the Everfree Forest's overgrowth thanks to the Tree's destruction.

Sombra storms Canterlot with ease thanks to his brainwashed army, and barges into the Princess' throne room, only to find that it is empty, making him believe that Celestia and Luna had run away from him in fear. Soon, the Mane 6 arrive in the Princess' throne room with Discord (back in his true form) and engages Sombra, who attempts to blast them with magic. However, Discord dispels all of Sombra's attacks with ease while commenting that, even though he expected Twilight and the others to handle things by themselves, they still win because he is their friend, though in doing so he accidentally prompts Sombra to target Fluttershy instead, making Discord take the blast for her. Sombra gloats at his victory and begins to decide how he will eliminate the rest of his enemies, while, at the same time, Discord gives his friends a heartfelt speech about how they don't need him or the Elements to beat Sombra since all they have ever needed to win is each other.

Disregarding Discord's claims, Sombra attacks the Mane 6, who, now inspired, begin to fight back, generating more magic than ever. Baffled, Sombra demands to know how the Mane 6 have the ability to stand up to him even when he destroyed the source of their power, although Twilight claims that he never did, with her and the others reminding him that friendship is magic, before using their power to destroy him once again and remove his influence from Equestria. Due to how powerful the Mane 6's magic was, Sombra's skin was tearing itself apart while he quickly turns to dust as well and disappears into the light, destroying him once and for all.

Later, Celestia and Luna return from fending off the Everfree Forest and state that they will hold off on making Twilight and her friends the new rulers of Equestria until Twilight feels she is ready, causing Discord to reveal that he faked his injuries in an effort to push Twilight to become the great leader he knows she is, additionally revealing that he could have defeated Sombra any time he wanted. Back at "Grogar's" lair, Tirek and Chrysalis ask him about how Sombra's plan went, and "Grogar" shows them that he had been defeated yet again. Choosing not to revive him a second time, Discord (back in his Grogar disguise) uses Sombra's destruction as an example to the others of what happens when they try to abandon his plans, making them nervously agree to serve him.

## Legacy

King Sombra is mentioned a few times in the episode, " *Uprooted* ".

He is also mentioned in " *Sparkle's Seven* ", where it is shown that Princesses Celestia and Luna decided to have Shining Armor increase security in Canterlot following Sombra's previous attack on it.

In " *She's All Yak* ", Sandbar lists King Sombra and Cozy Glow as two ponies worse than Yona.

He is briefly mentioned in " *The Last Crusade* " by Mane Allgood, who lists him as one of the main reasons why she and her husband Snap Shutter decided to come to Ponyville and spend time with their daughter, Scootaloo.

In " *The Ending of the End - Part 1* ", Sombra is mentioned a number of times when it is revealed that Discord had been posing as Grogar and was using him and the other villains to create a threat that would push Twilight and her friends into becoming confident rulers of Equestria. In " *Part 2* ", Twilight has a picture of Sombra included in a thought chart when trying to come up with a way to defeat Tirek, Queen Chrysalis and Cozy Glow.

## Reflections

King Sombra of a parallel world appears in the seventh arc (Issues 17-20) of the comics. He is the polar opposite of the Sombra from the show, as he is a good ruler of the parallel world where Celestia and Luna are evil. He is in love with Celestia of Prime Equestria.

However, this version of Sombra would suffer a terrible fate in allowing himself to be taken by evil to protect his beloved Celestia and both their worlds from destruction, becoming just like the King Sombra from Celestia's world. But even after being taken by evil, this Sombra mourns his beloved Celestia, now lost to him, possibly forever.

In *Friends Forever #4*, it is shown how King Sombra captured a Crystal Bard and enslaved him, making him read books for him after the Crystal Bard escaped King Sombra with his royal guards trying to recapture him but the Crystal Bard became smarter than him.

### *Fiendship is Magic*

In Issue 1, Sombra's backstory (at least in comic canon, in which Amore has a different cutie mark than described in the Journal of the Two Sisters) is revealed; he was an Umbrum disguised as a pony to enter Equestria and release the other Umbrum, who were imprisoned in another dimension. Sombra initially didn't want to turn evil, and was friends with Radiant Hope, and was affected by the power of the Crystal Heart, but after a talk with the Umbrum, he embraced his dark side. He turned Princess Amore to crystal and shattered her to pieces, before being banished by Celestia and Luna, but he threw Radiant Hope outside of the Crystal Empire. In the present, it is shown that Sombra is now a ghost tied to his horn.

### Siege of the Crystal Empire

In Issue #34, Radiant Hope recruits Queen Chrysalis, Lightning Dust, Iron Will, and the Flim Flam Brothers to attack the Crystal Empire as a distraction while she finds Sombra's spirit and horn, and uses her healing magic to bring him back to life.

In Issue #35, Sombra releases the imprisoned villains, and he encrusts Twilight's horn with dark crystals, allowing Chrysalis to defeat her. Celestia and Luna arrive to fight Sombra and Chrysalis, but due to Hope's intervention, Sombra turns Celestia and Luna to stone.

In Issue #36, Sombra and Chrysalis get into an argument when Chrysalis is against Sombra's plan to release the Umbrum, knowing they will cause despair, thus preventing her from feeding off love. Threatened with being turned to stone, Chrysalis retreats with her Changelings. After Princess Cadance and Hope discover what the Umbrum are really like, Hope tries to convince Sombra not to release them. Twilight arrives, having been restored by the other Mane 5 with the power of friendship, and shoots a magic beam at Sombra, but Hope jumps in front of him and takes the hit. Sombra then releases the Umbrum.

In Issue #37, Sombra, now emperor, turns Shining Armor to stone at the command of Lady Rabia in a reference to Governor Tarkin destroying Alderaan. He is about to do the same to Twilight and Cadance when Twilight tells them to do this at the dais where the Crystal Heart is so everypony can see it happen. Sombra goes to take Hope with him, to which she reveals that her supposed destiny of becoming a princess did not come true because she left her training to look for him. Sombra was affected by the realization that not only was the Crystal Heart's prediction not true, but she chose him over becoming a princess. When the "rebels" attack the Umbrum, Rabia tells Sombra to eliminate Twilight and Cadance and Hope takes out the Crystal Heart. Rabia tells Sombra to smash it, but instead, he unleashes its power, re-imprisoning the Umbrum and saving the Crystal Empire. Sombra is disintegrated by the Crystal Heart's power, but before he can be completely destroyed, Hope saves him with her magic, and together she and all four princesses restore him to physical form, turning him into an actual pony similar in appearance to his mirror-world counterpart. Together, Sombra and Hope decide to restore Princess Amore.

## Nightmare Moon

**Nightmare Moon** is a major antagonist of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist of the Season 1 premiere, "Friendship is Magic", and as the secondary antagonist in the Season 5 finale, "The Cutie Re-Mark" and the Season 7 episode, "A Royal Problem". She also appeared as a flashback antagonist in the Season 4 premiere, "Princess Twilight Sparkle" and a minor antagonist in the Season 9 premiere, "The Beginning of the End".

She is the corrupted form of Princess Luna, the younger sister of Princess Celestia who was consumed by her own jealousy toward her older sister. As Nightmare Moon, she acted as Celestia's archenemy until she was restored to her normal form by the Mane Six.

It is unclear if "Nightmare Moon" is an entity that possessed Luna or not; the show seems to lean that Nightmare Moon is Luna's alternate personality but the comics state that Luna was corrupted during her time on the moon.

## Past

Long ago, Luna and Celestia were both the rulers of Equestria, a land inhabited by ponies. Every morning, Celestia would raise the sun, and every evening, Luna would raise the moon. Together, they kept the balance perfectly. However, as time went on, Luna grew jealous: the ponies would be awake to enjoy the day and love, admire, and appreciate Celestia's work, but would always "shun" Luna's night by sleeping through it.

One day, Luna finally became fed up with Celestia's success. Not only did she refuse to lower the moon, but also challenged Celestia for the sole rulership of Equestria. At that moment, the bitterness in Luna's heart manifested and consumed her, transforming her into Nightmare Moon, a black mare of pure darkness. Celestia did not want to fight Nightmare Moon and begged her to lower the moon, but Nightmare Moon said her only royal duty was to destroy Celestia, and shot at her elder sister with magic beams, eventually knocking her down. Seeing no other way, Celestia reluctantly used the Elements of Harmony to overpower Nightmare Moon and banish her into the moon, creating the phenomenon known as "the Mare in the Moon" (a unicorn's face imprinted upon the surface of the moon).

Since then, Celestia took full responsibility of raising the sun and the moon, and a holiday was created to celebrate Celestia's victory over Nightmare Moon called the Summer Sun Celebration. However, Celestia only felt loneliness and regret for having to send her own sister away. In addition, it was prophesied that in a thousand years, on the longest day of that year, Nightmare Moon would be free of her imprisonment to seek her revenge.

## Season 1

Upon reading an ancient legend, Twilight Sparkle realized Nightmare Moon is about to return, however her mentor, Princess Celestia, encouraged her to make friends instead of worrying about the supposed "old pony's tale". Unfortunately, Twilight turned out to be right and Nightmare Moon was released during the Summer Sun Celebration, replacing Celestia who was supposed to attend it. Twilight and her soon-to-be friends chased Nightmare Moon into the forbidden Everfree Forest.

After conquering many obstacles left by Nightmare Moon in their path, they finally found the twisted mare herself along with the ancient Elements of Harmony, now reduced to inert stones. As Nightmare Moon whisked the Elements away, Twilight followed her into the portal and confronted her alone. She tried to use the Elements of Harmony as Celestia did, but for that, she had to find the "spark" that would make a sixth Element appear. However, no matter how hard she tried, she couldn't make the spark, and Nightmare Moon destroyed the Elements.

Fortunately, when Twilight heard her new pony friends calling for her, she felt a different spark in her heart; making her realize that the real Elements are not just some stones: they exist in the hearts of her friends. That spark triggered the final element: Magic (also known, of course, as Friendship), and reanimated the shattered Elements, converting them into jewels for the six friends to bear. Using the Elements of Harmony, Twilight activated a spell that struck Nightmare Moon, exorcising the darkness from her and transforming her back into Princess Luna.

Celestia arrived in the ruins where the battle took place, admitting that she knew of Nightmare Moon's return, but knew the only way to defeat her was for Twilight to understand the importance of friendship. Celestia walked over to a cowering Luna, who apologized in tears for her actions, and was granted forgiveness. Later at the celebration (held by Pinkie Pie), even the other ponies forgave Luna, gifting her with a flower necklace.

Season 2

In the season 2 episode "Luna Eclipsed", Princess Luna, now uncorrupted (And with a new look. Lauren Faust, the show's creator, stated that this was because when Nightmare Moon was defeated, Luna was reborn with very low magic levels, and she transformed after getting her good powers back), returns to Ponyville during the holiday Nightmare Night, a holiday dedicated to Nightmare Moon depicting her as a scary bogeyman. Luna, with Twilight's help, tries to change her image from that of the terrifying Nightmare Moon, to a favorable one as Princess. Unfortunately, the nature of the holiday, combined with Luna's outdated mannerisms and flair for the dramatic, make her subjects more scared of her than ever. Her first attempts end disastrously, prompting her to decree Nightmare Night canceled, but Twilight persuades her to give Ponyville another chance. When Luna discovers that the residents actually enjoy being scared as part of the night's festivities, she uses the Nightmare Moon persona to help them have fun and thus gains their trust and friendship, particular that of a colt named Pipsqueak.

## Season 4

During the Season 4 premiere two-parter, "Princess Twilight Sparkle", Twilight attempts to figure out the source of the chaos seizing Equestria by drinking a potion which gives her flashbacks of the past. One of the flashbacks she experiences is of Luna becoming Nightmare Moon and assaulting Princess Celestia. At first, Celestia is reluctant to fight her sister, but Nightmare Moon assaults her with dark beams and eventually wounds her, sending her plummeting to the ground. However, Celestia promptly recovers and arms herself with the Elements of Harmony, the power of which she channels into a powerful beam that overwhelms Nightmare Moon's defenses and seals her inside the moon.

## Season 5

In the episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?", it is revealed that Luna never truly forgave herself for her transformation into Nightmare Moon and created a creature known as the Tantabus to punish her by turning her dreams into nightmares about Nightmare Moon. However, when the Mane 6 mysteriously show up and try to defeat the Tantabus, it becomes aware of their existence and leaves Luna to infiltrate their dreams. Luna and the Mane 6 try to fight off the monster, but the problem becomes worse when Pinkie Pie dreams of sharing a giant ice cream sundae with all the ponies in the entire town, giving the monster knowledge of all the residents of Ponyville. Luna uses her power to bring all of the citizens of Ponyville into the same dream and they try to use their dream abilities to bring down the Tantabus and prevent it from reaching the real world. Despite their best efforts, the monster becomes too powerful for them to fight off and it heads for the real world. Twilight realizes that Luna's guilt is what's fueling the monster and causing it to grow bigger. Twilight and her friends make her see that she and Nightmare Moon are not the same, that Luna is doing everything she can to save Equestria from the Tantabus at her own risk and that she is not alone, that everyone from the Mane 6 to all of Ponyville and beyond trust her completely and implore her to trust them on this. A tearful Luna finally lets go of the past and is now able to finally forgive herself, destroying the Tantabus, and sleeping happily and peacefully for the first time in a millennium.

In the third of many alternate timelines created by Starlight Glimmer in the season finale "The Cutie Re-Mark", Nightmare Moon is in power, having imprisoned Celestia in the moon for years and with Rarity and Rainbow Dash working for her. When Twilight mentions time travel, Nightmare Moon tries to force her to lead her back in time to stop the Elements of Harmony from being found, threatening Spike. She shatters the Timberwolves that attacked Twilight and Spike, but with teleportation, Twilight gets Spike away from Nightmare Moon and travels back in time again in another attempt to fix the timeline.

Season 7

In "A Royal Problem", Starlight Glimmer has a nightmare in which her fears of accidentally driving Celestia and Luna farther apart by switching their cutie-marks result in Luna transforming back into Nightmare Moon. As Celestia (having taken over Luna's duties) prepares to fight Nightmare Moon, Daybreaker, an evil version of Celestia, emerges, stating that, if Luna can turn into Nightmare Moon, Celestia can turn into Daybreaker. Daybreaker then states that Celestia doesn't need Luna and then engages Nightmare soon in battle, stating that she shouldn't have banished her, but destroyed her instead. Celestia tries to stop the fight, however, Daybreaker refuses and continues trying to destroy Nightmare Moon, forcing Celestia to visit Luna's dream and get her help. As Celestia and Luna return to Starlight's dream and reconcile, Daybreaker manages to overpower Nightmare Moon and begins blasting at her again, however, Celestia teleports between their beams, and erases both of them from Starlight's dream.

Season 9

In "The Beginning of the End - Part 1", Nightmare Moon appears briefly alongside Daybreaker in Twilight's vision caused by King Sombra's fear spell. This brief scene is also Nightmare Moon's final appearance in the series.

## Other appearances

Luna becomes a recurring heroic character in the series. At the beginning of Seasons 2 and 3, it's revealed that Luna, alongside Celestia, turned Discord to stone with the Elements of Harmony and imprisoned King Sombra in ice while turning him to shadow, about a thousand years ago sometime before her transformation into Nightmare Moon.

## Nightmare Moon in comics

In Issue 6 (Part 2 of the second arc), Nightmare Moon is depicted as a separate entity from Luna, originating from the moon (as evidenced by her speaking to Rarity while possessing her, and speaking as if she were the original Nightmare Moon). It is said she convinced Luna to let her possess her (Luna also says "the Nightmare Forces" told her what to do to make ponies fear her), and that she promised the Nightmare Forces a kingdom of their own. When the Mane 6 restored Luna, Nightmare died, but was revived through the cycle of the new moon, and corrupted the inhabitants of the moon into new Nightmare Forces.

Nightmare herself convinced Rarity to let her possess her, becoming Nightmare Rarity.

In Issue 7, Nightmare Rarity imprisons the ponies in her dungeon once the Nightmare Forces defeat them, and resists Spike's attempts to get through to her. She tries to trick him with an illusion, but he realizes her deception. She has Shadowfright and his sidekick capture him and says the nightmare has only begun.

In Issue 8, the ponies escape the dungeon and de-corrupt Shadowfright's sidekick, Jerome, with the power of friendship. Luna does the same to Shadowfright and his army, turning them back into the denizens of the moon. The ponies then use this power of friendship on Nightmare Rarity to weaken her, and with this, them thinking of memories of Rarity, and Spike's love for her along with his restored Fire Ruby, the Nightmare Energy and spirit of Nightmare Moon are destroyed, releasing Rarity from their control.

Luna appears in the comics as well, though not as Nightmare Moon, and with her mane and tail the way they were after she was restored.

In issue 32, moon rocks from the battle between Celestia and Nightmare fall down to the planet and cause some apples to come to life.

FIENDship is magic issue 4 explains what Nightmare Moon did on the moon. She came across some creatures who make ponies' dreams. She tried to invade Celestia's dream to haunt her, but it was too strong. So she invades other ponies' dreams to spread rumors about Celestia. Celestia quickly put a stop to this. When Nightmare finally reaches her dream, Celestia banishes her permanently. Nightmare then turns the creatures into the nightmare forces.

## Theories

There are several theories about Nightmare Moon and Luna which say they're not the same entity. This was confirmed by Lauren Faust herself (though she also gave a speech in an interview about Nightmare Moon's "reformation"). Nightmare Moon could be in fact an embodiment of dark magic possessing Luna and keeping her prisoner under her evil influence till she was finally released by the Elements of Harmony. However, this theory has been debunked by the episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?".

As King Sombra made the Crystal Empire disappear for a thousand years, it was speculated that he had something to do with Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon. He could have magnified her existing jealousy and bitterness into a dark transformation, or, in accordance with the above theory, a manifestation that possessed her. This theory may have been proven wrong as it was revealed that Celestia and Luna defeated Sombra in the past and imprisoned him, though that does leave the possibility that Sombra only started a more gradual transformation from Luna into Nightmare Moon. This theory was expressed in the youtube video, *Fall of the Crystal*

*Empire.*

It has also been speculated by G1 fans that Tirac exists in *Friendship is Magic* and was the one behind Nightmare Moon's transformation, since Nightmare Moon shared Tirac's motivation of bringing the night that never ends. However, when Lord Tirek finally appeared he displayed no such power or interesting in a neverending night.

It has been said that there was an outside force behind Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon, who also might have had a hand in Discord's escape. In the comics it is implied that this force was the Nightmare Forces, directly possessing her while exploiting the bitterness in her heart to get her to accept them (although it also could be that the Nightmare Forces in the comics are the spirit of Nightmare Moon since she still seems to be Luna, or at least a part of her).

Some believe Nightmare Moon to be an apocalyptic villain since eternal night would cause the world to freeze. Lauren Faust has said that eternal night was Nightmare Moon's first step to a plan to "usher in an era of evil".

It has also been speculated that she is now a ghost and that she is the mysterious Shadow Pony haunting Celestia and Luna's old castle in the Season 4 episode "Castle Mane-ia", although recent comments have made this figure more likely to be Tirek.

Due to Stygian having a similar backstory and transformation into the Pony of Shadows, which occurred through him merging with a sort of "Shadow" strongly resembling a symbiote, it is possible (and, aside from the Nightmare Rarity comics, it is implied by the *Legends of Magic* comics) that Luna similarly merged with a "Nightmare" symbiote (though one weaker than the Shadow, as the Pony of Shadows was not purified by the Elements of Harmony while Nightmare Moon easily was), which she would have let in out of jealousy, to become Nightmare Moon.

## Reception

Nightmare Moon received a mostly positive reception from critics and fans of the series. As the first antagonist of the series, she is praised for her actions, personality, backstory, and her motives. Her alter-ego, Princess Luna, became one of the show's most beloved and popular characters of the series and the Brony Fandom. Her voice actress, Tabitha St. Germain, received praise for her performance as Nightmare Moon.

## Diamond Dogs

The **Diamond Dogs** (named **Rover**, **Fido**, and **Spot** ) are minor antagonists in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . They are trio of greedy jewel finding dogs.

Rover was voiced by Scott McNeil, Fido was voiced by Garry Chalk, and Spot was voiced by Lee Tockar.

They appear only in the season 1 episode "A Dog, and Pony Show". They are the main antagonists of the episode. They kidnapped Rarity to find gems for them after seeing her using her gem-finding spell, though the first attempt to kidnap Spike, thinking that he was the gem finder. In the end, Rarity makes them regret kidnapping her until her friends arrived to rescue her with spoils.

Rover is a medium-sized dog and the leader of the trio. His two followers are Fido, a large-sized dog, and Spot, who is a bulldog-like a small dog. Their name is taken from David Bowie's album *Diamond Dogs.".*

## Mane-Iac

The **Mane-iac** is a fictional character that appears in the fourth season of the show *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* and is the main antagonist of the episode entitled "Power Ponies". The Mane-iac appears to be an earth pony with a violet coat, a mane consisting of large green hair tendrils, and green eyes with red pupils.

At the beginning of the episode, Spike shows Twilight Sparkle a couple of pages of a *Power Ponies* comic book on which the Mane-iac is depicted.

She is stated to be the Power Ponies' "most evil nemesis".

Originally, she was the power-mad owner of a hair-care product company, she was the victim in an accident at her shampoo factory and fell into a vat of green liquid and was electrocuted by a downed power line. The accident had given her strange new powers and caused her to go insane. Another page shows the Mane-iac breaking into the Maretropolis Museum and stealing something called the Electro-Orb.

When Spike and his friends are sucked into the comic book and become the Power Ponies, they're brought to the point in the story at which the Mane-iac has just stolen the Electro-Orb. She watches in amusement as they grow accustomed to their newfound superpowers before leaving the scene. When the Power Ponies track the Mane-iac down to her headquarters-her abandoned shampoo factory-she dispatches the ponies with her "Hairspray Ray of Doom", freezing the ponies in place and rendering their powers useless. She then takes the Power Ponies prisoner, but leaves Spike/Humdrum alone, considering him pointless. The Mane-iac uses the Electro-Orb to power her doomsday device, with which she plans to cause the manes of every pony in Maretropolis to grow wild. As she gloats to the Power Ponies over her apparent victory, Spike traps some of her henchponies and helps in freeing his friends. Just before the Mane-iac can use her weapon on Fluttershy/Saddle Ranger, a firefly enters her line of fire, and she swats it away. This action incurs Saddle Ranger's wrath, and she single-handedly does away with both the Mane-iac and her weapon.

As the result of being struck by her own weapon, the Mane-iac's mane grows out of control, ensnaring her in it like a straitjacket, while seemingly tickling her as she was laughing.

## IDW Comics

In issue #54 of the IDW comics, Shadow Lock brings the Mane-iac out of Twist's comic book to distract Applejack and Pinkie Pie while he erases the information from all of the books in the school. The Mane-iac is presumably sent back into the comic book off-screen.

## Starlight Glimmer

**Starlight Glimmer** is a former major antagonist in *My Little Pony:*

*Friendship is Magic* . She acted as the main antagonist of Season 5, first appearing in the premiere "Cutie Map", then made some cameos in the episodes "Amending Fences" and "What About Discord", and then made her next full appearance in "Cutie Re-Mark". She then redeemed herself and became on of the supporting protagonists for the remainder of the series. Her counterpart, Snowfall Frost, appeared as the main antagonist of "A Hearth's Warming Tail".

Starlight Glimmer started out as the leader of an unnamed village near the edge of Equestria, where she convinced everypony to give up their cutie-marks, which was a result of her childhood friend, Sunburst, abandoning her when he gained his own mark. When the Mane Six arrived and exposed her the tyrant she was, she escaped and sought her revenge later on by traveling back in time and interfering with their past, until Twilight Sparkle inspired her to seek friendship again. She then became Twilight's student, Trixie Lulamoon's assistant, then the guidance councilor of Twilight's School of Friendship, and then finally Headmare of the school.

She is voiced by Kelly Sheridan, who also voiced Svetlana Petranova in *Barbie in Rock 'N Royals* .

The Cutie Map Part 1

In her episode debut, she is the head of a village where all the ponies have equal signs for Cutie Marks. She greets the Mane 6 when they enter the village. She and the townsfolk explain their philosophy - that being equal is what brings true happiness. The Mane 6 (except Fluttershy, who is warmed by the townsfolk's benevolence, and especially Pinkie Pie, who is adamantly suspicious of the location), find this odd. They promptly meet a trio of ponies who miss their Cutie Marks, showing that Starlight's village is not as happy as it seems. The trio informs the group of a vault inside a mountain which contains the taken marks. Starlight leads the ponies to the vault and shows them a wooden staff, which she dubs the Staff of Sameness. She claims that it's a magical item she uses to take away ponies' Cutie Marks. When Pinkie Pie prematurely discloses that a group of ponies told them about the vault, Starlight immediately sees the Mane 6 as threat to the town's lifestyle and steals their Cutie Marks with the staff, placing them in the vault.

Part 2

She imprisons the ponies in a house, wherein she condemns them to remain until they resign themselves to their fate of living in her town, markless and talentless forever. Unable to break out, the ponies persuade Fluttershy to feign having converted. Starlight is initially not convinced and commands Fluttershy to denounce the ponies who told her about the Vault. Fluttershy hesitates, but one of the free-thinking ponies - named Party Favor - voluntarily confesses that he was responsible for this, subsequently causing him to be imprisoned with the rest of the Mane 6. That night, Fluttershy intends to break into the Vault, but before she can get going there, she finds out that Starlight has ordered Double Diamond to deliver their Cutie Marks to her house so she can guard them personally. She also discovers that in reality, Starlight still has her cutie mark and her equal mark is fabricated.

The following morning, Fluttershy convinces Twilight to claim that she'll join Starlight and the rest of the village to distract Starlight's attention. While this is going on, Fluttershy tries to splash water on Starlight to reveal her cutie mark, but she dodges this as she had known Fluttershy was just acting her conversion. However, a drop of water wipes a smudge off the mark. Party Favor notices this and further wipes off the Equal mark, revealing Starlight's cutie mark and shocking the town. Starlight admits that the Staff of Sameness is just a regular staff she discovered in a desert, and that the Equalizing is the product of her own magic, which she hid from the town. Despite Starlight finally losing her temper and telling she created harmony, the townsfolk were really furious on how she lied to all of them, Starlight tries to save face by claiming she did it all for the sake of establishing harmony, but the townsfolk turn on her for her deception, forcing her to retreat back into her house.

A group of ponies breaks into the Mark Vault and throws the Staff of Sameness at the glass, breaking it and releasing the population's Cutie Marks. Meanwhile, Starlight hides in her house and takes a secret passage, trying to make off with the Mane 6's cutie marks as revenge for exposing her. While the Mane 6 is failing to catch up with her since their forced equality causes them to move slowly, Party Favor and other ponies set out to apprehend Starlight and retrieve the marks (and in the process, use their individual talents to counter Starlight's obstacles). Just before reaching the caves, wherein she could have lost her pursuers, the villain winds up being covered in snow, forcing her to release the marks. Starlight emerges and tries to blast her former followers, but Twilight defends them and says to Starlight that her groups' individuality was what led her to become a princess. Starlight rebukes this and insists that her actions presented the townsfolk with a kind of friendship they couldn't have obtained otherwise, but is shot down by Double Diamond, who claims that she never gave them a chance to be friends before converting them to her beliefs. Enraged and defeated, and having lost all her followers, she uses her magic to escape. Twilight hopes that Starlight will consider what the townsfolk have taught her.

## Cameos

Starlight makes a cameo appearances in " *Amending Fences* ", when she was hiding behind a menu she was holding in the cafe. She has a second cameo in " *What About Discord?* ", hiding behind a bush and spying on the Mane Six and Discord with a pair of binoculars. Pracitcally spent through out season 5 trying to find a way to get revenge on the Mane 6 by finding the source of their friendship.

## The Cutie Remark

Starlight returns as the main antagonist of the season finale *The Cutie Remark* . After listening to Twilight's speech of how she and her friends obtained their cutie marks through Rainbow Dash's Sonic Rainboom, Starlight appeared in Twilight's castle and used an altered version of Star Swirl the Bearded's time travel spell with the Cutie Map to travel back in time. She blasted Rainbow Dash away before she could do the Sonic Rainboom, altering time so that King Sombra ruled Equestria and was at war with Princess Celestia. Twilight's attempts to stop Starlight only led to Starlight crystallizing her and then convincing the jock bullies not to pick on Fluttershy, creating a timeline in which Queen Chrysalis is in power and at war with Zecora. Twilight tried to fight Starlight, but it distracted Rainbow Dash, creating a timeline in which Nightmare Moon was in power, with Rainbow Dash and Rarity working for her and Celestia imprisoned.

Twilight's attempts continued to be in vain; Starlight tripped Rainbow Dash, putting Tirek in power; Starlight got Twilight to crystallize Rainbow Dash, putting Discord in power; she made Fluttershy fly with her magic, putting the Flim Flam Brothers in power, making everything look a game to Starlight as she kep taunting Twilight.

When Starlight blasted Rainbow Dash away again, after an argument, Twilight decided to force Starlight to come with her by taking her to the new apocalyptic future of Equestria when Twilight wondered what made Starlight think cutie marks were evil.

When they were in the altered future Starlight finally gets serious, frowns and demands to know where she is, as Twilight tells her they're in the present, that the cause of her actions of preventing Twilight and her friends from getting their cutie marks also prevents them from saving Equestria from thier villains.

Starlight was in denial even though Twilight was right, Starlight was devastated that she was practically defeating herself and she never intended to destroy millions of lives, but she still denies and finally loses her temper and takes Twilight and Spike to when she was a filly and her friend Sunburst got his cutie mark and left for Celestia's magic school, which began her vendetta against cutie marks. Returning to the Rainboom, Starlight attempted to foolishly destroy the spell so Twilight could never travel through time again as she finally no longer playing around and just about had enough of Twilight getting in her way, but Twilight convinced her that she can't and why her friends are so special, and told Starlight to make new friends and give friendship a chance. So, Starlight finally saw the error of her foolish actions and allowed the Sonic Rainboom to take place, and she, Twilight, and Spike returned to the present, where everything is back to normal, as the Mane 5 popped in, Applejack angerily asked what is Starlight doing here, Twilight explained to her friends to what happened and Starlight came in accepting a punishment she deserves but Twilight offered her to become her first new student instead and became friends with the Mane 6 and Spike now and Twilight's student, and reconciled with her village.

## Season 6

Though reformed and trying to learn Friendship as Twilight Sparkle's apprentice, Starlight has a few struggles against her former inclinations.

### A Hearth's Warming Tail

Starlight is unenthusiastic about celebrating Hearth's Warming Eve and considers it no different from any other day. However, Twilight reads her the story "A Hearth's Warming Tale", an allusion to "A Christmas Carol" with Starlight depicted in the Ebenezer Scrooge-like role who has to gain a proper appreciation for the holiday.

### Spice Up Your Life

Starlight Glimmer briefly appears in *Spice Up Your Life*, helping Twilight to reactivate the Cutie Map which she had disabled in the events of *The Cutie Re-Mark* . This is a milepost in her redemption.

### Every Little Thing She Does

Starlight has a major slip in her new life. In an effort to correct her tendency of avoiding friendship lessons, she takes on several friendship problems at once with Twilight's friends in order to impress her. In an effort to make things easier, she backslides into her old ways by using a newly made *Fiducia Compelus* spell to mind-control the ponies into following her orders. Unfortunately, the ponies follow her orders so exactly and literally that things quickly spiral out of Starlight's control.

After Twilight helps fix her mess, Starlight confesses that she avoids her friendship problems out of fear of failing and being a disappointment to Twilight. With Twilight and Spike's guidance, Starlight apologizes to her friends for using magic on them, and she learns to address her friendship lessons more naturally.

## Season 7 Rock Solid Friendship

While trying to befriend Maud Pie, it is also revealed that she and Maud had met before the initial founding of Starlight's village. Maud had inadvertently helped Starlight by pointing her to a particular rock with the magical properties needed to remove cutie marks.

## Rabia

**Rabia** is the leader of the Umbrum in the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* comics, and the main antagonist of the comic *Siege of the Crystal Empire* .

### Background

Hundreds of years prior to the series, Rabia and the Umbrum army attacked the Crystal Empire, terrorizing Crystal Ponies and burning their homes for fun. Unknowingly, Rabia and the Umbrum's actions were witnessed by Queen Chrysalis, who initially wanted to rule the Empire but decided against it upon seeing the Umbrum. Eventually, Rabia and the Umbrum were imprisoned in another realm.

### Fiendship is Magic Issue 1

In Sombra's comic backstory, it is shown that Rabia disguised the Umbrum King Sombra as a pony so he could go through the prison door and release them. When Sombra did not want to turn evil and ran, Rabia communicated with him through the Crystal Heart and he embraced his dark side, although he instead decided to rule the Crystal Empire instead.

### Siege of the Crystal Empire

It is shown that after Sombra was banished, Radiant Hope found Rabia and the Umbrum, and when she entered their prison, they made her think they were good, and were simply misunderstood by ponies. This led her to form a team of past villains (the Flim Flam Brothers, Iron Will, Lightning Dust and Chrysalis and her Changelings) to distract the Empire's defenders while she resurrected Sombra so he could release the Umbrum. However, when Hope brought Cadence to the Umbrum prison to show her that they weren't evil, Cadance's light revealed their true selves. The Umbrum attacked Hope and Cadence, but they escaped.

Eventually, Sombra released the Umbrum, and Rabia put Twilight and Cadance on trial, and demanded to know where the rebel ponies were, threatening Shining Armor to be turned into a statue if not told. When Cadance told her they were on Canterine, Rabia had Sombra turn Shining Armor to stone anyway. Twilight convinced them to take them to the dais where the Crystal Heart was before turning them to stone so the Crystal Ponies could witness their defeat. Then the rebels attacked, the other Mane 5 among them, but Rabia defeated Rainbow Dash and other pegasi with a flyswatter and told Sombra to destroy the Crystal Heart. However, after hearing of how Hope chose a different destiny than the one the Crystal Heart showed her, and chose him over becoming a princess, Sombra switched sides and used the Crystal Heart to banish the Umbrum, including Rabia, back to their prison.

Sunset Shimmer

**Sunset Shimmer** is the main antagonist of *My Little Pony: Equestria Girls* and a major protagonist in the sequels, some of the short films, and a main protagonist of the entire web series. She is Twilight Sparkle's former arch-nemesis and Snips and Snails' former leader and boss.

She is voiced by Rebecca Shoichet, who also provided Twilight's singing voice.

Sunset's backstory is explored deeper in the comics. Here, it is shown she had a very troubled and apprehensive relationship with her mentor Princess Celestia, which explains her descent into evil (though she was already extremely cynical, arrogant, traitorous, self-centered, tricky, and antisocial, thus her mentor's short patience with her). Sunset had previously appeared in the form of a toy and as an NPC in the MLP Gameloft game. In both versions, she was merely a neutral character and not a truly evil one. Sunset's desire was to gain princess hood and have everyone in Equestria recognize her. However, she felt Celestia's tutelage was not getting her anywhere fast enough. During the night, she took it upon herself to do research on the crystal mirror Celestia had shown her some time ago. Just as she found information about the mirror, Celestia and two royal guards arrived on the scene. At first, Celestia tried to console Sunset, but Sunset retaliated by demanding to be crowned a princess. It was then Celestia saw that Sunset lacked all the qualities needed to be a true princess, and deemed the young unicorn unworthy of such a status. Celestia then expelled Sunset from the school, banished her from the castle, and had the guards escort Sunset out. Sunset told her former mentor that this would be the greatest mistake ever made, but of course, it was only one of many. When the chance came, Sunset took the guards by surprise and jumped through the mirror, emerging as a teenage girl on the other side.

*My Little Pony: Equestria Girls*

Sunset Shimmer first appears as the main antagonist in the first film.

Sunset Shimmer steals Twilight Sparkle's element of harmony: her magic crown, and in a tussle with Twilight Sparkle, the crown is thrown into a mirror that acts as a portal to another world, which Sunset goes through to retrieve the crown.

In this other world, she is depicted as a human who mocks Twilight Sparkle when they first encounter each other. They meet again in a dark hallway where Sunset bullies Twilight into being discouraged from retrieving her crown. Several years have passed since Sunset ran away from home. In the past, she drove the human counterparts of Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, and Rarity apart, but Twilight reunites them.

She tries to keep Twilight from becoming Princess of the Fall Formal, like humiliating her through an Internet video and implicating but Twilight Sparkle still easily beats her in the competition. When this attempt backfires, she makes her henchmen Snips and Snails vandalize the gymnasium and implicates Twilight for it through photoshopped photos. Vice-Principal Luna falls victim to this deception, but Sunset's former beau Flash Sentry exonerates Twilight at the last second and Twilight is dubbed Fall Formal Princess after she and the student body clean and redecorate the gym.

However, Sunset steals the crown from Twilight, puts it on, and transforms into a demonic-looking winged humanoid due to her wickedness in her heart. In this form, Sunset becomes purely evil. With her new powers, she plans to use them and her army of mind-controlled teenagers to conquer Equestria. Sunset attempts to kill

Twilight, but Twilight and her friends use the power of the Elements of Harmony to return her to human form. She is reduced to tears and apologizes for everything that she has done and Twilight believes her friends can help teach her the magic of friendship. Afterward, the human counterpart of Princess Luna, Vice Principal Luna, hands her a masonry trowel to repair all the damage that she caused.

## Midnight Sparkle

Midnight Sparkle is a character from the series of movies, Equestria Girls.

She is a corrupted version of the series's main protagonist, Twilight Sparkle.

### Backstory

She debuted in the movie "Friendship Games" and haunts the human Twilight in "The Legend of Everfree".

Midnight is the AU version of what would have happened if Sunset Shimmer didn't intervene. Twilight would have stayed Midnight and destroyed the human realm to get to Equestria's magic. She is almost Equivalent to Demon Sunset.

### Appearance

Midnight looks somewhat similar to the human Twilight Sparkle, she has an aqua blue fire around her eyes, in place of her counterpart's glasses. She wears a dress, showing off the colors and cutie mark associated with Twilight Sparkle.

Her hair color is the same as Twilight's purple with a pinkish streak and it floats upwards. She has a long, purple tail, and her skin is Purple, just like her eyes. She has a glowing turquoise horn with a black magical aura. She has black, feathery wings that slightly glow.

### Personality

Midnight can be described as hungry for knowledge. She would destroy anything that gets in the way of her understanding magic, as shown by the Friendship games, where she starts to tear apart Canterlot High to get to Equestria. She is cocky. She believes that she can have anything that she wants, which is true. She seems to be an alternate personality altogether to Twilight, who has a hard time overcoming Midnight.

Abacus Cinch

**Principal Abacus Cinch**, simply known as **Principal Cinch**, is the main antagonist of the third film in the "Equestria Girls" full-length film franchise *My Little Pony Equestria Girls: Friendship Games* . She was the headmistress of Crystal Prep Academy.

She was voiced by Iris Quinn.

Principal Cinch first appears, calling Twilight to her office through Dean Cadence. She talks with Twilight about her application for the Everton Independent Study Program, admiring her as the best student the academy ever had. However, she then points that Twilight has to compete in Friendship Games, which will strengthen the academy's influence, as it always was. When Twilight tries to say that she's just a researcher and doesn't want to compete, wasting her time, Cinch tells her that she has influence due to the academy's high social status. The principal points that she can use that influence to get Twilight's application approved faster or even denied at once if she won't take part in Friendship Games, forcing Twilight to do so.

In Canterlot High School, Principal Cinch first spends some time talking with Principal Celestia, as the latter shows her the school upgrades. They end up seeing Human Five and Sunset Shimmer chatting with confused Twilight, only for Cinch to reveal that the one is her best student, apologizing for her curiosity. After that incident, Cinch forbids Twilight to make friends with the Canterlot High students. Principal Cinch also ruins Pinkie Pie's welcoming party, forbidding her students to have fun, and Pinkie actually couldn't do anything at the moment, as Twilight accidentally drained her Laughter Magic which makes Pinkie to tired to oppose the principal (though she actually the one who could do that with her personality).

During the main action of the games (in song "Acadeca"), Cinch observes her students' work and gets angry or disgusted anytime they fail to win, like in bakery competition, which was won by Pinkie Pie and her tremendous "Mona Lisa" cake. While Principal Celestia, Vice-Principal Luna and Dean Cadence judge the most of the competitions, Principal Cinch judges the last one, math competition between Sunset Shimmer and Twilight Sparkle, pointing out that Sunset's answer is incorrect.

Then, Principal Cinch instructs the remained Shadowbolts before Tri-Cross Relay, inspiring them to victory and hoping that Twilight could deal with the first part of the relay, which is actually the P.E. standard for Crystal Prep Academy. However, Twilight fails miserably, not being able to high the bulls-eye with and arrow, which enrages her classmates, but she is helped by Applejack, who then gets pony-up for her honesty, which was accidentally drained by Twilight. The latter drops her pendant which opens several random portals to Equestria, releasing the Everfree Forest into this dimension. It crushes the track, nearly killing Sunset Shimmer and Sugarcoat in process, as Rainbow Dash and Indigo Zap prove themselves to be more competent racers. However, Rainbow saves Sunset, getting pony-up, and then Sunset wins the race. Principal Cinch blames the Wondercolts for magic cheating, however, Celestia tries to convince Cinch that no one had advantage due to that. A bit later, Principal Cinch witnesses Twilight draining Rainbow Dash's magic and Sunset yelling at Twilight about all the magic, learning that she drained much magic yet and decides to use it to her advantage.

Before the final competition, Principal Cinch and the Shadowbolts trying to convince Twilight in releasing the magic to the point of enforcing her to do it in their villain song "Unleash the Magic". However, the magic goes unstable and corrupts Twilight, as everyone, including Cinch, look at that in horror. Twilight transforms into horrifying Midnight Sparkle, and Cinch, understanding what monster has been created, retreats in save position, advising the Shadowbolts to do the same when Sunny Flare actually catches her, but her students see the error of their ways for what they've done to Twilight, and decided to help everyone.

After Midnight Sparkle is defeated, Cinch accuses the Canterlot

High School for magic cheating once more and demands that Celestia and Luna forfeit the Friendship Games, threatening to report the incident to the school board. However, she is mocked by the others, as even the Shadowbolts turn on Cinch, implying that she was the real monster responsible for Midnight Sparkle's creation, and point out that there is no way the board would believe her claims about "flying girls, magic or talking dog (referring to Twilight's Spike)". Though Cinch is enraged, she than saves her face and leaves in defeat, most probably leaving to Crystal Prep the next day with the other students and Dean Cadence.

## Equestria Girls Specials

In the special "Dance Magic," Sour Sweet mentions that Cadance has taken over as the Principal of Crystal Prep, meaning that Principal Cinch either quit, retired, or was fired by her superiors for her actions. It's also quite plausible that she was arrested on numerous charges.

# Daybreaker

**Daybreaker** is a supporting antagonist in the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* series, appearing as the main antagonist of the Season 7 television episode *A Royal Problem*, and again in the comic series as the secondary antagonist of the *Nightmare Knights* saga. She is depicted as the evil alter-ego of Princess Celestia, the same as Nightmare Moon being the alter-ego of Princess Luna.

She is voiced by Nicole Oliver, who also voices her good counterpart and Cheerilee.

## *Royal Problem*

In the episode, Starlight Glimmer is sent by Twilight's map to the royal palace in Canterlot to solve a friendship problem between Princesses Celestia and Luna, who each believe that their own responsibilities are harder than the other's, and are unintentionally hurting each-other's feelings because of it. To resolve this problem, Starlight uses her magic to switch their cutie-marks, so that they can experience what it's like in each-other's horseshoes. After Luna exhausts herself with Celestia's duties during the day, she retires to her chamber for the evening, and Celestia takes charge of Luna's duties of managing everypony's dreams. Celestia initially believes Luna's job to be easy, but then stumbles upon Starlight's nightmare of being unable to solve the Royal Sisters' friendship problem; upon which, Nightmare Moon appears. Celestia prepares herself to battle Nightmare Moon, but is then stunned to see another evil alicorn similar to herself.

The alicorn reveals herself to be Daybreaker, the dark form of Celestia. Both Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon represent Starlight's fear of her attempt to solve Royal Sister's crisis making it even worse. After goading Celestia into giving into her darker temptations, she then begins her fight with Nightmare Moon. Starlight tries to talk them out of it and Celestia attempts to intervene, but both fail to stop their quarrel. Celestia then brings Luna from her own nightmare of failing her older sister's duties so that they can stop Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon before Starlight's mind is damaged forever, but Luna is unable to help since she has Celestia's magic. After Celestia tearfully admits that Luna's duties are so difficult, Luna admits the same about Celestia's duties. Just then, Daybreaker subdues Nightmare Moon and sets the throne room ablaze. Before she can finish her off, however, Celestia, after being encouraged by Luna, stands in the way of both of their attacks. Daybreaker taunts that Celestia can't bring herself to destroy her since she is everything Celestia wants to be, but Celestia denies this and dispels both her and Nightmare Moon for good.

Luna congratulates Celestia for defeating both of their dark selves, and they reconcile. Starlight's cutie-mark glows, indicating that her mission was complete.

## Cameo

Daybreaker made a brief cameo in the Season 9 premiere, *The Beginning of the End - Part 1,* when King Sombra shows Twilight and her friends their worst nightmares while confronting him at the Crystal Empire.

## Comics

In Legends of Magic Annual 2018, Celestia and Luna are abducted by Pony of Shadows from an alternate dimension, who seeks to corrupt them into becoming Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon.

In *My Little Pony: Nightmare Knights*, a Celestia from an alternate universe, corrupted into Daybreaker, is enslaved by Princess Eris and used to lure Princess Luna into a casino. Daybreaker also serves as Eris' head of the security, but breaks free and takes over her position of power and helping Luna and her team defeat her.

## Mean 6

The **Mean Six** are the titular secondary antagonists of the *MLP: FiM* episode of the same name. They are clones of the Mane Six created by Queen Chrysalis and lead by Mean Twilight before they end up turning against her. They are voiced by the same people that voice the original Mane Six.

### Season 8

In " *Mean Six* " Queen Chrysalis created the Mean Six from trees using pictures she took of the Mane 6, hairs from their manes (in Rainbow Dash's case, her tail), and magically carving their cutie marks into the trees. Their purpose was to take the Elements of Harmony and destroy the Mane 6 in front of Starlight Glimmer as revenge for taking away her army and kingdom and then destroy Starlight as well.

However, because of Chrysalis' evil magic, the clones ended up flawed, acting opposite to the original counterparts. Evil Twilight could tell that Chrysalis couldn't do much without them. Chrysalis sent the Mean Six to search for the Elements of Harmony in the Everfree Forest.

During the search, Evil Fluttershy got distracted picking on a bird, while Evil Rainbow Dash got bored and flew off. Evil Applejack lied to Chrysalis as to where they were, and Chrysalis gave her and the other three permission to split up and search for them.

Evil Twilight took note of the fact that Chrysalis needed them more than they needed her and planned to lead the other Mean 5 so they could take the Elements for themselves instead of Chrysalis. She ran into the real Pinkie Pie, who inadvertently revealed to her that the Elements were inside the Tree of Harmony, and told her the location of the Tree.

Evil Rainbow Dash ran into Fluttershy, snubbed her, and flew off.

Chrysalis found Evil Pinkie Pie, laying bored on the ground, while Evil Rarity hoarded random objects, and Evil Applejack continued lying. Chrysalis got angry at them and commanded them to find the other three and bring them back.

Evil Fluttershy treated the animals badly, causing them to get angry at the real Fluttershy (during which a bird curses at her).

Evil Rarity mistook the real Rainbow Dash for her clone and started stealing the items that Applejack packed for Starlight.

When Evil Twilight and Pinkie ran into Fluttershy, Evil Twilight was mean to her and left to get the others, causing the real Twilight to think Pinkie upset Fluttershy, and Pinkie accused Twilight of doing so. Twilight was offended that Pinkie seemingly found the trip boring (when it was Evil Pinkie that made the remarks earlier).

Chrysalis overheard Evil Twilight's plan to betray her and confronted her, saying she should kill them and start over, but Evil Twilight told her she knew where the Elements were.

Evil Rarity tried to run with Starlight's items but became tangled in vines. Rainbow Dash tried to help her out with a shovel, but Evil Rarity accused her of trying to take it from her. After she got free, she pulled Rainbow Dash to the ground by her tail and ran off.

Evil Applejack ran into Starlight and Rarity, telling more lies and insulting Starlight, hurting her feelings. After Starlight ran off and Rarity ran after her, Chrysalis and the other Mean 5 reunited with Evil Rarity, telling Evil Twilight to lead her to the Tree of Harmony.

As the Mane 6 and Starlight met up, argued, and reconciled, Chrysalis and the Mean 6 reached the campsite where the Mane 6 and Starlight were headed for, and the Mean 6 trashed the tents for fun, with Evil Rarity stealing everything. Evil Twilight told the other five about her plan, and they got to the Tree of Harmony. The other Mean 5 fought amongst themselves, and Evil Twilight said they needed the Elements to take out Chrysalis. Chrysalis heard this and engaged Evil Twilight in a beam struggle while the other five attempted to take the Elements. As Evil Twilight was about to overpower Chrysalis, the Tree sensed the Mean 6's evil and captured them, melting their bodies before destroying them in a flash of light, leaving only fragments of the trees used to create them.

After the Mean Six's destruction, Chrysalis remarks how servants can't be depended on, but ensures that she will have her revenge on Starlight one day.

## Season 9

In " *Frenemies* ", it is shown that Chrysalis kept Evil Twilight's log as something to "talk to" when she needs it.

## Storm King

The **Storm King** is the main antagonist of the 2017 animated film *My Little Pony: The Movie*, based on the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* series, the posthumous overarching antagonist of *My Little Pony: Equestria Girls - Spring Breakdown* and a posthumous antagonist in the rest of the series. He is the former master of both Tempest Shadow and Grubber and one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He was a tyrannical satyr-like creature who commanded a formidable army in his quest for power. He and his army invaded Canterlot so he can steal the magic of the Alicorn Princesses with the Staff of Sacanas in order to make himself all-powerful without anyone-else to help serve him. However, he met his end at the hooves of his former commander, Tempest Shadow, who he had betrayed earlier when he attempted one last attack on the Mane Six.

He was voiced by Liev Schreiber, who also played Sabretooth/Victor Creed in *X-Men Origins: Wolverine*, Stu Wargle in *Phantoms*, Ray Donovan in the series of the same name, Ted Winter in *Salt*, Colonel Alexander Vosch in *The 5th Wave*, and Kingpin/Wilson Fisk in *Spider-Man: Into the Spider-Verse* .

## Backstory

While the exact origins of the Storm King are completely unknown, it can be presumed that he took over many lands beyond Equestria, before learning of Equestria's princesses and their alicorn magic. At some point, he met up with Grubber from an unknown destination, making him his smallest servant. He destroyed many other kingdoms as well, including Capper's home and the kingdom of the hippogriffs, and enslaved many others, including Captain Celaeno and her crew. He also met up with Tempest Shadow and told her that if she helped him steal the alicorn magic, he would use it to restore her horn.

## The Invasion

The Storm King's invasion of Equestria begins during Canterlot's Friendship Festival, where Twilight Sparkle and her friends are preparing for a concert. The Storm King's henchmen, Tempest Shadow and Grubber, arrive ahead of him intending to capture` the four princesses for his upcoming arrival. During the ensuing chaos, Tempest manages to use obsidian orbs to petrify Princesses Celestia, Luna, and Cadance, while Twilight and her friends manage to escape. The Storm King calls Tempest to learn of her progress, during which he assures her that if Twilight is not captured and brought to him within three days, she will be severely punished.

Even though not a physical appearance, a bobblehead of the King is held by Murdock when Tempest interrogates the pirates on the Mane Six's whereabouts.

## Stealing the Magic

The Storm King later arrives in Canterlot, with Tempest having fulfilled her promise of successfully delivering the Princess Twiligh after she screwed up their chances of getting help from the Hippogriffs, getting into a fight with Pinkie, hurting her feelings and her friends abandoning her, as the result of their fight gave Tempest the opportunity to finally capture her with no friends to save her this time. The Storm King uses the Staff of Sacanas to absorb the magic of all four princesses, much to his glee. As he begins experimenting with his new abilities by taking a shot at a de-powered Twlight, then rapidly accelerating the day and night cycle of the world, Tempest attempts to ask when he will restore her broken horn, only to be set aside. Then Twilight's friends all came back to save her, accompanied by the con-cat Capper, the Parrot Pirates, and Princess Skystar, infiltrate Canterlot and fend off the Storm King's soldiers, after he sees Twilight's friends coming, he uses his staff to create a massive hurricane, blowing away the rest of his army and shielding the castle to keep the Mane 6, Spike and Capper from getting closer. When Tempest tries to persuade him to fulfill their bargain, the Storm King scoffs and betrays her, revealing that he had only been using her and that she has outlived her usefulness. He attempts to kill Tempest but is blown back when she blasts him back with her magic. Twilight sees an opportunity to get the staff away from the Storm King but chooses to save Tempest instead. The Storm King laughs at this gesture and then prepares to murder them both as Twilight and Tempest are both no longer of use to him anymore.

## Final Battle

Just as he is about to kill Tempest and Twilight, Twilight's friends launch themselves out of a massive cannon, ramming the Storm King out of the way and lodging the Staff of Sacanas into the mosaic above the throne room. Twilight and her friends make up as they apologise for what they never should've done to each other at a terrible time. As Twilight and her friends work together again, they fight against the raging winds of the hurricane and the falling debris of the collapsing throne room in an attempt to retrieve the staff. Right behind them, The Storm King emerges from underneath some of the fallen rubble and desperately climbs in pursuit of the staff. Fighting against the Mane 6 in the race for the staff, he hurls himself at the staff in a fit of desprate rage, just as Twilight grabs it first just in time, but the strong winds pull Twilight, the staff, and himself through the window and out into the hurricane. As Twilight and the Storm King are presumed dead, as the Mane 5 and Spike are sad that Twilight is gone.

## Death

Just when the ponies think Twilight is dead, and mourn for her, she emerges from the eye of the storm with the staff, still alive, and uses it to end the chaos the Storm King began. As she and her friends embrace each other, the Storm King survived the storm too and sneakingly climbs back up over the balcony and hurls an obsidian orb at them in a last attempt to retrieve the staff and defeat Twilight and her friends once and for all. Tempest, however, spotted him and saw what he was about to do. Having had a change of heart after being saved by Twilight and realizing the king is too dangerous to be kept alive, she leaps in front of the princess and her friends and onto the Storm King, taking the hit and transforming them both into obsidian statues. While Twilight uses the staff to save Tempest, The Storm King's petrified body plummets down to the courtyard below and shatters into pieces upon impact, killing him and ending his oppressive tyranny over Equestria, all the lands he took over the years and his plan to rule the world before it could truly begin.

In the credits, while still in pieces in stone form, his eyes were seen moving while trying to dance before his body was reduced to rubble again.

## Role in the Series Season 8

In the premiere episode " *School Daze Part 1* ", he is mentioned when Twilight says that Tempest left Ponyville to spread the word of the Storm King's defeat. He was also mentioned by Sandbar when reminds the creature students that the Mane Six saved Equestria.

In the episode " *Surf and/or Turf* ", the Storm King is mentioned several times to recount the events of the film and when he attacked the Hippogriff Kingdom during his reign.

In the episode " *The Hearth's Warming Club* ", the Storm King makes a cameo in Silverstream's story about how she and the other hippogriffs celebrate the "Three Days of Freedom".

In the episode " *What Lies Beneath* ", the Storm King appears as an illusion formed from Silverstream's deepest fears.

In the episode " *Father Knows Beast* ", the Storm King is mentioned.

## Role in "Equestria Girls"

In the special "Spring Breakdown", taking place between the movie and Season 8 of the series, the Storm King is mentioned multiple times, and his leftover magic is the source of the havoc that happens in the human world.

## Role in the Comics

The Storm King appears as the main antagonist in IDW's *My Little Pony: The Movie Prequel* . It depicts what he did during his reign, conquering many lands, including the Abyssinian capital of Panthera. His second-in-command at the time was Strife, a cloud creature who secretly planned to betray him and side with the Pirates.

In Issue #1, he and Strife invaded Panthera, plundering all the palace treasure and setting fire to the rest of the city. However, Strife later betrays the Storm King and allies with Captain Celaeno and her crew of parrot pirates. The Storm King, enraged by this betrayal, appoints Grubber as his new second-in-command.

In Issue #2, the Storm King catches up with Celaeno's ship, tosses Strife overboard for his betrayal, and forces Celaeno and her crew to work for him as cargo haulers.

He does not appear in Issue #3, but he was mentioned.

In Issue #4, the Storm King tracks down Tempest Shadow, who has had the Misfortune Malachite while fleeing from his Storm Creatures. The two then allies, with Tempest agreeing to become the Storm King's new lieutenant in his search for magical power in exchange for the Storm King healing her broken horn.

The Storm King is also mentioned during the Convocation of Creatures on *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #61* page 15.

The Storm King is also seen in a flashback in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #68* .

Pony of Shadows

**Stygian**, better known as the **Pony of Shadows**, is a major antagonist in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic*, appearing as the main antagonist in the Season 7 finale, " *Shadow Play* ".

He is a unicorn scholar and the founder of the Pillars of Equestria, who was also their friend as he brought them together to save his home and Equestria. After a terrible misunderstanding led him to be outcasted by the pillars, he was then transformed into a monstrous pony made entirely of shadows who desired to cover the entirety of Equestria in darkness before he was reverted back to his original form by the pillars as well as the Mane Six.

He was voiced by Bill Newton, who also played Bright Macintosh and Pharynx in the series.

Background

The Pony of Shadows was originally a male unicorn named Stygian, who lived in Equestria more than 1,000 years prior to the events of the series. One day, Stygian's village was attacked by the Sirens, who used their magic to turn everypony against each other in order to feed off their negativity to become even more powerful. In order to save his home, Stygian traveled across old Equestria in search of the country's greatest heroes, which included Rockhoof, Flash Magnus, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook and Star Swirl the Bearded. Together, they formed the Pillars of Equestria and fought the Sirens, banishing them into a different dimension and saving Stygian's home.

After vanquishing the Sirens, the Pillars stuck together and continued to defend Equestria from future threats. During this time, Stygian provided assistance by studying their foes and planning strategies for them. However, while the others were hailed and respected by all, Stygian wasn't recognized in the slightest for his own contributions because he always watched from sidelines while his friends did all the work. Desperate to be noticed and wanting to prove himself a hero as well, Stygian secretly borrowed a treasured belonging from each of the other Pillars and brought them all to Ponehenge in order to perform a spell that will create copies of the artifacts so that he can fight alongside them. However, the others discovered this and believed he was trying to take their power for himself. After taking back their artifacts and stopping Stygian's spell, they then banished him from the team without even giving him the chance to explain the reasons for his actions. At the time, Stygian believed that the Pillars were just being selfish and didn't want to share their power with him, causing him to despise his former friends.

Shortly afterwards, a heartbroken and embittered Stygian discovered the Well of Shade in the Hollow Shades. There, he encountered a mysterious and shadowy entity known as "The Darkness", which promised Stygian the power to take his revenge on those who supposedly betrayed him in return for helping the entity plunge the world into eternal darkness. Enticed by this promise, Stygian agreed to this deal, and the two merged into a single shadowy being; the Pony of Shadows.

The Pony of Shadows then attacked the Pillars of Equestria and began spreading darkness and chaos across the land, desiring every pony to feel the pain he had. Realizing that they couldn't defeat him conventionally, the Pillars then decided to perform a ritual to banish him to the space between dimensions known as Limbo. However, the ritual would require them to banish themselves along with their former friend to accomplish this. Willing to sacrifice themselves to save Equestria, all the Pillars agreed to this plan. But before they did, they each poured their essence into a seed and planted them in a cave underneath the Castle of the Two Sisters, which would eventually grow into the Tree of Harmony that would help future heroes in defending Equestria.

The Pillars gathered around Ponehenge, where they first banished Stygian. There, Starswirl casted a spell to bring the Pony of Shadows to them. Immediately, the Pony of Shadows attacked them and prepared to plunge the world into complete darkness, but the Pillars then performed the ritual and willingly banished themselves and the Pony of Shadows to Limbo, where they all remained for the next millennium.

*Shadow Play* Pt. 1 and 2

Over a thousand years later, the Pony of Shadows was inadvertently released from Limbo by Twilight Sparkle, who with the help of her friends freed the Pillars from the dimensional gap as well. The Pony of Shadows then destroys Stonehenge and Starswirl's spell book so he can't be sent back and attempts to attack Starswirl. However, Twilight and Starlight Glimmer counter his attack, forcing him to retreat to shadowy areas of Equestria to regain his power.

Due to the industrialization of Equestria over the past millennium, many of the areas that were once known to be dark are now populated and bright, thus buying Twilight and her friends time to come up with a plan on how to locate and re-contain him. The initial plan was to sacrifice the Elements of Harmony in place of the Pillars, but Starlight suggested that they should try to make peace with Stygian to regain his friendship, only to be rebuffed by Starswirl who firmly believed that Stygian was beyond redemption.

Eventually, the ponies are led by the castle's map to the Hollow Shades, which is now an abandoned ghost town on the edge of Equestria. After traveling there, the entire town collapses into the ground to reveal the Well of Shade, where Stygian first became the Pony of Shadows. The Pony of Shadows explained how Stygian and the Darkness met and fused into one before attacking Starswirl again. At that moment, the Mane Six and the Pillars open a portal to banish the Pony of Shadows and the Elements of Harmony into Limbo. However, as the Pony of Shadows begins to slip into the portal, Twilight sees Stygian himself struggling from within the black mass that is his body and dives in.

She then finds Stygian, sitting alone in the darkness. There, he revealed his true intentions for stealing the Pillars' artifacts. The Pillars and the rest of the Mane Six overheard their conversation, and the Pillars were shocked and horrified to learn that Stygian truly was their friend and that banishing him led him down the darker path. As the darkness begins to overtake Stygian again, Twilight urges him to forgive his friends and abandon the darkness. When Stygian questions why Twilight would believe he can be saved, Starlight joins Twilight and explains that she was like Stygian until Twilight managed to convince her of the power of friendship. Stygian then states that while he wants to believe what they say, he then becomes possessed by the Darkness again and boasts that it can never be defeated.

Twilight then takes a more forceful approach by lassoing Stygian's foreleg with her magic to pull him out of the Darkness while urging him to fight it. It was then that Starlight, the Mane Six and the Pillars combine all of their magic to pull Stygian out of the Darkness, which they succeed in doing. As a result, the Darkness was left without a host and could not prevent itself from being sucked into the portal on his own, causing it to be banished back into Limbo for good.

With the Darkness gone and the Elements of Harmony and Pillars of Old Equestria both intact, the land was at peace once again, and Starswirl apologizes to Stygian and rekindles their friendship.

Alternate

The Pillars and Stygian encountered an alternate version of the Pony of Shadows after he abducted a young Celestia and Luna, intending to turn them into Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon. Despite his power, the alternate Pony of Shadows was thwarted due to Stygian's inexplicable ability to command his creatures. When he attempted to blast Stygian, their magics reacted and caused an explosion, and Stygian announced himself before departing for home with the Pillars. The alternate Pony of Shadows, who had recognized all of the heroes except Stygian, was then revealed to be the Stygian of that universe.

---

When I was finished some of us gasped and so did Dr. Lopez.

Dr. Lopez: Oh man. No wonder you all have been under so much stress.

Me: Yeah and we have to be ready for anything. This could be the mother of all battles.

Nico: Yep.

Dr. Lopez got up.

Strafe: Thanks for your time, Dr. Lopez. It probably has been a while since we had a therapy session with you.

Dr. Lopez: I'm glad I was able to help. If you all need anything just give me a call.

Me: We will doctor. Thank you.

Dr. Lopez went to the elevator and took it down.

Me: Well that went well.

Nico: It did. And J.D. I understand how you feel. I am under a lot of pressure myself.

Me: I think we all are.

Lori: Yeah we are.

G1 Darkwing: (to me and the Loud Kids) Maybe you guys should stay here while we go to Acmetropolis. Especially in light of what you guys just told us.

Me: Sorry but no. I know you guys are concerned for us and we appreciate that but we can't abandon a mission. Also the Loonatics helped us take down Bedlam in the 41st Century and now we have to pay back that debt by helping them take down their enemies.

Nico: That's right. They are allies and we all have to do it together.

Laney: That's right and it will be so cool to see the world that the Loonatics live in.

Box Ghost, Dark Spicer, Copperhead, Goliath, Anti Wanda, Cavalier, Mojo Jojo, and Chemistro then appeared.

Box Ghost: Can me, Dark, Copperhead, Goliath, Anti Wanda, Cavalier, Mojo Jojo, and Chemistro go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Copperhead: Awesome.

Me: According to my scanners the Loonatics are from the 28th Century.

Nico: Wow. So 700 to 800 years into the future.

Me: Yep. Lets go.

I opened a portal and we went through it.

---

ACMETROPOLIS - 2772 A.D.

---

Acmetropolis was a massive and thriving city in the distant future and it was a massively advanced place. The portal opened and we arrived. We gasped at what we were seeing.

Me: Wow!

Nico: Incredible! So this is Acmetropolis!

Lincoln: Amazing!

Flywheels: Acmetropolis sure looks futuristic.

May: (to me and the Loud Kids) Try not to lose it here, okay?

Me: Don't worry we won't May.

Nico: But this is so amazing.

Laney: I can't believe that Acmetropolis is this advanced and amazingly high tech.

Lisa Loud: It sure is a magnificent place full of technological advancements.

Eli: I was just about to say the same thing.

We walked around and we got to the tower of the Loonatics and we went in and we saw them playing games. We saw Ace Bunny the

Descendant of Bugs Bunny, Lexi Bunny the Descendant of Lola Bunny, Danger Duck the Descendant of Daffy Duck, Slam the Descendant of Tazmanian Devil, Rev Runner the Descendant of Roadrunner and Tech Coyote the Descendant of Wile E. Coyote.

Copperhead: Hi there, Loonatics!

Ace Bunny: Hey guys!

Me: Ace, everyone! (We shake hands) It's great to see you all again.

Lexi Bunny: Same to all of you. It's great to see all of you here in the 28th Century.

Me: Same here. Thank you guys for helping us take down Bedlam in the 41st Century. We owe you all for that.

Rev Runner: Think nothing of it J.D.

Tech: Yeah it was all just to help you all out.

Danger Duck: But we always like helping out.

Me: So do we. We came to help you all kill some of your enemies.

Nico: Yeah.

We told them about it.

Lexi Bunny: So, basically, it's okay for us to kill some villains?

Needlenose: Yep. And you guys won't have to suffer any consequeces.

Danger Duck: That's good! I just wish you guys had told us this before we locked Ophiuchus Sam up in the local jail.

Lynn: (sheepishly) Um… oops!

Me: Isn't he Yosemite Sam's descendant?

Ace Bunny: As a matter of fact yes he is.

Me: Wow. Here in the 28th Century your ancestors legacies live on in all of you.

Ace Bunny: That's right. I'm Bugs Bunny's descendant.

Lexi Bunny: I'm the descendant of Lola Bunny.

Slam: Tazmanian Devil my descendant.

Danger Duck: Daffy Duck is my descendant.

Rev Runner: I'm Roadrunner's descendant.

Tech Coyote: I'm the descendant of Wile E. Coyote.

Me: Wow. Your ancestors would all be really proud of you.

Varie: They all sure would.

Zarya: Absolutely.

Me: But we're so sorry that the world was nearly destroyed.

Ace Bunny: That's all right. But we're all still here.

Nico: It's hard to imagine that a meteor would slammed into the Earth and cause all this to happen.

Ace Bunny: I know.

Me: And who was the cause of that meteor?

Ace Bunny: His name is Optimatus.

Ace went over his history.

---

**Optimatus** is the primary antagonist of the *Loonatics Unleashed* two part "Acmegeddon" and in certain ways is the main antagonist turned anti hero of the entire series, since he unintentionally created the supernatural forces that have plagued Acmetropolis by launching the meteor that struck it.

He was voiced by Charlie Adler.

Optimatus was born on the planet Freeling (a joke on the name Fritz Freeling, one of the original creators of *Looney Tunes* ). He was born into the royal family with his sister Zadavia, both of them were destined to become co-rulers of the planet, but both had opposite ideals. Optimatus believed Freeling should conquer and enslave other planets and build a mighty empire with inter-dimensional transport, while Zadavia wanted peace. The Freeling council supported Zadavia, but Optimatus refused to yield, built a robotic army and launched a coup de tat. He kidnapped the council, then tried to kill Zadavia. Zadavia escaped via a ship, but in the process, Optimatus was severely injured by the ships exhaust engines, forcing him to wear robotic parts. Using one of her brothers wormhole generators, Zadavia escaped to Acmetropolis. But Optimatus eventually found her, and tried to kill her by launching a meteor at Acmetropolis. Zadavia saved herself and the planet by slowing the meteor down, but the impact was still strong enough to knock the planet of axis, create supernatural powers, and kill millions of innocent lives.

## Return

Through unknown ways, Optimatus tracked down the villains Sypher, Mastermind, Weather Vane and Massive and brought them to his lair on a barren lifeless world, possibly the ruins of Freeling. He offered them rule of Acmetropolis in exchange for service and the defeat of the Loonatics and gave them a special computer chip to put in their base. The 4 villains defeated Ace, Lexie, Slam and Tech and imprisoned them inside a special cell. The 4 villains eventually installed the chip which destroyed the base's signal systems. The villains brought Duck and Rev back to the cell, but the Loonatics escaped. in the ensuing battle Sypher stole Duck's power and was brought to Optimatus' lair.

## Confrontation

The rest of the Loonatics and Zadavia arrived via Zadavia's ship, but Optimatus sent his fighters to destroy them. Zadavia was captured while the fighters destroyed the ship and nearly killed Ace and Rev (The rest of them had abandoned ship to aid Zadavia, while Ace and

Rev barely escaped). Zadavia was brought to her evil brother who revealed his plan to destroy Acmetropolis. The 4 other villains, feeling betrayed attacked Optimatus, but were all easily defeated and sent back to Acmetropolis, and opened a wormhole that would destroy it. Duck helped Zadavia escape and she engaged her evil brother. Eventually, the wormhole was relocated to Optimatus' base and swallowed it just as the Loonatics escaped in Optimatus' ship. Optimatus followed them however by stowing away on the ship, but Zadavia send him back to his lair with his own technology. Optimatus was last seen in his nearly frozen lair vowing revenge.

Final Battle and Redemption

In "The Fall of Blanc part 1", Optimatus is freed by Rupes Oberon and together they find General Deuce and attack Planet Blanc, the center of the universe, and attempt to capture Tweetums but he manages to get away. When the Loonatics and Zadavia arrive and the Loonatics arrive at the palace, they attack them. During the fight, Optimatus and Deace betray Rupes and takes his guitar with Zadavia's powers. The two devise a plan with Optimatus looking for Tweetums and Deuce going to Acmetropolis to get his robot army. Optimatus finds Tweetums but finds out it is a robotic fake. In 'The Search for Tweetums Part 2' Optimatus and Deuce find Tweetum's secret hide out and the Loonatics. The two groups fight and Optimatus and Deuce threaten Tweetums in exchange for the royal Scepter that controls the wormholes but they capture Duck and leave the Loonatics underground. But Deuce betrays Optimatus and tells him his plan to put the universe in an never ending war and tells him that he sent her sister to her doom. Optimatus is freed by Zadavia, who reveals how she survived and they join forces to help the Loonatics stop Deuce. After winning the battle and Ace exiling Deuce. Optimatus agrees to go back to Freeling with Zadavia to rule it.

---

When he was done we gasped in shock!

Me: Optimatus is a monster!

Laney: A heartless tyrant!

Nico: We need to kill him.

Me: And we can capture the others. But first lets see what it says about them.

I pulled up the history of the other four.

---

Drake Sypher

**Drake Sypher**, or just Sypher, is an enemy of the Loonatics and a part-time supervillain.

He is voiced by Phil LaMarr who also voiced Mad Jack and Hector Con Carne.

He has the ability to absorb major ablilities from any person or animal he touches. Not only super-powers, but also the natural abilities of living creatures. The disadvantage is if he's touched again your powers will come back to you. Sypher was on the Acmetropolis basherball team and stole the abilities of head player, Trick Dayley, to gain spotlight. He stole the Loonatics' powers for personal glory, resulting in them using exo-suits to take back their powers and defeat him. Sypher worked alongside with Massive, Weather Vane, and Mastermind, aiding Optimatus in his attempt of defeating the Loonatics in the two-part season 1 finale, "Acmegeddon". Naturally, the other villains didn't trust him, when Optimatus revealed he was going to destroy Acmetropolis, Sypher and the other villains tried and failed to stop him. He is a selfish glory hound only interested in himself who would sell his own mother for the spotlight. He is also power hungry, desperate to keep his stolen ability's, and stated he hated being powerless like those he had absorbed.

Massive

**Massive** is a very large criminal who can control gravity and has a very hard body structure that even lasers cannot penetrate. He committed robberies simply to make himself rich and seemingly had a compulsion for this behavior. He is also not shy about this, telling everyone his name right before he robs them.

The only limit to his powers is a kind of conservation of energy, meaning making something heavier means making something else lighter, and vice versa. Although this isn't always demonstrated in the battles themselves.

Having the ability to control gravity, the new villain Massive used it to his advantage to steal money from Acmetropolis to gain as much money as he can. While the Loonatics and the citizens prepare for the championship game of Basherball, Massive attempts to steal the championship trophy. The Loonatics then defeat Massive and send him to prision. He worked alongside Drake Sypher, Weather Vane, and Mallory Mastermind to aid Optimatus in his attempt to defeat the Loonatics in the two-part season finale "Acmegeddon." However, when it was revealed that Optimatus actually wanted to destroy Acmetropolis, Massive and the other villains tried and failed to stop him. He and Optimatus engaged in a wrestling match and were seemingly evenly matched until Weathervane aided Massive, however Optimatus was able to defeat them both with a burst of power. He was last seen at the end of "A Creep in the Deep" as one of the imprisoned supervillains. A robot in the form of Massive was used by Otto the Odd to capture people for him to freeze for his collection.

## Mallory Mastermind

**Mallory Casey** (also known as **Mastermind** ) is the main antagonist of the *Loonatics Unleashed* episode "The Menace of the Mastermind". She is Tech E. Coyote's archenemy.

She was voiced by the late Florence Henderson, who also played Patti Sue Diamond in *Murder, She Wrote* .

### History

Mastermind was used to be a student being tutored by Tech. Apparently, she worked on a project that can ampilfy brainwaves, but her true motive was to drain the intellect from the professers from the academy. However, she was foiled by Tech when he was deactivating her machine, being taken to prison, but not before a misfire of energy from the machine causes her head to grow in size. This causes her to grow a huge head and a thirst for revenge against Tech.

Weather Vane

**Weather Vane** was formerly a news assistant named Paula Hayes who gained the ability to control or mentally affect the weather from the meteor. This includes the ability to generate various natural phenomena (rain, tornadoes, lightning, etc.) or control the intensity of the weather. Her main attacks are lightning and is capable of creating cloud creatures. First, she used her powers to get in as the weather reporter. But when she is struck by the very lightning she predicted, she turned evil and her powers were vastly increased. She has a great dislike for Acmetropolis' most famous weather girl and her boss Misty Breeze, and attempted to destroy the city unless Misty Breeze was delivered to her. She transformed into a huge Storm Dragon and when the Storm Dragon was destroyed, it was presumed that she escaped. However in the episode "Acmegeddon (Part One)" she appeared again, this time locked in a special holding chamber which she could not escape from. In this episode, she was freed by Optimatus along with Sypher, Mastermind and Massive. Together, the indebted villains aided Optimatus in his plan to destroy the Loonatics. However, when it was revealed that Optimatus was actually going to destroy Acmetropolis, Weather Vane and the other villains tried and failed to stop him. She and Massive together were not only able to hold their ground but even injure Optimatus, however they were eventually overpowered. She is possibly last seen at the end of "A Creep in the Deep" as one of the imprisoned supervillains along with her old partner Massive.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: Oh man!

Stormy Weather: Weather Vane and I are very similar. I know just how she feels.

Bonnie (Pokemon): Then we can have her redeemed.

Danger Duck: You can try.

Lola: We WILL try.

Me: So we're going to kill Optimatus and capture Massive, Mastermind and Drake Sypher.

Nico: And redeem Weather Vane.

Laney: Yep.

?: And I know you all can do it.

A figure appeared and it was Optimatus' sister Zadavia.

Ace Bunny: Zadavia.

Me: It's an honor.

Gilda: It's an honor to meet you, Zadavia.

Zadavia: And it's an honor to meet you all too Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Your arrival couldn't be anymore perfect.

Me: We have a habit of showing up at the right time. We're so sorry about what happened to the world here.

Zadavia: It's all right J.D. You all went through some rough times yourselves and you all made it through them all and that shows how strong you all are willing to go to protect all of those you love.

Me: We never give up on our friends and families.

Goliath: While we're waiting for Optimatus and his lackeys to make a move, how about we show you guys the usual battles?

Me: You guys are all in for quite a treat. We have them to test our powers and skills and we also get stronger as we bond with our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: And they are fun to hang out with.

Ace Bunny: I see. We'll have to see if we can partake in the battles you all have.

Me: We'll arrange that.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und they are great training teachers too.

Laney: We've had a lot of fun since the Battle with Thanos.

Me: We sure have.

Enchantress, Shade, Grizzly, Spot, Unicorn, Plastique, Selene and Nergal then appeared.

Me: Enchantress, Shade, Grizzly, Spot, Unicorn, Plastique, Selene and Nergal.

Shade: Looks like we found you all.

Me: You sure did.

Enchantress: You guys should've brought Bugs and his friends for this.

Maria: Yeah, We should've.

Shade: But there's always tomorrow.

Nergal: Before the battles, how about I treat us all to some pizza?

Danger Duck: Aw, sweet! I love pizza!

Grizzly: (to Slam) No, Slam. You can't have the pizza all to yourself. You have to share.

Me: That's right and we all can't fight on an empty stomach.

Nergal: Now everyone there's plenty of pizza for us all.

He got to work and made many pizza pies and more and we had an all you can eat buffet of pizza and more.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Great pizza!

Nico: (Eating) Always good.

Slam ate a pizza slice and was about to eat 4 more.

Nico: (looks at Slam sternly) Slam. Remember. Sharing is caring.

Slam: Sorry.

Me: Good boy.

Nico: Good pizza though.

Me: Yep. Like his ancestor he has the same appetite.

Eli: He sure does.

?: I love Taz and how he is always hungry.

A figure came out and it was DREADFEATHER of episode 21 of Turbo!

---

Dreadfeather was summoned by Divatox to seek out the legendary vehicles known as Storm Blaster and Lightning Cruiser so that her crew would have the firepower to finally destroy the Turbo Rangers. He first went to the Omega Quadrant and soon located the cars after sitting on their asteroid from him as energy fireballs. He then accompanied Elgar and some Piranhatrons to capture the vehicles although they escaped. He then went with the group again which resulted in a confrontation with T.J. and Justin, ending with the capture of Justin and Storm Blaster. He was then seen at the warehouse several times torturing Storm Blaster before T.J. and Lightning Cruiser broke them out. When Divatox arrived, Elgar was sent with Dreadfeather to destroy the Rangers in their own car. Whilst Elgar fought the others, Dreadfeather attacked Justin and T.J.. After a long battle, Dreadfeather was winched in place by Storm Blaster and annihilated by Lightning Cruiser's lasers.

---

T.J. Johnson: Dreadfeather!

Dreadfeather: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were summoned by Divatox to get the Storm Blaster and Lightning Cruiser vehicles so that she can kill the rangers.

Dreadfeather: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have a sharp memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Dreadfeather: (to the Turbo Rangers) Remind me never to underestimate those vehicles of yours.

T.J.: Noted.

Dreadfeather: Great to have you back though J.D.

Me: Good to be back and remembering monsters from the rangers.

Nico: And it was great filling in for you dude.

Me: Thanks.

Ace Bunny: Lets head to our training room.

Me: Okay.

We went to the training room.

When we got there we got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Illana, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Moondancer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Joe Shimamura, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Sena, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC)

---

Enchantress was first.

Enchantress: (to Ilana) It was good that Nico went to a therapy session with Dr. Lopez.

Ilana: Yeah it sure is. Especially after everything that has happened to us over the last few months.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was horrible.

Luster Dawn: But Nico is still recovering from all the psychological trauma that was inflicted upon him.

Princess Celestia: That's right and he needs all the help he can get from us and Dr. Lopez.

Princess Luna: Indeed sister. And we have to be there for him just like all us are.

Princess Cadance: That's right.

Enchantress: I'm glad you all are more than willing to help him out after everything he went through.

Princess Amore: Thanks June. We need to always be there for him.

Flurry Heart: He's like a brother to all of us and we have to be there for him more than ever.

Lilly Crystal: May being there for him is not gonna be enough.

Cloud Star: That's right! We ALL have to be there for him.

Snowdrop: Yeah!

Gari: He has been there for us and now we have to be there for him now.

Minuette: That's right!

Twinkleshine: He is the glue that holes our team together.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah!

Lyra Heartstrings: And we won't let him fall apart because of his past.

Bon Bon: That's right and we will all be there for him.

Moondancer: We are his friends and will always look out for him!

Star Swirl: Absolutely!

Joe Shimamura: Yeah!

Runo: We won't give up!

Blade Tigrerra: No we won't!

Sena: We will be there for him!

Darkwing and Dreadwing agreed.

Enchantress had a tear in her eye.

Enchantress: That was beautiful! I couldn't have said it better myself. Lets do it!

Enchantress fired waves of magic and they dodged the blasts and Darkwing and Dreadwing blasted and smashed her all over.

Ilana, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Moondancer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Joe Shimamura, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Sena, Darkwing and Dreadwind: MAGIC CRYSTAL STYLE FORMATION ART: ZODIAC CRYSTAL MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into crystals and they had the symbols of the Zodiac on them and they smashed into Enchantress and knocked her down!

Ilana: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

Luster Dawn: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Black Widow, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Jet Link, Dan, Drago, Rai, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade

---

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) Wait until Ace Bunny meets Bugs Bunny!

Black Widow: Having to meet his ancestor would be one of the biggest meetings ever.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure would. I would be ecstatic if I met my ancestors.

Pepperdance: Same here. It would be awesome.

Cayenne: I think so too. Family history has come a long way over the eons.

Wallflower: It sure has. Sly Cooper's family has come a long way over the last 12,000 years.

Adagio Dazzle: It sure has. I hope we one day meet Sly Cooper's Ancestors and take down more bad guys later on.

Aria Blaze: That would be so cool!

Sonata Dusk: It sure would.

Gusty: I think so too.

Dan: Yeah!

Drago: That would be awesome!

Rai: Awesome!

Flywheels and Strangehold agreed.

Shade: I hope so too. It would be so cool to travel to each timeline of Sly's ancestry and meet all his family. Lets get it on!

Shade fired a wave of shadow and they dodged it and Flywheels and Stranglehold blasted him all over.

Black Widow, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Jet Link, Dan, Drago, Rai, Flywheels and Stranglehold: SPIDER PHOENIX STYLE FORMATION ART: BIRD SPIDER FLAME STORM!

They fired waves of fire and it formed into a phoenix with spider legs and it hit Shade and knocked him down.

Black Widow: Awesome victory.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Iron Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Françoise, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) Let's be honest. I know you're geeking out over all the technology in Acmetropolis.

Iron Man: You better believe I am. All this technology is absolutely incredible!

Applejack: It sure is and it is just as amazing as everything that we saw in the 41st century.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and it's amazing.

Frozen Fright: The 41st century's technology is amazing and it's just as amazing here in the 28th Century.

Apple Fritter: It sure is. I think it's all incredible and it's amazing at how far all of humanity will come in the years to come.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: It sure is something. The food is good too.

Granny Smith: It sure is.

Apple Rose: Just as good as the pies we make every Apple Family Reunion.

Goldie Delicious: Absolutely.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Just as good as it was back in my days in the Mighty Helm.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) But the history in this place is amazing too lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It sure is.

Autumn Blaze: And so awesome to learn about.

Coloratura: And the music is awesome too.

Françoise: It sure is.

Julie: Yeah it is!

Hammer Gorem: I think so too.

Komba: Me too.

Needlenose agreed.

Grizzly: It sure is amazing. Lets do it!

He extended his claws and went at them and they dodged his swipes.

Komba and Nosecone smashed and kicked him down.

Iron Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Françoise, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose: IRON APPLE VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: TRINITY OF MOLTEN IRON!

They fired waves of molten iron and energy and it formed into a Valknut and smashed down Grizzly!

Iron Man: That is a great victory!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Ed Grant, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Albert Heinrich, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel)

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed Grant) Nico would've been a hypocrite not to get therapy after he suggested it to J.D. and the Loud Kids.

Ed Grant: He would have been one but I'm not one to judge. But the therapy is helping all of us.

Rarity: It sure is. Thank goodness.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Thunder Terror: Yep and it was also Clyde that recommended Dr. Lopez to us. But again most of us weren't with Team Loud Phoenix Storm when it all happened.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Indeed. But thank goodness we're having everyone get help.

Sapphire Shores: We sure are. Especially after all the pain that Nico went through.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) Indeed. It was awful that all that happened to Nico.

Mistmane: But thank goodness that he is now cured of his demons.

Sable Spirit: Indeed. Poor guy.

Marucho: Yeah but he is much better now.

Preyas: Yeah.

Albert Heinrich: Hard to imagine that he would go through all that for so long.

Gilda: Yeah it's worse than what happened when I was a total jerk!

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) No kidding. I feel bad for Nico and he did help J.D. and everyone on many occasions.

Spot: He sure did. Lets do it!

He fired portals at them and they dodged them and went at him and Gilda and Stygian smashed him down.

Ed Grant, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Marucho, Preyas, Albert Heinrich, Gilda and Stygian: BLACK DIAMOND FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE ECLIPSE DIAMOND FLAME!

They fired waves of black fire and it formed into a shower of black diamonds and smashed Spot down.

Ed Grant: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Battle 5: Shope, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, The Three Stooges, Geronimo Jr., Shun, Storm Skyress, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) What do you think Optimatus is planning right now?

Shope: Whatever it is it can't be good and after our usual battles we're gonna go at him and his minions with everything we got and our weapons and powers blazing.

Pinkie Pie: And we're going to make sure that they pay.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) You said it.

Marble Pie: After everything he did, he deserves to be destroyed.

Limestone Pie: Yeah! He is a monster that needs to be put down like a mad dog!

Cheese Sandwich: You said it!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree with all of you. He has no honor.

Moe: No he doesn't. He is gonna be pushing up daisies by the time we're through with him.

Curly: What kind of daisies? Pink?

Moe: Yes.

SLAP!

Moe slapped Curly.

Larry Fine: I hope they smell good.

POINK!

Moe poked Larry in his eyes.

They laughed.

Geronimo Jr.: That is so funny!

Plastique: The Three Stooges always crack me up.

Shun: Me too.

Storm Skyress: Me too.

Runabout and Runamuck agreed.

Plastique: Lets get it on.

She fired waves of energy and it exploded all over the ground in a chain of explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

They dodged the explosions and Runabout and Runamuck smashed her down.

Shope, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, The Three Stooges, Geronimo Jr., Shun, Storm Skyress, Runabout and Runamuck: LIGHTNING COMEDY STYLE FORMATION ART: WHOOPEE CUSHION ELECTROCUTION!

They fired waves of lightning and it formed into a whoopee cushion and it hit Plastique and farted and knocked her down.

Shope: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe: Success!

Curly: Yeah!

Curly kissed Moe.

Moe: (Spits) I'M POISONED!

SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK!

He double slapped Curly and honked his nose twice.

---

Battle 6: Sheila Castille, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Daring Do, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Chang Chengku, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) What do you think of the cops in the time era?

Sheila: Advanced and they do their jobs really thoroughly.

Rainbow Dash: But they don't kill the bad guys like we do and they are some of the ones that need to be killed.

Lightning Dust: No they don't and some of those bad guys are irredeemable.

Scootaloo: Yeah those bad guys are the worst.

Magma Gloom: And we need to stop them at all costs. Some of them have no honor like me and my brothers do.

Vapor Trail: No they don't and they will just continue to cause trouble.

Sky Stinger: The prison system never works these days and they will never change no matter how hard they try.

Angel Wings: That's right. Death is the only path those kinds of people get.

Unicorn: You'll get no argument from me about that.

Soarin: Same here. I can't believe that there are lots of people out there that are that dangerous and that evil.

Night Glider: No kidding. They all deserve to be destroyed.

Wind Socks: Big time.

Cloudkicker: I can't believe they have no love.

Blossomforth: Or remorse.

Derpy Hooves: Or pity.

Daring Do: Or compassion.

Flash Magnus: Or honor.

Indigo Zap: Those are the kinds of people like Abacus Cinch.

Lemon Zest: When the war comes around she had better start praying.

Sunny Flare: That's right!

Sour Sweet: She tried to hurt us and we will not let that go.

Sugarcoat: Not until she is dead.

Frosty Orange: Absolutely!

Chang: Honorless slimeball.

Alice: All that and more.

Alpha Hydranoid: Yep.

Eye Five and Eye Scream agreed.

Unicorn: Indeed. Lets do it!

Unicorn went at them and punched and kicked at them and Eye Five and Eye Scream smashed him down.

Sheila Castille, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Daring Do, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Chang Chengku, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Eye Five and Eye Scream: WONDERBOLTS RAINBOW STYLE FORMATION ART: PRISM RAINBOW CLOUDBURST!

They formed into a cloud and it fired a rainbow blast onto Unicorn and smashed him down.

Sheila: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Sam Simpson, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Discord, Seabreeze, Mage Meadowbrook, Sir Great Britain, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam Simpson) What do you think of the Loonatics so far?

Sam Simpson: Incredible and they have amazing jobs like we do.

Fluttershy: But it's awful that they had to go through their world being altered like this.

Tree Hugger: Not cool dudes.

Discord: No it wasn't. What Optimatus did to their world was chaotic and awful.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) Indeed it is. Awful though.

Mage Meadowbrook: Indeed. It sure is awful.

Sir Great Britain: No kidding.

Sheep Creep bleeted.

Wallflower: Yeah no kidding.

Selene: You'll get no argument from me out of all this. The Hellfire Club may have been dangerous but we still have honor. Lets do it!

Selene went at them and punched and kicked at them with powerful moves and more and they dodged them all over. Wallflower and Sheep Creep blasted and smashed her all over.

Sam Simpson, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Discord, Seabreeze, Mage Meadowbrook, Sir Great Britain, Sheep Creep and Wallflower: NATURE FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF THE LYNX FLAME!

They fired waves of fire and it formed into a Lynx and knocked her down.

Sam Simpson: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 8: Blake Belladonna, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Pip-Squeak, Petunia Paleo, Triple Berry, Lily Longsocks, Pyunma, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) I hope the Loonatics liked my pizza.

Blake: I think they all did. They ate every pie you made.

Starlight Glimmer: We all did actually. It's all really good pizza.

Trixie: Some of the best made.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it was.

Nergal: Glad you all liked it.

Clover: It's all good.

Diamond Tiara: You can add many more varieties to the menu to make it more good.

Silver Spoon: I agree.

Toxic Horror: Me and my brothers all love pizza.

Louie PoisonSea: We sure do.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) We all love pizza. Especially with Pinkie Pie's cupcakes on it for her parties.

Petunia Paleo: How cool is that?

Triple Berry: But it's all great pizza.

Lily Longsocks: Yep.

Pyunma: Indeed.

Timmy and Alice agreed.

Nergal: I'm glad. Lets do it!

He had tentacles come out and went at them. They dodged his strikes full of electricity. Alice and Timmy blasted him all over.

Blake Belladonna, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie

PoisonSea, Pip-Squeak, Petunia Paleo, Triple Berry, Lily Longsocks, Pyunma, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice: STELLAR FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: STARFIRE OF URSA MAJOR!

They fired waves of star fire and they formed into a huge bear and knocked him down.

Blake: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Battle 9: Turbo, Megaforce, Flash, Sonic, Shadow and Lynn VS Dreadfeather

Dreadfeather was next.

T.J. Johnson: Lets do it!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Turbo Rangers: POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers as well!

Lynn: YEAH! Lets show some speed.

Sonic: Awesome! Lets do it!

Turbo, Megaforce, Flash, Sonic, Shadow and Lynn: SPEED STYLE FORMATION ART: SUPERSONIC ULTRA BOOM!

They ran fast and smashed Dreadfeather down with incredible power!

Turbo Rangers and Megaforce Ranger: TURBO RAM CANNON!

They called the Turbo Ram Cannon and fired a powerful energy blast and it hit Dreadfeather and he exploded into nothing.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn: YEAH! Dreadfeather you have failed this universe.

Sonic: He was a total slow-mo.

Shadow: Yeah he was.

Troy Burrows: That's a super mega win.

---

We were done and the Loonatics cheered.

Lexi Bunny: That was so awesome!

Slam: Slam liked it!

Rev Runner: Yeah it was!

Me: Glad you liked the show.

Runabout: Now that the usual battles are done, let's see if Optimatus has made a move yet.

Me: Lets see.

I concentrated and I sensed that a ship was coming.

Me: He's coming.

Eli: Yeah I sense it. He's moving fast.

Nico: Then lets get ready.

Laney: Right!

We were about to get ready but we saw the Loud Kids sulking again.

Cavalier: (to me and the Loud Kids) Are you all coming?

Lincoln: (depressed) What's the point? All this pressure from all our battles and the upcoming war has become too much for us. One more angry outburst from us and the public will hate us again.

Lexi Bunny: That's not gonna matter if Optimatus succeeds in whatever his plan is!

Me: Lexi is right guys! Sulking about it and wallowing in self pity is not gonna get the job done.

Nico: That's right! You think I wanted to quit like you guys did when I lost hope? Yes and whose fault was that? The Digimon Empeor and my enemies! But J.D. and you all saved me from myself because I was depressed.

Me: You guys need to stop wallowing in self-pity and think about what will happen to your friends and relatives if we don't stop our enemies. I formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm to defend our friends, our families and everything we care about and see to it that justice is brought to our enemies. Not out of pure hatred but for the love and safety of everyone we care about. I couldn't do it by myself. I made Team Loud Phoenix Storm to do all that. This is what the Sullen 6 wants. By wallowing in self pity you are letting the Sullen 6 and all our enemies that we killed over the years win. By wallowing in darkness you are letting them win. Is that what you want?

Eli: I don't think so. Like it or not we are all in this together. We always win and the Sullen 6 can go fuck themselves! I don't care what they think. They got what they deserved and they can go fuck themselves into oblivion!

Nico: Well said.

Me: I don't care what the Sullen 6 say either. But like it or not we're all in this together. Good always wins.

Nico: That's right!

Lincoln: (Sighs) You're right. Lets get over it guys!

Lori: Yeah!

Lynn: And if they hate us then that's their problem.

Me: Lets get them.

Eli: They have hostages. Lets go!

We flew to a building and we saw lots of hostages.

Me: Let the hostages go!

Mastermind: You want the hostages? Come get them!

Rev: With pleasure! (runs to the hostages)

Ace Bunny: Rev, wait!

But it was too late. Rev tried to grab one of the hostages but they turned out to be holograms. This distracted Rev long enough for Sypher to bolt a device to his wrist.

Rev: What the?

Eye Five: I knew it was looked too easy!

Sypher: Like the device? It's a bomb with a three mile blast radius. If you try to remove the bomb, it explodes. If you do nothing in 120 seconds, it explodes.

Weather Vane: Before you heroically leave the surrounding area to protect the civilians, there's one last thing. Once you start running, if you decelerate…

Maria: It explodes. We get it!

Massive: You all have 62 seconds to decide what to do. Meanwhile, we're heading back to our ship where we'll be safe and sound.

Flotsam: And to raise the stakes a little…

Flotsam and Jetsam then grab Poliwag.

Horsea: Poliwag!

Poliwag: Horsea! Help!

Optimatus: Are you kidding me? All the people to take hostage here and you two choose a Poliwag?!

Jetsam: You want to keep arguing with us or should we get to safety?

The bad guys then teleport to their ship with Poliwag as their hostage.

Lincoln: DAMMIT! They got away!

May: We'll worry about them later. Right now, we have to defuse the bomb!

Nico: Rev, start running!

Rev: But-

Nico: Don't worry about the bomb! Me and Mojo will use telepathy to talk you through getting rid of it!

Me: This is like something out of the movie Speed.

Nico: It sure is. Go!

Me: Go for it.

Nico and Mojo got to work.

Me: Hurry!

Rev ran fast.

Nico: (telepathically) Rev, do you see any walls nearby?

Rev: Why?

Me: Because we need you to run into one. Or more accurately, through one.

Rev: What?

Mojo: If you vibrate at the natural frequency of air, your body… your cells will be in a state of excitement that should allow you to phase right through that wall, leaving the bomb on the other side.

Rev: Okay I see what you mean! Lets do it!

Rev ran fast and Nico had Rev phase through the wall and it came off.

Nico: Yeah!

The bomb was disarmed.

Lexi Bunny: How are we going to get on Optimatus' ship? Not all of us can fly!

Wallflower: First, let's get onto some rooftops!

Me: Right.

We went to the rooftops.

Me: Okay this is gonna be interesting. Loonatics, it's time I introduce you to our awesome spaceship.

I pressed a button on my device and then a portal opened up and we saw the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix come out of it.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Yeah!

Rev Runner: Wow! That massive thing is your ship?

Me: It sure is. Lets go!

We jumped and went on board.

Me: Red Alert and battlestations everyone!

The alarms sounded and we were off to Optimatus' ship.

We then arrived at Optimatus' ship and it was right behind the Earth's Moon.

Me: This is it guys!

Anti-Wanda: All right. For those of ya'll that can't fly, just grab onto one of us.

They did so.

Me: Here we go. Get ready Optimatus! (Eyes Glow Red) You fucked around with the world for the last time!

Zadavia: You are no longer my brother after today.

Nico: Lets get him!

Me: Forward!

We were off!

---

Poliwag was annoying the living hell out of them in a rocket room.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole into the ship and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we landed.

Me: Game is over!

Optimatus: (to Sypher) I thought you took care of him!

Sypher: I did! That bomb should've reduced him to a pile of dust by now!

Batman: Don't feel too bad. Actually, my contingency plan for Flash involved a non lethal version of what you tried to pull on Rev.

Totally Spies Alice: That being said, it was only logical for Batman to have a solution for said contingency. We simply had to apply that solution to your bomb.

Me: That's right! You messed with us for the last time and now you all will pay for your crimes!

Zadavia: Brother you will pay for everything you have done.

Nico: No one takes Poliwag from me and lives.

Eli: I will kill you all!

Me: Save seconds for me! Optimatus your crimes are unpardonable and unforgivable. Your crimes cannot go unpunished! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND SCOURGE!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your Ass is about to be kicked!

Optimatus: (laughs) You think you can make that happen and stop my rocket in time?

Dark Spicer: We probably can considering your rocket's going to launch in 5 minutes. Just enough time for us to take you down!

Me: YOU ARE DEAD!

I teleported and punched Optimatus in the face and sent him flying and he crashed into the rocket control panels and then the rocket exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Optimatus: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO! MY PLANS ARE RUINED! YOU MOTHERFUCKING MAGGOTS WILL NOW SUFFER!

Me: You are going to know a new meaning to the word suffer! I'm GOING TO RIP YOUR MOTHERFUCKING HIDE APART IN THE MOST PAINFUL AND EXCRUCIATINGLY PAINFUL WAY EVER!

I slashed his eyes and cut them out of his face and he screamed in excruciating pain!

Me: LETS GET THEM!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed and were ready.

Jack: **"ONE - S.P.D. Red!"**

Sky: **"TWO - S.P.D. Blue!"**

Bridge: **"THREE - S.P.D. Green!**

Z: **"FOUR - S.P.D. Yellow!**

Sydney: **FIVE - S.P.D. Pink!**

Doggie: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat!"**

Nova: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova!"**

Rangers: **"Rangers ready! Space Patrol Delta, Defenders of Earth!"**

Jack: **Power Rangers…**

Sounds: (sirens wailing)

All: **S.P.D!**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Me: Lets rip them apart!

We went at them and we were gonna make sure they all paid in a horrible way!

---

Battle 10: Me, Ace Bunny, Jack Landors, Zick and Tyler Bowman VS Optimatus

---

Optimatus was first.

Optimatus: Even with your powers, you're all no match for me!

Jack Landors: You're right. Time to take this to the next level! SPD BATTLIZER!

He turned into the SPD Battlizer!

Me: Then I will show you my ultimate power!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **You really have been asking for this!**

Optimatus: We'll see about…

KRAKROW!

I smashed my fist into his stomach with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and he was in excruciating pain!

Jack Landors kicked and smashed Optimatus all over with indiscriminate fury and I kicked Optimatus in the face and Ace slashed him all over with his sword and Zick and Tyler blasted him all over with energy blasts.

---

Battle 11: Danger Duck, Kevin Reynolds, Sky Tate, Elena Potato, Eli and Horsea VS Flotsam & Jetsam

---

Flotsam & Jetsam were next.

Flotsam: Pathetic Horsea.

Jetsam: You will pay for what you've done to us!

Danger Duck: (to Horsea) What exactly did you do to piss them off?!

Horsea: Don't ask!

Eli: (To Flotsam & Jetsam) The only place you two are going is in our stomachs for dinner!

Eli unsheathed his sword and slashed Flotsam and Jetsam to pieces

Sky Tate, Kevin, Danger Duck, Elena and Horsea blasted them into hot meat and Eli put the meat into a bag.

---

Battle 12: Nico, Slam, Roach, Bridge, Johanna Thaur and Varie VS Massive

---

Massive was next.

Massive: (to Slam) I will make you suffer, mindless brute!

Slam's response? He blew a raspberry at Massive.

Lynn smashed Massive down and ripped his legs off and Slam smashed his arms off!

Lynn: Take that you ugly giant!

Johanna blasted him with energy blasts and Nico, Roach, Bridge, Slam and Varie blasted and smashed him all over with powerful fury.

---

Battle 13: Tech, Z, Shope, Lay Mamery and Lisa Loud VS

Mastermind

Mastermind was next.

Tech: (to Mastermind) You made a big mistake not killing me when you had the chance.

Mastermind: (smirks evilly) Believe me. I won't repeat it.

Lisa then blasted Mastermind's arms off!

Lisa Loud: You will never torture anyone with your mechanical abominations of science again!

Tech: Yeah!

Lay, Shope, Z and Tech blasted her all over with energy and lightning blasts and electrocuted her into numb pulp.

Battle 14: Lynn, Rev, Sydney Drew, Amy Anderson, Bobby Clash, and Pakura VS Drake Sypher

Drake Sypher was next.

Having drained Poliwag's powers before we did our entrance, Cypher used a Hydro Pump on Rev only for him to dodge the water.

Rev: You never asked me how my wrist was healing.

Sypher: (sighs) Fine. How's your-

Sypher was cut off as Rev punched him in the face, knocking him down.

Rev: (laughs) Surprisingly fast.

He picked up Poliwag and handed him to Nico.

Nico then jumped on Sypher's legs and smashed them with a sickening crunch and snapped them like twigs! Sypher screamed in excruciating pain as his legs were smashed to pieces and Nico fired an energy blast and blew a hole in his chest. He ripped his heart out and then he ate the heart in front of him as he was dying! Sypher died in an instant and then Nico brought him back.

Lynn, Rev, Sydney, Amy, Bobby and Pakura burned and blasted him all over.

Nico: That was for kidnapping Poliwag!

They then gathered Massive, Mastermind and Sypher together.

Nico: You guys will answer for your crimes in Hell. (Pulls out Morpher) JUDGEMENT MODE!

He opened it and a time came on and 1 minute later the red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY!

---

Battle 15: Stormy Weather, Lexi Bunny, Sam the Omega Ranger, Wally Machaby, Zen & Mem and Bonnie (Pokemon) VS Weather Vane

---

Weather Vane was next.

Weather Vane: (to Lexi Bunny) You really think you can stop me this time, Lexi?

Lexi Bunny: Why not? We've stopped you pretty much every time you show yourself.

Stormy Weather then saw that Weather Vane was in pain and she knew she was suffering on the inside.

Stormy Weather: Lexi wait. Let me and Bonnie talk to her.

Lexi Bunny: What are you gonna do?

Stormy Weather: Reform her.

They went up to her.

Stormy Weather: Paula listen to me. My name is Aurore Beauréal and I too am a weather reporter. I once was like you and I was turned into Stormy Weather as a result of my unappreciation and lack of popularity and all that because of my former classmate Mireille Caquet. She was always better than me and got more votes than I did. I did not like how she was so popular than me. I once thought like you. But thanks to Bonnie here I was saved from myself and she made me into a better person.

Bonnie (Pokemon): That's right Paula. You can use your awesome weather powers for good and help people instead of using your powers for evil. You can make a difference in helping the world.

Weather Vane: I don't know if I can.

Stormy Weather: Yes you can Paula. We'll have a strong talk with Misty when this is all over.

Sam the Omega Ranger: And we'll have a big reprimanding for her.

Zen: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) Indeed we will.

Mem: Yes we will.

Wally: Absolutely.

Weather Vane then broke down crying and Stormy Weather comforted her.

* * *

We had Massive, Mastermind and Cypher tied up together.

Jack Landors: Canine Cannon!

He pulled out a bone and the Canine Cannon formed.

Nico: Fire!

He fired an energy blast and it hit them and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were locked in containment cards and Eli banished Flotsam & Jetsam's spirits to the Warp.

Nico: Take that.

Nico picked them up and they saw that Weather Vane was helping us!

Mastermind: (from her card) Weather Vane, you traitor! I hope Chrysalis tears you apart on April 12th!

Danger Duck: Don't count on it.

Nico: Go fuck yourself to Hell bitch.

Jack was still helping me fight Optimatus.

Optimatus: Is that all your so called Battlizer has?

Jack Landors: I'm just getting warmed up! Battlizer, Sonic Mode!

Jack had his Battlizer in Sonic Mode and he had a Flaming Sword ready for action!

Me: Lets kill this fucking son of a fucking bitch!

Jack Landors: Yeah!

Me and Jack slashed him in an X formation.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING CARTOON STYLE: GOLDEN YEGGS!

Menat: SPIRIT CARTOON STYLE: HILLBILLY HARE!

Jessica: STING CARTOON STYLE: HOME TWEET HOME!

R. Mika: EARTH CARTOON STYLE: RABBIT OF SEVILLE!

Toph: EARTH CARTOON STYLE: DOG COLLARED!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE CARTOON STYLE: RABBIT EVERY MONDAY!

Shantae: MAGIC CARTOON STYLE: SCENT-IMENTAL ROMEO!

Entrapta: TECH CARTOON STYLE: DUCK DODGERS IN THE 24TH AND A HALF CENTURY!

Frosta: ICE CARTOON STYLE: ROBIN HOOD DAFFY!

Rainbow Dash: SPEED CARTOON STYLE: FASTEST OF THE PESOS!

Gluko: WIND CARTOON STYLE: FROM HARE TO HEIR!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE CARTOON STYLE: LIGHTER THAN HARE!

Aylene Carter: DINO CARTOON STYLE: DAFFY DUCK AND THE DINOSAUR!

Brain Freezer: ICE CARTOON STYLE: CRACKED ICE!

Thrust, Swift Foot, Justin Stewart and Strafe used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Thrust's Air Rifles, Swift Foot's powers, Justin's speed powers and Strafe's heat-ray rifle 100-fold.

Thrust and Swift Foot: SPEEDING TURBO AIR BLAST!

Justin Stewart and Strafe: SPEEDING TURBO FIRESTORM!

They fired blasts of air, fire and sonic booms.

Me: **No one pisses us off and lives to tell the tale!**

Loonatics, me, Nico, Eli, Lincoln and Laney: UNIVERSAL DEATH BLAST!

Lincoln, Menat, Jessica, R. Mika, Toph, Hilda, Shantae, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Rainbow Dash, Gluko and Mai: FINAL SMASH: LEGENDARY LOONEY TUNE MAYHEM!

We fired powerful energy blasts and they formed into Looney Tune charaters and the blasts smashed down Optimatus and more.

Me: **Now for the grand finale!**

I pulled out a bracelet bomb and put it on Optimatus' arm.

Me: **A little going away present for you to enjoy your trip to the Warp!**

I put the bomb on him.

Me: **This is a 500 megaton nuclear range bomb bracelet. When it goes beyond 500 feet, kiss your fucking ass goodbye!**

I put the sensor on a bazooka rocket.

Me: **ADIOS MUCHACHO!**

I fired the bazooka and we got out of there fast! As the beep got louder!

Optimatus: NO! NO! NOOOOOOOOOOO!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

He and his ship were completely obliterated in an instant and banished to the Warp for all eternity and we powered down.

Nico: Good riddance to that fucker.

Lola: Yep.

Weather Vane: I guess I should say thanks for not killing me.

Spot: Relax. We won't kill you.

Plastique: And neither will Ace and his team.

Ace Bunny: Just make sure to behave yourself, ok?

Danger Duck: I still think Misty Breeze is hot!

Unicorn: So was Connie D'Amico before Quahog's destruction.

Selene: And yet, those two are jerks.

Me: They sure were. Coming on guys, before we go home lets give Misty Breeze a good talking too.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back to Earth and had a really thorough discussion with Misty Breeze. She was demoted to Janitor. We had Acmetropolis beamed to the 21st Century.

Ace Bunny: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. Hope you all loved it as much as we have.

Me: I know I have.

---

Later back at the estate we were watching one of the most Gutwrenching movies ever known. It was 2004's Passion of The Christ. The reason is because it was Friday, April 2nd, 2021 and it was Good Friday, the Day Jesus made the ultimate sacrifice to forgive us for all our sins.

---

In the late hours of the night at the forested garden of Gethsemane, Jesus prays while his disciples Saint Peter, James and John, the sons of Zebedee sleep. While he prays in seclusion, Satan appears to Jesus in an androgynous form, and tempts him, stating that no one can bear the burden that God asks of him: to suffer and die for humanity's sins. Jesus' sweat turns into blood and drips to the ground while a serpent emerges from Satan's guise. Jesus hears his disciples call for him, and rebukes Satan by crushing the snake's head.

Judas Iscariot, another of Jesus' disciples, having received a bribe of 30 pieces of silver, leads a group of temple guards to the forest and betrays Jesus' identity. As the guards arrest Jesus, a fight erupts wherein Peter draws his dagger and slashes the ear of

Malchus, one of the guards and a servant of the high priest Caiaphas. Jesus heals Malchus' injury while reprimanding Peter. As the disciples flee, the guards secure Jesus, and beat him during the journey to the Sanhedrin.

John informs Mary, mother of Jesus, and Mary Magdalene of the arrest, while Peter follows Jesus and his captors. Magdalene begs a passing Roman patrol to intervene, but a temple guard assures them that she is insane. Caiaphas holds trial over the objection of some of the other priests, who are expelled from the court. False accusations and witnesses are brought against him. When asked by Caiaphas whether he is the Son of God, Jesus answers "I am". Caiaphas tears his robes in outrage and Jesus is condemned to death for blasphemy. Peter is confronted by the surrounding mob for being a follower of Jesus. After cursing at the mob during the third denial, Peter flees when he recalls Jesus's forewarning of his defense. A guilt-ridden Judas attempts to return the money he was paid in order to have Jesus freed, but is refused by the priests. Judas isolates himself and a group of children begin tormenting him and reveal that they are demons. Judas, full of grief, flees the city and hangs himself with a rope he took from a dead donkey.

Caiaphas brings Jesus before Pontius Pilate to be condemned to death. At the urging of his wife Claudia, who knows of Jesus' status as a man of God, and after questioning Jesus and finding no fault, Pilate transfers him to the court of Herod Antipas (as Jesus is from Nazareth, within Antipas' jurisdiction of Galilee). After Jesus is ridiculed at Herod's court and returned, Pilate offers the crowd the choice of chastising Jesus or releasing him. He attempts to have Jesus freed by the peoples' choice between Jesus and violent criminal Barabbas. The crowd demands Barabbas be freed and Jesus crucified. Attempting to appease the crowd, Pilate orders that Jesus be severely flogged. Jesus is then scourged, abused, and mocked by the Roman guards. They take him to a barn where they place a crown of thorns on his head and tease him saying "Hail, king of the Jews". A bleeding Jesus is presented before Pilate, but Caiaphas, with the crowds' encouragement, continues demanding that Jesus be crucified. Pilate washes his hands of the affair, and reluctantly orders Jesus' crucifixion. Satan observes Jesus' suffering with sadistic pleasure.

As Jesus carries a heavy wooden cross along the Via Dolorosa to Calvary, Saint Veronica, a woman, avoids the escort of soldiers and requests that Jesus wipe his face with her cloth, to which he consents. She offers Jesus a pot of water to drink but the guard hurls it away and dispels her. During the journey to Golgotha, Jesus is beaten by the guards until the unwilling Simon of Cyrene is forced into carrying the cross with him. At the end of their journey, with his mother Mary, Mary Magdalene, and others witnessing, Jesus is crucified.

Hanging from the cross, Jesus prays to God the Father asking forgiveness for the people who tormented him, and provides salvation to a penitent thief crucified beside him. Jesus surrenders his spirit to the Father and dies. A single droplet of rain falls from the sky to the ground, triggering an earthquake which destroys the temple and rips the veil covering the Holy of Holies in two. Satan screams in defeat from the depths of Hell. Jesus' body is taken down from the cross and entombed. Jesus rises from the dead and exits the tomb resurrected, with wound holes visible on his palms.

---

We were crying our eyes out at the very agony that Jesus went through as he was being crucified. It was horrible.

Me: (Crying) It's horrible!

Laney: (Crying) How can they do this!?

Lola: (Crying) It's not fair!

We were crying hard over the sheer brutality and more that he suffered because of it.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Loonatics Unleashed was an awesome show and it was great! It was on from September 17, 2005 - May 5, 2007 and it was put on

Hiatus for over 15 years now. What a rip! This is also a chapter for Good Friday. A gutwrenching day. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a journey that takes place 5,000 years ago into the dark ages of the Barbarian Times as we help Cyborg and his friend Sarasim take down the merciless and ruthless barbarian warlord Krall in the year 3,000 B.C.

See you all tomorrow.

# Barbarian Adventure

At Kellaway's house in Las Vegas, Kellaway was working hard and he was also throwing darts at the Mask and hitting them.

What appears to be me just entered Kellaway's house.

Kellaway: IS there anything you need from me, Nico?

Nico: (smirks) Just your life!

"Nico" suddenly turned into some kind of witch.

Kellaway: Who the Hell are you?!

Witch: It doesn't matter who I am. What matters is that I will be the last person you will ever see!

The Witch summoned some kind of creatures as they approached Kellaway menacingly.

They were bloodthirsty and ready to strike. The camera scanned over to the outside of the building as Kellaway's screams were heard and blood splattered all over the window indicating he was savagely and brutally killed in a horrific manner!

---

Back in Gotham Royal York, we were showing the Loonatics around the city and it was amazing for them to be there.

Zenet Surrow: (to the Loonatics) Well? Is Gotham Royal York cool or what?

Ace Bunny: It sure is! It's amazing that you all made it into such an amazing city.

Lexi Bunny: And your tree estate is absolutely incredible.

Nico: It sure is. It was thanks to a dream that J.D. had that we made it into a great home and awesome base.

Laney: Yep it's true.

But then Sheila came.

Sheila: Guys!

Me: Sheila what's wrong?

Sheila: Kellaway has been murdered!

We gasped!

Jake Long: Do you need us to come with you to the scene of the crime?

Sheila: Yes please!

We went to his house and we were greeted by a vicious and brutally savage bloodbath! There was blood splattered all over his room and his body was on the floor and was viciously torn to pieces and his organs were thrown all over the place!

Me: Oh good GOD!

Nico: GROSS!

Lola and Lana hurled their guts out all over the place!

Me: This is too savage even for me! Whoever did this REALLY wanted to see him suffer.

May: No kidding! This is horrific!

Girl Jordan: This looks more like Cletus Kasady's work even though he is in the Warp.

Lola: (Groans) It sure looks like it.

Me: Whoever did this was an ABSOLUTE SAVAGE.

Bonecrusher: Okay. Jerk or not, not even he deserved this fate!

Me: No kidding!

Nico: I think you and Eli did this J.D.!

Me: Whoa whoa whoa! Nico lets not jump to conclusions. Sure we wanted him dead but this is too savage and gory even for us.

Eli: Yeah! This was not our doing.

Anakin: They are telling the truth Nico. No way would they do this to someone like Kellaway.

Nico: Oh you're right. Sorry.

Me: No worries. Wait.

I went up to the wall and saw a symbol painted in blood on the wall. It looked like a crescent moon with a circle in it.

Me: This looks like a symbol from long ago.

Jessie K.: It looks like a Symbol from 3rd Millennium B.C.

G1 Scattershot: Nico, there's one other factor you should consider.

Nico: What's that?

G1 Scattershot: If Eli and J.D. did kill Kellaway, they wouldn't leave his body lying around. They would've sent him to the Warp or destroyed his corpse.

Nico: Hmm yeah you're right about that. But his corpse wasn't just destroyed. It was mutilated!

Eli: And that is not our style.

Me: Guys look at this! Whoever the killer was left a pretty ominous calling card.

They saw the symbol on the wall and Cyborg immediately recognized it!

Cyborg: (Gasp) Oh no! That's the Insignia of Krall.

Me: Krall?

Jessie K.: Wasn't he a barbarian warlord that lived over 5,000 years ago?

Cyborg: That's right and he is a monster!

Cyborg told us all about him.

---

Krall is a barbaric warrior in the Teen Titans series.

Krall is voiced by the late famous actor Michael Clarke Duncan, who also voiced the Kingpin in Spider-Man: The New Animated Series.

Biography

He is a greedy and ambitious warrior who wishes to rule his tribe and have Sarasim at his hand. He freed a Witch and made her do his bidding. Krall wanted the witch to make him a champion. In response, she summoned an army of monsters which were beyond Krall's strength. Cyborg was sent into Krall's time when Krall asked the witch to give him super-strength. Cyborg defeated the monsters and won Sarasim's heart which made him jealous.

Krall took Cyborg to the witch's hideout where she created a portal for Cyborg to go back home. Cyborg refused and learned Krall's true goals. He attacked Cyborg but proved little match for his strength. Krall called the witch to grant him super-strength. The witch had several monsters merge with Krall turning him into a monster. Krall then defeated Cyborg by knocking him off a cliff into the river.

Krall became the leader of the monsters, and lead them to attack Sarasim's village. While the battle was on, Krall fights Sarasim, telling her if he can't be her hero he'll be her destroyer. Cyborg attempted to save her by using his cannon while being pushed away by the monsters but he was interrupted when Raven pulled Cyborg back to his own time. Raven then showed Cyborg a book that was revealed that Sarasim defeated Krall and his army and won the battle, much to Cyborg's relief.

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: He must've been really brutal!

Me: But how do you know him Cyborg? He lived thousands of years ago in the Bronze Age in 3rd Millennium B.C.

Eli: Yeah that is what we want to know.

Cyborg: Because I was accidentally sent back in time.

Me: How did that happen?

Cyborg: I modified the tower and overloaded it and it inadvertently sent me back in time to 5,000 years ago.

Eli: Wow! That's incredible.

Me: Wow.

Sheila: We didn't know that happened to you Cyborg. That must've been a really harrowing adventure.

Cyborg: It was.

Raven: Here's what happened.

Raven told us all about it.

---

Cyborg has just upgraded Titans Tower with a number of high-tech, but non-essential paraphernalia and is proudly presenting them to his friends when he suddenly vanishes from the face of the Earth with a lightning zap. In fact, Cyborg finds himself stranded 5,000 years before his time, right in the middle of a battle between a barbarian horde and an army of green-glowing slime monsters!

At first all Cyborg wants is to keep out of the way, in fear that any action on his part may alter the future, but when he sees one of the warriors about to be finished by his opposition, he interferes and saves the warrior's life. Subsequently, he ends up defeating all the monsters single-handedly, though the excessive use of his sonic cannon leaves him with little spare power. To top off the night, the warrior he rescued turns out to be a woman by the name of Sarasim, the leader of the barbarian tribe.

Cyborg is welcomed into the tribe with open arms, but he is reluctant to stay, because this is not his time and because he has no means of recharging himself. Not understanding all he says, Sarasim declares Cyborg the champion of her people and gives him a sword as a sign of his status. This happens much to the chagrin of a warrior named Krall, who had repeatedly tried to kill at least one of the monsters but failed miserably. It soon transpires that Krall is in fact the instigator behind the monsters' attack: He had woken a witch from a cursed sleep to use her power to establish himself as the champion of his people. But the witch, unwilling to serve him, has twisted his every command as a subtle way of rebellion against him. It was also her magic that had dragged Cyborg into this time after Krall had ordered her to send him the strength to defeat the monsters. Enraged over his failure, Krall commands the witch to remedy the situation.

The next day, Cyborg unsuccessfully tries to recharge his batteries with a kit-bashed dynamo when Sarasim visits him. She gives him a tour through her village to convince him to stay; Cyborg remains reluctant, but he slowly comes to care for Sarasim and her people. The same evening, the witch's monsters attack, crashing like meteorites inside the village's perimeter. Outnumbered and surprised, the villagers face certain doom until Cyborg breaks the dam which blocks the nearby river, flooding the creatures and dissolving them. Once again he is hailed as the village's hero, but he cannot join their merriment. Once alone, Cyborg is approached by Krall, who takes him to the witch. The witch opens a magical portal which would send Cyborg back to his own time, but just as he prepares to step through, he realizes that Krall is behind the monster attacks and refuses to leave Sarasim to his mercy. Krall attacks him but finds himself outmatched, and asks the witch for more power. The witch responds by having several of her minions merge with Krall, turning him into a monster. With more than enough strength, Krall brings Cyborg down, spears his power cell and casts him into the river to drown. Cyborg reawakens to find Sarasim standing over him and with some of his power restored by a water-driven generator based on his dynamo design. Cyborg loses no time telling her about Krall's treachery, and now fully determined to stay, he helps her people prepare for the upcoming battle.

As night falls, Krall and his army of minions attack the village. While the monsters keep Cyborg busy, Krall singles out Sarasim and mercilessly batters her to the ground. Cyborg activates his sonic cannon and channels all his power into it, but before he can fire the shot, he is pulled back into his own time by Raven's magic. He frantically tries to make her return him, but the magic only worked one way.

Dejected, Cyborg returns to his quarters, where he frames his armor and sword as a lasting memento. Soon, Raven visits him with a book. The volume turns out to be a chronicle about the history of Sarasim's tribe, from which Cyborg learns to his joy and relief that Sarasim had managed to kill Krall after all. He was still remembered by the tribe as their greatest hero: in an accompanying illustration, Cyborg is depicted without his implants and armor, a testimony of the tribe's appreciation of his selfless bravery.

---

We were amazed.

Me: Wow! Cyborg that is so cool! You've had a tremendous impact in 3rd Millennium B.C. and are a legend.

Laney: That is so awesome.

Lana: Yeah it is!

Lola: Wow!

Nico: Even though it was an accident that is still amazing.

Lily: It sure is! Wow!

Cyborg: Yeah.

We gave Kellaway a good funeral.

---

Later Maria screamed and came to us.

Maria: Guys, Cyborg's not in his room!

May: And he left a note.

Livewire reads the note.

Livewire: "Dear Team Loud Phoenix Storm. If you're reading this note, that means I've already left for Sarasim's time. I can't let you guys risk your lives to stop Krall. Helping Sarasim kill him is my responsibility. One that I have to do alone. In case I end up dying in this battle, I just want you guys to know that you've all been the best team and friends that I've ever had. Titans Forever! From, Cyborg".

Poromon: (starts to cry) That was really heartwarming!

Me: What the Hell is Cyborg thinking!?

Robin: I thought he learned his lesson the last time he went to challenge a bad guy like this!

Me: Atlas.

Eli: He did this before?

Me: Yeah and it wasn't pretty. We got to go after him and help him out.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: Oh man. We got to be prepared for a brutal battle in the Bronze Age.

Me: And there's a very strong possibility that we'll face a massive army of Barbarian Warriors.

Nico: Yeah.

Unicorn, Nergal, Grizzly, Enchantress, Plastique, Spot, Selene and Shade then appeared.

Unicorn: Can me, Nergal, Grizzly, Enchantress, Plastique, Spot, Selene, and Shade go with you guys to find Cyborg?

Me: You all sure can and we're gonna need all the heavy firepower we can. We're going back in time to the Bronze Age in 3rd Millennium B.C.

Selene: I remember that time.

Enchantress: We heard about what happened to Kellaway. That is too brutal of a death for him.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: One thing is for sure, we have to avenge him.

Laney: I agree.

Lola: No way!

We looked at Lola.

Me: What do you mean Lola?

Lola: Kellaway can burn in the fires of Hell for all I care! He hurt Nico and has been relentlessly pursuing Ipkiss for a long time! He can just be forgotten and buried in an unmarked grave for all I care!

We gasped at what Lola was saying.

Me: Lola that's low even for you! Sure Kellaway may have done all that but like it or not he is still a cop. And he may have hurt Nico and I placed that huge hit on him but like it or not we're avenging him!

Numbuh 1: That's right Lola. Justice has to be brought to the monsters that did all this.

Nico: That's right!

Me: Come on guys. We're wasting time. Lets go! We have a barbarian warlord to kill and a cybernetic hero to reprimand.

Pam: (to Lola) Lola, I hope you really didn't mean what you said just now.

Lola: I don't know what to think.

Me: She'll have time to think about it when we get back. Right now lets get moving.

We went to the Simulator.

---

We got in and it activated and we were in the Bronze Age, 5,021 years ago.

Shade: Is this the right place?

I looked at the scanner.

Me: Yep this is it. 3,000 B.C. Welcome to the Bronze Age.

Nico: Wow. Amazing.

Me: The world was a wartorn place back then.

Lincoln: It's awful.

Nico: Wars were practically done all the time back then.

Me: Yep. Also the Bronze Age was also the Biblical Times.

Jessie K.: Yep and the wars back then were the Wars on Assyria and Egypt.

Me: Yep and this is also the time of the Scorpion King, my Ancestor in Assyrian Lore.

Eli: And my father Pharaoh Atem.

Nico: Hard to imagine that a lot of wars raged on for all these centuries.

Me: I know. It's awful.

We heard clashing.

We got to a hill and we saw a huge battle. We saw a girl named Sarasim and Cyborg was with her.

Me: There's Cyborg and that girl must be Sarasim.

Nico: Wow. She is powerful and strong.

Laney: And she is spirited.

Me: She sure is. Lets go!

Sarasim and Cyborg were surrounded by Krall's monsters when suddenly, a bomb fell on the ground and exploded, killing the monsters. Sarasim and Cyborg saw that Grenade Man was the one who threw the bomb. We were right next to him. And we did NOT look happy.

Grenade Man: Hey, Cyborg. Fancy seeing you here.

Cyborg: (nervously) Hey, guys. I was just-

Lori: (sternly) Just literally getting yourself killed? Yeah, we can see that!

Sarasim: So you are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet you Sarasim.

Sarasim: It's an honor.

Robin: Pleasure to meet you Sarasim.

Me: (Disembowels numerous monsters) We obviously came in the middle of a deadly fight. (Slashes monsters head off) We also came to help you and Cyborg kill Krall.

Sarasim: We are forever grateful.

I fired an energy blast and blew the monsters apart and they retreated.

Me: That ought to hold them off for the time being.

Selene: Now that Krall's monsters have backed off for the moment, why don't we go inside and talk?

Nico: (looks sternly at Cyborg and Lola) And trust me. We have a LOT to talk about.

Me: Yep and it's gonna be… Uh what words am I looking for?

Nico: Strict and Sternful?

Me: Yeah that's it, thank you.

Nico: You're welcome.

We went back to Sarasim's village and we were introduced to her clan and more and they were amazing.

Me: Wow. Your village is amazing Sarasim.

Sarasim: Thank you J.D.

We got to having our talk with Cyborg and Lola.

Thrust: (to Cyborg) Previously on Cyborg's Screwups, we said to everyone that we'd fight Krall as a team. But instead, you use the simulator behind our backs to do the one thing Nico said not to do!

Cyborg: I did it because I wanted to get justice for Kellaway's murder!

Me: And I understand how you feel Cyborg and that the sudden reappearance of Krall and the symbol left brought back bad memories but we told you not to go off without us!

Nico: Yeah Cyborg this isn't a one man fight! Like it or not we do this as a team.

Sasuke: That's right Cyborg! I once thought like you. I thought I was so superior that I didn't need a team. But I was dead wrong.

Nicole: Yeah Cyborg do you want to get yourself killed? This isn't a one man battle. There are forces of evil out there that are far more powerful than you could ever imagine and they will destroy you without a second thought.

Nico: That's right!

Grizzly: (to Cyborg) What if somebody had died tonight, huh? Different story, right? Because that's on you. And if you died, I think that's on J.D. and the others. He doesn't need that on his conscience.

Cyborg: We can't die, remember?

Lynn: We can if there's nothing left of us to heal from!

Me: That's right Cyborg! Sure we may be immortal and invincible but we have to be careful! Remember what happened with Talon? (To Nico) Sorry to bring this up.

Nico: No worries.

Me: When Talon took away our powers with that poison we were vulnerable and susceptible to attack! They would've killed us when we were vulnerable! But you need to learn that even if you have all of your cybernetic parts and all that you still cannot go rushing into things without a plan and all that.

Nico: Yeah!

Varie: That's right Cyborg. We are all in this together like it or not and we work as a team.

Eli: We fight as one like it or not.

Me: That's right! And Lola don't ever say something like that about Kellaway again. Sure he might have been a jerk but he didn't deserve to be slaughtered like an animal and brutally mutilated in his own home!

Lola: I'm sorry.

Me: I know how you feel Lola. I never liked the guy either but I would never wish this on anyone.

Sarasim: (to me) You seem troubled, J.D. I have seen that look in your eyes before whenever we prepare for every battle.

Me: It's a long story.

Nico: Oh, my God. It is not a long story. It is the shortest story in history. You guys have been more angry at villains more then usual because of our previous battles and the upcoming War! You know, I haven't said anything up till now, because I was hoping that you guys would remove your heads from your own asses but turns out I was wrong! And what Lola said about Kellaway burning in Hell just proves it!

Lola: Oh, c'mon!

Frenzy: No, no, no. This is the part where Nico talks and you guys listen. Because of all the stress from what Nico just mentioned, you guys are acting like the Justice Lords and how the Royal Defenders used to act! (to the Royal Defenders) No offense.

R.D. Lincoln: None taken.

Lori: You guys don't have to worry. It literally won't happen again.

Nico: I absolutely agree. Because the 13 of you aren't going outside until you guys talk with Sarasim about what's been stressing you guys out. And then, you guys are going to abandon this whole angry and reckless strategy and actually come up with good plans before you act. Do we have an understanding?

Lynn: (sighs) We don't have a choice, do we?

Me: No we don't. Okay here goes. As you know Sarasim we are not from this time and neither is Cyborg as you already know. We come from the year 2021 A.D. 5,021 years into the Future.

Sarasim: That's a long time.

Me: It sure is.

I went over everything that happened over the last 5 years with us and everything that is going to happen and more and everything that has happened to us and more and all that.

Sarasim was shocked and amazed all at the same time.

Sarasim: You guys are the most powerful force ever known.

Me: Yeah we are that powerful but for some reason our personalities are starting to get the better of us with every passing battle and every forthcoming battle that is about to happen. Nico is doing a great job as Chief Enforcer as you can see.

Sarasim: He sure is. You trained him and everyone you know really well.

Me: It's not just me. We all did our part and made the entire team into the most powerful force ever known to the entire universe. But with every passing battle not only do we get stronger and stronger but we get more stressed and more.

Sarasim: I understand how stressed you all are from all the battles, including the ones you have yet to fight in. But you should not push everyone else away because of it.

Shade: And maybe there's a good reason your personalities are getting the best of you guys. And don't blame it on the Sullen 6. Because they aren't here.

Squidward: Unless they used a Dark Orb to transfer a piece of their minds into you guys before they were dealt with.

Nico: It's possible. Your group did the same thing with me.

Me: Hmm. Maybe.

I scanned for Dark Orbs and looked inside each of us and sure enough there were DARK ORBS INSIDE ALL OF US except for Danny and Dani Phantom!

Me: Oh no! Squidward you are right! They DID transfer dark orbs with pieces of them inside us.

Danny Phantom: Then we have to get them out. I'm going Ghost!

Danny turned into Danny Phantom and went intangible and he went inside all of us and got the fragments out of us all and I used my powers to destroy them.

Me: (Groans) Whoa man! I have got the worst ever headache.

Eli: I feel fine.

Nico: Me too because Salem destroyed the Dark Orb inside me.

Terrorsaur: We've had a lot of battles over the last 5 years and all that.

Apeface: Lola, isn't there something that you would like to say before we explore Sarasim's village.

Lola: Yes. Sorry for how I acted.

Me: Aw it's all right Lola.

May: But my head really hurts.

Me: Mine too. It feels like it's being crushed by a planet. I'll have to make a powerful spell that prevents us from getting fragments of Dark Orbs inside us.

Brittney: Way ahead of you dad.

Brittney chanted a powerful incantation and we now had anti-dark orb influence transference barriers around us.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: That helps big time.

We walked around Sarasim's village and it was really cool.

Selene: For a place with no technology, this village is still very nice.

Sarasim: Thank you Selene. It's home.

Me: And a lot of things have charged over the next 5,021 years.

Sarasim: They sure have and Eli you look really familiar to me.

Eli: How so?

Sarasim: You look like the son of Pharaoh Atem.

Eli: That's because I am the son of Pharaoh Atem. I was beamed into the future by a magic spell.

Me: Long story for that.

Nico: Yeah it's true.

Raven: Sarasim, I want to apologize. The reason Cyborg couldn't help you kill Krall before is because I got him back to our time in that moment.

Charmcaster: (To Sarasim) While we're on that topic, how exactly did you kill Krall the first time?

Sarasim: I chanted a powerful spell in ancient times that stripped him of his powers and I stabbed him in the heart.

Me: Wow. That's amazing.

Cyborg: Amazing.

Sarasim: But I accept your apology Raven. But thanks to Cyborg he helped me and my clan kill Krall the first time.

Me: He is a true hero. Even though some of us are still peeved at him for going off like that he is a true hero.

Enchantress: Also, Sarasim, you don't have to worry about Cyborg running out of power.

Me: We gave him infinite power.

Nico: Yep.

Sarasim: That's great!

Nergal: Also, Sarasim, before we go fight Krall, you want to try some of my pizza?

Grim Adventures Mandy: Trust me. You'll love it.

Me: It's good.

Sarasim: Sure.

We made all kinds of pizza and ate it.

Sarasim: Mmm! Delicious.

Me: We knew you would like it.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Shall we go after Krall and make sure he pays for his crimes?

Nico: Lets shall.

Me: Prepare for battle!

We were getting ready for battle and we armed ourselves and more. We were ready for war and all that.

We got over a hill and we saw all of Krall's men and forces.

Me: There they are.

Cyborg: This is gonna be good.

Me: Yep. I'll start us off. KAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a red Kamehameha Wave blast and it hit all of Krall's men and obliterated them all in a massive explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared only Krall and the Witch that killed Kellaway were left.

We went up to them.

Krall: The famous J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Cyborg how nice to see you again. I see you liked my little favor I did for you in killing the one you call Kellaway.

Me: And you're gonna pay for it. 5,021 years worth of retribution!

Maria: Give us one reason why we should even think of sparing you two!

Witch: Very well.

The Witch revealed a portal. And not just any portal.

May: Is that-?

Witch: A portal to January 23rd, 2021? Yes, it is.

Krall: Go through this portal. And you will be able to stop the Digimon Emperor before he can cause those 20 days of pain for all of you.

To our surprise, Lola, Lori, and Lynn started walking towards the portal.

Plastique: Are you girls serious?! You're actually going to step through that portal?!

Lori: No we aren't!

Lynn: As tempting as that offer is, we are not accepting it!

Me: It's better to leave the past the way it is!

Nico: Yeah what's done is done!

Lana: I should've never opened my big mouth about the whole Trinity of Violence thing.

Laney: It's not your fault Lana.

Me: Remind me to destroy that file when we get back.

Witch: You all seem awfully intent on avenging someone who isn't even your friend.

Octane: Kellaway may have been a jerk but he didn't deserve to die the way he did!

Me: Justice will be brought to him!

I fired an energy blast and obliterated the Witch and killed her.

Krall: NO!

Me: You are next Krall! You're going to pay for your crimes!

Suddenly a storm came in and a bolt of lightning hit the ground and out of it came Weather Wizard, Femme Fatale, Abis Mal, KGBeast, Avalanche, Kitty, Atomic Skull and Professor XXXL then appeared.

Me: Weather Wizard, Femme Fatale, Abis Mal, KGBeast, Avalanche, Kitty, Atomic Skull and Professor XXXL.

Nico: Fancy seeing you all here this far into the past.

Weather Wizard: The village here really is nice.

Nico: How'd you guys find us?

Femme Fatale: Simple. We followed the trail of dead monsters.

Abis Mal: We actually killed some monsters ourselves. And we saw that massive explosion.

KGBeast: (to Sarasim) (Russian Accent) When this is over, we should show you our time.

Sarasim: I would like that.

?: Awesome!

5 figures came out and 1 was VOLTAGE HOG back for round 2 and the other 4 were THE CLUTCHING FOOT, TRIFIRE, THE RED GUY and I.R. BABOON!

---

# I.R. Baboon

**I.R. Baboon**, also known as **Baboon**, is the former archenemy of Weasel (publicly known as I Am Weasel) and often acts as the antagonist and at times deuteragonist of the show *I Am Weasel* .

He was voiced by Charlie Adler, who also played Gazeem in Disney's *Aladdin*, Snively in the *Sonic the Hedgehog SatAM* TV show, the Red Guy in *Cow & Chicken*, Ed Bighead in *Rocko's Modern Life*, Panza in the 1996 animated film version of *The Prince and the Pauper*, Hamilton in Disney's *Tarzan*, Buck Huckster in *Danger Rangers*, and Starscream in the *Transformers* film series.

I.R. Baboon is an anthropomorphic dark gray baboon a white T-shirt with his name handwritten upside-down on the front of it. He lives in a run-down trailer near Weasel's mansion. I.R. fails to use proper grammar sometimes, explaining the titles for some episodes (" *I Are Big Star*, " *I Are Music Man* ", " *I Are a Artist* ", " *I Are Bellhop"*, etc.), and also refers to himself in third-person. Although he himself is not normally a malicious individual - instead he is a very unintelligent individual prone to bursts of bad temper and jealousy: he is determined to prove to the world (and possibly himself) that anything Weasel can do he can do better but as a result of his own stupidity or sheer bad luck his schemes backfire and can cause untold chaos. Baboon is also known to be hideous, willing to sniff his finger half of the time, and has no talent at most things. I.R. is in possession of a large, smelly, bright red buttocks that he never wears pants to cover, and therefore is ridiculed for it. As Weasel has good luck, I.R. seems to have bad luck: for instance, when he was about to get married, his bride fell in love with someone else and left him standing at the altar. I.R. is also the adoptive father of Grampa, a baby who was left on his doorstep in the episode " *I.R. Mommy* ", and I.R. named it after his grandfather whom he seems to greatly respect. At the end of the episode, Grampa grew up. His main goal is to gain an equal or better share of fame and fortune as weasel. He nearly succeeded on several occasions.

Despite being a running nemesis of Weasel for the first two series I.R. Baboon was replaced somewhat as the main villain by the Red Guy from *Cow and Chicken* (the series "sister" show) - though Red

Guy would often use I.R. Baboon's own stupidity and bad temper to cause mischief.

He frequently attempts to outdo and outbeat Weasel in everything, and when he believes that he has done so, will perform a routine victory dance which consists of putting his hands on his hips and skippingly parading around in a circle as he jumps in that manner while repeatedly chanting a declaration of his success. However, in some episodes, I.R and Weasel are shown to be friends and partners instead of long time rivals, such as when they were pilots assisting in an "air-migration" service or when there were deceased ghosts trying to scare a D-movie actress (who happens to be played by the Red Guy).

## Red Guy

The **Red Guy** is the main antagonist of the two well-known Cartoon Network series *Cow and Chicken* and *I Am Weasel* . He is a demonic being who constantly enjoys annoying the main characters of the shows he appears in. He is also the archenemy of Cow, Chicken, I.M. Weasel and I.R. Baboon.

He was voiced by Charlie Adler, who also played Gazeem in *Aladdin*, Snively in the *Sonic the Hedgehog SatAM* TV show, Ed Bighead in *Rocko's Modern Life*, Panza in *The Prince and the Pauper*, Hamilton in *Tarzan*, Buck Huckster in *Danger Rangers*, I.R. Baboon in *I Am Weasel*, and Starscream in the *Transformers* film series.

## Villainous Acts

Red Guy has committed various villainous (and often criminal) acts in both series he appears in. These acts include (but are not limited to) the following:

In the pilot *"No Smoking"*, he tricked Chicken into smoking and starts torturing him in Hell.

In " *Field Trip to Folsom Prison* ", he is disguised as a prison warden, and he locks Chicken in solitary confinement with dangerous criminals when he finds out he wasn't actually a prisoner.

However, Chicken is rescued by Cow's superhero alter-ego "Supercow"

In " *Supermodel Cow* ", he is disguised as a photographer and makes Cow a famous model after assaulting Chicken in a mall. Later in the episode, he had Cow replaced with a moose. When she wants to become famous again, he kidnaps her and forces her to sing in his milk bar. She is later rescued by Chicken.

In " *Part Time Job* ", he is disguised as a chicken plant manager name "Rear Admiral Floyd" (a parody to Colonel H. Sanders) where he incinerates chickens so they can become "extra fried". When Chicken comes looking for a part-time job, he goes there unaware of what happens there. Red Guy then attempts to incinerate him, but Supercow comes to save him. When this happens, he attempts to incinerate her too, but is defeated.

In " *Who Is Supercow* ", he is seen attempting to kill Chicken while disguised as a chef. He is then defeated by Supercow, who beats him up, making him tired of being thwarted by her. After getting tired of Supercow, he sets a trap for her to find out her secret identity, by creating another persona, that runs a dry-cleaner mat that specializes in superhero costumes, and he can find out who she is when she comes to pick up the costume. However, Cow sees past this and has Chicken (who doesn't recognize Red Guy because he's in disguise) pick up the costume as a favor. After realizing Chicken cannot be Supercow, he stalks him and realizes Supercow must live with Cow and Chicken. He then attempts to get into the house, but realizes Cow is Supercow because she's a cow. He then kidnaps Cow and takes her to the dry-cleaners, where he prepares to murder her with a steam cleaner. Chicken then dresses up as Supercow and has a vicious battle with Red Guy before escaping with Supercow. Red Guy is then beat up by the other superheroes for ruining their costumes.

In " *Confused* ", Cow and Chicken are sent to a military school, which is revealed to be run by Red Guy in disguise. He then psychologically and physically abuses them (i.e. forcing them to jump off a cliff). They are then sent to sensitivity classes after they become too firm. The sensitivity classes, however, are also run by Red Guy, disguised as a woman.

In " *Orthodonic Police",* Red Guy masquerades as a traffic cop and a quack orthodonist and forces Cow and Chicken and fellow of the town's residents to wear unnessesary and painful braces. He is eventually found out after a beating from Supercow, and is forced to take everyone's braces off.

In " *Happy Meat* ", he has a job as the school lunchlady named "Ms. Barederriere" and abuses the school kids by only serving ketchup for lunch, prompting Cow and Chicken to take a stand.

In " *Time Machine* ", he decides things are going too smoothly, so he plans to mess things up by altering the course of time. He plans to drop a pantyhose into the primordial soup (a prehistoric cauldron that created the space-time continuum). However, Cow accidentally drops a quarter into it, which Red Guy says is "even better." This causes every human's head to become quarters and vice versa. When Cow goes back in time to just before she dropped the quarter and successfully stops herself, Red Guy attempts to push her into the Primordial Soup. However, the other Cow turns into Supercow and defeats him.

In " *Headhunting In Oregon* ", Red Guy was disguised as a tour guide (named "Mister Jeansbegone") for Cow and Chicken's family. However, this disguise was a disguise for another disguise, which was the leader of the head hunters. He was only a tour guide to lure the family into the woods so he could steal Chicken's head. When it revealed that he was a headhunter too, he looks at the viewers and says "Now don't tell me you didn't see that coming…"

In " *The King and Queen of Cheese* ", he is disguised as a "dairy farmer" and kidnaps Cow, Chicken, and a group of farm animals and prepares to murder them and make cheese out of their corpses. But the tables are turned when they make cheese out of him though Red Guy liked it.

In " *Dirty Laundry* ", Miss Teacher hires him (disguised as "Geraldo Rearviewer") to turn the boring school newspaper into a new TV show. He unnecessarily assaults Miss Teacher and spends the majority of the episode abusing his new show to make people look bad for no apparent reason. This causes Chicken to lose his friends. Chicken defeats him by framing him for breaking and entering and has him arrested.

In " *Factory Follies* ", he is the tyrannical foreman of a large factory, abusing his employees (EX: firing an employee for sleeping in the job using an electric chair) daily. His birthday party is that night, and he is disappointed when no one shows up (because he is a mean person). He livens up the party by himself and decides to turn over a new leaf, but he changes his mind and continues abusing his employees. An epilogue of the episode shows him thanking Cow and Chicken (who he kidnapped and tied up in his basement) for "letting" him have this episode centered around him.

In " *I.R. Mommy* ", he disguises himself as a woman and hides in Cow and Chicken's spinoff series so that he can continue wreaking havoc without being thwarted by Supercow. However, he still causes trouble as he makes it look like I.R. Baboon is a bad parent.

In " *I.R.'s Phantom Foot* ", Red Guy is a defense attorney and helps Baboon sue Weasel for a foot injury he received after tripping on a hole that was on his property. However, security camera footage revealed Red Guy intentionally dug the hole and orchestrated the entire case.

In " *I.R. Role Model* ", Baboon replaces Weasel as a celebrity after rescuing a woman (The Red Guy) from a fire. Weasel, a firefighter, loses everything to I.R. after he is wrongfully blamed for starting the string of fires that had been plaguing the city so he could put them out and be a hero, which causes him to become a homeless, denounced bum. However, it was later revealed that Red Guy was the one starting the fires all along.

In " *I Am Vampire* ", Weasel and Baboons are fun-loving vampires who only drink "low fat canned blood." However, Red Guy (disguised as Doctor Van Smellsing), a vampire hunter, tracks them down nonetheless, by disguising himself as a girl (his only disguise that hid his identity from the viewers). However, he is ultimately turned into a vampire by Weasel, out of self-defense.

In " *Enemy Camp* ", it is revealed that Red Guy is the source of Weasel and Baboon's rivalry.

In " *I Am Cliché* ", Red Guy is disguised a film director named "Louie B. Bare" ("Louie Be Nude"). Here, he is making a movie starring Weasel and Baboon, which is obviously rip-offs of other movies. He also uses cartoon slapstick to physically abuse the duo (e.g. dropping anvils on Weasel and a piano on Baboon).

In " *I Are Gladiator* ", Red Guy is disguised as a Roman emperor and Weasel and Baboon are his gladiators. After the match, he attempts to force Weasel to kill Baboon. When he refuses, he attempts to feed them to lions.

In " *Who Rubbed Out Cow and Chicken* ", Weasel and Baboon are noir-style detectives pursuing a serial killer that is on a killing spree that started with using a giant pencil eraser to erase Cow and Chicken from existence. The killer then erased their Mom and Dad. They go to their school and find Miss Teacher was assaulted by the killer, preventing her from remembering who attacked her. They also find more eraser dust around Flem and Earl's desk, and suspect them to be in cahoots with the unsub. They also find the killer put pants on Red Guy (the school Janitor), causing him to become hysterical. They then go to Flem's house to ask him why he wasn't at school the same day Cow and Chicken were erased, but they are erased to death by the killer. Shortly afterwards, Baboon is killed by the murderer, reduced to a pile of eraser dust. It is then revealed that Red Guy was the serial killer, trying to take over the show, but Cow and Chicken tried to stop him, so he erased them. He reveals that the pants was just to throw them off his trail. He then erases (kills) weasel off-screen. It then turns out all was part of Cow's nightmare.

In "I Are Good Salesmans" he and Baboon team up in a moneymaking scam. Baboon sets fire to random people's houses, and Red Guy (disguised as a boy-scout) conveniently shows up to sell the same person a fire-extinguisher.

In "Baboon Man and Weasel Boy", Weasel and Baboon are superheroes (parody to batman and robin) and Red Guy is a police captain (parody to Commissioner Gordon) and he tells them someone is on a crime-spree, stealing everyone's clothes. However. It is revealed Red Guy was the thief. However, Baboon Man lets him go because it "was an accident."

In "I Are Bellhop" Red Guy is a famous cannibal that attempts to eat Weasel, however, Baboon makes a fake Weasel out of fruits and Red Guy decides to stop eating human flesh after tasting how good regular food is.

In "I Are Pixie Fairy" Red Guy torments Weasel and Baboon by disguising himself as a storyteller (named "Uncle Breezybum") and narrates a story in which Weasel and Baboon are turned into fairies and tormented. They break free from his book and do the same to him.

The Clutching Foot

**The Big Toe** is a strange foot fungus that Eustace had gotten and somehow took over his body and formed into a stereotypical gangster character. It is a giant left foot with toes for heads and speaks like a stereotypical old-fashion gangster. With big toe as kingpin and smaller toes as his minions, the big toe's speech mannerisms mimics that of Edward G. Robinson, particularly by ending most sentences with *"See?"*

After taking over Eustace's body. They threaten to crush Muriel with the big toe ending with most sentences with *"or the fat lady gets it"*, forcing Courage to commit many crimes such as bank robbery and crashing a train. Later, Courage defeats the Clutching Foot by licking it, thus freeing Eustace and Muriel. However, Courage had gotten similar talking fungus on his tongue.

The foot fungus make their second and last appearance in *Ball of Revenge*, this time. They somehow managed to return back as separate being and joined a group consisting of Courage's worst enemies; the Clutching Foot is presumed dead when they fell (along with five other villains) into a chasm caused by Courage's scream.

---

Andros: Voltage Hog back for round 2!

Laney: And he's not alone!

Pakura: He has Trifire.

Cow: The Red Guy.

I Am Weasel: I.R. Baboon.

Laney: The Big Toe and his Gang!

Bai Tza: Al Capone and his gang as foot fungus.

Red Guy: Helllllllloooo. It's me the Red Guy.

I.R. Baboon: I.R. ready to fight!

Big Toe: (As Edward G. Robinson) That's right see. Al Capone and his gang as fungus see.

Me: I would never believe it if I didn't see it. Hard to imagine that the most feared gangster that ever lived that terrorized all of Chicago back in the 1920s and 30s is back as a foot fungus.

Laney: Yeah that really shocked us and Bai Tza knows him.

Lana: Yeah it was crazy.

Nico: No kidding. And Trifire are you back to challenge Pakura?

Trifire: You got that right.

Big Toe: I chose to fight Alex.

Alex (Totally Spies): Wow!

Me: And we already know who I Am Weasel and Cow & Chicken are gonna fight.

Red Guy: Yes indeed.

Voltage Hog: (to Andros) Before we fight, Red Ranger, how come I saw you with those three car thieves the first time we fought?

T.J. Johnson: That's actually something we want to know as well, Andros.

Andros: I was going undercover to stop them.

Me: I remember that. That was crazy but sneaky.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: Now lets get it on.

We powered up and went at them!

---

Battle 1: Shane Clarke, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Joe Shimamura, Sena, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard.

---

Weather Wizard was first.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane Clarke) Now we know why J.D. and the Loud Kids have been more angrier then usual.

Shane Clarke: Yeah they had fragments of Dark Orbs inside them and they were poisoning their minds. But thank goodness Danny got them out.

Rainbow Dash: I guess we weren't effected because the Elements of Harmony are protecting us from the influence of Dark Orbs.

Scootaloo: That could be the case. But that is terrible that the Dark Orbs can hurt people.

Magma Gloom: No kidding. But thank goodness Brittney came through for us and prevented the Dark Orbs from corrupting us and all that.

Joe Shimamura: Yeah. What a travesty.

Sena: No kidding.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Awful that Dark Orbs can be that evil.

Livewire: Yep.

Weather Wizard: Indeed. Lets do it!

Weather Wizard fired a wave of lightning and they dodged it and Silver Banshee and Livewire fired waves of sound and lightning and knocked him down.

Shane Clarke, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Joe Shimamura, Sena, Silver Banshee and Livewire: WEATHER WONDERBOLT STYLE FORMATION ART: THUNDERSTRIKE OF RAINBOW LIGHTNING!

They fired waves of rainbow lightning and it hit Weather Wizard and knocked him down.

Shane Clarke: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Alexis Rhodes, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Jet Link, Rai, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) Sarasim really is a brave warrior woman.

Alexis Rhodes: She sure is. Probably one of the bravest in history next to Mulan.

Applejack: Yeah she sure is brave and admirable.

Apple Bloom: You said it sis.

Frozen Fright: Absolutely. And she is really brave.

Jet Link: Yeah she is.

Rai: Yep.

Femme Fatale: Indeed. Lets do it!

She fired bullets from her gun and they dodged them and Pam and Crimson blasted her all over.

Alexis Rhodes, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Jet Link, Rai, Pam and Crimson: ICE FLAME APPLE STYLE FORMATION ART: CRYO APPLE FREEZE BLAST!

They fired waves of ice fire and apples and they formed into ice and fire apples and knocked her down.

Alexis Rhodes: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

---

Battle 3: Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Françoise, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) I agree with you guys. Jerk or not, Kellaway didn't deserve such a brutal death.

Weiss: You said it and even the people of Remnant were that brutal eons ago. But now we don't do that anymore.

Rarity: Thank goodness for that. That was awful that Kellaway was murdered like that.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding! He was obliterated in such a brutal manner.

Thunder Terror: No kidding! I watched a lot of crime documentaries and me and my brothers would NEVER be so brutal like that in killing people or anything like that. Besides, we only did minor offenses like theft and all that.

Françoise: That's a relief.

Grenade Man and Aqua Man agreed.

Abis Mal: Indeed. Lets do it.

Abis Mal pulled out a dagger and went at them and they dodged his strikes and Grenade Man fired waves of grenades and Aqua Man fired waves of water and knocked him around.

Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Françoise, Grenade Man and Aqua Man: JEWEL FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: EMERALD LIGHTNING FIRE!

They fired waves of lightning and green fire and it formed into emeralds and smashed Abis Mal down.

Weiss: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Onewa, Twilight Sparkle, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Albert Heinrich, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) I hope J.D. and Zarya enjoyed my homeland.

Onewa: They sure did and they told us it was fun.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was. And they stopped a concentration camp there.

Diamond Tiara: They sure did and it was amazing.

Toxic Horror: Yeah it was. Thank goodness.

Albert Heinrich: Yep.

Thrust and Starscream agreed.

KGBeast: That's good they did. Lets do it!

KGBeast fired blasts and they dodged and Thrust and Starscream blasted him all over.

Onewa, Twilight Sparkle, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Albert Heinrich, Thrust and Starscream: EARTH STAR STYLE FORMATION ART: STARS OF EARTH BLAST!

They fired waves of Earth and Stars and smashed him down.

Onewa: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: All right!

---

Battle 5: Pohatu, Fluttershy, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Geronimo Jr., Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) Cyborg should tell Sarasim how he feels.

Pohatu: I agree. I can tell they have special feelings for each other even though we are 5,021 years apart.

Fluttershy: They sure do and I think it's adorable.

Silver Spoon: I think so too.

Louie PoisonSea: Love does have a way of showing itself in the most unexpected of places.

Geronimo Jr.: Yes it does.

Rumble and Frenzy agreed.

Avalanche: Indeed it does. Lets do it!

Avalanche went at them and punched and smashed at them and dodged all his strikes. Rumble and Frenzy smashed him down.

Pohatu, Fluttershy, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Geronimo Jr., Rumble and Frenzy: EARTH NATURE STYLE FORMATION ART: FURY OF GAIA ANIMALS!

They fired waves of earth and nature energy and it formed into a bunch of animals and smash down Avalanche.

Pohatu: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Lewa, Sunset Shimmer, Petunia Paleo, Pepperdance, Chang Chengku, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) Personally, I thought Cyborg would end up being Bumblebee's boyfriend.

Lewa: I was thinking exactly the same thing. But I'm no matchmaker.

Sunset Shimmer: Neither am I but Cyborg told us he had a crush on a girl named Sarah Simms and it was before she went to college.

Petunia Paleo: That is coincidental and Sarasim's name almost sounds similar.

Pepperdance: It sure does.

Chang: Indeed.

Apeface and Snapdragon agreed.

Kitty: Yep lets do it!

Kitty fired energy blasts at them and they dodged them and Apeface and Snapdragon blasted her all over.

Lewa, Sunset Shimmer, Petunia Paleo, Pepperdance, Chang Chengku, Apeface and Snapdragon: WIND FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: TYPHOON FLAME BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and wind and it hit Kitty and knocked her down.

Lewa: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was great!

---

## Battle 7: Maggie, Pinkie Pie, Triple Berry, Maud Pie, Sir Great Britain, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull

---

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) At least Cyborg can help kill Krall this time.

Maggie: And we can help out too. Krall will never terrorize the world again.

Pinkie Pie: No he won't! This is gonna be fun!

Triple Berry: Yeah it will!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) As long as he gets sent to the Warp.

Sir Great Britain: Yes.

Charmcaster: Yep.

Rose the Huntsgirl: Yeah!

Atomic Skull: Yep lets do it!

Atomic Skull fired energy blasts and they dodged them and Charmcaster and Rose blasted and smashed him all over.

Maggie, Pinkie Pie, Triple Berry, Maud Pie, Sir Great Britain, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl: DARK PARTY STYLE FORMATION ART: PARTY OF DARKNESS BURST!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and it hit Atomic Skull and knocked him down.

Maggie: That was fun.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Levi, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Lily Longsocks, Pyunma, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) It's good that you guys aren't going to go through that portal.

Levi: Indeed it is. And Nico and J.D. are right. What is done is done.

Starlight Glimmer: What is done is done.

Trixie: That's right.

Lily Longsocks: Yep.

Pyunma: Indeed.

Octane and Shrapnel agreed.

Professor XXXL: Yes. Lets do it!

He rolled at them and they dodged him and Octane and Shrapnel smashed him all over.

Levi, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Lily Longsocks, Pyunma, Octane and Shrapnel: STAR SCIENCE STYLE FORMATION ART: DEADLY COMET BLAST!

They fired waves of stars and energy and it formed into a comet and smashed Professor XXXL down.

Levi: A great victory!

Starlight Glimmer: Awesome and fun!

---

Battle 9: In Space, Megaforce, Buzz Lightyear, Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire, Hawkgirl, Lana and Lola VS Voltage Hog

---

Voltage Hog was next.

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

The In Space Rangers transformed.

Andros: **"Space Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Space Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Space Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Space Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Space Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Space Power Silver!"**

Andros: **"Alright Guys, Let's bring it together!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

They turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Buzz Lightyear: TO INFINITY AND BEYOND!

In Space, Megaforce, Buzz Lightyear, Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire, Hawkgirl, Lana and Lola: STARSTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: STELLAR SHOWER OF PAIN!

They fired waves of stars and smashed down Voltage Hog.

Andros: Spiral Blaster!

Carlos: Quattro Blaster!

The rangers fired their blasts and it hit Voltage Hog and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: YEAH!

Lana: Voltage Hog you have failed this universe again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Alex (Totally Spies) VS The Clutching Foot

---

The Clutching Foot was next.

Big Toe: You better be ready see. Because we're not gonna go easy on you see.

Alex: We'll see about that. Lets do it!

Big Toe went at her and jumped and was about to smashed her. But she dodged and fired energy blasts at the ugly fungus foot and knocked him down.

## Battle 11: Pakura VS Trifire

Trifire was next.

Trifire: This is gonna be fun.

Pakura: It sure is. Can't wait to blast you. Lets go!

Trifire: Gladly.

He fired blasts of fire and Pakura fired a blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded!

Pakura popped out of the explosion and kicked Trifire down.

## Battle 12: Cow & Chicken VS The Red Guy

The Red Guy was next.

Cow: Time for us to pound you!

Chicken: Yeah!

Red Guy: We'll see about that!

Cow: This looks like a job for Supercow!

Cow turned into Supercow!

Supercow: SUPERCOW AL RESCATE!

Cow and Chicken fired blasts of milk and feathers at him and smashed him down.

Battle 13: I Am Weasel VS I.R. Baboon

---

I.R. Baboon was next.

I Am Weasel: This is gonna be fun like old times.

I.R. Baboon: I.R. better than Weasel!

I.R. Baboon fired waves of cheese and stuck him all over.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Krall.

Me: It's Buttkicking Time!

I then flared up my power and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 500,000,000.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Prepare to face our wrath!**

Krall: You think you all can…

POW!

I punched him in the face with devastating force and smashed his face in and then I kicked him in the stomach and Nico kicked him in the back of the head and smashed him down and Edzilla punched and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury. Nivenna smashed and blasted him all over.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT BARBARIAN! (BLASTS KRALL ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FREAKISH BRUTE! (BLASTS KRALL ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Me: **Take this one! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!**

Nico: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: OBELISK THE

TORMENTOR!

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE NINJA ART: THE WINGED DRAGON OF RA!

Aylene C.: DINO STYLE: ANIMADORNED ARCHOSAUR!

Brain Freezer: ICE STYLE: DRAGON ICE!

Molly: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING CONGER!

Zzzax: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING PUNISHER!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: VALKYRION THE MAGNA WARRIOR!

Hilda: (British Accent) MAGIC STYLE: DARK MAGICIAN GIRL!

Jessica: STING STYLE: ARMORED BEE!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO RAMPART BLASTER!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO GAIA!

Menat: MAGIC STYLE: DARK MAGICIAN!

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: GEM-KNIGHT LADY BRILLIANT DIAMOND!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO ESCURIDAO!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: MERMAIL ABYSSGAIOS!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: MERMAIL ABYSSTRITE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO MAGMA NEOS!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO CHAOS NEOS!

Rainbow Dash: STORM STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO STORM NEOS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO ABSOLUTE ZERO!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: ANCIENT GEAR GOLEM!

Lightning Dust: WIND STYLE: HARPIE LADY!

Gluko: LIGHT STYLE: BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

Batch: DARKNESS STYLE: RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into said Duel Monsters and they hit Krall all over and smashed him all over and exploded with incredible power and more and really pulverized him all over!

Krall: ENOUGH! YOU ARE, ALL OF YOU ARE BENEATH ME! I AM A LEGEND, YOU DULL CREATURES! AND I WILL NOT BE BULLIED BY…

Edzilla interrupted him mid-speech, taking him by the leg and then violently and brutally smashing him into the floor several times, before lifting the jerk up to glance at him… and smashing him twice more before tossing him into the floor one last time. Krall was embedded into the stone floor, unmoving but very much aware. Edzilla then moved off, clearly done with the jerk, but not before doing one last bit of damage… to Krall's pride.

Edzilla: Puny legend.

Me: **He is no legend!**

Bonecrusher, Zenet, Scattershot and Jake Long all used the Earth and Vexos Cyber Planet Keys and enhanced Bonecrusher's Laser Pistol, Zenet's wind powers, Scattershot's acid pellet gun and Jake's dragon powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher and Zenet Surrow: LASER WIND BLAST!

They fired waves of lasers and wind.

G1 Scattershot and Jake Long: DRAGONIC ACID WAVE!

Jake fired waves of fire and Scattershot fired waves of acid.

The blasts hit Krall and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: This is for Kellaway!

Sarasim, Cyborg, Lola and Nico: BARBARIAN JUSTICE ULTRABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy.

Me: **HOLACTIE THE CREATOR OF LIGHT!**

I fired a massive blast of light and it formed into Holactie the Creator of Light, the ultimate Egyptian God Card.

Lincoln, Hilda, Jessica, Toph, R. Mika, Menat, Makoto, Ibuki, Yuna, Nanami, Mai, Twilight Sparkle, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Gluko and Batch: FINAL SMASH: EXODIA THE FORBIDDEN ONE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into Exodia the Forbidden One!

Krall: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! I'M INVINCIBLE!

The blasts all hit Krall and exploded with incredible power and he was obliterated in an instant! Krall was dead and banished to the Warp for all eternity!

We powered down.

Me: Enjoy the Warp, Krall.

Nico: Good riddance.

Cyborg: Yep.

Then Kellaway's spirit appeared.

Kellaway: Thank you all guys.

Me: You're welcome Kellaway. I'm so sorry this had to happen to you.

Kellaway: It's not your fault J.D. It was my fault. Because of my relentless pursuit of Ipkiss, my death was bound to happen one way or another. I let my arrogance and hatred cloud my mind and I paid the price for it. But thank you all for giving me justice.

Me: (Crying) You're welcome Kellaway. Travel safe.

He went up to Heaven.

Nico: I'm glad he can now rest in peace.

We saw all of Krall's army die.

Avalanche: There. Now, those creatures won't kill anyone else.

Kitty: And the village is safe from any harm.

Atomic Skull: But we should keep that portal open. Just in case we need to use it.

Professor XXXL: (to Cyborg) I think there's something you have to tell Sarasim.

Cyborg: I agree.

Cyborg went up to Sarasim and he showed that he had the ability to turn into a human at will.

Cyborg: Sarasim, ever since I came here the first time…

Sarasim shushed him.

Sarasim: I know what you are about to say Cyborg. And I love you too.

They then kissed and it was beautiful.

Me and everyone: Awww.

Nico: So beautiful.

Starfire: I always knew they had feelings for each other.

Me: Me too. Come on guys. Lets go home. Sarasim you are gonna love 21st Century A.D.

Samurai Jack: And I can help you out too. I traveled in time too because of Aku.

Sarasim: Thank you all.

We went back home.

Cyborg: (To the viewers) This was an epic adventure and I hope you all loved it.

Me: I know I did.

Eli: We all did.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This chapter is based on the episode of Teen Titans called Cyborg The Barbarian and that was an epic adventure. It aired on February 12th, 2005 and it was so cool! 16 years ago it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is Easter and for the major holiday of Christian Religion we're going to have an awesome Easter Brunch, a big Easter Egg hunt and also go on an adventure into the world of 2011's Hop that aired 10 years ago on April 1st. It's gonna be so cool as we help take down the evil Chick, Carlos and help the bunnies get back in control.

See you all tomorrow.

# Easter Fun and Adventure

HAPPY EASTER 2021 EVERYONE!

---

Today was April 4th, 2021 and it was a very special holiday for many people. It was Easter Sunday and it wasn't just a day for Easter Egg Hunts, candy and all that, it was the day in the Christian Religion where Jesus Christ our lord and savior rose from the dead and became known as the resurrection.

Horsea, Tentacool, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Poromon: HAPPY EASTER, EVERYONE!

Me: And a good Happy Easter to all of you too.

Nico: I love Easter.

Me: Me too. Easter is full of awesome beauty and tradition.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is beautiful.

Me: Does Equestria have its own version of Easter, Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: It sure does. But it's just like Earth's version of Easter.

Sunset Shimmer: Except we go on huge Easter Egg Hunts and all that.

Me: Neat. Easter is not only just about Easter Egg hunts but it's also about a very important event that happened in the Christian Religion, this is all about the Resurrection of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. After he was crucified he returned from the grave 3 days later on Easter Sunday.

Nico: That's right.

Laney: I like this holiday because of that and also because of the

Easter Egg Hunts and candy.

Lana: Me too. It's awesome.

We were gonna have an awesome Easter Egg Hunt, an awesome Easter Brunch and so much fun.

Rhino: Who's ready for Easter?

We all cheered.

Me: We all are ready. Also we're having some very special guests appear.

DING DONG!

Me: There's some of them now.

The elevator came and opened and out came Princess Celestia and Luna's mother and father, Queen Galaxia and King Cosmos.

Princess Celestia: Mom!

Princess Luna: Dad!

King Cosmos: Hello girls.

Queen Galaxia: It's great to see you again.

They hugged them for the first time in like forever.

I knelt before them.

Me: King Cosmos and Queen Galaxia it's an honor to meet you both.

Queen Galaxia: Same here J.D. We heard so much about you and everything you've done for all of Equestria.

King Cosmos: We are forever grateful to all of you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm and your frenemies for your great services.

Me: It was our pleasure your majesty.

Nico: We do what we can to save the entire universe from total destruction.

Smash Hit: F.Y.I., your daughters have been a great help on missions.

King Cosmos: We heard all about that. And we are so happy that they have amazing friends like all of you.

Queen Galaxia: We are all so proud of you.

Me: Thank you.

Rarity and Sweetie Belle's mom and dad, Hondo Flanks and Cookie Crumbles came in next.

Hondo Flanks: Well this is a great treat.

Rarity: Father! Mother!

Sweetie Belle: Hey Mom, Dad!

Cookie Crumbles: It's great to see you all here.

They hugged Rarity and Sweetie Belle.

Me: You must be Rarity's mom and dad.

Hondo Flanks: We sure are J.D. and it's a great honor to meet you. My name is Hondo Flanks.

Cookie Crumbles: And I'm Cookie Crumbles.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both. Rarity and Sweetie Belle told us so much about you.

Cookie Crumbles: We are honored.

Scavenger: We expecting anyone else?

Me: We sure are.

The Elevator opened and out came Fluttershy's parents Mr. & Mrs.

Shy and her little brother Zephyr Breeze.

Mr. Shy: Well it looks like we're all here.

Me: Are you Fluttershy's mother and father?

Mr. Shy: We sure are. I'm Cloud Shy.

Mrs. Shy: And I'm Rain Shy.

Mr. Shy: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. Fluttershy told me a lot about you and you must be Zephyr Breeze.

Zephyr Breeze: I sure am and it's an honor to meet you J.D. Love your new pad dude.

Me: Thanks dude.

Fluttershy: Try not to make a scene Zephyr Breeze.

Zephyr Breeze: I won't big sis.

Afterburner: It's great to have you all here.

King Cosmos: We are honored.

Cookie Crumbles: It's a great pleasure.

Me: We are glad you all could come on this awesome holiday.

Lena: And I'm glad I am not in the hospital this time.

Lily: We all are.

Sena: What does she mean by that?

Me: She was diagnosed with Paranoid Schizophrenia and she had to be committed to a mental hospital and we arranged for her to be here on the holidays. But Lily cured her of her condition and she is now back forever.

Lena: Yep.

King Cosmos: Thank goodness she is all right.

Nico: Indeed.

Vypra and the Masters of Evil all came.

Vypra: Happy Easter everyone!

Me: You too Vypra. Great to have you all here.

Dark Spicer: Wouldn't miss it.

Lord Drakkon: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Pinkie Pie: Lets get this Easter Party Started!

We cheered!

First was the Easter Egg hunt and we had it in our huge and amazing park. We found many different color eggs and found them all over. We found eggs that were purple, red, orange, yellow, pink, many colors and had stripes, spots, flowers and more on them and we opened them and in them was candy, money and more. Later at the table we were having an awesome Easter Buffet. We had Spiral Ham, omelettes, sausage, hashbrowns, mashed potatoes and gravy and so much more.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! So delicious.

Nico: (Eating) I'll say.

Brittney: The food is all delicious.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. Just as awesome as reading a great book.

Twilight was also reading a really interesting book that I haven't seen or read in a long time and it was called "Terror Of The South China Sea - The Horrifying Story of The Cruise Ship From Hell."

Me: I haven't seen that book in forever.

Nico: Me neither. That book is awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: You know this story guys?

Me: Know it? I practically lived it.

Nico: Me too.

Me: Really?

Nico: I sure did.

Me: Wow. I saved the Argonautica and its people from death at the tentacles of the vicious and terrifying sea monster Octalus.

Lola: What's Octalus?

Me: A horrifying Octopus monster of legend.

I went over what it was and what he looked like.

---

**Octalus** is the main antagonist in the 1998 horror film *Deep Rising* . It is a huge sea creature of unknown origin which eats nearly every passenger and crew member on the luxury cruise ship *Argonautica*, on which the film mostly takes place.

Its vocal sound effects were provided by Malcolm Fife.

Biography

Octalus could be hundreds of years old, as the group find multiple sunken ships on the ground of the ocean at the beginning of the movie which are all from different centuries of mankind.

The monster senses another boat on the surface of the sea and attacks it, destroying the vessel and leaves the dead in the water. A small group of heavily armed mercenaries who want to rob the *Argonautica* and sink it afterwards with torpedoes find the ship and climb into it, just to find out that nobody is on it. They team up with some survivors of the monster attack which includes the captain of the ship and a thief.

The monster kills them off one by one and finally meets its end in an explosion caused by the ship of the mercenaries getting rammed into the luxury cruise ship. Despite its death, Octalus may have not been the only one of its kind, as a loud roar (possibly from another Octalus) is heard by the surviving characters when they arrived on a nearby volcanic island.

Appearance

Octalus' body consists of many long, slimy tentacles with mouths on the end of them and a body with a big mouth and two big eyes. The tentacles can also close their mouths and are arguably one of the most fascinating parts of the dangerous sea monster. It is unknown if the tentacles act of their own to serve the main body, or if Octalus has full control of them. The tentacles seem to know where their prey hides, and they are extremely agile, which leads to the conclusion that they have some sort of sensory organs like small eyes with which they can see. The creature itself seems pretty smart and penetrative because it forces its prey to move to a place where it can easily get them, as seen in the movie where it herds the protagonists on the bow of the ship, which is fulfilled with remains of the crew and passengers. It is noted in the movie that the sea monster seems to suck out the body fluids of its victims, but does not really eat them. The gargantuan beast seems to puke the rest of its victims out, which would explain the tons of corpses in the bow of the ship. The dangerous creature also seems to be able to breathe underwater and on land, which does not really make sense since it seems to lurk at the bottom of the ocean, where it does not need to have that ability.

---

When I was finished everyone was horrified.

Nico: I remember seeing that! That creature was terrifying!

Me: I know. But thank goodness the people of the Argonautica were saved and the entire ship was brought back to land in America.

Vypra: How did you all save it?

Me: That was an adventure I'll never forget.

FLASHBACK - 12 YEARS AGO

Me as a 6 year old kid was flying over the South China Sea in a terrible storm as rain was pouring all around.

Me: (Narrating) **I was only 6-Years-Old when it happened and I was flying over the South China Sea in the middle of a huge storm. I was out on a patrol while my family was having fun in the Philippines. It was raining like a bat out of hell over there. That's when I saw the ship: The M.S. Argonautica, a luxurious cruise liner that launched recently and let me tell you it was an amazing ship. It was a really awesome and amazing state of the art ship.**

Young me: Wow! What a ship.

I used my powers that were evolving fast and analyzed the ship and saw that it was a beautiful ship and loaded with all kinds of futuristic technologies and more that made it far more advanced for the technologies of the early 21st century. It had casinos, hotels, water parks, luxurious food and so much more.

Young me: Wow! That ship has it all.

Me: **That ship had all the comforts of home on a grand scale. But that's when I sensed something coming as I felt a terrifying and evil force approaching the ship very fast.**

I sensed something and saw a fast moving wave under the water moving towards the ship at a fast speed. I used my senses and saw that it was the terrifying sea monster OCTALUS!

Young me: OH NO!

I flew up into the air and used my powers and lifted the entire ship out of the water. But I was struggling as I was still too young and my powers were not strong enough.

Young Me: (GROANING) IT'S TOO HEAVY!

?: Let me help.

A young boy helped out and put his hands on my shoulders and channeled his energy into me and we lifted the ship out of the water.

Young Me: Wow! Thanks!

The boy was actually Nico at 6 years old.

Young Nico: You're welcome. We got to warn those people.

Young me: Right! (To the people on the ship telepathically) Everyone! There is a terrible sea monster underneath the ship!

Young Nico: (Telepathically) We lifted up the ship to save you all from it.

They went outside and saw OCTALUS roaring and flailing its tentacles around as they were roaring with its mouths on the ends open. The passengers screamed in fright.

Young me: Remain calm everyone! We'll get you to the Philippines for safety!

Young Nico: Lets do it!

Young me and Young Nico carried the ship all the way to Manila and got the ship safely to the docks and everyone got off safely.

Young me: Thanks for helping me.

Young Nico: Anytime. My name is Nico Chan.

Young me: Pleasure to meet you. J.D. Knudson. I couldn't have done it without you.

Young Nico: Glad I could help. But that monster was terrifying. If we ever see it again we got to destroy it.

Young me: You can count on that.

We shook hands.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Nico: Wait a minute! Wait a minute! That was you J.D.!? That was you!?

Me: Yeah it sure was. And now I remember! That was you Nico!

Nico: Wow! You and I first met in the South China Sea.

Me: That is coincidental! We were friends and teammates long before I formed the team!

Lincoln: Whoa! That is amazing!

Jared: Wow! 10 years before Nico moved here, Octalus brought you two together as friends and now 10 years later you were reunited.

Me: I remember now! That was amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! Who would have thought that you would be brought together 12 years ago.

Rainbow Dash: That is AWESOME!

Vypra: Wow! We had no idea you two were friends even before the team was formed.

Me: No kidding. That is so uncanny.

Twilight Sparkle: That sure is! And just like Rainbow Dash who brought us together with her Sonic Rainboom. Who would've thought that a terrifying sea monster like Octalus would bring you two together.

Nico: No kidding! But we stopped contacting each other somehow.

Me: I had amnesia remember?

Nico: Oh right! You must've forgotten because of that. Oh man.

Me: Yeah it was all a blur. But Brittney's book brought back that memory.

Brittney: Glad I could help dad.

Vypra: Wow. That is an amazing story.

Lola: It sure is. Wow.

Lord Drakkon: We didn't know that happened to you.

Myotismon: Yeah that was amazing.

Me: It sure was.

Lincoln: What happened to the Argonautica?

Me: We moved it all the way to Lake Huron and made it a fishing cruise ship.

I showed a screen and it showed the Argonautica on the lake and it was a great fishing cruise ship now.

Laney: Wow! That would sound like a fun cruise ship.

Me: Yep and the owner of the ship is a good friend too.

Lana: Wow!

Lily: We'll have to see the ship someday.

Lola: Yep.

Me: You will and it will be fun. And with us watching the ships and planes are now safer.

Nico: Thank goodness.

We had a great meal and then we got to work for a mission.

Poliwag: Is there any available mission for us at the moment?

Laney: So far things have been quiet.

Then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and saw that it was a distress call coming from Easter Island off the coast of Chile.

Me: From Easter Island? Wow! That's a first.

Vince: I remember going to Easter Island. It was amazing seeing it on our worldwide adventure.

Syd Chang: The Moai there are amazing.

Jessie K.: They sure are. They were built 1600 to 500 years ago. They are amazing and very well made.

Laney: And they look like statues of humans from another planet.

Me: They sure do.

Shiv: Guess we're going to Easter Island then.

Me: Yep. Lets head out everyone!

King Cosmos: This is gonna be so fun to see you all in action!

Queen Galaxia: We can't wait to have an awesome adventure.

Me: You picked the right day for it your majesty. Lets head out!

We were off to Easter Island.

EASTER ISLAND, CHILE

We arrived at Easter Island in Chile.

Me: Here we are guys. Easter Island.

Vypra: Wow. The Moai are amazing.

Nico: They sure are. I've read a lot about them and they are amazing statues.

Lyra: They sure are.

Nico: Yep.

We then saw a bunny with a shirt and vest on and it was E.B. or Easter Bunny.

Horsea: (to E.B.) Hello, little bunny. My boyfriend actually dressed up as you!

E.B.: Oh! Hello there.

We gasped.

E.B.: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Fluttershy: Well hello there little one.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

E.B.: My name is E.B. It's short for Easter Bunny.

Me: Pleasure. We got your distress signal. Is everything all right?

?: No it isn't.

We saw a man named Fred.

Fred O'Hare: My name is Fred O'Hare. It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Fred. It's a pleasure to meet you.

We shook hands.

Fred: We're glad you all came.

E.B.: Yeah we need your help.

Fred: (sees the Masters of Evil) Aren't you guys villains?

Snake: You could say that.

Fred: (takes out cell phone): You know I have to call the cops now, right?

Snake: Go on and call them, dude. But it's not gonna end very well.

Me: Calm down guys. Fred there's no need for that and it's their day off today.

Fred: Wait are they the Masters of Evil?

Me: That's right.

Vypra: We are off today because it's Easter and it's a perfect day to spend with our friends/enemies or frenemies.

Me: We agreed to have them spend the 9 major holidays with us. Easter of one of them.

Fred: Oh I see. I'm sorry I thought they were villains.

Me: Anti-villains is the much better term. The Battle with Thanos disbanded the Legion of Doom and the Masters of Evil took their place.

Fred: Oh man.

Me: Yeah. It was a really devastating battle.

Fred: Why don't you come inside my house?

Poromon: Okay. You can explain everything there.

Me: Lead the way Fred.

We went to Fred's house and we were introduced to his mother and father and sisters, Bonnie, Henry, Samantha and Alexandra.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Henry O'Hare: Same to you J.D.

Samantha O'Hare: We love all your adventures and they are so awesome.

Nico: We get that all the time and it's awesome.

Laney: It's a great adventure every time.

Alexandra: We can see that.

Firefly: So, I take it you need us to help you guys take care of an enemy of yours?

Fred O'Hare: That's right. His name is Carlos.

E.B.: He is a nasty chick.

Me: You got to be kidding me. A chick? You mean like a chicken chick?

Fred: Yeah he is bad news.

Fred told us all about him and his history.

---

Carlos is the former leader of the Easter Chicks and the main antagonist of the Illumination's 2nd feature film Hop.

He is E.B. and Fred O'Hare's arch-enemy. He is a chick who served as the second-in-command to The Easter Bunny Mr. Bunny, until he attempted to overthrow him.

He was voiced by Hank Azaria, who also played Gargamel in The Smurfs and The Smurfs 2, and Kahmunrah in 20th Century Fox's Night at the Museum: Battle of the Smithsonian.

Carlos first appears at the start of the film in the Easter Factory, scolding and scaring E.B. for eating marshmallow chicks coming out of one of the factory's machines. Luckily, E.B.'s father and Carlos' boss Mr. Bunny arrives and tells Carlos that E.B. was just taste-testing the marshmallows chicks. Mr. Bunny tastes them and tells Carlos that there's too much marsh and not enough mallow. Carlos passes this information to his lieutenant Phil, but is annoyed at him for dancing on the job. As E.B. leaves to continue his tour of the Easter Factory, he bids farewell to Carlos, who sarcastically tells him to enjoy his life of privilege and gives E.B. and Mr. Bunny a look of annoyance as they walk away.

Twenty years later, after E.B. runs away from Easter Island on the night of his coronation as the next Easter Bunny to go to Hollywood to be a drummer, Carlos (having grown tired of being second-in-command) tries hinting to Mr. Bunny that he should be his successor (such as hopping (which causes him to run out of breath) and putting on fake rabbit ears). However, Mr. Bunny fails to understand these hints and believes that Carlos is merely trying to cheer him up. Annoyed, Carlos later declares to the other chicks his plan to overthrow Mr. Bunny and become the new ruler of Easter.

After E.B.'s human friend Fred is brought to Easter Island by the Easter Bunny's Royal Guard The Pink Berets (who had been sent out to find E.B.) after he supposedly "killed" E.B. (though it was really a turkey) and is held captive and confronted by Mr. Bunny and Carlos about killing E.B. Carlos pretends to be upset about E.B.'s death, silences Fred (who tries to reveal the truth of the decoy) and seizes control of the Easter factory and imprisons the factory's rabbit workers. Mr. Bunny orders The Pink Berets to seize Carlos, but the chick fights back by immobilizing the Pink Berets in chocolate. He then had Mr. Bunny and Fred tied in black licorice and placed above a vat of boiling liquid candy to be submerged in. He then declares plans to give the children of the world seeds, dried crickets and worms instead of chocolate and candy.

Luckily, E.B. arrives and confronts Carlos, but is immobilized in gummy candy and tossed into the chocolate bunny carving line. Fred and Mr. Bunny manage to free themselves by eating away the licorice and E.B. survives by dodging the blades.

Carlos, now a chick-bunny hybrid due to the magic of The Egg of Destiny (a magical staff used by The Easter Bunny), engages battle with E.B. and defeats him easily due to his increased size. Carlos then tells E.B. by saying that Mr. Bunny was a fool into thinking that he could ever amount to anything. He then tries to lead the Egg Sleigh (the sleigh used by The Easter Bunny to travel the world to deliver eggs and candy) out with Phil directing with light up wands. To stop the launch, E.B., knowing that Phil loves dancing, improvises a drum session. Uncontrollably driven to dance to the beat, Phil provides the wrong signals, causing a crash and Carlos is subdued and drops the Egg of Destiny, which is then claimed by E.B. After being defeated, Carlos is made to pull the Egg sleigh (now ridden by the new Co-Easter Bunnies E.B. and Fred) and Phil is made the new head of the Easter Chicks.

---

When he was done we gasped.

Me: Oh man! This guy IS bad news.

Nico: No kidding! That chick is a Rotten Egg! Pun intended.

Fred O'Hare: Yeah he is.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Nico.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Queen Nova: (Laughs) That was a funny one.

Me: That was funny but yeah Carlos is one rotten egg.

Stewie: You've gotta be kidding me. Carlos wants to replace candy with seeds, dried crickets, and worms?!

Lana: YUMMY!

Manaphy: YUCKY!

Me: YUCK!

Nico: That is disgusting!

Me: That is more disgusting than when Peter ate half a fudgesicle in one bite.

Brian: Uh we don't do cutaways anymore J.D.

Me: I know but you guys did it all the time so you got me into it.

Brian: Yeah they are funny though.

Me: Yeah. But I would not eat bird seed, crickets or worms even if you paid me or held a gun to my head and threaten to blow my brains out. No offense Timon, Pumbaa, Arpeggio, Rev, guys,

Timon: None taken.

Pumbaa: Yeah we understand.

Rev: Yeah.

Electro: (to E.B.) You don't think Carlos knows where you are right now, do you?

Scorpion: If that's the case, he's probably going to send his minions to get rid of you.

Me: Then we need to be ready for them.

Nico: Yep. But we're going to spare his lackey Phil.

Me: Yep. In fact we need to strike before he comes after EB.

Varie: Good plan. But we need to set up some kind of trap.

Me: I have a feeling he has something diabolical going on. Lets get ready to take him down.

Samantha: Let me go with you guys.

Fred: Samantha, no. You need to stay here where it's safe.

Robo Blaze: Hate to break it to you. But if Carlos succeeds in his plan, there's not going to be a safe place anywhere.

Me: Yeah Samantha it's too dangerous.

Samantha: Fred is my brother and I want to always be there to help him out. Let me show you something first.

We went to Samantha's room and in her closet we saw a shrine that was dedicated to all our adventures.

Me: Wow! You have a shrine in your closet?

Nico: And it has photos of all of our adventures from over the course of 4 years and even before the team started.

Samantha: I know. I love you guys so much. I'm one of your biggest supporters and love all of your adventures.

Me: We are truly honored that you have that much support in all of us.

Varie: Yeah we sure are and that means a lot to us.

Vypra: It sure does.

Me: But if you are wanting to go with us we'll gladly give you a shot.

Samantha: Thank you guys!

She got a sword ready and it was not just any sword. It was a HELLBLADE!

Hunter gasped when he saw that sword!

Hunter: (German Accent) Where did you get that sword?

Samantha: I destroyed a creature that was about to hurt some kids.

Hunter: That's a Hellblade! It's a powerful sword.

Me: They are from the Bloodletters of Warhammer 40,000.

I went over what they were.

---

A Hellblade is a powerful Daemon Weapon in the form of a great two-handed sword that is usually wielded by a Bloodletter, the

Lesser Daemon of Khorne.

Some tales claim that each razored edge is sharpened by pure hatred. No mortal-forged armour can withstand the assault of a Hellblade, and the carnage wrought by these wicked weapons has broken the wills of uncounted mortal foes over the millennia.

Weapons of Khorne like a Hellblade are etched with burning runes of slaughter, and each screams with the power of the daemon bound inside it.

Hellblades are carried by the core of Khorne's daemonic soldiery - his Bloodletters and many of his Heralds.

Jagged iron swords whose blackened blades glow with the red-hot Warp energies of Khorne's domain in the Realm of Chaos, each of these weapons is formed from its wielder's own essence, though some legends claim that the soul of another angry daemon forms the core of the Hellblade.

In either case, it can never be discarded nor torn from the daemon's grasp.

A mere flesh wound from a Hellblade can slay even the most resilient of mortals, as the sword drains their soul and bleeds their corpse dry. Every life taken in such a way fuels the bearer's power and rage, and, having gorged itself on slaughter, a carrier of a Hellblade is even more terrifying at a battle's close than its start.

Be that as it may, there is never enough carnage to sate the appetite of a daemon of Khorne, nor that of the god they worship or the blade they wield.

---

Nico: Whoa man!

Laney: That is a deadly sword.

Lola: To wield a powerful blade and take down a powerful monster like a Bloodletter takes a lot of guts and strength.

Me: How did you manage to take a powerful monster down?

Samantha: I did this.

She held out her hand and a blast of fire was shot from her hand and it hit a picture of a bully kid she hates and incinerated it!

Me: WHOA! You have Hellfire powers.

Samantha: I sure do. I got them from PILIRIN

Brittney: That's the Aboriginal God of Fire.

Samantha: Yes. It's how I can wield a powerful sword like a Hellblade.

Me: That's incredible.

Samantha: Dad I didn't want to tell you because I was afraid.

Henry O'Hare: I understand sweetie. But we are all so proud of you.

Me: You have been given a great gift Samantha and you have been chosen to do the world a great service. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Nico: That's right and you can help us in many great ways.

Vypra: That's right.

Samantha: Wow. I won't let you all down.

Me: We know you won't. Lets roll!

We went back to Easter Island.

---

Carlos was about to boil E.B.'s dad alive and our plan was to bust in after he tries to Negotiate with him.

E.B.: Carlos, let my dad go. Take me instead!

Carlos: (laughs) Oh, EB. You should know that your new Team Loud Phoenix Storm friends don't do negotiations with me and my fellow villains. You have much to learn if you want to join their ranks! Too bad that moment will never come! (pushes button)

Maria: You're right about one thing, Carlos. Most of the time, we don't negotiate with villains like you

Carlos: What the!? Who said that!?

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed and Nico got his dad down.

Carlos: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right and we're gonna take you down you overgrown rotten egg!

Carlos: We'll see about that! Phil destroy them!

May: Phil, you don't have to serve Carlos. You can choose your own path to follow!

Phil: That's going to be tricky. If I disobey Carlos, he'll kill me. But then again, you guys will kill me if I try fighting you.

Shocker: Well, I'm sure Carlos will kill you very quickly if you disobey him. Us, on the other hand? We'll guarantee you a painful death if you fight us.

Me: Yeah and besides you don't have to serve him. He is a terrible boss and a terrible leader.

Phil: You're right!

He went over to us.

Carlos: What the!? Phil you traitor!

Phil: Sorry but I have had it with you Carlos!

Me: Just like we've had it with you!

Nico: You're not replacing Easter candy with what you like to eat!

Carlos: (laughs) You're really in no position to judge me. If I remember correctly, you replaced turkeys with pizza on the Thanksgiving menu!

Kairi: He's got us there.

Me: That is taken out of context. This is Easter we're dealing with.

Carlos: Oh right.

Me: You want to take away Easter candy, you can do so over our cold dead bodies!

Carlos: That can be arranged.

Me: Not before we take you down!

Carlos: Yeah right! You and what army?

Me: Us and THIS army!

7 more figures came in and they were the embodiments of the Holidays: The New Year's Baby, Cupid the God of Love, The Leprechauns of Saint Patrick's Day, Uncle Sam, Spirit of Halloween, The Turkey and Santa Claus!

Carlos: What the!?

Spirit of Halloween: You will not take Easter!

The Turkey: We won't let that happen!

Me: I called the Holidays and told them everything that you are doing.

Carlos: I didn't want to have to use the Egg of Destiny so soon. But now, you've given me no choice!

He used its power and turned into a Rabbit Chicken Hybrid!

Me: Now he is a freak of nature!

Nico: Ugly! But the Chicken Ears make him freaky.

Carlos: They're rabbit ears you idiot.

Me: Funny. They look like chicken ears to me.

BURN!

Carlos: WHY YOU!? GET THEM!

All the evil chicks came at us!

Me: CHARGE!

We went at the chicks and Carlos! THE BATTLE TO SAVE EASTER WAS ON!

Dark Spicer: Since you're a rabbit hybrid now, I know the perfect alien to deal with you!

Dark then turned into Jumpsmash.

Jumpsmash: Time to fight hopper with hopper.

He hopped into the air and smashed the chicks all over and smashed Carlos all over with incredible force and Cricket smashed him all over with her incredible speed and strength and power.

Cricket: Take that you monster!

Me: Also crickets are faster than you ever will be. Time to fry these chickens! (ECHOING) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive vortex of fire and light and cooked the evil chicks into roast chickens.

Laney: YEAH! Can't wait to eat them!

Samantha: Me too! Try this on! HELLFIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME BLADE SHOWER!

Samantha fired waves of blades of fire from her sword and slashed numerous chickens all over and turned them into roast chickens and more.

Nico: WHOA! That was great Samantha.

Samantha: Thanks Nico.

Lincoln: Try this one on! LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER REDHAWK!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into a Red Hawk and it hit a bunch of Evil Chicks and electrocuted them all over and roasted them.

Linka: Try this on! LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF THE LIGHT BRIGADE!

Linka fired waves of light and it formed into the Light Brigade from the Crimean War and they smashed and burned many evil chicks and more.

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: MARCH OF THE BUTTERFLIES!

Perfuma fired waves of leaves and flowers and they formed into swarms of butterflies and they smashed a bunch of chicks down.

Laney: This will hurt too! CELTIC STYLE NINJA ART: STARHON'S PASSAGE!

Laney floated into the air as green waves of energy and sunlight swirled around her and she was singing Starhon's Passage by The Barleyshakes and she fired waves green energy and they formed into deadly raiders and smashed numerous evil chicks down.

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: LADYBUG SWARM!

Fluttershy fired waves of ladybugs and they mutilated numerous chicks.

Lola: This will burn! FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AOS DANA!

Lola floated into the air as fire swirled around her and she was singing Aos Dana by Einalem and Enaid and she fired waves of fire and they formed into waves of soldiers and smashed and burned the evil chicks and destroyed them.

Applejack: NATURE STYLE: FLIGHT OF THE BUMBLEBEES!

Applejack fired waves of bumblebees and they stung and poisoned numerous chicks all over.

Jessica: STING STYLE: HONEYBEE SWARM!

Jessica fired waves of honeybees and they fired waves of honey and stuck the chicks together all over the place.

Frosta: ICE STYLE: FREEZING BLUEBIRDS!

Frosta fired a wave of ice and it formed into a swarm of bluebirds and they hit numerous chicks and froze them on contact.

Me: Try this one on! WOLF FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: HILLS OF MYST!

I spun my scythe around and wolf howls were heard as I was singing Hills of Myst by Diane Arkenstone and I fired blasts of blue fire and they formed into blue fire wolves and smashed and burned the chicks all over.

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECHA DEER!

Entrapta fired gears and they formed into mechanical deer. The mechanical deer bucked and smashed the chicks all over.

Yuna: WATER STYLE: WATER SWAN KICK!

Yuna fired waves of water and they formed into swans of water and they kicked the chicks all over the place.

Nanami: WATER STYLE: SCHOOLS OF RAINBOW TROUT!

Nanami fired waves of water and they formed into schools of trout and smashed a bunch of chicks down.

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING GROUNDHOGS!

Toph punched the ground and groundhogs formed and they smashed a bunch of chicks down.

Gluko: WIND STYLE: WINDY HARES!

Gluko fired waves of wind and they formed into rabbits and smashed them down and cut them up.

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING CHIPMUNKS!

Mai fired waves of fire and they formed into a swarm of chipmunks and burned the chicks all over.

Batch: WATER STYLE: OTTER SWARM!

Batch fired waves of water and they formed into a bunch of otters and drowned numerous chicks.

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: WINDY SONGBIRDS

Hilda fired waves of wind and they formed into songbirds.

Aylene C.: DINO STYLE: ROAR OF THE DIMETRODON!

Aylene fired waves of fire and it formed into a Dimetrodon and it roared and incinerated chicks all over.

Brain Freezer: ICE STYLE: SLEET BLACK BEAR!

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK OF THE VULTURE!

Zzzax: LIGHTNING STYLE: VOLTAGE SUN BEAR!

They fired waves of ice and lightning and it formed into a black bear of sleet and vultures and sun bears of lightning.

The blasts all hit the chicks all over and froze and shocked them all over.

Afterburner, Smash Hit, Rhino and Scavenger used the Earth, Skylands and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced

Afterburner's Plasma Pulse Cannon, Smash Hit's powers, Rhino's strength and powers and Scavenger's missile launcher 100-fold.

Afterburner and Smash Hit: SMASHING PLASMA MACE!

Afterburner fired plasma blasts and Smash Hit spun his mace around like a top.

Rhino and Scavenger: CHARGING MISSILE BLAST!

Rhino charged and Scavenger fired missiles.

Carlos: This might be my last stand, E.B. But if I die here, you'll die with me! (charges at E.B.)

EB: Don't count in it!

Samantha: You are about to be our dinner for Easter!

Santa Claus: And you earned a place on the naughty list Carlos!

Samantha: HELLFIRE BLADE STYLE NINJA ART: IT BURNS BURNS BURNS!

Samantha had her sword pointed up and she had fire swirl around her as she was singing It Burns Burns Burns by Loco Loco. She fired waves of fire and they formed into chili peppers and smashed and burned them down.

Uncle Sam: I WANT YOU TO PAY FOR MESSING AROUND WITH OUR HOLIDAYS!

Leprechaun: (Irish Accent) That's right lad! The luck of the Irish will never be on your side!

Santa Claus, The Turkey, Spirit of Halloween, Uncle Sam, Leprechaun, Cupid and New Year Baby: HOLIDAY ULTRABLAST SURPRISE!

Fred, Samantha, E.B., King Cosmos, Queen Galaxia and Eli: COSMIC EASTER MEGA BLAST!

Lincoln, Perfuma, Fluttershy, Applejack, Jessica, Frosta, Entrapta, Yuna, Nanami, Toph, Gluko, Mai, Batch and Hilda: FINAL SMASH: ANIMALS OF SPRING!

They fired waves of energy and formed it formed into holiday blasts and the animals and they hit Carlos and knocked him down.

Me: It's over Carlos! You've lost.

Carlos had one last thing to say to us.

Carlos: I'LL SEE YOU ALL IN HELL!

Me: Don't count on it you holiday wrecker! DARK CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: FEAST OF OCTALUS!

I fired a wave of blood and it formed into the terrifying octopus monster from the 1998 movie Deep Rising, Octalus and he roared ferociously and his tentacles and mouths ate all the evil chicks and Carlos and spit out their skeletons and gross rotten corpses as they were melted by enzymes. YUCK!

Me: EW!

Nico: Oh yuck!

Laney: GROSS! Is this what Octalus would've done to those passengers?

Me: Yep. Kill everyone and drink them. Yuck.

Lola: Gross.

Optimus Prime: We did it. Easter is saved.

E.B.: It sure is. (to Poliwag) Now, what's this about you dressing up like me?

Poliwag: It's part of what I like to do because I'm so cute.

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah.

We laughed at that.

Me: This was fun.

Pinkie Pie: BEST EASTER EVER!

Vypra: I was just about to say that.

Me: Yep.

E.B.: Thank you all so much for helping me guys.

Me: Anytime E.B. This was so much fun.

E.B.'s Dad: It sure was.

Me: Sorry you had to see a lot of gore and all that.

E.B.'s Dad: No worries. But at least Carlos will never terrorize the holiday again.

Me: Yeah.

E.B.: (To the viewers) Hope you all have a great Easter.

Me: I was about to say the same thing. (To the viewers) HAPPY EASTER EVERYONE!

I winked at the camera and an Easter Egg irised in around my face and Happy Easter in Rainbow Colors was around me.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Happy Easter to you all everyone. Hop from 2011 was awesome! It was the perfect movie for celebrating Easter and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. This was fun. I'm going on a break from April 5th to April 10th and the next chapter will be for One Piece and we're gonna go to Mermaid Island and kill the evil pirate Caribou and make that mermaid eating monster pay for his crimes.

See you all on April 11th.

# Pirates and Mermaids of Adventure

April 5th

---

In the forests of Poland we were there to investigate the sightings of 3 legendary Pokemon. We were there to see if the sightings were true.

Me: Boy these forests are amazing.

Zhalia: They sure are. I always like coming here.

Olga: Me too. They are so beautiful.

Laney: They sure are.

Then we saw 3 figures come out and they were an Uxie, Mesprit and an Azelf.

Me: Wow! An Uxie, Mesprit and an Azelf.

Lana: The 3 legendary Pokemon.

Uxie: It's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: You all can talk.

Me: Wait a second. We haven't seen this in a while. You girls were turned into Pokemon weren't you.

Mesprit: That's right. How did you know?

Me: We've had this happen to us many times in the past. We met many people that were turned into Pokemon because of the Villain Pokemon Teams.

Uxie: Oh man! That's awful! We are the Logan sisters. I'm Elaine.

Mesprit: I'm Kathleen.

Azelf: And I'm Kaitlyn.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. Lets get you all back to human form.

Elaine: I'm scared! I don't want to lose my human mind. I'm not a Uxie. I'm a human being!

Me: Don't worry girls we will get your humanity back.

Nico: If you all can still talk that means your humanity is never gone completely.

Carolyn Hope: That's right. You aren't the only one that was turned into a Pokemon.

Julie Tancheno: That's right. Lots of us were Pokemon.

Kairi: We sure were.

Me: And I can turn into a Rapidash.

Kathleen: Wow! That's cool!

Me: Yep. This is gonna hurt though and you all will be naked when you revert back.

Kaitlyn: I just want to be human again.

Me: I know and you will have your powers that you got as Pokemon.

Elaine: Cool!

Me: Lets do it. Fashion squad get ready. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so and I pulled out my blind man sunglasses.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

I put the glasses on and the three girls reverted back and they were in a lot of pain. They gained their arms and legs and Elaine had blonde hair, Kathleen had pink hair and Kaitlyn had blue hair. Varie, Maria, Teresa, Rarity and Leni made them awesome clothes and put them on them. When they were done changing back they had the clothes on.

Elaine: Oh man! That was bad. (Sees her clothes) What the? Wow! I have awesome clothes on.

Kathleen: Me too.

Kaitlyn: Yeah we do and we're human again! Wow!

I formed a mirror and they saw themselves and they gasped.

Elaine: Wow! I look awesome! And we're human again!

Kaitlyn: YEAH! This is awesome!

We uncovered our eyes.

Kathleen: Yeah! Thanks guys. We owe you all one.

Nico: You're welcome girls.

Then we heard a loud screech.

We looked up and saw an Articuno.

Eli: Wow! An Articuno.

It landed and we saw that it was a Galarian Articuno!

Me: Wow! It's a Galarian Articuno.

Nico: Wow! That's the last of the Galarian Legendary Birds.

Eli: So cool. I'm going to catch it.

Eli threw a Pokeball and he caught it and it was so cool!

The girls joined us after that.

April 6th

Nico, Spiderman, Shocker, Rhino, Doc Ock, Scorpion, and Mysterio were going to bring the evil crime lord Wilson Fisk A.K.A. KINGPIN to justice.

**Wilson Fisk**, better known as the **Kingpin**, is a major antagonist in *Marvel's Spider-Man* and a minor antagonist in its spin-off *Marvel's Spider-Man: Miles Morales* .

A long-time adversary of Spider-Man, he is a notorious crime boss who controls most of organized crime in New York City. He is finally defeated and taken into custody by Spidey after years of unpunished crime, but his exit from the criminal underworld ultimately leads to other criminals, like Mister Negative and Doctor Octopus, and gangs, like the Inner Demons, to rise up and threaten the city, giving Spider-Man much more job to do.

He was voiced by Travis Willingham.

Early life

Wilson Fisk was born around the year 1970. At an unknown point, he started a spice business, where he made his fortune. By 2010, he had become one of the most powerful crime bosses in New York City, secretly controlling the city's organized crime families as the feared Kingpin. As part of his criminal empire, Fisk used several warehouses throughout the city to house resources and men, while operating out of Fisk Tower. Publicly, he posed as a wealthy philanthropist and legitimate businessman.

At an unknown time, Fisk was approached by Norman Osborn to construct a facility for Project GR-27's production. Fisk agreed to build the facility, but at an unknown point learned about the nature of GR-27. Referring to the serum as "Pandora's box", Fisk kept a file on his discoveries hidden in a Nioh statue, likely to blackmail Osborn should the mayor ever threaten his position.

Somewhere around 2010, Fisk, at the age of 40, learned that one of his enforcers was taken out and arrested by the wise-cracking vigilante Spider-Man. Despite managing to get his enforcer out of prison via bail, Fisk knew that Spider-Man would be a threat to his operations and made it his mission to kill him. In their first fights, Fisk consistently defeated Spider-Man, keeping his criminal operations secret. As a result, Fisk remained in control of his empire until eight years later.

*Marvel's Spider-Man*

In 2018, after amassing enough evidence, Captain Yuriko Watanabe and the New York City Police Department eventually moved on Fisk Tower though he had his thugs engage in a public shoot-out with the police as means of distraction. During his attempt to escape, Fisk had his men attempt to erase all data of his criminal activity though this was stopped by Spider-Man whom he mocks and bombards with all of his might and men though it was not enough to stop Spider-Man.

Eventually, Spider-Man apprehends Kingpin and the police arrive to arrest him. As he is being taken away, Kingpin warns Spider-Man of the incoming power vacuum that will occur now that he has been arrested.

Though imprisoned, Fisk's absence began a string of events in New York City. The small-time criminals and drug-dealers he kept in check were free to sell their product without the fear of the Kingpin, bringing what Fisk predicted to Spider-Man come true. It also gave Martin Li the opportunity to seize all of Fisk's territory and ammunition, leading to the Inner Demons growing in power and boldness which peaked at the City Hall Bombing and gang war with Sable International. In turn, this allowed Doctor Octopus and the Sinister Six to rise up and threaten the city with the Devil's Breath.

Fisk did attempt to keep his criminal empire alive under the disguise of Consolidated Shipping, his legitimate construction company, by laundering his ammunition, funds and drugs. When Spider-Man was able to dismantle these bases, Fisk called him, unfettered and promised retribution.

*Marvel's Spider-Man: Miles Morales*

More than a year after the defeat of Doctor Octopus and the Sinister six, Fisk remains imprisoned during the Tinkerer's campaign against Roxxon Energy. In this time, Miles Morales, Peter Parker's superhero apprentice has taken over his role as the sole Spider-Man in New York City while Peter goes to Symkaria with Mary Jane.

It's revealed that since Fisk's imprisonment, Fisk Tower has fallen in decay and was scheduled to be demolished. The Tinkerer and The Underground took over the building as their hideout, even vandalizing a screen with Fisk's face on it to mock him, joking that they own the Kingpin now.

Even though he is still incarcerated at the Raft, Fisk attempted to take over Harlem anonymously from within his cell. To do this, he has a crew of his goons who weren't arrested following his imprisonment sabotage the Manhattan district itself in order for him to start rebuilding his criminal empire and reestablish his dominance over the city. He did this by having his men rob a bank to restore his finances, while he would anonymously have the city use eminent domestic power to shut down a barber shop and restaurant, shut down the F.E.A.S.T. center (using the latter tactic) within Harlem, and anonymously purchase the lands of the district itself once they were shut down.

Unfortunately, Miles foiled all of Fisk's attempts, and enraged by these failures, Fisk had his men guard the origins of his communications, believing that Spider-Man will come. Thanks to a lead on the location from street artist Hailey Cooper (who followed the criminals to their hideout unnoticed), Miles went to put an end to the conspiracy once and for all, taking out Fisk's men before heading to the basement of the building to shut down the comms connection. As Miles, with his best friend Ganke Lee's help, was breaking into the computer where the communications originated, Fisk himself appeared on video, and upon seeing Miles for the first time, was confused (as he originally believed it was the original Spider-Man who was ruining his plans; seemingly unaware of his absence), and would instantly view him as a young wannabe and pretender. As Ganke was working to shut down the connection, Miles stalled Fisk, telling him that he is done trying to take over his neighborhood. Unmoved by this, Fisk cryptically threatened him, stating he will learn that when anyone crosses him, then those they want to protect are the ones who will "suffer". Ganke then manages to break the connection, ending the video.

However, as Miles heads back to the C.J. Walker Park where he met up with Hailey, Ganke calls, revealing that Hailey informed him that Fisk's thugs are attacking the park. Miles arrives just in time, stopping the attack before someone gets killed. Hailey shows her gratitude to Miles before he leaves, while the police arrive to apprehend the assailants.

Upon being exposed as the mastermind of the Harlem conspiracy, Fisk's prison sentence was elongated, with new security measures added to ensure that he will never attempt to restore his control over New York City from within his cell ever again.

---

Nico: (to Spiderman) Spiderman, if you have any fat jokes you still want to say to Kingpin, say them during the fight. It's gonna be the last time you'll get the chance to do so.

Spiderman: Okay. I never liked Kingpin.

Nico: Me neither. Kingpin is a monster that deserves death. But Prison is better for him.

Shocker: I agree. He may be a crime lord but he does have Honor.

Mysterio: He sure does.

Kingpin was sitting in his office when Nico, Spiderman, and the Sinister Six came in.

Shocker: What's wrong, "Boss"? Writing your memoirs?

Spiderman: Don't forget the hyphen between "Spider" and "Man".

Kingpin: (to his henchmen) Get the chopper ready. I won't be long. (Gets up and cracks his knuckles)

Vulture: This is actually is a nice office.

Nico: Don't worry. Once you're in jail, we'll make good use of it!

Kingpin: We'll see about that.

He had a door close behind him and turrets appeared in the columns and Nico blasted them apart.

Nico: Turret pillars? Is that all you've got lardbreath?

Kingpin then smashed through the door and he was mad!

Kingpin: I WILL KILL YOU!

Nico then punched Kingpin in the face and knocked him down.

Nico: Come on Fisk! My mom hits better than you fatty!

Mysterio summoned Rock Troll Heartless Robots and they smashed and slashed him all over and Rhino, Doc Ock, Spiderman and Nico punched and pulverized him all over and knocked him out.

They had him arrested and carted off to prison.

Spiderman: Looks like you're finally off to prison huh? You know I think you've got more enemies in there than I do.

Nico: But you're finally getting what you deserve.

Kingpin: If you think this will be more than a minor inconvenience you are wrong.

Nico: At least Carnage and Green Goblin deserved worse than you do.

Doc Ock: That's right!

Shocker: And so did many more of Webhead's enemies like him.

Nico: That's right. They had no honor and they deserve only death. You don't because you have honor.

Kingpin: I'm the one who kept order in this city!

Nico: Bullshit! You made some of this city fall apart with your crime ring. You're going to prison for a long time. You should consider yourself lucky that we're sparing you from death.

Kingpin: One month! In one month you'll wish you had me back!

Nico: Don't count on it!

Nico snapped his fingers and he was sent to the Crematoria Prison. Kingpin was sentenced to spend the rest of his life there with absolutely no hope of parole.

---

April 7th

---

POW!

A man went flying and crashed into a Gong and the man was none other than the evil archenemy of the famous 1980s hero and football star Flash Gordon, MING THE MERCILESS!

---

**Ming the Merciless**, also simply known as **Ming** or **Emperor Ming**, is the main antagonist of the *Flash Gordon* franchise.

He is the Emperor of Mongo and the archenemy of Flash Gordon. He is the blasphemous and tyrannical dictator of the planet, who is bent on the conquest of the planet Earth. When Flash Gordon and his companions, scientist Hans Zarkov and Dale Arden traveled to Mongo to prevent its collision with Earth, they were captured by Emperor Ming's forces. Soon, Emperor Ming's megalomaniacal views brought him in conflict with the earthlings. He has become a staple of the "Flash Gordon" mythos appearing in every incarnation.

In the 1980 *Flash Gordon* film, he was portrayed by the late Max von Sydow, who also played Joubert in *Six Days of the Condor*, Lamar

Burgess in *Minority Report*, Varden Reynard in *Rush Hour 3*, Ernst Stavro Blofeld in *Never Say Never Again* and Brewmeister Smith in *Strange Brew* .

## Comics

Ming the Merciless was introduced in the original 1934 run of the "Flash Gordon" comic strip written and drawn by the late Alex Raymond in the newspapers. He got introduced as just "The Emperor" and immediately expressed desire to marry Flash's female companion Dale Arden. He forced Gordon into slavery and later forced him to fight in the arena. His daughter by the name of Princess Aura fell in love with Flash Gordon and joined him in his fight against her father.

Eventually, Ming got overthrown by Flash and his allies during the ceremony of marriage. Prince Barin became Mongo's new ruler.

## Serials

When the comic strip got adapted in serial format for the cinema's in the 1936 serial *Flash Gordon*, the role of Ming the Merciless was played by the late Charles B. Middleton. He was characterized as ruthless and slightly based on the character of Dr. Fu Manchu. Middleton reprised the role in two sequel serials: " *Flash Gordon's Trip to Mars* " (1938) and " *Flash Gordon Conquers the Universe* " (1940). This interpretation of Ming became one of the most well-known in pop culture for years to come.

## 1979 TV series

In 1979, Filmation produced an *Flash Gordon* animated series based on the comic strip. Ming the Merciless' voice was provided by the famed voice actor Alan Oppenheimer. In the series, he was known as a brilliant scientist and ruthless warlord who had a robot army to his disposal. He would engage in personal combat more than Middleton's incarnation. He was dispised my most races on Mongo but exacted control over his subjects due to the hatred between those races.

## *Defenders of the Earth*

In the 1986 animated show *Defenders of the Earth*, a more unstable and green-skinned version of Ming the Merciless served as the main antagonist. He faced off with Flash Gordon, The Phantom, Mandrake the Magicia] and other Golden Age comic strip heroes who came together in the show and had an army of "Ice Robots". He was voiced by the lateRon Feinberg.

## 1980 Feature Film

In the 1980 *Flash Gordon* movie, Max von Sydow's portrayal of Ming left a deep impact on popular culture and is regarded as the most popular version of the character. Max von Sydow played him as a sociopath and megalomaniac while keeping the character courtly and elegant. Emperor Ming possessed a magical ring in the film with which he could force his will on others. He had an as close associate, his admiral, Klytus. He was also depicted as more sexual in nature.

At the end of the film, Ming appears to die after being impaled by a rocket ship but his laugh is heard just before the credits. The idea for a sequel was established but never produced.

Max von Sydow's portrayal of Emperor Ming has become a beloved and well-recognized one.

## *Flash Gordon: The Animated Series*

In 1996, *Flash Gordon: The Animated Series* It depicted Flash and Dale as teenagers in a more futuristic setting. In this version, Ming was more reptilian and monstrous with an army of Lizard Men.

This depiction of Ming was also the widower of a deceased wife.

## 2007 TV series

In 2007, a twenty-one episode V series live action television series] was produced for the SyFy Channel, loosely based on the comic strip of the same name. The series followed "Steven Gordon" and his scientist companion Dr. Hans Zarkov, who discovers the existence of Mongo and its dictator Ming, in this series a white, brown-haired male who controls his subjects over holding the only clean water supply.

Ming was portrayed by John Ralston.

Legacy

Ming the Merciless is regarded as one of the classic comic strip villains. He has also become a famous wicked archetype. In the past, there have been claims of racism due to Ming's obvious Asian influence but the Flash Gordon series and its main villain have stayed popular since 1934.

Ming the Merciless was parodied in the British satire program "Big Train" in 1998 and later in the 2012 comedy film *Ted* (when Sam J. Jones was with high and started to hallucinate that Ted's Chinese neighbor Quan Ming was Ming the Merciless).

A photo of Ming features in the first episode of season 3 of the 1990s Irish comedy series *Father Ted* . Ming's appearance is in a slideshow run by Ted at Craggy Island's pub, to prove that he is not a racist (Ming is often thought of as a negative portrayal of Chinese people, as the episode, entitled *Are You Right There, Father Ted?*, centered around Ted accidentally being racist towards Craggy Island's Chinese community).

In LEGO Minifigures series 13, the Evil Wizard is modeled after Ming.

---

Eli was facing him.

Ming: Wait! I can give you everything you need!

Eli: I don't need ANYTHING from you!

He fired an energy blast and obliterated him in an instant.

Eli: The only place you need to go to is Hell.

---

April 8th

KROW!

Brittney punched Yami Marik who was brought back for revenge.

Maria used her water powers to separate the good Marik from Yami Marik.

Maria: You okay, Marik?

Marik: (exasperated) I have been in my evil self. For almost three years!

Me: 2 years and 7 Months. I think.

Evil Marik: I will kill you all!

Me: I would like to see you try you bastard!

He went at me roaring at the top of his lungs and he swung at me and Tea grabbed the Millennium Rod and pulled it out of his hand and kicked him in the neck and he was choking and coughing up blood.

Brittney: You have tormented Marik for the last time! (Holds hand up to him) HAKAI!

Brittney obliterated him from existence forever!

Me: Enjoy the terror of the Warp.

Marik: Thank you all so much for saving me.

He gave Eli the Millennium Rod.

Marik: I have a lot to atone for.

Me: And we can help you get redemption.

April 9th

---

In the Bering Sea, I was flying over the extreme cold and brutal temperatures of the blizzards.

?: (On the Radio) Mayday mayday. Harbinger Down.

Me: Uh oh.

I looked around and saw a girl laying on the ice and she was exhausted from extreme cold.

Me: Oh man.

I picked her up.

Me: You're gonna be all right. Oh man. Something must've happened to her that caused her to be out her on her own.

I took her back to the World Tree Estate.

In the infirmary she woke up. She saw me.

Me: Are you all right?

Sadie: (Groans) I think so.

Me: I found you on a piece of ice and received your mayday.

Sadie: Where am I?

Me: You're in our infirmary at the World Tree Estate of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You were half frozen when I found you. I started the fireplace for you in here.

I showed her the fireplace.

Me: What's your name?

Sadie: Sadie. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here Sadie. What happened?

Sadie: It was awful.

Me: Take your time.

She went over everything and it was a nightmare.

---

In 1982, a Soviet moon lander crashes into the Bering Sea. In 2021, two biology graduate students, Ronelle and Sadie join their professor, Stephen, on an experimental tour to study the effects of global warming on whales. Sadie's grandfather, Graff, takes them to sea in his commercial fishing trawler, *Harbinger*, which is crewed by Bowman, Roland, Big G, Dock, Svetlana and Atka. Sadie declines when Graff encourages her to helm the boat as she has lost her nerve since losing her father at sea. After meeting the crew, Sadie, Ronelle and Stephen go to sleep.

That night, Sadie wakes as the crew catch a load of fish. Detecting that there is whale activity in the area, Sadie unsuccessfully attempts to wake the others, then investigates on her own. With sonar equipment she finds something large under the ice. The crew help to recover what proves to be the crashed Soviet lander, now frozen in ice. Ronelle and Stephen are awakened by the commotion and Stephen excitedly claims ownership of the lander. Graff disputes his claim and says the Russians will want their ship back. Sadie points out that the object was the property of the now-nonexistent Soviet Union, therefore maritime salvage law would give them the rights to it. Graff infuriates Stephen further by declaring that it belongs to Sadie. Ronelle tries to contact her sister Tamara to tell her about what they found to no avail.

Bowman encourages Sadie to investigate the moon lander before Stephen can find a way to claim it for himself. Bowman recruits Big G to distract Stephen while Sadie sneaks off. Sadie discovers that the Soviet cosmonaut died of an unknown infection and takes a skin sample to analyze. Stephen becomes further frustrated when he learns she has examined the spacecraft before him. He threatens to destroy her career unless she signs over the discovery to him. Graff threatens to take the issue to the courts but Sadie gives in. Meanwhile, Sadie learns that the moon lander was carrying tardigrades, a hardy terrestrial life-form that can survive in extreme conditions. However, cosmic radiation has caused them to mutate and become capable of shapeshifting.

When the cosmonaut's body goes missing, Stephen accuses Sadie of moving or hiding it. She denies this and Bowman defends her. When Stephen becomes belligerent, Graff threatens him. While examining the lander, Stephen becomes contaminated with the mutated tardigrades, and the cosmonaut's body kills Roland. Sadie finds Stephen on deck complaining that he can't breathe and sees him stripping his clothes off despite the sub-zero temperatures. The others drag him back in, after which several stalks sprout from his back and spray the area with a strange, dark liquid. Dock is sprayed in his mouth but Sadie confirms that they are all potentially contaminated. They make the liquid nitrogen portable by putting it into a scuba tank and proceed to freeze Stephen's body and the lander.

When Dock begins to show signs of infection Svetlana locks him in a cage above deck in order to incinerate him using a flare gun. The others object to the plan until Dock also sprouts tentacle-like growths. The tardigrades cut the ship's power, demonstrating high intelligence, but the backup battery kicks in. As they work to restore it, the organism kills Atka, during which Svetlana is revealed to be a Russian spy. Holding Sadie, Bowman, Big G, Ronelle and Graff hostage, she explains that the tardigrades were part of a Soviet experiment to create radiation-resistant cosmonauts. She does not want to reclaim the Soviet moon lander but instead intends to sink the boat after being picked up by a nearby Russian submarine. Before she can kill her hostages, however, the organism attacks, causing Svetlana to lose her gun. Ronelle picks up the gun, but is grabbed by the creature and pulled through a small pipe. When Svetlana tries to reason with the others, she too is grabbed by the creature and dragged off.

The survivors Graff, Sadie, Bowman and Big G search for several explosive charges that Svetlana has hidden throughout the boat. The last four are hidden in the bilge, a tight area which only Sadie has access to. As she collects the explosives, the others discover that the tardigrades have consumed and absorbed their latest catch, two tons of crab. As they call down to warn Sadie, she realizes she is standing amid the tardigrades. Although she escapes, Graff is infected. He instructs Big G to restart the boat and Sadie to pilot it before asking Bowman to kill him.

Big G restarts the ship but dies after battling Svetlana's shape-shifted and mutated body. Before Bowman can freeze Graff with the liquid nitrogen, Bowman is impaled by the creature. Graff, fighting the creature, instructs Sadie to scuttle the boat and save herself. She steers it toward an iceberg and escapes just as the creature bursts through the deck. Via the portable radio, the US Coast Guard alerts her that a rescue helicopter is in her vicinity. The helicopter can be heard approaching as Sadie lies motionless on the ice.

---

I gasped in shock and horror!

Me: Oh man. That's horrible! And I thought having to deal with the Thing was awful. Tardigrades that were mutated by Cosmic Radiation and having the ability to shapeshift? That's a nightmare on a whole new level.

Sadie: (Crying) It was! I lost everyone!

I went over and comforted her.

Me: Sadie it's not your fault.

Sadie: (Crying) They died and I lived!

Me: (In my head) Survivors guilt. Poor girl. She is completely traumatized. Just like Kate. (Out loud) Sadie it's not your fault. It was all a Cold War Experiment that went totally wrong. Those damn Soviet Union Assholes! They were REALLY playing with fire and it would've destroyed the planet had you not stopped it. You're a hero.

Sadie: (Crying) It's all my fault!

I hugged her and comforted her.

Me: It's all right Sadie. It's all right.

Seeing her cry made my heart hurt.

I then told everyone what happened.

Nico: That's horrifying!

Varie: What the Hell was Russia thinking!?

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) I've heard about this experiment comrades. It was called Operation Cosmic Immunity. It was to test if we can be made immune to radiation in space.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) But it did not work at all. That experiment was a failure.

Me: I can tell. Cosmic Radiation is totally dangerous and carries unpredictable effects. Look how it affected me, Vince, Carol and the Fantastic 4 and the U-Foes.

Nico: No kidding! That's awful!

Shanan: Yeah no kidding. And Tardigrades are the longest living creatures ever known. They have lived on Earth as for over 541 million years.

Me: I know. Practically as long as all life has been around. But right now we need to help Sadie get better.

Kate Lloyd: She and I have so much in common. We both went through very traumatic experiences. I can help her get through this.

Varie: Okay.

---

April 10th

---

BLAM!

Hunter punched a man in the face and sent him crashing into the wall. That man was GENERAL BOB of the Dragonoids.

Hunter: (German Accent) You Dragonoids are monsters and we won't allow you to torment our world!

General Bob: The world is NEVER GONNA BE YOURS!

Hunter fired a wave of energy and obliterated him in an instant. He was also banished to the Warp.

Hunter: Auf wiedersehen dorftrottel.

---

April 11th

---

At the World Tree Estate, Me, Nico and Zarya were showing the Supreme Kai and Kibito the vault.

Me: Thank you for coming Supreme Kai.

Supreme Kai: You're welcome J.D. I heard that you all found the ball that holds Majin Buu.

Me: We sure did. We found him in a concentration camp in Russia and we put it in the vault for safety to make sure it never gets opened and all that.

Kibito: It's good you did.

We showed him the ball and it was in a powerful cube box.

Supreme Kai: That's the ball of Majin Buu all right. Good job guys.

Nico: I was shocked to see that you all found it.

Zarya: We all were. And thank goodness we found it before Babidi did.

Me: Yeah. But if Babidi comes we will be ready for him.

Zarya: Yep.

---

Later we were over in Jersey City, New Jersey.

Blizzard Man: Welcome to Jersey City, guys.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Coop: Home sweet home.

Nico: Feels like we were here yesterday.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: Yep. And the food is awesome.

Carly Atlas: It sure is.

Elaine Logan: It sure is cool.

Lana: Yep.

Kathleen Logan: I can't wait to see the sights.

Sunset Shimmer: I remember seeing Megas. He is huge.

Lola: He sure is and you would love what he can do.

Princess Celestia: I have a feeling this Megas will be helpful in the war tomorrow.

Me: He sure will.

We arrived at Coop's house.

Coop: Here we are guys.

Rarity: Your house is awesome Coop.

Coop: Thanks Rarity. It's home.

We went downstairs and we saw Coop's games.

Georgina: This is Coop's video game collection.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! Coop your selection of games is awesome!

Coop: I'm a video gaming master. But I will never be just as good as Nicole is.

Nicole: But I am more than happy to give you all some pointers.

Rainbow Dash: But these games are all awesome!

Snowdrop: They sure are.

Gari: Yeah they are!

Me: They sure are. And he has video games we don't make anymore.

Lily: But they are all still awesome.

Laney: Yeah they are. I've never been a video game lover. I like reading books.

Me: That's all right.

We later went outside and we saw Megas.

Triggerhappy: And this is Megas.

They were amazed.

Me: Pretty sweet robot huh?

Twilight Sparkle: It's so cool!

Rarity: A most amazing robot!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Fluttershy: He's really cool.

Me: Believe or not, Coop found it in the junkyard. It came here from the year 3037. He was to be used as the ultimate decisive factor against the evil forces of the malevolent Glorft. They are aliens that were going to destroy everything.

Kiva: Yeah and I was sent back to help with Coop and Jamie.

Me: Yep. And we helped them destroy the Glorft once and for all.

Nico: That was epic.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so cool!

G1 Chase: How about we use Megas to single-handedly kill Chrysalis and her forces? It'll save us a lot of trouble.

Coop: I was just about to suggest that.

Me: Good thinking Chase.

G1 Chase: Thanks.

Me: Megas will be perfect for helping us in the war.

Nico: I also sent a message to King Kai to have King Vegeta and my people come and help us out.

Goku: And to have Pikkon and everyone I know in Otherworld to help too.

Lana: Cool!

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Me: We're gonna need all the help we can get if we want to be rid of Equestria's most dangerous enemies.

Nico: You got that right.

* * *

Later we were back at the World Tree Estate and getting ready.

Octopunch: We've gotta recruit some more allies before the war starts. That'll catch Chrysalis off guard.

Me: Good idea. And I know just who to start with.

Nico: Who is that?

Me: We're gonna go to the world where Nami, Nico Robin, Monet, Luca, Mero and Seira came from.

Nico: Awesome! Where is that world at?

Me: It's located in the Triangulum Galaxy.

Eli: Looks like we're in for an awesome pirate and Swashbuckling Adventure.

Nami: We sure are and it will be so good to go back home.

Me: It sure will.

Femme Fatale, Weather Wizard, Abis Mal KGBeast, Avalanche, Kitty, Atomic Skull and Professor XXXL then came.

Femme Fatale: Can me, Weather Wizard, Abis Mal, KGBeast, Avalanche, Kitty, Atomic Skull, and Professor XXXL go with you all?

Me: You all sure can. We're gonna need all the help we can get. At 9:00 tomorrow morning, all hell is gonna break loose.

Nico: Yep. We have 24 hours till doomsday.

Me: I already got the emergency message out to everyone.

* * *

I appeared on the Emergency Broadcast Network.

Me: Attention Citizens of Earth. This is a Code ΣΔΞΩ Emergency Message from J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Tomorrow morning at 9:00 we're going into war.

All the citizens gasped in concern.

Me: We have declared war on 23 of Equestria's most dangerous enemies. These are there pictures.

I pulled up an image montage of them: Queen Chrysalis, Evil Cozy Glow, Lord Tirek, Nightmare Moon, Mane-iac, Daybreaker, Rabia, The Evil Dazzlings, Midnight Sparkle, The Diamond Dogs, The Mean 6, The Storm King, Demon Shimmer, Pony of Shadows, Evil Starlight Glimmer and Abacus Cinch.

Me: They are known as the Doomsday 23 and their goal is to destroy all of Equestria and Earth and they made it extremely clear that if they couldn't have Equestria then no one would. They plan to do the same to Earth as well. Laney had a dream about this and warned us about it. We are going into war on April 12th tomorrow morning and we are going to make sure they don't take our planet. This could very well be the mother of all battles. We need all your support and your prayers that we will succeed and stop them.

Everyone cheered.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Yep. The word is out. Now we have to get ready for war. Lets head out. Lisa load up the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom and deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

The ship was loaded onto the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were off to the world Nami and friends came from.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2922.5: We are en route to the planet Piratus in the Triangulum Galaxy 2.73 million light-years away from Earth. This is gonna be an amazing and awesome swashbuckling adventure as we meet Luffy and the Straw Hat Pirates. We were told so much about them from Nami, Nico and Monet and they are great at what they do. Our mission is to help them on one of their awesome adventures.

Laney: This is gonna be so awesome meeting Luffy and crew.

Nico Robin: You guys will love meeting them.

Nami: They are awesome and they are great pirates.

Monet: And they do so many awesome adventures.

Me: We'll have to hear all about when we get there.

Lola: Yeah this is gonna be so cool!

Lana: It sure is!

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen came on and it showed that the planet Piratus was an island planet with lots of islands and had a huge line continent over half the ocean.

Me: Wow. So this is the planet Piratus.

Nico: It's beautiful. Look at all the islands.

Lynn: So many of them.

Me: Lets land.

We landed in the oceans and the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom was deployed. We were off and we were sailing on the oceans.

Me: Wow! It's beautiful!

Lola: Yeah!

Nami: It feels great!

Lync: (to Nami) Does it feel good to be home?

Nami: It sure does. I missed going on the ocean.

Applejack: (VOMITS)

Laney: Oh man!

Laney pulled out some anti-seasickness medicine and gave it to her.

Applejack: Thanks Laney.

Nami: Sorry I should've warned you about the world being an ocean mostly.

Applejack: (Drinks medicine) That's all right.

Me: But this is amazing.

Jack Sparrow: A perfect pirates paradise.

Lana: It sure is!

Alexandra Kemphur: I like it. I think this is so cool!

Me: It's a perfect treasure hunting paradise.

Kairi: But it's beautiful.

Nico: It sure is.

Laney: Captain, Ship off the Port Bow!

Me: I see it!

We looked at it and saw that it was the ship of the Straw Hat Pirates.

Me: That's Luffy's ship all right.

Nico: It sure is. Very unmistakable.

We pulled up to it and had the ship in our holders and went on board and we saw Captain Monkey D. Luffy.

Kitty: (to Luffy) Are you Luffy?

Luffy: That's right. Captain Monkey D. Luffy at your service. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Luffy. Nico, Nami and Monet told us so much about you and all your adventures. It's an honor.

Luffy: It's an honor.

Nami: Luffy!

Nico: Luffy!

Monet: Hey Luffy!

They hugged him.

Nami: We missed you!

Luffy: We missed you too! We all thought something happened to you.

Zoro: Thank goodness you're all okay.

Sanji: We are forever grateful that you took care of them.

Usopp: Same here.

Brook: Yeah we owe you one.

Vivi: Same here.

Me: But it's an honor to meet you all.

Piccolo: You know Zoro, you and I sound the same in voice.

Zoro: We sure do.

Krillin: And we sound alike too Usopp.

Usopp: We sure do.

Sanji: Same with me and you Trunks.

Trunks: Yeah no kidding!

Me: Nami, Nico Robin and Monet did so much with us.

Slugfest: Nami and Nico Robin have been a great help to us on our adventures.

Me: They sure have. Same with Monet. Ever since we saved them from quicksand in Colombia.

Nico Robin: And J.D. gave me the ability to use my Wing abilities permanently.

Luffy: That's amazing!

Zoro: It sure is. Awesome.

Me: Also Luffy we're so sorry about what happened to your brother Ace. But I can fix that for you. (Snaps Fingers)

Out of a vortex of fire came Luffy's half brother Portgas D. Ace!

Me: Whoa!

Ace (O.P.): I'm back.

Luffy: Ace!

He hugged him.

Luffy: (Crying) I've missed you so much!

Ace (O.P.): I did to brother.

Me: Portgas D. Ace. It's an honor to meet you.

Ace (O.P.): Same to you J.D. Thank you for bringing me back.

Me: My pleasure.

Later we were having lunch with Luffy. We had lots of meat and all that.

Me: We heard a lot about all your enemies Luffy. You've made quite a name for yourselves all over the world.

Luffy: We sure did.

Me: If you want we can help you kill some of them.

Luffy: No guys.

Professor XXXL: You sure you don't want us to kill any of your enemies?

Stewie: If it makes you feel any better, we'll give them quick and painless deaths.

Luffy: No I don't want to kill them. It goes against my beliefs.

Me: I completely understand that Luffy. Team Loud Phoenix Storm for over 4 years now has been all about killing its worst enemies and throwing some of them in jail. But if you don't want to kill them that is all right. So instead how about this? We strip them of their powers and cash in on their bounties.

Luffy: That works perfectly.

Me: Awesome.

Zoro: Check out our wanted posters.

He handed me a bunch of wanted posters and it showed that they all had amazing and impressive bounties on their heads.

Me: (Whistles) Wow! These bounties are impressive. 3.161 billion on all your heads. That's amazing.

Vivi: Yeah we get that all the time.

Usopp: It's a big price on us.

Me: Awesome. But we're not going after you guys. You are all heroes and have done so much in your quest to search for the Treasure of One Piece.

Nicole: Boy that must be one elusive treasure.

Brook: You have no idea.

Frankie: It's REALLY elusive.

Me: It sure is. But we'll gladly help you all find it as we clear out some of the competition so to speak.

Boa Hancock: We greatly appreciate that.

Laney: You're welcome.

Sanji: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: So where are we going first with you guys?

Luffy: We're heading to Fishman Island. We're going to see our friends the mermaids.

Varie: Sounds like my kind of island.

Eli: Mine too.

Me: This is gonna be interesting. I can't wait to see it.

We later got to the big line continent and went through the gate to the island and we arrived at Fishman Island.

Nico: (Imitating Cookie) Sweet Mother of Jefferson Davis!

Me: Wow! So this is Fishman Island.

Varie: It's so beautiful.

Laney: It sure is. I think this is amazing.

We got off the ship.

Luffy: Wow. It is just as beautiful as the first time we were here.

We then heard a scream.

Me: Uh oh! That way!

We followed to where we heard the scream. But we gasped as we saw a corpse of a mermaid. Lola rushed to her side and checked for a pulse.

May: Is she-?

Lola: She's dead. Completely drained of blood. And she doesn't have a pulse

Usopp: (to Lori) Tell me something, Lori. When you says swore you wouldn't kill our enemies, was this even close to what you had in mind?!

Lori: (glares at him) You literally better watch your tone, Usopp. This probably isn't even our fault to begin with.

Sanji: Well, it certainly isn't ours!

Unknown to us, the mermaid was slowly getting up. Billy Gilbert and Cycloid were the only ones who noticed this.

Billy Gilbert: (frightened) Um… guys?

Lynn: Oh no?! You guys were the ones who left your enemies alive even after all the destruction they've caused!

Cycloid: Guys?!

Zoro: And you're the ones who always get angry in battle!

Billy Gilbert and Cycloid: GUYS?!

All 5: WHAT?!

Billy and Cycloid trembled while pointing at the thought to be dead mermaid.

Mermaid: (growls) Must feed!

Her jaw then opened up to reveal a barbed tongue similar to the Reapers who Blade faced before. We screamed in horror.

Maria: (to Lola) I thought you said she was dead!

Lola: She was!

Fox: Wait. I recognize these symptoms. She's been infected by the Aparoids. But she probably wasn't the first infected here.

William: (sarcastically) Well, that's just great!

Me: The Aparoids are here!? Not good!

Vivi: What are Aparoids?

Me: A very dangerous race of parasitic insect creatures from the very distant edge of our Galaxy.

Krystal: (British Accent) They have incredibly dangerous thought patterns and are very dangerous to all life in the universe.

Mermaid: All for us. All things in the universe will be ours.

Fox: This is horrifying! Just like what happened to Pigma when he was assimilated by them.

Me: Pigma was assimilated by the Aparoids?

Nico: Oh good god!

Nicole: That was horrifying!

Eddy: (points blaster at zombie mermaid) Aim for the head!

Frankie: How do you guys know?!

Iron Boy: Trust us. We've seen a lot of zombie movies to know how they go down!

KGBeast: Allow me. (points Cybernetic gun at zombie mermaid's head)

Unfortunately, the zombie mermaid was still moving towards us.

KGBeast: Dammit! Someone restrain her so I can get a clear shot!

Eli: I got this!

Eli used the Force and held the mermaid in place.

Me: We'll tell you all about the Aparoids later. Right now just cure her!

Danny Phantom: Right! I'm going ghost!

Danny turned into Danny Phantom and went intangible and he turned the Mermaid intangible and got all the Aparoid components out of her and I opened the portal to the Warp and Danny threw them in there.

The Mermaid was down.

Me: I got this!

I got out my Blood Transfusion kit and pumped some of my blood into her and revived her.

She took in a breath of air.

Mermaid: (Panting hard)

Me: Easy. You're gonna be okay.

Snarler: (to me) Why didn't you and Danny do that to cure the zombies in the Resident Evil world?

Me: They were too far gone to be cured.

Danny Phantom: Yeah.

The mermaid saw me.

Me: You're gonna be all right.

Mermaid: What happened?

Me: It's a really ugly story. You were totally drained of blood like what happened with a vampire and you were infected by an alien insect parasite creature called an Aparoid.

I went over the Aparoids history.

---

**Aparoids** are a race of insect-like creatures that are part-machine, part-life form. From minor enemy units, to major bosses, they serve as the main antagonists in *"Star Fox: Assault"* .

### ***Early years***

It is not exactly known how or when the Aparoid species formed, or if they may be a mutated race. Their homeworld is outside of the Lylat System. The Aparoid queen, who likely had a significantly longer lifespan than other organisms, may have created the species, as she can spawn more aparoids. By Beltino's account, about seventeen years prior the Aparoid Invasion, a lone winged Aparoid came across a Cornerian Fleet and wiped it out leaving few survivors to witness, which alerted the Cornerian Army to the Aparoids' existence. However, nothing was done in defense, as no other known attacks were made on them by the Cornerian Army. The Aparoids did not show themselves again, and went quiet for a time.

### Fortuna

The Aparoids had previously infected an entire planet outside of the Lylat System, and gathered enough strength to launch a full scale invasion of the entirety of Lylat, as the Queen felt everything in existence rightfully belonged to them. In the midst of the Oikonny rebellion conflict, the Aparoids executed their invasion, by first striking Fortuna, where the last battle of the rebellion was being fought. A Winged Aparoid (assumed to be the same one that attacked the fleet) arrived at Fortuna, and revealed itself when he destroyed a slightly weakened version of Oikonny's flagship, who was leading the rebellion. The Aparoid then did battle with Fox's Arwing immediately after it attacked the Star Fox team on sight, but was killed. Its Core Memory was taken by the team right as the Aparoids launched a full-scale attack on the planet. The Cornerian Fleet recognized them and escaped, but the army of Oikonny's rebels were ignorant to the danger and all of them were killed, save Oikonny himself. Fortuna's natives, escaped and suffered very light casualties, but the Aparoids had the planet occupied. Soon they struck with full force on the galaxy, capturing many planets on the way in vicious battles. The Cornerians reacted by hiring Star Fox to deal with the threat.

### Katina

One of the next victims of the Aparoid Invasion was an outpost on Katina. Star Fox was notified of a distress signal coming from this outpost, and was sent there by General Pepper to find the source. The Aparoids attacked with many of their infantry troops, but were unable to stop them, even with consistent reinforcements spawned by Aparoid hatchers. The Aparoids finally sent the commanding Aparoid mothership to the surface of the planet. The leading vessel was destroyed by Fox, and its Core Memory was stolen by Pigma Dengar (the one who sent the distress signal) before Star Fox could claim it. The Aparoids were driven off of Katina afterwards.

### Fichina

The Aparoids then attacked Fichina, which coincidentally, was the exact location where the Star Fox team had been dispatched to find Pigma. The Aparoids captured the climate control center, eliminated the scientists stationed there, and with some unexpected help from Pigma, got the sentry bots turned into Aparoids. But Fox intervened and were able to get the control center back on. The Sentry Bots attacked him, but were defeated by Falco. Pigma again gave some more unexpected help to the Aparoids, by using the Core Memory to turn a piece of the center's engineering into an Aparoid, which would cause the center to explode if the infection was not defeated. The Aparoid was defeated, and it was soon driven out by Cornerian Soldiers.

### The Battle of Meteo

The Cornerians discovered Pigma's whereabouts in Meteo, an asteroid belt, and were sent to capture him with Star Fox leading it. They were unaware that, due to Pigma's actions, the Aparoids had began assimilating him into some form of machinery. The Aparoids attacked with full force and used the assimilated prototype they captured on Fortuna against the team, but to no avail. They soon caught up with Pigma, who was just assimilated into the machinery. The team defeated him and captured the Core Memory, earning Corneria a victory, with the bonus of Meteo.

### The Battle of Sauria

Just as Corneria was analyzing vital data from the Core Memory, the Aparoids attacked Corneria's ally planet of Sauria, because they were drawn to large energy sources shown by Sauria's dinosaur tribe's unmatched ability to survive. The natives fought back hard but were nearly defeated with certain tribes suffering heavy casualties. But Star Fox quickly rushed in to reinforce the Saurians and destroy the hatchers there.

### The Battle of Corneria

While Star Fox was on Sauria, a colossal Aparoid armada invaded Corneria itself, nearly decimating the Cornerian Defense Force, assimilating many of the soldiers stationed there, and quickly gaining control of the planet's capital city. The Aparoids also placed a number of EMP jammers throughout Corneria City to disable the use of radar and telecommunications. Star Fox came to stop the Aparoid invasion, with Fox going on foot to seek and destroy the jammers. After an arduous struggle, Fox was then trapped by a multitude of Aparoid ground and air units, and was caught between assimilation or a gruesome fall to his death, but in a turn of events, Wolf came to Fox's rescue and destroyed the Aparoids surrounding Fox. After Star Fox and Wolf defeated a large number of air and land based Aparoids, General Pepper's flagship flew in from over the ocean, having been infected by Aparoidedation. Fox was forced to fight him, and as Pepper was about to die, Peppy rescued him by stabilizing the fall trajectory with his Arwing.

### The Battle of The Orbital Gate

The Aparoids quickly learned of the invasion plans of their homeworld, and attempted to stop it by launching a full scale offense on the orbital gate. Star Fox and Star Wolf assisted the Cornerians and seemed to hold back the Aparoids' massive waves of fighters. The Aparoids then began to warp in multiple missiles in an attempt to destroy the entire station. After the missiles had been destroyed, the aparoids launched a gigantic, three-part missile, but it was also destroyed before it could achieve its goal. It seemed that while there were still a few Aparoid fighters left in the area, the battle was over.

## The Battle of the Aparoid Homeworld

The Cornerians launched an offensive on the planet with Star Fox leading the invasion, but the Aparoids managed to reduce the Cornerian fleet by 20% and forced them to retreat. The Aparoids had set up a shield to protect the way into the planet's core. Star Fox took out the generators and the team prepared to go into the planet solo, but the Aparoids activated an auxiliary shield. However, as the Great Fox was under heavy attack by Aparoids attaching themselves to the unprotected rear hull, Peppy and ROB presumably sacrificed themselves by ramming the ship into the shield, taking it down just long enough for the Star Fox Team to get through. The Aparoids threw everything they had in desperation at Star Fox and the Star Wolf team, which had also some how gotten through the Aparoid's defenses, but were unable to stop Star Fox from entering the queen's lair, with Star Wolf distracting a group of Aparoids that was blocking Fox from proceeding further.

The queen initially tried to fool Star Fox into surrendering by using information from things it had absorbed to try and convince Star Fox that the Aparoids were not an enemy, using the voices of the team's friends and father. It didn't work, however, (mainly due to Fox deducing that his father would never tell him to give up) and after a fierce battle, Star Fox succeeded in launching the self-destruct Program into the queen, but she began suppressing it and tried to escape, which would allow it to create an antibody. Star Fox gave chase and after one final battle, was able to set off the program. The Aparoids, the queen, and their homeworld were completely annihilated soon after, and their threat was ended.

## Aparoidedation

Aparoids can infect other machines and organisms to add to their ranks through a process called *Aparoidedation*, the end result being a fusion of sorts between the technology, the organism, and the Aparoid.

### ***Symptoms***

This doesn't appear to be a fast process, but that perhaps depends on the individual. In addition, Aparoidedation, like various illnesses, also have various stages: A light stage has minor disfiguration to the right side that resembles bluish-green cybernetic code/cracks, as evidenced with Peppy Hare shortly before sending the Great Fox on a collision course with the aparoid homeworld's shield generator, and a severe state, which has the greenish-blue fracture code enveloping the entire right arm as well as a large portion of the right side of the victim's face, severely dark discoloration of the un-cybernetic coded face, red eyes, and part of the victim's internal organs being exposed on the right side, as evidenced by Pigma Dengar when he was infected. The victim's legs may be reduced to a tentaclish puddle if fusing with large machinery when undergoing severe Aparoidedation, as evidenced by Pigma when fusing with the satellite.

### ***Known victims***

Both Peppy and Pigma's Aparoidedation, regardless of how severe it was, indicated that the process starts on the right side of the their invasion of Corneria, the Aparoidedation was able to control many Cornerians, including General Pepper, who was fused with his flagship. The process appears to be reversible, as it is later revealed that Pepper survived the experience, but it may also be fatal as shown when a ThornTail that was infected with Aparoidedation, was lying on its side as if it was dead. Lifeforms undergoing Aparoidedation also are capable of surviving the vacuum of space, as evidenced by Pigma breathing in space shortly before merging with a satellite upon undergoing severe Aparodedation.

Pigma was also assimilated by the Aparoids, although it appears, though reluctant at first due to the fact that he would have to turn down a profit to do so, that he joined up with them as a last resort to avoid capture from the Star Fox Team, also reveling in his newfound power upon undergoing Aparoidedation. Also, he infected the Cooling Station of the Weather Control Center with aparoids on Fichina. The Aparoids fused him with a giant satellite but he was destroyed (unless *Command* is believed to be canon, in which case he survives as a cube). Cornerian soldiers seem to have been overwhelmed and infected, and there is a glowing pink orb in the center of their chest, indicating where they were infected. The visor is also glowing pink, hinting that they were hit there or they are now receiving their orders from the aparoid queen, but interestingly, they do not show any other signs of infection, other than the fact they attack the Star Fox team, and furthermore, the lasers fired from their guns now are greenish yellow, much like other aparoid units. Cornerian fighters receive a purple tint, the visors become red (if one looks they can see the pilot through the visor, he appears to no longer be in control of the ship, and is presumably dead or infected), additional wings appear, and the ship fires purple lasers. It is unknown as to how the Cornerian fighters were infected, but it can be assumed that the aparoid fighters may have latched onto the ship to control it, as there are additional wings, hinting that an Aparoid latched onto the ship prior to infecting it. There was little visual signs on General Pepper himself that indicated he was infected, but the flagship itself showed definite signs of infection, including a green eye-like organ on the center of the ship. Pepper himself was also surrounded by a pink mass in the cockpit.

---

Everyone gasped when I was done.

Me: Yeah their social structure is just like the insects.

Mermaid: Oh man! I remember! It was a man with glasses!

Me: Man with glasses?

Mermaid: He had a brown vest and white shirt and his jacket had these crosses on it.

Team RWBY gasped when she said that.

Team RWBY: Professor Leonardo Lionheart!

Nico: You mean that turncoat headmaster of Haven Academy?

Ruby Rose: That's him!

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Ruby went over his history.

---

Professor Leonardo Lionheart (simply known as Leonardo Lionheart) is a major antagonist in RWBY. He was the headmaster of Haven Academy and a turncoat member of Ozpin's Group. He served as an informant in Mistral for Salem and her organization.

He was voiced by Daman Mills.

Lionheart is one of Ozpin's associates, but at some point he was confronted and coerced into working for Salem and her organization. He would then provide Salem with information that allowed her to kill several Huntsmen and Huntresses and give Cinder and her team entrance into the Vytal Festival under the guise of being students from Haven, which ultimately resulted in the Fall of Beacon.

Volume 4

In "No Safe Haven", after Ruby finishes her letter, Qrow jokes that he is normally the one saving her. Despite their plan to soon meet Leonardo Lionheart, Arthur Watts has already arrived in his office, suggesting that Lionheart is the informant that Salem ordered Watts to meet with in "The Next Step".

Volume 5

In "Welcome to Haven", The academy is emptied out, its remaining staff having been given leave after fighting Grimm on the borders of the kingdom. Qrow is unhappy that the Relic is not being protected. It comes out that each Relic is locked in a chamber that only a designated Maiden can open. Qrow reveals that he believes the Spring Maiden is with Raven Branwen, but Lionheart delays going after her. After Qrow and the students leave, Watts,who had been listening, has his emblem appear on the desk and chides Lionheart for his poor improvisation skill. Arthur Watts who was listening to the whole conversation, contacts him and tells Lionheart he needs to work on improvisation.

In "Dread in the Air", Watts appears and takes Lionheart to a Seer, which establishes connection between them and Salem. Lionheart then gives his report about the location of the Spring Maiden and implores her to hurry because he is at odds with Qrow. He is suddenly choked by the Seer, and Salem warns him not to overstep his boundaries before she has the Grimm let him go.

In "True Colors", It is then revealed that Lionheart made the call at Raven Branwen's behest. She asks him why he would work for Salem, to which Lionheart answers that he's afraid of her, and could tell that Raven is too. Raven, however, denies his claims, despite how she actually feels deep down.

In "The More the Merrier", Lionheart waits at Haven to meet with Qrow and co. for the ambush. He is concerned, however, when he sees that they brought their weapons. Raven arrives and reveals they both arranged an ambush, allowing Cinder's Faction, along with Vernal, to get inside Haven just as Hazel Rainart arrives with Adam Taurus and the White Fang. It is subsequently revealed that not only was Lionheart contacting Salem for years, but that he was also responsible for getting Cinder's Faction inside the Vytal Festival, thus being indirectly responsible for the Fall of Beacon. Qrow then becomes angry at Lionheart, particularly when figuring out the reason he couldn't find any Huntsmen or Huntresses was that Lionheart sent them all to die. While the fighting breaks out, Oscar confronts Lionheart, and the latter soon figures out Ozpin has already reincarnated inside Oscar. During their battle, Lionheart contemplates bringing Oscar to Salem, reasoning that if he brings Ozpin directly to her, he can be free of her influence.

In "Vault of the Spring Maiden", Oscar swiftly defeats Lionheart, sending him tumbling down. But Lionheart reveals to Hazel that Ozpin has already reincarnated inside Oscar, sending Hazel into a blind rage. Lionheart assists Hazel by shooting at Oscar from long distance, and continues to do so throughout "Downfall".

In "Haven's Fate", upon realizing the Mistral authorities have arrived and they stop the White Fang, Lionheart flees the battle into his office. Salem contacts Lionheart one more time through a Seer, demanding to know why he's running and if there's something he should tell her. He attempts to blame Cinder Fall for deviating from the original plan. He pleads with her at first for mercy, stating he can still be useful, only to fire at the Seer upon not receiving an answer. She quickly disarms him, and as he attempts to run away, the Seer drags him away while he desperately begs for mercy once more, only to be gruesomely murdered by her.

Volume 6

In "Argus Limited", Qrow reveals a cover story for the Battle of Haven; in order to preserve the public's image of the academies and Huntsmen, Lionheart is told to have died defending his school from the White Fang. Ozpin, who had ordered this, later reveals he did this because he still respected everything that Leonardo had did for the people before he succumbed to his cowardice: Although he still felt betrayed, which only makes Ozpin more determined to try, albeit in vain, to keep his secrets from the group, Ozpin believed that Leonardo should best be remembered for his lifetime of service than the condemning actions he did in his last moments.

---

We gasped when she was done.

Me: So he's a conniving coward that served Salem!

Salem: I remember that man! And I killed him.

Nico: And everyone on Remnant treats him like a hero even though he's a traitor? That's sick!

Me: He must've been brought back and infected by the Aparoids.

My Dark Orb Detector went off and I looked on the radar and it showed that there was a Dark Orb 7 klicks WNW of us.

Me: He's that way, 7 Klicks West Northwest.

Lisa: If the mutation can be passed along with a single bite, the whole island is at risk!

Abis Mal: (frightened) Are you saying… Lionheart could get more zombie followers?!

Stewie: It's possible. And the resulting feeding frenzy could spill out into Gotham Royal York, turning it into an infected zone.

Maria: At least mermaids can't move well on land.

Me: Not if they were human. But thank goodness we're not in Gotham Royal York. We're 14 million light-years from Earth.

Stewie: Oh right.

Me: But lets find Lionheart. (To the mermaid) What's your name by the way?

Sora (O.P.): Sora.

Me: J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sora (O.P.): Wow! It's an honor.

Me: Same here.

Sora kissed me on my lips.

Sora (O.P.): Thank you so much for saving my life.

Me: (Blushes) You're welcome Sora.

Sora landed exhausted.

Me: Whoa easy Sora. You're still exhausted from having your blood drained.

I put her on my back and enveloped her in a ball of water.

Me: You'll be like this for a while. But you'll make a recovery. Lets go.

We walked on.

Luffy: (to Ben) Why don't you use Alien X to take care of Lionheart? Nami told me that form can do anything.

Ben: No way! Can you imagine what would happen if I got infetected as Alien X?

Gus Grav: With how powerful Alien X is, we'd be infected in seconds.

Me: You got that right and it wouldn't just be us, it would be the entire universe. Celestialsapians are said to be the very beings that made the entire universe into what it is today.

Nico: That's right. We can't risk that.

Lola: No. Luffy I'm sorry I snapped at you like that.

Luffy: It's all right Lola.

Me: But we still won't kill your enemies here. Only those on Earth and other planets other than this our Bounty Cash-In Only Zone.

Nico: Bounty-Cash-In Only?

Me: It's a Work in Progress.

Laney: Good start of the name though.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to cash in on bounties? My mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's Joke.

Luan: (Laughs) That was funny!

Atomic Skull saw a group of mermaids.

Atomic Skull: Hey! Have any of you girls noticed any suspicious activity…

The mermaids turned to us and revealed that they were infected, with the same Reaper like tongue that Sora (One Piece had before)

Atomic Skull: (frightened) Around here?

Me: Oh man!

Sora (O.P.): Lionheart got them!

Laney held them down with plants and Brittney fired waves of magic and cured them and destroyed the Aparoid parts and banished them to Warp.

Me: I got this. I can't keep giving my blood. HEALING STYLE CURING ART: RAINBOW REVITALIZING WAVE!

I fired a wave of rainbow energy and it brought the mermaids back.

Nico: Whoa!

Fillonce: Whoa! What hit me?

Kairen: My aching head.

Lulis: I feel like I got hit by a megatsunami.

Me: You were infected by Lionheart.

They saw us.

Lulis: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Kairen: It's such an honor. Luffy, everyone it's great to see you again.

Luffy: Same to you girls.

Luca: Thank goodness you're all okay.

Mero: Yeah thank goodness.

Sora (O.P.): Yeah.

Me: Lets keep searching.

Zoro: Guys, this situation might be a bit more dire than we've ever imagined.

Sanji: I find it rather ironic that after battling Buggy and our other enemies all these years, getting smacked down, shot at, blown up, this is how our lives end?

Usopp: Drained of our precious blood.

Luffy: Guys, I have something to say. This wasn't how I expected our reunion would turn out. (smiles sadly) But if this is indeed the end, if we become Aparoid food, I want you guys to know that it's been an honor serving in this crew with you.

Hotlink: (jokingly) What are we, chopped liver?

?: No that's what I am.

We saw a jar of chopped liver on a rock. (RIMSHOT)

Me: Guys I'm not gonna let that happen to you.

Nami: Yeah come on guys! You're all giving up too easily. This is J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm we're talking about.

Nico Robin: Yeah they are the most powerful force in the entire universe and they have taken down some of the most dangerous enemies we have seen that have ever terrorized the universe. They ALWAYS come out on top.

Monet: It's true. They have faced many villains, terrifying monsters, gruesome nightmares and even the worst enemies ever known. These guys are unstoppable and invincible! Nothing can stop them!

Nico: That's right. We went through it all, physically, emotionally, spiritually and psychologically. And we always came out on top.

Me: That's right and it will take more than the Aparoids to stop us.

Then we heard growling.

We went over a hill and we saw LIONHEART! He was an ugly Aparoid hybrid and he had a Dark Orb imbedded in his hand and he had a Number Card on his arm!

Eli: He has a Number and A Dark Orb and he's an Aparoid!

Me: A Triple Whammy.

He went up to a mermaid and opened his Reaper Mouth and roared ferociously!

Me: Oh no you don't!

I fired a fire laser blast and it hit the ground by his feet and the explosion blew him into a rock and he saw us!

Me: Your infection spree is over!

Lionheart: J.D. Knudson! It could end right here! What do you think huh?

Me: You are one fucked up freak of nature!

More zombies came.

Nami: More zombies?!

Weather Wizard: Wait. Those zombies aren't mermaids!

Blake: You don't think Lionheart changed tactics, do you?

Me: I think so.

Nico: He's not the only one that's here! Look!

We saw a growing mass of mud come out and it was the Swamp Pirate of the Swamp Devil Fruit: CARIBOU!

---

Caribou is a recurring antagonist in One Piece. He is a homicidal pirate who enjoys killing Marines. He first appeared in the Return to Saboady Arc. After his own cover story arc, Caribou set aside his psychopathic tendencies for a more honorable mindset, and has even become an ally of the Straw Hat Pirates during the Wano Arc.

He is voiced by Masaki Terasoma in the original Japanese version of the anime, and Andrew Kasten in the FUNimation English dubbed version.

Not much is known about Caribou's past but he was depressed when his grandmother passed away. She did tell him to always stay together and love one another. At some point, Caribou obtained the Numa Numa no Mi and formed a pirate crew by the name of the Caribou pirates. As a pirate, Caribou was responsible for killing many Marines and earned a bounty of 210,000,000 bellies.

Caribou first appeared on Sabaody Arc, he was planning on allying with Demaro Black's team. He spotted a Marine spying on them and stabbed him with a spear. He ordered his brother to bury him alive. Demaro began his speech about setting an example of Luffy for attacking him. He wanted Caribou make the captured Marine a hostage but the pirate ignored him. He also began attacking some of Demaro's crew members ruthlessly and ordered his men to bury them alive. As the Pacifista and Marines began storming the area and capturing the pirates, Caribou and his team manage to escape from the island.

They appeared underwater with the Straw Hat crew. Caribou wanted to kill them but his crew was overwhelmed by the Straw Hats and they were separated. Caribou was left stranded on the ship by himself with the Straw Hats and pleaded for his safety.

They appeared underwater with the Straw Hat crew. Caribou wanted to kill them but his crew was overwhelmed by the Straw Hats and they were separated. Caribou was left stranded on the ship by himself with the Straw Hats and pleaded for his safety. Despite his pleas to stay clear of any danger, Caribou began scheming his plots to attack the crew which Franky noticed. The crew was split up before reaching the island and Caribou ended up in Fishman Island. He saw the Mermaids and wanted to capture them for profits. He later reappeared in the arc and he tried to capture Shirahoshi but he was stopped by the Straw Hats and Pekoms.

After the Straw Hats left, he tried to kidnap more Mermaids but he was caught by Jinbe. They left Fishman Island, Jinbe turned him into the Marines, and he was about to get executed. His Pirate team tried to save him but they got separated again. He ended up on one of Kaido's islands. He was rescued by an old woman who saw a resemblance as her son who was a Revolutionary by the name of Gaburu. After having his injuries treated, Caribou wanted to steal some of her belongings and leave. However, there was a house fire and he wanted to save her. Caribou stayed on the island longer and began helping the rebels fight off Kaido's forces. He was victorious at first but he was captured by X Drake.

Drake brought Caribou over to Wano Country where he was placed in prison in the Udon region. For some time, he was forced along with the other prisoners to do hard labor. He witnesses the prison guard, Dobon, getting angry at Luffy and Eustass Kid for eating too much food that he wants and saw them defeat the guard when he tried to punish them. A day after Luffy and Kid took down the prison guard, Dobon, Caribou is interested in becoming allied with Luffy. Luffy is not interested in joining forces with Caribou and suggests for him to join with Kid. Caribou disregards Kid as someone weak and for losing his arm to the Big Mom Pirates. Kid appears and frightens Caribou. Caribou witness Luffy and Kid arguing over taking down Kaido.

After Luffy and Hyogoro's battle against the Beasts Pirates at night time, Caribou appears with Raizo. It is revealed that Raizo had the keys to Caribou's cuffs and released him before the fights ended for the night. Caribou pleads with Luffy to forgive him for the bad things he did in the past and to let him onto his ship. Luffy agrees and decides to forgive Caribou much to his surprise. Caribou stands by and listens to Luffy, Hyogoro, and Raizo as they plan to get more allies within the prison. In the morning, Caribou and Raizo watches Luffy and Hyogoro as Queen and other Beasts Pirates are surprised at the amount of weight the two fighters gained from eating the O-shirukos. While helping Raizou, Caribou disabled the main snail responder in the prison causing Udon Prison to be cut off from communications in Wano. When the prisoners managed to take over the prison, Caribou tells Raizo that things went easy.

---

Luffy: Caribou!

Me: He's a living glob of mud!

Clayface: Like me!

Nami: He got his powers from the Swamp Devil Fruit.

Caribou: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice to meet you.

Me: So you are the one behind this!

Caribou: That's right.

Mushi: That's just great! As if things couldn't get any worse!

His crew then came out.

Me: Whoa! Now we can capture them and cash in!

Lionheart then went at the crew and bit them and infected them! Their blood splattered all over the place!

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Nico: GROSS!

Lily: YUCK!

The crew turned into Aparoids too!

Caribou: Well, that's it for them. You all will not stop me from getting these mermaids for slaves.

Me: That's what you want the mermaids for!?

Eli: You monster!

Caribou: I figured that I would take this oppurtunity when you idiots were occupied to take you all out.

Luffy: Get over yourself, Caribou. Can't you see what's happening around you? The rules have changed!

Avalanche: Luffy's right. The time for fighting each other is over. At least for now. We're in this together now. Us versus them. Humans vs Aparoids.

Caribou: (laughs) Sorry, Straw Hats. But you've gotta face facts. I sold out my humanity a long time ago!

Me: You're going to wish you didn't when we're through with you!

Nico: Yeah you are a sick monster Caribou!

Laney: What kind of freak are you selling mermaids for your own greed!?

Me: A monster that's what! We're going to stop you Caribou! And right on the eve of war too.

?: Let me help!

A big mermaid with pink hair came and it was the mermaid princess Shirahoshi!

Me: Wow! You are beautiful!

Shirahoshi: Thank you. My name is Shirahoshi and it's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson.

Me: Same to you too.

Top, Golden Glider, Batroc the Leaper, Multiplex, Kite Man, Melter, Jack O Lantern, and Touch & Go then appeared.

Me: Top, Golden Glider, Batroc the Leaper, Multiplex, Kite Man, Melter, Jack O Lantern, and Touch & Go.

Top: (to Luffy) It really is nice to finally meet you, Luffy.

Luffy: The honor's all ours!

Golden Glider: Now, could you guys explain to us WHAT IS GOING ON HERE?!

Maria: It's a really long story.

A growl got out attention. We turned around to see one of Caribou's men that was infected in front of us.

Batroc: (annoyed) What's your problem?

Goon: (growls) Must feed!

Batroc's annoyance turned to shock as the goon revealed his Reaper tongue and charged at us. But Jack O Lantern tossed at the zombie one of his Pumpkin Bomb, which exploded and knocked the goon to the ground while not killing him.

Jack O Lantern: (to us) Is this part of that long story?

May: (sighs) You want the short version or the long version?

Me: How about the short version? The Aparoids put a dark orb on Professor Lionheart and infected him and he has a number card too.

Top: The Aparoids!?

Fox: Yeah the Aparoids are here.

Krystal: He infected a bunch of mermaids and now he infected Caribou's pirates.

I fired energy blasts and cured Caribou's goon's and we tied them up and brought them over to us.

Me: Sorry about that.

Suddenly a bunch of goons were slashed apart and splattered all over in piles of blood and guts and a bunch of figures came out. One was BUZZ from a scrapped episode of Lost Galaxy! And the others were The Chicken From Outer Space, Enchantress (Marvel), Vergo (One Piece), Crazy Cat Lady, Sir Toasty, Potty Mouth, Goro and Flim & Flam!

---

Buzz

**Buzz** is a chainsaw-themed monster in Power Rangers Lost Galaxy, who would have appeared in the scrapped episode " *Protecting Pink* ".

In the unused *Power Rangers Lost Galaxy* script " *Protecting Pink* ", Buzz would have helped Trakeena's forces take control of the Astro Megaship to launch an attack on Terra Venture.

The reason that he wasn't actually used is due " *Protecting Pink* " never made it past the scripting stages. That was because it was supposed to introduce Cassie Chan as the new Pink Galaxy Ranger, but Patricia Ja Lee refused to return after the *Power Rangers In Space* team-up, since she was not happy about just being credited as a guest star. The concept for the episode became " *The Power of Pink* " but the episode and, by extension, Buzz were both scrapped.

He is also the only monster in *Power Rangers Lost Galaxy* that wasn't used for reasons other than issues with his footage (i.e., guns or Japanese people).

## The Chicken From Outer Space

The **Space Chicken** is an alien chicken that first appeared in the *What-a-Cartoon* short dubbed "The Chicken from Outer Space," and returned with his last appearance in "The Revenge of the Chicken from Outer Space" (though he does make a few cameos throughout the series). He was also the first antagonist that victimized Eustace and Muriel Bagge, as well as the first antagonist that Courage had to face.

## Biography

The arrival of the Space Chicken was first observed by Courage while he was resting on the front porch of the Bagge residence after being frightened away by Eustace's mask. The Space Chicken was still within his spaceship landing it in front of the Bagge residence in full view for Courage. Though Courage immediately informed the couple about the Space Chicken's arrival, the two were surprised when they saw nothing at the front porch. Unbeknownst to everyone, it was during Courage's alert to the Bagge couple when the Space Chicken performed his plans, which was to replace every chicken in the Bagge's chicken coop.

The Space Chicken succeeded in eliminating all the other chickens from the coop, but not before Courage witnessed the act. Being afraid as usual, Courage immediately ran towards the Bagges once again in order to warn them of the Space Chicken. Instead of informing them, however, Courage took Muriel to the coop.

The Space Chicken was recognized by Muriel as an ordinary chicken, from which she took some of his eggs. The Space Chicken's eggs were unlike Earth chicken eggs as they had red spots and on a yolk circle with red yolk inside and would turn any human who consumes it into the Space Chicken's species. Eustace fell victim to this, however, which stopped Muriel from eating any amount of it and remained uninfected.

Courage was more than determined to rescue Muriel from the transformed Eustace, but was hindered by the Space Chicken himself, who challenged Courage to a series of challenges. Fortunately, Courage was able to best him at every turn. Angered, the Space Chicken decided to simply shoot Courage with a laser beam. This backfired, though, when the beam missed and was reflected, hitting the Space Chicken in the process and seemingly killing him. This resulted with the Space Chicken being cooked and headless. Afterwards, Courage shot the fully transformed Eustace with the same laser beam, which turned him into ash.

The chicken returned in the episode "The Revenge of the Chicken from Outer Space". He has drastically changed from his first appearance, telling Courage that he was zapped with his own laser weapon (though he claims that Courage did it) and lost his head and feathers. He is last seen after a failed attempt to catch Courage. He unknowingly releases a buried rocket. He tries to exit his ship via parachute, but fails and is killed for real when the rocket explodes upon impact with his ship.

Cameo appearances

The Space Chicken makes his first cameo appearance in "A Night at the Katz Motel" as a bath toy in Muriel's tub.

He later appears in two cameos in "The Transplant"; the first is when Courage finds the bone and he wonders what it belongs to. The Space Chicken was one of his ideas. He is also in a video of when the Kangaroo Monsters were around (where he was crushed into a "pulpy pancake" by a Kangaroo Monster).

He makes another a cameo in "Aqua-Farmer"; he can be seen among the crowd in Nowhere Wet World, but his appearance has slightly altered.

He makes one last cameo in "Son of the Chicken from Outer Space". He is seen in a slideshow presented by his wife to her three-headed son.

Enchantress (Marvel)

**The Enchantress**, also known as **Amora**, is a goddess from the *Marvel* comics who has appeared as a regular antagonistic enemy of Thor, the Norse god of thunder turned superhero. Unlike many deities in fiction, she has no real world counterpart; though she has the qualities of several mythological figures merged into her personality, most notably being Freya.

She is the secondary antagonist of The Mighty Thor franchise.

Amora was born somewhere in Asgard, her parentage is unknown. While still in adolescence, she ran away to the land of the Norns and apprenticed herself to Karnilla, one of the most powerful sorceresses in all the Asgardian dimension.

There she studied all the basic arts of Asgardian magic until Karnilla expelled her for being too undisciplined. She picked up further sorcerous skills from seducing other Asgardian magi and wizards.

Centuries ago, Amora enlisted Brunnhilda, leader of Odin's Valkyries, in her plans of conquest. However, Brunnhilda soon became aware of Amora's immoral ends, and sought to end their partnership. Amora then used her magic to entrap Brunnhilda within a mystical crystal of souls. Only relatively recently was Brunnhilda freed from Amora's spell.

The Enchantress seduced Skurge the Executioner into assisting her in many of her schemes over the years. But while the Executioner was so infatuated with the Enchantress that he would do anything for her, she continually withheld her favors from him to keep him in thrall.

In her first encounter with Thor after he gained his human identity of Don Blake, the Enchantress attempted unsuccessfully to seduce Blake, and then ordered the Executioner to dispose of Jane Foster, the mortal woman whom Thor then loved. Thor saved Foster and defeated both the Enchantress and Executioner.

In the following years the Enchantress has also allied herself with Loki, Baron Zemo, the Mandarin and Arkon in pursuit of her goals of power and vengeance upon her enemies. She was among the many menaces assembled by Doctor Doom to disrupt the wedding of Reed Richards and Susan Storm. Her most frequent adversaries during these years were Thor and the Avengers. She used one of Zemo's machines to transform one of the Baron's mercenaries into the first Power Man.

The Enchantress encountered the mutant Dazzler several times, the first being when Amora sought to take control of a dimensional rift which would have granted her mystical powers that rivaled Odin's. As the rift was forming within a club in New York, the Enchantress auditioned as a performer there, confident that her lovely voice (and physical beauty) would easily win her the part. This would have been the case, if not for Blaire's subsequent audition. The club manager, though obviously smitten with the Asgardian woman, reluctantly admitted that Dazzler's voice was superior.

Enraged at having her plans thwarted (and at the perceived slight of having another woman chosen in her stead), Amora sought to both claim the mystical energies of the rift while also destroying her rival by aging Blaire to death while she was on stage performing. Unfortunately for the Enchantress, many of the city's super-powered heroes, seeing Dazzler as one of their own, were in the audience to support the young woman. They came to her aid, and in the ensuing battle, Amora was forced to use so much magic that the rift was destabilized. With ultimate power now beyond her grasp, the Enchantress chose to flee, rather than fight a pointless battle.

The Enchantress' crimes earned her Odin's wrath, and she suffered exile from Asgard in the past. However, she and the Executioner both came to Asgard's aid in its recent war with Surtur and his legions from Muspelheim. The Enchantress and Executioner joined with the heroes of Asgard, and earned the right to stay in Asgard once again.

Amora also became involved with the guardian of Asgard's Rainbow Bridge, Heimdall. In retaliation for her younger sister Lorelei's rude refusal to join her in battling Surtur, the Enchantress used sorcery to make Lorelei fall in love with Loki. Despite those examples of heroism, the Enchantress basically remains an opportunist seeking her own ends. Finally tiring of the Enchantress's contemptuous treatment of him, the Executioner nobly sacrificed his life on a mission with Thor into Hel, the realm of the goddess Hela. Despite the fact that Amora had always lead the Executioner on, she did genuinely grieve for him. Amora developed a crippling fear of danger as a result of the death of Skurge, and took solace with Thor. The two soon developed a romantic relationship.

Amora was captured by Frost Giants during the chaos of the psychic menace Onslaught. She eventually used her magic to escape and returned to Earth. Discovering Thor was missing (he had presumably sacrificed himself to defeat Onslaught), Amora searched for the Asgardian gods, who had at this time been turned into mortals by Odin's magic. Amora soon helped the gods to reclaim their former glory by defeating the machinations of Set.

Amora returned to Asgard and also restarted her relationship with Thor. During Ragnarok, she was killed during the initial attack by Loki's forces.

Recently, Thor himself returned from beyond death, to once again take up the mantle of Earth's protector, this time as the Lord of Asgard. He restored the city of Asgard (currently located in central Oklahoma), and awakened many Asgardians, who were sleeping within various mortals scattered across the world. It was Thor's intention to awake only those Asgardians whom he deemed noble and trustworthy, while leaving others (such as Hela and Loki) in their mortal state, unaware of their true nature. Apparently he felt that Amora, despite her previous heroic acts (and their romantic liaisons) fell into this 'untrustworthy' category, and he made no particular effort to seek her out. Loki, however, having gained some awareness of his true self despite being locked within the form of a mortal woman, managed to manipulate Thor into waking many, if not all of the remaining Asgardians. Amora was brought forth, and promptly departed for some far corner of the earth.

## Death

After Thor returned to life and recreates Asgard on Earth, Loki manipulated him into awaking every Asgardian, including his enemies, among them being Amora. Unlike the rest of her brethren, Amora did not immediately return to Asgard and instead began manipulating reality by attacking the World Tree, Yggdrasil, in order to resurrect Skurge and end her loneliness as she finally realized how much he meant to her. She was ultimately thwarted by Thor, Loki, and Blader, who convinced her that she was hurting the other Nine Worlds with her magic and would only dishonor the death of Skurge by resurrecting and releasing him from Valhalla.

More recently, after the destruction of Asgard by Norman Osborn and his forces, Thor, Steve Rogers and Iron Man were transported through a portal and scattered through the Nine Worlds. The Enchantress appeared in Vanaheim, where she told Thor she would have vengeance upon him.

## Vergo

**"Demon Bamboo" Vergo** was one of the four elite officers and the first to occupy the Heart seat of the Donquixote Pirates under the codename **Corazon** .

He was a Marine vice admiral, and head of G-5, who made his debut at Punk Hazard. Due to his duplicitous conduct and allegiances, he can be considered the secondary antagonist of the Punk Hazard Arc.

Vergo already came to know the Donquixote Family when he was 10 years old, having befriended Donquixote Doflamingo alongside the other future officers: Trebol, Pica, and Diamante while in North Blue. Impressed by Doflamingo's ability to use Haoshoku Haki, Vergo, Trebol, Pica, and Diamante swore their loyalty to the young former Celestial Dragon and treated him like royalty, protecting and training him in the arts needed to make him the Pirate King. Their devotion for him is such that they would kill any and everyone who would so much as offend Doflamingo in even the slightest manner, going as far as burning down an entire town for having poor pavement that made Doflamingo trip.

Vergo was the first person to hold the Heart seat (and in effect, the codename "Corazon") in the Donquixote Pirates. At age 26, he enlisted in the Marines under Doflamingo's orders and abdicated the Heart Seat for Donquixote Rosinante to succeed him. Vergo then climbed the ranks for about fifteen years. One year after becoming a Marine, he asked Admiral Sengoku to transfer him to G-5. He reached the rank of captain by the time Doflamingo took over Dressrosa, and eventually became a vice admiral. He did this while keeping his true identity hidden from everyone outside of his affiliates. This allowed Joker to have in his control one of the most trusted and convenient Marines available to him. While he was in the upper echelons of the Marines, he claimed to visit his sick sister in his hometown in order to take leaves of absence from his Marine duties.

About six months after his transfer, he was sent to Swallow Island to help retrieve the Ope Ope no Mi. There, he met a young boy named Trafalgar Law who had a message for the Marines. Law then asked Vergo to help save his injured friend, but upon reaching him, Vergo found out his friend was Rosinante. Vergo then read the letter and saw it consisted of information on the Donquixote Pirates' upcoming plans. Realizing that Rosinante was a spy for the Marines and that Law was the boy he had taken from the crew, Vergo immediately disposed of the document and violently beat both Rosinante and Law by hardening his fists with Busoshoku Haki. Vergo then called Doflamingo to report Rosinante's treason, though Rosinante and Law managed to get away in secret while he was distracted. Doflamingo would suggest that this event traumatized Law to this day.

Vergo also supported Caesar's research by reporting the kidnapped children to have died in accidents at sea in the official Marine reports, as well as helping to shroud the true nature of Punk Hazard in mystery, though out of distrust, Monet was placed as a deep cover agent to monitor the deranged scientist on behalf of Joker.

## During the Timeskip

When Smoker and Tashigi were assigned to G-5, Vergo told them that they would grow accustomed to the rowdy soldiers there and may even start caring for them. One time Tashigi went to tell him about a report of children being kidnapped, and Vergo lied that it was false and just a way to give the parents hope.

Thirteen years after Trafalgar Law had defected from the Donquixote Pirates, Monet reported that he was working with Caesar on Punk Hazard. Vergo was on Dressrosa at the time, and so boarded a SAD Tanker to Punk Hazard.

## Punk Hazard Arc

As Law and Monet were walking through Caesar's lab, Vergo approached them from the shadows and stopped Law in his tracks by squeezing his disembodied heart, which Law had given to Caesar as part of their agreement. Vergo said that Law had grown a lot since he had last seen him. Vergo revealed Monet's undercover status, and when Law moved to attack him, Vergo responded by squeezing his heart and hitting him with his Haki-imbued staff. Vergo and Monet then had Law imprisoned in a cage along with Smoker, Tashigi, Monkey D. Luffy, Nico Robin, and Franky who had all been captured by Caesar. Vergo looked outside with interest as he watched Caesar's new creation Smiley rampaging. He then revealed his true allegiance to Smoker and Tashigi, and stated that they and their soldiers would be killed here and he would pass off their deaths as an accident.

Caesar then entered the room, and Vergo and Monet watched as he unveiled his new weapon of mass destruction by transforming Smiley into a gas known as Shinokuni. Caesar had the prisoners' cage moved outside to have them killed by Shinokuni, but after a while the trio did not see any pirates or Marines petrified by the gas after it had consumed the whole island. One of Caesar's men then reported that the prisoners had escaped their cage and broken into the lab, and Vergo went to go deal with Law and Smoker to ensure that he and Doflamingo would stay out of trouble.

Vergo went to the passageway between Sections A and B and confronted a platoon of the G-5 Marines led by Tashigi. The Marines initially thought Vergo had come to help them, and were shocked when Vergo used Shigan on one of them. Tashigi attempted to tell the Marines about Vergo's true allegiance as she attacked him, but Vergo quickly overpowered her. The Marines then started attacking Vergo, though they were still in denial and believed him to be an impostor, and Vergo easily took them out. Suddenly, Sanji came rushing in and kicked Vergo in the face with **Diable Jambe** . Sanji pummeled Vergo with more kicks, but Vergo quickly got back up with only minor injuries. He and Sanji then started clashing kicks as Shinokuni was released from Section A into the passageway. Suddenly, it was announced over the intercom that Law had gotten into the SAD Production Room, and Vergo was shocked upon realizing what Law was planning to do.

Vergo abandoned Sanji and used Geppo to escape into the Section B. He contacted Doflamingo to inform him of the situation, and Doflamingo ordered him to kill Law immediately. When Vergo arrived at the SAD Production Room, Law attempted to use his Ope Ope no Mi powers to get his heart back, but Vergo physically overwhelmed him and was unfazed when Law tried to electrocute him with **Counter Shock** . Vergo then gave Law's heart a prolonged squeeze and made him lose consciousness before being confronted by Smoker. Vergo revealed that he had already revealed his true colors to the rest of the G-5 platoon, and mocked Smoker for caring about insignificant soldiers. The two of them fought fiercely, and each managed to land blows on each other.

Ultimately, Vergo was able to exploit Smoker's increased body volume that resulted from his Logia transformation and use Busoshoku Haki to land a powerful strike on him, which broke his jitte and left him defeated on the ground. However, Law then approached the duo with his heart back in his possession, having managed to take it back with Smoker's help. Law started talking to Doflamingo, who was still listening through Vergo's Den Den Mushi, telling him that he was going to lose both Caesar and his SAD supply. Vergo covered his entire body in Busoshoku Haki as he prepared to attack Law, but Law then took out his sword and used his Devil Fruit ability to unleash a massive cut which not only bisected Vergo at the waist, but split apart the entire laboratory and mountain.

Law then cut Vergo into several smaller pieces and attached them to the guardrail in front of the destroyed SAD production machines. Vergo warned Law that he would not be able to replace Doflamingo easily as he did not know Doflamingo's past, and Law responded by vertically bisecting his head. Later, Doflamingo contacted Vergo to inform him that he had instructed Monet to activate a secret destructive gas, which would kill everyone around the lab except Caesar. He apologized to Vergo for having to do this and thanked him for all the work he had done, and Vergo simply smiled. The SAD Production Room then exploded, and Doflamingo, upon arriving at Punk Hazard later, stated that Vergo had died.

## Sir Toasty

**Sir Toasty** is a fiery knightamaton created by Father and used by the Delightful Children From Down The Lane.

### History

Sir Toasty was activated by the Delightful Children when Numbuh 5 sneaked into their mansion to steal tortilla chips. They encountered her in a hallway and ordered Sir Toasty to attack her, but Numbuh 5 managed to launch herself over the flaming knightamaton with the help of a fire extinguisher and run out through the door

## Potty Mouth

**Potty Mouth** is a toilet-headed villain. He was first seen at Mr. Boss's assembly in *Operation: M.O.V.I.E.* but only officially debuted/ appeared in *Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S.* where he won the Villain's Choice Award for "Best Toilet-Based villain" over the Toilenator.

He also appears briefly in *Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.* with Knightbrace, when they try to steal the Queen Tie's larva and were soon eaten by the Queen herself.

## Crazy Cat Lady

**Dr. Eleanor Abernathy MD JD**, better known as the **Crazy Cat**

**Lady**, is a mentally ill hoarder woman who always surrounds herself with a large number of cats. She usually screams gibberish and/or throws her cats at passersby. She gives Lisa one of her cats, Snowball V, who looks exactly like her original Snowball II. She is 40 years old, although she appears elderly.

## Life

When she was eight, Eleanor Abernathy was a smart and ambitious young girl who wanted to be both a lawyer and a doctor "because a woman can do anything". She was studying for law school at 16, and by 24, she had earned an MD from Harvard Medical School and a JD from Yale Law School. However, by 32, suffering from burnout, she had turned to alcohol, became obsessed with her pet cat, and would randomly take to cutting pieces of her own hair. By the time she was 40, she had assumed her present state as a drunken, raving lunatic. She once shared a cat with Moe.

In Abernathy's first appearance, Lisa stands in front of Abernathy's house and attempts to cast her in a positive light, asking, "Can anyone who loves animals so much, really be crazy?" At this point, Abernathy emerges from her house throwing cats and pursues Lisa throughout town.

## Intelligence

Even without medication, she appears to be very intelligent. When Mayor Quimby is recalled, she runs for the mayor's office. During a candidate debate, she is asked what public policy issues are important to her. Unlike the other candidates (who act as stereotypical dishonest politicians), Abernathy discusses issues such as health care, economy, and public education in between her screams and gibberish (and a call for cats "in everyone's pants").

## Illness

The Cat Lady enjoys "brief moments of lucidity" after taking psychoactive medication. She abruptly resumes her usual bizarre behavior when Marge mentions that the "pills" are actually Reese's Pieces. Her medication helps her speak intelligibly rather than her usual gibberish. She has a hoarding disorder, which we learned in the episode "A Midsummer's Nice Dream" is the current cause of her mental illness. However, in her first appearance, while Lisa is doing a news report, she asks "Can anyone who loves animals this much *really* be crazy?". However, Lisa likely wasn't aware of the cats' distress.

## Flim Flam Brothers

The **Flim Flam Brothers** are recurring antagonists in *My Little Pony: Friendship Is Magic* and the main antagonists of the Holiday special, *The Best Gift Ever*, despite their small role. They are twin unicorns and charismatic con-artists who frequently antagonize the Mane 6, despite that they saved Equestria a dozen times, trying to scheme them and everypony to become richer. Particularly they are also the former archenemies of Applejack.

Flim is voiced by Samuel Vincent (who also voices Lord Betrayus), and Flam is voiced by Scott McNeil who also played Nate Grimes from Woody Woodpecker, voiced the Evil Masked Figure from Scooby Doo, and some ninjago villains like Overlord (Ninjago), Nadakhan, Clouse (Ninjago) and others.

### Season 2

In "The Super Cider Squeezy 6000", the brothers drive into one of the gates of Sweet Apple Acres' apple orchard on a cider-making contraption and introduce themselves through song and dance. They challenge the Apple family to a cider-making competition against their machine, The Super Speedy Cider Squeezy 6000. With Ponyville's citizens faced with the dilemma of a limited quantity of manually pressed cider, they turn to the Flim Flam brothers and their automated cider production. The brothers attempt to broker a deal with the Apple Family, who will supply them with their delicious apples, and they will sell the cider under the Flim Flam brothers name. They call for a 75-25 split in profits in their favor.

The Apple Family denies the offer, which prompts Flim to state that if the Apple Family refuses to partner up with the brothers, they will run the family out of business and Ponyville. The Flim Flam brothers challenge and provoke the Apple family into a cider-making competition, and end up winning the competition.

The brothers in panic, change the setting of the machine so it no longer preforms quality check what goes into their cider and make more barrels of cider. The end result of this action causes the cider to taste horrible and all the ponies refuse to drink it. Realizing no pony in Ponyville will pay for their cider, regardless that they won, the Flim Flam brothers decide to try the next town over, and beat a hasty retreat. This alludes to the fact that this is not the first time the brothers have been run out of a town because of their tactics (and most likely won't be their last either).

Season 4

The brothers return in the episode "Leap of Faith", this time selling a product called the "Flim Flam Miracle Curative Tonic", using a song number to hype it as a panacea able to cure any ailment and injury, and even restore youth, among other outrageous claims. The tonic appears to work on a crutch-wielding volunteer in the audience, who casts off his crutches after drinking it; and later on Granny Smith, who overcomes her crippling fear of swimming.

Suspicious of Flim and Flam, Applejack visits the brothers' tent that night and discovers that the volunteer pony, Silver Shill, is part of the brothers' act to promote the tonic. When confronted by Applejack, the two partially admit that their tonic is a useless mixture of apple juice and beet leaves. However, they point out that Granny Smith's blissful ignorance of the tonic's true nature is allowing her to relive her youth as an aquapony, and guile Applejack into silence by suggesting that she would be denying her grandmother that happiness if the truth is revealed.

The next day, Flim and Flam sell their entire stock of tonic to Granny Smith for her to perform at the Ponyville Swim Meet, while Applejack unwittingly approves of its apparent beneficial effects, boosting their credibility. They set up shop at the swimming competition, promoting Silver Shill to help sell their tonic. However, Applejack realizes the bad example her dishonesty is setting for others and, after stopping Granny Smith from performing a dangerous high diving stunt, reveals that the tonic is fake. The brothers try to save face by endorsing the tonic's placebo effects, but Silver Shill, inspired by Applejack's honesty, intervenes and further confirms the brothers' schemes. Defeated again, Flim and Flam hastily flee Ponyville before anyone notices their absence.

Season 5

Flim and Flam have a cameo in the Season 5 finale "The Cutie Re-Mark Part 2". In one of the alternate timelines created by Starlight Glimmer interfering with history, the brothers have somehow conquered Equestria, turning it into a heavily industrialized nation and clearing away the forests to feed the trees into their factories' furnaces, which in turn fill the skies with smog. This timeline, along with the others, is erased when Twilight Sparkle manages to get history back on track.

Season 6

In "Viva Las Pegasus", the brothers return, this time working at a hotel. When Applejack and Fluttershy arrive to solve a friendship problem, they spot Flim and Flam after their very friendly employer/boss, Gladmane, gives them a tour. Fluttershy assumes that their dilemma is the problem they need to solve, however, Applejack refuses to help them, not only because of what they did in the past, but because she claims that everyone else is better off without them together.

Fluttershy soon investigates the two and realizes that they've been fighting since they were employed and that Gladmane had them and all his other two pony acts fighting each other so they would never leave, since they couldn't get along. Applejack and Fluttershy decide to get the brothers to help them expose Gladmane's deceptive ways, and by extension, solve all the friendship problems in the hotel. They confront the brothers and tell them what's really going on, only for them to dismiss their claims, stating that Gladmane is a good friend of theirs, only to remember that Applejack is the element of honesty and that she wouldn't lie to them over a serious issue.

Furious and reunited, the brothers decide to use one of their get rich quick schemes to bring down Gladmane. They dress Fluttershy up as a very rich pony who might like to open a casino of her own, wanting to know Gladmane's secret on how he keeps his travelling ponies working for him, with Applejack and Flam planning to broadcast his answer over his casino. To their surprise, Gladmane lies about his secret, claiming that friendship is why they stay and tears off Fluttershy's wig, stating that he practically invented their con-man technique and knew they were going to trick him the whole time.

Later Applejack and Fluttershy were forced to go to his office, where he boasts about his victory, only for the two to reveal that Flim and Flam knew that he would discover their plan and boast about it, broadcasting his evil monologue over the casino while he was gloating, revealing the truth to all of the showponies. After Gladmane is out of business, Flim and Flam immediately go back to their conman ways, taking over the casino and tricking everybody into going in the theater, despite there no longer being any acts there, angering Applejack.

Season 7

In "A Royal Problem", Flim and Flam have a brief cameo while Celestia is in the dream realm, shown playing in a massive pile of money.

Season 8

In "Grannies Gone Wild", Flim and Flam's images/statues are emblazoned all over their resort.

In "Friendship University", Flim and Flam open Friendship University, a school said to teach friendship in half the time of Twilight Sparkle's School of Friendship. The school does not charge tuition, but charges high prices for coursework material. Twilight and Rarity find out Flim and Flam stole half of Twilight's lesson plans (by only doing half the lessons, they will indeed finish in half the time) and will eventually leave the students high and dry and use the money to fund their resort. Their con exposed, they are forced to close down the school and refund the students.

Season 9

In "The Beginning of the End - Part 1", while Twilight's friends recount the villains they've taken down without the princesses' help, Applejack mentions Flim and Flam, asking if they count. In "The

Ending of the End - Part 2", Flim and Flam join with the rest of Equestria to help defeat Queen Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow, being seen using their magic to form a force-field around the Mane 6 alongside all the other unicorns.

## Roles in the Comics

In *Friends Forever* Issue #9, The Flim Flam Brothers seem to be dissolved, when Granny see Flim at Apple con selling apple peeler she wasn't happy and tell him where his twin is and was sure that he tried to trick her when he said he didn't talk to him since weeks. Granny walk away, then she hear Flam voice who was also apple peeler, she was sure the two were working on their tricks on pony, but Flam told her the same thing that he didn't talk to his twin since weeks.

Flim decide to go sat under a tree Granny followed him sure that he was prepare trick on ponies with his brothers, but Flim tell her that they are both falling in love with the mare named Marian, the twins fight each other to win her heart, but she ended up rejecting both of them,. So, its why the brothers didn't talk to each other, Flim said that they didn't sell together for a while, and Flim didn't want to talk to Flam anymore. After listen to both of their version, she decided to reconnected them, but they were again fighting and she break threw, telling them her story about two brothers like them, but that they never reconciled after she rejected them.

Flim and Flam see that they can forgive each other and hug Granny Smith before leaving for their stand and work togheter again. Applejack asks Granny if she has something to do with the brother's sudden happiness, she finally admits she helped a little bit. When Apple Bloom asks her why she would help them after all the things they've done to them and other ponies, Granny Smith tells her that folks needed the same help as one another, even if they're as shady as the brothers.

In the *Siege on the Crystal Empire* storyline (issues #34-37), Flim and Flam are one of the many villains recruited by Radiant Hope to distract the Mane 6 while she revives King Sombra.

In the beginning of issue #34, the brothers, lamenting on their defeat by the Apple Family in *Leap of Faith* (or another unrelated incident, as the time in which their defeat occurred is not stated), are confronted by Radiant Hope, who promises the brothers a chance to get revenge on Applejack, to which they happily oblige. When the two enter the Crystal Fair, Applejack and Twilight are skeptical about letting them in, only for the brothers to convince them that they had become legitimate business men and are now using a lemonade making machine instead of a cider one. After Lightning Dust attacks the arts and crafts portion of the fair, the brothers allow Applejack to open their machine, where she finds dozens of Changelings that the brothers smuggled in, who signal Iron Will to steal the Crystal Heart. In the ensuing chaos, Applejack pounces on the brothers and effortlessly beats them into submission, ties them up and imprisons them in cages with all the other defeated villains.

In issue #35, the brothers are freed by the revived King Sombra and take part in systematically defeating the Mane 6, Shining Armour and Spike. During the huge battle, Flim and Flam use their conman techniques to defeat both Rarity and Pinkie Pie by tricking Pinkie into letting them use her party canon, stuffing her inside of it and firing her at Rarity, blasting them into the same cage Lightning Dust had imprisoned Fluttershy inside.

In issue #36, the brothers, Lightning Dust and Iron Will question their actions as they had not agreed to helping Radiant Hope overthrow the Crystal Empire, only for Queen Chrysalis to inform them that Hope's true plan was to revive Sombra so he could release the Umbrum, a race of evil shadow ponies that had been imprisoned under the Empire for thousands of years, as she was not aware of their intentions for Equestria. The brothers, Lightning and Iron Will ask Chrysalis to help them survive the up coming Umbrum invasion, only for her to back stab the group and leave with her Changelings. The brothers presumably leave the Empire afterwards.

Equestria Girls Universe

Flim and Flam's human versions appear in *A Case For The Bass.* In this universe, the brothers own a pawn shop that Granny Smith's human version inadvertently sold the human Applejack's bass to. When Applejack and her friends come to the shop to retrieve it, the brothers try to con Applejack out of a fortune, but when she explains the situation to them, the twins at first are skeptical about her ownership and find the evidence that proves otherwise to be circumstantial. However, once Applejack shows her talent by playing the instrument (and magically gain pony ears and a tail) the brothers are convinced by her ownership and when the gang (minus Applejack) glare daggers at the twins when they charge the instrument for ridiculous aspects, the con artists manage to get Applejack to trade for the instrument for advertising their store, but, ironically, get the last laugh (unlike their pony versions) when they make her dress up in a banana suit, much to her displeasure.

Flim and Flam human couterpart make a cameo appearance in *Roller Coaster of Friendship*, when the girls arrive at their stand as Rainbow Dash play to throw some balls of the goblets wich she win much to their shock and disbelief that someone win meaning that no one else win their game, while Rainbow Dash is the only one who win.

## Goro

**Prince Goro**, simply known as **Goro**, is the strong but sophisticated prince of the Shokan race and a major antagonist from the *Mortal Kombat* fighting game series. Despite swearing allegiance to Shao Kahn, After being the Mortal Kombat champion for over 500 years, Goro simply wishes overthrow him and take his place as Emperor of Outworld. Even if it means opting to aid the soul-stealing sorcerer Shang Tsung in his quest to conquer Earthrealm.

He is the secondary antagonist of the first game and film, a major antagonist in *Mortal Kombat Trilogy*, a minor antagonist in *Mortal Kombat: Deception* and *Armageddon* and a supporting antagonist in *Mortal Kombat 9* and the *Mortal Kombat X* comic series.

He is voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson, who also played Gantu in Disney's *Lilo & Stitch*, the Pig Sheriff in *Samurai Jack*, and Principal Brian Lewis in *American Dad!*, Shredder in *TMNT* 2012 and by Vic Chao in *Mortal Kombat X* .

### *Mortal Kombat*

A member of the four-armed Shokan race, Goro became the Grand

Champion of the Mortal Kombat tournament after defeating the Great Kung Lao. For 500 years, he remained undefeated and helped Shang Tsung grow ever closer to achieving Shao Kahn's goal of domination over Earthrealm. In his tenth title defense, however, during the last tournament at his Lair on Shang Tsung's secret Island within Earthrealm's Lost Sea, he faced Liu Kang, a shaolin monk chosen by the White Lotus Society to represent them. Kang pushed him to his limits and finally defeated the mighty Shokan warrior. In the tournament's aftermath, he went missing after a battle where he fought the Black Dragon thug Kano, movie superstar Johnny Cage and Special Forces operative Sonnya Blade, and was believed to be dead.

## *Mortal Kombat 4*

After Shao Kahn's defeat, Prince Goro reappeared. He challenged Liu Kang in Mortal Kombat, but lost again to the Shaolin Monk. Despite having the intent to avenge his losses at the hands of Liu Kang, Prince Goro began to take an interest in the matters of his own race and he joined his fellow Shokan in the war against the Centaurians. Princess Kitana of Edenia intervened and negotiated both races an uneasy truce and peace accord. During the negotiations, Kung Lao appeared and challenged Goro. He wanted to kill Goro for vanquishing his ancestor, the Great Kung Lao.

Kung Lao slashed Prince Goro's chest leaving a scar in it. Since it was a ceremonial blow, Kung Lao considered the score settled and the two shook hands. When the fallen Elder God Lord Shinnok and his legion of darkness were defeated and the realm of Edenia was once again free, Prince Goro and the Shokan race decided to ally with Princess Kitana the Edenians. As a condition in their partnership, Goro signed a peace treaty with the Centaurians.

## *Mortal Kombat: Deception*

Years later, during the time of the Deadly Alliance, the united Edenians and Shokans marched on Shao Kahn's weakened army. Prince Goro was exhausted from battle and was struck from behind by the wraith Noob Saibot. He was mortally wounded, apparently dying from the injury. So, Princess Kitana held a royal funeral at the Kuatan Palace for her former ally. However, Goro was able to survive, being saved from death by Shao Kahn himself, with the promise to return the Shokans to their former glory and the banishment of the Centaurians in exchange for his allegiance. Agreeing to these terms, Goro placed his royal seal on a nearby fallen disfigured Shokan (whom Kitana and the other Shokans found and mistook for him, successfully deceiving them while hiding his defection) and resumed his place at Shao Kahn's side.

*Mortal Kombat: Armageddon*

Goro helped Shao Kahn to become the Emperor of Outworld again. Along with Shang Tsung, he aided Shao Kahn in reclaiming his stronghold, which was occupied by the Edenian forces led by Mileena. The three crushed all who defended the stronghold, and with their combined might destroyed the reinforced door that guarded the throne room. Mileena then surrendered, and Shao Kahn became Emperor once more.

Later on, Goro was confronted by Taven in Shao Kahn's Fortress. The Edenian demigod wished to kill the Netherrealm necromancer known as Quan Chi, but in order to do so he had to get through Goro first, fighting him on the Balcony. Taven eventually defeated Goro, who stormed off, telling Taven that if they were to meet in the battle field, he would not be so lucky. Goro then joins the Forces of Darkness where he was killed somewhere in the middle of the Battle of Armageddon.

Alternate Timeline *Mortal Kombat* (2011) Prince Goro celebrated nine consecutive victories in *Mortal Kombat* and brought more honor to the Shokan race with each victory. He entered the *Mortal Kombat* tournament to fight for Outworld and to help the emperor, Shao Kahn, achieve his goal: to conquer Earthrealm.

Goro appeared in his lair where he confronted the last remaining Earthrealm warrior, Liu Kang. Although Goro was considered a mighty warrior and had experience on his side, he was defeated by Liu Kang, who later defeated the sorcerer Shang Tsung, winning the *Mortal Kombat* tournament and assuring freedom for Earthrealm.

Prince Goro is later seen along with Sheeva at the beginning of the second tournament in Shao Kahn's throne room. He offers Shao

Kahn a Ying Yang seal. Kahn inspects the seal, then hands it back to Goro. The significance of the Yin Yang seal (if any) is never explained.

Later on, Prince Goro found Liu Kang in the Tower at Shao Kahn's Fortress searching for Princess Kitana, Goro tried to challenge Liu Kang, but ended up fighting Kung Lao instead. The Shaolin Monk was victorious, avenging the death of his ancestor, the Great Kung Lao. After defeating Goro, Kung Lao demanded the location of Kitana, Goro told them that she was to be found in the Coliseum, but he had no doubt the Edenian princess was going to be executed. Enraged by Goro's words, Liu Kang knocked the Shokan Prince unconscious.

Goro later appeared guarding Earthrealm prisoners alongside Kintaro and Kano, and was frozen by Cyber Sub-Zero. Both Goro and Kintaro broke free of the ice and faced the former Lin-Kuei in a two-on-one match, but the two Shokan ended up losing to the cyborg.

*Mortal Kombat X* Comics

Prince Goro is first featured in flashbacks narrated by Kotal Kahn, which reveal Goro aided Shao Kahn in slaughtering the people of Osh-Tekk.

In another flashback from the Kytinn creature D'Vorah's perspective, Prince Goro accompanied the emperor Shao Kahn and his general Reiko to the Arnyek Islands to aid in their conquest. The Shokan prince later oversaw the enslavement of the Kytinn alongside D'Vorah and Shao Kahn.

In the present, Prince Goro was sent by Outworld's new emperor to hunt down the traitors to the empire, Reiko and Mileena. However, though Goro succeeds in locating them in Outworld's Golden Desert, he is successfully swayed to their side by promises of restoring the Shokan to their former glory and vows to kill Kotal Kahn for them.

Goro discusses with Reiko over their strategy to lure Kotal Kahn to them, as well as their ambush of his father, Kotal K'etz. While Rain blocks out the sun using storm clouds to weaken the Osh-Tekk and Red Dragon mercenaries Reiko hired lay in wait using cloaking technology, Goro stands boldly outside Mileena and Reiko's fortress within the Golden Desert as K'etz approaches with a band of warriors, Reiko having lured them there by leaking their location for their trap. Kotal K'etz declares Goro a traitor and strikes him with Shao Kahn's own Wrath Hammer, shattering several teeth in his jaw, though Goro is hardly fazed.

Challenging K'etz to do his best, Goro uses a fireball and dropkick to catch the former ruler of Osh-Tekk off-guard while Mavado of the Red Dragon clan springs the trap on K'etz forces. Smashing K'etz's skull against a rock, all the while declaring he is no ratcatcher for his son, before claiming the Wrath Hammer for himself and using it to decapitate K'etz, killing him.

Goro rallies the Red Dragon mercenaries, with Rain at his side, as he informs them that Mavado has reported Kotal Kahn's approach, the usurper emperor riding alone to face them. Goro then declares the Kotal Kahn will die as his father did, at his hands.

Later, Goro watches as Kotal approaches, alone, with Rain calling the Osh-Tekk mad, which Goro states was their plan all along, to make Kotal reckless and easy to kill. Goro orders Rain to block the sun to render Kotal powerless, but while Rain complies and summons more clouds, Kotal Kahn badly burns the traitor with the sun anyway, revealing his enhanced power through blood magic. Unconcerned for his ally's condition, Goro calls the first wave of Red Dragon forces to meet Kotal head on, but they are all slaughtered in short order and the emperor challenges Goro to kombat. Goro eagerly accepts, commanding the remainder of his forces to stay behind. Goro declares that Shao Kahn would never have allowed an Osh-Tekk on the throne and that he knew better than to treat a Shokan as a servant and attacks Kotal with a fireball, proclaiming that the Shokan live to conquer. A wounded Kotal Kahn attempts to rise, but Goro kicks him back onto the ground, before lifting Kotal up his neck. The Shokan Prince mocks Kotal, telling him to struggle and die with dignity like his father did.

However, this proves to be Goro's fatal mistake, as the enraged son takes vengeance for his father and escapes Goro's grasp, taking

Goro's arm with him. A shocked and agonized Goro can do nothing as Kotal takes each of his arms off with a single swing of his sword. Falling to his knees, Goro begs Kotal Kahn to finish him as his forces are slaughtered by Kotal's own, having been hidden by the Saurian warrior Reptile.

Kotal considers it before declining, declaring it to be an act of kindness that is forbidden by Shokan tradition, further infuriating the humiliated prince. Later, though unseen, Reptile reveals Goro will be returned to the city of Kuatan to be imprisoned.

Goro is seen kneeling in shame before his father King Gorbak. Instead of executing him for his failure, however, Gorbak sheds a tear for his son's shame and bids him to rise. Goro asks his father to kill him, the prince declaring himself an unworthy heir, but Gorbak refuses and proclaims that the Shokan will no longer suffer under Osh-Tekk rule before revealing to his son he has sent an army led by Kintaro to strike at Kotal Kahn while he is weak.

Goro's father ultimately failed to kill Kotal Kahn and instead lost his life. Goro numbly witnesses the cremation of his father's body when he is approached by Kintaro, who tells Goro his injuries disqualify any claim he had to the throne. After Kintaro informs him of the contest for the crown to be held after the final battle with Z'unkahrah, Goro asks him what if he were to enter, and Kintaro warns him, reminding him of his crippling while mockingly reminding him Gorbak is no longer there to protect him. Goro makes it clear he will return, and vows vengeance on any disloyal Shokan, saying they will beg for mercy and be shown none. With that, Goro departs Kuatan on a massive bison-like beast.

In his exile, Goro studies the draconic lore of Onaga the Dragon King, and becomes intrigued when he learns it was purported that Onaga possessed powerful regenerative abilities. Preparing himself to meet with the Red Dragon clan's leader Daegon, one of the 2 half-immortal sons of the Edenian god Argus. Goro fought and defeated Kenshi Takahashi, a traitor from the clan and dragged his body to the Krimson Forest where the Red Dragon's main headquarters resides. Arriving, Goro requests to see Daegon, only to be mocked by several Red Dragon soldiers. When one calls Goro the "prince of cripples", the former Shokan champion kicks the soldier into his compatriots before stomping on them. Before he can kill them, Daegon makes his presence known. Goro explains to the demigod he has studied their lore on Onaga, and though Daegon quickly understands his interest in the Dragon King, he asks why he should help Goro. The prince responds that he was already helping Daegon and presents Kenshi to him, which earns him Daegon's interest.

*Mortal Kombat X*

His absence from the main story mode is answered in the prequel comics: the Shokan did not ally with Mileena or Kotal Kahn, and thus were shunned by both and forced into being outcasts. He also serves as the last character the player faces before the Fallen Elder God Shinnok in the Classic Ladder mode.

*Mortal Kombat 11*

Although Goro is not playable in *Mortal Kombat 11*, his corpse is found on his throne in his lair, beneath the ruins of Shang Tsung's island, though it remains unknown how he exactly died. Mostly his death was like the countless other people found on the island. Goro being defeated by Kotal Kahn in the *Mortal Kombat X* comics is mentioned during the story mode by Kotal Kahn. Even though Goro made a deal with Daegon in the comics to learn Onaga's regenerating ability to have all four arms again in Mortal Kombat, Goro's corpse is shown with all four arms and Shang Tsung mentioned about bringing back the Dragon King Onaga. Gore might be one of the souls required to revive Onaga. It was confirmed by Sheeva multiple times in intro scenes that sometime before *Mortal Kombat 11*, Goro had indeed been killed by Kotal Kahn.

---

Leo Corbett: Buzz!

Thor: Enchantress!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!

Francesca: The Chicken From Outer Space!

Numbuh 1: Sir Toasty and Potty Mouth!

Liu Kang: Goro!

Applejack: Flim & Flam!

Lisa Simpson: And the Crazy Cat Lady!

Buzz: Been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! But you were never seen on TV because the episode you were supposed to be in was scrapped. What a damn shame!

Buzz: That's right and that hurts my feelings.

Me: Well us fighting you will make up for it.

Buzz: I'm actually glad that Mistress Vypra finally set me to fight you Rangers. Trakeena didn't even see me as useful at all.

Leo Corbett: I know.

Me: And Trakeena is dead.

Buzz: Thank goodness.

Shanan: I didn't expect the Chicken from Outer Space to be a Gallusitonian.

Qin: Gallusitonian?

Shanan: A race of super-intelligent chickens from the planet Gallus XI. They are also very dangerous creatures.

Francesca: I didn't know that's what they were called.

Me: No kidding and you told us that a chicken from outer space came the first time.

Raiden: (to Goro) Goro. I didn't expect to see you in the Masters of Evil.

Goro: And it will be an honor to be part of an honorable group.

Me: (Bows) It's an honor to have the great Goro in our frenemies.

Silverstream: I'm excited to have you as my archenemy.

Goro: I won't disappoint you.

Maria: (to Potty Mouth) Didn't Eli send you to the Warp before?

Potty Mouth: I'm from another universe you sewage filled bitch!

Maria: (Enraged) Why you fucking little!?

Me: Maria calm down! He is always like that. They don't call him a potty mouth for nothing.

Luffy: (to Vergo) Unlike Caribou, I'm very happy to see you again.

Vergo: Same to you Luffy. It's an honor to be part of the Masters of Evil.

Me: It's a pleasure to have you with them Vergo. We'll have to consider looking for more candidates for them.

Vergo: Indeed.

Flim: (to us) You all certainly seem more happier then the last time we saw you.

Me: We are.

Nico: And guys I am so sorry that the Digimon Emperor tried to blow you up by blowing Rarity up too.

Me: Yeah but thank goodness we stopped that.

Flam: Who is the Digimon Emperor?

Me: An old enemy from Nico's past. It's a really ugly story. We call that entire event The 20 Days of Darkness and it was not pretty.

I told them everything.

Flim: Oh man!

Flam: That is terrible! Nico I'm sorry you went through all that. But thank you for saving us back there J.D.

Me: You're welcome. And Rarity I'm sorry I tore your shirt too.

Rarity: That's okay J.D. Leni fixed it and made it good as new.

Leni: It was totes easy to fix.

Eddy: It sure was and Flim and Flam you guys remind me so much of myself back when I would scam people for cash for jawbreakers.

Flim: Really?

Eddy: Yep. Reminds me of good times.

Marvel Enchantress: (to Thor) It certainly has been a while, hasn't it, Thor?

Thor: It most certainly has Enchantress.

Sakura Avalon: I am so honored I get you as my archenemy.

Marvel Enchantress: I will not disappoint a fellow magic user.

Numbuh One: (to Crazy Cat Lady) Me and my team actually have an enemy with the same name as you.

Crazy Cat Lady: (Yelling Incoherently)

Bart: She was always like that.

Me: Boy I remember. She was introduced in 1998.

Lisa Simpson: And I did a news report for her that one time. (Season 9 Episode 21)

Me: Wow. Also wasn't that the time when Bart filled up Groundskeeper Willie's shack with corn chowder and blew it up?

Bart Laughed.

Bart: That was fun.

Ginger: (to the Chicken) Please tell me you can talk.

Chicken: Of course I can talk!

Courage: Whoa! I thought he was the strong silent type!

Me: I remember he turned Eustace into one like him.

Courage: Yeah that was awful.

Me: And you fricasseed him right?

Courage: Yep.

Ed: CHICKEN! (Hugs the Alien Chicken) HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN!

Chicken: Does this happen a lot?

Me: Ed LOVES chickens.

Bridge Carson: (to Sir Toasty) Can me and Ed have some of your toast sometime?

Sir Toasty: (British Medieval Accent) Of course you can fellow warriors. I am a knight of fire.

Nico: Wow!

Lionheart grabbed Iron Boy and tried to suck out his blood. But the tongue couldn't get past his armor.

Iron Boy: (laughs) Check it out, guys! My armor prevents me from getting infected!

Me: Clever!

I punched Lionheart in his face and sent him crashing into a rock.

Me: You will not get us to join the Aparoids, Lionheart! Also you have a lot to answer for when we take you back to Remnant. Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Ant Man, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, SKy Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Sena, Shun, Storm Skyress, Joe Shimamura, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top

---

The Top was first.

Top: (to Ant Man) Lionheart didn't bite you guys, did he?

Ant Man: No and thank goodness he didn't. But the monsters he turned the mermaids into were very similar to how Blade fought Jared Nomak and the Reapers.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah they were disgusting and horrible!

Lightning Dust: They sure were and they were horrifying.

Spitfire: They had ugly mouths like the Yautjas did.

Scootaloo: And they were cool too!

Magma Gloom: They sure were. But Lionheart is a traitor.

Top: That's what I heard. I heard he was a turncoat traitor on Remnant and Salem killed him.

Vapor Trail: You heard right. And after we cure him he has a lot to answer for his crimes.

Sky Stinger: He sure will answer for them.

Angel Wings: Yeah he will. Justice never came to him.

Soarin: No it didn't and the people of Remnant are calling him a hero even though he is a traitorous turncoat!

Wind Socks: That is despicable!

Night Glider: It sure is. He has no right to call himself Lionhearted. He is more like Blackhearted.

Top: That is more of an accurate term.

Flash Magnus: He is also a coward.

Cloudkicker: He sure is.

Blossomforth: And he may be the headmaster of Havon Academy but he is a coward and a traitor!

Derpy Hooves: And a stupid one.

Indigo Zap: He is like Cinch is.

Lemon Zest: Maybe not like Cinch. Cinch was not a coward.

Sugarcoat: No she wasn't. But both Cinch and Lionheart deserve to be destroyed for their crimes.

Sunny Flare: Absolutely.

Sour Sweet: Yeah!

Frosty Orange: And we'll make sure they both do.

Sena: Both she and Lionheart have no honor.

Shun: No they don't.

Storm Skyress: No they don't and never will.

Joe Shimamura: Yep.

Top: I agree. Lets do it!

They went at each other and Top tried to punch and kick at them and they dodged all his strikes and Octopunch and Radeeder punched and blasted him all over.

Ant Man, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, SKy Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Sena, Shun, Storm Skyress, Joe Shimamura, Octopunch and Radeeder: PEGASUS ANT STYLE FORMATION ART: FLYING RAINBOW ULTRABLAST!

They fired a wave of rainbow energy and it hit Top and knocked him down.

Ant Man: Aw yeah!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Lightning Dust: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Flash, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur De Lis, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Jet Link, Dan, Drago, Rai, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider

---

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) Did Twilight and her friends get to see Megas?

Flash: Oh yeah they sure did.

Rarity: He is most amazing for a well built 31st Century Robot.

Sweetie Belle: Coop did a really awesome job keeping him well together and all that after finding it in the junkyard.

Thunder Terror: He sure did. His repair skills are just as awesome as his video gaming skills.

Golden Glider: They sure are. That's what I heard from Vypra.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) They are most amazing.

Sapphire Shores: And he has a lot of talent in video games and all that.

Mistmane: I am most impressive by them.

Golden Glider: I heard that he and his friends Jamie and Kiva battles the malevolent Glorft. That is so awesome.

Sable Spirit: It sure is from what we heard.

Jet Set: Indeed it is.

Upper Crust: Most amazing and adventurous.

Golden Glider: Yep. And I see you have all the rich people of Canterlot with you.

Rarity: Indeed. It'll be cool having them as part of the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Fleur De Lis: It most sure will be fun.

Diamond Tiara: I think so too. It's gonna be awesome.

Silver Spoon: Yeah it is!

Toxic Horror: I have always been a lover of the Canterlot lifestyles myself.

Louie PoisonSea: Me too. It's amazing that Canterlot is awesome.

Jet Link: Yeah it is!

Dan: I like it.

Drago: Me too!

Rai: Yeah!

Golden Glider: It sure is awesome. Everything in Canterlot is. Lets do it!

Golden Glider skated at them and they went at her and she kicked at them and they dodged her strikes. Lync Volan and Nurzak punched her all over.

Flash, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Saffron Masala, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur De Lis, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Jet Link, Dan, Drago, Rai, Lync Volan and Nurzak: SPEEDING DIAMOND STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS JEWEL BARRAGE!

They fired waves of jewels and smashed her down.

Flash: Aw yeah!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Captain America, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Françoise, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper

---

Batroc the Leaper was next.

Batroc: (to Captain America) I bet you and your fellow Avengers are happy that Kingpin is behind bars.

Captain America: We all sure are thank goodness. But we still have the War for Equestria and all that to deal with.

Batroc: Oh that's right! Tomorrow is the big day for the battle. I have a feeling it's gonna be just as devastating as the Battle with Thanos like in the Movie and like it was over a year ago.

Applejack: Yeah I have a feeling it will be just as deadly.

Apple Bloom: We're not going to let all those monsters take Equestria without a fight!

Frozen Fright: No we won't! And they deserve to be destroyed after all that they did to everyone and everypony.

Apple Fritter: You said it! Mostly to the Storm King and Chrysalis.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Sugar Belle: And to that evil version of Starlight Glimmer for taking away our cutie marks.

Granny Smith: What those monsters did make them 100 times worse than Grogar.

Apple Rose: You said it cousin!

Goldie Delicious: I agree! They all will pay for their crimes!

Batroc: I agree. They have no honor and have no hearts.

Bright Mac: You got that right!

Pear Butter: Especially the Storm King.

Autumn Blaze: Those monsters will never be welcome in our lands and all that!

Coloratura: Definitely! And it won't be pretty!

Strawberry Sunrise: You got that right!

Blue Raspberry: And they will be black and blue all over.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye! They will know pain like no other!

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) You said it lad!

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Indeed! It won't be pretty!

Julie: Indeed! We're going to smash them!

Hammer Gorem: And pulverize them!

Françoise: Indeed!

Batroc: I know you all can do it! Lets get it on!

Batroc went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged his strikes. Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm smashed him down.

Captain America, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Françoise, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm: AMERICA VALKNUT STYLE FORMATION ART: RED, WHITE AND BLUE TRINITY BLAST!

They fired waves of red, white and blue energy and it formed into a Valknut and smashed him down.

Captain America: Yeah! That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Rex Salazar, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Lily Longsocks, Petunia Paleo, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Triple Berry, Gabby the Griffon, Albert Heinrich, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) It really has been a while since you guys saw people gene slammed into Pokemon.

Rex: I know and we have so many gene-slammers that we lost track of how many there are.

Fluttershy: This is the first time we've seen a Pokemon Gene-Slammer before.

Tree Hugger: J.D. told us that he got to experience what it was like to be a Rapidash. That was far out dudes.

Multiplex: Right! I remember hearing about that. That was so cool.

Zecora: Being a Rapidash was fun for J.D., I hear but the battle have to be ready for what our enemies are holding I fear.

Multiplex: Oh right! The big battle for Equestria and Earth is tomorrow. We're gonna need all the help we can get for that.

Mage Meadowbrook: We sure will and Nico called in his people and some of the warriors of the Otherworld to help too.

Discord: This is probably going to be the most amazing battle ever known.

Lily Longsocks: I can't wait to sock it to that Evil Cozy Glow!

Petunia Paleo: Me too! She released Kronos and tried to take over the School of Friendship! She is a monster!

Triple Berry: Yeah! And she will pay for her crimes!

Toola Roola: She has no love for Friendship like me and Coconut Cream do!

Coconut Cream: No she doesn't!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) And she also took her good self's mother away! What a heartless fiend!

Gabby: That's right! She needs to be stopped! Along with all of those monsters that plague Equestria!

Multiplex: I know you all can do it kids. Show that evil monster who is boss!

Petunia Paleo: With pleasure!

Albert Heinrich: That's right!

Runo: We all will!

Blade Tigrerra: That's right!

Multiplex: Indeed. Time for action!

Multiplex made enough clones for each member of the group and they went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged and blocked his strikes and punched and pulverized each clone.

Rex Salazar, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Lily Longsocks, Petunia Paleo, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Triple Berry, Gabby the Griffon, Albert Heinrich, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Slugfest and Overkill: BUTTERFLY FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FLAMES OF RAINBOW KALAIDOSCOPIC WINGS!

They fired waves of rainbow fire and they formed into a kalaidoscope of butterflies and knocked down Multiplex!

Rex Salazar: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far Out dudes.

---

Battle 5: Wonder Woman, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Geronimo Jr., Marucho, Preyas, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) Was Nami happy to see Luffy again?

Wonder Woman: Absolutely! Same with Nico, Monet and the mermaids too. They haven't seen each other for almost two years.

Kite Man: Boy I can tell. I would be homesick too after all that.

Pinkie Pie: Me too! But thank goodness they got back together.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) And just in time before the big war.

Kite Man: Oh man! That big war is tomorrow! Out of all the bad guys you all faced who was the worst of them out of them all?

Pinkie Pie: Chrysalis! She tried to destroy all of Canterlot by impersonating Cadance to drop the defenses!

Kite Man: Whoa! She is a monster!

Marble Pie: No kidding! She has a heart full of hatred!

Limestone Pie: Worse than me! Even though I am not like that.

Cheese Sandwich: Thank goodness. I can't believe that she and the Changelings were like that.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Me too. But Starlight Glimmer changed them all in a good way. I just wish Chrysalis was not so full of that much hatred. Then she would make a great ally.

Geronimo Jr.: But her heart is so full of darkness and evil that she will never change.

Marucho: What a monster.

Preyas: Yeah.

Kite Man: I don't blame you for saying that. I don't like her either. Lets do it!

Kite Man flew into the air and the group followed and they punched and kicked at him all over.

Wonder Woman, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Geronimo Jr., Marucho, Preyas, Jesse Glenn and Snarler: AMAZON FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS AMAZON BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and it formed into the Amazons of Themiscyra and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: Victory for Hera.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Aquaman, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Chang Chengku, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter

---

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) How much do you think we'll get for Caribou and his men?

Aquaman: Well the wanted posters of them say 400 million. But in Earth Money that would be over $500,000,000,000.00.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! That is great money!

Melter: Boy it sure is. Bounty Hunting is really profitable. But when we it comes to facing all of Luffy's enemies you all hit the jackpot.

Pepperdance: We sure did. You guys can all get good money here to get some financial benefits.

Melter: That is true.

Cayenne: Right now we have to be prepared for the war tomorrow.

Melter: Oh man! That's right it's tomorrow. What did the evil Starlight Glimmer do that was bad?

Wallflower: I heard she blamed all cutie marks and made a village into some kind of cult where all ponies would be equal until Twilight and team ruined it.

Ink Rose: But thank goodness that Twilight stopped Starlight from getting revenge on her.

Melter: What was she gonna do?

Moonlight Raven: Destroy their friendship and all of Equestria by altering the entire timeline.

Adagio Dazzle: That's insane!

Aria Blaze: Yeah I've taken physics classes and like everything J.D. said. It would have disasterous consequences for the entire universe.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah that is horrible!

Melter: How was she gonna destroy the timeline?

Gusty: By stopping Rainbow Dash from making her Sonic Rainboom that brought them together as fillies.

Melter: That's insane!

Chang: Indeed it was.

Alice: Yeah that is crazy!

Alpha Hydranoid: No kidding.

Melter: I hope she gets what's coming to her. Lets do it!

Melter fired his energy blasts and they dodged them and Gus and Tricloid blasted him all over.

Aquaman, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Chang Chengku, Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Gus Garv and Tricloid: MAELSTROM FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: FURIOUS AQUA FLAME TWISTER BLAST!

They fired waves of water and fire and smashed him down in a powerful whirlpool.

Aquaman: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Pepperdance: Andouille!

---

Battle 7: Green Arrow, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Cloud Star, Lilly Crystal, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Swift Foot, Star Swirl the Bearded, Sir Great Britain, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern

---

Jack O Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) After the war, we should go to Peppy to start forming battle plans against the Aparoids.

Green Arrow: That is a good idea. We'll have to consider coming up with ways to destroy them in the future. If everything that Fox and Krystal and J.D. said about them is true then they pose just as big a threat to the entire universe like the Borg and the Necromorphs do.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding. The Aparoids, Borg and Necromorphs are all horrible monsters.

Luster Dawn: They sure are and they all need to be destroyed.

Princess Celestia: The Necromorphs are horrifying monsters.

Princess Luna: And so are the Aparoids.

Jack O Lantern: I agree with you all on that. I watched Star Trek and the Borg are awful. It's good you destroyed them all.

Princess Cadance: We were told about that. Yeah thank goodness J.D. and everyone destroyed them.

Princess Amore: It sure is good they did.

Jack O Lantern: Indeed. I heard that King Sombra is back too.

Flurry Heart: He sure is and I'm going to make sure that monster pays for killing Princess Amore! She didn't deserve to die like that!

Lilly Crystal: No she didn't!

Cloud Star: King Sombra will pay dearly for his crimes!

Minuette: He sure will!

Twinkleshine: And it won't be pretty!

Lemon Hearts: We'll make sure he pays for his crimes 100-fold!

Lyra Heartstrings: All that and more! Justice will be brought to that monster!

Moondancer: Absolutely! For 1,000 years he caused nothing but pain and suffering to the Crystal Empire and he will pay for it all!

Swift Foot: He sure will! Same with General Rabia!

Star Swirl: And all the villains that we faced.

Sir Great Britain: And it won't be pretty!

Jack O Lantern: No it won't. Lets do it!

He threw pumpkin bombs and they dodged them and the bombs exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Horri Bull and Hotlink punched him and smashed him down.

Green Arrow, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Cloud Star, Lilly Crystal, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Swift Foot, Star Swirl the Bearded, Sir Great Britain, Horri Bull and Hotlink: STELLAR ARROW FLAME STYLE FORMATION ART: STAR ARROW BARRAGE!

They fired waves of magic and arrows and smashed down Jack O Lantern.

Green Arrow: You have failed this match.

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

Luster Dawn: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Tyler Bowman, Amy Anderson, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Thorax, Sunburst, Pyunma, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go

---

Mr. Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Touch: (to Tyler Bowman) Nothing like beating up zombies before we go to war, eh?

Tyler Bowman: You said it. This is awesome that we can kick this much butt!

Amy Anderson: It sure is and I love it!

Starlight Glimmer: I do too. We are going up against 23 of the most dangerous enemies in all of Equestria and I can't wait to bring down some justice.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie will rain down awesome greatness and justice!

Juniper Montage: Me too! It will be awesome!

Thorax: Especially to our former so called mother.

Sunburst: And to that evil version of Starlight.

Pyunma: Indeed my friends.

Mr. Go: You said it. Lets do it Mr. Touch.

Mr. Touch: Indeed we shall Mr. Go.

They went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged their punches and kicks and Robin Food and Mushi smashed them down.

Tyler Bowman, Amy Anderson, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Thorax, Sunburst, Pyunma, Robin Food and Mushi: STELLAR FOOD STYLE FORMATION ART: ROBIN HOOD OF FOOD!

They fired waves of food and stars and smashed them down.

Tyler Bowman: YEAH!

Amy: That was fun!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Trixie: Another great performance by the Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

## Battle 9: Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nicole, Laney, Tenten and Lola VS Buzz

---

Buzz was next in his first ever fight in a way.

Leo: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Rangers transformed.

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

All **"Go Galactic! Power Rangers Lost Galaxy!**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Tenten: That was awesome!

Nicole: Yeah it was!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Lola: All right!

Tenten had her guns on her bracelet ready!

Nicole: Lets get him!

Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nicole, Laney, Tenten and Lola: INTERSTELLAR STYLE FORMATION ART: PLANETS OF JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into planets and they hit Buzz all over and exploded.

Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION! ACTIVATE!

They glowed and got awesome belt buckles, armbands, gauntlet claws and their Quasar Sabers got crossguards and they were ready!

Rangers: POWER UP MODE!

They went at Buzz as balls of fire and they went through him and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tenten: Take that!

Nicole: Buzz you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Ginger VS The Chicken From Outer Space

---

The Chicken From Outer Space was next.

Ginger: This is gonna be most fun facing you.

Space Chicken: Indeed it is. Lets do it!

He pulled out a laser blaster and fired it and she dodged the blast and threw eggs at him and smashed him all over.

---

Battle 11: Sakura Avalon VS Enchantress (Marvel)

Adora A.K.A. Enchantress was next.

Sakura A.: It's gonna be an honor.

Marvel Enchantress: It sure will be. Lets dance.

Sakura spread her wings.

Sakura Avalon: Lets do it!

They flew into the air and blasted each other all over with magic blasts and smashed each other all over.

Battle 12: Sandbar VS Vergo (One Piece)

Vergo was next.

Sandbar: This is gonna be awesome.

Vergo: I won't disappoint you.

He had a bo staff ready.

Sandbar made a bo staff of energy and they went at each other and smashed them all over.

Battle 13: Yona the Yak VS Crazy Cat Lady (The Simpsons)

The Crazy Cat Lady was next.

Yona: Yona excited to have Crazy Cat Woman as archenemy.

Crazy Cat Lady: (Yells incoherently)

They went at each other and the Crazy Cat Lady was throwing cat bombs at her and Yona dodged them and rammed the Crazy Cat Lady down.

---

Battle 14: Smolder the Dragon VS Sir Toasty (Codename Kids Next Door)

---

Sir Toasty was next.

Smolder: Dragon VS Knight. Just like in the stories.

Sir Toasty: Indeed knave. Lets do it!

He unsheathed his sword of fire and Smolder formed a sword of fire and they clashed violently.

---

Battle 15: Gallus the Griffon VS Potty Mouth (Codename Kids Next Door)

---

Potty Mouth was next.

Potty Mouth: Bring it on you shitbeaked freak.

Gallus: I've been called worse than that. Lets do it toilet face!

Gallus kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

---

Battle 16: Silverstream the Hippogriff VS Goro (Mortal Kombat)

---

Goro was next.

Goro: Shall we dance young one?

Silverstream: In Mortal Kombat.

They bowed in respect.

(Mortal Kombat Theme Plays)

---

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

FIGHT!

They went at each other and punched and kicked at each other and pulverized each other all over and Silverstream kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

---

Battle 17: Ocellus the Changeling VS Flim & Flam

---

Flim & Flam were next.

Ocellus: You make great apple cider. I like my apple cider with chunks of skin pulp in it.

Flim: Thank you kindly.

Flam: We appreciate that.

Ocellus: Lets do it!

She turned into me and went at them and they punched and kicked each other and smashed them down.

---

Battle 18: Caribou

---

Caribou was next.

Me: Your bounty is mine Caribou!

Caribou: Then come and get me.

Me: Gladly.

I fired energy blasts and they all hit him all over and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

When the smoke cleared he looked like how the T-1000 looked after being blown up with a grenade.

Me: Whoa! Just like in Terminator.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSTORM GATLING PUNCH BARRAGE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: HYPERJET GUNDAM EPYON SLASH!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: SEA KELP TITAN!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING PHEASANT BEAK!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: SEAQUAKE SMASHER!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL AXE OF DESTRUCTION!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE CHARGE SMASH!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: SEASTONE BLADES!

Jessica: STING STYLE: BLAZING STING GUN!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: FLAME SPHERE OF DESTRUCTION!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: SEASTONE BATTE STAFF STRIKE!

Ibuki: SHADOW STYLE: BLACK HOLE SLASH!

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: RAGING FIST OF THE SEAS!

Gluko: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING MIRROR LASER!

Batch: TECH STYLE: GUNDAM WING ZERO DEVASTATOR BEAM!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE: ICE SPHERE OF DESTRUCTION!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC SHARK ATTACK!

Chase, Georgina, Triggerhappy and Blizzard Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Chase's speed, Georgina's rock powers, Triggerhappy's Air Cannon and Blizzard Man's Ice Abilities 100-fold.

G1 Chase and Georgina: SPEEDING ROCK BLAST!

Triggerhappy and Blizzard Man: SNOW WIND BLASTSTORM!

Chase fired a speed blast and Georgina fired waves of rocks and Triggerhappy fired waves of wind and Blizzard Man fired waves of snow.

Me: No one sells mermaids as slaves on our watch!

Shirahoshi: That's right!

Luca: You will pay for your crimes Caribou!

The Straw Hat Pirates, me, Team RWBY, Shirahoshi, Luca, Mero, Seira, Sora (O.P.), Jack Sparrow, Ace (O.P.), Eli, Nunnally, Lola, Lana and Laney: PIRATE MERMAID ULTRA BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of water and energy.

Lincoln, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, R. Mika, Menat, Toph, Yuna, Jessica, Mai, Nanami, Ibuki, Makoto, Gluko, Batch, Hilda and Shantae: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL DRAGON GIGANT GATLING PUNCH BARRAGE!

They fired a massive elemental blast and it formed into a dragon.

The blasts all hit Caribou and smashed him down.

Me: You don't deserve these powers.

I snapped my fingers and took his powers away from him and he was now a normal human pirate.

We went up to him.

Caribou: You think you have beaten me?

He grinned malevolently and tried to turn into a mud pool but nothing happened.

Caribou: What the!?

Me: I stripped you of your powers.

Me and Nico punched him in the face and knocked him down and out.

Me: Were not finished yet.

We went to face Lionheart.

Salem: Let me come out.

Nico released Salem.

?: Let us help!

2 figures came out. One was a kid that Abby and Tyler know and it was KID ROT and the other was TAMATOA from Moana!

---

**Chester**, otherwise known as **Kid Rot**, is one of the primary antagonists of the cartoon *Grossology* . Initially introduced as a sympathetic human character with abnormal abilities, his true self (Chester), a kind and shy individual, succumbs to his self-named alias, Kid Rot (caused by an unstoppable parasite infecting his body ever since his lab experiment failed and gave him the ability to rot anything organic he touches).

**Tamatoa** is the secondary antagonist of Disney's 56th full-length animated feature film *Moana* . He is a greedy, ruthless, narcissistic and selfish giant crab who loves to collect valuable objects for himself. He is also Maui's past arch-rival.

He was voiced by Jemaine Clement, who also played Nigel in *Rio*, Fleshlumpeater in *The BFG*, Vladislav The Poker from *What We Do In The Shadows*, Boris the Animal in *Men in Black 3*, Fart in *Rick and Morty* and Sauron in *The Lego Batman Movie* .

Tamatoa is first seen during Gramma Tala's story concerning the mother island Te Fiti and her life-giving heart. According to Tala, many thieves and scavengers sought the heart for its power, and among these ancient entities were Tamatoa and the pirate band Kakamora, though Maui was the only one capable of actually stealing the heart. In doing so, he was banished to a desolate island, while his fishhook was lost at sea in a battle for the heart against a wrathful and destructive lava demon known as Te Kā. The fishhook would be recovered by Tamatoa, who added it to his collection of treasures.

Later on, Maui is freed from his exile by Moana, who needs Maui to return the heart of Te Fiti to its rightful place. Maui reluctantly agrees, but needs his fishhook in order to accomplish such a goal. After defeating the Kakmora, Moana and Maui travel to Lalotai, where they find Tamatoa's lair. Moana is sent in as bait, covering herself in shiny objects to attract the crab. Tamatoa soon awakens, and examines the human that has entered his shell. Meanwhile, Maui reaches in to grab his hook. Although Tamatoa nearly notices, Moana is able to distract the crab by getting him to talk about himself through the villain song "Shiny". After Tamatoa brags about his shell and explains his love for all things shiny, he tries to eat Moana, only to pause when Maui reveals himself with his fishhook in hand. Tamatoa cowers in fear until he realizes that Maui is out of practice using his hook, crippling his ability to transform.

Tamatoa sadistically takes advantage of this by attacking and brutally thrashing Maui about his lair. When Moana tries to stop the cruelty, Tamatoa traps her within a cage-like plant. Soon enough, Tamatoa darkens his lair and his form becomes bio-luminescent, giving him a glowing yet menacing appearance. Tamatoa also admits that he's aware of Maui's horrible childhood when his parents abandoned him as an infant, but before Tamatoa could devour Maui whole, Moana escapes her cell and creates a phony duplicate of Te Fiti's heart by using a barnacle-covered in bio-luminescent algae.

She calls to Tamatoa to show him the shiny prize in her possessions, and the crab immediately discards Maui in favor of his coveted treasure. He chases after Moana, who drops the glowing barnacle in a crack on the ocean floor. As Tamatoa digs for it, Moana and Maui make their escape. It is not long before Tamatoa realizes that he has been tricked, and the enraged crustacean frantically chases after the duo. They launch themselves onto a geyser heading to the surface, and the impact of the shooting water knocks Tamatoa onto his shell, much to his dismay. Unable to move, he is left stranded on the ocean floor, asking if Moana at the very least enjoyed his song.

Tamatoa is last seen after the credits, where he is still trapped and struggling to get off his shell, but to no avail. He asks the audience for assistance, and sarcastically quips that if his name was "Sebastian" and he had a Jamaican accent, the audience would feel happy to help him out (the reference to the supporting character of the same name from Disney's *The Little Mermaid* ). It is unknown if he ever got back up or if he starved.

---

Abby: Kid Rot!

Lily: And Tamatoa!

Multiplex: They are our newest recruits too.

Tyler: Cool!

Kid Rot: I'm sorry I tried to kill you guys before.

Abby: It's all right Chester.

Ronnie Anne: Kid Rot is my archenemy.

Bobby: And Tamatoa is my archenemy. Cool huh?

Me: Awesome! Good choices for you. Lets get them!

Aylene C.: DINO STYLE: SPINOSAURUS FLAME BLAST!

Brain Freezer: ICE STYLE: SNOWBALL BARRAGE!

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE: VOLTAGE GATLING!

Zzzax: LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK VULTURE BARRAGE!

Kid Rot: ROT STYLE: DECAY TSUNAMI!

Ronnie Anne: FIREWORK STYLE: 4TH OF JULY BARRAGE!

Bobby Santiago: CRYSTAL STYLE: CAVE BARRAGE!

Tamatoa: CRAB STYLE: CRUSTACEAN ARMADA!

Team RWBY, Dew Gayl, Pyrrha, Emerald, Nora, Jaune, Lie Ren, Salem and Nico: REMNANT ULTRA BLAST STORM!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Lionheart and smashed the Aparoid Components and destroyed the dark orb and the Number Card fell out of him.

I picked up the Number Card and it was NUMBER 59: CROOKED COOK!

Me: Number 59: Crooked Cook.

Eli: Wow.

Me: Now he is under arrest.

Oscar Pine: Traitorous coward or not, not even you deserve to be one of the Aparoids' puppets.

Emerald Sustrai: Thanks for the Number Card, by the way.

Lionheart: (weakly smiles) No. Thank… you. (falls unconscious)

Qrow: Don't worry. He's not dead. Just passed out.

Salem: I can't believe I killed him. He didn't deserve that. I don't know what I was thinking.

Ruby Rose: Don't worry Salem, when he gets back to Remnant he will be brought to trial for his crimes.

Weiss: And it won't be pretty.

Emerald: He brought all those crimes on himself.

Blake: And he deserves to spend every day of the remainder of his second life in prison.

Yang: Or in the fires of hell.

Pyrrha: I agree. For his crimes in Haven he doesn't deserve to be remembered.

Nora: No he doesn't.

Dew: That you can count on.

The Aparoids died.

Multiplex: Okay. That should be the last of the Aparoid infection.

Kite Man: But knowing them, they might try something else.

Melter: We should still have Ratchet examine us when we get home.

Mr. Go: Agreed. Don't want to go to war all zombified.

Me: Agreed too. He can examine us all on the ship. Right now we got to get to Remnant.

Luffy: But it was awesome helping you all out.

Me: It sure was Luffy. We have so much to show you all on Earth.

Nico: It's gonna be awesome having you all with us.

Zoro: Same here.

Shirahoshi: I can't wait to see what Earth is like.

Luca: You will love it Princess.

Mero: It's so beautiful.

Me: And amazing. Lets head out.

The Straw Hat Pirates and some of the mermaids went with us and we were off to Remnant. We arrived and delivered Lionheart to them.

Ironwood: (to us) Thank you for delivering Lionheart to us. And we'll be taking precautions to ensure that no Aparoids get into Atlas.

Maria: Thank you, sir.

Ironwood: (to Winter) Winter, considering that a war is about to happen tomorrow, I think it would be wise to send in the Ace Ops to help you out with that. See if you can get them here, will you?

Winter: Yes sir!

Me: Thank you General. We need all the help we can get for tomorrow. This war is gonna shake the very foundation of the entire universe to the core.

Laney: Oh boy.

Me: This is gonna be big guys.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: (Eyes Glow Red) Get ready Doomsday 23, your final hour is coming.

Luffy: (To the viewers) Get ready for an awesome battle tomorrow.

Caribou was sent to prison and we got his bounty of 400 million. He and his crew had that price on them. Lionheart was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to spend the rest of his life in prison in the Neptune Prison.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another chapter done and I'm back baby!

One Piece is an ongoing anime and it is awesome! I love pirates and it is awesome! The girls in that show are all hot.

See you all tomorrow for the war.

# THE GREAT WAR OF FRIENDSHIP

April 12th, 2021

---

Today was the dawn of war. It was time for the most deadliest battle probably ever in our history since the Battle with Thanos. Doomsday is upon us.

Me: This is it guys. Doomsday is coming.

Princess Celestia: The darkest day of Equestria is almost upon us. We have to be ready for anything.

Princess Luna: But I am always ready for anything.

Me: We have to be ready for anything that the Doomsday 23 throws at us.

Nico: Those monsters will never rule Equestria as long as we have anything to say about it.

Vince: They want a fight, we'll give them a war like no other.

Vypra: Those monsters are gonna pay for their crimes against all of Equestria and to us.

Cozy Glow: Especially that evil version of me for making my life a living nightmare.

Me: Doomsday is almost upon us.

Twilight Sparkle: Those monsters are all gonna pay for trying to take over.

Laney: That's right!

Eddy: Don't tell me the war's about to happen!

Glumshanks: Actually, we still have about 4 hours.

Me: It's 5:00 AM Guys.

We were getting our weapons and gear ready.

Me: This is gonna be the biggest battle probably in the history of the universe.

Nico: I know. And we have to be ready for anything.

Varie: This is gonna be big.

Lola: And epic.

Lana: Yeah!

We were gonna go up against the most dangerous enemies in all of Equestria.

---

Tirek

**Tirek**, also known as **Lord Tirek**, is one of the main antagonists of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He appears as the main antagonist in Season 4's finale "Twilight's Kingdom", a minor villain in "Cutie Re-Mark", the secondary antagonist in Season 8's finale "School Raze", and one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Queen Chrysalis and Cozy Glow). He is G4's incarnation of Tirac; the first villain of the original series. He is also one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He is a power-hungry centaur with the power to drain the magic and abilities out of other creatures, particularly ponies. In Season 4, he escaped from his imprisonment at Tartarus to steal magic and gain power to take over Equestria, before he was defeated and banished back to Tartarus by the Mane Six. In Season 8, he conspires with his new protégé, Cozy Glow for the sake of revenge, but his plan backfired, thus forcing him to help them escape. In Season 9, he and Cozy Glow were released from Tartarus and becomes a member of the Legion of Doom, a team of villains bend on conquering Equestria, but was defeated once more by the Mane Six and their allies.

He was voiced by Mark Acheson, who also played Unicron in *Transformers: Armada* and *Transformers: Energon*, Moses Tripoli in *Fargo*, and Sabretooth in *Hulk Vs* .

## Childhood

Along with his brother Scorpan, Tirek used to be one of the princes of their old kingdom. Their land was ruled by their parents, the Centaur King Vorak, and the gargoyle Queen Haydon. Despite their fearsome appearances, Vorak and Haydon were benevolent rulers who wanted peace with Equestria. They did their best to guide their children and keep them on the right path, but while Scorpan took after their examples, Tirek was shown to already be a delinquent who constantly got into trouble at a young age. Because of this, his father King Vorak disapproved of his behavior and actions, which caused Tirek to develop an intense hatred for his father. Tirek seemed indifferent to his mother, though it's mentioned in "Frenemies" that he did genuinely love his grandmother. Tirek was a prodigy among his land, born with more magic than any other being in their kingdom, though his father was fearful of this due to the fact that he could sense a thirst for power in Tirek, believing that Tirek would one day try to overthrow him. At some point in time, Tirek started meeting with an old evil centaur wizard called Sendak the Elder, and became his protegee.

One day, Tirek and Scorpan went to visit Sendak. Though at first Scorpan said they had to return to the castle because their parents could be worried for them, Tirek ignored Scorpan and entered Sendak's home. Sendak told Tirek everything about pony magic and how he captured a unicorn when he traveled to Equestria. Sendak further revealed that there was a spell that would allow him to drain magic from other beings and use it to increase his own power, and that he was planning to do this with the unicorn he captured, though not at the exact moment. Supposedly, Equestria had more magic than any other land, and draining all of the magic from the land would make someone an "indominable force". Sendak realized that Tirek wanted to drain the unicorn's magic for himself, but he informed Tirek that he was too young to properly perform the spell at the time, telling him to wait until he was older.

Tirek and Scorpan returned to the castle where their parents, King Vorak and Queen Haydon were arguing until they enter on. That night, Tirek and Scorpan talked about their parents relations with them and when everyone went to sleep, Tirek went out the castle to find out more about pony magic. Once in Sendak (who was taking a nap)'s home, Tirek tries to make the same ability that Sendak used to steal the pony's magic until Sendak woke up just to see how Tirek's spell of absorbing magic just causes a great explosion that traps Sendak under a pile of rubble. Sendak asks Tirek for help, but he abandons him and sneaks back to the castle.

The next day, it is revealed that Sendak was rescued by Vorak's guards, but was sentenced to work in the mines for the rest of his life as punishment for kidnapping the unicorn. Vorak asks Tirek where he was the night when the explosion happened and Tirek explains that he never left the castle. However, his father doesn't believe him and confines Tirek along with Scorpan to their chamber. Tirek is last seen on the balcony where he swears that one day he will overthrow his father and finish what Sendak couldn't: Rule over Equestria.

Since then, Tirek has used magic to compensate for the fact that deep down, he will never be enough to please King Vorak, as explained in *The Ending of the End Part 2.* It is unclear if Tirek has indeed overthrown his parents or if he just simply left them alongside his brother to conquer Equestria. The fact that Scorpan, who clearly loved them, was still on good terms with Tirek by the time they left their land to travel to Equestria, suggests the latter.

## Invasion and Imprisonment

A thousand years prior to the series, a full-grown Tirek and his brother Scorpan traveled to Equestria so that Tirek could finally fulfill his dream of taking all the magic from the land and becoming all-powerful. But when Scorpan came to appreciate Equestria and became friends with Star Swirl the Bearded, he tried to turn Tirek away from his quest. Tirek refused, and Scorpan warned Celestia and Luna of his brother's ambitions, and, because of this, they were able to capture and imprison Tirek in Tartarus for his crimes while

Scorpan returned to his homeland. Before leaving, Scorpan gave Tirek his amulet as a memento of their former bond.

## Twilight's Kingdom

In " *Twilight's Kingdom* ", it is revealed that when Cerberus left his post at the gates of Tartarus (in " *It's About Time* "), Tirek was able to escape. After spending his time free recovering his strength, he had eventually regained enough power to absorb a unicorn's magic. Celestia received a vision of this event and, after meeting with Luna, Cadence, and Twilight to assess the threat of his return, sent Discord after Tirek, as he could sense magical imbalances and therefore make it easy for him to find Tirek. Discord, using the guise of a unicorn, discovered Tirek in an alleyway and confronts him. Tirek initially commends Discord for his "escape" from his imprisonment, only for Discord to bind him with shackles, revealing that he had switched alignments and is reimprisoning Tirek for his friends. Taking advantage of this new revelation, Tirek convinced Discord that his friendship was a new form of prison and that, if they worked together, he could get the one this friendship could never give him; freedom. Discord, despite his friendship with Fluttershy, agrees. With Discord now at his side, Tirek began devouring the energy and magic from unicorns, pegasi and earth ponies alike from all across Equestria, regaining almost all of his strength.

Knowing that he would seek alicorn magic next, Princesses Celestia, Luna, and Cadence, with no options left, called upon Twilight and entrusted all of their magic to her, as Tirek was not aware of the existence of a fourth Princess. As expected, Tirek and Discord assaulted Canterlot in search of the Princesses' magic, only to find the three Princesses without it. Still assured of his victory, Tirek ironically banished the three Princesses to Tartarus and approached Discord, who was comically altering Celestia's stained glass windows. As a sign of gratitude for his efforts, Tirek gave Discord a medallion that he received from "somebody close to him", before seeing the window depicting Twilight and demanding to know why Discord didn't tell him about the fourth Princess. Discord stated that he wasn't sure if Tirek could be fully trusted, but now knowing that he is, tells him about Twilight and her friends. Tirek, though upset over his friend lying to him, does appear to forgive him. Tirek and Discord then headed to Ponyville and captured Twilight's best friends, Tirek draining their power before doing the same to Discord, telling him that he has outlived his usefulness, revealing that his medallion actually came from Scorpan, and that Discord is as worthless to him as his brother was.

Growing to tremendous size from the magic he absorbed with his power even surpassing that of Discord, Tirek sought out Twilight, obliterating her home of the Golden Oak Library in his search, enraging her and driving them to fight in an epic battle. The two were evenly matched, though Twilight seemed to have a slight advantage, and so Tirek revealed the other Mane 5, Spike, and Discord, imprisoned inside orbs. Tirek told Twilight to give him all the alicorn magic in Equestria in exchange for her friend's release, and she agreed, and Tirek released all except Discord, who Twilight then wanted to be released as well. Although not understanding why Twilight would want Discord after he betrayed her, Tirek complies and drained her of all the alicorn magic, increasing his size and strength to titanic proportions. To thank her for her kindness, Discord gave Twilight Scorpan's medallion, this time out of legitimate gratitude, making it the final key to the Tree of Harmony box.

Unlocking the box, the Mane 6 receive Rainbow Power, and confront Tirek with their new abilities. Tirek fires at them with a massive magical blast, only to be confused when his attack has no effect on them. A distressed Tirek asks how it is possible for the Ponies to be undamaged without magic, and Twilight responds by telling him that she possesses the most powerful magic of all; friendship. The Mane 6 then attacks Tirek, draining him of his stolen magic and reimprisoning him in Tartarus, undoing all of his actions.

## The Cutie Map

In " *The Cutie Map* ", Tirek is mentioned by Rainbow Dash when she reminds Twilight that they along with the rest of the Mane Six, have opened all six keys of friendship, defeated Tirek and received a castle of their own.

## Crusaders of the Lost Mark

In " *Crusaders of the Lost Mark* ", Tirek was mentioned again by Pipsqueak, who stated that his battle with Twilight was the cause of the poor conditioning of the schoolyard.

## The Cutie Re-Mark

In " *The Cutie Re-Mark* ", in the fourth alternate timeline created by Starlight Glimmer, without the Mane 6 to stop him, Tirek succeeds in draining all the magic in Equestria and is briefly seen causing destruction.

## Shadow Play

In " *Shadow Play* ", Pinkie Pie mentions Tirek while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Starswirl the Bearded.

## The Mean 6

In " *The Mean 6* ", while not mentioned by name, Pinkie Pie briefly recounts the battle between the Mane 6 and Tirek while talking to Twilight (who, in reality, was a clone created by Queen Chrysalis).

## School Raze

Tirek reappears in Season 8's two-part finale, " *School Raze* ", in which it's revealed that he is pen pals with Cozy Glow. He also conspired with Cozy for the sake of getting revenge. Cozy Glow was successful in trapping the Mane 6 in Tartarus, during which Tirek told them that Cozy Glow was behind it and his involvement in her plan. However, Twilight reminded him that if they were trapped in Tartarus, he'd be trapped with them for eternity. Pinkie Pie annoyed Tirek to the point of giving Twilight what remained of his magic so the Mane 6 could escape just to get rid of them.

After the Young Six broke Cozy Glow's spell, Tirek got his magic back, which hit him in the head and knocked him down. Later, a bored Cerberus lay next to Tirek with him remarking that it may be boring in Tartarus but at least Cerberus isn't in a cage. When Luna and two Royal Guards imprisoned Cozy Glow in Tartarus, in a cage next to Tirek, Cozy Glow asked Tirek if he wanted to be her friend, much to Tirek's dismay.

Season 9 The Beginnning of the End

In " *The Beginning of the End* ", while still imprisoned with him, Cozy Glow annoys Tirek by continuing to try and befriend him, before the both of them are suddenly transported out of Tartarus. Emerging within a mysterious cavern, Tirek and Cozy Glow are met by Queen Chrysalis, who immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow doesn't know who he is, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the former ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a very different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, Tirek claiming that it is because they are "annoyingly lucky". "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because their enemies work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each say nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

## Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" is working, Cozy Glow approaches him and tattles on Tirek for leaving food out, Tirek quickly approaching "Grogar" and telling him not to trust anything she says afterwards; though "Grogar" is quick to point out that he already doesn't trust anything that they say. After being annoyed by Chrysalis, "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Once "Grogar" leaves, Tirek, not listening to his orders, begins to work out by himself (seemingly in an effort to re-obtain his physique from when he had absorbed Equestria's magic). While doing so, he is approached by Cozy Glow, who states that she is organizing a team meeting, which he agrees to go to so long as she leaves him be. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another to work together, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours), and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining Chrysalis in telling Cozy Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to devolve into bickering.

"Grogar" returns at the same time, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Tirek and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Tirek staying behind and making a camp for himself. He proceeds to laugh at Cozy Glow upon seeing her return, and explains to her that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Cozy Glow and Tirek proceed to bicker - Tirek calling her out for her fake cutesy persona and constant manipulations having found out that she was only pretending to befriend him long before they teamed up, and Cozy Glow criticizing his arrogance, while also mocking him for talking to his "Gram Gram" in his sleep - until they are approached by an Ophiotaurus, which they both blame each other for attracting. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizing that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy.

That night, Tirek and the others begin to bond with each other over their previous endeavors and hatred towards The Mane Six; him remarking on how he turned Discord against his friends and used their emotions against them, and that Cozy Glow's plan to destroy all magic would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Chrysalis and her may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only take magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting the friendship to infect her like it did her hive. Realizing that they almost reformed, the three vow to remain focused.

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decides to betray him together, and Tirek agrees that they can all go back to trying to destroy one another afterward. He and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies to his delight, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves.

## A Trivial Pursuit

In " *A Trivial Pursuit* ", Tirek is mentioned by Twilight and Mudbriar with him and Scorpan being the answer of who came to steal magic from Equestria.

## The Summer Sun Setback

In *The Summer Sun Setback*, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villains voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to use as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Chrysalis and Cozy Glow secretly sabotage the unicorns and Pegasi, Tirek secretly sabotages the Earth ponies of Appleloosa who are prepare the catering by hiding in the bushes and discreetly absorbing the Earth ponies magic which turns him back into his third form. This causes Braeburn to assume that the food is contaminated, causing the rest of the Earth ponies to panic. Tirek laughs at this while stealing some food on the way.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter.

They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose which follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the Bewitching Bell and uses another book to break it out of it's chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday, until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow absorb "Grogar's" magic from his bell, turning Tirek back into his third form but much stronger. They then drain "Grogar's" current magic, revealing him to be Discord. When Chrysalis intends to take Discord's magic, Tirek says only Discord can control it. They agree to let Cozy Glow test this knowing that she can't go through with betraying them and take the magic back at her request when she can't control it, before setting out to conquer Equestria. Tirek drains the Pillars of Equestria and imprisons them in the caves beneath Canterlot with Starlight Glimmer, who was captured by Chrysalis, before both go to Canterlot to fight alongside Cozy Glow, during which they destroy half of Canterlot and almost kill Twilight twice, with Rarity stopping them the first time, and the other Mane 5, Spike, Celestia, Luna, and Discord holding their magic beam back the second time so Twilight can escape, and are eventually overpowered and imprisoned by the villains.

In Part 2, where Cozy Glow wants to kill the prisoners and Chrysalis wants to torture them, Tirek instead wants to hunt down Twilight as he knows that she is the biggest threat. They argue over Cozy Glow trying to take Celestia and Luna's magic from the bell, Tirek saying they must figure out Discord's magic first. Discord pretends to offer to tell them in exchange for the safety of the others, and insults Tirek into trying to blast him, which Discord reflects to release Starlight from her imprisonment, allowing her to release the others, and while the other Mane 5 and Spike run off to get Twilight, Starlight, Celestia, Luna, and Discord fight Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow, who reimprison them.

When the Windigos return from the villains turning ponies against each other, Tirek says they are ancient magic and should be destroyed. Afterwards, the Mane 6 and Spike arrive. During an attempt to get the bell, Tirek chases after Twilight, who is trying to distract him, after which Tirek foils Applejack's attempt to get the bell. When Chrysalis threatens Spike, the villains nearly destroy the Mane 6, but many unicorns protect them and most of the ponies' allies enter the battle.

In the end, the Mane 6, Spike, the Young Six, and the Pillars unleash a rainbow which destroys the Windigos and takes away Grogar's power from Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow, turning Tirek skinny and frail again. After Pinkie drops a giant cupcake on them with Discord's magic, which, along with Celestia and Luna's magic, is returned, Celestia, Luna, and Discord turn Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow to stone as punishment for their crimes after Celestia and Luna ponder over what they should do given the scope of their crimes. Thus, Tirek was finally defeated for good.

### The Last Problem

The statue of Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow, makes a cameo in the newspaper in this episode, but they do not appear beyond that. It is stated by Jim Miller that they were later moved into the Canterlot gardens much like Discord's statue. It is unknown if the effects of their stoning are permanent, or whether they would eventually be smashed to pieces, but it is stated by Jim Miller that they are in suspended animation, indicating they are asleep or unconscious for it. The use of present tense could imply that they are still trapped in stone as of the epilogue, though this has yet to be confirmed. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

## Queen Chrysalis

**Queen Chrysalis** (or also simply known as **Chrysalis** ) is one of the main antagonists of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist in the Season 2 finale "A Canterlot Wedding", the Season 6 finale "To Where and Back Again", the Season 8 episode "The Mean 6", and one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Tirek and Cozy Glow). She is also the supporting antagonist in the Season 5 finale "The Cutie Re-Mark" and the overarching antagonist in the Season 6 episode "The

Times They Are A Changeling". She is one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies and also the archenemy of Starlight Glimmer.

She was also featured as the main antagonist in IDW's first comic arc, *The Return of Queen Chrysalis*, as an supporting antagonist in the ninth comic arc, *Siege of the Crystal Empire*, the main antagonist of *The Guardians of Harmony* in the IDW specials and one of the two main antagonists (alongside Megatron) of *My Little Pony/Transformers* .

She was the Queen of the Changelings who seeks to feed her subjects' hunger for love and later expand her rule across Equestria in the process. She then lost this title after the Changelings realized that they didn't need to feed on love to survive, have been replaced by Thorax. She later becomes a member of the Legion of Doom, consisting of Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow, and was formally led by "Grogar", who was actually Discord in disguise. After they dispose of Discord and learn of his secret, Queen Chrysalis becomes the de-facto leader of the team until she and her teammates were defeated by the Mane Six and their allies. She started out as the archenemy of both Princess Cadence and Twilight Sparkle, and then later became Starlight Glimmer's nemesis when she helped convince her hive to turn on her. But in the end after being defeated by Twilight and her friends for the last time and remained as both Twilight and Starlight's arch-nemesis.

She was voiced by Kathleen Barr, who also voiced Trixie Lulamoon in the same series, Kevin and Marie Kanker in *Ed, Edd n' Eddy*, and Gelorum in *Hot Wheels: AcceleRacers* . In her other forms, she was voiced by Britt McKillip in her Princess Cadance disguise, and Ashleigh Ball in her Applejack disguise.

In the Japanese dub from the series, she was voiced by Kaori Nazuka, who also voiced Zonda in *Azure Striker Gunvolt* and Margaret Mitchell in *Bungou Stray Dogs* .

Chrysalis first makes an appearance in the penultimate episode of the second season entitled *"A Canterlot Wedding* ", disguised as Princess Cadance. Some time before the events of the episode, Queen Chrysalis somehow got through Shining Armor's shield spell and attacked Princess Cadance, then hid her in the caves below

Canterlot and took her form.

When the Main 6 arrive from Ponyville to help with the wedding plans, Twilight encounters "Cadance" after reminiscing about what a great foal-sitter she was. However, to her surprise, Twilight finds that Cadance has no idea who she is and that she is now cold, uninviting, selfish, and cares little for the wedding plans. That night, Twilight expresses her frustrations with Cadance to her friends, who instead chalk up Cadance's bad behavior to stress of the wedding and Twilight's dislike of her as being possessive of her brother. Twilight visits Shining Armor in an attempt to talk to him about Cadance, only for her to show up and take him out of the room for a conversation. Whilst spying on the two, Twilight witnesses Cadance performing a spell on Shining Armor, and deems her as being evil on top of unpleasant, running back to the castle to warn her friends about her, only to realize that she had gotten her friends to replace her missing bridesmaids. The next day, Twilight confronts Cadance in front of her friends, Shining Armor and Princess Celestia, only to be humiliated and disgraced when she runs off crying and Shining Armor justifies all her seemingly mean spirited actions while not inviting her to the wedding. On top of this, her friends are shun her for her misguided actions. As Twilight, now alone, regrets her actions, Cadance returns and comforts her, only to then imprison her below the castle.

Chrysalis, still in Cadance's form, taunts Twilight and tells her that she's only using Shining Armor for her own ends. Chrysalis then attempts to manipulate Twilight into attacking the real Cadance, also trapped under the castle, although this fails when Cadance proves she remembers who Twilight is. As Twilight and the real Cadance attempt to escape, Chrysalis proceeds with her plans of marrying Shining Armor, whilst singing "This Day Aria". However, just as Chrysalis is about to be married, Twilight and Cadance arrive and reveal that she is a fake, causing Chrysalis to reveal her true form.

Chrysalis boasts and explains that, as Queen of the Changelings, she is tasked with finding food for her subjects, and that Equestria has more love to feed off of than anywhere they had encountered before. When Cadance argues that Shining Armor's protection spell will keep the Changelings out, Chrysalis reveals that she has been feeding off of Shining Armor's love, making him and the protection spell gradually weaker. Celestia begins dueling with Chrysalis, although the latter manages to overpower her, having grown stronger due to feeding off of Shining Armor. As the Mane 6 run off to get the Elements of Harmony, Chrysalis laughs and tells them they can run, but they can't hide.

Chrysalis continues to oversee Celestia (now trapped in a cocoon), the detained Cadance, Spike and the brainwashed Shining Armor, as the Mane 6 are brought back in by her minions. She then politely scolds them for not believing Twilight in the first place causing them to feel awful. After telling her remaining subjects to go and feed, Chrysalis reprises "This Day Aria" whilst looking over the destruction of Canterlot, not realizing that Twilight had freed Cadance, who subsequently helps Shining Armor break free of Chrysalis' brainwashing. He glares at her after he's freed, heavily implying he found out Twilight was right about her sometime between when he stormed out and when he was freed. Although both Shining Armor and Cadance are free, Chrysalis over confidently shrugs this off, believing that Shining Armor is too weak to repel them using his protection spell. However, Cadance and Shining Armor use their love to empower the protection spell, sending a shocked Chrysalis and her Changelings flying off to parts unknown. During the aftermath, everyone apologizes to Twilight for not believing her and getting mad at her.

## Season 5 The Cutie Re-Mark

In " *The Cutie Re-Mark* ", in the second altered timeline created by Starlight Glimmer, Chrysalis and her Changelings have taken over most of Equestria without the Mane 6 to stop them, and Zecora is leading jungle ponies (Fluttershy and Pinkie Pie among them) in a war against her. Chrysalis, disguised as Applejack, arrives at the jungle ponies' hideout while Zecora is explaining things to Twilight. Zecora is not fooled by Chrysalis' disguise, and Chrysalis unleashes the Changeling army on her resistance while she and Zecora duel. Although Chrysalis presumably wins the battle, the timeline is eventually restored, and she therefore never comes into power.

## Season 6 The Times They Are A Changeling

In " *The Times They Are A Changeling* ", Chrysalis briefly appears in Thorax's flashback to the Changeling kingdom. It was later implied that Chrysalis and the changelings all survived their fall from both Thorax having taken part in the invasion and his plans to reform the Changelings in their kingdom.

## To Where and Back Again

Chrysalis returns in the Season 6 finale " *To Where and Back Again* ". She with her Changelings capture the Mane 6, Spike, Celestia, Luna, Cadance, Shining Armor, and Flurry Heart and take over Equestria. She is seen communicating with the Changelings impersonating the Mane 6 and Spike, and Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Thorax, and Discord travel to the Changeling kingdom to stop her.

Starlight and her team go through the Changeling hive to destroy Chrysalis's throne, which blocks all magic but Changeling magic. Discord and Trixie are captured and imprisoned in a chrysalis in Chrysalis's throne room, along with every other pony that was captured. Chrysalis arrogantly boasts about her assured victory to Starlight, only to realize that "Starlight" is actually Thorax, while the real Starlight is attempting to destroy the throne with a rock. Starlight attempts to convince Chrysalis that giving love to others is better for her subjects, however, Chrysalis denies this, stating that she knows what is best for her people. Chrysalis starts to drain Thorax of his love as punishment for betraying her, however, on Starlight's suggestion, Thorax willingly gives all his love to her, blasting her into the throne and obtaining a new transformation. All the other Changelings, realizing that there is a better option to stealing love, do the same, destroying Chrysalis' throne and releasing those imprisoned, also transforming. Chrysalis survives, and, outnumbered by the Mane 6, Spike, Starlight, the princesses, Discord, and those with them, including the entire changeling army, she is unable to do anything. Starlight offers her the chance of redemption, but Chrysalis rejects her offer, swears revenge on Starlight, and flies away.

## Season 7 Celestial Advice

In " *Celestial Advice* ", Chrysalis is mentioned a few times.

## To Change a Changeling

Chrysalis is mentioned again in the episode " *To Change a Changeling* ".

## Shadow Play

In " *Shadow Play* ", Pinkie Pie mentions Chrysalis while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Starswirl the Bearded.

## Season 8 The Mean 6

In " *The Mean 6* ", Chrysalis, disguised as a photographer for the Canterlot Historical Society, arrives at Twilight's castle to take the photos of the Mane 6, plucking a single hair out of each of them in order to supposedly make them look good for the photos. She then lazily takes pictures of each of them, and, as she prepares to leave, Pinkie Pie reminds her to take a photo of Starlight, which she reluctantly does. Upon leaving the castle, Chrysalis remarks that she now has everything she needs before transforming back to her original form.

Soon afterwards, in the Everfree Forest, Chrysalis pins the hairs and photos to six different trees (while talking to them as if they were people) and reveals her intentions to use the photos, the strands of hair and carvings of the Mane 6's Cutie Mark symbols in a spell that will create evil counterparts to the Mane 6, plotting to use the clones to take control of the Elements of Harmony, eliminate Twilight and her friends and destroy Starlight's relationships as revenge for turning the Changelings against her. Chrysalis then revels in the idea of recreating her hive with unicorns, pegasi and earth ponies and then taking over Equestria, before using her spell to create the Mean Six.

Chrysalis and her new minions begin prowling the forest in search of the Tree of Harmony, which contains the Elements, however, Chrysalis begins to realize that the Mane 6's evil forms are completely unfocused on their goals and do not listen to her orders. The group is accidentally separated during the search, and Chrysalis orders her remaining minions to find the ones that have been lost, resulting in them encountering the Mane 6 (who, coincidentally, had been separated as well). Chrysalis approaches the Twilight clone as she is searching for the others, and, frustrated with her, asks why she shouldn't destroy and replace her, causing the clone to reveal that she knows the location of the Tree of Harmony.

Once Chrysalis and the others are reassembled, they head to the Tree, spitefully destroying the Mane 6's campground as well. Upon approaching the Tree, Chrysalis overhears the Twilight clone goading the others to take the Elements for themselves and betray Chrysalis, leading to her and Twilight fighting each other in a magical duel. As Chrysalis begins to lose, the Tree senses the evil magic inside the clones, and captures all of them, withering away their bodies and reducing them to nothing but wood. Chrysalis admits defeat over her clones' betrayal, but is now aware about the additional power of the tree and still swears to get revenge on Starlight and the Mane 6 before she departing. Chrysalis is last seen escaping into the distance while Twilight tells her friends that they can overcome any obstacle together.

What Lies Beneath

In " *What Lies Beneath* ", Ocellus takes on the form of Chrysalis out of fear that she will become just like her.

Season 9 The Beginning of the End

Queen Chrysalis appears in the Season 9 premiere " *The Beginning of the End* ". She is still craving revenge on Twilight Sparkle and her friends for stealing her kingdom from her to carvings of changelings until she is mysteriously transported to a strange cavern in an unknown part of Equestria. After Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow mysteriously appear, she immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra also suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow doesn't recognize him, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, Chrysalis claiming that it is because they "cheat". "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because they work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each say nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

### Sparkle's Seven

Chrysalis is mentioned in the episode " *Sparkle's Seven* ", when Shining Armor and Starswirl the Bearded use leftover debris from Chrysalis' old throne to increase security in Canterlot.

### Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" (Discord) is working, Cozy Glow and Tirek annoy him before Chrysalis approaches "Grogar" and impatiently asks when they are going to attack. "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Once "Grogar" leaves, Chrysalis, not listening to his orders, continues to planning revenge (against Starlight Glimmer for turning her kingdom against her). While she was talking to the purple log that used to be Mean Twilight, she is approached by Cozy Glow, who states that she is organizing a team meeting, which she agrees to go so long as she has cupcakes. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours), and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining Chrysalis in telling Cozy Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to return to bickering. Chrysalis like Tirek, also verbally abuses Cozy because of her inexperience and bratty nature.

"Grogar" returns to see this, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Chrysalis and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Chrysalis heads through the forest, scaring creatures off and using her powers to turn into creatures to get to the mountain but the winds prevent her from reaching it's top. Later, after Tirek stays behind and makes camp, he explains to Cozy Glow that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Tirek and Cozy Glow bicker until they are attacked by an Ophiotaurus. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizes that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy. She then proceeds to cocoon the Ophiotaurus to save some of its love for the next day.

That night, Chrysalis and the others proceed to bond with each other over their previous endeavors; her remarking about how she cocooned Twilight and the others until Starlight Glimmer freed them and turned her kingdom against her. She even remarks that Discord was something until friendship redeemed him hinting that she respected him at one point. She also remarks about disguising herself as Princess Cadance and it would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Tirek and Cozy Glow may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a powerful magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only absorb magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic to her as promised, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting friendship to infect her like it did her hive like a "disease". Realizing that they almost reformed, the three vow to remain focused.

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decide to betray him together, and Chrysalis tells that they can continue acting like his loyal servants and hatch their own plan before trying to destroy one another afterwards. She and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves and Chrysalis remarking that "Grogar" was right as they were more powerful when they work together.

## The Summer Sun Setback

In *The Summer Sun Setback*, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villains voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to use as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Tirek and Cozy Glow secretly sabotage the Earth Ponies and Pegasi, Chrysalis takes on her photographer form named "Crackle Cosette" and sabotages the unicorns by convincing them not to waste their talents on something inconsequential and that they are destined for more than just performances. This causes all the unicorns, including Fire Flare, to cancel the fireworks performance, as it is "beneath" them.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter. They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose which follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the Bewitching Bell and uses a another book to break it out of it's chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday, until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

In the first part of "Ending of the End," the villains successfully betray "Grogar", using the bell to gain new forms and drain "Grogar" of his power. In doing so, they discover that "Grogar" was actually Discord in disguise. After being left exposed and powerless, Discord was forced to flee from the lair.

Chrysalis went after Starlight first, and after a fight, she defeated and captured her at the cost of not taking over her school. She and Tirek then came to Cozy Glow's rescue when the Mane 6 were about to defeat her. The three, after taunting her over her failure, shoot a combined magic blast at Twilight, which the other Mane 5, Celestia, Luna, Spike, and Discord held back so she could escape. Once the others were imprisoned in the caves beneath Canterlot, Chrysalis objected to Cozy Glow's plan to kill them despite her concerns, wanting instead to torture them. Discord, vowing to atone for his role, freed Starlight by mocking Tirek to the point where he almost attacked him, who released the other Mane 5, Celestia, and Luna, and while Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow fought the princesses, Starlight, and Discord, the other Mane 5 ran to find Twilight. The villains, with some trouble defeated and reimprisoned most of their opponents.

When the disharmony they caused between ponies caused the Windigos to return, Chrysalis intended to let them stay as it would give her an advantage over the ponies, though Cozy Glow couldn't stand the cold and Tirek insisted they destroy the Windigos as even he thought they were too out of control. Then the Mane 6 arrived, and when they tried to take Grogar's bell, Chrysalis went after Rarity and Spike, before capturing Spike and threatening to tear his wings off. The trio were about to finish off the Mane 6 with a magic beam when many unicorns blocked with a magic barrier.

After a fight, the Mane 6, Spike, Young Six, and Pillars of Equestria unleashed a rainbow which destroyed the Windigos and removed the power Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow had obtained from the bell. Pinkie Pie dropped a giant cupcake on them using Discord's magic before he took it back from the bell, and then Celestia, Luna, and Discord turned Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow to stone forever, set on a pedestal together. Thus, Chrysalis was finally defeated for good.

The Last Problem

It is uncomfirmed of what happen to Chrysalis in the future, as she (along with Tirek & Cozy Glow) are only briefly mentioned in the final episode along with a cameo in a newspaper. It's unclear if the stoning is permanent. It has been stated by Jim Miller that sometime after being turned to stone, their statues were likely moved into the Canterlot gardens like Discord's statue. He also confirmed that being turned to stone left them in suspended animation instead of letting them see\hear everything going on around them like Discord, and as he said it in present tense it is possible they are still trapped in stone by the epilogue, though that has not actually been confirmed yet. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

*Return of Queen Chrysalis Arc*

In the first arc of the comics, Chrysalis and the Changelings are shown to have survived their fall, landing in an area called Wuvey-Dover Smoochy Land. Deciding to take advantage of this, Chrysalis and the other Changelings drained the town's open-hearted citizens of their love transformed the land into a Changeling Kingdom. As one of her lieutenants states that it could be a while before they can attack Celestia again, Chrysalis reveals that she no longer cares about Celestia and instead wants revenge on Twilight Sparkle for ruining her plan, explaining that she will bring Twilight and her friends to their kingdom at the time of the Secretariat Comet, and, when their emotions are peaked, she will drain Twilight of her magic.

In Issue #1, the Changelings imprisoned the ponies of Ponyville in cocoons and replaced them with changelings, but the Mane 6 defeated the changelings and rescued all the ponies except the Cutie Mark Crusaders. Chrysalis, giving the Mane 6 an communication orb through Spike, reveals that she has the Crusaders trapped in her lair and that they will have three days to rescue them. Chrysalis then ends the transmission upon being interrupted by Scootaloo.

In Issue #2, Chrysalis, watching over the Mane 6, is disappointed by a troll they encounter, remarking that they are "the most idiotic creatures", only for the Crusaders to start annoying her again, afterwards stating that trolls are the "second most idiotic creatures". Chrysalis then sends six Changelings to cause a cave-in when the ponies were traveling under the Appleloosan Mountains, separating them into pairs, then the changelings impersonated the other ponies and each insulted one of the other pairs within earshot, turning them against each other. Chrysalis found this amusing, but the Cutie Mark

Crusaders continued to annoy her.

In Issue #3, Chrysalis recounts what happened to her after her defeat in Canterlot, to the Crusaders. Scootaloo questions what happened to the citizens of Wuvey-Dovey Smoochy Land, and Chrysalis tells her, that if they don't shut up, she'll show them. Chrysalis uses the orb to watch over Twilight, and orders several other Changelings to report on the actions of the other ponies. Chrysalis' guards inform her of the status of the others, and the Crusaders begin laughing at how the Mane 6 will eventually reunite and Chrysalis' plan will be foiled. Now enraged, Chrysalis reveals that it wasn't part of her plan to turn the Mane 6 against one another, but an added bonus, explaining that her true intentions are to destroy Twilight after draining her magic, causing her friends' emotions to spike and making them a big meal for the Changelings, and, afterwards, they will go back to Canterlot and take over. Taunting the Crusaders for their innocence, Chrysalis takes one of the citizens of Wuvey-Dovey Smoochy Land and (off screen) violently murders it in front of them. After the Mane 6 get back together, Chrysalis, still bothered by the Crusaders, moans that it will soon be over.

In Issue #4, Chrysalis decided she was done with the Cutie Mark Crusaders and wanted to be rid of them; it is unknown whether it was to banish them, kill them, or use them as food. After the Mane 6 enter the Changeling's castle, Chrysalis tells them to find her behind one of many doors, from which Mola Ram, Pennywise, the twins from The Shining, and the Phantom of the Opera appeared in pony form. Twilight discovers the correct door and Chrysalis asks her and the others the riddle "How is a Pegasus like a writing desk?" While the others are confused, Pinkie Pie answers the riddle by literally not answering it, and Chrysalis opens the door. In her throne room, the Mane 6 confront Chrysalis as she is arguing with the Crusaders, and a battle ensues, with Chrysalis attacking Twilight.

As they battle, Chrysalis tries to monologue about how love is worthless, and, being interrupted constantly, traps the rest of the Mane 6 inside cocoons. Angry and empowered by the Secretariat Comet, Twilight unleashes a powerful magic beam on Chrysalis, destroying everything around her. Deciding to alter her plans, Chrysalis offers to make Twilight her apprentice instead of draining her magic, threatening to harm her friends if she doesn't comply. Twilight reluctantly agrees to Chrysalis' terms and she releases Twilight's friends, only to reimprison them immediately afterwards, revealing that she will still drain Twilight of her love to make her more subservient, and then she will drain her own friends. Twilight and Chrysalis battle again, and, with the encouragement of her friends and the magic of the Secretariat Comet, Twilight singlehandedly overpowers Chrysalis and the Changelings. Chrysalis and her Changelings are then imprisoned in the castle, with Pinkie Pie's costume standing in the doorway, endlessly annoying them with riddles and songs that never end.

### *FIENDship is Magic Mini-Series*

In Issue 5 of *Fiendship is Magic*, which is in continuity with *The Return of Queen Chrysalis*, the Mane 6 visit the imprisoned Chrysalis in her castle, which is under guard by royal guards, to make sure that her imprisonment is going according to plan, as she is to receive a thousand-year punishment for her crimes (which includes being banned from cake). By now she is in an extremely weakened state, as she and her minions barely eat any of their food. It is mentioned that a thousand years ago she destroyed the city of Timbucktu. As more of her exploits are told and shown, she offers her origin in exchange for the newest Daring Do novel, which Rainbow Dash possesses. When Twilight is about to exchange it, she becomes trapped in the prison by the Changelings as it is revealed that the weakened Chrysalis was a Changeling and the true Chrysalis was hiding and she ambushes Twilight and she explains her origin. She came from a swamp where a rotten acorn was dropped into an eerie lake which grew into a tree that fed on insects and Starswirl the Bearded appeared and upon seeing the lake, he put a sign on the tree to keep ponies from entering the lake, but the nail releases the bugs, which have evolved into equine beings along with Chrysalis. She and her subjects then proceed to attack Twilight and before the ponies can stop them, the Changeling overpower them and escape the jail, leaving the defeated ponies and Spike wounded.

### *Siege of the Crystal Empire Arc*

In *Siege of the Crystal Empire*, Issue 34 of the comics, Chrysalis is recruited by Radiant Hope along with the Flim Flam Brothers, Lightning Dust, and Iron Will to attack the Crystal Empire as a diversion to keep every pony out of the castle so Radiant Hope could revive King Sombra. Chrysalis duels Twilight, but is defeated when Rarity blasts Iron Will and his goat into her with a cannon, and is captured with her fellow conspirators.

In Issue 35, once Sombra is revived, he releases Chrysalis and helps her defeat Twilight. Celestia and Luna arrive and fight Sombra and Chrysalis, respectively; when Luna gains the upper hand on Chrysalis, Sombra turns both princesses to stone.

In Issue 36, when Chrysalis finds out Sombra plans to release the Umbrum, she is against it, having witnessed the Umbrum attacking the Crystal Empire and causing despair, which changelings cannot feed off of, but when Sombra threatens to turn her to stone, she says she'll help him. This was merely to buy her enough time to escape, knowing she and her changelings could be killed by the Umbrum. She taunts the powerless Twilight and throws her out of her cage so she can be attacked by the Umbrum, and then flies with her changelings across the sea to parts unknown, leaving Lightning Dust, Iron Will, and the Flim Flam Brothers behind.

*My Little Pony: Guardians of Harmony Annual 2017*

In *The Shadow Bolts*, Chrysalis is mentioned to be attacking the Crystal Empire, she sent two of her changelings to distract Rainbow Dash from reaching the Canterlot.

In *Big Spike*, Chrysalis and her changelings are said to be seen heading for the Mane Six and Spike. After Shining Armor arrives with a potion he'd found in castle of the Crystal Empire. Spike is the only one who knows that the potion is for him but Twilight uses a bit of the potion and armors herself, her friends and Shining Armor and still doesn't listen to Spike. When Chrysalis and her changelings arrive, The Mane Six and Shining Armor battle them but are outnumbered and overpowered by the changelings quickly. When Twilight finally grants Spike's wish to have the potion used on him, he grows into a giant armored dragon and he drives Chrysalis and her changelings away with his dragon breath.

# The Dazzlings

The **Dazzlings** are the main antagonists of *My Little Pony Equestria Girls: Rainbow Rocks* and minor antagonists in the special *Equestria Girls: Sunset's Backstage Pass* . They are a musical group of magical Sirens, consisting of Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, and Sonata Dusk. Adagio is the leader and Aria and Sonata are her followers.

The three Sirens were once powerful threats to Equestria itself, sowing chaos with their enchanted voices and growing ever more powerful from feasting on negative emotions. Unable to defeat them, the great mage Starswirl the Bearded resorted to banishing them to another dimension, where magic was nonexistent and their power was nullified, or at least reduced to nothing but a pale shadow of what it once had been.

The three sirens are first seen in a city cafe, where they are observed absorbing negative energy from the customers there, complaining about the miserly amounts of power they gain from this. Then they witness the Harmony blast that defeated Sunset Shimmer in the previous movie. They realize that magic has been brought into the Human World (due to Sunset Shimmer's theft of the Element of Magic), and that their own power has returned as a result. Now once again in possession of their magical abilities, they decide to take over the Human World, starting with Canterlot High, the source of the magic.

The arrive in Canterlot High and Sunset Shimmer gives them a tour around the school, but she feels a bad vibe from them and notices that Adagio stops her from touching her crystal necklace. In the cafeteria, they sing a song that ignites the students' competitive spirits, turning a planned friendly singing festival into a **Battle of the Bands** . They also manipulate Principals Celestia and Luna into bending to their will.

Twilight discovers the true nature of the Dazzlings, but when she and the rest of the human Six attempt to defeat them, they realize that they are not able to unleash the Elements of Harmony at will. Instead, their failed attempt plays right into the Dazzlings' hands. The sirens realize that this group of students were not under their control and deduce that they must have great magic in them - and thus, great power to absorb, though they would have to turn them against each other without the use of their own magic first. This turns the Rainbooms into priority targets for the Dazzlings. In the meantime, they continue gathering energy from the other students.

When they see Sunset Shimmer again, they threateningly play with her emotions and intimidate her, claiming that "no one is going to remember her when they win". Feeling that simply getting the Rainbooms eliminated might not do the trick, the Sirens arrange that they pass to the finals instead despite a lackluster performance. This causes resentment in their opponent Trixie, who refuses to accept this. The Dazzlings then trick Trixie into removing the Rainbooms from the competition altogether by trapping them in a locked basement. However, thanks to Spike, the Rainbooms managed to escape.

Just as they are about to devour the combined energy of the students, the Rainbooms appear to stop them. In turn, the Sirens summon astral projections of their true forms for the battle. The Six overwhelm Aria and Sonata at first, but Adagio's desperate powerful sonic waves throw the girls off-balance, allowing the Dazzlings to gain the upper hand. With the Rainbooms down for the count, Sunset Shimmer steps in to help them out and the students begin to sing along with them. The Dazzlings appear shocked and outsmarted as Sunset's magic, combined with that of the Six, unleashes a giant rainbow alicorn, gaining much upper hand again and much more powerful magic song with everyone singing the Rainboom's song thats it more stronger than the Dazzlings song as they get enraged but then scared as they see a giant magic unicorn from the rainbow magic of harmony as a result that destroys their crystal necklaces, resulting in them losing their magical voices forever.

The Dazzlings are finally defeated and completely humiliated as they attempt to sing to fight back but it goes horribly off-key final, and the audience boo at the Dazzlings as they're all out of their spell and they all know the Dazzlings made them into complete jerks towards their good opponents and friends on different teams and they throw vegetables at them, forcing them to flee the stage.

Years later, the Dazzlings reappear at the Starswirl Music Festival, having being turned permanently human, something they resent deeply. Sunset Shimmer accuses them of being behind the time loop, but they are not the ones responsible, something Sunset confirms with her telepathy.

## Powers and Abilities

The Sirens' magic lies in their enchanted, red-jeweled pendants that they wear, which contain the power of their true forms from Equestria. Their main power comes from their enchanted singing voices, which allows them to manipulate or control others' actions with its compelling tones. They usually use this ability to sow fighting and chaos among their victims, as the three also have the ability to feed on negative emotions to increase their power. The more negative energy they absorb, the more powerful their voice grows. At their apex, they could potentially subjugate an entire world to their will. The Elements of Harmony is the only magic that they cannot absorb directly, or control those who wield them.

When forced into battle, the Sirens can use their necklaces to summon ethereal projections of their true forms. Those apparitions are able to fly and use their voice offensively, unleashing beam projections or powerful shockwaves with their siren wails.

Despite their magical powers to force others to do their bidding, they are (especially Adagio Dazzle) also skilled manipulators of their own right, who can turn those they cannot control against each other with trickery, deceit, and by using the actions of those that they can control.

Their main weakness was the pendants themselves. Once destroyed, the Dazzlings have lost their singing magic forever.

## Cozy Glow

**Cozy Glow** is one of the main antagonists in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist of Season 8, first appearing as the supporting character in the episode "Marks for Effort", then later "Friendship University" and "What Lies Beneath", and then finally reveals her true nature as the main antagonist in the finale, "School Raze". She's also one of the three main antagonists of Season 9 (alongside Queen Chrysalis and Tirek). She is also the former friend and now one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

Cozy Glow was once a friend of the Cutie Mark Crusaders and the Young Six, and the former top student of Twilight Sparkle's School of Friendship as well as her Friendship Assistant. But then she revealed to also be Lord Tirek's protégé, who plotted to get rid of Twilight and her friends so that she can take her school and use it to rule Equestria. After she was stopped and exposed, she was then expelled from the school and imprisoned in Tartarus alongside her mentor, that becoming Twilight's new archenemy. Then they were released by "Grogar", (who was actually Discord in disguise) to join the Legion of Doom, but were ultimately defeated and petrified by the end of the series.

She was voiced by Sunni Westbrook.

## Past

Not much of Cozy Glow's past is known. What is known is that she was a young, but evil pegasus orphan who uses her wits and charm to get whatever she wanted. At some point, she enrolled at Princess Twilight's School of Friendship with sinister motives.

## Marks for Effort

Cozy Glow first appeared in " *Marks for Effort* " where she was crying outside the Cutie Mark Crusaders' clubhouse. The Crusaders approached her and asked what's wrong. Cozy answers that she is having difficulty with her lessons at the School of Friendship and fears flunking out. The Crusaders, wanting to attend the School of Friendship too, decide to help Cozy with doing her homework and assignments.

The Crusaders teach Cozy how to be friendly while doing nice deeds for Sweetie Drops, Mrs. Cake, and Big Macintosh. After Cozy gets an "A" on her assignment, the Crusaders assist her further by helping her study for an upcoming friendship exam, during which she learns about the values of friendship represented by the Elements of Harmony. However, Cozy fails the test and runs away, which causes Twilight to accuse them of intentionally tutoring badly out of spite for not being allowed into the School of Friendship themselves.

After Cozy saw what she did to the Crusaders, she decides to go to the school's guidance counselor and confesses that she failed the exam on purpose so that the Crusaders would be allowed to enroll at the School of Friendship. When the truth was revealed, Cozy finally apologized to the Crusaders for what she did to them. Finally, the Crusaders were accepted at the School of Friendship; not as students, but as tutors. Cozy is last seen leaving with her new friends as they set out to tutor more students.

## A Matter of Principles

Cozy Glow makes a background appearances in " *A Matter of Principals* ".

## The Hearth's Warming Club

She makes another background appearance in " *The Hearth's Warming Club* " just as Twilight dismisses the students for the holiday break.

## Friendship University

She appears again in " *Friendship University* ", giving Twilight the flyers that inform her about Friendship U, and later appears after Rarity questions how Flim and Flam could have gotten a hold of the School of Friendship's lesson plans.

## Road to Friendship

Cozy Glow also appears waiting in line for Starlight's counseling in " *Road to Friendship* ".

## A Rockhoof and a Hard Place

She makes a background appearance in " *A Rockhoof and a Hard Place* ".

## What Lies Beneath

In " *What Lies Beneath* ", Cozy stays behind to help Twilight organize the library when she notices the Young Six having a difficult time studying for a friendship test. She manipulates them into doubting their confidence in their friendship by saying terrible things about each of their races and claiming that friendship "isn't in their nature." She then leaves to fetch her study notes to help them. At the end of the episode, the Young Six meet Cozy upon completing their journey underneath the school, where she learns about the Tree of Harmony's test on their friendship skills, which worries her. When they consider telling Twilight, she begs them not to out of fear of getting in trouble for making them doubt themselves, which they agree to. As the Young Six drift off to sleep in exhaustion, Cozy ominously looks at the vent where the Tree of Harmony is hidden.

## School Raze

By the season finale episode " *School Raze* ", Cozy Glow had become Twilight's top student and official "friendship assistant", helping her out with several tasks such as reorganizing the school's artifacts. But then all the magic in Equestria begins to disappear, and within 3 days, all of it will be gone forever. By Cozy's theory, Twilight assumes that the magic-stealing centaur, Lord Tirek is responsible, and decides to go with her friends to Tartarus to investigate. Cozy Glow believed that Twilight will leave her in charge in her own absence, but instead gives control to Starlight Glimmer, to which she agrees to.

However, the next day, Cozy informs the rest of the school that Starlight had left to join Twilight in her quest and has left her in control. When the Young Six question this, Cozy punishes them with extra homework. That night, they witness Cozy exiting the vent that leads to the Tree of Harmony's roots and they decide to follow her. When they reach the main office, they discover Chancellor Neighsay sitting in Twilight's chair as he assumes control over the school. He imprisons the Young Six save for Sandbar, who goes to the Cutie Mark Crusaders to help stop Neighsay. He suggests that they convince Cozy Glow to also help, but when they follow her down the same vent as before, they discover the horrible truth: She was the one responsible for Equestria's disappearing magic by stealing the school's artifacts and using them as a magnet to gather it all and send it away into another realm, thanks to advice from letters she's received from her pen pal, who was none other than Tirek, and even trapped Starlight in the vortex. She then explains that it was all part of her insane plan to get rid of Twilight and her friends so that she can take control of the School of Friendship and establish herself as the "Empress of Friendship".

Cozy attempts to convince Chancellor Neighsay to leave the school, but he refuses, so she orchestrates a student uprising to take back her position as a school headmare. Locking him in chains in the office, she then brags to the disgraced Chancellor how becoming head of the Twilight's school will allow her to become the most powerful pony in all of Equestria. As she leaves the office, the Cutie Mark Crusaders try to distract Cozy while the Young Six free Neighsay and Equestria's magic, but then locks them in a hall closet, as she was already aware of their deception. She then leads her student army to the room with the magic vortex, where they find the Young Six, and lies to the students that they are attempting to destroy the school. In the scuffle that followed, Gallus gets trapped in the vortex and the others try to save him, only to be trapped as well. Then the portal opens and Starlight and the Young Six are dragged in with Equestria's magic. Seeing their willingness to save one-another, the students question if they should save them, but Cozy insists that they be left to their fates. But as they leave, the Tree of Harmony, which had been empowered by the Young Six's friendship, saves them all and frees the Young Six so that they can stop Cozy's vortex, much to her shock. Sandbar instructs the others to get clear of the resulting blast and they listen, despite Cozy's demands for them to stop.

When all the magic has been returned to Equestria, Cozy Glow, having been slightly singed by the blast, curses the Young Six for foiling her plans. At that moment, Twilight and the others appear and show their anger at the student who betrayed them all. Cozy tries to save face, but the Mane Six and Spike reveal that Tirek had told them everything and Twilight admonishes her for believing that power was all that friendship was about. Cozy shows no remorse for her actions and tries to escape, but she is caught between the other students, the princesses, and Chancellor Neighsay, and the royal guards, forcing her to surrender. For her crimes and is figured to be too dangerous to wander around other places, not only was she expelled from Twilight's school, but she was also sentenced to imprisonment within Tartarus. There, she tries to make friends with Tirek as she smiled evilly.

## The Beginning of the End

In " *The Beginning of the End* ", while still imprisoned with him, Cozy Glow annoys Tirek by continuing to try and befriend him, before the both of them are suddenly transported out of Tartarus. Emerging within a mysterious cavern, Tirek and Cozy Glow are met by Queen Chrysalis, who immediately accuses them of summoning her, though Cozy Glow assures her that they thought she freed them. As this happens, King Sombra suddenly appears, causing the three to accuse him of summoning them, only for Discord (disguised as the ancient tyrant Grogar) to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible for summoning them. Tirek, Chrysalis, and Sombra are shocked to see him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Seeing that Cozy Glow does not know who he is, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is ancient and extremely powerful, as well as the former ruler of what would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created monsters that roamed the land and took whatever they wanted under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a very different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality, Gusty the Great really did banish the real Grogar into limbo, from where there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, with Cozy Glow stating that she's just a kid. "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because their enemies work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each says nice things to each other, though this falls apart when Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies. "Grogar" then approaches them and states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though they are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

## Uprooted

Cozy Glow does not appear in " *Uprooted* ", but she is indirectly mentioned by Yona when she recalls how she and her friends defeated Cozy Glow.

## She's All Yak

Cozy Glow also does not appear in " *She's All Yak* ", but she is directly mentioned by Sandbar when he lists her and Sombra as two ponies worse than Yona.

## Frenemies

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" is working, Cozy Glow approaches him and tattles on Tirek for leaving food out, Tirek quickly approaching "Grogar" and telling him not to trust anything she says afterwards; though "Grogar" is quick to point out that he already doesn't trust anything that they say. After being annoyed by Chrysalis, "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. Cozy Glow assumes herself in charge and plans a team meeting. She approaches Tirek about it, which he agrees to go so long as she leaves him be. Cozy then approaches Chrysalis, who also agrees to go as long as there are cupcakes. At the meeting, Cozy Glow encourages the fact that they all need to trust one another, which Chrysalis finds hard to do as Tirek is trying to steal her magic. Tirek firmly denies doing such a thing (returning the magic he actually had stole to a cupcake that Chrysalis devours) and calls her out for constantly ranting to her log, before joining Chrysalis in telling Cozy Glow that she wasn't left in charge. Cozy Glow then tries to get them all to agree with one another over their common goals, leading them all into singing "Better Way to be Bad" with one another, only for them all to devolve into bickering.

"Grogar" returns to see this, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. Cozy Glow and the others fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. Upon arriving at the foot of the mountain, all of the villains immediately split off and begin to find their own ways of getting up; Cozy Glow trekking up the mountain path until she comes across the residence of Rusty Bucket. She tries to pretend that she's a lost little filly in order to get Rusty to take her to the peak of the mountain but he refuses. This causes her to lose her temper but Rusty tells her to stay quiet or she will cause an avalanche. She tries different ways of getting past but keeps failing. This causes her to become angry which causes a giant snowball to fall on her and take her back to the bottom. Cozy Glow returns and finds that Tirek made a camp for himself. He proceeds to laugh at Cozy Glow upon seeing her return and explains to her that he had already deduced that getting up the mountain by himself would be impossible, and so had planned to wait for her and Chrysalis to fail so that he could take what they learned and use it to his advantage. Cozy Glow and Tirek proceed to bicker - Tirek calling her out for her fake cutesy persona and constant manipulations, and Cozy Glow criticizing his arrogance, while also mocking him for talking to his "Gram Gram" in his sleep - until they are approached by an Ophiotaurus, which they both blame each other for attracting. Suddenly, a female Ophiotaurus arrives and seduces the other one, Tirek quickly realizing that the former is actually Chrysalis in disguise, who admits that she needs their help, causing Tirek to gloat about his own strategy.

That night, Cozy Glow and the others proceed to bond with each other over their previous endeavors; her remarking about how she almost caused all of Equestria's magic to disappear and it would have been worthwhile if it meant seeing Twilight and her friends defeated, also admitting that working with Chrysalis and Tirek may not be such a bad thing. The next day, the three villains proceed to combine their abilities in order to scale the mountain, only to find that the cave at the top is protected by a magical barrier, which Tirek cannot absorb since he can only take magic from living beings. With some convincing, Chrysalis allows Tirek to take her magic to become powerful enough to create an opening in the barrier, allowing Cozy Glow to enter the cave and retrieve the bell. Tirek then returns Chrysalis' magic, stating that he wasn't sure he would do so and that it seemed smarter to work with her than fight. The villains begin to reflect with one another over how it felt to rely on others for a change, before Chrysalis snaps them out of it, not wanting the friendship to infect her like it did her hive. Realizing that they almost reformed, the three vow to remain focused.

The three then concur that "Grogar" has grown too powerful and decides to betray him together, and Cozy Glow agreeing due to her love of backstabbing before wondering what they can do with the bell. She and the others later return to "Grogar's" lair and fool him into thinking that they failed while yet still becoming allies, though in reality have kept the bell for themselves.

The Summer Sun Setback

In *The Summer Sun Setback*, Cozy Glow sees "Grogar" leaving and asks where he is going. He reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends. After "Grogar" leaves, Cozy Glow informs Chrysalis and Tirek that he is gone. The villain's voice that they don't trust "Grogar" and try to figure out how to use his bell-like ringing it but nothing happens. Cozy Glow then points out that Twilight mentioned that the Archives in Canterlot has a restricted area and the villains set off on their "road trip".

The three villains hide in Canterlot and only Chrysalis and Tirek notice so many ponies out in the night. Cozy Glow reveals that it's the Summer Sun Celebration with Chrysalis asking how many holidays these ponies have. She believes that it will be easy to get in until Tirek points out that Canterlot has increased security. After Chrysalis fails to enter through the main doors, she returns to her allies and informs that it will be more challenging. The villains then overhear Twilight's friends and Discord talking about their responsibilities for the holiday. Tirek believes it to be impossible since the security is increased with Twilight's friends "bumbling about". However, Chrysalis sees it as an advantage to using as a distraction since they heard everything and gives instructions to Tirek and Cozy Glow.

While Chrysalis and Tirek secretly sabotage the unicorns and Earth ponies, Cozy Glow sabotages the Pegasi by tricking Feather Flatterfly into letting her handle the "small stuff" while he focuses on the "big picture" and he allows her to handle the weather changes delicately. But instead, she makes several intentional mistakes that cause the weather to spiral completely out of control and the pegasi to become overwhelmed trying to contain it.

The villains watch all the panic and chaos unfold before deciding to incapacitate the security. Cozy Glow distracts a guard while Tirek steals his magic and Chrysalis uses his star badge to the main doors for them to enter. They search for the archives which also wakes up a security goose that follows them. However, Chrysalis disguises herself as another security goose to get it to leave and the villains finally find and break into the Archives. They search through the Archives until Cozy Glow finds a book about how to use the Bewitching Bell and uses another book to break it out of its chains.

This gives the villains time to leave Canterlot back to "Grogar's" lair while Twilight and her friends are able to fix the holiday. "Grogar" also returns tells his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his plan to take over Equestria. Tirek is still sulking that he had to give the magic of the Earth ponies back to them, in which Chrysalis and Cozy Glow tell him to stop doing and remind him that "Grogar" would become suspicious if he found out about their "road trip" in which Tirek claims that he doesn't have to like it. Cozy Glow reveals that she didn't like it when the Mane Six managed to fix the holiday until Chrysalis reveals that the goal was not to destroy but to distract in order to get the book. Tirek reminds them that they can't waste any more time because they must master the bell before "Grogar" returns. Chrysalis reveals that they managed to stay ahead of everyone so far until Cozy Glow remarks how easy it was to turn the Earth ponies, unicorns and Pegasi against each other, in which Chrysalis decides would be something to think about.

## The Ending of the End

Cozy Glow turns pegasi against earth ponies and unicorns before she, Chrysalis, and Tirek use Grogar's bell to absorb his old magic, turning Cozy Glow into an alicorn. When "Grogar" returns, they drain his magic into the bell, discovering him to be Discord. When Chrysalis and Tirek debate whether to absorb Discord's magic, Cozy Glow volunteers to test this, to which Chrysalis and Tirek immediately agree. Cozy Glow is transformed into a giant demonic alicorn, but as she is unable to control Discord's magic she has Chrysalis and Tirek take it back into the bell, before they set out to conquer Equestria.

Cozy Glow goes after Celestia and Luna at Canterlot, and when they try to banish her in a similar style to King Sombra, she drains their magic into Grogar's bell. The Mane 6 gain the upper hand on Cozy Glow before Chrysalis and Tirek come to her rescue. They destroy half of Canterlot and try to kill Twilight together, but Rarity throws a chunk of rubble at them. They quickly recover and shoot a combined magic blast at Twilight, but the other Mane 5, Spike, Celestia, Luna, and Discord hold it back so Twilight can escape and think of a plan.

In Part 2, The other Mane 5, Spike, Celestia, Luna, and Discord are imprisoned in the caves beneath Canterlot along with Starlight Glimmer and the Pillars of Equestria. Cozy Glow sadistically plans to kill them but Chrysalis argues they should torture them and show Equestria that they've broken its heroes, while Tirek insists they should hunt down Twilight. Cozy Glow tries to take Celestia and Luna's magic with the bell, leading to an argument with Chrysalis and Tirek. Discord tricks Tirek and releases the others, and the other Mane 5 and Spike run off to get Twilight while the others fight Cozy Glow, Chrysalis, and Tirek as a distraction.

After their opponents are reimprisoned, the Windigos appear, to which Cozy Glow doesn't feel like doing much in the cold they cause. The Mane 6 and Spike return, and during a fight to try to get the bell back, Cozy Glow chases after Rainbow Dash, who was part of the distraction, and to protect the bell, she taunts Fluttershy and blasts her. When Chrysalis threatens Spike, the villains nearly destroy the Mane 6, but the unicorns protect them with a barrier, and most of their allies enter the battle.

In the end, the Mane 6, Spike, the Young Six, and the Pillars unleash a rainbow which destroys the Windigos and drains Grogar's magic from Cozy Glow, Chrysalis, and Tirek. After Pinkie Pie drops a giant cupcake on them with Discord's magic, which, along with the alicorns' magic, is returned to their owners, Celestia, Luna, and Discord turn Cozy Glow, along with Chrysalis and Tirek, to stone forever as punishment for their crimes, ending their threats for good. Thus, Cozy Glow was finally defeated for good.

The Last Problem

The statues of Cozy Glow, Tirek, and Queen Chrysalis, briefly appear in a newspaper Twilight Sparkle shows to Spike. It is unknown if she is still a stone statue after the timeskip, as their stone forms are only seen in the flashback portions. In response to a question as to whether she would be all right, Jim Miller said "Cozy's fine. Just in suspended animation." Indicating she, as well as Chrysalis and Tirek, are asleep for their stoning, unlike Discord. The use of present tense could imply they are still trapped in stone as of the epilogue, though this has yet to be confirmed. Either way, they likely will never be able to hurt any creature again.

## King Sombra

**King Sombra** is one of the major antagonists of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He appears as the main antagonist of the season 3 premiere "The Crystal Empire" and the season 9 premiere "The Beginning of the End". He is also the supporting antagonist in the season five finale "The Cutie Re-Mark", and a posthumous antagonist in the season six premiere "The Crystalling" and the rest of season 9. He is also one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He is a dark and tyrannical unicorn and the former ruler of the Crystal Empire who is bent on reconquering the empire and later taking over all of Equestria. In Season 3, he returned alongside the Empire and plans to retake it so he can regain his physical form and conquer Equestria with his army of mind-controlled slaves. However, his plans were thwarted by Cadance, Spike, The Mane Six, and the Crystal Ponies, and he was defeated and destroyed. In Season 9, Sombra was restored by Grogar (who is Discord in disguise) to join his team of villains so they can conquer Equestria together. However, Sombra refused to join the team and he goes out to conquer Equestria on his own. He managed to destroy the Tree and Elements of Harmony and succeeded in conquering both Ponyville and Canterlot. However, he was defeated once again by the Mane Six.

In the IDW MLP comics, he appears as the secondary antagonist in the 13th story arc *Siege Of The Crystal Empire* ; the real main antagonist being his "mother" Rabia. In the IDW comics, it is stated that Sombra is actually an Umbrum created to destroy the Crystal Heart and release the Umbrum army trapped underneath the Crystal Empire; although this is considered to be non-canonical to the series.

He was voiced by Jim Miller in Season 3, and was voiced by Alvin Sanders in Season 9.

### Past

King Sombra's early life is left completely unknown in the TV series (unlike the comics). It can be speculated that Sombra was once a normal unicorn, possibly a resident of the Crystal Empire, until he began studying dark magic, and had delved so deep in it that it mutated him into the tyrannical abomination he is today. It is also implied that Sombra murdered the previous Queen of the Crystal Empire so he can take over the Empire.

What is known is that King Sombra was a powerful unicorn whose heart is said to be as black as night. He took control of the Crystal Empire and enslaved the crystal ponies, and most likely planned to do the same with the rest of Equestria. Fortunately, Celestia and Luna arrived and used their combined magic to depose him, turning him to shadow and banishing him to the Arctic North, ultimately sealing him into a crevice of ice which closed up. However, he foresaw this and placed a curse upon the Crystal Empire that caused it to disappear for a thousand years out of spite.

Season 3 The Crystal Empire

The Crystal Empire reappears, but the crystal ponies have no memory of their kingdom before Sombra took over, and the mere memory of him causes them pain. Sombra returns along with the Crystal Empire and tries to conquer it again, but Princess Cadance was able to cast a protection spell around it which kept him out. When Twilight Sparkle and her friends came to the Crystal Empire to protect it, Sombra chased after them in shadow form, but they got through the barrier, although he attacked Shining Armor he survived, his horn was cursed so that he could not use his magic.

When Cadance began to run out of power to perform the spell, the barrier briefly deactivated, allowing Sombra to invade. Sombra's horn was broken off as the barrier reactivated, and he transformed it into a dark crystal that began to create more dark crystals in the Crystal Empire.

Twilight and Spike searched for the Crystal Heart, the key to protecting the empire, inside the castle, where nobody would dare to look. They ran into a door enchanted by Sombra to hypnotize them into confronting their worst fears. In Twilight's case, she thought Celestia told her that she failed her test and wouldn't continue her studies, only for Spike to snap her out of the trance. Spike gets brainwashed too and thought Twilight was banishing him, but Twilight saw through the enchanted door's purpose and shuts it, releasing Spike from the spell and comforting him about his fear.

Eventually, they reached the Crystal Heart, but Sombra, was finally able to enter once Cadance was no longer able to perform her spell, trapping Twilight in a wall of dark crystals, keeping her from the Crystal Heart once she triggers a trap.

With no way out, Twilight entrusts Spike to take the Crystal Heart to Cadance. Returning to his physical form, Sombra tried to spear Spike with a dark crystal, but Cadance saved him from the attack. She then returned the Crystal Heart, and together with the crystal ponies used its power to unleash a wave of magic that restored the Crystal Empire and destroyed Sombra, shattering him to pieces.

King Sombra was briefly referenced in the episode, " *Games Ponies Play* ". Twilight also briefly uses his magic in " *Princess Twilight Sparkle* ".

Season 5 The Cutie Re-Mark

The first of many alternate timelines temporarily created by Starlight Glimmer, King Sombra is in power and ruling over the Crystal Empire with the iron hoof, having never been killed by Princess Cadance due to the change in the timeline, he made the crystal ponies fight for him against the rest of Equestria, fighting a war with Celestia. He was winning the war as he managed to take half of Equestria.

Season 6 The Crystalling

King Sombra was mentioned again a couple of times in the Season 6 premiere " *The Crystallising* ". Spike mentions King Sombra while telling the Crystal Ponies about how he was defeated. Twilight later reveals the reason that King Sombra merely hid the Crystal Heart in his castle is to prevent the Frozen North's weather from breaching the Empire. This explains why Sombra never destroyed the Crystal Heart in the first place.

## Season 7 Shadow Play

Pinkie Pie mentions Sombra while recounting the threats Equestria has faced over the last thousand years to Star Swirl the Bearded.

## Season 9 The Beginning of the End

King Sombra is revived by Discord (who was in the form of the ancient tyrant Grogar) and is summoned to his lair, where Queen Chrysalis, Lord Tirek, and Cozy Glow accuse him of being the one who summoned them there. However, "Grogar" reveals himself as being the one to summon them, much to the villains' astonishment, as they had all thought he was a legend (except for Cozy Glow, who had never heard of him before). "Grogar" proceeds to tell the group of his plans to eliminate Twilight Sparkle and her friends and demonstrates his power by giving Tirek enough magic to partially revive his strength, also causing him to tell Cozy Glow of the stories that he had heard of "Grogar" when he was younger and for Sombra to do the same afterwards. "Grogar" goes on to state that he's been watching over all of them and asks them why they think that they've always been beaten by the same six ponies, Chrysalis interrupting Sombra before he can respond. "Grogar" rebuffs all of their answers and points out that the Mane 6 have always won because they work as a team, and demands that they all do the same in order to take over Equestria.

However, Sombra refuses to join "Grogar", claiming that he will take the Crystal Empire back for himself and destroy anyone who gets in his way. Unphased by this, "Grogar" tells Sombra to go and try to take over the Empire again, even offering to transport him there on the conditions that he can keep it if he succeeds, but will serve him once he fails, claiming he will destroy him again if he refuses to abide by his terms. Sombra agrees and proceeds to arrogantly proclaim how he will overtake the Empire, before an annoyed "Grogar" whisks him away. Sombra proceeds to lay siege to the Crystal Empire with ease, brainwashing the crystal ponies and royal guards into serving him as he approaches the castle. Inside, Princess Cadence sends out a message to Twilight before she and Shining Armor notice that Flurry Heart is missing and find her in Sombra's clutches. Sombra then forces Shining Armor and Cadence to surrender, capturing the Crystal Heart and fully taking over the

Crystal Empire afterwards.

Upon receiving Cadence's message and summoning her friends, Twilight decides to retrieve the Elements of Harmony from the Tree of Harmony to defeat Sombra. Back at the Empire, Sombra is seen relaxing on his throne, amused by Flurry Heart's attempts at attacking him, only for the Mane 6 to arrive to challenge him. Unconcerned, Sombra forces his opponents to endure their own worst fears (making Twilight see a vision of all of her friends being controlled by Sombra while Princess Celestia and Luna show disappointment in her, turning them into Nightmare Moon and Daybreaker as a result), and suggests that they should surrender, as nothing can beat their own fears. However, Twilight and the others overpower Sombra's visions with the Elements, revealing that they were only facing their fears long enough for Spike to free his captives.

Cadence then reclaims the Crystal Heart and uses it to dispel Sombra's influence from the Empire, freeing everyone from his control. In spite of this, Sombra proclaims that he will win in the end, before being seemingly destroyed by the Elements. Having saved the Empire again, Twilight and the Mane 6 return the Elements to the tree, only for Sombra to appear and destroy both.

Sombra reveals that his supposed demise back at the Crystal Empire was merely a ruse to fool the Mane 6 in so that he could trace them back to their source of power and destroy it; and now that he has done so, they will be unable to stop him. Despite this, the Mane 6, minus a disheartened Twilight, try to fight back against him, only for Sombra to imprison them all, realizing that, with them out of the way, he can conquer all of Equestria for himself, planning to overtake Ponyville first. Sombra then considers using his magic to brainwash the Mane 6 as well, but decides against it, as he is already forcing them to endure their worst fear by taking control of Equestria anyway before leaving. Sombra goes on to brainwash all of Ponyville - including Spike, Starlight Glimmer, the Cutie Mark Crusaders and the Mane 6's other friends-into becoming his slaves and takes them to conquer Canterlot, while the Mane 6 are forced to deal with the Everfree Forest's overgrowth thanks to the Tree's destruction.

Sombra storms Canterlot with ease thanks to his brainwashed army, and barges into the Princess' throne room, only to find that it is empty, making him believe that Celestia and Luna had run away from him in fear. Soon, the Mane 6 arrive in the Princess' throne room with Discord (back in his true form) and engages Sombra, who attempts to blast them with magic. However, Discord dispels all of Sombra's attacks with ease while commenting that, even though he expected Twilight and the others to handle things by themselves, they still win because he is their friend, though in doing so he accidentally prompts Sombra to target Fluttershy instead, making Discord take the blast for her. Sombra gloats at his victory and begins to decide how he will eliminate the rest of his enemies, while, at the same time, Discord gives his friends a heartfelt speech about how they don't need him or the Elements to beat Sombra since all they have ever needed to win is each other.

Disregarding Discord's claims, Sombra attacks the Mane 6, who, now inspired, begin to fight back, generating more magic than ever. Baffled, Sombra demands to know how the Mane 6 have the ability to stand up to him even when he destroyed the source of their power, although Twilight claims that he never did, with her and the others reminding him that friendship is magic, before using their power to destroy him once again and remove his influence from Equestria. Due to how powerful the Mane 6's magic was, Sombra's skin was tearing itself apart while he quickly turns to dust as well and disappears into the light, destroying him once and for all.

Later, Celestia and Luna return from fending off the Everfree Forest and state that they will hold off on making Twilight and her friends the new rulers of Equestria until Twilight feels she is ready, causing Discord to reveal that he faked his injuries in an effort to push Twilight to become the great leader he knows she is, additionally revealing that he could have defeated Sombra any time he wanted. Back at "Grogar's" lair, Tirek and Chrysalis ask him about how Sombra's plan went, and "Grogar" shows them that he had been defeated yet again. Choosing not to revive him a second time, Discord (back in his Grogar disguise) uses Sombra's destruction as an example to the others of what happens when they try to abandon his plans, making them nervously agree to serve him.

## Legacy

King Sombra is mentioned a few times in the episode, " *Uprooted* ".

He is also mentioned in " *Sparkle's Seven* ", where it is shown that Princesses Celestia and Luna decided to have Shining Armor increase security in Canterlot following Sombra's previous attack on it.

In " *She's All Yak* ", Sandbar lists King Sombra and Cozy Glow as two ponies worse than Yona.

He is briefly mentioned in " *The Last Crusade* " by Mane Allgood, who lists him as one of the main reasons why she and her husband Snap Shutter decided to come to Ponyville and spend time with their daughter, Scootaloo.

In " *The Ending of the End - Part 1* ", Sombra is mentioned a number of times when it is revealed that Discord had been posing as Grogar and was using him and the other villains to create a threat that would push Twilight and her friends into becoming confident rulers of Equestria. In " *Part 2* ", Twilight has a picture of Sombra included in a thought chart when trying to come up with a way to defeat Tirek, Queen Chrysalis and Cozy Glow.

## Reflections

King Sombra of a parallel world appears in the seventh arc (Issues 17-20) of the comics. He is the polar opposite of the Sombra from the show, as he is a good ruler of the parallel world where Celestia and Luna are evil. He is in love with Celestia of Prime Equestria.

However, this version of Sombra would suffer a terrible fate in allowing himself to be taken by evil to protect his beloved Celestia and both their worlds from destruction, becoming just like the King Sombra from Celestia's world. But even after being taken by evil, this Sombra mourns his beloved Celestia, now lost to him, possibly forever.

In *Friends Forever #4*, it is shown how King Sombra captured a Crystal Bard and enslaved him, making him read books for him after the Crystal Bard escaped King Sombra with his royal guards trying to recapture him but the Crystal Bard became smarter than him.

*Fiendship is Magic*

In Issue 1, Sombra's backstory (at least in comic canon, in which Amore has a different cutie mark than described in the Journal of the Two Sisters) is revealed; he was an Umbrum disguised as a pony to enter Equestria and release the other Umbrum, who were imprisoned in another dimension. Sombra initially didn't want to turn evil, and was friends with Radiant Hope, and was affected by the power of the Crystal Heart, but after a talk with the Umbrum, he embraced his dark side. He turned Princess Amore to crystal and shattered her to pieces, before being banished by Celestia and Luna, but he threw Radiant Hope outside of the Crystal Empire. In the present, it is shown that Sombra is now a ghost tied to his horn.

Siege of the Crystal Empire

In Issue #34, Radiant Hope recruits Queen Chrysalis, Lightning Dust, Iron Will, and the Flim Flam Brothers to attack the Crystal Empire as a distraction while she finds Sombra's spirit and horn, and uses her healing magic to bring him back to life.

In Issue #35, Sombra releases the imprisoned villains, and he encrusts Twilight's horn with dark crystals, allowing Chrysalis to defeat her. Celestia and Luna arrive to fight Sombra and Chrysalis, but due to Hope's intervention, Sombra turns Celestia and Luna to stone.

In Issue #36, Sombra and Chrysalis get into an argument when Chrysalis is against Sombra's plan to release the Umbrum, knowing they will cause despair, thus preventing her from feeding off love. Threatened with being turned to stone, Chrysalis retreats with her Changelings. After Princess Cadance and Hope discover what the Umbrum are really like, Hope tries to convince Sombra not to release them. Twilight arrives, having been restored by the other Mane 5 with the power of friendship, and shoots a magic beam at Sombra, but Hope jumps in front of him and takes the hit. Sombra then releases the Umbrum.

In Issue #37, Sombra, now emperor, turns Shining Armor to stone at the command of Lady Rabia in a reference to Governor Tarkin destroying Alderaan. He is about to do the same to Twilight and Cadance when Twilight tells them to do this at the dais where the Crystal Heart is so everypony can see it happen. Sombra goes to take Hope with him, to which she reveals that her supposed destiny of becoming a princess did not come true because she left her training to look for him. Sombra was affected by the realization that not only was the Crystal Heart's prediction not true, but she chose him over becoming a princess. When the "rebels" attack the Umbrum, Rabia tells Sombra to eliminate Twilight and Cadance and Hope takes out the Crystal Heart. Rabia tells Sombra to smash it, but instead, he unleashes its power, re-imprisoning the Umbrum and saving the Crystal Empire. Sombra is disintegrated by the Crystal Heart's power, but before he can be completely destroyed, Hope saves him with her magic, and together she and all four princesses restore him to physical form, turning him into an actual pony similar in appearance to his mirror-world counterpart. Together, Sombra and Hope decide to restore Princess Amore.

## Nightmare Moon

**Nightmare Moon** is a major antagonist of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . She appears as the main antagonist of the Season 1 premiere, "Friendship is Magic", and as the secondary antagonist in the Season 5 finale, "The Cutie Re-Mark" and the Season 7 episode, "A Royal Problem". She also appeared as a flashback antagonist in the Season 4 premiere, "Princess Twilight Sparkle" and a minor antagonist in the Season 9 premiere, "The Beginning of the End".

She is the corrupted form of Princess Luna, the younger sister of Princess Celestia who was consumed by her own jealousy toward her older sister. As Nightmare Moon, she acted as Celestia's archenemy until she was restored to her normal form by the Mane Six.

It is unclear if "Nightmare Moon" is an entity that possessed Luna or not; the show seems to lean that Nightmare Moon is Luna's alternate personality but the comics state that Luna was corrupted during her time on the moon.

## Past

Long ago, Luna and Celestia were both the rulers of Equestria, a land inhabited by ponies. Every morning, Celestia would raise the sun, and every evening, Luna would raise the moon. Together, they kept the balance perfectly. However, as time went on, Luna grew jealous: the ponies would be awake to enjoy the day and love, admire, and appreciate Celestia's work, but would always "shun" Luna's night by sleeping through it.

One day, Luna finally became fed up with Celestia's success. Not only did she refuse to lower the moon, but also challenged Celestia for the sole rulership of Equestria. At that moment, the bitterness in Luna's heart manifested and consumed her, transforming her into Nightmare Moon, a black mare of pure darkness. Celestia did not want to fight Nightmare Moon and begged her to lower the moon, but Nightmare Moon said her only royal duty was to destroy Celestia, and shot at her elder sister with magic beams, eventually knocking her down. Seeing no other way, Celestia reluctantly used the Elements of Harmony to overpower Nightmare Moon and banish her into the moon, creating the phenomenon known as "the Mare in the Moon" (a unicorn's face imprinted upon the surface of the moon).

Since then, Celestia took full responsibility of raising the sun and the moon, and a holiday was created to celebrate Celestia's victory over Nightmare Moon called the Summer Sun Celebration. However, Celestia only felt loneliness and regret for having to send her own sister away. In addition, it was prophesied that in a thousand years, on the longest day of that year, Nightmare Moon would be free of her imprisonment to seek her revenge.

## Season 1

Upon reading an ancient legend, Twilight Sparkle realized Nightmare Moon is about to return, however her mentor, Princess Celestia, encouraged her to make friends instead of worrying about the supposed "old pony's tale". Unfortunately, Twilight turned out to be right and Nightmare Moon was released during the Summer Sun Celebration, replacing Celestia who was supposed to attend it. Twilight and her soon-to-be friends chased Nightmare Moon into the forbidden Everfree Forest.

After conquering many obstacles left by Nightmare Moon in their path, they finally found the twisted mare herself along with the ancient Elements of Harmony, now reduced to inert stones. As Nightmare Moon whisked the Elements away, Twilight followed her into the portal and confronted her alone. She tried to use the Elements of Harmony as Celestia did, but for that, she had to find the "spark" that would make a sixth Element appear. However, no matter how hard she tried, she couldn't make the spark, and Nightmare Moon destroyed the Elements.

Fortunately, when Twilight heard her new pony friends calling for her, she felt a different spark in her heart; making her realize that the real Elements are not just some stones: they exist in the hearts of her friends. That spark triggered the final element: Magic (also known, of course, as Friendship), and reanimated the shattered Elements, converting them into jewels for the six friends to bear. Using the Elements of Harmony, Twilight activated a spell that struck Nightmare Moon, exorcising the darkness from her and transforming her back into Princess Luna.

Celestia arrived in the ruins where the battle took place, admitting that she knew of Nightmare Moon's return, but knew the only way to defeat her was for Twilight to understand the importance of friendship. Celestia walked over to a cowering Luna, who apologized in tears for her actions, and was granted forgiveness. Later at the celebration (held by Pinkie Pie), even the other ponies forgave Luna, gifting her with a flower necklace.

Season 2

In the season 2 episode "Luna Eclipsed", Princess Luna, now uncorrupted (And with a new look. Lauren Faust, the show's creator, stated that this was because when Nightmare Moon was defeated, Luna was reborn with very low magic levels, and she transformed after getting her good powers back), returns to Ponyville during the holiday Nightmare Night, a holiday dedicated to Nightmare Moon depicting her as a scary bogeyman. Luna, with Twilight's help, tries to change her image from that of the terrifying Nightmare Moon, to a favorable one as Princess. Unfortunately, the nature of the holiday, combined with Luna's outdated mannerisms and flair for the dramatic, make her subjects more scared of her than ever. Her first attempts end disastrously, prompting her to decree Nightmare Night canceled, but Twilight persuades her to give Ponyville another chance. When Luna discovers that the residents actually enjoy being scared as part of the night's festivities, she uses the Nightmare Moon persona to help them have fun and thus gains their trust and friendship, particular that of a colt named Pipsqueak.

## Season 4

During the Season 4 premiere two-parter, "Princess Twilight Sparkle", Twilight attempts to figure out the source of the chaos seizing Equestria by drinking a potion which gives her flashbacks of the past. One of the flashbacks she experiences is of Luna becoming Nightmare Moon and assaulting Princess Celestia. At first, Celestia is reluctant to fight her sister, but Nightmare Moon assaults her with dark beams and eventually wounds her, sending her plummeting to the ground. However, Celestia promptly recovers and arms herself with the Elements of Harmony, the power of which she channels into a powerful beam that overwhelms Nightmare Moon's defenses and seals her inside the moon.

## Season 5

In the episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?", it is revealed that Luna never truly forgave herself for her transformation into Nightmare Moon and created a creature known as the Tantabus to punish her by turning her dreams into nightmares about Nightmare Moon. However, when the Mane 6 mysteriously show up and try to defeat the Tantabus, it becomes aware of their existence and leaves Luna to infiltrate their dreams. Luna and the Mane 6 try to fight off the monster, but the problem becomes worse when Pinkie Pie dreams of sharing a giant ice cream sundae with all the ponies in the entire town, giving the monster knowledge of all the residents of Ponyville. Luna uses her power to bring all of the citizens of Ponyville into the same dream and they try to use their dream abilities to bring down the Tantabus and prevent it from reaching the real world. Despite their best efforts, the monster becomes too powerful for them to fight off and it heads for the real world. Twilight realizes that Luna's guilt is what's fueling the monster and causing it to grow bigger. Twilight and her friends make her see that she and Nightmare Moon are not the same, that Luna is doing everything she can to save Equestria from the Tantabus at her own risk and that she is not alone, that everyone from the Mane 6 to all of Ponyville and beyond trust her completely and implore her to trust them on this. A tearful Luna finally lets go of the past and is now able to finally forgive herself, destroying the Tantabus, and sleeping happily and peacefully for the first time in a millennium.

In the third of many alternate timelines created by Starlight Glimmer in the season finale "The Cutie Re-Mark", Nightmare Moon is in power, having imprisoned Celestia in the moon for years and with Rarity and Rainbow Dash working for her. When Twilight mentions time travel, Nightmare Moon tries to force her to lead her back in time to stop the Elements of Harmony from being found, threatening Spike. She shatters the Timberwolves that attacked Twilight and Spike, but with teleportation, Twilight gets Spike away from Nightmare Moon and travels back in time again in another attempt to fix the timeline.

Season 7

In "A Royal Problem", Starlight Glimmer has a nightmare in which her fears of accidentally driving Celestia and Luna farther apart by switching their cutie-marks result in Luna transforming back into Nightmare Moon. As Celestia (having taken over Luna's duties) prepares to fight Nightmare Moon, Daybreaker, an evil version of Celestia, emerges, stating that, if Luna can turn into Nightmare Moon, Celestia can turn into Daybreaker. Daybreaker then states that Celestia doesn't need Luna and then engages Nightmare soon in battle, stating that she shouldn't have banished her, but destroyed her instead. Celestia tries to stop the fight, however, Daybreaker refuses and continues trying to destroy Nightmare Moon, forcing Celestia to visit Luna's dream and get her help. As Celestia and Luna return to Starlight's dream and reconcile, Daybreaker manages to overpower Nightmare Moon and begins blasting at her again, however, Celestia teleports between their beams, and erases both of them from Starlight's dream.

Season 9

In "The Beginning of the End - Part 1", Nightmare Moon appears briefly alongside Daybreaker in Twilight's vision caused by King Sombra's fear spell. This brief scene is also Nightmare Moon's final appearance in the series.

## Other appearances

Luna becomes a recurring heroic character in the series. At the beginning of Seasons 2 and 3, it's revealed that Luna, alongside Celestia, turned Discord to stone with the Elements of Harmony and imprisoned King Sombra in ice while turning him to shadow, about a thousand years ago sometime before her transformation into Nightmare Moon.

## Nightmare Moon in comics

In Issue 6 (Part 2 of the second arc), Nightmare Moon is depicted as a separate entity from Luna, originating from the moon (as evidenced by her speaking to Rarity while possessing her, and speaking as if she were the original Nightmare Moon). It is said she convinced Luna to let her possess her (Luna also says "the Nightmare Forces" told her what to do to make ponies fear her), and that she promised the Nightmare Forces a kingdom of their own. When the Mane 6 restored Luna, Nightmare died, but was revived through the cycle of the new moon, and corrupted the inhabitants of the moon into new Nightmare Forces.

Nightmare herself convinced Rarity to let her possess her, becoming Nightmare Rarity.

In Issue 7, Nightmare Rarity imprisons the ponies in her dungeon once the Nightmare Forces defeat them, and resists Spike's attempts to get through to her. She tries to trick him with an illusion, but he realizes her deception. She has Shadowfright and his sidekick capture him and says the nightmare has only begun.

In Issue 8, the ponies escape the dungeon and de-corrupt Shadowfright's sidekick, Jerome, with the power of friendship. Luna does the same to Shadowfright and his army, turning them back into the denizens of the moon. The ponies then use this power of friendship on Nightmare Rarity to weaken her, and with this, them thinking of memories of Rarity, and Spike's love for her along with his restored Fire Ruby, the Nightmare Energy and spirit of Nightmare Moon are destroyed, releasing Rarity from their control.

Luna appears in the comics as well, though not as Nightmare Moon, and with her mane and tail the way they were after she was restored.

In issue 32, moon rocks from the battle between Celestia and Nightmare fall down to the planet and cause some apples to come to life.

FIENDship is magic issue 4 explains what Nightmare Moon did on the moon. She came across some creatures who make ponies' dreams. She tried to invade Celestia's dream to haunt her, but it was too strong. So she invades other ponies' dreams to spread rumors about Celestia. Celestia quickly put a stop to this. When Nightmare finally reaches her dream, Celestia banishes her permanently. Nightmare then turns the creatures into the nightmare forces.

## Theories

There are several theories about Nightmare Moon and Luna which say they're not the same entity. This was confirmed by Lauren Faust herself (though she also gave a speech in an interview about Nightmare Moon's "reformation"). Nightmare Moon could be in fact an embodiment of dark magic possessing Luna and keeping her prisoner under her evil influence till she was finally released by the Elements of Harmony. However, this theory has been debunked by the episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?".

As King Sombra made the Crystal Empire disappear for a thousand years, it was speculated that he had something to do with Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon. He could have magnified her existing jealousy and bitterness into a dark transformation, or, in accordance with the above theory, a manifestation that possessed her. This theory may have been proven wrong as it was revealed that Celestia and Luna defeated Sombra in the past and imprisoned him, though that does leave the possibility that Sombra only started a more gradual transformation from Luna into Nightmare Moon. This theory was expressed in the youtube video, *Fall of the Crystal*

*Empire.*

It has also been speculated by G1 fans that Tirac exists in *Friendship is Magic* and was the one behind Nightmare Moon's transformation, since Nightmare Moon shared Tirac's motivation of bringing the night that never ends. However, when Lord Tirek finally appeared he displayed no such power or interesting in a neverending night.

It has been said that there was an outside force behind Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon, who also might have had a hand in Discord's escape. In the comics it is implied that this force was the Nightmare Forces, directly possessing her while exploiting the bitterness in her heart to get her to accept them (although it also could be that the Nightmare Forces in the comics are the spirit of Nightmare Moon since she still seems to be Luna, or at least a part of her).

Some believe Nightmare Moon to be an apocalyptic villain since eternal night would cause the world to freeze. Lauren Faust has said that eternal night was Nightmare Moon's first step to a plan to "usher in an era of evil".

It has also been speculated that she is now a ghost and that she is the mysterious Shadow Pony haunting Celestia and Luna's old castle in the Season 4 episode "Castle Mane-ia", although recent comments have made this figure more likely to be Tirek.

Due to Stygian having a similar backstory and transformation into the Pony of Shadows, which occurred through him merging with a sort of "Shadow" strongly resembling a symbiote, it is possible (and, aside from the Nightmare Rarity comics, it is implied by the *Legends of Magic* comics) that Luna similarly merged with a "Nightmare" symbiote (though one weaker than the Shadow, as the Pony of Shadows was not purified by the Elements of Harmony while Nightmare Moon easily was), which she would have let in out of jealousy, to become Nightmare Moon.

## Reception

Nightmare Moon received a mostly positive reception from critics and fans of the series. As the first antagonist of the series, she is praised for her actions, personality, backstory, and her motives. Her alter-ego, Princess Luna, became one of the show's most beloved and popular characters of the series and the Brony Fandom. Her voice actress, Tabitha St. Germain, received praise for her performance as Nightmare Moon.

## Diamond Dogs

The **Diamond Dogs** (named **Rover**, **Fido**, and **Spot** ) are minor antagonists in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . They are trio of greedy jewel finding dogs.

Rover was voiced by Scott McNeil, Fido was voiced by Garry Chalk, and Spot was voiced by Lee Tockar.

They appear only in the season 1 episode "A Dog, and Pony Show". They are the main antagonists of the episode. They kidnapped Rarity to find gems for them after seeing her using her gem-finding spell, though the first attempt to kidnap Spike, thinking that he was the gem finder. In the end, Rarity makes them regret kidnapping her until her friends arrived to rescue her with spoils.

Rover is a medium-sized dog and the leader of the trio. His two followers are Fido, a large-sized dog, and Spot, who is a bulldog-like a small dog. Their name is taken from David Bowie's album *Diamond Dogs.".*

## Mane-Iac

The **Mane-iac** is a fictional character that appears in the fourth season of the show *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* and is the main antagonist of the episode entitled "Power Ponies". The Mane-iac appears to be an earth pony with a violet coat, a mane consisting of large green hair tendrils, and green eyes with red pupils.

At the beginning of the episode, Spike shows Twilight Sparkle a couple of pages of a *Power Ponies* comic book on which the Mane-iac is depicted.

She is stated to be the Power Ponies' "most evil nemesis".

Originally, she was the power-mad owner of a hair-care product company, she was the victim in an accident at her shampoo factory and fell into a vat of green liquid and was electrocuted by a downed power line. The accident had given her strange new powers and caused her to go insane. Another page shows the Mane-iac breaking into the Maretropolis Museum and stealing something called the Electro-Orb.

When Spike and his friends are sucked into the comic book and become the Power Ponies, they're brought to the point in the story at which the Mane-iac has just stolen the Electro-Orb. She watches in amusement as they grow accustomed to their newfound superpowers before leaving the scene. When the Power Ponies track the Mane-iac down to her headquarters-her abandoned shampoo factory-she dispatches the ponies with her "Hairspray Ray of Doom", freezing the ponies in place and rendering their powers useless. She then takes the Power Ponies prisoner, but leaves Spike/Humdrum alone, considering him pointless. The Mane-iac uses the Electro-Orb to power her doomsday device, with which she plans to cause the manes of every pony in Maretropolis to grow wild. As she gloats to the Power Ponies over her apparent victory, Spike traps some of her henchponies and helps in freeing his friends. Just before the Mane-iac can use her weapon on Fluttershy/Saddle Ranger, a firefly enters her line of fire, and she swats it away. This action incurs Saddle Ranger's wrath, and she single-handedly does away with both the Mane-iac and her weapon.

As the result of being struck by her own weapon, the Mane-iac's mane grows out of control, ensnaring her in it like a straitjacket, while seemingly tickling her as she was laughing.

## IDW Comics

In issue #54 of the IDW comics, Shadow Lock brings the Mane-iac out of Twist's comic book to distract Applejack and Pinkie Pie while he erases the information from all of the books in the school. The Mane-iac is presumably sent back into the comic book off-screen.

## Starlight Glimmer

**Starlight Glimmer** is a former major antagonist in *My Little Pony:*

*Friendship is Magic* . She acted as the main antagonist of Season 5, first appearing in the premiere "Cutie Map", then made some cameos in the episodes "Amending Fences" and "What About Discord", and then made her next full appearance in "Cutie Re-Mark". She then redeemed herself and became on of the supporting protagonists for the remainder of the series. Her counterpart, Snowfall Frost, appeared as the main antagonist of "A Hearth's Warming Tail".

Starlight Glimmer started out as the leader of an unnamed village near the edge of Equestria, where she convinced everypony to give up their cutie-marks, which was a result of her childhood friend, Sunburst, abandoning her when he gained his own mark. When the Mane Six arrived and exposed her the tyrant she was, she escaped and sought her revenge later on by traveling back in time and interfering with their past, until Twilight Sparkle inspired her to seek friendship again. She then became Twilight's student, Trixie Lulamoon's assistant, then the guidance councilor of Twilight's School of Friendship, and then finally Headmare of the school.

She is voiced by Kelly Sheridan, who also voiced Svetlana Petranova in *Barbie in Rock 'N Royals* .

The Cutie Map Part 1

In her episode debut, she is the head of a village where all the ponies have equal signs for Cutie Marks. She greets the Mane 6 when they enter the village. She and the townsfolk explain their philosophy - that being equal is what brings true happiness. The Mane 6 (except Fluttershy, who is warmed by the townsfolk's benevolence, and especially Pinkie Pie, who is adamantly suspicious of the location), find this odd. They promptly meet a trio of ponies who miss their Cutie Marks, showing that Starlight's village is not as happy as it seems. The trio informs the group of a vault inside a mountain which contains the taken marks. Starlight leads the ponies to the vault and shows them a wooden staff, which she dubs the Staff of Sameness. She claims that it's a magical item she uses to take away ponies' Cutie Marks. When Pinkie Pie prematurely discloses that a group of ponies told them about the vault, Starlight immediately sees the Mane 6 as threat to the town's lifestyle and steals their Cutie Marks with the staff, placing them in the vault.

Part 2

She imprisons the ponies in a house, wherein she condemns them to remain until they resign themselves to their fate of living in her town, markless and talentless forever. Unable to break out, the ponies persuade Fluttershy to feign having converted. Starlight is initially not convinced and commands Fluttershy to denounce the ponies who told her about the Vault. Fluttershy hesitates, but one of the free-thinking ponies - named Party Favor - voluntarily confesses that he was responsible for this, subsequently causing him to be imprisoned with the rest of the Mane 6. That night, Fluttershy intends to break into the Vault, but before she can get going there, she finds out that Starlight has ordered Double Diamond to deliver their Cutie Marks to her house so she can guard them personally. She also discovers that in reality, Starlight still has her cutie mark and her equal mark is fabricated.

The following morning, Fluttershy convinces Twilight to claim that she'll join Starlight and the rest of the village to distract Starlight's attention. While this is going on, Fluttershy tries to splash water on Starlight to reveal her cutie mark, but she dodges this as she had known Fluttershy was just acting her conversion. However, a drop of water wipes a smudge off the mark. Party Favor notices this and further wipes off the Equal mark, revealing Starlight's cutie mark and shocking the town. Starlight admits that the Staff of Sameness is just a regular staff she discovered in a desert, and that the Equalizing is the product of her own magic, which she hid from the town. Despite Starlight finally losing her temper and telling she created harmony, the townsfolk were really furious on how she lied to all of them, Starlight tries to save face by claiming she did it all for the sake of establishing harmony, but the townsfolk turn on her for her deception, forcing her to retreat back into her house.

A group of ponies breaks into the Mark Vault and throws the Staff of Sameness at the glass, breaking it and releasing the population's Cutie Marks. Meanwhile, Starlight hides in her house and takes a secret passage, trying to make off with the Mane 6's cutie marks as revenge for exposing her. While the Mane 6 is failing to catch up with her since their forced equality causes them to move slowly, Party Favor and other ponies set out to apprehend Starlight and retrieve the marks (and in the process, use their individual talents to counter Starlight's obstacles). Just before reaching the caves, wherein she could have lost her pursuers, the villain winds up being covered in snow, forcing her to release the marks. Starlight emerges and tries to blast her former followers, but Twilight defends them and says to Starlight that her groups' individuality was what led her to become a princess. Starlight rebukes this and insists that her actions presented the townsfolk with a kind of friendship they couldn't have obtained otherwise, but is shot down by Double Diamond, who claims that she never gave them a chance to be friends before converting them to her beliefs. Enraged and defeated, and having lost all her followers, she uses her magic to escape. Twilight hopes that Starlight will consider what the townsfolk have taught her.

## Cameos

Starlight makes a cameo appearances in " *Amending Fences* ", when she was hiding behind a menu she was holding in the cafe. She has a second cameo in " *What About Discord?* ", hiding behind a bush and spying on the Mane Six and Discord with a pair of binoculars. Pracitcally spent through out season 5 trying to find a way to get revenge on the Mane 6 by finding the source of their friendship.

## The Cutie Remark

Starlight returns as the main antagonist of the season finale *The Cutie Remark* . After listening to Twilight's speech of how she and her friends obtained their cutie marks through Rainbow Dash's Sonic Rainboom, Starlight appeared in Twilight's castle and used an altered version of Star Swirl the Bearded's time travel spell with the Cutie Map to travel back in time. She blasted Rainbow Dash away before she could do the Sonic Rainboom, altering time so that King Sombra ruled Equestria and was at war with Princess Celestia. Twilight's attempts to stop Starlight only led to Starlight crystallizing her and then convincing the jock bullies not to pick on Fluttershy, creating a timeline in which Queen Chrysalis is in power and at war with Zecora. Twilight tried to fight Starlight, but it distracted Rainbow Dash, creating a timeline in which Nightmare Moon was in power, with Rainbow Dash and Rarity working for her and Celestia imprisoned.

Twilight's attempts continued to be in vain; Starlight tripped Rainbow Dash, putting Tirek in power; Starlight got Twilight to crystallize Rainbow Dash, putting Discord in power; she made Fluttershy fly with her magic, putting the Flim Flam Brothers in power, making everything look a game to Starlight as she kep taunting Twilight.

When Starlight blasted Rainbow Dash away again, after an argument, Twilight decided to force Starlight to come with her by taking her to the new apocalyptic future of Equestria when Twilight wondered what made Starlight think cutie marks were evil.

When they were in the altered future Starlight finally gets serious, frowns and demands to know where she is, as Twilight tells her they're in the present, that the cause of her actions of preventing Twilight and her friends from getting their cutie marks also prevents them from saving Equestria from thier villains.

Starlight was in denial even though Twilight was right, Starlight was devastated that she was practically defeating herself and she never intended to destroy millions of lives, but she still denies and finally loses her temper and takes Twilight and Spike to when she was a filly and her friend Sunburst got his cutie mark and left for Celestia's magic school, which began her vendetta against cutie marks. Returning to the Rainboom, Starlight attempted to foolishly destroy the spell so Twilight could never travel through time again as she finally no longer playing around and just about had enough of Twilight getting in her way, but Twilight convinced her that she can't and why her friends are so special, and told Starlight to make new friends and give friendship a chance. So, Starlight finally saw the error of her foolish actions and allowed the Sonic Rainboom to take place, and she, Twilight, and Spike returned to the present, where everything is back to normal, as the Mane 5 popped in, Applejack angerily asked what is Starlight doing here, Twilight explained to her friends to what happened and Starlight came in accepting a punishment she deserves but Twilight offered her to become her first new student instead and became friends with the Mane 6 and Spike now and Twilight's student, and reconciled with her village.

## Season 6

Though reformed and trying to learn Friendship as Twilight Sparkle's apprentice, Starlight has a few struggles against her former inclinations.

### A Hearth's Warming Tail

Starlight is unenthusiastic about celebrating Hearth's Warming Eve and considers it no different from any other day. However, Twilight reads her the story "A Hearth's Warming Tale", an allusion to "A Christmas Carol" with Starlight depicted in the Ebenezer Scrooge-like role who has to gain a proper appreciation for the holiday.

### Spice Up Your Life

Starlight Glimmer briefly appears in *Spice Up Your Life*, helping Twilight to reactivate the Cutie Map which she had disabled in the events of *The Cutie Re-Mark* . This is a milepost in her redemption.

### Every Little Thing She Does

Starlight has a major slip in her new life. In an effort to correct her tendency of avoiding friendship lessons, she takes on several friendship problems at once with Twilight's friends in order to impress her. In an effort to make things easier, she backslides into her old ways by using a newly made *Fiducia Compelus* spell to mind-control the ponies into following her orders. Unfortunately, the ponies follow her orders so exactly and literally that things quickly spiral out of Starlight's control.

After Twilight helps fix her mess, Starlight confesses that she avoids her friendship problems out of fear of failing and being a disappointment to Twilight. With Twilight and Spike's guidance, Starlight apologizes to her friends for using magic on them, and she learns to address her friendship lessons more naturally.

## Season 7 Rock Solid Friendship

While trying to befriend Maud Pie, it is also revealed that she and Maud had met before the initial founding of Starlight's village. Maud had inadvertently helped Starlight by pointing her to a particular rock with the magical properties needed to remove cutie marks.

## Rabia

**Rabia** is the leader of the Umbrum in the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* comics, and the main antagonist of the comic *Siege of the Crystal Empire* .

### Background

Hundreds of years prior to the series, Rabia and the Umbrum army attacked the Crystal Empire, terrorizing Crystal Ponies and burning their homes for fun. Unknowingly, Rabia and the Umbrum's actions were witnessed by Queen Chrysalis, who initially wanted to rule the Empire but decided against it upon seeing the Umbrum. Eventually, Rabia and the Umbrum were imprisoned in another realm.

### Fiendship is Magic Issue 1

In Sombra's comic backstory, it is shown that Rabia disguised the Umbrum King Sombra as a pony so he could go through the prison door and release them. When Sombra did not want to turn evil and ran, Rabia communicated with him through the Crystal Heart and he embraced his dark side, although he instead decided to rule the Crystal Empire instead.

### Siege of the Crystal Empire

It is shown that after Sombra was banished, Radiant Hope found Rabia and the Umbrum, and when she entered their prison, they made her think they were good, and were simply misunderstood by ponies. This led her to form a team of past villains (the Flim Flam Brothers, Iron Will, Lightning Dust and Chrysalis and her Changelings) to distract the Empire's defenders while she resurrected Sombra so he could release the Umbrum. However, when Hope brought Cadence to the Umbrum prison to show her that they weren't evil, Cadance's light revealed their true selves. The Umbrum attacked Hope and Cadence, but they escaped.

Eventually, Sombra released the Umbrum, and Rabia put Twilight and Cadance on trial, and demanded to know where the rebel ponies were, threatening Shining Armor to be turned into a statue if not told. When Cadance told her they were on Canterine, Rabia had Sombra turn Shining Armor to stone anyway. Twilight convinced them to take them to the dais where the Crystal Heart was before turning them to stone so the Crystal Ponies could witness their defeat. Then the rebels attacked, the other Mane 5 among them, but Rabia defeated Rainbow Dash and other pegasi with a flyswatter and told Sombra to destroy the Crystal Heart. However, after hearing of how Hope chose a different destiny than the one the Crystal Heart showed her, and chose him over becoming a princess, Sombra switched sides and used the Crystal Heart to banish the Umbrum, including Rabia, back to their prison.

Demon Shimmer

**Sunset Shimmer** is the main antagonist of *My Little Pony: Equestria Girls* and a major protagonist in the sequels, some of the short films, and a main protagonist of the entire web series. She is Twilight Sparkle's former arch-nemesis and Snips and Snails' former leader and boss.

She is voiced by Rebecca Shoichet, who also provided Twilight's singing voice.

Sunset's backstory is explored deeper in the comics. Here, it is shown she had a very troubled and apprehensive relationship with her mentor Princess Celestia, which explains her descent into evil (though she was already extremely cynical, arrogant, traitorous, self-centered, tricky, and antisocial, thus her mentor's short patience with her). Sunset had previously appeared in the form of a toy and as an NPC in the MLP Gameloft game. In both versions, she was merely a neutral character and not a truly evil one. Sunset's desire was to gain princess hood and have everyone in Equestria recognize her. However, she felt Celestia's tutelage was not getting her anywhere fast enough. During the night, she took it upon herself to do research on the crystal mirror Celestia had shown her some time ago. Just as she found information about the mirror, Celestia and two royal guards arrived on the scene. At first, Celestia tried to console Sunset, but Sunset retaliated by demanding to be crowned a princess. It was then Celestia saw that Sunset lacked all the qualities needed to be a true princess, and deemed the young unicorn unworthy of such a status. Celestia then expelled Sunset from the school, banished her from the castle, and had the guards escort Sunset out. Sunset told her former mentor that this would be the greatest mistake ever made, but of course, it was only one of many. When the chance came, Sunset took the guards by surprise and jumped through the mirror, emerging as a teenage girl on the other side.

*My Little Pony: Equestria Girls*

Sunset Shimmer first appears as the main antagonist in the first film.

Sunset Shimmer steals Twilight Sparkle's element of harmony: her magic crown, and in a tussle with Twilight Sparkle, the crown is thrown into a mirror that acts as a portal to another world, which Sunset goes through to retrieve the crown.

In this other world, she is depicted as a human who mocks Twilight Sparkle when they first encounter each other. They meet again in a dark hallway where Sunset bullies Twilight into being discouraged from retrieving her crown. Several years have passed since Sunset ran away from home. In the past, she drove the human counterparts of Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, and Rarity apart, but Twilight reunites them.

She tries to keep Twilight from becoming Princess of the Fall Formal, like humiliating her through an Internet video and implicating but Twilight Sparkle still easily beats her in the competition. When this attempt backfires, she makes her henchmen Snips and Snails vandalize the gymnasium and implicates Twilight for it through photoshopped photos. Vice-Principal Luna falls victim to this deception, but Sunset's former beau Flash Sentry exonerates Twilight at the last second and Twilight is dubbed Fall Formal Princess after she and the student body clean and redecorate the gym.

However, Sunset steals the crown from Twilight, puts it on, and transforms into a demonic-looking winged humanoid due to her wickedness in her heart. In this form, Sunset becomes purely evil. With her new powers, she plans to use them and her army of mind-controlled teenagers to conquer Equestria. Sunset attempts to kill

Twilight, but Twilight and her friends use the power of the Elements of Harmony to return her to human form. She is reduced to tears and apologizes for everything that she has done and Twilight believes her friends can help teach her the magic of friendship. Afterward, the human counterpart of Princess Luna, Vice Principal Luna, hands her a masonry trowel to repair all the damage that she caused.

## Midnight Sparkle

Midnight Sparkle is a character from the series of movies, Equestria Girls.

She is a corrupted version of the series's main protagonist, Twilight Sparkle.

### Backstory

She debuted in the movie "Friendship Games" and haunts the human Twilight in "The Legend of Everfree".

Midnight is the AU version of what would have happened if Sunset Shimmer didn't intervene. Twilight would have stayed Midnight and destroyed the human realm to get to Equestria's magic. She is almost Equivalent to Demon Sunset.

### Appearance

Midnight looks somewhat similar to the human Twilight Sparkle, she has an aqua blue fire around her eyes, in place of her counterpart's glasses. She wears a dress, showing off the colors and cutie mark associated with Twilight Sparkle.

Her hair color is the same as Twilight's purple with a pinkish streak and it floats upwards. She has a long, purple tail, and her skin is Purple, just like her eyes. She has a glowing turquoise horn with a black magical aura. She has black, feathery wings that slightly glow.

### Personality

Midnight can be described as hungry for knowledge. She would destroy anything that gets in the way of her understanding magic, as shown by the Friendship games, where she starts to tear apart Canterlot High to get to Equestria. She is cocky. She believes that she can have anything that she wants, which is true. She seems to be an alternate personality altogether to Twilight, who has a hard time overcoming Midnight.

Abacus Cinch

**Principal Abacus Cinch**, simply known as **Principal Cinch**, is the main antagonist of the third film in the "Equestria Girls" full-length film franchise *My Little Pony Equestria Girls: Friendship Games* . She was the headmistress of Crystal Prep Academy.

She was voiced by Iris Quinn.

Principal Cinch first appears, calling Twilight to her office through Dean Cadence. She talks with Twilight about her application for the Everton Independent Study Program, admiring her as the best student the academy ever had. However, she then points that Twilight has to compete in Friendship Games, which will strengthen the academy's influence, as it always was. When Twilight tries to say that she's just a researcher and doesn't want to compete, wasting her time, Cinch tells her that she has influence due to the academy's high social status. The principal points that she can use that influence to get Twilight's application approved faster or even denied at once if she won't take part in Friendship Games, forcing Twilight to do so.

In Canterlot High School, Principal Cinch first spends some time talking with Principal Celestia, as the latter shows her the school upgrades. They end up seeing Human Five and Sunset Shimmer chatting with confused Twilight, only for Cinch to reveal that the one is her best student, apologizing for her curiosity. After that incident, Cinch forbids Twilight to make friends with the Canterlot High students. Principal Cinch also ruins Pinkie Pie's welcoming party, forbidding her students to have fun, and Pinkie actually couldn't do anything at the moment, as Twilight accidentally drained her Laughter Magic which makes Pinkie to tired to oppose the principal (though she actually the one who could do that with her personality).

During the main action of the games (in song "Acadeca"), Cinch observes her students' work and gets angry or disgusted anytime they fail to win, like in bakery competition, which was won by Pinkie Pie and her tremendous "Mona Lisa" cake. While Principal Celestia, Vice-Principal Luna and Dean Cadence judge the most of the competitions, Principal Cinch judges the last one, math competition between Sunset Shimmer and Twilight Sparkle, pointing out that Sunset's answer is incorrect.

Then, Principal Cinch instructs the remained Shadowbolts before Tri-Cross Relay, inspiring them to victory and hoping that Twilight could deal with the first part of the relay, which is actually the P.E. standard for Crystal Prep Academy. However, Twilight fails miserably, not being able to high the bulls-eye with and arrow, which enrages her classmates, but she is helped by Applejack, who then gets pony-up for her honesty, which was accidentally drained by Twilight. The latter drops her pendant which opens several random portals to Equestria, releasing the Everfree Forest into this dimension. It crushes the track, nearly killing Sunset Shimmer and Sugarcoat in process, as Rainbow Dash and Indigo Zap prove themselves to be more competent racers. However, Rainbow saves Sunset, getting pony-up, and then Sunset wins the race. Principal Cinch blames the Wondercolts for magic cheating, however, Celestia tries to convince Cinch that no one had advantage due to that. A bit later, Principal Cinch witnesses Twilight draining Rainbow Dash's magic and Sunset yelling at Twilight about all the magic, learning that she drained much magic yet and decides to use it to her advantage.

Before the final competition, Principal Cinch and the Shadowbolts trying to convince Twilight in releasing the magic to the point of enforcing her to do it in their villain song "Unleash the Magic". However, the magic goes unstable and corrupts Twilight, as everyone, including Cinch, look at that in horror. Twilight transforms into horrifying Midnight Sparkle, and Cinch, understanding what monster has been created, retreats in save position, advising the Shadowbolts to do the same when Sunny Flare actually catches her, but her students see the error of their ways for what they've done to Twilight, and decided to help everyone.

After Midnight Sparkle is defeated, Cinch accuses the Canterlot

High School for magic cheating once more and demands that Celestia and Luna forfeit the Friendship Games, threatening to report the incident to the school board. However, she is mocked by the others, as even the Shadowbolts turn on Cinch, implying that she was the real monster responsible for Midnight Sparkle's creation, and point out that there is no way the board would believe her claims about "flying girls, magic or talking dog (referring to Twilight's Spike)". Though Cinch is enraged, she than saves her face and leaves in defeat, most probably leaving to Crystal Prep the next day with the other students and Dean Cadence.

## Equestria Girls Specials

In the special "Dance Magic," Sour Sweet mentions that Cadance has taken over as the Principal of Crystal Prep, meaning that Principal Cinch either quit, retired, or was fired by her superiors for her actions. It's also quite plausible that she was arrested on numerous charges.

## Daybreaker

**Daybreaker** is a supporting antagonist in the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* series, appearing as the main antagonist of the Season 7 television episode *A Royal Problem*, and again in the comic series as the secondary antagonist of the *Nightmare Knights* saga. She is depicted as the evil alter-ego of Princess Celestia, the same as Nightmare Moon being the alter-ego of Princess Luna.

She is voiced by Nicole Oliver, who also voices her good counterpart and Cheerilee.

## *Royal Problem*

In the episode, Starlight Glimmer is sent by Twilight's map to the royal palace in Canterlot to solve a friendship problem between Princesses Celestia and Luna, who each believe that their own responsibilities are harder than the other's, and are unintentionally hurting each-other's feelings because of it. To resolve this problem, Starlight uses her magic to switch their cutie-marks, so that they can experience what it's like in each-other's horseshoes. After Luna exhausts herself with Celestia's duties during the day, she retires to her chamber for the evening, and Celestia takes charge of Luna's duties of managing everypony's dreams. Celestia initially believes Luna's job to be easy, but then stumbles upon Starlight's nightmare of being unable to solve the Royal Sisters' friendship problem; upon which, Nightmare Moon appears. Celestia prepares herself to battle Nightmare Moon, but is then stunned to see another evil alicorn similar to herself.

The alicorn reveals herself to be Daybreaker, the dark form of Celestia. Both Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon represent Starlight's fear of her attempt to solve Royal Sister's crisis making it even worse. After goading Celestia into giving into her darker temptations, she then begins her fight with Nightmare Moon. Starlight tries to talk them out of it and Celestia attempts to intervene, but both fail to stop their quarrel. Celestia then brings Luna from her own nightmare of failing her older sister's duties so that they can stop Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon before Starlight's mind is damaged forever, but Luna is unable to help since she has Celestia's magic. After Celestia tearfully admits that Luna's duties are so difficult, Luna admits the same about Celestia's duties. Just then, Daybreaker subdues Nightmare Moon and sets the throne room ablaze. Before she can finish her off, however, Celestia, after being encouraged by Luna, stands in the way of both of their attacks. Daybreaker taunts that Celestia can't bring herself to destroy her since she is everything Celestia wants to be, but Celestia denies this and dispels both her and Nightmare Moon for good.

Luna congratulates Celestia for defeating both of their dark selves, and they reconcile. Starlight's cutie-mark glows, indicating that her mission was complete.

Cameo

Daybreaker made a brief cameo in the Season 9 premiere, *The Beginning of the End - Part 1,* when King Sombra shows Twilight and her friends their worst nightmares while confronting him at the Crystal Empire.

Comics

In Legends of Magic Annual 2018, Celestia and Luna are abducted by Pony of Shadows from an alternate dimension, who seeks to corrupt them into becoming Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon.

In *My Little Pony: Nightmare Knights*, a Celestia from an alternate universe, corrupted into Daybreaker, is enslaved by Princess Eris and used to lure Princess Luna into a casino. Daybreaker also serves as Eris' head of the security, but breaks free and takes over her position of power and helping Luna and her team defeat her.

## Mean 6

The **Mean Six** are the titular secondary antagonists of the *MLP: FiM* episode of the same name. They are clones of the Mane Six created by Queen Chrysalis and lead by Mean Twilight before they end up turning against her. They are voiced by the same people that voice the original Mane Six.

### Season 8

In " *Mean Six* " Queen Chrysalis created the Mean Six from trees using pictures she took of the Mane 6, hairs from their manes (in Rainbow Dash's case, her tail), and magically carving their cutie marks into the trees. Their purpose was to take the Elements of Harmony and destroy the Mane 6 in front of Starlight Glimmer as revenge for taking away her army and kingdom and then destroy Starlight as well.

However, because of Chrysalis' evil magic, the clones ended up flawed, acting opposite to the original counterparts. Evil Twilight could tell that Chrysalis couldn't do much without them. Chrysalis sent the Mean Six to search for the Elements of Harmony in the Everfree Forest.

During the search, Evil Fluttershy got distracted picking on a bird, while Evil Rainbow Dash got bored and flew off. Evil Applejack lied to Chrysalis as to where they were, and Chrysalis gave her and the other three permission to split up and search for them.

Evil Twilight took note of the fact that Chrysalis needed them more than they needed her and planned to lead the other Mean 5 so they could take the Elements for themselves instead of Chrysalis. She ran into the real Pinkie Pie, who inadvertently revealed to her that the Elements were inside the Tree of Harmony, and told her the location of the Tree.

Evil Rainbow Dash ran into Fluttershy, snubbed her, and flew off.

Chrysalis found Evil Pinkie Pie, laying bored on the ground, while Evil Rarity hoarded random objects, and Evil Applejack continued lying. Chrysalis got angry at them and commanded them to find the other three and bring them back.

Evil Fluttershy treated the animals badly, causing them to get angry at the real Fluttershy (during which a bird curses at her).

Evil Rarity mistook the real Rainbow Dash for her clone and started stealing the items that Applejack packed for Starlight.

When Evil Twilight and Pinkie ran into Fluttershy, Evil Twilight was mean to her and left to get the others, causing the real Twilight to think Pinkie upset Fluttershy, and Pinkie accused Twilight of doing so. Twilight was offended that Pinkie seemingly found the trip boring (when it was Evil Pinkie that made the remarks earlier).

Chrysalis overheard Evil Twilight's plan to betray her and confronted her, saying she should kill them and start over, but Evil Twilight told her she knew where the Elements were.

Evil Rarity tried to run with Starlight's items but became tangled in vines. Rainbow Dash tried to help her out with a shovel, but Evil Rarity accused her of trying to take it from her. After she got free, she pulled Rainbow Dash to the ground by her tail and ran off.

Evil Applejack ran into Starlight and Rarity, telling more lies and insulting Starlight, hurting her feelings. After Starlight ran off and Rarity ran after her, Chrysalis and the other Mean 5 reunited with Evil Rarity, telling Evil Twilight to lead her to the Tree of Harmony.

As the Mane 6 and Starlight met up, argued, and reconciled, Chrysalis and the Mean 6 reached the campsite where the Mane 6 and Starlight were headed for, and the Mean 6 trashed the tents for fun, with Evil Rarity stealing everything. Evil Twilight told the other five about her plan, and they got to the Tree of Harmony. The other Mean 5 fought amongst themselves, and Evil Twilight said they needed the Elements to take out Chrysalis. Chrysalis heard this and engaged Evil Twilight in a beam struggle while the other five attempted to take the Elements. As Evil Twilight was about to overpower Chrysalis, the Tree sensed the Mean 6's evil and captured them, melting their bodies before destroying them in a flash of light, leaving only fragments of the trees used to create them.

After the Mean Six's destruction, Chrysalis remarks how servants can't be depended on, but ensures that she will have her revenge on Starlight one day.

Season 9

In " *Frenemies* ", it is shown that Chrysalis kept Evil Twilight's log as something to "talk to" when she needs it.

Storm King

The **Storm King** is the main antagonist of the 2017 animated film *My Little Pony: The Movie*, based on the *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* series, the posthumous overarching antagonist of *My Little Pony: Equestria Girls - Spring Breakdown* and a posthumous antagonist in the rest of the series. He is the former master of both Tempest Shadow and Grubber and one of Twilight Sparkle's archenemies.

He was a tyrannical satyr-like creature who commanded a formidable army in his quest for power. He and his army invaded Canterlot so he can steal the magic of the Alicorn Princesses with the Staff of Sacanas in order to make himself all-powerful without anyone-else to help serve him. However, he met his end at the hooves of his former commander, Tempest Shadow, who he had betrayed earlier when he attempted one last attack on the Mane Six.

He was voiced by Liev Schreiber, who also played Sabretooth/Victor Creed in *X-Men Origins: Wolverine*, Stu Wargle in *Phantoms*, Ray Donovan in the series of the same name, Ted Winter in *Salt*, Colonel Alexander Vosch in *The 5th Wave*, and Kingpin/Wilson Fisk in *Spider-Man: Into the Spider-Verse* .

## Backstory

While the exact origins of the Storm King are completely unknown, it can be presumed that he took over many lands beyond Equestria, before learning of Equestria's princesses and their alicorn magic. At some point, he met up with Grubber from an unknown destination, making him his smallest servant. He destroyed many other kingdoms as well, including Capper's home and the kingdom of the hippogriffs, and enslaved many others, including Captain Celaeno and her crew. He also met up with Tempest Shadow and told her that if she helped him steal the alicorn magic, he would use it to restore her horn.

## The Invasion

The Storm King's invasion of Equestria begins during Canterlot's Friendship Festival, where Twilight Sparkle and her friends are preparing for a concert. The Storm King's henchmen, Tempest Shadow and Grubber, arrive ahead of him intending to capture` the four princesses for his upcoming arrival. During the ensuing chaos, Tempest manages to use obsidian orbs to petrify Princesses Celestia, Luna, and Cadance, while Twilight and her friends manage to escape. The Storm King calls Tempest to learn of her progress, during which he assures her that if Twilight is not captured and brought to him within three days, she will be severely punished.

Even though not a physical appearance, a bobblehead of the King is held by Murdock when Tempest interrogates the pirates on the Mane Six's whereabouts.

## Stealing the Magic

The Storm King later arrives in Canterlot, with Tempest having fulfilled her promise of successfully delivering the Princess Twiligh after she screwed up their chances of getting help from the Hippogriffs, getting into a fight with Pinkie, hurting her feelings and her friends abandoning her, as the result of their fight gave Tempest the opportunity to finally capture her with no friends to save her this time. The Storm King uses the Staff of Sacanas to absorb the magic of all four princesses, much to his glee. As he begins experimenting with his new abilities by taking a shot at a de-powered Twlight, then rapidly accelerating the day and night cycle of the world, Tempest attempts to ask when he will restore her broken horn, only to be set aside. Then Twilight's friends all came back to save her, accompanied by the con-cat Capper, the Parrot Pirates, and Princess Skystar, infiltrate Canterlot and fend off the Storm King's soldiers, after he sees Twilight's friends coming, he uses his staff to create a massive hurricane, blowing away the rest of his army and shielding the castle to keep the Mane 6, Spike and Capper from getting closer. When Tempest tries to persuade him to fulfill their bargain, the Storm King scoffs and betrays her, revealing that he had only been using her and that she has outlived her usefulness. He attempts to kill Tempest but is blown back when she blasts him back with her magic. Twilight sees an opportunity to get the staff away from the Storm King but chooses to save Tempest instead. The Storm King laughs at this gesture and then prepares to murder them both as Twilight and Tempest are both no longer of use to him anymore.

## Final Battle

Just as he is about to kill Tempest and Twilight, Twilight's friends launch themselves out of a massive cannon, ramming the Storm King out of the way and lodging the Staff of Sacanas into the mosaic above the throne room. Twilight and her friends make up as they apologise for what they never should've done to each other at a terrible time. As Twilight and her friends work together again, they fight against the raging winds of the hurricane and the falling debris of the collapsing throne room in an attempt to retrieve the staff. Right behind them, The Storm King emerges from underneath some of the fallen rubble and desperately climbs in pursuit of the staff. Fighting against the Mane 6 in the race for the staff, he hurls himself at the staff in a fit of desprate rage, just as Twilight grabs it first just in time, but the strong winds pull Twilight, the staff, and himself through the window and out into the hurricane. As Twilight and the Storm King are presumed dead, as the Mane 5 and Spike are sad that Twilight is gone.

## Death

Just when the ponies think Twilight is dead, and mourn for her, she emerges from the eye of the storm with the staff, still alive, and uses it to end the chaos the Storm King began. As she and her friends embrace each other, the Storm King survived the storm too and sneakingly climbs back up over the balcony and hurls an obsidian orb at them in a last attempt to retrieve the staff and defeat Twilight and her friends once and for all. Tempest, however, spotted him and saw what he was about to do. Having had a change of heart after being saved by Twilight and realizing the king is too dangerous to be kept alive, she leaps in front of the princess and her friends and onto the Storm King, taking the hit and transforming them both into obsidian statues. While Twilight uses the staff to save Tempest, The Storm King's petrified body plummets down to the courtyard below and shatters into pieces upon impact, killing him and ending his oppressive tyranny over Equestria, all the lands he took over the years and his plan to rule the world before it could truly begin.

In the credits, while still in pieces in stone form, his eyes were seen moving while trying to dance before his body was reduced to rubble again.

## Role in the Series Season 8

In the premiere episode " *School Daze Part 1* ", he is mentioned when Twilight says that Tempest left Ponyville to spread the word of the Storm King's defeat. He was also mentioned by Sandbar when reminds the creature students that the Mane Six saved Equestria.

In the episode " *Surf and/or Turf* ", the Storm King is mentioned several times to recount the events of the film and when he attacked the Hippogriff Kingdom during his reign.

In the episode " *The Hearth's Warming Club* ", the Storm King makes a cameo in Silverstream's story about how she and the other hippogriffs celebrate the "Three Days of Freedom".

In the episode " *What Lies Beneath* ", the Storm King appears as an illusion formed from Silverstream's deepest fears.

In the episode " *Father Knows Beast* ", the Storm King is mentioned.

## Role in "Equestria Girls"

In the special "Spring Breakdown", taking place between the movie and Season 8 of the series, the Storm King is mentioned multiple times, and his leftover magic is the source of the havoc that happens in the human world.

## Role in the Comics

The Storm King appears as the main antagonist in IDW's *My Little Pony: The Movie Prequel* . It depicts what he did during his reign, conquering many lands, including the Abyssinian capital of Panthera. His second-in-command at the time was Strife, a cloud creature who secretly planned to betray him and side with the Pirates.

In Issue #1, he and Strife invaded Panthera, plundering all the palace treasure and setting fire to the rest of the city. However, Strife later betrays the Storm King and allies with Captain Celaeno and her crew of parrot pirates. The Storm King, enraged by this betrayal, appoints Grubber as his new second-in-command.

In Issue #2, the Storm King catches up with Celaeno's ship, tosses Strife overboard for his betrayal, and forces Celaeno and her crew to work for him as cargo haulers.

He does not appear in Issue #3, but he was mentioned.

In Issue #4, the Storm King tracks down Tempest Shadow, who has had the Misfortune Malachite while fleeing from his Storm Creatures. The two then allies, with Tempest agreeing to become the Storm King's new lieutenant in his search for magical power in exchange for the Storm King healing her broken horn.

The Storm King is also mentioned during the Convocation of Creatures on *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #61* page 15.

The Storm King is also seen in a flashback in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic Issue #68* .

# Pony of Shadows

**Stygian**, better known as the **Pony of Shadows**, is a major antagonist in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic*, appearing as the main antagonist in the Season 7 finale, " *Shadow Play* ".

He is a unicorn scholar and the founder of the Pillars of Equestria, who was also their friend as he brought them together to save his home and Equestria. After a terrible misunderstanding led him to be outcasted by the pillars, he was then transformed into a monstrous pony made entirely of shadows who desired to cover the entirety of Equestria in darkness before he was reverted back to his original form by the pillars as well as the Mane Six.

He was voiced by Bill Newton, who also played Bright Macintosh and Pharynx in the series.

## Background

The Pony of Shadows was originally a male unicorn named Stygian, who lived in Equestria more than 1,000 years prior to the events of the series. One day, Stygian's village was attacked by the Sirens, who used their magic to turn everypony against each other in order to feed off their negativity to become even more powerful. In order to save his home, Stygian traveled across old Equestria in search of the country's greatest heroes, which included Rockhoof, Flash Magnus, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook and Star Swirl the Bearded. Together, they formed the Pillars of Equestria and fought the Sirens, banishing them into a different dimension and saving Stygian's home.

After vanquishing the Sirens, the Pillars stuck together and continued to defend Equestria from future threats. During this time, Stygian provided assistance by studying their foes and planning strategies for them. However, while the others were hailed and respected by all, Stygian wasn't recognized in the slightest for his own contributions because he always watched from sidelines while his friends did all the work. Desperate to be noticed and wanting to prove himself a hero as well, Stygian secretly borrowed a treasured belonging from each of the other Pillars and brought them all to Ponehenge in order to perform a spell that will create copies of the artifacts so that he can fight alongside them. However, the others discovered this and believed he was trying to take their power for himself. After taking back their artifacts and stopping Stygian's spell, they then banished him from the team without even giving him the chance to explain the reasons for his actions. At the time, Stygian believed that the Pillars were just being selfish and didn't want to share their power with him, causing him to despise his former friends.

Shortly afterwards, a heartbroken and embittered Stygian discovered the Well of Shade in the Hollow Shades. There, he encountered a mysterious and shadowy entity known as "The Darkness", which promised Stygian the power to take his revenge on those who supposedly betrayed him in return for helping the entity plunge the world into eternal darkness. Enticed by this promise, Stygian agreed to this deal, and the two merged into a single shadowy being; the Pony of Shadows.

The Pony of Shadows then attacked the Pillars of Equestria and began spreading darkness and chaos across the land, desiring every pony to feel the pain he had. Realizing that they couldn't defeat him conventionally, the Pillars then decided to perform a ritual to banish him to the space between dimensions known as Limbo. However, the ritual would require them to banish themselves along with their former friend to accomplish this. Willing to sacrifice themselves to save Equestria, all the Pillars agreed to this plan. But before they did, they each poured their essence into a seed and planted them in a cave underneath the Castle of the Two Sisters, which would eventually grow into the Tree of Harmony that would help future heroes in defending Equestria.

The Pillars gathered around Ponehenge, where they first banished Stygian. There, Starswirl casted a spell to bring the Pony of Shadows to them. Immediately, the Pony of Shadows attacked them and prepared to plunge the world into complete darkness, but the Pillars then performed the ritual and willingly banished themselves and the Pony of Shadows to Limbo, where they all remained for the next millennium.

*Shadow Play* Pt. 1 and 2

Over a thousand years later, the Pony of Shadows was inadvertently released from Limbo by Twilight Sparkle, who with the help of her friends freed the Pillars from the dimensional gap as well. The Pony of Shadows then destroys Stonehenge and Starswirl's spell book so he can't be sent back and attempts to attack Starswirl. However, Twilight and Starlight Glimmer counter his attack, forcing him to retreat to shadowy areas of Equestria to regain his power.

Due to the industrialization of Equestria over the past millennium, many of the areas that were once known to be dark are now populated and bright, thus buying Twilight and her friends time to come up with a plan on how to locate and re-contain him. The initial plan was to sacrifice the Elements of Harmony in place of the Pillars, but Starlight suggested that they should try to make peace with Stygian to regain his friendship, only to be rebuffed by Starswirl who firmly believed that Stygian was beyond redemption.

Eventually, the ponies are led by the castle's map to the Hollow Shades, which is now an abandoned ghost town on the edge of Equestria. After traveling there, the entire town collapses into the ground to reveal the Well of Shade, where Stygian first became the Pony of Shadows. The Pony of Shadows explained how Stygian and the Darkness met and fused into one before attacking Starswirl again. At that moment, the Mane Six and the Pillars open a portal to banish the Pony of Shadows and the Elements of Harmony into Limbo. However, as the Pony of Shadows begins to slip into the portal, Twilight sees Stygian himself struggling from within the black mass that is his body and dives in.

She then finds Stygian, sitting alone in the darkness. There, he revealed his true intentions for stealing the Pillars' artifacts. The Pillars and the rest of the Mane Six overheard their conversation, and the Pillars were shocked and horrified to learn that Stygian truly was their friend and that banishing him led him down the darker path. As the darkness begins to overtake Stygian again, Twilight urges him to forgive his friends and abandon the darkness. When Stygian questions why Twilight would believe he can be saved, Starlight joins Twilight and explains that she was like Stygian until Twilight managed to convince her of the power of friendship. Stygian then states that while he wants to believe what they say, he then becomes possessed by the Darkness again and boasts that it can never be defeated.

Twilight then takes a more forceful approach by lassoing Stygian's foreleg with her magic to pull him out of the Darkness while urging him to fight it. It was then that Starlight, the Mane Six and the Pillars combine all of their magic to pull Stygian out of the Darkness, which they succeed in doing. As a result, the Darkness was left without a host and could not prevent itself from being sucked into the portal on his own, causing it to be banished back into Limbo for good.

With the Darkness gone and the Elements of Harmony and Pillars of Old Equestria both intact, the land was at peace once again, and Starswirl apologizes to Stygian and rekindles their friendship.

Alternate

The Pillars and Stygian encountered an alternate version of the Pony of Shadows after he abducted a young Celestia and Luna, intending to turn them into Daybreaker and Nightmare Moon. Despite his power, the alternate Pony of Shadows was thwarted due to Stygian's inexplicable ability to command his creatures. When he attempted to blast Stygian, their magics reacted and caused an explosion, and Stygian announced himself before departing for home with the Pillars. The alternate Pony of Shadows, who had recognized all of the heroes except Stygian, was then revealed to be the Stygian of that universe.

---

Me: All of our training has prepared us for this. We have been preparing for this ever since Laney had her dream about it.

Laney: And justice will be brought to those monsters.

Me: We are ready for them.

Nico: Yes we are.

Me: But our forces are still not enough. We need more of them and we need to be at our ultimate max when we take them down.

Eddy: I'm going to where Chrysalis and the other villains are to buy you guys some time.

Winona: Don't be crazy, Eddy. We're in this together!

Nico: Remember what I always say. Never fight alone!

Dark Spicer: He won't be alone. I'm going to help him.

Me: Okay. That will give us plenty of time to gather our forces.

Nico: And from the looks of things we're going to need all the help we can get.

Starfire: And lots of it.

Eli: Definitely.

Me: Be careful you two. We'll be there shortly.

Eddy and Dark teleported.

Me: Okay you guys are gonna think I'm crazy but we need Mac's brother Terrance and Eddy's brother Tyrone to help us.

Mac: Are you crazy!? Terrance hates me!

Me: I'm well aware of that Mac. And I'm sorry he does but he deserves a chance at redemption. It's better than Brad.

Kick Buttowski: I agree J.D. But if you think Terrence and Tyron can be redeemed then we are not one to judge you.

Me: Good.

Apeface went to the Jupiter prison to get Terrence and Freeway went to Atlanta to get Tyrone. They came back with them.

Terrence: So, can you explain to me why you're giving me a chance to help out in this war and redeem myself instead of Brad Buttowski?

Apeface: Because Brad's too far gone. But you, on the other hand, still have your humanity.

Me: That's right Terrance. Brad is a monster. You on the other hand still have your humanity.

Mac: But don't think that this will be the easiest way for me to forgive you after everything you did to me.

Terrence: I know Mac and I didn't expect it to be that easy. I'm sorry I did all those things to me. I was a terrible big brother to you.

Me: Yes you were but you still have honor and that's good.

Nico: Yes he does.

Tyrone: Are you saying Eddy's going with his archenemy to fight off Chrysalis and her forces by themselves?!

Freeway: At least until we can gather all our forces.

Lisa: Fortunately, I've been working on rebuilding an armor from a past enemy for you to use here.

Tyrone: Really?

Lisa pulled out a remote and pressed a button and a wall opened up and in it was THE IRONMONGER SUIT!

Me: WHOA! The Ironmonger Suit!

Tyrone: AWESOME!

Me: You are going to love it Tyrone.

?: He sure is.

10 figures came out and they were THE RONIN WARRIORS: Ryo of Wildfire, Kento of Hardrock, Cye of Torrent, Sage of Halo, Rowen of Strata, Anubis of Cruelty, Cale of Corruption, Sekhmet of Venom, Dais of Illusion and Lady Kayura of the Stars!

---

Ryo Sanada

Voiced by Takeshi Kusao (Japanese), Matt Hill (English)

**Ryo Sanada** (真田 遼, *Sanada Ryō* ) is the unofficial leader of the Ronin Warriors who is often accompanied by the large white tiger, White Blaze (白炎, *Byakuen* ). Known to be brash and impulsive at times, he is nonetheless goodhearted and fiercely loyal. A tenacious warrior, Ryo was the first of the five rōnin to arrive in Shinjuku confront the forces of the Evil Dynasty during their first invasion. He was also the first to be rescued by companions Mia and Ully after their initial siege on Talpa's castle. Though they manage to regroup and defeat Talpa, the Evil Dynasty resurfaced and captured Ryo's fellow rōnin Sage, Kento and Sai. With his only remaining comrade, Rowen, Ryo ventures into the Nether Realm with Mia and Ully to rescue their fellow warriors, ultimately vanquishing Talpa in one final battle. Ryo would then confront other villains with the other Ronin including the warrior of the Black Inferno Armor and the revenant Suzunagi. He was last seen in new armor, choosing to continue his role as a Ronin Warrior.

Guided by the virtue of "Jin" (仁, *benevolence, righteousness* ), Ryo commands the red *Armor of Wildfire* (烈火の鎧, *Rekka no Yoroi* ), which draws power from heat and flame. As owner of this armor, Ryo inherits the epithet and title *Ryo of Wildfire* (烈火のリョウ, *Rekka no Ryō* ), the *Warrior of Flames* (炎の戦士, *Honō no Senshi* ). When equipped, Ryo becomes immune to the effects of extreme heat and flames. This armor is equipped with a pair of katana called the Swords of Wildfire (烈火剣, *Rekkaken*, lit. Wildfire Swords) which can connect at the kashira to form a double-bladed sword style weapon. From this weapon formation, Ryo unleashes his finishing move, the "Flare Up Now" (双炎斬, *Sōenzan*, lit. Twin Fire Cut) ("Fury of Wildfire" in the OVA), a giant column of white-hot energy. Ryo later acquires the white Armor of Inferno (白い輝煌帝, *Shiroi Kikotei*, lit. White Sun Emperor), which requires the additional energies of four other armors to summon. Wielding this armor proved a great challenge for Ryo until he acquired the twin Swords of Fervor (剛烈剣, *Gōretsuken*, lit. Unyielding Swords) from the Nether Realm warlord, Lord Sabrestryke. Together with the Inferno Armor, Ryo uses these swords to unleash the "Rage of Inferno" (超弾動閃煌斬, *Chō-dandō Senkōzan*, lit. *Ultra-Ballistic Flash Cut* ), which releases the armor's power as rays of light and flame.

Following the battle with Mukala and the Black Inferno Armor, the White Inferno and Wildfire armors were destroyed, though Ryo would later acquire new armor from the spirit Suzunagi; though the nature and abilities of this new armor were never explored.

Ryo comes from the ninja school of the Sanada Ten Braves, a legendary band of ninja who were believed to have assisted Sanada Yukimura, a real samurai who died in 1615. He is frequently depicted as wearing red armor, and is widely considered a hero. The crest on Ryo's armor is actually a slightly stylized version the family symbol of the Takeda clan. In a *Newtype* poll, Ryo ranked #17 for the top 30 most popular male anime character from the 1980s.

## Kento Rei Fang

Voiced by: Tomohiro Nishimura (Japanese), Jason Gray-Stanford (English, TV), Andrew Francis (English, OVA)

**Kento Rei Fang**, known in Japan as **Xiu Lihuang** (秀 麗黄, *Shū Reifuan* ), wears the orange and brown Armor of Hardrock (金剛, *Kongō*, lit. *Stone* ), which represents the element of Earth and the guiding virtue Gi (義, *Gi*, lit. *Justice* ). It is said to be the most violent of the armors. His rival is Dais, the Dark Warlord of Illusion. Kento is the warrior of Earth (Chi no Senshi - 地の戦士).

When the Ancient One sent Kento to Mt. Aso to unlock his Armor's true power, Dais followed him with the Sand Strikers. Kento defeated them by learning to focus his power.

His weapon is a combination of a three-section staff and a naginata which he sometimes wields like a pair of nunchakus in close combat. The armor's surekill is Iron Rock Crusher (岩鉄砕, *Gantetsusai*, lit. Rock-Iron Smash) which causes a massive earthquake-like disruption around him. Kento gains a new suit of Armor in the 3rd OVA, *Message*, but its powers and abilities are unknown.

## Sage Date

Voiced by: Daiki Nakamura (Japanese), Michael Donovan (English, TV), Matt Smith (English, OVA)

**Sage Date**, known in Japan as **Seiji Date** (伊達征士, *Date Seiji* ), wears the green Armor of Halo (光輪, *Kōrin*, lit. *Nimbus* ), which represents the element of Light and the guiding virtue of Rei (礼, *Rei* , lit. *Courtesy*, translated as *Grace* in the OVA). In the English dub of the series, his guiding virtue is Chi (Wisdom). His rival is Cale, the Dark Warlord of Corruption. He is considered the most mature and aloof member of the team. When the Ancient One sends him to the Catasota Gulch Pinnacles to unlock his armor's true power, Sage realized the armors can be used for good or evil. He speaks formally in the original "Samurai Troopers" series. Sage as warrior of Light (Hikari no Senshi - 光の戦士).

Sage fights with a nodachi, a Japanese broadsword. His surekill is the Thunderbolt Cut (Lightning Strike in the OVA) (雷光斬, *Raikōzan*, lit. Thunder Lightning Thrust), an energized thrust thunder power attack; it also appears as a burst of energy beams.

Sage is captured by Shikaiden and the Mad Scientist in the OVA *Gaiden* . His Armor of Halo is used to kill people in New York, including Runa's brother. Sage gains a new armor in the last OVA, *Message*, but its abilities are unknown.

Sage's family name, Date, comes from a real-life samurai called Date Masamune. Date Masamune is famous for being blind in one eye, and has the nickname " *The One-Eyed Dragon.* " As an intentional nod to this, Sage's hair is styled so that his bangs always cover one eye.

Cye Mori

Voiced by: Nozomu Sasaki (Japanese), Michael Donovan (English)

**Cye Mouri**, known in Japan as **Shin Mouri** (毛利 伸, *Mōri Shin* ), wears the light blue Armor of Torrent (水滸, *Suiko* ), which represents the element of Water and the guiding virtue Shin (信, *Trust* ). In OVA, Shin as Trust, or a Faith. His rival is Sekhmet, the Dark Warlord of Venom. He is the oldest member of the Warriors and one of the calmest, this is like Kento of big best friends. But in OVA, *Kikotei*, Cye deslike of fight, a Kento and Rowen hungry for Cye now power uses. When the Ancient One sent him to the Sea of Toyama to unlock his armor's true power, he encountered a clone of himself called Red Torrent. He defeated the clone by purifying the water around himself, which strengthened him. He speaks with an English accent in the English dub. Cye as warrior of Water (Sui no Senshi - 水の戦士).

His weapon is a Jūmonji yari, whose prongs can close, allowing him to grab opponents from afar or cut through obstacles. The armor is also equipped with a tantō dagger and a claw-like weapon on the gauntlet, but he has, apparently, never used either of those. His surekill is Super Wave Smasher (超流破, *Chōryūha*, lit. *Super Wave Crush* ), a powerful burst of water. In the 3rd OVA, *Message*, Cye receives a new suit of Armor, but its abilities are unknown.

Cye's family name, Mouri, possibly came from the real-life Japanese daimyo Mouri Motonari.

Rowen Hashiba

Voiced by: Hiroshi Takemura (Japanese), Ward Perry (English)

**Rowen Hashiba**, known in Japan as **Touma Hashiba** (羽柴 当麻, *Hashiba Tōma* ), is the rational and level-headed member of the Ronin Warriors. He often acts as a voice of reason to Ryo and Kento's hotter tempers. Rowen is close friends with Sage, as they share similar interests. He and Kento are childhood friends, having met through Kento's paternal grandfather. He is said to have an IQ of 250, making him the most intelligent of the Ronin Warriors.

Guided by the virtue of Chi (智, *Wisdom* ) (originally Inochi (命, *Life* ) in the original dub), Rowen commands the indigo Armor of Strata (天空の鎧, *Tenkū no Yoroi*, Armor of the Heavens/Sky), which draws its power from the air and wind. As owner of the armor, Rowen inherits the epithet and title "Rowen of Strata" (天空の当麻, *Tenkū no Tōma*, Tōma of the Heavens), "Warrior of Sky" (空の戦士, *Sōra no Senshi* ). This armor comes equipped with a collapsible, golden bow and a small, back-mounted quiver which supplies an virtually endless amount of arrows. Rowen has demonstrated great expertise using this weapon and displayed exceptional marksmanship. His finishing move is the "Arrow Shockwave" (真空波, *Shinkūha*, Vacuum Breaker) (Heaven's Shockwave in the OVA), an extremely powerful light arrow. (The first use of which demolished a large section of a mountain). Other abilities include Rowen can erect protective barriers of around himself to slow his descent. Rowen gains a new suit of Armor in the third OVA, *Message*, but its powers are unknown.

His enemy is Anubis, the Darklord of Cruelty. The English dub of the series gives him a thick Brooklyn accent, but that went missing in the OVAs.

Rowen's name Hashiba is most likely from Toyotomi Hideyoshi's original surname, Hashiba. Toyotomi was Oda Nobunaga's successor, and unified Japan under his rule for a short while.

Anubis

Voiced by: Kiyoyuki Yanada (Japanese), Paul Dobson (English)

**Anubis, the Dark Warlord of Cruelty**, known in Japan as **Shutendouji, the Ogre Demon General** (鬼魔将・朱天童子, *Oni Mashō Shutendōji* ), was the leader of the Four Dark Warlords at the beginning of the series. Four hundred years ago, he was a warrior named Toshitada Koma (狛 俊忠, *Koma Toshitada* ), whose ambition and blood-lust made him susceptible to Talpa's influence.

He was the first of the Warlords to fight the Warriors in modern times. He nearly defeated them until the Ancient One intervened. He later appeared to stop Mia and Ully from saving Ryo, and then to stop Ryo from saving Rowen. When he challenged Ryo and Rowen to a battle, he defeated them but could not bring himself to destroy them. Rowen shattered his mask with an Arrow Shockwave, exposing his human face to them. Talpa sensed that Anubis was showing weakness and used Nether Spirits to turn his mind back to the Dynasty. Anubis was saved when Kento defeated the Nether Spirits. The Ancient One then showed Anubis how Talpa regarded him as a tool. Anubis then renounced the Dynasty.

Anubis disappeared after Talpa's first defeat, but he later returned to take on the Ancient One's role as protector. While the Warriors initially distrusted him, Anubis proved himself by aiding them in battle, usually by helping Ryo summon the Inferno Armor. He also met Lady Kayura, whom he recognized as the last living member of the Ancient One's clan and sought to redeem her. He sacrifices himself to free her from the control of Lord Badamon; before his death, he passed on his armor and the Ancient One's staff to her.

Anubis wears the Armor of Cruelty, also known as the Armor of the Ogre - Bear (貴力, *Riki*, lit. *Noble Power* ), which represents Spring. Its guiding virtue is Chū (忠, Loyalty). His weapon is a *kusari-gama* and his surekill is Quake With Fear (紅雷閃, *Kōraisen*, lit. "Red Lightning Flash"), in which he sends his chain into the ground, which then bursts out into the form of several chains.

Anubis' Japanese name, *Shutendōji*, is a reference to a demon from Japanese folklore, notable for hating beans (as did the YST version of the character).

Cale

Voiced by: Yasunori Matsumoto (Japanese), Richard Newman, Peter Wilds (Episode 2 Only), Scott McNeil (Episodes 31, 32 and 35; uncredited) (English)

**Cale, the Dark Warlord of Corruption**, known in Japan as **Anubis, the Darkness Demon General** (闇魔将・悪奴弥守, *Yami Mashō Anubis* ), formerly Kujūro Sasaki (佐々木九十郎, *Sasaki Kujūro* ), is the third Warlord to fight the Warriors. He has powers over darkness. He primarily fights Sage of the Halo, who controls light. His armor of Darkness-Corruption/the Jackal (漆黒, *Shikoku*, lit. "Jet-Black") represents Winter and the guiding virtue Kou (考, filial piety), which is changed to Tei (Obedience) in the English dub. His weapons are a *Nodachi* and claw-like armor spikes. His surekill is Black Lightning Slash (暗黒跳飛斬り, *Ankoku Chohigiri*, lit. "Darkness Leaping Slash"), where he fires a number of black lasers.

According to *The Encyclopedia of YST*, if Cale was to use his powers for good, he would be the Eyes for people lost in the darkness. No matter how powerful his enemies may be, he will be persistent and continue to fight.

Dais

Voiced by: Jūrōta Kosugi (Japanese), Matt Smith and Peter Wilds

(Episode 2 Only) (English)

**Dais, the Dark Warlord of Illusion**, known in Japan as **Rajra, the Phantom Demon General** (幻魔将・螺呪羅, *Gen Mashō Rajura* ), formerly Gorō Kurodajirō (黒田次郎五郎, *Kurodajirō Gorō* ), is the oldest of the Four Dark Warlords and the fourth Warlord to confront the Warriors. His main opponent is Kento Rei Faun. Dais was the first of the Warlords to confront Anubis when he re-emerged. Anubis tried to sway Dais from evil, but Dais stayed with the Dynasty until Talpa was destroyed for good. His Armor of Illusion/the Spider (夢幻, *Mugen*, lit. *Infinity* ) represents Summer and the guiding virtue Nin (忍, lit. "to endure"), which is rendered as "Serenity" in the English dub. It has six Kamas on its back resembling spider legs, which he can extend to any length he sees fit. The Kamas are connected to a single handle attached to his back, which he can remove at any time. He also has a flail on his right gauntlet and a nunchaku on his left. His armor allows him to spin webs and create illusions. His surekill is Web of Deception (投蜘網, *Tōchimō*, lit. "Spider's Webcast"), in which he throws his Kamas.

According to *The Encyclopedia of YST* if Dais were to use his powers for good, he would be able to create peaceful illusions.

Sekhmet

Voiced by: Issei Futamata (Japanese), Ward Perry (English)

**Sekhmet, the Dark Warlord of Venom**, known in Japan as **Nahza, the Poison Demon General** (毒魔将・那唖挫, *Doku Mashō Naaza* ), formerly Naotoki Yamanouchi (山之内直時, *Yamanouchi Naotoki* ), is the second Warlord to fight the Warriors. He has pale skin, purple eyelids, and beady black eyes. He is Cye Mouri's main opponent. His armor is the Armor of the Venom/the Snake (薬師, *Yakushi*, lit. *Doctor* in archaic Japanese), which represents Autumn and the guiding virtue Tei (悌, Obedience), which is changed to Kou (Piety) in the English dub.

Sekhmet fights with six katanas, which exude a deadly poison that can also cause blindness. He can also move his arms at speeds that allow him to seemingly grow four extra arms. His surekill is Snake Fang Strike (蛇牙剣・六節大蛇, *Jagaken Rokusetsu Orochi*, lit.

Snake Fang Sword Six-Segmented Serpent/Serpent's Fang), where he connects his swords together into a whip-like weapon and swings it around before attacking.

According to *The Encyclopedia of YST*, if Sekhmet were to use his powers for good, he would be able to heal injuries and illnesses. He would also be able to turn venom into medicine.

Lady Kayura

Voiced by: Masako Katsuki (Japanese), Jane Perry (English)

**Lady Kayura** (迦遊羅, *Kayura* ) is the last known member of the Ancient One's clan. For this reason, she was abducted from her home by the Dynasty at a young age. Talpa kept Kayura under his control with a magical amulet worn around her neck and raised her to be his ultimate weapon against the Ronin Warriors. In her first appearance, she battled Ryo and Rowen while the others were captured by the Dynasty. The Warriors were no match for her until Anubis appeared and summoned the Inferno Armor. Ryo and Rowen faced her several times during their quest through the Nether Realm, and were always at a disadvantage unless they could use the other Warlords' armors to summon the Inferno.

When Ryo inadvertently destroyed Kayura's amulet, she remembered her past and ultimately rejected Talpa's control. At Talpa's behest, Badamon, the leader of the Nether Spirits, possessed Kayura's body to keep her evil. This time, Badamon-Kayura conquered the White Armor's near infinite power. She nearly gained control of the Jewel of Life before White Blaze made a last second swipe at her to force her to drop it to dodge his attack. Kayura was ultimately released from Badamon's control by Anubis's sacrifice, turning the energy from her own surekill attack back on her which, combined with Anubis' armor, shattered Badamon's possession of Kayura, expelling him from her permanently, and putting her back on the side of good. Kayura took up the Ancient One's staff and Anubis's armor to help fight Talpa in the final battle. After Talpa's ultimate destruction, Kayura and the Warlords returned to the Nether Realm to help rebuild the Dynasty into a benevolent empire.

Kayura is several centuries old, though her physical age is 12 according to official publications. She possesses near-infinite supernatural powers, due to her ancestry as a member of the Clan of the Ancients. She wields the twin sai she called Starlight Swords. Her surekill is called Star Sword Scream (嵐星斬, *Ranseizan*, lit. *Storm Star Cut* ), which summons a massive barrage of stellar energy from the sky. Apparently, the attack had some dependency on water, as she never seemed to use it unless a considerable amount was present. Kayura was also given Anubis' Cruelty armor, and gained the Ancient One's staff, but whether she used them afterwards or not is in question. Because of her new role, Kayura should be referred to as the Ancient One.

In the YST manga, Kayura's Virtue is "ai" (愛, love). In the *Shin Yoroiden Samurai Troopers* manga, Kayura serves as the mentor to the new wearer of the Armor of Wildfire. She also appears in the YST novel, *Shinkon-Hen*, which is about the history of the Ancient One's clan.

---

Me: Oh wow! The Ronin Warriors!

Ryo: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here Ryo. I've read so many awesome stories about you all.

Kento: We wouldn't miss this awesome opportunity to help you out.

Sekhmet: Especially after we heard so much about all your adventures.

Cale: You are a truly noble warrior.

Me: I get that all the time. But it's a great honor to have you all with us.

Lady Kayura: Same here J.D.

Cye: We heard that you have amazing skills in our techniques.

Me: Your techniques have been a huge contributing factor and power to us in our adventures.

Nico: They are so awesome and they REALLY pack a punch.

Eli: They sure do.

Sage: We're honored that you would use them.

Me: Thanks.

We gathered a lot of our forces.

---

In the hideout of the Doomsday 23, Eddy and Dark Spicer were facing Chrysalis and her massive horde of Changelings!

Chrysalis: (to Eddy and Dark Spicer) There you two are.

Dark Spicer: Alright. Let's settle this right here. Right now!

Dark then turned into Prionrock.

Prionrock: Here's your warning: Your insect asses are about to be kicked!

Chrysalis: Bring it on! CHARGE!

Eddy and Prionrock went at Chrysalis and the Changeling horde and blasted them all over and quickly gained a strong foothold over them as they were blasting them into nothing. They were doing really well against them!

Dark Spicer then turned into ALIEN Ξ and blasted them all over with a massive energy wave and blew them apart. They blew them apart all over the place with indiscriminate fury and then they were exhausted.

Dark and Eddy looked at Chrysalis and her army as they panted in exhaustion. Alongside Chrysalis were the rest of the Doomsday 23.

Chrysalis: (grins evilly) In all my years of conquest… violence…

slaughter… It was never personal. But I'll tell you both now- what I'm about to do to your stubborn, annoying little planet- I'm gonna enjoy it. Very, very much.

Dark and Eddy looked at one another.

Eddy: Well, at least we'll go down fighting.

Dark Spicer: We sure will. So, let's make this a final battle to remember!

But just as they both take one step…

?: (from Eddy's communicator) Hey, bro. Can you hear me?

Dark and Eddy stopped in place, confused and shocked as crackling came into Eddy's communicator.

?: Eddy, it's Tyrone. Can you hear me?

Eddy: Bro? Where are you?

Tyrone: On your left.

Dark and Eddy looked to their left and were shocked at what they saw.

They saw Eddy's Brother Tyrone in the Ironmonger's suit.

Tyrone: Hey Pipsqueak.

Eddy: Bro wow! You look awesome!

Dark Spicer: Wow!

Tyrone: And it's not just me.

Me: (On Eddy's Communicator) Sorry we're late guys.

(Imperatrix Mundi by Jo Blankenburg plays at 1:35)

Many portals suddenly appeared all over and out of them came all of us. We were a massive army in the tens of thousands. We had all of the Avengers, Justice League, Digimon, Pokemon, the worlds of Monster Rancher, Mon World, The Ghosts of the Ghost Zone, The Kaiju, The Jedi, Aliens from all over the Universe, The Plumbers, The Lantern Corps, The Fairies of Fairy World, Hunter's friends, The World Gundam Federation, The Voltron Force, The Z-Fighters, Sailor Soldiers, Creatures from All over Equestria, the Gene-Slammers, Many Shinobi, friends from all over the universe! And we had all of the Saiyans, Nameks, Nintendo Stars, Skylanders, and many more friends.

It wasn't just them either. Wolf's old teammates Panther and Leon were there too. And King Stefan and his army.

May: (to Maria) Is that all of them?

Maria: (smirks at May) What, you wanted more?

?: Don't forget us.

We saw that the ships of Star Trek, Star Wars, The Storm Hawks and many more were there too!

Aerrow: Looks like all the Sky Knights are here too.

Captain Kirk: And us too.

Han Solo: Thought you all would like some help.

Zhuqiaomon: This is gonna be epic!

Sora: This is gonna be awesome!

Laney: Yeah it is!

Lord Tirek: Uh oh.

Evil Cozy Glow: This is gonna be brutal.

Me: It's more than just gonna be brutal. It's the final hour of your lives! You're all going to pay for your crimes! ∞-Fold!

The Psycho Rangers just arrived as well.

Psycho Red: (smirks at Andros) You and your friends can't seem to stay out of trouble, can you, Red Ranger?

Andros: No we can't.

The Masters of Evil arrived too.

Vypra: Looks like we're here too.

Rabia: That's not fair!

Lord Tirek: We handled worse than this.

King Sombra: I'm not scared of a bunch of pompus peons.

Me: You guys will pay for everything you did to Equestria!

Queen Chrysalis: If we can't have Equestria then NO ONE WILL!

We all stood ready to fight Chrysalis and her forces.

Twilight: Knights of the Friendship Table! (smirks) Friendship is Magic.

Edzilla: ED SMASH! (Roars)

Me: CHARGE!

With that, we all yelled and charged at Chrysalis and her forces.

We went at them roaring at the very top of our lungs and I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet DATHOMIR, Darth Maul's Home Planet and we collided with them and a massive fiery explosion went off!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF EARTH AND THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!

Abacus Cinch was first and

Abacus Cinch: You all would dare to attack your own headmistress!?

Indigo Zap: YOU WERE NEVER OUR HEADMISTRESS!

Lemon Zest: You abused and tortured us with incredible malice!

Sugarcoat: We were only weapons and pawns to you and you never cared one bit about us!

Sunny Flare: We are now with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you can kiss your life goodbye!

Sour Sweet: That's right! Goodbye Cinch!

Frosty Orange: And good riddance!

They went at her and pulverized and brutally smashed her all over.

Sunny Flare kicked her in the face and Frosty Orange smashed her fist into her face and Lemon Zest and Sour Sweet blasted her all over with energy arrows and smashed her down.

Dark Spicer and Eddy blasted her all over with their blasters and more and then they hid.

Cinch was looking for Eddy and Dark as they hid behind rocks.

Cinch: Come on out, you two! We all have to die eventually!

Dark Spicer: Well, we're dying of old age. You're dying right now!

Cinch turned to the sound of the voice but it was too late. Dark and Eddy came out and fired their blasters at her head, klling her.

Eddy: (high fives Dark Spicer) Nice one, dude!

Dark Spicer: Thanks.

Indigo Zap: You plagued our lives for far too long you bitch!

Lemon Zest: Yeah! No one uses us as weapons and gets away with it!

Mane-Iac was facing Fluttershy.

Mane-Iac: (MANIACAL LAUGHTER!) YOU WILL NOT STOP ME THIS TIME NATURE LOVER!

Fluttershy: YOU ARE STILL JUST A BIG FAT MEANIE!

Fluttershy punched and brutally smashed Mane-iac all over the place and ripped some of her hair off.

Mane-Iac was about to charge at Eddy and Mac when Tyrone and Terrence stopped her.

Tyrone: Stay away from my little brother!

Terrence: Same goes for mine as well!

Terrence punched Mane-Iac a few times before Tyrone formed a minigun from his armor and fired a quick barrage of shots that killed her instantly.

Mac: Take that you Joker Wannabee!

Eddy: Yeah! Anyone that impersonates the Joker dies!

Tyrone: Well said bro!

SMASH!

Tyrone smashed a Changeling as it was about to hit him from behind.

Lord Tirek was kicked in the face by me.

Lord Tirek: YOU DO NOT DESERVE TO EXIST!

Me: You have no right to decide that!

Star Swirl: I will never allow you to take all the magic in Equestria all for yourself!

Tirek: There is nothing you will do about it!

Star Swirl punched him and blasted his horns off!

Tirek: YOU MONSTER! Any last words, fools?

Dark Leo: We've got 5!

Hulk and Dark Turtles: HULK AND DARK TURTLES SMASH!

Hulk and the Dark Turtles jumped on Tirek and beat him to a pulp.

They smashed him and killed him.

Me: Take that Tirek!

Nico: Yeah!

Luan blasted King Sombra with light blasts.

Sage: (Echoing) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

He fired a blast of lightning and it hit King Sombra and electrocuted him all over.

King Sombra: Is that all you got!?

Princess Cadance: You killed my mother and I will never forgive you for everything you did!

King Sombra: That monster deserved it for ruining my life!

Flurry Heart: SHUT UP!

POW!

Flurry Heart smashed his face in and punched his horn off and Shining Armor blasted him with magic!

Me: Take this you monster of hatred! LIGHT STYLE VENGEANCE ART: FURY OF THE FORCE OF LIGHT!

I fired a massive blast of rainbow light and it hit King Sombra and burned him all over with incredible force and fury.

Mittens and CatDog approached the Diamond Dogs.

Rover: We're not scared you two.

Dog: Three if you count me!

Mittens: And you should be scared!

Mittens and CatDog jumped on the Diamond Dogs and started biting them.

And ripping them apart.

Rarity then blasted them all over.

Diamond Dog 1: Well if it isn't our favorite mule!

Rarity: NO ONE KIDNAPS ME AND GETS AWAY WITH IT!

She smashed and pulverized the Diamond Dogs with incredible fury!

Kento: (ECHOING) IRON ROCK CRUSHER! 岩鉄砕

He smashed the ground with his spear and smashed the Diamond Dogs in mountains of rubble.

Pony of Shadows: (British Medieval Accent) Do you think you can kill me?!

Kairi: We know we can!

Dr. Light: Time for you to see the light! Literally!

Kairi and Dr. Light fired beams of light at the pony of shadows.

The blasts hit the Pony of Shadows and burned him all over.

Pony of Shadows: I gave you everything you wanted!

Stygian: YOU GAVE ME NOTHING!

Stygian blasted the Pony of Shadows with light blasts!

Lady Kayura: You are no master of the stars like me! (Echoing) STAR STORM SCREAM! 嵐星斬

She fired waves of purple lightning from the stars and they hit the Pony of Shadows and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Cozy Glow: Do your worst!

Duncan: Gladly!

Scorpion: I'll stab her shoulder! You can have her head!

They punched and smashed Evil Cozy Glow all over.

The Cutie Mark Crusaders attacked and punched Evil Cozy Glow all over with incredible power.

Apple Bloom: You took our trust and betrayed us!

Scootaloo: We'll make sure you pay for that 100-fold!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah! What you did is unforgiveable!

Evil Cozy Glow: I don't care! Your friendship will never be a match for…

POW!

Apple Bloom punched her in the face and fired a blast of energy at her. It hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo smashed and blasted her all over.

Cye: (Echoing) SUPER WAVE SMASHER! 超流破

He fired a wave of water and energy from his Jūmonji yari and it hit Evil Cozy Glow and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mean Applejack: C'mon, Lincoln. You wouldn't hurt your own girlfriends, would you?

Lincoln: No. I wouldn't.

Electro: But you girls aren't his girlfriends!

Electro and Lincoln fired lightning blasts at the Mean 6.

And electrocuted them all over.

Princess Amore: You give Twilight and her Friends a really bad name!

Mean Twilight: Do we look like we care!?

Mean Fluttershy: So shut the hell up!

Princess Amore: You first!

She blasted them with a massive blast of magic.

Anubis: You think you know Cruelty, Try me on for size! (Echoing) QUAKE WITH FEAR! 紅雷閃

He fired waves of red lightning and they formed into more deadly chain hammers.

Cale: And taste this Corruption! (Echoing) BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り

Cale fired waves of black lightning from his sword.

Sekhmet: Feel the burn of this poison! (Echoing) SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣・六節大蛇

He swung his swords like a whip and fired an energy whip sickle.

Dais: And see the Illusions your worst nightmares! (Echoing) WEB OF DECEPTION! 投蜘網

He fired his illusion Kamas.

The blasts all hit the Mean 6 and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Starlight Glimmer: Are those cars?!

Vert: (to LaGrange) Ready?

LaGrange: I was born ready.

They drove all over her and smashed her down and she saw Gusty the Great.

Evil Starlight Glimmer: Your cutie mark is nothing but trouble!

Gusty the Great: You will never touch another Cutie Mark again!

Gusty punched Evil Starlight Glimmer.

Rowen: You will never be a good leader! (Echoing) ARROW SHOCK WAVE! 真空波

He fired a powerful energy arrow and it hit Evil Starlight Glimmer and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sonata: You boys think you can take on all 3 of us?

Ben: You're right.

Billy Numerous: (smirks) The two of us can't kill you three!

Ben turned into Echo Echo before he and Billy made an army of duplicates.

Echo Echo: (Techno Voice) But lots of us can!

The Billy Numerous Army smashed and pulverized the Evil Dazzlings all over and the Echo Echo Army blasted them with sound blasts.

Nico: You girls have messed around with our emotions for far too long!

He fired a Kamehameha blast and obliterated them in a massive and powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rabia: You fools are no match for me!

Cyborg: Technus, how about you merge with my body?

Technus: (unsure) Well, I can try!

He merged with Cyborg and they got an awesome new upgrade! He had an awesome variation of Technus's suit from Attack of The Killer Garage Sale! He was now called CYTECH!

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Technus: Awesome! I, Technus, CAN do that with you.

Cyborg: This is awesome! Lets get this freak!

He blasted Rabia all over the place.

Rabia: You would dare attack your own General!?

Swift Foot: I was NEVER your soldier!

Swift Foot smashed Rabia all over!

Ryo: Taste the flames! (Echoing) FLARE UP NOW! 双炎斬

He had his swords ignite with white hot fire and he slashed Rabia and he bursted into intense flames!

Nora was using her hammer to fight Daybreaker.

Daybreaker: How long can you keep this up?!

Nora: (smirks) Long enough.

Po Kong then jumped up and flattened Daybreaker in a massive thunderous crashing flop!

Po Kong: (mockingly) Oops! Looks like I sat on something!

She moved and got up and Daybreaker was flat as a pancake.

Daybreaker: I will always be more powerful than you!

Princess Celestia: You will NEVER be more powerful than me in a million years!

Princess Celestia fired a massive blast of fire and magic and it hit Daybreaker and blew her horn and wings off!

Me: Try this fire on for size! (Echoing) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

I fired a massive vortex of fire and light and it hit Daybreaker and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Demon Shimmer: I'll kill all of you!

Hydro Man: Oh really?

Luna: Fat chance of that happening you bitch!

Hydro Man and Luna fired blasts of water at Demon Shimmer.

And a massive cloud of steam came off of her and knocked her down. Sunset Shimmer came and faced her.

Demon Shimmer: You don't need Princess Celestia or anyone! All you need is me!

Sunset Shimmer: Because of you, I betrayed Princess Celestia and Twilight and her friends saved me from you! You are a monster I NEVER WANTED!

Demon Shimmer: I am your true self!

Sunset Shimmer: You will never be a reminder of what I once was ever again!

She punched and blasted Demon Shimmer all over with incredible brutality!

Sunset performed a Shoryuken and it was sharp enough to cut her vertically.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

Nico fired a ball of fire and it hit Demon Shimmer and exploded with incredible power in a massive pillar of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Storm King: You all are no match for me!

Weather Wizard: You call yourself the Storm King?

Shane Clarke: Let's show you what a real storm is!

They fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted the Storm King All over!

Weather Wizard: Without your staff you're nothing!

Tempest Shadow blasted him all over!

Storm King: YOU TRAITOR!

Tempest Shadow: I did my best to serve you and you backstabbed me! You will pay for everything you've done!

Storm King: YOU WILL NEVER DEFEAT ME THIS TIME!

Applejack: YOUR REIGN OF TERROR IS OVER STORM KING!

Mistmane: AND YOU WILL NEVER BE WELCOME HERE!

They punched and smashed and brutally pulverized the Storm King!

Pinkie Pie blasted him with her party cannon and Somnambula smashed him all over and Rainbow Dash and Flash Magnus pulverized him all over.

Sage: (Echoing) THUNDERBOLT CUT!

He fired a wave of lightning from his sword.

Me: KAAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave and mine and Sage's blasts combined and they hit the Storm King and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Midnight Sparkle started to strangle Rice.

Midnight Sparkle: (mockingly) What's that? I can't hear you!

Rice: (snarls) You just made a big mistake!

Rice's teeth got sharp as her hair started to fall out.

Killer Shrike: (chuckles) Shouldn't have done that.

Me: Now she's in for it!

Rice laughed maliciously as she smiled and her grin grew wider and wider as she was laughing malevolently and she then ripped out of her skin and turned into RAZORFIST and slashed Midnight Sparkle all over.

Twilight Sparkle kicked Midnight Sparkle off of her and she got up and saw her.

Midnight Sparkle: I will always be part of you because I AM you!

Twilight Sparkle: You will never be me! Because J.D. forgave you long ago!

Twilight Sparkle punched her in her face and smashed her horn off.

Razorfist slashed Midnight Sparkle all over some more.

Varie: MAELSTROM BLAST!

She fired a wave of water and smashed Midnight Sparkle down.

Nightmare Moon: How do you fools expect to beat me?

Molten Man: With a candle.

Kaz: A really large candle.

Molten Man and Kaz threw fireballs at Nightmare Moon.

And they hit her all over and exploded.

Princess Luna kicked Nightmare Moon down.

Princess Luna: You are a fiend!

Nightmare Moon: THE NIGHT WILL LAST FOREVER!

Princess Luna: You will never torment the Night Again!

Princess Luna blasted her with a massive blast of blue energy and blew her wings off.

Snowdrop: No one takes over the night!

Gari: And lives! Especially if that someone is an evil version of Mother Luna!

Cheese and the Mascots jumped on King Sombra, pinning him down.

Cheese: I like chocolate milk!

Poliwag: You will never take over the Crystal Empire Again! (Bites his butt)

Tentacool: No one takes over Equestria without a fight! (Stings him)

Poromon: You make me sick Sombra! (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted him.

Manaphy: Anyone without a heart is a worthless monster! (Slaps Sombra all over)

Horsea: And needs to be destroyed! (Squirts ink into his eyes and blinds him)

Cheese: (SCREAMS IN SOMBRA'S EARS)

Chrysalis: Any last words before-

Carmen: GET HELP!

Carmen was carrying Maria off in front of Chrysalis.

Carmen: Get help! Please! My sister's dying! Get help! Help her!

As Chrysalis approaches them, Carmen throws Maria at her, knocking her down.

SMASH!

Chrysalis got up and stars were swirling around her head.

Starlight Glimmer: I gave you a chance to redeem yourself and all you did was spit it back in my face!

Queen Chrysalis: I don't need to redeem yourself! VENGEANCE IS ALL I WANT!

Starlight Glimmer: Your heart is so full of hatred! I will make sure you die with all of your colony!

She went at Chrysalis and punched her in the face and kicked her in the face and broke her horn off!

I punched Chrysalis in the face and Eli slashed her wings off.

We had the villains down.

Nico: Alright. I think that's the last of them.

Maria: Guys, I don't think it's over yet.

The Doomsday 23 then spun around in a vortex of darkness and merged together.

Me: Equestria we have a problem.

We saw them turn into a terrifying 23-Headed DRAGON!

Doomsday 23: WE WILL DESTROY YOU ALL AS ONE!

Me: NOT IF I HAVE ANYTHING TO SAY ABOUT IT!

Coop: We'll hold them! Me and Megas haven't had a chance to shine yet!

Me: I'll form the Spirit Bomb!

Twilight Sparkle: Let us help too!

Me: Lets all weaken it with our techniques and give Megas a chance. Then I'll form the Spirit Bomb.

Nico: Good idea!

I powered up to Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 at full power, Eli went Super Human 3, Nico went Super Saiyan 4, Goku, Vegeta, Goten, Trunks, Nikiya, and Gine went Super Saiyan 2 and 3!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **You have plagued all of Equestria and the universe for far too long!**

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

---

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia. Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

---

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

---

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

---

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

---

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

---

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

---

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

---

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

---

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in 1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal. The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A. excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

---

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλός (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

---

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from

# 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

---

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived 155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5 meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

---

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

---

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

---

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

---

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg (2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in

1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

---

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊˈplʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria. Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

---

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago: Elasmotherium!

---

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

---

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

---

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒn'daɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

---

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

---

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

---

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

---

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian (Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

---

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

---

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

---

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

---

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊˈsɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κερατ- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

Pteranodon (/tɪˈrænədɒn/; from Greek πτερόν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνόδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within

Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

---

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

---

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago: Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

---

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

---

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily

Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A. bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

---

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

---

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

---

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

---

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtəˈsɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as "giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to 13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

---

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina. Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time, if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae. Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

Megatherium (/mɛɡə'θɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

---

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

---

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

---

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

---

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese Shishugou Formation.

---

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

---

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

---

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous.

The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪ ˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of

Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the 1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

---

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

---

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

---

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

---

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

---

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era. The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

---

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

---

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

---

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

---

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

---

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

---

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late 1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear

diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented. Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

---

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed

into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

---

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks[3] which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M. sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

---

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

---

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

---

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

---

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of

Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnəˈsjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as "terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils

have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant

ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

---

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργών 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

---

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

---

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

---

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from

265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

---

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

---

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

---

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like

synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

---

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊˈsɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἐδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon. However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

---

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

---

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfəˈsɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete

specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were

too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus

of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

---

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊ'ætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

---

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

---

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from

Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινὀ (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation. Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

---

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter

which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North

America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

---

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

---

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

---

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊ'spɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which

other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδοὐς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

---

Compsognathus (/kɒmp'sɒgnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen, which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

---

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

---

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

---

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

---

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

---

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

---

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊˈsuːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

---

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

---

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near

crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

---

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in 1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

---

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

---

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

---

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from 100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

---

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

---

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

---

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales. Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

---

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf). Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4 million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛɡə'sɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S. sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

---

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

---

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North

America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America, from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of

maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

---

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækə'sɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

---

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

---

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

---

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

---

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However, others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from 152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn" + ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from 43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

---

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

---

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

---

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

---

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

---

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

---

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtəˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico. Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

---

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntəˈsɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain, how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

---

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

---

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

---

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 221 million years ago: Placerias!

---

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

---

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

---

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

---

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

---

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage

Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

---

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

---

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊ'sɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of

Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian, possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

---

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

---

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water.[9] However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

---

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

---

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower

plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

---

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

---

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

---

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

---

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

---

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia, Europe and North America.

---

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

---

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

---

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

---

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the

author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

---

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

---

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊˈsɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

---

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

---

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

---

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

---

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton

with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

---

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

---

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

---

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in the Dromaeosauridae.

---

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEOSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

---

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiə'sɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

---

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

---

Deinonychus (/daɪˈnɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινός deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow

up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

---

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

---

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtəˈsɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous

(middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊˈsɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

---

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

---

Me: **WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!**

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest

sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

---

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφί, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft) long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to

Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known. It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

---

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

---

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

---

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

---

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard"; sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long, it may have preferred river settings.

---

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

---

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

---

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

---

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a

region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

---

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

---

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

---

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

---

Kronosaurus (/ˌkrɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

---

We all fired elemental blasts that formed into said creatures from over the course of millions of years and they hit the dragon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Goku: KAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a massive Red Kamehameha Wave and it hit the 23-Headed Dragon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

Vegeta fired a massive yellow energy blast and it slammed into the dragon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Trunks: BURNING ATTACK!

He fired an energy ball at the dragon and it hit it and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: **ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!**

I fired a Pitch Black Energy ball and it slammed into the dragon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired a massive red energy ball and it hit the dragon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Pikkon: THUNDER FLASH ATTACK!

He fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into the dragon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Megas was punching the dragon.

Edzilla: ED SMASH DRAGON! (Punches and smashes the 23-headed dragon!)

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DRAGON OF EVIL! (BLASTS THE DRAGON ALL OVER!)
HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT 23-HEADED ABOMINATION OF MALEVOLENCE! (BLASTS THE DRAGON ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Devastator was formed.

G1 Devestator: Devestator crush dragon!

He smashed the dragon 23 all over the place with incredible fury!

Magnaboss and Tripredacus blasted it all over and so did all the Combiners.

Coop: Watch this one! SUPER DESTRUCTOR MODE!

He activated Super Destructor Mode and many laser cannons, missile cannons and machine guns and a huge death ray cannon popped out!

Me: **WHOA! That is cool!**

Nico: YEAH BABY!

Keith: Get him Coop!

Coop: FIRE!

He fired many missiles and lasers and more and the blasts all hit the dragon all at once and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Coop: You're in big shit now!

May: Woohoo! Give em Hell, Megas!

Nico: YEAH!

Big O Roger Smith: BIG O! FINAL STAGE!

Big O got a massive cannon ready to fire!

Nico: Uh oh! Get out of the way guys!

They did so!

The Big O fired his huge cannon and a massive energy blast hit the huge dragon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared the dragon was still standing but it was incredibly weak.

Motormaster: Stunticons, merge into Menasor!

They merged into Menasor.

G1 Silverbolt: Aerialbots, merge into Superion!

They merged into Superion.

Prowl (BW): Lets merge into Magnaboss!

Ironhide (BW): Right!

Silverbolt (BW): Lets do it!

They merged into MAGNABOSS!

Sea Clasp: Lets merge into Tripredacus!

Ram Horn: Lets do it!

Cicadacon: Right!

They merged into TRIPREDACUS!

Onslaught: Combaticons, merge into Bruticus!

They merged into Bruticus.

G1 Hot Spot: Protectobots, merge into Defensor!

They merged into Defensor.

Razorclaw: Predacons, merge into Predaking!

They merged into Predaking.

Hun Gurrr: Terrorcons, merge into Abominus!

They merged into Abominus.

G1 Scattershot: Technobots, merge into Computron!

They merged into Computron.

Keith: Ready to form Voltron. (Turns a handle) Activate Interlock, Dynotherms connected, Infracells up, Megathrusters are go!

Voltron Force: GO VOLTRON FORCE!

The 6 Lions flew into the air and transformed.

Keith: FORM FEET AND LEGS! FORM ARMS AND BODY! FORM WINGS! AND I'LL FORM THE HEAD!

The lions transformed into said components and Voltron was ready for action!

Eli: Lets do it Domon!

Domon: Yeah!

Eli and the Shuffle Alliance: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THIS HAND OF MINE IS BURNING RED! ITS LOUD ROAR TELLS ME TO DESTROY YOU! (ECHOING) ERUPTING SHUFFLE ALLIANCE ATTACK!

They fired a massive ball of energy and it hit the dragon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Lets do it! FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA SUNSTORM!**

Varie: WATER STYLE: LUNAR ECLIPSE TSUNAMI!

Rachel S.D.: SOUND STYLE: HYPERSONIC KAMEHAMEHA!

Celica: MAGIC STYLE: SWORD OF MERCURY!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MOONLIGHT MYSTIC SPEAR!

Misty Tredwell: DARK STYLE: FURY OF THE BATS!

Nico: ENERGY STYLE: LEGENDARY Z-SABER SLASH!

May: WATER STYLE: AQUA WHIP!

Lori: WIND STYLE: BOREAS'S VENGEANCE!

Leni: GRAVITY STYLE: GRAVITY CRUSHER!

Luna: WATER STYLE: MELODIC AQUA CRUSH!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE: REKKOHA!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE: EARTH CRUSH!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE: THOR'S FURY!

Lyra: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC SCYTHE BLADES!

Liberty: ALIEN STYLE: FEAST OF THE SKEWERS!

Lee: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBOLTS OF ZEUS!

Lucy: DARK STYLE: DARK LASER BARRAGE!

Laney: NATURE STYLE: FURIOUS LEAF STORM!

Lola: FIRE STYLE: VOLCANIC DESTRUCTION!

Lana: ICE STYLE: CHILLING SUBZERO SHURIKENS!

Lisa Loud: TECH STYLE: MOBILE SUIT GUNDAM!

Lily: WATER STYLE: BLADES OF POSEIDON!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO VAMPIRE KILLER WHIP!

Lily the Mermaid: WATER STYLE: HOLY WATER TSUNAMI!

Girl Jordan: WATER DRAGON STYLE: DRAGON OF NEPTUNE!

Paige: WIND STYLE: GRAND GALE FORCE!

Ronnie Anne: FIRE STYLE: BURNING SACRED FIRE!

Sam: WIND STYLE: MEDUSA HEAD BARRAGE!

Clover: NATURE STYLE: THORNWEED BARRAGE!

Alex: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Earth: GALAXY STYLE: GALACTIC STARSTORM!

Ariel's Sisters: WATER STYLE: SEA ANIMAL SEASTORM!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: FLAME EMPEROR BLADE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: DEVASTATING KINNIKU BUSTER!

Gluko: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSTORM SPHERE BARRAGE!

Batch: TECH STYLE: MECHA ANIMAL STAMPEDE!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL DINOSAUR RAMPAGE!

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: 10,000 PUNCH BARRAGE!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW BLADE STRIKE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE SMASHER!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE SUBZERO SNOWSTORM!

Jessica: STING STYLE: BEE AND WASP RAMPAGE!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MAGIC ANIMAL CHARGE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: NJORD'S AQUATIC WIND BLADE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: VENGEANCE OF FLOWERS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ICE MISSILE BARRAGE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: LEGENDARY R-TYPE JET BARRAGE!

Ruby Rose: FLOWER STYLE: EXPLODING ROSE BOMBS!

Weiss: ICE STYLE: ICE BLADES OF CHAOS!

Blake: DARK STYLE: BLADES OF DARKNESS!

Yang: FIRE STYLE: FLAME FISTS OF DESTRUCTION!

Emerald Sustrai: ILLUSION STYLE: ILLUSIVE GOAT RAGE!

Dew Gayl: NATURE STYLE: GRASS SWORD SLASH!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: SEA CORAL HALBERD SLASH!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BLADE SLASH!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE: BURNER FIST BARRAGE!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND CREATURES WRATH!

Applejack: NATURE STYLE: FRUITS AND VEGGIES OF VENGEANCE!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE: GEMSTONE BLADES!

Rainbow Dash: SPEED STYLE: HYPERJET CHARGE PUNCH!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: LEGENDARY COMEDY ACT CHAOS!

Starlight Glimmer: STAR STYLE: ASTRO STARSTORM!

Julie Makimoto: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE PUNCH BARRAGE!

Eddy: COMEDY STYLE: MEGA EL MONGO STINK BOMB!

Edd: TECH STYLE: OMEGA UNIBEAM!

Ed: SMASH STYLE: MULTI TENTACLE SMASH!

Jack Atlas: FIRE STYLE: ABSOLUTE METEOR FIST!

Carly Atlas: DARK STYLE: SHADOW CRUSHER!

Eli: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC NUNCHUK WHACK BARRAGE!

Nunnally: COMEDY STYLE: SLAPMANIA!

Spiderman: WEB STYLE: WEB CANNONBALL BARRAGE!

Deadpool: COMEDY STYLE: LOBSTER INFESTATION!

Aang: WIND STYLE: CYCLONES OF JUSTICE!

Katara: WATER STYLE: NEPTUNE'S WRATH!

Adora: LIGHT SWORD STYLE: SHINING SPIRIT BLADE!

Glimmer: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC STAR SHOWERS!

Mermista: WATER STYLE: SURFIN CRUSH!

Catra: SPEED STYLE: JET CLAW SLASH BARRAGE!

Scorpia: STING STYLE: SCORPION VENOM STING!

Earthworm Jim: TECH STYLE: BFG 9000 BARRAGE!

Rex Goodwin: DARK FIRE STYLE: RAGING HELLFIRE!

Roman: DARK WATER STYLE: SEAS OF CHAOS!

Devack: DARK LIGHTNING STYLE: BLACK LIGHTNING FIST!

Kalin: DARK EARTH STYLE: DARK QUAKE DEVASTATION!

Greiger: DARK WIND STYLE: WINDS OF DESTRUCTION!

Vinyl Scratch used a technique called MUSIC STYLE: MUSICAL CHAIR MAYHEM.

Lemon Zest: LEMON STYLE: LEMON JUICE TSUNAMI!

Princess Cadance: MAGIC STYLE: RABBIT RAMPAGE!

Princess Celestia: SUN STYLE: SUPERNOVA BLAZE!

Princess Luna: MOON STYLE: MOON WATER TSUNAMI!

Pepperdance: PEPPER STYLE: SUPERNOVA PEPPER SPRAY!

Tara: EARTH STYLE: MAGMA CRUSH!

Luffy: GUM GUM MEGA GIGANT ELEPHANT GATLING!

Omi: WATER STYLE: AQUA STRIKE!

Kimiko: FIRE STYLE: FIRE WRAITH!

Raimundo: WIND STYLE: BLADE OF STORMS!

Clay: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE KICK!

Jenny Wakeman: TECH STYLE: LASER CANNON BARRAGE!

Dan: FIRE STYLE: DRAGON FIREBALL!

Marinette: LADYBUG STYLE: YO-YO WHACK!

Adrien: DARK STYLE: SHADOW CLAW STRIKE!

Alya: FOX STYLE: FOX STRIKE!

Chloe: STING STYLE: WRATH OF THE BEES!

Nino: TURTLE STYLE: TURTLE SMASH!

Luka: SNAKE STYLE: SNAKE VENOM STRIKE!

Kagami: DRAGON STYLE: STEAM DRAGON!

Alix: BUNNY STYLE: BUNNY ATTACK!

Nathalie: PEACOCK STYLE: FEATHERS OF ILLUSION!

Mylene: MOUSE STYLE: MICE INFESTATION!

Juleka: SWAN STYLE: SWAN SWARM OF DARKNESS!

Max: HORSE STYLE: PEGASUS SWARM OF LIGHT!

Kim: MONKEY STYLE: KUNG FU MONKEY MAYHEM!

We also had a bunch of new villains that were gonna join the Masters of Evil in the future!

Cuppa Joe: COFFEE STYLE: DARK ROAST BLAST!

Sammy K. Ferret: COMEDY STYLE: ANTS IN YOUR PANTS!

Ales Mansay: COMEDY STYLE: SNAKE CAN!

DAVE: TECH STYLE: MECHA SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Dr. Cyber: TECH STYLE: TECHNO BULL!

Bird Brain: BIRD STYLE: PARAKEET BARRAGE!

Dark Vegan: VEGGIE STYLE: BROCCOLI BOMBS!

Zizrar: MOLE STYLE: STAR NOSED MOLE ARMADA!

Mark Beaks: TECH STYLE: MEGA BEAKS BARRAGE!

Neopolitan (RWBY) used a technique called GLASS STYLE: MIRROR BARRAGE!

Roman Torchwick: FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL!

Techno Pirate: TECH STYLE: GUNDAM SLASH!

Sloppy Joe: STINK STYLE: GAS BOMB!

Insectiva: BUG STYLE: SWARM OF THE ANTS!

Arachnidia: SPIDER STYLE: WEB BOMBS!

Otto Torx: TECH STYLE: DRONE BARRAGE!

Dark Spyro: FIRE STYLE: SHADOW FLAMBE!

Burgundy: TECH STYLE: ROBOT RIOT!

Awesome Android: TECH STYLE: SCRAPHEAP MAYHEM!

Sly Eastenegger: FIRE STYLE: NUCLEAR BARRAGE!

Zoe Aves: (Spanish Accent) RAVEN STYLE: STRIKE OF THE RAVENS!

Tombstone: GRAVE STYLE: TOMBSTONE STRIKE!

Lady Beetle: TECH STYLE: AIRPLANE BARRAGE!

Victoria Best: SHADOW STYLE: SHADOW PEOPLE!

Greasers: GREASE STYLE: MOTORCYCLE MAYHEM!

Hood: FIRE STYLE: BLAZE OF 1000 SUNS!

Broodals: BUNNY STYLE: RABBIT MAYHEM!

Gaston Gourmand: DOUGH STYLE: PIZZA PIE BARRAGE!

Peter Griffin: BEER STYLE: PAWTUCKET TSUNAMI!

Stacy: ICE STYLE: SNOWMAN ARMADA!

Wera Vann: FIRE STYLE: INFERNAL WOLVES!

Tock: TIME STYLE: WRATH OF CRONUS!

Lucas Lee: SPEED STYLE: SKATEBOARD MAYHEM!

J: INFERNO STYLE: HYPER BEAM BARRAGE!

Agent 47: GRASS STYLE: FERN BARRAGE!

We all fired massive waves of elemental blasts and they formed into said things and they hit the dragon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Glumshanks, Apeface, Winona and Freeway used the Skylands, Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Glumshank's powers he had when he was Evilized, Apeface's Sonic Boomer Gun, Winona's metal powers and Freeway's Sonic Land Mines 100-fold.

Glumshanks and Apeface: DARKNESS SONIC BLAST!

Winona and Freeway: METAL SONIC MINESTORM!

Glumshanks and Apeface fired waves of darkness and sonic boom blasts.

Winona fired waves of metal and Apeface fired waves of sonic mines.

Me and Ryo: RAGING INFERNO MEGA BLAST!

Tara and Kento: EARTHQUAKE ULTRA SEISMIC BLAST!

Girl Jordan and Cye: DRAGONIC WAVE TORRENT BLAST!

Lori and Rowen: ARROW HURRICANE ULTRA BLAST!

Lincoln and Sage: LIGHTNING THUNDERBOLT ULTRABLAST!

Nico and Anubis: SHADOW DRAGON FEAR BLAST!

Anko and Sekhmet: VENOMOUS ULTRA BLAST!

Brittney and Cale: DARKNESS LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Yakumo and Dais: ILLUSION OF INSANITY BLAST!

Nicole and Lady Kayura: STARSTORM ULTRA THUNDERSTRIKE!

We fired massive waves of elements and energy blasts and they smashed into the dragon and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: **Time for the grand finale! Lets form a Spirit Bomb!**

I held my hands up!

Keith: FORM BLAZING SWORD!

Voltron formed its sword.!

Loud Family: FINAL SMASH: LEGENDARY GUNDAM STRIKE!

Tribal Alliance: FINAL SMASH: TRIBAL ELEMENTAL BLAST!

Winx Club: FINAL SMASH: FAIRY MAGIC DEVASTATION BEAM!

Ripping Friends: FINAL SMASH: RIPPING WEDGIE OF PAIN!

Digidestined: FINAL SMASH: DIGIMON RAMPAGE!

Pokemon Trainers: FINAL SMASH: ULTIMATE POKE ELEMENT BEAM!

Teen Titans: FINAL SMASH: TEEN TITAN RAMPAGE!

Kids Next Door: FINAL SMASH: 2X4 TECH WEAPON MAYHEM!

Autobots: FINAL SMASH: AUTOBOT STRIKE FORCE!

Decepticons: FINAL SMASH: DECEPTICON MISSILE BARRAGE!

Maximals: FINAL SMASH: MAXIMAL RAMPAGE!

Predacons: FINAL SMASH: PREDATORS OF DESTRUCTION!

Avengers: FINAL SMASH: AVENGING JUSTICE STRIKE!

Justice League: FINAL SMASH: JUSTICE SMASH RAGE!

Justice Friends: FINAL SMASH: HEROIC JUSTICE SMASH!

Z-Fighters: FINAL SMASH: JUSTICE KAMEHAMEHA!

Supernoobs: FINAL SMASH: BEAMS OF NOOBINESS!

Power Rangers: FINAL SMASH: MEGAZORD STRIKE!

Mysticons: MYTHIC ELEMENT BEAM!

Voltron Force: BLAZING SWORD SLASH!

Megas, Big O, Voltron, The Transformers Combiners, The Power Rangers Megazords, Lincoln and all of Equestria: ULTIMATE TEAMWORK SUPERBLAST OF FRIENDSHIP!

They fired massive waves of energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit the dragon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

(Goku's Spirit Bomb Theme Plays)

Doomsday 23: WE WILL DESTROY YOU ALL AS ONE!

Me: **NOT IF I HAVE ANYTHING TO SAY ABOUT IT!**

We formed a massive Spirit Bomb.

Me and my kids formed a massive rainbow Spirit Bomb and it had many more Spirit Bombs of different colors orbiting around it in an atomic formation.

Nico: WHOA!

Goku: Wow! That Spirit Bomb is incredible!

Vegeta: What power!

Lincoln: Lets take this monster down for good!

Lincoln and his Harem: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH! MEGA ELEMENTAL KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired Kamehameha blasts which then merged into one gigantic kamehameha blast and the Doomsday 23 fired a massive blast of energy. The blasts collided and Lincoln's blast was pushing it back.

Me: **Take this you monster! FRIENDSHIP SPIRIT BOMB STRIKE!**

We fired the massive Spirit Bomb!

Me: **YOU ARE NOT WELCOME HERE! DIE!**

Just as Lincoln's blast hit the dragon the Spirit Bomb hit the dragon too and the blasts all exploded with incredible power!

***KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful, so massive, so devastating and destructive that it blew half of the entire planet to smithereens and it then blew the entire planet of Dathomir to space dust. It was totally gone. We were back on Earth safe and we powered down.

We saw the explosion from far away.

Twilight: It's over. We won!

WE CHEERED WILDLY!

Me: YEAH!

The Doomsday 23's spirits then came.

Me: Girls, Lincoln, lets give them their final goodbye.

Twilight Sparkle: With pleasure.

Lincoln: Count me in!

We went up to them!

Princess Celestia: All the punishments are not worthy of all that you have done!

Me: But this one is!

Discord: May I help?

Me: Sure Discord.

Me, Lincoln, Mane 9, Discord, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Apple Bloom and Nico: HAKAI!

The Doomsday 23 glowed purple and screamed as they were obliterated and erased from existence forever!

Me: Now it's over!

We all cheered wildly and erupted in a massive roar of applause.

Later at Canterlot we were kneeling before the Princesses and we were given Equestria's highest honor: the Medal of Harmonious Valor and Friendship and it was a great honor. We were made the greatest heroes in the world and all of Equestria.

Me: We are honored Princess. We are honored.

Princess Celestia: We are all forever in your debt J.D. You and all your friends have saved us all.

Me: It wasn't just Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Princess. It was everyone from all over the universe. We all banded together and helped save the universe from Total Destruction.

Nico: We sure did.

Rainbow Dash: You deserve a reward, Lincoln.

Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Rarity, Rainbow Dash, Applejack and Starlight Glimmer kissed him and left lipstick marks on his face and steam shot out of his eyes as his face was glowing atomic red.

Lincoln: (Laughs goofily)

Me: This calls for a celebration everyone!

Pinkie Pie: LETS PARTY!

We all cheered!

We had an awesome party!

King Stefan made it clear that after everything that happened, he will never go after Maleficent 2014 again.

Guard 1: (to King Stefan) Well, sire. The only thing to do now is to go back to your castle and prepare for our own upcoming battle.

Stefan: No. There will be no more fighting from me here. There will be no more fighting from me ever again.

Maria: Say what?

Stefan: We've all experienced the horror of oppression and war. And I specifically have lost my taste for inflicting it.

Guard 2: Sire, you've clearly been traumatized. I'm sure a long nap and a nice training run against dummies of Maleficent will help you get back on track.

Stefan: ENOUGH! (to his guards) My war against Maleficent is over. And that is final!

All of us were shocked to hear this. But then, we looked at Stefan's guards.

Guard 3: (nervously) Well, we all have a lot to think about, don't we?

With that, the guards run back to Stefan's castle.

Me: Wow. King Stefan we really owe you one for helping us out. Thank you your majesty.

King Stefan: Anytime J.D. Anytime.

We shook hands.

Nico: It was really awesome though.

King Vegeta: Indeed it was Bokrua. You have made your people very proud.

Vegeta: He sure has father. He is a great Saiyan.

Fasha: Just like so many of us.

Me: I'm so sorry about what Frieza did to you all. I think I can fix that for you all.

I snapped my fingers and King Vegeta and all the Saiyans were brought back to life!

Nico: Awesome!

Vegeta: Father you're home now!

Psycho Blue: (to Vypra) Look, Vypra. We're not going to join you right away. Right now, the 5 of us need go on a journey of self reflection.

Vypra: I understand.

Psycho Black: (chuckles) But you don't mind if we… tie up loose ends for you guys, do you?

Me: Not at all.

Nico: But we greatly appreciate your help. All of you.

Psycho Yellow: No problem. It was so fun.

Me: It sure was.

Back in Stefan's kingdom the Guards were contemplating.

Guard 4: What shall we do now?

Guard 5: We pick up where King Stefan left off and find a way to end Maleficent once and for all. Without provoking Team Loud Phoenix Storm, of course.

Suddenly, they saw the Psycho Rangers teleport into the castle.

Guard 6: (nervously) Of course, our throne where King Stefan sat on would be suitable for much more powerful people like you 5.

Psycho Yellow: Oh, we're not here to seize thrones.

Psycho Pink: We're here to help Team Loud Phoenix Storm settle old scores!

The guards had horrified looks on their faces as the Psycho

Rangers approached them while laughing maniacally.

They were in hot water.

And then their screams were heard as the Psycho Rangers killed them!

Back at the World Tree Estate, we were having an awesome party.

Nico: J.D. I don't understand. How come you brought back my people?

Me: Because after everything that Frieza put them through when he made them his pawns in his quest for Universal Domination, I figured they deserve a second chance and a shot at redemption. They didn't deserve to be wiped out like that. If Frieza does come back he will regret it.

Nico: Thank you J.D. Thank you.

Me: Anytime Nico.

Laney: Great Party.

Me: It's for all of us. We ALL earned it.

Ryo: We sure did.

Me: And we owe you big time for helping us Ryo. We can't thank you enough.

Ryo: Anytime J.D.

Me: If Emperor Talpa comes back we will gladly help you destroy him forever.

Ryo: Thanks man.

We shook hands.

Sean: (to Razorfist) Are you alright, babe?

Rice reverted back.

Rice: Yeah I'm fine. It'll take more than Midnight Sparkle to kill me.

Sean: Good. Thank goodness.

Me: You all did a great job today. I'm so proud of all of you.

Nico: Thanks man.

Vegeta: It was great.

Goku: And it was awesome taking down the Doomsday 23.

Gine: It sure was. But I don't see Bardock anyway.

Me: If he is not here then that must mean that he's not dead and he is still out there in the universe somewhere. We will find him when the time comes.

Nico: Wow.

Laney: Don't worry Master Goku, we will find Bardock.

Me: Yep.

Maria: (to King Stefan) So, what will you do now?

King Stefan: We'll still fight later this month. But I will not go after Maleficent anymore as I said. I'm a man of my word.

Me: Thank goodness. But you did great today your majesty.

King Stefan: Thank you lad. And I'm so sorry for everything I did to Maleficent. It was a terrible darkness and hatred in me.

Me: I understand your majesty.

Twilight Sparkle: (To the viewers) All of our major enemies have been destroyed forever. Now we still have the minor enemies to take down.

Me: And we will Twilight. This was an epic battle.

Lola: Yeah it was!

We partied hard into the night.

We then saw Lincoln in his room sleeping and he had Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Applejack, Rainbow Dask, Rarity, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Starlight Glimmer and Trixie with him sleeping in his bed.

Mane 9 were asleep with Lincoln while snuggling up to them.

Kairi: Let's not disturb them.

Me: (Whispers) They are so cute like this.

Lori: (Whispers) They sure are.

Me: Shh.

We closed the door and left.

It was a big victory for all of us and for everyone on the team. Equestria and the universe were saved and the Doomsday 23 had been silenced forever. April 12th was a big day for us all. We destroyed the Doomsday 23, resurrected the Saiyans, Terrence and Tyrone redeemed themselves and got their sentences cut down to community service, Pikkon was resurrected, had new villains join the Masters of Evil and more.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

WOOHOO! This was epic! I hope you all loved this action packed chapter. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter that's based on a game from my childhood. It's called Astal and it takes place on a planet made of crystal and it's being terrorized by the forces and monsters of the evil god Jerado and make him pay for his crimes. We're going to see if we can defy the impossible and kill a god.

See you all tomorrow.

# A World of Crystal

(Treasure Trove Cove - Banjo-Kazooie Plays)

After our awesome victory in the Great War of Equestria we were celebrating our victory at the beach and having an awesome beach party. I was in my tropical shirt and trunks and the girls were all in bikinis and swimsuits.

Me: Ahh. This is the life.

Nico: Boy you said it buddy. Nothing like relaxing at the beach after a powerful and massive battle.

Me: Amen to that brother.

We fistbump.

Laney and Lana were building sandcastles, Lola was sunbathing and Carol, Lori and Varie were getting tan.

Carol: This is great. Vince can you rub some sunscreen on my back?

Vince: Sure thing babe.

He did so.

Lori: Boo Boo Bear can you do so too?

Bobby: You got it babe.

He did so.

Misty and Carly were splashing each other in the water.

Rainbow Dash, Applejack and Rarity were using Metal Detectors and looking for buried treasure.

Luna was providing the tropical beach music.

Lynn, Lightning Dust, Margo and Paula were all playing Volleyball.

Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara and Silver Spoon were having fun too and were surfing and having fun in the water.

Twilight Sparkle was surfing too. Same with Lincoln and his some of his harem.

Lynn spiked a volleyball and slammed it into the ground.

Lynn: Yeah! Huh?

Lynn saw a turtle on the sand.

Lynn: Hey, little guy. You look pretty lonely.

The turtle looked at her.

Lynn: You're kinda cute. Do you have a name?

The turtle wrote the words "Sheldon" in the sand. Rainbow Dash came over with Tank.

Lynn: Sheldon. Awesome name.

Rainbow Dash: Looks like Tank is gonna have a new playmate.

Lynn: Yeah he sure will. Meet Sheldon.

Rainbow Dash: Nice to meet you Sheldon.

Tank nodded yes.

Lynn picked up Sheldon.

We got back to our beach activities and we were having a blast. We then had a picnic and went back home 4 hours later. In Lynn's room she was watching Sheldon.

Lucy: So that's your turtle, huh?

Lynn: It sure is.

Rainbow Dash: We just met him. But I can already tell that Sheldon is gonna be good friends with Tank.

Lynn: I just hope Sheldon likes soccer.

Lynn then saw that her soccer ball was deflated.

Lynn: My soccer ball! It's deflated! (to Lucy) Lucy, did you deflate my soccer ball?

Lucy: No, I didn't. Maybe it was your turtle.

Rainbow Dash: Don't be silly, Lucy. Sheldon's harmless. He wouldn't hurt a fly.

But little did they know that it actually WAS Sheldon that did it and that this was a turtle that is very well known to Stewie, Brian and Mario. They weren't with us because they were out looking for more Pokemon.

Rainbow Dash: I think Sheldon is really cute though.

Tank agrees too.

Rainbow Dash pet Sheldon and he liked it.

Lynn: You like turtles don't you R.D.

Rainbow Dash: You bet I do. Turtles are my favorite animals. They are awesome.

Lynn: I can see that.

Me: But no worries Lynn, I can patch up your ball and make it just like new.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

Me: Watch this.

I used powers like Kevin Levin's and touched the Soccer Ball and turned my hand into rubber and patched up the hole in the ball.

Lynn: WHOA! You have Kevin's powers?

Me: I somehow discovered that I can do that. Watch this. WIND STYLE: BICYCLE PUMP JUTSU!

I formed my finger into a bicycle pump nozzle with chakra and pumped the ball up and made it good as new.

Lynn: Wow! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: So cool! Think you can teach me that technique?

Me: I sure can.

Later Lynn was showing Sheldon her scrapbook.

Lynn: And here's when I got my first football trophy. (turns the page but then cuts herself) Ah! Paper cut!

Lynn then saw a razor blade in the scrapbook.

Lynn: A razor blade?! Who the hell uses a razor blade as a bookmark?!

Sheldon, who put the razor blade there, just shrugged. That's when Lola and Oceanus Shenron came in. Lola was holding one of her dolls who drawings on it.

Oceanus Shenron: All right, very funny, Lynn.

Lynn: What?

Lola: What do you mean, what? You drew on my dolls with black marker just 5 minutes ago!

Lynn: No, I didn't. (laughs) But your doll does look funny like that.

Oceanus Shenron: Just stay away from Lola's stuff, okay?

Lynn: Look, as much as I want to take credit for that, it wasn't me.

Lola: Well, if it wasn't you, who was it? I mean, there's a lot of weird stuff going on around here lately. Just yesterday, somebody putt boogers on Leni's dresses.

Oceanus Shenron: And then somebody put itching powder in Lana's cereal.

Lynn: Well, I'm sure there's a perfectly logical explanation for those things. Sometimes you just…

All of a sudden, a bookshelf in the room fell over at Lynn but she avoided it just in time.

CRASH!

Oceanus Shenron: Whoa, that was close!

Lola: Yeah, how'd that thing fall over?

Sheldon smiled to himself, having been the one to push the bookshelf over.

I came in.

Me: You guys all right in here?

Lynn: Yeah we're fine.

Me: Whoa. Thank goodness you're all okay.

Lynn: Luan! This has to be Luan's handiwork!

Me: I don't think so Lynn. Luan may have done some terrible pranks but these are not her strongsuit.

Lynn: Hmm. Yeah you're right. But something weird is going on here.

Me: Yeah. And we got to find out what.

Eli: Look out J.D.!

I ducked and an arrow hit the wall where my head would've been!

Me: Whoa! That was a close one.

Oceanus Shenron: Yeah.

Me: Whew. Thanks Eli.

Eli: You're welcome.

Lori: LYNN! GET IN HERE!

Lynn and Rollbar went into Lori's room. And we followed.

Lori: You think this is funny?!

Lynn: What are you talking about?

Lori: Oh, don't give me that bullshit! Explain to me why you drew this on my wall!

They both saw on the wall an ugly drawing of Lori titled "Big Fat Meanie" in Lynn's handwriting.

Rollbar: Seriously, Lynn. Lori doesn't even look like that!

Lynn: That is not me!

Patrick: That's more like something I would do.

Lily: Didn't you draw a picture like that of Mrs. Puff, Patrick?

Patrick: Yeah and looking back on that I got SpongeBob in trouble for it.

Mrs. Puff: That was you that drew that Patrick? Oh SpongeBob I'm sorry I falsely accused you for that.

SpongeBob: It's all right Mrs. Puff.

Me: But this is not Lynn's work. She would not draw on the walls like that. Besides Lori do you have any proof that she did this?

Lori: Well no.

Nico: Don't jump to conclusions like that Lori.

Me: Something is going on here and we need to find out what it is.

Eli: Yeah.

We left and Sheldon was watching us and smiling maliciously.

Maria: (to Lynn) Look, Lynn. Is this payback for all the times we made you, Lori, and Lola keep your anger bottled up on missions?

Snapdragon: Maria, if that were the case, Lola and Lori wouldn't have been pranked.

Maria: Yeah you're right.

Eli: Something is going on here and it's getting Lynn in trouble.

Twilight Sparkle: We need to do some detective work and get to the bottom of this.

Laney: Yeah. This looks like a job for (Spins around and was in her detective outfit) Detective Laney!

Twilight Sparkle got her detective outfit on.

Twilight Sparkle: And I will gladly help too.

Vambre: (British Accent) And I will help out too. (She spun and was in her detective outfit) Veronica Victorious is gonna help too.

Announcer: MAGNIFYING GLASS MAGISWORD!

She had said Magisword ready!

Me: Lets investigate!

We got to looking around and I also had the Footprint Magisword on and it found Turtle Footprints and they were on some of Lynn's Stuff and all over the wall. We had a strong feeling that it was Sheldon that was doing it and we had to keep quiet about it to not let him know we were on to him.

Sixshot: We're going to have to find out who's framing Lynn later. Right now, it's time for the next mission.

Me: Good idea. And you will like this.

Nico: What is it?

Me: We're going to an incredibly interesting world. The name of this world is called Quartilla.

Garnet: We know Quartilla.

Pearl: The Crystal Gems have been there many times before.

Amethyst: It's really awesome. But it also has a lot of problems too.

Me: I know. Steven told me all about it.

I went over what Steven told me.

---

Somewhere in the universe, the Goddess Antowas created a world from a single jewel. On this world, Quartilia, she created the sky, earth, and air. To inhabit this world, she created two humans: from a green jewel, a girl, Leda, who has the power to make things live on Quartilia; and from a red Jewel, a boy, Astal, whose purpose was to protect Leda. Content with her creation, Antowas slept.

While she slept, the evil Jerado tried to take over Quartilia. To ensure victory, Jerado created a warrior: Geist. Geist kidnapped Leda, and held her at the bottom of the ocean. In an effort to get her back, Astal tore Quartilia apart, awakening Antowas. As punishment, Antowas banished Astal to Quartilia's moon. Leda took pity on Astal, and gave him her jewel. Once Astal and Jerado were dealt with, Antowas went back to sleep.

However, Geist was still free, and Quartilia was not restored from the changes Jerado wrought. From his prison on the moon, Astal witnessed Geist kidnap Leda again. Consumed with the need to protect her, he freed himself and returned to Quartilia. Now Astal journeys in search of Leda through a Quartilia transformed by Jerado's dark design, along with a strange bird who for some reason just won't leave him alone…

When I was done they all gasped.

Nico: Whoa! So we're going there to kill Jerado and help Astal find Leda.

Me: Yep. And this is perfect too. Rarity you would love this world because of your use of jewels for your clothes.

Rarity: I most certainly would!

Cuprosklodowskite: I think this will be so cool.

Dioptase: Me too.

Peridot: This is gonna be interesting.

Vegeta: Looks like this Geist and I both have something in common. I was always trying to best Kakarot in strength and power.

Me: That is very coincidental Master Vegeta.

Top, Golden Glider, Batroc the Leaper, Multiplex, Kite Man, Melter, Jack O Lantern, and Touch & Go then appeared.

Top: Can me, Golden Glider, Batroc the Leaper, Multiplex, Kite Man, Melter, Jack O Lantern, and Touch & Go go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to the world of Quartilla.

Golden Glider: Wow! I remember that planet. From the game Astal.

Me: Yep.

Dioptase: We're going to face the evil god Jerado.

Kite Man: We're going to face a god? But we can't kill a god!

Me: Actually we CAN kill a god. We have that kind of power.

Batroc: How so?

I pointed to my arm and showed my blood through my hand by shining a flashlight through it.

Batroc: Right! Your poisonous blood!

Me: Yep.

Nico: We saw the poisonous blood in action when we killed that evil queen on Animatron.

Optimus Prime: I remember that. That was intense.

Laney: Yeah it was.

The Top: Wow! Lynn I heard you're having problems with someone framing you.

Lynn: Yeah I don't know what or who is doing it.

Me: Yeah but we'll worry about that later. Lets go to Quartilla. Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

We got into the ship and we were off to Quartilla.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2924.1: We are on our way over to the planet Quartilla in the galaxy cluster Abell 1656 or as it is known as the Coma Cluster. It's located 321 million light-years away from Earth. Our mission is to destroy the evil god Jerado and make him pay for his crimes. This is gonna be an epic battle.

Nico: I can't wait to see what this world is like.

Laney: It's gonna be awesome. Rarity and Leni are about to burst with excitement over it.

Me: (Laughs) That's true.

Shirahoshi: I hope it's friendly.

I made Shirahoshi human size and gave her the ability to change size at will.

Me: We'll be fine Shirahoshi. As long as we stay alert and all that.

Nico: I have a feeling Rarity is gonna get a lot of fashion ideas out of all this.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen came on and we saw a beautiful planet that looked so much like Earth and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. It's beautiful. Lets land.

We landed and got out and we saw that it was beautiful and it was a land of crystal.

Me: Wow!

Nico: So this is the planet Quartilla.

Search Man: Here we are in Quartilla. Now to find Astal.

Me: Wow. It's amazing.

We saw the land and it was a world entirely made of crystal and all that.

Rarity: This world is BREATHTAKING DARLINGS!

Lola: It's beautiful!

Nico: Look at all the jewels and even the creatures are all jewels.

Naruto: They sure are.

Then a boy with Red Hair and red jewels came and smashed the creatures.

Me: Whoa! He is strong!

Search Man: That must be Astal.

We walked up to him.

Me: Are you Astal?

Astal: I sure am. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Me: Same here. We heard about everything that was going on here. We came all the way from Earth to help you out.

Astal: I greatly appreciate it. I'm also trying to find Leda. Geist took her away.

Me: We'll gladly help you find her. I have a feeling this journey is gonna be fun and hard.

Nicole: I agree dad. I played the game Astal before and there are gonna be seven bosses for us to face.

Me: Oh man.

We walked around and smashed a bunch of minions and got a lot of jewels from them.

Me: Wow. These jewels that the creatures were made from are beautiful.

Rarity: They sure are! So beautiful!

Nico: Absolutely flawless in its creation.

Vince: Yeah they are.

We then came to a hidden cave and inside it was a purple bird with green and purple wings. It was being guarded by yellow jewel creatures.

Astal: Get out of the way!

Jewel Creature: If you're here to steal the bird you'll have to get by me first!

Fluttershy: That poor bird!

Me: That is no problem!

I clapped my hands and blew the jewel creatures away and they were put in Rarity and Leni's Jewel Bags.

Me: Beautiful.

Laney got the bird out.

Brittney: That bird.

She looked into its eyes and she saw that the bird is really Leda, Astal's friend that he was sworn to protect.

Brittney: Oh man! Astal you are gonna be shocked to see this.

Brittney fired a blast of magic and it hit the bird and turned Leda back and Astal was shocked to see that!

Leda: Astal!

Astal: Leda! Thank goodness!

They hugged and were back together.

Me: Aww.

Nico: So cute.

Lola: Aww.

Rainbow Dash: So cool.

Me: Yep.

Leda: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you.

Me: You too Leda. Thank goodness you're all right. We came here to help you kill Jerado and Geist.

Astal: Great.

Leda: We're glad you are going to.

Me: Awesome. You're more than welcome to join us.

Astal: Thanks. Lets go.

Me: Time for our journey to begin.

We went through a cave.

Me: Wow! What a cave.

Laney: Amazing.

We saw eye creatures fly.

Me: Whoa those eyes are freaky.

Nico: Those are flying eyes? Weird.

Astal: Yeah they are weird huh.

Leda: Scary though.

Vanitas, Spymaster, Girder, Evil Star, Key, El Diablo, Mirror Master, and Major Disaster then appeared.

Me: Vanitas, Spymaster, Girder, Evil Star, Key, El Diablo, Mirror Master, and Major Disaster.

Spymaster: Yep. Wow. This place is beautiful.

Me: I know. Rarity and Leni are loving it and getting a lot of fashion ideas.

El Diablo: I can see that. Wow.

Nicole explained the situation to them and they agreed.

May: So, same deal as before with Zero Two, right?

Vanitas: Got that right.

Girder: Just continue with what you guys are doing.

Me: Right. Time to start this mission wtih a bang!

But while we were preparing to do our Phoenix Cry entrance, Nico suddenly tripped.

El Diablo: Nico, are you okay?!

Major Disaster: (sees banana peel) Who put this banana peel here?

Me: Man that gag is really old.

I helped Nico up.

Nico: Thanks.

Stewie, Brian and Mario arrived.

Stewie: Looks like we haven't missed the adventure.

Stewie, Brian and Mario then saw Sheldon!

---

Sheldon is the main antagonist in the Family Guy episode "Lois Comes Out of Her Shell". He is a turtle that Stewie Griffin brought home as a pet, but was a homicidal maniac that tried to kill him.

Stewie finds him in a pond in the park and decides to bring him home as a pet. What Stewie did not realize that Sheldon was a sociopath that wanted to kill him as revealed that he ate Rupert's left eye. It is unknown why Sheldon wanted to kill Stewie, but one reason is that he did not want to be taken from his home. He would pull sick sadistic jokes on the Griffin Family. Sheldon gave Peter a hot butt, replaced Meg's pills with alka-seltzer, put a razor blade in Stewie's book, and replaced Brain's Jack Daniels with flat diet coke making him mad at Stewie until they realized that it was Sheldon the whole time.

Sheldon then tried to kill Stewie in his sleep but Stewie flushed Sheldon down the toilet and thought he got rid of him forever but

Sheldon survived and slowly made his way back to Stewie, but not before strangling a seagull that tried to eat him. Sheldon got back to the house and tried to kill him again but Stewie tricked him with a trap.

The two have a fight in Stewie's room until Sheldon ran to the living room and Stewie garbs a bat and cracks open his shell. The shell was a decoy with a bomb and it destroys the living room and knocks Stewie unconscious. Sheldon then prepares to stab Stewie but out of nowhere, Super Mario appeared and stomped on him; parodying the Super Mario games. It is unknown if Mario killed him or just knocked him out. But since this is the only episode that Sheldon appeared in and he didn't have his shell on, it is clear Mario did kill him.

---

They gasped!

Stewie: Sheldon!

Brian: What the hell is he doing here!?

Mario: (Italian accent) Oh no!

Lynn: How do you guys know Sheldon?

Stewie: He's incredibly dangerous Lynn. He tried to kill me!

He told us all about what Sheldon did to Stewie, Brian and the Griffin's and all that!

We gasped in shock and horror!

Me: Sheldon did all that?!

Rainbow Dash: How is that possible!? He's a turtle.

Stewie: He's not just a turtle Rainbow Dash, he's a monster!

Brian: Where did you even find him?

Me: Lynn found him on the beach as we were celebrating our victory in the war.

Astal: I take it you all have a bad history with him?

Me: Well that's putting it mildly. But it's mostly Stewie, Brian and Mario that have the bad history.

Leda: How is that possible?

Me: I honestly have no clue.

Mr. Go: (to Mario) So you saved Stewie from Sheldon the first time?

Mario: If I hadn't-a saved Stewie at the last moment, he would've-a died!

Lynn: Sheldon? Is this true?

Mr. Touch: Answer Lynn, you vile turtle!

Me: Yeah tell them!

Sheldon spoke.

Fluttershy: He said "Yes it's true! You found me out! I will never forgive that football headed monster for hurting me and Lynn is a good friend and I wanted her all for myself."

We gasped.

Me: But why? Lynn would've shared you with everyone.

Fluttershy: YEAH! (Uses her stare on Sheldon) Who do you think you are!? You should be ashamed of yourself. I have a mind to find your mother and tell her what you've been up to, young man. Now you go over there, and apologize to Lynn, Lola and Lori and all my friends for all the pranks you did on them, and don't ever let me catch you doing this again. Do you understand me?

Sheldon then nodded in fright and cried hard!

Tree Hugger: Why did you even do those things anyway? Besides what you told us.

Sheldon talked.

Sheldon: (In Turtle) Because Stewie took me away from my home and I hate him for that. But I didn't want to cause any harm. I just wanted to be friends with him all the time and didn't want anyone to come between us.

Fluttershy: Oh you poor thing. If you wanted Stewie and Lynn for yourself then you should've told us you were having problems instead of lashing out.

Sheldon: (In Turtle) I know and I'm sorry but I can't control myself. I have an evil inside me.

Leonardo: You have an evil inside you? Oh man!

Nico: Uh oh.

Lana: How do you know what he's saying Leo?

Leonardo: Me and my brothers are turtles.

Lana: Oh yeah.

Me: Then we can fight it and get rid of it.

I fired a wave of light and it hit Sheldon and it separated his evil from him and it formed into DARK SHELDON!

Me: Now to get rid of this monster!

Stewie: We have a score to settle with this fucking bastard!

Brian: Save seconds for me!

Meg Griffin: And me too!

---

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mario, Meg, Stewie, Brian and Touch & Go VS Dark Sheldon

Dark Sheldon was first.

Fluttershy: Time for this bad turtle to be put down!

Tree Hugger: Big time dudes!

They fired energy blasts and blew Dark Sheldon apart and banished him to the Warp.

---

Me: That did it. Good job guys.

Mario: Mario time!

Me: That's it for him.

Sheldon: (In turtle) Thank you guys.

Fluttershy: Oh you're welcome Sheldon.

Lynn was in shock and Rainbow Dash was with her. Same with Scootaloo.

Scootaloo: Lynn you're gonna be okay.

We later were walking through a forest and it was a scary and horrifying forest.

Toad Man: (scared) This forest is very scary.

Me: No kidding.

Leda: Yeah it sure is scary. But thank you all so much for freeing me from Jerado's spell.

Me: You're welcome Leda. But it was your love for Astal and Astal himself that helped me free you. We're going to find Jerado and make him pay for his crimes.

But then we heard bats and saw a bunch of them fly into the sky and we saw the moon turn into THE EVIL EYE!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Brittney: Wow! That is a wicked eye.

Carly Atlas: It sure is.

Misty Tredwell: The bat wings are cool on it.

Vanitas then appeared.

Vanitas: So I'm first.

Spiderman: You sure are. Lets go guys.

Spiderman's Group was first.

## Spiderman, Bounce Man and Toad Man VS Vanitas

Vanitas was first.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) Believe it or not, I actually like this forest.

Spiderman: I do too. It's scary but it's really cool.

Bounce Man: Yeah but Luigi doesn't like it. He's scared really bad.

Toad Man: No kidding. Poor guy.

Vanitas: I can see that. Lets get it on!

Vanitas fired blasts of dark fire and they dodged the blasts and Spiderman, Bounce Man and Toad Man fired waves of web, bounce balls and acid rain and smashed him down.

Spiderman: Another victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

Bounce Man: Yeah!

Toad Man: Awesome!

---

Goths of Darkness, Jack O Lantern, The Dark Signers and Twilight Sparkle VS Evil Eye

---

The Evil Eye was next. It was flying around.

Jack O Lantern: (to Evil Eye) Hold still. I'm gonna pop your eye out.

He fired pumpkins at the Evil Eye and they hit the eye and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Goths and all the masters of Darkness flew at the Evil Eye from below.

Brittney: You may see everything from above but can you see everything from below?

They fired blasts of darkness and obliterated the Evil Eye.

Raven: Take that!

Devack: Yeah!

Me: That eye was poked out.

Astal: Cool! You guys are awesome.

Leda: They sure are.

Me: Thanks. Lets get moving.

We continued on and we were in a beautiful crystal forest.

Me: Wow. This forest is beautiful.

We got blue jewels and purple gems and more and they were gorgeous.

We then were crossing the River of Dreams and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. This river is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. Wow. It looks like it goes on forever.

Vince: It sure does.

Carol: Yeah.

Rarity: But these gems that we're collecting from each bad creature are simply par excellence.

Spike: They sure are. I think they are great.

Me: Just don't eat them all Spike.

We laughed.

We got to the other side of the river and we arrived in a scary forest.

Beastbox: Another forest? Seriously?

Me: But this one looks dead and creepy.

Lola: No kidding and it's scary too.

Nico: Yeah.

?: I think it's rather fun don't you.

A figure came out of the mist and it was none other than BEN RAVENCROFT!

---

Benjamin "Ben" Ravencroft is the main antagonist of the Scooby-Doo franchise's 7th feature film Scooby-Doo and the Witch's Ghost. He is a famous horror writer whose ancestress was an evil witch named Sarah Ravencroft, who had been imprisoned in a spellbook centuries ago. He is also the former idol and now archenemy of Velma Dinkley.

He was voiced by Tim Curry, who also played Goblin King in Scooby-Doo and the Goblin King, The Mastermind in Scooby-Doo! Night Of 100 Frights, Hexxus in FernGully: The Last Rainforest, Rooster Hannigan in Annie, Emperor Palpatine in Star Wars: The Clone Wars, Long John Silver in Muppet Treasure Island, Maestro Forte in Beauty and the Beast: The Enchanted Christmas, Drake in The Pebble and the Penguin, Dr. Slicer in Recess, Big Bayou in the Courage the Cowardly Dog series, Belial in The Legend of Atlantis by Golden Films, Big Brother in Johnny Bravo, IT/Pennywise in the TV adaptation of Stephen King's IT, and Slagar the Cruel in the TV adaptation of Mattimeo.

Ben first appeared in a museum, helped the gang to solve the Babylonian Mummy mystery, claimed that he had been doing research for a novel when he saw the archaeologists acting suspiciously, and decided to investigate. He then revealed he knew them by reputation, much to Velma's honor, as she was a huge fan of his, and he invited them to his hometown by the name of Oakhaven.

However, upon arrival, Ben was surprised to find his hometown was flooded with tourists because of the Autumn Fest and a concert featuring the Hex Girls, and was angered to find out that his ancestress had gained publicity as an evil witch.

He spent time with the gang, while also talking about his ancestress, Sarah Ravencroft, and desired to find her journal to prove she had been a compassionate healer and a Wiccan, not an evil witch. That night, he, Fred, Velma, and Daphne, ran into Scooby-Doo and Shaggy who claimed that they had been chased by the Witch's Ghost. They followed a source of light and witnessed the Hex Girls rehearsing for the concert. They introduced themselves as Thorn, Dusk, and Luna, and were also fans of Ben.

After they talked to the Hex Girls, Fred and Daphne stayed to keep an eye on them, while Velma, Ben, Scooby, and Shaggy continued the investigation. Velma sent Scooby and Shaggy to follow the Mayor while she and Ben investigated an old barn. There, they found a cherry-picker truck, with the engine still warm.

Eventually, the gang uncovered the mystery: The Mayor started the Autumn Festival and used Sarah Ravencroft's reputation as a witch for a gimmick to increase Oakhaven's popularity, and all of the townspeople had pitched in to help: Thorn's father, Mr McKnight, had posed as the Witch's Ghost and used one of his daughter's props to throw fireballs. The local restaurant owner named Jack had hoisted McKnight on the cherry-picker while it was driven by the hardware store owner, and the fan used to create the eerie wind was operated by someone else. Ben scolded everyone involved in the scheme for lining their pockets by dragging Sarah Ravencroft's name through the mud.

Later that night at Ben's house, the gang was visited by the Mayor and Mr McKnight, who came to apologize and explained why they had used Sarah's image: they had accidentally dug up her grave. The town had found Sarah's gravestone in a large bulldozed pile of dirt and rocks while building the puritan village for their Autumn Festival but they had found nothing else.

However, a stray remark by McKnight led Velma to figure out where the book was buried. She and Scooby led them all to the big tree stump, where Scooby had found an old shoe buckle earlier that day. As Scooby dug deeper, he eventually found a box, which contained the book Ben had been searching for all those years. But upon seeing its sinister appearance, Velma became concerned and remarked that it did not seem to be a journal in any way.

It was there that Ben revealed his true colours: he confirmed it was not a journal but a spellbook. He then told everyone that Sarah had indeed been an evil witch who had been imprisoned in her own spellbook by Wiccans. Velma called him out for lying to her, but Ben showed no remorse for manipulating her and told her that he figured Mystery, Inc. could help him after reading about their exploits. Ben also explained that their meeting was no coincidence: he was the one who engineered the whole mummy scheme, paying the archaeologists and the security guards, just so they could meet. He didn't tell them the truth about the book because if they had known they would never have helped him.

Ben declared that he would free Sarah and unlock her power. Reading a spell, Ben called upon the dark powers that he inherited from Sarah and then successfully freed his ancestor from her imprisonment. However he was horrified to learn that she did not have interest in ruling the world alongside him and instead intended destroy it as revenge for her imprisonment. Realizing his awful mistake, Ben attempted to reimprison Sarah by casting a different spell, but it turned out to have no effect. Sarah revealed that only a Wiccan could imprison her with the spell, and encased him within a shell of mystic energy, much to his anger.

After a mad skirmish over the book, the gang delivered it to Thorn (who was of Wiccan blood on her mother's side) and she successfully cast the spell to imprison Sarah just as the witch laid her hands upon it in a futile attempt to stop her. Ben was then freed from his bondage, but Sarah quickly grabbed him by his ankle as she was sucked back into the pages, declaring that she would not go back alone. Ben struggled to free himself but was ultimately dragged into the book with Sarah, screaming in terror. A flaming tree branch then fell upon the book and burnt it, sealing the malevolent Ravencrofts inside for all eternity or killing them and ending their threats to the world.

---

Me: Ben Ravencroft!

Shaggy: Like what is he doing here?!

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Ben is now part of the Masters of Evil now.

Me: But Vypra he is the descendant of the very witch that my ancestors in Salem, Massachusetts sealed away into her own spell book.

Twilight Sparkle: Really?

Me: Yeah it's a really strange history. Are you familiar with the Salem Witch Trials?

Twilight Sparkle: No I'm not.

Me: That was one of the darkness events in the history of Colonial America back in the late 17th Century.

Nico: Yeah it was a dark time back then.

Me: Believe it or not, Ben Ravencroft's ancestor Sarah Ravencroft is actually a full-fledge witch.

Shannon: Just like me. Except I am half Wiccan. A Twilight Hybrid if you will.

Me: But Vypra, Ben is dangerous.

Eli: Yeah he is.

Vypra: It's all right guys. I got Ben to change his ways.

Me: Wow.

Ben Ravencroft: I'm sorry I did all that to you. I was doing what was in my family ties.

Me: Well I forgive you.

Twilight Sparkle: Being descended from witches must be scary.

Me: It sure is. It is a really dark history.

Nico: Who are you gonna be the archenemy of Ben?

Ben Ravencroft: Shannon.

Shannon: Wow! This is an honor.

Girder then appeared.

Girder: My turn next.

Then we saw a mist and then a creature flower appeared and it was THE FOREST FIEND!

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Whoa! That flower is wicked.

Astal: Yeah.

Roach: Lets get it on.

---

Roach (Supernoobs), Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) I hope the next area you guys go to isn't a forest.

Roach: I have a feeling to won't be a forest.

Girder: Good. But I'm amazed that Ben Ravencroft is here.

Squawktalk: Me too. And Shannon will love having him as her archenemy. I've read a lot about the Salem Witch Trials and they were awful.

Beastbox: Yeah. Dark Times all those years ago.

Girder: No kidding. But what really amazes me is that J.D., Shannon and the Loud's all have ancestral ties to Salem, Massachusetts.

Roach: Yeah and that town has a really dark history that stretches back to almost 330 years ago.

Girder: No kidding. Lets get it on!

He formed in armor and went at them and Roach, Squawktalk and Beastbox smashed him all over the place.

Roach: YEAH!

---

Shannon VS Ben Ravencroft

Ben Ravencroft was next.

Shannon: It's gonna be an honor to face you Ben.

Ben Ravencroft: I won't disappoint the descendant of the Sanderson Sisters.

Shannon: My ancestors were the most feared witches in all of Salem over 300 years ago.

Ben Ravencroft: Indeed they were. Shall we begin?

Shannon: Lets shall.

Shannon and Ben fired huge blasts of magic and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shannon kicked Ben in the face and knocked him down and fired a wave of fire and sent him flying.

Shannon: Wow. Both our magic is strong.

Ben Ravencroft: It sure is.

Shannon: Our ancestors were powerful witches.

Ben Ravencroft: Indeed they were. You passed the test Shannon.

Shannon: Thank you Ben.

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Big Mac, Batroc and Golem (Monster Rancher) VS Forest Fiend

The Forest Fiend was next.

Applejack punched the ground and numerous apple trees grew and punched the Forest Fiend and Apple Bloom and Frozen Fright blasted the creature all over and they all blasted it and killed it.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

Shannon: Awesome!

Ben Ravencroft: It sure was. Shannon you will make a great archenemy for me.

Shannon: Thanks Ben. I love all your books and they are awesome. My ancestors would be very proud of not just me but you as well. Even if we were rivals.

Ben Ravencroft: Indeed.

Me: Lets get moving.

We walked on and we were in a volcanic area.

Solar Man: Is it hot in here or is it just me?

Me: It's a volcanic region. What did you expect?

Lola: I like it. It's nice.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

We saw fire serpents appear and they were hot and intense.

Me: Whoa!

Astal blew them away.

Nico: Whoa! Those lungs of yours are powerful.

Astal: Thanks. You guys have amazing power and all that.

Leda: You sure do.

Laney: We don't like to brag but with great power comes great responsibility.

Me: Yep.

We saw Lynn crying.

Me: (Concerned) Lynn?

Rainbow Dash: (Concerned) Lynn are you okay?

Lynn: (Crying) No I'm not! (Crying hard) Sheldon hurt my heart!

Rainbow Dash and Scootaloo were hugging her.

Scootaloo: It'll be all right Lynn.

El Diablo and Major Disaster.

Me: El Diablo and Major Disaster.

El Diablo: Now this is more my kind of field.

Major Disaster: Mine too.

Me: It's hot but it's perfect for me because of all the fire here.

Nico: It sure is nice.

Leo: Me and Tyler are next.

---

Leo Corbett, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo Corbett) Now this is my kind of battlefield.

Leo: It sure is. Fire goes perfect for you.

El Diablo: Yep. Is Lynn gonna be alright?

Leo: She feels betrayed. Sheldon broke her heart.

Sixshot: Yeah. Poor girl is hurt.

Barrage: Lynn feels like she was used.

El Diablo: Poor kid. I hope she gets better. Lets do it!

El Diablo fired blasts of fire and Leo, Sixshot and Barrage fired fire and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Leo: Yeah!

---

Tyler Navarro, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler Navarro) Hard to believe one small turtle was able to do so many deadly pranks.

Tyler Navarro: I know and I thought Luan's deadly pranks on April Fools day were bad enough.

Solar Man: Yeah. Lynn thought she made a friend but she well…

Barrage: She was betrayed.

Major Disaster: Poor girl. Lets get it on!

He fired a tornado blast and they dodged it and Tyler, Solar Man and Sheep Man fired blasts of energy, fire and lightning and they smashed Major Disaster down.

Tyler: All right!

We pressed on and we got to another part of the volcanic area and then we saw a fiery figure coming at us.

Me: What's that?

Nico: Looks like a dragon.

It was a dragon. It was a VOLCANIC DRAGON!

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa! It's a dragon of pure fire!

Me: It's a Volcanic Dragon!

Sunset Shimmer: We got this!

Sunset Shimmer, Lola, Sam S.L., Suzi, Paige, Jared, Melter, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Zuko, Azula and Eion VS Volcanic Dragon

The Volcanic Dragon was next.

Melter: Time to fight fire with fire!

He fired beams of energy and the Volcanic Dragon dodged it and Sunset Shimmer fired waves of fire and the dragon dodged it too.

But then Nico jumped onto the dragon and rode it and hooted and hollered.

Nico: YEEHAW!

Then the dragon glowed and Nico saw an orange light come out and it landed into his hand and he got a new animal crystal. it was the Orange Crystal of the Dragon Wild

Zord, the 4th of the 12 Myth Wild Zords.

Nico: Whoa! The Dragon Wild Zord!

The Volcanic Dragon turned into the Dragon Wild Zord and it chose Nico as its bearer.

Nico: Wow!

Nico and the Dragon Wild Zord landed and we were amazed.

Me: Wow! The 4th of the 12 Myth Wild Zords.

Nico: This is amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Leda: That is awesome!

Astal: It sure is. Great job Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

We continued on.

We were flying through the Sea of Clouds and it was amazing. It looked like a cloud sea that went on forever.

Lola: Wow!

Lori: These clouds are literally amazing.

Lily: They sure are. Wow.

We got more jewels from different creatures too that were defeated. We then got to a huge mountain.

Desoto: Look how high this mountain is!

Me: It's huge! Looks like we're flying up.

We flew up the mountain.

Leda was flapping her wings and Astal was flying too.

Laney: Awesome!

Nico: Wow!

Lana: Your wings are beautiful Leda.

Leda: Thanks Lana.

We arrived at the top and saw Mirror Master.

Zoe: Looks like it's time for me and my group.

---

Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master

---

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) Be careful that you don't fall.

Zoe: Don't worry. I won't. Besides this mountain is beautiful.

Kazemon: It sure is. I like flying in areas like this.

D'Arcmon: It sure is pretty.

Strut: I think so too. If Ozzy weren't obsessed with eggs he would love it too.

Desoto: Yeah too bad for your brother.

Roscoe: That's okay though.

Mirror Master: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired energy blasts and they dodged them and Zoe and group fired blasts of wind and energy and smashed him down.

Zoe: YEAH!

---

We continued on and got to a rock bridge and we came across THE BEHEMOTH!

Me: WHOA!

---

Rainbow Dash, Kite Man, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Lana and Flash Magnus VS Behemoth

---

The Behemoth was next.

Kite Man: Good thing I have an advantage here!

Me: Same with most of us.

Rainbow Dash and group blasted the Behemoth all over with Rainbow blasts and ice blasts and wind blasts and knocked it down.

Lori: Yeah!

Nico blasted it with energy and destroyed it.

Me: Take that!

We continued on and we crossed a frozen valley called the Glacial Rift and then we arrived in a magnificent Crystal Palace.

Rarity: This palace is perfect!

Me: It's beautiful!

Steven: Wow!

Lola: It's so gorgeous! Perfect for a princess.

Varie: The jewels in this palace are incredible.

Aylene C.: They sure are.

We walked around the Crystal Palace and it was breathtaking.

Carol: Wow!

Leni: O.M. Gosh! Think of all the great fashions the jewels in here will make!

Rarity: Indeed darling it's so beautiful!

Spike: I wouldn't mind eating these jewels!

Me: It sure is pretty though.

Muscle Man: Hey, Astal. You know who else likes jewels? My mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Me: That's funny.

Astal: Yeah!

Manterror saw Lynn crying.

Manterror: (to Lynn) Lynn, you can't seriously be planning to stay mad at Sheldon forever, right?

Lynn: I'm not mad at Sheldon. I'm mad at myself.

Me: Why? It wasn't your fault Lynn. You had no idea that Sheldon would be that dangerous.

Lynn: But I thought he would be a great friend! But instead I… (Crying)

Rainbow Dash comforted Lynn. Same with Scootaloo, Paula and Margo.

Rainbow Dash: It's not your fault Lynn.

Lynn: (Crying) Yes it is! (CRYING HARD)

Rainbow Dash comforted her.

Spymaster then appeared.

SpongeBob: Time for my group.

---

## SpongeBob Squarepants, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster

---

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to Spongebob) You planning to get some crystals from here?

SpongeBob: Leni and Rarity are. There are more jewels than anything here.

Manterror: Yeah. And Leni and Rarity are practically overflowing with so many ideas for them.

They saw Rarity and Leni writing down so many designs.

Spymaster: Wow! We can't wait to see them later on.

Drill Bit: I have a feeling their designs will be amazing.

Spymaster: Me too. Lets do it.

Manterror: With pleasure! Manterror, TERRORIZE!

Manterror transformed.

Drill Bit: This is gonna be good. Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

Drill Bit transformed.

Spymaster blasted them all over and dodged his strikes and then they smashed him down.

SpongeBob: (Laughs)

---

We continued and then Astal got trapped in a crystal ball and he was inside FROSTBITE!

Me: Frostbite!

Rarity: HOW DARE THIS MONSTER!?

---

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror and Golden Glider VS Frostbite

---

Frostbite was next.

Golden Glider: (to Frostbite) You wanna trap us in crystals? First, you have to catch us!

Frostbite: Gladly!

Frostbite went at them and they blasted Frostbite all over the place.

Rarity: Try being in a crystal of your own!

She fired crystals and smashed Frostbite all over.

Danny Phantom: I actually know a friend named Frostbite and you are sulleying his good name!

Danny Phantom blasted Frostbite all over.

Leda: Let Astal go!

Leda blasted Frostbite and killed it.

Me: That did it. Lets go.

We continued on and we were crossing through a huge desert.

Me: Wow. What a desert.

Nico: It's amazing.

Lola: Yeah and hot too.

Sora (O.P.): It's beautiful though.

Nico: It sure is.

Then we saw a platform.

Me: Guess we have to go up into the sky now.

We flew up.

Hornet Man: Guys, there's no ground here!

Me: We're on a platform in the sky after crossing a huge desert.

Nico: And that's not all that's here!

We saw a figure appear and it was GEIST!

Astal: Geist!

Geist: Hello Astal good to see you.

Me: So you are Geist.

Geist: That's right and Team Loud Phoenix Storm this is quite a treat and a good surprise.

Me: You and Jerado are gonna pay for everything you've done to this planet!

Geist: We'll see about that.

A figure came out and it was THUNDERCLAW from episode 17 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

**Thunderclaw** is a humanoid stag beetle/Crab-like demon and is one of the many monsters to be created by Jinxer. He was created by

Jinxer to help Prince Olympius, son of Queen Bansheera, take over Lightspeed Aquabase.

Thunderclaw was created by Jinxer to serve as extra muscle in the invasion of the Lightspeed Aquabase. He led the army of Batlings into the Aquabase, they arrived to the Aquabase, but to no avail. They then arrived on the beach, because Olympius was heavily weakened by the water while battling Carter. Vypra then sent Thunderclaw to destroy the Lightspeed Rangers. He encountered them on the beach. Thunderclaw was shown to be a lot stronger than the previous monsters but Carter used his Battle Booster's energized punch on him, and the villain was weakened enough for the Rangers to use the V-Lancer's Spectra Blast to destroy him. Jinxer revived and enlarged him. Thunderclaw battled the Lightspeed Megazord and Max Solarzord. The monster tried to take them out with his eye lasers but it had no effect and he was taken down by the Solarzord's swing kicks. They then changed into the Lightspeed Solarzord and destroyed Thunderclaw for good with its devastating final attack.

---

Carter Grayson: Thunderclaw!

Thunderclaw: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you and I know you all too well! you were made by Jinxer to serve as extra muscle to invade the Lightspeed Aquabase.

Thunderclaw: That's right J.D. Mistress Vypra was right about you. You have just as sharp a memory as we were told.

Me: Never missed an episode. But Bansheera and Olympius are all dead.

Thunderclaw: Thank goodness.

Nico: Yep.

Thunderclaw: (to Lynn) Look, I know I just got here. And I know that I only learned about this from Mistress Vypra an hour ago. But you can either let this ordeal define you from now on. Or you can learn from it.

Rafiki: Like this.

SMACK!

Rafiki bashed Lynn on her head with his stick..

Lynn: OW! Geez what the heck was that for!?

Rafiki: It doesn't matter! It's in the past! (Laughs)

Lynn: Yeah but that really hurt.

Rafiki: Oh yes the past can hurt. But the way I see it you can either run from it or learn from it.

He swung at her and she ducked.

Rafiki: Ha! You see? So what are you gonna do?

Lynn: First I'm gonna take your stick.

She grabbed his stick and threw it.

Rafiki: No no no! Not the stick!

He got it back.

Lynn: Then I'm gonna let the past go! Sheldon I forgive you.

Me: That's one way to knock some sense into someone.

Nico: Yep. Ouch.

Evil Star and Key then came out.

Tommy: Time for me and T.J. to go at them.

* * *

Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star

Evil Star was next.

Evil Star: (to Tommy Oliver) Good thing Irena gave you guys the ability to fly.

Tommy Oliver: She sure did. Those powers she got are incredible.

Block Man: Yeah they sure are!

Search Man: So cool!

Evil Star: Indeed. Lets do it!

Evil Star blasted them all over with light blasts and they dodged the blasts and fired energy blasts and knocked Evil Star down.

Tommy Oliver: All right!

T.J. Johnson, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key

The Key was next.

Key: (to T.J. Johnson) On the bright side, Tank and Sheldon are definitely going to be good friends now.

T.J.: You said it.

Hornet Man: I hope Lynn didn't get a concussion from Rafiki.

Magma Man: Nah. Lynn is too tough to get a concussion from a hit like that. But I got a sense of déjà-vu from that.

Key: Me too. Simba got hit like that.

T.J.: Yep.

Key: Indeed. Lets do it.

Key went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with energy, fire and bees and smashed him down.

T.J.: All right!

---

Lightspeed Rescue and Megaforce Rangers VS Thunderclaw

---

Thunderclaw was next.

Carter: Lets do it guys!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed and they were ready.

Carter: **"Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

All: **"Six Rangers, Rescue ready! Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Troy Burrows: Time for double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Carter: V-LANCERS! BLASTER MODE!

They had them ready to fire!

Carter: SPECTRA BLAST!

The rangers fired rainbow energy blasts that converged into a powerful point.

Carter: ON TARGET!

They fired the blasts and it smashed into Thunderclaw and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was destroyed!

Carter: Yeah! Like Nico says, Thunderclaw you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Me, Nico, Goku, Vegeta, Astal, Leda and Multiplex VS Geist

---

Geist was next.

Me: Your time has come Geist!

Multiplex: (to Geist): Think you're oitnumbered now? You haven't seen anything yet!

Multiplex then made 100 copies of himself.

Me: And you're about to meet your maker!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 and flew at Geist and punched him in the face with devastating force and Nico kicked him in the face and Goku and Vegeta smashed and pulverized him all over and Astal bashed him in the head.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **You will never torment Astal and Leda ever again!**

I fired a wave of energy and obliterated Geist in an instant.

Me: **Take that! Now we go after Jerado!**

We went to Jerado's lair.

We flew to Jerado's Lair and we were ready to face him and then when we arrived we were facing the evil god himself, JERADO!

Me: **Jerado, so we meet at last.**

Eddy: (to Jerado) Put your hands where we can see them!

Jerado: If you think I'm scared of you peons then you are mistaken.

Me: **You will pay for your crimes Jerado! Quartilla is never gonna be yours as long as we have something to say about it!**

Astal: That's right! Because of you I was banished!

Nico: And you took Leda away and turned her into a bird!

Mary K.: You will never terrorize this world again!

Me: **That's right! We played all your devilish games and brought the pain to your minions and now the only thing to do is to kill you once and for all!**

Jerado: (Laughs) You can't kill me! I'm a god! I'm immortal!

Me: **What a coincidence. So am I!**

We went at Jerado and I punched him in the face and knocked him down and Chaor smashed and pulverized him and blasted him all over with incredible fire and more.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: DIAMOND SAW BLADE!

Trixie: MAGIC STYLE: TANZANITE GAUNTLETS!

Starlight Glimmer: STAR STYLE: STAR SAPPHIRE METEOR!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: NAVARATNA WHIP!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE: SUNSTONE AXE!

Rarity: GEM STYLE: LAPIS LAZULI SWORD!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: PINK SPINEL PIANO CRASH!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: CAT'S EYE NUNCHUCK!

Rainbow Dash: SPEED STYLE: RAINBOW FLUORITE STRIKE!

Applejack: NATURE STYLE: YELLOW TOPAZ WAR HAMMER!

Jessica: STING STYLE: TANZANIA RUBY STINGERS!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: ORANGE SAPPHIRE TIGER!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: OBSIDIAN LION!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: GARNET RHINO!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: BLUE OPAL CRANE!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: BLUE TOURMALINE ORCA!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: RED TOURMALINE WOLF!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: BOULDER OPAL WARTHOG!

Hilda: (British Accent) EARTH STYLE: BROWN ZIRCON MEERKAT!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: LABRADORITE HAWK!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: LEMON QUARTZ UNICORN!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: RAINBOW MOONSTONE FALCON!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said crystals and creatures and smashed Jerado all over the place and more.

Me: **Lets finish this guy for good!**

Lincoln and Linka: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: DAMNED SOUL RASENSHURIKEN!

Ronnie Anne: LUNAR STYLE: STARFIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

Stella: WATER STYLE: WATERFALL RASENSHURIKEN!

Hunter: (German/Hungarian Accent) INFERNO STYLE: INFERNO FLAME RASENSHURIKEN!

Lori: MAGNET STYLE: IRON SAND RASENSHURIKEN!

Leni: SCREECH STYLE: VIOLENT SUPERSONIC RASENSHURIKEN!

Luna: METAL STYLE: MOLTEN IRON RASENSHURIKEN!

Sam Sharp: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING RASENSHURIKEN!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN OF LIGHT!

Lynn: CRYSTAL STYLE: JADE CRYSTAL RASENSHURIKEN!

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE: SOLAR INCINERATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Lucy Loud: VOODOO STYLE: VOODOO SPIRIT RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto: WIND STYLE: WIND RASENSHURIKEN!

Hinata: AURORA STYLE: AURORA RASENSHURIKEN!

Sasuke: BLAZE STYLE: BLAZE CHIDORI!

Laney: FOREST STYLE: MEGAFOREST RASENSHURIKEN!

Lana: ICE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO RASENSHURIKEN!

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE: MEGA HURRICANE OF FLAMES RASENSHURIKEN!

Lisa Loud: LAVA STYLE: LAVA RASENSHURIKEN!

Liberty: STORM STYLE: LASER RASENSHURIKEN!

Lyra: ARCANE STYLE: ARCANE RASENSHURIKEN!

Syd Chang: WOOD STYLE: TREE RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto: LAVA STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Me: **SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTROMAGNETIC WAVELENGTH RASENSHURIKEN STORM!**

I formed Seven Massive Rasenshuriken of each of the forms of Light on the electromagnetic spectrum: Gamma Rays, X-Rays, Ultraviolet Light, Visible Light for each color of the rainbow, Infrared or heat, Microwaves and Radio Waves.

Me: **You are finished Jerado!**

Me and everyone: UNIVERSE STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERNOVA RASENSHURIKEN BLAST!

We fired a massive and ultra-powerful Rasenshuriken barrage and they slammed into Jerado and exploded with incredible power. Resulting in an incredibly massive explosion of incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Snapdragon, Oceanus Shenron, Rainbow Dash and Rollbar used the Earth, 6 Star Dragonball and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanched Snapdragon's laser cannons, Oceanus Shenron's water and wind powers, Rainbow Dash's rainbow powers and speed and Rollbar's agility 100-fold.

Snapdragon and Oceanus Shenron: WHIRLWIND LASER STORM!

Snapdragon fired laser blasts and Oceanus Shenron fired a Whirlwind Spin blast.

Rainbow Dash and Rollbar: AGILE RAINBOW PRISM BLAST!

Rainbow Dash and Rollbar fired waves of rainbows and speed blasts.

Garnet and Lincoln: GARNET LIGHTNING SHOT!

Amethyst and Lori: AMETHYST HURRICANE STORM!

Pearl and Leni: PEARL GRAVITY BLAST!

Lapis Lazuli and Luna: LAPIS MAELSTROM BLAST!

Peridot and Luan: PERIDOT LIGHT SHOT!

Ruby and Lynn: FIRE RUBY VOLCANO BLAST!

Sapphire and Linka: SAPPHIRE LIGHTNING BLUESHOT!

Bismuth and Liberty: RAINBOW BISMUTH MAGIC BLAST!

White Diamond and Lyra: WHITE DIAMOND THUNDERSTRIKE!

Blue Diamond and Lee: BLUE DIAMOND THUNDER BLAST!

Yellow Diamond and Lucy: YELLOW DIAMOND DARK SHOT!

Dioptase and Laney: DIOPTASE BRAMBLE SMASH!

Cuprosklodowskite and Lana: RADIOACTIVE ICE MEGA BLAST!

Kunzite and Lola: KUNZITE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Spinel and Lisa Loud: SCIENCE COMEDY BLAST!

Steven Universe and Connie: CRYSTAL GEM ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and crystal and elements.

Crystal Gems, Mary K., Astal, Leda, Bobby, Rarity and Sweetie Belle: CRYSTAL GEMSTORM SMASH BLAST!

Lincoln, Trixie, Starlight Glimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Jessica, Shantae, Menat, R. Mika, Yuna, Nanami, Mai, Toph, Hilda, Frost, Perfuma and Entrapta: FINAL SMASH: GEMSTONE BLADE STRIKE!

They fired blades and energy blasts and they smashed and slashed and blasted Jerado all over the place with incredible fury!

Leda: (punches Jerado) This is for kidnapping me!

Me: **And this is for turning all of Quartilla into a nightmare!**

I blasted him all over.

I then took a dagger and slashed my wrist and coated the blade in my poisonous blood and stabbed Jerado in his black heart and killed him in an instant!

Top: WHOA! J.D. was not kidding about his blood being that deadly!

?: And thank goodness it was.

We saw the goddess that made Quartilla, Lady Antowas.

Astal: Lady Antowas.

Me: **Lady Antowas** (Kneels) **It's an honor to meet you.**

Antowas: And to you J.D. Thank you all for saving all of Quartilla from Jerado.

Me: **It was our pleasure. I'm so sorry about all the trouble that Jerado caused to all of you. What he did was unforgivable.**

Antowas: I know. But thank you all so much.

Nico: It was our pleasure.

Astal and Leda were forever grateful that we came to help them out. We powered down.

Mirror Master: Jerado won't be bothering us anytime soon.

Spymaster: He sure won't.

Astal: You don't see me complaining.

Evil Star: And Lynn has officially made a new pet.

Key: (to Lynn) Feel better, Lynn?

Lynn: You bet I am better.

Laney: That's awesome.

Me: But this was an awesome adventure.

Laney: It sure was. And Stewie and Lynn made amends with Sheldon.

Rainbow Dash: And Tank has a new friend.

Lola: He sure does. Lynn we're sorry we accused you.

Lynn: Aw it's all right.

Lori: Good.

Me: Well lets head home. We also got Rarity and Leni a massive stash of jewels for them.

Rarity: Indeed we did darling and they are so perfect!

Leni: They are totes amazing.

Me: Yeah.

Astal: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and I hope you all liked it as much as we have.

Me: I know I did.

Quartilla was beamed to our solar system and it was awesome.

We went back home and showed Astal and Leda our home planet Earth.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Astal is my childhood video game. In 1995 it was the first ever video game I played on Sega Saturn and it was awesome and epic! But I didn't finish it because I scratched the hell out of the disk! What a jip! But it was fun. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter for the 5th Pokemon Movie: Heroes: Latias and Latios and we're gonna meet the legendary Eon Pokemon, Latias & Latios and we're going to help stop the evil actress Oakley and send her to prison for her crimes. It's gonna be an epic battle as we stop her from giving all actors a really bad name.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Legendary Eon Pokemon

At the mall Me, Nico and some of us were going grocery shopping. There was a new grocery store there that I want to see and try.

Ra's Al Ghul: I am still adjusting to wandering inside malls.

Me: It has been a while hasn't it Ra's.

Nico: So what are we at the mall for?

Me: We're going grocery shopping at the new store here at the mall. I heard it has an awesome grocery store here.

Nico: Cool.

Laney: Hey look over there.

We saw Sunset Shimmer and the Mane 8 all in line and we saw that the line was huge!

Me: Oh man! That's right! The new video game Battle for Equestria came out today. It's supposed to be really good and it's based on the War of Equestria.

Nico: Cool!

Laney: That sounds cool.

Sunset Shimmer: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Sunset. You all waiting for the new War of Equestria Game?

Sunset Shimmer: You bet we are.

Rainbow Dash: It's gonna be awesome.

Me: Well you're all gonna be here a while. We're going shopping for food.

Nico: Yep.

Rarity: Oh my.

Me: But have fun girls.

We went to the store.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 6 Hours Later.

---

Sunset and group were up next.

**Sunset Shimmer** : Wow! It's my turn already?

The cashier put a sign on the Battle for Equestria Game that said sold out.

**Cashier** : Thorry. Just thold the latht one.

**Sunset Shimmer** : Aw, it's all right. I got to hang out with you guys. Who cares about a video game?

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh! *That's* what we were waiting for? I just thought we were having a super-duper fun line party! I pre-ordered it for you weeks ago.

Pinkie Pie got the game in advance.

**Sunset Shimmer** : You know what the *best* part of this game is?

**Applejack** : Uh, the battles?

**Rainbow Dash** : The powerups?

**Fluttershy** : The revenge and war?

**Sunset Shimmer** : It's multiplayer!

**The Equestria Girls** : [cheer]

Me and everyone came back and we had many carts full of groceries including huge boxes of cereal.

Me: Wow. Perfect timing girls.

Rarity: Indeed darling.

Applejack: Oh my! That is a lot of groceries.

Me: Got to keep all of us fed somehow.

Nico: It's a big job getting groceries but it's worth it.

Rainbow Dash: I'll say.

Me: Awesome.

We later got the food back to the World Tree Estate.

Me: Whew! That was a lot of groceries.

Lynn Sr.: (Offscreen) Thanks for the groceries J.D.!

Me: Anytime Mr. Lynn. I'm interesting in trying this ginormous box of Frosted Golden Apple Scraps.

Nico: Sounds tasty.

Lana: Oh J.D. before you go I found this on Sheldon.

She handed me a Number Card and it was NUMBER 717: WORLD NATION TURTLE! The picture looked like a ginormous turtle and it had a huge island on its shell.

Me: Whoa! Never saw this one before. Number 717: World Nation Turtle.

Nico: That's a cool one.

Me: It sure is. Thanks Lana.

Lana: You're welcome.

Me: I'll go get my bowl and milk. Can you open it for me Nico?

Nico: Sure thing.

I went to the kitchen and Nico flew up to the box top and ripped it open and then a loud bird screech was heard and then a glowing firebird flew out and it was beautiful! It was a Phoenix!

Nico: Oh wow!

The bird landed and perched on the sofa arm and it pecked its wing and did did a Tarzan Yell.

Nico: So cool!

Tara: (to Sheldon) Okay, Sheldon. What did you put in our cereal this time?

Sheldon shook his head for it wasn't his doing this time.

Me: What's going on here?

I saw the phoenix on the sofa and it was amazing.

Me: Oh wow! That's a phoenix.

Tara: A Phoenix? How did the legendary firebird get in our cereal?

Nico: That's what I would like to know.

Mandy: This is giving me a strong sense of déjà-vu.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Me too mon. Eris put a phoenix inside the very same cereal that was brought in.

Me: Wow.

I went up to the phoenix.

Me: Beautiful.

I spread my phoenix Angel Wings and they lit on fire and the Phoenix was in awe and it landed on my right shoulder.

Me: I will call you Houno.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing that you tamed that bird so fast J.D.

Me: It sure is. Where did this Phoenix come from?

Nico: It was inside your huge cereal box.

Lola: That is amazing!

Cybertron Ransack: (to Mandy) What happened the last time this occurred?

Mandy: Eris put a phoenix in Billy's cereal and it ate it all and it had Billy's head covered in its mouth and it was driving us crazy. We went to Eris-Zona and talked to Eris about it and turned the tables on her.

Me: Wow. That's amazing.

Nico: Very interesting.

Lola: Yeah. But J.D. that's amazing that you can tame a phoenix like that.

Me: I'm not the only one Lola. Princess Celestia was able to tame one. Remember Philomena and Spike's Phoenix friend Peewee?

Lola: Oh yeah! I remember them. Peewee is awesome.

Spike: He sure is.

Me: And so is Philomena. Looks like our Phoenixes has a new friend with Houno.

Nico: They sure do. That is awesome.

Searchlight: Wait. What if Eris put Phoenixes in all our cereal boxes as gifts for us?

Me: I don't think so. She only put them in Frosted Golden Apple Scrap Cereal.

Nico: Well you did buy 17 boxes. 16 small boxes and that big giant box.

Me: True. Well here we go.

The Loud Kids opened their cereal boxes and then loud screeching was heard and then out of the cereal boxes flew glowing phoenixes!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! She DID give them to us.

Lola: So awesome!

The Phoenixes went to each of the Loud Kids and they perched on their shoulders.

Nico: This is so cool!

Varie: More like hot you mean.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: And this brings back memories of when Fluttershy was taking care of Philomena.

---

At Fluttershy's Cottage, shortly after the Grand Galloping Gala Catastrophe was over, Fluttershy and Laney were taking care of the animals. Fluttershy was tending to some of the animals and Laney was helping out. Fluttershy had a mouse with a broken leg in a little wheelchair.

**Fluttershy** : There you go, Mr. Mousey. (She pushed the mouse up to a mouse hole) Now you stay off that leg and do everything I told you. And it will be just like new in no time at all.

**Mouse family** : [squeaks]

The mouse family agreed.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, you're welcome. Happy to be able to help.

Laney: Thanks for having me over to help you take care of some of your animal friends Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Oh it's no problem Laney.

Angel came in running and he had a pocket watch.

**Angel** : [pants] [squeak]

He ran into Fluttershy and she saw him.

Laney: Angel seems excited about something.

**Fluttershy** : You… found a watch?

Laney: I think he's trying to tell you something.

Angel shook his head for no. He made the motion for 4:00 PM.

Fluttershy: You… wanna be a watch? (He shook his head for no) You're running! Running out of time? No. You're… late?

He nodded his head for yes and he pointed to the clock tower.

[clock strikes four]

**Fluttershy** : [gasp] I'm late for a very important date! The big brunch for Princess Celestia at Sugarcube Corner.

Laney: Oh man! We got to get over there and quick!

Fluttershy: Oh, the princess is here in Ponyville for a party, and we all promised we'd be there. But I'm not there! Oh, do I look all right? Do I need to bring anything? Maybe I shouldn't go.

Laney: Fluttershy calm down. We can still get there. We have plenty of time.

[trumpet fanfare]

**Fluttershy** : Aah! It's starting! I'm missing it!

Laney: Lets get over there quick!

They ran fast out the door.

**Angel** : [sigh]

**Fluttershy** : Oh, thanks, Angel. (Runs out and then comes back) I mean, if you hadn't reminded me, I might have not remembered, and then I wouldn't be there, and everypony would be wondering where I was (Angel thumps her hoof) and… Oh, right. I'm late.

Laney: Come on Fluttershy!

Fluttershy flew.

Angel locked the door.

[door rattles]

**Fluttershy** : Oh, okay then. See you later.

At Sugarcube Corner, the party was underway and there were two guards from the Royal Guard there. They were guarding the door good.

Rainbow Dash came out and saw them guarding. She flew out and tried to talk to them.

**Rainbow Dash** : So… what do I have to do to get to be one of the Princess's royal guards, anyway? (They didn't answer) Is the pay good? (They didn't answer) Hellooo? Anybody home? (No answer)

They were as focused as the British Royal Guards for the Queen of England. Not moving and not making a sound. Or even blinking. Just all focus. Rainbow Dash then started making funny faces.

Rainbow Dash: (Mouth Pull) [babbles] (Eye Pull) Wah-wah! (Fart) [babbles] Ooh, you're good.

Not even funny faces would intimidate them. Wow.

Rainbow Dash: [pause] Too good. I'm bored. (Rushes back in)

Fluttershy and Laney arrived.

**Fluttershy** : Phew. Made it.

Laney: I think with a few minutes to spare.

They went up to the door and the guards blocked them with their wings in an X formation.

Fluttershy: [gasp]

**Guard 1** : Halt!

**Guard 2** : Who goes there?

**Fluttershy** : [gulp] No one. Never mind. I'll go home.

Me and Twilight Sparkle saw this.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's all right, sirs. She's on the list.

Me: And Laney is with Fluttershy good sirs.

Laney and Fluttershy came in.

**Fluttershy** : Thanks, Twilight.

Laney: Thank you J.D.

Me: Anytime.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm so glad you could make it, Fluttershy. It wouldn't be the same without you.

Me: And it wouldn't be the same without you Laney.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

In the kitchen Mary K., Spike and May were cooking treats.

Spike blew fire on some creme brulee and toasted them.

Mary K.: Perfect.

May: Those look awesome.

Spike: [ding!]

**Mr. Cake** : How's everypony doing?

Lincoln: Great Mr. Cake.

Mr. Cake: Good. Good.

We were having an awesome brunch with Princess Celestia and Princess Luna. We were wearing our special occasion clothes and all dressed up for the occasion.

Lana: This is awesome.

Me: It sure is and it's an honor to be here with you all.

Princess Celestia: Glad you all could be here.

**Mrs. Cake** : Anything else we can get for you, dearies…? Ooh, I-I mean, esteemed guests.

**Princess Celestia** : Everything is fine, Mr. and Mrs. Cake.

Me: The food is so delicious.

Lola: It sure is. And it's awesome and delicious.

Lily: It sure is.

**Fluttershy** : Sorry I'm late. Me and Laney had to finish taking care of a patient first.

Varie: That's all right Fluttershy.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, you and your tender loving care of little animals.

Laney: I am learning so much about taking care of animals with Fluttershy.

Twilight Sparkle: That's amazing. Are you guys nervous?

Laney: No why?

Twilight Sparkle: I'm just nervous about all this.

**Fluttershy** : Wow, Twilight. I thought I was the only one who got nervous at social gatherings.

Laney: I used to get nervous too.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, it's not that. I just want the princesses to approve of my friends and new friends.

**Fluttershy** : But she's met us all before.

Varie: I think she means all of us. Old and new.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes that's right. And she has read about you all in our letters and helped us all before. But this is one of the first times she's spent any real time with you and all of us. I want everypony to make a good impression.

Laney: That's understandable.

**Fluttershy** : Well, I'm sure you have nothing to worry about. Besides, it's just a casual get-together, right?

Laney: I think so.

**Rarity** : Don't touch me! Watch the dress!

We saw Rarity in her Grand Galloping Gala dress that was fixed and mended by Leni and Varie And she was paranoid about getting it dirty.

Rarity: Careful, you're gonna spill that on me! Oh, oh, that looks delicious.

Me: Rarity it's gonna be all right. Your dress is looking better than ever by the way.

Rarity: Thank you J.D. What is it?

Me: Green Apple Cupcakes.

Rarity: Oh, does it stain?! Keep it away from me!

I had a cupcake.

Me: Sorry Mrs. Cake. She is paranoid about her dress that was fixed up after the Gala getting dirty again.

Mrs. Cake: That's okay.

**Fluttershy** : Or… perhaps not that casual.

**Applejack** : Uh… which is the salad and which is the appetizer again?

Vince: (Points to the Salad) This is the salad and (Points to the soup) this soup is one of the appetizers.

Applejack: Thanks Vince. And which am I supposed to eat first? Oh, never mind. I'm not hungry.

Nico: You'll pick something Applejack. I know everything looks great doesn't it.

Applejack: It sure does.

**Fluttershy** : It's okay, Twilight. So our friends' manners aren't perfect. I doubt the princess will even notice.

Pinkie Pie was having fun.

**Pinkie Pie** : [giggles] Whoo-hoo! Cupcakes, candies and pies, oh my!

She splat a pie in her face.

Me: (Laughs) Oh Pinkie you are so silly.

Pinkie saw a Chocolate Fountain.

Pinkie Pie: Oooh! Chocolate fountainy goodness! (Dips her head into the chocolate and gets it all over and it hardens) (It cracks and she eats it) [munching] You gonna eat that?! [munching]

She eats the cupcakes

**Mrs. Cake** : [gasp]

She ran fast and pulled Pinkie's Tail.

Me: Whoa.

**Pinkie Pie** : Hey!

Mr. Cake gave her a new cupcake and a cup of tea.

**Mr. Cake** : A thousand pardons, Your Majesty.

**Princess Celestia** : That's quite all right, thank you. [sips]

**Mrs. Cake** : Empty teacup at 4 o'clock!

Naruto: Ma'am yes ma'am!

Naruto had a teapot ready.

**Mr. Cake** : Uh, I see it, honey bun!

**Princess Celestia** : Oh, um… thank you.

They poured her.

**Mr. Cake** : Not at all, Your Highness.

Me: They want to make sure you are well taken care of here Princess.

Princess Celestia: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

They poured her more tea.

**Princess Celestia** : [sips] Thank you again.

**Mrs. Cake** : Oh, but of course, Your Majesty.

They filled up her tea cup again and we saw that she was pretending to sip it until it overflowed.

**Princess Celestia** : [sips] [sips] [sips] Gotcha!

Nico and me laughed.

Me: That is funny.

Nico: I didn't know there was a mischievous side to her J.D.

Me: Me neither.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh…

**Princess Celestia** : And what about you, Fluttershy.

**Fluttershy** : Me? Oh yes, Your Highness.

**Princess Celestia** : I understand from Twilight Sparkle's letters that you enjoy tending to the needs of woodland creatures.

**Fluttershy** : Yes, I love to take care of animals.

Laney: Fluttershy is a great animal lover and she loves our animals as much as she does with her animals at her cottage.

**Princess Celestia** : As do I. As Princess, I care deeply about all creatures, great and small. [cough]

Me: Oh are you okay Princess?

Princess Celestia: Oh I'm fine. That was actually my royal pet.

Me: Oh.

**Princess Celestia** : Nothing means more to me than the well-being of all my subjects.

Me: I feel the same way princess. As leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I have to make sure that everyone on Earth is all taken care of with love and safety.

Nico: It's a great responsibility.

Twilight Sparkle: Well I can't argue with that.

**Philomena** : [coughs and hacks]

**Princess Celestia** : Ah, Philomena, my pet. You're awake. Do say hello to our gracious hosts.

Me: Hello there Philomena.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you.

**Philomena** : [coughs and hacks]

Me: Is she all right princess? She doesn't look well.

**Fluttershy** : Oh… my.

Princess Celestia: She'll be all right.

Nico: Oh.

**Princess Celestia** : She is quite a sight, isn't she?

**Fluttershy** : I… I… I've never seen anything like it.

**Philomena** : [cough]

A guard came up to Princess Celestia.

**Guard** : [clears throat] [whisper]

**Princess Celestia** : Really? Well, if I must… I'm sorry, everypony. I'm afraid I have to cut the party short. The mayor has requested an audience with me. Royal duty calls. Thank you for a wonderful time. It's been a joy getting to know you all better.

Me: It was our pleasure princess.

Nico: We always enjoy having you with us and all that.

Princess Celestia and the guards left.

Fluttershy saw Philomena in her cage.

**Applejack** : Phew! Now I can eat someth'n! I'm starved!

Me: Wait Mr. Cake, Let Applejack eat something. She is hungry.

Mr. Cake: All right.

Applejack was eating all over and she was stuffed.

Applejack: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

**Pinkie Pie** : [whooping and giggling]

Pinkie did somersaults and crashed into the guests.

Me: (Laughs) Oh Pinkie.

Nico: She is so funny.

**Rarity** : Stay right where you are. All I want is a clear path to the exit. Nobody move and my dress won't get hurt!

Varie: Rarity you have nothing to worry about. I used my magic to make all your dresses and clothes impervious to stains and all that. Watch.

She threw a glass of grape juice onto Rarity's dress and it slid off it without leaving a stain.

Varie: See? Like laminated paper.

Rarity: Oh that is wonderful! Well done Varie.

Applejack had a bunch of treats on her nose and she licked her lips.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sigh] Well, Spike, I don't know for sure how things went with the princess, but at least no big disasters happened.

Me: Thank goodness. But this was fun Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

But little did we know that Princess Celestia's bird Philomena was gone and the cage door was open!

UH OH!

At Fluttershy's cottage, Fluttershy brought Philomena back with her and she was gonna take care of her.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, you poor little thing. How did you ever get in such bad condition? Don't you worry, Philomena. I'll nurse you back to health. As a favor to the princess, who's obviously just far too busy to care for you properly.

**Philomena** : [cough]

**Fluttershy** : I'm sure the princess will appreciate the help. (Philomena wobbled her neck) Oh my. We'd better get you to bed right away. (She put her in bed) There.

She put a thermometer in Philomena's mouth and the bird turned red hot and the thermometer was off the charts.

WHEW! THAT IS TOASTY!

[steam whistle]

**Fluttershy** : [gasp]

Fluttershy put an ice bag on Philomena's head and the thermometer dropped to freezing and she turned blue and was freezing.

BONECHILLING COLD!

**Philomena** : [shivering]

**Fluttershy** : [gasp] [steam whistles and shivering]

She was then blistering hot and bonechilling cold as Fluttershy put the blanket back on and removed it and put the ice bag on over and over.

MAKE UP YOUR MIND!

[thermometer glass shatters]

**Fluttershy** : This is far worse than I thought. What you need is some medicine. Stat!

**Philomena** : [cough]

She gave her a big capsule.

**Fluttershy** : Here you go, Philomena. This will fix you right up.

**Philomena** : [sniff]

Philomena did not want to take it.

**Fluttershy** : Doctor Fluttershy expected that.

She put bird seed on it. Philomena ate the bird seed like a jackhammer.

[jackhammer sounds]

**Fluttershy** : Always works.

But Philomena ate all the bird seed but NOT the capsule.

Fluttershy: [gasp] Uh… almost always.

**Philomena** : [cough]

Fluttershy made some soup.

**Fluttershy** : There's nothing like homemade soup to cure what ails you. (Philomena did NOT want to eat that either)

LIKE A STUBBORN KID THAT WON'T EAT HER VEGETABLES.

Fluttershy: Come on now. You're not gonna get better if you don't cooperate. (Pretends to eat it) Mmm… see? It's delicious. Good and good for you. (Philomena refused to eat it) Here comes the choo-choo train. Chugga-chugga, chugga-chugga, whoo-whoo! (Philomena still wouldn't eat it) (Philomena twisted around and got dizzy and fell into the bowl) [splash] Oh dear. Don't worry, Philomena. I know what'll make you feel better. Wait right here. I have just the thing.

**Philomena** : [cough]

**Fluttershy** : Look, Philomena. I brought a fellow feathered friend by to cheer you up. (Fluttershy had her hummingbird friend with her) Hummingway here was sick once too, but he let me help him and got better in no time. Didn't you, boy?

**Hummingway** : [humming "Mm-hmm!"]

**Fluttershy** : Say hello to your new friend Philomena.

**Hummingway** : [humming happily]

**Fluttershy** : Aw, look. I think he likes you. [vocalizes *My Little Pony* theme]

**Hummingway** : [hums *My Little Pony* theme]

**Fluttershy** : Your turn now, Philomena. (Philomena didn't talk) Go ahead. You can do it. [vocalizes *My Little Pony* theme]

**Philomena** : [heaves and vomits all over Fluttershy]

YUCK!

**Fluttershy** : Oh! Um… good try?

Next Fluttershy tried to give Philomena a bath.

**Fluttershy** : I know what'll clear up that tickle in your throat. A humidifier. (She went to the heat radiator and turned it on) [deep breath] Refreshing. How's that feeling now for you, Philomena? Better?

**Philomena** : [deep breath] [cough]

**Fluttershy** : Oh… (More feathers pop out) that's okay. I know lots of other ways to take care of you. Don't worry. You're gonna get better. How about…

She had aromatherapy stuff out.

**Fluttershy** : Aromatherapy?

**Philomena** : [sneeze]

Too strong for her.

Fluttershy had a bath ready.

**Fluttershy** : Warm bath?

Philomena absorbed all the water like a sponge and more feathers popped out.

**Fluttershy** : Ointment?

She put some on Philomena but the bird had ugly bumps break out. More feathers pop out.

**Fluttershy** : Scalpel. (Got said tool) Surgical tape. (Got the tape) Feathers. (Angel handed the feathers) (Angel wiped Fluttershy's sweat)

Fluttershy tried putting the feathers on.

**Philomena** : [cough]

**Fluttershy** : Oh, Philomena. I thought it would be easy to nurse you back to health. I've tried everything I know. And look at you. You're worse than ever. [knocking]

She went to the door and answered it and it was me, Nico and Twilight Sparkle.

Me: Hiya Fluttershy.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hi, Fluttershy! I just wanted to drop by and say thank you so very much for making such a good impression on the princess today… [gasp]

Me: What the!? Is that Princess Celestia's bird!?

Nico: What is she doing here!?

Twilight Sparkle: What is Celestia's pet doing here?!

**Fluttershy** : I couldn't leave the poor thing there. She needed my help.

Me: Oh that's very thoughtful of you Fluttershy.

Nico: Yeah she didn't look too good when we first saw her.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh no. Nonononono *no* ! This is bad.

Me: Why do you say that?

**Fluttershy** : Yeah. How could I just walk away and not do anything?

**Twilight Sparkle** : But… but… she doesn't belong to you!

**Fluttershy** : I had to do something.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Without telling anypony?! Without asking permission?!

**Fluttershy** : But…

**Philomena** : [cough]

Me: Look at her Twilight. Philomena doesn't look very good.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know you had good intentions, but you have *got* to return the princess's pet!

**Fluttershy** : But…

**Philomena** : [deep breath]

**Fluttershy** : [sigh] You're right. Okay, let's…

**Philomena** : [cough]

**Fluttershy** :… go.

Nico: That is one sick bird.

They put Philomena in a basket.

**Twilight Sparkle** : If we hurry, we can put her back before anypony even realizes she's missing.

She opened the door and there standing at the door were the Royal Guards.

Twilight Sparkle: [gasp]

UH OH!

Me: Oh hello good sirs. What can we do for you?

**Guard 1** : We were told we could find Twilight Sparkle here.

They saw Twilight.

**Guard 2** : We regret to inform you, miss, that the royal pet has gone missing.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Really? You don't say! [nervous laughter]

**Philomena** : [cough]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [cough]

**Philomena** : [cough]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [cough]

**Twilight Sparkle** and **Fluttershy** : [excessive coughing]

Me: (In my head) That is good acting.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's that dry night air?

**Fluttershy** : But it's daytime.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well… day air's even drier. You guards better be on your way if you're gonna find the princess's missing pet. Philomena, was it? Thank you ever so much for keeping me in the loop. Bye! [pants]

Twilight pushed the guards out and continued searching.

Twilight Sparkle: Phew…

Nico: That was a close one.

Me: Yeah. Smart thinking girls.

Twilight Sparkle: What are you doing?!

Fluttershy was heading to the door.

**Fluttershy** : Going to return Philomena, remember?

**Twilight Sparkle** : We can't *now* !

**Fluttershy** : Why not?

**Twilight Sparkle** : You have no idea what the princess is gonna do if she finds you're the one who took her pet, do you?!

Me: Huh?

Nico: What are you talking about Twilight?

**Fluttershy** : Do *you* ?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well… no. But it can't be anything good. She might banish you from Equestria. Or throw you in a dungeon. Or banish you and then throw you in a dungeon *in* the place that she banishes you to!

She imagined that Princess Celestia would banish her to the Everfree Forest or lock her in a dungeon or lock her in a cage in the Everfree Forest.

Me: Twilight you're just being paranoid.

**Fluttershy** : You really think the princess would do that?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Okay. Granted that probably won't happen, but do you wanna take any chances?

Nico: Twilight, Princess Celestia wouldn't do that.

Me: Yeah she is far too kind-hearted to do that.

**Fluttershy** : All that really matters to me is that poor little Philomena here gets well.

**Philomena** : [cough]

Me: Yeah she's just looking out for her. Is that so wrong?

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's very noble of you. I'll write to you when you're banished. Unless I'm banished to somewhere there's no post office. Then you'll have to write to me. Deal?

Me: For Pete's sakes Twilight, get ahold of yourself.

Nico: Yeah fear and panic are the enemy. Get ahold of yourself.

**Fluttershy** : Yes. Please, Twilight. You just have to help me get Philomena healthy and *then* we can return her to the princess. And everything will be fine.

Me: Yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Did you give her any kind of medicine?

**Fluttershy** : I tried to, but she wouldn't take it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [groan] Then you have to *make* her take it. You can't be such a pushover, Fluttershy! You need to show this patient who's the boss. Make her straighten up and fly right!

Me: Well uh Yeah!

**Fluttershy** : She can't fly.

**Twilight Sparkle** : No excuses! (She pressed Philomena's feet and her mouth opened like a trash can lid and she put the pill in her mouth and Philomena swallowed it) Done. Okay, what else?

**Fluttershy** : Uh… well, she keeps pulling her feathers off. The ones that haven't fallen out yet from all her coughing, I mean.

Twilight Sparkle put a cone around Philomena's neck.

Me: We call that kind of cone The Cone of Shame.

Nico: (Laughs) That is funny.

**Twilight Sparkle** : There you go.

**Philomena** : [groaning]

Philomena was getting it off.

**Fluttershy** : I don't think she likes it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Tough love, baby. You want her to get well, don't you?

**Fluttershy** : Of course, but…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Next!

**Fluttershy** : Well, she desperately needs some bed rest, but I can't get her to stay put.

Twilight stopped Philomena.

**Twilight Sparkle** : One step ahead of you.

We put Philomena in her cage.

**Philomena** : [growling]

**Fluttershy** : It's for your own good, Philomena, I promise. Please, just relax and try to get some sleep.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What's this soup over here? Smells delicious.

Me: (Sniffs it) Hmm. It does smell good.

**Fluttershy** : I made it for Philomena. But she wouldn't eat it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, she'll eat it, all right.

Me: Even if we have to put a funnel in her mouth.

We brought the soup over to her

**Philomena** : [screams]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hey! Where are you going?

Philomena ran and got out of the cottage!

Me: RUNAWAY BIRD!

**Fluttershy** : No! Philomena! Come back! [Benny Hill-esque music]

We were chasing Philomena all over Benny Hill Style. We went around a tree in circles and got really dizzy and Philomena was up in the tree and flew away as we stopped and went back after her. The Guards were looking too as they had posters and showing them to the ponies and the citizens didn't see her. Philomena was sitting on a park bench reading a newspaper and we got up to her and she pulled down the paper and had a fake mustache on and we asked if we saw her and she pointed in the other way and left. But then I stopped and knew that I was duped. That gag is old and we went after Philomena again and tip-toed passed the guards. We did the old door chase gag by chasing her through different doors and then going in all directions and then Fluttershy and Twilight crashed into each other. We chased after Philomena again and she was behind a flagpole. The guards put up a poster and Philomena drew a mustache and eyebrows on the poster. That gag is really corny.

Rainbow Dash came.

**Rainbow Dash** : What are you guys doing? Are you having a race? Oh, can I play? One, two, three, go!

Me: R.D. it's not a race!

**Pinkie Pie** : [munching]

Pinkie was eating something as I lifted her up.

**Fluttershy** : Excuse me!

Me: Sorry Pinkie.

**Pinkie Pie** : Hi!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Beg your pardon!

She lifted up Rarity.

**Rarity** : Put me down!

Me: Sorry Rarity. Emergency.

**Applejack** : What in tarnation?!

**Fluttershy** : Sorry, but we've gotta find…

**Guard** : The princess's pet bird!

Me: She's up there on that statue!

We saw her.

**Philomena** : [cough]

Me: And she is down to her last feathers.

**Fluttershy** : Philomena, come down from there! You'll hurt yourself!

Me: And we don't want that to happen otherwise the princess will mount our heads on pikes!

Twilight Sparkle gulped.

The last feather came out.

**Philomena** : [cough, exaggerated death rattle] [repeats]

She fell off the statue!

**Fluttershy** : I'll catch you!

**Pinkie Pie** : [gasp] [Philomena bursts into flames]

We gasped in shock!

**Fluttershy** : [gasp]

Me: Oh dear God!

Nico: NO!

Laney: Oh no!

**Main cast sans Fluttershy** : [gasp]

Philomena was a pile of ashes!

**Fluttershy** : [whimpers]

**Princess Celestia** : What is going on here? Twilight?

We bowed to her.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes, your Majesty, there's been a terrible accident.

Me: Yeah.

**Fluttershy** : It's all my fault.

**Twilight Sparkle** : No, Princess. Fluttershy didn't know any better. It was *my* fault.

Me: No Twilight. Let Fluttershy talk.

**Fluttershy** : I'm the one who did it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : But you were only trying to help.

**Fluttershy** : Some help I was.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Will ya let me do this? She'll go easier on me.

**Fluttershy** : But it's my fault!

**Twilight Sparkle** : No, it's *my* fault!

**Pinkie Pie** : No, it's my fault! Wait, what are we talking about?

**Fluttershy** : Thanks for trying to protect me, Twilight, but… Princess Celestia, I'm the one who took your pet bird. I really was only trying to help the poor little thing. Then I was gonna bring it right back to you, honest. So, if you wanna banish me and then throw me in a dungeon in the place that you banish me to, then that's what I deserve.

Princess Celestia went up to the ashes.

**Princess Celestia** : Oh, stop fooling around, Philomena. You're scaring everypony.

The ashes came alive and went into the air and swirled around.

[ponies gasp and awe]

Then in a ball of fire and light and lightning Philomena was renewed and totally revitalized and we saw that she was really A PHOENIX!

Me: Oh wow! A phoenix!

Nico: Incredible!

Philomena landed on Princess Celestia's arm.

**Fluttershy** : I don't understand! What is that thing? What happened to Philomena?

**Princess Celestia** : This *is* Philomena. She's quite a sight, as I said. But nothing unusual for a phoenix. Isn't that right, Philomena?

**Philomena** : [squawks]

**Fluttershy** : A… A phoenix?

Me: That is amazing that you tamed a legendary bird Princess.

**Princess Celestia** : It sure is. A phoenix is a majestic and magical bird. While it appears healthy and happy most of the time, every so often it must renew itself by shedding all of its feathers and bursting into flame.

Me: That's part of the legendary renewal cycle.

Nico: Wow!

Princess Celestia: It sure is neat. [whispering] Rather melodramatic, if you ask me. [normal voice] It then rises from the ashes, fresh as a daisy. All just a normal part of the life cycle of a phoenix.

Me: That is awesome! And the Phoenix has a lot of spiritual meaning. It represents fire, immortality, reincarnation, renewal and rebirth.

Nico: That is amazing!

Me: Yeah. And it's the symbol that I picked for Team Loud Phoenix Storm. (Shows the symbol of the team) I chose the Phoenix as our symbol because of its mystic symbolism and power for the fires of purification.

Nico: That's an interesting reason.

Princess Celestia: That is a good reason. But I'm afraid mischievous little Philomena here took the occasion to have a little fun with you, Fluttershy and all of you too. Say you're sorry, young lady.

**Philomena** : ["I'm sorry" sound]

Me: Aww it's all right.

**Fluttershy** : So… aren't you gonna banish me? Or throw me in a dungeon? Or banish me and then throw me in a dungeon in the place that you banish me to?

**Princess Celestia** : Of course not, my little pony. Where on Earth would you get such an idea?

**Fluttershy** : I guess I have some imagination.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fluttershy really did do everything she could to try to take care of Philomena for you.

**Princess Celestia** : And I do appreciate that your heart was in the right place, child. But all you had to do was ask me and I could have told you Philomena was a phoenix and saved you all this trouble.

Me: We had no idea that Philomena was a phoenix. That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Varie: I think so too.

Laney: Yeah that is amazing.

**Fluttershy** : I know. *I shouldn't have jumped to conclusions. Next time I'll ask before taking matters into my own hooves.*

Me: That happens to all of us mostly Fluttershy. We tend to be reckless most of the time when getting the job done.

Fluttershy: Oh.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Should I write you a letter about that lesson, Princess?

**Princess Celestia** : No, that's quite all right. I think I can remember.

Philomena put a feather in Fluttershy's hair.

**Fluttershy** : It's beautiful. Thank you, Philomena. No hard feelings.

**Rainbow Dash** : Hmm… [indistinct whispers] Hey, you know what you should do? You should go over there and tickle them! (Philomena tickled the Royal Guards noses) [royal guards laugh]

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah! [laughs] [laughter]

We laughed.

FLASHBACK ENDS

We laughed.

Me: That was a hilarious adventure.

Laney: It sure was.

Houno laughed too. Our phoenixes laughed too.

Me: That was a crazy adventure.

Princess Celestia: It sure was.

Me: Yeah. Oh right! We got to get ready.

Skalor: Where are we going this time?

Me: We're going to the city of Alto Mare and it's located on the Baja California Peninsula.

Nico: Cool! I heard that Ash and friends met a Latias there.

Melody (OC): Wow! This is gonna be awesome seeing the Pokemon that we can turn into.

Ryan (OC): I can't wait to see that.

Me: Me too.

Evil Star, Vanitas, Spymaster, Girder, Key, El Diablo, Mirror Master and Major Disaster then appeared.

Evil Star: Can me, Vanitas, Spymaster, Girder, Key, El Diablo, Mirror Master, and Major Disaster go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

El Diablo: (Sees our Phoenixes) Wow! You guys all have Phoenixes?

Me: We sure do. Eris put them in our cereal boxes that I bought.

Sunset Shimmer: I think it's so cool.

Girder: Wow! That is amazing!

Mirror Master: It sure is. And they are perfect for you because they are your team symbol.

Me: That's right.

Princess Celestia: It's so amazing though. And Philomena has a bunch of friends now.

Spike: Same with Peewee.

Me: Yep.

El Diablo: That was really cool of Eris to give you guys phoenixes.

Me: Well this happened with Billy, Grim and Mandy before and it didn't work well with them. But you know how she is as the Goddess of Chaos.

Nico: Yeah.

Key: Well that's okay.

Me: Lets head out guys.

We were off to Alto Mare.

## ALTO MARE, BAJA CALIFORNIA PENINSULA, MEXICO

We arrived in Alto Mare, Mexico and it was not far from Cozumel.

Me: Wow.

Molly Hale: So, this is Alto Mare? I've always wanted to go here before the mess with the Unown!

Me: Me too Molly. This place has an amazing Mexican flair to it.

Ronnie Anne: Boy it sure does.

Laney: I think this town is amazing.

Me: I think this is amazing. Also I heard that it's also where Ash and friends put two girls named Annie and Oakley in prison.

Jessie (Pokemon): I remember them?

Me: Weren't they spies that worked for Team Rocket?

James (Pokemon): As a matter of fact yes they were.

Jessie and James told us about them.

---

Oakley

Oakley is the main antagonist of the fifth Pokémon film, Pokémon Heroes. She is a teenage girl with lilac short hair and wears a lavender jumpsuit. Despite being Annie's younger sister, Oakley is the one who drives the plot of movie and is more willing to commit dangerous crimes.

She was voiced by Lisa Ortiz in English version and Yumiko Shaku in Japanese version.

Oakley and her sister, Annie are first seen in a library, reading a book on the history of Latios, Latias, and Alto Mare. When a security guard comes to their area, Oakley and Annie escape with the book before they can be spotted. As they make their getaway, Oakley discusses the last chapter of the book to Annie where it talks about the Defense Mechanism of Alto Mare and how to power and use it, through the Soul Dew, a gem containing the soul of a Latios. As Annie reminds Oakley that they need to capture Latios and Latias for Giovanni (Pokémon), they reach Alto Mare and compliment its peacefulness, noting it won't last long as they smirk evilly (indicating they plan to do more harm to the town than just capturing its Mythical Pokémon for their boss).

The next day, Oakley looks at her computer through a flying camera, looking for Latios and Latias. Oakley explains to Annie that the book said that both Latios and Latias can disguise with their surroundings or take on the shape of a human, leaving Annie impressed. Oakley says that the Pokémon have lower body temperatures so it would be easy to find them, just as her camera picks up a human with low body temperature. At this find, Oakley and Annie decide go pay their "new friend" a visit.

Annie

Annie is the secondary antagonist of the fifth Pokémon film, "Pokemon Heroes". She is a teenage girl with blonde hair styled in large curly buns. While vain and a bit ditzy, she is, like her partner, very devious, athletic, and competent at whatever she does.

She was voiced by Megan Hollingshead in English version, who also voiced Moriah in the 2003 version of Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles and Uno Kanda in Japanese version.

Not much is known about Annie or her sister Oakley before Pokémon Heroes, but they are still instantly recognized by James.

In the dub, they were assigned a mission by Giovanni, implying Team Rocket membership, but this is not present in the original.

---

When James was finished we gasped.

Me: Whoa man.

Nico: So they were terrorist spies.

Me: Not good. I have a feeling they are here and they didn't get the memo that Team Rocket is gone and we destroyed them.

Eli: And banished Giovanni to the Warp forever.

Nico: Yep. But this is an interesting town.

Me: Lets take a look around.

Eli: Ash I heard you know a girl named Bianca here.

Ash: I sure do.

Me: Lets find her.

We walked around and we looked around for her and then we saw a girl with brown hair and a green shirt and white shorts.

Maria: Are you Bianca?

"Bianca" giggled and ran off. Mirror Master saw a nearby mirror and entered it. He then reappeared from a mirror in front of "Bianca".

Mirror Master: Oh no! You're not leading us on a cat and mouse chase this time!

Me: Looks like she wants to have fun.

We then saw "Bianca" turn into a Latias!

We gasped.

Me: WHOA!

Melody: Oh wow! It's a Latias!

Nico: I didn't know that Latias can shapeshift.

Me: That is amazing!

?: Latias is a fun one.

We saw the REAL Bianca.

Bianca: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: You too Bianca.

Ash: Hey Bianca!

Bianca: Ash!

They hugged.

Bianca: It's great to see you again!

Pikachu hugged her too.

Scowl: Hi. You must be Bianca.

Bianca: I sure am. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure is ours Bianca.

Latias nuzzled Ash.

Ash: It's great to see you again Latias.

Me: I didn't know that you know this Latias, Ash.

Ash: It's a long story.

Me: But that is so cool.

Laney: It sure is.

Melody (OC): You are a lucky guy Ash to know the awesome Legendary Pokemon.

Me: He sure is.

Bianca: Yeah.

May: I also heard that Latias or Bianca kissed Ash on the cheek.

Serena gasped and got a jealous look on her face.

Girder: (gets in front of Serena) Serena, don't do anything that might start a catfight.

Me: It was just her way of saying thank you for stopping Annie and Oakley the first time.

Serena: Oh.

Me: Besides, I heard that Annie and Oakley wanted to use a powerful artifact called the Soul Dew to destroy the town.

Bianca: You heard right J.D.

Me: Whoa! But what is the Soul Dew?

Bianca: It's the soul stones of the legendary Pokemon, Latias & Latios.

She went over what they were.

---

The Soul Dew appeared in Pokémon Heroes: Latios & Latias, where it is used to guard Johto's Alto Mare. It was given to an old couple in Alto Mare long ago after a Latios and a Latias saved the city from an evil force attacking it, and was subsequently hidden in the Secret Garden.

In the movie, Annie and Oakley searched for Soul Dew as well as the two current Legendary guardians of the city, Latios and Latias. If the Soul Dew is attached to the Defense Mechanism of Alto Mare, anyone using the device can drown the city in water, block all exits in the city, and awaken the Fossil Pokémon Kabutops and Aerodactyl in the city museum. However, doing this will also result in the Soul Dew using up all of its power and disappear. It is implied that this Soul Dew contains the soul of a deceased Latios.

During the climax of the movie, the original Soul Dew was destroyed, but a new one was created when Latios sacrificed his life to save Alto Mare from a massive tidal wave, using his own spirit to create a replacement for the destroyed gemstone

---

When she was done we were in awe.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That's amazing.

Me: Latios is a hero. It saved the entire town from a massive tidal wave.

Naruto: At the cost of its life.

Eli: Incredible.

Me: That is a tremendous act of valor.

Varie: It sure is.

Skullgrin: How about you show us the rest of the town?

Bianca: Sure thing.

We walked around the town with Bianca. She showed us much of the town and it was amazing.

Bianca noticed that Rarity was wearing a beautiful new dress she made with magenta jewels that she got from our adventure on Quartilla.

Bianca: Wow! Rarity I love your dress.

Rarity: What this old thing? It is beautiful isn't it?

Me: Rarity makes awesome clothes. Everyone all over our school loves them. Carol, Lori and their friends love them and they are the envy of the school.

Bianca: That is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Bianca: Where did you get the awesome jewels for it?

Me: It's a really interesting story.

Nico: Yeah.

We saw everything all over the town. And we even saw the Secret Garden.

---

Alto Mare is an isolated island south of Azalea Town. It is accessible via ferries near Cherrygrove City. It is a city of canals; a major mode of transport is by gondola.

The city is guarded by the Legendary Pokémon Latias and Latios, which are both commemorated in the city's Guardian Columns. In the distant past, the pair saved Alto Mare from the evils of a Trainer and their rampaging Pokémon Aerodactyl and Kabutops who sought to flood the city. The city gained its name of Alto Mare, which means "high sea", from this very event.

Many other species of Pokémon can be found in Alto Mare, including Pidgey, Yanma, Murkrow, Quagsire, Chinchou and Remoraid.

The Tour de Alto Mare, a water chariot race, is held annually. Trainers race on floating platforms pulled by their Pokémon. One year, the competition was won by Misty and her Corsola. Winners are awarded a glass medallion, depicting Latias and Latios.

Alto Mare briefly reappeared in the opening sequence of Jirachi Wish Maker, where Latios and Latias were shown flying under one of its bridge.

Alto Mare Museum

The Alto Mare Museum exhibits the Defense Mechanism of Alto Mare (DMA). The Fossils of Pokémon that attacked Alto Mare in the past, Aerodactyl and Kabutops, can also be seen in the museum's floor. Lorenzo and his granddaughter, Bianca, are the caretakers of the museum.

Secret Garden

The Secret Garden is where Latias and Latios reside and it is located near the museum. Located in a small pond is the Soul Dew. If removed, it can be used to control the DMA, but this will cause all the water to drain from the city. Therefore, it is the responsibility of the two Eon Pokémon to protect the Soul Dew.

---

Me: Wow. This town is amazing.

Nico: And so is the Secret Garden.

Me: Yeah. So amazing.

Poromon and Poliwag were glaring at a couple of Murkrow.

Poliwag: What're you looking at, bird brains?

Major Disaster: (sees this) This isn't going to end well.

Me: No it's not.

Fluttershy used her stare on the Murkrow and they flew away.

Me: Good one Fluttershy.

Bianca: Those Murkrow are a problem around here. We get used to it.

Me: That's all right.

Lola: Besides. Vypra has a bunch of Murkrow and they are neat.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Hey bro I forgot to ask this.

Me: What's up Eli?

Eli: I heard you came up with great themes for each element when you went after the Villain Teams.

Me: We sure did. And they are based on the Legendary Pokemon.

Lynn: Yep. Moltres is The Flames of Valor.

Lana: Articuno is The Mystic Ice.

Lincoln: Zapdos is The Lightning of Instinct.

Lori: Groudon is the Omega Volcano.

Luna: Kyogre is The Alpha Ocean.

Lily: And Rayquaza is The Delta Sky.

Eli: Wow! That is so cool!

Me: We also made flags for each of the themes.

Bianca: Wow! I heard you all went after each of the major teams.

Me: We sure did.

Nico: Those were some of our most explosive adventures.

Bianca: What was each team gonna do?

Me: Well that is an easy one. Team Rocket was gonna gather a massive army of Pokemon to take over the planet.

Nico: Team Flare was gonna create a utopia by destroying everyone that didn't meet their standards.

Varie: Team Galactic was gonna use the power of the legendary Pokemon Dialga and Palkia to destroy the entire universe and remake it in their own image to how they like it.

Luna: Team Aqua was gonna use the power of Kyogre to flood the entire planet by expanding the oceans.

Lynn: Team Magma was going to use the power of Groudon to expand the lands.

Laney: And Team Plasma was gonna take away all Pokemon from all humans and divide the world.

N: And I should know because I am the former leader of Team Plasma.

Me: Yep. Jessie, James and Meowth are no longer part of Team Rocket and N here no longer is part of Team Plasma. We killed all 6 major Pokemon Villain Teams.

Bianca: Whoa! That's incredible!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: And we have 2 more Pokemon Villain Teams that we are watching very closely. They are both in the Alola Region in the

Maldives in the Indian Ocean. They are Team Skull and the Aether Foundation.

Bianca: What are they planning to do?

Me: Well Team Skull is not that much of a threat. They are mostly gangsters and thugs. But it's the Organization they are working for, The Aether Foundation that is caught in our crosshairs. They plan to get all Pokemon away from all of us and protect them from all threats. Despite their intentions that are good we can't let them get away with their crimes.

Lillie: And their leader is my own mother Lusamine.

Bianca and some of the members who haven't heard all that gasped in shock!

Runo: Whoa man! That's horrible!

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Bianca: That must be awful to know that your own mother is causing trouble.

Lillie: Yeah.

Me: That's why if the Aether Foundation makes a move, we're going to save Lusamine from herself and throw the entire Aether Foundation in prison.

Bianca: Good.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: But we've been busy with the 6 major Pokemon Villlain Teams.

Pounce: A while after J.D. and the others ended the war between Autobots and Decepticons, they managed to destroy Team Rocket. However, they actually managed to pull off one thing that we're currently cleaning up.

Me: We're cleaning up their remnants and helping out people that were gene-slammed into Pokemon.

Nico: Yeah. Many people all over the world were injected with Pokemon DNA and turned into Pokemon.

Ryan: Yeah it happened to many of us.

Julie Tancheno: Some of us are legendary Pokemon. I'm an Articuno.

Kayla Schmidt: I'm a Moltres.

Jessica Namiko: I'm a Zapdos.

Alexandra Kemphur: I've been turned into a Nidoking.

Me: Lots of people we met have been turned into Pokemon.

Carolyn Hope: I'm a Dialga.

Olivia Pensagammon: I'm a Palkia

Lanalda Ramirez: And I'm a Giratina.

Me: Yep.

El Diablo: Melody and Ryan over here are a Latias and a Latios respectively.

Bianca: Really!?

Ryan: We sure are.

Me: Show her.

Ryan and Melody concentrated and turned into Latias & Latios!

Bianca: Oh wow! That is amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Ryan: What do you think?

Latias trilled.

Nico: Looks like Latias agrees.

Melody: So awesome.

Me: Yep.

Bianca: SO COOL!

Me: Yeah it is.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to turn Pokemon back into humans? My Mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Nico: That was funny!

Bianca: He sure is funny!

Me: Yeah. He cracks us up every time.

Bomb Burst: Bianca, is it okay if we try to bring Latios back to life? We haven't exactly used this ability on a dead Pokemon yet.

Me: I don't think we've tested that before. I managed to bring many people back to life but I've never tried my powers on a Pokemon before.

Bianca: You are more than welcome to try.

Me: Okay here we go.

I concentrated and chanted a powerful incantation and the Blue Soul Dew glowed and the singing of angels was heard and I was groaning hard and then a massive beam of blue light shot out of the Soul Dew and out of the light came LATIOS! BACK FROM THE DEAD!

Nico: HE DID IT!

Bianca: OH WOW!

Latias squealed in joy and Latios and Latias nuzzled in reunion and then I fell to the ground exhausted.

Me: (Groans)

Nico: J.D.!

They got me up.

Nico: You okay?

Me: (Groans) That took an unbelievable amount of power. I don't think I can do that again.

Eli: No kidding. That was your first time doing it.

Me: No kidding.

Goku gave me a Senzu Bean.

Me: Oh thanks Master Goku.

I took the bean and ate it and my energy was fully restored.

Me: Whew! That's better.

Nico: How much power of yours did that take?

Me: 85%.

Nico: 85% Power!? Whoa!

Laney: That took an enormous amount of energy.

Key: Let's enjoy the peace and quiet while we still can. Sooner or later, Annie and Oakley are probably going to make a move.

Me: Yeah.

Bianca: There are lots of great restaurants here.

Me: Cool.

We went to one and we were eating awesome food.

Me: (Eating a burger) Delicious.

Nico: (Eating Chicken) It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle was shaking in fear at what Laney was eating. Laney was eating Quesadillas.

Laney: What's wrong Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: I'm scared of what you're eating.

Laney: You're afraid of Quesadillas?

Me: That's unusual.

Nico: Oh right! We found out during the battle with Lumpus when he returned that you were afraid of Quesadillas. Twilight there's nothing to be afraid of with them. They are full of cheese, vegetables and meats.

Twilight Sparkle: But they are full of a lot of cheese.

Laney: You have what's called Turophobia.

Me: The Fear of Cheese.

Lincoln: There's nothing to be afraid of Twilight.

Me: Cheese won't hurt you. It's made from milk.

Laney: Yeah. Have you ever eaten Quesadillas before?

Twilight Sparkle: Well no.

Nico: Try one Twilight. Quesadillas will not hurt you.

Me: Yeah Twilight. We helped you conquer your fear of ladybugs. So you can conquer this fear too.

Twilight Sparkle: Okay.

She took a Quesadilla and shook in fear and then she took a bite and it was delicious!

Twilight then ate the whole thing.

Twilight Sparkle: Delicious!

Me: See? Nothing to be afraid of.

An Ariados and Espeon approached us.

Slog: Is that an Ariados and an Espeon?

Unknown to us, the Ariados and Espeon belonged to Oakley and Annie respectively. Seeing Fluttershy as a threat due to her stare, it shot webbing at her eyes.

She ducked and Pikachu shot electricity at them and electrocuted them and knocked them out.

Poromon: Take this! (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted them even more.

Me: Looks like someone is after us!

Eli: And I sense them.

Eli fired an energy blast and it hit a bush and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Out of the explosion came Oakley and Annie!

Ash: Oakley and Annie! I knew those were your Pokemon!

Me: So that Espeon and Ariados are yours?

Oakley: That's right. Nice job flushing us out.

Annie: You are nowhere near as powerful as us though. We are elite.

Me: Oh god and I thought I was never gonna hear that word again after dealing with those evil fucklipped duckbutt freaks named Sasuke Uchiha. (To Sasuke) No offense.

Sasuke: None taken.

Annie: If you want us, come and get us!

She and Oakley ran off.

Spymaster: Let's see if they have any machinery with them. If they do, I can sabotage it.

Me: Awesome. Lets get them guys!

Bianca: Me and Latias will search for them from the air.

Me: Okay. Lets go!

We went after them.

Eli was using the Force to find Annie and Oakley.

We were searching all over.

Scrap Shooter: They couldn't have gone far, see!

Me: And they won't.

Spitfire: (On the radio) Spitfire to J.D. do you copy?

Me: J.D. here Spitfire.

Spitfire: We found them heading to the park.

Me: Copy that. We're on our way.

We flew over to the park.

Bianca: Wow! You guys are awesome at flying.

Me: We get that a lot.

Houno screeched in agreement.

We flew and smashed down and blew Oakley and Annie into the fountain and drenched them all over.

Me: Going somewhere?

Oakley: Thanks for bringing Latios back to us. Now we can capture it and Latias!

Maria: So you can bring it to your boss, right?

Nico: Well, we've got news for you two. That organization you two work for? It's all gone!

May: That's right! We destroyed it. Jessie, James, and Meowth are all that's left!

Vanitas: There's no more Giovanni. And there's no more Team Rocket. That means there's nothing stopping us from sending you two to jail for a very long time.

Me: That's right! Team Rocket is all dead and you're looking at its killers: Us.

Oakley: WHAT!? They can't be dead!

Annie: Yeah you're lying!

Applejack: They are 100% honest about it!

Me: That's right! Team Rocket is gone! Giovanni is dead and banished to the Warp.

Eli: And he will never terrorize the world again.

Nico: In fact all the Major Pokemon Villain teams are dead and gone!

Me: That's right!

Skalamander, Madame Masque, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Black Spider, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Billy Numerous and Eris then

appeared.

Me: Skalamander, Madame Masque, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Black Spider, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Billy Numerous and Eris.

Eris: Ahoy there!

Black Spider: Glad to see you all here.

Skalamander: We actually explored the sights of this town.

William: How did you like it?

Masque: It was actually very nice.

Boomerang: And we're glad you brought back Latios.

Titanium Man: (to Latias and Bianca) It's nice to meet two of Ash's old crushes.

Bianca: Same here but we're just friends.

Serena: Yeah that's all.

Eris: I see you all like the Phoenixes that I put in your cereal.

Me: We sure do Eris and they are awesome. They are our team symbol after all.

Eris: Indeed.

Masque: That's cool.

Timmy Turner: It sure is.

?: I thought so too.

A figure came out and it was MANTAMOBILE from episode 5 of Time Force!

**Mantamobile** is a water flea/Manta ray themed mutant car thief. He is the secondary antagonist of the episode "A Blue Streak".

Mantamobile, like all other mutants, was created as the result of a chemical accident. Prior to the series, he was captured by the Time Force and put into the Cryo-Prison. Later, this mutant was released by Ransik to help Nadira with her robberies. Mantamobile was tasked to help Nadira to steal as many cars as possible to terrorize Silver Hills, which he accomplished by using his tentacles to manipulate the cars. He then escaped, only for the Time Force Rangers to outrun him with their new Vector Cycles. Mantamobile battled the Rangers with a army of Cyclobots, but was eventually defeated by the Vortex Blaster, prompting him to enlarge himself. In the giant battle, Mantamobile activated his armor and nearly defeated the Time Force Megazord, but was eventually defeated and frozen.

---

Wes: Mantamobile!

Mantamobile: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Nadira to help steal as many cars as possible to terrorize Silver Hills.

Mantamobile: That's right. You REALLY have a good memory J.D.

Me: Get told that all the time.

Wes: You know there aren't any cars around, right?

Mantamobile: Actually, Mistress Vypra gave me two cars for me control from the junkyard. Can't let them go to waste.

Me: Cool! That's awesome!

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and Ruby Rose gasped in utter shock!

Ruby Rose: It can't be!

It was SUMMER ROSE!

Me: Summer Rose!?

Ruby Rose: Mom?! Is that you!?

But we saw that she had strange insect-like patches on her arms.

Me: Oh man! Is that…

Fox: She has been infected by the Aparoids!

Summer Rose: I'm here to help you all destroy (Points to Oakley and Annie) THEM!

Oakley: You think you can beat us?

Summer Rose: You all don't know who you're messing with!

Falco: Of course we do. Just another Aparoid dirtbag who's about to bite the dust!

Summer Rose: (laughs) Is that what you think? The Aparoid Queen tried to control me. But I was too strong for her and the Number Card she gave me.

Maria: So, if you're not going to help the Aparoid Queen, then what's your plan?

Summer Rose: To get rid of all remaining evil in the world! And since I know you like to kill most of your enemies, you can help me. Together, we'll make the universe a safe place! What do you say?

Lola: Do you even have a plan?

Summer Rose: (not expecting that question) W-Well-

Lynn: (smirks) I'm all for getting rid of all the remaning villains. But we need to know how you'll do it.

Lori: Just tell us how you plan to get rid of all the remaning evil in the universe and then, we'll literally consider joining you.

Summer Rose: Just walk up and kill them.

Me: Not very smart if you ask me. But how come she is not being controlled by the Aparoid Queen?

Peppy Hare: Her mind must be too strong willed for her to be controlled so easily by the Aparoids.

Me: Wow.

Nico: That's incredible.

Me: But we still have to fight her to free her.

Lola: Yeah.

Wolf, Leon and Panther then appeared.

Me: Wolf, Leon and Panther.

Panther: Good to see you all again. (Hits on Krystal) Especially the fair maiden Krystal.

Krystal: (British Accent) I'm happy already though.

Me: We owe you and Leon big time for helping us during the war, Panther.

Panther: Think nothing of it.

Leon: It's great to be out of prison though.

Me: It sure is. Looks like Star Fox and Star Wolf are no longer enemies.

Wolf: No we aren't.

Me: Now we can all go after them. But first…

I snapped my fingers and we were on the ice planet Lhotwe.

Me: Lhotwe is a perfect planet for the battle.

Nico: As long as we don't have to fight (Points to something) them.

We turned and we saw Doug and Michelle and they were REALLY cold and almost at the brink of death.

Me: Maybe banishing them to Lhotwe was a REALLY bad idea.

Luna Loud: I agree.

Twilight Sparkle: Who are they?

Me: Doug and Michelle. They are the former stars and hosts of the show America's Next Hit Maker and they turned Luna into someone she's not.

I went over their history.

---

Background

Doug & Michelle are the producers and judges of their singing show called ¨America's Next Hit Maker¨. They even have a recording studio in the show.

Involvement

They first appeared in "Really Loud Music" where they serve as the two true main antagonists of the episode where they both convince Luna into changing her from a Rock n' Roll singer into a Bubble Gum Pop star. They've changed her clothes, her name, and tells her to lip sync her song instead of performing the song herself. But at the end of the episode, Luna choose to stand up to them and perform as herself.

---

Coloratura: Oh man! That is exactly like what happened with me and Svengallop.

Applejack: I remember that.

Nico: That was crazy. But lets warm them up and get them back to the estate when we're done here.

Me: Good idea. We'll put them in our presidential suite of our dungeon.

Lola: Nice.

Kitten: They can have my old cell.

Me: Cool. I'm amazed they were able to survive this long here on Lhotwe. Lets go. (To Annie and Oakley) Be right back.

We went over and got Doug and Michelle and Varie warmed them up.

Doug: (Shivering) What the? You guys? What are you doing here?

Nico: To rectify a mistake.

Varie: And that's leaving you here to freeze.

Me: Now we can have our usual battles.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Chris Taylor, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Joe Shimamura, Sena, Runo, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander

---

Skalamander was first.

Skalamander: (to Chris) So, how was the mall?

Chris Taylor: It was fun and J.D. just needed to get a lot of food.

Rarity: Sunset and us were waiting in line for the new Battle for Equestria video game that came out today and the line was over 6 hours long.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it went all the way back from the video game store to the food court.

Skalamander: Damn! That must've been worth the wait.

Thunder Terror: It sure was. Turns out Pinkie Pie preordered it yesterday.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Thank goodness. But J.D. got all the food he needed.

Skalamander: Indeed. I heard you guys got phoenixes in your cereal.

Sapphire Shores: They sure did. That was amazing.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) And it was unexpected. But it was really cool to get the symbol of the team.

Mistmane: Yeah it was. I thought it was something too.

Sable Spirit: It sure was.

Joe Shimamura: Indeed it was.

Sena: I thought so too.

Runo: Yeah.

Skalamander: Yeah. Lets do it.

Skalamander fired crystals and they went at him and dodged the crystals and smashed and blasted him all over and knocked him down.

Chris Taylor: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

## Battle 2: Timmy Turner, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Star Swirl, Rai, Jet Link, Dan, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque :(to Timmy) Was there really a video game based on the recent war?

Timmy Turner: There sure was and it's supposed to be a really good one from what we were told.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep and the wait was worth it.

Luster Dawn: It sure was. We waited all that time in line for it and it was worth it.

Princess Celestia: And just in time too. After we got the game J.D. got finished with his shopping too.

Princess Cadance: He sure did. Talk about perfect timing.

Princess Amore: Yep.

Madame Masque: Awesome. I bet you all are happier now that your most dangerous enemies are gone forever.

Flurry Heart: We all sure are. Thank goodness.

Lilly Crystal: You said it sis.

Cloud Star: Definitely.

Minuette: And the world is much safer.

Twinkleshine: It sure is.

Lemon Hearts: We all can be happier and safer.

Moondancer: You got that right.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yep.

Bon Bon: And enjoy life to the fullest.

Star Swirl: Yeah we can.

Jet Link: Absolutely.

Rai: Yeah.

Dan: Definitely.

Madame Masque: Yep. Lets do it!

Madame Masque went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged her attacks. They smashed and punched and blasted her all over and knocked her down.

Timmy: COOL!

Twilight Sparkle: Awesome!

Luster Dawn: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Nick Russell, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Françoise, Marucho, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel)

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick Russell) Did you guys enjoy Eris' gifts?

Nick Russell: We sure did and I represent the phoenix as you know.

Boomerang: That's right! That's amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. And the phoenix is my favorite bird as well.

Pepperdance: A beautiful and fiery bird.

Cayenne: And an amazing symbol.

Firecracker Burst: Eris did a great job.

Boomerang: Glad she did. I heard that Mandy, Grim and Billy had a problem with a phoenix before.

Wallflower: That's what they told us. They had a phoenix in Billy's box of cereal and it caused lots of mischief.

Gusty: Yeah no kidding.

Françoise: Thank goodness they stopped that.

Marucho: Yeah.

Boomerang: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

He threw a Boomerang and they went at him and dodged it and punched and blasted him all over and knocked him down.

Nick Russell: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome! That was fun!

---

Battle 4: Mack Hartford, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Julie, Albert Heinrich, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) Alto Mare is a very nice city.

Mack Hartford: It sure is. And the view of the ocean is amazing.

Applejack: It sure is. But we had no idea that Ash and friends were here before.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it's amazing. And J.D. used his power to bring back Latios.

Titanium Man: I saw that! That is amazing!

Frozen Fright: Trouble is it used up 85% of his power and made him almost totally exhausted.

Apple Fritter: Yeah. That took a huge toll on him.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: But thank goodness Goku gave him a Senzu Bean to get him better.

Granny Smith: But it was the first time that J.D. brought back a deceased Pokemon.

Apple Rose: You said it cousin. But it might be the only time.

Goldie Delicious: Yeah it takes too much power.

Titanium Man: But it was really selfless that he did.

Bright Mac: It sure was.

Pear Butter: Yeah it was. Latias looked so lonely without Latios. Ash got kissed by Bianca here and Serena was jealous.

They laughed.

Titanium Man: (Laughs) At least a catfight didn't break out.

Grand Pear: Yeah thank goodness.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Thank goodness.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) Yeah we were amazed that Ash did so much for this town.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) He is a true hero here.

Autumn Blaze: He sure is.

Coloratura: Yeah he is.

Julie: I think that's so cool.

Albert Heinrich: Yep.

Titanium Man: I think so too. Lets do it!

Titanium Man went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged his attacks and blasted him all over.

Mack Hartford: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

## Battle 5: Jenny Wakeman, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Geronimo Jr., Alice, Alpha Hydranoid, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider

---

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) This is probably J.D.'s first time resurrecting a Pokemon.

Jenny Wakeman: It sure is and it was awesome! But it may be the only time he will do it because it takes up too much power.

Black Spider: Really?

Fluttershy: Yeah it almost totally drained him of his power.

Tree Hugger: No kidding dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: J.D. said that it took 85% of his power to resurrect Latios.

Black Spider: Geez! That must've been a huge amount of power. I think it might be because of the level of power that Latios has.

Discord: Hmm. That could very well be the cause.

Geronimo Jr.: Yeah and Legendary Pokemon contain incredible power.

Alice: They sure do. We saw how much power they have.

Alpha Hydranoid: They have a lot of power.

Black Spider: They sure do. Lets do it!

Black Spider went at them and punched and kicked them all over and they dodged his attacks and they blasted him all over and knocked him down.

Jenny: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Groovy dudes.

---

Battle 6: Scott Truman, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Chang Chengku, Shun, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) Ash sure was popular with the ladies back then, wasn't he?

Scott Truman: He sure has that kind of charm. But he and Serena are made for each other because they have known each other since they were younger. They met when Ash was in summer camp.

Pinkie Pie: And I think that is totally cool!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) They go good together like Quartz and Calcite.

Marble Pie: They sure do. It's so adorable.

Limestone Pie: Yeah I think it's adorable too.

Cheese Sandwich: I think so too!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Ash may have had a lot of charms with the ladies but Serena will always be there for him.

Chang Chengku: Indeed.

Shun: Absolutely.

Multiple Man: Lets do it!

He made 60 clones and they punched and blasted them all over and smashed down Multiple Man all over and knocked him down.

Scott Truman: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: It was fun.

---

Battle 7: Jayden Shiba, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Bulk Biceps, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Sir Great Britain, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai

---

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) At least Ruby has reunited with her mother.

Jayden: Yeah thank goodness for that. But she is infected by the Aparoids and we have to free her from them.

Silver Samurai: Oh man. Firs they infect the mermaids and now Ruby's mom. I heard that you all got phoenixes in your cereal.

Rainbow Dash: We sure did and it was awesome!

Lightning Dust: I think so too. The team symbol in our cereal.

Spitfire: Eris did a great thing for us.

Scootaloo: She sure did. I think it's so cool!

Magma Gloom: Yeah it is!

Vapor Trail: Phoenixes are so beautiful and it's awesome that J.D., Princess Celestia and Spike have tamed awesome birds like that.

Silver Samurai: Don't forget Harry Potter and Professor Dumbledore. Fawkes is a Phoenix and she is amazing too.

Sky Stinger: Right! That's awesome.

Angel Wings: I think so too.

Soarin: Yeah phoenixes are cool.

Night Glider: They sure are and it's awesome that they have a lot of spiritual and symbolic meaning.

Wind Socks: You got that right.

Flash Magnus: I think it shows a lot of awesome meaning.

Silver Samurai: Indeed. Ruby losing her mom must've been really rough on her.

Cloudkicker: Yeah no kidding. Poor girl.

Blossomforth: But the Aparoids and Number Card bringing her back saved us a lot of trouble.

Derpy Hooves: They sure did. But it's amazing that her mind is so strong to resist the control of the Aparoids.

Silver Samurai: No kidding.

Bulk Biceps: YEAH! But thank goodness she is gonna be back with us.

Indigo Zap: Yeah that is gonna be good.

Lemon Zest: It sure is. Ruby went through a lot and she needs her mom back.

Sugarcoat: Absolutely.

Sour Sweet: Yeah she does.

Sunny Flare: Definitely.

Frosty Orange: I agree.

Sir Great Britain: Yep.

Silver Samurai: I agree. Lets do it!

He unsheathed his sword and they went at him and clashed with swords of their own and smashed him down.

Jayden: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: AW YEAH!

---

Battle 8: Ben Tennyson, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Thorax, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Pyunma, Naruto Uzumaki, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous

---

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) Which alien are you gonna use this time? BTW, I liked how we both took down the Dazzlings!

Ben: That was awesome! And I'm going to turn into this one.

He turned into ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Ben: ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Billy Numerous: Good choice for you!

Ultimate Big Chill: Indeed. It'll be many of you and us and fire so cold that it burns.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be so cool seeing an Evolved Necrofriggian in action.

Trixie: It sure will. Shanan has been giving us some pointers on the creatures she knows and all that.

Thorax: Yeah it will!

Sunburst: This is gonna be so cool.

Juniper Montage: It sure will be cool.

Clover: I think so too.

Billy Numerous: Indeed.

Billy made 90 clones.

Ultimate Big Chill: Watch this.

He fired a blast of Endothermic Fire and it froze the clones.

Pyunma: Cool! Literally.

Naruto: Yeah it was! SHADOW CLONE!

Naruto formed 100 clones.

They went at Billy Numerous and the Clones and smashed them down and blasted him all over and knocked him down.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: Awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Awesome!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Lane, Trixie Lulamoon, Petunia Paleo, Lily Longsocks, Pip-Squeak, Triple Berry, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

---

Eris was next.

Eris: I'm glad you all liked the phoenixes I gave you.

Lane: They were awesome and J.D. told us how he found out about Philomena being a phoenix and all that. It was cool.

Trixie: It sure was. I thought it was neat.

Petunia: You said it.

Lily Longsocks: It sure was. I think it was cool too.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Absolutely.

Triple Berry: Yeah it is.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah!

Silver Spoon: Awesome!

Toxic Horror: Yeah!

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah.

Eris: Indeed. Lets do it.

Eris threw golden apples and they dodged them and punched and blasted her all over.

Lane: AWESOME!

Trixie: Another great performance by the Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 10: Time Force, Megaforce, Clyde and Riley VS Mantamobile

---

Mantamobile was next.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed.

Wesley: **"Time Force Red!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Jen: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Time for double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Clyde: Yeah!

Riley: This is gonna be good!

They blasted Mantamobile all over.

Rangers: VORTEX CANNON!

They formed the Vortex Cannon.

Clyde: FIRE!

The Rangers fired and the blasts hit Mantamobile and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mantamobile was captured and Laney got rid of the Growth Patch Seal and gave him to Jen Scotts.

Jen Scotts: Thanks Laney.

Laney: No problem.

---

Battle 11: Star Fox Team, Star Wolf Team, Ruby Rose, Nicole and Laney VS Summer Rose & Number 80

---

Summer Rose was next.

Summer Rose: Why are you all stopping me? We both want the same thing!

Nicole: Because there are certain villains we don't kill and they only deserve prison and also some villains are rarely children and killing kids goes against our code!

Laney: Yeah look at me! I'm a kid and I'm a hero.

Fox: You have to realize what you are doing Summer.

Peppy: Yeah Summer! Killing all evil without a plan is dangerous!

Slippy: That's right Summer! You may have good intentions but you are going to charge in without a plan and that is in every way like us and what we are doing.

Falco: I may be a hot shot pilot and all that but I've always got my friends backs.

Krystal: And what we do is good but its too much for you.

Wolf: Absolutely!

Leon: You have to stop this Summer!

Panther: I agree!

Ruby: Mom you have to stop this senseless crusade.

Summer Rose: I'm sorry sweetie but I can't. Because it was evil that took me away from you and left you to be subjected to so much pain.

Ruby: But it was Team Loud Phoenix Storm that helped destroy some of our most dangerous enemies.

Nicole: In order to make you see reason we'll beat you to submission.

Summer Rose then kicked Leon in his face and smashed him into the ground.

Leon Powalski: (dazed) Hey, if you find any teeth laying around, they're mine. (falls down)

Nicole and the team fired waves of energy and they hit Summer and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A huge explosion blasted Summer down and destroyed the Aparoid influence and defeated the Number.

Nicole went up to her and picked up the Number and saw that it was NUMBER 80: RHAPSODY IN BERSERK!

Nicole: Number 80: Rhapsody in Berserk. No wonder she became a berserker.

Ruby Rose: Mom!

Summer Rose was down and weak.

Summer Rose: (Weakly) (Groans) What hit me?

Ruby Rose: You're gonna be okay mom.

She picked her up and helped her.

---

2 minutes earlier we were about to face Oakley and Annie.

Maria: (to Annie and Oakley) If you two don't stand down, Ruby's mom is going to kill you both!

We then saw Leon get knocked to the ground.

May: You okay, Leon?

Leon Powalski: (dazed) Hey, if you find any teeth laying around, they're mine. (falls down)

Eddy: Hey! That's one of my lines!

Me: See what we mean?

Oakley: I don't care!

Annie: Me neither!

Me: Don't say we didn't warn you. But have it your way.

Nico: Bring it on!

Then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A huge explosion blasted Summer down and destroyed the Aparoid influence and defeated the Number.

Me: Never mind. Lets do it!

Melody: (growls) Let me show you what a Latias can do!

Melody's hair started to fall out and her clothes got tight.

They ripped and her neck grew longer and Melody turned into a Latias!

Me: Time for these two to see the true power of the Legendary Eon Pokemon and us!

Salem then appeared.

Salem: And to show how much I changed.

Summer Rose: (Weakly) What? Salem? But how?

Ruby Rose: It's a really long story mom.

Yang: We'll tell you all about it later.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at Oakley and Annie and smashed and pulverized them all over the place with incredible fury and more.

Nivenna and Maxxor smashed and blasted them all over.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: JOHN WAYNE!

Ruby Rose: ARSENAL STYLE: R. LEE ERMEY!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: ROBIN WILLIAMS!

Jessica: STING STYLE: TOM HANKS!

Yang: COMEDY STYLE: JIM CARREY!

Emerald Sustrai: ILLUSION STYLE: LEONARDO DICAPRIO!

Jack Sparrow: PIRATE STYLE: JOHNNY DEPP!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ICE CUBE!

Entrapta: COMEDY STYLE: CHRIS ROCK!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into the famous legendary actors.

Ransack, Ra's, Searchlight and Tara used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Ransack's seat into a blaster and enhanced Ra's' powers, Searchlight's strobe blaster and Tara's Earth and fire powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack and Ra's Al Ghul: LAZARUS BLAST STORM!

Ransack and Ra's fired waves of lasers.

Searchlight and Tara: LIGHT EARTH FIRESTORM!

Searchlight and Tara fired waves of light and fire and earth.

Lincoln, Entrapta, Yang, Frosta and Pinkie Pie: COMEDY FINAL SMASH: WILD COMEDY SMASH-UP!

Ash, Misty, Brock, Serena, Latios & Latias, Ryan, Melody, Lana, Lola, Nico, me, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance and Lincoln: POKEMON JUSTICE ULTRA BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Oakley and Annie and knocked them down and we tied them up.

We were back on Earth and Melody was behind a tree because she was naked.

Black Spider: These two are going to jail for a very long time.

Ash: They sure are.

Multiple Man: And Alto Mare's safe once again.

Summer Rose: I really am sorry. I just wanted to get rid of all the remaining evil in the universe. (to the Masters of Evil)

Silver Samurai: None taken. But getting rid of all the remaining villains in the world is actually impossible.

Billy Numerous: (gives Melody a towel) Here's a towel to keep you covered until we get back.

Melody: Thanks Billy.

She put it on.

Me: Silver Samurai is right Summer. Evil is ALL OVER the entire universe and it would take an eternity to destroy it. The battle with good and evil is an eternal battle. Its been that way ever since the Beginning of Time.

Nico: That's right.

Salem: Yeah.

Summer Rose: I see. But why are you back Salem?

Salem: It's my punishment. I am now Nico's prisoner as part of my punishment for all the crimes I did on Remnant.

Nico: Yeah it's a strange story with that.

Nico told her everything and it was a shocking story and more.

Summer Rose: Whoa.

Me: Yeah. I think our work here is done for now. Lets go home.

Bianca: And it will be an honor to help you all.

Me: Awesome.

Ash: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. These two are going to prison forever.

Me: You said it Ash.

Doug & Michelle were taken back to the World Tree Estate and put in Kitten's old cell and they were given the presidential treatment. Oakley & Annie were put in the Neptune Prison.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

This chapter is for the 5th Pokemon Movie and it was awesome! I hope you all liked this one as me. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome adventure into the world of Kung Fu as we take on Dr. Wasabi and help the Chop Socky Chooks take him down forever.

See you all tomorrow.

# Pickles, Piranhas and Kung Fu Chickens

At the World Tree Estate we were watching TV and playing card games and reading books.

Me: So far things have been very quiet.

Nico: Yep. Lets hope it stays that way.

Laney: Yeah.

Shockwave: Lois, do you remember when you said we'd get your brother Patrick out of prison?

Lois: I sure do. I can't believe that Patrick is crazy and I think I know who is responsible for it. It's Carter.

Nico: Your father was a monster.

Laney: Yeah he deserves to be thrown in prison in Solitary Confinement.

Lola: Yeah! He ruined so many lives.

Me: And all that was before Quahog was destroyed.

Lana: Yeah.

Brian: I don't know what I ever saw in him.

Meg: Me neither. Uncle Patrick may need help but he needs to be cured too.

Me: Well according to the scanners the Brookhaven Insane Asylum was not destroyed when we destroyed Quahog.

Stewie: Thank goodness.

Me: That was because it's 10 miles away from Quahog.

Lola: Wow.

Lena: Maybe it's not too late for Patrick. Lily cured me of my mental illness.

Me: Lets get over there then.

We went off to Brookhaven Insane Asylum.

---

We arrived.

Max (Pokemon): Is this the place?

Me: Yep this is it. Brookhaven Mental Hospital.

Nico: Sure looks like an interesting place.

Me: It sure is. And we moved some patients from here to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Nico: Wow.

We went in.

Meg: Man last time we were here we only discovered about Uncle Patrick.

Me: Yeah.

Stewie: Feels like yesterday.

We went up to Patrick's room and knocked on his door and went in. We saw Lois's brother Patrick Pewterschmidt.

Me: Are you Patrick Pewterschmidt?

Patrick P.: Yes I am. Wow! J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you Patrick.

Lois: Patrick!

Patrick P.: Lois thank goodness you're okay.

Lois: I know. Its been a long time.

Patrick: Lois, what's been going on in Quahog? You haven't contacted me in a long time.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Lemme bring you up to speed. Thanks to Quahog pushing Meg to her breaking point, it went boom.

Me: Yeah we blew up Quahog. It deserved to be destroyed. Long story short it was because of corruption and all that.

I went over everything that happened and all that and he was shocked.

Patrick P.: Oh my god. Meg I'm so sorry that you went through all that.

He hugged her.

Meg: It's all right Uncle Patrick.

Me: But if anyone is to blame for all this it's Peter Griffin and his fucking idiocy and Carter Pewterschmidt and his greed and corruption.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: They deserve to go away and all that.

Laney: Yeah.

Patrick P.: I agree with you all on that.

Me: Yeah. I'm sorry that you have to be here Patrick. I guess being called the Fat Guy Strangler must be hard.

Patrick P.: Yeah it is. But I can't help it. Ever since my traumatic experience with mom and Jackie Gleason, I've been in here since.

Lola: That is awful.

Me: But Jackie Gleason died 34 years ago.

Patrick P.: I know. But that day still haunts me to this day. Ever since then I've had a really bad hatred towards fat guys and I'm known as the Fat Guy Strangler.

Me: I'm sorry.

Wideload: I think we should change your title of Fat Guy Strangler. Because Fat Guy is a little racist.

Patrick P.: What do you suggest then?

Wideload: How about Bad Guy Strangler?

Patrick P.: I like that.

Nico: That works Wideload.

Me: Yeah. Also we came to cure you of your mental illness.

Lily: Yep. Watch this.

Lily spread her wings of water and enveloped Patrick and she cured him of his trauma and all that. He was on the floor and he got up.

Me: Do you feel anything?

Patrick P.: Not sure.

Me: Lets find out if it worked. POW RIGHT IN THE KISSER! POW RIGHT IN THE KISSER! POW RIGHT IN THE KISSER!

Nothing happened.

Patrick P.: It worked! I'm cured!

Me: All right!

Lois and Patrick hugged.

Me: Awesome!

Laney: Wow!

Patrick P.: Now I can come home without any problems.

Me: Well you can now move in with us. Quahog was destroyed. We blew it up with an M.O.A.B. Bomb.

Patrick P.: Wow! That explains that huge explosion I heard.

Me: Yep.

We got Patrick's stuff packed.

We went down the hall and then we saw PRINCIPAL GOODVIBES in hip clothes and he had a bad attitude!

Mandy: Principal Goodvibes?

Goodvibes: Now it's Goodbling!

Me: Whoa. He looks badass.

Goodvibes: You are in heaping trouble man!

Me: Oh I don't think so man! You are the one who is in trouble.

Goodvibes: You are gonna get it now! I'm about to put the boom on yo mama! Yo Mama so ugly she made an onion cry!

Me: Yo Mama so fucking ugly she went to an ugly contest and they turned her down and said "Sorry no Fucking Professionals!"

Goodvibes: Yo mama so stupid she sold her car for gas money!

Me: Yo mama so fucking stupid she brought a fucking measuring stick with her to see how long she slept!

Goodvibes: Yo mama so ugly they dress up as her for Halloween!

Me: Yo mama so fucking fat that not even Thanos could snap her out of existence!

Goodvibes: Yo mama so ugly she looked out the window and got arrested for mooning!

Me: Yo mama so fucking stupid, she spent all day saying, "am not!" to R2D2!

Goodvibes: Yo mama is so fat that Ben Kenobi said, "that's no moon, that's yo' mama!"

Me: Yo' mama so fucking dumb, she thought Jar-Jar Binks, comes with "Pickles-Pickles"

Goodvibes was sweating.

Goodvibes: Oh yeah well…

Me: Yo Mama so fucking stupid she got fired from the M&M Factory for throwing out the W's!

Then Goodvibes backed away and exploded and he was down and defeated.

Nico: Whoa!

We went up to him and saw a Dark Orb come out of him.

Nico: A Dark Orb made him into a mean hip-hop gangster.

Me: Yep.

I picked it up and crushed the dark orb and we got a massive power increase.

Nico: Yeah!

Goodvibes: What happened?

Me: You were controlled by a Dark Orb and it turned you into a nasty Hip Hop Gangster. I beat you in a Yo Mama Joke standoff.

Nico: Yeah and those jokes you said were cruel and cool.

Me: They sure were.

Goodvibes: Wow. Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Are you okay?

Goodvibes: I'll be all right.

Me: Are Sperg and Mindy still causing problems?

Goodvibes: You don't know the half of it. Sperg is worse than ever and Mindy is getting the entire school drenched.

Me: Well nice to know that curse is holding out.

Lola: Yeah that girl is a true Loser.

Lynn: Worse than anyone I know.

Lucy Loud: Yep.

Me: And she brought it all on herself.

Rarity: Indeed darling.

We gave Goodvibes a lift back home.

---

Later back at the estate we were getting ready for another awesome mission.

Proto Man: Where are we headed next?

Me: Some place in Japan called Wasabi City. I heard that it's a really cool place.

Nico: Wasabi City? Oh wow! We're going to meet the Kung Fu Chickens called the Chop Socky Chooks.

Me: COOL!

Nico: You guys will love these guys. They are kung fu chickens and they pack an awesome punch.

Me: Awesome!

Titanium Man, Madame Masque, Boomerang, Black Spider, Silver Samurai, Skalamander, Billy Numerous, and Multiple Man then appeared.

Titanium Man: Can me, Madame Masque, Boomerang, Black Spider, Silver Samurai, Skalamander, Billy Numerous, and Multiple Man go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Wasabi City.

Skalamander: Oh wow! That's an awesome place.

Madame Masque: I have a strong feeling that we are going there to go after…

Nico: Dr. Wasabi.

Me: Who is Dr. Wasabi?

Nico: You would hate this guy J.D.

Nico told us about him.

---

Dr. Wasabi is the ruler of Wasabi World and the main antagonist of the show. He is a piranha and is voiced by Paul Kaye.

Wasabi was once a young boy's pet named "Fishy Poo" until he flushed him in the toilet. After many years later, Wasabi became rich and powerful and built his gigantic mall called "Wasabi World", which was the main reason Chickadee Pao/Chick P wanted exact revenge. So, she, along with Sensei/Chuckie Chan and JJ/K.O. Joe, ruined his opening speech.

He has control of every place in Wasabi World, yet he has no idea of who the Chop Socky Chooks are. And despite the fact that he hates them, he teams up with the chooks on a few occasions; however, once he is back in control, he attempts to kill them again. His final fate is never clearly explained. As he was last seen being trapped in his HQ that has been flooded because of Bubba. He is armed with his top henchman Bubba, Ninja Chimps, Sentry bots, Wing sentinels and Spy pods. He also has a life-like computer Maximum efficiency. His brain was once sucked out of his head which caused the creation of Lardzilla.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

May: Oh man! So he's a Piranha with a bad attitude.

Me: Jeez he's a little far from home isn't he?

Eli: What happened did he get deported from the Amazon River?

We laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one Eli!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: Yeah! Lets head out everyone.

We were off to Japan once again to go to Wasabi City!

---

WASABI CITY, JAPAN

---

We arrived in Wasabi City, Japan and it was so beautiful and amazing.

Me: Wow. So this is Wasabi City.

Horsea: Wasabi World is so cool!

Maria: Don't be fooled, Horsea. The owner is really an aquatic crime boss.

Nico: Yep.

May: But we must remain vigilant.

Nico: Yep.

Me: This is an amazing city though.

Billy (B&M): Would you all like a Chocolate Dipped Pickle with your meals here?

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) I would not like one you bubble-nosed baboon!

POW!

Mandy punched Billy in his face.

Me: Sheesh. Also Nico how do you know about Dr. Wasabi?

Nico: I have been after him for a long time.

He pulled out a Wanted Poster and showed it to me.

Nico: He is wanted for dangerous crimes and all that like murder, mayhem and underworld dealings and all that.

Me: Geez! But the bounty on his head is impressive. Looks like we're gonna eat him for dinner when we get back.

Nico: Yep.

Then we heard a yell and out came K.O. JOE, CHUCKIE CHAN and CHICK P. the Chop Socky Chooks!

Me: Wow! The Chop Socky Chooks!

K.O. Joe: J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a true honor to meet you all.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you all.

Varie: We heard so much about you and it's a true honor to meet you.

Chick P.: We are honored to meet you all.

Chuckie Chan: We love all your adventures.

They saw Nico.

Nico: It's nice to finally meet you guys!

Chick P.: (Scowling) Yeah, you might as well drop the act, Digimon Emperor.

Nico: (shocked) Say what?

K.O. Joe: Don't play dumb with us. I know that thanks to Xemnas, you were able to take control of Nico's body and that you've been forcing him to do all kinds of bad things. Well, now, you're gonna get your just desserts!

Nico: Okay, let's all just calm down.

Chuckie Chan: Leave Nico Chan's body or suffer the consequences!

Black Spider: Now, hold on a minute.

The Chooks didn't listen and Chick P punched Nico in the face.

Nico: Guys, a little help?

Lola: Why should we?

Lori: You literally didn't help us during the time Mondo attacked us when he thought Luthor's mind was in our bodies. Besides, you have to get yourself out of this mess yourself.

Lynn: C'mon, guys. Let's leave the 4 of them to sort this out themselves. We should see if there's anything to eat around here.

Me: Girls that's enough!

POW BIFF SMASH!

Mandy punched the 3 of them in their faces.

Mandy: Like it or not Nico is getting helped!

Me: That's right!

Salem: Leave him alone you dorks!

Salem blew them back.

Eli used the Force and held them up.

Me: That's enough guys! Nico doesn't have the Digimon Emperor inside him anymore. We sent him to oblivion. The 20 Days of Darkness are all behind us and the Digimon Emperor and Organization XIII are no longer a threat to us.

Laney: That's right! The Digimon Emperor is the main reason why Nico had such a dark past. But thanks to us we got rid of him forever.

Salem: And now I'm inside him to make sure he never gets tormented by any evils ever again.

K.O. Joe: Oh man!

They were let down.

Chuckie Chan: We had no idea.

K.O. Joe: (to Nico) Hey, man. Sorry that we attacked you.

Nico: (smiles) It's fine, Joe. I mean, you guys didn't know that the Digimon Emperor already got sent to oblivion. So, there's no reason for me to hold a grudge against you three.

Gluko: But you three are actually half right. Someone is inside Nico's head.

Me: That is the redeemed prisoner of Nico, Salem.

KO Joe: But why did Mandy punch Lori, Lynn and Lola like that?

Me: Oh right I forgot to tell you all. I made Mandy another enforcer. But this time for the Trinity of Violence. Whenever they get angry or do something stupid Mandy will punch their brains out.

Nico: Nice.

Laney: Good and they will be reminded of who is boss whenever they step out of line.

Me: Yep.

Chuckie Chan: Wow. You guys have done a lot.

Lincoln: Yep we sure have.

Me: All that and more.

Skalamander: I just hope you 3 can forgive us for what happens next.

Chick P: What do you mean?

Ed: CHICKEN!

Ed hugged the Chooks.

Ed: HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN!

Me: Ed Loves chickens and because you three are anthropomorphic chickens he loves you guys.

Chick P: Oh it's all right.

Me: Cool.

Nico: Also good thinking making Mandy a 2nd enforcer J.D.

Me: Thanks. Also it will help keep them in line.

Lana: I should not have opened my big mouth.

Laney: Oh Lana.

Lily: It's all right.

We went to the Chop Socky Chook HQ and it was awesome.

Needle Man: This is a really nice HQ you guys got here.

Me: It sure is.

KO Joe: Thanks guys. It's not nearly as nice as your HQ though.

Me: Also you guys remind me so much of the heroes and villains of the Bruce Lee movies. They were awesome.

KO Joe: (Laughs) That is coincidental. Funny though too.

Me: We should also explain as to why we are here. We came to help kill your most dangerous enemy: Dr. Wasabi.

Pinkie Pie: I hope I get to put a bunch of Wasabi on him and eat him.

Eli: Also why does he hate you all so much? Did he get deported from the Amazon River and blame you all for it?

We all laughed at Eli's joke.

KO Joe: (Laughs) That was funny!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Eli!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Joe Swanson: That is funny.

Lori: Nico, about what literally happened earlier…

Nico: (to Lori, Lynn, and Lola) It's fine. I now know how you guys felt when Mondo attacked you guys thinking Luthor's mind was inside all your bodies. (smiles) If anything, I should be the one apologizing for not defending you that day.

Boomerang: Talk about role reversal.

Me: Tell me about it.

Nico: So I'm sorry about that.

Lori: Well…

Mandy pounded her fist.

Lori: Apology accepted Nico.

Lola: Yeah we weren't thinking straight ourselves.

Lynn: Just the stress of the missions.

Me: Yeah and good job Mandy.

Nico: You made her a good 2nd enforcer J.D.

Me: She is a perfect choice. If she can keep Billy the idiot in line then she can do the same for the Trinity of Violence.

Mandy: Thanks.

Billy burped in stupidity.

Me: You are so stupid Billy.

Broccoli Guy: (to the Chooks) Alright. Why don't you guys tell us everything about Wasabi's crimes? Because I know he affected at least one of you personally.

KO Joe: They sure did.

They went over everything that Dr. Wasabi did and all that and it was horrible.

When they were finished we were horrified!

Me: That piranha is a freak!

Nico: And a monster!

Eli: Now we're REALLY going to turn him into fish stew when we're done here.

Mary K.: I know a good recipe for Ecuadorian Fish Soup when we get home.

Me: Yummy.

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAaAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTT!

Me: GEEZ! Who ripped one!?

Grim: Who else? (Pointed to Billy)

Mandy punched him in the face and smashed his nose out.

Me: Billy is being more of an idiot than usual.

Laney: No kidding.

KO Joe: Did I mention he has an army of Ninja Chimps?

Billy Numerous: (smirks) Well, I can make an army as well!

Billy made 12 copies of himself.

Me: And so does Naruto.

Naruto: Yep. SHADOW CLONE!

He made 20 clones.

Multiple Man: And me.

Multiple Man made 30 clones.

Skunk: We're ready for anything. We've battled Ninja Monkeys before so we can take the Ninja Chimps on.

Dragon: That's right! We're ready for them.

Lola: Yeah!

Nico: Cool!

Lynn's stomach growled.

Lynn: (blushed) I actually wasn't kidding back there, guys. Can we get something to eat befeore going after Wasabi?

Gravity Man: I don't see why not.

Me: Well can't fight on an empty stomach.

KO Joe: Leave that to me.

KO Joe made a lot of good food. Mostly ramen. Naruto ate a lot of it too.

We were hungry.

Chick P: J.D. how come Billy is so stupid?

Me: He was born without a brain. Reminds me so much about a stupid brainless pink bunny I know.

Nico: You mean Richard Watterson in Elmore?

Me: Oh yeah. And he is as dumb as people can get. Cosmo, Billy and Richard have non-existent brains.

Billy belched stupidly.

Laney: Billy you are stupid.

Ed: At least he's not like me.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

We were having ramen.

Multiple Man: This is really good food.

Multiple Man clone 1: Hey, share some for me!

Multiple Man clone 2: What about me? I'm his clone too, you know!

Me: More than enough for everyone.

Nico: Yeah.

Lola: It sure is good.

Lana: Yeah!

Muscle Man: (To the Chooks) Hey, guys. You know who else likes kicking monkey ninja ass?

Chick P: Um… who?

Koichi: (grins) I know the answer to this question!

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Me: That is funny!

Laney: Muscle Man is funny.

Luan: We sure have been on fire with jokes huh?

Me: Yeah.

We were finished eating and all that and we were ready to take the fight to Dr. Wasabi.

Me: Ahh. Now that we're full we're ready to take the fight to Wasabi.

Pinkie Pie: Yay!

Silver Samurai: Boomerang, you do the entrance this time on the door with one of your boomerangs.

Boomerang: Roger that.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Nico: By the way J.D. how do you know Richard Watterson?

Me: Well that is a very interesting story. Elmore is a very interesting town too.

Astal: What is it like?

Me: A strange place loaded with all kinds of weird stuff. But I'll tell you all about it later. Right now lets take down Wasabi.

We went to his officer building.

---

In the office of Dr. Wasabi he was contemplating his next plan. And with him were his henchmen BUBBA, KOBURA and DEADEYE!

---

Years after Kobi was banished from Chuckie's old monastery, Kobi now under a new name of Kobura arrives at Wasabi World after a long journey, intent on settling a score with his old rival; Chuckie Chan, who is now one of the Chop Socky Chooks. When Kobura discovers he decides to poison and kidnap the other two Chooks, K.O Joe and Chick P, and uses them in challenges that he has set up for Chuckie.

He then visited Chuckie's dojo in the form of a snake and poisons Chuckie. While he is woozy from the poison, Chuckie learns of 3 challenges that he must overcome. These are: Carrying a rock of hope (K.O Joe) over valley a of fear, pluck a flower of virtue (Chick P) from the icy peaks of terror, and grasp the cobra from the pit of despair (Kobura).

All three of the challenges that Kobura sets up for Chuckie are reminiscent of their past and are based off lessons that were taught to them by their master. Eventually once Chuckie has managed complete the first 2 challenges, therefore saving his friends, he encounters Kobura upon a television tower, where he fights him. Growing even more woozy from the venom inside him Chuckie begins to hallucinate and starts to see his master, while Kobura is delivering strikes.

In the end, however Kobura is beat, once both K.O Joe and Chick P manage to get a dose of the formula and K.O rangles Kobura with his grappling hook fro comb. Angry from being beat by K.O Joe and the other chooks, Kobura charges at both Joe and Chick P,and ends up falling into the deeper areas of Wasabi World. He is last seen in an alley way being approached by some common criminals, who he precedes to strike.

He precedes to hypnotize the junior chooks into believing that he is an old friend of theirs. He then kidnaps them and throws them into a pit infested with snakes and steals one of their communicators to reveal himself to the chooks and reveal himself as the anonymous tip Wasabi Had received. Eventually, he takes over Wasabi's main office, hypnotizing both Wasabi and Bubba. He has them build a big snake head on top of the office and hypnotizes the entire population of Wasabi world. He orders each of them to destroy the Chop Socky Chooks. In the end, however, he is defeated when his giant cobra head falls on him and by Chuckie using the cobra head to hypnotize everyone into forgetting about the chooks secret identities, presumably erasing Kobura's memory of their identities as well. He is seen for the final time being publicly humiliated by Wasabi's lame attraction.

Oni is a white viper who once was Chick P's best friend, but apparently had a left eye condition. She was extremely envious. She said "You win again, Chickadee. You always win!" with vain as they played "Blind Man's Bluff". Dr. Wasabi used this to his advantage and taught her to use her evil eye (which is why she donned the name Deadeye).

Once she came into town, she greeted her friend, but then left to settle business with Wasabi. As Deadeye, Oni is the one who actually made Chick P's father allow Wasabi to break it down, as she specializes in hypnosis and altering reality. Chick P uses a mirror to reflect the power to her evil eye, thus destroying its reign of terror. As Chick P is about to finish her, she says "Wait! Dee, please! I can't control it, and neither can you!" and then crawls up a pipe, leaving a sad Chick P and a dazed K.O. Joe and Chuckie to regret. Her eye might be a reference to the curse Evil Eye.

Dr. Wasabi's fat, huge, and dimwitted gorilla servant and the secondary antagonist in chop Socky Chooks. In "Big Bad Bubba", it is revealed that he is also illiterate. However by the time of Swarm welcome, he already started to learn to read comic books.

His childish nature may be some sort of weakness, But it also allows him to notice things wasabi himself wouldn't his intimidation and temper seem to be the only reason the Ninja Monkeys also follows his orders. He is quite strong, but he still can't defeat bigger threats such as the Moon is possible that he's rough side was caused by his parents, as heard in Night of the karaoke zombies that his mother used to sing to him by yelling. In Big Bad Bubba it is revealed that Bubba's brain "existed" since 1973., and given that the show takes place in 2008, this means that Bubba is 33 years old, making him the only character whose age was specific.

He also seems to have a crush on Chick P.

---

Dr. Wasabi: Those Chooks will not stop my plans this time! I will make sure it succeeds this time.

Then a Boomerang smashed through the window and floated in the middle of the floor and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Boomerang exploded in a massive fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard and out of the flaming explosion came us and the Chop Socky Chooks.

Me: Dr. Wasabi, I presume?

Dr. Wasabi: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you to grace my fallacious headquarters.

Me: Are you sure you're a fish? You look more like a pickle.

Dr. Wasabi: I am NOT A PICKLE!

Ransik: (to Wasabi) Are you really a pickle in a jar?

Wasabi: I am not a pickle. I am a piranha!

May: Really? Because you look like a pickle to me.

Chuckie Chan: I too have wondered about the pickle appearance.

Chick P: Are we really having this discussion right now?

Kobura, Deadeye, and Bubba were trying to sneak away while we were talking.

K.O. Joe: And just where do you guys think you're going?!

Kobura: Don't involve us in this silly debate.

Deadeye: I personally know he's an aquatic creature.

Me: He looks more like a brainless pickle to me.

We laughed.

Nico: Now we're going to make sure he dies.

Lola: Yeah!

?: Then come and try it as I burn you fools.

A figure came out and it was none other than the progenitor of the Hundred Years War and the very monster that caused so much pain, death, suffering, destruction, carnage and mayhem that lasted for 100 years and forever scarred and divided the world and brought the Air Nomads to the Razors Edge of Extinction: FIRE LORD SOZIN!

---

Sozin

**Fire Lord Sozin**, simply known as **Sozin**, is the posthumous overarching antagonist of *Avatar: The Last Airbender* . Despite having died years before, his actions caused almost all of the events of the series and many of its sequel *The Legend of Korra* . He is the instigator of the Hundred-Year War and the Fire Lord before his son Azulon. He is the grandfather to Iroh and Ozai and great-grandfather to Zuko, Azula, and Lu Ten and the great-great-grandfather to Zuko's daughter, Izumi.

As a young prince, Sozin was best friends with Avatar Roku. After

Sozin took up the throne and Roku became a fully realized Avatar, their friendship became strained to the breaking point as Sozin desired the Fire Nation to encompass the world, a plan to which Roku was strongly opposed. Following a hostile confrontation over this which ended in Sozin's defeat, neither spoke to the other until they were both very old. Sozin betrayed his old friend to his death and began waging war. Fire Lord Sozin was the instigator of the War and the Fire Lord before his son, Azulon. He was grandfather to Iroh and Ozai and great-grandfather to Zuko, Azula, and Lu Ten.

Using the fire-enhancing power of a comet, Sozin eradicated the Air Nomads to try to eliminate the next Avatar, but failed. He spent the last years of his life hunting the new Avatar in vain.

He was voiced by Ron Perlman, who also played Xibalba in *The Book of Life*, the High Mage in the 2003 *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* cartoon series, and Warhok in *Kim Possible* .

## Youth

Roku and Sozin at their birthday celebration. In his youth, Prince Sozin and Avatar Roku were best friends and even shared the same birthday, which they celebrated together. It could be said that both of them were also firebending masters at an early age, given that Roku was the Avatar, which was then unknown, and Sozin's family had a natural affinity for their element. At their sixteenth birthday celebration, Roku was told by the Fire Sages that he was the Avatar, and the two friends were forced to separate as Roku goes to learn mastery of the three other elements. Before leaving, Sozin came by to talk and was told by Roku that the sages told him to bring nothing, as the Avatar needed no material goods. By this statement, Sozin gave him a gift: the headpiece worn by the Crown Prince of the Fire Nation, hoping that he was at least allowed to have that.

## Treason

12 years later, Roku returned to the Fire Nation and Sozin had become Fire Lord. At Roku's wedding, Sozin took the position of his best man. At the wedding, Sozin commented that the Fire Nation was going through a period of great prosperity and told Roku that together, the two of them could spread it to the world by expanding

the empire. Roku is greatly disturbed by this, telling Sozin that the four nations are meant to be kept separate and that he should not think of this again. Several years later, however, Roku discovered that Sozin had set up colonies in the Earth Kingdom and came to rebuke him, leading Sozin to attack him. The two engage in a battle, with Roku finally destroying most of the palace and defeating Sozin. Roku spared his life because of their past friendship but warned him never to move forward with his plans again, or it would result in his " *permanent end* ."

25 years later, Roku's home island was consumed in a volcanic eruption so massive that Sozin could see and feel it from 100 miles away. The Fire Lord flew in on his dragon to assist his old friend. The two used their bending to try to contain the lava flow but were hindered by poisonous gases, which eventually overwhelmed Roku, leaving him lying on the ground and begging for his old friend's help. However, Sozin suddenly realized that Roku's death would allow him to fulfill his plans, and left his old friend to die along with his dragon Fang.

Invasion

12 years after Roku had died, Sozin used the power of a comet to enhance the power of his firebender army and launched a genocidal attack on the Air Nomads in an attempt to kill Aang, the new Avatar, and halt the Avatar cycle. However, Sozin failed, as Aang had ran away from the Air Nomads some time before. Sozin spent the rest of his life searching, so that he could find and destroy the last airbender.

After the comet, he lived 20 more years and had a son, Prince Azulon. It is unknown what kind of relationship Sozin had with his son, but Azulon would come to share his thirst for world domination, and became a terrifying dictator. It is unknown who Sozin's wife was.

One of his lesser-known military accomplishments during this period was the Battle of Han Tui, which was applauded as a magnificent display of skill and military cunning.

At some point during his reign, probably after Roku's death, Sozin started the tradition of hunting dragons for glory. For a firebender to be able to kill a dragon, the original firebenders, he would be showered with glory and praise, and earn the honorary title "Dragon". This lead to the dragons' near-extinction.

However, it appeared that at the end of his life he regrets what he started by stating "As I feel my own life dimming, I can't help but think of a time when everything was so much brighter…".

He eventually died at age of 102. Rumors from citizens suspect he lived to be older due to the influence of the power of the comet. According to what was learned in Fire Nation schools, Sozin died peacefully in his sleep, a very old and successful man, though he failed with his quest to find the last airbender and stop the potential threat of the Fire nation: The return of the Avatar.

## Legacy

The War that Sozin began finally ended in 100 ASC when Avatar Aang reemerged after 100 years of suspended animation and defeated Sozin's grandson, Fire Lord Ozai.

Over 70 years later after the defeat of Fire Lord Ozai, during Harmonic Convergence, the nigh-genocide against the Air Nation was undone when new airbenders started to show up and eventually the Air Nation was reborn. Ultimately, Fire Lord Sozin's harm against the balance of the world was repaired.

When Zaheer met with Korra in the spirit world, mentioned Sozin as an example of abusive tyrants who damaged the world for their selfish ambitions when defending his desire to eliminate all world leaders, as Sozin's desire for expansion caused the near extinction of an entire culture.

## 100 Year War

The **Hundred Year War**, also known as the **War** or the **Great War**, was a major global military conflict that began with the Air Nomad Genocide and lasted for a century, from 0 AG to 100 AG. The conflict raged between the Fire Nation and the other three nations: the Earth Kingdom, the Water Tribes, and the Air Nomads.

However, over the course of the escalating conflict, several smaller factions became involved in the fighting as well. The war was initiated by Fire Lord Sozin, who wished to expand the Fire Nation into a worldwide empire and spread what he saw as his nation's prosperity to the rest of the world.

Taking advantage of the absence of the Avatar and using their economical, technological, and military superiority for most of the war, the Fire Nation was able to wreak worldwide destruction and widespread loss of life in the other nations. The war began in 0 AG with the infamous genocide of the Air Nomads, whose air temples were falsely presumed to be unassailable to the Fire Nation due to the Air Nomads possessing the sole means of getting to them. Following the destruction of the Air Nomads, the Fire Nation launched a massive coordinated invasion on the western Earth Kingdom. For the next one hundred years, the Fire Nation slowly advanced into the Earth Kingdom and established several colonies on the mainland. The Fire Nation also initiated raids on the Northern and Southern Water Tribes, which devastated the South, while the North managed to remain relatively untouched for almost a century. By 99 AG, the Fire Nation had effectively eradicated the Air Nomads, virtually annihilated the Southern Water Tribe, and controlled most of the Earth Kingdom, to the point of near victory. The last strongholds able to defend themselves were the Northern Water Tribe and the Earth Kingdom cities of Omashu and Ba Sing Se.

Upon the Avatar's return in 99 AG, the Fire Nation undertook a far more aggressive plan of attack, taking bigger risks to deliver devastating blows to their opposition and render any possible intervention from Avatar Aang too late. This strategy resulted in colossal setbacks for the Fire Nation when the Avatar became involved. Notably, the Fire Nation launched a massive invasion of the North Pole, after they realized that Aang was taking refuge there, and suffered a crushing defeat at the last second when the Ocean Spirit and Avatar merged to intervene. Similarly, an effort to breach the walls of Ba Sing Se utilizing a giant drill was also thwarted. Despite these setbacks, several victories were also won including the surrender of Omashu and the infiltration and Fall of Ba Sing Se, leaving the Northern Water Tribe as the last remaining stronghold to Fire Nation hegemony. In an effort to turn the tide of the War, an army assembled from the remnants of the Southern Water Tribe and members of the Foggy Swamp Tribe and Earth Kingdom attempted an invasion of the Fire Nation Capital on the Day of Black Sun in mid 100 AG, when firebenders were powerless and as such incapable of defending against a siege. The invasion ultimately failed, with nearly all members of the invasion force captured by the Fire Nation.

Nevertheless, the Hundred Year War ended roughly a year following the reappearance of the Avatar due to a combination of efforts of the remaining two nations, the Avatar's group's destruction of the air fleet meant to use Sozin's Comet to deliver the killing blow to the Earth Kingdom, Aang's victory over Phoenix King Ozai, and the newly crowned Fire Lord Zuko's intention to restore peace and harmony among the four nations.

However, the Hundred Year War had changed the world forever; one whole nation and its unique bending art had been virtually wiped out, and it would only slightly recover in the following decades. The Fire Nation had become an ethnocentric and autocratic dictatorship, and much effort had to be applied to restore a tolerant attitude among its people as well as its image among the other nations, which had come to hate the country after a century of conflict that it initiated. On the contrary, great technological and industrial advancements had been conducted by both the Fire Nation and Earth Kingdom during the war. The different nations had also blended to create new and diverse cultures in the older Fire Nation colonies, which eventually led to the foundation of the United Republic of Nations, a new sovereign state comprised of a multitude of citizens from all nations.

## Rise of the Fire Nation

Following its unification, the Fire Nation gradually became powerful and militaristic, placing great importance on cohesion, strength, and effectiveness. It developed an extremely capable military, including the most powerful navy in the world, and fought many wars against the other nations. Though the Fire Nation had halted its expansionist warfare by the 4th century BG, the country continued to develop contingency plans for all kinds of conflicts, including invasions of the

Earth Kingdom and the Water Tribe. At the same time, the Fire Nation's ability to truly threaten the other nations was hampered by violent conflicts within the Fire Nation Royal Family and among the country's powerful noble clans. From 295 BG, however, Fire Lord Zoryu and his successors gradually disempowered the clans and turned the Fire Nation into a highly effective autocracy.

By the 1st century BG, an industrial revolution in the Fire Nation saw its economic, military, and living standards greatly outpace those of the other nations. In contrast, the Earth Kingdom had been greatly weakened by unrest and corruption, and though the Northern Water Tribe remained strong, the Southern Water Tribe had slipped into relative poverty and political irrelevance.

## Sozin's plan

Thirty-seven years prior to the beginning of the Hundred Year War, Fire Lord Sozin began to feel that because his nation was so fortunate in so many ways, that he should "share" this prosperity with the rest of the world. He spoke about his plan to his best friend, Avatar Roku, and tried to convince him to join him on his quest to expand "the most successful empire in history". Roku vehemently refused to help him and reminded his long-time friend that the four nations were meant to be just what they were: four.

Despite Roku's warnings, Sozin prepared for the unification of the nations through war. He greatly expanded the Fire Nation's already powerful army and navy, and occupied some Earth Kingdom territories including the village of Yu Dao. He sent Fire Nation families to settle in these areas, forming the Fire Nation's first colonies.

## Roku's intervention

Years later, however, Roku discovered Sozin's colonies and went to rebuke him, leading Sozin to attack him. The Avatar subdued the Fire Lord, utterly destroyed his palace and warned him that if he ever acted out of place and attacked the other nations again, he would put an end to him permanently. Regardless, the first Fire Nation colonists were allowed to remain in the Earth Kingdom.

Twenty-five years later, Roku's home island was consumed in a volcanic eruption so massive that Sozin could see and feel it from a hundred miles away, and he flew in on his dragon to assist his old friend. The two used their bending to try to contain the lava flow, but they were hindered by poisonous gases that eventually overwhelmed Roku, leaving him lying on the ground and begging for his old friend's help. Sozin suddenly realized, however, that Roku's death would allow him to fulfill his plans, and he left the Avatar to die. The new Avatar was born into the Air Nomads as Aang. In the next years, Sozin continued to covertly expand his armies and navy, preparing for global war.

Twelve years after Roku had died, Sozin used the return of a comet, a celestial event that grants firebenders near-unlimited power, to deliver a devastating first blow to the other nations and start the war, setting the stage for the Air Nomad Genocide.

## Air Nomad Genocide

Fire Lord Sozin decided to launch his attack upon the arrival of Sozin's Comet. With the power of the Comet, Sozin's firebender armies launched a genocide on the pacifistic Air Nomads in an attempt to capture the new Avatar, Aang, and to break the Avatar Cycle. This would overcome one of the Fire Nation's biggest obstacles to victory. However, Aang had run away before the attack, thus escaping the carnage. Almost all other Air Nomads were believed to have been killed in the attack, and the remainder ruthlessly hunted and killed as the Hundred Year War progressed, by the end leaving Aang the only known airbender left alive. Sozin would continue searching for Aang up until his death. The Air Nomad Genocide involved massive firebending attacks on the four temples. Thousands of Air Nomads were slain along with their flying bison and lemurs.

## Spread

While striking against the Air Nomads, Fire Lord Sozin used the comet's power to also attack the Earth Kingdom and the Water Tribes. While the Fire Nation initially maintained no premanent presence at the North or South Pole, the Fire Army's first ground assaults into the western Earth Kingdom aimed at conquest. Sozin's main objective was to overcome the next Avatar and secure a beachhead on the western coast of the continent and use it as staging grounds to advance further throughout the Earth Kingdom and to supply his forces. Other objectives were to cripple and destroy key Earth Kingdom trading centers to weaken the large Earth Kingdom economy. After several battles, including decisive Fire Nation victories in the Battle of Han Tui, the invasion of Taku, and the Battle of Garsai the Fire Nation was able to gain a strong foothold in the Earth Kingdom.

The Fire Nation's war effort was focused at the Western theater through the use of a large portion of the Fire Navy, but Sozin expanded northward and eventually was able to send forces to conduct an attempted invasion of the Northern Water Tribe fifteen years after the Hundred Year War began, which ended in failure due to the North Pole's treacherous landscape. The battle saw ground forces from both the Water Tribe and the Fire Nation confront each other directly.

## Middle stages (20 - 95 AG)

Fire Lord Azulon ascended the throne after his father's death and began to advance south to the Southern Water Tribe and eastward toward the walls of Ba Sing Se. Before 40 AG, the Fire Navy began to repeatedly raid the Southern Water Tribe to destroy its military capabilities and wipe out its waterbending population. While the first attacks were extensive operations, later raids were smaller, as the South's ability to defend itself dwindled.

Waterbenders across the South Pole fought the firebenders, and the Fire Nation adopted a policy of eradicating waterbending from the South Pole entirely, taking all waterbenders prisoner, leaving the nonbenders to fend for themselves. Among these prisoners was Hama, who notably developed a deep hatred for her captors but eventually escaped from captivity while waging her own personal war on them in secrecy. The Southern Water Tribe remained weak and the victim of constant raids, teetering on the edge of extinction. Eventually, the Fire Nation created the Southern Raiders, a brutal raiding force that pillaged and ravaged the coastlines of the South Sea, further weakening the Southern Water Tribe and devastating at that time spared southern Earth Kingdom.

Soon, the Earth Kingdom came under many large-scale attacks, with the fall of the Hu Xin Provinces furthering the Fire Nation's advances into the Kingdom and putting them in control of the entire northwestern third of the continent. Thousands perished in massive violent battles during these campaigns.

During the war's ninety-fourth year, the Southern Water Tribe was attacked in yet another minor raid aimed at eliminating any remaining waterbenders. The attackers, the infamous Southern Raiders, were informed that one last waterbender, who happened to be Katara, was left in the Southern Water Tribe, and were given orders to kill her. However, Katara remained undiscovered because, during this raid, her mother Kya turned herself in as the last waterbender in an attempt to protect Katara. Kya was in turn killed, but her heroic act meant that the Fire Nation would never discover the true identity of the last waterbender in the South Pole. Katara would later rediscover the Avatar and become a major contributor to the eventual capitulation of the Fire Nation as an indirect result of her mother's actions.

In the Earth Kingdom theater, the Fire Nation enjoyed even more success, conquering every major Earth Kingdom city and stronghold until only Omashu (who hindered any major overland progress in the east) and Ba Sing Se were left. The Fire Army also pushed down further south, conquering most of the southwestern coastlines. General Shu and his troops even advanced into the vicinity of the Si Wong Desert, fighting Earth Kingdom forces there. Finally, the Fire Army reached the walls of Ba Sing Se itself, under the command of General Iroh, famed as "The Dragon of the West", and the six hundred-day-Siege of Ba Sing Se began. In its final stages, the Fire Nation managed to break through the Outer Wall, but their advance ended when the general's son, Lu Ten, was killed, resulting in him ordering a full retreat. However, the order was also motivated by the fact his army was fatigued and had been embroiled in continuous fighting for so long.

## Hope fades

In the last years of the war, the ferocity of the Hundred Year War eased slightly with the Fire Nation nearing victory. Ozai was crowned Fire Lord upon Azulon's death[39] and Iroh's forces had retreated from the area of Ba Sing Se, although they remained in control of the Western Lake, where they began construction of a drill to help them penetrate Ba Sing Se's Outer Wall. The Northern Mountains were left alone, allowing refugees to move in. Some units of the Earth Kingdom Army outright defected, and began working with the Fire Nation military to secure some areas.

However, the conquered western shore of the Earth Kingdom was put under tighter control, where General Fong's fortress was the only Earth Kingdom military base left, hidden in a coastal mountain range. Several fortified bases were set up there. Prince Zuko began his search for the Avatar upon his banishment three years before, hoping to reclaim his throne. Zhao, an eager and ambitious naval officer, began plotting the conquest of the Northern Water Tribe. Any attempt at rebellion was dealt with harshly, and the Fire Nation began arresting any earthbenders in their territory, forcing them into slave labor on offshore factories and shipyards. The Fire Nation also expanded in the southern Earth Kingdom, taking control of several rivers which brought them into conflict with local pirate groups like that of Jiang.

To add to the Earth Kingdom's troubles, a large number of their villages and cities were now under Fire Nation control, with their native citizens forced to obey the demands of the Fire Lord if they were to avoid persecution. Only non-essential territories were left alone. Even though major cities like Ba Sing Se and Omashu remained free at the time, the Fire Nation clearly controlled the majority of the continent, free to prowl almost anywhere in the north and west unopposed.

## Last Fire Nation offensives

The fortunes of the Earth Kingdom and the Water Tribes made a turn for the better with the sudden return of the Avatar and last airbender, Aang, who was rediscovered by Sokka and Katara. This immediately attracted the attention of both Zuko and Zhao, who chased him across the world. Rumours of the Avatar's return quickly spread across the world, increasing the hope of those who still resisted the Fire Nation. As the Avatar traveled north to the North Pole in an attempt to learn waterbending, Zhao was promoted to Admiral. During this time, Aang and his friends encountered Jeong

Jeong, a Fire Nation Navy deserter and member of the Order of the White Lotus, who temporarily taught him firebending before Zhao and his forces found and attacked them. Jeong Jeong subsequently disappeared and later took part in the Liberation of Ba Sing Se. A small Fire Nation force attacked the Northern Mountains, only to be beaten back in what culminated as the battle for the Northern Air Temple. However, the defeated force did acquire an important new invention for the Fire Nation - the hot air balloon.

Upon discovering that the Avatar had succeeded in reaching the North Pole, the newly promoted Admiral Zhao ordered his massive fleet to advance on the North Pole. However, the Siege of the North was unsuccessful due to the Avatar's intervention, and the fleet was nearly entirely destroyed. Zhao was subsequently imprisoned in the Spirit World by La, the Ocean Spirit, after an unsuccessful attempt to kill the Moon Spirit in a bid to neutralize the waterbenders' power. With the Fire Nation's main ambition in the north out of the picture and their control of the seas weakened, the Fire Nation refrained from further attacks on the Northern Water Tribe. However, as the Northern Water Tribe did not participate in any major engagements against the Fire Nation for the rest of the war, and the Earth Kingdom Navy was already all but obliterated, the loss of Zhao's fleet meant a bearable defeat. Ozai had his armies continue the slow and steady advances on all the Earth Kingdom fronts, subsequently sending his daughter, Princess Azula, to search for and capture the traitorous Iroh and Zuko.

Soon after the defeat at the North Pole, the Fire Nation won a great victory by conquering the city of Omashu, capturing King Bumi in the process, leaving Ba Sing Se the last major Earth Kingdom city in the north unconquered. Though most of the city's population managed to flee under the ruse of a plague, the city itself remained under the control of a Fire Nation governor and was renamed New Ozai by Princess Azula.

The Fire Nation's next major battle would be at the walls of Ba Sing Se once more. The drill, a powerful and gigantic mechanized siege weapon, attacked the Outer Wall. However, the Avatar had just arrived. Though the machine succeeded in drilling through the Wall, it was destroyed by the Avatar, making the attack a failure and filling the newly drilled hole with wreckage.

## The Fall of the Earth Kingdom

Princess Azula, Mai, and Ty Lee, a trio of the Fire Nation Academy's best, infiltrated the capital of Ba Sing Se. Clad in Kyoshi Warriors uniforms, stolen from the warriors after having defeated them in an earlier engagement, Azula infiltrated the court of the Earth King and undermined the Dai Li. She eventually convinced Long Feng to launch a coup d'état against the Earth King. In the end, she double-crossed him and assumed control over the capital. She also succeeded in capturing her uncle and convincing Zuko to rejoin the Fire Nation, clouding his judgment by promising him his father's love. With Ba Sing Se under their control, the Fire Nation was even closer to victory, with only the tattered Water Tribes and parts of the Earth Kingdom left opposing them. Azula also learned that Ba Sing Se had been planning a major invasion of the Fire Nation home islands on the day of a solar eclipse in late summer, which would briefly leave all firebenders powerless. With the Western Navy still recovering from the Siege of the North, the invasion might have been successful had the Dai Li not arrested the Council of Five. Still, with the knowledge that their homeland would still be vulnerable, the Fire Nation made plans to use this to their advantage.

Additionally, Avatar Aang was gravely injured in a failed attempt to defeat Azula, who struck him down with a powerful lightning blast. Although Katara was able to revive him, Aang remained in a coma in the following weeks, and he was immediately presumed dead by the entire world. When word of Aang's defeat spread across the globe, the Earth Kingdom and Water Tribes lost hope and the Fire Nation came close to declaring victory in its imperialist war. Aang and his friends traveled into the Fire Nation incognito until the time to strike came again.

## Last counteroffensive, resistance, and escalation

Several weeks later, Ozai called a war meeting with his generals. One of them, Shinu, said that while Ba Sing Se had been conquered, a number of Earth Kingdom rebellions arose and that the Earth Kingdom military was still controlling vast swaths of territory, including the southern Earth Kingdom and scattered areas in the north, which kept the Fire Nation from claiming ultimate victory in the Hundred Year War. When Zuko said that the Earth Kingdom could endure anything as long as they had hope, Azula said they should "take their precious hope, and the rest of their land, and burn it all to the ground." Ozai, using this idea, planned to use the power of the returning Sozin's Comet to completely destroy the Earth Kingdom.

Though the Fire Nation controlled great swathes of territory they were not unopposed. A small multinational invasion force led by Chief Hakoda of the Southern Water Tribe and the Avatar assaulted the Fire Nation Capital on the Day of Black Sun and they were nearly successful, but their supposed success was actually a carefully planned trap by the Fire Nation. Though they were repelled by the new Fire Nation air force of airships and most of the resistance leaders were captured, they proved that the Fire Nation could continue to be resisted as long as hope was maintained.

However, the Day of Black Sun was not a total failure for those resisting the Fire Nation. During the Eclipse, the captured King Bumi saw the opportunity he had been waiting for. He broke out of his prison and, with the firebenders unable to firebend, retook the city of Omashu single-handedly. Iroh also broke out of his cell and, according to a guard, fought as a "one-man army."

Prince Zuko realized the full extent of the Fire Nation's crimes and joined the Avatar, agreeing to teach Aang firebending before the anticipated battle with the Fire Lord. This development only increased the threat the Avatar posed toward the Fire Nation. Coinciding with this, Princess Azula was betrayed by her allies, Mai and Ty Lee, after a failed sabotaging of an escape from the Boiling Rock, badly hurting both her psyche and her leadership ability.

Fire Lord Ozai proclaimed himself Phoenix King prior to the arrival of Sozin's Comet and appointed Azula to be his successor as Fire Lord. Ozai intended to finish the Hundred Year War by using the comet's immense power to vanquish his enemies, so the Avatar's group, one of the Fire Nation's greatest threats, acted quickly to prevent this catastrophe.

## Fall of leaders

When Sozin's Comet made its return to the world, Ozai launched his massive attack on the Earth Kingdom with his armada of airships. When he arrived at the Wulong Forest, which he quickly proceeded to incinerate, Avatar Aang confronted him. Despite Aang's pleas to end the Hundred Year War peacefully, Ozai attacked him. At first, Ozai and Aang were evenly matched, but Aang refused to go on the offensive due to his belief that all life was sacred. Ozai gained the upper hand, but accidentally smashed Aang into a rock that hit the scar on his back where Azula had struck him with lightning at Ba Sing Se. This released the pent up energy there and opened his seventh chakra, allowing Aang to enter the Avatar State. Using the Avatar State's power, Aang went on the offensive. Despite his enhanced firebending, Ozai was quickly overwhelmed and forced to retreat. Aang pursued him and eventually pinned him down. But just as he was about to deliver the finishing blow, Aang left the Avatar State. Instead of killing Ozai, Aang used energybending to strip him of his firebending.

## Endgame

While Aang and Ozai fought, three members of the Avatar's group, Sokka, Toph and Suki, hijacked one of the airships in Ozai's armada. Rammed the airship into the ones next to them, they successfully destroyed the fleet. The Order of the White Lotus, under Iroh's leadership, successfully retook Ba Sing Se, a colossal defeat for the Fire Nation.

Azula, after losing the alliance of Mai and Ty Lee, was weakened by a state of mental instability. This caused her to lose all trust in everyone, developing severe paranoia and coming to the belief that everyone was against her. She banished all those loyal to her, and in effect, had no allies or external protection. This rendered her unable to effectively fight Zuko and Katara, resulting in Zuko's victory in their Agni-Kai and taking her place as Fire Lord. She suffered a mental breakdown shortly after the conclusion of their fight, making her incapable of continuing to fight in the Hundred Year War.

With the loss of Omashu and Ba Sing Se, an entire fleet of airships destroyed, and the fall of their leaders, the Fire Nation Armies found themselves unable to continue the war effort, leaving the Water

Tribe and the Earth Kingdom victorious.

## Aftermath

Following the Fire Nation's defeat, all war prisoners were released and Zuko was crowned Fire Lord, officially declaring the war to be over. At his coronation, he promised before a large audience of the world's citizens that he would dedicate his rule to rebuilding the war-torn world with the help of Avatar Aang.

After being defeated by Aang, Ozai was arrested and put in prison, while Azula was institutionalized in a mental health facility on an isolated island near the Fire Nation capital.

However, after a century of fighting, all four nations were left exhausted from the conflict. Over the course of the war, the Fire Nation had caused unprecedented worldwide devastation and loss of life, annihilating an entire nation save for one person, and oppressing people on a large scale. While the overall infrastructure of the Earth Kingdom and Southern Water Tribe suffered gravely, the Northern Water Tribe came out relatively unscathed, albeit more isolated than before, and the Fire Nation mostly suffered a cultural loss: dancing was kept downtrodden, resulting in the loss of several ancient dance moves, sections of their history prior to the war were sealed off and eventually forgotten, and firebending became distorted into being fueled by hatred and rage rather than as a veneration of life and energy, a process that was only sped up when the dragons, the original firebenders, were pushed to the brink of extinction due to Sozin starting the tradition of hunting them for glory. The nation's focus also turned more to warfare, which placed its spirituality in the background, causing the Fire Sages to fall from prominence.

With the war's conclusion, however, all nations could begin the long process of rebuilding, both physically as well as spiritually. The Harmony Restoration Movement was created as a step toward peace in removing the Fire Nation colonies from the Earth Kingdom. However, after seeing all the hard work his people had done in the colonies, Fire Lord Zuko removed his support from the movement. This decision started a confrontation that threatened to throw the world back into war, causing Avatar Aang to intervene. After a brief skirmish, an agreement was reached, which eventually led to the Fire Nation colonies being transformed into the United Republic of Nations.

---

Zuko: Fire Lord Sozin!

Me: Fire Lord Sozin!

Nico: Oh no!

Qin: So He's Fire Lord Sozin?

Me: Yeah. He's the monster that started the entirety of the 100 Year War and resulted in the Genocide of the Air Nomads and tore the entire planet apart in a terrible war that lasted for 138 years. All because he wanted the Fire Nation to be ALL of the world.

Nico: He is worse than a certain monster we know from Germany.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

Me: Now I have a chance to bring down this monster for good and make sure his reign of terror gets forgotten forever.

I walked up to Sozin.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Sozin.

Sozin: (to Kobura, Deadeye, and Bubba) Take care of these fools, will you?

Bubba: (to us) Sorry. Bubba have to get rid of you all now.

Deadeye: Any last words?

Nico: (calmly) No. We're fine for now.

Kobura: We're about to kill you all. There isn't going to be a later for any of you.

Deadeye: If there's anything you all want to say, now is the time!

Nico: No. I think we're good.

Kobura: Well, you'll probably have lots to say as we use our powers to bend you to our will!

Kobura and Deadeye tried using their powers on Nico's mind.

Masque: (chuckles) Shouldn't have done that.

Salem: Leave him alone you clods!

Salem controlled Nico and smashed their brains out!

Me: You are gonna pay for your crimes Sozin. Just like when I destroyed your precious comet.

Sozin: WHAT!? You destroyed my comet!?

Me: And now I'm going to do the same to you. You annihilated the 99% Air Nomads in an attempt to destroy the Avatar Cycle and I will never forgive you for that. I will make you suffer for your crimes you fucking son of a fucking bitch!

Sozin: (GROWLS)

He fired a blast of fire at me and I absorbed his fire.

But then Trap Jaw, P'andor, Shendu, Zexion, Hydro Man, Skulker, Dr. Light, and Beautiful Gorgeous then appeared.

Nico: Trap Jaw, P'andor, Shendu, Zexion, Hydro Man, Skulker, Dr. Light, and Beautiful Gorgeous

Beautiful Gorgeous: Sorry, we're late. I just couldn't resist shopping in Wasabi World.

Hydro Man: (sees Wasabi) So, that's Dr. Wasabi, huh? I honestly think he's a piranha.

Skulker: Why am I not surprised to see him and Sozin teaming up?

P'andor: (to Kobura, Deadeye, and Bubba) (Russian Accent) After some of us defeat you guys, you have plenty of time to decide if you want to ditch the pickle/piranha.

Me: I prefer pickle and I am gonna get justice for all of Sozin's crimes. I'm going to make sure his reign of terror will be completely forgotten.

Zuko: After everything he did he is never gonna be welcome in my family history.

Me: That's right.

Azula: He is a monster!

Lola: Big time!

Me: And he also caused The Great 100 Years War. He wanted all of the world to be an entire Fire Nation World and the other nations wouldn't let that happen. Because of him, countless people died, lands were torn apart, thousands of homes were destroyed and prisoners were taken and all that, and the worst thing he did most of all was Annihilated the entirety of the Air Nomads except for Avatar Aang.

Sozin: What!? I missed one!?

Me: That's right and he is the Avatar. He brought down Ozai and ended the war and we are restoring the Air Nomads and all that! You will pay for your crimes ∞-Fold!

?: He is a monster!

3 Figures came out and it was THE MUT-ORGS: ROFANG, TAKACH and KIRED from episodes 24 and 25 of Wild Force!

---

The **Mutant-Orgs** (classified **Mut-Orgs** ) **Rofang**, **Takach**, and **Kired** were hybrids of Mutants and Orgs. These characters were *Power Rangers* -exclusive monsters, created to be the primarily antagonists for the two-part special Team Up episode "Reinforcements from the Future".

During the 31st century, before Ransik organized his crime syndicate, the shunned mutant was on the run from Time Force authorities, when he stumbled upon the ruins of an Org temple where the Org Rofang (possibly the leader) and his fellow Orgs, Takach and Kired had been imprisoned for over 4000 years. The Orgs promised him great power if he would release them. Ransik, fueled by his hatred for humanity, gladly accepted their offer and freed them from their imprisonment. When their spirits were freed, the Orgs created new bodies for themselves by adopting Ransik's mutant DNA and gained invulnerability along with their own Org powers. Although their speech ended up backwards as a side effect, they became far stronger than ever before. As thanks for freeing them, these new Mut-Orgs transformed Ransik's entire body into "a living weapon"; his bones could become swords and he could project energy, both of which he would use in future battles against the Time Force organization. The Mut-Orgs first appear when they teleport into an underground carpark and smashed up some cars. Jindrax and Toxica found them using Toxica's horn and tried to recruit them but were overpowered and the Orgs left. They showed up the next day, attacking citizens in Turtle Cove so the Silver Guardians arrived but the monsters proved to be immune to their laser blasters and wiped the floor with them before departing. The Mut-Orgs prove themselves to be nearly unbeatable in the first few battles against Wesley Collins, Eric Myers, and the Wild Force Rangers.

After Ransik had been freed from prison in the year 3000, he came back with the Time Force Rangers to assist in destroying these monsters as a way to make amends for his evil deeds. The Mut-Orgs eventually found the Master Org of the present-day and pledged their allegiance to him. The Time Force and Wild Force Rangers had discovered that Master Org and the Mut-Orgs planned to rewrite history by overtaking a nearby power plant and unleashing a wave of nuclear pollution on Earth. The teams eventually formed an alliance with Ransik, who planned to negate and destroy the Mut-Orgs' Mutant halves, eventually doing so by interfering with the trio's energy after they had threatened his daughter, Nadira, causing one of their blasts to backfire and destroy their mutant halves. Unknown to everyone, this also rendered Ransik completely human.

With their mutant halves destroyed, the Mut-Orgs try to escape, but they were caught by the Rangers and after a long and heated battle, were ultimately defeated by a combo attack from the Time Force Rangers' Chrono Blasters, the Wild Force Rangers' Crystal Sabers, Merrick's Lunar Cue and the Battlizers summoned by Wes, Eric, and Cole, thus ending their reign of terror for good.

---

Ransik: The Mut-Orgs!

Me: I remember these guys! They were from the 31st Century and they were resurrected by you Ransik to help you destroy Humanity and the Time Force Rangers. They planned to rewrite history with Master Org by overtaking a Nuclear Power Plant and destory the world with Nuclear Pollution.

Nico: But that team up with the Time Force and Wild Force Rangers was epic!

Taylor Earhart: And it's how me and Eric started a relationship.

Me: Yep.

Rofang: Um… can you Rangers understand us?

Trip: Yes, we can understand you guys fine this time. Thank you.

Me: That is so cool. I remember in the episode that you spoke in a language that was not understandable.

Kired: That's right.

Nico: This is gonna be cool just like on TV.

Me: Yep.

Varie: And it's gonna be epic.

Aylene C.: Yeah!

Me: (To Bubba, Deadeye and Kobura) But you guys think this will work? You are sadly mistaken.

Deadeye: Okay. If you guys think you can make everything work perfectly, how about doing this? Convince us!

Po: (smugly) Okay. Shouldn't be too hard.

There was a moment of silence.

Deadeye: Okay. We're convinced.

Kobura: We will abandon Dr. Wasabi.

Bubba: Yeah.

Brittney: And here's what he's gonna do.

She showed the future and showed how Dr. Wasabi will kill them and is using them as pawns. And how they will burn in the fires of Hell.

They gasped in shock.

Bubba: Okay okay okay! We'll leave Dr. Wasabi. After a good fight.

Me: Fair enough. Lets do it!

We powered up and went at them and I snapped my fingers and we were on the volcano planet NYIRAGONGO!

* * *

Planet Nyiragongo is a volcano planet located in the Unknown Zone. It is named after Nyiragongo Volcano in the Democratic Republic of the Congo, formerly Zaire. It is loaded with oceans, lakes, rivers and cascades of runny lava, lightning illuminates the sky, lava bombs rain down, lava fountains erupt and embers, fire and sparks rain down. A Truly Inhospitable World.

* * *

Battle 1: Rita Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was first.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) I'm glad Lois has her brother back.

Rita: Same here. What happened to him was terrible.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding.

Stormy Weather: His life was ruined. Because of Carter.

Proto Man: Some father.

Beautiful Gorgeous: No kidding. Lets do it!

She went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged all her strikes and blasted her all over with magic and energy and lightning and knocked her down.

Rita: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Luna Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Bai Tza and Maria VS Hydro Man

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) Bad Guy Strangler does sound like a less racist title for Patrick.

Luna: Yeah it sure does dude.

Sunset Shimmer: Better than the other one.

Bai Tza: Much better actually.

Maria: Yeah.

Hydro Man: I agree. Lets do it.

Hydro Man fired waves of water and Luna, Bai Tza and Maria fired waves of water and the blasts collided and Sunset fired waves of fire from behind him and they smashed him in the back and the water knocked him down.

Luna: Rock on dudes!

Sunset Shimmer: All right!

---

Battle 3: Aqua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker

---

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) That Yo Mama fight must've been intense.

Aqua: It was. J.D. really put the kibosh on Goodbling.

Applejack: YEEHAW! He sure did and he came up with good jokes.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they were funny too.

Gluko: They were funny though.

Storm Shadow: A really good performance.

Skulker: I can see that. Lets do it!

Skulker fired waves of missiles and lasers and Aqua blasted the missiles and fired lightning blasts and Applejack and the others blasted Skulker all over and knocked him down.

Aqua: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

---

Battle 4: Tahu, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor

---

P'Andor was next.

P'Andor: (to Tahu) Wasabi World sure looks like an ideal shopping place.

Tahu: Indeed it is!

Rarity: Perfect for getting supplies for my fashions.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is.

Needle Man: But Wasabi is a crime lord and he will pay.

Heat Man: Definitely.

P'Andor: Indeed. Now it's time for action!

P'Andor fired a blast of energy and Tahu fired a wave of fire and the blasts collided and Rarity and team blasted P'Andor all over and smashed him down.

Tahu: Well done brothers!

Rarity :Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Sydney Burlington, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw

---

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) I don't blame the Chooks for thinking the Digimon Emperor was still inside Nico.

Sydney: Me neither especially after all the pain and suffering he put him through.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was awful.

Scootaloo: Yeah.

Bone Chompy agreed.

Broccoli Guy: Kind of ironic when they think about it.

Trap Jaw: Indeed. Lets do it.

Trap Jaw fired a laser blaster and Sydney fired an aurora blast and the blasts collided and Rainbow Dash and the others blasted him with Rainbow Blasts and smashed him down.

Sydney: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 6: Kairi, Fluttershy, Petunia Paleo, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) I actually don't know whether Wasabi is a pickle or piranha.

Kairi: Funny. He looks more like a pickle to me.

Fluttershy: A pickle with teeth.

Petunia Paleo: Yeah he is an ugly pickle.

Magnet Man: A stupid one.

Gravity Man: Oh yeah.

They laughed.

Dr. Light: That is funny. Lets do it!

Kairi and Dr. Light fired light blasts and the blasts collided and Fluttershy and her group fired waves of energy and smashed down Dr. Light.

Kairi: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun!

## Battle 7: Kendra Armstrong, Starlight Glimmer, Triple Berry, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu

Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) Is it me or is Billy acting a little more strange then usual?

Kendra: Billy has always been like this. He is an idiot.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah but he can't help it.

Triple Berry: He may be stupid but he is funny.

Masker Mind: Yeah.

Koichi: Yep.

Shendu: Indeed. Lets do it!

Shendu fired a wave of fire and Kendra fired a wave of fire and the blasts collided and Starlight Glimmer and the others fired blasts of stars and darkness and smashed Shendu down!

Kendra: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

## Battle 8: Roxy, Pinkie Pie, Lily Longsocks. Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) I hope you guys can get Wasabi's minions to leave him.

Roxy: I have a feeling that Brittney just did that.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah thank goodness.

Lily Longsocks: Oh yeah!

Ransik: Thank goodness for that.

Nadira: Oh yeah.

Zexion: Good. Lets do it!

Zexion used his book and fired waves of kunai and they dodged them and Roxy, Pinkie Pie and everyone fired waves of energy and smashed Zexion down!

Roxy: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 9: Wild Force, Time Force, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli and Krystal VS Mut-Orgs

The Mut-Orgs were next.

Nico: This is gonna be so epic!

Wes: Lets get them!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Rangers Transformed!

Wesley: **"Time Force Red!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Jen: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

Cole: **"Blazing Lion!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf!"**

Kendall: **"Magnificent Peacock!"**

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

Time Force Rangers: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

Wild Force Rangers: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS WILD FORCE!

Megaforce Rangers: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action as a symbol of the Wild Force, Time Force and Megaforce Rangers appeared above them in the massive flames of the explosion!

Nico: All right!

Eli: YEAH! This is gonna be so awesome!

Rofang: And we brought some friends too!

Out came a huge army of Putrids and Cyclobots!

Eli: Now you're talking!

Nico: (Goes Super Saiyan) This is gonna be fun!

Eli went Super Human 2.

Eli: Always up for some fun!

Krystal: (British Accent) Me too.

Nico: Lets get them!

Rofang: ATTACK!

They went at them and a massive battle began!

Nico and Eli flew into the air and fired massive blasts of energy and the blasts all hit a bunch of putrids and exploded with incredible fire and power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cole Evans: Animaria Armor! RED SAVAGE WARRIOR POWER UP!

He donned his Battlizer and he was ready for action!

Wes Collins: RED BATTLE WARRIOR!

Lightning flashed and fire formed around him and Wes was now in his Time Force Battlizer Form!

He unsheathed his sword!

Wes: BATTLE FIRE SABER!

Nico and Wes slashed numerous Cyclobots and they exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: Take this!

Nico fired massive energy blasts and they blew many Putrids apart.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cole Evans: Animaria Armor! Falcon Blast!

He fired a huge wave of energy from his armor and it hit a bunch of Cyclobots and blew them apart!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lets get them guys!

Eli: YEAH!

Krystal: Lets do it!

Nico, Eli and Krystal: KAAAAAAA MEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE!

Wild Force Rangers: FINAL ROAR!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FORCE BLAST!

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY BLAST!

Nico, Eli and Krystal: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

They fired massive energy blasts and the blasts all combined and they hit the Mut-Orgs and the Putrids and Cyclobots and they exploded in a massive explosion of fire and obliterated them!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were all obliterated in a massive fiery explosion and destroyed!

Nico: YEAH! Mut-Orgs you all have failed this universe!

Eli: Yeah! That is telling them!

Troy: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 10: Valley Defenders (Skunk Fu), Dragon, Eion, Zuko and Azula VS Ninja Chimps

Skunk: Lets get them!

Dragon fired a wave of fire and Eion, Zuko and Azula blasted the Chimps all over with powerful fire blasts and lightning blasts.

The Valley Defenders fired energy and elemental blasts and destroyed the Ninja Chimps all over and more.

The Chimps then shocked them by doing Firebending moves.

Zuko: They can firebend!?

They dodged the blasts and fired more energy blasts and blew the Ninja Chimps all apart.

Azula: Take that!

Dragon: That's right!

---

## Battle 11: Po, Furious 5 and Shifu VS Bubba, Deadeye and Kobura

---

Bubba, Deadeye and Kobura were next.

Po: This is gonna be awesome!

Tigress: Always up for a challenge.

Shifu: Me too.

They punched and pulverized Bubba, Deadeye and Kobura all over the place with incredible fury and more and smashed them down with all kinds of Kung Fu techniques and more.

---

## Battle 12: Me VS Sozin & Number 194: Meteor-End-Phoenix

---

Now it was time for me taking on Sozin.

Me: You will pay for everything you've done in full times infinity Sozin.

Sozin: We will see about that.

Me: Words cannot begin to describe the level of pain and suffering you caused that tore the entire planet apart and lead to the destruction of so many lives. I will avenge all of the lives you killed and senselessly slaughtered. You will never harm another soul again. I will make sure you don't!

Sozin: We'll see.

I then went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Fire Lord Sozin, you and your family have destroyed so many lives, annihilated the entirety of the Air Nomads, tortured and abused so many people and ruined the lands of all the nations of the 4 elements and for everything you have done you will pay THE ULTIMATE PRICE!**

Sozin has incurred the ultimate fury of my wrath and I went at him and kicked him in the face and sent him flying and he went and jumped onto a rock and fired a massive wave of fire at me and I fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and fired waves of water at him and smashed him down and drenched him and he fired a massive blast of enhanced fire at me and I blocked it with a wall of rock and fired waves of wind and blew him around in a tornado and fired waves of lightning at him and electrocuted him all over with incredible voltage. Sozin flew at me and I fired blasts of darkness and he fired waves of fire at me and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power and I bursted out of the explosion and kicked him in the face and he swung a blast of fire and I blocked the punch away and sent a wave of fire into the sky and kicked him the stomach and formed crystal shards and kicked him away and fired the crystal shards and slashed him all over and then I fired globs of lava and burned him all over in fiery explosions and then I threw solar fire blasts and molten steel blasts and burned him more.

Me: **How does it feel you fucker!? This is the exact same pain**

**you caused to so many people! Countless lives were destroyed all because of your own selfish desires and tyrannical oppression!**

I fired waves of poison gas and he was choking.

Me: **This is the poison gas you killed Roku with! You poisoned him with it and left him there for dead!**

Sozin: NO!

He fired a massive wave of fire and then I teleported and took my sword and ignited the blade with intense fire and stabbed him in the front with it and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being burned alive from the inside!

Me: **Look into my eyes and FEEL THE PAIN OF ALL THE SOULS YOU'VE SNUFFED OUT ∞-FOLD!**

I had him look into my eyes and he screamed as the sins he did were all used against him and he saw all the crimes he committed. He did it all! Mass murder, War crimes, Crimes against humanity, War incitement, Genocide, Terrorism, Slavery, Hate crimes, Abuse, Propaganda and Arson and so much more! He had the evil deeds of everything he did mercilessly destroy him all over! When it was done, he bursted into an intense flame and was incinerated in a massive pile of ashes. Not only was he dead but he was given the ultimate fate worse than death: because of all the pain and suffering he caused over the years as Fire Lord and all the crimes he committed, he was cursed to remain in Limbo for all eternity and never move on to the Afterlife or be with any of his family or ancestors ever again. I gave him the ultimate fate worse than death: What would've happened to Voldemort had he not been banished to the Warp. Fire Lord Sozin will never be able to go to Hell or Heaven or even Purgatory as his mutilated soul will be trapped in Limbo for eternity, as the soul is meant to stay whole and intact. Because of all the crimes he has committed and the destruction done to his soul caused to me, he will be unable to move on or return to the land of the living as a ghost.

I looked at his ashes and saw a Number Card.

I picked it up and it was NUMBER 194: METEOR-END-PHOENIX!

Me: **Number 194: Meteor-End-Phoenix. Interesting. This would be my kind of Number. Now to take down Dr. Wasabi.**

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dr. Wasabi.

Me: **Lets take him down!**

Lola: Gladly!

Me: **In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm you are hereby sentenced to death!**

We went at Dr. Wasabi.

Edzilla: (throws a punch at Wasabi) ED SMASH PICKLE!

Wasabi: (avoids the punch) I am a piranha!

Edzilla punched him again and this time it hit.

Nico: Dr. Wasabi you have failed this world!

Nico punched him all over the place with incredible fury.

Mandy then went Chickenball Z Mode and her hair turned into fire and smashed Dr. Wasabi all over with incredible fury.

Eli: Go back to the Amazon Rainforest you freak!

Cyrenox and Drakness blasted Dr. Wasabi wall over the place.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

Jessica: STING STYLE: STINGING KIKOKEN BARRAGE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: WINDY SPINNING PILE DRIVER!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRIT SOUL SPARK BARRAGE!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING SHORYUKEN!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: BURNER FIREBALL!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM HURRICANE KICK!

Batch: SPEED STYLE: CANNON SPIKE!

Hilda: (British Accent) FIRE STYLE: BURNER LARIAT!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLY LARIAT!

Perfuma: WIND STYLE: SONIC BOOM!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: 1000 HAND SLAPS!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING TACKLE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they were the signature techniques of the Street Fighter characters and smashed Dr. Wasabi all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT PICKLE OF MAYHEM! (BLASTS DR. WASABI ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT PIRANHA FREAK! (BLASTS DR. WASABI ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Crumplezone, Shockwave, Wideload and Max used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Crumplezone's boosters into shoulder cannons, enhanced Shockwave's Ray Gun, Wideload's strength and Max's powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone and Shockwave: CRUMPLE GAMMA BLAST!

Wideload and Max (Pokemon): SLAMMING EARTH SMASH!

Crumplezone and Shockwave fired a massive wave of energy and Wideload and Max threw a huge boulder.

Chop Socky Chooks, Po, Furious 5, Shifu, Lynn, Lincoln, Mandy (Chickenball Z Mode), Samurai Jack, Ashi, Samurai Power Rangers, Anna K., Nico and Lola: MARTIAL ARTS ULTIMATE HADOUKEN BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of Hadouken Energy.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Sunset Shimmer, Mai, Glugo, Batch, Hilda, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta and Toph: FINAL SMASH: MEGA HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired massive barrage of elemental hadoukens and the blasts all hit Dr. Wasabi and obliterated him in an instant! He was dead and banished to the Warp.

We powered down.

Trap Jaw: Looks like that's end of Dr. Wasabi.

Dr. Light: And so, Wasabi World is crime free.

Shendu: You said it.

Zexion: (to Kobura) When we get back to our estate, we'll have Lisa and Stewie do something about your… condition.

Kobura: Good idea.

Me: And we've also seen the last of Sozin the Malevolent.

Zuko: And we will never see him again.

Azula: Yep.

Me: Good riddance.

KO Joe: (To the viewers) Now THIS Was an awesome adventure. We've seen the last of Wasabi and we still have more enemies out there.

Me: We sure do.

We went back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Chop Socky Chooks was a great show and it was awesome and funny. It aired from March 16th, - September 4th, 2008 and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter where we go and face the evil No-Face of Generator Rex and we're going to face him in the Bug Dome in Ukraine. It's gonna be interesting to see the Bug Dome. But we're going to see all kinds of E.V.O.'s there as we rescue people that are trapped in there.

See you all tomorrow.

# EVO's In A Bug Jar

At Dr. Lopez's office we were there for another session of therapy and some of us were not doing too well.

Me: Lately these days, we've felt different. As in depressed. And we've never felt like this. We're always full of energy, but these days… we feel discouraged, as if we're not ourselves. Like during the battle against Wasabi and Sozin.

Dr. Lopez: When have you all noticed this?

Lincoln: Sometime after the recent war.

Wood Man: Here's a better question. When was the last time all 13 of you took a rest?

Me: Hmm. Lets see.

I looked over the entirety of everything that happened to us ever since we slept last and it was at that moment that I realized that we haven't gotten any sleep since before the war, during the war and after the war.

Me: Whoa! It has been a while since we slept. But also we haven't gotten any sleep because the crimes and events have been coming in so fast. Check this out. We made this tape of everything that has been happening.

I showed a tape of the events and all that.

(A tentacle snaps into view, holding a screaming Bubbles. Pull back quickly to show the owner of the tentacle: a large, brownish-green sea creature with a single red eye. Buttercup and Blossom and me fly in. Buttercup breaks the tentacle holding Bubbles, and we charge in to attack. Blossom smashes through the creature's midsection, I blast the creatures tentacles while Buttercup breaks its teeth and Bubbles hits it in the eye. Next Blossom knocks off one of its fins and I blast more tentacles, and all three girls close in to deliver the finishing blow. The creature is knocked senseless into the air; when it hits the water, the splash covers the screen.)

(The water drains away to show a frightened man being held at knifepoint. He holds up a watch; the camera turns around to show the perpetrator - it is a bunch of random thugs, with the leader holding the knife and the watch. They laugh over their deed; then the camera pulls back at ground level. Now we see Lincoln's lower half from behind. He and his sisters make short work of the Gang and knock them flying. And smashes them into the prison.

(Lightning flies over the screen and the scene wipes to a railroad bridge. A train barrels along with it at full speed. Close-up of the engineer, whose expression suddenly changes from calm to panic. Ahead of him, the rails have snapped. Nico, Superman and Lola fly in, pulling ahead of the train, and place themselves in the gap to pull the rails straight. Lola gets into position just as the train thunders over them.)

(As the end of the train passes into view, the scene wipes to a window washer doing his job on a scaffold high above the street. The ropes fray and break, and he plummets toward the ground; Laney, Hawkgirl and Gyro Man dash in to save him. Laney catches his abdomen, and Hawkgirl catches his feet, and Gyro Man catches his hard hat, which he places back on his head and they lower him.)

(Cut to a fiery meteor soaring through the sky. Eli fires an energy blast and the Powerpuff Girls fire their eye lasers at it, reducing it to pebble size by the time it reaches the ground in the streets of Gotham Royal York. Nicole picks up the Meteor and keeps it.)

(In the forest, a large grizzly bear rears up over a man and roars; the girls arrive and us, and Buttercup roars right back, even more loudly. The bear turns and runs, yelping, and the man and her sisters and us applaud her performance.)

(Back in the city, an armed robber with a sack of cash runs along the sidewalk as an alarm rings after he robbed a bank. He passes Bubbles, who trips him and sends the loot flying, and lands at the feet of me, Blossom and Buttercup. The former catches the money, and I smash his face and Buttercup thumps him under the chin before he hits the ground and I slap the cuffs on him.)

(A hot-air balloon floats through the sky. It bursts; we heard it, alarmed. The balloon's basket falls, its occupant holding a teapot and cup and not seeming particularly distressed. Blossom and Lincoln dive in and catches the rig, and the remains of the balloon settle over the man as Bubbles and Buttercup and watch.)

(Inside a bank, Buttercup throws herself on a bomb, which promptly explodes. In the street, the Talking Dog sits in the path of a speeding car; Bubbles pulls him to safety. We do practically it all over the last few days none stop. We stop aliens invading our planet, monsters attacking, alien abductions, aliens stealing cows, bank robberies, crimes, murders, asteroids, planes malfunctioning and more and Blossom saves a baby from a burning building and passes it to a fireman. The screen is briefly engulfed in flames.)

The video turned off.

Dr. Lopez was amazed.

Dr. Lopez: Wow! You all have been very busy.

Me: That is a total understatement. Monster attacks, alien invasions, meteors, crimes, everything and everyone evil has to throw at us. We've been going at all these non-stop at a very high rate these last few days before, during and after the war.

Lincoln: Yeah we sure have.

Lola: But it's all worth it to save all those people.

Lana: And save all those cows from being kidnapped by Aliens.

Me: Which I thought was very stereotypical, Aliens stealing cows. Aliens abducting cows have been a very popular story since the 1970's.

Laney: Yeah. That is weird.

Me: It was one event after another.

Nico: How long has this been going on?

Me: About 21 days now.

Nico: GEEZ!

Dr. Lopez: So amazing. You all have been REALLY busy and all that. You all are doing a great job saving us.

Me: Yeah. And we haven't been getting a break ever since before the war and after it. I think we're really tired.

Dr. Lopez: No kidding. I would recommend getting some sleep.

Ash: Dr. Lopez is right. You guys have been active for too long that you haven't rested for even a minute.

Me: I know and I guess we've been so busy helping people and fighting in the war before, during and after that we completely lost track of time to get some sleep. I guess we didn't show it.

Lori: Yeah we literally went for so long without sleep.

Lola: I REALLY need to catch up on some beauty sleep.

Lynn: No kidding.

Luan: Yeah. And I'm too tired to even make a joke.

Lincoln: [points to the bags under his eyes] Look at these bags under my eyes; even my bags have bags! [The camera shows a closely detailed picture of Lincoln's drowsy eyes, and a lady screams.]

Squidward: Geez! And I thought I was the only one that went through something like this.

Lily: That's right Squidward. I remember that Mr. Krabs made you and SpongeBob work non-stop for 43 days without a break and we are probably just as tired as you are.

Applejack: I went for 10 days without sleep harvesting all the apples.

Lincoln: Flip's brother made us work for 43 Days because of Ophelia's plans.

Me: Yeah. That was nuts.

Nico: I remember that. That was shocking and crazy! No pun intended.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Right because of Electro. Anyway thank you doc. (Yawns) We'll get some sleep.

Laney: (Yawns) Yeah and man do we need it.

Lola: (Yawns) Yeah.

Dr. Lopez: Get some well deserved sleep guys.

Me: We will.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and got ready.

Slugslinger: Don't worry, guys. We'll handle the mission. You just get some rest.

Me: Thanks guys and I am not worried. I have total faith in all of you.

Nico: Thanks man.

I went up to my room and the Loud Kids went to their rooms and we went to sleep and Spike and the 5 Mascots went put Do Not Disturb signs on our doors.

Nico: Now guys we need you to make sure things stay quiet for J.D. and everyone while they sleep. They REALLY wore themselves out over these last few days and they are exhausted. Think you all can handle it?

Poliwag: You can count on us Nico. (Salutes with his tail)

Poromon: We'll make sure everything is quiet for them.

Manaphy: You got it dad.

Spike: I promise. We won't let you down.

Nico: I knew we can count on you all.

Twilight Sparkle: Great job Spike.

They left the hall of bedrooms.

In the living room they were all getting ready.

Sureshot: (to Nico) Now, all you need is a second in command.

Nico: And I know just the person.

Jaime: Me. Jaime Diana Knudson reporting for duty.

Loki: Loud Brothers and sister too.

Nico: Awesome. Just who I was looking for.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome. But man J.D. and everyone wore themselves out.

Naruto: Yeah they sure did.

Loki: I hope they get better soon.

Nico: They will. They just need some sleep after everything that happened.

Varie: I know.

Maria: With J.D. and the Loud Kids resting, we're missing an important part of our team.

Linka: At least you've got me and my family.

Loki Loud: Including me, Lexx, and Lynn.

Drag Strip: You're right. And you three actually are able to control your anger.

Loki: Yep.

Mandy: But I'm still 2nd enforcer.

Jaime: I know. But everyone will be back in action by tomorrow.

Nico: Yeah.

Leif: I'm sorry J.D. and everyone are out of commission.

Nico: When you need to sleep you need to sleep.

Squidward: Yeah. By the way Nico did that really happen to Lincoln and Lori that they went 43 days without sleep because of Flip's evil brother?

Nico: It sure did Squidward. Just like Mr. Krabs he made them work non-stop for 43 days.

Mr. Krabs: And I completely regret doing all that. Mr. Squidward I am so sorry I put you through all that.

Squidward: Apology accepted Mr. Krabs.

Nico: Awesome.

Beautiful Gorgeous, Trap Jaw, P'andor, Shendu, Zexion, Hydro Man, Skulker, and Dr. Light then appeared.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I know J.D. and the others aren't here. But can me, Trap Jaw, P'andor, Shendu, Zexion, Hydro Man, Skulker, and Dr. Light go with you guys anyway?

Nico: You all sure can. We're heading to the Bug Jar.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) That giant dome that contains all those insectoid E.V.O.'s?

Nico: That's it.

Twilight Sparkle: What is the Bug Jar?

Rex Salazar: It's a containment area that houses dangerous insect

E.V.O.'s.

Rex told them everything about it.

---

The Bug Jar is what Providence refers to as former Kiev, Ukraine, which has long since been overrun by EVOs. During the Nanite Event, the Earth's magnetic field funneled a massive concentration of nanites into the city, causing nearly every living organism to turn into EVOs. The survivors in the city were evacuated. As damage control, a classified one-way spherical containment field was set up around the city to keep the EVOs in.

Up until Rex, Agent Six, and Bobo were sent on a mission to the Bug Jar, the whole site and what was inside it had been a complete mystery for five years. Even Providence was not allowed on the site.

A Providence transport under the command of Captain Calan was being chased by unidentified ships for its cargo: an important data rod containing vital information about EVOs. The ship was forced over the Bug Jar and shot down by an EVO inside. A Providence team was later sent in with three missions: retrieve the data rod, rescue the stranded Providence team, and collect samples of the EVOs living there.

Alliance

Rex was sent into the Bug Jar a second time to repair the shield regulator when it began to falter. Rex quickly discovered that Van Kleiss was planning to form an alliance with NoFace in order to gain access to his army. Rex was able to stop the alliance by driving a wedge between NoFace and Van Kleiss, and with Circe's help was able to repair the generator and contain all the EVOs inside.

Heroes United

The Bug Jar with its dying shield.

Following Alpha's release from the Null Void, the nanite proceeded to the Bug Jar where, in addition to dealing massive damage to the force field, it drained every last nanite inside, transforming itself into a massive mechanical monster and killing nearly every EVO within.

It then further destroyed the city to acquire the raw materials to make even more nanites after acquiring the Omega-1 Nanite. After the battle between Alpha, Rex and Ben, Rex used his powers to compress Alpha into a ball and Caesar sent it back into the void.

In the aftermath of the battle, the Bug Jar was nothing more than a deserted wasteland.

Endgame, Part 2

As Rex sent out his EVO curing wave, NoFace was briefly seen back in the Bug Jar as a human. The force field was still in the same state of disrepair as it was during the battle with Alpha.

---

Twilight and the others gasped when Rex was finished.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa! That is crazy!

Nico: Yeah I was shocked too. It's hard to imagine that the entire city of Kiev, Ukraine can be infected by the nanites like that.

Ben: Yeah that is shocking.

Riley: No kidding.

Ben: I hope they got the containment shield repaired after I was there when we fought Alpha.

Rex: They have Ben. And J.D. brought all the E.V.O.'s back after all that.

Nico: Awesome. Then we can go there and cure them all.

Naruto: Wow. This is gonna be one amazing mission.

Lane: Yeah it is.

Nico: Anyway lets get over to the Bug Jar.

They were off to Kiev, Ukraine.

## BUG JAR, KIEV, UKRAINE

They arrived at the Bug Jar in Kiev, Ukraine.

May: Here we are.

Blaster Tron: (scans the area) Multiple E.V.O. energy signatures detected.

They were inside the Bug Jar and it was a terrifying place.

Nico: Wow. Just as terrifying in here as it was when Rex saw it.

Twilight Sparkle: What the?

Twilight Sparkle saw that she had stars flickering all around her.

Twilight Sparkle: Why are there stars flickering around me?

Sunset Shimmer: It's not just you Twilight. I have flames around me.

Rainbow Dash: Rainbows for me.

Fluttershy: Butterflies around me.

Rarity: Jewels for me and it's beautiful darling.

Nico: Those are part of your protection auras. J.D. told me that when they went to Rex's world the first time they were protected by an aura of elemental energy that prevented them from becoming E.V.O. This whole place is overflowing with Nanites and our auras are protecting us from them.

Eli: That is so cool!

Nunnally: Yeah it sure is.

They all saw that they were having auras protect them.

Nami: That is amazing.

Nico Robin: Yeah it sure is.

Vivi Nefertari: Amazing that we all have this kind of power.

May: It sure is.

Applejack: I like it.

Pinkie Pie: By the way what does E.V.O. stand for again?

Nico: It's an Acronym. It's short for **E** xponentially **V** ariegated **O** rganism.

Pinkie Pie: Oh I get it.

Starlight Glimmer: That is very complicated. But it's interesting.

Trixie: I think so too.

They then saw White Knight, Agent Six, Dr. Rebecca Holiday and Bobo Hana the Chimp.

Rex Salazar: Well everyone is here.

White Knight: Fancy seeing you guys here.

Six: Where are J.D. and the others?

Zexion: They're taking the day off after days of no rest.

Six: I see.

White Knight: That's understandable. Even in my unpleasant moments, I still allow Rex to rest if he gets really tired.

Nico: That's agreeable. They have been so busy before during and after the war helping others that they completely lost track of time and went for days without sleep.

Six: Wow.

Rex Salazar: Yeah it's rough.

Dr. Holiday: (To Beverly Holiday) How have you been Beverly?

Beverly Holiday: Been really good. Training in awesome powers and more. I discovered that I have fire powers and fire wing powers too along with my E.V.O. Abilities.

Fu: It is so cool seeing her train hard and protecting those that she knows too. In our school she defended a bunch of kids from a bunch of thugs that were gonna take over the school. Took them all down like no big deal.

Suigetsu: It was awesome.

Dr. Holiday: Wow. That is amazing!

White Knight: It sure is. I hope J.D. and the Loud Kids get much needed sleep after everything that happened these last few days.

Nico: They will.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Things have been really crazy these last few days. But after everything that went down J.D. and everyone deserved a good break.

Loni: Yeah they do.

They saw a bunch of insectoid E.V.O.'s.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. Are those E.V.O.'s?

Rex: Yep they sure are.

Sunset Shimmer: They look like creatures from another planet.

Nico: They sure do look like creatures from another world don't they. Except they are people and animals turned into total biomechanical creatures by nanites.

White Knight: That's a good way to put it Nico.

Some E.V.O.'s saw us and roared.

Krankenstein: Monster smash E.V.O.'S! (charges at them)

He smashed them all over.

Nico: The Bug E.V.O.'s may be incurable but J.D. told me that you and he cured Beverly together. Lets see if we can do the same thing!

Rex: Right!

Nico and Rex got onto a Bug E.V.O. and Rex put his hand onto it and Nico channelled his energy into Rex and the E.V.O. glowed in a flash of light and reverted back to a full fledge human woman with blond hair.

Varie caught her as she was unconscious.

White Knight was amazed!

White Knight: I don't believe it! They defied the impossible!

Varie: This is how we cured Beverly, White Knight. But J.D.'s power drained too quickly whenever this happened. But thanks to our powers evolving we can now do this without any limits and all that.

Six: I'm really impressed.

Varie: But I wonder if I can spread it beyond their parameters.

Varie flared up her aura.

Varie: CURING HEALING STYLE NINJA ART: SUPER HEALING ANTIDOTE FIELD!

Varie released a field of energy and it hit many E.V.O.'s all over and cured them and made them human again! Same with many animals!

Nico: WHOA!

Rex Salazar: AWESOME!

Varie: Thanks. Medivac units are on their way.

Nico: Great.

Nico, Six, and Skulker were back to back as several E.V.O.s surrounded us.

Six: (kicks an E.V.O. away) So, what's with that big nose kid lately?

Nico: (punches an E.V.O. to the ground) If you're talking about Billy, lately, he's been more stupid then usual. And he's become less funny and more infuriating to some of us.

Six: (dodges an E.V.O.'s strike) My advice? Be on your guard. Sooner or later, he's bound to do something very bad.

Skulker: (fires missiles at an E.V.O.) C'mon! You two don't really think Billy's going to do something that threatens the team's authority, do you?

Nico: I would say yes!

POW BIFF SMASH!

Varie and Rex and Nico were smashing E.V.O.'s all over the place with incredible fury and they also glowed and were cured.

Nico: These E.V.O.'s in here are like cockroaches!

Rex Salazar: Yeah they are!.

Ben: Time for an Upgrade!

Ben turned into UPGRADE!

Upgrade then merged with Rex and gave him an awesome suit!

Nico: WHOA!

Twilight Sparkle: That is awesome!

Circe: Wow! How did Ben merge with Rex like that?

Nico: I guess it's because E.V.O.'s are biomechanical and they are now essentially organic machines.

Rex: That's right.

Rex formed his arm into a sword and slashed a bunch of E.V.O.'s all over.

Beverly flew into the air with her wings of fire and Sunset followed with her wings of fire and they blasted a bunch of flying E.V.O.'s down.

Varie fired more energy and cured them all over.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! Beverly your fire wings are awesome!

Beverly: Thanks Sunset. So are yours.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks. It's a spell I made a while back.

The Blonde Woman was waking up.

Slash Man: You okay, miss?

Woman: I think so. What happened?

Varie: Very ugly story. You were turned into an E.V.O. We'll explain later. Right now we have a medivac ship ready outside.

The Providence men took her and the people and creatures they cured out of the Bug Jar.

Nico: Doing good guys!

Cricket: That is so awesome that Ben and Rex can do that.

Biowulf and Skalamander then appeared.

Biowulf: Need some help?

Nico: We sure do.

Varie: It's all right White Knight. Biowulf and Skalamander are no longer part of the Pack and are our frenemies.

Aylene C.: But if Van Kleiss comes back he will be banished to the Warp.

Nico: You said it.

An E.V.O. tried to punch P'andor (CLANG) (ROAR) but ended up hurting its hand.

P'andor: Ha! Nice Try! My suit is indestructible!

Nico: That suit is amazing. But you are also made of pure gamma radiation.

P'andor: I know.

Muscle Man: (to an E.V.O.) You know who else likes fighting EVOs? My mom! (punches the E.V.O.)

Nico: YEAH!

Nico and Rex cured the E.V.O. that punched P'andor and it was a man and they got him out.

Rainbow Dash and Loki blasted a bunch of E.V.O.'s with wind and rainbows and cured them all over and they were a bunch of birds.

Fluttershy got them to safety and looked them over.

Levi: This is a most amazing and very scientifical mission. We're curing E.V.O.'s and helping them get back to normal and all that.

Fluttershy: It sure is. Thank goodness I called in a veterinary medivac unit too.

Ceasar: Good thinking too Fluttershy. You are really gifted with animals.

Luke Loud: She sure is.

Linka and Rarity fired lightning and jewel blasts and pinned a huge big E.V.O. down and Rex and Nico cured it.

Nico and Rex just cured an E.V.O. that turned into a brown haired girl.

Nico: You ok?

Brown Haired Girl: I think so.

Ashi: What's your name, miss?

Galyna: Galyna Zaharchak.

Ashi: Awesome name.

Nico: Nice to meet you Galyna. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Galyna: Never heard of you all. I can't remember anything since I saw a massive explosion.

Nico: Lot of things have happened. It's a really ugly story.

Varie: We have a medivac ready to get you out of here.

Galyna: Thank you all.

Varie took her out to the Medivac.

Hydro Man: Did you get the name of that blonde haired woman that we saved?

Twilight Sparkle: Her name was Oksana Romanchuk.

Nico: Awesome name.

Eli: How many people lived in Kiev when the whole Nanite Event happened? (Blasts a bunch of E.V.O.'s)

Nico: I think about 2.5 million people.

Varie: Whoa! And that was back 11 years ago. I think.

Levi: Actually it was 2.795 million people back then.

Nico: Ah. That makes more sense.

Linka: Geez! We have a lot of people and creatures to cure. I hope we have plenty of medivac units.

Nico: Don't worry I called in many of them.

Eli: Is that them coming now?

They saw numerous flashing lights coming and they landed outside the Bug Jar.

Nico: Yep that's them.

They landed outside of the Bug Jar and they loaded many people and animals into them.

Cybertron Sideways: It's only a matter of time before whoever's behind this notices J.D. and the others are gone.

Nico: But we'll be ready for them. (Blasts and cures many E.V.O.'s)

Aylene C.: But we're doing really well.

Levi: Scans show that we have cured 75% of the city.

Nico: Great!

Leif: Guys! Me and Lexx found a bunch of people that were trapped in the office buildings that were abandoned that were unaffected by the nanites.

Nico: Take us to them guys.

Leif: Right!

They went to the buildings.

Along the way, Nico and Rex cured two more E.V.O.s that turned into a black haired girl and a red haired girl.

Trap Jaw: You two okay?

Ruslana: Yes thank you. My name is Ruslana Ponomarenko and this is my sister Olga.

Olga Ponomarenko: Hello there.

Ruslana is the Red Hair Girl and Olga is the black hair girl.

Nico: Glad you two are safe. We have medivac units outside.

Ruslana: Thank you.

They ran fast.

The team got to the building.

Demolishor: Is this the building?

Leif: Yep.

?: Well we have guests.

They saw a familiar figure and it was NOFACE!

---

NoFace was a powerful EVO and later identified as of Rex. He was isolated from humanity and kept within the Bug Jar among other EVOs he learned to have control over. He became a menace to Providence after he sought to escape and formed an alliance with Van Kleiss. At some point, NoFace was imprisoned by Providence, but escaped. Seeking vengeance on Rex, he formed another alliance with Hunter Cain, Valve, and Gatlocke. After failing, he avoided being recaptured and returned to the Bug Jar. Ultimately, he was cured during the Worldwide Cure.

During the Nanite Event, NoFace was in Kiev, Ukraine when a large concentration of active nanites was funneled into the city. NoFace was one of the first inhabitants to turn into an EVO and he apparently went insane. He soon discovered he had the ability to telepathically communicate with other EVOs and control the less intelligent ones.

After a shield was placed around the city, now renamed the Bug Jar, NoFace felt an overwhelming feeling of abandonment. He made getting out of the city his number one priority, and getting revenge on those who abandoned him second.

## The Forgotten

NoFace ordered one of his underlings to shoot down Captain Calan's ship in order to capture the team. He forced Calan and the others to rebuild the ship. When Rex, Bobo and Six were sent on the mission to retrieve an important data rod that Calan's team was meant to deliver, NoFace shot their ship down as well for parts to repair the first ship. NoFace met them again below the city where Calan and his men were being imprisoned.

He was able to take the device from Rex, but only because it was important to Providence and thus would lure more ships to the Bug Jar. He then led another attack on Rex and the others at an abandoned hotel. Rex was able to retrieve the device from him as he stung him with a molecular scanner, before he and the others escaped on another ship. At the last attempt to escape the Bug Jar, NoFace tried to reach the hole in the shield on a Gelatinor but failed. NoFace fell back into the city just to learn that Captain Calan remotely destroyed the Providence ship.

## Alliance

Later on Van Kleiss used Breach to break into the Bug Jar to forge an alliance with NoFace and use his army for world domination. NoFace agreed to the alliance on the condition that he could kill Rex in exchange. Van Kleiss' plan was working well until Rex drove a wedge into Van Kleiss' and NoFace's relationship. Van Kleiss needed Rex alive, though not intact, to discover how he got his powers back while NoFace wanted to kill Rex. In the process NoFace lost two chances of escaping from the Bug Jar: Van Kleiss's alliance and the malfunctioning shield regulator as well as getting revenge on Rex.

## Lockup and Escape

During the Alpha Nanite crisis, nearly every EVO in the Bug Jar was killed by Alpha. However, NoFace escaped and was imprisoned in a high security Providence facility.

NoFace was released from his highly secured cell by Hunter Cain after a prison break at a Providence base occurred. Out of rage, he jumped out and attacked Hunter Cain, Gatlocke, and Valve. He was held down by Hunter Cain until he mentioned that the group's objective was to kill Rex. By the sound of this, NoFace agreed to form an alliance.

Planning to tire Rex down, he encountered Rex in the sewers and fought him. However, he escaped shortly afterward. Later, they located Rex's location which was at a base used to offload Rex's surplus nanites. After finding Rex, the party began to do battle, but lost due to Rex manipulating his surplus nanites to cause the nanite chamber to trap them in a yellow dome-shaped barrier.

Free from Providence's clutches and returning to the ruined Bug Jar, the Worldwide Cure returned NoFace to his human form. Shocked by this, he absorbed in the moment of being cured.

---

Rex Salazar: NoFace!

NoFace: Been a while Rex Salazar.

Nico: Is he another one of your enemies?

Rex: Yes he is.

NoFace: The Famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I didn't expect Rex to be with all of you.

Nico: What is your real name NoFace?

NoFace: My real name before I went E.V.O. is Volodymyr Perevernykruchenko.

Rex Salazar: Awesome name.

Shendu: Your E.V.O.s were very weak compared to us. But keep sending them out. I could use more exercise!

Nico: Shendu wait! (To NoFace) (Speaking Ukrainian) Володимире, вибачте, що ви так багато пережили після того, як все це місто було заражене нанітами, і ви стали таким. Але ми можемо вилікувати вас і знову зробити вас людьми і повернути вам життя, яке ви колись мали. Вам просто потрібно довіряти нам. (Volodymyr, I'm sorry that you went through so much after this whole city became infested with Nanites and you became like this. But we can cure you and make you human again and give you back the life you once had. You just have to trust us.)

Applejack: What the hay is that language?

Eli: That's Ukrainian. It's the language that is in Ukraine.

Applejack: Wow.

NoFace: You would do that for me Chan?

Nico: Yes.

Mystique: I'm glad you and NoFace are getting to know each other, Nico. But we've only got a thousand more E.V.O.s to cure!

Nico: I know that. Volodymyr we'll face you later we have to cure everyone else here in the Bug Jar and then we'll face you when we're done here.

NoFace: You will face me now.

Nico: Then we'll face you while the rest of the team cures everyone else.

NoFace: Fair enough.

He jumped down.

Nico: Ben I hope your Omnitrix will hold out for this.

Upgrade: Don't worry it will.

Nico: Good.

Then a bunch of E.V.O.s came.

Dr. Light: (to the E.V.O.s) You want us? Come get us!

They roared and went at them and Dr. Light and Kairi blasted them with healing light blasts and cured them.

Linka and Biowulf slashed and electrocuted a bunch of E.V.O.'s all over the place and cured them.

Nico and Rex kicked and punched NoFace all over.

Rex then placed his hand on him.

NoFace: I'm incurable remember?

Nico: That's what we're counting on.

Rex channeled energy and Nico chanted an incantation and put magic into him that had a delayed spell.

Nico: You'll be thanking me later. It's a delay spell.

Loki and Loni blasted a bunch of E.V.O.'s all over and cured them and they got them to the medivac units.

Bronze Kneecap, The Vreedle Brothers, Tri-Klops, See-More, Lady Shiva, Kangor, Cad Bane and Taskmaster then appeared.

Nico: Bronze Kneecap, The Vreedle Brothers, Tri-Klops, See-More, Lady Shiva, Kangor, Cad Bane and Taskmaster.

Octagon: Well, this here is a fine mess.

Bronze Kneecap: Glad we found you guys in the middle of all this.

Nico: Did you guys run into any E.V.O.s?

Tri-Klops: Yep. But don't worry. They're knocked out, not dead.

See-More: Where are J.D. and the others?

Nico: J.D. and the Loud Kids are back at the estate. They are sleeping.

Rhomboid: How come?

Nico: We were so busy over the last few days before, during and after the war that J.D. and the Loud Kids completely lost track of time and they hadn't slept for all that time.

Bronze Kneecap: Oh man!

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) They must've really wore themselves out mon.

Nico: That is putting it mildly. During all that time they were so busy that they haven't had ANY time to rest up.

Bronze Kneecap: Geez! I hope they will be better by tomorrow.

Leon: They will be.

?: Thank goodness.

A figure emerged and it was COPYBOT from episode 3 of Ninja Storm!

---

**Copybot** is a chameleon-theme monster who gets fought by the Wind Rangers in the episode "Beauty and the Beach".

Copybot was sent to Earth to lend his copying abilities to Marah and Kapri. Tori Hanson is cloned, while Tori fights her clone, he takes on the Red and Yellow Rangers. After the Tori defeats her clone, she joins in and morphs into the Blue Ranger. He summons an army of Kelzaks to fight them, but they were all easily defeated in the Ninja Shadow Battle. Copybot fights the Rangers himself, and had the upper hand, until Tori use the Flood Attack, on him, to make him stay long enough get clean hits with her Ninja Sword. Tori also used the Ninja Water Blast on him. He was destroyed by the Storm Striker's sonic attack. When the Scroll of Empowerment makes him giant, he multiples four copies of himself, multi-attacking the Megazord. Due to the clones speed, they were too fast for Storm Megazord to fight. However, the Storm Megazord equips the Lightning Mode, thanks to Cam and defeats the four clones. With only the real Cobybot left, they used the Serpent Sword's Triple Strike to finally destroy him.

Tori Hanson: Copybot!

Copybot: Been a long time Blue Ranger.

Nico: I remember you and I know you all too well! You were cloned as Tori lend your copying abilities to Marah and Kapri.

Copybot: That's right. Good memory. Just as sharp as J.D.

Nico: I watched all the episodes like he did.

Copybot: I hope you won't mind that I bring another old face, Blue Ranger!

Copybot then creates the copy of Tori.

Nico: Wow! Just like on TV.

Tori Hanson: Yeah I remember this!

Tori Copy: Brings back memories.

Eli: It sure does. Wow!

Loki: This is gonna be fun!

Nico: The Chameleon Strikes in the Dark.

Tori Copy: Good analogy.

?: (British Medieval Accent) Too bad thou will experience your last day alive.

A figure came out and it was Ben's old archenemy of the Forever Knights, ENOCH!

**Enoch** was a recurring antagonist in the *Ben 10* series and the supposed leader of the Forever Knights.

When Ben was trapped in his Grey Matter form, he was captured by a scientist and taken to his home. Enoch sent three of his henchmen to retrieve the alien. Enoch obtains Ben and decides to use him for his men to test and to keep its discovery a secret. Having no further use of the scientist, he tells his men to get rid of him. Max and Gwen helped Ben escape Enoch's hideout. In his car, Enoch finds profiles of the Tennysons and ordered his men to find any information about them.

Enoch appears again using robotic baseball player duplicates to replace the president but was foiled by the Tennysons.

In an effort to use the Omnitrix for himself, Enoch kidnapped Ben and trapped him in a dream world to remove the Omnitrix. Gwen and Max used similar technology to convince Ben was in a dream. Ben managed to break out of his trance and trapped Enoch into a dream world of his own.

The Forever King was tired of Enoch's failures and decides to deal with the Tennysons himself, leaving Enoch trapped.

Ultimate Alien

In *The Purge*, Enoch returns, now a leader from another faction of the Forever Knights, where he was among the other Forever Knight leaders present at Old George's meeting and bowed before him. Also present was his former Forever King, Driscoll, with whom he seems to have severed ties.

As with virtually all the Forever Knights, he later perished during the final battle with Dagon's Esoterica.

---

Ben: Enoch!

Nico: Oh man! I thought he was dead!

Ben: So did I.

Enoch: Ah, Ben Tennyson. Verily have I hoped our paths would cross again someday. Forsoothe! My power has been growing for lo these 6 years hence!

Ben: (disgusted) Yeah, along with your B.O.! Don't get out much do ya?

Enoch: Thou cannot stoppeth me this time! I have been enhanced by yon Number Card and…

Gwen Tennyson: And what's with the accent? You didn't have that when we faced you as kids.

Nico: Yeah the accent is new!

Princess Luna: And I thought I was the only one that spoke that way.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Same with me.

Enoch: It's something that goeth with me.

Nico: So we have seen and the sword you have is new. Also you haven't been told about this but Sir George is dead.

Enoch: What!?

Nico: Yeah your true founder the immortal Sir George lost his life in battle after losing to the malevolent monster Dagon.

Riley: Yeah Ben told us everything that happened and I was given this.

Riley showed Ascalon.

Enoch: Ascalon! How did thou get that?

Riley: Lets just say that Sir George gave it to me.

Nico: Lets dance!

They powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Stella Zhau, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap

---

Bronze Kneecap was first.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) J.D. and the others must've really been tired.

Stella: They sure were. They wore themselves out. They were so busy before, during and after the War in Equestria that they completely lost track of time.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and doing all that stuff over the last few days was awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah it was! I loved going on all those adventures.

Breakdown: We all did but sleep is more important. Obviously crime doesn't care.

Drag Strip: No it doesn't.

Bronze Kneecap: You got that right. Lets do it!

Bronze Kneecap fired ram heads from his Kneecap and they dodged them and went at him and smashed him down.

Stella: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Applejack, Apple Bloom, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers

---

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Rhomboid: (to Applejack) Me and Octagon were wondering what happened to that Enoch guy all those years ago.

Octagon: Yeah we haven't heard from him since he was trapped in the dream world.

Applejack: That's what we were wondering ourselves. We heard that after the Forever Knights went into hiding after the battle with Dagon that he was never seen since.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that is weird. I think after everything that happened since then, the Forever Knights are starting to resurface.

Blaster Tron: (Techno Voice) Target Enoch been inactive for 7 stellar cycles. Method of resurfacing inconclusive.

Sasha: That is a mystery.

Octagon: It sure is a mystery. Lets do it!

They pulled out blasters and they dodged the blasts and fired energy blasts and smashed the Vreedle Brothers down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 3: Zick, Fluttershy, Petunia Paleo, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) I don't blame J.D. and the Loud kids for taking a day off. After all, despite their powers, they're only human.

Zick: I don't blame them either. We are all human.

Fluttershy: I agree.

Petunia: I think so too. But J.D. and everyone need sleep after everything that happened.

Buzzerbeak squawked.

Krankenstein: Monster agree.

Tri-Klops: Indeed. Lets do it!

Tri-Klops fired a wave of energy from his visor and they dodged it and fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Zick: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was fun!

---

Battle 4: Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

---

See-More was next.

See-More: (to Ash) You guys seriously have to do something about Billy.

Ash: I know. We got word that he has been acting more stupid than ever.

Pikachu: Pika!

Rarity: The guy is more idiotic than Ed is.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and he has been breaking everything too. Just this morning he trashed the school bus, destroyed neighbors gardens and flooded the entire school he goes too!

See-More: Geez! That kid has problems!

Spring Man: No kidding! And after that, most of the entire town tar and feathered him.

Slash Man: And beat him up REALLY bad!

See-More: YIKES! That must've hurt.

Ash: It was an old form of humiliation that we used long ago.

See-More: Ouch. Lets do it.

See-More fired a laser blast from his eye and they dodged his blast and fired waves of energy, lightning and jewels and smashed him down.

Ash: YEAH!

Pikachu: Pika!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 5: Kim Possible, Pinkie Pie, Pip-Squeak, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva

---

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) You all must have been busy curing E.V.O.s.

Kim: We sure were. When the Nanite Event happened the Earth's magnetic field funneled the nanites to Kiev, Ukraine and turned this entire town's population into E.V.O.s. Everyone human and animal were ALL turned into E.V.O.'s.

Shiva: Whoa! That has to be over 3 million people!

Pinkie Pie: Actually it was 2.75 million people.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Levi told us the exact number back then.

Ashi: I can't imagine all the pain and horror the people of Kiev went through here.

Spoiled Rich: Me neither. That is most horrible.

Lady Shiva: No kidding. But thank goodness you all are gonna save everyone and everything here.

Kim: Yeah.

Lady Shiva: Yeah. Lets do it!

They went at her and Lady Shiva and the group did a bunch of martial arts moves on each other and blacked their moves all over. Kim Possible and everyone then smashed her down.

Kim: Mission accomplished!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Pip-Squeak: That was so much fun!

## Battle 6: Randy Cunningham, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) Good thing we can't be turned into E.V.O.s, mon.

Randy Cunningham: Thank goodness for that.

Twilight Sparkle: We discovered that we have auras that protect us from huge concentrations of Nanites.

Luster Dawn: That is so cool.

Kangor: I can see that mon. That's amazing.

Menasor: (Irish accent) It sure is lad.

Sideways: I think so too.

Kangor: Indeed mon. Lets do it!

Kangor smashed the ground with his foot and they dodged it and went at him and smashed him down with energy and magic.

Randy Cunningham: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

---

Battle 7: Jack Landors, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) How many minutes do you think it'll take for NoFace to be cured?

Jack Landors: It's some kind of delay spell. Nico said that it's a spell that will take affect after NoFace is weakened by our attacks.

Sunset Shimmer: That's clever.

Pepperdance: It sure is.

Demolishor: I think so too.

Reflector: Indeed.

Cad Bane: Very clever strategy. Lets do it.

Cad fired laser blasts from his blasters and Sunset Shimmer ignited her lightsaber and deflected the blasts away and they went at him and smashed and blasted him all over.

Jack Landors: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

Pepperdance: Cajun Good!

---

Battle 8: Brody Romero, Starlight Glimmer, Triple Berry, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) I think this might be one of the few missions with no deaths.

Brody: I think so too. The Bug Jar went through Hell ever since the Nanite Event and all that.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah and I hope we cure ALL the E.V.O.'s around the world.

Triple Berry: Yeah. They did not deserve to have this happen to them.

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) I agree. What happened during the Nanite Event was awful.

Mystique: No kidding. That's terrible.

Taskmaster: Indeed. Lets do it!

Taskmaster fired waves of energy and they dodged it and Starlight and Triple Berry fired energy and fruit and smashed him down and Brody and the group smashed him down.

Brody Romero: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Triple Berry: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Ninja Storm, Megaforce, Trixie Lulamoon, Rhinox, Loki Loud, Loni Loud, Levi Loud and Leon Loud VS Copybot.

---

Copybot was next.

Shane Clarke: This is gonna be awesome! Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed and they were ready for action!

Shane: **"Power of Air!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Samurai Power!"**

All: **"Ninja Storm!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Trixie Lulamoon: All right! Great performance!

Rhinox: I agree. The Rangers do put on an awesome show every time.

Troy Burrows: We sure do. Time to double the power.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Loki Loud: All right!

Leon Loud: Lets do it!

Rhinox: Rhinox, MAXIMIZE!

Rhinox roared and transformed and he was ready for action!

Rhinox fired his machine guns at Copybot and hit him all over the place.

Loki and his brothers blasted him all over and Trixie blasted him with magic.

Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

The Rangers formed the Thunderstorm Cannon!

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired and the blasts all hit Copybot and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Copybot was dead!

Rhinox: All right!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Leon Loud: Like Nico says, Copybot you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 10: Riley Anderson VS Enoch & Number 666: Unholy Commander

---

Riley was facing Enoch.

Riley: Sir George put up a really valiant effort in his fight against

Dagon but in the end it was all for nothing. After 1500 years he bit the dust and Ascalon was the only thing that was left of him. Ben was the only one that defeated Dagon. Azmuth gave Ascalon to me because I can use its power for the Right reasons.

Enoch: What does thou know about what happened to the Forever Knights after Dagon's defeat?

Riley: Many of them were all killed and the rest of them went into hiding. Dagon killed many of them.

Enoch: Let us see if thou is skilled with Sir George's sword.

Riley: Gladly.

Enoch unsheathed his sword and the swords glowed and they went at each other and clashed violently and Riley kicked Enoch down and smashed the sword out of his hands and knocked him out. Riley sheathed Ascalon and took Enoch's sword.

Riley: I know just the person that can use this for the right reasons too.

She then saw a Number Card.

Riley: A Number Card.

She picked it up and it was the most Evil Number Card of them all: NUMBER 666: UNHOLY COMMANDER!

Riley: Number 666: Unholy Commander. The Card of the Antichrist. What a Dangerous and Satanic Number. Fitting.

Riley tied up Enoch and beamed him to prison.

* * *

NoFace was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: Lets get him guys!

They went at him and smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over the place.

Spyder and Psimion blasted and smashed him all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FOUR ARMED BIOMECHANICAL MONSTROSITY! (BLASTS NOFACE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT FOUR ARMED FREAK OF NATURE! (BLASTS NOFACE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE: INCANDESCENT LIGHT BULB BOMBS!

Hilda: (British Accent) NATURE STYLE: SPINNING JENNY WHIP!

Gluko: STEAM STYLE: STEAM ENGINE CHARGE!

Batch: TECH STYLE: POWER LOOM SMASH!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: SEWING MACHINE NEEDLE GUNNER!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: TELEGRAPHIC EARTHQUAKE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: BURNER BLAST CONVERTER!

Jessica: STING STYLE: DYNAMITE STING BARRAGE!

Levi: TECH STYLE: COMBUSTION ENGINE BOMBS!

Dexter: TECH STYLE: TECHNO BOMB ASSEMBLY LINE!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into the great inventions of the Industrial Revolution from the 19th and early 20th Centuries.

Slugslinger, Sureshot, Ash and Wood Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slugslinger's machine guns, Sureshot's energy laser light, Wood Man's Leaf Shield and Ash's lightning powers 100-fold.

Slugslinger and Wood Man: LEAF MACHINE GUN BARRAGE!

Sureshot and Ash: LIGHTNING ENERGY LASER BARRAGE!

They fired waves of lasers, machine guns, lightning and leaves.

Linka, Hilda, Gluko, Batch, Entrapta, Toph, Mai, Jessica, Levi and Dexter: FINAL SMASH: INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION INVENTION MAYHEM!

Ben, Rex, Six, White Knight, Beverly, Dr. Holiday, Circe, Tuck, Skwydd, Cricket, Biowulf, Skalamander, Nico, Eli, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Shino, and Leif Loud: E.V.O. FRIEND ULTRA BLAST!

They fired blasts and the blasts all smashed into NoFace and smashed him down.

Rex: Okay. You should be cured right about… now!

NoFace glowed in a flash of light and he was reverted back to human. He had black hair and a black shirt and blue pants. He was unconscious.

Nico: Awesome! Lets do one final sweep of the Bug Jar and check if we missed anyone.

They agreed.

Fluttershy: I'll get him to the medivac.

Nico: Okay.

Fluttershy did so and in everyone did one final sweep of the Bug Jar and the city was E.V.O. free and clear after doing a thorough check.

Shiva: Looks like the Bug Jar is E.V.O. free.

Kangor: Now we just got to worry about the rest of this world, mon.

Cad Bane: Let's save that for another time.

Taskmaster: So… who wants to tell J.D. the good news?

Eli: I will tell him tomorrow. He needs all the sleep he can get after everything that happened over these last few days.

Nico: Good idea.

Lexx: Hard to imagine he went through so much over these last few days.

Leif: No kidding.

Loki: But they will be all right after some sleep.

The Containment field was deactivated.

Nico: Lets go home. Great job today everyone.

Rex: Thanks Nico.

Biowulf: This was really fun.

Skalamander: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah it was. But with a planet to cover cleaning up all the nanites is gonna be a tough job.

Leif: Yeah.

Rex Salazar: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! Don't worry everyone, J.D. and the Loud Kids will be back tomorrow.

Nico: Yep.

They went back hom and everyone in the Bug Jar was being taken care of in their recovery.

In my room I was sleeping.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

The Bug Jar of Generator Rex was a freaky place. But at least we all cured the E.V.O.'s there. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegashinobi12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we take on Max Steel's enemy Extroyer and that is gonna be awesome! I am back in action after some much needed sleep.

See you all tomorrow.

# Crystal World Destroying Nightmare

In my room at the World Tree Estate, I was just waking up after spending the whole day in bed.

Spike and Eli were on my bed.

Me: (Yawn)

Eli: Morning bro.

Me: Morning Eli. Hey Spike.

Spike: Hey J.D. Welcome back. You slept the whole day.

Me: Geez. I must've been really tired.

Eli: You sure were bro. After being awake for that long without even realizing it you REALLY needed all that sleep.

Me: Boy no kidding and I feel as fresh as a daisy.

Eli: Awesome.

Me: Yeah.

Eli: I have a lot to tell you when we get ready for breakfast.

Me: I can't wait to hear it.

Houno screeched.

Me: Morning Houno. I was really tired.

I gave him his breakfast.

The Loud Kids got up too and they were well rested too.

I came out of my room and went to the dining room and the Loud Kids came out with me and Eli.

Me: Morning guys.

Lori: Morning J.D.

Lincoln: Did you sleep well?

Me: I sure did. Are you guys all better now that we're fully rested?

Laney: We sure are and man did we need it.

Lisa Loud: Indeed and I feel fully rested and rejuvenated.

Lucy Loud: I sure do too.

Me: So what happened on the mission Eli?

Eli: A lot of things. We were sent to the Bug Jar in Kiev, Ukraine and we cured all the E.V.O.'s there. It was a no death mission.

Eli told us about it and it was amazing.

Me: Oh wow! I'm really proud of all of you guys.

Eli: Thanks bro.

We went to the Dining Room and we were having Pancakes and Waffles.

Nico: Well good morning sleeping beauties.

Me: Morning Nico. Morning everyone. I'm really proud of all of you for a job well done in Kiev.

Nico: Thanks man. It was an awesome adventure.

Lana: Boy I'll say.

Rex Salazar: But we cured all of the E.V.O.'s in the Bug Jar.

Me: I heard. Awesome job guys.

Torch Man: Now that you guys are well rested, we can discuss some important business.

Lynn: And that would be?

Nico: Deciding what to do with Billy.

Me: Right Billy has been acting more idiotic than usual. And he is completely out of control.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) You got that right mon! That kid is bent on destruction!

Me: No kidding.

I was eating pancakes.

Minuette: That kid has a lot of problems.

Twinkleshine: Yeah he trashed the school and demolished the whole building.

Me: He what!? What an idiot!

Lemon Hearts: Yeah he got expelled for it.

Lyra Heartstrings: He is a brainless menace.

Me: Now Lyra that's harsh. We don't want to kick him out of the team forever. Lets just place him on administrative suspension for the week.

Nico: That's an accurate term for it.

Me: I heard that most of the town is out to tar and feather him.

Mandy: They sure are. Practically everyone is after him and they want to mount his head on a pike.

Grim: Now that I would love to see mon.

POW!

Mandy punched Grim in his head.

Me: Mandy was that necessary.

Mandy: Sorry force of habit.

Me: But I agree. Something has to be done with Billy before we lose another teammate to the people's stupidity.

Nico: I agree and I know just what to do.

Laney: What is it?

Nico: Chloe, I have a job for you. Consider it my last order for the moment.

Chloe Bourgeois: What is it?

Nico: I'd like you to go with Billy on a… special mission.

Chloe Bourgeois: After what he's caused recently?! Ridiculous! Utterly ridiculous!

Nico: Oh, trust me. Billy will be missed for a while.

Mallow: And you should bring backup just in case. He might be stupid but he can be a handful. Especially when cornered.

It was at this moment that Chloe and Pollen understand what my order really was.

Me: I have a feeling that this is gonna be good. And Nico, I'm very proud of you and everyone for how you handled the mission to the Bug Jar in the Ukraine.

Nico: Thanks man that means a lot to me.

Chloe: What is the mission?

Nico beckoned her and whispered the mission in her ear and it was a genius one.

Laney: (Whispers to me) That's a genius one.

Me: (Whispers) It sure is.

Chloe, as Queen Bee, Pollen, Cyclonus, Demolishor, Akira, Disk Wars Iron Man, Ripster, Joan Bolton, Megan, Cornelia, Lewa, and Matau were with Billy on the mountain planet Virunga.

Billy: Am I the only one who thinks this is overkill on Nico's part? Sending 12 of our powerful members to track down one Number Card?

Demolishor: Nico and J.D. knows that together, all 12 of will get the job done.

Billy: Actually, I was referring to 11 of you guys and me.

That started to get Demolishor mad, but Akira stopped him.

Akira: Demolishor, calm down. We need to work together on this.

Billy: That's right! This should be an easy retrieval job. Nothing can go wrong like all those times you failed to get Mini Cons back in the old days.

Demolishor: (flying off the handle) THAT'S IT!

Ripster: Demolishor, no!

But it was too late. Demlishor fired at Billy with his blaster hands.

And burned him to a crisp. But he laughed like he enjoyed it.

Joan pulled out a pitchfork and a lit torch.

Joan: Lets get him guys!

They pulled out Pitchforks and Torches and roared in anger. Demolishor and Cyclonus had a huge tree as a torch.

Billy: Oh boy! (Laughs)

They chased after Billy and he was laughing like it was some kind of game. He was laughing and having fun.

Me and Dark Spicer were watching from afar.

Me: Wow. Billy is having fun.

Dark Spicer: He sure is a stupid idiot.

Me: Yeah I don't know how Grim, Mandy and everyone put up with him after so long. He is a brainless moron.

Dark Spicer: Yeah. But it's great to have you and the Loud's back in action J.D.

Me: Thanks Dark.

Later we were back on Earth without Billy.

Megan: We're back!

Pointblank: How was it?

Matau: There were some… complications but we carried out the your orders like you instructed.

Chloe Bourgeois: I just hope we did the right thing.

Nico: You all did. Great job.

Me: Me and Dark watched and you did a great job.

Nico: You sure did. We'll see Billy again.

Me: I hope you all weren't too hard on him.

Chloe Bourgeois: Nah. I used my Venom on him.

Anne-Marie: Awesome job sis.

Chloe: Thanks sis.

Me: He's on the planet Virunga. But don't worry he will have enough food for 100 people. That should last him for the whole week.

Nico: Good I heard he likes to eat a lot.

Me: Yeah.

Mandy: Yeah and I probably won't miss him.

Me: But we'll have him back again.

Illia: Let's check up on Billy after a week. I mean, what can possibly happen to him during that amount of time?

Me: Who knows Illia. Who knows. But this is for Billy's own good.

Nico: I know. We didn't want to do this but he left us no choice.

Mandy: Me and Grim did the exact same thing with Lord Pain and it didn't work well.

Me: That's all right Mandy.

Lori: But if it helps Billy then he literally needs it.

Leni: Yeah.

Me: Anyway we got to get ready for our next mission.

Nico: Right!

Bronze Kneecap, See-More, Taskmaster, Kangor, Shiva, The Vreedle Brothers, Tri-Klops and Cad Bane then appeared.

Bronze Kneecap: Can me, See-More, Taskmaster, Kangor, Shiva, Vreedle Brothers, Tri-Klops, and Cad Bane go with you all this time?

Me: You all sure can. We're gonna go check out Max Steel's home base of Operations: N Tek.

See-More: Awesome!

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) And J.D. it's great to see you back in action mon.

Me: It's great to be back in action.

Lori: We literally were so tired.

Lynn: Yeah we slept the whole day.

Lola: And man did we need it.

Lisa Loud: Indeed we did and it was most needed and most required.

Lily: Yeah.

Tri-Klops: Sorry you guys had to kick out Billy like that.

Me: We didn't kick him out forever. He's more on Administrative Suspension.

Octagon: That's a good way to put it.

Shiva: It sure is.

Me: Think of it as a little vacation for him.

Laney: Yeah.

Lola: He needs it too.

Me: Lets head to Copper Canyon.

We were off to Copper Canyon.

## COPPER CANYON

We arrived in Copper Canyon and we arrived at a manhole cover hidden behind a building.

Sunny Flare: Is this the place?

Nico: Yep and we just need to get in with a key.

Nico went up to a manhole and pressed a button on it and a laser scanner popped up and scanned Nico's eye.

Computer: Access Granted. Welcome back Nicolas Chan.

Nico: Thank you.

It opened and it lead to N Tek HQ.

Me: Cool!

Varie: That is so cool!

Diamond Tiara: I think so too.

We followed Nico and we were walking down a hall in N Tek HQ.

Me: Wow! So this is N Tek.

Nico: Yep. Welcome to N Tek everyone.

Me: Wow! This is amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Laney: Incredible! This is so advanced.

Lola: Yeah it is.

Octagon: Is there anyone who works here?

Rhomboid: Besides Max and Steel?

Nico: Lots of awesome people. But Max's uncle Commander Forge Fergus is the main director here.

?: That's right Nico.

We saw Commander Forge Fergus.

Nico: Commander Forge it's great to see you again.

Commander Forge: Same to you Nico. You're looking great.

Nico: Thanks Commander.

Me: Commander Forge it's a pleasure to meet you.

Commander Forge: Same to you J.D. and it's a true honor to have Team Loud Phoenix Storm grace N Tek.

Me: Pleasure is ours Commander.

Nico: How have things been?

Commander Forge: Great Nico. We missed not having you around.

Nico: I know but I'm now the second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Commander Forge: That's what we heard.

Turbo Man: By the way, Commander, Toxzon's dead.

Commander Forge: I know and you all did a great favor for us.

Me: Yeah I never liked that guy. He was really fucked up in the head.

Nico: He sure was. And the Planeteers dealt with more of their enemies on a daily basis than they did with him.

Me: No kidding. How has Max and Steel been?

Commander Forge: They have been doing really well. They took down some of their enemies while you all were dealing with the Sullen 6: Murukami, Colonel Jasper F. Castle and Rygnok.

Me: Hmm.

I pulled up their information.

---

Murukami: He was a ninja in Ancient Japan who seeks his mission, to conquer the world. Murukami was imprisoned in a magic sword by a sorcerer who warned that if anyone ever gripped the sword, he would be released and would wreak havoc on the earth. Murukami's spirit possessed Kirby when he held the sword that a shop vendor and descendant of the sorcerer hid his backpack. Max and Steel were able to use the Turbo Sword to break the magic sword and freed Kirby from Murukami.

**Murakami** is the main antagonist of the *Max Steel Reboot* episode "Live by the Sword". He is a skilled swordsman. In the past, he desired to rule the world and wanted a strong sword to help accomplish that goal. He got a sword made by a forger but the forger put a curse on it which sealed Murakami in the sword. He later returned in the present episode when he took possession of one Max McGrath's friends, Kirby Kowalski to resume his mission.

The Sword first appeared when a person put a sword into Kirby's bag. He touched the sword and he immediately took possession of Kirby. Murakami appeared in alley where Bartholomew and his friends were about to attack him for being in their spot. Murakami instantly defeated them and proceed to go on a rampage throughout Copper Canyon. A cop tried to stop him but Murakami sliced up his gun and scared him off. Max Steel later found out that his friend was possessed by the sword by a story by the vendor. Max Steel found Murakami in the city and fought him. He defeated him but Jason Naught came and kidnapped him.

Naught wanted Murakami for the sword he held with him. But Murakami had no interest in what Naught wanted. He ended up attacking Naught and his men. Max Steel then came to stop Naught as well and save Murakami. Murakami ended up fighting Max Steel and putting up a challenge for him as well. Naught was held back in a fight with Berto's C.Y.T.R.O robot. Naught was defeated by C.Y.T.R.O. Max Steel eventually defeat Murakami when he realized that a sword with T.U.R.B.O energy would be able to break the sword. With Murakami's defeat, Kirby was released from his control.

Colonel Jasper F. Castle (voiced by Lee Tockar): A king of the Greek city-state of Sparta, he and his men's loyalties were bought by Miles Dredd. Using them, Dredd lured Max into a trap. Luckily, a traitorous member who was new to them called N-Tek and together they defeated and apprehended Castle and his men and chased Dredd and Naught off.

**Colonel Jasper F. Castle** is an antagonist from the 2013 *Max Steel* reboot TV series, being the central antagonist in the episode "Uncle

Sam Wants You!". He pretended he wanted for Max Steel to join and help the United States Army fight off the forces of Miles Dread. However, it turned out that Castle was working for Dread all along and had a plan to trap Max Steel so that he can receive money.

He was voiced by Lee Tockar.

Castle was very charismatic and friendly to Max Steel when he first met him. He saw some potential in him to join the army. He knew about the secret Commander Forge Ferrus held from Max McGrath and wanted to use it to persuade Max to join his side. He also appeared to be very noble, honorable and proud to be apart of the United States Army. However, it turned out that Castle only cared for the money he can receive if he can hand over Max Steel to Miles Dread. Some of his own men were shocked about this and were angry that he was working with Dread for his own personal gain. When he was confronted by one of his men for his treachery, he had no care for what they thought of him. He was only concerned about his own safety in the fight and Max Steel's defeat so that he can get money from Dread. However when the plan failed, Castle was caught by his own men and N-Tek and he had his badge removed.

Ragnok (voiced by Brian Drummond): The Ultralink Hunter working for the Black Star Council who once a mentor and old friend to Ven-Ghan. Ragnok is a bounty hunter who will hunt anything for the right price. After Makino tore a destructive path through the galaxy, Ragnok began working for the Black Star Council.

**Ragnok** is an Ultralink Hunter, member of Black Star Council, and also the mentor of Ven-Ghan. He is one of the most feared and dangerous bounty hunters in the galaxy according to Ven-Ghan. Ragnok debuted in *Fugitive* and is voiced by Brian Drummond.

An alien of unknown origins, Ragnok is a bounty hunter who will hunt anything for the right price. After Makino tore a destructive path through the galaxy, Ragnok began working for the Black Star Council as an Ultralink Hunter. All of his work eventually led him to being one of the most (if not, the most) dangerous bounty hunter in the galaxy. When Ven-Ghan lied about Steel's death, Ragnok was hired by one of the members to capture and bring him to the council to pay for its crimes.

Ragnok first attacks a small bar on a road, and then goes to the center of Copper Canyon, where he got Max Steel and Ven-Ghan's attention. During the fight, Ven-Ghan and Steel are captured, though that both escape after Steel damaged the circuits of Ragnok's ship. After escaping, Ragnok goes after them with his mechanic lizard until an abandoned mine, where he almost kills Ven-Ghan and Steel by throwing them in a hole. However, already out of the mine, he finds Max and C.Y.T.R.O. that were tring to stop him, but in the end, Ragnok destroys C.Y.T.R.O. and Steel is reunified with Max.

Ven-Ghan later appears and fights against his own mentor in western style, but he (Ragnok) is eventually defeated by Ven-Ghan in one of his capture cubes. However, Ragnok escapes activating the explosive mode of his mechanic lizard. He later appears speaking with the same counselor who asked him to capture Steel and Ven-Ghan, and Ragnok promises that, not matter what, he would capture Ven Ghan if is the last thing that he do.

---

Me: Whoa! These guys look dangerous!

Nico: I remember them. They were vicious and brutal. But Colonel Castle is a traitor. He deserves to be locked up.

Commander Forge: Yeah they were dangerous and Nico I heard you and everyone went through a horrible ordeal called the 20 Days of Darkness.

Nico: Yeah we sure did.

Me: Not only were we busy taking down Organization XIII and the Sullen 6 but we were also helping Nico take down demons from his past. You know how dark his past is right?

Commander Forge: I sure do. That was awful.

Taskmaster: I hope the three you mentioned come back at some point so we can fight them personally.

Commander Forge: For you guys I have a feeling they will.

Me: Someday. Hopefully we won't face Colonel Castle after everything he did all for money.

Nico: Yeah.

We then saw Max and Steel.

Max: Hey guys!

Me: Max!

Nico: Hey man!

Max: Great to see you all here!

Steel: How have you all been?

Me: Busier than ever.

Max: We heard what happened during a huge battle and all that.

Me: Yeah things have been really hectic these last couple of months. But we got through them all.

Nico: We sure did.

Max: No kidding. Nico I heard that you finally conquered your past and all that.

Nico: I sure did. That was an awful ordeal.

Stickybeard: We made lots of new friends since last we met.

Max: I can see that.

Runo: It's great to meet you Max.

Rai: Same here. It's awesome to meet you.

Me: We've had a lot of awesome adventures and we met a lot of great people. But also we're fighting their enemies too.

Shobu: Yeah it's a rough adventure.

Me: But also he have our work cut out for us.

Max: I can tell. You guys went through so much over the last 5 years and all that.

Me: I know. But how have you been Max? Sorry we haven't seen you these last couple of months since we took down Toxzon.

Max: That's all right. I'm just as busy as you guys are.

Nico: No kidding. Good times though.

Laney: They sure are.

Max: Yeah.

See More: You glad that you and Steel don't have to wash off toxic goo anymore?

Max: We sure are.

Nico: And the world is a much better place without Toxzon and his ugly fish polluting the place.

Me: Oh that reminds me. (To See-More) Earth Day is next week. I was thinking we can have you guys all hang out with us for that day and we can have usual battles that are themed after the elemental forces of nature and all that. You know like Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Lightning, Darkness, Light and Twilight.

See-More: That's not a bad idea.

Kangor: We'll be sure to tell Vypra all about it mon.

Shiva: Yeah.

Max: Earth Day must've been really special for you guys.

Me: It sure was. 2 years ago from April 15th to April 22nd, 2019 that was one of our most charitable weeks ever. We cleaned up the planet of all of the stuff that was polluting everything and hurting the world and helped kill the Planeteers worst enemies. And we also got to face Bai Tza's brothers and sister that were brought back as Heartless.

Tso Lan: I remember that. That was an amazing and intense adventure.

Bai Tza: It sure was brother.

Me: Those were great adventures.

Twilight Sparkle: What happened during that time?

Me: It was an epic series of adventures for us and it was very charitable.

I went over everything that happened during the events of chapters 683 to 690 and they were epic and awesome.

When I was finished everyone was amazed.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh wow!

Sunset Shimmer: That is so cool!

Fluttershy: And all those big fat meanies paid for it.

Me: Big time. But I have a feeling they will be back for Earth Day when we do our adventure for that time.

Discord: Well whatever it will be we'll be ready for it.

Laney: We sure will.

Max: Wow. You guys have done it all during that time.

Nico: We sure did and that was so much fun.

Lola: It sure was. Even though it was dirty I thought it was really good for the planet and all that.

Earth: I thought so too. It was amazing.

Laney: Yeah it was.

Cheetah: Are any of your other enemies active right now?

Max: As a matter of fact there is. Extroyer is active.

Nico: Oh man! Looks like we're going to have to kill him.

Me: Who is Extroyer?

Nico: You would not like this guy J.D.

Nico told us everything about him.

---

Extroyer (formerly known as Troy Winter) is one of the main antagonists from the Max Steel franchise. He was a special agent and one of the mercenaries hired by Eclipse can match the enhanced capabilities of Max still being a normal human being Extroyer has as many qualities that make him more difficult to overcome

Before his transformation

Troy Winter is hired by Warren Hunter who owns Eclipse, a rival of N-TEK company looking comet fragments Morphosos, for that Troy steals a proton magnetos using a battle suit Tecnomita and in order to obtain fragments comet, which is located in Earth orbit and after a few hours the comet will go for 20 years, Eclipse by having magnetos sends into space and gives them energy from its central tower, as falling fragments to Troy Hunter earth sends to look for them, Max to have recognized one of their previous encounters try their best to beat him and end Troy falls to the bottom of a volcano with a piece of comet as will come out.

His new identity

The extreme temperature fuses the comet's body Troy and his battle suit prevents your body is consumed in the process, visit Warren Hunter and listen as this says that Troy is a dispensable object, Troy notes and Hunter sees the crystals in trying to convince Troy replied, Troy is dead, Extroyer lives, then using his new ability extracts energy from Hunter. Extroyer uses the energy of a nuclear reactor channeling it into one of the machines Eclipse able to send power to the magnets in the morphosis comet, Max Steel arrives and the fight Extroyer shows him because he needs the crystals, finishing Max defeated once plus.

Max Steel Reboot

In this new version of the story, he was hired by Miles Dread to steal an Ultralink of N-Tek. However, Troy decided he wanted the Ultralink for himself, but when he opened the box where the Ultralink was, a hologram of Dread appeared saying that he knew that Troy would betray him, then, the Ultralink exploded in Troy after the message ended he was creating Extroyer.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: Yeah he is a dangerous and extremely psychopathic nutcase.

Me: Whoa man! He's fucked up to the core!

Eli: No kidding! We need to make sure he never hurts anyone again.

Vince: Looks like we're going to have to kill him.

Max: Yep. And he will die a painful death like Toxzon did.

Varie: Yep.

Tri-Klops: Why don't we have the usual battles before going after Extroyer?

Me: Good idea.

Max: And I know just the place to have them.

Max took us to an awesome Training Simulator Room in the headquarters.

Me: Wow! Your training simulator room is as big as ours back home.

Max: It sure is. Figured it would be perfect for the usual battles.

Nico: Cool!

Me: It's perfect.

Maria called in the members that are up for the Usual Battles.

Dr. Viktor, Speed Demon, Knightbrace, Toyman, Wolf O'Donnell, Trapster, Cheshire and Riddler then appeared.

Me: Dr. Viktor, Speed Demon, Knightbrace, Toyman, Wolf O'Donnell, Trapster, Cheshire and Riddler.

Knightbrace: Great seeing you all here.

Lola: Yeah.

Wolf: Well glad you all are back in action J.D.

Me: Yeah and we needed a lot of sleep after everything that happened.

Trapster: I can see that.

Dr. Viktor: I'm surprised N Tek even has a training room.

Nico: Well, Max needed to train somewhere.

Speed Demon: Good point.

Knightbrace: We heard about what happened to Billy.

Toyman: I hope you guys aren't too upset about it.

Me: Well we were at first but he left us no choice. He's on administrative suspension for smashing parts of the town all over. The town has been after him for 3 days now wanting to tar and feather him.

Knightbrace: GEEZ!

Dr. Viktor: That is crazy!

Speed Demon: No kidding.

Wolf: Yeah. But you made the right choice.

Me: Yeah.

Riddler: Riddle me this J.D. Are you better now that you and the Loud Kids have gotten sleep?

Me: I sure am. We all feel much better after everything that has been going on these last few days.

Riddler: Good.

?: That's a relief.

A figure came out and it was ANGOR from episodes 12 and 13 of Dino Thunder!

---

**Angor** is an anchor themed monster, who served Mesogog. He was created by Elsa. Angor serves as the major antagonist of the second and third parts of the episode "White Thunder" of Power Rangers Dino Thunder.

Angor

Angor was created by Elsa. Mesogog sent him to attack Reefside, while Trent fought Conner and Kira. Hayley noticed him and told the rangers about him. Rangers formed their Thundersaurus Megazord and battled Angor. Angor fought rangers for a long time and used his ability of firing lasers in flight. Angor nearly overpowered Megazord, but rangers summoned new Parasaurzord and formed new formation - Thundersaurus Megazord Parasaur Final Cut. Angor was eventually destroyed by this new formation.

Angor 1.5

In the thirteenth episode Mesogog revived and modified Angor. Mesogog sent Angor to attack Reefside and distract rangers, while he and Zeltrax will find Trent. Angor attacked Reefside and Tommy, Ethan and Kira battled Angor. Rangers summoned their Zords and battled Angor. Cephalozord, Dimetrozord and Parasaurzord fought Angor for a long time with aids of Tommy's Brachio Staff and Kira's Maximum Blaster. However Mesogog recalled Angor, considering the further battle meaningless. Later Mesogog sent Angor to capture Trent, who already formed DinoStegazord. However this try was also useless, DinoStegazord destroyed Angor with Tail Attack and Stega Lasers.

---

Trent Fernandez: Angor!

Angor: Been a while White Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Mesogog to attack Reefside while Trent fought Connor and Kira.

Angor: That's right. You really have a good memory on you J.D.

Me: Thanks. Never missed an episode.

Angor: (to Trent) I remember that you were the last one to destroy me, White Ranger.

Trent Fernandez: Feels like yesterday.

Me: I remember seeing that. That was awesome and crazy.

Angor: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah.

?: I think it's funny.

A bunch of figures came out and it was THE EMPTY HEAD SOCIETY!

---

The **Empty Head Society**, or **E.H.S.** for short, is a club that appears in the episode "The Nitwitting."

The Empty Head Society is a club where people can, as Patrick states, "give their powerful intellects a rest" by removing their brains, reducing them to complete idiots. The club is located in a cardboard box and is centered around the idiotic and zany hijinks that result from the stupidity of the various members. The president of the society is the Ice Cream King.

While the species and appearance of the members vary, each member of the Empty Head Society wears a red propeller hat to signify that they are part of the club, with the Ice Cream King wearing a red propeller hat with a crown to signify his job as president.

Due to the club's stupidity and their habit of making messes when unleashed upon Bikini Bottom, there is another club called F.E.M.A., meaning "Fix the Emptyheads Mess Again!," that is dedicated to the cleanup of Bikini Bottom after the Empty Head Society wrecks it.

Notable members

Ice Cream King (president)

Ice Cream King's secretary

Patrick Star

Howard Blandy

Sheldon (fish)

Dennis (citizen)

Electric eel

Check-in lobster

Unnamed blobfish

Unnamed swordfish

Rituals

As a club, the Empty Head Society has various rituals that they perform, though they are very odd due to the members' stupidity.

The club has a special handshake that is performed between two people, and consists of grabbing the other person's tongue and shaking it like a hand.

The club holds monthly meetings that start with a club member dropping a cinder block on their feet, causing them to scream and warn the other club members of the meeting. The club members then rush to the front of a stage, which usually ends up as a big dog pile that doubles as the meeting's seating plan.

The Ice Cream King will then address the club and get his secretary to read the minutes from the back of a Kelpo cereal box, before kicking the secretary away and asking if there are any new members. New members need to demonstrate their stupidity, which the Ice Cream King rewards with a medal of trash.

The other club members then put their saliva in a jar for the new member to date and store, before encouraging the new member to drink some lemonade, though drinking the saliva will earn the member another medal.

The Ice Cream King would then talk about helping the citizens of Bikini Bottom via some civic duty, an event the club names "the Nitwitting." The club members would then perform their club oath, before taking to Bikini Bottom's streets and "helping" the town using their insane methods, which often lead to more harm than help.

## Role in episode

After SpongeBob and Patrick cycle through the Barg'N-Mart blindfolded, they end up behind the supermarket where the Empty Head Society's clubhouse is located. Patrick says he has to go in for a meeting, interesting SpongeBob and causing him to join Patrick. Inside, the pair see several members of the Empty Head Society do stupid things before reaching a check-in where they swap their brains for hats. A club member then injures himself, signifying the start of a meeting led by the Ice Cream King.

Patrick encourages SpongeBob to join by launching him towards the Ice Cream King, who becomes impressed by SpongeBob when he injures himself. The club members then fill a jar with spit and pass it to SpongeBob, who accidentally drinks it instead of storing, dating it, and drinking some lemonade, though the Ice Cream King rewards him for his mistake. The King goes on to tell the club about their duty to help Bikini Bottom, before he and the other members sing the club's oath and set out to help on their miniature boatmobiles.

The Empty Head Society head into Bikini Bottom and scare the citizens, before splitting up and causing havoc at Bowl, Larry's gym, and a traffic intersection. SpongeBob questions the group's helping, and is later yelled at by the Ice Cream King for not being stupid enough, causing SpongeBob to quit the club.

Later, SpongeBob regains his brain and goes to clean up after the Empty Head Society, only to find that everything has been fixed. He then runs into Sandy, who reveals that she is part of a club dedicated to cleaning the messes made by the Empty Head Society. The two are then ambushed by the club, who sing their club oath as Patrick drives into them and then into the camera, ending the episode.

---

SpongeBob: The Empty Head Society!

Nico: You guys are all now part of the Masters of Evil?

Ice Cream King: We sure are.

Uncle Grandpa: (Laughs) He really does sound just like me!

Maria: He sure does huh. I thought it was really funny.

Lola: It sure is.

Ice Cream King: But we took your advice to heart and decided to be part of the Master of Evil.

Me: As long as you don't drive them crazy like Squidward did when they tried to recruit him.

Squidward: Yeah and I can't believe I was like that.

Me: Also I didn't notice but I didn't know that Howard Blandy is part of the club too.

Nico: Yeah and he reminds me of a certain redneck fuckup that America hates.

Howard Blandy: (Stupidly) What is a redneck?

Me: Don't ask. Who will be your archenemy?

Ice Cream King: We chose the Three Stooges.

Moe: Us as your archenemies! That's great!

Curly: Oh boy! We get our own archenemies!

Larry Fine: This is gonna be awesome!

Luan: My heroes with their own archenemies. That's awesome!

Moe: But to make it even lets have Patrick, Mr. Krabs, Uncle Grandpa, Pinkie Pie and Leni be part of the team for us.

Mr. Krabs: Not a bad idea.

Pinkie Pie: I like it.

Patrick Star: Oh boy!

Uncle Grandpa: This is gonna be so fun!

Leni: But me and Pinkie Pie already have archenemies.

Nico: Think of it as part of a theme for the group.

Me: Not a bad idea.

Another figure came out and it was JUDGE DOOM A.K.A. BARON VON ROTTEN!

Maria: So you must be Baron Von Rotten. Or do you prefer Judge

Doom?

Baron Von Rotten: That's right! And I'm here to kill you J.D. and Vince! For killing me!

Me: I thought we had seen the last of you after we killed you the last time!

Vince: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: Who is he?

Me: His name is Baron Von Rotten. You guys would hate this guy. He beat the living shit out of me after Vince moved to Michigan and he started dating Carol.

Carol: I remember that!

Evelyn: That is nuts!

Me: He has a horrible history.

I went over everything.

---

Baron von Rotten (non-canon graphic novel only), or better known as Judge Doom, is the main antagonist of the 1988 Disney/ Touchstone live-action/animated film Who Framed Roger Rabbit. He is the (former, by the end of the movie) judge of Toontown, Eddie Valiant's arch-nemesis, the owner and CEO of Cloverleaf Industries and the boss of the Toon Patrol.

He was portrayed by Christopher Lloyd, who also played Grigori Rasputin in Don Bluth's Anastasia, The Hacker in Cyberchase, Merlock in DuckTales the Movie: Treasure of the Lost Lamp, Lord Imaru in Golden Films' The Secret Treasure of Machu Picchu, Bill Crowley in I Am Not A Serial Killer, Dr. Heep in Baby Geniuses, Kruge in the Star Trek universe, and Master Xehanort in Kingdom Hearts III Re:Mind. His high-pitched voice was provided by Corey Burton, who also played Captain Hook in Return to Never Land.

For the majority of the film, Doom poses as a high-ranking judge. However, he employs tactics that are at odds with traditional views of justice, such as the employment of a treacherous mob of five toon weasel gangsters known as the Toon Patrol (whom he has hired as his new henchmen) and the execution of Toons through a ghastly green chemical paint thinner solution called the Dip, which is said to be the only way to truly kill a Toon forever.

During the start of the film, Toontown owner Marvin Acme was found dead as a large safe fell into his head at the Acme Factory. Suspicions points out to a Toon rabbit named Roger (due to pictures of Marvin playing "patty-cake" with Roger's human wife Jessica) and Eddie Valiant gets into hot water for provoking Roger with the pictures in the first place. Judge Doom arrives to the scene, as he swears to catch, convict, and execute Roger for the murder. Eddie was also told that Doom became a judge due to spending millions of dollars to buy the judicial election.

In desperation to prove his innocence, Roger seeks help and advice from Eddie, despite the latter's reluctance to get involved in another case involving a Toon, due to a bad case when a Toon robber murdered his brother Teddy while getting away with a zillion simoleons, which made Eddie extremely cynical of Toons.

However, Eddie soon learns of a hidden will that Acme has bestowed which will allow the Toons to have ownership of Toontown, and that a company called Cloverleaf Industries (which has already bought the local trolley company known as the Red Car) will buy Toontown unless Acme's will shows up by midnight. Eddie also learns that he was used as a patsy by studio head R.K. Maroon in an attempt to blackmail Acme into selling Toontown to Cloverleaf, so that Maroon could sell his studio to Cloverleaf for $3,000,000. Arriving at Maroon's office, Eddie confronts Maroon, who confessed that he only wanted to blackmail Acme with the pictures as Cloverleaf refused to buy the studio unless Acme sold Toontown to them first. However, before Maroon could explain further, he is murdered by an unknown gunman.

At first, Eddie believed the gunman to be Jessica as she was in the studio during the murder, but he soon learned that Doom was the real murderer after following Jessica into Toontown. However, anticipating that he would be followed, Doom traps Eddie, Roger and Jessica, and has the Toon Patrol to hold them captive at the Acme factory.

At the Acme factory, Doom confessed to be the true owner of Cloverleaf Industries as he explained his true plan: to destroy Toontown in order to build a freeway over the entire area. To that end, he has built a huge vehicle that can literally erase Toontown from existence via the use of high-pressured cannons filled with Dip. Doom also explained that he killed both Acme and Maroon and framed Roger to cover his tracks, and that he bought the Red Car to dismantle it so that he can retire as a jurist and take control of the profits of the new road system.

Doom orders the Toon Patrol to tie up both Roger and Jessica to have them sprayed with Dip, but Eddie foils this by making the weasels literally laugh themselves to death with crazy antics, much to Doom's strong annoyance. Deciding to take matters in his own hands, Doom fights Eddie, but ends up squashed flat by a steamroller.

However, Doom survives being squashed, revealing himself to be a Toon using fake props to hide his unknown true appearance. After inflating himself again with an oxygen tank, he reveals himself, much to Eddie's horror, as the same Toon who murdered Eddie's brother, Teddy Valiant, thus triggering his hatred towards Toons and explaining how Doom managed to buy the judicial election and the trolley car company in the first place.

His voice grew higher until it reaches a horrifyingly high pitch and his eyes turn to daggers, showing Doom's intent that he is now out to kill him as well.

With an evil grin, Doom sprouts a cartoon anvil and buzz-saw to kill Eddie, but the latter uses a Toon glove-loaded hammer to open the vehicle's Dip vat, leaving Doom doused in his own concoction. As he begins to melt, Doom shows more of his "Toony" nature as he cannot resist doing a direct spoof of the Wicked Witch of the West's death throes (screaming in pain that he is melting) in The Wizard of Oz.

He finally melts in a flood of Dip and fatally dissolves, leaving behind only his clothes, fake teeth, and rubber mask. Following the arrival of the police, Eddie exposed Doom's plan to clear Roger's name, and Roger found out that the will was in his love letter all along, as Acme used disappearing ink to hide the contents, thus leaving the Toons in ownership of Toontown for good. When the other Toons come to investigate, they all wonder what Doom really was and what he actually looked like under the mask; however, they soon realize that it does not matter what Doom was as they are now safe from his wrath forever and celebrate their victory. Thus, Doom died a sadist who used racism and greed as excuses to hide his true nature. Celebrating their victory and with the Tooniverse at peace, the Toons return home and live happily ever after.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: Oh man! I remember hearing about that from Vince! That was nuts!

Eli: No kidding and he this guy is the worst toon ever!

Me: One of the most fucked up we have ever seen!

Baron Von Rotten: You remember me J.D.!? When I beat the shit out of you, (SQUEAKING VOICE) I talked.. JUST.. LIKE… THIIISS!

Me: And I will kill you like we did before! But we're not the same as we were when we faced you before Rotten!

Vince: That's right! we're more powerful than ever before!

Me: Lets get them guys!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Will Vandom, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor

---

Dr. Viktor was first.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) Are you glad J.D. and the Loud Kids are back in action?

Will: We sure are doctor.

Twilight Sparkle: Having to go 21 whole days without sleep like that and not even realize it must've been crazy.

Star Swirl: No kidding. I'm sorry they had to through all that.

Emerald Sustrai: Yeah. But thank goodness that Dr. Lopez was able to help them out.

Illia: I agree on that.

Dr. Viktor: I agree on that too. Lets do it!

Dr. Viktor fired blasts of purple lightning at them and they dodged the blasts and fired blasts of lightning and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Jaden, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) It must've been hard to kick Billy out.

Jaden: Yeah it was. But he's not gonna be gone forever.

Sunset Shimmer: This is more of an administrative suspension for him.

Gusty: Billy's stupidity has been driving the town completely bonkers over the last few days and they reached the breaking point when he destroyed the school.

Sour Sweet: Yeah and now the whole town wants to rip him apart.

Sunny Flare: And tar and feather him or mount his head on a pike.

Speed Demon: That's brutal!

Jaden: No kidding. We're thinking of this as a vacation for him until the people cool down.

Speed Demon: I see. Good way to put it. Lets do it!

Jaden: Get Your Game on!

Speed Demon ran fast and Jaden dodged a fast punch and kicked him in the face and they fired energy and fire and wind blasts and knocked him down.

Jaden: That's game!

Sunser Shimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Zarya Moonwolf, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace

---

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) You did a nice job in the Ridonculous Race.

Zarya: Thanks Knightbrace. It was really fun going with J.D. to see all those places around the world.

Rarity: It sure was darling and the souvenirs you guys got were absolutely amazing.

Sweetie Belle: They sure were and the places you all went to were incredible!

Mistmane: They sure were. My favorite is Croatia. **H R**

Mr. Boss: I liked Botswana. **B W**

Stickybeard: Mine be India. **I N**

Knightbrace: I have always liked Russia. 🪥

Zarya: We all like so many places around the world. When the next Ridonculous Race comes hopefully we ALL can participate in it.

Knightbrace: That will be much easier. Lets do it!

He fired toothpaste cannons and they dodged the blasts and fired blue fire and jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Zarya: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Carter Grayson, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) I guess Billy isn't that stupid if he found out you guys were bringing him into a trap.

Carter: He never suspected a thing actually. He is that stupid.

Fluttershy: But this is for his own good. I was against it at first but I think he needs this.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think so too. The poor dear. If only there was a way we can make him smart.

Pharaoh Man: Indeed. Then he could easily be more manageable and helpful instead of being a totally brainless idiot that eats his own boogers every time.

Turbo Man: Yeah.

Toyman: Gross but I agree. Lets do it.

Toyman fired laser blasts and they dodged them and went at him and fired energy and lightning and fire blasts and smashed him down.

Carter: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Cole Evans, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Cheetah and Fuzzy Lumpkins VS Wolf O'Donnell

---

Wolf O'Donnell was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) Good thing I told you guys about the Aparoids, huh?

Cole: Yeah and your warning really helped us be prepared for them.

Rainbow Dash: We owe you big time for that Wolf.

Wolf: Think nothing of it guys. But just be ready if you guys face Pigma infected with the Aparoids.

Scootaloo: But Pigma was banished to the Warp wasn't he?

Wolf: Yes he was. But the Aparoids have a powerful memory and they remember everything that happened to them and there is a strong possibility that they will bring Pigma back.

Flash Magnus: Oh man! That's not good. After everything that he did to Fox and his father and all that.

Cheetah: No kidding. Nicole showed us what Pigma became when he was infected by the Aparoids and that is horrible!

Fuzzy: It sure was.

Wolf: Yeah we were grossed out too.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah we sure were. His voice scared me and I'm usually not afraid of anything.

Wolf: I don't blame you. It was haunting. Lets do it!

Wolf went at them in a ball of fire and they dodged him and blasted him all over with energy and rainbows and smashed him down.

Cole Evance: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Rocket Raccoon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster

---

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) Is this your first time at N Tek?

Rocket: It sure is and it is absolutely incredible.

Applejack: It sure is! I think it's absolutely incredible that Max and Nico worked together in here.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it is! And it's so cool that they faced a huge number of enemies like we have.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye! It sure is lass. I think it's great that they do all this adventurous fun together now.

Bludgeon: It sure is cool.

Bitstream: The boss has a lot of fun and amazing experiences.

Trapster: They have amazing experiences together. Lets do it!

He went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged his attacks and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Casey Rhodes, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) I don't think it's wise to underestimate Extroyer.

Casey: Yeah Nico told us how dangerous he is and the threat he poses. But we'll be ready for him.

Pinkie Pie: We most certainly will!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But we can handle anything he throws at us.

Sparkstalker: If Nico can take him on like he did before he joined us then we can handle him as well.

Fangry: Absolutely!

Cheshire: I have a strong faith in you guys. Lets do it!

She extended her claw swords and went at them and slashed at them and they dodged her strikes and blasted and smashed her all over and knocked her down.

Casey: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 8: Tecna, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this: Are you amazed by all the technology here?

Tecna: (British Accent) I sure am amazed. This technology is just as amazing as when I was home on Zenith.

Starlight Glimmer: We'll have to see what your home planet is like someday Tecna.

Tecna: You and Sunset Shimmer will love it Starlight. It's an amazing world of technology.

Clover: Wow! That would be really cool.

Chompy Mage: I think so too. What do you think Chompy Puppet? (Through Chompy Puppet) I think it would be fun!

Cynder: It sure would.

Riddler: I think so too.

Tecna: By the way is it your days off today?

Riddler: It most certainly is and the timing couldn't be better. Since it's my turn to have my battle with you and go with you next. Lets get it on.

He fired waves of energy from his staff and they dodged the blasts and fired energy blasts at him and knocked him down.

Tecna: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! That was fun!

## Battle 9: Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Trixie Lulamoon, Aylene C., Lola and Lana VS Angor

---

Angor was next.

Connor: Lets do it guys!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Lola: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed!

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Tommy: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Lola: **"AMPHICOELA POWER! PINK RANGER!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

All: **"Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers. This time Emma was the Pink Dino Thunder Ranger and Orion was the

White Dino Thunder Ranger.

Trixie: Wow! Awesome!

Aylene C.: Yeah! Now the Megaforce Rangers have Orion as the White Dino Thunder Ranger which makes it all even.

Lana: You got that right!

Connor: Z-REX CANNON!

The Rangers formed the Z-Rex Cannon and Aylene, Lana and Trixie fired waves of energy and the Rangers fired the Z-Rex Cannons and the blasts hit Angor and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Angor was dead!

Connor: All right!

Trixie: Another awesome performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Aylene C.: Like Nico would say, Angor you have failed this universe!

Lana: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

Battle 10: Leni, Pinkie Pie, Patrick Star, Mr. Krabs, The Three Stooges and Uncle Grandpa VS The Empty Head Society

---

The Empty Head Society was next.

Leni: This is totes gonna be so fun!

Moe: I'm always up for this.

Patrick Star: Me too!

Mr. Krabs: Lets get these numbskulls!

They went at the Empty Head Society and it turned into a battle of the brainless idiots! They smashed and pulverized the Empty Head Society all over in slapstick comedy forms and more and really hurt them all over and knocked them down all over and more. YEAH! It was funny.

Curly: All right!

Moe: Success!

Larry: Yeah!

Curly kissed Moe.

Moe: (Spits) I'm poisoned!

SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK!

They cheered and laughed!

## Battle 11: Me and Vince VS Baron Von Rotten & Number 110: Ocean Dwelling Eel Dragon

Me and Vince were facing Baron Von Rotten.

Me: You need to be erased from existance like the bad toon you are!

Vince: Big time!

We powered up and I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 and Vince went Super Angel 30,000!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Lets take him down!**

Vince: Lets do it!

We went at him and mercilessly pounded and pulverized and slashed him all over with our swords and more and made sure he suffered for his crimes. Baron Von Rotten turned his fist into an anvil and I caught his punch and kicked him in the face and then he formed his hand into a sawblade and grew it to as big as a window and he tried to slash us and I stopped the blade with my bare hands and fire and sparks came out of the blade as it was being stopped and I was absorbing the fire and I then ripped his hand off and kicked him down.

Vince: Try this one on! TURPENTINE STYLE NINJA ART: LIQUIFYING DIP WAVE!

He fired waves of DIP and it knocked down Baron Von Rotten and he screamed as he was being dissolved and he was melting and then a Number Card came out and I grabbed it.

Baron Von Rotten: I'M MELTING! (SCREAMING IN PAIN) I'M MELTING! MELTING!

Me: **That line is so overused. And it's 82 years old. And you are banished to the Warp.** (Holds hand out) **HAKAI!**

He was banished to the Warp forever.

I got the Number and looked at it.

Me: **Number 110: Ocean Dwelling Eel Dragon? This one is new.**

Vince: It sure is. But that's the last of Baron Von Rotten the Insane.

Me: **Yep. You said it partner. And we made sure he would never beat us up again or destroy any toon ever.**

Vince: Yep.

---

The usual battles were done.

Me: **That's it for the usual battles. Lets go after Extroyer.**

Steel: Before we find where Extroyer is, Maria, I have a question.

Maria: Which is?

Steel: What's your relationship with Nico? Because I know Nico's married to May and that William's your boyfriend.

Bludgeon: That's actually a good question.

Maria: We're more like brother and sister. Ever since Nico moved in we've developed a brotherly and sisterly bond.

Nico: It's true.

Qin: Same with me. Nico and I have known each other since we were in 2nd grade. When I was reunited with him and joined the team I was so happy to see him again. And I was even happier to hear that he and May were dating.

Candy: It's true and I'm Nico's ex and I view him as a brother too.

Steel: Wow! Those are powerful bonds.

Me: **Yep.**

Cad Bane: Alright. Now, to find where Extroyer is.

Me: **That's gonna be like looking for a needle in a haystack.**

Commander Forge: We found him last in the mountains of Colorado in South Park.

Me: **I remember South Park. Boy I haven't been there in like forever since my family last went to visit Breckenridge.**

Eli: Cool!

Me: **Then we better get over there and fast.**

We went to South Park.

South Park, Colorado.

---

We arrived.

Me: **Here we are guys. Welcome to South Park, Colorado. Usually when my family and I head over to Breckenridge we cut through South Park to get there.**

Eli: That's cool!

Lola: This place is a vast grassland area.

Nico: But it's amazing. Hard to imagine that South Park the TV Show is named after this area here in Colorado.

Me: **I know. And I hate that show South Park. Even though a lot of people like it.**

Sparkstalker: Okay. Let's split up and search for Extroyer.

William: Right! Let's call each other when we find him.

Me: **We have 640,000 acres of land to cover.**

Eli: I can just use the Force to find him.

Me: **That helps.**

Eli concentrated and used the Force to detect the presence of Extroyer.

Eli: (Gasp) (Points to the south) He's behind that hill right there!

I fired an energy blast and it hit the hill and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent a figure toward us and it was EXTROYER! In the Flesh and Crystal!

Me: **Extroyer!**

Extroyer: Impressive how you were able to flush me out! To bad it will be your last time!

Nico: Been a long time Extroyer.

Extroyer: Nico Chan. It has been a while you fool.

Kangor: (to Max) You didn't tell us he had crystal on his body, mon!

Max: It's a weird story Kangor but you never asked.

Nico: I told you all remember?

Kangor: Oh right.

Me: **Extroyer your time has come!**

I snapped my fingers and we were on the volcanic planet Alhmacan!

Nico: Whoa! This planet looks scary!

Vince: Planet Alhmacan. Great choice J.D.

Me: Thanks Partner.

Nico: Wow.

We were in a force field to protect us from the searing heat.

Me: **This planet is perfect for your final resting place.**

Extroyer: (laughs) You really think you can beat me? When you all fired one of your friends this morning?

Nico: Do you think we wanted to suspend Billy? Well, we didn't!

Cynder: It's one of our hard choices in life! Something you wouldn't understand!

Me: **That's right you crystal freak! Besides we DID NOT fire him. He was put on administrative suspension till the heat is off. Now we are going to kill you.**

Nico: Prepare to die Extroyer. This time you are not gonna get away.

Shiva: (to Extroyer) I think what we're about to do next is going to make you feel BLUE.

Billy Cranston: Lets do a Forever Blue Morph! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Cestro: **IT'S MORPHIN TIME! BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Rocky: ZEO RANGER III - BLUE!

Justin Stewart: SHIFT INTO TURBO! MOUNTAIN BLASTER TURBO POWER! POWER UP!

T.J.: LETS ROCKET! SPACE POWER BLUE!

Kai: GO! GALACTIC! GALAXY BLUE!

Chad Lee: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE! BLUE RANGER, RESCUE READY!

Lucas Kendall: TIME FOR TIME FORCE! TIME FORCE BLUE!

Max Cooper: WILD ACCESS! SURGING SHARK!

Tori: NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA! (Echoing) POWER OF WATER!

Hunter Blake: THUNDER STORM! RANGER FORM! HA! NAVY THUNDER!

Ethan: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA! TRICERA POWER!

Sky Tate: S.P.D. EMERGENCY! TWO! S.P.D. BLUE!

Madison: LEGENDARY SOURCE MYSTIC FORCE! ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Dax: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE! KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! BLUE

RANGER!

Theo: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED! WITH THE STEALTH OF THE JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Flynn: (Scottish Accent) R.P.M. GET IN GEAR! GET IN GEAR! R.P.M. RANGER BLUE!

Kevin: GO GO SAMURAI! BLUE SAMURAI RANGER READY!

Noah Carver: GO GO MEGAFORCE! WITH THE BITE OF A SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Koda: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER! STEGOSAURUS! POWER RANGER BLUE!

Preston: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! LOCK IN! NINJA SPIN! STEALTH OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL BLUE!

Ravi: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! GORILLA BEAST POWER! BLUE!

Me: **UNLEASH THE POWER WHEN IT IS DUE!**

Me and the Blue Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS FOREVER BLUE!

KRAAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive blue flame explosion went off behind us as the Blue Power Rangers were ready for action!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: I was just gonna say that! YEAH!

Scootaloo: So cool!

Me: **Lets get him guys!**

We went at Extroyer and Max donned his Heat Suit and we punched and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury!

Lyysta and Raimusa smashed and blasted him all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT CRYSTAL MENACE! (BLASTS EXTROYER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MENACE DESTROYER! (BLASTS EXTROYER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBOLT DRAGON!.

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRIT SKY BISON!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE BADGEMOLE!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM SWAN!

Batch: TECH STYLE: SONIC WAVE CONDOR!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: BLIZZARD WALRUS!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND FALCON!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: TECHNO HAWK!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: SCORCH DRAGON!

Hilda: (British Accent) WATER STYLE: AQUA GREAT WHITE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE BEAR!

Jessica: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING NOVA TIGER!

Shantae: DARK STYLE: DARKNESS NOIR LION!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said animals.

Pointblank, Mallow, Torch Man and Demolishor used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Pointblank's Sonic Blaster, Mallow's plant powers, Torch Man's fire powers and Demolishor's laser blasters 100-fold.

Pointblank and Mallow: SONIC LEAF BLAST!

Torch Man and Demolishor: FLAMING LASER ULTRABLAST!

Pointblank, Mallow, Torch Man and Demolishor fired blasts of sonic energy, leaves, fire and lasers.

Me: **Now you die for your crimes Extroyer! For your crimes you are banished to the Warp!**

Demolishor, Nico and Max Steel: DESTROYING FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive fire Kamehameha Blast!

Lincoln, Menat, R. Mika, Gluko, Batch, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Mai, Hilda, Toph, Jessica and Shantae: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL ANIMAL CHARGE!

They fired a massive elemental blast and it formed into a massive number of animals of different elements and the blasts all hit Extroyer and exploded with incredible force and smashed him down!

Extroyer was defeated.

We went up to him.

Extroyer: You wouldn't kill me. After all, you didn't kill anyone on your previous mission!

Nico: You tried to kill Max several times and hurt many innocent people. With NoFace, I had a choice. With you, I don't.

Max: (puts hand on my shoulder) What do you say we send him to the Warp? At the same time?

Nico: (smiles) Took the words right out of my mouth.

Max and Nico held their hands out to him.

Nico: You will suffer for a thousand deaths.

Extroyer: NO WAIT!

Nico and Max: HAKAI!

He glowed purple and screamed in pain as he was banished to the Warp for all eternity! I powered down and we went back to Earth.

Me: Good riddance.

Wolf: Now that was an epic finish!

Trapster: And we got to see all the Blue Rangers morph.

Cheshire: We sure did.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else likes seeing specific colored Rangers morph?

Riddler: Even though I ask the riddles here, I have to ask. Who are you referring to?

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at that.

Max: Muscle Man is so funny!

Me: He sure is! Those jokes about his mom are funny.

Nico: Yeah they are!

Lola: I love them!

Me: It's great to be back in action after a great night sleep.

Nico: Yeah it is!

Max: Yep.

Me: How are Kirby and Sydney doing?

Max: Awesome. Sydney and I are dating and we're on our 3rd date.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: After everything we went through you two are made for each other.

Max: You said it Nico.

Me: Yep.

Max: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. 2nd of my enemies is down. But we're ready for anything.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and spent the rest of the day watching TV and playing video games and then we went to sleep.

Powerpuff Girls Narrator: AND SO ONCE AGAIN THE DAY IS SAVED THANKS TO TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Extroyer of Max Steel was ruthless and evil. Also I think this one was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome show that Nico got me into and it's called Dinosaur King. We're gonna be in for an awesome prehistoric adventure as we help D-Team kill some of their worst enemies and learn all about the worlds of dinosaurs. First we're going to kill Gabbro of the Spectral Space Pirates and make sure he never terrorizes anyone again.

See you all tomorrow.

# King of Dinosaurs VS Space Pirates

Carmen was at the Mall and she was hanging out with some friends.

Solar Man: Has anyone seen Carmen the last few days?

Me: She told us that she has something to do.

We were doing some Spring Cleaning. I was cleaning the windows and using my tail to dust the chandelier. Fluttershy and Rainbow Dash were cleaning the ceiling fans.

Lincoln: Nothing like doing Spring Cleaning.

Heffer: (Singing) Spring Cleaning, Spring Cleaning!

Lola: Good song Heffer.

Rocko: (Australian Accent) It sure is catchy.

Me: I think it's awesome.

Laney: I like Spring Cleaning because it's awesome.

With us was our newest recruit Ethan Uson or Ets for short.

Basics:

Age: 18-19

Birthday: April 19th

Gender:Male

Pronouns: He/Him

Sexual Orientation: Straight. Didn't need to know that.

Race/Ethnicity: Filipino, lived in Hong Kong. Don't need to know that.

Family: He have 3 elder sisters and parents who are almost 50. They (my parents are born from 2 different grandparents.)

Appearance wise:

He have black hair and hazel brown eyes, he wears glasses, He is of tall and skinny build, and he is taller than Luna but shorter than Leni and Lori, He wears a yellow T-shirt and blue pants that goes up to the length of my thighs, and he wear crew-length socks and yellow, black and blue shoes.

Personality wise: He'd say he would be kinda smart though gullible and foolish at times, he also is kinda somewhere between being extroverted and introverted. He happens to have autism but he happens to be sociable, though he don't show it that often. He tends to be temperamental but he takes medication for it every evening.

Interests:

He happen to be interested in tech-related stuff and the like, he also am good at editing videos, and he likes playing Minecraft and Fortnite.

He also like doing papercrafts and drawing very much.

Powers and Abilities: He happen to have Techno powers, which is very similar to that of Cyborg in the DC Extended Universe.

Origins of his powers: He got them when he was a pre-teen. He was cleaning up his room when he heard a noise. He went out of my room and discovered a strange-looking box that came from outer space. It was of unknown origins. He came closer, trying to see what's inside, then the box mysteriously opened and out came a beam of light, which shot and struck him. That's when he got techno powers! The box then disintegrated into dust, and vanished into nothing.

Me: It's awesome having you with us Ets.

Ets: Same here J.D. and it's a great honor to be part of the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I love all your adventures and love everything you do.

Eli: We are all honored you can join us.

Ets: I will not let you all down.

Me: We know you won't.

Ets showed his Technokinetic powers and he fixed an antique radio that we had stored away and it was good as new. His powers were like a mixture of both Cyborg's and Cooper Daniels.

Cooper Daniels: I think it's so amazing that you have technokinetic powers like me.

Ets: Thanks Cooper. It sure is.

Carmen the came back.

Carmen: I'm home.

Me: Hey Carmen.

Firecracker Burst: Hey, Carmen. Where've you been?

Carmen: Out shopping at the mall.

Me: Boy we can see that. You got a lot of bags there.

Maria: Yeah what did you get?

Carmen: Clothes, jewelry, perfume, everything.

Leni: I bet it's all gonna be totes amazing.

Carmen: It sure is. Wow! What are you guys doing?

Me: Spring Cleaning. I told you we were gonna be cleaning this whole place.

Carmen: Oh right! I forgot about that. Sorry I was busy.

Me: It's all right.

Nico: Yeah we still got plenty of things to do.

ZOOM!

Rainbow Dash came running in with a bunch of boxes.

Rainbow Dash: Look what I found.

We saw that she had a bunch of boxes full of toys.

Me: Hey wow! My old Transformer Toys.

Cheetor: Cool!

Ets: Awesome!

Me: Cool!

Carmen: Yeah.

Hotlink: Carmen, who exactly are these new friends of yours?

Carmen: They are Ursula, Zander and Ed.

Nicole: Ursula, Zander and Ed? Those names are very familiar to me.

Me: How did you meet these guys?

I was cleaning the books.

Carmen: I met them at the grocery store.

Laney: Sounds very coincidental.

Nicole: I know I've heard those names before but where have I heard them?

Maria: I'm starting to think that Carmen's so called "New Friends" aren't so friendly as Carmen think they are.

Katie Rockell: I agree with you, sweetie.

Horsea: I'm sure you guys are just saying that because of all the stress from the last few missions. I actually think it's good that

Carmen's making new friends that we haven't met yet.

Crosshairs: (glares at Horsea) Horsea, you're grounded from eating berries for two days.

Horsea: Aww.

Me: Crosshairs, girls I understand your concern and I think something is up. Also I have a strong feeling that Carmen is falling in with the wrong crowd.

Nicole: I know I have heard those names before.

Me: We better go see what is going on.

Nico: Good idea.

Nicole: (Gasp) I remember them! Ursula, Zander and Ed are members of the Alpha Team.

Me: Who are the Alpha Team?

Nicole: It's a weird story but believe it or not, Ursula, Zander and Ed are in every way like Jessie, James and Meowth before they left Team Rocket. You would love them Jessie and you three would be great friends with them.

Jessie (Pokemon): Really?

Nicole: You sure would and you and Ursula both have something in common. Ursula absolutely HATES being called Old as much as you do.

Jessie (Pokemon): Wow! That's amazing.

Nico: Can you tell us all about them Nicole?

Nicole: I sure can Nico.

Nicole told us all about them.

The **Alpha Gang** (アクト団 *Akuto-dan*, "Mission/Team ACT") is a group from 2126 AD. Dr. Z, their leader, wants all the dinosaurs so he can build his own Dinosaur Kingdom and rule over it as the Dinosaur King (the same as the title of the series). They also want the six Stone Tablets to summon and control the dinosaurs. They are based at Zeta Point for all but the last few episodes of Season 1 of the anime. Unless otherwise noted, most of this page concerns the anime exclusively, as it is their most expansive portrayal.

## Name Meaning

The English "Alpha Gang" is in reference to the large "A" emblem used by the group's Japanese appearance, "alpha" being "A"'s Greek equivalent at the beginning of the alphabet, also contrasting Dr. "Z" and "Zeta" Point for the end of the alphabet, a joke that did not exist in the original Japanese.

The Japanese "Team ACT" is of less obvious origins, possibly involving its pronunciation "a-ku-to" including "aku", Japanese for "evil".

## Arcade

The Alpha Gang are the main antagonists of early version story campaigns, each member facing the player with dinosaurs of a certain Element with Dr. Z as the final boss. They are in the past trying to capture all of the dinosaurs, and the D-Team is brought back in time by a mysterious stone to stop them. Mid-campaign, Rex is captured, so Max is joined by Zoe at the Alpha Fortress to free him, destroying the base with Lightning Strikes from several Lightning Dinosaurs as the Alpha Gang retreats without any dinosaur cards.

## Anime

The Alpha Gang are the main antagonists of the first season, based at the artificial island Zeta Point, trying to capture the newest dinosaur-of-the-episode or going after some other object of value. Their main agents, the Alpha Trio of Ursula, Zander, and Ed, are bumbling idiots and bad at their job, often failing in comedic ways, though children Rod and Laura are later secretly dispatched by Seth to much greater effect, having otherwise been confined by the maid, Helga, to keep up on their homework. The Alpha Gang members were initially part of Dr. Ancient's team who used the Backlander timeship powered by the Stones to travel to the Mesozoic and preserve dinosaur species from the extinction, but Dr. Z and Seth had mutinied mid-mission, resulting in the ship crashing in the present and becoming Zeta Point, scattering the gathered dinosaur cards across the world. During the finale arc, however, Seth betrays them for his own purposes and the Alpha Gang joins with the D-Team to defeat their common enemy. They subsequently "rebuke their evil ways" and become good(-ish), staying on-and-off allies of varying usefulness throughout the second season, and though late-season Dr. Z tries acquiring the Cosmos Stones to become Dinosaur King, his efforts don't get very far.

The Alpha Gang often uses Alpha Droids to assist in their missions, overly-obedient robots who are rather clumsy and only as smart as the person controlling them (who, typically, isn't that smart). The Alpha Trio usually arrives at the new dinosaur's location in a one-off vehicle built by Dr. Z. Dr. Z was also the original inventor of Move Cards and "recreates" several at the beginning of the season for the Alpha Gang's usage. Additionally, all 4 (6, counting the Deinonychus trio as 3) of the Secret Dinosaurs of season 1 were created, raised, and trained by Dr. Z, and all end up outright hating his guts for the trouble (though Therizinosaurus and maybe Pachycephalosaurus come around by the ends of their episodes).

The Alpha Gang summon and control dinosaurs with Alpha Scanners powered by a Stone. They own Terry ( *Tirano* ) the Tyrannosaurus, Spiny ( *Spino* ) the Spinosaurus, and Tank ( *Saika* ) the Saichania. Terry was already with them at the first episode, implying his card remained after the Backlander crashed, along with the Fire and Center Stones; Spiny, Tank, and the Water and Earth Stones were retrieved in rapid succession. Despite defeating numerous others throughout the season, the Alpha Trio was only able to claim five more dinosaurs and several Move Card dinosaurs, but lost them all, typically within 1-3 episodes. Rod, Laura, and Seth later stepped in and successfully caught 3 more dinosaurs (as well as finding the enigmatic Velociraptor card) and were able to keep them until the finale arc, when Seth's betrayal (taking

Saurophaganax) forced them to side with the D-Team. In the battle against Seth's revived, genetically altered Black T-Rex, Rod, Laura, and Dr. Z summoned several other dinosaurs like Euoplocephalus and Daspletosaurus alongside the D-Team as a small dinosaur army; Rod and Laura then used Megalosaurus and Deinonychus after Jonathan delivered them to Rex. Dr. Z and the Trio are put under "house arrest" in the Backlander's bathroom as it tries returning to the future under Dr. Ancient…

… but the Spectral Space Pirates' attack forces it back, the D-Team giving Dr. Z a chance to "fix" the time machine, accidentally leaving Rod and Laura in the present as it flies them into the past after the Pirates. During the second season, the Alpha Gang no longer act in a villainous role, instead teaming up with the D-Team in concept by sharing the unsteerable time machine, though usually acting independently. This is partly to reclaim the Space Pirates' dinosaurs, but also mostly to get the Cosmos Stones or other random things in each time period's arc, though their missions typically flounder in the background of the episode. Just like in Season 1, they acquire very few new dinosaurs (into a group collection with the D-Team instead of for themselves), only claiming Edmontonia despite also defeating several others, but they use Anhanguera (Anhanguera Dive) obtained by the D-Team and reuse Futabasaurus. They also get several new Move Cards from Dr. Z plus two Move Cards of the Space Pirates' dinosaurs (also obtained by the D-Team), but only their Ultimate Moves manage to defeat some dinosaurs of the Space Pirates. In the series finale, they aid the D-Team in breaking into the Dark Pterosaur, but their dinosaurs are all defeated in battle by the Space Pirates' altered dinosaurs (though Terry managed to at least defeat Gigas at the same time). They again leave for the future, this time not locked up.

DS Game

The Alpha Gang arrives near the beginning of the story and steals a DinoShot and Tyrannosaurus card, becoming the main antagonists of the game. Their Alpha Droids controlling dinosaurs are random encounter opponents, with their members being mini-bosses for each area. Dr. Z is the final boss.

When she was finished we gasped.

Me: Whoa man!

Ets: These guys sound like they are trouble.

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: But it's good that Dr. Z changed his ways.

Me: It sure is and I bet the dinosaurs that this D-Team meets are awesome.

Rainbow Dash: I was just about to say the same thing and we met many kinds of dinosaurs.

Aylene C.: We sure have. Some of them are great friends and more.

Littlefoot: They sure are.

Burst Man: Carmen, we're telling you that your new friends are criminals!

Maria: Burst Man's right! Think about it. They're meeting in secret, they're creating cover stories!

Carmen: I'm sure that's not the case!

Katie Rockell: Really? Well, young lady, the D-Team are familiar with those names. So, how about we go meet them to find out the whole story?

Carmen: That's a good idea.

Nicole: Katie is right Carmen. I know the Alpha Gang too. They are more like incompetent minions. But we'd better go check just to be sure.

Nico: Also I've head about the D-Team. The Dinosaurs that they meet are amazing.

Aylene C.: I have a feeling I'm going to like these guys.

Littlefoot: Same with me and my friends.

Cera: Yeah they sound cool too.

Laney: Yeah.

Knightbrace, Speed Demon, Cheshire, Riddler, Trapster, Wolf, Toyman, and Dr. Viktor then appeared.

Knightbrace: Can me, Speed Demon, Cheshire, Riddler, Trapster, Wolf, Toyman, and Dr. Viktor go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. You guys will love meeting the D-Team. We heard so much about what they do and it's amazing.

Cheshire: They go after all kinds of dinosaurs right?

Aylene C.: They sure do. And it's awesome that do that.

Lola: Where are they at?

Me: Scans say that they are in Buenos Aires, Argentina. A dinosaur was terrorizing the place. Lets get over there.

We were off to Buenos Aires, Argentina. **A R**

BUENOS AIRES, ARGENTINA

We arrived in Buenos Aires, Argentina.

Me: Here we are guys. Buenos Aires, Argentina.

Winter Soldier: I don't see any dinosaur.

Me: Well here in the 21st Century they would not be hard to spot.

We heard a roar and then out from behind a building we saw a BAJADASAURUS!

***Bajadasaurus*** is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages, between 145 and 132.9 million years ago) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is ***Bajadasaurus pronuspinax*** . The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of relatively small and short-necked sauropods.

*Bajadasaurus* sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck. Similarly elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known *Amargasaurus* . Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in *Amargasaurus*, with the 2019 description of *Bajadasaurus* suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was slender and equipped with around 48 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of *Bajadasaurus* were exposed in top view, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. *Bajadasaurus* was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, which were deposited by braided rivers. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod *Leinkupal* and different theropods.

---

Me: Whoa! That's a Bajadasaurus!

Eli: Wow! I've never seen one before!

Me: They are a fairly new discovered species of dinosaur and they lived here in South America from 145 to 132.9 million years ago!

Ets: That is so cool!

Nico: Wow! It looks like a dinosaur with dreadlocks.

Lori: It sure does doesn't it?

Aylene C.: Wow! That is amazing.

Edzilla: ED SMASH DINOSAUR!

Leni: No Ed!

Me: It's okay Ed. This kind of dinosaur is a plant eating dinosaur. He only eats plants.

Laney: Let me handle this.

Laney grew a vine full of leaves and walked up to the dinosaur and held it out and it smelled the leaves and ate them.

Laney: It's all right. I mean you no harm.

Edzilla: (pouts) Aww. Ed wanted to smash!

Cheshire: (pats him on the pack) Maybe next time, Ed.

Me: Besides this is so cool seeing a dinosaur like this here.

?: Boy it sure is.

A group came out and it was D-TEAM!

---

Maximus "Max" Taylor / Ryuta Kodai (古代 リュウタ, Kodai Ryūta)

Voiced by: Megumi Matsumoto (Japanese); Veronica Taylor (English)

Max Taylor is the son of a paleontologist Dr. Spike Taylor. He is the unofficial leader of D-Team. Max is mostly seen wearing a visor that has Triceratops horns which double as flashlights. He is very brash, impulsive and does not generally think his actions through. Max deeply cares for dinosaurs and hates how the Alpha Gang abuses them. His partner is a Triceratops called Chomp, which he named because he chomps away on anything he can get his mouth on. Besides having Chomp, Max owns some most of the lightning and water wild dinosaurs that they claim.

Rex Owen (レックス・オーエン, Rekkusu Ōen)

True name: Rex Ancient (used in the 4Kids English dub only)

Voiced by: Matsuri Mizuguchi (Japanese); Sebastian Arcelus (English)

Max's best friend. Rex was found as an infant by paleontologist Dr. Owen in an egg-like container within a dinosaur exhibit in New York. Rex is now 12 and has been left with Max and his family while his father goes searching for fossils with Dr. Owen being a family friend of the Taylor family. It is revealed in one episode that Rex was left at Max's house because his father wanted him to be near a real family. Rex's partner is a Carnotaurus he named Ace. Rex also owns most of the fire and wind dinosaurs. Rex is a good-hearted boy and is relatively quiet, but also quite short-tempered from the beginning. At the end of the first series, it is revealed that Rex's real parents are Dr. Ancient and Dr. Cretacia and he reunites with them. In the finale, Rex, the Alpha Gang, Seth, Chomp, Ace, Paris and the Ancients return to the year 2126.

Zoe Drake / Malm Tatsuno (竜野 マルム, Tatsuno Marumu)

Voiced by: Tomoko Kobashi (Japanese); Kether Donohue (English)

The younger sister of Dr. Reese Drake whose sunglasses double as a camera. Zoe knows when to keep focused and cares deeply for her friends. Zoe sometimes shows to be excessively fond of some stars. She owns a Parasaurolophus called Paris and also most of the grass dinosaurs. Zoe's parents are both veterinarians and own an animal hospital. In the dub of episode "Vaccination Vacation," the Drake's home as well as the family was transported onto Zeta Point.

Dr. Spike Taylor / Dr. Kenryu Kodai (古代剣竜博士, Kodai Kenryū-hakase (lit. Ancient Stegosaur Doctor))

Voiced by: Naoya Uchida (Japanese); David Wills (English)

Dr. Spike Taylor is Max's father and a paleontologist. Like Max, Spike is obsessed with dinosaurs and runs the D-Lab. He wields a whip that often gets caught on things which are generally things he is not aiming for. Dr. Taylor can also be over-reactive when a dinosaur appears. He also saves the D-Team when they are cornered by the Alpha Gang, catches the new cards, and reclaims the lost Dino Holders from Seth. His name is a pun on "Spike Tail" (a nickname for Stegosaurus). In the "Mesozoic Meltdown" episodes, the Taylors, the Ancients, and the Drakes get captured by Spectral Space Pirates.

Dr. Reese Drake / Riasu Tatsuno (竜野 リアス, Tatsuno Riasu)

Voiced by: Eri Komiyama (Japanese); Rachael Lillis (English)

A scientist who is Zoe's older sister, Dr. Spike Taylor's assistant, a certified pilot, and the creator of the D-Team's Dino Holders. She maintains a calm personality at all times when around others and has a rather monotonic voice even when angry or embarrassed. Zander has feelings for Reese which she may or may not return given that she couldn't recognize Zander without her glasses. Reese stays at the D-Lab in the Mesozoic Meltdown with Rod and Laura and is later taken hostage by Seth and his Cryolophosaurus.

---

Max Taylor: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Zoe Drake: It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: You must be D-Team.

Max: That's right. My name is Max Taylor.

Zoe Drake: I'm Zoe Drake.

Rex Owen: I'm Rex Owen.

Dr. Spike: Dr. Spike Taylor.

Dr. Reese: And I'm Dr. Reese Taylor.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Nicole: Spike and Reese it's great to see you again.

Dr. Spike: You too Nicole.

Dr. Reese: Awesome that you are part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: How do you know Dr. Taylor and Dr. Reese, Nicole?

Nicole: Dr. Spike Taylor and Dr. Reese Drake are colleagues of mine in the field of paleontology.

Ets: I thought you were mostly a geologist.

Nicole: I'm more than just a Geologist. I'm also a Volcanologist, Astronomer, Earth Scientist, Chemist, Paleobotanist and Paleontologist.

Nico: Wow! Those are awesome fields of science.

Lisa Loud: They most certainly are.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Nicole is really gifted.

Ets: She sure is.

We saw that they had little dinosaurs. They had a little triceratops, a parasaurolophus and a carnotaurus.

Aylene C.: Wow! You have a little triceratops, a parasaurolophus and a carnotaurus.

Max Taylor: Yep. This is Chomp.

Zoe Drake: This is Paris.

Rex Owen: and this is Ace.

Me: Wow.

Chomper: Looks like we have some new friends.

Littlefoot: We sure do.

Cera: They are awesome.

Ducky: Yes yes yes.

Petrie: Me agree.

Cut Man: I have to admit that these dinosaurs are cute like this.

Muscle Man: You know who else loves cute dinosaurs? My mom!

Rex Owen: Aren't you insulting your own mom with that joke?

Rigby: Dude, you shouldn't have asked that question.

Mordecai: Me and Rigby learned that the hard way.

Me: Yeah!

Muscle Man: You insult my mom!? YOU INSULT MY MOM!? NO ONE MAKES FUN OF MY MOM! NO ONE MAKES FUN OF MY MOM!

Eli did the Vulcan Nerve Pinch and knocked out Muscle Man.

Me: Rex don't ever do that. Mordecai and Rigby are not lying. The same thing happened to them and they regretted it. Big time.

Benson: Yeah it was not pretty.

Rex: Sorry.

Me: Yeah. But these dinosaurs are so cute.

Littlefoot: Just like me and my friends.

Chomper: I think so too.

Ducky: Yes yes yes.

Eli: They sure are.

Me: But please don't insult his mom Rex. Muscle Man is very sensitive about that. When Mordecai and Rigby did that the first time, he and his brother made them kiss and eat a photo of his butt that was altered to look like his mother.

Rex Owen: Geez.

Me: It was a form of torture. But you got to admit that was very clever.

Laney: It sure is.

Ets: I'll say.

Me: By the way Max, are you and Zoe uhh… Dating?

Max and Zoe blushed.

Max Taylor: Uh actually…

They looked at each other and blushed.

Everyone: Aww.

Max Taylor: We are actually. We just started.

Zoe Drake: How did you know that?

Me: It's a habit. I pick up on these things.

Nico: Yeah lots of us are dating and all that.

Varie: Yep and some of us are married.

Lori: Yep and it's literally true.

Bobby: And it's so awesome babe.

Princess Cadance: And we like it too.

Me: Yep.

Riddler: Riddle me this: Are the names Ursula, Zander and Ed familiar to any of you?

Maria: Because Carmen doesn't want to believe they're criminals.

Carmen: I'm pretty sure they aren't. I'm sure they're just innocent civilians and that we can all laugh at this whole misunderstanding.

Zoe: Actually they are our archenemies but they are not that dangerous. After everything that went on with us we we forgave them and now they help us from time to time.

Me: Wow. That's a big sense of redemption.

Nico: Yeah it is.

Carmen: Told you.

Me: But we better find them and check just to be sure. Also we came to help you kill some of your enemies.

Max Taylor: Awesome!

Me: Who is the leader of the Alpha Team?

Max Taylor: His name is Dr. Z.

Max went over his history.

---

**Dr. Z** ( *Dr. ソーノイダ Dr. Sonoida* ) is the main antagonist in the first series of Dinosaur King as the leader of the notorious Alpha Gang. However, after being betrayed by his long-time comrade, Seth, Dr. Z "changes" his ways and "joins" the D-Team's "cause" during season 2. He is voiced by Tetsuo Goto (Japanese) and Eric Stuart (English).

History

Living in the future, Dr. Z's early life included his adoption of the Alpha Trio and Rod and Laura's father. Some time later, he became involved in Dr. Ancient's time travel mission to rescue dinosaurs, departing to the Mesozoic on Christmas Day 2127. He subsequent began causing trouble, making the collected dinosaurs fight, secretly creating Move Cards, and raising his own super-powerful Secret Dinosaurs. He interrupts an attempt to return to the future, leading to the timeship crashing in the present and scattering the cards across the world.

Dinosaur King

Stationed at the artificial island of Zeta Point, Dr. Z typically starts off each episode by sending the Alpha Trio to obtain the latest dinosaur card that has activated. He usually stays in his lab, working on inventions (some relevant, some not), locating the next card early with dinosaur bone chants, or complaining about the Trio's failures. In early episodes, he spent his time recreating Move Cards for the Trio to use, and also seems to be behind most of their vehicles and other technology (which are infamously often single-use). Despite his tech genius, and though building the robotic Helga from an online kit in the future, he knows nothing about how her programming works and has no way to fix her when she goes haywire starting in Planes, Trains and Dinosaurs.

Being so absent from the field, the first time the D-Team meet him is when they (accidentally) sneak onto Zeta Point on their own in Alpha's Zeta Point. On rare occasions, however, he will join his team, typically when one of the Secret Dinosaurs he raised appears (eps. 14, 28, & 34), who he gleefully tries to reunite with, but who usually run away or fight back. He also leads the team on important (or easy) missions, such as retrieving the Dinomond Amber from New York in The Big Apple Grapple and dealing with the Doppelganger Alpha Gang in Double or Nothing. Though usually telling the Alpha Trio to summon their dinosaurs, when he does take up an Alpha Scanner, he typically summons Terry, and occasionally Spiny.

In Metal Imbalance, however, when Tank cracks open a boulder of retrieved Alpha Metal ore, he catches a falling chunk of it and throws his back out, leaving him bedridden until A Kyoto Caper, when he jumps up to accompany the mission to Kyoto and see the geisha-I mean, to find the last dinosaur card, yeah that's right… (It's implied he may have fully healed earlier but was milking it.)

As revealed in the first season's finale arc, Dr. Z and the Alpha Gang are from the future, using the Backlander, the timeship hidden under Zeta Point, to reach the time of the dinosaurs. They worked for Dr. Ancient and Dr. Cretacia, Rex's real parents, who wanted to save the dinosaurs with the Element Stones they'd discovered, but during the mission, Dr. Z creates Move Cards and begins using the dinosaurs to fight each other, trying to form a dinosaur kingdom for himself. When Ancient and Cretacia try returning to the future following Rex's birth, Dr. Z suspects they'll use the opportunity to kick him off the mission and, mutinying with Seth, ejects them mid-flight, Jonathan interfering to protect Rex but dislodging the Stones, forcing the Backlander to crash in the present and scattering the dinosaur cards across the world, baby Rex and Jonathan landing 12 years earlier in the timeline.

During the arc, Seth betrays Dr. Z before Dr. Z can betray him and take credit for his work like he did Dr. Ancient, kicking Dr. Z and the Alpha Gang out of Zeta Point. Dr. Z begrudgingly allies with the D-Team when Seth uses the Backlander to fly his newly created Black T-Rex to Sanjo City, where, after Rex saves him from being eaten by the behemoth, he apologizes for what he did to Rex's parents. He helps summon dinosaurs into the small army to face the Black T-Rex (Terry, Saurophaganax, and Daspletosaurus). After the Secret Dinosaurs are summoned as well, he tries riding Pachycephalosaurus, but gets thrown off the ship by the rambunctious dinosaur (his Alpha Scanner grabbed by Dr. Taylor) and gets caught by the Alpha Trio in Reese's plane, taking no further part in the battle.

After the day is saved, it is revealed that Drs. Ancient and Cretacia have seemingly been secretly kept in stasis on the Backlander the whole time, possibly rescued by Dr. Z before the crash, perhaps out of hidden guilt (though no answer is actually spelled out, and they may have instead returned from the future on their own somehow, as implied by a later recap intro). However, he and the Alpha Trio are "confined to quarters" for their past bad behavior for the timeship's return trip to the future…

## Mesozoic Meltdown

… but are immediately forced back by the attacking Spectral Space Pirates. After the Pirates kidnap the D-Team's parents, Dr. Z "generously" agrees to help repair the damaged Backlander to follow them, instead accidentally sending them flying through the timestream without destination control (and leaving Rod and Laura in the present). Crash-landing in the Cretaceous, he immediately tries being evil again and sends Terry after wild dinosaurs, but Terry is beaten by Chomp and other wild dinosaurs, and the Alpha Gang are cornered by Ace and Paris before everyone retreats from the approaching meteor.

In the season that follows, Dr. Z and the Alpha Gang take a backseat for plot relevance, mostly being trapped in side antics, though he spends far more time out of the Backlander than last season, typically while accompanying the Alpha Trio on their side quests.

Upon seeing Torvosaurus' Spectral Armor in Ancient Roman Holiday, he sets to work on counters during the Ancient Rome arc, giving the D-Team new and stronger Moves in Desperately Seeking Spartacus and debuting the Element Boosters to provide DinoTector Armor in There's No Place Like Rome.

In the Caribbean Sea Arc, he first jumps into the action in Dinosaurs of the Caribbean to help Ace against Gabbro's dinosaurs where he managed to use Terry to defeat Gabbro's Edmontonia with Ultimate Fire. Following Helga forcing them to return for sunscreen, he takes on the persona of the high seas pirate "Whitebeard" at the helm of the Alpha Pirate Ship for the rest of the arc, getting into arguments with the British Navy, pulling the steering wheel off during a storm, refusing to cooperate unless he's called "Whitebeard", etc.

In Ancient China, he (with a time travel variant of seasickness) drags the Alpha Trio after a dinosaur, ramming into Foolscap's ship and crashing. They, in order: are mistaken as wizards by the locals and hear about the Fruit of Eternal Life, but let slip they're not wizards and get chased out of town (Four Part Harmony); eat unripe peaches thinking they're the Fruit of Eternal Life and get mistaken for Sanzo Hoshi and company (Dr. Z as an older student), but bring underground lava instead of underground water to the village crops and get chased out of town (Elements of Surprise); and pretend to be Sanzo and company on purpose (Dr. Z as Sanzo this time), but Dr. Z gets grabbed by Gabbro to chant a boulder away from a cave entrance and is discovered as a fake, his cape being stuck between two big rocks (Monk in the Middle). In The Third Cosmos Stone, the real Sanzo is dragged in and argues to let Dr. Z go before his cape slips free, dropping him into what appears to be Lotus Land, home of the Fruit of Eternal Life, but he falls off a branch reaching for the biggest peach, landing amidst the Alpha Trio.

He is kept aboard the ship in Ancient Japan by Helga because he refuses to finish eating the bowl of mush she made for him to eat, so he sends the Alpha Trio to get him a new dinosaur card to ease his suffering. They find and are chased by bears instead.

In Ancient Persia, he accompanies the Alpha Trio into the 40 Thieves' treasure cave, but they get caught stealing by the Thieves, and in the next episode are forced by Zayid to attack the D-Team to capture Princess Zahrah, but fail. Dr. Z is then locked up in the palace dungeon with the Sultan, being used as leverage to make the Trio fight the D-Team again, but he is eventually rescued by Aladdin, thinking him the Sultan, trying to flee before the dinosaur fight breaks the water tower and floods the dungeon. He and the Trio almost catch the Red Cosmos Stone but are retrieved after the battle by Helga, who drags them back to do laundry on their dusty clothes.

In the Renaissance Paris Arc, he sends the Alpha Trio to get the Green Cosmos Stone under the guise of getting French bread, now seeking the Cosmos Stones' power to become Dinosaur King. He has no further role in the arc beyond it being revealed in All For One that he'd adopted the Alpha Trio as toddlers along with Rod and Laura's father.

In the finale arc, he goes off on Seth after his return, but is distracted by the gel chibi dinosaur he brought with him. He races headlong into the plant-and-insect-filled alternate present in The Forestfire Effect to rescue Rod and Laura, but no one brought an Alpha Scanner, Helga saving them from a giant mantis. He is unable to grab the Black Cosmos Stone in The Search for the Last Cosmos Stone before the volcano erupts, but retrieves it from the mammoth skeleton later and "heroically" agrees to become Dinosaur King with it so he can rescue the D-Team's parents (Max takes the Stone to trade a copy for them instead). With Seth back onboard the Backlander in Clash for the Cosmos Stones, Dr. Z makes a new Move for Max to defeat Cryolophosaurus with, and protests the D-Team trying to trade the retrieved Cosmos Stones again. Back in the present, he chases Seth with the stolen Cosmos Stones into the D-Lab before Armatus wrecks it with Spectral Stinger, Helga pulling him from the rubble next episode in the finale, Fate of the Cosmos. He suggests combining the Stone Plates to combat the combined Cosmos Stones, letting the others break inside the Dark Pterosaur, defeat the Space Pirates' altered dinosaurs, and find the Space Pirate Ship, whose abundant dinosaur life he is immediately distracted by. After the universe is saved, he declares himself the Dinosaur King ruling over all of the dinosaurs he saved from the ship, but, after being given Dr. Drake's giant needle to help care for the dinosaurs, is dragged with the dinos, the Alpha Gang, Seth, and Rex and the Ancients back to the future.

* * *

When he was done we were shocked and amazed.

Me: Whoa! It's good that Dr. Z redeemed himself and is on the road of redemption.

Laney: Yeah thank goodness.

Me: And he's from the year 2127? That's incredible. That's 106 years into the future.

Nico: No kidding and Rex you are from the year 2126? That's 105 years from now.

Rex Owen: I know. I was really shocked when I discovered that I was actually born in the future.

Me: Wow. I'm sorry that you had to find out the hard way.

Naruto: Yeah man I know how you feel. It's hard hearing about things that are hard to take in.

Applejack: Yeah we know how you feel.

Me: Many of us come from backgrounds that were hidden from us. Some are good and some are REALLY dark.

Zoe Drake: You guys have been through a lot from what we heard. With the Royal Defenders, Organization XIII and the Sullen 6, the War of Equestria and all that.

Me: Yeah. Our journey over the course of 5 years and ongoing has been one brutal adventure after another. But we do it to protect everyone we care about. Lot of things have happened to us over that timeframe physically, emotionally and psychologically.

Zoe Drake: No kidding.

Me: But lets focus on the matter at hand for the moment.

Ets: Right. We have to figure out how to deal with the Alpha Gang.

Diamond Tiara: I knew Carmen's new friends were bad news. Those guys are all bad news!

William: Now, hang on, Diamond Tiara. Just because the boss of the Alpha Team is evil doesn't mean the rest of them are.

Me: I agree. But Max told us that after the Spectral Space Pirates appeared the first time Dr. Z and the Alpha Team changed.

Max: He's right.

Zoe: Yeah. But we found out that the Spectral Space Pirates are all back.

Nicole: And I am after them too.

Me: What do you mean?

Nicole: I am also a member of the Interstellar Police Force and the Spectral Space Pirates have been on our wanted lists for a long time. They are monsters that are out to destroy the entire universe.

Nicole went over who they were.

---

The Spectral Space Pirates (in Japanese, the Space Pirate Zanjark; 宇宙海賊ザンジャーク Uchū Kaizoku Zanjāku) are the main antagonists in the second season. The members are Spectre (Jark), Gabbro (Gunenco), Foolscap (Zapper), Shear (Mihasa), and Seth (Nopis), also being served by the Gel Jarks. In the arcade game, there is an additional member, Goma, who neither appears nor is mentioned in the anime.

They can travel throughout space and time using their ship. In the anime, they kidnap the parents of the D-Team to make Dr. and Mrs. Ancient build them a detection device, unintentionally causing the D-Team to follow them and interfere with their plans. Throughout the season, they control various dinosaurs equipped with Spectral Armor, though these are rarely retrieved after being defeated (except Achelousaurus), instead being abandoned and replaced. The Space Pirates' five main dinosaurs that are used (all only near the finale) are Gigas (Gabbro), Armatus (Foolscap), Maximus (Shear), Brontikens (Spectre), and Cryolophosaurus (Seth). Other than Seth's, these are their signature dinosaurs in the arcade game, plus Eocarcharia (Goma).

They use dinosaur cards provided by Seth to aid them in their search for the 7 Cosmos Stones: Yellow, Blue, Purple, White, Red, Green, and Black. These Stones will allow them, once combined, to control space and time, pretty much making them the controllers of everything.

---

When she was done we gasped in shock!

Me: Oh man!

Nicole: Yeah. They are just as bad as Thanos.

Laney: No kidding! That's horrible!

Max Taylor: Yeah. Also we're glad you destroyed Thanos.

Me: Thanks guys.

Eddy: Are you saying that the Alpha Trio are working for one of the Spectral Space Pirates?!

Toyman: (to Carmen) Well, Carmen. I don't think any of us are laughing about this now.

Carmen: I don't believe it. But I have to be sure.

Me: And I have a plan.

Zoe: What is it?

Me: We use a wire. But it's in disguise (Shows a microphone) as a button.

Max: Very sneaky.

Nico: It sure is.

Carmen: You know what? I'll just settle this mess by telling Ursula we can't be friends anymore!

Crankcase: Wait a minute, Carmen. This could actually be an opportunity. You're already in their group. They trust you. If you can find out what they and Gabbro are planning next, we might actually be able to stop an act of terror.

Carmen: Hmm. That works.

Me: Cool. You know who else likes to investigate stuff like this? Muscle Man's mom!

Mordecai and Rigby: OOOHHHHHH!

We laughed.

Muscle Man: Good one dude!

Muscle Man was up and back.

Rex Owen: Sorry about that man.

Muscle Man: It's cool.

Joe: You know, this is also another similar situation where me, Peter, and Quagmire helped thwart an attack on the Quahog Bridge.

Cleveland: Except this time, I'm joining in.

Speed Demon: Carmen, if anything goes wrong, just call me and I'll get you out of there.

Carmen: Right.

Me: Okay scans show that Ursula, Zander and Ed are in South Africa.

Nico: They must be going after a dinosaur there.

Dr. Spike: And they are. Lets do it.

Me: Lets go.

We teleported to Johannesburg, South Africa. **Z A**

## JOHANNESBURG, SOUTH AFRICA

We were hiding in the trees in the park of Johannesburg, South Africa.

Barbossa: (sees Carmen talking with the Alpha Trio and Gabbro) There Carmen goes right now.

Double D: And now, we wait.

Zoe Drake: (sees Maria eating Goldfish) Can I have some?

Maria: Sure. You have tried Goldfish before, right?

Zoe Drake: You bet I have.

Zoe Drake had some.

Nico: Let me have some sis.

Maria: Sure bro.

He had some too.

We also had fruit by the foot and fruit rollups.

Then something poked its nose from under my arm and it was a Leaellynasaura.

---

***Leaellynasaura*** (meaning "Leaellyn's lizard") is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is *Leaellynasaura amicagraphica* . It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian paleontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, *amicagraphica*, translates to "friend writing" and honors both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Me: Whoa a Leaellynasaura.

Eli: Wow.

Aylene C.: I've never seen one of them before.

Laney made some leaves for it.

Me: They lived 113 million years ago.

Cera: Interesting fella.

Nico: He sure is.

Me: They were found in Australia. Never saw one here.

Laney: Cool.

Wolf: (in his Wolfen) Guys, I'm in my Wolfen monitoring the whole conversation below. So far, nothing's gone wrong.

Me: Copy that.

Meowth: I just realized that the Alpha Trio are similar to me, Jessie, and James.

Me: Yeah I noticed that too. But yeah I told you that too.

Jessie (Pokemon): We sure do have some similar qualities.

Me: But the one thing they DON'T have is the number of times they got blasted off.

James: Touché.

Me: Wait is that them?

We saw three figures coming and they were URSULA, ZANDER and ED!

---

Ursula / Usarapa (ウサラパ, Usarapa)

Voiced by: Misa Watanabe (Japanese); Rachael Lillis (English)

Member of the Alpha Gang. Ursula works with Zander and Ed to obtain dinosaur cards for Dr. Z. She is often very conceited, acting like a queen in front of her two cohorts and possessing an elevated, almost delusional, opinion of her beauty. Whenever failure occurs with the three, Ursula thinks that it is not her own fault (even when it is), but blames the other two who keep bringing her down. A running gag is that she is often called an "old lady" (usually by Zoe, "Obasan" in Japanese, meaning grandma or grandmother) which drives her crazy, and she always knows when somebody calls her that no matter how far away they are. Dr. Owen later develops a crush on her which she doesn't return. In the second series, Ursula was being asked to marry Dr. Owen in the final episode, but she rejected him in return.

Zander / Noratty (ノラッティ～, Norattī)

Voiced by: Kenyuu Horiuchi (Japanese); Sean Schemmel (English)

The tall sunglasses-wearing member of the Alpha Gang. Zander works with Ursula and Ed to obtain dinosaur cards for Dr. Z and is the tallest of the trio. He is usually the one who comes up with a plan that always goes horribly wrong. Zander is also the person who buys the Alpha Gang's vehicles and has to deal with the consequences when they are destroyed or lost. He tries to act smart and sophisticated, but is nervous, awkward, and cowardly most of the time. In episode 30, he develops a crush on Reese.

Ed / Edo (エド)

Voiced by: Junichi Endo (Japanese); Darren Dunstan (English)

The short fat member of the Alpha Gang. Ed works with Ursula and Zander to obtain dinosaur cards for Dr. Z. Despite his cowardly behavior, he follows the other two anywhere even if they end up in a dangerous predicament. Ed likes cute girls and enjoys eating bananas though he is something of a glutton and is very fond of eating in general. Ed is the funny one on the team and is rather stupid. His only sign of intelligence is in "The Forest Fire Effect" when he shows them what kind of damage would be done by the fire the fight against the Spectral Space Pirates caused in the Jurassic Period (which resulted in sentient plants and giant insects). However in the video game, he is the complete opposite of how he is in the show. Ed also had a running gag in the first series on jinxing his team during missions. He doesn't have an official partner, but Ed prefers to use "Tank" a lot.

---

Nicole: That's them all right.

Nico: Wow.

May: Ursula is very pretty.

Me: She sure is.

Zoe: But she is still an old lady.

Ursula then had a tic mark appear.

Ursula: WHO KEEPS CALLING ME AN OLD LADY!?

We snickered at that.

Jessie (Pokemon): Looks like she and I DO have so much in common. We both HATE being called old.

Me: Shh they're speaking.

I turned on my Predator Vision and audio analyzer bar and just like in the movie Predator, I was analyzing their conversation.

Carmen: (Distorted) Ursula, Zander and Ed, I really did have a lot of fun shopping with you guys. They are some of the best I've ever had.

Ursula: (Distorted) Glad you liked them Carmen and it's great seeing you here.

Zander: (Distorted) Is there something you want to tell us?

Carmen: Just want to ask you all a couple of questions.

Buddy Pine: (to Leaellynasaura) (Whispers) Please be quiet, little guy. We're in the middle of a stakeout.

Aylene C.: (Whispers) Leave this to me Buddy. (To the Leaellynasaura) Keep quiet little one. We don't want them to know we're here.

It agreed.

Me: (Whispers) Shh.

Trapster: (Whispers) Are they saying anything about their next move?

Me: Shh.

Ursula: We're helping the Spectral Space Pirates but they forced us to do it because they were going to kill us if we don't.

We gasped silently.

Zander: Yeah they are monsters.

My vision zoomed in to Ed.

Ed (Dinosaur King): (Distorted) And we don't like them.

James: Their voices sound so much like mine, Jessie and Meowth.

Nico: Very coincidental.

Then we heard something and then a ship floated above the park and it was GABBRO'S SHIP!

My vision turned off.

Gabbro: So you are the little Carmen that I was told about.

Carmen: And you must be Gabbro.

Gabbro: Indeed I am young one.

Zander then saw the camera button on Carmen's shirt shine.

Zander: Wait. Carmen, what's that on your shirt?

Carmen: (nervously) N-Nothing!

Ed (Dinosaur King): She's wearing a wire!

Gabbro: (grabs Carmen) Change of plans. We begin the plan now! (to Ursula) Tie her up.

Me: Attack!

I fired an energy blast and it hit Gabbro and smashed him down in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

We jump out!

Nicole: Gabbro you are under arrest!

Gabbro: Nicole Knudson. I'm impressed you found me.

Nicole: Now you are going to prison. So come quietly or die.

Gabbro: You will never take me alive!

He was about to jump for his ship when suddenly lasers and bombs hit it and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole ship was destroyed in a massive fiery explosion by Wolf's Wolfen.

Wolf: He is not going anywhere!

Zoe Drake: Well if it isn't our friends.

Ursula put a gun to Carmen's head.

Ursula: One wrong move and Carmen gets it!

Retrax: Oh, please. We all know you three aren't killers.

Ursula: First time for everything!

Nico: (smirks) I can see your hands shaking. I can tell that you don't really want to kill Carmen. But, you're more then welcome to rove me wrong. So, go ahead, old hag. Pull the fucking trigger.

Ursula: WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME!? (GROWLS IN EXTREME RAGE AND FIRE BURSTS OUT OF HER MOUTH!)

Meowth: WHOA! Ursula just evolved into a Flareon!

Carmen: Then this will burn her too!

Carmen flared up a fire aura and burned Ursula's arm and she let her go and Carmen went back to us.

Me: Nice job Carmen.

Nico: Yeah good job sis.

Jessie (Pokemon): You and I both have something in common Ursula.

Ursula: What's that?

Jessie: We both hate being called Old.

Dr. Viktor: (to the Alpha Trio) If you join us, you'll never have to worry about anyone insulting Ursula's age again.

Me: You definitely have qualities that would be perfect for either the Masters of Evil or the Redemption Squad.

Ursula: You are definitely right about that.

Zander: Yeah.

Ed (Dinosaur King): Yeah! Gabbro we quit!

Gabbro: Why you!?

KRABBOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nicole fired energy blasts and knocked him down.

Nicole: Your fight is with us.

Ursula: We decided to join the Masters of Evil.

Me: Well that's all right. We'll have to find archenemies for you in the future.

Aylene C.: Yeah! Ursula you can be MY archenemy.

Ursula: Wow! I would like that Aylene. Wait! I heard that you took down Sharptooth.

Aylene C.: You heard right.

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, Rojo, Moonstone, Tala, Roxy Rocket, Private H.I.V.E., Red Ghost and Griffin then appeared.

Me: Xiao Fun, Rojo, Moonstone, Tala, Roxy Rocket, Private H.I.V.E., Red Ghost and Griffin.

Private H.I.V.E.: (Salutes) Masters of Evil reporting for usual battles sir!

Me: (Salutes) At ease!

Bai Tza: Hello brother.

Tso Lan: Things have been going good for you?

Xiao Fung: Indeed they have.

Lola: Awesome.

Xiao fung: Glad we found you guys.

Rojo: (sees the Chomp and the other small dinosaurs) I didn't think dinosaurs could even be small.

Moonstone: Well, now we know.

Tala: (sees the Leaellynasaura eating leaves) Does he just eat leaves the whole day?

Aylene C.: Well Leaellynasaura are plant eaters.

Me: They don't eat NEARLY as much leaves as sauropods do.

Littlefoot: Yeah like him.

The Bajadasaurus was eating tons of leaves and plants made by Laney.

Tala: I see what you mean.

Me: Yeah.

Xiao Fung: How did you find a dinosaur like that?

Me: Yep. The Bajadasaurus was roaming in Buenos Aires, Argentina.

Nico: And we found the Leaellynasaura here in Johannesburg.

Vince: It's true.

But then we heard a very familiar rhyme that we haven't heard in 3 years from a familiar voice.

?: Solomon Grundy, Born on a Monday, Christened on Tuesday, Married on Wednesday, Took ill on Thursday, Grew worse on Friday, Died on Saturday, Buried on Sunday, That was the end, Of Solomon Grundy.

It was Cyrus Gold A.K.A. SOLOMON GRUNDY BACK FROM THE DEAD!

Me: SOLOMON GRUNDY!

Nico: He's back from the dead! But I thought he was dead!

Me: Wait!

I saw that he had purple spots on him! He was infected by the Aparoids!

Me: Oh man! Look at those ugly purple spots on him. He has the Aparoids in him.

Fox: Good eye!

But then without warning.

KRASPLAT!

We all were innundated in garbage and then out came Ed Bighead and he was laughing at us!

Ed Bighead: Take that you planet loving losers!

Me: YUCK!

Bulma Brief was the only one that was untouched by the garbage!

Bulma: That was not funny Ed!

Ed Bighead: So what! I want them to suffer for looking after the planet so much!

Dr. Viktor: Ed what the hell is your problem!?

Me: He has a permanent wedgie and it makes him act like a permanent dickhead!

Nico: Geez!

Eli: What a jerk!

I flared up my fire aura and destroyed the garbage and used the power of the Bubbles Card and made us all squeaky clean!

Me: Ahh! Much better.

Eli: Squeaky clean.

Ets: That was awesome.

Xiao Fung: It sure was.

Tala: Who's the new recruit?

Me: Oh this is Ethan Uson. But he likes being called Ets.

?: Good name.

A figure came out and it was GREEN EYES from episode 20 of S.P.D.!

---

**Green Eyes** tries to rob the world's gold depository, but is stopped by the Power Rangers. He kidnaps the guard and sends Krybots to attack the Rangers, but they stop him. In a last effort, he calls upon a giant robot, but is brought down by the Delta Squad Megazord.

---

Sky Tate: Green Eyes!

Green Eyes: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were gonna try to rob the worlds gold repository.

Green Eyes: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Green Eyes: (to the SPD Rangers) It's funny how you Rangers each told your own versions of our first fight.

Jack Landors: Yeah that was funny.

Me: I remember that. That was cool.

But then a bunch of bombs came and Eli used the Force and threw them into the sky and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

A black figure came out and laughed hysterically and it was a figure we recognized that helped us in some of the humiliations with Peter Griffin: THE MAD BOMBER!

Me: Hey it's the Mad Bomber!

Eli: Oh man!

Me: Don't worry bro. We know this one. He is the Mad Bomber that helped us during some of the humiliations of Peter Griffin.

Nico: I remember that! That was so funny!

?: And he's now part of the Masters of Evil as our archenemy.

2 figures came out with us and they were the Bomb Squad of Big City, an anthropomorphic shark and cat named Pfish and Chip.

Chip: (Scottish Accent) It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Pfish: We love all your adventures J.D.

Me: We get that all the time and it's a pleasure to meet you Pfish and Chip.

Chip: Aye. Same to you man.

Pfish: It's so awesome to be part of the team with the Mad Bomber as our archenemy.

Me: It sure is. And he is the funniest version of the Mad Bomber that we know. Also sorry your show didn't make the cut.

Lincoln: Yeah it was funny! We watched it all the time on the internet and it was great!

Lana: Made me and Lola laugh all the time.

Nico: Especially with all those bombs that blow up in Chip's face all the time.

We laughed.

Me: That's funny! This is gonna be explosive! Lets get it on!

We powered up.

Me: Max, Zoe, Rex, you all are in for an awesome show.

Salem then appeared.

Salem: And I'll help Solomon Grundy.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Ulrich, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Sailor Moon, Sailor Earth, Sallor Mars, Sailor Mercury, Sailor Jupiter, Sailor Venus, Sailor Saturn, Sailor Uranus, Sailor Neptune and Sailor Pluto, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung

---

Xiao Fung was first.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) How was spring cleaning?

Ulrich: Busy busy busy. But we managed to get everything done.

Rainbow Dash: I like spring cleaning because we get it done really fast.

Scootaloo: You said it Rainbow Dash! It's fun too!

Magma Gloom: Yeah it's really fun and great!

Xiao Fung: I like Spring Cleaning too. It's fast with me too.

Flash Magnus: I always was fast in Spring Cleaning.

Sailor Moon: I would always mess up everything.

Sailor Venus: You think you have it bad. I am a walking disaster. I would always mess up everything I touch.

Sailor Mars: That's not good.

Sailor Mercury: I remember that! That is crazy!

Sailor Jupiter: No kidding!

Sailor Saturn: Oh man! Sorry that happens to you Venus.

Sailor Earth: Yeah but thank goodness no one gets hurt.

Sailor Uranus: That is a good thing.

Sailor Neptune: Yeah thank goodness.

Sailor Pluto: Yep.

Xiao Fung: Good. And I feel sorry for you Venus. Lets do it.

Xiao Fung blasted them with wind blasts and they flew at him around the wind and blasted him all over and knocked him down.

Ulrich: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

Battle 2: Tracer, Twilight Sparkle, Petunia Paleo, Star Swirl, Optimus Primal, Cheetor, Rattrap, Rhinox, Tigatron, Dinobot, Airazor, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) Were you surprised that Carman was hanging out with the Alpha Trio the whole time?

Tracer: (British Accent) We sure were. But we discovered during our stakeout that Jessie and Ursula both have something in common.

Rojo: What's that?

Twilight Sparkle: That they absolutely despise being called Old.

They laughed.

Petunia: That is really funny!

Star Swirl: It sure is. I'm over 1,000 years old and I'm not complaining about that.

Optimus Primal: I thought it was funny how Ursula hates that.

Cheetor: It was funny though.

Dinobot: It is very humorous if I do say so myself.

Rattrap: Yeah I think so too.

Rhinox: I think it is funny how some people hate being called that.

Tigatron: But Ursula does have amazing beauty like someone I know.

Airazor: She is pretty.

Red Hood: She is as beautiful as Barbara.

Rojo: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Optimus Primal: Maximals, MAXIMIZE!

They transformed and Rojo fired laser blasts and they dodged them and smashed her all over the place with their weapons and powers and smashed her down.

Tracer: Most amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Kopaka, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess, Slime Princess, Wildberry Princess, Mistmane, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) I can understand Maria being overprotective of Carmen about this.

Kopaka: I understand how she feels too. I look over my fellow Toa all the time and it can be stressful but I know how she feels.

Rarity: I do too. Sweetie Belle is my sister and I look out for her too. Sometimes even though I am mostly busy with my boutiques.

Sweetie Belle: Sometimes?

Rarity: Okay I am busy ALL the time. But I still love you Sweetie Belle.

Thunder Terror: Yeah I love all my brothers and I worry about them too just like they worry about me.

Princess Bubblegum: I'm sure that Princess Celestia worries the same about her sister too.

Flame Princess: I agree.

Slime Princess: Same here.

Wildberry Princess: Yeah.

Mistmane: I feel the same way.

Moonstone: Indeed. Lets do it!

Moonstone fired waves of energy and they dodged the blasts and they fired waves of energy, ice, Lightning, fire, jewels, slime and more and smashed her down.

Kopaka: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, Hermione Granger, Ginny Weasley, Luna Lovegood, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala

---

Roxy Rocket was next.

Tala: (to Harry) Did Ed really try to smash the Bajadasaurus?

Harry Potter: (British Accent) He sure did but Leni stopped him.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) But it was absolutely amazing that Laney tamed it.

Hermione: (British Accent) It sure was amazing. I'm just glad it wasn't a meat eating dinosaur.

Ginny: (British Accent) Yeah thank goodness. But it's cool that we saw so many kinds of dinosaurs.

Luna Lovegood: (British Accent) It sure is.

Tala: I think so too. I feel bad that Carmen was thought that she was hanging with the wrong crowd. Are you that overprotective of your sister Applejack?

Applejack: I sure am. Ever since mom and dad died a while back I was scared that I was gonna lose her. I didn't want that to happen to her too so I was so overprotective of her since then.

Apple Bloom: But I'm not a baby anymore. I'm now the princess of Cutie Marks.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) It's all right lass. Me and my fellow friends of the Mighty Helm treat me the same way but I love them like me brothers and sisters.

Diamond Tiara: Wow! That's awesome!

Discord: Indeed it is.

Tala: Very powerful bonds with you all. Lets do it!

She fired blasts of magic and they dodged the blasts and they fired waves of magic and apples and ice and smashed her all over and knocked her down.

Harry Potter: That was fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Yeah! Harry one of these days we'll have to see what Quidditch is like.

Harry Potter: You will love.

# Battle 5: Danny Phantom, Superman, Batman, Green Lantern John Stewart, Flash, Hawkgirl, Martian Manhunter, Wonder Woman, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Somnambula, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket

---

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) I certainly didn't expect Grundy to show up!

Danny Phantom: I know. And the Legion of Doom tried to kill us before because we thought that we killed them.

Superman: But in actuality it was because he passed on.

Batman: Yeah and J.D. helped him pass on.

John Stewart: But I can tell that he will make a great addition to the Masters of Evil.

Roxy Rocket: Absolutely! After we help get him back to normal.

Flash: Yeah. But he went through so much over the years.

Hawkgirl: He sure did. That was awful.

Martian Manhunter: And you helped him once too Shayera.

Wonder Woman: You sure did and that shows how strong your heart is too.

Pinkie Pie: And I think it's amazing!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Definitely amazing as smokey quartz.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think so too.

Roxy: I agree. Lets go!

Roxy flew into the air on a rocket and they chased her all over and blasted her down and knocked her out.

Danny Phantom: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Maud Pie: That was fun.

---

Battle 6: Emerald Sustrai, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Pepperdance, Gusty the Great, Ruby Rose, Yang, Blake, Weiss, Dew, Pyrrha, Nora, Jaune, Lie Ren, Salem, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E.

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald) Smart move destroying the enemy's transportation.

Emerald: Indeed it was.

Sunset Shimmer: Now we got Gabbro right where we want him.

Cayenne: He fell for it hook, line and sinker into our trap.

Pepperdance: Yes he did.

Gusty: It was a genius trap if I do say so myself.

Private H.I.V.E.: It sure was. I'm sorry that Carmen had to have this happen to her.

Ruby: At least she didn't get hurt.

Yang: Yeah if something happened to Ruby I don't know what I would do.

Blake: Yeah.

Weiss: I agree.

Dew: But thank goodness she didn't get hurt.

Pyrrha: Yeah thank goodness.

Nora: Yeah.

Jaune: Thank goodness.

Lie Ren: Yeah.

Salem: I may not have any brothers or sisters but I know how they feel.

Private H.I.V.E.: I know how that feels. I treat all my fellow villains in the H.I.V.E. like my own brothers and sisters as well and I feel the same way.

Emerald: Powerful bonds with villains like us. Strong hearts.

Private H.I.V.E.: Permission to start the battle ma'am!

Emerald: Granted soldier!

Private H.I.V.E. went at them and had his shield ready and they went at him and smashed his shield down and smashed and blasted him all over.

Emerald: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

Cayenne: Awesome!

---

Battle 7: Zak Saturday, Fox, Peppy, Slippy, Falco, Krystal, Kat, Bill, Wolf, Leon, Panther, Starlight Glimmer, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel)

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) I think there's a good lesson to be learned from

today.

Zak: And that is to be careful with who you make friends with.

Red Ghost: Definitely.

Fox: That is a very wise lesson. (Laughs)

Red Ghost: What is it?

Fox: Sorry it's just that your monkey friends remind us of everything that happened to us with Andross and the Lylat Wars.

Peppy: Yeah that was a crazy bunch of times.

Slippy: But they were some of the most action packed.

Falco: Yeah they were!

Krystal: (British Accent) I thought they were some of the most amazing ever.

Kat: They sure were. But it's awful that all that happened during that time.

Bill: No kidding.

Wolf: But they were some epic times. But those times with Pigma and Andrew were awful.

Leon: No kidding. I never liked working with Pigma. All he cared about was money.

Panther: That is disgusting.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah Nico hates both Pigma and Andrew and they are honorless monsters.

Juniper Montage: They sure were and I'm glad they got what was coming to them.

Clover the Clever: Big time.

Red Ghost: I agree with you completely on that. Lets get it on.

Red Ghost and his Supermonkeys went at them and they went at him and they smashed and punched each other all over and dodged their attacks and smashed Red Ghost and his super apes and monkeys down.

Zak: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 8: Jimmy Neutron, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Goku, Vegeta, Krillin, Gohan, Yamcha, Chiaotzu, Tien, Trunks, Piccolo, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel)

---

Griffin: (to Jimmy) Today definitely is similar to when Joe, Peter, and Quagmire thwarted that attack on the Quahog Bridge.

Jimmy: That's what we were told. Except Quagmire is in prison and Cleveland is now with us.

Fluttershy: It sure is fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: But I hope that after today that Carmen learns a huge lesson out of all this.

Goku: And that is be careful with who you make friends with.

Vegeta: That is right Kakarot.

Krillin: Yeah and we have to watch out the signs for anything evil in them.

Gohan: That's right Krillin!

Yamcha: Yeah that is really good advice.

Chiaotzu: I'll say. Good advice there.

Tien: You said it.

Piccolo: I agree with that.

Trunks: Absolutely.

Griffin: Definitely. Lets get it on.

Cicadacon: Lets! Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

Cicadacon transformed.

Retrax: This is gonna be fun! Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and Griffon flew into the air and Jimmy activated a jet pack and they flew after him and fired energy blasts and the blasts hit him and exploded and sent him crashing into the ground and they landed.

Jimmy: That was as fun as the atoms of Einstein!

Fluttershy: Yes it is.

---

Battle 9: Trixie, SPD, Megaforce, Stygian, Inspector Fox, Sly Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Penelope, Guru, Panda King, Dimitri, Laney and Lola VS Green Eyes

---

Green Eyes was next!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jack: **"ONE! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"TWO! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"THREE! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"FOUR! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Sydney: **"FIVE! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

All: **"Rangers ready!** (sirens wailing) **Space Patrol Delta, Defenders of Earth!"**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Trixie: So awesome!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers too!

Inspector Fox: (Spanish Accent) So awesome!

Sly Coopers: Thieves against thief. I like that.

Bentley: This is gonna be so awesome!

Murray: The Murray is ready to smash some skulls!

Penelope: YEAH!

Laney: Lets get him!

They went at him and smashed and punched and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury.

S.P.D. Rangers: CANINE CANNON!

The rangers called the Canine Cannon.

Laney: S.P.D. Morpher Judgement Mode!

Laney pressed a button and a timer came on and after 1 minute the Red X lit up.

Laney: GUILTY! FIRE!

They fired an energy blasts and contained Green Eyes and he was in a containment card.

Lola: YEAH! Like Nico says, Green Eyes you have failed this universe!

Jack Landors: Yeah he has! Nice job Laney.

Laney: Thanks Jack.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Pfish & Chip VS The Mad Bomber (Pfish & Chip)

---

The Mad Bomber was next.

Pfish: This is gonna be so wonderful!

Chip: Shut yer trap! We're gonna smash this guy!

Mad Bomber: (Laughs Maniacally)

He threw numerous bombs and they went at him and dodged the bombs as they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

They bursted out of the smoke and punched and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

---

Battle 11: Bulma VS Ed Bighead

---

Ed Bighead was next.

Bulma: You can't do that to my friends you frogfaced jerk!

Ed Bighead: Of course I can because I am better than them! They need to go back to the 90s where they belong!

Bulma: J.D. was born in 2003 you numbskull!

Bulma kicked him in the face and smashed him into the ground.

Bulma: You are the one that needs to go back to the 90s.

---

Battle 12: Salem VS Solomon Grundy

---

Solomon Grundy was next.

Salem: I'm gonna save you Solomon Grundy.

Salem fired energy blasts and they hit Grundy all over and destroyed the Aparoid influence all over him and he fell to the ground and he was defeated and back to normal and he was back in the world of the living. A Number Card was on the ground and she picked it up and it was NUMBER C117: PHANTASMAL ARCHANGEL LORD!

Salem: Number C117: Phantasmal Archangel Lord. That's a new one.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gabbro!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Gabbro!

Gabbro: We'll see about that!

We powered up and went at him!

I punched him in the face and smashed his teeth out.

Jessie (Pokemon): You make me sick Gabbro! I will make sure you never harm anyone again!

Gabbro (to Jessie): What are you going to do, old hag?

Max Taylor: Shouldn't have said that!

Jessie: (ENRAGED GROWLING) NO ONE CALLS ME OLD AND LIVES! (EXPLODES INTO FURIOUS FIRE!)

Jessie blasted him all over with fury and fire!

Me: Lets take this monster down!

Zoe Drako: You will pay for your crimes Gabbro!

Aylene C.: No one destroys the universe and lives!

We went at him and smashed him all over and pulverized him into pulp.

Earthworm Jim: OKAY MUCHACHO! EAT DIRT PIRATE OF NEFARIOUSNESS! (BLASTS GABBRO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT ROCK PIRATE FREAK OF NATURE! (BLASTS GABBRO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: And watch this one!

He used his arm and fired a laser blast at Gabbro and blew his right arm off and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER TRICERATOPS!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Gluko: WATER STYLE: TIDAL WAVE SPINOSAURUS!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: GRASSLAND PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECHA MEGALOSAURUS!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM CARNOTAURUS!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSHING BRONTOSAURUS!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SOUL THERIZINOSAURUS!

Ibuki: SHADOW STYLE: SHADOW VELOCIRAPTOR PACK!

Jessica: STING STYLE: PTERANODON WING STING!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING SAICHANIA!

Batch: EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE ANKYLOSAURUS!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: TSUNAMI SHUNOSAURUS!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said dinosaurs of those elements.

Hotlink, Solar Man, Firecracker Burst and Crosshairs all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hotlink's Flamethrower, Solar Man's Fire Powers, Firecracker Burst's powers and Crosshair's Grenade Launcher 100-fold.

Hotlink and Solar Man: SOLAR FLARE FLAMETHROWER!

Firecracker Burst and Crosshairs: FIRECRACKER GRENADE ULTRABLAST!

They fired blasts of fire and grenades.

Lincoln, Mai, Gluko, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Hilda, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Jessica, Toph, Batch, Nanami and Shantae: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL DINO RAMPAGE!

Carmen, Max, Zoe, Rex, Nicole, Aylene, Littlefoot and Friends, Petunia Paleo, Eli, The Mighty Morphin Rangers, Dino Thunder Rangers, Nico and Laney: JURASSIC SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and elements and it formed into elemental dinosaurs and they smashed into Gabbro and obliterated him in an instant and banished him to the Warp for all eternity.

Eli: Take that!

Ets: YEAH! That was so cool!

Max Taylor: WOW! That was awesome!

Zoe Drake: YEAH! That was so much fun!

Me: You all did great. Not bad for your first adventure. Ets you did a great job too.

Ets: Thanks J.D.

Private H.I.V.E.: Mission accomplished, soldiers!

Roxy Rocket: You said it. That's one Spectral Space Pirate down.

Red Ghost: And countless more to go.

Griffin: (to Carmen and the Alpha Trio) At least you 4 can keep your friendship.

Carmen: Yeah that's true.

Zoe: And correction Red Ghost, there are 5 of them all together. So we killed 1 of them.

Red Ghost: Oh my bad.

Ursula: Sorry we told you all that bad stuff Carmen.

Carmen: It's all right. But at least you all are now part of the Masters of Evil.

Zander: That's true.

Benson: Yeah it is.

Carmen: Also I learned a huge lesson today.

Cleveland: And what is that?

Carmen: Be careful with who you make friends with or there will be serious and dangerous consequences.

Maria: Good advice.

Twilight Sparkle: Not all friendships are good Carmen. That's why we have to be very careful when making friends.

Me: That's right Carmen.

Laney: Yeah some friends can be good but other times they can be bad.

Lola: Yeah.

Max Taylor: (To the viewers) Take it from Carmen and learn from her. Be careful with who you meet and be friends with.

Me: Yep. Lets go home.

We went back home and got the rest of our spring cleaning done and we later went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Dinosaur King was a great show and I thought it was so awesome seeing all kinds of dinosaurs all over the world and it was so funny how Ursula and the Alpha Gang were very similar to Team Rocket from Pokemon. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one and also welcome aboard Etstheclarencefan and happy birthday to you tomorrow. This chapter is his birthday present for tomorrow. Next up is an awesome adventure to the world of RaDos in the adventures of the Di-Gata Defenders and we're gonna be in for killing many villains there one at a time. First up is the Cultists of the Celestial Light and we're going to make sure they don't use the power of the key to RaDos Prime for evil and all that. It's gonna be interesting as we see this mysterious world and destroy the enemies of Adam, Erik, Melosa, Rion and Seth.

See you all tomorrow.

# Interstellar Sigil Masters and Defenders

In the park we were having a picnic and we were having fun. We were eating an awesome burger called the Ulti-Meatum and it was a REALLY meaty burger. It's an awesome burger that Mordecai and Rigby told us about that is served at a food truck called the Grill Em' Up Truck. What it was is a cheeseburger stuffed inside a cheeseburger and it has 2 deep fried cheeseburgers for buns and it has a really good ketchup that is made in the Himalayas and it was really good stuff.

Crystal Man: So, what are you guys eating again?

Me: It's a sandwich called the Ulti-Meatum. (Eating) Mmm! And it's delicious!

Nico: It's a cheeseburger stuffed inside a cheeseburger that has two deep fried cheeseburgers for buns and it has this really good Himalayan Ketchup.

Mordecai: It's a burger that is only offered once every 100 years.

Rigby: Yeah you would love it!

Aylene C.: (Eating) Mmm! I love it.

Rainbow Dash: This is an awesome burger! (Eating) Mmm!

Applejack: (Eating) Boy howdy! It's delicious!

Me: But once every 100 years? That's crazy if you ask me.

Mordecai: I know. I wish they would sell it all the time.

Me: Thank goodness I made that happen.

Vince: (Eating) Mmm! How did you do that?

Me: I gave Ajay the Meat Master Magisword.

Vambre: (British Accent) Good choice J.D.

Me: Thanks Vambre.

Prohyas: That is great. And this burger is just as good as the ones at Slugburger.

Me: It sure is. Now he doesn't have to offer it once every 100 years.

Dawn (Pokemon): (to Mordecai and Rigby) Is your first time eating this?

Mordecai: It sure is! (Eating) Mmm! It is the best thing ever!

Rigby: (Eating) MMM! Yeah it is!

Me: It sure is delicious huh?

Eli: (Eating) I'll say! And it's awesome how they use burgers as buns like that.

Ets: It sure is. (Eating) Delicious!

Taylor: I think it's clever. (Eating) But it's so good!

Me: Yeah it is.

Nico: I like it.

Me: I'm gonna see if Ajay can have his burgers sold at Lynn's Table and Slugburger. Including the Ulti-Meatum.

Eli: Good idea.

Laney: That is an awesome idea.

Lynn Sr.: Nice thinking J.D.

Me: Thanks guys. It shouldn't be just at a food truck. It should be at ALL the restaurants.

Nico: I agree and great food should be available everywhere.

Varie: You said it.

Muscle Man: You know who else makes great food that should be everywhere? MY MOM!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Nico: Good one!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! Taylor how are you liking that burger?

Taylor: (Eating) One of the best ever!

Lincoln: It sure is good and the Himalayan Ketchup is great.

Laney: Yeah it is!

Lana: I like it.

Lisa Loud: It is a magnificent feat for such a cleverly crafted and deliciously scrumptious culinary feat.

Starlight Glimmer: I think so too. I've never had a burger this great.

Apple Bloom: Me neither. It's good.

Me: Mordecai and Rigby you and everyone here at the Park make awesome food.

Mordecai: Thanks man.

Benson: And sorry I couldn't let you guys have one before.

Rigby: It's all right Benson.

We later were finished eating and we were stuffed.

Me: Ahh. (BURPS) Pardon me.

Applejack: That was delicious.

Pinkie Pie: BEST BURGER EVER!

Trixie: A burger most delicious for the Great and Powerful Trixie!

Scootaloo: You said it.

Me: Man I'm stuffed.

Nico: Me too. That was great.

Me: Uh oh guys. Don't look now but we have uninvited company.

We saw Pablo and Anderson coming.

Nico: Oh great.

Bitstream: (to Pablo and Anderson) How did you two get past the prison guards?!

Pablo: We told him we were going to get a drink.

Me: Well we just finished eating the Ulti-Meatum.

Taylor: And it was a good meal. Something you will never enjoy!

Anderson: Taylor come on don't we make you happy anymore? We're your friends.

Taylor: Friends?! After everything I went through with my so-called father, my mother dying at his own hands, raping me and hurting me on a daily basis and ruining my life and forcing me to lash out at people because of all the pain and suffering that he caused to me and you two never giving me any credit!? Those are not friends! Friends are people that care for you and help you out and show you compassion, love, care and kindness. Those are true friends. That is something you two never will understand! You used me as a pawn for most of my life!

Pablo: About time you figured it out!

Taylor: Yeah and now I'm going to return the favor!

POW!

She punched Pablo in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and sent him crashing into the ground!

Me: Nice one Taylor!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Way to sock it to that snake in the grass!

Lana: Snake!? Where?

Me: Lana it's just a figure of speech. It means rotten troublemaking punk.

Lana: Oh.

Taylor: That felt good.

Hardhead: (To Benson) These two you can yell at.

Benson: Thanks man.

Me: Everyone plug your ears. This is gonna get ugly.

We covered our ears.

Benson then yelled in the loudest scream he could ever muster!

Benson: (SCREAMING AT THE VERY TOP OF HIS LUNGS IN EXPLOSIVE RAGE!) ***AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA YOU STUPID NO-GOOD FUCKING BULLY DELINQUENTS DRIVE ME NUTS! YOU DON'T GIVE A FLYING FUCKING ABOUT ANYONE BUT YOUR MISERABLE GODDAMN WORTHLESS SELVES! 'CAUSE IF YOU DID, YOU'D SEE THAT YOU ONLY HURT OTHERS BECAUSE YOU FEEL GOOD ABOUT IT, SOME PRIDE IN CAUSING PAIN AND SUFFERING TO OTHERS!*** (Voice breaks a little) ***BUT YOU WOULDN'T KNOW HOW PEOPLE WOULD FEEL ABOUT THAT EVEN IF YOU GOT THE THERAPY YOU NEED AND HAVE SOMEONE GIVE IT TO YOU,*** (Tears are STREAMING and blowing off his face) ***AND EVEN THEN YOU'D SCREW IT ALL UP ON THE ACCOUNT THAT YOU CAN'T EVEN FOLLOW THE SIMPLEST OF INSTRUCTIONS, WORRYING MORE ABOUT LOOKING COOL IN CAUSING PAIN THAN DOING YOUR JOB LIKE NORMAL PEOPLE WOULD DO!***

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded and sent Pablo and Anderson crashing into the Prison Transport van!

Me: WHOA! Benson that was incredible!

Nico: Are you okay?

Benson: Yeah I'm fine. I don't think I've ever yelled like that before.

Me: Well Mordecai and Rigby told us that you did yell like that before when you were about to reach the breaking point.

Eli: But great job teaching those punks a lesson.

Ets: I'll say. Great job Benson.

Benson: Thanks guys.

Me: I have a feeling that Pablo and Anderson are gonna be feeling that for a while. That yell was as powerful as the one Elec Man did at the Jupiter Prison.

Benson: I heard. Wow!

Skips: Nice work though man.

Pops: Great job.

Benson: Thanks guys. Sorry you had to hear me say all that.

Me: No worries man. We're used to it.

Ets: Yeah but that was awesome.

Me: Let me fix this place up before we head home.

I snapped my fingers and the Park was all fixed up and good as new. We then went back to the World Tree Estate.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Shocker: Where are we heading this time?

Me: Well we are gonna head to a planet located in the Hydra Cluster.

Nico: Wow! That's really far from us.

Nicole: 157 million light-years away from us.

Me: Yep. The scans are showing a huge energy on one planet.

Eli: I sense it too. The Force is telling me that a huge number of evil people are on that planet and they are causing problems there even as we speak.

Nunnally: Does it show which planet it is?

Me: It's a planet called RaDos.

Nico: That's interesting.

Lola: It sure is.

Lana: What does it say about it?

Me: It says that it's a planet that orbits 3 suns, has 3 moons, and has been split up into 8 divisions but that's all it says.

Nico: Wow. That's interesting.

Shanan: That world name is very familiar.

Eli: Really?

Ets: Wow.

Shanan: Yeah but I'm having a hard time figuring out the history and all that.

Me: We'll have to see it when we get there to jog your memory.

Private H.I.V.E., Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, Rojo, Griffin, Moonstone, Tala, Roxy Rocket and Red Ghost then appeared.

Private HIVE: (to me) Permissions for me, Xiao Fung, Rojo, Griffin, Moonstone, Tala, Roxy Rocket, and Red Ghost to come with you on this mission, sir?

Me: Granted soldier. Granted. We're going to the planet RaDos. It's located in the Hydra Galaxy Cluster 157 million light-years away.

Xiao Fung: Wow! That's really far.

Rojo: This is gonna be interesting.

Tala: We are sure to encounter something there while we are finding out what is going on there.

Nico: I have a feeling it's gonna spell big time trouble.

Roxy Rocket: Can't wait to see what is there.

Me: Me too. Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We got the ship ready and we were on our way to the planet RaDos.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless web of galaxies.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2927.3: We are on our way to the Planet RaDos to see if its inhabitants need any help and know all about what it contains. Something tells me we are in for an amazing adventure when we get there.

Ets: This is so cool! I think it's amazing that we go through space like this.

Me: It sure is cool huh? We've been all over the universe in our ship and all that and it's amazing.

Lola: It sure is! I love flying in our ship.

Me: We all do.

Nico: Yep.

Zarya: Wow! I think that it's amazing seeing all these galaxies out here.

Lana: How many galaxies are there?

Me: It is said that there are over 2 Trillion Galaxies. But the observable universe has over 125 Billion+ Galaxies.

Nico: And that is just a small fraction of how many galaxies there are all over the universe.

Zoe Drake: That is so cool!

Max Taylor: Yeah it is!

Varie: Hard to imagine that there are that many galaxies.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On Screen.

The view screen turned on and we had arrived at the planet RaDos.

Me: Wow!

Razorclaw: Is this it?

Me: Yep this is it.

We landed and we were on the planet RaDos.

Me: Wow. So this is RaDos.

Eli: It's amazing.

Nico: Never saw a planet like this one before.

Lola: And so far from home.

Ets: It's my first time ever on an alien world.

Runo: We've been to so many planets all over the universe and they are awesome.

Blade Tigrerra: They sure are.

Me: I sense a strong energy signal coming from (Points to the north) there. Lets head that way.

Nico: Okay.

We went north.

Shanan: Wow! Now I remember what is going on here. This world has a powerful history.

Me: Can you tell us about it?

Shanan: I sure can. But we have to find a temple here first.

Me: Okay. The energy source is just up ahead.

We went through a forest and then we got through a cloaking barrier and we were at a temple.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow. We went through a cloaking barrier.

Aylene C.: That's awesome.

We went up to the temple and we saw a boy with blue hair and it was Seth and his friends Erik, his little sister Kara and Melosa.

Rojo: Hey there. This is a nice place you guys got.

Seth: Oh why thank you. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. And it's a pleasure to meet you.

Seth: Same here. My name is Seth and I am the leader of the Di-Gata Defenders and it's an honor to have you all here.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Seth.

Seth: You must speak with Professor Alnar.

We followed Seth to Professor Alnar's temple and we also saw his friends Melosa, Erik, Rion, Kara and Adam.

Melosa: Hey Seth.

Seth: I brought some visitors.

They saw us.

Rion: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Erik: Wow! It's an awesome honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all too.

Rion: Same here. My name is Rion.

Erik: I'm Erik.

Melosa: My name is Melosa.

Kara: I'm Kara.

Adam: And I'm Adam. It's a great honor to meet the greatest heroes of all.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Professor Alnar then came out.

Professor Alnar: Team Loud Phoenix Storm we are most honored to have you all here.

Me: Pleasure is ours Professor. We come from the Planet Earth and we came to see if you all need any help.

Professor Alnar: We thank you J.D. and we graciously accept.

Me: You're welcome. But we are completely new to this whole planet. Can you tell us what happened here and all that?

Shanan: I can do that.

Me: Okay.

Shanan went over everything that happened on RaDos.

---

The humans, or RaDosians, of this world came from another planet. The planet's inhabitants were mostly dark-skinned, white haired individuals with glowing blue eyes. However, these people were struck with a life-destroying Toten'Ka virus, which had spread across their planet and killed millions. A small team of RaDos Primes (the name of these original aliens) escaped from their planet on a starship. These original humans eventually crash landed in RaDos. The sun and atmosphere of RaDos began to take effect on their physical forms, turning them into the people of the current timeline. But in doing so, they eventually exiled the original inhabitants, the Mortigarians, a race of amphibious snake-like humanoids to live under the sea. The people that live in RaDos as of the current timeline are the descendants of these first RaDosians.

Before the humans arrived in this world, mystical beings called the Primordials roamed the realm. Their bodies used mystical energies as their life force. As they died, their life force leeched into the rocks of Di-Gata Mountains. Humans soon crash landed on the planet, caused by a stowaway creature named the Wrath-norak and a virus from their dying planet. Under Rados' sun, man's skin colour soon changed. Man was then able to mine the enchanted rocks found in the mountains, but were only able to recover energy from eight of the eleven sigils. Many rocks were mined by man, then carved into dice-like Di-Gata stones, and these were then carved with the sigil their power contained. From this point onward, anyone who used these stones were called stone casters or stone-slingers. It was believed that the first people who used these stones of power were called the Chi'Brek Tribe. This tribe was also the first tribe to document the arrival of the human race onto the planet.

There are currently ten known power forms in RaDos called Sigils. These sigils take up energy forms inside of Di-Gata Stones. But because the power of one sigil isn't as strong as the other, multiple sigils must be used, creating Henges. This creates a far greater concentration of power. However, some sigils do not need to be formed into henges, due to the extreme power that is contained within them (Vitus and Nostrum Vitae). The thirteen Power Sigils are:

Ogama - (Order)

Dako - (Chaos)

Yin - (Youth)

Yan - (Wisdom)

Altas - (Balance)

Nega - (Force)

Sum - (Peace)

Infinis - (Eternity)

Vitus - (Renewal)

Nostrum Vitae - (Life - Unconfirmed)

Ethos - (Stagnation)

Orn-Ra - (The First Sigil)

Mal-Ra - (The Last Sigil)

"The beginning and the end, both portions of the whole, both parts of a cycle without end. See that they are the one and the same and achieve balance"

Casters choose how many Sigils to use and their combination. A single Sigil was not very powerful on its own, but combining multiple Sigils often led to unpredictable and uncontrollable powers. Most casters choose to specialize in only one or two sigils, to make sure they retain complete control of their power at all times. Otherwise, miscasting (where the forming of the Henge doesn't perform correctly) would become common and hazardous to both the caster or their allies.

In short, these stones contain great power. However, some were not using it for the purposes for good. The Wizards of Yan, a powerful order of RaDos' most powerful wizards and stone-casters formed a group, the Di-Gata Defenders. These Defenders were trained to use these stones to police the realm against those who would use such power for evil purposes.

But amongst their own ranks, a wizard named Nazmul wanted to keep all the power of the realm for himself. So he recruited powerful stone casters of his own and formed the Order of Infinis. Nazmul's goal was to achieve eternal life by any means necessary and establish his own rule in RaDos.

As the Order continued to flourish, Nazmul managed to find a way to re-create a guardian called the Megalith using a large portion of the Realm's energy. This beast had unparalleled power and virtually made Nazmul invincible. The creation of the Megalith forced the Di-Gata Defenders of the previous generation to engage it. The Wizards of Yan came up with a ritual, the Spell of Binding to counter this unbeatable foe. They hired Brim, a stone-carver to create the four Pure Stones, which were the casting mediums for this spell.

In the final battle, they used the Four Pure stones against the Megalith and sealed him within the Pure Stones using the Machine of Binding. However, the generation of Di-Gata Defenders made the ultimate sacrifice and also destroyed a portion of the land around the Machine. Nazmul's first body ends up being destroyed as well.

Four of the five children of the original Defenders were then taken to a secret Dojo (Adam was the fifth child but was taken by Brackus after his parents died as revealed in the episode, "The Adam and Eve of Destruction"), to go for training to prepare for the day when the Megalith should break free from his seal. After sensing the Megalith was about to come forth, they left their Dojo behind and ventured forth into the realm, to continue where their parents left behind - to seal the Megalith once more and stop anyone who dares to relive their horrifying incident.

However, they do succeed in stopping the Megalith, and crush the Order. Instead of sealing the Megalith as they first planned, they destroyed it with their combined efforts. For if they had proceeded with the seal, it would have brought forth the apocalypse of RaDos. The sealing was meant to be a cycle, to not only keep the Megalith imprisoned but also to keep the Di-Gata vampires known as the Ethos in check. The Ethos want one thing: to merge their world with RaDos, so they can have an unlimited supply of Di-gata energy, which when depleted, could very well bring the end of life to the entire realm. Now with the assistance of Rion, the six Defenders must now stop this ancient evil, as recompense for breaking the cycle and to save RaDos.

Eventually they discover a machine called the Celestial Abyss created by Filch to keep the Ethos out of Rados. They set out to find it only to discover that the wizards have scattered different pieces of it all over RaDos. They find all of the pieces except for one, which is with Filch and Malco. Malco steals the rest of the pieces and Filch builds the machine. This unleashes the Ethos who reveal that Malco is possessed by one of them and they destroy him. The Defenders also receive a terrible blow as Rion gives in to his Ethonosian half. Adam turns him human just before the life force is sucked out of him and the others. Rion unleashes his anger and remorse by transforming the Celestial Abyss into his armour and defeating the Ethos after which Rados and her people go back to normal.

Provinces of Rados

**Ogama-Gor:**

Constantly at war with the tribes of Dakor, Ogama-Gor is the most unified, organized and urbanized of all the eight provinces. Made up of dozens of feudal-style city states, Ogama-Gor is ruled by a confederacy called the Omegar. Heavily militarized and xenophobic, Ogamans are naturally distrustful of all the other Sigils and provinces except for Infinor, with whom they have a shaky alliance. Ogaman military decisions are made on behalf of the civilian government by a council of generals called the Ogamarat. Even though the vast majority of the rank and file Ogaman military are levies and conscripts, the core of Ogaman military structure is the "Knights of Ogama-gor", a hereditary class of men and women who serve as a reservoir of military knowledge.

## Dakor:

Mountainous and cold, Dakor is the home of the hearty Dakorian tribes. These tribes are in an almost constant state of war with each other and with their neighbours. Dakorians are very fraternal and bond together in closely knit familial tribes. Even within the tribe, conflict and challenge of authority is looked upon highly, and tribes form Di-Gorums to make decisions. Di-Gorums are essentially assemblies of a representative from each household getting together around an Obelisk and shouting at one another. As people agree with each other, they try to push one of their number to the top of the Obelisk while knocking opponents off. The first person to the top of the Obelisk makes the decision for the tribe. Needless to say, Dakorian development is erratic and their forays into Ogaman territory to raid and pillage are constantly breaking down into petty squabbling and chaos.

## Nega-La:

The least populated of the provinces, Nega-La is mainly arid desert and wetlands with the exception of the Binn Yati mountains. Communities in Nega-La are nomadic by nature, and many ply the trade routes that run to the oasis of Maudata in the south, trading in Dakorian Stone, Yantos mystical-technology, and Sumos wood. Actual urban centers are scarce, the largest being the trade capital of Maudata which surrounds the Oasis of NegLa. Maudatan stone carving is highly respected and sought after. Some of the most rare and legendary stones in RaDos are carved in Maudata. The Binn-Yati Mountains are unusual in that they house the Monks of NegLa, who legend says traveled from Maudata in the time before the Wizards and settled on Mount Yati to "watch over the Realm." Unlike the Gata-shin monks, the monks of Negla keep to themselves and do not tamper in the affairs of the world. Many pilgrims make the treacherous trek to the Monastery of Mount Yati to study with the Monks and learn the way of the sigils.

**Yantos:**

The most mystical of all the provinces, Yantos is the seat of the Gata-shin monks. Closely allied to the Wizards of Yan and the Di-Gata Defenders, the Gata-shin monks are all that remains of the structure of that old regime. Yantos is punctuated by towns built around various Monasteries who provide spiritual and physical protection. As a result, Yantos has become the reservoir of knowledge and wizard power in the Realm. The North Veltlands are where the great herds of Yan-on graze, shepherded over by the Yantan herdsmen. Raids by Dakorian tribesmen are regular, but the natural barrier of Lake Di-Gata, Yi-maki and the Bridge of Yan prevent many of them from doing any lasting damage.

**Sumos:**

Sumos is a wild overgrown wilderness of ancient ruins and temples to long lost Sigils. Home to bandits and brigands, there are no known settlements in this area. This is exactly the reason that the monks decided to place the infant defenders in this province, hiding them away from prying eyes until they were ready to reshape the realm. Of the many dangers that lurk in the woods of Sumos, the Rock Serpents are by far the most lethal. Very territorial, a rock serpent that feels threatened can level many Yantars of woods in an attempt to destroy its perceived challenger. The Serpents originate from the Ban-Gafi Rift and few travel near here.

Altamor:

Also known as the ghost province, Altamar used to be almost completely covered by the wizard city of Altamar. Completely destroyed by the Spell of Binding, all that remains of a once beautiful and mystical city is a series of blackened, burnt earth and smoking, charred craters. Some burnt ruins remain to testify to the grandeur and beauty of Altamar, but in essence all that remains is a wasteland. Only the truly desperate or insane spend any time in Altamor as it is widely seen as haunted. When the Spell of Binding was cast, four great rifts in the earth spread out from the center of

Altamor and now serve as great breaks that divide families and tribes.

Infinor:

Seat of the ancient Bakkorian kingdom, Infinor's geography is defined by the Rift of Yiman, which divides the province into Bakkor in the north and Nord-Binn in the south. Bakkor is the home of the dreaded thieves' guild, which controls much of the Black Vine forest and blighted swamp. In Northern Bakkor, many towns on the bay of Tantar thrive trading with Ogaman towns, despite the constant threat of large scale thieving and protection rackets. Nord-Binn is mainly made up of farming and herding of the plentiful Yin-on, a close relative of the Yan-on. Direction and guidance is provided by the Elders of Arboth, a mining town in the Binn-ar woods that digs out the most precious and rare stone in the realm. It is said that the stone for the pure stones came directly from Arboth. Attack stones carved from Arbothian stone help defend the Binn-yama bridge from thief incursions.

Yin-tos:

Yin-Tos is a very militarized and technologically advanced state like Ogama-Gor, but it lacks the maturity and tradition that the Ogaman military states have. Yin-tos armies are led by a warlord (Brackus currently) who has absolute and dictatorial power. Yin-tos military structure is based on who is the most brutal, ambitious, and cut-throat person amongst them all. The geography of this province closely reflects the nature of its people, made up of mainly barren rock and rotten forests; the land is hard, unyielding and cruel. A large ridge called The Barrier defines the boundaries of Yin-tos; it is said that the ridge is the remains of a once palatial string of fortresses that Yin-tos used to dominate the Realm beyond. Yintos is despised by the rest of the provinces because of its history of brutality and authoritarian use of power. Before the Wizards of Yan and the Di-Gata defenders reordered the Realm, Yintos held sway through draconian laws and brutal use of military power. When it was defeated by the defenders, Yintos went into a period of almost self-imposed exile from the Realm. When Nazmul betrayed the wizards, he found a very compliant conspirator in Yin-tos and their warlord Brackus. The armies of Yintos marched on Altamar and were all but destroyed in the conflagration of the Spell of Binding. Now rebuilt at great expense to the civilian population, the Yin-tos Armies and war machines are ready to once again claim their former glory. They were known to use carborad tanks.

Extending to the east of the province of Yin-Tos is a large expanse known as the 'Blasted Flats.' Essentially, it is a plain that seems to be made of glass and is uninhabitable. No one has ever traveled to the end of the Blasted Flats, but there is a legend that it was made by the ancient Bakkorians, presumably to keep something out of RaDos.

Organizations

**Order of Infinis** - The Order of Infinis was formed by a corrupt Wizard of Yan, Nazmul, who sought power and eternal life. They were the main antagonists of Season 1. In the end, Nazmul was sealed away (eventually killed), Brackus was banished to the Dark Realm for high treason, and the Yin-Tos army was destroyed in a civil war at the Spell Zone. Flinch was believed to be the only surviving member of the Order, until Brackus was found out to still be alive and Flinch somehow managed to find Malco again. The duo made an alliance with the Ethos to free Nazmul. The high members of the Order were once allies of the Defenders and helped to defeat the Ethos.

**Ethos** - Like the Order of Infinis, they are an organization with evil intentions. Long before the formation of the Order of Infinis, the Wizards of Yan imprisoned the Ethos in the Dark Realm, after the battle of Sum-Yan, using the Celestial Abyss. As part of their imprisonment, the Megalith was created as a result. When the Megalith was destroyed, it caused a force of energy powerful enough to release four Ethos back into Rados. Their plan is to merge both the Dark Realm and RaDos together, giving the Ethos what they desire: The Di-Gata energy they feed on, which will eliminate all life on the planet. They have made an alliance with the weakened Order of Infinis and have taken control over Malco.

**Wizards of Yan** - The most powerful beings of RaDos who hold enormous power. The Wizards were responsible for the creation of the Di-Gata Defenders to protect the Realm from evil. They were responsible for building the Machine of Binding, and the Celestial Abyss, as well as sealing away the Ethos and Megalith. Nowadays, they no longer exist except for a select few. Nazmul, Professor Alnar and Melosa including her grandmother are the only known Wizards.

**Rougon** - The most hated hunters in all of the Realm. Rougon are human hunters and do anything for profit. Their base is located underwater, a perfect place for buying illegal items and other treasures. Their hideout was destroyed by the Defenders after the Yinicor was released from its prison.

**Di-Gata Defenders** - The protectors of RaDos formed by the Wizards of Yan to protect the realm and its people from those who would use its sigil energy for evil. However, many Defenders over the years were killed in the line of duty and some defected over to the Order of Infinis. The current Defenders are Seth, Melosa, Erik, Rion, Adam and Kara and other notable Defenders were Rayald (killed by Malco), Formally Malco and the current Defenders' parents.

**Yin-tos Army** - They were once allies of to the Wizards of Yan against the Ethos in the Battle of Yan-Suma, then a subgroup of the Order of Infinis forces. These are mercenaries who are motivated by money and will go to any means to acquire it, but in the past were courageous warriors who fought to protect RaDos from evil. They swore allegiance to Brackus (both in the Wizard alliance and the Order of Infinis) and were under the sub-command of General Rube. After the collapse of the Order, some Yin-tos soldiers went to work for the Ethos.

**Gatashin Monks** - The group of monks who carried out quite a few tasks involving the Pure Stones. Four monks each carried a Pure Stone and hid it away, and some took the young Defenders to the Dojo, with the exception of Adam. The Key was hidden in the Amos-Yan Monastery, and guarded by the monks. A sub-sect of these monks also operate the Gatashin Prison, used to contain criminals that use RaDos' power for evil.

**The Zad** - A race of humanoid ant-eaters. They serve and carry out the will of Ethos. (See characters)

**Yan-Nega class Wizards** - They are wizards from the time of the Ethos. Kor Yin-an, a Yan-Nega class wizard who was with the Wizards at the Battle of Yan-Suma, wanted to betray them so he could plead for his life, but found himself locked up in a tomb for his betrayal.

**Ogaman Federation** - A group that Aaron the Hunter served with. They were formerly in possession of the Tome of Al-mortigar.

---

When they were done we were shocked and amazed.

Me: Whoa! Sounds like you all have your work cut out for you especially with all these evil factions running around and causing trouble.

Laney: Yeah that's horrible.

Melosa: Yeah it sure is. It's a big job but we were chosen for it.

Me: That's incredible.

Lily: You all have been through so much.

Lola: No kidding.

Tomahawk Man: Those Sigils of yours are really powerful.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes powerful Sigils? My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Mordecai and Rigby: OOOOOHHHHHHH!

Me: Funny!

Seth: He sure is funny!

Me: Yeah. But these Sigils sure are powerful. It's amazing that they have this kind of power.

Twilight Sparkle: It's like magic.

Brittney: And some of us are users of magic too.

Tala: Just like me.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) And me and my friends.

Rion: But we had to go through a lot of training to use them.

Melosa: It's a big job but we have to do it to make sure that the world is safe from the evil forces that serve the Megalith.

Me: What is the Megalith?

Seth: A terrible monster that wants to destroy us all and destroy RaDos.

Seth went over what the Megalith is.

---

## Description

The Megalith is an ancient creature that feeds on energy from the realm. It takes the form of a giant crustacean, with each of the eight power sigils engraved in the rocks on its back.

It attacks by firing a powerful energy beam from its mouth, and by reaching out with its tentacles to feed on energy. Its power is so great that it can manipulate and influence objects near it, and possess RaDosians.

## Spell of Binding

Binding the Megalith was done in cycles, documented as far back as the Bakkorian period in "The Cycle". Nazmul was able to take control of the Megalith by carving it a guardian stone with Sari, and cast a spell that drained a lot of the realm's sigil energy to feed it to the Megalith.

The Pure Stones and the Machine of Binding were a new development by the Wizards of Yan, and concealed the Megalith's power into the four stones. However, it caused a large amount of damage to RaDos each time the Spell of Binding was cast. During the last Spell of Binding, it shattered the entirety of the Spell Zone and killed the Wizards of Yan and Defenders' parents. As the years went by, it slowly began to break through the seal again.

Inside the Pure Stones, the Megalith has created its own plane of existence which appears as a smog-filled wasteland. In "One Down", it overpowers Mel after she touches the Dako Pure Stone, and her mind enters the Megalith's realm. Inside she encounters both Nazmul and Alnar, who urge her to join the Order of Infinis in their quest for immortality. In "Dark Descent", after being fired at by an energy beam Seth is pulled into the Yan Pure Stone. He finds the Megalith, which has taken on Mel's form. It remarks that the Defenders will fall and begins to attack him, but is defeated by Kragus allowing Seth to escape.

Freedom

The Defenders manage to get their hands on all four Pure Stones, but were warned previous times by Sari and Brim about just how devastating the spell was. They do not realize this until the Spell Zone is being torn apart by the Spell of Binding, and by Nazmul explaining it to Seth during their battle. Although it would seal the Megalith forever, it would have completely destroyed RaDos.

They stop the Spell of Binding by destroying the machine before it is complete. The Megalith breaks free of its prison, and is immediately attracted to Nazmul's energy in the Nova Stone. It shoots energy beams at Seth until he hides in a nearby forest, and extends its tentacles to reach him. Seth puts the Nova Stone in the Yan-Altas Container causing it to lose interest and leave.

At a nearby farm, the Megalith fires a lightning bolt onto the home to possess the old woman living there. While engaging in combat with Seth, she fires a powerful energy blast that separates Kragus from him. She tells him that one she regenerates her power by feasting on the stones of Arboth, all of RaDos will burn. Before she destroys Seth, she is knocked unconscious by Omniaxor allowing Mel to release her from the Megalith's power. The Defenders then realize that this was just a distraction, as the Megalith is weak and needs to feed.

They use Flinch's teleporter to reach Arboth just as the Megalith prepares to feed. Seth opens the Yan-Altas Container to attract its attention and they attempt to incapacitate the Megalith. The Defenders cast their guardians as a distraction for them to use the Warrior Henge, and channel it through Kara for a powerful blast of energy. However, it is not enough power and the Megalith uses the energy to pull her to it. In a last ditch effort Seth casts the Nova Stone into Kara, which creates a blast so strong that it destroys the Megalith once and for all. It dissipates into the air as its energy returns to the realm.

---

When he was done we were all shocked.

Me: Whoa man!

Arkayna: That monster is just as terrible as the Spectral Hand on Gemina.

Me: But a thousand times worse. It's power must be terrifying.

Shanan: I've read about the Megalith and the huge amount of danger that it poses to RaDos. But to have you all protect the world from it and the number of enemies you all have, that is a huge responsibility.

Eli: It sure is.

Ets: A most honorable feat.

Seth: It sure is.

Me: And you guys lost your parents to the forces of evil that plagued this planet when they defeated the Megalith and Nazmul. That's a huge price. I'm so sorry guys.

Melosa: It's all right J.D.

Kara: But we are ready for anything.

Me: And you all would train for the day when Evil would rise again to plague RaDos. Wow.

Luke Skywalker: Just like what happened with me and Leia.

Leia: Yeah.

Naruto: And me.

Me: Yeah. That's huge. But your families would be very proud of how far you've all come.

Moonstone: Don't expect us to go after the Megalith right away. We prefer to save the more powerful villains for last.

Me: That's right. We've been all over the universe and in many universes all over the very fabric of time and space and took on the most dangerous and most powerful foes anyone can even fathom. Some of our enemies possessed enough power to obliterate the entire universe from existence and let me tell you, they all did have that kind of power. We've also been to many planets and faced so many enemies.

Nico: It's all true.

Seth: Wow!

Melosa: That's incredible.

Me: But after everything that happened to us over the last 5 years and when the Battle of Thanos surfaced we decided to go after the weakest enemies first. From the Weakest to the Strongest to help us be prepared for when the time comes to take down the leaders of factions and all that.

Nico: Yep.

Seth: Wow. You guys have your work cut out for you when you fight our enemies here. We have many enemies all over RaDos.

Me: You'll have to go over them as we take them all on one at a time.

Kara: We will.

Melosa: By the way J.D., what is Earth like?

Me: It's a beautiful planet. Just as beautiful as this one.

I showed them a holographic picture of Earth with my powers and it was gorgeous and they saw the huge tree that is our base.

Melosa: Wow! Earth is amazing.

Seth: It sure looks amazing.

Me: It is. Earth is loaded with all kinds of things and more. See that big tree?

I pointed to our World Tree Estate.

Me: That is our home.

Kara: Oh wow!

Erik: That big tree is your home?

Me: Yep. And the view of Earth from it is amazing.

Varie: Same with the stars.

Zarya: It's amazing.

Erik: Wow!

Seth: We'll have to see it when we check Earth out.

Me: You are in for an amazing treat.

Overbite: There's even this holiday called Earth Day coming up.

Me: Yep. And that is where we appreciate our planet and love it by caring for it.

Seth: Awesome.

Me: Yeah. But we'll tell you all about it later.

Nico: Are you guys having problems with any of your enemies right now?

Seth: As a matter of fact we are. We're about to face an evil cult called the Cultists of the Celestial Light.

Me: Can you tell us all about them?

Seth: Sure.

Seth went over who they were.

---

The Cultists of the Celestial Light are a group of RaDosians who believe in a prophecy that the blessed one would bring them the key to RaDos Prime.

Biography

They reside in the Spell Zone, hiding underground in a Wizard Tower, attacking any intruders who venture too close. The Head Cultist can cast a spell with an Ethos Stone, transforming the other members' sigil energy into an Ethos Spider. If the Spider is wounded, the Head Cultist is able to heal it and power it with black flames.

RaDos Prime

When the Defenders head to the Spell Zone looking for the fifth Icon, they are attacked by the Cultists. However, they stop when they discover that Seth holds the portal key and bow before him. The Head Cultist invites the Defenders to follow them into the realm of the great Creator.

Upon activating the Wizard Tower with the portal key, it takes off into a portal leading to RaDos Prime. The Cultists take them into the Temple of the Great Creator where the fifth Icon lies, which they believe is a holy relic. Instead of giving it to the Defenders, the Head Cultist wishes to sacrifice them in honour of the Creator. Erik manages to steal the Icon and they make a break for the Tower, chased by the Cultists. Before they make it, the Tower begins to take off and fires a blast at the Cultists, killing them all.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: Oh man! That is not good.

Ben: That sounds like a cult that we faced a long time ago.

Kevin Levin: The Flame Keepers Circle.

Me: That evil cult that once thought that Dagon was a benevolent deity?

Ben: Yeah.

Julie Yamamoto: Yeah I don't know what I was thinking in joining them.

Seth: Who are they?

Me: The Flame Keepers Circle is an evil cult that is very similar to the one you told us about here. Except they worship a malevolent monster named Dagon.

I went over what they and Dagon were.

---

Flame Keepers Circle

The Flame Keepers' Circle, also known as the Esoterica, is an influential cult that worships an extradimensional being known as Dagon, who apparently visited Earth at the dawn of mankind to bring knowledge of fire and promised to return to bring Earth to a Utopian state of prosperity. They appeared as an antagonistic group in the Ben 10 series, and both the Flame Keepers' Circle and the Esoterica are also the sworn enemies of the Forever Knights.

At a circus, a preacher found the arch-nemesis of Ben Tennyson, Vilgax, who remarkably survived from their last battle, mistaking him as Diagon. They are a philanthropic organization who take donations and use them to provide humanitarian aid. Recruiting celebrities to spread their message is also common.

After Dagon's heart was cut out and pierced by Sir George's sword, the Flame Keepers' Circle built a cloaked shrine around it. The shrine travels between Diagon's dimension and ours, never appearing in the same location twice.

After Ben's last epic battle with Diagon and Vilgax, the Flame Keepers Circle and the Esoterica were disbanded.

Dagon

Dagon is a major antagonist in Ben 10: Ultimate Alien, serving as the overarching antagonist of Season 3. He is an extra-dimensional demonic entity who took a form of a dragon during medieval times.

Dagon is the worshipped deity of two modern day religious cults known as the Flame Keepers' Circle and the Esoterica who believed that he is an extra-terrestrial bring who had visited Earth many years ago and gave humans advanced technology. He is believed to have sworn to come back to Earth and bring the "Golden Age". He said he will bring alien tech so Earth would have no war, no disease, just peace. Vilgax was mistaken for and later pretended to be Dagon in "The Flame Keepers' Circle".

In fact, Dagon is an extra-dimensional demonic entity who is at least 1,700 years old and have tried to invade this dimension with help from many Lucubras during Earth's medieval era. He was banished back to his dimension when Sir George defeated him by cutting out his heart with Ascalon, a powerful weapon given to him by Azmuth centuries ago.

He was voiced by John DiMaggio, who also played Bender in the Futurama franchise, Dr. Drakken in Kim Possible, the Joker in Batman: Under the Hood, and Don Vito in the show Celebrity DeathMatch.

In "The Flame Keeper's Circle", Dagon was first introduced and his appearance was revealed in a craving at the headquarters.

In "A Knight to Remember", Dagon took control both of Gwen and Winston.

In "Solitary Alignment", his shadow was seen in a flashback.

Dagon's voice was heard in "The Enemy of My Frenemy", being called by the name Old One, a being who can bring dead people back to life. Charmcaster gave him six hundred thousand souls (from every living thing in Ledgerdomain except herself) and in return, asked to bring her father back to life. Spellbinder disapproves her attitude saying that his daughter became a worse tyrant than Adwaita ever was. Spellbinder says that he can't stay in Ledgerdomain knowing that his life was bought by the cost of so many others and decides to leave again. Charmcaster says no, but Spellbinder returns to the dead and the Dagon makes all souls return to their bodies, saying that "such is the way of magic".

In "The Beginning of the End", his voice was heard again when Sir George demand to face him instead he summoned Vilgax his Herald.

In "The Ultimate Enemy: Part 1", the Seal was finally broken, allowing Dagon to return to Earth's dimension from his own home dimension.

In "The Ultimate Enemy: Part 2", Dagon fights against Ultimate Way Big and defeats him with acid rain, later Dagon is absorbed by Vilgax. At the end of the episode, Ben used Ascalon to defeat Vilgax and in consequence absorbed Dagon, his power transformed into the form of a star because of Azmuth.

* * *

When I was finished everyone was shocked.

Seth: Whoa!

Melosa: That's horrible!

Erik: They are just like the Cultists of the Celestial Light!

Me: Except they were misguided in their beliefs. The Flame Keepers Circle believed that Dagon was a benevolent spirit that will bring the world into the new age. But in actuality he is a malevolent evil monster that will destroy the entire universe.

Ben: Yeah.

Seth: That's crazy!

Erik: I can't believe you all went through something like that.

Ben: I did but not everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yeah. And if Dagon comes back we're gonna be in for one devastating battle.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Not only that but we've face many cults like this before and they are dangerous.

Griffin: What are the odds of us facing these cults at the same time?

Me: Hmm. With everything that is happening to us with the Dark Orbs, the Numbers and the Aparoids, I would say very high.

Lisa Loud: At around 99.7%.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Oh boy. Two cults for the price of one. That is gonna be epic and scary.

Me: We've faced many kinds of cults before.

Starlight Glimmer: And I should know because I am a former cult leader myself.

Me: Right! I remember you told us that Starlight.

Brittney: Besides if the Flame Keeper's Circle does appear, I will face them. I have some special techniques for them that I made.

Eli: Wow.

Ets: We'll have to see them to believe it.

Carly Atlas: I have a feeling they are gonna be good.

Brittney: Yep.

Snaptrap: Where are the Cultists of the Celestial Light located?

Seth: In the Spell Zone underground in a Wizard Tower.

Me: Oh man. We're totally new to this whole planet and finding a place like that is gonna be like looking for a needle in a haystack.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Seth: Well instead of having us go to them how about they come to us?

Me: I was just about to suggest that Seth.

Nico: And I have a perfect plan for how we can lure them here.

Me: Lets hear it Nico.

Nico went over his plan.

Nico: First of all, they might try something to get to this temple.

Tala: (smirks) They're more than welcome to try.

Me: But we're ready for anything they try.

Nico: Okay my plan is this. Bruce you will play a key part in all this.

Hulk: Hulk ready for anything.

Nico: (Smirks) Perfect. First you need to revert back.

Bruce reverted back to Bruce Banner.

Nico: It's part of a trap I have set up. The Cultists are going to fake a surrender to get into the temple and then when they come in and see Bruce, he will smash them out of

it as the Hulk.

Me: Ooh that is brilliant!

Seth: I like it.

May: Nice plan Nico.

Me: Great plan. They won't suspect a thing and we'll be on to them the entire time.

Bugly: Wait. Nico, what makes you think the Cult Members are going to try to get to this temple?

Nico: Just a feeling in my mind.

Eli: Nico is right. (Concentrates and senses something) I sense them. They are coming even as we speak.

Nico: Right on cue.

Me: Lets set up our trap everyone.

Seth: This is gonna be good.

Me: Yep.

Aylene C.: Yeah.

Tala: Well, after we kill the Cult members, their hideout is ours for the taking.

Me: Yep and after we search for their Sigils and books and all that we'll blow it to kingdom come.

Seth: Awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: As long as we have anything to say about it, evil cults will never be welcome in the universe.

Lana: You said it sis.

Varie: And we will make sure that never will be welcome.

RD Me: Yep.

Kara: Who was the worst Cult you all have ever faced?

Me: Oh gosh that's a tough one. We faced so many of them all over the universe. But most of them were on Earth. It's hard to decide who was the worst out of all of them. Not only that but cults have been a huge problem for many of us over the centuries.

Nico: Lets see.

We got to thinking and it was hard to say.

Me: Man it's hard to say. It's hard to decide who is the worst out of all the cults that we faced.

Seth: You'll think about it.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Here they come guys.

Me: Stand ready. And play along until the time is right.

We went up to them.

Me: Any last words before we kill you all?

Cult Leader: We surrender!

We were shocked at what the Cult leader just said.

Maria: Um… come again?

Cult Leader: (smirks) I said, we surrender. Obviously, we're no match for how powerful you all are.

Plug Man: I'm not buying it.

Nico: Me neither. Keep a close eye on them as we bring them to the temple before sending them to our prisons. If they try anything, blast them!

Me: Yes sir. (Winks at Nico)

Seth: Right.

We lead them to the temple.

Seth: Tell me something. You all usually never let us defeat you this easily. What are you all after?

Cult Leader: Nothing much. Just trying to kill you and your friends. And trying to fullfill the prophecy. Is that the answer you wanted?

Xiao Fung: Not even close.

Me: Yeah there has to be a more logical explanation. But just to be sure we're clear… (I form an energy ball) do anything and this energy ball goes through your heart and kills you.

Cult Leader: (GULPS)

Nico: (Winks at me)

We took them into a temple and then he went up to Bruce.

Cult Leader: I'm afraid you won't get the chance to use that energy ball.

Me: Why?

The Cult members then broke out of their handcuffs. The Cult leader then grabbed Bruce and put a knife to his throat.

Cult Leader: Hurry! We're losing him, doc! (laughs evilly)

Dirge: (smirks) Shouldn't have done that!

Bruce then turned into the Hulk!

Hulk: Hulk smash!

I smiled maliciously.

KRASMASH!

He smashed the Cult Leader in his face and sent him crashing into the wall of the temple outside.

Me: Now you all die.

I fired energy blasts and obliterated the Cult Members all over.

Me: You are washed up and the Cult of the Celestial Light is gonna be no more!

Seth: That's right! You will pay for your crimes.

Nico: And that prophecy you spoke about is nothing but a pack of lies like you are!

Laney: Yeah and you will pay for your crimes!

Red Ghost: Did you all really think that we didn't see this stunt of yours coming?

Nico: I knew what you were up to even before we confronted you all. So, I planted a trap to counter your trap.

May: And your smirks gave it away.

Me: That's right! (Eyes glow red) Now you all will pay for all of your crimes.

Eli: In blood.

Ets: And in death.

Nico: Now you will feel the full wrath of the Saiyans.

Cult Leader: What the hell is a Saiyan!?

Nico: Brace yourself freak! (Goes Super Saiyan 2)

Nico then pulverized the Cult Leader all over like how Bardock did to Lord Chill with incredible merciless fury and sent him flying into the air and smashed him into the ground.

Then the Cult Leader got up and he had blood dripping from his mouth and nose and skin.

Me: Nice work Nico.

Nico: Thanks. (Looks at watch) Our usual battles should be here right about now.

Out came Motor Ed, Ssserpent, Scorcher, Vortex, Firebrand, Biowulf, Electrocutioner, Electro and Magma!

Me: Motor Ed, Ssserpent, Scorcher, Vortex, Firebrand, Biowulf, Electrocutioner, Electro and Magma.

Motor Ed: Nico sure went to town with that guy. Seriously.

Me: No kidding.

Seth: Who are all of they?

Me: Meet our frenemies the Masters of Evil. They are here for our usual battles as we call them. Xiao Fung, Rojo, Griffin, Moonstone, Tala, Roxy Rocket, Private HIVE, and Red Ghost are part of them and they usually come with us to have some fun in the action.

Electro: (to Seth) It's nice to meet you and your friends.

Seth: Same here.

Ssserpent: (to Nico) That plan you made was brilliant!

Nico: Thank you.

Motor Ed: I thought you would be fighting them in their hideout. Seriously.

Biowulf: Considering how most cults are, I don't think that would've been a wise decision.

Me: I agree with you completely on that. But Nico's plan he came up with was sheer genius.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it was. A most impressive plan if I do say so myself.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Laney: You're welcome.

Me: We've taken down many cults before and usually they are out in the open. But not in this cults case.

Magma: Indeed. But smart thinking to lure them into a trap like that.

Me: Thanks Magma.

Madison: It was a clever trap.

May: Lets not give Nico a swollen head guys.

Magma: (to Koji) I really am glad to be fighting you again, Koji.

Koji: Same here Magma.

Madison: I think this is gonna be cool.

?: Maybe for you.

A bunch of figures came out and it was THE FLAME KEEPER'S CIRCLE and their cult leader was CONDUIT EDWARDS!

Ben: The Flame Keeper's Circle!

Julie Yamamoto: And Conduit Edwards!

Me: So you guys are the Flame Keeper's Circle that Ben told us all about.

Conduit Edwards: That's right. Conduit Edwards at your service. You will make excellent followers for us in our service to Dagon.

Me: Sorry to disappoint you all but I'm afraid that Dagon is not who you think he is.

Conduit Edwards: What do you mean?

Me: Dagon was a malevolent monster that was going to destroy everything in the entire universe. He was ULTIMATE EVIL!

Conduit Edwards: Blasphemor!

Me: You're the Blasphemor you filthy heratic!

Ben: (to Conduit Edwards) You're just mad because Sir George killed you last time!

Me: And not only that but Dagon is dead too!

Conduit Edwards: What!? That's impossible! Dagon can't be dead!

Me: Well he is and you are looking at his killer.

Ben: Me!

Conduit Edwards: You murderer!

He fired an energy wave at Ben and I stepped in front of the blast and deflected it back and killed a couple of Esoterica.

Brittney: He is my fight dad. He is about to see what the true horrors of the Cthulhu Mythos Gods can do. It's what he gets for messing with forces that are beyond Mortal Comprehension.

Me: Seth, you and your friends are in for an amazing show. Lets power up!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The Mad Bomber then appeared and laughed hysterically.

Pfish & Chip then appeared with us.

Me: YEAH! Lets get them guys!

Chip: (Scottish Accent) This is gonna be good!

Pfish: Always ready for action!

Me: One of these days we'll have to have a talk with the police chief about how he treats you.

Pfish: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets get them.

We powered up and went at them.

Battle 1: Lincoln Loud, Rainbow Dash, Elena and Shocker VS Electro

Electro was first.

Electro (to Lincoln): Good news. After today, Ock, Scorpion, Titania, Juggernaut, Vertigo, Sportsmaster, Piper, and Grodd will join the usual battles.

Lincoln: Awesome! We'll have to decide on who will join their archenemies in the future.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and this is gonna be awesome!

Elena: Yep.

Shocker: Cool!

Electro: You said it. Lets do it!

Electro fired a wave of lightning and Lincoln, Shocker and Elena fired waves of lightning and the blasts collided and their lightning overpowered Electro's and Rainbow Dash fired a wave of rainbow energy and the blasts smashed him down.

Lincoln: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Battle 2: Kimiko, Sunset Shimmer, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) I never was interested in what the Flame Keeper's Circle's goals were.

Kimiko: Me neither. They are totally misguided and blind to the truth.

Sunset Shimmer: No kidding. They didn't realize how dangerous that Dagon really was.

Razorclaw: And I hope that Brittney sends them all back to hell.

Hun Gurr: Fuckin Heratics.

Ssserpent: You said it. Lets do it!

Ssserpent fired waves of venom acid and they dodged it and fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Kimiko: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

Battle 3: Yang, Twilight Sparkle, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) That Ulti-Meatum must've been pretty tasty. Seriously.

Yang: It REALLY was delicious.

Twilight Sparkle: One of the most amazing ever.

Knight Man: Yeah it was.

Tomahawk Man: It sure was.

Yang: Funny thing is they only offered it once every 100 years.

Motor Ed: That is crazy! Seriously!

Yang: No kidding but J.D. got him to serve it at Lynn's Table and every place we hand out at. Now we can have it more often.

Motor Ed: That is great! Seriously. Lets do it!

Yang: You got it!

Motor Ed went at them on his Motorcycle and they flew into the air and fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

Yang: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

## Battle 4: Jake Long, Pinkie Pie, Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake) We really should hire better guards to watch over Anderson and Pablo.

Jake: You got that right. But those two are nothing but absolute trouble.

Pinkie Pie: Big time party-poopers!

Overbite: But Benson really laid down the law with them like he did with Icky Vicky and Mordecai & Rigby.

Seawing: Yeah he sure did!

Biowulf: No kidding! I heard him yelling all the way over at HQ. What a yell.

Jake: It was awesome.

Biowulf: It sure was. Lets do it!

Biowulf went at them and slashed at them with his claws and they blasted him with fire and confetti and energy and smashed him down.

Jake: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 5: Jason Lee Scott, Fluttershy, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher

---

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: (to Jason) What do you think of RaDos so far?

Jason Lee Scott: It's an incredible place and the Sigils we were told about are amazing.

Fluttershy: I think so too. And the animals here on this planet are amazing too.

Snaptrap: They sure are.

Nautilator: Yeah they are.

Scorcher: It sure is an amazing place. Lets do it.

Scorcher fired waves of fire and the group fired waves of energy and fire and the blasts all overtook his fire and smashed him down.

Jason Lee Scott: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 6: Kevin Reynolds, Starlight Glimmer, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel)

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) You think you guys can use Sigils too?

Kevin: We'll have to see but they are amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: I think they sure are cool.

Bugly: Yeah and it's amazing that they can do so much with them.

Iguanus: I'll say.

Firebrand: I agree. Lets do it!

Firebrand fired waves of fire and the group fired waves of stars and energy and the blasts overtook the blast and smashed him down.

Kevin: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

---

Battle 7: Aerrow, Rarity, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Can't believe you guys have to deal with two cults today.

Aerrow: I know but we have dealt with cults like these before.

Rarity: And they have the most abhorrent of styles.

Tornado Man: They sure do and their goals are horrible.

Plug Man: You got that right.

Vortex: I agree with you all. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of lightning and Aerrow and group fired blasts of wind and jewels and lightning and blew Vortex down.

Aerrow: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 8: Emerald Goldenbraid, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) Nico's plan is very similar to what Batman would've come up with. (shudders) It almost scares me.

Emerald Goldenbraid: But it was absolutely genius. They didn't even know what hit them and we were on to the cultists the whole time.

Applejack: But Brittney has something special planned for the Flame Keepers Circle.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and whatever it is will be so amazing!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and we can't wait to see what it is.

Scootaloo: Oh yeah!

Electrocutioner: I hope Brittney gives the Flame Keepers Circle a taste of their own medicine.

Diamond Tiara: I have a feeling she will.

Silver Spoon: She is not called the Empress of Darkness for show.

Frozen Fright: I have a feeling that she will use techniques on them that are based on the great monsters of H.P. Lovecraft's Cthulhu Mythos.

Thunder Terror: Wow! Those monsters are ultimate scary.

Magma Gloom: Yeah and they are worse than the things you see in your worst nightmares.

Toxic Horror: That is gonna be epic to see!

Louie PoisonSea: I agree with you.

Dirge: Nice!

Ramjet: That is gonna be cool!

Electrocutioner: Indeed. Lets do it!

Electrocutioner fired waves of lightning and the group all fired waves of elements and the blasts all collided and hit Electrocutioner and smashed him down.

Emerald: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 9: Kouji, Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers,

## Lightning Dust, Trixie and Linka VS Magma

---

Magma was next.

Nick Russell: Lets do it guys!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers turned into their Legend Warrior Modes!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Koji: Awesome! Now for some fun! Time to Evolve!

He activated his Fusion Evolution!

Koji: EXECUTE! FUSION EVOLUTION!

He turned into BEOWULFMON!

Koji: BEOWULFMON!

Trixie: Awesome!

Lightning Dust: YEAH!

Linka: Lets bring the pain!

Koji: (Echoing) CLEANSING LIGHT!

He fired a laser and missiles.

Rangers: CODE 2: MYSTIC FORCE MAGIC BLAST FORMATION!

They fired a huge blast of magic.

Trixie, Lightning Dust and Linka fired waves of energy and lightning and the blasts all hit Magma and smashed him down and he was defeated. But he didn't explode.

Beowulfmon: That was awesome!

Trixie: Yeah! Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Lightning Dust: So awesome!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Brittney VS The Flame Keepers Circle & Number C4, Scarred Demon of the Chaotic End

---

The Flame Keepers Circle was next and Brittney was gonna make sure she unleashes the full extent of the powers of the most terrifying monsters ever known and made by the famous H.P. Lovecraft!

Brittney: You guys have unleashed the fury of your worst nightmares.

Conduit Edwards: We'll see about that.

Brittney: Darkness is coming on to you 100-fold.

Conduit Edwards: Get her!

The Esoterica phased through the world and Brittney used her powers to sense for them and then she sensed behind her and kicked a bunch of them all in their faces and smashed them down.

Brittney: Try this one for starters! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: CRAWLING CARNAGE OF NYARLATHOTEP

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the terrifying Crawling Chaos monster Nyarlathotep!

---

**Nyarlathotep**, also known as the Crawling Chaos, is a malign deity in the Cthulhu Mythos fictional universe created by H.P. Lovecraft. First appearing in Lovecraft's 1920 prose poem of the same name, he was later mentioned in other works by Lovecraft and by other writers and in the tabletop roleplaying games making use of the

Cthulhu Mythos. Later writers describe him as one of the Outer Gods.

Nyarlathotep differs from the other beings in a number of ways. Most of them are exiled to stars, like Yog-Sothoth and Hastur, or sleeping and dreaming like Cthulhu; Nyarlathotep, however, is active and frequently walks the Earth in the guise of a human being, usually a tall, slim, joyous man. Most of them have their own cults serving them, while Nyarlathotep seems to serve them and take care of their affairs in their absence. Most of them use strange alien languages, while Nyarlathotep uses human languages and can be mistaken for a human being. Finally, most of them are all powerful yet purposeless, yet Nyarlathotep seems to be deliberately deceptive and manipulative, and even uses propaganda to achieve his goals. In this regard, he is probably the most human-like among them.

---

Nyarlathotep grabbed and ate a bunch of Esoterica and smashed them down and ripped them appart.

More Esoterica came at her.

Brittney: This will make you see black. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: DARKNESS OF CROM CRUACH!

Brittney fired waves of darkness and they formed into the terrifying monster Crom Cruach!

---

**Crom Cruach**, also known as the *Bloody Crooked One*, is a Great Old One from the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Description

Whilst information is scarce on Crom Cruach, it is suspected to manifest as some kind of cyclopean serpent or annelid, although as with all of its kind, it is sure to bear no more than a passing resemblance to such animals.

An ancient deity mentioned in an English translation of the

*Necronomicon* who was worshiped in pre-Christian Europe, particularly in Celtic Ireland, those who sacrificed to the Bloody Crooked One were given the title *Master of the Runes* . It is said to lie dormant beneath the prehistoric megaliths known today as Stonehenge.

---

Crom Cruach smashed and butchered the Esoterica all over.

Brittney: These flames burn with nightmarish fury! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF CTHUGHA!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness into the sky and it formed into the Living Flame Cthugha!

---

**Cthugha**, also *The Living Flame* or *The Burning One*, is a Great Old One who features in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Very little is known about this entity, but what information does exist is truly terrifying: an elemental spirit of fire, Cthugha's physical form is that of a ball of dull orange plasma the size of a small planet, covered in ugly dark blotches and spouting great arcs of spinning flame. It originally hails from the star system *Fomalhaut*, but is now held in invisible chains by the Elder Gods somewhere in an undisclosed location. Unlike many of the other Great Old Ones, Cthugha is also known to be a deadly enemy of the Outer Gods.

In one story of Cthugha, a group of cultists in Wisconsin attempted to summon the Living Flame in an effort to drive off an avatar of Nyarlathotep.

The Flame Creatures of Cthugha

Although it is possible to encounter these entities on their own (especially through use of the correct summoning spells), the **Flame Creatures of Cthugha**, or *Fire Vampires* as they are also known, invariably accompany their master on those occasions that he is summoned to Earth. They appear as a swarm of bright specks surrounding Cthugha, and will go about the business of igniting everything that they can when in his presence.

---

It rained down fire and smashed a bunch of Esoterica all over the place.

Brittney: These eyes are all over you. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: LASER SHOWER OF CYÄEGHA!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the eye creature Cyäegha!

---

**Cyäegha**, also known as *The Destroying Eye* or *The Waiting Dark*, is a Great Old One who appears in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

History

Known to have existed since the beginning of time, Cyäegha has been both nurtured and imprisoned beneath Dunkelhügel for untold millennia, surrounded by five spirits known as the Vaeyen. These spirits, who inhabit small statues which encircle Cyäegha, are there to ensure that The Waiting Dark remains in captivity undisturbed. The descendants of his former cult in a nearby town perform a ritual once a month which fills the dual functions of supplication to their god and reinforcing of the magical chains of its binding.

Although Cyäegha is worshipped by these humans, they are also deathly afraid of waking him, as they fear what he might do to them. For this reason, the townsfolk generally avoid the area of the mountain when not on the business of performing their ritual.

---

It fired lasers and blew many Esoterica apart.

Brittney: Here's your so-called gods true form and his water is not friendly. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF DAGON!

Brittney fired a wave of dark water and it formed into a huge maelstrom and out of it came Dagon!

---

**Dagon**, also known as *Father Dagon*, is a creature which appears in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Description

A grotesque humanoid over fifty feet tall, Dagon resembles an enormously oversized Deep One with a fish like face, flapping gills and a scaled, slimy hide. There is in fact much debate over whether Dagon is a true Great Old One, or simply a Deep One grown to colossal proportions, as some Deep Ones continue to grow in size over the course of their life.

Dagon, along with his consort Mother Hydra and Great Cthulhu himself, is a member of the Deep Ones "holy trinity," the trio of beings worshiped as gods by that oceanic species. In addition, Cthulhu has entrusted the guardianship of his "daughter" Cthylla to Dagon and Mother Hydra, and the pair are thought to hold watch over her in one of their great underwater cities somewhere in the North Atlantic, although one eye witness account apparently places Dagon on an island in the Pacific Ocean, somewhere east of Java.

In addition to their following of Deep Ones, Father Dagon and Mother Hydra are worshiped by a cult of humans and human-Deep One hybrids known as the Esoteric Order of Dagon, although since the United States government enacted its purge on Innsmouth, this cult is much smaller than it was in days gone bye, and much more secretive regarding its practices.

Dagon was one of the targets of the Wilmarth Foundations' Project X in early 1980. The objective of the operation was to annihilate Father Dagon, Mother Hydra and Cthylla, but was ultimately unsuccessful, and the three were able to escape to safety.

---

Dagon roared and smashed a bunch of Esoterica all over and fired waves of energy and blew them apart.

Brittney: These fires are hungry for you! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: BLOODFEAST OF FTHAGGUA THE FIRE VAMPIRE KING!

Brittney fired waves of dark fire and it formed into the Fire Vampire King, Fthaggua!

---

**Fthaggua** is an entity which appears in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Description

The King Regent of the Fire Vampires, Fthaggua appears as a great flickering ball of cold blue flame. He lives with his servants within an enormous edifice upon the surface of the blue comet *Ktynga*, a celestial body which Fthaggua can steer across the cosmos and which is possessed of many strange properties, not least the incredible heat that it radiates or the fact that it can exceed the speed of light.

He is also the High Priest of the Great Old One Cthugha, and may in fact even be its offspring, although this has yet to be confirmed.

The Fire Vampires of Fthaggua

These entities are Fthaggua's subjects and dwell with him upon Ktynga. They appear as electrical discharges of bright crimson and, like their lord, feast upon the life-energy of sentient creatures. During this process, the victim will burst into flames as the Fire Vampires consume not only their essence, but their very memories as well. These stolen memories are added to the species' gestalt consciousness, which in turn allows them to better plan their raids against the races of the universe, as the Fire Vampires' sole purpose in life is to feed.

Fthaggua and his terrible race are due to reach planet Earth around four hundred years from now.

The fire vampires burned and ate a bunch of Esoterica.

Brittney: You won't like the waters of this terror! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: SEA OF GHISGUTH THE SOUND OF THE DEEP WATERS!

Brittney fired a wave of water and it formed into the terrifying monster Ghisguth!

---

**Ghisguth**, also known as *Ghizguth* or *The Sound of Deep Waters*, is a Great Old One who appears in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Description

Appearing as a gargantuan mass of protoplasm, Ghisguth is known to be able to take on the form of a titanic cetacean when the mood takes it. It inhabits the deepest, darkest depths of the ocean, where no light can reach, although whether it actually has an aversion to light or just prefers to live in the shadows is a mystery.

Ghisguth is believed to have been sired in a distant star-system untold thousands of years ago, but the story of how it came to Earth has not been told.

---

He blasted the Esoterica all over with sound blasts and smashed them all over the place.

Brittney: This monster will turn your dreams into your worst nightmares! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: DREAM STORM OF AZATHOTH!

Brittney fired a wave of dark energy and it formed into the terrifying Azathoth!

---

**Azathoth** is a deity in the Cthulhu Mythos and Dream Cycle stories of H. P. Lovecraft and other authors. Its epithets include *The Nuclear Chaos*, *The Daemon Sultan* and *The Blind Idiot God*, who unintentionally created the universe & sits at the center of it. He is said to be a swirling mass of tentacles reaching an impossible size.

---

It turned their dreams into nightmares and he ate a bunch of the Esoterica.

Brittney: You will not like these primal terrors! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: PRIMAL MAYHEM OF SHOGGOTH!

Brittney fired waves of darkness and leaves and they formed into the primal savages and protoplasmic terror Shoggoth!

---

**Shoggoths** (sometimes known as *Shaggoths* ) are creatures which appear in H.P. Lovecraft's *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Enormous beings who would measure some fifteen feet across if they formed their bodies into a sphere, Shoggoths are amorphous creatures composed of a malleable protoplasm, something akin to a colossal amoeba. They are capable of forming whatever organs or appendages they require for the task at hand, although their usual state is a writhing mass of eyes, mouths and wriggling tentacles.

Shoggoths have a tendency to scream a cry of "Tekeli-li! Tekeli-li!" over and over again. This sound is theorised to have been an instruction uttered by their former Elder Thing masters, or possibly an exhortation to greater effort.

It should be noted that while the "fifteen foot sphere" measurement is true of most Shoggoths, there are smaller and much, much larger variants of these beasts.

History

Aeons ago, when the race of alien beings known as the Elder Things came to Earth, they realized that they required a source of exploitable labour. Using their vast scientific knowledge, they genetically engineered the Shoggoths to construct cities, tend farms and perform a myriad of other tasks for them, their natural shapeshifting abilities making them perfect for working on both the land and at sea.

Originally created to be nothing more than a mindless workforce controlled through hypnotic suggestion, over the next few millions of years the Shoggoths slowly evolved a certain sentience, became dissatisfied with their place in society, and rose up against their masters. Whilst this rebellion was quickly put down by the Elder Things and their advanced technology, the destruction of the Shoggoths was by this point not an option; the Elder Things had come to rely too heavily on their creations for their civilization to function without them.

Fast forward another few million years and the Shoggoths revolted again; this time, however, they were more coordinated and caught the Elder Things completely off guard. Unable to stop the advance of the Shoggoths, even with atomics and directed energy weapons, the Elder Things finally retreated to their last and greatest city, located deep in the Antarctic interior; this city, being constructed both on land and underwater, was the site of the last battle against the Shoggoths. Finally losing control of the landward portion of the city, the remaining Elder Things atempted to retreat to the undersea section, not realising that it was already infested with Shoggoths, and the last of Earth's Elder Things were destroyed, torn apart by their former slaves.

From then until the present day, the number of Shoggoths active on Earth has slowly dwindled to next to nothing, and in the modern age can only be found in the Elder Things' abandoned city in Antarctica, in the deepest oceans, and hidden away in the darkest, most inaccessible corners of the world.

The underwater race known as the Deep Ones have been known to make use of the services of Shoggoths (specifically a breed known as Sea Shoggoths), although what the terms of these contracts are and how payment is made is unknown.

The alien Mi-go have also conducted experiments with Shoggoths, performing mind-grafts on captured examples to produce a more placid and easy-to-control breed. These Shoggoths go by the name of ghols or ghol-things.

---

The cannibals and Shoggoth butchered and mutilated a bunch of Esoterica.

Brittney: Feel the horror of decay! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: DARK FIRESTORM OF MH'ITHRHA!

Brittney fired a wave of decay energy and darkness and it formed into the terrifying Mh'ithrha!

---

**Mh'ithrha**, also known as *The Arch-Lord of Tindalos*, is an entity which features in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Description

The master of the Hounds of Tindalos, Mh'ithrha is the mightiest member of that strange species. Although invisible to the human eye, it's physical form is said to be that of a gargantuan wolf, somewhat resembling the beast Fenrir from Norse mythology.

Mh'ithrha has been engaged in a war with Yog-Sothoth for all of eternity; stories of this conflict are the stuff of legend in the Cthulhu universe, and the fact that it has not been annihilated by such a being gives a hint to the true extent of Mh'ithrha's power.

---

The Decay Entity smashed and disintegrated the Esoterica all over and smashed them into nothing.

Brittney: Hope you all know a good psychotherapist because you will need over 100 of them! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: INSANITY OF CTHULHU!

Brittney spoke in a horrifying language and runes appeared and they formed into the face of Cthulhu!

---

**Cthulhu** (normally pronounced *ke-TOO-loo* or *ka-THOO-loo* ) is a fictional god-like monstrosity invented by 20th-century horror writer H.P. Lovecraft. First appearing in Lovecraft's short story *"The Call of Cthulhu"*, this creature is a cosmic being of terrifying power, described as being a manifestation of chaos and destruction.

*The Call of Cthulhu*

The most detailed descriptions of Cthulhu in *"The Tale of Cthulhu"* are based on statues of the creature. One, constructed by an artist after a series of baleful dreams, is said to have "yielded simultaneous pictures of an octopus, a dragon, and a human caricature. A pulpy, tentacled head surmounted a grotesque and scaly body with rudimentary wings." Another, recovered by police from a raid on a murderous cult, "represented a monster of vaguely anthropoid outline, but with an octopus-like head whose face was a mass of feelers, a scaly, rubbery-looking body, prodigious claws on hind and fore feet, and long, narrow wings behind."

When the creature finally appears, the story says that the "thing cannot be described," but it is called "the green, sticky spawn of the stars", with "flabby claws" and an "awful squid-head with writhing feelers." Johansen's phrase "a mountain walked or stumbled" gives a sense of the creature's scale (this is corroborated by Wilcox's dreams, which "touched wildly on a gigantic thing 'miles high' which walked or lumbered about"). Cthulhu is depicted as having a worldwide cult centered in Arabia, with followers in regions as far-flung as Greenland and Louisiana. There are leaders of the cult "in the mountains of China" who are said to be immortal. Cthulhu is described by some of these cultists as the "great priest" of "the Great Old Ones who lived ages before there were any men, and who came to the young world out of the sky."

The cult is noted for chanting its horrid phrase or ritual: " *Ph'nglui mglw'nafh C'thulhu R'lyeh wgah'nagl fhtagn*," which translates as "In his house at R'lyeh dead C'thulhu waits dreaming." This is often shortened to "C'thulhu fhtagn," which might possibly mean "C'thulhu waits," "C'thulhu dreams," or "C'thulhu waits dreaming."

One cultist, known as Tim Sonnek, provides the most elaborate information given in Lovecraft's fiction about Cthulhu. The Great Old Ones, according to Castro, had come from the stars to rule the world in ages past.

*They were not composed altogether of flesh and blood. They had shape but that shape was not made of matter. When the stars were right, They could plunge from world to world through the sky; but when the stars were wrong, They could not live. But although They no longer lived, They would never really die. They all lay in stone houses in Their great city of R'lyeh, preserved by the spells of mighty Cthulhu for a glorious resurrection when the stars and the earth might once more be ready for Them.*

Castro points to the "much-discussed couplet" from Abdul Alhazred's *Necronomicon* :

*That is not dead which can eternal lie. And with strange aeons even death may die.*

Castro explains the role of the Cthulhu Cult: When the stars have come right for the Great Old Ones, "some force from outside must serve to liberate their bodies. The spells that preserved Them intact likewise prevented them from making an initial move." At the proper time,

*the secret priests would take great Cthulhu from his tomb to revive His subjects and resume his rule of earth. Then mankind would have become as the Great Old Ones; free and wild and beyond good and evil, with laws and morals thrown aside and all men shouting and killing and revelling in joy. Then the liberated Old Ones would teach them new ways to shout and kill and revel and enjoy themselves, and all the earth would flame with a holocaust of ecstasy and freedom.*

Castro reports that the Great Old Ones are telepathic and "knew all that was occurring in the universe." They were able to communicate with the first humans by "moulding their dreams," thus establishing the Cthulhu Cult, but after R'lyeh had sunk beneath the waves, "the deep waters, full of the one primal mystery through which not even thought can pass, had cut off the spectral intercourse."

August Derleth

August Derleth, a literary protégé and founder of the publishing house that first printed Lovecraft's works, wrote several stories in the *Cthulhu Mythos* (a term he coined) that dealt with Cthulhu, both before and after Lovecraft's death. In "The Return of Hastur", written in 1937, Derleth proposes two groups of opposed cosmic entities,

> *the Old or Ancient Ones, the Elder Gods, of cosmic good, and those of cosmic evil, bearing many names, and themselves of different groups, as if associated with the elements and yet transcending them: for there are the Water Beings, hidden in the depths; those of Air that are the primal lurkers beyond time; those of Earth, horrible animate survivors of distant eons.*

According to Derleth's scheme, "Great Cthulhu is one of the Water Beings." Derleth indicated that "the Water Beings oppose those of Air"-a departure from traditional elemental theory, in which water and fire were opposed-and depicted Cthulhu as engaged in an age-old arch-rivalry with a designated Air elemental, Hastur, whom he describes as Cthulhu's "half-brother."

Based on this framework, Derleth wrote a series of stories, collected as *The Trail of Cthulhu*, about the struggle of Dr. Laban Shrewsbury and his associates against Cthulhu and his minions, culminating, in "The Black Island" (1952), with the atomic bombing of R'lyeh, which Derleth has moved to the vicinity of Ponape. Derleth describes Cthulhu in that story as

> *a thing which was little more than a protoplasmic mass, from the body of which a thousand tentacles of every length and thickness flailed forth, from the head of which, constantly altering shape from an amorphous bulge to a simulacrum of a man's head, a single malevolent eye appeared.*

Derleth's interpretations are not universally accepted by enthusiasts of Lovecraft's work, and indeed are criticized by many for projecting a stereotypical conflict between equal forces of objective good and evil into Lovecraft's strictly amoral continuity.

---

Cthulhu spoke in a horrible language and then the Esoterica went crazy! They killed each other and yelled with incredible insanity!

Brittney: Feel the wrath of the terror of sleep. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: SLEEPING TERROR OF TSATHOGGUA!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the terrifying Tsathoggua!

---

**Tsathoggua**, also known as *The Sleeper of N'Kai* or *Zhothaqquah*, is a Great Old One who features in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Bearing a vague resemblance to a vast black toad covered in short fur, Tsathoggua's true form is incomprehensible to the mortal eye, but contains elements of both the bat and sloth. He is capable of changing his form, however, as he was once seen to transform into an elongated centipede-like creature with hundreds of long legs.

Tsathoggua is said to be a lazy creature, and would rather wait for a sacrifice than seek out a victim, even when half-crazed with hunger.

History

Spawned in the binary star system of Xoth uncounted millennia ago, Tsathoggua and several other Great Old Ones fled this place in order to escape the depredations of the hungry Outer God Cxaxukluth, and settled for a while on Yaksh (modern-day Neptune). There he met and mated with another Great Old One, Shathak, and their union produced a single offspring, the creature known as Zvilpogghua.

However, Tsathoggua grew tired of this world, and moved on, briefly staying on Cykranosh (Saturn) with Atlach-Nacha before finally settling in the great cavern of Yoth on Earth, where he resides to this day, worshiped by the deadly Serpent Men, as well as the Formless

Spawn and the Voormis.

---

Tsathoggua smashed and obliterated a bunch of Esoterica all over.

Brittney: This one will bury you six feet under. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: DECAY OF XHAMEN-DOR!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the decaying parasite Xhamen-Dor!

---

**Xhamen** - **Dor**, also known as *The Inmost Blot* or *The Star Seed*, is a Great Old One of decay, parasites, and transformation who appears in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

### Description

It is a Great Old One whose form is a monstrous hybrid of fibrous, twisted hair-like fungal tendrils and toadstool-like growths which emerges from a mass of bones or a great corpse. Xhamen-Dor has various incarnations and forms it has taken, one of which is that of a serpentine dragon.

### History

It originated in Carcosa, from the residue left behind by Hastur which fused with the remnants of the minds and souls of those consumed by Carcosa. Xhamen-Dor borrows into the minds of those who have learned either its name or the true nature of Xhamen-Dor, spreading within their bodies and turning them into undead servants. It has visited countless worlds, turning their inhabitants into the undead, and feeding them to Carcosa.

---

He fired waves of gas and disintegrated a bunch of Esoterica into skeletons.

Brittney: These snakes are hungry. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA

ART: CAVE TERROR OF YOTH!

Brittney punched the ground and a cave arch formed and eyes on it opened and it was the snakes of the arch of Yoth!

---

**Yoth** is a location which appears in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Description

An unimaginably vast crimson cavern located beneath the subterranean land of Kn-yan, which is itself sited somewhere deep beneath the deserts of Oklahoma, Yoth was once home to the reptilian Serpent Men. The Serpent Men fled to Yoth after a long war with the surface-dwelling humans culminated in their defeat. Over the next few millennia they colonised the land and built many great cities across the face of their new lair, all under the watchful eyes of their gods Yig and Coatlicue.

Eventually, however, the Serpent Men sealed their own fate when they uncovered idols of the Great Old One Tsathoggua in the cavern of N'kai and turned their back on their creator, the Serpent God Yig. Showing his displeasure, Yig placed a great curse upon his children, forcing them to once again flee, the few survivors scattering to the winds.

In the modern day, little remains in the great cavern of Yoth, save for the infrequent ruins which were once the mighty cities of the Serpent Men.

---

The snakes ate the Esoterica and destroyed them.

Brittney: How about these stars? NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: STELLAR FEAST OF ZVILPOGGHUA!

Brittney fired waves of stars and they formed into the star eater Zvilpogghua!

---

**Zvilpogghua**, also *Ossadagiwah*, *Zvilpoggua*, *The Star Beast* or *The Feaster from the Stars*, is a Great Old One who features in H.P. Lovecraft's *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Zvilpogghua most often assumes the form of a colossal bipedal toad, lacking in arms but possessed of a pair of leathery wings. It is also said to have a long neck and a face covered in thick, grasping tentacles. The occult volume " *Of Evill Sorceries Done in New-England of Daemons in no Humane Shape* " makes mention of this dire entity.

Avatar

Known by the name of *Ossadagiwah* to prehistoric Native Americans, Zvilpogghua is capable of manifesting an avatar known as *The Star Beast*, which was occasionally summoned by these peoples. However, this was only done in times of direst need as, once summoned, the beast would only return to the heavens when it so chose. What form this avatar assumed is unknown.

History

Believed to have been spawned on the planet Yaksh to the Great Old Ones Tsathoggua and Shathak, Zvilpogghua now resides on the planet Yrautram, a world which orbits the star Algol in the constellation of Perseus.

---

The creatures blasted the Esoterica all over the place and smashed them to pieces.

Brittney: These gates are opened for your death. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: TERRORS OF THE GATES OF YOG-SOTHOTH!

Brittney fired waves of energy and it formed into a gate and out of it came the tentacles of Yog-Sothoth!

---

**Yog-Sothoth**, also *The Lurker at the Threshold*, *Opener of the Way*, *Beyond-One*, *All-in-One* and *One-in-All*, is an Outer God from H.P. Lovecraft's *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Manifesting most commonly as a celestial collection of glowing spheres, Yog-Sothoth lives in co-existence with the entirety of time and space of all continua; as such, it knows all and sees all, yet is still locked out of the universe by unknown means. Despite this, it is an entity of vast knowledge and power, and those who treat with it may learn much; any who do so must be wary, however: as with many of the creatures of the beyond, the mere sight of Yog-Sothoth's full form is sufficient to drive the mortal mind over the edge of insanity.

## Avatars

As Yog-Sothoth is unable to manifest in the multiverse, it must rely on a series of avatars to do its bidding. Some of these are included below.

### Aforgomon

One of the more obscure of Azathoth's avatars, Aforgomon is worshiped by many cultures as the God of Time; it possesses the ability to manipulate not only time but also space. Almost nothing is known of the appearance of this being, as it only shows itself to those that have angered it; such individuals do not tend to live long.

### 'Umr at-Tawil

Another being with a connection to time, 'Umr is said to preside over the eternal halls beyond the Gate of the Silver Key and the incredibly powerful *Ancient Ones* that live there. This aspect is said to appear as the outline of a human veiled behind a shimmering curtain. This is one of Yog-Sothoth's more benevolent avatars.

### The Eater of Souls

An avatar of Yog-Sothoth worshiped by the Lloigor, this facet is believed to devour some kind of life-force from living beings, a substance that the Lloigor needed for an unstated purpose.

---

The tentacles pulled in a bunch of Esoterica and ate them.

Brittney: These snakes are hungry for you. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: SNAKES OF YIG!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Father of Serpents, Yig!

---

**Yig**, also known as *The Father of Serpents* or *The Snake-God*, is a Great Old One which appears in H.P. Lovecraft's *Cthulhu* Mythos.

Manifesting as a gigantic snake with the arms of a man, or sometimes a reptilian humanoid creature, Yig is considered to be the god of snakes and serpents everywhere. He feels a fierce devotion to his "children," emerging from his sleep every autumn to punish those who harm them. He does this either by turning them into serpents or serpent-like wretches themselves, or simply sending other snakes to kill them when they sleep.

History

In times long passed, Yig and his then-mate Coatlicue ruled the crimson cavern of Yoth beneath the subterranean land of K'n-yan, where the two were worshiped as gods by the denizens of Yoth, the Serpent Men. This arrangement came to an end when the Serpent Men transferred their veneration to Tsathoggua, and mighty Yig placed his curse upon them.

One story of Yig tells of a couple from Arkansas in the 1800's who were moving to Oklahoma in search of a better life. On their journey, the woman came across a nest of newborn rattlesnakes; knowing the fear her husband had for these animals, she killed them with the butt of her rifle, to spare him from the sight. Later that year in the fall, having built themselves a cabin and carved out an existence for themselves, the Father of Serpents came for the woman and her family in the night. Sending a swarm of his children to kill their dog, Yig then tricked the woman into killing her husband with an axe, having her believe that he was actually Yig come to take his vengeance. Finally the Snake-God transformed her into a part-human, part-reptile monstrosity, cursing her to wriggle on her belly like a snake for all eternity.

Yig is also thought to be the deity responsible for the legends of the Kukulcan and Quetzalcoatl worshipped by native tribes in Central and South America.

---

The snakes and Yig fired venom blasts and dissolved a bunch of Esoterica all over.

Brittney: These plants have eyes all over. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: GROWTH OF VULTHOOM!

---

Brittney punched the ground and a terrifying plant grew and it was Vulthoom!

---

**Vulthoom**, also known as *Gsarthotegga* or *The Sleeper of Ravormos*, is a being which features in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Description

Whilst under the influence of a powerful plant-based hallucinogenic, one man had a vision of Vulthoom as looking like an enormous alien plant, although this may not be its actual form, and until the being awakens from its long slumber and ventures forth, no one may know it's true appearance.

History

Although believed by the Martian Aihai to be their own version of Satan, Vulthoom is in reality a highly intelligent and technologically advanced alien. Exiled from its own reality by others of its kind for reasons unknown, Vulthoom assumed control of Mars in ages long past, but has since slipped into a millennia-long torpor and now rests in the subterranean city of Ravormos. There it sleeps, dreaming of the day when it will awaken and bring to heel its next conquest, the planet Earth.

---

They smashed and pulverized a bunch of Esoterica all over the place.

Brittney: These hunts have just begun. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: THE THOUSAND HUNTS OF SHUB-NIGGURATH!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into Shub-Niggurath!

---

**Shub-Niggurath**, often associated with the phrase "The Black Goat of the Woods with a Thousand Young", is a deity in the Cthulhu Mythos of H. P. Lovecraft. The creature is sometimes referred to as "The Black Ram of The Forest with a Thousand Ewes," lending a male gender to the entity that is often thought of as female.

Shub-Niggurath is first mentioned in Lovecraft's revision story "The Last Test" (1928); she is never actually described in Lovecraft's fiction, but is frequently mentioned or called upon in incantations. Most of her development as a literary figure was carried out by other Mythos authors, including August Derleth, Robert Bloch and Ramsey Campbell.

August Derleth classified Shub-Niggurath as a Great Old One, but the Call of Cthulhu role-playing game classifies her as an Outer God. The CthulhuTech role-playing game, in turn, has returned to Derleth's classification of Shub-Niggurath as a Great Old One.

She is a perverse fertility deity said to appear as an enormous cloudy mass which extrudes black tentacles, slime-dripping mouths, and short, writhing goat legs. Small creatures are spat forth, which are either reconsumed into the miasmatic form or escape to some monstrous life elsewhere.

---

The creature grabbed a bunch of Esoterica and ate the last of them and killed them.

Brittney: And now Conduit Edwards, I saved the best for last for you. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: SHAPESHIFTING TERROR OF SHATHAK!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the evil shapeshifting horror Shathak!

---

**Shathak**, also known as *Chushax* or *Zishaik*, is a Great Old One who appears in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired *Cthulhu Mythos* .

Description

Very little is known about Shathak, although according to the ancients manuscripts known as the *Parchments of Pnom*, she mated with Tsathoggua on the planet Yaksh, known in modern times as Neptune, and spawned the Great Old One Zvilpogghua. Her current whereabouts and activities are unknown.

---

It grabbed Edwards and ate him and killed him and out came a Number Card and it was NUMBER C4: NOIRR, SCARRED DEMON OF THE CHAOTIC END!

Brittney: Number C4: Noirr, Scarred Demon of The Chaotic End. Interesting choice for bringing Conduit Edwards and the Flame Keepers Circle back. But now we've seen the last of them.

---

Battle 11: Pfish & Chip VS The Mad Bomber.

---

The Mad Bomber was next.

Pfish: This is gonna be so fun!

Chip: I'll drive this guy!

The Mad Bomber laughed hysterically and threw a bunch of bombs and Pfish and Chip dodged them as they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRAABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

They punched and knocked down the Mad Bomber!

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Cultists of The Celestial Light.

Me: Now we get to see the Di Gata Defenders Powers in action.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Melosa: Yep. FRIGID TEMPEST!

Melosa had a symbol form and it fired a wave of ice and it froze a bunch of cultists in ice!

Me: WHOA! That was cool!

Lola: YEAH!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

Me: Lets see here. FLAMING VORTEX!

I had 2 symbols form and they fused and fired a massive vortex of fire and it burned a bunch of cultists to death.

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Erik: You are a fast learner J.D.

Me: But that was awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

We blasted the Cultists all over.

Erik: You guys are toast!

Me: Cults of evil are NEVER gonna be welcome in the universe.

We fired energy blasts and obliterated the Cultists of the Celestial Light in an instant.

Odu Bathax and Blugon blasted and smashed them down and more.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT NEFARIOUS LIGHT WORSHIPERS! (BLASTS THE CULTISTS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT LIGHT DEVILS! (BLASTS THE CULTISTS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets blasted them all over with powerful energy rays and lasers from his cannon arm and blaster arm.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING ARROW BARRAGE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA SPHERE BARRAGE!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA FIRESTORM!

Jessica: STING STYLE: SAPPING STING!

R. Mike: BURNING STRENGTH STYLE: SUPERNOVA BLAZING PUNCH!

Menat: DARK STYLE: CHILLING TOUCH!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CONE OF COLD!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: ANIMAL CONJURATION!

Entrapta: MAGIC STYLE: ELEMENTAL CONJURATION!

Emerald Sustrail: ILLUSION STYLE: ILLUSORY DRAGON!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTH TREMOR!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE: CHILLING ICE STORM!

They fired waves of elements and they were the spells of Dungeons & Dragons.

Hank (D&D): ARROW STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF THE RED DRAGON!

Eric (D&D): SHIELD STYLE NINJA ART: MAELSTROM OF THE BLUE DRAGON!

Diana: STAFF STYLE NINJA ART: HURRICANE OF THE GREEN DRAGON!

Presto: MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT STORM OF THE TEMPEST ELEMENTAL!

Sheila: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: BLAST OF THE BLACK DRAGON!

Bobby (D&D): SMASH STYLE NINJA ART: ICE QUAKE OF THE WHITE DRAGON!

They fired waves of energy from their weapons and they formed into said dragons and creatures.

Bitstream, Crystal Man, Dawn and Hardhead all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Bitstream's Gatling Cannon, Crystal Man's Crystal Powers, Dawn's Star Powers and Hardhead's Shatterblasters 100-fold.

Bitstream and Crystal Man: CRYSTAL GATLING BARRAGE!

Dawn (Pokemon) and Hardhead: SHATTERING STARSTORM

BLAST!

Bitstream and Crystal Man fired waves of energy and crystals and Dawn and Hardhead fired waves of shatter energy and stars.

Me: Light is no match for the darkness of good!

Me, Nico, Brittney, The Di-Gata Defenders and the Goths of Darkness: CELESTIAL DARKNESS ULTRABLAST!

Lincoln, Yuna, Mai, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Emerald, Toph and Hilda: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL BAHAMUT!

We fired elemental blasts and they slammed into all the Cultists and obliterated them all in an instant.

The Cultists of the Celestial Light were all destroyed.

Me: That's it for them.

Seth: That was so awesome!

Kara: YEAH! You guys are incredible!

Me: We get that all the time. But this is just the beginning of our adventures here.

Scorcher: Looks like that's two cults down.

Firebrand: And we can probably use their hideout as an additional base.

Vortex: That's actually a good suggestion.

Electrocutioner: (to Nico) You sure you're not becoming like Batman every day?

Nico: (Laughs) That is a good compliment.

Me: It was a great plan though.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes making good plans? MY

MOM!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Me: That is funny.

Seth: (To the viewers) Hope you liked this adventure because there are many more with us to come.

Me: And we'll be there to make sure that all the enemies of RaDos pay for their crimes.

Nico: Yep.

We moved RaDos to our Solar System and we went to the hideout of the Cultists of The Celestial Light and got all their books and spells and all that and more and we were gonna love having the Di Gata Defenders with us. We took them to Earth and showed them around and also showed them the World Tree Estate and it was awesome. The Cultists of The Celestial Light and The Flame Keepers Circle were all banished to the Warp and are now a forgotten memory. After a great tour and an awesome dinner we watched TV and got ready for bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Di Gata Defenders was a great show and it was so cool! The story and adventure was so awesome! It aired from August 5, 2006 - July 6, 2008 and it was so cool! NicoChan11 got me into the show and it is so cool! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, ethan., Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an epic adventure as we go meet Tommy Turnbull and his friends and Robotboy and we're going to help take down the evil mad scientist Dr. Kamikazi and make him pay for his crimes and make sure he never touches Robotboy again.

See you all tomorrow.

# Robots in San Francisco

On the Dwarf Asteroid, Ceres, we were there to visit a certain jerk that is very well hated by SpongeBob and friends: BUBBLE BASS!

---

**Bubble Bass** is a recurring antagonist in the famous *Nickelodeon* original animated hit series, *SpongeBob SquarePants* . He is an overweight sea bass who regularly goes to the Krusty Krab to boss the staff around and place unreasonably tall orders with SpongeBob and Squidward, while serving as Spongebob's arch-rival and occasional arch-nemesis.

Bubble Bass is an unemployed basement dweller, who still lives in his mother's basement. He spends most of his time eating junk food, reading comic books, and playing with action figures. Bubble Bass is a cerebral narcissist, who feels as though he is intellectually superior to everyone around him and he is rudely condescending to everyone he meets because of this. Bubble Bass occasionally antagonizes mainly the Krusty Krab employees, SpongeBob, Squidward, and Mr. Krabs. Although, he has been known to torment other Bikini Bottomites, relentlessly, usually for no reason at all.

He is voiced by Dee Bradley Baker.

Series

Bubble Bass first appeared in the episode " *Pickles* " as the main antagonist. Being an old rival of SpongeBob, Bubble Bass hears that SpongeBob is making a living by cooking Krabby Patties at the Krusty Krab. He decides to test SpongeBob's fry cook skills by trying one of his Krabby Patties and making the order very complicated. Although SpongeBob got the order, Bubble Bass complains that there were no pickles in the order and mocks SpongeBob for it. He then forces Mr. Krabs to pay him back 2 dollars (per guarantee policy as stated). This event caused SpongeBob to lose faith in making Krabby Patties in the right order, so Mr. Krabs helps him out of regaining his faith in order to keep the Krusty Krab in business.

After a couple of days, SpongeBob returns to the Krusty Krab where he cooks another Krabby Patty for an arriving Bubble Bass, proclaiming that he didn't forget the pickles. However, while eating the patty, Bubble Bass points out that there are still no pickles and mocks SpongeBob for his failure again. However, an angry SpongeBob soon found out that Bubble Bass was actually hiding the pickles under his tongue the whole time (including the ones from the last patty that he ate) and proved this to everyone, making them realize two things: that SpongeBob had gone through his self-doubt over absolutely nothing, and that Bubble Bass was trying to avoid paying for the patties the whole time (and had also apparently stolen the car keys of Shubie, which he also had hidden under his tongue). As a result, with his lies exposed, the angry customers surround Bubble Bass, who cowardly runs away to avoid punishment.

Bubble Bass made a cameo appearance in " *F.U.N.* ", being in the same theater as SpongeBob. At first, he unknowingly sits on Plankton, then squashes him deliberately after SpongeBob asks him to get up, forcing SpongeBob to lure him away by throwing some popcorn. At the very end of the episode, Plankton lands on Bubble Bass' hand and is subsequently chased by his other hand, being mistaken for a jelly bean.

After years of absence, Bubble Bass reappears in the episode " *Plankton's Good Eye* ", where he jumps out of a burning house for Plankton to save him, but instead ends up crushing him by accident. By this point, he appears to be kinder and friendlier, at least to certain people.

In " *Bulletin Board* ", Bubble Bass praised "P-Star 7" for giving The Krusty Krab negative reviews on the community bulletin board, detailing him as a "true hero of our troubled times". He, himself also got in on the action of panning the restaurant, under the pseudonym, "Handsome Lad 42". If that wasn't enough rudeness to make him a detestable character in the episode, Bubble Bass also laughed in the face of SpongeBob, while the latter was down in the dumps, due to receiving an insulting message from "P-Star 7", which seemingly destroyed his career.

In " *Larry the Floor Manager* ", Bubble Bass holds up the line at the Krusty Krab, placing a ridiculously specific order, driving the line and to a larger extent, Squidward, to absolute madness. When enough of a squabble was raised to alert Mr. Krabs, he came out to the floor and shut Bubble Bass up, by jamming his mouth shut with a regular Krabby Patty, considering that his meal, and charging him full price for it.

Later on, in a newly transformed gymnasium version of the Krusty Krab, Bubble Bass complained about the protein shakes and then sat down on Squidward.

In a cruel twist of irony, the episode " *Krabby Patty Creature Feature* ", saw Bubble Bass getting mutated into a Double Triple Bossy Deluxe, after eating the pickles on a zombified Krabby Patty version of Mr. Krabs. This, of course, led to Bubble Bass getting zombified as well and he joined right in with the evil zombie armada.

Bubble Bass's next antagonistic role is in the episode " *Moving Bubble Bass* ", where he is forced to move out of his mother's basement and tricks SpongeBob and Patrick into moving all his junk out for him by promising them a free lunch. However, once the two friends reach Bubble Bass's new house, he reveals that he already ate the lunch that he'd promised to SpongeBob and Patrick, very much enjoying their dejection. However, Bubble Bass receives proper comeuppance for his misdeeds this time around; while unpacking his junk, he discovers that SpongeBob and Patrick had accidentally packed his mother into one of the boxes. As the boxes had been jostled around quite a bit under SpongeBob and Patrick's care, Bubble Bass's mother thinks he was the one who stuffed her into the box on purpose, so she stuffs him into a box and runs all over town, deliberately ramming the box into as many objects as possible.

Film

Bubble Bass made a cameo appearance in the 2015 film sequel *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water* .

Villainous Acts

In "Pickles", Bubble Bass challenges SpongeBob to make him a perfect Krabby Patty in what is already an unreasonably tall order.

When SpongeBob gets the job done, Bubble Bass hides the pickles under his tongue and lies, saying that Spongebob forgot them, sullying SpongeBob's good title and making him leave his job. Bubble Bass later returns to place the same order with SpongeBob and attempts to pull off the same trick. SpongeBob spots the pickles hidden under his tongue, as Bubble Bass laughs at his failure and exposes this to the world. Upon this revelation, it's additionally found that Bubble Bass stole Shubie's car keys as well.

In "F.U.N.", Bubble Bass sits on and crushes Plankton. When asked politely by SpongeBob to move, Bubble Bass intentionally squashes Plankton under his butt even more. Later in the episode, Bubble Bass attempts to eat Plankton like a jellybean.

In "Krabby Patty Creature Feature", Bubble Bass, while zombified by the armada of patty zombies, attacks and attempts to devour SpongeBob.

In "Squid Noir", Bubble Bass fought with SpongeBob, using action figures. And sat on Squidward and threatened to crush his clarinet.

In "Moving Bubble Bass", Bubble Bass hires SpongeBob and Patrick to help him move with the promise of giving them food as a reward. Bubble Bass fakes an injury to get out of doing any of the work, forcing SpongeBob and Patrick to do everything. When his unwitting lackeys finally make it to his new home, Bubble Bass tells them that due to them taking so long to get there, he ate their food and will refuse to give them their previously promised reward.

In "High Sea Diving", Bubble Bass goes to Mr. Krabs' store for SpongeBob merchandise and mistakes Patrick for a product. Mr. Krabs takes advantage of the situation and charges him $20 for him. In an ill-willed attempt at paying less for Patrick, Bubble Bass violently tears Patrick's arm out of its socket and claims that the product is damaged, decreasing his worth to ten dollars. This means that not only did Bubble Bass con an old man out of his money but he also bodily mutilated Patrick and on top of that, unethically claimed ownership over another living being, which can legally be classified as slavery.

In "The String", Bubble Bass torments a bunch of sea monkeys at the zoo, by taunting them with a Krabby Patty, which he refuses to feed them. SpongeBob later comes by and pulls the strings off of the exhibit down, allowing the angered sea monkeys to attack Bubble Bass.

---

Bubble Bass was a huge jerk to everyone and he hates everyone more than all of life itself.

Gyro Man: Remind me what we're doing in this prison again?

Me: It sounds unorthodox but we're here to visit Bubble Bass.

Nico: Why are we visiting that Jerk?

Me: To see who is the biggest jerk of them all: Comic Book Guy or Bubble Bass.

Comic Book Guy: A most interesting comparison. But I can't thank you all enough for helping me reunite with Kumiko.

Kumiko: (Japanese Accent) I am so happy to be back with you Jeff.

Me: It was no problem Jeff.

We went up to Bubble Bass's Cell and he saw us.

Kate Lloyd: Sup, Bubble Ass?

Bubble Bass: If it isn't the worthless loser force. What brings such big pompous losers to my cell.

Me: Just here for a little chat.

Comic Book Guy: Mostly with me. My name is Jeff Albertson but you know me as Comic Book Guy.

Bubble Bass: So I have heard.

Me: How has the worst jerk in all of Bikini Bottom doing?

Bubble Bass: A lot better than you have loser boy.

Eli: Shut up jerk.

Weirdwolf: You know what the difference between you and Comic Book Guy? Comic Book Guy actually does have friends. And a wife!

Comic Book Guy: That is right. And you are the Worst. Jerk. Ever!

Me: And not only that but you destroyed SpongeBob's confidence when you "Claimed" he got an order wrong.

Bubble Bass: Because he is the worst fry cook of all.

POW!

Lily punched Bubble Bass in the face.

Lily: You take that back you jerk! SpongeBob is a great fry cook and an awesome mentor!

Me: Yes he is. Also you have a lot of money to pay for Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs showed a bill and it was a total of $192,937,082.92.

Lincoln: Whoa! $192 million!?

Nico: HOLY CRAP! What the hell did he get that would cause him to owe so much?

Lily: Everything from the Krusty Krab. He eats EVERYTHING in the restaurant and doesn't even pay a single penny for it all. He ran an account up the ally.

Me: Holy Crap! No offense Mr. Krabs but I think he's a bigger cheapskate than you.

Mr. Krabs: None taken and you may be right.

Bubble Bass: This is the part where you kill me, right?

Chromedome: Nah. If we do that, your cell will be covered in fat.

We laughed.

Nico: That is funny.

Muscle Man: You know who would love to eat you though? My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Me: He is funny!

Turbo the Snail was on my shoulder.

Turbo: (Laughs) That is hysterical.

Nico: Yeah it is! And it's awesome having you with us Turbo.

Turbo: Thanks Nico. The Fastest Snail in the world is honored to be part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's cool too.

We went back home to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back on Earth in the World Tree Estate, Blaster Tron was looking for missions.

Me: So how do you like Earth so far Seth?

Seth: It's amazing!

Kara: Earth is amazing and everything about it is as beautiful and awesome as you said J.D.

Me: It sure is pretty.

Melosa: And the view from up here is amazing.

Lola: It sure is huh.

Melosa: Yeah.

Blaster Tron: (Techno Voice) Identifying any available missions for

today.

He found one.

Blaster Tron: Found one available. Location: San Francisco, California.

Me: Awesome! I have a feeling I know what it is. We're going to meet my penpal Tommy Turnbull.

Nico: Cool! This is gonna be so cool meeting your penpal.

Cornelia: It will be just like me and Megan.

Me: Yep. And he lives in those really awesome houses lined up on Lombard Street.

Lori: The ones that are lined up like that and are literally worth a fortune?

Me: That's them. They are beautiful and amazing. My mom loves those houses and they are awesome.

Nico: Cool!

Maria: That is gonna be neat to see those.

Laney: It sure is. I've always wanted to go to San Francisco because of the buildings and the historical sites.

Me: I've always liked the Golden Gate Bridge, Alcatraz, Ghirardelli Square and the Coit Tower.

Lisa Loud: I've always been very fascinated with those places too. Especially the chocolate of Ghirardelli Square. (Slurps)

Me: I think all the chocolate there is awesome. Lets get ready everyone.

Scorcher, Electrocutioner, Electro, Motor Ed, Ssserpent, Firebrand, Biowulf and Vortex then appeared.

Scorcher: Can me, Electrocutioner, Electro, Motor Ed, Ssserpent, Firebrand, Biowulf, and Vortex go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to San Francisco to meet my penpal Tommy Turnbull.

Electro: Cool!

Firebrand: I've heard about him. He is the protector of Robotboy.

Me: You heard right Gary. Robotboy is supposed to be awesome and an amazing advanced Robot that is human like us.

Nico: Wow!

Motor Ed: I can't wait to see Ghirardelli Square. Seriously.

Me: The chocolate there is amazing and so is the Golden Gate Bridge and Alcatraz. But we're going to Lombard Street to meet Tommy. He lives in one of those amazing houses that are lined up.

Electro: Wow! Those houses are beautiful.

Electrocutioner: They sure are but they are worth a fortune.

Me: Yep. Everything is California is expensive. It's also home to Napa Valley.

Stella Zhau: It'll be awesome to go back home. I can't wait to show you all where I lived before I moved here.

Me: That's right you moved here from California, Stella.

Stella Zhau: Yep.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to San Francisco, California.

---

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

---

We arrived in San Francisco, California and it was really awesome.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to San Francisco.

Nico: Wow! It's amazing.

Lola: It sure is.

Me: We still have time before we go meet Tommy. Lets head over to the popular spots.

We cheered.

We went to the Golden Gate Bridge.

---

The **Golden Gate Bridge** is a suspension bridge spanning the Golden Gate, the one-mile-wide (1.6 km) strait connecting San Francisco Bay and the Pacific Ocean. The structure links the U.S. city of San Francisco, California-the northern tip of the San Francisco Peninsula-to Marin County, carrying both U.S. Route 101 and California State Route 1 across the strait. The bridge is one of the most internationally recognized symbols of San Francisco and California. It was initially designed by engineer Joseph Strauss in 1917. It has been declared one of the Wonders of the Modern World by the American Society of Civil Engineers.

The Frommer's travel guide describes the Golden Gate Bridge as "possibly the most beautiful, certainly the most photographed, bridge in the world." At the time of its opening in 1937, it was both the longest and the tallest suspension bridge in the world, with a main span of 4,200 feet (1,280 m) and a total height of 746 feet (227 m).

---

Then we went to Alcatraz, the most famous prison in the country and home to some of the most evil gangsters and crime figures of all time until it was shut down in 1963.

---

**Alcatraz Island** is located in San Francisco Bay, 1.25 miles (2.01 km) offshore from San Francisco, California, United States. The small island was developed with facilities for a lighthouse, a military fortification, a military prison, and a federal prison from 1934 until 21 March 1963. The strong currents around the island and cold water temperatures made escape all but impossible. It later became a major tourist attraction.

Beginning in November 1969, the island was occupied for more than 19 months by a group of Native Americans from San Francisco, who were part of a wave of Native American activists organizing public protests across the US through the 1970s. In 1972, Alcatraz became part of Golden Gate National Recreation Area and received designation as a National Historic Landmark in 1986.

Today, the island's facilities are managed by the National Park Service as part of Golden Gate National Recreation Area. Visitors can reach the island in a little under 15 minutes by ferry ride from Pier 33, located between the San Francisco Ferry Building and Fisherman's Wharf, San Francisco. Hornblower Cruises and Events, operating under the name Alcatraz Cruises, is the official ferry provider to and from the island.

Alcatraz Island is home to the abandoned prison, the site of the oldest operating lighthouse on the West Coast of the United States, early military fortifications, and natural features such as rock pools and a seabird colony (mostly western gulls, cormorants, and egrets). According to a 1971 documentary on the history of Alcatraz, the island measures 1,675 feet (511 m) by 590 feet (180 m) and is 135 feet (41 m) at highest point during mean tide. The total area of the island is reported to be 22 acres (8.9 ha).

Landmarks on the island include the Main Cellhouse, Dining Hall, Lighthouse, the ruins of the Warden's House and Social Hall, Parade Grounds, Building 64, Water Tower, New Industries Building, Model Industries Building, and the Recreation Yard.

The **Alcatraz Federal Penitentiary** or **United States Penitentiary, Alcatraz Island** or **The Rock** ) was a maximum security federal prison on Alcatraz Island, 1.25 miles (2.01 km) off the coast of San Francisco, California, United States, the site of a fort since the

1850s; the main prison building was built in 1910-1912 as a United States Army military prison. The United States Department of Justice acquired the United States Disciplinary Barracks, Pacific Branch, on Alcatraz on 12 October 1933, and the island became a prison of the Federal Bureau of Prisons in August 1934 after the buildings were modernized and security increased. Given this high security and the island's location in the cold waters and strong currents of San Francisco Bay, prison operators believed Alcatraz to be escape-proof and America's strongest prison.

The three-story cellhouse included the four main cell blocks, A-block through D-block, the warden's office, visitation room, the library, and the barber shop. The prison cells typically measured 9 feet (2.7 m) by 5 feet (1.5 m) and 7 feet (2.1 m) high. The cells were primitive and lacked privacy, with a bed, desk, and washbasin, and a toilet on the back wall, and with few furnishings except a blanket. African-Americans were segregated from other inmates in cell designation due to racial abuse. D-Block housed the worst inmates, and six cells at its end were designated "The Hole", where badly behaving prisoners would be sent for periods of often brutal punishment. The dining hall and kitchen extended from the main building. Prisoners and staff ate three meals a day together. The Alcatraz Hospital was above the dining hall.

Prison corridors were named after major U.S. streets such as Broadway and Michigan Avenue. Working at the prison was considered a privilege for inmates and many of the better inmates were employed in the Model Industries Building and New Industries Building during the day, actively involved in providing for the military in jobs such as sewing and woodwork, and performing various maintenance and laundry chores.

Today, Alcatraz is a public museum and one of San Francisco's major tourist attractions, attracting some 1.5 million visitors annually. Now operated by the National Park Service's Golden Gate National Recreation Area, the former prison is being restored and maintained.

---

Lori: Wow! Its literally been that long since Alcatraz was shut down?

Me: Yep. Shut down on March 21st, 1963. Reason: Budget cuts.

Nico: Wow.

Laney: I've read so much about Alcatraz. It's had over 14 Escape Attempts.

Me: Yes it has and the most infamous of them all were the Battle of Alcatraz in 1946 and the escape of 1962.

Laney: Yep. I've read about the 1962 escape and that was really well planned and set up.

Nico: It sure was and a lot of villains we know pulled it off perfectly.

Naruto: They sure did.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: Did they ever find those guys?

Me: No. It's believed that they drowned. But its been 58 years since then and if they did succeed which is highly unlikely then they would be in their 90s or 100s by now.

Lisa Loud: That is a definite possibility.

Me: Yep. This island has had a nasty reputation as being completely inescapable. From August 11th, 1934 to March 21st, 1963 this island prison was totally cut off from the mainland. Shark Infested waters, Dangerous Currents that pull you out to the Pacific Ocean, Cold Water where you would freeze to death in minutes, escape was impossible. But this prison is widely known for having the most escape attempts out of them all and they ALL have failed.

Nico: Wow. That's incredible.

Me: And that's just over the course of 28 years.

Lana: Wow.

Me: Yep.

We then went to the Coit Tower.

---

**Coit Tower** is a 210-foot (64 m) tower in the Telegraph Hill neighborhood of San Francisco, California, offering panoramic views over the city and the bay. The tower, in the city's Pioneer Park, was built between 1932 and 1933 using Lillie Hitchcock Coit's bequest to beautify the city of San Francisco. It was added to the National Register of Historic Places on January 29, 2008.

The art deco tower, built of unpainted reinforced concrete, was designed by architects Arthur Brown, Jr. and Henry Howard. The interior features fresco murals in the American Social Realism style, painted by 25 different onsite artists and their numerous assistants, plus two additional paintings installed after creation offsite.

Also known as the **Coit Memorial Tower**, it was dedicated to the volunteer firemen who had died in San Francisco's five major fires. Although an apocryphal story claims that the tower was designed to resemble a fire hose nozzle due to Coit's affinity with the San Francisco firefighters of the day, the resemblance is coincidental.

---

Next was Ghirardelli Square and we got a lot of great chocolate.

And then we went to Napa Valley and saw the great wine capitals of California and they were awesome. Luckily none of us got drunk.

Next was Chinatown and it was awesome!

Now we were in Lombard Street and it was beautiful.

---

**Lombard Street** is an east-west street in San Francisco, California that is famous for a steep, one-block section with eight hairpin turns. Stretching from The Presidio east to The Embarcadero (with a gap on Telegraph Hill), most of the street's western segment is a major thoroughfare designated as part of U.S. Route 101. The famous one-block section, claimed to be "the crookedest street in the world", is located along the eastern segment in the Russian Hill neighborhood. It is a major tourist attraction, receiving around two million visitors per year and up to 17,000 per day on busy summer weekends, as of 2015.

San Francisco surveyor Jasper O'Farrell named the road after Lombard Street in Philadelphia.

---

G1 Vortex: You guys were right. These really are nice houses.

Me: Yep and they're are worth a flipping ton.

?: They sure are.

We saw Tommy Turnbull and his friends Lola Mbola and Gus Turner and with them was Robotboy.

Tommy Turnbull: J.D. it's awesome to meet you in person!

Me: Tommy it's awesome to meet you too!

We hugged.

Nico: Tommy it's a great pleasure to meet you.

Tommy Turnbull: It's awesome to meet you too Nico and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lola Mbola: We love all your adventures.

Gus Turner: And they are so awesome!

Me: We get that all the time.

Robotboy: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D.

Me: You too Robotboy. We've heard so much about you.

Vince: Wow. Robotboy is awesome.

Varie: He sure is. Wow. Professor Moshimo did a great job making

you.

Robotboy: Thank you Varie.

Me: And you two must be Lola Mbola and Gus Turner.

Gus: That's right man.

Lola Mbola: It's an honor to meet you. Tommy told us so much about you and all your adventures.

Me: I'm glad you all like our adventures.

Electrocutioner: If your brother is here, can I zap him?

Me: That's not needed Lester but we'll handle it if he is.

Tommy Turnbull: Thanks guys. Donnie is upstairs playing his games.

Me: I can't believe your brother is that much of a bully to you Tommy.

Tommy Turnbull: Yeah.

Terrance: And I thought I was the only one that was a nightmare to my brother.

Lincoln: But he needs to learn a lesson big time.

Me: We'll worry about that later.

Tommy Turnbull: We were just about to head to school.

Lola Mbola: You all can come with us if you want?

Me: We would be honored.

Robotboy: Indeed.

Long Haul: It's nice to meet a fellow robot.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes meeting a fellow robot?

Gus: The muffin man?

Muscle Man: No. My mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Tommy Turnbull: That is funny!

Robotboy: Very funny.

Nico: Muscle Man always cracks us all up.

Turbo the Snail: Yeah he sure does!

Sonic: We all get a kick out of him.

Eli: He is awesome and funny.

Ets: Yeah he is!

Gus: I love it.

We then went to Tommy's school and it was really nice.

Me: Wow. Your school is cool.

Tommy Turnbull: It sure is. I think so too. Did you guys check out all of San Francisco?

Me: We sure did. We went to the Golden Gate Bridge, Alcatraz, Napa Valley, Ghirardelli Square, Chinatown and the Coit Tower,

Tommy Turnbull: Awesome! You guys know that San Francisco has been called the Disaster Movie Capital of the World right?

Me: I sure do. A lot of famous disaster movies have been filmed here ever since the 1970's.

Lola: My favorite is The Towering Inferno. J.D. and everyone got us into that one.

Nico: I remember that one. That was wicked how that 1800 foot high skyscraper burned.

Me: No kidding. A lot of famous people in that one. Made in 1974.

Ets: So cool. But it was awful that a building like that would burn.

Gus: No kidding.

Me: 200 people died in that movie.

Laney: Yeah that was awful.

Me: Yeah it was.

?: Well look who we have here.

We turned and we saw Tommy's bully and archnemesis KURT and his cronies.

Tommy Turnbull: Kurt! What do you want?

Kurt: To kill you all!

Me: Who is that jerk?

Tommy Turnbull: That's Kurt. He's the worst bully ever known and he likes to torment all of us and make us look like a bunch of idiots. Mostly me.

Kurt: That's right loser and we're here to kill (Points to Nico) him!

Nico: What the Hell are you three doing? It's me, Nico Chan!

Kurt: Oh, we know who you are. We also know that it's because of you that the Digimon Emperor did so many bad stuff. Including freeing Burns and his group.

Lori: That literally isn't his fault!

Twilight Sparkle: It was the Digimon Emperor who caused all of that! And Nico and all of us helped save you and everyone else on Earth so many times!

Kurt: Oh, you two shouldn't be talking! (to Lori) If you and your siblings weren't focused on destroying Organization XIII, the

Digimon Emperor wouldn't have taken over Chan over here. (to Twilight) And if J.D . and his loser friends weren't focused on following your so called Friendship Lessons, maybe they would've stopped the Digimon Emperor before he had a chance to free Burns and his group. (laughs) Some heroes you guys are!

Nico: Enough! What do you want from me and my friends?!

Kurt: (smirks menacingly) Just your heads.

Kurt and his goons fired their guns at us but we avoided the gunfire.

Electro: Try talking bad about us when you're zapped, asshole! (fires a bolt of lightning at Kurt and his group)

And it hits them and electrocutes them all over the place.

Electrocutioner: Are you kids out of your fucking minds!? Bringing guns to school is dangerous!

Kurt: I don't care! As long as it kills ALL OF YOU AND SENDS YOUR FUCKING ASSES OFF TO HELL!

BLAM BLAM BIFF CRACK SMASH!

They were knocked out by Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney.

Jimbo: No one tries to hurt our friends and gets away with it!

Dolph: YEAH!

Twilight and Sunset took their guns.

Me: Thanks guys.

Jimbo: Anytime.

The cops came and arrested the bullies.

Kurt: I WILL KILL YOU ALL FOR THIS! I WILL KILL YOU!

Me: Fuck you!

Nico: YEAH! And for the Record, the Digimon Emperor is dead and in Oblivion.

Kurt: NO HE ISN'T! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS CHAN!

Nico flipped the bird at them and they were REALLY seeing red!

Me: I think a nice long stay in the Moon Prison will do them good.

The cars drove off with Kurt and his friends screaming in it.

Jimbo: (to everyone else in the school) Let this be a lesson to all of you. As of now, this school is under me, Kearney, and Dolph's protection!

Kearney: (sees Dolph put a gun in his pocket) What're you doing?

Dolph: Keeping one of the guns for myself.

Quake Woman: Do I even want to know why?

Dolph: Can't let good weapons go to waste.

Me: True.

Seth: What did he mean by Digimon Emperor and all that?

Me: Right you guys just joined us. Lets head to the cafeteria and tell you all about it.

We went to the cafeteria and sat down.

Me: Now before you all joined us we were in a battle with 3 of our most dangerous enemies. One of them was an enemy from Nicos past. His name was Ken Ichijouji and he was a brainwashed tyrant called The Digimon Emperor. He was tyrannical fiend that turned countless Digimon into his slaves and vowed to rule over the Digital World with an iron fist. The 2nd was a group called Organization XIII. They were a group of Sora's enemies, the Nobodies that wanted to destroy the entire universe. And the 3rd was a group of 6 of our most dangerous enemies. We called them the Sullen 6. They were Charles Montgomery Burns, Jock Jockerson, King Goobot V of the Yolkians, Vlad Plasmius, Denzel Crocker and Sheldon J. Plankton.

Tommy Turnbull: Oh man! I've heard about them! That is horrible that you went through all that.

Me: It was. We call that entire adventure The 20 Days of Darkness.

Courage: And they weren't called that just for show.

Francesca: Yeah it was a nightmare unlike any other.

Eli: Yeah it was horrible.

Me: Let me explain in full detail who these guys are for those of you who don't know about them.

I went over who they were.

---

Organization XIII

**Organization XIII** (XIII機関, *Jūsan Kikan?*, lit. "XIII Order") is a group of 13 powerful Nobodies who seek or were tricked into to becoming clones of Master Xehanort and the the main antagonistic faction of the Dark Seeker Saga in the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise. Their most notable appearances were in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, *Kingdom Hearts II*, *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, and *Kingdom Hearts III* .

Because almost all of the members are Nobodies, they lack hearts, meaning that they also have no emotions. The Organization yearns to discover the secrets of the heart and fill the empty void inside themselves by gathering hearts to form Kingdom Hearts so they can become full beings again.

While each member is aware of their lack of emotions - a fact that makes them feel inadequate - many of them pretend to have emotions (i.e. Saïx's enraged battle style and Larxene's giggling and winking). The *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories* manga and several other media forms provide an alternative view, saying that they *do* have emotions, but are plagued by a feeling of uncertainty and emptiness due to not having hearts. The manga further displays this "plagued" feeling by showing the members engaging in tasks like jigsaw puzzles, cooking, and reading to try to fill their emptiness.

After Organization XIII's defeat, all of the members were revived as their original Somebodies.

In *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, Xehanort and some of Organization XIII's former members, along with other affiliates return as the **real Organization XIII** . They act as the main antagonists of the entire *Kingdom Hearts* series and were led by a revived Master Xehanort. They aided Xehanort in his original plan to obtain the χ-Blade and start the Second Keyblade War.

## Origin

Organization XIII was formed by a group of scientists working under a man called Ansem the Wise, the ruler of the beautiful realm known as Radiant Garden, and worked from Ansem's castle, Hollow Bastion. The head of this group was Ansem's apprentice, Terra-Xehanort, with the others being Braig, Dilan, Even, Aeleus, and Ienzo. Ansem the Wise began initiating tests about the human heart, focusing mainly on Xehanort, with the hopes of recovering his lost memories.

At the urging of Ienzo, he constructed a massive laboratory under the castle. However, Ansem the Wise soon ceased his experiments, for he feared that going too deep would have grave repercussions, also noting Xehanort's apparently superhuman abilities.

## Organization XIII

However, his six apprentices, still seduced by the desire for knowledge, conducted their own dangerous experiments on countless subjects. Eventually, they discovered the beings called the Heartless, those that are born from the darkness in a heart and seek other hearts as well. Xehanort, having taken on Ansem's name and writing his findings under it, opened a door he discovered, breaking down the barriers between worlds and allowing travel between them.

When a king named Mickey arrived, the six men's desire for knowledge eventually caused Xehanort to abandon his body, becoming a Heartless (though he was unusual in that he had a human form and retained his memories and personality), with the other five soon following. Thus, the first six members of Organization XIII were born, and they banished Ansem to the Realm of Darkness.

### *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*

The Organization make their first appearance in the series (apart from Xemnas's appearance in *Kingdom Hearts Final Mix* ). The neophytes - Marluxia, Larxene and Axel - tried to take control of the Organization by using Sora as their puppet, while the senior members, but was later revealed that Axel was a double agent to prevent Marluxia and Larxene from achieving their goals - Zexion, Lexaeus, and Vexen tried to oppose them by using the darkness in Riku. However, all of them, save for Axel, were eliminated.

### *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

The story largely focuses on Roxas's time as a member of the Organization XIII, and his friendship with Axel and Xion, and thus, all the members are present here. This is the first installment of the series where the fourteenth member, Xion, is mentioned.

### *Kingdom Hearts II*

#### The Castle That Never Was

Only seven members of the Organization remained at the beginning of *Kingdom Hearts II* . Sora and his friends took every single remaining member down, save for Roxas, who became one with Sora, and Axel, who sacrificed himself so that Sora and his friends could save Kairi. After the defeat of Demyx and Xaldin, and Axel's sacrifice, only 4 members remain. While Sora and his friends were storming The Castle That Never Was, they were able to take out Xigbar, Luxord, and Saïx, after which both Sora and Riku decided to stay and to fight off Xemnas. With their combined powers, the two managed to destroy Xemnas.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

After the destruction of all the Nobodies, a past version of Xehanort uses time travel to assemble several other versions of himself throughout time to form the "real" Organization XIII. Several members of the first Organization such as Xigbar are made apart of the original Organization XIII because Xemnas had been slowly turning them into new Xehanorts.

The whole purpose of the Organization was to turn thirteen Nobodies into new Xehanorts. Several members were unable to be transformed, so past Xehanorts had to be used to fill the membership.

Real Organization XIII

This Organization XIII consists of 13 different incarnations of Master Xehanort. Master Xehanort, Young Xehanort, Ansem, Seeker of Darkness, Xemnas, Xigbar, Saïx, Luxord, Larxene, Marluxia, Terra-Xehanort, Dark Riku, Vanitas, Xion, Vexen, and Demyx, although the latter two end up defecting. They attempt to turn Sora into the thirteenth member by consuming him with darkness, but his allies, including Riku, King Mickey, Donald, Goofy, and Lea (Axel's Somebody), halted the process until the Organization has to return to their original times.

Members Master Xehanort - Founder, leader, original incarnation. Ansem - Terra-Xehanort's Heartless. Xemnas - Terra-Xehanort's Nobody, and former leader of the original Organization XIII. Xigbar/ Braig - Loyal servant of Xehanort, and former member of the first Organization XIII. Luxord - Former member of the first Organization XIII. Larxene - Former member of the original Organization XIII who previously worked alongside Marluxia to overthrow Xemnas. Marluxia - Former member of the first Organization XIII who previously tried to overthrow Xemnas. Saïx/Isa - Loyal servant of Xehanort, and former member of the first Organization XIII. Later secretly works with Vexen to give Roxas and Xion replica bodies. Terra-Xehanort- Xehanort in Terra's body. Dark Riku - A time-travelling Riku Replica, pretending to be Ansem-Riku. Vanitas - Loyal servant of Master Xehanort who is the dark half of Ventus. Young Xehanort - Young incarnation of Xehanort. Xion - Former member of the first Organization XIII and a Replica of Sora created from his memories, resurrected by Roxas's memories and given a new body. Defects when Sora helps her remember her friends. Vexen - Former member of the first Organization XIII. Brought back as a reserve member to continue his research on the Replica program, later revealed to be an undercover spy. Demyx - Former member of the first Organization XIII. Brought back as a reserve member only, later defected. Original Candidates

It was also revealed that there were others that were originally going to be a Xehanort, but for one reason or another, they didn't become one of the 13 Xehanorts.

Riku - Gained full control of the darkness inside him. Sora - Rescued by Riku, Donald, Goofy, King Mickey, and Lea. Ultimately Xion was chosen to become the final member of the real Organization in his place. Roxas - Left Organization XIII, and merged with Sora. Every member of the original Organization XIII: Xaldin - Revived as his Somebody, Dilan. Vexen - Revived as his Somebody, Even. Lexaeus - Revived as his Somebody, Aeleus. Zexion - Revived as his Somebody, Ienzo. Axel - Betrayed the original Organization XIII to bring back Roxas. Later revived as his Somebody, Lea. Demyx (Presumably) - Despite his loyalty, showed too much laziness and lack of devotion to goals. Outfit

Each member in the Organization dons the same uniform, regardless of whether they are male or female. The uniform consists of a single black leather hooded coat. It is plainly adorned with a silver zipper and seemingly pointless silver beaded pull strings for the hood that form a semicircle in the middle. Each member wears their zippers at differing points. Not much is known about the undergarments of the Organization. It is known, however, that they all wear hakama-esque black pants and knee high silver trimmed boots, with the exceptions of Roxas, who wears sneakers of the same color, and Larxene and Xion, who wear a more feminized version of the boots with heels. In addition to this, they all wear black leather gloves of some unknown length, as they disappear under bell shaped sleeves. Some members have different looking coats, for example Axel, whose sleeves are tight around his wrists.

Upon closer inspection, it can be seen that the hems of each cloak are each slightly different, as well as the shoulder pads (such as those of Demyx and Xigbar, which seem to be slightly pointed).

Other known characters to wear the cloak are King Mickey, Riku, Xehanort's Heartless, and Moogles. Riku obtains his cloak from DiZ and it is presumed Mickey also obtains it from him.

It is unknown how DiZ or the Moogles obtained them. An unknown character is shown wearing the cloak in *Kingdom Hearts Coded* . It is unknown if this is an Organization member or someone merely wearing the cloak.

Ranking

Ranks within the Organization have little to nothing to do with power. While Xehanort's Nobody, known as Xemnas, is the strongest as well as the leader, the rest fall in the order they joined. As the group's name describes, one would assume that there are a total of thirteen members. Until the announcement of *358/2 Days*, this was true. Besides having a numerical rank, each member also has an assigned title. The only exception to this is Xion, who is not actually a true member of the Organization.

The actual power order of the Organization was stated by Nomura: Xemnas is the strongest by far, followed by Roxas (and presumably Xion when she debuted), followed by Lexaeus and Xaldin. The rest were not stated, though it is likely that Marluxia and Saïx are higher up, and Vexen and Demyx are lower down.

The ranks and titles are as follows:

I. Xemnas, "The Superior of the In-Between": Controlled Sorcerers, used the attribute of Nothingness and weapons called Ethereal Blades|Ethereal Blades.

II. Xigbar, "The Freeshooter": controlled Snipers, used the attribute of Space and Arrowguns.

III. Xaldin, "The Whirlwind Lancer": controlled Dragoons, used the attribute of Wind and six Lances.

IV. Vexen, "The Chilly Academic": used the attribute of Ice and a Shield.

V. Lexaeus, "The Taciturn Stalwart" ("The Silent Hero" in the

Japanese version): used the attribute of Earth and an Axe Sword.

VI. Zexion, "The Cloaked Schemer": used the attribute of Illusion and a Lexicon.

VII. Saïx, "The Luna Diviner": controlled Berserkers, used the attribute of the Moon, and a Claymore.

VIII. Axel, "The Flurry of Dancing Flames": controlled Assassins, used the attribute of Fire and Twin Chakrams.

IX. Demyx, "The Melodious Nocturne": controlled Dancers, used the attribute of Water and a Sitar.

X. Luxord, "The Gambler of Fate": controlled Gamblers, used the attribute of Time as well as Cards.

XI. Marluxia, "The Graceful Assassin": controlled Reapers, used the attribute of Flowers and a Scythe.

XII. Larxene, "The Savage Nymph": controlled Ninjas, used the attribute of Lightning and Knives.

XIII. Roxas, "The Key of Destiny": Controlled Samurai, used the attribute of Light and wielded up to three different Keyblades (due to being Sora's Nobody). He initially wielded the Kingdom Key but soon acquired the Oathkeeper and Oblivion, which represent Kairi and Riku, respectively.

XIV. Xion: used the attribute of Light and the Kingdom Key. Although she is considered part of the Organization, she is not a Nobody, but an imperfect replica of Sora created from his leaked memories. Each of the titles correspond to whichever element the paticular member controls, a particular trait, or the type of weapon they have. Some members of Organization XIII, including Saïx, do not consider Xion to be a member of the Organization.

While in *Kingdom Hearts III* the ranking for the members of the real Organization XIII was unknown, in the *Re:Mind* DLC expansion the numbers are officially shown for all thirteen of the main members on the portals used to access their Data Battles:

I. Master Xehanort II. Ansem, Seeker of Darkness III. Xemnas IV. Xigbar V. Luxord VI. Larxene VII. Marluxia VIII. Saïx IX. Terra-Xehanort X. Dark Riku XI. Vanitas XII. Young Xehanort XIII. Xion Differences

There are a few major differences between the Nobodies within the Organization and the ones that Sora frequently encounters throughout the game. The average type that Sora fights often have strange features, enhanced speed, metallic skin in shades of white, silver, and blue, and the trademark Nobody symbol (which doubles as the logo for the Organization).

The Nobodies that make up the Organization have human forms with limited special powers, revolving around thirteen different elements. One ability shared by all the members is the power to summon an oval, obsidian portal of darkness that leads to the unseen paths of darkness. These portals are known as Corridors of Darkness. The Organization makes use of the paths to move to and from worlds unseen without fear for their well-being compared to those who are attuned with darkness and still have hearts.

Lesser Nobodies

A few select members of the Organization have control over the other, weaker Nobodies, though this is only shown in *Kingdom Hearts II* . The members from *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories* may also have had that ability, which is supported by the introduction of the Reaper and Ninja Nobodies in *Kingdom Hearts III*, being controlled by Marluxia and Larxene, respectively. Like their titles, each member's lesser Nobody has some similarity to them. These lesser Nobodies are called Sorcerers, Snipers, Dragoons, Berserkers, Assassins, Dancers, Gamblers, Ninjas, Reapers, and Samurai.

Sorcerer Nobodies are under the command of Xemnas. They float over the ground constantly, possessing a grace much like that of Xemnas, and utilize large cubes of nothingness in several ways. They are the most powerful and rarest of the lesser Nobodies.

Sniper Nobodies are controlled by Xigbar and, like him, carry spiky guns that shoot small red crystallized lasers.

Dragoon Nobodies are controlled by Xaldin because of his affinity with wind, and possess a singular lance that mirrors the six that he fights with.

Berserker Nobodies are under Saïx's power and, as with the previously mentioned lesser Nobodies, hold a weapon identical to that of their master. An observant player will also notice that Berserker Nobodies go through random surges of anger, much like Saïx when he draws upon the power of the moon.

Next are the Assassin Nobodies. This group is under Axel's control, capable of becoming a circular form similar to Axel's weapon, hiding away for short periods of time before attacking, and causing powerful explosions.

Dancer Nobodies are the most colorful of all the lesser Nobodies, featuring bright colors such as orange and pink. They are Demyx's servants and relate to him due to his musical nature.

The Gambler Nobodies are under Luxord's rule. Luxord, being a gambler of many things, fights with cards, which they use as well, along with several dice.

Ninjas are under Larxene's command. Like her, they are fast, have the ability to teleport, can create fake copies of themselves, use electricity-based attacks, and attack with knives.

Reapers are controlled by Marluxia, and like him, use plant-based attacks and wield scythes.

The final of these lesser Nobodies are Samurai, which Roxas controls. Samurai wield two katana just as Roxas wields two Keyblades, Oblivion and Oathkeeper.

The lesser Nobodies are named after recurring *Final Fantasy* job classes and share similar traits with them, such as the Dragoons' ability to jump.

## Naming

Roxas is the only member seen undergoing the naming ceremony. A common thread between all of the members is the "X" that appears within each of their names. As revealed by Tetsuya Nomura, the director of the game, by removing the "X", the remaining letters form an anagram of the members' original names from when they were humans.

For instance, "Roxas" is an anagram of "Sora", and "Xemnas" is an anagram of "Ansem". Xemnas' true name is Xehanort; his name is an anagram of 'no heart' or 'another' with an X added. Xion, being an artificial Replica, had no original name. The name "Xion" came from her label as Replica No.I of the Replica Project. The name of the Nobodies' "other" appears before them in translucent, rainbow-colored font (similar to the one shown at the intro to The World That Never Was). Then, an "x" drops down and the letters rearrange themselves until they form a new name.

It is also suggested that Xemnas is the one who performs this ceremony. Many have suggested that this is not true, as Xigbar was the one to find Marluxia and name him, but if one listens to the dialogue between Zexion and Xigbar in *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*, it is apparent from the way Xigbar does not know how to pronounce Marluxia's name that he was not the one to name him, and rather just found him.

Where Nothing Gathers, somewhere in the Castle That Never Was, inaccessible to the player, is the meeting room of the Organization. This area can be accessed with a cheat code, though - the platform with the Organization symbol can be walked on, but none of the thrones can. The area is called "Where Nothing Gathers" - suggesting it may have been planned to be in the final game as a full area, but was dropped later. It is a white cylindrical room with thirteen extremely tall white thrones. The height of these thrones is determined by the amount of missions the respective members complete and the height tends to change depending on the success or failure of those missions.

However, Xemnas's throne is always the highest as he is the leader and therefore has completed the highest amount of missions. To his left are the odd-number ranked members while to his right are the even-numbered. Starting from Xemnas, clockwise: Xaldin, Lexaeus, Saïx, Demyx, Marluxia, Roxas, Larxene, Luxord, Axel, Zexion, Vexen and Xigbar. Ironically Vexen, Lexaeus, and Zexion have the lowest chair heights out of the whole Organization.

In the new cutscenes of *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*, every time a missing member is referred to during a meeting, the camera's focus will shift briefly to that said member's throne (such as when Xaldin reminded Axel that, indirectly, he eliminated the traitors Marluxia and Larxene, the camera briefly shifts to view their thrones. The conversation concerns Axel's orders to destroy Roxas and fittingly enough, Roxas's throne is between theirs).

## Proof of Existence

In the central tower of The Castle That Never Was, the room is something of a graveyard or a place where beings who cannot use the portals to darkness use the doorway-like portals to reach other members of the Organization. This chamber has thirteen portals which lead to a certain area throughout the castle; the portals are placed simultaneously along the walls and glow blue if that specific member is alive but red when that one is dead.

Starting from Xemnas', which is actually a path to the Altar of Naught, going downwards are two more, then below them are four and after them are eight with a path cutting halfway between the portals. The portals lead to large chambers which are areas that the Organization dwell when they are resting. So far only three are known which are the Altar of Naught, where Xemnas resides and the highest point in the castle, Havoc's Divide which is a large slanted balcony were Luxord resides, and Addled Impasse where Saïx lives, which is a large circular room with a balcony made of glass that looks up towards the moon. Note that for gameplay purposes, the gates to Havoc's Divide and Addled Impasse remain active even after Luxord and Saïx are felled. Also, for the same reasons, Roxas' still active-gate (since he still exists within Sora) is broken and rendered unusable, although it still maintains its blue glow. It may be broken, though, due to the fact that while Roxas still exists in Sora, he does not exist physically. Note that Zexion's tombstone was especially broken to hide his weapon's image (which was not revealed until the release of *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix* ), although its lettering can still be read. It is unknown if Xion has or ever had a tombstone and portal.

Order of Destruction

IV. Vexen - Killed by Axel.

XII. Larxene - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

V. Lexaeus - Killed by Ansem, Seeker of Darkness (in the original *Chain of Memories* he resorted to a sacrificial attack in an attempt to eliminate Riku).

XI. Marluxia - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

VI. Zexion - Killed by the Riku Replica.

XIV. Xion - Absorbed into Roxas, who later merged with Sora.

IX. Demyx - Killed by Sora.

III. Xaldin - Killed by Sora.

VIII. Axel - Used up all energy to save Sora.

II. Xigbar - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort.

X. Luxord - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

VII. Saïx - Killed by Sora. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

XIII. Roxas - Merged self with Sora. Later regained his physical existence by having his heart planted in a Replica.

I. Xemnas - Killed by Sora and Riku. Resurrected by Young Xehanort. Killed again by Sora in the Second Keyblade War.

Digimon Emperor

The **Digimon Emperor** ( **Digimon Kaiser** in Japan, real name: **Ken Ichijoji** ) is the main antagonist for the first 21 episodes of *Digimon Adventure* season 2. He is the first arch-nemesis of Davis and the other new Digidestined. It is later revealed that he was the victim of brainwashing by the real antagonist, his possessed victim and his two pawns.

He returns in *Digimon Adventure Tri* as one of the antagonists along with Alphamon. However this is later revealed to be Dark Gennai impersonating him.

He was voiced by Romi Park in Japanese and Derek Stephen Prince in English Version. In *Digimon Adventure tri.*, he is voiced by Todd Haberkorn.

Past

When Ken was a young boy, he always felt overshadowed by his older brother, Sam because he was considered to be a kid genius, which made Ken jealous. One day, a Digivice came out of Sam's computer, (as MaloMyotismon (Myotismon's reincarnation) would be introduced later on) and he thought it belonged to Sam. When Sam told him not to touch it, Ken disobeys his brother and touches the Digivice anyway, sending Ken to the Digital World. He was a DigiDestined, and was partnered with Wormmon. After he and Wormmon defeated a Digimon, a dark spore flew into his neck. When Ken returned from the Digital World, Sam scolded him for touching the Digivice and breaking his trust, then dismisses him from his room, stating that he would never trust him again. Feeling betrayed and fumed by those words, Ken wishes that Sam would just disappear. But unfortunately, Ken's wish eventually came true when Sam was tragically killed in a car accident. After Sam's death, Ken felt grief-stricken for the loss of his brother, so he decided that he had to be just like his older brother to help his parents cope with the pain.

One day when he was playing with Sam's computer, a mysterious voice on an E-mail came and told him to go to the Digital World (while Yukio Oikawa would be introduced later on). He did, but instead of entering the Digital World, Ken entered the Dark Ocean. He put the Digivice in the water and it morphed into a Dark D3. When that happened, Ken became corrupted by the Dark Spore, thinking that the Digital World was a game for him to rule and the Digimon were nothing but programs and should be enslaved, and the Digimon Emperor was born.

## As the Digimon Emperor

When he became the Digimon Emperor, Ken became an oppressive tyrant towards the Digimon. He also created devices, called Dark Rings, to control the Digimon. They are similar to Devimon's Black Gears in function and method of control. He later upgraded them into Dark Spirals when the DigiDestined were able to break the original model. To control the Dark Rings and Dark Spirals, he created the Control Spires. The Control Spires activate the Dark Rings and prevent others from Digivolving. The Emperor eventually created a Digimon monster called Kimeramon, created using other Digimon.

After Kimeramon was destroyed by Magnamon, Ken was begrudgingly upset over his defeat by the Digidestined. After the Digidestined talked some sense over Ken about his mistreatings with innocent Digimon, Ken finally comes to his senses, and cries over for what he has done and sheds off his emperor clothes, returning back to his normal self. He soon sees a dying Wormmon, and feels remorse for the way he treated him and reminds him of his kindness. After Wormmon forgives him, he dies in Ken's arms. Ken then sadly returns to the Real World to reunite with his parents. He then realizes that Wormmon should be reborn in the Primary Village. The other Baby Digimon were angry at Ken for his tyranny and rudely didn't welcome him. Then suddenly, Wormmon's Digi-egg hatched, reborn as Leafmon, and Ken was happy to reunite with his Digimon partner. Ken and Wormmon then redeem themselves and join the Digidestined.

## Vlad Masters/Vlad Plasmius

**Vlad Masters**, better known as **Vlad Plasmius**, is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's animated series *Danny Phantom* . He is Danny's main arch-nemesis, Jack Fenton's former best friend, and Maddie's former love interest, the former two's rival. He later becomes one of the most hated men on Earth after he finally reveals his true nature as a ghost.

He was voiced by Martin Mull.

Vlad Masters was the childhood friend of Jack Fenton, the father of the series' protagonist, Danny Fenton. They were working together on a science project, trying to create a portal to the ghost world, when the project exploded and infected Vlad with "ecto acne". Believing himself to be hideous, he assumed he was unworthy of his true love, although Maddie never truly loved Vlad as revealed in Masters of All Time. He held a grudge against Jack Fenton since, believing his infection to be Jack's fault. In the final episode, a TV special titled "Phantom Planet", he gets hit by an asteroid. It is unknown if he survived, though since it was rather comical it was implied that he did.

## Goals

Aside from trying to gain a family by winning back his college love and even get Danny to be his adopted son, he tries to gain power, in all ways he can. Throughout the series he makes life hard for Danny, hoping to break his will. Vlad had even made attempts to clone Danny as well in order to sate his desires for a family. At the beginning of the third season, Vlad seems to lose interest in having Danny as a son and simply sought to torment Danny. He even goes so far as to become mayor of Amity Park and start a campaign against ghosts despite being half-ghost himself. In "The Ultimate Enemy" special, he accidentally creates Dark Danny in an attempt to help ease the emotional pain Danny had been going through.

## Early life

Much of Vlad Masters early life is never revealed but at some point he meets Jack Fenton and together they attend the University of Wisconsin and become best friends who are popular as well as doing everything together, they also become lab partners. Soon, he meets Maddie Fenton whom he starts to fall in love with.

At some point, Vlad, Jack and Maddie become acquainted and soon built a prototype ghost portal (what Vlad believes will not work) where one day Jack activates the ghost portal just at the very moment Vlad checks out the portal, causing the portal to go haywire and blasting Vlad in the face with ectoplasmic energy causing him to have a severe case of Ecto-Acne thus ruining his social life and any chances to win Maddie over. Following this he becomes hospitalized for several years becoming bitter, selfish and arrogant as well as holding a strong grudge against Jack for ruining his life.

Later, he discovers that the accident gave him ghost powers and as such he takes advantage of his powers by committing many invisible burglaries to acquire his wealth he has now. He names his ghost-half under the Alias, Vlad Plasmius.

First Appearance

Twenty years later, Vlad makes his debut in **Bitter Reunions** where he sends three vulture ghosts in an attempt to kill Jack however the ghosts were quickly defeated by Danny, when he figures it out their motives. Upon failing, Vlad throws a college reunion party at his estate and invites Jack and Maddie (who subsequently bring Danny and Jazz with them) where Vlad plans to humiliate Jack and have Maddie leave him. When the Fentons arrive the next day he warmly greets them except Jack who shuts the door on him, inside his mansion,

he shows the Fentons his Packers memorabilia, where Danny notices Vlad hitting on Maddie, who subsequently lets Jack in where Vlad attempts to convince Jack to stay for the reunion but Jack initially refuses to stay with him but manages to convince him when he tells him the Dairy King ghost haunts his mansion, Jack upon hearing he gets to hunt ghosts eagerly agrees to stay.

That night, he again sends his vulture ghosts to kill Jack (who was searching for a bathroom), Danny's ghost sense goes off again and rescues him only to be confronted by Vlad, Danny then fights him where Vlad taunts him for using his powers for good, he attempts to finish him off but Vlad quickly overpowers and defeats him and knocks him unconscious causing Danny to change back to his human form in front of him, where Vlad is shocked to find that Danny Phantom is Jack's son. Danny later wakes up screaming, alerting Vlad who comes into his room to check on him, Danny apologies to Vlad for scaring him to which Vlad says not to worry and he will see him tomorrow, Vlad leaves beginning to put his plan into action

The next day at the reunion, Vlad approaches Danny and asks him for a "favor", he tells him to head to his laboratory to retrieve a "gift" he intends to give to Jack, Danny obliges and head to his lab where notices a picture of him and Maddie he puts the picture of him and Jack together and discovers that Vlad had sent the vulture ghosts to kill Jack, but before he can do anything about that though, Skulker appears and captures Danny in a cube which naturalizes his ghost power and thus is unable to escape, before he can kill Danny, Vlad appears angrily dismissing Skulker stating he did not free him to kill Danny where the latter promptly leaves. Vlad then reveals to Danny that he is also a half-ghost just like him, he offers to Danny to join him and offers to train him in using his powers if he renounces his father, Danny angrily refuses calling him a fruit loop leaving Vlad to leave him to put his next phase of his plan into action.

Vlad heads to Jack and possess him and begins to wreck havoc intending to ruin his reputation, but Danny manages to escape with help from the Dairy King ghost and finds Vlad possessing his father who quickly removes him from his body. Heading into the library to continue their fight, Vlad once again tries to convince Danny to join his side by saying all the things he can teach him but Danny again refuses to do so. Seeing Maddie, Vlad phases in and kidnaps her where she angrily tells him to let her go but he refuses to do so, Jack see this and chases after her, Danny then drives the Fenton RV and shoots ectoplasmic goo at Vlad causing him to drop Maddie, Danny quickly repossesses his father and catches her much to her delight, Danny as Jack then sends Maddie away and confronts Vlad where he threatens to expose his and Vlad's secrets as half ghosts unless he and Vlad comes to a truce he also states that his parents will accept him no matter what but then asks Vlad what would Maddie think seeing that Danny is blackmailing him and that is slowly learning him without him realizing it, Vlad agrees to do so but not before saying that him and Maddie will join him eventually.

Later upon hearing that Valerie Gray's life had gone down hill after a ghost accident at Axion Labs that caused her father Damon Gray to lose his job in **Shades of Gray**, Vlad sends her ghost hunting equipment with a note in it, she immediately accepts the gift and begins to hunt down Danny with it unaware of his true intentions with it, Vlad then makes a quick cameo appearance outside grinning at her before he disappears.

## Rivalry with Danny

Vlad makes a return in **Maternal Instinct** staging a plan that involves taking Maddie and Danny to a mother and son science convention in Florida, Maddie wanting to spend time with her son takes a reluctant Danny with her.

On their way there, the pilot of their plane is revealed to be a ghost, forcing the duo to escape via parachutes they land in the rocky mountains, braving the forest they happen to come across a mansion that is owned none other than Vlad who pulls up just at the moment, while Maddie is relieved to see him, Danny rather is suspicious of him, it is also revealed he is sending ghosts to Fenton Works to kill Jack (as well as Jazz who is also at home with her father) they then subsequently stay with him for the time being.

Later, Maddie begins to explain her and Danny's situation to Vlad (while Danny continues to remain rather suspicious of Vlad), Vlad, then confesses his love to Maddie and also tries to convince her she leaves Jack and have her and Danny stay with him. Angering her, Maddie (and Danny) quickly leaves his mansion with Danny mockingly suggesting that he either try internet dating or getting a cat to which Vlad angrily refuses.

Later, Maddie and Danny camp out in the woods as Vlad sends his ghost animals to kidnap Danny and bring him back to his mansion, upon his arrival back Vlad reveals to Danny that the mother/son convention was nothing more but a part of his plan to have Maddie to himself and that DALV was nothing more but his name backwards he then shortens out his powers by using Plasmius Maximus for three hours then shoos him into the woods with his ghost animals in pursuit, Danny is however is rescued by Maddie, who reluctantly suggests heading back to Vlad's so she can call for help on the way she puts the Specter Deflector on Danny (who powers are already shortened out from Vlad earlier) who then realizes the belt will zap him when he gets his powers back but is later able to steal the key from Maddie by hugging her.

Knocking on Vlad's door, Vlad opens and is happy to see that Maddie and Danny has returned to him, Maddie then takes advantage of Vlad by manipulating him through "flirting" with him and toying with his feelings for her in order to get on his good side, Meanwhile as a Maddie searches his house for a phone to call for help, Danny changes the clock and tricks Vlad into thinking he renounces Jack as his father and calling him as his new father takes the bait and goes to hug him, Danny then puts the Sector Deflector on Vlad shocking him and realizing that Danny has tricked him as Danny regains his powers just at the exact moment. The duo then engages in battle despite Vlad being weakened by the specter deflector Vlad has it even with Danny until he attempt to duplicate himself but only grows a second head and Danny manages to defeat him. Vlad accepts defeat, but he states that he forgot about his ghost animals, but the ghost animals quickly turn on Vlad when Danny points out his animal memorabilia on his wall, Vlad states he is more powerful then them, but Danny does what Vlad did to him earlier by shocking him with his own weapon thus shortening out his powers. Danny says he will give him a five minute head start but also say seconds saying he is bad a math, he then orders the ghost chase after Vlad out of his house and into the woods, Maddie returns and asks where Vlad went to Danny replies that he went out or a hike, Danny and Maddie then take his helicopter to return home.

Soon, Vlad is seeking for a Skeleton Key in the Ghost Zone In **The Million Dollar Ghost**, which has the ability to unlock any door in the ghost zone as well entering any realm, he is able to find the key but a giant monster confronts him in doing so, they engage in battle and Vlad is able to quickly defeat him but the monster hits him with his tail and knocks him away and back into his portal, but before he can return to the Ghost Zone and alarm to his ghost portal rings and to his horror he forgot to refill the ecto filltrator causing the portal to explode as well as his destroying his mansion in the process, to his horror he discovers that his ghost portal is destroyed thus not being able to go back into the Ghost Zone to retrieve the key, he will need a working portal to get back into the Ghost Zone and he then pulls out a picture of the Fentons and realizes he will have to steal Jack's portal before laughing evilly

Vlad later sends his vulture ghosts to attack Jack, but they end up capturing Sam Manson and Tucker Foley (Danny's best friends) forcing Danny to risk himself by going ghost in front of the ghost hunters to save them but is confronted by Vlad who reveals to Danny he sent the ghost hunters as well as placing the million dollar bounty on Danny, the two engage in a fight where Danny mocks Vlad by saying that Jack married the love of his life Maddie, Danny is however quickly defeated and almost changes back into his human form before Vlad changes him back and throws him towards the ghost hunters ready to destroy him by their weapons though Danny was able to quickly escape from them.

In order to cheer his father up Danny goes ghost and allows him to be captured by him he refuses but is instead captured by Maddie, Jack then heads over to an alleyway where he is to claim his million dollar reward, however Danny attempts to warn Jack that the reward was a trap Jack wont listen to him until they are both trapped into an ecto cage, Vlad then appears where he reveals to Jack he is going to destroy his portal and make his own, though Danny and Jack say that he has a portal of his own, Vlad says he did but it got destroyed before proceeding to Fenton Works, Jack is later able to escape with the help of Danny Phantom.

Vlad has his vulture ghosts attempt to open the Fenton portal where he is surprised Jack caught him very easily and orders his ghosts to attack Jack but Jack's competence arises and is able to quickly defeat them, Vlad tell Jack his family is all in danger all the time he states he should be put out o their misery and attack him, Jack them arms himself with the Fenton Ghost Gloves/Ghost Gauntlets and easily defeats Vlad (impressing Danny) Danny then is able to change the ecto filltrator and Jack open the Ghost Portal to Vlad's disbelief who claims Jack is an idiot to which Jack retaliates by saying he is the idiot to beat him before punching him into the Ghost Zone the portal explodes seconds after but is then revealed to be a simulation on Jack's computer.

Elsewhere in the Ghost Zone, Vlad is completely surprised that Jack defeated him and is rather upset but quickly changes his mind once he retrieves the skeleton key he had been looking for causing him to gloat that even in victory, Jack still fails. The monster that Vlad that fought earlier eats him much to his annoyance.

With the Skeleton Key still in his possession in **Reign Storm**, Vlad uses it to escape the monster that had devoured him and over to a castle in the ghost zone to steal the ring of the ghost king Pariah Dark as well as the sword of the spirit of Halloween the Fright Knight he uses the key to dissolve the orb holding the ring, Vlad then gloats that he now has the power of the ghost king in his hand he then attempts to use it to no avail. Vlad then realizes in order to use the rings power the user must also wear the crown of fire, he then uses the key to open the coffin causing a nearby vulture to beak and the coffin eyes to brighten up, at the exact moment while discussing the crowns power the ghost king angrily reawakens much to Vlad's horror. When the ghost king asks who dares reawaken him Vlad approaches him where he nervously attempts to tell him that he is a huge fan of his work, Not buying his statement King Pariah causes an explosion knocking Vlad far from his castle, the ghost king subsequently removes the sword from the pumpkin summoning the Fright Knight to serve him, he notices that the ghost king has awakened and bows down to him, the ghost king tells him he as well as Vlad who rules the Ghost Zone. Outside Vlad states he has to get of sight before the ghost king finds him he quickly grabs him telling he has reawakened him but soon discover that Vlad is a duplicate, Vlad notices that the Fright Knight is awake and goes over to an attempt to make a deal with him, the Fright Knight questions this before the ghost king attacks them Vlad tell him to call him before attempting to escape the ghost king before the latter shoots at him knocking him unconscious and transforming back into his human form and into the Fenton portal just as Jack and Maddie are finishing up constructing a robotic suit, Vlad then pops out of the ghost portal much to the shock and surprise of Jack and Maddie, Vlad weakly asks Jack to help him before falling unconscious.

Recovering, at Fenton Works, Danny (With Sam and Valerie) comes home from school and is shocked to find his archenemy hanging around with his family where Vlad greets Danny in an enthusiastic manner. Danny angrily confronts Vlad and asks what is he doing at his house to which Maddie responds by pouring tea on Vlad, burning him and telling Danny that is a a valid question, he then attempts to flirt with her again but she angrily brushes him of and threatens him. Vlad then tells Danny and reveals his plan to steal the Ecto-Skeleton aloud in front of Jack under his nose, but starts laughing with Jack about it by just claiming he was joking with him he then asks Maddie for more tea but she pours it on his head much to his annoyance.

Jack and Maddie then leave as Danny confronts him but then figures it out since he just said it aloud to which he threatens to expose his secret before shifting his attention to Valerie Gray who is surprised (as well as Danny) that he knows her, just then the an alarm goes off in Fenton Works alerting Jack and Maddie who explain to Danny Jazz and Sam that it goes off when they are about to face a massive ghost invasion alerting Danny who orders Sam and Jazz to stall Jack and Maddie as he goes ghost to confront the invasion initially he is relieve to only find out Box Ghost to pop out but then Skulker leads Ember McLain, Walker, Nicolai Technus as well a numerous other ghost Danny fought previously out of the ghost zone, he chases after them and ask what they are running from they tell him they are running away from Pariah Dark the ghost king as well as the Fright Knight before attacking Danny and running away who subsequently tells Sam that Vlad Plasmius has become the least of his worries.

Vlad rides with Valerie where he asks if the equipment is operating functionally Valerie responds that he designed it just for her but Valerie asks why he would give it to a fourteen year old but also said he said he is also the best ghost fighter he has ever seen before "joking" with her about using her, Vlad then gives her the ring of the ghost king lying to her that the right was passed down from ghost hunter generation she accepts it not know it its the ghost kings ring he then orders her to her job with Valerie vowing not to let Vlad down. Meanwhile, as Vlad puts his plan into motion the ghost king summons his army with the Fright Knight in command.

Later, Vlad is helping Jack work on his robotic suit as the Fright Knight breaks in to the Fenton lab and unleashes his army to retrieve the ghost kings ring, Maddie attempt to close the portal but the Fright Knight catches her and attempts to kidnap her as Vlad and Jack order him to let go of the woman they love sparking an awkward moment between Vlad and Jack, Vlad asks Jack if the suit is operation but Jack warns Vlad that the suit could kill him, then Vlad states he should use it (for his sadistic pleasure of Jack getting hurt). Jack then battles the Fright Knight defeats him and rescues Maddie but the suit drains him of physical energy, Maddie orders Vlad to help her get the pants of Jack but Vlad tell her that's her problem angering Maddie.

Meanwhile as the ghost kings army causes havoc, Vlad confronts Danny at his school complementing him for using his ghost powers against his enemies having watched Danny get revenge on Dash Baxter (after the former is fed up with the latter's bullying), Danny goes ghost and engages him into battle but Vlad catches him and tell him to calm down as the Fright Knight and his army attack Danny and Vlad, Vlad assist Danny in fighting off the Ghost King's army, Danny sarcastically asks Vlad if he wants his mother cell phone number to which Vlad denies, the Fright Knight grabs him and demands to return the ghost king's to him to which Vlad denies having possession of, Valerie then appears to which Danny and Vlad realizes the Valerie will attack them because they appear as ghosts, but Danny convinces her to join forces with him to fight off the army, the trio the confronts the Fright Knight which give him no choice to but claim Amity Park under Pariahs Rule. The Fright Knight warns Danny and Vlad that the reign of terror will end if the ring is given back to the king but if the sword is removed by anyone they will surrender to the ghost king before disappearing but before Vlad and Danny can do anything further Maddie and Damon arrive forcing Vlad to flee and Danny to change back into human form

Later, Danny confronts Vlad outside of his house calling him out for putting innocent people at risk and tell him to give the ring to him he refuses to do so, causing Danny to get angry but Vlad taunts him stating what if Valerie notices his secret, Danny breaks a nearby streetlight, goes ghost and engages Vlad into battle. Danny hits Vlad with a sneak attack Vlad tells him as he goes ghost that he's becoming like him with every battle though Danny states that he is nothing like Vlad and continues the fight to where the sword is located, Vlad continues to manipulate Danny by saying that he's using his powers to get back at people he doesn't like and throwing the first punch he state that he is becoming more like him before hitting and knocking him near the sword, Danny noticing the sword states that if he can't make Vlad get the ring back he will make him by pulling out the sword but Vlad tells him not to pull the sword telling him its a signal, Danny questions this and pulls out the sword anyway causing to put Amity Park into to Ghost Zone and under the Ghost King's rule as well as causing the ghost kings army to resume their march, The Fright Knight and King Pariah appear where the latter attacks the duo causing the two to change back into their human forms and become unconscious. The Ghost King prepares to murder the duo but then Valerie armed with her battle suit attacks him dropping the duo, the Fright Knight then realizes Valerie is in the possession of the ring and demands her to give it to him but Valerie shoots a missile with the ring on it to distract the ghost king as she rescues Danny and Vlad as she heads back to Fenton Works with the Fright Knight in pursuit until she manages to get inside the ghost shield. In the meantime Pariah manages to catch his ring and with the crown of fire gives him unimaginable power.

Valerie takes Danny and Vlad into Danny's bedroom where she rests, Vlad then wakes up and notices that the ring he gave to Valerie is gone (unaware that the ghost king now has possession of it while he was unconscious). hearing Jack and Maddie come in Vlad turns invisible and leaves, Danny subsequently defeats Valerie by exposing her secret as a ghost fighter in front of her father, Later Vlad apparently makes a deal with Fright Knight as Danny with the help of his ghostly enemies fights off the ghost king's army as Danny confronts the Ghost King in his castle for the final battle where Danny is victorious, however the battle causes Danny to pass out from exhaustion as Danny locks the ghost king in his coffin, Vlad takes advantage of this opportunity to steal the ecto-skeleton. Afterwards Vlad then takes Danny back to his house claiming to having found Danny outside the ghost shield in an effort to get back on Jack and Maddie's good side.

In an alternate timeline set a decade later in the future in **The Ultimate Enemy**, Danny gets caught in a time traveling journey involving a sequence of events courteously of Clockwork. In a sequence of events Danny eventually meets his evil future self Dan Phantom and engages him into battle but his older self proves to be too powerful for Danny and easily defeats him subsequently he fuses one of Clockworks medallion into Danny thus trapping him in the future and throws him into the ghost zone while Dan goes back in time to make sure his future is sealed but Jazz having figured out who Dan is as well as figuring out that Vlad Masters is Danny's archenemy uses a boomerang with a note with to find Danny. Danny eventually receives the note and suspects that Vlad is behind all of these events.

Danny finds out that Vlad's manor is long gone and Vlad noticing that Danny came in asks if he came to kick a defenseless old man while he is down, Danny questions this and Vlad reveals himself as a depressed old hermit, Danny asks what has happened to him while Vlad says he can ask him the very same question. Vlad the explains how Dark Danny came to be.

Following the Nasty Burger explosion that killed Danny's family, Sam, Tucker, as well as his teacher Mr. Lancer, Danny reluctantly moves in with his archenemy whom he feels he is the last person to to understand his situation. Vlad (having wanted to take Danny in as his own for a long time) takes him in with open arms and gives him a great deal of sympathy of what he is going through. Danny having felt guilty of what he is going through and feeling that his ghost powers are the reason for the death of his loved ones asks Vlad to remove his ghost half from his human half. Something that Vlad honored, he agreed to help him and using the Fenton Ghost Gloves (renamed Ghost Gauntlets which he somehow obtained) separates Danny Phantom from Danny Fenton, the procedure goes well but the ghost wakes up angry that Vlad had separated him from his human half goes berserk and frees himself and throws Vlad into a wall, the ghost then grabs the gauntlets and separates Vlad Masters from Vlad Plasmius thus stripping Vlad of his ghost powers, Danny's ghost half attempts to overshadow Vlad Plasmius, but the evil nature in Vlad consumes and overwhelms any good that is left in Danny Phantom and as such Dark Danny is born, Vlad then watches in terror as Dan comes into existence, horrified of what he had done (even though he tried to help Danny). Danny then asks Vlad what had become of his human half, cringing and not even wanting to even think of it, Vlad tells the younger Danny that some things are better off left unsaid. The scene then cuts to Dan giving the human Danny a deadly glare before proceeding to kill his human self and blowing up Vlad's mansion before going on a decade's long rampage of death and destruction with the human Vlad barely surviving the explosion to live to tell the tale.

Vlad, states in light of all the horrible things that happened is that ten years without ghost powers gave him the chance to see the errors of his ways by even restoring a picture of Jack with him and Maddie in a rare moment for Vlad shows deep regret and guilt, in a rare moment for his archenemy he realizes that everyone deserves a second chance even Vlad and in a way forgives him he then asks if Vlad has his ghost gantlets, to which he still has and Danny asks for help in getting the time medallion out of him but Vlad states he can just destroy Danny then and there to prevent his horrible future. Vlad however does remove his time medallion before Danny departs back to his own time to stop Dan and save his family and friends, Danny is successful in defeating his evil older self and with the help of Clockwork goes back in time to where Danny begins taking the C.A.T. and subsequently giving the answers back to Mr. Lancer thus creating a timeline where Danny's family and friends are saved from the Nasty Burger explosion and as such Danny does not move in with Vlad thus preventing Dark Danny from coming into existence (though the existing Dan now exists outside of time).

Now having possession of the Ecto-Skeleton in **Secret Weapons** Vlad again hires Skulker to hunt down nano bots from Axion Labs as well as the Ecto-converter and stealing an electric rod from Nicolai Technus in order to improve the suits power. Meanwhile, Danny angrily drive Jazz away from home as she ruins his ghost battles. Klemper barges in to Vlad's portal asking him to be his friend to which Vlad comically denies, he hears the doorbell ring and is surprised to see Jazz who calls him "Uncle Vlad" states that she ran away from home, her father is an idiot and her brother hates her and that she wants to move in with her, Vlad upon hearing that she says Jack is an idiot immediately takes her in, Unbeknownst to him however Jazz is secretly investigating him for the thefts he and Skulker committed. The next morning Jack and Maddie wake up Danny to inform him that Jazz is gone (feeling guilty for driving her away Danny heads into the ghost zone in an effort to find her), Vlad then calls Jack and Maddie where Jazz informs them that she needs to stay with "Uncle Vlad" for a while in order to stay away from Danny, Maddie (due to her hatred for Vlad) immediately objects to this but Vlad takes it as her saying yes and tell them he will watch her as if she was his own. In the meantime Danny confronts Skulker about kidnapping Jazz but the ghost hunter denies of doing he subsequently captures him and takes him to Vlad.

Later, Jazz discovers Vlad heading down to his secret laboratory, using Vlad's laptop Jazz tries to figure out why Vlad wants nanobots and and a ecto converter but multiple pictures of Maddie show up instead much to her disgust, Just then Vlad returns and Jazz pretends she is reading one of Vlad's college yearbooks which Vlad questions what she is doing in his library, playing with Vlad's crush for Maddie she asks why would his library be private from someone he considers a daughter, telling him he looked good in college as well as asking why him and Maddie were never together, Believing she is not up to something Vlad asks her to hug him. Much later as Vlad is occupied with other things Jazz breaks into his secret laboratory, where she discovers that Vlad was in possession of Jack's ecto skeleton as well as the ecto converter and the nano bots that Skulker had stolen earlier, Vlad the catches her and asks what she is doing in his lab she lies to him saying how cool a dad he will be as well as saying that his lab is much better than Jack's to which Vlad states he has nothing to suspect her of, Just then Skulker appears with Technus's rod as well as Danny, Vlad is surprised that Danny Phantom and Jazz know each other. Upset, Vlad says he loves that Jazz has left Jack for him but also states that he is suspicious of her motives and as such he then plans to test her loyalty.

Taking them to a football field in his backyard, Jazz asks Vlad if this is necessary but Vlad states he wasn't going to take her in as his own without first "testing" her "loyalty", he also states that he improved Jack's suit so the suit would not kill Jazz but he will if she betrays him, Danny ask Vlad to let her go while also insulting her causing to get angry and Vlad to start the battle between the two, Danny and Jazz begin to argue till Danny tries to escape and leave with Jazz following him only to crash into a ghost shield where Vlad states the shield works on ghosts and humans, and as such Danny tell Jazz that they have to fight but make it look convincing in order to fool Vlad but Jazz punches him without remorse for him humiliating him earlier but continues on with the plan on false fighting Danny until it looks like she knocked him unconscious, taking the bait, Vlad states he forgives her and turns off the shield, but the Fenton siblings get the last laugh when Danny disappears and Jazz punches her "father", realizing that he has been tricked, Vlad states that he can end her resistance with a press of a button but Danny grabs the the remote from him and attacks Vlad, angered that he had been tricked by them, Vlad asks Jazz if he ever figured out his secret identity by turning into Vlad Plasmius but realizes that that Danny and Jazz are long gone, leaving a note stating that they are not surprised as well as Jack's suit to self destruct right next to him much to his dismay.

The Ecto acne soon comes back to bite Vlad in **Masters of All Time** and as such heads to Danny for help as the latter storms out of Nasty Burger due to Jack and Maddie embarrassing him where Vlad awaits him outside when Danny asks what Vlad wants this time, Vlad reveals to Danny that the ecto acne is back and asks for his help to cure it but Danny, Sam and Tucker refuses to help him, in order to force Danny to help him he infects Sam and Tucker with the same illness before falling unconscious, Danny ask Vlad to wake up and asks for an antidote but Jack and Maddie attack him and he hides and is able to change back with the help of Jazz, Jack and Maddie realize that they must treat Vlad as well as Sam and Tucker ecto acne back at Fenton works much to Danny's dismay.

Vlad later wakes up at Fenton works in a bed stating to Maddie that she wouldn't let him down then mocks Danny telling him he didn't have a choice angering him. upon finding there is no cure Vlad mocks Danny stating that Sam and Tucker are running out of time which give Danny an idea he heads to Clockworks lair asking him to send him to the past of Jack Maddie and Vlad's college day but Clockwork says it is not a great idea but Danny begs him to do so stating he can prevent his original outbreak of ecto-acne as well as him getting ghost powers in the first place. Clockwork reluctantly does but tells him not to screw up, Danny arrives 20 years in the past and discovers an advertisement for a ghost portal and heads over there, there the past Vlad tries to state his love for Maddie to her but she ignores him and rather looks jealous when Maddie and Jack look at each other as in the previous timeline Jack activates the portal while Vlad sticks his head to it but just as the portal is about to shook Vlad, Danny appears and pushes Vlad out of the way as the ecto energy blasts around the lab Vlad pushes Maddie out of the way something she is grateful for this creates a timeline where Vlad doesn't get ecto-acne as well as ghost powers and thus Vlad Plasmius never exists.

Danny at first is satisfied that he altered the timeline, but soon changes his mind when he finds out Fenton works does not exist and heading into his house and to add further to the mess he made he realizes that Jack is not married to Maddie and thus does not have a son even further shocking him Jack has become a bitter half ghost (just the Vlad the original timeline) having now realized he has screwed up the past Danny attempts to get back to Clockwork but realizes there is no ghost portal then he notices on a newspaper that Vlad is married to Maddie shocking him, Danny has Jack explain to him what had occurred that Jack got hit with the ecto acne and got superpowers while Vlad marries Maddie Danny attempts to convince Jack that he was the one that married Maddie as well as having two kids but Jack refuses to believe him and attacks him leaving Danny not choice to find Maddie and Vlad in Wisconsin.

Danny arrives at Vlad and Maddie's Manor where he call Maddie "mom" in order to take him in, after feeding him cheese Maddie asks him where his parents are to which Danny responds they are missing, Maddie asks him if he needs a place to stay Vlad in awe is about to kiss her but a disgusted Danny interrupts asking if they have a ghost portal causing Vlad to be suspicious, that night Danny heads down into Vlad's lab where he finds a ghost portal but then Maddie appears and confronts him and captures him and straps him on to a table and asks Danny who he is, Danny nervously tells her that he is her son shocking her and tells her he is also Jack Fenton's son angering her stating she has not seen Jack Fenton in years and that he blamed her for the accident but Danny states that Jack misses her Jack out of nowhere come outs out and confirms this and shows her a picture of them together as well as Danny and Jazz and thus frees him she opens the portal but then Vlad appears attack Jack and Danny knocking the latter back on the table where he is captured again Danny begs him to stop telling him that nothing like this should ever happen but an angry Vlad states he likes it this way but Jack pushes Vlad to the side and frees Danny but Vlad shoots a laser at Jack and Jack defends himself with his shield but is pushed back into ghost portal causing it to overload and Jack to apparently either die or fall unconscious an angry Maddie confronts Vlad but Vlad states he is still her husband to which Maddie retaliates by throwing him into the ghost zone where he is confronted by several ghosts.

Danny with the help of a reluctant Clockwork fixes everything and Danny realizes Diet Cola is the cure to the ecto acne and as such suggests to Maddie to use the Diet Cola and mixes up a batch and the three are successfully cured much to Vlad's relief and tells Danny that he knew he would come through he then tells him that he is still weak so he asks him let bygones be bygones which Danny gets an idea by blasting him into the sky.

A much more darker side of Vlad is seen in **Kindred Spirits** where a desperate Vlad attempts to create the perfect clone of Danny by studying various battles between Danny and Valerie he has the Maddie program analyze the data but the program states Vlad wont be able to complete his experiment without a mid-morph sample Vlad then plans to resort to kidnapping Danny by sending his three ghosts out to find him one of which is a bed sheet with a half skeleton under it a hulk like monster ghost and a tiny green glob that is revealed to be a deformation of Danny who also call him "father" much to his delight before rather letting out a disturbing evil laugh when he has his Maddie program tell him that Jack Fenton is an idiot.

The bed sheet ghost ends up finding Danny at a golf course and he is able to quickly defeat it angering Sam and Tucker when they are left behind to clean the mess the Danny made, Danny returns home to find out a girl sitting on his bed confusing him, the girl introduces herself as Danielle, Danny's cousin once removed lying that she ran away from home Danny soon realizes she has a lot in common with him then takes her to meet his parents she refuses and goes outside, Danny follows her but can't find her just then the Hulk-like monster ghost appears and attacks Danny, Dani appears and reveals herself to be a half ghost just like him shocking him even further and the two team up against the ghost and defeat it and Dani fakes a faint when Danny begins to question her some more.

The next day at school, Danny tell his friends about Danielle but they are still angry at him but Danielle appears and Danny tells her she cant be using her powers just like that, she she tries to persuade him further when she suggests using her powers against Dash, just then the tiny glob ghost appears and the duo chase after it again leaving Sam and Tucker behind to clean the mess the

Danny left behind, the Phantoms race each other unbeknownst to Danny, she was leading him to Vlad who appears in front of Danny and Vlad more serious than ever begins to attack Danny without hesitation who fights back, Danny asks Vlad if he going to make "some stupid crack" about Jack or a "lame come on" about Maddie, Vlad states to Danny that funny joke around Vlad is not present today and attacks him more and Danny fights back just then Dani appears and he asks her to help him but she hits him from behind betraying him and Danny realizes he was set up by her and Vlad, Dani asks her "dad" if she did good to which Vlad responds he could not wished for a better daughter before laughing evilly as Danny falls unconscious before taking him away where Sam and Tucker witness Danny being taken captive by Vlad who also realizes that Dani was bad news, realizing Danny needs their help they leave school infuriating Mr. Lancer who calls Jack and Maddie to inform them what they have done as Sam and Tucker head over to Fenton works to grab the Specter Speeder as well as the boomerang and the specter deflector but are caught by an angry Jack and Maddie before managing to escape the Fenton household and use the boomerang to find Danny as it can find Danny's location.

Meanwhile, Danny is taken to Vlad's residence in Colorado where Vlad captures him in Skulkers cube and shows him various videos of him going ghost which makes Danny realize that Vlad was spying on him before calling him a crazed up fruit loop but an angry Vlad states that a fruit loop would not commit invisible burglaries or overshadow several millionaires to be come the rich man that he is today and also states he is not a villain but that all he ever wanted was love before showing Danny his clones and that they need more time before they can accept his DNA stating that the ghosts that Danny encountered earlier including Danielle were bad clones and mistakes before showing Danny a deformed version of himself shocking Danielle who was watching all of this from above Vlad also states that he would watch hundred's of ghosts dissolve into ecto-plasm because he is desperate in getting the perfect half ghost son to which Danny states there is nothing loopy about that Vlad then asks Danny if he is under the impression that he is escaping, he states to him he needs a DNA sample of him to get a mid morph before ordering the deformed Danny to overshadow Danny in order to get his DNA.

Later, Vlad puts Danny into a cloning chamber in order to get what he needs Danny attempts to resist the transformation and the power is too much for the chamber and it overloads and thus explodes and Danny flies through Vlad angering him but Danielle appears behind up upset with what she heard asking him if she was in imperfection and a mistake but Vlad states he wasn't talking about her but was talking about the other clones he was making and shows her the tiny blob ghost dissolve into ecto plasium scaring her he then points out he needs Danny's DNA to stabilize her his "greatest creation" Dani takes Vlad's word and sets out to find Danny as he attempts to escape from Vlad's home and is attacked by Danielle who states that he isn't going anywhere and tells him that he is too weak to beat her at all but Danny tells her he is not going to fight her stating that every time he fights a clone to turn to goo but also states she isn't mindless like the other clones and that he doesn't want to hurt her, to which Dani states that's Danny should give Vlad his DNA so he can save her, but Danny states he is not going to save her but is using her telling her that she is a mess the Vlad is not going to even bother trying to clean up. Dani does not believe him and knocks him unconscious before taking him back to Vlad.

Danny wakes up in a cloning chamber being locked in by Dani, Vlad states he isn't sure how he is going to get Danny to morph but then gives him the idea having Dani overshadow Danny to force the transformation but Dani is reluctant to do so as she is afraid the strain would melt her since it melted the last clone that tried that. Vlad assures her it wont happen but Dani is hesitant to do so this causes Vlad to furiously snap at her telling that she only exists to serve him, upset at Vlad and realizes that Danny is right in Vlad using her, this causes Dani to betray her "father" and free Danny the two Phantoms then subsequently team up and attack Vlad knocking him back into the chamber that contains the perfect clone to fall on him destroying it where the Maddie program tells him about the clone where Vlad watches in horror as his ghost son slowly dissolve into ecto-plasm devastating him he shouts a loud NOOOO!

before glaring at Danielle in pure rage and slowly walks over to murder his "daughter" but Dani despite her unstabilized body attempts to fight him but Danny states that she doesn't have to, Danny then uses his ghostly wail (having used it previously on Dark

Danny) on Vlad knocking him back into the wall and destroying his laboratory in he process (he also comically watches his Maddie program go corrupt and tells him she never loved him and that she likes the Jack program better Jack appears and he watches them kiss much to his horror) before turning back to human form and falling to the ground as Danny loses his power but states it worth it to take the cloning lab down, Vlad gets up and comes in for another attack but Dani again still attempts to fight him, but Vlad states that she doesn't dare use her powers against him and points out that Danny is beaten and this is over, before he can kill her though in a moment of pure luck out of nowhere Jack and Maddie's boomerang appears and hits him and Vlad picks it up and asks where did this came from suddenly the specter speeder commandeered by Sam and Tucker breaks into his lab hitting him and knocking him out, Tucker then comes out and puts the specter deflector on Vlad thus turning him back to human form and then states he can't focus his powers where Dani knocks unconscious telling him to stay away from her "cousin", in gratitude for saving her, Dani helps Danny and his friends out when they are about to face a potential punishment from Jack Maddie and Mr. Lancer for skipping school and taking the specter speeder by overshadowing Maddie and Lancer and make them get off the hook by telling Jack he can just make another ship thus letting Danny and his friends off the hook as Dani flies away to do her own heroic acts in her newfound freedom. (By far this was Vlad's cruelest role to date as he almost would of crossed the MEH had he killed Danielle as well as being very dangerous considering Danny used his ghostly wail on him and Tucker putting the specter deflector on him but nowhere near as bad as Dark Danny).

## Becoming Mayor of Amity Park

With all else having failed, Vlad moves into a new mansion near Amity Park at the beginning of **Eye For an Eye**, Danny finds out and sends the guys in White to destroy his new home after he was finished exploring it tricking them into thinking that Vlad is in possession of ghost equipment, Vlad attempts to argue with them but the Guys in White destroy the house anyway devastating him, after not finding anything one of them mentions that the "Fenton kid" was wrong Vlad noting Danny is the one behind this tells him its game on, Danny and Tucker laugh at Vlad's expense in amusement much to Sam's concern he subsequently sends the guys in White to Fenton Works for the same reason until Sam tells them they can't search without a warrant.

Now without a house Vlad, stays in a nearby hotel for the time being a news report, tells about Vlad's misfortune insisting that he had nothing to hide, Vlad comes out of the shower stating that Danny Phantom has ruined his reputation and made him a laughing stock of Wisconsin and states that no one should bow down to a laughing stock but also states his counter moves should be able to wear Danny down, Vlad gets a rude awakening by Danny when news helicopters surround his hotel room and Danny turns the walls invisible for them to see, Vlad then pulls the same prank on Danny when the whole cafeteria spots him taking a show courteousy of Vlad sending in his ghost vultures who make the walls invisible. Later Vlad buys the Nasty Burger from its owners and sends the Guys In White to destroy it claiming that the Nasty Burger has ghost energy inside, Vlad tells Danny this is a lesson to be learned but Danny angrily states he gets the idea and that he doesn't like it but this isn't over for him yet as Danny Sam and Tucker storm off where Vlad decides to run for Mayor after seeing a nearby billboard

Danny soon gets the news from Jack that Vlad is running for mayor of Amity Park where Maddie tells him that Vlad is a write in candidate, Vlad states on TV that if he is elected he hopes to bring new life into Amity Park prompting Danny to run to city hall and confront Vlad just as Vlad is finished talking to a news reporter as Vlad walks away Danny grabs his legs and takes him down to the basement of city hall, Vlad eagerly greats Danny asking him if he came to wish "uncle Vlad" good luck but Danny tells him that he should stop running for officer but Vlad refuses to stating that his campaign is just beginning and goes ghost and Danny easily kicks him out of the building noting that Vlad is getting a little rusty but soon realizes that the Vlad he is fighting is a clone used to hold Danny off where nearby multiple Vlad clones overshadow the voters (including Jack) to vote for him thus making him win in a landslide.

The next day Vlad is finishing up his victory speech as he calls Danny up to the stage where he tells the public that Danny inspired him to run to run for mayor and that he will repay him and his friends by protecting the town from ghosts where Sam has a bad feeling about but Tucker states that he is only having a couple of laws but is completely wrong when he bans technology which greatly upsets Tucker as well as installing school uniforms that is non dark and gothic specifically made to irritate Sam, 4:00PM curfews, roll calls before and after classes and heighten security to ensure the safety of all students and to makes things more difficult for Danny where he installs surveillance cameras at every corner to ensure Danny can never go ghost and as such Vlad lies saying that Danny Phantom brings in ghosts as opposed to scaring them away and in order to prove his worth Vlad has the Guys in White capture ghosts that lurk Amity Park to which Danny believes that they are staged, to make Danny's life even more miserable he renames the Nasty Burger, McMasters and bans teenagers from entering causing Danny to be greatly hated by his peers.

A frustrated Danny (with the help of Tucker who removes a surveillance camera so he can go ghost) confronts Vlad inside the restaurant where attempts to apologize to Vlad stating he is sorry for the pranks he pulled on him and that he hopes that he will accept his apology and stop making life miserable and even offers to shake his his hand, Vlad is surprised but refuses to comply to his pleas angering Danny who asks if he can even pretend to have a heart but Vlad states while the apology is a departure from his usual childish arrogance he states to Danny that he had this had this coming Danny tries to argue his way out but Vlad has the Guys in White step in to force him out when he states no teenagers as well as ghost teenagers are allowed in.

Determined to get back at Vlad, Danny Sam and Tucker recruit their classmates and form a protest outside McMaster's to protest it's anti-teenager policy, Vlad notices this and heads down to confront them where he addresses them as children to which Sam shifts him off stating they are not children and tell him to stop treating them that way with Vlad distracted Danny prepares to enact his plan as Jack and Maddie show up annoyed by Jack's presence Vlad tries to blend in with the teenager as Danny shows up and prepares to get at Vlad but Jack prepares to attack Danny, Vlad spares him and lets him have his word, Danny prepares to expose Vlad's secret as a ghost to the public but at that exact moment a Vlad Plasmius clone appears and prepares to terrorize the crowds as Danny confronts the clone as the human Vlad watches in amusement as the clone overwhelms Danny with an ecto-tornado where the human Vlad states that Danny Phantom attracts the worst of what the Ghost Zone has to offer and is too weak to stop them, Plasmius catches Phantom as the human Vlad grabs Jack's gun and prepares to attack his clone Danny then realizes that Vlad is zapping his clone to make himself look good but Danny then gets an idea of overshadowing the Plasmius clone as Vlad shoots the clone at his limo and causing an explosion, the now human Danny emerges to the wreckage where he Sam and Tucker conspire that Vlad injured Danny causing him to lose a majority of his supporters which greatly pleases Danny.

In an effort to save his status as the mayor, Vlad reluctantly reverses all his restrictions on the teenagers which gives back his support from the public as well as rebuilding the Nasty Burger to get back his support from the teens, Sam then tells Danny its a draw between the two but Danny knowing Vlad all to well states that "whenever there is a draw there is bound to be a rematch" as the episodes ends with the the two glaring at each other.

It appears that in order to get rid of his loneliness, Vlad has adopted a cat and named it "Maddie" showing more of his love for her in **Infinite Realms** where he plays chess with the cat and tells it that he rules at life and rules the city but that is not enough for him and that he is destined to rule much more greater things but apparently reading the cats mind where she suggests watch TV where it is revealed that he illegally spies on the Fenton's via a camera bot. In the meantime, Danny, Sam and Tucker having accidentally taken the infi-map from Frostbite prepares to head back to him to give the map back to him, Vlad notices Danny having possession of the map and pulls out a book to discover that the infi-map does exist and isn't happy that Danny had found it before he did in order to trace his steps Vlad has his camera bug hide in Sam's bag.

They eventually land in Salem in the 1600s where Vlad follows, there where witch craft trials are being held Vlad dresses as a villager and tell the villagers that Sam is a witch, Danny and Tucker then figure out that Vlad had followed him, Danny then tries to rescue Sam as he turns the crowds (as well as Jack Fentons ancestor) attention to him where Jack's ancestor put blossoms surrounding Sam that is a force field that injures Danny upon coming contact with, Vlad then picks up Danny and shoves him in the circle injuring him and torturing him, Tucker then runs to rescue Danny and Sam as Vlad steals the map from Tucker who notices this and grabs his camera bot and throws it at him and and lands on him something that Vlad does not apparently notice Tucker manages to rescue the two and the the three follow Vlad where Tucker states he can track Vlad through this PDA.

The trio then confront Vlad in ancient Rome where he is surprised them and they are surprised to see him rule where he states that he was meant to rule after all, Danny states he can stay for as long as he wants but asks him to give him the map stating that he doesn't know how powerful it is angered at him Vlad releases his lions to maul the trio but they quickly escape and Danny chases Vlad but in the process he shoots ecto-plasmic discs at Danny accidentally destroying the kingdom and angering the Romans, angered Vlad leaves to for another realm to rule, Vlad then lands in Asia where he attempts to rule the kingdom but is stopped by Danny and gets confronted by the townsfolk, Vlad eventually lands in 1903 where the Wright Brothers are testing out their first airplane flight and as such tries to sabotage their attempt their flight so he can rule from the air but Danny again intervenes angering Vlad.

With Danny, Sam and Tucker right behind him an annoyed Vlad traps them into an ecto-sphere where Danny and Sam tell him to give them the map as the map is not meant for him but Vlad refuses to listen and this time Vlad threatens the map to take him to greatest destiny and it betrays him and takes it back to the Realm of the Far Frozen where he is confronted by Frostbite and his cohorts where they freeze him into an ice cube as well as retrieving the map from Vlad, the trio returns and apologizes to Frostbite who state it is no harm done they then return home where Vlad still frozen is made into a statue.

A heatwave soon strikes Amity Park at the beginning of **Torrent of Terror**, Vlad uses the heatwave as an opportunity to further appeal his status as the mayor by seeking out the weather ghost Vortex who is currently being held on trial by the Observants for his crimes against humanity just before Vortex is sentenced, Vlad disguises himself as one of the Observants and breaks into the trial and causes havoc before introducing himself to Vortex and breaks him free, Vlad tells him that there is no need to thank him but Vortex tells Vlad he he should be rejoicing that he is even allowed in his presence then prepares to leave to cause chaos on the earth but Vlad having stolen the Barometer from the Observants forces Vortex to do his bidding and he agrees.

Vlad has Vortex fly in the sky while he addresses the citizens about the current heat wave and water shortages he disguises the barometer as a "rain machine" he uses it to strike Vortex who creates a rain storm which causes the city to cool down from the heat making the citizens happy and making Danny and his friends suspicious as well as causing his approval rating to go up tremendously.

Later, the plan succeeds and Vlad and Vortex chat in his office but the plan eventually backfires on Vlad when he asks Vortex to stop the rain storm to which he refuses stating the weather is his art, in retaliation Vlad uses the barometer on Vortex who rebels against Vlad and destroys the barometer thus freeing him from Vlad's control before Vortex leaves Vlad office intending to cause more chaos, an angry Vlad goes ghost and chases after Vortex where he shoots a ghost ray at him annoying Vortex who retaliates by striking Vlad with a lightning bolt, Vortex states to Vlad since he refused his freedom he intensifies the storm before blowing Vlad out of his sight and falls onto the ground causing him to de-transform.

After alerting the citizens to broaden up their windows and batten down their hatches a humiliated and defeated Vlad heads over to Fenton Works where a desperate Vlad begs Danny for his help. Despite the hatred he has for him Danny agrees, On the way there Danny criticizes Vlad for releasing Vortex in order to bring his approval rating up, Vlad then tells Danny that he doesn't expect him to understand his reasons and that if they are going to defeat Vortex they must do it together, But upon reaching Vortex who asks if he came to admire his weather, Vlad remembering his confrontation with Vortex earlier chickens out and leaves Danny to fight Vortex on his own, the ghost boy then attempts to fight Vortex but the weather ghost proves too much for Danny who easily defeats him as well as given Danny part of his weather powers which are triggered by Danny's emotions.

Danny emerges safely from the wreckage and Vlad appears assuring the citizens everything is fine but Danny's anger at his presence causes a tornado which chases after Vlad but stops when Danny sees his parents are in danger, Danny goes over to help his parents but are confronted by Sam and Tucker who tell him that the weather is cause by his emotions something that surprises Vlad, Danny's anger again causes a small storm cloud to appear and chase after Vlad, Danny then states he felt a tingle when the lightning blew up his shield, Vlad then realizes that the electricity passing through his ecto shield has caused him to absorb Vortex's weather controlling powers with Sam telling Danny to calm down before they have another storm.

Later, Vlad takes the teenage trio to his office where Sam and Tucker try to calm him down, Vlad angrily states that he was close to victory when Danny's powers triggered by his emotions threatens his plan, to which Danny again gets angry at Vlad stating that he brought Vortex in the first place causing heavy winds to blow into his office but Sam and Tucker calm him again, Vlad states his anger causes cyclone's and his sadness monsumes he states he will have to stay calm while Sam and Tucker find Vortex and bring him back to Amity Park, Tucker then asks what he is going to do but Vlad states the mayor's absence in the wake of disaster will look bad for his image to which Sam states which would also end his political career and subsequent evil plans, forcing Vlad to take care of Danny and keep him calm as Sam and Tucker head out to find Vortex but Danny again refuses but Tucker and Sam point out that Vlad must do all his bidding in order to keep him calm and happy which pleases him much to a worried Vlad who tortures the latter in an effort to have him calm down Vlad takes him to a gaming convention where he calls him "Uncie Vlad" but Danny's anger again causes the sprinklers to go off and ruin the video games causing an annoyed Vlad to buy all the ruined video games much to his frustration.

In the meantime, Sam and Tucker steal the Fenton blimp as Vortex causes havoc around the world with his weather powers they eventually track him down in Italy where the duo tricks him into returning to Amity Park by stating Danny Phantom scared them away, Vortex heads back to Amity Park where a grateful Vlad transforms and throws Danny outside where the former heads to Vortex ordering him to stop his insanity and remove Danny's ghost powers before throwing him to Sam and Tucker, Danny then uses Tucker's virtual reality helmet to cause his weather powers to turn against Vortex which severely weakens him and Danny captures him in the Fenton thermos, Danny states to Sam and Tucker that Vlad's ego almost caused Amity Park to be destroyed but Sam and Tucker point out that Danny's emotions are no longer tied to the weather. In the aftermath Danny returns Vortex to the Observants as Vlad makes a public announcement blaming Danny, Sam and Tucker for the mess that Vortex made angering them.

While Vlad makes no appearance (aside from a billboard) whatsoever in **Urban Jungle** his off-screen actions none the less play an important role in the episode in which his beautification campaign cuts down the forest to make way for new buildings this is enough for an angry Undergrowth to appear and for him to enslave the citizens (and possibly Vlad) and cause them to transform Amity Park into a jungle but Danny having barely learned to control his newfound ice powers manages to defeat Undergrowth freeing the citizens and presumably Vlad as well.

Vlad makes a cameo appearance in **Livin Large** where he is in complete shock and disbelief that the Fentons moved in to a mansion that is right next door to his mansion after the guys in white attempt to open the Renton portal back at Fenton works, Vlad angrily state he can not afford this house but states the huge check he got he is able to, Jack then suggests getting together for a BBQ at some point to which Vlad isn't too keen of just then Maddie comes out of the mansion and isn't too pleased to see that Vlad is her neighbor but Vlad obviously is happy to see Maddie and states he would drop by later.

Vlad makes another cameo appearance in **Frightmare** in which Danny suggests he is responsible of people falling asleep but is relived when he barges into Vlad's bedroom and discovers that is also has a sleeping helmet on suggesting that Nocturne caught Vlad off-guard and put a helmet on him before putting him into bed.

## Final Showdown and Defeat

By the beginning of **D-Stablized** Danielle makes a return having been battered greatly from the last fight with Vlad seeks out for Danny whom she feels he can help her stable her deteriorating body thinking Vlad is in Colorado she believes she is safe from him but unbeknownst to her she is being spied by Vlad, wanting to capture her again and continue his clone experimentation, he sends Valerie Gray to hunt her down promising her a new apartment for her and her father if she is successful at her mission he tells her that Dani is an evil ghost out to destroy Vlad Masters as such she sets out to track Dani down.

She soon finds her near an Alleyway but Dani changes back to human form as she takes two apples to satisfy her hunger to which angers Valerie who thinks Dani is no a ghost due to being in human form just then Valerie's alarm goes of alerting Dani who runs away as Valerie chases after her she then seek refuge in an abandoned apartment Valerie come in and accidentally sets off a trap forcing Dani to go ghost and save her unfortunately by revealing her identity and secret to Valerie she quickly captures her she begs for her to let her go but Valerie states she has her all bundled up for her to be delivered to Vlad, but Dani tells her that he will destroy her but Valerie states to her that she came out of the Ghost Zone to destroy him but she then asks Valerie if she looks like she can destroy anything and also states that one person that can help her Danny Phantom, Valerie wanting to destroy Danny Phantom as well pretends that she wants the "honor" of meeting Danny Phantom.

Meanwhile as Danny, Sam and Tucker are patrolling Amity Park for ghost activity they come across Dani to which Danny states he gotten taken care of as Sam and Tucker abruptly leave, Danny state she doesn't look to good which Danielle responds that the last battle with Vlad left her weakened she then tells him that when she was trying to look for him, Dani states that Vlad came out to destroy her to which Danny states he will protect her just as they leave though Valerie captures them and Dani realizes Valerie was using her to get to Danny before she was knocking them unconscious.

Valerie hands Dani over to Vlad as Valerie interrogates Danny until Danny convinces her that Vlad is out to destroy her stating that she doesn't look like she can destroy anything and not only that she is a ghost but a human he then tells that if Vlad succeeds in dissecting her she would be guilty in destroying a human being guilting her into helping Danny. Meanwhile Vlad puts Dani on experimentation table as she tells him to stay away from her but then asks Vlad is he will stabilize her but he refuse to do so stating that he has far more important things to do he then states his plan to unstablize her thus killing her to study her ectoplasmic remains so he can create the perfect clone of Danny.

Freeing Danny, the duo heads over to Fenton works where Danny takes Jack's latest invention that helps stables Dani's body then fly to Vlad's manor where Dani is being held Vlad notices and is hocked that Danny and Valerie teamed up and they are incoming and as such he splits himself into two one of which is Masters who purposely locks himself inside a closet as the Plasmius clone greets Danny and Valerie upon their arrival, upon arriving Plasmius confronts Danny and Valerie, but Danny states that he doesn't want to fight Vlad but that he wants to save Danielle but Vlad refuses to do so, he hits Danny and traps him under a bookshelf he then fights Valerie who traps him but he turns invisible and heads down to his lab where he activates his machine that slowly dissects her, thinking that Vlad Masters is trapped by Plasmius, he "calls for help" Danny then awakens and heads down to Vlad's lab noticing Valerie is standing there, Vlad then calls for help stating that Plasmius is going to destroy Danielle and as such Valerie frees him thinking Masters is still a good man as Danny goes to free Danielle, Valerie attacks Plasmius, Danny then tries to free her from her restraints by his ghost ray, Vlad Plasmius then taunts him by saying that it's going to take more than his ghost rays to free her then Valerie presumably destroys the clone, Danny uses his dad's Ecto-dejecto but it is too late as Dani dissolves into a pool of ecto-plasm, saddening Danny.

Just as Danny has thought to lost his "cousin" she emerges from the goo finally having her body full stabilized thanks Danny the duo then help Valerie to fight Vlad as Dani attacks him and angrily tells him to not mess with a defenseless girl, Danny had Valerie and Danielle leave, Danny confronts Vlad stating that Vlad tricked Valerie into thinking that Vlad Plasmius was out to kill Danielle leaving Vlad Masters in the clear and states if only she knew that Masters and Plasmius were the same, Vlad retorts by stating that Danny can tell her about his secret all he wants but he would just do the same to Danny, Danny then angrily orders him to not come near her again with Vlad smirking at him as he leaves, After Danielle leaves and Valerie lets Danny go, Valerie still thinking Vlad is in danger heads back down to his lab she hides as Vlad rambles about his failed plans and over hears him stating about him using her to do his bidding, she also discovers that Vlad Masters and Vlad Plasmius are the same being, Angered that he had been using her all this time, Valerie stabs Vlad behind his back and betrays him stating he now one of the ghost she hunts.

At the beginning of the series finale **Phantom Planet** Vlad steals the Infi-Map again from Frostbite but Danny, Sam and Tucker are right behind him in the specter speeder the duo engage in a quick battle where Danny states needs therapy to get what he wants he then freezes him into an ice cube and takes the Infi-Map from Vlad and leaves, angered, Vlad chases after them before he accidentally shoots the fuel tanks realizing his satellite will be destroyed, an angry Vlad states that Danny mocking his mental health is the final straw for him and as such plans to destroy him once and for all and heads back to earth and unbeknownst to him with his satellite exploding it causes a giant asteroid had towards earth.

Back in Amity Park, Vlad hires a ghost fighting trio named Masters Blasters who show's up to defeat Nicolai Technus who was robbing a movie store, Vlad then appears on a holographic screen who tells the citizens of his new ghost fighting team and states that they are going to replace Danny Phantom whom he says has failed Amity Park and as such every time Danny fights a ghost they appear and easily defeats them which overwhelms Danny, the next day Vlad and his ghost fighting team hold a parade as Danny laminates his status as a ghost fighter he embarrasses himself when he blows up a ghost balloon angering the citizens of Amity Park where Vlad states that Amity Park is in a safer place thanks to his ghost fighting team angering Danny further, Later Vlad sends Masters Blaster's comes to Fenton Works to arrest Jack and Maddie for holding ghosts, this proves to be the final straw for Danny who activates the ghost portal to reverse the accident that gave him his ghost powers to remove his powers thus no longer being a half ghost, much to his friends and Jazz's disappointment.

Later, Vlad soon has the people pay for Master Blasters as ghost hunting become more expensive and that there a few crackpots out there showing Valerie being easily defeated hinting that she had already made moves against him from the previous episode meanwhile Danny is enjoying his ghost hunting free life but soon late regrets his decision to remove his ghost powers, Later scientists discover that asteroid is heading towards earth and that they have one week before impact and as such Vlad teams up with the Fenton's as such he sends his Master Blasters team with Jack to fire a drill missile intending to destroy it from the inside unbeknownst to everyone he put in the wrong coordinate to make Jack look like an idiot and as such the missiles fail to destroy the asteroid, after everyone leaves Vlad confronts Danny telling him that he put in the wrong coordinates and tells him that his father has failed once again angering Danny who chews him out by saying that at least he tried and that Vlad sends others to do his work for him, but Vlad points out to Danny that he stopped being a hero when the world needed a hero the most, just then a news report come out that the disateroid came from the rings of Saturn and as such Danny discovered that Vlad is responsible behind all the events a such Vlad turns into his ghost form and grabs him and tells him that defeating him and humiliating him into hiding was the first part of his plan and tells him to get ready for the second part before throwing him into the destroyed portal and leaving. The next day Vlad has a town meeting, stating that every attempt to destroy the disasteroid has failed he states he has news that will be very surprising as such he floats above the crowd going ghost and revealing his secret as a half ghost and half human shocking everyone including Danny and Jack, The Master's Blaster then attempt to attack him but he easily fends them off, he then reveals that he used his human half to walk among the citizens he states he is much more powerful creature, when asked by a news reporter, he states that the world had come to know Vlad as a billionaire and mayor of Amity Park he is also a half ghost named Vlad Plasmius, he then states he has proposition if the world leaders give him 500 billion dollars and absolute ruler of the world in return he will use his powers to turn the disasteroid intangible he then states he hopes to wait for the worlds decision before laughing and disappearing.

Later, after his demands are met, Vlad takes off in a rocket with Jack, on the way there Jack asks Vlad why he held the world hostage after all the wealth he had in his life, but Vlad states he infected him with ghost DNA, stole Maddie from him and asks if he calls that good fortune, Jack asks about infecting Vlad, he angrily reveals his hatred for Jack from him stating that he is the reason why Vlad became half-ghost was because Jack infected him with ghost DNA back in college, but as they approach the asteroid he says thanks to him because if not for him he wouldn't become ruler of the earth, Jack gets up and states he never meant to hurt him and states what happened was an accident and that he was always his friend, but Vlad cruelly state he will remember that when he steals Maddie from Jack and make her his queen before laughing evilly and leaving the ship angering Jack and making him realize that Vlad isn't who he thought he was. Vlad then heads over to the disasteroid and prepares to turn it intangible but it shocks him and to his horror he discovers that the disateroid is made up of ecto-ranium as such no ghosts nor any humans are able to touch it as such he realizes the world is doomed he then states if it was not he could not go back to earth as he had foolishly revealed his secret as a ghost and threatened the planet knowing that he would be hunted for the rest of his life, he turns to Jack who is giving him a cold glare, Vlad asks Jack to help him more stating he would not turn back on an old friend. But Jack now knowing that the Vlad Masters he knew was gone states he would not turn back on an old friend but said he would now because he knows Vlad is an evil person all along and as such he activates the rocket and abandons Vlad, shunning his former college pal, leaving him stranded in space and cementing Vlad's permanent exile from the earth.

It is here, that Vlad finally realizes the error of his actions and realizes he should not have taken Jack's friendship for granted and as such he begins to express remorse for his actions and it is shown that he indeed has an affectionate and caring side from him but it is too late for him as his actions forever earned him hatred around the world, not wanting to see the destruction of the earth from his own hand's . Vlad guiltily glanced at the earth one final time before flying off into space as a space nomad.

Hours later after Danny with the help from Sam, Tucker, Jazz, Jack, Maddie as well as Skulker and other ghosts from the ghost zone manage to turn the earth intangible so the disateroid passes through it harmlessly, he earned his status as world hero and he and Sam finally hook up while Tucker inexplicably replaces him as mayor of Amity Park, Vlad is sitting on an asteroid finally accepting his status as a free-roaming space nomad stating that it least the environment is quiet but before he can continue to speak, the disateroid hits him. His fate remains unknown if he had survived the impact or not. but it is heavily implied that he survived, as according to Butch Hartman, Vlad survived the impact and was captured by aliens.

## Nicktoons Unite

Vlad appears in the Nickelodeon crossover video game Nicktoons Unite! as one of the four main antagonists where Professor Calamitous having stolen a portal project from Jimmy Neutron that gives him access to other worlds, recruits Vlad along with fellow Butch Hartman villain Denzel Quincy Crocker and Plankton all of whom tried to take over the world at one point or another all team up and form the Evil Syndicate Vlad soon is tasked with stealing ghost energy from the ghost zone, Jimmy finds out about this and recruits Vlad's archnnemisis Danny Phantom Spongebob Squarepants and Timmy Turner. together the foursome confront Vlad who has taken residence at Casper high and states he has been waiting for them to arrive he states he has Jack and Maddie captured to pressure Danny into joining him and the other villains but Danny refuses to do so, Vlad states he cannot resist telling him that the syndicate cannot be defeated as well as being provided with unlimited ghost energy but Danny again refuses his offer, as such Vlad knocks the heroes unconscious and hands them over to Walker where he imprisons them but they manage to escape. Danny and the other heroes learn from Sam and Tucker that the ghosts possessed the citizens of Amity Park as such Danny and the other heroes clear up the town before heading to Vlad's castle where the shut down the generators and confront Vlad at his throne room where he taunts Danny that he has his parents hostage angering him who possesses Jack and with the ghost gauntlets and the assistance from Jimmy, Timmy and

Spongebob manages to defeat him though before leaving he tells Danny that their battle is far from over before retreating back to Retroville. In the meantime the heroes head to the Bikini Bottom to deal with Plankton before heading to Fairy World to deal with Crocker before heading back to Retroville where the heroes are contacted by Calamitous. Through a Flea-Bot in Goddard's system, Jimmy manages to track Calamitous and the other villains at their hideout. Vlad taunts Danny when he says even the villains will be destroyed if they go through with their plan. Vlad and the others are eventually defeated by the heroes where Vlad is trapped in the Fenton Thermos taken back to Amity Park by Danny.

While presumably non-canon to the show itself the events of the game would have taken place after *The Ultimate Enemy!* due to Danny having the Ghostly Wail as an ability.

## Denzel Crocker

**Mr. Denzel Quincy Crocker** is the secondary antagonist of the Nickelodeon cartoon series *The Fairly OddParents* . He is one of Timmy Turner's arch-nemesis (along with Vicky and Francis).

He was voiced by Carlos Alazraqui in the cartoon series, who also voiced Boat Jacker in *SpongeBob SquarePants*, while in *A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner!*, he was portrayed by David Lewis.

### Background

Denzel Crocker worked at a number of different schools and colleges before ending up in Dimmsdale Elementary School. He was once an aspiring professor for Dimmsdale University, but his proclamation of his belief in fairies led to him becoming a laughingstock in all the city of Dimmsdale. He was also kicked out of a New Baltimore Community College for spending money on fairy tracking inventions. Even after landing a job in Dimmsdale Elementary, he was still scorned and laughed at by his colleagues, including Principal Waxelplax.

### Childhood

In Crocker's past life, he was an adorable and kind child who enjoyed helping others. His mother was never around very often and thus he got babysat by a mean babysitter named Vick. Because of this, he was very miserable. However, his sadness ended after having received his own Fairy Godparents, Cosmo and Wanda.

Unfortunately, after Timmy time travels to the year 1972, Timmy and Cosmo accidentally reveal Crocker's secret about his fairies in front of the whole town who had gathered to celebrate a day honoring Crocker. Because of this, Jorgen Von Strangle is forced to erase Crocker's memory of him ever having fairies, and because of an overdose from the memory wiper, Crocker becomes horribly disfigured, and the town's people, who had now completely forgotten all the nice things that Crocker did with his fairies, assumes that they must be an angry mob and chase him down. He remembers nothing but he finds a DNA tracker device that Timmy left behind in the past on which he wrote "Fairy Godparents exist" on the back before his mind was wiped. Crocker uses it to try and find real fairies. Timmy later wanted to return back to March 14, 1972, but he was stopped by two Jorgen Von Strangles (a 1970's version and the current version). After that, the event ends with Jorgen and his other self dancing on the dance floor 1970's style.

## Life as a teacher

Crocker's life of a teacher is comical in the way that Timmy's principal, Geraldine Waxaplax, beats him up for actions such as going into the girl's bathroom. He had to switch jobs three times, changing into a ham salesman, a tour guide in the episode " *Nega Timmy* ", and a crossing guard in the episode " *No Substitute for Crazy!* ".

## Family

His family includes his mother and his uncle. His uncle is obsessed with genies and owns a collection of lamps, one of which contains Norm, although he is kept safe so his craziness is stable. His mother is a polite person, once rich and groovy. But when Crocker was young, she was non-attentive, pretty much like Timmy's parents. Crocker's father is never seen in the series, not even in " *The Secret Origin of Denzel Crocker* ", where his childhood is revisited, suggesting Crocker lost him at an early age or that he never had one. This lack of a father figure is implied to be the reason Crocker quickly accepted his stepfather, Ricky, from " *The Odd Couple* " as his father and even wanted to play childish games with him and have an allowance.

## Description

He has a hunched back, an ear on his neck, horrible teeth, and a generally nerdy appearance. Denzel is described as quite hideous by normal standards, although on occasion some other characters (such as Timmy's dad) find him "gorgeous". Most characters regard him as completely nuts, even his own co-workers. Mr. Crocker has been known to join forces with other villains such as Vicky and Dark Laser, although it is almost always because he is looking for Timmy's fairies, and he usually just gets in their way. It should be noted that his teeth were once normal, but when he was having his memories of his fairies wiped, the beam reflected off an object and caused Mr. Crocker's teeth to become horribly crooked.

## Intelligence

Mr. Crocker's intelligence is debatable, as it seems to depend on if it's part of the plot. For example, if it has nothing to do with the plot, he seems to be a numskull (i.e. trying to make DNA scanners out of cooking tools) while if it is part of the plot he seems to be a genius. For example, he can make revolutionary technology like portals to other dimensions and long range DNA trackers, and he also knows how to link science and magic together, something Wanda claimed was impossible.

Also, Mr. Crocker is almost always correct when it comes to finding out Timmy's actions with the fairies. In the episode " *Birthday Wish!* ", Crocker almost immediately deduced that Timmy loaned his fairies to Tootie in an act of guilt. These knowledgeable deductions may not have to do with his intelligence at all, as Crocker never deduces these from obvious facts, but almost always random ones. His deduction of Timmy loaning his fairies, for example, was based solely on the fact Tootie's birthday cake's icing was hand-made (he believes nobody hand-makes icing nowadays) and he had previously ignored more obvious clues like Tootie's sudden popularity, the cake's size and the fact he was giving a gift to a child. Another example takes place in "Cosmo Con" when Timmy aces a pop quiz out of sheer luck and Crocker believes Timmy's fairies helped him.

In some stories he is referred to Doctor Crocker, meaning he has a doctor's degree. In " *Remy Rides Again* ", he claimed he and Stephen Hawking were university roommates, meaning he went to Oxford University (one of the best universities in the world.) Although never stated, it would appear he has a Master's Degree in Physics and Technology and Engineering.

Role in the movies Abracatastrophe

Mr. Crocker acted as the main antagonist in the first TV movie *Abra-Catastrophe!* . In the film, Mr. Crocker often tried to get his hands on the Fairy-versery muffin that could grant any wish. He chained Timmy to his desk so that he wouldn't recover it from the cafeteria during Muffin Monday, but during a food fight, Bimpy the monkey took a bite out of the muffin instead and wished for primates to rule the world. After he insulted the apes at the jungle version of the school, the gorilla overlords took Crocker to a human experiment lab. It was mentioned that his favorite food is shrimp puffs.

After the world turned back to normal, Mr. Crocker finally got his hands on the muffin and wished to capture Wanda with an indestructible butterfly net. He trapped Wanda in his scepter and used her magic to make himself a powerful dictator and took complete control of the world. During a long showdown, he managed to capture Cosmo too and later realizes that he'd been fighting Timmy Turner the whole time. Mr. Crocker goes to the Turners' house, captures Timmy's parents, and threatens Timmy that he'd turn them into ice sculptures and transport them to the sun if he didn't surrender. This causes Timmy to ultimately reveal his godparent's existance and have them sent to fairy world, cutting off Crocker's magic as well as making him be attacked by Timmy's parents.

After the world went back to normal (again), Mr. Crocker was seen at the school making outbursts about ruling the world and getting sent to a mental institute.

*Channel Chasers*

Mr. Crocker is also affected, he has finally stopped believing in fairies after staying at a mental hospital. He vows to use his mind to help the world, and he had already just invented cold fusion and said there was no limit to the good he could do for humanity. However, when the effects of the erase wish hit him, Crocker reverted to his normal ways, believing that him about to help people was the work of fairies. He laughs crazily before he runs right back into the mental hospital.

*Jimmy Timmy Power Hour*

Mr. Crocker was the main antagonist in *Jimmy Timmy Power Hour* . He was seen in the classroom talking about the upcoming travel-related science fair. When Jimmy was stuck in Timmy's universe, Jimmy eventually developed a transporting device with Timmy's poofer and game-buddy. Mr. Crocker however, busted in Timmy's room, took the device from Jimmy and used it to enter Fairy World. After breaking into the weapons room, Mr. Crocker knocks down the Big Wand, cuts off the fairies' magic and turns Jorgen Von Strangle into a dog. When Jimmy succeeded in fixing the Big Wand, the fairies recovered their magic, Crocker was blasted by Jimmy a few times and then gets mauled by Jorgen's dog fangs, traumatizing him and making him lose all memory of Fairy World.

*School's Out!: The Musical*

He makes some cameos in this film.

*The Jimmy Timmy Power Hour 2: When Nerds Collide*

One day, Timmy and Jimmy are throwing a Friday the 13th Party at their school in their own worlds. Meanwhile Crocker was telling Timmy that he could not plan a dance on Friday the 13th.

"Fairly Idol"

He could be seen building a machine to take him to Fairy World until he saw a gas trap that makes him fall asleep.

*The Jimmy/Timmy Power Hour 3: The Jerkinators*

He was one of the people that Shirley captured.

*Wishology*

In the three-part movie Wishology, Crocker, along with Vicky and Dark Laser, joins forces with Timmy in exchange for Timmy showing him his fairies. When Timmy "sacrifices" himself to The Darkness, he even shows a moment of remorse for Timmy. However, by the end of the movie, and definitely after Jorgen's memory wipe, he has reverted to his old self.

"Timmy's Secret Wish!"

Crocker was one of the people to help Timmy get his fairies back.

*A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner!*

Mr. Crocker is the secondary antagonist in *A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner*, which is set ten years after the original series. In this film, it's shown that Crocker never stopped his obsession with fairies and is still teaching the fifth grade. It's also shown that Crocker hasn't given up his hatred for Timmy Turner either, as Timmy discovered a loophole in Da Rules that would allow him to keep his fairies if he never technically grew up, meaning that he is still in his class. Later, after Hugh J. Magnate Jr.'s attempt to bulldoze Dimsdale's park is foiled by seemingly impossible odds, Crocker contacts him while using a voice modification device and tells him about Timmy Turner and his fairies. Later, after Crocker's identity is revealed to Magnate, Crocker and him plot to kidnap Tootie in order to lure Timmy and his fairies to their lair and construct a device designed to capture the fairies and harness their magic. Later, Crocker manages to capture the fairies and delivers them to Hugh; however, Hugh betrays Crocker and uses the fairies' magic to send him into an endless ball-pit, although during the credits, he falls onto the Turner family's lawn, revealing that the ball-pit wasn't actually endless (or was otherwise a result of Timmy maturing and removing his fairies).

*A Fairly Odd Christmas*

He's a supporting protagonist. At one point, it was revealed that Mr.

Crocker only wore glasses to look smart and that he was actually a redhead that often dyed his hair black. This time, he made peace with Timmy Turner and his fairies and helped them save Christmas.

*A Fairly Odd Summer*

He's the secondary antagonist. The truce with Timmy Turner and his fairies is over, and now he's coming back to take Turner's fairies and finish off Timmy Turner again.

King Goobot V

**King Goobot V**, better known simply as **King Goobot** or **Goobot**, is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's 6th feature film *Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius*, and a major antagonist in the TV show *The Adventures of Jimmy Neutron: Boy Genius* . He is Jimmy's archenemy, Ooblar's older brother, and the employer of the Yokian Fleet Commander and the tyrannical king of Yolkus.

In the movie, he was voiced by Sir Patrick Stewart, who also played Pharaoh Seti I in DreamWorks' *The Prince of Egypt*, Dr. Jonas in *Conspiracy Theory*, Avery Bullock in *American Dad*, Darcy Banker in *Green Room* and King Buffo in the *Courage the Cowardly Dog* series. In the TV show, he was voiced by S. Scott Bullock.

In the movie, King Goobot tries to kidnap the parents of Jimmy Neutron and his friends, so he can feed them to Poultra, the god of Yolkus. He was assisted by his younger brother, Ooblar, and although he tried to off Jimmy and his friends after they rescued their parents, Jimmy grew to a huge size and defeated him.

In the TV show, King Goobot arrives on Earth and pretends to be nice to the citizens and he even invite the citizens to a party (which it's actually a trap), but Jimmy suspects something about Goobot's scheme before Goobot bans him from the party as the citizens believe that Jimmy's a bully to the Yolkians. Later, he steals one of Jimmy's inventions to revive Poultra and trap the citizens as he tries to feed them to Poultra, but then Jimmy puts some Purple Flurp in Poultra's water bowl and then Poultra explodes after she belched. Then King Goobot goes back into space in a giant eggshell spaceship along with the other Yokians and Ooblar before the citizens apologize to Jimmy for not believing him earlier, and then they praise him as a hero.

King Goobot's also the leader of the League of Villains, whose goal was to get revenge on Jimmy Neutron. Later he was trapped in the Cretaceous period along with the other villains, and remained there.

## Sheldon J. Plankton

**Sheldon J. Plankton** (simply known as **Plankton** ) is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's animated TV franchise, *SpongeBob SquarePants* . He is the business rival and archenemy of Mr. Krabs and Spongebob.

He runs an unsuccessful restaurant called the Chum Bucket along with his wife/sidekick Karen, and constantly plots to both expand his business (usually by stealing the Krabby Patty secret recipe) and eventually take over the world. He serves as the main antagonist of the SpongeBob SquarePants TV show. In the SpongeBob movie series, he is the main antagonist of the show's first theatrical film *The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie*, the anti-heroic deuteragonist of its second theatrical film *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water* and the overarching antagonist turned supporting character in the show's third theatrical film *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge on The Run* .

He is voiced by Doug Lawrence, who also voiced Edward Platypus in *Camp Lazlo* and Filburt Turtle in *Rocko's Modern Life* . In the musical adaptation, he was portrayed by Wesley Taylor.

### Past

Before the events of the series, Sheldon J. Plankton was born on the same day as Mr. Krabs where both the two would later meet each as babies.

During his childhood with him, Both Plankton and Krabs were considered outcasts by the other kids, most notably a school group led by Billy because Krabs was poor and Plankton was already very intelligent, which earned him the image of a nerd. When they discovered that money could bring them out of their poverty, they decided to make money selling hamburger patties and set up a mini-restaurant in the local dump.

At first, their burgers were not successful; the first of their patties were tried by Old Man Jenkins, who was knocked out by the contaminated burger. Plankton started complaining about how Jenkins had been old and not able to handle the patty. Offended by this, Krabs tried to take the recipe from Plankton to improve upon. Plankton wanted to do this himself and both he and Krabs argued, but he only ended up with the corner of the recipe, which read: "And a pinch of chum." Plankton stormed out of the restaurant and went to create his recipe, using only his memory, the corner of the recipe, and science. At school, Plankton tried to sell his chumburgers in a chum bucket and failed, while Krabs succeeded with his Krabby Patties, which he had created by accident when Plankton had forcefully slammed the door. Ingredients fell in the patty batter, thus creating the patty. Plankton later named his restaurant the Chum Bucket, after the secret ingredient of the original unsuccessful patty recipe. Mr. Krabs named his restaurant the Krusty Krab, after himself.

To this very day, Plankton has been single-mindedly obsessed with obtaining the Krabby Patty formula and running the Krusty Krab out of business. He often goes to incredible and quite ridiculous lengths to do so. In "SpongeBob's Last Stand," for example, he builds a massive highway that goes straight through Jellyfish Fields and over the Krusty Krab, leading right to his restaurant.

## Description

Plankton works with the help of his sidekick/wife by the name of Karen, a sentient computer who gives him most of his evil plans. He is a planktonic copepod and the business rival of Mr. Krabs, the owner of the Krusty Krab where SpongeBob SquarePants works. Despite being portrayed as an antagonist in most incarnations, he frequently appears as an anti-hero (an example being the second movie *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out Of Water* ) and he has that role in almost all the newer episodes.

While the Krusty Krab is popular among the sea creatures of Bikini Bottom, Plankton's own restaurant, the Chum Bucket, gets little to no customers. Plankton's plans all revolve around stealing the elusive "Krabby Patty Secret Recipe", so that he can copy it and make the Chum Bucket popular. He lives inside his restaurant, where he has an elaborate laboratory that contains Karen's system.

## Series

Plankton constantly attempts to steal the formula for the Krabby Patty, the delicious burgers that are sold in the Krusty Krab. Plankton believes that the Krabby Patty is the reason for the Krusty Krabs' success and that his Chum Bucket would be equally popular if it sold the Patties as well. However, ensuring the success of his business is only the first step in Plankton's plan, which will culminate in him ruling the ocean.

For the post-movie events, Plankton does find alternate means to achieve success, but only temporarily. His schemes also vary regarding their threat level. Sometimes they are harmless; other times they put others including Plankton himself in danger.

## Season 1

Plankton first appears in "Plankton", when he was trying to steal the Krabby Patty Formula as the latter uses a plate to fling him back to the Chum. Mr. Krabs explains to SpongeBob Plankton uses mind control to obtain the Krabby Patty formula Bucket. that Plankton is his arch-competitor, and has been trying to steal the Krabby Patties secret formula for years.

Later at that night, after the Krusty Krab closes, Plankton tries to convince SpongeBob, that he and the fry cook are friends, and that SpongeBob should come to Plankton's birthday, as if it is supposedly the following day. Plankton says that friends give each other things. Plankton asks SpongeBob what he thinks he'd like for a birthday present, and SpongeBob then guesses a booster seat, as Plankton is very happy with that proposition, but then refuses. Plankton tells SpongeBob that, for his birthday, he wanted to give him a Krabby Patty. SpongeBob loudly and boldly refuses and runs back home, but Plankton promises that SpongeBob will "hand deliver it to (him) personally."

Later that night, Plankton enters SpongeBob's head through a pore and makes his way through SpongeBob's brain. He attaches a mind control device to the brain and bends SpongeBob down to his will, as he forces him into walking at the Krusty Krab by getting a Krabby Patty, and then bring it to the Chum Bucket's Laboratory. He brings it to an analyzer, which is designed to figure out the ingredients of whatever is dropped into it. As Plankton gloats over his victory and begins to force SpongeBob to drop the Krabby Patty, SpongeBob laments his failure as he lovingly describing the Krabby Patty's ingredients and succulence (which is ironically revealing the Secret Formula). A hungry Plankton then leaps out of SpongeBob's head and onto the Krabby Patty, but bounces out of it and falls into the analyzer, thus trapping him inside his computer screen. as SpongeBob walks home with the Krabby Patty in hand.

Plankton appears in "Culture Shock", where he pretends to be "The Amazing Plankton" by using magic as he turns his wand into flowers and throws the flowers aside as he asks a volunteer from the audience as a customer gives him a krabby patty which Plankton then escapes to the door, only to be stopped by Mr. Krabs. Much to Plankton's dismay.

In "F.U.N.", Plankton, controlling the patty, escapes outside with it by making a hole in the door with a laser.

SpongeBob heroically chases after it. After a long chase, SpongeBob finally recovers the Krabby Patty and is congratulated by the townsfolk, while Plankton walks away sadly. SpongeBob, feeling sorry for Plankton, decides to befriend him.

SpongeBob invited Plankton to go jelly-fishing with him, realizing he can take advantage of SpongeBob, as Plankton goes. At Jellyfish Fields, Plankton remains fixated on evil and destruction, whileSpongeBob tries to explain fun to him by singing "The F.U.N. song." Eventually, Plankton then started singing the song as well, first, he sings a corrupted version that displayed on horrible things but eventually, he sings SpongeBob's version and seems to finally be having fun. He seems to forget about stealing the formula and begins to develop a genuine sense of friendship.

Later at the cinema, SpongeBob reaches into Plankton's pocket and finds a Krabby Patty. SpongeBob realizes that Plankton used him to get a Krabby Patty, and Plankton attempts to explain that he realizes now that he only ever wanted friendship, before admitting to everything and running off with the patty through the movie screen, tearing it in half in the process.

SpongeBob believes Plankton won but Mr. Krabs tells him he did not. He shows SpongeBob behind the screen revealing Plankton to be badly squashed on a damaged concrete wall with the Patty. SpongeBob apologizes to Mr. Krabs and they decide to go back to the Krusty Krab and have a fresh Krabby Patty and Mr. Krabs flicks Plankton off the wall and onto Bubble Bass' hand where he mistakes Plankton for a jelly bean Aas Bubble Bass chases Plankton around his hand with him screaming.

In "Sleepy Time", Plankton's dram was revealed to be a giant causing destruction in Bikini Bottom, he then ppeared at the end off the episode along with everyone in his house complaining that he's messed up their dreams and tells him to stay out.

In "Valentine's Day", Spongebob gives Plankton a valetine candy on valentine's day.

In "Walking Small", Plankton (in his bulldozer) attemps turn the beach into the future site of the "Chum Bucket Mega Bucket," and demands everyone to leave. However, due to his tiny size and small voice nobody pays attention to him. He concludes that he needs someone big to assist him, and encounters SpongeBob. Plankton then decides to trick SpongeBob into being "assertive" in order to get what he wants. Plankton tricks SpongeBob into becoming assertive so he can build his Mega Bucket.

He tries to get SpongeBob to take his ice cream back from the person who stole it, but SpongeBob's kindly nature prevents him from being able to take it. Plankton, (unhappy with SpongeBob's performance), then climbs into SpongeBob's mouth and uses his words to forcefully take the ice cream. the guy who stole SpongeBob's ice cream runs off crying. When SpongeBob points about this, Plankton lies and says to him that those were the 'tears of joy', saying that the guy was happy that SpongeBob was assertive.

Plankton attempts to have SpongeBob forcefully take back his metal detector that he lent to another beach-goer, yet SpongeBob misinterprets Plankton's instructions and the person he lent the detector to is pointed out buried treasure by SpongeBob.

Plankton allows SpongeBob another chance. SpongeBob commits a series of both assertive and antagonistic acts to the beach-goers, such as stealing the hot dogs of people waiting in line to buy them and cutting the strings of people's kites, and even worse, popping a volleyball that the beach-goers wanted to play with, resulting in everyone leaving the beach.

Plankton then reveals his true intentions to SpongeBob, making him very upset. SpongeBob then becomes becoming "aggressively nice," and he undoes the actions that led everyone to leave Goo Lagoon. Plankton leaves the beach due to the overwhelmingly generous acts of kindness that SpongeBob executed.

Season 2

In "Imitation Krabs", Plankton, (in his newest bid for the Krabby Patty secret formula) enters the Krusty Krab as a robotic salesman as He presents SpongeBob with an offer for one million dollars if he tells him the formula. SpongeBob explains, but in no uncertain terms, that the formula is the property of Mr. Krabs and may not be divulged. Enraged, Plankton bursts out of the robot and threatens SpongeBob with violence, only to be caught by Mr. Krabs and shot out from a straw back to the Chum Bucket.

In "Life of Crime", it is revealed that Mr. Krabs stole Plankton's lawnmower from him.

In "Christmas Who", Plankton is seen singing "The Very First Christmas" with the rest of the others together, in which Mr. Krabs gives Plankton a fruitcake, though Plankton ultimately tosses it in the trash.

Season 3

In "The Algae's Always Greener", After failing to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula once-again, Believing Mr. Krabs to be much better off, he longs to switch lives with his arch-enemy. Karen points out the transmogrifier he conveniently has to do just that and suggests he use it. Plankton takes the transmogrifier and switches Mr. Krab' live.

Season 4

*To be added*

Season 5

In "Friend or Foe", Mr. Krabs tells spongebob his side of the story about why he and Plankton are enemies. It reveals that Mr. Krabs and Plankton were best friends from birth and did everything together. Both were outcasts, with Plankton being viewed as a nerd for his intelligence, and Mr. Krabs (ironically) being extremely poor, and victims of cold-hearted ridicule and social prejudice by a particular circle apparently led by Billy. One day, Mr. Krabs finds a penny at the carnival, his first exposure to money, which he spends on a balloon for Plankton. Later, they get enough money to buy a burger from Stinky's Burgers

which, despite having horrible food and literally being located in a dump, is very popular among the local children including Billy and his gang, due to being the only place in town to get a burger. Stinky, apparently just as shallow and mean as Billy and his group, refuses to serve them, saying that freaks like them are bad for business, and tells them to "wait" at the back of the building, only for him to yell at them again. There, they witness Stinky retiring for the day, having made millions from the stand. Plankton and Mr. Krabs decide to go into the burger business themselves and create their own burger so people will finally respect them, but no one wants to try it. When Stinky is arrested and his establishment is closed by the local health department for numerous ethical and health code violations, the two open "Plabs Burgers" on his former site, which the children are now forced to eat at, despite it being even worse than Stinky's.

Plankton says that they are now ruling the stomachs of the children, and soon will be ruling their brains. Mr. Krabs argues that it should be about satisfying the customers, rather than power. Soon, they get into an argument, and Mr. Krabs is ejected into a dump pile and tells

Plankton that he will one day regret this.

Plankton comes in and disagrees with Mr. Krabs' story and tells SpongeBob his own version. His story is the same as Mr. Krabs', except that their roles during the fight at the end are reversed, with Mr. Krabs wanting to rule the money of the children.

Plankton and Mr. Krabs begin on arguing about the story until Karen arrives and tells the real story: as she had been a security camera which was installed by Plankton at the time and recorded everything.

The restaurant initially had no customers, and Old Man Jenkins was the first to try one of their burgers. Upon taking a bite, he smiles, falls to the ground, and a newspaper appears saying he knocked out by the taste of the burger. Mr. Krabs and Plankton began started to get angry and accusing each other of tainting the patty. They begin fighting over the recipe, eventually tearing it in two, with Plankton getting the bottom half, which says "… and a pinch of chum." Their friendship is over and Plankton storms out to pursue his own career in food. However, during the struggle, a shelf was knocked down, dumping various ingredients into the patty batter, creating the Krabby Patty recipe, which Krabs is left with. The two the went their separate ways, with each trying to open their own establishment. People really like Mr. Krabs' "Krabby Patty," while Plankton's Chum Burger is horrible.

After hearing the whole story about there past, Plankton and Mr. Krabs then begin to make up and apologize, only until Plankton takes the formula from his pocket. causing SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs to start chasing Karen and Plankton in circles outside the Krusty Krab.

Season 6

*To be added*

Season 7

*To be added*

Season 8

*To be added*

Season 9

In "Eek, an Urchin!", Plankton helps Mr. Krabs to try and catch the vermin.

In "Jailbreak", Plankton teams up with his cellmates to break from jail and steal the secret formula.

In "Evil Spatula",

In "Plankton's Pet", after another failed attempt for the Secret formula, Plankton decides that he wants a pet to help him.

In "Company Picnic", Plankton hosted his own picnic on the same day.

In "CopyBob DittoPants", Plankton clones SpongeBob to steal the secret formula, but his plans may be ruined by the original SpongeBob.

In "Goodbye Krabby Patty",

In "Pineapple Invasion", Plankton rides on a wagon preparing for another attempt to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula.

In "Salsa Imbecilicus",

Season 10

In "Mimic Madness",

In "House Worming",

In "Plankton Gets the Boot", SpongeBob helps to teach Plankton on how to make it up to Karen.

In "Plankton Retires", Plankton decides to close the Chum Bucket and move to a new town, but Mr. Krabs still suspects that he is up to something.

Season 11

In "Spot Returns", Plankton uses Spot's children as part of his plan when his pet was on off-spring.

In "Spin the Bottle", Plankton poses as a wish-granting genie in his latest scheme to get the secret formula.

In "No Pictures Please", He appeared at the Krusty Krab stealing the formula, only to get crushed. he then later appeared at Rube's camera, where it was revealed that there was nothing in his camera.

Season 12

In "Gary & Spot",

In "The Krusty Slammer",

In "Plankton's Old Chum",

In "The Krusty Bucket",

In "Karen's Baby",

"SpongeBob's Big Birthday Blowout", He helps Sandy, Mr. Krabs, Mrs. Puff, Squidward, Bubble Bass, and the rest of Spongebob's friends on decorating Spongebob's Birthday.

In "Senior Discount",

In "The Ghost of Plankton",

In "The Hankering",

Season 13

TBA

Film *The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie*

In *The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie*, Plankton serves as the main antagonist of the film, and it marks the first time when he becomes an alarmingly dangerous and depraved villain of the franchise. As Mr. Krabs is being interviewed by Perch Perkins, Plankton watches in rage, envious of him for succeeding in life when he's never had a single customer. Plankton continues to lament to Karen about how he's tried every scheme to steal the Krabby Patty recipe from A to Y, and Karen informs him that there is a final letter in the alphabet; Z. Plankton discovers his "Plan Z" in the back of his filing cabinet and revels in its sinister nature, before going outside to monologue about his upcoming victory, only to be stepped on by SpongeBob, who was heading to the grand opening ceremony of the Krusty Krab Two.

That night, Plankton initiates the first phase of his plan by stealing King Neptune's precious crown (which concealed his baldness) and subsequently abandoning it in the forbidden Shell City, framing Mr. Krabs for the crime. As a result, Neptune freezes Mr. Krabs in place and allows SpongeBob and Patrick six days to retrieve the crown. Plankton then takes advantage of Mr. Krabs' frozen state and steals the Krabby Patty recipe with ease, producing Krabby Patties under the guise of preserving the Krusty Krab's legacy, also giving out free bucket helmets with each purchase, allowing the Chum Bucket to become just as popular as the Krusty Krab had been previously. When Karen points out that SpongeBob and Patrick could retrieve the crown and unravel Plankton's plan, he reveals that he had thought ahead and hired a hitman named Dennis to destroy the two. Later, Squidward uncovers Plankton's scheme and threatens to report him to King Neptune, resulting in Plankton revealing that the bucket helmets were also minded control devices, enslaving the entire population of Bikini Bottom and turning them against Squidward. Plankton then begins turning Bikini Bottom into "Planktopolis", a city dedicated entirely to him, which Princess Mindy attempts to use as a motivation for SpongeBob and Patrick when they prepare to give up.

Even when SpongeBob and Patrick finally manage to return the crown to Neptune after defeating Dennis and the Cyclops, this still doesn't stop Plankton as he puts a mind-controlling helmet on Neptune, revealing that the theft of the crown was nothing more than a ruse to lure Neptune under his control and take over the seas for himself. Eventually, Plankton is eventually defeated by SpongeBob when he sings the "Goofy Goober Rock" to remove the bucket helmets from all of the fish. Plankton is then arrested for his crimes of turning everyone in Bikini Bottom into his slaves, stealing

Neptune's crown, and scapegoating Mr. Krabs where he gets sent to jail.

*The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water*

Plankton returns in the 2015 film *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water* as the secondary antagonist turned deuteragonist. He attempts to steal the Krabby Patty secret recipe, but in this conflict, it disappears when Burger-Beard writes in the magic book to steal it. Then he later becomes an anti-hero, when he begrudgingly teams up with SpongeBob who was rescuing him from Mr. Krabs and the people of Bikini Bottom falsely accuse Plankton of stealing the recipe and SpongeBob for "joining his side". Throughout the journey, SpongeBob tries to show Plankton the meaning of teamwork, much to his annoyance. Then they go time traveling to keep the secret recipe from disappearing but fails. Then Plankton, who was hiding inside SpongeBob's pocket, surprisingly appears to help out with SpongeBob, Patrick, and the others to get the Krabby Patty secret formula back from Burger-Beard (the true culprit) as superheroes.

Using the magical book that Burger-Beard stole earlier, Plankton becomes a giant muscle-bound hero (dubbing himself as Plank-Ton). After Burger-Beard defeats SpongeBob, Sandy, Patrick, Squidward, and Mr. Krabs, he attempts to escape, only for the muscle-bound Plankton to stop him by lifting up his ship. Embellished with the true meaning of teamwork, Plankton helps SpongeBob create a storm full of the bubble to capture Burger-Beard and force him to return the recipe.

After kicking Burger-Beard away into a marooned island, Plankton ponders on what to do with the formula, much to Krabs' distraught. However, Plankton decides to give the recipe back to Krabs, admitting that keeping things to himself is a selfish thing to do and gaining some fondness for the group. As everything in Bikini Bottom was turned back to normal, Plankton continues his role as the Krusty Krab's business rival going back to his recipe-stealing tricks just to keep things in the status quo. This shows that as much as he grew to care about SpongeBob, he could be beyond redemption. However, he became more like an antihero in the episodes after this movie showing that he did change.

*The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge on the Run*

Plankton returns in the 2020 film, *The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge on the Run* . He starts out as the overarching antagonist of the third film, but later becomes a supporting character. He prepares to once again try to steal the recipe, knowing Mr. Krabs won't be able to stop him this time. However, Karen points out that it's SpongeBob who always stops him. When he attempts to steal the formula later that night, SpongeBob stops him, proving that Karen is right.

Plankton then learns he has to get rid of SpongeBob to get the recipe. After learning that King Poseidon, the king of the lost city of Atlantic city, needs a new snail to get rid of his face wrinkles, Plankton sells SpongeBob's snail Gary to Poseidon and then gives SpongeBob and Patrick a car to go there and save Gary. Driving the car is a robot named Otto - who was built by Sandy who gave it to Mr. Krabs who then threw it out. SpongeBob and Patrick hop the car and Plankton orders Otto to take them to the lost city of Atlantic city and never come back. SpongeBob, Patrick and Otto leave and Plankton then celebrates SpongeBob being gone, knowing he won't be able to stop him from getting the recipe.

Sometime later, business at the Krusty Krab has gone down and Plankton comes over to gloat. Mr. Krabs, who is miserable with SpongeBob gone, gives Plankton the recipe but Plankton is surprised that Mr. Krabs is just giving up. Later in the film when Mr. Krabs, Sandy and Squidward learn that SpongeBob and Patrick have been captured by Poseidon and agree they have to go there to save them, Plankton, feeling guilty, offers to come along with them. The four of them quickly drive to Atlantic City, enter Poseidon's longue and rescue SpongeBob, Patrick and Gary and quickly retreat with Poseidon's guards chasing them. After SpongeBob stands up to Poseidon and convinces him to let SpongeBob and the gang go home free with Gary, Bikini Bottom becomes a sancuity for snails and Plankton is shown to have adopted a snail at the end.

Mr. Burns

**Charles Montgomery Plantagenet Schicklgruber Burns**, or better known as **Charles Montgomery Burns**, **Mr. Burns**, **Monty**, or simply known by his surname **Burns**, is one of the four main antagonists of the *Simpsons* franchise (the other three being Kang, Kodos, and Sideshow Bob). He serves as the main antagonist of the adult animated TV series *The Simpsons*, a supporting antagonist in the 2007 theatrical film *The Simpsons Movie* and as the main antagonist and final boss of the popular beat-em up video game *The Simpsons Arcade Game* .

He is an extremely greedy, cheap, tyrannical and egotistical businessman, and is the richest and most powerful citizen of Springfield. He is the oppressive founder and chairman of the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant, a member of the inner circle of the Springfield Republican Party, the boss of Homer Simpson, Lenny, Carl and Waylon Smithers and, finally, the archenemy and former friend of Abe Simpson and Homer Simpson.

He was voiced by the late Christopher Collins, who also played Starscream in the 1984 *Transformers* cartoon and Cobra Commander in the original Sunbow *G.I. Joe* cartoon. Since his second appearance, he has been voiced by Harry Shearer.

## Background

He had a very difficult childhood and has a large desire of various goals. He is the boss of Homer Simpson, the main protagonist of The Simpsons.

At some points, Mr. Burns has done non-evil plans. He rewarded Homer for saving his life from a water fountain just to retrieve a penny, he paid for Homer's emergency liposuction in "King Sized Homer" as a reward for saving the city from a nuclear meltdown, and achieved his goal of winning a snowboard competition, which he always wanted to do as a child.

Mr. Burns is rarely shown to have a 'human' sense of feeling however he has been shown to miss things such as his teddy bear Bobo who he lost during his childhood. However, the way he must get Bobo back alternates back to his usual self when he tries to steal the teddy bear back from Maggie Simpson who has grown attached to him. In the end when all hope seems lost Maggie gives Bobo back to Mr. Burns and is later shown being tucked into bed with Bobo by Mr. Smithers. Here, Mr Burns. says he will never let Bobo out of his sight again and drifts off to sleep and a scene begins set sometime in the distant future when humans are replaced by robots and Mr. Burns and Mr. Smithers are both robots themselves. It shows the robot Mr. Burns telling Bobo once more that he will never let him out of his sight again.

Homer sometimes accidentally called Mr. Burns on the telephone and Burns didn't know it was Homer, such as Lisa's Date with Density and Bart Star. He is voiced by Harry Shearer (originally Christopher Collins AKA Chris Latta AKA G1 Starscream and Cobra Commander).

In many episodes of the Simpsons, Mr. Burns is shown to be a villain particularly in the Treehouse of Horror episodes. In one particular episode "Treehouse of Horror IV", Mr. Burns was a vampire and no one but Lisa knew the truth. However Lisa and Bart find Mr. Burns' secret lair however when Bart is enticed by the 'fun slide' he gets turned into a vampire and when the family find out they are worried he will get worse, and decide that they must killed the head vampire, Mr. Burns. Homer takes a stake and after many fails kills him (while getting fired by Burns), however it is revealed at the end when all seems again that the h4ead vampire is Marge Simpson.

Ironically, Mr. Burns became a superhero in one episode called "Dark Knight Court" and helps clear Bart's name by capturing the real culprit, Groundskeeper Willie.

Villainous Acts

These are the Villainous Acts Mr. Burns has committed.

The underlined episodes are where Mr. Burns serves as the main antagonist of that episode.

Season 1 In the very first episode of the series *Simpsons Roasting on an Open Fire*, Burns cancelled all of his workers' Christmas bonuses, which left a disappointed Homer to work as a mall Santa after learning that Marge blew all of the family's Christmas money to remove a tattoo from Bart's arm.

Season 2 In *Two Cars in Every Garage and Three Eyes on Every Fish*, Burns ran for Governor against incumbent governor Mary Bailey in hopes preventing his plant from being shut down after it was proven to be the cause of a three-eyed fish. This is the first episode where he was the main antagonist.

In *Bart Gets Hit by a Car*, Burns accidentally hits Bart with his car. Burns wanted to give Bart a nickel and leave, showing no remorse over accidentally hitting a kid. To avoid a lawsuit, Burns offers to pay $100 to Homer, but Homer refuses as it barely covers Bart's medical bills and that he wants to sue Burns (with the help from the quacky lawyer Lionel Hutz) to get a $1 million settlement. To that end, Homer and Hutz get Bart to exaggerate his minor injuries on trial in order to win the jury's favor, much to Burns' dismay. Summoning Homer and Marge to his residence, Burns attempts to rectify his actions by offering a sum of $500,000. However, he soon withdraws it after overhearing Homer's refusal and Marge's 'shifty lawyers and phony doctors' statement, realizing their true plan to win the jury's favor by lying in court. To that end, Burns gets his lawyer to put Marge on the stand and make her confess of the perjury that Homer and Hutz committed, resulting Burns to win the trial and leave the Simpsons with nothing.

Season 3 In " *Stark Raving Dad* ", Burns deemed Homer insane due to wearing a pink shirt to work (due to Bart putting his red hat in the white laundry) and has him committed to an insane asylum, though Homer would later be released by Marge.

In " *Bart the Murderer* ", Burns learns of an event that Bart, along with Fat Tony and the Springfield Mafia, are being arrested for the disappearance and supposed murder of Principal Skinner. Burns relishes on the fact that Bart is going to be tried as an adult and convicted, though Skinner turns out to be alive and clears both Bart and the Mafia's names by confessing that he was actually trapped in a huge pile of newspaper over a week.

In " *Dog of Death* ", Burns adopted the Simpsons family dog Santa's Little Helper (who ran away after being unappreciated by the Simpsons due to the losses over a hospital operation they had to pay to fix his twisted stomach). Burns puts Santa's Little Helper through torture to become a bloodthirsty killer dog to attack any intruders on Burns' property. However, Bart comes by to rescue Santa's Little Helper by reminding the latter of the good times they had, prompting Santa's Little Helper to snap out of his trance and return back to the Simpsons in peace.

Season 4 In " *Marge Gets A Job* ", Marge gets a job at the nuclear plant, and Burns attempts to woo her for himself until he learns that she is married to Homer, and fires her on the spot.

In " *Marge vs. the Monorail* ", Burns was caught dumping nuclear waste into the park by the EPA and was forced to pay a fine of $3 million, much to his dismay. He later attempts to trick the town into giving the money back to him under the guise of "Mr. Snrub", but fails and escapes with Smithers.

In *Last Exit to Springfield*, he opposes the union and takes away their dental plan, resulting in Lisa having horrific braces. When the union goes on strike, he shut off the power to the entire city.

In *So It's Come to This: A Simpsons Clip Show*, Homer is in a coma (due to a April Fools joke engineered by Bart), and Burns attempts to pull the plug on Homer's life support system to avoid paying for Homer's health insurance (to no avail).

Season 5 In " *Burns' Heir* ", he picks Bart as his new heir to the fortune, and attempts to separate him from his family to ensure of it. However, Bart refuses to leave his family behind and instead drops Burns through a trapdoor before reuniting with his family.

In " *$pringfield (Or, How I Learned to Stop Worrying and Love Legalized Gambling)* ", he recalls a memory of the time he crippled an Irishman with a bumper cart. This causes him to spend hours laughing.

In " *Lady Bouvier's Lover* ", Burns falls in love with Marge's mother Jacqueline and wants to marry her, much to Marge's disapproval. However, Jackie decides to forget about it due to Burns' boorish behavior.

Season 6 In " *Sideshow Bob Roberts* ", Burns and the Springfield Republican Party took in Sideshow Bob (Bart's archenemy) as their new candidate for the mayoral election, to which Bob managed to win. However, unknown to Burns and the rest of the party, Bob secretly rigged the election by putting in deceased people as active voters. Eventually, Smithers found out about the electoral fraud and secretly informed Bart and Lisa, who then tricked Bob into confessing his crime at court, resulting Bob's arrest.

In " *Two Dozen and One Greyhounds* ", he takes the 25 greyhound puppies and plots to kill them for their fur except one who can stand on its hind legs, though he decides to change his mind after seeing how lovely they are, and instead decides to raise them as racing dogs.

In " *Who Shot Mr. Burns Part One* ", he commits many villainous acts that causes trouble for his fellow Springfield citizens. He steals an oil well buried beneath Springfield Elementary, which caused so many budget layoffs, shuts down Moe's tavern, makes a sinkhole that destroys the local retirement home, and injures the Simpson family dog. He also creates a sun-blocking device to raise prices for the electricity he's supply for the town, much to everyone's horror. When Smithers protests against him, Burns angrily fires him. Eventually, in the end of the episode, Burns gets shot in the chest by an unknown assailant.

Season 7 In " *Who Shot Mr. Burns Part Two* ", Burns is in a coma as the authorities attempt to find out who shot him while the citizens manage to destroy his sun-blocking device for good. Much of the evidence points out to Homer (due to his anger towards Burns for his inability to remember his name, and Homer's fingerprints found on the gun that fired the shot), but Burns wakes up from his coma and reveals that Homer's youngest daughter Maggie was the one who shot him. As it turns out, Burns spotted Maggie inside the Simpsons' car holding a lollipop and attempts to steal it, but his gun accidentally fell into Maggie's hands after he snatched the lollipop, causing the gun to misfire. Both the gun and the lollipop fell into the bottom seat, where Homer would unknowingly leave his fingerprints. Burns demands that Maggie be arrested, but Chief Wiggum states that it's unlawful to arrest a baby for a crime. Marge also adds that it was an accident as Maggie doesn't know how to handle a gun at her age (though it may be told otherwise due to Maggie's shifting eyes and sucking noises sounding like gunshots).

In " *Mother Simpson* ", it was revealed that he was responsible for turning Homer's mother Mona into a wanted criminal, due to her involvement of shutting down his germ warfare factory by releasing antibiotics. To that rate, he gets the FBI to track down Mona while riding a tank, though she escapes (thanks to Homer and Chief Wiggum).

In " *Raging Abe Simpson and His Grumbling Grandson in Curse of the Flying Hellfish* ", he crosses the Moral Event Horizon as he attempts to murder Grampa Simpson to get a collection of stolen German paintings, even attempting to drown Bart. However, Grampa saves Bart and defeats Burns while the stolen paintings are returned to the German government, leaving Burns empty-handed.

Season 8 In " *The Old Man and the Lisa* ", Burns temporarily loses his fortune due to bad investments and turns to Lisa for help. She taught him how to recycle, which allowed Burns to open up a recycling plant to get his fortune back, but is revealed he's using his new plant to catch tons of sea creatures to make a new multi-purpose edible compound, much to Lisa's horror. When he sells the plant, he even offers to pay Lisa 10% of the profits as thanks, but Lisa declines it.

Season 9 In " *The Trouble With Trillions* ", Burns stole a trillion dollar bill from the U.S. Government during World War 2, and kept it under his possession until he was ratted out to the FBI. Burns, Smithers and Homer were forced to evacuate to Cuba, where they lost the bill to Fidel Castro, who then banishes them back to the States, much to their dismay.

Season 10 In " *Monty Can't Buy Me Love* ", Burns attempts to capture the Loch Ness Monster in order to win the heart of Springfield's population. Though he manages to capture the monster (who turns out to be friendly), the veiling of the monster turns out to be a disaster due to a fire caused by camera flashes, leaving Burns unloved. However, Homer cheers him up by saying that being loved means you have to be nice to people everyday but being hated means you do not have to do anything. Season 11

In " *Grift of the Magi* ", Springfield Elementary School was closed down after suffering a series of budget cuts. Much of the townspeople put out their pleas to Burns to provide a donation to reopen the school, but he flatly refuses and evicts them via trap door (and they suddenly fall from the ceiling). Eventually, a toy company called Kid First Industries bought the school, as they intend to use it take down the competition of other toy companies. However, Burns has a change of heart after having an epiphany and donated enough money to restore Springfield Elementary to normal before having Christmas dinner with the Simpsons and Gary Coleman.

Season 12 In *Homer vs. Dignity*, the Simpson family is facing money woes, so Homer asks Burns for a raise. Taking advantage of this, Burns hires Homer as his prank monkey to perform embarrassing tasks in exchange for money. One of which, ends with Homer being raped by a panda. However, Lisa learns of this and convinces Homer to stop, saying that dignity is more important than money. Mr Burns then takes Homer's place as Santa Claus in a Christmas parade and starts throwing fish guts at the crowds before they get attacked by seagulls.

In " *The Computer Wore Menace Shoes* ", Homer learns that Mr. Burns is providing uranium rods to terrorists for profit. Out of disgust, Homer (taking on the name Mr. X) uses his website to expose the uranium scandal to the public, and Mr. Burns ends up being taken by the FBI to answer for his crimes, much to his dismay.

Season 13 In " *She of Little Faith* ", Homer accidentally damaged the local church with his flying rocket, and Burns offers to pay for the damages by turning the church into commercial business, complete with advertising signs, a Lard Lad statue, and a Jumbotron. This motivated a disgusted Lisa to leave the church and find a new path in Buddhism.

Season 14 In " *C.E. D'oh* ", Homer formulates several solutions to improve safety in the nuclear plant, but Mr. Burns rejects them all without even reading them. This angers Homer in plotting to overthrow Burns, and finds an opportunity that Burns owns a canary that acts as the legal owner of the plant because this protects Mr. Burns from responsibility for any wrongdoing by the power plant. To that end, Homer releases the canary and tricks Burns into handing over the ownership under the ruse of an incoming inspection, resulting a victorious Homer to fire Burns on the spot. As such, Burns plans to kill Homer by burying him alive, but fails as he is too weak and old to finish the wall before Homer wakes up. He decides to forget about it when Homer gives the plant back, as he finds himself more miserable being the nuclear plant's owner.

Season 15 In " *My Mother the Carjacker* ", Burns learns that Mona has been arrested and plans to have her convicted on court for her crimes. However, due to Mona's record of community service acts and Homer's heartfelt testimony, Mona became rightfully acquitted, much to Burns' anger. Not wanting to give up, Burns transforms his germ lab into a museum, which is nothing more than a ruse to successfully trick Mona into confessing her crime of signing false names while visiting state and national parks. With this evidence, Burns gets the FBI to arrest Mona and have her locked up in prison, but she escapes again (thanks to Homer's help), much to Burns' dismay.

In " *Simple Simpson* ", Homer served as Springfield's local hero known as the "Pie Man" who is giving wrong-doers their 'just desserts' by throwing pies in their faces as punishment for their crimes. He eventually threw a pie at Mr. Burns for bullying him and his co-workers, but Burns soon learns about his identity and makes him his 'personal hitman', threatening to expose his identity to the public if otherwise. As Burns give Homer his next mission to throw a pie at the visiting Dalai Lama, Homer decides that he has had enough and reveals himself to the public, though none of the citizens believe that Homer could be the Pie Man. This left Burns upset, realizing that Homer is no longer under his control anymore.

In " *Fraudcast News* ", after surviving a rock slide, Burns learns that everyone in Springfield hates him, so he decides to buy every media outlet in Springfield to improve his image. As Lisa produces her own newspaper to combat against Burns' media ownership, Burns manages to learn about Milhouse's crush on Lisa and exposes this to the public, prompting a depressed Lisa to concede defeat. However, Lisa gets cheered up when Homer creates his own newspaper, inspiring other citizens to create their own newspapers to combat against Burns' media. Realizing now that he can't control the entire media for himself, Burns decides to put that behind by going on a shopping spree with Smithers for relief.

Season 16 In " *Midnight Rx* ", Burns cancels the plant's prescription drug program out of pure greed, prompting other drug companies to follow his lead. This caused an outraged Homer and Grampa to smuggle drugs from Canada, and Burns eventually realized his mistake after learning that Smithers is suffering from a goiter. To that end, Burns helps Homer and Grampa smuggle a large case of a drugs to Springfield in order to save Smithers. During which, he leaves Homer and his dad to die, but they survive. After saving Smithers, Burns reinstates the prescription program, much to everyone's delight. However, he makes it so only full time employees get prescription drugs and he makes Homer and other employees part-timers to save money.

In " *The Seven-Beer Snitch* ", Burns bought an abandoned concert hall built by Frank Gehry (due to the town's hatred of classical music) and turns it into a maximum-security prison to lock up more convicts based on old laws. After Homer was sent there after committing an 'illegal transportation of litter' by kicking a can five times down the street, Burns made him the local prison snitch after Homer unwittingly foiled Snake Jailbird's escape attempt. As reward for his snitching, Homer receives special treatment from the guards (led by Officer Krackney), but the other inmates soon catch on to Homer's intents and planned to kill him during a prison riot. Having realized his mistake in ruining the inmates' lives in the prison, Homer decides to take action by confessing to the Governor Bailey about the prison's deplorable conditions, resulting Governor Bailey to close down the prison and send the inmates into a garbage barge to fight, much to the inmates' delight.

Season 17 In " *The Last of the Red Hat Mamas* ", Burns promised to donate $1 million to the Cheery Red Tomatoes for a children's hospital, but it turns out to be a joke for his own pleasure before releasing the hounds on them. As such, the Red Tomatoes plan to steal Burns' Faberge Eggs as revenge, and Marge (who became a member herself) manages to do the job herself, much to their delight.

Season 19 In " *Mona Leaves-a* ", following Mona's death, Homer was told to bring her ashes to the highest point at Springfield Monument Park and scatter them at exactly 3:00. However, Homer gets caught over Burns' next plot to send a nuclear missile (filled with the city's nuclear waste) into the Amazon rain-forest, and Burns contains Mona's ashes in a vacuum bag to taunt Homer. As Burns and his men are about to initiate the launch, the rest of the Simpson family came to rescue Homer, who managed to stop the launch by inadvertently setting the launch base to self-destruct before escaping with his family and dispersing his mother's ashes for good, leaving a dismayed Burns in utter defeat.

The episode *Papa Don't Leech* names Mr. Burns as one of Springfield's various delinquent taxpayers, although Mayor Quimby refuses to investigate him.

Season 24 In " *To Cur, With Love* ", the Simpson family confronted Homer for neglecting Santa's Little Helper by locking him in the pantry. Grampa revealed that Homer once had a dog named Bongo, whom he wad very close to during his childhood. As Mr. Burns was hosting a kid's fundraiser in the flashback, he insulted Homer, resulting an angry Bongo to attack Burns in retaliation. Unfortunately, this incited an angry Burns to have Bongo euthanized by all means necessary. Knowing that this would break Homer's heart if he let this happen, Grampa gave Bongo away to an old neighbor named Ms. Viola for safety before doing extra work for Mr. Burns to make amends for the incident. Unfortunately, this only strains Grampa's relationship with Homer as a result, as he feels that Bongo will never remember him, which may explain his neglectful behavior towards Santa's Little Helper. Eventually, Grampa gave Homer an old photo of Bongo sleeping on an old sweatshirt that he once wore, realizing that Bongo still remembered him and that Grampa did a favor to protect him from Burns. After reconciling with each other, Homer and Grampa shared a nap together with Santa's Little Helper.

### *The Simpsons Movie*

Burns serves as a minor antagonist in *The Simpsons Movie* . He is first seen getting his toothbrush filled with toothpaste from help by Smithers during the movie intro. The paste apparently added more weight that the already fragile Burns could not handle, as he falls down with his toothbrush.

Burns was later seen with the angry mob along with Smithers, as they want to kill Homer for polluting the Springfield Lake and forcing Russ Cargill and the Environmental Protection Agency to imprison the city in a strong unbreakable dome.

His most notable appearance in the movie was when Apu, Police Chief Wiggum, and Dr. Hibbert asked him for electricity and Burns asked for reasons why he should share it with them, warning that behind his desk, he has two buttons. One that will give the town electricity and the other that will release the hounds. Dr. Hibbert said he needed the electricity to perform an operation. Wiggum said he needed it to power up the electric chair so they could execute a convict; Burns seemed he was about to cooperate with that one. However, Apu ticked him off by trying to appeal to Burns' conscience and Burns pushed the button that released the hounds and they chased the visitors out the door, with Burns telling them to take the "first door on the right".

Mr. Burns was last seen relieved that the explosive bomb left the dome area of the city. During the credits following Cargill's defeat, it is shown that his mansion has been ransacked, and sits on the staircase with Smithers and says, "Smithers, I don't believe in suicide, but if you try it, it might cheer me up to watch."

Jock Jockerson

**Jock Jockerson** is a recurring character in **Supernoobs** .

---

When I was done, everyone was shocked! Same with everyone that heard it.

Erik: That is awful!

Tommy Turnbull: Yeah! No kidding! I'm glad you guys gave them all what they deserved.

Me: Yep. And it was a dangerous and harrowing adventure.

Laney: It sure was.

Luxord: But the important thing is that we're all alright.

Nico: We sure are.

Gus: But that's awful that Nico went through all that because of his past.

May: It sure was awful.

Me: But the good thing is that we sent the Sullen 6 and the Digimon Emperor into oblivion.

Tommy Turnbull: What did the Digimon Emperor do that caused the 20 Days of Darkness?

Me: Well it's not pretty. First he beat the living crap out of Seymour Skinner's mother Agnes while having Nico use Madame Rouge's powers to disguise himself as me.

Nico: Then he made me pulverize King Stefan of 2014's Maleficent while disguised as J.D. again.

Laney: Then he nearly threw Daniel Mockridge, The Riddler's boss out the window.

Lola: Nearly pulverize a bad Pokemon Trainer named Burgundy.

Lincoln: Free a genie named Norm and free the Sullen 6 from prison.

Lisa Loud: Put an explosive device on Rarity and try to blow her and the Flim Flam Brothers up.

Me: Beat the living crap out of Gary and Betty from Happy Pappy Bob's Learn-A-Torium.

Varie: Free Marge Simpson from her Portrait.

Lynn: Read SpongeBob's Diary to Professor Rotwood, Squidward, Master Frown and Brad Morton here.

Nico: Shoot a minotaur named Iron Will.

Me: And beat the living crap out of Seifer and his friends in Twilight Town.

They gasped in shock!

Tommy Turnbull: Oh man! That is awful!

Lola Mbola: I can't believe that you guys went through all that!

Squidward: I know. It was horrible.

Me: It was. But we destroyed the Digimon Emperor and ended his evil for good and we also killed Organization XIII and eradicated the Sullen 6.

Tommy Turnbull: Those 20 days were a nightmare!

Gus: But thank goodness you guys are rid of them forever.

Laney: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Later we were having lunch.

A few students noticed Ssserpent eating pizza and french fries.

Ssserpent: What? Never seen a snake eat lunch before?

They laughed and thought it was funny.

Me: Looks like Ssserpent is having fun.

Seth: But that is awful you all went through all that!

Me: I know. But it was to help Nico face his demons and his dark past.

Nico: Yep.

Me: And it was a harrowing journey.

Eli: Yeah it was.

Ets: Man that's awful!

Ruby Rose: It sure was.

Me: Yeah. But Tommy what is your story with Kurt?

Varie: Yeah why does he hate you so much?

Tommy Turnbull: He comes from a rich family and hates me with a vengeance.

Robotboy: Yeah he is no friend.

Me: Geez!

Lola: He is more like a fusion of an evil Sasuke and Princess Morbucks.

Diamond Tiara: No kidding and I come from a rich family myself.

Silver Spoon: Me too.

Toxic Horror: I can't believe that some rich people are like that.

Nico: His parents made him into a monster.

Pacifica: No kidding. I came from an evil rich family and thank goodness I'm not like that anymore.

Lola Mbola: Wait a second. You mean the Northwest's were your family?

Pacifica: Yep and they were awful to not just me but the entirety of the country.

Me: Mostly to Gravity Falls.

Jade Chan: I remember that. That was horrible.

Laney: No kidding.

Tommy Turnbull: Whoa.

Robotboy: You guys went through a lot.

Me: Not just here on Earth but all over the fabric of time and space.

Strike Man: If that's the worst we have to expect from your enemies…

Tommy Turnbull: Oh, I haven't even gotten to THAT part yet.

Nico: What do you mean?

Tommy Turnbull: Have you guys ever heard of Dr. Kamikazi?

Me: That mad scientist that is always after Robotboy?

Tommy Turnbull: Yep.

Nico: Who is he?

Tommy Turnbull: A mad scientist that wants to get Robotboy so he can make an army of him and take over the world.

Tommy went over his history and it was shocking.

---

Dr. Kamikazi is a self-proclaimed evil genius and the main antagonist of the T.V. show Robotboy, created by Jan Van Rijsselberge. He wishes to capture Robotboy to create a template for an army of super robots, with which he will be able to achieve his dastardly goal of world domination.

In "Dog Ra", Dr. Kamikazi sends a robotic dog to go after Robotboy. He tries to separate Robotboy and Tommy.

In "War and Pieces", Dr. Kamikazi spies on Tommy and his friends. He disguises himself as Professor Machimo. He sends his army to Professor Moshimo's laboratory to capture Robot boy and takeover the laboratory. He tries to kidnap Tommy but fails.

In "Bowling For Dummies", he forms a bowling team and tries to tries to win a game in order to get Robotboy. He sends two bacteria creature to capture Robotboy but gives up when Robotboy defeats them.

In "Teasebots", Dr. Kamikazi tries to taunt Robotboy to his advantage by sending Robots to tease him. He captures Robotboy but fails. Dr. Kamikazi tries to destroy his own teasebot (because it insulted him) with a giant white mutated rat.

In "Constantine Rising", he sends Constantine to capture Robotboy but captures Lola instead. Dr. Kamikazi took credit for capturing Robotboy. But when Constantine reveals how he captures him (by capturing Lola to lure them), he yells at him. He sends an army of bats to capture Robotboy but fails.

In "Metal Monster", he used the government to capture Robotboy and take him for himself.

In "Momma's Boy" Kamikazi creates two super soldiers from his mothers pet wiener dogs and uses them in another attempt to capture Robotboy.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa man!

Laney: He's a monster!

Me: Yeah! Looks like we're going to have to kill this guy. But I can sense that Constantine does not like working for him at all.

Lola Mbola: Yeah he gets treated more like dirt.

Nico: Maybe we can have him join the Redemption Squad.

William: At least then he would be treated kindly and compassionately.

Nico: Yeah.

Tommy Turnbull: He also has Robotgirl and Protoboy with him too.

Me: Are they more of Professor Moshimo's creations?

Tommy Turnbull: They sure are.

Tommy told us about them.

---

## Robotgirl

Robotgirl is a character in Robotboy. She's the female version of Robotboy, where she shares certain physical traits (ears, size, head shape, etc.), except she also wears a pink bow and a pink skirt and she has eyelashes to look more feminine.

Robotgirl first appeared in her titular episode, where Professor Moshimo invited Robotboy to stay with him while Tommy was camping with his family. He created Robotgirl so that he would have someone to play with. She and Robotboy began to become friends. Although they got into trouble a couple of times, like eating ice cream and creating a big hole in the roof of the house. But the real trouble didn't start until they were both captured by Kamikazi and he partially reprogrammed Robotgirl. After Kamikazi learned that Robotgirl didn't know how to fight, he locked them into a crusher trap. Tommy tries to covince Robotgirl to Super Activate, but she didn't know how. Then she heard Professor Moshimo explain how to use her Superactive mode and help Robotboy to get to get them all out of the trap. Later on, as they were returning home, she ends up superactivating and accidentally blasts Donnie's tent, revealing Donnie shirtless. She then laughs at him with the others.

She appears again in "The Return of Robotgirl" where she were sent from Moshimo to Tommy and gave him a message that told that Moshimo was in grave danger and needed their help. Unfortunately Robotgirl was unable to get them to Moshimo due to her emotion chip being a little destroyed which messes up her emotions and minds. The boys try to fix her as possible until Lola comforts her and finally makes her feel balanced and focused as possible and she helps then the gang to find Moshimo. They find him trapped in an abandoned titanium factory where Protoboy holds him hostage and if both Robotboy and Robotgirl enter the titanium molds, he will let him go. Robotgirl refuses to trust Protoboy and fights with him until he defeats her leaving her deactivated but luckily Robotboy saves her from almost being cooked from the liquid titanium and defeats Protoboy.

Protoboy

Protoboy is one of the first robots created by Professor Moshimo, and is the elder brother of Robotboy, Robotman, Robotgirl and Robotbird. He was stolen by Dr. Kamikazi so he could rule the world, but he accidentally made him too evil, so he had to be shut down.

Years later, after hearing about Protoboy, Robotboy, being sad that he had no family of his own, traveled to Kamikazi's lair and reactivated Protoboy and tried to turn him good again, but to no avail. Protoboy was seemingly destroyed in a explosion, but he would later make several comebacks later on determined to destroy Moshimo and the rest of his robots.

Professor Moshimo created Protoboy many years ago after getting out of the academy. But because of the Professor's young age, Protoboy lacked humanity and was quite vicious. He was later kidnapped by a young Dr. Kamikazi who turned him evil so he could rule the world, but he made him too evil, to which Protoboy was deactivated after being defeated by Constantine.

After Robotboy reactivates him, Protoboy becomes full of rage and decides to destroy everything near him. Robotboy tries to be nice to him, but Protoboy doesn't stand for this. He shows disdain for Robotboy`s friendship, and attempts to "destroy" him. When Robotboy superactivated, Protoboy did as well. Robotboy was nearly defeated until he used the new weapon Moshimo gave him, which is essentially a limpet mine. As a result, Protoboy seemingly was destroyed.

He came back in "The Revenge of Protoboy" where he secretly threw a meteor at Robotboy Tommy and Gus. Robotboy destroyed it. Before Protoboy revealed himself, Tommy expresses disbelief as Protoboy was seemingly blown up, Protoboy states that he isn't "so easy to destroy" and he will get revenge on his brother. He superactivates and brutally attacks Robotboy and nearly kills him, when he gets a phone call from someone her refers to as "dear", he states that he doesn't have time to finish Robotboy but he will be back.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! So Robotgirl and Protoboy were stolen and programmed as a spy and destroyer.

Tommy Turnbull: Yeah.

Motor Ed: Hate to say it but Robotgirl and Protoboy might be beyond saving. Seriously.

Me: Not necessarily Ed. We have the greatest technogenius team with us. Lisa, Stewie, Bentley, Dexter and Levi.

Threatpack: Guys, there are some objects in the sky heading towards the city.

Me: I see them.

Eli: This can't be good.

Ets arm turned into powerful binoculars and he looked.

Ets: Oh no! Are those two Protoboy and Robotgirl?

I looked through his binoculars.

Me: That must be them!

Tommy looked and he saw them.

Tommy Turnbull: That's them all right!

Nico: I hope they aren't here for a fight.

Tommy Turnbull: Wait they have something strapped to their bodies.

I looked.

Me: Can't make it out. Can you zoom in Ets?

Ets zoomed in and I saw that they were bombs!

Me: Those are bombs!

Eli: Oh no! I sense that they have enough destructive power to blow up this entire city!

Vortex: We have to make they don't reach their target! Only one of them is enough to destroy the city!

Me: Lets go guys!

Eli: I have an idea! I'll fly out and use the Force to hold them in place and Lisa, Levi, you disarm those bombs and deactivate them so we can have them reprogrammed.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

Me: Lets do it!

We flew out over the bay and Eli held Robotgirl and Protoboy with the Force and Lisa and Levi got behind them and used their tools and got tbe bombs off and handed them to me.

Eli: Take the bombs into space! They have a heat sensor on them!

Me: Right!

I flew high into the sky and threw the bombs far and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! That was close!

Lisa and Levi deactivated the Robots and we went back to the school.

Me: Whew!

Tommy Turnbull: Great save guys!

Nico: Eli that was really well planned out.

Eli: Thanks.

Me: Nice thinking bro.

Tussle Sprout: Let's reprogram the both of them to our side.

Lisa Loud: We're working on that as we speak.

Levi: Almost there.

Bentley: And done!

They activated.

Robotgirl: What happened

Robotboy: Robotgirl, Protoboy, you okay?

Protoboy: Bro? Yeah we feel fine.

Me: We saved you from blowing up the city.

Robotgirl: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Protoboy: Wow! It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Eli: We saved you from Dr. Kamikazi's programming and all that.

Gus: Yeah.

Lola Mbola: And it's great you are back Robotgirl.

Robotgirl: Same here Lola.

Gus: And I think you would be perfect for me Protoboy.

Protoboy: Thanks Gus.

Me: Well I think it's time for us to go after Dr. Kamikazi and take him down for good.

Nico: We don't even know where he is at.

Tommy Turnbull: He lives on a volcano island not far in the middle of the ocean.

Me: Hmm.

I looked out towards the Golden Gate Bridge and saw the island and it was 10 miles off shore.

Me: That must be it.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Tommy Turnbull: But getting into his fortress won't be easy. It's heavily guarded.

American Dad Roger: How about we use a cocaine brick for the entrance this time?

Biowulf: Do you want us to go to jail, Roger?

American Dad Roger: No. But it'll help us deal some good damage to Kamikazi.

Me: Roger cocaine is out of the question. Besides no doubt he'll be ready for us when we get there. We need to come up with a plan. But before we do that lets have our usual battles to get them out of the way before we launch our attack.

Tommy Turnbull: J.D. is right. Dr. Kamikazi's fortress is heavily guarded. We tried attacking him several times before and it is as tight as Fort Knox.

Nico: Oh great. But smart thinking there J.D. Good move.

Me: Thanks.

Maria: I'll call it in.

Maria called the Masters of Evil and then Vreedle Brothers, Tchang Zu, I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R., Carmen Dillo, El Oso, Kaos, Duff Killigan and Lord Drakkon then appeared.

Me: The Vreedle Brothers, Tchang Zu, I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R., Carmen Dillo, El Oso, Kaos, Duff Killigan and Lord Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: Glad you are gonna face me J.D. and congratulations to you and Zarya on The Ridonculous Race.

Me: Thanks.

Octagon: But it's not just us.

A bunch of figures came out and it was DR. STARLINE, ZERU, RISHO, AIRDRAMON, THUNDERBALLMON, MEGASEADRAMON, LADYDEVIMON, FLYMON, CERBERUMON, OKUWAMON and PHANTOMON!

Me: Whoa! Zeru, Risho, Airdramon, Thunderballmon, MegaSeadramon, LadyDevimon, Flymon, Cerberumon, Okuwamon and Phantomon!

Nico: Wow! A bunch of Digimon Enemies that we faced before.

LadyDevimon: Good to see you again Nico.

Phantomon: We haven't seen you in years my friend.

Zeru: And J.D. you are looking good.

Me: Same to you Zeru and Rishi you are doing well too.

Risho: Indeed.

Octagon: (To Robotboy) You sure are a pretty nice robot.

Robotboy: Thank you.

Tchang Zu: (looks around) There are a lot of houses around here.

INSTIGATOR: There sure are.

Carmen Dillo: Aren't they worth a lot of money?

Me: Lots of it. Lombard Street is where the pretty houses are. My mom loves this part of San Francisco.

Rhomboid: Amazing.

Lola: Yeah it sure is pretty.

Lola Mbola: I think so too.

Lord Drakkon: So you called us early because…

Me: Dr. Kamikazi's fortress is heavily fortified and I wanted to get the usual battles out of the way while I come up with a plan.

Lord Drakkon: I see.

?: Boy that's smart thinking.

A figure came out and it was BOMBARDO back for round 2.

Me: Bombardo. Back for round 2.

Bombardo: Yep.

Mack Hartford: Awesome.

Bombardo: I never even worked for Moltor and Flurious. So, you won't hear me crying about their deaths.

Mack Hartford: Good.

Me: I won't cry either. Zeru who are you and the Digimon gonna be the Archenemies of?

Zeru: We chose the Ronin Warriors.

Me: Awesome! We're gonna be in for an awesome series of battles.

Ryo: Cool! I can't wait to show my full power.

Cye: Me too. This is gonna be fun!

Lady Kayura: This is gonna be fun.

Me: It sure is and Dr. Starline I have just the group for Starlight Glimmer to face you. It's an experiment but it might be perfect for you.

Dr. Starline: Cool!

Me: Lets get it on! Tommy, guys you all are in for a great show.

Tommy Turnbull: Cool!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Applejack, Bugs Bunny, Daffy Duck, Elmer Fudd, Foghorn Leghorn, Tweety, Sylvester, Taz, Roadrunner, Wile E. Coyote, Speedy Gonzales, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers

---

The Vreedle Brothers were first.

Rhomboid (to Applejack): Well, looks like the question of who's the biggest jerk between Comic Book Guy and Bubble Bass is solved.

Applejack: You said it. And Bubble Bass is the worst jerk of them all.

Bugs Bunny: He sure is. And he would never be part of society again with an attitude like that.

Daffy Duck: No he wouldn't. He is dethpicable!

Elmer Fudd: Yes he is and he wouldn't make good bait for bears. Hahahahaha.

Foghorn Leghorn. He's, I say, he's lower than a snake full of buckshot.

Tweety: Meaner than a bad old puttytat.

Sylvester: Sufferin succatash he sure is.

Taz: Taz agree.

Roadrunner held up a sign that said "He is meaner than Wile E. on his worst moments. No offense."

Wile E. Coyote held up a sign that said "None taken."

Speedy Gonzales: (Spanish Accent) I hope señor Bubble Bass likes prison.

Blaster Tron: Affirmative.

Sasha: Yeah I hate that guy.

Octagon: I think everyone does. Lets do it!

The Vreedle Brothers fired lasers and blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of apples and energy and light and the Looney Tunes hit them with dynamite and blew them all over the place.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Rainbow Dash, Sonic, Flash, Turbo the Snail, Roadrunner, Speedy Gonzales, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu

---

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) How did you guys first meet Turbo?

Rainbow Dash: We challenged each other to a race and he decided to join us.

Sonic: It was a race of the fastest and it was awesome!

Flash: Yeah it is!

Turbo the Snail: I think so too. It's awesome being part of the team.

Roadrunner: Meep meep.

Speedy Gonzales: I think so too.

Blast Off: It sure is.

G1 Vortex: I agree.

Tchang Zu: Indeed. Lets get it on!

He fired waves of lightning and they ran fast and dodged his strikes and smashed him all over the place and knocked him down.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Pinkie Pie, Superman, Batman, Green Lantern John Stewart, Flash, Martian Manhunter, Wonder Woman, Hawkgirl, Aquaman, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) One of these days, you guys should use the simulator for Turbo's origin story.

Pinkie Pie: That's a great idea!

Superman: We watched the movie Turbo and it was great!

Batman: It sure is. It's amazing that he turned into a Snail that joined the Indy 500.

John Stewart: I think so too. That's one of my favorite races.

Flash: And it is awesome how fast they go.

Martian Manhunter: They do go fast and it is a good sporting event.

Wonder Woman: And it is amazing that Danica Patrick races in it.

Hawkgirl: Indeed. It's fun.

Aquaman: I agree too.

Hook: You said it.

Long Haul: Yep.

INSTIGATOR: I love racing. Lets do it!

They went at him and INSTIGATOR punched and kicked at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 4: Fluttershy, Robin, Starfire, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Raven, Tara, Blackfire, Jinx, Kid Flash, Aqualad, Bumblebee, Speedy, Mas n Menos, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) At least we know that Comic Book Guy is a better person than Bubble Bass.

Fluttershy: Definitely. Comic Book Guy is nicer than Bubble Bass ever will be.

Robin: You said it. I never liked Bubble Bass anyway.

Starfire: I don't think anyone liked him.

Cyborg: No kidding. He is a Rotten Fish.

Beast Boy: You said it dude.

Raven: The guy needs a serious attitude adjustment.

Tara: Absolutely.

Blackfire: I hope enjoys prison because he will be there for a while.

Jinx: Yeah.

Kid Flash: And he will not like it.

Aqualad: No he won't.

Bumblebee: Agreed.

Speedy: Yeah.

Mas n Menos nodded.

Quake Woman: Yep.

Princess Luna: He is gonna be there for a long time.

Carmen Dillo: Absolutely. Lets do it!

Carmen Dillo rolled into a ball and rolled at them and they flew at him and dodged him and blasted him all over the place and knocked him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Rarity, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess, Slime Princess, Wildberry Princess, Hot Dog Princess, Breakfast Princess, Emerald Princess, Embryo Princess, Light Princess, Ghost Princess, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) (Scottish Accent) Robotboy is really an impressive robot.

Rarity: He most certainly is and so is Robotgirl and Protoboy.

Princess Bubblegum: They sure are and I am a scientist myself and the craftsmanship used to make them is well made.

Flame Princess: I think they are cool too.

Slime Princess: And very well made too.

Wildberry Princess: You said it.

Hot Dog Princess: Yeah they are.

Breakfast Princess: Professor Moshimo really knows how to make good robots.

Emerald Princess: I agree. Genius.

Embryo Princess: You said it.

Light Princess: I agree too.

Ghost Princess: Absolutely.

Strike Man: He hit a home run!

Nitro Man: Yeah!

Duff Killigan: Aye. He sure did. Lets do it!

He fired a bunch of golf balls and they dodged them and went at him and smashed and blasted him all over the place and knocked him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Sunset Shimmer, Mega Man, Roll, Dr. Light, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) (Spanish Accent) I guess some people still blame Nico for what the Digimon Emperor did and caused.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah even after we sent the Digimon Emperor to Oblivion.

Mega Man: Some people just don't know how to let go of a grudge.

Roll: No they sure don't Mega.

Dr. Light: People need to learn how to move on and let go of the past.

Threatpack: Yeah it's not right.

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) I agree comrades. It's not right.

El Oso: Si. Lets do it!

El Oso roared and went at them and they went at him and dodged him and blasted him with energy and fire and water and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Twilight Sparkle, Fire, Water, Life, Undead, Earth, Magic, Tech, Air, Light & Dark Skylanders, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos

---

Kaos was next.

Kaos: (to Twilight Sparkle) Do I even want to know how Kurt and his goons snuck guns to school?

Twilight Sparkle: That's what we were wondering ourselves.

Sunburn: Yeah it's strange how they managed to sneak guns in.

Kaos: It sure is and I see you have all the Skylanders this time.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and it's amazing that there are so many of them. Skylands has a lot of protectors.

Flynn: That's right! Boom!

Cali: It sure is amazing huh?

Hugo: And a lot of great friends too.

Persephone: I think it's most fun.

Tussle Sprout: You said it.

Golden Queen: We are really golden.

Kaos: Indeed. Lets get it on for I, Kaos, Command it!

Spyro: Just like old times!

They went at him and Kaos blasted them with Evilized Fire and they dodged the blasts and Twilight and the Skylanders blasted him all over with elemental blasts and they smashed him and knocked him down.

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

---

## Battle 8: Starlight Glimmer, Guren and Tayuya VS Dr. Starline (Experimental Warmup Group)

---

Dr. Starline was next.

Dr. Starline: This is a great idea for your group Starlight.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. I think it's really cool that we get to face you.

Guren: It sure is and J.D. made a great group idea too.

Tayuya: I'm proud of that shithead. He has done so much fucking good all over.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah he has.

Dr. Starline: Yep. Lets do it!

Dr. Starline went at them and they dodged his cane strikes and blasted him with stars, crystal and sound and smashed him down.

Starlight Glimmer: All right! I would call this group a success.

Battle 9: J.D. Knudson, Nico, Goku, Vegeta, King Vegeta, Bordos, Fasha, Shugesh, Tora, Nikiya, Paragus, Gine, Trunks, Goten, Gohan, Bulla, Pan, Ace and Breach VS Lord Drakkon

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: (to me) I didn't know you knew Tommy and Robotboy.

Me: Me and Tommy met on the very same internet penpal chat site that Megan met Cornelia on. It was really awesome.

Nico: That is really cool.

Lord Drakkon: Very coincidental. And I see that you have all the Saiyans in the group as a theme this time.

Nico: We sure do. Saiyan Pride is the name of this theme.

Goku: We Saiyans are a powerful warrior race.

Vegeta: And we are one of the most prideful ever known.

King Vegeta: We were also one of the most feared races in the universe while we were under the rule of Frieza.

Bordos: But thank goodness that Frieza's reign of terror has been silenced forever.

Fasha: Absolutely. Frieza deserved to be destroyed.

Shugesh: Definitely. He got what he deserved and Trunks here avenged us and killed Frieza.

Tora: He sure did. But that was the first time. Bokrua here destroyed Frieza on Namek.

Nikiya: Lets not give him a swollen head guys.

Paragus: Yeah he is a hero. Both Trunks and Bokrua are heroes.

Gine: Definitely.

Trunks: Frieza was a monster.

Goten: He sure was. He deserved to be destroyed.

Gohan: After everything he did he will never learn.

Pan: No he won't.

Bulla: Absolutely.

Ace: Yep.

Breach: Yeah.

Lord Drakkon: I agree. Frieza needs to be hakaied. Lets do it!

He unsheathed his sword and we went at him and clashed all over and more and blasted each other with energy blasts and the blasted hit Drakkon and we blasted him all over and knocked him down.

Me: Game, Set, Match!

Nico: Yeah!

---

## Battle 10: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce, Trixie, Lynn and Lori VS Bombardo

---

Bombardo was next.

Mack Hartford: Lets do it guys!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed!

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

All: **"Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Trixie: All right!

Lynn: Yeah!

Lori: This is literally gonna be good!

Rangers: DRILL BLASTER!

The Rangers readied their drill blaster!

Trixie, Lori and Lynn fired waves of energy, wind and lava.

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired a drill blast and the blasts hit Bombardo and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead again.

Lynn: YEAH!

Trixie: Another great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Lori: As Nico says, Bombardo you have failed this universe again!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 11: Ryo VS Zeru

---

Zeru was next.

Ryo: This is gonna be so cool! I can't wait to show you my full extent of my power.

Zeru: Me too. Ryo of Wildfire VS me. So awesome!

Ryo: Watch this. (Echoing) ARMOR OF WILDFIRE! TAO CHI!

He was enveloped in a ball of red energy and the Armor of Wildfire was on him and he was ready for action!

Ryo: YEAH!

Zeru: That is awesome!

Ryo: Thanks. Lets do it!

Zeru fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Ryo. But Ryo's armor made him impervious to his attacks.

Ryo: Nice try! My turn! (Echoing) FLARE UP NOW! 双炎斬

He had his katanas together and glowed in a massive white hot light and the blade slashed Zeru and enveloped him in a massive vortex of intense flames and knocked him down!

---

## Battle 12: Kento VS Risho

---

Risho was next.

Kento: I am always looking forward to this!

Risho: Me too and it will be an honor to face you Kento of Hardrock.

Kento: Same here. Lets get it on! (Echoing) ARMOR OF HARDROCK! TAO GI!

He was enveloped in a vortex of orange energy andthe Armor of Hardrock was on him and he was ready to smash!

Risho had a vortex of rock and mud and then he was enveloped in an armor of clay and rock!

Risho: Now we're talking!

Kento: Awesome!

Risho jumped into the air and was enveloped in a ball of fire!

Risho: Try my Meteor Attack!

Kento: I'll raise that! (Echoing) IRON ROCK CRUSHER! 岩鉄砕

Kento had energy form around his spear and smashed Risho with it and it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down and defeated him.

Battle 13: Rowen VS Airdramon

Airdramon was next.

Rowen: Up against a dragon Digimon. This is gonna be awesome!

Airdramon: It sure will be Rowen of Strata.

Rowen: Lets get it on! (ECHOING) ARMOR OF STRATA! TAO INOCHI!

He was enveloped in a ball of blue energy and he had his Armor on and he was ready to blow the enemy away!

Airdramon: Lets do it! (Echoing) SPINNING NEEDLE!

He fired a wave of black wind from his mouth.

Rowen: (Echoing) ARROW SHOCKWAVE! 真空波

Rowen charged up an arrow and fired an energy arrow and it cut through Airdramon's blast and hit him and blew him away in a vortex of wind and smashed him down.

Battle 14: Sage VS Thunderballmon

Thunderballmon was next.

Sage: A small Digimon with a lightning punch. This is gonna be awesome.

Thunderballmon: Yeah it will Sage of Halo! Lets see if you are as fast as me.

Sage: Bring it on. (ECHOING) ARMOR OF HALO! TAO CHI!

He was enveloped in a ball of green energy and he had his Armor of Halo on!

Thunderballmon: Awesome! (Echoing) THUNDER DISCHARGE!

He fired balls of lightning at Sage and he dodged them.

Sage: (Echoing) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

He had his sword get struck by lightning and he fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Thunderboltmon and knocked him down.

## Battle 15: Cye VS MegaSeadramon

MegaSeadramon was next.

MegaSeadramon: This is so gonna be fun.

Cye: I am most looking forward to this.

MegaSeadramon: Me too Cye of Torrent.

Cye: Lets do it! (Echoing) ARMOR OF TORRENT! TAO SHIN!

He was enveloped in a ball of aqua blue energy and he was then in his Armor of Torrent!

MegaSeadramon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a blast of lightning from his blade horn.

Cye: (Echoing) SUPER WAVE SMASHER! 超流破

He fired a massive burst of water from his spear and the blasts smashed into each other and Cye's blast overtook MegaSeadramon's blast and smashed him down.

## Battle 16: Anubis VS LadyDevimon

LadyDevimon was next.

LadyDevimon: This is gonna be amazing. Anubis of Cruelty, I like that.

Anubis: I will not disappoint you. I am the Warlord of Cruelty after all.

LadyDevimon: Indeed. Lets get it on. (Echoing) DARKNESS WAVE!

She fired a massive wave of bats made of dark energy.

Anubis: (Echoing) QUAKE WITH FEAR! 紅雷閃

He fired a massive wave of red lightning and it split off and formed numerous powerful chains and they smashed the bats and knocked down LadyDevimon and smashed her down.

## Battle 17: Sekhmet VS Flymon

Flymon was next.

Flymon: This is gonna be good. Two poisonous powers clashing.

Sekhmet: Indeed. The power of Venom VS Fly of Poison.

Flymon: Great match theme. Lets do it! (Echoing) DEADLY STING!

He fired waves of poisonous stingers and Sekhmet dodged them all and blocked them with his swords.

Sekhment: (Echoing) SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣・六節大蛇

He had his swords connected into a whip and they glowed and he lashed Flymon with his sword and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 18: Cale VS Cerberumon

---

Cerberumon was next.

Cerberumon: The power of the 3-Headed Dog VS the Warlord of Corruption. Interesting matchup.

Cale: It sure is. I think so too.

Cerberumon: It sure is neat. Lets do it! (Echoing) EMERALD BLAZE!

He fired a huge blast of emerald green fire from his mouth and Cale dodged it.

Cale: (Echoing) BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り

He fired a massive blast of black lightning and lasers and they hit Cerberumon and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 19: Dais VS Okuwamon

---

Okuwamon was next.

Okuwamon: Bug Digimon VS Warlord of Illusion. Interesting and awesome setup.

Dais: It sure is. I'm really looking forward to this one.

Okuwamon: Indeed. Lets do it!

Okuwamon flew at him.

Okuwamon: (Echoing) DOUBLE SCISSOR CLAW!

He slashed at him twice and Dais dodged his strikes.

Dais: (Echoing) WEB OF DECEPTION! 投蜘網

He fired his sword blades and they hit Okuwamon and smashed him down.

## Battle 20: Lady Kayura VS Phantomon

Lady Kayura was facing Phantomon.

Lady Kayura: Stars VS Phantom. This is gonna be interesting.

Phantomon: Indeed it is and I am looking forward for this one.

Lady Kayura: Same here.

Phantomon: Indeed. Lets do it! (Echoing) SHADOW SCYTHE!

Lady Kayura jumped and dodged his strike.

Lady Kayura: The Stars of Love will rain down lightning on you! (Echoing) STAR STORM SCREAM! 嵐星斬

She fired waves of purple lightning from the stars down onto Phantomon and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

When the usual battles were done we regrouped and everyone cheered.

Me: That was fun.

Maria: Now that the usual battles are done, let's pay Kamikazi a visit.

Me: Yep and I have just the plan.

I told them my plan and since Kamikazi's fortress is heavily fortified on the surface it is NOT protected underwater. We're gonna go underwater and drill through the bottom of the island and go up through the floor.

Nico: Clever plan around the security.

Dark Phoenix: And I will provide the entrance.

Carmen: Awesome!

Ryo: This is gonna be awesome.

Cye: I can't wait to kick that monster's butt.

Laney: Kamikazi will never get his hands on Robotboy as long as we have anything to say about it.

Tommy Turnbull: And we'll make sure he never does. He went too far using Robotgirl and Protoboy as bombs.

Nico: Yes he has.

Me: All right lets do it. (Eyes Glow Red) Get ready Kamikazi, your final hour has come. Along with your angel of death.

We flew out and went to Dr. Kamikazi's volcano island.

---

Dr. Kamikazi was watching the city.

Dr. Kamikazi: (Japanese Accent) I don't understand it! That worthless city should've been reduced to a crater by now!

Constantine: I think someone intercepted your bombs sir.

Dr. Kamikazi: What do you mean by that you nitwit!?

Suddenly there was a rumble and then the floor exploded and a massive fiery explosion blasted out of the floor.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion turned into a phoenix and it screeched and then we came out of the explosion ready to kick butt!

Me: Dr. Kamikazi, I presume?

Dr. Kamikazi: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You are all helping Turnbull now!?

Me: We are and you are gonna pay for your crimes!

May: You've got some nerve turning Protoboy and Robotgirl into bombs!

Kamikazi: Well, my name is "Kamikazi"! And that's similar to suicide explosions. What did you think I was going to do?!

Breach: He's got a good point, actually.

Me: But this time you've gone too far Kamikazi. I don't care what you are named after. You have no right to kill innocent people!

Kamikazi: If I can't have Robotboy to use in my army, no one can! (Evil Laughter)

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Kamikazi!

Me: And the honor of Japan will be avenged through us! You give all people of Japan a really bad name!

Maria: Constantine, why are you serving Kamikazi even after what he just did?

Constantine: Hey, you try disobeying him! I step out of line and I get punished severely!

Firebrand: Even though he doesn't treat you nicely? I even heard that he gave you the wrong Christmas present.

Constantine: Yes I did.

Nico: Then why do you still follow him?

Constantine knew he was right and then he left and went over to us.

Kamikazi: What are you doing Constantine!?

Constantine: Something I should've done a long time ago! I am through with you Kamikazi!

Kamikazi: YOU TRAITOR!

POW!

I kicked him in the face and smashed him into the wall!

Noah: Let's see you try to blow us up after this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Me: This is gonna REALLY hurt! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Seth: Di-Gata Defenders…

Dan: Bakugan…

Shobu: Duel Masters…

Yugi: LETS DUEL!

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Seth: LETS SIGIL UP!

Dan: BRAWL!

Shobu: IKKE!

We charged at him and punched and pulverized him into pulp and smashed him all over with incredible fury!

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Tom Majors: You already said that Maxxor.

Maxxor: Sorry.

I kicked Kamikazi in the face.

Robotboy, Robotgirl and Protoboy then SUPERACTIVATED!

They blasted Kamikazi all over with numbers of powerful weapons and lasers and smashed him apart and more.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT SCIENTIST DICTATOR! (BLASTS DR. KAMIKAZI ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Coward: EAT DIRT SCIENTIST SCUMBAG! (BLASTS DR. KAMIKAZI ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: SCRAMBLE THUNDER!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: HARD KNUCKLE!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: COPY VISION!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: WATER BALLOON BARRAGE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: MAGMA BAZOOKA!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKING PILE DRIVER!

Jessica: STING STYLE: HORNER CHASER!

Gluko: ASTRO STYLE: ASTRO CRUSH!

Batch: TECH STYLE: TENGU BLADE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: TUNDRA STORM!

Perfuma: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER WOOL!

Entrapta: EXPLOSION STYLE: CHAIN BLAST!

Ibuki: SHADOW STYLE: SHADOW BLADE BARRAGE!

Makoto: BLADE STYLE: SLASH CLAW!

Hilda: (British Accent) LIGHT STYLE: CENTAUR FLASH BOMB!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: BOUNCE BALL BARRAGE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: RAIN FLUSH!

Kate Lloyd, Chromedome, Weirdwolf and Gyro Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Kate's nightmare powers, Chromedome's Lasers, Weirdwolf's Photon Pistol and Gyro Man's wind powers 100-fold.

Chromedome and Kate Lloyd: NIGHTMARE LASER STORM!

Weirdwolf and Gyro Man: PHOTON GYRO BLAST!

Chromedome and Kate fired waves of lasers and darkness and Weirdwolf and Gyro Man fired waves of wind and photon blasts.

Me: Time for you to see how powerful humans and robots are when they work together!

Tommy, Lola Mbola, Gus, Robotboy, Robotgirl, Protoboy, Mega Man, Roll, Dr. Light, Robot Masters, Lisa Loud, Levi, Stewie, Bentley, Eli and me: TECHNO SUPERCHARGED ROBOT BLAST!

Lincoln, R. Mika, Menat, Nanami, Mai, Toph, Jessica, Gluko, Batch, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Ibuki, Makoto, Hilda, Shantae and Yuna: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL MEGA BUSTER BARRAGE!

They first fired a Black Hole Bomb which captured all of Dr. Kamikazi's monkey army and then they fired a mega barrage of mega busters at them and Dr. Kamikazi and smashed them apart.

Rita: Now it's time for him to see what a true Kamikaze can do.

Me: I have a feeling I know what you are gonna do Ms. Rita.

Lori: (sees a nearby fighter jet) Are you literally crazy, Mom?!

Maria: Lori's right! We can kill Kamikazi another way!

Rita got into a Fighter Plane.

Rita: Don't worry guys! I know what I'm doing!

We tied up Kamikazi and loaded him into the plane and Rita powered it up and flew it out and then she flew towards the island.

Rita: (Speaking Japanese) 私はこれを日本全国と世代の名誉ある祖先の名誉のために行います！(I do this for the honor of all of Japan and the honorable ancestors of generations!)

Rita then got to 100 feet from the island and ejected at the last possible second and then the plane rammed into the island and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kamikazi was dead and destroyed in a fiery explosion and his whole lair then exploded in a massive fiery explosion and blew it apart as we flew out!

Nico: YEAH!

Joe Swanson: Better him than me and Peter! Quagmire tried to do the same thing to us after I had sex with him.

Rita came down and she landed.

Me: Ms. Rita that was awesome!

Nico: Yeah! Way to go!

Lori: Way to go mom!

Lola: That was awesome!

Nico: YEAH!

Rita: That was fun though.

Duff Killigan: That explosion was actually very nice!

El Oso: You said it!

Kaos: So, what should we do to celebrate this victory?

Constantine: Do you want to try some of my cooking?

Drakkon: Sure. I don't mind a little food after a day like today.

Me: Me too.

Rita: But that was awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Me: Lets head home.

Tommy Turnbull: Good idea. (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this awesome adventure like I did. Now that we have seen the last of Dr. Kamikazi.

Me: Yep. And he has been banished to the darkness of the Warp forever.

Lola Mbola: Good riddance.

We went back home and enjoyed some of Constantine's cooking and it was awesome. Kurt and his friends were all found guilty of attempted murder and illegal possession of firearms and they were sentenced to spend 30 years in prison.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Robotboy was a great show and it was so awesome how he is a robot that fights evil all the time. Also this chapter was made as a tribute to Dr. Kamikazi's voice actor the late Eiji Kusuhara. He did a great job in this show. It aired from November 1, 2005 - September 27, 2008 and it was so awesome!

R.I.P. Eiji Kusuhara - January 2nd, 1947 to April 23rd, 2010.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, vinjedi1995, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, ethan., darkhai and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a long overdue chapter for Invader Zim and we're gonna go into battle against the evil Irkens. Get ready for an awesome interstellar battle as we make sure that the Irkens pay for their crimes against Earth, Zim and his friends!

See you all tomorrow.

# Genocide of The Irken Empire

On the Time Squad Satellite, Tornado Man was cleaning the transporter.

Tornado Man: (Humming)

Lola: Hey, Tornado Man. What are you doing?

Tornado Man: Tuddrussel asked me to clean out the Time Squad's Time Machine before we can use it again. I'm actually just about done.

Lori (sighs): We're literally sorry, Tornado Man.

Tornado Man: For what?

Lynn: For this.

The last thing Tornado Man saw was Lynn punching his face.

POW!

He was knocked out.

Lynn: Sorry about this Tornado Man. But we are going to stop something from happening.

They got onto the transporter and set it for January 23rd, 2021 and activated it and went back in time.

BOOM!

Minutes later we came.

X-Men Angel: You alright, Tornado Man?

Tornado Man: Yeah! Lynn punched me!

Me: What happened?

Tornado Man: I think Lori, Lynn and Lola wanted to use the transporter for some reason!

Me: What!? Why would they do that!?

Professor Paradox then appeared.

Professor Paradox: I think I know the reason.

Me: Professor Paradox good to see you again.

Professor Paradox: You too J.D. I'm afraid that Lori, Lynn and Lola went back in time to stop the 20 Days of Darkness from happening.

Me: WHAT!? Are they crazy!?

Nico: Oh man!

Me: We got to go after them!

Professor Paradox: Follow me.

He took us all to Twilight Town.

---

TWILIGHT TOWN, JANUARY 23RD, 2021.

---

In Twilight Town during the battle during that time, Lori, Lynn and Lola arrived.

Lynn, Lori, and Lola were walking with us in Twilight Town when suddenly, they were pulled into an alleyway. They then saw that it was three figures in the shadows.

Lori: Alright. Tell us who you three literally are!

To their shock, the three shadows tepped out to reveal… themselves?

Present Lori: Well, that's literally a little hard to explain.

Past Lynn: Who the Hell are you three?!

Present Lynn: Who does it look like? We're you guys from the future. We've travelled back in time to give you three some important information.

Past Lola: Oh yeah? Prove it!

Present Lola (sighs): For God's sake, we don't have time for this!

Past Lola: Why not? If you three are time travelers, you guys should have all the time in the world, right?

Present Lola: Fine then.

Present Lola creates fire in her hands.

Past Lynn: Oh yeah. You're the real deal all right. No faking that.

Present Lynn: Listen, any minute, Xemnas is going to appear on a rooftop to attack Nico from behind. We need to prevent that from happening.

Past Lori: Are you literally sure? Nico's survived much worse.

Present Lori: You three will literally never forgive yourselves if you let this happen.

Present Lynn: It's a terrible series of events that is gonna happen now.

Present Lola: Yeah! Nico will be going through terrible events.

We arrived in a flash of light.

Me: Stop girls!

Our past selves gasped.

Cybertron Undermine: Out of all the things you three have done and caused, this might be the worst one yet!

Lana: (laughs) Have fun getting punished, guys!

Me: Undermine, Lana, there has to be a very good reason behind it. But I have a feeling I know what it is.

Past Lori: What is going on here?

Me: Well it's really hard to explain. We are from 3 months into the future.

I went over everything that happened during that timeframe and all that and told them everything that went down.

Past Lori: Whoa man! We are literally worse than ever!?

Me: Yeah. But that's not why Lori, Lynn and Lynn from our time came here. They came because they wanted to try and stop the 20 Days of Darkness from happening.

Present Lori: That's right me. We wanted to stop the 20 Days of Darkness from happening. Kurt's words hurt us deeply.

Me: Lori I understand how you feel. Kurt's words really hurt.

Professor Paradox: I know how you feel Lori and he will get a good talking too later on.

Me: (To the past Trinity) But right now we need you three to follow through with the events that are about to happen from here on out. I know it's crazy but it's all true and is going to happen like it or not. Do it for Bobby, Lightning and Winston.

Past Lori: Okay.

We later went back to our time and no alterations were done.

Professor Paradox: Thank goodness that was settled.

G1 Brainstorm: Thanks for coming, Paradox. And don't worry. We're going to send Cheese to annoy Kurt for causing this.

Maria: Aren't there any other punishments available?

Haru Glory: I get what Brainstorm's saying. You guys only started to realized how useful Cheese is the day you met me.

Me: We sure did. And I think Cheese punishing Kurt is good enough.

Mandy: And Lori, Lynn, Lola?

POW! BIFF! SMASH!

She punched them in their faces and gave them nasty black eyes.

Nico: Whoa! Ouch.

Mandy: That was for doing a stupid mistake.

Me: We know you three were trying to help but unfortunately the 20 Days of Darkness have already been done.

Professor Paradox: That's right girls. I know Nicolas went through a nightmare and I completely understand how you all feel about it and that it affected you all greatly but I'm afraid what is done is done and it needs to be left alone.

Me: That's right girls. We need to learn from the past so that an event like the 20 Days of Darkness doesn't happen again.

Laney: That's right.

Nico: (to Lori, Lynn, and Lola) This is very serious! Until we can be sure we can trust you three again, you girls are banned from missions!

William: That's a little harsh, don't you think?

Nico: (to everyone else) Would anyone else like to be banned from missions too?

Lucy: No. There's no need for that.

Leni: Yeah! We're good!

Lana: Absolutely! I can prove that I'm much better then Lori, Lynn, and Lola!

Nico: Glad to hear it.

Me: Nico calm down. They have been punished enough already and banning them from missions is like beating a dead horse. (To Twilight and the Mane 8) No offense.

Twilight Sparkle: None taken.

Me: Besides Mandy punished them already and that's more than enough.

Nico: Oh you're right.

Me: Besides we got to get ready for our next mission.

Carmen Dillo, El Oso, Kaos, Duff Killigan, Drakkon, INSTIGATOR, Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder and the Vreedle Brothers then appeared.

Carmen Dillo: Can me, El Oso, Kaos, Duff Killigan, Drakkon, INSTIGATOR, Tchang Zu, and the Vreedle Brothers go with you guys?

Me: You sure can. And you guys are gonna think this is weird and crazy. But we're gonna go after a massive alien empire.

Nico: What kind of empire?

Me: Have you guys ever heard of the Irken Empire?

Shanan gasped when she heard that name!

Shanan: (Sneers) Did you say the Irken Empire?

Nico: Yeah he did?

Shanan: I was afraid this day would come.

Varie: What do you know about them Shanan?

Shanan: The Irken Empire is a dangerous empire that wants to become the most superior empire in the universe.

Shanan went over who they were.

---

The Irken Empire is the main antagonistic faction of Invader Zim and the 2019 Netflix film Invader Zim: Enter the Florpus. This consist of a race of insectoid hominid organisms called Irkens. Ever since their home planet, Irk, was accidentally almost destroyed by Zim, many parts of the race live on the gigantic ship called The Massive.

Irken society is based on height. The shortest are subjected to harsh labors while the taller Irkens are given easy jobs and are treated with respect. The tallest Irken of each generation becomes the leader no matter their social status or qualifications. This rank is called the Almighty Tallest. If the two Irkens of the same generation are the same height they rule together. Such is the case of Tallest Red and Tallest Purple.

The ultimate goal of the Irken Empire is to dominate the universe. They do this by sending a select Irken, who has been given the title Invader, to an enemy planet. Once on the planet they will blend into the inhabitant's society and learn their weaknesses with the help of a Standard Information Retrieval or S.I.R unit. Once the weaknesses are learned, the Invader informs the Almighty Tallest and they send the large Armada to wipe out the planet or enslave it.

In Invader Zim: Enter the Florpus, the Irken Empire travel in a straight line around the galaxy within the large armada to conquer the universe. When Zim reality-warps the Earth using the bracelets and Mini Moose, the Earth appears in the straight line which the Irken Armada travel, accidentally summoning the Florpus. The Tallest decide to blow up the Earth instead of going in a different direction despite warnings about the Florpus. When the Earth is saved by the Membrane Family, the Irken Armada accidentally and idiotically enter the Florpus, implicating that the entire fleet is destroyed in a hell-like dimension for eternity, thus ending the conquering of worlds for good. That said, it's currently unknown what has become of the already conquered worlds by the Irken or if any remainders of the Empire are still active.

---

When Shanan was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa man!

Twilight Sparkle: That's horrifying!

Nico: Whoa man! They are as bad as Frieza!

Shanan: That's right. But there is one Irken that is sort of like the Black Sheep of them: Zim.

Nico: I've heard about Zim. He was banished from the Irken.

Shanan: Yes he was. And he lives right in the heart of the city of Nashville.

Me: Okay then that's where we're going. Lets head out.

We were off to Nashville, Tennessee.

---

## NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE

---

We arrived in Nashville, Tennessee - the Country Music Capital of The World.

Me: Here we are guys.

Star Man: I'm not gonna lie. This town has seen better days.

Bon Bon: Do you have a really bad history with the Irken?

Shanan: You could say that Bon Bon. Because I single-handedly annihilated many of the Irken's forces.

Nico: Whoa! Sounds like they put a huge price on your head.

Naruto: No kidding sis! That's awful!

Shanan: But it was for the safety of the universe. The Irken pose a tremendous threat to all life in the universe and they need to be completely wiped out.

Nico: Wow.

Shanan: You see, I'm an agent for a powerful top secret Plumber Splinter Cell group that was made to destroy hostile planets.

Max Tennyson: It's a very powerful elite group that makes sure that all hostile threats are eliminated.

Me: Whoa! That's a very potent branch of the Plumbers.

Nico: No kidding.

Shanan: Yes. I'm sorry you guys had to find out about this. I didn't say anything because I was trying to keep it hidden. Also it was part of an assignment.

Me: I see.

Nico: Yeah.

Shanan: Zim was spared because he has good in him and helped his friends a lot.

Me: No kidding. But if Zim is here we will find him.

Shanan: I know Zim though. He is not as bad as you all think.

Lyra Heartstrings: How will we find him?

Shanan: Irken ships have the ability to disguise themselves into anything. And his home is right there.

She pointed to Zim's house and it was right in between two buildings.

Me: That's pretty obvious.

Eli: That's his house all right.

We went up to his house and knocked on the door and out came

Zim.

We saw a kid and a stuffed moose.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) Hey! You Zim?

Zim: That's right. (Sees us) TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!? AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Nico: WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA! Calm down! We're not here to hurt you!

Shanan: Out of all the members of the Irken Empire you are not one we are after.

Zim: You aren't?

Me: No we aren't Zim. We came to help you and help you destroy them.

Zim: Good! I hate my former Irken!

Me: I think everyone else is pretty much fed up with them too.

Shanan: Mostly me since I'm the one that destroyed many of them.

Nico: Yeah.

Guts Man: You're not out of the woods yet, Zim. We still need to determine if you're a threat or not. Get Dib and his friends in here.

Zim: But-

Guts Man: NOW!

Zim went and did so.

He brought Dib and Gaz to us.

Dib: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you.

Gaz: Yeah it is.

Dib: I'm Dib Membrane and this is my sister Gaz.

Gaz: Yo.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Eddy: Okay. One of you is lying. And one of you is telling the truth. Whoever's lying is getting shot! So, which is it?

Zim: Dib is lying! He's trying to stop my mission!

Dib: No! Zim's lying! His people are planning to take over the universe!

Eddy and Rhomboid took out their blasters but were unsure of who to shoot.

Rhomboid: This is a tough one. We can't tell which of you two is telling the truth.

Octagon: (facepalms) Boid, let's just shoot them both. Sort it all out later.

Me: Guys stand down!

Shanan: They are telling the truth. Zim was kicked out of the Irken for his incompetence and his former people are planning an invasion and that's why we are going to help Zim. We're going to destroy the entirety of the Irken Empire and make them pay for their crimes.

Zim: That's right! Those fools will pay for their crimes 100 times over!

Nico: And they will!

Vinyl Scratch nodded and agreed with us.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) And we will make them pay for their crimes.

GIR came and he was awesome and funny.

Roxas: You know what, GIR? You might be stupid but you're also funny. Just like Ed.

Muscle Man: You know who else is stupid but funny like Ed?

GIR: Who?

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed.

Zim: (Laughs) He's funny.

Me: He cracks us up.

Maria was brushing her hair and then water got away from her and it landed on Zim and burned him and he was screaming in pain as smoke came out of him.

Zim: AAAAAAAAHHH! IT BURNS! IT BURNS! AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

Ed: He's funny!

Shanan: Like the Limax's, Irken's are sensitive to water and it burns them like acid. It kills them if they are exposed to it for a long period of time.

Lola dried him off.

Lola: Yikes.

Gaz: Brittney can I join the Goths of Darkness?

Brittney: You definitely have all the qualities of a Goth of Darkness, Gaz. I accept you joining us.

Shannon: And Gaz I noticed that you have the exact same name that I once had when I was in the infamous Black Daffodil Gang.

Gaz: That sure is coincidental.

Kaos: And Zim I noticed that you and I sound so much alike in voice terms.

Zim: That sure is coincidental.

INSTIGATOR: Before you kill your former empire, there are a few loose ends to tie up in this town.

Me: Yep. First is that school teacher that Shanan told us about.

Zim: You mean Ms. Bitters.

Gaz: She is the most boring teacher ever! I HATE HER!

Mandy: Man Gaz, you and I have so much in common.

Gaz: Like what Mandy?

Mandy: Well for starters you and I both hate everything.

Gaz: We sure do.

Brittney: So do I.

Lana: I'll face her.

We went to the Skool and Lana was beating up Ms. Bitters!

---

**Ms. Bitters** is a supporting antagonist in the animated series *Invader Zim* . She is the teacher of Zim's and Dib's class at Skool.

A tall, slender old woman of unknown origin or age, she is a very grouchy teacher, who has devoid of any positive emotion and full of demonic hatred for children. Ms. Bitters is voiced by the late Lucille Bliss who also voiced Anastasia Tremaine. Her first name is unknown.

In some early episodes, she appears to be covered in cockroaches. When her students displease her, she habitually looms over them, menacingly, with clawed hands and bared teeth, feeding the possibility that she is inhuman. Details on her history is unknown.

Whatever she is, she cannot survive in direct sunlight, as seen in The Voting of the Doomed. In this same episode, she is wearing a black cloak like a vampire, thought to protect her from the sun. She greatly dislikes children, and has expressed frustration at school over-crowding, as well as disdain for traditional holidays such as Halloween and Valentine's Day (although dislike for the latter could be justified, considering an unknown event in the past changed the Valentine's Day tradition from giving out chocolate and cards to giving "Valentine meat slabs"). In the Halloween Spectacular of Spooky Doom, she is revealed to have an even more demonic doppelgänger in an alternate dimension: A gremlin-like creature known as Nightmare Bitters, who is after Dib's head. She tried to get into Dib's true world, but went back after seeing how

---

Lana smashed and pulverized her all over and then froze her in a block of ice.

Soundwave: Lana Loud: Superior. Ms. Bitters: Inferior.

Lana: You said it, Soundwave. (to me) Go on, J.D. Tell me you love me more then Lori, Lynn, and Lola now.

Me: (Laughs) Oh Lana you know I love ALL of you equally.

Nico: Well said.

Vince: That's right.

Varie: Thanks honey.

Celica: I think that's awesome.

Gaz: (GAGS)

Kaos: (to Zim) I'm actually glad I found someone who sounds and acts like me.

Zim: Me too Kaos.

Me: And lets not forget that Billy and Daggett sound and act like you too except Billy is a brainless idiot.

Daggett: But that is so cool!

Kaos: It sure is!

Zim: Yeah it is!

Me: Also Alpha 5 sounds like you too.

Nico: I forgot about that. I wonder how Billy is doing.

Me: We'll find out later. Now it's time to get ready for battle.

Lana: Lets go kick some Irken Butt!

Me: Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa: Affirmative!

We went back to the World Tree Estate and we got the ship ready. While we were loading the ship up with all our battleships and starfighters and all that Nico was looking out the window.

May: Are you okay, Nico?

Nico: (sighs) I don't know, May. First, Billy gets out of control. And now, Lori, Lynn, and Lola went behind our backs to go back in time! Are we starting to lose control of our team?

May put her hand on his shoulder.

May: Nico no we aren't. I think it's because they forgot to fall asleep again. They've been up since yesterday.

Nico: Hmm. You're probably right. After we get back home we need to get some sleep.

May: Yeah. We'll be back by dinner time.

Lynn: Look, Nico. When me, Lori, and Lola went back in time this morning, it wasn't out of anger. We just wanted to prevent those 20 days of pain and suffering.

Nico: I had a feeling.

May: That is a good reason.

Me: Kurt's words really must've hurt bad. Also I had a feeling that was the reason. Also like I said, we have to let it go. Don't let Kurt's words get to you all. Kurt is a monster and he doesn't have any idea what the hell he's talking about. He is a delusional freak.

Nico: Yeah!

Lori: Yeah you're right. I can't believe we let his words hurt us.

Lola: But they still hurt!

Mandy: Lola get ahold of yourself! (SLAPS LOLA'S FACE) Kurt has no idea what he is talking about and Cheese is annoying the crap out of him as we speak. You need to let the past go and move on and learn from it.

Nico: That's right Lola! The past is the past and it needs to be learned from so we won't go through it again. Lets get a move on.

Bounce Man: Are the ships ready?

Me: All ready, locked, loaded and ready to attack.

Shanan: Awesome.

Me: (Eyes Glow Red) Get ready Irken…

Shanan: (Eyes Glow Neon Green) Your last day alive is today.

Eli: And it is going to hurt real bad. (Eyes Glow Neon Blue)

Ets: You said it.

Me: Launch!

We were on our way to the Irken for an all out war!

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2929.2: We are on our way to the galaxy Centaurus A to face the evil Irken Empire and make sure they never touch another planet ever again. We are going to make sure they pay for their crimes and wipe them all out.

Laney: This is gonna be epic.

Nico: Yeah it is.

Lana: I can't wait to kick some Irken Butt.

Lola: Me too!

Leni: This is totes gonna be so much fun!

Laney then saw numerous radar signals coming.

Laney: Multiple radar signatures dead ahead.

Me: On screen.

The screen came on and it was a massive Irken Fleet!

Me: Lets get to our ships everyone! Red Alert! Man Your Battlestations!

The alarms sounded and we went to our ships and took off.

We were flying towards the Irken Fleet and then numerous ships came at us.

Duff Killigan: Oh, great. The welcome wagon!

Me: All wings report in.

Nico: Saiyan Wing Standing By.

Varie: Mermaid Leader Standing By.

Aylene C.: Jurassic Leader Standing By.

Rachel S.D.: Winx Leader Standing By.

Zarya: Wolf Leader Standing By.

Ruby Rose: Remnant Leader Standing By.

Ets: Crystal Wing Standing By.

Zim: Irk Wing Standing By.

Lincoln: Lightning Wing Standing By.

Lori: Wind Wing Standing By.

Leni: Gravity Wing Standing By.

Luna: Water Wing Standing By dudes.

Luan: Light Wing Standing By.

Lynn: Volcano Wing Standing By.

Liberty: Alien Wing Standing By.

Lyra: Magic Wing Standing By.

Lee: Weather Wing Standing By.

Lucy: Dark Wing Standing By.

Laney: Nature Wing Standing By.

Lana: Ice Wing Standing By.

Lola: Fire Wing Standing By.

Lisa Loud: Techno Wing Standing By.

Lily: Aura Wing Standing By.

Vypra: Twilight Wing Standing By.

Twilight Sparkle: Friendship Wing Standing By.

Eli: Jedi Wing Standing By.

Nunnally: Brittania Wing Standing By.

Varie: Neptune Wing Standing By.

Wedge: Red Leader Standing By.

Twilight Sparkle: Magic Leader Standing By.

Sunset Shimmer: Forgiveness Leader Standing By.

Rainbow Dash: Loyalty Leader Standing By.

Applejack: Honesty Leader Standing By.

Rarity: Generosity Leader Standing By.

Fluttershy: Kindness Leader Standing By.

Pinkie Pie: Laughter Leader Standing By.

Starlight Glimmer: Empathy Leader Standing By.

Trixie: Humility Leader Standing By.

Anakin: Jedi Leader Standing By.

Seth: RaDos Wing Standing By.

Samurai Jack: Samurai Wing Standing By.

We were all ready.

Me: Lock S Foils in Attack Position.

Our ships were ready.

Eli: May the Force Be With Us.

GIR: Yay! I love this ride!

Shadow: Well, you seem to be enjoying yourself!

Me: Accelerate to attack speed!

We flew at the Irken fleets.

Me: This is it boys!

Shanan: The Irken die today!

We fired laser blasts and blew some of the Irken Ships apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Doofenshmirtz: Time to use my slow-motion-inator on these guys! (brings out said inator)

He fired a slow-motion ray blast and slowed some of the Irken ships down.

Me: Good job doctor. This is J.D., I'm going in.

I fired fire laser blasts and blew them apart.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Luke Skywalker: This is Red 5, I'm going in.

He fired numerous laser blasts and blew a bunch of Irken ships apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

He went through the fiery explosions.

Biggs: Luke pull up!

He pulled up.

Biggs: Are you all right?

Luke Skywalker: I got a little cooked but I'm okay.

Me: Nice shooting though Luke!

Nico: Heavy fire coming in at 23˚!

May: I see it! Stay low!

Aylene and Laney fired lasers and blew many Irken ships apart.

Anakin fired lasers and Force Lightning blasts and destroyed numerous Irken ships.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Troy: I know just the Ranger Team to use in this situation!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

Rainbow Dash: Lets get them Wonderbolts!

The Wonderbolts flew all over and fired energy from their wings.

The Wonderbolts and Megaforce Rangers blasted them all over and blew the Irken Ships all over in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Watch yourselves Troy, there's a lot of Irken Fire come from the starboard side of the Skyship.

Laney: I'm on it.

Biggs: I'm going in. Cover me Porkins.

Porkins: I'm right with you Red 3.

They fired blasts of leaves and lasers and blew the whole Irken platoon that was coming at them apart in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nathaniel: Squad Leaders, we've picked up a new group of signals. Enemy fighters coming your way.

Me: I see them! Incoming!

The fighters were numerous TIE Fighters and they were firing lasers all over us like bats out of hell!

Lola: Holy mackeral there's too many of them!

Nico: Fire at will!

We were blasting the TIE Fighters all over the place and blowing them apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT BUGS OF GENOCIDE! (BLASTS IRKEN SHIPS AND TIE FIGHTERS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT NEFARIOUS INVADERS OF PLANETS! (BLASTS IRKEN SHIPS AND TIE FIGHTERS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Nico saw that the Irken have Star Destroyers and Super Star Destroyers with them.

Nico: They also have Star Destroyers and Super Star Destroyers with them.

Me: Not for long. Nathaniel fire superlaser at will.

Nathaniel: Roger! Fire!

Fu: Right!

Fu charged up the Superlaser and fired it and it hit a Super Star Destroyer and it exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: Bullseye!

Nico: Keep firing at the Star Destroyers.

Fu: Right!

She fired Superlaser Blasts and destroyed the Star Destroyers all over the place and blew them apart.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Eli: That did it!

Tchang Zu: Let's pay the Almighty Tallest a visit in person!

Me: With pleasure! Follow me everyone! We're going in!

We flew down to the planet and blasted numerous Irken forces all over and then we landed and got out of our ships and we were facing the ALMIGHTY TALLEST!

---

The **Almighty Tallest Red and Purple** are the secondary antagonists of the 2001-2006 television series *Invader Zim,* and the overarching antagonists of the 2019 Netflix film *Invader Zim: Enter the Florpu* s. They are the leaders of the Irken Empire that are chosen for their height. In truth, they are really figureheads for the Control Brains, who are the actual leaders of the Empire.

In the show, they both despise Zim, a young and ambitious Irken whom they sent to the previously thought to be a fake planet "Earth", only to realize that Earth was actually quite real. They often appear in episodes where they reluctantly check up on Zim and his "mission". They first appeared in "The Nightmare Begins."

Red was voiced by Wally Wingert in the English verison, Paco Mauri in the Spanish version and Jan Spitzer in the German version. Purple was voiced by Kevin McDonald in the English version, Alejandro Illescas in the Spanish version and Tilo Schmitz in the German version.

Before Red and Purple became the Tallest, Almighty Tallest Miyuki and Spork were the leaders before getting killed by one of Zim's experiments, according to an unfinished episode.

In the series, the Almighty Tallest make occassional appearances, usually being contacted by Zim. Some episodes including them even have the Tallest play a major role.

In the 2019 Netflix film *Invader ZIM: Enter the Florpus*, the Tallest are first seen standing in the steering room of The Massive, Purple carelessly eating donuts and Red carelessly drinking a soft drink, as the ship destroys many planets. Purple recalls Zim, to which Red recalls how they sent Zim to Earth to get rid of him. Purple claims that life has been great since Zim vanished, moments before opening a transmission from Zim, revealing he is alive, to the Tallest's fury. Zim tries to explain the second phase of his plan, but he has forgotten. Upon realizing the Tallest aren't on hold, Zim blasts lasers from his PAK, ending the transmission. After retrieving their flight plan, Zim becomes distraught upon learning that the Tallest weren't going to come anywhere near Earth. Dib shows up to stop Zim for good, and finds the alien has surrendered. After Dib accidentally inspires Zim to formulate another plan to take over Earth, the planet is soon teleported into the flight path of the Irken Armada while Dib and his sister, Gaz, are held prisoner by a failed clone of their father, which Gaz has nicknamed "Clembrane". However, this opens a "Florpus hole", a black hole-like anomaly that will suck in all nearby planets and cause them to clash with alternate realities. When Zim declines their worries, Dib and Gaz escape from Clembrane on Tak's ship to save their real father from Moo-Ping 10.

Upon hearing about the Florpus hole, the Tallest dismiss it entirely, though they freak out when they hear that Earth, and thus, Zim, is in their path. They refuse to change course, claiming that "turning's no fun", and ultimately decide to just blow up Earth. The driver of the ship warns them of the Florpus, only for the Tallest to mock him. When they get to Earth, Professor Membrane uses Minimoose to teleport Earth back where it belongs. The Tallest then cheerfully allow the Irken Armada to fly straight into the Florpus, with their final transmission from Zim implicating that they were burning in a hell-like dimension as puppets for eternity, thus ending their conquering of worlds for good and killing them in the process.

---

Almighty Tallest Red: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We didn't expect you all to show up.

Almighty Tallest Purple: You and your forces are all everything we heard about.

Me: Nice to know that we've made an impression.

Tallest Red: (chuckles) Did you really think we weren't prepared for you morons?

Suddenly, we felt the ground shake.

King Dedede: What was that?!

UH OH!

Suddenly a the ground opened and a massive laser cannon came out. But then a massive energy blast hit the cannon and destroyed it in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shanan came out of the explosion.

Shanan: You Irken scumbags thought you could outsmart us?

Nico: Lets take them down!

The ground still shook.

Tallest Purple (laughs): Oh, that laser cannon wasn't our surprise! Our new friend is!

Maria: What are you talking about?

We saw a huge figure come out and it was the STAY PUFT MARSHMALLOW MAN!

The **Stay Puft Marshmallow Man** is a recurring antagonist from the *Ghostbusters* franchise, appearing as the final antagonist of the 1984 film *Ghostbusters*, an antagonist in the animated television series *The Real Ghostbusters*, and a major antagonist in *Ghostbusters: The Video Game* . Originally the vessel used by Gozer to destroy the world in *Ghostbusters*, Stay Puft became a ghost in its own right shortly afterwards.

The Stay Puft Marshmallow Man has varied in the series from a villain to a hero but rarely displayed the same level of malevolence as it did in the original film - perhaps due to the fact that it was no longer fully controlled by Gozer, the most noticeable examples being in *The Real Ghostbusters* .

*Ghostbusters* (1984 film)

The Stay Puft Marshmallow Man was formed during the climax of the original *Ghostbusters* movie in which the destroyer-god known as Gozer decided to take the form of the first thing the Ghostbusters thought of to destroy their world - despite the group making an effort to clear their thoughts, after Peter Venkman mentioned that if for example they thought of J. Edgar Hoover, he would come down to destroy everyone, Ray couldn't help himself from thinking of the one thing he felt could never possibly harm them: namely the Stay Puft Marshmallow Man.

Gozer caught Ray's stray thoughts and formed a gigantic Stay Puft Marshmallow Man by which to terrorize New York - this giant Stay Puft Marshmallow Man would proceed to climb the skyscraper the Ghostbusters were on in an attempt to reach them: proving itself durable despite taking heavy damage from the group's photon-packs.

In the end, Egon decides the only way to defeat the Stay Puft Marshmallow Man is to "cross the streams" - which risked a cataclysmic explosion but surprisingly Egon's gamble paid off and the resulting explosion was strong enough to destroy the Stay Puft Marshmallow Man while not causing a cataclysm (though it did result in a river of molten marshmallow raining down on the streets below as well as a parachute sized sailor hat floating down).

### *The Real Ghostbusters*

Due to the Stay Puft Marshmallow Man's extreme popularity with fans and his iconic status he was destined to return in the *Ghostbusters* cartoon series - though this version of Stay Puft was much more benevolent than the movie version, in fact the cartoon version of the Stay Puft Marshmallow Man was often a heroic figure rather than an antagonist: though there were a few exceptions to this rule where the Stay Puft Marshmallow Man was back to his usual villainous ways.

The opening credits of the Real Ghostbusters showed the Stay Puft Marshmallow Man as a central figure amongst the horde of ghosts that were promptly "busted" by the group - this version of Stay Puft was shown as rather menacing despite the fact he was rarely a villain in the actual show (as mentioned above). In fact, he has even assisted the Ghostbusters on two occasions in the episodes *Sticky Business*, and *The Revenge of Murray the Mantis* respectively.

### *Ghostbusters* Video Games

The Stay Puft Marshmallow Man is a boss in several *Ghostbusters* video games including *Ghostbusters: The Video Game* . In both the stylized and realistic versions of this game, Stay Puft has the ability to spawn smaller marshmallow-based monsters, a power that the original Stay Puft Marshmallow Man never displayed before. Despite this, this version of Stay Puft has been described in-game to be neither as big or as powerful then the one in the film.

### *Ghostbusters* (2016 film)

Stay Puft returned in the 2016 reboot *Ghostbusters* film. In this film, he returned as a parade balloon with the ghosts controlling him, and he falls and lands on Abby, Jillian and Patty, but is popped by Erin.

---

Me: Whoa man! Is that the Stay Puft Marshmallow Man from Ghostbusters!?

Nico: It sure is! And it's infected by the Aparoids!

Laney: Not good!

Venkman: Didn't think we'd see him again!

Me: No kidding!

Nico: I remember that monster all too well!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Brittney: Now this is awesome!

Me: For over 37 Years he has been a very iconic monster.

Drakkon: How is that thing serving you two?!

Tallest Red: We made a deal with the Aparoids that after we take over the universe, they can rule alongside us.

Me: Not if we have anything to say about it! Venkman, time TO CROSS THE BEAMS!

Venkman: Lets do it!

Me: And combine it with my Kamehameha!

Qwun, Takinom, Aimukk, Frafdo, Arrthoa, Chaor, and Titanix blasted it all over and pulverized it too.

Lincoln: Lets get it! LIGHTNING STYLE: FEEDBACK!

Jessica: STING STYLE: AMPFIBIAN!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: HEATBLAST!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: HUMUNGOUSAUR!

Menat: SPEED STYLE: XLR8!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: GHOSTFREAK!

Makoto: EARTH STYLE: CHROMASTONE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: DIAMONDHEAD!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WILDVINE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: BIG CHILL!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: UPGRADE!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: JETRAY!

Batch: ENERGY STYLE: N.R.G.!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: STINKFLY!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: RIPJAWS!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: WATER HAZARD!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: CHAMALIEN!

Julie Makimoto: EARTH STYLE: WAY BIG!

Sam: MAGNET STYLE: LODESTAR!

Clover: STENGTH STYLE: RATH!

Alex: WIND STYLE: TERRASPIN!

They fired blasts of elements and they formed into said aliens that Ben 10 turns into.

Undermine, Tornado Man, X Men Angel and Brainstorm used the Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and Undermine had a sword come out of his back, enhanced Tornado Man's Wind Powers, X Men Angel's Speed and wing strength and Brainstorm's pulse cannons 100-fold.

Undermine and Tornado Man: TORNADO SWORD BLADE STORM!

X Men Angel and G1 Brainstorm: SPEEDING PHOTON WING SHOWER!

Undermine and Tornado Man fired blades of wind and Angel and Brainstorm fired showers of feathers and photon blasts.

May, The Ghostbusters, Me, Eli, Vypra, Nico, Zim, Dib, Gaz, Shannon, Kaos, Daggett, Laney, Lola and Lynn: ULTIMATE STARFORCE BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of star force energy.

Lincoln, Jessica, Mai, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, Toph, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Gluko, Batch, Hilda, Yuna, Nanami, Shantae, Juime, Sam, Clover and Alex: FINAL SMASH: OMNITRIX ALIEN STRIKE!

They transformed into some of the aliens from Ben 10 series in which they used their powers and the blasts all hit the Marshmallow man and they finished it off by turning into Atomix and fired a blast nuclear energy and it hit the Marshmallow Man and smashed him down.

GIR: Yum! Marshmallows!

Me: He's a monster GIR!

Venkman: Lets cross the beams!

Me: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Rainbow Kamehameha blast and the Ghostbusters crossed the beams and the energy blast combined with my Kamehameha Wave and it hit the Marshmallow Monster and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew the Marshmallow Monster apart in a massive fiery explosion and the explosion obliterated the Almighty Tallest too along with all of the Irken minus Zim! The explosion also started a chain reaction and the entire planet was cracking apart and we got out of there as the whole planet exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: YEEHAW!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: That was epic!

Nathaniel: YEAH!

Then Dark Spicer, Number 7, Waffle Woman, Zs'Skayr, Vanitas, Myotismon and Grodd appeared next to Vypra.

Me: So it's Vypra, Dark Spicer, Number 7, Waffle Woman, Zs'Skayr, Vanitas, Myotismon and Grodd today.

Grodd: It sure is.

Vypra: Did you guys see the explosion from here?

Number 7: Indeed we did.

Waffle Woman: Too bad we couldn't eat any of Stay Puft's body.

Dark Spicer: (to May) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

May: Not if I kick yours first you big baby!

Dark Spicer: Bring it on!

Eddy: Save the witty banter for when we get to the gym back on Earth.

Me: But first lets get some food.

Our stomachs growled.

Nico: Good idea. I'm starving.

Me: Good idea. Lets go get some grub.

We went to Lynn's Table back on Earth and it was now serving the

Ulti-Meatum. We got the sandwiches and we were eating them and we were hungry.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! I always will love these awesome burgers.

Mordecai: Me too dude!

Muscle Man: You know who else loves these burgers? My mom!

We laughed.

Me: Oh wait guys. I just remembered. I just installed this at the restaurant for our usual battles.

I pressed a button on a remote and out came an arena ring.

Nico: Cool!

Vypra: It's perfect.

Lola: Awesome.

?: That's perfect for our battles.

A figure came out and it was LEPUS from episodes 23 and 30 of Jungle Fury!

---

Lepus was one of an army of Phantom Beast Warriors and the only female among them. She used the battle style of the Rabbit and holded the spirit of the Pixie. During the first Beast War, Lepus fought, alongside her allies against Pai Zhuq Academy and Dai Shi Clan and was destroyed along with other Phantom Beasts. However, Crystal Eyes, that possessed the power to ressurect them, were left behind. In the twenty-third episode, Jellica used Crystal Eyes and revived Phantom Beasts and ordered them to serve her and help her destroy Dai Shi. But Scorch, Snapper and Whiger betrayed and destroyed her and joined Dai Shi. Lepus was summoned by Scorch along with other Phantom Beast Warriors. They promised to serve Dai Shi.

In the twenty-fifth episode, Camille approached Lepus, Sonimax and Osiris and asked them if they could give her sone of their Rinzin Power. They thought she was kidding and declined her offer.

In the thirtieth episode, Scorch and Snapper sent Lepus, Sonimax and Osiris to eliminate Camille, as they decided she is the last tie in Jarrod's humanity and must be eliminated for Dai Shi's sake. Lepus, Sonimax and Osiris ambushed Camille and overhelmed her, but Jarrod arrived, who temporarily regained control over his body. He destroyed Sonimax and Osiris, but Lepus escaped. Then Lepus attacked Casey, because she thought if she will defeat the Red Ranger, she would prove her loyalty and earn Dai Shi's mercy. Lepus battled Casey and he used Strike Rider against her. Then, the other Power Rangers arrived and helped Casey. Scorch and Snapper also arrived and fought Spirit Rangers, while Jungle Fury Rangers battled Lepus. Lepus was defeated by Claw Cannon, Wolf Beam and Rhino Blade. She then grew and battled the Rangers's Zords. She managed to fly up into the air after being stabbed and flung into the air by the Rhino Steel Zord but was taken down by the combined finisher of the Jungle Master Zords and the Wolf Zord performed its Wolf Zord Spin Fury attack to criplingly weaken her. At this point, the Rangers summoned their other Zords and Lepus was destroyed by the Animal Spirit Stampede's Final Strike.

---

Lily Chilman: Lepus!

Lepus: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! you were sent with Sonimax and Osiris to eliminate Camille.

Lepus: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Lepus: (to Bugs Bunny) Please leave me out of your Looney Tunes Shenanigans.

Bugs Bunny: No worries doc. You'll be all right.

Me: Besides it will be awesome having our battles here when needed.

Nico: Yeah it will.

Dark Spicer: And I have 2 new ultimate forms to show you.

He went into the first one and it was his own version of Ultimate Humungousaur! Except it was neon orange and had stegosaurus spikes and a powerful spiked stegosaurus tail and he had triceratops horns on his head and was buff.

Ultimate Stompasaurus Rex: (Arnold Schwarzeneggar Accent) Meet Ultimate Stompasaurus Rex!

Ace: That's probably one of your strongest Ultimate forms.

Ultimate Stompasaurus Rex: (chuckles) If you think that, wait until you see my Ultimate Tokustar form. (fires a powerful barrage of missiles at Ace)

Ace used her psychic powers to send them back at him and they hit his shell and exploded all over.

Shanan: Awesome powers for an Evolved Vaxasaurian Hybrid.

Me: And the Arnold Schwarzeneggar Accent really ties the whole thing together.

Zs'Skayr: I agree on that.

He reverted back.

Dark Spicer: And here's the second one.

He turned into a dark purple version of Ultimate Big Chill and he had scary moth wings and spines on his arms and legs and had a deadly cold aura around him and had lightning too.

Ultimate Cold Death: Say hello to Ultimate Cold Death!

Shego: So, that's the third of your aliens that can use ice.

Ultimate Cold Death: And probably last as well. (fires a powerful blast of Endothermic fire at Shego)

Shego fired a blast of green fire and the blasts collided and erupted into a cloud of steam!

Me: Whoa! That is the coolest form you have so far Dark.

Shanan: You said it. Not bad for an Evolved Necrofriggian Hybrid.

Chione: I can relate on that.

Ets: Yeah!

Me: Also Venkman you know what the Marshmallow Man reminded me of?

Venkman: What?

Me: The Michelin Tires Man.

Then I felt a cold wave come over me.

Me: (Shivers) Brrr! That probably is the coldest alien ever.

Dark reverted back.

Me: Lets go at them.

We did so

---

Battle 1: Luan, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Star Swirl the Bearded, Aerrow, Finn (Storm Hawks), Junko, Piper, Stork, Shego and William VS Vypra

---

Vypra was first.

Vypra: (to Luan) I really enjoyed teaching those Irkens a lesson.

Luan: Me too Vypra. Especially after causing so much pain to many people all over the universe.

Twilight Sparkle: We had no idea that Shanan had a really bad history with the Irkens and that she single handedly annihilated many of their forces.

Vypra: Whoa! She made a huge enemy in them.

Luster Dawn: That is a total understatement. Only Zim is the only one that seems to respect Shanan.

Princess Celestia: But it's good that Shanan destroyed the Irkens. Otherwise Earth would've been their next target.

Princess Luna: I think Earth was their next target sister. Zim was sent here for a reason.

Princess Cadance: But mostly because of the Almighty Tallest's hatred towards Zim.

Vypra: Why do they hate him?

Princess Amore: From what we were told, Zim accidentally blew up their home planet, Irk.

Flurry Heart: I would consider that a blessing in disguise.

Lilly Crystal: Me too. I think the Universe is much better off without the Irkens.

Cloud Star: Me too.

Snowdrop: Yeah I agree. But it was awesome taking down the Irken. Just like the Galactic Empire in Star Wars.

Gari: Yeah that was epic!

Vypra: It sure was. And it was great being in that battle.

Minuette: It was so awesome!

Twinkleshine: We always get a great thrill out of all those starfights.

Lemon Hearts: They sure are fun.

Moondancer: I agree. They are as epic as what we see on TV.

Lyra Heartstrings: You said it Moondancer. It's so much fun.

Bon Bon: Yeah it is!

Star Swirl: They sure are fun and I haven't had that much fun in over 1,000 years.

Aerrow: Just as fun as destroying the Cyclonians.

Finn (Storm Hawks): You said it. I miss that.

Junko: Me too. Especially where we smash some skulls.

Piper: Yeah! That was great.

Stork: It sure was.

Shego: But it was fun while it lasted.

William: Yeah.

Vypra: Yeah. Lets do it!

Luan formed a sword of light and Vypra unsheathe her sword and they went at each other and clashed and sparks went flying all over and they all went at her and smashed her down.

Luan: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Eddy, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Gusty the Great, Omi, Kimiko, Clay, Raimundo, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer

---

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) It must've been hard deciding whether to shoot Zim or Dib earlier.

Eddy: It was. But thank goodness J.D. stopped us from making a stupid mistake.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Yeah he sure did and Zim does not deserve to be shot. Neither does Dib.

Cayenne: I agree.

Firecracker Burst: I'm glad he didn't.

Wallflower: Same here.

Gusty: I agree too.

Dark Spicer: I am glad. And I see you have all of the Xiaolin Showdown masters here.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) It's part of a theme that J.D. is gonna do for each group.

Kimiko: It's very creative.

Raimundo: I think so too.

Clay: I agree on that.

Star Man: It's perfect.

Flash Man: It sure is.

Dark Spicer: Good theme idea. Lets do it!

Dark Spicer blasted them and they dodged the blasts and fired energy and elemental blasts at him and smashed him down.

Eddy: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome!

---

Battle 3: Ed, BGY-11 or The Big Guy, Rusty the Boy Robot, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Lily Valley, Rose, Daisy, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) I wonder if we will run into any of the Ghostbusters' other enemies.

Ed: Uh it's a strong possibility.

Big Guy: After everything that we went through I would say that it's a very strong possibility.

Rusty: But we will sure-a-shooting be ready for them!

Rarity: Indeed Rusty. But that Marshmallow Man from what we saw in the first Ghostbusters Movie was amazing and terrifying.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was! But that was so epic how we destroyed it and the Irken at the same time.

Thunder Terror: Yeah! J.D. and the Ghostbusters combined a Kamehameha Blast and their beams from their Atomic Rays and it destroyed the Marshmallow Man and the Irken all at the same time. What power!

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) It sure was! But it was epic!

Sapphire Shores: Yeah it was! I thought it was amazing how J.D. and the Ghostbusters did a combo final smash in a sense.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) I thought it was amazing!

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats.

Octavia Melody: It was a most amazing performance.

Lily Valley: But it was an epic battle!

Rose: It sure was! But it was horrible that the Irkens would do all that!

Lily, Rose and Daisy fainted in a Broadway Play Style fashion.

Rose: The Horror! The Horror!

Lily Valley: It was awful!

Daisy: A Disaster! A horrible horrible disaster!

Number 7: They always like this?

Rarity: Yeah but we're used to it. But they have amazing Broadway Style play spirit.

Mistmane: It's very fitting for them.

Sable Spiriti: They sure have what it takes.

Stone Man: Yeah they do.

Guts Man: Oh yeah!

Number 7: Indeed. Lets do it!

She fired missiles and lasers and they dodged them.

Ed turned into Edzilla.

Edzilla: ED SMASH ROBOT!

They went at her and smashed and pulverized Number 7 all over and knocked her down. Ed Roared in victory.

Rarity: Rapture darling! That was grand!

---

Battle 4: Tara, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Sora, Riku, Kairi, Aqua, Terra, Ventus, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman

---

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) Too bad there's nothing left of Stay Puft to eat.

Tara: I don't think he would tasted very good anyway. He was made mostly of rubber and plastic.

Applejack: But it was amazing that the Ghostbusters took him down the first back 37 years ago.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that was incredible! The movie with Ghostbusters was amazing!

Frozen Fright: It sure was! Ghostbusters is one of my favorite movies and I loved how they defeated the monster in the end.

Waffle Woman: That is always epic. Been very popular since 1984.

Apple Fritter: It sure has. But it was so funny how Venkman verbally assaulted that senator.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: I heard that J.D. called him something worse.

Waffle Woman: He sure did. (To me) J.D. what did you call him?

Me: A pencildick motherfucker!

They laughed at that!

Granny Smith: That is funny!

Apple Rose: You said it cousin!

Goldie Delicious: I bet he was madder than a rattlesnake on fire at that.

Bright Mac: I have a feeling he was.

Pear Butter: Yeah I have that feeling too.

Grand Pear: Same here. But that was funny.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Good name for him though.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) A perfect name to describe him though.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) I think so too.

Autumn Blaze: But it's perfect for him in my opinion!

Coloratura: Yeah it was!

Waffle Woman: But it was so funny. Did he go after J.D.?

Tara: He sure did and J.D. punched him in the face.

They laughed again.

Waffle Woman: That is funny and awesome. I see you have the predecessor and current Keybladers with you all.

Sora: Yep from mentors to students.

Ventus: Thought it was a good theme for the group.

Terra: I think it's cool.

Riku: I do too.

Aqua: I agree.

Kairi: Same here and me and Aqua have become close like sisters.

Roxas: That's cool!

Aeleus: It sure is.

Waffle Woman: Good theme. And great bond. Lets go!

She fired syrup and strawberries and they dodged the blasts and went at her and smashed her all over the place and knocked her down.

Tara: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was a great battle.

---

Battle 5: Edd, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Tucker, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Soundwave and Shockwave VS Zs'Skayr

---

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) I think Gwen did a similar travel through time like what happened this morning.

Edd: She most certainly did.

Danny Phantom: Professor Paradox said that she tried this before by going back in time and trying to return Kevin to what he was before his powers got all warpped like that.

Sam Manson: Yeah it was crazy. But thank goodness he was turned back.

Tucker: It was weird but awesome though.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was. But that shows how strong Kevin and Gwen's love is towards each other.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I think it's great. They go great together like Quartz and Calcite.

Marble Pie: They sure do.

Limestone Pie: Yeah they were made for each other even when Kevin was a bad kid if you know what I mean.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think romance is amazing and it happens in the most unusual of ways.

Soundwave: I agree.

Shockwave. Same here.

Zs'Skayr: Indeed. Lets do it!

Zs'Skayr fired a wave of dark energy and they dodged the blast and blasted him all over and knocked him down.

Edd: A great battle!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Spiderman, Xigbar, Xaldin, Vexen, Lexaeus, Zexion, Saīx, Axel, Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, Larxene, Roxas, Xion, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Zecora, Discord, Toad Man and Bounce Man VS Vanitas

---

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) So… what's gonna happen to Ms. Bitters?

Spiderman: She is gonna be going to a special bunch of reform classes to get her act together.

Vanitas: I see. Also I see you have all the Organization XIII members with you.

Spiderman: Yep we call it the Good Organization XIII. Instead of using their powers to destroy the entire universe they are using their powers for good and for our usual battles.

Xigbar: I think it's a great idea. Space and Stars will dazzle.

Xaldin: I most agree even if Lori still hates me. Wind will blow away.

Vexen: Always will be glad to help. Ice will freeze.

Lexaeus: Big glad to smash bad. Earth and Rock pounds.

Zexion: It will be so fun. Illusions will be there to drive evil insane.

Saïx: As long as we destroy some bad guys. Moonlight shines on.

Axel: It will be fun as long as we kick butt. Fire will burn!

Demyx: And sing and dance. Water will drench.

Luxord: And have fun with honor. Time moves on.

Marluxia: And enjoy the serenity of nature. Flowers endure.

Larxene: And strike at where it hurts. Lightning strikes all over.

Roxas: And destroy the darkness. Light shines through.

Xion: With the light of good. Feel the light of the sun.

Vanitas: Wow! J.D. made a great theme for this group.

Fluttershy: He sure did and it's very creative.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: It's very creative and he probably has a million ideas.

Zecora: A creative mind is one most dear especially with all the usual battles for everyone here.

Discord: And it is amazing that he has so many awesome ideas.

Toad Man: It sure is.

Bounce Man: I think so too.

Vanitas: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Vanitas fired dark fire blasts and they dodged it and went at him and blasted and pulverized him all over and smashed him down.

Spiderman: Another victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Nico, Tai & WarGreymon, Matt & MetalGarurumon, Sora & Phoenixmon, Izzy & HerculesKabuterimon, Mimi & Rosemon, Joe & Vikemon, T.K. & Seraphimon, Kari & Ophanimon, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) I'm sure Lori, Lynn, and Lola were just trying to help you when they did that time travel stunt.

Nico: Yeah they were. Even if it was to alter the past they should just learn to leave the past alone and learn from it.

Myotismon: I most agree. I see you have all the Digidestined and their Digimon with you.

Nico: Just like old times huh?

Tai: Yeah it brings back a lot of memories.

Matt: That was one of our most intense battles.

Sora: Especially with the battle with you as VenomMyotismon.

Myotismon: That was a very epic battle.

Izzy: But it was most prodigious.

Mimi: And one of our most heroic.

Joe: Boy it sure was.

T.K.: That was also one of the most explosive.

Kari: Yeah it was.

Rainbow Dash: I heard that the with Myotismon, VenomMyotismon and MaloMyotismon were some of the most amazing and most intense battles ever.

Nico: They sure were.

Myotismon: Absolutely. It was an epic trifecta of battles.

Nico: And some of the most unforgettable.

Lightning Dust: You'll have to tell us in full detail how they all went down.

Nico: I will be happy to. But the battle with Myotismon is a dark one because of one thing.

Spitfire: And what was that?

Nico: Wizardmon sacrificed himself.

Kari: Oh yeah.

Scootaloo: Oh no.

Magma Gloom: That's terrible! I'm sorry that happened to you all.

Kari: It's all right.

Vapor Trail: But maybe J.D. can bring him back for you in the future.

Sky Stinger: Yeah if he can bring back a Legendary Pokemon he can most definitely bring back a Digimon like Wizardmon.

Angel Wings: I agree.

Kari: That's a great idea!

Ophanimon: Yeah Wizardmon is like a good friend to all of us.

Soarin: He sure must've been.

Night Glider: I think so too and he would make a great team member.

Wind Socks: Definitely.

Flash Magnus: He has a good heart.

Clockkicker: I agree with that completely.

Blossomforth: Absolutely.

Derpy Hooves: Same here.

Indigo Zap: After everything you went through Wizardmon deserves to be brought back.

Lemon Zest: He is a true friend and the least that you need is to have him back.

Sugarcoat: Absolutely.

Sunny Flare: You got that right.

Sour Sweet: Definitely.

Frosty Orange: I agree.

Vegeta: Indeed.

Shadow: You said it.

Myotismon: I agree. Lets get it on! (Echoing) GRIZLY WING!

He fired a wave of bats.

Nico: (Echoing) TERRA DESTROYER!

Nico fired a huge energy ball and everyone fired energy and elemental blasts and smashed the bats and Myotismon down!

Nico: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Tiny Kong, Dixie Kong, Lanky Kong, Chunky Kong, Cranky Kong, Funky Kong, Candy Kong, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Thorax, Sunburst, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Grodd

---

Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) I think something has to be done about Zim's town.

Donkey Kong: Well we'll have to watch it very closely.

Grodd: I would too. Also I see you have all of the Donkey Kong Crew with you.

Donkey Kong: I sure do. Since 1981 we were popular.

Diddy: So for 40 years.

Tiny: So cool!

Dixie: Awesome! 40 years of great games.

Lanky: Yeah and awesome!

Chunky: Chunky agree.

Cranky: That is quite an awesome series of games.

Funky: Rock on dudes!

Candy: Oh yeah.

Starlight Glimmer: I think it's really cool though.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie must agree too.

Juniper Montage: I think so too.

Thorax: You said it.

Sunburst: Yeah!

Clover: I think that's cool.

Meta Knight: It sure is and me and King Dedede have been on since 1992.

Grodd: Wow. Video games have evolved a lot over the last 40 years. Lets get it on!

He fired a psychic energy blast and they dodged it and the Donkey Kong Crew blasted him all over with fruit and energy and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong: (Pounds Chest) OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOHHHHHH!

Starlight Glimmer: So fun!

Trixie: Another awesome performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Trixie, Sam S.L. and Luna Loud VS Lepus

---

Lepus was next.

Casey Rhodes: Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

R.J.: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Troy Burrows: Lets double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Luna Loud: Rock on dudes!

Sam S.L.: YEAH!

Luna: Lets do it guys!

Casey Rhodes: Time for the Claw Cannon!

The Rangers summoned the Claw Cannon!

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO BLASTER!

The Rangers and the group fired elemental and energy blasts and they hit Lepus and she fell to the ground exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luna Loud: YEAH! Lepus you have failed this world!

Sam S.L.: Yeah!

Then an aqua blue light appeared on Sam's finger and it formed into a ring with a rabbit gem on it!

Sam S.L.: A Spirit Ring and it's the Rabbit!

Isabelle came.

Isabelle: The Rabbit is a great spirit for you Sam. The Rabbit Spirit represents fear, sexuality, abundance and prosperity, good luck, intuition, spontaneity, wittiness, and many more. It's very perfect for you too.

Then an aqua blue ball of light appeared and it landed in Sam's hand and it was the Rabbit Animal Crystal.

Sam S.L.: The Rabbit Animal Crystal! It chose me!

Isabelle: It sure did. Wow!

Everyone cheered wildly as the usual battles were done.

Me: That was fun!

Zs'Skayr: (to Zim) It's going to be fun having you on the team.

Zim: I agree. Especially since my fellow Irkens are now dead.

Vanitas: I think that might be for the best.

Myotismon: Isn't Earth Day in a few days?

May: Actually, it is.

Grodd: We should probably get ready for it.

Me: Actually it's tomorrow.

Grodd: Whoa! Time sure flew.

Nico: It sure did.

Lola: Yeah it sure did.

Nico: We have a big day tomorrow.

Me: Yep.

May: (To the viewers) This is gonna be awesome for tomorrow. Hope you all are ready for an awesome planet saving adventure tomorrow.

Zim: (To the viewers) It sure will be fun and awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

We later went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and later went to sleep.

THE END

Another awesome fanfic done.

Invader Zim was a great show and it was so awesome! It aired from March 30, 2001 - August 19, 2006 and it was great! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyaki12, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, XP4Universe and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is Earth Day and we're going to be in for an awesome adventure as we go to the world of 2008's WALL-E and take down the evil Autopilot and save the world from a terrible future in the year 2805 A.D.

See you all tomorrow.

# Earth Day Adventure in the 29th Century

Rainbow Dash was flying over Ponyville and she had a bag of flyers with her.

**Rainbow Dash** : Calling all Pegasus ponies! Meeting tonight!

Fluttershy read a flyer and zipped away.

**Flitter** : [reading] "Mandatory meeting for all Ponyville Pegasi."

Me: Hmm. I wonder what's going on for the Pegasus Ponies.

Nico: No idea but it must be big.

**Rainbow Dash** : Twilight's Castle, tonight. Be cool or be mule. (Dumps out Flyers) (To a mule) No offense.

**Mule** : None taken.

Dust Man: You okay, Fluttershy?

Fluttershy was shaking in fright for some reason.

Me: It's all right Fluttershy. You can tell us.

Fluttershy: Oh I can't!

Me: Okay. You can tell us when you are ready. But something is telling me that this meeting that's going on is gonna be big.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Later at Twilight's Castle we were gathering for a meeting.

**Rainbow Dash** : All right, go on in, find a seat. (Did a headcount) [groan] (Goes to a tree) You too, Fluttershy.

The tree had eyes pop open and it was Fluttershy dressed like a tree.

Rainbow Dash: Come on, let's go. (Pushes her)

Daggett: What do you think's wrong with Fluttershy?

Norbert: Maybe she watched a scary movie last night.

Me: I don't think so. I think she has confidence problems.

The movie for the Pegasi got underway. It was an old film projector movie.

Film announcer: Every living thing depends on the life-giving nourishment of rainwater, and it is up to Cloudsdale to provide rain-filled clouds to every corner of Equestria. But how, one pony might ask, does Cloudsdale gather all this extra water? Tornado power! That's right, Pegasi-driven tornado power.

Me: Whoa! So that's how they get all the water for the Weather Factory up to it.

Nico: Wow! That must take a lot of power.

Film Announcer: A team of Pegasi combine their wing power to create a jumbo tornado, powerful enough to pull water out of the local reservoir and funnel it all the way up to Cloudsdale. Remember, Pegasi, your jumbo tornado must reach a minimum of eight hundred wing power to lift that water up to Cloudsdale.

Me: Wow! 800 Wing Power?

Lincoln: That's incredible.

Film Announcer: So, the next time you're wondering "Where does all that extra rainwater come from?", just remem-

The film burned out and was broken.

Pegasi: [confused chatter]

Spike: Uh… intermission?

Nico: I think they needed to update that movie anyway.

**Rainbow Dash** : So, here's the scoop. Cloudsdale has chosen our own highland reservoir as a source of the rainwater they need for all of Equestria. And you know what that means. It means it's up to Ponyville's Pegasi to bring that water up to Cloudsdale.

**Pegasi** : [excited chatter]

Me: Wow! That is gonna be a challenge.

**Rainbow Dash** : Not only that, but Spitfire, captain of the Wonderbolts, will be here to oversee the water transfer and record our top tornado windspeed. Now last year, Fillydelphia broke the windspeed record with a top speed of nine hundred and ten wing power.

Lincoln: Whoa! 910!?

Lola: That is amazing!

Nico: No kidding!

Rainbow Dash: It sure is. But I think we can do better. I think we can get a top speed over a thousand!

Me: Whoa!

**Pegasi** : [excited chatter]

Me: That would take an incredible amount of speed and power.

**Rainbow Dash** :… *if* each and every pony trains, and trains hard to get their wing power numbers up.

Me: This is gonna be an awesome challenge.

**Thunderlane** : [coughing]

**Rainbow Dash** : That coughing better be from a popcorn kernel, Thunderlane. Nopony's getting sick on my watch. So, are we gonna train hard?

**Pegasi** : Yeah!

**Rainbow Dash** : Are we gonna be strong?

**Pegasi** : Yeah!

**Rainbow Dash** : Are we gonna be fast?

**Pegasi** : Yeah!

**Rainbow Dash** : Record-smashing fast?

**Bulk Biceps** : YEAH!

**Rainbow Dash** : Who's with me?

**Pegasi** : Woo-hoo! [cheering]

We cheered!

She saw Fluttershy not there.

**Rainbow Dash** : Fluttershy!

Later we were training hard for the record smashing spin.

Maria: I can always solve this problem with my water powers.

Energon Scorponok: Or we can have Weather Wizard and Vortex help us with this.

Me: All good ideas but I want to see how the Pegasi do it. This is gonna be so cool!

Eli: Yeah it sure will! Besides it will be cool to see them use a tornado like that.

Ets: I think so too.

Me: Besides it will give us a great opportunity to show how fast we are with our Wing Power.

Rainbow Dash: Stretch those glutes, Flitter! Nice flexibility, Cloud Chaser. A… little too much flexibility, Blossomforth. Uh, somepony give Blossomforth a hoof. (Laney and Lola helped Blossomforth)

Let's see some faster trotting, Thunderlane! Good pace, Silverspeed! [blows whistle] Keep it up! We're gonna need all the wing power we can get to break that record!

Bulk Biceps: YEAH! [snorts]

Me: (Doing Wing Pushups) Love that spirit Bulk.

Rainbow Dash: Good work, everypony! [under her breath] Everypony except Fluttershy.

Me: We better go check on her.

Later we went to Fluttershy's Cottage.

**Rainbow Dash** : [knocking] Fluttershy? I know you're in there! You're avoiding tornado duty and I want to know why! Fluttershy, open-

The door opened and Fluttershy came out and she had a bunch of spots all over her.

Me: Oh man.

**Fluttershy** : Achoo. Hi, Rainbow Dash. [coughs weakly]

**Rainbow Dash** : Fluttershy, what happened to you?

**Fluttershy** : Oh, I [sniffs] I think I have [coughs weakly] the pony pox. I'm sorry. I really, really wanted to come to training day today [coughs weakly], but this pony pox has really knocked me for a loop. Achoo. [coughs weakly]

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh, you poor thing. You know, there's only one cure for pony pox.

**Fluttershy** : I know, plenty of bed- [splash]

She dumped water on her.

**Fluttershy** : [yelps]

**Rainbow Dash** : Cold water! Those pony pox are clearing right up.

Me: Rainbow Dash was that really necessary? Getting her wet like that will REALLY give her a cold.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, y'know, all of a sudden, I'm, I'm starting to feel better. [laughs nervously] I'll just get out of these robes and- (Feigns a trip) *ow* ! Oh, my wing, oh, ow, it's hurt. I guess I can't fly after all-

**Rainbow Dash** : [blows whistle]

**Fluttershy** : [yelps]

**Rainbow Dash** : Messed up wing, huh? Stop horsing around, Fluttershy. We've got a lot of training to do.

Me: Fluttershy is there something wrong?

Fortress Maximus: Fluttershy, please tell us what's wrong.

Rainbow Dash: Come on now, what's going on?

Rainbow Dash: Yeah. What's going on?

Fluttershy: Well, y'see, uh, well… oh, Rainbow Dash, I just can't do it! I can't fly!

Rainbow Dash: What are you talking about? Just last week you went into that wicked nose dive to save that falling baby bird right before it hit the ground!

Laney: Yeah that was very heroic.

Fluttershy: But that was different, that was an emergency! This whole tornado thing, it's more like a performance, and you know how I hate performing in front of others. Don't you remember flight camp? I couldn't gallop hard or fly fast, not with everypony looking at me!

Hinata: Oh Fluttershy.

Rainbow Dash: It wasn't that bad.

Fluttershy: You're right, Rainbow Dash, it wasn't bad. It was horrible!

A flashback shows a Filly Fluttershy at Flight Camp.

Filly Fluttershy: [gasping] [yelps]

She was pushed over the edge and fell and plopped into a cloud.

Fluttershy: [voiceover] The other foals used to tease me, a lot!

Foals: [chanting] Fluttershy, Fluttershy, Fluttershy can hardly fly! [repeats, begins echoing, then stops]

Flashback ended.

Me: We're gonna have to have a very serious talk with those kids.

Nico: Yeah that is sick. But they might be grown up by now.

Fluttershy: I just can't risk that sort of humiliation again.

Hinata: Fluttershy.

Hinata hugged her.

Hinata: Fluttershy I know just how you feel. Back when I was younger I had a lot of confidence problems when I started out as a shinobi. I was mocked and humiliated a lot for it all the time. But there was one person that was always there for me to show my true self.

Me: And that was Naruto.

Naruto: That's right Fluttershy. I helped Hinata overcome her confidence issues.

Me: You need to not let what those stupid kids said to you get to you like that. They don't have any idea what they are talking about.

Rainbow Dash: That's right! Suck it up, Fluttershy! This is no time for- I mean, confidence or no confidence, I'm gonna need every Pegasus to break the record, including you. I need every ounce of wing power I can get.

Fluttershy: Oh, I-I don't think so, Rainbow Dash…

Me: Come on Fluttershy. You can do it. You have someone who knows how you feel. Hinata.

Hinata: Yeah.

**Rainbow Dash** : [sighs] Thanks anyway.

She floated off.

**Fluttershy** : Wait. I'll do it.

**Rainbow Dash** : You will?

**Fluttershy** : I will.

**Rainbow Dash** : You're game?

**Fluttershy** : I'm game.

**Rainbow Dash** : Alright!

Me: Don't worry Fluttershy we'll be with you.

Twilight Sparkle had a machine with her.

[anemometer squeaking]

**Cloud Chaser** : What exactly does this machine do?

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is an anemometer. It measures your accelerative velocity and translates it into wing power, thus gauging your cumulative H2O anti-gravitational potential. Any other questions?

**Flitter** : Yeah. [to Spike] What exactly does this machine do?

**Spike** : It tells you how fast you're flying and how strong your wings are.

Me: It's like a Speedometer for Wing Power. Like how fast you're going in a car but with wing power.

**Pegasi** : [Oooh. Okay, yeah.] [cough]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Is that you again, Thunderlane? Please, we need to have a germ-free environment.

**Thunderlane** : It wasn't me, it was Blossomforth.

**Rainbow Dash** : Don't worry, Twilight. Thunderlane's just cooking up an excuse to spend tornado day in bed. Why don't you get over here and be our first test flyer, Thunderlane?

Me: You heard her!

He flew over.

**Blossomforth** : [coughs]

**Thunderlane** : [revving sounds] (He flew fast and went passed the Anemometer) [anemometer squeaking]

**Twilight Sparkle** : We have 9.3 wing power.

**Pegasi** : Wow! That's fast!

**Bulk Biceps** : YEAH!

Me: Very impressive.

**Rainbow Dash** : Not bad, not bad. (Rainbow Dash went over to the line and stretched) [joints cracking] [revving sounds] (She flew REALLY FAST passed the Anemometer and we REALLY FELT THAT ONE) [anemometer squeaking]

**Twilight Sparkle** : 16.5 wing power!

Me: WHOA! That's powerful!

Nico: AWESOME!

**Pegasi** : [cheering]

Me: Let me see what I got.

I went over to the line.

Me: Here we go.

I revved up my wings and flew fast with the speed of a hypersonic jet and went passed the Anemometer and it was like measuring the speed and strength of the shockwave of a thermonuclear explosion and it blew some of the Pegasi back.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! 520.7 WING POWER!

All the Pegasi jawdropped and then cheered wildly!

Rainbow Dash: WHOA! J.D. that was AWESOME! 520 Wing Power all by yourself!? That's amazing!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing J.D.!

Nico: WOW! That was incredible!

Eli: Way to go bro!

Lola: YEAH!

Luan: YAY J.D.!

Me: That was intense! I didn't know I could flap my wings that fast let alone have that much wing power.

Eli: Yeah that was incredible!

Nico: Yeah it sure was!

**Rainbow Dash** : Now listen up! If each of you can get your numbers up to at least 10.0 wing power by the end of the week, we'll no doubt set a new tornado speed record. We'll be number one!

Me: And with all of us helping you we ALL will be number one! Angels and Pegasi.

**Pegasi** : [cheering]

Hinata: It's all right Fluttershy. You can do this.

[anemometer squeaking]

Each Pegasus was measured and it was awesome.

**Rainbow Dash** : Impressive.

Me: 11.0 for Thunderlane? That's great!

Nico: It sure is.

Rainbow Dash: Fluttershy, your turn. [blows whistle]

**"Tornado Bolt"** : [wings buzzing]

Hinata: You can do it Fluttershy!

**Fluttershy** : [takes deep breath]

**Flitter** and **Cloud Chaser** : [laughing]

Me and Nico glared at them.

Me: (GROWLS)

Cloud Chaser and Flitter gulped.

**Foals** : [echoing] Fluttershy, Fluttershy, Fluttershy can hardly fly…

I Heard the kids laughing in her mind and saying that.

Me: HEY SHUT UP IN THERE KIDS!

She slowed down and stopped.

[anemometer squeaking and clicking]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [hushed] Tell her!

**Rainbow Dash** : [hushed] No, you tell her!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [hushed] No, you!

**Rainbow Dash** : Um… great job, Fluttershy! You measured, uh, uh, .5.

**Spike** : .5? Isn't that like… less than one? [bonk]

**Spike** : Ow!

Me: Quiet Spike.

**Foals** : [echoing] Fluttershy, Fluttershy, Fluttershy can hardly fly! [repeats] [demonic laughter]

I heard them taunting her.

Me: HEY SHUT UP IN THERE!

Nico: Uh oh!

Tornado Bolt: Who are you talking to J.D.?

Me: Sorry I have this power to hear thoughts and memories.

Tornado Bolt: That's incredible.

Fluttershy ran crying.

Me: Oh no!

**Fluttershy** : [crying]

**Rainbow Dash** : Fluttershy, wait! So some punks poked a little fun at you and you got stage fright, big deal. You aren't gonna go quit just because of that, are you?

**Fluttershy** : [crying] Yes!

POOR FLUTTERSHY.

**Rainbow Dash** : But I need you!

**Fluttershy** : I'm sorry, Rainbow Dash, I just [between sobs] don't have the courage right now…

Fluttershy ran.

Me: Hinata you better go after her.

Hinata: Right!

Hinata went after her.

Laney: Poor Fluttershy.

Lincoln: All because some stupid kids poked fun at her for being a weak flyer.

Lori: I will literally turn those kids into pony pretzels for this!

Lynn: And pulverize them into pulp!

Lola: YEAH!

Mandy snapped her fingers and they sounded like gunshots.

BANG!

Mandy: Down you badgers!

Me: Nice job Mandy.

At a tree Fluttershy was crying as Hinata and animals were comforting her.

POOR FLUTTERSHY.

Hinata: Oh Fluttershy. Don't let those kids humiliating you get to you like that.

Fluttershy: (Cries hard) IT WAS AWFUL HINATA!

Hinata: I know Fluttershy. But you were just nervous.

**Fluttershy** : [squeaks] [crying] [squirrel chittering]

Hinata: Oh Fluttershy.

She pat her and comforted her and a squirrel gave her an acorn.

**Fluttershy** : [sniffles] Oh, thank you, but I'm afraid a couple of little acorns won't solve my big flying problem. [duck quacking]

Hinata: It's gonna be all right Fluttershy.

**Fluttershy** : I tried, but you should've seen those ponies laughing at me… [birds chirping]

Hinata: Don't let those dingaling ponies get to you Fluttershy. You are a great flyer.

**Fluttershy** : I know. I know it's important to have confidence in myself… [badger squeaking]

Hinata: And you have plenty of it Fluttershy.

**Fluttershy** : Yes, yes, I *do* remember. The river was swelling… [badger squeaking]… and you were scared… [badger squeaking]… yes, I *did* tell you to never give up… and to believe in yourself.

Hinata: See Fluttershy? You have your animal friends to be there for you. And you have me to help you too.

Fluttershy: You're right, my friends. I shouldn't give up. I *will* get my confidence up and show everypony that I *am* a good flyer! (Flies up to the sky) A *great* flyer!

Hinata: That's the spirit Fluttershy!

[animal noises]

(HEARTS ON FIRE PLAYS)

Hinata was in a Jonin Uniform and she was training Fluttershy into the ground and into the sky. She was getting her into ninja skills, flying skills and more and really getting her going. She was sweating so much that she was making puddles of sweat in the ground. But she was getting stronger and stronger and stronger. She got so fast that she could blow a bunch of seeds off a bunch of dandelions in one fell swoop. The animals and Hinata cheered for her.

Hinata: Fluttershy you are ready.

Fluttershy: You make a great Jonin Sensei, Hinata.

[anemometer squeaking]

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's wonderful, Flitter. Much better than yesterday.

**Rainbow Dash** : This is *crazy* awesome! We're gonna smash that record!

Me: Yeah we are!

Lola: Some of us have crazy fast wing power all on our own.

Lori: We literally sure do.

Miranda: Maybe instead of on the upcoming mission, we can use the elemental themes for the usual battles for another time.

Me: Good idea. This time we'll do it by color for the Lantern Corps.

Nico: Nice.

Me: But first lets help Fluttershy get her confidence problem overcome.

[squirrel chittering]

**Spike** : What did he say?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Do I *look* like I speak squirrel?

**Spike** : What's *that* ?

[montage music resumes]

Me: It's Fluttershy!

Nico: And it looks like she is ready!

Hinata: Go get it Fluttershy!

She flew fast and went passed the Anemometer.

[anemometer squeaking]

**Fluttershy** : 2.3? 2.3?!

Me: This thing probably needs oil.

Fluttershy: That has to be some kind of mistake! I worked so hard!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fluttershy, that's a huge improvement!

Me: Yeah it sure is!

Hinata: You did really well Fluttershy.

Nico: Yeah!

**Rainbow Dash** : You did awesome, Fluttershy.

**Fluttershy** : No, I didn't. I thought I'd gotten over my nerves, but they *still* got the best of me! There's no way I'll fly with 10.0 wing power tomorrow!

Me: Yes you CAN Fluttershy.

Hinata: We believe in you.

**Rainbow Dash** : So you won't fly with 10.0 wing power. Every bit counts!

**Fluttershy** : How would *you* feel if everypony else was flying with 10.0 wing power and *you* were flying with 2.5?

**Spike** : Actually, it was only 2.3, and- (Twilight bonks him on his head) ow! [zipping noise]

Me: Not helping Spike.

**Rainbow Dash** : Well, uh… I'd feel… um…

**Fluttershy** : Exactly! Humiliated! [between sobs] I'm sorry, Rainbow Dash, I just can't do it!

She went off.

Hinata: Whatever those kids did to her really scarred her.

Me: Poor Fluttershy.

**Spike** : It's okay, Rainbow Dash, you've still got plenty of wing power for your tornado.

Me: Yeah you still have us. All of us combined together can get the water up there with no problem.

Spike: Yeah! You'll be able to lift tons of water up to Cloudsdale!

**Rainbow Dash** : [sighs] If only there was a way to lift Fluttershy out of the dumps.

Me: Yeah. I wish there was.

Later it was time for the big day. We were at the local reservoir and had a giant anemometer fan ready and Cloudsdale was above us.

I saluted Spitfire as she landed.

[ponies cheering]

Me: Ponyville Pegasi and Team Loud Phoenix Storm ready for action Captain Spitfire, ma'am!

Spitfire: At ease.

**Rainbow Dash** : Are we ready to do this?

**Pegasi** : Yeah! [cheering]

**Spike** : Look!

We saw that Thunderlane was not present.

**Rainbow Dash** : Lazy Thunderlane! Where is he?! He's been trying to get out of tornado duty the whole time with his fake coughing and all. Rumble, where's your lazy brother?

**Rumble** : He's got the feather flu. He's down at Ponyville Hospital.

Me: Oh man of all the times to get sick!

**Spike** : But he's not the only one.

A bunch of Pegasi were sick with the Feather Flu!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Let's see, with those eight sick Pegasi out with the feather flu… [gasp] Oh no!

**Rainbow Dash** : Don't tell me we won't be able to break the windspeed record?

**Twilight Sparkle** : No…

**Rainbow Dash** : Phew!

**Twilight Sparkle** :… You might not have enough wing power for the Pegasi to create a tornado powerful enough to lift the water to Cloudsdale!

**Spike** : Well, should we pack up?

Me: No. We still have enough wing power. In fact we have MORE than enough.

We spread our wings.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME! Cloudsdale still needs water and we won't give up! Okay, everypony! Let's give it all we've got!

Me: Lets do it!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! On the sound of the horn, we take off!

Nico: Roger!

Eli: LETS DO IT!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [taps giant anemometer]

Maria: Here we go!

Me: The Pegasi will fly first and when it reaches 795 Wing Power we fly in.

Nico: Roger!

**Spike** : [takes deep breath, blows horn]

HHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The flew into the air and spun in a tight circle really fast.

[wind howling]

[giant anemometer squeaking]

**Spike** : You think they're gonna make it to eight hundred wing power?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I sure hope so! One hundred and fifty wing power.

It was rising fast!

Twilight Sparkle: Two hundred and fifty wing power. Five hundred wing power! [water churning]

Me: GET READY GUYS!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Seven hundred and fifty wing power!

Fluttershy came.

**Fluttershy** : Twilight!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fluttershy! What are you doing here?!

**Fluttershy** : I figured… if I couldn't help Rainbow Dash with the tornado… the least I could do was offer moral support!

**Twilight Sparkle** : She could sure use it, considering eight Pegasi are sick with the feather flu!

**Fluttershy** : Oh no! That's terrible news!

The water was getting sucked up and then a bunch of sweat came and made the Tornado unstable and knock the pegasi down and sent them flying and crashing all over!

[water splashing]

[crunch]

Rainbow Dash flew into a tree.

**Pegasi** : Whoa! [etc.] [splash]

**Rainbow Dash** : Yaa- oof!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Are you okay?

**Rainbow Dash** : [muffled] I'm fine!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, you were so close to the eight hundred wing power minimum!

I pulled Rainbow Dash out of the tree and Varie looked her over.

Me: Yeah that was a good effort!

Fluttershy: I'm sorry, Rainbow Dash.

**Rainbow Dash** : Rbbbb- We've got to try again!

Varie: You'll be all right Rainbow.

**Twilight Sparkle** : But you've pushed your crew to their limit already!

Twilight held her back with her magic.

**Rainbow Dash** : [yelps]

**Twilight Sparkle** : If you break apart again, somepony could get hurt! You should quit, it's not safe!

Me: As much as I don't want to agree with that, I'm afraid she's right.

**Rainbow Dash** : No! One more time! I've gotta know we gave it our all! If I'm going down, I'm going down flying! C'mon, ponies, let's make this happen!

**Pegasi** : [cheering]

**Bulk Biceps** : YEAH!

Me: Got to admire her spirit.

**Spike** : [blows horn]

HHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Here we go!

The Pegasi spun around and another tornado formed.

[wind howling]

[giant anemometer squeaking]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Okay, here we go… one hundred wing power! Two hundred! Five hundred!

**Rainbow Dash** : Stay in position! Flap those wings! Faster!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Seven hundred! Seven hundred and fifty wing power!

Spike hit the anemometer!

**Spike** : [yelps] They fell apart right after this!

**Fluttershy** : Oh, I'm too nervous to look!

**Rainbow Dash** : C'mon! Just a little harder! I can see the water trying to funnel through!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Seven ninety five!

Me: NOW!

We flew up and got into the funnel and spun around!

Twilight Sparkle: We are so close! Fluttershy, they need you up there!

**Fluttershy** : I won't make a difference!

**Twilight Sparkle** : You *can* make a difference!

**Fluttershy** : My measly 2.3 wing power is still too little!

**Spike** : It's sticking at seven ninety five! I don't know if they've got any more in 'em!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Do it for Equestria! Do it for Rainbow Dash! Do it for yourself!

Twilight gave her goggles.

**Fluttershy** : [gulps] [yelps]

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's moving! She's doing it! Seven ninety eight! She surpassed her best wing power number!

**Foals** : [echoing] Fluttershy, Fluttershy, Fluttershy can hardly fly! [laughs]

**Fluttershy** : *No!*

**"Serenity"** : What was that?

**"Slipstream"** : I think it was Fluttershy!

Me: LETS DO IT!

WE FLEW INCREDIBLY FAST AND THE ANEMOMETER ACCELERATED AND SURPASSED 1000 AND BLEW THE WATER UP TO CLOUDSDALE LIKE IT WAS BEING SHOT OUT OF A CANNON AND FLOWING INTO THE WEATHER FACTORY!

[anemometer beeping] [splash]

**Twilight Sparkle** : She did it! She did it! They all did it!

The water was sucked out of the reservoir like water through a drinking straw!

**Spike** : [blows horn]

**Pegasi** : [cheering]

We separated and landed and it was awesome!

Me: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Fluttershy was spinning around and Rainbow Dash used a cloud like a pillow and stopped her.

**Rainbow Dash** : Whoa, girl, take it easy!

**Fluttershy** : Whuh, what? Did we do it?

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah, we did it! *You* did it! We ALL DID IT!

**Fluttershy** and **Rainbow Dash** : Ah!

They wing five!

**Flitter** : Great job, Fluttershy, that was awesome!

**Cloud Chaser** : Yeah, we couldn't have done it without you.

**Spitfire** : Nice job, Rainbow Dash and you too Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You all have shattered the record at 10,235 Wing Power! That is a massive record! You not only shattered the record but you showed a lot of guts.

Me: Thanks captain.

**Rainbow Dash** : Thanks, but if you wanna talk guts, then you've gotta give it to my number one flyer, Fluttershy! Let's hear it for Fluttershy!

Me: YEAH!

**Pegasi** : [chanting] Fluttershy! Fluttershy! Fluttershy can really fly! [cheering]

Hinata had tears of joy for her.

Me: WAY TO GO FLUTTERSHY!

Lincoln: That's my awesome girl!

**Fluttershy** : *Dear Princess Celestia, Sometimes you can feel like what you have to offer is too little to make a difference, but today, I learned that everypony's contribution is important, no matter how small. If you just keep your head high, do your best, and believe in yourself, anything can happen.* [Cloudsdale chugging]

We were back home.

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Lola: Wow! That was incredible!

Rarity: It was most fun darling!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Fluttershy and all of us did great!

Pinkie Pie: We sure did! It was awesome!

Miranda: Okay. Now that Fluttershy's confidence problem is restored, who's up for celebrating Earth Day?

We all cheered wildly for that!

Nico: Yeah! Lets do it!

Laney: It's amazing that we shattered the record for the most powerful level of wing power.

Me: Yeah! 10,235 Wing Power. Good luck trying to beat that.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! That was AWESOME!

Vanitas, Dark Spicer, Vypra, Myotismon, Number 7, Zs'Skayr, Waffle Woman and Grodd then appeared.

Vanitas: Can me, Dark, Vypra, Myotismon, Number 7, Zs'Skayr, Waffle Woman, and Grodd go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. But first I want to show you all something.

I went to the trophy case and came back with our Earth Day trophy.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That must be your Earth Day trophy.

Me: It sure is. I remember how proud we all were to get this trophy. It took 8 days of work, blood, sweat and tears to get this awesome trophy and to help the Earth and clean it all up and restore the forests.

Lincoln: Yeah that was an awesome series of adventures.

Laney: And one of our most charitable weeks ever.

Nico: I will never forget that. That was so awesome.

Earth: Yeah it sure was.

I put the trophy back.

Me: Lets head out. We're going to the Great Lakes to clean them all up.

Nico: Awesome.

We were off to the Great Lakes and we were cleaning up the entirety of the Great Lakes and we found lots of buried treasure worth a flipping ton and fortune and more.

Later after we cleaned up the lakes we went back home.

Me: Now for an awesome Earth Day Adventure.

Maria: Why don't we go to WALL-E's world?

Me: Great idea Maria. But first to get a lay of the land lets watch the movie.

Nico: Awesome! I love WALL-E.

We went and watched WALL-E from 2008.

---

In the 29th century, rampant consumerism and environmental neglect have turned Earth into a garbage-strewn wasteland; humanity is nowhere to be found and has been evacuated by the megacorporation Buy-n-Large (BnL) on giant starliners seven centuries earlier. Of all the Waste Allocation Load-Lifter: Earth-class (WALL-E) robots left by BnL to clean up, only one remains operational. One day, WALL-E's routine of compressing trash and collecting interesting objects is broken by the arrival of an unmanned probe carrying an Extraterrestrial Vegetation Evaluator (E.V.E.) robot, sent to scan the planet for human-sustainable life. WALL-E is smitten by the sleek, otherworldly robot, and the two begin to connect until EVE goes into standby when WALL-E shows her his most recent find: a living seedling. The probe then collects EVE and the plant, and-with WALL-E clinging on-returns to its mothership, the starliner Axiom.

In the centuries since the Axiom left Earth, its passengers have degenerated into helpless corpulence due to laziness and microgravity, their every whim catered to by machinery; even the captain, B. McCrea, is used to sitting back while his robotic steering wheel AUTO flies the ship. McCrea is unprepared to receive the positive probe response, but discovers that placing the plant in the ship's Holo-Detector will trigger a hyperjump back to Earth so humanity can begin recolonization. Upon inspecting EVE's storage compartment, however, the plant is missing, and EVE blames WALL-E for its disappearance.

EVE is deemed faulty and taken to Diagnostics. Mistaking the process for torture, WALL-E intervenes, causing him and EVE to be designated as rogues. Frustrated, EVE tries to send WALL-E home in an escape pod, but they witness AUTO's gopherbot GO-4 stowing the stolen plant in a pod set to self-destruct. WALL-E saves the plant, and he and EVE reconcile and celebrate with a dance in space around the Axiom.

EVE brings the plant back to McCrea, who watches EVE's recordings of Earth and concludes that they have to go back.

However, AUTO is revealed to be loyal only to his own secret no-return directive A-113-issued after BnL incorrectly concluded centuries ago that the planet could not be saved-even when McCrea countermands it; AUTO mutinies with GO-4 as a result, electrocuting and frying WALL-E's circuit board, putting EVE into standby, throwing them both down the garbage chute, and locking McCrea in his quarters. EVE and WALL-E are nearly ejected into space along with the ship's trash but are saved by a Microbe Obliterator robot named M-O, who has been following WALL-E's dirt trail across the ship. As humans and robots help in securing the plant, McCrea and AUTO fight for control, resulting in WALL-E being crushed in the Holo-Detector when he tries to keep it open; McCrea eventually overpowers and deactivates AUTO, and the plant is inserted into the Holo-Detector, initiating the hyperjump.

Arriving back on Earth, EVE repairs WALL-E but finds that his memory has been reset and his personality is gone. Heartbroken, E.V.E. gives WALL-E a farewell kiss, which sparks his memory and restores his original personality. WALL-E and EVE reunite as the inhabitants of the Axiom take their first steps on Earth. During the credits, humans and robots turn the ravaged planet into a paradise, and the plant is shown to have grown into a mighty tree.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That movie was awesome!

Nico: I always love that movie!

Me: Me too! Lets get going to the Simulator.

We cheered and did so.

---

In the Simulator we got ready and we were ready for anything. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in a world that was horrifically filthy and disgusting. We were in the year 2805, 784 years into the future and it was a horrible place. EVERYTHING was completely covered from top to bottom in tons and tons and tons and tons of garbage and filth! Everything on land, air and sea was innundated with filth!

---

**Before 2105 AD** : During the middle 21st century, the Buy n Large corporation assumed control of the planet's entire economy, including various world governments.

**2105 AD** : The population had reached to around 200 billion. After Buy n Large gave the right for everyone to spend and buy, the planet soon came to the position that there was no place to properly dispose the waste. After Buy n Large failed to dispose all that trash they created an "amazing plan", that they thought the best and would work, called "Operation Cleanup". The plan was to evacuate all of the population (except some who stayed behind for maintenance) away in different regions of space.

Whilst back on Earth, WALL•E ( **W** aste **A** llocation **L** oad **L** ifter: **E** arth class) robots and huge mobile incinerators would take charge of cleaning up. Thousands of Starliners, including the Axiom, were built all around the world, so that people would live safe and happy far from "Home" in the comfort and the luxury of the Starliners. Operation Cleanup success would be followed by "Operation Recolonize". However back on Earth the toxin levels began rising and many WALL•Es were failing. After the CEO of BNL that time Shelby Forthright saw that his plan was failing and everything was becoming worse, so he ordered all of the WALL•E robots to be shut down (except for one) and to evacuate all of the remaining population left. He also secretly sent the A113 Directive to all Autos in the year 2110 to cancel Operation Recolonize as he deemed that Earth would never support life anymore.

Earth was left without population, and the toxins also destroyed all plant and animal life (although it's possible that some animals survived somehow). Aboard the Starliners, over the centuries, each new generation of humans grew more and more obese, losing bone mass in the process, due to over exposure to micro or artificial gravity and instead relying on hover chairs for to move around the ships. They also started to forget about "Home".

**2805 AD** : The last remaining WALL•E unit continued to obey his directive every day and doing the same job over and over: creating small cubes from trash and building colossal towers from them, while there were no humans to start the incinerators. Earth was covered in trash and suffered from sandstorms and torrential downpours. One day, however, the *Axiom* (one of the biggest BNL Starliners ever made) sent out a probe ship to Earth in the exact city where the *Axiom* was launched over 700 years ago. An EVE unit ( **E** xtraterrestrial **V** egetation **E** valuator) was deployed from the probe ship and began an operation in search of plant life.

The unit was successful in finding an example of positive plant life with help of the last WALL•E. The plant caused the unit to shut down which alerted the probe ship to come back for transport to the *Axiom* . This plant was successful and proved that plants where indeed growing in city ruins. The plant was placed in the holodetector so that the *Axiom* made an automated hyperjump back on Earth. Later after these events, humans began rebuilding again with the help of robots making Earth cleaner and greener as ever before.

---

Me: Oh man! What the hell happened here!?

Galaxy Man: My God. It's like there's no sign of life at all.

Me: This is horrible! I can't believe that Earth is this badly destroyed! It's a massive junkyard!

Nico: This is a catastrophe!

Lola: It's disgusting!

Lana: I like it!

Varie: Figures you would Lana.

Laney: And at 784 years into the future. This is awful!

Me: We turned Earth into a total cesspool. But maybe we can clean all this up.

A robot came and it was none other than WALL-E!

Number 7: (to WALL-E) Greetings, fellow robot.

WALL-E: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you.

Me: You too WALL-E.

Sora: What does WALL-E stand for?

Me: It stands for Waste Allocation Load-Lifter: Earth-class.

Lola: Wow! That's interesting.

Me: WALL-E it's a pleasure to meet you.

WALL-E: Same here. I love all your adventures.

Me: I'm glad. But it's just awful that everything like this happened to the world.

Nico: No kidding. This is a nightmare.

Lana: I think it's cool.

Maria: Wait a minute. WALL-E, how are you speaking in complete sentences?

WALL-E: I've had some modifications.

Me: Wow!

Sora: I helped him when I was here the last time.

WALL-E: And I am forever grateful for that Sora. You are really skilled in robotics.

Me: Wow! That is great Sora!

Aqua: Nice job bro.

Kairi: My awesome husband is great and talented.

WALL-E: Wow! Sora congratulations.

Sora: Thanks WALL-E.

Me: We are very proud of him.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to pick up trash? My mom!

Lasher: And so does everyone else.

Me: Like Lana and all of us. Lets see if we can clean up all this and salvage and recycle everything.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: And to make it get done faster. MULTI SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto: MULTI SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Eli: MULTI SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Nico: MULTI SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Hunter: (German Accent) MULTI SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

We made numerous Shadow Clones and fanned out and we were cleaning up the world all over with incredible speed.

Waffle Woman: (chuckles nervously) Well, at least there's no more evil in the Earth now.

Me: On Earth but not all over the universe.

Waffle Woman: Good point.

Lori and Lana put the last of the garbage bags full of garbage on top of a massive pile of garbage bags that was as tall as Mount Everest and we were sweating up a storm.

Me: WHEW!

Lori: I think that's literally the last of it.

Nico: Yeah and look at all these recyclable materials we collected.

We had massive piles of glass, plastic, newspapers, everything.

Me: We're doing really well.

Laney: And the plants and flowers and trees have all been restored,

Fluttershy: And all the animals are coming back.

May: Wait. Where are all the humans?

WALL-E: They all evacuated and are up in space.

Me: That's right they all left because of Rampant Consumerism and Environmental Neglect.

Nico: That's terrible.

Me: Yeah. (To Rainbow Dash on the Radio) Rainbow Dash, Have you finished collecting all the satellites and space junk for salvage?

Rainbow Dash: (On the radio) We sure have J.D. And let me tell you there is a lot of it.

Rainbow Dash and the Wonderbolts all came and brought lots and lots of bags full of satellite equipment and space junk.

Nico: WHOA! That's a lot of junk in the skies.

Varie: No kidding.

Nicole: But it's perfect for salvage and stuff.

Acid Man: I believe the humans would probably send a scout to find out the state of Earth.

Me: And with us here and how we restored the entire planet to normal so fast they would probably come back in a heartbeat.

WALL-E: But something must be going on. I hope E.V.E. is all right.

Me: Then we better get to the Axiom Colony. Lisa deploy the U.S.S.

Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

WALL-E: Lets do it!

We had the ship come and were on our way to the Axion Colony.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2931.3: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the Axion Colony and help them get back to Earth for Recolonization. We are gonna be in for an awesome adventure.

Nico: We sure are.

Lola: I can't wait to have fun with this one.

Me: Me too.

Lisa Loud: J.D. sensors are showing a colony ship off the port bow.

Me: On screen.

The screen showed the Axion.

Me: That must be it. Initiate docking procedures.

We got the dock procedures done and went onto the ship and it was incredible.

Zs'Skayr: So this is the Axiom?

Me: It sure is. Wow! It's just as amazing as our ship.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: It's like a city colony.

Me: All the other humans must be all over the solar system in colonies like this.

Varie: Maybe.

Eli: But it's amazing that all the ships are like this.

Ets: They sure are cool. Very remarkable feats of engineering.

Lola: Yeah they are.

We walked around and we saw a bunch of robots doing something.

Laney: Wonder what they are doing.

Me: Lets go see.

E.V.E.: WALL-E!

WALL-E: E.V.E.!

They hugged.

E.V.E.: It's great to see you and it's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here E.V.E.

We went over and saw what the robots were doing. Giganta, Maria, William, and Lincoln saw that robots were making a robotic version of Lincoln.

Axiom Spokesmodel: (on a monitor) Robo Lincoln, inspired by Lincoln Loud, but better in every way.

Lincoln: (angry) What? Son of a… !

Maria: No, no! Lincoln, You gotta calm down!

William: It might be too late for that!

Giganta: Stop! Lincoln! Lincoln control youself!

Maria: Lincoln, you gotta calm down right now.

Lincoln: (takes a deep breath) I'm perfectly calm, guys.

William: You gotta breathe. Take deep breaths

Lincoln: I'm calm. I'm calm. I'm not even touching it. Okay, I'm barely touching it. [Lincoln moves closer to Robo Lincoln and touches it]

Giganta: (facepalms) We're gonna get arrested.

Lincoln: (growls) I'm barely touching it!

William: Please calm down!

Lincoln: Don't tell me to fucking calm down! [the TV monitor starts interviews about Robo Lincoln's creation]

Axiom executive: Our design team started with Lincoln Loud.

Axiom Designer: But really, his design was decrepit and, let's face it, antique.

Lincoln: What the Hell?!

Giganta: Please don't take it personally, Lincoln.

Axiom Designer: Kind of old and ratty.

Axiom Executive: You mean ugly.

Maria: I'm telling you, don't take it personally.

Lincoln: Oh, hell, no! [stomps in anger towards Robo Lincoln]

William: Lincoln, No!

Lincoln: You think you're better then me?! (tackles Robo Lincoln and starts punching it)

Giganta: (groans) We're gonna get in trouble for this!

I grabbed Lincoln!

Me: Lincoln calm down! And that robot copy will NEVER be as good as the REAL DEAL!

Mai Shiranui: That's right! NO COPY will be as good as the REAL DEAL!

Earth: YOU SAID IT!

Julie: YEAH!

All of Lincoln's Harem agreed.

Lisa Loud: I believe I have a solution.

Lisa reprogrammed the Robo Lincoln and made him a double in case crime is going on when he is at school.

Me: Good thinking Lisa.

I looked at the Robo Lincoln with my data eyes.

Me: Wow! Axiom did a great job in making this version of Lincoln.

E.V.E. then appeared.

E.V.E.: They sure did and it's really well done.

Lincoln: Sorry guys I was jealous.

Me: It's all right Lincoln. But believe it or not this brings back memories. Remember when we faced H.A.R.D.A.C. and those robot versions of you and your sisters?

Lincoln: How can I forget? That was awesome!

Grodd: You think that attracted the guards' attention?

WALL-E: It might have.

Robo-Lincoln: Lincoln, I'm sorry I made you mad. My company created me to be superior to you in every way.

Lincoln: It's all right. But I look awesome as a robot.

Robo-Lincoln: I'm glad you think so.

Me: This whole situation reminds me of that awesome movie A.I. Artificial Intelligence.

Nico: That was a great movie.

Lori: It literally was. First I get a Robot Double as a nurse and now Lincoln has one too.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so awesome.

Ruby Rose: Who's in charge of the Axiom anyway?

WALL-E: Captain McCrea.

Me: Then we better go find him and help him out.

Laney: Yeah.

E.V.E.: I'll lead you to him.

We went to the Captain's Quarters and went in and saw that he was tied up.

Me: Oh man!

We all untied him.

Me: Captain McCrea.

Captain McCrea: Thank goodness you're all here Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Maria: Are you okay, Captain?

Captain: Yeah. I was locked in here by a strange robot.

Me: What did he look like?

I then saw something in the reflection of his eyes and I spun around and kicked a robot in the chest and smashed him into the wall and to our shock it was a robot that looked like SLADE WILSON A.K.A. DEATHSTROKE!

**Slade Joseph Wilson**, also known as **Deathstroke** or **The Terminator**, is a supervillain and major antagonist from DC Comics. He is a master assassin who serves as the archenemy of Nightwing and the Teen Titans, while also frequently opposing Batman and the Justice League. He is an occasional member of the Suicide Squad and the Legion of Doom.

Past

Lying about his age, Slade enlisted in the army and was soon tested for new techniques in Camp Washington in anticipation of growing troubles in the Vietnam war. There he met Adeline Kane, whom was awed by his skills, and they quickly hit it off. She offered to train Slade privately in guerrilla warfare. In less than a year, Slade mastered every fighting form presented to him. Six months later Adeline and Slade were married and she became pregnant with their child. It was at this time that the Vietnam War reached it's highest peak and Slade was shipped off oversea. While away, Adeline gave birth to their son Grant.

Some time later, Slade volunteered for a medical experiment to enhance a soldier's ability to resist truth serums - the experiment did not go over as expected and Slade slipped into a deep coma. However, when he awakened, Slade learned that his physical abilities were raised to superhuman levels, most notably his strength, reflexes, mental healing rates. Slade was refused to rejoin the army, even though his condition had subsided and went into a state of depression and desired to serve his country badly. At this time, Adeline was pregnant with their second child Joseph, and Slade ultimately leaned toward hunting, unable to further his career in the military. He became a world famous safari hunter and great wealth followed soon after, however he still felt unfulfilled.

Years later, a group of hired mercenaries broke into the Wilson mansion and kidnapped Joseph. Adeline attempted to rescue her son, but failed in the process. When Slade discovered what had happened to his son, he knew he could not keep the truth from his wife any longer. Slade was not only a world famous safari hunter, he was also one of the world's deadliest and greatest assassins: Deathstroke the Terminator. After promising that he would save their son, they flew to Tangier and fought against a rival mercenary known simply as the Jackal. He told Slade he would not kill his son - if in turn he revealed information on one of his clients.

However, before coming to a conclusion on the concept of saving his son for the information, one of the criminals slashed Joseph's neck, rendering him mute. Adeline, enraged, after taking their son to the hospital, tried to kill Slade by shooting him, but only managed to take out his right eye. Afterward, his confidence in his physical abilities was such that he made no secret of his impaired vision, marked by his mask which has a black featureless half covering his lost eye.

Few years later, Slade was sent in Cambodia to extract the headmistress of a Bordello. During the mission, both started a relationship and had a daughter, Rose.

## Teen Titans

Deathstroke's vendetta with the Titans began when his oldest son, Grant (who is now known as Ravager) became physically enhanced to carry out a contract to kill or capture the Titans but died as the enhancement proved fatal. Slade swore vengeance on his son's death and blamed the Titans for it. Slade agreed to complete Grant's contract on his behalf. As a result, Slade persistently continued to attack the Titans on a daily basis and even once sent Terra, whom he had manipulated to his side, as a spy to capture the Titans and succeeded.

Slade was later beaten by a revived Joseph and Nightwing. Slade was put on trial for his crimes, but was sabotaged by Beast Boy so he could kill Slade himself, who he blamed for Terra's betrayal against the Titans. However, ultimately Beast Boy could not bring himself to do the deed, feeling empathy for his grief when Slade explained his past with Terra and Beast Boy could not blame Terra for her actions she had chosen.

Afterward, Slade continued his life as a mercenary, but also acted as an occasional hero, aiding the Titans or acting on his own to help others, most notably when the Team Titans arrived in the 20th Century to assassinate Donna Troy before she could give birth to her son, who in their timeline had grown up into the tyrannical despot, Lord Chaos. His relationship with Garfield Logan had also changed around this time to the point where they became friends as well.

Deathstroke would later still fight the Titans on a regular basis as their most recurring foe, eventually getting his own series as the protagonist.

---

Me: Impossible!

Robin: Slade!

Tara: Slade!? How is he back!? He's in the Warp!

Me: This must be a robot version of him. But he's in his Deathstroke outfit from the comic books.

Nico: He looks better this way.

Clawful: (to Captain McCrea) Let's go somewhere secure in this ship so we can discuss things with you before the Deathstroke robot gets up!

Captain McCrea: Right!

He took us to a safety room where the people hibernate.

Me: Wow! It's the hibernation room.

Fluttershy: These pods are interesting.

Rainbow Dash: They sure are.

Captain McCrea: They are cool.

Me: So Captain what's going on?

Captain McCrea: This colony is not returning to Earth because of AUTOPILOT or AUTO for short.

He told us all about it.

---

**AUTOPILOT**, or better known as **AUTO** for short, is the main antagonist of Pixar's 9th full-length animated feature film *WALL-E* .

He is the wheel of the space station known as *Axiom* and tries to prevent the *Axiom* and the hundreds, if not billions of humans living on it from returning to Earth. He later turns on his captain after his superior disobeys an outdated order to avoid going back to Earth.

He was voiced by using Apple's voice synthesis technology known as *MacinTalk* .

The *Axiom* designed some point after the year 2100, was originally supposed to carry people into space for a 5-year cruise while hundreds of WALL-E robots would clean up the trash and pollution everywhere on the planet Earth.

However, Operation Cleanup, as it was dubbed, failed as all but one WALL-E unit (the film's protagonist) broke down, and the living conditions on Earth became impossible.

The Autopilot of the *Axiom* (or AUTO himself) receives a message to never return to Earth, 700 years before the movie starts. No one else aboard the *Axiom* hears this message. Therefore, every few years, an EVE probe is sent to Earth in search of plant life that would suggest that life on Earth was sustainable. However, AUTO tries his hardest to make sure they never go back for misguided yet well-intentioned reasons.

AUTO's allies are GO-4 (Gopher) and the Stewards.

*WALL-E*

In the movie, WALL-E and EVE (the film's protagonist and deuteragonist respectively) find a plant specimen and EVE is taken back to the *Axiom* with WALL-E in tow. However, AUTO is aware of this immediately, so he sends another smaller probe/his henchman named GO-4 to take the plant and destroy it.

WALL-E and EVE manage to retrieve the plant from an escape pod that was about to self-destruct (with WALL-E still inside) and they deliver it to the Captain of the *Axiom*, who desperately wants to return to Earth. After the discovery of the plant from EVE, AUTO sends GO-4 to throw it into the trash chute.

WALL-E, who was climbing up the chute, manages to save the plant. GO-4 traps EVE, while AUTO electrocutes WALL-E, nearly destroying him. WALL-E falls back into the garbage chute as AUTO shuts EVE down and throws her into the garbage chute as well (in the video game, AUTO electrocutes EVE and throws her in the chute.). AUTO mutinies against the Captain, confining him to his room.

EVE manages to reboot and saves WALL-E, who is in critical condition (in the deleted scenes or video game, WALL-E saves EVE in critical condition). WALL-E, who has the plant, gives it to EVE, who realizes that if they can get it to the ship's Holo-detector, they can return to Earth and save WALL-E. EVE, holding a nearly destroyed WALL-E, points her blaster at a Steward. It takes an image of them successfully before being thrown in the closet. The Steward's photo is then broadcasted around the Axiom. The Captain, who sees this, realizes that there is still hope after all. AUTO sees it too and sends an angry pack of Stewards to stop EVE and WALL-E.

The Captain broadcasts a message to EVE and WALL-E and tells them where the Holo-detector is. AUTO cuts off the message and they are faced by several Stewards.. and they are "not" happy. With the help from certain defective robots that WALL-E saved earlier, they manage to completely annihilate the Stewards, (mostly done by HAN-S' help) who were cut up to pieces.

Meanwhile, the Captain manages to trick AUTO into coming down into his room. The Captain grabs onto AUTO, who pulls him up into the Command Deck while trying to get him off. In the fray, the Captain manages to activate the Holo-detector. EVE flies towards it, but AUTO, being a wheel, spins and throws the Captain off, tilting the entire *Axiom* to the side. AUTO then turns the Holo-detector off.

As it sinks back into the floor, WALL-E holds up the Holo-detector, while EVE holds back a huge metal plate that would have crushed several people to death because the *Axiom* was tilted. AUTO electrocutes the button that turns off the Holo-detector, causing it to slam down and crush WALL-E. The Captain, seeing this, gets to his feet (the first human to stand in about 700 years because technology has advanced that far) and battles AUTO.

The Captain manages to hoist himself up and switch AUTO's autopilot function into manual, "relieving" the rogue AI of its duty by shutting him off instantly. The Captain straightens out the *Axiom*, EVE manages to slip the plant in the Holo-detector before it completely crushes WALL-E and the *Axiom* jumps into hyperdrive and lands on Earth. EVE manages to fix WALL-E and the two live happily together. It is unknown what happened to AUTO afterwards, but it is possible that AUTO remains offline.

---

We gasped in shock.

Me: Oh man!

Myotismon: I don't think AUTO will stop even if he does see that Earth isn't full of garbage anymore.

Me: Yeah. We cleaned up the entirety of the planet and made it habitable again.

Captain McCrea: Wow!

Laney: Yep.

Me: But we have to deactivate AUTO and make sure he doesn't stop us from getting you all back home.

Captain McCrea: I can show you where it is. Follow me.

We followed Captain McCrea to the pilot room and we saw another robot Lincoln!

Nathalie: Another Robo Lincoln?!

Me: But this one we can destroy!

I fired a blast of energy and Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and we blew the 2nd Robo-Lincoln to scrap metal!

We went to the control room and then The Deathstroke Robot then appeared and Vypra clashed swords with the Deathstroke robot.

Vypra: You don't have a soul!

Deathstroke robot: (in a familiar voice) Which is why I have no fear!

Robin: (shocked) Slade?! Is that you?

Deathstroke robot: (chuckles darkly) You can call me Deathstroke now.

Me: How in the world are you back?! Tara banished you to the Warp forever!

Deathstroke turned and he showed us that he had a Dark Orb imbedded in his CPU!

We gasped!

Me: A Dark Orb!

Nico: Obviously AUTO hasn't done his homework and followed all of our adventures down to the last detail.

Me: That's right! Every villain's minds get encoded into a dark orb whenever they get destroyed or defeated and Slade had a Dark Orb in him when he was brought back.

Vypra: No thanks to Joe Quimby!

Deathstroke: That's right.

Me: And Deathstroke is your supervillain name. Slade Wilson is your REAL name.

Ra's: And he was also my disgraced student.

Me: I didn't know that Ra's.

Deathstroke: So my old teacher is back after 500 years.

Ra's: That's right my former student. It has been a long time.

Me: Yeah and now will make sure you never return Slade!

Dark Spicer: (to AUTO) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: YEAH YOU SPROCKET HEAD!

But then 6 figures came out and they were robots of ORM MARIUS A.K.A. OCEAN MASTER, EOBARD THAWNE A.K.A. REVERSE FLASH, KIRK LANGSTROM A.K.A. MAN BAT, HARVEY DENT A.K.A. TWO-FACE, FLOYD LAWTON A.K.A. DEADSHOT, JOHN CORBEN A.K.A. METALLO, and JONATHAN CRANE A.K.A. SCARECROW!

---

Ocean Master

**Orm Marius**, better known as the **Ocean Master**, is a supervillain appearing in DC Comics. He is one of the primary villains of the *Aquaman* series alongside Black Manta.

History

Ancient Atlantean prophecies foretell that the kingdom shall ever be struggled over by two brothers. This struggle is currently fought by the Atlantean king, Aquaman, and his half-brother, Ocean Master. Orm is the son of Atlan, an Atlantean mage and father of Aquaman, and an Eskimo woman. He is also the archenemy of Aquaman.

Learning of his origins from his mother while she was drunk combined with seeing a young Aquaman in love with the woman he wanted for his own drove Orm over the edge. He swore that he would not rest until he had destroyed all that brought joy to Aquaman. Years later, Orm arrived in Poseidonis where Aquaman sat on the throne, and presented himself as Ocean Master, the rightful ruler of Atlantis.

## Silver Age

Ocean Master first appeared in Aquaman #29, introduced as Orm and was Aquaman's half-brother, son of Tom Curry (Aquaman's father) and a woman named Mary O'Sullivan. Orm had no super powers, being fully human, he was jealous of Aquaman. Designing a special suit that would allow him to operate underwater, he became a menacing pirate and terrorist and would often attempt to usurp Aquaman's throne.

## Post-Crisis

When writer Peter David re-imagined the Aquaman mythos post-*Crisis on Infinite Earths*, Aquaman was no longer the half-human son of Tom Curry but rather his adopted son. This meant that Orm too was no longer a child of Tom Curry, but instead shared Aquaman's new father, the ancient wizard Atlan along with an un-named Inupiat woman. In Aquaman's youth, Arthur happened to rescue a woman named Kako, who was also Orm's cousin. The two developed a relationship which lead Orm to attack Kako out of jealousy.

Later, when Orm learns of his father, he wishes to overthrow Aquaman as the king of Atlantis, though he was not initially aware that Aquaman was his brother.

## New 52

After the New 52 reboot of the DC Universe, Orm is once again the half-brother of Aquaman. This time, however, he is the son of Aquaman's mother Atlanna. After she had birthed Aquaman on the surface world with Tom Curry, Atlanna was forced to marry a man of the Atlantean Guard upon her return, thus birthing Orm.

After Orm's father's death, he kills his mother and seizes the Atlantean throne for himself. Orm, spearheading The Atlantean War, eventually yields the throne to Arthur, is left on the surface and imprisoned at Belle Reve.

# Reverse Flash

**Professor Eobard Thawne**, also known as **Dr. Harrison Wells** and the **Reverse-Flash**, is the central antagonist of the Crisis Saga of the *Arrowverse* . He is also the archenemy of the Flash/Barry Allen.

He is the main antagonist of *The Flash*, appearing as the main antagonist of Season 1, a major antagonist in Season 2, a minor antagonist in Seasons 3 and 4, the overarching antagonist of Season 5, a supporting antagonist in Season 6 and a flashback antagonist in Season 7. He also appears as a mentioned antagonist in Seasons 2, 3, 5 and 7 of *Arrow* ; a supporting antagonist in *DC's Legends of Tomorrow*, appearing as a mentioned antagonist in Seasons 1 and 3; and the main antagonist of Season 2; and one of the main antagonists of the *Crisis on Earth-X* crossover.

In his normal form, he is portrayed by Matt Letscher, who also played Harrison Love in *The Mask of Zorro* and Vincent Shyer in *Criminal Minds.* While bearing the likeness of Dr. Wells, he is portrayed by Tom Cavanagh for a majority of *The Flash* and *Crisis on Earth-X* .

## Origins

Eobard was born in 2151 into the Thawne family, an affluent bloodline of politicians, scientists, and captains of industry, and is a descendant of Eddie Thawne. Eobard has stated that he is a distinguished member of his family, and that even his first name "Eobard" is distinguished. He also appears quite knowledgeable of his family's history even knowing of his ancestor Eddie despite history having virtually no record of Eddie's existence, though Eobard himself considers Eddie to be a failure of a Thawne. At some point in his life, Eobard became a science professor. Eobard implies that he met Rip Hunter, the designer of the first Time Sphere, at some point in his life, describing him as an "interesting man".

Eobard was a big fan of the Flash, a superhero from the 21st century, and became obsessed with him and desired to be the Flash himself. Eobard, after years of research at some point during the 2180s or 2190s, learned how the Flash gained his powers and duplicated the reaction that originally gave the Flash his powers of super speed, resulting in Eobard gaining super speed himself and the power of time travel. However, for reasons unclear, Eobard suffers the flaw of having a limited connection to the Speed Force and sometimes loses his speed altogether, although the reason why this happened is unknown. He also somehow obtained possession of Gideon, an artificial intelligence program created by The Flash. It's unknown where Eobard obtained Gideon but it's possible he acquired if from Rip, who utilizes a remarkably similar program on his ship.

After gaining the Speed Force, Eobard eventually traveled back in time to an unknown point presumably after the Flash was inactive where he somehow learn that he was destined to become the Flash's greatest enemy. Eobard became consumed with rage to know he would never be the Flash himself, and grew to despise the Flash with every fiber in his being, and deciding to embrace his destiny and become the reverse of everything the Flash was, giving himself the supervillain moniker of the "Reverse-Flash", and made it his life's work to kill the Flash. Eventually, Eobard began searching various moments throughout history to find when Flash was active. Other foes that the Flash faced included Savitar and Abra Kadabra; however, Savitar had a larger effect on the Flash than Eobard or any of the others.

## First Encounter with Flash

After learning to be the Flash's destined archenemy, Eobard traveled back in time and Gideon confirmed his whereabouts, prompting Eobard to search for the Flash. Eobard rigged an oil truck to drive at high speeds and collide with a building to lure Flash out, and was successful. Pleased to have located the exact time era Flash is active, Eobard planned his return home to properly plan his next attack and broke into one of Mercury Labs offsite facilities, and prepared equipment designed to act as a time machine to send him back to his own time. However Eobard was unable to replicate the Tachyon power source and sought out Dr. Tina McGee.

Storming Mercury Labs and killing 4 guards, he confronted Tina and told her she was coming with him, they were interrupted by Flash. However Reverse-Flash was surprised when Flash addressed him by his real name, revealing he'd already met him at some point in the future and that Flash had seen him die. Reverse-Flash however simply told Flash knew what time period Flash was from that he'd soon die and knocked Flash out before taking McGee. Eobard showed his device to Tina who revealed that Reverse-Flash tried to steal her device the previous year. Upon hearing this Eobard realized that he'd must have gotten stuck in the past at some point in his future, and was unable to access enough Speed Force energy. Eobard ordered Tina to accelerate the energetic properties within the tachyon device but she expressed doubts that she could until Eobard vibrated his hand and calmly told her to learn or die.

*Original Timeline:* After Tina finished her work, Eobard killed her anyway and used the tachyon device to return to his timeline. However Cisco used his powers to vibe this future event 3 hours before it occurred which gave Flash enough time to locate him.

*Current Timeline:* After Tina finished her work, Eobard prepared to kill her anyway but Flash arrived, subdued him and destroyed the machine. Eobard, unwavered by his nemesis's sabotage to his trip home, said he would find another way to travel to the future and boasted his superiority to Flash before issuing a challenge to catch him. Both Reverse-Flash and Flash began racing throughout the streets of Central City and though Reverse-Flash was physically faster, Flash managed to anticipate his path and intercepted him culminating with Flash catching Reverse-Flash. Flash proceeding to severely beat Reverse-Flash almost to death in a fit of rage for his future actions. Only reluctantly stopping himself from delivering a death blow, Flash instead knocked him out and Reverse-Flash placed him in his pipeline prison at S.T.A.R. Labs.

Eobard was visited by a young engineer named Cisco Ramon who Eobard deduced must have history with his older counterpart, but was confused as to why he wanted to know how his ring works. Cisco however told Eobard that he was the one that found him because of his powers, which Eobard gave to him which has lead to his capture. Cisco also reveals that Eobard helped him build the very prison he's incarcerated in, leaving Eobard puzzled and stunned to learn of his future actions. Eobard was later approached by Flash, unmasked but concealed in the shadows, asking why he despises him and Eobard explained his obsession with him and his desire to be The Flash himself and succeeded, only to travel through time and learn he would become his greatest enemy. Flash however was disgusted to learn why Eobard would murder his mother, because he couldn't be him and Eobard angrily stated that he'd become better than Flash, became the one thing Flash could never stop and promises that one day he'll learn his real name. Shortly after he was approached by a member (Earth-2 Harrison Wells) of Team Flash and Eobard realized that his imprisonment has ruptured the timeline. The man however stated he had an alternate method to send him home and Eobard became fascinated with his interrogator but refused to identify himself and stated he was no one of importance, though Eobard was unconvinced of his claim. Eobard was released from his cell and informed of Team Flash's alternate method of sending him back to the future, to have both him and Flash run at high enough speeds to create a wormhole through which Eobard can return to his own time. As they prepared Eobard vowed they would meet again and Flash agreed but also vowed he would stop him every time he tries, and both Flash and Reverse-Flash speed around the ring of the particle accelerator. After gaining enough speed, the wormhole was created and Flash hurled Reverse-Flash through the portal and Reverse-Flash successfully returned to his own time.

## War with the Flash

After this encounter the two speedsters would then fight each other for a long time in various different times, with neither of them managing to defeat the other, though Eobard was confident that he was always one step ahead of his enemy. At some point Eobard also discovered that his interrogator was Harrison Wells (though technically it was his Earth Two doppelgänger Eobard spoke to), the man whose particle accelerator supposedly created the Flash in the year 2020, though due to Eobard encountering him in 2016 it's possible that this is false information. It's also possible that the Wells that Eobard learned about was in fact the future version of Eobard himself who would masqueraded Wells in his own future. Eobard also had at least one encounter with a Time Wraith and like most speedsters came to fear them, trying his best to avoid them.

It's possible that he had an encounter with Hunter Zolomon/Zoom, who also falsely operated as The Flash on Earth Two, given that Eobard seemed to recognize his helmet years later (in the episode "Fast Enough"). It's also possible that it was Jay Garrick/The Flash, The Flash of Earth Three, that Eobard encountered at some point in time who stole Hunter's helmet to use as his own in a sense of karma to get back at Hunter for imprisoning him. However, Eobard might of merely simply viewed the fact that an object came through the wormhole as proof that it was ready.

## Crisis in 2024

Around midnight on April 25 in the year 2024 Reverse-Flash battled Flash, Green Arrow, Atom and Hawkgirl in the streets of Central City causing the most destruction the city had ever seen. The fight also somehow caused the sky to turn a deep crimson color. Their fight caused several trucks to start leaking their contents onto the streets, and caused power outages spread over 20 blocks throughout the city. Reverse-Flash and Flash then started battling over two overturned tanker trucks, and the lightning emitted from them caused the oil from one of them to ignite. While sounded by smoke both speedsters had a very heated conversation on an unknown matter, then the two sped off leaving Green Arrow, Atom and Hawkgirl behind. The two then continued their fight up and down an unknown avenue then vanished without a trace.

## Murder of Nora Allen

Eobard eventually did learn Flash's real name of Barry Allen and decided the best way to defeat his enemy was to murder Barry as a child and traveled back in time to the night of March 18 in the year 2000, aiming to murder 11 year old Barry, but was pursued by his archenemy. The two fought inside the Allen house around Nora Allen, each landing solid hits on each other with Reverse-Flash gaining a slight upper hand. When the 11 year old Barry comes into the room, Nora is in the center of the room surrounded by streaks of yellow and red lightning and gets a brief glimpse of Reverse-Flash's face. Despite his efforts, Flash manages to take his younger self 20 blocks away to safety and Reverse-Flash was enraged but quickly thought of another way to achieve his goal, kill Nora to traumatize Barry in the hopes that Barry wouldn't achieve his destiny.

## Original Timeline

Reverse-Flash grabs a kitchen knife and stabs Nora in the heart and flees the scene to return to his own time which he hopes will now be one without The Flash but he is stopped by his sudden loss of connection to the Speed Force. After Gideon confirms that his powers have been drained due to his latest time jump, he realizes that he is now stranded in the 21st Century with no way back to his time and screams in frustration.

## Becoming Harrison Wells

Realizing he needed to harness Barry's speed to return to his own time, Eobard begins devoting himself to ensuring Barry does indeed become the Flash, and traveled to Starling City to stalk Dr. Wells. One month after killing Nora, Eobard caused Wells' car to crash, killing Tess Morgan and injuring Harrison, then drags Dr. Wells out of the car and uses a device to absorb Wells's DNA and literally make himself look exactly like Wells, intending to use the scientist's reputation and his own futuristic knowledge to create the particle accelerator as quickly as possible. After Harrison dies in the process, he buries his body in a field near the bridge and takes his place in the car. When the police find him he addresses himself as Harrison Wells.

After taking Wells' identity, Eobard subsequently devoted his life to S.T.A.R. Labs' creation and its particle accelerator as quickly as possible, but took precautions to ensure his plan would work and kept close observation throughout Barry's whole life by setting up cameras all over Central City even in the West house where Barry lived following Nora's death. He also inherited Wells' mansion but for security reasons he never kept any personal belongings in his house. Eobard also came to like Big Belly Burger, even remarking it was one the few reasons to stay in the 21st century since cows are extinct in his time. After opening S.T.A.R. Labs, Eobard built a secret room accessible only via hand print where he kept his belongings including the Gideon program which was still able to stay informed of future events, including a news paper article written by Iris titled "Flash Missing: Vanishes In Crisis" dated in 2024, an event currently set to occur in the new timeline. Eobard also kept his Reverse-Flash suit on a display case, and also stored a second suit away in the room. He also observed his nemesis's life including science fairs and soccer games, looking upon Barry with nothing but hate but would eventually begin to grow genuinely fond of Barry (15 years later would claim he didn't hate present day Barry, he hated but his future counterpart from, at least what he considered, the original timeline). Despite his new found fondness, he still vowed that Barry would die. He also kept just as close observation of his ancestor Eddie Thawne and took whatever precautions were needed to ensure Eddie would continue the Thawne family bloodline, thus ensuring Eobard's existence. Through Harrison's previous connections Eobard also became associated with a younger version of Tina, though Tina always sensed something was different about "Harrison" after Tess' death. He also knew Simon Stagg who though famous for "his" scientific achievements, Eobard knew the greedy and corrupt philanthropist he really was. Eobard also once met Robert Queen at a charity event, one of their subjects of discussion was Robert's son Oliver. In his search for promising young minds to help with his work he became aware of Felicity Smoak and foresaw "great things" from her.

At some point Eobard hired Dr. Caitlin Snow, Ronnie Raymond and Hartley Rathaway, the latter of whom Eobard also grew close to and he became his protégé, to assist in the construction of the accelerator. It's possible he also hired them because of his future knowledge their achievements, later claiming that his actions have given them better lives than what they had. Eobard and Hartley often bonded through activities such as games of chess. He also adopted a pet gorilla named Grodd that he kept at S.T.A.R. Labs who he became close to and Grodd would view Eobard as a "father". In 2009, Eobard was approached by General Wade Eiling to work on a military project together to create soldiers with physic abilities and Eobard agreed, but Eiling begun using Grodd as a test subject and tortured the gorilla without Eobard's knowledge. When Eobard discovered this, he cancelled the project but still had "big plans" for Grodd. He also hired Arthur Light who developed a lethal high powered shockwave rifle, but around 2012 Eobard fired Arthur for apparent insanity.

In 2013, Eobard found Cisco's younger self and hired him acting on the knowledge of Cisco's future self and begun growing close to him also, much to Hartley's dismay, though Eobard still assured that Hartley was still "his guy". When Hartley realized the particle accelerator could fail and cause an explosion, Eobard was threatened so Eobard had Hartley fired and threatened to ruin Hartley's career if anyone was ever told. After Hartley's firing, Eobard grew closer to Cisco and came to view Cisco as a surrogate son. Eventually Eobard finished the accelerator but unlike the original accelerator Eobard built his version to also act as a time machine for Barry for him to travel back in time to undo Eobard's murder of Nora, thus giving Barry sufficient reasoning to help Eobard return to his time.

## Explosion of the particle accelerator

On December 11, 2013, he held an event at which he planned to switch on S.T.A.R. Labs' particle accelerator, which he had created. He began speaking on stage, claiming that the particle accelerator would create a brighter future, bringing advancements in power and medicine, as well as physics as they knew it. Later that night, the particle accelerator was switched on. However, particles began to behave abnormally, such as liquids floating in the air, followed by a loud bang from the accelerator. Eobard sent Ronnie and Cisco down to manually shut the particle accelerator down before anything bad happened. After Ronnie had vented the system, assuring S.T.A.R. Labs' safety but sacrificing himself in the process, Cisco called Eobard down to the chamber. Eobard made his way down, but not before entering his secret room and watching Barry in his lab be struck by the lightning bolt as planned. In addition to Barry, Eobard also ensured that Cisco was affected by the particle accelerator ensuring that Cisco does indeed gain his powers as his future self told him. He also ensured that Grodd was affected by the accelerator and the dark matter combined with the drugs Eiling injected in him years earlier activated and mutated him into a hyper-intelligent gorilla and escaped his cage, though Eobard allowed him to roam free in the sewers where he continued to grow in intelligence and size.

After the explosion Eobard begun pretending to be paralyzed from the waist down not just to keep suspicion of his future activities as the Reverse-Flash away from himself, but also rigging it with a machine to feed him Speed Force via tachyons and make him faster than even Barry. After Barry was put in to a coma due to the lightning strike caused by the shock-wave, his condition eventually went critical, at which point Eobard convinced Joe West, Barry's foster father, to allow him to move Barry to S.T.A.R. Labs. However Joe was never fully trusting of Eobard and knew something wasn't right but was too desperate to see Barry awake that he ignored his feelings. While Barry was at S.T.A.R. Labs Eobard one day remarked how amusing it was to see how helpless he was, how easy it would be to just kill him. He also remarked the irony of him going back to kill him and now needing to ensure his existence to return to his own time, and though remarking how interesting it's been watching him grow up. However Eobard firmly stated that nothing is forgiven and that one day Barry will die. Due to S.T.A.R. Labs reputation being tarnished Eobard ordered their Starling City branch shut down and the supplies moved back to Central City. Eobard sent Caitlin and Cisco to inventory supplies where they unexpectedly encountered Deathstroke.

## Working with The Flash

After Barry woke from his coma, Eobard was called down to the lab to talk to Barry. He took Barry around S.T.A.R. Labs, explaining what had actually happened on the night of the particle accelerator explosion and how they'd moved him. Before they could run more tests, Barry left. After having realized he had the ability to run super fast, Eobard and the team went to Ferris Air Testing Facility where they sought to test Barry's speed. Eobard cautioned restraint, though Barry instead ran at full pelt, accidentally running in to barrels of water. Back at S.T.A.R. Labs, Barry told Eobard of his belief that perhaps there were more powered humans like himself, perhaps even another with super speed, though he said he believed that Barry was most definitely unique. Following a later run-in with Clyde Mardon's weather manipulation, however, Barry returned, angry that Eobard had seemingly lied to him. The latter admitted fault, explaining that the explosion had released various forms of seemingly theoretical energy across the city, including anti-matter, dark energy and x-elements. Barry mentioned that he planned to stop Clyde, though Eobard attempted to stop Barry from taking the risk, as he was incredibly important in terms of scientific advancement. Despite Eobard's claims that Barry was not a hero, only simply a boy who was struck by lightning, he headed out to find Mardon anyway. As Barry struggled to unravel a tornado Clyde had made, Eobard intervened over the communication, apologizing, reassuring Barry that he did in fact believe in him, that he could undo Eobard's wrongs. Later Eobard went into his secret room and checked up on the future and was relieved to see the future was intact.

After having acted as a hero, Barry returned to S.T.A.R. Labs, where Eobard again cautioned restraint to Barry, telling him to make sure he knew his limits. Barry later tried to act the hero again, though he passed out. He was taken to S.T.A.R. Labs and despite being scolded, they decided to try some tests. Barry began running on a modified treadmill, causing him to eventually pass out. Eobard identified that it had to do with his glucose levels, due to an extremely fast metabolism processing it too fast. They hooked Barry up to 40 IV bags before he finally awoke. As they began discussing a new diet for Barry, Joe West entered the room; Eobard was surprised to see him. He reassured Joe that they were looking out for what was best for Barry, though Joe disagreed that what they were doing was the way to do it. Barry yelled at Joe, causing him to get upset and leave. A while later Barry returned to S.T.A.R. Labs, having been beaten up by another meta-human, who they identified by blood samples as Danton Black. Barry decided against trying to take him down, and despite Eobard's support, he was adamant that what they were doing was a mistake. Following that, Eobard went to talk to Joe. He claimed that next time Barry suited up, he would doubt himself. Eobard headed back to S.T.A.R. Labs, where Caitlin was able to grow a clone of Danton Black from a replicating cell, so they called Barry in and explained this. The clone promptly awakened, presumably due to the prime Black activating some clones, and Joe hurried in through the doors, shooting the clone and reassuring Barry that only he could stop meta-humans, being one himself. They talked to Barry when he reached Stagg Industries and Eobard noted that he had to find the prime one, the original Danton Black. Ultimately, Danton was knocked over an edge, but despite being caught by Barry, forced himself to drop, killing him. The team watched a news report of it on the TV afterwards. Following that, Eobard visited Simon Stagg. After Stagg claimed that he wanted to find and use "the streak," Eobard stood up from his wheelchair and stabbed the man, claiming that The Flash, as he would one day come to be known as, had to be kept safe.

After the Darbinyan crime family were gassed to death by a presumed meta-human, the S.T.A.R. Labs team began researching what they could, all of them excited by the potential prospects. Joe noted that they would have to find somewhere to hold them, as Iron Heights Prison was less than ideal, and Cisco suggested the particle accelerator. Cisco and Eobard went down to the particle accelerator's core chamber. Eobard had to go do some modifications while Cisco waited, and they soon went back up. Eobard realized it was hard for Cisco to be there. The two later assisted Barry when he went after a mist-controlling meta-human inside the Central City Shopping Mall. However, Barry discovered that the man could turn himself in to gas, and inhaled some of his toxic gasses, before racing back to S.T.A.R. Labs where the team painfully extracted the poisonous gas. The team was soon able to identify the makeup of the gas: hydrogen cyanide with traces of a sedative. Barry figured that the two would be mixed in a death row execution and they identified the meta-human as Kyle Nimbus, proudly nicknamed The Mist by Cisco. Barry went to protect Nimbus' next target, Joe, and the team supported him. Unable to outrun The Mist, they suggested he make him tired, as he would have to revert to his physical, human form eventually. Barry succeeded and Nimbus was taken back to S.T.A.R. Labs, where he was locked up in the particle accelerator prison.

Eobard defeated Barry in a game of chess while Barry also played a game of table tennis with Cisco and a game of Operation with Caitlin. When Felicity visited S.T.A.R. Labs, Eobard greeted her and was more than pleased to meet her, noting he's aware of all her accolades and that he always keeps an eye out for such talent. When Felicity questioned about the possible dangers of what Barry does, Eobard reassured her that everything they do is to ensure Barry's safety and that Barry is in good hands. Eobard was later furious at Cisco who built a weapon, a cold gun, powerful enough to kill Barry despite his speed without any consent, though Cisco built it prior to Barry waking from his coma which was stolen by master thief Leonard Snart/Captain Cold. Eobard ordered Cisco to track down where the cold gun is and to do so immediately after telling him weapons don't belong in S.T.A.R. Labs. After Felicity left, Eobard noted she was a remarkable young woman. Eobard told Cisco to never do anything as to build such a weapon again, though he was unaware of another similar weapon that Cisco had built which was also stolen.

After Barry failed to stop Tony Woodward, Eobard told Barry they'd find a way to stop him, but told Barry to rest and heal for the time being. A day later, Joe visited Eobard, asking for help on Nora Allen's murder case, ironically not knowing that man Joe was looking for was right in front of him. When Joe asked if his particle accelerator was possibly involved, Eobard reminded Joe that the murder occurred 14 years ago long before his accelerator was even thought of. After a few other suggestions from Joe, Eobard told him that they were all highly unlikely. After Barry tried to stop Tony alone, Eobard was furious as they had yet to find a way to stop him. When Barry told him that he could just heal, Eobard told Barry he can't heal if he was killed. Eobard then told Barry could stop Tony if he moved fast enough as any material can be struck at a high enough velocity. The following day, Eobard had a drink with Joe, where Joe suggested that he was involved as Eobard arrived in Central City shortly after Nora was murdered. Eobard told Joe to look up Tess Morgan before leaving. Joe visited Eobard at S.T.A.R. Labs, having looked up Tess, and apologized for accusing him for murder. Eobard then told Joe about "his" past and why he moved to Central City as there were too many painful memories to endure. Later that night as Joe was reviewing the evidence of Nora's murder, Reverse-Flash reappeared and encircled him to make him scared, briefly allowing his suited face to be seen and stole the evidence. Before leaving Reverse-Flash left a death threat towards Iris by pinning a photograph of her to the wall with a knife, and the words "stop or else" to scare Joe away.

In an entry in his personal log, Eobard noted that Barry was driven to use his powers to help people, and stated that this was keeping Barry from realizing his full potential. He later told Barry that he had to "kick it up a notch" in his training. When Farooq Gibran attacked S.T.A.R. Labs, Eobard released Tony, offering him his freedom in exchange for killing Farooq. Later, he had a brief argument with

Barry about sacrificing Tony to stall Farooq, angrily insisting that he had merely done what was necessary. When Farooq cornered Team Flash, Eobard confronted him, reciting from memory the names of everyone who died in the particle accelerator disaster, and demanding that Farooq leave the others alone, saying that he was the only one who deserved to be punished. Farooq agreed and blasted Eobard out of his chair and while seemingly helpless to move, though in reality was faking it, Flash finally regained his speed and allowed Farooq to drain his speed once more but the amount of power overloaded Farooq and killed him. After Flash defeated Farooq, Eobard made another log entry, stating that he had previously been mistaken and that Barry's desire to help others was the key to developing the Flash's potential, not an obstacle as he had thought. He then took a blood sample from Blackout's corpse, whilst signalling Mist to stay quiet, saying that he was interested in finding out how the latter had drained the Flash's powers.

After Rainbow Raider robbed a bank by forcing everyone inside to go angry and attempt to murder each other, Eobard aided the team in figuring out how he did. However they were distracted by the appearance of Starling City's The Arrow who both Eobard and Joe distrusted, due to his previous body count and Dark Archer and Deathstroke's terrorist attacks since he became active. Barry however defend Arrow saying he was a hero and insisted they were wrong but they told Barry to see that Arrow is out of Central City by tonight. However Barry ignored them and when Felicity visited he asked her to make him trust Arrow more, and asked for his name but Felicity refused but Eobard insisted he'll igure it out on his own. Presumably because of his future knowledge Eobard was already aware of Arrow's true identity. Later when Barry suffered the effects of Rainbow Raiders' powers he went crazy and tried to murder Eddie, and Eobard insisted Felicity call Oliver Queen, The Arrow, for help deliberately revealing his identity to Team Flash. Preparing a device to make Barry regain his senses by correcting his emotions via the colors of the emotional spectrum, Eobard and Joe arrived just as Flash and Arrow fought and used the device to restore Barry's stability. After capturing Bivolo Oliver addressed Team Flash and noted the importance of keeping his identity. Eobard also thanked Oliver for his help but as Oliver left, he felt that something was off about Eobard.

As a thank you for helping him, Barry gave Eobard, Cisco and Caitlin a Christmas present each, but Eobard declined Barry's offer of eggnog. A few hours later, Reverse-Flash stormed Mercury Labs looking for a tachyon prototype device, killing the guards but was unable to reach the device due to the doctor sealing it away and he stormed off. Eobard "helped" Joe and Barry track down "Reverse-Flash" by building a trap for "him" as Joe and Barry secured the bait. Later Reverse-Flash spied on Barry as he talked to Iris then when Barry noticed him he ran after him, demanding to know why he killed his mother, but Reverse-Flash instead challenged him to a fight in a stadium. Reverse-Flash proved to be the better speedster but told Barry already knew his identity, that they'd fought for a long time with Barry always losing. He also told Barry it would be his destiny to die at his hands, as it was his mother's. Later S.T.A.R. Labs orchestrated the trap using the tachyon prototype and lured the Reverse-Flash in. A holographic recording, seemingly actually real to almost everyone, played of the Reverse-Flash, who only answered to Eobard. As the force-field appeared to fail, Eobard rushed into the force-field so fast that no one had time to think and were all frozen, making it look like the Reverse-Flash pulled him into the field. In the field, Eobard created a lifelike speed mirage of himself then suiting up as Reverse-Flash in the place of his hologram and repeatedly punched his after image, making it appear to everyone else that Reverse-Flash was trying to kill "Wells". After the field disappeared, Reverse-Flash grabs the device and takes it to his secret room then reappears in the basement, and while still bouncing back and forth to maintain the speed-mirage of Eobard, Reverse-Flash kills Eddie's task-force in seconds without any effort but hesitates when he approaches Eddie, shoving him to the side rather than killing him (since this would cause Eobard to be erased from existence), and attacks Joe. Reverse-Flash reminds Joe he was warned but before he can kill him Flash intercepts him and drags him outside. However, Reverse-Flash again proved superior to Flash, but he was timely saved by a seemingly still-alive Ronnie Raymond. The Reverse-Flash vowed their fight wasn't over and ran off. Arriving back in time to take the place of his speed mirage Eobard was tended to by Caitlin and Cisco profusely apologies for the force-field failing. Though Eobard assured Cisco it wasn't his fault he expressed annoyance towards them for not informing him of Ronnie's survival, but assures Caitlin that they will find Ronnie and bring him home. Later, Eobard place the tachyon prototype on his Reverse-Flash suit and while watching it harness it's power, says "Merry Christmas" with his distorted voice as his wounds healed.

Eobard, Cisco, and Caitlin continued to train Barry to improve his speed using a drone to fire at him. After Cisco called the man in yellow "The Reverse-Flash", Eobard approved of the name, unlike Caitlin. After Snart returned, Barry decided to pursue Snart, though Eobard warned Barry The Reverse-Flash is a greater threat. Due to Snart's threat, Eobard and Cisco presented the CCPD with a shield that could withstand Snart's cold gun. During Barry's battle with Leonard Snart and Mick Rory, Eobard realized the best way to let Snart's and Mick's guns cross streams is to move slower.

Eobard guided Barry to detour the Royal Flush Gang. After a suggestion from Cisco, Barry, Cisco, Caitlin, and Eobard all took a group picture together. Later that night, Eobard went to his mansion and got off his wheelchair. He received a phone call and was attacked by Hartley Rathaway. After Barry, Cisco, and Caitlin arrived, Eobard told them he won't require their help with the case. Barry realized it couldn't have been a teenage prank and Eobard told Barry he knew who it was.

*Original Timeline:* After Barry stopped Hartley from attacking his families' company, Hartley told Barry he knew of Eobard's secret. After Hartley was locked up in the meta-human prison, Eobard asked how Hartley figured out that The Flash worked with them and Eobard was told he figured out through triangulation. Eobard returned to his team and admitted he knew there was a chance of the explosion. After Hartley escaped the prison, Eobard ran out of his Time Vault but collapsed to the ground after losing his speed. Hartley approached Eobard and asked the latter if he was still "his guy". Eobard later decided to regain his team's trust by publicly admitting he was aware of the chance of the particle accelerator exploding. He was then asked by Mason Bridge if he had any plans in the future of turning the particle accelerator on. After Hartley attacked the Keystone Cleveland Dam, Barry went to stop Hartley. Barry was quickly stopped with sound waves though Eobard transmitted waves through the cars at the damn, stopping Hartley. Eobard then told he wished to one day regain the trust of the team but Barry told him he already had. Later, Eobard returned to his Time Vault, reporting to Gideon that his speed comes and goes. Gideon reported that it is unsure how longer the Tachyon device is viable and Eobard told Gideon that it was only meant to be a temporary fix and the real end game was coming.

*Current Timeline:* When Hartley attacked his families' company, The Flash stopped him. However, during the fight, the communication system in Barry's suit started to malfunction, leaving Eobard confused about what was happening but everything went well when The Flash defeated him. After Hartley was locked up in the meta-human prison, Barry deduced that Hartley had EMP weapons rigged to his hearing aids which surprised Eobard when Cisco discovered he was right. Barry approached Eobard later and presented a new equation to getting faster, but Eobard was surprised to see that Barry had devised such a complex equation with his knowledge in such a short time. When Barry returned after facing a threat in the C.C.P.D he told the team of the creature that attacked, dubbed by Cisco as a "Dementor", from the Harry Potter books, but when Barry said he saw it whilst running to stop Hartley, Eobard realized the answers to his confusion. The Barry with them, at that current time, is from the future and the "dementor" is a Time Wraith who'd followed him back. Eobard invited Barry into his quarters to discuss the equation but when Barry had his back turned, Eobard stood up and knocked him out.

Eobard took Barry, handcuffed, into the Time Vault and interrogated Barry but he played dumb and still addressed him as "Dr. Wells", but Eobard sped in front of him and saw Barry didn't even flinch. Barry then attempts to phase out of his cuffs but fails, further identifying himself as a future Barry, as Eobard had yet to teach his Barry how to phase. Finally Barry said "Let me out of here Thawne" and Eobard's theory was confirmed and Barry told Eobard he was there to get faster, and needed him to teach him. However Eobard quickly realized that if Barry is alive in the future then his plan fails and tried to kill Barry but Barry quickly claimed that Eobard did win, that he tricked him into using his speed to get back to his time. Unfortunately a singularity had formed when he got back and that is why he is there, to get faster in order to stop it but needs Eobard's help. Furthermore Barry claimed that he'd left a letter for his younger self if something happens to him, detailing Eobard's true name and impersonation of Wells, how Eobard's plan works, and how to stop him. Eobard reluctantly listened to Barry.

At the same time, the Time Wraith found its way to S.T.A.R. Labs and attacked Cisco, Caitlin and Hartley but they were able to fend it off, but when Cisco and Caitlin left Barry asked Eobard how to kill a Wraith but Eobard revealed there is no known way to kill them hence why speedsters try to avoid them. As Barry searched the police department for any clues Eobard searched S.T.A.R. Labs, but Cisco and Caitlin were unable to replicate the frequency Hartley used to stop the Wraith. As they debated how to stop the Wraith the present day Barry showed up just as the future Barry returned, but future Barry accidentally begun to reveal future knowledge trying to convince the team he's from the future. To shut him up Eobard played dumb and pretended that he'd just met the future Barry, and told the team to prepare the accelerator, telling future Barry to travel through time to outrun the Wraith, while they build a sonic weapon to stop the Wraith for good when it returns in future Barry's time along. Before sending future Barry back to his time Eobard gave him a drive with information on increasing his speed via tachyon enhancement, and future Barry successfully made it back to his time with the information he came for.

After Shawna Baez broke Clay Parker out of Iron Heights, Joe deduced Clay was a meta-human, however, Eobard corrected Joe, stating there was a woman's DNA matched with Clay's. Using the DNA, they learn the DNA belonged to Shawna. After learning Shawna's powers, Eobard told Barry they should focus on learning Shawna's limits. The following day, Eobard learned from Cisco that the latter let Hartley out of the meta-human prison, much to his disappointment. Later, Eobard learned Shawna can't teleport in dark space, as she can only teleport to what she can see. When Barry went after Shawna, he reminded Barry that she can't teleport if she couldn't see, leading to Barry busting out all the lights in the tunnel.

After Firestorm (Martin Stein) attacked Quentin Quale, Eobard told the team letting Ronnie roam free was no longer an option. Eobard deduced the reason why Stein was in control of Ronnie's body was due to simple Darwinism. Eobard and Caitlin decide to have a stakeout outside of Professor Stein's home assuming Martin would be nearby to watch over his wife. While waiting for Martin Stein, Eobard swore to Caitlin his work won't be finished until he brings Stein and Ronnie back to normal. Shortly after, Firestorm came by and the two quickly contacted Barry. While Barry and Firestorm battled, the two followed, though accidentally hit Barry as the latter fell. After learning Martin claimed he could be separated, Eobard said it was possible, but only theoretically as splitting a human and an atom were different concepts. Eobard learned that Ronnie's body was rejecting Martin Stein, causing an exothermic reaction and a possible nuclear explosion. Due to them only have hours before Ronnie's body detonates, Eobard suggested they may have to kill Ronnie. While the team were outraged of the concept, Eobard told them if Ronnie and Martin Stein knew the consequences, they'd likely sacrifice themselves. In his time vault, Eobard pulled a hand gun and Gideon told him it was a crude weapon. Eobard then decided to make a quantum splicer using the tachyon device, though Eobard was told it would delay his timeline. Eobard told Gideon there would be no timeline if Central City was blown up. Cisco and Eobard built the tachyon device and gave it to Barry and Caitlin to take to Firestorm. After the splicer was placed on Firestorm, Eobard told the two to get away from Firestorm.

Eobard greeted Ronnie as he returned, thanking him for sacrificing himself to protect those around him. Eobard then did medical work on Martin Stein, checking if he still had the ability to harness nuclear energy. Eobard learned he was unable to and reported this to the team. After Wade Eiling attacked Ronnie, he payed a visit to the former. Eiling asked Eobard to surrender Firestorm, though Eobard refused. Later, Eobard spiked Martin's drink before conversing with him. After Professor Stein passed out, Eobard contacted Eiling, who took him away. Eobard claimed to the team he was left helpless when Eiling came by to take Martin. When Barry said he would go after Eiling, Eobard reminded Barry what Eiling could do to him. In search for Martin, the team used Ronnie as he was still connected with Stein and Eobard convinced them both to use the quantum splicer to merge against, but this time accept the balance they successfully became a more stable Firestorm. To silence Eiling, Reverse-Flash abducted him from his office and took him Grodd's home in the sewers, and revealed himself to Eiling. Upon unmasking Eobard told Eiling that he protected his own and watched as Grodd took Eiling away.

Eobard and Cisco passed the time at S.T.A.R. Labs watching a Buster Keaton movie though Cisco was shocked that he'd never seen it before, and Eobard sarcastically remarked "must have been before my time" and approved Cisco's request to make a list of movies to see. However Eobard also reminded Cisco of his brother Dante's birthday party but Cisco said he'd decided the best thing was to not go at all, and remarked how things had been much better since he stopped seeing them. Though Eobard was saddened to learn Cisco was still on bad terms with his family they were distracted by an alert of a break in at the Central City Morgue, though Eobard was confused as to why anyone would rob a morgue.

## Identity revealed

*Original Timeline:* When Barry returned he told them all that Mark Mardon was the killer and was on a vendetta to avenge Clyde and Eobard deduced Mark was affected by the particle accelerator the same way Clyde was. Eobard was later told by Barry the former saw himself while running toward the morgue. Eobard told it could've been a speed mirage or an illusion. Eobard then told he would further investigate it after Mark is taken in, though Eobard seemed to be aware tht Barry saw a future version of himself. A couple days later, Caitlin took Eobard to Jitters for a coffee, while Cisco investigated how the Reverse-Flash escaped. When Caitlin insisted they enjoy their drinks at Jitters Eobard, reluctantly agreed, but a while realized that Caitlin was trying to keep him distracted and away from S.T.A.R. Labs. Eobard suggested if they adjusted the S.T.A.R. Labs satellite, they could possibly pick up a storm, helping catch Mark. When Eobard told Caitlin they should go to S.T.A.R. Labs to alert Cisco, Caitlin turned around to get their coffee's in to go cups but Eobard now sure Caitlin was distracting him took off, leaving behind his chair and revealing the truth to Caitlin. When Cisco had just discovered a hologram was used the night they "trapped" the Reverse-Flash, Eobard revealed himself to Cisco and reveals his true name. Eobard revealed to Cisco the night Nora was murdered, he intended to kill a young Barry. Eobard then revealed that he only trained Barry as if he didn't he wouldn't be able to get the speed to return to his time. Eobard told Cisco nothing would stop him from returning to his home, though Cisco offered help. Eobard noted Cisco to be smart, but not smart enough to bring him back. Eobard told Cisco he showed him what it was like to have a son, before phasing his arm through Cisco's chest, killing him. However since Barry time traveled by accident and manipulated events, this event never occurred.

*Current Timeline:* While running Barry stopped confusing Eobard and Cisco and reminded him to get to the morgue but he'd claimed to have been yesterday, confusing them both. When Barry returned he told them all that Mark Mardon was the killer and was on a vendetta to avenge Clyde and Eobard deduced Mark was affected by the particle accelerator the same way Clyde was. However Barry finished Eobard's sentence and correctly guessed almost every word Cisco and Caitlin were about to say to each other before they did, and with this, Eobard realized that Barry had in fact time traveled. After learning he had traveled back one day, Eobard stressed the importance of keeping history in tact which meant not telling him and tells Barry that he is to repeat the events of the day again and to not tell anyone or alter anything. Eobard checked in with Gideon but was assured the future remained in tact. Barry however, ignoring Eobard's advise, went after Mark anyway and captured him before he could commit his crimes. Eobard, angered that Barry had altered time, reminded him that whatever tragedies he'd averted time would somehow replace it and maybe even worse than before. Eobard had Barry run at his to speed on the treadmill in an attempt to re-create the conditions that allowed Barry to time travel in the first place, but even his highest speeds couldn't achieve it. After learning that Leonard Snart had returned with his sister Lisa Snart and kidnapped Cisco, Eobard begun trying to track him down but Barry begged Eobard to let him talk about the previous yesterday and Eobard reluctantly agreed. Barry states that Mark was about to destroy the city and Iris admitted to have feelings for Barry but now she doesn't and though Barry claimed that Iris still had them, Eobard reminded him they were buried deep in her consciousness and without Mark's actions, they remained unrealized. Furthermore, that Barry's powers are dangerous could cause serious havoc upon the world, though Barry knew he would have the chance Eobard suggests maybe he shouldn't since more people could die if Nora lives. Cisco then came back to S.T.A.R. Labs, Snart having realized him but only if Cisco told Leonard who The Flash is or he'd have killed Dante and Cisco tearfully quits the team in shame. However Eobard talks to him and reminded him that choosing between loved ones is an impossible choice and regardless he is still family and Cisco stays. Later Reverse-Flash went to Central City Picture News where Mason Bridge was writing an article implicating Eobard (Harrison Wells) to the murder of Stagg and disappearance of Eiling, and attacked him. After learning from Mason that everything he knew about him was on his drive, Reverse-Flash killed him, hid his body and fixed the office to cover his tracks. Reverse-Flash then looked at Mason's computer and noted that he really was onto him and destroyed all his evidence.

When a terrorist named The Trickster, named after the previous Trickster James Jesse, attacked the park by dropping bombs disguised as presents Eobard assisted the team in searching for a means to locate the new Trickster. However Eobard noticed Barry seemed cranky but Joe assured him that he was just having a bad morning. Later however when the Trickster made another broadcast Barry showed further signs of angst towards Eobard but he surmised it must be because of his previous visit to James Jesse in prison, bringing back memories of Nora's murder. When The Trickster uploaded a broadcast informing the public of a bomb in the city and left it's rough location Flash failed to find it, but Eobard realized it was a trick but Flash refused to listen to him much to everyone else confusion. Eobard was proven right as there was no bomb and it was a diversion so the Trickster, now identified as Axel Walker, could break James Jesse out of prison and take Henry hostage. When both Tricksters made their move to poison everyone at a fund raiser held by Mayor Bellows, Iris called Joe on his cellphone to clue him in and Eobard begun working on the antidote to the poison. However Barry had a bomb placed on him by Axel which would explode if he didn't run faster than 600 miles an hour or try to remove it, so Eobard taught Barry how to phase through a truck which separated him from the bomb and saved him. After succeeding in foiling The Trickster's plot Barry brought Henry to

S.T.A.R. Labs to meet everyone where he thanked all of them for their efforts, especially Eobard.

Eobard helped Barry investigate the strange death of Lindsay Kang at the hands of numerous honey bees, but where interrupted when Felicity and her boyfriend Ray Palmer/The Atom arrived at S.T.A.R. Labs seeking help on Ray's suit. After the bees took a second victim, Bill Carlisle, one of the bees followed Barry back to S.T.A.R. Labs while Barry, Felicity and Ray were out to dinner with Iris and Eddie leaving only Caitlin, Cisco and Eobard to fend off the bees. When it came for him Eobard almost broke his cover to evade it but Barry arrived in time to stop it. They shockingly discovered it wasn't a bee at all but a robot and learned the previous victims worked at Mercury Labs and paid a visit to an "old friend" Tina McGee. Dr. McGee confirmed the bees were the work of Brie Larvan but the bees went after Tina while Brie herself was sheltered some miles away, so Barry and Ray teamed up to stop Brie and the bees while Eobard and Felicity assisted over communications. After Flash failed to catch up to a thief who could change into any person of any age Eobard became worried that this meta-human if he/she were to copy Barry, then he/she may be able to copy his speed and told him to stay away from the criminal. After confirming the meta's identity as Hannibal Bates Barry and Eddie went after him but failed when Bates took on Eddie's appearance and made him go on a killing spree. Meanwhile, Bates infiltrated S.T.A.R. Labs, disguised as Barry, and came close to killing Iris and Caitlin but Eobard used a taser to force him into unconsciousness. After Joe and Cisco returned from Starling City Eobard gave his regards to Eddie and talked to Joe about his visit, but Joe questioned why he never went back. Eobard again lied and claimed it was because of Tess but Eobard changed the subject and asked why Joe never talks about Iris' mother but Joe didn't reply and Eobard offered to have another drink with him sometime which Joe agreed to.

Eobard later returned to his secret room to ask for an update from Gideon but she assured him everything was fine and later helped Cisco and Caitlin work on a device to induce lucid dreaming, which they claimed was for physiologists dealing with people traumatized by meta-human incidents. Later Eobard called Barry and informed him of a fire in a building nearby but Flash was unable to retrieve all the civilians before the fire burnt out of control, but Eobard told him to rotate his arms at high velocities which extinguished the flames. After Eobard returned from a conference Caitlin informed him that Cisco finally figured out how the "Reverse-Flash" "escaped" and Eobard realized his cover was blown. Eobard instead sent Hannibal Bates to pose as him and spring the trap the team had set for him as a means to get him to confess to Nora's murder. After Joe killed Bates, Eobard finally dropped his facade and addresses the team over the intercom and admits to using Bates as a distraction in exchange for his freedom. Barry and Caitlin expressed their anger for ruining their lives but Eobard claimed to understand their anger, but tried to assure them that his actions have actually improved their lives. Barry then angrily tells Eobard to face him and he assures him that they will fight again, very soon. To secure leverage Reverse-Flash ambushes Eddie and Iris, just as Eddie is proposing, and knocks out Eddie before moving in on Iris. However, before Reverse-Flash can kill her Flash arrives and Reverse-Flash abducts Eddie instead. Reverse-Flash takes Eddie to his secondary lair underneath S.T.A.R. Labs Upon hearing that Eddie is already aware he isn't Wells Reverse-Flash decides to reveal his true identity and relation to him, answering his questions as to why Reverse-Flash didn't kill him at Christmas, and informs him he is his "insurance".

To distract Team Flash, Eobard ordered Grodd to distract them using whatever means he saw fit while he constructed a device to re-power the particle accelerator, while keeping Eddie tied to a chair. While Eddie questioned Eobard's claims he stood by his pride to be a member of their family but revealed that history has virtually no record of Eddie and is considered to be a failure, and even shows Eddie the newspaper showing that Iris is destined to marry Barry. Later Eobard finished his device and activate the accelerator. Before leaving Eobard tries to justify himself to Eddie by asking him to reflect on his own life and think of all the things that define it and what would he do if he lost everything, if he would accept his new life or get back everything he lost. After the accelerator activates Reverse-Flash escapes the facility with Barry in pursuit but releases Shawna as a distraction for the rest of the team. Despite Barry's efforts he is unable to keep up and Reverse-Flash escapes. Eobard returns 36 hours later when the accelerator is ready for activation, but Barry meets him outside. Eobard commends Barry's failed but brave attempt to transport the meta-human prisoners to safety, foiled by Captain Cold, but questions Barry's plan to face him again since he failed every time before. At that moment Firestorm and Oliver, under his "Al Sah-him" guise, arrive and despite being outnumbered Eobard was confident he could fight them, and he engaged them all at once. Reverse-Flash and Flash fought but Reverse-Flash manage to subdue Flash and sent Firestorm flying miles away forcing Flash to save him, but Oliver was able to hit him with an arrow laced with nanites, courtesy of Ray, which disabled Reverse-Flash's speed forcing him to fight Oliver in hand to hand. When Reverse-Flash recovered he pinned Oliver to the ground and prepared for the kill only for Flash to save him and both speedsters fought above S.T.A.R. Labs. While both Flash and Reverse-Flash fought Firestorm intervened and blasted Reverse-Flash off the roof before Oliver finished him off with another arrow.

## Erased from existence

Eobard was placed inside the pipeline and after sometime Barry visited him to get answers, addressing him as "Thawne" and confirming he was now aware of his real identity and asked why Eobard killed Nora. Eobard explained the circumstances and reasoning for his murder of Nora and that he needed Barry to become The Flash in order to generate enough Speed Force to create a wormhole though which he could return home, and in the process Barry could return to the night Nora died and undo Eobard's actions. Barry didn't believe him but eventually opened up to Eobard's plan and explained that his plan required using the particle accelerator, explaining that Barry would have to run at Mach-2 speed through the accelerator and collide with a single hydrogen particle. Doing so would send him back to any time Barry desired and create a wormhole behind him which could be used by Eobard to return to his time. However what Eobard neglected to tell them is that doing so would result in the creation of a singularity. When he was chastised he assured them they would have enough time for both to achieve their goals, 1 minute and 52 seconds, and once accomplished they would be able to close the portal. Later while building a time machine for Eobard, Cisco visited him for advise on materials and after he told Cisco what he required Eobard became infuriated that Cisco didn't have as much sympathy for his predicament. However Cisco revealed to Eobard that he had murdered him in an alternate timeline and Eobard, though unsympathetic for killing Cisco justifying that he had a good reason, showed great concern and joy to learn that Cisco had indeed become a meta-human and informed Cisco that a "great destiny" awaited him. Eventually Barry prepared for the jump and ran at the speed required and Eobard tutored him on how to access the time he wanted, and successfully time jumped to the night Nora died.

After the portal opened Eobard admired Cisco's newly built Time Sphere, admitting that it's original creator Rip Hunter would be impressed. After a strange helmet arrived Eobard knew it was time to leave and bid farewell to Cisco but before he could take off, Flash returned and destroyed the pod. Enraged, Reverse-Flash charged at Flash and fought him. As Team Flash worked to close the portal, Reverse-Flash beat Barry into submission and prepared to kill him, vowing to kill everyone else he loved. Eddie, however, shot himself in the heart in the last second before Reverse-Flash's killing blow to Barry. As Eddie's heart failed Eobard's face reverted from Harrison Wells back into his original, as he started fading out of existence. When Eddie died of his self-inflicted injuries, Eobard's body begun to crack apart. He arrogantly told Barry that he had controlled his life for so long, and asked how he'd get along without him, right before his body was incinerated and his existence erased from the timeline. However, his removal from existence all together caused a paradox that reopened the singularity, which also served as a doorway to Earth Two. This singularity also caused the death of Ronnie who was forced to sacrifice himself to close it.

## Legacy

In the event of his death, where his plan to use Barry's speed to return to his own time were to fail, Eobard arranged for Barry to inherit and also made the confession video to the murder of Nora Allen for Barry to give to the police to free Henry. Though dead Eobard's actions continued to affect Barry even 6 months later who blamed himself for Eddie and Ronnie's deaths, for which he blamed Eobard for causing.

6 months later Barry received the message but before confessing, Eobard stood his ground in saying that despite having what he

wants, Barry will never truly be happy. Eobard then confesses to Nora's murder much to Barry's shock and delight. Upon meeting "Jay Garrick", Barry was instantly distrusting of him believing he was seeking to exploit them like Eobard did but Iris convinced Barry that not everyone is like Eobard, and eventually Barry began to trust Jay.

When trying to lure out Zoom, Barry admitted to Joe that he was haunted by Eobard's words that he'd never be happy, as Eobard knew Barry in the future. However, Joe told Barry that Eobard was just trying to mess with him one last time, and urges him to forget him and go out and get what makes him happy. Around Christmas time, Barry, talking to Earth-2 Harrison Wells in place of Eobard without him hearing, told Eobard he knows that he is still a part of his life and how much he hates him. However, Barry decided that he didn't want to keep hating Eobard, and decided to forgive him. Barry later remarked when talking to Earth Two Harrison that despite all Eobard did to him, he also did help him a lot to become who he is, and he was in a way a father figure to him. When Barry found out that Jay Garrick was Zoom, he began to blame himself for making the same mistake he did with Eobard.

Flashpoint Timeline

Reverse-Flash grabs a kitchen knife and attempts to stab Nora but is attacked by another version of the Flash from the year 2016 who viciously beats him down, refusing to let Reverse-Flash kill her and refusing to let him ruin his life ever again. Reverse-Flash is then viciously beaten down by Flash and knocked out and his future actions erased from the timeline.

Barry takes Eobard to an abandoned building and locks him up in a cell that prevents him from using his powers. Three months later, Barry goes to give him some food, Eobard tells him to release him but Barry refuses to, saying he is never harming anyone again.

Barry later returns confronting Eobard about his memories as the Flash being erased. Eobard tells him as long as he uses the Speed Force, he loses his powers and memories at the same time and the timeline being set permanently.

Barry later decides to release Eobard to kill his mother after seeing

Wally get killed by The Rival and seeing his friends lives being ruined. Eobard is released and takes Barry with him to 2000.

Current Timeline Seeking the Spear of Destiny

The Reverse Flash kills Barry's mother and takes Barry back to 2016, saying that even though thing are back to normal for him, there will be differences for Barry. Unlike the original timeline, Eobard's existence remains intact, making him a "time aberration". He taunts Barry before speeding off to enjoy his freedom.

While taking advantage of his new life, Eobard finds himself being pursued by the Black Flash, the enforcer of the Speed Force's rules; he shouldn't technically exist in this timeline, since Eddie Thawne is still dead, and so Black Flash seeks to chase him down and drag him into the Speed Force. To prevent this, Eobard came to learn about the Spear of Destiny, an artifact that could re-write reality itself. Desperate for a way to get himself out of his death sentence, Eobard decided to seek it out, learning that it had been split into four pieces and divided among the members of the Justice Society of America, operating in the 1940's as meta-human war heroes. He learned that a magical amulet called the Askaran Amulet could potentially track down the pieces of the Spear, so he seeks help to recover them from throughout time.

Eobard later travels to 1942 and helps Damien Darhk capture a Nazi submarine headed for New York City. In an effort to get the first half of the amulet, he found Darhk and gave the Nazi Party tactical advice, even giving Baron Krieger a futuristic drug that could give a person inhuman strength and cause growth. Along the way, however, he had met the Legends, a team of time-travelling heroes seeking to keep men like him from altering the timeline, as well as the Justice Society's leader Rex Tyler/Hourman. During his last encounter with Rex, he was ordered by Mick Rory/Heat-Wave to go to 2016 in the *Waverider* time-ship, warning the Legends to not go to New York City in 1942 under any circumstances. As this happens, Rex is erased from existence; Eobard, finding Rex shortly after Baron Krieger's defeat at the hands of the Justice Society and the Legends, goes to the Justice Society's HQ, holds Rex up to the wall by his neck and tells him of their numerous encounters and kills him by phasing his hand through his chest, shredding his heart, and flees while Amaya Jiwe/Vixen decides to seek revenge on whoever did this. Eobard also takes a piece of the amulet that could be used to find the Spear's pieces.

## The Legion of Doom

Seeking help in evading the Legends, the Black Flash and finding the Spear of Destiny all at once, Eobard traveled to 1987 and found Darhk again, saving him from DEA agents that were going to arrest him. At first, Darhk refused Eobard's partnership, but then Eobard says that he knows about his plan to destroy the world in an event he would call "Genesis"; in 2016, he enacts it, but is defeated and killed by the Green Arrow, who had also bested Eobard once. Damien is then convinced to arrange a meeting with the Soviet Union to obtain the second piece of the amulet. At the deal, the Legends interrupt and Sara Lance/White Canary taunts Damien for his future failure to enact Genesis. Eobard managed to save Damien at the last minute, but Sara still had the second piece of the amulet. Damien, now out of the building, insisted that they go back for it, but Eobard said that the Legends were already gone and out of reach. Damien, convinced that he needs to change his destiny, agrees to Eobard's offer, and is then shown a Time Sphere he had built. Eobard then opens a hole in space-time with his speed and went to 2016, followed closely by Damien in the Sphere.

They both arrived on May 2016, on the same day that future Damien is killed by Green Arrow in Star City. Damien and Eobard, seeking out the once-great supervillain Malcolm Merlyn, find him in a broken, depressed slump in his home, drinking excessively. With Malcolm having lost everything to Green Arrow, from his League of Assassins' title (Ra's al Ghul, temporarily) to his alliance with Darhk's organization H.I.V.E., as well as having lost his son Tommy in 2013 and his daughter Thea turning against him, he finds Eobard and Darhk in his home. Confused to see Darhk alive, Malcolm is informed of the advantages of time-travel and is offered the chance to change his fate. Malcolm, having nothing left to lose, decides to join up with them, thus forming a trio of villains that the Legends dubbed the "Legion of Doom".

## Chicago Trap

In order to lure the Legends to them so they can get the amulet, the trio heads for Chicago in 1927, during the time when crime lord Al Capone was in charge of the city. They met Capone and they offered their services, but he refuses; Eobard then shows off his powers and kills all of Capone's bodyguards. Capone listened to their plan, which would see Capone escape criminal charges from the FBI and become the mayor of Chicago, and in exchange for this, he would have to provide henchmen to help them fight the Legends, who would be arriving soon due to the time aberration.

They told Capone that he would eventually be caught by Elliot Ness, so Capone arranges to have him kidnapped. However, the Legends arrived and did their best to make sure Ness would still play his part in history. While the Legends tried to make sure Capone would go to prison, Eobard abducted Sara Lance and Martin Stein, using the shape-shifting device he'd used on Harrison Wells to turn himself into Stein. The Legends came to their "rescue" and brought them onto the *Waverider*, where "Stein" looked around for the Amulet. Sara tried to ask him about his daughter Lily and her nature as a time aberration, but "Stein" had no idea what she was talking about. Nate Heywood, who had joined the Legends after finding the *Waverider* with help from the Green Arrow in 2016, also spoke to "Stein", finding it strange that he called Jefferson Jackson "Jax" and not "Mr. Jefferson" or just "Jefferson". Realizing that he'd been found out, Eobard shifted back into his regular form and tried to flee, only for Jax to use a futuristic weapon on him. Eobard quickly-recovered and tried to kill Jax, only to be stopped by Ray Palmer/Atom. He enters the bridge of the ship and seals himself inside, turning off the cloaking technology and opening the cargo doors so that Malcolm, Damien and Capone's henchmen could storm the ship.

While looking for the amulet, Eobard came across Mick Rory with a bag of treasures, assuming he'd found the amulet. However, he ends up being fooled and is struck from behind by Amaya Jiwe/Vixen, who'd joined the Legends so that she can find the man who killed Rex Tyler. Eobard seemed surprised that she'd come here, but is forced to escape when his watch starts beeping, meaning that the Black Flash was near. After escaping and leading the Black Flash away from 1927, he gets back to Malcolm and Damien at a dock, where Malcolm has managed to acquire the amulet piece.

However, Eobard says that they are two pieces of one device. He uses the completed amulet to display a holographic star-map of sorts, telling his friends of the Spear of Destiny and how it can re-write reality and allow them to change their fates. The first step in finding the Spear would be to find Captain Rip Hunter, who hasn't been seen since his presumed death in New York, 1942; however, he is actually alive, but has lost his memories and is living in the 1960's as an amateur filmmaker.

## Getting Rip Hunter

Eobard sets up a makeshift base in 1967, finding that Rip was there, and sent Malcolm and Damien to capture him in order to get his piece of the Spear of Destiny. Eobard, meanwhile, had to lead the Black Flash off his scent, not telling Malcolm and Damien about his current situation. He returns as the Legends are standing before Malcolm and Damien, swiftly knocking the heroes to their feet. Eobard, debating which member of the team would die first, is distracted by Rip, who arrives with his infamous sand-brown cloak and his laser pistol; however, the gun is actually just a prop from his set, which put him at a disadvantage. The Legion made off with Rip, capturing him while the Legends escaped on the *Waverider* with the Askaran Amulet, and had him tied to a chair.

## Equals

Eobard's patience was thinning with each passing moment, as Malcolm and Damien's torture of Rip was getting them nowhere. Infuriated, Eobard blamed Malcolm for losing the Askaran Amulet to the Legends, but he and Damien blamed him for it, as he was not doing anything and wasn't present until the stand-off with the Legends. Malcolm makes a point to Eobard that he needs them and suggests using hypnosis on Rip; however, it didn't work, as Rip's memories had been completely-wiped altogether. Eobard, angry that he's forced to work with two failed villains, speeds away, returning later after the two pulled out one of Rip's teeth and found a barcode on it, pointing directly to a bank in Zurich, Switzerland in the year 2025. Believing that it had some relevance to their scheme, Malcolm and Damien decided that they could find part of the Spear there. Eobard's watch started giving off an alarm, meaning the Black Flash would soon be upon him, and told the two to use the Time Sphere before speeding off without explaining his absence to them.

He arrives in Zurich in 2025 just in time to find Malcolm and Damien in the bank vault at night, having evaded the Black Flash, and they retrieved a Mnemonic Archive, a futuristic device containing Rip's memories. Knowing now that they could find the Spear with them, Eobard prepared to return to base; however, Damien and Malcolm, having realized that he was manipulating them and not treating them fairly as partners as he'd claimed, lock the vault door, trapping them inside so that they can get him to admit his wrongdoings and be fair to them. Eobard's watch started beeping again and he demanded to be let out or else "he" would kill them all. The two became curious about who he referring to and why he was so visibly-scared; Eobard was then forced to explain everything. He told them of how he'd been trapped in Flashpoint for 3 months by Barry Allen and kept in a cage, and after resetting the timeline to how it was, he found that he was being pursued by the Black Flash, who he considered to be far worse than the Time Wraiths. Malcolm and Damien believed that they could find a way to beat the Black Flash, but Eobard, terrified out of his mind, had little faith in them. They devised a trap for the Black Flash, concluding that he was able to track Eobard because of his speed; if he didn't use his speed, made no noise and stood still, then he'd be invisible to the demonic creature. As the Black Flash arrived at the bank, this turned out to be accurate, as he had no idea were Eobard was despite that he was standing completely-still, terrified. Malcolm and Damien then attacked from the creature's sides and Eobard punched him, pushing him into the bank vault and sealing him inside. Knowing he'd be able to escape soon, he addressed Malcolm and Damien as "partners" and they left, now being friends and equals.

Back at base, Eobard adjusted Rip's memories with the Mnemonic Archive, changing him so that he'd be an evil henchman for the Legion to use. They proceeded to send him through time to Christmas Day in 1776 to the camp of George Washington, who was on the verge of winning the American Revolutionary War; Rip then used a gun from the present to fire at Washington, creating a massive time aberration.

Mind-Controlled Rip Hunter

The Legion makes an alliance with the British Army to ensure their victory in the American Revolutionary War, giving them 21st century rifles, in exchange for the Spear of Destiny. The Legends arrived a few days before Rip's assassination of Washington in order to stop it and ensure that the United States of America still exists in the present-day. Eobard tells Rip to retrieve the piece of the Spear from the Legends, which he manages to accomplish easily.

After this, Rip tells the Legion of the other pieces of the Spear, which he'd divided among the Justice Society of America and sent them through time to hold onto their pieces of the Spear. Rip ventures to Chicago in the year 3000, finds Dr. Mid-Nite working on cybernetic technology, and kills him, retrieving the piece of the Spear. They then ventured to the year 503, during the time of the kingdom of Camelot, where Damien became known as the "Black Knight" and faced the Legends. However, in the end, Rip is captured and the Legends escape with the Spear piece. There was one last piece, however, that Rip had told them about; it was in the possession of Nate Heywood's grandfather Commander Steel in the year 1970. To this end, Eobard poses as a scientist working at NASA, where he treated astronauts intended to board Apollo-13, which is known in the present-day for facing a dangerous accident that had caused the ship to be nearly-destroyed and its crew nearly-killed, only for them to return to Earth safely.

## Apollo-13

While at NASA, Eobard somehow learns that Commander Steel had hidden the last piece of the Spear within the U.S. flag that was planted on the surface of the Moon during a previous mission. Eobard used the shape-shifting device to pose as astronaut John Swigert, then boards the ship as it takes off into space. During this time, Eobard fixes the oxygen tank that was destined to explode during the mission, resulting in a time aberration that the Legends pick up on. Ray Palmer, as the Atom, manages to sneak onto Apollo-13 while shrunk down, witnessing Eobard discard his disguise and knock out the other astronauts, preparing to land on the Moon and get the Spear piece at last. However, he then notices Palmer there and tries to fight him; since his speed didn't work in zero-gravity, Eobard was somewhat helpless to his situation. Atom ties up Eobard and leaves him behind upon landing, venturing outside the ship to go get the Spear piece from the planted flag.

Upon returning to the ship, Atom finds that the LEM on the ship, which he was going to use to return to the *Waverider*, has been damaged. Eobard tells Atom that fixing it is a two-man job, so he will need to be un-tied for this to work; in an attempt to reason with him, Eobard tells Atom that, if either of them try anything against each other now, they could both end up exploding and then die. Atom reluctantly unties Eobard and they go to work on the LEM. While working, Eobard says that he's happy to be working with a scientists again, as he enjoyed working with the brilliant Cisco and Caitlin during his time with the Flash, and said that he's not actually such an evil monster as the Legends think.

Once they made it back to earth, Eobard manages to escape, but not before being faced by Atom who knows his identity as a time remnant and that Black Flash is after him who already arrived to search the ship. Eobard was already alerted about Black Flash's presence by his watch, making him flee the ship, but not before vowing to Atom that they would meet again.

World War I

After failing to get the last piece of the spear, Eobard has a fit, which Damien laughs at it. Thawne tells Damien not to test him, only for Damien to point out to Thawne that while he sent him and Malcom to find the Calebros Manuscript, the Legends of Tomorrow managed to break into their headquarters and collected all the other pieces of the Spear of Destiny they had. Thawne, however, suddenly realizes that they can work the Legends of Tomorrow to their advantage, as he claims that the Legends won't be able to use the spear and instead plan to either hide it or destroy it, giving the Legion of Doom the opportunity to reclaim it. Damien, on the other hand, informs Eobard that they're losing because of only having three members. Therefore, Eobard and the Legion of Doom travel back in time to recruit Leonard Snart before he was recruited by the Legends of Tomorrow after informing him about his death.

They then travel back in time to the Vanishing point in a battlefield in France during the first world war. It is there where the Legends of

Tomorrow are fighting beside a soldier named J.R.R. Tolkien who knows about the Blood of Christ that can destroy the Spear of Destiny.

After the Legends successfully find the Blood of Christ, Damien Dark appears alongside with Snart, who helped the Legion of Doom know about the Legend's plan after he manipulated Mick who believed Leonard was a ghost. Thawne then comes zooming in and helps the Legion of Doom escape after Mick joined them and gave them the spear.

At the Legion of Doom headquarters, after they successfully gained the Spear of Destiny, Eobard and the Legion of Doom all hold onto it while Malcolm reads the Calebros Manuscript, causing it to rewrite reality.

## Doomworld

In the new reality, Eobard is happy and successful with his life as CEO of Star Labs who is known as the smartest man in the world and is good friends with the President of the United States. With the power of the spear, Eobard trapped an insane Rip Hunter inside a miniature version of the *Waverider*, which he keeps as display on his desk, and transformed Jax and Martin into his Star Lab's employees. In this new reality, however, Eobard did not use the spear's power to erase Black Flash, but instead keep him locked in a cell, presumably to study him.

Malcolm comes to Star Labs to see Eobard after he ignored his requests for a meeting. Eobard tells him it's because there is no reason for one as he notes about how their partnership has ended after claiming spear. He also informs Malcolm his wife and son are alive, his daughter adores him, Talia Al Ghul lives in a closeted life in Ohio, and he has both hands again. Damien demands Thawne to hand over the Spear of Destiny, but Eobard refuses as he says it's safe in his hands as he says he's the only one who knows how to use it, only for Malcolm to point out to Thawne that he destroyed the Calebros Manuscript. Eobard tells Malcolm it's not his fault as he claims to be the only one who retains information. Alternate reality Jax suddenly appears and informs Eobard that a situation occured while working on an experiment in the lab, but is now being taken care of. Eobard, however, is not pleased with it as he reminds Jax that he promised him results. Jax assures Eobard that he will have them as he says he needs to motivate Martin more, showing that Jax acts cruel towards him about finishing work. Eobard threatens Jax that he better for his and Martin's sake. After Jax leaves, Malcolm tells Eobard that they should have erased the Legends with the Spear of Destiny as he says that keeping them around is sloppy. Eobard, on the other hand, calls it poetic justice. He then tells Malcolm to enjoy his new successful life in the rewritten reality.

Eobard is later seen happily talking on the phone with the president of the United States, about recieving a medal and playing golf with him at his hotel. After Eobard hangs up with him, he summoned Leonard Snart and Mick Rory and has a discussion with them about keeping an eye on Malcolm after he requested Eobard for the spear. Snart and Rory, however, refuses as they say they are thieves, not spies. Just then, Nate Haywood rushes in Eobard's office with security men chasing him. Eobard dismisses security as he decides to let Nate talk. Nate tells Eobard that the reality they live in is wrong as he points out inconsistencies and he came to Thawne to help him fix it. Realizing that Nate is catching on, he tells Smart and Mick to take him out for fresh air and then kill him. Unbeknownst to Thawne, the Legion of Doom plan to use Mick to bring the Legends of Tomorrow back to their formal selves.

Eobard checks up on Martin and threatens to kill him if he doesn't have it running in a few minutes. Martin soon succeeds and Eobard congrutales him for the experiment, which turns out to be a nuclear core. However, Eobard still forbids Martin from leaving as he wants him to check the core's temperature before he leaves.

Man Bat

**Kirk Langstrom**, or also better known by his supervillain name **Man-Bat**, is a supervillain and an anti-hero in DC Comics. He is a bat/human hybrid created through genetic splicing who most commonly serves as both an ally and enemy to Batman.

Dr. Kirk Langstrom was a biologist specializing in bats. He had hoped to extract bat DNA to give human beings sonar as a cure for deafness. When he tested the serum on himself it did cure his deafness but it also turned him into a human/bat hybrid in Chicago. Losing his basic human senses he went on a rampage in Gotham until stopped by Batman. Coming to like the power of his Man-Bat form. He took the serum again and gave some to his wife Francine Lagstrom, turning her into She-Bat. They attack Gotham together but were again stopped by Batman. However he does not seem to do intentional evil, because on occasion when he maintains his intelligence in his Man-Bat form he has done good. Examples include helping detective Jason Bard, and once helped Superman overcome kryptonite poisoning. Kirk and Francine had two children named Becky and Aaron. Aaron was born in a Man-Bat form due to lasting effects on Kirk and Francine's DNA.

### *New 52*

Kirk's origin and history was altered for the *New 52* . In this continuity, his wife Francine never truly loved Kirk and only married him to get her hands on the Man-Bat formula for her employer. After she finally obtained it, Francine used the formula on herself and went on a murderous crime spreed as She-Bat before Kirk confronted Francine about her deception. They both transformed and fought each other viciously before breaking off their relationship.

### *DC Rebirth*

During *DC Rebirth*, Man-Bat has a cameo appearance as one of the many trials that Batman's apprentice Duke Thomas has faced in his training.

He later appeared in the *Watchmen* sequel *Watchmen: Doomsday Clock*, where Man-Bat is featured on the news as an example of the "Superman Theory" where the government has been experimenting on humans to give them superpowers.

### *Justice League Dark*

In the *Justice League Dark* comics, Man-Bat is ecstatic to have become the newest member of the team. Diana explians to Detective Chimp that her old friend, Etta, suggested that they take Langstrom aboard to help study the horribly mutated bodies from A.R.G.U.S.. Langstrom wishes to redeem himself for his past misdeeds by using his scientific know-how to do good for other people, despite currently having the body of a man and the head of a bat.

Langstrom uses various forumlas he's developed over the years to augment his abilities as Man-Bat to assist the team in battle. the effects of the formula range from a bat-headed scientist to a feral creature. Man-Bat been enchantment by Klarion the Witch Boy Langstrom develops a new formula that turns him into a multi-headed beast. eventually Kirk return to normal (except current Bat head) then sent hospital and later return.

Other Media *Batman the Animated Series*

Man-Bat appears in *Batman the Animated Series* as a zoologist at Gotham City Zoo. Dr. Langstrom had hoped to mix human and animal DNA to create a new species. However he could not control himself in this form and he went on a rampage, (which Batman was blamed for due to a similar appearance). Man-Bat was stopped and eventually cured.

However, his wife Francine was unwillingly exposed to the formula in another episode and transformed into She-bat. Dr. Langstrom and Batman worked together to return her to normal.

Professor Milo later used Dr. Langstrom's research for his work at Project Cadmus.

*The Batman*

Man-Bat appears in *The Batman* as a more villainous character. In this version, Dr. Langstrom worked for Wayne Enterprises and had an obsession with Batman. Disguising his research as a cure for deafness, he was actually preparing a serum to give him bat powers. Batman managed to defeat him and he was sent to Arkham. Later in the series Penguin used a sonar device to mentally control Langstrom in his Man-Bat form to commit robberies for him. Batman managed to stop them both. Eventually Langstrom renounced his criminal ways and helped Batman defeat the Terrible Trio who had stolen mutagen from Langstrom to get powers of their own.

*Batman: The Brave and the Bold*

Man-Bat appears in *Batman: The Brave and the Bold* in the episode "Last Bat on Earth!". In the episode, Batman travels to the future to stop Gorilla Grodd now leading the apes. When Batman goes into the Batcave with Kamandi and Dr. Canus, humanoid "Man-Bats" are encountered that can talk like the rest of the humanoid animals. Batman and Kamandi manage to drive the Man-Bats out after defeating their leader. The Man-Bats later assist Batman in an all-out war against the apes, having gained respect for the Dark Knight.

*Beware The Batman*

In *Beware The Batman*, Man-Bat appears in the episode "Doppelganger", where Kirk Langstrom is working on a cure for diseases using bat DNA. However, Professor Pyg and Mr. Toad use the DNA on him which turns him into Man-Bat. They then use a drugged collar to control him and he goes on a rampage throughout Gotham. Batman subdues him and removes them collar which frees him. Langstrom then tells Batman and Katana how Pyg and Toad plan to use his work to create an army of hybrid creatures. The three of them head to Pyg's hideout and free their hostages. While Batman fought Pyg, Katana and Man-Bat fought Toad who was able to reattach the collar to Man-Bat. Toad uses him to capture Katana and attack Batman. He and Batman fight each other until Batman is able to pry off the collar and the two of them catch Pyg and Toad who are later arrested. Batman then convinces Langstrom to continue his research to help him and other people. Langstrom accepts and leaves Batman before he could be seen by the police.

In this show, he is voiced by Robin Atkin Downes.

A character loosely based on Man-Bat, credited as **Tweaker**, appears in the DC television series *Gotham* . He made his first appearance in the third season premiere "Better to Reign in Hell…", as a member of Fish Mooney's monster gang. He later reappears in a brief cameo in the fourth season finale "No Man's Land".

Films In *Batman Forever*, in a deleted scene when Bruce enters the batcave, an overgrown bat appears, which may have been a reference to Man-Bat. Kirk Langstrom make a cameo appearance in

*Batman V Superman: Dawn of Justice* . He was a scientist that was turned in a bat-like creature after one of his experiments, being known as Man-Bat. A Crime Syndicate of America version named She-Bat briefly appears in *Justice League: Crisis on Two Earths* as one of Superwoman's henchmen. This version is a amalgamation of Man-Bat, Catwoman and Francine Langstrom. Kirk Langstrom and the Man-Bat Commandos appear in *Son of Batman* . At the beginning, Langstrom works for Ra's al Ghul in an attempt to create a Man-Bat army to strengthen the League of Assassins. Kirk was also behind the mutagen that Killer Croc empowered himself with where he had sprouted a tail. After the death, Deathstroke recruits him to continue his work, taking his wife Francine Langstrom and their daughter Rebecca (voiced by Kari Wahlgren) as hostages to create the Man-Bat formulas. When Batman finds a lead in Langstrom's lab, a mutated ape that was living there attacked. All three are later rescued by Batman and Damian Wayne. While the mutagen is complete by then, Langstrom creates enough antidote to stop the Man-Bats. Kirk Langstrom/Man-Bat appears in *Batman Unlimited: Animal Instincts.* This version was working on a serum to help the deaf and blind, but accidentally turned himself into Man-Bat. The Penguin used this new form to his advantage, giving Langstrom cures in exchange for the Man-Bat's help with crimes and Langstrom creating robotic animals. He appears as part of the Penguin's animalitia. Red Robin manages to get Langstrom's mind to surface in Man-Bat, allowing him to help with defeating the Penguin and defending Gotham against the Midas meteor. By flying into the beam powering the shield, Man-Bat was able to burn out the formula's remains, turning him back into his human form. A parallel world version appears as " **Batman** " in *Justice League: Gods and Monsters* . This version of Kirk Langstrom developed vampire-like abilities upon consuming a serum to cure his cancer, with Doctor Will Magnus carrying out additional research to develop a further cure for his transformation after providing Kirk with nanites to help perfect Kirk's cure without waiting to carry out additional tests. Kirk was also in love with his friend's wife Tina Magnus, which resulted in Magnus accidentally beating Tina to death in a fit of rage once realizing Tina loved Kirk. Batman works together with the other Justice League members Superman (Hernan Guerra) and Wonder Woman (Bekka of New Genesis) when Magnus attempted to frame the three in order to fulfill plans of injecting everyone in the world with nanites to make humanity work as a collective. When the fight is over and the regretful and remorseful Magnus destroyed himself, he and Superman use Kryptonian data to help humanity while mourning over the loss of his best friend and love interest. Man-Bat appears in direct-to-video animated film *Lego DC Comics Super Heroes: Justice League: Attack of the Legion of Doom*, with vocal effects provided by Dee Bradley Baker. He is among the villains that audition for a spot on the Legion of Doom. Man-Bat, the Penguin and the Joker are eliminated because of Lex Luthor's claims that the Legion of Doom doesn't have any extra parking spots at their headquarters. Kirk Langstrom appears in *Batman Unlimited: Mechs vs. Mutants* . Man-Bat makes an appearance in *The Lego Batman Movie* . Video games The Super NES video game version of *The Adventures of Batman & Robin* features Man-Bat as an enemy character. He spoke in this game. Man-Bat is a boss and playable character in *Lego Batman* . He is an enemy of Batman, a follower of the Penguin and the fourth boss of Chapter 2 "Power-Crazed Penguin". In the game, he possesses super strength and the ability to glide using his wings. In the Nintendo DS version, Man-Bat is an unlockable character through the "Villain Hunt" minigame. He appears with the Penguin and Catwoman on a riverboat when he sees Batman and Robin. He hides inside when they look for the Penguin. He drops from the roof behind Robin and covers himself with his wings like a vampire then unfolds them to reveal himself, starting the boss fight. He glides from one end of the room to the other dropping bombs. The player needs to build a phonograph to play loud music that stuns him. When he is defeated, Batman and Robin shake him up and spin him around, causing him to get wrapped up in his wings, unable to free himself. At the end of the game, he is seen in Arkham Asylum reading the newspaper upside-down. He is one of two villain bosses that has to be purchased from the Batcomputer after he's defeated in order to be playable-the other being the Mad Hatter. Man-Bat appears in *Lego Batman 2: DC Super Heroes* . He appears as a boss fight at Gotham Cathedral and an unlockable character. He is now capable of actual flight rather than just gliding and he now has sonar. Man-Bat appears as a playable character in *Lego Batman 3: Beyond Gotham* . He has his own side-quest where the player has to help him get an ingredient he needs to complete a formula. Man-Bat appears as a playable character in *Lego DC Super-Villains*, via the " *Batman: The*

*Animated Series* Level Pack" DLC. Arkhamverse

The Man-Bat is a minor antagonist in the *Batman: Arkham Knight* side mission, "Creature of the Night". Genetic physicist, Dr. Kirk Langstrom, was working on a cure for deafness by mixing his DNA with a vampire bat. Unfortunately, he was transformed into Man-Bat and killed his wife, Francine, in the process. Batman got a sample of Langstrom's blood and synthesized a cure in his lab. After two attempts to get the Man-Bat to get cured, Batman finally turned Langstrom back to normal and took him to GCPD to get locked up in an isolated cell for protection. Langstrom asked about his wife, and Batman told him that she died from the Man-Bat's rampage, which left Langstrom devastated over his wife's death.

## Scarecrow

**Dr. Jonathan Crane**, better known as **The Scarecrow**, is a supervillain from DC Comics. He is a psychiatrist and master chemist who invented a hallucinogenic chemical compound, known as Fear Toxin, that he uses to commit crimes and test his victims' sanity.

### Post-Crisis

In his youth, Jonathan Crane grew up with his abusive grandmother, a religious fanatic who tortured Jonathan so badly that he developed a crippling fear of her. His life at school didn't fare much better either, because of bullies who constantly teased him for his lean appearance. Jonathan eventually had enough of his tormentors and used elements from Kung Fu to developed his own fighting style called "Violent Dancing" which takes advantage of his thin frame. He also managed to create a fear-inducing chemical compound that made its victims hallucinate about their worst fears, which his grandmother used to frighten crows.

After school bully Bo Griggs and his girlfriend Sherry Squires played a cruel prank on him, Crane decided to get revenge by putting on a scarecrow costume and brandishing a gun at them in the school parking lot. As a result, Griggs and Squires drove off in a panic and got into an accident that left Griggs paralyzed and Squires dead. Intoxicated with power, Crane returned home and used his Fear

Toxin to murder his grandmother.

Years later, Crane became a psychology professor at Gotham University - after murdering his predecessor - and used his students as human guinea pigs in his experiments, dosing them with Fear Toxin and recording their reactions. After Crane fired a gun at his students during a lecture in order to make a point about fear, the administrators at Gotham U fired him.

He then became the head psychiatrist at Arkham Asylum, experimenting on his patients by dosing them with Fear Toxin and putting on his scarecrow costume. He also used his Scarecrow persona to commit crimes in order to afford the chemicals he needed for his experiments. Although Batman eventually discovered Crane's crimes and had him incarcerated, the Scarecrow would continue to pose a threat to the Dark Knight as one of his most twisted, dangerous adversaries.

### *New 52*

The Scarecrow's origins were altered for the New 52. In this continuity, Jonathan Crane was raised by his scientist father, who was studying the emotion of fear. He would use Jonathan as a guinea pig for his research by locking him in a pitch-black test chamber to study the boy's terrified reactions. One day, Jonathan's father died of a heart attack while Jonathan was still locked inside the chamber, and remained there days until police finally found him, starved and traumatized. Eventually Jonathan decided that he needed to learn how to control his fears so he would never have to experience such terror again.

After getting a degree in psychology, Crane began using his patients as test subjects to create a hallucinatory, fear-inducing gas called Fear Toxin before beginning his criminal career as the Scarecrow.

## Powers and Abilities

Scarecrow has no known superhuman powers or abilities. He is extremely intelligent, with a particular facility for psychology, chemistry, and psychopharmacology. He is a skilled leader and tactician. Due to his long-term exposure to various chemicals and toxins he has an enhanced immunity to many of them. He is a competent fighter, and skilled in the use of the scythe as a weapon.

Other Media *Batman: The Animated Series*

The Scarecrow was a recurring antagonist in *Batman: The Animated Series* . He was voiced by the late Henry Polic II. His background is similar to his comic book counterpart; he is portrayed as a psychiatrist who is obsessed with fear, and who was fired from his teaching job for experimenting on his students. He sought revenge on the superiors who fired him, using his Fear Toxin. He is eventually defeated by Batman, who uses Scarecrow's own fear - ironically, a phobia of bats - against him.

He later attempts to increase his cash flow by betting on sports games he had rigged. He did so by dosing the best players of the opposing team with a modified fear powder that reacts to adrenaline, effecting them in the middle of the game.

In his last major appearance, he attempts to poison Gotham City's reservoir with fear toxin, and sidelines Batman by giving him such a large dose of the toxin that the Dark Knight is institutionalized in Arkham Asylum alongside the criminals he has put away. With Robin's help, however, Batman manages to overcome his fears and stop Scarecrow from poisoning the city's water supply and inciting mass panic.

The Scarecrow makes a few more minor appearances; in one episode, he is one of the "bailiffs" in a kangaroo court in which Batman's enemies put him "on trial" in Arkham; in another, he is one of the Arkham inmates brutalized by the rogue guard **Lyle Bolton**, who later becomes the vigilante criminal Lock-Up.

*The New Batman Adventures*

Like all characters, Scarecrow was redesigned to give him a much more frightening appearance. He made two major appearances. He first created a new chemical that *removed* people's fear, causing them to do reckless and dangerous things, and planned to release it during rush hour on the subway to sell the antidote. He unknowingly infected Batman, who disguised himself to infiltrate his operation, which caused him to lose his fear of killing and become uncontrollably violent. Fortunately, Robin is able to restrain Batman in time to stop Scarecrow from destroying Gotham and provide Batman with an antidote.

### *Batman Unchained*

Scarecrow was originally going to appear as the main antagonist of the cancelled film *Batman Unchained* . He would have teamed up with a reimagined version of Harley Quinn to fight Batman and Robin. He was planned to be portrayed by either Nicolas Cage or Coolio, the latter of which would have been reprising a role from *Batman & Robin* .

### *The Batman*

Scarecrow was originally planned to appear in the 2004 animated series, but later he was planned to be used for the Christopher Nolan's batman films, Scarecrow was dropped from the *The Batman* series.

### *The Dark Knight* Trilogy

The Scarecrow appears as a recurring antagonist throughout Christopher Nolan's *The Dark Knight* trilogy, appearing as one of the main antagonists of the first film *Batman Begins* and a major antagonist in *The Dark Knight* and *The Dark Knight Rises* . He was portrayed by Cillian Murphy.

### *Arkhamverse*

The Scarecrow is one of the villains Batman faces in the *Arkham* video game series, appearing as a major antagonist in *Batman: Arkham Asylum*, a cameo character in *Batman: Arkham City*, and the main antagonist in *Batman: Arkham Knight* .

### *Batman: The Brave and the Bold*

The Scarecrow appears in the animated series *Batman: The Brave and the Bold*, where he infects all of the pumpkin crop with fear gas on Halloween. It almost worked but Flash was able to take all the pumpkins away from the people in time. While he did this Crane tried to kill Batman with his scythe but was ultimately defeated. He later made a cameo in Arkham asylum.

*Holy Musical Batman*

In the show, Scarecrow, along with the other rogues, worked with Sweet Tooth in a plot to kill Batman, and take over the city after they attempt to put nuclear Warheads in the city's water supply.

*LEGO Batman* Video Games

The Scarecrow appears as a recurring antagonist throughout the *LEGO Batman* video games, teaming up with the Joker. He is playable as both an unlockable character and in the villain missions.

*The LEGO Batman Movie*

The Scarecrow appears as a minor antagonist in the 2017 Warner Animation Group film *The LEGO Batman Movie*, as a part of Joker's gang. After the Joker betrays him and the other villains, he briefly teams up with Batman to fight off the Phantom Zone Criminals. He was voiced by Jason Mantzoukas who also voiced Mr. Ross from *Regular Show* and Steelbeak in *Ducktales 2017* .

*Harley Quinn* (TV series)

Scarecrow appears as one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside the Queen of Fables) in DC Universe's adult animation series *Harley Quinn* . Here, he is portrayed by Rahul Kohli.

*Happy Halloween, Scooby-Doo!*

Scarecrow appears as the secondary antagonist of the movie. He is voiced by Dwight Schultz.

Two Face

**Harvey Dent**, also known by his supervillain name **Two-Face**, is a major antagonist in DC Comics, most notably appearing as the secondary antagonist of the *Batman* series.

He was Gotham City's former District Attorney, who turns to crime after half his face is disfigured. He decides whether or not to commit a crime by flipping his lucky coin, one side of which is scarred: if "good heads" comes upon a flip, he abides by the law; and if "bad heads" comes up, he commits a crime. Since the 1990s, DC's writers have depicted him as suffering from bipolar or dissociative identity disorder, with his "evil" personality in a constant battle with his former, "good" self.

## Biography Post-Crisis

Harvey Dent was raised in a dysfunctional household, frequently being beaten by his alcoholic father, causing him to develop bipolar disorder and paranoia. However, his hard work ethic led him to becoming appointed as Gotham City's District Attorney at the age of 26; the youngest on record.

While prosecuting criminal boss Sal Maroni, Maroni threw acid in Dent's face before Batman could intervene, horrendously disfiguring the left side of his face. This drove Dent insane with anger, and he adopted the criminal persona Two-Face.

He now makes all of his decisions with his double-headed coin with one side defaced and, due to their history with each other, is one of the arch-enemies of Batman (along with the Joker and Ra's al Ghul), but a close friend of Bruce Wayne, as well as every one of the Robins.

## *New 52*

Two-Face's origin and history was altered for the *New 52* . In this continuity, Harvey Dent was abused as a child by his father, a corrupt businessman. After Harvey's father went to prison for fraud, he was sent to a rehabilitation center, where he met young billionaire Bruce Wayne, who was sent there for help in coping with his parents' deaths. The pair formed a pact, in which each of them would kill the other's tormentor when they got older (Harvey's father and Joe Chill, respectively). However, after Harvey's father was released from prison, he showed remorse for his past actions and wanted to become a better person and father to his son. Because of his father's redemption, Harvey backed out of the pact he made with Bruce, wanting to give his father a second chance. Although Bruce thought this was an incredibly naive move at the time, these events would have a major influence on him becoming Batman later in life.

Harvey and Bruce would continue to be friends as they grew older, with Bruce introducing Harvey to his future wife Gilda Gold and suggesting he run for district attorney. Harvey locks up many criminals with the help of Batman and Commissioner Gordon. However, tragedy strikes when Erin McKillen, a criminal whom Harvey prosecuted, takes revenge against him by killing Gilda. Erin also kidnaps Harvey and disfigures him by pouring acid on the left side of his face, transforming him into Two-Face.

Two-Face eventually attempts to kill McKillen, but Batman stops him and puts him in Arkham Asylum, beginning their feud. Years later, McKillen returns to Gotham City after several years in hiding to kill Two-Face, and thus reassert her control of her family's criminal operations. Her return sparks a climactic battle between her, Two-Face, and Batman. Two-Face scars McKillen with the same acid she used on him, but Batman stops him from killing her. Batman and Two-Face continue battling, with Batman trying to convince his foe to end his vendetta. Two-Face then calls Batman, "Bruce", revealing that he knows Batman's secret identity. Two-Face reveals that he struggled internally for quite some time over whether to kill his former friend, but decided not to because it would have violated his sense of justice. He disappears after the battle and Batman is unable to track him. Several panels of *Batman and Robin* #28 imply that Two-Face committed suicide by shooting himself in the head.

### *DC Rebirth*

In the *DC Rebirth* reboot, Two-Face's implied death is retconned, and he now has Killer Moth, Firefly, and Black Spider as henchmen. Following a confrontation, Batman takes Two-Face into his custody, until they both have to fight KGBeast. They defeat KGBeast, but are badly injured. Batman nurses Two-Face back to health, but Two-Face suspects Batman of trying to betray him and rubs acid in his eyes.

Two-Face and Batman mend their relationship somewhat in order to face off against KGBeast, the Penguin, and Black Mask. Batman tells Two-Face that he can cure Two-Face's split personality. Two-

Face tells Batman that he will not remove the poisonous clouds over Gotham unless Batman hands it over. In the end, Batman injects the "cure", which turns out to be a sedative that renders Two-Face unconscious. Batman then takes Two-Face back to Arkham.

## Deadshot

**Deadshot** is an antagonist from DC comics who is often an enemy of Batman. He is an assassin for hire who frequently battles the Dark Knight and other members of the Justice League, though he has also been depicted as an anti-hero on occassion, and is a frequent member of the Suicide Squad.

Little is known about Deadshot's past before being an assassin. All that is known is that his real name was Floyd Lawton, and he had an abusive father whom he tried to kill, but unintentionally shot his brother. He has since become a crack shot, often boasting that he never misses.

He initially arrived at Gotham City claiming to be a new crime fighter. He was actually planning on becoming king of Gotham's Underworld, while taking out crime bosses as a superhero. Batman and Gordon exposed this plan and he was jailed. He was also a member of the Suicide Squad, a government program that uses supervillain's services on life or death mission in exchange for a pardon. This was perfect for Deadshot because he believes he has no life purpose and does not care if he lives or dies. When not working for the Squad he goes on assassination missions.

On his missions he has assassinated a senator, killed a man committing crimes pretending to be Deadshot, and offering to put Count Vertigo out of his misery. He was once possessed by a demon named Neron. While controlled Neron tried to have him kill a kindergarten class but the Justice League stops him. He also once attempted to kill the pope but was stopped by Wonder Woman. In 2005, Deadshot learned that he had a daughter named Zoey living in a rough neighborhood controlled by gangs.

Though he decided a normal life as a father wasn't for him, instead wiping out all the local gangs. Deadshot later broke into Arkham Asylum to kill Joker on an assassination mission, but was stopped and nearly killed by another assassin named Onomatopoeia. He informs Batman what had happened and was sent back to jail. After being caught yet again, he returns to the government operated Suicide Squad.

## Metallo

**John Corben**, or also better known as **Metallo**, is a recurring antagonist in the DC Animated Universe, appearing as a major antagonist in *Superman: The Animated Series* and a minor antagonist in both *Justice League* and *Justice League Unlimited* . He was a an infamous mercenary and hit man who would later become the cyborg Metallo after he was unknowingly infected with a rare disease by Lex Luthor's scientists.

He was voiced by Malcolm McDowell, who also played Lord Maliss, Alex, Caligula, Colonel F. E. Cochrane, Tolian Soran, Kesslee, Sinclair and Geoffrey Tolwyn.

### *Superman: The Animated Series*

John Corben was originally a top-tier mercenary. At one time, he led a team of mercenaries to steal the Lexo-Skel Suit 5000 from LexCorp, a theft staged by Lex Luthor for the benefit of the Regent of Kaznia. When Lois Lane tracked the thieves to their ship in Metropolis Harbor, Corben caught her and prepared to kill her, but Superman intervened. To give himself a fighting chance, Corben mounted the Lexo-Skel himself and engaged Superman in a fight that raged across Metropolis, ending when Superman tore the suit apart. Although Luthor represented to the Regent's lawyer that he had fulfilled his part of the bargain by letting "the Regent's men" take possession of the suit, Luthor subsequently acted as though Corben had been working for him.

Corben was sent to Stryker's Island Prison, where he refused to give details on his employers. For this reason, his cell featured ample creature comforts and gourmet meals, supplied by an apparently-grateful Luthor. A few months after his imprisonment, he was shocked to be told that he was suffering from a rare and terminal viral disease found only in a small island in the South Seas. While looking at his prison record, Clark Kent was perplexed at how John

Corben could have contracted this disease, not being native to the tiny island where the only cases are known. Lois Lane chalked it up to the fact that Corben was an international mercenary with outstanding warrants in several nations, thus it made better sense that with such globe-trotting Corben would be more at risk for exposure to rare diseases.

Luthor helped Corben escape, and in exchange for his discretion, offered him a way to avoid death: LexCorp scientists would transfer his mind into an indestructible android body made of metallo, possessing strength equal to Superman's and powered by a Kryptonite heart. Feeling he had nothing to lose, Corben agreed. Upon the completion, Corben's android body was covered with a layer of artificial skin, which, aside from a rectangular seam which could expose his Kryptonite heart, allowed him to pass himself off as his original body. At first, Corben was thrilled with his new abilities, which allowed him to fight Superman nearly to the death. However, when he realized that he could no longer smell, eat or feel, he became disenchanted and abandoned the fight. Corben sought out LexCorp scientists, demanding that they make the "adjustments" they talked about when he awoke in his new body. However, the scientists confessed that they really meant Corben himself had to adjust to his transformation, which was irreversible. Upon hearing this news, Corben went insane, ripping away part of his artificial skin and officially adopting the identity "Metallo". Metallo angrily confronted Luthor on his yacht, who tried to reassure him that his condition could be fixed, given time. He went on saying that even if Metallo kills him, it would not satisfy him given his "practically immortal" nature, making him reconsider killing Luthor. Luthor then drives his yacht to a lab to repair Metallo's skin. On the way, Luthor tells him that while he'll repair Metallo's skin, he still needs to kill Superman to which the cyborg advises his boss to be patient as they both need to be given time. Just then, Superman arrived and revealed that Luthor had deliberately arranged for Corben to be infected with the disease, just so Luthor could use him as a guinea pig for the Metallo experiment. Metallo turned on Luthor, but Superman intervened. Luthor's yacht was destroyed in the battle, leaving Metallo stranded beneath the sea, but still alive.

Metallo resurfaced from the ocean on a volcanic island, having suffered amnesia after the explosion. His clothes and artificial skin had been completely disintegrated following the last battle, leaving him as nothing but a skeletal featureless android. He was found by two children, Sarita and Bobby Felix, who decided he was a "hero" because of his resemblance to their action figures. This idea of him as a hero was reinforced when Metallo did indeed perform a heroic act by shielding the two children from dangerous pyroclastics when the volcano unexpectedly burst. However, everything came back to him eventually, faster after Bobby shared his Superman toy with him. When Superman appeared on the island, helping with the evacuation from a volcanic eruption, Metallo attacked and nearly killed him. When the kids protested the action of their hero, however, Metallo was distracted enough to allow Superman to throw his Kryptonite heart into the flowing lava. Metallo desperately went after it, but wound up encased in the cooled lava unable to move or even see. Instead, he focused his mind on his identity, determined not to lose it again.

Metallo was eventually extricated by Intergang, who repaired and even improved his android body, in exchange for which he assisted in a series of bank robberies. When Superman tried to stop him, he severely weakened the Man of Steel with Kryptonite lasers. John Henry Irons, a former employee of LexCorp, donned a suit of armor and helped Superman defeat Metallo. This was the beginning of Irons' own superhero career as Steel.

Metallo later enlisted Tina, an intern at *The Daily Planet*, to kidnap Lois Lane in order to help him lure Superman into a trap. Fortunately, Jimmy Olsen learned of this and went to the Metropolis Junkyard to rescue him. Metallo and Superman battled again in a demolition machine, resulting in Metallo apparently being crushed by falling debris.

### *Justice League*

Metallo survived once again, however, and returned to Metropolis to join a group of disgruntled villains who had all been previously defeated by Superman including Livewire, Toyman, Kalibak and Weather Wizard. In their fight with the Justice League, Metallo was beaten by J'onn J'onzz, though Toyman seemingly succeeded in killing Superman. Fortunately, this later turned out not to be the

case.

When Grodd founded his expanded Secret Society (which was heavily based on the Legion of Doom), Metallo joined its ranks. One of his missions was to accompany Silver Banshee to the underground world of Skartaris and assist the dictator Deimos in exchange for a large chunk of Kryptonite. However, a League team composed of Green Lantern, STRIPE, Stargirl, and Supergirl, intervened on behalf of Travis Morgan's resistance. He surprised Stargirl and beat her senseless after she defeated Deimos. Then in battle with Supergirl, Metallo lost an arm when Supergirl stabbed his shoulder with Stargirl's staff. He continued battling Supergirl, who eventually grabbed a knife and removed Metallo's Kryptonite heart, leaving the mercenary paralyzed. Metallo was taken to a cave where he was briefly interrogated by Green Lantern. At first he refused to talk, but Lantern pointed out that without his Kryponite heart, his body would shut down within the next few minutes, even seconds. Metallo was about to talk, but his mind was mysteriously shut down by an unknown source (It was actually Gorilla Grodd, who would shut down the minds of anyone who betrayed him). His motionless body was later taken to the Watchtower, to see if J'onn could probe what was left of his mind for information. Metallo's ultimate fate is unknown.

---

Flywheels: Robot versions of Ocean Master, Deadshot, Reverse Flash, Man Bat, Two Face, Metallo, and Scarecrow too?!

Deathstroke: Fortunately for all of you, these are only mindless drones. AUTO wasn't foolish enough to give them the minds of the original versions.

Me: That's good and we haven't faced Orm A.K.A. Ocean Master, Eobard Thawne A.K.A. Reverse Flash and Kirk Langstrom A.K.A. The Man Bat yet. We cured Harvey Dent, Killed Deadshot and Scarecrow and cured Metallo.

Nico: I remember that we faced Francine Langstrom as a female Man Bat.

Laney: That was crazy!

Me: Yeah it was.

Tara: Slade, even in death you just will never leave me alone!

The Dark Signers and Shade then appeared.

Me: The Dark Signers and Shade.

Roman Goodwin: Glad to see you all made it.

William: Did you guys explore the Axiom before finding us?

Carly Atlas: We sure did.

Devack: The robots there offered us to use the services of the Axiom. Including the food.

Misty Tredwell: But don't worry. We didn't use them long enough to become fat like the others. (to Homer) No offense.

Homer: None taken.

Me: But we're gonna be in for a deadly battle here with them. (Points to the robots)

Carly Atlas: Whoa! Robot versions of some of the Justice League's worst enemies.

Kalin: You guys haven't faced Orm, Reverse Flash or the Man Bat yet.

Me: No we haven't. But we did face Francine Langstrom as a female Man Bat.

Greiger: Whoa!

Shade: That is crazy.

?: Not just them you have to worry about.

11 figures came out and it was THE CAPTAIN PLANET VILLAINS

AND THE FOSSIL FUEL 4!

Me: Oh man! The Planeteer's villains and the Fossil Fuel 4!

Nico: It's like Earth Day Week all over again!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! So they are the Planeteer's villains.

Bart Simpson: Except for the Fossil Fuel 4. They are Radioactive Man's enemies.

?: Lots of robots huh?

A figure came out and it was DOWSER BOT from episode 23 of R.P.M.!

---

The **Dowser Bot** is one of Venjix's Attack Bots.

Character History

This unnamed Attack Bot was not featured in a normal episode, but appeared in the show Behind the Scenes episode "And… Action!. Thus its basic origins and battles are either not known, or were left simple.

This Dowser Bot was sent into Corinth to attack the city, along with Tenaya 7 and the Grinders. The Rangers quickly responded and fought off the evil army. Ranger Red fought this Dowser Bot, and then the Rangers were able to destroy this Attack Bot with the RPM Enforcer.

---

Scott Truman: Dowser Bot!

Dowser Bot: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack Corinth and the rangers beat you. Enough said.

Dowser Bot: Yeah that is simple. But good memory.

Me: Yeah.

Dowser Bot: With all the robots, I'd fit right at home here.

Me: You sure would.

Summer Landsdown: Absolutely.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: Lets get them!

Me: Wait before we fight, AUTO do you have an arena where we can fight in? We don't want to damage the colony.

AUTO: Smart thinking. Drone 1 take our guests and drones and robots to the fighting arena.

Drone 1 did so and we were in an awesome arena to fight.

## Battle 1: Bertrand, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Red Lantern Corps, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin of the Spider

Roman was first.

Roman: (to Bertrand) Did that version of Earth really have trash all over it?

Bertrand: You have no idea! There was so much of it that it defies all forms of logic.

Pepperdance: It was ALL OVER the place! We collected all the trash and it had a massive pile of trash as big as Mount Everest.

Roman: GEEZ! That's a lot of garbage! What caused all that trash to pile up like that?

Cayenne: Rampant consumerism and environmental neglect.

Bleez: Yeah it was awful.

Zilius Zox: Yeah it was terrible.

Miranda: I can't believe we would let this get out of hand like that.

Raythor: No kidding.

Roman: You're telling me. Lets get it on!

Roman fired a wave of red fire and Bertrand and group fired blasts of red fire and energy and smashed down Roman.

Bertrand: YEAH!

---

Battle 2: Haiku, Sunset Shimmer, Applejack, Scootaloo, Agent Orange, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas of the Hummingbird

---

Carly was next.

Carly Atlas: (to Haiku) So, even after you showed AUTO how you cleaned up that version of Earth, he still won't change his mind?

Haiku: No he won't. He was programmed to carry out protocal A-113. It's to make sure humans never go back to Earth.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it's awful.

Applejack: I can't believe he was programmed to do that.

Scootaloo: No kidding. That's awful.

Larfleeze: It sure is awful! I hope we stop that awful program.

Galaxy Man: Agreed. But that AUTO reminds me of HAL 9000 from 2001: A Space Oddysey.

Astro Man: It sure does.

Carly Atlas: Good comparison. Lets do it!

Carly fired waves of orange fire and the group did the same and the blasts all hit Carly and smashed her down.

Haiku: Right on.

---

Battle 3: Dante, Fluttershy, Apple Bloom, Lemon Hearts, Sinestro Corps, Phage and Lasher VS Devack of the Monkey

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) Was Fluttershy alright this morning?

Dante: She was having confidence issues when the Pegasi of Cloudsdale chose Ponyville for filling up the Weather Factory with water from their reservoir.

Fluttershy: It was awful. I was a weak flyer at Flight Camp and everyone made fun of me.

Apple Bloom: Oh Fluttershy. That is awful.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah that is terriible you went through all that.

Sinestro: Sorry you went through all that.

Kara Sil: Yeah that must've been traumatizing.

Phage: Yeah. Poor girl.

Lasher: Oh man.

Dante: But we helped her conquer her fears.

Devack: Great! Lets do it!

Devack and the group fired blasts of yellow fire and the groups fire smashed him down.

Dante: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Persephone, Lyra Heartstrings, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Green Lantern Corps, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell of the Lizard

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) I'm glad Fluttershy got over her confidence issues.

Persephone: We are too. But what those kids did to her at Flight Camp was awful. But Hinata and her animal friends were there for her.

Lyra Heartstrings: They sure were and thank goodness they were able to help her out.

Tree Hugger: And get her to overcome her fears.

Mage Meadowbrook: They sure did a good job.

Hal Jordan: That shows true friendship pright there. And Hinata has so much in common with her.

Acid Man: Yeah we were amazed by that.

Snake Man: Wow.

Misty Tredwell: That is amazing. Lets do it!

Misty and the group fired blasts of green fire and the blasts all collided and knocked Misty down.

Persephone: That was awesome!

---

Battle 5: Morpheus, Minuette, Rainbow Dash, Blue Lantern Corps, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin Kessler of The Giant

---

Kalin Kessler was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) And how's your Earth Day been so far?

Morpheus: It's going good. We were cleaning all of the Great Lakes. You won't believe how much trash was in them.

Minuette: We also found more than just trash. We found lots of buried treasure and more down there.

Rainbow Dash: We sure did and it was all AWESOME!

Saint Walker: Indeed it was. But all is well now that the Great Lakes are all clean.

Giganta: They sure are.

Harley Quinn: Yeah.

Kalin: Awesome! Lets do it!

Kalin and the group fired waves of blue fire and the blasts collided and smashed Kalin down.

Morpheus: Yeah!

---

Battle 6: Boris, Princess Luna, Trixie, Indigo Tribe, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger of the Killer Whale

---

Greiger was next.

Greiger: (to Boris) Last Earth Day was when I first showed up.

Boris: I remember that.

Princess Luna: J.D. told us all about that and that was most amazing.

Trixie: I think so too.

Indigo 1: Nok. It sure is a great adventure.

Clawful: It sure was fun.

Ultra Humanite: I think so too.

Greiger: Indeed. Lets do it!

Greiger and group fired blasts of indigo fire and it smashed Greiger down.

Boris: That was great!

## Battle 7: Brittney Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Star Sapphire Corps, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin of the Condor

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex: (to Brittney) We honestly have no plans to recruit the enemies of Planeteers for the Masters of Evil.

Brittney: I wouldn't either. After everything they did to the planet and are going to do and all that especially after how Skumm killed Linka's cousin.

Twilight Sparkle: WHAT!? Skumm killed Linka's cousin!?

Brittney: Yeah it was horrible. He killed her cousin in cold blood.

Carol Ferris: I remember that. That was horrible.

Gabriel: It sure was and that was long before me and Nathalie joined.

Nathalie: No kidding. That is despicable.

Rex: I'm glad you all got justice for him.

Brittney: We sure did.

Rex: I am glad too. Lets do it!

Rex and Brittney's group fired blasts of purple fire and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness falls.

## Battle 8: Black Widow, Black Lantern Corps, Moonlight Raven, Rarity, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) If Slade was able to transfer his mind to that robot through a Dark Orb, could the same be said for other villains in the Warp?

Black Widow: I would say absolutely. We learned that when the Dark Orb Fragments got put into us from Rotwood and his Posse. Squidward said so.

Maggie: Yeah that is weird and awful.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah and crazy too.

Rarity: Definitely darling.

Flywheels: I think it's crazy.

Stranglehold: No kidding.

Shade: I wish there was something we can do to make sure that they are erased forever. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of black fire and Shade fired blasts of darkness and the blasts smashed down Shade!

Black Widow: All right!

---

Battle 9: R.P.M. Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Pinkie Pie, Lola and Lily VS Dowser Bot.

---

Dowser Bot was next.

Scott Truman: Lets get him!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed.

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: **"(Scottish Accent) Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets show double the power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! R.P.M.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the R.P.M. Rangers too!

Pinkie Pie: BEST TRANSFORMATION AND ROLE CALL EVER!

Lola: Lets do it!

R.P.M. and Megaforce Rangers: R.P.M. ENFORCER!

They formed the R.P.M. Enforcer and put in Engine Cells with the number 500 on it and they fired and the group fired energy blasts and they hit Dowser Bot and smashed him down and he exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Lola: YEAH! Dowser Bot you have failed this world!

Pinkie Pie: BEST POWER RANGER BATTLE EVER!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 10: Lori Jimenez, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom and Linka (Captain Planet) VS Dr. Amelia Blight

Dr. Amelia Blight was next and the group blasted her all over the place and smashed her all over.

Lori Jimenez: You make me sick Blight!

Magma Gloom: You make all doctors everywhere look bad!

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russian Accent) You will pay for your crimes1

They fired an energy blast and obliterated her.

## Battle 11: Me, Nico, Vince and Captain Planet VS Captain Pollution

Captain Pollution was next.

Nico: (to Captain Pollution) Before we fight, I have one thing to say.

Captain Pollution: What would that be?

Nico: (smirks) Hick says what?

Captain Pollution: Oh real funny!

I fired a blast of fire and energy and it hit him and exploded.

Me: I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time.

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 form and I went at him and punched him in the face with devastating force and smashed him down.

Me: (Divine Elemental Echoing Voice) **I'm more powerful than ever.**

We fired energy blasts and obliterated Pollution in an instant!

## Battle 12: Maria, Gi, Luna Loud, Bai Tza and Eli VS Verminous Skumm

Verminous Skumm was next.

Gi: This is for Linka's Cousin, Boris!

They fired waves of water and he dissolved into a pile of slop.

Eli: Take that!

---

Battle 13: Nuova Shenron, Hunter, Wheeler, Lola and Sam S.L. VS Duke Nukem

---

Duke Nukem was next.

Nuova Shenron: You have no honor.

Hunter: (German Accent) Und for that you must burn!

They fired blasts of fire and incinerated him in an instant!

---

Battle 14: Laney, Sam Manson, Syd Chang, Kwame, Crysta, Layla Williams and Groot VS Looten Plunder

---

Looten Plunder was next.

Groot: (to Looten PLunder) I am Groot!

Looten Plunder: WHAT!?

Laney: He said DIE!

They fired waves of plants and earth and smashed him into pulp and killed him.

---

Battle 15: Varie, Aylene, Will Vandom, Lincoln, Linka Loud, Ariel and Luan VS Hoggish Greedly

---

Hoggish Greedly was next.

Luan: You HOG all the fun! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it's time to die!

They fired blasts of light and lightning and fire and obliterated him.

Battle 16: Lucy Loud, Ink Rose, Lori Loud, Ma Ti, Goku and Gohan VS Sly Sludge.

Sly Sludge was next.

Lucy Loud: Time for darkness to reclaim you.

They fired blasts of darkness energy and obliterated Sly Sludge in an instant.

Battle 17: Bart Simpson, Janeen Aran, Mysticons and Radioactive Man VS The Fossil Fuel 4

The Fossil Fuel 4 was next.

Bart Simpson: I think you 4 would be perfect for the Masters of Evil.

Old King Coal: You really think so?

Janeen: We sure do.

Arkayna: Yeah and you would be perfect as archenemies for some of us.

Fracker: Hey cool!

Charcoal Briquette: (French Accent) Thank you.

Petroleus Rex: Thanks.

Radioactive Man: You're welcome.

They fired blasts of fire and knocked them down.

---

We were facing the Deathstroke Robot.

Me: Lets get this Slade freak and his freaks of nature! But I think the other robots would make great training robots for future adventures and training partners.

Nico: I agree.

We went at them and Black Manta, Multiplex, Captain Cold and Bane then appeared and helped us destroy some of the robots. Black Manta blasted and burned and destroyed the Scarecrow robot, Volcana fired waves of fire and destroyed the Metallo robot, Multiplex made massive numbers of clones and they all destroyed the Man Bat robot, Red Hood threw numerous grenades and destroyed the Two Face robot in fiery explosions, Captain Cold fired waves of ice and destroyed the Deadshot robot by freezing it and shattering it, Nico punched and destroyed the Reverse Flash robot by smashing his fist through it and Bane destroyed the Ocean Master robot by grabbing it and ripping it into two.

We regrouped and we were facing the Deathstroke Robot.

Swassa, Gintanai, Lystone, Lomma, Aokua, Eximiar, Loderool, Nivenna, Illexia, Aszil, and Rothar smashed and blasted him all over the place and the Di-Gata Defenders and Mysticons blasted and smashed him as well.

Noah: Time to shut you off!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers.

Lola: YEAH!

Me: **Lets get him!**

We continued smashing him all over.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: MOTHER BRAIN!

Jessica: FIRE STYLE: RIDLEY!

R. Mika: STENGTH STYLE: KRAID!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: FLAAHGRA!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SHEEGOTH!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: DIGGERNAUT!

Ibuki: DARK STYLE: NIGHTMARE!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: FIRE SPAWN!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUEEN METROID!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: ALPHA METROID!

Batch: FIRE STYLE: GAMMA METROID!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: ZETA METROID!

Makoto: LIGHTNING STYLE: BETA METROID!

Menat: LIGHT STYLE: OMEGA METROID!

Hilda: (British Accent) EARTH STYLE: ALPHA SANDIGGER!

Me: **And to top it off, VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: VORASH!**

I fired a wave of lava and out of it came the volcanic alien Vorash.

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into said creatures and they smashed down the Deathstroke robot and burned him all over.

Numerous robots then appeared

Dark Spicer turned into Negalode and magnetized a few robots.

Negalode: Don't I just have a magnetic personality?

Me: Nice one Dark!

The robots attracted to many of themselves and they smashed into each other and were crushed into scrap metal.

SMASH!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: **Fortress Maximus initiate combo sequence ΨΔΣ**

Fortress Maximus: Acknowledged.

Fortress Maximus, Daggett & Norbert, Scorponok and Dust Man used the Autobot, Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Fortress Maximus's power and lasers and firepower, Daggett & Norbert's powers, Scorponok's energon stinger and Dust Man's Dust Bomb 100-fold.

Fortress Maximus and Daggett and Norbert: LASER BEAVER GNAW!

Energon Scorponok and Dust Man: STINGING DUST BOMBER!

Fortress Maximus fired waves of lasers and Daggett & Norbert fired energy blasts and Scorponok fired blades of energon and Dust Man fired bombs.

WALL-E, E.V.E., Lisa Loud, Stewie, Bowser Jr., Levi Loud and Lisa Simpson: TECHNO EARTH BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Ibuki, Mai, Toph, Gluko, Batch, Yuna, Makoto, Menat and Hilda: FINAL SMASH: METROID STAMPEDE!

They fired elemental blasts and it formed into a huge stampede of metroids and the blasts all smashed Deathstroke down.

Robin: You picked the wrong Titans to mess with. Give me your face!

Robin impales Deathstroke through the shoulder and then tears off his face. Then, Robin punched through his chest.

Tara: And remember this…

The Mark of Scath appeared on her forehead and Deathstroke gasped in shock!

Tara: SHIT HAPPENS!

Tara fired a massive blast of fire and obliterated the Deathstroke robot in an instant!

Me: Take that!

But then a bomb showed up and it was powerful enough to kill us!

AUTO: This bomb has enough power to kill you all.

E.V.E.: AUTO, deactivate your bomb or you'll be blown up too!

AUTO: I will gladly sacrifice myself to complete my mission.

Nico: Fine. Then, we'll gladly join the afterlife to complete our mission.

May: And that's to protect the universe!

Maria: You'll never shake us. We'll follow you to Hell just to stop you!

Me: **That's right! We will always follow you into the fires of Hell and make sure we destroy all evil monsters like you!**

Nico: YEAH!

AUTO: Oh fine!

He disarmed it.

Captain McCrea: AUTO! YOU ARE RELIEVED OF YOUR DUTY!

He pressed a button and shut him down.

AUTO: NOOOOOOOOOOO!

He was shut down for good.

Me: Good riddance.

Kalin: Well, this was a nice way to spend Earth Day.

Grieger: AUTO has been shut down and WALL E's Earth is slowly reganing its former glory.

Rex Goodwin: Let's spend the rest of the day here on the Axiom.

WALL E: That's a good idea.

Shade: I agree. I think we've earned the right to relax on here.

Me: You said it. Lets do it.

We did so and had fun.

The 29th Century was really cool.

Me and everyone: (To the Viewers) HAPPY EARTH DAY EVERYONE!

WALL-E: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved this adventure.

We got everyone settled in back on Earth on the 29th Century and we helped everyone out and cleaned up everything that was left. Afterwards we got the salvage stuff and recycleable metal and spare parts and stuff to the storage room for use later. We later had dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another chapter done.

WALL-E from 2008 was a great movie and it was a perfect idea for Earth Day today. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, Drako1234658, ethan.

and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Tomorrow starts a 3 day break so from April 23rd to April 26th, I'm going to be resting my brain. The next chapter is a battle with Zen-Aku from Wild Force and a battle with King Stefan from 2014's Maleficent. This is gonna be good.

See you all on April 27th.

# Battle of the April Supermoon

April 24th, 2021

---

We were walking home from school and we were tasked with watching over the school mascot for Mandy's school football team: Fluffy Cat. He is the school mascot for the Endsville Elementary School Fluffy Cats. We were tasked with watching him because as part of an annual tradition, the rival team of the Fluffy Cats, The Rump City Bootyheads will try to kidnap him so we were tasked to watch him.

Rarity: Oh he is the cutest cat ever. Looks like Opal will have a new playmate.

Fluttershy: He sure is the cutest cat.

?: Hey!

We saw a bunch of kids and they were THE RUMP CITY BOOTYHEADS!

Me: So you guys are the Rump City Bootyheads. Now I see why you are called that.

Eli: Because your faces look like butts.

Me: Yeah. Pretty ugly if you ask me. Do you guys fart out of your mouths every time you talk?

We laughed!

WHOA CRUEL!

Maria: What the Hell do you morons want? Billy isn't even here!

Bootyhead 1: We came to kidnap Fluffy Cat and kill you guys!

Laney: Come and try it!

Me: Yeah you fuckbutts!

Nico: Bring it on you fuckpot buttfaces!

Just as one of the was about to slap Nico across his face twice, Nico grabbed his hands and kicked him in the face.

Bootyhead 1: GET THEM!

They came at us and we smashed and pulverized them all over the place.

POW! BLAM! SMASH! CRASH! BAM! KROW! ZONK! BIFF! KATOW! THWACK! ZOWIE! ZIFF!

We pulverized the entirety of the Rump City Bootyheads into pulp.

Me: Fluffy Cat is under our protection from you guys.

We went back to the estate and Fluffy Cat and Opalescence got along great and were awesome friends and lovers. Like Gary and Snelly. It was so cute!

---

April 25th

---

Nico was about to watch The Muppets.

Manaphy: What are you and Nico watching, Mama?

May: Me and Nico are watching Muppets. Do the 5 of you want to watch with us?

Manaphy: You bet we do!

Me: Ooh the Muppets! I haven't watched them in like forever.

Nico: Neat!

Me: Be right back.

I went and got one of my favorite childhood movies from my youth.

Me: This is my favorite Muppets movie.

I showed them The Muppet Christmas Carol.

Nico: Ooh! The Muppet Christmas Carol! That's a great one.

Me: Mine too. This was the first Muppets movie I've watched.

May: Cool!

I put the movie in and played it and we were watching The Muppet Christmas Carol.

---

On Christmas Eve, in 19th century London, Charles Dickens (played by Gonzo the Great) and his friend Rizzo act as narrators throughout the film. Ebenezer Scrooge (Michael Caine), a cold-hearted, bad-tempered and selfish money-lender, does not share the merriment of Christmas. Scrooge rejects his nephew Fred's invitation to Christmas dinner, dismisses two gentlemen (played by Dr. Bunsen Honeydew and Beaker) collecting money for charity, and tosses a wreath at a carol-singing Bean Bunny. His loyal employee Bob Cratchit (played by Kermit the Frog) and the other bookkeepers request to have Christmas Day off since there will be no business for Scrooge on the day, to which he reluctantly agrees. Scrooge leaves for home while the bookkeepers celebrate Christmas. In his house, Scrooge encounters the shackled ghosts of his late business partners Jacob and Robert Marley (played by Statler and Waldorf), who warn him to repent his wicked ways or he will be condemned to suffer in the afterlife like they were, informing him that three spirits will visit him during the night.

At one o'clock, Scrooge is visited by the childlike Ghost of Christmas Past, who takes him back in time to his childhood and early adult life, with Dickens and Rizzo hitching a ride too. They visit his lonely school days and then his time as an employee under Fozziwig (Mr. Fezziwig from the original story, played by Fozzie Bear), who owned a rubber chicken factory. Fozziwig and his mother throw a Christmas party, where Scrooge meets a young woman named Belle, with whom he falls in love. However, the Ghost shows Scrooge how Belle left him after he chose money over her. A tearful Scrooge dismisses the Ghost as he returns to the present.

At two o'clock, Scrooge meets the gigantic, merry Ghost of Christmas Present, who shows him the joys and wonder of Christmas Day. Scrooge and the Ghost visit Fred's house, where Scrooge is made fun of for his stinginess and general ill will toward all. Scrooge and the spirit then visit Bob Cratchit's house, learning his family (Mrs. Cratchitt is played by Miss Piggy) is content with their small dinner. Scrooge also takes pity on Bob's ill son Tiny Tim (played by Robin the Frog). The Ghost of Christmas Present abruptly ages, commenting that Tiny Tim will likely not survive until next Christmas. Scrooge and the Ghost go to a cemetery, where the latter fades away. The Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come then approaches Scrooge, appearing as a tall, silent, cloaked figure. While Dickens and Rizzo abandon the audience to avoid being frightened, the Ghost takes Scrooge into the future.

Scrooge and the Ghost witness a group of businessmen discussing the death of an unnamed colleague, saying they would only attend the funeral if lunch was provided. In a den, Scrooge recognizes his charwoman, his laundress, and the local undertaker trading several stolen possessions of the deceased to a fence named Old Joe. The Ghost then transports Scrooge to Bob's house, discovering Tiny Tim has died. Scrooge is escorted back to the cemetery, where the Ghost points out his own grave, revealing Scrooge as the man who died. Overcome with remorse, Scrooge tearfully vows to change his ways.

Awakening in his bedroom on Christmas Day, Scrooge decides to surprise Bob's family with a turkey dinner and ventures out with Bean, Dickens, Rizzo, and the charity workers to spread happiness and joy around London. Scrooge goes to the Cratchit house, at first putting on a stern demeanor before revealing he intends to raise Bob's salary and pay off his mortgage. Dickens narrates how Scrooge became a second father to Tiny Tim, who escaped death. Scrooge, the Cratchits, and the neighborhood celebrate Christmas.

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: Michael Caine did a great job in that movie.

Nico: He sure did. It was awesome how he turned his life around and helped people.

Me: And all because he didn't have any faith.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah poor guy. But that is a great story in that movie. It reminds me of the play we all did last year as well as A Hearthswarming Tale.

Me: It sure does. Those were all awesome and great stories. We'll have to see the play that Princess Celestia told me about where you girls got to participate in for where it tells us about the Founding of Equestria and how it came into being.

Twilight Sparkle: You would love it J.D. It's about how the Unicorns, Pegasi and Earth Ponies hated each other and founded Equestria to save it from the eternal cold of the Windigos.

Me: Wow! So in a way it's three holidays wrapped into one: Independence Day, Thanksgiving and Christmas all in one.

Twilight Sparkle: That's a good way to put it.

Nico: Yeah.

Tentacool: Wow!

Clover the Clever: But that brings back memories. And I should know because I am one of the founding members that helped establish Equestria eons ago.

Me: Oh right Star Swirl told me all about that. That is so cool!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

Me: I think the Founders of Equestria would make awesome esteemed guests for that play so they can see how Twilight and friends did it.

Nico: I agree. Are you gonna bring them back J.D.?

Me: If you guys want.

Clover the Clever: It would be great.

Me: Okay then. (Snaps fingers)

5 pillars of light came down from the heavens and out of those pillars came 5 figures and they were Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Private Pansy and Smart Cookie!

---

**Princess Platinum**, **Clover the Clever**, **Commander Hurricane**, **Private Pansy**, **Chancellor Puddinghead**, and **Smart Cookie** are six ponies who first discovered and founded the kingdom of Equestria long before the series' present day. Platinum, Hurricane, and Puddinghead served as the leaders of the unicorn, Pegasus, and Earth pony tribes respectively, and Clover, Pansy, and Smart Cookie were their advisors/seconds-in-command.

The Equestrian founders' story serves as the focus of the season two episode Hearth's Warming Eve, reenacted through an annual holiday stage pageant. Long ago, before the rule of Princess Celestia, Earth ponies, unicorns, and Pegasi were divided by hatred and only cared about their own tribe. The tense peace between the pony tribes is eventually broken by a mysterious blizzard.

Princess Platinum of the unicorns, Commander Hurricane of the Pegasi, and Chancellor Puddinghead of the Earth ponies hold a summit to figure out how to cope with the blizzard, but they are unable to reach an agreement. After the three leaders confer with their subordinates-unicorn advisor Clover the Clever, Pegasus Private Pansy, and Earth pony secretary Smart Cookie-they decide to set out and find a new land.

The three pairs all meet in the same location and argue over whom has first stake over the new land, causing another blizzard to start. The six ponies take shelter in a cave, but as Puddinghead, Hurricane, and Platinum continue to argue, they are soon frozen in ice. Clover the Clever identifies the cause of the blizzard to be windigos - malevolent winter spirits that feed on hatred and fighting.

Despite the animosity between their leaders and tribes, Smart Cookie, Pansy, and Clover maintain warm relations, and they eventually break the windigos' spell through the Fire of Friendship. Their warmth thaws their leaders' bodies and melts their hearts, and the leaders decide to share the new land, naming it Equestria.

In the season five episode Hearthbreakers, the Friendship Express train offers "Chancellor Puddinghead puddings" to passengers.

In the season eight episode Marks for Effort, Chancellor Puddinghead, portrayed as male, is depicted in Twilight Sparkle's slideshow. In A Matter of Principals, Clover the Clever's cloak serves as one of several centerpieces in a School of Friendship scavenger hunt.

In the holiday special *My Little Pony Best Gift Ever*, Chancellor Puddinghead is mentioned as having made a legendary pudding dish for the very first Hearth's Warming.

In the *Best Gift Ever* short Mystery Voice, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, and Chancellor Puddinghead are mentioned during Applejack's retelling of the first Hearth's Warming.

---

Princess Platinum: Wow. We're back.

Clover: Everyone!

Princess Platinum: Clover! You're here!

Princess Platinum and Clover hugged and so did everyone.

Me: Founders of Equestria it's an honor to meet you all.

Chancellor Puddinghead: It is an honor to meet you J.D.

Commander Hurricane: We heard so much about all of your adventures.

Smart Cookie: Yeah we were told so much about them from a man named Kellaway.

Me: Wow. I had a feeling it was him. Ra's too?

Private Pansy: Yeah him too. We were told so much about all of your adventures and everything you all did.

Princess Platinum: Especially with how you all killed Chrysalis and Sombra.

Me: We did more than just kill those 2. We destroyed all of Equestria's major enemies.

I told them all about the War in Equestria and everything that happened and all that.

When I was finished they were amazed.

Chancellor Puddinghead: Whoa! That is amazing!

Princess Platinum: Amazing! Wow! You did all of Equestria a huge service and more.

Me: Many times actually. This whole place that's our home, it's a giant world tree.

We showed them the view outside and they saw the planet at 100 miles up and saw that we were on a huge world tree. I told them everything that has happened and all that went down over the last 1,000 years in Equestria and more. When I was finished they were amazed.

Princess Platinum: Oh my goodness!

Chancellor Puddinghead: That is incredible!

Commander Hurricane: You all have done so much.

Smart Cookie: No kidding!

Me: We have something to show you all.

We went to the Canterlot Sculpture Garden.

---

In the Canterlot Sculpture Garden we saw beautiful statues.

Nico: Wow. Look at these amazing statues.

Me: Yep.

Princess Celestia: This is my favorite place to come to whenever I need some quiet time.

Princess Luna: It's beautiful.

Me: Yep. This is what I wanted to show you all.

We walked up to a statue and we saw a statue and it was a statue of the 27 Most Dangerous Enemies in all of Equestria in a fan formation and they were ready for a brutal fight.

Me: This statue was made by Laney and a colt named Chip Cutter. We asked them to commemorate the April 12th War by making a statue of the 27 most dangerous enemies in all of Equestria. We call them the Armageddon 27.

Nico: WHOA! That is a wicked statue.

Me: Yep. Read the plaque on it.

Nico saw it and read it.

Nico: "THIS MONUMENT TO DISHARMONY IS CURRENTLY ON TOUR ALL OVER EQUESTRIA, REMINDING EVILDOERS AND VILLAINS ALIKE THAT THE SPIRIT OF FRIENDSHIP WILL NEVER BE CONQUERED. MAY FUTURE GENERATIONS LEARN AND NEVER REPEAT THE MISTAKES OF TIREK THE TERRIBLE, CHRYSALIS THE CRUEL, EVIL COZY GLOW THE MALEFIC, KING SOMBRA THE BLACKHEARTED, GROGAR THE MALEVOLENT, NIGHTMARE MOON THE DARK, DAYBREAKER THE HATEFUL, THE MEAN 6 THE DISHARMONIOUS, THE MANE-IAC THE MANIACAL, EVIL STARLIGHT GLIMMER THE NEFARIOUS, STORM KING THE TREACHEROUS, THE PONY OF SHADOWS THE CORRUPTOR, THE DAZZLINGS THE SONGS OF HATE, RABIA THE BLOODTHIRSTY, THE DIAMOND DOGS THE GREEDY, DEMON SHIMMER THE POWERHUNGRY, MIDNIGHT SPARKLE THE DESTROYER, AND ABACUS CINCH THE MANIPULATOR."

Lola: WHOA!

Lana: Wow! Those titles are the ultimate epitomes of pure evil.

Princess Platinum: Wow! You guys beat all 27 of them by yourselves!?

Me: We had a lot of help.

Nico: We sure did.

Me: Many friends from all over the entire universe came and helped us all out on April 12th.

Lola: Yeah and Laney's dream helped us prepare for it.

Me: Yep.

Lori: We were literally prepared for it.

Smart Cookie: Wow! You guys sure were and you did a great job.

---

April 26th

---

Me, Lynn and Nico were watching Sports on TV. Baseball.

Me: Come on Rockies!

Lynn: Go Tigers!

Me: YEAH!

They were playing well and then a wild pitch was missed!

Me and Lynn: (In Unison) WHAT THE HELL!? THAT WAS A WILD PITCH!

Me: (To Lynn) Jinx!

Lynn was Jinxed.

Jinx: Someone call?

Me: Oh not you Jinx. I put a Jinx on Lynn.

Jinx: Oh that crazy game.

Nico: I love that game! It's funny.

Lynn: What is Jinx?

Me: Well when we say the same thing at the same time I say Jinx and then that means you are forbidden to talk. Every time you talk someone punches you.

Nico: And I get to punch you.

Me: And you can't talk until someone says your name 3 times.

Lynn: Oh I get it!

POW!

Nico punched her in the arm.

Lynn: OW!

Nico: Sorry but it's part of the rules.

Me: See? It's a game.

Nico: A game of torture.

Mordecai: Oh yeah that is funny!

Rigby: YEAH!

Me: Better keep your mouth shut Lynn if you don't want to get punched.

Lynn: Fine.

POW!

Nico punched her.

Over the next 5 hours, Lynn was getting punched and pulverized all over and more. She was brutally pulverized all over and she had bad injuries all over.

Lynn: I don't think I like this game anymore.

Nico: Why don't we make it interesting then? (gets out knife)

Lynn: (scared) W-What are you doing?!

Nico: (laughs evilly) This is payback for all the times you, Lori, and Lola got angry during missions! (to Lori and Lola) And why don't you two join this game as well?!

Lori: With pleasure.

Lola: This is for hurting Linky.

They smashed and pulverized her all over.

Me: All right guys! That's enough. I'm calling off the Jinx.

Jinx: This was not the game I like. It was more like torture.

Me: I agree. Sorry about this Lynn. I hope you aren't hurt too bad.

Lynn: I'm all right but I learned a huge lesson.

Lightning: Good.

Lightning picked her up.

Lightning: Lets get you some rest babe.

Lynn: Thanks Lightning.

Lola: Nico, you're not really planning to kill us with a knife in the future, are you?

Nico: (laughs) Relax. It was all part of the game. I'm just messing with you guys anyway. Why are you so serious?

Lori: (sternly) Because it literally didn't look like you were joking. It literally looked like you were going to try and kill me, Lola, and Lynn with that knife!

Me: Relax Lori.

I showed the knife was made of foam.

Me: See? It's made of foam. It looked very real didn't it?

Lola: Yeah it did. Thank goodness.

Me: Also Nico don't use that line from the Joker of The Dark Knight. That version scares me.

Nico: Sorry.

---

Present

---

We were watching TV and playing card games and Lynn had a bunch of bandages all over.

Hornet Man: You think maybe we should check on Billy to see if he's

okay?

Me: Good idea. Lets head to the planet Virunga.

Nico: Lets do it.

We were off to the planet Virunga with just a snap of my fingers and J.D. 2's experiences when he was there before.

We were looking for Billy and we saw a tent and we saw that he was not in it.

Courage: Billy? Are you there?

We looked around and saw that he was nowhere to be found.

Me: Hmm. That's weird. Where could he be?

Eli: I don't sense him anywhere on this planet.

My Dark Orb Detector went off and it showed that there was residue of a Dark Orb on the planet where we were at.

Me: There's trace amounts of Dark Orb energy here.

Vince: That's odd. I think someone might've gotten Billy before us!

Me: (Sees something) What's this?

I saw an unusual symbol on a piece of paper and picked it up.

Me: Whoever it was left his calling card.

Young Blossom: Hmm. Who is Hardly?

Adult Blossom gasped when she heard that name and looked at the card.

Adult Blossom: Oh no! This is the logo of Professor Dick Hardly!

Me: Wasn't he Professor Utonium's old college roommate?

Adult Bubbles: He was.

Adult Buttercup: You would hate this guy to the core J.D.

The Powerpuff Girls went over his history.

---

Professor Richard "Dick" Hardly is a one-shot character in The Powerpuff Girls who serves as the main antagonist in the episode "Knock It Off".

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett, who also played H.A.R.D.A.C. in Batman: The Animated Series, Major Man, as well as Ace, Big Billy, and Grubber from the Gangreen Gang in The Powerpuff Girls.

Backstory

Dick Hardly was an old college roommate of Professor Utonium. Though Utonium initially considered him a friend, Dick always took advantage of him and unlike the former, he only sought financial profit in science. Dick's bad deeds towards Utonium was to cheat him and always steal his projects, making him do his works for him while Dick had time to go with friends and women and never listening to Utonium when he wanted Dick to be more interested in the science. However, whether or not Utonium always saw him as otherwise is beyond anybody's guess.

One day, Professor received a call from Dick, who was planning to pay a visit to the Utonium residence (likely, to steal yet another one of his old friend's projects). Once he came, Utonium welcomed Dick and gave him a tour to the interior of the house. However, when Dick saw Blossom, Bubbles, and Buttercup and their unbelievable powers, he believed that the girls were worth a great deal of money. When Dick ignored Utonium's warnings many times who tried to say something about his ideas with his daughters, Utonium demanded Hardly to leave when he realized how greedy he was since they were young, and still is. Utonium then demands Dick to keep away from him and the girls for good, stating that his visit is officially over. However, Dick was still interested to find out more about the Powerpuff Girls. The next day, he offered the girls a ride home from school, and slightly asks for the ingredients. Unaware of what he was planning, the girls then takes a flask of Chemical X from

Utonium's laboratory and gave it to Dick.

He proceeded to go to an abandoned factory and make his clones of the girls, which he named "The Powerpuff Girls with Chemical Xtreme", starting a business and selling them to all the people in their respective countries around the world and obtaining fame and money in the process. He gradually gets more and more avaricious as a result and treated the clones as nothing more than selling products, using minimum materials and Chemical X so that they would fall apart and he could continue selling more copies. At one point, his employees mistakenly created a seemingly perfect version of Buttercup, and he had her melted down for her Chemical X, which resulted in the clone being killed in the process. With the pass of the time, Dick's factory also started to grow to the point of being turned into a dark and twisted place.

Eventually, although Dick gained more wealth and fame as he swore, the original girls realized that Dick cheated them when they saw one of the commercials of "The Powerpuff Girls with Chemical Xtreme" on TV, realizing that he was willing to sell his false Powerpuff Girls to anyone willing to pay him for them, even criminals. The three girls went to his factory, where they confronted him for lying to them and stealing the Chemical X, but despite being exposed to his lies, Dick (almost psychotically) refuses to back down, stating that he was planning to steal more of the chemical. The girls ordered him to return the Chemical X they gave to him, but Dick greedily refuses and instead ingested the vial containing the chemical, leaving the girls confused and horrified. At first, Dick seems fine, but then the Chemical starts to take effect on his body, first causing a spasm attack in which he foams from the mouth. He gets up all well and good, but then suddenly transforms into a giant yellowish-green mutant with tentacles. Dick then used his new powers to attack the girls, who then fight back. Unfortunately, Dick has proven to be too strong for the girls and locks them in a dome, hoping to drain them of their Chemical X for his purposes. In the meantime, Utonium, having caught wind of Dick's plans, heads over to the factory.

Utonium finally enters the factory and finds out what happened after he saw all of the deformed clones, the dying girls, and the monstrous Dick. Declaring this to be the last straw, Utonium angrily demands Dick to stop draining the Chemical X from the girls, but Dick refuses by threatening to kill Utonium if he tries to stop him. Utonium offers to take the girls' place so that he can make more of the Chemical X for Dick as his slave, but the latter still refuses and instead orders the deformed clones to capture Utonium. As Utonium struggles to get free, he tearfully tells the girls that he loves them. Blossom, Bubbles, and Buttercup reply, "We love you, too!" to Utonium just as they finally succumb to their deaths.

These tragic words touch the deformed clones, finally seeing how much the Professor loves the three girls while Dick had only used them for his greed. Having had enough of this, the deformed clones freed Utonium and rebelled against Dick, confronting him on the fact that he never gave them love. Seeing the clones confront him, Dick angrily demanded them to obey him as he was their master, but one of the clones stated he is only a master of evil. Determined to put him down for good, the angry clones surround the screaming Dick and restrain him to the ground. Afterward, they sacrifice themselves to destroy Dick with their powers, causing a fire that engulfs the entire factory. The remaining clones allowed Utonium to escape with his daughters before they perished. As the factory burns, Utonium cries over the loss of his daughters, but his love was enough to revive them back to life, much to his delight. When Bubbles asks what happened to Dick and the clones, Utonium replied that "Dick may have gotten the formula right, but the one ingredient that he forgot was love.", which the clones wanted all along. Utonium and the girls then head home while Dick makes one more scream of agony before he finally dies.

---

When she was done we gasped in shock!

Me: Oh man!

Varie: So he took Billy!

Naruto: And he made cheap knockoff clones of the Powerpuff Girls all for Money!? What a fiend!

Me: (GROWLS)

I clenched my hands tight and blood poured through my knuckles and burns the ground.

Me: And you're right guys. I now officially DO hate this guy.

Naruto: What a monster! And he stole Chemical X and made cheep knockoffs of the Powerpuff Girls all for his greed and then he kidnapped Billy?

Maria: That actually is possible.

Me: Hmm. And you're right girls. I do hate this guy to the core now. After hearing it from you. But I thought he died back then.

Adult Blossom: He must've been brought back to life by a Dark Orb.

Me: And if that is the case then he'll be more greedy and vicious than ever. But maybe we can put those cheap knockoffs of the Powerpuff Girls to good use.

Laney: How so?

Me: We can send them to planets that we haven't been to that are under attack by the Numbers, Aparoids and Dark Orbs and take the villains down at those planets.

Vince: That's a good idea partner.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar idea.

Nico then dropped to the ground and started crying.

Nico: (Crying hard) It's all my fault!

May: Nico what's wrong?

G1 Omega Supreme: There's nothing left to do here. Let's leave this planet.

Me: Okay.

We went back home and Nico was crying hard and we sat him down on the sofa.

May: Nico what is wrong? Why are you crying?

Nico: We shouldn't have left Billy there on that planet! (Crying)

May: Nico it wasn't your fault!

Nico: Don't you guys get it? If I hadn't come up with the idea to maroon Billy on that planet, maybe Hardly wouldn't have gotten to him!

Me: Nico you didn't know this would happen!

May: Yeah we didn't know this would happen either! It's not your fault.

Nico: It feels like it!

Me: Nico we had to send Billy there for his protection. He was tearing the town apart and everyone was gonna go after him and tar and feather him! They were also probably going to kill him and mount his head on a pike.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) J.D. is right mon. As much as I would like to see that big nose doofus get torn limb from limb, we had to do it.

Mandy: Yeah Nico it was for Billy's good.

King Stefan then appeared.

Me: Oh hello your majesty.

King Stefan: (Scottish Accent) Hello everyone.

He saw Nico upset.

King Stefan: I'm sorry. Is now a bad time?

Nico: (sarcastically) What do you think?

Me: Nico is going through some trauma now. He's blaming himself because we had to send Billy away for the week because he was destroying everything and the town was gonna kill him. We put him on Administrative Suspension if you will.

Laney: Yeah.

I told him everything that happened and he was shocked.

King Stefan: Oh man. That must've been very hard for you to have to send him there like that.

Me: It was for his own good. Billy may be an idiot but it was for his own good.

Mandy: It's my fault he's like this.

Me: What do you mean Mandy?

Mandy: I gave Billy Brain Damage and it was the reason why he is like this.

King Stefan: Well, I was going to check if you were all ready to fight me later. But clearly, you all aren't.

Nico: Well, considering that one of our friends is in the clutches of a villain that the Powerpuff Girls faced in the past, I have every right to be upset right now, don't you think?!

King Stefan: Yes you do have that right and I'm sorry that this had to happen to Billy. But this was for Billy's own good. He needed to be sent away for his protection. J.D. made the right call for that.

Me: Thank you Your Majesty.

King Stefan: You're welcome. Also Nico you are not going to let this beat you up are you lad?

Nico was thinking on that.

Maria: Also, you might not want to go back to your castle for a while?

King Stefan: Why?

Maria: The Psycho Rangers probably turned it into a bloodbath by killing your guards.

Me: Yeah we got word from Vypra that they haven't let go of their hatred towards Maleficent even though you did because of the war.

King Stefan: I see. Thank you for telling me that lads.

Me: Anytime.

King Stefan left.

Illia: Look, Billy couldn't have gone far. Maybe he's still on Earth.

Adult Blossom: I have a strong feeling I know where he is. He is at that factory where all those Powerpuff Girls were made.

Me: Hmm.

I went to the scanners and it showed that Billy was at an evil abandoned factory on the western side of the city of Townsville Sector and it was also on a cliff.

Me: That is pretty obvious. It shows that he is in an abandoned factory on the west side of the Townsville Sector.

Laney: That's stupid.

Me: Professor Hardly may be greedy but he isn't very smart. Also he makes HIM look like a saint.

Adult Blossom: That is a good comparison.

The Dark Signers and Shade then appeared.

Devack: Can me, Rex, Roman, Shade, Kalin, Carly, Grieger, and Misty look for Billy with you guys?

Nico: You all can. I'm going to get Billy back no matter what.

Carly Atlas: Yeah! Lets get our idiotic friend back.

Misty Tredwall: Yeah!

Shade: We heard all about Professor Hardly and how he is as bad as the worst villains of the Powerpuff Girls. But we'll gladly help get him back.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to the factory where the Powerpuff Girl clones were made.

---

We arrived at the factory where the clone Powerpuff Girls were made,

Me: This must be the place.

We saw that it was a run down and evil factory and it was rebuilt after it was destroyed.

Nico: Alright. Let's split up to cover more ground. Whoever finds Billy calls the rest of us.

Commanders Mars: I'll call Purugly to help us on this search.

Me: Good idea.

She did so and we got to searching. Eli was looking for Billy using the Force and Nunnally was looking for him with her Gundam the Rising Star.

Nico used his energy sensing.

The Air Skylanders and Rainbow Dash were searching from the Air.

Lincoln was looking by feeling for his electrical energy in his nervous system which I'm amazed he still has even though Billy is a brainless idiot. Mandy and Grim were searching using portals.

Fluttershy and the Pegasus were searching from the Air too.

Me: Hmm.

Dexter and Lisa and the technogenius team were searching with technology.

But then we heard an insane roar and out came BILLY and he had a look of sheer madness on him directed at me!

Billy: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) OH SO YOU'RE LAUGHING AT ME! GIVE ME THAT! (SWIPES GRIM'S SCYTHE) YOU'RE TRYING TO MESS WITH ME AREN'T YOU J.D.!? WELL I'M NOT GONNA LET YA! DO YOU HEAR!? I'M NOT GONNA LET YA!

He came at me screaming at the top of his lungs and swinging the scythe like a deranged madman and he was gonna kill me!

Misty Tredwell: There you are!

But Billy ran away as soon as Misty came to my side.

Misty: Great! Now we have to keep looking for him again!

Eli: No we won't.

Eli came and he had Billy held in place with The Force.

Grim fired a blast of magic and held him with Skeleton hands.

Me: Now lets see what Hardly did to you.

I looked at him and on the back of Billy's head was a chip.

Me: Aha!

I pulled the chip off and Billy had a nasty headache.

Billy: (Groans) Guys? What happened?

Me: Welcome back Billy.

Billy: What happened? Last thing I remember was being on a planet and then I got hit hard on the head and knocked out. Then the next thing I knew I was seeing red.

Me: I found this on you. It was an insanity chip.

Carmen: Like the one that made Dark Phoenix go nuts.

Laney: It made you go cuckoo bonkers.

Billy: Wow. Guys, I'm so sorry I destroyed all that stuff. I don't deserve to be on the team anymore.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Billy, don't take this the wrong way. But it's best if you don't come back to the Estate for a while. Nothing personal.

Billy: Why?

Me: Well..

Gladys, Billy's mom then appeared and she was infuriated with him! She had skulls and crossbones in her eyes and she looked like she was really to kill him!

Me: That's why.

Billy: Mom?

Gladys then jumped on Billy and pulverized him brutally and viciously and mercilessly thrashed him all over for 75 minutes!

Kalin: (to Gladys) Are you kidding me?! We convinced Billy to stand down and you beat him up?!

Nico and Carly were holding her.

Gladys: DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA HOW WORRIED I WAS OF HIM!

Me: And you have every right to be like a mother! But we had to put him on administrative suspension because of everything that happened! The people in Endsville are still pissed at him after what he did. So we're gonna put him in his room at the estate till his suspension is lifted.

Gladys: Oh good.

I snapped my fingers and beamed him to his room and he was in a body cast.

Me: I have a feeling Hardly was watching us. Lets head to the park.

We did so. We were at the park later on.

Tso Lan: Let's keep searching around the park to see if Hardly didn't send anyone to keep any eye out on Billy.

Me: Good idea Tso Lan. Lets keep our eyes peeled.

We went to the park and we were looking high and low.

Me: So far nothing.

Irwin: It's still awful that Billy would do all those things yo.

Me: He can't help it. He's an idiot and he has a brain the size of an underdeveloped soynut. But I have a feeling that Billy breaking all those things was all part of Hardly's plan to get us to hate Billy and throw him out and send him away.

Nico: What makes you say that?

Me: Call it a hunch.

But then we heard a flute.

Nico: Is that a flute?

Merrick: Oh no. I thought I was rid of that flute playing.

A figure came out and it was none other than the WOLF DUKE ORG, ZEN-AKU!

---

Zen-Aku is a powerful Wolf Duke Org and the anti-hero from Power Rangers Wild Force.

He was voiced by first Dan Woren and then Lex Lang, who also voiced Ecliptor in Power Rangers In Space.

Not much is known about Zen-Aku's origins, except that his spirit was locked inside a cursed wolf mask. His statements during the confrontation against Merrick indicated that despite his status as a Duke Org, Zen-Aku was pretty much an outcast and loner, thus nobody lift a finger to help him during his eventual imprisonment within the mask. During the process, his power was divided into fragments each housed within three Wild Zords (Hammerhead, Wolf, and Alligator) and Wolf Mask, and that the fragments would unite, albeit not fully, if someone put it on and became the Duke Org's host. As time passed, many people in both sides gradually forgot about him and viewed the Wolf Mask, that served as his prison, simply as the cursed artifact of power.

After the defeat of Animus at the hands of Master Org, Merrick decided that his only hope of stopping him was a legend about a cursed mask that could bestow great power upon the wearer. He found his way into the lair of the Org General, Nayzor, where he found the mask of Zen-Aku. Merrick put it on and gained its powers, using the Predazord to destroy Master Org, but immediately afterwards, the wolf mask seized control of his mind, merging him with and transforming him into Zen-Aku.

With what humanity he had left, Merrick begged the other guardians of the Animarium to destroy him, but they refused to destroy their friend. Instead, the guardians sealed Zen-Aku in an underground tomb, where he remained for 3,000 years.

However, 3,000 years later, Zen-Aku was released by Nayzor to destroy the present day Animaria Guardians, the Wild Force Power Rangers. He possessed no memory of his past, only that he wanted to destroy the rangers in vengeance for their predecessors sealing him. Zen-Aku proved able to fight the rangers quite well, even using his own Wildzords, and succeeded in stealing the Elephant, Giraffe, Black Bear, and Polar Bear Animal Crystals and adding them to his collection of Dark Wildzords. However, as time went by, Zen-Aku's past nature began revealing itself. Once he found the White Ranger, Alyssa, injured at the hands of Toxica, and bandaged her up instead of finishing her.

Another time, Zen-Aku saved a wolf/dog pup when it was in danger from his fellow Orgs, even attacking Toxica to protect it. He began to become confused, even more so when he started to have flashbacks of his past. Zen-Aku began to doubt himself even more when the spirit of Animus began to appear before him, telling him to "Remember", which confused the ranger as well, especially after Princess Shayla saw Zen-Aku bleeding (which Orgs are unable to do) and they saw his actions. As he came even closer and closer to realizing the truth, Nayzor eventually used an insect that took possession of the wolf Org's mind and made him into his willing servant.

However Princess Shayla had begun to piece together the truth and later, Animus managed to cause a lunar eclipse that allowed Merrick to take back control. He told the rangers' what had happened to him, but then the eclipse ended, changing him back into Zen-Aku. Shayla managed to piece everything together and realized that the curse came from the Predazord, because after Master Org's defeat, the wolf mask had made the Wolf, Hammerhead, and Alligator Wildzord's evil and their guardian along with them. Shayla then told the rangers that the only way to free Merrick was to defeat the Predazord, which they succeeded in doing with help from the new Armadillo and Rhino Wildzords.

However, Merrick and Zen-Aku had unfinished business with each other and thanks to the mask being broken, the Wolf Org returned, this time determined to remerge with Merrick. Now he was even stronger than the last time, which Shayla explained was because when they had been bonded, Zen-Aku's evil power had been divided between Merrick, Zen-Aku, and the Predazord, but with Merrick and the Predazord good again, the Wolf Org had all his power to himself. Zen-Aku battled Merrick and almost succeeded in his goal, but was eventually defeated again with use of the Predazord's Revolver Phantom attack and Merrick's use of a new pool trick he'd recently learned combined with the Armadillo Zord.

Despite Zen-Aku's apparent destruction, he returned once again following the final destruction of Master Org. Seeking redemption, Zen-Aku decided to join Merrick in traveling the world.

---

Merrick: Zen-Aku!

Zen-Aku: Been a long time Merrick. You are now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I remember you and know you all too well Zen-Aku. Hard to imagine that you are the spirit of the Wolf.

Zen-Aku: Indeed J.D. And you are a truly formidable adversary in the eyes of many.

Me: So I have been told.

Greiger: (to Zen Aku) We look for Billy and you just happen to show up? I don't think that's a coincidence.

Me: No it's not and he gave the Wild Force Rangers a helluva beating and stole the Elephant, Giraffe, Polar Bear and Black Bear Zord Crystals.

Nico: No kidding.

Zen-Aku: You have a good memory J.D. Knudson. Before I join the Masters of Evil, how about you and I have a small duel?

Me: I accept your challenge and I have just the form to face you in. KIBAL LETS HOWL! (WOLF HOWL)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I was enveloped in a vortex of blue fire and I turned into WOLF MOON!

Me: The Power of the Wolf VS The Dark Wolf of The Orks.

Zen-Aku: Impressive form.

Me: Thanks. Figured it would be fitting for one of the Wild Force Rangers most formidable adversaries.

Leslie: Hold on. Are we really going to have this fight now? It's not even nighttime yet.

Me: It is over in Africa and also it's the night of the Full Moon of April the Pink Moon.

Nico: Good coincidence for Zen-Aku to come.

Zen-Aku: Indeed.

Me: Lets get over to Africa.

I teleported us all to Africa and we were going to fight under the light of the full moon.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Lola: Yeah! You start the fight first J.D.

Me: With pleasure. I want to see how I fair against Zen-Aku.

Zen-Aku had his crescent blade ready.

Me: It's an honor to face the powerful Wolf Org.

Zen-Aku: Indeed. Lets get it on.

I had my blue fire scythe ready for action.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at each other and clashed powerfully and the power of the Full Moon was fueling us with infinite energy and we were clashing all over with incredible fury. I kicked him in the face and slashed him all over and he slashed at me and I dodged all his strikes and blocked them with my scythe and punched and kicked him all over.

Roman: Well, we might as well help J.D. in this fight since it's already started.

Carly Atlas: Wait lets let him have his fun.

CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Me and Zen-Aku clashed violently and blue flame sparks and purple moonlight sparks flew everywhere.

Zen-Aku: Try these on!

He fired blades of yellow crescent energy and I fired blades of blue crescent energy and they collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

The area around us was engulfed in blue and orange fire.

Me: Watch this one. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: JANUARY MOON BLADE SHOWER!

I spun around and fired a massive shower of blue blades of energy.

They hit Zen-Aku all over and smashed him down and he got back up.

Zen-Aku: Impressive. You are truly a formidable opponent.

Me: Indeed. I get that all the time. And I can tell that you have been searching for a worthy opponent after 3,000 years. Also you are looking at the man that killed Master Org.

Zen-Aku: Master Org is dead!?

Me: Yep. And banished to the Warp. We killed him twice. Me and Nico killed him the first time and sent him into the River of Fire and then Varie killed him again and sent him into the Warp.

Zen-Aku: Good riddance.

Jinx is about to fire pink bolts of energy from her finger.

Jinx: J.D., just say the word and we'll join you in this fight!

Me: Almost ready.

Zen-Aku: How about this?

He glowed in a purple energy and I flared up a blue aura and we went at each other with incredible speed and massive sparks and lightning blasts blasted out as we were slashing each other all over the place and more and I kicked him down.

Nico: WHOA! J.D. is REALLY doing awesome against him.

Cole Evans: He sure is. And Zen-Aku gave all 5 of us a run for our money when we faced him.

Eli: I remember seeing that. That was epic and brutal!

Merrick: No kidding.

Me: Okay. I've had my fun. WHEW! That was awesome! Okay guys go get him!

Jinx fired pink energy bolts at Zen-Aku.

She blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Shade: (smirks) Lights out!

Shade took out his cane and shadows came out of it at Zen Aku.

And they smashed and pulverized Zen-Aku all over.

Carly Atlas: Lets see if Hummingbirds are as fast as wolves! HUMMINGBIRD STYLE NINJA ART: CRIMSON FLAME OF THE CRIMSON TOPAZ!

Carly fired a wave of orange fire and it turned red and formed into a swarm of Crimson Topaz Hummingbirds and they smashed into Zen-Aku and burned and smashed him down.

Brittney: Try the darkness of the Night! NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNAL LAVA OF C'THALPA!

Brittney fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a wave of lava and it turned into the scary monster C'thalpa the Infernal One!

C'thalpa, also known as The Internal One, is an Outer God which features in the H.P. Lovecraft-inspired Cthulhu Mythos.

Appearing as nothing more than a vast mass of sentient magma, C'thalpa currently resides in the Earth's mantle, although whether she has been imprisoned there by the Elder Gods like so many of the other Outer Gods, or she simply lies dormant, is unknown.

C'thalpa is the mother to six monstrous children, one of whom is the Great Old One Shterot. The identities of the remaining five have yet to be revealed. She is worshiped by a race of mole-like subterranean humanoids known as Talpeurs, who carry out her bidding in the world above the Earth's core.

---

It burned Zen-Aku all over the place.

Gaz: Try this one! DARK MOON STYLE NINJA ART: NIGHTMARE MOON BLOODBATH!

Gaz fired a wave of red moonlight and it formed into a wave of blood and it knocked down Zen-Aku.

Sissi: (to Zen AKu) Let me school you on the art of battle. First lesson: Always watch your back!

Sissi kicked Zen-Aku in the back and knocked him down.

Seth (Di-Gata): YIN WINDER!

He fired a wave of ribbon energy from his hands and it smashed Zen-Aku's face.

Nico: COOL! Lets see. NEGA MASS!

Nico fired a ball of Condensed Nega Energy and it hit Zen-Aku and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

Carly Atlas: (to the Wild Force Rangers) Anytime you guys want to join in, feel free to do so!

Cole: Gladly! Lets do it guys!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed and they were ready for action!

Cole: BLAZING LION!

Taylor: SOARING EAGLE!

Max: SURGING SHARK!

Danny: IRON BISON!

Alyssa: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Kendall: MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK!

Cole: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH, UNITED WE ROAR!

Wild Force Rangers: POWER RANGERS! WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready and they went at Zen-Aku and punched and kicked at him.

I slashed Zen-Aku all over with my scythe.

Kopond smashed and blasted Zen-Aku all over.

Troy: You haven't even seen how many Power Rangers have appeared since the last time you were in battle!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Train Rail Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger Rangers.

Me: Yeah!

Princess Platinum: Lets see how he likes this one! PLATINUM STYLE NINJA ART: STAMPEDE OF PLATINUM HORSES!

Princess Platinum fired a wave of platinum metal and it formed into a bunch of horses of Platinum.

Mandy: How about this one? NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: SWORD BLADES OF MRS. DOOLIN!

Mandy formed a sword of darkness and fired waves of darkness and slashed Zen-Aku all over.

Commander Hurricane: Try this one on! WIND FLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE PEGASUS HURRICANE!

Commander Hurricane fired a wave of wind and it formed into a hurricane of Pegasi.

Chancellor Puddinghead: And this one! CHRISTMAS STYLE NINJA ART: PUDDING OF CHRISTMAS TSUNAMI!

She fired a wave of mint pudding.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to get headbutted in the face?

Zen-Aku: What?

Muscle Man: MY MOM! (headbutts him)

SMASH!

He smashed him down with a deadly headbutt.

Laney: All right Muscle Man!

Carnivac: Time to fight wolf with wolf!

Carnivac turned into his wolf mode and tackled Zen-Aku to the ground.

And pulverized him all over the place.

Nico: Had enough?

Zen-Aku: I won't give up!

Me: Got to admire his spirit.

Nico: Yeah.

Zen-Aku then got up and then he fainted.

Me: Looks like that's it.

He got up and Rex and the Dark Signers and Shade congratulated him.

Rex Goodwin: (to Zen Aku) Welcome to the Masters of Evil.

Zen-Aku: I am honored.

Me: Whew! That was epic.

Zen-Aku: And I have chosen Riley as my archenemy.

Riley: Wow! I am honored.

Ben: Way to go Riley!

Julie Yamamoto: Yeah!

Then Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heat Wave, Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, Vulture, Living Laser, Dark Laser, Zs'Skayr and Pinky & The Brain then appeared.

Me: Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heat Wave, Dai Gui, Vulture, Living Laser, Dark Laser, Zs'Skayr and Pinky & The Brain.

Nico: Nice. Perfect for your new theme J.D.

Me: Yep.

Dr. Viktor: Did you guys find Billy.

Maria: We did. And we found another surprise.

Demyx: And that would be?

May: We found Zen Aku and fought him. He's in your ranks now.

Heat Wave: That's awesome news!

Nico: When it's time for Billy to rejoin the team, I'm having Lisa make a device that will allow my mind to enter his.

Dai Gui: Any reason why?

Nico: So I can find out if he's not lying about wanting to rejoin us.

Me: Wow! That is very ironic. The Digimon Emperor got inside your head just by having Xemnas have an energy blast hit you and Lisa will invent something that is sort of like a radio antenna.

Ino: You know Nico you could have me do that by using my clan techniques with you on Billy.

Nico: Oh right I forgot about that.

Naruto: That's alright Nico.

Me: Ino's way is a faster method.

Lola: It sure is.

Heat Wave: Yeah. (Sees the Founders of Equestria.) Whoa! Are those the Founders of Equestria?

Me: Yep.

Princess Platinum: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm Princess Platinum.

Commander Hurricane: Commander Hurricane at your service.

Chancellor Puddinghead: I'm Chancellor Puddinghead. Pleasure.

Smart Cookie: I'm Smart Cookie. Pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Private Pansy: And I'm Private Pansy. Pleasure.

Dr. Viktor: Pleasure to meet you all.

Clover: They are my friends that I have known back when we first started Equestria.

Megan Williams: That is amazing.

Firefly (MLP): It sure is cool though.

Nico: Yeah it is.

?: That's cool that you all now have such awesome people with you now.

A figure came out and it was ARACHNITOR back for round 2.

Me: Arachnitor! Back for round 2.

Nico: Yep.

Arachnitor: Yep and it's gonna be fun again.

Me: It sure is.

Arachnitor: Just wanted to thank you guys for killing Xandred. (laughs) Too bad I wasn't there to see it myself!

Me: That's all right. But it's Nico that you should really be thanking. He killed Xandred. We can't take all of the credit.

Nico: Oh thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Arachnitor: Awesome.

Me: Lets get it on.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Will Vandom, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Emerald

Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor

---

Dr. Viktor was first.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) Nico wouldn't really try to kill Lola, Lynn, and Lori with a knife… would he?

Will: No it was just part of a game and besides it was a knife made of foam.

Dr. Viktor: That's a relief. I see that Twilight has all the Magic Skylanders with her.

Will: Yep. It's part of the theme for each group.

Twilight: We call it the Princesses and Skylanders of the 10 Elements. I represent Magic.

Spyro: It's a really good theme that J.D. came up with if I do say so myself.

Ninjini: I sure agree.

Emerald Sustrai: I think it's awesome.

Illia: Me too.

Dr. Viktor: Very creative. Lets get it on!

He fired a blast of purple lightning and they dodged the blast.

Twilight Sparkle: Try this on! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: THE MYSTIC'S DREAM!

Twilight Sparkle floated into the air with her wings spread and magic streams swirled around her and she was singing The Mystic's Dream by Loreena McKennitt.

A clouded dream on an earthly night

Hangs upon the crescent moon;

A voiceless song in an ageless light
Sings at the coming dawn.
Birds in flight are calling there
Where the heart moves the stones;
It's there that my heart is calling
All for the love of you.
A painting hangs on an ivy wall
Nestled in the emerald moss.
The eyes declare a truce of trust
And then it draws me far away.
Where deep in the desert twilight
Sand melts in pools of the sky,
When darkness lays her crimson cloak
Your lamps will call me home.
And so it's there my homage's due,
Clutched by the still of the night,
And now I feel you move;
Every breath is full.
So it's there my homage's due,
Clutched by the still of the night.
Even the distance feels so near,
All for the love of you.

A clouded dream on an earthly night

Hangs upon the crescent moon;

A voiceless song in an ageless light

Sings at the coming dawn.

Birds in flight are calling there

Where the heart moves the stones;

It's there that my heart is calling

All for the love of you.

She fired waves of magic and they formed into the soldiers of King Arthur.

Will and group and the Magic Skylanders fired blasts of magic and lightning and energy and the blasts all hit Dr. Viktor and knocked him down.

Will: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: Friendship IS Magic!

Emerald: It sure is. You have a great voice Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Emerald. I learned so many awesome songs from everyone.

Star Strike: You sure did. Great job.

---

Battle 2: Irma Lair, Rarity, Water Skylanders, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) We should meet Kermit and his friends one of these days.

Irma: I have a feeling we will. J.D., Nico and May were watching The Muppets and The Muppet Christmas Carol and that was J.D.'s childhood movie.

Rarity: And I thought it was most amazing darling.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure was!

Thumpback: I thought it was most amazing.

Commander Mars: It sure was.

Commander Jupiter: Yeah.

Demyx: Lets get it on!

Demyx fired blasts of water. They dodged the blasts.

Rarity: I learned this song by Steven. WATER CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: TRUE KINDA LOVE!

Rarity floated into the air and water and jewels swirled around her and she was singing True Kinda Love by Estelle.

Oh, when a difficult day goes by

Keeping it together is hard, but that's why

You've got to try

You've got to try

And when there's a thundering storm outside

Underneath the covers, you huddle and hide

Open your eyes

Open your eyes

It's the true, it's the true

It's the true kinda love

It's the true, it's the true

It's the true kinda love

Stuck in the middle of fear and shame

Everybody's looking for someone to blame

Like it's a game

Like it's a game

And now I am better than "win-or-lose"

There's a new direction that I'd like to choose

It's called the truth

It's called the truth

Hey, you, show me that solvable problem

We can get through this

I'll do the hardest part with you

It's the true, it's the true

It's the true kinda love

It's the true, it's the true

It's the true kinda love

It's the true, it's the true

It's the true kinda love

It's the true, it's the true

It's the true kinda love

She held up the heart hands gesture and smiled and fired jewels and water and the jewels had images of Lincoln and Rarity kissing and having fun and all that in them as well as pictures of Rarity and all her friends having fun doing all kinds of things as friends. The Water Skylanders fired blasts of water and the group fired blasts of water and energy and the blasts all hit Demyx and smashed him down.

Irma: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was breathtaking!

Commander Mars: It sure was! Wow! Rarity that song was awesome!

Rarity: Indeed it was. Steven Universe taught me that one.

---

## Battle 3: Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave

---

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) Remind me again why the football players wanted to kill you guys when Billy wasn't even there?

Taranee: To kidnap the school mascot of Mandy's school, the Fluffy Cat. He is such a cute kitty.

Sunset Shimmer: Rarity loved him and he was the cutest.

Sunburn: I thought so too.

Eruptor: You said it. But the way that cat made all those hairballs was gross.

Red Lantern Ratchet: But that cat was funny the way it burps.

Zilius Zox: Yeah. But those buttfaced kids had it coming for what they were gonna do.

Heat Wave: Boy I can tell. And I love cats too. Lets get it on!

Heat Wave fired a blast of fire and they dodged it all over.

Sunset Shimmer: Here's a favorite that Eli and Nunnally love. SOLAR FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ADVENTURE OF A LIFETIME!

Sunset Shimmer floated into the air and she had fire swirl around her as she was singing Adventure of a Lifetime by Coldplay.

Turn your magic on, umi she'd say

Everything you want's a dream away

We are legends, every day

That's what she told him

Turn your magic on, to me she'd say

Everything you want's a dream away

Under this pressure, under this weight

We are diamonds

Now I feel my heart beating

I feel my heart beneath my skin

I feel my heart beating

Oh, you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Alive again

Oh, you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Said I can't go on, not in this way

I'm a dream that died by light of day

Gonna hold up half the sky and say

Only I own me

Now I feel my heart beating

I feel my heart beneath my skin

Oh, I can feel my heart beating

'Cause you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Alive again

Oh, you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Turn your magic on, umi she'd say

Everything you want's a dream away

Under this pressure, under this weight

We are diamonds taking shape

We are diamonds taking shape

(Woo-ooh, woo-ooh)

If we've only got this life

This adventure, oh then I

And if we've only got this life

You'll get me through, oh

And if we've only got this life

And this adventure, oh then I

Wanna share it with you

With you, with you

Sing it, oh, say yeah

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Sunset fired waves of fire and the Fire Skylanders fired blasts of fire and the group fired waves of fire and red energy and the blasts smashed down Heat Wave.

Taranee: WOO-HOO! That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah baby!

Ratchet: That was well done Sunset!

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks guys.

---

Battle 4: Cornelia Hale, Applejack, Earth Skylanders, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth

---

Dai Gui was next.

Dai Gui: (To Cornelia) I think it's too risky keeping Billy at the Estate where the angry Endsville citizens will find him. Why not send him somewhere not on the planet, like Cybertron or Perim? Or even Principal Lewis' house? Heck, even we'll take him.

Cornelia: We do a have a really advanced security system with our estate. But those are good ideas.

Applejack: Yeah they are. But Principal Lewis would be more than glad to take him in.

Flashwing: I think so too. But Perim or Cybertron are too extreme for him because Billy might be a nuisance to some of the Transformers or Maxxor's troops and all that.

Terrafin: Yeah but those are still good ideas. We can always have him annoy the hell out of G1 Starscream.

Tso Lan: That's a good idea.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) Si amigos.

Dai Gui: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Dai Gui smashed the ground and sent a wave of earth at them.

They dodged the blast and went at him.

Applejack: This one is one of my favorites! YEEHAW! EARTH

# APPLE STYLE NINJA ART: AIN'T GOING DOWN TIL THE SUN COMES UP!

Applejack floated into the air and apples and earth swirled around her as she was singing Ain't Going Down Til The Sun Comes Up by Garth Brooks.

Six o'clock on Friday evening

Momma doesn' t know she's leaving

'Til she hears the screen door slamming

Rubber squealin' gears a jamming

Local country station just a blaring on the radio

Pick him up at seven and they're headin' to the rodeo

Momma's on the front porch screamin' out her warning

Girl you better get your red head

Back in bed before the morning

Nine o'clock the show is ending

But the fun is just beginning

She knows he's anticipating

But she's gonna keep him waiting

Grab a bite to eat

And then they're heading to the honkey tonk

But loud crowds and line dancing

Just ain't what they really want

Drive out to the boondocks and park down by the creek

And where it's George Strait 'til real late
And dancing cheek to cheek
Ain't going down 'til the sun comes up
Ain't givin' in 'til they get enough
Going 'round the world in a pickup truck
Ain't goin' down 'til the sun comes up
Ten 'til twelve is wine and dancing
Midnight starts the hard romancing
One o'clock that truck is rocking
Two is coming, still no stopping
Break to check the clock at three
They're right on where they want to be
Four o'clock get up and going
Five o'clock that rooster's crowing
Ain't going down 'til the sun comes up
Ain't givin' in 'til they get enough
Going 'round the world in a pickup truck
Ain't goin' down 'til the sun comes up
Six o'clock on Saturday
Her folks don't know he's on his way
The stalls are clean, the horses fed
They say she's grounded 'til she's dead

Well here he comes around the bend

Slowing down, she's jumping in

Hey mom, you're daughter's gone

And there they go again

Ain't going down 'til the sun comes up

Ain't givin' in 'til they get enough

Going 'round the world in a pickup truck

Ain't goin' down 'til the sun comes up

She fired waves of apples and earth and they turned into suns and Earth Skylanders fired waves of rock and earth and the group fired waves of earth and gravity and magic smashed down Dai Gui.

Cornelia: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Nothing like a good country song to get the heart pumping!

Dino Rang: (Australian Accent) Right on mate!

---

Battle 5: Hay Lin, Rainbow Dash, Air Skylanders, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) It was good of King Stefan to lift Nico's spirits.

Hay Lin: It sure was. I'm glad he was able to help out.

Rainbow Dash: The war of Equestria REALLY changed him for the better.

Whirlwind: It sure did and we're glad he gave up the pursuit of Maleficent.

Jet Vac: Indeed lads. We're glad that happened.

Agony: We all sure are.

Calypso: Yep.

Vulture: Indeed it did. Lets fly!

Vulture flew into the air and they flew after him!

Vulture fired waves of energy feathers at them and they dodged them.

Rainbow Dash: This is one of my favorites and it is AWESOME! RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: I WANT YOU!

Rainbow Dash had rainbows swirl around her as she was flying and she was singing I Want You by Savage Garden.

Any time I need to see your face

I just close my eyes and I am taken to a place

Where your crystal mind and magenta feelings taken shelter

In the base of my spine, sweet like a chica cherry cola

I don't need to try and explain, I just hold on tight

And if it happens again, I might move so slightly

To the arms and the lips and the face and the human cannonball

I need to, I want to come stand a little bit closer

Breathe in and get a bit higher

You'll never know what hit you when I get to you

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

I'm the kind of person who endorses a deep commitment

Getting comfy, getting perfect is what I live for

But I'm looking and the smell perfume, it's like I'm down

On the floor and I don't know what I'm in for

Conversation is time and place of the interaction of a lover

And the nick of time over talkin using signals, using words

Can be likened to a deep sea diver who is swimming

With a raincoat, come stand a little bit closer

Breathe in and get a bit higher

You'll never know what hit you when I get to you

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

Any time I need to see your face

I just close my eyes and I am taken to a place

Where your crystal mind and magenta feelings taken shelter

In the base of my spine, sweet like a chica cherry cola

I don't need to try and explain I just hold on tight

And if it happens again I might move so slightly

To the arms and the lips and the face

And the human cannonball, I need to I want to

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

Oh, I want you I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out, so can we find out

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

Oh, I want you I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out, die to find out

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

Oh, I want you, I don't know if I need you

But oh, I would die to find out

She fired waves of rainbow energy and the Air Skylanders fired waves of lightning and wind and Hay Lin fired waves of wind and Agony and Calypso fired blasts of energy and Symbiote Matter and smashed Vulture down!

Hay Lin: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Megan McCallister, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Dark Skylanders, Pacifica and Sissi VS Living Laser

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) Out of curiosity, what's going to happen to King Stefan after this?

Megan McCallister: We might recruit him or he might head out and see the world for guidance.

Princess Luna: After everything that happened to him with Maleficent and this intense burning hatred that plagued him for so long, I'm not surprised that he heads out to see the world to clear his mind.

Snowdrop: Yeah he went through a lot ever since he took Maleficent's wings, the 20 Days of Darkness and everything that happened.

Gari: No kidding. But it's good that the War of Equestria changed him.

Blackout: Yeah that was was a huge wake-up call.

Knight Mare: It sure was.

Pacifica: Thank goodness.

Sissi: Yeah.

Living Laser: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired blasts of lasers and they dodged them and went at him.

Princess Luna: Feel the dark of the Night! MOONLIT NIGHT WING STYLE NINJA ART: FORSAKEN!

Princess Luna floated into the air and spread her wings as moonlight, stars and darkness swirled around her and she was singing Forsaken by Within Temptation.

Now the day has come

We are forsaken this time

We lived our lives in our paradise

As gods we shaped the world around

No borderlines we'd stay behind

Though balance is something fragile

While we thought we were gaining

We'd turn back the tide, it still slips away

Our time has run out, our future has died

There's no more escape

Now the day has come

We are forsaken

There's no time anymore

Life will pass us by

We are forsaken

We're the last of our kind

The sacrifice was much too high

Our greed just made us all go blind

We tried to hide what we feared inside

Today is the end of tomorrow

As the sea started rising

The land that we conquered just washed away

Although we all have tried to turn back the tide

It was all in vain

Now the day has come

We are forsaken

There's no time anymore

Life will pass us by

We are forsaken

Only ruins stay behind

Now the day has come

We are forsaken this time

Now the day has come

We are forsaken

There's no time anymore

Now the day has come

The day has come

The day has come

She fired waves of darkness and moonlight and it formed into soldiers of darkness.

Snowdrop: This will show you the power of ice. ICE AGE STYLE NINJA ART: MASTER OF SHADOWS!

Snowdrop floated into the air and ice and snow swirled around her as she was singing Master of Shadows by Two Steps From Hell and she fired waves of ice and snow and it formed into creatures of the ice age from thousands of years ago.

Gari: Feel the power of the Children of the Night! MOONLIT NIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CHILDREN OF THE NIGHT!

The Children of the Night floated into the air and they had moonlight and darkness swirl around them as they were singing Come Little Children.

Come little children

I'll take thee away

Into a land of enchantment

Come little children

The time's come to play

Here in my garden of shadows

Follow sweet children

I'll show thee the way

Through all the pain

And the sorrows

Weep not poor children

For life is this way

Murdering beauty and passions

Hush now dear children

It must be this way

Too weary of life

And deceptions

Rest now my children

For soon we'll away

Into the calm and the quiet

Come little children

I'll take thee away

Into a land of enchantment

Come little children

The time's come to play

Here in my garden of shadows

They fired waves of moonlight and darkness and the blasts formed into Princess Luna and the children that went with her ages ago.

The Dark Skylanders and the group fired waves of darkness and smashed Living Laser down.

Megan: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: That was a victory of the night!

Snowdrop: So awesome!

Gari: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Sabrina Mason, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Jinx and Kitten VS Dark Laser

---

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) I bet you guys certainly didn't expect to run into Zen-Aku at the park.

Sabrina: No we didn't. But J.D. was very eager to challenge him after watching how he gave the Wild Force Rangers a huge run for their money.

Fluttershy: Yes. J.D. said it was really brutal how Zen-Aku beat the rangers every time.

Stealth Elf: And the way J.D. took him on earlier was awesome. He did really well against a formidable adversary.

Tree Rex: A truly amazing performance.

Jinx: You said it.

Kitten: We haven't seen him turn into his Wolf Moon form in a while and he did really well on the night of Pink Supermoon today.

Dark Laser: Good timing and no we haven't. Lets do it!

Dark Laser ignited his lightsaber and they all went at him and ignited their lightsabers and clashed powerfully and knocked him back with Force Blasts and leaves.

Fluttershy: Try this one on! WOLF LEAF STYLE NINJA ART: THE NIGHT BEGINS TO SHINE!

Fluttershy howled like a wolf and she floated into the air and leaves swirled around her as she was singing The Night Begins To Shine by B.E.R.

I saw you dance

From the corner

I caught your name

In a conversation
Playing hard-to-get
But I can't understand
When I look at you
I see the story in your eyes
When we're dancing
The night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
When we're dancing
The night begins to shine
Talk 'til dawn
My heart was racing
I took you home
In the driving rain
Had my mind made up
I wanna feel your touch
When I look at you
I see the story in your eyes
When we' re dancing
The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
When we're dancing
The night begins to shine
The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)
The night begins to shine
Had my mind made up
I wanna feel your touch
When I look at you
I see the story in your eyes
When we're dancing
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
When we're dancing
The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

(The night begins to shine)

She fired waves of leaves and they formed into a wolf pack and the Life Skylanders and the group fired waves of energy and and fruit and leaves and smashed Dark Laser down.

Sabrina: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was so fun!

---

Battle 8: Edd/Iron Boy. Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr

---

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: Zen-Aku will make a great addition to the Masters of Evil. But I'm also surprised that you guys ressurected the Founders of Equestria too.

Edd: It sure is and I think it's really cool that they will be part of the team.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. The Muppet Christmas Carol really helped J.D. out and gave him the idea to bring them back for the team.

Cynder: I thing it's amazing.

Eye Spy: (Transylvanian Accent) This will be much fun.

Shockwave: Indeed.

Soundwave: Agreed.

Zs'Skayr: Absolutely. Lets do it!

Zs'Skayr fired waves of purple energy and they dodged the blast and went at him.

Starlight Glimmer: Feel the power of the Undead. UNDEAD STAR STYLE NINJA ART: PHANTOM OF THE OPERA!

In sleep he sang to me

In dreams he came

That voice which calls to me

And speaks my name

And do I dream again

For now I find

The Phantom of the Opera is there

Inside my mind

Sing once again with me

Our strange duet

My power over you

Grows stronger yet

And though you turn from me

To glance behind

The Phantom of the Opera is there

Inside your mind

Those who have seen your face

Draw back in fear

I am the mask you wear

It's me they hear

My spirit and my voice in one combined

The Phantom of the Opera is there

Inside my mind

In all your fantasies

You always knew

That man and mystery

Were both in you

And in this labyrinth

Where night is blind

The Phantom of the Opera is there

Inside my mind

Sing

My angel of music

He's there

The Phantom of the Opera

Sing (aah)

Sing (aah)

Sing for me (aah)

Sing my angel of music (aah)

Sing for me (aah)

The group fired waves of ghosts and energy and smashed down Zs'Skayr.

Edd: Great victory!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

---

## Battle 9: Superman, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain

---

Pinky and the Brain were next.

Pinky: (to Superman) For a minute, I thought Zen Aku was sent by Hardly to retrieve Billy.

Superman: We all thought the exact same thing. But after J.D. challenged him we saw that it wasn't the case.

Pinkie Pie: And thank goodness for that. But Zen-Aku will make a great addition to the Masters of Evil.

Trigger Happy: You said it Pinkie Pie.

Bouncer: Yeah! This is gonna be awesome for Riley to have him as her archenemy.

Catilla: You said it.

Carnivac: I agree!

Brain: Indeed. Lets do it!

They powered up a mechsuit and fired lasers and missiles at them and they dodged them.

Pinkie Pie: This is a good one! KRABBY PATTY STYLE NINJA ART: LIVIN IN THE SUNLIGHT, LOVING IN THE MOONLIGHT!

Pinkie Pie floated into the air and had Krabby Patties swirl around her as she sang Livin' in the Sunlight, Loving in the Moonlight by Tiny Tim.

Hello my dear friends

Well, here I am on record at last

And it feels so wonderful to be here with you on my first album

I'm so happy

Aha! Happy go lucky me

I just go my way

Living everyday

I don't worry

Worrying don't agree

Things that bother you

Never bother me

Things that bother you

Never bother me

I feel happy and fine

Aha

Living in the sunlight

Loving in the moonlight

Having a wonderful time

Haven't got a lot
I don't need a lot
Coffee's only a dime
Living in the sunlight
Loving in the moonlight
Having a wonderful time
Just take it from me
I'm just as free as any daughter
I do what I like
Just what I like
And how I love it
I'm right here to stay
When I'm old and gray
I'll be right in my prime
Living in the sunlight
Loving in the moonlight
Having a wonderful time
Just take it from me
I'm just as free as any daughter
I do what I like
Just what I like
And how I love it

I'm right here to stay

When I'm old and gray

I'll be right in my prime

Living in the sunlight

Loving in the moonlight

Having a wonderful time

Oh! Isn't this a lovely band

And what a thrill it is to have them play for me

She fired numerous krabby patties and the group fired lasers and energy blasts and blasted the mechsuit and buried Pinky & The Brain in Krabby Patties and they got to eating them.

Superman: Great battle.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER! (Eats a Krabby Patty)

---

Battle 10: Samurai Power Rangers, Megaforce Power Rangers, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Luan and Laney VS Arachnitor

---

Arachnitor was next.

Jayden: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

The Samurai Rangers transformed.

Jayden: **"Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Lauren: **"Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Kevin: **"Blue Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mia: **"Pink Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mike: **"Green Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Emily: **"Yellow Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Antonio: **"Gold Samurai Ranger, Ready!' '"**

All: **"Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! Power Rangers Samurai!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Luan: AWESOME!

Laney: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: This is gonna be a fun one!

Spotlight: It sure will be!

Princess Celestia: Lets get him! This is from the power of the sun! SOLAR WING STYLE NINJA ART: CHILDREN OF THE SUN!

Princess Celestia spread her wings and they were ablaze with solar fire and she floated into the air and solar fire swirled around her as she was singing Children of the Sun by Thomas Bergersen.

Fighting and running from, turning from

Who we really are

Cannot suppress so let's find the one

We have shaped so far

Flying too close to the sun

As if we're invincible

Cannot dictate, dominate the earth

That we're living on

We can't defy the laws

Cut the laws that we consummate

Around the world

We grow weaker as we exterminate

The only thing that gives thing

That brings air and life to us

Wake up one day and find

That what we got is serious

We are the children of the sun

We are the children of the sun

The human greed and our creed

Is all that we have to share

Knee deep in tragical

Fabrical issues everywhere

Cannot replace the one

Chase the one that we used to be (used to be)

It isn't how we were, why we're here
What we're meant to be
Fighting and burning from, turning from
Who we really are
Cannot suppress so let's find the one
We have shaped so far
Flying too close to sun
As if we're invincible
Cannot dictate our faith
On this earth that we're living on
We are the children of the sun
The love for everyone
Always on our own
The fire in our eyes
The passion never dies
We're the chosen ones
The children of the sun
We are the children of the sun
The love for everyone
Always on our own
The fire in our eyes
The passion never dies

We're the chosen ones

The children of the sun

We are, we are

We are the children of the sun

We are, we are

The children of the sun

Yeah, we are, we are

We are the children of the…

Always on our own

She fired waves of sunlight and fire.

Luan and Laney and the Light Skylanders fired waves of light and leaves.

Rangers: SAMURAI DISK CANNON!

They had their Fire Smashers formed into cannons and fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Arachnitor and he fell to the ground and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Laney: YEAH! Arachnitor you have failed this universe again!

Luan: Most Enlightening! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

We got the Usual Battles done.

Me: YEAH! That was epic! Now lets head to the kingdom of King Stefan.

I opened a portal and we were at the kingdom of King Stefan and we were greeted by a gruesome sight in the courtyard. We saw butchered bodies and corpses all over.

Me: Whoa! Looks like the Psycho Rangers had a field day after the war.

Nico: Yeah.

King Stefan came.

King Stefan: Glad you all came.

Me: Same here. What happened here?

King Stefan: It's a full scale revolt. After the war, the guards rose up and are trying to overthrow me even as we speak.

Me: Whoa man!

King Stefan: Feeling better now?

Nico: I sure am. Thank you.

Me: And we have Billy back but he is gonna be inside his room for a while.

King Stefan: Excellent. I'm glad the little lad is gonna be all right.

Me: Yeah.

The guards came and they were roaring at the top of their lungs.

Me: Lets get them! ATTACK!

We went at the guards and we were kicking and killing them all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT REBELLING GUARDS OF EVIL! (BLASTS THEM ALL OVER)

HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT NEFARIOUS GUARDS OF PUTRIDITY! (BLASTS THEM ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Maleficent 2014 came and blasted the guards all over with green fire.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO THUNDER GIANT!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO GAIA!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO ABSOLUTE ZERO!

Perfuma: EARTH STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO TERRA FIRMA!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO MAGMA NEOS!

Jessica: LIGHT STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO NEOS KNIGHT!

Entrapta: FIRE STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO FLAME WINGMAN!

Hilda: (British Accent) DARK STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO CHAOS NEOS!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO GREAT TORNADO!

Batch: LIGHT STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO COSMO NEOS!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO RAMPART BLASTER!

Menat: DARK STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO ESCURIDAO!

Brittney: DARK STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO DARKBRIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: RAINBOW STYLE: RAINBOW NEOS!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO AQUA NEOS!

They fired waves of elemental energy and it formed into said

HEROS.

The Constructicons formed into Devastator!

Devastator, Hornet Man, Courage and Omega Surpreme all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Devastator's Solar Cannon, Hornet Man's Bees, Courage's Scream and Omega Supreme's Laser Barrage Cannon 100-fold.

Devastator and Hornet Man: SOLAR BEE CANNONSTORM!

Courage and G1 Omega Supreme: SCREAMING LASER BARRAGE!

Devastatator and Hornet Man fired a massive solar energy blast and Hornet Man fired bees and Courage screamed in the loudest scream he could muster and Omega Supreme fired a massive blast of lasers.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie has a song! MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: FIGHT SONG!

Trixie floated into the air and magic swirled around her as she was singing Fight Song by Rachel Platten.

Like a small boat

On the ocean

Sending big waves

Into motion

Like how a single word

Can make a heart open

I might only have one match

But I can make an explosion

And all those things I didn't say

Wrecking balls inside my brain
I will scream them loud tonight
Can you hear my voice this time?
This is my fight song
Take back my life song
Prove I'm alright song
My power's turned on
Starting right now I'll be strong
I'll play my fight song
And I don't really care if nobody else believes
'Cause I've still got a lot of fight left in me
Losing friends and I'm chasing sleep
Everybody's worried about me
In too deep
Say I'm in too deep (in too deep)
And it's been two years I miss my home
But there's a fire burning in my bones
Still believe
Yeah, I still believe
And all those things I didn't say
Wrecking balls inside my brain
I will scream them loud tonight

Can you hear my voice this time?

This is my fight song

Take back my life song

Prove I'm alright song

My power's turned on

Starting right now I'll be strong

I'll play my fight song

And I don't really care if nobody else believes

'Cause I've still got a lot of fight left in me

A lot of fight left in me

Like a small boat

On the ocean

Sending big waves

Into motion

Like how a single word

Can make a heart open

I might only have one match

But I can make an explosion

This is my fight song

Take back my life song

Prove I'm alright song

My power's turned on

Starting right now I'll be strong (I'll be strong)

I'll play my fight song

And I don't really care if nobody else believes

'Cause I've still got a lot of fight left in me

Know I've still got a lot of fight left in me

Trixie fired a wave of magic and it formed into numerous fists.

Ets: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING TESLA BLAST!

He fired a Tesla Lightning blast from a lightning blaster beam from his hand.

Lola: Let's heat things up! (everyone looks at her) What? I can do puns too.

Luan: But that was a good one Lola!

Lola fired a wave of fire and burned Stefan's guards all over.

Lincoln, Toph, Frosta, Perfuma, Mai, Jessica, Entrapta, Hilda, Gluko, Batch, Menat and Nanami: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL HERO DIVINE NEOS!

Lola, Maleficent 2014, Princess Aurora, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Apple Bloom and Twilight Sparkle: FIRE PRINCESS ULTRABLAST!

They fired rainbow and elemental energy and it formed into Elemental HERO Divine Neos and a massive blast of energy fired and the blasts obliterated the guards in an instant!

Me: YEAH! Those guards have failed this universe!

Vulture: Today was a good day.

Living Laser: I know. We recruited Zen-Aku, had that battle with Stefan, and got Billy back.

2014 Maleficent: You know Billy's still suspended, right?

Dark Laser: But at least he's back to normal. Normal for him, anyway.

Brain: (to Lisa) Let me help you with the device that Nico requested.

Lisa: Much appreciated Brain.

Me: So where will you go your majesty?

King Stefan: I decided to join you guys after I go on a month long journey to discover my spiritual center. But I think we'll see each other again.

Me: I understand your majesty. But we will probably see each other again shortly.

King Stefan: Thank you J.D.

We shook hands.

Ets: But this was so awesome!

Lola: (To the viewers) This was an adventure worth waiting for!

Maleficent 2014: It sure was. (To the viewers) Hope you all loved it.

We later went back home and ate dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done and I am back baby!

This was two adventures together and it was awesome! Zen-Aku was beyond a shadow of a doubt the toughest opponent ever faced by the Wild Force Rangers and he was powerful. Maleficent's King Stefan was a monster in the movie but not in this adventure. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, vinjedi1995, XP4Universe, Darkhai, Drako1234658, ethan. and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a really silly and strange chapter as we take on the mad cosmetics villain Mask Scara! She is gonna be a deadly one as she is gonna be vandalizing all of the city with her look that brought her success: THE TRASHY LOOK and it's going to be weird and insane!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Mad Cosmetics Mogul

In Endsville, I was walking by some houses and saw a bunch of keep out signs on a wooden fence and I peaked over a fence and saw an ominous sight. We all peaked over the fence and saw that it was a REALLY OMINOUS looking house. The sight of it was giving me the creeps.

Cloud Man: This house looks very old.

We saw the house and it was REALLY creepy.

Me: No kidding. That house gives me the creeps.

Nico: Yeah and looking at it from here is creepy enough.

Qin: But you live by a haunted house Nico.

Nico: Yeah but that house wasn't NEARLY as creepy as this one.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) That's the house of Mrs. Doolin.

BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!

Irwin: I don't like that house yo! That house is haunted!

Me: (GULP!) You guys are starting to scare me.

Mandy: It's not haunted!

Grim: Oh it's haunted all right. Believe me. I know everything there is to know about that house.

Me: Then we better go check it out.

We went through the fence through a loose fenceboard and saw that her backyard was as big as a cornfield. Some of us jumped over the fence and we went through the field and it was really scary.

Me: Oh man.

Laney: I'm scared guys.

Lola: Me too.

We saw a scarecrow and it was creepy.

Me: Creepy.

We went up to the front door and went in and inside the house it was scary, dark and foreboding and creepy. It was dusty, run down, loaded with cobwebs and more.

Lincoln: Hello? Is anyone here?

We went inside the house and it was creepy.

Me: (GULP) The inside of this house is scarier than on the outside.

Mandy: I'm not scared.

Eli: So creepy.

Ink Rose: I like it.

We then heard something thumping and a baseball came rolling down the stairs.

Me: A baseball?

I picked it up.

Me: Hmm.

?: Hey you!

We turned and saw a figure in the threshold of the living room and it was MRS. DOOLIN!

---

Mrs. Doolin is an elderly lady that's subject to rumor, and said to be a ghost. She lives in an old mansion with her pet spider Frankie and dog Lucky. She only appears in Who Killed Who?

According to Grim, Mrs. Doolin is a vengeful spirit who harms anyone who dares to enter her property. When Billy and Irwin lose a pair of dice in Mrs. Doolin's yard, they dare Mandy to retrieve them. Mrs. Doolin catches Mandy in the hallway of her mansion. Displeased with the intrusion, she challenges Mandy to a fencing contest, which the girl wins. As the afternoon wears on, the two open up to each other. Mrs. Doolin explains how Grim made up strange rumors about her as payback for her beating him in everything from poker to staring contests. Mandy confides that Billy and Irwin refused to let her play with them because she is a girl. Enraged by this, Mrs. Doolin hatches a plan to help Mandy get even with Billy. She covers Mandy in face powder to make her look like a ghost. When Billy comes for the dice, Mrs. Doolin and Mandy scare him off by making a ghoulish entrance. In the end, it is made clear that by beating Grim in everything, Mrs. Doolin did in fact beat death itself, leaving her to do her favorite things for eternity. Once Mandy actually beats her, she vanishes and everything in her house suddenly becomes ancient, much to Mandy's shock.

* * *

Me: (Gulps) Mrs. Doolin I presume?

Mrs. Doolin: That's right and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: S-s-s-same here.

Trypticon: (to Mrs. Doolin) I'm not scared of you!

Me: Stand down Trypticon.

Grim: Hello Mrs. Doolin.

Mrs. Doolin: Well if it isn't my favorite bag of bones The Grim Reaper.

Me: How do you know Grim?

Mrs. Doolin: Ever since I beat him in a starring contest he did not take that lightly.

She showed me pictures of her and Grim and how she beat him in ALL of them. She beat him in the 1934 Wimbledon Tennis Tournament, The 1947 Masters at Augusta and the 1964 Madison Square Garden Heavyweight Champion of the World Title Fight.

Me: WHOA!

We were absolutely shocked and amazed. She beat the Grim Reaper in every kind of sport you could think of.

Me: WHOA! You beat Death? Many times!?

Nico: Unbelievable!

Mandy: She is pretty talented. Turns out I am not the only one that beat Grim in everything.

Eli: Incredible!

Ets: That is amazing!

Mrs. Doolin: It sure is.

Cybertron Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) There is one thing Grim is better at then you lass.

Mrs. Doolin: And that would be?

Cybertron Metroplex: Helping us stop bad guys. Including Megatron.

Me: Well it's not a competition, it's a massive responsibility. You've kept track of all our adventures right?

Mrs. Doolin: I sure have and they are all very awesome.

Me: We get that a lot.

Twilight Sparkle: But don't you ever get lonesome in this house all by yourself?

Mrs. Doolin: I sure do.

Me: Mandy knows you and you two are the only people that we know to ever beat Grim in every kind of sport you can think of.

Mandy: He's right.

Mrs. Doolin: Yeah that's true.

Me: Also your voice sounds so much like the famous Betty White.

Mrs. Doolin laughed.

Mrs. Doolin: Yeah my voice does sound like hers.

Me: It sure does and she has been a great actress for over 80 years.

Nico: Wow.

Mrs. Doolin: I know.

Me: How would you like to live with us?

Mrs. Doolin: I would be honored.

Mrs. Doolin was able to move in with us and Grim had his dog Lucky back. He was so happy to see him after so long.

---

**Narrator:** The city of Gotham Royal York! ( *Zoom in on one section.* ) Where something horrible…

( *Dissolve to a slow overhead pan across the rooftops of one block.* )

**Narrator:**… something evil…

( *Dissolve to the side of a building, where a poster showing a man's face has been put up.* )

**Narrator:**… something nefarious…

( *A huge, spiky-haied shadow throws itself across the view. Close-up of the poster, which reads "Joe Bob for Congress"; something multicolored flashes across the screen, and when it clears, the image has been touched up considerably. Joe Bob now sports a* *face full of makeup.* )

**Narrator:** ( *trying to keep from laughing* )… something hilarious is taking place!

( *Zoom in on the altered poster, to the sound of cackling female laughter that echoes through the night, then pull back to frame a portion of the skyline. The many-hued streak zips up and down among the buildings as the camera slowly pans to keep it in frame.* )

**Narrator:** Yes, some horrible, evil, nefarious, hilarious prankster…

( *Cut to a rooftop billboard that shows a happy young couple-this is a travel ad for, of all places, "Siberia-Land of Dreams." On the next line, the streak flashes past, leaving the images changed similarly to the poster.* )

**Narrator:**… is defacing all the billboards… ( *A poster of a cowboy and his horse is hit.* )… posters… ( *A statue gets made over.* )… and statues in Gotham Royal York.

( *Zoom in on the head, then cut to a bus stop bench on which four men are seated; it is now the next day. The eyes of three of them dart about and finally settle on the fourth, who is reading a newspaper; zoom in on him during the following.* )

**Narrator:** Who could be behind this senseless lashing out?

( *Zoom in closer, slowly, to a close-up of this man. He finally raises his eyes and looks back and forth-and then the paper is lowered to show a very tiny fellow sitting in his lap. The latter was holding on to it; he rolls it up, tucks it under his arm, and walks away. From here, cut to a shot of a somewhat surprised-looking Mojo Jojo.* )

**Narrator:** Could it be… Mojo Jojo? ( *A crowd is seen.* )

**Crowd:** No! ( *A plumber works under a sink.* )

**Narrator:** Could it be… your plumber?

( *He pulls himself out and stares confusedly at us. Big, fat, scraggly beard, not too bright.* )

**Crowd:** No!

( *Next up: the car thief from "Girls Gone Mild," who swiped that black SUV.* )

**Narrator:** Could it be… Charlie Bean? ( *He shrugs.* )

**Crowd:** No! ( *A quick, long pan begins.* )

**Narrator:** Or could it be…

( *Stop on a shadowy area of the city, with a sprawling tower standing high over the other buildings; a large M is on the roof. A violent thunderstorm has begun. Lightning strikes, illuminating the area for a moment and showing the tower to be in ruins, and the view dissolves to a long shot of a silhouette standing at a top-floor window. This figure is very thin, with long arms and legs, claw-like fingers, and spiky hair.* )

**Narrator:** ( *shocked* ) No! It can't be!

( *Dissolve to inside the building, a close-up of the legs; the feet are clad in high heels. Tilt up slowly toward the head and stop. After a long pause, lightning reveals the face in full detail: wide, staring eyes set above a tiny nose; thick lips drawn back from a snarling mouth; chin tapering down to a very fine point. The entire face is heavily made up, and it and the streaked white hair are left half in shadow by the lightning's glare.* )

( *Another strike, and the silhouette is seen again inside the building. It cackles madly in the voice heard earlier; this individual is the culprit. Pull back a bit from the window, then cut to outside the tower and pull back some more as her laughter rings out and the storm continues. Fade to black.* )

We were looking at the posters and statues.

Needle Man: Make up all around the city? (laughs) Maybe the make up store exploded!

Me: That is funny! But this is not a joke.

We heard maniacal laughter as if it was being heard from all over the city and then we saw a strange purple and pink comet with black stripes flying all over the city like bats out of hell.

Me: What in the world is that?

Nico: I don't know but whoever that is it can't be good.

Adult Blossom: Oh no! It's Mask Scara!

Me: Wasn't she the successful fashion mogul that lost her marbles when her company went bankrupt?

Adult Blossom: Yep.

She told us all about her.

---

Mask Scara is a one-time villain from the Cartoon Network original series, The Powerpuff Girls, appearing in the Season 6 episode "A Made Up Story".

She is a fallen fashion mogul, who vandalizes all billboards, posters, and statues, depicting a person's face, and puts grotesque, tacky makeup on them. More importantly, she does this to people, and makes it impossible for them to get their makeup off. This is all done in a desperate attempt to feel as though this trashy makeup style is still a popular trend.

She was voiced by and modeled after the late Phyllis Diller.

Mask Scara used to be a subtle woman named "Madame M.", who ran her own make-up business that made billions of dollars for inventing a style called "The Trashy Look", which involved women wearing overwhelming amount of make up, giving them big red lips, giant black eyelashes, and so much foundation, that the color of their original face was barely visible. This trend went on for a while, before it was overshadowed by "The Dull Look", the new trending style, which was literally just promoting the complete and total lack of makeup. This sent Madame M.'s profits plummeting, until her whole business crashed. Madame M., distraught by her life ending up in shambles, went completely evil by developing the new alter-ego of "Mask Scara". As Mask Scara, she would wear her trashy makeup, and use her spontaneously acquired superpowers to vandalize all people and things with the trashy look, so that technically, that style would be "in" again, and she could one again feel relevant, and bask in her former, but now long-gone glory.

In the episode "A Made Up Story", Mask Scara struck again, for the first time since the creation of The Powerpuff Girls. She covered Townsville in make up, and victimized both heroes and villains alike. Bubbles and Buttercup had both become victims of Mask Scara, but Blossom managed to keep herself high and dry, while she thought of a plan to stop her. Blossom was aware that the unveiling of The Mayor's colossal mural of himself would be taking place soon, and she knew that Mask Scara would strike there next. She awaited her arrival there, and sure enough, she showed up. The Powerpuff Girls fought with Mask Scara here, but to no success. Just then, Professor Utonium showed up, introducing his new invention. An antidote for the permanent make up, known as Calibrating, Oscillating, Lifting, Dermatological cream, or "C.O.L.D. Cream" for short. Buttercup and Bubbles fought over who gets to use it first, and the bottle of cold cream slipped out of their hands and went flying into Mask Scara's face. Mask Scara lost her own make up, and her magic as well. As such, all of the vandalism she caused had vanished, setting Townsville back to normal again.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Lana: Oh gross!

Lola: So she spreads makeup all over?

Nico: At least she doesn't hurt people.

Laney: That's a relief.

Sweetie Belle: Hey look at me!

We saw that Sweetie Belle was wearing the Trashy Look and it was

nice.

Me: Ooh flashy.

Rarity: Why Sweetie Belle that is a most amazing look for you darling.

Sweetie Belle: Thanks Rarity.

Mask Scara was looking out the window of the abandoned Madam M building.

**Mask Scara:** Finally, my revenge on Dullsville is almost complete. ( *Pull back slowly to frame her.* ) Oh, look at them running terrified!

( *Now enough of her is in frame to reveal that she wears a pink bodysuit, the same shade as the outfit she sported as Madame M, and long black gloves. She turns from the window.* )

**Mask Scara:** I'll shake them to their very foundation! ( *breaking the mood* ) Get it? Foundation?

HAHAHAHAHAHAHA! HER JOKES ARE FUNNY!

( *She has a good laugh at this very bad pun. A final crash of lightning, and we are back to the present. The Professor is deep in thought; pull back slowly from him.* )

**Professor:** And now she's taking her misfortune out on all of the innocent signage of Gotham Royal York. Boy, that makes me mad- kinda like when you wash your hands in a public restroom, and the hot water just stays cold. Or like when you're mowing the lawn on a hot summer day, and your undershorts keep riding up the-

**Bubbles:** ( *from o.c.* ) Um… ( *Pull back to frame her.* )… Professor, we get the idea. Anyway, I think the makeup looks kinda neat. ( *Pan to Blossom.* )

**Blossom:** I think it's just lame. ( *To Buttercup.* )

**Buttercup:** Oh, what's the big deal, anyway? I mean, it's only dumb posters and billboards and statues. And people getting upset over a little makeup is ridiculous. Hmph!

Me: She's a cosmetic supervillain. Besides we dealt with one before guys. Remember the Mane-Iac?

Spike: Yeah I sure do.

Sweetie Belle: I think the Trashy Look is amazing.

Me: Yep. But at least no one is getting hurt. A little makeup never hurt anyone. But she's a villain nonetheless and we have to stop her.

Nico: Yep.

Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Vulture, Living Laser, Dark Laser, Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, Heat Wave, and Pinky & The Brain then appeared.

Dr. Viktor: Can me, Demyx, Vulture, Living Laser, Dark Laser, Dai Gui, Heat Wave, Pinky and Brain help you find Mask Scara?

Me: You all sure can. But after everything that Blossom told us about her, finding her is not gonna be easy.

Nico: Yeah.

Then purple and pink comet zoomed all over us and vanished just as mysteriously as it appeared.

Me: WHOA!

I held up a mirror and saw that my face was unaffected.

Me: Hmm. Are you all alright?

Everyone said they were okay and they didn't have any makeup on them.

Me: I guess our powers make us impervious to Mask Scara's makeup.

Nico: Yeah. Clever.

Demyx: Nice.

Living Laser: But Sweetie Belle looks awesome with the Trashy Look.

Me: She sure does. Lets find Mask Scara and the best place to start is at the building of Madame M.

We went to the building of Madame M Enterprises and we searched the whole building from top to bottom. It looked like no one has been in the building for a long time. We found the financial records and why it fell into total disrepair and all that. We also saw that it was because of a new look called the Dull Look that caused Madame M to Snap and turn into Mask Scara. She lost everything including her mind! And because of her misfortunes with the Trashy Look going out, she is lashing out at the people of Gotham Royal York by making them get the Trashy Look forever.

Me: Oh man! She lost everything and because of a new fashion she snapped. But then again everyone has their own tastes.

Nico: They sure do.

Me: Mask Scara is one of the villains I feel sorry for.

Cozy Glow: We both have so much in common. Except I lost my mom and it turned me into an orphan.

Lola: That's rough. She had it bad.

Me: Yeah. Lets figure out where she will go.

We went to the park.

Heckyl: Mask Scara reminds me of Beauticruel.

Me: I remember her. She was the only monster to ever be made from a footsoldier.

Nico: Sounds harsh if you ask me. I have a feeling we'll face her as a monster.

Eli: Yeah. She is dangerous.

Ets: No kidding.

Demyx: I can just wash this makeup off with my water powers.

Me: Go for it.

Demyx blasted the makeup on a statue. But to his surprise it did not come off.

Me: Whoa! That must be some potent makeup.

Adult Blossom: Yeah Mask Scara's makeup is permanent. The only way it will come off is if we defeat her.

Me: How did you girls defeat her the first time?

Adult Bubbles: We beat her with the professor's Calibrating, Oscillating, Lifting, Dermatological cream, or "C.O.L.D. Cream".

Me: Fancy cold cream huh?

Ed: Mm gravy!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: We're gonna need a lot of that stuff.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes wearing makeup? My Mom!

Rumble: (laughs) That actually might be true.

Muscle Man: Yeah it is.

We laughed.

Me: That is funny but true! My mom does too.

Mandy: So does my mom.

Mrs. Doolin: I do too.

Lola: I like wearing makeup too.

Me: I think all makeup is pretty for all girls. Some like it and some don't.

Lana: And you're looking at one who doesn't.

Me: All right here's my plan.

I gathered everyone in a huddle and my plan was to make a statue that hasn't been touched by Mask Scara and set it up in the park and then when Mask Scara comes for it we'll ambush her.

Nico: That's genius.

Ets: Yeah!

Heat Wave: (to the Powerpuff Girls) Let's get to your dad for that cream first.

Professor Utonium: I already got a bunch of C.O.L.D. Cream already.

He pulled out a big jar full of it.

Me: Great! Thanks professor.

Professor Utonium: You're welcome. Also if I see my so called friend, have me punch him in the face first.

Me: With pleasure. Some friend he turned out to be.

Dreadbane: Now, let's brainstorm some ideas on what statue to make.

Spike: Well since we're dealing with cosmetics I have just the statue.

Spike pulled out a comic and he pointed to the Mane-Iac.

Me: The Mane-Iac! Perfect!

Princess Celestia: That is a clever plan.

Me: Yep. Use a figure we beat in the war as bait.

Fluttershy: But in statue form.

Me: Yeah! Lets do it.

Twilight Sparkle: Nice job Spike.

Me: Great idea. Lets do it.

Tara and Dai Gui made a huge boulder and Laney and Chip Cutter made the statue of the Mane-Iac in a heartbeat.

Me: That's perfect!

Nico: Awesome!

Vince: Yeah!

Me: Our trap is set. Lets go.

We hid in the bushes and waited.

Vulture: I'll keep to the skies to keep an eye out for Mask Scara.

Me: Okay. Don't engage her.

Vulture: Right.

Vulture flew up into the air.

We hid in the bushes and we were watching the statue and Lisa Loud was using a sonic head set to keep an ear out.

Me: (In my head) So far nothing.

Nico: (In his head) Mask Scara is gonna take the bait one way or another.

Then we heard maniacal laughter and Lisa pointed to the south and we saw a comet flying towards the statue at an incredible speed!

Me: 3… 2… 1… now!

When she was just about 25 feet away from the statue we swooped in and punched her in the face and smashed her down into the ground! She got up and we we were facing MASK SCARA!

Me: Mask Scara. So we meet at last.

Apeface: Didn't your mom tell you not to force makeup on others?

Mask Scara: You should know I am the foundation of fun! Get it? Foundation? (Laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) She is funny!

Me: That joke is funny. By the way has anyone ever told you that your voice sounds so much like the late Phyllis Diller?

Mask Scara: (Laughs) That is funny! I do sound so much like her.

Me: She was funny all those years ago.

Mask Scara: And I make people lash out in laughter! Get it? Lash out?

We laughed with her joke.

Me: You know you may be more funnier than the Joker. You are also the first ever villain we can laugh along with.

Dai Gui: (to me) You guys laugh along with us too whenever we make jokes.

Me: Sorry. But I was talking about anyone outside of you guys.

Dai Gui: Ah that makes sense.

Me: But your jokes are so funny too.

Vulture: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

Living Laser: (to Mask Scara) Why don't you put makeup on Nico? J.D. and the others might get to see him act like a girl again if you

do.

Nico: Living Laser!

Me: That was not funny!

Mask Scara: Okay then!

She primped him up and made him get the Trashy Look! And surprisingly it worked on him!

Me: Oh boy.

May: (faints)

Eddy: WHY YOU LITTLE!

Eddy pounced on Living Laser and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury!

Living Laser: Sorry, guys. But I was referring to the part where Nico acted like a girl in Celadon City.

Eddy: (thinks for a moment and then laughs) Wait. Now I remember!

Francis: (laughs as well) Yep! It was pretty funny when Nico flirted with J.D. that day.

Me: SHUT UP FRANCIS! (GROWLS!)

Eli: Don't even think of laughing at J.D.!

Me: (Growls) I hate that moment.

Benson: Boy that must've really hurt J.D.

Me: Yeah it did Benson and I don't want to talk about it.

Lola: Remember when…

Benson: DON'T TALK ABOUT IT LOLA OR YOU'RE FIRED!

Brain: Pinkie, are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinkie: That she should stop using makeup?

Brain: Well, there is that as well. (to Mask Scara) Before we fight, can you tell us if you're working with Dick Hardly or not?

Mask Scara: No I am not. I'm an independent villainess.

Me: She did run a makeup company before the profits went lower than whale doo-doo.

Irwin: (Laughs) That's a good one yo.

Weirdwolf: (to Mask Scara) Seriously, don't you have better things to do then put makeup on people?

Mask Scara: Well I like Puffing up the park. Get it? Puffing?

We laughed at her joke.

Me: She cracks me up.

Vambre: (British Accent) BOO! (Fires a tomato at her)

SPLAT!

It hit Mask Scara in the face and knocked her down.

Me: Nice shot.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: I guess Vambre finds her jokes to be corny. But maybe these jokes are better.

Announcer: DUMMYSTEIN MAGISWORD!

Me: It's showtime!

The Dummystein took Vambre's voice.

Me: Sorry Vambre just need to borrow your voice for a bit.

Dummystein: (In Vambre's Voice) How did the beauty school student do on her manicure test?

Me: I don't know. How did she do?

Dummystein: She Nailed it!

RIMSHOT!

We laughed at that joke!

Mask Scara laughed at that one too!

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Mask Scara just put makeup on Flipsy.

May: Looks like Flipsy isn't immune to the makeup!

Dark Laser: (to Mask Scara) THAT'S IT! NO ONE PUTS MAKEUP ON FLIPSY WITHOUT MY PERMISSION! YOU PREPARE FOR THE BEATING OF YOUR LIFE!

Me: UH OH!

Nico: Now she is in for it!

Adult Blossom: Yep.

Me: Dark Laser let us handle it.

I put the C.O.L.D. Cream on Nico and Flipsie and it washed away.

Mask Scara tried to put makeup on Maria but she turned into her water form.

Maria: (smirks) Go ahead and try to put makeup on me. It's not going to leave a mark.

Cut Man: And your makeup will get ruined by the water anyway.

Mask Scara: That's what you think!

She put it on Maria and her makeup didn't leave so much as a spec on her.

Me: Nice try but our powers make all your makeup useless.

Nico: Yeah! Now you are gonna get a big time buttkicking!

Me: Yep.

Then we saw her shadow vanish and Mask Scara was frozen in place!

Me: Whoa! Only one creature known is capable of doing that and that's…

Me and the Megaforce Rangers: SHADOW SERPENT!

?: AW MAN!

We saw him. Shadow Serpent was back for round 2.

Shadow Serpent: You ruined my surprise entrance.

Me: Sorry.

P'andor, Man Ray, Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd, Kitty, Tar Pit, Moonstone, Vypra and Firefly then appeared.

Me: P'andor, Man Ray, Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd, Kitty, Tar Pit, Moonstone, Vypra and Firefly.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) Now this is gonna be interesting seeing a makeup villain.

Kitty: It sure is.

P'andor: Man, the city really got a makeover.

Man Ray: Yeah. An extreme makeover.

Avalanche: At least Mask Scara's makeup skills haven't gone rusty.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Mask Scara) By the way, Mojo says hi.

Nico: (to me) J.D., I just want to say that I'm sorry for acting like a girl that day in Celadon City. I just got caught up in the moment.

Francis: I'm sorry as well, dude.

Me: No worries guys. It's just that day was so humiliating.

Eli: Geez.

Nico: Good.

Laney: And it was funny out May was puling on Nico's ear.

May then pulled on Nico's Ear.

Nico: OW OW OW OW OW OW OW!

May: Don't ever do that again Nico.

Benson: But at least Lola listened to me.

Me: Uh Lola doesn't even work for you Benson.

Benson: Oh yeah.

Shadow Serpent: At least I got someone frozen with my powers this time.

Me: Yes you sure did. Sorry for spoiling your entrance.

Shadow Serpent: No worries.

Me: We were able to figure it out.

Shadow Serpent: Smart.

Me: Lets do it!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Tahu, Sunset Shimmer, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst,

# Pepperdance, Fire Skylanders, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor

---

P'Andor was first.

P'andor: (to Tahu) Mask Scara's makeup wouldn't do much on my suit.

Tahu: No it wouldn't and it wouldn't work on your true form either because you're made of pure nuclear energy.

P'andor: That's true. That's true.

Sunset Shimmer: I actually like the Trashy Look. It's really creative.

Cayenne: I've never been one to criticize makeup but I think the Trashy Look is awesome.

Firecracker Burst: It sure is. I like it.

Pepperdance: Me too. It's nice.

Sunburn: Good think we Skylanders don't wear makeup.

Eruptor: Yeah I don't think I would look good.

Torch: I think I would look good with makeup on.

Needle Man: Everyone has their own tastes.

Heat Man: That's true.

P'andor: Indeed we do. Lets do it!

P'andor fired a blast of energy and they dodged it and went at him.

Sunset Shimmer: Try this one! SPICE FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: GHOST PEPPER SCYTHE FLAME!

Sunset Shimmer formed a scythe of fire and swung it and fired a blade of fire.

They fired waves of fire and Needle Man and Heat Man fired needles and fire and smashed P'Andor Down!

Tahu: ALL RIGHT BROTHERS!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was awesome!

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Cajun fun!

---

Battle 2: Gali, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray

---

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) Mask Scara actually could be a great member of the Masters of Evil.

Gali: I agree with you. Since no one is getting hurt and her crimes are just vandalism she would make a great addition to the group.

Rarity: Indeed darling. And her view of makeup is absolute tres magnifique.

Sweetie Belle: You said it!

Sweetie Belle was wearing the Trashy Look and she liked it.

Sweetie Belle: I like the Trashy Look. It goes great with my personality.

Gill Grunt: You look great with the Trashy Look, Sweetie Belle.

Zap: (Gurgly voice) You sure did.

Chill: (Russian Accent) It looks really good one you.

Sweetie Belle: Thanks guys.

Rico the Robot: I agree.

Heckyl: Me too.

Man Ray: You said it. Lets do it!

Man Ray fired a blast of energy from a blaster and they dodged it and they went at him and fired blasts of water and energy and smashed him down.

Gali: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Pohatu, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Life Skylanders, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) Did you guys really meet Mrs. Doolin?

Pohatu: We sure did and we found out some really interesting things about her.

Fluttershy: We found out that she is as good as Mandy and that she beat Grim in many events.

Tree Hugger: Check it out dude.

She showed the photos of the events she beat him in.

Avalanche: Whoa! She beat him in all this? That is what I call amazing skill and talent.

Stealth Elf: Boy it sure is.

Stink Bomb: Yeah we were amazed about all that.

Tuff Luck: (Irish Accent) It's true lads and she has amazing talent in so much.

Rumble: But I would hate to imagine what would happen if MANY people like Mrs. Doolin and Mandy can beat death like that.

Frenzy: Yeah.

Avalanche: I would hate to imagine the same thing. Lets do it!

Avalanche smashed the ground and sent a wave of earth at them and they dodged the wave and went at him and smashed him down with waves of leaves and fruit and life and earth and knocked him down.

Pohatu: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun!

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 4: Takanuva, Twilight Sparkle, Canterlot 5, Magic Skylanders, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd

---

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd: (to Takanuva) I can actually think of several things Grim has accomplished that Mrs. Doolin hasn't.

Takanuva: One of them is beating us in the most crimes and adventures done. But again this isn't a competition.

Twilight Sparkle: It's a massive responsibility.

Kyd Wykkyd: Indeed it is.

Minuette: But it is so cool that Mrs. Doolin is as good as Mandy.

Twinkleshine: Yeah and it's so cool how she beat Grim in everything over the years.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah. She sure has amazing talent.

Lyra Heartstrings: Definitely. She has so much skill.

Moondancer: Absolutely.

Kyd Wykkyd: I agree completely.

Spyro: Yeah. And J.D. said that her voice sounds so much like Betty White.

Kyd Wykkyd: She was on the Golden Girls many years ago.

Star Strike: She sure was. That is amazing.

Ninjini: I think so too.

Eartha: Yeah.

Dreadbane: You got that right.

Kyd Wykkyd: Yep. Lets do it!

Kyd Wykkyd went at them and they went at him and blasted and pulverized Kyd all over and smashed him down with magic and light and energy.

Takanuva: A lighting battle.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Lewa, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Wonderbolts, Air Skylanders, Shadowbolts, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) I don't need any makeup. I'm fine just the way I am.

Lewa: I agree. And J.D. said that Mask Scara sounds so much like the late Phyllis Diller.

Kitty: I love Phyllis Diller! She was so awesome!

Rainbow Dash: She sure was. I loved how she voiced the Queen in A Bugs Life.

Scootaloo: Me too! That was awesome!

Spitfire: I loved how she did so much in the worlds of acting and comedy.

Vapor Trail: She was funny till the end of her days.

Sky Stinger: Yep.

Angel Wings: And she was awesome.

Soarin: Oh yeah!

The Shadowbolts agreed.

Indigo Zap: May she rest in peace.

Whirlwind: Definitely.

Free Ranger: She will never be forgotten.

Apeface: No she won't.

Snapdragon: Amen.

Kitty: I agree. Lets do it!

Kitty blasted them with Ecto-Energy blasts and they dodged the blasts and went at her and smashed and blew Kitty around and blew her down.

Lewa: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

## Battle 6: Onua, Tara, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) I don't think it's possible to give me makeup.

Onua: You're a living blob of tar so it would just slide right off.

Tara: I've never been one to wear makeup.

Applejack: Yeah me neither. I don't like wearing makeup neither.

Apple Bloom: Me neither. Only on special occasions.

Bash: Yeah that's right.

Flashwing: Makeup shines like crystals.

Head Rush: Yeah it does!

Skullcruncher: Yeah!

Weirdwolf: You said it!

Tar Pit: To each their own. Lets do it!

Tar Pit fired globs of tar and they dodged them and smashed Tar Pit all over with Earth and Crystal blasts and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Onua: All right!

Tara: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

## Battle 7: Kopaka, Princess Celestia, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Light Skylanders, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) Is Billy really at Principal Lewis' house?

Kopaka: Yeah he is. Principal Lewis is a really nice guy. Steve told us that he would do anything for us and him.

Princess Celestia: He sure would. I think it's thoughtful of him to take care of Billy for us till the time was right.

Princess Cadance: Yeah. We found out that Hardly was controling Billy with an insanity chip and that is what was causing him to break stuff.

Princess Amore: That is sick. He turned the whole town against him.

Flurry Heart: We'll give Hardly a piece of our minds for forcing us to suspend Billy like that.

Lilly Crystal: And it will not be pretty.

Cloud Star: No it won't.

Spotlight: He had better start writing his will when we're done with him.

Knight Light: Definitely!

Cut Man: Absoutely!

Junk Man: Yeah!

Moonstone: You said it! Lets get it on!

Moonstone flew into the air and fired energy blasts and they dodged them and fired blasts of ice and light blasts and smashed her down.

Kopaka: All right!

Princess Celestia: So fun!

Princess Cadance: That was epic!

Flurry Heart: You said it mom!

---

## Battle 8: Luan Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Goths of Darkness, Dark Skylanders, William Dunbar and Shego VS Vypra

---

Vypra was next.

Vypra: I actually did notice that both Mrs. Doolin and Mask Scara sound like Betty White and Phyllis Diller.

Luan: Yeah and they are the funniest and most famous actresses we've known in the golden ages.

Princess Luna: J.D. once told us so much about all of them and what they do and all that. They are great. Betty White is still very popular to this day.

Snowdrop: She sure is.

Gari: I agree. She is great.

Brittney: And she is 99 years old and had done it all over the years.

Blackout: I think she is amazing at what she does.

Knight Mare: You said it and Phyllis Diller was just as famous too.

William: Absolutely.

Shego: Yep.

Vypra: I also like Mask Scara's jokes. She is funny.

Luan: A lot of people find them corny but I like them.

Vypra: I do too. Lets do it!

Luan formed a sword of light and they clashed and Princess Luna and the group fired blasts of darkness and light and smashed her down.

Luan: That was fun!

Princess Luna: It sure was!

Snowdrop: Yeah!

---

## Battle 9: Lola Loud, Pinkie Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Tech Skylanders, Lea and Francis VS Firefly

---

Firefly was next.

Firefly: (to Lola) You think you guys should've told Mrs. Doolin about Billy's… predicament?

Lola: I think she already knows. She found out about everything that has been happening to Billy because of Hardly and she is enraged at him for everything he did.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah! Hardly is the ultimate party pooper!

Cheese Sandwich: Yeah I would never have him over at parties.

Sprocket: I don't know what Professor Utonium was thinking having him as a friend.

Magna Charge: I don't know either.

Lea: Yeah Hardly is a monster.

Francis: Yeah!

Firefly: Yeah I really don't like this guy. I don't know what Professor Utonium was thinking having him for a friend in college. Lets do it!

Firefly fired a blast of fire and they dodged the blast and fired blasts of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Lola: YEAH! That was a battle to remember!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 10: Megaforce Rangers, Starlight Glimmer, Founders of Equestria, Pillars of Harmony, Undead Skylanders, Lucy Loud and Lana Loud VS Shadow Serpent.

---

Shadow Serpent was next.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

Robo Knight: **"I am Robo Knight! Protector of the Environment, Guardian of the Earth!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce! Go Go Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and the Megaforce Rangers symbol appeared above them!

Starlight Glimmer: So awesome!

Troy Burrows: You haven't seen anything yet.

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE ULTRA MODE! ACTIVATE!

Troy: **"Storm Power! Ultra Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Wind Power! Ultra Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Rock Power! Ultra Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Jungle Power! Ultra Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Wave Power! Ultra Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Ultra Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive and even bigger fiery explosion went off them and they were ready for battle!

Cynder: AWESOME!

Hex: A dark battle is coming.

Lucy Loud: Lets do it!

Starlight and the rest of the group blasted Shadow Serpent all over.

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC ULTRAZORD BLAST!

The Megaforce Rangers fired a massive energy blasts and the rest of the group all blasted Shadow Serpent all over and he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shadow Serpent was dead!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah! Like Nico says, Shadow Serpent you have failed this universe again!

Lucy Loud: Yep.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Mask Scara.

Troy: Let's see you put makeup on us after this!

Me: Lincoln, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Eli and Nunnally you'll need these.

I gave them the 6 Kyuranger keys.

Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Eli and Nunnally: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

The Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Eli and Nunnally Turned into the 12 Kyurangers!

Mask Scara: One of these days, you all should meet the actual Kyurangers.

Me: I was just about to suggest that. Lets get it on!

We powered up and went at her and Kopond was blasting and smashing her all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT INSANE COSMETICS QUEEN! (BLASTS MASK SCARA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT QUEEN OF INSANE MAKEUP! (BLASTS MASK SCARA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ORANGE TIGER BLADE!

Jessica: STING STYLE: BUMBLEBEE STING BARRAGE!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: SAPPHIRE ROCK FIST!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: PEARL RIVER LASER!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: JUNGLE PLANT HAMMER!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ORCHID CHILL SPEAR!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: STEEL ELECTRO FIST!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: TANGERINE WATER NUNCHUCK!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: SCARLET WATER HALBERD!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: MOCHA ROCK SAI SLASH!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: FUCHSIA MAGIC WHIP!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: FLORAL WIND STRIKE!

Batch: TECH STYLE: PEWTER BLAZE FIST!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: FOREST CREATURE RAMPAGE!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: BUBBLE GUM CANNON BARRAGE!

They fired energy blasts and element blasts and they formed into colorful energy creatures.

Trypticon, Cloud Man and Lincoln used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Trypticon's laser cannon, Cloud Man's lightning and Lincoln's Lightning 100-fold and Metroplex used the Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and it turned his hammer into a huge axe.

Trypticon and Cloud Man: SMASHING LIGHTNING LASERSTORM!

Cybertron Metroplex and Lincoln: LIGHTNING ULTRA GIANTAXE!

Trypticon and Cloud Man fired waves of lasers and lightning and Metroplex and Lincoln smashed his axe and lightning all over Mask Scara and gave her a painful lobotomy.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Nanami, Yuna, Toph, Shantae, Gluko, Batch, Fluttershy and Pinkie Pie: FINAL SMASH: BEAUTIFUL RAINBOW COSMETIC LASER!

Blossom Adult & Young, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Lola, Leni, Nico and May: JEWELED COSMETIC BLAST!

Lincoln and his group fired a rainbow laser blast and Blossom and her group fired a wave of jewels and makeup and smashed Mask Scara down!

We picked her up.

Me: That was easy.

Sweetie Belle: Tell you what. You tell us everything that you know about Hardly and we promise to have you in the local jail for a month.

Mask Scara: Deal. Hardly gave me my look as Mask Scara back permanently so that I can deface the people and monuments and distract you guys long enough to make more Powerpuff Girls clones.

Me: Whoa! So he's back to making more of those Powerpuff Girls Clones. Looks like he is playing right into our hands.

Kitty: Despite the damages in property damage she caused, Mask Scara actually didn't do anything too bad.

Blossom: Hardly, on the other hand…

Tar Pit: Don't worry. I have a feeling that we're gonna get the chance to kill him very soon.

Moonstone: Now, to apply that cream.

Firefly: (gives Mask Scara contact info) After you get out of jail next month, call the numbers on this card.

Mask Scara: Thanks.

Me: We're sorry that your business went under and you lost

everything.

Sweetie Belle: Besides, I like the trashy look. It's really awesome.

Mask Scara: Why thank you Sweetie.

Sweetie Belle: You're welcome.

Me: All right like we agreed.

I splashed Mask Scara with the C.O.L.D. Cream and she lost the makeup she had and all that and was back to normal.

All the vandalism vanished.

Me: Nice.

I slapped the cuffs on her.

Me: Don't worry it's just for a month. You're lucky it's not in OUR prisons.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But Hardly should be more ready for us. He already died ones. So I think jail is more appropriate for him. Get ready hardly. (Eyes Glow Red) We're gonna make you pay for your crimes.

Blossom: (To the viewers) Get ready for an epic battle next time.

Nico: Yep.

Our stomachs growled.

Me: First lets get some grub.

We went to Lynn's Table and got the Ulti-Meatum and many more items. Then we got ready for bed later that night. We had a big day for tomorrow.

TO BE CONTINUED…

Another fanfic done.

Mask Scara was awesome in The Powerpuff Girls and it was amazing that the late Phyllis Diller voiced her. Also Mrs. Doolin is from the episode of The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy, Who Killed Who and she is voiced by the legendary Betty White. Hope you all liked this adventure. Get ready for an epic battle tomorrow as we take down Professor Dick Hardly, the worst ever villain in all of The Powerpuff Girls from the episode Knock It Off and we're going to make that freak pay for his crimes and for exploiting the Powerpuff Girls by making cheap knockoff clones for his own greed.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Money-Hungry Dumb Scientist

We were over in Hogwarts School for Witchcraft and Wizardry and we were there to show Twilight and friends around.

Plant Man: Welcome to Hogwarts, girls.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh wow!

We were in the grand dining room.

Me: This is the grand dining room. It's where we get together to have lunch and everything.

Nico: Yep.

Minuette: This is so amazing!

Twinkleshine: Wow! This is awesome!

Me: Just wait till we show you all around. You are in for an amazing thrill.

Linka: At Hogwarts, the spells you'll learn are different then the ones in Equestria.

Me: Yep. But they have certain requirements needed for them. You need a wand, potions, everything.

Twilight Sparkle: That's interesting.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure looks amazing here.

Trixie: I think it's all amazing.

Me: Things are so much different here ever since we killed Voldemort and his cronies of Pureblood Supremacy.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets show you the dorm rooms. Starting with Gryffindor.

We went to the Gryffindor Dorm Room and Qin said the password and we went in and it was a nice dorm room.

Me: This is the Gryffindor Dorm Room. It's the home of Harry Potter and his friends when they attended here.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) It's home.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Your dorm room is nice.

We showed them around and we then went to the Hufflepuff Dorm Room and it was beautiful.

Fluttershy: Oh wow. I like Hufflepuff's Dorm Room.

Lori: It literally is beautiful huh?

Fluttershy: It sure is.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes.

Nico: I think it's one of the most beautiful out of the dorms.

We then went to Ravenclaw's Dorm Room.

Me: This is Ravenclaw's Dorm Room.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome! I love the decorations.

Luna Lovegood: (British Accent) It's home.

Me: It's a beautiful dorm though.

Lincoln: If I was put into a dorm room I would be in Ravenclaw.

Me: Well it doesn't work that way Lincoln. You have to be sorted by the Sorting Hat into a House.

Lincoln: Oh.

Me: We have one last dorm room to see.

We were walking to Slytherin Dorm Room and we ran into Mad Eye Moody.

Me: Oh Hello Professor Moody.

Mad Eye Moody: (British Accent) Good to see you again everyone.

Harry Potter: You're leaving professor?

Mad Eye Moody: (to Harry) In my opinion, Potter, I hardly think there's anything left for you to learn at Hogwarts. The Wizarding War is over! You all got what you wanted. The Dark Lord and his followers are in the Warp for all eternity, there's no more corruption at Hogwarts and in the Minisitry of Magic, your parents and all the victims who have perished at Voldemort's hands have been brought back, and you even have a more honorable archenemy in Tala. (smiles) What more could you possibly need?

Harry Potter: Voldemort might be gone. But the next threat in the magical world might be even more dangerous then him. I can't let my guard down.

Thunderblast: Didn't you of all people tell us constantly tell us about constant vigilance?

Mad Eye Moody: Yes I did.

Me: And we will always treasure that rule.

Nico: It's a very important rule.

Me: Yep. And the best part for Harry is that his parents are back and teaching here att Hogwarts and also his so-called aunt, uncle and cousin are in prison for the rest of their lives.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh man.

Me: We'll have to show you where they are when the time comes Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Me: I know it's a very sore subject Harry but they have a right to know.

Harry Potter: I understand.

Later we were at Slytherin Dorm.

Me: This is Slytherin Dorm.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! It's amazing.

Minuette: Are there still any Slytherin Students after everything that happened?

Me: Yeah there still are.

We walked around and showed them around. We saw the scorch marks from where I blasted a picture of Draco Malfoy. I will always hate that monster and anyone like him and Voldemort and his pureblood supremacist followers can go fuck themselves to Hell.

Optimus Prime: I'm just glad Hogwarts is doing fine after Voldemort was defeated.

Mad Eye Moody: Of course it is. Now, you all and Potter should make the most of your lives. You've all earned it. (chuckles) Weasley, Granger, and the others are having the time of their lives.

Me: They sure are.

Twilight Sparkle: Who were the worst teachers in all of Hogwarts?

Me: That's an easy one. They were Dolores Umbridge and Quirinus Quirrell. You would not like Umbridge. She was an absolute control freak and she wanted to rule over the entire school with an iron fist.

Control Freak then appeared.

Control Freak: Someone call?

Me: Oh sorry. I was just making a reference with Dolores Umbridge.

Control Freak: Oh my mistake.

He vanished.

Twinkleshine: Can you tell us about them?

Me: I sure can. But you will not like them.

I pulled up their history.

---

Dolores Umbridge

**Professor Dolores Jane Umbridge**, simply known as **Dolores Umbridge**, is a major antagonist in the *Harry Potter* franchise, serving as the main antagonist of the 2003 book *Harry Potter and the Order of the Phoenix* and its 2007 film adaptation of the same name, and a major antagonist in the 2007 book *Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows* and its separate 2010-2011 two-part film adaptations of the same name.

She was a Ministry of Magic official and served as Senior Undersecretary to the Minister for Magic under three successive ministers: Cornelius Fudge, Rufus Scrimgeour and Pius Thicknesse. Umbridge was designated as Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher at the Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry by order of the Ministry in 1995 and was later promoted to Hogwarts High Inquisitor and eventually Headmistress. This was part of a Ministry effort to keep the school and Harry under control. She was removed from these positions later on in 1996, when Lord Voldemort was revealed to be alive, and returned to the ministry, working as a judge under Voldemort's supremacist reign.

In the films, she was portrayed by Imelda Staunton, who also played Mrs. Lovett at the Chichester Theatre Festival's adaptation of *Sweeney Todd* and Alexandrina Victoria Hannover in *The Pirates! In an Adventure with Scientists!*

Early life

Umbridge was a half-blood witch and the first child of a wizard named Orford Umbridge and a Muggle Ellen Cracknell. Her younger brother was a Squib but she herself was born a witch. Under her father's influence, she despised her Muggle mother and her Squib brother, considering them inferior to her and her father, and they both denounced them. Ellen and her son returned to the Muggle world, never to be heard of again. At the age of eleven, she purchased her wand, an unusually short one, at Diagon Alley, most likely at Ollivanders. According to Garrick Ollivander, abnormally short wands usually selected those whose moral character was stunted, rather than because they were physically short. Umbridge attended Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, where she was sorted into Slytherin.

After leaving Hogwarts, Umbridge quickly rose to influential positions in the British Ministry of Magic. At the age of 17, she started an internship at the Improper Use of Magic Office, and by the age of 30, she became the Head of the Office, due to her ruthless tactics and tyrannical leadership under her sweet attitude. She also, while gaining power, overthrew her own father and had him fired from his job, severing all of ties to him and also denying she was related to him, from that point on considering herself only a pure-blood rather than a half-blood. She became Senior Undersecretary to the Minister for Magic and had a place amongst the Wizengamot.

## Taking over Hogwarts

Umbridge's first appearance in the series took place at Harry Potter's hearing, to address his underage use of magic in the presence of Muggles (non-magic people). He had performed a Patronus charm to defend himself and his Muggle cousin Dudley against two Dementors. Various members of the Ministry, including Fudge and Umbridge, believed that the presence of Dementors in Privet Drive was impossible since they were under the Ministry's control. Dumbledore acting as a witness for the defence claimed that the reason for this occurrence was the return of the Dark Lord, but Fudge insisted that Voldemort had not returned (since doing so would mean trouble that the Ministry had not had to deal with for almost fourteen years) and demanded on pressing charges against Harry. It is later revealed that Umbridge was the one who sent the Dementors as an attempt to silence Harry in order to prevent him from contradicting the Ministry's claim that Voldemort is vanquished. However, under Albus Dumbledore's persuasion and the presence of the second witness Arabella Figg, the vast majority of the crowd - Umbridge excluded - were in favour of clearing Harry of all charges.

When Harry Potter began his fifth year at Hogwarts, he discovered that Umbridge had been appointed as the Defence Against the Dark Arts teacher by the Ministry (due to a lack of interest in the position). Throughout the story, it became more clear that the Ministry was interfering at Hogwarts through Umbridge, which was first demonstrated when Umbridge refused to let Dumbledore finish his traditional headmaster's speech.

Later in the year, she was made the High Inquisitor of Hogwarts by Fudge, in order to combat what he claimed to be the seriously falling standards at Hogwarts. In truth, this was just the Ministry's latest attempt to override Dumbledore and take full control at Hogwarts, since they believed that Dumbledore was trying to stir up trouble by claiming that Lord Voldemort was back, and was using the school as a recruitment/training ground.

This new position gave Umbridge power to override the Headmaster in many aspects, issue out punishments to the students, create/ enforce new rules and dismiss the teachers. Far from being for the benefit of the student's education, the later order was to allow Umbridge to establish and remove those teachers that were ultimately more loyal to Dumbledore than the Ministry. To this end, she inspected every professor at Hogwarts though she was unable to find fault with most of them. She did, however, attempt to banish Professor Trelawney from Hogwarts permanently and her position as a divination teacher but was stopped at Dumbledore's intervention (since she did not have the authority to remove them from the castle). In the novel, Dumbledore made sure that Trelawney stayed at the castle (for her own safety) and that the centaur Firenze was brought in to replace her, which further insulted Umbridge because she hated half-breeds and those who outmanoeuvred her. In the movie, when Dumbledore explained that the power to remove people from the premises was still within his power, Umbridge simply replied, "For now!"

## Dumbledore's Army and Fighting Against Umbridge

From the moment Umbridge arrived at Hogwarts, Harry Potter was a marked man. Following the allegations made by Rita Skeeter the previous year (about his questionable sanity), and Harry's claim that Voldemort had returned, Fudge convinced himself and the Ministry that Harry was an insane troublemaker, who liked to tell tall stories because he enjoyed being famous. Supporting Fudges claims, Umbridge was placed at Hogwarts to stop these "wicked, nasty attention-seeking stories" from spreading any further, to punish anyone that reinforced or questioned them, and if necessary find a way to remove Harry from the school permanently.

Throughout the year Umbridge took sadistic pleasure in depriving Harry and many of the other students of the things that made Hogwarts life enjoyable. When Harry spoke out against her during his first Defence Against the Dark Arts lesson, she put him detention and forced him to carve the words "I must not tell lies" into the back of his hand with a Blood Quill, leaving a scar that never truly healed. She deliberately delayed the re-establishment of the Hogwarts Quidditch teams (with the exception of the Slytherins to whom Umbridge showed favour) and when Harry, Fred and George got into a fight with Malfoy and Crabbe, she banned them from the team and confiscated their brooms. Finally, when Harry gave an interview at Hogsmeade about what he saw on the night Voldemort returned, Umbridge banned him from visiting the village again and put Harry in detention. Whilst these acts specifically targeted Harry, it is implied in the novel that she inflicted similar punishments on other students (as Lee Jordan's hand was bleeding badly at one point), and is outright confirmed in the film where she made the whole of Dumbledore's Army write lines with a blood quill, and a first-year student was shown crying after undergoing a similar experience. Her excuse was simply, "Naughty children deserve to be punished!"

These actions inevitably turned both the staff and the students against her, with the apparent exception of the Slytherins (or at the very least Malfoy and his gang) who benefited from them. In a desperate bid escape Professor Umbridge's restriction from using magic in her class, and learn practical defensive skills, Harry and his friends created a secret organization of students, called "Dumbledore's Army" to improve their duelling skills. Umbridge was aware of the group's existence but thanks to effective measures taken was originally unable to catch them. In the end, Marietta

Edgecombe, Cho Chang's friend and a member of the group, betrayed them to Umbridge exposing their location. Catching them in the act, Umbridge brought Harry, along with the list of other members to Dumbledores office, where the Headmaster, several Aurors, Fudge, Percy Weasley and Professor McGonagall were waiting. After Dumbledore falsely admitted that he was responsible, Fudge ordered Dumbledore's immediate sentence to Azkaban, awaiting trial. When Dumbledore escaped, Umbridge became the new headmistress, and she enacted severe punishments on students suspected of participating in secret organizations, as well as establishing a band of loyal students to carry out her orders, the Inquisitorial Squad. She also gave a painful detention to the members of Dumbledores Army by making them write with the blood quill.

## Fall from Power

Despite her newfound power and position, things quickly went downhill for Umbridge. By this point in time, many of the students at Hogwarts had begun to suspect that the accusations against Harry and Dumbledore were false and began silently siding with them against the Ministry. With Dumbledore gone the students, along with Peeves the Poltergeist, ran rampant and did everything in their power to make Umbridge's life at Hogwarts as difficult as possible. Umbridge soon found herself confronted by several of Fred and Georges inventions, was attacked by a Nifler in her office on two separate occasions (put there by Lee Jordan) and had to frequently deal with Peeves' antics. With the exception of Argus Filch, the teachers did absolutely nothing to help her. It was during this time that Umbridge tried to have Hagrid arrested by a group of Aurors, for his loyalty to Dumbledore. She led the group to attack him in the dead of night, but the group was ultimately beaten back by Hagrid who managed to escape the scene and went into hiding.

When Harry Potter had a prophetic nightmare, showing Voldemort torturing Sirius, he broke into Umbridge's office in an attempt to contact his Godfather. He was quickly discovered due to a series of unfortunate circumstances (as a cat on the plate alerted Umbridge) and with his friends restrained interrogated by Umbridge. When Harry refused to co-operate, Umbridge declared she would force him to tell her. She initially summoned Professor Snape, asking for more vertiaserum, but when he likewise proved unhelpful, she decided to take matters into her own hands. Umbridge then decided she would perform the Cruciatus Curse on Harry, despite being in front of several Hogwarts students (his friends and the Inquisitorial Squad). It is here that her true colours are revealed because when Hermione reminds her that performing the Cruciatus curse is illegal; she responds by saying "What Cornelius doesn't know won't hurt him!". In the book Umbridge subsequently revealed that she was the one who sent the Dementors after Harry the previous summer, pointing out that she was the only one who acted, whilst other Ministry officials were "all bleating about silencing you somehow - discrediting you".

However, before she was able to follow through with the curse, Hermione Granger stopped Umbridge. She told her about Dumbledore's "secret weapon", (which didn't actually exist), and successfully fooled Umbridge into following her to the "weapon's" location. Hermione, along with Harry, led her into the Forbidden Forest, a location which, forbidden to students, contained monstrous creatures and dark alleys. It was during this venture that they attracted the attention of centaurs, in the books this was intentional on Hermione's part, whereas in the film it happened by pure coincidence after Umbridge realized she was being manipulated. In both cases, Umbridge proceeded to insult the Centaurs, resulting in them capturing and dragging her away out of rage. In the film, Harry managed to get a belated revenge on Umbridge at this point, when she ordered him to tell the Centaurs she meant no harm, Harry spitefully replied, "Sorry Professor, but I must not tell lies!"

It is not known what the Centaurs did to Umbridge whilst she was confined within the Forbidden Forest, but the experience left her traumatized. During her captivity, the Ministry discovered that Harry and Dumbledore had been telling the truth for an entire year when several high ranking officials (including Fudge) walked into the Ministry atrium and saw Voldemort with their own eyes. Owing to this revelation, the Ministry withdrew from Hogwarts affairs. Umbridge herself was rescued the following day by a reinstated Dumbledore but was removed from her position. As a result; her decrees became null and void. Umbridge left the castle, the day before the end of the term. She tried to sneak out discreetly during the end of year feast but ran into Peeves, who along with several students chased her from the castle. This was her last appearance in the fifth book.

## The Half-Blood Prince

Umbridge made a brief appearance in the final chapter of the Half-Blood Prince, where she alongside several other Ministry officials attended the funeral of Albus Dumbledore. Harry noted that she was terrified of Firenze, but did not seem particularly upset. This was her only physical appearance.

She was, however, referenced on a number of occasions throughout the novel and in these instances, it was made very clear that Harry was still very bitter towards her. During Harry's meeting with Rufus Scrimgeour, (who replaced Cornelius Fudge as Minister when the public voted him out of office), during Christmas 1996 the Minister revealed that despite everything she had done, Umbridge had returned to her position as senior undersecretary and had mentioned about Harry's ambitions to become an Auror. Scrimgeour wanted to use Harry as a poster boy to ensure the public that the Ministry was doing a good job at fighting Voldemort, which was not true. Harry, however, called him out on this hypocrisy, pointing out that the Ministry had originally been far from helpful when he originally tried to tell them about Voldemort and showed him the scars Umbridge had forced him to carve into his skin. Harry like many of his friends felt that the Ministry had a real cheek to ask for his help after everything they had put him through (since they were more concerned in maintaining public support by covering up bad news or using any arrest to falsify on their making progress in the war instead of dealing with the Death Eaters properly).

It has not been revealed exactly how Umbridge was able to retain her position, given the nature of her dark deeds throughout her tenure at Hogwarts School. It is likely though that the Ministry were not aware of them, and given the outbreak of war, did not have the time or resources to investigate them properly. Alternatively, given her manipulative nature, Umbridge may have simply lied; claiming she was acting under Fudge's authority, thus shifting the blame away from herself.

Deathly Hallows

Her role in the novel and movie is much shorter and she is only important when Harry, Ron and Hermione disguise themselves as Ministry officials to get into the Ministry and steal a locket that Umbridge was wearing, which turned out to be one of Voldemort's Horcruxes.

Umbridge acquired the locket from Mundungus Fletcher, taking it as a bribe after she caught him selling stolen goods. During Harry, Ron and Hermione's brief visit to the Ministry, it is made perfectly clear that Umbridge has sided with the Death Eaters, and is working alongside them to torture/imprison innocent Muggle-Borns. She is head of the Muggle-Born Registration Commission and has a large wanted poster of Harry in her office, to which she has added the words "To be punished" indicating her absolute hatred of him.

Umbridge inadvertently sabotaged Harry, Ron and Hermione's plan, by taking a disguised Hermione down to the courtroom, to act as her assistant. When Harry later arrived in that courtroom, to rescue Hermione, he found Umbridge about to sentence another innocent Muggle-born, and discovered that she was wearing the locket they were after. To make the scene even more unpleasant for her victims, Umbridge had Dementors present, though she, Yaxley and Hermione were kept safe by her cat patronus. As Harry approached the desk, Umbridge began callously interrogating Mrs. Cattermole demanding to know whom she stole her wand from. The events that follow differ slightly in both the book and the film:

In the novel: when prompted by Hermione, Umbridge claimed that the locket is a family heirloom, using it to bolster her own pure-blood credentials. Harry is outraged to hear this, given that he knew the truth about the locket's origin, and that she had hypocritically punished him for 'lying' two years earlier. Hidden slightly beneath the invisibility cloak, Harry stunned Umbridge who remained none the wiser, then Yaxley. Hermione subsequently duplicated the horcrux locket and then stole the real one.

In the film: Harry under the disguise of Albert Runcorn entered the courtroom with Ron, who was impersonating Mrs. Cattermole's husband Reginald. Pretending to have brought him along to the hearing, Harry spotted the locket on Umbridge's person. He glared at her as she started the kangaroo court, his eyes fixed on the locket. When Umbridge called Mrs. Cattermole a liar, Harry drew his wand, an act which caught Umbridge's attention. Harry openly called Umbridge the liar, much to her anger, before repeating her infamous phrase "one mustn't tell lies!" He then stunned Umbridge, while Ron took care of Yaxley allowing Hermione to steal the locket.

In both cases, Dolores's cat Patronus disappeared and a short battle with the Dementors followed. Harry, Ron and Hermione subsequently escaped with the Horcrux, rescuing Mrs Cattermole and several other innocent Muggle-Borns from Umbridge along the way. Umbridge herself presumably woke up shortly afterwards, none the wiser as to the fate of her precious locket. This was her final appearance in both the film and the book.

## Aftermath

What happened to Umbridge following the raid on the Ministry is not clear. It is never said whether she discovered that her locket had been stolen, and that the one Hermione left was a fake. In either case, since Umbridge (and the other Death Eaters) did not know that the locket was one of Voldemorts horcruxes, she apparently suffered no repercussions for the incident.

Dolores Umbridge apparently retained her position and continued to play an active role in establishing the new regime, discriminating against Muggle-borns. It is not known if she participated in the Battle of Hogwarts, but given her poor track record at the school, this seems very unlikely. What is known, is that after Harry Potter triumphed over Voldemort at the end of the battle, thus liberating Britain, Umbridge's vile actions finally caught up with her.

## Imprisonment

When Lord Voldemort met his end in May 1998, many of the spells he and his supporters had inflicted upon the magical community were undone. This included numerous imperius curses. Whilst it is left ambiguous as to whether he survived or not, Pius Thicknesse was replaced as the Minister for Magic by Kingsley Shacklebolt. A former auror, Order of the Phoenix member and staunch ally of

Dumbledore, Kingsley's first act as Minister was to initiate a thorough purge of the Ministry. Many of the pro-pureblood laws and motives were removed, whilst any remaining Death Eaters and the witches/wizards who had willingly aided them were rounded up and brought to account.

The Muggle-Born Registration Committee was immediately shut down. Its records were undoubtedly destroyed and any of its surviving victims were released from Azkaban at once. As the former head of the department and a known advocate of the Death Eaters regime, Dolores Umbridge experienced a role reversal, when she found herself arrested and charged with crimes against humanity during the Second Wizarding War.

Umbridge was eventually tried before the Wizengamot. The evidence against her was overwhelming. To add to her villainy, not all of the Muggle-born's that Umbridge had unjustly sentenced to Azkaban survived their ordeal. Although not confirmed, it is also possible that Umbridge's actions between 1995 - 1996 were also brought to light. This included the Dementor attack on Harry Potter and Dudley Dursley, the use of the blood quill, and her other reprehensible activities during her tenure as the High Inquisitor at Hogwarts. Harry himself may have well provided testimony against Umbridge during her trial.

Whatever the case, the members of the Wizengamot quickly found their former associate guilty of all charges. Fittingly, Umbridge was given a life sentence in the very same place she had condemned so many innocent people too: Azkaban. Branded as a pathological liar and disgraced by the wizarding community, Dolores Jane Umbridge remained locked up in prison for the rest of her life.

Alternate timeline

In 2020, Scorpius Malfoy and Albus Potter would unintentionally alter the timeline, affecting history so that Voldemort won the Second Wizarding War. In this alternate reality, Umbridge was reinstated as the Headmistress of Hogwarts, was a devout follower of Voldemort and was glad that Harry Potter was dead, resulting in Albus being unborn.

When she meets Scorpius, Umbridge gleefully informs him about Voldemort's victory and Potter's defeat, leading Scorpius to realize what happened due their time travel. She then celebrates Voldemort Day with Scorpius before he joins Severus Snape, Ron Weasley and Hermione Granger in their attempt to restore the original timeline. While Ron and Hermione sacrifice themselves to give Severus and Scorpius time, Umbridge appears and tries to stop Snape, having suspected of his true allegiances all this time. However, before allowing himself to be kissed by the Dementors so Scorpius can escape and fix the timeline, Snape sends Umbridge flying backwards with a Banishing Charm.

Scorpius ultimately managed to fix his mistake and restore the original timeline. As a result of this, Umbridge's original fate was restored. Delphini's subsequent defeat ensured that the timeline remained that way and that Dolores Umbridge would never experience freedom again.

## Quirinus Quirrell

**Professor Quirinus Quirrell** (b. 26 September 1970 or earlier d. 4 June 1992), is the main antagonist of *Harry Potter and the Philosopher's Stone* and its 2001 film adaptation of the same name and a posthumous antagonist in later installments.

He was a half-blood wizard and the Muggle Studies professor at Hogwarts. He became the Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher during Harry Potter's first year at Hogwarts in 1991. He was the host of Lord Voldemort's non-corporeal form, scheming to steal the Philosopher's Stone and use it give Voldemort a new physical body while using Severus Snape as a scapegoat to keep any suspicions away from himself.

He was portrayed by Ian Hart, who also provided Voldemort's voice in the same film, as well as Franklin Hall in *Marvel's Agents of S.H.I.E.L.D.* and Ryan McGregor in the BBC adaptation of *Noughts & Crosses* .

### Birth

Quirinus Quirrell was born on September 26, 1970, or earlier, somewhere in the British Isles, to one Muggle (non-magical) parent and a witch or wizard, and was considered very gifted and delicate as a child. When he started at Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, he was sorted into Ravenclaw due to his brilliant mind, but was teased for his timidity and nerves during his school life. Feeling inadequate and wishing to prove himself, he developed an (initially theoretical) interest in the Dark Arts, hoping to gain undesirable power that would help him pick himself up. These feelings of worthlessness that this bullying fostered embittered the boy, forging a latent desire to make the world sit up and notice him.

Following his graduation from Hogwarts, Quirrell most likely obtained a high-graded O.W.L. and N.E.W.T. in Muggle Studies and Defense Against the Dark Arts, since not only did he go on to teach both but was also noted to have had a gift for the theory of Defensive Magic. Quirrell was excellent at magical theory, but when it came to practice he was an average wizard. His gift was his brilliant mind rather than his strength.

## Finding Voldemort

After teaching Muggle Studies at Hogwarts for some time, he took a year-long travel around the world in 1990 to get subject for his lessons in the Dark Arts, claiming it was a sabbatical he was taking in order to "gain first-hand experience". In reality, Quirrell's reason for this world tour was to find whatever remained of one of the most powerful (and immortal) psychopathic dark wizards of the century, Lord Voldemort, who met his defeat nine years back at the hands of Harry Potter (who was then a year old at the time), partly out of curiosity and the unacknowledged desire for importance from his childhood. At the very least, Quirrell fantasized that he could be the man who tracked Voldemort down, proved successful when he found the disembodied dark wizard in a forest in Albania but was no match for him (even in such a weakened state). When Voldemort realized that Quirrell had a position at Hogwarts, he used his charisma to manipulate the young teacher into joining his cause.

From then on, the shy, young Quirrell became much more confident and ruthless, but kept acting like his old self as a facade. He kept up the pretense of stuttering and twitching his body, but this was all a facade. Under the apparent shyness and nervousness of the young professor was in fact a ruthless monster, circling the young Harry like a shark about to strike. The real Quirrell became cold, ambitious, cruel and arrogant, and had mastered high levels of dark magic from Voldemort - such as flight, Occlumency, Legilimency, and conjuration - yet he kept these levels of magic hidden from the body of Hogwarts. Quirrell generally got along well with most of Hogwarts' faculty and they considered him to be a very clever and talented wizard for his world travels and experiences with the dark arts. After his travels, Quirrell started exaggerating his old personality as a facade, faking a prominent stutter when speaking and excessive paranoia and timid behavior. This caused Albus Dumbledore's suspicions.

*Harry Potter and the Sorcerer's Stone*

Quirrell spends most of 1991 trying to steal Nicolas Flamel's Sorcerer's Stone for Voldemort. Flamel and Dumbledore felt that the stone was too dangerous even at Gringotts Wizarding Bank, especially with the bodiless Voldemort lurking around. The two agreed to change the stone's location to Hogwarts, closer to Flamel's old friend Dumbledore, the only person Voldemort ever feared.

During the last weeks of summer, Quirrell goes to Diagon Alley, preparing to steal the Sorcerer's Stone for Voldemort. When Harry Potter and Rubeus Hagrid are about to visit Diagon Alley to buy Harry's equipment for Hogwarts they enter the Leaky Cauldron. In the Leaky Cauldron, Harry is recognized by many witches and wizards, who are delighted to see the Boy Who Lived and want to shake his hand. There, Hagrid introduces Harry to Quirrell and the two shake hands. Quirrell pretends that he is going to buy a new book on vampires at Diagon Alley. After a short conversation, in which Harry notices Quirrell's distinctive stutter, Quirrell leaves them and Harry and Hagrid enter Diagon Alley. In the movie adaptation Quirrell is already wearing a turban, unlike the book, and does not shake Harry's hand.

Unbeknownst to Harry and Hagrid, Quirrell breaks into Gringotts, the Wizarding Bank, the same day and attempts to steal the Sorcerer's Stone, but the vault was emptied by Hagrid only hours before on Dumbledore's orders. This leads Voldemort to the decision that he needs to watch Quirrell more closely and he decides to possess Quirrell's body. To hide Voldemort's face, which is now growing out of the back of his head, Quirrell wears a purple turban for everyday to use; Voldemort's presence results in a foul stench to emanate from it. Quirrell claims to have received it from an African prince as compensation for disposing of a zombie. Students, including Harry, notice the smell but, as Quirrell claimed to have a backstory with a vengeful vampire from a travel in a vampire community in Albania's Black Forest, believe that the turban is simply filled with garlic. Quirrell also reportedly had nasty bit of trouble with a hag. Sometimes Quirrell tries to put up feeble resistance against Voldemort's possession, but the dark lord is far too powerful for him. Voldemort uses Legilimency on Quirrell's mind, often to punish him.

When the Sorcerer's Stone is hidden at Hogwarts many teachers are asked by Dumbledore to help protect it, including Quirrell. Quirrell, who has a hand with trolls, dispatches one especially huge and nasty specimen to guard the stone. As no teacher knows what spells protect the stone except their own, this goes unnoticed.

At Hogwarts, Quirrell teaches Defense Against the Dark Arts, while another wizard replaces him as Muggle Studies professor. During the Sorting Ceremony, Harry recognizes him, despite the huge turban. The majority of the students find Quirrell's lessons to be a joke, as he does a poor job at applying his knowledge of the subject to them, and they do not take him seriously as a teacher. Quirrell uses his nervous and timid disposition to his advantage and acts like a poor wizard with no talent, as his perceived lack of confidence had earned very little respect from the students at Hogwarts and consequently diverts suspicion away from his plans. Only Dumbledore notices Quirrell's sudden exaggeration of his old personality and Professor Severus Snape also noticed with suspicion Harry pressing his scar in slight pain while the two stared at each other near Quirrell, while his head was turned towards Snape. Dumbledore tells Snape to keep an eye on Quirrell.

Quirrell does not act until Halloween, where he unleashes a mountain troll in Hogwarts to cause a distraction. Planning to steal the Sorcerer's Stone while the rest of Hogwarts' staff is dealing with the troll, Quirrell pretends to faint and once everyone leaves the

Great Hall, he sneaks to the restricted Third Floor Corridor where the Stone is being hidden. However, Quirrell is instead stopped when Professor Snape, who grew suspicious of him, arrives first to prevent anyone from trying to steal the stone. However, the Cerberus Fluffy, one of the Stone's guardians given by Hagrid, bites Snape and injures his leg, while the latter was trying to send Quirrell away. Acting like nothing happened, both teachers catch up with the rest of the staff and they arrive to see that Ron Weasley and Harry Potter defeated the troll. There, Quirrell stays behind with the unconscious troll until the beast groans, scaring Quirrell.

Not clear to anyone how Harry could have been able to defeat Voldemort and survive the killing curse, Quirrell feels that the boy is too dangerous to stay alive, especially after seeing him defeating a troll at young age, and decides he must dispose of him soon, while he is still young and knows little of magic. Quirrell makes his first attempt at Harry's life in November, during the first Quidditch match of the season between Gryffindor and Slytherin, Quirrell bewitches Harry's broom with a jinx, causing it to buckle and to try to throw Harry off to his death. Snape interfers again and begins to utter a counter-curse in order to save Harry. However, Quirrell is succeeding anyway and Harry goes close to fall. When Hermione Granger, believing that Snape is the one who is trying to kill Harry, sets fire to Snape's robes to distract him, she accidentally knocks over Quirrell in her hurry to reach Snape, and thereby disrupts Quirrell's concentration, causing him to break the eye contact necessary for performing his spell correctly. In the movie adaptation, Snape knocks Quirrell over while trying to put out the flames.

In December, during Christmas holidays, Fred and George Weasley get to trouble for bewitching snowballs that follow Quirrell around wherever he goes and hit the back of his turban. With most students away from Hogwarts on their Christmas holidays, the school is half-empty, but Quirrell keeps a low profile from Dumbledore and tries to figure out a way to deceive the ferocious Fluffy, who is impossible to tame.

In January or February 1992, on his way back from his victory during the Quiddtch match between Gryffindor and Hufflepuff, Harry finds Snape and Quirrell in an intense exchange. Snape is facing Quirrell over the latter's loyalties, however from Harry's point of view it seems as though Snape is trying to intimidate Quirrell into helping him steal the Sorcerer's Stone. Before this, Harry had no idea of what could be possibly guarded by Fluffy and this is the first time he hears about the object, much to realization. Snape asks Quirrell if he has found a way to finally steal the Stone and angrily mentions spells hard to surpass, giving Harry the impression that Snape is forcing Quirrell to help him. Sensing that someone is near, Snape stops intimidating Quirrell (who is only pretending to be scared), instead telling him that they will have a little chat soon enough when Quirrell had enough time to decide where his loyalties lie. In the movie adaption this conversation takes place earlier, still during Christmas' holidays, right after December 25, in the night, when Harry was sneaking in the library's Restricted Section. Snape and Quirrell are also alerted by Argus Filch, who tells them that he found Harry's lamp in the library. The two teachers and Filch then go to search for students sneaking around.

Harry tells Ron and Hermione about Snape and Quirrell's meeting. After finding out about Nicolas Flamel's historical and notorious identity and reading about the legendary Sorcerer's Stone, the three realize that the Sorcerer's Stone is indeed protected by other things, besides Fluffy. Convinced by Hermione, Hagrid confirms this to them, and the three believe that Snape has found a way to get past all of the other teachers' spells, except Quirrell's and of course Hagrid's protection, Fluffy. They assume that Snape is using intimidation trying to break Quirrell into telling him the way to pass his defenses, thus helping with treason and theft. The three kids believe that Snape wants the stone for himself in lust for power and immortality. Harry, Ron, and Hermione sadly agree that this matter will be solved in a week, with Snape succeeding to Quirrell's meekness. They try to be supportive and encouraging to Quirrell whenever possible by telling people off for laughing at his stutter, or smiling at him encouragingly whenever they pass him. Quirrell pays no mind to their sudden nice behavior. The three students come to think that Quirrell is tougher than it shows, seeing that Snape is as unhappy as ever, confirming to their perspective that the Stone is still in its place and Quirrell is keeping resistance against Snape's intimidation.

Trying to figure out how to get past Fluffy, Quirrell decides to trick Hagrid into revealing a way to tame the beast. Quirrell is in possession of a Dragon egg and disguises himself in a black robe with a large hood covering his face. At Hogsmeade, Quirrell lures Hagrid at Hog's Head Inn, and entices him to play a game of cards by wagering the dragon egg. The two have a few drinks, as Quirrell plans to get Hagrid drunk enough to talk without any suspicion. Quirrell convinces Hagrid that he is a criminal Dragon dealer, and as such, shares Hagrid's penchant for dangerous pets. Using alcohol's influence, Quirrell manipulates Hagrid by asking him if he is sure he can handle raising a dragon. A drunken Hagrid proudly tells him about how he managed to tame every creature and leaves slip that playing music would put Fluffy to sleep, inadvertently giving Quirrell the information he needs. Hagrid later assumes that 'the stranger' was in fact a Dragon dealer who needed to get rid of the illegal egg without selling it.

Throughout the year, Quirrell's body weakens drastically from hosting Voldemort's soul. With Voldemort sharing a body with him, Quirrell needs to drink unicorn's blood for his master to survive. Actually both of them need to unicorn's blood to stay alive, or Quirrell will die from his body hosting a parasite being, lower than a ghost (a damaged remain of soul). Quirrell goes to the Forbidden Forest during the nights, disguised in his hooded robe, and preys on unicorns, wounding them mercilessly with black magic and drinking their blood. Unicorns are fast and hard to chase and Quirrell, not feeling pity for the creatures, keeps them alive for convenience, to drink their blood multiple times, thus causing them to die slow and painful deaths by bleeding. The centaurs of the forest feel Voldemort's foul presence and prophesy that Harry Potter will soon die, as "it is written in the stars".

During March and April, Harry has completely forgotten about the Sorcerer's Stone's matter, especially during all the past weeks surrounding the troubles with Norbert (later Norberta) and the following days after the Dragon's departure, as he, along with Hermione and Neville Longbottom are suffering hatred and resentment from fellow Gryffindor students for making them lose 150 house points in a row. In the wait of Professor McGonagall to finally reveal what punishment they are supposed to receive, Harry gets finally reminded of the danger revolving the stone when, in May 24, he hears begging and cries coming from a castle's room: it is Professor Quirrell, breaking and agreeing to tell everything to his master Voldemort, who is punishing him over something, possibly resistance. Harry sees Quirrell rushing out the room, crying and adjusting his turban, hastily placed on his head. Not knowing the truth, Harry believes that Snape has finally succeeded into breaking Quirrell to reveal a way to get past the latter's protection of the Sorcerer's Stone. Concerned, Harry immediately tells about it to Hermione and Ron, but the three of them agree that this is no longer their business and that they should denounce Snape to Dumbledore. However, they realize this would only bring out more troubles, more loss of house points, and more hatred from students, as it would confirm their investigations on forbidden matters. With no solid proof of their own against a teacher's word and believing that Quirrell would never support their accusations out of fear, the three have no choice but to remain silent.

Hagrid finds out about a unicorn killer haunting the Forbidden Forest when he finds a dead one. A week later, May 25, Harry, Hermione, Neville, and Draco Malfoy are to follow him in there as their detention. Hagrid tells them that there is something that is not supposed to be in these dark woods, as not even a werewolf is fast enough to get a unicorn. One of the unicorns attacked by Quirrell is still wandering around, and Hagrid means to find it to either save it or giving it merciful death. That same night, Quirrell is also wandering around the Forbidden Forest to the students' danger. While in the forest, Quirrell is drinking the blood of the previously wounded unicorn, who finally died of its wounds. Quirrell is disturbed by Harry and Draco, with the dog Fang to protect them. Malfoy runs off screaming with Fang following him, but Harry's scar hurts so much due to being so close to Voldemort that he can barely move and is close to faint from the pain. Knowing this is a great opportunity to act, Quirrell advances on Harry to kill him, but before he can harm him he is stopped by the centaur Firenze, who brings Harry to safety, while Quirrell flies away. After saving him, Firenze tells Harry that unicorn's blood keeps the one who drinks it alive even if they are extremely close to die, also telling Harry that the person he saw was no other than Voldemort himself. Harry realizes that Voldemort is the one behind the attempted thefts of the

Philosopher's Stone. The centaur Bane is furious at Firenze for interfering in Harry's destiny, since Voldemort is supposed to kill Harry, succeed in his plans, and return to full life, according to the stars.

About a week before Harry's exams, Voldemort orders Quirrell to try to get the Stone again. To be able to steal the stone in peace, Quirrell forges a letter for Dumbledore, stating that he is summoned by the Ministry of Magic in London, with a fake official sign. After Dumbledore leaves Hogwarts, Quirrell advances in June 4, using an enchanted harp to tame Fluffy, and then passing every following trial until the last. Quirrell passes all six chambers: Hagrid's Fluffy, Sprout's Devil's Snare, Flitwick's winged keys, McGonagall's Human Chess Game, and then Quirrell's own protection, an enormous violent mountain troll (bigger and meaner than the one from Halloween) that he easily defeats, ending with Snape's potion riddle for sharp minds with good deduction. The last is Dumbledore's chamber with the Mirror of Erised, a very tricking one, even for Quirrell.

Quirrell is unable to figure out how to take the stone from the Mirror of Erised, going so far as to consider smashing the mirror. The trick, set by the cunning Dumbledore has that the only way to obtain the stone is for an individual to look into the mirror and see themselves possessing the stone but not using it, and Quirrell sees himself using it to resurrect Voldemort. He has no doubt that this was set by Dumbledore and spends a lot of time pondering about the mirror. Meanwhile, Harry, Ron and Hermione, thinking that Snape is trying to steal the stone to use its powers and bring Voldemort back to health, had also decided that they would go after the stone themselves, after failing to have McGonagall to take action against the thief. After braving many tests, Harry, separated from Ron and Hermione, is forced to enter the last room alone. To his shock, he is not awaited by Snape or Voldemort, but by Quirrell.

Quirrell, now dropping the stuttering, weak facade, faces Harry. The boy is shocked to see Quirrell as he never knew him, completely different from the one he always met in school: no longer twitching, stuttering or timid, but evil, cruel, arrogant, power-hungry, impatient, easily angered, and hateful. Quirrell, who had always been object of derision, underration, and snobbery is visibly pleased to have a shocked attention from the first person finally witnessing how dangerous and confident he truly is. He admits to Harry that Snape was really convenient to have around, with the latter's dark presence diverting attention away from him. Quirrell is quick to point out that being seen as poorly skilled, particularly alongside Snape, is a very effective disguise that let him work undisturbed. Harry mentions that Snape had tried to kill Hary during his first Quidditch match, but Quirrell reveals that he was the one who enchanted Harry's broom to kill him, that Snape was actually trying to save Harry with a counter-curse, and that it was Hermione knocking Quirrell off his feet that interrupted the jinx. Quirrell confirms he was the one who set the troll loose into the dungeons at Halloween as a diversion, so he could see what was guarding the Sorcerer's Stone, but Snape was not fooled and intercepted him. He brags to be very gifted with trolls, having easily defeated the strong huge one in his protection chamber. Harry is shaking in fear after hearing Quirrell's cold laugh, instead of his fake nervous one, and tries to keep talking to Quirrell in order to buy time for Hermione to reach the owlery to send a letter to Dumbledore and get the teachers to the Stone's dungeons to stop Quirrell.

Quirrell immobilizes Harry with a non-verbal spell and then again faces the single object in the chamber, the Mirror of Erised, to resume his investigation. Still confused and trying to distract Quirrell from figuring out a way to get past the mirror, Harry wonders why Snape hates him so much and Quirrell reveals to Harry that Snape and James Potter went to Hogwarts together as students and that they always hated each other and fought a lot, which is why Snape dislikes Harry, though he never wanted him dead. Quirrell points out that after Halloween, Snape was constantly keeping an eye on him, but he, Quirrell, actually is never alone. Quirrell says that "his Master", Lord Voldemort, is with him wherever he goes and knows everything about him. He explains to Harry that ever since his failed robbery at Gringotts, Voldemort punished him and remembers with fear all the times he had to face his master's wrath. Quirrell spitefully remembers his old-self, claiming he was a foolish young man until meeting Voldemort, who showed him that there is no good or evil, only power, and those too weak to seek it.

A frustrated Quirrell is unable to decode the Mirror's secret. He sees himself handing the stone to his master Voldemort, but has no idea how to acquire it. Dumbledore later reveals to Harry that only those who would want to **find** the stone would be able to get it, not the ones whose desire was it to **use** the stone, as they would only see themselves drinking Elixir or making gold. Turning back to the Mirror, Quirrell wonders how to get the Stone. At this point Voldemort, for Harry only a mysterious disembodied voice, tells Quirrell to "use the boy".

Quirrell frees Harry and commands him to stand before the mirror and tell him what he sees. Harry, who sees himself putting the Sorcerer's Stone in his pocket, realizes that the stone now *is* in his pocket and desperately tries to deceive Quirrell by telling him that he sees that he has just won the House Cup. Voldemort however is not so easily fooled and demands that Quirrell let him speak to Harry face to face. Though Quirrell initially claims that Voldemort is not strong enough yet, he removes his turban and reveals Voldemort's face on the back of his head to Harry, who wants to scream but is too paralyzed with fear. Voldemort says he became like this since his first defeat and that he lived in Quirrell's body as a parasite for a year. Voldemort explains to Harry that the hooded figure he saw in the Forbidden Forest was actually Quirrell, drinking unicorn's blood on Voldemort's behalf, as Voldemort cannot do it himself. Voldemort then reveals that he knows Harry has the Sorcerer's Stone in his pocket, causing Harry to try to escape. With a snap of his fingers, Quirrell conjures a wall of fire between Harry and the door, blocking the only way out.

In the book, Voldemort tries to persuade Harry to surrender the Stone, claiming that he will spare his life if he does so; he explains that Lily died protecting Harry, and urges the boy to not let his mother's sacrifice be in vain. In the film, Voledmort instead tries to convince Harry to join him, claiming that together, they could perform incredible feats, including possibly resurrecting James and Lily. When Harry refuses, knowing that Voledmort is lying, the Dark Lord orders Quirrell to kill him. Quirrell seizes Harry strangles him, but to the surprise of the three, Quirrell's hands blister and burn the very moment he touches Harry. Horrified, Harry watches Quirrell screaming in agony as his skin burns and blisters, revealing flesh and blood. In pain and furious, Voldemort forces Quirrell to keep trying to kill Harry. Knowing better than getting close to Harry, Quirrell raises his hand to perform a wandless deadly curse. Desperate, Harry grabs Quirrell's face and arm, leaving the teacher in too much pain to utter the incantation. The body Quirrell and Voldemort are both sharing burns and blisters, due to the protective charm Harry's mother, Lily, left in his skin when she died for him. Quirrell, full of hatred and sharing his body with Voldemort, cannot stand Harry's touch and screams in extreme pain, while Voldemort keeps screaming to kill Harry and get the stone. The pain in Harry's scar is so intense thathe passes out, the last thing he hears before losing consciousness being Quirrell's screams of agony.

On her way to the owlery, Hermione had already met Dumbledore, who returned to Hogwarts on his own, and alerted him. Dumbledore, along with other unseen screaming voices heard by Harry (perhaps teachers), arrive just as Harry faints. Dumbledore wrestles Quirrell off Harry's unconscious body. Quirrell's body is so horribly burned that Voldemort dispossess it and leaves him to die. Dumbledore is unable to do anything to help Quirrell, as he dies right when Voldemort leaves his body and flees away from Dumbledore.

It is never explained if Quirrell died because of his wounds or because of Voldemort's parasitic possession that went on for too long. It is only implied that Quirrell's burns, as horrible as they were, only injured him but not to the point of death and still being treatable with potions and magic. It was confirmed that Quirrell needed Unicorn's blood to keep living and that his body could no longer host Voldemort without suffering damage and impairment; Voldemort himself also admits later that Quirrell died when his body was free again, further supporting the fact that Quirrell was only still alive during his last months because of Voldemort's presence. Also in the books, Harry is aware that he has never killed anyone.

In the movie, Quirrell's death is different. It is made less graphic for the audience and movie's rating, his body crumbling instead of burning and blistering, thus there is no flesh and blood showing. In the books, as soon as Harry passes out and is not able to defend himself, Quirrell resumes his attempt to kill Harry, despite the wounds that apparently were not fatal, and is only stopped by

Dumbledore, who wrestles Quirrell off Harry's body and only when Voldemort leaves the body of his fallen servant and flees from Dumbledore does suddenly die. In the movie adaptation it is instead Harry who kills Quirrell, by pressing both hands on the professor's face, causing him to crumble to dust in a few seconds; when Voldemort leaves the body of his fallen servant, Quirrell is already dead and destroyed. As Voldemort's spirit flees, it passes through Harry, which knocks him out.

After Harry reawakens in the Hospital Wing of Hogwarts, Dumbledore explains to him that Quirrell was unable to touch him because when Harry's mother died for him, she created a powerful protection by her sacrifice. As Harry was protected by pure love, Quirrell, who was ambitious, evil and cruel was unable to touch him without suffering great pain. However, despite being effectively turned into a living Horcrux for the last year of his life, Quirrell did not ultimately lose his soul, having even tried to put up feeble resistance on occasion (in spite of the fact that Voldemort was far too strong for him). At the end, Quirrell still died with his soul intact.

In any case, Quirrell was a horcrux all along, and then crumbled from exisitence once Harry showed his power of love.

## Legacy

Quirrell's position as Defense Against the Dark Arts' teacher is taken by Gilderoy Lockhart the following year, in *Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets* .

Although he saw Quirrell as little more than a disposable lackey, Voldemort acknowledges Quirrell's service in *Harry Potter and the Goblet of Fire* . At Little Hangleton's graveyard, the resurrected Voldemort summons many wizards and witches who used to be Death Eaters before his first defeat. Voldemort lets them know his anger on their false loyalties and exclusive self-interests, especially Lucius Malfoy. While Voldemort explains the Death Eaters what happened to him during the last 13 years, while he was disembodied, he describes his stay on the back of Quirrell's head and explains that Quirrell died when he left his body. Quirrell was one of those servants who remained loyal, however Quirrell had his own desire and ambition for greatness, unlike more fanatical servants like Bellatrix Lestrange, Barty Crouch Jr., Rodolphus Lestrange, Rabastan Lestrange, and Antonin Dolohov, who put Voldemort's interest before everything else, even at their own damage.

In *Harry Potter and the Order of the Phoenix*, Harry, Ron, and Hermione discuss who will be the new Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher. Fred and George run down the list on teachers known by Harry and his friends: Quirrell who died, Lockhart that lost his memory, Lupin who resigned because he was going to be fired anyway, and Alastor Moody who was kept imprisoned and cursed for nine months. The twins make no mention of their two previous teachers before Quirrell.

In the same novel, in late 1995, the then Defence Against the Dark Arts professor, Dolores Umbridge mentions Quirrell when she criticizes the past DADA professors for not teaching them things that would pass a Ministry inspection. Umbridge however, considers that Quirrell was a possible exception due to teaching "age-appropriate subjects". But this was also when Quirrell pretended to be an extremely mediocre wizard when he had Voldemort's knowledge. Harry retorted to Umbridge in class that Voldemort was on the back of Quirrell's head, earning him another week's detention.

Always in *Order of the Phoenix*, Quirrell is often mentioned when Harry and his friends speculate about Voldemort possessing bodies. Remembering Quirrell's turban, Harry wonders how the professor felt and lived with Voldemort being constantly inside him and his mind, sharing everything and thoughts together. Imagining this, Harry feels dirty and contaminated. Thinking only about Quirrell and his own dreams about Voldemort, Harry completely forgets that Ginny Weasley was also possessed by Voldemort's piece of soul in her first year at Hogwarts and Ginny reminds him later about it during Christmas.

In *Harry Potter and the Half-Blood Prince*, Bellatrix confronts Snape on his role during Voldemort's plot to steal the Philosopher's Stone. She knows that Snape interfered with Quirrell's work multiple times and thus she (correctly) believes Snape to be traitorous and that Voldemort is wrong in trusting him. Snape lies to Bellatrix and Narcissa, explaining that he was simply playing his role and that he and Quirrell were just rivals for Voldemort's favor. Snape states that Voldemort had chosen the "mediocre" and "inept" Quirrell over him and that it did no good to either Voldemort and Quirrell at the end.

In the same novel, Horace Slughorn does not want to return to Hogwarts due to the harsh treatment of teachers from the previous years. To convince Slughorn that Hogwarts is safe from Death Eaters, Harry tells him that Professor Quirrell is the only teacher who has died at Hogwarts and that the reason he died was because he was following Voldemort's orders. Quirrell being the only teacher who died in the school is not strictly true, as Professor Binns clearly died at the school, though as it was of natural causes it would not concern Slughorn either way. Quirrell's death as a Hogwarts' teacher is the only one Harry knows of that could be attributed to Voldemort and his organization.

---

When it was finished they were shocked and horrified!

Twilight Sparkle: They were monsters! But Umbridge was the worst!

Sunset Shimmer: She is a terror!

Me: Yep and she can kiss my big fucking ass. Because she is in the Warp.

Laney: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Ets: Yeah I hate teachers like that. Anyone that is like that is a heartless monster.

Nico: She doesn't deserve anything, let alone be a teacher.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Well lets go home.

We went back home.

---

We were watching TV and playing card games.

Jungle Fury Camille: Let's patrol around the city. With any luck, we might be able to take Hardly down before he can put his plan into motion.

Me: Good idea Camille.

Kitty, Moonstone, P'andor, Man Ray, Firefly, Tar Pit, Kyd Wykkyd and Avalanche then appeared.

Kitty: You guys don't mind if me, Moonstone, P'andor, Man Ray, Firefly, Tar Pit, Kyd, and Avalanche come with you guys, do you?

Me: You all sure can. When we find Hardly we will make sure he pays for his crimes.

We went out on patrol and searched for Hardly.

But little did we know that someone was watching us and through a helmet he had eyes glowing red with fury.

We were looking high and low for Hardly and we were searching. So far the search turned up nothing.

Killer Frost: Can we get some lunch? All this searching is making me hungry.

Me: Good idea. Lets head to Nergal's Pizza for lunch.

Nico: Oh boy! I'm starving.

Eli: Me too!

Ets: I could use a pretzel and whipped cream pizza.

Shaggy: Like I love how you think Ets.

Scooby Doo: (Slurp) Me roo.

Man Ray: Can't take Hardly down on an empty stomach.

Me: Yeah.

We went to Nergal's Pizza.

Marinette: Are you hungry Chloe?

But she didn't answer.

Marinette: Chloe?

She turned and saw Chloe gone! Her dotted line was there where she was standing!

Marinette: Chloe! Where is she!?

Nico: Weird.

Zuko: (sees Chloe) There she is! (notices someone else) And she's fighting off a bounty hunter?

Me: We better go help her out!

But the Bounty Hunter grabbed her and ran off with her before we could go at him!

Me: WHOA! Whoever that guy is he is lethal. Scratch that lunch plan guys. We get to head back to the estate and see where he has taken her.

I went in and told everyone.

Me: Guys we have an emergency!

Kyd: (to Nergal) Can we have those pizzas to go?

Nergal: Sure.

He handed them a bunch of pizzas.

Nergal: Better go see where that guy took Chloe. Hurry guys.

Me: Thanks Nergal.

I took the pizzas and gave him $5,000.00.

Me: Keep the change.

Nergal: Thanks J.D.

We left and went back to the estate.

At the World Tree Estate we were thinking hard.

Tar Pit: Who would want to kidnap Chloe?

Nico: No clue. (chuckles) But you didn't really think I wouldn't be prepared for something like this, do you?

Me: What do you mean Nico?

Lisa Loud: I believe I can figure that out. Thanks to the tracking chips I implanted in all of us.

Me: Huh? Tracking chips?

Lincoln: You put tracking chips in all of us.

BEEP BEEP BEEP BEEP.

I saw a blinking blue light on my neck.

Lisa Loud: (Wickedly) NOOOOO? (Looks left and right nervously)

I pulled out a mirror and saw a blinking blue light from a chip that is underneath my skin in my neck.

Me: Well what do you know? There's a tracer chip under my skin in my neck. Crafty.

Lincoln: Lisa!

Lori: What have we told you about doing that!?

Me: Lori we'll worry about that later. Right now we have to find Chloe. And if my suspicions are right, that bounty hunter, whoever he is took her to Hardly's lair.

Power Girl: Actually, these tracking chips are good. Now, whenever one of us gets kidnapped, the rest can track said person down.

Nico: Exactly. Now, to wait for the chip to broadcast the bounty hunter's identity.

Me: Like how we used a tracer chip to find Princess Zange's Magisword and Phil the Pilferer. Sneaky.

Clover the Clever: Like following a trail of bread crumbs.

Laney: Smart thinking.

Lynn Sr.: But we're still gonna have a long talk about this when we are done Lisa.

Lisa Loud: Understood father.

Meanwhile at the abandoned factory, the Bounty Hunter had Chloe and Pollin tied up.

Chloe: So… what's so special about me? Aside from my charming personality, back in the city, you could've taken Blossom and her sisters. But you got me and Pollen. Why? (Gets no answer)

Pollin: Hey. If you're gonna kill us, you could at least tell me and my queen what's going on.

William Odagled: You two should've figured it out by now.

William Odagled pulled off his helmet, and much to Chloe and Pollen's surprise, they saw Billy's face.

Dark Billy: After all, I am supposed to be the stupid one.

Chloe and Pollin gasped!

Chloe: Billy!? Is that you?

Willliam Odagled: Close. But I'm actually his dark side William Odagled.

Chloe: William Odagled? Oh I get it! William is the correct name for Billy and Odagled is Delgado spelled backwards.

Pollin: That's clever.

William Odagled: It's an alias I invented.

Torch Man: If we're going into Hardly's lair, we need to upgrade our gear. (to Lisa) You can do that, right?

Lisa Loud: I sure can.

Me: We'll need all the heavy firepower we can get.

Lisa Loud: Also the chips have a hidden microphone for us to hear their captors.

Me: Awesome function.

I switched on Chloe's chip and heard her.

Chloe: (On the computer) Why are you doing this to me?

Pollin: Yeah why?

William Odagled: Because I don't want to disappoint my master.

Nico: Who is that talking?

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) He sounds just like Billy.

Mandy: How can that be? He's all the way over at Principal Lewis's house.

Eli: This is a Dark Version of Billy. The Force is telling me that Hardly has a Dark Billy with him.

Me: Lets listen in.

We were listening.

Chloe: Who's your master? (gets no answer and growls) I THINK ME AND POLLEN DESERVE TO KNOW WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON HERE!

William Odagled: You deserve nothing.

Pollin: SAYS THE KID WHO GOT HIMSELF KICKED OUT OF SCHOOL FOR BEING A DESTRUCTIVE AND BRAINLESS IDIOT! When me and Chloe led a team to lure you into that planet, we meant to kill you. That was the plan.

William Odagled: You should've just stuck with the plan and done me a favor.

Chloe: We may not have trusted you in the Estate with the team, but I was always, ALWAYS, going to come back for you!

William Odagled: Guess one of us lost track of time.

Pollin: Then how long-

William Odagled: BY THE TIME HE FOUND ME, I had nearly lost my mind. I was helpless. I was strangling rats to survive.

Chloe: When who found you?

William Odagled: Dick Hardly. He used a Dark Orb to teleport me here from that planet. And then, he got me out of my weak helf. The two weeks that followed, he trained me to be the perfect bounty hunter you see today.

Pollin: And when exactly did Hardly give you the lobotomy?

William Odagled: (chuckles darkly) You think I tried to kill you and the others because Hardly made me? He barely had to ask.

Me: So that's how Hardly found him and he made a dark Billy to do his bidding!

Nico: Yeah!

Chloe: J.D. was right! Hardly did find you and turn you into a monster!

William Odagled: So they say.

Chloe: But why!?

William Odagled: None of your business.

Me: This guy is sadistic.

Firefly: Lisa, first, see if you can upgrade my suit. If we're gonna fight Hardly, I wanna make him cry.

Lisa Loud: Gladly.

Lisa was upgrading his suit with heat lasers, fire bomb blasters, flamethrower lasers and more.

Me: Lets keep listening.

We did so.

P'andor called Professor Utonium.

P'andor: (calls Professor Utonium) (Russian Accent) Professor, we've got a situation. Hardly's back. And he's not alone.

Professor Utonium: Thanks P'andor! I'm on my way.

He hung up and then he went to his war closet and put on a camouflage outfit and he had black war paint put on his cheeks and he put on a bandana and then he loaded up with machine guns, a liquid electron laser gun loaded with Antidote X and he had a grenade launcher, missile launchers, mini-gun, knives, grenades, shuriken and bombs. He was ready to go to war.

Professor Utonium: Get ready Hardly, you were never my friend then and you are never gonna be my friend now. You will pay for your crimes.

He teleported to the estate.

Maria: (sees Professor Utonium's battle attire) Nice outfit! I'm starting to wonder why you never helped the girls in battle before.

Professor Utonium: Well I tried that once but it was too much for me to handle.

Adult Blossom: Yeah he wanted to try and help out but it was too much.

Nico: Well that's all right.

Me: Love the outfit though Professor.

Vypra and ALL the Masters of Evil appeared.

Vypra: We're ready to help you all out guys.

Shocker: Lisa, can you upgrade my gauntlets first?

Lisa Loud: Now now everyone. Remember I can be in many places at once now. SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Lisa made many clones and got to work on ALL of our upgrades.

Shocker: That's genius.

Naruto: It's a very handy jutsu to have Herman.

Shocker: No kidding.

Me: Great. Lets head on out to his lair.

We were off to his lair.

* * *

Eddy: I bought some candy before we got here. As soon as I offer them the candy, they'll join us in seconds.

Me: Clever thinking.

We were hiding in the bushes and coming up with a plan of attack. I looked through a pair of Binoculars and they saw inside the factory and what I saw was horrifying! I saw many clones of the Powerpuff Girls and they all were bad rejects and had UGLY features! One had chipmunk teeth and The whites of her eyes are a sickly yellow and without irises, the pupil highlights red. Her hairline is ragged, and she sports long buck teeth. Another mutant reject of the originals that Dick created as he focused more on money than quality. I saw an array of monstrosities that are all but unrecognizable as the Powerpuff Girls due to Dick sacrificing the quality of them for greed.

Me: HOLY FUCKINGUACAMOLE. Look at those clones. I can't believe he is that willing to sacrifice their normal looks all for his own greed.

Nico was looking through his bbinoculars.

Nico: That is sick.

Lola: No kidding.

Lana: Cool.

Varie: All just for money? This guy is fucked up to the core.

Vince: No kidding.

Eli: He makes me sick looking at him.

Me: No kidding. First we got to deal with that evil version of Billy. And I know just how to do it.

I looked to the sky on the path that leads to the factory and smiled.

Chloe: Look, if you're gonna kill me and Pollen, just do it already.

William Odagled: I'm not going to kill you two. Not yet, anyway. First, I'm taking you two on a visit to France. I'll pay for your parents a visit and kill them. And the best part about my Dark Orb? I can kill your parents more then once. I can bring them back and kill them again. And again. And again. (chuckles) Well, you get the idea.

Dick Hardly then walked into the room.

Dick Hardly: How about you put those plans on hold for now. We have to prepare for our guest' arrival.

William Odagled: Right. Just give me a few minutes.

Dick Hardly left the room.

William Odagled: (to Chloe) Before, I didn't realize how nice vengeance can be. Now, I know.

Chloe: You will never get away with this!

William Odagled: Oh I will and you will see your family and friends die!

Chloe: Can you at least loosen these cuffs? (Once again gets no answer) Out of curiosity, what do you think your new boss is gonna do to you once you're done killing the others? I doubt he'll give you a statue in your honor.

Pollen: My queen's right. Once Hardly gets what he wants, he's gonna toss you aside.

William Odagled: Like you two tossed me aside?

Chloe: You and I both made decision that led to this moment. What matters, Billy, is your next move. And I'm willing to bet that underneath that armor is the old you somewhere.

William Odagled: Oh, you're wrong. Dead wrong. (puts on helmet)

He put on his helmet and went outside.

Once he was outside he saw us coming.

William Odagled: Right on cue.

But what he didn't know however was that it wasn't us that was coming at him. It was all an illusion set up by us to trap him.

I snuck up behind him and tapped him on the shoulder and me and Nico punched him in the face and Bobby locked him in a pitch black crystal and we beamed it to the Pluto Prison.

Me: That's that. Now for Hardly.

Professor Hardly was wondering where his Billy Clone was at.

Professor Hardly: William should've been back by now.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof and ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard and then a rainbow helix beam of 9 colors swirled around and it fired a rainbow blast and it hit Professor Hardly and exploded and sent him crashing into a machine and it destroyed all the Chemical X he has and ignited it into intense green fire!

Hardly: NO! MY SOURCE OF WEALTH!

We landed and we were facing PROFESSOR DICK HARDLY!

---

**Professor Richard "Dick" Hardly** is a one-shot character in *The Powerpuff Girls* who serves as the main antagonist in the episode "Knock It Off".

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett, who also played H.A.R.D.A.C. in *Batman: The Animated Series*, Major Man, as well as Ace, Big Billy, and Grubber from the Gangreen Gang in *The Powerpuff Girls* .

Backstory

Dick Hardly was an old college roommate of Professor Utonium. Though Utonium initially considered him a friend, Dick always took advantage of him and unlike the former, he only sought financial profit in science. Dick's bad deeds towards Utonium was to cheat him and always steal his projects, making him do his works for him while Dick had time to go with friends and women and never listening to Utonium when he wanted Dick to be more interested in the science. However, whether or not Utonium always saw him as otherwise is beyond anybody's guess.

Knock It Off

One day, Professor received a call from Dick, who was planning to pay a visit to the Utonium residence (likely, to steal yet another one of his old friend's projects). Once he came, Utonium welcomed Dick and gave him a tour to the interior of the house. However, when Dick saw Blossom, Bubbles, and Buttercup and their unbelievable powers, he believed that the girls were worth a great deal of money. When Dick ignored Utonium's warnings many times who tried to say something about his ideas with his daughters, Utonium demanded Hardly to leave when he realized how greedy he was since they were young, and still is. Utonium then demands Dick to keep away from him and the girls for good, stating that his visit is officially over. However, Dick was still interested to find out more about the Powerpuff Girls. The next day, he offered the girls a ride home from school, and slightly asks for the ingredients. Unaware of what he was planning, the girls then takes a flask of Chemical X from Utonium's laboratory and gave it to Dick.

He proceeded to go to an abandoned factory and make his clones of the girls, which he named "The Powerpuff Girls with Chemical Xtreme", starting a business and selling them to all the people in their respective countries around the world and obtaining fame and money in the process. He gradually gets more and more avaricious as a result and treated the clones as nothing more than selling products, using minimum materials and Chemical X so that they would fall apart and he could continue selling more copies. At one point, his employees mistakenly created a seemingly perfect version of Buttercup, and he had her melted down for her Chemical X, which resulted in the clone being killed in the process. With the pass of the time, Dick's factory also started to grow to the point of being turned into a dark and twisted place.

Eventually, although Dick gained more wealth and fame as he swore, the original girls realized that Dick cheated them when they saw one of the commercials of "The Powerpuff Girls with Chemical Xtreme" on TV, realizing that he was willing to sell his false Powerpuff Girls to anyone willing to pay him for them, even criminals. The three girls went to his factory, where they confronted him for lying to them and stealing the Chemical X, but despite being exposed to his lies, Dick (almost psychotically) refuses to back down, stating that he was planning to steal more of the chemical. The girls ordered him to return the Chemical X they gave to him, but Dick greedily refuses and instead ingested the vial containing the chemical, leaving the girls confused and horrified. At first, Dick seems fine, but then the Chemical starts to take effect on his body, first causing a spasm attack in which he foams from the mouth. He gets up all well and good, but then suddenly transforms into a giant yellowish-green mutant with tentacles. Dick then used his new powers to attack the girls, who then fight back. Unfortunately, Dick has proven to be too strong for the girls and locks them in a dome, hoping to drain them of their Chemical X for his purposes. In the meantime, Utonium, having caught wind of Dick's plans, heads over to the factory.

Utonium finally enters the factory and finds out what happened after he saw all of the deformed clones, the dying girls, and the monstrous Dick. Declaring this to be the last straw, Utonium angrily demands Dick to stop draining the Chemical X from the girls, but Dick refuses by threatening to kill Utonium if he tries to stop him. Utonium offers to take the girls' place so that he can make more of the Chemical X for Dick as his slave, but the latter still refuses and instead orders the deformed clones to capture Utonium. As Utonium struggles to get free, he tearfully tells the girls that he loves them. Blossom, Bubbles, and Buttercup reply, "We love you, too!" to Utonium just as they finally succumb to their deaths.

These tragic words touch the deformed clones, finally seeing how much the Professor loves the three girls while Dick had only used them for his greed. Having had enough of this, the deformed clones freed Utonium and rebelled against Dick, confronting him on the fact that he never gave them love. Seeing the clones confront him, Dick angrily demanded them to obey him as he was their master, but one of the clones stated he is only a master of evil. Determined to put him down for good, the angry clones surround the screaming Dick and restrain him to the ground. Afterward, they sacrifice themselves to destroy Dick with their powers, causing a fire that engulfs the entire factory. The remaining clones allowed Utonium to escape with his daughters before they perished. As the factory burns, Utonium cries over the loss of his daughters, but his love was enough to revive them back to life, much to his delight. When Bubbles asks what happened to Dick and the clones, Utonium replied that "Dick may have gotten the formula right, but the one ingredient that he forgot was love.", which the clones wanted all along. Utonium and the girls then head home while Dick makes one more scream of agony before he finally dies.

* * *

Me: Professor Dick Hardly. We meet at last.

Dick Hardly: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You have been really busy out here.

Adult Blossom: Hello Dick!

Dick Hardly: You've grown up from the last time we saw each other girls.

Adult Blossom: That was 12 years ago.

Eddy: You want some candy? (gives a clone some candy)

The clone ate the candy before smiling.

Clone: Delicious!

Eddy: There's more where that came from if you join us.

Dick Hardly: You really think that's going to work?!

Inque: If there's one thing little girls love besides dolls, it's candy.

Me: At least they love candy. You will pay for your crimes Dick! You have not only exploited the Powerpuff Girls all for your own selfish greed but you've also fucked around with mother nature and made cheap knockoffs of the Powerpuff Girls!

Dick Hardly: You don't understand! It was a goldmine!

Professor Utonium walked up to him.

Dick Hardly: Utonium you wouldn't hit a friend would you?

Professor Utonium: A friend? No. You? YES!

POW!

He punched Dick Hardly in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and sent him crashing into a barrel of acid and it got on his face and burned him all over!

Nico: That must've hurt!

Me: Powerpuffs, Hardly may have created you but he was NEVER your father! He never gave you the one thing needed to make you perfect and that is love.

Professor Utonium: That's right girls. I love my girls more than anything and I wouldn't give them up for anything. I love all of you girls as much as I love the originals.

The clone girls smiled and then they glowed and a massive energy surge was felt and all their abnormal features vanished and were replaced with perfect parts and features. They were ALL PERFECT!

Nico: Oh wow!

Me: Now they are better than ever!

Dick Hardly got up and he was growling ferociously!

Dick Hardly: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING!

Me: And now we're going to do the same thing to you!

Eli got Chloe and Pollin back.

Eli: No one kidnaps one of us!

Moonstone: Chloe, are you alright?

Chloe: I'm fine. But don't kill William Odagled! He's-

Moonstone: Billy's dark side? Trust me. He wasn't worth killing.

Me: We locked him in a black crystal and beamed him to the Pluto Prison.

Chloe: Good.

Me: Come on guys. Lets tear this fucker apart!

Nico: YEAH!

Xaldin, Vexen, Larxene, Saïx, Captain Cold, Electro, Hydro Man, Molten Man and Ebon then appeared.

Me: Xaldin, Vexen, Larxene, Saïx, Captain Cold, Electro, Hydro Man, Molten Man and Ebon.

Xaldin: Sorry, we're late. We had to get some weapons for the upcoming battle.

Nico: It's fine. We're just about to start, actually.

Vexen: I'm afraid to ask. But… can we see how the clones looked like?

May: Can I show you a picture?

Larxene: That's fine by us.

May got out a picture of how the clones looked like and showed it to the 8 of them.

Saïx: (to Hardly disgusted) You're disgusting, do you know that?

Me: He sure is and before they were perfect because of Professor Utonium's love they were crimes against nature! Now they are all as perfect as the original Powerpuff Girls.

Laney: Yeah they are! And we have millions of awesome Powerpuff Girls.

Me: We'll form a new branch team for them when all this is over.

Saïx: Perfect!

Dick Hardly: NOT IF I KILL YOU ALL FIRST!

He then started changing and he turned into a horrifying hulking behemoth! HE WAS NOW A CHEMICAL X MUTANT!

Dick mutated into a tall, hulking monstrosity who easily overpowered the Girls in terms of raw strength. The creature was barefoot and wore only a black ragged "underwear" from the remnants of his shredded black pants. It sported defined pectoral/abdominal muscles, greenish-yellow skin, green forearms with dragon-like jagged scales on the outer sides and sharp claws on the fingers, brown armor-like "pads" on both shoulders, three parallel rectangle "plates" on his stomach of the same color of his shoulder "pads", three pairs of blue tentacle-like appendages sprouting from his chest area, bony spikes growing from his back, his teeth were big and pointy, his eyes changed to black and merged together in a pair of "sunglasses", his blonde pompadour completely frilled at the front while the ponytail grew into a long whip-like tentacle.

Me: We have big problems!

Nico: YOU ARE ONE UGLY MOTHERFUCKER!

Then a figure smashed his head in and it was TURTLEINI!

Me: Turtleini!

Turtleini: Looks like you all can use some help.

Nico: Boy do we ever!

Turtlelini: (to the Megaforce Rangers) You Rangers might want to think about visiting the Lupinrangers and those other teams. Since we won't be meeting the Dino Fury Rangers for a while, we definitely could use some more monsters. Including that Salmon gangler.

Troy Burrows: We plan too.

Me: Good idea.

Eli: Time to call in the big guns for this!

Eli held up his hand and then a roar was heard.

(GODZILLA THEME PLAYS)

Godzilla Jr. arrived! But he wasn't alone. A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the ground and it formed into a huge fireball and it exploded many times and formed into KING GHIDORAH! Then out came DESTOROYAH, RODAN, MOTHRA 2019 and SUPER MECHAGODZILLA!

Me: WHOA! Now we're talking!

Godzilla Jr.: This is gonna be good!

Eli: Watch this! RISE SHINING GUNDAM! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Eli had Shining gundam appear and he got in it and he was ready for action!

Dick Hardly: (Monster Voice) You think I wouldn't be prepared for this!?

He snapped his fingers and summoned a massive army of Power Rangers Foot Soldiers!

Putties, Super Putties, Batlings, Cyclobots, Putrids, Hidiacs & Styxoids, Rinshi, Tengu Warriors, Lava Lizards & Chillers, and Tronics were summoned and he had a massive army of them in the tens of millions!

Me: The Footsoldiers of Power Rangers!

Nico: WHOA! There's millions of them!

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren again for the fight!

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them all with full power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) Maybe if Hardly wasn't so greedy, his clones wouldn't have turned out ugly. (Slashes numerous Putties all over)

Beast Boy: (Kicks a Putty) Yeah but he has no love for anyone except himself and that is what lead to his downfall the first time.

Rainbow Dash: (Runs fast and destroys numerous Putties) Yeah he is a terrible father!

Scootaloo: (Punches a bunch of Putties all over) YEAH! He gives all loving parents everywhere a bad name!

The Wonderbolts and Shadowbolts all blasted and smashed a bunch of Putties all over as they agreed with them.

The Storm Hawks blasted and smashed a bunch of Putties all over the place.

Aerrow: Yeah you said it!

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Vexen: (to Lana) If I had been the creator of those clones, I would've made them look more human the first time. (Freezes a bunch of Batlings)

Lana blasted a bunch of Batlings all over and freezes them.

Lana: And treat them with more love. That's what the Powerpuff Girls need is love.

Rarity blasted a bunch of Batlings with jewels and Sweetie Belle did the same.

Rarity: Indeed darlings. The Powerpuff Girls are people too.

Sweetie Belle: But what Hardly did was crimes against nature.

The Water Skylanders and mermaids and Neptune Crusaders blasted numerous Batlings all over.

Varie: Yeah what a monster!

SMASH! SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

The Batlings that were frozen were shattered and the ones that got wet melted.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Massive fiery explosions were going off all over the place and turning much of the area and the planet into a raging inferno.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Larxene: (to Volcana) The remaining baddies just changed the rules the minute Hardly got his hands on Billy. (Blasts a bunch of Cyclobots with lightning)

Volcana: (Blasts and incinerated many cyclobots) They sure have. And I hope Hardly gets worse than hell for his crimes.

Sunset Shimmer: I may be the element of Forgiveness but I can never forgive Hardly for his crimes. (Fires fireballs and burns many Cyclobots.

They were all blasting and burning numerous Cyclobots.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Massive numbers of fiery explosions were decimating the lands as everyone was blasting the footsoldiers all over.

Saix: (to Carol) It's a shame that Dark Billy got sent to prison along with his suit. His weapons would've been useful. (Smashes a bunch of Super Putties)

Carol blasted a bunch of Super Putties with Atomic Energy.

Carol: I know. But he was a monster.

Twilight Sparkle blasted numerous Super Putties.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah but his weapons would not have been worth it.

Minuette: I agree.

They blasted a bunch of Super Putties all over with energy and more. Godzilla blasted a bunch of Super Putties with his Atomic breath, King Ghidorah fired his gravity beams and blew them apart, Rodan fired his fire ray, Mothra 2019 fired rainbow energy from her antennae, Super MechaGodzilla fired beams of rainbow energy and missiles, Destoroyah fired blasts of micro-oxygen energy and Space Godzilla fired Corona Beam blasts.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Putrids were being frozen and incinerated all over.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) I hope you haven't forgotten about your Scalebreath form. (Freezes a bunch of Putrids)

Qin: (Blasts a bunch of Putrids with fire) No I haven't. We still talk.

They were blasting a bunch of Putrids all over with light blasts and fire blasts.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The Hidiacs and Styxoids were blasting Lincoln and his group all over and they were dodging all the blasts and massive fiery explosions were decimating the land all over and engulfing it in intense fire.

They blasted them all over with lightning and darkness.

Electro: (to Lincoln) Next time any of the Underground Girls are in the usual battles, they should use their monster forms. (Blasts lots of Hidiacs and Styxoids with lightning)

Lincoln: I agree. If you don't mind seeing them without clothes. (Blasts them with lightning)

Princess Luna and the others blasted and smashed them with darkness and lightning.

SPLASH! SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH! SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Rinshi were being smashed and slashed and splashed all over the place.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) So, did Twilight and her friends like Hogwarts? (Blasts a bunch of Rinshi with water)

Luna: They sure did dude. They learned so much about it. (Blasts a bunch of Rinshi with water)

Fluttershy: (Blasts a bunch of Rinshi with leaves) It was amazing.

All the group smashed and slashed numerous Rinshi with water and leaves.

Kaz and his group were smashing and pulverizing and blasting Lava Lizards and Chillers all over.

Molten Man: (Melts a bunch of Lava Lizards & Chillers) Hogwarts is an amazing school.

Kaz: (Incinerates Lava Lizards & Chillers) Yeah and it has lots of history behind it.

Applejack: Yeah it is. (Smashes the Lava Lizards)

Apple Bloom: (Smashes the Chillers) It's amazing!

They blasted a bunch of Lava Lizards and Chillers all over.

SMASH! POOF POOF! POOF POOF POOF!

Lily and her group were smashing and blasting Tronic all over.

Ebon: (to Lily) Harry has a point. Just because Voldemort's gone doesn't mean he should let his guard down. And neither should we. (Smashes numerous Tronics)

Lily: (Blasts them with water) Yeah I agree. There are more enemies out there.

Pinkie Pie: (Blasts them with her confetti cannon and bombs) Definitely! But we will be ready for them!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Yes we will.

They smashed and pulverized many Tronics.

The Tengus came at the Megaforce Rangers.

Troy Burrows: Who wants fried chicken!?

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGA MODE!

The Megaforce Rangers went Super Megaforce!

Troy: **"Super Megaforce Red!"**

Gia: **"Super Megaforce Yellow!"**

Jake: **"Super Megaforce Green!"**

Emma: **"Super Megaforce Pink!"**

Noah: **"Super Megaforce Blue!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce Silver!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Super Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They went at the Tengus and smashed and blasted and pulverized them all over.

Starlight Glimmer: Take that!

Muscle Man: Hey Dick you know who else is a crime of nature besides you?

Dick Hardly: Uh the Paradigm brothers?

Muscle Man: Nope. MY MOM!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Hardly tried punching Turtlelini but he couldn't break through his shield and his hands were getting bruised all over.

Turtlelini: (laughs) Only the Rangers were able to get through my shield! Your punches are nothing compared to them!

Muscle Man: Hey, Hardly. You know who else punches better then you? My mom!

Muscle Man punched Hardly down!

Godzilla blasted Hardly with his atomic ray and it hit him and exploded all over and Destoroyah, King Ghidorah, Space Godzilla, Mothra, Erika, and Super Mechagodzilla blasted him with their Micro-Oxygen Ray, Gravity Rays, Corona Ray, Rainbow Energy antennae, Rainbow Energy rays, and Radioactive sap and he screamed in pain as he exploded all over with incredible power.

Eli: Take this! (Echoing) SHINING FINGER!

Eli had his Gundams hand glow and he grabbed Hardly's head and smashed him down into the ground with incredible brutality.

Edzilla: ED SMASH MONSTER SCIENTIST!

SMASH! SMASH SMASH!

Troy: You've got no one else to hide behind now, Hardly!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Sun Vulcan Rangers from 1981 and blasted Hardly all over.

Me: Professor Dick Hardly, your crimes are unpardonable. In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Seth: Di-Gata Defenders…

Dan: Bakugan…

Shobu: Duel Masters…

Yugi: LETS DUEL!

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Seth: LETS SIGIL UP!

Dan: BRAWL!

Shobu: IKKE!

We went at him and punched and smashed and pulverized him into oblivion and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury.

Riggan, Seeryn, Wamma, Nom, Quadore, Odu Bathax, Blugon, Drakness, and Dheena smashed, blasted and pulverized him all over the place.

Thunderblast, Plant Man, Linka and Optimus Prime used the Earth and Gold Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Thunderblast's rocket launcher into a giant cannon, turned Optimus Prime's left arm cannon into a bigger energy cannon and enhanced Plant Man's Plant Powers and Linka's Lightning Powers 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Plant Man: ROCKET ENERGY LEAF STORM!

Linka and Optimus Prime: THUNDERSTRIKE AUTOBOT ULTRA BLAST!

Thunderblast and Plant Man fired a massive barrage of rocket and leaf blasts and Linka and Optimus Prime fired a massive blast of energy and lightning.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER CANNONBALL!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: BOULDER THROWER!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA STORM FAN BARRAGE!

Ibuki: SHADOW STYLE: SHURIKEN SHADOW BARRAGE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: IRON KNUCKLE!

Jessica Shannon: STING STYLE: STAR STING CRASH!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUA TRIDENT BARRAGE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA TRIPLE BLADE!

Hilda: (British Accent) FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING FIREBALL!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: TUNDRA STORM!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: FLOWER PETAL BLADE!

Entrapta: STEEL STYLE: MACE BALL SMASHER!

Gluko: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER BOOMERANG!

Batch: TECH STYLE: JUNK SHIELD SMASH!

Ruby Rose: FLOWER STYLE: ROSE BULLET CHASER!

Yang: FIRE STYLE: BURNER FIST SMASH!

Weiss: ICE STYLE: CHILL BLADE!

Blake Belladonna: SHADOW STYLE: BLACK HOLE SLASH!

Emerald Sustrai: ILLUSION STYLE: COPY GUNNER!

Dew Gayl: WIND STYLE: THUNDER TORNADO!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: NOISE CRUSH!

They fired massive blasts of elemental energy and they formed into said elemental attacks and weapons. They hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bucktoothed-Blossom: You never gave us love.

Reject Buttercup: Where was our love?

Dick Hardly: Get back! I am your master!

Bucktoothed-Bubbles: Only a master of evil, Dick.

Dick: No! No!

Me: You have tormented our friend Billy and the Powerpuff Girls for far too long Dick!

Nico: Now you will pay for your crimes!

Me: You may have gotten the formula right professor Dickfucker but there is one ingredient that you forgot and will never understand!

Dick Hardly: And what's that?!

Me: LOVE! In fact that's one of 12 things that you will never give them or understand! Like Honesty, Generosity, Loyalty, Kindness, Laughter, Forgiveness, Hope, Empathy, Humility, Justice, Love, and

Valor and the most amazing and most important and most powerful magic of them all!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35)

I was enveloped in a vortex of light and energy as the magic of Equestria poured into me and when the vortex faded I had wings made of pure red, orange and yellow light and I had a pure white and rainbow version of my clothes on and I had hair that was rainbow color and standing straight up and my power was 100,000,000,000 times more powerful than my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 form! I was now DAYDREAM J.D. KNUDSON!

Me: The Magic of Friendship!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. looks incredible!

Princess Celestia: He is truly magnificent!

Princess Luna: He just continues to amaze us every time.

Me: Those are all things a monster like you can never understand Dick. Justice will be brought to you and the love we have shown all of your creations will be unleashed upon you 100,000,000-fold!

I fired a massive blast of rainbow magic and it hit Professor Dick and he screamed in excruciating pain as if it was killing him from the inside out!

He sent his tentacles from his chest out to me and I blew them apart and fired another rainbow blast and smashed him down.

Me: People like you will never be welcome on Earth or in the next life at all. FRIENDSHIP BLAST OF JUSTICE!

I fired a massive blast of rainbow energy.

Professor Utonium, The Powerpuff Girls (All of Them) and Rarity: LOVE POWERPUFF ULTRABLAST!

They fired a massive pink energy and jewel blast and it formed into a crystal heart.

Lincoln: R. Mika, Mai, Ibuki, Toph, Jessica, Nanami, Yuna, Hilda, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Gluko, Batch, Ruby, Yang, Weiss, Blake, Emerald, Dew and Shantae: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL SOCCER BALL SMASH!

They fired elemental energies which turned into soccer balls and they kicked them.

The blasts all hit Dick and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Professor Dick was defeated and down and Professor Utonium set the Liquid Electron Gun to Negative and fired a beam of Antidote X and destroyed Professor Dick's monster form and the Chemical X inside him and the dark orb popped out and I crushed it.

Me: It's over Dick. You've lost.

Professor Utonium picked him up.

Hardly: What are you waiting for? Do it!

Professor Utonium raised his fist… and punched the ground next to Hardly.

Professor Utonium: That would be taking the easy way out, Hardly. You don't deserve it.

Me: But you do deserve a nice long stay in one of our prisons.

Hardly: (Sarcastically) Oh boy.

We sent him to a very special cell in Solitary Confinement the Neptune Prison and has a terrible curse on him: ETERNAL LIFE WITHOUT ETERNAL YOUTH! He looked like an old man in his 200s and he will stay that way till the day after the end of time.

I was back to normal and we celebrated.

Captain Cold: You know, I expected Hardly to go to the Warp but him going to prison works too.

Electro: And we manage to make his clones normal.

Rarity: We sure did.

Hydro Man: (to Professor Utonium) You did the right thing sparing Hardly's life. It shows that you have more humanity then him.

Ebon: What do you guys say we have that pizza that you got from Nergal?

Me: Good idea. Lets head home. And Muscle Man?

Muscle Man: Yes?

I shoved my butt in his face and farted in it.

FAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

Mordecai: Uh oh.

Rigby: J.D. should not have done that.

Muscle Man: YOU'RE GONNA WISH YOU WERE NEVER BORN!

Me: Try and catch me first!

I flew off and Muscle Man chased after me!

We were laughing as he was chasing me.

Rarity: (To the viewers) Hello darlings. I hope you all loved this adventure as much as we have. It was fun!

Eli: It sure was.

Ets: You bet it was.

We went back home. The many Powerpuff Girls like I said were put on many planets that we haven't been to and were taking down villains that have Numbers, were infected by the Aparoids or have dark orbs on them and it was REALLY successful. We got many Numbers from all over and the dark orbs they destroyed were making us more powerful and the Aparoids were being destroyed too. We had the pizza and we went to get ready for bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Professor Dick Hardly from the Powerpuff Girls episode Knock It Off was a monster that didn't have any humanity in him at all. The episode aired on July 12th, 2002 and it was a great episode. But Dick paid the ultimate price for his crimes and I hope he likes prison than Hell. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, vinjedi1995, ethan., Darkhai, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome and funny time-travelling adventure as we help Lori get back home to the present after she stumbles into Lisa's new Time Machine and accidentally takes it to the distant future and winds up in the 71st Century in the land version of the SpongeBob Episode, SB-129. We're in for an amazing journey for that one.

See you all tomorrow.

# 71st Century Rescue Adventure

This chapter is a Parody of the SpongeBob Episode SB-129.

---

We were watching TV and playing Card Games and we had a bunch of beer bottles with us.

Hard Man: Nico, why the Hell do you have those beer bottles?!

Nico: Well, you've gotta face facts, Hard Man. I can't keep the mascots from drinking forever. So, I'm gonna decide which one gets their drinking privileges back.

Me: Yeah we can't keep it hidden forever. But don't worry I'll be watching them around the clock because of it. My eyes are locked on to them.

My eyes turned into a padlock and it clicked on to them.

CLICK!

I was watching them like a hawk.

Akiza (to the mascots): Against my better judgement, we've decided the best way that you guys should have a drinking contest. Whoever goes the longest without puking gets their drinking privileges back.

Me: I agree.

Poliwag: That's great!

Stewie: As long as it's not me, Brian, Chris and the Fat Man doing it with Ipecac.

Me: Yeah that was crazy Stewie.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 30 minutes later.

---

The mascots were drunk as skunks.

Mixmaster: (to the drunk mascots) Don't you guys have something to say to the audience?

Poliwag: (Slurred Speech) Yeah. (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH) Hey everybody.

Manaphy: (Slurred Speech) You guys are my best friends. (Barney Gumble Belch)

Horsea: (Slurred Speech) Love you guys! (Hic)

Poromon: (Slurred Speech) Yeah and when we die we'll be back in China. (Barney Gumble Belch)

Tentacool: (Slurred Speech) And it will be great! (Barney Gumble Belch)

Barney Gumble: (Laughs) That is funny! (Belch)

Homer: (Laughs) That is funny!

We laughed.

Me: That's funny how they burp like you Barney. But I think you guys have had enough. (Snaps fingers)

They were back to normal and they had spinning headaches and Varie and Lana gave them icebags.

G1 Jazz: Wasn't this a fun drinking contest?

Me: It sure was. And thank goodness I kept my eye on them.

The Mascots had a bunch of ice bags on their heads.

Horsea: It was funny. But these headaches we have are the worst.

Poromon: Yeah.

We laughed.

Blackfire: Has anyone seen Lori?

Nico: She's probably angrily beating up a poor defenseless person who was either jaywalking or littering. I'm sure she's fine.

Me: Hmm. That's weird.

Computer: Warning! Temporal Disturbance detected in basement.

Me: Uh oh!

Lisa Loud: My time machine!

Me: Time Machine!?

We went to the basement and we saw Lisa's Time Machine with Lori inside it and it vanished in a flash of light with an explosion of lightning.

KABOOM!

Me: WHOA!

Lola: WHOA! Where did she go!?

Me: I think the more accurate question is WHEN did she go?

Maria: Lisa, you didn't tell that you already invented a time machine.

Lisa Loud: No one ever asked.

Me: It was a really cool time machine. But how did it activate?

Leni: I did it.

Me: Leni! You know you're not supposed to touch Lisa's projects!

Dexter: Yeah you are as bad as my stupid sister Dee Dee.

Me: Dexter that's not nice. But yeah.

Nico: We got to find Lori and get her back.

Me: How? We don't even know what time she went to.

Professor Paradox then appeared.

Professor Paradox: Perhaps I can be of service.

Me: Oh Hello Professor Paradox.

Professor Paradox: Hello J.D.

May: I didn't think there would be a need for a time machine since we have the simulator.

Me: Yeah. That is interesting. But Professor do you know when Lori went to?

Professor Paradox: I do. She went to the year 7072.

Me and everyone: 7072!?

Me: WHOA! That's all the way over in the 71st Century, 5,051 years from now.

Nico: Incredible! I wonder what happened to the world in that time.

Me: We'll have to go there and find out.

I saw that Nico was in a state of thinking.

May: What's wrong Nico?

Nico: I'm really conflicted on what to do right now.

Lincoln: What are you talking about, Nico?

Nico: Well, if we get Lori back, she, Lynn, and Lola will just continue to have angry outbursts during missions. But if we leave her stranded in the future, Bobby won't have his wife and her kids won't have their mom. (to the rest of us) So, what do you guys think I should do?

Me: Let Mandy handle Lynn, Lori and Lola. She is the enforcer of the Trinity of Violence. Also we're not going to let that happen. We're going to get Lori back. And besides this was all an accident.

Nico: Yeah you're right.

Me: Okay lets head to the 71st Century and get Lori back.

Professor Paradox used his powers and teleported us to the future.

GOTHAM ROYAL YORK, 7072 A.D.

The future was a completely different place in the 71st Century. EVERYTHING all over the city and even the ginormous World Tree Estate was covered with trees and plants of many kinds and flying crafts made of wood were flying all over and in them were creatures from planets of many kinds were in them and they were flying all over the place. Also the forests were covering EVERY part of the planet except for the oceans. And the Earth had more planets and moons in orbit around it and all that. The world was now FAR MORE ADVANCED than anything we had ever seen before! In the World Tree Estate, everything was now covered in flowers, grass and trees too. The Time Machine then appeared and Lori came out and she was dizzy and nauseous.

Lori: "Somebody get me a bucket. I think I'm gonna barf."

We were flying through forward through the Space-Time Continuum and it looked like a massively long wormhole that goes on forever and ever.

Me: Wow! So this is what it's like traveling forward through time!

Nico: It's like something out of a science fiction movie!

We were flying forward into the future through the Space-Time Continuum and Xaldin, Vexen, Larxene, Saïx, Ebon, Captain Cold, Electro and Hydro Man appeared.

Xaldin: I hope you don't mind if me, Vexen, Larxene, Saïx, Ebon, Captain Cold, Electro, and Hydro Man come with you guys.

Me: Not at all. But how did you guys find us in here? We're flying through the Space-Time Continuum.

Vexen: We saw you guys vanish through time and we followed the portal's residual temporal energy trail.

Lisa Loud: Very Genius.

Larxene: So what's going on?

Me: Leni accidentally sent Lori into the distant future in the 7072 A.D.

Ebon: All the way into the 71st century!?

Me: Yeah and we're on our way to rescue her with Professor Paradox helping us.

Captain Cold: Wow!

We flew fast forward in time.

We arrived as a portal opened up and we were in the future.

Sandpit: So, this is the future?

Me: Yep. Wow! The whole estate is made of wood. Lets go check it out.

We walked around the World Tree Estate and we saw that everything in the Estate was totally made of plants and trees.

Me: Wow!

Leni: This is totes amazing!

Ed: No kidding.

Lola: Wow!

We walked around and we saw Lori and we saw our future selves in the 71st Century!

Lori: Guys!

Our 71st Century selves saw us.

71st Century me: Wow!

Me: OH MAN!

Me and my 71st Century self looked at each other.

Me: Wow! I look amazing for my 71st Century self.

71st Century me: Boy I forgot how cool I was back all those years ago.

71st Century Lori: I was literally amazed myself when I saw my self from the past.

Lori (to 71st Century Lori) I really look nice in the future.

Muscle Man: You know who else looks nice in the future? My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Me: I'm sure she would look nice here.

Mordecai: Yeah.

Me: But it's awesome to meet our future selves. We're from the 21st Century.

71st Century Laney: Wow!

Vexen: I have to admit. The future certainly is fascinating.

Me: It sure is.

71st Century me: You haven't seen anything yet.

On a fancy holographic globe we saw the world and Earth was now fully covered in plants and EVERY PART of the world was now forests.

Me: WHOA! Earth will be covered in forests!? Except for the oceans?

71st Century me: Yep. And here's what the cities all over the world look like.

He showed all the parts of the world: Paris, Tokyo, Beijing, Nairobi, Sydney, Denver, New York City, Rio De Janeiro, Mexico City, Moscow, all the cities all over the world were all forest cities and everything was ALL PLANTS and more!

Me: Oh wow!

Laney: Incredible! All the cities around the world are completely covered in plants and are plants!

71st Century Laney: They sure are. And look at all the planets in orbit around Earth.

71st Century me pulled up an image of the solar system and Earth had many more planets and moons around it than ever and many creatures from ALL of those planets were on Earth!

Me: WHOA! Look at all those planets and I know all those worlds. And some of them we haven't been to yet.

Nico: So do I! I know those planets too. Wow!

71st Century Luna: Yeah they are great dudes.

Me: Wow! This is incredible that you all have been able to achieve all this in over 5,000 years.

71st Century me: I know. And we unlocked new transformations too.

Me: Whoa! What do they look like?

71st Century me: Uh uh uh. No spoilers.

Me: Aw drat. Oh well we'll figure it out.

Lana: Maybe it's not too late to leave Lori here.

Time Force Dash: That's a little too harsh, don't you think?

Lana: (angrily) Did you all take stupid pills this morning? Have you guys forgotten that she, Lola, and Lynn tried to mess with time?! Because I sure haven't!

SLAP!

Mandy slapped Lana.

Mandy: Lana get ahold of yourself. We're not going to leave Lori here and that is that.

Nico: Even if this place is amazing we still won't leave her here.

Me: And besides we won't let the 20 Days of Darkness affect us ever again.

Lori and Squidward stared as they were speechless about everything that is going to happen in the next 5,000 years. Then they got down on the floor and started doing sit ups.

Lori and Squidward "Future… future… future..future.."

Lily and 71st century Lily bonked them on their heads with bricks.

BONK BONK!

Lori: OW! Thanks.

Squidward: "Thanks."

Lily: Sorry. Wait a minute. Squidward didn't this happen to you before?

Squidward: Yes as a matter of fact it did happen to me before. I accidentally locked myself in the freezer at the Krusty Krab and I woke up in the 41st century in the year 4017 A.D. But unlike this future everything all over the ocean was chrome.

Lily: Whoa!

71st Century Lily: That was a crazy time huh?

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Me: Boy déjà-vu. Except we're 3,000 years further into the future.

Nico: Yeah.

Saïx: (to the Future Loud's) Have you guys already met the Lupinranger and Patrangers yet?

71st Century Lori: As a matter of fact we did.

71st Century Luan: They are amazing and awesome to get along with.

Me: Cool!

Nico: By the way do you guys have real jobs other than being part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

71st Century Lori: We sure do. I'm a famous attorney.

71st Century Leni: I'm a fashion designer.

71st Century Luna: Me and Sam are rock stars.

71st Century Luan: Me and Eddy are comedians.

71st Century Lynn: Me and Lightning are basketball and sports legends.

71st Century Lincoln: I'm a police officer.

71st Century Linka: I'm Thief like Sly Cooper. I steal from high profile criminals, beat them up and deliver them to the cops

71st Century Liberty: I'm an author.

71st Century Lyra: I'm a D.J.

Vinyl Scratch gave her the thumbs up.

71st Century Lee: I'm a wrestler.

71st Century Lucy: I'm a Poet and Mortician.

71st Century Laney: I'm an Action Movie Star.

71st Century Lana: I'm a veterinarian and gardener.

71st Century Lola: I'm a photographer and jewelry designer.

71st Century Lisa Loud: I'm a scientist as you know.

71st Century Lily: And I'm a nurse and photographer.

Me: Wow! Those are great jobs.

Sly Cooper: It will be cool teaching Linka everything we know.

Murray: Yeah!

Blizzard Man: Do you guys have a time machine we can use?

71st Century Lisa: As a matter of fact you can use the one Lori from the 21st Century came in. I had my robots make a bunch of modifications to it to fit all of your number accommodations.

Me: Wow! That's great! I have a feeling we're gonna be working building Earth and the Universe to this future. One more question. Did we destroy ALL the Dark Orbs?

71st Century me: Yes we did. In 4,000 years the entire universe will be completely dark orb free. But like you always say: Evil Never Rests and will always exist. There will always be other threats than Xehanort or his evil and all that.

Me: Yes I had a feeling. But wow we have our work cut out for us.

Nico: But it's good that we got rid of the Dark Orbs.

Varie: Yeah it sure is.

We went to the time machine and saw that it was bigger than ever and we all got in.

Ebon: So, anyone want to activate the machine?

Nico: (to Lynn, Lori, and Lola) No offense, but since I can't trust you three to operate a time machine like this one, I'll program the time period.

Lynn: Okay. But it was mostly Lori that did it.

Lori: ME!?

Lola: Yeah! You wound up here in the first place!?

Lori: Because of Leni!

SLAP SLAP SLAP!

Mandy slapped all three of them.

Mandy: SHUT UP!

Nico: Thanks Mandy.

Pandora (Kid Icarus): Geez.

Palutena: I hope those three get a grip.

Me: Ready whenever you are Nico.

Nico pressed a button and it activated and we went back in time and our future selves waved as we left.

We went back in time and we landed in the past.

Jack Spicer: Finally! Home sweet- (looks around) -jungle?!

We looked around and saw that we were in a prehistoric world.

Me: Whoa! This world looks like a prehistoric world. Lets see here.

I looked at the scanners and saw that we were in the year 42,275 B.C.!?

Me: 42,275 B.C.!? We're in the prehistoric times!

Nico: Oops.

Me: We went back in time by 40,254 years.

Nico: Wow!

Lincoln: Geez it sure is primitive here.

Me: Lets take a look around.

We walked around.

But then we heard a twig snap.

Electro: What was that?!

I looked behind us and saw a figure in the shadows.

Me: Stay alert everyone.

We continued on and we heard a bunch of figures all over.

We heard gnawing coming from a bush and looked in and saw a prehistoric Lincoln and Clyde and me eating something.

Me: Is that a prehistoric me, Clyde and Lincoln?

They jumped out and had clubs ready!

Prehistoric Lincoln: Who you!?

Me: Whoa take it easy! We're not here to harm you.

Prehistoric Me: (To me) You familiar. Like know you somehow.

Me: Well this is hard to explain. But I'm you from the future. You are my prehistoric ancestor.

Prehistoric Me: Wow! Family welcome.

Me: Pleasure.

Plant Man: Um… you guys are still asleep. You're not really seeing us right now. We're just figments of your imagination.

Me: Er yeah.

Nico: Yeah.

Prehistoric Luna: You look real to us.

Prehistoric Lana: Yeah. (SMASHES MY FOOT WITH A CLUB)

SMASH!

Me: OUCH! Okay they know we're real.

Captain Cold: (points cold gun at Prehistoric Louds) Just back off, okay? Try anything and you guys are heading to the Ice Age!

Me: We're already in the ice age Leonard.

Captain Cold: Oh yeah.

Qin lowered Captain Cold's blaster.

Qin: Calm down Leonard. We are not here to cause trouble.

Captain Cold: Sorry.

Later the Prehistoric Loud's gave us a lot of meat for the road back home.

Spark Man: (sees the meat we got) Talk about fresh meat!

Me: Yeah but it's perfect.

Nico: Lets head back to the time machine.

Laney: Right.

A can hit Rotwood on the head.

Rotwood: Ow! Hey, watch you're kicking that thing!"

Prehistoric Lynn look alike came up walking on all fours and grabbed the can with her teeth, acting like a dog.

Rotwood: "Boy, you're not too different from modern Lynn, are you?"

Prehistoric Lynn: "Huh?"

Rotwood: "Nevermind."

Then he saw the other cave siblings chewing on their cans.

Rotwood: "What are you simpletons doing? Those aren't for eating!"

But they still continued to chew on the cans.

Rotwood took Lincoln and Clyde's cans.

Rotwood: "Gimme those!"

He then grabbed a long vine and attached it to the two cans. One can on each end.

Rotwood: "Ta da!"

Prehistoric Lisa: "What that thing you bestow to us?"

Rotwood: "Um… it's the tin can walkie talkie. You use it to talk to someone from a long distance. Let me demonstrate. You hold this end."

Rotwood gave one can to the Prehistoric Lincoln.

Rotwood walked away and spoke into the other end.

Rotwood: "Now can you hear me?"

Prehistoric Lincoln: "Yes, me hear you good."

The others were impressed.

Prehistoric Lori: "Me want to try."

Prehistoric Lola: "Beauty before age."

Prehistoric Lisa: "Yeah, so me try first."

Rotwood: "You want it? You guys can have it!"

Prehistoric Laney: Share.

Me: Lets head back.

Hydro Man: You realize you just invented walkies talkies, right?

Rotwood: Better me than Mrs. Lori. Mr. Squidward told me that he accidentally invented jellyfishing the same way.

Lily: I remember that.

Me: Lets get home before something else happens.

We went back to the time machine and programmed it to go home and then we vanished and made it back.

Me: Whew! Glad to be back.

Rotwood: Now, Mr. McBride, can you tell us how invented walkie-talkies?

Clyde: Simple. You did!

Rotwood: Perfect! This is one change in time that's acceptable.

Frown: Wait. I don't think we're out of the woods yet.

Nico: What do you mean?

Morton: I think something followed us back to the present.

Frightwig: I think all that time in the Warp made you two, Rotwood, and Squidward paranoid. There's no way something could've followed us from the past or from the future.

Eli: No Master Frown is right! I sense something in the Park. It's at the lake.

Me: We better get over there! Come on!

We went to the park and we saw people running around and running for their lives and in the lake we saw a ROBOT SQUIDWARD!

---

Robo-Squidward, also known as Squid Vicious, is a boss in the Game Boy Advance version of Battle for Bikini Bottom and all versions of Battle for Bikini Bottom - Rehydrated. It was planned as a potential boss battle in the console versions of the original game, but was scrapped at some point in development. Rehydrated brings back Robo-Squidward as the source of the robots in the game's multiplayer horde mode.

Battle for Bikini Bottom

In the Game Boy Advance version of Battle for Bikini Bottom, SpongeBob meets Squidward at the Industrial Park. After Squidward asks SpongeBob on what he is doing, he sees and hears a blue music note fall down and comments on its beautiful sound. SpongeBob suddenly notices the giant robot that is standing near them the entire time, calling it "another big ugly robot."

The robot will send one of its spiked metallic hands downward after following SpongeBob for a while. SpongeBob has to use the seahorse to eat the bomb robots and ride on the hand as it rises back and immediately vomits the bomb out to damage the head. Occasionally, the robot will shoot music notes that will explode upon contact.

After three hits, the head will fly around while shooting music notes. The tactic remains the same. Occasionally, underwear will appear in the middle.

After destroying the robot, Squidward complains about how SpongeBob destroys everything that is beautiful while also insulting his lack of taste in music.

Rehydrated

Robo-Squidward appears in the background, in the multiplayer mode. The robot fights indirectly throughout the session by electrocuting certain areas of the platforms. Clearing islands will damage its tentacles. After completing the horde mode, Robo-Squidward's final tentacle will be destroyed and the robot will fall into the goo. There is no direct battle with Robo-Squidward.

---

Me: What the!?

Squidward: That robot looks like me!

Mr. Krabs: That must be one of Plankton's robots!

Lincoln: We never saw a robot version of Squidward when all those robots were unleashed!

Me: It must be a backup plan that Plankton had when he got Hakaied.

Larxene: I think that robot followed us from the future!

Me: It might have!

Eli: No the Force is telling me that it came all the way from The Pacific Ocean. Look what's in its eye.

We saw that it had a dark orb in its right eye!

Me: It has a Dark Orb in its right eye!

Mr Krabs: Even after being Super Hakaied that malignerant microbe still causes trouble wherever he goes!

Nico: Yeah!

But then the Springfield Bullies, Springfield Mafia, Chief Wiggum, Skinner, Cantwell, Comic Book Guy, Snake Jailbird, Rich Texan, Selma & Patty and Meteor then appeared.

Me: Springfield Bullies, Springfield Mafia, Chief Wiggum, Skinner, Cantwell, Comic Book Guy, Snake Jailbird, Rich Texan, Selma & Patty, Meteor? 10 of you this time?

Meteor: I'm an extra battle because I want a shot at Janeen again.

Me: Cool! I have an experimental group for her to try out.

Janeen: AWESOME! Who is gonna be in my group?

Me: Misty Tredwell and Pandora.

Pandora (Kid Icarus): Me?

Me: No you are for another group. I was referring to the Pandora that Brittney and Mandy know.

Janeen: Neat!

Misty Tredwell: So cool!

Jimbo: We were actually waiting for you guys to come back.

Maria: That was very nice of you guys.

Louie: We actually got worried when you guys took a long time to get back.

Wiggum: But then, we saw that robot of Squidward causing trouble.

Skinner: (holds up a beer bottle) By the way, I think this belongs to one of you guys.

Me: Yeah we forgot to clean up. We allowed our mascots to drink again as long as we watch them.

Nico: Yep.

Selma: I thought you guys put locks on the beer.

Me: We did but we're gonna be really careful.

Lola: Yeah.

But then we smelled a really foul odor in the air.

Ets: Uh oh! I smell Brown Evil!

Mandy: Did Grim cook up evil brownies again?

Me: I don't think so.

Kiba: Yeah that smell is coming from the Squidward Robot.

But then NUMEROUS BROWNIE CRAVING ZOMBIES APPEARED!

Zombies: (Groaning) BROWNIES!

We screamed in fright!

Me: THE BROWNIE CRAVING ZOMBIES! Looks like it's time to break out the Zombie Apocalypse Survival Gear!

I put on my headband and Z.O.R.T. Vest and gear!

Ets: Nice Zombie Outbreak Response Team gear.

Me: Thanks Shawn and Leni made it for me.

?: It's nice.

A figure came out and it was BEAUTICRUEL from episode 11 of Dino Super Charge!

---

**Beauticruel** was a drag queen-themed Vivix who was made "beautiful" by Poisandra's magic paint and brush and sent to make the Rangers fall for her and give their Energems.

According to Poisandra, Beauticruel was a young Vivix, she was presumably on Sledge's Ship when he arrived in Earth's orbit.

She presumably stayed on the ship escaping at the destruction against the Rangers, during many battles. She survived once more time when Sledge's Ship crashed on Earth.

When Empowered

Beauticruel made her first appearance having a crush on Curio, but he didn't like her, finding her straight-up creepy. She wanted knowing the love and stole the Energems, but the Dino Charge Rangers succeeded to destroy her with the Red Ranger's T-Rex Super Charge Blast and when enlarge, they destroyed her with the Ptera Charge Megazord: Tricera Formation's Power Drill Final Strike.

---

Shelby: Beauticruel!

Beauticruel: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you and funny thing is we were talking about you when we were facing Mask Scara. You were sent to make the rangers fall in love with you and take the Energems.

Beauticruel: That is good memory handsome and yes you are right.

Me: I get that all the time and I never missed an episode.

Beauticruel: Heckyl! I'm very glad see you out of that repulsive Snide, handsome!

Heckyl: (Blushes) Uh thanks.

Me: Cute.

A roar was heard and out came THE 2 MILLION YEAR OLD CAVEMAN!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Caveman!

Twilight Sparkle: We didn't bring a caveman back from the past did we?

Qin: No this is the Caveman that we know and the one that Scooby Doo knows. He was really Professor Wayne. He was trying to steal a Marine Life Communicator that was worth millions and sell it. He made it look like the caveman was brought back after thawing a dummy caveman out with a heater in the arctic room. But the Mystery Inc Gang busted him and he was sentenced to 20 to 40 years in prison. He got his sentence extended to Life afterwards.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa!

Sunset Shimmer: Looks like he got what was coming to him.

Me: And this is the caveman that bashed me in the face and gave me a nasty black eye. First the Brownie Craving Zombies all come back and now the Caveman that we know.

Rainbow Dash: Man first we had to face zombies on different planets and now we're facing Zombies again!? I thought we were done with that!

Scootaloo: At least they aren't after brains this time.

Me: And besides these are all zombies we faced before. They were made when Billy made brownies that brought all the dead back to life all over the world.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes blasting zombies? My mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke!

Me: Good one! Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Sam S.L., Sunset Shimmer, Taylor, Akiza Izinski, Blackfire and Mewtwo VS Springfield Bullies

---

The Springfield Bullies were first.

Kearney: (to Sam) You've gotta admit that the mascots are pretty funny while drunk.

Dolph: (laughs) Just like Bart's dad!

Jimbo: Yeah!

Sam S.L.: Homer and Barney getting drunk is really funny.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. The mascots do it just as funny.

Akiza: Yeah they do.

Kearney: So what's the theme for this group?

Sam S.L.: Those with Dark Pasts.

Taylor: We are all those with pasts in darkness.

Blackfire: That's a clever theme.

Mewtwo: It sure is.

Jimbo: Good one. Lets do it!

They pounded their fists.

Sam S.L.: Lets.

They went at them and the Springfield Bullies punched and kicked at them and the group dodged their strikes and blasted them all over the place and knocked them down.

Sam S.L.: Rock on!

Sunset Shimmer: That was fun!

---

Battle 2: Sora Takenouchi, Birdramon, Twilight Sparkle, Zhuqiaomon, The 12 Devas, Sandpit and Gargoyle VS The Springfield Mafia

---

The Springfield Mafia were next.

Fat Tony: (to Sora Takenouchi) I agree with Nico. You guys couldn't have kept the mascots from drinking forever.

Legs: Even I drink from time to time. Getting drunk is just a side effect.

Louie: All of the mob drinks but we have fancy drinks.

Sora T.: That's true. It is funny though.

Birdramon: I agree.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and thank goodness I will never drink. Just cider for me.

Zhuqiaomon: Cider is always good especially Sweet Apple Acres cider.

Fat Tony: Sweet Apple Acres Cider is always good. How is Lorenzo doing?

Sora T.: He's doing great! He's graduating in a few weeks.

Fat Tony: Wow! We'll have to be there for his graduation when it comes.

Mihiramon: Can't wait.

Sandpit: Me too.

Gargoyle: Same.

Fat Tony: Shall we dance?

Sora T.: Lets shall.

Legs: Here's your warning: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the lobonza.

Sora T.: Get in my way Legs and I'll kick you in the fucking balls!

The Springfield Mafia went at them with crowbars and they dodged their strikes and Sora and her group blasted them all over and smashed them down.

Sora T.: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Homer as Pie Man, Bart as the Cupcake Kid, Starlight Glimmer, Cow, Chicken, Dash and Notacon VS Wiggum

---

Wiggum was next.

Wiggum: (to Homer) I'm glad Nico did the right thing and helped get Lori back.

Homer: He sure did. But it was really cool seeing the future.

Bart: Yeah it was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was. The 71st Century has come far in the last 5,000 years.

Cow: Yeah it was amazing!

Chicken: It was incredible guys!

Dash: Yeah we thought so too.

Notacon: Yeah!

Wiggum: Boy I'll bet. Lets get it on!

Wiggum went at them and Homer, Bart and the group blasted him all over with pies and magic, milk, feathers and water balloons filled with whipped cream and smashed Wiggum down.

Homer: Don't do the time if you can't do the Pie!

Starlight Glimmer: That was funny!

---

Battle 4: Dana, Rarity, Vexen, Lana, Ice Man, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner

---

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) It's a good thing none of you decided to leave Lori in the future.

Dana: Yeah or some of us would be REALLY mad.

Rarity: But thank goodness we didn't leave her there darlings.

Vexen: Yeah but it was cool seeing the future.

Lana: And it was cool meeting my future self.

Ice Man: It sure was.

Tundra Man: It ALL was amazing!

Blizzard Man: Yeah.

Skinner: Boy I bet. Lets do it.

Skinner pulled out a brand new elemental blaster.

Dana: Wow! That blaster is totally new.

Skinner: You like it? It's called the Super Elemental Blast-O-Matic 9000. It has a more powerful blast power and many more elements to choose from.

Dana: Cool!

He fired an ice ray and they dodged it and the group fired ice blasts and jewels and smashed and froze him.

Dana: Talk about getting the Cold Shoulder.

Rarity:: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Lisa Simpson, Rainbow Dash, Jimmy Neutron, Meg Griffin, Hayley Smith, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell

---

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) I heard you all went to the past as well.

Lisa Simpson: Well that was an accident. But that was amazing that we got to meet the Loud Kids ancestors in Prehistoric times.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was awesome!

Jimmy Neutron: And it was amazing seeing the kinds of life that appeared back then.

Meg Griffin: It was amazing though.

Hayley Smith: Yeah no kidding.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) It was really most enjoyable seeing the future and the past.

Jack Spicer: Yeah.

Cantwell: Indeed. Lets do it.

Cantwell fired energy waves at them and they dodged the blasts and fired energy blasts and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpson: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Whitney, Fluttershy, Anakin, Ahsoka, Aayla, Obi-Wan, Yoda, Luke, Leia, Han Solo, Chewie, Rey, Mace, Plant Man and Wood Man VS Comic Book Guy

---

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) So? Was the future like Terry McGinnis' time?

Whitney: More than that. In the next 5,000 years the entire planet is gonna be completely covered in plants except for the oceans.

Whitney showed a holographic image of the world in that time and all the planets around Earth.

Comic Book Guy: Amazing! Earth will be like that?

Whitney: Here's pictures of the surface.

She showed pictures of the cities and they were amazing.

Comic Book Guy: That is amazing!

Fluttershy: It sure is. And it's a kind of future I would most like.

Anakin: I think it's really amazing.

Ahsoka: I agree. It's so cool that the world can become that prosperous in that time.

Aayla: (French Accent) It is a most amazing sight to see.

Padme: It sure is. The world has come so far in that time.

Yoda: Prosperous and one with nature it is in that time.

Obi-Wan: It sure has come a long way since then.

Luke: Yeah it has.

Leia: Amazing.

Comic Book Guy: Boy no kidding. That has to be the most amazing future ever.

Han Solo: You said it.

Chewie roared in agreement.

Rey: (British Accent) I think it's really cool.

Mace: I think so too.

Plant Man: Yep.

Wood Man: Same here.

Comic Book Guy: Indeed. Lets do it!

He turned into a Dirt Sumo Wrestler!

Whitney: And Earth Sumo Wrestler! Awesome!

Comic Book Guy: This is gonna be fun!

Whitney ignited a purple blade lightsaber and the Jedi ignited their lightsabers and they went at him and slashed him all over and knocked him down.

Whitney: So fun!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 7: Fiona, Pinkie Pie, Naruto, Killer B, Fu, Utakata, Han, Roshi, Yagura, Yugito Nii, Gaara Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake

Snake was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) Dude, I didn't expect there to be a Robo Squidward as well.

Fiona: Neither did we expect the zombies that were craving brownies either.

Snake: How did those zombies come into being like that?

Pinkie Pie: Not really sure but zombies craving brownies is better than brains.

Naruto: Billy was making brownies and he added this to them.

Naruto pulled out a bottle of Evil Powder.

Naruto: He pulled this out of Grim's trunk as he was looking for salt.

Killer B: He must've mistook it for salt.

Fu: But Grim seemed to like those brownies.

Utakata: But obviously he didn't know that it would bring a massive number of brownie craving zombies from all over the world to come.

Han: Yeah.

Roshi: But at least it's better than brain Eating Zombies.

Yagura: Thank goodness. We've been through enough of that already over the last 6 months.

Yugito: Yeah.

Gaara: That was a crazy adventure.

Snake: You ain't kidding dudes.

Fuse Man: Yeah.

Spark Man: Yep.

Snake: No kidding. But thank goodness Billy is not stupid to bring numerous brain eating zombies back.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah.

Snake: Lets do it dudes!

He had his arms turn into missile launchers and they fired at them and they dodged them and went at him and blasted him all over with their powers and smashed him down.

Fiona: That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Naruto: Believe it!

---

## Battle 8: Becky, Applejack, Ursa, Iroh, Zuko, Azula, Kiyi, Bleez and Frightwig VS Rich Texan

---

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) You think there's a robot of Mr. Krabs too? And I'm not talking about the human sized one.

Becky: I don't think that he would use a robot Mr. Krabs like that. He an Mr. Krabs have hated each other since they were kids.

Applejack: Hoowee! I still can't believe that they have hated each other for that long. It's hard to imagine that a recipe with burgers would cause them to become mortal enemies.

Ursa: Yeah that is awful and unhealthy.

Rich Texan: No kidding. The poor guys.

Iroh: They threw away an awesome friendship all because of a petty recipe.

Zuko: That is awful and stupid if you ask me.

Azula: I definitely agree.

Kiyi: But it's cool how Plankton invented neat things.

Bleez: The craftsmanship is awesome.

Frightwig: It sure is.

Rich Texan: No kidding. Lets do it!

Rich Texan fired bullets and they dodged them and blasted him all over with earth, plants and fire and smashed him down.

Becky: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

## Battle 9: Mandee, Eli, Nunnally, Haru Glory, Elie, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma & Patty

Selma & Patty were next.

Selma: Never saw zombies that craved only brownies before.

Mandee: Yeah but it was crazy seeing them all over the place like this. But it was funny and epic facing them.

Eli: Yeah and I heard that Billy bashed their heads off with a stick.

Patty: Really? That's funny.

Nunnally: He has Hoss Delgado helping him.

Haru Glory: Neat!

Elie: But tearing these zombies apart will be fun.

Selma: Just like facing all those zombies on all those planets.

Caitlyn: Yeah that was awesome!

Dominique: It sure was.

Selma: It always is. Lets get it on.

Selma and Patty blasted them all over and they dodged the blasts and Mandee and everyone fired fire and energy blasts all over the place and knocked them down.

Mandee: ALL RIGHT!

Eli: That was awesome!

---

Battle 10: Dino Charge, Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Lola, Lana and Laney VS Beauticruel

---

Beauticreul was next.

Tyler: Lets do it guys!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAA

They transformed and were ready for action!

Tyler: **"Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

James: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Prince Phillip III: **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino**

**Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy: Time to double the power!

He handed the Loud Kids 4 more Dino Charge keys!

Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Lola, Lana and Laney: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

They all turned into ALL of the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Beauticruel: 2 Dino Charge Teams!? I didn't expect this!

Tyler: Cool huh? Lets do it!

The Rangers and Loud Kids formed a new weapon called the Super Dino Cannon. It was all 10 weapons of the Dino Charge Rangers combined into a deadly bazooka cannon with a massive kick.

They charged it up with 10 Dino Chargers.

Rangers and Loud Kids: SUPER DINO CANNON! FIRE!

They fired a massive energy blast and it hit Beauticruel and she went flying and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead.

Lana: Yeah! Beauticruel you have failed this universe!

Lola: Oh yeah!

Lincoln: That was AWESOME!

Laney: Yeah it was!

Tyler Navarro: Great job guys!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 11: Janeen Aran, Misty Tredwell and Pandora VS Meteor

---

Meteor was next.

Meteor: So this is the group I get.

Janeen: Yeah it sure is gonna be cool.

Misty Tredwell: I agree. And I'm honored to be part of a group.

Pandora: It sure is gonna be fun.

Meteor: Then show me what you got!

Janeen: With pleasure!

Janeen fired a Wave Beam Blast and it hit Meteor and electrocuted him all over and Misty and Pandora blasted him all over with green fire and energy and smashed him down.

Janeen: That was awesome!

Misty Tredwell: YEAH!

---

Battle 12: Trixie Lulamoon VS The Caveman (Scooby Doo)

---

The Caveman from Scooby Doo was next.

Trixie: (to Caveman) Why is it that you Mystery Inc monsters don't speak?!

The Caveman roared and went at her.

Trixie: HARMONY MAGIC BURST!

Trixie fired a blast of magic and smashed him down and he got up.

He swung his club at her and Trixie dodged his strikes and kicked him in the face and smashed the club onto his foot and he screamed in pain and bashed him in the face and knocked him down and he was out cold.

Trixie: That must've really hurt. But it was a great victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Woman: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH

A woman was screaming in fright.

News reporter: That's what people are screaming on the streets of Gotham Royal York as zombies roam downtown, with blatant disregard for the laws of nature.

A zombie bumps into his cameraman. A traffic light changes green and the zombies walk in front of cars.

News Reporter: And absolutely no respect for the rules of the road.

In a meat truck, the meat came alive and busted out.

News Reporter: Yes indeed folks! Anything that has once passed away appears to be walking around again!

A dead moose that hunters killed and tied to a car comes alive and snorts at them.

News Reporter: Something is bringing the dead back to life all around the world!

The malodorous odor that we smelled earlier from Robo-Squidward is spreading around the globe at an alarming rate!

PARIS, FRANCE

News Reporter: On the streets of Paris!

The smell was in Paris.

French man: (French Accent) Ho hoho. Ze excellent legs of ze frog.

A frog leg came alive and kicked him in the face and they got up and ran.

THE OCEAN FLOOR

News Reporter: From the depths of the ocean.

The malodorous smell entered the oceans and brought a bunch of sunk pirate ships and a bunch of navy ships and a bunch of new sunken ships lost to us in many wars and all that to the surface as if they were never sunk and they came to us.

In the airports around the world, the zombies were taking flights to Gotham Royal York. Thousands of planes, buses and cars were crammed full of zombies and they were converging all on Gotham Royal York!

News Reporter: To the great skies above! The zombies are coming, but where are they going? And more importantly, will Team Loud Phoenix Storm be able to stop them again!?

Squidward: How come my robot has longer tentacles then me?

Me: Well not every creature had to be down to the last detail.

Squidward: That is a good point.

Troy: This robot might be big. But it's still slow!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Race Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese Turbo Rangers.

Me: Lets go after these zombies first and then the Robot Squidward!

Nico: All right you buttkissing zombies, lets dance!

BANG!

A gun blast blew a zombie's head in half and it fell to the ground and an energy blast blew a zombie apart in a fiery explosion.

KRABOOOOMMM!

We turned and we saw Hoss Delgado!

Hoss Delgado: I smell evil!

Me: Hoss! Perfect timing. Come on guys! Lets get them! COME ON YOU APES! YOU WANT TO LIVE FOREVER!?

We went at the Zombies and blasted them and slashed them all over and I fired a blast of energy at a bunch of zombies and blew them apart in a fiery explosion! Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned many zombies. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted them all over and Laney fired a massive shower of wind of blew many zombies away with wind and shredded them apart and Lana fired powerful blasts of ice and froze them and Lucy fired powerful blasts of black lightning and reduced many of them to ash. Leni fired powerful blasts of gravity lightning and blew many zombies apart in fiery explosions and Luna fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them and Luan and Eddy fired powerful blasts of light and burned them all over and Lynn fired powerful blasts of lava and melted many of them. Lightning punched and kicked many zombies apart with his powerful strength and Cameron was blasting many zombies apart with his Iron Man suit! Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and burned many zombies into ash and Vince crystalized many zombies and they shattered and Carol fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and incinerated many zombies all at once. Hunter fired powerful blasts of fire and lightning and burned and incinerated many of them. Lori and Nick fired powerful blasts of fire and acidic slime and burned many of them into ash and slop. The dragons of Berk were helping us and they fired powerful blasts of fire and plasma at them and blew them apart and blasted them all over. Hiccup and Astrid were hacking them all to pieces. Sora and the Keybladers were blasting them apart with incredible fury and power and they were really ripping them apart. Shannon blasted many zombies apart with her powerful magic and the Skylanders fired a bunch of powerful attacks of their elements. The Magic Skylanders fired powerful blasts of magic and sorcery. The Life Skylanders fired blasts of nature and life. The Undead Skylanders fired powerful blasts of ghosts and undead power. the Fire Skylanders fired powerful blasts of fire and burned the zombies. The Water Skylanders fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them. The Tech Skylanders fired powerful blasts of technological weaponry, the Earth Skylanders fired powerful blasts of earth and smashed a bunch of zombies. The Dark Skylanders fired blasts of darkness and blew many of them apart and the Light Skylanders blasted a bunch of zombies apart and burned them to nothing. Killer Frost froze a bunch of zombies in ice and Francis incinerated many zombies. Teresa blasted many zombies with sonic blasts and Venom and Scream were slashing them apart with their Symbiote powers and ripping them in half. The Transformers were blasting them apart all over with their weapons and abilities. Max and the Flock girls were tearing a bunch of zombies apart with their speed and strength. Varie fired massive blasts of water and drenched them all over and Aylene fired powerful blasts of fire and incinerated them. Will Vandom fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over. Irma fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them and Taranee fired powerful blasts of fire and incinerated them all. Cornelia fired powerful earth blasts and crushed them into pulp and Hay Lin fired powerful blasts of wind and destroyed them in the air. Megan fired powerful blasts of star energy and blew them apart and I fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted many zombies and Elyon fired powerful time blasts and disintegrated them into dust. Linka fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted many zombies and turned them into dust and Girl Jordan fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them. Riley and Sam Manson fired powerful leaf storms and shredded many zombies apart and Danny Phantom fired powerful energy blasts and blew them apart and Tucker and Valerie blasted them apart with powerful weaponry. The Justice League and Avengers were blasting the zombies all over apart. Brian threw numerous molotov cocktails and burned the zombies all over and Stewie blasted them all over with his ray guns and more. The Power Rangers were hitting them all with powerful energy blasts and their weapons and they were really blowing them apart all over the place. Clyde blasted a lot of zombies with his time powers and disintegrated many of them into dust and Syd Chang slashed many of them with her plant powers and Ronnie Anne fired powerful blasts of fireworks and burned them all over. Paige fired a powerful blast of fire and burned many zombies and Maggie fired powerful blasts of black fire and burned them. Haiku fired powerful murders of crows at the zombies and they hit the zombies and exploded and Zach fired powerful blasts of fire and Liam fired powerful blasts of lightning and snow and Carmen fired powerful blasts of fire and they destroyed many zombies. Also Maria and William fired powerful blasts of lightning and water and electrocuted a bunch of zombies all over. Twilight and friends blasted and smashed and pulverized numerous zombies all over and body parts were piling up all over the place in huge piles.

Ets: Try this! Shuriken Launcher!

He turned his hand into a Shuriken Launcher and fired 3 ninja stars and slashed a bunch of zombies to pieces.

Zombie head: Brownies.

Ets: Grenade Launcher!

His hand turned into a grenade launcher!

Ets: Suck grenade losers!

BANG BANG BANG BANG!

He fired a bunch of grenades and they hit a bunch of zombies and blew them apart in fiery explosions!

Laney: Nice one Ets!

Ets: Thanks.

He saw a bunch of zombies coming.

Ets: Laser Beam!

He had a green laser beam projector and slashed a bunch of zombies in half.

Mummy: Brownies.

Ets: Cannon!

He had his hand turn into a cannon and a fuse was lit and it fired.

KABOOM!

A cannonball fired from it and went through a bunch of zombies.

Nico: Nice shot Ets!

Hoss Delgado: Nice hand there Ets.

Ets: Thanks Hoss.

We torched and destroyed many Zombies all over the place and REALLY let them all have it.

But then the Zombies reassembled themselves and became a much bigger zombie!

Me: Lets finish these zombie freaks!

Nico: Yeah!

Jazz, Akiza, Mixmaster and Hard Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Jazz's Photon Rifle, Akiza's Black Rose Powers, Mixmaster's Laser Pistol and Hard Man's armor and powers

100-fold.

G1 Jazz and Akiza: SOLAR PHOTON ROSE BLAST!

Mixmaster and Hard Man: SMASHING LASER SMASHER!

Jazz and Akiza fired waves of photon energy and rose fire and Mixmaster and Hard Man blasted a smashed the zombies all over.

Sinnertwin: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his fire powers 100-fold.

Killer Frost: Time for some freeze power! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and enhanced her ice powers 100-fold.

Sinnertwin and Killer Frost: FIRE & ICE MEGABLAST!

Sinnertwin fired a powerful blast of fire and Killer Frost fired a powerful blast of ice and the blasts combined and they hit the zombies and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gomamon: Time for some power of Digimon! DIGIMON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Digital World Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Streetwise: This is gonna be good! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his photon pistol 100-fold.

Gomamon and Streetwise: MARCHING FISH PHOTON BOMBS!

Gomamon used his Marching Fishes and they went at the zombies and Streetwise fired a powerful blast of photon energy and the blasts merged with the fish. They hit the zombies all over and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: Lets finish all these zombies off!

Ets: Now for the Piece De Resistance. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: TESLABLAST SUPREME!

He fired a massive blast of lightning from a tesla coil blaster and electrocuted many zombies all over the place and incinerated them.

Hoss Delgado, Mandy, Ets and Eli: SPECTRAL EXTERMINATOR BLASTSTORM!

They fired a massive energy blast and destroyed all the zombies all over.

Me: YEAH! Nice job everyone! Now for the Robot Squidward!

We went at the Robot Squidward and Kelvedran, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Junda, Faash, and H'earring were smashing and blasting it all over.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: SCRAMBLE THUNDER!

He fired a sphere of electricity!

R. Mika: Strength Style: SUPER ARM!

She grabbed Robot Squidward and then Choke Slammed it.

Menat: DARK STYLE: BLACK HOLE BOMB!

She summoned a mini black hole that sucked up the mechanical tentacles.

Frosta: ICE STYLE: TUNDRA STORM!

She fired a massive ice tornado!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: LEAF SHIELD!

She fired multiple sharp leaves that acted as shields and slashed the tentacles.

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MAGNET MISSILES!

She fired magnet like missiles and scrambled the Robot Squidward.

Jessica: STING STYLE: HORNET CHASER!

She fired homing hornet bombs.

Mai: FIRE STYLE: WAVE BURNER!

Mai fired a wave of fire from her hand and burned the Robot Squidward all over.

Toph: EARTH STYLE: SPREAD DRILL!

She fired multiple drill like rocks all over.

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: JEWEL SATELLITE!

She fired a circle of jewels and they smashed the Robot Squidward all over.

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: TENGU BLADE!

She fired blades of wind that slashed the Robot Squidward all over.

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: BREAK DASH!

She charged at the opponent at incredible speed and smashed Robot Squidward all over.

Batch: BOUNCE STYLE: BOUNCE BALLS!

She fired a barrage of bouncy balls and smashed the Robot

Squidward all over.

Yuna: WATER STYLE: LASER TRIDENT BARRAGE!

She fired a barrage of laser tridents.

Nanami: WATER STYLE: WATER WAVE!

She fired waves of water.

Sam Simpson: FIRE STYLE: PHARAOH SHOT!

She fired a giant sphere of fire.

Clover: LASER STYLE: GEMINI LASER!

She fired a barrage of lasers that bounced and hit the Robot Squidward all over.

Alex: SPEED STYLE: QUICK BOOMERANG!

She fired a barrage of super fast boomerangs.

The techniques all hit the Robot Squidward and smashed all over him.

Me: Time for this robot Squidward to be sent to the scrapyard!

Squidward, SpongeBob, Sandy, Patrick, Lori and Lincoln: BIKINI BOTTOM SMASHBEAM!

They fired a massive blast of energy and smashed the Dark Orb inside the Robot Squidward into nothing.

Lincoln, R. Mika, Menat, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Jessica, Mai, Toph, Shantae, Hilda, Gluko, Batch, Yuna, Nanami, Sam, Clover and Alex: FINAL SMASH: MEGA BUSTER MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired a massive mega barrage of Mega Buster shots at Robot Squidward all over and blew it into a million pieces and destroyed it into nothing!

It was gone!

Nico: YEAH! Take that Robo Squidward.

Squidward: I never liked that robot me anyway.

Me: Yeah.

Cantwell: Looks like we've officially seen the last of Plankton's robots.

Comic Book Guy: Overall, this was one of the best days ever.

Snake: You said it, dude.

Rich Texan: What do you say we celerbate by eating that steak you guys got?

Me: Good idea.

Nico: I'm starving.

Laney: Me too.

Lori: (To the viewers) This was literally an epic adventure! Hope you all liked it as much as we have.

Me: I know I did.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and had an awesome barbecue and cooked the steaks and all that and then we played video games and watched The Dream Boat and then went to bed later on.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This was a funny one! This was a land version of the SpongeBob Episode, SB-129 and that was a funny one! It aired on December 31st, 1999 one day shortly before the dawn of the new Millennium and it was funny and awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Darkhai, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. It was awesome! Thanks guys. Next up is a chapter with an adventure that only happens once every 1,000 years as we see the legendary Millennium Comet, a comet that only appears once every 1,000 years and we're going to meet the legendary Pokemon of wishes Jirachi and destroy a fake version of the legendary Pokemon Groudon and make sure it never terrorizes the world.

See you all tomorrow.

# Comet of the 1,000 Year Pokemon

Eddy came back to the World Tree Estate after a harrowing battle with the Halloween Enemies of the Ninja Steel Rangers, THE GRUESOME GRUNTS!

---

**The Gruesome Grunts** were a mob of alien criminals who are wanted by the Halloween Intergalactic Court for their various crimes and the main villains of Monster Mix Up. They ambush the Super Ninja Steel Rangers and switch bodies with them. Unlike other villains in the series, they are not associated with Madame Odius or Galaxy Warriors, and in fact, declared that they would become even more famous than Odius by defeating the Power Rangers.

Versix and the others Gruesome Grunts ambushes the Rangers and switch bodies with them. The Mummy Guards arrive and take them all to the Halloween Intergalactic Court, except Brody (in Ackshun's body), Sarah (in Plasmora's body) and Versix who goes after them. After Mick Kanic posed as Versix to get a confession of the body-swapping plot, the Gruesome Grunts try to escape, which Verisx succeeds at doing, but the Court Witch apprehends the others with a freezing spell and the Pumpkin Judges ordered her to undo Versix's body-swapping spell. She does so and the Gruesome Grunts are destroyed by the Pumpkin Judges for their heinous crimes while the Rangers go after Versix.

He fought off the Rangers and survives all attempts to defeat him, including the Lion Fire Flame Strike and the Lion Fire Double Super Strike with the Superstar Blade, He then enlarges himself so the Rangers summon the Ninja Steel Ultrazord. He deflected the Ninja Ultra Strike and stamped the ground hard enough to tear it apart. The Rangers realised that he would break up any Megazord they formed so they called upon the Rumble Tusk, Astro, and Sub Surfer auxiliary Zords. He tried to fight back but was overwhelmed by the combined might of the Zords and was destroyed by the Super Zord Slashes Final Attack (performed by the components of the Ninja

Steel and Bull Rider Megazords). In his final seconds, he cursed not having gone trick or treating and then detonated, marking the end of the Gruesome Grunts.

Members:

Versix - Leader

Fangore

Jabberon

Stabberous

Shelldax

Plasmora

Ackshun

---

Maria: So, what happened to the Gruesome Grunts?

Stabberous (in Preston's body): What about them?

May: Well, earlier tonight, you guys said you were going to take care of them. We want to know how you guys did it.

Shelldax (in Levi's body): Oh, them. They got away. But not to worry. They won't get lucky next time.

Eddy: Let them show their big ugly faces again. They wouldn't stand a chance against me.

Fangor (in Calvin's body) frowned.

Eddy: Yeah, I know how to take care of villains like the Gruesome Grunts. They're so lame.

Jabberon (in Haley's body) clenched her fists.

Eddy: Seriosuly, they got killed the first time by the Halloween

Intergalactic court, which is made up of pumpkins.

Plasmora (in Sarah's body) narrowed her eyes)

Eddy: Sometimes, I think they're lamer then the Amoeba Boys.

Ackshun (in Brody's body) punched the table, startling us, and growled. We froze in fear and Eddu let out a shrilly scream, clutching on to your shoulder.

Ground Man: Brody. You alright?

Ackshun (in Brody's body): I'm fine. Sorry about that.

Who we thought were the Ninja Steel Rangers quickly left the room. But not before Ackshun (in Brody's body) glared at Eddy.

Lori: (sarcastically) Well, that literally wasn't weird at all.

Me: Yeah. That was weird completely.

I knew something was going on. But what was it?

Me: But I REALLY do remember the Gruesome Grunts. They were on the Halloween Special of Ninja Steel and they switched with the bodies of Ninja Steel Rangers. I have a feeling that they did the same thing like they did on TV. And we're living an episode even though it's not Halloween.

Nico: So cool.

Lola: Yeah.

Later we were Watching TV. Cody then came in.

Cody (OC): Hey guys I found something you got to see.

He came in with a box of old cassette tapes.

Me: Cassette tapes? We haven't used these in years and we don't have a cassette player.

Cody (OC): I checked one out at the library for us.

Me: Cool.

I put in the first one and played it.

Major Dutch: (On the tape) It's September 12, 1987. My name is Major Alan Shaefer, also known as "Dutch". US Army veteran, spec ops commander, and the only survivor of the "Val Verde Incident". These tapes are my personal testimony, Insurance. Should anything happen to me, what I've found won't be lost. My team was brought in to rescue a Guatemalan cabinet minister and his aide who'd been captured by guerilla forces in Val Verde. We located their downed helicopter and the skinned bodies of those aboard hung in nearby trees, seemingly at the hands of the guerilla fighters. After assaulting their camp, it became clear that the mission was a setup. American intelligence had sent us to retrieve the captured agents who'd been on recon for a future military action. But none of that matters anymore, because while we were clearing out the guerillas, something was hunting us. An invisible killer tracked us as we made our way to the extraction point. In 24 hours, it wiped out my entire team: Rick Hawkins, Blain Cooper, Mac Elliot, Billy Sole, Jorge Ramirez… and Al Dillon. The best soldiers I've ever known, men I'd trusted with my life, were butchered like animals. It was a nightmare, we walked in with guns, but it had perfect camouflage, advanced weaponry, and could see heat. It was strong and smart. A pitiless hunter. I waited. I watched. And when I understood it, when I saw how it hunted, I killed it. As it laid dying, in a final "Fuck You", it activated an explosive device. I barely escaped the blast. My radiation sickness and the crater of that explosion are the only evidence it was ever here. I've given my official statement to Agent Peter Keyes of the OWLF, but it's become clear I need to investigate Val Verde myself. Keyes was thorough, but he asked all the wrong questions. We have proof of alien life, but that life sees us as game. It's an alien who's first contact with humanity was to hunt us for sport. All Keyes cared about was the technology lost in that explosion. He can't see the jungle for the trees. I see the threat, he sees the opportunity. Spies are all the same. I mean, we aren't not people to them, we're assets. How many soldiers will he feed to those monsters just for a chance to steal from them or to learn from them? The government can't be trusted, so I'll have to do this on my own. I'm cutting my treatment short and going off the grid. I will make my way back to South American: to Val Verde. I was told there were stories about "demons who make trophies of men". I'd like to hear those stories.

We gasped!

Me: Whoa man! That was from 34 years ago.

Nico: So we aren't the only ones that met a Yautja.

Eli: No kidding. That was terrible!

I played the next one.

Major Dutch: *April 8th, 1991. I'm not dead yet. I'll admit… I regret not curing my radiation sickness before I left. It made leaving the country difficult. I cashed in a few favors, took too many off-the-books flights in rusted-out buckets, but I made it back to Val Verde. The area was in lockdown, sealed bY American intelligence for study. The complex centered on the crater from the alien's self-destruction. I found a scientist slumming in a local bar. A few drinks, and a couple of threats later, he was ready to talk. It wasn't much, barely anything I didn't already know. The blast emitted a form of radiation they'd never seen before. Some believed it was extraterrestrial: some didn't. Either they're not that bright or there's nothing to find. I decided to to let them keep searching in vain. It kept them busy and off my trail. I've been touring villages and small towns, using the cover of an author writing about South American folklore. I don't know if any of them bought in, but they took my money and told their stories. The closer they were to the jungle, the more stories of devils in the trees. Some were bullshit, made up on the spot, but some carried consistencies that I couldn't ignore. Whatever it was, the "Demons Who Makes Trophies of Men", the "Devils of the Trees", or the "Skull-Taker", the stories always began on the hottest summer that they could remember. In the summer of 1987, Val Verde nearly broke it's all time high in temperatures. They love the heat. It must remind them of home. Everything else confirmed the truth of the stories. Proud warriors skinned and hanged: skulls and spines ripped from their bodies. Maybe it was obvious from the beginning, but it wasn't until I heard the stories that I truly accepted the purpose of these mutilations. I mean, they're* *taking trophies. They travel impossible distances to hunt us, skin us, and mount us over some alien fireplace on another world. It would be disgusting if it weren't so familiar. Where do I go now? It's been on my mind all year. The takeaway from all this intel is that they've been doing this for decades- centuries maybe. They're coming back, and I need to be there for when they do.* "

Me: Whoa! That's crazy.

I pulled up a map and on a satellite picture in Guatemala in the jungle was a huge blast crater that was 15 miles wide!

Me: WHOA! Look at that!

Nico: A Yautja self destruct device did that!?

Eli: That looks like a meteor crater!

Me: Unbelievable! That's as much destructive power as a nuclear warhead!

Aylene C.: Incredible!

Me: Major Dutch went through hell and it's hard to imagine that a Yautja killed all his friends.

Nico: Brutal man.

We played another tape.

Major Dutch: *"June 27th, 1992. It's hard to remember that the most important part of an operation is patience. You can plan the perfect op, but you can't account for everything. If shit goes south, there's nothing to do but to adapt and finish the mission. Sometimes, you just get lucky. I was on a dock about ten klicks down-river from the Val Verde border, figuring out my next move. I was ready to pack it in. I mean, I thought I'd learned everything I could: that there was nothing left for me to find. The OWLF had abandoned the detonation site a year ago, and I'd thought they'd already shipped back to America. That's when I saw Agent Peter Keyes tie his skiff to the dock. I mean, I hadn't seen Keyes since I gave my official statement to him. It was impossible, but there he was with three of his buddies.*

*All agents. I mean the clean, tidy outfits give them away all the time. I mean, they don't get down in the dirt. You see, that's what they pay soldiers to do. Keyes walked up, looked right at me, and shook my hand. With the radiation sickness, I'd lost a lot of weight. I thought maybe he hadn't recognized me, but then he greeted me like we were old pals. Keyes is a good spy. Saying nothing: implying everything. We spent the next few hours trading war stories at the bar. If you'd heard us, you'd never suspect we were trading intel on an alien manhunter. His cover was that they'd been looking for a serial killer. A sadist who'd been operating in the area for years. Hunting people like animals and skinning them alive. Keyes wanted to talk about the monster, so it all came out in the cover story. In many ways, they were just a few steps behind, surveying villages for information, locating witnesses. He did confirm one thing I'd only considered. He told me about how the "killer" chose its victims. They were always armed: a rifle, a pistol, a knife in the boot. He wasn't taking kids or random villagers. He wanted a challenge. Whatever it was, it was a hunter. When it killed, it killed for sport. I wish they were here for a military action, recon for an invasion. But the truth was so much worse. We're prey. Animals. Fit only to be hunted. Keyes and his buddies paid their tab, and mine, but before he left, he winked at me and said… "Stay out of the jungle. That's where he gets you". I tracked Keyes and his team for weeks, but they didn't learn anything new. Maybe they knew I was there, maybe they didn't. I don't know. I've risked enough for now. I think it's time to disappear. Keep my ear to the ground. Be patient.* "

Me: So the Jungles of South and Central America are the Yautja Key Hunting Grounds.

Nico: And just recently we were in Montana and encountered a Yautja there.

Vince: And in Sumatra we encountered a Yautja there.

Lola: Yeah.

Laney: But I didn't know he was poisoned with radiation.

Me: If we find him we can help him.

I played another tape.

Major Dutch: " *March 3rd, 1996. I thought I could wait. I thought I could hold back and make my move at the right time. I couldn't. Fuck! I had to find them! I needed to hunt it… or let it hunt me. I joined up with any private military company that was headed into a hot zone. I pulled every string, cashed out every favor just to follow the sweat and the death that attracted the demon. I eventually put together a team myself. Lost soldiers and haunted men, willing to fight and die wherever I led them. They thought I was a legend and I let them believe that. I'm quiet and good at what I do. I needed them to see me as a legend, so I could take them to die in the sweltering jungle. We went on more missions than I can remember. We didn't fire until we were fired at. They thought that it was my code. It wasn't. I was waiting and watching. Our last mission was an evac op in the Congo. A private munitions base had gone dark. When we arrived, they'd been dead for days. Bodies strung up on flood lights around the base, all of them skinned. Some missing skulls and spines. We secured the site and waited for backup to arrive. In the heat of the day, I stared into the waves of heat coming off the concrete, thinking that any minute they might come alive as the invisible killer. And then they did. I didn't wait. I unloaded every round I had. Trusting me, my team fired in the same direction. It wasn't the first time I'd done it, but this time I knew what I was looking for. It was so fast. We couldn't hit it. We panicked and stray rounds struck a crate of RPGs, and that explosion hit other munitions that exploded. By the time the smoke cleared, the demon was dead… but so were all of my men. I took samples of its blood, pieces of its anatomy, and what tech I could salvage, then I burned everything. Then I disappeared. I never checked in with HQ. As far as I know, I was counted among the dead.* "

We gasped.

Me: So the Yautja were in the Congo too.

Nico: Oh man. And Dutch used the technology of the Yautja there to survive too.

Me: Wow.

Cody (OC): Yeah.

I played another tape.

Major Dutch: " *October 12th, 1997. Los Angeles. I needed to come back to the states. It wasn't impossible to sneak contraband through customs, but I wasn't willing to risk what I'd found in the Congo falling into the wrong hands. Instead, I traveled to Mexico aboard a cargo ship bound for the port of Altamia, from there I made my way to Tijuana and I bunkered down. I had tangible proof of extraterrestrial life in my possession, but no idea what to do with it. I'm not a scientist. I did a soldier's duty and secured valuable intel. This was out of my pay grade. I kept an eye on the news. Los Angeles was having a record-breaking heatwave and a gang war on the streets. It was perfect. I could feel it in my bones. I'd been tracking them for so long, I could think like them. I could smell the prey. I could see the hunting ground. I had to get to LA. Crossing back into the states from Tijuana wasn't that difficult, but by the time I'd reached the city, it was already over. Like Val Verde, the OWLF only found crumbs. What I'd hoped might be an alien ship turned out to be a launching site. I wanted it too much and I got sloppy. I breached the OWLF quarantine and was captured. I'd hoped I'd be bailed out by Agent Keyes, but he died. With Keyes gone, the OWLF was leaderless and disorganized. I was interrogated, but then negotiated my release by bartering the alien materials I'd recovered from the Congo. During the negotiations, it was clear how little they knew. They needed someone who understood the threat, so I offered to work with the OWLF as a consulting advisor. They had the funding and the technology I needed to continue my hunt. I wouldn't work for them, but I would work with them. They'll be a weapon I can use to hunt down these predators as they move to fresh ground. It's only a matter of time until they see us as a real threat. When the prey fight back, it's no longer a hunt. It is war.* "

Me: Whoa man! I've heard about the Los Angeles Gang Wars. Colombia and Val Verde were REALLY tearing each other apart during that time.

Nico: Yeah that was horrible. But I had no idea that cities could be used as Hunting Grounds for the Yautja too.

Me: Cities have been oftentimes called the Concrete Jungles and it's amazing that the Yautja were hunting there too.

Eli: No kidding. But that must've been really horrible.

Me: Yeah and according to this it says that Val Verde doesn't exist anymore. It was destroyed years ago. It was home to some of the worlds worst Drug Cartels and crime lords. All of them killed.

Eli: Wow.

Lola: That's awful.

Eli: Yeah. But what does OWLF stand for?

Me: It stands for Other World Life Forms. It's a very ultra top secret CIA Group that captures aliens to further benefit humanity.

Nico: Whoa.

I played another tape.

Major Dutch: " *March 3rd, 2008. We've gotten good at killing Predators. Every time we find one, we come back with more tech, more research and the OWLF's funding goes up. Together, we've gotten stronger and more efficient. For a time, the aliens were surprisingly predictable. They had no idea we knew so much about them. But that began to change. They sent better hunters everytime. They're beginning to see us as a threat or we've become a more worthy prize. Maybe both. We know this because our last encounter was… special. We weren't certain if they had any gender to speak of, but that changed when we came in contact with the female. She was smarter and deadlier. She didn't fuck around like the males did. She was direct, ruthless, and skilled. I was in Laos when we first came in contact with her. It was Val Verde all over again. Her ambush wiped out my entire team, only this time… she got me. In a small village I lost track of her just long enough for her to pin me with a razor net. Pinned against the wall, razors cutting into my face. I'd been fighting for so long, I was ready to die. I should be dead. Instead of making the kill, she cloaked and vanished into the jungle. The net relaxed and I escaped with my life… and a scar to* *remember her by. She spared me. Only me. Like she knew who I was. I returned to the exfil, my first failed mission in a long time. Are we going about this wrong? I mean, we've learned so much, but in doing so, have we made ourselves a bigger target? I can't stop thinking about something Napoleon said, "You must not fight too often with one enemy, or you will teach them all your art of war." I started believing we were learning how to hunt them, or maybe she let me live to just be hunted another day. We could be teaching them how to hunt us.* "

Me: Whoa! We never saw a female Yautja before.

Nico: Yeah that would be interesting and I have a feeling that they are deadlier than the male Yautja's.

Eli: Geez.

Lola: I bet they are just as ugly and scary as the others.

Me: Yeah.

I played the last tape by Dutch.

Major Dutch: " *April, 2025. It's hard to believe that I'm still here recording this. I probably shouldn't be smoking in the med-bay, but fuck it, it's my birthday for Christ's sakes. I turned 78 today, but I'm out there hunting. I should be retired. I should be doing anything but this. My life shouldn't be possible, but the very thing I hunt, that hunts me, is what's keeping me alive. As we began to understand the Predator's technology, we started to use it. A fight with a Predator female went bad and I was critically wounded. Dying, I agreed to experimentation. Using their medical technology was painful at first, but it worked. It worked so well that the cells in my body stopped aging. Pushing eighty now, I feel like a man fighting in his 40's. It's not the only experiment that I've been a part of. I'm deadlier now than I was in Val Verde. The OWLF has been reinstated. It's grown larger than ever before. We saved Sean Keyes from Stargazer. His father was Peter Keyes… I suppose you could say he was a very dear acquaintance. His son is a gifted scientist. I worry about the future. The Earth is seeing an unprecedented rise in heat and war. As the climate changes and the temperatures go up,* *more and more countries become hunting grounds. We've killed so many of their kind, but they only send more. The number of events that we've witnessed has increased three fold in ten years. We've made an impression on them, but not like we'd hoped. We wanted to show them that we weren't prey, to deter them from ever sending another hunter to our world. We sent a warning, but they took it as a challenge. I fear we have made things worse. If the Predators ever decided we've grown too bold, I have no doubt that they could burn the Earth and all of humanity with it. My only hope is that while they waste time on sport, we can rise up together and stand against them as a species. Until then, we keep moving, we keep hunting, and we keep our eyes open.* "

Me: Whoa! That tape was made 4 years from now.

Nico: Strange. And it's amazing that Dutch went through a terrifying ordeal.

Me: And he came out strong after all this time.

Lola: Yeah. Hard to imagine he went through all this for 38 years.

Me: Even though the last tape hasn't happened yet. But when we find Dutch we'll have to help him out as best as we can.

---

Eddy was outside getting the mail the next morning. But unknown to him, Fangore (in Calvin's body) was nearby. He got inside Calvin's car and used his key to start the car. With his hands on the wheel, he began to drive.

Eddy's ears perked up at the hum of an engine. He turned his head and his eyes went wide and a tingle of fear coursed down his spine.

Eddy didn't have to think twice and he quickly jumped out of the way before Calvin's car hit him. Eddy rolled away as Calvin's car came to a complete stop and Fangore (in Calvin's body) stepped out.

Eddy: What the Hell, Calvin?! You almost hit me! I could have been road kill!

Fangore (in Calvin's body) glanced at him and began to walk away

Fangore (in Calvin's body): (shrugging) I lost control of the brakes. It won't happen again.

Eddy's eyes were wide as he watched the Yellow Ninja Steel Ranger walk away as if nothing had happened. Head Rush, who saw this, walked over to Eddy.

Head Rush: Eddy, don't be alarmed, but I think Calvin tried to run you over on purpose.

Eddy: (Sarcastically) Yeah I'll bet.

Me: Hmm.

Later, Eddy was watching TV. It just so happened at this time Jabberon (in Haley's body) entered the room. She grinned as she stood behind the couch, not that far from Eddy. She noticed the former scammer was completely absorbed in watching television… now was the perfect time to finish him off.

Jabberon (in Haley's body) got out the real Haley's Ninja Star Blade, aiming at just the right angle. She then threw it

Lucky for Eddy, he had accidentally dropped the remote at the time and had reached down to retrieve it. The Ninja Star Blade hit the television screen instead of Eddy's head, destroying it.

Shocked, Eddy screamed and jumped up.

Eddy: Haley! What the fuck's wrong with you?! You wrecked the tv!

Jabberon (in Haley's body): (darkly) I saw a bug. It's gone now. (leaves the room)

G1 Shrapnel came into the room.

G1 Shrapnel: Whether that was Haley or not, she's paying for a new TV!

Me: No worries I got this. (Snaps fingers)

I fixed the TV good as new and better than ever.

Eddy: Thanks J.D.

Eddy: I'm telling you guys! Brody and his team have gone completely insane!

Lynn: Eddy, I agree that I think something is wrong with the Ninja Steel Rangers, but I seriously doubt that they're out to kill you.

G1 Bumblebee: Actually, Lynn, Eddy might have a point. Brody and his team have been acting rather sinister lately.

Me: Yeah and I know why. Eddy did you have a previous encounter with the Gruesome Grunts lately?

Eddy: Yes as a matter of fact I did. I called them a bunch of brainless stooges that pee their pants and smack around their stupid mommies.

Nico: Whoa! Brutally harsh.

Me: What else did you say to them?

Eddy: I told them that they were lamer than the Amoeba Boys.

Me: (Laughs) That's funny and the Amoeba Boys are the stupidest criminals ever known to the Powerpuff Girls. They can't do anything except run away from their own shadows.

We laughed.

Nico: Yeah. They can't do anything right.

Chef Pepperjack: Before we go on the next mission, I'll cook up something to knock Brody and his team out.

Me: Sweet. Maybe Sally can help you too.

Sally: I would be honored and I have just thing.

She showed us the Sleeping Soup that she makes to knock out Dr. Finklestein.

Me: The Sleeping Soup you made for when you knock out the good doctor.

Nico: We're gonna need some deadly nightshade.

Me: We're gonna have to go to Halloween Town to get it.

Sally: No need I have plenty of it.

Me: Great.

Sally and Chef Pepperjack cooked up the soup and it was given to the Gruesome Grunts and they ate it and were knocked out cold.

Me: There. That oughta hold them till we have the usual battles in the mission.

Cantwell, the Springfield Bullies, Skinner, Rich Texan, Wiggum, the Springfield Mafia, Snake, and Comic Book Guy then appeared.

Cantwell: Can me, the Springfield Bullies, Skinner, Rich Texan, Wiggum, the Springfield Mafia, Snake, and Comic Book Guy go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can and your timing couldn't be better. We're going to the land of Forina in Iceland to the Millennium Festival. We're heading there to see a rare event that comes around once every 1,000 years. We're going to see the Millennium Comet.

Comic Book Guy: Ooh! That must be interesting.

Me: It is. Max knows this event too. Because we're also going to meet the legendary Pokemon of Wishes, Jirachi.

Nico: Cool! I've always wanted to see and meet Jirachi.

May: It will be so awesome to see Jirachi again.

Max: You said it sis!

Lola: This is gonna be so cool!

Me: Lets head out!

We were off to Forina in Iceland.

---

FORINA, ICELAND

---

We arrived in Forina that night and it was beautiful.

We were at the Millennium Comet Festival and it was packed with people.

Teen Titans Lightning: A lot of people are here.

Me: It's a big honor to be here.

May: Boy there's more people here than when we were here the last time.

Laney: Wow! This is gonna be so cool!

Gloria Markov: And it will be so cool to see a comet like this.

Me: And we won't see a comet like this again for 1,000 years.

Nico: Yep and we'll be here when that time comes.

Lola: We sure will.

Brock: You guys are gonna love seeing the comet. It will be an amazing event.

Jimbo: Kearney, can you get some popcorn for us?

Kearney: You got it.

Dolph: And some ice cream too if possible.

Kearney: Okay.

He went and got the snacks.

Me: Look guys!

We looked up at the sky and the clouds were splitting away and we saw THE MILLENNIUM COMET!

Me: There it is!

Brock: The Millennium Comet! Right on schedule!

Me: Wow! It's beautiful!

Nico: Yeah.

May: Just as beautiful as when we saw it the last time.

Varie: It sure is beautiful.

Me: And we won't be seeing it again for 1,000 years after 7 days.

Laney: Wow!

Lola: It's amazing!

Lori: This is literally an amazing sight!

Gloria Markov: Next to seeing Comet Kohoutek.

Tara: Yeah.

Nico: What comet has the longest orbital period?

Nicole: That's an easy one. Comet Hyakutake. That one has an orbital period of 250,000 years.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That must be one long comet.

Me: Yep and that one first appeared in January of 1996 and we will never see that comet again on Earth.

Lola: Wow!

Lucy Loud: We'll be long gone by then.

Lana: Yeah.

Thorax: Wait. What's that ball of light?

We saw a ball of light coming out of the comet.

Me: Hmm.

I looked at it closer and saw that it was a ball of energy and it was coming RIGHT AT US!

Me: It's coming right at us! DIVE ASIDE!

We dove away and it crashed into the ground and we looked at it and out of it came the legendary Pokemon of Wishes, JIRACHI!

Me: WHOA! Is that Jirachi?

Max: It sure is.

He woke up and saw us and he saw Max.

Jirachi: Max!

Max: Jirachi!

They hugged in what felt like 1,000 years.

Max: I've missed you Jirachi.

Jirachi: I've missed you too.

Manaphy: (to Jirachi) Hi! I'm Manaphy, May's daughter. And this is my boyfriend, Poromon!

Poromon: Hello.

Jirachi: Pleasure to meet you and May it's great to see you again.

May: Same to you Jirachi. Feels like its been 1,000 years.

Jirachi: No kidding. And who is this with you?

May: This is my awesome husband Nico.

Nico: Hello. I was told so much about you.

Jirachi: Wow! It's a pleasure to meet you and congratulations on your marriage.

Me: Jirachi it's awesome meeting you. We heard so much about you.

Jirachi: Same to you J.D. I love all your adventures and I was told so much about them.

Me: How can that be?

Jirachi: The universe tells me everything about them.

Me: Wow.

Eddy: If you can grant any wish, then-

Double D: Eddy, I don't think wishing for Brody and his team to show up here is a good idea.

Eddy: Why not?

Skinner: I don't know who's inhabiting the Ninja Steel Rangers right now. But Jirachi might accidentally bring them here, putting you right in their crosshairs.

Muscle Man: Hey, Jirachi. You know who else likes granting wishes? My Mom!

Jirachi: I don't get it.

Lola: (laughs) Don't worry, Jirachi. You get used to those jokes.

Me: Yeah we get a good laugh out of all of them and they are funny.

Mordecai: Yeah but we love them.

Rigby: Yep.

Me: I know who is inhabiting them. It's the Gruesome Grunts from the Ninja Steel Halloween Special. Eddy REALLY pissed them off by calling them lamer than the Amoeba Boys.

Luan: (Scolding) EDDY!

Eddy: Sorry.

Me: But let us handle it Seymour.

Skinner: Okay.

Me: Don't worry guys. Nightcrawler is gonna find the bodies of the Gruesome Grunts that are inhabited by the Ninja Steel Rangers. Until then if they wake up play along with it until the time comes.

Nico: Right.

Jirachi: Sounds like they are a problem.

Me: You could say that but we have a lot of fun with the Power Rangers enemies. But we also have great adventures every time with them.

Max: We sure do.

We heard music.

Me: Lets go check out where that music is coming from.

We went to check it out and saw BUTLER and DIANE!

---

Butler and Diane grew up together, and he would often perform magic tricks for her even when they were children. During this time, he first acquired the stage name "The Great Butler" based on something Diane said to him when he performed the trick of making many Butterfree appear. By the present day, Diane became his girlfriend and performed with him in his traveling magic show.

Butler

At some point in the past, Butler became involved with Team Magma as a Scientist. He developed a machine that he intended to use to recreate Groudon using a fossilized remnant he had obtained, but when he activated the device for the first time before the Team Magma council, it malfunctioned and exploded. This failure earned Butler scorn from the leadership of Team Magma and led to his dismissal from the organization. Enraged, he collected the fossilized Groudon remnant and swore he would get his revenge. He and Diane set out on a search for an energy source powerful enough to sustain the recreation, ultimately leading them to discover Jirachi's crystal cocoon in Forina.

When Ash, Brock, May, and Max arrived at the site of the Millennium Festival, they saw Butler and Diane exit their truck and set up the tent for his show. The next day they obtained a poster promoting his performance and decided to attend. During the show, Diane presented Jirachi's cocoon to the audience as part of her entrance. Max heard Jirachi's voice calling to him and ran up on the stage to investigate, and Ash followed in an attempt to bring Max back to his seat. Improvising, Butler enlisted them as volunteers for a disappearing-act trick using a special box and his Dusclops. After the show, Butler explained Jirachi's mythology and gave Max the cocoon, telling him that Jirachi could only awaken if it had a friend while the Millennium Comet was visible in the sky. Jirachi awoke shortly afterward, but when Diane informed Butler of this, he began preparing to execute his plan for revenge on Team Magma.

Over the next few days, Max and Jirachi bonded while the group took over Team Rocket's role as the clowns assisting Butler during his magic show. An Absol from Forina attacked the tent in search of Jirachi, but Butler captured it in a trapdoor cage and put it to sleep with his Kirlia's Hypnosis. The presence of Absol, a Pokémon who only appears before a terrible disaster, led Diane to fear what would happen if Butler went ahead with his plan, but she could not convince him to stop. After collecting the sleeping Jirachi and placing it in his rebuilt machine, Butler recalled his failure and firing from Team Magma before activating the device. When he forced Jirachi to absorb the Millennium Comet's energy using Dusclops's Psychic, the machine was unable to process it despite being upgraded and exploded once more. Butler, however, considered this failure a step forward as he merely needed to understand how to harness the Millenium Comet's energy, having witnessed its incredible power. Again, Diane begged him to stop, but he rejected her pleas. When Diane subsequently took Ash, his friends and Jirachi and escaped to head back to Forina, Butler sent his Mightyena to place a tracker on their bus. Understanding where they were going, Butler mused that he had thought Diane would understand his motivations as he activated machinery hidden in the back of his truck.

Several days later, Diane and Ash's group arrived in Forina, guided by Absol to the place where Jirachi would return to its thousand-year sleep. Butler anticipated this and traveled there to wait for them, setting up his machines and traps to ambush his opponents with. Just as Jirachi was about to go back to sleep, Butler struck, trapping Diane and Ash's group in an energy sphere while pulling Jirachi up to the platform where he had prepared the final version of his invention. This time, he was able to harness the energy of the Millenium Comet, and the machine began to draw an outline of Groudon in the earth below. A Flygon living in Forina helped free Butler's opponents from his trap and brought Ash and Max up to his platform, prompting him to send out his Salamence to repel them. The two Dragon Pokémon engaged in an aerial battle, pursuing each other around the hills of Forina. Ash and Max managed to reach Butler's machine and free Jirachi, but it was already too late; the shape of Groudon was complete, and what appeared to be the legendary Pokémon had begun to rise from the earth, much to Butler's pleasure. His moment of victory did not last long, however, as the creature was not an actual Groudon but a manifestation of pure evil that merely resembled Groudon known as Meta Groudon.

The Meta Groudon immediately started absorbing energy from the land around it, killing off all the plant life nearby, then sprouted tentacles to absorb the Pokémon of Forina and steal their energy as well. Horrified by this turn of events, Butler landed near the others and was nearly engulfed by one of Meta Groudon's tentacles after getting off Salamence's back. Diane sacrificed herself to save him, and her apparent demise sent Butler into a fury against the abomination he had created. He, Ash and Max worked to attack Meta Groudon with the respective help of Salamence and Flygon.

After a short time, Butler realized what could be done to stop Meta Groudon and asked Ash and Max for help in using his machine and Jirachi to reabsorb the energy forming Meta Groudon's body. Though Ash and Max hesitated to trust him, Jirachi came to Butler's defense, saying that he was now acting out of his love for Diane.

Ash and Max took Flygon to distract Meta Groudon while Butler rode Salamence back to the platform and began reversing the machine's settings. As he tried to reverse the Meta Groudon fossil, however, the platform shifted and he dropped it. Ash and Max recovered the fossil and returned it to him, and Jirachi willingly went back into the mechanism so the plan could be enacted. Just before Butler could throw the switch to start the process, he slipped and nearly fell off the side of the platform due to its shifting downward again. Flygon and Salamence tried one last time to distract Meta Groudon, but they were absorbed as well. This did, however, buy enough time for Ash to make it to the switch and activate the machine. Driven out of control by Jirachi absorbing its energy, Meta Groudon attacked the platform with all of its tentacles, but Butler threw himself in the way to protect Jirachi, resigning himself to his fate as it meant he could once again be with Diane.

Shortly afterwards, Jirachi destroyed Meta Groudon using Doom Desire, reviving all who had been absorbed by it. Butler and Diane reappeared near each other, and he rushed to her and embraced her in joy. The pair then watched as Max and his friends bade Jirachi farewell and sang to it as it returned to its slumber. The next day, Butler told the group that he had realized what was truly important and would be staying with Diane in Forina, but offered to bring them back to the town in their bus first.

Diane

Diane has been friends with Butler since the two of them were children. She was the one who originally gave him the title "The Great Butler" after he performed magic tricks for her personally. She later became his assistant in his magic shows, but she wasn't supportive of him giving up his career to become a scientist for Team Magma. She noticed her lifelong friend being consumed by the urge to get revenge on Team Magma, and yearned for things to be like the way they were. After Butler's failed presentation to create a "living, breathing" Groudon Fossil, she traveled to Forina with Butler and was present when he found Jirachi in its crystallized cocoon. Afterwards, the pair continued their magic shows, and performed at the Millennium Festival.

She first met Ash, May, Max, and Brock, when Max rushed onto the stage after hearing a voice coming from Jirachi's cocoon. She and Butler decided Max should hold on to the cocoon to see if being Max's friend will awaken Jirachi. This proved to be successful as the celestial Pokémon sleepily awakened from its thousand-year slumber. The next night, once Ash and his friends had gone to sleep, she reluctantly assisted Butler in kidnapping Jirachi and setting it up as the power source for Butler's experiment to resurrect Groudon. However, the plan backfired when the group woke up to find Jirachi missing, and witnessed Butler's selfish deed. Having had enough, Diane betrayed Butler and drove off with Jirachi and the group, but not before a tracking device was placed on the trailer. Diane then explained the entire situation to the group and Jirachi's potential energy. She then agreed to take them all to Forina to ensure Jirachi is safely back home.

When they finally arrived at Forina, they were caught by Butler, who recaptured Jirachi and used it to create a Groudon. However, it turned out to be a flawed manifestation of pure evil known as Meta Groudon and started absorbing energy from the earth. She was among those swallowed right in front of Butler, but not before confessing her love to Butler, who was overcome with grief. Eventually, Ash, Max, and Jirachi worked together to destroy the Meta Groudon, and afterwards, she, along with those consumed by the beast, was revitalized. She and a reformed Butler then witnessed Ash and his friends saying their goodbyes to Jirachi. The next day, they informed them that they have decided to start a new life together in Forina.

She and Butler made a cameo during the ending credits of Lucario and the Mystery of Mew. She later briefly reappeared in a montage in The Rise of Darkrai, which chronicled the preceding nine movies.

---

Max: Wow! Diane and Butler!

Me: Wasn't Butler a former member of Team Magma?

Ash: He was.

Me: It's good that Butler left Team Magma before we killed them.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Lola: Hey what's that over there?

We turned and we saw what looked like a Groudon. But it wasn't. It was really A FAKE GROUDON!

---

**False Groudon** is the final antagonist in the sixth *Pokémon* film *Jirachi: Wish Maker* . It is a malevolent clone of the real Groudon unwittingly created by Butler.

Its vocal sound effects were provided by Katsuyuki Konishi, who also played Rayquaza in *Pokémon: Destiny Deoxys* and *Super Smash Bros. Brawl* .

After Butler was exiled from Team Magma following the failure in creating a Groudon from a fossilized remnant, he used Jurachi's power from the Millennium Comet to bring the fossil back to life, believing he could impress Maxie enough to rejoin Team Magma. However, instead of creating Groudon itself, an evil monster resembling Groudon came to life. It destroyed plants and ate people and Pokémon by absorbing them into itself through its tentacles. It went completely berserk and consumed everything in its path, but it met its end when Jirachi used Doom Desire to obliterate the clone and free the consumed Pokémon and people so that they will not die. Once it was eventually defeated by Jirachi, everything went back to normal.

---

Chompy Mage: Is that a Groudon?

May: It's the fake one that we fought before!

Maria: Why is it sneaking around? Usually, it causes destruction wherever it goes.

Nico: I don't know. But we can't fight it right now. Let's get a picture of it while we still can.

Me: Okay.

We went after it and got close and we got a photo of it and just as we took a picture it vanished.

Laney: It vanished.

Me: But I did snag a photo of it.

The picture came out and we saw that it was covered in ugly purple spots.

Nico: It's infected by the Aparoids.

Eli: Those Aparoids have no respect for Pokemon.

Fox: They don't have respect for anything Eli.

Me: No they don't. But you guys encountered this imposter Groudon before?

Ash: We sure have.

Max: And it was horrible.

Me: What happened?

They told us everything that happened and we were horrified.

Me: Whoa! Not good. We better have a talk with Butler about it.

We went to talk with him.

Snake: Are you Butler?

Butler: None other. Why

Snake: (frowns) Dude, we need to talk.

Me: Snake lets calm down.

Butler: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you!

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Diane: It's an honor. Ash, May, Max and Brock it's great to see you all again.

Ash: You too Diane.

Pikachu: Pikachu!

Max saw wedding rings on them.

Max: Wow! You and Butler officially tied the knot.

Diane: We sure did.

Me: Congratulations are in order then.

Butler: Thanks.

Diane: I see you all have Team Rocket with you all.

Me: They are not with Team Rocket anymore.

Jessie: We got fired from Team Rocket.

Me: Interesting story behind that.

Fat Tony: Do you think this is funny?

Butler: Well, I do find your accents a little hilarious.

Legs: Well, Mr. Funny Man, is this how you get your sick kicks?!

Legs showed Butler a picture of the Aparoid Groudon.

Butler: OH MY GOODNESS!

Lily: I remember SpongeBob telling me about Plankton and Nat saying the exact same thing when Squidward was behind the grill!

Nico: That's funny!

Squidward: Yeah it wasn't my best work.

Nico: Look, Butler, I don't know if you're planning anything or not. But if I find out that you brought back that fake Groudon to be infected by Aparoids…

Lynn: Nico, I know this might seem hypocritical of me to say but we should really calm down.

Ransik: (ignores Lynn) Let's just say that today might be the first time in a while that Nicole's used the Book of Vile Darkness.

Lori: (to Nicole) Actually, Ransik literally has a point. We've been so used to sending certain villains to the Warp that you haven't used the Book of Vile Darkness in a long time.

Nicole: No we haven't.

Me: All right everyone stand down! This is not Butler's work this time. Sure he might have done this in the past but he's not part of Team Magma anymore. And Butler you know that all of Team Magma is all dead right?

Butler: No I was never told about all that.

Me: Well Team Magma is all dead and you are looking at their killers.

Butler: Whoa! That's great news!

Me: It sure is. And so is Team Aqua.

Jirachi: J.D. and Butler are right. I know this isn't Butler's handywork. This is the work of the Aparoids and a Number Card that you all know.

We gasped.

Me: So a Number and the Aparoids are both behind it.

Eli: Jirachi is right. I sense it.

Ets: Not good guys.

Me: We're gonna be in for a deadly fight like before. Ash how did you all defeat this Fake Groudon before?

Ash: Max wished for it to be destroyed so that everyone and everything can be returned to normal.

Me: Whoa.

Butler: I remember that. That was intense.

Lynn: Wow.

Lola: It's a good thing J.D. calmed everyone down just now.

James (Pokemon): Why do you say that?

Lola pointed at two nearby kids. It took us a few seconds to put two and two together.

Meowth: (sweatdrops) Um… oops?

Butler: Oh these are our kids. Meet Benny and Melissa.

Melissa: Hello.

Benny: You guys are our heroes!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

May: Way to go guys.

Nico: Congratulations.

Butler: Thanks.

Me: Sign your shirts for you?

Benny: You bet!

Melissa: Yeah!

I fired a beam of light and signed my name and put a phoenix symbol on them.

Melissa: Cool!

Rich Texan: Sorry about threatening you earlier.

Butler: It's alright. The fake Groudon returning is a surprise to me too. You had every right to be suspicious of me.

Me: Yeah we have to be vigilant in the face of adversity and danger.

Diane: Good point.

Me: But we'll gladly beat this fake Groudon for you and seal it away into the Book of Vile Darkness for you.

Butler: Awesome!

Jirachi: Lets do it!

Sophie Necturn: And I can hold off this Groudon monstrosity for you all while everyone has the usual battles.

Butler: How do you plan to do that?

Sophie Necturn: I have the power to turn into a Groudon myself.

Me: It's a really strange story but after we destroyed all the major Pokemon Villain teams we still have a lot of their mess to clean up. One of those messes involves a bunch of people that were turned into Pokemon legendary and common by having them gene-slammed. Their bodies were spliced with the DNA of Pokemon and they were turned into that Pokemon.

Carolyn Hope: Yeah it's a crazy story.

Me: You'll have to see it to believe it.

Butler: Oh man.

Diane: That is nuts.

Me: It sure is. Lets go find the Fake Groudon and tear it apart.

Nico: Right!

We went deep into the canyon and we were looking for the Fake Groudon.

Me: It's in this canyon. I can feel it.

We heard a rumbling noise.

May: There's no way I'm getting sucked into that thing again!

Sunny Tennyson: Let's not jump to conclusions. Maybe it's another big Pokemon at the moment. Like an Ursaring or a Tyranitar.

Me: I don't think so! Look!

We saw the Fake Groudon coming at us from behind a cliff!

Ets: Take this you Legendary Pokemon Imposter! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING GEAR SHOWER!

He fired a massive shower of gears that were on fire and they hit the Fake Groudon and smashed it all over.

Me: Normally we aren't supposed to kill Pokemon but you are NOT a Pokemon! KAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Rainbow Kamehameha Blast and it smashed into the Fake Groudon and sent it flying and smashed it into a mountain!

CRAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSHHHHH!

Wiggum: (scared) Guys, if I die here, can one of you give Ralph my gun?

Maria: Only if he gets to use it!

Me: Lets power up and bring this abomination of Pokemon nature down!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 and ready for action!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **You are a fraudulent Legendary Pokemon and will be dealt with like one!**

I fired energy blasts at it and they hit the Fake Groudon all over and exploded with incredible power and more.

Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted it all over.

Nico: Take this! NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and he fired a ball of fire and it hit the Fake Groudon and exploded into a huge pillar of intense fire.

The Aparoid Groudon tried to suck in Slash Man with its tentacles. But it then roared in pain as the tentacle let go of Slash Man.

Butler: How did you not get sucked in?

Slash Man: Guess it doesn't like eating robots!

Me: **It doesn't like inorganic creatures!**

Eli blasted the tentacles off with Force Lightning!

Lola fired waves of fire and burned it all over.

Lola: Take that!

Comic Book Guy: Okay, I'm just going to say it right now. This is the worst! Groudon! Ever!

Me: **It sure is!**

Mewtwo: I may have been cloned from Mew but I would not welcome this atrocity into my kind!

Blackfire: I wouldn't either!

Nico: Yeah!

Lana: This monster must be destroyed!

Sophie Necturn: I couldn't agree more!

Sophie growled and then turned into a Groudon! She roared ferociously and the Fake Groudon roared and they went at each other and fought furiously!

Sophie fired a blast of energy from her mouth and it hit the Fake Groudon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now do you see what I mean Butler?**

Butler: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: **But it was REALLY playing with fire.**

Eli: Better call the power of Kaiju!

Eli called forth Godzilla, Mothra 2019, King Ghidorah, Space Godzilla, Destoroyah, Rodan and Super MechaGodzilla!

Godzilla blasted it with his atomic ray, Mothra 2019 blasted it with rainbow lasers, King Ghidorah blasted it all over with Gravity Beams, Space Godzilla blasted it with his corona ray, Destoroyah blasted it with a Micro-Oxygen Ray, Rodan fired a Fire Ray and Super MechaGodzilla fired a rainbow ray from its mouth. Massive fiery explosions blasted the Fake Groudon all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMM!

Me: **Take that!**

But then Brain Freezer, Manboy, Diabolico, Riddler, Zexion, The Toiletnator, Chalmers and See-More appeared. But they weren't the only ones. They had Loki, Hydrax, Evilseed, Aqueduct and Beast Man then appeared and with them were their newest members: THE SECRET SNAKE CLUB!

---

**The Secret Snake Club** is a Role Playing Group at Endsville Elementary. There are three members, all who are nerdy boys. The members codenames are " *Wiggly* "(Willy), " *Viper* "(Jerome), and " *King Cobra* "(Cory). They meet in Viper's basement, which is also his grandmother's bedroom. They wear long red robes. It also seems that they have poor personal hygiene.

Each member of the Secret Snake Club has a " *level* ", as they are RPG fans, with Wiggly claiming their highest level in their club on account of the fact that he alone owns a pet snake. Because they like RPGs so much, they have been shown to throw crayons and crumpled-up balls of paper at each other during arguments, shouting " *Fireball* " and " *Lightning bolt* ". Their main goal is to summon snakes to eat all the cool kids in the world, so nerds could rule.

'Wiggly' is voiced by Tom Kenny while both 'Viper' and 'King Cobra' were voiced by Billy West.

---

Me: **Brain Freezer, Manboy, Diabolico, Riddler, Zexion, The Toiletnator, Chalmers, See-More, Loki, Hydrax, Evilseed, Aqueduct and Beast Man? Wow! Lots of you this time.**

Zexion: Yeah we wanted to have a lot of us have some fun.

Beast Man: Yeah it's cool.

Loki: And we can also see the comet for the first time.

Brain Freezer: (to Aylene) Sorry we couldn't go to the Festival together, Aylene.

Aylene: Oh, that's alright.

Man Boy: We still loved watching the comet anyway.

Diabolico: (sees the fake Groudon) That monster is just a mindless imitation of a real Pokemon.

Riddler: It's no difficult riddle how the Aparoids infected it so easily.

Me: **And brought it back after it was destroyed the last time.**

Jirachi: Yeah.

Me: **But it was horrible that it was even made before.**

Laney: It was horrible.

Ino: Yeah and I see you also have a bunch of new members.

Wiggly: Yep. We are The Secret Snake Club! (Hiss)

Anko: My kind of club.

King Cobra: We chose you as our archenemy Anko.

Viper: And it will be an honor.

Anko: Looks like you and I are gonna get along just fine.

Me: **Mandy weren't they a club of snake worshipers from your school?**

Mandy: As a matter of fact yes. They are nerd defenders that hate bullies and worship snakes.

Me: **Wow.**

Nico: I like snakes.

Anko: And I use snakes in battle myself.

Lucy (Pokemon): Me too.

The Gruesome Grunts woke up.

The Gruesome Grunts in the Ninja Steel Rangers' bodies angrily approached Eddy with the intention to murder him when Ed and Iron Boy got in front of them.

Plasmora (in Sarah's body): Stand aside, you two!

Ed: There's no way you're getting to Eddy!

Before Ed could turn into Edzilla, Plasmora (in Sarah's body) grabbed him and tossed him at Iron Boy, knocking them down. But this left her open as Eddy got out his blaster and shot her in the shoulder.

Eddy: I'm not going down so easily!

Me: **Back off Gruesome Grunts! Plasmora you can drop the act now!**

Plasmora: So you know it was us all along!?

Me: **That's right Plasmora and I remember you as well. You switched bodies with the Ninja Steel Rangers on Halloween and they were in your original bodies.**

Shelldax: Impressive that you know us.

Jabberon: You never missed an episode like you said.

Fangore: You have a good set of info on you.

Me: **Yep.**

?: That is impressive.

A glowing figure came out and it was THE STAR CREATURE!

Qin: Oh man! The Star Creature!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! I like this monster.

Qin: He was really Mr. Greenfield who was trying to steal codes from

Star Laboratory with his own telescope. He was busted and sentenced to 25 to 50 years. He got life afterwards by the F.B.I.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa!

Me: **Yeah. But this is gonna be good. Lets get it on!**

Sarah (In Plasmora's Body): Not without us you don't!

We saw the Ninja Steel Rangers in the Gruesome Grunt's Bodies.

Me: **Guys is that you?**

Brody (In Versix's Body): Give us back our bodies!

Versix (In Brody's Body): NEVER! Not until we kill Eddy!

Me: **Then I'll take your bodies back by force!**

I fired an energy blast and it hit the Ninja Steel Rangers and the Gruesome Grunts and switched them back.

Me: **You guys alright?**

Brody: Yeah we're back to normal!

Sarah Thompson: But who shot me in the shoulder!? OW!

Eddy: Sorry!

Nico: They are back to normal.

Me: Lets get them!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Bloom, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Marinette, Adrien, Juleka, Stormy Weather, Ayla, Chloe, Nino, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer

---

Brain Freezer was first.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) I may not have been with Aylene today. But I still enjoyed watching the comet.

Bloom: It sure is a beautiful comet. But after 7 days we're not gonna see it again for 1,000 years.

Sunset Shimmer: I've never seen a comet before. It's so amazing.

Eruptor: It sure is!

Sunburn: The way it streaks across the sky is amazing.

Marinette: It's one of the most beautiful and most romantic sights ever.

Adrien: You said it babe.

Juleka: Yeah it's so beautiful.

Stormy Weather: It sure is. And for centuries comets have been known throughout the years as harbingers of doom.

Ayla: That's what I've read about.

Chloe: Yeah.

Brain Freezer: That's crazy but thank goodness you're all right Chloe.

Chloe: Thanks.

Nino: It's awesome seeing a comet like this.

Chef Pepperjack: Ooowee! Yeah it is.

Dreamcatcher: It sure is.

Brain Freezer: It sure is. Lets do it!

Brain Freezer fired his ice ray and the group all dodged it and fired massive blasts of fire and elemental energy and smashed him down.

Bloom: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Flora, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Raven, Starfire, Tara, Herald, Aqualad, Bumblebee, Speedy, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy

---

Manboy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) In case you were wondering, me and the others watched the comet at a different part of the area.

Flora: That's all right.

Fluttershy: But seeing a comet like this is really amazing.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si it is.

Stealth Elf: Yeah I think it's beautiful.

Tree Rex: It sure is.

Robin: I have always liked seeing a comet.

Cyborg: And lets not forget that Tara's sister saw a comet.

Beast Boy: That's right! That was a strange day.

Raven: It sure was. But thank goodness we got her back.

Starfire: It sure is amazing.

Tara: Yeah I'm glad to have my sister back after we saw Comet Kohoutek.

Herald: That's cool.

Aqualad: It sure is.

Bumblebee: But seeing a comet like this is amazing.

Speedy: And we won't see it again for 1,000 years after this week.

Thunder: No we won't.

Lightning: Nope.

Manboy: Darn. But still it will be an unforgetable week. Lets do it!

Manboy went at them and punched and kicked at them all over the place and they dodged his strikes and fired blasts of energy and leaves and more and smashed him down.

Flora: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was so fun.

---

Battle 3: Musa, Rainbow Dash, Air Skylanders, Starlight Glimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Rarity, Applejack, Trixie and Thorax VS Diabolico

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) Max must be happy to have Jirachi back.

Musa: He sure is. Last time was when the comet appeared the first time and that was amazing.

Whirlwind: We were told how cool it was the first time they saw the comet and it was amazing how they saw it back then.

Jet Vac: It sure is capital how they saw it.

Rainbow Dash: So awesome! I love seeing a comet.

Starlight Glimmer: Me too. Seeing comets are just beautiful.

Twilight Sparkle: They sure are.

Sunset Shimmer: If there are future visits from comets we'll gladly see them.

Pinkie Pie: This is the best comet visit ever!

Fluttershy: It sure is beautiful.

Rarity: Comets are like jewels in the sky.

Applejack: It sure is something.

Trixie: I think so too.

Thorax: You said it.

Diabolico: I believe it. Lets do it!

Diabolico fired blasts of energy and they dodged the blasts as they hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

The group blasted Diabolico all over with music and wind and rainbow blasts and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Musa: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Battle 4: Tecna, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Golden Queen, Dr. Krankcase, Chef Pepperjack, Kaos, Dreamcatcher, Nightshade, Luminous, The Gulper, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this: Is Jirachi going to become your 6th mascot?

Tecna: (British Accent) After not seeing each other for what feels like 1,000 years I would say yes. Max would love that.

Pinkie Pie: That is gonna be so awesome!

Sprocket: I think so too! And it would be so cool for Tentacool to have Jirachi as her boyfriend.

Golden Queen: It would be so golden.

Dr. Krankcase: I agree with you all completely on that.

Chef Pepperjack: Ooowee! And so beautiful.

Kaos: It sure would. But this comet is just as beautiful as anything.

Dreamcatcher: It sure is. LOL I think it's amazing.

Nightshade: A most graceful event in the dark.

Luminous: That shines like a jewel in the light.

Gulper: Gulper agree.

Chompy Mage: I agree too. Do you agree Chompy Puppet? (Through Chompy Puppet) I do too!

Cynder: Same here.

Riddler: I agree too. It's magnificent. Lets do it!

Riddler fired question mark blasts and they dodged them.

Tecna: Whoa! That's new.

Riddler: Made some modifications to my cane.

Cynder: Fits you perfectly.

Riddler: Thanks.

They fired blasts of energy and gears and elements and smashed him down.

Tecna: Glorious!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 5: Roxy, Rarity, Water Skylanders, Dash, Notacon, Time Force Rangers, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) F.Y.I., we weren't the ones who sent the Gruesome Grunts.

Roxy: If you didn't send them then who did?

Rarity: I think it might be the one who sent those magic boomerangs and helped Dark Luan.

Zap: (Gurgly Voice) You mean Mr. Mxyzptlk? I have a feeling it is too.

Dash: That guy is a troublemaker!

Notacon: Yeah!

Wes: He is nothing but trouble.

Ransik: Yeah he sure is.

Nadira: But he is funny.

Zexion: Yes he is. Lets do it.

He fired waves of illusion swords from his book and they dodged them and fired blasts of energy, water and jewels and smashed him down and drenched him.

Roxy: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Battle 6: Layla, Trixie, Kaalia of the Vast, Aqua, Kairi, Namine, Xion, Jessie, James, Meowth and Wobbuffet VS The Toiletnator

The Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) Even if J.D. didn't figure it out, the Gruesome Grunts made it very obvious about their body swap.

Layla: They sure did but it was very clever how they pretended to be the Ninja Steel Rangers.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie must agree with you.

Kaalia: I just hope that J.D. doesn't blast the Ninja Steel Rangers as the Gruesome Grunts.

Aqua: No he's too smart to do that.

Kairi: Yeah he wouldn't do that.

Namine: No he wouldn't.

Xion: One can hope.

Jessie: But it was funny how they tried to smash Eddy.

James: He went through worse than being smashed all over.

Meowth: He sure did.

Wobbuffet: WOBBUFFET!

Toiletnator: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

He fired bands of his toilet paper and Layla grabbed it and drenched it in her water and turned it to mush and they went at him and blasted him all over with water and energy and smashed him down.

Layla: YEAH BABY!

Trixie: Another grand performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 7: Stella (Winx Club), Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Ben, Gwen, Kevin, Max Tennyson, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers

---

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Stella) You guys can't capture this fake Groudon. It's just too evil!

Stella (Winx Club): We have no plans to. Besides it's not even a REAL Pokemon.

Chalmer: That's a good point.

Starlight Glimmer: Besides I wouldn't even touch that malignant monstrosity with a 1,000 foot pole.

Hex: Me neither.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) Me neither friends. He is ugly.

Ben: He sure is.

Gwen T.: And he is gross too.

Kevin Levin: Yeah he is.

Max T.: I hope he gets banished to the Warp.

Michael Morningstar: You said it.

Sunny: Yep.

Chalmers: At least SKINNNNNEEEEEEERR is not like that. Lets do it!

He fired laser blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of light energy and ghost energy and alien energy and smashed him down.

Stella: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

## Battle 8: Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Misty, Brock, May, Max, Dawn, Cilan, Iris, Mallow, Lana, Kiawe, Lillie, Sophocles, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

See-More was next.

See-More: (to Ash) How did you guys kill the fake Groudon before?

Ash: Max used his Wish to destroy it and restore everyone that was captured by it.

Pikachu: Pika!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's amazing.

Wrecking Ball: That is an amazing wish.

Spyro: Very heroic.

Misty: It sure is.

Brock: And he did a great deed there.

May: That's my bro for you.

Dawn: Yeah! Way to go Max!

Max (Pokemon): Thanks guys.

Cilan: That was awesome.

Iris: It sure was.

Mallow: I think it's awesome that you saved everyone.

Lana: It sure is.

Lillie: Yeah I think so too.

Sophocles: Yeah way to go.

Kiawe: Good job.

Spring Man: Yeah!

Slash Man: Yep.

See-More: Awesome! Lets do it!

He fired an energy blast from his visor and they dodged it and fired elemental energy blasts and smashed See-More down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 9: Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Applejack, Earth Skylanders, Goths of Darkness, Eddy and Luan VS The Gruesome Grunts

---

The Gruesome Grunts were next.

Brody: No one steals our bodies and gets away with it! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Ninja Spin Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel Rangers transformed.

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!""**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets get these cretins!

Flashwing: You got it Applejack!

Brittney: This is gonna be good!

Eddy: No one tries to kill me and gets away with it!

Luan: YEAH!

Ninja Steel Rangers and Megaforce Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

They fired blades of energy and elements and Applejack and Group fired blasts of earth and darkness and light and the blasts all hit the Gruesome Grunts and sent them flying and Vexen appeared and froze them in blocks of ice.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Flashwing: Yeah it was!

Luan: Gruesome Grunts you six have failed this universe!

Brittney: They sure have!

Vexen: I'll take them to my lab to be reprogrammed.

Brody: Thanks Vexen.

Troy: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 10: Anko Mitarashi, Lyra Heartstrings, Sly Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Guru, Penelope, Panda King, Dimitri, Kin Tsuchi and Sherry LeBlanc VS The Secret Snake Club

The Secret Snake Club was next.

Wiggly: This is gonna be so awesome facing you Anko.

Anko: It sure is and this is my first time facing you.

Lyra Heartstrings: I can't believe that people bully nerds like that. It's so wrong on so many levels.

Viper: I know. Those guys are freaks.

Sly Cooper: You aren't kidding. Sorry you guys have to go through so much.

Bentley: It's awful and I know just how you all feel. I'm a nerd myself. But I didn't go through what you did.

Murray: Yeah who do those think they are picking on you like that!? I oughta show them some manners by smashing their skulls to pieces and see how they like getting bullied!

Penelope: Me too! It's inhuman.

Guru: (Speaking Aboriginal)

Bentley: He said that being a bully shows that you have no honor and don't deserve to be called a human being.

Panda King: (Chinese Accent) A most dishonorable thing to do is to bully people.

Dimitri: It's not cool bro.

Wiggly: Thank you for standing up for us like this.

Kin Tsuchi: You're welcome.

Sherry LeBlanc: (French Accent) It's the least we can do.

Wiggly: Indeed. Secret Snake Club lets get them!

They hissed like snakes and went at them and punched and kicked at them and they blocked their punches and kicks. They were moving like snakes and even spitting poison at them. They dodged their blasts and attacks.

Anko: Whoa! You guys learned the Snake Style too?

Wiggum: We sure did. Vypra taught us all the moves and techniques in it.

Anko: I'm impressed. Not bad for your first time doing it.

King Cobra: It sure is fun.

Viper: Yeah it's great.

Anko: You guys have what it takes to be great snake masters. Lets do it!

Anko fired waves of fire and the group fired waves of energy and elements and smashed them down.

Anko: AWESOME!

Lyra Heartstrings: That was epic and cool!

## Battle 11: May, Moondancer, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki (Power Rangers)

Loki was next.

Loki: I'm glad Max has Jirachi back.

May: Me too. It was so cool seeing him the last time he was here with us.

Moondancer: But it must've been a really harrowing adventure when that Fake Groudon reared its ugly head.

Kevin Levin: No kidding.

N: Yeah.

Loki: I'll bet. Lets do it!

Loki fired lightning blasts and they dodged the blasts and fired energy and ice fire blasts at him and smashed him down.

May: All right!

Moondancer: That was amazing!

## Battle 12: Ino Yamanaka, Minuette, Pandora (Kid Icarus) and Robotgirl VS Hydrax

Hydrax was next.

Hydrax: This is gonna be so awesome facing you Ino.

Ino: I know. And it's awesome having an amazing archenemy that gives J.D. as much love as all his fiances.

Hydrax: I do work my charms.

Minuette: That's awesome! You should also get a job in the real world like some of us have.

Pandora (Kid Icarus): I agree. And I think I can get you the right job at Lynn's Table.

Robotgirl: I think it would be perfect.

Hydrax: I would like that. Lets do it!

Hydrax and Ino went at each other and punched and kicked at each other and smashing each other all over and they were blocking their punches and kicks and matching their moves all over. Ino then punched Hydrax all over and blasted her and Minuette and Pandora blasted her all over with blue fire.

Robotgirl then Superactivated and blasted Hydrax down and they won.

Ino: ALL RIGHT!

Minuette: YEAH!

## Battle 13: Mallow, Twinkleshine, Trixie and Babs Seed vs Evilseed

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: Seeing this comet is one of the most memorable events ever.

Mallow: It sure is. I will never forget seeing a comet like this.

Twinkleshine: Me neither. It will be another 1,000 years before we see it again.

Trixie: But it is still one of the most memorable events ever.

Babs Seed: You said it.

Evilseed: Indeed. But we have all the time in the world. Lets do it!

Evilseed called out a bunch of plant tyrannosauruses and they went at them and Mallow and group smashed them apart all over and knocked them down.

Mallow: ALL RIGHT!

Twinkleshine: That was so much fun!

Trixie: Another awesome performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Babs: Yeah!

## Battle 14: Raiden, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: I don't know what the hell Butler was thinking when he made that Fake Groudon.

Raiden: Yeah I don't know what he was thinking either.

Princess Celestia: But this was before the team killed Team Magma. We don't know what happened back then.

Spotlight: I can tell you all about it later on Princess.

Knight Light: Yeah it was a crazy adventure.

Cozy Glow: We'll have to hear about it later on in the future.

Ty Lee: You guys are in for an awesome story.

Aqueduct: Indeed. Lets do it.

(MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS)

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

FIGHT!

They fought Aqueduct all over the place and smashed him all over and blasted him with lightning and light blasts and knocked him down!

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

Battle 15: Nanette Allbright, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: This is gonna be good. But it was really cool seeing the comet.

Nanette: And we won't see it again for 1,000 years after this week. But it is so cool that Max knows Jirachi too.

Princess Luna: It sure is. I think it's an amazing sight.

Snowdrop: It sure is. Even though I can't see anything with my eyes I can see with the power of my mind.

Gari: That's so cool!

Blackout: It's amazing seeing a comet like this.

Chill Bill: I think so too!

Chompy growled in agreement.

Beast Man: Yep. Lets do it!

Beast Man and his gryphon went at them and they dodged him and Nanette fired waves of lightning and they all fired blasts of darkness and moonlight and ice and smashed him down.

Nanette: All right!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night!

---

Battle 16: Firecracker Burst VS Star Creature

---

The Star Creature was next.

Firecracker Burst: (to Star Creature) I thought you and your fellow monsters can't talk.

Star Creature: I'm one of the few who can.

Firecracker Burst: You would make a great archenemy for me. Lets see how fireworks fairs against the stars.

Star Creature: With pleasure.

Firecracker Burst fired waves of fireworks and the Star Creature fired blasts of stars and the blasts collided and exploded and Firecracker Burst kicked the Star Creature down.

Firecracker Burst: Try this on! FIRECRACKER DAZZLE STORM!

Firecracker Burst fired a massive blast of fireworks and smashed the Star Creature and knocked it out.

Firecracker Burst: all right!

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Fake Groudon.

Me: **Time to take down this Pokemon Abomination!**

Nico: Yeah!

Troy: Since there are still some Pokemon to rescue from the Aparoid Groudon, I know just the team to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers!

Me: **Lets get this Groudon Monster!**

I fired energy blasts and they hit it and exploded all over! We all were blasting the Fake Groudon all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT POKEMON MONSTROSITY OF EVIL! (BLASTS THE FAKE GROUDON ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT ATROCITY TO ALL POKEMON! (BLASTS THE FAKE GROUDON ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Sobtjek and Lanker smashed and blasted the freak of nature.

Max: Just like old times, huh, Jirachi?

Jirachi: You said it Max!

They fired blasts of light and energy at the Fake Groudon!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: GIGANTAMAX PIKACHU!

Jessica: STING STYLE: GIGANTAMAX VESPIQUEN!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: GIGANTAMAX MACHAMP!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: GIGANTAMAX ALAKAZAM!

Ibuki: SHADOW STYLE: GIGANTAMAX GRIMMSNARL

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: GIGANTAMAX URSHIFU!

Hilda: (British Accent) FAIRY STYLE: GIGANTAMAX ALCREMIE!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: GIGANTAMAX BLASTOISE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: GIGANTAMAX DURALUDON!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: GIGANTAMAX VENUSAUR!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: GIGANTAMAX LAPRAS!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: GIGANTAMAX APPLETUN!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: GIGANTAMAX CHARIZARD!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: GIGANTAMAX COALOSSAL!

They fired massive blasts of elements and they formed into said Gigantamax Pokemon.

Shrapnel used the Animatron Cyber Planet and Ground Man, Head Rush and Bumblebee used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shrapnel's lightning burst, Ground Man's Earth Powers, Head Rush's powers and Bumblebee's weapons 100-fold.

G1 Shrapnel and Ground Man: SMASHING LIGHTNING EARTHQUAKE!

They fired waves of lightning and earth.

Head Rush and G1 Bumblebee

CHARGING EARTH LASERSMASH!

Head Rush smashed the ground and sent a wave of earth and Bumblebee fired a laser shower.

May, Nico, Jirachi, Max, Butler, Diane, Me, Eli, Nunnally, Sophie Necturn and Lola: ELEMENTAL POKEMON LEGENDARY BLAST!

We fired massive elemental energy blasts.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, Hilda, Nanami, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Shantae, Mai and Toph: FINAL SMASH:

G-MAX OMEGA RAINBOW BEAM!

They fired a gigantic rainbow element beam which exploded upon contact when it hit the Fake Groudon and all the techniques exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated the Fake Groudon in an instant andd I caught the Number Card and it was NUMBER 115: SABER STRIKER THE THUNDERCLAP TIGER!

Me: **Number 115: Saber Striker the Thunderclap Tiger. This is a new one.**

The spirit of the Fake Groudon was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

Me: **Good riddance to that Pokemon nightmare.**

I powered down.

Sophie: Now that the battle's over, I should revert back.

Sophie roared in pain as she started shrinking.

Me: Boys cover your eyes! Fashion team move in!

Varie: Right!

We covered our eyes and the Fashion team went in and Sophie was back to human form and she was in her birthday suit and they gave her new clothes.

Sophie: Thanks guys.

We looked and she had new clothes on.

Zexion: (to Jirachi) Now that the fake Groudon's destroyed, are you going to be leaving now?

Jirachi: No. This time I'm here to stay.

Toiletnator: Are you sure? You staying with us is entirely up to you.

Chalmers: No one's forcing you.

Jirachi: I'm sure. The last thing I need is Max sad again.

See More: (smiles) In that case, welcome to the team!

Me: Sweet!

Max: All right!

Tentacool: All right!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: We still have a whole week to watch the comet. Lets do it.

Lynn Sr.: Good thing I got my portable restaurant with me.

Me: YEAH!

Max: (To the viewers) This was an awesome interstellar adventure and we have a 6th Mascot with us now. So awesome!

Me: It sure is.

We had awesome food at the festival and watched the comet for the week. We then later went back home and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Pokemon Movie 6: Jirachi the Wishmaker was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, vinjedi1995, Darkhai and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the Second Duel Masters chapter and we're going after the 2nd Member of P.L.O.O.P. and we're going to make sure that he pays for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Battle with the Evil Prince of Light

In the simulator, Eli was doing an awesome solo adventure where he helps Ellen Ripley rescue Newt and destroy the Xenomorph Hive on a colony on the planet Acheron. It was going to be a scary and epic adventure.

Eli was on a shuttle that was heading for the colony and lightning was flickering out of it as he knew something was going on.

Eli: Whoa! Looks like the colony is in trouble.

Ellen Ripley: It's gonna blow and we're gonna go get Newt.

Eli: And we will.

Ellen was loading up with a rifle, flamethrower, grenades, marking flares and a tracer. Eli was loading up with the same and he also had special Yautja Vision Contact Lenses in him that were like mine except they can see in the visions of the Yautja.

Bishop: Ripley?

Ellen Ripley: I don't want to hear about it Bishop. She's alive. There's still time.

Bishop: In 19 minutes this entire area is gonna be a cloud of vapor the size of Nebraska.

Eli: Then we have to hurry.

Ellen Ripley: Right. Hicks don't let him leave.

Hicks: We ain't going anywhere.

Eli: Lets get moving.

Ellen: Right. See you Hicks.

Hicks: Dwayne. It's Dwayne.

Ellen: Ellen.

Hicks: Don't be gone long Ellen.

Eli: We won't. Come on!

Eli and Ellen went to the Elevator as the alarm was sounding.

Computer: Attention. Emergency. All personnel must evacuate immediately. You now have 15 minutes to reach minimum safe distance. They got into the elevator and got ready.

Eli: Lets lock and load.

They were loading up and had grenades in vest belts, and a flamethrower and machine gun ready. The tracer was on Newt and it was on the gun.

Eli: Lets do it. (Activates Predator Vision)

His eyes glowed green with triangle target lenses. They got off at the 1st floor and searched for Newt.

Eli: She's getting close.

The beeping was getting faster.

Ellen Ripley: 22 meters East.

They went down stairs and followed the beeping as it was getting closer and faster.

Eli fired a wave of fire and Ellen lit another Marking Flare.

Then they saw the tracer.

Eli: She's not dead. I sense her.

Then they heard screaming and went to a wall and saw a Xenomorph Egg hatching.

Eli: Oh no you don't!

Eli fired machine gun blasts and Force Lightning blasts and destroyed the egg and Facehugger and then a Warrior Xenomorph came and Eli blasted it with a Force Lightning Ball and obliterated it.

Newt: Ripley! Ripley!

Eli and Ellen Ripley got her out of the bindings of the Xenomorphs. Ellen grabbed her and carried her.

Ellen Ripley: Grab on to me! Hold on!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Massive fiery explosions rang out and lightning flashed all over as the whole facility was going up in flames.

Eli: Lets get outta here! We only got 10 minutes!

They went to a door and fiery explosions went off all over and fire blocked their escape path and they went down a hall and inadvertently wound up in a huge nest. They saw a huge oviroster laying eggs and it lead to the horrifying XENOMORPH QUEEN! It was the ugliest XENOMORPH EVER!

Eli: It's the Queen.

Ellen Ripley: Oh God.

It hissed as it was breathing. She moved her arms and saw them as her face came down and snarled ferociously at them.

Xenomorph Queen: (Telepathically) **You humans always have been a huge problem for my kind and my children. That woman has been the primary cause of my races pain.**

Eli: But your race wants to destroy everything in the entire galaxy and the universe. We did nothing to deserve such a horrible way of life.

Xenomorph Queen: **Our way of life is perfect. You will learn respect young one.**

Ellen Ripley: Who are you talking to?

Eli: The Queen. She's speaking to me telepathically.

Newt: That's interesting.

Xenomorph Queen: **You are indeed correct. We communicate on a telepathic level. You have come here to kill me and my children.**

Eli: Why are you doing this? So you can replace all life in the universe with only your kind?

Xenomorph Queen: **That is right and we are proud of it. We want to replace all life in the universe with our kind as the superior species in the universe.**

Eli: That's madness! You're evil in all forms.

They backed away slowly and then as a bunch of eggs hatch and then Eli and Ripley blasted them all over with fire and lightning and incinerated them all over the place and blasted them apart. The Queen screeched as her children were burning all over and a bunch of warriors came and Eli and Ripley blasted them all over with fire and bullets and blew many of the eggs apart. They fired grenades and blew the Queen's Oviroster apart and Eli fired Force Lightning blasts and blew the Queen apart all over.

Newt: Lets go!

Eli: Right!

Eli sensed more Xenomorphs behind him and blasted them.

Eli: Ellen time to go! We got 5 minutes!

Ellen and Eli threw their grenades and they all exploded all over and blew the nest apart. They ran fast as massive fiery explosions were blasting the place apart.

Computer: ATTENTION! EMERGENCY! ALL PERSONNEL MUST EVACUATE IMMEDIATELY! YOU NOW HAVE 2 MINUTES TO

REACH MINIMUM SAFE DISTANCE!

Eli: This place is going up!

Newt: Geez!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Then the ship appeared behind them and they got on through the docking hatch and got in.

Ellen Ripley: PUNCH IT BISHOP!

They got out of there fast and cleared the sky just as the entire colony exploded in a massive thermonuclear explosion!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

A huge mushroom cloud was seen as they left the planet.

Eli: Whoa! That was a close one!

Ellen Ripley: Yeah. Thank you Eli.

Newt: You are a brave boy.

Eli: I get that a lot.

The simulation ended and Eli came out.

We cheered wildly for him

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Way to go Eli!

Eli: Thanks guys.

Nunnally: That was awesome!

Ellen Ripley: That was just as epic as I remember.

Newt: No kidding.

Lola: But that was scary facing the Xenomorphs.

Lana: Yeah it was.

Later it was time for breakfast.

We were having bowls of a new cereal called Sugar Frosted Blasto Bits.

Me: Mmm! This cereal is good.

Tussle Sprout shook a box and heard something in it.

Tussle Sprout: (to Sheldon) Hey, Sheldon. Something seems to be in the cereal. What do you say you and I look inside? (Sheldon gives him a look) Oh, c'mon! You and I are small enough to fit in the cereal box.

They dove in and looked around. But then they found something.

Tussle Sprout: Hey look! It looks like a ring!

Me: Hmm lets see.

I looked at the ring and it was actually a decoder ring.

Me: It's a decoder ring!

Nicole: Cool!

Nico: Wonder what it's for.

Me: Hmm.

I put the ring on and it glowed.

Me: Lets see what the message on the back of the box says.

I had it fire a laser and it decoded the message and then a holographic image appeared.

On a pink window was a big mysterious creature with a big mouth and large lips.

Creature: (Sing Song) I have a thecret message for he who bares the ring!

Me: Whoa! A secret message.

Creature: High atop of Gutterball Hill there is a thecret cave where the ghosts of canaries, cockatoos, kiwis and toucans can be seen flying in and out. Deep inside the cave there lies a bottomless shaft. He who looks into the depths of the abyss and does not flinch shall see the secret of the universe.

Me: Whoa! This is gonna be interesting.

Nico: Wow! An adventure to see the secret of the universe?

Nicole: Wow! That sounds like a cool adventure.

Creature: Run. Don't walk to Gutterball Hill. The Secret of the Universe awaits you.

The message clicked off.

Me: This is gonna be fun!

Nico: Lets go find the secret.

Cera: You know this might be a trap, right?

Maria: What choice do we have?

Me: Besides it will be cool to see what's in there at Gutterball Hill.

We went out the door and we saw numerous kids walking.

Me: Whoa! Looks like we're not the only ones that want to see the secret of the universe.

Irwin: Hey guys! Hey Mandy looking good.

Me: You guys all heading to Gutterball Hill too?

Irwin: We sure are yo.

Me: Want to come with us Irwin?

Irwin: You bet I do!

But then Mindy came on a scooter and she still had that Raincloud over her head.

Francesca: Well nice to know my curse is working.

Brittney: Uh I casted that curse Francesca.

Francesca: Sorry.

Mindy: Hey losers. I'm gonna be the first up Gutterball Hill to see the Secret of The Universe and I won't tell the secret to any losers. Why am I telling you? You're losers.

Brittney: You are the worst Loser, Mindy. You got that L on your forehead because you're the biggest Loser of them all.

BURN!

Eli: Yeah! (RASPBERRY)

Mindy growled.

Me: Lets fly there.

We were off to Gutterball Hill. We arrived at the abandoned mine of Gutterball Hill and just as the creature said, there were numerous ghosts of canaries, kiwis, toucans and cockatiels flying in and out of the mine.

Me: This is it.

I ripped the wooden boards off and we went in and it was dark.

Me: It sure is dark.

We saw the Bottomless Shaft.

Me: Whoa! That's a long way down.

Eli: It sure is. But I sense something down there.

Me: Looks like we're going down everyone.

We jumped and flew down.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) OH THIS WON'T END WELL!

Mandy: Grim is there something you're not telling us?

Grim: Absolutely not! Nothing! Okay yes. You see, in my youth many eons ago, while I attended the High School of the Dead there was a winsome young ghoul who had a mad crush on me. Her name was Lubber.

---

It shows a young Grim and Lubber in High School and Lubber. Lubber was a worm ghoul and she had blond hair and a white bow and she had a huge mouth with green lips and she had a white shirt and blue plaid skirt.

Grim: (Narrating) **She had large luscious lips.**

Young Lubber: The better to kiss you with baby!

She kissed Young Grim all over with her big mouth and covered him in spit all over.

Young Grim: YUCK!

Grim: **All the kids made fun of me because she followed me wherever I'd go.**

Frog Ghoul: Hey Grim! Who's your shadow? (Laughs)

The ghouls laughed at him and Lubber went up to the Frog Ghoul and ate him in one bite and swallowed him whole. The Orange Ghoul ran screaming and Lubber used her long tongue and grabbed him and ate him whole too.

Lubber: BURRRPP!

But then a large and gargantuan size Lubber ate the entirety of the students in the school Student Body Cafeteria!

Grim: **Soon she devoured them all! When the principal got the news she was beside herself!**

The principal of the school got the news and was infuriated and she split and was now a two-headed Principal with four legs.

Two Headed Principal: That kind of behavior will not be tolerated young lady!

She zapped Lubber with lightning.

Grim: **So she expelled Lubber to the bottom of the Bottomless Shaft where she would guard the secret of the universe forever. Or until the curse was broken whichever came first.**

Lubber was banished to the bottom of the Bottomless Shaft for all eternity and forever cursed to guard the secret of the universe for all time.

Young Grim: Wow! What a break!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Grim: So now you know everything.

Me: Geez! Grim I know just how you feel. Back when I was in second grade a girl with down syndrome had a mad crush on me. Her name was Carianne Wray. (Shudder) That was a crazy time for me.

Mandy: Sick.

Nico: Yikes.

We saw a huge mouth from a worm creature and it was that of LUBBER! She ate the ghosts and us and then spit us out.

Lubber: Ugh! Grim? Oh I thought I tasted something familiar!

Grim: Hello Lubber. (Nervous Laugh)

Lubber: Grim sweetie baby! Oh where have you been for the last thousand years? (Grabs him and kisses him all over) MWUH MWUH MWUH MWUH MWUH MWUH MWUH!

Me: Wow! She's Lubber?

Nico: She's a big worm with a big mouth.

Bludgeon: It's nice to meet you, Lubber.

Lubber: You too Bludgeon! I am glad you're all here! I want to get out of here! I want to help people and see the world.

Nico: I don't know how to break the curse!

Lola: Yeah!

Lubber: I'm glad you're all here! I'm getting out of here! I'm making a break for it!

Grim: But you can't leave here Lubber. You're under a curse.

Lubber: I don't want to guard the stupid secret anymore! I want to join you guys and help you all.

Me: Can you show us the secret first? If I'm right I have a feeling that there's a huge catch.

Lubber: Sure J.D.

She got out of the hole and Mandy went up to it as a green light glowed in it.

Mindy then appeared as Mandy was about to look in.

Mindy: HOLD IT RIGHT THERE LOSER! If anybody is going to see the Secret of the Universe, it's going to be me! After all I'm much prettier and much more popular.

Trixie Tang: I can't believe I was like you.

Mandy moved and Mindy looked in and saw a dice that said I Was Only Kidding.

Mindy: "I was Only Kidding." WHAT KIND OF STUPID SECRET IS THAT!?

She then was pushed in and she came out glowing.

Mindy: Who pushed me? Somebody pushed me! Hey what's going on!? Let me outta here you losers!

Lubber: IT WORKED! The Curse is Lifted! (SINGSONG) I'M FREEEEEEE! (Clears throat) It is clearly stated in the curse that upon the day that the secret is seen by a human, the curse will be lifted and said human shall take your place as guardian of the secret forever.

Me: Sucks to be you Mindy!

Lubber: Here's a copy of the curse. You get the planned 401K. Toodleoo.

Mindy: Where are you going!? Come back here you worm! You're bird food when my daddy finds out!

Me: You've had this coming for a long time Mindy.

Mindy: Go ahead! Kill me! Add more blood on your hands, you losers!

Ironhide: (thinks for a moment) You know, I'm starting to wonder if you were ever truly worth it to begin with. Look at you. You used to be the most popular girl in Endsville. And now, you're just a stupid girl with an L on her forehead. You're nothing. Endsville hates you now. Mandy's become a much more better person than you. And normally, we'd just kill you, but we can't kill someone who has nothing left. The worst I can do is let you live with what you are: A perfect failure. Consider yourself lucky.

Me: Yeah and you aren't worth killing Mindy. You are just a sad little girl that thinks she's better than others because of having all the money in the world and has better conditions and good looks. Hope you like being the guardian here because you're going to be here till the end of time. But look on the bright side. At least the previous curse with that raincloud over your head is gone. But it was replaced with this new curse now.

Lola: YEAH! See ya round LOSER!

Eli pulled his pants down and Mooned Mindy!

We laughed at her.

Me: Lets get out of this dump.

We left and got out of the cave with Lubber with us.

Mindy: (From inside the cave) DON'T LEAVE ME HERE! I'M WARNING YOU! YOU ARE ALL LOSERS!

May: Maybe we should seal off the cave so Mindy doesn't get out.

Me: Good idea. Seeing a secret like that is not worth it.

I fired an energy blast and blew the cave apart and buried it.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Aylene C.: Yeah that girl deserves it.

Mandy: Yep.

We left and Mindy was left to guard the secret of the entire universe for all eternity.

Irwin: Sorry that the secret of the universe was not what you thought.

Me: It's all right Irwin. But at least Endsville is now free of Mindy.

Lola: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: That girl was a nightmare.

Diamond Tiara: I can't believe I was once like her.

Silver Spoon: Yeah what a bad seed. No offense Babs.

Babs: None taken.

Me: Shame there wasn't any gold in that mine.

Lori: Yeah.

---

We later were getting ready for our next mission.

Sword Man: So, who wants to check up on Shobu?

Me: We all do. We have more adventures with Shobu and friends.

Mandy: We sure do. Thanks for getting rid of Mindy for me guys.

Me: No problem.

Brittney: She is gonna have till the end of time to think about her crimes.

Laney: I hate that girl as much as I hate Flip.

Nico: Me too.

Lola: Yeah she was a menace!

Me: And we still have more members of P.L.O.O.P. to destroy.

Nico: Yep.

Chalmers, Brain Freezer, Man Boy, Toiletnator, Zexion, Riddler, See-More and Diabolico then appeared.

Chalmers: Can me, Brain Freezer, Man Boy, Toiletnator, Zexion, Riddler, See-More, and Diabolico go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Japan to see how Shobu and his friends and go after another member of P.L.O.O.P.

Man Boy: Awesome!

Zexion: We heard about what happened with that brat Mindy. She deserved it.

Brain Freezer: She sure did.

Me: Yep. Big time. All she did was drive everybody crazy. She claimed she was better than everyone else because she was prettier and popular.

Nico: Yeah she was like a kid version of Heather.

Lori: She literally disgusts me.

Me: Yep. And we buried her underground at Gutterball Hill.

Riddler: Good riddance.

Me: Yep. Lets head out to Japan.

We were off to Japan.

TOKYO, JAPAN

We arrived in Tokyo, Japan and we were walking through the park.

Me: He should be here somewhere.

We walked around and we saw Shobu and his friends relaxing.

Clown Man: Hey there, Shobu!

Shobu: Hey guys! Glad you're all here.

Mimi Tasogare: How have things been?

Me: Busier than normal.

Nico: Yeah but we're used to it.

Me: We came to help you guys take down another member of P.L.O.O.P.

Shobu: Awesome!

Rekuta: Yeah!

Sayuki: We need to get rid of those monsters!

Me: One at a time Sayuki.

Nico: Yep.

Mimi Tasogare: I heard you guys went after the secret of the universe this morning.

Maria: You could say that.

Shobu: Well, what's the secret?

Man Boy: Um, that's a little complicated to explain.

Me: Lets just say that it's the worst secret we've ever heard. But there was some good that came out of it.

Mandy: We are finally rid of that loser Mindy.

Mimi Tasogare: That orange hair girl that claims to be better than everyone else?

Me: Yep. She drove everyone crazy and called everyone losers.

Sayumi: She is a monster!

Me: Yep and we buried her underground forever.

Lubber: Good riddance. She deserved it.

Me: Hope she has a good 401K plan.

We laughed.

Top Man: How have you guys been since we last teamed up?

Shobu: Busier than ever!

Sayumi: We've been fighting P.L.O.O.P. since we faced them the first time and we have been beating them every time.

Me: Wow! You all have been doing good.

Shobu: Hey where's Billy?

Me: Oh that's a very complicated story for us.

We told them everything that was going on with Billy and all that with Professor Hardly.

They gasped in shock.

Shobu: Oh man! Sorry you guys kicked him out like that.

Me: It wasn't forever. But it was all part of Professor Hardly's plan to use him against us.

Nico: Yeah. But Billy went crazy and all that.

Laney: Billy may be a brainless monkey but he is funny and a true friend.

Riddler: Riddle me this: Which member of P.L.O.O.P. is next on the chopping block?

Me: According to my intel it's Prince Wilbur the Great.

I went over his history.

---

Prince Wilbur is a member of P.L.O.O.P. appearing in the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

Anime

Shobu first encountered him in Nature Civilization Land he defeated Shobu the first time he dueled Shobu. Then later when Shobu mastered the nature civilization deck, he lost to him. He was responsible of sending an evil army of Bronze-Arm Tribe and Giant Insect army into the Nature Civilization Village. He was also pretending to be the gatekeeper of the Nature Civilization Village but he actually kidnapped the gatekeeper Master Pangaea, Flora, Rekuta with the help of Princess Pollyanna of Green Gables so the gate to the real world cannot be blocked and his army can go out to the real world.

In the final battle, he dueled against Mimi with the other P.L.O.O.P. leaders but lost to her in the end.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked.

Mimi Tasogare: Yeah I hate this guy.

Me: I think we hate him too.

Shobu: And we can find him in the Light Civilization.

Me: Something tells me he's going after the strongest Light Civilization monster.

Luan: Which is what?

Me: A powerful monster with 52,000 power called Trump Daitoryo.

Nico: Whoa! That is powerful! What does it look like?

Eli: Here's a picture.

He showed Nico a picture of it and it looked like a Playing Card King.

Nico: Whoa! He looks awesome and powerful!

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Lets go to Shobu's house so we can come up with a plan.

We did so. Later at Shobu's house we were talking.

Shobu: I heard you all went into battle recently.

Me: We sure did. It was the most epic war we've ever been in.

I went over everything that happened and it was awesome.

Mimi Tasogare: WHOA! That must've been really intense.

Me: It was. Probably one of the most devastating battles we've ever had.

Eli: But Equestria's major enemies have all been destroyed forever.

Sayumi: Good riddance to those dirtbags.

Cozy Glow: Yeah thank goodness.

There was a knock at the door.

Misfire: I'll get it.

Misfire opened the door… and saw a human sized Senatine Jade Tree there. Misfire immediately slammed the door.

Maria: Who was at the door?

Misfire: Just some girl scouts.

Me: Looked like a Senatine Jade Tree.

I opened the door and sure enough it was a Senatine Jade Tree.

Me: Wow! That one is one of my favorites.

Nico: It's a pretty one.

See-More fired a blast of energy from his eye at the Senatine Jade

Tree, destroying it.

See-More: Why the Hell was that doing here?!

Me: Must be one of P.L.O.O.P.'s plans to distract us while they search.

Nico: Well it's not gonna work.

Eli: I hate those guys.

Me: We all do.

Lola: We need to go now.

Me: Right! Lets head out. We're going to the Light Civilization.

We got ready and headed out to the mineshaft that lead us to the world of Duel Masters. More monsters then appeared.

G1 Thrust: Great! More of Wilbur's monsters in our path!

May: And they're all human sized.

Me: Soon to be dead monsters!

I blasted the monsters into oblivion and destroyed them.

Me: But they will not stop us.

Shobu: Yeah he will pay for his crimes.

We continued on and we went through the mineshaft and we went to the Light Civilization.

We arrived in the Light Civilization and it was incredible and beautiful.

---

The Light world is made up of midair colonies, rich with resources and sophisticated technology. Originally, it was a self-sustaining, self-sufficient society that managed to remain isolated and undisturbed by keeping the territory closed to outside communication and invasion. The Light world was the most peaceful, ideal place among all the civilizations.

Unfortunately, that peace was shattered when other civilizations lost their homelands and were forced to invade in order to survive. The Light civilization met this hostility by becoming increasingly involved in battles against those intruders. After watching their resources become rapidly depleted, they have since taken a more aggressive stance toward the outside world.

Light inhabitants make their homes above the clouds on a group of floating islands. Unfettered by gravity, the central city is surrounded by many small satellite colonies. All the structures are similarly oriented in a right-left or up-down symmetry and are built of alloys and energy fields.

The creatures of the Light civilization believe in order, conservatism, obedience, and eternity. They adhere to a strict hierarchy, with Light Bringers at the top of a highly developed system. Compared to the other civilizations, the population in the Light world is small, but the ability of each individual is significantly greater. Like their architecture, many creatures have shiny, symmetrical shapes, and hover in the air with their weapons close by.

Light creatures are often emotionless in the background story and simply follow orders to eradicate enemies or defend the civilizations. However, in Episode 1 due to the stance change of the game, they seemed to gain emotions for unknown reasons and speak emotionally like any other creature.

Dragon Saga

The Light Civilization is the first civilization that oppressed the fire civilization's domination. Their Leader is Everlast, Destiny King. When they first obtained the power of Draghearts, they fused their power with Light dragons and fused them with the Angel Commands, creating Angel Command Dragons.

However, Ariace, Dragon Edge, who was destroyed in an encounter with Gaiglen, was revived and started to doubt the "Justice" of the

Light Civilization, and started to fall at heart.

After Everlast disappeared, the values of justice in the Light civilization began to fall. It was during this time that Aries found Joan Mizell, Revolution Spear, which claimed to dominate both justification and justice.

However, Everlast, who has been in a long meditation period, awakes and revives as Neverlast, Destiny Adoration. He aims to defeat The=Deadman, Dragon Edge for justice.

Due to Neverlast's revival, the light civilization is revived and back to position. Aries, saw this, united with Neverlast and eventually, the light civilization is united.

In order to defeat The=Deadman, the Water civilization requested the Light civilization to fight together. However, Neverlast refused, for he must defeat The true evil himself.

It was later known that Everrose and Everlast were friends and fought "Duel Masters" for the prosperity of the light civilization. However, suddenly, Everlast disappeared. However, in reality, Everlast was sealed by The=Deadman into a dragheart. Eventually, he was dragsolutioned. The person who dragsolutioned him was Everrose, his past companion. Then as he became Neverend, he never changes his destiny but his power is not enough alone. Then he realized that he must gather with other civilizations and each civilization gathered to fight The=Deadman.

After The=Deadman was defeated, Neverend departs with Heaven's Rosia and Heaven's Rosia said: "You will forever be my best friend". Neverend then said: "I will leave, but my friendship is eternal, and I will forever pursue justice." Then Heaven's Rosia enters the goal.

---

Me: Whoa! So this is the Light Civilization.

Nico: Wow! It's magnificent.

But then I saw a figure in one of the buildings and it was PRINCE HERBERT THE RUTHLESS!

---

**Prince Herbert, the Ruthless** is a member of P.L.O.O.P. appearing in the Sacred Lands season of the Duel Masters Anime.

Story line

He first appeared in the Fire Civilization Valley as the Gatekeeper to the Fire Civilization Land and encounter Shobu in a duel, he lost against Shobu. But before he ran away after losing he told Shobu to be ready for his boss Prince Maurice, the Merciless who is also the leader of the P.L.O.O.P army and also be prepared for the worst to see in Fire Civilization Land.

---

Me: Prince Herbert the Ruthless!

Herbert: Prepare for destruction, fools!

But just then, a Phantom Thief calling card hit the ground in front of him. If that wasn't strange enough, we heard noises that sounded like Morphers.

? (firing sfx- jazz): Lupinranger!

? (firing sfx- dramatic action music): Patranger!

Diabolico: (looks at the Rangers) Did any of you morph just now?

Devon: Don't look at us.

Troy: I haven't even touched a single Ranger Key yet.

Out came two groups of Rangers that we had never seen before in America and they were THE LUPINRANGERS AND PATRANGERS from Japan!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) (Japanese Accent) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) (Japanese Accent) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (SNAPS FINGERS) (Japanese Accent) LUPIN BLUE!

Noel: (French Accent) LUPIN X!

Lupinrangers: LUPINRANGERS - THIEVES OF JUSTICE!

Kairi Yano: Here's an Advanced Notice: We're taking your treasure!

Me: WHOA! Now I see where Dark Spicer based his line from!

Keiichiro: (Japanese Accent) PAT 1!

Sakuya: (Japanese Accent) PAT 2!

Tsukasa: Japanese Accent) PAT 3!

Patrangers: INTERDIMENSIONAL PROTECTORS OF JUSTICE - PATRANGER!

Keiichiro: BY THE POWER INFESTED OF THE GSPD WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Me: AWESOME! Now I see where Maxxor made that line!

Nico: Wow! The LupinRangers and PatRangers from Japan.

Kairi Yano: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: (Bows) (Speaking Japanese) ルパンレンジャーとパトランジャーに会えて光栄です。(It's an honor to meet the Lupinrangers and Patrangers.)

Noel: You too J.D.

Herbert: The 7 of you will pay for intruding! I summon Smash Horn Q!

Smash Horn Q appeared.

Kairi Yano: (to Keiichiro) Ready, Mr. Hot-Blooded Policeman?

Keiichiro: You better believe it!

Me: Mind if I help you guys out?

Kairi Yano: Not at all.

Me: Leave this to me!

I used my superspeed and kicked Herbert down in the back and I swiped some jewels from him.

Me: Your fucking ass has been kicked. Kairi these belong to you. My advice would be to steal from criminals. Get more loot that way and there's no honor, no challenge and no fun stealing from ordinary people. And I'm not talking about the criminals you all faced.

Kairi Yano: Thanks.

I kicked Herbert in his face and sent him flying to Umiko.

Umiko kicked him all over and Sakuya blasted him all over the place and Kairi and Keiichiro smashed and pulverized Herbert brutally.

Kairi Yano: Lets merge!

Keiichiro: Yeah!

Umika: Do we really have to merge again?

Touma: If the police can do it often, so should we.

Jackpot Striker: You should really should use me more often.

Good Striker: Ready when you guys are!

Gyro Man (Good Striker lands in Keiichiro's hands while Jackpot Striker lands in Kairi Yano's hands): What's she talking about?

Nico: You'll see guys!

Lupinrangers: LUPIN FUSION!

Patrangers: PAT FUSION!

The Patrangers became one and they were now one ranger with red, green and pink armor and the Lupinrangers fused and they had Red, Blue and Yellow armor!

Me: OH WOW! That is so cool!

Laney: WOW! They all fused into one!

Goku: That's like a more easy version of the Fusion Technique!

Nico: I was just about to point that out Kakarot.

LupinTri: What the!? We're fused into one!

PatTri: It takes a while to get used to.

Me: You guys look awesome!

PatTri: We sure do.

LupinTri: Lets finish him!

Me: I just saw this one on TV from the newest Japanese Power Rangers Series. Lets see how he likes this.

I pulled out a sword and 5 disks into a blaster and charged up the sword.

Me: KIRAMAI CHARGE! KIRAMAI RUSH STREAM!

I fired a massive jeweled rainbow blast from the sword.

PatTri: ONE-SHOT STRIKE!

LupinTri: STEAL ONE STRIKE!

They fired powerful energy blasts and the blasts all hit Prince Herbert and slashed his hand off and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was down.

Ben: (sees Herbert's left hand on the floor) Well, I guess no one's giving him a hand at the moment.

Toiletnator: Are we gonna see you guys again?

Kairi Yano: You will later in the month. That's a promise!

Noel: We should be heading back our Earth. Kogure is probably wondering where we are.

Keiichiro: I agree. Commander Hilltop is probably wondering where we are as well.

Me: Thanks for helping us guys. We owe you one.

Umika: Think nothing of it.

Sakuya: It was fun.

I shook their hands.

Umika: And for good measure.

She went over to Herbert and grabbed him and threw him a super far distance!

Me: And for a mark of permanent insult!

I fired an energy blast and it hit Herbert as he landed into the ocean and it exploded. Blasting his arms and legs completely off!

Nico: Ooh! Ouch!

The Lupinrangers and Patrangers were gone after that.

Me: Wow! That was awesome seeing one of the Japanese Ranger Teams in action.

Laney: Yeah it sure was!

Lola: What year are the Lupinrangers & Patrangers from?

Nico: 2018 to 2019.

Me: So they are fairly brand new.

Marinette: They sure are and I loved how that Noel talked in French.

Chloe: Me too.

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was. Lets go after Prince Wilbur now.

Eli: He's over in the main building.

Me: Lets go.

We went in and saw him in a room and he was after a card.

Me: Hold it right there!

Wilbur: I thought Herbert was taking care of you fools!

Zexion: He's taking a little swim in the ocean. I don't know if he's dead or not but he's definitely not going to save you now.

Me: And he has been permanently disarmed and crippled.

Nico: Yeah and you are next!

Lola: Prepare to be dethroned!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and in the back of the head. I punched him all over and smashed him all over and blood was dripping from his mouth and nose.

Luminous: As a Doom Raider of the Light element, me and my friends can't let you have that card!

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to get punched in the face?

Wilbur: What?

Muscle Man: MY MOM! (punches Wilbur in the face)

POW!

He sent Wilbur smashing into the podium where the Card was at and it flew off of it and landed into Nico's Handes!

Me: Nice one Muscle Man!

Lori: Yeah!

Nico: Looks like I can use the card.

Me: That's the strongest Light Civilization monster ever known.

Eli: It looks awesome!

Shobu: Way to go Nico!

Mimi Tasogare: Yeah!

May: It's perfect for you.

Wilbur: (To Nico) Give me that card now or I will kill you!

Nico: Come and take it you warmonger fucksack!

Flame Man: Nico, what are you waiting for? Summon the monster!

Nico: (nervously) Um… hold on a second! (telepathically) Shobu, you didn't give us instruction on how to summon Duel Master cards!

Shobu: (Telepathically to Nico) Just hold it up and say I summon Trump Daitoryu.

Nico: Got it! (Out loud) I SUMMON TRUMP DAITORYU!

He held up the card and in a massive flash of rainbow light came TRUMP DAITORYU! It was awesome!

Me: WHOA! Way to go Nico!

Eli: Incredible! Its power is epic!

Ets: Incredible!

Nico: WOW!

Me: SO AWESOME!

Brain Freezer: You're in big trouble now!

Nico: I don't want Trump Daitoryu to kill Wilbur just yet. No, I want him to play with him for a while.

Eli: And leave this to me Nico!

Eli unsheathed a powerful magic sword.

Eli: I haven't had my fun yet.

Wilbur: So you want a little sword play?

Eli: You bet I do! En garde!

They went at each other and clashed violently!

Me: Eli is gonna hold him off.

But then Titanium Titan, Chemistro, Pyro, Dirty Bubble, KGBeast, Goliath, Angel and Eris appeared.

Me: Titanium Titan, Chemistro, Pyro, Dirty Bubble, KGBeast, Goliath, Angel and Eris.

Chemistro: About time we got here.

Dirty Bubble: We had a few obstacles in our way.

Maria: Did you guys run into human sized version of Wilbur's monsters too?

Titanium Titan: We sure did!

Chemistro: But they were easy to take down.

Pyro: (sees Trump Daitoryu) Is that-?

May: Trump Daitoryu? Yes, it is.

Dirty Bubble: Who was the one who summoned it?

Nico: Me.

Me: Yep. Nico is gonna use it to blow Prince Wilbur the Fucklicker to smithereens.

Nico: After we have our fun with him.

Lola: Oh yeah! And it's gonna be curtains for him later on.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja! Und he has had it coming for a long time.

Pyro: Awesome!

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was BURNERTRON from episode 15 of Beast Morphers!

---

**Burnertron** is a candle-themed Robotron in Power Rangers Beast Morphers.

Burnertron was created by Roxy from a candle set outside of a café to help her fight Devon in Red Fury Mode before trying to give him a Fury Cell. However, Devon snatched it using his super speed and was able to recharge his armor so Burnertron joined Roxy in the attack. He and Roxy were thrashed by the more powerful Devon and Roxy teleported herself and Burnertron away. He later returned to Earth, along with Roxy, with two assignments, to get Devon to use the last Fury Cell to become evil and collect the final Beast Power Data using a Data Chip.

To this end, he, Roxy, and some Tronics attacked the city before four of the Rangers arrived and morphed but Roxy tried to give him a Fury Cell only for Devon to snatch it and power up but also turn evil. Seeing this, Roxy retreated on foot and Burnertron stopped them from going after her and fought them. They took him down with their Beast Blast attack but he was unfazed and seemed to flee whilst they watched Devon fight against the evil. However, they apparently tracked him to under an overpass and surprised him but he proved to be virtually impossible to defeat. He managed to take all three of them down with his lance just as Burnerdrone arrived but continued battle after the Racer Zord attacked it. He maintained the upper hand until Nate shot his lance out of his hand and they summoned their Striker Sabers at which point his head candle was put out by Nate and Steel using their Striker Beast Slash. With the monster critically weakened Zoey, Steel and Nate used their Beast-X Blaster and Striker Morphers to combine their Beast Blast and Striker Beast Blast finishers and destroy Burnertron for good. However, the data chip was still intact and Roxy later retrieved it.

---

Devon Daniels: Burnertron!

Burnertron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to fight Devon before he could use Red Fury Mode. You and Robo-Roxy got thrashed by him.

Nico: But that was also the last time we would see the Red Fury Cells or Red Fury Mode.

Me: Yep.

Burnertron: That's right. You both have sharp memories on you.

Me: We both never missed an episode. And we had an unexpected appearance by one of the new Japanese Ranger teams.

Pyro: Wow! We saw them too.

Chemistro: Yeah they were cool.

Nico: Burnertron, I know that you might be destroyed today but can I ask you a favor?

Burnertron: Sure. What is it?

Nico: Could you appear to light the candles on my birthday cake on May 27?

Burnertron: I would be delighted!

Me: Great!

?: (GURGLING ROAR!)

A figure came out and it was THE CHEESE MONSTER!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! LIKE IT'S THE CHEESE MONSTER!

Nico: CHEESE MONSTER!? (SLURPS) OH BOY!

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really the owner of Acme Dog Biscuits, Larry B. Acme. He wanted to drive the Scooby Snack Factory out of business and use the Scooby Snack Top Secret Formula on his dog biscuits to have them take over the market. He got 15 to 30 years in prison. But after he was released he lost everything.

Sunset Shimmer: Geez!

Lola: Yeah good riddance!

Scooby Doo: Reah! I rate racme!

Nico: This is the tastiest monster I like.

Me: Lana likes him too.

Lana: Yeah!

Me: Lets go guys!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Nuju, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Magic Skylanders, Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, Hermione Granger, Ginny Weasley, Luna Lovegood, Neville Longbottom, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan

---

Titanium Titan was first.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) We actually followed the direction the Lupinranger and Patrangers came from to find you guys.

Nuju: That's clever and it is good you found us.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah we don't want you all to miss anything.

Luster Dawn: You got that right. But you should've seen the fight we had with Herbert.

Spyro: Yeah it was awesome. J.D. both the LupinRangers and PatRangers socked it to him.

Star Strike: It was incredible.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) It sure was.

Ron: (British Accent) That was a bloody brilliant battle.

Hermione: (British Accent) He got his arms and legs blasted off as he went flying.

Ginny: (British Accent) He sure did.

Luna Lovegood: (British Accent) A jolly good performance.

Neville: (British Accent) Yeah!

Tengu Man: It was awesome.

Sword Man: Absolutely.

Titanium Titan: Dios mio! Awesome! Lets get it on!

Titanium Titan blasted them all over with shards of titanium and they dodged them and blasted him all over with ice and magic blasts and smashed him down.

Nuju: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

Luster Dawn: Yeah!

## Battle 2: Matau, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Alice, Jasmine, Wendy, Jane, Cinderella, Aurora, Snow White, Belle, Kairi, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) We've already seen two Collection pieces merge the Lupirangers and Patrangers together. I actually can't wait to see what the others do.

Matau: It will be awesome to see them in action. Nico knows more about this show better than we do so he'll have to help us out in the future.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah but it was awesome seeing them in action! And we haven't even seen the full extent of their adventures on TV yet.

Scootaloo: But it was awesome seeing J.D. help them out.

Whirlwind: And we got to see where Dark Spicer and Maxxor got the ideas for their lines

Jet Vac: We sure did. Now we know the source of those lines.

Alice: (British Accent) We sure do and it is most fun.

Jasmine: I think it's so cool.

Wendy: (British Accent) It sure is. I thought it was fun.

Jane Porter: (British Accent) Most fun and glorious.

Cinderella: I thought it was cool.

Aurora: Me too.

Snow White: Same here and it was action packed.

Belle: It sure was.

Kairi: Yep.

Clown Man: And fun too.

Frost Man: Yep.

Chemistro: Wow! I often wondered where Dark and Maxxor got their lines. Lets get it on.

Chemistro fired chemical blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of wind and rainbow light and smashed him down.

Matau: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

## Battle 3: Vakama, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Cyclops, Wolverine, Rogue, Storm, The Beast, Gambit, Jubilee, Jean Grey, Professor X, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) I can't believe Wilbur actually managed to make life sized versions of his monsters! Could Shobu and his friends be able to do that too?

Vakama: It's highly possible but it would be so awesome if we ALL could do it.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure would. I would like using fire and light monsters.

Sunburn: Same here. That would be awesome.

Flameslinger: I would like using fire monsters myself.

Cyclops: We'll have to decide on which monsters would be perfect for us in the future.

Wolverine: As long as we get to use them to take down bad guys.

Rogue: You got that right sugar.

Storm: It would be most fun and electrifying.

The Beast: But most cool.

Gambit: Yeah man!

Jubilee: It would be fun too.

Jean Grey: As long as we're careful too.

Professor X: (British Accent) It would be a most amazing adventure with them.

Top Man: It sure would be fun.

Shadow Man: Yes it would.

Pyro: It sure would be cool. And it's awesome seeing all the X-Men in one group. Lets do it.

He fired a huge blast of fire and Sunset Shimmer absorbed the fire and flew into the air with wings of fire and her phoenix tail feathers were there too. They fired blasts of fire and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Vakama: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 4: Nokama, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters, Melody, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I wouldn't want to be Wilbur right now.

Nokama: He has been asking for this for a long time ever since we killed Princess Pollyanna.

Rarity: Indeed darling and that woman is a bad princess.

Sweetie Belle: She sure is and she gives all princesses everywhere a bad name.

Chill: (Russian Accent) You said it Sweetie Belle.

Gill Grunt: Yeah she was a monster.

Ariel: I agree and I may be a princess but I would not like her.

Andrina: Me neither.

Melody: You said it Aunt Andrina.

Misfire: Yep.

Mindwipe: I agree.

Dirty Bubble: Indeed. Lets do it!

Dirty Bubble went at them and had his maw open and they dodged him and blasted him all over with water, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Nokama: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Onewa, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, Timmy, Trixie Tang, Chloe, Tootie, Chester, A.J., Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) (Russian Accent) I don't blame Nico for being nervous on his first time. Shobu didn't exactly tell you guys how to summon Duel Masters monsters.

Onewa: I don't blame him either. First times for everything after all.

Applejack: Yeah but it was amazing seeing monsters like that being summoned.

Apple Bloom: It sure was. I thought it was so amazing.

Flashwing: I thought so too. It is amazing that there are so many monsters to choose from next to Duel Monsters.

Bash: You said it.

Cosmo: I like summoning monsters from my feet.

BLAM!

Wanda hit him on the head with a mallet.

Wanda: Cosmo you dunderhead! That's not what they meant.

Poof: Yeah dad!

Timmy: Cosmo don't be as stupid as Billy.

Trixie Tang: That's the last thing we want.

Chloe Carmichael: Yeah but he can't help it. Cosmo was born brainless.

Tootie: Yeah he is an idiot.

Chester: Worse than me.

A.J.: Not as smart as me.

Thrust: Geez.

Starscream: Yeah.

KGBeast: Indeed. Lets do it comrades!

He went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged his strikes and they blasted him all over with Earth and magic blasts and smashed him down.

Onewa: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 6: Whenua, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Thor, Iron Man, Hulk, Black Widow, Hawkeye, Captain America, Black Panther, Ant Man, Scarlet Witch, Quicksilver, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) I wonder if the rest of you guys will be able to summon Duel Masters monsters as well.

Whenua: That would be so cool! And I have a feeling we can do it.

Pinkie Pie: It would be one of the coolest things ever!

Sprocket: It sure would!

Bouncer: I think so too.

Thor: A power most fit for all of us.

Iron Man: I think it would be one of the coolest.

Hulk: Hulk agree!

Black Widow: And one of the most incredible powers ever.

Hawkeye: It sure would be cool.

Captain America: Definitely.

Black Panther: I think so too.

Ant Man: Absolutely!

Scarlet Witch: You said it!

Quicksilver: I agree.

Gyro Man: Cool!

Charge Man: Yep.

Goliath: It sure would be cool. Lets get it on!

Goliath went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over and smashed him down with rock, confetti, energy, gears and elements and their huge fists and smashed him down.

Whenua: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Skyla, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Squidward, Mr. Krabs, Luminous and Nightshade VS Angel

---

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) Mindy got lucky. Better to be cursed forever than to be dead!

Skyla: You said it. That little brat had it coming for calling everyone in Endsville a bunch of losers.

Princess Celestia: You said it. That girl drives everyone around her crazy.

Spotlight: And she brings everyone around her down.

Astroblast: She has no right to be rich or anything like that.

SpongeBob: No she doesn't. She has no love for anyone other than her own superiority complex.

Patrick: Yeah! (Belch)

Sandy: That girl was as bad as a jellyfish in a toxic waste dump.

Squidward: She reminded me so much of me when I had a rotten attitude.

Mr. Krabs: No kidding Mr. Squidward.

Luminous: What a bad light.

Nightshade: Indeed my good friend.

Angel: I hope she likes being cursed. Lets do it!

She spread her wings and they all flew into the air and went at her and fired blasts of light and energy and water and smashed her all over and knocked her down.

Skyla: That was awesome! Love flying!

Princess Celestia: I love flying too!

---

Battle 8: Lane, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Sakura Avalon, Li Syaoron, Madison Taylor, Kero, Yue, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

---

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) I never did like that Mindy girl. In my opinion, she got what she deserved.

Lane: I agree with you completely on that. Not even Diamond Tiara was like that.

Princess Luna: I think she deserves far worse than be cursed to guard the secret of the universe for all eternity.

Snowdrop: You got that right.

Gari: I agree with you mother.

Blackout: Yeah she is worse than Princess Morbucks. Well maybe not that bad but almost.

Knight Mare: Indeed.

Sakura A.: I despise people like that.

Li: Me too.

Madison Taylor: Same here.

Kero: She makes me sick looking at her.

Yue: Indeed.

Centaur Man: Yep.

Flame Man: Me too.

Eris: Indeed dearies. Lets get it on!

She threw golden apples and they turned into arrows and they dodged them and blasted her all over with light blasts and dark blasts and magic blasts and smashed her down.

Lane: All right! That one LIGHTS up! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed!

Princess Luna: That was a good one.

## Battle 9: Rangers from 1993 to 2019, Trixie, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lincoln, Lucy Loud, Volcana and Zhuqiaomon VS Burnertron

Burnertron was next.

Trixie: Lets show them the power of the rangers from 1993 to 2019!

Tommy Oliver: With pleasure! Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Rangers from over the years all transformed!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

Jason: **"We're ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six, Working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"… And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"… And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"… From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"… And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Delphine: **"White Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Corcus: **"Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico: **"Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico: **"Rangers of Aquitar, Full power!"**

All: **"Power of Water, Power of Light, Powers Unite!"**

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV Green!"**

Lincoln: **"Zeo Ranger V Red!"**

Lola: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO! TURBO RED!

Andros: **"Space Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Space Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Space Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Space Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Space Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Space Power Silver!"**

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

Carter: **"Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Wesley: **"Time Force Red!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Jen: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

Cole: **"Blazing Lion!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf!"**

Kendall: **"Magnificent Peacock!"**

Shane: **"Power of Air!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Samurai Power!"**

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Lana: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

Jack: **"ONE! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"TWO! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"THREE! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"FOUR! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Sydney: **"FIVE! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

Xander: **"Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"**

Vida: **"Ever-changing at the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"**

Madison: **"Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"**

Chip: **"Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"**

Nick: **"Fearsome/Forceful as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"**

Daggeron: **"Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"**

Udonna: **"Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"**

Leanbow: **"Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender of Truth!"**

Claire: **"Power of the Shining Moon! Moon Ranger, Defender of the Night!"**

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury**

**Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

Jayden: **"Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Lauren: **"Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Kevin: **"Blue Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mia: **"Pink Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mike: **"Green Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Emily: **"Yellow Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Antonio: **"Gold Samurai Ranger, Ready!'  ”’**

Troy: **"Super Megaforce Red!"**

Gia: **"Super Megaforce Yellow!"**

Jake: **"Super Megaforce Green!"**

Emma: **"Super Megaforce Pink!"**

Noah: **"Super Megaforce Blue!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce Silver!"**

Tyler: **"Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasauralophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

James: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Prince Phillip III: **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

Albert/Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!""**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power! Red!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power! Blue!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power! Yellow!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power! Gold!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power! Silver!"**

Trixie: LEGACY OF RANGERS FOR 27+ YEARS AND COUNTING! ALL MONSTERS BETTER BEWARE FOR THEY ARE IN DANGER!

Rangers: IT'S GOOD TO BE A RANGER!

Trixie: BETTER BE READY BECAUSE THEY ARE…

Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! 27+ Years of Action!

Laney: That was epic!

Lucy Loud: It sure was.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

They all fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Burnertron and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Devon: Virus Eliminated!

Lincoln: YEAH! Burnertron you have failed this universe!

Tommy Oliver: That was epic!

Trixie: An awesome performance for you all and The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Lola: For over 27+ years.

---

Battle 10: Nico VS The Cheese Monster.

---

The Cheese Monster was next and Nico was drooling buckets.

Nico: I think you would make a great archenemy for Derpy Hooves.

Cheese Monster roared in agreement.

Nico: But for now you are just a snack.

Cheese Monster Roared.

Nico: MUST EAT CHEESE!

Nico kicked him down.

Nico: FIRESTORM BALL SHOWER!

Nico fired a wave of fireballs and GRILLED THE CHESSE MONSTER!

Nico flew at him and opened his mouth and ate the whole cheese monster in one huge bite and swallowed him!

Nico: Ahh! BBBBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

He was stuffed.

---

We regrouped.

Me: Lets take this tyrant down!

Nico: Yeah!

Gia: You've got a lot more problem then Trump Daitoryu, buddy!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Me: And not just that. Watch this!

I pulled out a whistle with skulls on it.

Me: (BLOWS DEMON WHISTLE)

A shadow appeared over the sun and a flaming comet with a tail flew down from the sky and out of a wall of fire came the legendary 3-Headed dog of the underworld CERBERUS!

He growled ferociously! He had 3 heads that were those of a German Shepherd!

Me: Sic him boys!

Cerberus roared ferociously and blasted Wilbur with fire from his mouths.

We blasted Wilbur all over and smashed him all over.

Seeryn, Chaor and Lystone fired blasts of fire and light and smashed him all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT TYRANT OF LIGHT! (BLASTS WILBUR ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT INSUFFERABLE FREAK OF LIGHT! (BLASTS WILBUR ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one you freak! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING COIL ARMBLAST!

He turned his arm hand into a powerful Tesla Coil and fired a huge blast of lightning and electrocuted Wilbur all over.

Bludgeon, Tussle Sprout, Ironhide and Cera all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Bludgeon's Voltage Cannon, Tussle Sprout's earth powers, Ironhide's Water Gun and Cera's strength and power 100-fold.

Bludgeon and Tussle Sprout: LIGHTNING EARTHQUAKE SPROUTSTORM!

Tussle Sprout punched the ground and grew many plants out and Bludgeon had them all fire waves of lightning.

Ironhide and Cera: NITROGEN TRICERATOPS SMASH!

Cera charged and Ironhide fired waves of liquid nitrogen and it turned into ice armor for Cera.

Lincoln: MERMAY LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER TIDAL WAVE!

Jessica: MERMAY STING STYLE: JELLYFISH STING BARRAGE!

Mai: MERMAY FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING WHALE SHARK!

R. Mika: MERMAY STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSHING GREAT WHITE SHARK!

Menat: MERMAY SPIRIT STYLE: HEAVENLY SEAHORSE STAMPEDE!

Perfuma: MERMAY NATURE STYLE: SEA KELP WHIPLASH!

Frosta: MERMAY ICE STYLE: CHILLING LAMPREY!

Entrapta: MERMAY TECH STYLE: MECHA STARFISH RAMPAGE!

Hilda: (British Accent) MERMAY WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM BARRACUDA!

Toph: MERMAY EARTH STYLE: CORAL QUAKE!

Lily the Mermaid: MERMAY WATER STYLE: DRAGONET FISH KICK!

Ariel's Sisters: MERMAY WATER STYLE: CRAB RAMPAGE!

Gluko: MERMAY WIND STYLE: WINDY FUGU FISH!

Batch: MERMAY TECH STYLE: MECHA GIANT SQUID!

Yuna: MERMAY WATER STYLE: AQUA JET DOLPHIN!

Nanami: MERMAY WATER STYLE: KILLER WHALE MAYHEM!

Julie Makimoto: MERMAY EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE KINGFISH!

Shantae: MERMAY MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC LEAFY SEA DRAGON!

Twilight Sparkle: MERMAY MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC KRILL STAMPEDE!

Sunset Shimmer: MERMAY FIRE STYLE: BURNING LOBSTER IN YOUR PANTS!

Rarity: MERMAY CRYSTAL STYLE: CLAM CHOMP MAYHEM!

Fluttershy: MERMAY NATURE STYLE: STINGING ANEMONE!

Applejack: MERMAY ORCHARD STYLE: UNDERWATER APPLE MAYHEM!

Rainbow Dash: MERMAY WIND STYLE: JETSTREAK SEA TURTLE!

Pinkie Pie: MERMAY COMEDY STYLE: SPONGY MAYHEM!

Starlight Glimmer: MERMAY MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC SWORDFISH SLASH!

Trixie: MERMAY MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC UNICORNFISH!

Ruby Rose: WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM LIONFISH!

Weiss: MERMAY ICE STYLE: SUBZERO MANTA RAY!

Blake: MERMAY SHADOW STYLE: STEALTH OCTOPUS!

Yang: MERMAY FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING PORPOISE!

Emerald Sustrai: MERMAY ILLUSION STYLE: ILLUSORY QUEEN CONCH!

Dew Gayl: MERMAY NATURE STYLE: SPIKY SEA URCHIN!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said creatures of the ocean of those elements and smashed Wilbur down and burned him all over the place with incredible fury.

Me: Lets get him!

Cerberus, Shobu, Mimi Tasogare, and Me: ULTRA CIVILIZATION UNITY BLAST!

We fired blasts of energy and elements.

Lincoln, Jessica, Mai, R. Mika, Menat, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Hilda, Toph, Lily, Ariel's Sisters, Gluko, Batch, Yuna, Nanami, Julie, Shantae, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset shimmer, Rarity, Fluttershy, Applejack, Rainbow Dash, Pinkie Pie, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Emerald and Dew: MERMAY FINAL SMASH: FURY OF THE SEA ANIMALS AND MERPEOPLE!

They fired a massive wave of water and it formed into all the creatures of the ocean and the merfolk and the blasts all hit Wilbur and smashed him down.

Cerberus and Trump Daitoryu growled at each other for the right to kill Wilbur

Cerberus: (growls at Trump Daitoryu)

Maria: It looks like they both want to kill Wilbur.

Nico: Oh, c'mon! Can't you two both kill him?

Me: Nico lets get him together!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Cerberus, parlez vous fran, sit! (Cerberus Sits) Kill him! (Points to Wilbur)

Nico: Trump Daitoryu Kill Wilbur!

Cerberus blasted Wilbur with a massive blast of fire and Trump Daitoryu blasted Wilbur with a massive blast of rainbow energy and obliterated Wilbur in an instant!

Me: Take that! Good boy Cerberus. (I gave him a huge steak)

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) How did you tame me dog Cerberus like that?

Me: It takes a lot of persuasion Grim. Mandy taught me how to do it too. Also she gave me the dog whistle used to call him for safe keeping.

Nico: Wow.

KGBeast: Well, we got two new pets today.

Goliath: Yep. Trump Daitoryu and Grim's version of Cerberus.

Just then, we heard the water start to bubble.

Angel: (to Cerberus) Hey, Cerberus. Can you go fetch Herbert from the ocean? I think he's in a condition to be taken to jail.

Eris: (to Grim) I must say, Grim. This is the first time I've ever seen your dog.

Grim: Cerberus is a great dog. I'm amazed that J.D. and Mandy managed to tame him

Cerberus grabbed Herbert and he was now an armless and legless freak of nature.

Me: Nice to know that I've left my mark on him.

Varie healed him up.

Herbert: You MONSTERS! YOU ALL WILL PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE TO ME!

Me: Oh shut the fuck up. You're going to prison for a long time. We were going to kill you. But after blasting your arms and legs off you are no longer that much of a threat.

We beamed Herbert to the Pluto Prison.

Shobu: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved this adventure everyone. It was fun!

Me: It sure was. And now we took down 3 members of P.L.O.O.P.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home and we had dinner and went to sleep later on.

THE END

---

Another Chapter done.

This was the second chapter for Duel Masters. I hope you all liked it as much as I have. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Darkhai, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Plug your noses everyone and get ready for a chapter of GASTROINTESTINAL DISTRESS as we go into battle in a non-combat chapter against a Methane Monster after a Chili Cookoff goes wrong with everyone! We're gonna be in for a stinky and funny chapter.

See you all tomorrow.

# ATTACK OF THE FART MONSTER

At the World Tree Estate, Varie and all the Girls were getting ready for an awesome Girls Night Out.

May: You girls ready for a girls night out?

Varie: You bet we are!

Sakura H.: Yeah we are!

Fu: I'm always ready for fun!

Misty Tredwell: Me too!

Carly Atlas: I always have fun in these.

Linka: Me too.

Lola: Same here.

Yumi: So, where to?

Varie: The mall.

Leni: The Mall!? I totes can't wait to have fun.

Lola: Me too!

Laney: Always love the mall.

All the girls came as me and the boys were watching TV.

Varie: We're going out for a Girls Night Out.

Me: Okay. Have fun.

Nunnally: We'll see you all later.

Carly Atlas: Yep.

Eli: Take care.

They went to the Mall.

---

The girls all arrived at the mall.

Gwen Tennyson: What store do you girls want to visit first?

Lori: Lets head to the electronics stores first.

Luna: Rockin dudes!

They went to the stores they all like. They went to the electronics, jewelry, clothing, novelty and hobby stores and all that and they got lots of awesome stuff. They got everything like clothes, jewelry, games, books, sewing stuff and more.

They had NUMEROUS bags of stuff with them.

Varie: Lets go get some grub.

Sarah: What should we get for lunch?

Varie: I have just the restaurant in mind.

Rarity: Ooh what is it darling?

Varie took them to an awesome restaurant that had some of the most amazing made from scratch food ever and it was called Sashhouse A Go Go So and they had amazing food that was of Las Vegas Caliber.

Sunset Shimmer: OH WOW!

Lana: This is so delicious!

Lola: Yeah it is! I love the Chicken Benedict.

May: I love all this food.

Varie: Yep. It's Las Vegas Food as J.D. calls it. We've been here many times before and it was great.

Carly Atlas: You weren't kidding. This is all delicious!

Misty Tredwell: It sure is!

Tara: (to Sarah) Remember when we dressed up as each other?

Sarah Gunnerson: (Laughs) That was so much fun.

Gwen T.: Yes it was.

Varie: You guys looked all awesome in each others clothes.

Lori: You all literally did.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Rarity: Varie darling I heard from Vypra that you like Mystery Novels too.

Varie: I sure do. My favorites are Sherlock Holmes and Nancy Drew. What is yours Rarity?

Rarity: I have always loved Shadow Spade. She is a great detective.

Lola: Awesome.

Nicole: Cool.

Varie: It sure is. I solved the case of the Apple Crumble Eye Crust.

Lana: I remember that. That was an epic and awesome case.

Lucy Loud: I liked it because of the battles with Nurse Claiborne.

Numbuh 3: Yeah she deserves to be thrown in jail.

Jen Walters: I just realized that I haven't gotten a boyfriend yet.

Varie: There's plenty of fish out there Jen.

Lola: Yeah you're find one.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah there's plenty out there. Me and Bon Bon are close now.

Bon Bon: Yep.

Jen: Okay.

Mary K.: You'll find someone.

Luan: Yeah.

Jen: As long as it's not Dr. Doom.

They laughed.

Later the girls came back.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) THE NEXT DAY.

---

( *Opening shot: the city skyline with the giant tree in the background during the day.* )

**Narrator:** The city of Gotham Royal York… is enjoying a beautiful sunny day! ( *The girls and us fly across the screen and sky.* ) And so are the Powerpuff Girls and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

( *Cut to the exterior of their house; they land at the front door, which is ajar.* )

**Blossom:** I think April and May are both my favorite months out of the whole year.

Me: Mine too Blossom. It's amazing how all the flowers grow this time of year.

( *Close-up of the doorknob; wisps of vapor start to issue from within the house.* )

**Buttercup:** ( *from o.c.* ) Mine too. I like it.

**Bubbles:** ( *from o.c.* ) Yeah, mine too. ( *Pull back to frame all three.* ) The flowers are blooming…

**Buttercup:** The sun is shining… ( *The vapor has now reached Blossom and us.* )

**Blossom:** The smell of spring is in the air…

( *Suddenly her eyes go very wide with surprise as she cuts herself off-whatever is drifting past her smells like anything but spring. Her sisters get a whiff and react similarly. Close-up of Buttercup, covering her nose.* )

Me: (Sniffs) Hey that smells good.

**Buttercup:** What is that smell? ( *Blossom does likewise.* )

**Blossom:** Ugh! It's terrible! ( *Bubbles has her hands to her mouth.* ) It smells like hot meat.

**Buttercup:** And onions.

Nico: (Sniffs) And olive oil.

**Bubbles:** Peppers! Garlic powder! Oregano! A dash of Worcestershire sauce, and definitely a pinch of cumin!

**Blossom:** This can only mean one thing.

Me: Chili.

( *We barge in; cut to inside the house. As we poke our heads cautiously around a corner, the rattling of equipment and a glutinous bubbling are heard from o.c. Cut to inside the kitchen; the Professor stands at the stove, with his back to the camera. This is the source of the fumes and the commotion. He has donned an apron and an oven mitt.* )

**Blossom:** ( *from o.c.* ) Professor? ( *He turns around, holding up a mixing spoon.* )

**Professor:** Hey, girls! Guess what? You're just in time to taste my special concoction for the-

( *Cut to the girls and us, now in the kitchen doorway-this was where they peeked in from.* )

**Girls:** ( *wearily* ) We know. The Second Annual Gotham Royal York Chili Cook-Off. ( *They float in.* )

Me: A chili cookoff? COOL!

**Professor:** Oh, of course, you knew. You could probably smell the goodness a mile away. ( *holding out filled spoon* ) Here. Tell me what you think.

( *The camera shifts to point toward the girls along with the spoon's handle. They glance at the heaping contents with considerable unease.* )

**Professor:** ( *from o.c., wheedling* ) Come on, taste it.

( *They gulp nervously; shift to frame all four. As he beams proudly over the finished product, the girls each take a small amount in their hands and reluctantly slip it into their mouths. As soon as the chili hits their tongues, all six eyes bug out and all three gag reflexes kick in.* )

I tried some and my eyes bugged out too.

**Professor:** A winner, huh? ( *All responses are very strained.* )

**Buttercup:** Mmm-hmm.

**Blossom:** Uh… words can't describe.

**Bubbles:** I never tasted anything like it.

Me: Yeah.

( *Her teeth crumble away as she says this-evidently the chili is a bit too toxic for even the girls to tolerate. However, the cook is entirely oblivious to their discomfort.* )

**Professor:** It just needs a few more finishing touches. Thanks, girls! And thanks J.D.

( *We zip away, and he helps himself to a taste. It seems to have no ill effects, and after a moment of letting it sit in his mouth, he gets an idea.* )

**Professor:** Ahh, I know what it needs. ( *laughing, turning back to the stove* ) Coffee!

( *He produces a can of it and proceeds to tip a liberal amount into the chili pot. Cut to the bedroom, where Buttercup is bent over the trash can in close-up. She groans weakly-the aftereffect of tossing her cookies as she did in "Him Diddle Riddle"-and lifts her head.* )

**Buttercup:** Whoever thought it could actually look better coming out than going in?

Me: Gross.

( *Pull back. Blossom sits on the other side of the can and does not look as if she has fared much better, while Bubbles sits hunched over near them.* )

**Buttercup:** I'm guessing the Professor isn't gonna win this year.

Nico: Yeah no dice.

**Blossom:** We're gonna have to tell him the truth.

**Bubbles:** We can't do that. He has to win! Remember what happened last year?

* * *

( *A flash of white, and we are at that moment in time. The Professor and the girls are in his bedroom; he hunches over the bed and sobs into the pillow as they float overhead. After a moment, he lifts his face.* )

**Professor:** Why me?

( *He drops his head again; cut to just outside the front door and pull back slowly as he keeps wailing. Yellow caution tape has been wrapped around the house and yard, and holes have been dug in the latter. Hazardous-materials workers in full-body protection suits are hard at work: removing contaminated items from the house, taking soil samples, writing damage assessments, pulling in test equipment through a bedroom window. A vehicle is parked in the driveway for the purpose of containing all the dangerous materials. Not only did the Professor fail to win the contest with this entry, but he also single-handedly turned the place into a Superfund site.* )

**Professor:** ( *from inside* ) *WHY ME?!*

( *Flashback to the present.* )

**Blossom:** Yep. He has to win.

Nico: They had to call in the HAZMAT Division because of that?

Me: That's a little too extreme.

Eli: Yeah.

Laney: But you girls are right. He has to win. I can tell it's far too important for him.

**Bubbles:** But how?

Me: We'll think of something.

( *Fade to black.* )

( *Fade into the Professor's bedroom. It is nighttime outside, and he is in his pajamas and lying awake in bed.* )

**Narrator:** Later that night…

**Professor:** It still needs something. Something… extra special.

( *He turns off the bedside lamp, and the view snaps to black. A second later, it snaps in again as he turns the lamp back on; now inspiration has struck anew and made him sit up in bed. Close-up of* *a flask of Chemical X in the lab; he reaches into view and removes it from its clamp. Now it is seen being gently tipped over in the kitchen.* )

**Professor:** ( *from o.c.* ) Just the teeniest little drop will be more than enough!

( *As he says this, a small drop of the black liquid runs along the neck of the flask to the mouth; tilt down as it falls free and lands in the simmering chili. The mixture flares red briefly, after which the spot of Chemical X fades from view as the compound disperses itself. Pull back; the Professor holds the flask upright over the pot.* )

**Professor:** Now *that's* the "extra special" I'm talking about.

( *He smiles broadly. Dissolve to him back in bed, that same expression on his face.* )

**Professor:** Sweet dreams, Mr. First-Place Chili Chef of the Year.

( *He turns off the lamp, blacking out the screen. Now Blossom's eyes open in the darkness.* )

**Blossom:** I've got it!

Me: What is it?

( *Cut to her and me in the kitchen; she floats over the pot with the flask in hand and is carefully tipping it as the Professor did.* )

Me: You sure adding a drop of Chemical X is a good idea?

**Blossom:** It won't hurt. Just one…

( *Close-up of a drop sliding down the neck, then pull back. Buttercup has taken Blossom's place.* )

**Buttercup:**… drop.

( *Close-up of that one drop as it falls into the chili which reacts as before, then pull back to show Bubbles in Buttercup's place.* )

**Bubbles:** Perfect!

( *The same idea has hit all three girls at different times. Fade to black.* )

**Narrator:** That's gonna be one explosive chili! Hoo boy!

( *Snap to the gate of Gotham Royal York Park and zoom in through it. People are enjoying a lovely day, and an amphitheater has been set up with a banner for the Gotham Royal York Chili Cook-Off.* )

**Narrator:** Gotham Royal York Park is full of excitement-

( *Cut to the judges' table and pan along with it. The Mayor, Ms. Keane, and Ms. Bellum are tasting the entries. Near the Mayor's end stands the first-place trophy, which is full of chili. Ms. Bellum's face is hidden by a sign on the table: "CHILI COOK-OFF SUBMISSIONS HERE." Several bowls have been dropped off; each is identified only with a letter.* )

**Narrator:** -as all the judges are busy tasting away and there are numerous tents up for many types of chili.

Snake: I remember that Springfield had a chili festival like this one.

Me: It sure did and I heard that Homer loves chili.

Nico: Yep. I remember that.

Rachel S.D.: That was an awesome adventure.

Me: It sure was Rach.

Homer arrived and he had his trademark chili cookoff boots on and he had his wooden spoon ready.

Eli: Looks like Homer is ready to taste some chili.

Lana: Yeah.

Homer went up to Ned Flanders stand and it was his 5 Alarm Chili.

Homer: 5 Alarm Chili Eh? (Tastes it) (Counts the Alarms)

1..2..3..4..5. You've improved from last time Flanders.

Ned Flanders: Thank diddily goodness I did.

Firefly: Let's taste some chili as well.

Me: Okay.

We went all over and tasted the people's chili and it all was good. Some was good and some was not so good.

Homer tasted Moe's chili.

Homer: (Tastes Moe's chili) Hmm. A Bland timid entry suitable perhaps for patients recovering from surgery.

Homer was whistling.

Chief Wiggum was there and so was Lou and Eddie.

Wiggum: That Simpson he thinks he's the Pope of Chilitown. Well this year I am ready for him.

He put on a welding mask and gloves and opened a cauldron and in it was a chili that was glowing neon blue!

Me: WHOA! Never saw blue chili before.

Nico: Me neither.

Homer: Hello chief.

(THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS)

Chief Wiggum: Afternoon Homer. Care for some chili? I've added an extra ingredient just for you: THE APOCALYPTIC PEPPERS OF SAN PEDRO SULA!

We saw that he added glowing neon blue peppers with aqua blue stripes on them and they were emitting a horrible glow that was terrible!

We gasped in shock and fear!

Me: WHOA MAN! I've heard so much about those peppers! They were made by evil inmates in a Honduras Maximum Security Prison!

Nico: WHOA MAN! San Pedro Sula is known as the Murder Capital of The World.

Eli: And Honduras is known as the one of the most lawless countries in the world!

Ets: Yeah!

Me: I'll try some too.

Robo Blaze: It's been nice knowing you two.

Homer picked up a pepper and he put it on his mouth and then his eyes bursted into flames and his tongue was on fire!

Homer: (SCREAMS IN EXCRUCIATING AGONY!) YAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHH

He ran around like a chicken with his head cut off and screaming in agony and he was on fire!

Maria blasted him with water and a huge cloud of steam came out of him.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: WOW! That is intense. Can I try some chief?

Chief Wiggum: Sure.

He gave me a bowl of the Cherenkov Concoction and I tried some and ate a whole pepper and then all of a sudden…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I exploded in a massive pillar and mushroom of intense blue fire and it was 100 billion times hotter than that of the sun and I absorbed the fire and was stronger than ever before.

Me: WHOA! That is AWESOME!

Nico: WOW!

Blood was pouring down my right arm for my tattoo. I ate the whole bowl.

Me: That was awesome!

Wiggum: You have to be one of the toughest kids I've ever seen J.D.

Me: Can I have some more?

Wiggum gave me 3 more bowls and I ate them all and I was emitting a massive blue fire aura and it was powerful.

Nico: WHOA! That is incredible!

Later we were having Professor Utonium's Chili tasted.

**Professor:** ( *from o.c., moaning* ) I can barely take this. ( *Cut to him and the girls nearby; Bubbles has a balloon.* ) I'm so nervous.

**Blossom:** There's nothing to be nervous about. You're gonna win hands down.

**Professor:** You think so?

**Bubbles:** I *know* so.

**Buttercup:** There's no question.

Me: Absolutely.

**Professor:** ( *pointing* ) Look! I think they're about to try my chili.

Me: Here we go.

( *Ms. Keane eats a spoonful and lets off a flaming belch; she claps a hand to her mouth.* )

Me: Whoa!

**Ms. Keane:** Oh! Now that's pretty extraordinary.

( *Ms. Bellum tastes the mix-and her curly red-orange hair straightens itself out in an instant.* )

**Ms. Bellum:** Oh! Very inventive.

Me: Ms. Bellum looks better with her hair down like that.

( *Now the Mayor tries the stuff; it hits him so hard that he is thrown out of his chair. Cut to him, prone on the ground and moaning dazedly. Ms. Bellum slides across the grass and scoops him up; her hair has returned to its normal style.* )

**Ms. Bellum:** Are you okay, Mayor?

**Mayor:** Ooh, I am now.

Me: Wow! That must've been a powerful punch.

Mayor: It was! That chili packs a powerful punch! I declare the new winner of the Second Annual Chili Cook-Off!

( *Close-up of the big trophy; on the next line, pull back to frame it in the Professor's hands The three judges stand with him.* )

**Mayor:** Professor Utonium! ( *Pan across a cheering crowd, including the girls; he continues o.c.* ) Free winning chili for everyone!

( *Back to the winner; he hugs the prize giddily.* )

**Professor:** I'm so verklempt!

**Girls:** ( *hugging him* ) We knew you could do it, Professor!

Me: Way to go Professor!

**Blossom:** ( *pointing* ) And look!

( *Cut to the judges' table, where the Mayor is now dishing up the winning recipe to eager spectators-and holding up a pickle.* )

**Mayor:** Professor Utonium's chili! Try it with a pickle!

( *Pull back to put the family in the foreground. They are looking at a very long waiting line.* )

**Blossom:** Everyone's clamoring for a bowl of your number-one chili!

**Bubbles:** You really did it this time, Professor!

Nico: Yeah!

**Narrator:** ( *sardonically* ) You don't say.

( *Fade to black.* )

( *Snap to the exterior of the house that evening. Inside, a Nobel Prize medallion from 1993 sits on a shelf in the Professor's study. Pull back a bit; he reaches up, removes it from its perch, and tosses it aside and I put it on another shelf for him. In its place, he sets the trophy he has just won. Close-up of him, sighing happily, then pull back across the room. The Nobel Prize has landed on the floor by his desk.* )

**Professor:** Me. The winner. ( *He laughs.* ) What a gas! ( *His stomach rumbles loudly and he clutches it.* ) Uh-oh.

Me: Oh boy. Are you okay?

Professor: Yeah just a little gas.

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTT!

He farted a big one.

Me: WHEW! That was a doozy.

( *In the girls' bedroom, Bubbles is putting on her nightgown. Her stomach grumbles too and she groans a bit, clutching it.* )

**Bubbles:** Professor's chili sure is rumbly in my tumbly.

( *Blossom and Buttercup are sitting on the bed and also dressed for sleep.)*

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTT

Bubbles farted. P.U.!

*(Buttercup looks away in disgust, and Blossom shrugs. Cut to the Mayor's bedroom; his wife is sound asleep, while he is sitting up. His wife's stomach gurgles and she opens one eye.* )

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

She farted.

**Mayor:** My! The sheets are unusually toasty.

( *Now Ms. Bellum is seen in her kitchen; her sleepwear consists of a yellow negligee. Her digestive tract argues briefly with the chili as well, and she sighs while going about her business-cutting a slice from a wedge of Swiss cheese. Cut to a gas station; it is now the next day, and Ms. Keane is filling her tank when indigestion hits her, causing her to moan a bit. She is handed a gasoline can and sighs with relief as her gut calms down and the hiss of air in a pipe is heard.* )

( *Through an apartment window, we see and hear a fat fellow suffering from the effects of that souped-up chili, groaning, with a hand over his belly. He is seen from shoulders to knees; suddenly he turns around, presenting his butt to the camera as an owl's hooting is heard o.c. and his stomach stops churning. Pull back a distance to frame the bird in a nearby tree. The man sighs happily.* )

( *Cut to a bus-stop bench. Another man clutches his own noisy stomach, moaning in pain. This time, a low sustained tone is heard to accompany his relief; pull back to show its source-the old fellow next to him is playing the tuba. The chili victim sighs. Next, in a dimly lit room, four dogs are playing poker after the fashion of the famous Coolidge painting. The distinct sound of breaking wind is herd; noses perk up, and one dog finds himself on the receiving end of three rather angry stares as the prime suspect. Another such sound is heard; this time, all four canines look o.c. in one direction, and the camera pans over there to show Don Shank, curled up sleeping on a small rug.* )

**Dog:** ( *from o.c.* ) He did it!

( *Shank wakes up briefly, glares at the dogs, and voices a contemptuous little grunt before settling down again.* )

People were farting all over the place.

( *By now, it should be obvious what symptom has been affecting all these people. Cut to the exterior of the house at night. The noxious byproducts of digestion gone wrong to start to emanate from this and every other dwelling on the block; a slow pan down another street reveals that the problem has spread throughout the suburbs. In the city proper, tilt-up along with the height of several buildings whose occupants have let off quite a bit more than normal, then down along another group. The vapors are now drifting down into the sewer-from which an unwholesome light starts to pulse, accompanied by a low, growling chuckle of whatever is beneath the streets. Fade to black.* )

( *Snap to the exterior of the house; it is now the next day. The air is clear again. Other areas of the suburbs and the city proper are no longer beset by streams of flatulence. Traffic flows normally in the city streets, and people bustle along the sidewalks. A Doodie Diaper Service truck makes its rounds, but the driver suddenly finds a blast of the greenish gas crossing his path. He floors the accelerator in an attempt to escape it, but does not notice that the street he is on has come to an end and crashes into a building.* )

( *Extreme close-up of a very hairy and sweaty armpit. Pull back to show it attached to a construction worker wiping his forehead. He is standing by an open manhole that has been blocked off with safety barricades, and he has been digging into the street with a jackhammer. As he goes back to work, the vapors reach him; gasping convulsively, he loses control of the rig, which drags him into the manhole.* )

( *A man walks down the street and is stopped cold by a gust of the gases. His eyes go wide and bloodshot as he lets out a cry of agony.* )

**Man 1:** The stench! It's unbearable!

FOGHORN!

( *In an alley, two garbagemen-one of them Carl Jusscarl-are preparing to empty a Dumpster full of malodorous refuse. When the new stink reaches them, they dive in and pull the lid shut behind them in order to block it out. Two window washers are plying their squeegees high up the side of a building; the fumes cause one of them to pass out immediately, but the other pays no immediate notice, even after sniffing the stuff.* )

**Window washer:** So let me guess. You had cabbage borscht last night for din-

( *He looks up and trails off into an inarticulate cry of fear. Pull back to show what he is looking at: a giant cloud of green vapor, with arms and a menacing face. It growls softly-this is what we heard in the sewer previously-and looms over the buildings.* )

**Woman 1:** Look! It's a methane monster!

IT WAS A MONSTER MADE OF PURE FART GAS!

( *Total panic, with people running everywhere and cars crashing into one another in a mad attempt to escape the foulness. One plows into the front window of a department store. A woman lies flat on the sidewalk amid the chaos.* )

**Woman 2:** ( *weakly* ) Too… stinky…

( *More pandemonium as the apparition advances through the city. Pull back to show this view as the one from the Mayor's office window. He watches the scene.* )

**Mayor:** Oh, darn!

( *Close-up of a telephone; he reaches into view and picks up the receiver. Pull back across the office; the instrument is on his desk, behind which he is now seated.* )

**Mayor:** Team Loud Phoenix Storm? We have a situation of gastronomic proportions!

( *Cut to the all of us in flight.* )

**Buttercup:** What exactly did he say?

**Blossom:** Some mumbo-jumbo about a monster, revolting stench, I don't know.

**Bubbles:** ( *pointing ahead* ) Maybe the Mayor wasn't talking about that?

( *The other two look ahead; cut to just behind the girls. In the distance, the fume monster roars over the buildings.* )

Shiv: What the Hell is that?

Me: It's a monster made of pure Methane!

Nico: That is weird! We got a monster of intense GASTROINTESTINAL DISTRESS!

Lana: Lori did you blow your butt trumpet again!?

Lori: IT WAS MY SHOE!

Me: Lets see if we can stop this Flatulent Gas Bag!

**Buttercup:** That stinky dude? I'll put a cork in him! ( *She charges; the others stop.* )

**Blossom:** Wait, Buttercup!

( *Buttercup approaches the enemy, which sucks in a huge breath and produces a forceful exhalation of disgusting green vapors. This stops her in her tracks and drops her like a rock.* )

FOGHORN!

**Blossom, Bubbles:** Buttercup!

( *She continues plummeting; the other two shield their eyes and turn their faces away as the sound of a crash landing drifts up from ground level. Cut to the point of impact, the base of a building. Two Mary Jane-clad legs and a tattered green hem poke out of the rubble, and their owner groans wearily from combined pain and* *revulsion.* )

**Blossom:** My turn!

( *She charges ahead, leaving Bubbles by herself in midair. The green creature laughs at its victory over Buttercup as Blossom approaches.* )

**Blossom:** ( *sarcastically* ) Ha-ha! Think you're so funny? ( *gaining altitude* ) Well, I'll *really* give you something to laugh about!

( *She rockets toward the head and is met with an arm sweep that engulfs her in a cloud of green murk. Stopping cold, she covers her nose and mouth to try to block it out.* )

**Blossom:** Oh… my… what the… shnikey… ugh! This guy is just *nasty!*

( *Bubbles has dropped to the street and is in the midst of the hysteria. She addresses herself into the sky.* )

I flew up to up and he fired a wave of fart gas at me and I smelled and then…

VVVVVVVOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIITTTTTT

I THREW UP ALL OVER NICO!

Nico: AW SICK!

Me: Sorry!

**Bubbles:** Blossom! It's too chaotic! What do we do? Where's Buttercup?

( *The answer: still half-embedded in the building she hit. She has gotten into something of a sitting position; her upper half looks as bad as her lower.* )

**Buttercup:** ( *weakly* ) Did someone call me?

( *A man walks out of the building and looks around. He has a set of* *plugs in his nostrils, similar to those used by swimmers, and he speaks in a very nasal tone as a result.* )

**Man 2:** What? Hey! Whoa! What's all the ruckus? Here I am, just minding my store, when all of a sudden, crash! Kaboom! ( *Pull back; this is the Nose Plug Shoppe.* ) Kablooie!

( *Buttercup looks up at the awning above the man's head, and the business name emblazoned on it and smiles. Back to the street; Blossom has joined Bubbles.* )

**Bubbles:** How are we gonna fight him when we can't even get near him? ( *Buttercup joins them; she has three sets of plugs.* )

**Buttercup:** Look! Nose plugs! We're back in business!

Me: Perfect!

( *Blossom takes a set and hooks them in place; though she has no visible nose, they remain securely fastened and she smiles. Her sisters do likewise. All three voices take on the expected nasal tone until otherwise indicated.* )

I pulled out a bunch of nose plugs from my pocket and we all put them on except for Grim and Mandy.

Mandy: Thank goodness I don't have a nose.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Neither do I mon.

**Blossom:** (Nasally) Let's kick butt!

**Bubbles, Buttercup:** (Nasally) Kick butt!

( *Take-off. Charge at the fume monster-but, they simply go straight through it.* )

**Blossom:** Hey!

( *Close-up of the thing, shaped into a ring of vapor-the wake of their passage blew it into this form. It soon assumes its original appearance and laughs at the girls.* )

**Buttercup:** Our physical force is useless!

Me: How about this?

I fired a blast of fire and burned his arm and it exploded into flames and burned a building and I absorbed the fire.

Me: Oops. That was stupid.

**Blossom:** Let's blow him away!

( *All of us inflate our lungs and exhale with enough force to push the creature off its "feet"; it is sent hurtling away and dissipating into scraps of vapor.* )

**Girls:** We did it!

Me: YEAH!

( *They are surprised by the distant high-pitched laughter, whose source is soon revealed to be many tiny copies of the fume monster. These rise above the buildings and come together to reform the original.* )

Me: Man he's tough!

Nico: No kidding!

Me: That is one tough fart!

**Buttercup:** Plan C, anyone?

**Bubbles:** I know! Suck him in!

Me: Lets do it!

( *Another monster inhalation, but this time the beast disappears down all of our windpipes. We pull in all the vapors and hold their breath, but this stuff definitely does not agree with us as. Arms flailing, eyes bugging out, turning various shades of green from head to toe-and after two or three agonizing seconds, we have to let it all out. The nose plugs pop off and all of our normal colors return as* *they expel the gases in a long, choking, retching wheeze. With the plugs gone, our voices take on the usual tone once they stop gasping for breath.* )

Me: BLECH! (SCRUBS TONGUE WITH A BRUSH!)

Nico: YUCK!

Vince: THAT WAS DISGUSTING!

Lori: (VOMITS)

Lana: (VOMITS)

Eli: OH THAT WAS AWFUL!

Nunnally: I THINK I'M GONNA BE SICK!

**Buttercup:** Ugh, oh! That was so wrong!

**Bubbles:** My bad.

( *The green plumes swirl in the air and promptly reconstitute into one smirking monster.* )

Electro: Let's see how it likes some electricity! (shoots lightning at it)

I sent his lightning up into the sky!

Electro: What did you do that for!?

Me: Max he's made of pure methane and if your lightning hit it, it would ignite him and he would explode and destroy the entire city in a massive inferno.

Electro: Oops.

Lana: Can we freeze him?

Me: Only at -295.6˚Fahrenheit. But it would send his shards all over and he would reform again.

**Bubbles:** He's indestructible! Gotham Royal York will be stinky forever!

**Buttercup:** Let's face it! We're no match for that methane monster!

Me: Wait a minute. (To the Adult Powerpuff Girls) Girls didn't you defeat this guy before?

Adult Blossom: Yes we did! All we need is a giant match!

Me: Of course! Lighting a match will suck in the fart gas and burn it out.

Dark Spicer: leave this to me.

Dark turned into Hotburn.

Hotburn: If what Blossom did is correct, I just need to use my body to suck the Methane Monster in.

Me: Go for it Dark.

It sucked in the Methane Monster and extinguished Hotburn's head and burned out the Methane Monster.

Me: ALL RIGHT!

Nico: That was clever!

Me: But I'll be tasting Methane for a while.

Eli: Me too.

Nico: YUCK!

Ets: That was gross.

Lola: Yeah.

Lana: I may like gross things but that was gross even for me.

Me: Yeah. Also I think we all learned a huge lesson here.

Nico: What's that?

Me: Putting Chemical X in chili is an awful idea.

( *Wild cheering from street level; cut to the middle of a happy crowd, with the girls floating overhead. On a street corner, a hippie has set up shop selling patchouli oil.* )

**Hippie:** Townsville is stink-free, man! Yeah!

Me: Yeah!

Dark Spicer: That's right. Once again, the day is saved thanks to me! Take that, Chase Young!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Suck on my ass Chase!

FAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTT!

Me: Oops! Pardon me!

We laughed!

( *Fade to black.* )

( *Fade into the exterior of the World Tree Estate.* )

**Bubbles:** ( *from inside* ) Gee, Professor.

( *Inside, he is slumped over his bed and dabbing at his eyes with a handkerchief. Blossom and Bubbles sit near him; Buttercup floats above. We were with him.* )

**Bubbles:** We're really sorry you were disqualified from the chili contest. ( *He blows his nose loudly.* )

Me: Yeah we weren't sure about putting Chemical X in the chili was a good idea.

Nico: We had no idea it would cause all that.

Eli: It's totally unpredictable stuff.

**Blossom:** Yeah. We feel partly responsible. Who knew all that Chemical X would have such disastrous results?

**Professor:** ( *sniffling, smiling* ) Oh, guys, it's okay. I'll get over it.

**Buttercup:** That's the spirit, Professor! There'll be other contests for you to enter.

Me: Yeah buck up.

Applejack: There are always others for you to enter. Like at Sweet Apple Acres or Appleoosa.

**Professor:** ( *brightly* ) Oh, I know. ( *getting the newspaper from the floor* ) There already is one,

( *Close-up of the paper, a copy of the Townsville Tribune. Frontpage headlines: "NEXT WEEK!-3RD ANNUAL TOWNSVILLE LIMBURGER FESTIVAL." Photo: various hunks of cheese. Sub-headlines: "World's Stinkiest Cheese!"-"Mayor Sells City!"* )

**Professor:** ( *from o.c.* ) and I can't wait!

**Narrator:** Limburger festival?! ( *Back to the group.* )

**Girls:** YUCK!

Me: Better bring the noseplugs everyone.

( *The standard end shot comes up.* )

**Narrator:** Oh, cheese, Professor! You cheddar quit now if you know what's gouda for you! And so once again, the day is saved, thanks to the Powerpuff Girls, Dark Spicer and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

The End!

We'll see you again soon!

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Hope you all got a good laugh out of this one. I sure did. Reeking Havoc is one of the funniest episodes I've ever seen. Moral of this episode: Never Add Unpredictable Ingredients to anything or there will be disastrous consequences. It aired on April 30th, 2004 and it was so funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. No chapter tomorrow. Reason is I'm going to be on a day break till the 5th of May. The reason is because my Grandmother passed away at 99 on April 24th and I have to go to her funeral. But I will be back in action on the 5th of May. The Next chapter is for Kim Possible and we're going after The Knights of Rodeghan. But do send your sympathies for me and my family.

See you all on the 5th.

# Rodeghan Knight Vengeance

FELIZ CINCO DE MAYO 2021 COMPADRES!

---

At the World Tree Estate we were celebrating one of Mexico's most important Holidays, Cinco De Mayo.

Manaphy, Tentacool, Jirachi, Poromon, Poliwag, and Horsea: HAPPY CINCO DE MAYO, EVERYBODY!

Me: Same to all of you. (To Rosa) Feliz Cinco De Mayo, Señora Rosa.

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) Denada amigo. Thank you for celebrating Cinco De Mayo with us.

Me: Anytime Ms. Rosa.

Twilight Sparkle: What is Cinco De Mayo?

Me: It means 5th of May. But there is also a huge historical story behind it. On this day in the Battle of Puebla in 1862, French Colonizers wanted to take over Mexico but the people of Mexico wouldn't let them and the Battle of Puebla drove them off. Ever since then, May 5th has been a very important holiday in Mexico Lore.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Sunset Shimmer: It's true Twilight and I love the food from Mexico.

Nico: Me too.

Laney: Same here. And I love Mexican food.

Lori: Same here Laney. Especially the hot sauce for it.

Bobby: Me too babe.

Roxanne: Same here.

We had great music too. We played Mariachi music and more and it was great. It was a perfect way to celebrate the 159th Anniversary of the Battle of Puebla.

---

We were walking to Billy Batson's school.

Kitten: We had so much good food in that Cinco De Mayo celebration. (burps)

Me: I know. But one of the best things about the Cinco De Mayo holiday is the history behind it.

Nico: And the food.

Twilight Sparkle: Especially the Tamales. They were decilous.

Sunset Shimmer: I liked the Mole Poblano and Chalupas.

Applejack: Mine was the Chiles En Nogada. Those were delicious.

Me: Muy caliente.

Billy Batson: It's all delicious. And you guys are gonna love my school.

Lola: We can't wait to see it.

Poromon: BURP!

Poliwag: Man I'm bloated!

Horsea: Me too! But it was so good!

Tentacool: You said it. It was so good.

Manaphy: It sure was.

Jirachi: I liked it all.

?: Well look who we have here.

We saw Billy Batson's bullies Brett Breyer and his brother Burke.

Billy Batson: Brett and Burke Breyer.

Burke: Yeah and we are going to kill you Batson.

Me: Not if we kill you first!

Everyone came out and they saw us about to fight.

Gary (Pokemon): Billy wants to have a word with you assholes. And I literally mean one single word.

Brett Breyer: Oh yeah!? What is that!?

Billy Batson: SHAZAM!

THUNDERCLAP!

A massive blast of lightning exploded high into the sky and he turned into SHAZAM!

Shazam: Now you are in for it!

Everyone at the school saw it happen and they COULDN'T BELIEVE IT! BILLY BATSON AND SHAZAM WERE BOTH ONE IN THE SAME!

Burke: Billy Batson is really SHAZAM!?

POW!

I punched Burke down and smashed him in his stomach and Nico kicked Brett in his face.

Brett: WHY YOU!

They went at us and then…

SICKENING CRUNCH!

Eli double kicked both of them in the crotch with devastating force and they screamed in a high pitch voice like little girls and they were also foaming at the mouth.

They were tied up.

Nicole: You two will be going to prison for a long time.

Nicole pulled out wanted posters of Brett and Burke and they had awesome prices on their heads: $124,298,289,350,000.

Nicole: The bounties on these two will go to Billy.

Hook: That's right, folks. Billy Batson is Shazam! No need to throw flowers, just give him money.

Me: Now now Hook. You see everyone, Billy was chosen by the Wizard that was the last of the guardians of the Rock of Eternity to be the next champion. He and his friends have been a great team and a great force in helping Billy take down the Seven Deadly Sins and they are a great inspiration to all kids everywhere.

Black Adam appeared.

Black Adam: And he's a great archenemy.

Me: Hey Adam.

Black Adam: Hey J.D. I always knew that Billy Batson was a special kid and he is a true inspiration to everyone.

Me: Yes he is.

Billy Batson reverted back.

Then a kid clapped and then it erupted into a full fledge roar of applause.

Me: Wow. Looks like Billy is popular now.

Girl: Aren't you worried that some of your enemies might go after your loved ones now that your secret identity is out?

G1 Ratchet: Secret identities went out the window the minute we met the Justice League and Avengers. Even though we really haven't faced much of Billy's enemies yet.

Me: No we haven't. But it will be awesome facing them.

Nico: Yes it will.

Billy Batson: I won't let the fame go to my head guys.

Me: Good.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate we were watching the ToQger Rangers and LupinRangers VS PatRangers on the TV and we were noticing some very interesting similarities to some of our adventures. We were seeing a lot of scenarios that reminded us of past adventures.

Me: Whoa! That is so coincidental.

Lola: But we haven't seen any scenarios from the ToQger Rangers yet.

Eli: No we haven't.

Later the next day we were having breakfast.

Slugslinger: Good thing you guys watched the adventures of the Lupinrangers, Patrangers, and TogQers yesterday.

Me: We sure did and I noticed a massive number of similarities to some of the episodes and some of the adventures we had in the past.

Nico: Yeah and it's a massive sense of Déjà-Vu. Luka duplicated the scenario with that bomb with those necklaces.

Lori: And that's where Frost used that method to frame Nico for attacking Aunt Ruth!

Luna Loud: And that is where Ed got that silly dance when we fought Comrade Red.

Lola: Man so coincidental.

Lana: Yeah!

Carly Atlas: But that is so clever how they duplicated some of those and used them on us.

Me: Perfect copycat adventures.

Nico: Yeah and really genius.

Lisa Loud: Not a bad reenactment if I do say so myself.

Me: If Frost were still alive we would commend him for using such a tactic on us.

Nico: Yeah and if Luka weren't banished to the Warp we would commend him on his tactic too.

Me: And Ed that dance you used was so funny.

Olette: It sure was.

Ed: Aw.

Me: But the question is how did Frost use invisibility to get past all of our security and all that? That's what has me curious.

Eli: Same here.

Ets: Yeah. I hope we figure that out soon.

Me: Anyway we better get ready for our latest mission.

Nico: Right.

Titanium Titan, Eris, Pyro, Angel, Dirty Bubble, Chemistro, Goliath and KGBeast appeared.

Titanium Titan: Can me, Eris, Pyro, Angel, Dirty Bubble, Chemistro, Goliath, and KGBeast go with you guys on today's mission?

Me: You all sure can and our next mission is one that Kim knows.

Kim Possible: We're going after the Knights of Rodeghan.

Nicole: The Knights of Rodeghan! I've read about them! One sec.

Nicole went to her room and came back with a book.

Me: "The Revolt of Rodeghan, A Country's Failed Revolution Against a Tyrant." This sounds interesting.

Nicole told us all about the knights and what happened years ago.

---

The Knights of Rodeghan were an order of Knights in the Medieval era who served the small European nation known as Rodeghan. Despite their loyalty to the throne, one of Rodeghan's earliest Kings ruled with vast cruelty and lead to a planned coup by the Knights of Rodeghan. Their plans failed before they began due to being caught in the planning stages and arrested. This presumably spelled the end of Rodeghan's knighthood, but the descendants of these Knights would live on to the modern day.

A prophecy was placed upon the fate of Rodeghan's monarchy, which the Knights clung to in their grudge. The prophecy, hidden upon a tapestry of the cruel ruler, read as follows:

"Awaiting the light from a full harvest moon, Rodeghan's foe will soon face his doom, In the shadow of the palace we will not be deterred, the monarchy ends with Wallace the Third."

Modern Day

The prophecy would not be acted on until the early 2000s as Wallace the Third, known as "Weak Link Wally", came close to the age of taking the throne. Having adapted to the 21st Century through a company known as Rodeghan Industries, the Knights of Rodeghan planned to at long last fill their grudge by assassinating Wally. Although only two of them were alive to fulfill it, they had gained access to a powerful space-to-earth laser satellite. With that, they attempted to hit him with an orbital strike. Unfortunately for the Knights, they misidentified their target, instead aiming for Ron Stoppable, who had come to Rodeghan with Kim Possible.

Although the attack failed, Wally was transferred to America to live with Kim so she could protect him until the Harvest Moon passed. The Knights followed to America and on the night of the Harvest Moon they cornered Wally in the Middleton golf club, which had a palace model on its mini-golf course, technically obliging the prophecy. Their attack failed due to Kim's intervention, however. Though confused because the prophecy did not mention Kim, they fought on to avenge their ancestor's grudge.

Aftermath

Although the attack failed, the prophecy came to an ironic truth. The exposure to American democracy had fascinated young Wally and convinced him to turn Rodeghan from a Monarchy to a Democracy. The Knights were never recorded as active villains again since their assassination attempt on Wally, and it is unknown if they retained the grudge despite failing or if they dropped it.

---

When she finished reading it we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! So the knights will not be at peace even after all these years until they kill the descendant of the King of Rodeghan who is Prince Wally III.

Kim Possible: That's right.

Nico: Boy that sounds like a dangerous grudge!

Laney: No kidding! That's awful that they have harbored a grudge against the entirety of the Kingdom of Rodeghan like that for over 1500 years.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: That's COMPLETELY unhealthy.

Nico: No kidding.

Vince: Hard to imagine.

Quick Man: Who's the modern day version of Prince Wally anyway?

Me: Well lets see.

I pulled up the info on Prince Wally III.

---

Prince Wallace III of Rodigan was a snobbish, spoiled and arrogant prince of the kingdom of Rodeghan whom Kim was charged to protect from the Knights of Rodeghan in Royal Pain, because of his ancestors' tyrannical behavior towards them. The prophecy read that the monarchy would end with him. While they failed to kill him the monarchy did end with him, as he decided to turn the country into a democracy after his father retired.

Voiced by Rob Paulsen.

---

Nico: Whoa! So he is the prince that they want to kill.

Me: Yeah and the Knights of Rodeghan will not stop at anything until the Monarchy dies with him. This is gonna be a powerful adventure of Medieval Proportions.

Riley: Yeah and they will not get this prince as long as we have anything to say about it.

Laney: No we won't. Where is Rodeghan?

Me: It's a neighboring country that is right next door to where Markovia used to be.

Tara: Right next to my former homeland.

Gloria Markov: No way that's coincidental.

Me: Then lets get over there. These Knights want a battle, we'll give them a Battle from All of The Knights of The Round Table.

Eli: And The Jedi.

Twilight Sparkle: And the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Me: LETS ROLL!

We were off to Rodeghan.

## KINGDOM OF RODEGHAN

We arrived in the small country of Rodeghan. It was a small country that was no bigger than the size of Rhode Island.

Nico: So this is Rodeghan.

Lola: Wow. What a kingdom. Like what it was back over 1,500 years ago.

Chemistro: Where do we find Prince Wally?

Kim Possible: Right up there.

We saw his castle and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! His castle is amazing.

Lola: It sure is.

Lucy Loud: Yeah.

We walked up to the castle.

Kim Possible: Right up there.

We saw his castle and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! His castle is amazing.

Lola: It sure is.

Lucy Loud: Yeah.

We walked up to the castle.

We were at the Castle Gates.

Nebula: (knocks on the door) Is anyone home?

The doors opened and we went in and we saw a huge table and it was big. We saw at the very end of it Prince Wally III.

Prince Wally III: (Posh Accent) The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Welcome to my glorious castle.

We walked up and knelt before him.

Me: It's an honor to meet you your highness. We apologize for coming in unannounced.

Prince Wally III: Quite all right and Kimberly it's great to see you again.

Kim Possible: Same to you your highness.

Prince Wally III: (Sees Tara) And I see you all have the princess of Markovia with you all.

Tara: Former princess actually. Markovia is gone.

Me: Yeah it's a very sore subject to talk about.

Prince Wally III: I understand. Our country was ready to go into war when news about King Markov returning surfaced. But you all beat us to the punch and killed him yourselves and for that you have my thanks.

Me: We were just doing what we do best and that's kick butt and helping people in need.

Muscle Man: Hey, Wally. You know who else is glad Tara's dad is dead? My mom!

Prince Wally: Yes, I'm sure your mother is very proud of you for that, Muscle Man.

Muscle Man: Thank you.

We laughed at his joke.

Me: Muscle Man tells these great jokes and they always crack us up.

Nico: Yeah they do.

Dirty Bubble: Sorry your country went through all that trouble preparing to kill Tara's dad for nothing.

Prince Wally III: That's quite all right. But to tell you the truth we did not have good relations with Markovia anyway.

Me: Oh man. But again we apologize for coming in like this but we came to help you with something that is going on involving you.

Prince Wally III: What do you mean?

Nicole: I'm afraid the Knights of Rodeghan are coming and they are going to make sure you die this time.

The guards and Prince Wally III gasped.

Prince Wally III: Is this true?

Me: We're serious your highness.

I pulled up a scan of the Earth and found a cave where the Knights are hiding out and they are using it as their base of operations and are going to attack in a few hours.

Me: Our scans show that they are coming even as we speak and they are also not alone. We think they have some outside help.

Prince Wally III: What kind of help?

Me: It's unknown. But it says that it's a bunch of enemies that Ben here knows.

Ben: I think it might be the Forever Knights.

Prince Wally III: But that's impossible! The Forever Knights were destroyed when that monster Dagon killed their leader Sir George.

Me: No they went into hiding and Riley has his sword Ascalon.

Nico: But if they show up we will make sure they pay.

Me: Big time.

Vice: (to Prince Wally) You know, when we first heard about you, we thought you were going to be a spoiled prince. But, it turns out we were wrong.

Prince Wally III: Thanks to Kim, I was shown the error of my ways and ended the monarchy of the Rodeghan Empire.

Me: Wow! That's great.

Nico: Yeah what an intervention.

Me: But from the looks of things the Knights still hold a grudge after everything your ancestor did.

Prince Wally III: Indeed. It's hard to imagine that they bare that much hatred towards me and my family.

Nico: That's awful.

King Vegeta: Just like with Frieza and the Saiyans.

Vegeta: Indeed father.

Fasha: It's absolutely awful.

Shugesh: Yeah.

Lola: But we won't let the Knights of Rodeghan get away with this.

Riley: And neither will we let the Forever Knights get away with it too.

Pierce: Especially after how they killed me in the past.

Pyro was leaving.

Maria: Pyro, where are you going?

Pyro: I'm going outside to buy us some time to prepare.

Pyro went outside and created a wall of fire on the road.

May: I get it! You used your fire to make a blockade. Clever.

Me: That will buy us plenty of time.

Prince Wally III: Amazing!

Me: We better get the civilians into the shelters just to be on the safe side. This battle is gonna be intense. I can feel it.

Prince Wally III: I agree. General! Get everyone to the shelters immediately.

General: Yes sire!

He went to get everyone to safety.

Nico: What time do you think the knights will all get here?

Me: By my estimates we have 1 hour. Prepare for battle everyone!

We got ready for battle.

We got everything ready for an epic battle. We had tank catapults with bomb rocks, and rocket blasters and razor sharp crystal lined pits and even oil drum bombs and we even had razor sharp crystal tipped arrows and spears ready.

Grenade Man: I'll need to pack lots of grenades!

Prince Wally III: I will have all my men mobilized and ready.

Me: Okay.

We got a battle plan ready and we know they were gonna come from the southwestern side of the perimeter and we were gonna be ready for them. We are gonna have missile tanks, tanks, lasers, soldiers, gunman and more ready for them.

Angel: I'll go fly over to where the knights are and distract them to buy us some more time.

Me: No Angel it's too risky. The Forever Knights are with them and they have deadly laser guns that can blow castles and mountains apart in an instant and reduce them to rubble. If they see you they will blast you on sight.

Angel: Oh man.

Ben: I told J.D. about them. Kevin and Argent gave them the weapons they use.

Kevin Levin: Not my smartest move.

Angel: Okay good point.

Totally Spies Alice: (to the mascots) You guys stay outside and keep an eye out for when the knights come.

Poliwag: (Salutes with his tail) Aye aye captain!

They kept an eye out on the castle tower with spyglasses.

Me: We wait.

We had the weapons ready as well as walls and cannon towers and we also had wooden blockades with razorwire on them and all that.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Nico: But they got to be coming.

Poromon: Hmm. (Sees a cloud of dust coming from the south southwest) What's that?

A massive army of knights and warriors all came running over the mountains and the rumbling was heard from them!

Poromon: KNIGHTS COMING IN AT 7:00!

Me: Battlestations!

Me and May whistled and we had our Rapidash ready and we charged in.

(SAMURAI JACK ENTERING THE FIGHT THEME FROM EPISODE III PLAYS)

We rode into battle on our Rapidash and we were running too and ready for an epic and awesome battle that will decide the fate of Rodeghan.

The Knights of Rodeghan and the Forever Knights came over the mountain and were running fast and roaring as they charged.

Me: Here they come.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Samurai Jack: Just like it was in our first battle.

Me: Yep. Lets go! CHARGE!

We rode on and went at them and I had a bow ready and fired an arrow and it threw bomb rocks and they hit a bunch of knights and exploded in fiery explosions!

CRASH! CRASH!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Eli fired a Force Blast and another digger threw two more rocks and they hit a bunch of knights and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

The Robots got to an oil drum field and Jack fired an arrow and it hit a rock and sparks flew out and ignited the oil and it exploded into fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico fired an arrow and it hit another rock and ignited another Oil Drum and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A wall of fire was made from the explosions.

We jumped out of the fire and had spears ready for skewering.

We skewered many knights all over and slashed and killed them all over and smashed them down too. We got off our horses and were ready to face them.

Me: Lets get them guys!

The knights came at us and we were ready for them.

As the knights got closer, KGBeast killed a Forever Knight with his Cybernetic Gun.

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) Yes! First kill!

I blasted a bunch of Forever Knights with Energy blasts and killed them all over.

Riley: Come get some metal freaks!

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

She slashed numerous Forever Knights with Ascalon and Nico and the Saiyans blasted them all over and Pierce sent numerous needles into the Forever Knight's faces and killed them.

Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted many of the Knights of Rodeghan all over and burned them.

But then a familiar figure came out and challenged Riley and it was none other than DRISCOLL!

---

Driscoll was a member of the Forever Knights who first appeared in Perfect Day.

## Background

Driscoll was once a veteran Plumber who was kicked out of the organization when it was discovered that he was stealing advanced technology from alien perps and using it for his own benefit. He later joined the Forever Knights and worked his way up the ranks to Forever King. He then created a splinter group with the desire to conquer the world and gain revenge on the Plumbers.

## Ben 10

Driscoll appears at the end of Perfect Day, where he tells the Forever Ninja not to release Enoch from the dream machine, saying he has failed him enough, and that he will deal with Ben Tennyson himself.

Driscoll creates a group of Ben's enemies, consisting of himself, the Forever Ninja, Dr. Animo, Charmcaster, Rojo, Clancy, Sublimino and the Circus Freak Trio. He planned to use them to destroy Ben, while also targeting Gwen, Max, and their tag-along Cooper Daniels. When they escape most of their assaults, they hide out in the Plumber base in Mt. Rushmore, but Sublimino hypnotized Cooper to attack the Tennysons.

After dealing with Cooper, the Tennysons worked together and took down most of the Negative 10. However, Driscoll's real motive was to take the Sub-Energy and use it to power up his suit to take over the world. However, Upchuck ate the Sub-Energy and defeated Driscoll. Though defeated, Driscoll managed to escape.

## Ultimate Alien

Driscoll returned in The Purge, where he and the rest of the Forever Knight faction leaders were summoned by Sir George. Although he initially attacked the old man, Driscoll stopped once he realized who George really was and agreed to serve him, swearing loyalty to the "Founder of Our Order, The Original Forever Knight."

Later, while leading a group of Forever Knights to capture aliens, Driscoll was challenged by Ben to honorable combat over the fate of the prisoners, which Ultimate Spidermonkey won. Despite this, Driscoll refused to let the aliens go, ordering the Forever Knights to kill them. However, after a powerful death threat from Ben, Driscoll and his Knights withdrew. Driscoll apologized to George for his failure, who said that it was not important and put him in charge of the Knights while he left on a sacred journey.

In A Knight to Remember, Driscoll, along with Sir Cyrus and a group of Forever Knights, is inspecting the arrival of a new piece of equipment when Ben appears. The Knights immediately attack him, who transforms into Fasttrack and steals their weapons. After a brief discussion about traitors within the Forever Knights, Ben's team show up with a captured Winston, who was apparently mind controlled by the Dagon. Enraged, Driscoll orders the execution of Winston but Ben cuts it off, asking for answers. Driscoll tells them the legendary story of "Saint George and the Dragon". Driscoll allows Ben and the team to decipher the calculations left behind by George, revealing where he was heading. After they do so, Driscoll personally stuns the trio before leading Cyrus and several Knights to George's location.

Upon reuniting with George, the group journeys into the shrine where the Dagon's heart and Ascalon are kept. They are ambushed by the Flame Keepers' Circle. Driscoll and Cyrus battle Conduit Edwards but are defeated by him. Later, Driscoll attempts to help George stop Vilgax from breaking open Dagon's seal. Driscoll was killed by Vilgax after confronting him at the seal from which the Lucubra emerged from.

---

Max T.: Driscoll!

Driscoll: (British Accent) Been a while Max.

Me: You know him Max?

Max T.: That's right. Driscoll is one of the veteran Plumbers. When I was still a rookie, a scandal rocked the Plumbers. Driscoll here, one of the veterans was stealing Alien Weapons from alien perps and using them for his own benefit. Eventually he was caught and thrown out of the Plumbers in disgrace. As far as anyone knew he was never heard from again. But he joined the Forever Knights and became one of their leaders.

Me: So he's a rogue Plumber!

Ben: And it's how he was able to utilize the Intel on the Plumber Complexes.

Me: Whoa! We had no idea that there was a former Plumber within the ranks of the Forever Knights.

Ben: And not only that but he's also the very man that formed the Negative 10.

Me: So you are the true mastermind of the Negative 10!

Driscoll: That is correct.

Knight Man then came and slashed at him and he dodged away.

Driscoll: Who are you? An alien robot dressed like one of us.

Knight Man: I am Knight Man! One of the true honorable knights of the universe. Unlike you all!

Me: But you aren't the only one that likes to wear armor. Zhuqiaomon lets show him the awesome power of Humans and Digimon working together.

Zhuqiaomon: Lets do it!

I pulled out my Digivice and it glowed and Zhuqiaomon glowed and merged with me and I glowed and got an amazing and awesome armor suit on! I had Zhuqiaomon's head as a helmet, body and talons as armor for my body and I had his wings on my back and I had his tail and I had 3 Red Digicores around my arms and legs and I had an awesome red aura around me and I had incredible intense heat around it.

Me: (Echoing) J.D. KNUDSON - KNIGHT OF THE PHOENIX SOVEREIGN!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. you look awesome!

Me: This is a new transformation that I have been saving for when we meet the Data Squad Digidestined. But I thought this would be a good time to show it.

Eli: WOW! So cool!

Me: Yep.

Driscoll: Impressive armor J.D. You have come a long way.

Me: Indeed.

I unsheathed by sword and it was a red phoenix sword.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at each other some more and clashed all over. Sparks were flying all over the place and turning much of the area into a raging inferno with towering walls of fire.

Eris: Oh, and if you're looking to reassemble the Negative 10, don't bother. Most of them want nothing to do with you.

Me: Because some of them are either dead or in prison or joined the Redemption Squad. But mostly dead.

Driscoll: That's quite all right. I had no intention of reassembling them.

Me: Good.

We resumed clashing with powerful swords and blasters.

Me: In this form I have total access to all of Zhuqiaomon's abilities. Watch. (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

I fired a blast of fire from my hand and it hit Driscoll and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Most of the knights all over were being incinerated and burned all over.

Pierce came and blocked Driscoll's Strike.

Driscoll: This is impossible. You're dead!

Pierce: Oh, really? Tell me, Driscoll. If I was still dead, could I do.. this?! (punches Driscoll in the face)

POW!

He punched Driscoll in the face and sent him crashing into a rock and knocked him out.

Me: Nice one Pierce.

Nico: Yeah!

We were blasting all the Forever Knights and Knights of Rodeghan all over the place.

Barbossa: I don't suppose you'd be willing to agree to a parley.

Laney: What do you have in mind captain?

Barbossa: Kill the most of these lubbers and the most we kill gets to buy dinner.

Laney: You got a deal.

They went at them and counted as they were killing them.

Goliath grew to giant size.

Goliath: Still want to try and kill us?

The Forever Knights blasted at him and Goliath blocked their blasts and he smashed them all over.

They were still coming.

Me: They just keep on coming!

Nico: Yeah! No matter how much we kill them more just keep on coming.

But then The Wrecking Crew, Hank Scorpio, Whiger, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Private H.I.V.E., Penguin, The Cheese Monster and The Star Creature appeared.

Me: The Wrecking Crew, Hank Scorpio, Whiger, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Private H.I.V.E., Penguin, The Cheese Monster and The Star Creature.

Nico: (Drools) Oh boy! MORE CHEESE!

Cheese Monster: (Menacing Voice) I'm not here for you Nico. I'm here for (Points to Derpy Hooves) her.

Derpy: Me! I get my own archenemy!?

Me: Nice!

Wrecker: Looks like you all have your hands full.

Nico: No kidding!

Thunderball: You guys sure have been busy.

Maria: We sure have.

Hank Scorpio: But at least most of the Forever Knights are dead.

Motor Ed: (to Prince Wally) Hiya, Wally. We didn't get a chance to meet before today. Name's Motor Ed. Nice to meet you!

Prince Wally: Same here. It's a real honor.

Whiger: (to Nico) You must be wondering how the Cheese Monster can talk now.

Nico: Yeah.

Whiger: Vypra used her magic to give him the ability to speak.

Nico: Sweet!

Me: Clever thinking.

Wrecker: Wow! You look awesome in that armor J.D.

Me: Thanks. Me and Zhuqiaomon merged and he is now Phoenix Armor. I call this form Knight of The Phoenix Sovereign.

Bulldozer: Wow! That is amazing!

Piledriver: It sure is. Hope you're ready for some fun.

Me: You bet I am. As long as there are lots of knights to destroy, I'm always up for it.

?: And there's also more of us coming.

2 figures came out and they were PROFESSOR MONKEY-FOR-A-HEAD and JACK O LANTERN!

---

Professor Monkey-For-A-Head

Earthworm Jim

The Professor has a reputation for being quite possibly the most advanced super-scientist in the galaxy, which gets him plenty of work as a freelance weapons designer. He spends his time in a massive laboratory conducting strange, unethical experiments and creating devastating weapons.

At some point, he decided to graft an entire living monkey to his skull, possibly as a dubious attempt to increase his already impressive intelligence. But this backfired considerably as the monkey will often disrupt the Professor's experiments. However, there was an upside to this as the Professor, through the monkey, has become much more nimble and athletic.

Eventually, the Professor's reputation caught the attention of Queen Slug-For-A-Butt. The Queen commissioned the Professor to create the Ultra-High-Tech-Indestructible-Super-Space-Cyber-Suit so that she may become powerful enough to expand her rule throughout the galaxy. The suit was eventually finished and in transit to the Queen, but was unfortunately lost amidst a skirmish, crash-landing on a backwater planet called Earth.

The Professor could remedy this predicament by simply making another super-suit, had the monkey not eaten the original blueprints.

But things would start to look up when Jim, the super-suit's new owner, would find himself recklessly wandering into the Professor's laboratory. The Professor unleashed all sorts of weaponized machines and test-tube monstrosities in an effort to subdue the mutated annelid and reclaim the suit. However, Jim proved to be too powerful, thanks to the suit, and was able to fight back the Professor's experiments, find his way out of the laboratory's labyrinthine interior and continue on his intergalactic quest.

Apparently surviving his encounter with Jim largely unscathed, not much is known about what happened to the Professor afterwards. With the Queen slain by Jim's hand, the Professor presumably returned to his life as a mad-scientist-for-hire.

## Jack O'Lantern

Jack O' Lantern is the main antagonist of the The Grim Adventures and Billy & Mandy episode "Billy & Mandy's Jacked-Up Halloween".

He is voiced by Wayne Knight, who also portrayed Dennis Nedry in Jurassic Park, Al McWhiggin in Toy Story 2 and Emperor Zurg in Buzz Lightyear of Star Command while in the video game he is voiced by Maurice LaMarche who voiced Father in Codename: Kids Next Door.

Jack was the village fool who would pull pranks on the villagers. The problem with Jack was, while he was a pleasant guy, he didn't know when to stop and his pranks ranged from harmless and annoying to dangerous and painful. Rumor had it, he would devise new pranks every evening and laugh himself to sleep at night. One day, the townspeople couldn't take it anymore and devised a prank of their own: the classic snake in a candy jar prank, signed it from Jack and sent it to the queen (who had no sense of humor). When the queen opened the gift from "Jack", she sent a knight out to kill him. Immediately, the Grim Reaper went to reap his soul, but Jack tickled him and stole his scythe and would only give it back if Grim had granted him immortality. When the deal was done, as punishment for tricking him, Grim decapitated him, ensuring that Jack would never show his face around town again, ever. Later on, Jack got himself a pumpkin and wore it as his new head. He still lived in his old house that was untouched by time and every Halloween Night, Jack emerged with a sack full of tricks and played terrible pranks on the people of Endsville.

---

Earthworm Jim: Professor Monkey-For-A-Head!

Mandy: And Jack O'Lantern!

Me: Strange seeing you two again!

Professor Monkey-For-A-Head: AND YOU CAUGHT ME COMPLETELY OFF GUARD LIKE A MUTATED SIMIAN FREAK!

Me: Uh you have a monkey for a head so why do you think we call you that?

Twilight Sparkle: He has a monkey for a head?

Rainbow Dash: Now I've seen everything.

Brittney: And Jack O'Lantern the Immortal Pumpkinheaded Prankster. Nice to see you again.

Jack O'Lantern (Billy & Mandy): Been a while Brittney.

Brittney: Yes it has.

?: Lots of reunions huh?

A figure came out and it was SLIPPERY SHARK from episode 56 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

**The Slippery Shark** was a hammerhead-shark monster who served as the main antagonist of the episode "On Fins and Needles."

The Slippery Shark was created by Finster in a plan to cause a divide between Jason and Tommy and thus divide the Power Rangers which would make them easier to destroy. The Slippery Shark's weapon was a fin on a chain that he wielded it like a sword where his friendship powers were concentrated. Somehow, before he was created, Rita sent the Putty Patrol and equipped them with the monster's boomerang and turned the duo against each other although not before getting defeated. Rita then had Finster create the Slippery Shark and sent him to Earth and he went berserk although his speed meant that neither Alpha nor Zordon could get a lock on him. They tore Jason and Tommy away from a martial arts brawl and Zordon sent them together alone to hunt down the Slippery Shark in order to overpower the rivalry spell.

Jason appeared first but the monster used his speed to cut him down before going underground, Jason trying and failing to take him out using his Blade Blaster. He then plowed through Jason and exited the ground before teleporting away, forcing Jason to play catch-up. He then confronted Tommy nearby, overwhelming him by staying underground and ramming out his feet before jumping up and slashing him down. He then dove back underground and took him down once more before zipping away. They took into pursuit but he fully went underground, making them meet up so he could punch them both down. They eventually mended fences and tricked him into jumping out of the ground, restraining him with a net they got from nowhere which restrained him enough to force him to beg. They refused but only had time to shake hands before the monster produced his boomerang and immediately cut himself free. Although he initially had the upper hand against Jason and Tommy, the spell was broken so the other Rangers arrived and joined their comrades. Even though he was now heavily outnumbered, the Slippery Shark held his own and cut down the other four only to be jump punched down by Jason and Tommy. Now angry, the monster tried his underground tactic again but Zack used his Power Axe in Cannon Mode on the ground, ejecting the Slippery Shark.

With the monster stunned, the Rangers formed the Power Blaster which horrified the monster but Rita enlarged him and the finishing beam somehow missed him entirely. The Rangers then summoned the Megazord and the Dragonzord but the monster easily dodged and outmaneuvered the Zords, ducking even the Dragonzord's tail and a bunch from the Megazord before kicking the latter back. Annoyed, Jason summoned the Power Sword but even this equalizer could not turn the tide since the monster just rolled right under it and slashed the Megazord anyway. However, Billy reminded Jason about teamwork and a smack to the head from the Dragonzord's tail took down the Slippery Shark and allowed the Megazord to gain the upper hand. The monster swore to turn the Megazord "into fish bait" but got slashed down the shoulder by the Power Sword although not before the Megazord did the same. The Megazord then knocked his fin up and then brought down the Power Sword so he had to block with his boomerang but it was cut straight through the middle and effectively rendered him helpless. Enraged, he swore revenge but was scared when the Megazord charged up it's weapon only to be slain by an energized slash, dancing around for a moment before falling flat on his back and exploding.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Slippery Shark!

Slippery Shark: Been a while Red and Green Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to turn Tommy and Jason against each other so that destroying the rangers would be far more easier.

Slippery Shark: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

One of the Knights managed to grab Slippery Shark's fin.

Maria: (laughs) He shouldn't have done that!

Slippery Shark: And the best part? All of the Knights are going to be affected now!

His eyes glowed and all the knights were fighting each other viciously!

Me: WHOA! Just like on TV.

Nico: Yep.

Eerie moaning was heard and then out came the STRAWBERRY, VANILLA AND CHOCOLATE TECHNICOLOR PHANTOMS!

Nico: Oh wow! My three favorite flavors of ice cream in phantom form!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate phantoms.

Qin: Yep. The Vanilla Phantom was really Sammy the Shrimp, a notorious hijacker that was responsible for swiping an armored car loaded with 2 million in cash and he and his henchman were gonna get it out of the country by painting it and making it look like an ice cream truck.

Nico: Yep. But they were busted and Sammy and his buddies got 25 to 50 years for Robbery and Hijacking.

Me: But it was extended to life later on.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets have a little fun! Lets go!

We went at them for the usual battles.

---

Battle 1: Lok Lambert, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Luster Dawn, Iron Man, Thor, Spiderman, Hawkeye, Black Widow, Dr.

Strange, Hulk, Captain America, Scarlet Witch, Quicksilver, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew

---

The Wrecking Crew was first.

Piledriver: (to Lok) I sure am glad Billy's finally become loved by his classmates.

Bulldozer: After all the times he's saved Earth, he's earned it.

Lok: Yes he has and he has definitely done so much for everyone.

Twilight Sparkle: And he has more than earned the right to be called a hero as well as be popular after everything that happened to him.

Spyro: Yeah and now all we have to do is find his birth mother.

Enigma: And that is not gonna be easy.

Luster Dawn: Yeah. But we will not give up hope.

Thunderball: I have strong hope that you will find her.

Wrecker: Yeah after everything that Billy went through he needs his mom.

Iron Man: And we will find her.

Thor: I think it's mostly because of his biological father that he forced his mother to abandon him.

Black Widow: I have that strong feeling myself. We'll have to have S.H.I.E.L.D. look into it.

Spiderman: Yeah.

Hawkeye: But I have a feeling that Thor is right. And if that is the case then he will be in serious trouble with the law and S.H.I.E.L.D.

Dr. Strange: He gives fathers everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Hulk: Hulk agree. Just ask puny Banner father.

Captain America: Yeah David Banner is the worst.

Scarlet Witch: Magneto is never like that.

Quicksilver: Yeah thank goodness.

Slugslinger: That's a relief.

Triggerhappy: Yeah.

Wrecker: Good. Lets get it on!

The Wrecking Crew went at them and swung their weapons and kicked and punched at them and the group dodged their strikes and blasted and smashed them all down all over and knocked them down.

Lok: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so fun!

Luster Dawn: Yeah!

Battle 2: Sophie Casterwill, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Homer, Bart, Lisa, Maggie, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio (to Sophie): Ratchet's right. The only villain you guys have ever met from Billy's rogues gallery is Black Adam.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I agree. Black Adam may be Billy's main archnemesis but I have a feeling that there are many more of Billy's enemies we have yet to meet. Some of them would make great archenemies for us.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it would be so cool to face them.

Eruptor: I think so too as long as we get to burn them!

Ka-Boom: And bring the boom to them.

Homer: As long as we get to bring them pies.

Bart: And pain.

Lisa Simpson: And it will be awesome.

Maggie: You said it sis.

Crash Man: We'll always be ready for them.

Quick Man: Yes we will!

Hank Scorpio: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired a flamethrower blast and they dodged it and blasted him all over with fire and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Sophie Casterwill: Great victory!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Dante Vale, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Star Lord, Gamora, Rocket Raccoon, Groot, Drax the Destroyer, Nebula and Yondu VS Whiger

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante Vale) I knew it was only a matter of time before the Forever Knight henchmen showed up.

Dante: I know and it is good that some of them are still alive even after Dagon susposedly killed them all.

Fluttershy: Yeah and they have done so much pain and suffering to many kids of humans and aliens.

Stealth Elf: The way I see it they are nothing but a cult of Xenophobic Bigots.

Ambush: Yeah and they have no honor. The only exception that I can think of is Driscoll.

Star Lord: It's amazing that they have a former Plumber in their ranks.

Gamora: And that he is the true mastermind behind the formation of the Negative 10.

Rocket Raccoon: And it's ironic that some of the Negative 10 are now with us in the Redemption Squad.

Groot: I am Groot.

Rocket Raccoon: He said he agrees.

Drax: Yeah. We haven't faced Sublimino yet. But he is probably the last of Ben's Major Enemies that we have yet to face.

Nebula: And he hypnotised Cooper back then from what I remember.

Yondu: That is awful.

Whiger: Yeah it was. Poor kid. Lets do it!

He fired Tiger blasts and they dodged them and went at him and smashed him down with elemental and star blasts and knocked him down.

Dante Vale: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

* * *

Battle 4: Ruby Rose, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The

Night, Dark Skylanders, Pip Squeak, Brittney, Bleez, Eion, Ratchet, Zillius Zox, Dex-Starr, Vice and Skallox VS Deker

---

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) I don't blame Pierce for wanting payback. After all, he was killed by the Forever Knights.

Ruby Rose: I don't blame him either and Pierce was trying to live a normal life with his girlfriend until the Forever Knights senselessly snuffed out his life.

Princess Luna: Those monsters are a bunch of xenophobic bigots with no honor.

Snowdrop: Yeah and many of us come from many planets all over the universe.

Gari: And it's really cool that some of us come from many planets. But Pierce did nothing to deserve being killed like that!

Blackout: That's not cool!

Knight Mare: He didn't deserve to be slaughtered like an animal like that.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) No he didn't! It's absolutely unconscienable and they don't deserve to live after everything they did.

Brittney: You said it Pip. I hope Nico has a heart feast with the Forever Knights.

Bleez: For us it's an all you can eat buffet.

Eion: Yeah and I got a craving for some blood.

Ratchet: Me too.

Zilius Zox: Same here.

Dex-Starr: (Meows) Me too.

Vice: Yeah!

Skallox: You said it.

Deker: You are gonna have all the blood you want after this. Lets get it on!

They went at him and formed swords of enegry and smashed and slashed at him and more and then they fired red energy blasts and knocked him down!

Ruby Rose: YEAH!

Princess Luna: That was amazing!

Battle 5: Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Aladdin, Jasmine, Abu, Iago, Genie, Eden, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) Did you enjoy Cinco De Mayo?

Weiss: We sure did and the food was awesome.

Rarity: It sure was darling and the history behind it was most amazing.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was. I thought it was amazing that Mexico drove off those colonizers before they could claim Mexico.

Abis Mal: Indeed.

Gill Grunt: Thank goodness that France didn't set up shop in Mexico.

Chill: (Russian Accent) Indeed. I would not want to have France next to us.

Aladdin: I think Mexico is perfect to the south.

Jasmine: It sure is.

Abu chitters in agreement.

Iago: I agree too. And Mexico has amazing culture and all that.

Genie: It sure does. (Turns into Bobby and imitates him) It has amazing culture and history behind it.

Eden: It sure does.

Grenade Man: Yeah it does.

Aqua Man: Yep.

Abis Mal: You said it. Lets get it on!

Abis Mal went at them and punched and kicked at them and the group dodged them and blasted him all over with magic and water and smashed him down.

Weiss: So fun!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

Battle 6: Blake, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Sam, Clover, Alex, Pam, Crimson, Brittany, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) Was there lots of food at the Cinco De Mayo party?

Blake: You better believe there was. We had burritos, chalupas, tamales, tacos, mole poblanos, chiles en nogada and more.

Applejack: It was all spicy, flavorful and delicious.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was! I liked it all and it was so good.

Flashwing: It was all delicious.

Head Rush: It sure was. Especially the hot sauce that went with it all.

Sam: Yeah that was good.

Clover: It sure was.

Alex: yep.

Pam: Especially the guacamole.

Crimson: Oh yeah.

Alice: And the Nachos.

Brittany: And the fried ice cream with cinnamon crust.

Timmy: Yep.

Nergal: Mexican Food is amazing. Lets do it!

He had tentacles ready and they were surging with lightning and they went at them and the group dodged the tentacles and smashed and pulverized Nergal all over with Earth and energy and smashed him down.

Blake: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Yang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Kim Possible, Ron Stoppable, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) I heard about the Knights of Rodeghan the first time they appeared. And they weren't cool. Seriously.

Yang: No they weren't. And it's absolutely awful that they can harbor a grudge like that towards one little country like that for a long time.

Rainbow Dash: That is totally messed up.

Scootaloo: No kidding. I can't even hold a grudge for over 25 minutes.

Whirlwind: Yeah that is crazy.

Gusto: No kidding mates.

Kim Possible: But it's awful that they can have a grudge that goes back that long. Really unhealthy.

Ron Stoppable: No kidding.

Knight Man: Most unpleasant.

Tomahawk Man: Yeah.

Motor Ed: Boy even I wouldn't last that long in a grudge. Seriously. Lets get it on!

Yang: With pleasure!

Motor Ed went at them on his motorcycle and they flew into the air and blasted him all over with wind and element blasts and smashed him and blew him all over.

Yang: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 8: Emerald Sustrai, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Jack Sparrow, Will Turner, Elizabeth Swann, Gibbs, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E.

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald) Those Knights of Rodeghan oughta be court martialed for trying to kill one of their own!

Emerald Sustrai: Trying to get them to stop their grudge that was going on like this since the Medieval Times is completely impossible.

Starlight Glimmer: They may be from Rodeghan but it was because of the tyrannical king that lead to their uprising.

Hex: Their hearts are full of darkness and evil.

Krypt King: Yes and they have no honor.

Jack Sparrow: What they have done against their country shows that they are evil to the core mates.

Elizabeth Swann: (British Accent) Indeed and they need to be destroyed.

Gibbs: You said it. They deserve it too.

Will Turner: They need to learn that their actions have consequences.

Barbossa: Aye laddie.

Long John Silver: I may be a pirate but I have one thing they don't have: A Heart.

Private H.I.V.E.: Indeed. Permission to start the battle ma'am!

Emerald Sustrai: Granted soldier!

Private H.I.V.E. went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Emerald Sustrai: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 9: Dew Gayl, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Sasame, Naruto, Fu, Sakura Haruno, Jiraiya, Ranmaru and Kotohime Fuma VS Penguin

---

Penguin was next.

Penguin: (to Dew Gayl) It really is good to be back.

Dew Gayl: After everything that happened it sure is.

Pinkie Pie: I'll say. Glad you are back into the business.

Sprocket: We are glad you're back.

Jawbreaker: You got that right.

Sasame: Thank goodness you are working for our frenemies now.

Naruto: Yeah it's better than terrorizing the streets of Gotham or Gotham Royal York.

Fu: You said it.

Sakura H.: Absolutely.

Penguin: Indeed. And I am glad to be back as an anti-hero rather than a villain.

Jiraiya: That is so much better for you.

Ranmaru: it sure is.

Kotohime: We all think so.

Penguin: I agree. Lets do it!

He fired bullets from his umbrella and the group dodged them all over and went at him and smashed him down all over.

Dew Gayl: That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 10: Jessie Bannon VS Professor Monkey-For-A-Head

Professor Monkey-For-A-Head was next.

Jessie Bannon: How did that happen to you if I might ask?

Professor MFAH: I wanted to increase my intelligence by grafting a monkey to my skull. But I got this as a result.

Jessie Bannon: Wow. That is really playing with fire. But it suits you. Banana?

Jessie pulled out a banana and gave it to the monkey half of him and the Monkey ate it.

Jessie Bannon: He sure likes bananas.

Professor MFAH: Yes and I do too. But that's all right. Lets do it!

Jessie spread her wings and the Professor pulled out a blaster and fired it at her and she dodged the blasts and fired fire blasts at him and they hit him all over and burned him all over and she punched and kicked him all over and smashed him down.

Jessie Bannon: Try this one! FIRESTORM PHOENIX INCINERATOR!

She fired a wave of fire and it formed into a phoenix and burned him all over and smashed him down.

## Battle 11: Derpy Hooves VS The Cheese Monster

---

The Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: (to Derpy) You like cheese, right?

Derpy: Not as much as Nico does. He loves cheese.

Cheese Monster: So I see. I can tell that he can't get enough of the stuff.

Derpy: He REALLY LOVES the stuff. It's great.

Cheese Monster: He sure does. Lets do it!

He threw globs of cheese at her and Derpy flew into the air and went at the cheese monster. But her eye condition was affecting her coordination and thinking and she crashed into the cheese monster head on and was covered in cheese all over. She licked the cheese off and it was a tasty sharp cheddar American Cheese sauce.

Derpy: (Slurp) Mmm! Good cheese.

They laughed.

---

## Battle 12: Firecracker Burst VS The Star Creature

---

The Star Creature was next.

Star Creature: (to Firecracker Burst) I'll see if the Tar Monster and the rest of my monsters can join the Masters of Evil.

Firecracker Burst: Neat! Just as long as the Tar Monster doesn't leave a mess all over the base. Tar is really sticky stuff.

Star Creature: It sure is.

Firecracker Burst: Also the Tar Monster has been a problem for Lori. I heard from J.D. that he got some tar on Lori and when we pulled it off it ripped her skin on her back off.

Star Creature: Yikes! Ouch! That must've really hurt.

Firecracker Burst: I don't even want to think about that. Lets do it.

Firecracker Burst fired a flame stream blast and the Star Creature fired a wave of stars and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Firecracker Burst flew out of the explosion and hit the Star Creature and knocked it down.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah!

---

## Battle 13: Juvia Lockser VS Jack O'Lantern (Billy & Mandy)

---

Jack O'Lantern (Billy & Mandy) was next.

Jack O'Lantern (Billy & Mandy): (to Juvia) Try not to confuse me with the guy who shares the same name as me.

Juvia: I'll try not to. But I heard so much about you from Brittney. That must've been awful that Grim slashed off your head like that.

Jack O'Lantern (Billy & Mandy): It was. I will never forgive him for that.

Juvia: Well you got to let that go. You are a great prankster and would make a great partner for Luan and Eddy at Birthday Parties.

Jack O'Lantern (Billy & Mandy): You really think so?

Juvia: I sure do. But people would like you better with your real head on. You need it.

Jack O'Lantern (Billy & Mandy): Indeed. Lets dance Rain Girl.

Juvia: Rain Girl. I like that.

Jack fired waves of pumpkins and she dodged them and the pumpkins hit the ground and bursted into flames and confetti and she fired waves of water and smashed Jack down.

Juvia: Try this rainstorm! RAINSTORM MEGA CLOUDBURST!

Thunderstorm clouds built overhead and opened up and drenched Jack in a massive cloudburst of rain and completely inundated him in rain and smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Street Sharks, Lola and Lana VS Slippery Shark

---

Slippery Shark was next.

Tommy: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

They morphed and were ready for battle!

Jason: **"We're ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six, Working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"… And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"… And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"… From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"… And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out Rita we're not backing down, we're the… !"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Princess Celestia: Oh this is gonna be so much fun!

Spotlight: Yeah it will be!

Knight Light: Always up for some light fun!

Ripster: Me too!

Street Sharks: JAWSOME!

Lola: Yeah!

Princess Celestia: Lets get him!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

The Street Sharks punched and kicked and bit Slippery Shark all over the place with incredible fury and Princess Celestia, The Light Skylanders, Lola and Lana blasted him all over with light, fire and ice blasts and smashed him all over.

Jason: Lets bring them together!

The Rangers combined their weapons and formed the Power Blaster.

Rangers: Fire!

They fired energy blasts and they hit Slippery Shark and he exploded into a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Slippery Shark was dead!

Lana: YEAH!

Lola: Slippery Shark you have Failed This World!

Princess Celestia: That was awesome!

Street Sharks: JAWSOME!

Troy Burrows: Rangers That's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 15: Autumn Blaze VS The Strawberry, Vanilla & Chocolate Tecnicolor Phantoms

The Strawberry, Vanilla & Chocolate Tecnicolor Phantoms were next.

Autumn Blaze: This is gonna be awesome! And I love Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate ice cream.

The phantoms moaned.

Autumn Blaze: Lets get it on!

Autumn Blaze fired blasts of red and blue fire and blasted the phantoms all over and smashed them down.

Autumn Blaze: Try this one! FIRESTORM KIRIN BLAST!

She fired a wave of fire and blasted the Phantoms down and knocked them out.

---

We regrouped and were facing the rest of the knights.

Knight of Rodeghan: Your black magic is no match for us!

Emma: You want magic? We'll give you magic!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers, Lori, Lynn. Luan and Lola turned into all 10 of the Mystic Force Rangers.

Me: It's Buttkicking time!

Eli: Yeah! Get ready for a nasty trip to Oblivion!

Ets: And it will hurt bad!

We went at the knights and slashed and smashed them all over.

Blazvatan smashed them all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT KNIGHTS OF EVIL! (BLASTS THE FOREVER KNIGHTS ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT KNIGHT OF XENOPHOBIC PUTRIDITY! (BLASTS THE FOREVER KNIGHTS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECH STYLE NINJA ART: ATOMIC LASERSTORM BARRAGE!

Ets fired waves of lasers from his hand and blasted the knights all

over the place.

Me: FIRE MEXICAN MUSIC STYLE: MARIACHI!

Palutena: LIGHT MEXICAN MUSIC STYLE: BANDA!

Misty Tredwell: DARK MEXICAN MUSIC STYLE: NORTENO!

Zarya: MAGIC MEXICAN MUSIC STYLE: RACHERA!

We summoned singers and dancers of their respective Mexican Music and they caused the Knights to dance.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING KNIGHT STYLE: KING ARTHUR!

Jessica: STING KNIGHT STYLE: SIR LANCELOT!

Shantae: MAGIC KNIGHT STYLE: SIR GALAHAD!

Toph: EARTH KNIGHT STYLE: SIR GAWAIN!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND KNIGHT STYLE: SIR PERCIVAL!

Frosta: ICE KNIGHT STYLE: SIR LIONELL!

Perfuma: NATURE KNIGHT STYLE: SIR FEIREFIZ!

Entrapta: TECH KNIGHT STYLE: SIR GARETH!

Mai: FIRE KNIGHT STYLE: SIR BEDIVERE!

Ronnie Anne: FIRE KNIGHT STYLE: SIR BALIN!

Gluko: WIND KNIGHT STYLE: SIR TRISTAN!

Yuna: WATER KNIGHT STYLE: SIR BALIN!

Nanami: WATER KNIGHT STYLE: SIR YOLAN!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into the legendary Knights of The Round Table.

R. Mika: JEDI LIGHT STYLE: YODA!

Ibuki: JEDI SHADOW STYLE: ANAKIN SKYWALKER!

Menat: JEDI SPIRIT STYLE: QUI-GON JINN!

Makoto: JEDI WIND STYLE: LUKE SKYWALKER!

Twilight Sparkle: JEDI MAGIC STYLE: OBI-WAN KENOBI!

Trixie: JEDI MAGIC STYLE: REY SKYWALKER!

Starlight Glimmer: JEDI STAR STYLE: MACE WINDU!

Sunset Shimmer: JEDI FIRE STYLE: AHSOKA TANO!

Julie: JEDI EARTH STYLE: KI-ADI-MUNDI!

Earth: JEDI PLANET STYLE: PLO KOON!

They fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into the legendary Jedi of the galaxy.

Hook, Kitten, Gary and Ratchet used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hook's Rocket Launcher, Kitten's Moth Powers, Gary's Powers and Ratchet's Laser Scalpel 100-fold.

Hook and Kitten: MOTH ROCKET BARRAGE!

Gary (Pokemon) and G1 Ratchet: LASER POKEMON SLASH STORM!

Hook and Kitten fired moths and rockets and Gary and Ratchet fired lasers and elemental blasts. The techniques smashed the knights all down all over.

Pierce: This is for killing me!

Riley and Pierce: OMNITRIX NEEDLE MEGA SHISH-KA-BOB!

Kim, Nico, Eli, The Jedi, Me, Prince Wally III, Lola, Rapunzel, Carol and Lana: DRAGON OF THE MEGA INFERNO!

Riley and Pierce fired waves of needles of energy.

We fired a wave of fire and it formed into a dragon of fire.

Me, Palutena, Misty and Zarya: MUSICAL FINAL SMASH: MEXICAN MUSICAL MAYHEM!

Lincoln, Jessica, Shantae, Toph, Hilda, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Mai, Ronnie Anne, Gluko, Yuna and Nanami: ARTHURIAN FINAL SMASH! 13 HOLY BLADE SLASH!

They summed the weapons of King Arthur and The Knights of The Round Table

R. Mika, Ibuki, Menat, Makoto, Twilight Sparkle, Trixie, Starlight Glimmer, Sunset shimmer, Julie and Earth: JEDI FINAL SMASH: LIGHTSABER SLASH BARRAGE!

They brought lightsabers out and slashed the knights all over and Lincoln and his group slashed the knights all over and the group all obliterated the knights all over the place.

The Forever Knights and the Knights of Rodeghan were ALL obliterated.

Nico: That's it for them.

Private H.I.V.E.: Well, that takes care of those knights.

Kim Possible: Just like how I defeated them before.

Deker: And we also took out a good number of the Forever Knights.

Abis Mal: But we'll see if there are more left in the future.

Nergal: Now, let's celebrate with some pizza!

Me: PIZZA!

Nico: Yeah!

Laney: Lets do it!

Naruto: Yeah!

Driscoll got up.

Me: Driscoll I think what you were doing was very beneficial for the Plumbers and it was absolutely not fair that you were kicked out like that. You were doing the world a huge service and helping us by getting so many awesome and highly advanced weaponry. Like they say: To the victors go the spoils of war. Just like we do.

Driscoll: But why did you spare me?

Me: Because you have honor. And you were once one of Max's friends when he was in the Plumbers. You still can do so much good in the world and for the universe. I just think it's wrong you were kicked out of the Plumbers like that.

Eli: I agree. It was not fair.

Me: Driscoll you can do the right thing and help the forces of good and bring bad guys to justice like we have been doing.

Ben: I agree Driscoll. You helped us beat Dagon and that shows that there is still good in you.

Me: That's right. It's not too late for you to change.

Driscoll was amazed that we would give him this chance to change.

I held out my hand and then he took it and the darkness in his heart vanished and we shook hands and he was on the road to redemption.

Kim Possible: (To the viewers) This was an epic adventure! Now we have seen the last of the Knights of Rodeghan and some of the Forever Knights.

Laney: Yes we have. Mission Accomplished.

We went back home and helped America get trade routes with the Kingdom of Rodeghan. We went to Nergal's Pizzeria and got awesome pizza for dinner and we later went back home and watched TV before going to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Knights of Rodeghan from Kim Possible were fierce and powerful and amazing. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the funny and popular cartoon show Whatever Happened To Robot Jones and we're gonna go after The Yogman Twins and make those delinquent bullies pay for making everyone look like a bunch of imbeciles.

See you all tomorrow and also Happy Cinco De Mayo everyone!

# Twin Bully Robot Haters

In the laboratory we were there to test Billy to see if he is ready to rejoin the team even after everything that happened to him and even though it was not his fault.

We saw that Billy had 4 Number Cards. He had Number 1, 2, 3 and 4:

Number 1: Numeron Gate Ekam

Number 2: Numeron Gate Dve

Number 3: Numeron Gate Trini

Number 4: Numeron Gate Catvari

Eli: Wow! We're amazed that you had these cards on you Billy.

Mandy: Yeah.

Lola: We didn't know you had them.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: But that's 4 more Numbers for us.

Nico: Few things of value come without a price. So tell me, Billy, what is it that you wish in return for you giving us these Number Cards?

Billy: (bows) Only to be part of the team again.

Beekeeper: We really are grateful that you found these Number Cards for us, Billy. And don't worry. Whatever the outcome, they'll be put to good use.

Billy (confused): Outcome? Of what?

Nico: Lisa, is your device ready?

Lisa: Yes. But what are we using it for?

Nico: To find out Billy's true motives.

Me: This is gonna be interesting seeing what's inside your head Billy.

Mandy: If he has a brain at all.

Nico: Well lets find out.

Lisa put a headband on Nico and we activated a machine and we were watching Nico on a screen. We saw everything from his Point of View and how he was inside Billy's head. His head was as empty as the inside of an inflated beach ball. But he was looking at his memories.

Nico: I'm in.

Billy: You're in my head, aren't you?

Nico: Thanks to the Subconscious Mind Resuscitation Linker. You see there are no secrets in here, only your memories. You cannot manipulate their content or modify their outcome. What we see is how it happened.

Stan Smith: (chuckles) This is gonna be juicy.

Vesper Woman: You said it. I'll get the popcorn.

Stewie: Ooh! Let me watch too!

Vesper Woman went and got some popcorn and we were watching what was inside Billy's head. On a screen we saw how Billy and Mandy met Grim.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Oh this is how Billy and Mandy met me mon.

We saw that they met Grim and were stopping him from taking Mr. Snuggles.

Me: Wow! So that's how you all met Grim.

Mandy: Yeah it was a fun time back then.

Me: I always wondered how you guys met him.

We saw a bunch of memories. We saw how they met Hoss Delgado, Eris, Nergal, Sperg, Mindy and more.

Me: Wow! So that's how you all met Eris, Nergal, Hoss and many others.

Mandy: Yep.

We see the memory of Billy trying to kill me in chapter 1386.

Billy: That insanity chip made me do that! I wasn't in control at the time!

We then see a memory from "The House of No Tomorrow". It showed Billy plugging the master plug back in and trapping Tom Smith inside.

Nico: I don't see any insanity chip here. Did it make you do this act of stupidity as well?!

Billy: (nervously) Well, things really shouldn't be unplugged…

Nico: Tell me why I should welcome back someone who's every waking impulse has been to make stupid decisions that destroy everything and everyone around him!

Me: Nico I think the chip erased what happened after I removed it.

Nico: Yeah you're right. But still…

Billy: Because I can change and help you all!

Me: Nico just let him have a chance to prove it. Besides seeing all of Billy and Mandy's adventures is amazing.

Eli: Yeah they sure are. We're seeing everything that happened to him from his point of view and they did all sorts of great stuff.

Ets: My favorite was when Billy ate all those boxes of chocolate and turned into chocolate as a result.

Lana: I can't believe he ate all those boxes of chocolate!

Mary K.: Not even I can eat that much chocolate!

Nico: That was a lot of chocolate.

Mary counted how many boxes of chocolate he ate and she counted 10,000 boxes of chocolate!

Mary K.: He ate 10,000 boxes of chocolate!?

Lola: WHOA!

Lily: That is a tremendous amount of chocolate!

Me: I'm amazed Billy didn't get diabetes or have a heart attack from eating that much chocolate.

Laney: No kidding!

Mary K.: Yeah!

Billy: I don't want to play this game anymore! Take the Cards! We'll pretend I was never here.

Nico: No, Billy! There are only two possible outcomes based upon what I find here in your stupid little mind. If I do not deem that you're worthy of rejoining Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I guarantee that you will be sent to the Warp!

Eddy: (smirks) Looks like Nico's got Billy backed into a corner.

Double D: You said it. Guys, I have to go use the bathroom. Please keep watching what happens. (leaves the room)

Me: Okay.

We were watching and we saw an interesting one. We saw Grim and Billy put a mask on Mandy and it turned her into an ugly creature every when she got angry.

Me: Whoa! That mask turned you into that?

Mandy: It was to try and teach me a lesson.

Eli: I know that mask. It's the Mask of the Beast.

Eli pulled out the mask and he showed it to us.

Me: Wow! How did you get this Eli?

Eli: It's a torture method I came up with whenever Lola, Lori or Lynn act like sociopathic jerks. I put this mask on them and turn them into beasts if they don't behave.

Me: You are a sly fox bro.

Lori: Yeah he is.

Carol: That's our bro.

Another Memory played and we saw how they were facing Boogey in Big Boogey Adventure and it was a harrowing journey and they got everyone all over the world to never believe in the Boogeyman again.

Nico: Whoa! Serves that jerk Boogey right.

Me: You said it!

We also saw how Billy brought those zombies to life by putting Evil Powder in Brownies and it inadvertently brought all those zombies to life.

Me: So that's how all those zombies came to life.

Grim: No wonder those brownies tasted so good.

Mandy: It also explains why they smelled awful.

Me: Uh you don't have a nose Mandy.

Mandy: I know. I get that a lot.

Me: He mistook that for salt and made brownies that brought zombies to life.

Laney: Yikes.

Grim: I need to set up security cameras around my trunk.

Irwin: (nervously) When Nico comes out of it, he won't just send me to the Warp for helping Billy with all his shenanigans, yo! He'll tear my heart out and eat it right in front of me!

But then, Irwin saw the cord behind the Linker on my head, and an idea came to his mind.

Irwin: (smirks) But… if I disconnect before the Linker is finished, the link is severed and… Nico will never emerge from Billy's head.

Irwin started to twist the plug, but suddenly a hand grabbed his own: it was Shockwave.

Shockwave: Everything okay here?

Irwin: (twists plug back) Just checking cable integrity, yo.

POW!

Mandy punched Irwin in the face and sent him crashing into the chair.

Mandy: He was trying to unplug the cable.

Me: Nice job Mandy. If that link was severed when he cut the cable he would have trapped Nico in Billy's mind forever.

Laney: I don't know what got him to thinking that.

Lana: Also I heard him say that Nico is gonna rip him apart and eat his heart in front of him before sending him to the Warp.

Me: Geez he would never to that to Irwin. He knows it goes against our code.

Twilight Sparkle: I don't know where he got that idea from.

Nico: Yeah I heard that and J.D. is right. I would never do that to Irwin.

We continued watching and we saw Billy's Teacher Ms. Butterbean being a sleepy teacher every time and all that.

Me: Billy's teacher is very laid back.

Mrs. Krabappel: Ha! She is like me in every way.

Me: That is funny.

We saw Billy and Irwin doing really silly Prank Calls and we were laughing at them.

Nico: (laughs) Those prank calls were funny.

Bart: (Laughs) Good prank calls!

We saw how they turned into ugly monsters from Cthulhu and all that and more.

Me: Billy looked awesome with a squid nose.

Varie: And Irwin looked really ugly like that.

Mandy: He sure did.

Lola: But those monsters everyone turned into were hideous.

We also saw a memory of Billy tricking Hector Con Carne into attacking Skarr's garden.

Nico: I see. So, you managed to trick Hector Con Carne into attacking Skarr's garden, making the latter betray him.

Billy: Mandy helped with that too. And as a bonus, Skarr's now a good guy!

Nico: All of us know that. Just don't annoy him whenever he's working on his gardening outside the Estate.

Billy: (surprised) Does this mean?

Nico: Yes, I will allow you to return to the team. If only because you are more valuable beside me than against me.

Billy: (happy) Oh, thank you! Thank you!

Nico: There's already enough infighting that goes on occasionally between us without your antics. If we're gonna continue protecting the universe, we really need to start working together. (to the screen) That goes for you, Lori, and Lola as well, Lynn!

Wheeljack: Well, Nico certainly knows how to kill two birds with one stone, huh?

Me: That's why I made him chief enforcer and Mandy is enforcer of the T.O.V.

Nico: Cool.

Me: Nico you can come back now.

Nico: Okay. I've seen all I have seen.

Nico came back.

Nico came back into his body and he had a headache the size of Alaska.

Nico: WHOA! (Groans) What a headache!

Me: You did great Nico.

Ino: That headband is so much like my clans techniques.

Me: It sure was.

Twilight Sparkle: I am also amazed that you met a unicorn with an attitude like Mandy's.

Laney: Yeah that was cool. Mandy and Mary-Frances are good friends.

Pandora (Billy & Mandy): Same with me.

Me: Wow. We'll have to meet her some time.

Nico: Yeah. But those adventures we saw were awesome and funny.

Lola: They sure were.

Rage Mage: (to Billy) If you really want to prove yourself on missions again, you can help us hunt down some bullies that Nicole has been after. Shouldn't be too hard.

Nicole: Guys come on. He has been through enough already. Now here are the targets.

Nicole pulled out two wanted posters and they were for Lenny and Denny Yogman.

The Yogman Twins are fraternal twins that are rarely seen attending class. Instead they are in the laboratory located in the school's H.V.A.C. system. They wear red hats that resembles the 1980s band Devo's energy dome hats, yellow shirts, and black sneakers. Lenny is the taller twin and Denny is the shorter twin. They have occasional victories and occasional defeats. When defeated, they end up hissing much louder than they normally do. In the Robot Jones promo, the Yogman Twins are said to be among the antagonists with the mission to destroy Robot Jones. They're a pair of bullies that often sneak up on the main characters. They target Robot more than any other character. In "Cube Wars" it's revealed that Lenny and Denny share the title of Wondercube World Champions. Denny has a higher voice than Lenny. They overemphasize the letter 's' and make hissing noises when plans don't go their way.

Me: The Yogman Twins. I've heard about them. They are evil twins that are also the meanest bullies ever known in school.

Lola: Yeah I hate those guys!

Nico: Wow! Look at the bounties on them. $726,273,297,493,283,464.00.

Tenten: Wow! That's good money.

Hinata: It sure is.

Fu: I think so too.

Me: Looks like we're going after 2 bullies.

Private H.I.V.E., The Wrecking Crew, Whiger, Hank Scorpio, Deker, Abis Mal, Motor Ed and Nergal then appeared.

Private H.I.V.E.: Permission for me, the Wrecking Crew, Whiger, Hank Scorpio, Deker, Abis Mal, Motor Ed, and Nergal to go with you all, sir?

Me: Granted soldier! Granted!

Motor Ed: Is Billy seriously back on the team?

Me: Yes but only if he behaves. Nergal we were amazed by all the numbers of adventures that Billy, Mandy and Grim all went on and how they met you.

Nergal: It was really fun.

Me: It sure was. What really amazed us was that you and Grim were both rivals in the Pizza Restaurant Business.

Nergal: Yeah that was fun.

Nico: That sounds like my kind of rivalry.

Deker: What kind of adventures happened with Billy, Mandy and Grim?

Me: Lots of amazing Adventures.

Lola: Some of them were very weird.

Me: We'll tell you all about them later. Right now we're heading to school to meet a robot kid named Robot Jones.

Hank Scorpio: Wow! This is gonna be interesting.

Jenny Wakeman: It will be an honor to meet him.

Me: It sure will. Lets head out.

We headed out to Gotham Royal York Junior High.

---

We arrived at Gotham Royal York Junior High School.

Metal Man: (looks around) Now, if I were a fellow robot, where in school would I go?

Me: How about getting off the bus.

We saw a robot kid with a metal red t-shirt body and black shorts legs and he had yellow eyes and a big light-bulb brain and with him was a kid with blond curly hair and a green shirt. The robot was called Robot Jones and the blond kid was Socks.

Me: That must be Robot Jones.

We went up to him.

Hank Scorpio: Hi! You must be Robot Jones.

Robot Jones: (Techno Child Voice) Affirmative. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Socks: Same here. I'm Socks. It's a great honor.

Me: You too Socks and Robot Jones it's a great pleasure.

Robot Jones: Same here J.D. Knudson.

Mega Man: It's an honor to meet a fellow robot.

Jenny Wakeman: Same here.

Robotboy: Robot friend is amazing.

Optimus Prime: Always an honor.

Rusty: Sure-a-shootin.

Robot Jones: Pleasure to meet fellow robots too.

Maria (to Robot Jones): You really are a good robot.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes good robots? My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Robot Jones: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but his jokes are funny.

Mr Boss: (to Robot Jones) So, do you have any cool powers as a robot?

Robot Jones: Negative. I do not have any superpowers like you all do.

Me: I think we can arrange that. How would you like to be a Cybertronian?

Robot Jones: You possess that kind of robot metamorphosis power?

Me: I don't know. I've never tried it before. But I think I have just the forms for you to turn into. You'll be a Triple Changer.

Nico: Cool!

Robot Jones: Transform me.

Me: Okay! Scanner activated.

I fired a scanning probe and it flew out and scanned an AMMA Skywhale Commercial airliner and a Tesla Eye concept car and it went to Robot Jones and I snapped my fingers turned him into a Cybertronian and he got the power to turn into 3 forms.

Me: COOL!

Nico: WOW! First time ever doing that J.D.?

Me: It sure is.

Lola: That is so cool!

He turned into his airplane form and it was neat and then he turned into his car form and it was cool.

Motor Ed: FYI, that Tesla Car came from my car collection. Seriously.

Me: Wow! Didn't know about that.

Nico: But that's cool!

Laney: That car is a prototype car.

Lana: It sure is but it is awesome!

Me: Yeah it is.

Robot Jones: I look so awesome and I have amazing weapons and such.

Me: You sure do.

Dirge: After we're done here, me and the other Seekers can give you flying lessons.

Robot Jones: Great!

Me: We should also explain why we're here.

Nicole showed them the Wanted Posters of the Yogman Twins.

Socks: The Yogman Twins. You all are here to send them to jail!?

Me: Yep. Our sources have been telling us that they were messing around with explosive materials here at the school.

Socks: They wouldn't be that crazy to build a bomb would they?

Me: Well they just might be. But first we need to have a long talk with the principal and the staff here and set a few things straight here.

Socks: Good idea. They hate Robot Jones for no reason.

Me: We'll fix that. Lets go.

Robot Jones: What can my Transformer name be?

Me: Hmm. Good question. How about Flightsky?

Everyone agreed with that one.

Robot Jones: That's a great name for it.

Nico: Awesome.

Socks: Flightsky it is.

Deker: (to Robot Jones) Robot Jones, be honest. Do you like it here in school?

Robot Jones: (hesitantly) Yes.

May: C'mon. Tell us the truth.

Robot Jones: (Sighs) No I don't like it here at this school. The principal gives me detention for no reason, the teachers abuse me and hate me because of my smarts.

He told us everything and we were shocked.

Me: Oh man! Looks like we REALLY need to straighten some things out.

Nico: Lots of things!

Me: Yep. Lets get to work.

We went into the school and we called a meeting with the staff and principal Principal Madman.

In the conference room we gathered the staff and Principal Madman came in.

Principal Madman: Who called this school conference?

We come in.

Maria: We did. We need to have a very long talk.

Headstrong: I think we're past the talking part! (punches Principal Madman in the jaw)

Nico: Headstrong stand down!

Me: Now we apologize for calling you all here on such short notice and getting you away from teaching but this has to be settled. The reason we're here is to discuss some things involving a certain robot boy here that you all have constantly abused here throughout his entire time here.

Principal Madman: You mean Robot Jones?

Socks: That's right.

We went over everything that happened at the school and all that and how they have been treating him and even the students heard what was going on and they were shocked and appalled.

Me: Well what do you all have to say for yourselves about all that!?

Abis Mal just stole Principal Madman's wallet.

Principal Madman: That's my wallet!

Abis Mal: Hey, you treated Robot Jones like crap. So you lose your wallet. It's only fair!

Eddy: See if there are any credit cards in it.

Weiss: Abis Mal give him back his wallet!

Abis Mal: Fine.

He did so.

Me: He's a pickpocket. Can't help it. But yeah you all should be ashamed of yourselves for what has been going on!

Fluttershy: That's right! (Uses her stare on the teachers and principal and scared them bad!)

Me: Let this be a lesson to you.

The Superintendent put some of the teachers on probation, fired or suspended without pay and the kids that were bullying Robot Jones and others were expelled and sent to prison.

Me: Well we have the bullying and abuse issues resolved. But we still need to find the Yogmans.

Laney: Is that them over there?

We saw THE YOGMAN TWINS

Me: The Yogman Twins!

Nico: And they have explosive materials.

Lisa Loud: Nitroglycerin, Ammonium Nitrate, TNT, Atomic Powder and Uranium 238!?

Me: They are nuts!

We went over to them!

Denny: Well, if it isn't the robot loser.

Divebomb: Give us those explosive materials. NOW!

Lenny: Never!

Me: You will pay for building a bomb here!

Nico: Yeah and you guys are in big trouble!

Lola: Big time!

Me: What do you plan to do with those explosive materials?

Denny: That's easy! We're gonna build a massive fertilizer bomb with explosive power that is 60,000 times more powerful than the Halifax Explosion back in 1917 and use it to destroy Robot Jones!

We gasped in shock!

Nicole did some calculating and determined that it was the equivalent of a 174 megaton nuclear bomb!

Nicole: That's as much destructive power as a 174 megaton nuke!

We gasped!

Nico: You guys are out of your minds!

Eli: That will destroy the entire city!

Denny: That's the idea!

Lenny: Yeah!

They laughed malevolently!

Whiger: Deactivate the bomb or you two will die with us!

Lenny: Very well. If it means killing you guys and robot loser over there, then our lives are a small price to pay.

Me: Then we fight! Lets tear them apart!

Denny: Catch us if you can!

They threw a smoke bomb and in a puff of smoke they disappeared.

Nico: What the!? Where did they go!?

Eli: Wait. Something is strange on the floor. Look.

I looked under the rug and pulled it over and saw a trap door.

Me: A trap door.

Ets: Wonder where it goes?

Me: Lets find out.

I opened it and it revealed a bunch of stairs.

Me: Hmm. Lets go.

We went down the stairs and went down a hidden hallway.

Me: Wow. Look at this.

Socks: A secret hall right underneath the school cafeteria.

Me: Lets go.

We walked down it and saw something really unusual. We saw scorch marks that looked like hand prints on the walls.

Me: Hmm. These hand prints look familiar.

I smelled them and it smelled like rotten eggs!

Me: Oh yuck! That's a scorch mark made by Sulfuric Brimstone.

Lisa analyzed some residue from it and found out that I was right.

We got to the end of the hall and opened a door and we saw a huge room and in the center of it was a huge fertilizer bomb. The whole room was filled with millions of tons of fertilizer and high explosives!

Me: WHOA! This room is loaded with explosives!

Denny: And it will be your tomb!

Laserbeak: Stewie, deactivate the bomb. I'll cover you!

Stewie: Right!

I punched Lenny in the face and Eli grabbed Denny and Lenny and bonked their heads together.

Stewie pulled back a panel and saw a bunch of wires.

He cut the green wire and the bomb was deactivated.

Stewie: There!

Denny: You think you've won!? (Pulls out a remote) Remote detonator!

Eli used the Force and got the Remote over to him.

Optimus Prime: Let's prepare for what lies ahead.

Troy: Already ahead of you, Optimus.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Me: Lets get them guys!

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Me: YEAH!

Lenny tried to punch Bulldozer but he hurt his hand.

Bulldozer: (mockingly) Ouch. That really hurt.

Eli: Not as much as this will.

Eli put on spiked knuckledusters and punched Lenny in his forehead and he was screaming in pain as he was bleeding from being stabbed and punched in his head!

Ets then punched Denny in the crotch with his steel hand and he screamed like a little girl and was foaming at the mouth.

Undermine: Hey, Robot Jones. How about you try your new Cybertronian powers?

Robot Jones: With pleasure! TRANSFORM!

He transformed into his robot form and he fired a solar plasma ray and it hit Denny and burned him all over.

Me: Cool!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: How about this one? Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm!

The Air Minicon Team formed into the Star Saber!

Me: STAR SABER!

Nico: Wow! Haven't seen you use that one in a while.

Me: Yeah.

I slashed Denny and cut his leg and burned it off!

Hot Shot: Ouch!

Undermine: Hey, Robot Jones. How about you try your new Cybertronian powers?

Robot Jones: With pleasure! TRANSFORM!

He transformed into his robot form and he fired a solar plasma ray and it hit Denny and burned him all over.

Me: Cool!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: How about this one? Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm!

The Air Minicon Team formed into the Star Saber!

Me: STAR SABER!

Nico: Wow! Haven't seen you use that one in a while.

Me: Yeah.

I slashed Denny and cut his leg and burned it off!

Hot Shot: Ouch!

I put up a force field around the explosive to make sure they don't explode in the battle.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT BULLIES OF PAIN! (BLASTS THE YOGMAN TWINS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT FOUL DELINQUENTS OF THE NETHERWORLD! (BLASTS THE YOGMAN TWINS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Eat this one! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: CHUM CANNON FORCE FEED!

He turned his arm into a cannon and fired a wave of chum and it went into Denny's mouth and he swallowed it and he threw up his guts.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER YOSHI!

He fired lightning which formed into a yellow yoshi with blue lightning streaks.

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSHING THWOMP!

R. Mika formed a gigantic thwomp that crushed the bullies.

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND WIGGLER!

Perfuma fired nature energy which formed a wiggler which walked all over the bullies.

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ICE BRO ICE MANIA!

Frosta fired ice energy which formed the ice bros that shoot ice.

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: ROCKY WRENCH MAYHEM!

She fired gears that formed into rocky wrenches that threw massive wrenches.

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: FIRE BROS!

She fired flame energy that formed fire bros.

Jessica Shannon: FIRE STYLE: BURNING PIRANHA PLANT!

She fired fire energy which formed into the flame piranha plant and it fired fireballs.

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE: SUBZERO PIRANHA!

She fired ice energy which formed into the frost piranha plant and it fired ice balls.

Nanami: WATER STYLE: DOLPHIN MARCH!

She fired a wave of water and it summoned dolphins to attack the bullies.

Menat: DARK STYLE: DRY BONES STAMPEDE!

She fired dark energy which formed lot of dry bones.

Toph: EARTH STYLE: GOOMBA RAMPAGE!

She fire waves of earth that summoned a horde of goombas.

Gluko: GHOST STYLE: BOOMANIA!

She summoned Boos to scare them bad.

Batch: SHELL STYLE: KOOPA TROOPA!

She fired waves of shells and summoned multiple Koopa Troopas that smashed the Yogmans all over with their shells.

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: LAKITU SPIKERS!

She summoned a horde of Lakitus that threw lots of spinies and they hurt bad.

Wheeljack, Vesper Woman, Beekeeper and Shockwave used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wheeljack's shoulder cannons, Vesper Woman's bees, Beekeeper's bees and Shockwave's Spectrum Ray 100-fold.

Wheeljack and Vesper Woman: BEE CANNON BARRAGE!

Beekeeper and Shockwave: SPECTRUM BEE BLAST!

Wheeljack and Vesper Woman fired lasers and bees and Beekeeper and Shockwave fired bees and rainbow blasts.

Lincoln, R. Mika, Perfuma Frosta, Entrapta, Mai, Jessica, Hilda, Nanami, Menat, Toph, Gluko, Batch and Shantae: FINAL SMASH! MARCH OF THE KOOPA TROOP!

They fired waves of energy that summoned Bowser's minions from Goombas to Koopa Troopas to even Banzai Bills.

Robot Jones, Optimus Prime, Mega Man, Jenny Wakeman, Robotboy, and Me with the Star Saber: COSMIC ROBOT UNITY BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit the Yogman Twins and they smashed them down and knocked them out.

Me: You two are looking at prison time for the rest of your lives.

Lola: Yeah!

The Yogman Twins were arrested and are gonna be sent to the Sun Prison for eternity with no possibility of parole.

Me: That takes care of the Yogmans. Now they will be forever remembered as the most hated kids ever.

Nergal: You know, we could use this bomb in case we need to blow up an evil planet.

Me: 174 Megatons is not powerful enough to destroy an entire planet.

Nicole: Dad is right. It would take the power of 10 sextillion megatons to do that.

Me: In otherwords the power of a Supernova Explosion or greater.

Nergal: Good point.

Nico: Wow. That's a lot of power.

Me: Yep. But these two are in really big trouble.

I walked up to them.

Denny: You will pay for this J.D.!

Lenny: You and that robot freak!

Me: Actually you two will pay for everything. (Eyes glow red) WELCOME TO YOUR WORST NIGHTMARE!

I sent their minds to the Malevolent Insanity World and they were in a lot of trouble there.

Me: That oughta take care of them for a while.

But then Mumbo Jumbo, Fixer, Knightbrace, Electrocutioner, Mojo Jojo, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain, Bonz and Mr. Fizz appeared.

Me: Mumbo Jumbo, Fixer, Knightbrace, Electrocutioner, Mojo Jojo, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Po Kong, Bonz and Mr. Fizz.

Bonz: Yes it's us.

Mojo Jojo: It is I, Mojo Jojo!

Mumbo: You guys had quite a day.

William: We sure did.

Fixer: (to Robot Jones) It's a pleasure to meet you, Robot Jones.

Robot Jones: The pleasure is all mine.

Knightbrace: (sees the state Lenny and Denny are in) What happened to them?

Maria: To make a long story short, we scared them.

Electrocutioner: Good. It's what they get for trying to blow up the town.

Me: With a 174 megaton fertilizer bomb.

Knightbrace: Whoa!

Electrocutioner: That's crazy! Why would they do this?

Me: They were that insane. Lets get these two taken off to prison and head back home for the usual battles.

Our stomachs growled.

Me: Oh but first lets get some grub. We can have our usual battles at Mr. Lynn's restaurant.

Po Kong: Good idea. Love a good meal.

Nora Valkyrie: Me too.

We went to Lynn's Table and got some grub. We got the Ulti-Meatum, pizzas, nachos, po-boys and more.

Me: Good lunch.

Po Kong: Always good to eat.

Me: Yep.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Hey guys.

Me: Oh hey Vypra.

Vypra: I got some new recruits for you all to meet.

Me: Cool!

We heard the Italian Ballad, Tarantella Napolentana playing in the background and in on a coach with alien horses came Monkey's enemy THE ORGAN GRINDOR! But he wasn't alone. With him were Samuel Smithers A.K.A. PLANTMAN and George Cross A.K.A. THE HOOD! Also with her was the Bell Org.

---

Organ Grindor

The Orgon Grindor is the main antagonist in the Dial M For Monkey episode, "Orgon Grindor". He has a strong Italian accent, and has a great love for singing as he sings almost every word he says. He is quite greedy and ruthless and will stop at nothing to get rich.

Biography

He is an evil alien entertainer and a former fisherman who came to Earth to hypnotize Monkey so he would help him steal all of the Earth's riches. First he asks a hypnotized Monkey to bring him the most valuable thing in the world, Monkey does just that but only brings a portrait of him and Honeydew. Then the Orgon Grindor becomes a bit more specific to Monkey and asks him to bring something shiny and yellow, meaning gold, but Monkey only brought him a hill of bananas. The Orgon Grindor swears at Monkey in Italian, then says "If you want something done right, you have to do it myself" and takes Monkey with him and they sit on the Orgon Grindor's "Money Machine" as it blasts off like a rocket towards Fort Knox. When they got there, the Orgon Grindor orders Monkey to bring all the gold in Fort Knox to him, and if anyone gets in his way, he has to break their faces. Monkey storms into Knox and started beating up all the guards until they were all knocked out. He breaks into a vault and orders him to steal all the gold. Agent Honeydew arrives and tries to stop him after destroying his organ with her laser, but the Orgon Grindor manages to defeat her with a slap across the face and tries to crush her with a stack of gold bars. upon seeing this Monkey snaps out of his hypnosis and melts the gold bars with his eye beams, melting it and encasing Orgon Grindor in gold. His fate was unknown.

# Plantman

**Plantman** is a supervillain in the *Marvel Comics* universe. He is an enemy of the following heroes:The Fantastic Four, Iron Man, the X-Men, Namor, Triton, Captain America, Falcon, Nightawk, the Defenders Spider-Man, the Micronauts, S.H.I.E.L.D., the Avengers, and Songbird. Two individuals have used the Plantman persona. They are Samuel Smithers and Paul (last name unknown).

## Samuel Smithers

Growing up as a poor London orphan, Samuel Smithers found refuge and work as a lab assistant with a famous botanist who was researching the intelligence of plant life. After the botanist's death, Smithers traveled to the United States, hoping to pick up where his mentor left off - inventing a device capable of communicating with plants. Smithers was laughed out of the scientific community and could only find work as a gardener. However, a freak lightning storm struck Smithers' plant ray-gun allowing it to control and animate plant life. With his "Vege-ray" and a disguise as the Plantman, Smithers wanted revenge on his former employers but was stopped by Human Torch. Plantman does another attempt at revenge, this time on the Human Torch which ended with Plantman ending up arrested. He broke out, however, and traveled to the southwestern United States to grow more plants, this time with his own spliced cells. Here he had partial control, but was also sensitive to the plant's whims. When at one point he thought he had killed Tony Stark, he decided to go directly for world domination, but was foiled by Iron Man.

Count Nefaria broke the Plantman and several others out of prison to serve him as his lieutenants to help bolster his prominence in the Maggia crime family. To this end, the Plantman, the Eel (Marvel), Unicorn (Marvel), Porcupine (Marvel) and Scarecrow captured the X-Men in an extortion attempt, but the mutants turned the tables on their captors. At least the Plantman managed to pilfer technology from the Maggia before his escape. He used this to create a monstrous Leviathan out of animated seaweed to terrorize London. It was stopped by Namor and Triton of the Inhumans, but Plantman managed to escape.

The Plantman has often used plant "simuloids" to create duplicates of himself for mercenary endeavors, raising quick cash to continue his research. One of the first known activities of his simuloids was to join his former allies and the original Viper in a crime wave under the command of the Cowled Commander (only to be stopped by Captain America and the Falcon). Another time, a simuloid kidnapped wealthy businessman Kyle Richmond (Nighthawk) for ransom, but Nighthawk's allies in the Defenders helped rescue him, and Nebulon subdued the simuloid. Spider-Man and the Falcon discovered an exotic plant-breeding nursery where they encountered and defeated the caretaking Plantman-simuloid. Another Plantman-simuloid's scheme to rob a bank was thwarted by two Micronauts.

Next with an army of 1,000 plant simulacra, the true Plantman captured the President of the United States by taking over an American military base. He attempted to take over S.H.I.E.L.D. using simuloids. The Avengers rescued the President, despite the Plantman's army and contending with a 100-foot (30 m) tall Tree-Man and the Plantman's escape. Hawkeye and the Orb stumbled upon Plantman's mobile plant-growing factory and he expelled them.

During the *Acts of Vengeance* storyline, Plantman joined with a group of villains to attack the Fantastic Four. Soon after he tries a solo attack on the Avengers, who are visiting a construction site. He is defeated by the site's employees who fear the battle might destroy their hard work.

During Smithers subsequent prison sentence in Seagate Federal Penitentiary, he was contacted telepathically by Mentallo, who was being held in a stasis field in the same prison. Mentallo was still capable of using his powers and he used them to orchestrate a break-out of his fellow prisoners, which included the hero Hawkeye (who was serving time for crimes he performed while a member of the Thunderbolts) and Headlok (whom Mentallo had possessed). The criminals, remotely "chained" to one another, escaped as the so-called Chain Gang. The Chain Gang reluctantly agreed to work together to search for a way to survive, deactivate their security manacles, and search for a weapon of great power left behind by the death of the criminal industrialist Justin Hammer. The weapon had come to the attention of Mentallo by Hammer himself before he died, as Hammer awakened Mentallo's powers while he was in the stasis field. Unknown to his associates, Hawkeye was actually working undercover on behalf of S.H.I.E.L.D. Ultimately, the Chain Gang was tracked down by Hawkeye's former teammate Songbird, who helped Hawkeye defeat the villains. They discovered that Hammer's legacy was a biological toxin that had been ingested by every single villain who had ever worked for him. Smithers was the carrier. Hawkeye, Songbird, and Smithers began a new search for the trigger that would release Plantman's toxin so that it would not fall into the wrong hands. The search ended with Hammer's daughter, Justine, who turned out to be the Crimson Cowl, leader of the Masters of Evil. Hawkeye convinced several members of the Masters of Evil to side with him and Songbird against Crimson Cowl and their former allies, pointing out the dangers of the super-weapon, which would either blackmail or kill them. Hoping to throw off suspicion, Hawkeye made the villains reinvent their costumed identities, thus creating a new team of Thunderbolts, and Smithers joined the group as Blackheath.

Beginning with his time in prison, Smithers had noticed that his body was in the process of mutating, drawing him closer to the energy field that he manipulated to control plants. When the Thunderbolts finally confronted the Crimson Cowl, Smithers was captured and experimented upon to reveal the secrets of the bio-toxin. During this procedure, Smithers' spirit connected with the energy field, the so-called Verdant Green, the embodiment of the Earth's biosphere. The Verdant Green pointed out that Smithers could release the toxin, removing humanity from the biosphere and allowing the plants to flourish as in its pre-industrial days. Instead, Smithers chose to release an antidote for the toxin into the atmosphere and appeared to die in the attempt.

The Thunderbolts ultimately defeated the Cowl and her Masters of Evil, but they were confronted by the Elite Agents of S.H.I.E.L.D. who caught up with them and wanted the remains of Blackheath's body. Finally, Smithers was able to revive himself by sucking the moisture from the villain Hydro-Man, leaving Hydro-Man's body desiccated. The Thunderbolts were aided against S.H.I.E.L.D. by the arrival of the true Citizen V, who needed the team's immediate help with his agency's ship - the engines of which were made of alien technology that had begun distorting, threatening to suck the Earth into the null space of a white hole. In so doing, the Thunderbolts encountered the original Thunderbolts, who emerged from the void after severing the alien ship's presence from where they had been trapped on Counter-Earth. The two teams of Thunderbolts combined forces to plug the void and shunt the alien ship from Earth, similar to the manner in which Baron Zemo's team stopped the threat on Counter-Earth.

After much discussion, most of the costumed heroes and villains chose to part ways. Smithers elected to join the Thunderbolts, hoping that their new mission, to rule the world in order to save it, would closely match his own goals of protecting the Verdant Green from humans. He increasingly began to lose touch with his humanity, increasingly motivated by his connection to the Green.

Blackheath joined the Thunderbolts in many acts of questionable heroism under Zemo's leadership, where the ends justified the means. Zemo's ultimate plan involved the creation of "the Liberator," a device that would drain abnormal uses of energy throughout the world and hopefully reduce global threats, eliminate superhuman terrorism, and stabilize the world's status quo. The Thunderbolts succeeded in launching "the Liberator", only to be confronted by the Avengers. Feeling betrayed, Moonstone absorbed the powers the Liberator had harnessed, combining them with her already-increased powers of the moonstone. The Thunderbolts and the Avengers teamed up to defeat Moonstone, ultimately removing the alien gems that gave her her powers. The members of the Thunderbolts then agreed to go their separate ways, and Smithers agreed to return to prison, hoping to reconnect with his human nature that he felt he was slowly losing.

During the *AXIS* storyline, Plantman appeared as a giant plant monster and attacked Los Angeles to get back at the humans for polluting the world. When a group of Avengers attacked, they turned on each other due to the influence of Red Onslaught (a clone of Red Skull with parts of Professor X's brain placed in him). Plantman was defeated by Iron Man.

The Hood

**The Hood** is an English vigilante who models himself off of Robin Hood, carrying the same attitude in crime-fighting. He is an excellent fighter shown to be highly competent, who has teamed up with Batman on at least one occasion.

When Batman was kidnapped by the villain Narcosis, the Hood was one of the heroes who helped track him down.

The Hood's activities after this are unknown. However, he became involved with a British espionage concern known as The Agency, "Her Majesty's Super-secret Service", headed by a man codenamed "Matron". He donated the bulk of salary to charitable causes. When Batman, Inc was formed, his employers positioned him to be invited to the group, hoping to use him as a mole. However, he used the Agency's computers to help Batman track on Doctor Dedalus, in the process discovering the Agency's connection to Spyral, Dedalus' old organization. In the process he was himself betrayed by the Agency and left for dead.

Cheating death, the Hood became part of Batman Inc's "Dead Heroes Club", a group considered dead by Leviathan, who have a special mission of some kind.

---

Dexter: The Organ Grindor!

Me: Samuel Smithers A.K.A. Plantman and George Cross A.K.A. The Hood!

Plantman: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

The Hood: (British Accent) Same here chap.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Organ Grindor: (Singing) (Italian Accent) A Team Loud-A Phoenix Storm it's an honor to-a meet you.

Me: You too Organ Grindor. Love the Italian Singing into your voice.

Organ Grindor: Gratzi.

Me: Who are you getting as your archenemies?

Plantman: I chose Xerneas.

The Hood: I chose Rin Nohara.

Organ Grindor: And I chose-a Hinata.

Rin Nohara: All right!

Xerneas: This is gonna be awesome!

Hinata: I'm honored!

Kin: I know who Bell Org is for. Me.

Bell Org: Yep.

?: Let me have some fun.

A figure came out and it was ROBOGOAT from episode 7 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

The Robogoat was created by Lord Zedd from an anthropomorphic goat illustration in Tommy's "Myths and Legends" book. This came after he brainwashed Tommy to work for Zedd when Goldar found the book and thought that it looked impressive. The Robogoat was assigned the mission of wielding the Sword of Power to steal the powers of the Power Rangers and thus leave the Earth completely open to attack. He was then sent to Angel Grove to force the Rangers' hand which allowed Tommy to steal the Sword of Power. In spite of this, he apparently immediately teleported back to the Dark Dimension to be handed the Sword by Tommy right which apparently powered up the monster. However, it also instantly ended Tommy's brainwashing which meant the Power Rangers could fight to get it back without fear of Tommy attacking them. The Robogoat revealed that he planned on destroying the Rangers' powers with the Sword of Power so Tommy tries to grab him only for the monster to teleport to Angel Grove Quarry instead.

Tommy morphed to stop him, somehow deducing that he had gone to the quarry where he found the Sword of Power only to be forced to roll away by a surprise energy attack by the Robogoat. In battle, the Robogoat initially wielded a giant red and black metal rod he dubbed the "Rod of Destruction" which he was an absolute master of using. He fought Tommy and the Dragon Dagger, initially being overpowered when two jabs from the Rod were deflected and Tommy forced a blade lock. However, he shoved away the Dragon Dagger and jabbed him twice in the gut before stabbing him away at which point the Robogoat tried to smack his head off. Luckily, Tommy recovered quickly and flipped over the monster before the hit could land, ending up next to the Sword of Power which he drew from the ground just for it to turn into a stick as it was a fake. The Robogoat jumped at the very surprised Tommy and jabbed him off the hill before taking the Sword of Power and going back on the offensive by jump slashing him off of a cliff. Although Tommy attempted to rejoin the fight but his powers were weakening drastically after that beating which took him out of commission for the rest of the battle.

Realizing that Tommy was in trouble, the other Rangers then arrived but the Robogoat cut them off before they could aid him. He then charged lightning into the Sword of Power and blasted down the Rangers with their own weapon before he decided that he should destroy the Rangers one by one so stabbed the Sword of Power into the ground. The stab created a chasm which trapped four of the remaining Rangers in the ground when they fell into it which turned them to energy bubbles contained in his golden chest. However. Jason had rolled away from it like the Robogoat intended and thus he drew the Power Sword and they did battle. The Robogoat was initially only able to barely match Jason move for move, being overwhelmed by a swing kick to the face and when Jason went on the attack, but a strike from the pommel to the helmet let him go on the offensive himself. Although Jase managed to put up quite a fight, managing to deflect all of the slashes, the Robogoat was able to ram him down using his horns. However, when the Robogoat tried to finish him off, Jason blocked and forced the Robogoat into a blade lock. After declaring that the Robogoat would never win, he slashed along the Sword of Power's length before knocking it into the air. He then caught it mid-landing and replaced it with a fake as happened with Tommy before, explaining to the confused Robogoat that Zordon teleported it back to the Command Center. He then demanded his friends back but, even without the Sword of Power, the Robogoat retained the Rod of Destruction for combat and went to get revenge. However, Jason proceeded to deliver a thorough beating, freeing the other Rangers by slashing him straight across the chest which left the Robogoat writhing on the ground.

With the Robogoat completely open to the Power Blaster, Lord Zedd was forced to throw a Growth Bomb to make him grow. The Rangers summoned the Thunderzords and formed the Thunder Megazord which the Robogoat charged at and smacked him back with a swing of the Rod of Destruction. However, they used the Power Punch to knock him back before drawing the Thunder Saber and advancing. The Robogoat arrogantly claimed that this still wouldn't be an equaliser only for them to cleave straight through his weapon which fell apart in two pieces. Enraged, he blasted the Thunder Megazord so hard that it was completely stunned. Tommy saw this and tried to summon the Dragonzord but he was too weak to the point that it couldn't even leave the ocean. He blasted it three more times, finally taking it down and disabling all of it's controls before charging to finish it off. Thankfully, the Rangers managed to bring the Thunder Megazord back online using the directional controls and pulled out the Thunder Saber. The Robogoat stopped charging at them when he saw them charging up the Thunder Saber just to claim that this wouldn't do him in. However, it killed him anyway with the Robogoat spinning around whilst yelling before falling onto his back and exploding.

---

Tommy Oliver: Robogoat!

Robogoat: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the rangers with the Sword of Power.

Robogoat: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Thanks.

Courage: Did you ever meet the goat from the Spa of Horns?

Robogoat: Actually, I did. He's a really nice goat.

Bai Tza: And you have me, Lana, Laney, Lincoln, Francesca and Courage for helping him out when we met him.

Francesca: Yeah Eustace's brother ruined his home and we helped him out.

Laney: Muriel was in the worst ever back pain we've ever seen and we were told to go to Mount Nowhere for the spring there that heals.

Nico: I remember that! That was amazing.

Robogoat: No kidding. Wow.

Hissing was heard and out of a thick cloud of pink smoke was THE STEAMIN DEMONS OF SEATTLE!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Steamin Demons!

Me: I thought those scorch hand prints looked familiar!

Qin: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for?

Qin: The demon was actually the head of a construction company named Sam Crenshaw. He was stealing things from an Underground City in Seattle, Washington to sell for huge amounts of money. But the gang busted him and he got 20 to 30 years in prison.

Sunset Shimmer: And then life right?

Qin: Yep.

The demon hissed and went at Sunset and Vapor Trail got in its way and the Demon hit Vapor Trail's back and the demon burned a nasty sulfuric brimstone hand print on her back and it hurt like hell as she was screaming in pain!

Me: YIKES!

Varie: I got this.

Varie went over and healed her and Vapor Trail had a nasty 4 finger hand burn on her back and it was bad!

Varie: This is a 3rd Degree chemical burn. Whatever chemicals those demons used REALLY was viscous.

Edd: No kidding.

Me: Yeah. Lets get it on!

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Arkayna, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Major Glory, Valhallen, Krunk, White Tiger, Living Bullet, Phan-Tone, Ms. Spell, Sam-R-I, Capital G, Tiki Torch, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo

---

Mumbo Jumbo was first.

Mumbo Jumbo: (to Arkayna) Robot Jones really is a nice robot.

Arkayna: He sure is. I don't know what those blockheads think about him being a bad robot.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he's a smart robot and is great friends with Socks and a bunch of kids at the school.

Spyro: But those Yogman Twins are a different story. They are bullies and are pure evil.

Splat: Yeah I can't believe they were trying to destroy the entire city with a 174 megaton fertilizer bomb.

Major Glory: That takes domestic terrorism to an ultimate level!

Valhallen: Major dark deed dude.

Krunk: Krunk would smash those kids to pulp!

White Tiger snarled.

Living Bullet: (Fast Talking) Thosekidsneededtobestoppedortheywouldhavedestroyedtheentirecityinanin

Phan-Tone: Word.

Ms. Spell: Glad they were stopped by all of us.

Sam-R-I: (Japanese Accent) They deserved it.

Capital G: You said it.

Tiki Torch: You got that right.

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) But those blokes got what they deserved. Jolly good.

Rage Mage: YEAH!

Mumbo Jumbo: No kidding! Lets do it.

Mumbo fired a magic blast at them and they dodged it and fired magic blasts and more and smashed Mumbo all over and knocked him down.

Arkayna: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

Battle 2: Piper Willowbrook, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Optimus Primal, Cheetor, Rattrap, Rhinox, Dinobot, Tigatron, Airazor, Depth Charge, Silverbolt, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) I like how you guys pretty much improved Robot Jones' life.

Piper: It sure is cool how J.D. turned him into a Prototype Jet and Car Triple Changer.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was so cool!

Sunburn: We all thought that was so cool!

Bowser: Yeah it sure was!

Optimus Primal: It sure is. A Triple Changer Transformer is a perfect fit for a robot like Robot Jones.

Cheetor: I thought so too!

Rattrap: Yeah! And the name Flightsky is really perfect for him.

Rhinox: It sure is fitting. I think it is good for him too.

Dinobot: Indeed. It brings out a warriors potential.

Tigatron: It is amazing.

Airazor: I think so too.

Depth Charge: I think it's really amazing too.

Silverbolt: It sure is.

Metal Man: Yeah!

Ice Man (Mega Man): Yep.

Fixer: You all said it. Lets get it on!

Optimus Primal: Gladly! MAXIMIZE!

The Maximals transformed!

Fixer fired a laser blast and they dodged it and went at him and fired fire and energy blasts at him all over and smashed him down.

Piper: AH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: WE'RE BAD!

---

Battle 3: Zarya Moonwolf, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Scorponok, Terrorsaur, Tarantulas, Waspinator, Blackarachnia, Inferno, Quickstrike, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace

---

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) I actually am glad Billy's back on the team.

Zarya: Me too. We also saw all of Billy's adventures that he had with Mandy and Grim and they were amazing, awesome and REALLY funny!

Rarity: Indeed they were darling.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and they were amazing.

Slam Bam: They were fun and epic.

Thumpback: Billy and Mandy did it all over the years.

Knightbrace: No kidding! What was the funniest one?

Scorponok: I liked the one where Billy and Irwin did those prank calls.

Terrorsaur: I thought those were funny.

Tarantulas: My favorite was where Billy ate all those boxes of chocolate and turned into chocolate.

Knightbrace: How many boxes did he eat?

Waspinator: Waspinator counted 10,000 boxes.

Blackarachnia: Yeah that was crazy!

Inferno: He's lucky he didn't get diabetes after all that.

Quickstrike: No kidding partner.

Mr. Boss: Billy has an incredible love of chocolate.

Stickybeard: He sure does lad.

Knightbrace: I agree. Lets do it!

He fired toothpaste at them and they dodged it.

Scorponok: Predacons, TERRORIZE!

The Predacons transformed and they fired blasts of energy, missiles and water and jewels and smashed him down.

Zarya: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Emerald Goldenbraid, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess, Slime Princess, Lumpy Space Princess, Breakfast Princess, Hot Dog Princess, Muscle Princess, Light Princess, Ghost Princess, Emerald Princess, Engagement Ring Princess, Embryo Princess, Wildberry Princess, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) It probably wasn't easy for Billy to come back to the team.

Emerald: No it wasn't. But seeing all of his adventures that he had over the years was really fun.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah they were awesome! I like how Billy went to Asgard and thrashed all those Vikings from over the ages.

Scootaloo: Me too! And I love how Billy's mom went on that rampage to get rid of those owls and how they busted her and she said "And I would Have Gotten Away With It Too If It Weren't For Those Meddling Kids!"

They laughed.

Electrocutioner: (LAUGHS) Wrong cartoon honey!

Whirlwind: Yeah but that was funny!

Swarm: Yeah it was!

Princess Bubblegum: But it was so fun seeing everything that happened.

Flame Princess: Yeah it was!

Slime: It was really silly.

Lumpy Space Princess: Oh my glob it was hilarious!

Breakfast Princess: It sure was!

Hot Dog Princess: I thought everything that they did was funny.

Muscle Princess: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) It was amazing guys.

Light Princess: They went through a lot and all that.

Ghost Princess: It sure was.

Emerald Princess: We also found out how Billy brought all those zombies craving brownies to life.

Embryo Princess: He mistook Evil Powder for salt and added that to brownie batter.

Engagement Ring Princess: He sure did.

Wildberry Princess: That is crazy.

Ramjet: But thank goodness no people were killed because of those zombies.

Dirge: Just the zombies.

Electrocutioner: Good. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of lightning and they dodged it and went at him and smashed him down with wind and elemental blasts and knocked him down.

Emerald: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 5: Jaune Arc, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo Jojo: (to Jaune) After everything Principal Madman did to Robot Jones, he's lucky getting his wallet stolen by Abis Mal is all that happened to him!

Jaune Arc: You got that right Mojo.

Applejack: Yeah. Robot Jones may be a robot but he is a really amazing kid.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he is!

Flashwing: We all think he is amazing. He has a lot of amazing potential to offer the world.

Crusher: And he can CRUSH bad guys as a Transformer now.

Sweetie Belle: He sure can! And that is so awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it is!

Diamond Tiara: We have only seen one of his abilities and I have a feeling there is many more of them.

Silver Spoon: We'll see more of them in the future.

Mojo Jojo: How many more abilities do you think J.D. gave to him?

Frozen Fright: We honestly have no clue.

Thunder Terror: After everything that we have seen the Transformers do with all their powers and all that, there's so many of them to see and it will be cool to find out.

Magma Gloom: Yeah it will!

Toxic Horror: We can't wait to see them.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah that would be cool.

Headstrong: Yeah it will!

Tantrum: You said it!

Mojo Jojo: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Mojo fired a laser blast and they dodged the blast and went at him and fired waves of apples, earth and elements and smashed him down.

Jaune Arc: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Pyrrha, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Radioactive Man (The Simpsons), Fallout Boy, Bart as Bartman, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) What's going to happen to the faculty of Robot Jones' school?

Pyrrha: The teachers were all abusing their power and ignoring Robot Jones and the kids about allegations of Bullying.

Princess Celestia: Some of the kids that bullied him were expelled and sent to prison and the teachers that ignored them were fired or suspended without pay.

Spotlight: Yeah and they had it coming.

Aurora (Skylanders): Yeah they deserved it.

Radioactive Man (The Simpsons): They give all teachers everywhere a bad name.

Bart: And I thought the teachers in Quahog were bad.

Fallout Boy: Actually I think the teachers in Quahog were worse.

Divebomb: Yeah they were.

Rampage: Yep.

Radioactive Man: You got that right. Lets do it!

Radioactive Man fired a wave of atomic energy and they dodged it and the group fired waves of light and atomic energy and smashed down Radioactive Man.

Pyrrha: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was awesome!

---

Battle 7: Lie Ren, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Dexter, Bentley, Jimmy Neutron, Edd, Lisa Loud, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) What the fuck were those barfbrain Yogmans thinking making that bomb?!

Lie Ren: They wanted to blow up the school and take the entire city with it.

Pinkie Pie: They are the worst party poopers ever!

Sprocket: They are completely deranged!

Chain Reaction: (Scottish Accent) Aye! They are monsters lads.

Dexter: I must concur with everyone about that.

Bentley: They are monsters that needed to be stopped or millions of people would die.

Jimmy Neutron: It might have been a fertilizer bomb but it packed enough explosivity power to atomize the entire city in an instant and destroy everything within a 10 mile blast radius.

Edd: Indeed.

Lisa Loud: That is 100% Correct.

Laserbeak: Thank goodness they didn't use that bomb.

Buzzsaw: But we can.

Gizmo: You said it. Lets do it!

Gizmo fired missiles and they dodged them all and fired waves of energy and gears and smashed Gizmo down.

Lie Ren: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Nora Valkyrie, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The

# Night, Dark Skylanders, Homer, Heffer, Murray, Goku, Patrick, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong

---

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) You should keep that bomb in case you actually do need it.

Nora Valkyrie: That is a wise idea. We'll have to find some place we don't like so they can never terrorize the world or the universe again.

Princess Luna: That is a very wise idea in my opinion and we have many places we don't like.

Snowdrop: Yeah and I can think of many of them.

Gari: Me too. They need to be wiped out.

Blackout: Absolutely. They need to be stopped.

Knight Mare: And I know one: Citysville.

Po Kong: That city where the Professor and the Powerpuff Girls moved too when he transfered?

Knight Mare: Yep

Homer: Yeah I would use it on Springfield again.

Murray: I would use it on the remains of Clockwerk. If they still were around that is.

Goku: Frieza's empire.

Patrick: Um. (BELCH!)

Heffer: I would use it on Conglom-O.

Undermine: Megatron.

Brimstone: Megatron.

Po Kong: Good reasons. Lets do it!

Po Kong jumped and smashed the ground and sent a wave of earth at them and they dodged it and went at her and blasted her all over with energy and dark energy and Nora smashed Po Kong with her hammer and knocked her down.

Nora: All right!

Princess Luna: A victory for the night!

---

Battle 9: Gia Moran, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Yugi, Joey, Tea, Tristan, Serenity, Duke, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) You should consider getting your own Duel Monster cards.

Gia: Actually I picked my own monsters. And here they are. I chose fairy monsters. I summon VICTORIA, TETHYS, GODDESS OF LIGHT, ATHENA, GUARDIAN EATOS, ARCHLORD KRISTYA, FAIRY'S GIFT, HONEST, SOUL OF PURITY AND LIGHT, THE AGENT OF WISDOM - MERCURY, THE AGENT OF CREATION - VENUS, THE AGENT OF MYSTERY - EARTH, THE AGENT OF FORCE - MARS, THE AGENT OF MIRACLES - JUPITER, THE AGENT OF JUDGEMENT - SATURN and MASTER HYPERION!

She summoned said monsters and they were ready for action!

Starlight Glimmer: Oh that is amazing!

Hex: We haven't seen this happen in a while.

Cynder: I know. I forgot how cool this was.

Yugi: It sure is neat.

Joey: Yeah it sure is.

Tea: We always get a great thrill out of it.

Tristan: Yeah we sure do.

Serenity: It's awesome!

Bonz: But those are great choices for you.

Gia: Bought them on the internet.

Bad Juju: Great job!

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) I'll say mate.

Bonz: They are perfect. Lets get it on!

They went at him and he blasted skulls all over and they dodged them and they fired waves of light and energy and stars and skulls and smashed Bonz down.

Gia: That's a Super Mega Win.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 10: Gwen Tennyson, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Roman, Carly, Devack, Misty Tredwell, Kalin, Greiger, Rex, Pain Yatta and Dr. Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) You can still turn into your shark form, right?

Gwen: I still can yes.

Mr. Fizz: Just checking. But it is good you all stopped the Yogman's from detonating that bomb.

Fluttershy: It sure is. Thank goodness that the bomb was stopped.

Stealth Elf: Yeah thank goodness.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) You said it.

Food Fight: Yeah what they did was awful.

Roman: Those two kids are not human.

Carly Atlas: They are monsters on steroids.

Devack: I hope they love being tortured in the Malevolent Insanity world.

Misty Tredwell: They deserve it.

Kalin: Yeah. They brought it on themselves.

Greiger: Big time.

Rex Goodwin: And I hope it's unpleasant for them.

Pain Yatta: You got that right.

Dr. Krankcase: You said it.

Mr. Fizz: You got that right. Lets do it!

Mr. Fizz donned his Soda Shooter Suit and fired root beer at them and the group pulled out Root Beer Steins and filled them up and drank the root beer.

Gwen T.: Ahh! Haven't had good root beer in a long time!

Carly Atlas: Good stuff.

They fired waves of leaves and fire and energy and smashed him down.

Gwen: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Battle 11: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lana, Lori, Lori Jimenez, Ramulus (Beast Wars) and Laney VS Robogoat

---

Robogoat was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

They transformed and were ready for action!

Jason: **"We're ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six, Working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"… And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"… And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"… From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"… And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out Rita we're not backing down, we're the… !"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Lana: All right!

Ramulus: This is gonna be good!

Lola: Yeah it will!

Ramulus: Lets do it! Ramulus, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed.

Lori: This is literally going to be fun.

Lori Jimenez: Yeah! Lets get him!

They fired energy blasts and more at Robogoat and blasted him all over and the Rangers formed the Power Blaster!

Rangers: Fire!

They fired the Power Blaster and it hit Robogoat and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Lori Jimenez: Yeah! Robogoat you have failed this universe!

Lana: Yeah he has!

Lola: Awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Hinata VS Organ Grindor

---

Organ Grindor was next.

Organ Grindor: (Singing) Ah yes the good battle, This is-a gonna be-a so much-a fun, so much-a game for-a me, The Organ Grindor!

Hinata: (Giggles) I love how you sing.

Organ Grindor: Thank-a you.

Organ Grindor went at her and they punched and kicked each other and matched their moves and Hinata smashed him all over with water and energy blasts and knocked him down.

---

Battle 13: Xerneas VS Samuel Smithers A.K.A. Plantman (Marvel)

---

Plantman was next.

Plantman: (to Xerneas) Since I have you as an archenemy, we should get archenemies for the mascots as well.

Xerneas: We're still thinking on that. But it's gonna be a while before we let that happen.

Plantman: I understand. There's plenty of time for that.

Xerneas: Yep. Lets do it.

Plantman fired waves of leaves and vines and Xerneas dodged them and fired life arrows at him and smashed him down with them.

---

Battle 14: Kin Tsuchi VS Bell Org

---

Bell Org was next.

Bell Org: (to Kin Tsuchi) Robot Jones becoming a Cybertronian was a good move. Especially since Vypra and Dark just found out about two more Earths with their own Autobot teams.

Kin Tsuchi: We were never told about that!

Bell Org: Oh you got to go check them out.

Kin Tsuchi: We'll have to see them in the future.

Bell Org: Awesome. Lets do it! BELL BANGER WAVE!

Be hit his eye with his hammer and fired an energy blast and Kin dodged it as it hit the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kin Tsuchi: Try this one! BELL STYLE NINJA ART: BELLS OF NOTRE DAME!

She floated in the air as the bells of the Notre Dame Cathedral rang behind her and she fired waves of energy and they smashed him down.

## Battle 15: Rin Nohara VS George Cross A.K.A. The Hood

The Hood was next.

The Hood: It is an honor to face you Rin Nohara.

Rin Nohara: It sure is gonna be fun George.

The Hood: I'm sorry you had to die back then Rin.

Rin Nohara: I am too. But it was for the village's protection.

The Hood: I understand. Lets get it on!

He went at Rin and she dodged all his strikes and swiped his weapons and fired a blast of fire at him and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Vapor Trail VS The Steam Demons

---

The Steam Demon was next.

Vapor Trail: That burn hurt!

Demon of Seattle: (HISSES)

Vapor Trail: Don't you dare hiss at me you chemical monstrosity!

Vapor Trail fired a comet blast and smashed the demon down.

---

The battles were done.

Everyone cheered wildly for them.

Nico: That was great!

Mojo: (to Robot Jones) So, did you like your first fight as a Cybertronian?

Robot Jones: Actually, I did.

Radioactive Man: Glad to hear it.

Gizmo: (to Vapor Trail) You okay, Vapor Trail?

Vapor Trail: I'm fine. It'll take more then a bad wound to slow me down.

Po Kong: Are you sure?

Maria: She's right. I mean, I got a scar too. And I'm still fine.

Varie: But this is a chemical burn. It will be with her permanently.

Nico: Yikes.

Lola: Yeah. But those chemicals that those demons used are lethal.

Qin: They sure were. This is the stuff.

She pulled out a bottle of pink Sulfuric Nitric Acid.

Me: Sulfuric Nitric Acid!? That stuff is lethal stuff!

Laney: No kidding.

Nico: Ouch.

Vapor Trail: Yikes.

Me: Lets enjoy the rest of the day for this.

Lola: Good idea.

Optimus Prime: (To the viewers) This was an amazing adventure and we have now seen the last of the Yogman Twins.

Me: We sure have Optimus.

Robot Jones was gonna like being part of the team and Billy was now part of the team again. We enjoyed the rest of the day before returning home and hitting the hay.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Whatever Happened to Robot Jones was a great cartoon from Cartoon Network and it was on from July 19, 2002 - November 14, 2003 and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, Etstheclarencefan, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the funny cartoon Kid VS Kat and we're going to take down an alien cat that is always trying to kill Coop Burtonburger and we're gonna make sure that cat pays dearly.

See you all next time.

# The Malevolent Cat from Another World

In the living room, Nico was showing me, Lynn, Lola and Lori a comic he found on the internet. It was called Bikini Bottom Horror and it was a SpongeBob comic that someone made and drew on the internet and it's about how Patrick lost his mind and went on a murderous rampage and killing spree and killed everyone in his path and it was all because of Mr. Krabs Greed. The reason is because he slashed off Patrick's arm and he took a regenerating starfish that turned into a second Patrick and he was torturing him and making krabby patties out of him. What the Mr. Krabs in the comic did was completely unforgivable and he got what he deserved. But it was really cool seeing Squidward and SpongeBob as titans of good and Patrick looked REALLY terrifying as a monster starfish. When we were done with it we were almost sick to our stomachs and we were shocked to see that things like this could go so far because of Mr. Krabs greed.

Lola, Lori, and Lynn just saw the comic Nico showed them and me.

Lori: That's… literally intense.

Nico: I know, right? That's why we have to terminate Patrick before he has the chance to terminate us!

Lola: Nico, we're not going to help you with this.

Nico: Why not?

Lynn: Dude, if Patrick were capable of this, don't you think J.D. would've realized that immediately?

Nico: I don't understand. You three are supposed to be the Trinity of Violence. I thought you three would jump at the chance to help me with this!

Lori: We may be the Trinity of Violence but we know Patrick would never be like that.

Me: That's right Nico, and Mr. Krabs would never resort to cannibalism like that! He may have done some evil things in the past but this is definitely not one of them!

Lynn: Yeah Nico you're being paranoid!

Me: Yeah Nico. But we'll show everyone.

I printed the comic and Lincoln saw it and he made it with his comic editing skills and printing press. He edited some of the pictures and made them more graphic and well detailed and colored.

We went to talk to Dive Man.

Nico: Dive Man, you got a minute.

Dive Man: Sure, Nico. What's up?

Nico: Well, it's best if I show you. Fair warning, you may throw up after seeing it.

Me: Yeah.

Dive Man: Robots don't have stomachs but okay.

We showed the comic we saw to him and he was floored.

Dive Man: Whoa man! That's horrifying! But I know Patrick and Mr. Krabs. Patrick would never go crazy like that and Mr. Krabs would never resort to cannibalism like that.

Me: See?

Nico: Oh man!

We then went to Sandy's treedome.

Nico: Sandy, I think there's something you should know about Patrick.

Sandy: What is it?

Nico: Well, you should probably see it for yourself.

Me: What you are about to see will not be pretty.

We showed her the comic and she read it and was horrified!

Sandy: Jumping rattlesnakes! That is more horrifying than a bunch of Krabby Patty Zombies.

Me: You're telling me.

Nico: That's why we think Patrick and Mr. Krabs are up to no good.

Sandy: Nico just because a comic told you about this doesn't mean that it's real and is going to happen.

Nico: Aw man.

Me: Thanks for your time Sandy.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

Nico: Fine. If no one's gonna help me with this, I'll just get rid of Patrick myself! Good thing I have bazooka in my room.

But then, Nico saw Patrick sitting on the couch.

Patrick: Hi, Nico!

Nico: (nervously) Oh. Hey, Patrick!

We then saw it wasn't just him. It was everyone else that was there too. Including Spongebob and his friends.

Nico: What are you guys doing here?

Brawl: We're here because all of us need to have a talk with you.

Nico: (to the Trinity of Violence) You girls told them?!

Lola: I'm sorry, Nico. But this needs to be addressed before you go too far.

Nico: Too far?! Patrick is planning to kill us! (thinks of a plan) Plus, he called you three ugly this morning.

Me: Nico no he didn't!

POW!

I punched Nico in the face and knocked him down.

Nico: OW!

Me: Sorry Nico but first you need to get ahold of yourself! Second I think the comic you showed us all was actually a window into another universe. Now let us handle this.

I went over to SpongeBob and friends.

Me: Thank you for coming guys. Sorry to call you all here and for Nico being so paranoid. But this is what I wanted you all to see. Sandy saw it already.

I pulled out the comic and showed it to the, It was called BIKINI BOTTOM HORROR!

They all read it and were ABSOLUTELY HORRIFIED!

Patrick: (SCREAMS) HORRIBLE!

Mr. Krabs: I caused Patrick to go mad!?

Squidward: That's awful! But wow I look really badass in this.

Patrick: You sure do Squidward. But I can't believe that I would kill so many people!

Squilliam: That is horrible!

SpongeBob: I look badass too! So cool!

Patrick: I turned into a monster in this! Horrible!

Mr. Krabs: I can't believe that I would take my greed too far by resorting to cannibalism like that!

Me: Yeah that was crazy.

Laney: But that comic is very well made.

Brittney: It sure is.

Larry the Lobster: I looked awesome in this comic.

Mrs. Puff: Same with me and I looked awesome with a robot arm and an eye patch.

Prowl: (to Squidward) I will admit that you were badass in that comic.

Squidward: I sure was.

Sandy: And I looked really cool as a Mermaid Squirrel.

Mermaid Man: My starfish looked great on you Sandy.

Barnacle Boy: Yeah it sure did.

Me: But I'm sorry about Nico going paranoid like this. He thinks that Patrick and Mr. Krabs are gonna do it for real like they did in the comic.

Mr. Krabs: That's absolutely preposterous! I learned me lesson lads.

Patrick: Yeah and I don't believe that I am the secret formula for Krabby Patties.

Me: I agree.

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs now that Plankton is dead maybe it's time we show everyone the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Mr. Krabs: Good idea lad.

Nico got up and he had a nasty black eye.

Me: (Whistles) Nice shiner.

Nico: I'm extremely sorry, guys. I just thought that Patrick was gonna end up kllling us like in that comic.

Rabeeder: It's okay, Nico. We know you were just looking out for us. But maybe, you should make a contingency plan for Patrick in case he goes rogue.

Me: Good idea. But he is a starfish and we will have to think on that.

Nico: Yeah.

Mr. Krabs: Look Nico how about we show you that we aren't like that and to show you that we are telling the truth? You can help us clean out the ingredients closet and you can see that we don't have another Patrick in there.

Me: That's a good idea.

Lily: I can show you where it is.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets go then. It's lunch time anyway so we'll have lunch at the Krusty Krab while Nico and Lily work.

We went to the Krusty Krab and we were having krabby patties.

Me: (eating) Mmm! Delicious as always. I don't taste any starfish.

Varie: Yeah I don't think I even want to find out what Starfish tastes like.

Patrick: Yeah.

Maria: So, Mr. Krabs. What IS the Krabby Patty Secret Formula anyway?

Mr. Krabs: Well it's actually made out of burger beef combined with imitation crab meat. And it has herbs and spices.

Nico: Wow! No wonder they taste so good.

Laney: They sure do taste good.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: No kidding.

Me: Thank goodness it's not REAL crab meat. No offense Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: None taken lad.

Later Nico and Lily got to searching and they went to the ingredient closet.

Octopunch: (to Squidward) You should see if you can access that badass form from that other universe on the missions we're about to go on.

Squidward: I'm not sure if that's even possible. But that would be really amazing.

In the ingredient closet, Nico and Lily were looking through the room and found different ingredients but no captured Patrick and no machinery like in the comic and it was completely clear.

Lily: Looks like there's nothing here.

Nico: Thank goodness.

They came back after putting everything back.

Nico: Mr. Krabs is all clean.

Patrick: Clean of what?

Lily: He doesn't have another Patrick or any of the machines in the comic in the closet.

Mr. Krabs: Told ya.

Patrick: Oh.

Sandy: Thank goodness.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Besides starfish don't eat fish. They are omnivorous and eat plants and mostly mussels, clams and mollusks.

Nico: Right.

Laney: Yeah.

Patrick: That's interesting. And Sponges are NEVER on our menu.

Me: Thank goodness.

* * *

We were later getting ready for our next mission.

Nico: This mission is gonna be interesting.

Lola: Yep.

Knightbrace, Electrocutioner, Fixer, Mumbo Jumbo, Gizmo, Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain, Radioactive Man and Mojo then appeared.

Knightbrace: Can me, Electrocutioner, Fixer, Mumbo, Gizmo, Po Kong, Radioactive Man, and Mojo go with you guys? (sees the comic) What's this?

Nico: No! Don't read that!

Me: That's a comic we found on the internet!

Lori: You won't like what you read in it.

Electrocutioner: Wait a second. I know this comic! It's Bikini Bottom Horror. It's really well made.

Gizmo: Yeah but it's scary.

Mumbo: It sure is but Patrick you aren't really gonna go mad like that because of Mr. Krabs aren't ya?

Patrick: No way! After reading that comic I would never do that.

Mr. Krabs: And I would never do a think like that to Patrick that would cause him to go on a killing spree!

Applejack: Thank goodness though.

Me: But back to the topic. Yes you all can go with us. We're going to the north side of the city to help a kid named Coop Burtonburger.

Knightbrace: Awesome.

Me: Lets head out everyone.

We went to the north side of the City.

---

We arrived at the neighborhood of the Burtonburger's and we were looking at the home of Coop.

Chop Shop: This must be the place.

Me: Yep.

We walked up to the Burtonburger home and knocked on the door and answering it was Coop Burtonburger.

Coop B.: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Coop. It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Coop B.: I love all your adventures and it was awesome how you guys kick bad guy butt.

Me: We get that all the time.

Nico: Yeah.

Electrocutioner: We heard you've been having Kat problems.

Yang: (laughs) I hope that was a pun!

Electrocutioner: No but that was a good one though.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Lester.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Coop B.: That was a good joke but yeah I'm having a lot of Kat problems.

Me: Can you show us the cat?

Coop B.: Sure.

We went inside the house.

Coop lead us into the living room and outside we saw Millie his little sister playing with MR. KAT!

---

Agent 27B is an alien of a planet called Kat Planet (home of an entire race of sapient felines) and the main antagonist of the series (however in few episodes he maintains the role of protagonist or deuteragonist). He is named Mister Kat when adopted by Millie. He is really mean to Coop and is a regular enemy. Coop and Dennis usually derisively shorten his name to just Kat, though this term is also used to refer to his species.

Kat is an Alien Sphinx cat from Planet Kat Nebula. Kat was sent to Earth to take over the planet for his kind, but since he was adopted by Millie, his mission has temporarily changed to getting Fishy Frisky Bits (cat food) to Planet Kat Nebula for the other Kat Nebulans, awaiting the title of "the Hero". He succeeds in this mission in "Beware The Were-Coop" while he managed to send food via teleport that exploded right after.

It might be possible that he is Preparing for an invasion as seen in Hack Kattack, Rhymes with Coop, It's a Rocket, Man, Menace the Dennis, Tickled Pink, Kat to the Future Part 1, Kat to the Future Part 2, Bootsville's Most Wanted, Kat of Diamonds, Fangs for the Memories and Who's Haunting Who?.

It was finally revealed in The Kat Went Back Part 1 that Kat's first mission was to help to take over the earth so his people could live on it. Somehow he sent reports of human languages (English, with a Russian Accent) to his home planet, so they could learn that.

Kat's adoption happened when Millie asked her father if they could adopt a strange-looking cat-like creature, Burt turned her down, stating that whatever "He, She or it" was, it had a collar (Kat's Collar) on and therefore probably had an owner. He was forced to compromise though, when his daughter threw her Ultra Charged Eardrum-Rupturing Temper Tantrum Attack, deciding that she could keep Kat if and only if they couldn't find its owner. Satisfied, Millie dubbed her new friend "Mr. Kat" and wasted no time dressing up and feeding the animal. Coop immediately made dozens of posters for Kat's owner. His efforts were ultimately in vain though, as both Millie and Kat worked to ensure that he would become a permanent part of the family, by tearing down Coop's posters right after he put them up.

Kat was sent from the Kat nebula to Earth by the kat commander. Kat's primary mission is to take over the earth by helping in the preparation for the invasion. But thankfully Coop is always at the same place Kat is to stop Kat's plan! However, he is paying the price for it, with Kat menace in his life. Although, Kat succeed in his goal in an alternate future.

His second mission is to send Fishy Frisky Bits to his home planet, despite having hardships with Coop, he achieved his goal in "Beware The Were-Coop" and send food to his home planet.

---

Coop B.: There he is.

We hid in the house and we saw the kat playing with Millie. I looked at him and he saw me and I was looking at him with a look of righteous justice and we starred at each other with vicious glares. I growled ferociously and my eyes glowed red with intense burning hatred and they turned into my red demon eyes and Mr. Kat hissed at me ferociously!

Nico: Whoa! That cat is pure evil!

Eli: Yeah that cat is a monster!

Ets: He looks like an ordinary sphinx cat.

Rarity: Indeed darlings.

Me: I hate that cat already!

Shanan: There's something familiar about that cat.

She looked at it more and recognized it.

Shanan: Oh man! That cat is really Felininite.

Qin: What is a Felininite?

Shanan: They are a race of sentient cats from the planet Kat Nebula and they have one purpose and that is to take over the Earth.

Nico: Oh man!

Naruto: That cat is a monster.

Fu: We need to make sure he pays.

Lola: Yeah. He gives cats everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Lila Loud: Big time.

Me: We got to get that cat.

We went outside and confronted them.

Nico: Get away from that cat!

Burt Burtonburger: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Millie: What are you all doing here!?

Me: To deal with that cat! He's an alien from outer space.

Coop: That's right dad!

Me: Coop is right Mr. Burtonburger! That cat is really an alien cat from another planet that is out to destroy the world.

Millie: No! You're lying! Mr. Kat wouldn't hurt a fly!

Burt: (disappointed) Coop, I expected better of you. Bad enough you've been lying to us about innocent Mr. Kat. But now, you've got Team Loud Phoenix Storm believing your lies as well!

Deep inside his mind something was brewing in him.

Suddenly, something snapped inside Coop.

SNAP!

Coop: SHUT THE FUCK UP!

After hearing that, we were all speechless.

Me: Uh oh.

Coop: For years, I keep trying to prove Kat is evil. But all you two ever do is blame me for what he does. You want me to be the fucking bad guy? (growls) FINE! NOW I'M THE FUCKING BAD GUY! I HOPE YOU'RE HAPPY!

With that, Coop jumps on Burt and Millie before punching them relentlessly.

Julio Santana: We shouldn't try to stop him. This is him letting out all his pent up emotions over the years.

Coop: (to Burt and Millie) AW, WHAT'S WRONG! I'M ONLY ACTING LIKE THE CRIMINAL YOU THINK I AM! (punches them some more)

OW BIFF SMASH CRASH BLAM SMASH CRASH!

He beat them up so bad that it was brutal!

Nico: Shouldn't we stop him?

Me: No let him vent his rage. I can tell that this went on for a long

time.

Eli: Yeah I sense it too.

Ets: Poor kid.

He beat them up for 20 minutes and REALLY PULVERIZED THE LIVING SHIT OUT OF THEM!

He stopped.

Radioactive Man: (glares at Burt and Millie) Get the Hell out of our sight! Before we finish what Coop started.

Ashamed of themselves, Burt and Millie left the house.

Me: We'll worry about scolding them later. Right now we have to stop that Kat.

Coop then came over to us and he hugged Varie and cried hard.

Coop B.: (CRYING HARD) WHY WON'T THEY BELIEVE ME THAT THE KAT IS EVIL!? (CRYING HARD)

Varie: It's all right Coop. It's all right. People are just blind to things.

Maria: (glares at Kat) Enjoy this small victory, Kat. It's not going to last long!

Kat smirked evilly before running off.

Horsea: Something wrong, Maria?

Maria: (smiles at Horsea) Nothing, Horsea. Just swatting away some mosquitos. (Kisses her forehead)

Me: You were right Coop. That cat is pure evil.

Rarity: I would never want that cat within 100 miles of my cat Opalescence.

Nico: Me neither.

Lincoln: Cliff would not want him as a friend.

Billy: Neither would Fluffy Cat or Milkshakes. I'm going out for some fresh air.

Me: Okay.

We were talking to Coop. Later we heard the sounds of fighting coming from next door.

Billy: HELP ME! SOMEBODY HELP ME!

POW BIFF BLAM SMASH CRACK SMASH! POW! SMASH!

Billy: AAAAAAAHH! MY SPLEEN!

Coop B.: Uh oh! It's coming from Old Lady Munson's house!

We went to next door and we saw Billy being thrashed by Coop's evil next door neighbor OLD LADY MUNSON!

---

**Mrs. Annie Munson** (Nicknamed **Old Lady Munson** by some neighbours) is a nagging old woman who is the next-door neighbour of the Burtonburgers, as well as the secondary antagonist. She is grumpy and mean to the males and females of the main cast, but has a soft spot for Millie. It is unknown exactly how old she is, she was elderly when Burt was a child, and even when several senior residents of the street were still children. She has testified to having at least 6 husbands and to having battled Dodo birds. She has collected a massive stash of toys she's confiscated after they fell into her yard over the years; until Coop caused the storage house to explode, raining down decades worth of toys all over the neighbourhood, returning them to rightful owners. When someone (usually Mr. Kat) causes trouble for her, she usually blames Coop, and yells " **BURTONBURGER!** " She is a secondary antagonist of the series and Millie is the only kid she has been shown treating kindly.

She is a member of the Bootsville gardening club and the Gnome Appreciation club. Her age is likely exaggerated as a running gag, such as Burt saying she doesn't "Look a day over 200!"

In Coop D'Etat, as she was shown being arrested for wrecking the museum. It is unknown how long she was sentenced. (Correction) Her last appearance was in The Incredible Shrinking Coop.

In Kat to the Future Part 2, Her new name was Old Major Munson.

---

We saw Old Lady Munson beating Billy up.

Komba: Hey, Old Lady Munson!

Old Lady Munson: What do you stupid kids want?

Harpus: You better quit beating Billy up!

Old Lady Munson: Why should I? He's a troublemaker just like all of you and Burtonberger!

Nico: Stand down! I'm not going to ask again.

Old Lady Munson: How about you go fuck yourselves?!

She was about to kill Billy with one last punch but before she could, she felt an agonizing pain in her chest. She looked down to see a hole in her chest before she fell dead. Everyone saw that the one responsible was me, holding out Firefly's heat lasers that were fired.

Billy: I'm okay? (happy) I'm okay! Thank you so much, Nico!

Nico: (sternly) Do not ever make me regret which one of you I've spared. Because of this, I had to make another kid an orphan. And believe me, it's nothing I'm happy about. So, you better start improving and stop acting stupid if you want to leave this chapter behind us.

Me: Nico he's been through enough more than already. Besides he can handle worse than this. Remember how he was thrashed all the time by Mandy?

Nico: Oh yeah. He has been beaten up a lot. Sorry Billy. But I can tell that Fiona hates her.

Fiona Munson: Yeah I hate my grandmother. Go to hell Munson!

Me: And she will. Lets go get that kat.

We went into the house and we saw that the Kat was gone!

Me: He's gone!

Lola: How will we find him now!?

Lisa Loud: Leave this to me and Gizmo.

They got to work.

Gizmo and Lisa were working on a device that would help them locate Kat. Well, Lisa was, anyway.

Gizmo: Tic toc, Lisa. Tic toc! J.D.'s expecting results. And given what we just witnessed over the last two hours, I don't think it's wise to keep him, Nico, Coop, or any of the others waiting.

Lisa: (annoyed) We? Unless nagging counts, I haven't seen you lift a finger!

Me: Gizmo patience. Lisa will get it done.

Gizmo: Sorry.

Me: Good.

Zephyr Breeze: But thank goodness that Munson is dead.

Fiona Munson: No kidding. I hate my grandmother for beating up Billy and Coop.

Nico: She needed a lesson in humility. But she forced my hand.

Me: I think she deserves to go to hell.

Mrs. Doolin: Yeah and thank goodness I am not like her.

Bludgeon: So, what's the device Lisa and Gizmo are working on?

Me: It's some kind of tracer.

Lisa Loud: This is called the Felininite Radar Tracker. It will be able to track down a Felininite within a 500 mile radius.

Me: Wow! That's genius.

Nico: Perfect.

Coop B.: This town can go to hell.

Me: Huh?

Coop: Why even bother stopping Kat anymore? After all the problems I've suffered in this town, Kat can destroy it for all I care!

Mojo: But surely, there must be some good memories you have had here. Like your friends Fiona and Dennis.

Me: Yeah you wouldn't want your friends to be hurt by that would you?

Coop B.: Well no.

Me: Besides you and your friends are more than happy to live with us.

Fiona Munson: Yeah Coop.

Nico: Yeah.

Coop B.: Oh you're right.

Muscle Man: Hey, Coop. You know who else likes beating up bad cats?

Coop: Who?

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Coop B.: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either.

Mordecai: But his jokes are awesome.

Benson: Yeah they sure are.

Me: We better get ready.

Ren Krawler: By now, Kat's probably out of sight.

Me: Don't worry. With the radar and our powers we'll find that malevolent feline no problem.

Cat: Yeah that monster will pay for his crimes.

?: Let us help you Catbutt!

We turned and we saw THE GREASER DOGS!

---

The Greaser Dogs, often referred to as The Greasers, are the main antagonists of the Nickelodeon series CatDog. The are a group of dogs and bullies that will often beat up the titular characters. They consist of Cliff, Shriek, and Lube.

---

Me: The Greaser Dogs!?

Luan: What are you guys doing here!?

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: It's all right guys. The Greasers are now part of the Masters of Evil.

Me: Cool! But are you sure it's safe? They were the most ruthless thugs in all of Nearburg.

Lube: Duh duh yeah.

Shriek: We are now having a better life in the Masters of Evil.

Cliff: And we chose Ren & Stimpy as our archenemies.

Ren Hoëk: We get to be your archenemies!?

Stimpy: Oh joy!

Vypra: I also brought Mr. Mittens to help out too.

Mr. Mittens: Yep.

Me: Cool!

Vypra: The Greasers are going to do a warmup battle and it's not Mr. Mittens turn.

Me: Okay.

---

Later the tracer was ready and we were off searching for the Kat.

We were looking for Kat when Po Kong accidentally stepped on a lawn gnome.

Po Kong: Oops. I forgot houses still used these.

May: The neighbors that live here aren't gonna be happy.

Po Kong: I can't help it, I'm not called the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain for show.

Me: That's all right. Lawn Gnomes are replaceable though.

Twilight Sparkle: I got this.

She used her magic and put it all back together.

Me: Awesome. Lets go.

We continued our search.

# THE HUNT WAS ON!

---

In the forests we were searching.

Billy Gilbert: How hard is it to find and take down one cat?

Lube: Well, in our experience…

Cycloid: Not a riddle, Lube.

Eli: Guys I sense him.

Me: Where?

Eli: Over in that field 5 miles (Points to the Northeast) that way.

The radar system showed that he was there all right.

Lisa Loud: He's there.

Me: Lets get him!

Cliff: Time for us to pound a cat!

Shriek: Yeah!

Cat: Lets get him!

We went to the field and we were searching.

Fixer: (holding the tracker) The tracker says he's close. Very close.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

I had my Predator Vision on and it was searching in Infrared Vision for The Kat.

Me: Here kitty kitty kitty.

The triangle target was looking.

I held up my hand and told everyone to stop. We crouched down and crawled and we saw a ship and the kat was there.

Cody had the triangle target system and lasers locked on to the Kat and he fired a plasma blast and the cat dodged it and it hit the console he had and destroyed it in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: Showtime guys!

We went at the Kat and I threw a grenade and it hit the ship and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli fired a grenade from a machine gun and it hit the ship some more and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lola fired a grenade from a grenade launcher and it hit the ship again and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

We put up a force field and the kat had nowhere to run.

Sunstorm fired his cannons at Kat but he avoided them.

Sunstorm: You're a quick one. This could take a while.

Me: Target the kat from behind!

I fired machine guns all over it.

Eli and Nunnally fired Mini-Guns and it was running all over.

Me: (To the viewers) Normally this counts as animal cruelty but this cat is not from Earth.

The Kat still was able to run from us.

Troy: There's one Ranger team we can use for this.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Beast Morphers!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor.

Fluffy Cat fired huge hairballs at the Kat and they smashed into him all over.

Nico: Yuck!

Eli: Choke on Force Lightning!

He fired waves of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Kat all over.

We then heard a Raven Crow and out came ZOE AVES THE BLACK CUERVO!

---

Zoe Aves, better known as Black Cuervo, is the secondary antagonist of the Nickelodeon cartoon series El Tigre. She bullied Frida for years. She was voiced by Candi Milo.

Black Cuervo is the youngest daughter of a family of supervillains. She first met Manny in preschool, before he even met Frida. They were friends during that time, but it all changed when Manny met Frida in kindergarten during detention. Once it became apparent that he had chosen Frida over her, Zoe began her feud against Frida over Manny.

Enter the Cuervo

Black Cuervo first appears "Enter the Cuervo" when Frida invited the whole school except Zoe. due to there rival back in preschool. after Frida left, Zoe swears revenge on her for not inviting her by planning to use Manny. Manny is picking the right cardboard for Frida's piñata when he spots a police chase outside. Black Cuervo is on the run and wreaking havoc at the same time. Seeing Mrs. Chichita nearby (who is oblivious to what's going on), he transforms into El Tigre and saves her. He then goes to confront Black Cuervo and is surprised to see that she is a girl. He then takes off after her, and the two land on a building. When she first met El Tigre, she tricked him into wreaking havoc on Miracle City with her. She was scolded by her family when she developed a crush on El Tigre.

When Manny spots a police chase, where black Cuervo was on the run. after that, El Tigre confronts Her, only to figure out that she is a girl.

Later, however, after picking up a cardboard for the piñata, he stops to meet with Black Cuervo on the top of the roof. As El Tigre, he tells her about his promise. She thinks he's a goody-goody, but he insists he is the "baddest macho in all of Miracle City". the two then go off to mischief to cause mischief together.

this later caused Manny & Frida to have an argument, which at the end Frida uninvited Manny. as Zoe gleefully succeeded her plan. Black Cuervo meets El Tigre watching sadly from the rooftop, and persuades him to ruin Frida's night. They proceed it until he spots Frida wearing a belt buckle he made her. Realizing what a bad friend he's been, he turns on Cuervo and they battle until El Tigre successfully defeats her with the Spinning Armadillo.

She calls her two allies Voltura and Lady Gobbler (Who are both her mother & grandmother) to take her away and while she swears revenge on El Tigre (whom she now has feelings for).

Fool Speed Ahead

In "Fool Speed Ahead", she is one of the villains who were competing in the annual event: Miracle City Supervillain Grand Prix. & is later defeated by Puma Loco & El Tigre.

Eye Caramba

In "Eye Caramba",

Clash of The Titan

in "Clash of The Titan", Black Cuervo makes a cameo along with various supervillains & later defeated by Titanium Titan (who pretended to become a superhero again).

### Burrito's Little Helper

In "Burrito's Little Helper",

### The Good, The Bad, The El Tigre

In "The Good, The Bad, The El Tigre", Black Cuervo appeared along with various supervillains. later, she was later one of the villains chained up (Alongside Cactus Kid, Senor Siniestro, El Oso, El Mal Verde, El Tarantula, Comrade Chaos, & Mano Negra, Lady Gobber, & Dr. Chipotle Sr.) as part of Django's Plan. it is unknown why she is Sartana's enemy. Later, she is later freed along with the rest of the supervillains, thanks to El Tigre.

### Tigre + Cuervo Forever

In "Tigre + Cuervo Forever", Manny uses Black Cuervo to get information about what the Flock of Fury is doing, later Manny (as El Tigre) accidentally reveals to his father that he was pretended to like Cuervo just to get information. this causes Black Cuervo (who is Zoe), to tried to destroy him for it, however, El Tigre apologizes to her & tells her that he's going make it up to her. Zoe asks how is he going to do that, he answers since they are fighting, he going to make her win, this angers Zoe who later defeats Manny. at the end of the episode, it's revealed that she still likes him.

### The Cuervo Project

In "The Cuervo Project", Zoe partnered with Manny & Frida fo there Science fair project, and there project was to be a volcano. Frida tells Manny that would be a good idea, & that she wants Zoe to fall into the volcano, while Zoe overhears Frida.

### No Boots, No Belt, No Brero

In "No Boots, No Belt, No Brero", they tried to destroy the Rivera men, but the Rivera men defeated them.

---

She swooped down and grabbed the Kat!

Frida: Zoe Aves!? What is she doing here!?

Vypra: She's now in the Masters of Evil.

Zoe Aves: (Spanish Accent) And I'm now gonna be Violet Parr's archenemy.

Violet: Wow! I'm honored.

Me: (Whistles) Lets go!

We fired bullets and energy and elemental blasts. They hit the ground and the kat was blown around like a ragdoll in the explosions.

Cheetor: Lets do it! Cheetor, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and fired energy blasts from his blaster and blasted the Kat all over.

Kat escapes from Zoe's hands.

Mumbo: I know the perfect way to trap him! (fires magic blasts all around Kat)

Kat looked around and then snickered when it appeared. Mumbo had missed.

Mumbo smirked and chains wrapped around the Kat and we cornered him like a trapped rat. He had nowhere to run.

Nico: Game over Kat!

CatDog, The Greasers, Opalescence, Fluffy Cat, Mr. Mittens, Catman and Catwoman were ready to pounce.

Catman: You are now gonna wish you were never born kitty cat!

Catwoman: I may like cats but you take things too far.

Kat had one last thing to say and blew a raspberry at us.

Me: Not helping. ATTACK!

We pulverized the Kat all over the place and more.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER LION!

Lincoln fired lightning that formed into a lion.

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING LEOPARD!

She fired ice that formed into a snow leopard.

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND PUMA!

Perfuma fired leaves that formed into a Puma.

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: TECHNO LYNX!

She fired gears that formed into a lynx.

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE JAGUAR!

Toph fired earth energy that formed into a jaguar.

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM CHEETAH!

She fired a wind blast and it formed into a cheetah.

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUA COUGAR!

She fired a blast of water that formed into a cougar.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MANIACAL FELINE! (BLASTS THE KAT ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT NEFARIOUS FURBALL! (BLASTS THE KAT ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Chew on these catnip bombs! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: CATNIP BAZOOKA BLASTER!

He turned his hand into a cannon and fired catnip bombs and they hit the Kat and he danced around crazily.

Sandy, Prowl, Dive Man and Brawl used the Earth Cyber Planet

Keys and they enhanced Sandy's powers, Prowl's incendiary missiles, Dive Man's torpedoes and Brawl's sonic cannons 100-fold.

Sandy and Prowl: INFERNO KARATE BLAST!

Dive Man and Brawl: SONIC TORPEDO BARRAGE!

Sandy fired a blast of energy and Prowl fired missiles and Dive Man fired torpedoes and Brawl fired waves of sonic energy.

Powerpuff Girls: FURIOUS FLAMING FELINE INFERNO!

The Powerpuff Girls flew at the Kat with incredible speed and formed into a massive fiery can.

CatDog, Fluffy Cat, The Greasers, Catman, Catwoman, Mr. Mittens and Opalescence: CAT JUSTICE SUPERBLAST!

They fired blasts of energy and it formed into a cat blast.

Lincoln, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Toph, Hilda and Nanami: FINAL SMASH: JUNGLE CAT STAMPEDE!

They fired elemental blasts and it formed into a stampede of cats from the jungle.

The blasts all hit the Kat and smashed it down in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Kat was defeated and we tied it up and put it in a cage and I took its collar off and smashed the device it was.

Me: Good riddance.

I beamed the Kat over to the Uranus Prison Animal Prison.

Nico: Take that kat.

Me: That was a REALLY intense battle.

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Nico you don't have a cat at home do you?

Nico: No thank goodness.

Lola: Wow.

Top, Gearhead, Abra Kadabra, Grizzly, Trapster, Ragdoll, Batroc, Swordsman, Enchantress and Dr. Polaris then appeared.

Me: Top, Gearhead, Abra Kadabra, Grizzly, Trapster, Ragdoll, Batroc, Swordsman, Enchantress and Dr. Polaris.

Abra Kadabra: You guys had fun here.

Ragdoll: Looks like we found your signal fire.

Nico: Nice beacon huh?

Top: Man, you really had a tough time fighting Kat.

Maria: Actually, he wasn't that tough.

Gearhead: But he was very fast.

May: Yes. He was.

Abra Kadabra: That was a nice use of magic capturing Kat, Mumbo.

Mumbo: Why thank you.

Nico: Let's go to the gym for the usual battles.

Grizzly: Any reason why?

Nico: (growls) Because there are two certain people here that I'd rather not be around at the moment!

Me: (Beckons them)

They came and I whispered into their ears.

Me: (Whispers) Nico is infuriated with Coop's little sister and father.

Grizzly: (Whispers) How come?

Me: (Whispers) Because of everything the Kat put Coop through and how they didn't believe him.

Gearhead: (Whispers) That's rough.

Me: Yeah.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and got Coop, Fiona, Henry, Phoebe and Harley settled in and we got to the gym.

Once we were there we got ready.

Vypra: I have some more new recruits for you all to meet.

A bunch of figures came out and we saw BURGUNDY, CANDLE JACK, RAVEN (MLP OC) and FENGHUANG whom we know and with them was TOCK, CHICKEN BOO, VICTORIA BEST, KID ROT and TAMATOA!

---

Tock

**Tock** was a character in *RWBY* that first appeared in "The Grimm Reaper". An assassin, she was an associate of Salem and part of her inner circle. She was killed by Maria Calavera after destroying her eyes.

Background

Prior to her death, Tock joined Salem in her inner circle, replacing her jaws with metallic teeth in the process.

During Tock's time working under her, Salem served as a mentor to the Faunus, advising her on how to properly use her Semblance and warning her to finish off her opponents before it wore off. However, she never took heed.

Tock and three other armed men confront Maria Calavera in the mountains after the latter uses her Silver Eyes to turn a giant

Nevermore to stone. Tock tells Maria that her master wants her dead because of her eyes. Near the end of the ensuing fight, Tock bites through the shaft of one of Maria's weapons and headbutts her, destroying Maria's mask and quickly slashing out her eyes with one of her swords. Maria, now blind, futilely attempts to shoot Tock, who casually approaches her. Tock mockingly says to Maria that she could be convinced to spare her since they only came for her eyes. Maria throws her kama at the Faunus in response but missed, planting it in the ground behind Tock. She is amused by this display and prepares to execute Maria.

## Death

Before she could be killed, Maria manages to reach the other kama and activates the gravity Dust within it, recalling the kama she threw earlier and having it lodged into Tock's back, causing her to stumble forward, and then be swiftly decapitated by Maria.

## Chicken Boo

**Chicken Boo** is a supporting character in *Animaniacs* . In the reboot, he ends up serving as the main antagonist for the first segment of the fifth episode. He was the supporting character of the original *Animaniacs* series, a minor character in *Wakko's Wish* and a minor antagonist in the first season of the *Animaniacs* reboot.

He was voiced by Frank Welker.

When the show Animaniacs got set to reboot, all of the original cast were invited to return with the exception of Boo. Infuriated by this, Boo takes on one of his best disguises and calls himself Dr. Walter Grubb. After snagging every other character from the original show, he goes after the Warners, chasing them throughout the episode until he finally captures them.

Upon bringing them to his lair, he introduces them to his collection of every other Animaniacs character. The Warners ask if he truly got every character, naming off minor ones before finally mention Chicken Boo and how he was the least popular character in the original show to the point he was banned from the reboot. Upon which he ends up breaking down, tearing off his disguise in the process, all while revealing his plan to the Warners.

After that, he makes his escape. The Warners don't give chase, knowing how the segment will most likely end. Sure enough, as Boo is walking away, he finds himself confronted by the rest of the original cast (Slappy, Skippy Squirrel, Mindy, Buttons, Rita, Runt, Minerva Mink, Newt, Katie Ka-Boom, Phar Fignewton, The Hip Hippos, Charlton Woodchucks, The Mime, Squit, Bobby, Pesto, Miles Standish, and Mr. Skullhead) still very much alive and angry, arriving to get their revenge on Boo (by possibly killing and eating, or knocking out, or beating him up alive) causing him to run away in fear while they are chasing him.

It is unknown if Chicken Boo survived the chase or not like the ones in his segments, but due to what he almost done to the rest (including other or minor animals or characters) it could be most possible that it's heavily implied that he didn't.

Victoria Best

Victoria Best is a student who attends Woodview Elementary School, along with WordGirl's alter ego, Becky Botsford. She is a child prodigy who comes from a family remarkably similar to WordGirl's own. She is egocentric and conceited, considering herself to be the best at everything. Indeed, she excels in many areas, from gymnastics and football to dancing in the dark. She originally went to a private school but came to Woodview so she could beat out more kids.

Her parents have always pushed her into being the best at everything she did, and when she is not, they display red, glowing eyes and tell her "eyes on the prize, Victoria". With this, she then steals the prize she did not win, using telekinesis projected through her eyes.

In her eponymous debut episode, she receives several awards, with the exception of the Best Reader's trophy, which went to Becky. Empowered by her parents' mantra, she stole the trophy and a number of other awards. She is later defeated by WordGirl, and is forced to return all the prizes that she stole.

## Kid Rot

**Chester**, otherwise known as **Kid Rot**, is one of the primary antagonists of the cartoon *Grossology* . Initially introduced as a sympathetic human character with abnormal abilities, his true self (Chester), a kind and shy individual, succumbs to his self-named alias, Kid Rot (caused by an unstoppable parasite infecting his body ever since his lab experiment failed and gave him the ability to rot anything organic he touches).

## Tamatoa

**Tamatoa** is the secondary antagonist of Disney's fifty-sixth full-length animated feature film *Moana* . He is a greedy, ruthless, narcissistic and selfish giant crab who loves to collect valuable objects for himself. He is also Maui's past arch-rival.

He was voiced by Jemaine Clement, who also played Nigel in *Rio*, Fleshlumpeater in *The BFG*, Vladislav The Poker from *What We Do In The Shadows*, Boris the Animal in *Men in Black 3*, Fart in *Rick and Morty* and Sauron in *The Lego Batman Movie* .

Tamatoa is first seen during Gramma Tala's story concerning the mother island Te Fiti and her life-giving heart. According to Tala, many thieves and scavengers sought the heart for its power, and among these ancient entities were Tamatoa and the pirate band Kakamora, though Maui was the only one capable of actually stealing the heart. In doing so, he was banished to a desolate island, while his fishhook was lost at sea in a battle for the heart against a wrathful and destructive lava demon known as Te Kā. The fishhook would be recovered by Tamatoa, who added it to his collection of treasures.

Later on, Maui is freed from his exile by Moana, who needs Maui to return the heart of Te Fiti to its rightful place. Maui reluctantly agrees, but needs his fishhook in order to accomplish such a goal. After defeating the Kakmora, Moana and Maui travel to Lalotai, where they find Tamatoa's lair. Moana is sent in as bait, covering herself in shiny objects to attract the crab. Tamatoa soon awakens, and examines the human that has entered his shell. Meanwhile, Maui reaches in to grab his hook. Although Tamatoa nearly notices, Moana is able to distract the crab by getting him to talk about himself through the villain song "Shiny". After Tamatoa brags about his shell and explains his love for all things shiny, he tries to eat Moana, only to pause when Maui reveals himself with his fishhook in hand. Tamatoa cowers in fear until he realizes that Maui is out of practice using his hook, crippling his ability to transform.

Tamatoa sadistically takes advantage of this by attacking and brutally thrashing Maui about his lair. When Moana tries to stop the cruelty, Tamatoa traps her within a cage-like plant. Soon enough, Tamatoa darkens his lair and his form becomes bio-luminescent, giving him a glowing yet menacing appearance. Tamatoa also admits that he's aware of Maui's horrible childhood when his parents abandoned him as an infant, but before Tamatoa could devour Maui whole, Moana escapes her cell and creates a phony duplicate of Te Fiti's heart by using a barnacle-covered in bio-luminescent algae.

She calls to Tamatoa to show him the shiny prize in her possessions, and the crab immediately discards Maui in favor of his coveted treasure. He chases after Moana, who drops the glowing barnacle in a crack on the ocean floor. As Tamatoa digs for it, Moana and Maui make their escape. It is not long before Tamatoa realizes that he has been tricked, and the enraged crustacean frantically chases after the duo. They launch themselves onto a geyser heading to the surface, and the impact of the shooting water knocks Tamatoa onto his shell, much to his dismay. Unable to move, he is left stranded on the ocean floor, asking if Moana at the very least enjoyed his song.

Tamatoa is last seen after the credits, where he is still trapped and struggling to get off his shell, but to no avail. He asks the audience for assistance, and sarcastically quips that if his name was "Sebastian" and he had a Jamaican accent, the audience would feel happy to help him out (the reference to the supporting character of the same name from Disney's *The Little Mermaid* ). It is unknown if he ever got back up or if he starved.

---

Me: Burgundy, Raven, Candle Jack and Fenguang we know but now you guys have Tock, Chicken Boo, Victoria Best, Kid Rot and

Tamatoa too!? COOL!

Tamatoa: Yep and we helped you guys during the war.

Kid Rot: That was an awesome time.

Fenghuang: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: Chicken Boo from Animaniacs!? You're a villain now!?

Chicken Boo: Bakawk!

Me: Yeah didn't you hear about that Nico? After 25 years they booted Chicken Boo off the show and he's now a vengeful villain.

Nico: Wow! What a twist.

Me: No kidding. Who are you guys gonna be the arch enemies of?

Tock: I'm gonna be Tori Henson's archenemy.

Burgundy: Marie Kanker Loud's archenemy.

Chicken Boo: (Clucks and points to the Warner Siblings)

Victoria Best: Lila Loud.

Kid Rot: I chose Ronnie Anne.

Tamatoa: And I chose Bobby.

Me: Cool!

?: That sure is neat. (Laughs)

A figure came out and it was SKELERENA from episode 90 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

**Skelerena** was a skeletal hyena monster created by Lord Zedd from the hyena picture on the cover of a magazine of Angel Grove Youth Center that Shawn had been using to write a paper. He possessed hysterical nature, laughing and mocking his enemies. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Mirror of Regret".

Skelerena was created by Zedd from the hyena picture on the cover of a magazine of Angel Grove Youth Center that Shawn had been using to write a paper. Zedd then sent Skelerena to attack Angel Grove. Due to Adam recovering from the spell of the Mirror of Regret, robbing him of his confidence, the other Rangers were forced to go into battle without him. Unfortunately, Skelerena was very powerful, able to leap very high and land on the rangers, and incredibly fast and had the ability to fire lasers from his eyes. Eventually, however, Adam regained his confidence and arrived to aid his friends. Despite Tommy's comment that Skelerena was tough, the monster didn't attack at once. The heroes then received their new weapon, the Power Cannon and used it to end Skelerena.

---

Adam Park: Skelerena!

Skelerena: (Laughs) Good to see you again rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Zedd to attack Angel Grove while Adam was recovering from the effects of the Mirror of Regret.

Skelerena: (Laughs) Good memory on you! You think that up yourself?

Me: Just watched a lot of TV and I never missed an episode.

Skelerena: Good thing I get a chance to use my staff this time.

Me: And it's hard to imagine that you are one of the worst monsters in the shows history.

Nico: Yeah those peabrains wouldn't know a good monster if it hit them in the face.

Skelerena: Thanks for the compliment.

Then I felt a cold draft.

Me: (Shivers) Brrr! That is cold!

Nico: How is it so cold? It's 80 degrees outside.

We heard a shivering roar and out came THE ICE DEMON!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ice Demon!

Qin: Oh man! Not this cold guy again.

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really a forest ranger named Mr. Forester and he found a huge vein of diamonds in an abandoned mine and there were lots of them. He wanted all those diamonds all for himself and drive a lodge out of business and force them out on to the streets.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Applejack: No good sidewinder!

Qin: He got 10 to 20 years in prison for it.

Twilight Sparkle: And then life right?

Qin: Nope. He was beaten to death by inmates in prison.

Twilight Sparkle: Geez!

Nico: Yep.

Me: LETS GET READY TO RUMBLE!

---

Battle 1: Ant Man, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Canterlot 5, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Star Swirl The Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Muriel, Courage, Francesca, Bai Tza, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top

---

The Top was first.

Top: (to Ant Man) I don't blame Nico for being paranoid of Patrick. I'm pretty freaked out after I read that comic too.

Ant Man: We all were freaked out too. It's hard to imagine that Patrick would go crazy like that and go on a murderous rampage all because of Mr. Krabs greed.

Twilight Sparkle: What that version of Mr. Krabs did was absolutely heinous and gross!

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was absolutely disgusting that Mr. Krabs would slash off Patrick's arm and use a new Patrick that regenerated from it to make Krabby Patties.

Minuette: That would taste awful!

Twinkleshine: Yeah it sure would. I wouldn't eat starfish even if you paid me.

Lemon Hearts: Me neither. That's gross!

Moondancer: What the Mr. Krabs of that Universe did was just absolutely diabolical.

Lyra Heartstrings: And all because of his own greed.

Princess Cadance: That is just absolutely horrible. But the way Patrick looked in that comic was more realistic for a starfish.

Top: That is how starfish look in real life. But starfish don't eat fish.

Flurry Heart: No they are mostly omnivorous and eat seaweed and shellfish like clams, mussels and mollusks.

Princess Amore: Yeah but the anatomy that they tell us in the comics is almost accurate.

Lilly Crystal: It sure is scary but it's awful that Patrick would turn into a murderous monster like that.

Star Swirl: That Mr. Krabs in that comic has no honor.

Spyro: And because of his own greed he paid the ultimate price.

Mysticat: He sure did and he deserves far much worse.

Top: At least the Mr. Krabs in our universe learned his lesson.

Muriel: That's right and thank goodness.

Francesca: You said it grandma.

Courage: Mm-hmm. I hope we never see something like that happen to Patrick or Mr. Krabs.

Bai Tza: Yeah that was crazy.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Laney: Horrifying.

Lana: Yeah.

Octopunch: Horrible.

Radeeder: Awful.

Top: I agree with you all on that. Lets do it!

He went at them with incredible agility and he punched and kicked at them and the group dodged their strikes and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Ant Man: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 2: Thor, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Wonderbolts, Shadowbolts, Flash Magnus, Billy, Mandy, Grim, Irwin, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) I really do hope Squidward can access that powerful form. BTW, the vehicle I'm using this time is an Up-armed Leopard tank.

Thor: A most commendable choice. And that would be something to see Squidward to into.

Rainbow Dash: That comic may have been scary but it would be awesome to see Squidward turn into that.

Scootaloo: It sure would! I think it would be a great look for him.

Magma Gloom: It sure would. My brothers know that comic too and it was scary but awesome.

Whirlwind: It was scary but it was greatly drawn.

Wild Storm: It sure was.

Spitfire: You said it. We're just glad that Mr. Krabs and Patrick are not gonna become like that.

Lightning Dust: Yeah Nico was really paranoid about Patrick turning out like that. But who can blame him?

Gearhead: I agree. But he is doing a good job. (To Vapor Trail) How is your back doing?

Vapor Trail: Better but I'll have a nasty burn scar on my back for the rest of my life.

She lifted up her shirt and she had a nasty red burn hand mark on her back.

Gearhead: Ouch.

Sky Stinger: But that must've really hurt.

Soarin: No kidding. But she saved Sunset from getting hurt like that.

Angel Wings: And she is a hero for that.

Spitfire: That is true Wonderbolt heroism right there.

Flash Magnus: It sure is. That is the heart of a warrior there.

Night Glider: It sure is. I think she has amazing courage.

Wind Socks: She sure does. And that is great heart there.

Vapor Trail: Thanks guys.

Gearhead: You're welcome.

Indigo Zap: But seeing that comic freaked Nico out. He was really paranoid.

Lemon Zest: Yeah you should have seen him this morning. He was wanting to kill Patrick before he could kill us.

Sugarcoat: But thank goodness he didn't and that it didn't happen.

Sunny Flare: In our universe no but in that universe yes.

Sour Sweet: Yeah it was terrible.

Frosty Orange: I hope that it NEVER happens period.

Billy: Yeah that was crazy.

Mandy: It sure was.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) You said it mon.

Irwin: Yo.

Chop Shop: No kidding.

G1 Venom: Yeah.

Gearhead: Boy I don't blame him for being that paranoid. He is just looking out for you all. Lets get it on!

He had the tank fire at them and they dodged the missiles and they went at Gearhead and blasted and pulverized him all over the place and smashed him down.

Thor: That was most fun.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Hawkeye, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, The Jedi, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra

---

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) Coop really is a kind boy.

Hawkeye: He sure is but it's awful that he went through so much because of the Kat.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that cat was out to kill him.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! No kidding.

Abra Kadabra: What kind of creature was The Kat?

Cayenne: Shanan said he was what's called a Felininite. They come from The Kat Nebula and are a Race of Sentient Cats trying to take over the Earth.

Abra Kadabra: Whoa that's terrible!

Firecracker Burst: No kidding.

Wallflower: What that kat did to Coop is beyond evil.

Adagio Dazzle: Even more evil than what we used to do.

Aria Blaze: Yeah that was sick.

Sonata Dusk: And he gives all cats everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Gusty: You got that right and I'm sure that Rarity would agree with us.

Eruptor: Me too.

Ember: (Japanese Accent) I agree. He has no honor.

Abra Kadabra: No kidding. Did the Jedi ever go to the Kat Nebula during the wars with the Sith?

Anakin: No this is a first for all of us.

Ahsoka: The Jedi have never encountered any of the Felininites from the Kat Nebula until today

Aayla Secura: (French Accent) It's a first for all of the Jedi.

Obi-Wan: Seeing one alone is bad enough.

Yoda: Felininites are dangerous they are. No honor they have.

Luke Skywalker: Yeah they were dangerous.

Leia: But it's sick that one Felininite can cause so much damage.

Han Solo: No kidding.

Chewie roared in agreement.

Rey: (British Accent) But it's sick that they can be that dangerous.

Mace Windu: It sure is.

Spinister: Yeah.

Julio Santana: No kidding.

Abra Kadabra: That is sick. Lets get it on!

Abra Kadabra fired magic blasts and they dodged the blasts and fired blasts of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was epic!

---

Battle 4: Iron Man, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters, Melody, Eric, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) It's pretty brave of Coop to keep fighting Kat after all these years.

Iron Man: It sure is. And it's amazing that he was able to survive a huge number of attacks from him.

Pinkie Pie: That kid is a brave one and he has been through it all.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He is as tough as a diamond.

Marble Pie: He sure is. He is a brave boy like Eli is.

Limestone Pie: Yeah he is.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He is also full of hope and love.

Sprocket: He sure is. I hope he recovers after this.

Spy Rise: Yeah and he needs to start over with a brand new life after this.

Ariel: The poor kid needs a new life.

Aquata: He sure does. That kat took so much away from him.

Arista: Yeah it's sickening to think about how he was being treated like that.

Melody: That cat is no cat at all. He's a monster.

Eric: The devil in cat form.

Komba: Yeah no kidding.

Needlenose: It's so sick.

Grizzly It sure is. Lets get it on!

Grizzly roared and went at them and slashed at them and the group dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with energy, gears and water and smashed him down.

Iron Man: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 5: Rocket Raccoon, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Discord, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Aylene, Derek, Littlefoot and friends, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) Nico did the right thing killing Old Lady Munson.

Rocket Raccoon: I agree with you. That lady had a lot of problems and she had no right to beat up Billy like that.

Fluttershy: She was a nightmare.

Tree Hugger: Not cool dudes.

Discord: I may like all things chaotic but I highly respect Nico for killing that old woman. She deserved it for hurting Billy like that.

Zecora: Indeed. She may have done things to be left alone but beating up one as young as Billy is when she must atone.

Mage Meadowbrook: That is very true but what that old woman did was sick.

Stealth Elf: No kidding. She deserved it.

Boom Bloom: You said it.

Aylene C.: Yeah and she has no right to beat people up like that.

Littlefoot: Something was wrong with her.

Ali: I agree.

Cera: Serves her right.

Petrie: Me agree!

Spike: (Nods)

Ruby: I hate that woman.

Chomper: Me too.

Bludgeon: I agree.

Bitstream: Same here.

Trapster: Yeah I can tell a lot of people hated her. Lets do it!

Trapster went at them and kicked and punched at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with leaves and energy blasts and fire blasts and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 6: War Machine, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Family, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Di-Gata Defenders, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) Well, Billy's bound to start improving himself after Nico saved him from Old Lady Munson.

War Machine: I hope so.

Applejack: Yeah and after everything he went through over the years he could use the improvement.

Apple Bloom: I agree completely.

Frozen Fright: Same with me. But it was so funny seeing all of the adventures they went on.

Apple Fritter: They sure were hilarious. I liked it when the world was turned into a 1930's cartoon and Billy was juggling chickens.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: My favorite was when they faced the Spider Queen.

Pear Butter: I liked where Mandy fell in love with a bad kid named Piff.

Bright Mac: I liked where Grim became alive and he was a heartthrob to the ladies. He even made Billy's Dad jealous.

Granny Smith: That was a cool one. But I like it where Billy met that Brain Eating Meteor and they danced like that.

Apple Rose: That was so cool cousin. I liked it where Billy and Mandy met a bunch of mermaids.

Goldie Delicious: My favorite was where they looked into the future and Mandy was an immortal worm.

Grand Pear: That was cool. I liked the Martial Arts adventure.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) They went on all kinds of adventures now.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) They sure did lad. They were so cool.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) They are amazing.

Flashwing: Some of them outshine the rest. But my favorite was where that duck appeared and made raspberries that sounded like farts.

They laughed.

Bash: That was funny!

Seth: It sure was.

Erik: I thought it was funny too.

Kara: Yeah. I liked how Billy made cookie dough out of all that junk food and ate it and threw up.

Melosa: Yeah that was funny.

Ren Krawler: That was funny.

Klaus: Yep.

Ragdoll: It sure was. Lets do it!

Ragdoll went at them and used his agility and martial arts and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with earth, apple and magic blasts and smashed him down.

War Machine: YEAH BABY!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Captain America, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper

---

Batroc the Leaper was next.

Batroc: (to Captain America) Can't say that I blame Coop for beating up his dad and sister. They didn't believe him every time that he said Kat was evil.

Captain America: I guess having us appear to help him out was more like a divine intervention.

Princess Luna: And he snapped and released all that pent up rage.

Snowdrop: I could tell that his father and sister had it coming for their ignorance.

Gari: Yeah. But I hope they learn a huge lesson after this.

Ink Rose: Yeah and that lesson is to take your kids words very seriously.

Moonlight Raven: What the Kat did was unconscienable.

Batroc: No kidding.

Brittney: I feel bad for Coop after everything he went through. I may hate everything and despise everything in all life but I still have a heart.

Lucy Loud: It's worse than what vampires go through when they get killed.

Haiku: Yeah.

Roman Goodwin: No kidding. Poor kid.

Carly Atlas: He did nothing to deserve this kind of treatment from his family or the Kat.

Devack: Yeah he was just warning them.

Misty Tredwell: But they ignored him completely.

Kalin: But that kat give all cats everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Greiger: He sure does.

Rex Goodwin: But I hope that Coop will be okay after everything that happened to him.

Blackout: One can only hope.

Starcast: Yeah poor kid.

Billy Gilbert: He needs a better life.

Acid Storm: Yep.

Batroc: You said it. Lets get it on!

He jumped and went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with energy and darkness and rainbow fire and smashed him down.

Captain America: That was great!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night!

---

Battle 8: Captain Marvel, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Storm Hawks, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) I wouldn't want to be Millie and Burt right now.

Captain Marvel: Me neither. They are awful family for not believing Coop.

Princess Celestia: And thank goodness we were there to help him out.

Spotlight: Yeah thank goodness.

Knight Light: But Coop did not like being ignored like that.

Aerrow: No kidding.

Finn (Storm Hawks): That is not cool.

Junko: Yeah it's wrong.

Piper: Yeah.

Stork: They are doomed.

Sid Arkale: Yep.

Sunstorm: They've had it coming.

Swordsman: Indeed they did. Lets do it!

He unsheathed his sword and Princess Celestia had her halberd ready and they clashed and the group fired light and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Captain Marvel: Yeah!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

Battle 9: Ilana, Starlight Glimmer, Thorax, Sunburst, Undead Skylanders, Clover the Clever, Finn, Jake, Princess Bubblegum, Marceline, Flame Princess, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC)

Enchantress (DC) was next.

Enchantress (DC): I hope Coop is gonna be all right after everything that happened to him.

Ilana: Well the recovery process will take some time.

Starlight Glimmer: He just needs time to cool down but he'll come around.

Thorax: Yeah he'll forgive them in time.

Sunburst: One has to hope.

Clover the Clever: Yeah.

Hex: Coop went through a nightmare because of that Kat.

Cynder: Worse than when I was serving Malefor.

Finn: That is sick.

Jake the Dog: Not cool man.

Princess Bubblegum: That monster gives cats all over a bad name.

Marceline: He is a bad cat.

Flame Princess: Yeah he is.

Darkwing: I hope that kat likes prison.

Dreadwind: I have a feeling he won't.

Enchantress: I know he won't. Lets do it!

She fired magic blasts and they dodged them and fired blasts of energy and undead blasts and stars and element blasts and smashed her down.

Ilana: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 10: Jessica Shannon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur De Lis, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Teen Titans, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: Did that comic freak you guys out too?

Jessica: I think it only hit Nico the hardest. But it was REALLY freaky how Patrick would turn into a realistic starfish monster and go on a murderous rampage all because of Mr. Krabs greed.

Rarity: Oh indeed darling. But it's awful that all that happened in that universe.

Sweetie Belle: Thank goodness it happened there and not with us otherwise we ALL would be in big trouble.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that was crazy! I can't believe that Mr. Krabs would slash off Patrick's arm and torture another Patrick just to make money.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) No kidding. That version of Mr. Krabs is a monster.

Sapphire Shores: But thank goodness that the Mr. Krabs here learned his lesson.

Jet Set: Indeed on that.

Upper Crust: What that version of Mr. Krabs did was absolutely redundent.

Fleur De Lis: It's reprehensible and heartless.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) Indeed it is and he has no honor.

Mistmane: All just to make money.

Sable Spirit: What a fiend.

Gill Grunt: He is a menace.

Wham Shell: And gives all crabs everywhere a bad name.

Chill: (Russian Accent) Indeed comrades.

Robin: But the forms that Squidward, SpongeBob and Sandy turned into were amazing.

Starfire: They sure were and Larry and Mrs. Puff looked amazing too.

Raven: I thought that comic was really good despite me liking all dark things.

Cyborg: But it was horrible how Patrick could turn into a murderous fiend like that all because of Mr. Krabs greed.

Beast Boy: Not cool dude.

Tara: Yeah that is sickening.

Herald: Big time.

Blackfire: But at least in the end he got what he deserved.

Speedy: Yep.

Windsweeper: You said it.

Dirt Boss: Yep.

Dr. Polaris: Agree with you on that. Lets do it!

Dr. Polaris fired magnet blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of jewels, water and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Jessica Shannon: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 11: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Sam Sharp Loud, Jack Skelington, Sally, Dr. Finkelstein, Lucy Heartfilia and Juvia Lockser VS Skelerena

Skelerena was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"White Ranger Power!"**

Adam: **"Black Ranger Power!"**

Kimberly: **"Pink Ranger Power!"**

Billy: **"Blue Ranger Power!"**

Aisha: **"Yellow Ranger Power!"**

Rocky: **"Red Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Jack Skellington: That wasw amazing!

Sam S.L.: Yeah it was!

Tommy Oliver: POWER CANNON!

The rangers summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up!

Tommy Oliver: Guys aim for the weak spot in his chest!

They saw it.

Juvia Locker: I see it.

Lucy H.: Me too. Lets do it!

Skelerena: (Laughs) Lets see you survive this!

He fired waves of energy from his staff and they missed and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired the Power Cannon and everyone fired energy and elemental blasts and the blast went all the way through him and he let his staff go and it went at Sam and she grabbed it.

He fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sam S.L.: YEAH! Skelerena you have failed this universe!

Lucy H.: He sure has.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Violet Parr vs Zoe Aves

---

Zoe Aves the Black Cuervo was next.

Violet: It's gonna be so awesome having you as my archenemy.

Zoe Aves: Indeed. And it will be an honor to have the Force Field master of the Incredibles as my archenemy.

Violet: I can't wait to see what you can do.

Zoe Aves: I will not disappoint you.

She turned into the Black Cuervo and they went at each other and Violet blasted her all over with force field blasts and smashed her down.

## Battle 13: Marie Kanker vs Burgundy

Burgundy was next.

Marie K.L.: This is gonna be awesome!

Burgundy: Yeah it is! Sorry you had to sever your ties with your sisters.

Marie K.L.: It's all right. Those monsters are evil.

Burgundy: Yeah I heard that they destroyed the entire city of Atlanta, Georgia and it was all covered up to hide the truth.

Marie K.L.: Yeah it was.

Burgundy: That's awful. Lets do it!

Burgundy went at her and punched at her and she dodged it and Burgundy punched and kicked at her and Marie dodged all her strikes and then she kicked her in the stomach and knocked her down.

## Battle 14: Tori Henson vs Tock

Tock was next.

Tori Henson: It's gonna be awesome having you as my Archenemy.

Tock: I'm always ready for a good time.

Tori Henson: Lets get it on! NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

She transformed and she was ready for action!

Tori Henson: (ECHOING) POWER OF WATER!

Tock: Lets do it!

Tock went at Tori and slashed at her and she blocked her strikes with her sword and kicked her down and smashed her down.

## Battle 15: Ren And Stimpy vs The Greasers

The Greasers were next.

Cliff: Looks like we get the famous Ren and Stimpy as our archenemies guys.

Lube: Duh yeah!

Shriek: The only thing worse than a cat is a cat that hangs with a dog!

Ren Hoek: I am a chihuahua and Stimpy is my best friend! He may be an eediot but he is awesome.

Stimpy: Duh oh joy! Thanks Ren. Lets kick some butt!

Ren: YEAH!

Cliff: Lets do it!

The Greasers went at them and Ren and Stimpy kicked and pulverized the Greasers all over the place and smashed them down.

## Battle 16: Thetis vs The Ice Demon

The Ice Demon was next.

Thetis: I'm in for some fun.

Ice Demon: BRRRRRRRRR!

Thetis: Obviously you're one of the monsters that can't talk.

The Ice Demon fired waves of ice and she dodged them and fired blasts of water and froze the Ice Demon in a block of ice and she kicked it and smashed him into a million pieces.

Thetis: I would love having you as an archenemy.

## Battle 17: The Warner Siblings vs Chicken Boo

Chicken Boo was next.

Yakko: Hard to imagine that after 25 years you would go bad Boo.

Chicken Boo: (Clucks)

Wakko: Yeah that is crazy.

Dot: But I think it's wrong they would do this to you.

They fired cartoon comedy pie bombs and smashed him down in explosions.

## Battle 18: Varie vs Candle Jack

Candle Jack was next.

Candle Jack: I would say that Patrick turning into a monster is scarier than me.

Varie: You are not kidding. But blame that version of Krabs for that.

Candle Jack: I agree with you.

Varie: Lets do it.

Candle Jack fired blasts of dark fire and Varie dodged it and punched him and smashed him down.

---

Battle 19: Nunnally vs Raven (MLP OC)

---

Raven (MLP OC) was next.

Nunnally: Things have been hectic these last few days since we fought the last time.

Raven (MLP OC): I know and it's hard to imagine that there would be a terrible war in Equestria. (Eyes turned red) But our enemies should have lost! (Reverts back)

Nunnally: You need to control your other half.

Raven (MLP OC): I know but it's really hard.

Nunnally: We can help you with that. Lets do it!

Raven fired waves of darkness and Nunnally fired blasts of light and the blasts collided and Nunnally smashed her down with her blast.

---

Battle 20: Spyro vs Fenghuang

---

Fenghuang was next.

Fenghuang: Glad you all made it back safe from the War in Equestria.

Spyro: Yeah that was an epic battle.

Fenghuang: Yeah Vypra told me all about it and that was epic.

Spyro: It sure was. The entire universe came together for an awesome battle.

Fenghuang: That was really cool. Lets do it!

They flew into the air and Fenghuang fired speartips and Spyro dodged them and fired blasts of fire and knocked her down.

## Battle 21: Lila Loud vs Victoria Best

Victoria Best was next.

Lila Loud: So I get a brainwasher as my archenemy.

Victoria Best: You sure do.

Lila Loud: I loved watching WordGirl and it was great learning from it.

Victoria Best: I'm glad. Lets do it!

Victoria fired waves of word energy and she dodged them and fired waves of fire and ice and smashed her down.

## Battle 22: Ronnie Anne vs Kid Rot

Kid Rot was next.

Ronnie Anne: Thanks for helping us out in the war.

Kid Rot: Anytime R.A. I may be a moldy kid but I have a heart.

Ronnie Anne: Awesome!

Kid Rot: Yep. Lets do it!

He fired blasts of mold and she dodged it and fired waves of fireworks and smashed him down.

---

Battle 23: Bobby vs Tamatoa

---

Tamatoa was next.

Bobby: We appreciate you helping us in the war.

Tamatoa: Aw it was nothing.

Bobby: Awesome.

Tamatoa: Lets go!

He threw coconuts at Bobby and he dodged them and fired waves of crystal and smashed him all over.

---

We were done and cheered wildly.

Lola: YEAH! That was awesome!

Nico: That was fun!

The doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the elevator and saw that it was Coop's father and sister.

Me: Oh hello Mr. Burtonburger and hey Millie. Uh I think this is a really bad time. Nico is really pissed off at you for everything you did to Coop.

Burt: I know and we're really sorry we ignored him and we should have taken his warnings seriously.

Millie: Please let us see my brother.

Me: I don't think he wants to see you right now. He's still pretty steamed.

Burt: I understand.

Everyone else came.

Cliff: (glares at Burt and Millie) Well, look who it is.

Trapster: (annoyed) What do you two want?

Burt: Look, you guys have every right to be mad at us.

Ragdoll: We were mad when the Digimon Emperor took over Nico's body. We were mad at the Sullen 6 for turning the public against us.

Batroc: Right now, we're very furious.

Burt: How were we supposed to know that Kat was bad news?!

Millie: And even then, you all didn't have to beat him up so badly!

Swordsman: You two are fucking hypocrites! You two claim to be Coop's family. And yet, you've got the nerve to ignore him when he says that Kat is an evil alien?!

Millie: It's not like you guys are much better. You all could've calmly talked to Mr. Kat about this!

Nico: (glares at them) You two are no longer welcome near Coop again. The next time I see you two, I'll send you both to the Warp. Any chance of you two and Coop staying together as a family is now gone! As well as any chance of you two being in Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I'm a man of my word and, from this day forward, you two are our enemies. Don't ever contact us again!

Me: Everyone calm down! Mr. Burtonburger and Millie we apologize for everything that happened to you and everything that happened to Coop. But Coop is gonna take a long time for him to forgive you. Just let him cool down for a bit and when the time comes you can see him.

Burt: Thank you J.D. and we're sorry about everything.

Me: It's all right.

They left.

Me: I hope Coop forgives them one day.

Eli: Yeah being mad at someone for a long time is REALLY unhealthy.

Ets: It sure is. I hope he forgives them.

Me: Yeah.

Coop B.: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and we've seen the last of the Kat.

Me: We sure have. But I have a feeling his kind will not like us capturing him.

Nico: Let them come.

We were gonna be ready for them.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Kid VS Kat was an awesome show on Disney that aired from October 25, 2008 - June 4, 2011 and it was awesome and funny!

But what that kat did was awful. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, Drako1234658, Nflemmingful, Etstheclarencefan, vinjedi1995 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Get ready to laugh yourself silly as we head down to Miami, Florida to solve the mystery of the kidnapping of Snowflake, the mascot dolphin of the Miami Dolphins and help Ace Ventura Pet Detective bring the culprits to justice. We're in for facing some terrible losers. LOOHOO SEHER!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Crazy Animal Detective

In the Galaxy Cluster XMMXCS 2215-1738, me and Jetfire in his Armada form were searching for planets in need of help and we then came across another Earth.

Me: Whoa another Earth here.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) And at 10 billion light-years away from our Earth.

Me: Yeah.

I flew down to the surface of the planet and I saw the cities of the entire planet completely infested with ZOMBIES!

Me: WHOA! Man this planet Earth is a Zombie Apocalypse Earth.

Jetfire: What!? Another Zombie Apocalypse planet Earth?

Me: Yeah look what happened to it.

Jetfire: This is terrible mate. See if you can find any survivors.

Me: Right.

I flew above the cities and searched high and low and I saw that the entire planet went to Hell. It was just as bad as the Zombie Apocalypse planets we encountered.

Me: My God. This whole planet went to Hell.

Jetfire: I hope there are still survivors.

Me: Yeah.

Zombies were ALL OVER the planet and infesting every part of it. But then I saw a motorcycle gang driving down the street with zombies running after them.

Me: Looks like I found some survivors!

I flew down and I fired a massive wave of fire and incinerated all of the zombies after them in a massive wave of flames. I saw the motorcyclists head towards a cruise ship that was made to look like a sea dragon and it serves as their hideout.

Me: Wow! Their hideout is a cruise ship made to look like a sea dragon.

I went on to the cruise ship and saw that it looked absolutely amazing on the inside but really awesome on the outside.

Me: Wow. Nice ship.

I went to the passenger rooms and saw one that was being guarded.

I went up to it.

Man: HALT! Who goes there?

Me: J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm sir.

Man: Wow! J.D. Knudson it's an honor.

Me: Thank you. May I ask why you are guarding this room?

Man: Niko and a girl we found are in there.

Me: May I go in sir?

Man: Sure. Niko, you have a visitor.

He opened the door and I went in and saw a blond hair girl with a flower beret and she had brown eyes and had a tattered red dress and brown boots and with her was a boy with a red bandana with a skull and crossbones on it and he had a red shirt and black leather jacket and had black jeans and leather boots.

Niko: Oh wow! J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Emma (ELGVTWD): It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Niko: I'm Niko.

Emma (ELGVTWD): And I'm Emma.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. What happened to this world? Do you know?

Niko: No unfortunately.

Emma (ELGVTWD): All of a sudden the world became infested with Zombies and I never got to see my mom and dad and sister again.

Me: Oh man. You guys went through a nightmare. Having to survive in a zombie-infested apocalyptic world is a major league challenge.

Niko: It sure is and it's a nightmare.

Me: I know that feeling too. My version of Earth is not one of the worlds infested with zombies. But we have encountered many Zombie Apocalypse Worlds that are totally lost. Far Gone. But they put our Zombie Apocalypse Survival Skills to the test.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Wow! You have to be the greatest Zombie Apocalypse Survivor of all time.

Me: Well I don't know about that. But we have had a lot of help. But I came to see if you all want to start over with a new life on our Earth and rebuild your lives with us after everything you all went through.

Niko: You would do that for us?

Me: I sure would. After everything you all went through with an apocalyptic event like this, you need a new life.

Emma (ELGVTWD): We would like that very much.

Me: Lets talk to the leader of this ship and get it to our Earth.

We went to the main ballroom and I was talking to Tank and his gang and telling them about how we survived Zombie Apocalypses and did it all over the years and all that and asked if they would like a better life instead of living in an empty shell of the Earth they once knew before Zombies invaded and destroyed everything in their path. Tank was really touched by this offer that I was giving them and he and his crew accepted.

Jetfire grew bigger and put the entire ship in his cargo hold and we went back to our Earth. I promised that one day we would go back to Emma's earth and save her father and her sister.

We arrived back home.

We were now watching a Robot Chicken Sketch. But this one was about Skeletor.

He Man: Is this another Robot Chicken sketch?

Poison Ivy: Yep. Skeletor really has bad luck in this one.

Me: Lets watch and see.

We put on the clip and we saw it.

*(Skeletor, Beast Man and Evil-Lyn are returning to their lair covered in bandages and bruises.)*

**Beast Man** : I think we almost won today. Good effort-

**Skeletor** : Oh, shut up, Beast Man! He-Man put his heel right in my balls! Did a fucking pirouette. I can still feel them unwinding. What?!

*(Skeletor notices that his lair is foreclosed. Cut to Skeletor talking to an accountant.)*

**Accountant** : Well, I'm sorry Choppers. But your adjustable rate mortgage came due.

**Skeletor** : But-but-but-but-but this loan payment is astronomical! You never told me that I would-

**Accountant** : It's called "Fine print," Chuckles. Maybe you need some eyeballs instead of those eye… holes.

**Skeletor** : Oh, I'll get the money when I crush He-Man once-

**Accountant** : Bud, lie to me, but don't lie to yourself; you're really gonna crush He-Man by the fifteenth of this month?

**Skeletor** : Yeah… Well…

**Accountant** : That property is, what, 12,000 square feet? Duplex that bitch!

*(Cut to Skeletor in front of his evil lair with a group of frat boys. His lair now has the symbol for the Kappa Omega Kappa fraternity and the head frat is signing the contract. The other frat boys are moving a beer keg and a naked sex doll into the lair.)*

**Skeletor** : Okay! Well, rent's due on the first of the month and I will hold your security deposit in-

**Head Frat** : Dude, I never got a security deposit back in my life!

*(The head frat tosses the contract and Skeletor catches it.)*

**Skeletor** : What?

**Head Frat** : Bros, our landlord is Jack Skellington!

*(The frats cheer. Cut to Skeletor trying to read the paper with loud music blaring in the background. Several loud crashes are heard and startles Skeletor until he drops his paper.)*

**Skeletor** : Aw, dammit!

*(Panthor comes up to Skeletor and has the words I Heart Cocks! written on his side)*

**Skeletor** : What the- Panthor!

*(Skeletor enters the room with the frat boys and dodges a bottle of whiskey. A frat with a toga rushes by. Two frats are having a frat*

*drink out of the beer keg upside down. A frat and a girl are making out and one frat sitting next to them touches the frat's leg with his finger. Skeletor walks up to the head frat who's stirring something in a magic cauldron with a stick.)*

**Skeletor** : Hey, douche bag! Turn this crap down!

**Head Frat** : How do you hear music with no ears?

**Skeletor** : Magic, asshole!

*(The head frat pulls out Skeletor's Havoc Staff from the cauldron and starts licking it like a lollipop.)*

**Skeletor** : Is that my Havoc Staff?!

*(Skeletor takes the Havoc Staff from the head frat.)*

**Skeletor** : This is a mystical artifact! You can't just-

*(The Havoc Staff vomits into Skeletor's face and some of the vomit goes into his eyeholes.)*

**Skeletor** : Right… into… my… eyeholes.

**Head Frat** : Ha, Skellington! You are always grinning, man.

**Skeletor** : I'm not grinning! I'm FURIOUS! Absolutely furious!

**Head Frat** : Naw, you grinning, man. You here to party.

**Skeletor** : No! I'm here to… tell you there's a rival frat that's totally talking crap all about you, man.

**Head Frat** : Say what?!

*(The music stops and all of the frats turn to Skeletor. One frat burps after drinking out of a trophy. The frats all approach Skeletor.)*

**Skeletor** : Yep. They say you're not the number one frat at Eternia Tech anymore.

**Head Frat** : The hell we aren't! We'll show *those* assholes!

*(All the frats cheer. Cut to the frats egging Castle Greyskull.)*

**Head Frat** : Who's the number one frat now, retards?!

*(He-Man and Teela are looking at the frats from a tower in Castle Greyskull. An egg lands on He-Man's face.)*

**He-Man** : We'll be right down.

*(Cut to He-Man, Teela and Man-At-Arms beating the crap out of the frats and killing them. Cut to Skeletor reading the newspaper in the accountant's office with the head article Fraternity Corpses Turn Up in River. Skeletor sighs happily.)*

**Accountant** : You're still overdue on that mortgage, Smurfy.

**Skeletor** : Oh, uh, I've got a solution to that, too.

*(Skeletor removes one of his straps seductively.)*

**Accountant** : What are you doing?!

**Skeletor** : Oh, I don't know.

*(Skeletor removes his other strap.)*

**Skeletor** : What *am* I doing?

**Accountant** : Mr. Skeletor! I don't know what you're suggesting but- *(Whispering)* Close the door.

*(Cut to outside the accountant's office and Skeletor closes the door.)*

**Accountant** : No teeth, okay?

**Skeletor** : Yeah. Good luck with that.

*(Sketch ends)*

When it was done we were laughing a lot.

I M Weasel: (laughs) It was really enjoyable how those hooligans messed up Skeletor's home.

Me: Yeah it was! (LAUGHS)

Emma (ELGVTWD): (Laughs) That was so funny!

Niko (ELGVTWD): Yeah that was hilarious!

Nico: Yeah it was! You know Niko we do have the same name.

Niko (ELGVTWD): Yeah we sure do except my name has a K in it.

Nico: True.

Teela: But that sketch was funny!

Armada Starscream: He-Man, there are no frat boys in Eternia, are there?

He-Man: No thank goodness there aren't.

Me: Yeah I don't like Frat boys.

Maria: Yeah they cause a lot of trouble. Remember how me and William took down many of them during our first date?

William: How can I forget?

Nico: That was a wild and crazy date.

Me: It sure was. But thank goodness they weren't like those Frat Boys you all killed in that universe you went to.

Nico: Yeah those guys were monsters.

Ets: I heard about that. That was nuts.

Eli: It sure was.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Boy it must've been.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Varie: But thank goodness you're alright Emma.

Laney: Yeah having to survive like you did in a Zombie Apocalypse world must've been a nightmare.

Emma (ELGVTWD): It was a nightmare of unimaginable horror.

Eli: Geez!

Me: But thank goodness I got you all out of there. That cruise ship you guys were all using as your base is amazing.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah and the lifestyle in it is amazing!

Lola: It sure is. Like the Argonautica.

Niko: Yep.

Jetfire: I didn't even think Skeletor's staff could even vomit.

Me: Me neither but that was funny!

Lana: Yeah I wonder if it can do that in real life.

Maria: I don't think it can.

Eli: Yeah but that was funny.

Emma (ELGVTWD): It sure was.

Maria: What do you think Skeletor and the accountant did in the office at the very end of that sketch?

Me: Whatever it was it probably wasn't pretty.

Ets: I think he killed him for his misfortune.

Eli: That's what I'm thinking.

Man At Arms: Yeah I have that same feeling too.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Me too.

Me: Or maybe it's something too kinky. (Shudders)

We shuddered at the thought of that.

Poromon: You know, I think Skeletor and the accountant had-

William: (blushing) Poromon, I'm gonna have to stop you right there. There are kids in the room. So, to protect the purity of the young folk, (looks at Ruby) we'll just say that the two of them did the one thing that makes a baby.

Poromon: Sorry.

Lori: By the way Emma where did J.D. and Jetfire find you guys?

Emma (ELGVTWD): It was a galaxy cluster of some kind.

Me: I found them on a Zombie Apocalypse ravaged Earth in the galaxy cluster XMMXCS 2215-1738.

Nicole: Whoa! That's located 10 billion light-years away from here.

Eli: Wow! That's far.

Nico: No kidding.

Lori: That literally is so far away.

Lola: Yeah no kidding.

The alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw that the mascot of the Miami Dolphins NFL football team, Snowflake was kidnapped!

Lynn: (GASP) The mascot of the Miami Dolphins was kidnapped!?

Nico: Oh man! That's not good! We got to find out what happened and fast. The team can't play without him.

Me: No kidding! And I have a feeling we'll be meeting Ace Ventura Pet Detective.

Nico: Oh he is hilarious!

Me: I know he always cracks me up.

Future Maria: Doesn't Ace Ventura like animals too?

Me: He sure does and he finds animals that were kidnapped and being held prisoner and brings them back to their owners. Plus he is really funny. He does all kinds of crazy things that cracks people up.

Nico: Oh yeah! And he always gets the job done right.

Eli: In a hilarious manner.

Ets: Oh yeah! He is so hilarious!

Emma (ELGVTWD): Wow!

Top, Gearhead, Abra Kadabra, Grizzly, Trapster, Ragdoll, Batroc and Swordsman then appeared.

Ragdoll: Can me, Top, Gearhead, Abra Kadabra, Grizzly, Trapster, Batroc and Swordsman go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to meet Ace Ventura and help him rescue the mascot of the Miami Dolphins, Snowflake.

Abra Kadabra: Oh wow!

Top: Ace Ventura is so funny!

Batroc: He sure is! I love how he cracks people up and pisses the bad guys off every time.

Eli: And bad guys are always losers.

Me: (Imitating Ace Ventura) LOOHOO-SEHER!

We laughed at how I did that.

Lincoln: (Laughs) That was funny!

Irwin: That was a good imitation yo!

Emma (ELGVTWD): That was so funny!

Me: Yeah. Lets head out guys. We're going to Miami, Florida.

We were off to Miami.

# MIAMI, FLORIDA

We arrived in Miami.

Pirate Man: Well, this be the place.

Me: Yep. Miami, Florida. We're at the scene of the crime.

We were at Dolphin Stadium in Miami and we saw Snowflake's tank empty.

Me: Wow. I've always wanted to come to a football game when the games were on.

Nico: Me too.

Eli: Same here.

Emma (ELGVTWD): It's awesome seeing a football stadium with no zombies running around.

Niko: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Ace should be here somewhere.

We saw a man with a silly haircut and a green Hawaiian Shirt sniffing around the scene like a dog.

Me: There he is.

We went up to him.

Me: Ace Ventura Pet Detective?

Ace Ventura saw us.

Ace Ventura: YOU GOT THAT RIGHT BOY! Ace Ventura Pet Detective at your service. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's quite an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here and you always crack us up every time.

Lola: Yeah you are so funny!

Ace Ventura: (Imitating Elvis) Thank you very much.

Nico: (Laughs) He is so funny!

Ace Ventura saw Poromon on the ground. Thinking he was a stuffed toy, he picked him up.

Ace Venture: You sure you guys should be bringing your stuffed animals on missions.

Batroc: Actually, that's not a stuffed toy.

Poromon: Yeah so put me down pretty boy!

Ace Ventura: Sorry!

He did so.

Me: These are our mascots. Poromon, Poliwag. Manaphy, Horsea, Tentacool and Jirachi.

Ace Ventura: They are amazing.

Poliwag: But it's an honor to meet you Ace.

Horsea: You are sure funny!

Jirachi: Yeah you sure are.

Ace Ventura: I get that a lot.

Muscle Man: Hey, Ace. You know who else likes animals?

Ace Ventura: Who?

Muscle Man: My mom!

Edward the Platypus: I actually do count as an animal too.

Ace Ventura and us laughed at his joke.

Ace Ventura: That was a good one!

Me: His jokes are funny.

Lola: Yeah they are.

Me: We came to help you get Snowflake.

Ace Ventura: I would like your help in that.

Daring Do: It'll be fun to help out.

Me: Yep. Wait a second.

I saw a handprint on the glass of the tank.

Me: Hmm. Lisa can you do a scan on this handprint here?

Lisa Loud got her handprint scanner and she scanned it and looked it up on the database and it came up as a match to a known criminal - RAY FINKLE!

---

Ray Finkle, also known as "Lt. Lois Einhorn", is the main antagonist of Ace Ventura: Pet Detective.

He was the former popular kicker for the Miami Dolphins group, but was ultimately dismissed for costing the team a Super Bowl win. Finkle went completely insane, escaped from Shady Acres mental hospital, and had a sex reassignment surgery to escape the authorities. Afterward, he then worked as a corrupt senior Miami-Dade Police lieutenant under the disguise and name of a missing female hiker named Lois Einhorn.

He was portrayed by Sean Young.

Ray Finkle hailed from Collier County, Florida. He graduated from Collier High June 1976, and attended Stetson University, where he was an honors graduate from the Class of 1980. He became a football kicker nicknamed "The Mule," holding two NCAA division one records, for most points in a season and distance. Halfway through the 1982 NFL season, Finkle joined his home state's NFL team, the Miami Dolphins.

The team, led by star quarterback Dan Marino and with Finkle having a great performance, went all the way to the Super Bowl against the San Francisco 49ers. In the final play, the Dolphins had a field goal, which if Finkle converted would give them the title. He missed on wide right though, and Miami lost. During the kick, Marino held the ball after it was snapped; in the aftermath of Super Bowl XVII, Finkle blamed Marino for the miss, claiming he held the ball "laces-in" when he should have held it "laces-out." But this was dismissed as the ravings of a sore loser. Coaches and team owners alike took the loss very hard. After the season, Finkle's contract was not renewed and his reputation was destroyed; as a result, no other team would take him on, seemingly believing that he would repeat this blunder when it mattered most, effectively causing his NFL career to wash out.

Finkle went back to his hometown, working at a bar and being violently assaulted by gangs of men who bet their entire life savings on the game. Even his attempts to live in his old house were subject to constant bombardment by those still furious over the outcome of the game. Dealing with the constant anger and resentment (both his own and of others) over the Super Bowl loss, the subsequent ruin of his career, and living through constant the vandalism of his house, further assaults, and presumably even drive-by shootings, given the bullet holes in the house, as well as the constant humiliation from the public and media - all of which his parents suffered through, as well - Finkle eventually snapped, turning his bedroom into a shrine declaring his hatred of Dan Marino, and was eventually put into a mental institution in Tampa called Shady Acres.

While committed in 1984, Finkle found out about a hiker named Lois Einhorn who went missing, and her body was never recovered. The next day, he escaped from Shady Acres, planning on taking over Einhorn's identity. His last credit card record was in June, where he rented a car from Avis, which was found abandoned two months later in South Miami. Finkle then got a feminine body, with breast implants and such over the next few years, though he kept his male genitalia intact. In 1987, "Einhorn" joined the Miami-Dade Police Department. By way of seduction and sexual manipulation, "she" climbed all the way up to a Lieutenant rank in just a matter of years.

---

Me: Ray Finkle!

Nico: Who is Ray Finkle?

Lynn: He was that field goal kicker that missed an easy field goal in Superbowl XVII and lost the Dolphins the Superbowl. But he was disgraced and fired for making the Dolphins lose.

Me: Man that was 37 years ago.

Laney: Yeah. We better find out more about him.

Me: First lets go to his house.

We were off to Ray Finkle's house.

Ace Ventura: So, have your mascots been useful on missions?

Fisticuffs: Of course. They even took down King Sombra once.

Me: They sure have. We have done it all over the years. Not to brag.

Poliwag: Funnest adventures of all.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are awesome.

Gearhead: Are there any vehicles around here that I can take control of?

Me: There's lots of them all over the place.

We landed at Ray Finkle's house and saw that it was a total mess! There was graffiti, bullet holes, vandalism, and Molotov Cocktail Burns and even smashed windows.

Me: Whoa! This house has seen better days.

Nico: Lots of people must have been really pissed off at him for missing that field goal.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Geez!

Gearhead: What a bunch of soreheads.

We went into the house and saw that it was a worse mess than it is outside.

Laney: Whoa this house is a dump.

Rarity: Indeed it is darling. It needs a lot of redecorating.

Me: Lets search this place for clues.

We walked around and in Finkle's room we saw a disturbing sight. We saw many magazine and newspaper articles of Dan Morino plastered all over the walls with stab wounds, knive and gunshot wounds, flames and more drawn all over them and all over the walls was KILL DAN MORINO, DEATH TO MORINO, I HATE MORINO and more. Even a voodoo doll that looked like Dan Morino with pins in it.

Me: Whoa! He has a really incredible hatred towards Dan Morino.

Eli: How delusional is this creep!?

Emma (ELGVTWD): He is REALLY messed up.

Me: More like INSANELY FUCKED UP IN THE HEAD.

Laney: He has a very strong obsession with Dan Morino.

Lola: And it's obviously one of hatred.

We went into the kitchen.

Marie Kanker Loud: (opens fridge) He might be fucked up but he's got great food.

Lola: Marie that food is over 37 years old.

Nico: Yeah it's been in there since 1984.

Me: This whole house is condemned remember?

Marie Kanker Loud: Oops. Yuck.

Nico: What happened to Ray Finkle?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up newspaper articles and it showed one that said RAY FINKLE COMMITTED.

Me: He was committed to Shady Acres Mental Hospital because of Homicidal Tendencies.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Whoa!

Laney: He let his rage towards Dan Morino get so bad that it destroyed his mind.

Lola: Yeah.

Ace Ventura: Then we better get over there ladies and gentleman.

Me: Lets go.

Swordsman: Before we continue after Finkle, should we blow up his house?

Me: It is scheduled to be demolished later this week. But sure we can speed that up for them.

Eli: Let me do that.

Eli formed an energy ball.

Eli: Fire in the hole!

He fired an energy ball and it went into the house and blew it up in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A fiery mushroom cloud was seen from all over the city as Ray Finkle's house was up in flames and rubble.

We heard cheering and that meant one thing: They HATE Ray Finkle.

Me: Wow! I can tell all of Miami hates him.

Emma (ELGVTWD): No kidding.

Muscle Man: You know who else hates Ray Finkle? MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

We flew over to Shady Acres Mental Hospital.

We arrived at Shady Acres Mental Hospital and we went to the Receptionist.

Trapster: Hi. Do you have hospital records on Ray Finkle?

Receptionist: We sure do. But he escaped in 1984 and hasn't been heard from since.

Me: Hmm that is weird. May we see them and his room if we could please?

Receptionist: Follow me.

We were lead to the records and they showed us his file and it was 2 inches thick and it was a LOT of records.

Me: Hmm. Geez look at this!

Nico: Whoa! He REALLY HATES Dan Morino.

Naruto: He sure does. He should have just let it go.

Me: Yeah its been 37 years since Super Bowl XVII ended.

Fu: He should have just let it go.

Lynn: What a sore loser.

Emma (ELGVTWD) Yeah he needs to grow up.

We arrived at his room and saw that he was living in a room that was a padded cell and there was more Kill Dan Morino writing all over it.

Me: GEEZ! He REALLY is FUCKED UP IN THE HEAD!

Lola: No kidding!

Aylene C.: I hope he isn't like Crocker.

Fu: He might be at that range.

Ra's Al Ghul: I suspect there are more clues to be found here.

Me: Lets look around.

We looked around his room and saw a hole in the wall and in it was a torn up straitjacket.

Me: A torn up straitjacket.

Lisa Loud: Hmm. He ripped out of it with brute force.

Lana: Hmm.

Lana looked up and saw that the air vents were not open.

Lana: He didn't go through the air vents.

Me: He weighed 300 pounds. They would've heard him in there. So he must've used another method to get out.

Lola: Huh?

Lola found a hole in the wall with sunlight streaming in and she pushed a brick out and saw that it was loose and he got out by crawling through it.

Lola: Look at this!

We saw what Lola found.

Me: He got out through a loose brick in the wall.

Eli: He must've been really limber to get through that.

Ets: Yeah.

Varie: And they didn't know he was gone until a few hours later.

Me: Hmm. And he hasn't been since since 1984 huh? I wonder.

Nico: What do you think J.D.?

Me: Lets head to Miami Hospital. I have a feeling he did something there. Thank you for your time.

Reception: You're welcome.

We went to Miami General Hospital.

Android 21: From one hospital to another.

Me: Yep.

We went to the receptionist.

Me: Pardon me?

Hospital Receptionist: Team Loud Phoenix Storm welcome.

Me: Glad to be here. Sorry to bother you but we're looking into the case of the Abduction of Snowflake the dolphin and we think it has something to do with disgraced NFL star Ray Finkle. Can we see his medical records here at this hospital?

Hospital Receptionist: Certainly. Follow me.

We went to the vault of records and looked at his file.

Me: Hmm. Lets see. Here is something interesting.

Nico and Ace read it and we saw that Finkle had a Sex Reassignment Surgery.

Nico: No wonder they couldn't find him! He's now a female because of a sex reassignment surgery!

Ace Ventura: It all makes sense now!

Me: Hmm. (To the receptionist) Do you know what name he chose for his new Female Identity?

Hospital Receptionist: He said he's going to be called Lois Einhorn. She now works for the Miami Police Department.

Me: Oh shit! This is not good. Lois Einhorn was really a hiker that disappeared in the Appalachian Mountains years ago and he stole her identity. They don't know that she is REALLY Ray Finkle.

Nico: I think we got all the evidence we need.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Now all we have to do is find him.

Me: And I have a feeling I know where he is at. The last place anyone would expect: The Miami Wharf.

Abra Kadabra: Lets go and I'll do the entrance this time.

Me: Great. Lets go! Thank you for this information. You've been a big help.

Receptionist: You're welcome.

We went to the Wharf.

We were hiding out.

Abra Kadabra: Follow my lead.

Me: Right.

Ace Ventura: Lets do it.

In the Warehouse at the wharf, LOIS EINHORN/RAY FINKLE was smirking as she or he was laughing at Snowflake. Also she had famous football star Dan Morino tied up.

Lois Einhorn: Soon you will be dead and I will be superbowl champion.

Then a ball of dark magic came in and floated by her and then it went behind Dan Morino and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the ball and a phoenix cry was heard and out of the explosion came us.

Me: Now that was an entrance.

I saw Lois Einhorn.

Me: Lieutenant Lois Einhorn, I presume?

Lois Einhorn: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I pointed my gun at her.

Me: Or should I say Ray Finkle?

Dan Morino was stunned.

Lynn and Lightning untied him.

Lois Einhorn: I don't know who you are talking about.

Me: You can drop the act. We know it's you.

The police busted in and had their guns pointed at me.

Me: Officers I'm not the one you want. It's HER!

Lois Einhorn: [ignoring them] He kidnapped Snowflake! He killed

Roger Podator and was going to kill Dan Marino and meeeeee!

Ace Ventura: Ho ho ho Hoooooooooooo! Fiction can be fun, but I find the reference section a little more enlightening. For instance, if you were to look up the NFL's "All Time Bonehead Plays," you might read about a Miami Dolphin kicker named Ray Finkle, who missed the 26 yard field goal in the closing seconds of Super Bowl XVII. [takes deep breath] What you wouldn't read about was how Ray Finkle lost his mind was committed to a mental hospital only to escape and join the police force under the assumed identity of a missing hiker manipulating his way to the top in a diabolical scheme to get even with Dan Marino for whom he blamed the entire thing!

Aguado: What the hell are you talking about?

Ace Ventura: SHE'S NOT LOIS EINHORN!, She's Ray Finkle, she's a man.

Lois Einhorn: He's lying. SHOOT HIIIIMMM!

Me: Then this will tell you otherwise!

I snapped my fingers and "Lois Einhorn" was really RAY FINKLE! He was back to his male form!

Me: SURPRISE!

Dan Morino: Ray Finkle!?

Hood Sickle: That's right, officers. You've been going out with a guy!

The Officers were repulsed by this and they were throwing up and some were even wiping their tongues!

Me: Now HE will pay for his crimes!

Dan Morino: Why did you do this Ray?

Ray Finkle: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME DAN! I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF! BECAUSE OF YOU I WAS RUINED! I WANT NOTHING MORE THAN TO KILL YOU! YOU DESTROYED EVERYTHING FOR ME!

Me: How fucked up in the head are you!?

Nico: He's REALLY FUCKED up!

Lola: YEAH!

I went up to him and grabbed his hand.

I took off the Super Bowl XVII ring he had on him.

Me: You don't deserve this ring. You are a disgrace to all football stars everywhere.

Nico: You are no champ, you are a cheating chump!

He then exploded into a ferocious homicidal rage and went at me and I punched him in the face and knocked him down.

Top: (to Lynn) You can have his ring, Lynn. You deserve it more.

Dan Morino: I agree with Top, Lynn. Think of it as my gift to you guys for saving my life.

Lynn: Wow! (Puts it on) Thanks Mr. Morino.

Dan Morino: You're welcome.

Me: You had better get to safety Mr. Morino. This is gonna get ugly real fast.

Dan Morino: Go get that son of a bitch! He is not worthy to be part of the NFL anymore.

Me: No he isn't.

Dan Morino got out of the line of fire.

Me: Ray Finkle consider yourself in for a major sacking (Cracks Knuckles) Team Loud Phoenix Storm style!

Nico: You are being ejected for Unsportsmanlike Conduct!

Eli: With a major asskicking!

Emma (ELGVTWD): And it will hurt. BAD!

Scorpion, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Sportsmaster, Pied Piper, Juggernaut, Copperhead, The Yenaldooshi, Vortex and Abomination then appeared.

Me: Scorpion, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Sportsmaster, Pied Piper, Juggernaut, Copperhead, The Yenaldooshi, Vortex and Abomination.

Count Vertigo: Good seeing you all here.

Pied Piper: Crazy day huh?

Me: Yeah especially for the cops after finding out they were dating a man the entire time.

Copperhead: Gross!

Scorpion: It's a real pleasure to meet you, Ace.

Ace Ventura: The pleasure is all ours.

Doctor Octopus: I see you've had the honor of meeting the mascots.

Poromon: He sure did.

Count Vertigo: (to Ace Ventura) You're also about to see the usual battles from up close.

Sportsmaster: It's also our first time in the usual battles for most of us. Except Copperhead and Yenaldoshi

Me: Yep and it will be cool for you.

Yenaldooshi: We saw everything and that is sick that Ray Fickle would do all that over the last 37 years.

Nico: No kidding. He is completely deranged!

Sportsmaster: And he's an absolute disgrace to all sports everywhere.

Me: Yeah! Especially to football.

?: I agree.

A figure came out and it was WITCHBLADE from Alien Rangers! Back for Round 2.

Me: Witchblade. Back for round 2.

Witchblade: Yep.

Lola: Awesome!

Witchblade: One of these days, you guys should meet the heroine of the series named after me.

Me: I love that show Witchblade. We may consider that in the future.

Nico: Yeah that show was epic.

May: It sure was and the heroes were smoking hot in there.

Lola: Yeah they were!

We then heard a scary screech and then we saw a figure swoop in from out of the sky and it was a flaming Owl Creature! It was the Willawaw!

Me: WHOA!

Qin: Wow! It's the Willawaw!

Twilight Sparkle: What is the Willawaw?

Qin: It was an owl legend creature that was used as a front for a tribal Indian member that was selling stolen merchendise. The gang busted him and he was exiled from the clan.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That's crazy.

Me: Yeah.

?: You haven't seen anything yet!

A figure came out and it was FAIRY GODMOTHER from the Shrek Movies!

---

~ The Fairy Godmother tells Shrek that he and his kind cannot live happily ever after before attempting to kill Shrek, also her last words before her death.

The **Fairy Godmother** is the main antagonist of *Shrek 2*, the posthumous overarching antagonist of *Shrek the Third* and a mentioned antagonist in *Shrek Forever After* .

Just like in her origin story, the Fairy Godmother is a magical fairy. However, her personality is different from her classic counterpart's personality. She is also the mother of Prince Charming.

In the film, she was voiced by Jennifer Saunders, who later played Other Spink in *Coraline* . In the video-game, she was voiced by Claudia Christian, who also played Helga Katrina Sinclair in *Atlantis: The Lost Empire* .

Past

Years before the events of *Shrek 2*, Princess Fiona's parents, King Harold and Queen Lillian ask the Fairy Godmother to help their cursed daughter Princess Fiona get rid of her curse. Fiona was cursed by a witch, causing her to turn into an ogre every night and return to human form at sunrise. The Fairy Godmother told them to lock her away in a dragon-guarded castle where she would be rescued by her son, Prince Charming, who was supposed to kiss Fiona and break her curse.

*Shrek 2*

Years later, during the events of *Shrek 2*, the Fairy Godmother is first seen physically when Fiona goes to her bedroom balcony and cries because her father King Harold was not pleased that her new husband Shrek was an ogre, her tears supposedly calling to the Fairy Godmother. Arriving, the Fairy Godmother is blown away to learn that Fiona is still an ogre. When Shrek and Donkey enter, Fairy

Godmother discovers that Shrek is Fiona's husband. To learn more, she picks up her son and goes to confront Harold, who reveals that Shrek had gone to the castle and freed Fiona first. The Fairy Godmother demands Harold find a way to get Shrek out of the picture and returns to her cottage.

Fairy Godmother is later seen again when Shrek, who had an fight with Fiona after Fairy Godmother left the Far Far Away castle, visits her cottage with Donkey and their new friend Puss-In-Boots, which to their surprise is actually a large factory where she manufactures spells and potions. They walk in on her while she's brewing a love potion singing her same song, which included "a drop of desire, a pinch of passion and just a hint of lust". When Fairy Godmother see Shrek, Donkey, and Puss, Shrek ask her to help him with Fiona. However, she spites him by saying that ogres don't live happily ever after. Before Shrek leaves, he steals one of her potions, the Happily Ever After potion to be specific, and causes a giant mess. After Fairy Godmother learns that Shrek stole the Happily Ever After potion, she realizes that she could use it to her advantage.

The following day, after Shrek (and Donkey) have drunken the potion and Shrek has become a handsome human, Donkey has become a stallion, and Fiona has become human again, Fairy Godmother and Charming go to the castle where Charming poses as a transformed Shrek while the Fairy Godmother prevents the real Shrek from finding Fiona and then makes him witness a "moment" between Charming and Fiona, making him believe she's fallen for Charming. She uses his grief to seemingly gently convince him to stop living in a fairytale, and that if he truly loves Fiona he'll let her go. The plan works but is blown when Shrek, Donkey and Puss see her, Charming, and Harold at the Poisoned Apple tavern.

When Charming complains that Fiona is not warming up to him, Harold wants to call the whole thing off, declaring that you can't force someone to fall in love. Undeterred, the Fairy Godmother gives Harold the philtre she was working on earlier and orders him to have Fiona drink some of it, saying it will make her fall in love with the first man she kisses, and to make sure it is Charming. At first, Harold refuses, but Fairy Godmother then blackmails him by reminding him that she helped him with his happily ever after and that she can take it away just as easily, making Harold give in. Then, when Charming calls her his mother, they hear Donkey shout, "Mother?!" and look outside to see him with Shrek and Puss, the three of them having heard the whole plan. Realizing the jig is up, the Fairy Godmother calls the trio "Thieves" and has them arrested and imprisoned while she and Charming attend the royal ball.

She then notices Fiona is not going for Charming (who's still under the impression he's Shrek) because of his behavior. She then declares to dedicate a song to Fiona and "Prince Shrek" and sings "Holding Out for a Hero," causing Fiona and Charming to dance. The plan almost works until Donkey, Puss, and the real Shrek arrive, having been rescued by Shrek's fairytale friends. They fight over her over the Fairy Godmother's wand. Fairy Godmother quickly orders her son to kiss Fiona, telling him she's already taken the potion, but when Charming kisses Fiona, she headbutts him, revealing Harold didn't give Fiona the philtre, after all. Charming manages to recover and then grabs his mother's wand out of Puss's paw and throws it to her. Enraged, the Fairy Godmother turns to Shrek and Fiona, exclaiming a final message directed at Shrek, "I told you ogres don't live happily ever after!" She then unleashes a death ray from her wand, as soon as the ray is about to hit Shrek. King Harold jumps in the way, and then the spell reflects off the armor he is wearing, and hits the Fairy Godmother. At first she seems unharmed, but as she prepares to attack again, she suddenly bursts into nothing but bubbles and sparkles, leaving only her damaged glasses and wand, which dims out along with her life.

### *Shrek the Third*

The Fairy Godmother doesn't appear in the third film, due having already died in the previous film, but she is mentioned throughout the film by her son Prince Charming, who plans to avenge her death by taking over Far Far Away and kill Shrek, though this all ended in failure as Prince Charming seemingly ends up crushed to death by a falling tower, leaving the Fairy Godmother's plans for conquest and power in vain.

### *Shrek Forever After*

The Fairy Godmother is mentioned at the beginning of the fourth film. At the beginning of the movie, before Shrek and Donkey rescued Fiona like in the first film, Harold and Lillian go to make a deal with Rumpelstiltskin to end Fiona's curse. Harold reminds Lillian that Fairy Godmother insisted only True Love's Kiss would break the curse. Lillian then stated she does not trust the Fairy Godmother, a possible hint at the Fairy Godmother's true role in the second film.

Plus, the Fairy Godmother also appears in the film during its end credits.

---

Nico: Fairy Godmother of Shrek!

Fairy Godmother (Shrek): Yes it is I.

Lola: I hate this version of the Fairy Godmother!

But it wasn't just her. Out came CHINA WHITE, ASAJJ VENTRESS, and METAL SONIC! But also with them was ZAVOK from Sonic The Lost World!

---

**Zavok** is a major antagonist of the *Sonic the Hedgehog* franchise. He appears as the main antagonist of *Sonic Lost World* and as one of the secondary antagonists of *Team Sonic Racing* . A replica of him also served as a major antagonist in *Sonic Forces* .

He is a Zeti who is the leader of his entire race, and the former leader of the Deadly Six. When Dr. Ivo "Eggman" Robotnik came to Lost Hex, Zavok and the other members of the Deadly Six were forced into serving the doctor due to the effects of the Cacophonic Conch. However, Zavok and the Deadly Six rise up against Eggman and break free, threatening to destroy the world, but was defeated by Sonic.

He was voiced by Travis Willingham in *Sonic: Lost World* and *Sonic Forces*, and by Patrick Seitz in *Team Sonic Racing* onwards.

*Sonic Lost World*

In *Sonic Lost World*, Doctor Eggman attempts to harness the power of Zavok and the other Deadly Six members in an attempt to defeat Sonic the Hedgehog and conquer the world. However, Zavok and the Deadly Six rise up against Eggman and break free, threatening to destroy the world by themselves by using Eggman's unstable Extrator machine to absorb Earth's energy and increase their power.

Zavok is the last of the Deadly Six to be fought, and Sonic defeats him twice, the second time sending him falling, although he survives. Zavok is mad about Sonic to Tails because he embarrassed him once again. He tries to brainwash Tails as a robot, but Tails escapes using one of his tails and one of Zomom's toothpicks to reprogram the machine.

Zavok appears in Zone 3 of Lava Mountain alongside Zeena and Zor, and is again the sixth to be fought. Sonic defeats the vengeful leader with two Homing Attacks, after which he turns giant and chases Sonic up a shaft, shooting fireballs at him. Sonic hits explosive blocks at Zavok, which eventually defeats the red Zeti and sends him falling into the lava pit below, presumably killing him (although Eggman seems to suggest otherwise with plans of controlling the Deadly Six again, but he may have not witnessed the battle due to construction of his mech, and assumed they escaped or was referring to other Zeti other than the Six as he actually never says the Zeti were the Six.).

*Sonic Forces*

A duplicate of Zavok appears in *Sonic Forces* as one of the antagonists of the game, alongside copies of Shadow the Hedgehog, Metal Sonic and Chaos. Zavok was one of the copies who assisted Infinite in defeating and capturing Sonic. The hedgehog was imprisoned aboard the Death Egg for many months of torture until he eventually escaped. Zavok then fought Sonic by commanding large amounts of flying Badniks but was soon defeated, causing the Zeti to glitch and fade from existence.

---

Sonic: Zavok!

Zavok: Been a while Sonic.

Eli: Not him again. First Metal Sonic and now you.

Zavok: I know Eli. I'm just a nightmare that won't go away. But I'm real.

Me: Who are you gonna be the archenemy for?

Zavok: I chose Ace Bunny as my Archenemy.

Ace Bunny: All right!

Me: Lets get this party started.

We powered up and I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Pisciss!

Nico: Planet Pisciss. Good choice.

Me: Yep. Lets go!

Marco (Animorphs): I'll face the Willawaw.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Duncan, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Cammy, Chun Li, R. Mika, Menat, Karin, Ibuki, Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion

---

Scorpion was first.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) F.Y.I., Evil Lyn confirmed that Skeletor didn't have frat boys over at Snake Mountain in the past.

Duncan: That's a relief. It would have been really funny to see that and have them trash the place.

Twilight Sparkle: Frat boys are stupid. They have no respect for the laws.

Luster Dawn: No they don't. It's like they can do whatever they want without any shame or consequences.

Princess Cadance: And get away with anything they want.

Princess Amore: If that doesn't spell Sociopathic Monster then I don't know what will.

Scorpion: You got that right. I didn't like school. It was awful. But who are the new kids with you guys?

Flurry Heart: That's Emma and Niko. They are Zombie Apocalypse Survivors that J.D. and Jetfire rescued from a Planet Earth that was located 10 billion light-years away from here.

Cloud Star: Yeah it was terrible that they had to go through all that.

Lilly Crystal: Having to survive a zombie apocalypse like that at such a young age is awful.

Scorpion: Oh man. Poor kids. Thank goodness that J.D. and Jetfire saved them from such an apocalyptic nightmare.

Minuette: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Twinkleshine: Poor kids.

Lemon Hearts: But thank goodness they are alright.

Moondancer: Yeah Zombies are scary.

Lyra Heartstrings: And repulsively ugly.

Bon Bon: They are awful too.

Star Swirl: They are awful creatures. We faced lots of them ourselves.

Spyro: Yeah and they were not a pretty sight!

Ninjini: No they weren't.

Pop Fizz: Yeah they were crazy!

Scorpion: No kidding. I see you all have the Street Fighter Girls too.

Cammy: (British Accent) Indeed and it's gonna be awesome facing you.

Chun-Li: You got that right.

R. Mika: This is gonna be good.

Menat: You said it!

Karin: We're going to kick some butt.

Ibuki: This is gonna be fun.

Kumiko: You said it.

Futura Maria: Yeah!

Scorpion: Bring it on!

He fired a wave of acid from his tail and they dodged it and punched and kicked and blasted him all over and knocked Scorpion down.

Duncan: AAWWWW YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

* * *

Battle 2: Scarlet, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Fire Skylanders, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Prince Ren, Tula, Ioz, Niddler, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock

* * *

Doc Ock was next.

Doctor Octopus: (to Scarlet) I actually do know what Skeletor and that accountant did in that office together at the end of that Robot Chicken sketch. But since there are children present, I'm not going to say what it is.

Scartlet: I have a feeling I know what it might be too but yeah I won't say it either at the risk of Nicole beating the living shit out of us.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah.

Doc Ock: I heard that Qin is a direct descendent of the infamous Dragon Emperor of China.

Sunset Shimmer: That's what I was hearing too! She has a lot of awesome history in her blood.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Yeah that is something.

Cayenne: We read a lot about Emperor Han the Dragon Emperor and he was a monster bent on conquering the world back over 2,000 years ago.

Wallflower: And he was cursed wasn't he?

Cayenne: Yes he was.

Firecracker Burst: Hard to imagine that Qin is descended from a malevolent monster.

Sunburn: No kidding. That must be a really powerful and rough history.

Fryno: Yeah that must be amazing.

Doc Ock: No kidding! (To Prince Ren) Wait a minute aren't you all the Pirates of Dark Water!?

Prince Ren: We sure are.

Doc Ock: Wow! I loved watching you all on TV back when I was a kid!

Tula: Brings back memories doesn't it.

Ioz: Really awesome adventures on Mer.

Niddler: After this lets get some food.

Tula: Food must be all you think about.

Pirate Man: Good adventures lads.

June: Yeah they were.

Doc Ock: Aw yeah. Lets do it!

He sent his tentacles at them and they dodged them and blasted him all over with energy and fire blasts and smashed him down.

Scarlet: All right!

Sunset shimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 3: Courtney, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Rose, Daisy, Lily Valley, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur De Lis, Fancy Pants, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Saffron Masala, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Batgirl, Mandarin and Edward the Platypus VS Count Vertigo

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) Clearly, a 37 year old grudge has not been healthy for Finkle.

Courtney: You got that right. Carrying a grudge for almost 40 years made him COMPLETELY insane.

Rarity: Now we know why carrying a grudge for long periods of time is so unhealthy.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it destroys your mind and your sanity.

Thunder Terror: Yeah and it's hard to imagine that he would blame a very famous football star like Dan Morino for his failures even though he didn't do anything wrong.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) He has a tremendous number of problems with his mind.

Sapphire Shores: You said it girl.

Vinyl Scratch nodded in agreement.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) His mother had every right to have him committed like that.

Rose: He is a monster!

Daisy: A freak of nature!

Lily Valley: Yeah he needs to be locked up!

Jet Set: I most definitely agree.

Upper Crust: Indeed and we are lovers of football and love the sport.

Count Vertigo: I love football myself.

Fleur De Lis: Who doesn't love football.

Fancy Pants: (Posh British Accent) It's a most fun sport chaps.

Diamond Tiara: I like football myself and it's a great sport.

Silver Spoon: Yeah and coincidentally my favorite team is the Dolphins.

Toxic Horror: I have always been a big fan of the Tampa Bay Buccaneers but what Ray Finkle did makes him the ultimate sore loser.

Louie PoisonSea: I like the Pittsburgh Steelers and I agree. What Ray Finkle did makes him a disgrace to all of football.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) You said it. I like the Seattle Seahawks.

Mistmane: Football is fun.

Sable Spirit: I heard that a lot of people got hurt playing it.

Zap: (Gurgling Voice) They sure have.

Tidepool: (Australian Accent) They sure have mates and it's not pretty.

Batman: No it isn't. The worst case was Aaron Hernandez.

Robin: Yeah he was bad.

Batgirl: And I feel sorry for him.

Count Vertigo: I do too. What he did was all over the news.

Mandarin: It sure was.

Edward: I feel sorry for him.

Count Vertigo: Me too. Lets do it!

He fired a vertigo ray from his eye and they closed their eyes and ran at him and punched and kicked and smashed him all over with water, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Courtney: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Lightning, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Grand Pear, Earth Skylanders, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Woody, Buzz, Jessie, Rex, Hamm, Mr. Potato Head, Little Bo Peep, Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) Finkle's not going to the Olympics anytime soon.

Lightning: Or any other sporting event for that matter.

Applejack: Yeah and after carrying a grudge for that long a period of time he doesn't deserve to be part of any sport.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that is completely unhealthy.

Frozen Fright: Yeah. It totally destroyed his mind and sanity.

Apple Fritter: Blaming someone like Dan Morino for their own failures is something that the Evil Lynn would do to Lincoln and all that.

Sportsmaster: Evil Lynn?

Applejack: An evil version of Lynn from another universe that tried to kill Lincoln and her former family for getting rid of her for her hatred towards Lincoln for claims of bad luck.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sportsmaster: Oh man! I've heard about that. That was crazy! She framed our Lynn for her crimes.

Sugar Belle: Yeah that was nuts.

Bright Mac: No kidding. Her heart must be so full of hatred.

Pear Butter: That was awful.

Granny Smith: That girl is more twisted than an apple fritter burning in the oven and reduced to black powder.

Apple Rose: You said it cousin.

Goldie Delicious: Yeah she was crazy.

Grand Pear: No kidding.

Flashwing: That girl is a nightmare.

Rubble Rouser: She sure is guys!

Autumn Blaze: I'm glad that she is in prison where she belongs.

Coloratura: Yeah and if she gets out we'll be ready for her.

Sportsmaster: Yeah thnk goodness.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads. Thank goodness for that.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) You said it lads. I'm just glad that Dan Morino and Snowflake are alright.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) I agree guys.

Woody: Yeah and I hope that sidewinder Ray Finkle gets what's coming.

Buzz: Me too.

Jessie (Toy Story): Yeah he's a monster.

Rex: You said it!

Mr. Potato Head: Yeah he is crazy!

Hamm: No kidding.

Little Bo Peep: Yeah.

Helga Sinclair: He will get what's coming to him.

Marie K.L.: He sure will.

Sportsmaster: You got that right. Lets get it on!

He threw a bunch of football bombs at them and they went at them as they dodged them and smashed him all over with Earth and apples and energy and smashed him down.

Lightning: SHA-BLAM!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Gwen, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Little Strongheart, Apache Chief, Long Shadow, Jake Sulley, Neytiri, Norm Spellman, Grace Augustine, Trudy Chacon, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) The way you guys can change genders is much more simple then how Finkle did it.

Gwen: Yeah the other way takes far too long with all that surgery and stuff.

Princess Luna: It sure does. But Ray Finkle's Mind is completeley broken beyond repair. He deserves to be in prison for all his crimes.

Snowdrop: Yeah what a monster.

Gari: I hope they give him the death penalty for it.

Ink Rose: Me too.

Moonlight Raven: You heard all of Miami cheer for when Finkle's house was destroyed?

Pied Piper: I sure did. I can't believe all of Miami hates him still for what he did over 37 years ago.

Blackout: And that was back in Superbowl XVII.

Knight Mare: All because he missed an easy field goal.

Little Strongheart: Yeah that was crazy. Even though I never watched football, learning all about new things is really interesting for me.

Jake Sulley: It sure is fun.

Neytiri: It sure is and learning all about Earth is really amazing too.

Norm Spellman: It sure is fun just as much as learning about Pandora.

Grace Augustine: Yes.

Trudy Chacon: You said it.

Ra's Al Ghul: It sure is most amazing.

Ground Man: Yes it is.

Pied Piper: Indeed it is. Lets do it!

He fired a sonic flute blast and they dodged it and blasted him all over and smashed him all over.

Gwen: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 6: Cameron, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders,Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, The Three Stooges, Somnambula, Garnet, Amethyst, Pearl, Lapis Lazuli, Peridot, Ruby, Sapphire, Bismuth, Dioptase, Cuprosklodowskite, Steven Universe, Connie, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) Didn't Quagmire's dad get a sex change too?

Cameron: Yeah he did and that is silly.

Pinkie Pie: I thought it was awesome!

Sprocket: But any family of that pervert is not a pleasant guy.

Bouncer: Yeah.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Quagmire is the ultimate enemy of women everywhere.

Marble Pie: Yeah and he makes me sick.

Limestone Pie: Me too!

Moe: That guy is a menace to all women everywhere.

Larry Fine: You said it!

Curly: And he couldn't hit the broad side of a man. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

POINK!

Moe poked Curly's eyes out.

Moe: Get outta here!

Larry Fine: Leave him alone!

Moe: Butt out of this Porcupine!

BONK!

Moe bonked Larry on the head.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But more to the point, what Quagmire does is absolutely disgusting.

Garnet: You said it.

Amethyst: Yeah he's a rapist and a pervert.

Pearl: You said it Amethyst.

Lapis Lazuli: He has no respect for women.

Peridot: No he doesn't.

Ruby: We should give him the ultimate castration.

Sapphire: Big time!

Dioptase: And smash his skull.

Cuprosklodowskite: Big time.

Steven Universe: Yeah!

Connie: He is a freak!

Android 21: Yeah he is!

Suzumebachi: Absolutely.

Juggernaut: You got that right. Lets get it on!

He charged at them and they dodged him and blasted and smashed him all over the place and smashed him down.

Cameron: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe: Success!

Curly: Success!

Curly kissed Moe full on the mouth.

Moe: (Spits) I'm poisoned! (Slaps Curly) WHAT'S A MATTER WITH YOU!?

SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK!

He double slapped him twice and honked his nose twice.

## Battle 7: Tea Gardner, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Trixie, Thorax, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Yugi Moto, Joey Wheeler, Tristan, Serenity, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead.

---

Copperhead was next.

Copperhead: (to Tea) Ace Ventura sure is a funny guy.

Tea Gardner: He sure is and he cracks us up every time.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah he does! I love his funny lines and how they make us laugh every time.

Hex: They sure are funny ones.

Cynder: You got that right.

Trixie: They are really funny and he sure knows how to make people laugh.

Thorax: He sure does. It's so funny.

Sunburst: Yeah it is!

Juniper Montage: He also drives the bad guys crazy like we do.

Clover: Yeah he does.

Yugi: That is funny.

Joey Wheeler: Aww yeah! That is awesome!

Tristan: It sure is!

Serenity: You said it.

Hood Sickle: Yep.

Cuckoo Clocker: Yep.

Copperhead: Lets do it!

He spit venom at them and they dodged it and blasted him all over with skulls and stars and energy and smashed him down.

Tea Gardner: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

Trixie: Another grand performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Seto Kaiba, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Lightning Dust, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Daring Do, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Mystery Mint, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sugarcoat, Lightning McQueen, Mater, Doc Hudson, Sally Carerra, Francesco Bernoulli, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldooshi

---

The Yenaldooshi was next.

Yenaldooshi: (to Kaiba) I really like how Ace Ventura is kind to animals.

Seto Kaiba: He sure is kind to all animals. I hope bad guys learn from this and never steal them.

Rainbow Dash: But knowing how criminals are they never will learn.

Scootaloo: You got that right Rainbow Dash.

Magma Gloom: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm will always be there to stop them.

Whirlwind: You said it!

Free Ranger: And we'll whip up a storm of justice for them.

Yenaldooshi: Yeah we will! But what that Ray Finkle Guy did was absolutely despicable.

Spitfire: You got that right and he gives all football players everywhere a really bad name.

Vapor Trail: He sure does. And I think he deserves worse than a mental hospital for his crimes.

Sky Stinger: You got that right. He killed a police officer and that makes him eligible for the chair.

Angel Wings: And no one will weep for his retched soul.

Soarin: Yeah! He has no honor! He threw all that away when he started hating Dan Morino for so long.

Night Glider: He sure did. What a heartless monster.

Wind Socks: He doesn't deserve any respect or glory after everything he did.

Daring Do: He is as bad as Aaron Hernandez was.

Cloudkicker: Well maybe not that bad but he is definitely one of the worst.

Blossomforth: Yeah Aaron Hernandez killed his friends because he took one too many blows to his head.

Mystery Mint: All those concussions and CTE destroyed his mind.

Derpy Hooves: Yeah that's horrible.

Flash Magnus: Yeah we saw all his brain scan images and they were awful.

Yenaldooshi: You aren't kidding. I saw how bad his mind was damaged and having to take that many blows during the entirety of his football career REALLY damaged his brain bad.

Indigo Zap: Yeah that was awful.

Lemon Zest: No kidding. I feel sorry for Aaron Hernandez but I don't feel sorry for Finkle.

Sugarcoat: Me neither and he can burn in hell.

Sour Sweet: Yeah he's a monster.

Sunny Flare: He sure is.

Frosty Orange: Yeah he is.

Lightning McQueen: What he did is NOT COOL!

Mater: No it isn't.

Doc Hudson: I would have him punished in federal courts for this.

Sally Carerra: Without a doubt after we're done with him he WILL be taken to federal courts for lying and all that.

Francesco: (Italian Accent) Indeed-a he will.

Brawl & Chain: Yep.

Fisticuffs: And I hope he likes the federal prison system.

Yenaldooshi: Yeah! Lets do it!

He fired a Sonic Howl blast and they dodged it and fired waves of wind and energy and smashed him down.

Seto Kaiba: And stay down!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Lightning McQueen: YEAH! AWESOME!

---

Battle 9: Aerrow, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: What those kids went through on that version of Earth must not have been fun.

Aerrow: No kidding. I feel bad for Emma and Niko having to survive a Zombie Apocalypse at such a young age.

Princess Celestia: Me too and that's why I've decided to make them my students of magic and friendship and have Twilight Sparkle help teach them with me.

Sunburst: Wow! That's great!

Aurora (Skylanders): It sure is princess. They would be honored I'mm sure.

Brittney: I think so too.

Lucy Loud: After everything they went through they could use it.

Haiku: Definitely.

The Goths of Darkness agreed.

Roman Goodwin: I hope Emma and Niko recover from such a horrifying ordeal.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it's awful having to face zombies like that.

Devack: Especially at such a young age.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is. Poor things.

Kalin: Yeah that's awful.

Greiger: But thank goodness they didn't get hurt or turned into zombies.

Rex Goodwin: Yeah thank goodness.

Tornado Man: Yeah.

Plug Man: I'll say.

Vortex: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired lightning blasts and they dodged them and went at him and fired waves of light and darkness and smashed him down.

Aerrow: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: Awesome!

---

Battle 10: Ripster, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Zecora, Life Skylanders, Sam Manson, Danny Phantom, Tucker Foley, Valerie Grey, Dani Phantom, Jazz Fenton, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: How is Nico doing after seeing that comic you showed everyone earlier?

Ripster: He's recovered. But we won't be facing a murderous Patrick or Greedy Mr. Krabs anytime soon.

Fluttershy: Yes and that is a good think.

Abomination: It sure is. Do you like Ace Ventura for his love of Animals, Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: I sure do. He has a big heart for all animals great and small like me.

Tree Hugger: That is completely far out good dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is. But what Ray Finkle was doing is a disgrace to all things in football and animals everywhere.

Discord: Indeed and I may be the embodiment of chaos but I can never support a monster like Ray Finkle.

Zecora: Ray Finkle has no field of game, and after everything he did he will never be the same.

Stealth Elf: No he sure won't.

Stink Bomb: He doesn't deserve to be cleared of any of his crimes after today.

Danny Phantom: No he doesn't.

Sam Manson: Yeah he is a monster.

Tucker Foley: You said it.

Valerie Grey: Yeah he is sick!

Dani Phantom: Yeah!

Jazz Fenton: When we get our hands on him he will wish he was never born!

Gemini Man: Yeah!

Hard Man: And it won't be pretty.

Abomination: No it won't. Lets do it!

He went at them and they dodged him and blasted him all over with waves of leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 11: Indigo Zap VS China White

China White was next.

China White: This is gonna be so fun.

Indigo Zap: I always get a great thrill out of it all when we fight.

China White: So do I my friend. Lets do it!

China white unsheathed her sword and Indigo Zap had a sword form in her hand and they clashed powerfully all over and sparks were flying all over and Indigo kicked her in the face and knocked her down.

## Battle 12: Elie Glory VS Asajj Ventress

Asajj Ventress was next.

Elie: This is gonna be good. (Ignites her pink lightsaber)

Asajj: Yes it will be good. (Ignites her red lightsabers)

Elie: Lets do it.

Elie and Asaji then clashed all over and sparks and energy were flying all over the place and Elie blasted her back with Force Lightning and smashed her down.

## Battle 13: Ace Bunny VS Zavok

Zavok was next.

Ace Bunny: This is gonna be good.

Zavok: Yeah! Lets get it on!

Zavok went at him and punched and kicked at him all over with incredible speed and Ace dodged his strikes and slashed him all over with his sword and kicked him down.

---

Battle 14: Vinyl Scratch VS Metal Sonic

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: I love the music you play when we fight.

Vinyl Scratch gave him the thumbs up.

Metal Sonic: Lets dance then!

Vinyl Scratch used a technique called DARK RAVE STYLE NINJA ART: SANDSTORM!

She played Sandstorm by Darude and she fired lasers as she was dancing to the rave beat and they hit Metal Sonic all over and smashed him down.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats.

---

Battle 15: Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Starfire, Wildfire, Blackfire, Ahsoka Tano, Trixie and Paige VS Witchblade

---

Witchblade was next for round 2.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

In a huge wave of water they transformed.

Delphine: **"White Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Corcus: **"Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico: **"Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

They were ready for action!

Aurico: **"Rangers of Aquitar, Full power!"**

All: **"Power of Water, Power of Light, Powers Unite!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor.

Starfire: Time for action!

Ahsoka: Lets do it!

Paige: Yeah!

They fired waves of energy and fire and the Aquitar and Megaforce Rangers fired an energy ray blast and the blasts all hit Witchblade all at once and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead.

Starfire: YEAH!

Blackfire: Like Nico says…

Paige: Witchblade you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 16: Marco (Animorphs) VS Willawaw

The Willawaw was next.

It was flying around and screeching powerfully.

Marco (Animorphs): Lets do this!

He sprouted wings and turned into a falcon and flew after the Willawaw with incredible speed and smashed the creature down.

## Battle 17: Twilight Sparkle, Fairy Godmother (Cinderella) and Eli VS Fairy Godmother (Shrek)

The Fairy Godmother of Shrek was next.

The Fairy Godmother just turned Twilight into a donkey and Eli into a mouse and were in a cloud of smoke.

Fairy Godmother: (laughs) I can keep turning you two into whatever I like until the cows come home!

But then Twilight and Eli were unaffected.

Fairy Godmother (Shrek): WHAT!?

Twilight Sparkle: Sorry Fairy Godmother but we're completely impervious to all forms of magic.

Eli: But you are not! It's time for us to take you down for being a bad Fairy Godmother!

(BONNIE TYLER'S HOLDING OUT FOR A HERO PLAYS)

Twilight Sparkle unsheathed her sword and Eli went Super Human and they went at her and The Fairy Godmother turned her wand into a sword and they clashed powerfully. It was Alicorn Princess and Super Human VS Evil Xenophobic Godmother. They clashed powerfully and sparks and lightning were flying all over and Twilight kicked her in the face and slashed her in the face and Eli kicked her in the back of the head and punched her in the face and Twilight punched her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth. Fairy Godmother blasted her magic at them and they dodged each blast with little effort and Twilight fired a magic laser and blasted Fairy Godmother in her face and slashed her arm.

Then Cinderella's Fairy Godmother then appeared!

Fairy Godmother (Cinderella): Looks like I got here just in time. Time to teach this ripoff of me some manners.

She readied her wand.

Salagadoola mechicka boola

Bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

Put them together and what have you got

Bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

Salagadoola mechicka boola

Bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

It'll do magic, believe it or not

Bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

Yes, salagadoola means

Mechicka booleroo

But the thing mabob that does the job

Is bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

Salagadoola menchicka boola

Bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

Put them together and what have you got

Bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

Yes, salagadoola means

Mechicka booleroo

But the thing mabob that does the job

Bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

Salagadoola menchicka boola

Bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

Now you put them together, what have you got

Bibbidi-bobbidi-boo

Bibbidi-bobbidi, bibbidi-bobbidi

Bibbialta do-do-do-do-boo

She fired a blast of magic and blasted off the Shrek Fairy Godmother's wings, tiara and wand and stripped her of her magic. Then a card fell out of her pocket.

Twilight Sparkle: A Number Card.

Twilight Sparkle picked it up and it was NUMBER 0: THE VOID!

Twilight Sparkle: Number 0: The Void.

Eli: Whoa that one looks dangerous.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Fairy Godmother (Shrek): NO! That's mine!

Twilight Sparkle: You will never touch another creature again! As

Princess of Friendship, you are hereby sentenced to be locked in stone for all eternity!

She fired a rainbow light blast and it hit Fairy Godmother and turned her into a stone statue. She will be forever locked in stone for all eternity.

Eli: She looks better this way.

Fairy Godmother (Cinderella): She sure does.

Twilight Sparkle: Not bad for my first time petrifying someone.

---

Later we regrouped and we were facing RAY FINKLE!

Me: It's over for you!

Troy: Ace, if you like animals, then you're gonna love this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers.

Me: BLUE 34, FALCON PUNCH LIGHTNING! HUT HUT HUT HIKE!

We went at Finkle and punched and kicked him all over! I punched him all over and smashed his face in and Nico and Ace punched and kicked him all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DISGRACED FOOTBALL PLAYER! (BLASTS HIM ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT HOMICIDAL MANIAC DOUCHEBAG! (BLASTS HIM ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Daffy Duck: Buddy, here's pie in your eye. (throws pie at Finkle's face)

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

It exploded in his face!

Me: Take this! FIRE STYLE: BURNER PHOENIX!

Varie: WATER STYLE: JETSTREAM DOLPHIN!

Misty Tredwell: DARK STYLE: SHADOW SALAMANDER STRIKE!

Palutena: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING NOVA EAGLE!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC MOON WOLF!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER FALCON!

Ronnie Anne: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE ALPACA!

Paige: WIND STYLE: JET LLAMA!

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE: SNAPPING ALLIGATOR!

Lily the Mermaid: WATER STYLE: AQUA SNAPPING TURTLE!

Sam (TS): FIRE STYLE: BURNER BEARCAT!

Clover: SAND STYLE: SAND BEARDED DRAGON!

Alex (TS): METAL STYLE: GOLDEN MACAW!

Earth: PLANET STYLE: PLANETARY SEA LION!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE BURNER LION!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: WIND CRANE!

Batch: TECH STYLE: POISON DART FROG!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said creatures.

Ariel's Sisters: WATER STYLE SIX SEA ANIMAL STRIKE!

They fired schools of water and summoned schools sharks, whales, fish, eels, jellyfish and Manta Rays.

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: GREAT GRIZZLY BEAR!

Menat: DARK STYLE: BAT HORDE STRIKE!

Makoto: EARTH STYLE: STRIKING RATTLESNAKE!

Ibuki: SHADOW STYLE: COCKROACH CRAWL STRIKE!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: HOPPING KANGAROO!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE KING COBRA!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC MASKED LAPWING!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE: SCORCH OCELOT!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE: CRYSTAL RAINBOW BOA!

Rainbow Dash: SPEED STYLE: HYPERJET CHEETAH!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: CHARGING RHINOCEROS HORNBILL!

Applejack: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND HORSE!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: GRASSY RINGTAIL!

Starlight Glimmer: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC SADDLEBILL STORK!

Trixie: MAGIC STYLE: MAGIC COCKATOO!

Jessica: STING STYLE: RAGING WASP HORDES!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MAGIC SEA EAGLE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA PENGUIN!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: TIDAL ORCA!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING GREAT WHITE SHARK!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND GAZELLE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: JET FALCON!

Ruby: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND COUGAR!

Weiss: ICE STYLE: COLD SEA LION!

Blake: DARK STYLE: SHADOW TIGER!

Yang: FIRE STYLE: BURNING KOMODO DRAGON!

Emerald Sustrai: ILLUSION STYLE: ILLUSORY SPIDER!

Dew Gayl: NATURE STYLE: GRASS GORILLA!

They fired energy blasts and element blasts and they formed into elemental creatures and they smashed Ray Finkle all over the place with incredible power and fury.

Armada Starscream turned into his Cybertron Starscream form and Jetfire turned into his Cybertron Jetfire form.

Jetfire, Poison Ivy, Starscream and I M Weasel used the Autobot, Earth, Decepticon and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Jetfire's shoulder into a back shoulder cannon, enhanced Poison Ivy's Plant Powers, had Starscream's left arm cannon pop out and enhanced I M Weasel's powers 100-fold.

Armada Starscream and Poison Ivy: SUPER LEAF LASER BLAST!

Jetfire and I M Weasel: ULTRA LASER WEASEL BLAST!

Armada Starscream fired a massive laser blast and Poison Ivy fired a blast of leaves. Jetfire fired a cannon blast and I M Weasel fired a wave of energy.

Me and my harem: WATER STYLE AQUA MIAMI DOLPHINS!

Lincoln, Toph, Hilda, Nanami and Jessica: ELEMENTAL STYLE: INDIANAPOLIS COLTS!

Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai and Dew Gayl: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND NEW ENGLAND PATRIOTS!

R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, Mai Shiranui and Shantae: STRENGTH STYLE: NEW YORK GIANTS!

Sam, Clover, Alex, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta and Earth: DESERT STYLE: DALLAS COWBOYS!

Ariel's Sisters: WATER STYLE: AQUA BUFFALO BILLS!

Mane 8: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC GREEN BAY PACKERS!

Batch, Ronnie Anne, Paige, Gluko and Girl Jordan: TECH STYLE: TENNESSEE TITANS!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into the logos of said teams and smashed Ray Finkle all over the place.

Me: Time to finish this son of a fucking bitch!

Me and Lincoln and our harems: FINAL SMASH: MOTHER NATURES WRATH!

We summoned many animals from different habitats.

Me and Lincoln and our harems: FINAL SMASH: NFL TEAM CHARGE STRIKE!

We summoned all the NFL Teams.

Ace Ventura, Lynn, Lightning, Sportsmaster, Margo, Paula, Lynn Jr., Anna Knudson, Bugs Bunny, Daffy Duck, Taz, Wile E. Coyote, Tweety, Lola Bunny and Carly Atlas: SPACE JAM ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the famous basketball stars of the NBA and the blasts smashed down Ray Finkle and he was down for the count.

We had him arrested and we were back on Earth.

Pied Piper: And that's the end of that.

Juggernaut: So, what do we do with Finkle?

Maria: He's going to the local jail. I figured the cops can have him as payback for making them go out with him.

Copperhead: That's a good idea.

Yenaldoshi: And he's in his right gender now.

Me: You got that right. And he is also facing federal charges for lying all these years. He's looking at the Death Penalty since Florida is a Capital Punishment state.

Nico: Ray Finkle you have failed this state!

Me: Yes he has.

Ray Finkle spit at me as he was being taken and loaded into a car and we flipped the bird at him. Ray Finkle was found guilty of Capital Murder, Animal cruelty, 1st Degree Assault, Abuse of power, Attempted Capital murder, Kidnapping and Identity theft. He was sentenced to death and was to be executed by the Electric Chair.

At his execution we hooked him up.

Me: Any last words?

Ray Finkle: Yeah. FUCK YOU ALL AND FUCK YOU DAN MORINO! I HOPE YOU ALL GET RAPED AND MURDERED!

Me: Well fuck you too! I hope you get tortured and raped in the fire of Hell.

I pulled the switch and then…

ZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPP!

He got electrocuted and then his head exploded!

KRABOOOOMM!

Me: EEEEEEEEEEWWWWWWWWWW!

Nico: GROSS!

Lola: YUCK!

Me: Go to hell Finkle. You are forever going to be laughed at and humiliated in the hall of shame.

Lola: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep.

Nico: And the statue of Fairy Godmother will look perfect in our garden.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure will.

Princess Celestia: I'm so proud of you Twilight. You froze your first ever villain in stone.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks princess.

Me: It will be the first of many. Lets go get some grub.

Nico: Good idea.

Ace Ventura: (To the viewers) That was an epic battle ladies and gentlemen! In every battle there is always a loser. LOOHOO-SEHER!

We laughed at how he said that.

Eli: That's funny.

Ets: Yeah it is.

We went to Lynn's Table for an awesome meal and then we went home and turned in for the night.

THE END

---

Another awesome and funny adventure complete.

Ace Ventura Pet Detective is one of the funniest movies that I have seen from Jim Carrey and it was so funny how he did all that stuff in that movie. HE WAS HILARIOUS! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Tomorrow is Mothers Day and we're not only going to celebrate our moms but also next up is the awesome 1989 series Nadia: The Secret of Blue Water. I don't know if any of your are familiar with this one and I'm not either but it's one of Omegahatchiyak12's ideas and it's about a mysterious girl and how she has a jewel that is connected to the mysterious lost continent of Atlantis in the Mediterranean Sea and we're going after the evil Gargoyle for causing countless deaths and turning Nadia's brother into a robot and we're going to make sure he pays for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mothers Day Atlantis Mayhem

HAPPY MOTHERS DAY 2021 EVERYONE!

---

WARNING: THE BATTLE IN THIS CHAPTER IS BRUTALLY BLOODY AND GORY! READ AT YOUR OWN RISK.

---

It was Mothers Day at the World Tree Estate and we were celebrating everything our moms did for us.

Manaphy, Poromon, Tenticool, Jirachi, Poliwag, and Horsea: HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY, EVERYBODY!

Me: Same to all of you.

Videl Chan: Happy Mothers Day mom!

May: Oh thanks sweetie.

Evelyn: Same to you mommy.

Carol: Oh thank you honey.

Everyone had gifts for their moms.

Vignette Vallencia: I've never celebrated Mother's Day before.

Me: It's a first for many of us.

Laney: Yeah and we have a lot of fun with our moms.

Me: We sure do.

Eli: Yeah.

Ets: Awesome.

Sakura Haruno: I'll make the food.

Me: Cool and you can help Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Awesome!

Me: Lets do it!

We got to work on the food.

Sakura Haruno. And you know Tokyo Mew Mew, right?

Me: I sure do Sakura. Why do you ask?

Sakura Haruno: Oh just curious.

We got the food ready and set the table.

Sakura Haruno: Food's ready!

We had burgers, pizza, spaghetti and pies.

And we even had the Ulti-Meatum Burgers too.

Me: Lets eat.

We got the food and ate it.

We were eating the food all over. Poromon and Poliwag went for another slice of pizza.

Swindle: (to the mascots) Don't be greedy. There's plenty for everyone.

Poromon and Poliwag growled at him.

Me: You two calm down.

Poromon: Sorry.

Poliwag: Yeah.

Me: Good.

We were later stuffed and we were watching TV.

Sunstreaker: This is turning out to be another good Mother's Day.

Me: Yes it is.

Lola: Yeah it is.

Manaphy: Happy Mother's Day, Mama!

May: Thanks Manaphy.

It was a great dinner and mothers day.

Horsea: Maria, I know you're not really my mom but, Happy Mother's Day.

Maria: Oh Horsea. Thank you.

Me: Aww. So cute.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico saw Qin sad.

Nico: (sees Qin's sad look) Qin, I know you miss your mom. But she'll always be in your heart. Remember that.

Qin: I know but it's just that I miss her so much. Dad too! (CRYING) IT HURTS SO MUCH!

Nico hugged her.

Nico: Oh it will be okay.

Eli: Poor Qin.

Ets: Yeah.

Emma: (ELGVTWD): What happened to her mom and dad?

Me: They were murdered in cold blood by the Russian Mafia after her dad double-crossed them.

Emma and Niko gasped in shock.

Niko: Whoa man. That's horrible.

Sheila: Coop, I know we're not really fans of your dad and sister right now but, whatever happened to your mom?

Coop: She died of cancer after Millie was born.

Me: Oh no. I'm sorry Coop.

Coop: It's all right.

Jewel Man: Let's continue this Mother's Day with the next mission.

Me: Okay good idea.

Nico: What mission do you have planned?

Me: You'll like it buddy. We're going back in time to another universe in the year 1889 to meet Nadia.

Eli: Oh wow!

Ets: You mean like Nadia: The Secret of Blue Water!? SWEET!

Emma (ELGVTWD): This is gonna be so cool!

Lola: Yeah it is!

Nico: Sweet!

Count Vertigo, Scorpion, Doctor Octopus, Pied Piper, Juggernaut, Sportsmaster, Copperhead, and Yenaldooshi then appeared.

Count Vertigo: Can me, Scorpion, Doctor Octopus, Pied Piper, Juggernaut, Sportsmaster, Copperhead, and Yenaldooshi go with you all?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to the world of Nadia: The Secret of Blue Water.

Juggernaut: All right! We're going to smash the Neo Atlanteans. I used to watch that show years ago.

Me: That's awesome Cain. We're going after this guy.

I pulled up the info on a Neo Atlantean named GARGOYLE!

Nemesis La Algol, better known as Gargoyle, is the main antagonist of the Japanese animated series Nadia: The Secret of Blue Water. He was the ruthless and diabolical leader of the organization known as Neo-Atlantis, born from the ashes of the old, dead kingdom of Atlantis which aimed to conquer the world and subjugate the human race.

He was voiced by Motomu Kiyokawa in the Japanese version, Steve Bulen in the English Streamline dubbed version, and David Jones in the ADV films dubbed version.

At one time, Nemesis held the post of Prime Minister of Tartessos during the reign of King Eleusis la Arwall. In 1876, Nemesis began the coup to overthrow the government resulting in the death of the queen. After revoking the kingdom of Tartessos, Nemesis began calling himself "Gargoyle" and named himself absolute head of the Empire of Neo Atlantis. Determined to experience the power of the Tower of Babel that was sealed for centuries for use as a weapon of mass destruction, the former minister convinces the king's son, Emperor Neo, to deliver the Blue Water. Said object, in fact, would have acted as a catalyst for the Tower, igniting it and unleashing devastation upon the world. However, the plan was foiled in time by King Eleusis, though it still caused the destruction of the entire city and the deaths of all its inhabitants. After the cataclysm, Gargoyle found Emperor Neo's remains. Aware of the inherent powers of the heir of the Blue Water, Gargoyle decided to give Neo a robotic body in order to keep him alive and control him at will. He firmly believed himself to carry the blood of Atlantis, until the end, in front of the true power of Blue Water, he learned that he was human just like everyone else. Sadly accepting his fate, his human body succumbed to the power of the stone, turning into nothing but salt.

Nico: Whoa! This guy is bad news!

Eli: Yeah he turned Nadia's brother into a robot.

Sonic: Reminds me of what Dr. Robuttnik did to Blackbeard when he got turned into a robot.

Lola: That is sick!

Ets: No kidding!

Emma (ELGVTWD): I hope I get to chop his head off.

Me: And we will. Lets head to the Simulator for this. We're going back in time.

We went to the Simulator.

We arrived in the Simulator and it activated and we were in France in the year 1889.

Me: Here we are guys, Late 19th Century France.

Ransack: Ah, France. Even in the old days, it's still lovely.

Marinette: I've always wanted to see what France was like in the old days. It looks amazing!

Adrien: It sure is.

Marinette held the handle of a magical sword that she found that is said to be the sword that Joan of Arc used during the Hundred Years War and she knew something big was about to happen.

(Joan by Heather Dale plays in the background)

Marinette: I am Judgement and Heaven is Nigh.

Danger Duck: (confused by this) Oookay. Not sure what you just said but I'm just gonna assume that was poetry.

Me: That was a famous line that Joan of Arc used in the Hundred Years War in the 15th Century.

Marinette: That's right.

Varie: That is cool!

Emma (ELGVTWD): It sure is.

Muscle Man: Hey, Marinette. You know who else likes it in France? My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Marinette: That was a good one.

Me: Yep. Lets go find Nadia.

We went flying over the Mediterranean and we saw a boat and on it was Nadia.

---

The main protagonist of the series. Nadia is a 14-year-old (15 toward the end of the series) who works in a circus as an acrobat in order to survive, since she is an orphan and of unknown origins. She is chased by Grandis and her associates Sanson and Hanson, who are looking for the jewel that Nadia possesses, the Blue Water. While escaping from them, she meets Jean, and from that moment the two of them will be together in the series, where she tries to discover her origins and find out the truth about her past and the Blue Water, the jewel that seems to have an enormous intrinsic power.

Nadia is quite stubborn, easily irritable, socially inept, and has the ability to talk with animals. For example, she is able to communicate easily with her pet lion cub, King. Nadia is also known among those who have knowledge of the Blue Water for being its possessor. Despite her flaws, Nadia is highly moralistic and ethical, frequently calling others out on acts of violence towards other humans or animals, even when it is essential. She even happens to be a strict vegetarian and believes that there is no excuse for eating meat or killing (although her friends attempt to justify their reasons for doing so). Because of her unhappy past, Nadia is even extremely suspicious of all grown-ups-particularly Nemo. As such, she does not know how to act around other people, and sometimes treats them very badly. She misjudges her friends' motivations as well. As a result of her growing love for Jean, however, she comes to learn valuable lessons about friendship, respect, and trust for those around her. On several occasions she is prepared to sacrifice either her life or her freedom to protect her friends.

It turns out the Nadia is the rightful heir to the throne of Atlantis, and that her Blue Water has the power to destroy the world, if it is misused. Ashamed of her fate and regretting both her resentment of Nemo and bad calls of judgment, Nadia impulsively decides to throw her life away… only to be spared by the power of the Blue Water. Jean touches Nadia's heart by telling her that he loves her regardless of who she is, where she is from, and her fate. Inspired, Nadia decides to embrace her fate and is rewarded when she discovers that she can choose how to use the Blue Water's power.

In the epilogue told by a grown-up Marie in the last episode, Nadia has married Jean and they have a child. While Nadia is still a dedicated vegetarian, she is no more aggressively so (as evidenced from her meals of meat and fish for Jean and their son).

---

Me: That must be her.

We landed by her.

Pied Piper: Hi there. Are you Nadia?

Nadia: That's right. (Sees us) Whoa who are you guys?

Me: Forgive us for intruding. We are actually Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nadia: Never heard of you all.

Me: It's a strange story. We should also explain. We are not from this time or this universe for that matter. We come from the 21st Century and we are from a different Earth from this one.

I revealed everything about our universe and all our adventures and everything we did and the power we had and it was incredible.

Nadia was amazed.

Nadia: WHOA! You guys have done it all.

Me: And we have seen it all and faced many powerful enemies.

Nico: It's a massive responsibility.

Nadia: It sure is. Wow! You guys are one of the most powerful forces ever known.

Me: Yeah we sure are. Not to brag.

Astrotrain: So, Nadia. How's your day been today?

Nadia: Busy. But overall I've been doing well.

Me: Is that blue stone the Blue Water?

Nadia: It sure is. It's a very mysterious stone and I'm trying to keep the Neo Atlanteans from getting it.

Me: Wow.

Nico: What does the Blue Water do?

Nadia: I don't really know. But it's power is amazing.

Me: Interesting. We actually came to help you kill the leader of the Neo-Atlantean Army: Gargoyle.

Nadia: Oh wow! You will be doing me a huge favor. And you will help me get justice for Marie en Carlsberg and bring my brother back to normal.

Me: Yeah. Can you introduce us to your friends?

Nadia: Sure thing.

We went over to another boat and we met her friends Jean Roque Lartigue, Eleusis La Arwall, Marie en Carlsberg, King the Lion, Grandis Granva, Sanson, Hanson and Electra.

---

Jean

The second main protagonist of the series. Jean is a young 14-year-old orphan who fell in love with Nadia ever since he first laid eyes on her; unlike her, however, Jean has a completely different personality and interests. He is very generous, patient, friendly, and devoted to the things he loves, which are his friends and the love for science. He is also a genius inventor, in fact he is capable of creating complex machines at a very young age. Jean's father is a wealthy trader and ship's captain, but was recently lost at sea and is presumed dead. (We later find out that there has been a rash of mysterious disappearances of ships lately and the rumors are that a sea monster has been attacking them) Jean, however, chooses to deny them and is determined to finally find his father along with his big adventure with Nadia to find about the Blue Water. Despite being somewhat awkward when it comes to social graces around the opposite sex (such as giving compliments or lack of awareness in some cases where he's inventing and/or reading when Nadia wants his attention), Jean is genuinely well-behaved and is nice to everyone; even Gargoyle finds something to admire about his courage and cleverness. He's openly honest and brave as well. Jean continually looks on the bright side of things; for example, when his only pair of glasses are broken when Nadia accidentally steps on them, Jean immediately tells her not to worry, that it is God's way of teaching him detachment.

His relationship with Nadia is one of the more central aspects of the show. When they first meet on the Eiffel Tower, Nadia refuses his overtures, but when Jean rescues her, he earns her trust. A close friendship forges between the two of them-Jean is consistently loyal to her and vows to take her to Africa someday. Nadia genuinely appreciates his company and attention… to the point where she feels lonely when he gets involved in a project. Later their relationship begins to turn romantic, but Nadia does not know how to express her feelings to him. Nor is she capable of conveying what she *wants* from him (a compliment for a dress, for instance). This leads to outbursts of anger often misdirected at Jean (in reality cries of frustration at her inability to declare her desires), yet he continually forgives her. (Subsequent scenes following rages involve Nadia feeling bad for her actions. For instance, in episode 10, after unfairly laying into Jean when they have to switch rooms, she apologizes to him.) When she is not brooding over their relationship, Nadia often goes out of her way to do something nice for him, such as cooking, encouraging him to build a gyrocopter, or comforting him when he grieves about his father (in Episode 16). She is also seen to passionately defend Jean in several instances, such as when she verbally attacks Nemo and his crew for reprimanding Jean for endangering the *Nautilus* due to an accident with one of his inventions, or even more when she allows herself to be captured by Gargoyle on Marie's Island so that an injured Jean can escape. Likewise, each time Nadia gets into trouble, Jean continually rescues her. Occasionally a disagreement will occur between them about certain issues (notably eating meat or the use of technology vs. nature), but they do not last long. As a result of Jean's love, Nadia is gradually transformed as a person; his optimism overcomes her pessimism, and she becomes more trusting, respectful, and caring of others.

That said, Jean also undergoes some growth as well during the show. For instance, he believes that technology can do no wrong, and is quite disturbed by Nemo's description of the *Nautilus* being a "killing machine." His faith in technology is crushed when a friend of his sacrifices his life in a contaminated engine room. Furthermore, he learns that his father is gone and there is no point searching for him. At that point, Jean begins to consider quitting inventing… until Nadia suggests him to build a gyrocopter. He determines to do so without the aid of grown-ups, straining his friendship with Hanson in the process. Jean eventually realizes that receiving help from grown-ups is just as valuable, and, working together with Hanson, he completes his flying machine and manages to impress Nadia. Furthermore, he is forced to take responsibility for keeping Nadia and Marie alive when they become stranded on a deserted island, going out of his way to provide food, shelter, and care. Jean does not understand why Nadia is so adamant against eating meat, particularly when she mistreats him and Marie for doing so; as such, he is quite confused by her mood swings. It isn't until Nadia finally confesses the real reason behind her hatred of meat that he gains a new understanding of her different view of the world. Even when Nadia later admits her true identity and acknowledges her faults, Jean still accepts her as a person.

## Marie

Marie is a 4-year-old French child living in the Cape Verde Islands who is orphaned by the hands of Gargoyle and the Neo-Atlantean troops, who killed her parents. She is soon found by Nadia and Jean, who decide to keep her and to take good care of her. Although she is a kid, Marie is a very strong character, who is at the same time a child but also acts like an adult in difficult situations. She has a good relationship with King, her playmate; in fact, she later comes to see themselves as husband and wife, and Nadia and Jean as her new parents. Later on, however, she develops an interest in Sanson; in fact, in the epilogue, when a 17-year-old Marie tells what has happened to all the characters, she finishes her story by telling that she has married him and is expecting their first child.

The spelling of her name is uncertain. In the episode guide she appears as "Marie", in the Japanese series books she is "Mary", Streamline Pictures calls her "Mari", and in episode 24 she signs one of her drawings as "Marry" (though this could simply be that as a four-year-old she doesn't know how to spell her name). Even so, Marie is probably the most accurate spelling, as it is the French one.

In the CD audio dramas, her full name was revealed to be "Marie en Carlsberg" (マリー・エン・カールスバーグ, *Marī en Kārusubāgu* ), whereas in the anime's epilogue, it is "Marie en Löwenbräu" (マリー・エン・レーヴェンブロイ, *Marī en Rēvenburoi* ).[ *citation needed* ] (Both Carlsberg and Löwenbräu are, incidentally, names of two famous German brewery brands.)

## King

King is a small lion, and he is Nadia's best friend before she meets Jean and the others. He eventually becomes Marie's playmate during the series, playing with her all day. He is very jealous, especially when Nadia and Jean become more intimate.

In the epilogue, King is still living with a now married Nadia and

Jean, and has several cubs of his own.

Grandis

Grandis is a 28-year-old who grew up in a royal Italian family. At first she was a rather rich, spoiled and powerful young woman, but later when she was tricked by her first husband, who married her just for her money until he leaves her broke and alone. After her frail mistake she is exiled by her relatives and the only people who remained faithful and loyal to her were Hanson and Sanson, with whom she then formed the Grandis Gang, a group of jewel thieves. Her life and behavior change dramatically when she meets Nadia and the others; having to first steal the Blue Water, then wanting to protect the children after finding out she has a soft spot for them after learning about their troubles with Gargoyle. Once aboard the Nautilus she falls hopelessly in love with Captain Nemo, sparking a strict rivalry with Electra. She tries to seduce Nemo with any power she has until the very end, but her love for him is never returned.

In the epilogue, a grown-up Marie tells us that Grandis is alive and well, but still looking for a serious and stable love. Yet, she's quite popular though with men and is seen at the end in a golf court surrounded by a large group of ardent admirers. Every man there offers her to use their club, and according to Marie, "Grandis is always gallivanting around."

Sanson

Sanson (サンソン, *Sanson* ) is the brawn side of the team and serves as the *Gratan'* s navigator/ pilot. Despite his slight yet muscular build, his strength overcomes even the most powerful of mecha. When he was younger, he was slimmer and girls made fun of him; as he trained day by day, he became stronger but incredibly vain. Sanson also is an outstanding marksman. He was the chauffeur to Granva's family before they lost their fortune, and he remains faithful to her until the end of the series. In the epilogue, he has married a 17-year-old Marie and they are expecting their first child.

His name is reminiscent of the biblical figure Samson, who appears in The Book of Judges Chapter 13 - 16., which tells the story of an unusually strong man, but if he were to cut his hair he would be breaking his promise with God and therefore lose all his strength. The Sanson in the series is very vain and pays particular attention to his hair.

## Hanson

Hanson (ハンソン, *Hanson* ) is the mechanic of the Grandis Gang. He has exceptional skills; he built the Gratan and many other devices. He is in love with Electra, but alas, his love is not returned. Jean and Hanson become close friends thanks to their mutual fascination with technology, they spend a lot of time together discussing technical details and ideas about mecha.

In the epilogue, Hanson has become a rich and respected industrial giant and lives in the fictional world's equivalent of the Chrysler building. Having made his fortune as a manufacturer of automobiles, he still claims that he will find a girlfriend someday.

## Electra

Electra is 26 years old and was orphaned in the destruction of her hometown. She was saved by Captain Nemo and is his first officer and second-in-command on the *Nautilus* . She and Nemo share a past experience that's never fully explained. Electra is deeply in love with Nemo, although she also harbors a deep grudge towards him for the deaths of her family. She becomes extremely jealous of Grandis' infatuation for the Captain, igniting a heated rivalry between them for his love. She grows fond of Jean and his determination to learn about technology, seeing something of her long lost brother in him. Nadia, on the other hand, detests Electra and becomes increasingly (and irrationally) jealous of Jean's friendship with the First Officer (her inability to express her concern to Jean nearly ruins their own relationship); likewise, Electra fears that Nadia will somehow steal Nemo's heart away from her. Eventually, however, both women open up to one another and become friends.

At the end of the series, Electra is revealed to be pregnant with Nemo's child, and Marie reveals in the epilogue that she gave birth to a son and raised him with love, like Nemo asked her.

Jean: (French Accent) Oh Nadia. These friends of yours?

Nadia: They sure are.

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I revealed everything about us to them and they were amazed and all that.

Electra: Wow!

Sanson: That's incredible!

Marie: Have you guys come to help us destroy the Neo-Atlanteans?

Me: We sure have.

Nadia introduced us to her friends.

Me: It's an honor to meet you all.

Jean: Same to you all.

Doctor Octopus: You have my condolences for what happened to your brother. Even I wouldn't do something like that. And I'm actually a genius.

Sonic: Yeah the same thing happened to Blackbeard when Dr. Robotnik turned him into a robot.

Me: Weird story about that. But if it's alright with you I would like to see why you can't remember anything about your family and all that.

Eli: I can figure that out.

Me: We don't mean to make you uncomfortable but we might be able to help you figure out your past.

Nadia: Really?

Eli: Yep. I can do that with The Force.

Nadia: Okay. But what's the Force?

Me: We can explain that to you later.

Eli: Here we go.

Eli used the power of The Force and unlocked Nadia's past and she found out some incredible revelations. She found out that the Neo Atlanteans killed her mother in a savage Coup de Tat and she sent Nadia and her brother to the surface for safety away from the Neo Atlanteans.

When it was done Nadia gasped in shock!

Me: What is it.

Nadia: I remember everything! My mother!

She told us everything about the Neo Atlanteans and what they did and we were horrified!

When she was done we gasped in shock!

Lola: Whoa man!

Kida: Those Neo-Atlanteans give the people of Atlantis a bad name.

Lana: They sure do!

Me: And we're going to make sure they pay.

Horsea: Are there bodies of water for me, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Tentacool to swim in?

Wave Man: I'd like to swim in said bodies of water as well.

Me: We're floating in one. The Mediterranean Sea.

Nadia: My mother was murdered by Gargoyle. My brother is now an emotionless robot and Captain Nemo of the Nautilus is my birth dad and I never even knew about it.

Me: I'm sorry Nadia. But we will save your family. I promise.

Pinkie Pie: Make it a Pinkie Promise!

Me: Yeah.

SPLASH SPLASH SPLASH SPLASH!

The mascots and Wave Man are currently swimming in the water.

Copperhead: (to a worried Poromon and Jirachi) Don't worry, you two. Manaphy and Tentacool will be fine.

Me: Yeah.

Lola: Nadia can you take us to meet your friends?

Nadia: I would be honored.

She called the submarine The Nautilus and then the water lifted up and out came the submarine The Nautilus! Mascots saw us get up onto it and we went on board the sub.

Me: Wow! So this is the Nautilus.

Nadia: It sure is cool.

The mascots joined up with us.

We were on board the Nautilus.

Tarantulas: Did you guys have a nice swim?

Jirachi: We sure did.

Horsea: Yeah!

We went to the main navigation room and we saw Captain Nemo!

---

Nemo is the captain of the submarine called *Nautilus*, whose purpose is to destroy the Neo-Atlanteans at all costs. He is a mysterious man with a dark past; in fact only step by step we discover that he is Nadia's father and was the king of Tartessos.

Though he could have all mankind under his command, he chooses to live peacefully along with them on Earth, as he believes in humans and in their ability to love. While he acts cold and aloof when he first meets Jean, he nonetheless warms up to his outgoing cheerfulness and enthusiasm. Nadia, meanwhile, is very distrustful of him and is quick to accuse him of murder when he shoots a Neo-Atlantean to save her from death. However, she eventually learns to respect Nemo, and, at the end, at last acknowledges him as her father. Nemo then dies after overloading the Neo Nautilis's reactors to blow a passage out of Red Noah, permitting the rest of the cast to return to Earth.

Nemo's name is a reminiscence of the Greek city Eleusis, the place in Greece where the followers of Demeter met annually to initiate members into the ways of the Earth-goddess, and Ra, the sun-god of Heliopolis in ancient Egypt. He is based on Captain Nemo (literally meaning "no man" in Latin). He also bears a striking resemblance to another famous anime captain, Bruno J. Global/ Henry J. Gloval of the SDF-1 Macross in Macross/Robotech. Additionally, he wears a uniform similar to Captain Junzo Okita from Space Battleship Yamato/Star Blazers.

---

Captain Nemo: Welcome aboard Nadia.

Nadia: Hello captain. Or should I call you father?

Captain Nemo: (Gasp) You know the truth?

Nadia: I do father.

She went up and hugged him.

Captain Nemo: I'm sorry Nadia. But how did you find out?

Me: Eli unlocked her mind. Sorry to come aboard like this captain. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a great honor to meet the famous captain of the Nautilus.

Captain Nemo: Same to you J.D.

Sportsmaster: This ship is really nice.

Captain Nemo: Indeed it is. I have heard so much about all of your adventures Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You all have made quite a name for yourselves over the years.

Me: Not one to brag.

Nico: We do what we can.

Me: It's a big job but we have to do it. We came to help you all kill Gargoyle.

Captain Nemo: Your help is greatly appreciated. The Neo Atlanteans have plagued this world for far too long.

Laney: And we won't let them get away with everything they did.

Me: No we won't.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah.

Blackarachnia: Doesn't this ship have torpedoes to kill the Neo Atlanteans with?

Captain Nemo: Yes it does. But killing them is not easy. Neo Atlanteans have incredibly strong psychic powers and their emperor Neo has the strongest psychic powers of all.

Me: Let me see if I can speak to him telepathically and see if I can get him to abandon this senseless spree of destruction to try and enslave the human race.

Captain Nemo: Proceed.

I got into a meditative position and concentrated.

In his throne, Emperor Neo was sitting when he felt a psychic presense and then my eyes appeared.

Me: Emperor Neo, I presume?

Neo: That is right and you are J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix

Storm.

Me: That's right. Your sister Nadia is missing you badly after what Gargoyle did to you.

Neo: What do you mean?

Me: Let me show you.

I fired a beam of energy into his mind and it showed that he was turned into a robot and brainwashed by Gargoyle and everything that Gargoyle did and more and how he murdered his and Nadia's mother in cold blood. He was shocked and his restraints that kept him to the throne shattered and he had the brainwashing broken!

Neo: Nadia! What have I done!?

Maria: We need to get Neo out of there before Gargoyle finds out what we've done!

Juggernaut: I can do it. I am one of the strongest after all.

Eli: No our primary concern is for Gargoyle. Let bro handle it.

In the throne room of Neo-Atlantis, Neo was freed.

Me: I can teleport you to the submarine we are on Neo.

Neo: Thank you J.D. I am forever indebted to you.

Me: You're welcome.

I fired a beam of energy and beamed him to the submarine.

Neo was on the sub and Nadia saw him and was reunited with him!

Nadia: Neo!

Neo: Nadia!

They hugged and were happily reunited.

I got up.

Me: Now we go after Gargoyle.

Runabout: How about we upgrade this submarine so its weapons deal heavy damage?

Me: Great idea!

Ben: Leave that to me!

Ben turned into Upgrade and he fused with the submarine and turned it into an ultra powerful science fiction style sub!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Now we're talking.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Lets get them! Full Speed Ahead!

The Nautilus was going towards the Neo-Atlantean Kingdom and it fired lasers and torpedoes and blasted a hole into their temple and we went in.

Varie: Let the Neptune Crusaders provide the entrance this time.

Me: Okay. Lets get ready for battle everyone!

Billy: YEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYE! LETS RIP THEM APART!

Nico: Love that spirit Billy.

We surfaced and then a bunch of Neo-Atlanteans came and got ready for battle. But then the sub hatch opened and a dragon of pure water exploded out of the sub and it curled around and smashed the Neo-Atlanteans down and killed them all over and the water dragon dispersed and out came us.

Me: Now that was cool.

Eli: So this is Neo-Atlantis.

Kida: I like the old Atlantis better.

Milo Thatch: Me too.

We saw the Neo-Atlanteans coming!

Me: Lets go! COME ON YOU APES! YOU WANNA LIVE FOREVER!? CHARGE!

We went at the Neo-Atlanteans with our weapons and powers ready. We clashed violently with them and the whole fight erupted into a massive bloodbath! I slashed a bunch of Neo-Atlanteans and kicked one's head off and splattered his blue blood all over and Nico slashed a Neo-Atlantean and chopped his head off and Emma chopped a Neo-Atlantean's leg off and chopped another Neo-Atlantean in his chest and then she plunged her hand in his chest and ripped his beating heart out. Eli stabbed a Neo-Atlantean and disemboweled him and ripped his intestines out and formed them into a lasso and grabbed a Neo-Atlantean and slashed his throat and Laney and Lola blasted a bunch of Neo-Atlanteans with fire and bramble vines and incinerated them and ripped them to pieces and splattered their blood all over the place. Vince fired crystal blades and slashed numerous Neo-Atlantean's heads off with them and Lisa Loud blasted them all over with her mini-gun. Sam S.L. blasted a bunch of them with fire and lava and incinerated them all over. I fired a hail of grenades and blew a bunch of men to pieces and killed them in fiery explosions all over. Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted the Neo-Atlanteans all over the place. Neo smashed and punched a bunch of Neo-Atlanteans all over the place.

Yenaldooshi just pinned a Neo Atlantean down.

Yenaldooshi: (growls) Looks like dinner is served!

He ate him and ripped him apart.

Me: Take this Neo-Atlantean dirtbags!

I blasted a bunch of them into oblivion and Eli blasted them all over with Force Lightning.

Nadia then held out her hand and fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Nadia: (Gasp) WHOA! How did I do that?

Marinette: We have massive numbers of powers. They are powerful.

Marinette slashed numerous Neo-Atlanteans all over the place with her sword and blasted them with red fire.

We were down to one last Neo-Atlantean soldier.

Scorpion stabbed a Neo Atlantean with his tail.

Scorpion: There seems to be something in your throat. Oh yeah. My tail!

Muscle Man: Hey Nadia you know who else likes smashing Neo-Atlanteans?

Nadia: Who?

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Nadia: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but his jokes are funny.

Eli: They sure are.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah they are!

Nunnally: Yep.

Me: We got them all.

Nico: Now we go after Gargoyle.

Me: Lets go.

We went to find him and in the throne we saw GARGOYLE!

Gargoyle: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: You will pay for everything you did Gargoyle.

Gargoyle: Neo, you seem to have lost your mind.

Jesse Glen: On the contrary, Neo has only begun to get back in character.

Me: Thanks to me! Your hour of death has come Gargoyle!

Gargoyle: We'll see about that J.D. Knudson. You think you have the power to destroy me?

Me: I don't think…

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 form and I was ready to face him.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **I know. This power is gonna be your ultimate death.**

Eli: You will pay for your crimes Gargoyle!

Nadia: You killed my mother! Prepare to die!

Nico: And it won't be pretty for you!

Then Whiteout, Duskmon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, Plastique, Kite Man, Selene, Puff and Aqueduct appeared.

Me: **Whiteout, Duskmon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, Plastique, Kite Man, Selene, Puff and Aqueduct.**

Ranamon: Glad to see y'all down here.

Mercurymon: Awesome.

Nadia: Are you guys part of the Masters of Evil?

Plastique: We certainly are.

Nadia: It's an honor to meet you all.

Selene: Same here.

Whiteout: (to Nadia) You must be happy to have your brother back.

Nadia: Can you blame me?

Duskmon: Actually, no. We can't blame you.

Grumblemon: But France still is nice.

Ranamon: Even though this is in the old days.

Me: **Yeah it is.**

Marinette: And we're going to make sure Gargoyle pays for his crimes in full.

Me: **Big time and it won't end well for him.**

Nico: I'm gonna rip his heart out and eat it!

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah!

?: I hope he does!

A figure came out and it was DIGSTER from episode 7 of Zeo!

---

**Digster** is a robot-excavation monster used by the Machine Empire that was operated by levers pulled by the small mechanoid pilot on top of his head that looked almost like him, he serves as the primary villain of the episode "Every Dog Has His Day".

Digster was sent to earth by King Mondo, his mission was to get lava out of a volcano with help from the Cogs as an attempt to destroy Angel Grove. He gets impatient and uses grenades, causing a rushing flow of magma to appear, he shows this to Prince Sprocket, Klank & Orbus, who were highly impressed. he then ambushed the Pink Ranger on her Zeo Cycle when she bumped into their site while looking for a police dog name Smoky, causing her to twist her ankle, he was later seen with an army of Cogs to try and find the Pink Ranger, but to to avail, they later returned to the cave and checked on the lava pool, Digster then ambushes Smokey with the energy balls, but they missed, after the Pink Ranger morphed, which also heals her ankle, he sends the Cogs after her, but they were all easy taken out, he then does battle with the Pink Ranger himself, he was out matched at first, but the Pink Ranger accidentally twisted her ankle again, which gives Digster the upper hand at first, but the Pink Ranger was able to used the Pink Fire Cloud and blasted it at the monster, and equipped the Pink Power Disk to give the monster a beating, but the Pilot blasted the Pink Ranger with his Forehead Energy Laser Attack, Bringing the Ranger down. Right before Digster was able to make the final strike, he gets blasted by the Red Ranger, and later the Yellow, Green and Blue Rangers. He was quickly out matched, so Klank and Orbus enlarges Digster, the Rangers then summon the Zeo Megazord to take on Digster, he has the upper hand at first, But the Rangers then used the Zeo 1 Battle Helmet to get the best of Digster, the Mechanoid Pilot fires the energy laser, but the Rangers then used the Zeo 5 Battle Helmet and used the Zeo Saber to slice off the Mechanoid Pilot's head, allowing the Rangers to use the Zeo Saber power up to destroy Digster once and for all, and also sealing the lava flow.

Digster was seen among the monsters that received the Neo-plutonium, but he did not fight.

---

Tommy Oliver: Digster!

Digster: Been a while rangers.

Me: **I remember you! You were sent to get lava out of a volcano to try and destroy Angel Grove.**

Digster: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: **Never missed an episode.**

Digster: So… could I still use my jack hammer on this ground?

Me: **Yes you can.**

Nico: As long as it doesn't drown us even though we can breathe underwater.

Laney: Yeah.

Then we saw two more figures come out and much to our shock and horror it was Qin's Mom and Dad, Nathen and Sakuya Chen!

We gasped!

Qin: Mom?! Dad?!

Maria: (nervously) Qin, suddenly, you taking up Pastmaster's offer last year probably wouldn't have been bad after all.

Me: **Oh no!**

Nico: Mr. and Mrs. Chen!? You're back!

Laney: Wait Nico look!

We saw purple splotches on them and that meant only one thing!

Me: **They have been infected by the Aparoids!**

Selene: This is bad!

Qin: Mom, dad! It's me! Qin! Don't you recognize me!?

They groaned mindlessly.

Nico: Oh man. Qin you have to destroy the Aparoids on them.

Qin: Oh man! Mom, Dad, forgive me for doing this to you but I have to save you.

A roar was heard and then a tremendous Dinosaur creature came out and it was THE SNOW BEAST!

Lola: WHOA MAN! It's the Snow Beast!

Twilight Sparkle: He looks like a Tyrannosaurus.

Qin: But he's actually a robot piloted by Jean Pierre Baptiste. He was using the legend of the Snow Beast to scare off a village in the arctic to drill for oil there. He found some and it was worth a fortune. The gang busted him and he got 15 to 30 years in prison.

Sunset Shimmer: And then he got life?

Qin: Yep.

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Squirrel Girl, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Mega Man Robot Masters (ALL OF THEM), Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout

---

Whiteout was first.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) How was Mother's Day?

Squirrel Girl: It was great. We got a lot of great gifts for our parents. Jeri and Qin were upset because they don't have their parents anymore.

Twilight Sparkle: Poor girls. Jeri lost her mom due to a terminal disease and Qin's parents were murdered.

Whiteout: Poor girls.

Spyro: Yeah they went through a lot.

Star Strike: But it's awful that Qin lost her parents to the Russia Mafia like that.

Flame Man: It sure is.

Dive Man: Yeah it's awful.

Wood Man: Poor girls.

Jewel: Yeah it's just sick that people can kill people to get what they want.

Ring Man: Yeah.

Whiteout: No kidding. Poor Qin. But after today she will have her heart healed. Lets do it!

Whiteout fired waves of white energy and the group dodged them and blasted her all over with elements and magic blasts and smashed Whiteout down.

Squirrel Girl: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Jeri Katou, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Overdrive, Dirt Boss, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon

---

Duskmon was next.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) Did you guys eat plenty of food on Mother's Day?

Jeri Katou: We sure did and it was all really good.

Princess Luna: It was all really delicious.

Snowdrop: I liked the pizza and spaghetti.

Gari: I liked the burgers.

Blackout: Everything was delicious.

Starcast: It sure was.

Overdrive: I agree.

Dirt Boss: Yeah.

Ransack: Me too.

Crumplezone: Same.

Duskmon: Awesome. Lets do it.

He fired blasts of dark energy and they dodged it and blasted Duskmon all over the place with dark energy and speed energy and smashed him down.

Jeri Katou: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night.

---

Battle 3: Earth, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Earth Skylanders, Takuya, Koji, J.P., Zoe, Tommy, Koichi, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) Paris is still beautiful even in the early days.

Earth: It sure is and it has a lot of history that dates back to the Dark Ages.

Applejack: I think all of Paris no matter in which timeline is amazing.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure is!

Frozen Fright: My favorite events to learn from in French history is the Crusades and The Hundred Years War.

Flashwing: Those wars were terrible.

Tri-Tip: Yeah they sure were.

Takuya: It's amazing that the Crusades went on for so long.

Koji: No kidding. And the Hundred Years War was terrible.

J.P.: The Crusades lasted for 710 years where the Hundred Years War lasted for 116 years.

Zoe Orimoto: That's intense and Marinette said that Joan of Arc fought in the Hundred Years War.

Grumblemon: She sure did and she is known as a warrior angel.

Tommy: It's just absolutely awful that she was executed like that.

Koichi: No kidding.

Blitzwing: And she was canonized as a saint in the 1920s.

Astrotrain: Yeah she was.

Grumblemon: That is amazing history France has. But Joan didn't deserve to die like that. Lets do it!

He smashed the ground with his club and sent a wave of earth at them and the group dodged it and smashed Grumblemon all over and knocked him down.

Earth: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 4: Stacy Bolton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Water Skylanders, John, Clint, Bobby, Coup, Dr. Bolton, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) I really like water around this section of France.

Stacy Bolton: That's what happens when you live around the Mediterranean Sea.

Rarity: But the water is so beautiful and so crystal blue.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is beautiful. I heard that there was a brutally bloody battle that happened here.

Thunder Terror: I remember that but I forget what it was for.

Gill Grunt: J.D. said it was a bloody war with a bunch of mermaids from the dark side of the legend.

Slam Bam: I remember that!

Wash Buckler: That was a crazy battle lads.

John: Boy it sure sounded like it.

Clint: No kidding guys.

Bobby: Yeah that must've been really intense.

Coup: No kidding.

Dr. Bolton: Yeah but thank goodness everyone is all right.

Skull Man: You said it.

Wave Man: Yeah.

Ranamon: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

She fired waves of water and they dodged them and blasted Ranamon all over with jewels and elements and smashed her down.

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

Bolton family: JAWSOME!

# Battle 5: Kari Kamiya, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Scorponok, Inferno, Terrorsaur, Blackarachnia, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) Good thing you guys got Neo out of Gargoyle's control.

Kari: That is a really good thing. But what really has me worried is how Qin will be around her parents being back.

Fluttershy: Yeah she missed out on so much since they were murdered.

Stealth Elf: She went through a nightmare ever since the Russian Mafia killed them and burned her house down.

Ambush: Yeah that was awful for her.

Scorponok: It sure was.

Arbormon: No kidding. Poor girl.

Waspinator: Waspinator hopes Qin will be happy to have her parents back.

Inferno: It will be a royal welcome back.

Blackarachnia: But it's just sick that the Russian Mafia can be so heartless.

Terrorsaur: No kidding.

Tarantulas: Yeah it's awful.

Arbormon: Yeah it is awful. Lets get it on!

He fired wood blasts and they dodged them.

Scorponok: Time for some Transformer power! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Inferno: For the Royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Terrorsaur: This is gonna be good! Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Blackarachnia: I always get a thrill out of all this. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed.

Waspinator: Waspinator ready for action! Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Tarantulas: Lets get it on! Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and the Predacons were ready.

The group blasted and smashed Arbormon all over and knocked him down.

Kari: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 6: Davis Motomiya, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Yolei, Cody, T.K., Kari, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) I hope you all snap Gargoyle's neck for what he's done.

Davis: We're gonna do worse than that. Nico is gonna eat his black heart in front of him.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! That would be really tasty for him.

Sprocket: But it made J.D. hurl his guts out.

Gearhead: It sure did.

Yolei: But it will serve Gargoyle right.

Cody: You got that right Yolei.

T.K.: Gargoyle has no honor and all that.

Kari: No he doesn't.

Blackarachnia: He's as ruthless as Megatron is.

Inferno: Indeed.

Mercurymon: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired reflected light blasts from his mirrors at them and they dodged them and blasted Mercurymon all over the place and smashed him down.

Davis: AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Shope, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Kevin, Tyler, Roach, Amy, Marina, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) The Aparoids just changed the rules when they put Qin's parents into play.

Shope: I know and it's shocking that they have that kind of power.

Princess Celestia: It sure is. I would hate to imagine what would happen if the Aparoids brought back the entirety of the Evil Uchiha Clan.

Spotlight: After all the trouble they caused to the Hidden Leaf and the world over the years it wouldn't surprise me.

Astroblast: Yeah. But J.D. will take them down. He already Hakaied Madara Uchiha and it will really be good if J.D. Hakaied all of the Uchiha Clan in front of all the evil Sasuke's on that planet we sent them too.

Kevin: Yeah that would be awesome!

Tyler: It sure would. Very strong sense of justice on that one.

Roach: Yeah it would be awesome.

Amy: You got that right.

Marina: I agree. I hope he destroys them all.

Runabout: Me too.

Runamuck: Same here.

Plastique: I do too. They are nothing but evil trouble. Except for the Sasuke we know and his brother and mother. Lets do it!

Plastique fired explosive energy blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Shope: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was fun!

---

Battle 8: Wonder Woman, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Ren Krawler, Lena Isis, Zenat, Mason, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) I certainly didn't expect the Aparoids to bring back Qin's parents.

Wonder Woman: I don't think any of us did. That was a huge shock to us all.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah especially after all the pain that Qin went through.

Scootaloo: But we now have a chance to heal Qin's heart after all that.

Magma Gloom: We sure do. What the Russian Mafia did to her was awful.

Whirlwind: It sure was awful.

Boom Jet: Yeah that was awful.

Ren Krawler: She did nothing to deserve this.

Lena Isis: No she didn't.

Zenat Surrow: The Mafia has no honor.

Mason Brown: And they deserve to die.

Jesse Glenn: You got that right.

Snarler: Yeah.

Kite Man: I agree. Lets do it!

They flew into the air and blasted Kite Man all over with wind and elemental blasts and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 9: Raiden, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: What Qin went through was terrible. I feel really bad for her.

Raiden: We all feel bad for her. She went through a nightmare.

Starlight Glimmer: She lost everything because of the Russian Mafia and now we have a chance to bring back those she lost.

Hex: Yeah. The Aparoids are bringing back those we lost.

Chopscotch: They sure are.

Cozy Glow: I know how Qin feels. I lost my mother too.

Ty Lee: I hope she can save her parents.

Aqueduct: Me too. Lets get it on.

(MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS)

---

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

They fought and blasted him all over and knocked him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 10: Sam Simpson, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene

---

Selene was next.

Selene: I know Qin can save her parents. After everything she went through she needs them now more than ever.

Sam Simpson: You'll get no argument from me about that.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it's time for her fractured mind to be healed after everything she went through.

Sunburn: I agree completely.

Hot Head: Absolutely on that.

Sheep Creep bleated in agreement.

Wallflower: I agree too.

Selene: Good. Lets do it!

Selene fired waves of red energy and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of fire and leaves and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 11: Lynn Sr., Trixie Lulamoon, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) Consdering what's happened today, maybe Qin changing the past thanks to Pastmaster last year probably wouldn't have been a bad thing.

Lynn Sr.: No Qin did the right thing back then and left the past the way it should be.

Trixie Lulamoon: She sure did. I hope she gets her parents back after today.

Wind Man: Yeah she needs them.

Yamato: Absolutely.

Puff: You said it. Lets do it!

She fired a chemical blast and Lynn Sr. and group fired waves of magic and leaves and elements and smashed her down.

Lynn Sr.: ALL RIGHT!

Trixie: Another awesome performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 12: Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Hunter, Eli, Ets and Laney VS Digster

---

Digster was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Zeo Rangers transformed.

Katherine: (Australian Accent) **"Zeo Ranger I Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV Green!"**

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

They transformed and were ready for action!

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Eli: YEAH!

Ets: AWESOME!

Laney: Time for a massive buttkicking!

Hunter: (German Accent) Lets get this sucker!

Rangers: ZEO CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Zeo Cannon and charged it up and everyone fired energy waves and the Rangers fired the cannon and the blasts all hit Digster all at once and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Digster was dead!

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Eli: Digster you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 13: Thing (Marvel) VS Snow Beast

---

The Snow Beast was next.

The Snow Beast roared.

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

Thing smashed the Snow Beast Down with an incredible punch and won.

---

Battle 14: Qin VS Mr. & Mrs. Chen Infected with Aparoids.

---

Qin was facing her own mother and father back from the dead and infected by the Aparoids.

Qin: Mom, dad, I'm sorry about this but I need to save you from these monsters that have taken over your minds.

Qin fired a wave of lightning and it hit the Aparoids all over them and it electrocuted them off of her parents and destroyed them. They fell over weak and unconscious.

Radiant Hope, Varie and Nico came over and looked them over.

Radiant Hope: They will be all right. They are just unconscious.

Nico: I don't want Qin to be without her family after everything that happened.

They were breathing and moving and they opened their eyes and they saw Nico.

Nathan Chen: (Weakly) Nico?

Nico: Yes Mr. Chen. It's me.

Nathan Chen: What happened?

Sakuya: I thought we were dead.

Varie: You were but an evil alien race called the Aparoids brought you back and turned you into mindless zombies.

Radiant Hope: Yeah and Qin saved you from their influence.

Sakuya: Where is Qin?

Qin saw her parents for the first time in a while and she had tears streaming down her face. They saw her too.

Nathan Chen: Qin?

Sakuya: Sweetheart. Wow! You have grown so much since we saw you last.

Qin went over and hugged her parents.

Qin: MOM! DAD!

She ran and hugged them and cried hard. She was happily reunited with her parents for the first time in so long.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gargoyle.

Me: **It's over for you Gargoyle!**

Emma: Time's up, Gargoyle!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

Me: **Get ready Gargoyle, Your Final Hour is now!**

Nico: It's time for a Grade A Asskicking!

We went at him and smashed and pulverized him all over and really let him have it and Blazvatan smashed and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT NEFARIOUS GENERAL! (BLASTS GARGOYLE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT GENERAL OF PUTRIDITY! (BLASTS GARGOYLE ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Nadia: WATER STYLE: SCHOOL OF CLOWNFISH!

Jean: TECH STYLE: MECHA BLUE KING CRAB!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO EMPEROR PENGUIN!

Jessica: STING STYLE: SEA WASP JELLYFISH STING!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: TIDAL ORCA BLADE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: BOTTLENOSE DOLPHIN KICK BARRAGE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: GREAT HAMMERHEAD SHARK!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL KING PENGUIN!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: BELUGA STURGEON!

Batch: TECH STYLE: CHAMBERED NAUTILUS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO POLAR BEAR!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: GIGANTIC KELP FOREST!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECHA COLOSSAL SQUID!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: JET TIGER SHARK!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE LOBSTER!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: BURNER ZEBRA SHARK!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC SALMON STRIKE!

J.D. knudson, Varie, Misty, Palutena and Zarya: WATER STYLE: MERMAID AND SIREN ARMADA!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into said creatures and they pulverized Gargoyle all over.

Marinette: Now you will feel the power of the Sword of Joan! DIVINE LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: JOAN!

Marinette unsheathed her sword and floated into the air as she had swirls of light swirling around her and she was singing Joan by Heather Dale. She fired waves of light and they formed into the famous Joan of Arc from the Hundred Years War and she and Marinette slashed and cut Gargoyle all over the place.

Joan and Marinette: I am Judgement and Heaven is Nigh!

Sunstreaker, Sakura Haruno, Swindle and Vignette used the Autobot, HIdden Leaf, Decepticon and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sunstreaker's Electron Pulse Gun, Sakura's Strength and powers, Swindle's Gyro Gun and Vignette's nature powers 100-fold.

Sunstreaker and Sakura Haruno: SMASHING LIGHTNING UPHEAVAL!

Swindle and Vignette Vallencia: LEAF GYRO BLAST!

Sunstreaker fired waves of electron blasts and Sakura punched the ground and sent a wave of earth. Swindle fired a Gyro Blast and Vignette fired a wave of leaves.

Marinette, Nadia, Jean, Neo, Kida, Milo Thatch and Nico: ATLANTIS JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into Atlantean symbols.

Nadia, Jean, Lincoln, Jessica, Nanami, Yuna, Menat, Gluko, Batch, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Hilda, Toph, Mai and Shantae: FINAL SMASH: WRATH OF THE OCEAN!

They fired water energy and it formed into many sea animals and the blasts all smashed Gargoyle all over and smashed him around.

Neo: (punches Gargoyle in the face) This is for brainwashing me!

Gargoyle was pushed back.

Nico: And this…

Nico plunged his hand into Gargoyle's chest and ripped out his beating heart!

Nico: Is a snack for me.

He ate Gargoyle's heart in front of him.

Eli then snapped Gargoyle's neck and Emma chopped his head off!

Laney: Take that!

His spirit then appeared.

Nico: You are not welcome on Earth. (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

He was banished to the Warp.

Nico then took off Gargoyle's mask and saw that he was a tan-skinned man with white hair and he had blue eyes.

Nico: Ugly freak.

Lola: Yeah.

But then the whole place rumbled!

Me: Uh oh! This whole place is coming down! Lets go!

We ran fast and got back to the sub and we got in and got out of there just in time.

Lola: That was close.

Nadia: Thank you all for saving my brother.

Arbormon: Well, that's what we do. We help save families.

Mercurymon: Those who we can save, anyway.

Plastique: You think maybe it's time to take the fight to the Aparoids now.

Lori: Actually, I literally think we should take a rain check on that.

Kite Man: How come?

Lynn: Because it's too much fun foiling ther every move.

Lola: Besides, they brought back Qin's parents and Ruby's mom. I'm honestly more interested on what else they have to throw at us.

Me: Well we'll be ready for them when that time comes. Lets get Qin's parents to the infirmary and help them.

Nico: Right.

Nico's face was covered in blood.

Me: How did his heart taste?

Nico: Delicious.

Me: Nice. Lets go home.

Nadia: (To the viewers) This was a fun adventure and we have finally seen the last of the Neo-Atlantean Empire and avenged the people that were killed by Gargoyle.

Me: We sure did.

We went back home and Nadia and her friends were all now part of the team. We went to the living room and watched TV.

Me: (To the viewers) Hope you all have a great Mothers Day with your family and be sure to give your mothers all the love and care they need. Happy Mothers Day!

I winked at the camera and a heart irised in and Happy Mothers Day was around it.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Happy Mothers Day to you all and I hope you liked reading this chapter for Nadia: The Secret of Blue Water. That was a great show that was from 1989. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, vinjedi1995 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is an awesome adventure into the Distant Future as we help take on the insane Anemone in the show Eureka Seven and we're gonna try to save her from herself. We'll be going to the year 12,005 and we're going to save Earth from an evil space fungus and get the people back to Earth.

See you all tomorrow.

# The 12th Millennium Earth in Peril

At the World Tree Estate we were watching TV while I was reading today's paper.

Me: Well so far nothing is going on. Except for that gang that I lead the FBI to.

Eli: That was clever.

Ets: Yep.

Emma (ELGVTWD): That was good that they won't be causing anymore trouble.

Nunnally: You said it.

Nico was in deep thought.

Nico: (to Lola, Lynn, and Lori) Do you girls think I went a little too far in threatening Burt and Millie?

Lori: (sarcastically) Well, look who's literally starting to get it.

Lynn: Nico, you threatened to send the two of them into the Warp. Burt, we understand. But we don't throw kids like Millie into there. It goes against our code. The Delightful Kids and Jock are the only exceptions.

Nico: You three really think that after Millie said that we didn't have to beat up Kat so badly and that we could've calmly talked to him about what he did?

Lola: Okay, I admit that what Millie said was uncalled for. But the two of them were already feeling bad and you basically rubbed salt in their wounds.

Ultra Humanite: I actually agree with them on this, Nico.

Me: Same with me Nico. I don't blame you for getting mad at Burt and Millie for ignoring Coop and not believing him but threatening them like that is taking things too far.

Eli: That's right Nico.

Emma (ELGVTWD): That Kat did put up a really good front to avoid suspicion.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure did.

Tsunade: (to the Trinity of Violence) First, you three don't join Nico in attempting to terminate Patrick after seeing that comic. Then, you don't want to go after the Aparoids right away. And now, you think Nico threatening Burt and Millie was harsh? Are you sure you girls aren't going soft?

Lori: Well Lady Hokage we may be known as the Trinity of Violence but we also have hearts.

Lynn: Yeah we may get brutal in fights and at home but that doesn't me we don't have feelings and hearts.

Lola: Yeah that's right.

Lady Tsunade: That's a good form of judgement on you.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: I agree. Just because we have incredible powers, we are all still human.

Nico: You're right about that. And I may be a Saiyan but I am human like all of you.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Lets go to Coop's house and see if we can apologize to them.

Nico: Good idea.

We went to his house.

---

Nico, me and Offroad went inside Coop's house only to find a lot of stuff lying around. Almost like it was broken in by burglars.

Offroad: What happened here?

Me: Whoa man! Looks like a robbery took place here.

Nico: Yeah. But where are Burt and Millie?

Me: I don't see them anywhere.

Offroad: You don't think they were kidnapped do you think?

Me: I have that strong feeling. But this happened to us before.

I then found a note on the table.

Me: What's this?

I picked up the note and read it.

Me: "Dear Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Come and Get Me. Love Anemone." Oh man!

Nico: Who is Anemone?

Me: No idea.

Offroad: J.D., please tell me this is all just part of a plan that you and Nico developed! You two only let Burt and Millie get captured so you can track Anemone down, right?

Nico: Offroad, for once, this isn't a plan of ours. But I wish it was, though.

Me: Nico is right. This is not our doing. But I don't know who this Anemone is.

Offroad: Me neither. This is strange.

Me: Lets get back and tell everyone.

We did so and told everyone everything.

Eli: What!?

Ets: Are you serious!?

Rachel S.D.: Yeah and who is Anemone?

Me: That's a good question Rach and yeah I'm serious. Burt and Millie were kidnapped by this Anemone.

Sideswipe: Please tell me one of you guys knows who Anemone is!

Nico: None of us knows who she is. But we do know this: we're responsible for this. We let our anger at Burt and Millie drive them into a position where they could be captured. And now, it's up to us to save them!

Me: Nico this is not your fault. You had every right to be angry with Burt and Millie for what they did to Coop because of Kat. If anyone is to blame for Coop's misfortunes it's Kat's fault. He did all this. But you are right. We have to save them.

Coop: I say we DON'T save them.

Lola: What do you mean Coop?

Coop: Burt and Millie can die for all I care! They didn't care about me and they can die for what they did!

We gasped in shock!

Me: Coop! That's a terrible thing to say!

Lana: Yeah Coop they are your father and sister!

Coop: NO THEY AREN'T! They stopped being my father and sister when Kat came and it's all their fault!

Me: Coop they didn't know that Kat was an evil alien from another planet.

Coop: I DON'T CARE! THEY DESERVE TO DIE!

Joe Swanson: Whoa whoa Coop! Lets not overreact. But yeah what you're saying is terrible.

Laney: That's right! They don't deserve it Coop.

Lana: Yeah they let their ignorance cloud their minds.

Indigo Zap: Look, Coop. You still need to help us save your dad and sister. If you're still angry at them after that, then you'll have the option of never seeing them again.

Coop: Oh you're right.

Me: Right now we have to find them first. Lets head to the computer.

We went to the computer and I scanned the note and it showed that it came from another version of Earth in the Hydra Galaxy Cluster.

Me: Whoa! Anemone is from a planet Earth in the Hydra Cluster.

Nico: That's where we found the planet RaDos.

Lola: Yeah.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Wow! That's a long ways.

Me: Yep.

I pulled up a scan on this Earth in the Hydra Cluster and what it showed was really shocking. It was a planet Earth that was set in the year 12,005 A.D.!

Me: WHOA! This Earth is set in the year 12,005 A.D.!

We gasped.

Eli: Wow! That's 9,984 years into the future!

Ets: That's a long time!

Emma (ELGVTWD): A REALLY Long time from now.

Rachel S.D.: No kidding. Wow!

Lola: What do you think the Earth is like over there?

Me: We'll have to go over there and see it.

Emma (ELGVTWD): How will we get there? It's a long ways from here.

Me: I know. 157 million light-years away from here. But we've been to many parts of the universe all over.

Whiteout, Duskmon, Mercurymon, Ranamon, Grumblemon, Kite Man, Plastique and Arbormon then appeared.

Whiteout: Can me, Duskmon, Mercurymon, Ranamon, Grumblemon, Kite Man, Plastique, and Arbormon come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to another earth set into the distant future.

Eli: It's in the year 12,005 A.D.

Ranamon: Wow!

Kite Man: Wow! That's a long time from now.

Arbormon: It sure is.

Me: Yeah. We have to save Burt and Millie. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We got the ship ready and then we were off to the Hydra Cluster.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2934.6: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to another planet Earth that is set in the year 12,005 A.D. and our mission is to rescue Burt and Millie Burtonburger who have been kidnapped by a mysterious criminal named Anemone. We don't know who this criminal is or what they are capable of but we're going to rescue Burt and Millie.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Wow! This is so cool that you all go through space like this!

Lola: It sure is Emma.

Nico: Our ship is pretty amazing huh?

Emma (ELGVTWD): I'll say!

Napalm Man: Are we there yet?

Me: No.

Napalm Man: Are we there yet?

Me: No.

Napalm Man: Are we there yet?

Me: No.

Nico: Napalm Man don't do that.

Me: (Laughs) Nice try Napalm Man but that was funny with Bart & Lisa and Homer.

Bart: That's funny.

Lisa Simpson: Yeah it is.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at another version of Earth and it was the one that is set into the 12th millennium.

Nico: Looks like our Earth.

Me: It sure does. Lets land.

We were landing.

We landed on the surface and got out and we saw that the world looked amazing. It was fully one with nature and everything was covered in plants and everything.

Me: Wow! It's like Earth is back to what it was before humans populated it.

Laney: Incredible.

We walked around the city and we saw a kid with black hair and a red suit and he had a girl with aquamarine blue hair and purple eyes and a green dress.

Mercurymon: Hello. Are you the heroes of this world?

Renton: That's right. (Sees us) Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's us.

Renton: Wow! It's such an honor to meet you all. My name is Renton Thurston.

Eureka: And I'm Eureka Thurston.

They showed their rings.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Laney: We have a lot to talk about as to why we are here.

Lemon Zest: So, what happened here?

Renton: Well it's a pretty ugly story that happened in 2005 back 10,000 years ago.

He told us everything that happened.

---

Earth is the planet from which human beings originated and lived. It is currently the home to the human population and the Scub Coral.

The humans left the planet some time after the arrival of the Scub Coral, and after spending seven millenniums in outer space, the humans returned to Earth unknowingly. However, almost everyone is unaware that they are now living on Earth, due to how much it has changed from the Scub Coral merging with it.

## History

10,000 years ago, the Scub Coral crashed into the Earth's atmosphere sometime in the 21st century and landed in the Pacific Ocean. The Scub Coral began to fuse with the Earth's corals and sea creatures in order seek communication with the humans. However, they failed to understand that they were causing panic and fear among the human population after growing to enormous sizes. The Scub Coral also began to fuse with humans who attempted to destroy them. Eventually, out of desperation and fear for their safety, they built huge space ships and left the planet to find a new place to live.

During the absence of the humans, the Earth had changed; the Scub Coral had completely merged with everything on it and the remaining lifeforms in order to fill in their loneliness. This fusing made the Scub Coral bigger than the planet itself, encasing the original Earth underneath of the mass of Scub Corals. Sometime 3000 years before the series begins, an event happens on the Earth that causes the Scub Coral to awaken and experience the Limit of Questions for the first time. The Scubs force themselves back into hibernation, but not without leaving a mark on the planet, which would later be known as the Great Wall as the laws of physics no longer apply in this area that the Scubs awakened in.

After spending 7,000 years in space, the humans returned to Earth. However, due to how much the planet had changed, they never realized that this was their original home planet, as the whole surface was covered in Scub Coral. They rebuilt the planet into the way Earth had been before they abandoned it, and named the planet "Land of the Kanon", due to it lacking countries and oceans. Some time before the Eureka Seven series began, some humans finally discovered that this planet was their original home planet. Decided amongst the Sage Council, the ruling body of the world, this information would not be released because of the huge size of the current human population would prevent them all from returning to their ships they arrived on. Dewey Novak eventually releases this information to the public, before his attack on the Scub Coral Control Cluster to gain favor amongst the populace and hate towards the Scub Coral.

After getting over the Great Wall in order to reach the promised land, Renton and Eureka discover that the promised land is actually Earth, and they realize that the human population has been living on Earth the whole time without knowing it. After Renton saves Eureka from becoming the next Control Cluster, the Nirvash typeZERO departed with half of the Scub Coral in order to prevent the Limit of Questions from happening again. As a result, more of Earth's original surface is revealed when some of the Scub Coral leaves. By the end of the series, more of Earth's surface, including the Pacific Ocean and Japan, are clearly seen. Also, a green ring of coral encircles the Earth and the moon has a heart embedded with Renton and Eureka's names on it.

---

When he was finished we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: That's crazy!

Eureka: Yeah.

Renton: It's not all that bad.

We saw on the moon a huge heart and it said Renton & Eureka.

Me: Aww.

Nico: That is so sweet.

Laney: It sure is.

Naruto: Wow. You two are perfect for each other.

Eureka: I know.

Lola: Wow.

Ranamon: We came here because we're looking for someone called Anemone.

Renton: Why her?

Me: You see, she kidnapped these two.

I pulled out a photo of Burt and Millie Burtonburger.

Me: They were taken by her from our Earth in the Milky Way Galaxy.

Nico: But first what can you tell us about Anenome?

Renton: You would not like her.

Eureka: She is totally unstable.

They told us about her.

---

Anemone is the main antagonist of the anime series Eureka Seven. Though she is one of the characters that is gets the primary focus, she is considered a villain protagonist. Eureka is mentally unstable and a merciless killer.

Anemone's true name is unknown, she was born as a normal human and lived a happy life with her parents until ten years before the main story takes place.

When she was only 7 years old, in the aftermath of The First Summer of Love and several civil wars broke out, her parents died and Anemone was struck with the Desperation Disease. She was found by the Federation military and taken in to be a human military experiment. After the discovery of humanoid Coralians, the military sought to create their own artificial humanoid Coralians and Anemone became the first subject to survive the horrific experiments, as the rest of the subjects died. As a result of the experiments, her hair turned pink, her face was constructed to resemble the original humanoid Coralian, she has the eyes of a

Coralian, and she had developed a mental connection to the Scub Coral, but left her physically and mentally unbalanced.

When the main story takes place, Dewey informs Dominic that he will be bringing in his new weapon, which Dominic will care for, and it turns out to be Anemone. She is declared to be the pilot of theEND and her purpose is to fight and defeat the Nirvash TypeZERO, along with its pilots, Eureka and Renton. Due to Dewey's influence, Anemone quickly develops a murderous hatred towards the Gekkostate, mainly towards Eureka. Dewey sends her to fight the TypeZERO when a Kute Coralian appears. At the time, theEND was far more advanced and equipped than the TypeZERO, despite the latter being the most powerful LFO ever created, and Renton and Eureka have a hard time keeping up with her. She uses her most powerful weapon, the Vascud Crisis. This and the effects of the high trapar from the Coralian cause them to be sent into the Zone and experience hallucinations. Renton and Eureka are separated, and Anemone finds Renton. She starts off by teasing him but it becomes clear that she intends to kill him before the Coralian disappears and they return to the real world. Anemone and Eureka are knocked unconscious from the effects of the Zone, causing Dominic and Renton to work together to get medicine for the girls. While Renton takes Eureka back to the Gekkostate, Dominic takes Anemone back to Dewey's base. Anemone's unstable mental state is frequently a problem to Dominic, as he becomes the subject to her violent mood swings and attacks. She constantly lashes out at him for never understanding what she is going through to prove her worthiness and her struggle to defeat the TypeZERO, out of fear of disappointing Dewey and losing the purpose of her existence.

Dominic tries to comfort her during her times of despair, but is often rejected or dismissed by Anemone, who considers him useless and stupid to help her. However, Dewey has no sympathy or affection towards Anemone, often referring to her as "it" or "that thing", which angers Dominic. Initially, it appears that Anemone had no idea of what Dewey thought about her and that her actions mainly stem from the pressure she puts on herself to please him and show her more favoritism, and her fear is that if she ever failed, he would discard her or simply eliminate her and find a replacement for theEND. For a while after their first battle, Anemone had not participated in any confrontations with the Gekkostate and constantly cried out how theEND was calling out to her in pain because it wanted to fly with her. After the TypeZERO has been upgraded, Dewey sends Anemone and theEND to fight against it so see how sufficient the upgrades are. Anemone disregards the news of the upgrades, believing theEND is still just as strong as Nirvash, but to her horror, Renton and Eureka are able to easily activate the Seven Swell Phenomenon and defeat her, sending her plummeting to the ground and left her shaken that the two had likely surpassed her. This also earned her displeasure from Dewey, heightening her fear that she will more likely be discarded for her failure. When the Gekkostate invaded the Capital to rescue Norb from Dewey, Dominic was trying to warn the Ageha crew about the upgrades of the Nirvash when Anemone pulled him aside and demanded for him to tell her if he thought Dewey would give her a third chance at fighting the Nirvash. Dominic assured her he would and that she will win the next fight, but Anemone called him stupid for taking it all so easily.

To win public approval in his bid to eliminate the Scub Coral, Dewey has KLFs attack the Scub Coral to release the Antibodies and orders Anemone to defeat them, and then presents her to the public as their savior. This cheers her up into thinking she can retain her title as theEND's pilot and being Dewey's favorite. However, when the Gekkostate arrives at the Vodarac Shrine to send Renton, Eureka, and the kids over the Great Wall and into the Promised Land, Anemone is sent into the chaos to stop them. Holland confronts her instead but she easily defeats him by tearing his LFO apart, and then tries to follow Renton and Eureka as they entered the wall, but due to that theEND wasn't designed to reach the other side of the wall, she was ejected from entering. But before she returned to the real world, she had a brief image of her parents before she became a military experiment. For the next several days, Anemone fell into a deep depression over her third failure to defeat the Nirvash and achieving her mission to enter through the Great Wall. In her grief, Dominic paid her a visit and brought her an anemone flower. She accused him of giving her the flower to mock her (the flower - which is her namesake - symbolizes dying hope), which he denied. She then calls him stupid for not knowing anything, but confides in him about her wanting to be saved and asks Dominic to save her. He agreed and kissed her, and she bit his lips and told him to stay away from her because he doesn't understand anything about her. Dewey took her to a New Year's party, where he told her about his past and how he came to despise Holland & the planet. Anemone thought he was exaggerating, but then he quickly left to find a replacement for theEND, sending her into a deeper despair. At this point, it depicts Anemone had always feared Dewey and that she was just a tool for his own ambition. Dominic later informed Dewey that the potential replacements died and Dewey later found the location of the Command Cluster, so he decided to send Anemone on a suicide mission: entering through the Scub Coral by blasting into it, arrive at Earth, and shoot a tracker on the Command Cluster so he can destroy it with the Oratorio 8. Saddened to hear that Dominic has now defected the military, all Anemone really wanted was a place she can belong.

Now believing that she has lost her purpose in living and has no one to love her, Anemone agreed to the mission, but spoke to herself how she wanted to tell Dominic how she feels about him even though she thinks he wont understand. She enters through the Scub Coral without knowing Dominic is chasing after her to stop her from possibly killing herself. She confronts Renton and Eureka as the two tried to protect the Command Cluster and fires the tracker at the Command Cluster. She then fights them without seriously trying to kill them unlike her previous battles. Eureka finds out that Anemone is in pain and convinces Renton that they need to talk to her. Via the Compac Drive, they hears her thoughts about how she wants to practice smiling and be happy so that she can be with the person she loves. They tried to convince her she can live a happy life and Dominic would accept her, but Anemone said it was hopeless and was about to fire the Vascud Crisis at them to end the battle until she saw Dominic falling from the sky. TheEND turned completely white and ejected Anemone from inside it, and she reunited with Dominic. She called him an idiot for risking his life to save her, but he professed his love to her and they shared their first consensual kiss, with Anemone declaring she is the happiest she has ever been. However, Dewey used the Oratorio 8 to destroy the Command Cluster and theEND sacrificed itself to protect Anemone and Dominic. After Dewey committed suicide, the collars that Anemone and Eureka wore are activated; they were designed because Dewey foresaw the one of them would replace the Command Cluster if it were to be destroyed and the collars would send a self-destruct sequence into the Scub Coral. Anemone was able to take hers off but while Eureka was able to reject the effects, she started becoming the new Command Cluster. Anemone helped the Gekkostate realize that the Limit of Questions wasn't occurring because Eureka willingly allowed herself to turn into the Command Cluster but was now rejecting the transformation because she wanted to see Renton and the kids again. Anemone was then standing with Dominic and the Izumo crew as they watched Renton and the Gekkostate rush to rescue Eureka. Anemone said she wished she has someone to save her like how Eureka had Renton, and Jurgens berated her because she had Dominic. She agreed and said that Dominic is more cute than Renton. In the final scene of the series, Anemone and Dominic are seen camping and looking at the full moon with Renton and Eureka's names carved into it.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: She is nuts!

Tayuya was shocked to know that there is someone that went through the same pain that she went through on another Earth set 9,984 years into the future.

Tayuya: She's just like me!

Lola: What do you mean Tayuya?

Tayuya: Anemone and I both went through the exact same pain.

Me: That is very coincidental.

Lola: Yeah.

Eureka: Wow.

Brawl: There's something about her that just isn't right.

Me: Yeah her mind is all messed up because of the wars here on this world.

Eureka: No kidding.

Me: But maybe we can save her from herself.

Renton: How do you plan to do that?

Me: We did it several times before but we have ways of helping many supervillains get saved from themselves.

Bai Tza: It's true.

Me: We've had a huge impact on our planet Earth and we helped many supervillains redeem themselves.

William Dunbar: It's how we formed the Redemption Squad.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But Anemone has to be saved from this monster controlling her.

Coop: Well, if she isn't really a bad guy, how about we let her kill my so called dad and sister?

Maria: Coop, can't you just let it go?

Coop: Why should I? Maybe Nico can just tear our their hearts and feed them to Lola, Lynn, and Lori!

Arbormon: Hey! Lori, Lynn, and Lola aren't attack dogs!

Me: Yeah Coop!

Nico: And besides Coop that is low even for you!

Me: We are not animals. And they are innocent people.

Eureka: What's wrong with him?

Me: He hates his father and sister for not believing him when a cat from another planet was out to kill him.

Lola: It might seem crazy but it's true.

Laney: Yeah and he wants us to kill them.

Me: But that goes against our code. 1 because Millie is a kid and we can't kill kids. Only in VERY RARE Cases are we permitted to do so. And 2 Burt is an innocent. And our code also prohibits us from killing the innocent.

Renton: Wow! That's interesting.

Eureka: What rare cases are you allowed to kill kids?

Me: That is something we don't like to talk about but you do have a right to know. Kids that are pure evil and absolutely consumed with hatred and darkness and have done things that are absolutely despicable are where we kill them and destroy them.

Laney: 2 prime examples are the Delightful Children From Down The Lane and Jock Jockerson.

Ashley: The Delightful Children were us brainwashed.

Tyler Bowman: And Jock Jockerson was a monster and a heartless sociopathic freak.

I went over both of their histories and when I was finished they were horrified.

Renton: Oh man! That's awful!

Eureka: The Delightful Children wanted to annihilate all kids on Earth!?

Me: Yeah and the kids are the future of the entirety of the human race. The Adult Villains were gonna cause the extinction of all of mankind. And Jock Jockerson was a monster that tormented everyone and everything and made them all look like total imbeciles.

Eureka: That's insane!

Nico: Yeah we thought so too.

Renton: How old was Jock?

Me: Hmm. I think he was around 16 or something like that.

Nico: Yeah that's right.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: But we are not gonna kill Coop's father and sister or let them be killed.

Eureka: Well, I for one am glad you guys aren't letting those two die.

May: Of course not. This shows that even though we kill most of our enemies or throw them in our space prisons, we're still heroes that protect the innocent.

Luxord: Especially if said innocent people are feeling remorse of past crimes.

Eureka: Well, I for one am glad you guys aren't letting those two die.

May: Of course not. This shows that even though we kill most of our enemies or throw them in our space prisons, we're still heroes that protect the innocent.

Luxord: Especially if said innocent people are feeling remorse of past crimes.

Me: That's right.

Eureka: Yeah.

Shanan: I thought you looked familiar Eureka. You are what's called a Coralian.

Eureka: That's right.

Qin: What is a Coralian?

Shanan: They are a race of creatures from the planet Zooxanthelis located in the Galaxy IC1101.

Nico: Whoa!

She told us all about them.

---

Humanoid Coralians are beings born in the form of humans from the Scub Coral, which, since its arrival on Earth 10,000 years prior to the Eureka Seven series beginning, has been desperate for contact with humans and co-existing with them so it can learn more on human nature and their way of thinking. In the original series, the only true Humanoid Coralians were Sakuya, Eureka and Gonzy (the latter in the anime only). Sakuya was the first Humanoid Coralian to be created from the Scub Coral, but at the time of her creation, no one was aware of the purpose of the Humanoid Coralians' existence. Upon her discovery, the Vodarac tribe mistook her as a saint, and was referred to as a "child of the planet" because of how she was born and found. Because of this, others were banned from interacting with her, however, she later fell in love with Norb, a Vodarac monk and her caretaker. During this time, the Vodarac came up with an idea of uniting the Scub Coral and humans by pairing Sakuya up with a human partner to pass over the Great Wall. Sakuya and Norb attempted to pass over the wall, but under unknown circumstances, they failed, leaving Sakuya in the form of lotus flower and Norb with a Compac Drive in his chest.

Shortly after their failure, Norb received a prophecy, via his connection with Sakuya through the Compac Drive, that Eureka would be born and unite the Scub Coral and humans with her partner. Several years later, Eureka was born as the second Humanoid Coralian, but lacked the knowledge of her mission to find her partner until Holland learned it from Norb. Three years later, she met Renton and developed an instant bond with him. While she struggles with issues of understanding emotions, such as love, hate, and so on, she falls in love with Renton, declares him as her partner, and set out with the Gekkostate to achieve her mission. As predicted by Norb, Renton and Eureka are able to pass over the Great Wall and unite the Scub Coral and humans through a co-existence on the planet. Where and when Gonzy was born is unknown.

When the existence of Coralians was discovered shortly after the

First Summer of Love, the military sought to create their own Coralian. Artificial Humanoid Coralians were created by the military by treating girls with Desperation Disease with medication created from Eureka's blood. Anemone is the only subject that has survived the process to fully become an artificial Humanoid Coralian.

---

Me: Wow! That's incredible!

Eureka: It sure is.

Me: So you were made to be avatars in a sense.

Lola: Like with Jake Sully and the Na'Vi.

Eureka: That's a good way to put it.

Lola: That's amazing!

Ets: It sure is.

Me: Right now our priority is to find Anemone.

Kite Man: I'll go fly in the air with my kite to find out where Anemone is.

Me: Okay.

Kite Man flew into the air and he was off searching.

Nico: We better find her too.

Renton: We can take you to her.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Great! We got to save her from herself.

Niko: And we will.

Nico Robin: It won't be easy but if Tayuya can get through to her we can save her and face her dark self.

Nami: Just what I was thinking.

Me: Yep.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to protect the innocent?

Itassis: (chuckles) Oh, we all know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Renton: I don't get it.

Emma (ELGVTWD): We don't either. But his jokes are funny.

Nico: They sure are.

Me: You knew what was coming with that one huh Itassis?

Itassis: I sure did.

Duskmon: (to me) You realize that if Coop keeps wanting his father and sister to die, we'll end up losing our motivation to kill our former fellow villains.

Me: I know and we have to snap him out of this grudge or he could end up as insane as Ray Finkle.

Duskmon: Yeah.

Kickback: (to the Trinty of Violence) If Anemone has foot soldiers, you girls should kill them on sight. After all, you girls don't want to lose your reputation if people think you're going soft, right?

Lori: No we don't want that.

Lynn: It would be our pleasure!

Lola: Oh this is gonna be good!

Mandy: Now you're talking!

Maria: Does Anemone have foot soldiers at all?

Renton: Yes she does.

Me: Awesome! This is gonna be good.

Lola: We'll blast them all into oblivion.

Kite Man: (On the radio) Kite Man to J.D. Knudson. Do you copy?

Me: J.D. here. Report.

Kite Man: I found Anemone's flying fortress. It's over the Sahara Desert in Africa.

Me: We're on our way. Lets roll!

We were off to the Sahara Desert and we saw Renton surfing in the sky and Eureka was flying with butterfly wings.

Me: Wow! Renton that is amazing!

Renton: Thanks. It's called Lifting. It's like surfing except it is for the clouds.

* * *

In Eureka Seven, **lifting** (リフティング *rifutingu* ), or **reffing** (in other countries), is an activity similar to surfing.

Though trapar-propelled airships are relatively common, using trapar waves for "lifting" is their predominant use. Lifting uses surfboard-like devices called **liftboards** (リフボード *rifutobōdo* ) or **reflection boards** to ride trapar waves in a manner similar to surfing, and is a popular sport in the series. The most grandiose use of trapar-massive humanoid fightercraft-are a recent development, made possible by the discovery of bizarre alien lifeforms within the Scub Coral.

* * *

Me: That's cool!

Eli: So awesome!

Ets: That is one of the coolest things I've ever seen.

Lola: It sure is.

Lincoln: Think you can teach me how to do that?

Renton: Sure.

Laney: Eureka your wings are beautiful.

Eureka: Thanks Laney. All your wings are beautiful too.

Me: They are beautiful huh.

Nico: There it is!

We saw Anemone's Sky Fortress.

Me: That must be Anemone's Sky Fortress.

Renton: That's it all right.

Eureka: This is gonna be good.

Optimus Primal fired 3 missiles and they hit the back of the fortress and blasted 3 holes into it and we flew in. Alarms were sounding and then henchmen came.

Lola pinned one of Anemone's henchmen to the ground.

Lola: Nothing personal. But me, Lori, and Lynn can't have everyone think we're going soft.

Grumblemon watched as Lola burned the goon alive.

Grumblemon: (smiles) Now that's the Trinity of Violence we know.

Me: YEAH!

Lola and Lynn blasted a bunch of henchmen and footsoldiers with fire and lava and incinerated them all over.

Me: Take that!

We went to the main control room.

Anemone was watching the ground. But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive blue fire explosion blasted a hole through the door and a wolf howl was heard and we came out.

We saw that Anemone was a pink-haired girl with pink eyes and she had a beautiful red dress on.

Me: Anemone. So we meet at last.

Anemone: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What an honor of you to grace my flying fortress.

Me: It's very impressive.

We saw Burt and Millie tied up and gagged.

Veon: (to Anemone) Not that they don't have it coming. But we can't let you kill Burt and Millie!

Anemone: I am afraid you don't have a choice.

Tayuya: Anemone wait.

Tayuya went up to her.

Tayuya: Anemone I know what you went through and all the trauma you went through.

Anemone: What do you mean?

Tayuya: You went through the same kind of pain that I went through.

Anemone: How would you know!? You never had to endure being experimented on and turned into a weapon of destruction!

Tayuya: You're wrong Anemone. I know what you went through more than anyone can even fathom. My whole life has been one fucked up tragedy and one big fucking nightmare.

Tayuya went over her background.

---

In the anime, the Sound Four were originally prisoners of Orochimaru, forced to fight other prisoners to the death in battle royales. By surviving their respective matches, they proved themselves to be the strongest of Orochimaru's prisoners and as such were made his bodyguards. The Sound Four were at some point forced to accept Kimimaro as their leader, who easily defeated them all in battle and, because of his Shikotsumyaku abilities, was slated to be Orochimaru's next host body. Under Kimimaro their group was known as the Sound Five (音隠れの忍五人衆, Otogakure no Shinobi Gonin Shū, literally meaning: Hidden Sound Shinobi Five People).

In the anime, the Sound Five assisted Orochimaru with assassinating the Fourth Kazekage and killing Shiore's team during the Chūnin Exams in Konohagakure. Kimimaro fell terminally ill after this, forcing him to withdraw from the group; he became ill at some unspecified time in the manga.

---

Emma, The Bakugan Brawlers and everyone that hadn't heard her story were shocked!

Runo: Tayuya went through all that!?

Naruto: Yeah. My cousin went through a terrible ordeal at the hands of Orochimaru and all that.

Fu: It was a horrifying nightmare for her.

Lola: Yeah and it was sick.

Me: Orochimaru is probably one of the most fucked up monsters we have ever faced and he has no honor or love and only cared about one thing and that was annihilating the Leaf Village.

Emma (ELGVTWD): That is awful!

Me: It sure is. Many ninjas that we met over the course of 150,000 years had really dark backgrounds. Most of them were at the hands of villains and fucked up monsters like Orochimaru.

Lola: Yeah.

Niko: They went through a nightmare.

Anemone: Let's make this interesting, shall we?

With that, Anemone threw Burt and Millie to the ground in front of Coop.

Maria: What the Hell is this?

Anemone: (to Coop) I heard that you want these two to die. Well, here's your chance to do the deed yourself!

Plastique: Coop, if you kill Burt and Millie, we'll have no choice but to take you down.

May: And we really don't want to do it!

Eddy: (points his blaster at Coop) C'mon, man. Don't make me pull the trigger on you.

Me: Coop they are not worth it.

Lola: But if you do it, it will be the last thing you ever do!

Anemone: What are you waiting for Coop!? Kill them!

Coop was sweating.

Coop: No!

He threw the gun away.

Me: Good choice Coop.

Coop: I'm still mad at these two for hurting me but it will take a long time for me to forgive them.

Tayuya: Anemone you don't have to follow this path anymore. I can help you become a better person and not someone that is insane like I once was.

Anemone: Why should I believe you!?

Tayuya: Because there is still good in you. You would never harm anyone. Would Dominic want that from you?

Anemone knew that Tayuya was right and then she broke down crying and Tayuya comforted her.

But then a blob of darkness separated from her and formed into ANOTHER ANEMONE! But this one had black clothes and had EVIL RED EYES! It was DARK ANEMONE!

Me: Just like we planned.

Nico: Now we can destroyed Anemone's dark side.

Dark Anemone: Then come and get me.

Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris, Mammoth, Eccentro, Raven Branwen, Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff then appeared.

Me: Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris, Mammoth, Eccentro, Raven Branwen, Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff.

Stinky Butt: Looks like we got here just in time.

Anti-Wanda: (sees the Anemones) Two Anemones?!

Maria: They were split up after Tayuya got through to her.

Cavalier: Ah. That explains it.

Mammoth: (to Coop) You made the right choice, kid. I knew you would.

Coop: Yeah but I'm still mad at my father and sister.

Eris: And you have every right to be after everything that happened.

Raven Brenwen: Indeed you do. I'm sorry you went through all that.

Yang: What that kat did was terrible mom.

Raven Brenwen: You are not kidding.

Me: Now I see what is going on. Linka and her brothers are getting ALL their battles done in one sitting.

Stinky Butt: That's right.

Professor XXXL: This is gonna be so fun. For I, PROFESSOR XXXL, will have great fun with my new invention.

He pulled out a snowcone ray.

Me: Wow! What's that?

Professor XXXL: It's my new Snowcone Ray.

He fired it and a Snowcone appeared in my hand.

Professor XXXL: Try one.

I licked it and it was tasty.

Me: Yummy!

I ate it in one bite and it was delicious.

Me: Fruit Punch flavor. Delicious and refreshing. (Feels a headache) Agghh! Brain freeze!

A block of ice formed on my head.

Lola fired a blast of fire and melted the ice and I was warm.

Me: Whew! Thanks Lola.

?: That was genius.

A figure came out and it was NUMBOR from episode 11 of TURBO!

---

**Numbor** is a number-altering scholar/calculator monster used by Divatox. He is able to add and subtract from any measurable quantity. He demonstrated this by changing the tides in the ocean. He then subtracted a lot of weight from Kat, making her levitate. While she was being tended to at the Power Chamber, Numbor battled the other four Rangers. He added weight to both Tommy and Adam, and subtracted weight from Justin. It seemed he would have the upper hand until Katherine realized that her own insecurity was the problem, returned to battle and defeated him. He was destroyed by the Turbo Megazord.

---

Justin Stewart: Numbor!

Numbor: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Divatox to destroy the rangers by making them heavy and light and you made the world's tides change.

Numbor: Good observation J.D. You have been watching us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Edd: (to Numbor) You actually could make a good teacher.

Numbor: You really think so?

Me: We know so.

Laney: You bet.

Numbor: Thanks.

Malevolent cackling was heard and out of a flash of light came THE WITCH OF SALEM!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Witch of Salem!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! What was she known for?

Qin: She was really the long lost twin sister of Velma's friend Arlene Wilcox, Gemini. Arlene's ancestor Milissa Wilcox was burned at the stake for witchcraft 329 years ago. Gemini hoped to look like Arlene so she could drive her out of Salem and keep the inheritence all for herself.

Rarity: That is madness!

Nico: It sure is.

Qin: Yep. The gang busted her and she and Gar Mooney got 20 to 40 years in prison. They got life after that.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa.

But then numerous figures came out and it was THE ENTIRETY OF THE UCHIHA CLAN! They were being led by FUGAKU UCHIHA, Sasuke and Itachi's father. Madara Uchiha and Obito were not with them.

---

**Fugaku Uchiha** (うちはフガク, *Uchiha Fugaku* ) was a shinobi of Konohagakure. He was the head of the Uchiha clan as well as the leader of the Konoha Military Police Force.

During the Third Shinobi World War, shinobi from other nations trembled at the mention of Fugaku's nickname of **Wicked Eye Fugaku** (兇眼フガク, *Kyōgan Fugaku* ). In the final weeks on the war, Fugaku took his four year old son Itachi to the battlefield to see mountain of corpses, with the purpose to show Itachi the reality of the world he lived in as a shinobi. In the anime, during the war, a dear friend of Fugaku died in battle, allowing him to awaken the Mangekyō Sharingan, a fact he decided to keep hidden from everyone.

In the aftermath of the war, while villagers mourned its dead at the Konoha Cemetery, a clansmen informed Fugaku that there were voices to install him as the Fourth Hokage, as the Third Hokage intended to retire. Fugaku was then questioned by the man on what they should do with Kakashi Hatake possessing their clan's dōjutsu. Understanding that Obito Uchiha fought bravely, he decided to respect the boy's wishes and let Kakashi keep his gift. When Fugaku's wife Mikoto gave birth to their second son, with Hiruzen's blessing, Fugaku proudly named the baby Sasuke after the Third Hokage's father.

With the Nine-Tailed Demon Fox's Attack, the village accused the Uchiha clan of orchestrating the attack as they did not take action against the tailed beast (in the anime, this was because of orders from Danzō Shimura to focus all the Uchiha's efforts solely on protecting the villagers). This, combined with the Uchiha being relocated further away from the village, caused a rift between the village and the Uchiha clan. Despite this, the villagers still admired Fugaku and the Uchiha Clan's efforts of maintaining peace. This did not stop Fugaku from conspiring a coup d'état that would allow the Uchiha clan to take control of the village out of spite. Eventually, Fugaku placed Itachi as a spy in the Anbu to pass information back to the clan. However, Itachi secretly betrayed the Uchiha and became a double agent, leaking information right back to the village.

Recognising Itachi's prodigious mind and talent, Fugaku began training him regularly, amazed when he mastered the Fire Release: Great Fireball Technique on his first try after witnessing it only once. Seeing such potential in Itachi and being his eldest son, hence the successor of the clan, Fugaku focused most of his attention on him, even defending Itachi when he was suspected of killing Shisui Uchiha. However, the two had a falling out when Itachi lost hope in the clan, leading Fugaku to shift his attention to Sasuke, even teaching him how to use the traditional Fire Release techniques of their clan, and was impressed at how Sasuke was able to master the technique after just one week. Sasuke was finally able to enjoy his father's company, but Fugaku advised him not to follow in Itachi's footsteps.

After another clan meeting about the coup d'état, Fugaku called Itachi to speak with him privately. He revealed that the stone tablet within the Naka Shrine held secrets to a better world for all, but required an evolved Sharingan to read it at all, revealing the truth about his acquisition of Mangekyō Sharingan. Knowing of his son's hesitance for bloodshed and reluctance to attack the village, he expressed his desire for this revolution to end without any deaths, insisting that with Itachi's help they could achieve that. Further proving his point, he revealed that he never told anyone in the clan of his Mangekyō Sharingan in fear they would ask him to use its power to take control of the Nine-Tails to use to attack Konoha. During the Uchiha Clan Downfall, Fugaku quickly realised Itachi was behind this attack and confronted him via a clone, expressing their respective views. Itachi then confronted his parents, but Fugaku and Mikoto did not resist and told Itachi that they were still proud of him and to promise to take care of Sasuke before they let Itachi kill them. Fugaku was later found laying dead on top of his wife's corpse.

---

Me: The entirety of the Uchiha Clan!

Nico: Oh man!

Nico saw purple splotches all over them.

Nico: They have been infected by the Aparoids!

Me: Oh shit!

Eddy: (to the Trinity of Violence) Well, here's another chance to prove to the public that you're not going soft. Unfortunately, none of us will be able to keep track of how many Uchiha Ninjas each of you kill.

Lola: Oh boy.

Me: No guys. They are mine.

I went up to the Uchiha.

Me: We have an old score to settle after 150,000 years.

Fugaku: You bet we do! YOU WILL PAY FOR KILLING ALL OF US!

Me: You all got what you deserved because of your selfish and delusional ambitions. Now I'm going to make sure that the Uchiha's hatred dies forever.

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Loki Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Air Skylanders, Zarya (Overwatch), Andropov, Galova, Chill, Cross Crow, KGBeast, Crimson Dynamo, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul

---

Stinky Butt the Foul was first.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) I really like how Lola, Lynn, and your female counterpart have been calm about things lately.

Loki: Yeah thanks to Mandy and their hearts for not literally taking things too far.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it's Awesome! But I feel bad for everyone that had to live here on this world. They went through so much here.

Scootaloo: No kidding but Eureka is really cool and those butterfly wings she has as we were flying were amazing!

Magma Gloom: They sure were. I think it's so cool that Renton has a Coralian for a wife.

Stinky Butt: Love can happen to anyone either on Earth or other planets.

Spitfire: That's true. I think it's amazing.

Lightning Dust: I do too. But I feel bad that Anemone had to go through all that.

Vapor Trail: Yeah that was awful. Tayuya feels for her because they went through the same things.

Sky Stinger: I wouldn't wish everything they went through on our worst enemies.

Angel Wings: Me neither. That's horrible.

Soarin: Everything that J.D. said about Orochimaru was absolutely despicable. He has no honor. Just all insane evil.

Night Glider: Yeah it's REALLY Sick.

Wind Socks: Yeah.

Stinky Butt: Thank goodness we didn't recruit him into the Masters of Evil.

Flash Magnus: And thank goodness J.D. banished him to the Warp forever.

Cloudkicker: Yeah after everything that Orochimaru did in his own selfish pursuits to learn all the worlds jutsu and live forever, he can burn in the Warp forever.

Blossomforth: Yeah he deserves it.

Derpy Hooves: I agree with you all on that.

Lemon Zest: Everything Orochimaru did is absolutely insane.

Sunny Flare: Yeah it was horrible.

Sour Sweet: So many lives were destroyed because of him.

Sugarcoat: And so many homes were destroyed too.

Frosty Orange: Yeah it's horrible.

Indigo Zap: He is a monster.

Gloriosa: Yeah he is.

Whirlwind: But thank goodness that J.D. got rid of him forever.

Thunderbolt: And thank goodness we will never see him again.

Stinky Butt: That is good. I see all of the Russian Members are with you.

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) Yes it's part of a theme J.D. did. It's called Friends of Russia.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) It's a really good theme comrades.

Galova: (Russian Accent) You said it cousin.

Chill: (Russian Accent) I may not be from Russia but I do have a Russian Accent and that makes me part of Russia.

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) I have a Russian Accent too and that makes me part of Russia too.

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) Russia is amazing.

Crimson Dynamo: (Russian Accent) It sure is.

Stinky Butt: Lets not forget Comrade Red. He is Russian too.

Loki: True.

Stinky Butt: Lets get it on!

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTT

He fired a powerful fart at them and Loki fired a huge fart at him.

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTT

The fart blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They jumped out of the explosion and blasted him all over with energy and wind blasts and smashed him down.

Loki Loud: That was a stinky win!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Loni, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Timmy Turner, Trixie Tang, Tootie, Chloe Carmichael, Sparky, Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti-Wanda: (to Loni) I don't think Lola, Lynn, and Lori have gone soft at all.

Loni: I don't think that either. They are just as good as they are whether they are soft or not.

Princess Luna: That's right. They may be the Trinity of Violence but they are still human and have great capabilities.

Snowdrop: Definitely. And their power is great.

Gari: Absolutely. No villain should EVER tell them otherwise.

Ink Rose: I agree. Villains can go screw themselves.

Moonlight Raven: You said it.

They high-five.

Blackout: I hope no villain tells them otherwise.

Nightfall: You said it!

Timmy Turner: I feel bad for Coop though. His dad and sister put him through a lot.

Cosmo: I'll say. (Picks his nose)

BLAM!

Wanda hit him in the head with a frying pan.

Wanda: Quiet you dunderhead! But Coop will come around and forgive them. It just takes time.

Poof: Yeah it does.

Trixie Tang: Thank goodness Coop didn't go through what I did.

Tootie: Yeah. Living with my former sister Icky Vicky was a total nightmare.

Chloe Carmichael: Yeah Icky Vicky is a monster.

Sparky: She sure is and she deserves to stay in prison.

Napalm Man: Yeah.

Crystal Man: Yep.

Anti-Wanda: I agree y'all. Lets do it!

She fired a magic blast and they dodged it and fired blasts of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Loni: Totes fun!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night!

---

Battle 3: Luke Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur de Lis, Fancy Pants, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Rose, Daisy, Lily Valley, Water Skylanders, Bloom, Flora, Tecna, Stella, Roxy, Layla, Musa, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) This Earth does have similarities to our own.

Luke Loud: It sure does. But it was forever changed because of that alien coral.

Rarity: But thank goodness that no one got hurt here.

Sweetie Belle: The people here thought that the coral would destroy the world when in fact it was just the opposite. This coral made avatars to learn about us and be like us.

Thunder Terror: It sure did. That is amazing.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I think so too. It's amazing.

Sapphire Shore: And Renton is a lucky guy. He and Eureka have their names carved into the moon.

Cavalier: I saw that! That is so adorable and romantic.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) I think so too. I like it.

Vinyl Scratch nodded in agreement.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) It is a most amazing sight and I can tell they were made for each other.

Cavalier: Indeed. I'm happy for them.

Jet Set: We are too.

Upper Crust: Absolutely.

Fleur De Lis: It's a beautiful romance for them.

Fancy Pants: Most amazing.

Mistmane: Yes indeed.

Sable Spirit: Yep.

Rose: It's so beautiful seeing a romantic couple.

Daisy: It sure is.

Lily Valley: So cool.

Gill Grunt: It sure is.

Wash Buckler: Yes it is.

Cavalier: You said it. But I feel bad for Anemone. She went through a nightmare.

Sugarcoat: She sure did.

Lemon Zest: Tayuya got through to her by revealing the full extent of her pain and torture.

Bloom: Yeah what happened to her was terrible.

Flora: They both went through horrible backgrounds.

Layla: Yeah that's awful.

Tecna: (British Accent) It sure is.

Stella: I have a feeling a new member of the Redemption Squad is in the works.

Roxy: I have that feeling too.

Musa: Same here.

Cavalier: Indeed.

Luke Loud pulled out a white glove and slapped Cavalier across his face.

Cavalier: I accept your challenge! Lets dance!

Luke Loud unsheathed his sword.

Luke Loud: En garde!

Cavalier unsheathed his sword and they clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over and the group blasted and smashed him all over with water and elements and knocked him down.

Luke Loud: All right dudes!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Lane, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Hercules, Meg, Sora, Goofy, Donald, Kairi, Roxas, Xion, Namine, Mickey, Aqua, Ventus, Terra, Riku, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

---

Eris was next.

Eris: Now what is the deal with the Uchiha and why do they hate J.D. so much?

Lane: Well in 150,000 years, J.D. helped Itachi kill EVERY single one of the Uchiha except for Mikoto, Sasuke and Itachi. Even though Itachi killed all of the others. The reason is because the Uchiha were planning a massive revolt to overthrow the Hokage and take over the government.

Eris: Oh my goodness!

Princess Celestia: Yeah that's horrible!

Spotlight: All because they let their hatred, jealousy and evil get out of hand over the years.

Knight Light: Yeah they have no honor.

Hercules: No they don't and I hope J.D. makes the Uchiha extinct.

Meg: Yeah after everything that they did they don't deserve a second chance.

Sora: They brought all that on themselves.

Goofy: They sure did.

Donald: Yeah!

Kairi: The Uchiha have no love for anyone but themselves and they don't deserve anything.

Roxas: Yeah.

Xion: J.D. already killed Madara Uchiha and banished him to the Warp forever for his crimes.

Namine: Yeah and he was completely helpless against J.D.'s power.

Mickey: Madara Uchiha was the Devil Incarnate and he got what he deserved.

Aqua: He sure did.

Ventus: He was gonna destroy the entire world.

Terra: He makes me sick.

Riku: Yeah.

Centaur Man: He was a monster.

Flame Man: Yeah.

Eris: He was the worst ever monster ever known. Lets get it on!

She threw Golden Apples and they turned into bear traps and they dodged them and blasted her all over with light blasts and smashed her down.

Lane: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Lynn Jr., Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie

Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Blue Raspberry, Strawberry Sunrise, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Beast Boy, Cyborg, Tara, Blackfire, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Male Lynn) Man, this Earth went through Hell.

Lynn Jr.: It sure did but it wasn't all that bad.

Applejack: Yeah Renton told us that he and Eureka marrying brought two races from different planets together.

Apple Bloom: It sure is adorable.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it sure is. But what happened here that drove the people away was awful.

Apple Fritter: Yeah it was horrible. After 10,000 years everyone on Earth came back.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: But it's so cute that Renton and Eureka are together and have a family.

Mammoth: Yeah that is great. But why do the Uchiha hate J.D. so much?

Granny Smith: We heard that he is the one who killed the entirety of the Uchiha except for Mikoto, Sasuke and Itachi .

Apple Rose: We don't know the full extent of the story but it was awful.

Goldie Delicious: Yeah whatever happened with the Uchiha must not have been pretty.

Bright Mac: They must've done something that prompted them to be executed by him.

Pear Butter: And J.D. must've brought justice to them by killing them.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Whatever the reason is it must've been really big.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) Indeed lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah whatever the Uchiha did must've been terrible.

Mammoth: We'll have to find out about it later. But it's amazing that Tayuya got through to Anemone.

Autumn Blaze: It sure is. Who would've thought that she and Anemone had very similar backgrounds.

Coloratura: Yeah that is very interesting. They both have really dark backgrounds and went through EXACTLY the same kind of backgrounds.

Flashwing: Yeah talk about coincidental.

Wallop: I feel bad for both of them however though.

Robin: We all do.

Starfire: They went through nightmares.

Raven: Nightmares we wouldn't wish on our worst enemies.

Beast Boy: Yeah that was horrible.

Cyborg: It sure was.

Tara: No kidding.

Blackfire: Yeah.

Brawl: That was awful.

Swindle: No kidding.

Blue Raspberry: I wouldn't wish that on my worst enemies either.

Strawberry Sunrise: Me neither.

Grand Pear: Same here.

Mammoth: Yeah. Lets do it!

Mammoth charged at them and they dodged him and smashed him down with Earth and fruit blasts and smashed him down.

Lynn Jr.: WINNER!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Linka Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Mondo, Rockna, Gluko, Spectra the Light Angel, Luxord and Batch VS Prince Eccentro

---

Eccentro was next.

Prince Eccentro: (to Linka) I'm glad you guys didn't have to take Coop down.

Linka: We are too. But what that Kat did REALLY tore his entire family apart.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah and it severed his bonds with his family.

Pepperdance: I hope that he can get his family bonds reinstated.

Cayenne: I do too. What the Kat did was awful.

Wallflower: Yeah it sure was. Poor kid.

Firecracker Burst: That Kat is ultimate evil.

Eccentro: Indeed. And that kat doesn't deserve to go to Heaven for its crimes.

Adagio Dazzle: No he doesn't.

Aria Blaze: OUR cats might but that one won't.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah.

Gusty: What the Kat did was absolutely disgusting.

Eruptor: I hope he burns.

Flare Wolf: Yeah he has no honor.

Eccentro: No he doesn't.

Mondo: But we've seen the last of him.

Rockna: And I hope he gets what's coming to him in the future.

Spectra: An eternity of damnation.

Gluko: You said it.

Batch: And it won't be pretty for him.

Luxord: Yeah.

Eccentro: No it won't. Lets do it!

He summoned an army of Sandworms and they fired fire blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed him down.

Linka: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Mondo: Another victory for…

Mondo and Rockna: THE MON COLLE KNIGHTS!

---

Battle 7: Lars, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Zecora, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Pipsqueak, Triple Berry, Snips, Snails, Zipporwhill, Tornado Bolt, Tender Tap, Button Mash, Rumble, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) If me and Yang can patch things up, Coop should be able to patch things up with his dad and sister as well.

Lars: Absolutely. Coop should never stay mad at his family forever after everything he went through.

Fluttershy: No he shouldn't. Not after everything we found out during the fight with Ray Finkle.

Tree Hugger: Yeah what he did was not cool.

Mage Meadowbrook: No kidding. But Ray Finkle got what he deserved because he let his hatred of Dan Morino destroy his mind.

Discord: Indeed he did and he deserves to be burning in the fires of hell for his crimes.

Zecora: What Finkle did was lack of good sport and he brought it down on himself in that sort.

Raven Branwen: He sure did. And all because he missed that easy field goal back 37 years ago. What a sore loser. But what is the deal with J.D. and the Uchiha?

Apple Bloom: J.D. killed all the Uchiha minus Itachi, Mikoto and Sasuke because the Uchiha were going to launch a revolt.

Sweetie Belle: They were going to overthrow the Hokage and take over the Government.

Scootaloo: The Third Hokage tried to talk them out of it. But because of their own selfishness they wouldn't listen.

Diamond Tiara: So J.D. was told to destroy the entirety of the Uchiha Clan except for Itachi, Mikoto and Sasuke. Nicole spared Sasuke when she formed Team Cosmic Dragon because she knew there was good in Sasuke.

Silver Spoon: But the Sasuke in 150,000 years was pure evil.

Raven Branwen: Oh man! So they were brought back by the Aparoids to get revenge!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah that's crazy!

Triple Berry: I can't believe that the Uchiha had that much hatred and evil in them!

Snips: I hope J.D. brings the ultimate beatdown onto them.

Snails: Me too!

Zipporwhill: (Latin American Accent) Yeah they don't deserve a second chance after everything they did.

Tornado Bolt: It's absolutely sickening that they can have that much evil in them.

Tender Tap: No kidding. Awful people.

Button Mash: Justice was brought to them before and J.D. can bring it to them again.

Rumble: Yes he can.

Matoombo: The Uchiha have no honor.

Itassis: Except for Sasuke, Itachi and Mikoto and not those Evil Sasuke's.

Raven Branwen: You got that right. Lets do it!

Raven unsheathed her sword and they went at her and clashed all over and fired waves of leaves and energy and magic and smashed her all over the place and knocked her down.

Lars: Darkness prevails.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 8: Leif, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Thorax, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Mordecai, Rigby, Benson, Skips, Muscle Man, High Five Ghost, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King

The Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) I guess Anemone wasn't a bad person after all.

Leif: No she wasn't. She was just mentally unstable because of all the abuse she went through.

Starlight Glimmer: The poor girl went through a nightmare.

Trixie: Yeah she didn't deserve this.

Thorax: And I thought having to suffer the abuse of Chrysalis was bad but she went through something worse.

Sunburst: Yeah that is horrible.

Juniper Montage: Yeah no kidding. Poor girl.

Clover the Clever: It's sick that she went through all that.

Hex: But thanks to Tayuya and how she went through the same thing it's good that she helped set Anemone on the road to redemption.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Condiment King: Yeah that is a good thing. But it's also good that

Billy is back on the team.

Mordecai: It sure is. And he is loving it more than ever.

Rigby: You said it dude.

Benson: What that Professor Hardly did to him was disgusting. He made him insane and caused most of the Endsville sector to hate him.

Skips: What he did shows that he has no honor.

Muscle Man: Yeah it was sick dudes.

High Five Ghost: Yeah it was terrible.

Bombshell: Yeah no kidding.

Kickback: Yep.

Condiment King: Boy you're telling me. Lets do it.

He fired waves of ketchup and mustard and they dodged them and fired element blasts and smashed him down.

They pulled out hot dogs and put ketchup and mustard on them and toasted.

Leif: Awesome victory!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

They ate the hot dogs.

---

Battle 9: Lexx, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, SpongeBob, Patrick, Squidward, Sandy, Mr. Krabs, Squilliam, Mrs. Puff, Pearl, Larry Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

---

2016's Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) I'm glad Tayuya was able to get through to Anemone.

Lexx: We all are actually and it was horrible that Tayuya went through all that even though our worlds are light-years and times apart.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding. She and Anemone have been through a nightmare of horror.

Luster Dawn: Yeah that was horrible that they both suffered so much.

Princess Cadance: I feel so sorry for them both. It's awful that they went through all that.

Princess Amore: I wouldn't wish that even on my worst enemies.

Flurry Heart: King Sombra maybe.

Lilly Crystal: Yeah he should have all that done to him.

Cloud Star: But the Warp is better.

2016 Morbucks: No kidding and I agree with all of you. Do you guys feel sorry for what happened to Coop?

Minuette: Absolutely! He did nothing to deserve all this from his family.

Twinkleshine: It was all because of that Kat that he had all this treatment done to him.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah he gives all cats everywhere a really bad name.

Moondancer: Because of that monster he severed his bonds to his family.

Lyra Heartstrings: It will take a long time to repair them after everything he did.

Bon Bon: It sure will. What a fiend.

Star Swirl: You said it girls.

2016 Morbucks: I hope he gets his family back together.

Spyro: Me too.

Pop Fizz: Yeah it is awful that all that happened to him.

SpongeBob: Thank goodness Plankton didn't do that to my family.

Patrick: Yeah. (BELCH)

Squidward: Plankton was a little one eye monster.

Sandy: He sure was.

Mr. Krabs: I just miss him though. Not the monster he turned into. I miss the Plankton that I knew that was me best friend.

Squilliam: I know Eugene. I know.

Mrs. Puff: And all because a recipe tore apart a great friendship.

Pearl: Yeah daddy never told us about how that happened.

Karen: I'm sorry that Plankton and Mr. Krab's friendship was ripped apart like that.

Larry the Lobster: Yeah that was rough.

Veon: Hard to believe something as petty as a recipe can tear apart a great friendship like that.

Hagger: Yeah that's wrong.

2016 Morbucks: No kidding. Lets do it!

She fired a money ray and they dodged it and fired elemental blasts and magic blasts and smashed her down.

Lexx: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 10: Levi, Trixie, Swift Foot, Alt. Chrysalis, Radiant Hope, Wallflower, Vignette Valencia, Cozy Glow, Adagio Dazzling, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Stygian, Starlight Glimmer, Gilda, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: I see you have all the redeemed villains with you.

Levi: Indeed. It's part of a theme J.D. made.

Professor XXXL: What is all your stories here?

Trixie: Twilight saved me from myself because I had an attitude that made me the best thing since sliced bread.

Swift Foot: I was saved from myself after my evil father forced me to spy on Twilight's School and destroy friendship.

Alt. Chrysalis: I'm actually from another universe where I am good and my evil self is destroyed in this one.

Radiant Hope: I was a friend of King Sombra and I helped overthrow him.

Wallflower: Sunset Shimmer saved me from myself and destroyed the Memory Stone.

Vignette: Rarity saved me from myself by destroying my powerlust in my phone.

Cozy Glow: J.D. saved me from making a terrible mistake and brought my mother back.

Adagio Dazzle: J.D. and everyone saved us by helping us realize how much good we can do.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) J.D. save me from the corrupting power of the Pony of Shadows.

Tempest Shadow: Twilight saved me and helped me get the power to destroy the Storm King.

Discord: Fluttershy reformed me and turned me into a force of good.

Starlight Glimmer: I was stopped from destroying the timeline and realized the error of my ways thanks to Twilight.

Gilda: Rainbow Dash and Pinkie helped make me realize what a jerk I was to everyone and got me to be a better person.

Professor XXXL: Wow! You all have amazing stories.

Octane: We sure do.

Shrapnel: Yep.

Professor XXXL: Lets do it!

He rolled at them and they dodged him and fired elemental blasts and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Levi: A great success.

Trixie: A great performance by the Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 11: Leon, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, The Three Stooges, Homer, Bart, Lisa Simpson, Maggie, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: J.D. must have a really bad hatred towards the Uchiha Clan.

Leon: Actually it's the other way around. It's more like THEY have a bad hatred with him.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it was really big! I forget what happened. But whatever it was it was horrible.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) J.D. will have to tell us all about it later on.

Marble Pie: Yeah it must've been a really bad thing that happened.

Limestone Pie: Yeah. I hope J.D. gives them the ultimate beatdown.

Cheese Sandwich: Same here. J.D. is powerful enough to face all of the Uchiha Clan.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He sure is.

Artie Ziff: Yeah. I also hope that Coop mends his bonds with his family after everything that happened.

Sprocket: Yeah we all do.

Drobot: (Techno Voice) Drobot agree.

Moe: What that cat did was horrible to his family.

Larry Fine: It sure was. He gives cats everywhere a bad name.

Curly: What kind of name did they give him? Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP!

Moe slapped Curly.

Moe: Shut up you pumpkinhead.

Homer: (Laughs) That is funny!

Bart: Yeah it sure is!

Lisa Simpson: Yeah!

Maggie: It sure is.

Marah: Yep!

Kapri: Yep.

Artie Ziff: Yeah it is! Lets get it on.

He fired waves of fire and they dodged the blasts and fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

Leon: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe: Success!

Curly: Success!

Curly kissed Moe full on the mouth.

Moe: (Spits) I'm poisoned!

SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK! TWIST!

He slapped Curly twice, Honked his nose twice and twisted his ears.

Moe held his fist down.

Moe: See that?

Curly slapped his fist and Moe bonked him on the head.

BONK!

Moe: WHY YOU!? I'LL STRANGLE YOU!

He strangled Curly.

Battle 12: Turbo, Megaforce, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy Loud, Lily and Emma (ELGVTWD) VS Numbor.

---

Numbor was next.

T.J. Johnson: Lets do it!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Turbo Rangers: ALL RIGHT! POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the background and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Emma (ELGVTWD): That is awesome!

Lily: Yeah!

Laney: This is gonna be good!

Lana: YEAH!

Lola: Lets get him!

Turbo Rangers and Megaforce Rangers: TURBO RAM CANNON!

They summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon and Lola and the girls fired energy and elemental blasts and the rangers fired the cannon and the blasts all hit Numbor and he flew back and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Numbor was dead!

Emma (ELGVTWD): That's how we get it done!

Laney: Numbor you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 13: Zhalia Moon VS The Witch of Salem

---

The Witch of Salem was next.

(X-Files Theme Plays)

Zhalia: Out of all my Seeker friends, I am the only one left that doesn't have my own archenemy in the Masters Of Evil. You would make a great archenemy for me.

Witch of Salem: (Cackles) I'm glad you think so.

Zhalia: This is gonna be fun.

The witch fired fireball blasts and Zhalia dodged them and fired waves of lightning and electrocuted her all over and smashed her down.

Zhalia: Take this one! LIGHTNING MOONLIGHT ULTRABLAST!

She fired a massive blast of energy and lightning and smashed the Witch down.

---

Battle 14: Me VS The Uchiha Clan infected with Aparoids

---

I was facing the entirety of the Uchiha Clan and I mean ALL OF THEM! Except for Obito and Madara. I saw that Shisui, Izumi, and

Naori Uchiha were mindless.

Me: You guys don't have any idea who you are fucking around with.

Fugaku: We don't huh?

Me: That's right. Because I killed all of you like I did to Madara Uchiha.

Fugaku: YOU KILLED MADARA!?

Me: And I'm gonna do the same to all of you like I did 150,000 years in the future.

Fugaku: How did a fucking loser like you kill Madara!?

Me: He totally underestimated my power and he had no idea what he was up against. I am a god.

Fugaku: YOU ARE NO GOD!

Me: Oh really?

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:35 to 2:14)

I then had rainbow fire swirl around me and I was enveloped in a vortex of rainbow fire and then I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 form.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Does this look like I'm bluffing?**

They totally had no idea that I had such power!

FUGAKU WAS INFURIATED!

Fugaku: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) YOU ARE JUST A WORTHLESS LOSER! YOU ARE NO MATCH AGAINST THE POWER OF THE UCHIHA! WE ARE THE ELITE AND THE BEST THERE IS!

Me: **Shit. Now I know who the evil Sasuke's got his fucking**

**balls from. I killed you all because you brought all your crimes all on yourselves. Your own selfishness, hatred, delusional ambitions lead to your downfall.**

Fugaku: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

He went at me and punched at me in the face and I blocked it and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the others.

Me: **Pathetic.**

(RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST PLAYS AT 2:18)

Fugaku then got up and then HE WENT COMPLETLEY INSANE! He went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! I fired energy blasts and they hit him all over and exploded and he was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and glared at me with extreme fury! All the other Uchiha came at me and I kicked and punched and pulverized them all over with incredible fury and I punched Shisui in the face and knocked him down and slashed an Uchiha in the stomach and bissected him and I kicked an

Uchiha in the stomach and punched him in the face and knocked him down and then I blasted all the other Uchiha with energy and Naori, Izumi and Shisui were restored and back to normal. I kicked Fugaku in the face and sent him crashing into the wall. He looked at me ferociously.

Fugaku: I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible force and he went at me again and I punched him in the stomach with incredible devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and he was on the ground in agony.

Fugaku: I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF YOU FUCKING CUR! YOU HAVE ALWAYS BEEN A MENACE TO THE ENTIRETY OF THE UCHIHA CLAN! YOU HELPED ITACHI KILL THEM AND YOU EVEN HELPED THAT RETCHED LOSER VILLAGE AND HOKAGE GET FAR STRONGER THAN ME AND FORGET ALL ABOUT THE UCHIHA!

Me: **Because they are nothing but a bunch of traitors, murderers, thieves and delusional monsters that care about no one other than themselves. Your crimes against the world are completely unforgivable. You think you are so entitled to everything and have everything handed to you all on a silver plater. That's all you ever care about is nothing but power. But there were exceptions in the Uchiha. Itachi, Naori, Izumi, Shisui, Mikoto, they were those that are exceptions. But the rest of the Uchiha are pure evil incarnate. You are nothing more than a bunch of sad and fucked up megalomaniacal fuckpots that has absolutely no respect for the value of human life at all and will do anything to get what they want. Even kill the people of their own village. You all fucking disgust me!**

Fugaku was enraged.

Me: **You're now about to see just how merciless the power of a god can be to anyone. Including you. I'm far more powerful than you ever will be in a quadrillion number of lifetimes and I am now going to make sure that you never get your hands on anymore power.**

Fugaku: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU CUR!

Me: **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that you said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When you made your speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all you did was seal your fate. You poisoned your own son with your own hatred and turned him into a miniature version of you and you poisoned his mind with so much of your hatred that he became a totally lost cause. You made him into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and he did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. He wanted everything handed to him on a silver platter just like you do. He cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that you were leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and are nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way you do all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, and above all betraying the very village you founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your**

**pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

I went at Fugaku and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and punched him in the stomach with a massive flurry of punches and he belched out blood and then I kicked him in the face and punched him in the nose and slammed a Rasengan in his stomach and sent him crashing into the wall. He got up and came at me again.

Me: **This will REALLY hurt. SENJU STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRA WOOD FLAME RASENSHURIKEN!**

I formed a Wood Rasenshuriken made of pure green fire and I smashed it into the floor and wood grew and skewered all the Uchiha bodies and trapped them in a huge tree and fruit rained down and smashed Fugaku all over and knocked him around and knocked him down.

He was knocked down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dark Anenome. Radiant Hope, Varie and Maria were healing curing Naori, Shisui and Izumi Uchiha.

Tayuya: In the words of Dark Spicer, your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: **Big time! Lets tear her apart everyone!**

Nico: YEAH!

Troy: It's over for you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers and we went at Dark Anemone.

We punched and smashed and pulverized her all over the place with incredible force and more.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT INSANE MONSTER OF DEATH! (BLASTS DARK ANEMONE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT INSANE DIRTBAG! (BLASTS DARK ANEMONE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: PLASMA BALL BARRAGE!

He turned his hand into a plasma cannon and fired energy balls and they hit Dark Anemone all over and burned her all over the place.

Ed then had a sword for his hand and he slashed Dark Anemone all over and cut her badly.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: F-16 FIGHTING FALCON!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: C-146A WOLFHOUND!

Menat: SHADOW STYLE: RC-26B METROLINER!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: F-22 RAPTOR!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: B-52H STRATOFORTRESS!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: F35A LIGHTNING 2!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: C-27J SPARTAN!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: C-31A TROOPSHIP!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: RC-12 HURON!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: EH-60A BLACKHAWK!

Jessica: STING STYLE: AH-64 APACHE!

They summoned modern aircrafts made of different elements and they went at Dark Anemone.

Offroad, Ultra Humanite, Tsunade and Sideswipe used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Offroad's Glass Gas, Ultra Humanite's Psychic Powers, Tsunade's strength and Sideswipe's phosphorus flares 100-fold.

Offroad and Ultra Humanite: PSYCHIC GLAS SHRAPNAL!

Tsunade and Sideswipe: SMASHING FLARE STRIKE!

Offroad fires waves of glass gas and Ultra Humanite fired psychic blasts. Tsunade punched the ground and Sideswipe fired flares.

Tayuya, Renton and Eureka: LIFE FLUTE ULTRA BLAST!

Lincoln, R. Mika, Menat, Hilda, Toph, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Mai, Nanami and Jessica: FINAL SMASH: JET ICARUS SLASH!

They fired elemental energies and they formed into Jet Icarus from the Jetman rangers and it used its Biirdonic Saber and slashed Dark Anemone all over.

The blasts all hit Dark Anemone and obliterated her into nothing and sealed her into the Book of Vile Darkness forever.

Me: **That did it!**

We powered down. We won!

Renton: Thank goodness.

Eureka: Yeah.

Lola: At least Anemone is cured.

Eureka: Thank you all for helping us today.

Eccentro: No problem, Eureka.

Raven Branwen: You guys are going to love it on our Earth.

Condiment King: (to Coop, Burt, and Millie) I think there's something that you guys should say to one another.

Maria: I don't think it's a good idea to rush things.

2016 Morbucks: If this isn't settled now, Coop's going to be put in the same position that Dark Anemone forced him into.

Me: I agree.

Coop: Dad, Millie, I am not ready to fully forgive you just yet. But I will give you another chance. It's gonna take a while for me to fully trust you all again.

Burt: I understand son.

Millie: Thanks bro.

Me: Awesome. And I brought back Shisui, Naori and Izumi Uchiha.

Sasuke: Always good to have fellow clan members back.

Shisui: Same here Sasuke.

Itachi: It's great to have my best friend back.

Shisui: Same here Itachi. Same here.

Naori: It's awesome to be back.

Fugaku then appeared and he was bleeding profusely and was out of his mind!

Fugaku: YOU WILL NEVER GET OUT OF HERE ALIVE!

Sasuke: Father it's over! You've lost. Accept your defeat like a man.

Fugaku: I WILL NEVER LOSE! I'M SORRY SON! THIS IS FOR YOU LORD MADARA!

He went through a huge number of handsigns and I recognized the jutsu he was gonna use.

Me: Oh no! Lets get out of here!

I teleported everyone on the planet and us back to the ship and we hightailed it out of there. We got out of the planet and took the Coral Ring and Moon with us.

Fugaku: FIRE STYLE: ARMAGEDDON!

He released a massive flash of white light and fire and then the entire planet exploded in a massive explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

We got out of there just in time!

Me: Whoa! That was a close one!

Twilight Sparkle: What was that technique he used?

Me: It was a deadly catastrophic forbidden jutsu called Fire Style: Armageddon. What it does is it's a Kamikaze Technique that turns the user into a bomb that possesses enough power to destroy an entire planet. It turns them into a living Gamma Ray Burst and it has that kind of power.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That's horrible!

Me: No kidding.

Eureka: But thank goodness we're heading to another Earth.

Lola: Yeah. You will love it.

Eureka: (To the viewers) This was one intense adventure! I hope you all like the next one as much as all of us will.

Lola: I know I will.

Me: Same here. Set course for home.

We went back home.

The ship was flying through space towards our Earth. Fugaku's evil spirit and the spirits of the Uchiha that were killed were banished to the Warp forever for their crimes. Now we have seen the last of the Evil Uchiha Clan.

Bart and Lisa: Are we there yet?

Homer: No.

Bart and Lisa: Are we there yet?

Homer: No.

Bart and Lisa: Are we there yet?

Homer: No.

Bart and Lisa: Are we there yet?

Homer: No.

Bart and Lisa: Are we there yet?

Homer: (Annoyed) No!

Bart and Lisa: Are we there yet?

Homer: (ANGRY) NO!

Bart and Lisa: Are we there yet?

Homer: No!

Bart and Lisa: Are we there yet?

Homer: NO!

Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Lily tazed him and calmed him down and we laughed at that. We got Eureka and Renton and his friends and the people settled into our Earth and then we had dinner and went to bed.

THE END

Another funny and awesome adventure done.

Eureka Seven was an awesome show back in 2005. I never saw it but it's amazing that it all took place all that time into the future. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, vinjedi1995, Darkhai, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Get ready to laugh your heads off until your sides bleed as we go to the year 3001.5 and meet Bobobo Bo-Bo-Bobo and help him take down the evil Shavers and the evil king. We're REALLY gonna be laughing at everything he does in that adventure. Expect a lot of Fourth Wall Breaking, crazy shenanigans, silly jokes and more in that.

See you all tomorrow.

# Rebels of Hair VS Cueball Tyrants

HOLD ON TO YOUR SIDES

---

We were over in Paris, France and we were there to visit Marinette's mom and dad and Chloe's dad.

Bounce Man: Good to be back in Paris.

Me: Boy you said it.

Marinette: I can't wait to see my mom again.

Chloe: Yeah and my dad.

Anne-Maria: I missed dad.

Chloe: Me too.

Me: Things have been really busy for all of us.

Applejack: Hoowee! I'll say.

Nico: Yeah they have.

Lola: I can't wait to see how Marinette and Chloe's parents are doing since we saw them the last time.

Rainbow Dash: I can't wait to meet them.

Rarity: I can't wait either.

We arrived at the Cheng residence and knocked on the door and answering it was Sabine Cheng and Tom.

Pinkie Pie: Hi! You must be Marinette's mommy and daddy!

Sabine: We sure are.

Me: Bonjour Mrs. Cheng and good to see you again Tom.

Tom Dupain. Same to you J.D.

Nico: How have you all been doing since we were here the last time?

Sabine: Doing really well. Come on in.

Me: We have so much to tell you all.

Sabine: Come on in guys.

We went in and just by coincidence Chloe's dad André and mom Audrey were there.

Chloe: Mom, dad!

Mayor Bourgeois: Oh sweetie.

They hugged.

Audrey: We're so glad you're doing good.

Me: Hello Mr. Mayor, hello Audrey.

Audrey: Hello J.D.

Me: We have quite a series of adventures for you all to hear.

We had some tea and we had cookies too.

Nico: We have so much to tell you all. But I have something to say first.

Sabine: What is it?

Nico: (to Marinette's parents and Chloe's parents) I would like to apologize for what happened when we fought Hawk Moth. I was temporary leader of the team during that time. So, it's my fault that Lila was pushed into injuring two of you and most of Paris getting Akumatized. And for that, I'm truly sorry.

Drag Strip: (looks at me and the Loud Kids) Although, none of it would've happened if certain people hadn't been so reckless in exposing Lila.

Me: Drag Strip now is not the time for reprimanding. But yeah you do make a good point.

Twilight Sparkle: What did Nico mean by that?

Me: Right it was long before most of you all joined us. It was one of the most amazing adventures we've ever had.

I went over everything that happened during the events of chapter 901.

When I was finished everyone was amazed.

Eli: Wow! That's incredible!

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah that is amazing!

Hunter: (German Accent) It was. Und it was one of the most strenuous missions we have ever been on.

Me: It was really tough.

Applejack: Boy I'll bet. But who is Lila Rossi?

Me: You would hate her to the core Applejack.

I went over her history.

---

**Lila Rossi**, also known as **Volpina** and later **Chameleon** in her Akumatized forms, is a major antagonist in the 2015 French superhero cartoon series *Miraculous: Tales of Ladybug and Cat Noir* . She is the minor antagonist of Season 1 and Season 2, as she first appears in the Season 1 finale "Volpina" and Season 2 two-part finale "Heroes Day" and then she returns in a recurring role in Season 3 as a major antagonist. She is a student at Collège Françoise Dupont with a penchant for lying, who is bent on destroying Ladybug (and, by extension, ruining her alter-ego Marinette Dupain-Cheng) and getting Adrien Agreste to love her, thus allowing her to be Akumatized by Hawk Moth on several different occasions.

She is voiced by Clara Soares in French and Lisa Kay Jennings in English.

Pre-Series

Not much is known about Lila's early life aside that she was born in Italy and that her mother works at an embassy. She enrolled in Collège Françoise Dupont in Paris, France as a transfer student.

Season 1

In " *Volpina* ", while heading to class, Marinette begins to hear numerous stories about Lila, who is said to know Prince Ali, even having ridden in his private jet, have a song written about her by Jagged Stone, and know all the famous Hollywood directors. Confused, Marinette asks Alya about Lila, who explains she is a new student from Italy, pointing to her upstairs with Adrien (whom she is very clearly infatuated with), before playing a Ladyblog interview in which Lila claims she is close friends with Ladybug. Seeing Lila with Adrien, Marinette begins to panic about how he might fall in love with her and follows them both into the library. In the library, Lila prepares to study with Adrien and notices the Miraculous Spellbook which he had taken from his father. Seeing the past heroes documented within it, she claims to love superheroes, only to become quickly annoyed upon noticing Adrien's crush on Ladybug. Again claiming to be friends with Ladybug, she suggests that they meet at the park after school where she can tell Adrien more about their friendship.

As Adrien hastily attempts to leave for his fencing class, Lila startles him, making him spill his books from his bag. Whilst confirming their meeting at the park, she slips the Spellbook away from him. After Adrien leaves, she flips the book open to a page about a Fox Miraculous holder, and, declaring it "interesting", leaves. Later, Lila goes to a jewelry shop, where she buys a necklace that resembles the Fox Miraculous, all while being watched by Marinette and Tikki, the latter wanting to find out if the book is the same one Master Fu lost. While comparing her necklace to the one in the book, Lila spots Adrien and panics, immediately hiding the book by tossing it in a garbage can. As Marinette and Tikki recover the book, Lila lies to Adrien by claiming that she is the descendant of the vixen superheroin Volpina, who is far more powerful and celebrated than Ladybug. Enraged, Marinette transforms into Ladybug and calls Lila out for her lies, making her run off, crying. Saddened that her chances with Adrien have been ruined, Lila declares her hatred of Ladybug to a poster featuring her and begins crying again.

Sensing Lila's sadness, Hawk Moth sends an Akuma after her, which possesses her necklace. Hawk Moth offers to grant Lila the power to bring her lies to life, also instructing her to pretend to be a real superhero so that she can gain Ladybug and Cat Noir's trust in order to betray them and steal their Miraculous. Lila eagerly accepts the offer and transforms into Volpina, using her powers to make the Ladybug poster of one of her carrying Adrien away, before leaving. Later, she uses her powers again to create an illusion of a giant meteor, which, using another illusion of herself, she stops and throws away with ease, though the meteor illusion falls apart upon hitting a pigeon. Volpina declares herself as the only superhero Paris needs while Ladybug and Cat Noir discuss her arrival, only for her to suddenly come to them asking for help. The three-run to another rooftop to see Hawk Moth standing out in the open, Volpina claiming that they need to pool their talents in order to take him down. Ladybug becomes skeptical about the meteor and Hawk Moth both appearing in one day and questions Volpina about her Miraculous and abilities, which is cut short when Hawk Moth makes his escape.

The three chase him to the Hôtel de Ville and Volpina orders Ladybug to go right and Cat Noir to go left while she takes Hawk Moth from behind, only for Ladybug to rebut her orders with her own, which doesn't bother Volpina. Volpina then flies behind a chimney, where she is destroyed by the real Volpina, who comments that Ladybug and Cat Noir are falling into her trap. Ladybug soon loses Hawk Moth and is cornered by an assembly of fake weapons conjured by Volpina, who reveals her true intentions and, indirectly, her identity. Volpina proclaims that everyone now thinks she is a superhero and everyone will think Ladybug is the liar, before being instructed by Hawk Moth to get Ladybug's Miraculous. Volpina threatens Ladybug and seemingly destroys a building in order to force her to give up her Miraculous, only for a pigeon to destroy the illusion and make Ladybug realize what her powers are. Ladybug destroys the weapon illusions and the fake Volpina and calls Cat Noir to tell him the truth, theorizing that Volpina could be headed to Adrien's house.

At his house, Cat Noir detransforms back into Adrien, planning to talk Volpina down. Immediately afterwards, Volpina, again just an illusion, quickly arrives and proclaims how she is a "real" superhero to him. Ladybug then bursts in and confronts Volpina, who claims that she is jealous of her and Adrien's relationship, the latter gently dismissing her claims before running off to transform. While Ladybug and Cat Noir are distracted by several illusions of herself, another illusion of Volpina kidnaps "Adrien" and takes him to the Eiffel Tower, threatening to throw him off if the heroes don't give up their Miraculouses. While Ladybug prepares to give up, Cat Noir isn't fooled and destroys the illusion, and he and Ladybug chase the real Volpina up to the top of the tower. Volpina creates an illusion army of herself, however, using her Lucky Charm, Ladybug summons an ice cream bar, which gives out a powerful light in order to blind and gives away the real Volpina. Cat Noir then traps Volpina using his Cataclysm, allowing Ladybug to destroy her necklace and de-akumatize her. Ladybug apologizes for her overreaction previously, hoping to settle Lila's anger, although she refuses to forgive her, claiming they'll never be friends before storming off. From his lair, Hawk Moth, sensing that Lila is still angry, ominously says that Ladybug hasn't seen the last of Volpina.

Season 2

In " *The Collector* ", Marinette mentions Lila while telling Master Fu where she found the Miraculous Spellbook.

In " *Sapotis* ", Alya, after using the Fox Miraculous to transform into Rena Rouge, remarks how she looks "like Lila when she was akumatized".

In " *Catalyst* ", while preparing for his new plan to take Ladybug and

Cat Noir's Miraculouses, Gabriel Agreste remarks that he won't forgive himself if it fails, only for Nathalie Sancoeur to tell him that it is flawless as Lila has spent months growing her hatred of Ladybug and it will be peaked now that everyone is celebrating her on Heroes' Day. At the same time, Lila, video chatting with her classmates from the Kingdom of Achu, tells Miss Bustier's class about how Prince Ali had invited her family to stay in his palace. Marinette quickly tries to debunk her claims by pointing out that Prince Ali is in the U.S., but Lila rebuffs this by reminding her she never said Prince Ali was with them. Lila then tells the class that, for her Heroes' Day assignment, she is going to get Prince Ali's approval for a project to reduce pollution in several different countries, claiming even superheroes like Ladybug can't solve every problem.

Upon ending the chat, Lila, who was really just in her room the whole time, is met by her mother, who is wondering who she was talking to on the phone. Lila lies and says it was her boyfriend Adrien, and further claims that the school is still closed because of the constant akuma attacks. Her mother is subsequently called by Mr. Damocles, although Lila convinces her not to answer him as he's probably been akumatized as well. They are both then interrupted by the Heroes' Day parade, which irritates Lila. Following her mother's leave, Lila is seen bitterly scrolling through news feed of people showing their appreciation for Ladybug, when, as part of Gabriel's plan, she comes across an interview featuring him. Gabriel claims that to show his appreciation towards Ladybug for saving him, his son, and Paris on numerous occasions, he is financing a movie about her, while also dismissing fake heroes like Volpina.

Seeing this, Lila is driven over the edge and proclaims her hatred of Ladybug. Sensing her anger, Gabriel transforms into Hawk Moth and sends an akuma after her, which attaches to her bracelet. Greeting Hawk Moth, she is offered the power of illusion again and the opportunity to get back at Ladybug, which she readily accepts, turning back into Volpina. Over the parade, Volpina casts an illusion of an evil, akumatized Ladybug dueling with Cat Noir, culminating in Ladybug destroying the latter with his own Cataclysm, imbuing all of Paris with fear and sadness. Pleased, Hawk Moth contacts Volpina and tells her that she played her part perfectly and will see him again soon, Volpina claiming that she can't wait. Hawk Moth then revokes Lila's akuma, and she, smiling, watches as it is de-akumatized and her illusion fades away. Later, after Hawk Moth re-akumatizes most of his past victim's thanks to Catalyst's empowerment, Lila is presumably transformed again off-screen.

In " *Mayura* ", as the final step of Hawk Moth's grand plan, Volpina is summoned to the Eiffel Tower and creates an illusion of him to hold Ladybug and Cat Noir's attention while they are shot by Dark Cupid's arrows and imbued with hatred in order to make them vulnerable to akumatization by the real Hawk Moth. However, the plan fails when Ladybug spots Hawk Moth due to the reflective cover of the Miraculous Box she received from her Lucky Charm, resulting in Hawk Moth's cane being destroyed by Cat Noir, de-akumatizing everyone at once. When this happens, Lila is shown being shocked at the sight of her purified akuma flying away. After everything is reverted back to normal by Ladybug, Lila is last seen bitterly looking down on the picnic Marinette had thrown for her class before closing the shutters on her window.

Season 3

In " *Chameleon* ", after finding that the class seating has been rearranged, leaving an open spot beside Adrien, Marinette believes that Alya had set things up so that she could sit with Adrien, only to quickly find out that she is really sitting in the back, since Adrien's new seating partner has a hearing problem and has to sit in the front. Lila subsequently arrives and sits down beside Adrien, and Marinette skeptically asks about her hearing problem. Lila claims that she has suffered from tinnitus ever since she burst her eardrum while saving Jagged Stone's kitten, and then becomes excited with the idea of having Adrien help her catch up on all the school she missed while travelling the world with her parents. Marinette complains about having to sit alone at the back of the class, and Adrien offers to switch spots with Marinette, which both she and Lila firmly oppose. Lila pretends to mope about how her return has caused problems for everyone and how she should have stayed on the other side of the world, gaining everyone's sympathy and forcing Marinette to sit in the back.

Outraged by Lila's lies, Marinette becomes vulnerable to akumatization, only to back down before she can be akumatized, though Hawk Moth remains confident that her emotions will get the better of her again. During lunch, Lila has her classmates hand her food, telling them that she can't do it herself due to a sprained wrist. Marinette angrily informs Alya and Nino that Lila is manipulating everyone and explains to them why she believes she's a liar (summarizing her appearance in " *Volpina* "), although, without clear proof, they both refuse to believe her. To prove her point, Marinette hurls a napkin at Lila, and she catches it with her "injured" wrist, proving she was lying about it. However, Lila quickly covers herself by pretending to be hurt and claiming that she was trying to save Max since she saw a man get his eye gouged out with a napkin while in India and didn't want the latter to be hurt in the same way (which doesn't have any sense at all, as Max is wearing glasses and these should protect him from something like that). As Marinette's classmates turn on her, Lila tries to sway their anger by claiming Marinette was really just trying to hand her a napkin, causing the latter to angrily storm off.

In the bathroom, Lila confronts Marinette on why she doesn't like her, insisting that they should be friends and that she could even help her with Adrien, but Marinette rebuffs her by stating they will only be friends when she stops lying to everyone. Lila quickly remarks that she only tells people "what they want to hear", which Marinette calls out as plainly lying. Lila, unconcerned, smugly remarks that there's nothing Marinette can do about what she's said anyway and threatens to make her lose all her friends and destroy her chances with Adrien if she decides to work against her, leaving her to decide whose side she's on by the end of the day. After Lila leaves, Marinette enters a state of distress, concerned about the former ruining her entire life, making her once again vulnerable to akumatization. In the hall, Lila meets up with Adrien, asking him when he is going to help her catch up on her studies and if he could also help her learn piano as well, claiming that her uncle was a great pianist who was unable to teach her due to arthritis. Adrien agrees to take up Lila's proposal yet kindly asks her not to lie to him as she did before, even offering to help her out if she has a problem.

Upset by Adrien still thinking she's a liar because of Ladybug, Lila storms off, believing that he's trying to act like Ladybug as well by lecturing her. At the same time, Marinette, with help from Tikki, drives off the Akuma by losing her negative emotions, confusing Hawk Moth, who quickly decides to grab onto another source of negative emotions instead. Immediately afterwards, Lila, still furious with superheroes, spots the Akuma and, wanting to have powers again, grabs it and plants it in her earring. Lila then greets Hawk Moth and asks to have supervillain powers so that she can destroy Ladybug, and he agrees, transforming her into Chameleon. Lila, as Chameleon, heads off to Adrien after this, feigning remorse for her actions while stating that she wants to make peace with him. She then kisses him, both stealing his appearance and putting him to sleep, sarcastically remarking that she lied about her claims. After stuffing the real Adrien in a locker, Chameleon heads up to Nino, insults him, and steals his cap before hopping away to the Eiffel Tower, with Ladybug following her.

Chameleon quickly starts causing chaos in order to slow Ladybug down before hopping up to the Eiffel Tower, remarking how the former always shows up at the first sign of trouble. Chameleon falls off the tower so that Ladybug will save her, and she tries to kiss her in return. However, Ladybug refuses this, knowing that she isn't the real Adrien and the two fight. Ladybug holds Chameleon down and tears Nino's cap, believing it to be her akumatized object, only for nothing to come out and the former to get away. Ladybug chases after her, and is directed over to a merry-go-round by boy named Quentin who claims to have seen Chameleon in it. However, "Quentin"'s mother then appears and thanks Ladybug for finding her son, revealing that he is actually Chameleon in disguise. Chameleon leaps towards Ladybug in order to kiss her, only for Cat Noir to show up and take the kiss instead. Now transformed into Cat Noir, Chameleon attempts to steal the real Cat Noir's ring but is stopped by Ladybug. Chameleon summons Cat Noir's Cataclysm and engages Ladybug, who runs away, encouraging the former to follow her. Hawk Moth commands Chameleon to take Cat Noir's Miraculous, but she denies him, wanting to take Ladybug's first, immediately chasing after Ladybug in response.

Chameleon confronts Ladybug on the Eiffel Tower, where she summons her Lucky Charm and receives a T-shirt, with the former arrogantly certain that she can't do anything to stop her with it.

Chameleon engages Ladybug again and tries to kiss her and put her to sleep, only for Ladybug to make her use her Cataclysm on the tower, bringing them both to a cafe stand on the lower level. There, Ladybug tricks Chameleon into kissing an oyster, transforming her into one as well. As Cat Noir wakes up and returns to her side, Ladybug has the woman at the stand open Chameleon's mouth using a prying tool and the T-shirt, destroying her akumatized object (now a pearl) and deakumatizing her in the process. Seeing that Lila was Chameleon the whole time, Ladybug remarks that she can't lie about being saved by her now and successfully calls a truce between them. Ladybug subsequently advises Lila not to lie in order to get people to like her, as they will like her for being herself, and she agrees. However, after Ladybug and Cat Noir leave, Lila stares off hatefully, revealing she was just pretending to change. Hawk Moth, knowing her skill at lying and that she's still holding onto her grudge, says that Lila's hatred for Ladybug will end up serving his goals one way or another.

Back at school, Lila continues to lie about her relationship with Ladybug, and Marinette prepares to call her out, only for Adrien to talk her down, claiming that humiliating Lila will only make things worse and that it doesn't matter so long as they both know the truth. When class resumes, Adrien, admiring her choice of the high route, decides to sit at the back with Marinette - to Lila's confusion - resulting in Marinette missing Miss Bustier's attendance call three times. Thinking Marinette actually does have hearing problems now, Miss Bustier decides to place her at the front of the class with Lila. In order to avoid sitting with Marinette, Lila tells Miss Bustier that her tinnitus has gone away thanks to Ladybug and that she can now sit at the back of the class with Adrien. Ironically, this ends up setting off a domino effect, resulting in everyone switching back to their original seats, leaving Lila alone at the back of the class. After school, Lila confronts Marinette, declaring that they are both at war. She promises to make her wind up all alone and steal Adrien from her, however, Marinette calmly blows her off. Shocked at Marinette's response to her threat, Lila walks away in a huff.

In "Gamer 2.0", Max approaches Lila with the offer to play the new video game he created, but she politely declines the offer, claiming to be busy meeting with Prince Ali after school. Later, when Max is akumatized into Gamer 2.0, Lila is one of the many past akumatized victims summoned to his lair, and is turned back into Volpina to serve as a a character in his game. Gamer subsequently plays as Volpina in order to face Ladybug as The Evillustrator; Volpina summoning a number of illusions of herself before being easily knocked out of the arena by a boxing glove drawn by Evillustrator, Ladybug additionally remarking she has "wanted to do that for a long time". During the final battle against Gamer 2.0, Ladybug, using the items of the characters she has defeated, summons Cat Noir's ring, Troublemaker's pen, Sandboy's pillow and Volpina's flute to assist her, with her using illusions of herself created by the flute to fool Gamer 2.0 into touching the ground and eliminate himself.

In "Oni-Chan", Lila is shown getting ready for school while listening to a message given to her by her mother, who claims she will again be late tonight but will make sure to spend time with her on the weekend. Lila then leaves her house and is met by Nino, who notices that she looks upset. She convinces him that the reason she is troubled is that she will have to pass up a chance to go to a gala with her mother because of all the homework she missed in her first trimester, and that she doesn't want to ask Adrien for help because he will think she's in love with him as his other fans, thus getting Nino to ask him for help for her. Later on, Adrien approaches Lila and offers to help her with her homework, while, at the same time, Marinette spies on both of them. Lila then tells Adrien that they would work better at his house, which he disagrees to since his father does not allow his friends to be over, though Lila is sure she can convince him otherwise.

Lila proceeds to exit the school with Adrien and manages to persuade his bodyguard into letting her come back to the Agreste mansion with them; while, at the same time, Marinette peruses them. Once they reach the mansion, Lila is confronted by Nathalie, who refuses to let her inside until she fools her by saying that Adrien needs help with his math homework and that she will only need to be in the house for a half hour, although Adrien criticizes her for lying afterwards. In Adrien's room, Lila begins to snoop around and becomes jealous after seeing photos of both Kagami Tsurugi and Ladybug. Nathalie then comes to tell Lila her time is up afterwards, and she takes a photo of her kissing Adrien before leaving, which she immediately sends to everyone in the school, including Kagami. As she is about to exit the mansion, Gabriel spots Lila, who quickly proclaims that she is his biggest fan before rushing out. Outside, Lila spots Marinette (who had fallen in a pile of garbage as a result of her attempt to get into the mansion), and considers posting a photo of her on the Internet to humiliate her, but deems this as "too easy".

At the same time, Gabriel chastises Nathalie for letting Lila in his house, claiming that he doesn't want his son to be influenced by his friends, yet, at the same time, the photo she had sent may be useful in keeping her away from him. Surely enough, Kagami is heartbroken upon seeing Lila's photo, allowing Hawk Moth to akumatize her into the villain Oni-Chan to seek vengeance on Lila. Oni-Chan immediately sets out after Lila and tries to force her to renounce Adrien, and becomes further enraged as she continues to lie. Cat Noir then arrives and fights Oni-Chan while Ladybug helps Lila escape, although she is ungrateful and claims she can take care of herself. Oni-Chan manages to catch up to them and touches Lila with her sword before she runs away, stating that there is nowhere she can run from her. Lila manages to stop Roger Raincomprix and convinces him to help her, and afterwards notices that a red horn is forming on her forehead. Then, Roger checks his phone to see a strange message, which causes him and Oni-Chan to switch places.

Lila runs out and tries to get help from Sabine Cheng in her bakery, only for her to also swap places with Oni-Chan upon checking a strange message on her phone. As Oni-Chan is confronted by Tom Dupain, Lila escapes and lies to Ladybug and Cat Noir by claiming she now trusts them, causing her horn to grow. Ladybug switches place with Oni-Chan after checking a message, which causes her to realize that Oni-Chan transports herself by sending messages to those near Lila. Oni-Chan again catches up to Lila when she runs away and tries to force her to renounce Adrien, which she does, only for her horn to grow and give away the fact she is lying. Oni-Chan tells Lila that the only thing that will make her horn go away is if she gives up Adrien sincerely, and Lila responds that doing such a thing would be too hard for her, and that the only thing that could make her renounce Adrien would be if she eliminates Ladybug for her; a claim which amazes Hawk Moth. As Ladybug and Cat Noir arrive, Lila pretends to have hurt her ankle and has the latter take her away, leaving Ladybug to be defeated and restrained by Oni-Chan. Cat Noir manages to stop the Fire Captain and tries to get him to take Lila to the hospital.

As he is inspecting Lila's leg, the Fire Captain receives one of Oni-Chan's messages, which Cat Noir stops him from reading by telling him that Lila's leg is more urgent, though he reveals it is fine. Cat Noir then realizes that Lila deliberately got him to abandon Ladybug so that she would be defeated, which she denies doing, only for her horn to grow and again give away her deception, and he has the Fire Captain swap places with Oni-Chan before she can take Ladybug's Miraculous. Formulating a plan, Ladybug has Cat Noir bring Lila back to her, which causes her to receive one of Oni-Chan's messages, thus allowing them to swap places, leaving Oni-Chan restrained and open to being deakumatized. Cat Noir then takes Kagami back to her home, while Ladybug, noticing that Lila's leg has "healed", leaves her to walk home by herself. At the same time, Hawk Moth, instead of mourning his defeat, remarks that it was unwise to try and keep Lila away and that she will be a great ally. The next day, Lila tries to get Adrien to help her with homework again, though he chooses not to, telling her that her lies had gotten Nathalie and his bodyguard in trouble and that he won't help her if she hurts the ones he loves. Then, Lila receives a call from an unknown person, who is later revealed to be Gabriel Agreste. Gabriel and Lila meet at the former's mansion, where he decides to allow Lila to be friends with Adrien, noting that they will meet again soon.

In "Miraculer", as part of their new plan to bring Chloé over to their side, Gabriel and Nathalie decide to use Lila to manipulate her into losing faith in Ladybug. The two drive up to Lila as she is reading in the park, and she tells them of how grateful she is for Gabriel letting her protect Adrien from bad influences, particularly voicing her disdain towards Nino, Marinette, and Chloé; the latter of whom she claims is too busy boasting about being Queen Bee, though Adrien is so perfect he doesn't care. Gabriel tells Lila that Chloé and Adrien won't be easy to separate since they have been friends for a long time and then promises that they will meet again soon before driving off. In his limousine, Gabriel states his confidence to Nathalie that Lila will swiftly take care of Chloé for them. Surely enough, Lila goes to school and greets Chloé, Sabrina, Marinette, Adrien, Nino, and Alya as the former is complaining about Ladybug not calling on her to help fight akumatized villains, though upon seeing her Marinette quickly pulls Alya away to study, and Adrien and Nino follow.

Left alone with Lila, Chloé fails to recognize her, claiming that she mustn't have made a strong impression on her when Sabrina points out that she's in their class. Lila then brings up the topic of Ladybug and states that the both of them are actually good friends, much like how she and Chloé "used" to be, and further claims to have a magic code that, unlike Chloé's Bee Signal, always brings Ladybug to her. Chloé initially shrugs this off, only to become interested when Lila offers to share her code, telling her that she'll know if Ladybug is a true friend or not if it works. Following this, Hawk Moth senses that Lila has succeeded as Chloé's anger is rising and sends Mayura off to further their plan, with her creating a giant lollipop Sentimonster from August's frustration to cause destruction.

Seeing the monster, Chloé decides to use Lila's code to bring Ladybug to her-said code is jumping around in a circle on one foot while chanting Ladybug-though this fails to work before Ladybug succeeds in defeating the monster. Chloé angrily realizes that Lila had tricked her and subsequently lashes out her frustration on Sabrina, which makes her vulnerable to being akumatized after Hawk Moth's attempt at doing so with Chloé fails. The next day, Chloé angrily confronts Lila over her deception, though she is quick to point out that she actually did end up spending the day with Ladybug in fighting against Miraculer with her. Realizing that Lila is technically right, Chloé deems that she "isn't totally useless" before walking away, Lila being seen smirking in response.

In "The Puppeteer 2", a wax statue of Volpina is seen at the Musée Grévin, and is later among the many villain statues brought to life by the Puppeteer to fight Ladybug and Cat Noir, although it is destroyed by the latter.

In "Startrain", Lila attends her class trip to see Big Ben in England, sitting beside Sabrina on the train there. Later, when Marinette and Adrien end up sleeping beside one another, to the approval of their friends, Lila notices and goes over to Marinette to wake her up. Alya stops her from doing so, with Lila claiming that she gets motion sickness while travelling and wants Marinette's advice since she has a solution to everything. Sabrina then offers to help by getting something from her suitcase, which Lila thanks her for. As Sabrina leaves, Lila stares off at her in an annoyed manner.

In "Timetagger", Lila babysits Ella, Etta, and Chris for Alya and Nino. She tells Chris that not only does she play the game Freestyle Clash 2 - she invented it. When Chris asks if this is true, Lila says that she never lies and kisses his nose, causing Chris to think that she is cool.

In "Félix", on the anniversary of the disappearance of Adrien's mother Emilie, Lila is seen on a video chat with Marinette and her other classmates, and supposedly joins in on the latter's plan to send Adrien a comforting video message. Later, after Adrien's cousin Félix disguises himself as Adrien and insults all of his friends in a reply video, Lila shares it with Nathalie in Gabriel, who realize Félix's deception and decide to use the negative emotions it will cause to their advantage.

---

When I was done everyone was horrified!

Eli: That rotten parasite!

Ets: That girl is a monster! She should have never gone to Marinette's school.

Emma (ELGVTWD): When I see her I will hack her to death.

Me: No need for that Emma. She's locked up in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Eureka: Good she can stay there for all I care.

Nadia: I agree.

Me: I agree. She is a heartless psychopath that hates everything and everyone and she will stop at nothing to get what she wants.

Sasuke: She is so much like my evil father and clan.

Me: What Lila Rossi did makes the crimes of the Uchiha Clan look like drawing on the walls in comparison. She is a totally lost cause and is completely incurable.

Lola: Yeah!

Sabine: That is nuts!

André: Yeah she is evil!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und she is beyond pure evil.

Nemo: You said it Hunter.

May: (To Chloe's parents) You two should probably know that Chloe got kidnapped by a bounty hunter a while back.

Audrey: Oh my. I hope she was okay.

Chloe: I am, mom. But I found out that said bounty hunter was a dark side of Billy.

Billy: What?! Why didn't you guys tell me that?!

Nico: We didn't think it was important for you to know.

Chloe: (to her parents) Billy's dark side told me while I was his prisoner that he planned to make me suffer for ditching him on that planet. And he was going to do that by kidnapping you two and killing you both in front of me. And with his dark orb, he could do it more than once by bringing you both back and killing you two again.

Nico: Again, and again, and again. Those were actually his exact words.

Me: Yeah. Sicko. But we stopped him and sealed him into a black crystal and banished him to the Pluto Prison forever.

Laney: Thank goodness.

Sabine: Yeah. What else has been going on since the War with the Royal Defenders?

Me: Lots of things.

I went over everything that happened from chapters 1159 and beyond and it was a bunch of incredible adventures and all that. One awesome adventure after another.

When we were done the parents were shocked.

André: Wow! You guys went through it all.

Eli: We sure have.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Most of those adventures were incredible.

Lola: They sure were.

Laney: The most epic of our battles were the wars we went in.

Varie: Yeah those were awesome.

Maria: (to Marinette and Chloe's parents) You know, if we hadn't shown up here to help Marinette and her friends, Chloe and Gabriel would've become very worse then they originally were.

Me: Yeah they would have. So would Lila.

Nico: Yeah.

Marinette: (to her parents) One more thing. If you see any Akumatized villains, kill them on sight. They'll actually be clones since Adrien's dad is no longer Hawk Moth.

Hound: Not that any of your friends can be Akumatized anymore anyway.

Me: That's right. Lola was almost Akumatized.

Twilight Sparkle: WHAT!?

Sunset Shimmer: Really?

Me: Yeah. But she turned down the Akumatizing no problem.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Rarity: How did you nearly get Akumatized?

Me: I think I might know. It was because of the Dark Orbs that were inside us that were affecting us. We had Dark Orbs in us without even realizing it remember?

Nico: Right! I remember. That explains it all. Our recklessness and all that was because of that.

Me: Yeah.

Lola: Now that we're Dark Orb free we'll never be Akumatized or attempted to be Akumatized again.

Eli: Thank goodness.

Nunnally: Yeah.

Sabine: Thanks for the warning.

André: Yeah.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Pam: So, where are we going next?

Me: We're going to another Earth.

Nico: Again?

Eli: Wow! That's twice in a row.

Lola: What year is this one set in?

Me: It's a really weird one but it's set in the year 3001.

Nico: Really?

Me: Yep.

Varie: What else does it say about this Earth?

Me: It says that this version of Earth is in battle with an evil tyrant of some kind.

Laney: This is gonna be interesting.

Me: Yeah.

Eccentro, Condiment King, Raven Branwen, 2016 Morbucks, Mammoth, Anti Wanda, Stinky Butt, and Cavalier then appeared.

Eccentro: Can me, Condiment King, Raven Branwen, 2016 Morbucks, Mammoth, Anti Wanda, Stinky Butt, and Cavalier go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. Lets get a move on. Lisa, Deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

We got in the ship and got it ready and we were on our way. The Alternate Earth was located in the Sombrero Galaxy at 29.35 million light-years away from Earth and it was gonna be an epic battle.

---

The ship was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2935.7: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to an Alternate Planet Earth that is set in the year 3001 and we're going to help stop a tyrant there as soon as we arrive and help out.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting.

Lana: Yeah I can't wait to see what this version of Earth is gonna be like.

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa Loud: We arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen came on and we saw that we arrived at the Alternate Earth.

Me: We're here. Lets engage the landing procedures.

We went down and landed on the planet.

We get out and saw that we were in a deserted city.

Me: Weird. Where is everybody?

Energon Scorponok: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Me: Yeah I don't like it. I've got a bad feeling about this.

We heard a scream and and then we saw 4 bald guys going at a big buff man with a blue shirt and he had a Blond Afro Hair style. That man was Bobobo Bo-Bo-Bobo and with him were Beauty a 13 year old girl with pink hair and Gasser, a grey hair kid with a black shirt and Don Patch, An Anthropomorphic Sun. They were fighting a group of 4 bald bad guys called the CHROME DOME 4!

* * *

Taking orders directly from Tsuru Tsurulina IV himself, these four are the most powerful Hair Hunters in the empire, below only to the emperor and his right-hand men. These elite members rule from specific locations throughout the empire (excluding Purupu, who travels around the world on his own). While extremely powerful in themselves, each of these four have a vast team of warriors under their command, similar if not more effective than an average Hair Hunter. The loyalty of these four vary from member to member: while powerful and evil members such as Purupu and OVER have no mercy in either killing or in ripping hair out and are extremely loyal to the Empire, Halekulani is more concerned with his own profits and in making as much money as possible. On the other hand, Gunkan, while seemingly loyal to the 4th, finds his own ulterior motives in taking out enemies to the empire as well as Hair Hunters.

* * *

Gunkan: You will die and then we will take your hair and make you bald in your graves.

Beauty screamed.

Gasser: I don't think so! FIST OF THE BACK WIND!

He formed a ball of energy from his FART GAS!? WHAT THE FUCK!?

Gasser: Get a whif of this!

He fired it and it hit Gunkan and he threw up his guts.

Me: That's funny and clever.

Nico: Yeah it is.

Me: Lets add some fire with that.

I pulled out a grenade and pulled the pin and threw it and it landed in the middle of the Chrome Domes and as they were throwing up and then it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It sent all four of them crashing into oil drums and they exploded and were lit on fire and were screaming in pain as they were burning.

Me: Showtime!

We jumped out and got ready to face them.

Cavalier: I hope we're not interrupting things, dear fellow!

Bobobo: You all arrived in time!

Beauty: WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Gasser: Wow! You guys are awesome!

Don Patch: Yeah and a powerful force to be reckoned with.

Eli: We get that a lot.

The Chrome Dome 4 came at us and I went at them and punched Gunkan in the face so hard that I broke his jaw right out of his mouth! OUCH!

He was on the ground crying like a baby!

Eli: Take this one! STRENGTH STYLE NINJA ART: METEOR CROTCH KICK!

Eli ran fast and his feet glowed and he flew at Purupu and then slammed his feet into his crotch with devastating force and with heard a really loud sickening crunch as Purupu screamed like a little girl in a chipmunk voice and he was foaming at the mouth!

We winced at the sight of that!

Nico: (Winces) OOOH!

Lola: THAT'S GONNA LEAVE A MARK!

Me: AI YI YI!

Chris McLean: YIKES!

Nunnally: Try this one on! SHARK STYLE NINJA ART: NUT CHOMP BITE!

Nunnally fired a wave of water and it formed into a ferocious bull shark and it bit Halekulani's crotch and ripped his manhood off! He screamed in excruciating pain!

I fired a wave of fire and incinerated all 4 of those jerks in an instant.

Me: Take that!

Beauty: That takes care of them!

Gasser: Thank you for helping us take them down.

Me: Anytime.

Alister: Now that those 4 have been taken care of, can you tell us about yourself?

Bobobo: Sure. My name is Bobobo Bo-Bo-Bobo.

Beauty: My name is Beauty.

Gasser: I'm Gasser.

Don Patch: Name's Don Patch. It's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you guys.

They told us more about themselves.

---

Bobobo

Bobobo-bo Bo-bobo is the cool and incomprehensible hero, swarthy and musclebound, sporting sunglasses and a large golden afro. His hair is 24-karat gold but is usually said to be yellow or blonde; some viewers even argue about its true color. He is called "Bo-bobo" for short, as he refuses to let people call him "Bo".

He apparently has some control over an army of bears which are seen in many of the earlier episodes. There is a large colony of tiny humans and humanoid boogers living in his nose, who sometimes aid him in battle. He also has many denizens living inside of him.

Beauty

Beauty is the female heroine of Bo-bobo's group and usually the only girl when Torpedo Girl isn't around. Unlike the puns used for many of the characters, she received her name because the manga writer was looking at a video tape of the movie "American Beauty" when he created her character. She is one of the few sane characters who is the first to join Bo-bobo. Beauty also serves a "damsel in distress" during some story arcs.

Gasser

Heppokomaru is the quiet, but sensible teenage hero of Bobobo's group. He has long, spiked-up white hair with short bangs and gold eyes. The "heppoko" in his Japanese name means "untrained", while "maru" is a common name suffix for a samurai or other type of warrior. He has been known to wear a black shirt with a skull and crossbones on the back.

He was formerly an outcast who was studying power. He briefly broke from his trail to literally save the hair of a kidnapped Beauty. Heppokmaru followed them to C-Block Base where he once again saved Beauty, and after Wall Man's defeat joined the team, but he rarely is seen fighting. He is mostly seen punching someone (mainly Don Patch), for being completely stupid or annoying. He is another "sane" person among the group like Beauty, though he sometimes joins Bo-bobo in his antics or acts oddly on his own.

Don Patch

Don Patch's name is a pun on "donpachi", the Japanese sound of machine gun fire, and the name of a Japanese confectionery similar to Pop Rocks, which is why he is named "Poppa Rocks" in the English translation of the manga. In the English translation of the anime, he is called Don Patch. He is an orange, round creature, possibly a parody of Sonic the Hedgehog or Ristar.

He was the original leader (or "don") of the Hajike Gang, a group of rebels who oppose Tsuru Tsurulina IV. Don Patch has henchmen named KoPatch (Lil' Rocks in the English manga). He quits the Hajike Gang claiming that they never gave him space, but really so he could wig out more with Bo-bobo.

In some episodes Don Patch or other characters will mention that he hasn't taken a certain medication of his, which indicates that he might be somewhat mentally ill but this hasn't been truly proven yet (and likely never will be). In the most recent (and possibly final) popularity poll of the series, he was the most popular character, and his Super form came in seventh.

---

Me: Wow! That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is. And Gasser those Fart Energy blasts pack a wallop.

Stinky Butt: They sure do and you are a true flatuence master.

Gasser: Thanks.

Me: He sure is.

Stinky Butt: I actually have done a lot of farting in battle myself.

Gasser: Neat!

Sakura Haruno: I like your hair color Beauty.

Beauty: Thanks Sakura. I like your hair too.

Sakura Haruno: Thank you.

Pain Yatta: Who were those jerks working for anyway?

Beauty: Those jerks were the Chrome Dome 4 and they work for the Emperor.

Me: Who is this Emperor?

Gazzy: His name is Czar Baldy Bald IV.

Me: Czar Baldy Bald IV?

We laughed at his name.

Me: (Laughs) That's hilarious!

Nico: Yeah that's funny!

Me: (Calms down) What can you tell us about him?

Bobobo went over his history.

---

The leader of the Maruhage Empire. His name is an onomatopoeia for something slippery. Growing up, he was apparently wealthy, and at some point, he became the fourth leader of the Maruhage Empire. During his childhood, he was extremely cruel to his younger brother Hydrate, to the point where one day, Tsurulina IV had him thrown into the dark realm (an action that he would regret years from now).

Tsurulina IV's major accomplishment came in the form of conquering The Hair Kingdom (with some help from Bibibi-bi Bi-bibi), something that his ruthless predecessor failed to do! This however lead to the origin of his most hated adversary, Bobobo-bo Bo-bobo, who personally began to crush the emperor's forces as revenge for destroying his home.

---

When he was finished we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! So you guys are out to destroy him for ruining this planet and making everyone bald.

Bobobo: That is right. He must be destroyed so that he never touches another strand of hair again.

Me: We'll gladly help you all out.

2016 Morbucks: BTW, if you make anymore funny attacks, we would like in on them.

Gasser: Noted.

Me: And we all have a million of them.

Nico: We'll make that cueball monarch pay for his crimes in not just hair but in blood. And I have a secret weapon in store for him.

Me: What do you mean Nico?

Nico: Remember how my kind has been able to form those Artificial Moonlight energy balls?

Me: Yeah I remember. Wait a second. Are you gonna transform into the Giant Ape?

Nico: You better believe it. I have a special surprise for him.

Vegeta: Bokrua can you even control the Giant Ape transformation?

Nico: Yes I can Vegeta.

Me: Oh this is gonna be good.

May: Wow! I can't wait to see what Nico looks like as a Giant Ape.

Goku: The apes we turn into are huge and big and powerful.

Me: We'll have to do it at night.

Nico: Right.

Me: Lets get ready. We have a tyrant to dethrone and kill.

Lola: YEAH!

Muscle Man: Hey, Bobobo. You know who else likes using nose hairs to kick ass? My mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's joke.

Beauty: WHAT KIND OF IDIOT HAS THEIR OWN MOTHER DO THAT!?

Nico: Beauty quiet!

Muscle Man: WHAT DID YOU SAY!?

Mordecai: She said nothing!

They smiled.

---

Later at night we were getting ready for battle as we were outside the castle of Czar Baldy.

Anti-Wanda: How about I use my magic to get us to where Czar Baldy is?

Me: Actually we don't have to go far. We're already here.

Nico: Awesome. Now I can unleash the power of the giant ape on this whole kingdom.

Me: Awesome.

Scavenger: I see more henchmen up ahead. And as expected, they're bald.

Me: Yep. Nico are you ready?

Nico took off his clothes and he had Saiyan Armor underneath.

Nico: Just about.

Lola: Nice armor.

Nico: It's what my people wore for years when serving Frieza. It's big enough to support even a giant ape transformation.

Me: Cool. All right this is it.

Nico: Ready guys?

Me: Ready.

Eli: Let her rip.

Nico unfurled his tail and then formed a ball of moonlight.

Nico: Here we go. Get ready for the flash.

Nico threw the ball into the sky and he clenched his fingers and then a massive flash of light illuminated the sky with the force of a million suns and night was turned into day as an artificial moon as bright as the sun was in the sky.

Me: This is it.

Runo: WHOA!

Nico: Here we go guys! I can feel it!

Nico's eyes turned pink and then his muscles and body were beating and his teeth turned into fangs. Then his eyes turned blood red and he started growing in size as his mouth turned into a snout and his skin turned dark and furry and he grew bigger and bigger and bigger as he was roaring and then he was as tall as a FIFTY STORY SKYSCRAPER and he was A GIANT APE!

He roared ferociously!

Nico: (Really Deep Voice) **AWW YEAH!**

Me: WHOA! Nico how do you feel?

Nico: **Amazing J.D. What do you think?**

Me: Wow! You look awesome like this man!

May: Yeah your giant ape form is amazing!

Nico: **Aw thanks guys.**

Me: Lets go get these fucking bastards!

Bobobo: It's action hair time!

We went at the henchmen and Nico fired a wave of pink energy from his mouth and it cut through a bunch of buildings around the castle and destroyed them in a massive chain of explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! What power!

Eli: That is intense!

The chain of explosions blew the buildings apart in an instant and lit most of the buildings around them on fire.

The Henchmen all came out.

Mammoth: (dressed in gym coach clothes) Hey. I'm your new gym teacher. And I'm about to teach you a lesson in pain!

Beast Boy: Why couldn't he have been like this when we fought in the past.

Me: (Laughs) That's funny!

Nico: Yeah it is!

Lola: That is awesome!

Me: Work those gluts!

Mammoth: Ready!? OKAY!

Bobobo: Lets do it!

They did workout moves and Mammoth kicked a guy in his face and Bobobo used his Fist of The Nose Hair to bash a man in the crotch and then rip his tongue out and

Mammoth punched a man in the face and kicked him in the chest and sent his heart splattering out through his back!

Laney: AW YEAH!

Mixmaster: I have an idea for the next attack.

Mixmaster turned into his cement mixer form.

Mixmaster: Don Patch, get in my vehicle form. We're gonna make some art.

Don Patch: Okay.

Don Patch got in and he drove at then henchmen and they poured cement all over the henchmen and stuck them to it.

Krillin: Oh yeah! You guys give bald guys a bad name!

Krillin formed an energy disk.

Krillin: DESTRUCTO DISK!

He threw it and slashed the henchmen in half and killed them.

Condiment King: How about we add a little ketchup and mustard to these attacks?

He fired waves of ketchup and mustard and drenched them all over.

Pinkie Pie: Don't forget the hot sauce!

She poured a bottle of EXTREMELY HOT AND SPICY HOT SAUCE down a man's throat and it was BIG BANG APOCALYPSE HONDURAS APOCALYPSE PEPPER HOT SAUCE and he glowed Neon Blue and then exploded in a massive pillar of blue fire and the explosion took many henchmen with him.

Wildrider saw a blue humanoid.

Wildrider: (to a blue humanoid) Hey, Blue Gumby! You with these bald guys?

Jelly: No I'm not.

Me: You look so much like Gumby from my mother's youth.

May: So cool!

Nico: That's awesome.

Jelly: Name's Jelly Jiggler.

---

**Jelly Jiggler**, known in the Japanese versions as ***Tokoro Tennosuke*** (ところ天の助) the captain of the A Block division of Hair Hunters (or "Hair Hunter Troop A") also uses the fighting style "Shivering True Fist" (Purupuru Shinken). In the English dub, it is known as the "Fist of the Wobble-Wobble" and in the English manga, it is called "Shakey-Shake Fist". By the time he officially joins Bo-bobo's team, he possesses a handkerchief with the Japanese hiragana for "Nu" (ぬ) written all over it (ぬのハンカチ *Nu no hankachi*, the "handkerchief of 'nu'", known in English dub as "the Lucky Hanky" ) which he uses to wipe away tears at first, but eventually leads to an all-out "nu" obsession (By contrast he utterly despises the hiragana character "ne" [ね]!) He's used as a shield by

Bo-bobo constantly, but always bounces back (due to his ability to regenerate himself). His Japanese name is a pun on "tokoroten", a type of jelly made from agar, thus his ability to shape himself into any form.

---

Me: Awesome. Pleasure to meet you.

Nico: **Now for the Fun Part!**

Nico grabbed the castle and ripped it off with his huge size and we busted in.

Wolfgang: Hey there. Hope you don't mind. But we let ourselves in.

Nico: Thanks to me ripping the roof off!

Czar Baldy: Well if it isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How gracious of you to join us.

Me: Skip the pleasantries Baldy. This time you die.

Bobobo: You will pay for destroying my home!

Beauty: And it will be in blood!

Czar Baldy: Oh I don't think so.

He threw an electric shaver at me. But I was expecting this.

I snapped my fingers and teleported Heather in front of me like a human shield and like on Total Drama Island she had her head shaved and she was now completely bald and she looked at her head and screamed!

Me: Sucker!

I teleported her back to the prison.

Nico: **You want some hair? Here you go!**

Nico ripped off some of his hair and forced it down Baldy's throat.

Nico: **Occasionally, I tend to get hair stuck in my mouth.**

Raven Branwen: We're sorry to hear that, Nico.

Nico: **It happens.**

Baldy then threw up his guts.

Beauty: OH YOU HAVE GOT TO BE KIDDING ME!

Lola: (LAUGHS) That was so funny!

Me: Especially from a big Saiyan Ape.

Nico: Yeah.

Femme Fatale, Control Freak, Merman, Mr. Fizz, Steam Smythe, Iron Lung, Zzzax, Bonz, Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy then appeared.

Me: Femme Fatale, Control Freak, Merman, Mr. Fizz, Steam Smythe, Iron Lung, Zzzax, Bonz, Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy.

Steam Smythe: Hello everyone.

Femme Fatale: Did any of you guys see a giant ape around here?

Maria: Actually, yes.

Control Freak: Well, where is it?

May: That ape was actually Nico.

Merman: Wait. That ape was Nico?!

Mr. Fizz: How's that even possible?!

Me: Well look up in the sky.

I pointed to the ball of artificial moonlight.

Control Freak: Whoa! That is a ball of Artificial Moonlight isn't it?

Me: Yep. And it's Blutz Wave energy helped Nico Transform.

Mr. Fizz: Wow!

Me: The Saiyans have been using this kind of move under the control of Frieza for a long time before Planet Vegeta was destroyed and Frieza wiped out most of the Saiyan Race.

Femme Fatale: Wow!

Eli: Guys something is happening to Nico!

We turned and we saw him glow golden yellow and then his fur turned golden yellow. Suddenly a massive aura of yellow energy formed around him and his power was rising exponentially fast at an unbelievable rate and the ground was shaking violently and lightning flashed and flickered all over him. Then he was shrinking and then he turned into a golden version of his Super Saiyan 4 form. When it was done his power level was astronomical and far more powerful than ever before! He had a power level as strong as mine at Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 at full power! His hair was now golden yellow and his fur and tail were golden yellow. He was now a SUPER SAIYAN 5!

Me: WHOA! Nico you look amazing!

May: Wow! Nico your power!

Nico: (Deeper adult voice) What happened?

Me: Look.

I formed a mirror and he saw himself.

Nico: Wow! What happened?

Me: I think you ascended passed Super Saiyan 4. You have become a Super Saiyan 5.

Nico: I look awesome.

A figure then came out and it was Praying Mantis. Back for round 2.

Me: Praying Mantis. Back for Round 2.

Praying Mantis: Yep.

Lola: Cool!

Baldy: (to Praying Mantis) I guess one of my henchmen managed to shave off your hair!

Praying Mantis: Actually, me and most of my fellow monsters don't even have hair to begin with.

Me: That's right! True story.

Nico: You better be ready for the full extent of Super Saiyan 5.

Me: This will be the first time seeing it in Action.

Then 3 monsters appeared and it was THE GAGGLE OF GALLOPING GHOSTS!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Gaggle of Galloping Ghosts!

Eli: Dracula, Frankenstein and the Wolfman!

Brittney: The three great monsters of legend!

Qin: These three were really the same guy. Big Bob Oakley The Actor. He was a master of disguises that was wanted in 7 States. He was after the Frankin Jewels that were woven into a tapestry.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's incredible.

Thorax: It sure is.

Qin: The Gang caught him and he was sentenced to 50 years in Federal Prison.

Twilight Sparkle: And then life right?

Qin: Nope. He was beaten to death by prison guards for snide remarks.

Lola: Ouch.

Laney: Jeez!

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Lets get them guys.

---

Battle 1: Alexis Rhodes, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Flash Magnus, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Derpy Hooves, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Air Skylanders, Gloriosa Daisy, Indigo Zap, Hunter, Nemo, All of Hunter's friends, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale

---

Femme Fatale was first.

Femme Fetale: (to Alexis) It's good that you saw Marinette's parents after so long.

Alexis Rhodes: It sure is and they were really amazed about all the adventures we went on and so much we have done since the War with the Royal Defenders.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that must've been a crazy adventure back then.

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding!

Magma Gloom: Vypra told us all about that war. Hard to imagine that it was that brutal and dangerous.

Femme Fatale: It sure was. All because of Sindri Myr that they were forced to turn evil. But it's good that Marinette and Chloe's parents are fully caught up on everything.

Spitfire: Yeah it sure is.

Lightning Dust: And it's absolutely incredible that we did so much over the years.

Vapor Trail: Even though we've only been on the team for almost a year we have learned and done so much.

Sky Stinger: Not just in Equestria but all over the entire universe.

Angel Wings: It sure is amazing and I love all our adventures.

Soarin: Me too. We do so much and accomplish a lot.

Wind Socks: We sure do.

Night Glider: It's all amazing.

Flash Magnus: You said it.

Femme Fatale: It sure is amazing. I heard that Evil Lila shot Marinette and Chloe's parents.

Cloudkicker: Yeah she sure did.

Blossomforth: That girl is a monster. She nearly destroyed so many lives.

Derpy Hooves: Yeah and thank goodness the team stopped her.

Indigo Zap: Yeah what a parasite! I hope she dies a horrible death in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Lemon Zest: Yeah she makes all us girls look bad.

Sugarcoat: We'll have to see her when we see her.

Sunny Flare: After everything she did she doesn't deserve to call herself human.

Sour Sweet: No kidding.

Frosty Orange: Yeah.

Whirlwind: Trust us girls. You will not like her when you see her. She is the absolute worst of the worst.

Scratch: Yeah she makes the Sullen 6 and Rita Repulsa look like saints in comparison to her evil.

Gloriosa Daisy: Whoa! She must be that bad.

Hunter: She is Gloriosa. Und she deserves to be sent to the Warp for her crimes.

Edwayl: (Bretton Accent) We should have killed her back then. But it's best to let Nature take its course.

Chloe Nicholson: Yeah she's not worth it.

Pam: No she isn't.

Crimson: Yeah.

Femme Fatale: Well she will get what is coming to her. Lets do it!

Femme fired her Female Symbol blaster and they dodged the blasts and went at her and smashed her all over the place.

Alexis Rhodes: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Nicole Knudson, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Mario, Luigi, Princess Peach, Princess Daisy, Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Link, Kirby, Samus, Fox, Wolf, Pikachu, Captain Falcon, Bowser, Palutena, Pit, Dark Pit, Zelda, Mega Man, Ryu, Inkling, Banjo & Kazooie, Falco, Rosalina, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak and Fury Bowser

---

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) I think the battle against Hawk Moth really gave the Redemption Squad members a chance to shine. (To

Bowser) Also, the next monster I'm going to summon is going to shock you.

Nicole: Bring it on.

Bowser: Yeah!

In a vortex of dark slime came a huge black version of Bowser. IT WAS FURY BOWSER From 2021's Bowser's Fury!

---

In Super Mario 3D World: Bowser's Fury, Bowser Jr. paints Bowser black, causing him to go berserk, becoming the dark and massive Fury Bowser. Bowser Jr. summons Mario to Lake Lapcat to help him stop Bowser's fury and turn him back to normal. Bowser will awaken after some time has passed, unleashing flames and meteors to alter the landscape of Lake Lapcat. Bowser will eventually return to his slumber after some time or if a Cat Shine is collected, activating a lighthouse that drives him away. After collecting a certain number of Cat Shines, a Giga Bell can be awakened to transform Mario into Giga Cat Mario to stand a battle against Fury Bowser, defeating him by ground-pounding his belly.

Once Fury Bowser is defeated, he sinks into the black paint, some of which clear up and reveal a new portion of the map. Upon defeating Fury Bowser three times, the black paint is removed from Fury Bowser. However, he is still massive and furious, and takes all three Giga Bells within a large shield. Mario has to ride on Plessie to reach the shield and damage it. Once it is broken three times, Plessie absorbs the three Giga Bells and grows enormous, slamming on Fury Bowser, causing him to be launched into the air and burst into fireworks. Once he comes back down, Bowser is back to normal but still angry at Mario, although Bowser Jr. holds him back.

Once all hundred Cat Shines are collected, Fury Bowser's appearance is altered to where his hair, spikes, and chest turn white.

---

Nicole: WHOA MAN! That's Fury Bowser from 2021's Bowser's Fury.

Bowser: Whoa! That's what I looked like in that game!? That is horrible!

Princess Luna: Yeah but that is amazing!

Snowdrop: It sure is and Bowser was ferocious in that game.

Gari: He sure was.

Ink Rose: But he is cool.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah he sure is.

Blackout: This is gonna be fun!

Knight Mare: Yeah it is!

Control Freak: Looks like you guys are gonna have fun. And wow! I see you have all the characters of Super Smash Brothers with you.

Nicole: Not all the characters. Some of them we haven't met yet. But yeah. All of the characters from 1981 to today are here.

Mario: (Italian Accent) That's-a right.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Lets-a go!

Princess Peach: This is gonna be so fun!

Princess Daisy: Yeah it is!

Nicole: And as Goddess of Video Games, I figured why not go with a theme for Super Smash Bros.

Control Freak: Very good reason and you picked the perfect time for it.

Nicole: Fury Bowser will be perfect for this theme for the group. Against every character from every game over the course of 40 years.

Fox: It's perfect!

Kirby: Yeah!

Samus: This is gonna be great!

Rosalina: It sure is.

Energon Scorponok: I am looking forward to this.

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave ready.

Control Freak: Great theme for the battle though. Lets dance!

Fury Bowser fired a massive wave of fire and they absorbed it and fired massive blasts of energy and elements and blasted Control Freak and Fury Bowser and smashed them down!

Nicole: Victory for ALL Video Games!

Princess Luna: And for the Night!

---

Battle 3: Yumi Ishiyama, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur de Lis, Fancy Pants, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Rose, Daisy, Lily Valley, Water Skylanders, Xion, Roxas, Larxene, Marluxia, Luxord, Demyx, Axel, Saix, Zexion, Lexaeus, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar, Alister and Rafael VS Merman

---

Merman was next.

Merman: (to Yumi) I didn't know that Nico could turn into a giant ape.

Yumi: All the Saiyans have that kind of power when they are under the light of the full moon.

Rarity: It is a really amazing and most amazing transformation.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is. The Saiyans used this kind of power for years when they were under Frieza's control.

Thunder Terror: Yeah it was terrible that Frieza could do this to the Saiyan's just to expand his evil empire.

Merman: Wow. That's terrible.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Yeah it was.

Sapphire Shores: But it was amazing seeing how Nico was able to use this power to destroy Czar Baldy's empire like it was nothing.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) It sure was. And now Nico has become a Super Saiyan 5 as a result of how his power has progressed.

Vinyl Scratch nodded in agreement.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) It sure is amazing how he transformed into an amazing force like that.

Jet Set: It most certainly is.

Upper Crust: Yeah.

Fleur De Lis: Nico's power has come a long way.

Fancy Pants: It most certainly has chaps.

Mistmane: Boy I'll say.

Sable Spirit: And Nico controlled it with no problem.

Rose: But he is such a hunk to May.

Lily Valley: Yeah he is!

Daisy: He's so dreamy!

Gill Grunt: Hey he's already spoken for girls.

Freeze Blade: Yeah don't go after him all at once.

Xion: Yeah.

Roxas: Just don't go after him now.

Larxene: Yeah.

Alister: You said it.

Rafael: Yeah.

Merman: That's funny. Lets do it.

Merman fired a wave of energy and they dodged it and the group fired a wave of jewels and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Yumi: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Gwen T., Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Golden Queen, Chompy Mage, Dr. Krankcase, Chef Pepperjack, Dreamcatcher, Luminous, Nightshade, Gulper, Wolfgang and Pain Yatta VS Mr. Fizz

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) How come Nico has never turned into that giant ape form in the usual battles?

Gwen T.: Because his immense size and power can wipe you out with just a single punch or kick or blast with a power of that magnitude.

Princess Celestia: Yeah the Saiyan's have used this power to wipe out all life on planets for Frieza for a long time.

Spotlight: It's awful that they would do that for him.

Aurora: Yeah no kidding.

Golden Queen: Frieza's rule is worse than mine.

Chompy Mage: Yeah that is sick.

Dr. Krankcase: It's awful how he would use the power of the Saiyans like that.

Chef Pepperjack: And in the end he paid the ultimate price when his worst fears came to life.

Dreamcatcher: But if he does come back he is geetting Hakaied for sure.

Luminous: You got that right.

Wolfgang: You said it mates.

Gulper: Gulper agree.

Pain Yatta: Oh yeah!

Mr. Fizz: I agree but Gwen you do have a good point on that. Lets do it!

Mr. Fizz fired waves of soda and they dodged it and fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

Gwen T.: That was great!

Princess Celestia: Yeah!

---

Battle 5: Sakura Haruno, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Grand Pear, Blue Raspberry, Strawberry Sunrise, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Marinette, Adrien, Nino, Chloe, Ayla, Juleka, Luka, Kim, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) I don't think you would like your hair to be shaven off.

Sakura Haruno: You better believe I wouldn't! I would find whoever did it and rip his balls and fucking head right off his shoulders and smash his body into a fucking pulp!

Applejack gulped in fear and so did the rest of the group.

Applejack: Whoa-nelly! That is some threat.

Apple Bloom: Yeah.

Frozen Fright: Yeah I like her! But I can tell that you took a lot of pride in your hair Sakura.

Sakura Haruno: Yeah I sure have. It's part of what I was doing when I started out as a Kunoichi.

Apple Fritter: That's all right.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: But what Baldy was doing is absolutely despicable.

Granny Smith: Yeah he is nutty as a rotten apple loaf.

Apple Rose: You said it cousin.

Goldie Delicious: Yeah no kidding.

Bright Mac: Anyone that messes with someones hair like that is a monster.

Pear Butter: You said it.

Grand Pear: I agree.

Blue Raspberry: I hope Baldy enjoys eternity in the Book of Vile Darkness.

Strawberry Sunrise: I hope so too.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He had better learn to like it lass.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) You said it lad.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Absolutely

Autumn Blaze: A girls hair is a treasure.

Coloratura: You got that right.

Flashwing: And it shines beautifully like everything.

Barbella: You said it.

Marinette: I agree completely.

Adrien: Me too.

Juleka: Yeah.

Scavenger: I hate people that touch a girls hair like that.

Bonecrusher: Me too.

Steam Smythe: Yeah! Lets get it on!

Steam Smythe fired waves of gears and they dodged them and fired waves earth and apples and energy and smashed him down.

Sakura H.: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Liam, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Kiba, Hinata, Shino, Neji, Tenten, Lee, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) Baldy's plan to make everyone bald is actually very stupid.

Liam: You ain't kidding on that pardner. I would never want anyone as bald as Virginia.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it's absolutely stupid.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! You ain't just whistling Dixie on that sister.

Cayenne: Yeah I can't even begive to imagine how infuriated I would be if he shaved my hair off my head.

Wallflower: Me too. I would rip his head off.

Firecracker Burst: I would burn his head off and incinerate him.

Adagio Dazzle: Me too!

The Dazzlings all agreed.

Gusty: I've never been one to worry about looks but what Baldy is doing is terrible.

Eruptor: You said it.

Torch: Yeah.

Naruto: If anyone did that to Ino, Sakura, Fu, Hinata or Tenten or any girl I know, I would go Full Nine-Tails on their asses.

Hinata: Same with me!

Kiba: What a sicko!

Mixmaster: Yeah it's disgusting.

Scrapper: It sure is.

Iron Lung: I agree completely. Lets do it!

He took a deep breath and blew a huge blast of wind and they dodged it and fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Liam: YEEHAW!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Mollie, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Discord, Zecora, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Pipsqueak, Triple Berry, Snips, Snails, Zipporwhill, Tornado Bolt, Tender Tap, Button Mash, Rumble, The Ripping Friends, Ren & Stimpy, Waffle Woman, Powdered Toast Man, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax

---

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) Bobobo sure is a funny guy!

Mollie: He's hilarious!

Fluttershy: Everything he and his friends do is hilarious.

Tree Hugger: And so far out funny dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it sure is hilarious how he uses his nosehairs in battle.

Discord: And lets not forget that Gasser uses farts as energy blasts.

Zecora: Whatever Beauty's powers must be we all would have to see.

Apple Bloom: But whatever they are must be really awesome.

Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo: Yeah that would be funny!

Diamond Tiara: I think so too!

Silver Spoon: Yeah!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Same here.

Ren Hoek: I would look horrible without my hair though.

Stimpy: Me too. Even though I'm a cat and we like grooming ourselves we would look stupid bald.

Crag: Yeah a human without hair is only half a human.

Waffle Woman: You said it.

Powdered Toast Man: Yep.

Wildrider and Dead End agreed.

Zzzax: You said it. Lets get it on.

He fired a blast of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Mollie: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Gia, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Thorax, Sunburst, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Natsu Dragneel, Lucy Heartfilia, Erza Scarlet, Cana Albarona, Juvia Lockser, Wendy Marvell, Flare Corona, Mirajane Strauss, Levy, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) I bet Luan had a blast fighting alongside Bobobo.

Gia: You better believe she did and so did all of us.

Starlight Glimmer: We couldn't stop laughing and we also blew milk out of our noses.

Trixie: We sure did and it was funny.

Thorax: So funny!

Sunburst: Hilarious.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it was funny.

Clover: Yep.

Hex: Even though some of us are dead it is funny.

Cynder: Yeah.

Natsu: It sure is funny though.

Lucy H.: Yeah it is funny how Gasser fights.

Juvia: Same with Bobobo and it's funny how Beauty reacts every time to their stupidity.

Levy: And it was awesome how Eli smashed that guy's crotch in like that.

Bad Juju: Yeah you should have seen it.

Wolfgang: Guy was foamin at the mouth mates.

Bonz: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

She turned into the Yellow Mighty Morphin Ranger.

He fired waves of darkness and they dodged them and they blasted him all over with waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

Gia: That's a Super Mega Win!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

## Battle 9: Sora, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Professor Utonium, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo-Blaze

Robo-Blaze was next.

Robo-Blaze: Glad Marinette and Chloe got to see their parents again.

Sora: We are too.

Twilight Sparkle: Same here. After everything they went through the needed to see them again.

Luster Dawn: I agree with you on that.

Princess Cadance: We are so happy for them.

Princess Amore: We sure are.

Robo-Blaze: I'm glad. But I would never destroy peoples hair like that.

Flurry Heart: Me neither. That is awful.

Lilly Crystal: You said it sis.

Cloud Star: Yeah hair is what makes us girls perfect.

Minuette: It sure does.

Twinkleshine: Yeah and I feel bad for the people that lost all their hair because of Baldy.

Lemon Hearts: I do too.

Moondancer: What he did makes him the ultimate enemy of hair.

Lyra Heartstrings: You got that right Moondancer.

Bon Bon: Yeah it's sick.

Star Swirl: You said it.

Spyro: Yeah Baldy is a monster.

Ninjini: Yes he is.

Robo-Blaze: Yeah he is. I see the Powerpuff Girls are for the theme today.

Blossom: Yep they sure are.

Bubbles: That's right.

Buttercup: It's so awesome.

Bunny: Yep.

Professor U.: It's great that I'm part of a group.

Drill Man: It sure is.

Blade Man: Yep.

Robo-Blaze: Indeed. Lets do it!

Robo-Blaze fired waves of energy and they dodged them and fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Sora: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 10: Akiza, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, The Three Stooges, Yusei, Jack, Crow, Leo & Luna, Valon and Tania VS Robo-Roxy.

Robo-Roxy was next.

Robo-Roxy: I don't think I even want to imagine what it would be like for anygirl to be without their hair like the way the people here had theirs taken away.

Akiza: I wouldn't either. And we girls put a lot of pride and all that in our hair.

Pinkie Pie: We sure do! And it would be awful is we girls didn't have hair.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It would be a total disaster.

Marble Pie: That would not be fun.

Limestone Pie: No it wouldn't.

Cheese Sandwich: A girl without hair is only half a girl.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes indeed.

Drobot: (Techno Voice) It would not be good.

Sprocket: No it wouldn't.

Moe: Yeah that is nuts.

Larry Fine: What's nuts?

SLAP!

Moe slapped him on the head.

Moe: Girls without hair you chowderhead!

Curly: Leave im alone!

Moe: What are you buttin in for!?

Yusei: But I would never touch a girls hair like Baldy did..

Crow: Yeah that is sick.

Jack Atlas: Carly is beautiful with her hair in any style.

Leo: So is my sister.

Luna: Thanks bro.

Valon: (Australian Accent) All girls are beautiful with hair mates.

Talon: Yeah they are.

Robo-Roxy: You got that right. Lets do it!

Robo-Roxy fired waves of energy and they dodged it and fired waves of energy and elements and smashed her down.

Akiza: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 11: In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nicole Knudson, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Fu, Ino, Isaribi and Hokuto VS Praying Mantis.

Praying Mantis was next.

Andros: Lets Rocket!

The In Space Rangers transformed!

Andros: **"Space Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Space Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Space Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Space Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Space Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Space Power Silver!"**

Andros: **"Alright Guys, Let's bring it together!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too.

Nicole: Time for some action from the stars!

Hokuto: You ready for this guys!?

Isaribi: You bet I am.

Fu: Yeah!

Andros: Spiral Blaster!

Carlos: Quattro Blaster!

The Rangers all had said weapons ready.

Nicole: FIRE!

They fired elemental star blasts and energy blasts and they hit Praying Mantis and he exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nicole: Yeah!

Hokuto: Like Nico says, Praying Mantis you have failed this world again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Princess Luna, Snowdrop and the Children of the Night VS The Gaggle of Galloping Ghosts.

---

The Gaggle of Galloping Ghosts was next.

Princess Luna: This is gonna be a great showdown of the night.

Dracula: (Transylvanian Accent) It most certainly will be good.

Snowdrop: Lets make this fun.

Frankenstein: (Moans)

Gari: Bring it on you fur coat.

Wolfman: (Snarls)

Princess Luna, Snowdrop and Gari blasted them all over and smashed them down.

Princess Luna: The Night Wins.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Czar Baldy.

Sakura Haruno wanted first crack at him.

Me: Get some popcorn guys. We're gonna be watching a funny fight.

Sakura had her gloves on and so did Czar Baldy.

Czar Baldy: Ladies first.

Sakura H.: How gentlemanly. But first…

She dipped her hands in a bucket full of glue and then in a bucket full of razors, then nails, then broken glass and caltrops.

She shook them around and she was ready to rip his ass apart!

Sakura H.: These hands are ready to nail your ugly ass!

Czar Baldy: I like a fiesty woman. Hope you have a sweet tooth.

He dipped his hands in caramel and then dipped them in skittles, sprinkles and oreo cookies and he was ready.

Sakura H.: Those are all my favorites.

Czar Baldy: Glad.

A Thai Referee came.

Referee: (Speaking Thai) ทุกคนพร้อม!? พร้อมสู้! (EVERYONE READY!? READY! FIGHT!)

Czar Baldy's subjects had money ready for betting.

Sakura H.: Lot of people have bets ready.

Czar Baldy: We're a gambling kingdom. Here we go!

Sakura kicked him in the chest and punched him in the face and slashed him all over with her gloves. The Referee was collecting money and Sakura had her own cheerleading team? Funny! Czar Baldy kicked at her and she dodged all his strikes and she ducked as Baldy kicked a man holding a sign that said John 3:17 and kicked his head clear off his body. Blood poured out of his body. People were pouring in to watch.

Man 1: Programs. Get your programs. Right here.

A Subway Restaurant was there too.

Subway Man: One pig snout sandwich.

Lana: Right here!

Sakura punched a step on a ladder and the wood hit a mans face and he screamed in pain and Sakura swung her punch and it hit the Referee and he fell to the ground and he had cut wounds all over the place. They both kicked him all over as he got in between them and he dropped all his money he was collecting and Lola went and got it all as he was knocked down. Sakura and Baldy screamed in fury and they both went for a flying kick. The Referee got up and they both kicked him in the head from both sides and smashed his head off!

Me: OOH! That's gonna hurt!

Lana ate the sandwich with a pig snout.

Baldy smashed a ladder and people from the stands came falling down all over.

Announcer 1: Both fighters are starting to show serious signs of fatigue. But it looks like Baldy is not moving around the ring as much. And walking around and this is where conditioning pays off.

Baldy kicked a pillar and brought down a stand and a bunch of people fell to the ground as Sakura was dodging his strikes.

Baldy roared and went at her with a flying kick and then he stopped in mid air and fell to the ground just as his food was about to hit her.

Sakura H.: YEAH!

We cheered.

Naruto: Way to go Sakura!

But Baldy pulled out a knife from his boot!

Me: Sakura look out!

Baldy roared and Sakura kicked the knife out of his hand and kicked him and he grabbed her and then she tickled him.

He was laughing hysterically.

Sakura H.: Coochy coochy coo.

Then she grabbed his head and then…

SICKENING CRUNCH!

SHE KNEED HIM RIGHT IN HIS FUCKING BALLS AND WE HEARD A LOUD SICKENING CRUNCH!

Everyone covered their manhoods and an announcer fainted and nuts dropped from Baldy's mouth.

Me: OOH! That's gonna leave a mark!

Nico: AY YI YI!

May: OUCH!

Sakura H.: It's over for you! NOW!

We rushed in.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Lola: YEAH!

We went at him.

Jake Holling: I bet you can't hit us from the air!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers and they blasted him from the sky.

We punched and blasted him all over and smashed him into pulp and more.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT COMEDIC KING OF BALDNESS! (BLASTS BALDY ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT BALDHEADED MONSTER OF PUTRIDNESS! (BLASTS BALDY ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! COMEDY TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: EXPLOSIVE CIGAR ADDICTION!

Ets pulled out a bunch of exploding cigars and put them in Baldy's mouth and lit them and got away and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: COMEDY LIGHTNING STYLE: EYE POKE MANIA!

Lincoln poked Baldy in the eyes like Moe from the Three Stooges and electrocuted him all over.

R. Mika: COMEDY STRENGTH STYLE: SQUID THROW!

She threw Giant Squids and smashed him all over.

Yuna: COMEDY WATER STYLE: AQUA BANANA PEEL SLIP AND SLIDE!

She fired water energy and it formed into lots of banana peels and he slipped on then and piledrived his crotch!

SICKENING CRUNCH!

Menat: COMEDY SHADOW STYLE: SHADOW SLAP O RAMA!

Her shadow slapped him all over the place.

Entrapta: COMEDY TECH STYLE: MECHA LOBSTER IN YOUR PANTS!

Entrapta summoned a mechanical lobster and shoved it down Baldy's pants and it bit his balls!

SICKENING CRUNCH!

He sung in a high pitch note and I kicked him in the face.

Frosta: COMEDY ICE STYLE: PICKAXE SMASH!

She made a pickaxe of ice and hit it super hard on him and it shattered.

Perfuma: COMEDY NATURE STYLE: POISON IVY ITCH!

She had tons of poison ivy come and it caused him to itch like crazy to the brink.

Hilda: (British Accent) COMEDY ICE STYLE: SNOWBALL BUSTERS!

She formed a bazooka of ice and fired a barrage of snowballs that hit Baldy square in the crotch with a sickening crunch!

Me: He's not gonna be having sex with anyone after today!

Nico: (Laughs) NO HE ISN'T!

Toph: Nope!

Guards got into a bowling pin formation.

Toph: COMEDY EARTH STYLE: BOULDER BOWLING!

She threw a huge boulder shaped like a bowling ball and it hit the guards.

BOWLING CRASH!

STEEERIKE!

Toph: STEEERIKE!

Mai: COMEDY FIRE STYLE: BURNING PANTS!

She set Baldy's pants on fire!

Jessica: COMEDY STING STYLE: WASP BEARD!

She summoned a horde of wasps and they went on to Baldy's face and then when he moved…

POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE!

They stung him all over the place with incredible pain.

Me: YICHIHUAHUAS!

Earth Chan: This will clean you up! COMEDY PLANET STYLE: BATHTIME CHAOS!

She fired waves of water and soap and the soap got in his eyes.

Nanami: Get ready for the spin cycle! COMEDY WIND STYLE: JET DRYER!

She fired a huge blast of wind and blew him around in a spin cycle dry and he looked really green.

Pinkie Pie: This will be sticky! COMEDY STYLE: BUBBLE GUM ON CLOTHES!

She fired a huge wad of bubble gum!

Deadpool: And try this one! COMEDY STYLE: PIMPLE INFESTATION!

He made pimples grew on him!

Me: I got an idea! Billy you still have that Super Hair Tonic on you?

Billy: Lets see.

He looked in his pockets.

Billy: Lets see. Sinister Doll, Bag of Grave Dust, Ritual Dagger, Monkey's Paw, Ouija Board, Eye of Detna, Devil's Triangle, Dark Crystal, Shampoo, Jar of Pickled Pixies, A Shrunken Head, Invisible Underwear, A Dragon Snout, Scroll of Magic Missile, AHA! Here we are.

He gave me a bottle of Hair Tonic enhanced by Grim.

Me: Thanks Billy.

I poured the Tonic all over Baldy's head and instantly he had hair as long as Rapunzel's!

Me: Now you look great!

I pulled out a mirror and he saw he had hair and he screamed like a little girl!

Hound, Pinkie Pie, Drag Strip and Bounce Man all used the Earth and Comedy Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hound's turret gun, Pinkie Pie's powers, Drag Strip's Gravito-Gun and Bounce Man's Bounce Balls 100-fold.

Hound and Pinkie Pie: PASTRY BOMB RAPID FIRE!

Pinkie Pie loaded a bunch of her cakes and pastries into Hound's gun and he fired them.

Drag Strip and Bounce Man: BOUNCING GRAVITY BALL SMASH!

Bounce Man fired a bunch of bounce balls and Drag Strip fired gravity blasts.

Lincoln, R. Mika, Yuna, Menat, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Hilda, Toph, Mai, Jessica, Earth, Nanami, Pinkie Pie and Deadpool: COMEDY SMASH: ELEMENTAL EYE POKE, HEAD BONK AND SLAPMANIA!

They all took turns slapping, head bonking and eye poking Blady all over with incredible funny shenanigans and more.

Bobobo, Beauty, Gasser, me, Krillin and Luan: COMEDY PIANO DROP BLAST!

We fired a wave of energy into the air and it formed into a huge grand piano above him.

It fell onto him.

CCCCCCCCRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSS

He was flat!

Me: (Pings a tuning fork) My favorite note: B Flat.

He got up out of the piano and he had piano keys for teeth and he played taps on his teeth.

Beauty: Let's see how your bald head likes this! (punches the top of Baldy's head)

She smashed his head in all over the place.

Laney blasted him all over with poison barbs.

Flare Corona: You hate hair!? Then burn!

She burned him all over with her fire hair and incinerated him into ashes!

He was dead in an instant.

Me: YEAH!

Bobobo: A victory for all of us.

Me: Yep.

Bobobo: Just want to thank you guys for helping me out.

Steam Smythe: It was our pleasure.

Iron Lung: And now, everyone gets to keep their hair.

Zzzax: And Nico got to use two new transformations.

Bonz: Too bad only one of them will be used more often.

Nico: That's all right. But it was cool transforming into a giant ape again.

We looked at the ball of Artificial Moonlight and it vanished.

Me: And just in time too.

Lola: But we still have many enemies of Bobobo to destroy.

Me: But if they show up we'll be ready for them.

Nico: And it won't be pretty for them.

Me: Yep.

Bobobo: (To the viewers) This was the goofiest battle ever known. It was really funny!

Me: Yeah it was. This was the most goofiest battle we've ever had in our history.

Lola: It sure was!

Nico: I'll say.

We merged Bobobo's Earth with ours and we showed Bobobo around the World Tree Estate and got Gasser and Beauty and their friends their rooms. We later ate dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure complete.

This was the goofiest chapter we have ever done. Bobobo Bo-Bo-Bobo was one of the funniest anime's I have ever seen and it made me laugh so hard I nearly had a heart attack. It was so hilarious! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a really Sexy Adventure as we go into the world of Queen's Blade and meet Leina and take on Airi and help her realize the error of her ways. We're gonna be in for a smoking hot adventure as we take down Airi's dark side and a hidden surprise she has with her. You're in for a wild ride!

See you all tomorrow.

# Women of Power VS The Night Dragon

At the World Tree Estate, we were getting the table ready for a very interesting guest. The doorbell rang and out of the elevator came Lillie's mother LUSAMINE, LEADER AND FOUNDER OF THE AETHER FOUNDATION!

---

**Lusamine** is the main antagonist of the 2016 video games *Pokémon Sun* and *Pokémon Moon* . She is the corrupt and insane president of the Aether Foundation. She is the mother of both Gladion and Lillie.

In the anime, she was voiced by Sayaka Kinoshita in the Japanese version, and by Bobbi Hartley in the English version.

Lusamine is introduced as the president of the established Aether Foundation, an organization that takes care of injured and hurt Pokémon, and later revealed as the mother of Gladion and Lillie. At first, Lusamine is shown to be a "good lady with good intentions", and is first seen when the player and their rival, Hau, arrive in Aether Paradise, the base of the Aether Foundation, as well as an artificial island. They first come across Lusamine when she is seen comforting a few Pokémon before greeting the player and Hau, whom she discusses the purpose of the Aether Foundation with and says she will "shower all Pokémon with love" in a motherly sense.

After talking with the two, a mysterious portal appears, and an Ultra Beast known as "UB-01" appears from it, shocking everyone. However, Lusamine seems so pleased. UB-01 then disappears and Lusamine bids farewell to the player and Hau as they leave for the next island.

After the rise of the villainous organization Team Skull and the kidnapping of Lillie, the player's companion and good friend, Hau, the player and Gladion head to Aether Paradise, where Gladion claims that is where Lillie must've been taken. He states that he wants to keep her and Nebby, a small and vulnerable Pokémon she's been trying to keep hidden, safe. Once they arrive at Aether Paradise, they're confronted by several Aether Paradise members who reveal their true intentions, along with their dark side. It was revealed that Team Skull had been working with the Aether Foundation, who had been sponsoring them. After the player, Hau and Gladion discover the experiments the Aether Foundation conduct, they head to Lusamine's chamber where they find her talking with a frightened Lillie. Surrounding Lusamine are several frozen Pokémon, preserved perfectly as part of Lusamine's "collection". She asks the player what she thinks of her collection, showing a slightly evil grin on her face. Upon arguing with Gladion and Lillie, she reveals to the player and Hau that they're her children, accusing them of stealing Type: Null (an artificial Pokémon created by the Aether Foundation that Gladion stole) and Nebby from her. Picking up a chest that Nebby is trapped inside, she questions how many Ultra Wormholes (portals connected to the Ultra Beasts) she will open before unleashing Nebby's power, opening a few portals around the Alola region. Lillie exclaims that if she uses too much of Nebby's power, it will die. Lusamine doesn't seem to care though, and goes to her office. Soon after, Guzma enters the room right before another Nihilego enters through a portal. At that moment, the player is forced to fight Lusamine while Hau battles Guzma and Gladion fights the Nihilego. After Lusamine battles the player, she, Guzma and the Nihilego proceed to travel through the portal into Ultra Space, disappearing in there after it closes.

She had been obsessed with the mysterious "Ultra Beasts" after her husband ventured into the Ultra Space (where the creatures reside) and vanished. Lusamine dressed herself to resemble one of the Ultra Beasts known as Pheromosa, and also dressed her daughter Lillie in clothes that looked a lot like Nihilego (UB-01). When Lillie and the player reach Ultra Space, they come across an insane Lusamine. She recalls that Lillie once was "adorable" to her, and notes that she has now "turned ugly" due to her befriending the player, and then proceeds to place accusations upon the player. Lusamine sends out Nihilego and reaches her arms out above as it fuses with her, becoming "Lusamine-Nihilego", then battling the player with her Pokémon. After being defeated, Lusamine-Nihilego is seen to be furious. Before she is able to crush the player with her bare hands, Lillie calls out the Sunne Pokémon Solgaleo/Moone Pokémon Lunala (depending on the version), who then blasts Lusamine-Nihilego with their special power. Lusamine then detaches from Nihilego and returns to normal.

Lusamine collapses to the ground, visibly tired. Lillie rushes to her aid and seemingly forgives her mother, whom wonders when her daughter had "started to become beautiful". It was later revealed that Nihilego emitted neurotoxins that had gradually corrupted Lusamine. When Lusamine was intoxicated, she acted as if Nihilego was her own child, and loved it more than Gladion and Lillie. Lusamine's obsession with the Ultra Beasts may have stemmed from trying to find her lost husband according to what Gladion speculates post game. However, Nihilego's neurotoxins amplified it, to the point of insanity. After her defeat, Lusamine fell into a deep coma.

It was mentioned by Lillie that Lusamine wanted to join the players celebration for becoming The Pokémon League's first Champion.

It was mentioned in the post-game that Lusamine had traveled to Kanto with her daughter, Lillie, to seek more treatment.

*Pokémon Ultra Sun* / *Pokémon Ultra Moon*

Much is the same as in *Pokémon Sun* and *Pokémon Moon* ; however, she is no longer driven to madness by Nihilego's toxins. She now desires to use the Ultra Beasts as weapons to protect their world, regardless of what anyone tells her. Lusamine eventually gets kicked out of Ultra Space by Necrozma before this can happen. After Necrozma's defeat, Lusamine realizes that using the Ultra Beasts as weapons was not the best idea and she reforms herself again. During the credits scene, Lusamine can be seen waving goodbye to her son, when the latter departs to Kanto and Johto to continue training his Pokémon. Following the player's success of becoming champion, Lusamine is kidnapped by Giovanni and his newly established Team Rainbow Rocket, although the player defeats him and his minions, saving Lusamine once again.

On every first day of the month, Lusamine can challenge the player at the Pokémon League to a Title Defense battle. Following

Gladion's defeat here, Mohn will pay a visit to Aether Paradise after many years since his vanishing. Although excited to see him again, Lusamind stays quiet on Mohn's past, thinking himself to be happy as he is now.

*Pokémon Masters*

Lusamine appears as one of the numerous Sync Pairs usable to the player. For her Sync Pair, she is a five-star Sync Pair of the Bug-typing, using a Pheromosa. She was first introduced in the Family Ties event, in which Lusamine enters a tournament for families alongside Lillie and Gladion. Their personalities originally cause them to be unable to properly work together, but with the help of the protagonist and other trainers, their bond grows deeper and they succeed in working together as a team.

Anime In the anime, Lusamine is rather cheerful and likes to tease others. She is overly affectionate towards Lillie, treating her like a baby and failing to understand her daughter's feelings, resulting in friction between the two. For instance, Lusamine evolved her Clefairy into Clefable despite Lillie preferring Clefairy as it was, with the two arguing about which one was "cuter". Several flashbacks to Lillie's early childhood reveal Lusamine to have once been far less overbearing while enjoying a healthy relationship with her children.

When fused with Nihilego, Lusamine's personality reverts to that of a child and her mind is corrupted by her own desires. In this state, she refers to the Ultra Beasts as her possessions and reacts violently to those she assumes are trying to take them away from her, even to those who are close to her, like Lillie and Gladion.

Unlike her original game adaption, this version of Lusamine was never truly a villain, and instead only served as an unwilling antagonist as a result of Nihilego's corruption.

*Pokémon Adventures*

Lusamine debuts in the Sun & Moon chapter, and is first seen at Aether Paradise, talking to a employee.

Nico: Thanks for coming, Lusamine.

Lusamine: This food isn't poison, is it?

Helga Sinclair: Of course not. You really think we'd invite you over to have poisoned food for dinner?

Nico: Yeah it's just for a friendly talk.

Me and Eli were watching.

Earlier this morning Nico was suggesting a REALLY CRAZY Idea.

Me: You want to do what!?

Nico: I want to bring Lusamine to us for dinner so we can talk.

Me: Nico that's crazy! Lusamine is out to destroy the world with the power of the Ultra Beasts.

Eli: Yeah!

Nico: I know.

Me: But I can tell that you have your own reasons for wanting her to come to us so proceed.

Nico: Thanks man.

In the present I went up to Lusamine.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Lusamine.

Lusamine: Same to you J.D. I heard so many good things about you.

Lola: (Whispers to Emma (ELGVTWD) She sure is beautiful.

Emma (ELGVTWD): (Whispering) Lillie's mom sure is beautiful. How can she be bad? She's pretty.

Lola: No idea.

We had a great.

We were having a great dinner and more. Lusamine had her Pokemon out too. She had a Pheromosa, Celesteela, Naganadel, Salazzle, Absol, Herdier, Lapras, Lopunny, Mismagius, Lilligant, Milotic, Clefable and a Bewear. We fed them apples and Pokemon food.

Me: Wow. You have a great selection of Pokemon.

Lusamine: Thank you J.D.

Nico: They are amazing.

Lillie: That's my mom for you.

Lusamine: And you have an Alolan Vulpix, Lillie. She's beautiful.

Lillie: Thanks mom. Snowy is her name.

Me: Cute.

Rabbit: (Skunk Fu) Look, toots. I'm not gonna beat around the bush. How much do you love your daughter?

Lusamine: I love my daughter more than anything.

Me: Rabbit please. Lusamine, Lillie has been REALLY worried sick about you ever since you started the Aether Foundation. She is worried about their ideals and that you will do something you will forever regret.

Lillie: That's right mom. I love you and I don't want you to do this.

Lusamine: Oh honey.

Eli and I sensed something was wrong with her. Her brainwave patterns were seriously wrong. As if they were not hers at all.

Nico: (In his head) Something is wrong with her. I got a bad feeling about this.

Me: Lusamine we think that the Aether Foundation can do so much good in the world and help humanity instead of destroying it.

Breakdown: Think of all the good the Aether Foundation could do if you stopped the path of evil you're on. And we'll even pay you.

Lusamine: I don't think I can.

Me and Eli then saw an invisible outline around her.

Nico: (Gasp) Lusamine it's never too late for you to change and there's something wrong with you. You are not yourself.

Nico's voice got through to her and Lusamine then clutched her head!

Lusamine: NICO! HELP ME!

Eli: Nico you have to help her!

Nico: I'm on it!

Nico used Aa'une the Oligarch's Psychic Powers and fired a beam of psychic energy from his forehead and got the figure off of Lusamine and it was a NIHILEGO!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa man! What is that!?

Me: It's one of the Ultra Beast Pokemon.

Eli threw a Pokeball and caught the Nihilego. He had an Ultra Beast Pokemon.

Eli: Got it!

Lola: Nice job Eli!

Lusamine was weak and disoriented. We went over and helped her.

Lusamine: (Weak) What happened?

Me: It's a weird story.

Lillie: Mom?

Lusamine: What happened Lillie?

Lillie: An Ultra Beast Pokemon was making you nuts.

Me: Lets get her to the infirmary.

We took Lusamine to the infirmary and she was put in a bed.

Mirage: On the bright side, now the Alola region only has Team Skull to worry about.

Me: And we'll deal with them when the time comes.

Emma (ELGVTWD): What was that on Lusamine?

Eli: That was a Nihilego. It's a Jellyfish Pokemon that has a menacing personality.

Nico: It's one of the Ultra Beast Pokemon and it is dangerous.

Lola: Yeah and it's scary.

Starfire: It sure is.

Eli: But now it's one of my Pokemon.

Nunnally: It sure is.

Laney: Guys!

Laney came.

Me: What's wrong Laney?

Laney: Something is going on in the Library!

We went over and found 4 books glowing on the floor.

Me: Hmm.

Nico: What is going on?

I put the books together in a square formation that followed the gold lines and they glowed and formed into a big book.

Me: Wow.

I opened it and a text in an unknown language formed. But surprisingly it was a text that I have seen before.

Nico: What does it say?

Me: "Be the Snowflake, the Cleansing Flame, the Ancient Stone, the Endless Wind." It's the 4 Elemental Forces of Nature.

Laney: What does that mean?

Nicole: (Gasp) It's the Libram of Turan!

Nico: From Dungeons & Dragons?

Nicole: Yeah!

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Tempest Shadow: We're gonna have to do this mission without Lillie.

Me: She needs all the time in the world she can get to help her mother after she was poisoned by Nihilego.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: Poor Lillie.

Ets: But we'll gladly help her in any way we can.

Mallow: Count on it.

Nico: What did you find out from the Libram?

Me: I'm afraid it's not good guys. Faluzure the Evil Dragon God of Decay and Undeath is coming!

Everyone gasped.

Hank (D&D): Oh man!

Sheila: Who is Faluzure?

Me: Well his history is not good. He first appeared in Eberron over 3,000 years ago.

I went over his history.

---

Faluzure (also sometimes spelled Falazure is a dragon deity aligned in Neutral Evil found in the Dungeons & Dragons universe. He made his cinematic debut in Dungeons and Dragons: Wrath of the Dragon God as one of main antagonists (the other being Damodar).

Three thousand years prior to the events of the film, Faluzure descended upon the ancient civilization of Turan and waged war against the land's inhabitants in response of them refusing to pay the dragon god his tribute. An epic and devastating battle ensued, as the united Turanian mages were able to match Faluzure's dark powers with their elemental magic. In the end, the Turanians successfully sealed Faluzure deep within Hearth Mountain and stripped him of his dark powers which were stored within an artifact called the Orb of Faluzure, the same artifact which used to perform both deeds. Due to Faluzure's divine nature however, the Orb is hidden deep within a fortress built around the artifact, which then put the Dragon God into a state of suspended animation to help maintaining the seal.

Despite their success, it was a pyrrhic victory for the Turanians, as the cost of their victory proved too great - most of their cities and crafts were destroyed. To make matters worse, no efforts made to maintain and improve the security of the Turanian fortress where the Orb being kept. As a result, Damodar, after learning enough information about the Orb of Faluzure, easily removed the Orb from its resting place and turning the fortress into his new lair since he lost his original home at Izmir from the war against Empress Savina a century prior.

Although he briefly faced a setback where the Orb of Faluzure was stolen by Berek and his companions, Damodar managed to call forth Faluzure after Klaxx the Maligner retrieved the Orb for his behalf. Breaking free from his prison, Faluzure approached the two and instructed Damodar to give him the Orb. After the dragon god destroyed the artifact that drained him of his dark powers, Damodar offered Faluzure his servitude in return of him destroying Izmir on his behalf. Faluzure accepted the archmage's proposal under the condition where he sacrificed 100 people every new moon in honor of his release.

As Falazure begins his rampage, Berek and Melora discovered that the original Orb of Falazure was created from Turanians's prayers for Obad-Hai, and that she had to prove her worth to the deity of nature to gain another. With a new Orb in her possession, Melora rallied her surviving fellow mages to combat the dragon god while Berek set out for Damodar both to cure her and ensuring her success. Knowing that the tide has turned against him, coupled with Klaxx denounced his service and left, Damodar attempted to leave the scene only to be intercepted by the vengeful Lux who sought to avenge her comrades. Fortunately, Berek managed to calm Lux down and the two proceed to coerce Damodar to break the curse she put on Melora. Reluctantly giving in to their demands, Damodar reluctantly lifted the curse, but reassured Berek that he is currently delaying the worst. With maladies Damodar put on her completely undone, Melora swiftly turned the tide of her fight against Falazure and imprisoned him deep within a lake not far from his original prison.

Powers and Abilities

Transcendent Undead Dragon Physiology: As the Dragon Deity of Energy Draining, Undeath, Decay, and Exhaustion, Faluzure takes the form of a massive undead dragon with immense powers.

Flight: Exclusive to film incarnation, Faluzure can fly with use of his wings.

Immortality: Being the god-like undead dragon himself, Faluzure can live forever.

Absolute Invulnerability: There is nothing that can destroy Faluzure thanks to his divine nature, and that the only way to stop him is by imprisoning him.

Fire Breath: Like common mortal dragons, Faluzure can breathes fire, though in his case, he projected the flames in form of expanding fireballs.

Magic: Faluzure possesses immense mystical powers where most of them involves manipulation of forces of death. His powers can be crippled with aid of other divine beings such as Obad-Hai however, and the extent of his powers only hinted through Damodar's use of Orb of Faluzure.

Absolute Necromancy: True to his title, Faluzure possesses a vast amount of power over the force of death.

Death Beam: Faluzure can project a destructive beam of death energy at will, which can kill mortals struck by it. The beam is depicted as silverish white in the film.

Death Empowerment: Faluzure can gain strength from death of others. In fact, he relies on death to maintain his perfect form.

Curse Breaking: Faluzure himself can also break a powerful curse on a whim.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked.

Nico: Oh man! This is not good!

Eli: If Faluzure is released he will destroy everything in his path.

Ets: And kill everyone he comes into contact with.

Laney: But I thought his powers were sealed away forever.

Me: So did everyone else. But I have a theory. After we killed Venger, all of Eberron merged with our world. Someone found the weakened Turanian Fortress after all these years and acquired the Orb that was used to trap his powers and now he will free himself on the first new moon.

Nico: That's tonight.

Me: In a few hours.

Nico: Someone must've have found the fortress where the orb that has Faluzure's powers in was at and removed it from its seal that kept him dormant.

Me: Then we have to stop him at all costs.

Eli: Where is he gonna surface?

Me: The scans show that Faluzure is imprisoned on a mountainous island somewhere in the south Pacific Ocean 3,000 miles east of Australia.

Nico: Wow.

Emma (ELGVTWD): That's a long way from here.

Me: Yeah.

Femme Fatale, Control Freak, Steam Smythe, Iron Lung, Mr. Fizz, Merman, Zzzax and Bonz then appeared.

Femme Fatale: Can me, Control Freak, Steam Smythe, Iron Lung, Mr. Fizz, Merman, Zzzax, and Bonz go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. But I'm afraid the situation is about to get dangerous. Faluzure is coming.

Bonz: Oh man! You mean the Night Dragon from Dungeons & Dragons!?

Me: Yeah. After being trapped in Suspended Animation for over 3,000 years.

Zzzax: I watched the movie Dungeons & Dragons 2: Wrath of The Dragon God and whoever is about to release Faluzure has no idea the kind of pain he will wrought unto this world.

Lola: This is gonna be the first ever dragon god we face.

Mr. Fizz: How much time do we have before he is released?

Me: He will be released on the dark of the New Moon this month.

Control Freak: That's tonight.

Me: In the next few hours.

Iron Lung: Where did you find all this out?

Twilight Sparkle: The Libram of Turan appeared in our Library.

I pulled out the Libram and they saw everything in it. It was all true.

Control Freak: Oh man! We're in for one helluva fight.

Me: I know. Jessica can you tell the other Masters of Evil about this and let them know that we're gonna need all the help we can get if we are to stand a chance against Faluzure?

Femme Fatale: I sure can.

Me: We better get moving. Lets go!

Mr. Fizz: Where will Faluzure appear?

Nico: Our scans show that it will be on a mountainous island in the South Pacific Ocean.

I pulled up a map and it showed where the island was at.

Me: Lets get moving.

We were off to the island that Faluzure was imprisoned.

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN

We were flying over the Pacific Ocean.

Gus Grav: Where are we going anyway?

Me: We should be just about there.

We arrived at the island and we saw a girl fighting an evil girl in a weird outfit and she had the girl in a strangle.

Me: Oh no!

But the girl was only in her underwear.

Melona: No one calls me a monster and lives!

Me: (Offscreen) Pick on someone your own size you bitch!

I swooped in and kicked Melona in the face and knocked her down.

I faced her and it was MELONA OF THE ACID!

---

Melona is one of the four servants of The Swamp Witch and her strongest minion. She is a shapeshifter who can change the shape of her body freely and instantly. She is skilled in obtaining information and assassination. It is assumed that she was ordered to bring about chaos to the Queen's Blade tournament. She is the secondary antagonist of the Queen's Blade anime series.

Melona is one of the faithful partners of the Swamp Witch. She's a shapeshifter that can instantly alter her body's shape and was trained in espionage and assassination. She was sent to Queen's Blade under orders to cause confusion. With a very childish nature, she likes playing cruel pranks and acting and speaking as if she would devour people. Instead of choosing the more rational way to accomplish her missions, she has fun devising the way to get her opponents scared the most.

Her body is soft like jelly, but she can harden it instantly at the time when she's attacking or defending. She may also replicate shields to look like they're made by skilful blacksmiths, or replicate her opponent's weapons to the slightest detail. Melona is a frightening monster beyond human knowledge. She can raise her stamina indefinitely by absorbing the bodies of little creatures around her, until she eventually becomes invincible.

Melona is one of the faithful partners of the Swamp Witch. She's a shapeshifter that can instantly alter her body's shape and was trained in espionage and assassination. Melona is a frightening monster beyond human knowledge. She can raise her stamina indefinitely by absorbing the bodies of little creatures around her, until she eventually becomes invincible.

Although she originally had a very childlike personality, her knowledge and judgement increased by having absorbed a certain ancient demon. In order to achieve the ideal world of the Marshland Witch, and in order to take the world aback with her own ability, Melona planned the huge conspiracy which shook the world.

Me: Melona of the Acid. I've heard a lot about you. The Swamp Witch sent you to kill the famous Vance Family.

Melona: That's right! Now you will die J.D. Knudson!

Me: I don't think so! MASENKO HA!

I fired a blast of energy and it hit Melona and she screamed in pain as she was completely obliterated in an instant and sealed her into the Book of Vile Darkness forever.

Me: Take that!

I pulled out a blanket and covered the girl.

Me: Are you all right?

Leina: Yeah. Thank you.

Mr. Fizz: Are you okay?

Leina: Yeah.

I held out my hand and she took it.

Leina: Wow! J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here. You must be Leina Vance. I've heard incredible things about you.

Leina: Same with you J.D. It's an honor to meet you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Thank goodness you're okay. Wow you are REALLY beautiful.

Leina: Thank you.

Me: Lets get you some new clothes.

Varie: Leave this to me and the team.

They got to work and gave her new clothes. She got a white version of Rinoa Heartilly's outfit and she also had the kanji for Leina Vance, Angel of The Royal Blade on the back.

I formed a mirror.

Me: How do you look.

Leina: Wow! I look amazing.

Mai: You sure look awesome.

Leina: Mai!?

Mai: Good to see you again Leina.

They hugged in a reunion.

Leina: Wow! I didn't expect you to be part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mai Shiranui: It's a strange story. But it's great to see you again after so long.

Leina: Yeah.

Me: You two know each other?

Mai: We sure do. We participated in the Queen's Blade Tournament a while back.

Me: Wow!

Hotlink: What's the Queen's Blade Tournament?

Leina: It's a really interesting tournament.

She went over what it is.

---

Queen's Blade is a single-elimination combat tournament that is held every four years to determine who will be Queen of the continent.

The Queen's Blade tournament started 120 years ago, following the tradition from the founders of the Continent: "The strongest woman can rule this country."

The twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth Queen's Blade tournaments were won by Aldra, thanks to the great demonic powers she received from Delmore.

The thirtieth tournament was won by Leina, who relinquished the throne to her sister Claudette.

As of Rebellion, the tournament has been abolished due to Queen Claudette's mandate.

---

We were amazed when she was finished.

Me: Wow! It's like the World Martial Arts Tournament and the Olympics except it's only for woman.

Nico: Like a mixture of the Olympics, The World Martial Arts

Tournament and Amazon Contests.

Wonder Woman: That's very similar.

Leina: It sure is.

Risty: It will be a great honor to be in the tournament.

Me: It sure will.

Leina: And this tournament is happening right now.

Risty: It sure is.

Tomoe: Yep.

Merman: Wait. This tournament's happening now?!

Leina: Yes it is.

Me: This is bad guys. This tournament could very well be the last one ever.

Leina: Why do you say that?

Me: This island was used as the prison of the Evil Dragon God of Decay and Undeath, Faluzure. It's a really complicated story.

I went over everything that Faluzure did and all that.

The girls were shocked!

Tomoe: Faluzure is that dangerous!?

Eli: He is and if we don't stop him he will destroy everything.

Sigui: This is a disaster!

Tina (Queen's Blade): Whoever is about to unleash Faluzure has no idea the kind of evil he will bring.

Leina: How much time to we have till he is unleashed?

Me: 7 hours. He will be released when the New Moon comes.

Vypra: This is a nightmare.

Me: Yeah.

Eli: His prison is over in that mountain over there.

Eli pointed to a mountain 10 miles from the mountain we were on.

Me: That's not far away. We got to hurry and warn everyone.

Mason Brown: Leina, before we talk about our next move, why were you in your underwear before?

Leina: Melona used her acid and destroyed my clothes.

Me: Geez!

Clyde had a nosebleed.

Me: But thanks to me coming I killed Melona and sealed her into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: She was a monster.

Nico: Yeah she was.

Me: Yep.

Zzzax: Can you girls think of anyone who would be stupid enough to unleash Faluzure?

Tomoe: I know just one: Airi.

Me: Airi the Maid of Hades. I've heard about her.

Nico: What do you know about her?

I went over her history.

Airi is a wraith summoned by the Swamp Witch, to kill her enemies in the Queen's Blade Tournament. Airi is totally devoted to her mistress, the Swamp Witch, much more so than Menace or Melona. She can suck away the life energy of her enemies simply by touching them.

Airi serves the Marshland Witch, she who controls the undead and apparitions from the Netherworld and plans to rule over the Continent. She is a spirit summoned from the Netherworld and was enchanted with an obedience spell by the witch. Even if she's being forced to work under her, Airi performs her duties admirably and with no complaints.

Although she is a spirit, Airi's body has substance. Her clothes don't, and they're just an image projected by her, that seem real in the eyes of normal people. Without sucking energy from living beings, Airi can't stay in the earthly plane. She manages to suck energy by touching directly the bodies of her victims, and she seems to enjoy it more when the victim is frightened.

To rule over the Continent as soon as possible, the witch sends an elite troop to enter Queen's Blade. Airi, liking to suck energy from beautiful women, goes to serve her master all too willingly.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked.

Nico: Whoa man!

Eli: So she sucks life energy from women to stay in the world?

Emma (ELGVTWD): That's crazy!

Me: And I can tell that she does not like working for the Swamp Witch.

Lola: She needs help and she needs to be saved from herself.

Leina: How do you plan to do that?

Me: Over the years we helped save villains from themselves and get them to be better people.

Bai Tza: It's true Leina. I was saved from myself.

Girl Jordan: Lots of villains we have faced over the years have a lot of good in them. We just have to reach down and help save them and pull them back into the light.

Brittney: I can help Airi get saved from herself.

Rizzy: How do you plan to do that?

Brittney: I am the Empress of Darkness and we creatures of the Netherworld have a huge understanding.

Me: We haven't got a moment to lose. Lets head up and warn everyone.

Nico: Right.

We went to the stadium at the top of the mountain and just as the tournament was about to begin we jumped in!

Me: Everyone listen up!

Ed: Everyone! You need to get out of here! There's an evil dragon about to be unleashed!

Everyone gasped and started panicking.

Lync Volan: Maybe yelling it out in front of a large group of people wasn't very smart!

Eddy: (Sarcastically) Nice job Lumpy!

Me: Yeah! Listen to me everyone! This evil dragon is not an ordinary dragonn! It's a Dragon God.

I told everyone everything. They gasped.

Me: Everyone you have to get off this island. We don't want any of you to get caught in the crossfire when we battle Faluzure.

Everyone agreed and they ran to the boats that brought them to the island.

?: NO! You all ruined everything!

A figure came out and it was AIRI THE MAID OF HADES! And imbedded in her left hand was a Dark Orb and it was making her stay in the world and in her hands was a black orb that had a really malevolent black aura around it. It was THE ORB OF FALUZURE!

Me: Airi the Maid of Hades.

Airi: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I didn't expect you all to show up.

Brittney: Let me talk to her.

Iron Lung: I think someone needs to call the Lupinrangers and Patrangers about what's going on in case we die in this battle.

Me: No one is going to die Iron Lung.

Brittney: Airi listen. Faluzure is coming. You know that as much as we do.

Airi: I know. And I summoned him because I want him to make me stay in this world forever. Serving the Swamp Witch is a nightmare and I didn't want to work for her anymore. I thought that if I could release Faluzure from his prison that he would grant me my freedom and help me be part of this world and help people in need.

Brittney: That didn't work out well though. Do you really think that a monster like Faluzure will uphold his end of the bargain? No he won't. He will kill you like he did to so many innocent people on Eberron over 3,000 years ago. Countless lives were destroyed and many cities were wiped out because of Faluzure. His power was that ferocious. But you can prevent that same thing that happened on Eberron from happening to Earth. Just give me the orb and you can have a better life with us and be part of the redemption squad.

Airi: I'm not sure I can.

Brittney: Yes you can Airi. It's not too late for you. All you have to do is just give me the orb.

Airi was crying and she held out the orb and Brittney took it and then she broke down crying and Brittney comforted her and the dark orb fell of Airi and Brittney chanted a magic incantation that made her fully capable of staying in the world forever.

Brittney: It's gonna be all right.

But then a blob of darkness separated from Airi and it formed into DARK AIRI!

Me: There is her dark side.

Kairi Yano was working at Bistrot Jurer when he got a call on his phone.

Kairi Yano: (picks up) Hello?

Alice Gehabach: Kairi? It's Alice. Alice Gehabach.

Kairi Yano: Do you need me, my team, and the Patrangers' help with anything?

Alice Gehabach: No. But we need you guys to protect the Earth in case we die in the battle we're about to start.

Kairi Yano: Why do you say that?

Alice Gehabach: It's a weird story.

She told him everything and he was shocked.

Kairi Yano: Alice you guys won't die that easily. You are Team Loud Phoenix Storm the most powerful force the entire universe has ever known. You never give up.

Alice Gehabach: You are right! Thanks.

After Alice made her call we were facing Dark Airi.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Dark Airi!

Dark Airi: We'll see about that.

Then we felt a huge rumble and over then we saw the mountain 10 miles away from us explode and a figure blasted out of the top of it and it was a dragon! But it was no ordinary dragon! IT WAS FALUZURE, THE EVIL DRAGON GOD OF DECAY AND UNDEATH!

Me: It's him!

Eli: Whoa man!

Sheila (D&D): Is that Faluzure!?

Ets: That's him all right!

Nico: Even without his powers, his power level alone is unreal!

He was flying towards us.

Me: Here he comes.

Steam Smythe: How did Faluzure awaken?! Airi already gave Brittney the orb!

Me: The Orb at the temple of Turan was placed on an altar that kept him dormant for over 3,000 years. When it was removed from his suspension he awokened.

Steam Smythe: Oh man!

Eli: I will face him guys!

Nunnally: And I will help you out Eli.

Me: Eli. You are gonna need this.

I took out a dagger and slashed my wrist and coated the blade in my blood. The blade turned red with my blood.

Me: Stab the blade in his head.

I gave it to him.

Eli: Okay bro. Lets do it Nunnally.

Nunnally: Right!

Eli: Time to fight Dragon God with Dragon God. I summon the Egyptian God, SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!

In massive strikes of thunder and lightning and descending from the sky came the red dragon god SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!

Eli and Nunnally jumped onto his back and they went after Faluzure!

Volt Luster: (to Dark Airi) Do you know what you've done?!

Dark Airi: Destroyed you all!

Me: You have unleashed a terrible nightmare to kill us all that's what!?

Lola: You will pay for this!

Ets: Yeah!

Leina: You will pay for your crimes Dark Airi!

Bonz: Time for me to summon my most strongest monster!

Gia: What is it Bonz?

Bonz: Here it is. I summoned VENDREAD BATTLELORD!

In a vortex of skulls came VENDREAD BATTLELORD and he roared ferociously!

Vendread Battlelord: (Demonic Voice) What is thy bidding my master?

Bonz: Get ready to attack that heartless witch over there! (Points to Dark Airi)

Vendread Battlelord: Very well.

Lena Isis: Phosphos, you come out as well!

She summoned the Aquos Phosphos the Seven-Headed Hydra.

Me: Time to summon my strongest monsters! I summon Phoenix Rebirth Dragon, Nine-Headed Dragon, Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon, Black Luster Soldier - Envoy of the Beginning, Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Darkfire Dragon, Judgment Dragon, PHOENIX REBIRTH DRAGON, SACRED PHOENIX OF NEPHTHYS, FIREBIRD, RED DRAGON NINJA, FIRESTORM PROMINENCE, BLAZEWING BUTTERFLY, ROYAL FIRESTORM GUARDS, FIRE PRINCESS, BURNING ALGAE, TWIN-HEADED FIRE DRAGON, FOX FIRE, DARKFIRE SOLDIER #2, CHARUBIN THE FIRE KNIGHT, TENKABITO SHIEN, BLAZING INPACHI, RAGING FLAME SPRITE, BURNING BEAST, SPIRIT OF FLAMES, MOLTEN ZOMBIE, GAIA SOUL THE COMBUSTIBLE COLLECTIVE, INFERNO, INVASION OF FLAMES, SOLAR FLARE DRAGON, FLAME CHAMPION, HINOTAMA SOUL, FLAME VIPER, FLAME CEREBRUS, FLAME RULER, LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES, FLAME SPIRIT IGNIS, INFERNAL FLAME EMPEROR, OLD ENTITY CTHUGUA, INARI FIRE and FIREYAROU!

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra, Airocra, SUPERANCIENT DEEPSEA KING COELACANTH, CURE MERMAID, SPACE MAMBO, NIMBLE SUNFISH, METABO SHARK, TERRORKING SALMON, CRANIUM FISH, WHITE AURA DOLPHIN, NIMBLE MANTA, PIRANHA ARMY, ROOT WATER, UNSHAVEN ANGLER and CREEPING DOOM MANTA!

Shanan: I summon DUNGEON WORM, FIEND SCORPION, NEEDLE WORM, PERFECTLY ULTIMATE GREAT MOTH, BLAZEWING BUTTERFLY, KARAKURI SPIDER, FIRE ANT ASCATOR, GALE DOGRA, INSECT QUEEN, INSECT PRINCESS, CROSS-SWORD BEETLE, SCARY MOTH, PHANTOM CRICKET, DOOM DOZER, SWARM OF SCARABS, SWARM OF LOCUSTS and ULTIMATE INSECT LV7!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Nico: I summon The Supremacy Sun, The Supression Pluto, The Despair Uranus, The Grand Jupiter, The Tyrant Neptune and The Big Saturn! And I summon the Malefic Dragons: MALEFIC DRAGONS: MALEFIC BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON, MALEFIC RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON, MALEFIC CYBER END DRAGON, MALEFIC RAINBOW DRAGON, MALEFIC STARDUST DRAGON, MALEFIC PARADOX DRAGON and MALEFIC TRUTH DRAGON!

Qin: I summon Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Fortune Lady Light, Fortune Lady Fire and Fortune Lady Wind!

May: I summon Ice Queen, Elemental HERO Absolute Zero, and St. Joan!

Cody (OC): I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows, Metal Armored Bug and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Terra M.: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Laney: I summon MASTER HYPERION, THE AGENT OF WISDOM - MERCURY, THE AGENT OF CREATION - VENUS, THE AGENT OF MYSTERY - EARTH, THE AGENT OF FORCE - MARS, THE AGENT OF MIRACLES - JUPITER, THE AGENT OF JUDGEMENT - SATURN, MYSTICAL SHINE BALL, ATHENA, VICTORIA, GUARDIAN EATOS, and HONEST!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Stella (Loud House): I summon (Echoing) Rainbow Dragon!

Jessie K.: I summon CHRONOMALY GOLDEN JET, NUMBER 36: CHRONOMALY CHATEAU HUYUK, NUMBER 33: CHRONOMALY MACHU MECH, CHRONOMALY SOL MONOLITH, CHRONOMALY NEBRA DISK, WINGED SAGE FALCOS, BLUE-WINGED CROWN, SIMORGH, BIRD OF DIVINITY, GARUDA THE WIND SPIRIT, CRYSTAL BEAST COBALT EAGLE, SONIC DUCK, AN OWL OF LUCK, and SACRED CRANE!

Brittney: I summon GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Alicia Chan: I summon AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Lucy Loud: I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Haiku: I summon SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, PLAGUE WOLF, CORRODING SHARK, THE 13TH GRAVE, and ARCHFIEND ZOMBIE-SKULL!

Maggie (Loud House): I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

Liberty: I summon The Sorcerer of Dark Magic, Dark Magician of Chaos, Dark Magician Girl, Night Wing Sorceress, Divine Grace Northwemko, Hand of Nephthys and Elemental HERO Lady Heat!

Heidi: I summon COLD ENCHANTER, SNOWMAN EATER, FREEZING BEAST, BLIZZED, DEFENDER OF THE ICE BARRIER, CRYOMANCER OF THE ICE BARRIER, SUIJIN, ISLAND TURTLE, BRIONIC, DRAGON OF THE ICE BARRIER, and TRISHULA, DRAGON OF THE ICE BARRIER!

Jared: I summon INFERNO FLAME EMPEROR, FLAME CEREBRUS, SOLAR FLARE DRAGON, TENKABITO SHIEN, LADY ASSAILANT OF FLAMES, RAGING FLAME SPRITE, ROYAL FIRESTORM GUARDS, FIRE PRINCESS, and the Volcanic Monsters: VOLCANIC DOOMFIRE, VOLCANIC QUEEN, VOLCANIC RAT, VOLCANIC ROCKET, VOLCANIC SLICER, VOLCANIC HAMMERER, VOLCANIC SCATTERSHOT, VOLCANIC SHELL and VOLCANIC BLASTER!

Allie: I summon HARPIE LADY, HARPIE LADY SISTERS, HARPIE GIRL, HARPIE ORACLE, HARPIE PERFUMER, HARPIE LADY'S 1, 2 and 3, HARPIE'S PET DRAGON, HARPIE QUEEN, HARPIE HARPIST, HARPIE DANCER, HARPIE CHANNELER, CYBER HARPIE LADY, and HARPIE'S PET PHANTASMAL DRAGON!

Anna K.: I summon AMANO-IWATO, AMATERASU, ARATAMA, DARK DUST SPIRIT, FENGHUANG, FUSHI NO TORI, GREAT LONG NOSE, GUNDARI, HEBO, LORD OF THE RIVER, INABA WHITE RABBIT, IZANAMI, KAI-DEN KENDO SPIRIT, KINKA-BYO, KURO-OBI KARATE SPIRIT, MAHARAGHI, NIKITAMA, OTOHIME, RASETSU, YAMATA DRAGON, SUSA SOLDIER, HINO-KAGU-TSUCHI, YATA-GARASU, YAKSHA and YOKO-ZUNA SUMO SPIRIT!

Jasmine (GX): I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy (GX): I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and

Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Bertrand: I summon GRAGONITH, LIGHTSWORN DRAGON, LUMINA, LIGHTSWORN SUMMONER, LYLA, LIGHTSWORN SORCERESS, JENIS, LIGHTSWORN MENDER, AURKUS, LIGHTSWORN DRUID, WULF, LIGHTSWORN BEAST, CELESTIA, LIGHTSWORN ANGEL, SHIRE, LIGHTSWORD SPIRIT, EHREN, LIGHTSWORN MONK, JAIN, LIGHTSWORN PALADIN, GAROTH, LIGHTSWORN WARRIOR, MICHAEL, THE ARCH-LIGHTSWORN, RAIDEN, HAND OF THE LIGHTSWORN, MINERVA, LIGHTSWORN MAIDEN, RINYAN, LIGHTSWORN ROGUE, RYKO, LIGHTSWORN HUNTER and JUDGEMENT DRAGON!

Brittney: I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, RETURN ZOMBIE, ZOMBIE MASTER, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, NIGHTMARE HORSE, DARK DUST SPIRIT, RYU KOKKI, FLAME GHOST, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE LADY, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, GIANT AXE MUMMY and VAMPIRE'S CURSE!

Lucy Loud: GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Haiku: AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Persephone: I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Dante: I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

Jaden: I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES SPARKMAN, WILDHEART, BUBBLEMAN, NECROSHADE, CLAYMAN, BLADEDGE, BURSTINATRIX, AVIAN, NEO BUBBLEMAN, KNOSPE, HEAT, STRATOS, LADY HEAT, POISON ROSE, WOODSMAN, PRISMA, CAPTAIN COLD, ICE EDGE, NEOS, FLAME WINGMAN, THUNDER GIANT, RAMPART BLASTER, WILDEDGE, MARINER, NECROID SHAMAN, SHINING FLARE WINGMAN, WILD WINGMAN, DARKBRIGHT, INFERNO, MUDBALLMAN, PHOENIX ENFORCER, GAIA, GREAT TORNADO, ELECTRUM, DIVINE NEOS, RAINBOW NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, STORM NEOS, MAGMA NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, FLARE NEOS, DARK NEOS, AQUA NEOS, GRAND NEOS, AIR NEOS, GLOW NEOS and the EVIL HEROES: INFERNO WING, INFERNAL PRODIGY, INFERNAL GAINER, LIGHTNING GOLEM, MALICIOUS FIEND, DARK GAIA, WILD CYCLONE, and MALICIOUS EDGE!

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU, DARK SPIDER, GROUND SPIDER, UNDERGROUND ARACHNID and DARK TUNER SPIDER COCOON!

He summoned said monsters.

Carly Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT and DARK!

She summoned said monsters.

Devack: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU, APE FIGHTER, APE MAGICIAN, DARK TUNER DARK APE, and ZEMAN THE APE KING!

He summoned said monsters.

Misty Tredwell: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA, DRAGON QUEEN OF TRAGIC ENDINGS, REPTILIANNE GARDNA, REPTILIANNE SERVANT, and REPTILIANNE GORGON!

Misty summoned said monsters.

Kalin: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU, DOUBLE COSTON, INFERNITY ARCHFIEND, INFERNITY BEAST, INFERNITY DESTROYER, INFERNITY DWARF, INFERNITY GUARDIAN, INFERNITY NECROMANCER, PHANTOM SKYBLASTER and HUNDRED-EYES DRAGON!

Kalin summoned said monsters.

Greiger: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA, DARKSEA FLOAT, DARKSEA RESCUE, DIVING EXPLODER, FLYING FORTRESS SKY FIRE, SPELL REACTOR - RE, SUMMON REACTOR - SK, TRAP REACTOR - Y FI, DARK STRIKE FIGHTER, and DARK FLATTOP!

Valon: I summon PSYCHIC ARMOR HEAD, OVER BOOST, BURNING KNUCKLE, TRAP BUSTER, BLACK HOLE SHIELD, BUSTER KNUCKLE, BUSTER PYLE, BIG BANG BLOW, ADVANCED SHIELD, JET GAUNTLET, DOUBLE CLOTH ARMOR and ACTIVE GUARD!

He summoned said armored monsters.

Valon: And I activate FULL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He had his armor merge with him and he was fully ready for battle!

Rafael: I can agree with you on that. Lets get it started. I summon GUARDIANS ELMA, TRYCE, GRARL, CEAL, BAOU, KAY'EST, and DREADSCYTHE!

He summoned said monsters!

Rafael: They are. I also equip them with their signature weapons. I equip Elma with BUTTERFLY DAGGER - ELMA, Equip Tryce with TWIN SWORDS OF FLASHING LIGHT - TRYCE, Equip Grarl with GRAVITY AXE - GRARL, Equip Ceal with SHOOTING STAR BOW - CEAL, Equip Baou with WICKED BREAKING FLAMBERGE - BAOU, Equip Kay'Est with ROD OF SILENCE - KAY'EST and I equip Dreadscythe with REAPER SCYTHE - DREADSCYTHE!

Tania: I summon AMAZONESS ARCHER!, AMAZONESS BABY TIGER, AMAZONESS BLOWPIPER, AMAZONESS CHAIN MASTER, AMAZONESS EMPRESS, AMAZONESS FIGHTER, AMAZONESS PALADIN, AMAZONESS PET LIGER, AMAZONESS PRINCESS, AMAZONESS QUEEN, AMAZONESS SCOUTS, AMAZONESS SPY, AMAZONESS SWORDS WOMAN, AMAZONESS TIGER and AMAZONESS TRAINEE!

Professor Banner: That's right. I also summon HELIOS DUO

MEGISTUS, HELIOS TRICE MEGISTUS, ALCHEMY BEASTS SALAMANDRA THE STEEL, OUROBOROS THE BRONZE, LEON THE LEAD, EATOS THE TIN, EKENAS THE MERCURY, MOONFACE THE SILVER and GOLDEN HOMUNCULUS!

Faye Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL HUACACHINA KON, SIMORGH, BIRD OF DIVINITY, THE ATMOSPHERE, RAIZA THE STORM MONARCH and WINDROSE THE ELEMENTAL LORD!

Faith Carmine: Faith: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCGOJURU, TRENT, ANCIENT TREE OF ENLIGHTENMENT, and MELIAE OF THE TREES!

Fiona Carmine: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUAUHCOATL, VENNOMINAGA THE DEITY OF POISONOUS SNAKES, VENOM SNAKE, VENOM COBRA, VENOM BOA, VENOM SERPENT, and VENNOMINON THE KING OF POISONOUS SNAKES!

Dark Spicer: I summon ALIEN AMMONITE, DOG, GREY, HUNTER, HYPNO, INFILTRATOR, KID, MARS, MOTHER, OVERLORD, PSYCHIC, SHOCKTROOPER, SHOCKTROOPER M-FRAME, SKULL, TELEPATH and WARRIOR and I also summon COSMIC FORTRESS GOL'GAR, COSMIC HORROR GANGI'EL, and FLYING SAUCER MUUSIK'I!

Lisa Loud: I summon ANCIENT GEAR BALLISTA, BEAST, BOX, CANNON, ENGINEER, FRAME, GADJET, GADJILTRON CHIMERA, GADJILTRON DRAGON, GOLEM, GOLEM - ULTIMATE POUND, HOWITZER, HUNTING HOUND, HYDRA, MEGATON GOLEM, REACTOR DRAGON, SOLDIER, WYVERN, and ULTIMATE ANCIENT GEAR GOLEM!

They summoned said monsters.

Hannah Fairchild: I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER, RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS, and ARMITYLE THE CHAOS PHANTOM!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's

Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr. Volcano!

Yugi: I summon Dark Magician, Summoned Skull and Kuriboh!

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The mighty Legendary Dragons were summoned!

We summoned a massive army of said monsters and we had a massive and tremendous army of monsters!

Me: Now this is an army! And to add to the army, I summon the three legendary Egyptian Gods: SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON, OBELISK THE TORMENTOR and THE WINGED DRAGON OF RA!

I summoned the legendary and all powerful EGYPTIAN GOD CARDS!

Me: Get ready for a battle like no other.

Control Freak: Link, for this battle, I'm summoning a monster you know.

Link: Who is it?

In a vortex of lava came the scorpion lava monster GOHMA!

Me: I then equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!

I activated said spells and the Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade appeared in my hands and a dragon made of pure fire formed around the blade.

Yusei Fudo: Now it's my turn. I summon STARDUST DRAGON, EARTHQUAKE GIANT, QUILLBOLT HEDGEHOG, SONIC CHICK, JUSTICE BRINGER and NITRO WARRIOR!

Yusei summoned said monsters.

Jack Atlas: I summon RED DRAGON ARCHFIEND, STRONG WIND DRAGON, BIG PIECE GOLEM, EXPLODER DRAGONWING, VICE DRAGON, MAD ARCHFIEND and TWIN-SWORD MAURAUDER!

Jack summoned said monsters.

Crow Hogan: I summon BLACK-WINGED DRAGON, BLACKWING - ELPHIN THE RAVEN, BLACKWING, GALE THE WHIRLWIND, BLACKWING - VAYU THE EMBLEM OF HONOR, BLACKWING - SHURA THE BLUE FLAME, BLACKWING - BORA THE SPEAR, BLACKWING - MISTRAL THE SILVER SHIELD, BLACKWING - SILVERWIND THE ASCENDENT, BLACKWING - KALUT THE MOON SHADOW, BLACKWING - SIROCCO THE DAWN, BLACKWING - FANE THE STEEL CHAIN, BLACKWING - GHIBLI THE SEARING WIND, BLACKWING - GUST THE BACKBLAST, BLACKWING - BLIZZARD THE FAR NORTH, BLACKWING - CALIMA THE HAZE, BLACKWING - BRISOTE THE TAILWIND, and BLACKWING - OROSHI THE SQUALL!

He summoned said monsters and they were awesome!

Luna: I summon ANCIENT FAIRY DRAGON, SUNLIGHT UNICORN, DREAMSPRITE, ARMORED WHITE BEAR, SUNNY PIXIE, SPIRIT OF THE BREEZE, FAIRY KING TRUESDALE and KURIBON!

Luna summoned said monsters.

Akiza: I summon BLACK ROSE DRAGON, SAMSARA LOTUS, ROSE TENTACLES, REGENERATING ROSE, PHOENIXIAN CLUSTER AMARYLLIS, LORD POISON, ROSE FAIRY, BLUE ROSE DRAGON, VIOLET WITCH, REVIVAL ROSE, DARK VERGER, QUEEN ANGEL OF ROSES, FALLEN ANGEL OF ROSES, ROSE PALADIN, ROSE, WARRIOR OF REVENGE, SPLENDID ROSE, GARDEN ROSE MAIDEN, and ROSARIA, THE STATELY FALLEN ANGEL!

Akiza summoned said monsters.

Leo: And now for me. I summon LIFE STREAM DRAGON, POWER TOOL DRAGON, MORPHTRONIC BOOMBOXEN and GADGET DRIVER!

Leo summoned said monsters.

Me: Get ready for a great fight!

Then Melter, Jack O Lantern, Mole Man, Pinky & The Brain, Golden Glider, Black Adam, Jet, Magneto, Kite Man and Pinky & the Brain then appeared.

Me: Melter, Jack O Lantern, Mole Man, Pinky & The Brain, Golden Glider, Black Adam, Jet, Magneto, Kite Man and Pinky & the Brain.

Golden Glider: Good to see you all here.

Brass Knuckles: Now that's a lot of Duel Monsters!

Melter: Did Faluzure already awaken?

Maria: Yes. But don't worry. Eli and Slifer are taking it down right now!

Jack O Lantern: Well, that's good news.

Mole Man: And we were just about to call the Patrangers to tell them to protect the Earth in case we don't make it.

Me: Yeah but we got things under control here. Dark Airi is who we're gonna face with the ultimate fury of Duel Monsters and us.

Nico: Yeah and she is gonna pay.

Leina: Are you guys the Masters of Evil?

Brass Knuckles: We sure are.

Tomoe: It's an honor to meet you all.

Jack O Lantern: Same here.

Lovax then appeared for round 2.

Me: Lovax. Time for round 2 I bet.

Lovax: You got it.

Me: Sweet.

Loyax: Even though I've yet to find an archenemy, I actually am enjoying it with Vypra and the others.

Me: That's awesome but there are plenty of us to go around.

Nico: Yeah there are.

Then 8 figures came out and they were THE MINER 49ER, DR. CROAKER, THE CAT MUMMY, THE SNAKE DEMON, THE GHOST OF AMOS LITTLEFIELD, THE GHOST OF GERONIMO, THE BIG TOP WEREWOLF and THE CREEPY LIGHTHOUSE KEEPER!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Miner 49er, Dr. Croaker, The Cat Mummy, The Snake Demon, The Ghost of Amos Littlefield, The Ghost of Geronimo, The Big Top Werewolf and The Creepy Lighthouse Keeper!

Qin: Wow! 8 Monsters for us to face!

Twilight Sparkle: What can you tell us about each of them Qin?

Qin: The Miner 49er was really Hank who found Crude Oil in an old Ghost Town to get rich, The Ghost of Geronimo was really Buck Masters who was kidnapping the other Dog Show contestants so that his dog would be the ONLY one to win again, The Cat Mummy was really a British Antique Dealer that was stealing art, The Snake Demon was really First Mate Defarge who was smuggling a huge cache of silver bricks from Haiti, The Ghost of Amos Littlefield was really Violet Oberron who wanted to make sure that the Mayor won the reelection so that she could stay as Littlefield's only funded artist, Dr. Croaker was really Wendell McWendell who wanted to steal all the Commander Cool Comics Issue #1 so that his issue would be the Only one and make a fortune and the Creepy Lighthouse Keeper was really Verona Dempsey who was stealing imported stuff from ships she was sinking and the Big Top Werewolf was really Whitney Doubleday and his trained baboons, he was terrorizing a circus so that he can do jewel robberies.

Applejack: Whoa man!

Twilight Sparkle: What were the fates of them?

Qin: Hank got 20 years in prison and died of Natural Causes, Buck Masters got 30 years and got extended to life, The Antique Dealer got 10 years and was released for good behavior, Violet got 20 years in Federal Prison and it got extended to Life, Defarge got 35 years without parole for theft and then life, Wendell got 15 to 30 years and got extended to Life, Verona got 35 years in Federal Prison and then life for escape and repeat offenses, and Whitney got Life Without Parole plus 82 years in Federal Prison.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa man!

Me: Yeah crazy. Lets get it on guys!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Jack Atlas, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Timmy Turner, Chloe Carmichael, Tootie, Trixie Tang, Chester, A.J., Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles

---

Brass Knuckles was first.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack Atlas) It's amazing how many Duel Monsters you guys have.

Jack Atlas: I know it sure is amazing isn't it?

Twilight Sparkle: How many Duel Monster Cards are there?

Jack Atlas: I think there's over 10,000 cards but there could be as many as 50,000+ In the whole series. Even with ones that weren't released yet.

Spyro: Wow! 50,000!?

Splat: That's incredible!

Timmy Turner: It's amazing that there are so many of them.

Chloe Carmichael: It sure is amazing! And the artwork on the cards is awesome too!

Tootie: It sure is amazing.

Chester: I'll say. It's awesome how many there are and how awesome their powers are.

A.J.: I'll say.

Trixie Tang: It sure is cool.

Cosmo: I hope they are good backscratchers.

BLANG!

Wanda hit him on the head with a mallet.

Wanda: No they aren't backscratchers you nitwit.

Poof: They are cool cards though.

Tempest Shadow: They sure are.

Itachi Uchiha: I think so too.

Brass Knuckles: They sure are. How does it feel to have some of your clan back Itachi?

Itachi: It feels good. Thank you. Now we can start the Uchiha Clan on the right path without the Curse of Hatred.

Brass Knuckles: Great! Lets do it!

Brass Knuckles went at them and punched at them and they dodged his attacks and blasted him all over the place and knocked him down.

Jack Atlas: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Aquaman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Water Skylanders, Marucho, Preyas, Klaus, Lena Isis, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter

---

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) Are there any Duel Monsters you guys don't own?

Aquaman: That's a good question. But there must be many of them that we haven't seen yet.

Rarity: Indeed and they are most amazing to see.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too. It's amazing how many there are and how many were made over the years.

Thunder Terror: No kidding. Me and my brothers will start using them shortly. I think the same should be said for Twilight and team.

Gill Grunt: That's not a bad idea.

Chill: (Russian Accent) I agree.

Marucho: It will be really interesting to see what Duel Monsters Twilight and team use in battle or our usual battles.

Preyas: It sure would. But with oer 10,000+ Monsters to pick from that will be REALLY tough.

Klaus: Yeah but it will be awesome.

Lena Isis: It sure will. I have a feeling this is gonna be good.

Gus Garv: You said it.

Tricloid: Yes it will be cool.

Melter: I'll say. What kind of monsters do you plan to use Rarity?

Rarity: If I were to pick I would say the Crystal Beasts and Gemknights because of the way I use jewels in my fashions.

Group: Oooh!

Melter: That's a great idea! Lets do it!

Melter fired energy waves and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of water and energy and jewels and smashed him down.

Aquaman: All right!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Green Arrow, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Grim Reaper, Mandy, Billy, Irwin, Apple Bloom, Scootaloo, Sweetie Belle, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern

---

Jack O'Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) I didn't know Mai knew Leina.

Green Arrow: She told us that she participated in a tournament and they are good friends. We didn't know which one until we were told about it.

Starlight Glimmer: But it was really cool that Mai and Leina participated in a tournament like this.

Cozy Glow: Boy I'll say.

Jack O'Lantern: It sure is neat. How come Cozy Glow is with you guys?

Starlight Glimmer: Cozy Glow and I have gotten really close ever since we brought her mom back and helped save her from herself. We're now like sisters.

Cozy Glow: You said it sis!

Jack O'Lantern: Wow! I'm happy for you girls.

Clover the Clever: We all are too.

Hex: Yes after everything that Cozy Glow has been through she needs a lot of help and bonds too.

Cynder: You said it Hex.

Jack O'Lantern: Awesome. Grim what was the craziest adventure that you, Billy and Mandy have all been on?

Grim Reaper: (Jamaican Accent) That's a very good question mon. But I would say that the craziest one was when Boogey falsely accused me of misusing my powers and we went after him to get Horror's Hand.

Billy: That was crazy.

Mandy: But it was one of our most harrowing adventures.

Irwin: No kidding yo.

Apple Bloom: We'll have to hear about that later on.

Sweetie Belle: Brittney told us that it was really good.

Scootaloo: Yeah.

Horri Bull: You girls are in for a good story.

Hotlink: Yep.

Jack O'Lantern: Nice. Love the costumes kids.

Billy: Thanks. I'm a mummy of Toilet Paper.

Mandy: I'm Hamlet.

Irwin: I'm Sir Irwin of Camelot yo.

Apple Bloom: I'm a Scarecrow.

Sweetie Belle: I'm a Princess.

Scootaloo: And you can guess. I'm a Wonderbolt like Rainbow Dash.

Mandy: Even though it's not Halloween, we like having usual battles with you in Halloween Costumes.

Jack O'Lantern: That's great! I'm honored. Lets do it!

He threw pumpkin bombs and they dodged them and went at him and blasted and smashed him all over the place and knocked him down.

Green Arrow: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: Martian Manhunter, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Earth Skylanders, Julie, Hammer Gorem, Mira, Bllly Gilbert, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) It's good that Brittney saved Airi from her inner darkness.

Martian Manhunter: Indeed it is. We're glad that Airi gave up the Orb of Faluzure before she did something else that was crazy.

Applejack: Yeah. But Faluzure still woke up just like J.D. said.

Mole: Whoa! How did J.D. find out about Faluzure coming?

Apple Bloom: We found a strange book in our library called the Libram of Turan.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it told us everything that happened with the Turanian Mages and how they dealt with Faluzure eons ago.

Flashwing: It was amazing how they did all that magic to imprison him in that mountain and trap his powers in that black orb that Brittney has.

Head Rush: It sure is amazing. I don't know how Airi found the Orb of Faluzure like that but something tells us that it was all too easy for her.

Mole Man: Boy that must've been something.

Julie: We learned so much about Faluzure and everything he did over the years all those years ago.

Hammer Gorem: It's just horrible that he would cause all that damage to Eberron over the millennia.

Mira: Yeah that was awful. After today we will never worry about him again.

Billy Gilbert: Yeah and J.D.'s poisonous blood will ensure that.

Mason Brown: It sure will.

Battletrap: Yep.

Mole Man: I forgot that J.D. has that kind of power. Lets do it.

He sent his Mole Men at them and they dodged his attacks and blasted and smashed him all over the place and knocked him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was most satisfying.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Flash, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Shun, Storm Skyress, Komba, Shiori & Oberus, Jesse Glenn, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider

---

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (To Flash) Can you tell Lenny I love him in case Faluzure ends up killing us?

Flash: I will. But no one is going to die on our watch. Besides we killed gods before.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah J.D.'s poisonous blood has that kind of power.

Scootaloo: And it's amazing that he can do that.

Magma Gloom: That sure is cool.

Golden Glider: Right I forgot about that. That was so cool!

Whirlwind: That sure is amazing.

Pop Thorn: J.D. and team will deal with Faluzure no problem.

Shun: Yes he will. After everything we found out about Faluzure and all the damage he caused to Eberron he needs to have justice brought to him.

Storm Skyress: And that form of justice is J.D.'s poisonous blood.

Komba: You got that right. J.D. will make that monster pay for his crimes.

Shiori: Definitely and it won't be pretty.

Oberus: No it won't.

Jesse Glenn: I hope so.

Lync Volan: Me too.

Nurzak: Same with me.

Golden Glider: Awesome. Lets dance!

She skated at them and they dodged her strikes and blasted her all over the place with wind blasts and smashed her down.

Flash: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Batman, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Alice Gehabach, Alpha Hydranoid, Ren Krawler, and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam

---

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) In my early days, I have heard feared legends about Faluzure.

Batman: That is very interesting. Even though Faluzure comes from another world he still has a big reference in legends across the universe.

Black Adam: He sure does.

Princess Luna: All of Equestria has head about Faluzure too. His deeds that he did over the millennia on Eberron are ones that completely terrify the world to this day.

Snowdrop: Even though some people don't believe it, the atrocities that were done by him completely defy description and are nothing short of terrifying.

Gari: Yeah they are just that dangerous and awful.

Blackout: Yeah even all of Skylands fears him.

Nightfall: Faluzure is a terror to all in the universe.

Alice Gehabach: It's just awful that so many perished because of him and so much destruction was caused.

Alpha Hydranoid: It's terrible that so many suffered because of him.

Ren Krawler: Yeah it makes even Barodius look like a chump.

Spectra Phantom: Yeah.

Black Adam: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of lightning at them and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of moonlight and darkness and smashed him down.

Batman: Batman wins.

Princess Luna: A victory for the night!

---

Battle 7: Green Lantern, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Dan Kuso, Drago, Sid Arkale, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar)

---

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) At least the Aether Foundation is on our side

now.

Green Lantern: That is a really good thing. We converted a major villain team into a good team.

Jet: Nico did a really good job. What caused Lusamine to go crazy like that?

Sunset Shimmer: She had a Pokemon called Nihilego latched onto her and it made her go nuts.

Gusty: She was going to use the power of the Ultra Beast Pokemon to destroy the world.

Sunburn: But thank goodness we saved her and Eli caught his first Ultra Beast Pokemon.

Hot Dog: (Barks) He sure did. And it was amazing.

Dan Kuso: It sure is. We're glad that Lusamine is gonna be all right.

Drago: And that Lillie has her mother back.

Sid Arkale: Thank goodness too.

Chan Lee: Yeah Lillie went through a lot without her mom and she needed her mom back too.

Volt Luster: You said it.

Jet: Indeed. Lets do it!

Jet fired waves of ninja shuriken and they dodged them and blasted him all over with fire and energy and smashed him down.

Green Lantern: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Hawkgirl, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Runo, Blade Tigrerra, Fabia, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) Speaking from personal experience, I'm actually glad Nico reunited Lillie with Lusamine.

Hawkgirl: I am too. I don't think I can imagine what would happen if Quicksilver and Scarlet Witch lost you.

Princess Celestia: Yeah no one should ever be without their parents.

Spotlight: It's awful being without family.

Knight Light: It sure is.

Runo: Yeah. I hope Lusamine will be okay.

Blade Tigrerra: She will be fine Runo. Don't worry.

Fabia: Thank goodness that Nico saved her from herself because of that Nihilego.

Lena Isis: Yeah that was crazy.

Zenet Surrow: It sure was.

Magneto: You said it. Lets do it!

Magneto fired waves of magnetic energy and they dodged it and blasted him all over with light and energy and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

Battle 9: Superman, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain

Pinky & The Brain were next.

Pinky: Thank goodness Lillie has her mom back.

Brain: Indeed she does. And the Aether Foundation is part of the team.

Superman: It sure is and we're happy for Lillie.

Fluttershy: We sure are but I can't believe that Lillie went through all that without her mom.

Stealth Elf: Yeah that was crazy.

Tree Rex: Yeah it is!

Catilla: No kidding. Poor Lillie.

Carnivac: Yeah.

Pinky: Why? Is she sick?

Brain smashed his head with a pencil.

Brain: Shut up stupid.

Pinky: (Laughs Goofily) NARF!

They went at them and the group dodged their attacks and blasted them all over with leaves and energy and smashed them down.

Superman: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 10: Wonder Woman, Pinkie Pie, Marble Pie, Tech Skylanders, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: I think all the Duel Monsters are amazing.

Wonder Woman: I do too. It's amazing that there are so many.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it sure is amazing!

Marble Pie: I think it's really cool.

Sprocket: Yeah it is.

Gearhead: Indeed it is.

Jesse Glenn: Yep.

Snarler: You said it.

Kite Man: Yep. Lets do it!

Kite Man flew into the air and they went at him and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: That was fun.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 11: Shazam VS Creepy Lighthouse Keeper

The Creepy Lighthouse Keeper was next.

Billy Batson: You are gonna wish you never touched that ship.

Creepy Keeper: (Roars)

The Creepy Keeper went at him.

Billy Batson: This is from me to you! (Pulls his fist back) SHAZAM!

THUNDERCLAP!

A massive blast of lightning exploded out and he turned into Captain Thunder and smashed him down.

---

Battle 12: Star Swirl VS Miner 49er

---

The Miner 49er was next.

Star Swirl: So my archenemy will be the famous Miner 49er of 1849. Neat. Lets do it.

Miner 49er: (Groan)

He ran at Star Swirl and just as he was about to grab him, Star Swirl used his magic and spun him around and smashed him into the ground.

---

Battle 13: Mistmane VS Dr. Croaker

---

Dr. Croaker was next.

Dr. Croaker: Me ready to smash you!

Mistmane: I would like to see you try frog boy.

Mistmane smashed him all over the place.

---

Battle 14: Flash Magnus VS The Ghost of Geronimo

---

The Ghost of Geronimo was next.

Flash Magnus: I've always had a very big fascination with the

Indians.

Ghost of Geronimo: Then lets see you take this.

He fired arrows and Flash Magnus blocked them with his shield and then went at him and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Mage Meadowbrook VS The Cat Mummy

---

The Cat Mummy was next.

Mage Meadowbrook: Bring it on cat boy.

The Cat Mummy yowled and it went at her and she kicked him and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Somnambula VS The Snake Demon

---

The Snake Demon was next.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Time for you to be shown how dangerous I can be against snakes.

Snake Demon: Bring it on.

Somnambula fired waves of light energy and smashed down the Snake Demon.

---

Battle 17: Rockhoof VS The Ghost of Amos Littlefield

---

The Ghost of Amos Littlefield was next.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Time for this guy to get pain now.

He smashed the ghost down with his shovel.

---

Battle 18: Stygian VS The Big Top Werewolf.

---

The Big Top Werewolf was next.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) You are never going to turn me into a demon of the night.

The werewolf snarled.

Stygian fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Battle 19: Lost Galaxy, Megaforce, Will Vandom, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin and Megan VS Lovax

---

Lovax was next.

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

All **"Go Galactic! Power Rangers Lost Galaxy!**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Will: Lets get him guys!

Megan: Yeah!

Hay Lin: Yeah!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

They glowed and had arm bands, belt buckles and claw arms appear and their Quasar Sabers had scabbards form.

The Megaforce Rangers did the same.

Rangers: POWER UP MODE!

The W.I.T.C.H. Girls fired elemental blasts and the Rangers went at Lovax and formed into a huge ball of light and the blasts hit him and the rangers went through them and they came out and smashed him down and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Megan: YEAH!

Taranee: Lovax you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 20: Eli, Nunnally and Slifer the Sky Dragon VS Faluzure the Night Dragon

---

Falazure flew fast and Slifer fired waves of lightning from his mouth and it hit him and electrocuted him all over.

Eli and Nunnally fired waves of energy and blasted him all over the place and more.

Eli: Take that you bad dragon!

---

Dark Airi was next.

Me: You are gonna pay!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO KATANA!

Menat: DARK STYLE: EBONY KATANA!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSHING BATTLEAXE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE HAMMER!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO GREATSWORD!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: ARTEMIS'S BOW SHOT!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: ATLAS MACE!

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: JET DAGGER!

Jessica: STING STYLE: STINGING DAGGER!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA MACE!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC KATANA!

They formed said weapons of different elements and smashed and slashed her all over the place.

Me, Leina, Tomoe, Tina, Sigui, Risty and Airi: ELEMENTAL STORM BLADE DANCE!

We fired blades of elements and energy and they hit her and obliterated Dark Airi in an instant. Then we set our sights on Faluzure.

Troy: Now to give Eli a hand!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers!

Me: Time to slay this zombie dragon!

Nico: Lets get him!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 and Nico went Super Saiyan 5!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **The forces of nature VS the evil forces of the undead. Nice.**

Nico: (Deep adult voice) This is gonna be good.

We went at Faluzure and fired waves of energy and elements at him all over and smashed him all over with them.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT DRAGON OF MALEVOLENT DEATH! (BLASTS FALUZURE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DRAGON OF PUTRIDITY! (BLASTS FALUZURE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Eat this dragon! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMETHROWER FURY!

He turned his hand into a deadly flamethrower and blasted Faluzure

all over.

Ed Cowart: STAR STYLE: SHOOTING QUASAR DRAGON!

He summoned Shooting Quasar Dragon and he fired a devastating laser blast from his mouth.

Cattleya: BLADE STYLE: NUMBER 39 UTOPIA BEYOND!

She summoned Utopia Beyond and he slashed Faluzure all over.

Leina: SWORD STYLE: SACRED NOBLE KNIGHT OF KING ARTORIGUS!

Jaden Yuki: FIRE STYLE: ELEMENTAL HERO FLAME WINGMAN!

Alexis: TECH STYLE: CYBER ANGEL VRASH!

Seto Kaibi: LIGHT STYLE: NEO BLUE-EYES ULTIMATE DRAGON!

Yami Yugi: DARK STYLE: DARK MAGICIAN THE DRAGON KNIGHT!

He used the Eye of Timaeus with Dark Magician

Me: **LIGHT STYLE: JUDGEMENT DRAGON!**

I summoned the Judgement Dragon of the Lightsworn.

Varie: LIGHT STYLE: DANTE, PILGRIM OF THE BURNING ABYSS!

Breakdown, Helga, Mirage and Rabbit (Skunk Fu) used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Breakdown's Concussion Cannon, Helga's powers, Mirage's Rifle and Rabbit's powers 100-fold.

Breakdown and Helga Sinclair: ATLANTIS CONCUSSION BLAST!

G1 Mirage and Skunk Fu Rabbit: BLASTING RABBIT BLAST!

Breakdown fired a wave of energy and Helga fired a blue blast of energy and Mirage fired his rifle and Rabbit fired a blast of energy.

Eli, Nunnally and Slifer: THUNDERSTORM JUSTICE BLAST!

Ed, Cattleya, Leina, Jaden, Alexis, Seto Kaiba, Yami Yugi, Me and Varie: FINAL SMASH: SUPER QUANTAL MECH KING GREAT MAGNUS!

Lincoln, Menat, Toph, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Gluko, Jessica, Yuna and Shantae: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL KATANA SLASH!

We blasted and slashed him all over the place.

Leina: Time to end Faluzure for good!

Eli: With pleasure!

Leina slashed off Faluzure's horns and Eli jumped and stabbed the dagger coated in my blood into the Night Dragon's head and he turned into ashes instantly and killed him, thus ending the terror of the Night Dragon forever. FALUZURE WAS DEAD AND GONE!

Me: **YEAH!**

We powered down.

Me: Take that!

Tomoe: Looks like Faluzure is gone for good.

Golden Glider: It looks that way.

Black Adam: We couldn't have done it without all our Duel Monsters.

Jet: Hey, we helped kill Faluzure too.

Magneto: Now to ensure no one awakens Faluzure again.

Me: No need. My Poisonous Blood will make sure he never comes back.

Ets: Right it has enough power to kill even the mightiest of gods.

Eli: Faluzure is gone forever and he will never resurface.

Emma (ELGVTWD): And thank goodness for that.

Laney: Yeah.

Leina: But this was an epic battle.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it was.

Misty Tredwell: I hope we have more like this in the future.

Me: Me too.

Nico: But what do we do with the orb that has all of Faluzure's powers?

Briitney: I'll keep it. His powers will come in handy for me.

Me: Awesome.

Leina: Thank you all so much for helping us and saving us.

Me: It was our pleasure Leina.

Leina: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and epic battle. We saved the Earth from destruction.

Me: We sure did and Airi is now free and on the Redemption Squad.

Lola: Yep.

We went back home and I took Leina on a date to get to know her and she and I really hit it off really well and all that. She has a really amazing personality and has amazing style and that.

After that we turned in for the night. But we have to be ready for any of Leina's enemies when they come.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Queens Blade was an awesome anime from long ago. I crossed this one over with Dungeons & Dragons 2: Wrath of The Dragon God. Hope you all liked this one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we go after Dren from Tokyo Mew Mew and we're going to make sure that he pays the ultimate price for his crimes against humanity and for trying to kill us. It will not end well for him.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Magical Cat Girls

In the living room, Nicole and Beast Boy were playing one of Beast Boy's Games. It was Mega Monkeys IV.

Carl Mach: Hey, Beast Boy. What are you and Nicole playing?

Beast Boy: Mega Monkeys IV. It's an awesome game that fun and epic.

Nicole had the all time high score and Beast Boy is miles behind her.

Lubber: Wow! Nicole is REALLY beating you!

Nicole: HA! I win!

Nicole had won!

Beast Boy: AW MAN!

Me: Good try though Beast Boy. But you should know that when it comes to video games that Nicole is the ultimate champion.

Nicole: You said it dad.

STOMACH GRUMBLES.

Me: (GROANS) Oh man!

Nicole: What's wrong dad?

Me: REALLY BAD GAS!

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTT

Me: Oops! Pardon me. Sorry everyone I had a huge bowl of blue Cherenkov Chili for lunch.

Nico: (GAGS) That is lethal.

Me: Sorry.

Luna Lovegood: Beast Boy, didn't you play Mega Monkeys 4 in the past?

Beast Boy: No I didn't. I tried to make a game of it for me to play and I used Cyborg's Recharge station to try and play it and it ended up giving him a virus.

Robin: I remember that! That was crazy.

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRTTTTTT

Me: Oops! Pardon me!

Starfire: Cyborg mistook us for stealing his waffles.

Gizmo: Boy I remember that. Beast Boy and I went inside him to take down the virus.

Beast Boy: I remember that. I was an amoeba.

Scrapper: Why did Cyborg mistake you guys for stealing his waffles?

Robin: Well, the virus made Cyborg picture everything as food.

Raven: And he mistook a satellite dish for a giant sundae and went for the top of it to eat it for the cherry.

Me: Boy that is crazy.

Laney: No kidding. But Beast Boy you have to be VERY careful about what you download off the internet.

Lola: Yeah Beast Boy!

Nico: I agree.

FFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRR

Me: Pardon me!

Robin coughed and gagged.

Robin: J.D. you need to stop eating that chili!

Me: Sorry guys but that chili that Chief Wiggum makes is just that good.

Chief Wiggum walked by.

Chief Wiggum: Nice to know I have someone who likes my chili.

Nico: Well that's all right.

Bluestreak: Cyborg, how did all the stuff you ate taste like?

Cyborg: I don't really remember. That virus really scrambled my mind.

Me: Boy that is crazy.

Tara: No kidding and I think I was a stone statue still back then.

Robin: Yeah you were Tara.

Lola: Wow.

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTTT!

Leina: Geez! That chili is powerful J.D.

Varie: Yeah it's ravaging your insides.

Lola: (GAGS) No kidding! And I thought Lori's farts smelled horrible!

Lori: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT!

Laney: J.D. you need to stop eating that chili.

Me: I know but it's just that good! Chief Wiggum's chili is addictive.

Nico: Boy I can tell.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Drill Man: (to me) Before the next mission, you need to get rid of the gas inside you!

Me: You're right. (Stomach Grumbles) Whoa man! I got to go to the bathroom bad!

Nico: Better hurry!

I went for the bathroom and everyone heard me let out a huge sigh of relief.

I came out 20 minutes later with dripping hands for washing my hands.

Me: Whew! That's better.

Nico: Good.

Me: But don't go into the bathroom for a couple of days or weeks.

Ace Ventura: DO NOT go in there!

The toilet came out and the toilet comes out of his bathroom groaning.

Toilet: Please, please, somebody put me out of my misery! [toilet jumps into Nico's hands, coughing] Have mercy on my soul… ! [toilet dies]

Squidward: Man that is too coincidental.

Lily: I remember the same thing happened to you Squidward.

Lola: Yeah.

Emma (ELGVTWD): That is really funny.

Jet, Golden Glider, Magneto, Black Adam, Melter, Jack O Lantern, Mole Man, and Brass Knuckles then appeared.

Jet: Can me, Golden Glider, Magneto, Black Adam, Melter, Jack O

Lantern, Mole Man, and Brass Knuckles go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Black Adam: Why is J.D.'s toilet in Nico's arms?

Nico: You don't want to know.

Me: We're going to Japan to investigate mysterious extra terrestrial activity at the edge of the Aokigahara Forest.

Jack O'Lantern: The Suicide Forest.

Me: Yep. That place has been known as a big spot over the centuries where people go to kill themselves.

?: (German Accent) Guten morgen everyone.

A girl came out and it was Hunter's friend from Germany, Margareta Gottschalk. Born from May 2nd, 2000 AD. She has blonde hair tied in twin pigtails with red ribbons, oval shape face, grecian nose, thin long blonde eyebrows, crystalline blue eyes, height similar to either Lori's or Bobby's. She wears an Short white, black, and yellow Dirndl, with an red apron on the front, brown Lederhosen hot pants, white socks and black Dirndl shoes. Her powers are Forest, Water, Earth, Wood, Germany, Nature, and Holiday Releases.

Hunter: (German Accent) Margareta!

Margareta: Hunter good to see you ja!

Me: Another one of your friends Hunter?

Hunter: Ja. Everyone this is Margareta Gottschalk.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Margareta.

Margareta: You too J.D.

Me: Glad to have you with us.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It will be great having you with us lass.

Nataša: (Czech Accent) We always like having one of our friends with us.

Margareta: Danke.

Me: Lets go.

We were off to Japan.

---

AOKIGAHARA FOREST, JAPAN

---

We were in front of the Aokigahara Forest. The sight of the forest alone was enough to send shivers down our spines and make even the toughest of Japanese Warriors cringe in fear.

Me: There it is guys.

Nico: The Suicide Forest.

Me: Yep. This is one of the most notorious forests ever known.

Nicole: Yep.

Brittney: This forest has been widely known as a spot where people go to kill themselves.

Eli: Creepy and scary.

Ets: Yeah it sure is.

Tania: Is this where you said the mysterious activity was located?

Me: Yep the signal is coming from 3 miles into the forest.

?: Looks like we're not the only ones searching.

We turned and we saw the Tokyo Mew Mew girls: Zoey Hanson/ Mew Zoey, Corina Bucksworth/Mew Corina, Bridget Verdant/Mew Bridget, Kikki Benjamin/Mew Kikki, Renée Roberts/Mew Renée and

Berry Shirayuki

Eli: Wow! The Tokyo Mew Mew Girls.

Me: Wow! It's an honor.

Zoey Hanson: Master J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you.

Corina: We love all your adventures and you all are legends at what you do.

Zoey Hanson: Oh master J.D. we love you.

Me: (Blushes) I'm honored girls.

Corina saw the Masters of Evil members

Corina: What the Hell are they doing here? (tries charging at them)

Maria: (holds Corina back) Corina, we can explain!

Corina: I think I can put two and two together! (to the Masters of Evil members) You guys are going back to prison!

Jack O Lantern: (takes out pumpkin bomb) You're more then welcome to try and send us back there.

Me: Whoa whoa whoa calm down everyone. Girls it's okay. They are now our frenemies and they are now Anti-Villains.

Lincoln: Yeah the Masters of Evil are our frenemies and they help us out.

Me: It's a really strange and awesome story.

Zoey Hanson: We'll have to hear about it master. You should come to our restaurant and hotel.

Me: Sure thing.

Gluko: (stormach growls) I actually could use some food.

We walked to the hotel and we were there already.

Zoey Hanson: We're here.

We saw their awesome restaurant and HQ and it was amazing and cute.

Me: Wow!

Lola: What a cute restaurant!

Emma (ELGVTWD): It sure is amazing!

Pinkie Pie: I like it!

We went in and got the 10 Diamond Treatment there and it was luxurious and relaxing and so royal.

Me: Ahh this is the life.

Nico: Boy you said it.

Sailor Moon: Zoey I think that you look like us in a sense.

Me: I was just about to point that out.

Zoey Hanson: We get that a lot.

Muscle Man: Hey, Zoey. You know who else thinks you and your friends are like the Sailor Scouts? My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Zoey Hanson: I don't get it?

Me: We don't either. But his jokes are funny.

Sailor Moon: But it's true Zoey. You and your friends are REALLY like us.

Sailor Venus: Yeah it's true. You guys are like us.

Poromon: Do you girls have any drinks? Like beer or coffee?

Golden Glider: You don't ask for that stuff in restaurants like this one!

Poromon: Okay soda then.

Zoey and Corina brought loughts of soda and Poromon guzzled it all down.

Me: Wow. That's a lot of soda.

Gulper: Yeah and Gulper can drink all that.

Lola: Yeah.

Bridget: It sure is a lot though.

Rose the Huntsgirl: Any reason why you girls are calling J.D. "Master"?

Zoey Hanson: Because we love him. He has touched our hearts with his amazing kindness and love.

Me: I'm honored girls. I'm honored.

Laney: That's so cute.

Brass Knuckles: This is going to sound weird but… would you girls be interested in joining J.D.'s harem?

Zoey Hanson: We would be honored.

Leina: Welcome aboard girls.

Me: When we get back I'll take you all on dates to get to know you. But first thing's first. We're here to kill one of your enemies.

Zoey Hanson: You mean you're here to help us kill Dren?

Me: I guess but who is Dren?

Zoey Hanson: We'll tell you master.

The girls told us about his history.

Kish ("Quiche Ikisatashi" in Japanese, Dren in the 4Kids dub) is one of the main antagonists of Tokyo Mew Mew. He is the first of the aliens to appear.

Tokyo Mew Mew Anime

Kish's goal is to reclaim his home planet, Earth, for his loved ones and himself since they were starting to die off. Kish is the first of the aliens to come to earth, along with Pie and Tart. His people were originally from Earth and were forced to flee their planet. When he and the other aliens ended up on a planet with an inhospitable surface environment he was forced to live underground because of the sandstorms and high temperatures. He never forgot about Earth, and when he returns he's disgusted by the human inhabitants, as he feels that humans are destroying the planet.

Kish uses Chimera Anima to accelerate the humans' environmental damage to destroy all life, and reclaim the planet. As a child, he is seen as rather sad, but it appears he hides it with his cheerful personality so it did not bother anyone close to him.

Tokyo Mew Mew Manga

He is introduced at the end of the first volume of the manga and in the second episode. In the second episode was his real introduction, but only his eyes were seen.

More About Kish in the Japanese Anime

In his first full body appearance, he was watching the movements of Ichigo Momomiya in the search of the "ghost" at a junior high school. He speaks to Ichigo at the end of the episode, saying that he was "rather fond of her." Then he jumps down onto Ichigo and kisses her; unknowingly stealing her first kiss. He leaves her after saying "thanks for the meal." (translated as "thanks for the kiss." in the manga and fansubs) and the episode ended with her standing there stunned. From then on, Kish has been seen using Chimera Anima for the beginning of the series. Kish very much enjoys his battles with the Mew Mews and treats it as a game. He has said before that all of the Mew Mews are rather cute, but he finds Mew Ichigo the cutest.

---

When they were finished we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! This guy is bad news.

Nicole: No kidding!

Shanan: Not good! He's a Doomfelinus.

Qin: What's a Doomfelinus?

Shanan: They are an evil race of Cat Humanoid Warriors that want to extinguish all lifeforms in the universe that are fatally flawed.

Papillon: My former boss Queen Beryl had secret dealings with the Doomfelinus before.

Shanan: Right I remember! But this Dren guy is not out to destroy the universe. He's trying to reclaim the Earth for his kind. You see guys, before humans lived here on Earth, the Doomfelinus were here before us. But we killed them and Dren is one of the last of his kind. He made it his ambition to destroy all of humanity so that his kind can reclaim the Earth.

Me: That is sick! We were given this planet as our home and now he want's to take it away from us? No way in the 9 Levels of Hell are we gonna let that happen!

Lincoln: No way, no how, no chance!

Applejack: Yeah!

Me: If he want's our planet he will have to take it from our cold dead fingers.

Nico: That's right!

Black Adan: In addition to Faluzure, the Doomfelinus were also one of the beings I knew during my early days.

Me: Wow we didn't know that Adam.

Nico: Yeah you have a lot of experiences like us.

Black Adam: Comes with the job desccription.

Me: It sure does. But now we know who we're up against.

Eli: And we have to destroy him before he destroys us.

Toxica: Before we go after Dren, can one of you girls give J.D. a toilet for his bathroom?

Me: No need for that. I'm all right now.

Toxica: I was talking about the toilet that died in Nico's arms earlier this morning.

Me: Oh right.

Zoey Hanson: We can do that for master.

Corina: We sure can.

Me: Thanks girls.

Varie: We have to get moving.

Me: Lets go.

We were off to the Aokigahara Forest.

---

(The Chopper Theme of Predator Plays)

In the Aokigahara Forest we were trekking through the dense trees.

Me: This place has a lot of horror stories behind it.

Laney: No kidding. This place is also know as the Suicide Forest for a reason.

Eli: Yeah. Lots of people came here to kill themselves.

Nico: A forest like this gives me the creeps.

Melter: There's still the matter of the mysterious activity that we were all looking for in the forest.

Zoey Hanson: That is Dren. He is sending out radio signals to the rest of his kind for the recolonization.

Me: Then we better have Dark Spicer find the ship of his kind and blow it to space dust.

Nico: Good idea.

Lisa Loud: Look sharp everyone. Scans show that the radio frequencies are detected at 5 kliks to the north of our present location.

Me: Lets go. Follow me.

We trekked on and it was a REALLY scary forest. Luckily no Yautja were watching us and all that.

Me: His lair has to be in here somewhere.

Eli: It's close. I sense it.

Brawlrus: You girls go in there and get Dren to explain his plan. After that, feel free to fight him before we come in.

Zoey Hanson: We don't even know where his hideout is.

Lisa Loud: We're close. The radio signals are coming from in there.

We saw the mouth of a huge cave.

Me: It's a cave.

Lola: Looks like we have to go in there.

Me: All right lets go.

We put on miner helmets and had road flares lit and we went into the cave and I had my Infrared Vision on to help see.

Me: Wow. This cave is amazing. It must've taken thousands of years to make it.

Nico: It sure is breathtaking.

Nicole: Amazing.

Bridget: It's amazing though.

We went deeper and deeper down the cave and it was incredible. There were stalactites, stalagmites, columns and even crystal spires and more in the cave and it was amazing. As we went down further into the cave it was getting REALLY hot.

Me: Whew! It's getting hot.

Nico: Yeah I'm sweating hard.

Eli: Me too.

Lola: What's the temperature?

I looked and it said it was 132˚Fahrenheit!

Me: 132˚Fahrenheit!

Nico: Wow! We've gone down far into the Earth's interior.

Lola: I like it.

Earth: Me too.

Eli: Wait what's that?

We saw a door.

We went up to the door.

Me: Wow. This door is amazing.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Wait. There's something on this door.

I wiped off dust and it showed some kind of symbols.

Me: These symbols look familiar.

Brittney: These are vampire symbols.

They were the 12 Symbols of Erebus.

Blade: The Symbols of the 12 Purebloods needed to Summon La Magra.

Me: But we killed and banished his fucking ass to the Warp forever.

Blade: I have a feeling it's all of his minions. His fellow vampire followers.

Me: You might be right. And if they are here then we are gonna be in for one helluva fight.

Zoey Hanson: All right leave this to us.

We hid and the girls opened the door and they went into a huge room and it was as big as a massive city. In the middle of the room on an island size plateau surrounded by a huge lake of lava was DREN!

Dren: Zoey Hanson and the Mew Mew girls. Welcome.

Zoey Hanson: We are not gonna let you destroy the human race Dren.

Dren: I want the world to be perfect for all of us Zoey. Is that so wrong?

Zoey Hanson: By wiping out all of humanity yes it is!

The door buckled and ripped off.

Magneto just used his powers to rip the metal door off its hinges. And then the planets of the Solar System floated in and then they converged and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A phoenix cry was heard and then we flew in and we were ready to face him.

Me: Dren. How nice to finally meet you.

Magneto: (to Dren) Did you really think a metal door would hold back the Master of Magnetism?

Dren: (nervously) Um… I was counting on it.

Magneto: You don't even know how much power I have.

Me: Or our power for that matter. Now you will pay for your crimes.

Zoey Hanson: And will will be with our master after this!

Me: That's right!

Dren: So you girls call J.D. your master now? Tell me, does he give you cat treats whenever you do something good? (laughs)

Shred Naught: I think J.D. knows that Zoey and her friends are human beings, not pets!

Me: That's right! And Dren this is our planet now and it was NEVER Yours.

Dren: EARTH IS OUR RIGHTFUL HOME!

Me: BULLSHIT! So you can destroy us and repopulate it with your wretched kind? I don't think so!

Emma (ELGVTWD): You are a monster Dren! You want to wipe out humanity because Earth was your planet first! We'll here's a newsflash!

She slashed his leg off with her axe and he screamed in excruciating pain!

Emma (ELGVTWD): Your kind is old news!

Me: This is our planet now and you will NEVER be welcome here! Your kind had your chance.

Dren: Don't worry. The planet won't be destroyed. Only the humans populating it. But at least Grandfather and the Hellfire Club will die as well! (laughs)

Mole Man: As much as we want the last part to happen, that doesn't mean the rest of humanity has to die with them!

Me: What you are doing is the genocide of the human race! Something we never tolerate!

Nico: Yeah!

Then Robo-Blaze, Robo-Roxy, Skulker, Atomic Skull, Ghost, Crimson Dynamo, Johnny 13, Absorbing Man and Count Marzo appeared.

Me: Robo-Blaze, Robo-Roxy, Skulker, Atomic Skull, Ghost, Crimson Dynamo, Johnny 13, Absorbing Man and Count Marzo.

Skulker: Looks like we got here just in time.

Me: Fancy seeing you all this far under the Earth.

Atomic Skull: Yeah.

Robo Blaze: If you're wondering about your ship, Dren, it's completely totaled.

Dren: WHAT?!

Robo Roxy: It's true. Dark used Ultimate Stompasaurus Rex's missiles to destroy it.

Skulker: (laughs) Have fun calling your home planet now!

Atomic Skull: (to you) Nice job getting new harem members, J.D.

Me: Thanks. Also tell Dark Spicer great job.

Skulker: Will do. Also here's something funny we heard for the version of Chrysalis here that we faced.

Me: What is it?

Skulker: Chrysalis's mother was a stinkbug!

We laughed hysterically at that and so did the Alt. Chrysalis!

Me: (LAUGHS) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY!

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTTT!

I farted out blue fire.

Me: (Blushes) Oops! Pardon me! Wiggum's chili.

Lola: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Me: Yep.

A figure came out and it was WHIRLIN! Back for Round 2.

Me: Whirlin! Back for round two I see.

Whirlin: You got that right.

Me: Sweet.

Whirlin: Loyax might not have gotten his archenemy yet. But I've already decided on mine.

Linka: (Captain Planet) (Russian Accent) And I'm guessing it's me?

Whirlin: You got that right!

Me: Cool!

Then a figure came spinning in and it was KUNG FOOD!

Marinette: Kung Food!

Chloe Bourgeois: Has Wang Cheng been Akumatized again?

Nico: I don't think so. I think this is a clone that was recruited into the Masters of Evil.

Kung Food: (Japanese Accent) Hai young Chan. And I'm here to challenge (Points to Margareta) her!

Margareta: Wunderbar! Looks like I get an archenemy ja?

Mandy: This is gonna be good.

A flash of light appeared and it was a nun.

St. Patricia: Looks like the grace of God called me to help you all.

Me: Oh hello St. Patricia.

St. Patricia: (Swiss Accent) Peace be forever with you J.D.

Me: You too.

Nico: Who is this J.D.?

Me: Everyone meet St. Patricia. She is a nun that I met and saved from the demon Valac.

Brittney: Oh man! He is the Demon of Treasure.

Me: Yep. And I exorcised him out of St. Patricia and got him sent back to hell.

Laney: That's amazing!

St. Patricia: And I'm forever grateful to you J.D.

Me: It was my pleasure.

But then numerous figures then appeared and it was THE MINIONS AND FOLLOWERS OF DEACON FROST! And it wasn't just them. It was ALL OF THE VAMPIRES THAT BLADE KILLED!

Blade: All of Frost's followers.

Me: And EVERY single vampire you killed. But Look again.

We saw that they had ugly purple splotches on them and that means one thing.

Me: They're now the followers of the Aparoids.

Quinn: (Points to me) That's him!

Me: These guys are mine.

I went over to face them.

Quinn: That's him! Get him! Fuck him up! We're gonna jack you up and make you hurt bad! WOOOOO!

Me: Shut your fucking mouth Quinn.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Sora, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Aqua, Kairi, Namine, Tsuki, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo-Blaze

---

Robo-Blaze was first.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) I'm not kidding. Ultimate Stompasaurus Rex really did blow up Dren's ship.

Sora: And we believe you completely on that. He did a great job.

Princess Celestia: But if more of Dren's kind show up they will be blasted into space just.

Spotlight: They sure will be and justice will be brought to them.

Knight Light: You got that right.

Aqua: Dren's kind will rue the day they messed with us.

Kairi: They sure will and it won't be pretty.

Namine: And that is a promise.

Tsuki: Yes it is.

Robo-Blaze: You said it. Lets do it!

Robo-Blaze fired laser blasts and they dodged it and fired blasts of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Sora: All right!

Princess Celestia: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Akiza Izinski, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Crysta, Laney, Pipps, Tania and Valon VS Robo-Roxy

---

Robo-Roxy was next.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) Dren's an idiot if he thinks he can wipe out all the humans off the Earth.

Akiza: You got that right. No one wipes out the human race without a fight from Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Fluttershy: That's right. They will never touch our friends and the sweet animals.

Stealth Elf: Yeah they are monsters.

Tree Rex: Big time monsters.

Laney: We will make sure they pay for it.

Crysta: You said it Laney.

Pipps: And it won't be pretty.

Robo-Roxy: No it won't. Lets do it!

Robo-Roxy transformed and slashed at them and they dodged her strikes and blasted her all over the place and smashed her down.

Akiza: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Aqua, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Emma (ELGVTWD), Alice (Resident Evil), Sean (Total Drama), Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker

---

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) Good thing I don't have a nose to smell J.D.'s farts.

Aqua: That's because you're in a mechsuit and your true form is in your face.

Skulker: Touché.

Starlight Glimmer: But J.D. loves Wiggum's chili. It was just that good.

Cozy Glow: It was REALLY good for him.

Hex: But those blue fire farts J.D. unleashes are horrible.

Eye Brawl: (Transylvanian Accent) And lethal.

Emma (ELGVTWD): But it is really funny.

Alice (Resident Evil): I think so too.

Sean (Total Drama): Me too.

Skulker: Indeed it is funny. Lets go it!

He fired lasers from his suit and they dodged them and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Aqua: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Maggie, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Leina, Riffy, Tomoe, Tina, Mai Shiranui, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull

---

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) J.D. really should stop eating food that makes him fart.

Maggie: You're telling me. But he loves Chief Wiggum's chili.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's just really good to him. But not to Homer.

Spyro: Yeah that was funny how he was running around like that screaming in pain.

Hoot Loop: It sure was. I thought it was really funny.

Leina: That was funny though.

Riffy: It sure was.

Tomoe: Yeah it was hilarious.

Tina: I thought it was too.

Mai: Yeah.

Atomic Skull: It sure is funny. Lets do it.

Atomic Skull fired a blast of atomic fire and they dodged it and fired blasts of magic and black fire and smashed him down.

Maggie: All right.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

## Battle 5: Ariel, Eli, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Sailor Soldiers, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) It must've been really funny for Cyborg to think everything was food while the virus was inside him.

Ariel: Boy it sure must've been funny for that to happen.

Eli: Yeah that must've been really crazy.

Rainbow Dash: To eat everything like it was food like that must've been crazy.

Scootaloo: No kidding.

Magma Gloom: Yeah but thank goodness that Cyborg is not like that anymore.

Whirlwind: I would hate to imagine what would happen if that happened to us.

Gusto: Yeah that would have not been good.

Sailor Moon: It sure would not have been good.

Sailor Mercury: No it wouldn't.

Sailor Mars: Yeah.

Ghost: I don't want to even think about it. Lets do it!

Ghost went at them with her sword and they clashed all over the place and blasted her all over and smashed her down.

Ariel: That was great!

Eli: Yeah it was!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Battle 6: Akira Akatsuki, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Earth Skylanders, He-Man and the Masters of the Universe, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo

---

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) Do you think someone wanted Cyborg to get that virus?

Akira: Not really sure but one thing is clear: We have to be careful with what we download off of the internet.

Applejack: Yeah and Cyborg going crazy like that because of that virus made it REALLY clear for that.

Apple Bloom: You said it sis. But thank goodness Cyborg is alright.

Frozen Fright: Yeah thank goodness for that. Poor guy went through a nightmare.

Flashwing: He sure did go through so much.

Fist Bump: Yeah that was crazy.

He-Man: Thank goodness he's alright thanks to Beast Boy and Gizmo.

Man At Arms: And thank goodness he is back to normal.

Crimson Dynamo: Yeah thank goodness. Lets do it!

Crimson Dynamo charged and went at them and they dodged his punches and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Akira: AWESOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Ghost Rider, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, She-Ra and the Princesses of Power, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13

---

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) I'm glad J.D. has new additions to his harem.

Ghost Rider: We are too. I hope he finds many more out there.

Princess Luna: We do too. He and Lincoln are lucky guys. Same with Clyde too.

Snowdrop: Yeah you got that right.

Gari: We're proud of all three of them.

Blackout: You said it. They need all the love they can get.

Knight Mare: Lets not forget that Brian dated so many girls. He is a lucky guy too.

She-Ra: Right I forgot about that.

Perfuma: He is a lucky guy too.

Frosta: He sure is.

Johnny 13: You said it guys. Lets do it!

Ghost Rider: Lets ride!

They burned rubber and flew and blasted Johnny 13 all over and smashed him down.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Princess Luna: A victory for the night.

---

Battle 8: Marinette, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Hercules, Meg, Phil, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man

---

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) Muscle Man was right. Zoey and her friends ARE similar to the Sailor Scouts. Also, is there anything to absorb around here?

Marinette: Plenty of rocks and hot lava if you can handle that.

Pinkie Pie: But yeah. Zoey and her friends sure are like the Sailor Soliders.

Sprocket: That is so cool!

Wind-Up: It sure is neat.

Hercules: Boy you said it. I think that is so cool!

Meg: You got that right wonderboy.

Phil: Yeah baby!

Absorbing Man: You said it. (Turns into solid rock) Lets do it!

He went at them with a huge hammer of rock and they dodged his strikes and blasted and smashed him all over the place and knocked him down.

Marinette: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Tifa Lockhart, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Water

# Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Count Marzo

---

Count Marzo was next in his first usual battle.

Count Marzo: This is my first ever usual battle with you Tifa.

Tifa: You got that right Count and it's gonna be so fun.

Count Marzo: It sure is. I'm really looking forward to this.

Tifa: Me too. Its been a long time since I fought against a formidable adversary.

Count Marzo: You said it. By the way what is in Chief Wiggum's chili that makes J.D. gassy like that?

Tifa: It's some kind of deadly blue chili pepper that grows down in an evil Honduras prison.

Rarity: Indeed darling. It turned Wiggum's chili blue and it was lethal to Homer but delicious to J.D.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah J.D. can't get enough of that chili.

Thunder Terror: That chili is considered as a weapon of mass destruction. But Chief Wiggum said he was ready for Homer when we were at that chili cookoff.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that's true.

Echo: But it was awesome how J.D. loves that deadly chili.

Crag: You said it. J.D. is as tough and as manly as us.

Rip: And he RIPS good!

Chunk: Yeah he does!

Slab: Oh yeah man!

Anemone: And he has an awesome love for spicy food.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) Right on mates.

Count Marzo: Love his spirit and love of spicy food. Lets get it on!

He unsheathed his sword and Tifa had her new sword unsheathed and they clashed powerfully and massive thunderous shockwaves were emitted from each strike and so was red lightning. Tifa fired blasts of lightning and Marzo fired energy blasts from his amulet and the blasts collided all over and exploded with incredible power. Their power was both equal.

Tifa: Wow! Your power is amazing.

Count Marzo: So is yours. You have gotten stronger since the last time we fought.

Tifa: That was a warmup battle. Now we go all out. This is so fun.

Count Marzo: Yeah it is!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The group all went at Marzo and smashed him down.

Tifa: Not bad! That was great!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 10: Margareta Gottschalk, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Dan, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kung Food

---

Kung Food was next.

Kung Food: This is gonna be so cool being part of the Masters of

Evil.

Margareta: It most certainly will. I am really looking forward to this. Are you ja?

Kung Food: You better believe it. Are you a master of Oktoberfest Food?

Margareta: Ja. I love Oktoberfest. Und it's a great holiday for me.

Sunset Shimmer: I love Germany because of the sausages and the food. But I bet our mascots would love it because of the beer.

Sunburn: (Laughs) I bet they would.

Spitfire: You got that right.

Dan: But Germany is so cool and the culture is amazing.

Runo: So is the history behind it.

Marucho: You got that right. Germany food is awesome and the history and culture is amazing too.

Julie: So are the castles. They are beautiful.

Shun: And the Brandenburg Gate is there too.

Alice: That's my favorite landmark.

Kung Food: It's all amazing there. And Mandy I love your Swiss outfit.

Mandy: Thanks. I wanted to make it part of a tradition whenever I participate in the usual battles with you. I dress up in a Swiss outfit whenever we fight you.

Kung Food: Good tradition. And St. Patricia did J.D. really save you from an evil demon in you?

St. Patricia: He sure did. Valac was the Demon's Name.

Sunset Shimmer: That's a scary name for a demon.

St. Patricia: It is. Brittney will tell you more about him. I am forever indebted to J.D. for saving me. Though I don't remember anything about what I did when I was possessed.

Kung Food: He is a truly gifted man. Lets do it!

He formed a sword of pizza.

Margareta: How do you like this? HOLIDAY STYLE NINJA ART: OKTOBERFEST SAUSAGE SWORDWHIP!

She formed a sword of sausages and it had a blade whip made of sausages sharp enough to cut through anything. They clashed and then she lashed him in the back and kicked him in the face.

Margareta: Wunderbar! Und here is this. GERMANY STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACHT!

Margareta floated into the air and bands of black, red and yellow energy swirled around her as she was singing Walpurgisnacht by Faun and she fired them and they formed into pagan dancers and they danced around Kung Food.

The group blasted and smashed Kung Food down all over the place.

Margareta: Wunderbar!

Mandy: That was really cool.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was! So awesome!

---

Battle 11: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Linka (Captain Planet), Firecracker Burst, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Triple Berry, Tornado Bolt and Emma (ELGVTWD) VS Whirlin

---

Whirlin was next.

Linka (Captain Planet): I can't wait to see how I do. Let me have my fun first and then you come at him.

Carter Grayson: Right!

Linka: Lets dance!

Whirlin: With pleasure! WIND SPIN!

He spun around like a tornado and unleashed a powerful tornado and Linka blasted him all over with wind blasts from her ring and she went at him and punched and kicked him all over the place and smashed all over him with wind blasts and more and let him have it.

Linka: YEAH! Now guys!

Carter: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Carter: **"Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Rescue, Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

All: **"Six Rangers, Rescue ready! Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Emma (ELGVTWD): Awesome!

Tornado Bolt: Lets tear him apart!

Carter: V-LANCERS! BLASTER MODE! SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired blasts of rainbow energy and focused it as an energy ball.

Carter: ON TARGET!

Linka: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and the rangers fired a blast of energy and it hit Whirlin and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emma (ELGVTWD): That was awesome!

Tornado Bolt: Like Nico says, Whirlin you have failed this universe again!

Whirlin then reassembled himself and he was back.

Whirlin: You passed the test Linka.

Linka: Awesome!

---

## Battle 12: Me VS All the Vampires of Blade Infected with the Aparoids

---

I had my sword drawn and I was ready to kill some vampires.

Me: You guys are about to be fucked up bad.

Mercury: We'll see about that you fuck!

Me: Try me you motherfucking bitch.

Vampire: Come on J.D.!

I fired a blast of energy and blew his head off and he disintegrated into a pile of ashes and then I slashed a vampire girl's head off and killed her and stabbed another vampire with a silver stake and disintegrated it. I slashed a bunch of Vampires all over and killed them.

Me: You obviously do not know WHO YOU ARE FUCKING WITH!

I activated a UV Flashbang Bomb and it released a blast of Ultraviolet Light and incinerated numerous vampires all over and toasted them all over and killed them. They were toast!

Mercury and a bunch of Vampires fired guns at me and I used magnetic energy to hold all the bullets from all their guns into the air and I sent them at numerous vampires and blew their heads off.

Me: Try this one. SOLAR FLARE!

I released a massive flash of light as bright as 1 million suns and it incinerated many vampires all over into flaming dust and killed them instantly. They kept on coming.

Vampire Girl: HEY! I'M GONNA RIP YOUR FUCKING HEAD OFF!

I punched her and blasted a vampire with an energy blast and kicked the girl in the stomach and she hissed at me and I blew her head off and she disintegrated.

Me: Sniff on this! POISON STYLE NINJA ART: GARLIC SMOG!

I released a toxic cloud of garlic nitrate and poisoned the vampires all over the place and their heads exploded.

Me: Take this one! SILVER STYLE NINJA ART: SILVER STAKE

SHOWER RAIN!

I fired a barrage of silver stakes and they stabbed numerous vampires through their hearts and killed them.

Me: Rise and shine you douchebags! ULTRAVIOLET STYLE NINJA ART: SOLAR FLARE BEAMDANCE!

I formed a blue sun in my hands and it fired massive pulsing flashes of light that incinerated many vampires on contact and killed them.

Me: Hope you vampire fuckups don't like getting heart attacks. EDTA STYLE NINJA ART: SHOWER OF EDTA!

I fired auto-injectors filled with Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid and they hit a bunch of vampires and they puffed up like balloons and screamed in pain and then they exploded in massive piles of blood and guts. Splattering everything all over the place. All the vampires were dead and banished to the Warp. Only Quinn and Mercury was left.

I then formed rock slabs and threw silver stakes and pinned Mercury and Quinn to them by stabbing them in their shoulders and blood poured from them.

Quinn was chanting something in Slavic.

Me: Some motherfuckers are always trying to ice skate uphill.

I stabbed him in the head with an auto injector.

Me: Say hi to Frost for me in the Warp.

I went over to Mercury as Quinn exploded and was banished to the Warp.

Mercury: YOU FUCKING BASTARD! You are nothing but a piece of meat to us!

Me: Well sorry to disappoint you Mercury but I'm an angel. I'm immortal. I can't die.

Mercury: Then I will make you.

Me: How do you plan to do that?

Mercury: I will turn you into one of us.

Me: Go ahead and try. You won't be happy with the results.

I pulled out a grenade and it was a solar fluid grenade. Prototype bomb that I made for Vampires.

Mercury: Welcome to slavery.

Me: No thanks. I already have a bunch of wives.

I pulled the pin and threw it and she swallowed it down her throat and ran fast.

Then Mercury exploded in a massive explosion of fire and light and she was incinerated and obliterated and banished to the Warp.

I killed 120,000 vampires all in one day. Most kills by one person in one day.

Me: Yeah!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dren.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Troy: Time to end this.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Train Rail Force!

Bridget: Aw, sweet! I love trains!

Me: Nice! They turned into the ToQger Rangers from Japan. Now it's time to take him down!

Ets: This is gonna be good!

Emma (ELGVTWD): YEAH!

We went at Dren and smashed and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT CAT FREAK OF GENOCIDE! (BLASTS DREN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT CAT FREAK OF EVIL! (BLASTS DREN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Intress slashed and kicked him all over the place with incredible fury.

Ets: This will hurt! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING COIL BLAST!

He fired a wave of lightning from a Tesla Blaster in his hand and electrocuted Dren all over.

Ets punched and kicked Ets all over and he smashed him in his crotch and Dren screamed like a little girl.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: GOLDEN THUNDER EAGLE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: SILVER BADGERMOLE!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: JET CONDOR!

R. Mika: WATER STYLE: AQUA WOLF!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: BLAZE FALCON!

Zoey Hanson: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING MOUNTAIN LION!

Corina: WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM BLUE LORIKEET!

Bridget: WATER STYLE: AQUA JET FINLESS PORPOISE!

Kikki: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE GOLDEN LION TAMARIN!

Renee Roberts: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER GRAY WOLF!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: JET ORCA!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING PENGUIN!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND PANTHER!

Entrapta: EARTH STYLE: COPPER TIGER!

Scrapper, Phage, Bluestreak and Luna used the Earth, Klyntar and Hogwarts Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Scrapper's Laser Pistol, Phage's Symbiote Powers, Bluestreak's Electrified Particle Beam and Luna Lovegood's magic 100-fold.

Scrapper and Phage: LASER SYMBIOTE SLASH!

Bluestreak and Luna Lovegood: LIGHTNING MAGIC BURST!

Scrapper and Phage fired waves of energy and Symbiote Matter and Bluestreak and Luna fired waves of lightning and magic.

Me: This is the power of our love and friendship combined and that is something that we humans have and people like you don't Dren!

Zoey Hanson: That's right you jerk!

Me and the Mew Mew Girls: EARTH MEW ULTRABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln, Toph, Hilda, R. Mika, Menat, Zoey, Corina, Bridget, Kikki, Renee, Nanami, Frosta, Perfuma and Entrapta: FINAL SMASH: WILD FORCE MEGAZORD SLASH!

They fired elemental energies which formed into the Wild Force Megazord and it slashed Dren all over.

The blasts hit Dren all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dren was still standing.

Zoey: It's over, Dren!

Me: Now die!

Me and Zoey fired an energy blast and obliterated him into nothing!

His evil spirit then appeared.

Nicole: You will never be welcome here on Earth.

She pulled out the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nicole: ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

She had him being sucked into the book and then he grabbed Zoey's Leg!

Me: Oh no!

Zoey Hanson: Let me go!

Dren: I WON'T GO IN ALONE!

I grabbed Zoey's hands!

Me: HOLD ON ZOEY!

Dren: SHE IS MINE!

Me: SHE! WILL! NEVER! BE! (FLARES UP RAINBOW AURA!) YOURS!

I got him to let go and Zoey was free and I flew into the air as Dren was sucked into the book and sealed into it forever.

I was holding Zoey bridal style and I smiled at her.

Zoey hugged me.

I landed.

Nico: Nice save J.D.!

Lincoln: Way to go buddy!

Me: Yeah that was a close one.

Nico: Just like what happened with you and Sabretooth.

Me: Yeah that was a close one.

Zoey kissed me on the cheek.

Zoey Hanson: Thank you master.

Me: You're welcome Zoey.

We got out of the cave and we were covered in sweat.

Zoey: Thanks for your help today.

Ghost: It was nothing.

Crimson Dynamo: The important thing is that Dren's people aren't invading this planet anytime soon.

Johnny 13: And you girls are JD's lovers now.

Absorbing Man: We'll find good places for dates when the time comes. But for now, let's celebrate this victory!

Pinkie Pie: VICTORY PARTY!

Me: Lets Party everyone! And I'll get to know Zoey and friends too.

Zoey Hanson: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! Now we have seen the last of Dren. But there are more of our enemies to face. I hope we get rid of them all.

Me: And we will Zoey.

We went back home and had the hotel and restaurant of the Mew Mew Girls teleported to Restaurant Row in Canterlot in the World Tree Estate and it was a huge success moving it there and everyone wanted to go their for a vacation and all that. I got to know the girls as we were helping them moving them in. We later had a great dinner and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another fanfic complete.

Tokyo Mew Mew was awesome and it was a great show. Never saw it but I heard that it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a funny version of wrestling as we go to the funny world of Ultimate Muscle and REALLY KICK SOME BAD GUY BUTT! We're gonna go after Bone Cold the Merciless and we're going to REALLY GO ALL OUT ON HIM! I never saw Ultimate Muscle and I don't know who the villains are in the show. But this is gonna be good!

See you all tomorrow.

# WRESTLERS FROM ANOTHER PLANET

LETS GET READY TO RUMBLE!

---

At the World Tree Estate we were in the gym working out. We were exercising and really working up a tremendous sweat.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Another good day at the gym.

Me: (Lifting Weights) You said it Shadow. This is good.

Eureka: (Punching a punching bag) It's very therapeutic.

Laney: (Meditating) Oooooooommmm….

Rainbow Dash was running on the treadmill set on high and she was using her superspeed to run fast and REALLY burn rubber.

Same with Lightning Dust, Vapor Trail, Spitfire and the Wonderbolts and Shadowbolts.

Fluttershy was doing wing pushups.

Applejack was lifting weights.

Applejack: This is really good.

Nico: Yeah it is.

Stewie: This reminds me of the time the fat man injected me with steroids.

Me: What the!?

I dropped the weight and then…

CLANG!

It landed on Nico's foot!

Nico: Ow.

Rarity: (eyes widen) Stewie, please tell me that you're talking about a cutaway.

Stewie: No it's all true Rarity. I was able to lift up weights no problem with them.

Me: Stewie having steroids at your age is crazy.

Nico: I agree.

Kickback: Stewie, you should stick to your brains in battles.

Eddy: Yeah! Leave the muscle stuff to guys like Lumpy and Hulk.

Me: Yeah! Sorry Nico.

Nico: No worries.

Poromon: Can me and the other mascots take steroids sometime?

Cliffjumper: Poromon, please tell me you're joking!

Me: I don't think it works that way for Pokemon and Digimon.

Poromon: Yeah you're right.

I drank raw eggs.

Me: Ahh!

Eli: I didn't know you like drinking raw eggs J.D.

Me: Lynn and Lightning got me into it. Took a while to get used to.

Ets: That's cool.

Leina: It sure is. But that must taste awful.

Me: It did at first. But I got used to it.

Stewie: Hey He-Man get this. When I lifted up a weight after I got all bulky and stuff from Steroids, I said I HAVE THE POWER!

He-Man: (Laughs) That was great Stewie.

We laughed.

Nico: I guess Peter's antics actually proved beneficial to Stewie in this case. Even if it wasn't permanent.

Me: Yeah but since when have Peter's antics been beneficial for anyone? All he did was make things progressively worse.

Lois Griffin: Yeah I don't know what I was thinking marrying that fucking idiot.

Lola: Yeah he is a testicle-chinned douchebag freak!

Rita: Lola!

Me: It's all right Ms. Rita. But Lola is right.

Rita: Oh you're right.

Me: Yeah I don't like Peter.

Later we showered up and cleaned off all the sweat and put on new clothes.

Me: Ahh all clean.

Shield Shredder: It's actually a good thing we just went to the gym considering what our next mission is.

Me: Yep and we're gonna go wrestling in Japan!

Lynn: ALL RIGHT!

Me: But we're going to Japan to meet Kid Muscle and his friends and kill one of his enemies.

Nico: ALL RIGHT! This is gonna be fun! I heard he is so hilarious.

Me: Oh yeah!

Muscle Man: Hey Nico you know who else likes to wrestle? MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Nico: That's funny!

Ghost, Robo-Blaze, Robo-Roxy, Skulker, Atomic Skull, Crimson Dynamo, Johnny 13 and Absorbing Man then appeared.

Ghost: Can me, Robo-Blaze, Robo-Roxy, Skulker, Atomic Skull, Crimson Dynamo, Johnny 13 and Absorbing Man come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can and we're going to Fukuoka, Japan.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome. We're gonna meet Kid Muscle.

Atomic Skull: Oh wow! I heard about him. He is a prince from another planet and he is chosen to be the savior of the world. We're being attacked by evil wrestlers.

Me: Looks like we're going after them.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets roll.

We were off to Japan.

## FUKUOKA, KYUSHU, JAPAN

We were in the city of Fukuoka on the island of Kyushu in Japan and it was a beautiful city.

Koichi: Always good to visit Japan.

Maria: Though the Japan the Lupinranger, Patranger, and other Super Sentai are in is probably at another Earth.

Me: That's what I am thinking too.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: See that tower over there?

I pointed to the Fukuoka Tower.

Me: That's the Fukuoka Tower.

Eli: And right by it are the crystals that are the remnants of where Godzilla destroyed Space Godzilla.

We saw giant crystal spires that were surging with energy.

Lola: Wow! That is amazing!

Nico: Incredible.

Ets: That's cool that they are here. But I had no idea that Godzilla VS Space Godzilla was real.

Me: You haven't seen anything yet.

Eureka: This is gonna be so cool.

Me: Lets find Kid Muscle.

We walked around and we saw a big man in a wrestlers outfit.

Robo-Blaze: Hey there! Are you Kid Muscle?

Kid Muscle: You better believe it small fry. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it is a great honer to meet you. Give me a greeting punch to the stomach.

POW!

I punched him in the gut.

Me: Nice to meet you too Kid Muscle.

Kid Muscle: Yeah baby!

Laney: That was funny.

Kid Muscle: But it's a great honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here.

Me: It's awesome meeting you. We love all your deeds in wrestling and how you thrashed your opponents.

Kid Muscle: Thanks. I like farting in my enemies faces.

We laughed.

Nico: That's funny!

Eli: Yeah it is!

Kid Muscle: Let me show you all the Hercules Factory.

We followed him to said place and we saw that it was a school of wrestlers for wrestlers.

Slobber Trap: I can't believe we're at the Hercules Factory.

Me: So awesome!

Kid Muscle: Yep this is where they taught me everything i know about being a hero.

Hercules: I'm honored that they have a factory named after me.

Me: So cool.

Eli: Boy I'll say.

2014 Maleficent: It's amazing.

Muscle Man: Hey Kid Muscle you know who likes smashing peoples heads in?

Kid Muscle: Who?

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Kid Muscle: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Mordecai: You get it?

Kid Muscle: Yeah I thought it was funny.

Me: Neat.

Nico: That's funny.

Eli: It sure is.

Robo-Roxy: (to Kid Muscle) FYI, we actually do know some female wrestlers.

Kid Muscle: Neat!

Nico: Oh yeah!

May: And wrestling is so much fun!

Misty Tredwell: And we kick some butt in wrestling too.

Carly Atlas: You got that right!

Muscle Man: Hey, Kid Muscle. This joke I told the others earlier. You know who else likes to wrestle?

Kid Muscle: (grins) I know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: My mom!

Kid Muscle: (laughs) I bet she does! But what about you? After all, your name is "Muscle Man".

Broccoli Guy: He's got a good point.

Me: That's true! Also Kid Muscle we came to help you kill one of your enemies.

Kid Muscle: Awesome! I know just the one for you: Bone Cold.

Atomic Skull: Oh man! I know him! He's a dangerous intergatactic criminal.

He told us all about him.

---

Bone Cold (ボーン・コールド) (Lone Bone Cold in the English manga) is a fictional character from Yudetamago's manga and anime series Ultimate Muscle (Kinnikuman Nisei). He is appears during the Fire of Inner Strength Challenge Arc as an antagonist toward Mantaro, while he is also the murderer of Mince and the son of Kinkotsuman.

Bone Cold is the most powerful member of No Respect (ノーリスペクト) and the son of Kinkotsuman. As a child he ran away from home in order to escape his father's abuse (harsh training in the anime). He becomes an assassin that specialises in murdering Seigi Chojin. He teamed up with Hanzo and Fork the Giant to form No Respect. On Planet Kinniku he has killed 152 soldiers and while this is considerably lower than Hanzo and Fork's body count, he is still considered the strongest and cruellest of the three. The reason why his was lowest was because he does not kill anyone unless he is paid for it; the 152 he killed were all important officers with bounties on their heads.

Prehistory

Kinkotsuman physically and emotionally abused Bone Cold during his upbringing, which included causing a facial scar by attacking him with a cane. He was constantly attacked by Kinkotsuman, who resented his history of defeat at the hands of Kinnikuman, and Bone Cold felt unloved by his father. He ran away as a child, at the age of eight fearful that he would be murdered by his father. His mother abandoned them when he was five-years old, as she could not stand the abuse.

Bone Cold went on to become a member of No Respect and a contract killer. He specialised in contracts against the Muscle League, and will only kill for a fee and not for free. He thus has the lowest number of kills of the Gruesome Threesome, but is the most powerful.

Fire of Inner Strength Challenge Arc

Bone Cold is introduced in disguise, where he relaxes and trains on a beach in anticipation for his upcoming match. He appears without his disguise during an exhibition match that Mantaro Kinniku is in attendance, and proceeds to challenge a blindfolded Jyro to a friendly match and wins. He then attacks Jyro in earnest, after removing his blindfold, and proceeds to remove Jyro's ears and threatens to murder him, at which point the Planet Muscle guards arrive. Bone Cold murders Jyro with a "3D Crush".

He reveals he has a contract out on Mince, who is the second-most wanted Muscle League member to be killed. He is attacked by Check Mate and Terry the Kid, but neither have contracts on them, and so he defeats the former and injures the leg of the latter, which incapacitates them. Bone Cold then takes Mince hostage, taking him to Shuri Castle, Okinawa. Bone Cold places Mince inside the mouth of a lion statue, which he crunches down to cause him pain any time he speaks inappropriately (or to prevent the truth of Meat's past from being revealed). He reveals the Shiisa ring, shaped like a lion in Okinawan tradition designed to ward off evil.

The winner of the match will be the first to incapacitate their opponent and retrieve their lantern, and Bone Cold uses his visor to gauge Mataro's strength. Mantaro - after a slow start - eventually gains the upper-hand, and Bone Cold realises Mantaro is useless without his manager, thus he attacks Mice to cause Meat to become distracted, and the two continue to battle a bloody fight. Mince intervenes by flustering Bone Cold by telling him that he knows about his upbringing - he threatens to reveal Bone Cold's secret, should Bone Cold reveal his secret first. Bone Cold tells Meat that he was abandoned by his parents, before he shoots at Mince and pierces his heart.

Mince dies, leaving Bone Cold to continue his match. After a long and bloody match, Kinkotsuman finally makes his appearance at the ringside. Bone Cold goes all out with his attacks, as he seeks to prove his worth to his father, but Kinkotsuman wants him to lose, as he wants Bone Cold to be redeemed as he himself found redemption. Bone Cold is defeated with a Muscle Millennium attack, and willingly breaks off his hand in his defeat in order to free himself. Kinkotsuman offers Bone Cold a sum to hire him as an assassin, with himself as the target, and hopes this will make them even and redeem himself, but Bone Cold refuses; although he does not forgive his father, he realises the importance of charisma and friendship.

Bone Cold is taken back into custody.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Oh man! This guy is one psychopathic fuckfreak!

Nico: Yeah I hate this guy! I will enjoy eating his heart!

Me: And banishing his spirit to the Warp.

Skulker: Do you have any friends we should look for before the fight?

Kid Muscle: Well there's Terry the Kid, Wally Tusket and Dik-Dik Van-Dik.

Me: Cool names.

Chill Bill: Let's look for them. We still have time before we take Bone Cold down.

Me: Okay.

Kid Muscle: Follow me guys.

We followed him.

Absorbing Man: The minute I absorb something, I'll help you beat the crap out of that asshole!

Kid Muscle: (smirks) Now you're speaking my language!

Me: Same with me Carl. You are talking the way I like.

Absorbing Man: YEAH!

Nico: We're gonna rip the heart out of that son of a bitch!

Eli: And Nico is gonna eat it in front of him before banishing him to the Warp.

Kid Muscle: OH YEAH!

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah and it will be delicious for him.

Nico: Yeah.

We saw a big wrestler and it was Terry the Kid and 2 others were with him too.

Eye Five: Hi there! Your name is Terry the Kid, right?

Terry the Kid: That's right! (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor.

Me: Same to you Terry.

Nico: We came to help you guys kill Bone Cold.

Terry the Kid: Awesome! Hey guys we got awesome help.

Wally Tusket and Dik-Dik Van-Dik came.

Wally Tusket: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you guys.

Dik-Dik: Same here.

Kid Muscle explained to them everything and what we were there for.

Wally: Wow! We'll gladly help you all kill Bone Cold.

Terry: Yes we will.

Dik-Dik: Yeah!

Me: AWESOME!

Crimson Dynamo: We should eat some food first before going after Bone Cold.

Our stomachs growled.

Me: Yeah we can't fight on an empty stomach.

Nico: Yeah we haven't eaten since breakfast and after we exercised.

Naruto: I hope there is a ramen shop here.

Me: There are lots of them here in Japan.

We went to find a restaurant.

Grave Clobber: I see a restaurant nearby.

It was a ramen restaurant.

Naruto: My stomach's prayers have been answered.

Me: Ours too bro.

We went in and got to eating and we had bowls of ramen.

Me: (Slurps) (Eating) Good ramen.

Nicole: You said it dad.

We were having lots of bowls of ramen and man was it good. When we were done we were stuffed.

Me: Ahh. That was great. I'm full.

Nico: Me too.

Pinkie Pie: That was great.

Later we were walking to the fight sight and we saw a man up ahead and it was BONE COLD!

Me: That's him!

May: (sees Bone Cold walking by without noticing us) There he is. And he doesn't even notice us!

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) Wanna do the entrance together this time?

Ghost Rider: You know it dude.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Bone Cold was in the Fukuoka Tower courtyard when suddenly a huge wall of fire exploded out in front of him and two motorcycle engines were heard and then he was trapped inside ring of fire and then Johnny and Ghost Rider came out and then when they landed…

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted Bone Cold into the air and then souls of the damned swirled out of it and smashed Bone Cold into the ground and we came out of the explosion and we were ready to face him.

Bone Cold: Well well. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I knew this was your handiwork.

Me: So you are Bone Cold. I've been waiting a long time to meet you face to face.

Bone Cold: So you have J.D. So you have.

Me: Now I'm going to destroy you!

Bone Cold: Oh no! I had better run! But you have no idea what you are up against you fuckup.

Me: I know exactly what I'm up against and let me tell you, I'm not worried. Make no mistake, we're going to kill you once and for all.

Bone Cold: You filthy brat!

Me: (Smirks)

Magma: Before we fight, someone else wants to say hi as well!

Bone Cold: Oh and who would that be?

Kid Muscle and team came out.

Kid Muscle: Hello Bone Cold. Miss us?

Bone Cold: YOU!

Atomic Skull: (to Kid Muscle) You can stick with wrestling moves against Bone Cold. I'll stick to ranged attacks.

Me: And when we kill you Bone Cold, I'm going to slash you into tiny pieces and blast you into dust.

Trunks: Just like when I killed Frieza.

Bone Cold: (Taunting) Ooh I'm so scared.

Me: You should be. Because that is a promise.

Kid Muscle: You make me sick Bone Cold. You have no honor.

Me: And now you will die.

Then The Mummy, Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky, Beast Man, Unicorn, Killer Shrike, Titanium Toenail, Bane, Myotismon, Golden Gut, Baron Mordo and Whiplash (He-Man 2002) appeared.

Me: The Mummy, Shendu, Hsi Wu, Beast Man, Unicorn, Killer Shrike, Titanium Toenail, Bane, Myotismon, Golden Gut, Baron Mordo and Whiplash.

Shendu: Looks like we got here for the fun.

Mummy: (to Kid Muscle) It's really nice to meet you, Kid Muscle.

Kid Muscle: Right back at you guys!

Shendu: Before you get to killing Bone Cold, you get to see our usual battles.

Hsi Wu: Now, with that being said-

Trap Jaw: Hold on! I think there's some other guests we should wait for before the battles. (winks at me)

Me: Yep. Come on out guys.

The red carpet came out of the flames and opened up and out came THE WWE WRESTLING STARS!

John Cena: Looks like we made it just in time.

Paige (WWE): (British Accent) You better believe it!

Lori: WOW! The great stars of WWE!

Ets: GET OUT! You guys know the famous stars of wrestling!?

Me: You better believe it Ets. They helped us out in our adventures 3 times and it was awesome!

Hulk Hogan: You know it J.D.

Ben: Lets get this party started!

He turned into Rath!

Rath: (To Bone Cold) LEMME TELL YA SOMETHING BONE COLD! YOU ARE GONNA BE IN FOR A MAJOR ASSKICKING LIKE NO OTHER!

Nico: YEAH YOU TELL HIM!

Lola: YEAH!

?: You tell him guys!

A figure came out and it was CHAMELIACON from episode 35 of Time Force!

---

Just like all other mutants, Chameliacon was created in the result of science accident on the scientific facility. Before the events of the season, he was captured by Time Force organization and frozen in the Cryo-Prison. In the thirty fifth episode, Ransik released Chameliacon and ordered to help his daughter Nadira with her wishes. Ransik also ordered Chameliacon to destroy the Power Rangers. Nadira and Chameliacon went to Silver Hills to have some fun. Together they attacked the work area and people there with Cyclobots. The Rangers arrived and Jen ordered Chameliacon to surrender, but the mutant refused. The battle began and Chameliacon fought Lucas. In battle, Chameliacon used his long tongue. Lucas offered the mutant to surrender, but Chameliacon refused and left. Then Chameliacon returned and attacked the city where he again encountered the Rangers. Chameliacon again fought Lucas and nearly overpowered him, but Ransik arrived and ordered Chameliacon to not hurt Lucas, because Lucas had romantic relationships with Nadira. Chameliacon didn't understand his boss but followed the order. Then after the battle Chameliacon left. Later after the Rangers spoiled Nadira's date with Lucas, Ransik ordered Chameliacon to destroy the Blue Ranger. Chameliacon attacked Lucas and caught him with his tongue. However, the other Rangers helped their friend and Wes freed Lucas by striking the mutant's tongue. Then Lucas also morphed and battled the villain. During the fight, Lucas even threw the mutant's tongue over the bridge. After being defeated, Chameliacon removed his Seal Patch and enlarged himself. In the giant fight, he used his tongue against Rangers' Megazord, but the Rangers eventually defeated him. Eric also helped them and summoned Quantasaurus Rex. Chameliacon was defeated and frozen by Shadow Force Megazord Mode Blue's Time Target attack.

---

Lucas: Chameliacon!

Chameliacon: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent with Nadira to have some fun and trash Silver Hills. And that's when Lucas and Nadira started hitting it off.

Chameliacon: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Chameliacon: (to Ransik) Why didn't you tell me the Blue Ranger was dating your daughter the first time around? That would've been more easier to understand!

Ransik: You never asked about that.

Chameliacon: Touche but I'm happy for you Ransik.

Me: We all are.

Dark Spicer: This is gonna be fun.

Laughing was heard as 3 more figures came out. They were THE GATOR GHOUL, THE GHOST OF REDBEARD AND THE GHOST OF THE HOODED HEIFER!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Gator Ghoul, The Ghost of Redbeard and the Ghost of The Hooded Heifer!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! What were they known for?

Qin: The Gator Ghoul was really Alice Dovely. She was fired from her job as secretary to a soda company and she had information about a popular soda in a swamp and she was gonna steal the formula for it and for Ma and Pa Skillett out of business. Redbeard was really C.L. Magnus. He was a shipping magnate and he was stealing his own cargo to sell for a lot of money. The Ghost of the Hooded Heifer was really Herbert Blomm and he was upset that Carol Collossal bought the Coolsville Wrestling Federation before he could. He was gonna scare everyone away and buy the place cheap.

Fluttershy: Goodness!

Twilight Sparkle: What did they get?

Qin: Alice Dovely got 20 to 40 years in prison, C.L. Magnus got 15 to 30 years and then he busted out and tried to murder the gang with natural gas and he got 5 life sentences without parole and Herbert Blomm got 15 to 45 years in prison.

Rarity: And I bet that the other two got life right?

Qin: Yep.

Me: This is gonna be good!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Maxxine Stennson, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Kane, Dr. Krankcase, Bruiser Cruiser, Shrednaught, Brawlrus, Trolling Thunder, Mab Lobs, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10.

---

The Mummy was first.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) Kid Muscle sure is an amazing wrestler.

Maxxine: He sure is. And he really is funny.

Pinkie Pie: One of the most amazing wrestlers ever.

Sprocket: He sure knows how to kick some butt.

Drobot: Bone Cold inferior. Kid Muscle superior.

Kane: He is good and amazing.

Bruiser Cruiser: You bet he is.

Shrednaught: You said it man.

Brawlrus: Yeah he is!

Trolling Thunder: Oh yeah!

Mab Labs: Yeah man!

Dr. Krankcase: And he is gonna kick some butt.

Swift Foot: Yeah baby!

Mummy: I love a good fight! Lets do it!

He sent a bunch of his bandages at them and they dodged them and Kane grabbed pulled them and threw the Mummy down and they blasted him all over and smashed him and more and knocked him out.

Maxxine: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 2: Kendra Armstrong, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Paige (WWE), Chef Pepperjack, Scrap Shooter, Smoke Scream, Grinade, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu

---

Shendu was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) The dMp give wrestlers everywhere a bad name.

Kendra: You got that right! Wrestling is my favorite sport and they are a disgrace to the entire sport.

Sunset Shimmer: You said it Kendra. We'll kill them all one at a time for it.

Sunburn: Yes we will and it will end badly for them all.

Wildfire: Yeah it will.

Paige (WWE): Wrestling is all about fun and honor.

Chef Pepperjack: Ooowee! We'll cook up something dangerous for them.

Scrap Shooter: You said it see.

Smoke Scream: Yeah we will.

Grinade: (Video Game Sounds)

Shendu: Indeed. Lets do it!

Shendu fired a blast of fire and they dodged it and Paige went behind him and grabbed Shendu and lifted him up and smashed him into the ground and pile drive him and then the group blasted and smashed him.

Kendra: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 3: Georgina Montgomery, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Triple H, Dreamcatcher, Buzzer Beak, Krankenstein, Bad Juju, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu

---

Hsi Wu was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) I agree with J.D. and Cliffjumper. Giving the mascots steroids is a bad idea.

Georgina: I agree too. Steroids are a form of cheating and people have been cheating with them for years.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah steroids are not cool.

Scootaloo: No they aren't.

Magma Gloom: Steroids are dangerous for your health and are not cool.

Whirlwind: Yeah I don't know what people are thinking using them.

Air Raid: Yeah they think they can help them when they can't.

Triple H: Now this is all good results from work baby. (Flexes Muscles)

Dreamcatcher: That's right man!

Buzzer Beak Screeched.

Krankenstein: Monster agree.

Bad Juju: Yeah!

Hsi Wu: I agree with you all. Lets do it!

He flew into the air and then Triple H jumped and grabbed Hsi Wu and smashed him into the ground and they blasted him with wind blasts.

Georgina: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Sydney Burlington, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, A.J. Lee, Chompy Mage, Sheep Creep, Cuckoo Clocker, Shield Shredder, Chompy, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw

---

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) Kickback's right. Stewie doesn't steroids or big muscles to kick ass. He just needs his brains and his blaster.

Sydney: Brains are his forte and I agree with you on that.

Fluttershy: You said it Sydney.

Stealth Elf: I agree Fluttershy.

Ambush: Me too.

A.J. Lee: Yeah and I work out all the time without Steroids.

Chompy Mage: I don't know what Steroids are. (Through his puppet) Me neither.

Sheep Creep bleets.

Cuckoo Clocker: Steroids are drugs that build up muscles.

Shield Shredder: Yeah and they are not healthy.

Chompy Growled.

Broccoli Guy: Broccoli Guy agrees.

Trap Jaw: You got that right. Lets get it on.

Trap Jaw fired a wave of energy from his arm and they dodged it and A.J. went behind him and lifted him up and smashed him into the ground and the ground blasted him all over with leaves and stars and smashed him all over and knocked him out.

Sydney: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Nanette Allbright, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Water Skylanders, Gulper, Slobber Trap, Brawl & Chain, Cross Crow, Threatpack, John Cena, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) It's amazing how many wrestlers there are.

Nanette: I know and they are all awesome and powerful.

Rarity: You said it darling and they all are just amazing at what they

do.

Sweetie Belle: I think wrestling is so cool!

Thunder Terror: Yeah it is! All wrestlers are awesome. Even though they fight they are awesome.

Gill Grunt: Wasn't Dwayne Johnson a famous wrestler too?

John Cena: You better believe it. The Rock is his wrestler name.

Snap Shot: (Australian Accent) Right on mate!

Slobber Trap: That is amazing!

Gulper: Gulper agree.

Brawl & Chain: Yeah it is!

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) That is amazing!

Chill Bill: Yeah man!

Threatpack: Awesome!

Beast Man: Yeah it is! Lets get it on!

Beast Man went at them and they dodged him and John Cena lifted him up and smashed him into the ground and did a deadly piledriver and they smashed him all over with water and jewel blasts and smashed him all over. Beast Man was knocked out.

Nanette: That was awesome!

Rarity :Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Sheila Castille, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Magic Skylanders, The Miz, Bombshell (Skylanders), Pain-yatta, Rage Mage, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) Including Hulk Hogan and the other wrestlers in today's usual battles was a good idea.

Sheila: It sure was. But it was all J.D.'s idea and he deserves all the credit for that.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is awesome and I read so much about Wrestling.

Luster Dawn: Yeah it's awesome how they fight like that.

Spyro: Wrestling is so awesome and the moves they all have are so awesome.

Blastermind: They sure are and I think it's so cool.

The Miz: Wrestling is just awesome. It's why I love to wrestle.

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) Jolly good. Wrestling is a great sport.

Pain-Yatta: Yeah it is.

Rage Mage: All right!

Unicorn: Yeah! Lets do it!

Unicorn went at them and they dodged all his strikes and The Miz smashed him with a headbutt and the group blasted him all over with magic and smashed him down.

Sheila: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

---

Battle 7: Rice Fitzgerald, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Goldust, Luminous, Lob Goblin, Blastertron, Eye Five, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike from Marvel

Killer Shrike was next.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) After today, we're going to be recruiting the Ganglers that the Lupinrangers and Patrangers faced.

Rice: Sweet! It'll be awesome to see them. But J.D. will have to use the computer to help him out because they are still too new for him.

Princess Celestia: Yeah but it was amazing how some of the villains managed to duplicate some of the scenarios from that for some of our adventures.

Spotlight: It sure was and it was REALLY genius.

Astroblast: Yeah it was.

Goldust: We heard about that and that must have been a really strong sense of deja-vu.

Killer Shrike: It sure was from what we heard too.

Luminous: That was crazy. My favorite was where Frost used the invisible move to frame Nico.

Lob Goblin: That one still puzzles me how he did that.

Blaster-tron: (Techno Voice) Frost's capabilities of using that still unclear.

Eye Five: Yeah that was nuts.

Killer Shrike: No kidding. Lets get it on.

He went at them and used deadly martial arts moves and they dodged them and then Goldust lifted him up and smashed him into the ground and they blasted him all over with light and energy blasts and smashed him all over.

Rice: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was awesome!

## Battle 8: Chazz Princeton, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Earth Skylanders, Stardust (WWE), Golden Queen, Tussle Sprout, Chomp Chest, Grave Clobber, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) I have a feeling that we're going to have our first adventure with the Lupinrangers and Patrangers soon.

Chazz: I have that feeling too and we're really looking forward to it big time.

Applejack: Yeah and we're gonna have to tell them that we've had a couple of adventures where some of their adventures happened to us.

Apple Bloom: But we definitely saw where Dark Spicer and Maxxor based their trademark lines from.

Frozen Fright: Yeah that was so cool and it was awesome how the LupinRangers swiped Prince Maurice and Wilbur's treasures.

Titanium Toenail: You're not kidding about that. I can tell that they like stealing from criminals.

Flashwing: Just like Sly Cooper and his gang.

Smash Hit: Yeah that is something!

Stardust (WWE): But it's awesome that they do that. It's more challenging that way.

Golden Queen: And it's golden.

Tussle Sprout: Indeed it is my Queen.

Chomp Chest: You said it.

Grave Clobber: Yeah man!

Titanium Toenail: Sweet! Lets do it!

He fired blades of titanium and they dodged them and Stardust picked him up from behind and smashed him into the ground and the group smashed him all over with earth and energy and smashed him all over.

Chazz: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

---

Battle 9: Laney, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Wolfgang, Masker Mind, Hood Sickle, Bone Chompy, The Undertaker, Venom and Rhino VS Bane

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) The LupinRangers and PatRangers are robbers and cops.

Laney: They sure are and I did some research on the LupinRangers. They are the helpers of the legacy of the famous legendary thief Arsene Lupin. He was the most famous thief that ever lived and no matter how hard they tried they couldn't catch him.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! He must've been that difficult to catch.

Cozy Glow: No kidding.

Hex: It might be possible but I have a feeling that we might meet Lupin III and his gang.

Short Cut: Now that would be something I would like to see.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) You got that right mates. Lupin III is just as good as his ancestor.

Masker Mind: I think it would be cool to meet him.

Hood Sickle: Yeah it would!

Bone Chompy growled.

The Undertaker: Lupin is a great thief like Sly Cooper.

Bane: Indeed he is señor. Lets get it on.

Bane pumped himself with Venom and got muscular and he went at them and the group fired waves of skulls and energy and smashed him all over and Undertaker grabbed Bane and smashed him head down into the ground.

Laney: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome.

---

Battle 10: Nico, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Hulk Hogan, Nightshade, Fisticuffs, Eye Scream, Tae Kwon Crow, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: Are you familiar with Lupin III and his gang?

Nico: You better believe I am and I saw how very much that Lupin and the Inspector are very much like the LupinRangers and PatRangers. That is MAJORLY coincidental.

Princess Luna: They sure are awesome though.

Snowdrop: But Sly Cooper and his family were stealing from criminals for over 12,000 years.

Gari: And Arsene Lupin lived back in the 1800s. He was the greatest thief ever known.

Nico: He sure was but I think that Sly Cooper and his friends and family have that title now.

Blackout: I agree with you on that.

Knight Mare: Yeah they do. Sly Cooper is the greatest thief ever known.

Hulk Hogan: And he will always be great.

Nico: Yes he will Hulk.

Myotismon: Awesome and it was a great idea that J.D. put the famous wrestlers in our battles.

Nico: It sure is a great idea.

Nightshade: And lets not forget that I am Skylands most notorious thief myself my good people.

Nico: Right I forgot about that. That is amazing.

Fisticuffs: It sure is.

Eye Scream: Yeah it is!

Tae Kwon Crow: Yeah!

Myotismon: It sure is. Lets do it!

Hulk and Nico: LET US TELL YOU SOMETHING MYOTISMON! WE'RE GOING TO SMASH YOU UP!

They went at him and punched and kicked at him and then grabbed him and smashed him into the ground.

The group then smashed him all over with dark blasts and smashed him down.

Nico: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A glorious victory for the night.

## Battle 11: Eli Winston Bullock, Airi and 2014's Maleficent VS Baron Mordo

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: This is gonna be a good usual battle young Eli.

Eli: It sure will Mordo. I'm really looking forward to this.

Airi: Same with me. It's a good way to start out my redemption.

2014 Maleficent: Indeed and this is gonna be fun.

Baron Mordo: Yes it will be. Lets do it.

He fired mystic bolts and Eli fired Force Lightning and the blasts collided and Airi and 2014's Maleficent flew over to him and kicked him from behind and Eli electrocuted him all over and smashed him down.

## Battle 12: Clyde McBride, Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Golden Gut

Golden Gut was next.

Golden Gut: (Japanese Accent) This is gonna be most Yokuzuna Clyde.

Clyde: You better believe it Golden Gut.

Laxus: Sumo Wrestling is a form of wrestling and it's good you came.

Golden Gut: Hai! Looking forward to a good belly flop.

Alan: This is gonna be fun. It's the least we can do to help J.D. out after he saved our kind.

Ann: Yeah.

Golden Gut: Lets go!

Golden Gut did a Sumo Wrestling stance and went at them and he sent his gold gut at them and they dodged it and fired energy and lightning blasts and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Rinoa Heartilly, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Whiplash (He-Man 2002)

---

Whiplash (He-Man 2002) was next.

Whiplash (He-Man 2002): This is gonna be so fun facing you Rinoa.

Rinoa: You better believe it Whiplash. Vypra is a much better boss for you than Skeletor ever will be.

Alucard: I think so too.

Android 17: This is gonna be so fun.

Whiplash (He-Man 2002): Lets do it!

He roared and went at them and smashed and bashed at them and they dodged his strikes and smashed him around all over.

---

Battle 14: Becca Chang VS The Gator Ghoul

---

The Gator Ghoul was next.

The Gator Ghoul snarled.

Becca: You better be ready scale breath. I am a world champion Alligator Wrestler.

The Gator Ghoul snarled again.

The Gator Ghoul went at her and Becca grabbed him and wrestled him all over the place.

---

Battle 15: Eureka Thurston VS The Ghost of Redbeard

---

The Ghost of Redbeard was next.

Ghost of Redbeard: I hope you know how to fight a pirate.

Eureka: I've had a lot of practice with them from J.D. and Jack Sparrow.

Ghost of Redbeard: Good and this is gonna be fun.

Eureka: It sure will.

Eureka unsheathed her sword and she and Redbeard clashed and she kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

---

Battle 16: Rikochet VS The Ghost of the Hooded Heifer

---

The Ghost of the Hooded Heifer was next.

Hooded Heifer: I, The Ghost of the Hooded Heifer, shall destroy you!

Rikochet: (Spanish Accent) Bring it on El Toro!

Hooded Heifer: I'm gonna Mmmow you down!

Rikochet: Then come and get me! PULVERIZING PINBALL!

He turned into a ball and smashed him all over the place.

---

Battle 17: Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Clyde, Laney, Syd Chang, Lola and Lana VS Chameliacon

---

Chameliacon was next.

Wes: Lets do it guys!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed and were ready for action!

Wesley: **"Time Force Red!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Jen: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Clyde: All right!

Laney: This is gonna be good!

Syd: Lets get him!

Rangers: VORTEX BLASTER!

The Rangers made the Vortex Cannon.

Clyde and the group fired energy blasts.

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired an energy blast and the blasts hit Chameliacon and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was now the size of an action figure and Clyde picked him up and put him in a prison capsule.

Clyde: In the words of Nico, Chameliacon you have failed this world.

Wes: Yes he has.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Bone Cold.

Rath: LET ME TELL YOU SOMETHING, BONE COLD! NOBODY BEATS RATH BUT RATH!

Bone Cold: (confused) What the Hell does that even mean?

Rath: I don't know!

POW!

He punched him in the face and smashed him all over!

Rath: YEAH! YOU LIKE THAT!? HOW ABOUT THAT!?

Furi: YEAH YOU WANT A PIECE OF US!?

Jake Holling: They might be not be wrestling themed Rangers but we can still use thie Ranger Team to kick ass!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Kingdom Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohger rangers from 2016 to 2017!

Me: This is REALLY gonna hurt you! Bone Cold, In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

We went at him and pulverized the living shit out of him and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT DISGRACED WRESTLER! (BLASTS BONE COLD ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT WRESTLER OF FILTH! (BLASTS BONE COLD ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: MACE BALL SMASHER!

He formed his arm into a cannon and it fired mace balls and they smashed Bone Cold in his face all over and mangled him up.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER FLASH KICK!

Lincoln used a Lightning version of the somersault kick.

R. Mika: WIND STYLE: JET RAINBOW TYPHOON!

She grabbed Bone Cold's legs and spun him around really fast.

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRIT SUPLEX!

She performed a suplex on him.

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: CHARGING DASH PUNCH!

She charged and then dash punched him at incredible speed.

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE LARIAT!

She performed a lariat move that caused an earthquake.

Hilda: (British Accent) STEEL STYLE: CRUSHER FIST!

She punched Bone Cold super hard.

Gluko: WIND STYLE: JET CANNON SPIKE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUA SWAN KICK!

She did a Swan Version of the Spinning Bird Kick.

Frosta: ICE STYLE: BLIZZARD DASH KICK!

She performed a frozen dash kick.

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: THORN PUNCH!

She punched Bone Cold with a boxing glove made of thorns.

Entrapta: STEEL STYLE: METALLIC PUNCH BARRAGE!

She punched Bone Cold all over with boxing gloves made of steel.

Jessica: WIND STYLE: EAGLE KICK!

She performed a downward kick and thrashed Bone Cold.

Kickback, Shadow, Rarity and Cliffjumper used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Kickback's machine gun, Shadow's Chaos powers, Rarity's jewel powers and Cliffjumper's Glass Gas 100-fold.

Kickback and Shadow the Hedgehog: CHAOS MACHINE GUN BARRAGE!

Rarity and Cliffjumper: JEWEL DIAMOND GAS BLAST!

Kickback and Shadow fired a barrage of energy and bullets and Rarity fired jewels and Cliffjumper fired glass gas.

Lincoln: R. Mika lets do it!

R. Mika: All right!

Lincoln and R. Mika: TAG TEAM FINAL SMASH: MUSCLE DOCKING!

They smashed him all over after lifting him into the air with their heads against his back

Kid Muscle, Timmy the Kid, Wally Tusket, Dik-Dik Van-Dik, The Ripping Friends, Rath, Furi, Nico, Maxxor, Goku and Eli: TITANIC TWIST PULVERIZER BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy and it spun Bone Cold into a twisted and contorted mess and smashed him down!

He was REALLY MESSED UP!

Bone Cold: I'm not done yet!

Before Bone Cold could attack us again though, Stewie aimed his blaster at him and fired. Bone Cold looked down and saw a bullet wound through his chest and his heart was gushing out blood. Then he just got shot in the head and was killed instantly as his corpse fell to the ground.

Stewie had his blaster out and smoke came out of the muzzle.

Stewie: You, Trap Jaw, and Kickback were right, J.D. All I need in battle are my brains and blaster!

Nico: Aww Stewie I wanted to eat his heart!

Stewie: Oops.

Lola: Well at least he's dead.

Me: Yep.

His spirit then appeared.

Stewie: You are never welcome in this world. (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

He banished him to the Warp.

Golden Gut smashed Bone Cold with a tremendous belly flop and splattered his blood and guts all over the place as a pulpy smeer in the ground.

Me: YUCK!

Nico: Yeah!

Beast Man: (to Hulk Hogan) It really was an honor meeting you guys for the first time.

Hulk Hogan: The honor was all ours!

Unicorn: And as a bonus, we have Kid Muscle and his friends with us now.

Killer Shrike: And Kid Muscle now has to worry about one less bad guy on his side.

Titanium Toenail: Now, let's celebrate how wrestlers usually celebrate!

Everyone: YEEEEEAAAAAHHHH!

Kid Muscle: (To the viewers) AND THE VICTORS ARE TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

We cheered.

We later went back home and we got the Ultimate Muscle Team settled into their rooms and we had a great party.

Meanwhile in France, 2 Teams were in the shadows and were about to be ready for another awesome adventure.

Kairi: This is gonna be fun.

Keiichiro: I hope you are up to the challenge of having Team Loud Phoenix Storm help us.

Kairi: I am you red-headed cop. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISATSU CHANGE!

In a flash of light they changed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Ultimate Muscle was a REALLY funny show. Never saw it but I saw clips for it and it was SO FUNNY! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we meet the LupinRangers and PatRangers and we're going to help them destroy one of their most dangerous enemies and take their treasures. It will be an awesome adventure with thieves and cops.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Japanese Cops & Robbers Rangers

In the mall massive fiery explosions were ringing out and blowing the place apart.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM

The whole Mall was under siege by terrorists yet again!

KROW!

I kicked a terrorist in the face and sent him crashing into the window and he was dead.

Nico: Take that!

Nico fired blasts of fire and killed a bunch of terrorists by incinerating them!

Clawful: Another day of killing terrorists at the mall!

Me: Yep! And I love it! But this is the 2nd time this month this has happened!

Nico: (Slashes a terrorist's head off) Yeah!

Terrorist: GET OFF OF OUR PLANET!

Me: Says who you fuckfreak!?

Terrorist: Says Lord Trump!

Me: Trump!? Oh man! I didn't know he was back!

I slashed the man's throat and killed him.

Lori was about to charge at a terrorist holding a family at gunpoint. But then, she tripped on a rock and landed on Lynn and Lola.

Kin Tsuchi: You okay, Lori?

Kin helped her up.

Lori: Thank you.

Lynn: Way to crash into us you Fatbutt Dumb Blonde!

Lori: (ENRAGED) WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

Lola: If you didn't have such a klutzy footing and a big fat butt you wouldn't have tripped!

Lori jumped on them and smashed and pulverized them brutally and ferociously!

Eli grabbed them.

Eli: Excuse me girls but I must discipline the nanny-goats!

BLAM!

Eli smashed their heads together!

Lori, Lynn and Lola: OW!

Mandy: Nice move Eli.

Lincoln slashed the Terrorist and killed him and then he blasted his head off with lightning.

Bonecrusher: Lori, what happened out there? You usually don't mess up like that.

Lori: I literally tripped on a rock. It's not like I collided with Lynn and Lola on purpose!

Nico: Well, everyone makes mistakes. As long as you don't make that mistake twice, I'm cool with it.

Me: That's right Lori.

Lori: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Later we went back to the World Tree Estate and we were getting ready for our next mission. Lori went to her room and she was sad.

Trailbreaker: Did Lori seem a little sad to you guys?

Me: Yeah she did. It's because she tripped.

Eli: Poor Lori.

Bobby: I hope she is all right.

Roxanne: Yeah. Poor Mommy.

Me: Yeah. Right now lets focus on our mission and get ready.

Lisa deployed the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were on our way.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2938.2: We're on our way to another Earth to meet the Japanese Ranger Team called the LupinRangers and PatRangers and we're gonna get a great thrill out of helping them out in an awesome adventure. We encountered them in a battle with one of the members of P.L.O.O.P. and it was awesome helping them out. Our mission is to help them face one of their enemies and have them join us in our adventures.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome to meet them!

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah it is!

Twilight Sparkle: It will be awesome to see them again.

Nico: It sure will and J.D. that was so cool how you used one of the weapons and finishers of one of the Japanese Ranger teams to take down Prince Herbert.

Me: It sure was cool.

Krankenstein: Monster can't wait to meet Lupinranger and Patrangers!

Me: Me too Krankenstein.

Lola: This is gonna be so cool seeing them.

Nico: We owe them big time for helping us kill Prince Maurice.

Me: Yeah. He died in prison shortly after we beamed him there.

Lola: Good riddance.

Laney: Yeah he was a monster.

Nico: No kidding and we banished 2 princes to the Warp.

Me: That makes 3 members of P.L.O.O.P. dead.

Ets: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Lola: Yeah.

Titanium Toenail, Unicorn, Killer Shrike, Beast Man, Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky, Trap Jaw, and the Mummy then appeared.

Titanium Toenail: Can me, Unicorn, Killer Shrike, Beast Man, Shendu, Hsi Wu, Trap Jaw, and the Mummy come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're heading to another Earth to meet the LupinRangers and PatRangers.

Nico: We sure are.

Killer Shrike: This is gonna be so cool!

Hsi Wu: I heard that they helped you all kill Prince Herbert.

Lola: Yes they did.

Emma (ELGVTWD): This is gonna be so cool meeting them.

Me: Yep and they will be the first ever Japanese Power Rangers team we met aside from the ones that helped us take down Thanos.

Eli: This is gonna be so cool!

Ets: Yeah it is!

Lana: Yeah it is!

Lisa: We arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at another Planet Earth located in the Cigar Galaxy, 11 million light-years away from our Earth.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Every time we go to these alternate Earth's it makes us feel like we never actually left home.

Me: It does feel that way doesn't it? Lets land.

We were landing and we got off in Tokyo, Japan.

Me: Wow. It's like we're back in Tokyo.

Lola: Yep.

Scratch: Where are they?

Me: (Scans the area) (Beep beep) This way!

We went north and we found the LupinRangers and PatRangers fighting a Gangler named KAZEMI!

Scratch: There they are.

Grounder: And they're fighting some Pordermen and one of those Ganglers!

Me: I remember that one. That's Kazemi. He is the last of the Gangler's that they went after when the series ended.

Nico: Cool.

Lola: I don't like that one.

Eli: Me neither.

Me: He looks like a Kingfisher.

Nico: He sure does.

Keiichiro: How did Kazemi get his Lupin Collection powers back?!

Kairi Yano: No clue. Since said Lupin Collection Piece was already taken by us.

Suddenly, Kazemi felt something touch his foot. He looked down to see Manaphy laying still. Thinking she was a plush toy, he picked her up.

Kazemi: A plush toy. How cute. Maybe if Pengino is back as well, I can give this to him as a gift.

That's when Manaphy came alive.

Manaphy: CUTE RUSH! (latches on to Kazemi's face)

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion blew out the wall and a Phoenix Cry was heard and May smashed down Kazemi and got Manaphy back.

We landed by them.

Me: Been a while guys.

Kairi Yano: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Been a while.

Keiichiro: Good to see you all again.

Me: Lets take this dirtbag down and then we'll talk. Luckily I learned this.

I teleported and placed my newly made Lupin Morpher on his safe and opened it and in it was a dark orb and I got it out along with the Lupin Treasure.

I jumped away and fired an energy blast and destroyed Kazemi and completely obliterated him in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nothing was left of Kazemi.

Nico: Yeah! Kazemi you have failed this universe.

Me: And his Dark Orb is ours and here Kairi.

I gave him the Lupin Treasure.

Kairi Yano: Thanks guys.

I destroyed the Dark Orb and we got an immense power increase and no fragments went into us.

Maria: We owe you guys for helping to take down Prince Herbert.

Touma: Any chance for a rematch with him?

May: Don't count on it.

Me: He was banished to the Warp after he died in prison.

Touma: That's a shame.

Sakuya: What is the Warp?

Me: It's an interdimensional plane that is full of an intense psychic energy and anything that is banished there gets trapped there for all eternity. The Psychic Energy there is so strong that nothing escapes it. It's the ultimate curse.

Kairi Yano: Wow! That's big.

Me: It sure is. But it's only reserved for the most evil of our enemies. And we have faced a lot of them.

The PatRangers saw the Masters of Evil.

Unicorn: (to the Patrangers) You guys don't seem shocked to see the 8 of us.

Tsukasa: Well, we did see your teammates when we fought Prince Herbert.

Keiichiro: And considering our relationship with Kairi and his team ever since 2019, we don't mind that you guys are frenemies of J.D. and the others.

Unicorn: Well that is a relief.

Me: I know.

Sly Cooper: And that is very coincidental. It's like my relationship with my team and Inspector Fox of INTERPOL.

Nico: Right I forgot about that.

Me: We have so much to talk about.

Keiichiro: You can tell us over at our headquarters in Japan.

Me: Cool.

We went to the PatRangers headquarters: The Global Special Police Organization or GSPO for short and it was an awesome place. We met Commander Hilltop.

Commander Hilltop: Did you guys destroy Kazemi again?

Noel: Yes, Hilltop. This time, there's nothing left of him. Not even his safe.

Me: And you have me for that.

Commander Hilltop: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's a great honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Commander. It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Nico: We saw all the adventures with the LupinRangers and PatRangers.

Me: We have so much to talk about with both teams. Some of their adventures are very similar to what happened with us.

Kairi Yano: Are they really?

Me: Yeah it's a long story.

We went to the room of the PatRangers and we met Good Striker.

Strut: (to Good Striker) Nice to meet you, Good Striker.

Good Striker: Same here to you. Wow! I never saw a live Struthiomimus before.

Strut: I know. I get that a lot.

Me: But this headquarters is amazing.

Keiichiro: It sure is.

Muscle Man: (to Kairi Yano) Hey, Kairi. You know who else likes taking treasure?

Kairi Yano: Arsene Lupin?

Muscle Man: No. My mom!

Umika: (shocked) Your mother is a Phantom Thief too?!

Killer Shrike: (laughs) He doesn't mean it like that, Umika.

Me: He tells these funny jokes about his mom and we laugh at them.

Muscle Man: Yeah!

Lola: Yeah they are really funny.

Nico: Yeah and we get a good laugh out of them.

Laney: We sure do.

Me: But anyway lets tell you about what happened with some of our adventures. On one adventure we had one of the villains that we faced use these necklaces that were linked to a bomb and they were gonna destroy us whenever they got angry.

Nico: And we had an encounter with one of our enemies that used an invisibility move and make me strike the Loud Kids Aunt.

Lola: And Ed used that very silly dance that you guys did.

Kairi Yano: Wow! That is REALLY coincidental.

Me: It sure is. We had no idea where the bad guys were getting the scenarios for those adventures from but now we know. They got them from you guys and the bad guys you all faced.

Eli: That is really cool and very interesting how they are managing to do that.

Vince: It sure is interesting.

Me: Also Dark Spicer and Maxxor based their trademark lines on your ranger roll calls. Kairi you would say Here's an An Advance Notice: We're taking your Treasure, Dark Spicer would say Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked.

Nico: And Keiichiro you would say By Order of the G.S.P.O., we're taking you down by Force, Maxxor would say By Order of the Tribal Alliance we're Taking You Down by Force.

Kairi: Wow! That's amazing.

Keiichiro: We're honored that you would base your trademark quotes off our our lines.

Maxxor: Thank you.

Me: We put the pieces of the puzzle together after we saw you guys in action and watching you guys on TV back home.

Laney: Yeah it was really something.

Me: Yeah at first we thought they were a bunch of bad guys making us miserable. But now we see that we were actually living a few episodes from you guys. Very coincidental.

Lola: That sure is awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

Umika: Wow! That is really amazing.

Doofenshmirtz: You know that Vypra is planning to recruit the Ganglers you fought, right?

Keiichiro: That's perfectly fine. That way, all of us have the chance to fight them. Including Dugon Manattee, who me and my team didn't get a chance to fight.

Sakuya. I still can't figure out if he's a dugong or a manatee.

Me: We'll find out when we face him in the future.

Lana: Yeah it'll be cool to see him.

Emma (ELGVTWD): This is gonna be really cool facing your enemies too.

Eli: Yeah and kicked their butts.

Me: This will be interesting. But if they have any treasure it should be treasures from other planets and all that.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Kairi Yano: That would be amazing.

Me: Yes it would. Since we're waiting for the Dino Fury Rangers when we meet them in the next year to year and a half we're gonna recruit some of the new Japanese Power Rangers team to the team.

Umika: That's awesome! But what about the other Japanese Ranger teams?

Me: Well the Japanese Ranger Teams 1975 on up have all either retired or moved on.

Nico: Its been over 40 years since they got back into the game.

Me: But the Battle with Thanos was their final mission before they officially retired.

Laney: Yeah.

Touma: Wow. It's great they helped you all out in such a devastating battle.

Me: It sure is. And we saved the entire universe from Total Destruction that day.

Kairi Yano: Wow. You guys have done it all.

Me: We don't like to brag. But it's what we have to do to help the universe. We went through it all over the last 5 years.

Varie: Yeah its been one amazing adventure after the other for all of us.

Lynn: And it's amazing doing it all.

Tara: Yeah we get to see new places, meet new people, pulverize bad guys and all that.

Ets: We've been to many places and been to many different universes and all that.

Kairi Yano: Wow! We'll have to see what you all went through.

Me: Yeah.

Jim: Kazemi wasn't the only Gangler brought back. There have been reports of Herlock Sholmes and Wilson being in the area as well!

Shendu: Herlock Sholmes? Now those two names are mixed up!

Laney: Not necessarily. Herlock Sholmes is the Inspector that was relentlessly after Arsene Lupin long ago. He tried to get him for years.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was amazing that he went after him for so long.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was.

Me: Lets not forget that Arsene Lupin was the most amazing and most legendary thief ever. He was commonly known as the Gentleman Thief.

Nico: Yep.

Sly Cooper: And one of the greatest thieves ever known.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Before we go after them, what can you tell us about them?

Kairi went over their history.

---

Herlock Sholmes

**Herlock Sholmes** is a fox-themed Gangler Monster and the main antagonist of the 2018 movie called *Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger VS Keisatsu Sentai Patranger en Film* . Also he's equiped with a Saturn Model-like treasure called *Météorite osei* .

He was voiced by Naoki Tanaka.

History

Herlock Sholmes made his first appearance disguised as a detective when he arrived to Japan from London England and he used his knowledge to deduce his partner Wilson that he's gangler in disguise after that he fool the police into attacking the lupinrangers and the gangler.

However in his monster form he helped his partner by firing the blue flames at the two teams while Wilson takes Lupin Red and Patren1gou to the Back World. After that he then battle Patren X/ Lupin X and the result sends the cross-thief and police flying off the building.

He appeared at the police Headquarters still disguised as a Detective prompting the police to head to the museum to meet up with his partner. Speaking of which they already arrived there when the two cadets received a calling card about a Gangler arriving here at the museum. However at the exact moment he revealed his monster form to the teams as he sent flying out of museum, and he was about to eliminate them with it wasn't for the arrival of the cop and police duo who used Goche Ru Medou to create a portal back to the human dimension.

After that both Herlock Sholmes and Wilson battle the two team. However during the fight Lupin Blue used his Dial Fighter on Herlock's safe (which his password is 8-1-2) and stole a Saturn Model called *Météorite osei* (which translate as "Meteorite Fall") after that the gangler duo were taken out by PatrenUgou and Lupin Tricolor. However thanks to Goche she'd enlarged the duo where they put the whole world into darkness, so they'd battle Lupin Rex and Pat Kaiser which turns out they were destroyed by the teams finisher called Lupin & Pat's Freedom Slash.

Wilson

**Wilson** is a Raccoon Dog-themed Gangler Monster and the Secondary antagonist of 2018 movie called *Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger VS Keisatsu Sentai Patranger en Film* . Also he is equiped with a magnifying glass-like treasure called *Bienvenue dans la jungle* .

He is voiced by Chafurin who previously voiced Bucrates and Makuin of the Blob.

He made his first appearance of the 2nd part of a 2 part TV special called *Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger + Keisatsu Sentai Patranger ~The Ultimate Weird Combination!~* where he witness the destruction of Magooda Pone by the hands of the cop and thief duo.

Wilson appeared the 2nd time at an airport waiting for the arrival for his partner Herlock Sholmes after the "detective" deduce that he was in disguise. The thieves used their calling card and revealed the disguise gangler. He then battle the lupinrangers and patrangers with some help from the Pordermen. The two teams and Wilson took the fight to the cargo bay, however before Lupin Red could get the chance to steal Wilson's treasure Herlock Sholmes (in his monster form) managed to save his partner by using one of his ability to take out the teams while Wilson used one of his ability and took the two Reds to his home dimension which is the back world where the duo will be destroyed by him, Destra Majjo and Goche Ru Medou a while later during the battle the three all fire at the tied up cop and thief and "destroyed" them, so with that they went back to the mansion to report to Dogranio Yaboon about their success.

He then appeared at the Gangler mansion to give a report about the defeat of the duo to his boss and his plan about his partner eliminating the for in the human world. However he was sent back to the human world to assist his partner in their plan.

Speaking of which he appeared at a museum where Herlock Sholmes revealed his true color to the police and thief team, and the duo were outside and he was watching Herlock Sholmes to eliminate the two teams however thanks to the arrival of the leaders (where they used Jackpot Striker and forced Goche Ru Medou to create a portal back to the human realm) they interrupt the attack and he was being scolded by his partner for not eliminating the duo. After that the two teams battle the Gangler duo, and during the fight Lupin Yellow used her dial fighter to gain access Wilson's safe (which his password is 6-1-8) and stole *Bienvenue dans la jungle* (which translate as "Welcome to the jungle") Magnifying Glass, after that both he and Herlock were then taken out by Patren Ugou and Lupin Tricolor respective finisher. However thanks to Goche Ru Medou (who managed to recover from fall) enlarged the duo as they put the town into darkness then they battled PatKaiser and LupinRex, after that they were both destroyed by the teams finisher called Lupin & Pat's Freedom Slash.

---

When they were finished we were shocked!

Me: Oh man! So he is making a totally mockery of the very Inspector and his partner that have relentlessly pursued Arsene Lupin for

years.

Kairi Yano: Yeah it's crazy.

Me: Looks like we got an evil imposter inspector to take down.

Nico: Yep.

Lana: (to the Patrangers) After we take Herlock and Wilson down, would you guys be interested in replacing Lynn, Lola, and Lori?

This shocked the Patrangers.

Sakuya: Now, hold on! We'll join Team Loud Phoenix Storm but we're not going to replace anyone! Not even your family.

Kevin Levin: Don't mind Lana. She's still mad at Lori, Lynn, and Lola for trying to mess with time.

Me: Yeah we went through a horrible ordeal called the 20 Days of Darkness. I would call that time 20 Days of Hell. We had to deal with Organization XIII, The Digimon Emperor and the Sullen 6 all at once. Organization XIII was a dangerous evil organization that was out to destroy the entire universe, The Digimon Emperor was a brainwashed tyrant that wanted to rule over the Digital World with an iron fist and he was Nico's ruthless archnemesis and the Sullen 6 were 6 of the most ruthless bad guys that we worked REALLY hard to put away.

Umika: What were the 6 bad guys?

Me: Their names were Vlad Masters A.K.A. Vlad Plasmius - Danny Phantom's Archnemesis, Denzel Crocker the most fucked up teacher that ever lived and Timmy Turner's archnemesis, King Goobot V of the Yolkians - Jimmy Neutron's archnemesis, Sheldon J. Plankton - Owner and Founder of the Chum Bucket and Mr. Krabs, SpongeBob and Lily's archnemesis, Jock Jockerson - Tyler and the Superdudes Archnemesis, and Charles Montgomery Plantagenet Schicklgruber Burns - Enemy of Springfield, Oregon and Homer Simpson's archnemesis.

Kairi: Whoa man!

Touma: These guys sounded like they were REALLY bad news.

Me: They sure were. And they hated us with EVERY FIBER of their being.

Varie: Yeah it was crazy.

Me: Those 20 days from January 23rd to February 11th were a nightmare for all of us.

Kairi Yano: Sorry to hear that guys.

Me: No worries guys. But we never have to see those doochebags again. They were Super Hakaied and destroyed from existence forever.

Eli: Yeah good riddance.

I told them everything that happened and when I was finished they were shocked.

Kairi Yano: Whoa! That is intense!

Keiichiro: No kidding! Thank goodness you guys are alright.

Me: Yeah. Lana hates what happened back then.

Rita: But Lana you have no right to say that about your sister! We're gonna talk about this when we get home.

Lori: (sad) It's okay, guys. I'll just wait outside until the usual battles are done. (to Keiichiro) But at least you and your team can take care of my family when me, Lola, and Lynn leave!

With that, Lori sadly walked outside.

Tsukasa: (to Lana) Don't you think you're being a little harsh on your sisters?

Hsi Wu: Tsukasa's right. Some of us don't mind Lori, Lynn, and Lola being taken down a peg once in a while. But we don't want them off the team!

Nico: Yeah Lana what is wrong with you!?

Bobby: I'll go with Lori.

Roxanne: Let us help too.

Lori's kids and Bobby went to find her.

Me: Sorry about that guys.

Ets: Yeah Lana must still be mad about what happened back then.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah me, Niko and Ets were not there when all that happened.

Me: Right sorry about not telling you about that.

Ets: No worries.

Concrete Man: (to Lynn and Lola) Look, if you two and Lori ARE forced off the team, you can always find jobs at the Krusty Krab. Spongebob, Lily, and Mr. Krabs probably won't mind 3 extra fry cooks.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah we don't mind.

Lily: We can always have fun together.

SpongeBob: Yeah.

Lynn: Thanks guys.

Lola: I wouldn't mind.

Me: Well we'll have to wait till Lori comes back.

Mummy: Before we find Lori, how about we get the usual battles out of the way?

Me: Might as well. Maria call them in.

Maria: You got it.

She pulled out a phone with the Masters of Evil symbol on it.

Sly Cooper: By the way Kairi the LupinRangers and my team all have so much in common.

Kairi Yano: How so?

Sly Cooper: My family has been stealing from Criminals over 12,000 years.

Qin: It's true. For many generations dating back to prehistoric times, Sly Cooper's family has been stealing from criminals for a long time.

Qin went over everything by showing them the book of the Cooper Clan: The Thievius Raccoonus.

---

The **Cooper Clan** is the most successful lineage of master thieves in history. Numerous grand heists have been performed by various Coopers, occasionally by assembling other thieves and experts of their fields around them to form a Cooper gang.

Notably, the Cooper Clan is also one of the most honorable lineages of thieves; Coopers steal only from those undeserving of what they possess, due to underhanded dealings or more sinister arrangements. A pervasive code of honor binds each Cooper, as the general ethos of a Cooper heist is to deprive the real criminals of their possessions - there is "no honor, no challenge, no fun in stealing from ordinary people." As INTERPOL Inspector Carmelita Fox puts it, the Coopers and the police work towards the same goal on different sides of the law. The Cooper Clan often clashes with criminal organizations due to its honor code, including the Fiendish Five and the Klaww Gang. They have also had encounters with rival thieves, such as Clockwerk or the Le Paradox clan.

**Sly Cooper** - The most recent master thief, Sly is the son of an honorable Cooper that went down fighting while protecting his family and the *Thievius Raccoonus* .[1] After the death of his parents, Sly was placed in an orphanage where he met his pals, Bentley and Murray, who he would later create their own Cooper Gang with.[1]

He defeated Clockwerk and Cyrille Le Paradox, two major enemies of the Cooper Clan. He also defeated Neyla, a corrupt INTERPOL agent who planned on becoming immortal, and Dr. M, a member of his father's gang who attempted to steal the fortune within the Cooper Vault.

Deceased

**Bob Cooper** - The first known Cooper, Bob was a cave thief from Gungathal Valley circa 10,000 BC. He stole pterodactyl eggs as food for his tribe. His major contribution was the invention of the tool that became the very first cane. His special ability was being able to climb on icy surfaces. He could not do common Cooper moves such as the Ninja Spire Jump or Rail Walk due to his enormous size.

**Slytunkhamen Cooper I** - Sly's ancestor from ancient Egypt circa 1350 BC, he was the father of Slytunkhamen II and the creator of the *Thievius Raccoonus* . His signature ability was to turn invisible to aid in stealing from corrupt pharaohs and greedy noblemen. He was the earliest ancestor known to Sly before the Cooper Gang's escapades in the Ice Age.

**Slytunkhamen Cooper II** - Sly's ancestor from ancient Egypt circa 1300 BC and supposed creator of the Cooper Vault. He had two canes that bore a striking resemblance to the Egyptian Khopesh, and these were hand-me-downs from his father. He was skilled at creating the traps that were used in ancient Egyptian tombs.

**Salim al-Kupar** - Sly's ancestor from middle age Arabia, who was an old man by 1001 AD. Salim was said to have the stealth of forty thieves, and was also a member of an organization of master thieves called the Forty Thieves. His weapon was a curved, hooked blade sporting a scimitar-like look, but with a much thicker blade. He perfected the climbing technique by creating a move called the Climbing Cobra. He owned a magic carpet and loved to eat.

**Sir Galleth Cooper** - Sly's ancestor from medieval England circa 1301 AD. He was an honorable knight and cunning thief who fought with a lance featuring a hook point. He perfected the wall hook climbing technique by creating a barrier-smashing move called the Catapult Crash.

**Slaigh MacCooper** - Sly's ancestor from Scotland from 15th Century Scotland. The strongest of all of the Coopers, he could break any lock with a single blow using his large wood cane with a stone crook. He was the Cooper who created the wall edge move.

**Rioichi Cooper** - Sly's ninja ancestor from feudal Japan circa 1603 AD. He created the Ninja Spire Jump and implemented Japanese artwork of himself in his part of the vault. His weapons were two small canes; they resembled hooked sais before *Thieves in Time*, where they were instead bamboo canes that could connect into one longer cane. He used the Spire Jump to sneak into heavily fortified castles in Japan. He was also responsible for the creation of the Leaping Dragon technique, allowing him to jump far distances from a ninja spire point. The Leaping Dragon technique, unlike its predecessor, was not recorded in the *Thievius Raccoonus* . He also invented sushi, with his first serving coming from his dying best friend and fellow ninja, who was a shark.

**Henriette Cooper** - A female ancestor of Sly and also a pirate who sailed the seas circa 1616 AD and stole from other pirates. Originally wielding a hooked dagger, she lost a hand and replaced it with a pirate hook shaped like that of the trademark Cooper cane.

**"Tennessee Kid" Cooper** - Sly's outlaw ancestor from the Wild Western United States circa 1884. He carried two six-shot revolvers with hooked handles before switching to a single revolver rifle with a hooked handle named "Ol' Blue" by 1884. "Tennessee Kid" also invented the Raccoon Rail Walk and Rail Slide. He used these to his advantage, due to the fact that there were many train rails all over the land. He also created the Crackshot technique exclusively for gunslinging, and it was not recorded in the *Thievius Raccoonus*, although Rail Walk and Rail Slide were.

**Thaddeus Winslow Cooper III** - A Cooper from Victorian-era London, 1839 or 1893,[note 1] who was the most "gentlemanly" thief and a master of disguise. He had a cane similar to Sly's; the only difference between the two is that Thaddeus' cane has a red ruby-like gem at the end of its hook.

**Otto van Cooper** - A presumably-European ancestor of Sly who was a genius mechanic and skilled fighter pilot, much like Penelope.

Due to his physical ineptitude, he used his talent to pull off heists with his machines facilitating his thievery. He kept some of his technical blueprints in the *Thievius Raccoonus* . The propeller blades of his biplane were shaped like the trademark Cooper hook.

**Conner Cooper** - Sly's father, who used the same cane that now belongs to Sly. Before being killed by the Fiendish Five, he pulled heists with Jim McSweeney and Dr. M as a team, and also created a laser slide technique. He is usually seen either from the neck down or as a silhouette throughout the series. He did not write the laser slide move in the *Thievius Raccoonus* ; rather, Sly learned the move while in the Cooper Vault.

**Sly Cooper's mother** - Conner's wife. Very little is known about her, as she has no confirmed entries written in the *Thievius Raccoonus* and also no section in the Cooper Vault.

Slytunkhamen Cooper III

He appears in the opening cutscene of *Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus*, it shown that he was stealing from a corrupt pharaoh, much like his father and grandfather. His cane is very similar to Sly Cooper's cane. He was presumably born between 1300 and 1280 BC.

Drake Cooper

He created the Dive technique. The main use of this is spinning the cane while lunging forward. This move is also available as an unlockable power-up in *Sly 2: Band of Thieves*, and as a purchasable power-up in *Sly 3: Honor Among Thieves* .

Sally Cooper

"Old" Sally Cooper was a female member of the Cooper Clan. She created a mobile move, the Raccoon Roll, which is only available for Sly in *Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus* . Later, it was upgraded by Kelle McCooper so that it could project an electric field around the user.

Dev Cooperinda

Dev is the creator of the Slow Motion Jumps. This move is dubbed "Slow" in *Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus*, and "Thief Reflexes" in *Sly 2* and *Sly 3* . He is named after Dev Madan, an art director for Sly Cooper.

Chris Cooper

He invented the coin-collecting dive technique by modifying the Knockout Dive. The move comes standard in all three sequels, however, after *Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus*, it no longer collects coins as it makes its impact, rather relying on its brute force to daze or stun enemies. He is named after Sucker Punch Productions employees Chris Zimmerman, Chris Heidorn or Chris Bentzel, though exactly which one is unknown.

Karin Coopergiwa

She invented the Coin Magnetism technique. She is named after Karin Yamagiwa.

Rob McCooper

He is responsible for the creation of the Mine technique. He is named after Rob McDaniel.

B.F. Cooper

He is Sly's hyperactive ancestor who invented the Speed up the Clock technique, an ability that not only allowed security to go faster but himself in addition. He could be described as the opposite persona of Dev Cooperinda. Bentley said that he might have used it to speed up long stakeouts.

Suzanne Cooper

She developed the Water Safety technique, a move that allows Sly to jump out of water without losing a Lucky Charm. She is named after Suzanne Kaufman.

Andrew Cooper

Known as Sir Andrew Cooper, he created the thief replica, or

"Decoy" technique. This allowed one to distract guards, giving the user the chance to slip past them. This trick is only used in *Sly Cooper and the Thievius Raccoonus* . He is named after Andrew Woods.

### Kelle McCooper

Kelle McCooper was a female member of the Cooper Gang who discovered how to harness the electromagnetic field created by rolling and augmented Sally Cooper's rolling technique with an electrical aura. This Cooper is named after Kelle Deforrest.

### Bruce O'Coop

He was an expert hacker, and was known as the smartest of all Coopers. He presumably lived in the 60s or later, due to his hacking abilities. He is named after Bruce Oberg.

### Matthew de la Coopeur

He was French and the slowest Cooper, creating the perpetual slow motion technique. This is available in all of the *Sly* games, but renamed "Thief Reflexes" in *Sly 2* and *Sly 3* . In *Thieves in Time*, Bentley wondered if he was influenced by the Thief Costume's ability to slow time. He is named after Matthew Morgaine.

### Huckleberry Cooper

Taking after the famous fictional Huckleberry Finn, he was the inventor of the ability to move, albeit slowly, while invisible. The technique itself is available in all of the *Sly Cooper* games in the original trilogy.

### Sir Augestine of Cooper

Sir Augestine of Cooper was the inventor of the ability to briefly Defy Gravity. It allows Sly to fall in bottomless pits without losing a Lucky Charm.

### Colonel Reid Cooper

He was the inventor of the Time Stopper technique. The freeze move is in the first game and works on all guards including bosses. He is named after Reid Johnson.

---

Kairi: Wow! That's incredible! And you all kept your secrets written down in this very book?

Sly Cooper: We sure have. This book has been in my family since 1300 B.C.

Eli: Wow! That's a really long time.

Me: But it turns out that Sly's family has been stealing from criminals since 10,000 B.C.

Umika: For over 12,000 years!?

Keiichiro: That's incredible.

Me: I know. I was really shocked myself.

Brittney: So was I.

Lucy Loud: We all were really amazed about it.

Umika noticed giant shadowy owl-like bird figures in the backgrounds of each of the pages.

Umika: What is that giant owl-like creature in these pictures?

Qin: That is the ultimate enemy of the entire Cooper Clan. Even thieves have their own mortal enemies. But this guy was the worst you could ever imagine. His name was CL O CKWEЯK!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Qin: You would not like this guy. Clockwerk is a monster. He is what is called PURE EVIL INCARNATE! He lived for over 12,000 years and was completely Hellbent on annihilating the entirety of the Cooper Clan and erasing them from existence forever so that he can reign surpeme.

Qin went over his history.

---

**Clockwerk** is the main antagonist in *Sly Cooper* series, and the founder and mastermind behind The Fiendish Five. A large owl who resided in Russia, Clockwerk replaced his entire body with advanced machinery in the hopes to wipe out the Cooper line out of jealousy for their reputation as master thieves. He is the arch-nemesis of the entire Cooper Family and Sly Cooper.

He was voiced by Ross Douglass.

Clockwerk was born a long time before the events of the *Thevius Racoonus as* a Eurasian Eagle-owl with red eyes and brown plumage. No information is given of his family, real name, or early life, though it is known that, at some point he learned of the great fame of the Cooper Clan and was overcome with rage and jealousy. Due to this burning hate, he knew he had to carry on in order to wipe out the Cooper family. He made a final decision and began replacing his own body with machinery. How such advanced technology was acquired back then is still a mystery, though it may be that Clockwerk was an inventor or builder of sorts. He may have been born in the Ice Age as Clockwerk was sighted there in *Thieves in Time* .

Prior to the Series

Clockwerk is more than a thousand years old, enough that even in some of the oldest pictures Sly has of his family, Clockwerk's shadow can be seen in the background against the sky or moon. He has been kept alive by his fierce, fiery hatred for the Cooper family, a line he made himself a rival of. Either when, before, or after Sly was born, he formed the Fiendish Five. When Sly was around the age of eight, he led them in an attack against the Cooper family, slaying Sly's father and mother. In the process, he stole the family's sacred book of thieving, the "Thievius Raccoonus", tore the pages out of the book, and gave some of the other pages to the other four members. Even though Clockwerk was aware of Sly's existence, he doesn't hurt him. The reason for this is can be found by a famous quote from Clockwerk during their confrontation over a volcano, "… I wanted to show the world that without your precious book, the Cooper line was nothing."

*Sly Cooper and the Thievious Raccoonus*

Sly Cooper traveled the world with Bentley and Murray once he left the orphanage, seeking to recover The Thievius Raccoonus from The Fiendish Five, which are Sir Raleigh, Muggshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, and of course Clockwerk himself.

Sly studied the pictures in the book as he recovered them; seeing Clockwerk's frame in each photo, he began to piece it together. However, it was Bentley who figured out where the evil owl was hiding, and they traveled to a volcano in Russia to finally face the murderer of his family. Clockwerk didn't directly meet Sly at first; instead he caught Carmelita and used her to lure Sly into a gas chamber, where Bentley saved him by hacking into the device, shutting it off. Sending one of his smaller Robot Falcons, nicknamed "Falcons", he stole Sly's cane in which Carmelita promptly helped the raccoon get it back. Finally, borrowing the Inspector's jet pack, Sly faced his robotic foe, who answered Sly's questions with what he thought to be the correct answers. The metal in Clockwerk's armor was too strong for the jet pack's bullets to break alone, so Carmelita shot the owl's body with her gun, which weakened the armor and allowed Sly to strike his foe down. Clockwerk falls into the lava only to fly back out, no longer with his wings but jets, which hold the massive owl aloft. Shooting more deadly missiles now, they continue to fight over the lava until finally the owl falls again. Sly lands on the Clockwerk pieces with Bentley's warning in his ears, that the owl will reconstruct himself if Sly doesn't finish him off fast. Sly slams Clockwerk's face with his cane, while Clockwerk shouts out, "Cooper! You will never be rid of me! Clockwerk is superior!"

Though thought to be defeated, an end cutscene shows Clockwerk's head floating in the lava, as one red eye opens slowly then Murray screams after that have happened after the credits. He regenerated after Sly destroyed his head in the final battle.

*Sly 2: Band of Thieves*

Neyla betrayed Sly and the Klaww Gang, sealing her body and soul into Clockwerk. During the battle with Clock-La she claims that a new power is growing inside her, this is actually Clockwerk taking control of her body, during the final phase of the fight Clockwerk is in control of Clock-La and uses Neyla's hate to fuel himself.

Clock-La was destroyed by Sly, Carmelita, Bentley and Murray, but not before its beak clamped down and broke Bentley's legs. After Neyla's death, Sly and Carmelita destroy the Hate Chip, thus destroying Clockwerk and his remaining parts for good.

### *Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time*

Clockwerk has been seen in many locations in *Thieves in Time* watching Sly. He first appears in Japan, watching Sly and Riochi from a building. He later appears in the Wild West, watching the battle between Tennessee Kid and Toothpick's soldiers. He returns again in the Ice Age, monitoring Bob and appears in Medieval times and ancient Arabia. Clockwerk also appears in Bentley's dream, where he confronts the things he fears.

In the present day Sly finds Clockwerk's eye, which was not destroyed along with him, revealing that Clockwerk still exists and is not gone for good.

## Powers and Abilities

**Defunct Physiology** : Clockwerk's biological body was at some point replaced with highly advanced robotic parts imbued with the ability to never rust or decay.

**Regenerative Durability** : His advanced robot parts could even repair itself after suffering incredible damage. This allowed him to survive beyond his intended life span as a person.

**Bionic Weapons** : Equipped with a multitude of weapons, including missiles, flamethrowers, laser emitters, launchers that could fire electric rings, mechanical eggs that could launch minichoppers, and an energy weapon.

**Enhanced Durability & Endurance** : Clockwerk was extremely resilient to damage, as simple weapons like Carmelita's shock pistol and jet pack missiles were individually ineffective against him. In addition, Clockwerk's body could survive being heavily damaged and submerged in molten lava.

**Propulsion** : It was given spare engines in the event Clockwerk was unable to use his wings to fly.

**Hatred & Envy Empowerment** : Due to his Hate Chip, Clockwerk has kept himself for hundreds of years on a steady diet of jealousy and hate against the Cooper Clan's Thieving reputation.

**Immortality** : Due to the Hate Chip fueled by his own hatred and jealousy, Clockwerk was kept alive for hundreds of years.

**Eternal Youth** : This also stopped Clockwerk's aging because of the Hate Chip prevents his robotic body from rusting or decaying, this also stems from his comment that perfection has no age.

**Genius Intellect** : Clockwerk was remarkably intelligent.

**Mechanical Expert** : He had constructed his lair on Karak-Karov Volcano and developed multiple weapons and vehicles for the Fiendish Five to use for their own personal schemes including hover vehicles and his death ray, as well as devising a gas chamber which he would later used to incapacitated Sly.

**Expert Inventor** : He also created a legion of mechanical birds called Robo-Falcons, similar to him, and hordes of lava slugs to do his bidding.

**Master Strategist** : He was able to think accordingly and execute cunning plans, assaulting and slaughtering Sly's father and being able to lure Sly into his gas chamber by manipulating his feelings for Carmelita.

---

When she was done they were shocked.

Kairi Yano: Oh man!

Touma: Clockwerk was ultimate evil!

Lola: Yeah!

Lily: He was worse than that! He was the devil in the form of a bird.

Me: Yep. And like us heroes, even thieves have mortal enemies.

Sly Cooper: They sure do.

Laney: It works both ways for both good and bad.

Kairi Yano: Yes it does.

Then Tri-Klops, Dayu, Mirror Master, Mr. Mittens, Koragg, Evil Green Ranger, Loki, Diabolico, Deker, Whiger, Cargill, Lord Drakkon, Vypra and Leonard then appeared.

Me: Tri-Klops, Dayu, Mirror Master, Mr. Mittens, Koragg, Evil Green Ranger, Loki, Diabolico, Deker, Whiger, Cargill, Lord Drakkon, Vypra and Leonard.

Vypra: Glad you guys are here.

Evil Green Ranger: Looks like the fun is about to start.

Leonard: Hey where's Lori?

Me: She's outside taking a walk.

Leonard: Upset about what happened at the mall earlier this morning?

Me: Yeah.

Maria: I'm surprised you guys aren't putting your own opinions in this argument.

Tri Klops: Like what happened with Nico, we're not going to take sides in this.

Dayu: Tri Klops is right. This is a very personal matter.

Mirror Master: (to the Lupinrangers and Patrangers) It's nice finally meeting you guys!

Mr. Mittens: Dark and Maxxor based their catchphases on you all!

Kairi Yano: Glad to hear it. And I know Kei-chan and his team are just as badass as me and my team. (smiles at Lincoln) But there's no replacement for family.

Lincoln: No there isn't. The 20 Days of Darkness really scarred the Trinity of Violence.

Nico: Yeah it sure did.

Lola: Yeah that was a scary time for us back then.

Freezer Org then appeared.

Me: Freezer Org. Back for round 2?

Freezer Org: Yep and I get to be Killer Frost's archenemy.

Killer Frost: Cool!

Freezer Org: (to the Lupinrangers and Patrangers) So you guys are the Lupinrangers and Patrangers, huh? Nice to finally meet you guys!

Kairi Yano: Same to you Freezer Org.

Keiichiro: Yes indeed.

Killer Frost: Yeah!

Me: Keiichiro do you guys have a training room in here?

Keiichiro: We sure do.

Me: Awesome. First Lets find Lori and then we'll help her blow off some steam.

We went to find her.

As Lori was taking a walk with Bobby and her kids, Lori was suddenly under attack by a bunch of Pordermen. We appeared and blasted them all into nothing.

After the Pordermen were defeated, Keiichiro demorphed and approached Lori.

Keiichiro: (puts his hand on Lori's shoulder) Are you okay, Lori?

Lori: (slaps his hand away) I'm literally fine! In fact, I didn't need your help! I could've literally taken them down on my own!

Keiichiro grabbed Lori and turned her around so she could face him.

Keiichiro: I have been calm up until now because this is our first mission with you guys. But this is the last straw! Why can't you understand?! I'm trying to help you and your team. I'm not trying to replace you!

Lori: Don't give me that bullshit! It's obvious you and your team want to literally replace me, Lynn, and Lola! (cries) And all because I made a mistake this morning and a few weeks ago! Just admit it. You and your team are more perfect then the 3 of us!

Keiichiro: (sighs) No. You're wrong. Me and my team aren't perfect at all.

Tsukasa: Keiichiro's right. When Yoshi Urazer revealed himself, I fell for the deception that he was a Gangler that defected!

Sakuya: And when I was affected by Pekka Zeppelin carelessness attack, I let him get away. And he was free to make that bomb powered by anger from the necklaces he sold!

Keiichiro: And because of my obsessiveness with arresting the Lupinrangers back then, Bundorute Peggy was able to evade us for a while. And don't get me started on Noel and Kairi's team.

Kairi Yano: We're still here, you know.

Noel: I will take that as a compliment.

Paragus: Bottom line, Lori? We all make mistakes. But what matters is that we learn from said mistakes.

Me: That's right Lori. Tripping like that was an accident.

Derpy Hooves: That's right Lori. I crash into stuff all the time.

Nico: How do you think I felt doing all that stuff when the Digimon Emperor took over me?

Lola: And how do you think I feel when I get mad.

Bobby: Babe don't say things like that. You are my awesome wife and I love you.

Roxanne: Yeah mommy.

Lori: Oh you're right. I'm sorry guys. I was a total bitch.

Me: No worries Lori. Lets go have our usual battles to help you blow off some steam.

Lori: Good idea.

Leonard: I'll help you with that.

Lori: Thanks Leonard.

We went to the training room and we got ready for our battles.

Vypra: I have a new recruit for us and he's a rather unpleasant fellow to look at.

Out came a living glob of snot and it was MAJOR MUCUS!

---

Major Mucus is one of the main villains from the Earthworm Jim series.

Story

Major Mucus is the evil ruler of Planet Mucus, a planet completely made of slippery green slime. He keeps a strict military dictatorship over his subjects, severely punishing anyone who disobeys his orders. He also captures any living being that gets near his planet, and just for fun hangs them over huge slippery pits just to watch them fall in and be devoured by his pet, the Mucus Phlegm Brain, which is a monster that dwells in the bottom of the pits, with a huge mouth and a big eye that it uses to peek over the slime. Being a power-hungry dictator, he wishes to conquer all the galaxy, but is unable to do so because of the Queen Pulsating, Bloated, Festering, Sweaty, Pus-filled, Malformed, Slug-For-A-Butt, who have a much more powerful empire that is also bent on conquering the universe. Angry by the mere thought of existing something more powerful than him, he sent a spy to steal information from the Queen's subjects, and discovered about a special equipment being delivered to the Queen. Deducing it should be a very powerful weapon, he decided to steal it. Luckily, he didn't had to move a inch, because this special weapon just happened to go straight to him. Earthworm Jim, the owner of the space suit, got into Planet Mucus while following Psy-Crow, so Major Mucus captured him and hanged him over a pit, but Jim fought back and the two entered a bungee-jump battle, which ended with Jim victorious and Mucus humiliated in front of his servants, who laughed for the first time in their lives. Jim came to his planet a second time, but decided to avoid confrontation. Mucus, however, wouldn't let Jim get out of his planet so easily, as he was more than eager to get his revenge. Jim simply let loose a huge bomb over Mucus, making him fall over his pit once again, making him get even more angry.

---

Earthworm Jim: Major Mucus!

Me: EW! He's a living wad of snot!

Major Mucus: I am ruler of the planet Mucus you freak!

Me: Who are you calling a freak you wad of germy jelly!?

Major Mucus: I'm here to be Billy's Archenemy!

Billy: Me?

Major Mucus: Yeah you!

Billy: YEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYEYE! I get my own archenemy!

Nico: NICE!

Me: Now lets get it on!

---

Battle 1: Zick, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops

---

Tri-Klops was first.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) I'm not gonna lie. The Lupinrangers are pretty badass!

Zick: Boy they sure are.

Princess Celestia: I'll say. It's so cool that they steal from criminals like Sly Cooper and his team do.

Spotlight: It sure is amazing.

Knight Light: Yeah it is.

Tommy Oliver: And they won't be the last Japanese team we meet after today.

Kimberly: No they won't.

Billy Cranston: It'll be cool.

Tri-Klops: It sure will. Lets get it on!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

They transformed and were ready for action!

Jason: **"We're ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six, Working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"… And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"… And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"… From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"… And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out Rita we're not backing down, we're the… !"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Tri-Klops: All right! Lets get it on!

He fired a laser blast from his visor and they dodged it and fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Zick: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Emma Goodall, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu

---

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) The Lupinranger suits remind me of the Pirate Suits of your Super Mega Mode.

Emma: That is REALLY coincidental and their suits are very similar to that.

Princess Luna: But it's really amazing that they look like that.

Snowdrop: It sure is.

Gari: I think it's great that there are many kinds of rangers out there.

Blackout: Especially since Japan started them all.

Knight Mare: Yeah it's amazing.

Leo Corbett: I think so too.

Emma: Lets make this fun. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SUN FLARE SQUAD!

She turned into the Yellow Ranger of said group.

Dayu: YEAH!

Leo: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready for action!

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

All **"Go Galactic! Power Rangers Lost Galaxy!**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Dayu unsheathed her sword and they went at her and clashed and blasted her all over the place and smashed her down.

Emma: That's a Super Mega Win!

Princess Luna: And a victory for the night.

---

Battle 3: Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Dino Charge Rangers, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master

---

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) Did terrorists really attack the mall? Again?!

Zoe Orimoto: They sure did and this is the second time this month. They were called the Trump Revolution.

Mirror Master: I know them! They are working for Donald Trump!

Rainbow Dash: That monster that has been accused of EVERYTHING!

Mirror Master: Oh yeah and he is REALLY BAD NEWS!

Scootaloo: I read about him all over and it's awful he did all that.

Magma Gloom: Yeah it was crazy.

Whirlwind: We're gonna destroy those monsters and make sure he never destroys America.

Scratch: And that is a promise.

Tyler Navarro: And that is a fact!

Mirror Master: You got that right! Lets do it!

Tyler Navarro: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Dino Charge Rangers: DINO CHARGER ENGAGE! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAARRRRRR!

They transformed and were ready!

Tyler: **"Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

James: **"Ankylosaur! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Prince Phillip III: **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Mirror Master: Yeah!

Mirror Master fired energy blasts and they dodged them and went at him and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Zoe Orimoto: For the wind!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: CatDog, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Earth Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens

---

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) Did one of the terrorists mention a Lord Trump?

Cat: He sure did and he is throwing the country into chaos.

Dog: You better believe it Cat.

Applejack: This guy is more dangerous than the Sullen 6. He wants to tear the entire country apart with racism, xenophobic slurrs and white supremacy and terrorism.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and we have to stop him!

Frozen Fright: These terror attacks are also directed at all of us and the places of the world that we go to.

Flashwing: Just this morning we got a threatening message from one of his men. It told us that we have 3 weeks to get off of Earth or he will destroy the entire planet and take us with it.

Mr. Mittens: WHAT!? That's insane!

Bash: Yeah it is!

Casey Rhodes: This guy is mad!

Mr. Mittens: No kidding! We'll keep our eyes out for him. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were

ready.

Mr. Mittens unsheathed his claws and he went at them and they dodged his swipes and blasted him all over the place and knocked him down.

Cat: All right!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETY!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Sarah Gunnerson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Impact Man and Concrete Man VS Koragg

---

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) Kurt is very fortunate we can't kill him for causing Lori's current problems!

Sarah Gunnerson: You better believe he is.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah but Lori just lost her footing that's all.

Cozy Glow: And Lana still hates her sisters for the whole 20 Days of Darkness ordeal.

Hex: She needs to grow up and let it go.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) Indeed she does.

Nick Russell: You said it.

Koragg: That ordeal really hurt you all didn't it?

Sarah Gunnerson: Yes it did.

Koragg: Oh man. Lets get it on!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed into their legendary modes!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Sarah made a sword of crystal and she clashed with Koragg and they all clashed with him all over and smashed him down.

Sarah Gunnerson: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 6: Mary Jane Watson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Magic Skylanders, Megaforce Rangers, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger

---

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to M.J.) None of this tension between Lana and the Trinity of Violence wouldn't be happening if Kurt hadn't opened his big mouth.

M.J.: Yeah that Kurt Kid is getting another visit from Cheese after this!

Twilight Sparkle: What he said to us REALLY infuriated us.

Luster Dawn: It sure did! I hope that kid suffers big time!

Spyro: Me too. If our code didn't allow it he would be dead instantly.

Ninjini: What a monster.

Troy Burrows: Yeah!

Evil Green Ranger: You said it. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed and they were ready for action!

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce! Go Go Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Evil Green Ranger fired waves of energy and they dodged the blasts and went at him and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

M.J.: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 7: May, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Water Skylanders, S.P.D. Rangers, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki

---

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) The Patrangers are actually very similar to the SPD Rangers.

May: They sure are. And It's so cool that they have a fierce rivalry with the LupinRangers. It reminds me so much of Sly Cooper and Inspector Fox.

Rarity: It sure does darling. It's amazing that they have such an amazing competition together.

Sweetie Belle: That is so amazing! I love how they uphold the legacy of Arsene Lupin like that.

Thunder Terror: That is amazing isn't it. Arsene Lupin was one of the most amazing thieves ever known.

Gill Grunt: He sure was and he was that cunning.

Echo: He was also known as the Gentleman Thief because of his amazing chivalrous attitude.

Jack Landors: That is amazing guys.

May: It sure is.

Loki: I'll say! Lets do it!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: **"ONE! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"TWO! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"THREE! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"FOUR! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Sydney: **"FIVE! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

All: **"Rangers ready! Space Patrol Delta, Defenders of Earth!"**

Jack: **Power Rangers…**

(sirens wailing)

All: **S.P.D.!**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Loki fired waves of lightning and they dodged the blasts and dodged them and smashed him down.

May: YEAH! That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 8: Musa, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Life Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: Good thing that Lori is back to normal.

Musa: Yeah it sure is.

Fluttershy: Yeah and I hope she gets better after today.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) You said it.

Stealth Elf: Yeah.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si amigos.

Wes: Yeah.

Diabolico: Same here. Lets do it.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Erik: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Wesley: **"Time Force Red!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Jen: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Masssive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Musa: Lets do it!

Diabolico fired an energy blast and they dodged it and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Musa: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 9: Ruby Rose, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Vice and Skallox VS Deker

---

Deker was next.

Deker: Sounds like Billy has a really bad history with Donald Trump.

Ruby Rose: Yeah no kidding.

Sunset Shimmer: Donald Trump has done so many terrible things that he makes even the worst humans of America look like a joke.

Eruptor: No kidding!

Blast Zone: He needs to be stopped.

Mack Hartford: Yeah.

Deker: And he will with our help. Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed.

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

All: **"Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Deker went at them and dodged his strikes and smashed him down.

Ruby: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 10: Dante Vale, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, In Space Rangers, Nebula and Yondu VS Whiger

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: Lori must've been insulted when Lana said that.

Dante: She sure was. Lana has been really upset about what Lori, Lynn and Lola did.

Pinkie Pie: No kidding. That was awful.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure was. Poor kids.

Drill Sergeant: Yeah.

Andros: That was awful.

Whiger: No kidding. Lets do it!

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

The In Space Rangers transformed.

Andros: **"Space Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Space Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Space Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Space Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Space Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Space Power Silver!"**

Andros: **"Alright Guys, Let's bring it together!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Whiger fired waves of energy and they dodged the blasts and smashed him down.

Dante: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 11: Girl Jordan, Samurai Rangers, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Cargill

---

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) Kairi's right. The Patrangers are just as badass as the Lupinrangers.

Girl Jordan: They sure are. I think it's really awesome that they are both badass.

Jayden: They sure are amazing though.

Cargill: They sure are. Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

The Samurai Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden: **"Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Lauren: **"Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Kevin: **"Blue Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mia: **"Pink Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mike: **"Green Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Emily: **"Yellow Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Antonio: **"Gold Samurai Ranger, Ready!'** ’”

All: **"Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! Power Rangers Samurai!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Cargill fired a wave of energy and they dodged it and blasted him all over the place.

Girl Jordan: ALL RIGHT!

---

## Battle 12: J.D. Knudson, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, R.P.M. Rangers, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: What's wrong J.D.? Is something bothering you that's causing you to be stressed?

Me: You could say that. An old enemy that I have been trying to capture since before I moved to Michigan has returned.

Lord Drakkon: What is his name?

Me: His name is Donald J. Trump. Have you ever heard of him?

Lord Drakkon: The famous celebrity billionaire TV Star!?

Me: Yep. But he has a shady record. Before I moved to Michigan, I was helping the FBI and the CIA get some information on Trump's records and all that and it turns out that he had lots of ties to Russia and Underground organizations and a lot of taxes that were never paid off. When the time came for us to move in on him to arrest him he was gone. All that was left on his office was the message "Come and Get Me you fuckers" written on the wall. I vowed that I would bring that monster to justice for his crimes against the country and the world.

Lord Drakkon: What has he done that would make you want to go after him?

Me: A more accurate question is what HASN'T he done? He is also the WORST EVER traitor that we've had since Benedict Arnold over 200 years ago.

Diamond Tiara: Boy he must be REALLY bad.

Me: You have no idea.

Toxic Horror: But we'll gladly help take him down.

Scott Truman: Yeah we will.

Me: Thanks guys.

Lord Drakkon: No problem. Lets get it on!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Lord Drakkon fired an energy blast and I fired an energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We popped out of the explosion and smashed him down all over.

Me: YEAH! TAKE THAT!

Diamond Tiara: That was awesome!

---

Battle 13: Luan, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Ninja Steel Rangers, William and Shego VS Vypra

---

Vypra was next.

Vypra: We'll gladly help you guys take down Donald Trump and his cronies later in the future.

Luan: We appreciate that Vypra.

Silver Spoon: I can tell that J.D. has a really strong hatred with him.

Louie PoisonSea: No kidding.

Brody Romero: Yeah and I have a feeling Donald Trump is the most hated man ever known.

Vypra: No kidding. Lets do it.

Brody: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!""**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: " **Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They went at Vypra and clashed with her and slashed all over and smashed her down.

Luan: Bats all folks! (Laughs) Get it?

Silver Spoon: (laughs) That was funny!

Battle 14: Lori Loud, Angry Birds, Beast Morpher Rangers, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard

Leonard was next.

Leonard: Are you feeling better Lori?

Lori: I sure am Leonard. Thanks.

Red: That's great Lori. Glad to hear it.

Devon Daniels: We're glad.

Leonard: Yeah. Lets get it on!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morpher Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power! Red!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power! Blue!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power! Yellow!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power! Gold!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power! Silver!"**

All: **"Beast Morphers, Unleash The Beast! Power Rangers Beast Morphers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Lori unsheathed her sword and Leonard sent a massive army of his pigs at them and they slashed and blasted them all over and made lots of pork cuts and more and then they smashed and blasted Leonard down.

Lori: That was literally fun!

Red: Yeah!

---

Battle 15: Billy VS Major Mucus

---

Major Mucus was next.

Major Mucus: Bring it on snotface!

Billy: Gladly booger boy!

Major Mucus fired snot bombs and Billy dodged them and squeezed his nose and drenched Major Mucus in snot!

---

Battle 16: Killer Frost and Wild Force Rangers VS Freezer Org

---

Freezer Org was next.

Killer Frost: This is gonna be great!

Freezer Org: Yeah! Lets do it!

Killer Frost fired blasts of ice and Freezer Org fired ice waves and the waves collided and formed into a huge ice crystal and Killer Frost smashed the crystal and sent ice shards at him and smashed him all over.

Cole: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed.

Cole: **"Blazing Lion!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf!"**

Kendall: **"Magnificent Peacock!"**

Cole: **"Guardians of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

Wild Force Rangers **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Cole: JUNGLE BLASTER!

They put the Jungle Blaster together!

Cole: SAVAGE BLAST!

They fired an energy blast and Killer Frost fired an ice blast and smashed him down.

Killer Frost: ALL RIGHT!

---

We got the battles done.

Donna Diego: Now that the usual battles are done with lets get ready to go after Sholmes and Wilson.

Me: No she hasn't.

Nico: J.D. we didn't know that you were after Trump.

Me: You never asked about that. But if we find him, he and I have an old score to settle.

Kairi Yano: Personally, I'm looking forward to when we help you guys take Trump down

Beast Man: We're ALL gonna take him out.

Me: Yeah and we are gonna make him pay for his crimes against our country and the world.

Nico: That's right! FUCK TRUMP!

Me: YEAH! But we'll worry about that later.

Trap Jaw: Where are Wilson and Herlock right now?

Me: Lets see.

I looked up where they were on the scans and it showed that they were in an abandoned subway station in Akihabara.

Me: Their in an an abandoned subway station in Akihabara.

Nico: That's not far from Tokyo.

Me: Lets go.

We were off to the abandoned Akihabara Subway Station.

---

ABANDONED AKIHABARA SUBWAY STATION

---

In the Akihabara Abandoned Subway Station the LupinRangers and PatRangers were facing SHOLMES AND WILSON!

Herlock: It's you fools again.

Kairi Yano: That's right. The thieves everyone's talking about.

Wilson: You won't beat us this time!

Keiichiro: Don't be too sure. We killed you two before. And we can do it again!

Noel: Now, now! There are a few more special guests that have yet to appear before we begin.

Herlock: Oh really? Who might they be?

Then two dragons of light and dark appeared out of nowhere and lightning struck all over the place with incredible fury and then they collided and a massive fiery explosion went off and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we blasted out of the explosion.

Me: Surprise!

Vypra: That is how you make an entrance.

Sholmes: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Wilson: What are you all doing here!?

Me: We're here to kill you that's what!

Nico: And make you 2 pay for your crimes!

Sky Tate: Alright, Lori. Go ahead and transform.

Lori: No. I want to transform alongside you guys when you all morph.

Jack Landors: Can't argue with that. Alright, guys! Let's do this!

SPD Rangers: SPD, emergency!

Lupinrangers: Kaitou Change!

Patrangers: Keisatsu Change!

They transformed and they were ready!

Jack: "ONE! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "TWO! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "THREE! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "FOUR! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Sydney: "FIVE! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Doggie: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

All: "Rangers ready! Space Patrol Delta, Defenders of Earth!"

Jack: Power Rangers…

Sounds: (sirens wailing)

All: S.P.D.!

Kairi: (SNAP!) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAP!) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (SNAP!) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: LUPIN X!

Lupin Rangers: THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGER!

Kairi: Here's an advance notice: We're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: PATREN #1!

Sakuya: PATREN #2!

Tsukasa: PATREN #3!

Patrangers: INTERPLANETARY TEAM OF ENFORCEMENT! PATRANGERS!

Keiichiro: In the name of the GSPO, We're taking you down by force!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action.

Kairi Yano: Alright, Lori. Let's see your new transformation. (looks at her and gets shocked)

Lori was suddenly enveloped in a massive tornado of wind and her power was rising exponentially at an incredibly fast rate! The ground was shaking violently as her power was transforming and then in a massive flash of light with a massive blast of wind, Lori was forever changed! She looked like my super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 form except her clothes were those of her Super Angel 25,000,000 form and they were made of pure glowing wind and her wings were now made of pure glowing wind and she had a power level that was incomprehensible! She was now a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000 WIND SYLPH!

Me: WHOA! Lori is that you!?

Nico: Wow! Lori you look awesome!

Bobby: Babe are you still you?

Lori: (Divine Echoing Wind Voice) **Yes Boo-Boo Bear it is still me.**

Bobby: Wow! Baby you look amazing!

Eli: Wow! Lori your power is incredible!

Ets: It's amazing!

Me: This must be what me in the 71st Century was talking about!

Varie: Yeah!

Eli: It's amazing!

Lola: Yeah!

Troy: Kairi, you, Keiichiro, and your teams will probably recognize this team.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Goggle V Squad!

Tsukasa: Are those the Goggle V Squad Rangers?!

Me: Yep. From 1982 to 83.

Kairi: Wow!

Nico: Yep.

Lori: **Now you will feel the divine wrath of the everchanging wind!**

Me: Lets dance you freaks!

Noel: (to Krueger) Shall we exchange weapons like Arsene Lupin?

Krueger: You bet Noel.

They did so. Sholmes and Wilson summoned numerous Pordermen and Krybots!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at them!

Touma: (to Sky) Here, use this. (gives Sky the Scissor Dial Fighter & Blade Dial Fighter)

Sky: Thanks!

They slashed and cut and blasted a bunch of Pordermen and Krybots all over the place and they exploded in fiery explosions that killed them all.

Umika (to Z): You can use the Cyclone Dial Fighter. (gives Z the Cyclone Dial Fighter)

Z: Thanks Umika.

They slashed and cut many Pordermen and Krybots all over.

I blasted a bunch of them all over and blew them apart in fiery explosions.

Lori blasted them all over with massive blasts of glowing wind and really blew them away.

Sakuya: (to Bridge) You're going to need this. (gives Bridge Trigger Machine Crane & Trigger Machine Drill)

Bridge: Thanks Sakuya.

They drilled and threw many Pordermen and Krybots all over the place and smashed and skewered them all over and Eli blasted them all over the place!

Me: WOOHOO! This is just like an episode on TV.

Nico: It sure is!

Tsukasa: (to Sydney) You can use the Trigger Machine Biker for this fight. (gives Sydney Trigger Machine Biker)

Sydney Drew: Thanks Tsukasa.

They blasted and smashed many Pordermen and Krybots all over and blew them apart in fiery explosions.

Emma (ELGVTWD): YEAH!

She hacked a bunch of Pordermen into scrap and they exploded.

Nunnally blasted the Krybots all over with fire and energy blasts.

Kairi Yano: (to Zavok) You'll need this. (gives Zavok Magic Dial Fighter)

Keiichiro: (to Cad Bane) Here. It may not look like much. But this will come in handy for you. (gives Cad Bane Trigger Machine Splash)

Ace Bunny: While we're exchanging items, you can borrow this. (gives Keiichiro the Guardian Strike Sword)

Keiichiro: Thanks Ace.

Cad Bane: I'll make good use of it.

Zavok: Thanks Kairi.

They slashed and blasted many Pordermen and Krybots into scrap.

Varie blasted the Krybots all over with water and Vince blasted the Pordermen all over with crystal and Aylene blasted them with fire blasts.

Kairi Yano: Let's kick things up a notch.

Kairi got out Victory Striker while Keiichiro got out Siren Striker.

Jack Landors: SPD Battlizer!

Jack got his SPD Battlizer on and he was ready for action!

Me: YEAH! I think I'll take things up a notch too. LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

I transformed into my Black Stellar Knight Ranger form.

Me: (ECHOING) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR KNIGHT!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went of behind me and I was ready for action!

Kairi Yano: WHOA! I didn't know you were a ranger J.D.

Me: I'm full of surprises. But watch this! STARHEART! BLACK ROC STELLAR KNIGHT!

I snapped my fingers and Starheart came and merged with me and I was in my Stellar Knight Battlizer!

Emma (ELGVTWD): Wow!

Nico: Now we're talking!

Me: Time for action!

We went at more Pordermen and Krybots and really blasted and slashed and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

SPD Rangers: SPD, Swat Mode!

The SPD Rangers turned into their SWAT Mode!

Jack: "Special Weapons and Tactics! SWAT Mode Red!"

Sky: "SWAT Mode Blue!"

Bridge: "SWAT Mode Green!"

Z: "SWAT Mode Yellow!"

Sydney: "SWAT Mode Pink!"

All: "S.P.D. SWAT!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They blasted the Pordermen and Krybots all over the place.

Vypra: ALL RIGHT! Lets help out too! BATLINGS RISE!

Vypra called forth an army of Batlings.

Koragg: RISE!

Koragg called forth an army of Hidiacs and Styxoids.

Vypra: ATTACK!

Koragg: CHARGE!

They all charged and destroyed the Pordermen and Krybots all over the place and the SPD SWAT Team blasted the Pordermen and Krybots all over.

Kairi Yano: (takes out Lupin Magnum) Let's go, Lupin Magnum.

Me: Lets get them!

We fired powerful energy blasts and they hit Sholmes and Wilson and they exploded all over.

Me: Their treasures are ours!

Eli: Let me help bro.

Me and Eli teleported and we put our morphers on their safes and they opened and we grabbed their treasures.

Me: Yeah!

Eli: We'll take these.

We teleported back.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT IMPOSTER DETECTIVES! (BLASTS SHOLMES AND WILSON ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT BAD COP AND PARTNER! (BLASTS SHOLMES AND WILSON ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This is gonna hurt real bad! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: CHERENKOV LIGHT BLAST!

He fired a blast of atomic energy from his hand and it hit both Sholmes and Wilson and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Staluk, Clodor, Ere, Olkiex, Skartalas, and Bierk smashed and pulverized them all over the place and really let them have it.

The other rangers used the following Magiswords:

Umika: Wad of Gum, Brick, Ground Pound and Boulder Magiswords

Touma: Raincloud, Snowball, Shooting Star and Lobster Claw Magiswords

Tsukasa: Firework, Radiator, Hot Oil and Cactus Magiswords

Sakuya: Anvil, Frog Missile and Giant Egg Magiswords.

Umika: Try this one!

Announcer: BRICK MAGISWORD!

She fired a wave of bricks and smashed them all over.

Touma: And this!

Announcer: SHOOTING STAR MAGISWORD!

He fired waves of stars.

Tsukasa: This will burn!

Announcer: HOT OIL MAGISWORD!

She fired a wave of oil that burned bad.

Sakuya: Take this!

Announcer: ANVIL MAGISWORD!

He fired anvils and smashed them all over.

They smashed, blasted and shredded Sholmes and Wilson and smashed him and pulverized him all over.

Me: Now to finish them off!

Lincoln: Lets do it! LIGHTNING STYLE: DINO MEGAZORD!

Jessica: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER MEGAZORD!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: NINJA MEGAZORD!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: SHOGUN MEGAZORD!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: ZEO MEGAZORD!

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: TURBO MEGAZORD!

Batch: STAR STYLE: ASTRO MEGAZORD!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: GALAXY MEGAZORD!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: LIGHTSPEED MEGAZORD!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: TIME FORCE MEGAZORD!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: WILD FORCE MEGAZORD!

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE: STORM MEGAZORD!

Hilda: (British Accent) LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSAURUS MEGAZORD!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: DELTA SQUAD MEGAZORD!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: TITAN MEGAZORD!

Clover: TECH STYLE: DRIVEMAX MEGAZORD!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: JUNGLE PRIDE MEGAZORD!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: HIGH OCTANE MEGAZORD!

Sunset Shimmer: BLADE STYLE: SAMURAI MEGAZORD!

Applejack: NATURE STYLE: GOSEI GREAT MEGAZORD!

Makoto: WIND STYLE: LEGENDARY MEGAZORD!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: DINO CHARGE MEGAZORD TRI-STEGO FORMATION!

Ronnie Anne: STEALTH STYLE: NINJA STEEL MEGAZORD!

Girl Jordan: NATURE STYLE: BEAST X MEGAZORD!

They fired blasts of elements and they formed into said megazords.

Bonecrusher, Clawful, Trailbreaker and Kin Tsuchi all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Bonecrusher's Concussion Bomb Launcher, Clawful's powers, Trailbreaker's Force Field Projector and Kin's powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher and Clawful: CONCUSSION LOBSTER BLAST!

Trailbreaker and Kin Tsuchi: SONIC FORCE FIELD BLAST!

Bonecrusher fired a concussion bomb, Clawful fired an energy blast and Trailbreaker fired a force field blast and Kin fired a sonic bell blast.

Kairi Yano: Super Lupin Red!

Kairi Yano had an awesome Battlizer Suit on.

Keiichiro: Super Patren 1gou!

Keiichiro had an awesome battleizer on too!

Lupin Rangers, Patrangers, Lori and Bobby: COPS AND ROBBERS ULTRA SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they hit Sholmes and Wilson and they exploded into nothing but a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

?: Well done everyone.

A figure came out and it was GOCHE!

Umika: Goche, you're back too?!

Goche: Indeed. Thanks to the Dark Orb in my safe.

Tsukasa: At least we can take you out personally this time.

Goche: (chuckles) Oh, you have more bigger things to worry about. My dear treasure, nurse Herlock and Wilson back to health.

Goche uses her Lupin Collection powers on the two safes. Before we knew it, Herlock and Wilson reappeared as giants.

Herlock: I won't let this be my last case!

Wilson: What Herlock said!

Goche: What will it be? Fight those two? Or fight me?

Just then, we heard sounds coming from trains.

Sakuya: Noel, did you already activate the X Trains?

Noel: This is not my doing, Sakuya.

We then heard a voice.

?: Now transforming! Please stand behind the white line!

We saw a new Megazord appear and it was THE TOQGER RANGERS AND THEIR MEGAZORD! THE RESSHA MEGAZORD!

Me: Oh wow! The ToQger Ressha Megazord!

Right Suzuki: That's right. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to all of you. Thanks for showing up.

Akira: You're welcome.

Nico: I'll face Goche. You guys take down Wilson and Sholmes.

Me: Okay! Lets do it guys!

Goche: Do the 6 of you really think you can defeat me?

Right Suzuki: Just watch us! Full Speed Ahead!

With that, the 6 ToQgers charge at Goche.

She got out of the way the ToQger Ranger Zord missed and Nico teleported and punched Goche in the face and smashed her down.

Nico punched her in the face and smashed her down.

They demonstrated their changing ability! ToQger 1 turned into Orange and they turned into all the colors and demonstrated their abilities.

Kairi Yano: Lets summon the Megazords!

The Lupin Rangers and Pat Rangers did so.

Jackpot Striker: Complete! Lupin Rex!

Patrangers and Good Striker: Complete! PatKaiser!

SPD Rangers: Delta Squad Megazord!

Sam the Omega Ranger: Omegamax Megazord!

Noel: Complete! X Emperor… Slash!

Me: POWER DOWN!

I reverted back.

Me: Here we go! Cole do you mind?

Cole Evans: Not at all.

The Wild Force Rangers gave me the Crystals for the Falcon, Deer, Giraffe, Rhino and Armadillo Zords.

Me: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

In a flute tune they were summoned and they came.

Me: WILD ZORDS COMBINE!

The Zords turned into the Isis Megazord! I was piloting it.

Me: Let me get a piece of the action too.

Kairi Yano: Wow! You can pilot a Megazord?

Me: Done it many times Kairi.

Lily: Now it's my turn! WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

Lily pulled out a copy of Zen-Aku's flute and blew it and out came the Alligator, Hammerhead and Wolf Zords.

Lily: Combine!

They turned into the Good Predazord and Lily was piloting it!

Me: Aww yeah!

Kairi Yano: (to us) Glad to see you guys join the party!

Me: And miss out on all the fun? Not happening.

Lily: Yeah we're always up for some fun.

Lincoln: Lets blast those giant behemoths!

Lincoln and his Harem: POWER RANGER FINAL SMASH: MEGAZORD STRIKE!

They summoned megazords from the American version of the Power Rangers Seasons.

Lupin Rangers: THIEF STRIKE!

Pat Rangers: FREEDOM STRIKE!

Lupin X: TRAIN X STRIKE!

Me: ISIS WING BLAST!

Lily: FULL MOON BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements and they all hit Sholmes and Wilson and blasted them back and they exploded into a massive fiery explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lupinranger: Furthermore… adieu!

Patrangers: Misson complete!

SPD Rangers: Shut down!

Me: Herlock Sholmes and Wilson you both have failed this universe!

Lily: And your ugly asses have been kicked!

Me: And banished to the River of Fire.

POW!

Nico kicked Goche in the face and sent her crashing into a wall.

Nico then used his morpher which looked like the 7 Dragonballs and he opened her safe and took her treasure and the dark orb.

Nico: I'll take those!

Goche: NO!

Nico blasted her all over the place and sent her flying and she grabbed a wall.

Goche: Don't think this is over!

Goche retreated into a portal.

Haru Tokashiki: Should we go after her?

Right: No. We've done our part for now. (looks into the distance) Good luck, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. (To the viewers) See you all on May 27th.

They teleported.

Umika: This was awesome for our first ever team up!

Koragg: Indeed it was, Umika.

Evil Green Ranger: It's gonna be awesome having you guys with us.

Kairi Yano: You bet it is.

Keiichiro: Now, you guys just have to meet Right, Lucky, and Yamoto's teams.

Loki: Lana, isn't there something you'd like to say to Lori, Lynn, and Lola?

Cargill: If you apologize, we promise you'll only be punished with painting Vanzilla.

Me: Russ I don't think Vanzilla needs that.

Mr. Krabs: Instead she will give the Krusty Krab a fresh coat of paint and a total overhaul.

Lana: That I can do. Lori, Lynn, Lola, I'm so sorry. I was still mad when I said that. I don't know what I was thinking.

Lori: Oh Lana it's all right. We understand.

Lola: Yeah it's not your fault.

Me: Yeah.

Kairi Yano: But this was an epic adventure. (To the viewers) I hope you all liked this one. It was so much fun!

Me: Yeah it was.

Goche: Damn those Lupinrangers and PAtrangers! If it weren't for those ToQgers, I would've finished them off!

?: Hee hee hee hee ha ha. Such primitive simples, wouldn't you agree?

In that instant, Goche's fury vanished and was now fully alert. She looked around to locate the source of the voice when it came back.

?: A woman such as yourself shouldn't have to suffer at the hands of a bunch of walking, talking monkeys.

Turning to her left, Goche saw a small creature sitting on the tree just a few feet from her. She slowly walked over to it as it spoke again.

?: You assume there is only one way to destroy Team Loud Phoenix Storm. No, no, no. There are more ways than a mind can imagine.

Upon closer inspection, the creature was an oversized light-green caterpillar with long antennae and a voice box-like device attached to it. Curious, Goche held out her right hand to it and the insect crawled onto her palm. That insect was MR. MIND - SHAZAM'S ULTIMATE ENEMY!

---

**Mister Mind** is a minor antagonist in the 2019 superhero film

*Shazam!* . He is an alien caterpillar from the planet Venus who was trapped in the Rock of Eternity of the wizard Shazam and an ally of Thaddeus Sivana. He will return as the main antagonist in *Shazam!: Fury of the Gods* .

He was voiced by David F. Sandberg, the film's director, who also voiced the Crocodile Men.

Captured by the Wizards

At some point, Mister Mind visited the planet Earth to cause chaos but was captured by the Wizard Shazam and the Council of Wizards, and was kept in a terrarium prison in the Rock of Eternity.

Meeting Thaddeus Sivana

In 1974, Mister Mind was first seen looking at a young Thaddeus Sivana from his terrarium. After an older Thaddeus Sivana frees the Seven Deadly Sins and attacks the wizard, Mister Mind's terrarium breaks and he was able to escape. After Sivana's defeat by Billy Batson and his family, Mister Mind later appears in Sivana's prison cell and Mister Mind insults him in his fruitless effort to reenter the Rock of Eternity and told him that the seven deadly sins aren't the only way to possess magic as he recruits him in a partnership to take over the seven realms.

---

Goche: Who are you?

?: My name is Mr. Mind. And should you accept my proposal of an alliance, the Seven Realms are about to be ours. Ho ho ho ha ha ha ha ha!

UH OH!

We went back home and merged the world of the Japanese Rangers with our world and we got the LupinRangers and PatRangers settled in to the World Tree Estate and we now had an enemy of my past to deal with. We had a really nice dinner and headed off to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

LupinRangers VS PatRangers was a great series of the Japanese Power Rangers Series and it was so cool how it had very similar styles to the Cops and Robbers theme. And it was awesome how it followed the legacies of Arsene Lupin and how Sly Cooper was very similar to them. Also no I DID NOT help the FBI and CIA go after Trump like that in real life. But now Trump is our dangerous enemy we're going after next but not for a while. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is where we go into battle against the evil dragon of World of Warcraft: Cataclysm and we're going to face DEATHWING THE DESTROYER! We're going to make that evil dragon pay for his crimes and make sure he suffers for them 100,000,000-fold and we're going to destroy him big time!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Apocalyptic Dragon of Azaroth

In the World Tree Estate, Lola was on her laptop computer and she was playing the 3rd expansion of World of Warcraft: Cataclysm and she was rally playing it really well.

Meta Knight: What is that you're playing, Lola?

Lola: World of Warcraft Cataclysm.

Me: It's the sequel to World of Warcraft Wrath of the Lich King.

Nico: Oh this is a good one. It's about the evil dragon Deathwing the Destroyer and how he's going to destroy all of Azaroth.

Lola: Yep.

Eli: Wow! That's a REALLY awesome game.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it's really good.

Ets: I played that game years ago and it was awesome.

Eli: One of the coolest games ever.

Emma (ELGVTWD): That's so cool!

Pepe Le Pew: (French Accent) May some of us play that as well?

Kairi Yano: I'd like to play that too.

Keiichiro: (sighs) Okay. I guess since I have time, I can play that as well.

Lola: It's for everyone. Come on guys.

Me: And I have just the systems for you all.

I clapped my hands and the floor opened up and out came a table with a bunch of laptop computers and they were all ready for World of Warcraft Cataclysm.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Sweet! I'll play too!

Sunset Shimmer: Me too! This is gonna be so fun.

Fluttershy: I'll play too. This looks like fun.

They sat down and put on gaming headsets and they got to playing.

Nico: Wow! That was awesome J.D.

Me: I've got a lot of free time here for things like this.

Nico: Neat!

Everyone got to playing and it was really fun.

Good Strike: Can I play too?

Scavenger: No offense, Goodie. But you're a Lupin Collection Piece. I don't know how you'll be able to play.

Me: Oh let him have a shot at it. Besides it's for everyone.

Scavenger: Okay then.

Good Striker got to playing.

Rarity: J.D. darling how did you get Lola into playing a game like that?

Me: That is an interesting story. Nico you remember when Vypra returned for the first time right?

Nico: How can I forget? That was amazing.

Me: Well when we were facing the aliens that BOB and his team were facing, Lola sang that song from Wrath of the Lich King.

I went over everything that happened in chapter 882.

When I was finished, Rarity and Sweetie Belle were amazed.

Rarity: My word!

Sweetie Belle: Wow! So that's how Lola got into such an amazing and awesome game.

Applejack: Wow! That is amazing that she loves that game as much as Sunset Shimmer, Hunter and Fluttershy.

Me: It sure is.

We were shocked that Good Striker was doing so well at the game.

Brawn: How?

Good Striker: How what?

Brawn: How are you doing so good at this game?! You don't even have hands!

Good Striker: I just have a lot of talent.

Me: But you are really good at that Good Striker.

Touma: I'll say.

Lola: This isn't a competition though. It's all about adventure and riddles and battles to save Azaroth.

Fluttershy: It sure is fun though.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

Emma (ELGVTWD): I'm doing well for my first time too.

Emma was facing lots of Orcs and monsters and doing well for her first time.

Lana: Yeah!

Laney: Go get them Emma.

Emma and Good Striker won the game!

Emma (ELGVTWD): YEAH!

Good Striker: Yeah that was fun!

Lola: Way to go guys!

Touma: Guys I just thought of something.

Me: What is it Touma?

Touma: If the Lich King ended up being real before, don't you think Deathwing might be real as well.

All of us thought about that before our eyes widened.

Magma Man: We've gotta get to the World of Warcraft right now!

Me: Right! Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We got to the ship and we were off to Azaroth.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2940.1: We are flying to the planet Azaroth for another harrowing mission to save it from total destruction from the evil dragon Deathwing the Destroyer. This dragon is bad news and he plans to destroy the entire planet of Azaroth and make everyone suffer for all the pain and suffering he went through by destroying the entire planet. Our mission is to destroy Deathwing and save the people of Azaroth from doom.

Nico: This is gonna be really dangerous and awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Cargill, Dayu, Loki, Koragg, Evil Green Ranger, Mr. Mittens, Mirror Master and Tri-Klops then appeared.

Cargill: Can me, Dayu, Loki, Koragg, Evil Green Ranger, Mr.

Mittens, Mirror Master, and Tri-Klops go with you this time?

Me: You all sure can but this one is gonna be really dangerous.

Mr. Mittens: Why is that?

Me: We're going up against the most dangerous villain Azaroth has ever seen: Deathwing the Destroyer.

I went over his history.

---

Deathwing the Destroyer, originally Neltharion the Earth-Warder, is the main antagonist of World of Warcraft: Cataclysm. He is one of the five Dragon Aspects and was the leader of the Black Dragonflight.

Thousands of years ago, Neltharion was empowered by the Titans with dominion over the earth and the deep places of Azeroth. Though he was once a kind benevolent dragon, he was driven mad by the Old Gods and he turned against the other Aspects during the War of the Ancients, using an weapon he created called the Dragon Soul which could channel the power of all the Aspects. However, the weapon nearly destroyed Neltharian himself. Among both mortals and dragons his name has become one whispered with a feeling of fear and contempt

The black aspect involved himself in the Second War, adopting the form of Lord Daval Prestor, in order to destroy the Alliance from within. He also managed to turn his greatest enemy, Alexstrasza, into a slave of the Horde, with whom he later allied himself. After suffering a series of defeats, including the destruction of the Dragon Soul, now known as the Demon Soul, Deathwing was chased off by the other Aspects, Deathwing retreated to the elemental plane Deepholm to recuperate. From Deepholm, Deathwing observed his former mate Sintharia's experiments with the twilight dragonflight in Grim Batol. Deathwing now continues his late consort's work. Despite his hatred of mortals, he had a fear of Medivh, admitting he would never face the mortal in battle, however, this could be because of the portion of Sargeras' power within Medivh.

Deathwing made his return as the primary antagonist in World of Warcraft: Cataclysm, the third expansion. Though long believed by most to be dead, Deathwing regained his strength in Deepholm and plotted a return that shook Azeroth to its foundations.

He appeared briefly at the end of the Badlands quest chain, where he attempted to destroy the last known redeemed Black Dragon egg in existence. Little did he know that what he really destroyed was a Red Dragon egg, and that the redeemed Black egg was hidden in an unknown location.

He appeared once more during the Twilight Highlands quest chain, where he led the Black Dragonflight forces at the battle in the skies over Grim Batol. He battled Alexstrasza at the top of the mountain, where they both fell from the sky. Alexstrasza got up, and two other Red Dragons came to help her. Believing Deathwing died from both the fight and the fall, she and the two Red Dragons spoke among each other about how the war will end now with Deathwing's demise. Unfortunately, Deathwing took to the skies, and Alexstrasza was forced to flee. The Destroyer's current whereabouts are unknown, but made occasional appearances across the globe and burning entire regions until Patch 4.3 was released.

Deathwing is the greatest weapon for the Old Gods as his existence will bring the Hour of Twilight, an ancient prophecy created eons ago by the imprisoned Old Gods that will cause the end of all life on Azeroth, including his own, with himself impaled atop Wrymrest Temple.

Deathwing has control over the land and its fathoms, including lava. His main attack, and that of his dragonflight's, is to use his breath as a cannon of lava. He can live within volcanoes and high temperature areas. During his stay in Deepholm, he was further corrupted by the Old Gods and increasing Deathwing's power. Because of the corruption, no force in Azeroth could destroy Deathwing. Because of this, The remaining Aspects realize the only weapon that could destroy Deathwing was the Dragon Soul itself. They send Adventurers to the past to retrieve the Dragon Soul.

Deathwing was the final two bosses in the Dragon Soul raid.

In the first battle, heroes jump down onto Deathwing's back and begin ripping his armor off in order to make a hole big enough for Thrall to make a clear shot with the Dragon Soul. After enough armor was ripped off and Deathwing was shot with the Dragon Soul, he fell down into the Maelstrom, where he rose out of the ocean and began to literally fall apart, allowing his corruption to finally take over. Now more of a molten monstrosity than a dragon, Deathwing's new tentacles and claws battle the heroes as they scatter across the rocks around the Maelstrom, preventing him from starting a second Cataclysm that would finally destroy Azeroth. In the end, after the adventurers do enough damage to his head, the Dragon Aspects combine all their powers in the Dragon Soul to finally destroy Deathwing, but in doing so draining their powers and making them mortal. Deathwing was literally unmade with only a few fragments of his elementium jaws left behind, and all of Azeroth celebrates his demise. With the death of Deathwing, the Hour of Twilight was prevented, ruining the Old God's ancient plans. The fragments of Deathwing's metallic jaws were placed in the Eastern Earthshrine in Stormwind and the Western Earthshrine in Orgrimmar. With Deathwing dead and the remaining Dragon Aspects mortal, Alexstrasza declared that the age of mortals has begun.

Also if a rogue completes the Legendary dagger questline, Wrathion, the only uncorrupted black dragon left on Azeroth, becomes the only black dragon left alive.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Mirror Master: Whoa man! This guy is REALLY bad news!

Evil Green Ranger: If he is that dangerous we're going to need all the help we can get taking him down.

Me: Good idea. Maria you better call in all the Masters of Evil for this one.

Maria: Right.

Maria did so.

Eli: It's just hard to imagine that Deathwing is that evil and dangerous.

Sheep Man: Any heroes that can help us when we get there?

Me: We'll have to find out when we search. But if we do find any they will need all the help they can get to face Deathwing.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw the planet Azaroth and what we saw was shocking! The entire planet was under siege by a bunch of disasters and fire was slowly sweeping across the land.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: This is terrible. Deathwing is REALLY moving fast.

Lola: Just like in the movie at the beginning of the game.

Varie: Yeah.

We went down to the planet and we saw that the entire planet was in the grip of chaos and disaster.

Me: This is a catastrophe.

Kairi Yano: This world has a terrible taste in decoration.

Dayu: If Xandred were still alive, he would enjoy this type of carnage.

Me: He sure would. But this is terrible. It's worst than what we saw on the computer.

Nico: Yeah this is a travesty.

Jaina Proudmoore: Yeah this is a nightmare.

Naruto: Hard to imagine that Deathwing can cause all this damage.

Me: No kidding. Lets go help put these fires out and search for survivors and then get them on board.

Varie: Right! Neptune Crusaders and everyone follow me.

The Neptune Crusaders and everyone that can use water followed her and flew out and were putting out the fires.

Fangry: We have to put out those fires first!

Keiichiro: (gets out Trigger Machine Splash) I'll use Trigger Machine Splash for that!

He fired a blast of water from Trigger Machine and extinguished the flames.

Me: Nice save! Lets split up and search for survivors.

Nico: Right!

Horsea was then tearing up.

Mr. Mittens: What's wrong, Horsea?

Horsea: (starts to cry) I'm scared of what's happening now!

Maria: Oh Horsea it will be okay.

Horsea: I know.

Bomb Burst: I see some nearby civilians!

Me: Beam them aboard fast!

Sakura Haruno did so and we got them all on board.

Me: So far survivors are coming in good.

Tri-Klops was searching with his Visor on Search Mode.

Tri-Klops: There are some more civilians over here!

Me: Roger that.

Sakura beamed them up.

Me: So far so good.

Skullgrin: Any sign of any possible heroes?

Lynn: None yet.

Me: We got to keep searching.

Jaine Proudmoore then gasped.

Me: Jaine what is it?

Jaine: Deathwing. He knows we're here. He's coming.

Me: Oh shit. Lets get the dragons ready.

Evil Green Ranger: Before we fight, let's make sure the civilians are off this world!

Me: Right.

We scanned the area and we scanned the planet and it showed that we got everyone.

Me: We got everyone out.

Eli: That's good.

Me: But I'm afraid that's only the good news. The worst news is that the entire planet is going to explode!

We gasped in shock!

Lola: Oh man!

Nico: Deathwing's presence must have destabilized the entire planet.

Me: Yeah that's what I'm thinking. He is REALLY bent on destroying this world.

Lola: No kidding.

Iguanus: We should probably have the usual battles after Deathwing's defeated. Or do we have to time for the usual battles during this?

Me: We have time for them to be done now.

Nico: How much time do we have before the whole planet explodes?

Me: 3 Hours.

?: We can help you defeat Deathwing.

5 Figures came and they were the DRAGON ASPECTS, Alexstasza the Life-Binder, Kalecgos the Steward of Magic, Nozdormu the Timeless One and Ysera the Awakened!

---

Alexstrasza the Life-Binder - the red leviathan chosen by Eonar to safeguard all living creatures on the world.

Kalecgos the Steward of Magic - former investigator for Malygos and guardian of Anveena, he succeeded Malygos as the new Blue Aspect after his death.

Nozdormu the Timeless One - the massive bronze dragon chosen by Aman'Thul to guard time itself and police the ever-spinning pathways of fate and destiny.

Ysera the Awakened, formerly the Dreamer - Alexstrasza's younger sister, chosen by Eonar to watch over the growing wilds of the world from her verdant realm, the Emerald Dream. Ysera fell to the Nightmare and was put to rest by Tyrande Whisperwind. Her spirit was reborn in Ardenweald.

---

Lola: Oh wow! The Dragon Aspects!

Alexstrasza: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix

Storm that smite the Lich King Arthas.

Me: Same to you Alexstrasza. We came to help you all destroy Deathwing.

Ysera: It's good you all did. Neltharion is a totally lost soul that must be destroyed.

Lana: And he will be destroyed.

Loki: How else are we going to stop Deathwing?

Kairi Yano: (grins) Leave that to me and my team.

Me: Be careful guys.

Kairi Yano: We will J.D.

The Lupin Rangers and PatRangers summoned the LupinKaiser and the Patranger Megazord.

Lola: Lets get ready.

Key, Major Disaster, Cheshire, Multiple Man, Titanium Man, Firebrand, Overdrive, Boomerang, Firepower and Scorcher then appeared.

Me: Key, Major Disaster, Cheshire, Multiple Man, Titanium Man, Firebrand, Overdrive, Boomerang, Firepower and Scorcher.

Major Disastor: Looks like you guys have been busy.

Titanium Man: (Russian Accent) This world REALLY went to hell.

Me: You have no idea. Deathwing the Destroyer completely destabilized this whole planet and it's going to explode.

Alexstrasza: Neltharion has completely been lost to the darkness. We have to destroy him.

Me: And we will.

Key: (to Noel) You know, Kairi and Keiichiro's teams could use some extra backup.

Noel: You're right about that.

Major Disaster: First, which mode are you going to use?

Noel: My Gold mode, of course.

Cheshire: And your Mecha?

Noel: X Emperor Gunner.

Multiple Man: Good. We didn't see that one when we fought Herlock and Wilson.

Noel: You will now.

He turned into PATREN X!

Me: NICE!

Nico: Wow! Two rangers in one.

Lola: Yeah!

?: That is really cool though.

A figure came out and it was BEEVIL from episode 22 of Ninja Storm!

---

When Marah accidentally blows up Lothor's Lairship, she tries to make it up by bringing an old friend of hers to the ship, a bee/ helicopter-like creature name Beevil. Lothor was not too impressed with her until she told him all of the evil deeds she did. After creating the new Kelzak Furies, everyone, including Lothor were highly impressed with her powers. The evil inja master then decided to replace Marah with Beevil (with Marah being much heartbroken). Beevil first enters a Power Plant and gets attack by the Thunder Rangers, but Beevil land a complete beat down on the Thunder Rangers with her sheer power.

She was about to finish them off until the Green Ranger came in. She blasted him too, the Red, Yellow and Blue Rangers came to help but she quickly retreated. She then faces all five of the Ninja Storm Rangers (Dustin staying at Ninja Ops to prepare a devise that Marah gave that could defeat Beevil), she summons an army of Kelzak Furies to battle the Ninja Power Rangers, The Kelzak Furies were too much for the Ranger and were about to finish them off until Marah came in and blasted all of the Kelzak Furies, she decided to battle Beevil herself, Marah was a formidable fighter but Beevil had the upper hand and was about to make the final strike until Dustin came in and gave Marah the device to take down Beevil, but it was actually an energy boost for Beevil to help her take down the Rangers (Marah was never replaced by Beevil and had been working with Lothor this whole time), an enraged Dustin morphed into the Yellow Ranger and did battle with Beevil while the other Rangers battled the Kalzak Furies, they were all outmatched, but luckily Cam has created the Ninja Swords, Gold Mode, with this new upgrade, the Ninja Storm Rangers were able to take out the Kalzak Furies, the Yellow Ranger and Beevil had a show down and Beevil had the upper hand until the Yellow Ranger used his Ninja Sword Gold Mode, Dirt Blade to destroy her. Marah enlarged Beevil with the Scroll of Empowerment, Dustin (who was still enraged by all of the trust he had with Marah and had became good friends with, only to be lied at because of Beevil) summons the Storm Megazord and uses the new Power Sphere #14: The Star Blazer, to ultimately destroy Beevil for good.

---

Shane Clarke: Beevil!

Beevil: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You're one of Marah's best friends and you came up with new Kelzak Furies.

Beevil: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Beevil: Marah, even though we're in different groups and despite the situation we're in, it really is good to see you again.

Marah: It sure is Beevil.

Me: And it's awesome that you all are friends.

Nico: Yep.

But then we heard roaring and groaning. Out came 3 monsters and they were THE TAR MONSTER, THE GHOST OF DR. COFFIN and OLD IRONFACE!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Tar Monster, The Ghost of Dr. Coffin and Old Ironface!

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for?

Qin: The Tar Monster was really the greedy assistant of an archaeology professor named Stoner. He dressed up as the Tar Monster so he could get a priceless treasure of an underground city all for himself. The Ghost of Dr. Coffin was really Officer Oldfield in Canada that was trying to smuggle millions of dollars in gold bricks out of the country and into the U.S.A. And Old Ironface was really famous champion waterskier Mama Mione and she was smuggling convicts from Skull Island Prison to the mainland.

Twilight Sparkle: Geez! And what did they get?

Qin: Stoner got life in a Turkish Prison for theft, Officer Oldfield got 20 years for his crimes and Mama Mione got 50 years in federal prison for her crimes. Then they all got sent to our prisons for life without parole.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa!

Me: And Old Ironface beat the living shit out of Lori.

Lori: He sure did!

Then 2 more figures came out and they were Sam's biological parents ERIK AND SARAH SHARP!

We gasped.

Sam S.L.: Mom? Dad?

Maria: Sam, are those your parents?!

Sam was completely shocked to see her biological parents Erik and Sarah Sharp back from the grave!

Sam S.L.: (In shock) Mom! Dad!

Nico: Wait Sam look!

We saw that they had ugly purple splotches on them.

Fox McCloud: They have been infected by the Aparoids!

Luna Loud: Oh no! Sam we have to save them!

Sam S.L.: (Shakes head) Right Luna!

Me: Lets go!

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: T.J. Johnson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key

---

Key was first.

Key: (to T.J.) I didn't know Lola was into World of Warcraft.

T.J.: Yeah we all were amazed at how much she likes it.

Rainbow Dash: It's awesome how she plays it so well.

Scootaloo: It sure is. We all think so too.

Magma Gloom: Me and my brothers love playing it all the time.

Flash Magnus: It sure is a fun game.

Whirlwind: Boy I'll say. I think it's cool that Lola likes playing it.

Blades: You got that right.

Key: Boy I can tell that she likes it. Lets do it!

Key went at them and they went at him and blasted him all over with wind blasts and smashed him down.

T.J. Johnson: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Tyler Navarro, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) It's impressive that Goodie was able to play World of Warcraft without any difficulty.

Tyler Navarro: It sure is. He is really talented at video games like that.

Fluttershy: Just like me and Sunset Shimmer. She is really good too.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think they both have amazing talent. Just like Fluttershy.

Mage Meadowbrook: World of Warcraft is awesome and it has an amazing adventure in it.

Stealth Elf: It sure is amazing learning all about it.

Zoo Lou: (African Accent) It sure is neat.

Major Disaster: Boy I can tell. Glad you all have fun with it. Lets do it!

He fired waves of lightning and they dodged the blasts and went at him and smashed him down waves of leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Tyler: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Casey Rhodes, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) There's a way of saving this world, is there?

Casey Rhodes: I'm afraid the damage has already been done. Deathwing completely destroyed this entire planet.

Rarity: Yeah he sure did. Because of him everyone here is now gonna lose their home.

Sweetie Belle: The least we can do is bring some justice to the monster that did this.

Thunder Terror: I agree. Deathwing will answer for his crimes.

Mistmane: He sure will and it will be by our hands.

Gill Grunt: You got that right and it won't be good for him.

Punk Shock: Death is his only path.

Cheshire: I agree. Lets get it on!

She extended her claws and went at them and they dodged her strikes and blasted her all over with water and jewels and energy and smashed her down.

Casey Rhodes: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Scott Truman, Pinkie Pie, Triple Berry, Tech Skylanders, Somnambula, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) Good thing the survivors are all evacuated.

Scott Truman: That is a REALLY good thing. The last thing we want is for another situation like what happened on the world we came from to happen here.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was REALLY awful from what we were told.

Triple Berry: But thank goodness we got here just in the neck of time when we did.

Sprocket: Yeah what Deathwing did here is absolutely horrible.

Wind-Up: Yeah no kidding. I can't believe he would do all this to this world.

Multiple Man: I know. It's horrible. Lets do it!

He formed many clones and they blasted him and his clones all over the place and smashed him down.

Scott Truman: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 5: Mack Hartford, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) So, these are Sam's ACTUAL parents, right? Not imposters who hate gay people?

Mack Hartford: Yes they are the real thing and these are the parents that Sam lost.

Applejack: I can't believe that Sam's uncle would do all that to her!

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding! She went through a nightmare!

Frozen Fright: I don't think I even want to even begin to think about the kind of pain and horrors that Sam went through because of her sexual orientation.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye that was horrible laddies. Poor lass.

Flashwing: Yeah what Sinclair Sharp did makes him the worst animal of all.

Head Rush: You're not kidding about that.

Titanium: Poor kid. But how did J.D. find her brother Simon?

Mack Hartford: J.D. told us that he found him thanks to a dream. It was more like a message. A map of some kind.

Titanium Man: Wow! So it showed him where he was located.

Applejack: That's amazing.

Titanium Man: It sure is. Dreams have often been viewed as messages and vision into the past and the future.

Apple Bloom: That is amazing.

Titanium Man: Yeah. Lets do it!

He went at them and the group dodged all his strikes and smashed him all over the place with energy and earth blasts and smashed him down.

Mack Hartford: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Kevin Reynolds, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel)

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin Reynolds) First, Qin's parents. And now, Sam's parents? The Aparoids are pretty much doing us favors at this point. You guys didn't even think of bringing Sam's parents back.

Kevin Reynolds: No we sure didn't but the Aparoids sure saved us a whole lot of trouble.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah we were absolutely horrified that Sam's uncle could do that to her.

Tornado Bolt: I can't believe his hatred towards Sam being like that would end up tearing her family apart by her own evil uncle.

Gusty: Her uncle has NO HONOR and he deserved to be banished to the Warp like that.

Sunburn: I agree completely on that.

Torch: Yeah.

Firebrand: Me too. Poor Sam went through a nightmare. Lets go!

He fired a blast of fire and they dodged it and fired blasts of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Kevin Reynolds: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was epic!

---

## Battle 7: Andros, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel)

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) Even if the Lupinrangers and Patrangers can't kill Deathwing, they'll at least buy some time until we're done with the usual battles. BTW, the vehicle I'm controlling this time is a 1969 Land Rover.

Andros: Good choice of car.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure is.

Overdrive: Thanks. But still I can't believe that Sam went through all that because of her Uncle's hatred towards LGBT people.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that really sickens me and saddens me at the same time. Lyra Heartstrings and Bon Bon are like Sam and Luna and they would be infuriated about what Sam's uncle did.

Luster Dawn: You got that right. What he did is completely reprehensible and absolutely inhuman!

Star Swirl: You said it. And those are exactly the words I was looking for.

Spyro: Same with me. Poor Sam went through a nightmare because of her uncle.

Star Strike: She did nothing to deserve that kind of treatment.

Overdrive: I agree. Poor think. But after today she will have her family back. Lets do it!

He drove the car and they dodged it and smashed him all over with magic and energy and knocked him down.

Andros: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 8: Nick Russell, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel)

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) Don't the Lupinrangers and Patrangers have an Ultrazord too?

Nick Russell: As a matter of fact they do and I have a feeling that we'll be seeing it as the battle with Deathwing progresses.

Starlight Glimmer: It will be so cool to see it.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it will! I remember seeing it on TV and it was awesome!

Clover: It sure was. I thought it was really cool.

Hex: Me too. It looked amazing.

Funny Bone: I hope it STEALS the show! (Laughs to Rimshot)

They laughed.

Boomerang: That was funny! Lets do it!

He threw a boomerang and they dodged it and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Nick Russell: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 9: Aurico, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower

---

Firepower was next.

Firepower: I heard about everything that happened to Sam. Poor girl must've gone through a nightmare.

Aurico: (Alien Voice) No kidding. That was awful what happened to her.

Princess Celestia: Yeah and Sam did nothing to deserve this terrible treatment. Her uncle was a monster.

Spotlight: He sure was. I'm glad he is gone forever.

Knight Light: You said it.

Sonata Dusk: Sam has sure had it rough. I feel really bad for her.

Firepower: We all do. Just because we are villains doesn't mean we don't have hearts. Lets do it!

He fired lasers and missiles and they dodged them and blasted him all over with light blasts and smashed him down.

Aurico: That was great!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Jason Lee Scott, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher

---

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: Everything that happened to Sam was horrible.

Jason Lee Scott: No kidding. That was terrible that her uncle can be so mean to her like that.

Princess Luna: Yeah and that shows that her uncle is full of hatred and evil. Justice was brought to him.

Snowdrop: Yes it was.

Gari: And thank goodness that Sam will have her parents back after today.

Blackout: Yeah she needs her heart and soul fixed after everything she went through.

Nightfall: She sure does.

Scorcher: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of fire and they dodged it and blasted him all over with energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Jason Lee Scott: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night.

---

Battle 11: Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Clover the Clever, Private Pansy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lucy Loud VS Beevil

---

Beevil was next.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Shane: **"Power of Air!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth!"**

Hunter & Blake: **"Power of Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Green Samurai Power! Samurai Ranger, Full Power!"**

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA STORM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Princess Platinum: This is gonna be so fun!

Commander Hurricane: Yeah! I am looking forward to this.

Chancellor Puddinghead: Yeah man! Me too!

Smart Cookie: This is gonna be awesome!

Clover: You said it guys.

Private Pansy: Yeah!

Laney: Lets get her!

Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

They got the cannon ready.

The group fired energy blasts and the Rangers fired and the blasts all hit Beevil and she went flying and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Beevil was dead.

Princess Platinum: All right!

Lucy Loud: Beevil you have failed this universe.

Lola: But we'll have to see if we can find her an archenemy.

Lana: I'm thinking more along the lines of either you Princess Platinum or Princess Celestia.

Princess Platinum: We'll see.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Honoka Uzumaki VS The Ghost of Dr. Coffin

---

The Ghost of Dr. Coffin was next.

Honoka: You want all that gold in the world just to get your experiments going for a long time I'll bet.

Dr. Coffin: (Laughs Maniacally)

Honoka: Well you can't have it!

Honoka ran at him and kicked him in the face and then kicked him in the back with an upside-down spinning axe kick and smashed him down with the dancing leaf shadow move and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Aylene Carter VS The Tar Monster

---

The Tar Monster was next.

Aylene C.: I remember that you hurt Lori with globs of tar.

The Tar Monster roared.

Aylene C.: Can you melt?

Aylene fired waves of fire and it hit the Tar Monster and melted him like chocolate.

---

Battle 14: Bridgette VS Old Ironface

---

Old Ironface was next.

Bridgette: You will pay for hurting Lori you ironfaced freak!

Old Ironface roared and went at her and Bridgette kicked him down and smashed him down.

Bridgette: You look REALLY ugly with that mask on!

---

Battle 15: Sam S.L. and Luna Loud VS Eric and Sarah Sharp infected by the Aparoids.

---

Sam and Luna were facing Sam's Parents.

Sam S.L.: Hold on mom and dad. We're gonna free you!

Luna: That's right dudes! Sam needs you more than ever after everything she went through!

Luna and Sam flared up their auras and fired waves of water and fire and destroyed the Aparoids on them and they were down. Radiant Hope and Varie looked them over and they were gonna be fine.

Varie: They are gonna be all right.

Radiant Hope: Yeah thank goodness.

They were moving and they opened their eyes and saw Sam.

Sam S.L.: Mom? Dad?

Sarah Sharp: Sam? My gosh Sam is that really you?

Sam S.L.: Yeah mom it's me.

Sarah Sharp: Oh Sam!

They hugged for the first time in 10 years.

Sam S.L.: Oh mom!

Erik: Sam sweetheart thank goodness.

Sam S.L.: Dad!

They hugged and were reunited.

Sarah Sharp: Sam my gosh look at you. You've grown up so much. How old are you now?

Sam S.L.: 16 almost. I have so much to tell you guys.

Erik: We couldn't be anymore proud of you Sam. Our little girl is now a full grown woman.

Sam S.L.: Oh this is my awesome girlfriend Luna Loud.

Luna Loud: It's great to see you again dudes.

Erik: Wow! Luna it's great to meet you.

* * *

We got the usual battles done.

Birdbrain: Now that the usual battles are done, let's see how the Patrangers and Lupinrangers are doing.

Me: Right.

We looked at how they were doing and we saw that they were losing!

Me: Oh man! They're losing! We better go lend a hand!

Nico: Good idea!

Sakuya: (to his teammates and the Lupinrangers) Guys, in case we die here, I want you to know that you've all been the best friends I've ever had!

Umika: I feel the same way, Sakuya!

They agreed.

Kairi Yano: We're not beaten yet. Lets have all our zords combine!

They agreed and they formed their Megazord into the Good Cool Kaiser VSX!

Nico: WOW!

Me: Oh sweet! Lets head to the Dragons!

We went to the dragon pen on the ship and got on our dragons!

Me: Lets bring this apocalyptic dragon down for good!

We were off and we were after Deathwing.

Koragg: Do you all need a hand?

We saw ALL of the Masters of Evil and we saw that they ALL have dragons.

Me: We sure do. Wow! You guys look awesome with dragons.

Vypra: We sure do.

Lola: This is amazing!

Nico: YEAH!

Alexstrasza: Let us help you all as dragons.

The Dragon Aspects were all in their dragon forms.

Me: Wow! This is awesome!

Mizore Shirayuki: Yeah it is!

Eli: It's like we're flying into action in the show Dragon Flyz.

Ets: That show is awesome!

Me: One of these days we'll have to meet them in the future.

Kairi Yano: Why don't I show you guys what Lupin Magnum can do?

Me: Go for it man!

Lupin Magnum fired massive energy blasts and they hit Deathwing all over and it really hurt.

Me: Whoa what power!

Marianas: That was intense!

Me: Yeah! Awesome shooting Kairi.

Kairi Yano: Thanks J.D.

Me: Time to show this monster the combined powers of humans and dragons.

Lupin Magnum then became a robot all by itself.

Scowl: Lupin Magnum can turn into a Megazord too?!

Me: Oh wow!

Nico: That is awesome!

Eli: Yeah man!

Emma (ELGVTWD): That is amazing!

Kairi Yano: Watch this!

He went at Deathwing and punched and kicked at him all over with incredible speed and force and smashed him down all over the place and fired energy blasts and more and really mangled him up.

Me: YEAH!

Ets: All right Kairi!

Deathwing: Pathetic! It will take more than that to destroy me!

Troy: Since we're fighting a dragon, I know what team to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkrieg!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Deathwing: You all are no match for my hatred and rage!

Lola: We feed off of hatred and rage!

Me: Lets blast him!

Marianas: He gives dragons a bad name!

We all fired energy blasts and smashed and the dragons blasted him all over the place.

Me: Take this! ELEMENTAL STYLE: BAHAMUT SIN!

I summoned Bahamut Sin from Final Fantasy 7 Advent Children.

Varie: WATER STYLE: ODD-EYES ABSOLUTE DRAGON!

Palutena: LIGHT STYLE: NEO GALAXY-EYES PHOTON DRAGON!

Misty Tredwell: DARK STYLE: DRAGONHEART!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: PETE'S DRAGON!

Leina Vance: BLADE STYLE: LIFE STREAM DRAGON!

Zoey Hanson: LIGHT STYLE: STARDUST SIFR DIVINE DRAGON!

Corina: WIND STYLE: COSMIC BLAZAR DRAGON!

Bridget Verdant: WATER STYLE: TRISHULA, DRAGON OF THE ICE BARRIER!

Kikki: EARTH STYLE: SCRAP DRAGON!

Renee: DARK STYLE: RED NOVA DRAGON!

Berry: FIRE STYLE: BLOOD ROSE DRAGON!

Naruto: WIND STYLE: MAJESTIC STAR DRAGON!

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE: NATURIA BARKION!

Hinata: WATER STYLE: GUNGNIR, DRAGON OF THE ICE BARRIER!

Ino: FIRE STYLE: METEOR BURST DRAGON!

Tenten: DARK STYLE: VOID OGRE DRAGON!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: NEO BLUE-EYES ULTIMATE DRAGON!

Ronnie Anne: DARK STYLE: STARVING VENOM FUSION DRAGON!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: TIGER DRAGON!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE: SNOWDUST DRAGON!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: REDOX, DRAGON RULER OF BOULDERS!

Menat: DARK STYLE: RED-EYES DARKNESS METAL DRAGON!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: HORUS THE BLACK FLAME DRAGON LEVEL 8!

Jessica: WIND STYLE: ARMED DRAGON LEVEL 10!

Gluko: FIRE STYLE: METEOR BLACK DRAGON!

Batch: TECH STYLE: ATOMIC SCRAP DRAGON!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: MYTHIC WATER DRAGON!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: SAFFIRA, QUEEN OF DRAGONS!

Nanami; WATER STYLE: DRAGON ICE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: TRISHULA, THE DRAGON OF ICY IMPRISONMENT!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: NUMBER 82: HEARTLANDRACO!

Entrapta: WIND STYLE: DRAGON KNIGHT DRACO-EQUISTE!

Team RWBY and Emerald: 5 ELEMENT STYLE: FIVE HEADED DRAGON!

Dew Gayl: NATURE STYLE: BEAST-EYES PENDULUM DRAGON!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into said dragons and they smashed into Deathwing and burned him all over the place.

Brawn, Pepe Le Pew, Meta Knight and Scavenger used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Brawn's strength, Pepe Le Pew's stench, Meta Knight's swordsmanship and powers and Scavenger's missile launcher 100-fold.

Brawn and Pepe Le Pew: SMASHING STINKBOMB BOULDER!

Brawn through a boulder and Pepe Lew Pew stunk it up.

Meta Knight and Scavenger: MISSILE CANNON SLASH!

Meta Knight fired blades of energy and Scavenger fired waves of missiles.

The blasts all hit Deathwing and smashed and exploded all over him.

May: He's almost dead!

Me: One ultimate combined blast should do it!

Deathwing: Take your best shot!

Ets: Gladly!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DRAGON OF HATRED! (BLASTS DEATHWING ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT DRAGON FREAK! (BLASTS DEATHWING ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTRON DISCHARGE BLASTER!

He fired a powerful lightning blast from his hand cannon and it hit Deathwing and electrocuted him all over the place.

Me and my Harem: FINAL SMASH: DRAGON MASTER KNIGHT!

Naruto and his harem: FINAL SMASH: FIVE HEADED LINK DRAGON!

Lincoln and his harem: FINAL SMASH: BLUE-EYES ALTERNATIVE ULTIMATE DRAGON!

We fired massive energy waves and they formed into said dragons!

Me, Eli, Ets, Emma (ELGVTWD), Alexstrasza, Kalecgos, Nozdormu and Ysera: DRAGON FIRE MEGABLAST!

Me, Naruto and Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE DRAGON FINAL SMASH: LEGENDARY DRAGON RAMPAGE!

We summoned every dragon monster from the Yu-Gi-Oh franchise and they all hit Deathwing and obliterated him in an instant!

Mirror Master: Finally! He's dead! And it looks like the planet isn't going to blow up after all.

Me: Uh don't be so sure! We have 10 minutes! Lets get out of here!

We got to the ship and hightailed it out of there just as the planet exploded.

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The entire planet exploded and it was completely obliterated in an instant.

Titanium Man: It was a pleasure having you and your friends with us, Alexstrasza.

Alexstrasza: Thank you, Titanium Man.

Firebrand: Not to mention Deathwing's gone for good.

Overdrive: I just wished we could've saved the planet while we were at it.

Boomerang: Well, let's just remember all the good we accomplished today.

Ysera: Plus, the survivors can now make new lives on our Earth.

Me: Earth will be an awesome haven for them. But it will take a long time for them to get used to it. But home is where the heart is.

Nico: That's right. Earth will be perfect for them like Azaroth was.

Alexstrasza: Indeed it will. Because you all have given us something that made us Dragon Aspects whole?

Me: And what is that?

Ysera: Friendship. And that is one of the things that Nelthareon never understood when he was with us.

Kalecgos: His heart was blackened by the massive amount of hatred that corrupted him over the centuries. But thanks to you and your ways of justice you have made sure he never will terrorize the world or the universe again.

Me: I'm glad we were able to help.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else believes in friendship. (smiles) My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Nico: Good one!

Alexstrasza: (To the viewers) No devil dragon will mess with the great heroes of Azaroth and us.

Me: No they won't.

We went back home. We got the people of Azaroth acquainted with Earth and we made them right at home. It was gonna take a while for them to adjust but it was gonna be perfect for them. We later had dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another fanfic complete.

World of Warcraft Cataclysm was an amazing game and it was wicked how Deathwing was that evil! He was a monster that was gonna destroy all of Azaroth. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, Nflemingful, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas. Thanks guys. Next is an epic battle and a blast from the past as an old foe of the Digidestined, BlackWarGreymon returns for revenge on Nico after he was bested by him when he showed that he was equal in strength and power. Now that Nico is a Super Saiyan 5 he will be in for a deadly battle and show how strong he can be against a Mega Level Digimon.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Dark WarGreymon Returns

HAPPY BIRTHDAY JEDIAVATAROFSHINOBI!

---

At Lynn's Table we were having an awesome Birthday Party for Hunter.

Manaphy, Tentacool, Poromon, Poliwag. Horsea and Jirachi: HAPPY BIRTHDAY HUNTER!

Me: (Speaking German) Alles Gute zum Geburtstag Hunter. (Happy Birthday Hunter.)

Hunter: (German Accent) Danke everyone.

Nico: How does it feel to be 22?

Hunter: Wunderbar.

We had an awesome birthday for him. We did it all. We had German Dancing, sausages and more.

At the World Tree Estate we were in the infirmary because of something that REALLY thrashed Irwin, Pud'n, Sperg, Ms. Butterbean, Comic Book Guy, Nelson, Milhouse, The Springfield Bullies, Pablo, Anderson, Richie and Trent. They were REALLY Thrashed into pulp and REALLY hurt. Sperg was hurt the worst because he suffered the worst kind of wedgie ever known.

Rhino: What happened, Jimbo? Did you, Comic Book Guy, Kearney, and Dolph go back to being jerks for a few minutes?

Comic Book Guy: Actually, yes. And look where that got us!

Jimbo: Look, dude. We're very happy to be alive after what we just saw!

Kearney: You wanna know who did this?

Maria: Um… who?

Dolph: A fucking tricycle beat us up! And there was no one driving it!

Me: What!? A tricycle? How is that possible?

Nico: That's can't be right! Little kids wouldn't use tricycles like that.

Naruto: Yeah they wouldn't be able to run over a car. (To the younger Loud's) No offense guys.

Lola: None taken Naruto.

Me: How can a tricycle do all that to you guys?

Nico: Yeah those things don't have any hands.

Laney: Yeah that's crazy.

Me: Even though Sperg, Pablo and Anderson deserved it for being bullies and jerks.

Keiichiro: Look, I hate Sperg as much as the next person. But it's our duty to help people in need. (scowls) Even if said people ARE jerks.

Brock: Keiichiro actually has a good point.

Me: Yeah you're right Brock. I don't like Sperg either and neither does all of Endsville but we have to find out what caused this and all that.

Lori: Yeah someone is literally hurting our friends.

Me: Lets go.

Eli: Whatever is causing it is definitely supernatural.

Shaggy: Zoinks! Supernatural!

Scooby Doo jumped into his arms.

Tsukasa: Are you sure a motorcycle gang didn't do this? Or maybe a Cybertronian who scanned a tricycle as an alternate mode?

Onslaught: A tricycle is too simple for us Cybertronians to transform into.

Me: I agree with Onslaught. Also motorcycles are big enough to kill people. Tricycles are tiny things.

Nico: J.D. is right. There's a big difference between them.

Eli: If it was a Tricycle gang that would be weird.

Emma (ELGVTWD): But that would be freaky.

Me: Yeah. Irwin who was it that had the Tricycle?

Irwin: It was Billy.

Me: Then lets go find him.

We went to Billy's house and we found Billy with the tricycle.

Me: Billy get away from that tricycle!

Billy: Why?

Eli: That tricycle is possessed by an evil force and we have to destroy it!

The Tricycle roared.

The Patrangers aimed their VS. Changers at the tricycle.

Keiichiro: Freeze! Global Police!

Windcharger: Let's see if my magnetic powers can restrain it.

Windcharger held the Tricycle in place with his Magnetic Powers and so did Ben as Lodestar. The Tricycle was roaring ferociously.

Me: Man that is REALLY freaky! It's like a tricycle version of the 1983 movie Christine.

Nico: Or the Haunted Car in the Goosebumps books.

Twilight Sparkle: That is really weird!

Rainbow Dash: No kidding.

Eddy: Lets get this bad roadhog!

Eddy blasted it with his blaster.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT ROTTEN TRICYCLE OF THE NETHERWORLD! (BLASTS THE TRICYCLE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT TRICYCLE OF DESTRUCTION! (BLASTS THE TRICYCLE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Me, Nico, Eli and Emma blasted the Tricycle into many pieces and it was nothing but a bunch of shrapnel pieces now!

Billy: Is it over?

Mandy: Trykie has left the building.

Billy: I'm sorry Trykie.

A ghostly head came out and it was the ghost of the kid that gave Billy the tricycle!

Kid: YOU'RE SHITSUCKING PISSPOT MONKEY PEOPLE ALL OF YOU!

He faded away and was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: GEEZ!

Nico: That was crazy.

Laney: That's the end of that killing machine.

Me: Yep.

Cree Lincoln: We should go on patrol to see if there are villains causing trouble in the city.

Me: Good idea. But first we need to have a serious talk with Irwin and Pud'n.

Nico: Yeah.

We went to the infirmary.

Me: Boy you guys are lucky to be all right.

Irwin: I know. But look.

He revealed that he has tire tracks all over him.

Irwin: I got tire tracks over 85% of my body.

Me: Ouch.

Pud'n: Look what happened to me. Look what that mean tricycle wrote on my full body cast.

Laney: "Your pain has only begun. I will be back to finish the job. You stink! ❤ Trykie." Whoa that is harsh!

Me: No kidding.

Ms. Butterbean: Look what happened to me. That tricycle broke every single bone in my legs.

Lola: Ouch!

Lana: Yeah!

Laney: What did you do that was mean to Billy?

Ms. Butterbean: I gave him a double "F-" on his math test.

She showed us his test and it was a picture of a clown with a flamethrower.

Me: Billy!

Billy: What?

Me: And I bet Pablo, Anderson, Trent, Richie and the Springfield Bullies, Nelson, and Sperg did the same thing.

Pablo groaned in agony.

Milhouse: I didn't do anything to him.

Me: Geez!

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: I would say that some of you had it coming.

Me: Yep. Now lets get ready for our mission.

Key, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Overdrive, Major Disaster, Boomerang, Multiple Man, and Firebrand then appeared.

Key: Can me, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Overdrive, Major Disaster, Boomerang, Multiple Man, and Firebrand join you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Multiple Man: (Sees Jimbo and everyone pulverized) GEEZ! What happened to all of you!?

Trent: Don't ask!

Richie: We got pulverized by a haunted tricycle.

Me: This tricycle was haunted and it was pulverizing anyone that was mean to Billy.

Comic Book Guy: Yeah and we regret it.

Jimbo: We got our butts kicked bad.

Dolph: But look at Sperg. He got the worst of it.

Me: Same with Pablo and Anderson. Well they have had it coming for a while.

Laney: Yeah what a bunch of jerks.

Lola: Yeah!

Lynn: Next time they cause trouble we'll thrash them into pulp.

Me: Lets head out.

We went out on patrol.

---

As we were walking, two trees swung down to try and crush Nico's head.

Nico: (sees a penny on the ground) Look, a penny!

Nico bent down to pick the penny up, causing the two trees to hit each other.

Terrorsaur: (sees this) That was close!

Me: GEEZ!

Nico: What the!?

Nico saw the logs.

Nico: Wonder who did that?

Eli: No idea but whoever it was REALLY has it out for you.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Someone really set this up really well.

Eli: Yeah.

Ets: Thank goodness Nico ducked.

Overdrive: See any vehicles nearby? I want to use them to find out who made this trap.

Me: Hmm.

I looked around and saw a bunch of cars in a junkyard.

Me: There's a junkyard full of cars there. You can use those.

Overdrive: That works.

Me: Cool.

We continued on. Nico was about to fall into the pitfall full of spikes when he flew up at the last second.

Ratbat: (laughs) I could've flown to avoid that too!

Me: And it was a close one too. Look what that pit was lined with.

We saw that the bottom of the pitfall was lined with spikes!

Nico: Geez! I would've been shish-kabab!

Naruto: No kidding!

Fu: Yeah!

Major Disaster: (to the Trinity of Violence) Did you three have anything to do with this?

Lori: (shocked) Of course not! We would literally never try to kill Nico!

May: Well, you girls do get pissed off whenever Nico forces you three to keep your emotions in check.

Me: Guys Lori, Lynn and Lola didn't do this.

Lynn: Yeah and traps are not our forte.

Me: This is more like something that Jessie, James and Meowth would do.

Jessie (Pokemon): It sure is but we didn't build those traps.

Eli: Jessie is right. I sense that this wasn't their work.

Ets: Yeah and scans show that they were all made for Nico only.

Lola: Weird. Looks like someone or something has it out for him.

Nico: But who?

Me: Hmm.

Sakuya: Who would want to kill Nico that's even still alive?

Nico: It might be Goche. She's probably still pissed that I took her Lupin Collection Piece.

Kairi Yano: While we're on that topic, Nico, you actually didn't take ALL her Collection Pieces.

Hunch: She has more then one?

Touma: Well, you do remember that she has this Collection Piece that enlarges Ganglers, right?

Nico: Of course I do.

Umika: That's the one you took from her.

Noel: It's called Get big/Gros calibre. She still has two Lupin Collection Pieces to use. Which are Heal the World/Guéris le monde and Cut the cake/Coupe le gâteau.

Me: That's interesting and I remember those. But I don't think Goche has anything to do with all this.

Eli: Yeah she is not part of this.

Takato: J.D and Nico are right. This has something to do with Digimon.

Nico: A Digimon?

Lola: I wonder which one.

Me: Hmm.

Boomerang: Let's head to the Digital World. We can look for the culprit there.

Me: I was just about to suggest that.

Nico: It'll be good being back in the Digital World again.

Me: Lets get going.

I cut open a portal and it went into the Digital World.

We were in the world of Digimon and it was just as amazing as ever.

Razorclaw: Okay. The culprit couldn't have gotten far.

Me: But in a place like this he could be anywhere and with over 1400+ Digimon it could be any one of them.

Laney: Yeah.

Luna Loud: This is gonna be tough dudes.

Eli: He's that way. (Points to the north) We just have to follow that line of those black obelisks.

Nico: Those are control spires.

Me: Scans show that they are totally dead.

We flew off and we were following the line of Control Spires.

Poromon: It's a strange story.

Nico: But you would be amazed at how I trained him.

Me: Yep. Lets keep going.

We got to the edge of a forest and started flying through it.

Sinnertwin: I can't wait to wipe the smug look of whoever's trying to off Nico!

Me: Yeah! Me too!

Nico: Guys in here!

We landed by Nico.

Nico: Shh. (Whispers) Look.

We looked from behind a tree and we saw an old enemy from the Digidestined and Nico's Past. It was the black version of WarGreymon that gave the Digidestined a major league run for their money: BLACKWARGREYMON!

---

BlackWarGreymon is one of the major antagonists later supporting protagonist in the anime Digimon Adventure 02.

In the Japanese version, BlackWarGreymon is voiced by Nobuyuki Hiyama who voiced Hiei, Viral and the Tachibana alias of Kuniteru Emoto. In the English version, BlackWarGreymon is voiced by Steve Blum who voiced a wide range of villains including Mitsuo Yamaki, Megidramon, Beetlemon's Shadow, Orochimaru, Hakaider, Ghosfreak, Vilgax (from the original Ben 10 series), Lord Darcia III, Emperor Velo XXVII, Starscream (from Transformer Prime) and Darkscream (from Transformers: Robots in Disguise (2001 cartoon)).

## Creation

BlackWarGreymon first appeared when he was created by Arukenimon. He was created by Arukenimon's Spirit Needle attack, and 100 Control Spires. But after he easily defeated the DigiDestined, BlackWarGreymon refused to obey Arukenimon nor Mummymon's orders. BlackWarGreymon's first goal was to find a powerful adversary, then his second goal was to destroy the Destiny Stones in order to find out his true nature.

## Finding Meaning

After BlackWarGreymon betraying Arukenimon and Mummymon, Arukenimon created an army of Mammothmon from 200 Control

Spires to attack BlackWarGreymon. Despite this, BlackWarGreymon was able to kill them all. During the fight, BlackWarGreymon spotted a flower. For unknown reason, he decided to protect it when one of the Mammothmon was about to step on it. After killing all the Mammothmon, BlackWarGreymon questioned why he protected the flower. Sadly, BlackWarGreymon eventually stepped on the flower as he considers it meaningless. Shortly after, BlackWarGreymon encountered Agumon and had a conversation about trying to tell BlackWarGreymon that he must have a heart. During all of this, Paildramon, Silphymon, and Ankylomon were fighting Knightmon that was created using several Control Spires. Knightmon attempted to destroy the Destiny Stone. When the Destiny Stone was almost destroyed, BlackWarGreymon felt pain and flew towards the first Destiny Stone. As soon as he arrives, BlackWarGreymon killed Knightmon and destroyed the first Destiny Stone. Doing so caused temporal disruption throughout the Digital World.

After BlackWarGreymon destroyed the second Destiny Stone, BlackWarGreymon disappeared. Yolei encountered a shadowy version of BlackWarGreymon, along with a few other Digmon including; and Apemon, and Musyamon. Eventually, BlackWarGreymon returned to the Digital World, continuing his search for the remaining Destiny Stones.

While finding the third Destiny Stone, Paildramon and Silphymon attempted to fight back, but BlackWarGreymon was too powerful. Patamon Digivolved to Angemon, and confront BlackWarGreymon, and much like the others Angemon proved to be no match. Angemon then Digivolved again to MagnaAngemon and confronted BlackWarGreymon. MagnaAngemon attempts to imprison BlackWarGreymon in the Gate Of Destiny, but BlackWarGreymon quickly avoids the gate and destroys the third Destiny Stone. After destroying the third Destiny Stone, BlackWarGreymon spotted a strange looking figure inside the energy. He assumed that that was the opponent he's been searching for. But the figure disappeared before BlackWarGreymon could fight him. So BlackWarGreymon flew off to find and destroy another Destiny Stone. During some time, BlackWarGreymon destroyed two more Destiny Stones, and much like before, he encountered the strange figure. BlackWarGreymon demanded the figure to fight him, but it ended up disappearing.

While Ikakkumon, Submarimon, MegaSeadramon, and several Dolphmon were guarding the sixth Destiny Stone, they launched their assault attacks on BlackWarGreymon, as well as Paildramon, Silphymon, and Angemon's combined attacks against him. Cody even tries to convince BlackWarGreymon that he has a heart and refuses to fight him, but BlackWarGreymon didn't listen and destroyed the sixth Destiny Stone. After T.K. and Cody became great friends, Angemon and Ankylomon DNA Digivolved into Shakkoumon to help out Paildramon and Silphymon defeat BlackWarGreymon. However, they were only able to injure him BlackWarGreymon, as the latter soon proved to be more than a match for Paildramon, Silphymon and Shakkoumon, despite him being in an injured state, he most definitely would have destroy the last Destiny Stone (if Azulongmon did not appear as BlackWarGreymon wanted). Azulongmon was freed and revealed himself. BlackWarGreymon wanted to fight this powerful Digimon, but Azulongmon convinced him that fighting is not the answer. BlackWarGreymon disappeared into a black hole.

## BlackWarGreymon's Return and Revenge

Later, BlackWarGreymon returned to the Real World for revenge, as well as figure out his origins. He managed to put the pieces together and found out that his true creator was from the Real World, and thus, he belongs to the Real World. Tai Warp-Digivolved Agumon to WarGreymon to come face to face with BlackWarGreymon, who then engaged his evil twin in battle, which was a total stalemate. Imperialdramon even intervened, Despite the combined powers of Imperialdramon and WarGreymon, there fight with BlackWarGreymon ended in a draw. After the battle was over, BlackWarGreymon redeems himself after coming to his senses.

While Chikara Hido tries to make Oikawa come back to his senses, BlackWarGreymon confronts Yukio Oikawa, and the Yukio Oikawa possessed Myotismon was about to kill Cody's grandfather, Chikara Hida, but BlackWarGreymon took the fatal attack himself, saving his life, and now discovers that Myotismon was actually controlling Oikawa like a puppet. With a little time left to live, BlackWarGreymon sacrifices his life to seal the Highton New Terrance gate to the

Digital World to prevent Myotismon from entering the Digital World at that point.

---

Nico: (Whispers) I don't believe it! It's BlackWarGreymon!

Me: (Whispers) Is he an old enemy from your past?

Nico: He sure is. He's also the first ever equal opponent that was equal in strength and power to me before I went Super Saiyan.

We were amazed! Nico went toe-to-toe against a powerful Mega Level Digimon of BlackWarGreymon's calibur and put up a really good fight with him.

Maria: No one make a sound. Let's quietly get out of here while he doesn't see us.

We tip toed away from BlackWargreymon. But then Poliwag stepped on a twig.

Poliwag: Oops!

Multiple Man made 8 duplicates of himself.

Multiple Man: (to his clones) Buy us some time to escape!

Multiple Man clone: You got it!

BlackWargreymon turned to see the clones dogpile on him.

But he slashed all of them.

BlackWarGreymon: Pathetic.

Nico: BlackWarGreymon!

Nico came out.

BlackWarGreymon: Its been a long time Nico. You've grown quite a bit since we fought the last time.

Nico: And I'm amazed that you've come back after cutting off Oikawa's path into the Digital World.

BlackWarGreymon: Indeed. You are still the only worthy opponent that has ever put up a good challenge for me.

Nico: Nice to know that I've made quite an impression for you.

Sonata Dusk: Nice going, Poliwag! Now we're dead thanks to you!

Poliwag: Sorry.

Me: Guys I can tell that Nico wants to have some fun first. It will be cool to see how he fairs against him.

BlackWarGreymon: So you have come to fight me again.

Nico: Just like old times wouldn't you say?

BlackWarGreymon: Indeed. I sense that you have gotten stronger since the last time we fought.

Nico: I sure have. And I've learned tons of new tricks too.

BlackWarGreymon: I'll believe that when I see it.

Titanium Man: So, you were the one who made those traps!

BlackWarGreymon: Indeed I was.

Me: But's absolutely incredible that Nico was able to fair well against a Mega Level Digimon like you.

BlackWarGreymon: Nico is the greatest opponent that I have ever faced and he is the most amazing challenge for me.

Nico: Glad I can amuse you.

BlackWarGreymon: I see the Digidestined are all with you and your team Nico.

Nico: They sure are. Things have changed a lot over the last 13 years.

BlackWarGreymon: So I have seen.

Maria: There's no need to fight. Arukenimon, Mummymon, and the Digimon Emperor are all gone!

Me: Same with Oikawa. But they were all pawns in a terrible and extremely diabolical plot that was going to tear both worlds apart.

Nico: That's right and MaloMyotismon had his very essence inside me after I destroyed him. He was poisoning my mind with darkness and sadness and feeding off if it and trying to regain his strength. But thanks to J.D. and everyone (Looks at us) who are the best friends anyone can ever have they saved me from my past and did so much for me.

Laney: It's all true.

BlackWarGreymon: You've been through a lot haven't you?

Nico: All that and more.

BlackWarGreymon: But you are still a formidable foe. Lets get it on.

Nico: Gladly.

Manaphy: Well, Nico's dead.

Horsea: Nico, after you die, can I have your secret stash of chicken wings?

Nico: No you can't. How did you even find out about that?

Horsea sweated in nervousness.

Me: Lets let him have his fun and when the time comes we'll come and help him out.

Lola: Yeah!

Nico: Lets do it!

BlackWarGreymon: Gladly!

They got ready and Nico was in a fighting stance.

Me: (Hands Boomerang some popcorn) Want some popcorn?

Boomerang: Sure.

Nico then slammed his foot into the ground and charged at him and then their punches collided and a massive fiery explosion shockwave exploded out of the ground and they went at each other with incredible speed and punched and kicked at each other with incredible force and massive thunderous fiery explosion shockwaves were blowing much of the area apart and setting much of the area on fire. BlackWarGreymon went at him some more and Nico dodged him and fired a Death Cannon blast with Frieza's powers and BlackWarGreymon dodged it and the blast hit the ground and exploded with incredible power in a huge mushroom cloud.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico teleported behind him and kicked him in the face and BlackWarGreymon jumped from the ground and went into the air.

Nico was fighting BlackWarGreymon with everything he had.

Nico: Let me show you one of the new powers I've learned! Snake Bandages!

Nico fired a stream of bandages from his arm and they tied BlackWarGreymon up. But then he busted out of them.

BlackWarGreymon: Try this! TERRA DESTROYER!

He formed a huge ball of red energy and threw it at him.

Nico: Then this too! TERRA DESTROYER!

Nico threw the same size energy ball and the balls collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was incredibly powerful and it blasted a hole into the ground! BlackWarGreymon came out of the explosion and Nico teleported away!

Nico: Try this one on. CRIMSON MIST!

Nico fired a wave of blood red mist with MaloMyotismon's powers and BlackWayGreymon dodged it.

BlackWarGreymon: Try this one! BLACK TORNADO!

He spun around at a tremendous speed and went at Nico and Nico dodged it. Take this one! GIGA CANNON!

Nico used Machinedramon's power and blasted him all over with powerful energy cannon blasts and BlackWarGreymon dodged them all as they hit the ground and exploded with incredible power!

---

BlackWarGreymon: Very impressive. You've gotten a massive menagerie of techniques on you.

Nico: Digimon techniques are just for starters.

BlackWarGreymon: Then how about this one.

He fired a massive barrage of small Terra Destroyer energy balls.

Nico: Try this on! BLASTER METEOR!

Nico enveloped himself in a ball of energy with Broly's powers and fired a massive shower of energy balls and they all collided with BlackWarGreymon's energy balls and exploded with incredible power all over the place.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

When the smoke cleared, Nico and BlackWarGreymon went at each other some more with incredible power and ferocious fury.

Nico: Time to mix it up a little!

Nico poured some gasoline on the ground near BlackWarGreymon and then used Electro's electrity on it.

It ignited and formed into a huge wall of fire!

Nico: This is one I learned from Daemon. EVIL INFERNO!

Nico fired a massive blast of fire at him and burned him all over.

BlackWarGreymon blasted out of the fire and went at Nico some more.

Nico: Now you see me.

Nico used Walker's powers to turn intangible.

Nico: Now you don't!

Nico punched and kicked BlackWarGreymon all over the place while he was invisible and he really let him have it.

Me: (Eating Popcorn) Wow! What a show!

Gearhead: Nico is doing REALLY well.

Tai: He sure is.

Nico went at him some more and pulverized and kicked him all over with incredible power.

Tentacool: You can do it, Nico!

May: Yeah!

BlackWarGreymon: Now for this! TERRA DESTROYER!

He fired a massive energy ball.

Nico: TIDE OF DESPAIR!

Nico fired a massive blast of blood red fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Snaptrap: NOW can we help Nico?!

Me: He sure went at him all over huh?

May: Yeah!

Nico: One more guys. Watch this BlackWarGreymon. It's one of the reasons why I've gotten stronger over the years.

Nico then flared up his yellow aura and went SUPER SAIYAN 5!

Nico: (Deeper Voice) What do you think?

BlackWarGreymon: Impressive.

Nico: Now guys!

Me: Lets go!

Tai: Time for action!

Agumon: Right!

He Warp Digivolved!

Agumon: AGUMON WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into WarGreymon!

WarGreymon: WARGREYMON!

Me: CHARGE!

We all went at BlackWarGreymon!

Me: Now you face all of our power!

BlackWarGreymon: So be it!

I kicked BlackWarGreymon in his face and flew back.

Me: KAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive Red Kamehameha Wave and it hit BlackWarGreymon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Firebrand: Let's light things up!

Me: With this! LIGHTNING WHIP!

I fired a bolt of lightning with Azulongmon's powers and it tangled up BlackWarGreymon and smashed him into the ground.

Nico: Like J.D. I can also use all the attacks of all 1400+ Digimon. COSMIC RAY!

Nico used Ornismon's power and fired a dazzling ray of energy and it hit BlackWarGreymon and exploded all over.

Lori fired a blast of glowing wind.

Jake Hollling: See how you like this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers.

Me: I heard from Nico that you wanted to challenge the Digimon Sovereign.

BlackWarGreymon: That's right.

Me: You would be no match for the power they possess. The Digimon Sovereign are the most powerful Digimon ever known in the Digital World. Isn't that right?

Zhuqiaomon, Azulongmon, Baihumon and Ebonwumon then appeared.

ALL 4 OF THE DIGIMON SOVEREIGN APPEARED!

Azulongmon: Nice to see you again BlackWarGreymon.

BlackWarGreymon: Lets settle this!

Azulongmon: AURORA FORCE!

Zhuqiaomon: BLAZING HELIX!

Ebonwumon: BLACK HAIL!

Baihumon: BRONZE CANNON!

The Sovereign all fired their attacks and they combined.

BlackWarGreymon: Try this! TERRA DESTROYER!

He threw the biggest energy ball he could muster and the ball hit the blast and the blast exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the lands all over the place.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Kairi Yano:… we're taking your treasure!

Keiichiro: By the authority of the GSPO…

Maxxor:… we're taking you down by force!

Me: And kicking your big ugly motherfucking ass!

Nico: YEAH! This time with the fury of all 1400+ Digimon!

Laney: And it won't be pretty!

We were blasting him all over with the fury of all the Digimon.

Eddy: (to BlackWarGreymon) C'mon, dude. Give up so we can go home!

Muscle Man: (pants) Hey, guys. You know who else is having fun with this battle? My mom!

Me: Love the jokes but now is not the time.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Take this one! BLAZING HELIX!

I fired a helix blast of fire from my wings with Zhuqiaomon's powers and it hit BlackWarGreymon and smashed him down with an incredible explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: TYRANTKABUTERIMON!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: ANCIENTVOLCANOMON!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: PLESIOMON!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: VIKEMON!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: ROSEMON!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: CRANIAMON!

Jessica: STING STYLE: TIGERVESPAMON!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: FUJINMON!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: PHOENIXMON!

Hilda: (British Accent) LIGHT STYLE: OMNIMON!

Menat: DARK STYLE: IMPERIALDRAMON FIGHTER MODE!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said Digimon and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Me: Take this one! PHOENIX FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUQIAOMON OF THE SOUTH!

I fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into Zhuqiaomon!

Nico: DRAGON LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: AZULONGMON OF THE EAST!

Nico fired a wave of lightning and it formed into Azulongmon!

Varie: METAL TIGER STYLE NINJA ART: BAIHUMON OF THE WEST!

Varie fired a wave of metal and it formed into Baihumon!

Laney: NATURE TURTLE STYLE NINJA ART: EBONWUMON OF THE NORTH!

Laney fired waves of leaves and they formed into Ebonwumon.

Lincoln: LIGHT DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: HUANGLONGMON OF THE CENTER!

Lincoln fired a wave of light and it formed into the 5th and most powerful of the Digimon Sovereign: Huanglongmon of the Center!

The blasts all hit BlackWarGreymon and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Windcharger, Brock, Rhino and Onslaught all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Windcharger's Magnetic Powers, Brock's Earth Powers, Rhino's Strength and Onslaught's Sonic Stun Gun 100-fold.

Windcharger and Brock: MAGNETIC METEOR SMASH!

Rhino and Onslaught: SONIC SMASH CHARGE!

Windcharger fired magnetic energy and Brock fired a meteor. Rhino charged and Onslaught fired a sonic blast.

Nico, Tai, WarGreymon, Davis, Yolei, Cody, T.K. and Kari and their Digimon: DIGIDESTINED ULTRABLAST!

Lincoln, Toph, Nanami, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Jessica, R. Mika, Mai, Hilda and Menat: DIGIMON FINAL SMASH: SHINING CREST LASER!

They fired lasers of all 11 Crests of Digimon.

The blasts all smashed into BlackWarGreymon and smashed him down with incredible force and he was down.

Nico: So, do you give up yet?

BlackWarGreymon: Yes. I give up.

Me: BlackWarGreymon you gave Nico an amazing challenge like you did for all of us and you also showed us that Nico is more than a match for you after everything he went through.

Salem: That's right. You are a truly formidable opponent for Nico and you put up a great fight with him.

Nico: You are one of the strongest opponents that I have ever known and that shows that you not only have amazing power but an amazing sense of honor too.

Me: That's right. You would make a great member of either the Redemption Squad or the Masters of Evil. It's completely up to you.

BlackWarGreymon: I understand.

Me: We'll give you some time to think it over. Lets go home guys.

We went back home to the World Tree Estate and we sat down.

Me: WHEW! Man that was a fight!

Nico: It should be just about time for the usual battles.

Lola: Yep.

Blizzard, The Dark Turtles, The U-Foes, Titania, Ssserpent, Onyx, Firepower, Scorcher, Plastique and Captain Boomerang then appeared.

Me: Blizzard, The Dark Turtles, The U-Foes, Titania, Ssserpent, Onyx, Firepower, Scorcher, Plastique and Captain Boomerang.

Titania: Glad you guys are back.

Blizzard: So, how was everyone's day today?

Maria: Well, we had to fight BlackWarGreymon.

Dark Leo: What?!

Dark Raph: And you guys survived?!

May: We've been through worse, haven't we?

Vector: That's true.

Ironclad: We just didn't expect to hear that BlackWarGreymon's back. That's all.

Titania: We'll have to decide if he'll be in the Masters of Evil or the Redemption Squad later.

Me: I hope it's the Masters of Evil since he was made from 100 Control Spires thanks to our old friend Arukenimon.

Nico: Yeah and she was not our friend.

Me: I was being sarcastic with that friend remark.

Nico: Oh sorry.

Me: No worries.

Laney: But you all should have seen Nico. He was awesome.

Lola: Yeah he sure was!

Nico: Aww guys.

Me: Lets head to the gym.

We went to the gym for the battles.

We got ready.

?: Boy that must've been a really rough battle.

A figure came out and it was SCORPEX from episode 9 of Dino Thunder!

---

Scorpex is one of monsters of Mesogog. Mesogog released him after Dimetrozord was unleashed. Scorpex attacked Thundersaurus Megazord. Scorpex successfully attacked the rangers. However Tommy took control of Dimetrozord and the rangers made new formation of Megazord. Rangers used new Dimetro Saw Blade to destroy Scorpex.

Connor McKnight: Scorpex!

Scorpex: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were unleashed after the Dimetrozord was unleashed and were sent to destroy the rangers.

Scorpex: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Scorpex: (to the Dino Thunder Rangers) Even though the Dimeotrozord is with you Rangers now, I actually did enjoy its' company.

Connor McKnight: I'm glad you did.

Me: We all did and that was so cool.

Nico: You got that right.

Then 10 more figures came out and they were INDIGO A.K.A. BRAINIAC 8, THE DODGEBALL WIZARD, SKULLMERAMON, DARK CUPID, THE MAMEMON BROTHERS, JAGUARO, THE 10,000 VOLT GHOST, THE STEAM DEMONS, DARTZ, KIMERAMON, THE AMOEBA BOYS and JELLAX!

---

Brainiac 8

**Indigo** is an alien android cyberterrorist that attempts to wipe out the human race. Formerly known as Brainiac 8 she is associated with Brainiac 1, the one that Superman often fights.

She has a history with Non and as the prisoner of Fort Rozz that helped Kara make it out of the Phantom Zone and is also the one who allowed all alien prisoners in the prison to escape and run loose on Earth. She is one of the main antagonists in the second half of season 1 of *Supergirl* .

She was torn in half by J'onn J'onzz and she seemed to deactivate while Supergirl stood over her.

She was portrayed by Laura Vandervoort, who also played Anna in *Jigsaw* .

Planning nuclear annihilation

Arriving on Earth, Indigo hacks an infidelity website and tries to have the sensitive information released by sending it to Cat Grant. However, Cat refuses to publish the information. When Indigo realizes that Cat will not publish the data, she hacks into every monitor at CatCo. and contacts Cat directly claiming that there will now be chaos in National City as retribution. She then hacks the city, turning every traffic light in the city green resulting in traffic chaos. Casualties are only prevented because of Supergirl.

She later contacts Winn through his computer when he tries to crack her code. Moments later she enters the room through the computer, manifesting not in her human form but in her android form - revealing to Supergirl that the hacker is not human. After manifesting, Indigo arrogantly mentions Kara's alias Supergirl and asks what exactly makes her so super. Kara notices the sign on Indigo's forehead which Indigo claims is the sign of her people. Indigo then claims that she knows everything about Kara. She then attacks Kara and blasts her through the window. She turns to kill Winn and James but Kara returns in time to witness both men being defeated by Indigo with ease. Indigo sarcastically asks Kara whom of the two she should skin first but the DEO storms into the room just in time to prevent bloodshed. When Alex and Hank burst into the room, Indigo enters the internet and escapes the building.

Indigo reappears somewhere else in National City much to the horror of two civilians. After seeing the two, Indigo claims that she would kill the two but refrains from doing so as their world is days away from ending anyhow. The two flee immediately. Indigo is alerted by a noise behind her and sees an old associate of hers, Non. Ignoring all social conventions, Indigo claims that she despised Non's recently deceased wife Astra and that she is glad she is dead. Although Non is angry, he attempts to convince her that Myriad is working and attempts to recruit her to the project. However, Indigo in turn claims that Astra's idea of living alongside humans cannot work as predators cannot live alongside prey. Non asks her what she has done but Indigo merely states that she did enough to turn the wheel. Indigo states that hell is coming to earth and that only the Kryptonians and Indigo herself will survive it. Before Non can ask more questions, Indigo teleports away.

To destroy humanity, Indigo uses a US general to get into a nuclear missile silo. After entering the compound through the general's phone, Indigo takes out the general and the men surrounding him. When the remaining survivor tells her that she can't kill him as she has to turn two keys at once to launch the missiles, Indigo claims that she is aware of that. She knocks out the man nonetheless and takes the keycards from the corpses. She then easily stretches her arms and turns both keys and activates the missiles. When Supergirl arrives, the launch sequence is already activated. Indigo attacks Kara nonetheless to prevent her from stopping the missile. However, Kara breaks free and flies after the missile. She manages to defuse the missile and has it plummeting into the bay.

Back at the base, Indigo rages at the failure. Supergirl returns to the base to take her down but Indigo then notices her smartphone. Realizing that Supergirl is not working alone, Indigo uses the smartphone to attack Winn who is currently writing a virus at the DEO to destroy Indigo. Although Indigo manages to send her hand through Winn's monitor and throttle him, Winn continues to write the code as Indigo brags to Kara. Winn successfully completes the virus, causing Indigo to fall to the floor in pain. As she is succumbing to the virus, Indigo spitefully lashes at Supergirl, claiming that Kara would have never even reached Earth if it wasn't for Indigo. Indigo reveals that Fort Rozz escaped the Phantom Zone when Indigo linked Fort Rozz to Kara's pod when she was passing by on her way to Earth. After that explanation, Indigo is ripped apart by the virus and is assumed to be dead.

Indigo's body is later retrieved by Non, who gleefully claims that she might now be more inclined to do things his way.

Myriad

Non manages to reassemble Indigo who joins him in his cause.

However, Indigo keeps attempting to manipulate Non into murdering Kara and using Myriad to conquer, not to save.

After failing to convince Non to kill Kara, she tries to convince him to use Myriad to conquer the entire universe instead. Before she learns the decision Non has made, she notices the presence of the martian J'onn J'onzz in National City. Indigo heads to the location where she senses J'onzz and swiftly takes out his companion Alex Danvers. She then turns to J'onzz and taunts him about the annihilation of his family and planet, which causes J'onnz to rage at her, grab her and throw her into a shed filled with explosives. The shed goes up in flames but Indigo survives and ambushes the distracted J'onn. She stabs him in the stomach and while the wounded J'onn falls to the ground, Indigo turns to Alex.

Indigo grabs Alex and tells her that after J'onnz' death, Alex will be next. When J'onn passes out from his wounds, Indigo grabs Alex and brings her to Non's headquarter. There, she convinces Non to use Myriad on Alex to have her fight Kara.

## Death

Kara and the DEO eventually track down Non and his group and are shocked to find out that they have been in the wreckage of Fort Rozz, which is still on the crash site in Nevada, the entire time. When Kara and J'onn J'onnz arrive there, they are met by Non and Indigo in the plains in front of Fort Rozz. When asked where his army is hiding, Non reveals that they are already in their sleeping pods, ready for the journey to another planet. He tells Kara that nothing is keeping him on earth but that she still will not save humanity as the new myriad signal is powered by Indigo herself. Kara uses her heat vision against Indigo, smashing her away, but Non then engages her in a furious battle. While Kara fights Non, J'onn engages Indigo who once more stabs him in the stomach with her blade hands. Nonetheless, J'onn gains the upper hand and rips Indigo in half, killing her.

# The Dodgeball Wizard

The **Dodgeball Wizard** is a minor antagonist in *Codename: Kids Next Door* .

He was voiced by Dave Wittenberg.

## Biography

The Dodgeball Wizard is an eccentric adult wizard who wants to prove adults can play dodgeball as well as any kid. To this end, he traveled around the world, defeating any child of great dodgeball skill. When he was about to defeat the previous greatest known child player the boy told of another, "the one called Beatles" who was the greatest player ever.

He captured Numbuh 4's mother, father, and baby brother Joey in order to "persuade" Wally to battle him thinking him the greatest player, but he knocked Numbuh Four out in seconds. However, Joey, the real greatest player, snuck out of his bonds and defeated the Wizard before the villain could even react.

He said that he has spent 64 years trying to prove that adults are better at dodgeball than kids. Given the fact that he would have to be an adult in the first place to even start this quest, he was to be around 82 years old.

Being a wizard, the Dodgeball Wizard uses a lot of magic, mostly conjuring up dodgeballs of any size and telekinetically throwing them at his opponents. He can also fly.

He was later seen next to Robin Food in Operation: Z.E.R.O. during the Candy Pirates attack on Kids Next Door Moonbase.

# SkullMeramon

**SkullMeramon** (known as **DeathMeramon** in the Japanese version) is a minor villain in *Digimon Adventure*, and *Digimon Fusion* . SkullMeramon was first seen as one of Myotismon's henchmen who was searching for the eighth DigiDestined. He also works as a lieutenant for AncientVolcanomon in *Digimon Fusion* .

## *Digimon Adventures 01*

Mimi and Sora first encountered SkullMeramon as a disguised figure in his hat and trench-coat at the top of Tokyo Tower, looking for the 8th DigiDestined. Birdramon and Togemon tried their best to stop him, but was no match for him. Tai, Greymon, Izzy and Kabuterimon arrived. Even with they arrived to help Mimi and Sora, they were still no match for him, because they used Fire type attacks, but it's proven to be useless and that fire makes him stronger. They eventually ended the battle when Greymon Digivolved to MetalGreymon and destroyed him with his Giga Blaster.

## Dark Cupid

**Lê Chiến Kim** or **Kim Chiến Lê** (in Western order), is a student in Miss Bustier's class at Collège Françoise Dupont. In "Dark Cupid", after being rejected and humiliated by his crush Chloé, he is akumatized by Hawk Moth and becomes **Dark Cupid**, a hate-spreading supervillain.

In "Party Crasher", in order to defeat the titular villain who had been able to capture Ladybug and her team, Kim receives the Monkey Miraculous from Master Fu. When the Miraculous is inhabited by Xuppu, he becomes **King Monkey**, a monkey-themed superhero with the power of **Derision** .

## Mamemon Brothers - BigMamemon, MetalMamemon and Mamemon

After Arukenimon opened the gates to the Digital World and Digimon started appearing in the Real World, a BigMamemon appeared with Mamemon and MetalMamemon in France. They held French DigiDestined Catherine and her Digimon Floramon in the Palace of Versailles hostage and held a banquet with her. Greymon and Angemon fought the three until an ally of the Mamemon Brothers appeared: Giromon and he was the one who captured Catherine and Floramon in the first place. As a result Greymon Digivolved to MetalGreymon, Angemon Digivolved to MagnaAngemon and Floramon Digivolved to Kiwimon to fight them. The Mamemon Brothers and Giromon were taken down by MetalGreymon, while MagnaAngemon destroyed the Control Spire. Afterwards the Digimon were sent back to the Digital World. Of all The Mamemon brothers, Agumon claims that MetalMamemon is the strongest. MetalMamemon, Mamemon, and BigMamemon appeared in France, holding Catherine, a French DigiDestined, and her partner Floramon hostage. Greymon and Angemon fought them until the arrival of

Giromon, who had originally kidnapped Catherine and Floramon. Greymon, Angemon, and Floramon digivolved to MetalGreymon, MagnaAngemon, and Kiwimon. Giromon and the Mamemon Brothers were defeated by MetalGreymon while MagnaAngemon destroyed the nearby Control Spire. When Digimon was appearing in the Real World, a Mamemon with a BigMamemon and a MetalMamemon appeared in France and took a French DigiDestined named Catherine and her partner Floramon hostage. When Greymon and Angemon battled them, they had an ally with them: Giromon. Greymon Digivolved to MetalGreymon, Angemon Digivolved to MagnaAngemon and Floramon Digivolved to Kiwimon to fight them. They were taken down by MetalGreymon as MagnaAngemon destroyed the Control Spire.

## Dartz

**Dartz** is the main antagonist in season 4 of *Yu-Gi-Oh! Duel Monsters*, which is made up entirely of the anime-exclusive *Waking The Dragons* filler arc.

He lives in the ancient city of Atlantis while he was the legendary continent's former king and is the father of Kris and son of Ironheart.

Dartz was turned evil by the power of the Orichalcos, making him believe that mankind was evil. As a result, he served the Orichalcos' master, the Orichalcos God (also known as the Great Leviathan) and planned to awaken him by using Orichalcos cards to steal souls from victims to feed to him. The power of the Orichalcos kept him alive for over 10,000 years. He is the one who stolen Yugi's Egyptian God Cards. Disguising himself as Gozaburo Kaiba, he killed Alister's brother Mikey (kidnapped him in the 4Kids dub), framed Valon by paying a gang to burn down the church that he lived in (framed him for an unknown crime in the 4Kids dub) and caused a ship Rafael was on to crash into a typhoon, which killed Rafael's family (in the dub his family survived but forgot about him) and he defeated Mai Valentine and brainwashed her, making them work for him.

He dueled Dark Yugi and Kaiba together and defeated Kaiba, but was defeated by Yami when his Divine serpent (whose attack power was infinity) was destroyed by the combined form of the three dragon cards (whose power was beyond infinity). He then offered his own soul to the Leviathan, but was released from his influence when the Leviathan was destroyed by Atem. Dartz then returned below the sea with Atlantis, Kris and Ironheart to enter the afterlife.

He was voiced by Wayne Grayson.

## Life in Atlantis

Ten thousand years ago, Atlantis, an island isolated from the rest of the world, was a perfect civilization. One day, however, meteors rained down upon the kingdom. These meteorites were mysterious and powerful stones of the Orichalcos, and glowed a bright greenish blue light. These stones imbued the people of Atlantis with ultimate knowledge and power. In just a few years, Atlantis became the most advanced civilization on the planet, even more advanced than the modern world of today. However, with power comes corruption and greed.

Ironheart, the king of Atlantis, gave his throne to his son, Dartz. Soon, the stones of the Orichalcos began to expose the evil in people, turning those with darkness on the inside into monsters on the outside. Dartz witnessed his own wife Iore become a horrid, ugly beast who attacks him. Confused and frightened, Dartz consulted a stone of the Orichalcos for guidance. The Orichalcos granted Dartz great power and lent him soldiers to do his bidding. It told him to resurrect an ancient mystical beast known as the Orichalcos God, which would help him to destroy the world and create a new one that would be free of evil. Eventually, Dartz became corrupted and misguided.

Ironheart and Dartz's daughter Kris fled and called upon the world of Duel Monsters and its guardians, the three Legendary Dragons (which were, in actuality, three soldiers whom Dartz had transformed into dragons) for help against the corrupted Dartz. One day, an army of benevolent magical creatures-including the three dragons-led by Ironheart met with Dartz's army of evil Orichalcos Soldiers and the Great Leviathan, and the Battle of Atlantis took place. The battle concluded with neither side being victorious. The three dragons were frozen in ice, and the magical creatures were sent back to their own world. The bestial soldiers of the Orichalcos were destroyed, and the Orichalcos God was sealed away from this world. The island of Atlantis sank beneath the sea.

## Gathering Souls

The corruption of the Orichalcos made Dartz believe the world to be a wicked place, and that humans had an inherent malice in their hearts. The transformation the Orichalcos had inflicted on his fellow Atlanteans was, he believed, the punishment for being evil, as the outside of man became as twisted as the inside.

Dartz was driven to revive the Great Leviathan to raze the world, so that he may reconstruct it in the image of glorious Atlantis. To do so, Dartz required human souls. He proceeded to wander the Earth for the next 10,000 years, presumably kept alive by the power of the Orichalcos, and knew he had found one of the powerful souls he required when he encountered the Pharaoh Atem in ancient Egypt, witnessing his control of the powers of darkness and his ability to command Duel Monsters. He also witnessed the Pharaoh, with Slifer the Sky Dragon pursuing Thief King Bakura and his Diabound. However, Dartz could not capture the Pharaoh's soul because Bakura was in his way. He therefore had to wait another 3000 years (5000 in the 4Kids version) to capture the pharaoh's soul.

It is unclear precisely when Dartz began to collect souls, but eventually, Dartz established a multinational conglomerate named Paradius, which became a well-known, yet mysterious force in the business world. But this was not the only organization Dartz had formed. He also controlled the Doma Organization (unnamed in the English version), a group formed to gather souls to feed the Great Leviathan by challenging unsuspecting players to games of Duel Monsters only to have their souls taken by the "Barrier of Orichalcos," a card he had suffused with the Orichalcos' power.

For ten thousand years, Dartz collected the souls of his adversaries and many innocents in order to ensure the return of the Orichalcos God into this world. With time, the number of souls Dartz had stolen stretched into the millions, thanks in part to his underlings.

### *Yu-Gi-Oh!*

Dartz's most recent underlings, Rafael, Valon and Alister, a trio of Duel Monsters players, had their lives manipulated by Dartz to make them feel only hatred, molding them to be ideal servants to his cause. He gave them each a small fragment of the Orichalcos, which can be used to break the "Seal of Orichalcos" from outside in case of emergency and gives them magical abilities that rival the Millennium Items. Dartz defeated and brainwashed Mai Valentine as his pawn.

Once aware of the fact that the Pharaoh had been reincarnated and his spirit revived in the present day, Dartz began his agenda to take his soul by freezing over the Tablet of Memories (thus preventing the Pharaoh from remembering his own past). Later, he ordered his minions to steal the Egyptian God Cards, using their power along with human souls to revitalize the Leviathan. Subsequently, Yugi Muto, Seto Kaiba and Katsuya Jonouchi released and joined forces with the Legendary Dragons as the souls of both them and their friends come under threat. Dartz's surviving family, Ironheart and Kris, would assist Atem in recovering his self-confidence and the trust of "Timaeus." Events gradually converge on a duel between Dark Yugi, Kaiba and Dartz, in which Dark Yugi claimed victory by releasing the power of the Legendary Dragons and returning them to their human forms. Yugi, Kaiba, and Jonouchi's souls are emancipated from the clutches of the Orichalcos God.

However, Dartz sacrificed his own soul, with his human body reduced to dust, to give the Orichalcos God enough power to fully resurrect and raise Atlantis once more with himself combined with the Great Beast. In the ensuing battle, Dark Yugi released the spirits of the Egyptian Gods from within the god and together they destroyed it, discharging all of the captive souls. However, a trace of its darkness remains, revealing the god's original form, along with Dartz's soul, which Dark Yugi is able to banish, releasing Dartz from the influence of the Orichalcos and allowing him to be reunited with the spirits of his family and enter the afterlife as Atlantis sank back beneath the sea.

## Kimeramon

**Kimeramon**, also known as **Chimairamon** in the Japanese version, is the secondary antagonist in the first 21 episodes in the anime

*Digimon Adventure 02* . It was an abominable amalgamation that was created by the Digimon Emperor to destroy the Digidestined and conquer the Digital World.

It had no voice actor in the Japanese version, having only monster noises for speech, but in the English version, it was voiced by Tom Wyner, who also voiced Devimon.

The Digimon Emperor (aka Ken), angered that the Digidestined keeps foiling his plans several times, decides to stop the Digidestined for good by creating the ultimate and powerful Digimon. He took several Digimon parts on his monoitor, creating a powerful creature with the parts, calling it Kimeramon. After his creation is complete, Kimeramon was born, and Ken sent his powerful creation to attack the Digidestined. Kari, Yolei, Nefertimon, and Halsemon were the first to encounter Kimeramon. Nefertimon and Halsemon's attacks had no effect on Kimeramon. It seemed that Kimeramon was an unstoppable monster, so the Digidestined and their Digimon partner had to retreat.

While the Digidestined thought of the plan to defeat Kimeramon and stop Ken, Ken sent Kimeramon on a rampage, destroying a nearby village. After the Digidestined and their Digimon partners defeated several Bakemon, Kimeramon stopped the Digidestined in their tracks. After Kimeramon killed several Bakemon, the 5 Armor Level Digimon tried to fight Kimeramon but no avail, and Kimeramon easily defeated all of them. Then all of a sudden, Ken commanded Kimeramon to stop, and so it stopped moving and stood still like a statue, allowing Davis and DemiVeemon to escape and enter a secret engine room as the other Digidestined escaped too.

Davis and Veemon discover a powerful Golden Armor thanks to Wormmon, and Veemon Golden-Armor Digivolved to Magnamon. Even with the power of the Golden Digi-egg, Magnamon was able to do some damage to Kimeramon. Kimeramon then betrays Ken, turning against his own master and attacks him. After Ken's floating ship goes down, Kimeramon captures Magnamon in an attempt to crush him, Wormmon rescues Magnamon, freeing him from the wicked beast's grasp. Kimeramon then smacks Wormmon away, and Wormmon nobly uses his remaining energy to Magnamon, sacrificing himself. Magnamon manages to finally defeat

Kimeramon, obliterating the creature with his Magna Explosion attack.

Despite being obliterated, Kimeramon manages to survive, though barely, and meets a dying Machinedramon, they DNA digivolve to form Millenniummon.

## The Amoeba Boys

The **Amoeba Boys** are recurring antagonists in *The Powerpuff Girls* franchise.

They are voiced by the late Chuck McCann.

As their name implies, they are a gang of amoeba who were originally featured in McCracken's original short, *Whoopass Stew* .

They reappeared in the *World Premiere Toons* segment "Crime 101". With their gangster affectations, these aspiring criminals would love nothing more than to be regarded as serious villains worthy of fighting, and even getting beaten up and sent to jail by the Powerpuff Girls. Unfortunately, their brains are far too primitive to devise a crime above the level of littering or jaywalking (in contrast to the original short, where they are seen having successfully robbed a bank and using their semi-solid bodies to stick to the girls and create a dilemma for them); indeed, they considered stealing an orange to be their greatest crime ever (in the episode "Divide and Conquer").

They are definitely Townsville's least malicious villains, even having a friendship-of-sorts with the Powerpuff Girls. They are generally harmless, but their actions have on several occasions endangered both the girls and the town purely by accident. The greatest threat they have posed to Townsville and the girls was in "Geshundfight," when they each caught a cold that, when merged with their DNA, created a severe virus that quickly spread through the city, making even the healthiest person fall ill instantaneously. It wasn't until the girls, who were also infected, acquired their DNA (after a brief and very easy fight, despite the fact they were all very sick) so Professor Utonium could create a vaccine he soon dispensed to the town, curing them just as quickly.

The biggest act of villainy they've ever committed was successfully stealing every orange in town, which caused everyone to get scurvy. They were able to do this when seeing an orange split into it's segments triggered something in their minds which made them undergo Mitosis and divide to great numbers. Fortunately the girls were able to merge all the copies back into the original criminals and locked them up.

### See Me, Feel Me, Gnomey

The Amoeba Boys appeared in the rock musical episode "See Me, Feel Me, Gnomey", where, like other villains, they are seen causing chaos and terrorizing people in Townsville. Yet, when it comes the Gnome, he is responsible for eliminating all the villains, including the Amoeba Boys, but later, when all the villains revive, the Gnome loses power.

They are also seen along with all the villains singing "Why Can't We All Get Along?".

### The Powerpuff Girls Rule!

The Amoeba Boys appeared in "The Powerpuff Girls Rule!", trying to get the key to the world and take over Townsville. They were all seen attacking the other villains and Powerpuff Girls in attempt to get the key. During the race to get the key, The Amoeba Boys could not even get their own car so they just called a taxi. At the end of the episode, they all got beaten up.

## Jellax

**Jellax** is a droid that Avery sends to help her and Prizma run the charm shop, which is a crystal point in Tokyo. She has the appearance of a woman made entirely of red jel. She can trap her enemies with the jel. She appeared in *Sailor Moon R* Episode 19, *A Charmed Life* .

Jellax fought Sailor Jupiter and Sailor Venus and gained the advantage, even when Sailor Mars and Sailor Mercury joined the fight, but met her doom when Serena transformed into Sailor Moon and used Moon Scepter Elimination on her.

Supergirl: Brainiac 8!

Numbuh 4: Dodgeball Wizard!

Sora T.: SkullMeramon!

Marinette: Dark Cupid!

Nico: The Mamemon Brothers and Kimeramon!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! Jaguaro, The 10,000 Volt Ghost and the Steam Demons!

Me: Dartz!

Blossom: The Amoeba Boys!

Sailor Moon: And Jellax!

Me: Looks like we have more warmup battles. But Dartz you have a lot of nerve coming back!

Twilight Sparkle: So he's Dartz?

Me: Yep and he is hellbent on destroying all humans in the name of the Orichalcos. He's pure evil!

Heidi: He's a holocaustic monster that wants to wipe out all humanity.

Eli: Me and J.D. will face him when it's our turn.

Twilight Sparkle: But who are Jaguaro and the 10,000 Volt Ghost?

Qin: Jaguaro was the co-pilot of a Brazilian Airline service and he was out getting diamonds for himself. He would fake crash landings and get the diamonds out of Brazil. The 10,000 Volt Ghost was really an electrician named Voltner and he and the mayor scared everyone out of the town of Winterhaven so that they could buy the whole place cheap. The co-pilot got 40 years in Brazil's prisons and Voltner and the Mayor got 50 years in prison.

Twilight Sparkle: Geez! And then life right?

Qin: Half right. The co-pilot was beaten to death by inmates. Voltner and the Mayor got life without parole.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa!

Applejack: That's nuts!

Rarity: Indeed it is.

Lola: The Amoeba Boys are the most pathetic criminals that the Powerpuff Girls faced.

Lana: Yeah they can't do ANYTHING right.

Ets: That girl looks like she's made of red slime.

Shanan: She's what called an Acryllioozian. They come from the planet Acryllisis and they are a dangerous race of slime humanoids that are lethal and deadly. They trap their targets in slime and slashed them apart.

Nico: Geez!

Jellax: That's right Shanan. Impressive that you know about all of my kind.

Shanan: I know practically everything about the universe.

Me: Also we haven't faced one of Sailor Moon's enemies in a long time.

Sailor Moon: No we haven't.

Me: Also Nico aren't the Mamemon Brothers 3 of the Digimon that you met when you went to France to meet one of the International Digidestined?

Nico: Yes they are. And they held a girl named Catherine and her Floramon hostage at the Palace of Versailles.

Marinette: I remember that! That was crazy!

Adrien: It sure was!

Me: Wow!

Lola: And the Dodgeball Wizard looks tough!

Me: Yeah it will be cool to face him when we have one of our dodgeball games.

Numbuh 4: You're in for a wild ride with him J.D.

Me: And Brainiac 8 must be one of Brainiac's kind.

Supergirl: She sure is.

Me: Looks like we'll find out who is facing who as the battles progress.

Nico: Yep.

We got ready for action.

Battle 1: Troy Burrows, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Red Rangers, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard

Blizzard was first.

Blizzard: (to Troy) Did you guys really fight a tricycle this morning?

Troy Burrows: We sure did and that was one of the freakiest things we have ever seen.

Rarity: It was downright weird! It was mauling everyone that made fun of Billy.

Sweetie Belle: Boy no kidding! Irwin, Pud'n, Sperg, Trent, Richie, Ms. Butterbean, Comic Book Guy, Nelson, Milhouse, Pablo, Anderson, The Springfield Bullies, they all brutally mangled up by it.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that tricycle was protecting Billy.

Mistmane: J.D. said that it was like something out of the 1983 movie Christine.

Blizzard: Oh man! I know that movie! That was a really freaky one. Except that it was a Plymouth Fury in that movie.

Gill Grunt: Wow! That is strange.

Chill: (Russian Accent) It sure was strange.

Jason Lee Scott: No kidding.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah that was crazy.

Leo Corbett: It sure was.

Blizzard: Boy no kidding. Really crazy. Lets go!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED RANGERS!

The Red Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive red fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TECHNO BIONIC!

He turned into the red ranger of said team!

Blizzard fired a wave of ice and they dodged it. They fired energy, jewel and fire blasts and smashed him down.

Blizzard: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Battle 2: Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Green Rangers, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Don: (to Hulk) Hard to believe one tricycle could do so much damage.

Dark Mikey: Who was haunting that tricycle anyway?

Hulk: Hulk have no idea. Billy said some mysterious kid in weird porta-potty.

Dark Raph: What did this kid look like?

Applejack: We don't really know. But he was a weird kid.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and he seemed really eager to give Billy that tricycle too.

Frozen Fright: Yeah and it mangled up all of the people that hurt Billy. Even Sperg, Pable and Anderson got the worst of it.

Dark Mikey: Those two bullies with Sperg!? Many those two just can't take a hint.

Flashwing: No they can't. And Comic Book Guy was among them. He made Billy pay for comic even though he didn't touch them.

Terrafin: He did say that he was having a bad day.

Joel Rawlings: Yeah that he did.

Trip: But thank goodness everyone is gonna be all right.

Dark Donny: That's a relief. But thank goodness it wasn't a Transformer.

Beast Wars Scorponok: Thank goodness. But we Transformers don't go for the simplest of machines and all that.

Terrorsaur: Yeah that is too simple.

Dark Raph: That's good you can't do that. Lets go!

Adam Park: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Green Rangers: FOREVER GREEN RANGERS!

The Green Rangers all transformed!

Green Rangers: FOREVER GREEN!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOC

A massive green fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

The Dark Turtles went at them and they dodged their strikes and Hulk and group smashed and blasted and pulverized them all over.

Hulk: Puny turtles.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Syd Chang, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Silver Rangers, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes

---

The U-Foes were next.

X Ray: (to Syd) How was BlackWarGreymon capable of making those traps to begin with?

Vapor: Maybe he's gotten smarter over the years.

Syd: Well Digimon are made of data and whenever they get destroyed they get reconfigured.

Fluttershy: We learned a lot about Digimon ever since J.D. and everyone told us about them.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They are really amazing and it was so cool how they faced many enemies all over and all that.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is. I think it's really cool.

Vector: It sure is. But that's amazing.

Ironclad: Yeah it is.

Stealth Elf: Tai and all the Digidestined went through a lot over the years.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si.

Orion: You got that right.

Gemma: It sure is cool.

Vector: I'll say. Lets do it!

Ryan Mitchell: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Silver Rangers: FOREVER SILVER POWER!

The Silver Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Silver Rangers: FOREVER SILVER!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A silver fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

The U-Foes fired blasts and they dodged them and blasted the U-Foes all over and smashed them down.

Syd: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 4: Fabia, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Light Skylanders, Pink Rangers, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania

Titania was next.

Titania: (to Fabia) You know, Nico really could've died from this traps this morning.

Fabia: A normal human would have yes. But Nico is a Saiyan and it will take more than a bunch of traps like that to kill him.

Princess Celestia: That's right. Nico is really tough and so was all his race.

Minuette: It's so cool that Nico was able to avoid them all that easily.

Twinkleshine: It sure was and thank goodness that Nico is alright.

Lemon Hearts: He's a strong guy and has been through a lot.

Moondancer: Yes he has. I'm glad he will be fine.

Lyra Heartstrings: And he will be with us for a long time.

Bon Bon: Definitely.

Spotlight: You said it.

Aurora (Skylanders): Yep.

Kimberly: Nico is a tough and strong.

Dana Mitchell: And he will triumph in all.

Titania: You got that right! Lets get it on!

Kimberly: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Pink Rangers: FOREVER PINK POWER!

The Pink Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Pink Rangers: FOREVER PINK!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive pink fire explosion went off and they were ready!

Titania went at them and they dodged her attacks and blasted her down.

Fabia: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Kimiko, Sunset Shimmer, Triple Berry, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Blue Rangers, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

---

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) BlackWarGreymon was pretty tough, wasn't he?

Kimiko: He sure was and it was amazing that Nico was able to go toe-to-toe against a Mega Level Digimon like that.

Sunset Shimmer: We were absolutely amazed that Nico and BlackWarGreymon were both equal in power and strength.

Triple Berry: And the way Nico demonstrated his moves like that was really cool!

Gusty: Boy it sure was! It's amazing that Nico can do all that.

Sunburn: It sure was. Wow! Nico was amazing against a powerful Digimon like BlackWarGreymon.

Wildfire: It sure was.

Billy Cranston: Yeah it was!

Chad Lee: It sure was amazing.

Ssserpent: Wow! Nico has amazing experiences in this. Lets do it!

Billy Cranston: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Blue Rangers: FOREVER BLUE POWER!

The Blue Rangers all transformed.

Blue Rangers: FOREVER BLUE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive blue fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Ssserpent went at them and fired acid globs and they dodged them and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Kimiko: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That burns!

---

Battle 6: Clay Bailey, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Yellow Rangers, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

---

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) So, was BlackWarGreymon as tough as Zen Aku?

Clay: You better believe it pardner. He gave the Digidestined and many Digimon all over the Digital World a major run for their money. He was just that powerful.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah BlackWarGreymon was REALLY tough. It was

AWESOME seeing how Nico went at him like he did years ago.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure was! It was cool!

Magma Gloom: I'll say! Wow! Nico sure showed us that he is capable of taking down a digimon like BlackWarGreymon.

Flash Magnus: Boy it was awesome how he can use all those techniques like that.

Whirlwind: You said it. It was amazing!

Fling Kong: He sure is really cool!

Trini Kwan: Yeah he is!

Kelsey Winslow: Yeah man!

Onyx: Yeah! Lets do it!

Trini Kwan: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW POWER!

The Yellow Rangers transformed.

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive yellow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Onyx went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with all their weapons and powers and smashed him down.

Clay: YEEHAW! That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Aurico, Pinkie Pie, Lily Longsocks, Diamond Tiara, Toxic

# Horror, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Black Rangers, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower

---

Firepower was next.

Firepower: (to Aurico) You know what? Maybe we WILL recruit BlackWarGreymon into the Masters of Evil.

Aurico: (Alien Voice) **That's a great idea! We'll have to find an archenemy for him in the future.**

Pinkie Pie: Great idea! As long as he's as powerful as Nico is.

Lily Longsocks: Yeah that will be so cool to have BlackWarGreymon in the M.O.E.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah that will be awesome!

Toxic Horror: Whoever will be his archenemy is gonna be in a really powerful usual battle set.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Absolutely. It will be most amazing.

Sprocket: That will be awesome.

Spy Rise: It sure will.

Zach Taylor: Yes it will.

Carlos: Yep.

Firepower: Cool. Lets do it!

Zach Taylor: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Black Rangers: FOREVER BLACK POWER!

The Black Rangers all transformed.

Black Rangers: FOREVER BLACK!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A black fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready! Firepower fired lasers and missiles and they dodged them and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Aurico: That was aquatic awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Jason Lee Scott, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Gold Rangers, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher

---

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: (to Jason) Who could be a good archenemy for BlackWarGreymon?

Jason Lee Scott: If I would have to say it would be Nikiya. She has as much power as Nico does and she is Broly's sister.

Scorcher: That's a great idea.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree. Nikiya has just as much power as Nico does and she would make a great archenemy for him.

Luster Dawn: Born with a power level of 35,000 she would be more than a match.

Star Swirl: Definitely.

Spyro: That would be an amazing sight to see.

Trap Shadow: It sure would be cool.

Gem: I think so too.

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) You said it.

Scorcher: I'll say. It's an absolute darn shame that there aren't very many purple and orange rangers.

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah that is a shame. So far only the Dino Charge and Mystic Force Rangers have Purple Rangers. And no team has Orange Rangers.

Scorcher: Yeah what a ripoff. Lets do it!

Jason Lee Scott: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Gold Rangers: FOREVER GOLD POWER!

The Gold Rangers Transformed.

Gold Rangers: FOREVER GOLD!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive gold flame explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! Scorcher fired a wave of fire at them and they dodged it and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Jason Lee Scott: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Shope, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Undead Skylanders, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: Thank goodness that your friends are all okay.

Shope: Yeah thank goodness for that. What that tricycle did was terrible.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was crazy. That tricycle was a killing machine.

Cozy Glow: I would like to imagine what would happen if it went after some of the villains that hurt us that are in prison.

Clover: Yeah that would be nice. Lila Rossi would have made great mincemeat for it.

Silver Spoon: Yeah I hate that girl after what we found out about her.

Louie PoisonSea: Me too. She is a monster that deserves nothing short of death. But what I would like to see is that freak kid that lead the Creeps in Utah in one of the Goosebumps Books get pulverized to a brutal extent.

Hex: That was awful and you must mean Ricky Beamer.

Rattle Snake: That kid was a heartless sociopathic freak.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah that's him!

Plastique: I heard that he hurt Nico really bad with words.

Starlight Glimmer: That's what I was hearing. Man he is a harsh man!

Cozy Glow: Yeah!

Plastique: Yeah no kidding. Lets get it on!

She fired waves of explosions at them and they dodged them and blasted her down all over and smashed her all over.

Shope: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 10: Julie Yamamoto, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) BlackWarGreymon is a REALLY worthy opponent for Nico. I'm glad that Nico got to face him again.

Julie Yamamoto: We all sure are. Nico was amazing when he faced him.

Princess Luna: He sure was and he put up a most amazing and awesome performance.

Snowdrop: Yeah it was so cool!

Gari: Nico put up an amazing fight and REALLY gave it his all.

Blackout: You got that right. Nico REALLY did a great job.

Nightfall: He sure did.

Captain Boomerang: No kidding. Lets do it mates!

He threw a bunch of boomerangs at them and they dodged them and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Julie Yamamoto: All right!

Princess Luna: A worthy victory of the night.

Battle 11: Runo VS Brainiac 8

Brainiac 8 was next.

Brainiac 8: Brainiac may be coming in the future so I'm just telling you all to be ready for him.

Runo: We will and we're gonna make sure he pays for his crimes big time.

Brainiac 8: Awesome. Lets get it on!

Brainiac 8 flew into the air and Runo followed and they fired light and energy blasts at each other and Runo dodged her blasts and blasted her all over the place and smashed her down.

---

Battle 12: Dan Kuso VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND)

---

The Dodgeball Wizard was next.

Dodgeball Wizard: Hope you all are good at dodgeball as you are at Bakugan Battling.

Dan Kuso: Oh you bet we are and it's gonna be good.

Dodgeball Wizard: Lets get it on!

He threw numerous dodgeballs at him and he was using a lot of acrobatic moves and skills and throwing fireballs at the Dodgeball Wizard and he was dodging them too and then Dan threw a big fireball and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Mizore Shirayuki VS SkullMeramon

---

SkullMeramon was next.

SkullMeramon: I hope you can handle the heat.

Mizore: You better believe it. But Ice is more powerful than fire.

SkullMeramon: We will see. Lets get it on!

Mizore spread her wings.

SkullMeramon: (Echoing) METAL FIREBALL!

He fired a wave of blue fire from his mouth and Mizore fired a wave of ice and the blasts collided and turned into a huge cloud of steam and Mizore kicked him down and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 14: Joan of Arc VS Dark Cupid

---

Dark Cupid was next.

Dark Cupid was looking for his archenemy.

Dark Cupid: I can't wait to spread the hate.

Then a beam of light shined onto the ground and a figure landed and out of the light came the famous JOAN OF ARC!

Joan of Arc: I am Judgement and Heaven is Nigh.

Dark Cupid: Who are you?

Joan of Arc: Joan of Arc, 15th century warrior of the Hundred Years War and Messenger of God.

Dark Cupid: The famous Joan of Arc!?

Marinette who was watching was shocked to see her hero and legendary inspirational mentor!

Dark Cupid: No matter. Hatred is stronger than love.

Joan of Arc: No. Love is stronger than hate and always will be as it is and always will be God's way.

Joan unsheathed her sword and Dark Cupid fired arrows and she deflected them back at him and kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 15: Shiro VS The Mamemon Brothers

The Mamemon Brothers were next.

Shiro: So I get the 3 Mamemon Brothers as my archenemies.

BigMamemon: You got that right sister.

Mamemon: This is gonna be so awesome facing you!

MetalMamemon: Yeah baby!

Shiro: I'm always looking forward to this.

She spread her blood red angel wings.

Mamemon: (Echoing) SMIRK BOMB!

MetalMamemon: (Echoing) METAL SMIRK BOMB!

BigMamemon: (Echoing) BIG SMIRK BOMB!

They fired their fists and she flew into the air and dodged them and fired waves of blood red energy and smashed them down.

## Battle 16: Verbina & Aster VS Jaguaro

Jaguaro was next.

Jaguaro roared.

Aster: This is gonna be so cool!

Verbina: Yeah it is! We get Jaguaro as our archenemy.

Jaguaro roared again.

Jaguaro went at them and they both blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

## Battle 17: Ax of the Andalites VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost

The 10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Electrified Roaring)

Ax: This is gonna be fun facing an electrified ghost.

He turned into a human and he had blue hair and had blue eyes and had a blue shirt with blue pants and his tail was sticking out of him.

Ax: Now it's fun.

The 10,000 Volt Ghost fired waves of lightning and so did Ax from his tail and the blasts collided and Ax's lightning overtook the ghost's lightning and smashed him down.

## Battle 18: Vapor Trail VS the Steam Demons.

The Demons were next.

Vapor Trail: That burn you gave me really hurt.

Demon: (Hisses)

Vapor Trail: Don't you dare hiss at me!

Vapor Trail fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted the demons all over and knocked them down.

## Battle 19: Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Aylene C., Lola and Lana VS Scorpex

Scorpex was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys!

Lola and the Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Tommy: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

Lola: **"Argentino Power! Pink Ranger!"**

All: **"Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too!

Lana: Lets get him!

Aylene C.: Yeah!

Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER!

The Rangers formed the Z-Rex blaster.

Rangers: FIRE!

The group fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and Scorpex and exploded. He fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Yeah! Scorpex you have failed this universe!

Aylene C.: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 20: Me and Eli VS Dartz brought back by a Dark Orb

---

Dartz was next.

Me: I thought we were rid of you forever after we faced you the last time Dartz.

Dartz: As long as humanity exists, so will the darkness of me.

Eli: You will pay for your crimes Dartz!

J.D. 3: I will never forgive you for everything you've done Dartz! It was because of you that Atlantis was destroyed 10,000 years ago and you poisoned your own people with the Orichalcos!

Eli: That's right! After everything you did, don't expect any mercy from all of us!

Me: Yeah! I killed you before and I can do it again.

Dartz unsheathed his sword and me and Eli did the same.

Me: You will never destroy humanity as long as we have anything to say about it!

We went at him and clashed violently and sparks were flying all over the place and I kicked Dartz in the face and Eli stabbed Dartz all the way through his black heart and he was incinerated in an instant! All that was left of him was a dark orb.

Me: A Dark Orb. No wonder.

I picked it up and crushed it.

---

Battle 21: Nico VS Kimeramon

---

Kimeramon the Synthetic Digimon was next.

Kimeramon: (Laughs Maniacally)

Nico: After BlackWarGreymon, I face Kimeramon. 2 Blasts from the past in one day.

Kimeramon went at him.

Nico went Super Saiyan 2 and he went at Kimeramon.

Kimeramon: (Echoing) HEAT VIPER!

He fired a deadly blast of green and orange fire from his mouth and Nico dodged it and fired a massive energy blast and obliterated Kimeramon and destroyed him.

---

Battle 22: Ets VS The Amoeba Boys

---

The Amoeba Boys were next.

Ets: So I get to face the most pathetic criminals ever known to the Powerpuff Girls.

Boss: Yeah and we're coming for you.

Slim: Yeah dork!

Junior: And we're gonna smash you!

Ets: Bring it on jelly freaks.

But with these guys being as dumb as amoebas, literally, it will be easy for him.

The Amoeba Boys then Multiplied like rabbits and they were all over the place!

Ets: That's right! You guys are living single celled organisms. Lets see how you like this!

Ets fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Ets: You guys need to find someone else as your archenemy.

---

## Battle 23: Emma (ELGVTWD) VS Jellax (Sailor Moon)

---

Jellax was next.

Emma (ELGVTWD): This is gonna be interesting. I've never faced a creature like you.

Jellax: It will be interesting. But attacking a creature made of slime is not gonna be that easy.

Emma (ELGVTWD): I'll take that bet.

But then Emma glowed in a rainbow aura and then she felt a sharp pain and wings sprouted out of her back and they were made of pure fire!

Emma (ELGVTWD): WHOA!

She looked behind her and saw the wings!

Emma (ELGVTWD): I have wings! Wow!

Jellax: Wow! You look good with wings. Lets see how they last against me.

Jellax fired globs of jel at her and Emma dodged the blasts and flew at her and punched her all over and got slime on her hands.

Emma (ELGVTWD): EW! It's like I'm being covered in slimy blood!

Jellax: Well what did you expect from an Acryllioozian?

Emma (ELGVTWD): Good point.

Emma fired waves of fire and blasted her all over and then put her in a tight jar.

---

We got the battles done.

Me: YEAH! That was fun.

T.K.: Nothing like the usual battles after a hard battle.

Ssserpent: I know, right?

Onyx: Compared to BlackWarGreymon, these were pretty easy.

Firepower: We'll get his room set up as soon as possible.

Scorcher: (to Horsea) Now, how did you find Nico's secret stash of chicken wings?

Horsea sweat all over.

Nico: Oh Horsea.

We laughed.

Horsea: I found a mini-fridge under his bed that is full of them.

We laughed.

Nico: (Laughs) I'm gonna have to get a security system.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. We faced 2 blasts of my past and won.

Lola: Yeah we did.

May: That was so awesome!

Manaphy: Yeah it was!

Me: Yep.

We later went to have dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

BlackWarGreymon was one of the most powerful Digimon that packed a dangerous wallop in season 2 of Digimon. He REALLY gave the Digidestined a run for their money and he REALLY packed a wallop. But in the end he was no match for the power of the Digimon Sovereign. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. From tomorrow to May 23rd I'm going on break till the 24th. But next up will be Little Witch Academia and we're going to make one of their villains pay for their crimes and meet Akko, Lotte, Sucy and Professor Ursula and help them out all over. It will be cool meeting them and helping them out.

See you all on the 24th of May.

# A Magic Castle For Witches

May 18th

---

For day one of my dates with the Mew Mew Girls, I was taking Zoey Hanson out. I took her to a great restaurant to get to know her. She has a really great background and is very amazing at what she does.

Zoey Hanson: Wow J.D. you have done it all over the years.

Me: Not to brag but yeah.

But then a biker came up to Zoey.

Biker: Hey, baby. Why don't you and I go make out in the parking lot?

Zoey Hanson: Go suck on a lemon!

Me: She's already spoken for you dickhead!

Biker: Get off our planet you freak!

I punched him in the face and knocked him out and tied him up.

Me: What a jerk.

Waiter: Thanks for getting rid of that freak. He came from that bar down the street.

Me: The Bike and Brawl? Thanks man.

I paid him and we went over to the bar. We went in and everyone saw me and Zoey and then they saw a big wanted poster of me. It said "Wanted for Crimes Against Earth. Reward by the Trump Coalition."

Me: Oh fuck!

Zoey Hanson: Uh oh.

The bar was full of Anti-J.D. Knudson thugs, mercenaries and thugs that were hired by Trump to take me down and they had guns, swords and knives drawn and they were all ready to kill me.

Me: So you guys are working for that fuckhead Trump huh? I can't believe you guys would follow that fuckup dickhead. All right then. We do this the hard way.

I unsheathed my sword and my machine gun. Zoey unsheathed her sword too.

Me: Since you don't want to talk about this like gentleman over some tea, HOW ABOUT SIX FEET OF BLAZING STEEL!? (ROARS)

Zoey Hanson: LETS DANCE!

They fired their weapons at us and we dodged their blasts and slashed them all over and cut them all over. Some of them were robots and we slashed them all over the place to kingdom come and I blasted them with my machine gun and blew them apart and I grabbed one and threw him. Applejack and Lincoln appeared and blasted them all with lightning and apples and smashed the robots down and I fired waves of fire and burned the Trump supporters all over and smashed them all over the place. Zoey slashed and smashed and pulverized a bunch of thugs and mercenaries all over. Then we tied them all up and the F.B.I. came and arrested the men working for Trump and were loading them into trucks.

Agent Waco: Thanks for catching these guys.

Me: You're welcome Agent Waco. Now Trump has become a major threat to the world and he must be dealt with for good.

Agent Waco: And he will. We put a massive bounty on his head for you all.

Me: Nice. We'll take care of it when the time comes. Zoey I'm sorry if this date didn't turn out like you thought.

Zoey Hanson: Are you kidding!? This was the most fun I've ever had! Thanks J.D.

Me: Ah you're welcome.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was a lot of fun.

Lincoln: Yeah it was!

May 19th

Next was a date with me and Corina. We were over in Paris, France and we were sightseeing. We went to the Eiffel Tower, The Palace of Versailles, different castles all over France and even Monte Carlo and more.

Corina: Wow there is so much to do over in France.

Me: There sure is. I think France has so much to learn from and how much they did over the centuries.

Then we heard an explosion and saw a crook stealing the French Crown Jewels from the Louvre Museum.

Me: Uh oh! We got a Museum Robbery in progress!

Corina: Lets get them!

We went at the crook and smashed and knocked him out and got the jewels back.

Me: Take that you fiend!

Corina: Freeze Buster!

We tied him and arrested him.

The crook was sent to prison for life and the French Crown Jewels were returned safely to the Louvre.

---

May 20th

---

At England in Buckingham Palace, me and Bridget were on a date and we were looking at the portrait of the most evil king in all of Britain's history and the worst king in all of the British Monarchy: Henry VIII.

Bridget: So who was Henry VIII?

Me: Beyond a shadow of a doubt the worst king in all of England. Maybe the world. Everyone in the Tudor Dynasty except for Queen Elizabeth I was the worst ever. For 118 years from 1485 to 1603 the Tudor Dynasty ruled over all of England and became one of the most influential dynasties in the world.

Chorus: Oh listen, ye all to a tale that's true,

When the War of the Roses tore England in two,

King Richard III one fateful day, Fought Henry Tudor in a brutal fray.

For poor King Richard life grew worse, He lost his kingdom for want of a horse.

Henry VII was then made king, To Elizabeth of York he offered his ring.

She said,

Elizabeth: "I do! Let's give it a fling!"

Loud, CMB: The union again made England one,

The couple was blessed with a healthy son.

Young Henry grew up in Catherine's home, When his father passed on he ascended the throne.

Girls: Henry VIII took a wife from Spain,

Catherine Aragon was her name.

She bore him a daughter a cute little one,

But to keep the throne he needed a son.

WOW: Back then, that's how things were done.

Pepper: For girls, it really wasn't much fun.

Chorus: Their rocky marriage couldn't get worse,

But the pope refused to grant a divorce.

So Henry started a church of his own,

He got his divorce and stayed on the throne.

Miss Info: Then Henry VIII wed Anne Boleyn, His former wifey's handmaiden.

Anne gave birth to Elizabeth, But with no male kin, well you do the math!

Chorus: Poor Anne Boleyn, she lost her head,

So once again, King Henry wed. Jane Seymour gave to him a prince,

Charity: But poor ol' Jane hasn't woken up since.

Boys: So for a while, our Henry grieves,

Then he marries Anne of Cleves.

Anne came from fine German stock,

Toast: She had a face that could stop a clock.

Girls: Their marriage was cancelled in less than a year,

His fifth wife, Catherine Howard, was dear.

But Henry found out that her love was not true,

WOW: He gave her the axe, what's a fella to do?

Chorus: So after five, came wife number six,

Catherine Parr is who Henry picks, He promised her he would do her no harm,

So six wives proved to be the charm!

Henry gained pound right after pound, 'Til he needed machinery to move him around.

He weighed about a quarter ton, 'Cause he couldn't resist a sticky bun.

In fifteen-hundred forty-seven, Henry VIII went off to heaven.

Froggo: Or maybe for his dirty tricks, To H-E-double hockey sticks!

(And Froggo is right. He is currently burning in Hell even as we speak.)

Chorus: His young son Edward was only ten,

When he took the English throne but then,

Poor Edward died by age fifteen,

His reign was followed by a queen.

Jane Grey ruled for just nine days,

WOW: She lost her head, to coin a phrase!

Chorus: Mary Tudor was next in line,

Mary Tudor: The British throne is mine, mine, mine!

Chorus: Mary had strength, she took no flack,

Pepper & Joan of Arc: She brought the Catholic church right back!

Chorus: At forty-two Mary met her death, Then along came queen Elizabeth.

She was loved by her people and made England strong,

WOW: She had a few boyfriends, they didn't last long.

Chorus: The Elizabethan age was just and fair, But Elizabeth never gave birth to an heir.

And so we sing our last refrain, The end finally came to the Tudor's reign.

Elizabeth died in 1603, The end of the Tudors' family tree.

Boys: The end of the Tudors,

Girls: There can be no disputers,

Chorus: The end of the Tudors' family tree… Chop, chop, chop, chop, chop, chop, chop!

Loud: Timber!

They chopped the Tudor tree down.

Bridget: Geez!

Me: Yeah the Tudor Dynasty was one of the most sinful dynasties in all of England.

Bridget: Oh man. And there hasn't been any bloodlines from the Tudors for 417 years?

Me: Nope. But our friend Gabrielle is actually a direct descendant of Mary Tudor.

Bridget: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Then a figure came running and we saw that it was a thief and he had the Crown Jewels of England!

Me: Oh no you don't!

Bridget: No one steals from England!

Me and Bridget punched him down as the cops were chasing him and Bridget tied him up and I gave the Crown Jewels back.

---

May 21st

---

Me and Kikki were in Los Angeles, California for our date. We saw everything and even Mount Wilshire, the new volcano that we saved all of Los Angeles from when it formed and that was crazy. It was a great adventure. But then we heard an explosion and we saw my archnemesis SIMON PHOENIX!

---

**Simon Phoenix** is the main antagonist of the 1993 sci-fi action film *Demolition Man* . He is the most crazed and dangerous psychopathic criminal of the 20th century, and only the toughest cop could be a match for him. He is John Spartan's arch-nemesis.

He was portrayed by Wesley Snipes who also played Nino Brown.

Phoenix was a wanted psychopathic criminal responsible for many crimes like theft, kidnapping, robbery, and murder. He declared his own kingdom in South Central within Los Angeles, having all other street gangs, drug dealers and even some murderers under his control.

In his last crime in 1996, he made 30 people hostage for trespassing at his building, but when his arch-enemy, LAPD officer Detective John Spartan interfered, he set alight tanks of C4 and after a brief fight with Spartan, he was captured and taken away before the building was blown to pieces.

Meanwhile, other cops have found the corpses of the hostages with Phoenix being found guilty of the murders and condemned. But he framed Spartan for not caring about the hostages and as a result of John too was wrongly accused of killing the civilians, and the two were instead frozen in a cryogenic chamber, remaining there for years.

36 years later, society has changed drastically, with San Diego, Santa Barbara, and Los Angeles being merged in one large so-called utopia named San Angeles. Phoenix was released from his confinement with a rehabilitation program that gave him astounding new skills and extra strength to help him adapt to the future.

The reason for his programming was to kill Edgar Friendly, the leader of the resistance group called Scraps who lived in the sewers of San Angeles since the society of Dr. Raymond Cocteau first established. Phoenix reassembles a new gang of not only the hardened residents of the sewers but also half a dozen defrosted, bloodthirsty criminals of the 20th century he requested released from the cryo-prison and decides to kill Cocteau who released him, setting on his own goals to spread chaos again.

Simon Phoenix (in a scene cut out from the film to shorten running time) shoots and kills Spartan's old friend Zachary Lamb just when Lenina Huxley and John Spartan go after him on the roads of San Angeles. He was pursued by Sgt. John Spartan of the old LAPD once again. During a car chase, Phoenix admits that the hostages Spartan tried to save in 1996 were already dead before he even arrived, meaning that Spartan was sent into rehabilitation for no reason.

With the help of Edgar Friendly and Lt. Lenina Huxley of the SAPD along with the armed Scraps, Spartan breaks into the facility and fights Phoenix, who uses his futuristic skills to his advantage. According to what was cut out, John Spartan kills newer henchmen to Simon Phoenix and battles the goon played by Jesse "The Body" Ventura named Adam who did the work for Phoenix in killing Raymond Cocteau and defeats Adam just before going up against

Simon Phoenix one last time.

During an intense battle, Spartan smashes a container of the potent cryogenic liquid against the floor and leaps to grab a malfunctioning crane arm overhead, as the floor and everything in contact with it freezes solid, including Phoenix. Spartan then kicks Phoenix's frozen head off after shouting "Heads up!", reminiscing Simon's predictable loss of his head, and it hits the ground before smashing to pieces, avenging himself and all the people Phoenix killed.

The damaged equipment in the room then explodes, with Spartan escaping just before the cryo-prison is destroyed, along with Phoenix's decapitated frozen body and the criminals he attempted to set free, ending his reign of chaos forever.

---

Me: Simon Phoenix!?

Kikki: You know him?

Me: He's my father's archnemesis. He sent him to prison and I killed him in the end and saved my sister Elaine. That was one of the most brutal fights I was in.

---

I walked up to him and we looked at each other with fury.

Me: Is it cold in here or is it just me?

Phoenix: Like father like son.

Phoenix punched me twice in the face and kicked me in the stomach and sent be crashing into some containers. He picked me up and punched me in the face hard and elbowed me into the fence. He punched me all over and I belched up a huge amount of blood.

Phoenix: Fucking piece of shit!

He punched me in the face and I kicked him in the mouth.

Me: Go to Hell!

I kick him in the stomach and punch him in the face and punch him in the stomach and the back of the head and he backhanded me and punched me in the eye and whacked me in the mouth with a chain and I rebounded and flip him over and grab his arm and bend it and cause the bone to break through. He screamed in pain and I elbow him in the crotch.

Phoenix: I hate cops!

He got up and whacked me in the face with a punch. I belched up more blood.

Phoenix: Look in my eyes J.D.! I'll see you in Hell!

Me: Not if I take you there with me!

I spit some of my blood into his face and it landed in his eyes and burned them like acid.

I punch him all over the place and kick him around like a rag doll caught in a storm and then I knocked him down.

Me: Now you die you motherfucker!

I plunge my hand into his chest and rip out his beating black heart.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of Hell you motherfucker

I crush the heart and it splattered all over the place as bloody tissue. Phoenix died in an instant. My accelerated healing made me better. I fired a blast of fire and incinerated Phoenix's body.

---

I saw that Phoenix was infected by the Aparoids as he had purple splotches all over him!

Me: And he has the Aparoids all over him.

Kikki: Oh man! Lets get him.

We went at him and fired energy blasts and obliterated him in an instant and banished him to the Warp forever.

---

May 22nd

---

In Prague in the Czech Republic, me and Berry were fighting Blade's old enemy JARED NOMAK.

---

**Jared Nomak** is the main antagonist of the 2002 superhero horror film *Blade II* . He is the first of a super breed of vampires called the Reapers, and the estranged son of Eli Damaskinos, an old hierarchial vampire who is also his creator and the brother of Nyssa.

He is portrayed by Luke Goss, who also portrays Prince Nuada in *Hellboy II: The Golden Army* .

Damaskinos created the reaper strain and infused it with Nomak's blood, making him more powerful than the common breed of vampires. Reapers only had a weakness to sunlight and their hearts were encased in bone to prevent being stabbed with a stake. Like vampires, the Reapers must feed but must so every few hours or they'll die. Both humans and vampires would become Reapers. Because Nomak was the first, he did not have an immediate taste for the thirst and behaved more maturely than his savage minions. After being disgusted with his father, he went rogue and attempted to wipe out the vampire world and make it a Reaper world and get his revenge.

Biography

The film opens in the Czech Republic where Nomak goes to a blood bank in need for blood. The bank surgeons plan to kill him but Nomak fakes an illness to get in the back and attacks two surgeons and a guard, all of whom were vampires. After learning that Nomak has spread the Reaper disease in other vampires, Damaskinos is given no choice but to ask Blade, the daywalker for a temporary alliance and help kill Nomak. Blade reluctantly agrees and he and Whistler were forced to team up with a team of special trained vampires to take on Nomak. They go a vampire nightclub in downtown Prague and find Nomak and a few Reapers. One of the Reapers attacks and turns one of the Bloodpack members. With dawn approaching, Blade confronts Nomak and they battle it out. After a brutal stalemate, Nomak offers Blade an allegiance as they both despise the same thing but he refuses and Nomak retreats from the sun.

Blade and the bloodpack find an entrance to the sewer where Nomak and hundreds of Reapers are living and feeding and infiltrate it the next day in broad daylight. After being betrayed by two of the vampires, Whistler runs into Nomak who spares his life in exchange for a message. Blade kills all of the reapers with a UV bomb but is attacked by Damaskinos' guards and brought back to his lair. Damaskinos explains that he is the creator of the Reapers. Whistler tells everyone Nomak's message which was that he is Damaskinos son and Nyssa becomes disgusted. Damaskinos brings Blade to a torture chamber and explains that the reaper strain in Nomak must be infused with the blood of a daywalker in order to make vampires completely invincible.

Nomak finds his father's lair and single-handedly takes down all the guards and proceeds to kill Damaskinos. Nyssa betrays her father and puts the lair in lockdown preventing anyone to escape. Nomak confronts his father and to save his own skin, Damaskinos offers his son power and everything he could desire. Nomak doesn't believe him and bites him but the bite kills him instead of turning him and bleeds to death. Nyssa shows compassion for her brother and offers herself to him and he bites her. Blade then appears having survived and revived from his injuries and the two fight to the death. Nomak gains the upper hand with his vampire strength and almost beats Blade to a pulp. Blade grabs his broken sword and stabs Nomak on the side of the heart where it is not encased in bone. Nomak decides not to live anymore and willingly inserts the blade further into the heart, killing him and causing his body to disintegrate into ash. Nyssa then burns in the sunlight and all of the Reapers Nomak had turned may have also been destroyed, since Nomak was the sole carrier.

Me: Boy your father was really fucking around with the laws of nature.

Nomak: So he was. Why kill me? We are after the same thing.

Me: Maybe so but the Vampires that Blade killed were all destroyed for a good reason.

I picked up the ring of the deceased overlord Eli Damaskinos.

Me: You know Brittney would like this kind of ring. She is a huge lover of vampires.

Berry: She sure would.

Nomak: So you pity me?

Me: In a way. You did not deserve to be made into this abomination. So I will put you out of your suffering.

Berry: Me too.

Me and Berry fired a massive blast of Ultraviolet light and it hit him and incinerated him into nothing.

Me and Berry went over to Nyssa.

Me: Nyssa hold on we'll get you help.

Nyssa: No it won't be long. I can already feel it burning inside of me.

Me: Nyssa your brother was the main carrier. It should be destroyed with him.

Nyssa: And it will be with me. I want to die while I'm still a vampire.

Me: I understand.

Nyssa: I want to see the sun.

Me: Okay.

I opened the door and carried her to the helicopter pad and the Sun rose and Nyssa saw it and it was beautiful to her. She put her hand on my face and I had tears streaming down my face as she was burning and she closed her eyes as she was being incinerated into ash. I looked up at the sky as Nyssa's ashes went up to heaven as an angel.

Nyssa: (In Spirit) Thank you J.D. Thank you.

Me: Rest well Nyssa.

Berry: She is free now. She is free.

May 23rd

At Mandy's room in the World Tree Estate, her phone was ringing and Billy was calling. She answered it.

Mandy: What do you want Billy?

She was reading a book.

Billy: (On the phone) (Falsetto) (Clears throats) This is P.U. Poopenhauser and I am conducting a national survey. Tell me, do you smell like dog doo-doo or just look like it!

Irwin: (Laughs) That's a good one yo.

Billy: (Sighs) Billy I know it's you. I have caller ID. In fact most people have caller ID. They can tell it's you calling them.

Irwin: Tell Mandy I think she's got silky hair.

Billy: (Whispers) Shh. I think she's on to us Irwin. (Resumes Falsetto) Uh I am sorry madam. I do not know this Billy of which you speak of mm-hmm.

She hung up and put her book down.

Billy is in his room with Irwin making prank calls.

Billy: Perhaps I can meet him sometime. (No Answer) Hello? Mandy? You there?

The door knocked.

Billy: Go get the door Irwin.

Irwin: All right but I still want to breathe heavy into Mandy's phone.

He went to the door and Irwin was blasted into the wall by a garden hose from Billy's house.

Billy: That's odd.

The water smashed him into the wall too and we saw Mandy armed with the hose.

Mandy: Oops. Looks like you guys wet yourselves again.

Irwin looked down.

Irwin: Aw man. I didn't think anybody would notice that.

Billy: LOOK OUT IRWIN! IT'S MANDY! RUN FOR IT! SHE'S GONE CRAZY!

Irwin: DON'T LEAVE ME!

Mandy blasted his open mouth and filled him up with water and he inflated like a balloon and Billy closed the door and Irwin popped.

POP!

YUCK!

Billy ran all the way to his house as Mandy was squirting him with water.

Billy's dad Harold was sprayed.

Harold: Now that's what I'm talking about!

Billy: (SCREAMS) (GETS SPRAYED) SHE'S CRAZY! CRAZY! CRAAAAAAAAZZZZYYYYYYYY! (See's his parents close) What are you guys doing so close together?

Mandy: I'm not through with you Billy! I'm going to drench you until you die!

Gladys: Mandy! What are you doing with that hose in my house!? Turn that water off this instant young lady!

She sprayed Gladys 3 times.

Billy: Dad? What's Caller ID?

Harold: That's easy son. It's what butt-ugly dogs wear around their hairy necks so that we'll know when we're calling on the phone. Like your mother in law. Right honey? Right?

Gladys growled and punched him in the face so hard that his big nose and eyes were thrusted onto the back of his head. He got up and looked and saw that his butt was huge as he was wiggling his buttcheeks as seals were barking.

Harold: (Muffled) Why didn't anyone ever tell me my butt was so big?

The phone rang and he answered it.

Harold: Hellooo?

Billy: (On the phone) (Falsetto) Hello Mr. Dad. This is your doctor. I'm calling to tell you that your brain is broken and it has to be removed.

Harold: Billy I know it's you.

Billy: (Falsetto) Billy? Who is Billy?

Billy was on the phone by him.

Harold: It says here on the Caller ID.

He showed it to him and on the ID it said "Name: Billy, Bloodtype: O, Occupation: Idiot, Likes: Eating Grass, Wet Boogers."

Billy: Curse you caller ID! CURSE YOU TO HECK!

Next me and Renee were having our date at Lynn's Table and we were having the Ulti-Meatum.

Renee: Mmm! (Eating) Wow! This burger is so good!

Me: Told you it was good.

My cell phone rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I saw that it was Billy on the phone.

Me: What's up Billy?

Billy appeared on a split screen and he was dressed as a chef and he was calling from Lori's phone.

Billy: (French Accent) Bonjour Monsieur J.D. I am a member of the French Chefs of Disgusting Foods Committee and we have nominated you for head chef.

Me: Nice try Billy. But I know it's you silly. My phone has Caller ID you know.

Billy: You knew it was me too!? I even used Lori's phone and dressed up as a Chef!

Me: It was a nice try though. But keep at it.

Lori: BILLY GET OUT OF MY ROOM!

Billy: Uh oh!

Billy ran!

I hung up.

Later Grim was having a bath and he was playing with action figures that looked like him as an army commando and Gladys in a smoking hot bikini.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) (Deep Voice) Hey there little lady. How are you doing? (Woman Voice) No! Go away! You're scary! (Deep Voice) Yes my ripping biceps can be intimidating. (Woman Voice) I hate you Grim! Yet you're so powerful. Kiss me!

The Phone in the bathroom Rang.

Grim: Always when I'm bathing!

The caller ID said that it was Billy calling and it said "Reason for Call: Attempting a Prank Call!"

Grim answered.

Grim: This better be good boy!

A split screen appeared and it showed Billy who was at a Pay Phone by the Kwik-E-Mart and he was dressed as a cowboy.

Billy: (Cowboy Dorky Accent) Duh howdy there Mr. Grim. I am a member of the National Stupid Head Ugly Butt Committee and we have just nominated you for President.

Grim: I have Caller ID you know.

Billy: You still knew it was me!? I even dressed up as a stupid cowboy so I wouldn't be recognized! I HATE CALLER ID SO MUCH! IT'S RUINING MY LIFE GRIM! MY LIFE! MY LIFFFFFEEEEEEE!

Grim hung up and the split screen disappeared and Billy wound up in Grim's bathtub! Even Grim was shocked.

Billy: Grim I need to know if there's a way to beat Caller ID!

Grim: I'm sorry Billy but almost every phone nowadays comes equipped with it. Now go away! I have serious matters to attend to.

He pulled the drain plug and Billy got sucked down the drain as he was laughing and spinning.

Billy walked down the hall.

Billy: I need to find some way or something to beat caller ID.

A monster from the basement came out.

Monster: Dude you should totally check in there.

Billy went downstairs and looked through Grim's trunk.

Billy: Lets see. A jar of pickled pixies, a shrunken head, invisible underwear, a dragon's snout and a scroll of magic missile.

He threw said items out.

Billy: AUGH! There's nothing in here that will help me beat Caller ID!

Then a strange glow hit him.

Billy: I said nothing!

Billy didn't see the glow.

It faded and came back.

Billy: I SAID NOTHING WILL…

He saw that the glow was coming from a strange phone that looked like a skull and the receiver was in its mouth and the skull had a weird symbol on its forehead and the dial was its left eye! Billy went to reach for it but Grim stopped him.

Grim: BILLY! What are you doing! Stay away from that phone!

Billy: But Grim I just wanted to see if that phone had Caller ID on it.

Grim: BILLY! THAT IS THE MOST DANGEROUS PHONE IN THE UNIVERSE!

He had fire in his eye sockets.

Billy: But Grim, Phones are our friends. They take us to magical places. Hong Kong, Hawaii, Japan, Greenland, Iceland…

Harold had a phone bill at his home.

Harold: Alaska, Guatemala, Jamaica, Korea!? HEY! WHO'S BEEN CALLING ALL THESE PLACES!?

Nico came down.

Nico: Hey what's all the commotion about?

Grim: Billy was about to make a call on that phone.

Nico: What's so bad about that?

Grim: That is not an ordinary phone mon. This is the Phone of Cthulhu, an ancient and terrible being that can drive men mad just by speaking to them. If anyone ever made a call on that phone, it would awaken the ancient slumbering creature known as Cthulhu and if he is awakened he will rise from the murky depths AND DESTROY THIS WORLD!

Grim had his eye sockets on fire again.

Nico gasped in shock!

Nico: WHOA MAN! That phone is an artifact of doom!

Nico ran upstairs.

Billy: Uh Grim your eyes are still on fire.

Grim: (SCREAMS) Help Me Billy! Help Me! Quick! Get me something to put my eyes out with!

He handed Grim a pot full of coffee and he splashed it on himself!

SPLASH!

He screamed in pain from the scalding hot coffee!

Grim: (SCREAM!) Get me something else! Quick!

He shook his head and Billy handed him a bottle of hot sauce and Grim poured it on his face and he screamed in pain.

Billy: Here Grim! Try this!

He handed Grim a barrel full of acid and Grim put it on his head and he shook and screamed in pain as it burned him!

Grim: IT BURNS! IT BURNS!

Billy pulled out a jug full of rocket fuel!

Billy: Here Grim! Douse it with this!

Grim poured the rocket fuel on him and then his head bursted into flames and he screamed and then ran to the bathroom in Billy's house and he pushed Harold out and dunked his head into the toilet and he sighed in relief.

Grim: Ahh. Much better!

Harold: Hey! I wasn't done in there!

Later Billy took Irwin to the basement.

Billy: Come on Irwin it's down here.

Irwin: Uh I don't know Billy. This Kahlua guy might not find prank calls very funny yo.

Billy: First of all Irwin it's not Kahlua it's Cocka-Juju! Second of all it doesn't matter if he finds it funny or not. It only matters if it's funny to us. Come on.

They went downstairs and saw the phone.

Billy: There it is Irwin. (Points to the Phone Of Cthulhu) The Phone With No Caller ID. (Picks Irwin Up) NOW GO!

He threw Irwin and he crashed into the wall and talked on the phone after knocking it off the wall and it hit him on the head!

UH OH!

Irwin: Hello? Is Joe there?

Man: (Incoherent Babbling)

Irwin: Jo mama?

Then Octopus tentacles popped through the phone receiver and went for Irwin!

Irwin: BILLY HELP!

They grabbed him and pulled him through the phone and his shoes popped off!

BURRRPPP!

The Phone Receiver burped.

Billy: IRWIN! IRWIN WHERE'D YOU GO!?

The tentacles came back and grabbed Billy!

Billy: (Screams) WHAT'RE YOU DOING! NO! NOOOOOOOO!

The tentacles pulled him into the phone and his shoes were popped off too.

The next morning Grim was coming out of the bathroom and the monster came out of the basement.

Monster: Dude! Some crazy stuff went on down there! HA!

Grim wondered what he meant by that.

Receiver: The time allowed for you to call has expired. Please hang up and dial again.

Grim saw that the Phone of Cthulhu was tampered with.

Grim: Oh no! They didn't!

He saw that it was REALLY true and that Billy and Irwin's shoes were there.

Grim: They did! NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO! (CRYING)

Me, Nico, Renee and Mandy came.

Me: Grim what's wrong!?

Renee: What happened!?

Nico: Yeah what happened!?

Mandy: All right what's all the screaming about?

Grim: Oh guys! You're never gonna believe what happened! Billy and… and his ugly friend, they made a phone call during the week and I only have a limited number of weekday minutes! That's so evil mon! And I know evil. I'm the Grim Reaper!

Me: Grim calm down. I'm sure it's not a big deal.

Mandy: Yeah get ahold of yourself. They were probably just playing around with your phone making phony phone calls. Where are they anyway?

Nico: That's what we're wondering.

Grim: Oh I don't know. They probably got sucked through the phone into another dimension beyond space and time and… Yadda yadda yadda. And we're all doomed because they have awakened the great Cthulhu because he'll probably destroy the universe.

We gasped in shock!

Me: Those peabrain idiots!

Nico: This is what happens when you mess with forces you have no idea of understanding.

Renee: Who is Cthulhu?

Me: I'll tell you all about him later Renee.

Grim: Yeah. Lets go watch television.

Me: Grim this is serious!

Nico: Yeah!

Mandy picked up Billy's shoes.

Mandy: Why didn't their shoes go too?

Grim: Shoes can't fit through the phone silly. They are way too big.

WHAP!

Mandy whacked him in the face with them.

Mandy: We better go in after them.

Grim: Do we have to? I mean the world is already doomed. Why can't we watch TV instead?

I grabbed Grim.

Me: Grim get ahold of yourself! The world will never be doomed as long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm has anything to say about it. And besides Billy has been through a nightmare because of Professor Dick and us kicking him out because of him. We got to get him back.

Grim: Oh I guess you're right.

Me: Nico you keep an eye on the team while we're gone. Me and Renee will go with Mandy and Grim to find Billy and Irwin.

Nico: Right!

I called the world of Cthulhu on the phone and answering it was an orange dinosaur monster with long hands and purple striped horns and a big red mouth. He talked to me in beatbox language.

Mandy: Hi is this Cthulhu?

A split screen showed us on the right and the monster on the left.

James Silverman: (In Beatbox) No, this is James Silverman. What's up?

I used my language translator.

Me: Do you know of two kids that came through the phone recently?

James Silverman: If you're talking about the new interns you'll find them in the cafeteria.

Mandy: Thanks.

We got sucked through the phone and our shoes came off.

We were in the dimension of Cthulhu. It was a wicked ugly and terrifying dimension. It was freaky and scary.

Me: Whoa! So this is the dimension of Cthulhu.

Renee: It sure is an ugly place.

I saw that my shoes popped off.

Me: Shoes are too big.

Renee: Yeah my shoes popped off too.

Mandy: Same here.

Me: Lets get searching.

We walked around.

Grim: It's no use guys. We've searched for hours and still can't find any sign of Billy and Irwin. I say we just give up and head on home. Come on. I'll drive.

Me: I don't give up that easily Grim.

Mandy: First of all, we got sucked here through the phone. Secondly we've only been here for 5 minutes.

Me: And we've only just begun our search.

Grim: But lets face reality guys! We'll never find them! We could look and look and look and look and look, but it's pointless all right! Billy is nowhere to be found so we might as well give up and call it a day!

Billy then appeared.

Grim: Oh hey Billy. 'Cause you're making me miss my favorite show!

We looked at Billy and gasped! Grim screamed!

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Billy had an ugly squid-like nose and he had an ugly lamprey-like mouth!

Billy: I love that show!

He ran.

---

Back at home, everyone was watching TV.

Jessie: (Pokemon) I wonder if J.D. and Renee are back from their date yet. Let me give them a call. (about to touch her phone)

Soundwave: Jessie don't touch your phone.

Jessie: What's the problem?

Nurse Joy then came and she had torn up clothes!

Nico: Nurse Joy are you all right!?

Nurse Joy: I just had a dangerous encounter!

Laney: I think we're seeing it right now!

They saw monsters that were ugly and full of tentacles running around and spreading terror all over the city.

Nurse Joy: It's not just in the city. The people in the Pokemon Center are being turned into monsters too!

Brittney: This is not good! This is the work of Cthulhu!

Nico: Cthulhu!? Oh man! I hope J.D. and Renee, Mandy and Grim can stop him.

Lola: They will. We have to give them faith in this.

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: We need to block off the phones!

Vortex: Soundwave, block all phone communications. NOW!

Soundwave: Affirmative!

Soundwave cut off all the phone lines and communications.

Nico: I hope J.D. and the others find and stop Cthulhu.

In the dimension of Cthulhu, Me, Grim, Mandy and Renee were walking to Cthulhu's cafeteria.

Mandy: We saw Billy run in here after you freaked out Grim.

Grim: I guess I should be used to weird stuff coming out of Billy's nose.

We went in.

Renee: I didn't know that you never take your shoes off J.D.

Me: Well I was born with webbed feet and it's the reason why I never take my shoes off.

The camera shows my feet and they were webbed feet.

Me: It's pretty weird but I'm also a great swimmer with them.

In Cthulhu's Cafeteria, Billy was in line for lunch and he was being served by a green monster with 8 mouths and 15 eyes.

Green Monster: What'll you have kid?

Billy: What do you got?

Green Monster: Well we got goop, we got glop, we got goo, we got slop, some slime with slather, roast face with lather.

Billy: Whoa! I'll take something gelatinous.

Green Monster: You got it kid.

He scooped out some blue slop and put it on his tray.

Billy: Thank you.

He left for his table.

A blue monster with 6 mouths and 19 eyes came.

Blue Monster: I'll take one of everything.

He must be really hungry.

We arrived in Cthulhu's Cafeteria.

Mandy: Cthulhu's Cafeteria.

Me: Wow. Look at all the monsters.

Renee: There's a lot of them.

Grim: I'm going for the calamari.

The monsters did not like what Grim said.

Me: Lets focus Grim.

Mandy: Yeah lets just find Billy and get out of here.

Grim: Oh all right. Now where could that little loaf be?

We looked around.

Me: Is that him over there? (Points to a table)

Grim: Over there? There's Billy. I think.

We went over.

Billy: Hey guys.

Me: Billy you look weird.

Mandy: Yeah what happened to you? You look disgusting.

Grim: I have to admit, it is a bit of an improvement.

Billy: Ain't it sweet? Cthulhu liked our prank call so much that he gave us a job making prank calls for him. I'm living the American dream guys. I'm doing what I love for a living.

Me: I didn't know Cthulhu ran a prank call enterprise.

Renee: Yeah that's new.

Mandy: But your nose looks like a cuttlefish.

Billy: Chicks dig cuttlefish.

Me: I don't think Squidward would like it.

Billy: Maybe.

Mandy: And your mouth looks like a big disgusting sucker.

Billy: Chicks dig…

Grim: Don't go there.

Renee: Yeah your mouth looks like that of a lamprey.

Me: Yeah just don't bite me with that.

Billy: Yeah. (Giggles) And I've got a tentacle growing out of my chest.

He scooted back and lifted up his shirt and we saw that he had an ugly pink octopus tentacle growing right out of the middle of his chest.

Me: Yuck! I'm gonna need serious therapy after today.

Renee: Me too.

Billy: (Giggles) Actually I'm still in the larval stage. But if I keep eating this crud…

He hit his blue food with his fork and it formed into a ghostly structure and screamed horrifically.

Me: EW! I've eaten weird stuff on different planets but that is the weirdest I've ever seen.

Renee: No kidding.

Billy: I know but I'll grow as big and strong as Irwin.

Me, Renee, Grim and Mandy: Irwin?

Billy: Sure! Yo! Irwin!

We heard a weird screech and we a huge purple tentacled mouthed monster with glasses and it was Irwin!

Me: Irwin!? YIKES!

Irwin: (Through translator) It's great you guys are here!

Me: Same to you Irwin.

Later they got back to work and the phone calls were spreading all over the planet like wildfire and turning many people into ugly tentacled monsters.

Billy was dialing.

Me: I got to admit, using a telemarketing ring to transmogrify everyone into Cthulhu creatures is genius.

Renee: It sure is.

Mandy: This is getting out of hand. We had better put a stop to it.

An old woman taking a shower came up on the screen.

Old woman: Hello?

Billy: I'm with the United Cosmetologist Salivation Donations. Do you have any small boxes? (Snickers)

Mandy: That's it. Grab him Grim.

Grim: Oh not yet. I love this one.

Me: I want to see how they do it.

Old woman: Is that you Barney?

Billy: I'm asking for donations for the councilman. Do you have any small boxes?

The water stopped and pink tentacles came out of the shower head and wrapped around her.

Old Woman: Oh my!

They covered her and turned her into an ugly yellow 3 mouth monster with 5 eyes.

Grim and Billy laughed.

Me: I got to admit that is cool.

Renee: It sure is.

Me: But Grim lets stop this madness.

Grim: Oh very well. Billy, lets go. The fun is over.

He laughed and his nose lifted up and popping out of it came little Billy headed creatures with little tentacles.

Grim: On second thought, go on with your fun. (Laughs Nervously) I mean who am I the fun police?

Numerous little Billy creatures came out and screamed ferociously and they went at Grim.

Billy: Tickles. (Laughs)

Grim screamed as they chased him and mauled him all over.

I blasted the creatures with fire and incinerated them.

Me: I think I'm gonna be sick.

Renee: Me too.

Grim: Someone answer the phone.

Me: (Gets an idea) I have an idea.

Back at the estate, everyone was watching TV.

William: (to Maria) Hey, Maria. While we're waiting for J.D. and Renee, you wanna make out?

Maria: You bet I do!

They got to kissing.

The Phone of Cthulhu rang on the emergency line.

Nico: I'll get that.

Nico went to the Phone of Cthulhu in the basement and answered it.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm basement. Nico Speaking.

Grim: Nico thank goodness you're all right mon.

Nico: Same to you Grim.

Nico then saw a head stick through the phone receiver and he backed away and saw Grim come through it.

Nico: WHOA! Grim are you alright?

Grim: I'm fine.

Me: (On the phone) Grim are you through?

Grim: Yeah I'm here.

Me: Good. We're going after Cthulhu and we're going to make sure he never harms anyone again. We are going to make sure he pays for his crimes before he wipes out the entire human race.

Grim: Just remember: Never look directly into the face of Cthulhu or he will drive you mad.

Me: I get pretty mad already. But if I don't make it, tell Nico to lead the team in my place.

Grim: Will do mon.

I hung up.

Billy: Break time guys! Lets have a cup of mud and get really wired!

Mandy: They let you drink coffee?

Billy: No just mud.

He drank it.

Me: Ew. Billy lets go meet Cthulhu. We have to stop him.

Billy: Okay.

We went to a golf course and there we saw CTHULHU!

---

**Cthulhu** is the main antagonist of the Season 5 episode " *Prank Call of Cthulhu* " in the cartoon series *The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy* .

Prank Call of Cthulhu

He was awoken by Billy and Irwin when they were making prank calls to the Endsville citizens. When he was awoken, he pulls the two boys into his world, but when he realizes how good they were with making prank calls, he gives them the job of sending cursed phone calls to people throughout Endsville, and they were all turned into horrible tentacled monstrosities as a result. When Mandy discovers this predicament, she goes to Cthulhu's world and confronts him. Cthulhu was shown casually playing golf at the time of her visit and he immediately tried to attack her after she had infuriated him. Mandy tricks him into hearing his own cursed message, and he's sucked into the phone himself. He attempted to get through a phone while Grim was on it, but Mandy stops him, and Grim smashes the phone to bits, thereby causing Cthulhu to be trapped in the phone lines for eternity. However, Cthulhu didn't seem as upset over his situation, since he continued to play golf as if nothing had happened.

---

Billy: That's him guys! That's Cthulhu.

Me: He sure is ugly looking. But he's nothing like the one I saw in the books.

Renee: Yeah no kidding.

Me: I will say this though. He is a really good golfer.

Renee: Yeah.

Me: All right leave this to me and Renee.

Renee: Lets get him!

Me and Renee fired a massive energy blast and completely obliterated him from existence forever and super-hakaiing him from existence forever.

Me: YEAH!

Then the cursed calls of Cthulhu were stopped and everyone that was cursed was back to normal.

Billy: YEAH! Way to go guys!

Irwin: We're back to our normal selves again yo!

Me: Thank goodness. Sorry you guys had to go through all this. Lets head home.

I pulled out my phone and called home and we were pulled through the phone and we were back home.

We crashed onto the floor.

Me: OOF! Ow.

Renee: Man that was close.

We came back into the living room.

Nico: You're all okay!

Gears: Please tell me that you guys took Cthulhu out.

Me: We sure did. This was an epic adventure.

Lola: Boy no kidding.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank goodness you're all okay.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah.

Rainbow Dash: J.D. you have webbed feet?

Me: Yeah it's the reason why I never take off my shoes. I was born with webbed feet. But thank goodness you all are okay.

Lori: What was Cthulhu like?

Me: The ugliest creature I've ever seen. But he was a great golfer. If he weren't so evil he would make a great golfing partner for you Lori.

Lori: Wow! I didn't know he liked to golf.

Me: Yeah.

Renee: But thank goodness he will never bother anyone again.

Nico: Yeah thank goodness.

Mandy: And Billy?

SMASH!

Mandy punched him in the face.

Mandy: That's for endangering the world.

Me: Mandy he has been through enough already.

Sabrina: (Pokemon) Now that Cthulhu is dealt with, what mission are we going on now?

Me: We're going to a cool place called Luna Nova Magic Academy.

Brittney: Wow! I know that place!

Zoe Weathers: Me too! That is the very school we went to.

Brittney: It's where I learned how to use the secrets of dark magic.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Wow! Is that school like Hogwarts?

Brittney: It's actually much different than Hogwarts. You'll see when we get there.

Me: Neat!

Nico: This is gonna be interesting!

Titania, Blizzard, the Dark Turtles, Scorcher, Firepower, Onyx, Ssserpent, and the U Foes then appeared.

Titania: Can me, Blizzard, the Dark Turtles, Scorcher, Firepower, Onyx, Ssserpent, and the U Foes go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. You guys weren't affected when Cthulhu was turning everyone into ugly freaks were you?

Onyx: No we weren't.

Scorcher: What was going on that was causing everyone to become like that?

Me: Well Billy and Irwin were messing around with Grim's Phone of Cthulhu and it ended up waking up Cthulhu and he was turning everyone into ugly monsters.

Eli: It was gross and disgusting.

Ets: We had to cut off the communications and phones until it was all resolved.

Me: Smart thinking.

Vector: Whoa! Did you guys defeat Cthulhu?

Me: We sure did.

X-Ray: Thank goodness.

Me: We destroyed him forever and super-hakaied him.

Dark Raph: Good riddance.

Firepower: Thank goodness.

Me: This has been one crazy series of dates for me.

Blizzard: I can tell. But thank goodness you're all okay.

Me: Yeah. Lets head out.

We were off to Luna Nova Academy.

* * *

We arrived in Luna Nova Academy in England and it was beautiful.

Cindersaur: It really does look like Hogwarts.

Me: It sure does.

Brittney: Wow! Feels like forever since we were here.

Zoe Weathers: Yeah but those were good times. You guys will love the magic they have here.

We went into the school.

Brittney: You guys are gonna love meeting my friend Akko and her friends. They are awesome.

Me: Cool

We arrived at a dorm and went in and we saw Akko and her friends Lotte, Susy and Professor Ursula.

Dark Leo: Excuse me. Are you Akko?

Dark Mikey: And is there a vending machine around here? I'm getting hungry!

Akko: I don't think there is. (See's us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Wow it's such an honor to meet you all!

Me: You too Akko. Brittney told us a lot about you.

Brittney: Long time no see Akko.

Akko: Brittney!

They hugged for the first time in like forever.

Brittney: Feels like an eternity huh?

Akko: It sure does.

Lotte: You are looking great Brittney and Zoe wow its been a while.

Zoe Weathers: It sure has been a while and Susy you are looking good.

Susy: (Deadpan) Same to you Zoe.

Prof. Ursula: It's great to have you all here.

Me: It's an honor to be here.

Akko: We're glad you all are here. It's so awesome to have you all here.

Me: Same here.

Slog: Quick question. Did any of you guys get turned into monsters by answering your phones earlier today?

Akko: No we don't even have phones here.

Lotte: Our phones are prohibited here.

Susy: Why do you ask?

Me: Well that is a really ugly story.

I went over everything that happened over the last 18 hours and it was really crazy and weird.

When I was done they were shocked and more!

Prof. Ursula: Cthulhu was unleashed!?

Akko: Who is Cthulhu?

Me: He's the main monster from H.P. Lovecraft's Cthulhu Mythos and he's a wicked and really ugly and terrible being that can drive man mad just by looking or speaking to them.

Nico: Yeah it was crazy! He was turning everyone into ugly tentacled freaks because of a huge telemarketing ring.

Lola: Yeah it was spreading all over the world like wildfire.

Lana: But seeing them turn into freaks like that was cool.

Me: He had a massive telemarketing campaign that was transmogrifying all the people.

Lotte: Whoa! What happened to your shoes J.D.?

Me: We got sucked through the phone and our shoes popped off. Also I never take off my shoes because I was born with webbed

feet.

Susy: Interesting.

Vector: I didn't know you had webbed feet J.D.

Me: No one ever asked and it's one of the reasons why I never take my shoes off. But I am a good swimmer.

Lori: Wow.

Carol: That's interesting.

Me: But thank goodness you all weren't affected.

Vapor: It really sucks that you guys can't use phones here.

Vector: But can you guys still communicate with each other in some way?

Akko: Only in our free time.

Susy: Yeah we don't get to use phones but we still hang out in our spare time.

Me: But thank goodness you all didn't get affected by Cthulhu's crazy transmogrification.

Eli: Yeah. You should've seen what everyone in Endsville looked like when they were Cthulhuized.

Akko: I'm not sure I want to find out.

Luna Loud: Yeah it was crazy dudes.

Princess Luna: It was ugly too.

Snowdrop: I couldn't see what they looked like because I'm blind but I felt what they looked like because of their auras.

Gari: Yeah it was crazy.

Nico: But thank goodness that everyone is all right.

Akko: Yeah. Well we are honored that you all are here. Lets give you all the tour.

Muscle Man: (to Akko) Hey, Akko. You know who else likes using magic?

Akko: Who?

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Nico: Funny!

She and her friends did so and we saw everything around the castle.

Gilda: This place is actually similar to Hogwarts.

Akko: It sure is except it's much different than Hogwarts.

Susy: But the magic and lessons here is much more advanced than what Hogwarts has.

Me: I'll say and I know a lot about magic. We learned so much from it.

Akko: Neat. What can you do?

Me: Watch.

I fired a beam of red magic and formed a tree in the courtyards into a pizza tree.

Me: Ta-da!

Akko: Oh wow!

Me: That's nothing. Watch this!

I fired several more beams of red magic and formed a bunch of chicken wing bushes, meat bushes and even bread bushes.

I blew smoke off my finger.

Akko: WOW! That was so cool!

Me: That was just a sample of what we learned.

Nico: Yep.

Susy: That's impressive.

Maria: I just hope there are no snake wizard assholes here. (to Ssserpent) No offense.

Ssserpent: None taken. I don't use magic to fight so I know who you're talking about.

Akko: Who are you are talking about?

Me: Well have you ever heard of an evil wizard named (Dramatic Tone) Lord Voldemort?!

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP! CAT YOWLS! BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!

Akko: Who is Voldemort?

Susy: I've heard of him! He was the worst wizard that ever lived.

Lola: Yeah he and his followers were monsters!

Laney: They were the meanest monsters ever known.

Akko: What were they known for?

Me: Voldemort and his followers were a cult of Pureblood Supremacist Dark Wizards called the Death Eaters and they were evil wizards that wanted to exterminate all half-blood and muggleborn wizards and wipe out the entire human race so that Pureblood Wizards can rule the world in the name of evil. 7.3 billion innocent people were in danger.

Nico: What they were doing took Genocide and Racism to the extreme on a whole new level.

I went over the histories of Voldemort and his followers and it was

NOT PRETTY. I told them everything down to the last detail starting with Salazar Slytherin and then Voldemort and all of his followers and it was shocking!

When I was finished they were horrified and shocked!

Akko: That's insane!

Me: Yeah it was just absolutely sickening and pure evil.

Nico: That is right. What Voldemort and his followers did make even the worst dictators in the world look like a joke.

Beastbox: A lot of the Slytherin students believed in Voldemort's goals and were racist towards other students as a result.

Me: And they REALLY pissed us off.

Scorcher: Maria, Nico, and May actually did teach three racist students a lesson. And it was also the first time that the three of them found out that they had a lot in common with Riku, Sora, and Kairi respectively.

Nico: That is right.

Me: That's right I remember that. Draco Malfoy, Vincent Crabbe and Gregory Goyle. They were very loyal to the goals of Salazar Slytherin. Bunch of racist jerks.

Abbe: Those guys sounded like they were nothing but trouble.

Me: They sure were. And I hate people like that with a vengeance. Everything that Voldemort and his followers did makes me so mad that it makes my blood boil.

I clenched my fist so tight that blood poured from my knuckles and burned a hole through the floor.

Me: Sorry about that. Also me and Zoey beat up a bunch of racist asswipers that follow an enemy of mine that I am helping the FBI and CIA bring to justice.

Akko: You mean Trump?

Me: Yeah the very same guy.

Lotte: I've heard about Trump. He is a monster!

Susy: He sure is.

Zoe Weathers: Yeah he is a monster and a traitor.

Brittney: Yeah he sure is.

Me: Yep.

Wingspan: I just hope you guys have no one like Voldemort here.

Abbe: No we don't thank goodness.

Me: Well that's a relief. The Supreme High Council of Magic has made all forms of Dark Magic in schools like Hogwarts illegal as hell. Punishment is expulsion and stripping of magic and eternal imprisonment in the Comet Lovejoy Prison with a terrible curse.

Prof. Ursula: What kind of curse?

Me: Eternal life without eternal youth. I call that a fate worse than death.

Abbe: That's horrifying!

Me: Yeah it is. Speaking of enemies do you girls have any enemies that you all need help dealing with?

Abbe: As a matter of fact yes we do.

Nico: Before we get into that, what is the Supreme High Council of Magic?

Me: After we killed Voldemort and his cronies I brought back the Ministry of Magic and with the help of us we formed the Supreme High Council of Magic, it's a very powerful tribunal that is a combination of the British Court Systems, The Ministry of Magic and us.

Nico: Oh I get it. That's interesting.

Me: Yep.

Blizzard: So, which villain of yours is active at the moment?

Abbe: Her name is Vajarois.

Brittney: Vajarois the Ghost of Grief? I remember her.

Zoe Weather: Me too and I feel sorry for her.

Me: What is her story?

Brittney: She went through a lot ever since 2nd Century B.C.

Brittney told us all about her history.

---

Previously Vajarois was a cheerful girl from a royal family around the 2nd century BC who was blessed with good friends and had a happy life, but by having fallen into depression for losing her friends, she ate the Seed of Sorrow to never forget them and was cursed to be a vicious ghost creature.

For 1600 years, at midnight of the Samhain Festival, Vajarois woke up to devour the sacrifices given by Luna Nova Magical Academy and stay asleep until the next festival in hopes to appease her spirit. The sacrifices were expelled unharmed soon after.

Unfortunately, as Akko discovered, instead of appeasing her, this only prolonged her suffering and sadness for the entertainment of the audience, and the only solution to end her misery was by removing the Seed of Sorrow within her.

Eventually, the knowledge of the cause of her suffering was lost but could be found in her vestige, stored in the Luna Nova Archives. The vestige, being so ancient, contains a faerie which can reveal the truth. It resembles half of a nutshell and is identified by a plaque. A flashforward of Vajarois is shown to Akko when the second Word of Arcturus is revived.

When Akko and her team are given the task of being the "sacrifice" during the Samhain Festival, the teachers show her a projection of how Vajarois devours the chosen teams on each holiday, to the horror of Akko and the amusement of the other students.

She appears in her ghost form when the midnight bells of the Samhain Festival sound. Akko, Sucy, and Lotte are chosen as the group of sacrifice for Vajarois, but instead of letting themselves devoured, they make a great fun show to make her happy in an attempt to free her from her curse, but this does not work because of the Seed of Sorrow. When Vajarois finally devours them, all three, following the advice of Ursula, managed to expel the Seed of Sorrow of her body when they are consumed and releasing her of the curse, putting an end of her seemingly eternal suffering once and for all at cost of the tradition and being disqualified. Before she disappears, Vajarois' spirit thanks the girls for releasing her with a smile and a bow.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Oh man! Poor girl.

Varie: Yeah she is a cursed spirit that did not deserve this.

Eli: Poor girl. She needs to be free from her pain and all that.

Lola: Yeah and she's a princess.

Azula: She does not deserve this kind of fate.

Lola: Yeah. But we can help you guys free her.

Akko: Oh thank you guys!

Slugfest: Where's Vajarois right now?

Abbe: She appears in our school courtyard at night.

Me: Then we'll have to wait for her to show up.

Nico: Okay.

We waited till dark and when midnight came we heard an eerie moan and out came VAJAROIS!

Akko: Vajarois!

Vajarois: What do you want from me?

Akko: To free you.

Blizzard: And we're going to free you ourselves if we have to.

Vajarois: (to the Masters of Evil members) It's almost sad how this generation of villains turned out. Mere helpers to Team Loud Phoenix Storm whenever they run off to be stupid heroes. Zemo would be ashamed if he saw you all right now.

Onyx: (growls) Well, I'm sorry if we all can't be murderous psychopaths like Zemo!

Nico: Not all villains are evil like Zemo you know!

Me: That's right. Some villains are good and others are not. And it's those other villains that deserve nothing short of death.

Eli: Yeah! Monsters like Cthulhu and all those guys.

Ets: Yeah that's right!

Barricade: (points blaster at Vajarois) Just stand down, okay? We don't want this getting messy.

Vajarois: You can't kill me. I'm a ghost.

Me: No but we can save you from this monster that you were turned into because of this curse.

Brittney: That's right! You didn't deserve this kind of fate.

Brittney fired a wave of light and it hit Vajarois and freed her from the horrible curse she had on her for over 2,000 years! Vajarois was a girl with long pink hair and a fair complexion. She wore a white dress with a teal sash and a golden crown.

Lola: Wow! Vajarois you are beautiful!

Vajarois: I'm free now thanks to you all.

Brittney and Vajarois hugged.

Vajarois: Thank you.

Brittney: You're welcome.

Firepower: (to Vajarois) Look, I can't say much about me and my team. But J.D. and the others can relate to the pain you've been through.

Me: That's right. I walked this world for 150 millennia and it was not pretty.

Nico: Yeah we all went through so much over the years.

Eli: Yeah. All of our stories are different. Some are good and some are bad.

Nunnally: That's right.

Batman: I can relate to what you've been through, Vajarois. When I was young, Joe Chill gunned down my parents in front of me.

Lana: And I helped bring that monster to justice.

Nico: My entire race was destroyed by a ruthless galactic tyrant.

Naruto: My entire village hated me out of spite for something that happened on the night I was born.

Sasuke: My entire clan was butchered in cold blood because of the corruption of my village's council.

Me: Most of us all have many backgrounds that are dark.

Vajarois: That's terrible! You all went through so much!

Me: That's putting it mildly.

Then a blob of darkness came out of Vajarois and formed into her ghost form, DARK VAJAROIS!

Dark Vajarois: (Demonic Voice) **You all are gonna pay for your crimes!**

Me: You are the one that is going to pay for your crimes!

Nico: YEAH!

Madame Masque, Cluemaster, Silver Samurai, Spot, Girder, Black Spider, Multiplex, Turtle, Rex Goodwin, Jellax and Carly Atlas then appeared!

Me: Madame Masque, Cluemaster, Silver Samurai, Spot, Girder, Black Spider, Multiplex, Turtle, Rex Goodwin, Jellax and Carly Atlas.

Jellax: Looks like the fun has begun.

Silver Samurai: Good to see you all here.

Madam Masque: Vypra wasn't kidding. Luna Nova Magic Academy really is similar to Hogwarts.

May: (laughs) I know, right?

Cluemaster: It's a pleasure to meet you, Akko.

Akko: The pleasure's all ours.

Silver Samurai: (sees Vajarois) And it seems that Vajarois is under control

Spot: (sees Dark Vajarois) Um… I don't think we're out of the woods yet.

Me: She just separated from her.

Dark Vajarois: **And now you all will be consumed by me.**

Me: Don't count on it.

Lola: Yeah!

Mysticon and Al of SPD then appeared!

Me: Mysticon and Al back for round 2.

Mysticon: Yep.

Jack Landors: (laughs) Now, why are we not surprised to see you two here again?

SPD Mysticon: Can you blame us? This academy teaches magic. And magic is what me and Al use!

Me: So we have seen. This is gonna be fun.

Laney: Like it always is.

Then a scary and eerie groan was heard and a glowing figure came out. It was THE GHOST OF CAPTAIN CUTLER!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Captain Cutler!

Twilight Sparkle: He looks creepy.

Rainbow Dash: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really Captain Cutler who faked his death. He was stealing fancy yachts from a harbor to paint and sell for a huge amount of money. He and his wife both did it. They were busted and got 20 to 30 years in prison.

Applejack: And then life right?

Qin: Nope. They both died of natural causes in prison.

Applejack: Oh man.

Me: I know. Akko you and your friends are in for an awesome show.

Akko: Cool!

Me: Lets get it on!

We powered up and went at them!

Battle 1: Timmy Turner, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Brock, Misty (Pokemon), Lt. Surge, Erica, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Madame Masque

Madame Masque was first.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) I bet Cosmo, Wanda, and Poof like it at Luna Nova Magic Academy already.

Timmy Turner: You bet they would.

Cosmo: Yeah we would.

Wanda: It's a really magnificent place to learn magic.

Poof: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: I felt like I was a kid in a candy store here wanting to learn all about all the magic here and read all the books.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah it was so cool seeing everything here.

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was awesome!

Madame Masque: I'll bet. Did J.D. and the girls have fun on his dates over the last 5 days?

Princess Cadance: They sure did.

Princess Amore: They thrashed a bunch of Trump supporting bounty hunters in a bar.

Flurry Heart: Roughed up a bunch of criminals in Paris.

Lilly Crystal: Learned about England's history and stopped a thief trying to steal the crown jewels.

Cloud Star: Kicked Jared Nomak's butt and destroyed him.

Minuette: And just recently they destroyed Cthulhu.

Twinkleshine: Yeah they all went on amazing and awesome adventures and dates.

Lemon Hearts: You should have seen what they went through it was so much fun.

Moondancer: But they all had a really fun time.

Madame Masque: I'm glad they all did. I see the theme for your group is the Kanto Gym Leaders.

Brock: Yep it sure is. We haven't recruited the Fuschia City and Cinnabar Island gym leaders yet.

Misty: And Giovanni who is the Vermillion City Gym Leader and boss of Team Rocket is dead and banished to the Warp forever.

Lt. Surge: Good riddance baby.

Erica: Yeah he deserved it.

Sabrina: He sure did.

Madame Masque: One day you will meet the rest of them. Lets do it!

She pulled out her gun and went at them and they dodged her blasts and smashed her down.

Spyro: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was great!

Timmy: AWESOME!

## Battle 2: Aang, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jet Link, Katara, Toph, Zuko, Sokka, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Cluemaster

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) Luna Nova Magic Academy does have similarities to Hogwarts.

Aang: It sure does. It's amazing that it has all that.

Sunset Shimmer: One of the major differences is that it has no evil wizards like Voldemort and his followers to terrorize and murder innocent people.

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah those guys were monsters.

Triple Berry: Anyone that kills people because of how they were born has no right to call himself human.

Pepperdance: That's putting it mildly.

Cayenne: Yeah we heard about everything that Voldemort and his followers did and they are ultimate evil.

Cluemaster: You got that right. What a bunch of monsters.

Katara: Yeah they are sick.

Zuko: No kidding.

Cluemaster: You got that right. Lets do it!

He went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him with elemental blasts and smashed him down.

Aang: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 3: Jayden Shiba, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Samurai Jack, Ashi, Scotsman, Slog and Wildfly VS Silver Samurai

---

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) Did J.D. have fun going on dates with the Mew Mew Girls?

Jayden: He sure did and they did it all.

Rainbow Dash: It was awesome! They thrashed a bunch of Trump followers at a biker bar.

Storm Rainbow: Thrashed criminals in Paris.

Lightning Dust: Stopped thieves trying to make off with the Crown Jewels of England.

Tornado Bolt: Pulverized Simon Phoenix in Los Angeles.

Scootaloo: Destroyed the vampire abomination Jared Nomak.

Rumble: And just recently they killed Cthulhu and stopped him from turning everyone into ugly tentacled monsters.

Flash Magnus: Yeah that was crazy.

Scotsman: (Scottish accent) Aye that was really crazy laddies.

Silver Samurai: No kidding. But thank goodness they are all all right.

Jayden: Yeah.

Silver Samurai: Lets do it!

Silver Samurai unsheathed his sword and went at them and they clashed violently and slashed and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Jayden: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Ed Grant, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Albert Heinrich, Hulk, She-Hulk, Red She-Hulk, Gilda and Stygian VS Spot

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed Grant) It was a good idea for J.D. to go on dates with the Mew Mew girls for the last 5 days.

Ed Grant: It sure was and the adventures they went on were really awesome.

Applejack: Yeah they were. Coincidentally me and Lincoln were having a date too and Lincoln and me helped J.D. trash all those thugs at that bar.

Apple Bloom: Yeah sis! They deserve it too.

Thunderbird Apple: You got that right! I am glad all those thugs that follow Trump are now in prison where they belong.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Thank goodness they are in prison

now.

Hulk: Hulk agree.

Spot: Good. Lets get it on!

Spot fired waves of spots and they dodged them and blasted and smashed him down all over.

Ed: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Roach (Supernoobs), Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders, Geronimo Jr., Marina, Shope, Kevin, Tyler, Amy, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Girder

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) Good thing none of my team touched a single phone during Cthulhu's reign of terror.

Roach: That's because your phone lines are only linked to ours or your groups.

Girder: That's true.

Rarity: Cthulhu would never attempt to contact all of you even if he wanted to.

Emerald Shine: You said it mom.

Topaz Flare: Yeah he had it coming from J.D. and everyone.

Sweetie Belle: He brought all his crimes on himself.

Mistmane: He sure did. I'm glad he is gone forever.

Marina: Me too.

Amy: Same here.

Girder: Me too. Lets do it!

Girder went at them and punched and kicked at them and they dodged his strikes and smashed and blasted him down.

Roach: AW YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Jenny Wakeman, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, Chang Chengku, Scooby Doo, Shaggy, Velma, Daphne, Freddy, Crystal, Amber, Scrappy, Pounce and Wingspan VS Black Spider

---

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) I didn't think someone like Cthulhu was even into prank calls.

Jenny: We didn't either and he also had a nasty and huge telemarketing ring.

Pinkie Pie: I don't like those telemarketers.

Little Cheese: Me neither. They are a dang nuisance.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes they sure are.

Freddy: They drive people crazy.

Shaggy: Like yeah.

Black Spider: Yeah I don't like telemarketers either. Lets do it!

Black Spider went at them and they blasted and smashed him all over and smashed him down.

Jenny: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Rex Salazar, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Pyunma, Circe, Cricket, Tuck, Skwydd, Slugfest and Overkill VS Multiplex

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) I feel bad for what Vajarois went through.

Rex: I do too. She was cursed in my opinion with a fate worse than death.

Fluttershy: Yeah it was not right that she would go through all that.

Mirage Daffodil: That is so unfair that she went through all that.

Toola-Roola: Yeah she did nothing to deserve all that.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah poor girl.

Circe: That is so sad.

Multiplex: It sure is. Lets do it!

He made 20 clones and they blasted them all over the place and smashed him down.

Rex: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 8: Hikaru Akatsuki, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sir Great Britain, Mega Man, Roll, Dr. Light (Mega Man), Barricade and Blackout VS Turtle (DC)

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) Vajarois would be perfect for the Redemption Squad.

Hikaru: I agree with you completely on that.

Starlight Glimmer: After everything that happened to her she needs her life back.

Starburst Aurora: Yeah she needs a fresh start after over 2,000 years of being cursed.

Fireheart Flame: Yeah poor girl.

Cozy Glow: She went through a nightmare.

Clover the Clever: She sure did. Poor girl.

Mega Man: It's awful she went through all that.

Roll: No kidding Mega.

Turtle: I agree with you all. Poor girl. Lets do it!

Turtle went at them and was like a speeding cannonball and they dodged him and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Hikaru: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Battle 9: Brittney Knudson, Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis, Light Skylanders, Goths of Darkness, Nico, Vegeta, Goku, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: Thank goodness you all weren't turned into ugly monsters.

Brittney: You're telling me. Those monsters we saw on TV were hideously ugly.

Princess Celestia: Yeah they sure were. It was gross and awful.

Lucy Loud: I liked how they looked.

Nico: They were gross though.

Rex: Yeah. Lets do it!

Rex fired blasts of purple fire and they dodged it and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness falls!

Princess Celestia: Awesome!

Battle 10: Haiku, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Neptune Crusaders, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly Atlas: I didn't know that Brittney went to school here to learn magic.

Haiku: It's really cool that she did.

Princess Luna: A most amazing thing to learn from.

Snowdrop: It sure is. We think it's cool too.

Gari: Yeah it is.

Ink Rose: I think so too.

Varie: That's my darkness angel.

Carly Atlas: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

Carly fired orange fire and they dodged the blasts and blasted her all over with darkness blasts and smashed her down.

Haiku: All right!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night.

## Battle 11: SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Mysticons, Lola and Lana VS Mysticon and Al

Mysticon and Al were next.

Jack Landors: Lets do it!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed.

Jack: **"ONE! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"TWO! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"THREE! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"FOUR! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Sydney: **"FIVE! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

All: **"Rangers ready! Space Patrol Delta, Defenders of Earth!"**

Jack: **Power Rangers…**

(sirens wailing)

All: **S.P.D.!**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers too!

Zarya: Awesome!

Arkayna: Yeah this is gonna be good!

Piper: YEAH!

Lola: Lets get them!

Lana: JUDGEMENT MODE!

Lana pulled out an SPD Morpher and a timer came on and 1 minute later a Red X came on.

Lana: GUILTY!

SPD Rangers: DELTA ENFORCERS!

They all fired energy blasts and trapped Mysticon and Al in Containment Cards.

Lana: YEAH!

Piper: Like Nico says, Mysticon and Al you both have failed this universe again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Triple Berry VS Ghost of Captain Cutler

---

The Ghost of Captain Cutler was next.

Ghost: (Eerie Moan)

Triple Berry: You don't scare me water boy!

Triple Berry fired waves of fruit and smashed him down!

---

Battle 13: Emma (ELGVTWD), Newt (Aliens) and Suzie & Alicia Berricks VS Jellax.

---

Jellax was next.

Jellax: So what's the theme of this group?

Emma (ELGVTWD): J.D. calls it Children Survivors of Nightmares. I'm a survivor of a Zombie Apocalypse.

Newt: I survived the attack of Xenomorphs on planet LV-426.

Suzie Berricks: And me and Alicia survived the nightmare of the Necromorphs on the U.S.G. Ishimura.

Jellax: That's a great theme idea. You all went through a lot.

Emma (ELGVTWD): We sure did. It was horrible.

Jellax: Indeed. Lets get it on.

She formed her hands into blades and Emma and group fired blasts of light and fire and energy and smashed her down.

Emma: YEAH!

---

We regrouped and were facing Dark Vajarois.

Me: Time for this ghost to go away.

Troy: Time to get rid of you for good!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Sun Flare Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Sun Vulcan Rangers!

Me: Time to send you back to the Ghost Zone!

Danny Phantom: We're going Ghost!

Danny, Dani and Lincoln turned into their Phantom Forms!

We went at Dark Vajarois and blasted her all over the place with energy and magic blasts and smashed her all over the place with incredible fury and power.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DARK GHOST OF DEPRESSION! (BLASTS DARK VAJAROIS ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT DARK GHOST OF NEGATIVITY! (BLASTS DARK VAJAROIS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! GHOST TECH STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE GHOST PIRATES!

Ets fired a wave of energy and fired a ghost pirate ship and the ship smashed her down.

Vortex, Jessie, Nurse Joy and Gears used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Vortex's glue gun, Jessie's Pokemon and her powers, Nurse Joy and her powers and Gears strength 100-fold.

Vortex and Jessie (Pokemon): GLUE POKEMON SLIME BLAST!

Nurse Joy and Gears: SMASHING GEAR BOULDER SHOWER!

Vortex and Jessie fired waves of energy and glue and Nurse Joy fired waves of energy and gears and Gears fired boulders.

Me, Akko, Lotte, Susy and Professor Ursula and the Mew Mew Girls: MAGICAL ENERGY ULTRA BARRAGE!

We fired energy and magic blasts and they hit Dark Vajarois and smashed her down.

Danny Phantom: Time to suck you in!

Danny sucked her into the Fenton Thermos!

Me: Got her!

Lotte: You guys were really amazing!

Girder: (laughs) We were, weren't we?

Black Spider: Let's not forget that Vajarois is free from her inner demons.

Multiplex: And she's on the verge of starting a better life.

Turtle: (to Vajarois) Like I said, you can be a perfect member for the Redemption Squad.

Vajarois: And you are right about that. I'm sorry I was a bad girl like that.

Me: It's not your fault Vajarois. You were cursed with a fate worse than death. But we freed you.

Lola: Yeah you did nothing to deserve this.

Vajarois: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome.

Akko: (To the viewers) This was a magical adventure. Hope you all love the next one as much as we all will.

Me: I know I will.

We went back home. We later had dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Little Witch Academia is a great show on NetFlix and it was really awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, Etstheclarencefan, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, ninjakingofhearts and Nflemingful gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an epic and awesome action packed adventure as we take on the Evil Emperor Tulpa and his minions of the Netherrealm as we help the Ronin Warriors destroy him once and for all and make him pay for his crimes and make sure he never touches the world or the 9 armors.

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of The Evil Emperor Talpa

In Tokyo, Japan we were checking out the restaurant of the LupinRangers.

Amorpho: (to the Lupinrangers) So, this is your headquarters?

Kairi Yano: It sure is. Welcome to Bistro Juhrer.

We saw that we were right outside an awesome French Restaurant not far from downtown Tokyo.

Me: Wow. It sure is a nice restaurant.

Laney: It sure is. And I love French food.

Lana: It sure looks awesome.

Nico: Just like what we saw on TV.

Me: It sure looks like a really nice place. I wouldn't mind coming here for lunch and dinner.

Nico: Me too.

?: (Japanese Accent) It is a nice restaurant.

We saw the LupinRanger's butler Kogure.

Lizabeth: (to Kogure) You must be the Lupinrangers' butler.

Touma: Well, I wouldn't say that.

Kogure: It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: (Speaking Japanese) 小暮に会えて嬉しいです。カイリは、彼と彼のチームが行うすべてのことと、これまでで最も偉大な紳士泥棒のコレクションを取り戻すためにそれがどのように行われたかについて、私たちに多くを語りました。(Pleasure to meet you Kogure. Kairi told us so much about everything he and his team does and how it's all done to get the collection of the greatest gentleman thief ever back.)

Kogure: Indeed.

Me: We have so much to tell you about what happened with us and the LupinRangers.

Kogure: I would like to hear it.

We told him everything that happened with us and how that some of the villains we faced were using some of the tactics that the PatRangers and LupinRangers were dealing with and they were all sheer genius.

Kogure: I see. That must've been quite an ordeal for you all.

Me: It sure was. But we got to admit that the villains using some of the tactics of the Ganglers was really genius. Now we know how some of the villains were doing it.

Nico: It was really well planned out.

Varie: Yeah. If Luka weren't banished to the Warp we would commend him for it.

Me: And if Sartorius didn't kill Frost in cold blood we would commend him too.

Nico: We sure would.

Lola: Yeah.

Kogure: I understand that Kazemi, Herlock Shoomes, and Wilson are no more, correct?

Nico: Actually, after we sent those three to the River of Fire, Vexen got them out so he can reprogram them.

Lockdown: (laughs) Right now, they're probably begging to be sent to the Warp.

Me: Yeah!

We laughed.

Me: But with Vexen's genius and skills he can have those 3 become great archenemies for us in the future for our usual battles.

Laney: Yeah and I actually love reading all about Arsene Lupin and his adventures.

Kogure: I'm honored.

Sly Cooper: But Arsene Lupin is just as talented as the Cooper Clan.

Bentley: Yeah for over 12,000 years, the Cooper Clan has been stealing from criminals all over.

Me: They sure have.

Kogure: I see and I've heard so much about about the Cooper Clan. They are considered the greatest thieves ever known next to Arsene Lupin.

Me: They sure are.

Qin: And the moves that the Cooper Clan use are absolutely amazing and well created.

Sly Cooper: Thanks Qin.

Me: May we see the Lupin Collection Kogure?

Kogure: Of course. Follow me.

We followed him and we saw the entire Lupin Collection and it was absolutely amazing.

---

The **Lupin Collection** (ルパンコレクション *Rupan Korekushon* ) is a collection of mysterious treasures collected in secret by the phantom thief Arsène Lupin. These treasures are said to contain a strange power, which will bring calamity if landed in the hands of evildoers. These treasures were stolen by the Interdimensional Crime Group Gangler, a crime syndicate from another dimension, and used by them to empower their members by being kept inside a safe somewhere on their bodies. One particular piece can also be used by the Gangler doctor Goche Ru Medou to revive fallen Gangler members into giant size. Once it was captured either by a Lupinranger, it was placed in an encyclopedia catalogue that transported it to Kogure's safe house.

A treasure resembling a clock shaped like a ball; **Yesterday Once Again** (あの日をもう一度 *Ano hi wo mō ichi do* ) was seen amongst the assembled Lupin Collection. In an action scene exclusive to the opening credits, this Collection piece was retrieved from a museum by the Lupinrangers, with Tooma taking off its glass case allowing Kairi to claim it. Immediately after, the Lupinrangers found themselves surrounded by the Pordermen while the Patrangers also arrived, resulting in a three-way battle in which the Lupinrangers passed the ball-shaped treasure between themselves.

This treasure was later seen in the show itself used by Gangler remnant Kazemi, allowing him to fire blue energy spheres which explode upon impact. It was later taken by Lupin Red.

The hands of this clock-like piece appear to point to 9:30, the current Sunday morning broadcast time of the *Super Sentai Series* following the switchover from 7:30 during *Uchu Sentai Kyuranger* .

This piece resembles the upper torso of the Battle Fever Robo from *Battle Fever J.* It refers to the song "Yesterday Once More" by The Carpenters.

A die-like treasure of the Lupin Collection, **Like a rolling cube** (転がる賽のように *Korogaru sai no yō ni* ) allows its user to manipulate the probability in a game (A prime example being games of chance like roulette). It was used by Gangler member Ruretta Gerou (in disguise as a casino owner) to manipulate the probability in various casino games until it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece resembles the Zyuoh Changer from *Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger* . The name is inspired by the song *Like a Rolling Stone* by Bob Dylan and is a reference to gambling.

A lighter-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Turn me on** (私に火をつけて *Watashi ni hi wo tsukete* ) grants the user the power of pyrokinesis (the creation & manipulation of fire). It was used by Gangler member Garatt Nargo in his arsonistic jewelery store robberies **TV STORY-** Number 1: The Troublemaking Phantom Thieves until it was taken by the Lupinrangers. **TV STORY-** Number 2: International Police, Chase After Them.

When the lid is closed, this piece resembles the Shishi Origami (in Emblem Form) from *Samurai Sentai Shinkenger* . The name is inspired by the song *Light My Fire* by The Doors and refers to arson.

A syringe-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Get Big** (大きくなれ *Ōkiku nare* ) allows its user to make something grow to giant size. It was primarily used by the Gangler doctor Goche Ru Medou to enlarge Gangler Monsters until it was swiped by Dogranio Yaboon before her death **TV STORY-** Number 48: The Real Face Under The Mask. Dogranio would later use it for his own purposes, until it was taken by Lupinrangers inside his own safe.

This piece resembles the Laser Grip equipped with the Life Bird's Tail Injector from *Kyukyu Sentai GoGoFive* . The name is inspired by a song *Get Big* by Dorrough and is a reference to drugs and doping-related criminal activities.

A jade figure-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Who Made Who** (誰が誰を作ったのか *Dare ga dare wo tsukutta no ka* ) allows its user to remodel any object. It was used by Gangler Namero Bacho in a bought to please Dogranio until it was taken by Lupin Blue. **TV STORY-** Number 3: Take Them Back No Matter What

This piece resembles Gunmazin in his tiki form from *Chouriki Sentai Ohranger* . The name is inspired by the song *Who Made Who* by AC/DC and is a reference to art forgery.

A gymnastics ribbon-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Dress You Up** (あなたをドレスアップ *Anata wo doresu appu* ) allows its user to alter the appearance of something into a cute version. (An example being Rabroom Jaws using this piece to change his Shark Mouth Portals into stuffed shark dolls to use in his kidnapping crimes). It was used by Gangler Rabroom Jaws until it was taken by

Lupin Yellow. **TV STORY-** Number 4: Unacceptable Relationship

This piece resembles Goggle Pink's Pink Ribbon from *Dai Sentai Goggle V* . The name is inspired by the song *Dress You Up* by Madonna and is a reference to kidnapping.

"Jumpin' Jack Flash/Jack bondissant tel l'éclair"

A boot-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Jumpin' Jack Flash** (稲妻のように飛び跳ねる *Inazuma no yō ni tobihaneru* ) grants its user superhuman jumping abilities. It was used by Gangler Bundorute Peggy until it was taken by Lupin Red. **TV STORY-** Number 6: What to Protect

This piece resembles PinkFlash's Prism Boots (And Pink Flash's Ranger Suit) from *Choushinsei Flashman* . The name is inspired by the song *Jumpin' Jack Flash* by Rolling Stones and is a reference to resisting arrest.

"All Your Love/Tout ton amour"

An oil lamp-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **All Your Love** (胸いっぱいの愛を *Mune-ippai no ai wo* ) grants its user the ability to infinitely expand any specific space. It was used by Gangler gourmand Merg Arita to expand his stomach until it was taken by Lupin Yellow. **TV STORY-** Number 7: Always Saved

This piece resembles MagiShine's MagiLamp from *Mahou Sentai Magiranger*, with the prop itself being an actual retool. The name is inspired by the song *Whole Lotta Love* (Japanese title song is **All Your Love** (胸いっぱいの愛を *Mune-ippai no ai wo* )) by Led Zeppelin and is a reference to the crime of dine and dash.

"Heal the World/Guéris le monde"

A binoculars-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Heal the World** (世界を癒そう *Sekai wo iyasō* ) is the second piece in Goche Ru Medou's possession. Its current abilities are said to be a mystery, but Goche has stated that it enables her to look into the personality of a target individual. **TV STORY-** Number 8: The Thieves' Identities

Its true ability is to analyze and reveal hidden traits of an individual.

It can also be used to locate lost items. Goche used it until it was swiped by Dogranio Yaboon before her death **TV STORY-** Number 48: The Real Face Under The Maskand then taken by the Lupinrangers in his safe **TV STORY-** Number 51: I'm Sure I'll See You Again.

This piece resembles the Sougan Blade in its binoculars mode from *Tokumei Sentai Go-Busters* . The name is inspired by the song *Heal the World* by Michael Jackson and is a reference to spying.

"Electrical Storm/L'Orage électrique"

A battery-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Electrical Storm** (電撃の嵐 *Dengeki no arashi* ) allows its user to generate electricity. It was used by Gangler Brez Arenishka until it was taken by Lupin Yellow. **TV STORY-** Number 9: In Order to Meet Again **TV STORY-** Number 10: It's Not Over Yet

This piece resembles the Zyudenchi from *Zyuden Sentai Kyoryuger* . The name is inspired by the song (and album) *Thunder and Lightning* (Japanese title song is **Electrical Storm** (電撃の嵐 *Dengeki no arashi* )) by Argent and is a reference to electrocution.

"Roll Over, Beethoven/Fais rouler Beethoven"

A tire-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Roll Over, Beethoven** (ベートーベンをぶっとばせ *Bētōben wo buttobase* ) allows its user to make their targets slip and fall. It was used by Gangler Pitch Cock until it was taken by Lupin Red. **TV STORY-** Number 11: I Will Continue Shooting

This piece resembles the Armored Wheel GoRoader GT's Wheel Mode from *Engine Sentai Go-Onger* . The name is inspired by the song *Roll Over, Beethoven* by Chuck Berry and may be a reference to physical assault.

"Life in the Fast Lane/La vie sur la voie rapide"

A bracelet-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Life in the Fast Lane** (駆け足の人生 *Kakeashi no jinsei* ) allows its user to run at insanely high speeds. Initially used by Gangler Jenko Copamino, it fell into the hands of Yuki Ishida before it was eventually taken by Lupin Blue. **TV STORY-** Number 12: Magical Bracelet

This piece resembles the Chrono Changer from *Mirai Sentai Timeranger* . The name is inspired by the song *Life in the Fast Lane* by The Eagles and is a reference to high-speed chases.

"Jailhouse Rock/Le rock du bagne"

A ninja scroll-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Jailhouse Rock** (監獄ロック *Kangoku rokku* ) allows its user to generate invisible energy barriers. It was used by Gangler Naiyo Kapaja before it was taken by Lupin Yellow. **TV STORY-** Number 13: Best and Worst Holiday

This piece resembles the Shinobi Scrolls from *Ninja Sentai Kakuranger* . The name is inspired by the song *Jailhouse Rock* by Elvis Presley and is a reference to a lockdown.

"Small World/Le petit monde"

A ninja shuriken-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Small World** (スモール・ワールド *Sumōru Wārudo* ) allows its user to change the size or scale of the body. It was kept by Gangler Togeno Aves and then discarded so he may create a distraction to escape. **TV STORY-** Number 14: The Fabricated Trap

This piece resembles the AkaNinger-shaped Nin Shuriken from *Shuriken Sentai Ninninger* . The name is inspired by the song *Small World* by Huey Lewis and The News and is a reference to an escape. However, it could also be a reference to the song "It's a Small world" by Disney.

"Far Away/Au loin"

A slingshot-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Far Away** (遠く離れて *Tōku hanarete* ) allows its user to fire projectiles at greater distances, up to ten times longer. Originally belonging to Destra Majjo, it was given to and used by Gangler Togeno Aves before it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece resembles MegaYellow's Mega Sling from *Denji Sentai*

*Megaranger* . The name is inspired by the song *Far Away* by Nickelback and is a reference to sniping.

"Great Balls of Fireball/Belles balles de feu"

A ball-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Great Balls of Fire** (火の玉ロック *Hinotama rokku* ) allows its user to shoot explosive fireball-like projectiles. It was used by Gangler Manta Bayarsh before it was taken by Lupin Yellow.

This piece resembles the Vulcan Ball from *Taiyo Sentai Sun Vulcan* . The name is inspired by the song *Great Balls of Fire* by Jerry Lee Lewis and is a reference to bombing.

A sword-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Long, long, long** (長く長く長く *Nagaku nagaku nagaku* ) allows its user to extend a body part with light. It was used by Gangler Nero Kilmer before it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece resembles Red Mask's Masky Blade from *Hikari Sentai Maskman* . The name is inspired by the song *Long, Long, Long* by The Beatles and is a reference to flagellation.

"A Stroke of Luck/Le coup de chance"

A military tracking device-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **A Stroke of luck** (幸運の大当たり *Kōun no ōatari* ) allows its user to turn their projectiles into homing shots, increasing their accuracy when firing at a target. Originally belonging to Destra Majjo, it was given to and used by Gangler Anidara Maximoff before it was taken by Lupin Yellow.

This piece resembles the Car Navick from *Gekisou Sentai Carranger* . The name is inspired by the song *A Stroke of Luck* by Garbage and it may be a reference to drone bombing.

"Ride like the Wind/Filer comme le vent"

A folding fan-like piece of the Lupin Collection; **Ride like the Wind** (風立ちぬ *Kaze tachinu* ) allows its user to generate gusts of wind that can cut through anything. It was user by Gangler Sudaru Urukyu until it was taken by Lupin Yellow.

This piece resembles the GekiFan from *Juken Sentai Gekiranger* . The name is inspired by the song *Ride Like the Wind* by Christopher Cross and may be a reference to property damage.

A watch-like device, part of the Lupin Collection; **Endorphin Machine** (元気になる装置 *Genki ni naru sōchi* ) that provides particle energy and doubles the offensive power for attacks. It was used by Gangler Zarudan Hou until it was taken by Lupin X (Even though technically he never got to actually use it).

This piece resembles the Techno Brace from *Choudenshi Bioman* . The name is inspired by the song *Endorphin Machine* by Prince and is a reference to the use of steroids.

A lion-shaped censer; **Smoke gets in your Eyes** (煙が目にしみる *Kemuri ga me ni shimiru* ) creates clouds that can be ridden or used as gas emissions. It was used by Gangler Zarudan Hou until it was taken by Lupin X.

This piece resembles ShishiRanger's Mythical Chi Beast Star-Jishi from *Gosei Sentai Dairanger* . The name is inspired by the song *Smoke Gets in Your Eyes*, originally from the 1931 musical "Roberta" and made famous by a 1958 cover by The Platters and is a reference to the use of a smoke screen.

A dumbbell-like piece of the Lupin Collection; **Je me change en pierre** (石に変わる *Ishi ni kawaru* ) allows its user to harden their body, thus strengthening the user's level of defense. It was used by Gangler Gabatt Kababacci before it was taken by Lupin Red and later taken from him by Lupin X.

This piece resembles FiveBlue's Twin Array from *Chikyuu Sentai Fiveman* . The name is inspired by the song "Turn to Stone" by the Electric Light Orchestra.

A water gun-like piece of the Lupin Collection; **La pluie violette** (紫色の雨 *Murasakīro no ame* ) allows its user to absorb moisture in the air and fire it out as jets of water. It was used by Gangler member Demeran Yatmis before it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece resembles a Gosei Blaster equipped with the Shark

Headder from *Tensou Sentai Goseiger* and is named after *Purple Rain* by Prince.

A ring-like piece of the Lupin Collection; **The Heat is there** (熱くなれ *Atsuku nare* ) allows its user to generate high amounts of heat via molecular excitation. It was used by Ushibaroque the Brawl of the Raimon Gang before it was taken by Lupin Blue.

This piece resembles the Denzi Ring from *Denshi Sentai Denziman* and is a play on the 1980s pop song *The Heat is On* by Glenn Frey.

A signal baton-like piece of the Lupin Collection, the **Escape** (逃亡せよ *Tōbō seyo* ) allows its user to constantly evade and deflect attacks. It was used by Giwi Newzie of the Raimon Gang before it was taken by Lupin Blue.

This piece resembles ToQ 6gou's Yudo Breaker from *Ressha Sentai ToQger* and refers to the song "Escape (The Pina Colada Song)" by Rupert Holmes and maybe refers to prison break out

A piece of the Lupin Collection resembling a blood pressure monitor, the **Doctor, doctor** (医者医者 *Isha isha* ) allows its user to completely heal from severe injury and/or damage. It was used by Raimon Gaorufang of the Raimon Gang before it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece resembles half of the Twin Brace from *Choujuu Sentai Liveman* and the title alludes to the song *Doctor Doctor* by UFO.

This piece allows its user to create a smokescreen of blossoms, the **Life is a Flower** (人生は花 *Jinsei wa hana* ). This piece was used by Magooda Pone before it was taken by Lupin X.

This piece resembles the Mechanical Blade Kiba from *Seijuu Sentai Gingaman*, and its name comes from the song "Life is a flower" by Ace of Base.

A magnifying glass-like treasure of the Lupin Collection, the **Welcome to the Jungle** (ジャングルへようこそ *Janguru e yōkoso* ) allows its user to create vines to tie up any chosen opponents. It was used by Wilson before it was taken by Lupin Yellow.

This piece resembles the Ginga Brace from *Seijuu Sentai Gingaman* ; the title alludes to the song *Welcome to the Jungle* by Guns N' Roses, whose song inspired the title of the first two episodes of *Power Rangers Jungle Fury* .

A piece of the Lupin Collection resembling a model of the solar system, the **Meteorite Fall** (隕石秋 *Inseki aki* ) allows its user to summon meteors. It was used by Gangler Herlock Sholmes before it was taken by Lupin Blue. **TV STORY-** Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger VS Keisatsu Sentai Patranger en Film

This piece resembles Shishi Red Orion's Saiko Kyutama from *Uchu Sentai Kyuranger* ; the title alludes to the song *Skyfall* by Adelle.

"The tiny Bubbles/Les minuscules bulles"

Described as the "twilight mermaid statue" (たそがれの人魚像 *Tasogare no ningyo-zō* ), **The tiny Bubbles** (小さな泡 *Chīsana awa* ) allows its user to produce bubbles as a distraction to escape. Stolen from the Louvre 100 years ago, it was used by Gangler Gristo Lloyd before it was taken by Lupin X.

The piece resembles the helmet and Earth Force symbol of Change Mermaid from *Dengeki Sentai Changeman* . The name is inspired by the song *Tiny Bubbles* by Don Ho and may also be based on the original version of *The Little Mermaid* as written by Danish author Hans Christian Andersen.

A collection piece resembling a megaphone; **Shout to the Top** (トップに叫べ *Toppu ni sakebe* ) allows its user to issue a screaming shockwave at its opponents. It was used by Zonic Lee before it was taken by Lupin X.

This piece resembles Hurricane Blue's Sonic Megaphone from *Ninpuu Sentai Hurricaneger*, and its name comes from the song "Shout to the Top!" by The Style Council.

A recorder-like piece of the Lupin Collection; the **Control** (操作する *Sōsa suru* ) allows its user to manipulate humans so long as the user can speak. It was used by Pyodor before it was taken by Lupin Blue.

The piece resembles DragonRanger's Zyusouken from *Kyoryu Sentai Zyuranger* and its name comes from the 1986 song "Control" by Janet Jackson.

A piece of the Lupin Collection resembling a pair of shark fins; the **Plunge** (飛び込む *Tobikomu* ) allows its user to swim around through land and through walls like they were water. It was used by Gangler Ryugu Tamatebacco before it was taken by Lupin X.

This piece resembles Gao Blue's Shark Cutters from *Hyakujuu Sentai Gaoranger* and its name comes from the song "The Plunge" by The Deserters.

A camera-like treasure of the Lupin Collection; **Memory** (思い出 *Omoide* ) allows its user to remove the victim's memories and convert them into photos based on those memories. It was used by a Modified Porderman before it was taken by Lupin Blue.

The piece resembles the Ichigan Buster's camera mode from *Tokumei Sentai Go-Busters* and its name come from the song "Memory" from the musical "Cats", originally performed and recorded by Elaine Paige.

"Life in rose/La Vie en rose"

A Collection piece resembling a rose bouquet with a hidden blade; **Life in rose** (ばら色の人生 *Bara-iro no jinsei* ) allows its user to alter the scent of anything that has an odor. It was used by Gangler Kunks Butylmercaptan before it was taken by Lupin Blue.

This piece resembles a combination of a Dyna Brace and Dyna Pink's Rose Saber from *Kagaku Sentai Dynaman* and its name comes from the song "La Vie en rose" by Edie Piaf.

A police badge-like piece of the Lupin Collection, the **Upside-down** (ひっくり返す *Hikkuri kaesu* ) allows its user to hide their evil identity and gives the user personality traits opposite to their character. It was used by Gangler Yoshi Urazer before he took it out himself under its influence.

This piece resembles an SP License from *Tokusou Sentai*

*Dekaranger* and its name comes from the song "Upside-Down" by Diana Ross and may be a reference to deception.

A collection piece resembling a fossilized theropod head, the **Take it on** (楽しくいこうぜ *Tanoshiku ikō ze* ) grants the user unknown powers. It was used by a Modified Porderman before it was possibly taken by Lupin Blue.

This piece resembles a Dino Brace with Bakuryuu Tyrannosaurus's Dino Plate attached from *Bakuryuu Sentai Abaranger* and its name comes from the song "Take on Me" by A-Ha.

A flip phone-like piece of the Lupin Collection, the **Rogues** (悪い奴ら *Warui yatsu-ra* ) allows the user to negate the powers of other collection pieces. It was used by Goche Ru Medou's Experimental Body before being taken by Lupin Yellow.

The piece resembles the Transformation Cellphone Mobilates from *Kaizoku Sentai Gokaiger*, and its name comes from the song "Bad Boys" by April Wine and may be a reference to sabotage.

A flip phone-like piece of the Lupin Collection; the **Wake me up** (あなたを起こす *Anata wo okosu* ) allows its user to launch energy claw slashes at their opponents. It was used by Goche Ru Medou's Experimental Body before being taken by Lupin Blue.

The piece resembles the Transformation Handheld ShodoPhone from *Samurai Sentai Shinkenger*, and its name comes from the song "Wake Me Up" by Avicii.

A flip phone-like piece of the Lupin Collection; **Crossroads** (十字路 *Jūjiro* ) allows its user to perform a powerful kick. It was used by Goche Ru Medou's Experimental Body before it was taken by Lupin Red.

The piece resembles the Transformation Cellular Go-Phone from *Engine Sentai Go-Onger*, and its name comes from the song "Cross Road Blues" (also just called "Crossroads") by Robert Johnson.

A flip phone-like piece of the Lupin Collection; **Call me** (私を呼んで *Watashi wo yonde* ) allows its user to project an energy shield to reflects the opponent's attacks. It was used by Goche Ru Medou's Experimental Body before it was taken by Lupin X.

This piece resembles the Accellular from *GoGo Sentai Boukenger*, and its name comes from the song "Call Me" by Blondie.

A flip phone-like piece of the Lupin Collection, the **Your burning love** (燃えるような恋 *Moeru yō na koi* ) allows its user to launch fireballs from their mouth. It was used by Goche Ru Medou's Experimental Body before it was taken by Patren 1gou.

This device resembles the MagiPhone from *Mahou Sentai Magiranger*, and its name comes from the song "Burning Love" by Elvis Presley.

A fan-like piece of the Lupin Collection; **The storm-holder** (嵐を呼ぶ人 *Arashi wo yobu hito* ) allows its user to create whirlwinds for attacks or for escaping. It was used by Gangler Envy Chiruda before it was taken by Lupin X.

This piece resembles the fan section of the Turbo Brace from *Kousoku Sentai Turboranger*, and its name comes from the song "Riders of the Storm" by The Doors.

A collection piece resembling a moai sculpture; **These walls** (これらの壁 *Korera no kabe* ) allows its user to create walls from the ground. It was used by Gangler Kerbero Gangan before it was taken by Lupin Blue.

This piece resembles the Gosei Power Releasement Vessel Tensouder from *Tensou Sentai Goseiger*, and its name comes from the song "These Walls" by Kendrick Lamar.

A Inro-like piece of the Lupin Collection; **The great divide** (大いなる分裂 *Ōinaru bunretsu* ) allows its user to divide anyone hit into the normal, positive, and negative side, that will kill the victim if the fragments remain separated after 6 hrs. It was used by Gangler Doryun Sanp before it was taken by Lupin Yellow.

This piece resembles the Doron Changer from *Ninja Sentai Kakuranger* and refers to the song "The Great Divide" by Scott

Stapp. However, it could also be a reference to the song "Great Divide" by the MCClain sisters.

A Collection piece resembling a wrist computer; **Wise man** (賢者 *Kenja* ) increases the user's intelligence. It was used by Gangler scientist Pekka Zeppelin before it was taken by Lupin Yellow.

This piece resembles the Degitaizer from *Denji Sentai Megaranger* and refers to the song "Wise Man" by Uriah Heep and may be a reference to hacking.

A collection piece resembling a large bladed gauntlet, the **Reach to touch** (あなたに手が届く *Anata ni te ga todoku* ) allows its user to create portals to direct their attacks. It was used by Gangler Yadogar Gohome before it was taken by Lupin X.

This piece resembles the Strongest Transformation Hand-Blade SaiBlade from Juken Sentai Gekiranger and refers to the song "Reach Out and Touch (Somebody's Hand)" by Diana Ross and is a reference to groping.

"She drives me crazy/Elle me rend fou"

A Collection piece resembling a steering console, the **She drives me crazy** (夢中にさせる *Muchū ni saseru* ) allows its user to control any vehicle or machine of their choosing. It was used by Gangler Jarnake Saucer before it was taken by Lupin X.

This piece resembles the Bouken Driver from *GoGo Sentai Boukenger* and refers to the song "She Drives Me Crazy" by the Fine Young Cannibals and is a reference to road rage.

A Collection piece resembling a pentagonal brooch decorated with formation skydivers, the **I want to fly** (飛び去って *Tobisatte* ) allows its user to make their opponents levitate. It was used by Gangler member Iselob Starfryed before it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece is based on a flight pattern used by the Jetmen with their Birdonic Suits from *Choujin Sentai Jetman* ; and refers to the song "Fly" by Sugar Ray.

A Collection piece resembling a spearhead, the **Smoke on the**

**water** (水の上の煙 *Mizu no ue no kemuri* ) allows its user to create fog to hide from the enemy. It was used by Gangler Dugon Manattee before it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece is based on the Kai-Oh Spear, the primary weapon of Dodekai-Oh from *Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger* & refers to the song "Smoke on the Water" by Deep Purple.

A Collection piece resembling a resilient bomb; **The elastic heart** (しなやかな心 *Shinayaka na kokoro* ) allows its user to turn their body into rubber. Originally used by Gangler Narizma Shibonz, he later gave it to Tokagale Nakushaku before it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece is based on the Super Five Ball from *Chikyuu Sentai Fiveman* and refers to the song "The Elastic Heart" by Sia.

A quill-like piece of the Lupin Collection, the **Master of puppets** (人形遣い *Ningyō tsukai* ) allows its user to manipulate a human body like a puppet. Originally used by Tokagale Nakushaku, it was stolen from him and used by Gangler spy Narizma Shibonz before it was taken Lupin Yellow.

This piece is based on AbareKiller's Wing Pentact from *Bakuryuu Sentai Abaranger* ; and refers to the song "Master of Puppets" by Metallica and may be a reference to blackmail.

A microphone-like piece of the Lupin Collection, the **A million voices** (百万の声 *Hyakuman no koe* ) allows its user to mimic any voice. It was used by Gangler spy Narizma Shibonz before it was taken by Lupin Blue.

This piece is based on Shurikenger's Shuriken's Bat from *Ninpuu Sentai Hurricaneger* and refers to the song "A Million Voices" by Polina Gagarina.

A paperweight-like piece of the Lupin Collection resembling a wolf's head, **The wolf's hunger** (飢えた獣のように *Ueta kemono no yō ni* ) increases the user's sense of smell to significant levels. It was used by Gangler Samon Shakekisutanchin before it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece is based on GaoSilver's G-Brace Phone from *Hyakujuu Sentai Gaoranger* ; and refers to the song "Hungry Like the Wolf" by Duran Duran.

A Collection piece resembling a chess pawn, the **Caught in the Game** (いっしょに遊ぼう *Issho ni asobō* ) allows its user to force its opponents to be part of its magical game. It was used by a Red Modified Porderman before it was taken by Lupin X.

This piece is based on the capturing capsule (formed from the Time Emblem) from *Mirai Sentai Timeranger* and refers to the song "Caught in the Game" by Survivor.

A collection piece resembling a decorative box, the **The Unforgettable Fire** (焔 *Homura* ) allows its user to shoot out fire in a tornado-like fashion. This piece was used by Rirus Lippig before it was taken by Lupin Red.

This piece resembles the top half of the Transformation Cellphone Gokai Cellular from *Kaizoku Sentai Gokaiger* & refers to the song The "Unforgettable Fire" by U2.

A collection piece resembling a decorative box, **Le bois norvégien** (ノルウェーの森 *Noruuē no mori* ) allows its user to materialize logs as projectiles. This piece was used by Rirus Lippig before it was taken by Lupin Yellow.

This piece resembles the Zyuden Cellphone Zyuden MoBuckle from *Zyuden Sentai Kyoryuger* & refers to the song Norwegian Wood (This Bird Has Flown) by the Beatles.

A collection piece resembling a tablet, the **Another Brick in the Wall** (壁の中のレンガ *Kabe no naka no renga* ) allows its user to materialize bricks as projectiles. This piece was used by Rirus Lippig before it was taken by Lupin Blue.

This piece resembles the Transformation SmarPho Applichanger from *Ressha Sentai ToQger* & refers to the song "Another Brick in the Wall" by Pink Floyd.

A scalpel-like piece of the Lupin Collection, the **Cut the cake** (ケー

キ入刀 *Kēki nyūtō* ) allows the user to morph their hand into a blade. Goche Ru Medou used it until it was swiped by Dogranio Yaboon before her death

This piece is based on KibaRanger's Byakkoshinken from *Gosei Sentai Dairanger* and refers to the song "Cut the Cake" by the Average White Band.

---

Me: Wow! So this is the LupinCollection.

Nico: Incredible.

Lola: Yeah it sure looks amazing.

Lana: These pieces are really amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. These treasures are amazing.

Nico: Some of the Lupin Collection look similar to the various items used by the Power Rangers.

Huffer: I see what you mean. That Collection Piece you got from Wilson resembles one of the Transmorphers that the Lost Galaxy Rangers used. And the one you got from Goche resembles Dana's Rescue Injector.

Me: They sure do. And I see that some of the Lupin Collection looks like the morphers from Mystic Force, Samurai, R.P.M., Operation Overdrive, Megaforce, Super Megaforce and Wild Force.

Nico: And all the morphers from over the last 27+ Years for the America Power Rangers.

Laney: Yeah.

Merrick: Now that you mention it, this one looks like my Wolf Morpher.

He pointed to the Silver Wolf Lupin Treasure.

Nico: That is very coincidental.

Laney: Shame these won't work for humans otherwise they would prove to be very useful.

Me: But maybe it's highly possible that we can use them for us because of our powers.

Nico: That does seem possible.

Me: And they all have incredible powers that made the Ganglers all do those crazy crimes.

Kairi Yano: They sure do. It's clever how they did it.

Me: And in the end they all got their ugly asses kicked by us and you guys.

Umika: Yep.

Me: Hmm. I have a hunch but I have a feeling that Frost might have used one of the Lupin Treasures to make himself invisible and make it look like that Nico struck Aunt Ruth.

Nico: It sure sounded like it but he had a special watch on him that made it look like he could become invisible.

Me: Yeah that is interesting. But genius.

Nico: Yep.

We later walked around the city.

Me: As long as we're here we might as well do some patroling and see how everything is doing.

Poromon: What's the next mission?

Me: I think it just found us! LOOK!

We saw in the sky a malevolent-looking dynasty over the heart of the city of Tokyo!

Me: Oh no!

Varie: What in the world is that!?

Me: That's the Evil Dynasty!

Nico: Is that the Evil Dynasty that you talked about after the war ended?

Me: The very same one. This can only mean one thing guys: TALPA HAS RETURNED!

Everyone gasped!

I went over Talpa's history!

---

Talpa, also known as Emperor of the Evil Dynasty (also called Youja Teiou Arago; Demon Emperor Arago in YST), is a powerful evil spirit and the main antogonist on the TV series, Ronin Warriors. He threatened to conquer the earth-plane a millennium ago. He was defeated by The Ancient One, who was the guardian of the mortal world. Before his defeat, Talpa vowed to exact revenge in a thousand years. While his spirit was sent back to the Nether Realm, his armor remained in the mortal world. Since the armor could not be destroyed, The Ancient cast a powerful spell, and split Talpa's armor into nine separate armors with their own separate powers and Virtues. Talpa eventually re-acquired four of them: Cruelty, Corruption, Illusion, and Venom. He gave them to four humans who became his Dark Warlords.

During the modern era, Talpa follows through with his revenge and takes over the city of Tokyo by capturing its citizens. Talpa would send the Dark Warlords out on missions to destroy the Ronin Warriors who threatened to wreck his plans of world domination. Eventually, the Ronins enter the evil emperor's castle, but Talpa absorbed each of the Ronin Warriors and the Dark Warlords to regain his armor. However, Ryo refused to let down the other Ronin and broke free using the Inferno Armor to defeat Talpa. Talpa was assumed to be dead by the Ronins, but he did survive the battle. In the second TV series, Talpa returns stronger and more determined than ever. He even unleashes a secret weapon against the Ronins that even his own Warlords didn't know about: Lady Kayura, the last of Ancient One's clan, whom he corrupted to serve his own purposes. This time Talpa had his eyes on gaining the Inferno Armor and using its power to destroy the earth. Eventually, he was able to capture three of the Ronin Warriors, but they freed themselves after Anubis sacrificed himself to free Kayura from Talpa's control, and even the Dark Warlords turned on him when they realized that they were only pawns to him, despite their previous seeming fanatical devotion. In the final battle Talpa proved far stronger than before, even overpowering the Inferno armor, but still lost. Ryo managed to possess him, allowing the other Warriors to attack him, leaving him badly injured. Ully's desire to save Ryo causes the Jewel of Life to fire a blast of energy that finishes Talpa and saves Ryo.

Talpa's weapon is six double edged swords formed in a circle on the back of his body. Before re-gaining his armored form, Talpa only appeared as a giant floating helmet.

In episode 2 of Gaiden, Shikaisen's last form against the Ronin Warriors looked eerily like Talpa, but until Message was released a few years after Gaiden, Talpa never made another appearance.

Talpa's origin was told in a book written by a member of the Sunrise staff. It came out around the same time as the novelized versions of the TV series, and a special novel about the Kaos clan.

---

When I was finished everyone gasped in shock!

Lola: This is terrible!

Varie: We got to stop him!

Me: We got to find the Ronin Warriors and team up with them. First we're gonna need all the help we can get. Maria call ALL of the Masters of Evil. We're gonna need them all like they helped us with Tara's evil father.

Maria: Right!

Maria called them all in.

Nico: (to Kairi Yano and Keiichiro) I don't think we'll have time for the usual battles today. But to make up for it, would you two be interested in doing a Forever Red Morph?

Kairi Yano: Why not?

Keiichiro: But only if we get archenemies of our own.

Me: Fair enough. But we'll have to decide on that later. Right now the fate and future of the Earth hangs in the balance.

Vypra and everyone came.

Vypra: Is that the Evil Dynasty?

Me: Yeah that's the very one and Talpa has returned for revenge.

Dark Spicer: We got to stop him.

Me: And we will. He doesn't know the full extent of our power. He completely underestimated the power of the Ronin Warriors the last time from what I heard. Now he has all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and all of us to deal with as well.

Nico: That's right.

Me: First lets find the Ronin Warriors and then we'll head out to destroy Talpa for good.

We went to the city to find them.

Poliwag: Are we getting close?

Me: Just about.

Eli: (Points to something) There!

We saw in the park, the Ronin Warriors and they were with Mia and Ully.

Me: Lets go!

We went up to them.

Me: Guys!

Ryo: Hey J.D., everyone!

Me: As much as I love pleasantries I'm afraid this isn't time for reunions. We got big problems.

I pointed to the Evil Dynasty and they gasped in shock!

Cye: That's impossible! Talpa was destroyed!

Sage: Yeah we made sure nothing was left of him!

Kento: This can't be right.

Lady Kayura: That monster Talpa just won't leave us alone.

Me: No he won't. But that's why we're ALL going after him and making him pay for his crimes forever.

Cale: We'll gladly help out!

Anubis: Indeed we will.

Me: Awesome!

Maria: Before we discuss our next move, you guys are just meeting us for the first time.

Me: Second time actually. Remember they helped us during the war.

Maria: Right! I forgot about that.

Nico: And we owe you guys big time for helping us out during that time.

Kento: Think nothing of it.

Me: But we're ready for anything and Talpa is gonna be erased from existence for all eternity when we're done with him.

I looked up at the Evil Dynasty.

Me: Get ready Talpa. (Eyes glow Red) Your date with death has come.

Jirachi: When exactly did you meet the Ronin Warriors? I wasn't exactly there at the time.

Me: It was on April 12th last month. I wasn't born when the Ronin Warriors beat Talpa the 2nd time but that was one of the most awesome battles we've ever had.

Max: That's right Jirachi.

Jirachi: Wow.

Firefly: Wait! Now I remember! Sorry about that! We must've forgotten because we were too busy trying to destroy Chrysalis and her forces.

Me: It's all right Garfield. It happens to all of us.

Nico: Yeah.

Ryo: Now we have a chance to finish Talpa off for good.

Dais: And we will make sure he is banished to the Warp.

Me: Yep. But this time he'll be Super Hakaied. We'll make sure he is wiped from existence forever.

Nico: Good and he will.

Electro: Shouldn't we find a place to stock up on weapons?

Me: No need.

I pulled out a huge scroll and unrolled it and unsealed a huge number of magical weapons.

Me: We made numerous magical weapons and powerful armaments for all of you guys.

Vypra: Sweet!

Dark Spicer: Aw yeah!

Waffle Woman: These look awesome!

Snake: Dude, maybe we should evacuate the civilians to somewhere safe.

Me: No Snake. The Evil Dynasty according to my scans exists in another dimension outside of this one.

Snake: Oh that makes sense.

Me: We're gonna go there by cutting open a hole that leads to it.

Vypra: Everyone but us can't see it.

Mia: We have to be careful everyone. The Evil Dynasty is a dangerous place. It's crawling with soldiers all over.

Me: This is gonna be brutal. All right are there anymore questions?

Everyone didn't answer.

Me: Good. Now that we're all set, lets go bring the pain to Talpa and end his reign of terror forever.

Georgina: You think we should have lunch first before we go? Can't kick Talpa's ass on an empty stomach.

Me: Uch! Yeah you're right.

I fired a beam of light and it hit a flower and grew into a pizza tree.

Georgina: Cool!

Nico: Nice.

We were eating the pizza.

Kendra: (to the Ronin Warriors) Is this your first time eating pizza?

Ryo: Had it many times actually.

Cye: It's great food.

Sage: Yeah it is.

Me: We all like it.

We had a great meal.

Eli: It's also the first time for you all to eat pizza grown from a tree.

Lady Kayura: It sure is.

Nanette was eating her pizza when all of a sudden, she saw… a man riding a tricycle and holding a lollipop and paddleball?

Nanette: Um… what am I supposed to be looking at?

Man: I can explain.

Lynn: That happened to me too Nanette. I was going through a mid-sports crisis and Lincoln was helping me out and I saw that happen to someone.

Nanette: That's funny!

We laughed!

Soarin: It sure is and Ryo I couldn't help but notice that me and you have identically sounding voices.

Ryo: Yeah we sure do sound alike huh.

Soarin: Yeah!

Manaphy: I always love eating pizza!

Muscle Man: You know who else loves eating pizza?

Manaphy: I think I know this one.

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Lola: (Laughs) Good one!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Ahh that was great!

Sydney: Should we get going now?

Me: Lets do it. Get ready Talpa we're coming for you.

I used my sword and cut open a portal and we were in the realm of the Evil Dynasty.

Me: Here we are guys.

Vypra: Wow. So this is the Evil Dynasty. I've read so many stories about it but this is my first time seeing it.

Me: Same here. But this place reeks of Evil.

Nico: No kidding.

Ets: It's horrible.

We went to a hill and we hid on it and we saw EMPEROR TALPA HIMSELF and he was addressing his armies.

Tentacool: That must be Talpa.

Tsukasa loads Trigger Machine Biker into her VS Changer.

Tsukasa: This will take him by surprise.

Me: But that's him alright.

Ryo: I can't believe he came back.

Kento: We need to make sure he is destroyed for good.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: All right lets get ready. Jason lets do a Forever Red Morph. Ryo go for it.

Ryo: Right.

Jason: Lets do it guys!

Red Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! FOREVER RED POWER!

The Red Rangers transformed!

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED!

Me: Lets do it!

Ryo: (Echoing) ARMOR OF WILDFIRE! TAO JIN!

In a blast of Red Energy, Ryo transformed and donned his armor.

Kento: (Echoing) ARMOR OF HARDROCK! TAO GI!

In a blast of orange energy he transformed and donned his armor.

Cye: (Echoing) ARMOR OF TORRENT! TAO SHIN!

In a burst of blue energy he transformed and donned his armor!

Sage: (Echoing) ARMOR OF HALO! TAO CHI!

In a burst of green energy he transformed and donned his armor!

Rowen: (Echoing) ARMOR OF STRATA! TAO INOCHI!

In a burst of blue energy he transformed and donned his armor!

Anubis, Cale, Sekhmet and Dais donned their armors and Lady Kayura was ready for action!

Me: Lets do it!

We went for him.

Talpa: SOON THE HUMANS WILL BE OUR SLAVES AND WE WILL WIN!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed in front of them!

Me: Talpa you will pay for your crimes!

Talpa: Who are all of you?

Me: Your worst nightmare!

Nico: Sorry. But you're getting sent to the Warp before this gets messy. (holds out hand) HAKAI!

But nothing happened.

Talpa: (laughs) If this is your best, I'm not impressed!

Horsea: Um… shouldn't Talpa be going to the Warp by now?

Me: We have to weaken him first. He's too powerful.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets get it on!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 form!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Kairi Yano:… we're taking your treasure!

Keiichiro: By the authority of the GSPO…

Maxxor:… we're taking you down by force!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **And kicking all your big ugly asses into oblivion!**

Dark Spicer: I'll use Sockin Chicken against Talpa's goons. He's the alien with the closest powers to a sword.

He turned into Sockin Chicken!

Me: **Lets get them!**

We went at the Dynasty Soldiers and had our weapons and powers ready for action! I slashed a bunch of Dynasty Soldiers and killed them in massive fiery explosions and Nico blasted and slashed a bunch of them into massive fiery explosions and smashed them all over.

Maxxine was fighting some Dynasty Warriors and decided to transform into Queen Nail. But as she was doing so, she saw the same man with the tricycle from before.

Man: I can explain.

Maxxine: (hair falls out) Will you get out of here?!

He ran fast as she was transforming and she then slashed and killed numerous soldiers.

Robo-Blaze: Tronics! Tear those Dynasty Warriors apart!

Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy summoned numerous Tronics and they blasted and tore the Dynasty Soldiers apart.

Shiv: (uses light blades to cut off a leg of a Dynasty Warrior) Sorry to cut you off!

Shiv killed a bunch of them with incredible fury and power.

Me: **Take this!** (Echoing) **RAGE OF INFERNO!** 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive vortex of powerful fire and light and it incinerated numerous Dynasty Soldiers and obliterated them in massive explosions of fire and energy.

Ryo: Try this on! (Echoing) FLARE UP NOW! 双炎斬

Ryo's swords glowed white hot and he slashed a bunch of soldiers and incinerated them in massive walls of fire and obliterated them!

Kento: Feel the earth! (Echoing) IRON ROCK CRUSHER! 岩鉄砕

Kento smashed his spear onto the ground and fired a massive earthquake shockwave and smashed numerous soldiers to pieces!

Sage: Time to rain down the lightning! (Echoing) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

Sage had lightning strike his sword and he stabbed numerous soldiers with lightning blasts and needles and electrocuted them all over and obliterated them.

Cye: Time for you all to be swept away with the tide! (Echoing) SUPER WAVE SMASHER! 超流破

He had a ball of water form on his spear and blasted a bunch of soldiers with energy and obliterated them.

Rowen: Be blown away with the wind! (Echoing) ARROW SHOCKWAVE! 真空波

Rowen charged up a powerful energy arrow and fired a massive blast and it hit a bunch of soldiers and blew them high into the sky in a massive energy and wind explosion!

Anubis: This is for using me like a puppet! (Echoing) QUAKE WITH FEAR! 紅雷閃

He swung his chain blade and fired a massive blast of red lightning that formed into a massive barrage of chain hammers and they smashed numerous soldiers all over.

Cale: You were never our master Talpa! (Echoing) BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り

Cale had massive blasts of black lightning and lasers fire from his sword and they hit numerous soldiers and killed them.

Dais: This will drive you insane! (Echoing) WEB OF DECEPTION!

投蜘網

He fired sword blades from his Kamas and they skewered many soldiers and killed them in a huge web.

Sekhmet: This will poison you! (Echoing) SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣・六節大蛇

He connected his swords together and swung them around like a whip and slashed numerous soldiers and they dissolved in a painful wave of poison.

Lady Kayura: No one conquers Earth and lives! (Echoing) STAR STORM SCREAM! 嵐星斬

She fired massive purple lightning blasts from the stars and obliterated the Dynasty Soldiers all over and they were all destroyed!

Rice: Was that the best of your forces, Talpa? Because that was weak!

Me: **Your forces are nothing but a joke. Now you will pay for your crimes.**

Talpa: **We'll see about that! And my warlords how dare you defy me and betray me!? After I offered you the gifts of power and immortality!**

Cale: Liar! What you have offered us is not immortality!

Sekhmet: You were using us to get the Nine Armors!

Dais: I was a fool for following you, but now I see the truth!

Anubis: All you did was use us for your own selfish plots!

Talpa: **That warlords does not change who you are! I made you and I can destroy you!**

Lady Kayura: Finally your true colors are shown!

Talpa: A pity Kayura! You were my favorite but you too will meet oblivion!

Me: **You still have us to deal with Talpa! Your reign of terror will be destroyed once and for all!**

Talpa: We'll see about that. In a few moments you will all bow down before me!

Me: **You don't have any idea who we are Talpa. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the most powerful force in the entire universe and we will never submit to you! You will pay for all of your crimes ∞-FOLD!**

We went at Talpa and I grew giant size and kicked him in the face.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to get kicked in between the legs?

Talpa: What?

Muscle Man: My… Mom! (kicks Talpa in the groin)

Nico then punched Talpa down.

Nico: Try this on! FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Nico fired a green energy wave and it smashed into Talpa and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Varie, Vypra and Eli fired waves of energy, water and lightning and smashed him all over the place in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Mighty Morphin Red and Lincoln: TYRANNOSAURUS LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Aurico and Loki Loud: AQUITAR HURRICANE BLAST!

Zeo Red and Lori: ZEO WINDSTORM BLAST!

Turbo Red and Leni: SPEEDING GRAVITY ULTRABLAST!

In Space Red and Luna Loud: STELLAR MAELSTROM BLAST!

Lost Galaxy Red and Luan: FIRESTORM PLANET LIGHT BLAST!

Lightspeed Rescue Red and Lynn: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM RESCUE BLAST!

Time Force Red and Linka: LIGHTNING TIME BLAST!

Quantum Ranger and Loni Loud: QUANTUM GRAVITY MEGABLAST!

Wild Force Red and Luke Loud: LION ULTRA MEGATSUNAMI!

Ninja Storm Red and Lane Loud: WIND LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Ninja Storm Crimson and Lucy Loud: CRIMSON DARKNESS MEGABLAST!

Dino Thunder Red and Laney: TYRANNOSAURUS LEAFSTORM MEGABLAST!

SPD Red and Lana: EMERGENCY RED ICEBLAST!

Mystic Force Red and Lola: MAGIC PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

Mystic Force Wolf Warrior and Maria: FIREWOLF TSUNAMI MEGABLAST!

Operation Overdrive Red and Lisa Loud: SPEEDING SUPER SCIENCE BLAST!

Jungle Fury Red and Lily: TIGER MAELSTROM POWER BLAST!

RPM Red and Leon Loud: APOCALYPTIC RED MAELSTROM!

Samurai Red and Larry Loud: FIRESTORM LEAFSTORM BLAST!

Female Samurai Red and Leif Loud: FIRESTORM MUDWAVE!

Megaforce Red and May: ULTRA DRAGON ICEBLAST!

Super Megaforce Red and J.D. Knudson: LEGACY ULTRA MEGABLAST!

Dino Charge Red and Nico: TYRANNOSAURUS SUPER BLAST!

Ninja Steel Red and May: FIRESTORM NINJA MEGABLAST!

Lupin Red and Levi Loud: THIEVING SCIENCE ULTRABLAST!

PatRen 1 and Lars Loud: DARKNESS PATROL BLAST!

Beast Morpher Red and Lexx Loud: SPEEDING CHEETAH PRINCE BLAST!

We fired powerful energy blasts and elemental blasts and they all hit Talpa and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kento: Time to use the Inferno Ryo!

Ryo: Right!

The Ronin Warriors glowed in balls of energy and they channeled their power into Ryo and he glowed white and in a massive vortex of fire he donned THE ARMOR OF INFERNO!

Me: **WHOA! That is the Armor of Inferno! WHOA!**

Ryo: Yep.

Talpa: **At last! The Armor of the Inferno! The last armor I need to rule the world forever.**

Me: **Over my fucking dead body you'll get it!**

Talpa: **With pleasure and I WILL have that armor along with the Soul Sword of Fervor. They have belonged to many a strong ruler and soon they will belong to me!**

Me: **Not gonna happen Talpa!**

Ryo: Well you're gonna get nothing but a hard time out of me Talpa and it will be my pleasure!

Me: **Taste the Fire of Righteousness!**

Me and Ryo: (Echoing) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

We both fired a massive vortex of incredibly powerful fire and light and it hit Talpa and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: **Feel the Earthquake of Justice!**

Me and Kento: (Echoing) IRON ROCK CRUSHER! 岩鉄砕

Me and Kento smashed the ground and sent an incredibly massive shockwave of earth and fury at Talpa and smashed him around all over the place.

Me: **Feel the shock of the Lightning of Wisdom!**

Me and Sage (Echoing) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

Me and Sage fired a massive blast of lightning from our swords and electrocuted Talpa all over with incredible voltage!

Me: **Prepare to get drenched in the Water of Trust!**

Me and Cye: (Echoing) SUPER WAVE SMASHER! 超流破

Me and Cye fired a massive blast of energy and water and drenched him all over the place and smashed Talpa down.

Me: **Be blown away in the Wind of Life!**

Me and Rowen: (Echoing) ARROW SHOCKWAVE! 真空波

Me and Rowen fired a massive arrow of wind energy and it hit Talpa and exploded with incredible power in a massive vortex of wind and energy.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Talpa was blown all over the place with incredible fury!

Me: **Time for you to get smashed by the Chains of Loyalty!**

Me and Anubis: (Echoing) QUAKE WITH FEAR! 紅雷閃

Me and Anubis fired massive waves of red lightning and they formed into a massive number of chains and split off and smashed Talpa all over the place with indiscriminate fury!

Me: **Get eclipsed in the Darkness of Piety!**

Me and Cale: (Echoing) BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り

Me and Cale fired massive blasts of black lightning and energy and electrocuted and blasted Talpa all over the place.

Me: **Get poisoned by the Venom of Obedience!**

Me and Sekhmet: (Echoing) SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣・六節大蛇

Sekhmet connected his swords and swung them around like a whip and I swung my sword and fired an energy whip and we slashed Talpa all over the place.

Me: **Go insane in the Illusion of Serenity!**

Me and Dais: (Echoing) WEB OF DECEPTION! 投蜘網

Me and Dais fired energy web blades and they were endowed in illusion power and energy and they casted a terrible illusion on Talpa that made him see his empire crumble.

Me: **Feel the Cosmic Forces of the Stars of Love!**

Me and Lady Kayura: (Echoing) STAR STORM SCREAM!

We fired a massive barrage of purple lightning blasts from the stars and they hit Talpa and exploded with incredible force and power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **It's over for you Talpa! You have lost!**

Talpa: I will never surrender to you fools!

Me: **Good will always triumph over the forces of evil! As long as there is love, hope and friendship in our hearts we will never surrender to monsters like you!**

Mia then glowed in a neon purple aura and Ully then glowed in a yellow aura and we felt a massive energy increase from them!

Me: **What the!?**

I saw the kanji for Friendship glow neon purple as it appeared on Mia's forehead! 友情

And also the kanji for Hope glowed yellow as it appeared on Ully's forehead! 望む

Me: **Friendship and Hope!**

Suddenly Mia was enveloped in a glow of purple energy and she emerged from it in a totally new purple armor and it was radiating with the energies of the element of The Moon! It was The Armor of Moon! Ully had a ball of yellow light appear around him and he was in a new Yellow Armor that was as bright as the sun! It was radiating with the energies of the Element of The Sun! It was The Armor of Solar!

Me: **WHOA!**

Ryo: Wow! Ully, Mia, you both have new armors!

Kento: All right!

Mia and Ully saw their armors.

Mia: Wow! This is amazing!

Brittney: Wow! The Armors of Moon and Solar! I've heard legends about them! I thought they were lost eons ago when Talpa was defeated the first time!

Mia: Looks like they are no longer lost.

Ully: This is amazing!

Ully had an awesome Dao Saber and Mia had a deadly Trident Staff.

Me: **I will say this, those weapons and those armors look amazing!**

Ancient One: (To me in spirit) J.D. listen to my voice. I have bestowed upon my descendents the armors that I have had hidden away for the world's protection. Have them use it wisely as it is powerful enough to destroy Talpa 100,000,000-fold.

Me: **I… I understand Ancient One.**

Talpa got up and he was enraged!

Talpa: NO! That accursed fool has always been a thorn in my side for eons! I will not lose to you all again!

Me: **You will not get their new armors Talpa!**

I flared up my rainbow aura and blocked him from getting to them!

Me: **Feel the Twilight Beauty of the Moonlight of Friendship!**

Me and Mia: (Echoing) LUNAR MOONLIGHT SHADOW! 月の月光の影

Me and Mia fired a massive and incredible blast of moonlight and energy and it hit Talpa and exploded with incredible power and it blew his entire right arm off and he screamed in excruciating pain!

Me: **WHOA! What power!**

Nico: Unbelievable! They blew off his arm with one blast!

Eli: Whoa!

Me: **Now you will feel the Solar Flare of the Sun of Hope!**

Me and Ully: (Echoing) SOLAR FLAME MAELSTROM! 太陽炎大渦巻

Me and Ully fired a massive and incredibly devastating blast of solar fire and light. Talpa tried to defend himself against it but the fire was so strong that it melted his sword into nothing and burned a massive hole all the way through his chest in a massive fiery explosion that was as hot as 100,000 suns!

Me: **Unbelievable!**

Lola: WOW! That was intense!

Lexx: Yeah it was!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT EMPEROR OF TYRANNY! (BLASTS TALPA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT DICTATOR OF EVIL! (BLASTS TALPA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this you fiend! TWILIGHT TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF SUN AND MOON!

He fired waves of energy and it formed into sunlight and moonlight gears and smashed Talpa all over the place.

Me: **Now to finish him for good!**

Lockdown, Amorpho, Huffer and Lizabeth all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Lockdown's Rocket Launchers, Amorpho's Ghost Powers, Huffer's strength and Lizabeth's powers of the People of The Sea 100-fold.

Lockdown and Amorpho: GHOST ROCKET MEGA BARRAGE!

Huffer and Lizabeth: SMASHING SEA BOULDER TSUNAMI!

Lockdown fired waves of rockets and Amorpho fired ghost energy blasts.

Huffer threw a huge boulder and Lizabeth fired a wave of water and energy.

Lincoln: Time for some pain from our techniques! LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO KATANA OF RIGHTEOUSNESS!

Jessica: STING STYLE: BOW AND ARROW OF WISDOM!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: WAKISHASHI OF TRUST!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SUBZERO NAGINATA OF LOVE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: OTSUCHI OF JUSTICE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: NO-DACHI OF LIFE!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: BAJO-ZUTSU OF LOYALTY!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: ONO OF OBEDIENCE!

Hilda: (British Accent) BLADE STYLE: KAMA SICLES OF PIETY!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: TESSEN OF SERENITY!

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE: SPEAR OF HOPE!

Dew Gayl: MOON STYLE: SWORD OF FRIENDSHIP!

They formed weapons of said elements and fired elemental blasts and they hit Talpa all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **This is our planet Talpa and you are not welcome here!**

Me, Nico, Eli, Ets, Ronin Warriors, Mane 9, Mia, Ully and the Forever Red Rangers: FURY OF ELEMENTAL JUSTICE!

We fired a massive wave of elemental energy and they formed into the Kanjis of the Ronin Warriors and the Elements of Harmony!

Lincoln: Girls lets do it!

Jessica, Ibuki, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Menat, R. Mika, Hilda, Mai, Girl Jordan and Dew Gayl: OKAY!

Lincoln, Jessica, Ibuki, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Menat, R. Mika, Hilda, Mai, Girl Jordan and Dew Gayl: ELEMENTAL ARMOR FINAL SMASH: LEGENDARY ARMOR STRIKE!

They each donned a suit of armor based on their elements and they each wielded a katana based on their elements which they used to slash tulpa all over.

The blasts then hit afterwards and obliterated Talpa and he was destroyed!

His evil spirit then appeared!

Me: **You are never gonna touch another soul again!** (Holds up hand) **SUPER HAKAI!**

I obliterated him from existence forever! The reign of terror of Emperor Talpa was over and silenced forever!

We powered down and we were back on Earth.

Me: Wow! That was intense!

Nico: Yeah it was! Now we've officially seen the last of Talpa.

Eli: Thank goodness.

Ryo: Thanks for helping us destroy Talpa once and for all.

Kairi Yano: It was no problem. Next time, you guys can see our usual battles.

Me: Yeah.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes our usual battles? MY MOM!

We laughed.

Mordecai and Rigby: WOOOOOAAAAA!

Me: But the coolest part is that we got to see Mia and Ully get new awesome armors.

Ryo: We sure did. How does it feel guys?

Mia: It feels incredible.

Ully: It sure does.

Me: Yeah. Mia your ancestor would be really proud of you.

Mia: I know he will.

Nico: You all did a great job.

Me: We ALL worked together and took down Talpa and made sure that he stays gone forever.

Vypra: Yep.

Dark Spicer: It was awesome facing him.

Me: It sure was. And the Evil Dynasty is no more. But the world will need the Ronin Warriors still. No reason you all can use the powers of your armors to help fight crime.

Ryo: That's true.

Lady Kayura: We will always be ready for anything that comes our way.

Apple Bloom: That we can count on.

Applejack: YEEHAW! And we'll be ready for anything.

Me: Yeah we will!

Ryo: (To the viewers) Talpa is gone and now the world will never see his ugly mug again. His dynasty is gone too.

Me: Yes it is. Thank goodness. Anubis, you, Cale, Sekhmet and

Dais all did good too. You're now on the road to redemption.

Anubis: We sure are. Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome.

We went back home and went to dinner and then we got ready for bed. The Ronin Warriors are now OFFICIALLY part of the team.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Ronin Warriors is one of my all time favorite shows from my childhood. I watched it all the time on Toonami back when I was a kid and it was so awesome and explosively awesome! It was made in April 30, 1988 - March 4, 1989 and it aired on Toonami in the 1990s and it was so cool! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a battle that will rock the universe and the dimensions as we meet Darkrai and help him quell the Time Pokemon Dialga and the Space Pokemon Palkia and stop them from destroying the entire universe in a terrible battle. It's a battle of time and space in the 10th Movie of Pokemon, The Rise of Darkrai and it will be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Universal Armageddon Pokemon Fight

In the southern part of the city, we were walking over to an awesome house. But this wasn't just any ordinary house that we were walking to.

Majiramon: This isn't the next mission, is it?

Nico: Don't worry. It's not. We're just here to meet someone.

Me: You guys will love this newest recruit. We're going to meet Garfield.

Nico: Garfield the Cat!? Whoa! This is gonna be so cool!

Lana: I love Garfield!

Laney: Me too. He loves to eat everything.

Shaggy: Like that sounds like my kind of cat.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: You guys will love Garfield. He is the laziest and funniest and most hungry cat ever. He loves to eat lasagna.

Delizia: (Italian Accent) He has-s good taste.

Nico: He sure does.

We arrived at Garfield's house and knocked on the door and answering it was John Arbuckle.

John A.: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Me: You must be John Arbuckle. It's a pleasure to meet you.

John A.: Same here J.D. I love all your adventures and I love how you all have done it all over the years.

Me: We don't like to brag but we do have a lot of fun on them.

Lucy Loud: We sure do.

Me: Can we come in to meet Garfield?

John A.: Sure.

We came in and saw an orange cat watching TV.

Me: Garfield?

Garfield: That's me. Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Wow! It's such an honor.

MLP Spike: Hi. You must be Garfield.

Garfield: Um… yes. That's me. What pet shop are you from?

Me: Garfield he's not from a pet shop.

Twilight Sparkle: He's a dragon from Equestria.

Me: He's with us. Also I see you like eating a lot of lasagna.

We saw that Garfield had eaten 4 trays full of lasagna.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! That's a lot of lasagna.

Nico: No kidding. I can eat more than that.

Shaggy: Like me too.

Scooby Doo: Me roo.

Laney: You guys will eat anything.

Me: So will Garfield. But that's what makes you guys lovable.

Nico: Thanks guy.

Garfield: I actually don't have a lot of enemies. But, I can help you guys on missions.

Soundwave: That's all we ask.

Me: Sweet. From what we remember you have only one major enemy and that's a grey cat named Nermal.

Garfield: You got that right.

Odie: Ruff ruff.

John Arbuckle: Yeah that cat is a nuisance around Garfield.

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up Nermal's info.

---

**Nermal Cooper Kitten** is a small Grey Tabby cat, whom Jon first called "The Worlds Cutest Kitten" and of whom Garfield is jealous.

Nermal called himself this from then on. He frequently made unannounced visits into Garfield's home, where he flaunted his cuteness and became the focus of Jon's attention for the entire duration of his visit, much to Garfield's exasperation. In frustration, Garfield frequently expressed his desire to send Nermal to Abu Dhabi.

He also frequently hurled Nermal through the door, leaving a hole in the shape of his body. This was never shown in either show, most likely because it was considered inappropriate for a children's show. Nermal especially did this on Garfield's birthdays to remind him of his advancing age. Although Nermal was introduced as belonging to Jon's parents (09-03-1979), the connection was later dropped. He is one of the two tritagonists (alongside Jon) of *The Garfield Show* .

Although Garfield once ceased attacking Nermal after having a nightmare where a hulking cat introduces himself as a full-grown Nermal and proceeds to brutalize Garfield, this has not actually happened. Nermal once mentioned that he is going to stay cute and small forever because he is a midget; "I think small," he once quipped, "and the coffee and cigarettes don't hurt." Another time Garfield caught Nermal "in the act" was when he sneaked up on a mortified Nermal wearing a facial mask and said "I knew it!" His first television appearance was on the Garfield and Friends episode *School Daze*, and his last was on *The Feline Philosopher* ; on the show, he became a recurring cast member.

Desirée Goyette regularly provided Nermal's voice on the series, which confused viewers to think that he was a female due to the feminine voice. A running gag on the show featured Garfield mailing (or trying to mail) Nermal to Abu Dhabi, which once resulted in himself getting mailed instead. Garfield even had his own song called "Abu Dhabi", which he uses to tell Nermal all about the United Arab Emirates and how he will love it there (or rather, Garfield will love it for having Nermal on the other side of the world). When Garfield is spared a trip to Abu Dhabi himself (a stuffed cat was sent to the UAE instead) Jon demands Garfield stop threatening to send Nermal to Abu Dhabi. Garfield promises this, then makes attempts to mail Nermal to the North Pole after that.

In *Garfield: The Movie*, Nermal is portrayed by an adult Siamese cat in the neighborhood and Garfield's friend and is voiced by David Eigenberg. Nermal is voiced by Jason Marsden in *The Garfield Show*, and the movies *Garfield Gets Real*, *Garfield's Fun Fest*, and *Garfield's Pet Force* . Here, he sounds more like a young male cat and less feminine.

It was also revealed in several strips (published next to each other) that Nermal has had cosmetic surgery, which is undoubtedly related to his cuteness. The first strip in those involved a conversation between Nermal and Garfield starting with Garfield asking Nermal if he has ever had cosmetic surgery. It goes as follows: Nermal: You see this eyelash? Garfield: Yeah… Nermal: That's real.

Although Nermal has not appeared in the strip since 2008, he still appears in *The Garfield Show* .

---

Me: Huh. He's a mischievous kitten.

Lola: But he sure is cute.

Me: Well no problems there other than cuteness overload.

We laughed.

Shaggy: Like, you should try foods besides lasagna.

Blaster: Shaggy might be a coward most of the times. But he's actually right.

Me: Yeah and he eats as much food as you do Garfield.

Garfield: How about we put that to the test with an eating contest?

Nico: Ooh! Now you're speaking my language!

Billy: What language is that?

SMACK!

Mandy slapped him across his face.

Me: Lets get it on!

At Lynn's Table we got the contest underway! Nico, Horsea, Shaggy, Scooby Doo and Garfield were ready to eat!

Mr. Krabs: Ladies and gentlemen, welcome to the Lynn's Table Ultimate Eat-Off! [Everyone cheers] All right, mates. First to finish all their plates full of food wins!

Me: On your marks… Get Set…

I held up a starting pistol.

Me: (BANG) GO!

They got to eating and eating and eating and eating! But in the end, Nico emerged victorious after eating 502 trays full of Lasagna, Chicken Wings, Hamburgers, Spaghetti and Chili Dogs!

Me: NICO WINS!

Shaggy and Scooby got 501 trays down.

May: WAY TO GO NICO!

Laney: Wow! Nico is one huge black hole for food!

Lori: And the new eating contest champion is, NICO CHAN!

We cheered for him. Nico won a great trophy and he was bloated!

---

Later back at the World Tree Estate we were watching TV and playing card games.

Also we were getting ready for our next mission.

Ember McLain: So, where to now?

Ash: How about I show you all Alamos Town?

Me: Ooh I heard about that place. That's where you all encountered the legendary Pokemon, Darkrai.

Eli: Wow! This is gonna be interesting and I heard that it's where the legendary Pokemon, Dialga and Palkia battled and nearly destroyed everything.

Me: WHOA! That must've been a really harrowing adventure.

Ash: Yeah it sure was.

Me: And it's also located in San Antonio, Texas.

Nico: Awesome! I've always wanted to go see San Antonio!

Tuddrussel: YEEHAW! We're going to Texas!

Applejack: YEEHAW! I can't wait to breathe the fresh Texas Air.

Apple Bloom: Me too!

Me: I can tell that the Apple Family loves Texas.

Madame Masque, Girder, Cluemaster, Silver Samurai, Black Spider, Spot, Multiplex, and Turtle then appeared.

Madame Masque: Can me, Girder, Cluemaster, Silver Samurai, Black Spider, Spot, Multiplex, and Turtle go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to San Antonio, Texas to see Alamos Town. Ash and friends went there before and met the legendary Pokemon of nightmares, Darkrai.

Eli: And they saved the entire universe from being destroyed when Dialga and Palkia were fighting.

Spot: Whoa man! That's terrible!

Multiplex: I can't wait to see San Antonio. I have always wanted to see the Alamo.

Me: Practically everyone in America does.

Girder: I know.

Me: The Alamo is one of the most famous history spots of the American South.

Nico: It sure is. Wow! This is gonna be interesting.

Silver Samurai: Indeed. Congratulations on winning that eating contest Nico.

Nico: Thanks. For an appetite like mine, that was just a light snack.

Coop: One of these days you'll have to match me Nico.

Nico: Count on it Coop.

Me: Lets head out to the Lone Star State everyone!

We were off to Texas.

---

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS

We arrived in San Antonio, Texas.

Bright Man: Breathe in that nice Texas air.

Tuddrussel: (Inhales) Ahh. YEEHAW! Smell that Texas Air!

Me: Yeah! Nothing like the smell of the air of Texas to get the heart of the Lone Star State going.

Eli: I've always wanted to come here because of the Texas State Fair.

Nico: The Texas State Fair is awesome!

Lana: I'll say!

Tuddrussel: And while we're here we're gonna eat steaks that are bigger than your heads.

Me: And I know just the spot for the best steaks in Texas.

Ets: Me too. The Big Texan Steak Ranch in Amarillo.

Me: YEAH MAN!

We high five!

Me: I can't wait to eat a 72 oz. Steak.

Nico: Me too.

Crag: Love the good taste of beef.

Rip: Yeah man!

Applejack: Love the state of Texas. It's so beautiful.

Me: It sure is. Lets walk around and see San Antonio before heading to Alamos Town.

Nico: Good idea.

We walked around San Antonio and we saw the most famous fort in all of Texas, The Alamo.

---

The **Alamo Mission** (Spanish: *Misión de Álamo* ), commonly called the **Alamo** and originally known as the *Misión San Antonio de Valero*, is a historic Spanish mission and fortress compound founded in the 18th century by Roman Catholic missionaries in what is now San Antonio, Texas, United States. It was the site of the Battle of the Alamo in 1836. Today it is a museum in the Alamo Plaza Historic District and a part of the San Antonio Missions World Heritage Site.

The historic district was one of the early Spanish missions in Texas, built for the education of local American Indians after their conversion to Christianity. The mission was secularized in 1793 and then abandoned. Ten years later, it became a fortress housing the Second Flying Company of San Carlos de Parras military unit, who likely gave the mission the name Alamo. During the Texas Revolution, Mexican General Martín Perfecto de Cos surrendered the fort to the Texian Army in December 1835, following the Siege of Béxar. A relatively small number of Texian soldiers then occupied the compound for several months. The defenders were wiped out at the Battle of the Alamo on March 6, 1836. As the Mexican Army retreated from Texas several months later, they tore down many of the Alamo walls and burned some of the buildings.

For the next five years, the Alamo was periodically used to garrison soldiers, both Texian and Mexican, but was ultimately abandoned. In 1849, several years after Texas was annexed to the United States, the U.S. Army began renting the facility for use as a quartermaster's depot, before again abandoning the mission in 1876 after nearby Fort Sam Houston was established. The Alamo chapel was sold to the state of Texas, which conducted occasional tours but made no effort to restore it. The remaining buildings were sold to a mercantile company that operated them as a wholesale grocery store.

The Daughters of the Republic of Texas (DRT) formed in 1895 and began trying to preserve the Alamo. Adina Emilia De Zavala and Clara Driscoll successfully convinced the state legislature in 1905 to purchase the remaining buildings and to name the DRT as the permanent custodian of the site. Over the next century, periodic attempts were made to transfer control of the Alamo from the DRT. In early 2015, Texas Land Commissioner George P. Bush officially removed control of the Alamo to the Texas General Land Office. The Alamo and the four missions in the San Antonio Missions National Historical Park were designated a UNESCO World Heritage Site on July 5, 2015.

---

Me: There it is guys! The Alamo!

We saw it and it was amazing!

Tuddrussel: Now this brings back memories! My ancestor Jeremiah Tuddrussel battled the Mexican Army here. But on a mission we found out that he was planning a huge party for them. In the end it was Larry that was insulting them. Jeremiah hated Larry since.

Me: Wow! So that's where your hatred towards Larry came from.

Nico: Wow! Talk about a nasty bloodfeud. Or Oil-Feud in Larry's casw.

Larry 3000: Yes it is crazy isn't it?

Otto Osworth: No kidding.

We walked around the Alamo and saw the inside of it and learned all about what happened in The Battle of The Alamo.

---

The **Battle of the Alamo** (February 23 - March 6, 1836) was a pivotal event in the Texas Revolution. Following a 13-day siege, Mexican troops under President General Antonio López de Santa Anna reclaimed the Alamo Mission near San Antonio de Béxar (modern-day San Antonio, Texas, United States), killing most of the Texians and Tejanos inside. Santa Anna's cruelty during the battle inspired many Texians and Tejanos to join the Texian Army. Buoyed by a desire for revenge, the Texians defeated the Mexican Army at the Battle of San Jacinto, on April 21, 1836, ending the rebellion.

Several months previously, Texians had driven all Mexican troops out of Mexican Texas. About 100 Texians were then garrisoned at the Alamo. The Texian force grew slightly with the arrival of reinforcements led by eventual Alamo co-commanders James Bowie and William B. Travis. On February 23, approximately 1,500 Mexicans marched into San Antonio de Béxar as the first step in a campaign to retake Texas. For the next 10 days, the two armies engaged in several skirmishes with minimal casualties. Aware that his garrison could not withstand an attack by such a large force, Travis wrote multiple letters pleading for more men and supplies from Texas and from the United States, but the Texians were reinforced by fewer than 100 men because the United States had a treaty with Mexico, and supplying men and weapons would have been an overt act of war.

In the early morning hours of March 6, the Mexican Army advanced on the Alamo. After repelling two attacks, the Texians were unable to fend off a third attack. As Mexican soldiers scaled the walls, most of the Texian fighters withdrew into interior buildings. Occupiers unable to reach these points were slain by the Mexican cavalry as they attempted to escape. Between five and seven Texians may have surrendered; if so, they were quickly executed. Several noncombatants were sent to Gonzales to spread word of the Texian defeat. The news sparked both a strong rush to join the Texian army and a panic, known as "The Runaway Scrape", in which the Texian army, most settlers, and the new, self-proclaimed but officially unrecognized, Republic of Texas government fled eastward toward the United States ahead of the advancing Mexican Army.

Within Mexico, the battle has often been overshadowed by events from the Mexican-American War of 1846-48. In 19th-century Texas, the Alamo complex gradually became known as a battle site rather than a former mission. The Texas Legislature purchased the land and buildings in the early part of the 20th century and designated the Alamo chapel as an official Texas State Shrine. The Alamo has been the subject of numerous non-fiction works beginning in 1843. Most Americans, however, are more familiar with the myths and legends spread by many of the movie and television adaptations, including the 1950s Disney mini-series *Davy Crockett* and John Wayne's 1960 film *The Alamo* .

Eli: Wow! The Battle of the Alamo must've been brutal.

Nunnally: No kidding.

Me: Yeah. And for over 185 years the Battle of The Alamo will forever be part of the great history of Texas.

Nico: It's amazing that they put up that big of a fight back then.

Lola: Yeah.

We later continued and we arrived in Alamos Town.

**Alamos Town** (Japanese: アラモスタウン *Alamos Town* ) is an anime-exclusive location in the Sinnoh region and the setting of *The Rise of Darkrai* . It is known for the works of architect Godey, which include the Space-Time Towers.

According to promotional maps, Alamos Town is located northwest of Oreburgh City and northeast of Jubilife City, near the Ravaged Path. The main part of the town is on top of a large mesa in the middle of a lake. There is a bridge connecting the mesa to the mainland. The area around Alamos Town is heavily wooded with many hills and plateaus.

Alamos Town is the hometown of Alice, Tonio, and Baron Alberto. Many Pidgey and Rattata can be seen roaming around town, and the local garden is home to a number of wild Pokémon, including the Mythical Darkrai.

Ash and his friends decided to visit Alamos Town because Dawn wanted to participate in the local Pokémon Contest. However, while on their way there they took the wrong road and ended up on a hill on the opposite side of town, away from the bridge that connects the mainland to the mesa where the town is located. Luckily for them, Alice offered them a ride on her hot-air balloon and later took them on a tour around town.

After getting injured by Dialga's Roar of Time during a battle with it in the Unown Dimension, Palkia fled to Alamos Town to recover. It transported the town to a newly created dimension, which prevented townspeople from leaving, and hid above the Space-Time Towers. Eventually, Dialga found Palkia's hiding and decided to continue their battle, which nearly destroyed the entire town despite Darkrai's efforts to stop them.

It was revealed in *Arceus and the Jewel of Life* that the two Legendary Pokémon were fighting due to distortions in both the Temporal World and the Spatial World caused by Arceus's imminent awakening. Darkrai tried multiple times to end the battle between Dialga and Palkia, but it was unsuccessful, and their rage only subsided when Ash and Dawn placed the Oración disk on the Space-Time Towers' music machine. After the song soothed them and healed Palkia's shattered pearl, Palkia returned Alamos Town to its proper dimension.

Alamos Town briefly appeared in a flashback in *Giratina and the Sky Warrior*, in which Newton Graceland observed the battle between Dialga and Palkia through images in the Reverse World. It then made two brief reappearances in *Arceus and the Jewel of Life* . After observing disruptions in the Time-Space Axis, Sheena and Kevin traveled to Alamos Town and were present at its plateau when Palkia returned the town to its proper dimension. Later on, during the ending credits, a brief update on Alice, Tonio, Baron Alberto, and Darkrai is shown. Alamos Town also appeared in *I Choose You!*, which is set in a timeline different from the main series.

---

Me: Wow! So this is Alamos Town.

Nico: It's beautiful.

Lola: And right next to San Antonio.

Applejack: Wow! This place is an amazing town.

Apple Fritter: It sure looks amazing too.

Eli: Wow! And those towers look amazing.

Lynn: They sure look awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: The Architecture is amazing.

Me: Lets go walk around.

Ash: I can't wait for you all to meet Maury, Allegra, Kai and Alice.

Me: Sweet.

We went into the town and we saw three kids.

We saw that they were Maury, Allegra and Kai.

Me: Are those three Maury, Allegra and Kai?

Ash: That's them.

Black Spider: (to Horsea) Why don't you introduce yourself to Maury, Allegra, and Kai before we do?

Horsea: Okay!

Allegra felt something touch her foot and looked down to see Horsea.

Allegra: (picks Horsea up) Aw, how cute! It's a Horsea!

Horsea: Hi there!

Maury: (shocked) Whoa! You can talk?!

Horsea: I sure can!

Kai: (smells something) Wait… do I smell lasagna on you?

Me: She's with us.

Maury, Allegra and Kai saw us.

Maury: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Allegra: Wow! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Kai: We heard so much about you all and love all your adventures.

Maury: And Ash, Dawn, Brock it's great to see you all again.

Ash: Same to you guys.

Dawn: How have you guys been?

Kai: Really good.

Nico: Ash told us a lot about what happened here in Alamos Town and that must've been one doozy of an adventure.

Pinkie Pie: No kidding and I thought it was really cool.

Me: Yeah. But it's great to meet you guys. Ash told us so much about you.

Maury: We're glad. Want to go see Alice?

Ash: Sure.

We walked with them to meet Alice.

We saw a blond hair girl named Alice.

Alice (Pokemon): Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Retrax: (to Alice) Hi. You must be Alice.

Alice (Pokemon): I sure am and it's such an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Alice. Ash told us so much about Alamos Town and we had to come and see for ourselves what it's like.

Alice (Pokemon): It's great having you here. Ash, Dawn, Brock it's great to see you all again.

Ash: Same to you Alice.

Dawn: How have you been since the last time we were here?

Alice (Pokemon): Doing really well. But Baron Alberto still won't stop leaving me alone to win my heart.

Me: Baron Alberto? I've heard of him. He was responsible for trying to destroy the universe because of Darkrai.

Alice (Pokemon): That's right.

Qin: Who is he?

Me: Someone I don't like already.

I pulled up his history.

---

Baron Alberto is the main human antagonist of the 10th Pokémon film The Rise of Darkai.

He was voiced by Ax Norman.

Alberto constantly insists that all of the trouble happening in Alamos Town was caused by Darkrai and was intent on stopping it. He means to have Alice as his wife, but the feeling is not mutual. However this doesn't seem to get in the way of his goal. When Alice says she wants Tonio, Alberto just laughs thinking that her feelings for Tonio are a joke. During the events in the movie, he was transformed into his Lickilicky due to a combination of Darkrai's Dark Void and Palkia's interference with space. Lickilicky dreamed that it was Alberto and thus Alberto became Lickilicky. Angered by this, Alberto offers a reward to whoever could take down Darkrai. Later on he turns back to his normal form when the effects of Dark Void fade.

Alberto is seen again during the credits of the 12th movie Arceus and the Jewel of Life. He is piloting his own hot air balloon and still attempting to win Alice's heart

We gasped and were disgusted by the way he was after Alice like that.

Me: This is guy is one seriously crazed up fruit loop.

Danny Fenton: Aw J.D.! I was gonna say that!

Me: Sorry Danny. Beat ya to it.

Sakura H.: He reminds me so much of how I was when I was fawning over you Sasuke.

Sasuke: That is scary.

Ino: How repugnant.

Me: Still he is completely repulsive. He won't leave you alone.

Alice (Pokemon): I know.

Me: Lets go talk to him.

We went and did so and we found him and he saw us. We met BARON ALBERTO!

May: So, you must be Baron Alberto.

Baron Alberto: (smugly) I see my reputation precedes me.

Maria: (sarcastically) You mean the reputation of you almost blowing the universe up during the Palkia and Dialga fiasco? It sure does!

Nico: You tell him, Maria! (high fives her)

Baron Alberto: (scowls at this) Well, you don't have to be so sarcastic about it.

Girder: She's got every reason to be sarcastic about it, you tiny dick asshole!

Muscle Man: (glares at Baron Alberto) You know who else wouldn't be stupid enough to mess around with Legendary Pokemon? My

mom!

High Five Ghost: (angrily) Muscle Man is so pissed off at you right now that he's not even laughing at the My Mom joke he just made!

Me: That's right! And we're ALL pissed off at you too!

DING!

Eli kicked Baron Alberto in the crotch!

Me: (Winces) OOH!

Lola: Nice one Eli.

I picked Baron Alberto up by his shirt and braced him up against the wall.

Me: Lets get something straight Alberto! Endangering the universe and driving off a legendary Pokemon like Darkrai just to win Alice's heart makes you a freak of nature and everything you do just to win her heart is disgusting! You do this again and a kick to the crotch will be the least of your worries! I'll slash your throat and leave you for dead!

Eli: And I'll disembowel you and leave you for the crows!

Ets: And Nico will rip your heart out and eat it in front of you as you bleed to death!

Nico: YEAH!

Lola: And it won't be pretty!

Me: So don't fucking test us!

We let him go.

Alice (Pokemon): Now with Baron Alberto out of the way, at least for the moment, why don't I give you a tour of Alamos Town?

Maury: Can me, Allegra, and Kai tag along as well?

Plug Man: You sure can.

Me: Sweet! It will be cool to see all of Alamos Town.

Nico: Yeah. I want to see that cool bell tower in the center.

May: It sure is beautiful.

Emma (ELGVTWD): It sure is. I heard that it plays the most beautiful melodies ever known.

Alice (Pokemon): You will love it.

We were walking around Alamos Town.

Kai: (to Horsea) Seriously, why did I smell lasagna on you?

Turtle: Well, Horsea's not your ordinary Pokemon.

Me: She eats as much food as our friends Garfield and Shaggy & Scooby and Nico here.

Nico: Yeah I have a huge appetite.

Shaggy: Like yeah and we ate 30 trays full of Lasagna yesterday.

Garfield: What can we say? We have bottomless appetites.

Lynn Sr.: And I make the best lasagna in all of Michigan.

Me: Mr. Lynn is a great chef and owns his own restaurant that we use as our own hangout.

Kairi Yano: Just like all the rangers do.

Eli: And the food is awesome.

Alice (Pokemon): We'll have to try it sometime.

Me: You won't be disappointed.

Nico: Yep.

Me: (Sees something) Wait what's that?

We saw pitch black mist on the ground.

Me: That mist is pitch black.

Princess Luna: Mist that's as black as night? Unusual.

The mist them took shape and then a figure appeared and it was the legendary Pitch Black Pokemon, DARKRAI!

Me: Whoa! Darkrai!

Darkrai: (Through Telepathy) The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Me: Wow you too Darkrai.

Eli: Wow!

Drag Strip: Darkrai, that is you, isn't it? Or is it some unfortunate soul gene slammed into a Darkrai.

Darkrai: No I am the only Darkrai here.

Alice (Pokemon): He's my friend.

Darkrai: Indeed and Ash, Dawn, Brock and Pikachu it's great to see you again.

Ash: Same to you Darkrai.

Brittney: It's awesome meeting one of the Darkness Pokemon. As the Empress of Darkness we have a really powerful understanding with the forces of the dark.

Darkrai: Our powers of darkness are really strong and yours is the strongest I've seen.

Brittney: It's not just me. It's all of the Goths of Darkness in my team that we have connections to the powers of darkness.

Lucy Loud: We do have powerful ties.

Haiku: Indeed we do.

Me: We also heard that Baron Alberto is trying to drive you away.

Darkrai: Yes he is and he wants me gone.

Me: He obviously didn't do his homework on the powers of Legendary Pokemon.

Nico: No he didn't.

Vince: Yeah and he has a Lickilicky and he has no right to call himself a Pokemon Trainer.

Me: Neat choice.

Cluemaster: (to Darkrai) It was obvious that you were trying to protect Alamos Town the last time. If you were trying to destroy it, you wouldn't have used your Dark Void to put to sleep the Pokemon that you fought.

Darkrai: That's right and Alberto refuses to believe that I am a protector.

Me: He is really an arrogant monster isn't he?

Nico: I would call him more like a lovesick puppy.

Shizuka: And I thought Kokuyō was bad when he was trying to win my heart.

Nicole: Don't remind me of that Shizuka. He was a disgusting freak.

Eli: I have a feeling that Alberto is not finished with us or Darkrai yet.

Darkrai: I will gladly help you all face him.

Me: Thanks Darkrai.

We walked around Alamos Town some more and we saw the Space Time Towers and they were absolutely beautiful.

The **Space-Time Towers** (Japanese: 時空の塔 *Space-Time Towers* ) are two anime-exclusive buildings located in Alamos Town, Sinnoh. They first appeared in *A Secret Sphere of Influence*, albeit as a diorama in the Eterna Historical Museum, and then had a major role in *The Rise of Darkrai* . The Space-Time Towers were designed by Godey and constructed a century ago. Besides being buildings, they are the largest musical instrument in the Pokémon world.

The Space-Time Towers were vital for the safety of Alamos Town during the events of the movie. When played, the song Oración, which is able to calm the fiercest rage, soothed Dialga and Palkia and saved the town from destruction. The towers later appeared in flashbacks in both *Giratina and the Sky Warrior* and *Arceus and the Jewel of Life* . They also briefly appeared in *I Choose You!*, which is set in a timeline different from the main series.

The origin of the Space-Time Towers was discovered through entries on Godey's diaries, which are kept by his great-grandson Tonio. Godey once had a nightmare caused by Darkrai in which a fight between Palkia and Dialga broke out in Alamos Town. The clash of the two Legendary Pokémon was of such magnitude that it destroyed the entire town.

When the towers were under construction, Godey witnessed Alicia playing Oración in the town's garden. Seeing how the song was able to comfort and relieve others, he thought of developing a musical instrument that would play the song in case the events in his nightmare became a reality. Godey's main purpose was to leave Oración for future generations, as he expected the song to bring peace to the furious Pokémon that Darkrai was informing him about.

## Design

Within the **Space Tower** (Japanese: 空間の塔 *Space Tower* ) are large, pink-colored spheres rotating on orbits. Within the **Time Tower** (Japanese: 時間の塔 *Time Tower* ) are large, blue-colored pendulums swinging back and forth. At the center, there is a mural depicting Alicia sitting on a tree branch and playing Oración to a group of wild Pokémon. Tonio's laboratory is located on the basement, where he conducts research on the mysterious events occurring in his hometown.

Outside in between the two towers is a long and thin winding staircase, leading up to the top of the tower. On the topmost floor lies a large machine that plays music by inserting special disks into a place-holder and pulling a lever. This is a similar function as a piano, but the strings are aligned in a cylinder.

The building also serves as a Contest Hall, attracting a number of Pokémon Coordinators who wish to compete for the Alamos Ribbon. In contrast with many modern Contest Halls, where spectators sit in the stands, the Alamos Hall has several rows of seats at stage level in addition to a sloped seating area.

---

Me: Wow! The Space-Time Towers are absolutely breathtakingly beautiful.

Lola: Yeah they sure are.

They were playing bell melodies like wind chimes.

Nico: Wow that is so melodious.

Terramar: It sure is.

Alicia Berricks: Yeah it sure is beautiful.

Alice (Pokemon): Thanks guys.

Carolyn Hope: It sure is magnificent.

We went outside.

Block Man: Guys, I've got a feeling that Baron Alberto could be the least of our problems today.

Me: He's right! Look up there!

We saw the sky grey up and then a massive blast of blue energy streamed across the sky and then we saw the legendary Time Pokemon Dialga and the legendary Space Pokemon Palkia REALLY going at each other with a merciless fight!

Me: WHOA! It's Dialga and Palkia and they are fighting like they were before!

Ash: Not good! We got to calm them down!

Me: This is not good guys! This is not good! If they keep fighting like this it will destroy everything!

Silver Samurai: We must prepare ourselves to stop this conflict!

Me: Right! We better calm them down. And I know just the Pokemon to help us out.

I flared up my Aura and called the legendary God Pokemon Arceus and the Dimension Pokemon Giratina appeared.

Arceus: This is not good. You called us just in time J.D.

Giratina roared.

Me: Arceus can you, Giratina and Darkrai calm them down?

Arceus: We'll hold them off as long as we could while you have your fun with your frenemies.

Me: Thank you. Darkrai you better help them out.

Darkrai: Right!

Right on cue, Baron Alberto came

Baron Alberto: Get out of here Darkrai!

Darkrai went with Arceus and Giratina as he arrived.

Mushi: We have to stop Baron Alberto before he seriously harms Darkrai!

Bastion: Leave this to me, gents.

Bastion walks right between Baron Alberto and Darkrai.

Baron Alberto: Do you mind? I'm trying to save Alamos Town here!

Bastion took a deep breath. The next thing he said surprised us. At least, those of us not in chapter 607.

Bastion: Day-o! (everybody is shocked) Day-ay-ay-o! Daylight come and me wan' go home. (Kairi Yano's jaw drops) Day, me say day, me say day Me say day, me say day, me say Day-ay-ay-o. (to Chazz as Keiichiro's eye twitches) Everybody.

Chazz: (shrugs and joins in as Tsukasa face palms) Daylight come and me wan' go home

Bastion: (Sakuya's rolling on the floor laughing) Work all night for a drink a'rum.

Bastion and Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home.

Bastion: (Touma groans at this) Stack the banana till the morning come

Bastion and Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home.

Bastion: (Umika smiles and bobs her head to the rhythm of the song) Come, Mr. Tally Mon, tally me banana

Bastion and Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home.

While this was happening, Noel saw his chance, gave Darkrai an apologetic look and shot the ground in front of him with his X Changer. Darkrai nodded in understanding and fled.

Bastion: Lift six foot, seven foot, eight foot, bunch!

Baron Alberto: What the Hell are you two playing at?!

Noel: Darkrai is out of your reach now.

Baron Alberto: WHAT?!

Chazz: Nice job singing again, Bastion.

Bastion: Thank you.

We were rolling on the ground laughing our heads off!

Me: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OH THAT WAS SO FUNNY!

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughing)

Rainbow Dash: (Laughing Hysterically) OH THAT WAS FUNNY!

Qin: Man I haven't heard that song in like forever!

Eli: Me neither!

Applejack: What was that song?

Qin: It was called Day-O and it is also known as the Banana Boat Song. It's a Jamaican Ballad widely known over in Jamaica.

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) That is a great song mon. I'm honored that you know that song.

Bastion: Thanks Kangor.

Baron Alberto: I hope you're happy. Thanks to your little musical, Darkrai got away!

Black Spider: You're just jealous because Bastion can sing better then you!

Bastion: (to Baron Alberto) Say what you will but I am not ashamed of the distraction I caused.

Baron Alberto: That was just pathetic.

The people of the town cheered for Chazz and Bastion.

Bastion and Chazz bowed.

Me: Take that you vomitchewing freak! (Gives Baron Alberto the Stink Eye)

Nico flipped the bird at him.

Noel: (To Darkrai) My apologies for shooting near you.

Supernova Zap: It was only so you could get away before Baron

Alberto's Lickilicky could do anything bad to you.

Darkrai: And I appreciate that.

Me: Be careful. Help Arceus and Giratina all you can.

Darkrai: Right!

He flew off to help them.

Multiplex: Me and my clones will help Darkrai, Arceus, and Giratina out as well!

Me: Right!

Multiplex made 400 clones and they went to help!

Baron Alberto: No! Stop them!

Woman: No Alberto! We won't let you hurt our protector!

Baron Alberto: Protector!? What are you talking about!? He is a monster!

Man: The only monster is you Alberto! We followed your lies for far too long!

Woman 2: Yeah! Darkrai is our protector and not you! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is our heroes too!

Me: And you have plagued this whole town with lies for far too long! And all this just to try and win Alice's heart!

Man 3: You make me sick Alberto!

Baron Alberto: You're all fools for believing them!

Me: You're the fool!

THEN HE WENT BALLISTIC!

Baron Alberto: YOU DOUCHEBAGGED FOOLS!

He went at us and Eli kicked him in the face and smashed him down and Baron Alberto got up and went at Eli and Eli punched him in the stomach!

Applejack saw Dialga coming in at her.

Applejack: UH OH!

But then a bull roar was heard and then thunderous footfalls and the Dialga was smashed back by a giant orange Minotaur! But it wasn't just any ordinary Minotaur. It was the Minotaur Wild Zord!

Me: WHOA! Is that the Minotaur Wild Zord!?

Applejack: Wow! It sure is and it saved my life.

An orange light appeared and it landed in Applejack's hands and it formed the Minotaur Zord Animal Crystal!

Applejack: Wow! The Minotaur Zord Animal Crystal!

Lola: It chose you Applejack!

Apple Bloom: Wow! That's amazing sis!

Nico: It sure is! That makes 5 of the 12 Myth Zords.

Lori: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Wow!

Me: That is so cool Applejack!

Coloratura: Way to go A.J.!

Eli: Yeah that was awesome!

Me: Lets not give her a swollen head guys.

Villamax, Roquefort, Griffin, Vortex, Bronze Kneecap, Evil Star, Mr. Touch & Go, Dr. Destiny, Oculous and Count Spankulot then appeared!

Me: Villamax, Roquefort, Griffin, Vortex, Bronze Kneecap, Evil Star, Mr. Touch & Go, Dr. Destiny, Oculous and Count Spankulot.

Griffin: Looks like we got here just in time.

Villamax: Well, looks like things are intense here.

William: Yep. As you can see, two battles are happening right now.

Roquefort: I can tell. One is Darkrai, Arceus, and Giratina trying to calm Palkia and Dialga down.

GRiffin: And one is Eli beating the crap out of Baron Alberto:

Vortex: (to Bastion) By the way, Bastion, nice job singing that song!

Bastion: Thank you.

Me: That was funny though. We were laughing and rolling on the floors.

Applejack: Yeah and Rainbow Dash and Twilight thought it was funny too.

Nico: Boy it sure was and the last time Bastion did a song like that was when we were in the world of Tarzan 1999 the first time.

Me: I remember that! And that was when we first found out about the Dark Orbs.

Laney: Yeah that was crazy!

Eli: Boy that must've been crazy.

Nunnally: Yeah no kidding.

Vince: It was guys.

?: Boy that must've been intense.

A figure came out and it was GNATU from episode 16 of Mystic Force!

**Gnatu** is an incubus/insect-like creature and is one of the many monsters of the Underworld. Gnato also has partner Spydex. She is the main antagonist of the episode "Soul Specter".

Gnatu and Spydex were summoned by Imperious. Both Gnatu and Spydex attacked the city of Briarwood with army of Hidiacs, and began draining Life Force from people in the park. The Mystic Force Rangers soon showed up, but were forced to deal with the Hidiacs first. Chip managed to get to Gnatu and battle her, but she was too strong for him. Both Gnatu and Spydex then managed to escape. They then went to the Underworld were Imperious praised Gnatu for her job and pinned her against Necrolai putting Necrolai in a bad mood.

Later Gnatu and Spydex again appeared in the power plant and Nick managed to get Life Force from Spydex and Chip caught it, but Gnatu again stole Life Force. Then after the Rangers had gotten the Life Force Orb out and away from the Giant Spydex, Gnatu attacked the Rangers before they could obtain the orb. With the Life Force still in their control, the evil duo escape once more. Then Necrolai tricked the Chip making a black hole appear in his chest. He had to go to a mountain alongwith Daggeron to cure the black hole with the Staff of Topaz. Gnatu and Spydex both returned to the city to steal more Life Force. Nick, Vida, Xander and Madison jumped into action and fought against the twosome. The Rangers were still outmatched, and Gnatu prepared to fire the now Dark Life Force Orb into the sky, thus attacking the city with an explosion. Before the orb was fired, Chip arrived and put a stop to Gnatu's plan. Daggeron was then able to get the Dark Orb out of the firing device. The Mystic Force Rangers attacked Gnatu and Spydex with the Magi Staff Speed Spell. With this attack, the Rangers had the advantage. Chip was successful in destroying Spydex with his Magi Staff. After Spydex was destroyed, all the Life Force was returned to those it was stolen from. But Gnatu wasn't finished yet. She grew large and attacked the Rangers by crushing them with her foot. Our heroes fought back with the Titan Megazord. Gnatu then tried to escape by flying away, but the Rangers used the Titan Megazord Spirits of the Ancient Titans Attack to destroy the monster for good.

Charlie Thorn: Gnatu!

Gnatu: Been a while Yellow Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You and Spydex went to Briarwood to steal life force for the Life Force Orb.

Gnatu: Good memory on you J.D. You are just as sharp as Mistress Vypra said.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Gnatu: This kind of mess is probably something Octomus would cause.

Nick Russell: What happened to calling him the Master?

Gnatu: He lost that title when he was defeated by you Rangers!

Me: And me. Don't forget that I was the one that destroyed him the second time and Banished him to the Warp.

Gnatu: Right that's right. That must've been fun.

Me: It sure was.

Roaring was heard and then out came THE DEVIL BEAR and THE WAX PHANTOM!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Devil Bear and The Wax Phantom!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! What were they known for?

Qin: The Devil Bear was Chuck Hunt who was trying to scare his crew away to keep an Indian Treasure of Arizona all for himself. The Wax Phantom was really the TV Station Manager, Roger Stevens who was stealing money to frame a man he cancelled a while back and escape to South America. Chuck Hunt got 30 years and Roger Stevens got 40 years.

Fluttershy: And then life right?

Qin: Half right on that. Chuck Hunt got Life and Roger Stevens died in prison of cancer.

Rarity: Good riddance.

But they weren't the only ones. Out came two more figures and they were GRAMMA STUFFUM and MCWOLF (Tex Avery)

---

Gramma Stuffum

**Gramma Stuffum** is a recurring antagonist of *Codename: Kids Next Door* . She is a fat old lady obsessed with force-feeding her disgusting food to children to fatten them up, believing that a child that is too fat to move can't get into trouble. She speaks with a German accent.

She was voiced by Grey Delisle, who also voiced Asajj Ventress in *Star Wars: Clone Wars* .

History

She first appeared in *Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H.*, in which she was interviewed by The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, who wanted to find a villain to bring havoc upon the KND. They convinced her to do so by saying their foes were famished. Gramma Stuffum then attacks Sector V Treehouse with her food army while their power is out. She is able to fatten Numbuh 1, Numbuh 3, Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 5 into a state of helplessness, but Numbuh 2, who has an enormous appetite and is more tolerant of her disgusting dishes, proves much more difficult to subdue. When he is finally full and about to give up, the Hamsters return and eat the rest of her food. Numbuh 2 then fires Gramma Stuffum back to the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane, where she decides to feed the Delightful Children.

She appeared again in *Operation: F.O.O.D.F.I.T.E.*, She is apparently revealed to be a cafeteria chef at Gallagher Elementary. During lunch period, the members of Sector V have an extended battle with her and her food, which is implied to be a regular occurrence during lunchtime. Gramma Stuffum then summons the monstrous Slamwich, which overwhelms the children until the super-powered hamster Joaquin appears and eats it. During the battle sequences are lyrically altered versions of the GWAR songs "The Private Pain of Techno Destructo" and "Gor-Gor". GWAR provided the music for this episode under the name "RAWG". After her defeat, she tells them to prepare for lunch the next day and Numbuh 4 throws a chicken leg at her, hitting her in the head as he tells her to get a real cookbook.

## McWolf

**McWolf** is the main antagonist of the "Droopy and Dripple" segments, and one of the most recurring villains in the show. His character is based on Tex Avery's Wolf from Red Hot Riding Hood and other shorts. Like Tom and Jerry, he is voiced by Frank Welker.

### *Dumb-Hounded*

The Wolf first made his first pairing with his best friend and partner Droopy in Droopy's first cartoon *Dumb-Hounded* in 1943. In the story, the Wolf, who is a killer, escapes from prison and keeps running into Droopy no matter where he goes, scaring him. In the end he is captured and Droopy gets a lot of money for his capture.

Since Droopy gained a new antagonist in the cartoon *Wags to Riches* in 1949, The Wolf has temporarily been used as an antagonist for Droopy. Butch Dog came in to mind taking another role, and has interestingly proven to be a far more cruel and effective villain than The Wolf has ever been by comparison; Butch stooping to the lengths and lines The Wolf would never go and become close to succeeding in a few cartoons.

### *Red Hot Riding Hood*

The Wolf is most famous however, in the short, *Red Hot Riding Hood*, which is the first in the trilogy mentioned above. In the short, Little Red Riding Hood, Grandma, and the Big Bad Wolf get fed up with how the story was never changed and the narrator, annoyed complies. He changes the setting so that Grandma lives in a penthouse, Little Red Riding Hood is a gorgeous dancer/singer at a nightclub, and the Wolf is a womanizer heading towards the nightclub. He soon sees Red dancing and singing and he falls madly in love with her and goes really nuts, to the point making his famous cartoonish reactions. He asks her out but she refuses and goes to visit her Grandma. The wolf heads to Grandma first and to his horror, Grandma instantly falls in love with him and chases him all throughout her home. The Wolf ends up falling out the window and says he's through with women and would kill himself before he looked at another girl. Red shows up and he kills himself by blowing out his brains, but his ghost falls in love with Red and goes nuts.

*The Shooting of Dan McGoo Swing Shift Cinderella Wild and Woolfy Tom and Jerry: Robin Hood and his Merry Mouse*

The Wolf is also used as one of Prince John's guards in Tom and Jerry: Robin Hood and his Merry Mouse.

Villainous Acts

Cartoon Shorts

In numerous episodes, he goes crazy over Red and attempted steal her. Each time (except in " *Red Hot Riding Hood* " and " *Swing Shift Cinderella* "), he's thwarted by Droopy.

In " *The Shooting of Dan McGoo"*, as the Wolf was in the middle of kidnapping Red, he murdered a few people with a revolver pistol as he was on his way out.

In " *Blitz Wolf* ", he's portrayed as a mixture of The Big Bad Wolf and a dictator named "Adolf Wolf" (a knockoff to Adolf Hitler) who goes to war against the Three Little Pigs and defies the contract he signed with the first 2 pigs. In the end, he gets blown to Hell.

In " *Homesteader Droopy* ", he tried numerous schemes to destroy the house Droopy built for his family. When they all fail, the Wolf starts a gun fight against Droopy. In the end, Droopy's infant son beats him up and is forced to provide milk from the cow.

In " *Deputy Droopy* ", a pair of outlaws who look like him and Butch Dog attempt to steal gold from the Sheriff's safe. Even though they gagged Droopy, he keeps trying to make noise for the Sheriff to hear before they finally give up after being blown up with dynamite and put themselves in jail.

In " *Dumb-Hounded* " and " *Northwest Hounded Police* ", he is an escaped criminal who gets hounded by Droopy throughout both episodes, resulting in some outrageous wild takes.

In " *One Ham's Family* ", he is portrayed as The Big Bad Wolf who tricks Junior Pig into making him think he is Santa as an attempt to eat him. Appears as "The Big Bad Dog Catcher" to catch Droopy, Snoopy, and Loopy to the City Dog Pound and blow their houses down in " *The Three Little Pups"* . Attempts to eat Droopy's sheep friends that he is supposed to guard in " *Sheep Wrecked* " Pokes fun of Droopy's career while refusing to owe him a generous tip for his latte in the Cartoon Network Shortie " *Thanks a Latte".* Appears as a recurring antagonist for Droopy and Dripple in *Tom and Jerry Kids* and *Droopy Master Detective* . Antagonizes Droopy in *The Tom and Jerry Comedy Show* (sometimes teaming up with Spike the Bulldog). Movies Appears as a guard for Prince John in " *Tom and Jerry: Robin Hood and His Merry Mouse* ." Comics Attempts to steal treasure from Droopy's ship and steal Red over in the Droopy comic " *Pirates Ho!* ".

**McWolf** is the main antagonist of the "Droopy and Dripple" segments, and one of the most recurring villains in the show. His character is based on Tex Avery's Wolf from Red Hot Riding Hood and other shorts. Like Tom and Jerry, he is voiced by Frank Welker.

---

Me: Gramma Stuffum and McWolf!

Lana: WHOA!

Luster Dawn: I'll face Gramma Stuffum.

Nessa: And I got McWolf.

Me: I used to watch McWolf on TV all the time and he is crazy and funny.

Rai: Me and Sena will face the Devil Bear.

Cloudkicker: I'll face the Wax Phantom.

Nico: Nice! Lets have some fun!

Battle 1: Wes Collins, Twilight Sparkle, Tornado Bolt, Magic Skylanders, Star Fox Team, Ember and Amorpho VS Villamax

Villamax was first.

Villamax: (to Wes) I heard you guys met Garfield this morning.

Wes: We sure did and he is a really awesome cat.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and he is also the most hungry cat we have ever see.

Tornado: You said it. He ate more lasagna than anything Lincoln's dad makes.

Spyro: Yeah! He ate just as much as Shaggy and Nico did.

Trap Shadow: You show have seen it.

Fox McCloud: He ate everything. But in the end he was no match for Nico's appetite.

Villamax: Jumpin Stars! Nico is a living garbage disposal.

Krystal: (British Accent) More like a living Black Hole.

Villamax: Geez! Remind me never to get into an eating contest with him. Lets do it!

Villamax went at them and slashed at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with energy and smashed him down.

Wes: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: So fun!

## Battle 2: Raven, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Link, Zelda, Bright Man and Shade Man VS Roquefort

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) Garfield must really like lasagna.

Raven: He can't get enough of the stuff. It's like he is addicted to it.

Princess Luna: He loves Lasagna and Nico, Shaggy, Scooby Doo, and Garfield all had an eating contest and ate over 500 trays of lasagna and food all together.

Roquefort: 500 trays!? Those guys are human black holes!

Snowdrop: That was our first reaction too.

Gari: Yeah it was really crazy! They ate practically all of Lynn Sr.'s inventory of his lasagna.

Blackout: It's a lot of lasagna.

Knight Mare: And Mr. Krabs bet on Nico and won.

Roquefort: Looks like he won't have some of my cheese ninjas for a snack.

Link: No we're going out for steaks after this.

Zelda: Could always use some beef.

Roquefort: Texas is widely known for its steaks. Lets do it!

He sent an army of his cheese ninjas and they went at them with Roquefort behind them and they slashed the ninjas and blasted them all over and smashed Roquefort down and more and knocked him down.

Raven: That was fun.

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 3: Jimmy Neutron, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Samus, Janeen, Gandrayda, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Griffin

---

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy Neutron) I didn't expect Bastion and Chazz to start singing that song as a distraction.

Jimmy Neutron: It was a most entertaining and really clever form of distraction.

Pinkie Pie: It was really funny too! J.D. and everyone were laughing hysterically too.

Featherweight: They sure were. It was great.

Sprocket: It sure was. Day-O is awesome.

Bouncer: Yeah it is!

Samus: You guys said it.

Janeen: Yeah.

Griffin: It sure was a clever tactic. Lets do it!

Cicadacon: Gladly! Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Retrax: This is gonna be good. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and Griffin went at them and Jimmy and the group dodged his strikes and smashed him down and smashed him all

over.

They won.

Jimmy Neutron: Success!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 4: Aerrow, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Kirby, King Dedede, Meta Knight, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Bastion has a really good singing voice.

Aerrow: He sure does. I think he should take up a career in singing someday.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah maybe he would be a great addition to the Rainbooms. But the way he made us laugh was awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was! I thought it was so funny seeing how everyone reacted from it.

Magma Gloom: Yeah! Kangor showed a lot of respect for Bastion when he heard him sing that. He is from Jamaica and it is a traditional Jamaican ballad.

Whirlwind: But it was really cool.

Free Ranger: It sure was.

Kirby: Yeah it was awesome!

King Dedede: It sure was!

Meta Knight: Yeah!

Vortex: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of lightning and they dodged it and smashed him down and pulverized him all over the place and smashed him down.

Aerrow: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 5: Stella Zhau, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Water Skylanders, Mario, Luigi, Princess Peach, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap

---

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) Baron Alberto's Lickilicky deserves a better Pokemon trainer.

Stella Zhau: I agree with you completely on that.

Rarity: As long as it's not me. I would not like to be licked by him.

Sweetie Belle: But I agree. Baron Alberto doesn't deserve to be a trainer.

Thunder Terror: You got that right. He went to great lengths to try and win Alice's heart and now he's trying to destroy the universe again.

Zap: (Gurgling Voice) What a monster.

Freeze Blade: Yeah he has no honor.

Mario: (Italian Accent) It's-a like he wants-a Alice all for herself.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Yeah.

Princess Peach: What a fiend.

Bronze Kneecap: No kidding. Lets do it!

Bronze Kneecap fired ram knees and they dodged them and blasted and blasted him down.

Stella: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Tommy Oliver, Sunset Shimmer, Triple Berry, Fire Skylanders, Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star

---

Evil Star was next.

Evil Star: (To Tommy Oliver) Who does Baron Alberto think he is, endangering the Universe all just to win Alice's heart?!

Tommy Oliver: Someone who is REALLY desperate for love.

Sunset Shimmer: But it's like he has no love for anyone other than himself.

Triple Berry: What a worthless loser and now he's gonna destroy the entire universe again like he did before.

Sunburn: What a freak.

Hot Head: Yeah he needs to burn.

Donkey Kong: Donkey Kong Style!

Diddy Kong: Big time!

Evil Star: Indeed. Eli will take care of him. Lets get it on!

Evil Star fired waves of magnetic energy and they dodged them and smashed him all over and blasted him down and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 7: Tyler Bowman, Fluttershy, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Life Skylanders, Palutena, Pit, Mushi and Robin Food VS Touch and Go

---

Mr. Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler Bowman) Alamos Town really is beautiful.

Tyler Bowman: Boy it sure is. And as long as Baron Alberto is here he will just continue to chaos and evil by driving Darkrai away.

Fluttershy: Yeah what a monster!

Diamond Tiara: He needs to be taught a lesson in humility.

Toxic Horror: And we'll do it painfully if we have to.

Stealth Elf: Looks like Eli has all that under control.

Ambush: Indeed friends.

Palutena: Alberto has no honor.

Pit: No he doesn't.

Mr. Touch: Indeed. Lets do it shall we Mr. Go?

Mr. Go: Indeed we shall Mr. Touch.

They went at them and the group blasted them down all over the place and smashed them down.

Tyler: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 8: Anakin, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Earth Skylanders, Sonic, Tails, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) Me and Darkrai actually have a lot in common.

Anakin: I can tell. Because of your powers to manipulate dreams and nightmares.

Applejack: But that is awful that Alberto wants to destroy the entire universe just to win the heart of Alice.

Apple Bloom: Yeah who does he think he is!?

Frozen Fright: A monster with no conscience that's what!

Flashwing: He has no love for anyone other than himself.

Doom Stone: No he doesn't.

Sonic: You said it!

Tails: Yeah!

Dr. Destiny: No he doesn't. Also Applejack congratulations on getting the Minotaur Wild Zord.

Applejack: Thank you kindly.

Dr. Destiny: Lets do it!

Dr. Destiny formed a lightsaber that had a black blade and Anakin ignited his lightsaber and they clashed and blasted and smashed him all over the place and smashed him down.

Anakin: That was a victory of the Jedi.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Tommy (Digimon Frontier), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mega Man, Roll, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous

---

Oculous was next.

Oculous: I didn't know J.D. watched McWolf all the time on TV.

Tommy (Frontier): He sure did and he always got a great laugh out of him.

Starlight Glimmer: (Laughs) It was so funny how he would always react whenever Droopy would appear and surprise him.

Cozy Glow: That is so funny!

Hex: It sure is funny. It's great how he reacts like that.

Fiesta: (Spanish Accent) Si amigos.

Mega Man: My favorites were on the Tom and Jerry Kids.

Roll: Mine too Mega.

Oculous: Those were funny. And I see you have the Royal Defenders version of Girl Jordan and Clyde with you.

RD Girl Jordan: It's great to be reformed.

RD Clyde: And saved from the influence of Sindri Myr.

Oculous: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

Tommy (Frontier): Lets do it! (ICE FUSION SPIRIT ACTIVATES) EXECUTE! FUSION EVOLUTION!

He turned into DAIPENMON!

Daipenmon: DAIPENMON!

Daipenmon went at him.

Daipenmon: Taste these frozen treats. (Echoing) SONG OF THUNDER!

He dipped the Kakikaki-kun in blue syrup, then he hit Oculous all over.

Daipenmon: And this one. (Echoing) PURPLE PLAGUE!

He dipped the Kochikochi-kun in red syrup, then hit Oculous all over the place.

Oculous fired energy blasts and they dodged the blasts and smashed him all over the place and knocked him down.

Daipenmon: ALL RIGHT! FROZEN VICTORY!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Lucy Heartfilia, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Cloud Strife, Aerith, Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot

---

Count Spankulot was next.

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) After this we'll go out for a delicious steak dinner.

Lucy H.: Texas has lots of great steaks and we'll lower the Garlic for you.

Princess Celestia: I could use a good steak after today.

Minuette: Yeah and after seeing Nico eat all that Lasagna and food I could go for a steak too.

Twinkleshine: Me too.

Spotlight: Me too. I love a good steak.

Knight Light: Same here.

Cloud Strife: Love a good steak.

Aerith: Me too.

Count Spankulot: Indeed. Lets do it!

He flew at them and they blasted him down with symbols of the Zodiac and smashed him down.

Lucy H.: The Zodiac Wins!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 11: Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Billy, Mandy, Irwin, Grim and Lola VS Gnatu

---

Gnatu was next.

Nick Russell: Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers all turned into their Legendary Mystic Force Forms!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Irwin: That was so cool yo!

Lola: Told you it gets really cool.

Billy was picking his big nose.

POW!

Mandy punched him in the face.

Mandy: Focus you brainless monkey.

Lola: Lets take her down!

Rangers: CODE 2: UNITED RANGER MAGIC FORMATION!

They got into a formation and the Rangers fired an energy blast and Lola and the group fired a massive energy blast and the blasts all hit Gnatu and she exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gnatu was dead!

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) (Malevolent Laughter)

Lola: Yeah! Gnatu you have failed this universe!

Irwin: YO!

Billy: Who has failed this universe?

Mandy: Shut up you idiot.

Grim: Gnatu has you Bubble-Nosed Baboon.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Luster Dawn VS Gramma Stuffum

---

Gramma Stuffum was next.

Gramma Stuffum: (German Accent) Oh what a skinny child! You need to eat!

Gramma Stuffum had her food army ready!

Luster Dawn: Bring it on granny. I could use a little snack. (Licks lips)

The Food Minions came at her and she was eating them all over the place and then she jumped and kicked Gramma Stuffum and knocked her down.

Luster Dawn: My appetite is just as big as Nico's. SUNRISE BEAM BURST!

Luster Dawn fired a beam of sunlight and smashed down Gramma Stuffum.

## Battle 13: Nessa (Pokemon) VS McWolf (Tex Avery)

McWolf was next.

Nessa: This is gonna be funny and awesome.

McWolf: You better believe it will be! But I must warn you that I am public enemies 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7! (Counts 7 fingers on 1 hand)

Nessa: Well they call me Buttkicker Nessa. Lets dance!

McWolf: You'll never beat me girly!

Nessa: Don't EVER call me girly!

McWolf threw a bunch of stuff! He threw a safe and then a kitchen sink, followed by a table, a chair, a piano, a sofa, a 200 pound dumbbell, another sofa, a garbage truck, another piano and finally a 4,000 pound weight!

CRASH! CRASH! SMASH! BLAM! PLONG! CRASH! CLANG! CRASH! KRASMASH! SMASH! KRASMASHASH!

Nessa dodged said objects.

Nessa: Man you have a wide arsenal of objects with you.

McWolf: You haven't seen anything yet! Now I'm gonna start tossing lead!

He pulled out a bag full of bullets and threw them at her!

McWolf: BANG BANG BANGBANGBANGBANGBANGBANG!

BANG BANG! (To the Viewers) I know it's stupid. But they wouldn't give me a gun for this darn chapter.

Nessa was dodging them and she kicked him down.

## Battle 14: Rai and Sena VS The Devil Bear

The Devil Bear was next.

Rai: Time for this bear to face a Dragon and a Tiger!

Sena: This is gonna be good!

Rai spread his wings and had an energy sword ready and Sena had wings spread too and they went at the Devil Bear and cut him all over.

Rai: Lets show him the power of the Dragon and Tiger!

Rai and Sena: DRAGON TIGER ENERGY BURST!

They fired an energy blast and it formed into a dragon and a tiger and smashed the Devil Bear down.

## Battle 15: Cloudkicker VS Wax Phantom

The Wax Phantom was next.

Cloudkicker: This is gonna be good.

Wax Phantom: At least you are not facing a monster that can't talk.

Cloudkicker: Glad you are one of the monsters that can talk. Lets get it on.

Cloudkicker flew at him and smashed him down in a glob of wax.

Cloudkicker: Taste the Pegasus Weather Power. CUMULONIMBUS THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

She fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted the Wax Phantom all over.

---

We then went at Dialga and Palkia and tried to calm them down.

Jake Holling: Time to calm these guys down!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers and they were ready for action!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at Dialga and Palkia.

Viqtarr and Wrenges smashed and pulverized Dialga and Palkia. Carolyn blasted Dialga and Olivia blasted Palkia all over the place. We fired energy and elemental blasts and smashed them all over the place. Nico and me blasted them all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT RAGING SPACE-TIME TERRORS! (BLASTS PALKIA AND DIALGA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT ANGRY SPACE-TIME MONSTROSITIES! (BLASTS PALKIA AND DIALGA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This will hurt! TECHNO TIME STYLE NINJA ART: CHRONO GEAR TIME STORM!

He fired waves of gears and energy and they hit Dialga and Palkia and smashed them all over.

Soundwave turned into his Cybertron form and he, Majiramon, Blaster and Spike used the Planet X, Digital World, Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys. They had Soundwave have his chest turn into a blast cannon and enhanced Majiramon's attacks, Blaster's electromagnetic gun and Spike's fire 100-fold.

Soundwave and Majiramon: SOUND FIRE ARROWHEAD SHOWER!

Soundwave fired energy blasts and Majiramon fired waves of fire arrowheads.

Blaster and MLP Spike: ELECTROMAGNETIC FLAME BLAST!

Blaster fired an energy blast and MLP Spike fired waves of green fire.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING HYREN!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: MAGMA JILE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: GRASS HYREN!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ICE HYREN!

Entrapta: STONE STYLE: CRAG QUOR!

Jessica: STING STYLE: VULBOR!

Menat: GHOST STYLE: GHOST BIWISP!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: JORE!

Hilda: (British Accent) WATER STYLE: OCEAN STRIDER!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: CORAL PYDER!

Ibuki: WIND STYLE: WIND HYREN!

They fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into said creatures from Magi-Nation and smashed them all over.

Lincoln, Mai, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Toph, Jessica, Menat, R.

Mika, Hilda, Nanami and Ibuki: FINAL SMASH: MYTHICORE!

They fired a blast of energy and it formed into the Mythicore!

Garfield, Carolyn Hope, Olivia Pensgammon, Arceus, Giratina, Darkrai, Shaggy, Scooby Doo, Nico, Ash, Alice, Dawn and Brock: SPACE TIME ULTRA DIVINITY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed Dialga and Palkia down and then Oracion played in the Space-Time Towers and calmed them down.

Me: Good job guys!

Alice: (Pokemon) Thank you all so much for helping to protect Alamos Town.

Bronze Kneecap: It was nothing, Alice.

Evil Star: The important thing is that no one got hurt.

Mr. Touch: And Baron Alberto is finally getting what he deserves.

Dr. Destiny: (to Lickilicky) You can choose who you want to be your new trainer.

Lickilicky chose to be with Applejack.

Applejack: You want me to be your trainer?

He nodded.

Applejack: YEEHAW!

POW!

Eli punched Baron Alberto and kicked him in the stomach and smashed him in the chest and kicked him all over.

Eli: You give this town all over a bad name! JUSTICE ULTRA KICK!

His foot glowed in an energy glow and he kicked him in his head and smashed him down.

Eli: That takes care of him.

Bastion: Well, I know one way to close out this mission.

Carolyn Hope: And that is?

That's when Bastion and Chazz started singing again.

Bastion: Hey, Mr. Tally Mon, tally me banana.

Bastion and Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home

Bastion: Come, Mr. Tally Mon, tally me banana

Bastion and Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home

Bastion: Lift six foot, seven foot, eight foot, bunch!

Baron Alberto, who was on the ground in pain, was getting annoyed at this.

Baron Alberto: OH, JUST SHUT UP ALREADY!

Eli: You shut up!

POW!

Eli punched him in the face.

Eli held out a DISK.

Eli: D-SECURE!

Eli put him in a DISK.

Me: That was worth it.

Horsea: Can I eat some lasagna, Maria?

Maria: I think you've had enough Lasagna.

Tuddrussel: That was great. Lets go eat steak.

Me: Just what I was thinking.

Nico: I'm starving.

Carolyn: And me and Olivia caught Dialga and Palkia.

Brittney: And Darkrai is coming with us as one of my Pokemon.

Me: Awesome!

Alice (Pokemon): (To the viewers) This was an awesome battle. We saved the universe and rid the town of Baron Alberto. Now he can leave me alone for good.

Me: Yep.

We went to the Big Texan Steak Ranch and got the 72 Oz. Steak and we were hungry and ate it all. We were belching all over. We later went back home and went to sleep.

Meanwhile over in Japan, a new team of Power Rangers was getting ready on an awesome set of rainbow trains and it was gonna be awesome. But this wasn't just any ordinary ranger team. It was the ToQGer Ranger Team. The Train Rangers of 2014.

Right Suzuki: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna be awesome to help out.

Haru: I know and it's gonna be great.

Akira: You said it.

Right: Lets do it!

ToQGer Rangers: ToQ Change!

*Now transforming! Please stand behind the white line!*

In a flash of light they changed.

The End

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Pokemon Movie 10 The Rise of Darkrai is one of my favorites and it was so awesome how they saved all of the world from a terrible calamity. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, NFlemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is Nico's birthday and we're going to meet the ToQger Rangers and help them take down one of their enemies and it will be an awesome adventure of trains and powerful battles as we face Count Nair and his cronies and save the Galaxy Line from him.

See you all tomorrow.

# Nico's Birthday Bash and Train Rangers

HAPPY 24TH BIRTHDAY TO NICOCHAN11!

---

May 26th, 2021

---

In the briefing room, I was discussing plans for Nico's Birthday Party tomorrow.

Me: Okay now we should know why we are here. Tomorrow is Nico's birthday and I gathered you all here to discuss how we're going to go with setting up Nico's birthday.

May: I always love celebrating Nico's birthday.

Vypra: It's so awesome.

Me: I know. Celebrating birthdays is always awesome.

Lincoln: Lets have Myotismon take Nico out of the estate while we set everything up.

Me: Good idea Lincoln. And I have just the mission in mind for him.

I pulled out a newspaper article about a criminal chicken named The Yolker.

Vypra: "The Yolker Strikes Again." That's perfect and Nico LOVES chicken wings.

Me: He sure does. While Myotismon takes Nico out of the estate to face him, Pinkie Pie, Cheese Sandwich and Leni will get the party set up.

Pinkie Pie: You can count on us J.D.!

Leni: Nico is totes gonna love what we all have planned for him.

Cheese Sandwich: He sure will. It's gonna be so epic!

Me: Yeah!

---

May 27th, 2021

---

In the city, Nico and Myotismon were facing The Yolker and he was pulverizing the Police Station with giant eggs!

Nico: Hey, buddy! Eggs are supposed to be for breakfast, not for throwing at the police!

Yolker: (Squawks) Well the Yolk's on you! (Laughs and Clucks) Get it? Yolk? (Laughs)

Crowd: BOOO!

Nico: That was pathetic!

Myotismon: Yeah leave the jokes to our friend Luan!

Nico: Try these on!

Announcer: GIANT EGG MAGISWORD!

Nico fired giant eggs and smashed him with eggs.

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Nico and Myotismon punched and pulverized the Yolker all over and arrested him.

Nico: For some reason, I'm in a good mood today. So, you get to go to the local prison this time. Cops will be here soon to gather you up and put you back in the coop. (laughs) Coop… ha ha, I crack myself up.

Myotismon: (Laughs) Hey that was a good one!

Chief: That was funny!

Me: (On Myotismon's radio) J.D. to Myotismon.

Myotismon: Myotismon here.

Me: Everything is ready. You can bring him in.

Myotismon: Roger that.

Nico: That was fun. Lets head home.

Myotismon: Okay.

They headed back home. The Yolker was sent to the Gotham Royal York State Prison.

Back at the estate we were getting everything ready for Nico's birthday.

King Dedede: I hope Nico likes this party.

Me: With Pinkie Pie, Cheese Sandwich and Leni planning it and putting it all together he will love it.

Naruto: Yeah they are the best party masters ever.

Eli: They will do a great job planning it all.

Pinkie Pie: Nico is about to have the Best Party ever!

Vypra: I'm so happy for Nico.

May: Me too.

Myotismon: (On the radio) We're coming up into the elevator.

Me: Roger. Places everyone!

We hid and turned out the lights.

Nico and Myotismon came out of the elevator.

Nico: Whoa it's dark.

Myotismon: I'll hit the lights.

Myotismon turned the lights on and then…

Me and everyone: SURPRISE!

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, Horsea, Jirachi, and Tentacool: HAPPY BIRTHDAY, NICO!

Nico: (Gasp) OH MY GOODNESS!

May: Happy Birthday honey!

Videl Chan: Happy Birthday daddy!

May and Nico's kids hugged him.

Nico: Oh you guys are the best!

Me: Happy Birthday Buddy. You ready to have the best party ever?

Nico: You bet!

Smolder: We've got plenty of food for you. Including the secret stash of wings that Horsea apparently found.

Nico: Thanks guys!

Me: LETS PARTY!

Burnertron lit the candles on Nico's cake.

We cheered!

Pinkie Pie: (Singing)

Get your hooves up, party's starting out right now

Everypony, everypony get down

Time to make a wish, better make it right now

It's been a year and today is your birthday party

Make a wish, it's your birthday

Make a wish, it's your birthday party

Make a wish, it's your birthday

Make a wish, it's your birthday party

We had an awesome party! Nico had a giant multi-layer chocolate and cookies and cream ice cream cake, a giant punch bowl swimming pool full of fruit punch, giant numbers of chicken wings and pizza and more! It was time for presents and Ed's present was a replica of Goku's gi but with Nico's favorite colors and Ed made one for May as well and it's based on Chi-Chi's outfit during the Anonymous Proposal episode of Dragonball but with pink as the color. I gave Nico an enchanted sword like Trunks's sword and it has the powers of the elemental forces of Nature, Eli's present was an awesome spell book on all the spells of Equestrian and Light Magic and we had many presents for him.

Acid Storm: What do you think, boss? Is this the best party or what?!

Nico: YOU BET IT IS! YOU ALL HAVE MADE THIS THE BEST AND MOST EPIC PARTY EVER!

Me: YEAH!

We cheered wildly for Nico.

Me: Happy Birthday Nico!

Leni: You totes earned it!

Pinkie Pie: BEST PARTY EVER!

Laney: All of your parties are the best ever. Pinkie Pie, Cheese Sandwich and Leni are ALL the greatest party planners ever.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Skids was among the people enjoying himself in the party. But he saw that Leni looked sad for some reason.

Skids: Is something wrong, Leni?

Leni: Skids, do you think I'm important to the team?

Skids: Of course you are. Why do you say other wise?

Leni: (sadly) Because I doubt I've contributed anything useful to Team Loud Phoenix Storm, unlike Lori, Lincoln, and the others. I mean, I'm so stupid I even let burglars into the Estate!

Me: Leni you may be airheaded but you are still an amazing and golden-hearted girl!

Rarity: That's right darling. You make amazing fashions like I do and they are the talk of all of Equestria.

Laney: And they are just as popular as Rarity's.

Carol: Yeah Leni your clothes are just as magnificent as Rarity's. Not only that but you, Varie, Rarity, Teresa and Maria make so many awesome clothes whenever we encounter gene-slammers or any other fashion emergency,

Me: Yeah and you made me the most amazing trench coat ever on my birthday 3 years ago.

Rarity: I didn't know that Leni did that.

Me: Yeah it's awesome. And lets not forget Leni that you have the most awesome boyfriend ever who has always been there for you even when Belle framed you for a crime you didn't commit.

Fiona: That's right Leni.

Ed: You got it Leni. You are the most perfect girlfriend ever and no one can tell you otherwise.

Eddy: That's right Lumpy. Ed has always been there for you just like I will be with Luan.

Rita: That's right Sweetie and you made my birthday one to remember too.

Nico: And lets not forget that you not only have Ed to look out for you, but you also have what it takes to be one of Rarity's fashion partners. Same with Fiona, Miguel, Varie, Teresa, Maria and several others.

Me: Yeah your clothes are awesome!

Leni: Oh you're right guys. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome Leni.

Nico: Anytime.

Me: And Nico it's time for your awesome Birthday mission. We're going to Japan to meet the ToQger rangers.

Nico: Oh sweet! We owe them a huge debt for helping us take down Sholmes and Wilson.

Proto Man: It'll be fun meeting the ToQgers again.

Me: And we owe them a huge debt of gratitude for helping us take down Sholmes and Wilson.

Nico: As well as helping us fend off Goche.

Laney: That was awesome.

Leni: It totes was.

Me: Also Carter since we're going to meet the ToQger rangers in Japan, I think it's a cool idea if we use the Lightspeed Rescue Supertrain for meeting them.

Carter Grayson: That's a great idea!

Ryan Mitchell: Perfect way to meet them.

Lana: And I can have Thomas and his friends come too.

Eli: So awesome!

Evil Star, Vortex, Touch and Go, Dr. Destiny, Villamax, Roquefort, Griffin, and Bronze Kneecap then appeared.

Evil Star: Can me, Vortex, Touch and Go, Dr. Destiny, Villamax, Roquefort, Griffin, and Bronze Kneecap come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're heading over to Japan to meet the ToQger rangers.

Villamax: Oh wow!

Griffin: They helped us take down Sholmes and Wilson when we were there.

Vortex: They sure did. Also Nico, Happy Birthday man.

Nico: Thanks. That means a lot.

Me: Lets head out guys!

Carter Grayson: RESCUE ZORDS MOBILIZE!

The Lightspeed Rescue Train Hanger appeared on top of the World Tree and a huge energy train track extended from the giant tree over to Japan.

Me: ALL ABOARD!

We got on the train and we were off to Japan.

* * *

TOKYO, JAPAN

* * *

We were riding the rails in Tokyo.

Princess Rose: Here we are. The part of Japan that the ToQgers protect.

Me: Yep and they protect the whole city of Tokyo. I looked up what part of Tokyo the ToQger Rangers protect and it didn't say so we'll say that it's ALL of Tokyo.

Nico: That's interesting.

Thomas the Tank Engine: This is so cool!

Eli: I think it's so cool that they are on trains that protect the city.

Me: It sure is.

Varie: I love going on trains and it is awesome.

Rainbow Dash: You said it. Riding the Friendship Express and the Crystal Empire Trains are just as fun as this.

Optimus Prime: Lets not forget that Team Bullet Train is liking this too.

Railspike: You said it Optimus.

Midnight Express: This is gonna be so cool meeting the ToQger rangers.

Rapid Run: Yeah man!

Me: I know and it will be awesome helping them take down one of their enemies.

Nico: I can't wait for that.

Then we saw explosions up ahead.

Me: Uh oh. We got explosions up ahead. Stand by for battle!

We got ready.

In a park we jumped out and we saw HOUND SHADOW!

The **Hound Shadow** is a hound/bear trap-themed Shadow Monster that appears in the ToQger's summer movie *Ressha Sentai ToQger: The Movie - Galaxy Line SOS* . He is the servant of Count Nair.

History

The Hound Shadow made his first appearance with his master on planet earth at an unknown station cleaning his master off with a feather duster. When Count Nair is about fire at the Safari Ressha, but due to the Ressha coming into the station he'd pushed his master out of the way taking blow as he was sent flying towards train post.

During the battle he was seen battling Right Suzuki where he managed to knocked towards the down Safari Ressha which he thought fuel. So both he and Count Nair were about to board their Kuliner, but they were stopped by the presence of Emperor Z. So they left railways to greet the king back at Castle Terminal.

Speaking of which back at Castle Terminal they introduced themselves to the king. Once Count Nair is done talking to the king both the Hound Shadow and him left the castle.

A while later the Hound Shadow was using his sense of smell to sniff the trail of the Galaxy Line which is surprisingly close by.

Then he appeared along with his master at the bridge when Count Nair open fired on the two train conductors. A while later during the fight he was then battling Haru and Kagura.

Later he appeared on the grassy hill when Count Nair open fired on the ToQgers de-transforming them. So the Hound Shadow stay behind to prevent the ToQgers from stopping his master hunt the Safari Ressha.

A while later when his back was turned the Hound Shadow was shot from behind by the team. After that he ran towards the city to help his master out.

Later he appeared at the city asking Count Nair if he was okay, but he was pushed out of the way by his master and they witness the team transforming to the Safari Ressha. After that they battle the animal rangers. After that both the Hound Shadow and Count Nair were then defeated by this finisher called Imagination Rush! Safari Park! (which is the animals that the ToQgers transferred to (a lion, a bald eagle, a wildcat, a crocodile and a panda)).

But due to his master choice he fused with him to form the Giant Nair Hounder. They managed to overpower the Cho ToQ-Oh Police Shield and Build Dai-Oh until the Safari Ressha returned and ToQ1 gou piloted it to form Safari Ga-Oh and with ToQ-Oh, the two Sentai Robo destroyed Nair Hounder with double flying kick.

---

Me: Hound Shadow! I remember you!

Hound Shadow: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nice entrance.

Me: Skip the pleasantries. Now it's time for you to die.

Hound Shadow: (to Nico) I hope you had a Happy Birthday. Because it'll be the last one you'll have!

Mr Go: Not likely. Ready, Mr. Touch?

Mr. Touch: I'm always ready, Mr. Go.

The two of them were about to touch each other to power up when suddenly, we heard a harmonica playing.

Hound Shadow: (recognizes the music) You're a long way from your team, traitor.

Soon, all of us recognized who was playing that harmonica.

Hound Shadow: (growls) You better run back to that Build Ressha of yours before something bad happens!

Suddenly, Hound Shadow was kicked to the ground. He looked up to see that the person who did that was Akira Nijino

Akira Nijino: Don't bother getting up, Hound Shadow. This is your place to die.

Hound Shadow: (gets up) That's what you think! But I will leave you some parting gifts! Kuros!

Several Kuros appeared as Hound Shadow retreated.

Akira Nijino: (Gets out Applichanger) This is going to be easy. ToQ Change!

Now transforming! Please stand behind the white line!

In a flash of orange light, Akira transformed!

ToQRoku!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Wow! Also these Kuros look reminiscent of the Outlaws from the American Old West!

Nico: They sure do!

Me: Akira we owe you one for helping us distract Goche and for helping us destroy Sholmes and Wilson.

Akira Nijino: Think nothing of it J.D.

William Dunbar: And you are more than welcome to join the Redemption Squad.

Akira Nijino: Thanks William.

Me: Lets tear these monsters apart!

We went at the Kuros and slashed and blasted them and they blew apart in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMM!

They were dead in seconds.

Me: Yeah! That was too easy.

Lola: Yeah it was.

Maria: (to Akira Nijino) Now that the Kuros are gone for the moment, how about showing us the rest of your team?

Akira Nijino: They should be here now.

We saw the Rainbow Express pull up.

Me: Wow! The Rainbow Express.

Nico: Just like when we saw come in.

Lola: So awesome!

Leni: That train is totes amazing!

Me: Lets link with it and go aboard. Luckily I have a universal pass.

I pulled out my pass. We boarded the Rainbow Express and we linked up the Lightspeed Rescue Trains with the Rainbow Express.

We saw the ToQger Rangers again.

Manterror: Nice to see you and your team again, Right!

Me: (Speaking Japanese) カイリとケイイチロウとそのチームに会い、彼らを助けてくれたとき、私たちはあなたに大きな時間を割いてくれました。(We owe you big time for helping us when we met Kairi and Keiichiro and their teams and helped them out.)

Right: Think nothing of it guys.

Hikari: We're glad we could help.

Tokatti: It was an honor to help out the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm as well as 2 of our fellow Ranger Teams.

Kairi Yano: Thank you very much for that.

Me: We have so much to tell you about what happened. First of all we had a lot of help from your fellow Rangers from over the course of 45+ Years from Japan when the Battle with Thanos reared its ugly head.

Right: Right I heard about that! All the rangers came out of retirement to help out.

Me: They sure did. That was one of the most devastating battles we've ever had.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Laney: But it was also one of the most memorable battles we've had.

Villamax: Also, we can't thank you guys enough for fending Goche off while we were fighting Herlock and Wilson.

Hikari: No problem.

Mio: It's shame we weren't able to destroy her.

May: Not to worry. At least she won't be able to enlarge any more allies that she has.

Me: And that is a fact. But we still have many of your enemies to deal with. But I remember that Emperor Z has a lot of honor.

Right: He does and he is a truly worthy adversary to me.

Me: He might be a worthy candidate for joining our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Mio: Who are the Masters of Evil?

Me: Our frenemies. They took the place of the Legion Of Doom after the Battle with Thanos.

Nico: It's a really awesome and strange story.

Nico told them all about it and it was awesome.

Right: Wow! That's amazing. But it's good that Bowser and Ra's are back after what happened to them a year and a half ago.

Me: Yeah. That was a tragic loss. But wwe have them back now.

Lincoln: Yeah we sure do. But we saw how great of an adversary Emperor Z is.

Me: Let me see here.

I looked up his info.

---

Emperor Z, also known as the Emperor of Darkness, is the evil leader of Evil Army Shadow Line and the main antagonist of Ressha Sentai ToQger.

He was portrayed by Kengo Ohkuchi, who also played Sōsuke Aizen in live musical adaptations of Bleach.

Raised by Marchioness Morc, Z's arrival in the human world was being prepared by the Shadow Line while Baron Nero opens a path connecting their railway to Z's location. However, unlike his subordinates, a moment in Z's life changed his ideals forever as he developed an obsession with light. This unhealthy obsession lead to him leaving his Kurainer prematurely to see the human world, meeting Right and realizing he and the ToQgers are those who were swallowed in darkness before he is forced to be carried by his followers when he begins to die from being in the light for too long.

Meeting his future wife Miss Gritta, Z fell in love with her eyes as he redecorated Castle Terminal to suit his taste. But while he first appeared to be clueless to the treachery of Madame Noir and the agenda General Schwarz, Z played them both by feigning ignorance so he can absorb Glitta to obtain her inner light. Though he now wants the ToQgers' light, Z is warned by Mork not to allow himself to end up being consumed by their light.

He later kills both Noir and Schwarz for disobeying his orders out of the demand that Gritta be released from his grasp. This would make him absorb their darkness and sink the ToQgers' childhood hometown of Subarugahama into the darkness underneath the ground, as well as summoning multiple Kuliner Robos to attack the ToQgers in order to buy him more time to retreat to the Castle Terminal.

When Gritta leads the ToQgers on a raid to Castle Terminal, Z battles Right in a one-on-one duel. Eventually, he somehow forgot their first encounter but was shocked to discover that Right's attempt to transform causes the darkness inside him to manifest, Emperor Z regains enough of his memory to remember that the light he saw in Subarugahama was Right himself and is shocked to find the youth transformed into a dark-version of his ToQ 1gou form. While in the middle of the fight, Nero and Mork spirited Z in their Kuliner. Emperor Z finds Gritta and learns that her actions for betraying him and relocating the Castle Terminal were an act of mercy and pity to him. After apparently killing Gritta, now intent on destroying all light if he cannot have it, Z-Shin decides to mount an assault on the world and orders Castle Terminal to surface. He was challenged by ToQ 1gou of Darkness during his final raid on Castle Terminal as he emerging to greet him. After Emperor Z inquires about Right no longer having his inner light, the two begin their fight with Z-Shin derailing the Ressha when the Conductor, Ticket, and Wagon attempt to run him over. Once ToQ 1gou is defeated, Z-Shin has Castle Terminal transform into the Behemoth of Darkness that blankets the entire city and Subarugahama in darkness before Emperor Z leaves a powerless Right to waste away in the dark. Eventually, the other ToQgers joined the battle as they defeated the remaining Shadow Line armies. After Emperor Z is hit by the Yudou Rainbow Rush, Nero and Morc sacrifice themselves for their leader to restore his power by absorbing their darkness. However, the other ToQgers give ToQ 1gou their Ressha to use them, combined with the Hyper Ressha to become Rainbow ToQ 1gou. This allows ToQ 1gou to overpower Z-Shin with all of his power before he and his friends use the Daikaiten Cannon for the final blow. Returned to his usual form, the dying Emperor Z finally gained his light after seeing a rainbow (much like Zaram), before he explodes into a torrent of darkness that is gathered by Gritta, revealed to having been spared by him, as she brings the reconstituted emperor back into the darkness. Gritta holds his hands, advising him that light cannot exist without darkness and vice versa.

---

When I was done we were amazed.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Yeah he is a truly formidable adversary. And he has a sense of honor.

Leanbow: Just like me and Koragg.

Me: Out of all the villains of Power Rangers and Super Sentai that we have seen from over the course of 46+ Years, Emperor Z is one of the honorable ones. And he has definitely earned a place in the Masters of Evil after everything that happened.

Right: He sure has.

Me: But Me and Vypra will have to test him in our own battle to see for ourselves.

Nico: That is gonna be so cool.

?: I'll say.

We saw the Conductor and his puppet Ticket.

Red Hood: Hi there! You must be the Conductor and his trusty puppet, Ticket!

Conductor: That's right.

Ticket: Pleasure to meet you and an honor.

Conductor: Same here to the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Laney: We are honored to be on the Rainbow Express.

Me: We sure are.

Nico: Also it was so cool that you were a Purple Ranger for one time. It would be so awesome if you were helping the entire ToQger Ranger Team.

Right: It sure would be awesome.

Conductor: I appreciate that you would like me on the field. But the ability to transform would be virtually wasted on me. (gestures around him) This is where I spend my days, helping out the ToQgers as a mentor, not a fighter.

Bronze Kneecap: That's not true. If anything, the ability to transform would be wasted on Ticket.

Ticket: Yeah! (realizes what Bronze Kneecap meant and becomes offended) Hey! Wait a minute!

Me: Now that's enough. But Bronze Kneecap is right. Transforming is not a waste. Watch.

I transformed into Super Angel.

Me: It doesn't take that long. This is one of my transformations.

Nico: (Goes Super Saiyan) And this is one of mine.

Eli: (Goes Super Human) And this is one of mine too.

Ets: Wow! So cool!

Emma (ELGVTWD): Awesome!

Me: But you transform into a Purple Ranger and that covers all the colors of the rainbow. (Powers down) Besides transforming as a waste of time is absolutely preposterous. If the rangers and the ToQger Rangers can do it in a split second then so can you to help out.

We powered down.

Conductor: Oh you're right. If you can do it then so can I. But only if you all can help me be like you.

Me: Done. We'll gladly help. Besides it's really cool. Also With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Lola: But it's really awesome that you have a train powered by imagination.

Me: It sure is.

Right: It sure is cool huh?

Me: Also the power of the imagination knows no limits. Watch.

I fired a pink beam of energy from the middle of my forehead and it hit Kagura and she was in a pink bikini swimsuit and was smoking hot.

Kagura: Hey look at me. (Strikes a pose) Like what you see Right?

Right: (Entranced) Abbra.

We laughed.

Me: Hubba hubba.

Muscle Man: Hey, Right. You know who else likes using imagination?

Sandman: (grins) I know the answer to this question.

Muscle Man: My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Right: I don't get it.

Lola: We don't either but his jokes are funny!

Mordecai: Yeah they sure are.

The ToQger Rangers saw that Leni looked sad.

Right: You okay, Leni? You look sad.

Griffin: Leni's concerned that she hasn't contributed much to the team.

Leni: You don't have to say it in a nice tone, Griffin. Just say it as it is! There's no point in having me on the team! Ever since I got my powers, I've only gotten 1 new transformation! And I'm so dumb that I'm not a genius like Lisa! (sobs) I'M SO USELESS!

Kagura: Leni, don't say that!

Gravity Man: Yeah! I mean, how many people on the team besides you and me have gravity powers?

Me: Yeah Leni! And also your Royal Defenders self and male self have gravity powers too. You are not useless. Also you have Poison Ivy's powers too.

Nico: Right I forgot about that.

Me: Yeah and also so does Carol with King Ghidorah's powers. And like Rarity and Carol said you are also a great fashion designer and make great clothes and help Varie, Rarity, Maria and Teresa with the Emergency Fashion Team.

Nico: That's a short name.

Me: It's a work in title.

Nico: Oh.

Me: And lets not forget that you have an awesome bunch of friends and have an awesome boyfriend.

Ed: Yeah Leni.

Sakura Haruno: That's right Leni. You are not a useless member of the team. I once thought like you Leni.

Leni: Really?

Sakura Haruno: I sure did. When I was starting out as a Genin, I once thought that I was a useless crybaby that would rather wait for her knight in shining armor to come and save her. I thought that I was a worthless girl but I was wrong. My friends and love makes me stronger and it makes me more powerful than ever not just spiritually but physically and mentally too. You can have that same drive too. I got that drive, you can too.

Leni knew that Sakura was right.

Leni: You're right Sakura. If you can do it then so can I!

Me: That's the spirit Leni!

Blast Man: We ran into another one of your enemies on the way here.

Akira Nijino: Blast Man's right. Hound Shadow's back. Which means Count Nair can't be far behind.

Me: I remember him! He was trying to destroy the Safari Line. Then that must mean that the Safari Line landed on Earth like it did before.

Conductor: I did pick up a distress signal from Lady a while ago.

Me: Then we got to find her before he does.

Nico: Yeah!

I pulled up the info on Count Nair's info.

---

**Count Nair** (voiced by Kenichi Maeyamada) is the main villain of *Ressha Sentai ToQger: The Movie - Galaxy Line SOS* .

History

Stationed himself on the space branch of Shadow Line, Count Nair and Hound Shadow rode his Kuliner and pursued Lady to hunt the Safari Ressha while on it's way to Earth. With four other Sfari Ressha lost in space, the Lion Ressha crash-landed on Earth, where Count Nair and Hound Shadow faced the ToQgers. As they retreated, both of them met Emperor of Darkness Z and decided to hunt the ToQgers on himself.

Bringing along an army of Combatant Kuros, he commissioned Hound to take care of the ToQgers while he aboard his Kuliner and attempted to destroy the Lion Ressha along with the ToQ Ressha. It wasn't long until the Lion Ressha managed to get to space and his Kuliner crashed into the groud. While surviving the impact, however he and Hound Shadow defeated by the ToQgers whom used the Safari Ressha to their advantage and finished both Count Nair and Hound Shadow off with "Imagination Rush! Safari Park!" which is the animals that the ToQgers transferred to (a lion, a bald eagle, a wildcat, a crocodile and a panda).

Count Nair had no choice but to fuse with Hound Shadow to form the Giant Nair Hounder. They managed to overpower the Cho ToQ-Oh Police Shield and Build Dai-Oh until the Safari Ressha returned and ToQ1 gou piloted it to form SafariGaOh and with ToQ-Oh, the two Sentai Robo destroyed Nair Hounder with double flying kick.

---

When I was finished reading we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! He is a monster.

Nico: He sure is. We have to destroy him.

Lola: And we will!

Leni: Yeah!

Dr. Destiny: (to the ToQgers) You guys lead the way since this is our first time with you guys.

Right: Roger that.

Me: Get ready Count Nair (Eyes glow red) we're coming for you.

Kagura: His eyes are glowing red.

Nico: He does that to show that we mean business.

Eli: That's bro for you.

Laney: Guys are there horses running along side the trains?

Nico: No why?

Laney: Look.

We looked out the window and we saw 5 kids riding rocket-propelled horse motorcycles and they were THE SIX-GUM GANG!

---

The Six-Gum Gang are a criminal gang of cowboy-style robbers who work for The Delightful Children From Down The Lane and Father. According to the credits, their names are Runt, Dixie, Wilbur, Lunk and Goof. Runt is the leader of the group, despite being the smallest and seemingly the youngest.

Runt and Dixie were voiced by Jennifer Hale, Lunk was voiced by Dee Bradley Baker, Goof was voiced by Tom Kenny, and Wilbur was voiced by Ben Diskin.

History

They made their first appearance in "Operation: R.O.B.B.E.R.S.", where they staged a hold-up on a school bus, stealing other kids homework and giving it to the Delightful Children so they can get extra credit for it. They were only shown stealing A+ homework.

In "Operation: F.O.U.N.T.A.I.N.", Lunk was delightfulized and used by the Delightful Children From Down the Lane. He interrogated Leaky Leona to ascertain the location of the Fountain of Youth and was told by his brainwashers to watch for intruders as they went down into the catacombs under Gallagher Elementary School. Lunk was then distracted by a hoop bracelet by its shininess that had dropped from Leona's wrist, and was immediately defeated by Numbuh 5, who was sitting in the stall behind him and kicked the door into him, hitting his head through the wall.

The Six-Gum Gang won in this episode, but their actions backfired on their boss(es) when Mrs. Thompson saw Numbuh 4's terrible homework, and believing it to be their work, sent them to detention.

They later appear in "Operation: E.L.E.C.T.I.O.N.S.", where they were appointed as the DCFDTL's Hall Monitors when they are falsely elected as school president. They were fired from the force and tossed into Permanent Detention along with their employers after the DCFDTL were removed from office.

In "Operation: S.A.F.E.T.Y.", they are seen attending a "butt-busting" contest at the school playground.

In "Operation: M.E.S.S.A.G.E.", they were told by Wilson Woodrow to give Numbuh 2 a secret message that was intended for Muffy Jenkins. Numbuh 2 left the message in Eggbert Eggleston's office.

They were last seen in "Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.", trying to steal one of the Truck Driver's pianos, which Lunk accidentally crushed Runt with it, just like what happened to Numbuh 4 in "Operation: P.I.A.N.O.".

---

Numbuh 1: It's the Six-Gum Gang!

Lana: Wow! They look like train robbers!

Me: Train Robbers from the American Old West to be exact.

Numbuh 1: But they were also the minions of the Delightful Children from long ago.

Me: Obviously they haven't gotten the memo that Father is dead.

Nico: No they haven't.

The Six-Gum Gang came aboard and they were looking at us.

Runt: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Ruth: It sure is pardners.

Stalker: (to the Six Gum Gang) I take it that you guys joined the

Masters of Evil today?

Runt: You better believe it partner!

Lola: Wow!

Me: Looks like we're gonna have a bunch of Old West Outlaws in them.

May: I can't wait to see how cool it is to try out something I saw in the movies with you guys.

Ruth: What's that?

May: Chase you while riding my Blue Flame Rapidash in a battle.

Goof: Now that will be fun!

Wilbur: Yeah!

Me: I take it you are gonna be one the ToQger Ranger's archenemies?

Lunk: You got it pilgrim!

Runt: We chose Right as our archenemy.

Right: Oh wow!

Me: (Imitating John Wayne) You chose a fine adversary little man.

Runt: Thanks and good John Wayne imitation.

Sea Clamp: Before we take Count Nair out, why don't we have the usual battles now?

Me: Good idea Sea Clamp. Maria call them in.

Maria: Roger that.

Me: Right you and the ToQger rangers are all in for a great show. I think I can help set up something for us to fight in an arena.

I concentrated and then on top of the trains a fighting stage appeared on top both of our trains.

Nico: Cool!

Right: Wow! That's genius thinking.

Akira Nijino: It sure was.

We got onto the arena and Beautiful Gorgeous, Red X, Spymaster, Rojo, Shiv, Krusty, Common Cold, Whiplash, Killer Croc, Count Marzo, Shrapnel and David Cain then appeared!

Me: Beautiful Gorgeous, Red X, Spymaster, Rojo, Shiv, Krusty, Common Cold, Whiplash, Killer Croc, Count Marzo, Shrapnel and David Cain. 4 of you guys must be extra battles.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laughter)

Red X: We sure are.

Spymaster: But this is gonna be fun.

Shiv: It's an honor to meet the ToQger rangers.

Common Cold: I see you guys met our newest recruits and your archenemy for Right. (Sneezes)

Hikari: We sure did. And bless you.

Common Cold: Thank you.

Me: He can't help that. He's sick all the time hence why they call him the Common Cold.

Hikari: Poor guy.

Beautiful Gorgeous: You having a Happy Birthday, Nico?

Nico: Damn right I am!

Krusty: Well, it's not a birthday without a clown like me! (laughs)

Red X: Well, you don't have to get too excited about it.

Spymaster: (to Leni) You feeling okay, Leni?

Leni: I'm totes much better.

Me: Awesome! And Nico had the best birthday ever.

Lori: Yeah he literally did!

But then we heard crazy laughter and 3 figures came out! 2 of them were the Laughing Green Ghosts and the third one was the Hypnotizing Clown Ghost!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Laughing Green Ghosts and the Ghost Clown!

Green Ghosts: (Laughing Crazily)

Clown Ghost: You will soon feel the fun of time, and then your thoughts will soon be mine.

Me: I wouldn't count on it.

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for?

Qin: The Laughing Green Ghosts were really Carlsgood Creeps and his partner Mr. Crawls and the Clown Ghost was really Harry the Hypnotist. Creeps and Crawls were trying to scare the heirs of a huge fortune off an island to make sure they don't spend the night to collect it. It was really $1,000,000 in Confederate Money. Money that was totally worthless.

Applejack: So they scared away all those people all for nothing.

Qin: Yeah they got totally screwed over big time. They scared them all for nothing. Harry the Hypnotist once worked at a circus and he wanted revenge after he was caught stealing and sent to prison. They were both busted. Creeps and Crawls got 20 to 40 years for their crimes and Harry the Hypnotist got 50 years for his crimes.

Twilight Sparkle: And then life right?

Qin: Yep. 5 Life Sentences for Creeps after he and a bunch of others tried to kill the gang.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

?: That sure is crazy.

A figure came out and it was GARBAGE WARRIOR from episode 25 of Operation Overdrive!

---

A bowling ball-headed monster with a body of multiple other themes (such as a fan, an air conditioner, and other garbage) was summoned by Kamdor alongside other monsters to fight the Rangers while he snagged the Star of Isis located somewhere in the Everglades. He fought Dax after being created, and wielded a bowling pin. He was the first monster to be destroyed by the Red Sentinel Ranger after being hit with a power punch.

---

Mack Hartford: Garbage Warrior!

Garbage Warrior: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Kambor to fight the rangers while he got the Star of Isis. Also you were the first monster to be destroyed by the Red Sentinel Ranger with just a Power Punch.

Garbage Warrior: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Right: How did you know what he does?

Me: We watched all of the series of Power Rangers both in Japan and in America from over the last 46+ years. It's amazing how many monsters and enemies that all the rangers faced from 1975 and ongoing.

Nico: It sure is.

Garbage Warrior: (to Operation Overdrive Rangers) This is actually my first full battle against you Rangers.

Mack Hartford: Boy it sure is. This is gonna be fun.

Me: I can't wait to see it.

Then a vortex of darkness appeared and it was EMPEROR Z!

Me: Emperor Z, I presume?

Emperor Z: That's right and it's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: And it won't be the last time. This is gonna be interesting to see how you fair against me to look for the sparkle. Even though you already found it in Right.

Emperor Z: Indeed.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Maria told me that you have what it takes to be one of us Z. I've heard a lot about you. You look like you have all the qualities of a member of the M.O.E.

Emperor Z: It will be interesting.

Me: It sure will.

Emperor Z: Also, Vypra has my permission to include the Shadow Line Monsters in her forces.

Maria: And the generals?

Emperor Z: Sadly, General Schwarz is the only one who agreed to be part of the Masters of Evil.

Me: That's all right with us. And I think we have the perfect archenemy for him.

Ink Rose: The forces of darkness are telling me that I would be a perfect match for him.

Brittney: And they would agree.

Me: Cool. Lets get it on!

---

Battle 1: Rita Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Ice Man, Blizzard Man, Tundra Man, Cold Man, Chill Man, Frost Man, Freeze Man, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was first.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) Personally, I don't think Leni's useless at all.

Rita: I don't either. She may be ditzy but she is a great and amazing girl.

Twilight Sparkle: And a great friend who makes great clothes.

Luster Dawn: You said it Twilight. She is a great friend to everyone.

Star Swirl: Absolutely.

Spyro: She has all of us that have her back.

Ninjini: You said it.

Ice Man: And we'll always be ready to help our friends.

Stormy Weather: Absolutely.

Proto Man: You said it.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I agree completely on that. Lets do it!

Beautiful Gorgeous went at them and they dodged her strikes and blasted her all over with lightning, magic and ice and smashed her down.

Rita: That was amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: All right!

Battle 2: Hunter, Sunset Shimmer, Triple Berry, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Man, Flame Man, Heat Man, Burner Man, Pharaoh Man, Torch Man, Solar Man, Sword Man, Magma Man, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) Leni's being too hard on herself. I can name a lot of missions where she's played an important part.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und so can I. She has done so much for the team.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure has. I saw that she did so much not just for the team but for a lot of people all over the world and the city.

Triple Berry: I'll say.

Gusty the Great: She sure has. I don't know why she is being so hard on herself like that.

Eruptor: Yeah she is a great friend to many people.

Blast Zone: She sure is.

Fire Man: Yeah she is awesome.

Nuova Shenron: And a great fashion designer.

Princess Rose: Absolutely.

Red X: And many people are envious over some of those clothes. Lets do it!

Red X went at them and fired glue X's at them and they dodged them and blasted him all over with fire and energy and smashed him down all over.

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so much fun!

---

Battle 3: SpongeBob Squarepants, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Acid Man, Aqua Man, Bubble Man, Burst Man, Dive Man, Pirate Man, Pump Man, Splash Woman, Toad Man, Wave Man, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Spymaster

---

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (To Spongebob) So far, Emperor Z and Ransik are the only two honorable main villains of any Power Rangers and Sentai series.

SpongeBob: Lets not forget Vypra. But yeah that's right. The rest are just absolutely ruthless scumbags.

Rarity: Indeed they are darling and they are absolutely disgusting monsters!

Sweetie Belle: They sure are. It's horrible that the Power Rangers and Sentai Villains are that ruthless and evil.

Thunder Terror: No kidding. The worst of them all is Rita Repulsa.

Mistmane: That's right. If we face her in the future she will suffer the full extent of our power.

Gill Grunt: You got that right.

Chill: (Russian Accent) And she will get it too.

Acid Man: Absolutely guys.

Splash Woman: And it won't be pretty.

Manterror: No it won't.

Drill Bit (Beast Wars): Yeah.

Spymaster: No arguments with that. Lets do it!

Manterror: With pleasure! Manterror, TERRORIZE!

Manterror transformed!

Drill Bit: Lets do it! Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

Drill Bit transformed.

They went at Spymaster and smashed and blasted him all over with bubbles, water and jewels and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: (Inhales) Ahh. There's nothing like the smell of bubbles in the morning. Smells like victory.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Tracer, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Bright Man, Gemini Man, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) Having General Schwarz and Emperor Z in the Masters of Evil is definitely a wise decision.

Tracer: (British Accent) Indeed it is. We'll have to decide who will be Emperor Z's archenemy later in the future.

Princess Luna: But it will be really interesting to see who will be his archenemy.

Snowdrop: It sure will.

Gari: Absolutely. I think it's gonna be so fun.

Blackout: You said it.

Knight Mare: Yeah!

Bright Man: This is gonna be really fun!

Red Hood: Absolutely.

Winter Soldier: Same.

Rojo: I agree with all of you. Lets do it!

Rojo fired laser blasts and they dodged them and blasted her with darkness and energy blasts and smashed her down.

Tracer: Jolly good!

Princess Luna: Victory for the night!

---

Battle 5: Lynn, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Block Man, Concrete Man, Crystal Man, Drill Man, Ground Man, Guts Man, Hard Man, Impact Man, Jewel Man, Quake Woman, Stone Man, Clayface and Sandman VS Shiv

---

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) How's Nico enjoying his birthday so far?

Lynn: He's having the best birthday ever!

Applejack: Yeah. Pinkie Pie, Cheese Sandwich and Leni all planned his party and he had the best one he has ever had.

Apple Bloom: He sure did and he an awesome time with all of us.

Frozen Fright: And the food was awesome for us all.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye that he did lads.

Block Man: It was awesome for him.

Clayface: It was awesome!

Sandman: Yeah it was!

Shiv: Glad you all had fun. Lets do it!

He formed a light sword and Lynn formed a sword of lava and they went at each other and clashed with Shiv and sparks flew all over the place. They smashed him all over with earth, apples and more and smashed him down.

Lynn: LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Jackie, Pinkie Pie, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Burst Man, Commando Man, Crash Man, Grenade Man, Napalm Man, Search Man, Blast Man and Bomb Man VS Krusty

---

Krusty the Clown was next.

Krusty: (to Jackie) I hope Nico's having an awesome birthday! (laughs goofily)

Jackie: You better believe he is Krusty! He had the most awesome party ever.

Pinkie Pie: Me, Cheese Sandwich and Leni set it up and he loved it!

Diamond Tiara: It was one of the most fun birthdays he has ever had.

Toxic Horror: And Pinkie, Cheese and Leni all did a great job setting it all up for him.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was so much fun for him.

Sprocket: You better believe it!

Drill Sergeant: (Techno Voice) Yeah!

Burst Man: He had lots of fun.

Blast Man: The party was a work of art!

Bomb Man: Yeah it was!

Krusty: Glad you all had so much fun. Lets do it!

Krusty threw pies and they dodged them and fired waves of bombs and confetti and smashed him down.

Jackie: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Robin, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Man, Tornado Man, Cloud Man, Needle Man, Sheep Man, Strike Man, Kraven the Hunter and Stalker VS Common Cold

---

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) The ToQgers really are an awesome Sentai team.

Robin: They sure are and the way they use trains for their battles and action packed adventures is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it is! It's awesome!

Scootaloo: It sure is. And the Rainbow Express is just as cool as the Friendship Express and the Crystal Empire Train.

Magma Gloom: The trains they use are based on really cool trains from history.

Flash Magnus: It's really amazing.

Whirlwind: You said it Flash and it's really amazing.

Swarm: It brings the fun and beauty.

Air Man: It sure does.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Indeed it does comrades.

Stalker: It's beautiful.

Common Cold: I agree too. Lets do it! (Sneezes)

Robin: Bless you.

Common Cold: (Sniffles) Thank you.

Common Cold fired waves of snot at them and they dodged them and blasted him all over with wind and energy and smashed him all over and smashed him down.

Robin: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Devon Daniels, Fluttershy, Featherweight, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Hornet Man, Oil Man, Plant Man, Wood Man, Vesper Woman, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Whiplash (Marvel)

---

Whiplash of Marvel was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) Why the ToQgers were never adapted into a Power Rangers team, I'll never understand.

Devon Daniels: I guess because Japan makes the series much quicker than America does. But who knows?

Fluttershy: It's really cool how Japan makes really awesome Power Rangers shows.

Featherweight: It sure is. I like the ToQger Rangers and the LupinRangers & PatRanger's so far.

Mage Meadowbrook: They ALL are absolutely fun.

Stealth Elf: They sure are and it's really great that the ToQger Rangers use trains.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si. Really awesome amigos.

Hornet Man: It sure is amazing.

Vesper Woman: They sure have a lot of buzz.

Sea Clamp: I'll say.

Spittor: Definitely.

Devon: Yeah. Also Japan has some of the neatest trains on the planet. I wouldn't be surprised if the bullet trains were what gave them the idea.

Whiplash: I agree. Lets do it.

Whiplash lashed at them with his energy whips and they dodged them and went at him and smashed him all over the place with leaves and nature blasts and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Devon: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

# Battle 9: Keiko Yukimura, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Blade Man, Cut Man, Gyro Man, Metal Man, Nitro Man, Quick Man, Ring Man, Shadow Man, Slash Man, Sword Man, Tengu Man, Tomahawk Man, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: Maybe the ToQger enemies will give you guys more of a challenge than some of the others.

Keiko: One can hope but this is gonna be so awesome facing them.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. I'm really looking forward to when we take them down.

Cozy Glow: Same here. It's gonna be awesome facing them.

Clover the Clever: Just like when we faced our dangerous enemies.

Hex: I'll say. The darkness consumes them.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) No rest for the wicked and the evil.

Blade Man: You said it.

Larry Koopa: It will be good.

Morton Koopa: Yeah baby!

Killer Croc: Yeah man! Lets do it!

Killer Croc went at them and they all dodged his attacks and Keiko fired a wave of red and purple fire and it hit Killer Croc and covered him in flowers and they blasted and smashed him all over.

Keiko: BANG!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

## Battle 10: Tifa Lockhart, Princess Celestia, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Light Skylanders, Astro Man, Centaur Man, Flash Man, Galaxy Man, Gravity Man, Star Man and Time Man, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Count Marzo

---

Count Marzo was next.

Count Marzo: I hope you're ready for whatever the enemies of the ToQger Rangers throw at you.

Tifa Lockhart: We're always ready for anything that comes our way.

Princess Celestia: And we're always up for a challenge as long as we all fight and work together.

Silver Spoon: And it will be so fun in taking them down.

Louie PoisonSea: Definitely and we'll bring justice down to those that hurt people!

Spotlight: And it won't be pretty for them.

Knight Light: Absolutely!

Astro Man: It will be good.

Anemone: Definitely!

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) Right on mates!

Count Marzo: That's the spirit! Lets get it on!

He fired waves of red energy from his amulet and they dodged it and smashed and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Tifa Lockhart: All right!

Princess Celestia: The light shines!

---

Battle 11: Scotsman, Silver Banshee and Avril the Frost Elf VS Shrapnel

---

Shrapnel was next.

Shrapnel: This is gonna be fun for a warmup.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Always love a good fight now.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Me too lad. It's gonna be fun now.

Avril: (Scottish Accent) Ach always love a good battle. Lets get it on now.

Shrapnel: Lets do it!

Shrapnel fired shards of metal and they dodged them and slashed and blasted Shrapnel all over and smashed him down.

---

Battle 12: Lady Palutena, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: It will be a true honor to face the Goddess of Light and the Norse God of Mischief.

Lady Palutena: I won't disappoint you.

Loki (Marvel): (British Accent) It's gonna be good facing a formidable adversary.

Zhalia: Same here.

David Cain: Lets do it!

David went at them and they smashed them down with energy and light and knocked him down.

---

Battle 13: Bai Tza VS The Laughing Green Ghosts

---

The Laughing Green Ghosts were next.

Green Ghosts: (Laughing Crazily)

Bai Tza: You ghosts are really crazy. But so am I.

Bai Tza fired waves of water and drenched them.

Bai Tza: Taste this one! NEPTUNE MAELSTROM DELUGE!

She fired a massive wave of water and knocked them down.

---

Battle 14: Matsuri (Naruto) VS The Hypnotizing Clown Ghost

---

The Hypnotizing Clown Ghost was next.

He held up a gold coin and twirled it.

Clown Ghost: Watch the pretty coin of gold and you will do what you are told.

Matsuri: Sorry but I don't hypnotize that easily.

Matsuri kicked him in the face.

Matsuri: Try this one on! SANDSTORM FLAMESTORM!

She fired waves of fire and sand and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: J.D. Knudson and Vypra VS Emperor Z (ToQger)

---

Emperor Z was next.

Emperor Z: This is gonna be so good and maybe you can help me find another sparkle.

Me: Oh I know someone that has another awesome sparkle. Me. Watch this.

I had my rainbow fire flare up and then I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 form and my Rainbow Aura was illuminating the sky with rainbows all over the place.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Does my sparkle suit you best?**

Emperor Z: It does and you are a really an amazing power.

Me: **I get that a lot.**

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: **Lets see how you fair against the power of the Elements of Harmony and Friendship.**

He turned into his Z-Shin form.

Me: **Impressive. Just like what I saw on TV when you became this. It shows how strong and powerful the forces of darkness can get at their worst.**

Z-Shin: (Dark Demonic Voice) **Indeed. Lets get it on.**

Me: **With pleasure. Vypra you can come in when I finish my fun.**

Vypra: Right.

(FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

We went at each other and clashed powerfully with our swords and sparks were flying all over the place with incredible fury and I fired blasts of light and then Z-Shin fired blasts of darkness and the blasts collided and exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and smashed him down and he got up and we flew into the air and kicked and punched and clashed with our swords at an incredible level and fired energy and darkness blasts at each other at an incredible and powerful level as massive fiery explosions were illuminating the skies and setting them ablaze with fire. We clashed violently all over as powerful spikes in energy were surging all over the place and shaking the world all over the place with incredible fury.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

We landed and clashed more and the power from the fight was unbelievable.

Me: **Vypra now!**

Vypra unsheathed her sword and me and Vypra kicked him down and knocked him down.

Me: **YEAH! Try this on too! ECLIPSE LIGHT TWILIGHT BLAST!**

I formed the sun and the moon in my hands and fired a blast of lightning and darkness and smashed him down.

Vypra: Wow! That was intense!

Me: **It sure was. Emperor Z put up an incredible fight. His Z-Shin form is awesome and powerful.**

Vypra: I'll say and he passed the test.

Me: **Yep.** (Powers down) Now we have to find a suitable archenemy for him.

Vypra: And we will.

---

Battle 16: May VS The Six Gum Gang (Wild West Style)

---

(Ghost Riders in The Sky by Spiderbait plays)

Riding in on her Blue Flame Rapidash was May and she was chasing after the Six Gum Gang.

May: This is gonna be good. Like in the days of the Old West!

May pulled out a bubblegum pistol and blasted their rocket horses.

May: Now for this! BLUE FLAME NIGHTMARE HORSE STAMPEDE!

May fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a bunch of blue nightmare horses and smashed the Six Gum Gang onto the arena.

---

Battle 17: Right Suzuki (ToQger), Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang

---

The Six Gum Gang was next.

Runt: This is gonna be good pilgram!

Right: You got that right!

Akira: Always up for some good action.

Numbuh 274: Me too.

Runt: Lets get it on! Fire!

They fired their guns and dodged them all and fired blasts of energy and smashed the Six Gum Gang down.

---

Battle 18: Operation Overdrive, Megaforce, Ets, Nico and Charge Man VS Garbage Warrior

---

Garbage Warrior was next.

Mack Hartford: Lets do it guys!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed!

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

All: **"Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive

Rangers too!

Ets: This is gonna be so awesome!

Charge Man: Yeah! Lets charge!

Nico: Lets do it!

Rangers: DRILL CANNON BLAST!

The Rangers fired a Drill Energy blast and Nico and group fired waves of energy and they hit Garbage Warrior and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Garbage Warrior was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Garbage Warrior you have failed this universe!

Ets: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

The Usual battles were finished.

Vortex: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Count Nair.

Me: With pleasure and we will do an entrance after Right and his team confront him.

Right: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Roquefort: My cheese ninjas will help out in this fight.

Nico: Awesome! And can I eat some of them when we get back home?

Roquefort: (Laughs) You bet Nico.

We went to find Count Nair and we saw him going after the Safari Ressha!

Me: There!

The ToQger Rangers went to face him!

Count Nair: You ToQgers will not stop me this time.

Right: Alone, that might be true. (smirks) But we're not alone!

Count Nair: What do you mean?

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion appeared in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and we appeared.

Count Nair: What the!? Who the hell are all of you!?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare! We are the destroyers of evil and protectors of the entire universe and the light in the darkness and the answer to all that is evil! We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and the fire formed into a phoenix!

Leni: Let me tranform alongside you guys?

Right: That's fine by us.

ToQgers: ToQ change!

Now transforming! Please stand behind the white line!

In a flash of rainbow light all seven of them transformed!

ToQ Ichi! ToQ Ni! ToQ San! ToQ Yan! ToQ Go! ToQ Roku! ToQ Nana!

ToQGer Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai

ToQger!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Leni: Now watch me guys!

Gravity lightning swirled around Leni and then she was enveloped in a massive vortex of gravity lightning and it exploded high into the sky and it formed into King Ghidorah as he unleashed his roars from over the course of the last 57 years! When the vortex faded, Leni was forever changed!

(Imperatrix Mundi by Jo Blankenburg plays at 1:35)

Leni had golden armor on and it was like that of King Ghidorah. She had a helmet in the shape of the head and horns of King Ghidorah's middle head and she had golden dragon wings like King Ghidorah's and her eyes were now golden yellow and she had an image of King Ghidorah emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and her earrings were in the shape of the kanji for gravity. She had a golden chest plate suit with scales, arm bands in the shape of the last two of King Ghidorah's heads, she had 2 tails like those of 2019's King Ghidorah and she had 2 golden leg guards. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000 GHIDORAH OF GRAVITY!

Me: Whoa! Leni you look amazing!

Becky: Yeah! Leni you look so awesome!

Carol: It's like you're now one with the power of King Ghidorah!

Me: How do you feel?

Leni: (Divine Echoing Voice of Gravity with King Ghidorah's Roars) **I feel totes amazing guys. It's like I have the power of gravity at its full strength in me.**

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: Wow! Way to go Leni!

Luan: That's my sister!

Lola: Yeah!

Count Nair: Then you all will die!

He summoned a massive army of Kuros!

Me: Lets get them!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000.

Right: Full Speed Ahead!

Me: **CHARGE!**

We ran and attacked!

We were blasting and smashing the Kuros all over.

Right, Six Gum Gang, Kughar, LaGrange, James (Thomas) and Vert were blasting and smashing the Kuros all over the place and more.

Right: (gives Vert Diesel Ressha) Here, Vert. This Ressha will give you a hand.

Vert: Thanks Right!

He fired an energy blast and it formed into the Diesel Ressha and smashed down a lot of Kuros!

Tokatti, Vinta, Agura and Thomas were pulverizing the Kuros all over.

Tokatti: (gives Agura Car Carrier Ressha) Here, Agura. This Ressha will help you against the Kuros.

Agura: Thanks Tokatti.

He had the Car Carrier Ressha appear and it fired cars at the Kuros and smashed them down.

Hikari, Khorror, Sherman and Spinner Cortez and Henry were smashing and mashing the Kuros all over.

Hikari: (is about to give the Cortez Brother Tank Ressha) Make sure to use this well.

Spinner: Don't worry. I won't waste this responsiblity. (Hikari actually gives Sherman Tank Ressha) Aww…

Sherman: We both can use it brother!

Spinner: Cool!

They summoned the Tank Ressha and they blasted the Kuros all over the place.

Mio, Siado, Stanford Isaac Rhodes IV and Ben & Bill were pulverizing the Kuros all over.

Mio: (gives Stanford Police Ressha) Here. A little pick me up against these guys.

Stanford: Sweet! Lets get them!

He summoned the Police Ressha.

Stanford: You all are under arrest!

The Police Ressha sucked them in and strapped them in.

Kagura, Malvadine, Zoom Takazumi and Rosie were pulverizing the Kuros all over.

Kagura: (gives Zoom Fire Ressha) Here, Zoom. This is in case a fire starts in the middle of this battle.

Zoom: Thanks Kagura.

They were blasting the Kuros all over and smashing them all over.

Akira, Tezz, A.J., Sage (Battle Force 5) and Nira were pulverizing and slashing and blasting the Kuros all over.

Akira: (gives Tezz Drill Ressha) AJ already has a drill on his vehicle. So, you can use this.

Tezz: Thanks Akira.

He used the Drill Ressha and mowed down a bunch of Kuros. The Kuros were all dead and destroyed!

Right: Time to enter Hyper Mode!

He put in the Hyper Ressha and he donned his Hyper Mode Battlizer! He had a gold train shoulder armor on.

Me: **WHOA! Right that battleizer is sweet!**

Right: Thanks.

Me: **Lets finish him!**

Acid Storm, King Dedede, Skids and Smolder used the Earth, Pop Star and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Acid Storm's Acid Rain blast, King Dedede's powers and hammer, Skids Electron Blaster and Smolder's fire 100-fold.

Acid Storm and King Dedede: ACID HAMMER SMASH!

Skids and Smolder: LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Acid Storm fired a wave of acid rain and King Dedede fired a hammer blast. Skids and Smolder fired waves of lightning and fire.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ACELA EXPRESS!

Akko: MAGIC STYLE: ADMIRAL TRAIN!

Gluko: SPEED STYLE: AFTERNOON HIAWATHA!

Batch: TECH STYLE: ATLANTIC EXPRESS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: POLAR EXPRESS!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: BLUE BIRD!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: BROADWAY LIMITED!

Lotte: MAGIC STYLE: BUFFALO DAY EXPRESS!

Susy: MAGIC STYLE: BUTTE EXPRESS!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: CALIFORNIA ZEPHYR!

Jessica: STING STYLE: CAPEFLYER!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: CAPITOL LIMITED!

Yuna: WATER STYLE CAROLINIAN!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: COASTAL CLASSIC!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: DENALI STAR!

ToQger, Thomas and friends, Eli, Ets, Laney, Lana, Nico and Twilight Sparkle: RAINBOW RUSH ULTRA BLAST!

Lincoln, Akko, Gluko, Batch, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Hilda, Lotte, Susy, R. Mika, Jessica, Yuna, Shantae and Toph: TRAIN FINAL SMASH: CHOO CHOO TRAIN MAYHEM!

They fired elemental energies which formed trains of history.

The Rainbow Rush attack summoned a sea bear and mutant bear that growled at Count Nair and Hound Shadow and they merged with the blasts.

Maria: (laughs) They're in for it now!

The blasts all hit Count Nair and Hound Shadow and they exploded in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then a massive vortex of darkness exploded out and Count Nair and Hound Shadow were giant!

Me: **OH FUCK ME SIDEWAYS!**

Then a figure appeared and it was BARON NERO!

---

**Baron Nero** is one of leading members of the Evil Army Shadow Line and the secondary antagonist of *Ressha Sentai ToQger* . He is the acting leader of the Shadow Line before Emperor Z's arrival.

He is voiced by Jun Fukuyama, who also voiced Lelouch Vi Britannia and Grell Sutcliff.

History

As acting leader of the Shadow line, Baron Nero believes that amassing darkness is vast amounts is essential to bring Emperor Z into the human world. This leads to him clashing with Madame Noir over her prepping Miss Gritta and using her Shadow Creep followers to gather darkness by quality. When Emperor Z arrival is ready, Nero sent General Schwarz to retrieve their leader before learning Z left the Kurainer in prematurely to enjoy the sights in the human world.

Upon finding Emperor Z, Nero is shocked by his leader's obsession with light and initially dismissed it as a phase before becoming overly concerned when he learns Noir is using the wedding of her daughter to the emperor for her own ambitions. But after Z consumes Glitta, Nero accepts his leader's ideals that the Shadow Line must consume light to take over the world as he begins taking an more active role.

---

Me: **Baron Nero! I remember you!**

Baron Nero: Indeed J.D. Knudson.

Akira Nijino: Baron Nero. So you're back as well.

Baron Nero: Of course I am. After all, I can't let you use your mecha to defeat Count Nair and Hound Shadow, can I?

Emperor Z: Baron Nero, as emperor, I order you to stand down!

Baron Nero: You stopped being emperor when you joined up with that pretender Vypra!

Suddenly, a roar was heard. And then, a strange yeti like creature jumped in front of Baron Nero.

And it punched and pulverized Baron Nero all over the place.

Nicole: Whoa! Wait a second. I know that creature! That's Kameo!

Kameo reverted back and she was a fairy elf.

Kameo: It's an honor to meet the Goddess of Video Games.

Nicole: You too Kameo and it's an honor to meet you for the first time.

Fox McCloud: Is she from the Nintendo world?

Nicole: No she is from the Xbox Universe.

Kameo: That's right. I may need your help later on in the future.

Nicole: We'll gladly be there for you Kameo.

Kameo: Thank you Nicole.

She turned into Pummel Weed and went at Baron Nero.

ToQger Rangers: Ressha Mech Mobilize!

The ToQger Rangers summoned the Rainbow Express Megazord!

Announcer: Thank you for riding. ToQ-Oh is now complete.

ToQgers: All aboard. ToQ-Oh!

Me: **SWEET!**

Eli: Wow! That megazord is so cool!

Lola: Yeah!

Carol: That is amazing!

Me: **Yeah!**

Pummel Weed just finished taking down Baron Nero.

Baron Nero: I won't forget this! (Retreats)

Kameo reverts back to normal.

Kameo: The rest is up to you guys. Good luck, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

She flew away.

Kameo: (To the viewers) See you all on June 15th.

She teleported away.

We fired energy blasts at Count Nair and Hound Shadow and the ToQger Rangers fired a massive energy blast from their Megazord and destroyed them both!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were blown to smithereens in a massive fiery explosion!

Nico: YEAH! Count Nair and Hound Shadow you both have failed this universe!

We powered down!

Baron Nero: First, the Emperor has betrayed us. And now, Count Nair and Hound Shadow have been defeated yet again?! Damn those ToQgers! I'll make every last one fof them pay!

?: Music to my ears.

Baron Nero turned to see Goche and Mr. Mind approaching him. It was Mr. Mind who spoke.

Goche: What a coincidence. I happen to have suffered a defeat at the hands of the ToQgers as well.

Baron Nero: Wait. I know you!

Goche: You should. I am Goche Re Medou.

Mr. Mind: And I am Mr. Mind. And we come to make an alliance with you. How would you like to make sure the ToQgers and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are destroyed for good?

Baron Zero: I'm listening.

Mr. Mind: Good. We will be working together for this.

OH BOY!

We regrouped.

Me: That was awesome and epic!

Rojo: It really was fun teaming up with you guys.

Right: Thank you. But our adventures with you guys are just starting.

Shiv: Got that right!

Common Cold: Now, all that's left are Yamoto and Lucky's teams.

Whiplash: (to Nico) Was this the best birthday ever or what?

Nico: You better believe it was! YEAH!

Lola: YEAH!

We cheered wildly for him!

Nico: One more thing. (snaps fingers)

Maria: What did you just do?

Nico: I made a copy of the Super Sentai world. Just in case some asshole tries to single handedly conquer it with ease.

Me: Sweet! Good thinking. Lets go home.

Right: Good idea. (To the viewers) We've seen the last of Count Nair and Hound Shadow. We still have many more enemies to face.

Me: And we'll be ready for them. I think your enemies will appear in our usual battles after Super Megaforce and before Dino Charge. ToQger came out in 2014 to 2015 so it will be right around there.

Right: Yeah.

We went back home and the ToQger Rangers were settled in and we had an awesome dinner and went to bed. This was the best birthday Nico had.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

ToQger Rangers was an awesome adventure and it was so awesome how we met them today for NicoChan11's birthday. It was his birthday today and it was perfect for him. HAPPY BIRTHDAY NICOCHAN11! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up 11th Pokemon Movie and we're going to kill Zero and make sure he pays for his crimes against the Reverse World in the 11th Pokemon Movie: Giratina & the Sky Warrior.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Interdimensional Imposter of Iron

In the middle of the city things were going really well.

Tom and Sheila were driving their police car home for the night.

Tom Lair: (salutes to a police officer) At ease, fellow officer.

They were driving down the highway when they spotted something in the sky.

Sheila: What's that?

Tom Lair: It's probably just a passing by jet plane. Don't pay it any mind.

Sheila shrugged as they continued driving. But then, they barely avoided a laser blast that hit the road near them.

Sheila: (looks behind them to see the supposed jet plane) Wait. That's not a passing by jet plane. That's a jet plane sent to kill us!

They continued driving as Tom got a good look at who was attacking them. It wasn't a jet plane at all. It was…

Tom Lair: (eyes widen) Iron Boy?!

IRON BOY!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Iron Boy said nothing as he continued firing laser blasts that the police car avoided.

Sheila: Double D, have you lost your goddamn mind?!

He didn't say anything.

"Iron Boy" was about to use his repulsors to blast the police car Tom and Sheila were in off the highway.

Tom Lair: Double D, no!

Suddenly, Keiichiro, Kairi Yano, and Right ran up to them already morphed. "Iron Boy" saw this and flew off.

Right: Is it Double D?

Keiichiro: No. He would never act so cowardly. (runs after him)

Right got Tom Lair out of the car but it fell with Sheila screaming inside it. Fortunately, Kairi Yano, in his Dial Fighter, caught the car just in time.

Kairi Yano: You alright?

Sheila: (dizzy) I'm peachy. (Airbags deploy right in her face)

POOF!

Keiichiro was looking around in an abandoned gas station. He turned and saw "Iron Boy" as he shot his repulsors at him, knocking him out before flying away.

30 minutes later, in the infirmary we were checking up on Keiichiro. Keiichiro woke up groggily.

Ratchet: That's it. Follow the light.

Keiichiro gasped and got up.

Keiichiro: (sighs) Not the best choice of words, Ratchet.

Sakuya: You okay, sir?

Keiichiro: I am. Except being knocked out easily by Iron Boy.

Fu: That's impossible.

Keiichiro: I'm only saying what I saw.

---

Earlier, Me, Maria, Nico and May were playing video games. We were playing Super Smash Bros. I was playing as Lincoln and the girls and Nico were the Super Mario Stars.

Tom and Sheila came in.

Irma: Hey daddy.

Tom Liar: Hey sweetie. Love to talk but we have urgent matters.

Me: Officer Lair, Sheila what's wrong?

Tom Lair: Double D, where are you?!

Fubuki: Sorry, Mr. Lair. But Double D's not available at the moment.

Sheila: I'll take that as confirmation that he's in his Iron Boy suit trying to blast us off the road!

Lisa: Sheila, that hardly seems likely.

Me: Yeah that can't be right.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: I don't understand Sheila. Double D is not here and we are playing video games.

Nico: Yeah what's going on?

Tom Lair: We think that Edd has lost his marbles. He was flying around in a black Iron Boy suit.

Me: A Black Iron Boy suit? How can that be?

Varie: Double D's suit is not black.

Sakuya and Touma came in with a knocked out Keiichiro!

Nico: Oh man!

We took Keiichiro to the infirmary.

In the present we were talking it over.

Me: That is not Edd. He would never be so cowardly like that.

Nico: Yeah it doesn't make sense. Double D would never go off the deep end like that.

Laney: Yeah. I agree.

Lori: Why would Double D literally attack Tom and Sheila like that?

Lynn: Maybe he has amnesia and thinks he's a bad guy.

Lola: (guilty) Or maybe he got tired of our reckless ways and decided to go rogue.

Ed: You guys are jumping to conclusions so easily! Me and Eddy know Double D. He would never do this!

Eddy: Lumpy's right. (goes to the computers) A simple check for Sockhead's signal will show that he's nowhere near the location of tonight's incident. In fact, he's returning right now while not in his armor.

At that moment, Double D walked into the room.

Double D: Hey, guys. (sees our suspicious looks) Something wrong?

Sunstorm: (suspicious) We… were just wondering where you were.

Acid Storm: We haven't been able to reach you.

Double D: I was out shopping… (reaches for something in his pocket)

Thinking it was a weapons, Skywarp and Thundercracker aimed their blasters at Double D.

Nico: Everyone, calm down!

Me: Stand down everyone.

Double D… for some gifts for Linka to celebrate our successful realtionship!

Double D revealed some flowers chocolates he got Linka.

Eddy: (to the others) Guys, this is ridiculous!

Ed: Yeah! Can't you tell that he's the same Double D we know and love?!

We put our weapons away.

Tyler Navarro: (guilty) Sorry about that, Double D.

Tom Lair: (to Double D) Don't blame them, Double D.

Sheila: Earlier tonight, me and Tom were attacked by someone in an armored suit. One that bore a striking resemblance to yours.

Edd: What! That's impossible! I would never deploy my Iron Boy suit like that.

Eli: Double D is telling the truth. I sensed that he was not in that part of the city when this Iron Boy lookalike attacked.

Linka: Aww Double D you are such a sweet guy.

He got kissed by Linka.

His face glowed atomic red and sizzled.

Me: Aww.

Nico: So cute.

Aylene C.: But whoever this lookalike is that is imitating Double D we got to find him.

Double D: It's got to be Jock that's framing me. There's no other explanation!

G1 Inferno: Except Jock and the rest of the Sullen 6 were Super Hakaiied out of existence.

Tyler Bowman: Plus, there are a few other explanations as to why it isn't Jock.

Shope: Jock usually brags and gloats about his armor and weapons and how his suit is more superior to Double D's. The Iron Boy we saw was silent.

Roach: Plus, Jock's previous armors were blue and purple. The suit of the imposter is black.

Kevin Reynolds: And even if the Sullen 6 weren't Super Hakaiied out of existence, Jock would have no reason to go after Tom and Sheila. He would've gone after us directly.

Me: They do have really good points. Double D's Iron Boy suit is red and gold. Whoever has this Iron Boy Knockoff suit is really crafty.

Nico: He sure is. This Iron Boy Suit is something that Tony Stark would make.

Laney: Yeah.

Fu: But whoever built it is really ruining Edd's image.

Nico: We need to find him.

Eddy looked on the radar and the satellites and sure enough he was heading to the Flower Garden where Lincoln and Weiss had their date.

Eddy: Found him! He's over in the Flower Garden.

Shaymin: He's in my home with my fellow Shaymin.

Nico: Strange. Why would he go there?

Me: We'll have to find out when we go there.

Wind Man: How about we go to the Flower Garden to find the imposter tomorrow? It's getting late.

Me: Yeah it is getting late. Lets hit the sack everyone.

Nico: Right. Night everyone.

We went to sleep for the night.

Later the next morning after breakfast we got ready to go solve the mystery of the Black Iron Boy Caper.

Krusty, Shiv, Red X, Beautiful Gorgeous, Common Cold, Spymaster Rojo, and Whiplash then appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laughter)

Me: Hey Krusty. Hey guys.

Krusty: Can me, Shiv, Red X, Beautiful Gorgeous, Common Cold, Spymaster Rojo, and Whiplash go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can Krusty. There's an Iron Boy imposter running around and we tracked him to the Flower Garden that Shaymin came from.

Shaymin: (Through Telepathy) We have to stop him from ruining Double D's image.

Dawn: I bet I know who's behind all that! Zero!

Me: Wasn't he that assistant of Professor Newton that is now out to destroy the world?

Ash: That's him.

Me: Hmm.

I pulled up his info.

Zero is the main antagonist of the movie Pokemon: Giratina and the Sky Warrior. He resides in Giratina's dimension, the Reverse World, and wants to harness its power to destroy the Real World and protect and forever live in Giratina's realm.

He was voiced by Parker Anderson.

In the Reverse World, Zero worked with Professor Newton, studying the Reverse World. They soon became interested in the powers of Giratina, the Pokemon that controlled the Reverse World. Professor Newton and Zero began to work on a project to obtain Giratina's power, but when Newton realized it would mean the death of Giratina, he deleted all of his blueprints.

Years later, during the events of the movie Pokemon: The Rise of Darkrai, the battle between the spatial Pokemon Palkia and the temporal Pokemon Dialga left the Reverse World in a state of ruin, with the place overflowing with toxic clouds. Giratina became infuriated with Dialga and Palkia. Sometime around this time, Zero built the machine he and Newton were planning, knowing all the blueprints by memory.

Giratina finds Dialga at a nearby lake when Dialga starts to drink. Using the reflection in the lake, Giratina opens a portal to the Reverse World, dragging Dialga in and sucking in Shaymin, a Pokemon who happened to be nearby. Zero watches the battle between Dialga and Giratina. Shaymin, who happens to be caught in the fray, uses its move, Seed Flare, to protect itself. This allows Dialga to hit Giratina with Roar of Time, and manage to escape, along with Shaymin. Dialga's attack made Giratina unable to leave the Reverse World. Zero realizes that Shaymin's power can open up the portals inside the Reverse World, and is determined to capture Shaymin and release Giratina.

Shaymin finds Ash and his friends, and after a series of events, Ash and his friends decide to return Shaymin to the Flower Garden. As they are traveling, they get attacked by Zero, who is controlling hordes of Magnemite and Magneton, along with one Magnezone. Ash, Shaymin, and co. flee and hide in a train, but are soon discovered. Shaymin, transformed into it's sky form after absorbing the pollen of a boquet held by a passenger, aids Pikachu and Piplup in the fight. They manage to escape. Boarding a ship and heading to the Flower Garden, they soon get pulled back into the Reverse World. Meeting up with Professor Newton again (he helped them escape earlier in the movie when they were pulled in), they get captured by Zero, who forces Shaymin to use Seed Flare to rescue Ash and co.

A portal opens, and Zero encourages Giratina to enter the real world. There, he captures Giratina with his machine (the project Newton deleted the blueprints to), and begins to absorb Giratina's power. Ash, Dawn, Newton, Shaymin, and Pikachu board Zero's machine as it absorbs Giratina's energy. Newton enters the machine and shuts it down, as the others hold off the hordes of Magnemite and Magneton. The machine crashes after absorbing 99% of Giratina's energy. Shaymin heals Giratina using it's move Aromatherapy. However, an escape pod launches from the crashed machine- with all of Giratina's powers. Zero, inside the machine, enters the Reverse World with Giratina, Ash, Pikachu, and Shaymin in hot pursuit. Zero begins to destroy certain foundations in the negative world that causes a giant glacier to slide towards the Flower Garden- and the towns nearby. Giratina teams up with Ash, Pikachu, and Shaymin to fight Zero and his machine. The chaos awakens an ancient Pokemon- Regigigas. It leads a herd of Mamoswine to hold back the glacier in the real world while Zero and the others fight. Shaymin uses Seed Flare to open a portal to the real world, while Giratina and Ash help to push the machine out. The Mamoswine hit the machine with Ice Beam, freezing it against the glacier. Later, he was arrested by Officer Jenny.

---

When I was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! So he's out to destroy the world thru an alternate universe called the Reverse World!

Lola: Whoa man! This is bad!

Eli: We have to stop him!

Lenalda: And it looks like he is gonna get acquainted with me when I show him the power of Giratina.

Me: And get this. 3 weeks ago he escaped from prison.

Ash: What!? But how?

Me: He snuck out through the prison garbage system.

Nico: Stinky and clever.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Lets go!

We were off to the Flower Garden.

---

We arrived at the Flower Garden.

Sixshot: Look at all the beautiful flowers.

Me: The flowers are always beautiful here.

Laney: They sure are and I love the smell of nature.

Lisa Simpson: It's so beautiful out here.

Weiss: And it is just as beautiful as when we had our date here Lincoln.

Lincoln: You said it Weiss.

Fluttershy: It sure is beautiful. And look at all the Shaymin. They are so adorable.

Laney: They sure are.

Dawn: I'll never forget what it was like when I was here the last time.

Nico: It sure is beautiful.

But then we heard explosions and we followed them and saw a man being attacked by the Black Iron Boy!

Professor Newton: Who are you?!

Iron Boy imposter: My name is Iron Boy aka Eddward Double D. And I bring you this message. (opens fire with his repulsors)

Professor Newton ran.

Me: Lets go help him!

I fired an energy blast and it hit the Black Iron Boy's arm and blasted it off and then Common Cold fired snot at the Iron Boy imposter but it avoided them before flying off.

Common Cold: That jerk has the nerve to call himself Iron Boy?

Double D: Exactly! I would never run from a fight! At least, I don't anymore.

Me: I never run from a fight either!

Professor Newton: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome professor.

Professor Newton: Why Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Professor Newton. Ash, Dawn and Brock told us so much about you.

Ash: Good to see you again Professor Newton.

Pikachu: Pika!

Professor Newton: Ash, Dawn and Brock and Pikachu it's great to see you again.

Dawn: Same to you Professor.

Me: Sorry about what happened with that impostor Iron Boy.

Professor Newton: It's all right.

Me: We think that Zero might have built it.

Professor Newton: But that's impossible! Zero is locked up in prison where he belongs.

Me: We think he might have escaped.

Varie: Yeah he got out through the prison garbage system.

Professor Newton: Oh man.

Elec Man: You know, your name sounds similar to Isaac Newton.

Me: I was just about to point that out. Isaac Newton is one of my favorite mathematicians.

Lisa Loud: Indeed and he is the famous scientist that discovered gravity.

Applejack: Wasn't he the man who discovered gravity?

Lily: Yep. By sitting under an apple tree.

Me: Which is amazing.

Professor Newton: Indeed and that is right.

Laney: Yeah.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Before we talk any further, I want to ask something.

Professor Newton: What's that?

Beautiful Gorgeous: Can I hug the cute little Shaymin?!

Nico: They are cute aren't they.

Me: But they pack a massive and explosive energy ejection output with their Seed Flare attack. Nico remember seeing how powerful the Seed Flare was when we went to the Saint Patrick's Day Festival in Ireland 2 years ago?

Nico: Boy how can I forget. That was incredible!

Laney: Yeah that was as much power as a nuclear explosion.

Shaymin: I do have amazing power huh?

Dawn: You sure do.

Me: That was intense.

Varie: But it was really something.

Lana: Yeah it sure was.

Aria Blaze: How did Zero even create his own Iron Boy armor to begin with?

Maria: My guess is that he saw all our adventures on the news.

Double D: For him, it was only a matter of finding blueprints for my armor.

May: All he did to do was copy the armor from inside to out.

Nico: And say hello to IronWarhawk!

Me: Ooh good name.

Iron Man: That's perfect for him.

Me: Nice. And Zero does have a photographic memory.

Laney: Just like Bane.

Me: Yeah. He is a very smart guy too. Ash how did you all defeat him before?

Ash: Me and Giratina destroyed his ship and expelled him from the Reverse World.

Me: Whoa. That's amazing that the legendary Pokemon of Dimensions, Giratina helped out.

Red X: If Zero wants Giratina, we'll gladly bring Giratina to him!

Me: Leave that to me.

I flared up my rainbow aura and a roar was heard and out came the legendary Pokemon of Dimensions, Giratina!

Lenalda: WOW!

Nico: Wow! Just like when he helped us take on Dialga and Palkia.

Dawn: Wow!

Giratina roared.

Me: Giratina can you help us take down Zero again like you did before?

Giratina roared in agreement.

Magnet Man: Zero's HQ is in the Reverse World, right?

Me: That's what we were told. It's another universe that is connected to this one somehow.

Nico: We'll have to see it to believe it.

Lenalda: I can't wait to pummel that monster into pulp.

Me: Me too.

Whiplash: How are we getting to the Reverse World?

Giratina roared.

Me: We have to follow Giratina.

We followed Giratina.

Tom Lair and Sheila then appeared.

Tom Lair: Let me come with you guys too.

Cheetah: That's not an option, Mr. Lair. It's too dangerous.

Tom Lair: Look, I'm not planning on fighting IronWarhawk again. But there's a human element in play here. And I am a highly trained police officer, after all.

Irma: Plus, Zero tried to blast Dad and Sheila off the road. This is personal for them!

Sheila: I know but this is personal for us too.

Nico: But if you want a piece of the action yourselves then we won't stop you.

Lynn: We still owe you guys one for letting me and the Masters of Evil bring that evil version of me to justice.

Tom Lair: You're welcome Lynn.

Irma: Okay daddy. We'll let you help us.

Me: Also Officer Lair, I made this for you.

I handed him two arm gauntlets that are like those of Space Ghost.

Tom Lair: Wow! These look just like the arm gauntlets of Space Ghost.

Me: Exact copies of them. I watched Space Ghost all the time in my youth and he is awesome.

Tom Lair: So cool!

Tom put them on and we were off and following Giratina. We flew through a portal and we arrived in THE REVERSE WORLD!

---

The **Reverse World** (Japanese: 反転世界 *Reverse World* ) is another universe directly opposite the Pokémon world. It is where Giratina resides and it plays an important role in *Giratina and the Sky Warrior* .

It is depicted as an ultimate world in which there is no solid ground where it might be expected and mirror images of scenery is in vertical symmetry with itself. According to Newton Graceland, it is a location of which is exactly opposite of the world of reality. The force of gravity in this world gets weaker or stronger depending on the subsequent areas or locations.

The Reverse World has a direct and symbiotic connection to the Pokémon world; even though these two worlds work together side by side, they do not intersect at all. Whenever there are imbalances in the real world, it takes in abnormal pollution from the Pokémon world, which assumes the form of poisonous clouds, and then corrects them to maintain the balance between time and space.

Many pillars and crystal shards freely float around the Reverse World, depicting objects in the real world. If the shards are shattered or if any part of a pillar is destroyed, an explosion happens in the real world near the place or thing within the shard or whatever the pillar is currently mirroring. Giratina has the exclusive ability to stop a glacier from collapsing by repairing the damage it sustained in the Reverse World.

In order for Giratina to return in the Reverse World, it unleashes a powerful whirlwind it emits from its mouth into a surface, and opens the portal that leads to the world's entrance. Shaymin may also use Seed Flare when toxic air is nearby and create a portal.

It was also mentioned occasionally, and briefly seen during the opening montage and ending credits of *Arceus and the Jewel of Life* .

---

Me: WHOA!

Rojo: So this is the Reverse World? Spooky.

Me: Wow! What a freaky place. It's like we're in a combination of another planet and another universe where the very physical laws of nature don't apply.

Nico: Yeah it's amazing.

Lola: It sure is amazing!

Laney: Wow!

Lenalda: Wow! So this is Reverse World. I always wondered what it was like.

Lana: This is incredible!

Naruto: Wow! It's freaky.

Sakura H.: It's hard to imagine that a world like this is even here in our world.

Me: But it's connected to our Earth somehow.

Lucy Loud: It sure looks amazing.

Lily: Yeah.

We flew around and it was something. The crystals were all filled with images of the world all over connected to those very places.

Me: Wow! These crystals in this world have images of the many places we went to all over the world.

Eli: This is amazing and really cool.

Ets: This is my first time in another universe and it's already got me so intrigued.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Wow! This is amazing that it's like this.

Iron Boy: Alright. Split up. If you see anything, take it down. Even if it's me.

Teresa: You got it!

Zero was watching this from the monitors.

Zero: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is persistent. (smirks) Too bad it'll be their undoing.

Buzzer Beak was looking around when he heard something. He turned to see IronWarhawk in the shadows.

IronWarhawk: (pretending to be Iron Boy) Buzzer Beak, be on your guard. My double could be anywhere.

Buzzer Beak squawked.

IronWarhawk: I'm sorry. What?

Buzzer Beak squawked in anger and charged at IronWarhawk but he knocked him out with one punch.

I fired a wave of energy and it hit the IronWarhawk and exploded!

Me: You ruined Double D's image for far too long.

Shiv: Let's slice open this tin can!

Iron Boy (steps forward): No, Shiv. He's mine.

Zero: (through IronWarhawk) Iron Boy. So nice to finally meet you.

Iron Boy: The deception ends here, Zero!

Zero: (through IronWarhawk) Does it?

Me: You have tormented Edd for far too long Zero!

I unsheathed my sword and slashed him and cut him open. He was empty and full of chips.

Me: Whoa! He's a remote control robot!

IronWarhawk fired its repulsors at Iron Boy, but he dodged them.

Zero: (through IronWarhawk) My robot chassis possesses all your strength, speed, and firepower. (dodges Iron Boy's punches and punches him back) Add my martial arts training and I've clearly made the perfect tech soldier. (grabs Iron Boy by the throat) But the key difference between you and me? My body can't feel pain! (shoves Iron Boy into the ground)

Iron Boy: (chuckles weakly) This would hurt a lot more if you just added swords to your armor.

Zero: (through IronWarhawk) Joke all you want. But this is just the beginning. Imagine an army of robots like your armor. I could crush anyone that opposes me, including Team Skull! No one would be able to get in my way again.

That's when Tom Lair and Sheila bust into the room Zero is in.

Tom Lair: Think again, Zero!

Zero: Tom Lair and Sheila Castille. In the flesh at last.

Sheila: We're pulling the plug on your video game!

They fired energy rays and burned his controls and destroyed them!

Sheila then grabbed Zero and spread her wings and flew out and Irma grabbed Tom and they flew out just as the ship exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zero: NOOOOOOO!

Me: Now lets get out of here and fight.

I grabbed the Black Iron Boy Suit and we were outside in our world.

Tom Lair punched Zero but he got up and kicked him away.

Tom Lair: (recovers from this) Martial arts training?

Zero: Just like I told Iron Boy. Been doing it since I was a teenager. What about you two?

Sheila: Same. Except we got it from police academy training.

Zero: Interesting. Though I wonder why you haven't turned into your monstrous spider form.

Blot: (chuckles) Oh, they're not trying to defeat you on their own. They were just buying time for your old friend to get here.

Giratina roared and he came and fired a blast of energy and it hit Zero and smashed him down.

Lenalda then came and kicked Zero in the face.

Lenalda: Zero you didn't count on one thing.

Zero: And what is that?

Lenalda spread her wings of Giratina.

Lenalda: That I am also a Giratina!

Lenalda smashed and punched Zero all over with incredible fury.

Spymaster: (to Lanalda and Giratina) I think you two can handle it from here.

Lanalda: With pleasure!

Giratina roared.

Noah Carver: There can be only one Iron Boy!

Megaforce: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers.

Me: Lets get him guys!

We went at IronWarhawk!

Chaor, Dhilas, Cyrenox, Mudeenu, Kamengareth, and Lyssta blasted and pulverized the IronWarhawk all over the place with incredible fury!

Sunstorm, Fubuki, Inferno and Fu used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sunstorm's Heat Seeking Missiles, Fubuki's Ice Style Techniques, Inferno's Extinguisher Rifle and Fu's Jinchuriki Powers 100-fold.

Sunstorm and Fubuki: COLD FLAME MISSILE BARRAGE!

Sunstorm fired numerous missiles and Fubuki fired a wave of ice fire.

G1 Inferno and Fu: SEVEN TAILED EXTINGUISH SCALEFORCE!

Sunstorm and Fubuki fired waves of missiles and blue fire and Inferno and Fu fired waves of blue fire and foam.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: TAPO KOKO!

Jessica: STING STYLE: GALVANTULA!

Gluko: CURE STYLE: BLISSEY!

Batch: TECH STYLE: MAGNEZONE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MELMETAL!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: RILLABOOM!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ARCTOZOLT!

Hilda: (British Accent) FIRE STYLE: HEATRAN!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: NIDOQUEEN!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: CLEFABLE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: MACHAMP!

Menat: DARK STYLE: GENGAR!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: BLASTOISE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: DRACOVISH!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: CHARIZARD!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Pokemon.

Ash, Dawn and Brock: ARCEUS, DIALGA, PALKIA AND GIRATINA ULTRA DESTROYER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln, Jessica, Gluko, Batch, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Hilda, Toph, Shantae, R. Mika, Menat, Nanami, Yuna and Mai: FINAL SMASH: URSHIFU STRIKE BARRAGE!

They unleashed their own Urshifu and the blasts all smashed into the suit and destroyed it and reduced it to scrap metal and it was gonna be of no use to anyone now.

Lenalda kicked Zero in the face and knocked him down and smashed him all over and he grabbed a tree branch and so did Lenalda and they clashed and were really going at each other.

Zero: IT'S OVER!

Lenalda: Take your best shot you bastard!

Lenalda and Giratina: DIMENSION OBLITERATION BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy and obliterated Zero in an instant and it Super Hakaiied Him!

Lenalda: Good riddance.

Me: That's it for those clods.

Lenalda: Good riddance.

Professor Newton: I failed him.

Me: It's not your fault Professor Newton. He brought all this on himself.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets go home.

We went back home.

---

We got back home in time for lunch.

Me: WHEW! What an adventure. And we got back in time for lunch and for the usual battles.

Nico: You said it.

Naruto: I can't wait to eat some of Lynn Sr.'s leftover chocolate chip pudding cake with my ramen for dessert.

Laney: (Drools) Get in line Naruto. I called first dibs on that.

Naruto: I can share with you Laney.

Puff, El Diablo, Molten Man, Evil Lyn, Dr. Light, Wolf, Leonard and Trickster then appeared.

Me: Puff, El Diablo, Molten Man, Evil Lyn, Dr. Light, Wolf, Leonard and Trickster.

El Diablo: Just got back guys?

Me: Yep and we were about to eat lunch.

Puff: Can't have our usual battles on an empty stomach.

Nico: Nope.

Puff: You guys sure had a busy day.

May: We sure did.

El Diablo: But we heard that you guys buried the imposter before taking out Zero.

William: Damn straight! Even though the controls were destroyed.

Molten Man: At least the imposter didn't do any real damage.

Evil-Lyn: (to Double D) I'm glad you found time to buy romantic gifts for Linka.

Edd: Thank you Evil-Lyn.

Linka: He is the best boyfriend ever.

Me: Aww. Sorry you guys missed out on all the fun.

Puff: That's okay. Thank goodness Zero got what is coming to him.

Me: You said it. Lets eat our lunch before we head to the gym.

Molten Man: Good idea.

We went and got our lunch and ate and then went to the gym.

Me: Okay now we're ready.

?: Not without me you're not.

A figure came out and it was CARDEN from episodes 10 and 11 of Jungle Fury!

---

Carden and Bai Lai served Carnisoar. Carden performs graceful air maneuvers with his twin swords. Carden has light coloring and an extended right wing, complimenting Bai Lai's dark coloring and extended left wing. They were summoned by Carnisoar, who ordered them to gather the fear of people to destroy Ocean Bluff. They attacked the city and easily defeated the Rangers. Then they grew and defeated the Jungle Pride Megazord using their ability to fly. They left. Then they returned and easily fought with Casey and Lily, while Theo trained with Master Swoop. Then Theo returned and defeated the monsters with the Jungle Fan. Then they grew again but the Rangers formed the Jungle Pride Megazord and combined it with the Bat Animal Spirit. Carden was defeated and thrown in the rock, while Bai Lai was destroyed. Carden wanted to avenge him. He returned to Carnisoar and asked him to let him avenge Bai Lai. Carden returned and again attacked the city. He fought with Lily, who defeated him single-handedly using her Cheetah Jab attack. Carden grew but he was destroyed by the Jungle Pride Megazord with Bat Power.

---

Lily Chillman: Carden!

Carden: Been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You and your friend Bai Lai served Carnisoar and you both were sent to gather fear of the people of Ocean Bluff to destroy the city.

Carden: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Nico: Never missed an episode.

Casey Rhodes: Bai Lai's not with you?

Carden: Mistress Vypra wants to see how the two of us do separately.

Me: That makes sense.

Lola: This is gonna be interesting.

Then we heard scary and ominous laughter and two figures came out. It was THE SPACE KOOK and THE RAMBLING GHOST!

Zhaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Spooky Space Kook and The Rambling Ghost!

Qin: These guys are ugly.

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for?

Qin: The Spooky Space Kook was really Henry Bascomb, he was dressing up as the Spooky Space Kook to scare everyone and buy an abandoned air space really cheap. The Rambling Ghost was really Buck Bender who got fired from a football team and he swore to get revenge. Henry Bascomb got 40 years in prison and Buck got 50 years.

Pinkie Pie: And then life right?

Qin: Yep. Life without parole.

Sailor Mercury: I'll face the Space Kook.

Gusty the Great: And I'll face the Rambling Ghost.

Nico: Sweet! This is gonna be good.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Lynn Sr., Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Loki & Lori Loud, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff

---

Puff was first.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr.) And here I thought Double D had forgotten all about his relationship with Linka.

Lynn Sr.: I haven't and it's so cute. But lets not forget Luan and Eddy.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah both their relationships are awesome!

Scootaloo: You said it!

Magma Gloom: It's so adorable that they are together.

Flash Magnus: You got that right.

Whirlwind: Yeah it is!

Scratch: It sure is.

Loki: It literally is.

Lori: Yeah.

Puff: It sure is awesome. Lets do it!

Puff flew at them and blew chemical wind and they dodged it and blasted her all over with energy and rainbow wind and knocked her down.

Lynn Sr.: That's the old peppa!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Leo Corbett, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Fire Skylanders, Lola & Lexx Loud, Sixshot and Barrage VS El Diablo

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo Corbett) I'm surprised Double D hasn't proposed to Linka already.

Leo Corbett: I think he's too young for that to happen yet.

Sunset Shimmer: But someday that will happen.

Tornado Bolt: But it would be so cute if they got married now.

Eruptor: It sure would be cute.

Fryno: Yeah man!

Lexx: It sure would be cute.

Lola: Yeah.

El Diablo: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of fire and they dodged it and fired massive blasts of fire and smashed him down.

Leo Corbett: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Kaz, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Luke, Luna, Leon & Lily Loud, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man

---

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) So, what was it like fighting an exact replica of Iron Boy?

Kaz: It was brutal and tough. But Zero did a really good job in crafting it.

Rarity: He sure did and it was amazing how he did it.

Sweetie Belle: But he will never be a match for the original Iron Boy.

Thunder Terror: No he won't. That was a cheap knockoff.

Mistmane: It sure was.

Gill Grunt: Yeah what a ripoff.

Thumpback: Aye mates.

Luke: That knockoff was pathetic.

Luna: It sure was dudes.

Leon: Yeah it was.

Lily: You got that right.

Molten Man: You said it. Lets do it!

Molten Man fired globs of lava and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of water and jewels and smashed him down.

Kaz: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Optimus Prime, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Leni & Loni Loud, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil Lyn

---

Evil Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus Prime) At least IronWarhawk was more similar to Iron Boy then Jock's armor.

Optimus Prime: That is definitely true. And thank goodness that we were able to stop it.

Twilight Sparkle: But Jock's Iron Boy suit was pathetic.

Luster Dawn: Yeah it sure was.

Star Swirl: He was disgusting and disgraceful.

Spyro: Jock had no honor and liked to gloat.

Star Strike: He was disgusting.

Leni: Totes awful.

Loni: Yeah.

Evil Lyn: You said it. Lets do it!

Evil Lyn fired waves of magic and they dodged it and they fired waves of energy and magic and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: Autobots Victory!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Kairi, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Lane & Luan Loud, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light

---

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) Did you find the Shaymin in the Flower Garden cute?

Kairi: We all sure did. They were the cutest Pokemon we have ever seen.

Princess Celestia: J.D. told us that the Seed Flare technique they used are really powerful.

Minuette: Yeah they packed as much power as a nuclear explosion.

Twinkleshine: Which is really something and amazing.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah it's really amazing that they have that much power in one attack.

Moondancer: It sure is. Wow!

Lyra Heartstrings: That sure is something.

Spotlight: It sure is.

Knight Light: Yeah.

Lane: It sure Flares up! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one! That sure seeds up a flare! (Laughs)

They laughed some more.

Dr. Light: (Laughs) Those were funny but wow! That must have been really powerful. Lets do it.

Dr. Light fired a wave of light and they dodged it and fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Kairi: That one lights up!

Princess Celestia: The Sun shines!

* * *

Battle 6: Cole Evans, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Larry & Laney Loud, Fuzzy Lumpkins and Cheetah VS Wolf

* * *

Wolf was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) What will you guys do with all the Shaymin with Professor Newton?

Cole: We'll watch them with our satellites.

Fluttershy: They are so cute and Dawn likes them as much as I do.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah they are most amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: They are so amazing!

Stealth Elf: They sure are and it's amazing that they are so happy all the time.

Tree Rex: You got that right.

Larry: But they are so cute.

Laney: They sure are.

Wolf: They sure are amazing. Lets do it!

Wolf went at them as fast as a fireball and they dodged him and blasted him all over with leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Cole Evans: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Lori Loud, Pinkie Pie, Triple Berry, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Lisa & Levi Loud, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard

---

Leonard the Pig King was next.

Leonard: (to Lori) Did you find the Reverse World scary?

Lori: It was literally a freaky world.

Pinkie Pie: But it was a really scary and cool place.

Triple Berry: It sure was. It was like a fusion of another planet and another universe where the very physical laws of nature don't apply.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That was a good way to describe it.

Sprocket: It sure was cool though.

Bouncer: Yeah it was!

Lisa Loud: It was a most fascinating and most amazing place.

Levi: Indeed.

Leonard: Wow! That must've been a really freaky place. Lets do it!

He sent his army of pig minions at them and they went at them and slashed and cut and blasted them all over and smashed Leonard down.

Lori: Literally fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

They also got 918,029.0 pounds of pork for the poor.

Battle 8: Raimundo, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Lynn & Boy Lynn Loud, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster

Trickster was next.

Trickster (to Raimundo): What was the Reverse World like?

Raimundo: It was a really freaky place. It was like something out of a science-fiction film.

Applejack: Hoowee! Yeah it sure was.

Apple Bloom: It was like seeing numerous planets stuck together.

Frozen Fright: It was actually another universe linked up with Earth. Zero was trying to destroy it so that Earth would be destroyed.

Flashwing: But we didn't let that happen.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He deserved it now.

Lynn: He sure did.

Lynn Jr.: Yeah good riddance.

Trickster: Wow! That must've been one helluvan adventure. Lets get it on.

Trickster went at them and did powerful martial arts moves and they dodged them and blasted him and smashed him all over the place and knocked him down.

Raimundo: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Battle 9: Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Stella Zhau, Lincoln and Lola VS Carden

---

Carden was next.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed and were ready!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Stella Zhau: So awesome!

Lincoln: Yeah it is!

Lola: Lets get him!

Rangers: CLAW CANNON!

They summoned the Claw Cannon!

Rangers: CHARGING! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Stella Zhau: Lets get it on!

Stella, Lola and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and fire and the Rangers fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Carden and he went flying and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carden was dead!

Stella Zhau: Yeah! Like Nico says, Carden you have failed this universe!

Then a red glow formed on Stella's right hand ring finger and she saw that she had a ring with a red gem on it that had a Crane in it.

Stella Zhau: Wow! The Crane Spirit chose me.

Isabel: The Crane Spirit is perfect for you Stella. They represent Longevity, Good Fortune and Happiness.

Stella Zhau: Wow! That is amazing!

A red light then appeared and it landed in Stella's hand. It was the Red Crane Wild Zord Crystal.

Stella Zhau: Wow! The Crane Wild Zord Crystal.

Lola: That is so cool Stella.

Lincoln: Way to go Stella.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 10: Sailor Mercury VS Space Kook

---

The Space Kook was next.

Space Kook:
WWWWWWOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOHOHOHOHOHOHOHOHO
HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Sailor Mercury: Your laugh is really scary. Lets get it on glow boy.

Sailor Mercury spread her blue wings as he went at her and she flew into the air and blasted him with water and smashed him down.

---

Battle 11: Gusty the Great VS Rambling Ghost

---

The Rambling Ghost was next.

Rambling Ghost: (Laughs) YOU WILL PAY!

Gusty the Great: Bring it on glow head!

Gusty went at him and kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

---

In their hideout, Goche, Baron Nero, and Mr. Mind were looking at the damaged form of the IronWarhawk armor

Baron Nero: Are you sure you can restore this armor? It looks badly damaged.

Mr. Mind: I think you'll find that with my intellect, nothing is beyond recovery.

Goche: I will get to work restoring this armor. After all, you need some way to participate in combat.

UH OH!

---

The Usual Battles were done.

Dr. Light: (to Lanalda Ramirez) Are you glad you got to settle things with Zero?

Lanalda Ramirez: I sure am.

Wolf: That's good.

Leonard: And we've finally seen the last of IronWarhawk.

Tom Lair: Don't be too sure.

Sheila: Me and Tom checked to see if the imposter was still buried. It wasn't.

Trickster: That doesn't sound good.

Dawn: No need to worry! The important thing is that we're not going to see that ripoff for a very long time.

Me: Yeah but if he ever does return we'll be ready for him.

Nico: Yeah we will.

Dawn: Yeah. (To the viewers) Zero is gone but this was a great adventure.

Me: Yeah it was.

We enjoyed the rest of the day and then had dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Pokemon Movie 11: Giratina and the Sky Warrior was a great and awesome movie! It was amazing how Ash went to another universe and helped the legendary Pokemon, Giratina take down Zero like that. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, ninjakingofhearts and Etstheclarencefan gave me the ideas for this.

Thanks guys. Next up is the funny and crazy episode of The Powerpuff Girls called Hot Air Buffoon and we're not only going to stop the mayor of Townville from going on a nasty vigilante spree and acting like a total brainless idiot but we're gonna have an amazing surprise in store for the chapter as well. You'll have to find out what it is later in the chapter.

See you all tomorrow.

# Hot Air Buffoon and Dictator

In Bulgaria we were having fun in a local park.

Sandman: Another nice day at the park.

Me: Boy you said it Flint and it's cool because we're having fun in Bulgaria.

Svilen: (Bulgarian Accent) Glad you all are liking my native lands.

Nico: It's beautiful.

Laney: It sure is. It's just as beautiful as Germany or any part of Europe.

Carolyn Hope: It sure is pretty.

Lana: I'll say.

Then we heard a really eerie noise.

Me: (Gulp) What was that?

Svilen: It came from that cave.

Me: From Makura Caves? That is a popular cave here in Bulgaria.

Eli: We better go check it out.

Ets: Yeah.

Shaggy: Like g-g-g-g-g-go in there!? No way! There's no way we're going into that cave!

Scooby Doo: And you can't make us!

I grabbed Shaggy and Scooby and lifted them up.

Shaggy: Like they made us Scoob.

We went into the cave and it was a beautiful sight and it was amazing and geologicially well made.

Me: Wow! What a cave.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Lola: It sure is.

Rarity: I wonder if there are any jewels in here that I can use for my next fashion line.

Me: If there are we'll find them.

We heard the noise again and it was louder.

Me: We're getting closer.

Shaggy: (Whimpering) Like can we go home now?

Me: You two are such a pair of chickens.

Scooby and Shaggy clucked like chickens.

Eddy: Don't get Ed going.

Ed: I love chickens Eddy.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Luan: But the way they cluck like them is funny.

Eddy: It sure is.

We saw black mist on the cave floor and then it formed into a Darkrai!

Murray: Darkrai? (sighs in relief) Don't scare us like that. We thought you were a monster in the cave.

Darkrai: (Through Telepathy) Uh I'm right behind you Murray and that wasn't me.

Me: It was coming from this Darkrai.

Darkrai 2: (Through Telepathy) (Woman's Voice In a Russian Accent) Sorry to scare you all like this.

Me: Oh no worries.

Dayna: I know that voice. Natalia? Is that you?

Darkrai 2: Yes Dayna it's me.

Me: Whoa man! You're the Darkrai Gene-Slammer we were hoping to find.

Darkrai 2: How did you know that?

Me: Funny you should ask. We mentioned that if there was a Darkrai Gene-Slammer we would find one.

Yuna: Yeah.

Olga: Natalia we are so glad you are all right.

Me: But what were you doing when you were slammed?

Natalia: I was just minding my own business at home when suddenly I was hit with a dart. I had a stomachache and went to take a nap. Next thing I knew I looked like this.

Lola: That's awful.

Cutthroat: Have you been hiding out at this cave the whole time?

Darkrai 2: Yes where no one can see the monster that I have become.

Olga: Natalia you are not the only one that was turned into a Pokemon because of Team Rocket.

Carolyn Hope: That's right Natalia. There are many others that have been gene-slammed and turned into Pokemon. I was turned into a Dialga.

Olivia: I was turned into a Palkia.

Lenalda: And I was turned into a Giratina.

The Pokemon Gene-Slammers revealed what they can turn into.

Darkrai 2: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: Natalia, I can revert you back and give you the ability to transform at will. And you will have all of Darkrai's powers.

Darkrai 2: Oh wow!

Dayna: It will be awesome having you join the club.

Me: Yep. But it is gonna be really painful.

Darkrai 2: It will be worth it.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

I pulled out my blind man glasses and put them on.

Me: Here we go Natalia.

I snapped my fingers and Natalia was in excruciating pain. She got her purple hair back and she had the body of a goddess.

Natalia: IT HURTS SO MUCH!

Tracks: At least no perverts will see you in this cave.

Me: Uh don't be so sure.

Eli: I sense that Jiraiya is here.

Lola: WHY THAT LITTLE!

As soon as it stopped Jiraiya laughed hysterically and he had a launching nosebleed and then…

CRASH!

He crashed head on into the cave ceiling.

Nicole then piled onto Jiraiya and pulverized him into pulp.

Me: Fashion Squad move in.

They did so and gave Natalia new awesome clothes. She had an awesome purple Chinese shirt, purple gloves and a beautiful purple jeweled skirt and purple boots.

Varie: You can look now.

We looked and we saw that Natalia had amazing clothes on and they were beautiful.

Lola: Wow! Love your new clothes Natalia.

Natalia saw me form a mirror and she saw herself and was amazed.

Natalia: Wow! I look amazing.

Dayna: Glad you're back Natalia.

Natalia: Same here Dayna.

The 4 friends all hugged.

Narrator: The city of Gotha-

(He is interrupted by a very agitated Mayor as the camera pulls back to show the scene framed in the office window.)

Mayor: Never mind all that hoo-ha! I got an emergency! (picking up hotline) Team Loud Phoenix Storm, help!

(Freeze frame of two men robbing a bank; they resemble Fred Flintstone and Barney Rubble.)

Mayor: (voice-over) The bank is being burgled by barefoot bandits!

(Freeze frame of all of us beating the robbers into submission.)

Mayor: (voice-over) Oh… thanks. (In the office, he calls again.) Team Loud Phoenix Storm, help!

(Freeze frame of a dinosaur in the city streets; it breathes fire as townspeople panic.)

Mayor: (voice-over) A dinosaur is destroying downtown!

(Freeze frame of Buttercup and Bubbles tying the beast's legs in a knot while Blossom uses her ice breath and the Ice Power members using their ice powers on it.)

Mayor: (voice-over) Uh… thank you. (In the office, he calls again.) Team Loud Phoenix Storm, help!

(Freeze frame of a large, ugly girl in a baby-doll dress, carrying buckets of jewelry; She is based on Jill from Jack and Jill.)

Mayor: (voice-over) Jewels are being jacked by Jill!

(Freeze frame of the girls beating the robber with the buckets.)

Mayor: (voice-over) Uh… thanks. (In the office, he calls again.) Team Loud Phoenix Storm!… Team Loud Phoenix Storm!… Team Loud Phoenix Storm!…

(The line echoes as the screen is tiled with smaller images of the Mayor holding the phone. We were REALLY busy helping out and stopping crimes and all that. It was mostly robbers that were parodies of our favorite characters. Cut to an extreme close-up of him wiping his forehead, then pull back to show him at his desk.)

Mayor: Pheeeew! What a day, eh, Ms. Bellum?

(The camera pulls back again on the end of this line, and we see the back of a fat woman with curly red-orange hair and wearing a red dress. The strings of an apron are tied at her waist. The Mayor does a double take when he sees that this is not Ms. Bellum, his trusted assistant.)

Mayor: Who the heck are you?!

(Across the desk, we see the woman. Her face is repulsive at best: a hairy chin, big nose with a wart on it, serious five o'clock shadow. She has a mop and bucket next to her.)

Cleaning lady: (surly) I'm the nighttime cleaning staff.

Mayor: Well, you're in kinda early, then. We don't pay overtime, you know.

Cleaning lady: It's 11:30.

Time Sure Flew By.

Mayor: 11:30?! (laughing) Well, I guess time sure flies when I'm keeping my fair city safe. (Stay on him.)

Cleaning lady: (from o.c.) You clod! (leaning into view across the desk) Do you really believe that you are responsible for keeping this town safe?! You, little man, are nothing but a political beard hiding behind the real head of this town!

Mayor: (stammering) Uh- Who? Ms. Bellum?

Cleaning lady: (backing off) No! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! They're the ones busting their butts and risking their lives out there in the mess, while you sit here in the comfort of your easy chair!

Mayor: (stammering) Uh- Well, I do the phone thingy…

Cleaning lady: (sarcastically, walking away) Oh! Well, pardon me! If anything should happen to your dialing finger!

(The door slams behind her, then opens a moment later. She sticks her head in.)

Cleaning lady: P.S., I didn't vote for you.

(The door slams again. Cut to the Mayor, now boiling mad.)

Mayor: Ooh, I'll show her! (reaching for hotline) I'll have Team Loud Phoenix Storm beat her up!

(He picks up the receiver and flexes his fingers, but stops himself from pushing the button. It is at this moment he realizes she is right. A disgruntled look comes into his eye as he hangs up. Long pause. We see the phone flung against the wall, smashing to pieces, as the Mayor screams off-camera. He has just snapped. He slams his head on the desk and begins tearing up the office and pulling his own hair out. Slow pan across the room; everything is now in shambles, and the Mayor is lying on the floor in the middle of the destruction. Fade to black.)

(Snap to the office door. It opens and Ms. Bellum steps in, carrying a cup of coffee. She gasps and drops the cup when she sees the wrecked room and the Mayor at the remains of his desk.)

Ms. Bellum: Mayor, are you all right?!

Mayor: (almost raving) All right? All right?! I feel great! In fact, I've never felt better IN MY LIFE! I'm glad you're here, Ms. Bellum, 'cause it's time to get to work!

Ms. Bellum: Work? What work? All you ever do is sit around calling the Power-

Mayor: ENOUGH OF YOUR SILLY TALK! It's time to seize the helm, baby! (He grunts and does a low hand-pump.)

Ms. Bellum: Uh- Do you want me to leave for that?

Mayor: To the roof, my good woman!

(He jumps down off the desk and climbs the stairs. Cut to the roof; a hatch opens and he steps out, laughing, with Ms. Bellum behind him.)

Ms. Bellum: Mayor, where are we going?

Mayor: Patience, woman, you'll know soon enough!

(We see a hot-air balloon tethered to the roof. It has a purple and yellow check pattern and is decorated with ribbons and sashes.)

Mayor: (from o.c.) Behold… the Dirigible! Oh, gosh, she's a beauty… (Back to him and Ms. Bellum.)

Ms. Bellum: Mayor, what's about to happen?

Mayor: I'm glad you asked that question, Ms. Bellum. What's about to happen is, I… (Pull back to show the skyline, with them on the roof.)… THE MAYOR OF GOTHAM ROYAL YORK… (Close-up.)… am embarking on a new deal! No longer will I sit on my rear and have others doing my work! For I… (Pull back.)… THE MAYOR OF THE GOTHAM ROYAL YORK… (Close-up.)… will defend my precious city from the likes of evil criminals! Because I am… (Pull back.)… THE MAYOR OF GOTHAM ROYAL YORK! (Close-up.) Keep an eye on things for me, Ms. Bellum.

(He jumps into the balloon and ducks down, coming up in a WWI aviator helmet and bomber jacket.)

Ms. Bellum: (from o.c.) Oh, no. (stepping into view, climbing in) I can't let you go into this crazy thing alone! (He starts to undo the tether.)

Mayor: As you wish. You can be my trusty sidekick! (The rope falls free.) And away we go!

(The mouth of the balloon, which hid Ms. Bellum's face when she climbed in, will do so for the rest of this episode. The balloon floats up o.c. Pan across the city as it moves along.)

Mayor: Whoo-hoo! Higher! Farther! Faster! Citizens of Townsville, do not fear! Your Mayor is here! From up here I can see everything! All of Gotham Royal York will be under my watchful eye!

Ms. Bellum: But, sir, what could you possibly do to protect Townsville while floating at the mercy of every stray wind in a hopelessly unguidable hot-air balloon?

Mayor: (sneering) Well, I'll show you, Ms. Smarty Face! (He rummages around.)

Ms. Bellum: (to herself) "Smarty Face?"

Mayor: (to himself) I got it stashed right down here somewhere…

(He comes up with a spyglass.)

Mayor: The opening chapter in a book called "Justice"! (He puts it to his eye and begins to look around.) With this new-fangled close-up seeing contraption, I can close in on despicable crime-committers committing crimes despicably!

(He rummages around again for a moment.)

Mayor: And with this!

(He holds up a boxing glove on an extendable arm. Close-up of this.)

Mayor: (from o.c.) The closing chapter in a book called "Justice"! (Pull back.) I call this baby… (He extends the arm, scaring a bird away.) (POW!)…"The Equalizer!" (shaking his fist at the spot he just punched) Bullseye!

(Cut to the view through his spyglass as he scans the town.)

Mayor: Things seem to be quiet in Gotham Royal York Park.

(A scream is heard. Close-up of him, still looking through the spyglass.)

Mayor: Hark!

(Spyglass view: a mugger holding an old woman at knifepoint.)

Mayor: A heinous act! (Cut back to him, holding the Equalizer.) Time to equalize! (He deploys his weapon.) Take this, no-gooder!

(On the end of this line, the camera shifts to ride with the glove toward the mugger.)

KABLAM! OOH THAT IS GONNA LEAVE A MARK!

(The blow connects; freeze frame of him falling to the ground. Cut to the Mayor and Ms. Bellum.)

Mayor: (laughing triumphantly) Direct hit!

Ms. Bellum: (clapping) Yaaaay! Wow, Mayor, I'm impressed! I mean, I have my doubts, but you have a real knack for this.

(The balloon floats over the city.)

Mayor: Oh, crime fighting's a breeze. You just have to know where to look.

(Spyglass view: a man breaking into a car.)

Mayor: Like the mall parking lot! Oh, no, you don't… (Back to him, using the Equalizer.)… Mr. Grand Theft Auto!

(On the end of this line, cut to behind the thief as he turns around in surprise.)

Mayor: (voice-over) Eat leather fist!

KRAPOW! OOH! THAT IS GONNA HURT!

(The thief is knocked through the car window. Close-up of the Mayor, shouting in triumph.)

Mayor: Two for two! Hmmm… at this rate, we won't need that entire team anymore! But I digress. Crime is afoot, and I am here to give a hand in fighting it! (Pull back to show him and Ms. Bellum; he points.) Forward, Ms. Bellum!

(The balloon floats o.c. in the opposite direction. Cut to a man walking down the street.)

Man: Hey, I'm thirsty! (He comes to a lemonade stand.) Convenient! I'll take some lemonade, kids.

(He drinks it down and drops the cup toward a trash can at his feet. It bounces off the rim and lands on the ground. There is a sudden crash; freeze frame of the man and the lemonade stand being smashed by the Equalizer.)

KRASMASH! OOH! HE'S GONNA BE FEELING THAT IN THE MORNING!

Mayor: (voice-over) Take that, litterbug!

(Cut to a construction worker at an ATM. Close-up of the screen: "INSERT DEPOSIT." He inserts a check into the slot; side view of him, receiving a stack of cash from the machine.)

Worker: Finally, my first paycheck. Now I can pay all those bills! (He turns to leave.) Not to mention feed my family-

BLANG! OOH! THAT'S GONNA HURT!

(Another impact is heard. Freeze frame of him being hit over the head by the Equalizer. The money flies everywhere. Close-up of Ms. Bellum.)

Ms. Bellum: Mayor, that guy was only making a withdrawal from his account!

(Quick pan to him, looking through the spyglass.)

Mayor: No time for small talk now! I've got crimes to bust!

(Cut to a boxing ring, where a fight is in progress.)

White boxer: Hey, what's that behind you?

Black boxer: (turning his head) Who? What? Where?

KRASOCK! OOH! THAT'S NOT GONNA FEEL GOOD IN THE MORNING!

(Freeze frame of him taking an Equalizer blow to the head. Cut back to the Mayor and Ms. Bellum.)

Mayor: That'll keep you ruffians at bay!

Ms. Bellum: Mayor, those people are paid to fight. They're boxers!

Mayor: Ooh, look, more criming!

(He starts punching in all directions as Ms. Bellum tries to stop him, to no avail.)

Mayor: Take this! And some of this! And a little of that! And how about some of this? And maybe one of these? (laughing maniacally) Vile scum!

Ms. Bellum: Mayor, those are tourists! Oh, my gosh! Sorry! Please visit again soon! Mayor, control yourself! Please stop! Oh, don't!

Narrator: Oh, no! The Mayor's gone stark raving mad! Where are the Team Loud Phoenix Storm when you need them?

(Cut to a close-up of the hotline, completely silent. Pull back to show Blossom behind it in the living room at the estate, looking down at it worriedly.)

Blossom: Our phone hasn't rung all day… (addressing herself o.c.) You guys! It hasn't rung all day!

Me: Hmm that's weird.

(On the end of this line, pan from her to the TV. Bubbles and Buttercup are playing a video game with the characters from Super Smash Bros.; all we see of them are the backs of their heads over their beanbag chairs. Mario is being hit repeatedly all over by Luigi.)

Buttercup: So what? You know that the Mayor always calls when something is wrong.

Bubbles: (to Buttercup) Oh!… You're bonking me! (Blossom flies into view and faces them.)

Blossom: But that's just it! The Mayor always calls, and he hasn't today. That's what's so weird. I think something's wrong.

(She returns to the phone. Cut to in front of Bubbles and Buttercup, still playing. Buttercup is clearly having the better game.)

Buttercup: Yeah, yeah. All I know is, I'm bonking up a new high score!

Nico and May were making out on the couch. Same with Maria and William.

Livewire: (watches this with a smile) Aww. Look at those two couples making out. (records it on her phone)

Me: That is so adorable.

Lola: Yeah.

Natalia: It's good to be able to be back to human.

Dayna: It sure is Natalia. We missed you so much.

Me: But I can't help but wonder that something is wrong with the Mayor.

Nico: Yeah it's not like him to call when a crime could happen at any moment.

Bubbles: Blossom, Nico and J.D. are right. He does always call. (She joins Blossom at the hotline.) Maybe we should call him.

Blossom: I'll give it a try.

(She picks up the receiver, but gets a recording that startles her.)

Recording: We're sorry, the number you have reached has been disconnected. Please hang up and try again.

Blossom: (hanging up) Well, that didn't work. (Buttercup flies up between her sisters.)

Buttercup: Come on, you worrywarts! You're ruining my concentration! Let's just fly to the Mayor's office and I'll prove everything's okay.

(Dissolve to a slow pan across the office, still trashed from the Mayor's earlier rampage-this is the girls' perspective.)

The office was totally in shambles and a mess.

Buttercup: See? I… (losing steam)… told you everything would be okay.

(Blossom and Bubbles glare at her for her belief that everything would be fine when it is clear it wasn't; she appears puzzled.)

Buttercup: What? What?

Laney: What a mess!

Me: What happened here? Something really got to the Mayor's Office.

Lola: Yeah it's totally trashed.

Nico: I wonder what happened.

Me: Well it has something to do with the Mayor and we need to find out what. Lets head back and get ready.

We went back and got ready.

Puff, Wolf, El Diablo, Molten Man, Evil Lyn, Dr. Light, Leonard, and Trickster then appeared.

Puff: Can me, Wolf, El Diablo, Molten Man, Evil Lyn, Dr. Light, Leonard, and Trickster go with you guys on whatever mission you have planned?

Me: Sure.

The Alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw the people of the Townsville Sector running for their lives!

Me: Uh oh! Lets go!

We went to the Townsville sector and we saw it all happening.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to a man!

Blossom: WAIT! What's going on here?

Me: Yeah sir what's happening!?

Blossom: We're looking for the Mayor.

Me: Do you know where he is?

Running man: (panicky, terrified) Looking for him?! We're running from him! If you're looking for him you should start running from him too (He runs off.)

Blossom: Running from the Mayor?

Nico: I don't get it.

(We all look up o.c. and gasp; the camera points straight up to show the balloon descending. The Mayor is once again laughing insanely.)

Mayor: This city is clean! (Side view of the balloon; the girls fly up to confront him.)

Blossom: Mayor! What in blazes are you doing?!

Me: Yeah what the fuck is your problem!?

Ms. Bellum: Girls! Everyone! Thank goodness you're here!

Mayor: Oh no, you don't, you little glory hogs! This is my parade! Now get back!

(He starts trying to hit us all with the Equalizer. Close-up of Blossom, dodging punches.)

Blossom: Mayor! What… are… you doing?! (Close-up of the Mayor.)

We duck.

Me: What the fuck has gotten into you!?

Mayor: This is my city, and I'm gonna be the hero of my city, so get!

He sent the glove at me and I punched it and smashed it into a million pieces!

Circe: Before we do anything else, we need to know the full story of what's going on.

But then without warning I was hit in the back with a missile.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Nico: J.D.!

I fell to the ground!

CRASH!

I got up out of a hole and I saw DONALD J. TRUMP!

Trump: THIS IS MY WORLD YOU FUCKER!

Me: Trump! I should've known you would show your blond ugly fucking face and hit me in the back like the fucking coward you are!

Trump: YOU DON'T BELONG HERE!

Nico: You are the one that doesn't belong here! You and your supporters have tormented the world for far too long!

Varie: YEAH!

Evil-Lyn: I'll use my magic to keep Trump frozen. (to Ms. Bellum) Meanwhile, you should explain what's going on with the Mayor.

Ms. Bellum: Thanks Evil Lyn.

Evil Lyn: You're welcome.

Ms. Bellum: Now Mayor explain yourself! Why did go out and attack innocent people like that?

Varie was healing me up.

Mayor: I'm sorry, everyone. I just wanted to save the town myself for once. I really wanted to help out.

Me: We understand Mayor. But who told you to do so?

Nico: Yeah who?

Mayor: It was the Nighttime Cleaning Staff Lady. She said this to me? (Imitating the Nighttime Cleaning Staff Lady) You clod! Do you really believe that you are responsible for keeping this town safe?! You, little man, are nothing but a political beard hiding behind the real head of this town! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! They're the ones busting their butts and risking their lives out there in the mess, while you sit here in the comfort of your easy chair!

We were shocked that she would insult the Mayor like that!

Ms. Bellum: That rotten parasite! She thinks she can get away with saying that!

Me: Yeah she obviously doesn't know that without us the world and the universe would be completely destroyed and everyone would be dead.

Nico: Yeah!

Trickster: Don't listen to that bitch. Sure, you may sit in your chair while we're out saving the world with J.D. and the others. But what more can you do? You're not a fighter!

Me: Yeah! You're a politician and you look after the city by solving its problems.

Trump: Easy for you to say!

Me: Shut up! Nobody asked you, you white supremacist fuckhead!

Nico: YEAH! (Flips the bird at Trump)

Eli: Yeah! (Moons him)

Burst Man: (to the Mayor) Look, bottom line? Everyone good is a hero. Even you.

Me: That's right Mayor. You keep the city safe by calling us whenever you need our help to deal with villains like say the Gangrene Gang or Sedusa or anyone that threatens the peace.

Nico: Gangrene Gang is dead and Sedusa is in the Uranus Prison.

Me: I know but I'm just saying.

Mayor: Oh you're right guys.

Lugnutz: (to Trump) Don't go anywhere, Mr. Jabroni. We'll be right back.

Me: Yeah!

Wolf: (to the Mayor) What do you say we go after the bitch who insulted you?

Mayor: Oh I would like that! But can we deal with her after we deal with (Points to Trump) That monster!?

Wolf: That works too.

Me: Nice! And Lugnutz that was awesome using Dwayne Johnson's Wrestling Line.

Lugnutz: Neat! I thought I made that up.

Nico: Nope. That was one of the Rock's Wrestling Lines. Great job.

Lugnutz: Thanks boss.

Me: Yeah!

Lady Deathstrike: I actually prefer if we go after that maid whore who insulted you.

Maria: Well, we might as well get her out of the way before we deal with Trump.

Me: Well if you insist. Okay then. But she doesn't usually appear till about 10:30 tonight. But okay.

Nico: Great!

Me: We'll be right back!

We went to City Hall.

El Diablo: Well, what do you know? She actually showed up during the day.

Me: Must have a daytime shift too.

We waited in the Mayor's office after we cleaned it up and made it good as new.

Bubbles: Boy J.D. Trump got you good didn't he?

Me: He sure did. OW! I'm gonna be feeling this in the morning. Ouch.

Nico: Yikes.

The door opened and in came the woman that insulted the mayor. We were glaring at her.

Me: You the Nighttime Cleaning Lady?

Cleaning Lady: Yeah that's right.

Me: We need to have a little talk.

Mayor: Yeah lady!

Cleaning lady: So there you are! I turn my back on you for one minute, I come back, and find your office in shambles! Where on Earth have you been?

Mayor: Uh…

Ms. Bellum: I'll handle this, Mayor. He's been out fighting crime, like you wanted.

Cleaning lady: What're you talkin' about?

Ms. Bellum: You called him a clod. He took everything you said to mean that he should fight crime.

Me: And he was smashing skulls left and right because of you!

Cleaning lady: Him? Fight crime? Listen, sister, I said no such thing. Look at him! This cream puff couldn't even catch pneumonia, let alone criminals and supervillains! No, what I meant was, the Girls and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are the ones who deserve the credit for defending Townsville, not him!

Me: No! The Mayor deserves the credit too!

Cleaning Lady: I was only giving you the credit you deserve! You all bust your asses protecting us from evil. And all the mayor does is be lazy and sit on his ass all day!

Dominique: And while we do appreciate that, it shouldn't come at the Mayor's expense!

Me: Yeah! Just earlier he terrorized the entire city by bashing peoples skulls in with an extendo-boxing glove! He wasn't just punching the living crud out of criminals, he was punching the living crap out of innocent people too! And you have the gall to call him a clod and a lazy bum after how he uses the phone to call us whenever there is trouble!

Nico: Yeah what is your problem!? Do you have a death wish against the Mayor just doing his job by having us help him whenever he needs it!?

Cleaning Lady: No.

Me: Good. Like we told this to Stanley and Sandra Practice, the Powerpuff Girls are just as important to this entire city as we are to this entire planet and the entire universe and without us you and everyone else everywhere would all be dead.

R.D. Me: That's right! I was freed thanks to them.

R.D. Lincoln: And J.D. is a hero to us despite us being corrupted by Sindri Myr!

Nico: And he is a hero to many people all over the universe.

Molten Man: We're letting you off with a warning because what you said actually counts as a compliment towards us. Next time, we won't be so nice.

Me: That's right. The Mayor deserves just as much credit as we do because he calls us to the scene where the crime is taking place just like he does with the Powerpuff Girls. He is just as important to the team and to the city as the Powerpuff Girls and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is for all the universe. Now. If you'll excuse us we have a certain white supremacist fuckhead that we need to bring to justice to be held accountable for his crimes against the United States and the world in general.

We went back to face Trump.

We arrived and we were facing DONALD J. TRUMP!

Trump: Look who's back for round 2.

Kairi Yano: Don't expect to talk yourself out of this.

Me: Now where were we? Oh yes how silly of us. We were getting ready to pound your ugly fucking face in!

Trump: I'm the president this world needs!

Xion: The Hell you are!

Keiichiro: Look, just turn yourself in right now and you might get a light sentence.

Trump: I'll never submit to the likes of you!

Me: All right then. (Cracks knuckles) Then we do this the hard way. And another thing you were never president to begin with at all! Hillary Clinton deserved to be president! Not you! You cheated your way to power!

Trump: YOU FUCKFACED FREAK!

Me: Says the pot calling the kettle black.

Vypra and ALL of the Masters of Evil then appeared.

Me: Donald J. Trump, you have been found guilty of many crimes all over the world and the country in general.

I went over the charges:

Made it okay to shoot hibernating bears

Put children in cages

Called Mexicans rapists

Imitated disabled reporter

Looks lousy in a tennis outfit

Can't get wife to hold hand

Called third world countries shitholes

Called Tim Cook 'Tim Apple'

Said Jewish people who vote Democrat are disloyal

Showed top secret documents at Mar-A-Lago restaurant

Called white supremacists 'fine people'

Leaked classified information to Russian ambassador

Asked the president of Ukraine to investigate the Bidens

Called for China to investigate the Bidens

Walked into the dressing room at Miss Teen USA pageant

Pressed the Australian prime minister to help Barr investigate Mueller

Talked about grabbing dicks

Lied about the size of his inauguration

Refused to release tax returns

Gutted the E.P.A.

Confiscated and destroyed interpreter's notes after meeting with Putin

Tweeted classified photo of Iran missile site

Called Baltimore a 'disgusting, rat and rodent-infested mess'

Described Meryl Streep as 'over-rated'

Leaked information to the press about the 2017 Manchester arena bombing

Did not attend any White House correspondents' dinner

Said Megyn Kelly had 'blood coming out of her whatever'

Called Carly Fiorina 'horseface'

Ruined impeachment

Brought Ivanka to the G7 summit

Corrupted Congress

Appointed and didn't fire Betsy DeVos

Put Jared in charge of Mideast

Served McDonald's to Clemson football team

Destroyed democracy

Lost Hong Kong

Threatened Marie Yovanovitch

Pulled the U.S. out of climate agreement

Allowed bounties on soldiers

Invaded Portland

Withdrew from W.H.O.

Bragged about knowing the date

Commuted sentences

Said to swallow bleach

Person, woman, man, camera, TV

Destroyed post office

Paid $750 in taxes

Wants third term

Wanted to be on Mount Rushmore

Caused the January 6th Insurrection

Is a Cold Blooded Traitor

Gave pardons to people he wasn't supposed to

Killed countless people during the COVID-19 Pandemic

Got People to hate Asian People

Me: Donald J. Trump, In the Name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Trump: You'll have to face my supporters too.

2 figures came out and they were HENRY PORTOCHATTACKOMAN AKA HEAVY5COMMANDO AND TYRONE NICHOLAS KIRYU AKA TRUEHORROR88!

Dr. Light: Who are you two supposed to be?

Heavy5Commando: Name's Heavy5Commando.

TrueHorror88: Call me TrueHorror88.

Me: Those sound like usernames on a website.

Heavy5Commando: They do don't they? But they are our code names.

Trump: You all don't want to do this.

Right: (thinks for a moment) Yeah, we do. ToQ Change!

Now transforming! Please stand behind the white line!

In a flash of Rainbow Light the ToQger Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

ToQ Ich, ToQ Ni, ToQ San, ToQ Yon, ToQ Go, ToQ Roku, ToQ Nana!

ToQger Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Me: YEAH!

Emma Goodall: Also you are under arrest Trump!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers!

Trump: KILL THEM!

They went at us.

TrueHorror88 blocked a punch from Right.

TrueHorror88: Are you a speedster?

Right: Not really. Why?

TrueHorror88: I hate speedsters! Especially Barry Allen!

Nico then grabbed him by the neck and he was choking him!

Nico: NO ONE INSULTS THE GREAT BARRY ALLEN A.K.A. THE

FLASH!

CRUNCH!

Nico snapped TrueHorror88's neck and killed him!

Heavy5Commando: (slams Kairi Yano against the wall) Why are you making us do this? Huh? WHY ARE YOU MAKING US DO THIS?! (throws him to the ground)

Eli slashed Heavy5Commando in half and bisected him down the middle from head to toe.

Kairi Yano: Because it's to save the world from Trump.

Trump pinned Keiichiro to the ground.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes America? My mom! (punches Trump)

Me: We're too busy fighting to laugh at that. (Kicks Trump in the stomach) But good one.

Eli kicked Trump in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl. Nivenna, Intress, Kileron, Psimion, Fivarth, Topar, and Iflar smashed and blasted Trump all over the place and pulverized him to pulp.

Murray: I'm gonna smash your face and floss my teeth with your spine!

Murray punched and pulverized Trump all over the place with incredible fury!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT POLITICIAN CHEATER! (BLASTS TRUMP ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT TRAITOR! (BLASTS TRUMP ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Now you will pay for your crimes! ELEMENTAL TECH STYLE NINJA ART: FIRE AND ICE GEARS!

He fired gears made of fire and ice and they smashed Trump all over the place.

Tracks, Murray, Sandman and Cutthroat used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Tracks black beam gun, Murray's powers and strength, Sandman's powers and Cutthroat's magnetizer 100-fold.

Tracks and Murray: BLACK FIST SHOT!

Sandman and Cutthroat: MAGNETIC SAND ULTRA BLAST!

They fired energy and elemental blasts.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK BALLOON!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM BALLOON!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: SCORCH BALLOON!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: WATER BALLOON!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: BOULDER BALLOON!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: SUNFLOWER BALLOON!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: GLACIER BALLOON!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: GEAR BALLOON!

Jessica: LIGHT STYLE: SHINE BALLOON!

Menat: DARK STYLE: SHADOW BALLOON!

Hilda: (British Accent) MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BALLOON!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into elemental balloons.

Nico: Donald Trump you have failed this world and this universe!

Eli: You will never be president as long as we have anything to say about it!

Lola: YEAH!

The Powerpuff Girls, Right, me, Nico and Eli: JUSTICE OF AMERICA BLAST!

They fired waves of red, white and blue energy.

Lincoln, Gluko, Mai, Nanami, Toph, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Jessica, Menat and Hilda: FINAL SMASH: BALLOONS OF FUN FIRE!

They fired elemental energies which formed into balloons and the blasts all hit Trump and smashed and pulverized him all over and burned him all over.

Trump came out of the explosion and went at Keiichiro.

Trump: (starts choking Keiichiro) I AM THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES!

Eli kicked Trump in the face and knocked him down.

Eli: You are president of nothing!

I slapped the handcuffs on Trump.

Lola: And you are looking at facing your crimes!

Trump was later brought to trial for his crimes before the United States Supreme Court and he was IN REAL HOT WATER! No scratch that. He was in molten lava from the Earth's core.

(PEOPLES COURT THEME PLAYS)

Bailiff: Calling Courtroom to order in the case of People of The World VS Donald J. Trump. Honorable Judge Katherine A. Rockell presiding.

Scrap Shooter: Katie, good to see ya again, see. I'd like you to meet the three Red Rangers we met from Japan.

Judge Katie: Pleasure to meet you all.

Kairi Yano: Same to you your honor.

Keiichiro: Glad to meet you.

Judge Katie: Pleasure is mine.

Me: Sorry, we wanted you to meet our newest recruits that joined us over the last few weeks.

Judge Katie: No worries. Lets get it on.

We sat through hours and hours of testimony and we were showing the entire world the kind of monster that Trump really is by showing everyone the crimes he did and the atrocities he committed and so much more and all that and everyone was shocked! What was more shocking is how he caused the January 6th Insurrection.

When the closing arguments were done the case was handed over to the jury. It didn't take them long.

Judge Katie: Has the jury reached a verdict?

Juror 1: We have your honor. We find the defendant Donald John Trump, GUILTY on all charges!

Everyone outside cheered wildly.

Me: Wow!

We heard the WHOLE WORLD CHEER!

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: Wow! What a thunderous roar of cheering.

Donald J. Trump, once a celebrity billionaire is now the most hated man in the world and now a traitor and a convicted felon and murderer.

Judge Katie: Boy no kidding. Donald Trump, I have had many criminals come through this courtroom. Some were thieves, some were harassers, some were cold-blooded killers. But without a doubt, you are by far the most despicable, reprehensible criminal that I have ever had come through my courtroom. It's a good thing the USA seized literally everything you own, because that will definitely help with restitution payments and quite frankly, you don't deserve to have anything anyway. With that in mind, I hereby sentence you to death by firing squad! May God have mercy on your worthless soul! (BANG BANG BANG!)

Trump: NO! This is not happening! This is all a witchhunt!

Me: You are the reason everything is happening Trump.

We got him ready for execution at the Capitol Building and had him tied to a wall and a lot of people had signs and they said Death To Trump, Kill Trump, Go To Hell Son Of Satan, and more!

We were armed with guns.

Me: Do you have any last words?

Trump: YEAH! YOU ARE ALL FUCKERS! ALL OF YOU!

Me: Ready!

We loaded our guns.

Leonard: (puts on sunglasses) Hasta La Vista, baby!

Me: Ooh good. But here's how I do it.

We pointed our guns at Trump.

Me: (Imitating Arnold Schwarzenegger) Hasta La Vista, baby!

Eli: (Imitating Dirty Harry) Go ahead, make my day!

Blade: Some motherfuckers are always trying to ice skate uphill.

Laney: (Imitating Sylvester Stallone) You're the Disease and I'm the Cure.

Vince: (Imitating John Wayne) Fill your hand you son of a bitch!

Loki Loud: Give my regards to King Tut, asshole!

Indiana Jones: Prepare to meet Kali in Hell!

Nico: (Imitating Scarface) SAY HELLO TO MY LITTLE FRIEND!

Me: Yippee Ki Yay, Motherfucker!

Varie: Say hi to daddy IN HELL!

Nico: (Imitating Trump) You're fired.

Then…

**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**

**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**
**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG

**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!**

We blasted him all over with all our rounds of ammo!

Trump was pumped full of over 75,000 shots. Major Overkill!

I blew smoke out of the muzzle of my gun.

His evil spirit then appeared.

Nico: Your reign of terror is finished. (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

Trump glowed purple and was banished to the Warp.

I incinerated his body and we had his ashes buried in an unmarked grave at the very bottom of the Mariana Trench.

Weather Wizard, Technus, Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, LaGrange, Taskmaster, Selma & Patty, King Hiss and Billy Numerous then appeared.

Me: Weather Wizard, Technus, Xiao Fung, LaGrange, Taskmaster, Selma & Patty, King Hiss and Billy Numerous.

LaGrange: Great job guys!

King Hiss: Good riddance to that monster!

Weather Wizard: That was a nice trial, don't you think?

Technus: I, Technus, agree. I even eat popcorn through the whole thing.

Xiao Fung: Our country is fine with the President it has now.

Patty: (to the Mayor) By the way, Mayor, here's some pickles to cheer you up for what happened today. (gives him pickle jar)

Mayor: Ooh thank you.

Me: Let me open those for you.

I opened the pickle jar.

Xiao Fung: Those were great lines you all said.

Me: Oh yeah.

Selma: And Nico that was really genius throwing Trump's You're Fired line back at him.

Nico: Thanks.

Me: Nothing hurts worse than having your own words thrown right back at you.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Now Trump will have all the time to think about his crimes.

Ets: In the Warp.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets go to Lynn's Table and celebrate. And We can have the usual battles there.

Xiao Fung: A most good idea.

We went to Lynn's Table.

---

We were at Lynn's Table..

Everyone: CHEERS!

We clinked our glasses.

Me: DEATH TO TRUMP!

Everyone: YEAH!

Lynn Sr.: Great job guys!

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn.

Adult Blossom: That was awesome.

Selma: You said it.

?: Boy no kidding.

A figure came out and it was DUMBBELL BOT from episode 27 of RPM!

---

With the completion of Tenaya 15 and the destruction of Shifter by the Rangers, this new Dumbbell Bot was created to attack the city. He attacked with the Grinders and the Ranger Operators, except for Dillon responded. While the other Ranger Operators fought off the evil army, Dillon kept an eye on thing from above, waiting for Tenaya 15 in hopes of using the Control Key on her to get her back.

Dumbbell Bot proved to be much more powerful than the Rangers could handle. He had the team down and almost out, but the Ranger Black used the Control Key on Dumbbell bot, causing him to shut down for a few seconds. This bought the Rangers enough time to combine their weapons and blast the bot.

Dumbbell Bot was then made huge, but he was quickly destroyed with the Road Attack Zord and the Mach Megazord.

---

Scott Truman: Dumbbell Bot!

Dumbbell Bot: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack the city and you easily overpowered the rangers with your brute strength.

Dumbbell Bot: I sure did.

Nico: You are powerful.

Dumbbell Bot: I really gave you Rangers a run for your money, didn't I?

Scott Truman: You sure did.

Me: No kidding that was awesome!

Lola: Yeah it was!

Nico: I'll say.

?: That was a cool battle.

Another figure came out and it was SEADRAMON!

---

**Seadramon** is the fourth Digimon that the DigiDestined encountered (in order Kuwagamon, Shellmon, and two Monochromon), and also a minor antagonist in *Digimon Adventure 01*, *Digimon Fusion*, and the reboot of *Digimon Adventure* . Seadramon is a Champion Level Digimon that resembles a giant sea serpent with teal skin, a red tail, and a yellow head.

He was voiced by Dan Lorge in the English version.

*Digimon Adventures 01*

During their first night in the Digital World, the DigiDestined come across an abandoned trolley car on the shores of Dragon's Eye Lake, where they decide to spend the night. However, Tai and Agumon accidentally strike a large, red, leaf-like object with an ember from the fire, and it turns out to be the tail of a very angry Seadramon, who retaliates by dragging the chunk of shore with the trolley car on it to the middle of the lake. Matt is the only one not on that part of the shore and leaps into the water to save the others. Seadramon notices him and grabs him with his coils. To save him, Gabumon digivolves to Garurumon for the first time and battles Seadramon, defeating him with his Howling Blaster technique.

*Digimon Adventures 02*

Michael Digimon partner is also a Seadramon, but who is more heroic then the other from the previous season.

*Digimon Fusion*

A huge Army of Seadramon were members of the Bagra Army. They all serve for of the Bagra Army generals; Neptunemon. Some were taken out by MailBirdramon, some were attracted to MarineAngemon Digi-Memory, and the rest spewed ice onto the water. It is unknown what happened to the Seadramon after Neptunemon's defeat, although they were presumably destroyed by the Waves of Depth.

*Digimon Adventure*

While the Digidestined were on the journey to the new continent, a Seadramon fights a wild Ebidramon. It eats it and absorbs its data, Digivolving into WaruSeadramon. Two more Seadramon were summoned by WaruSeadramon. They try to attack Taichi and Agumon, but were rescued by Joe and Zudomon, and were quickly overpowered and defeated by Zudomon.

---

Nico: Whoa Seadramon!

Tai: I didn't know Seadramon was now in the Masters of Evil!

Me: I remember he is the Champion form of Mimi's friend Michael's partner Digimon, Betamon.

Mimi Tachikawa: That's right.

Me: And I also heard from Matt that he is the 4th Digimon you all faced from when you spent your first night on File Island.

Nico: That's right. I remember that. That was crazy.

Varie: I would love to have a Seadramon as my Digimon Partner.

Me: That would be something.

Seadramon: It sure would. But I'm now one of your archenemies. I chose Poromon.

Poromon: (to Seadramon) I get to have you as my archenemy? Yay!

Me: Sweet!

Seadramon: This is gonna be good. And Digidestined don't think I forgot about how you burned my tail.

Me: They burned your tail?

Nico: Yeah Tai was playing around with the fire and he got some embers on Seadramon's tail and burned it and he got really steamed.

Me: Geez! I'd be pretty mad too if someone did that to me.

Nico: (to Seadramon) Does this mean you're a mascot for the Masters of Evil?

Seadramon: You could say that Nico.

Nico: Awesome!

A roar was heard and 2 figures came out. They were THE BLACK KNIGHT GHOST AND THE CREEPER!

Creeper: CREEPER!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Black Knight and The Creeper!

Nico: Wow! I remember the Creeper and the Black Knight.

Twilight Sparkle: Who were they known for?

Qin: The Creeper was Mr. Carswell the president of a bank. He was robbing the bank from the inside and stealing a lot of money. What he didn't know however is that the guard that worked for him installed a concealed infrared camera that took a picture of him stealing all the money, catching him essentially redhanded. The Black Knight Ghost is really Old Man Wickles who was running an Art Swindling Ring in a local museum. He dressed up as the Black Knight to make sure that a professor never discovered it.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa man!

Rarity: What were the fates of them?

Qin: Mr. Carswell got 40 to 80 years for stealing $5,000,000 from the bank and the money was never found. Wickles got 10 to 20 years in prison and was released for Good Behavior after serving 5 years.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! $5,000,000.00! That's a lot of money.

Nico: Yeah it is.

Me: Lets get some fun going.

---

Battle 1: Shane Clarke, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard

---

Weather Wizard was first.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) Did you really meet a Darkrai Gene Slammer this morning?

Shane Clarke: We sure did. Her real name is Natalia and she is from Russia and is a friend of Dayna, Olga and Yuna.

Rainbow Dash: She was living in a cave all by herself ever since Team Rocket got to her and turned her into a Darkrai.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah that was crazy. What they did to her was awful.

Scootaloo: It sure was.

Magma Gloom: Poor Girl went through a dark nightmare. No pun intended.

Flash Magnus: Yeah she did not deserve to be turned into a Pokemon like that.

Whirlwind: But we helped her and now she has all of Darkrai's powers.

Free Ranger: She sure does.

Silver Banshee: It's really amazing lads.

Livewire: I'll say.

Weather Wizard: Wow! That's both amazing and terrifying. Lets do it!

Weather Wizard fired a wave of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Shane Clarke: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Cyborg, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Elena Validus and Circe VS Technus

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) Which Gene Slammer do you want to meet next?

Cyborg: I hope we meet a Jirachi Gene-Slammer next. That would be amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: I would love to meet a Jirachi Gene-Slammer and see if he or she has the powers of wish-granting like a genie.

Phoenix Shimmer: That would be so amazing mom!

Tornado Bolt: Boy it sure would be. We saw the Millennium Comet last month and met Jirachi and that was so awesome!

Gusty: It sure was. And we won't see that comet again for 1,000 years.

Eruptor: But it was beautiful seeing it.

Hot Dog: (Barks) Yeah it was!

Elena V.: It was amazing.

Circe: Yep.

Technus: It would be awesome. Lets get it on!

Technus fired a wave of energy and they fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Cyborg: Booyah!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 3: Ulrich, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Cloud Man and Burst Man VS Xiao Fung

---

Xiao Fung was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) It's understandable that the mayor only wanted to protect Townsville himself. You yourself didn't have any powers outside of Lyoko before meeting J.D. and the others.

Ulrich: I know but the Mayor is just as important to Team Loud Phoenix Storm as he is to everyone in Townsville and Gotham Royal York.

Fluttershy: That's right and whenever he needs our help he just calls us.

Mirage Daffodil: No one should have to tell him otherwise.

Buttershy Rose: Yeah that old bat has no right to tell him otherwise!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) And I respect and life the mayor for his great services to both the city and to us.

Xiao Fung: Well said Pip-Squeak well said.

Mage Meadowbrook: What that old bat said to the mayor is absurd!

Stealth Elf: Yeah she has no idea what she is talking about.

Thrillipede: Without all of us everything would be gone.

Cloud Man: That's right.

Burst Man: Yeah!

Xiao Fung: That's crazy! Lets do it!

He fired a wave of wind and they dodged it and smashed him down.

Ulrich: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Battle 4: Vert Wheeler, Applejack, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) I actually feel sorry for the Mayor.

Vert Wheeler: I do too. But he is just as important to everyone as he is to the team.

Applejack: Yeah the Mayor may not be light in the head but he does call us to keep the city and safe.

Thunderbird Apple: That's right mom. The mayor may be a brainless idiot but he is a great leader.

Lightning Fritter: He sure is. I just Don't like the way he was insulted by that fat crone.

Apple Bloom: Yeah who does she think she is insulting the mayor like that?

Frozen Fright: She is obviously someone that doesn't have a brain.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads. She needs to learn some respect.

Flashwing: You said it guys.

Golden Queen: The Mayor is a nice guy and he got his pride hurt.

Thunderblast: He sure did.

Lugnutz: Poor guy.

LaGrange: Yeah. Lets get it on!

He went at them and they dodged his punches and kicks and smashed him down with earth and apples.

Vert: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Battle 5: Brody Romero, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) That maid's lucky she still has her job!

Brody Romero: Next time she won't be so lucky. Look at what happened to Nurse Sue.

Princess Luna: Yeah she was placed in charge of the elderly and she kicked them out for being one lousy second late.

Snowdrop: What a fiend! She deserved to be sent to death.

Gari: She sure did. But what that Cleaning Lady said to the mayor makes her a worthless dirtbag.

Blackout: Definitely!

Knight Mare: You said it!

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) She has no right to be human either.

Mystique: Yeah!

Taskmaster: Yeah. Lets do it everyone.

Taskmaster went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Brody: That did it!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 6: Mandee, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Triple Berry, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma and Patty

---

Selma and Patty were next.

Patty: (to Mandee) I can see how that maid was actually complimenting you guys. But she didn't have to insult the mayor at the same time!

Selma: Yeah she should have given the mayor some of the credit for his work in calling you guys!

Mandee: I agree. The mayor is just as important to us as he is to the city. She has no right to insult him like that. He is the president of the city after all.

Patty: That is a good way to put it. The Mayor is technically the president of the city or head in a way.

Selma: Yeah that is more accurate.

Pinkie Pie: I like the president of the city.

Little Cheese: Me too. Head honcho of the whole city.

Triple Berry: Good way to describe it.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But that gives no right for that maid to insult her own boss like that.

Sprocket: Yeah she has no right.

Drobot: (Techno Voice) Drobot agree. Mayor superior, cleaning maid inferior.

Caitlyn: Yeah!

Dominique: Yeah!

Selma: Indeed. Lets do it!

Patty: Yeah!

Selma and Patty went at them and they dodged them and smashed them all over the place and knocked them down.

Mandee: That was totes fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 7: Leni, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Karai and Xion VS King Hiss

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) I'm glad Trump got what he deserved.

Leni: I totes agree too.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah after everything he did over the last 4 years he deserves to be banished to the Warp for his crimes.

Starburst Aurora: Yeah good riddance to bad rubbish.

Fireheart Flame: He has had it coming for a long time.

Cozy Glow: And what he did makes him anything less of a human. He is a monster.

Clover the Clever: You said it Cozy Glow.

Hex: People like him have no place on Earth.

Cynder: Yeah and the world is now a much better place without Trump spreading pain and suffering to everyone.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) He has no honor.

Xion: And no chance of redemption.

King Hiss: Yeah. Lets do it!

King Hiss went at them and blasted them with poison and dodged them and smashed him all over with skulls and energy and smashed him down.

Leni: That was totes fun!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 8: Ben 10, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Scrap Shooter and Grinade VS Billy Numerous

---

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) I really enjoyed sseing Trump get his just desserts. Also, which alien will you turn into this time?

Ben 10: I am glad he got what was coming to him too. I was thinking this.

Ben turned into WATER HAZARD!

Ben: (British Accent) WATER HAZARD!

Billy Numerous: Good choice!

Twilight Sparkle: We're just all glad that Trump will never terrorize the world again.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah what he did over the last 4 and a half years was just absolutely horrible!

Luster Dawn: He doesn't love anyone other than himself and only lining his pockets with gold and money.

Star Swirl: And he loves power too. What a monster.

Spyro: Thank goodness he got what was coming to him.

Mysticat: What was going through his head is a mystery.

Scrap Shooter: That's right see! He makes even the worst gangsters look like a joke see. Nyah.

Grinnade: (Video Game noises.)

Billy Numerous: You ain't kidding. Lets do it!

He made 75 clones and Ben and the group blasted them all over with water and magic and smashed them down.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 9: Poromon VS Seadramon

---

Seadramon was next.

Seadramon: This is gonna be so fun having you as an archenemy. I heard you know MegaSeadramon's powers.

Poromon: Not bad for an In-Training Level Digimon huh?

Seadramon: Lets see it in action. (Echoing) ICE BLAST!

He fired a wave of ice from his mouth. Poromon dodged it and flew into the air.

Poromon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a powerful blast of lightning from his head and it smashed into Seadramon and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

Poromon: YEAH!

---

Battle 10: Red She-Hulk VS Black Knight Ghost

---

The Black Knight Ghost was next.

Betty: This is gonna be so awesome facing you.

Black Knight Ghost: (Roar)

Betty: You aren't the only one with a nasty temper.

Betty's eyes glowed red and then her arteries glowed and then her skin turned red and grew muscular and then her hair turned dark red and then longer and she was now RED SHE-HULK!

Black Knight Ghost: (Roar)

Red She-Hulk: You really need an attitude adjustment.

Red She-Hulk jumped and kicked him down.

---

Battle 11: Mimi Tachikawa & Lillymon VS The Creeper

---

The Creeper was next.

Creeper: CREEPER!

Mimi Tachikawa: You need to learn some manners! Lets get him Lillymon!

Lillymon: You got it!

Mimi and Lillymon went at them and kicked and punched the Creeper all over and smashed him down.

---

Battle 12: RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders and Luna Loud VS Dumbbell Bot

---

Dumbbell Bot was next.

Scott Truman: Lets get him guys!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The transformed!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Ranger too!

Rarity: This is gonna be so fun!

Emerald Shine: Yeah it is!

Topaz Flare: I can't wait to kick this monsters mechanical butt!

Sweetie Belle: Me too! It's gonna be fun!

Thunder Terror: Oh yeah it will be!

Mistmane: Lets get this monster!

Zap: YEAH!

RPM Rangers: RPM Enforcer!

They formed the RPM Enforcer!

Scott: Luna care to do the honors?

Luna: You bet dudes!

Luna pulled out an Engine Cell with the number 10,000 on it!

Luna: Engine Cell Activate!

She put it in.

Same with the Megaforce Rangers.

Luna: FIRE!

Rarity and the team fired energy blasts and the Rangers fired an energy blast and the blasts all hit Dumbbell Bot and he went flying and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dumbbell Bot was dead!

Rarity: All right! Rapture darling that was grand.

Luna: Like Nico says, Dumbbell Bot you have failed this world!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah he did!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

The Usual Battles were done.

LaGrange: Feeling better, Mayor?

Mayor: I am. Thank you.

Taskmaster: Good to know.

King Hiss: This marks two victories for us.

Billy Numerous: First, we cheer the mayor up. And then, Trump paid for his crimes.

Buttercup: I'm not gonna lie. I really enjoyed watching you guys blow his brains out!

Me: That was really therapeutic. And we saved the world from Trump's evil influence and gave him his just desserts and buried him in an unmarked grave in the bottom of the Mariana Trench.

Nico: Wow! All the way down there.

Lola: Yep.

Lana: Good riddance.

Me: Yeah. Now the world is a much better place now that Trump will no longer be part of the world.

Buttercup: Yeah. (To the viewers) We are now free of Trump and the world will never see his ugly face again! I hope he likes the Warp.

Me: I have a feeling he won't.

We continued our celebration of the abjudication of Trump. We later went back to the estate and went to sleep after we had dinner.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

The episode of the Powerpuff Girls, Hot Air Buffoon was an awesome and amazing episode. I can't believe that the Mayor would go bonkers all because the Nighttime Cleaning Woman told him that the Powerpuff Girls deserve all the credit. Stupid woman. The episode aired on December 1st, 2000 and it was awesome and funny! The surprise mentioned in the previous chapter was us bringing down Trump and making sure he pays for all of his crimes he did to the country over the last 4 years. And the investigation is still going on to this day in 2021 in real life. I hope they send him to jail for everything he did! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an awesome underwater adventure as we go to awesome underwater cities all over the ocean and stop one of Jabberjaw's enemies. It will be awesome meeting the Neptunes and we're going to take down the Phantom and we're going to stop him from flooding the cities with evil prehistoric seeds and plants.

See you all tomorrow.

# Jabberjaw and The Neptunes

At the World Tree Estate we were getting ready to help Salem be part of the team for real.

Beast Wars Scorponok: Um… can anyone explain what we're doing again?

Nico: We're going to give Salem back her body so she can be with us forever.

Me: It's gonna be a tricky process but thanks to my magic I can do it.

Salem: It will be an honor to fight along side all of you. But I still will be bound to Nico after everything I did.

Me: I know Salem.

Nico: It will be awesome having Salem be part of the team.

Me: It sure will.

Erza Scarlet: Fair warning. This might sting a bit.

Nico: I'm ready for anything.

Me: Okay. Here we go.

I stood and used powerful magic and chanted a powerful incantation and I fired a wave of light and it hit Nico and he groaned in pain as the symbol on his forehead glowed yellow and then a mist came out of him and it formed into Salem and she was in her old dress and clothes before she was made the Queen of The Grim and she had amazing golden angel wings.

Salem opened her eyes and saw us all.

Salem: I'm outside.

Me: You sure are Salem. Welcome back to the land of the living.

Ruby Rose: How does it feel to be back?

Salem: It feels amazing.

We saw that she had a choker on her neck that looked like her emblem and it showed that she was bound to Nico.

Me: That choker around your neck that had her symbol and it shows that you are still bound to him to protect him from all threats.

Salem: I see.

G1 Dirtbag: So, Nico's still protected from mind control, right?

Nico: (chuckles) Did you really think I'd let myself become vulnerable to mind control again?

Me: No you are not one to let go that easily.

Salem: That's right. I am still Nico's Guardian Angel. It's just that I am now free to move around on the outside.

Lola: Wow!

Me: I don't think everyone on Remnant is gonna be happy seeing you again though Salem. Especially after everything you did over the course of thousands of years.

Salem: I know. I became like that because I lost Ozma and did everything I could to bring him back. But in the end I was punished for it. I was cursed with immortality.

Neith: That is so unfair. You were just wanting to be reunited with Ozma and you were punished unfairly for it. That is just not fair.

Me: I agree Lady Neith. That is not right. Love does have a way of making people do the craziest of things. But punishing someone unfairly like that just for bringing back the one they love is going too far.

Nico: I agree completely.

Grapple: Next, we'll need to spread the truth about Salem's actions.

Me: Yeah but we're gonna have to tell them that there was a reason why she did everything she did. She was consumed with grief and sadness over losing Ozma.

Nico: Yeah.

Lola: I can't believe she had to suffer for thousands of years because of all that.

Ed Cowart: Yeah it's hard to imagine that all that happened to you Salem. I would call all that a fate worse than death?

Salem: Just what I was thinking.

R.D. Me: Yeah that is awful.

R.D. Girl Jordan: It's just totally unfair that you went through all that.

Me: But we're gonna have to figure out how to get everyone in Remnant together in one place so that we can talk to them all at once.

Salem: Many of Remnant's enemies are still at large.

Me: I know. But we'll be ready for them. Anyway now that we took care of that it's time for our next mission.

Babs Seed: Are we going somewhere underwater this time?

Me: We sure are and you guys are gonna love it. Lisa, deploy the submarines.

Lisa Loud: Aye aye captain!

Nico: I have a feeling this is gonna be good.

We got to the submarine and it was the TLPS Nautical Phoenix and the Ulysses in one and we were on a track that lead to the Pacific Ocean.

We were readying our submarine for an awesome undersea adventure. We launched and we went down the track and went into the Pacific Ocean.

Selma & Patty, Taskmaster, LaGrange, Technus, Billy, Weather Wizard, Xiao Fung, and King Hiss then appeared.

Selma: Can me, Patty, Taskmaster, LaGrange, Technus, Billy, Weather Wizard, Xiao Fung, and King Hiss come with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. We were just about to dive. Dive down.

The dive alarm sounded and we dove down underwater.

Me: Here we go guys.

We were going down into the depths of the ocean.

John: Can the Ocean Gene-Slammers go out into the water to swim alongside?

Me: I was just about to suggest that John. Go for it.

Eli: I'll swim too.

Ariel: Count me and my sisters in.

Me: Go for it.

They opened the hatch and the Ocean Gene-Slammers transformed and Eli and the mermaids were swimming alongside us.

Me: Wow.

Patty: That is so amazing.

Selma: It sure is.

Me: Light you girls?

Selma: Oh thanks.

They got cigarettes out and I pulled out my lighter and lit their cigarettes for them.

Patty: Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Patty: By the way, Salem, it's good to have you on the outside.

Salem: Thanks Patty. It's great to be outside again.

Nico: It will be perfect having her help us all.

Me: It sure will.

Laney: Where are we going J.D.?

Me: You guys are gonna be in for an awesome surprise. I did some scans of the oceanic topography and found a really awesome number of cities all over the ocean floor.

Nico: What? Cities all over the ocean floor?

Emma (ELGVTWD): How is that possible?

Me: I did a scan and these cities came from the year 2076.

Vince: Wow! That's 55 years from now.

Me: It sure is partner. And I found something else out. These are all cities I saw in an old cartoon from my childhood years ago.

Nico: Wait a second. (Gasp) We're gonna meet Jabberjaw and the Neptunes!

Lana: OH WOW! I love Jabberjaw!

Lily: He is so funny! I love how he sounds like Curly Howard.

Curly Howard: A shark that talks like me?

Me: He sure does Curly. And he sounds like you too. You died however back in 1952. Jabberjaw sounds so much like you. He's just as funny too.

Curly Howard: Wow! Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk. This is gonna be really amazing.

Moe Howard: Who would have thought that grapehead would have a shark that sounds like him.

Me: Well lots of things have changed over the last 70 years Moe.

Nico: They sure have.

Moe Howard: (Laughs) That's true.

Bowser Jr.: (to Mario) Remember when you used to go underwater sometimes?

Mario: (Italian Accent) How can-a I forget?

Me: He has been doing it for over 35 years.

Bowser Jr.: Wow.

Jared: I think we arrived at our destination.

We saw an amazing underwater city. It was a domed city and it was beautiful!

Me: Wow!

Laney: Oh wow! This is gonna be so cool seeing this city.

Nico: I can't wait to see Jabberjaw and meet the Neptunes.

Luna Loud: Their songs are awesome dudes!

Me: When we have our usual battles we'll have to make them a combo with a Battle of The Bands.

LaGrange: That's an interesting idea.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Engage docking procedures.

Jared: Aye aye captain.

We landed and hooked the sub up to the dome and we went in and we saw that we were in an awesome and amazing underwater city.

Me: Wow!

Nico: This place is amazing.

Naruto: It sure is.

We then saw a group and with them was a 15 foot tall anthropomorphic shark and it was JABBERJAW and THE NEPTUNES!

King Hiss: Hi there. You must be Jabberjaw.

Jabberjaw: Woo woo woo. You better believe I am. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk. Eyah! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Wow! It's an honor! Woowoowoo!

Clamhead: Wowwee wow wow! It's such an honor to meet you all!

Me: Pleasure to meet you all too. And you all must be Biff, Shelly, Bubbles and Clamhead.

Bubbles (Jabberjaw): Do you know any other Bubbles.

Shelly: You are Bubbles. But it's awesome meeting you guys.

Biff: Same here. We heard so much about you all.

Me: We get that a lot.

Curly Howard: It's an honor to meet you Jabberjaw.

Jabberjaw: Same to you.

Biff: Wait a minute! Are you Curly Howard of the Three Stooges!?

Curly Howard: That's right. Who did you expect? Moe? Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP!

Moe slapped him.

Moe Howard: Quiet you nitwit.

We laughed.

Shelly: He's funny.

Nico: That's Moe Howard for you.

Eddy: So, you must be Shelly. I've heard all about you. And, I've got something to say.

Double D: And we apologize if what he says offends-

Eddy: You be quiet, Sockhead! I'm gonna say what I want to Shelly!

Shelly: Which is what, exactly?

Eddy: J.D. told me about what you do all the time. And I can't believe any of it! You insult Jabberjaw all the time. You push him around. I got an aiea. How about you push ME?! Because I won't let you get away with that!

Ghuul: Okay, I don't think Shelly literally pushes-

Eddy: Everyone, be quiet! I'm trying to do a rant here!

Ed: Eddy what are you?

BLAM!

Eddy bashed Ed on the head with a shovel!

Eddy: Shut up Ed!

Me: Ouch.

Eddy: Okay. Let me summarize my rant to you so it's easier for you to understand. 1. You're loud! 2. You're rude! 3. You're a bully! 4. You like tearing up your own house! 5. You- (Taskmaster starts laughing) What's so funny?

Taskmaster: (laughing) You just described yourself. Everything you just said is about you!

Eddy: No, they're about Shelly!

Taskmaster: Why are you mad at Shelly at the moment?

Eddy: Because I see my past self in her!

Ed Edd N Eddy Kevin: You actually have a good point.

Eddy: (to Shelly) Look, you have to change. Because one day, all your friends will be gone. And then, you'll be all alone.

Me: That's right Shelly. Jabberjaw is a funny guy. But he is a great drummer and is really helpful.

Laney: That's right Shelly. You don't want to be alone do you?

Shelly: No I don't. You guys are right. I'm sorry Jabberjaw.

Jabberjaw: Aw it's all right Shell.

Me: Good. Also we saw all your awesome adventures and they were awesome. It's amazing that you all took down so many criminals.

Laney: It sure is.

Salem: Do you all have any enemies for us to take down?

Biff: As a matter of fact we do. We just got word that The Phantom of the Kelp is back and is after us for revenge.

Nico: I remember him. He tried to destroy the underwater version of San Francisco with a number of dangerous prehistoric kelp plants.

Me: And it's hard to imagine he was a cop in disguise.

Eli: What a monster.

Me: Yeah he sure was.

Ty Lee: Prehistoric kelp plants? Are those even real?

Littlefoot: I never saw kelp plants like those in the ocean.

Nico: Yeah that's unusual.

Aylene C.: It sure is.

Shelly: Kelp is seaweed. Do you guys like seaweed?

Me: YUCK! I don't like seaweed. It tastes awful.

Lincoln: Yeah I tried seaweed raw and it made me hurl my guts out.

Nico: EW!

Weather Wizard: First, we should find a way to destroy those kelp plants.

Me: We can always burn them.

We heard growling and then we saw a bunch of kelp plants with mouths at the ends.

Biff: JUMPIN JELLYFISH!

Clamhead: Abababababa! Those plants again!

SpongeBob: (SCREAMS)

Patrick: I don't get it.

Eli: I got this!

Eli ran fast and ate all the prehistoric plants like they were a salad!

Eli: BBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRRPPPPPPPP! Pardon me. That is good seaweed.

Me: Whoa! Eli that was awesome!

Ets: Yeah you ate those plants like they were a big salad.

Eli: I had seaweed-dogs when Sebastian was a hot dog vender and he made them. I liked them and I ate them all.

Ariel: Oh yeah I remember that!

Melody: Wow! That was interesting.

Me: Wow.

Nico: I didn't know Eli likes seaweed.

Twilight Sparkle: Learn something new all the time.

Me: We better search and see if there are more plants.

Dive Man: I'll dive in the water to see if there's more!

Me: Okay. Wave Man, Splash Woman, Water Man, you all better follow him too.

Splash Woman: Roger that.

They dove into the water and began searching.

Me: We better search for the Phantom. While we're here, Biff do you think you can show us around the city?

Biff: Sure thing.

We walked around the city and it was amazing and incredible.

Billy Numerous: This City's almost like Atlantis.

Me: Boy it sure feels like it.

Aquaman: It's like I'm home in Atlantis again.

Me: Wow! But this city is from the year 2076.

Biff: It sure is amazing.

Me: Yep. But you guys will like it here in the year 2021. You are in the oceans of our Earth in the year 2021. I think you guys got here by a Dimensional Merging.

Biff: What's that?

Lisa Loud: It's what happens when two dimensions merge into one.

Biff: Interesting and complicating.

Nico: Yeah but it sure is something to learn about.

Salem: Yeah.

Me: Yeah.

Trent: You know, Jabberjaw, on the outside, you might be scary. But deep down, you're a friendly guy.

Jabberjaw: Aw thanks Trent. Now that is respect right there.

Me: Also I know another awesome undersea show from my past. The Snorks.

Nico: Sweet! We'll meet them in the future. They are like the underwater version of the Smurfs.

Me: Yep. They are awesome too.

We saw a bunch of plants and they were monster kelp plants!

Me: WHOA!

Biff: Hoppin Halibut! More Prehistoric Kelp!

Nico: (Gulp) I won't like it but here goes.

He went at the kelp and ate all of the kelp!

He was green around the gills.

Nico: YUCK!

Me: I know it's gross huh?

LaGrange: Let's see if my car works underwater!

Me: Go for it LaGrange!

He got into his racer and he drove it and went out into the water and it surprisingly drove awesomely in the water!

Me: It works! Just like Speed Racer's Car. Wait! LaGrange will your car have enough air?

LaGrange: Don't worry J.D. My car has the power to convert water into oxygen whenever I'm down here.

Me: Cool!

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else likes sharks?

Overbite: (laughs) I know the answer to this one!

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Jabberjaw: Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk! That was a good one! Woo woo woo!

Biff: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but that was funny.

Nico: Yeah.

Curly Howard: He cracks us up every time.

Me: He sure does.

Rip: Lets go get this sicko!

Me: Right! Lets do it!

Technus: I have an idea for the entrance this time.

Cyborg: What's that?

Technus: (smirks) Remember our merged form during the war?

Cyborg: You bet I do Technus! That was awesome!

Me: Sweet! And I know just where The Phantom is. Scans show that he's in a submarine 10 miles southwest from here.

Technus: Great! I, Technus, will get us all there for the entrance.

Cyborg: Lets do it guys.

Me: We can have our usual battles after we take the Phantom down. I have something awesome planned for them.

Biff: What is it?

Me: It's a mixture of a Battle of The Bands combined with our usual battles. We have a great singing talent and know so many songs.

Rainbow Dash: That's a great idea!

Applejack: It sure is. Can't wait to see it.

Me: Great. Lets do it.

We went out to find him and we found his submarine.

We were inside a torpedo and it was locked and loaded and ready to fire.

Technus: Ready guys?

Me: Locked and loaded and ready to fire.

Skalor: Alright, you two. Go for it!

Cyborg and Technus merged and became CYTECH!

Me: YEAH!

Lane Loud: So awesome!

Luan: This is gonna be an Aqua good time. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get

it?

We laughed at her joke.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

He had the submarine locked on.

Cytech: Ready? Aim? Fire!

TORPEDO TLPS PEERED AND LEFT THE TUBE!

They fired a torpedo and inside it was us and then it hit the Phantom's submarine and it pierced through the side.

Phantom: What the?

It opened and a wave of water came out and the singing of mermaids filled the air inside it and we came out riding on surfboards!

Me: YEAH!

Phantom: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right Phantom. You're under arrest!

Biff: We're not letting you get away with your crimes again!

Phantom: We'll see! Get them you fools!

We blasted his minions.

Me: Your minions were pathetic.

Yumi: Jabberjaw's not the only shark you have to worry about!

Yumi suddenly held her stomach in pain as her eyes started pushing out of her head.

Xiao Fung: (laughs) You're in for it now!

She turned into a HAMMERHEAD SHARK!

The Street Sharks and the Ocean Gene-Slammers turned into their fish forms!

Biff: Jumpin jellyfish! What happened to them!?

Nico: It's a really ugly story Biff.

Eli: And it is not pretty too.

Ets: Yeah.

Salem: But it's amazing that they were given this kind of power.

Lola: Yeah it sure is.

Lana: And it's not just fish they turn into.

Nico: They can turn into different kinds of Pokemon too.

Carolyn Hope: The Pokemon are the Coolest.

Natalia: (Russian Accent) They sure are.

Noah: I know the perfect team to use!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Alien!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers.

Me: Perfect for fighting bad guys underwater!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **Good choice.**

Then mermaid singing was heard.

Me: Whoa you guys hear that?

Rarity: Wow! Look out there!

We looked outside and we saw an aqua blue Mermaid. But it was THE MERMAID WILD ZORD!

Nico: WOW!

Eli: WOW! That's the Mermaid Wild Zord!

Me: That's the 6th member of the 12 Myth Zords that we have encountered.

A blue light appeared and it landed in Rarity's hand and it was the Mermaid Zord Crystal!

Rarity: The Mermaid Zord Crystal!

Me: It chose you Rarity. Wow!

Applejack: Way to go Rarity! The Mermaid Zord is perfect for y'all.

A Crystal Saber then appeared in a holster on Rarity's left hip.

Nico: It sure is.

Lincoln kissed Rarity on the cheek.

Lincoln: My princess of generosity has earned it.

Rarity: Oh Linky thank you.

She picked him up and kissed him.

Everyone: AWWW…

Me: Lets get him guys!

We went at The Phantom and punched, kicked and pulverized him all over the place.

Laney: I got the seeds he was using.

Laney had a container full of them.

Nico: Great job Laney.

Tassanil, Crawsectus, Accato, and Pyrithion blasted and pulverized the Phantom all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DEFILER OF THE OCEAN! (BLASTS

THE PHANTOM ALL OVER)
HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT OCEAN DESTROYER! (BLASTS THE PHANTOM ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: You make me sick looking at you! OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: TRIDENT MAELSTROM BLAST!

He fired waves of water and they formed into a bunch of tridents and skewered him all over.

G1 Dirtbag: Lets tear him appear.

Scorponok: Yeah! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Dirtbag, Scorponok, Grapple and Erza used the Earth, Fiore and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dirtbag's missile launcher, Scorponok's weapons, Grapple's, Arc-Welder Rifle and Erza's magic 100-fold.

G1 Dirtbag and Beast Wars Scorponok: SCORPION MISSION BARRAGE!

Dirtbag and Scorponok fired missiles.

Grapple and Erza Scarlet: FIRESTORM SLASH BLAST!

Grapple fired waves of infrared energy and Erza fired a fire blast from her sword.

Jabberjaw, Clamhead, Bubbles, Shelly, Biff, Curly Howard, Pinkie Pie, The Neptune Crusaders and me: NEPTUNE FUNNY MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of water and energy and smashed the Phantom down.

Maria: How about we strangle you with your own kelp?!

Laney: Just what I was thinking!

Me: Biff I'm sorry you have to see this but there are times where we kill bad guys. We do it to make sure they don't come back and hurt people again.

Biff: That's understandable. I can tell you have your reasons but go for it!

Laney controlled his kelp and then strangled the Phantom to death!

Biff: WHOA!

We sealed the Phantom into the Book of Vile Darkness.

May: (to Biff) Trust me. This is actually one of the less messy deaths.

Me: Yeah.

Biff: Thanks for telling us this guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Nico: At least that's one of your major enemies down.

Shelly: Thank goodness. Guys thank you for helping in reforming me.

Me: Anytime Shelly but you have Eddy to thank for that.

Shelly: Yeah.

Me: Lets get back to the city so you can see our usual battles in action.

Biff: Good idea.

Jabberjaw: Woo woo woo! This is gonna be fun!

We went back to the city and in a stage we got ready for our Usual Battles and Battle of The Bands Combo.

Evilseed, Calamitous, Mysterio, Aqueduct, King Shark, Beetle, Biowulf, Skalamander, Ranamon, Hydro Man, The Big Top Werewolf, The Ghost of Amos Littlefield, The Cat Mummy, The Ghost of Geronimo, Dr. Croaker, The Miner 49er, The Snake Demon, The Ice Demon, and King Snorky appeared.

Me: Wow! Lots of you this time! Evilseed, Calamitous, Mysterio, Aqueduct, King Shark, Beetle, Biowulf, Skalamander, Ranamon, Hydro Man, The Big Top Werewolf, The Ghost of Amos Littlefield, The Cat Mummy, The Ghost of Geronimo, Dr. Croaker, The Miner 49er, The Snake Demon, The Ice Demon, and King Snorky.

Mysterio: Yeah hope we are in time.

Me: You all made it just in time actually.

Evil Seed: I take it the Phantom's dead?

Maria: Yep. Strangled by his own kelp.

Calamitous: (laughs) That's poetic justice for you.

Mysterio: I hope you left his corpse in the water.

Jabberjaw: (to King Shark) I'm glad that Vypra has a fellow shark on her team.

Biff: Wait. Aren't you that nerdy shark guy from the Harley Quinn cartoon?

King Shark: (Sweatdrops) Um… no comment!

We laughed.

Me: That's funny that you know that Jabberjaw.

Lola: Yeah. But he is not like the one in the Harley Quinn Cartoon.

Nico: Yeah.

King Shark: Thank goodness for that.

Me: Yeah. There's a lot of you this time. I was just about to test out a bunch of group ideas that I came up with.

Dr. Croaker: Me ready to see them.

Emma (ELGVTWD): This is gonna be cool!

King Shark: Yeah it is! We also have a new recruit for you all.

A figure came out and it was THE ICE KING!

---

The **Ice King** (real name: **Simon Petrikov** ) is a major antagonist and anti-hero in the Cartoon Network series *Adventure Time* . He appears as the main antagonist of seasons 1-3 and an anti-villain/ protagonist for the remainder of the show. Though initially the main antagonist, his role has shifted into a tragic villain/anti-hero.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny, who also played Heffer in *Rocko's Modern Life*, Dog in *CatDog*, SpongeBob SquarePants, Gary the Snail, Patchy the Pirate and the French Narrator in *SpongeBob SquarePants,* Chester in *Kids Next Door* and The Mayor and The Narrator in *The Powerpuff Girls*, Scoutmaster Lumpus, Slinkman and a Weasel in *Camp Lazlo*, and Commander Peepers in *Wander Over Yonder* .

A Christmas-themed episode ("Holly Jolly Secrets . II") revealed the tragic backstory about the Ice King by a video. Sometime before The Great Mushroom War, the Ice King was Simon Petrikov, a young glasses-wearing human who was working to be an antiquarian. One day, he bought a crown and went to show it to his fiancee Betty, whom he dubbed "Princess." He put the crown on his head for a laugh, which made him do something so terrible (of which he had no memory) that Betty left him. He then begins to slowly lose his sanity and look more and more like the "Ice King". It is revealed that he kidnaps princesses to fill the gap made when Betty left him. Finn later develops for his nemesis, because he knew that he was once human.

Sometime during the Great Mushroom War before Simon became Ice King, he met a young Marceline in the middle of the wreckage.

He then comforted her by giving her a teddy bear from a destroyed toy shop. He also tried to find her soup after finding out that she was sick, though he had to protect her from unknown creatures.

*Adventure Time*

The Ice King is the lonely and of the Ice Kingdom. He constantly kidnaps princesses (including Princess Bubblegum) in hopes that one of them would marry him, even if he has to threaten them with death. He is a lowly villain and was easily defeated by his own heart, Ricardio. He has a small gold crown with three red jewels that help him to bring monsters made of snow to life or fly using his beard. He is hated by Finn, Jake, the princesses, and even by. He has with the penguins of the Ice Kingdom, though. He has a long beard and blue skin (most likely from frostbite) and a blue robe that makes his body look big, though he is really skinny. He first appeared in "Prisoners of Love". The Ice King seems to have a bad habit of threatening others to do his bidding.

In "Betty," after a demon negated powers from wizards, including the Ice King, his crown became useless and he turned back to Simon. However, since he had his ice powers (which made him immortal) for 1,000 years, Simon started dying and he and Marceline tried to track down Betty. His Ice Kingdom was also melting. He used a time portal to communicate with her. Afterwards, Betty jumped into the present and decided to help her fiance regain his powers before it was too late. When Betty defeated the monster back in Wizard City, Ice King and everyone else got their powers back. Afterwards, the Ice King was seen in his castle explaining the story to Muscle Princess (whom he had her feet frozen in ice).

In the series finale, Betty took the crown, thus is reverted back into Simon Petrikov once again.

---

Finn (Adventure Time): Ice King!

Me: Whoa man! This is gonna be awesome!

Ice King: It sure is and the pay is really good!

Me: I hope you aren't gonna go after princesses like you did before.

Ice King: That would be cool. And I have just the princess for me as my archenemy.

Me: Who did you pick?

Ice King: Water Princess.

Water Princess is our newest recruit and we were honored he would pick her.

Water Princess: Wow! I'm honored that you would pick me.

Me: Hmm. We'll have to see if we can have all the princesses of Ooo take turns against you. I can tell that they want some payback against you.

Ice King: I can tell.

Antberry then came out.

Me: Back for round 2 Antberry.

Antberry: Yep and this is gonna be awesome.

Me: It always is.

Antberry: It took me a while. But I finally found the perfect archenemy.

Me: Who is that?

Antberry pointed to Princess Bubblegum.

Princess Bubblegum: You chose me? Oh wow!

Marceline: Nice pick for you Bonnibell.

Finn (Adventure Time): Right on PBo!

Princess Bubblegum: I am honored.

Ferocious growling was heard and out came THE WEREWOLF GHOST!

Then wicked cackling was heard and then…

POOF!

Out of a puff of smoke came THE SWAMP WITCH!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! The Werewolf Ghost and The Swamp Witch!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! These guys look tough. What were they known for?

Qin: The Werewolf Ghost was really the ringleader of a huge Sheep Smuggling Ring and the Witch was really Zeb who was really a hijacker. He and his friend Zeke hijacked an armored car and sunk it in a swamp and waited for the heat to die down. They had a really clever scheme going. They would search the swamp with a metal tipped boat pole and when it hit the armored car it would make a metallic sound when it hit it and then they would pull it up with a winch.

Twilight Sparkle: That's genius.

Qin: But they got busted. The Werewolf Ghost got 20 to 40 years and Zeb and Zeke got 50 years and then life.

Me: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Applejack: When are these dirtbags gonna learn that crime doesn't pay?

Me: Probably never. There are lots of people out there Applejack, that can never change.

Applejack: I see.

Me: Lets ROCK!

Battle 1: Mallow, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Pyunma. Trixie Lulamoon and Babs Seed VS Evilseed

---

Evilseed was first.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) I wonder if I would've been able to control those kelp.

Mallow: I think you would have. Your plant control powers would have really been useful to this mission.

Fluttershy: They sure have.

Evilseed: Thank you. Also I heard you guys have a great idea for the usual battles.

Fluttershy: We sure do. We are gonna have a battle of the bands kind of theme for them.

Mirage Daffodil: That is gonna be so cool!

Butterfly Rose: I can't wait to see what kind of songs we're going to play.

Lily Longsocks: Awesome!

Evilseed: Yeah! That's a great idea! I love hearing you guys sing.

Toola-Roola: Doesn't everyone all.

Coconut Cream: It's so awesome the songs everyone sings.

Discord: They are really amazing to hear.

Zecora: A good song is most enjoyable and good and brings out the best in one too soothe ones mood.

Tree Hugger: It's really far out dudes.

Made Meadowbrook: Yeah this is gonna be fun.

Evilseed: I'm really looking forward to this.

Sandbar: Me too. This is gonna be so cool!

Stealth Elf: I think so too. All songs are gonna be awesome.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) You said it amigo.

Pyunma: Love a good song.

Trixie: Me too.

Babs Seed: Same here.

Evilseed: Me too. Lets get it on!

Evilseed sent his plant Tyranno's at them and they dodged them.

Fluttershy: This is gonna be fun. NATURE STYLE NINJA SONG ART: THE LEGEND OF EL DORADO!

Fluttershy pulled out an ocarina and she was playing The Legend of El Dorado by Derek Fiechter & Brandon Fiechter. Leaves and butterflies and fairies swirled around her and they went at Evilseed.

Mallow: Here's one of my favorites. CELTIC STYLE NINJA SONG ART: BRIAN BORU!

Mallow pulled out a lute and played Brian Boru.

Marv Brian Boru 'rein buhez 'n Iwerzhon

Dihan e Bro-Ulad ha ba ker Dulenn

Undedan tiegezhn unded an dud-man

Unded ar Gelted hag an douar

Maraiodh Brian Boru chun beatha nna heireann

Siochain in gcuige Uladh agus i mbaile 'cliath

Aontacht an teaghlaigh, aontacht na dtuath

Aontacht an domhain is na gCeiltteach

Diouzh nerzh ar c'hadou da nerzh an ehan

Diouzh 'bed doueek bennozh ar c'haroud

O neart an chata go neart na siochana

On brith dhiaga beannacht an ghra

Duirt siad gurbh i seo sochraide ar muintire

Gur choir duinn bheith sollunta fein

Biodh nach Raibh bronach

Marv Brian Boru 'rein buhez 'n Iwerzhon

Dihan e Bro-Ulad ha ba ker Dulenn

Undedan tiegezhn unded an dud-man

Unded ar Gelted hag an douar

Marv Brian Boru 'rein buhez 'n Iwerzhon

Dihan e Bro-Ulad ha ba ker Dulenn

Undedan tiegezhn unded an dud-man

Unded ar Gelted hag an douar

Diouzh nerzh ar c'hadou da nerzh an ehan

Diouzh 'bed doueek bennozh ar c'haroud

O neart an chata go neart na siochana

On brith dhiaga beannacht an ghra

Diouzh nerzh ar c'hadou da nerzh an ehan

Diouzh 'bed doueek bennozh ar c'haroud

O neart an chata go neart na siochana

On brith dhiaga beannacht an ghra

Ta muid 'nos ha haimsire

Go hairid an ghrian

Agus thogh muid ait bhog cois abhann.

Marv Brian Boru 'rein buhez 'n Iwerzhon

Dihan e Bro-Ulad ha ba ker Dulenn

Undedan tiegezhn unded an dud-man

Unded ar Gelted hag an douar

Diouzh nerzh ar c'hadou da nerzh an ehan

Diouzh 'bed doueek bennozh ar c'haroud

O neart an chata go neart na siochana

On brith dhiaga beannacht an ghra

Celtic symbols and energy swirled around her and she fired them.

Zecora: A most traditional dance this will be and lets see how well you fair against what you see. AFRICA STYLE NINJA SONG ART: NYANGA DANCE!

Zecora pulled out a flute and was playing the Nyanga Dance and had African symbols swirl around her and she fired them.

They fired energy blasts and smashed Evilseed down.

Mallow: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun!

Everyone cheered wildly.

---

Battle 2: Lisa Loud, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, Chang Chengku, Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) How was it even possible for the Phantom to control those Kelp?

Lisa Loud: They were some kind of prehistoric kelp seeds that he found and he made a powerful revitalization ray that made them grow really quickly.

Pinkie Pie: Wow! That is amazing!

Calamitous: Most impressive use and genius inventing.

Little Cheese: It sure was. I got to give the Phantom credit.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Me too. I like plants but only if they are fossilized only in amber or rocks.

Marble Pie: It was amazing that they were brought back like that.

Limestone Pie: It sure was. Wow! We were impressed.

Calamitous: I can tell. I heard that Eli likes eating seaweed hot dogs.

Cheese Sandwich: He sure does. When he was with Ariel he loved eating seaweed hot dogs made by Sebastian.

Moe Howard: Yeah the little guy ate all of Sebastian's sea-dogs like they were candy.

Larry Fine: He must've been really hungry back then.

Calamitous: Indeed. And Curly it is most amazing and humorous that Jabberjaw sounds so much like you.

Curly Howard: Yeah he's like me in shark form. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

BOOF! BONK!

Moe bopped him in the stomach and bonked him on the head.

Moe Howard: Shut up ya baboon.

They laughed.

Mr. Cake: You got to admit that is really funny.

Mrs. Cake: It sure is! And I love watching the Three Stooges.

Pumpkin Cake: Me too Mom. They are so funny and J.D.'s dad used to watch them all the time back in his youth.

Pound Cake: That is so funny.

Alizarin Bubblegum: It sure is. And I love a good laugh.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Who doesn't love a good laugh every now and then.

Calamitous: Indeed. Jack O-Lantern, the one that Billy and Mandy know give us really good laughs.

Silverstream: I heard he is quite a good prankster.

Sprocket: But he drove all of Endsville bonkers all those years ago.

Trigger Happy: Yeah that was nuts.

Chang Chengku: Yeah it sure was.

Stewie: At least his pranks don't involve people getting hurt.

Bowser Jr.: That's a relief.

Calamitous: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired missiles at them and they dodged them and went at him.

Lisa Loud: Take this. TECH STYLE NINJA SONG ART: WILD THING!

Lisa got to breakdancing and she was singing Wild Thing by Tone Loc.

Let's do it

Workin' all week

9 to 5 for my money

So when the weekend comes

I go get live with the honey

Rollin' down the street

I saw this girl and she was pumpin'

I winked my eye, she got into the ride

Went to a club was jumpin'

Introduce myself as Loc

She said, "You're a liar"

I said, "I got it goin' on baby doll

And I'm on fire"

Took her to the hotel she said

"You're the king"

I said, "Be my queen if you know what I mean

And let us do the wild thing

Wild thing

Wild thing

Shoppin' at the mall

Looking for some gear to buy

I saw this girl she cool rocked my world

And I had to adjust my fly

She looked at me and smiled and said

"You have plans for the night"

I said, "Hopefully if things go

Well, I'll be with you tonight"

So we journeyed to her house

One thing led to an other

I keyed the door, I cold hit the floor

Looked up and it was her mother

I didn't know what to say

I was hanging by a string

She said, "Hey, you two, I was once like you

And I liked to do the wild thing"

Wild thing

She loved to do the wild thing

Wild thing

Please, baby, baby, please

Posse in effect

Hangin' out is always hype

And when me and the crew leave the shindig

I want a girl who's just my type

Saw this luscious little frame

I ain't lyin' fellas she was fine

The sweet young miss go gave me a kiss

And I knew that she was mine

Took her to the limousine

Still parked outside

I tipped the chauffeur when it was over

And I gave her my own ride

Couldn't get her off my jack

She was like static cling

But that's what happens

When body start slappin' from doin' the wild thing

Wild thing

She wanna do the wild thing

Please, baby, baby, please

Wild thing

Doin' a little show at the local discotheque

This fine youg chick was on my jack so I say what the heck

She want to come on stage and do her little dance

So I said, "Chill for now but maybe later, you'll get your chance"

So when the show was finished I took her around the way

And what do you know she was good to go without a word to say

We was all alone and she said, "Tone, let me tell you one thing

I need Dollar 50 to make you holler, I get paid to do the wild thing"

Say what

Yo love you must be kidding

You're walkin' babe

Just break out of here

Hasta la vista baby

Wild thing

She fired waves of gears and energy.

Pinkie Pie: Here's a good one! PARTY STYLE NINJA SONG ART: DISCO INFERNO!

Pinkie Pie got to disco dancing and the floor underneath her lit up in rainbow colors and she sang Disco Inferno by the Trammps.

To my surprise, one hundred stories high

People getting loose y'all, getting down on the roof

Folks are screaming, out of control

It was so entertaining when the boogie started to explode

I heard somebody say

disco inferno

(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down
(Burn baby burn) disco inferno
(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down
Satisfaction came in a chain reaction
(Burnin')
I couldn't get enough, so I had to self-destruct
The heat was on, rising to the top
Everybody going strong, and that is when my spark got hot
I heard somebody say
disco inferno
(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down y'all
(Burn baby burn) disco inferno
(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down
Up above my head
I hear music in the air
That makes me know
There's a party somewhere
Satisfaction came in a chain reaction
(Burnin')
I couldn't get enough, so I had to self-destruct
The heat was on, rising to the top
Everybody going strong, and that is when my spark got hot

I heard somebody say

disco inferno

(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down

(Burn baby burn) disco inferno

(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down

burn that mother down

(Burn baby burn) disco inferno

(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down

when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

When my spark gets hot

when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

(Just can't stop) when my spark gets hot

disco inferno

(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down

(Burn baby burn) disco inferno

(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down

(Burn baby burn)

(Burn baby burn) burn that mother down

(Burn baby burn) disco inferno

She fired waves of pink and colored energy.

They fired waves of energy and all smashed down Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: That was most amazing!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Everyone cheered for them.

---

Battle 3: Yusei Fudo, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders, Geronimo Jr., Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio

---

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) What was that underwater city like? BTW, the next Robot Heartless I'll summon will be a Pot Centipede.

Yusei: Good choice and the Underwater City is amazing here. Aquaman said that it reminds him every bit about Atlantis.

Mysterio: It sure does look like Atlantis in every way doesn't it?

Rarity: It sure does and it is amazing how the people of the future built such an amazing and incredible series of cities this far down underwater.

Emerald Shine: It's really cool and J.D. said that the cities are from the year 2076.

Topaz Flare: 55 Years into the future.

Mysterio: Wow! That's amazing! And I remember watching Jabberjaw all the time back when I was a little kid. It was awesome!

Sweetie Belle: It sure is! And Jabberjaw sounds just like Curly Howard of the Three Stooges.

Thunder Terror: And Curly died almost 70 years ago in 1952. Whoever voiced Jabberjaw back then really knew how to do a great impression.

Button Mash: I'll say. Even though I like video games, I still like watching cartoons.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Jabberjaw is so funny and it's amazing how he plays the drums really well.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) J.D. used to play the drums from what I remember.

Sapphire Shores: And Pinkie Pie plays the drums for the Rainbooms. That is awesome.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) It sure is amazing and I like playing the Sitar.

Vinyl Scratch did some sign language.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Vinyl said she likes her D.J. Music and rave music. I always liked playing the Cello.

Mysterio: You all have really good tastes in music.

Jet Set: Indeed we do.

Upper Crust: It's all really good music to listen to.

Fleur-De-Lis: I have always been a huge lover of classical music myself.

Fancy Pants: Indeed. It's great music chaps.

Rose: I always liked nature music.

Lily Valley: Me too.

Daisy: Same with me.

Coco Pommel: I am more into music from Broadway Plays myself.

March Gustysnows: (Minnesota Accent) Folk music for me don't ya know.

Mistmane: Practically everyone has their own tastes in music and that's fine with me.

Sable Spirit: I agree with you on that.

Mysterio: I agree. I love practically all kinds of music.

Ocellus: Who doesn't. It's so much fun to listen to.

Gill Grunt: I like Nautical Music.

Thumpback: Me too lads.

Geronimo Jr.: Being Native American, I like Native American Indian Music.

Ri'Oha: It's all amazing.

Ghuul: Yep.

Mysterio: Indeed. Lets do it!

He summoned a robot in the shape of said Heartless and they went at Mysterio and the robot heartless.

Rarity: This is one of my favorites! SEASONS STYLE NINJA SONG ART: WALTZ OF THE FLOWERS!

Rarity floated into the air and the elements of the 4 seasons as she was playing Waltz of The Flowers by Pyotr Tchaikovsky.

Pip-Squeak: This is gonna be good. HEARTS STYLE NINJA SONG ART: SEDUCES ME!

Pip-Squeak floated into the air and hearts swirled around him as he sang Seduces Me by Celine Dion.

Everything you are

Everything you'll be

Touches the current of love

So deep in me

Every sigh in the night

Every tear that you cry

Seduces me

All that I am

All that I'll be

Means nothing at all

If you can't be with me

Your most innocent kiss

Or your sweetest caress

Seduces me

I don't care about tomorrow

I've given up on yesterday

Here and now is all that matters

Right here with you is where I'll stay

Everything in this world

Every voice in the night

Every little thing of beauty

Comes shining through in your eyes

And all that is you becomes part of me too

'Cause all you do seduces me

And if I should die tomorrow

I'd go down with a smile on my face

I thank God I've ever known you

I fall down on my knees

For all the love we've made

Every sigh in the night

Every tear that you cry

Seduces me, oh, seduces me

And all that you do,

Seduces me

He fired hearts and they fired jewels and energy blasts and smashed Mysterio down and destroyed the robot.

Yusei Fudo: A stellar victory!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Raiden, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blast, Coloratura, Petunia Paleo, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Albert Heinrich. Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) Was the underwater city like Atlantis?

Raiden: It sure did remind me every bit of Atlantis. Aquaman said it was just like it.

Applejack: Yeah and it's absolutely amazing that the people of the year 2076 would come so far as to build these amazing cities underwater.

Apple Bloom: It sure is amazing! I wonder how they harvest apples or make food down here underwater.

Thunderbird Apple: No idea Aunt Apple Bloom but that would be so cool to see.

Lightning Fritter: I think it's just like what the Phantom did when he made those kelp plants grow. That is genius in his part.

Tender Tap: It sure is. It's amazing that the Phantom was able to grow his kelp plants that fast.

Frozen Fright: I'll say. Nico didn't like eating the kelp however. He hurled his guts out when he ate it all.

Aqueduct: EW! Yeah I don't like seaweed either. It tastes awful.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: It sure is nasty stuff I'll tell you that.

Granny Smith: You ain't kidding there. Stuff is as nasty as a tapeworm in a barrel full of raw sewage.

Apple Rose: You said it cousin.

Goldie Delicious: Yeah it's nasty to eat seaweed by itself but it's good on sushi.

Aqueduct: Now that I can handle. I like sushi with seaweed.

Bright Mac: That I can handle too.

Pear Butter: Yeah seaweed is nasty stuff. But it was amazing how Eli ate it all.

Cheerilee: It sure was. Eli has an amazing appetite.

Strawberry Sunrise: I think so too. He can eat anything underwater.

Blue Raspberry: Got to admire his good tastes.

Grand Pear: I agree on that. It's good he can eat that stuff.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. As good as haggis in traditional tales.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) And as good as Shepherd's Pie on a grand day lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) And as good as lutefisk.

Aqueduct: All this talk about food is making me hungry.

Autumn Blaze: Yeah it sure is.

Coloratura: No kidding.

Petunia: It sure is making me hungry too.

Yona: Yak agree with blue pony.

Flashwing: After this lets get some good food.

Crusher: Always love some good food.

Albert Heinrich: Me too.

Cozy Glow: Same here.

Ty Lee: Yep.

Aqueduct: Lets get it on!

He fired blasts of water and they dodged it.

Applejack: Try this! COUNTRY APPLE STYLE NINJA SONG ART: AIN'T GOING DOWN TILL THE SUN COMES UP!

Applejack floated into the air as apples and elements of the country swirled around her as she was singing Ain't Going Down Till The Sun Comes Up by Garth Brooks.

Cheerilee: I love opera. OPERA MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA SONG ART: BAILERO!

Cheerilee floated into the air and she was singing Bailero by Sarah Brightman.

They fired waves of apples and energy and earth and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Everyone cheered.

---

Battle 5: Peyton, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark

---

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) It's always nice to meet a fellow shark like Jabberjaw.

Peyton: It sure is nice. And Jabberjaw is one of the funniest sharks ever.

Rainbow Dash: And he is awesome! I love how he did it all over the years and brought awesome enemies to justice.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah he is great! And it's amazing that he and his friends are awesome as a great band.

Lightning Dust: The Neptunes are awesome. Just like the Rainbooms.

Scootaloo: Same with J.D. and everyone. They sing awesome too.

Tornado Bolt: They sure do. And the songs they all know are so awesome!

Rumble: Yeah they are! I love how they change the room into awesome scenes as they sing. Everything that happens as they sing is incredible.

Magma Gloom: Those are awesome and the scenery is beautiful when you see it.

King Shark: I remember hearing about that. That must be so awesome.

Spitfire: It sure is.

Vapor Trail: I like the Celtic Music scenes and the Rock song scenes.

Sky Stinger: That is a cool one and I like the nature music scenes too.

Angel Wings: I like the religious scenes.

Soarin: Me too! I like the country and rock scenes. Those are awesome.

Night Glider: Goth for me. I've always been a lover of darkness myself.

Wind Socks: Military music scenes for me.

Cloudkicker: Sports scenes for me. I am pretty athletic.

Blossomforth: Nature for me. It's beautiful.

Thunderlane: Horror music for me. I've always been a lover of the scary music.

Cloud Chaser: I like the sports music myself.

Daring Do: Adventure music for me. It's awesome.

Derpy Do: I like all kinds of music. But I like cooking music.

Flash Magnus: Military music for me. It's what I have loved from my days in the Royal Legion.

Indigo Zap: That's so cool! I like rock music.

Lemon Zest: I like all kinds of music. It's so awesome.

Sugarcoat: Classical for me. It's beautiful.

Sour Sweet: Adventure for me.

Sunny Flare: I like oriental music.

Frosty Orange: Country for me.

King Shark: Wow! Those are great tastes for you all.

Velvet Sky: They sure are. Everyone has their own tastes when it comes to music or anything like that.

Smolder: They sure do.

Whirlwind: It's amazing and perfect.

Françoise: Yep that's true.

Dive Man: Yep.

Splash Woman: And that's a fact.

King Shark: It sure is. Lets do it!

He went at them and they dodged his strikes.

Rainbow Dash: Here's one of my favorites that gets me going. RAINBOW STYLE NINJA SONG ART: DOWN WITH THE SICKNESS!

Rainbow Dash floated into the air as rainbows swirled around her as she was singing Down With The Sickness by Disturbed.

She fired waves of skulls and energy and the whole group fired waves of water and wind and energy and smashed down King Shark.

Peyton: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Everyone cheered.

---

Battle 6: Connor McKnight, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jet Link,

# Trent Fernandez and Leanbow VS Beetle

---

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) Jabberjaw's the nicest shark I've ever met.

Connor McKnight: He sure is and he's also really funny too. I love how he sounds like Curly Howard.

Sunset Shimmer: I love that too! He is so funny and is just as hilarious.

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah he is hilarious!

Triple Berry: Curly and Jabberjaw are both so funny! I think Jabberjaw might be Curly's reincarnation in an alternate timeline.

Pepperdance: That is a very strong possibility. Ooowee! Love a good spicy theory.

Cayenne: But it's great that Jabberjaw and team are gonna be with us.

Wallflower: It sure is. I love Jabberjaw and how funny he is.

Beetle: Me too. I used to watch him all the time when I was a kid.

Adagio Dazzle: Wow! But it's a darn shame that they don't air cartoons like that anymore.

Aria Blaze: I know what a bummer. But we can still watch them on the internet.

Sonata Dusk: That's true. I know tons of cartoons from the golden days of cartoons.

Gusty the Great: We'll have to watch them in the future.

Eruptor: Maybe we can get some good ideas for adventures from them in the future.

Flameslinger: J.D. says he knows lots of cartoons so that is a great idea.

Beetle: If I may make a suggestion, do an adventure where you go into the world of The Littles. That was my favorite cartoon from 1983 and it's based on a book from the 1960's.

Trent Fernandez: That's a great idea!

Leanbow: Yeah that's perfect.

Beetle: I used to read that book constantly back when I was in kindergarten.

Leanbow: Cool!

Beetle: It sure is. Lets do it!

He fired energy blasts and they dodged them.

Sunset Shimmer: Hunter has been getting me into the German Music. GERMANY STYLE NINJA SONG ART: WALPURGISNACHT!

She floated into the air and waves of black, red and yellow energy swirled around her as she sang Walpurgisnacht by Faun.

Dazzlings: SIREN STYLE NINJA SONG ART: THE MYSTICS DREAM!

The Dazzlings floated into the air as energy swirled around them and they sang The Mystics Dream by Loreena McKennitt.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed Beetle down.

Connor McKnight: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

Everyone cheered.

---

## Battle 7: Jake Long, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake Long) So, I heard you guys got Salem out of Nico this morning.

Jake Long: We sure did and Salem is loving it. But she is still bound to Nico as his guardian angel.

Twilight Sparkle: And that is a good thing. The last thing we want is for him to go through what happened when he had the Digimon Emperor in him.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah that was crazy! I can't believe that the Digimon Emperor was that dangerous and evil. Even though it all wasn't his fault.

Luster Dawn: Yeah he was brainwashed all because of a dark spore that was inside him from what we were told.

Biowulf: Yeah that was crazy. But do you think it's possible that Ken still has that Dark Spore still inside of him now that he is back?

Princess Cadance: I don't think we ever thought about that. But it's a really strong possibility.

Princess Amore: If that's the case then we need to get that Dark Spore out of him and we can analyze it to see how it affected him.

Flurry Heart: That's a good idea. We can understand how it affected him and turned him into the most ruthless tyrant ever to terrorize the Digital World.

Cloud Star: And we can use that information to make sure the deeds of the Digimon Emperor are never again repeated.

Lilly Crystal: That's right! What the Digimon Emperor did because of Oikawa was completely unforgivable even though he was the one pulling his strings.

Biowulf: Yeah that was terrible. And Oikawa was doing all that because of MaloMyotismon inside of him.

Minuette: So in a way that makes MaloMyotismon the true ringleader of Nico's pain and Ken's demise and all of the things that happened.

Twinkleshine: Yeah that was horrible!

Lemon Hearts: But we destroyed MaloMyotismon and the Digimon Emperor for good.

Moondancer: But I think the Dark Spore might still inside Ken like Luster Dawn said.

Lyra Heartstrings: I agree. And we need to make sure that it gets out of Ken forever.

Bon Bon: But how will we get it out of him?

Biowulf: Hmm. Since the Dark Spore came from the Digital World then it must be made of data. So we can get it out of Ken electronically.

Donut Joe: That's interesting. I hope we can learn from the Dark Spore and make sure that it never hurts another person ever again.

Spike: Yeah we have to learn from the past about it.

Shining Armor: What happened to Ken because of MaloMyotismon was absolutely terrible.

Tempest Shadow: It sure was. Poor Nico did nothing to deserve all that.

Swift Foot: Yeah. Ken was the real victim. He was used as a pawn in a diabolical plot to destroy the world.

Gallus: Yeah that was terrible.

Star Swirl: And MaloMyotismon took advantage of Ken's grief and turned him into the most ruthless tyrant ever.

Spyro: Ken got turned into a tyrant that made Genghis Khan, Henry VIII, and the worst kings in all of history look like saints compared to him.

Star Strike: Yeah that was terrible.

Rai: A brainwashed tyrant.

Sena: Yeah.

Joe: Poor kid.

Overbite: And he was just a pawn in a diabolical plot.

Seawing: Yeah.

Biowulf: No one should EVER be used in a plot like that. Lets get it on!

He went at them with incredible speed and his claws drawn and they dodged his strikes.

Twilight Sparkle: This is my kind of music! MAGIC STYLE NINJA SONG ART: PLACE IN THIS WORLD!

The wind is moving

But I am standing still

A life of pages

Waiting to be filled

A heart that's hopeful

A head that's full of dreams

But this becoming

Is harder than it seems

Feels like

I'm looking for a reason

Roaming through the night to find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Not a lot to lean on

I need your light to help me find

My place in this world

My place in this world

If there are millions

Down on their knees

Among the many

Can you still hear me?

Hear me asking

Where do I belong?

Is there a vision

That I can call my own?

Show me

I'm looking for a reason

Roaming through the night to find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Not a lot to lean on

I need your light to help me find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Looking for a reason

Roaming through the night to find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Not a lot to lean on

I need your light to help me find

My place in this world

My place in this world

Looking for a reason

Roaming through the night to find

My place in this world

My place in this world

She had suns and magic swirl around her and she fired the blasts and they fired energy and magic blasts and smashed Biowulf down.

Jake Long: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was magical!

Everyone cheered.

Battle 8: Chris Taylor, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sir Great Britain, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris) How's Salem enjoying her new life?

Chris: Much better than what happened when she was a monster on Remnant. And it was all because of those gods there.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah all Salem wanted was her love Ozma back and the gods punished her for it by cursing her with Immortality. It's so unfair that she was punished that way.

Starburst Aurora: It sure was. She just wanted her love back and she was punished for it.

Fireheart Flame: Poor Salem. Her heart was shattered and those gods added more fuel to the fire by cursing her with Immortality.

Cozy Glow: Yeah. When we go to Remnant we have to tell everyone what happened with her.

Skalamander: I'm not sure how everyone is gonna take that. Salem did all kinds of horrible things that would make even the worst dictators and conquerors in the world look like saints compared to her.

Thorax: Yeah but Nico did save her from herself and Salem is on the road to redemption now.

Trixie: But still Remnant needs to know what happened to her and why she did what she did.

Juniper Montage: Everyone has a right to know what happened to her.

Diamond Tiara: It's just so wrong that the Gods punished her for doing what she thought was right in her heart.

Toxic Horror: Yeah she was just wanting her love back after she lost him due to a terminal illness.

Silver Spoon: Salem's actions need to be brought to light and we need to tell everyone on Remnant that the reason she did what she did is because she was bringing her love

back and got punished unfairly for it.

Louie PoisonSea: And because of that she lost her mind and the people that are REALLY to blame for it are the Gods of Remnant.

Clover the Clever: Yeah they are the ones that need to be punished. Not Salem.

Hex: I agree with you on that Clover.

Rattle Shake: I agree on that too.

Sir Great Britain: Same with me.

Skalor: Absolutely.

Tentakil: Same.

Skalamander: I agree too. Lets do it!

He fired crystal shards at them and they dodged them.

Starlight Glimmer: This will send shivers down your spine! UNDEAD STYLE NINJA SONG ART: PHANTOM OF THE OPERA!

Starlight Glimmer floated into the air as skulls and bones swirled around her as she was singing Phantom Of The Opera.

In sleep he sang to me

In dreams he came

That voice which calls to me and speaks my name

And do I dream again? For now I find

The Phantom of the Opera is there

Inside my mind

Sing once again with me

Our strange duet

My power over you grows stronger yet

And though you turn from me to glance behind

The Phantom of the Opera is there

Inside your mind

Those who have seen your face

Draw back in fear

I am the mask you wear

It's me they hear

My spirit and my your voice in one combined

The Phantom of the Opera is there

Inside my mind

In all your fantasies, you always knew

That man and mystery

Were both in you

And in this labyrinth

Where night is blind

The Phantom of the Opera is here

Inside my mind

Sing, my angel of music

He's there, the Phantom of the Opera

Sing, sing for me

Sing, my angel of music

Sing for me

She fired waves of skulls and energy and they fired energy blasts and smashed Skalamander down.

Chris Taylor: AWESOME!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so cool!

---

Battle 9: Stacy Bolton, Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis, Light Skylanders, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: I hope Salem is forgiven by the people of Remnant.

Stacy Bolton: I hope so too. But we have to be ready in case they don't forgive her. Some people have been known to carry a grudge till the day they die.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it's absolutely terrible that people are that crazy and they don't let their hatred go.

Princess Platinum: It's horrible. I hope Salem gets forgiven even though it all wasn't her fault.

Commander Hurricane: Yeah those gods on Remnant made her this way.

Chancellor Puddinghead: And because of them countless lives over the course of thousands of years have been destroyed.

Smart Cookie: They need to pay for it.

Private Pansy: Salem did nothing to deserve what she went through.

Clover the Clever: No she didn't.

Alt. Chrysalis: It's absolutely inhumane!

Spotlight: Yeah it is!

Knight Mare: Yeah.

Skull Man: They are the ones that need to be punished.

Wave Man: Big time.

Ranamon: I agree y'all. Lets do it! (Echoing) DARK VAPOR!

She fired a wave of black mist and they dodged it.

Princess Celestia: This will make you shine! LIGHT STYLE NINJA SONG ART: AVE MARIA!

Princess Celestia had waves of sunlight swirl around her and she was singing Ave Maria by Franz Schubert. She fired waves of sun and the group fired waves of energy and light and smashed Ranamon down.

Stacy Bolton: RIGHTEOUS!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

## Battle 10: Luna Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Maria and Bai Tza VS Hydro Man

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: Awesome song choices all the groups sang so far.

Luna Loud: They are rockin dude! We learned so many songs over the years.

Princess Luna: They are most enjoyable to listen to.

Snowdrop: They sure are. I like all the songs we listen to.

Gari: Same here. They are so cool.

Ink Rose: I like the Goth Music.

Moonlight Raven: I do too.

Blackout: They sure are neat.

Knight Mare: Yeah they are.

Maria: I like them too.

Bai Tza: Yeah!

Hydro Man: You got that right! Lets do it!

He fired waves of water and they dodged them.

Princess Luna: This will show you a grand night time. NIGHT STYLE NINJA SONG ART: FORSAKEN!

Princess Luna floated into the air and waves of darkness and moonlight swirled around her as she sang Forsaken by Within Temptation.

They fired waves of water and darkness and smashed Hydro Man down.

---

Battle 11: Stygian, Knight Man and Hardball (Samurai Jack) VS The Big Top Werewolf

---

The Big Top Werewolf was next.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Time to slayth this monster of darkness.

Knight Man: This will be really fun.

Hardball (Samurai Jack): As a debt for J.D. saving me from the control of Demongo I will graciously help.

The werewolf growled and Stygian fired waves of dark fire and Knight Man fired blades of fire and Hardball smashed the werewolf all over with his spikeballs and knocked him down and they burned him all over.

---

Battle 12: Rockhoof, Scotsman (Samurai Jack) and Kitty & Bunny (Courage) VS The Ghost of Amos Littlefield

---

The Ghost of Amos Littlefield was next.

Rockhoof: Time to take this monster down laddies.

Scotsman (Samurai Jack): Aye! Looking forward to it lad!

Kitty: Me too. This is my thanks for Lincoln and friends helping me and Bunny.

Bunny: Yeah!

They fired waves of energy and smashed the ghost down.

---

Battle 13: Somnambula, Yami Yugi and Neith (SMITE) VS The Snake Demon

---

The Snake Demon was next.

Snake Demon: Time for you to feel the fury of the snake!

Somnambula: I dealt with snakes all the time.

Yami Yugi: Same with me.

Neith: And me too.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed down the Snake Demon.

---

Battle 14: Mage Meadowbrook, Buffo & his Frog Worshipers and Burner Man VS The Cat Mummy

---

The Cat Mummy was next.

Mage Meadowbrook: This is gonna be so good!

Buffo: Buffo ready for action after Lincoln and Lana save us.

Burner Man: Yeah we are!

The Cat Mummy roared and they blasted it all over with energy and flies and more and smashed it down.

---

Battle 15: Flash Magnus, Kevin Levin and Neytiri VS The Ghost of

Geronimo

The Ghost of Geronimo was next.

Flash Magnus: Time to show the power of the Pegasus to this guy.

Kevin Levin: Always ready for fun!

Neytiri: And it will be an honor to help you all after you all helped us on Pandora.

Ghost of Geronimo: For the glory of Indians!

He fired arrows and Neytiri fired an arrow and it hit the Ghost of Geronimo and Flash Magnus and Kevin fired waves of energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Battle 16: Mistmane, Buffo & his Frog Worshipers and Toad Man VS Dr. Croaker

Dr. Croaker was next.

Dr. Croaker: Me hate good guys!

Mistmane: That's a darn shame. Because we love you.

Buffo: Buffo agree. From one toad to another.

Toad Man: Yeah!

They fired a wave of water and energy and smashed him down.

Battle 17: Star Swirl, Tomahawk Man and Yamato Man VS The Miner 49er

The Miner 49er was next.

Star Swirl: Hard to imagine you still haven't found all that gold after 172 years.

Tomahawk Man: Yeah to imagine that it has been that long.

Yamato Man: Yeah.

The Miner moaned and it was eerie and scary.

Star Swirl and his group smashed him down.

Battle 18: Thetis, RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon

The Ice Demon was next.

Ice Demon: BRRRRRRRRRR!

Thetis: This is gonna be interesting.

RD Sam Sharp: I am looking forward to this.

Peisinoe (Samurai Jack): (Singing) You are gonna be fun. Lets sing sisters.

The Sirens sang a divine haunting melody and it was the one from episode XLVI of Samurai Jack and it was scary and haunting. The hypnotising melody of the Sirens that we as the Brave 12 faced was so powerful that it put the Ice Demon in a hypnotic trance and it sent him out into the ocean and he stole treasure from all of Jabberjaw's enemies and the enemies themselves ALL came to us. It was a fitting for us to get them. Like drawing flies to potato salad or a bug zapper. We also got to keep their treasure as some trophies. We brought them down and arrested them. It was a very profitable day.

Thetis and RD Sam blasted the Ice Demon and smashed him down.

## Battle 19: Ecco the Dolphin VS King Snorky (The Simpsons)

King Snorky was next.

King Snorky: Wow! That was clever to have the Sirens use their song to draw in all of Jabberjaw's enemies and have all of us bring them down.

Ecco: And we can keep their treasure as a trophy.

King Snorky: Indeed. Lets do it!

Ecco fired a sonar blast and knocked him down.

## Battle 20: Princess Bubblegum, Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Laney and Lola VS Antberry

Antberry was next.

Princess Bubblegum: I think I'll have my fun first and then you all can finish up.

Jayden: Okay.

Antberry: This is gonna be so cool!

Princess Bubblegum: It sure is! I learned tons of new tricks since Patience St. Pim showed me what I'm capable of.

Antberry: Like what.

Princess Bubblegum: This!

She held out her hand and fired a massive wave of jellybeans as a nasty fart sound was heard from the attack. They smashed Antberry down. He got up.

Antberry: Jellybeans? Wow!

Princess Bubblegum: That's not all.

She fired a stream of root beer from her hands and then fired a stream of jawbreakers and then a stream of licorice and tied up Antberry as the root beer drenched him and the jawbreakers smashed him all over.

Jayden: Wow! And Nico's Ex girlfriend can do all that!

Kevin: That is awesome!

Emily: Yeah it is!

Lola: Those are all my favorite candies right there.

Princess Bubblegum: YEAH! Now I'm done.

Jayden: Lets get him guys!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed and were ready for action!

Jayden: **"Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Lauren: **"Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Kevin: **"Blue Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mia: **"Pink Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Mike: **"Green Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Emily: **"Yellow Samurai Ranger, Ready!"**

Antonio: **"Gold Samurai Ranger, Ready!' "'**

All: **"Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! Power Rangers Samurai!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Laney: YEAH! It's a darn shame that there aren't that many female red rangers.

Lola: I know. It would be so cool to see more of them.

Princess Bubblegum: Yeah it sure would.

Lauren Shiba: It sure would be cool. Thank you for your support.

Princess Bubblegum: You're welcome.

Jayden Shiba: FIRE SMASHER! CANNON MODE!

He formed his weapon into a cannon.

The Rangers put their disks in.

Lola: Jayden mind if J.D. puts in his disk for this?

Lola gave him a new disk. It was The Phoenix Disk!

Jayden Shiba: The Phoenix Disk? Cool!

Lola: J.D. just got it and he thought it would be perfect for this.

Jayden Shiba: Cool!

Lola put it on the cannon.

Lola: Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired elemental and fire energy and it formed into a powerful phoenix and the blasts all hit Antberry and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: YEAH! Antberry you have failed this universe again!

Laney: But since he's Princess Bubblegum's archenemy now he will be back.

Princess Bubblegum: I had so much fun with this one.

Jayden Shiba: Glad you did.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 21: Matt & MetalGarurumon VS The Werewolf Ghost

---

The Werewolf Ghost was next and he was growling ferociously!

Matt: Time to put this mad werewolf down.

MetalGarurumon: With pleasure! (Echoing) METAL WOLF CLAW!

He fired a blast of absolute zero energy and Matt fired a wave of lightning and smashed down the Werewolf Ghost.

---

## Battle 22: Sailor Saturn VS The Swamp Witch

---

The Swamp Witch was next.

Sailor Saturn: This is gonna be awesome. Magic VS the power of the Sixth planet.

Swamp Witch: Indeed my pretty. Lets see which is stronger.

She fired a magic spell and Sailor Saturn dodged it and fired blades of energy and smashed her down.

---

Battle 23: Water Princess (Adventure Time) VS The Ice King.

---

The Ice King was next.

Ice King: I haven't gone after princesses in a long time so bare with me on this.

Water Princess: I know. Lets get it on!

Ice King fired ice lightning at her and she dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with water and smashed him all over.

---

When we were done everyone cheered wildly for all of us!

Me: WOO! That was awesome!

Laney: YEAH IT WAS!

Aqueduct: Did you like seeing the usual battles?

Jabberjaw: I sure did! Woo woo woo! They were awesome!

Beetle: Glad to hear it.

Biowulf: Now, let's go to Lynn's table to celebrate another successful mission.

Jabberjaw: As long as there's no shark meat.

Skalamander: (laughs) Relax. I guarantee that there's no shark food on the menu.

Lynn Sr.: Don't worry Jabberjaw. I don't serve shark at my restaurant.

Me: He serves really awesome food and we are one of his big endorsers.

Jabberjaw: That's amazing! Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Laney: It sure is.

Aqueduct: Those were all awesome songs you all played. Fluttershy, I didn't know you can play the Ocarina so good.

Fluttershy: It's a hidden talent.

Me: It's neat though.

Aylene C.: The ocarina is my favorite instrument too.

Fluttershy: That's awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Jabberjaw: (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this adventure. Many more adventures with me and the Neptunes where that came from. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Me: And it will be awesome having you with us Jabberjaw.

Lola: YEAH!

We went to Lynn's Table and enjoyed the rest of the day and had a great meal and more. Then we had an awesome rest of the day before going to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete!

Jabberjaw is one of my favorite cartoons from my childhood. It was on from September 11 - December 18, 1976 and it was so awesome how Frank Welker made Jabberjaw sound like the late Curly Howard of the Three Stooges and it was funny! It was like we were listening to Curly reborn as a shark. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up is the 8th chapter for My Little Pony and we're going after Daring Do's ultimate archnemesis, Ahuizotl and we're going to make that ugly monkey jackel pay for his crimes. Indiana Jones and Team Loud Phoenix Storm style.

See you all tomorrow.

# Search For The Sword of The Sun

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the depths of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2942.3: We are on our way to Remnant to meet Yang and Ruby's father before we head over to Atlas to get everything set up to announce the return of Salem and tell everyone the truth about what happened. Lets just hope that everyone all over Remnant will forgive her for everything she did.

Nico: I'm sure that everyone will forgive Salem J.D.

Me: I know Nico but I'm just worried that not everyone will be as forgiving as a lot of people we know are. You remember how some people are always known to carry a grudge and will never let it go?

Nico: Yeah I know that feeling.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We have arrived at Remnant as the screen turned on.

Me: Initiate Landing Procedures. Land us near the city of Vale.

Lana: Aye aye captain.

We went down to Remnant and landed near the city of Vale.

---

City of Vale

---

We were in the City of Vale and it was home to the school of Signal Academy.

**Vale** is one of the four Kingdoms of Remnant, located on the eastern end of the continent of Sanus, to the east of Vacuo and is considered a safe haven from the Grimm. Like the other three Kingdoms, Vale is governed by a ruling council to represent and see to its people's needs.

The notable locations of the Kingdom include its capital, Vale; and the island of Patch.

Vale is the primary setting for the first three Volumes of *RWBY* .

Vale is located on the northeastern end of Remnant's largest continent, Sanus. It is bordered to the northwest by shallow waters and to the southeast by steep mountains. These geographic features make Vale a place of relative safety.

The Vale region is known to contain the City of Vale and several coastal cities, as well as Patch, a small island to the west. Beacon Academy, one of the four main Huntsman Academies of Remnant, is located in the City of Vale, while Signal Academy is located on the island of Patch.

An attempt to expand the reach of the region to the southeast resulted in the ill-fated extension, Mountain Glenn. Other areas of interest include the Forever Fall Forest and the Emerald Forest. The island of Vytal is situated to the north of the Kingdom. Merlot's Island was used by Dr. Merlot to help him continue his experiments after he caused the destruction of Mountain Glenn.

History

Due to the natural barriers of shallow waters to the west and mountains to the east, Vale has managed to endure the onslaught of Grimm and become a beacon of safety in Remnant. At some point, Ozma reincarnated into the last King of Vale.

Around eighty years before the beginning of the series, a massive ten-year conflict, simply known as the Great War, came to an end. In this conflict, Vale and Vacuo fought Mantle and Mistral. Throughout the century leading up to the Great War, Vale disliked the behavior of Mistral and Mantle. This behavior included the treatment of their citizens, their use of slavery, their abolishment of the arts and self-expression and their insistence that their way of life was best for everyone.

Eventually, Vale and Mistral both set their sights on settling the small islands and peninsulas on the east coast of Sanus. The King of Vale, in an effort to avoid conflict, decided to share the land with Mistral's settlers, but his citizens disagreed with this choice. A riot broke out between two bands of settlers and devolved into the first battle of the Great War. Due to a prior alliance, Mantle quickly came to Mistral's aid, and for a while, Vale fought them alone, on both Sanus and Anima soil. Vale's enemies pushed for Vacuo to join the war on their side. However, fearing they would be conquered if Vale fell, Vacuo pushed all Mantle and Mistral presence out of their territory and allied themselves with Vale.

During the war, Grimm attacks increased worldwide, and as a result, Vale lost many of its settlements to the creatures, some of which were never reclaimed.

The Great War finally came to an end with the deadliest battle in the war's history, when Mistral and Mantle attempted to take Vacuo's Dust mines to cut off Vale and Vacuo's supply. In the ensuing battle, the King of Vale personally led his army alongside Vacuo's. It is said that he laid waste to countless men, thus earning him the nickname the Warrior King. Historians state this to be nothing more than grandiose hyperbole and suggest that this feat was aided by the unusually violent weather and Mantle's inexperience in desert combat.

With the war over, the leaders of the four Kingdoms gathered on neutral ground on the island of Vytal to form a treaty and plan the future of Remnant. There, all four Kingdoms' governments were restructured, their territories were redistributed, the tradition of the Vytal Festival was begun, and the King of Vale founded the Huntsman Academies. Vale's academy, Beacon, was secretly given the Relic of Choice to safeguard, and the King of Vale placed one of his most trusted followers in command of the school. As a gift from Atlas, a tower for the Cross Continental Transmit System was set up on Beacon's campus, enabling communication between Vale and the other Kingdoms.

Sometime before the events of the series, an attempt was made to expand the city of Vale to the southeast, creating a suburb known as Mountain Glenn. However, the attempt proved disastrously unsuccessful when repeated Grimm attacks destroyed the settlement and killed its residents. The failed expansion was sealed off from the rest of the Kingdom. The failure of Mountain Glenn is generally attributed to its lacking the natural defenses of Vale, but the involvement of Merlot Industries was also a factor. After this, Merlot used his own personal Island to continue his research on Grimm while everyone else thought he was killed during the destruction of Mountain Glenn.

At some point following his death, the King of Vale reincarnated into Professor Ozpin, who become the Headmaster of Beacon Academy. At one point, Gretchen Rainart joined Beacon Academy against the wishes of her brother Hazel Rainart. After she died on a training mission, Hazel blamed Ozpin and met Salem who he tried killing until she convinced him to join her Inner Circle.

Later, Cinder Fall travels to Vale to recruit followers for her faction, one of which being Adam Taurus, who is forced to work with her after she defeats all of his men. Afterwards, they recruit Roman Torchwick and have him steal Dust all over Vale, as well as obtain Atlesian Paladin-290 prototypes and use Mountain Glenn as their base for their planned attack on the main city. Once they reach underneath the city, Grimm manage to enter and have to be fought off by students and Huntsmen along with the Atlas Military. After they stop the attack, Roman is arrested and due to the reports of the events the Vale council remove Ozpin as head of security for the upcoming Vytal Festival and place Ironwood in charge while also informing him that they would talk about his position as Headmaster at a later date.

Before the Vytal festival began, the Kingdom of Vale started seeing strange types of mutated Grimm created by Dr. Merlot. Team RWBY and Team JNPR were sent to investigate these Grimm and discovered that Dr. Merlot was still alive and that his company, Merlot industries was still active and creating these Grimm using a special serum. They go to his personal island and manage to put a stop to his plans, but he activates the island's self-destruct device to kill them. They manage to escape the explosion in time and destroy his company, but whether Merlot survived the blast or not is unknown.

Eighty years after the end of the Great War, the Kingdom of Vale was the host of the 40th Vytal Festival. Due to sabotage, the Festival ended in disaster with the destruction of Beacon Academy and the Cross Continental Transmit tower in Vale along with the death of Ozpin. Beacon Academy became overrun with Grimm, and the presence of a petrified Wyvern drew in even more Grimm. This made attempts at retaking the campus and repairing the Cross Continental Transmit tower difficult.

After Ozpin's death, one of his closest allies Glynda Goodwitch takes his place as Headmistress of Beacon while trying to restore it to it's former glory. Many of the surviving students later transferred to Shade Academy while Ruby Rose and the remaining members of Team JNPR traveled to Mistral to track down the ones responsible for the Fall of Beacon. During the several months between the end of Volume 3 and the beginning of Volume 4, the Vale council voted to ban all air traffic not associated with evacuation. In "Of Runaways and Stowaways", a news network reported that Vale's council voted to continue the ban.

The Kingdom of Vale later hears Ruby's broadcast in "Amity", publicly revealing the existence of Salem, and asking the other Kingdoms for assistance in Atlas. However, the broadcast is cut short and unable to finish. In the end though, nobody came to help Atlas as it is destroyed in "The Final Word".

---

Me: Wow. So this is the city of Vale.

Yang: Yep. It's home.

Ruby Rose: It will be so awesome seeing dad again.

Me: I can tell you all are so excited.

We arrived at Signal Academy.

Toad Man: So, this is Signal Academy, huh?

Yang: Yep this is where my father Taiyang works.

Me: It sure looks like a nice place.

Ruby Rose: It will be nice to see dad again.

Me: I know.

Salem: I'm nervous about being back here again.

Me: I know Salem and I promise that everything is gonna be all right. Nico is the true hero here on Remnant and everyone will listen to him when we have our press conference in Atlas.

Eli: Yeah Salem. What happened to you was not your fault. Love makes people do crazy things.

Emerald Sustrai: That's right Salem. We'll be there for you when we tell everyone what happened.

Salem: Thanks guys.

We went in and we found Taiyang working.

Me: Excuse me?

Taiyang saw us.

Alexandra Kemphur: (to Taiyang) Hi. You must be Ruby and Yang's dad.

Taiyang: I sure am. Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you.

Me: You too Taiyang.

Yang: Daddy!

Ruby: Dad!

They hugged him.

Taiyang: Wow! You girls sure have grown!

Ruby Rose: We missed you.

Yang: We sure did.

Me: We have so much to tell you.

Taiyang: Really?

We told him everything that happened and he was shocked!

Taiyang: So, all that happened after I helped Yang rcover from the loss of her arm?

Wildrider: Yep. She has said arm back, by the way.

Taiyang: So, all that happened after I helped Yang recover from the loss of her arm?

Wildrider: Yep. She has said arm back, by the way.

Taiyang: Really?

Lincoln: Yep. Thanks to me. My name is Lincoln Loud and I am Ruby and Yang's boyfriend.

Yang: Lincoln is the one who gave me my arm back.

Me: It's true. And Lincoln saved Ruby and her team from themselves when we came here the first time. Lincoln is a true light at the end of the tunnel for them.

Dew Gayl: He sure is.

Taiyang: Wow! Lincoln you have my debt for helping my daughters. And you are a great future husband for them.

Ruby Rose: Daddy! (Blushes)

Yang: Daddy! (Blushes)

Lincoln: I just do what I can for them.

Taiyang: Don't do anything bad with them or it will be the worst castration ever!

Lincoln gulped in fright.

Me: Please don't scare him like that Taiyang. Lincoln is a man of his word just like my brother Naruto here is.

Naruto: That's right.

Me: Also we should tell you the real reason why we're here.

Nico: It involves Salem.

Taiyang: You guys brought her back didn't you?

Me: Well there's a story behind it and it happened after our big war with the Royal Defenders in Universe 23 last year.

I went over everything that happened when we first came to Remnant as well as dealing with Weiss's so-called father and then what happened with the 20 Days of Darkness and also how we brought her back to what she was before the whole 12 Millennia Nightmare of Remnant Began.

Taiyang was horrified!

Taiyang: Whoa man! That's horrible!

Me: Yeah it sure was. From January 23rd to February 11th we went through a nightmare.

Nico: Yeah that was awful.

Lola: And Salem is now Nico's Guardian Angel.

Me: Yep.

Smokescreen: Lionheart's back as well.

Taiyang: That sellout? Don't tell me you guys brought him back!

Maria: Actually, it was the Aparoids. They revived Lionheart with a mixture of a Number Card and a Dark Orb while infecting him at the same time. Turning him into a monstrous mutation that was on the verge of turning the entire population of Fishman Island into mindless blood sucking zombies!

Me: Yeah that was disgusting.

Nami: And really horrifying.

Me: But we brought Lionheart back to Remnant to face trial and he was condemned to spend eternity in the Neptune Prison in our Solar System.

Taiyang: Wow! Good riddance to that monster.

Me: We have the Aparoids to thank for that. They brought him back so that unfinished business here on Remnant with Lionheart can be dealt with.

Twilight Sparkle: And that was right before we went into a huge war.

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Yep.

Salem: Also Taiyang, I'm sorry for everything I did.

Me: I know it's gonna take a long time for everyone on Remnant to forgive Salem for all the countless years of pain and suffering she caused. But there is a reason why she did what she did and it's the reason why we're here on Remnant: To tell everyone the truth about what happened and why Salem did everything she did.

I went over everything that happened with Salem and why.

---

**Salem** is the main antagonist of the American animated web series *RWBY* . She leads a group of people with malicious plans, with her goals being to divide and weaken the people of Remnant, then collect the four Relics and summon the gods so they will finally end her immortality.

She is voiced by Jen Taylor, who also voiced Cortana in the *Halo* series.

In a time before the world was Remnant, Salem was a human woman locked in a tower by her cruel father. One day, she was rescued by a brave knight named Ozma. The two fell in love and spent their life together until Ozma fell deathly ill and passed away. Desperate to bring back her lost love, Salem met with the God of Light to beg him to bring Ozma back, but the God of Light refused in order to maintain the balance of life and death.

Seeing no other hope, Salem turned to the God of Darkness for help. The God of Darkness, thinking he has a worshiper and follower, agreed to her request. However, the God of Light intervened and explained the situation to the God of Darkness, who corrected his mistake. The two of them then cursed Salem with immortality by bathing her in the Fountain of Life, hoping that it would teach her the importance of life and death.

Salem was distraught that she could not die and be with her beloved, even trying to kill herself many times. However, she decided she could use her gift to get revenge on the gods. She went around the world, flaunting her immortality and claiming she stole it from the gods. She would describe the gods as being able to be overthrown, leading to a massive human revolution against the gods. When humans tried to kill the gods, the God of Darkness wiped out everyone in the world except for Salem, and the gods abandoned the world as a "Remnant" of what it once was.

Salem wandered the world for centuries as life returned to it, but only desired to die. She eventually came across the God of Darkness' Grimm Pool, which she thought would counter the Fountain of Life and finally kill her. She dove in, but was not killed, but rather transformed into an entity craving destruction while also given authority over the Grimm.

However, Ozma was given the chance by the God of Light to return to Remnant and reunite humanity. Once he did, he could gather the relics of knowledge, creation, choice, and destruction to summon the gods again and have them once again live among them. However, if humanity was still divided when they returned, the gods would wipe the world clean again. Ozma agreed to the task so he could be with Salem again, and returned in a new body. He found Salem, and the two reunited, though she blamed the destruction of the old world on the gods and Ozma did not tell her of his task. Seeing each other as immortal beings, Salem suggested they use their powers to become the new gods of the world. Ozma reluctantly agreed, and the two grew a following as god-like beings, establishing a kingdom. The two quickly married and started a family, parenting four daughters.

However, Salem's ambitions grew stronger, and her desire to rule over humans began to become her one goal and obsession. Ozma, fearful of the person she had become, explained to her why he had been sent back. She didn't mind this and stated instead that she plans on replacing the current humans with magical humans from their bloodline. Alas, such dreams would come to a tragic and brutal end when Ozma, finally unable to tolerate Salem's malicious ways any longer, tried to sneak away with their children. Salem caught them and betrayed, furiously attacked Ozma. Although Ozma was the more powerful warrior, Salem's immortality allowed her to emerge victorious as though he was able to kill her, she would simply resurrect until he was finally too injured to be able to fight back anymore and Salem killed him while condemning Ozma for not being able to just settle in with her, as their daughters were killed in process.

However, because his task was not yet completed, Ozma's soul traveled into the body of a like-minded individual. This continued for centuries until Ozma, now known as Ozpin, remembered his task and began trying to reunite humanity. However, Salem opposed him and tried to divide humanity. She kept a facade that she wanted to use the Relics to remake the world, but in truth she had long lost interest in such dreams: Shattered by the deaths of her daughter and the destruction of the kingdom she and Ozma had built and with it, the only time she was truly happy, Salem only cared to find a way to be released from her immortality. Knowing that bringing the Relics together would summon the Gods, Salem planned to find and unite the relics after she had divided humanity so when the gods would see how divided the world still was, it would be destroyed and Salem along with it, finally giving her rest.

Sometime before the beginning of the series, Salem identified Silver-Eyed Warriors as being threats to her Grimm conquest, and began working on wiping them all out. This included hiring Tock to assist in the genocide. At some point, Salem was challenged by Summer Rose, a Silver-Eyed Huntress and mother of series protagonist Ruby Rose, and presumably killed her, the encounter being enough of a fight that she seemed to respect Summer for her capabilities and courage.

### Volume 1

In "Ruby Rose", Salem narrates the early of history of humanity, born from dust. She tells of their struggles against the Creatures of Grimm, their discovery of nature's wrath, Dust and the beginnings of civilization in the absence of the shadow of the Grimm. Salem ominously warns that "there will be no victory in strength". However, Ozpin replies that "Perhaps victory is in the simpler things that you've long forgotten. Things that require a smaller, more honest soul."

### Volume 3

In "End of the Beginning", after the fall of Beacon Academy and the death and destruction that are wrought upon Vale, Salem's conversation with Ozpin is continued. Salem declares that this is merely the first step in her plan to divide humanity, to snuff out their source of hope which they draw strength from. She claims that she will destroy everything that Ozpin has built, and she invites him to send in his Guardians, his Huntsmen and his Huntresses, and his "simple soul", for she is confident she will defeat them all and expresses malicious joy at the idea of seeing Ozpin burn.

### Volume 4

In "The Next Step", after the Fall of Beacon, Salem holds a meeting with her subordinates in her lair. She orders Doctor Watts to meet with an informant in Mistral, Hazel Rainart to meet with the White Fang leader, Sienna Khan and Tyrian Callows to hunt down Ruby Rose whilst Cinder Fall stays at her side for "treatment". She claims

Haven Academy will be the next to fall.

In "Of Runaways and Stowaways", Salem remains in her lair with Cinder as she receives her "treatment". Salem tells Cinder "it" can sense her fear and tells Cinder to make it fear her instead. A Seer floats into the meeting room and gives a message to Salem regarding the Grimm's lack of progress in finding the relic at Beacon Academy. Salem turns to Cinder and adamantly asks her for a final answer reporting on whether she killed Ozpin or not.

When Cinder turns to Emerald to speak on her behalf, Salem angrily slams the table and orders Cinder to say it herself. Cinder reaffirms Ozpin's death. Salem orders the Grimm to reinforce their numbers at Beacon Academy, stating "The relic **is** there." She then mutters to herself, "What are you planning?"

In "Taking Control", Salem is seen training Cinder to control her Fall Maiden powers by pitting her against Grimm. Furious that Cinder continues to have difficulty using them, Salem asks Cinder if she lied about wanting power. Tyrian then enters the room and Salem asks if he succeeded in retrieving Ruby Rose. Upon hearing he failed his mission, Salem expresses disappointment in him before leaving the room.

In "No Safe Haven", Salem is seen watching Cinder train with more Grimm and smiles when Cinder mercilessly incinerates a vision of a defeated Ruby Rose created by Emerald.

Volume 5

In "Dread in the Air", Salem and a recovered Cinder are contacted through a Seer by Watts and Leonardo Lionheart. Lionheart informs Salem that Qrow Branwen had arrived at Haven Academy with Team RNJR and told them he believes the Spring Maiden is hiding in Raven Branwen's bandit tribe. Pleased at this news, Salem instructs Cinder to travel to Anima with her team to meet with Watts and convince Raven to cooperate with them.

Once they have the Spring Maiden and use her to retrieve the relic, Cinder will then contact Hazel and fulfill their promise to let the White Fang destroy Haven Academy. In the meantime, Salem assigns Watts to begin work on a new tail for Tyrian, who lost it in battle with Qrow and Team RNJR, before ending the call.

Salem then listens to Cinder vent her frustrations about working with bandits and keeping Ruby Rose alive. Salem tells Cinder not to underestimate the usefulness of others, using Lionheart as an example and warns Cinder that if Ruby has learned to harness her powers, she must make sure to protect her own. Before Cinder departs, Salem requests that she informs Tyrian she wishes to have a word with him.

In "Haven's Fate", when Professor Lionheart attempts to gather items in his office and flee the losing battle at Haven, Salem contacts him through the Seer and asks Lionheart where he was going, to which Lionheart can only stammer. Salem then asks him if there was something he wanted to tell her, to which he tells her that Cinder was to blame for deviating from the original plan. When Lionheart begs that he could flee to her location and prove he still has used to her, she replies with nothing but silence, having decided to kill Lionheart, upon realizing just how cowardly Lionheart is and how easily he would turn his back on her. Realizing that Salem has no intention of letting him live, Lionheart tries to destroy the Seer only for Salem to have it knock Lionheart's weapon away, after which Lionheart attempts to run away only to be grabbed by the Seer and while begging for his life and contentiously telling Salem he could still be of use to her, Salem coldly ignores Lionheart's pleas and has the Seer viciously stab Lionheart until he dies. After killing Lionheart, Salem looks through the Seer and disgustingly notes that Lionheart was a coward.

Volume 6

In "Uncovered," the God of Light's creation Jinn reveals that Salem was once a human.

In "The Lost Fable", Jinn tells Team RWBY, Oscar, and Qrow Salem's story, from being locked in her tower as a human to her fall, her rebirth as a monster, and her conflict with Ozpin. However, she also reveals that Salem cannot be destroyed.

In "So That's How it Is", Salem calls a meeting. She disciplines

Hazel, demanding he tells her the reason they failed at Haven Academy. Hazel explains that it was Cinder's fault, and Salem decides that she will leave Cinder behind. Hazel then tells her that Ozpin is still alive, and has inhabited a new body much sooner than normal. This infuriates Salem, as Ozpin getting the Relic to Atlas would prevent her from achieving her goals, to where she emits a dark aura and starts cracking the windows of the room and dismisses her faction. Once they have left, Salem tries to calm down but eventually snaps and unleashes her magic in a rage with a scream so powerful it shatters the windows of the room.

In "Our Way", Emerald and Mercury look on in shock and horror as Salem creates new, hybrid Beringels with wings on their backs. Hazel tells them that Salem is taking matters into her own hands.

Volume 7

In "Gravity", as tensions rise between Team RWBY, general Ironwood, and the Ace-Ops, a seer Grimm bursts out of Watts' duffle bag. Salem's disembodied voices addresses Ironwood. Shortly after, the seer Grimm dies. Upon death, it releases a smoke projection of Salem. Salem tells RWBY and Ironwood that Watts and Tyrian were not sent to Atlas to "win", but to set the stage for her. Salem offers the choice of surrender or die, to which, Ironwood refuses to back down. Ruby steps in and tells Salem they are going to stop her. Salem retorts and tells her, her mother said those words. Ruby then breaks down and her silver eyes flash for a brief second. The Salem smoke projection dissipates.

In "The Enemy of Trust", Salem is seen riding on top of a whale Grimm with an army of Grimm flying behind her.

Volume 8

In "Divide", Salem sits on a throne inside Monstra, where she is reunited with Cinder. She expresses disappointment with Cinder, telling her she put her trust in having Cinder as the host for the Maiden powers, and it wouldn't have been wise coming back empty handed. To the immortal queen's surprise, Cinder offers her the Relic of Knowledge, the Fall Maiden takes full credit in stealing it from Ironwood, this frustrates Neo. Tyrian then steps forth from the shadows and begins taunting Cinder. Telling her she isn't cunning, but that Ironwood is an idiot.

Cinder retorts by saying that very same General outsmarted him and Watts. She then sarcastically tells the Faunus it is a shame Watts never made it back. Tyrian answers her and says Watts was a necessary sacrifice. Their argument is cut short when Salem asks who Neo is and Cinder answers that Neo is a very useful asset. This further frustrates the mute enforcer. Shortly after, Hazel, Emerald, and Mercury arrive. Emerald sees Cinder and is delighted her old master has returned, but Cinder berates her, shutting down any happy emotions Emerald had. Cinder tells Salem that Polendina's robot got in her way from obtaining the Winter Maiden powers, and will soon claim what is hers. But Salem tells her to know her place and Cinder reluctantly grovels before her queen. Salem places her hand on her throne and an image projects the city of Atlas on Monstra's front. She dismisses her subordinates afterwards.

Much later after her subordinates were dismissed, Salem seemingly talks to the Relic, telling it she has questions, but first needs to know how to use it. She puts the object in front of a Grimm and the latter sniffs it. She then orders the Grimm to bring her the one who has the knowledge of using it.

In "Fault", after the Hound was successful in bringing Oscar to her, Salem is finally reunited with her former lover. When Oscar wakes up, Salem was conjuring a dark cloud of her daughters before she dismisses it and proceeds to mock Ozma for choosing a vessel as small as Oscar and asks if he has nothing to say to her. Oscar's attempts to imitate Ozma irritate Salem to where she furiously grabs him by the face to make it clear she can tell he is not yet fully Ozma. She then calmly asks Oscar where the Relic of Beacon is, but Oscar truthfully answers her, saying he has no idea what she is talking about. Salem is unsurprised, knowing fully well Ozma would keep it hidden as long as possible. She then asks the farm boy how to access the Lamp of Knowledge and Oscar lies, saying the Lamp is out of questions. Not fooled, Salem then shoots a magical beam at Oscar's chest, causing him to writhe in agony. Salem gives off a sardonic smirk as she caresses Oscar's face and admits that now she can see why Ozma choose Oscar and tells him to give her the password to the Lamp. Oscar defiantly claims she will never have it. Salem simply smirks and summons Hazel to physically beat Oscar. Claiming that is for Salem's failure at Haven Academy, and the rest will be for his sister.

Walking through the halls with her pet by her side, Salem encounters Cinder and Neo, who nervously asks what that Grimm is. Salem coolly response it's an experiment. Cinder then tries to get Salem's approval in locating the Winter Maiden, but Salem immediately denies Cinder's request and mocks Cinder for believing she could demand her and get what she wants after her failures. Cinder then scolds her master, telling her without the Maiden powers, the vault is useless, and that they are doing nothing. While hearing this, the Hound turns around and roars at Cinder. Salem tells her subordinate to know her place, and the latter reluctantly claims without her she is nothing.

In "Midnight", after Ozpin finally takes control of Oscar and tries to reason with Hazel, Salem gives a dark smile as she states Ozpin has wonderful timing. She then prepares for her assault on Atlas and when Ozpin tries to reason with her allies, Salem sadistically says that he is too late. As the grimm pool she has conjured unleash hordes of Grimm upon Atlas, Salem smirks and states it is time.

In "War", Salem is seen starting to attack Atlas herself, while Ozpin finally reveals what Salem's true goals are: Her reasons to gather the four Relics together was never to be able to remake the world, but to summon the Gods to Remnant. Her true goals are to have the Gods judge humanity and the world unredeemable and thus eradicate Remnant along with her, finally releasing her from her curse, thus why she has been dividing the world, knowing if humanity remains divided, the gods will destroy Remnant, clearly rattling him. Ozpin tells the disbelieving Hazel that and even tells him the password for the lamp so he can confirm the truth for himself. Meanwhile, Emerald also hears and unlike Hazel believes Ozpin and tells Mercury. Despite Mercury's initial disbelief, he comes to believe it once Tyrian callously admits Salem is highly destructive and is left unnerved but is forced to go to Vacuo, though the look on his face suggests he is planning to betray Salem just like Emerald is.

In "Witch", Salem is alerted to Emerald's betrayal and Oscar's escape, with Emerald and Hazel having betrayed Salem after realizing Oscar was right, when the Lamp is stolen by Neo, who has overheard everything. She soon corners Emerald, Oscar, Yang, Jaune and Ren and easily defeats them all but Hazel arrives and saves them and fights Salem, eventually restraining her as Oscar uses a powerful spell on them both.

In "Ultimatum", it is revealed that Oscar used most of the magical power stored in the Long Memory wielded by Ozma's reincarnations to summon a powerful bolt of magical energy that killed Salem and presumably Hazel as well. Though it leaves the Long Memory weakened, Oscar states that Salem was damaged enough that she won't be able to recover for a long period of time and it also ends her invasion on Atlas temporarily.

In "Final Word", Salem has reformed and she goes to the Atlas Vault to meet with Cinder, who has acquired both the Staff and the Lamp. Presented with 2 of the Relics and closer than ever to finally achieving eternal rest, she ignores Ruby's death, which she clearly knew Cinder had caused, and instead tells her she has done well, pleased with the results. As she leaves, ignoring Ironwood, she also asks on what Cinder used the Staff to create to unmake what the Staff had made before and when Cinder said she added more flames to the fires of Atlas, Salem simply nods satisfyingly, clearly knowing she meant she had killed Watts and not caring, and flies away victoriously.

---

When I was finished, Taiyang was shocked and horrified!

Taiyang: Salem did all that because she was punished unfairly just for bringing back her love Ozma?!

Me: Yeah. It was terrible. The gods punished her and cursed her with immortality. She lived for thousands of years and caused pain and suffering to all of Remnant. So if anyone is to blame for all of Salem's misfortune's it's really the God's that cursed her here.

Taiyang: That's awful. Salem I'm so sorry you went through all that.

Salem: I appreciate that.

Emerald Sustrai: What happened to Salem was so unfair and unjust.

Taiyang: And what happened with the rest of Salem's followers?

Me: They are all either in prison, dead or banished to the Warp.

Taiyang: The Warp?

Hunter: (German Accent) It's a powerful interdimensional plane that is made of a powerful and intense psychic energy.

Me: The psychic energy of the Warp is so powerful that anything trapped in it never escapes. It keeps you in it for all eternity.

Taiyang: Wow! That's incredible. Who did you banish to the Warp?

Me: We banished Cinder Fall, Tyrian Callows, Mercury Black, Adam Taurus and just recently Weiss's so-called father Jacques Schnee.

Taiyang: Oh man! I didn't except Jacques Schnee to be involved.

Me: Well this was the second enemy of Remnant we faced.

Taiyang: That makes sense. I heard about everything that they did and it's horrible. You guys gave them what they deserved.

Pyrrha: And I'm glad we did. Tyrian killed me the first time.

Me: And I resurrected Pyrrha. Emerald had a bomb on her and I saw right through her illusions and saved her from a bomb collar around her neck.

Taiyang: Wow! That's amazing.

Nico: And I killed Salem by obliterating her with the power of the Spirit Bomb. I told her that maybe she would one day return as a better person.

Salem: And now here I am back forever. But I'm also Nico's guardian angel. It's my punishment for all the pain and suffering I caused to all of Remnant over the course of thousands of years.

Taiyang: Wow. That's interesting. You guys went through a lot.

Me: Yeah. But we still have many of Remnant's enemies to deal with and they are still out there and are no doubt in hiding.

Nico: But we'll find them and bring them to justice.

Taiyang: I wish you all the best. I will get everyone together in Atlas and have all of them listen to what you have to say Nico.

Nico: Thank you Taiyang.

We later went back to Earth.

---

Back on Earth in the World Tree Estate we were getting ready for an awesome treasure hunt!

Chomp Chest: I can't wait to get me some treasure!

Me: Me too! This is gonna be a really cool treasure hunt.

Daring Do: And it will get me inspiration for my newest book.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be so awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it is!

Twilight Sparkle: I hope we get to face Ahuizotl in this adventure.

Sunset Shimmer: What treasure are we going after?

Nicole: It's a very perilous hunt. We're going after a legendary treasure called The Sword of Viracocha.

Brittney: Viracocha is the God of The Sun in Incan Myth and he is considered to be the most important deity in the Incan Religion.

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be so fun!

Nicole: Here's a map of where it's at.

She pulled out a map and showed that it was at an uncharted island right off the coast of Uruguay.

Me: That island is not even on the world map. This will be our first time seeing it.

Eli: Yeah it sure will be the first time.

Ets: I can't wait to find an awesome treasure.

Nunnally: I can't wait to have an awesome adventure.

Me: Me too.

Aqueduct, King Shark, Beetle, Calamitous, Evil Seed, Mysterio, Biowulf, and Skalamander then appeared.

Aqueduct: Can me, King Shark, Beetle, Calamitous, Evil Seed, Mysterio, Biowulf, and Skalamander go with you guys on this treasure hunt?

Me: You guys sure can.

Evilseed: What does this sword do?

Nicole: Legends say that the Sword of Viracocha has the intense power of the sun and has incredible fire powers that are as strong and as powerful as 400,000,000 suns.

Everyone: WOW!

Laney: That is powerful!

Me: This is gonna be so awesome.

Indiana Jones: It'll be so awesome to face the challenges that are where this sword is located.

Nicole: I know and I'm always up for a challenge when it comes to an awesome treasure hunt.

Rainbow Dash: Me too!

Daring Do: Same here!

Naruto: Treasure Hunts are awesome.

Me: Lets head out!

We were off to the island.

## UNCHARTED ISLAND, URUGUAY

On the uncharted island off the coast of Uruguay we were trekking through the jungle and keeping our eyes peeled for anything. The journey was perilous. We avoided pitfalls lined with spikes, killed numerous bloodthirsty savages, cut down net traps, cut down snare traps and even got over spiked canyons and gorges.

We slashed through leaves.

Rhino: Are we getting close to the temple?

Nicole slashed some plants with the machete and looked at the map.

Nicole: We should be just about there.

She looked up and saw that we were at the temple.

Nicole: There it is!

Me: Wow. What a temple.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) This temple looks really interesting.

Me: And I have a feeling that there's gonna be lots of traps in it.

Eli: I have that same feeling too.

Ets: Same with me.

Nico: Look what the Temple is on.

We saw that the temple was right on top of a volcano.

Me: It's on top of a volcano.

Nicole: (Whistles) This one is a volcano I've never seen.

Lola: Yeah.

Lightning Dust: But I'm always up for an awesome journey.

Spitfire: Me too.

Me: Yeah. Lets head in.

We went into the temple and we had torches and flashlights lit and we saw pictures on the temple.

Laney: Wow! Look at all these pictures.

Nicole: These are pictures and hieroglyphs from the Incan Era.

Me: And it looks like there's a story behind it.

Nico: What does it say?

Me: Lets see. It says "Long ago, The Incan Tribes lived in joy and great prosperity under the light of the Sun given to us by the Great Viracocha. He gave us a sacred golden sword made from his own sun and it would one day be used to bring the life and joy of nature and nourishment to all things in life great and small. For centuries peace reigned until one day, the evil warlord Quetzal Crow sought to possess the Sword of Viracocha for his evil plans to destroy the world with its power. The Incan Tribes successfully destroyed Quetzal Crow and his forces. Before he died, Quetzal Crow vowed that he would one day return from the darkness of Mictlan to finish what he started and get the sword no matter what it took. He also placed a terrible curse on all of the people of the Incan World and that it would slowly destroy them all and wipe out their great civilization. Fearing his threat to be true and that the sword would be used for evil, it was decided that the sword would be hidden away for all eternity in an unknown part of the world. Never to be seen again. The power of the sun must never be used for evil or there will be nothing disastrous catastrophe."

Nico: Whoa! That is an amazing story.

Nicole: Wow. So the Sword would have been used for evil and they hid it here for protection.

Eli: That's very smart thinking.

Ets: Yeah.

Me: If there are people like Quetzal Crow out there and we know that there are then we have to be ready for them.

Varie: Yeah.

Nicole: And it was this curse that wiped out the Incan Civilization.

Jessie K.: And the Spanish Conquest helped it along.

Laney: That is terrible.

Ronnie Anne: No kidding. That is absolutely horrible.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Horrible.

Our stomachs growled.

Biowulf: Before we continue exploring the temple, let's have a lunch break.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: I am hungry.

We got to having lunch.

We were having Ulti-Meatum Sandwiches and more.

Muscle Man: You know who else loves treasure hunts?

Waspinator: Ooh Waspinator knows answer to this.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Jabberjaw: Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk! Good one!

Daring Do: That was funny!

Muscle Man: Here's another one. You know who else likes exploring ancient temples?

Riku: (grins) Besides Indiana Jones over here?

Muscle Man: My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Indiana Jones: (Sarcastically) Very funny.

Me: Sorry Indiana. It was funny.

Lola: Yeah.

Daring Do: But I love treasure hunts. This treasure hunt is for my next book.

Nicole: And we can't wait to see it.

Me: Yeah.

Calamitous: We made the right choice including the Ice Demon in a warmup battle.

Nico: What do you mean?

Calamitous: Well, by having the Sirens in the battle against the Ice Demon, they used their song to hypnotize it and steal the treasure from all of Jabberjaw's enemies. Then, we were able to send them to prison. To make a long story short, that battle ended up doing

Jabberjaw a favor.

Me: It sure did.

Nico: Yeah that was awesome.

Laney: It sure was. The divine song of the legendary Sirens of Odysseus being used to capture bad guys and take their treasures as trophies is a stroke of genius.

Me: We'll have to use that when we're not able to do all those enemies in one sitting. But yeah that was awesome.

Thetis: It sure was.

Nico: By the way how did you manage to get the Sirens to join the Redemption Squad, J.D.?

Me: That is a really interesting story. It was back when we were fighting the evil forces of Aku when we were the Brave 12.

FLASHBACK - TAKES PLACE IN BETWEEN CHAPTERS 176 & 177

* * *

The Brave 12 minus Jack were searching for Samurai Jack as we had heard that something happened to him. I sensed that something was seriously wrong and knew that it was involving Jack somehow.

We got to the beach and we saw the Scotsman and he had Samurai Jack and he was in a refreshment boy uniform!

Me: There's the Scotsman! And is that?

Varie: I think it is!

We went over to them.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Nice try twinkletoes! You're with me! I have to retrace your steps and find out how you lost your brain! Not to mention find your sword!

Me: And we can help you Scotsman.

Scotsman: Lads and lassies. It's great to see you all again!

Me: You too Scotsman. Jack is that you?

I went up to him.

Me: Jack it's me J.D. Knudson don't you remember?

Jack: Like no I don't know you.

Me: Hmm.

My eyes glowed and I saw that his mind was totally blurred up like he has amnesia! His mind was robbed from him!

Me: Someone robbed him of his mind!

Fu: Was this Aku's doing?

Me: I don't think so. Aku is capable of doing that but this is not his handiwork.

Sakura H.: We got to help him out!

Jack: How are you gonna find my mind if it's like lost?

Me: That's just it.

Scotsman: I need just one lead.

The Scotsman then saw a nasty scar on Jack's chest!

Scotsman: A scar!?

Jack: Scar? Like what scar?

Me: (Whistles) That's a nasty scar.

Scotsman: Still fresh to. There's only one creature alive that can make a mark like that: The Tangu Beast. It's a doozy and I know just where to find it.

Me: We'll follow you Scotsman.

I grabbed Jack and we followed the Scotsman to an interesting rock area.

Scotsman: Tangu Beast Territory.

Me: This place gives me the creeps.

Scotsman: This is where you fought the beast. (To Jack) Look familiar?

Jack: No! I've told you. Look, okay like I'm this guy is like really cool and everything but like all of you have got the wrong guy. Like, I'm Brent okay?

Scotsman: Humor me. We just have to reenact the fight to find another clue.

Sakura H.: If there is a clue here.

Me: How are we gonna get it to come here?

Scotsman: If there's one thing this creature hates more than any other thing, it's the stench of the Wily Jubjub Plant. Just a whif can send it into a frenzy.

He pulled out a tiny little plant and it was the Wily Jubjub Plant.

Me: That tiny little thing can make it go crazy?

Lincoln: It must have a really sensitive nose.

Then glowing yellow eyes peered out of the darkness of a cave and a thunderous footstomp came and out came THE TANGU BEAST! It was a green and blue furry dragon creature with razor sharp teeth!

Tangu Beast: (ROARS IN RAGE!)

Me: WHOA! He looks mad!

The Scotsman then punched it down as it went at him.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

He pulled the Tangu Beast over to us and picked up Jack.

Scotsman: Do you recognize this man?

The Tangu Beast saw Jack.

Tangu Beast: Oh yeah. Yeah I remember him well. Yeah really really straightened me out.

Me: Do you remember where he was heading when he met you?

Tangu Beast: Yeah it was a few moons ago and I was terrorizing this town until we had a you know a confrontation. He beat me and we started talking and he told me the root of my problem and that it was I was attacking the village to make myself feel better. To compensate for a lack of self esteem.

Scotsman: You're playing with us Tango.

Me: Scotsman let him talk. Tango do you know which way he went after that?

He pointed to the west.

Me: Thank you.

We continued on and Jack got up.

Jack: Like what happened?

Me: You fainted.

We saw Sandal Tracks.

Me: Sandal Tracks.

Laney: And they are still fresh too.

Lisa Loud: Looks like they were made not too long ago.

Jack: Sandals? Uch!

Scotsman: You wear sandals.

Jack: Like never.

Scotsman: Shut it!

We continued on and we arrived at a huge seaport.

Scotsman: Hecks Bucket Seaport.

Me: Oh yeah. We were here before. Dealt with numerous bounty hunters out to kill us.

Scotsman: You will never find a more wretched hive of scum and villainy and the crab cakes aren't bad neither.

Naruto: No they sure aren't.

Jack: Uch! Gross.

Scotsman: It makes perfect sense you would come here.

Jack: I don't think so.

Scotsman: SHUT IT!

Jessie Bannon: Lets just head in to find out some information.

We did so and we came across the remnants of a bar that was destroyed.

Sakura H.: We were just there less than an hour ago.

Me: Looks like Jack was here too. No way it's a coincidence.

We came across a nautical man.

Nautical Man: Hey it's great to see you all again!

Me: You too. We need your help with something.

The Nautical Man: (Sees Jack) Hey! Yeah! I remember you!

Scotsman: You've seen him before!? He's been here before!?

Nautical Man: Yeah! It was a while ago! He was looking to hire a boat out of here. For a long journey somewhere far. I don't know. And you all liked my story.

Me: It was really cool.

We went to a sea boat renter. We went to charter a boat for the Great Unknown. It was gonna be a good adventure.

We sailed the rough waters and we then got to the Great Unknown. The ocean was as calm as the Bermuda Triangle.

Captain: It's calm.

Helmsman: Aye sir.

Captain: Dead calm.

Helmsman: Aye sir.

Captain: I don't like it.

Helmsman: Aye sir.

Me: Man it's as calm as the Bermuda Triangle out here.

Lily: Yeah it sure is.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Jack: Refreshments.

He handed us glasses full of water.

Me: Thank you.

I drank the water.

We drank them.

Jack: Like somebody call the weatherman.

A huge thick fog came and covered us.

Scotsman: That was sudden.

Captain: Keep your wits about you men.

Helmsman: Aye sir.

We were sailing on.

Me: Man I can't see a thing in this fog.

Vince: It's so thick you can cut it with a knife.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: Wait shh. Listen.

We then heard divine singing.

Me: Hear that?

Laney: Sounds like singing.

Then the Captain and the crew and Jack minus the Scotsman and us were hypnotized by the singing!

Scotsman: Sounds like someone stepping on a cat. Sounds like someone stepping on a lot of cats.

Me: I know this kind of singing. This is the divine singing of the legendary Sirens of Odysseus!

Laney: I've read about them in Greek Myth.

Lisa Loud: That singing is magical to them.

Me: Yeah.

Lily: I wonder why we aren't being affected.

Me: I think it might be our powers. They're protecting us.

Captain: (Droning) Beautiful.

Helmsman: (Droning) Aye captain.

Captain: Music go.

Helmsman: Aye captain.

Scotsman: Have you all lost your brains!?

We wondered what this has to do with the song of the Sirens.

Me: I think the Sirens did something to Jack and made him this way.

Varie: Yeah! Just what I was thinking.

Jack: (Droning) Lovely.

We later came out of the fog and saw an ominous looking island with a huge face.

Scotsman: Well now you don't see that every day.

Lily: That island must be where the singing is coming from.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Naruto: The singing is getting loud.

Fu: And we're getting closer.

We got closer to the island and we arrived.

Captain: Tribute.

We all got off the boat and went up to the island and we went up a path to the face and we went through the ear of the face and into a cave and we saw massive piles of gold and treasure and we saw on a huge rock pillar, THE SIRENS OF ODYSSEUS! They were 3 ladies, one was a red haired woman and they other two were blue haired woman and they were hot girls dressed in white. We saw that their divine song hypnotized many sailors and creatures and robots and enslaved them.

I looked at the sirens and I knew that something was up with them.

Me: (In my head) Something is wrong with the sirens. I sense an evil spirit inside all three of them and they are being this way because of them. Maybe we can talk to them.

Scotsman: So you're the cause of all this racket! Nice thing you got going here, turning people into mindless zombies with a sound that can gag a yak!

Red Siren: (Singing) One seems to resist.

Blue Siren 1: (Singing) Are you not affected by our song?

Blue Siren 2: (Singing) Don't you love us?

Red Siren: (Siren 2) Adore us?

Scotsman: You're all tone deaf! A bunch of girlies carry a tune! The sound of breaking glass has more rhythm! I've heard pigs squeal better than you! You call this singing? Now my wife, she can sing. Her angelic voice floats such melodious and heavenly tunes it makes angels weep. The sun rises up to hear her morning melodies. Even the sweetest of birds can learn a thing or two from my precious bonny lass. But you!? You call that wilted nostril fit for a whistle! (Grabs Jack) So what did you do to me friend here!

Red Siren: Oh yes. He was most troublesome.

Blue siren 2: Trying to free our slaves.

Red Siren: Until we sang a song that robbed him of his mind.

Blue Siren 1: And sent him out to wander the world as a fool. Forever.

The Scotsman was enraged.

Red Siren: While keeping his treasure as a prize.

We turned and we saw Jack's Gi, Sandals and Sword on a pile of gold!

The Scotsman and us were shocked!

Scotsman: THAT'S IT! SHE-DOGS MUST PAY!

Me: No Scotsman! I got this.

Naruto: What are you gonna do?

Me: Trust me on this. I know what I'm doing.

I flew up to the sirens.

Me: You sirens are not yourselves. You are being possessed by an evil force and you need to have that force removed. So we can free you all from these monsters you became.

Red Siren: We don't know what you mean.

Me: Just trust me on this.

I chanted a powerful incantation and fired a beam of rainbow light and it hit the Sirens and blue fire came out of them and it formed into a hideous and ugly black and white three headed hydra monster with glowing yellow eyes on each head and the heads all had blue fire for hair. Then Jack reverted back to what he was. He had his memory back!

Jack: I remember now!

Jack donned his clothes and had his sword unsheathed!

Jack: HHHYYYYYAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH!

SLASH!

He slashed the hydra's heads off and then it vanished in an instant!

Me: YEAH!

Varie: That did it!

Vince: Yeah it did!

Jack came up to us.

Jack: I am forever in your debt. All of you.

Me: No problem. Welcome back Jack.

Scotsman: Aye.

The sirens got up.

Me: It's all right guys.

I went up to the sirens.

Red Siren: (Not singing) What happened?

Blue Siren 1: (Not singing) I feeling like I was hit by Hercules.

Me: You were all possessed by an evil force that made you hypnotize people and take their treasure and turn the people into slaves. I freed you all.

Peisinoe: Wow. That explains it. We are forever in your debt.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, leader of the Brave 12. My team is down there.

We introduced ourselves.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And that's how we met Peisinoe, Aglaope, and Thelxiepeia.

Peisinoe: And we are forever grateful to you J.D.

G1 Darkwing: You made the right choice in redeeming the Sirens, J.D.

Me: Thanks Darkwing.

Aglaope: And we are forever grateful that you saved us from that

monster.

Me: It was nothing.

Fu: But that was a really awesome adventure.

Laney: Yeah and it was amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That must've been a really awesome adventure.

Sunset Shimmer: We'll have to read Jack's book when we get back.

Samurai Jack: You'll love our adventures in it.

Nico: Yep. But that mystery with what happened to Jack like that must've been really something.

Naruto: It sure was.

Eli: Wow! That is amazing.

Thelxiepeia: It sure was.

Evil Seed: Everyone done with lunch?

We burped.

Me: Oops. Pardon me.

Daring Do: That was a great lunch.

Lola: Yeah it was.

Lori: Always literally love those burgers dad makes.

Me: Thank Ajay, Mordecai and Rigby for putting them on Mr. Lynn's menus.

Mordecai: They are awesome.

Rigby: Yeah man!

Me: Right. Careful guys.

Eli: Right.

We continued on into the temple.

Then Nico stepped on a button.

Nico: Uh oh.

A boulder was heading right towards us!

Skalamander: Oh please. (fires crystal shards at it)

The shards hit it and shattered it into a million pieces.

Me: Nice one Skalamander.

Skalamander: Thanks.

Cricket: Yeah nice one.

Beetle spotted some quicksand.

Beetle: This is too easy! (Uses suit to fly over quicksand)

May: Showoff!

Me: Lets follow his example.

We floated over the quicksand like it was nothing.

Daring Do: That was too easy.

We landed on the other side and I accidentally stepped on a button.

Me: Uh oh!

Eli: (Senses what's coming) Hit the deck!

We ducked and spears came flying and we grabbed them.

Me: We can use these.

Nico: Good thinking.

We saw a purple sheen on the spear head and that meant that it was laced with deadly poison.

Me: These spears are poisonous.

Ets: Whoa!

Gemini Man made clones of himself to protect him as they were hit by poisonous spears.

Gemini Man: Better make sure it's my clones that get it, not me!

Me: I don't think poison works on you Gemini Man.

He saw that his clones were unaffected.

Nico: The spears stopped

Me: Lets go.

With that, we continued on and we saw swinging axes.

Me: Axes.

Twilight Sparkle: They look sharp.

Mysterio: One of my robotic Heartless will make short work of these axes!

Me: Go for it Quenton!

He summoned a robot Sköll and blasted the axes with ice and shattered them.

Me: Nice thinking!

Sora: Using a Sköll is genius.

Mysterio: Thanks guys.

Me: This whole adventure reminds me of when we went into that volcano and faced the Lava Monster.

Varie: That was epic.

Samurai Jack: It sure was.

We continued on and we got passed all the traps. I used force fields to protect us from a poison dart shower, destroyed a spiked wall that was closing in and even smashed a boulder that was gonna squish us flatter than a pancake. We then arrived in a dark room and in a beam of sunlight on a pedastal was THE SWORD OF VIRACOCHA! It was a gold, jewel-encrusted sword and it was all made of solid 24K gold and it was radiating with the energy of 400,000,000 suns.

Me: There it is.

Nicole: Wow! The Sword of Viracocha.

Daring Do: It's amazing.

Cyclonus: Let's see if there are more traps.

Eli: I don't sense any but we better be careful.

We tip-toed up to the sword and there were no traps. We saw that there was writing on the pedastal.

Naruto: What does it say on the pedastal sis?

Nicole: Lets see. (Reading) "Only with a heart of sun and blood pure, shall you free the sword from its darkness and bask in the sunlight's pure allure."

Nico: Whoa. This is gonna be tough.

Me: Some of our hearts were tainted because of the dark orbs inside us.

Yang: Maybe it will work for me.

Me: Go for it Yang.

Yang went up to the sword and grabbed the handle and it glowed white and she successfully pulled the sword out! The power of the sword surged powerfully through her and she was now chosen by the sword to be its wielder. She is now the wielder of the Sword of Viracocha!

Rex Goodwin: She did it!

Me: WHOA!

Daring Do: The Sword is now hers!

Lola: Way to go Yang!

Ruby Rose: Yeah that's my sister!

Yang: Wow! Its power is incredible!

?: (Spanish Accent) NO! You have a lot of nerve coming here Daring Do!

We turned and we saw the legendary creature of Aztec Myth, AHUIZOTL!

---

Ahuizotl is a character and a former antagonist from My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic. He is Daring Do's former arch-nemesis and the main antagonist in the episodes "Read It and Weep", "Daring Don't", and "Daring Doubt". He also appears as the main antagonist in the book Daring Do and the Eternal Flower. Initially, it is believed that he is a fictional character within the series, but he is revealed to be real in his second appearance. He was thought to be a cruel and evil villain who wanted to take over Equestria. However, it is later revealed that he is one of the Guardian Creatures, who is tasked to protect the artifacts in his Basin so that they won't be stolen.

He was voiced by Brian Drummond.

Read It and Weep

He first appears in Read It and Weep and the main antagonist of the book Daring Do and the Quest for the Sapphire Stone. He, like

Daring Do, was also after the Sapphire Stone. Ahuizotl captures Daring-Do with the help of the wild cats, whom he calls with a quick whistle. He then puts Daring-Do into a room with closing walls with spikes, quicksand, snakes, and spiders. However, she escapes and reclaims the Sapphire Statue from Ahuizotl. He is then surprised and he calls out angrily "What! Noo! Curse you Daring-Do!".

## Daring Don't

Ahuizotl later appears again as the main antagonist in Daring Don't, where it is discovered that he is a real inhabitant of Equestria. During a scene in which Dr. Caballeron is about to sell a golden ring to a disguised Daring Do, Ahuizotl angrily storms onto the scene and demands the ring. After Caballeron runs off and Daring snatches the ring away, Ahuizotl sics his jungle cats upon her. Using the nearby Rainbow Dash as bait, Ahuizotl distracts Daring Do long enough for her to be subdued and restrained, and hauls her off to the Fortress of Talicon.

After leaving Daring Do bound to a wall in a chamber filling with piranha-infested water, Ahuizotl begins a ritual with the ring to usher in 800 years of unrelenting heat. His efforts are thwarted by not just Daring Do, but also Rainbow Dash and her friends. Through Rainbow Dash and Daring Do's actions, the Fortress of Talicon comes crumbling down. Upon emerging from the rubble, Ahuizotl swears revenge on Daring Do.

## Daring Doubt

Ahuizotl makes his final appearance as the main antagonist in Daring Doubt before his true motives are revealed and redeems himself in the end. Rainbow Dash and Daring Do run into him, whom he believes they are trying to steal the Truth Talisman. Rainbow and Daring escape from Ahuizotl just as Caballeron and his team open the temple entrance, and thus he followed them. Later, he caught up with them and catch them attempting to steal the Truth Talisman of Tonatiuh, so he unleashes stone "Guardian-goyles" upon them.

Later, while attacking them, Fluttershy reaches out to Ahuizotl with kindness and a willingness to listen. Touched by this, Ahuizotl picks up the Truth Talisman and this causes him to reveal his true motives, as he is the guardian of the Tenochtitlan Basin and he is just guarding its artifacts so it will not be stolen by Daring and Caballeron and that he won't get into trouble with the other Guardian Creatures. Because they took the time to understand his true intentions, Ahuizotl lets them all go on the condition that they will never steal another artifact from his basin again, to which they all unanimously agree. In the end, he becomes a new author in order to share his side of Daring Do's stories with the public.

Daring Do Adventure Collection

In the "Daring Do Adventure Collection", he is shown to be the main focus in the first two books. In "Daring Do and the Marked Thief of Marapore", he is mentioned but is a big plot point to the main antagonist, Mojo; who is using the Flankara Relics to heal his scarred cutie mark. During Daring Do and Mojo's aggressive confrontation, Daring compared him to Ahuizotl before she begins her action. Mojo went into shock and confessed that Ahuizotl was the one that causes his cutie mark to be scarred. Because of this, Mojo is reformed.

In "Daring Do and the Eternal Flower", he is one of the few antagonists who tries to get to the Eternal Flower. A holy grail-esque plant that grants eternal life and immortality to anyone who drinks its nectar. Ahuizotl sent Caballeron to retrieve one of the Everleaves that are used to locate the flower and succeeded. He then told Daring that Ahuizotl took Gallant True as a hostage in search for the Eternal Flower as he has one of the leaves. When Daring track down Caballeron, she convinces him that it would doom all of Equestria due to Ahuizotl living forever. He did not listen of course.

After her battle against his henchponies, she is aided by a Pegasus mare named Rosy Thorn who was also trying to track down Ahuizotl. However, Daring decline due to her loyalty towards Caballeron. When they were at the fortress, Ahuizotl uses a magical device that disables Gallant True when they and Ahuizotl's army of "Hench-ponies" went outside of his fortress. After a battle to retrieve the leaves and rescuing her uncle, Daring uses the leaves to head towards a magical island where the flower is located. Ahuizotl has kidnapped Rosy Thorn after Daring and Gallant went away. Daring then summons a dragon named: Knuckerbocker to head towards the island. But when the arrived, Ahuizotl got there first. And Gallant True's colleague is shown to work with him. And Rosy Thorn turned against Daring for not rescuing her. Ahuizotl also brought a couple of his henchponies with him after the travel. He then uses the Everleaves to head towards the location of the flower, but a dragon swoops up and made a hassle. When Daring and Gallant True is in the island's Grotto after they built a raft to get there, Ahuizotl claims that he has the flower and shouts in victory. However, it is revealed to be a Poison Joke and shrunk into mouse size. He is then scooped up by his henchponies and retreated back.

In the ending pages of Daring Do and the Marked Thief of Marapore, and in Daring Do and the Eternal Flower; he appeared in the books glossaries with his pronunciation, spelling, and summary. He is said to be "a giant evil beast who will stop at nothing to gain riches and power". He is also Daring Do's biggest foe.

---

Daring Do: Ahuizotl!

Me: The legendary Dog Creature of Aztec Myth!

Ahuizotl: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor. But you will not make it out of here alive!

King Shark: (smugly) Did you come to congratulate Yang for pulling out the sword?

Ahuizotl: No! I came to get revenge on Daring Do for the humiliating defeats she dealt to me!

Daring Do: You brought all those on yourself Ahuizotl!

Me: What did you do to him Daring Do?

Daring Do: I stopped him many times in the past for destroying all of Equestria. I stopped him from using the Rings of Scorchero, Got the Seven-Sided Chest of Chicomoztoc, Got the Amulet of Culiacan and many more from him. He has never forgiven me for everything. He wants nothing more than to kill me.

Me: And lets not forget that we had a lot of big finds in South America too.

Ahuizotl: And you all will join her fate too!

Me: We'll see about that!

Nico: You will never hurt Daring Do again Ahuizotl!

Discord: Do you even care that Yang pulled the sword out?

Ahuizotl: No! All I want is for Daring Do to be out of my life forever!

Me: Sheesh! And I thought Jabberjaw was never respected.

Jabberjaw: Woo woo woo. No respect at all. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Yang: Besides, finding this sword is more than enough and I also got the respect of my family and friends.

Lola: That's more than enough praise.

Laney: You said it.

Nicole: And this was an awesome treasure hunt.

Me: And now we got a fight on our hands.

Daring Do: You want to get me, you got to go through my friends!

Ahuizotl: With pleasure!

He summoned his henchmen!

Me: Bring it on!

But then Trombipulor, Bane, Abomination, Pete, Tala, Webstor, Enchantress (DC), Roxy Rocket, Roman Goodwin, Carly Atlas, Devack, Misty Tredwell, Kalin and Greiger then appeared and Rex Goodwin went with them.

Me: Trombipulor, Bane, Abomination, Pete, Tala, Webstor, Enchantress (DC), Roxy Rocket, Roman Goodwin, Carly Atlas, Devack, Misty Tredwell, Kalin, Greiger and Rex.

Nico: Lots of you guys this time.

Trombipulor: I know.

Pete: We also included the Dark Signers in extra battles for this because they have the Earthbound Immortals.

Me: Because they are from South America. And that's a good theme. And Bane is from Cuba.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) That's right.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Maria: Did you guys run into any traps too?

Trombipulor: Actually, yes.

Bane: It was mostly the quicksand though.

Abomination: And the poisonous spears.

Pete: (to Yang) Nice job getting the sword, Yang. You've earned it.

Yang: Thanks guys.

Me: And thank goodness you all made it safely.

Bane: Gracias. It was a harrowing adventure.

Me: It sure was. But thanks to everything we learned from Nicole, Daring Do and Indiana Jones we made it through the temple.

Nico: We sure did. And it was a clever theme you all made for South America with the Dark Signers.

Roman Goodwin: Thanks.

Carly Atlas: We also have new recruits.

3 figures came out and they were ones we know all too well!
HECTOR CON CARNE, SPELLBINDER AND SHRIEK!

---

Hector Con Carne

**Hector Con Carne** is the main protagonist villain of the 2001 Cartoon Network series *Evil Con Carne*, and the main antagonist of the *The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy* crossover episode " *Company Halt* ". He is the leader and founder of a group known as Evil Con Carne.

He was voiced by Phil LaMarr.

Early life

Hector Con Carne was a millionaire playboy that desired world domination until a bomb disguised as a nurse from Cod Commando destroyed his human body except his still living brain and now somehow sentient stomach. In order to keep him alive, Major Doctor Ghastly attached him to a circus bear named Boskov.

New Vessel

Now attached to the body of Boskov, Hector Con Carne decides to continue his attempts to conquer the world. Deciding to move into Bunny Island to continue is goal of world domination and use it as base for his organization, Evil Con Carne.

Spellbinder

**Ira Billings**, also known as the **Spellbinder**, is an antagonist in the DC Animated Universe. After feeling that he deserves more in life, he decides to use his skills for his evil purposes, especially to accumulate wealth.

He was voiced by Jon Cypher.

Spellbound

As a high school psychologist at Hamilton Hill High, Billings felt that he was unappreciated and underpaid while helping troubled children deal with their problems. To that end, he later devised a plan to mind control wealthy students to steal valuables from their parents. His first victim was Chelsea Cunningham, a classmate of Terry McGinnis (Batman), whom he made believe she was experiencing a jungle exploration in search of an artifact, which was, in actuality, a valuable statuette that belonged to her father. He had Chelsea throw the "artefact" in a volcano, but in truth it was a local stream from which Spellbinder later retrieved. As Ira Billings, Spellbinder covered his tracks by describing Chelsea's actions as a means of gaining attention from her distant father. The following night, Spellbinder brainwashed the father of another student. The man was working as the curator at the Gotham City Museum of Fashion. Spellbinder made him believe he was in a jungle war zone trying to save a fellow soldier, but in reality the man was carrying for the villain a priceless gown out of the building. Later that week Spellbinder infiltrated the wedding of the mother of yet another one of Terry's friends, and made her believe she was on an alien planet. She threw her jewelry off, believing them to be insects, thus allowing Spellbinder to retrieve them.

Billings summoned Terry to talk to him about the radical changes in his life following the death of Terry's father, Warren McGinnis. But really Billings wanted information on Bruce Wayne (the previous Batman) and his valuables. Later that night, Terry was brainwashed by Billings under the guise of "Spellbinder" (as the media had dubbed him). Terry was stealing from Wayne, believing himself to be participating in a supermarket-themed game show. Terry was eventually snapped back to reality and chased after Spellbinder. With the help of Bruce, Terry was able to overcome the villain's mind control technology, defeated and unmasked Spellbinder who was later arrested.

## Hooked Up

Months later, Spellbinder created illegal VR rooms which offered runaway teens their idealized version of their lives, but under the condition that they work for him as thieves. Addicted to the machine, they agreed to steal, but also to bring in new teens in order to replace those who had been rendered comatose do to serotonin overdoses, the adverse result of the VR. Maxine Gibbson, an associate and sidekick of Batman's, who was investigating the disappearance of the same teens was brought in on the VR craze and as a result became addicted to the VR rooms after hooking her up to one.

In her fantasy world Maxine still lived with both of her parents (her father left following a divorce, while her mother was usually gone on business trips) and her older sister, with her family being very supportive of her over-achievements. Terry followed one of the addicted teens (a runaway boy from his High School) to the Spellbinder's hideout, an abandoned medical clinic. He tried to bring Maxine to her senses, but she wouldn't listen, believing that her fantasy was more welcoming then reality. Batman was ambushed by Spellbinder, who then tried to fry Batman's brain, but Maxine had came to her senses and electrocuted Spellbinder, who was later arrested.

### Eyewitness

Spellbinder escaped prison yet again and tried to frame Batman for murder as revenge for having foiled his previous plans. During Batman's fight with the terrorist Mad Stan, Spellbinder projected an illusion to Commissioner Barbara Gordon in which Terry had killed Mad Stan, thus making him a fugitive of the law and Mad Stan, a pawn in Spellbinder's plan. With the help of Bruce Wayne, Batman was able to clear his name after exposing Spellbinder in front of the commissioner, revealing his plan. As Spellbinder was being apprehended he momentarily stopped to mock Gordon, telling her that his plan had worked so easily because she was prepared to believe the worst possible outcome. Eventually the police were able to find Billings' pawn, Mad Stan, who was being held inside one of Spellbinder's VR rooms, dreaming of his ambition of destroying Gotham City Hall, thus ending "the bureaucratic nightmare", much to the police's bewilderment.

### Where's Terry?

Following his crime spree, Spellbinder, alongside Blight and the Royal Flush Gang, had became an idol for half of the grade school children of Gotham, with the other half idolizing Batman. Dak (Darius

Arthur Kelman), a runaway orphan, was one such child and brought up his admiration of Spellbinder and the other rogues while being trapped underground alongside Batman.

## Powers and Abilities

As a trained child psychologist Billings was able to procure sensitive information regarding his patients' parents' valuables and as a result was able to device intricate plans for his thefts. Billings was also gifted in the field of virtual reality technology that was able to induce life-like hallucinations ranging from nightmarish to idyllic. His primary weapons of choice was either the eye located on the palm of his left hand, or an eyeball shaped sphere which feeds hallucinations inside the victims mind. This technology not only could induce visual and auditory illusions, but also induce fake smells. Spellbinder used one such projection against Batman, causing him to believe that he was leaping from a cliff towards a waterfall's basin, in actuality he was falling towards the traffic street bellow. Terry recounted that during said hallucination that he could smell the water.

With his knowledge of VR technology, Spellbinder created VR machines that could induce intense levels of happiness by making the people inside the machines experience their fantasy life, for instance Maxine believing that she was still living with her entire family, or one boy believing himself to be an influential hit rock star. However, this machine caused massive overdoses of serotonin in the brain which eventually caused the users to fall into comas. The machines also proved to be highly addicted and prolonged absences from them caused withdrawal.

Spellbinder also proved to be a master of stealth able to allude his pursuers with ease. He would often combine stealth alongside his mind control technology and holograms. During their chase through Wayne Manor's garden, Spellbinder hid behind trees and was able to get behind Batman and threw one of his eye-shaped spheres at him, causing Batman to endure a zombie hallucination while Spellbinder began beating Batman. He also almost managed to trick Batman into falling off a cliff after tricking Batman with a hologram of himself. Spellbinder's eye-spheres could also be used to grant him a form of invisibility, as Spellbinder could stand in an open crowd next to several Gotham policemen without being noticed and even hid near Batman while the latter was searching for Mad Stan at the Gotham morgue, following Mad Stan's alleged murder. The invisibility could be cancelled if someone was looking at him while wearing infrared lenses, flashed ultraviolet rays at him, or if the eye-sphere was destroyed. During the wedding scene in the episode "Spellbound", Spellbinder disguised one of his eye-spheres as a photo-camera so as to hypnotize the bride without being caught.

Shriek

**Shriek** is an antagonist in the DC Animated Universe, appearing in the *Batman Beyond* episodes "Shriek", "Babel", and "Where's Terry?" and in the *Justice League Unlimited* episode "Epilogue". Walter Shreeve was an intelligent sound engineer who created a sound suit that could generate and control sound. He would later use the suit and became the criminal Shriek.

Shriek was voiced by Chris Mulkey, who also played Ward in *First Blood* .

Shriek

Walter Shreeve was a very talented sound engineer and owned his own business called Shreeve Sound Laboratories. However, he spent all his money on his research, and subsequently drove his company into bankruptcy. Despite this tragedy, Derek Powers saw potential in Shreeve's work and acquired his business and funded his experiments.

Shreeve would create a sound suit with four sound generators placed in the suit, each of which capable of different effects. He intended this technology to be used in demolition work. However, Powers had other ideas. Shreeve was ordered by Powers to use the suit to kill Bruce Wayne.

Shreeve followed Bruce to Gotham City's historical district, where he attempted to kill him with focalized sound vibrations. Thanks to Batman, Shreeve failed in directly killing Bruce, but he hurt him enough to be committed in a hospital.

Before escaping, Shreeve left behind his right hand sound generator, which was vital for Batman to track him down. Later that night, Terry posed as a pizza delivery boy who got his address wrong in order to get into Shreeve's lab. Shreeve didn't resist to an offer of a free pizza, and let the pizza boy inside his lab.

Shreeve allowed Terry to look around his gizmos, and even explained to him how sound masking worked. He then asked him to leave so that he could get back to work, but as soon as Terry asked him about sound vibrations, Shreeve realized he was being duped, so he tackled the impostor. He put on his sound suit and wrecked most of his lab in an attempt to kill Terry. He followed him outside, where he was intercepted by the GCPD. Shreeve repelled the police blimps, and escaped.

Now a wanted fugitive, Shreeve sought retribution against Powers, whom he blamed for his current predicament. Powers appealed to Shreeve's vanity, arguing that he should be contented with the absolute power bestowed by his suit. He even gave him a new name, which would fit his new persona and impart fear in others. As of that moment, Shreeve adopted the moniker "Shriek".

Now referring to himself as Shriek, he implanted a two-way radio in Bruce Wayne's bandage, which tries to influence him to commit suicide (despite Bruce being in a secured hospital). However that failed, with Bruce being transferred to a psychiatric ward. Shriek then decides to try and drive Bruce insane enough to kill himself by suggesting that his food was poisoned. However, Terry (as Batman), finds the hidden transmitter and traces the signal back to the Zanti factory near the hospital.

Shriek then attacks Batman, using his sound abilities from his suit. He blasts him with vibrations, suppresses the sound of the contiguous area, and turns up his suit's volume to hear Batman's footsteps. Despite Shrieks powerful abilities, Batman destroys his sound masker with a batarang, canceling its muting effect. Consequently, Shriek was overwhelmed by the surrounding sound amplified by his helmet, leaving him permanently deaf. Shreeve was arrested but refused to testify against Powers.

Babel

Shriek was sent to a mental hospital and was released months later, after being declared cured (it is unknown how Shriek deceived, bribed, or obliged the doctors). After his fight with Batman, all Shriek could hear was an everlasting buzzing sound, which he could only damp with a special headphone that enabled him to hear again. Shriek blamed Batman for his deafness, and became obsessed with killing him. He moved in to a fork shaped tower at Hill Square and recruited Ollie to assist him. With his help, Shriek used the tower as a tuning fork to unleash turmoil in Gotham City.

Shriek's first begins his plan by emitting high pitch frequencies that drove animals crazy and violent. Then, he ran interference with the air molecules, thus disrupting human speech and spreading confusion all over Gotham. After wreaking havoc in the city, Shriek shut off the jamming signal momentarily and contacted Police Commissioner Barbara Gordon to deliver an ultimatum - Batman was to give himself up quietly, or he'd escalate his attack on Gotham.

When Batman showed up at the rendezvous point, Shriek fights him, but Batman defends himself. Shriek turned up the sound vibrations of the tower, in an attempt to stun Batman, and took off his special hearing aid, so as to be immune to the deafening sound. Batman managed to elude him and tried to shut down the sound device from inside, but he inadvertently activated low frequency vibrations that tore the building down. Unaware of the collapsing tower, Shriek pursued the battle against Batman, who tried to alert him. However, the warning fell on deaf ears, literally, and Shriek was seemingly buried in the rubble.

Where's Terry?

Despite this, Shriek survived and hid in an underground shelter for the next few months. There he planned to once again try to get his revenge on Batman. One night, while returning to the hideout, Ollie was spotted and followed by Terry. Hearing his associate shouting a warning, Shriek estimates their location and hurled a sonic blast at Batman. Due to the quality of the tunnels, Shriek miscalculated his target's position and failed to kill him. Instead he caused a small cave-in that left Batman knocked unconscious for a couple of hours.

Shriek activated a giant scope that picked up a heart pulse in the proximity. Suspecting it was Batman's, Shriek emitted another low frequency discharge to finish the job. Once again, he misses the target, but this time he causes the tunnel to collapse, trapping Batman. Shriek decides to play it safe, and took off to make sure he had succeeded this time.

In the nearby tunnels, he stumbled upon Dak, a runaway child. Shriek takes the boy back to his shelter, and sent out a message to draw Batman out, unaware that he was imprisoned. When Dak let it slip that he knew of Batman's whereabouts, Shriek threatens to kill him, unless he show him the way. Fearing for his life, Dak obliged. However, Shriek was tricked into breaking through a wall that obstructed Gotham's River, and he was swept away by the flood.

Shriek quickly regroups and attempts to kill Batman. However, he didn't seize the opportunity quickly enough. Instead, he gloated, allowing Bruce the chance to bludgeon him with his cane. Shriek was swiftly knocked out and subsequently handed over to the authorities.

Epilogue

Shriek is seen years later with other enemies of Batman and was a member of the supervillain group, the Inquity Collective, to battle the superhero group Justice League Unlimited.

---

Me: Hector Con Carne, Ira Billings A.K.A. Spellbinder and Walter Shreeve A.K.A. Shriek!

Nico: Long time no see Shriek.

Shriek: You ruined my life Chan!

Spellbinder: Its good to see you again J.D. Knudson. Its been a long time.

Me: Same here Ira and it really has been a while. Last time was three years ago.

Spellbinder: Time sure flew by hasn't it.

Me: It sure has. And that was when you played illusions on Sandman and Spiderman.

Nico: I don't remember that.

Me: It was before you joined us Nico. Weird story.

Laney: Yeah it was crazy.

Me: Yeah. And Hector how has prison life been for you?

Hector: Been different for me.

Twilight Sparkle: He's just a brain and stomach on a bear?

Fluttershy: What happened?

Me: He was blown up in a huge explosion that left him as nothing more than a disembodied brain and stomach and Boscov a circus bear is his body now.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That must've been brutal.

Me: It was.

Applejack: What powers does Spellbinder have?

Me: He has a powerful ball that can make powerful illusions.

Mysterio: Like me.

Me: Exactly.

Spellbinder: That's right.

Me: Who are you three gonna be the archenemies of?

Hector Con Carne: I chose Pandora.

Pandora (Billy and Mandy): Me?

Hector Con Carne: No no. I meant the one that Pit knows.

Pandora (Kid Icarus): Wow! I'm honored.

Spellbinder: I chose Dr. Light of the Justice League.

Dr. Light (JL): Wow!

Shriek: And I chose Black Canary.

Black Canary: Wow!

Green Arrow: Way to go.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

A screech was heard following by malevolent laughter and out came two figures. They were THE PTERODACTYL GHOST and THE HEADLESS HORSEMAN!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Pterodactyl Ghost and the Headless Horseman!

Qin: Whoa! I didn't expect the Pterodactyl Ghost to show up.

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for?

Qin: The Pterodactyl Ghost was really Jonathan Jacobo. He was one of the heads of a huge multi-million dollar piracy operation.

Leni: Piracy? You mean like pirates?

Lisa Loud: No Leni it means to download and copy music or videos and sell it illegally.

Leni: Oh right.

Me: It's a federal offense.

Qin: Yep. The Headless Horseman was really Elwood Crane who wanted to steal the Crane Family Diamond so that he can restore his shoe business.

Twilight Sparkle: Jeez! what did they get?

Qin: Jacobo got 40 years for Piracy and ordered to pay $20,000,000 in restitution. But he then busted out of prison and vowed to get revenge on Mystery Inc. and they busted him again and he got life in prison without parole. Elwood Crane got 30 years in prison and he died of Natural Causes.

Twilight Sparkle: Geez! I am glad they got what they deserved.

Me: Yep.

Maximum Ride: I'll face the Pterodactyl Ghost. I haven't had some fun.

Megan Williams: And me and Firefly can have our fun with the Headless Horseman.

Firefly: All right!

?: Don't start without me.

A figure came out and it was NOJOKE! Back for round 2.

Luan: Nojoke. Back for round 2.

Nojoke: Yep.

Nico: Sweet.

Nojoke: I know how to get Ahuizotl's men out of the way.

Emma: How are you going to do that?

Nojoke: Just watch. (farts in front of Ahuizotl's men)

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

They laughed and were frozen solid by him.

Me: You need to lay off the beans for a while Nojoke!

Nojoke: Can't help it.

Me: Lets get it on!

---

Battle 1: She-Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Black Manta, Giganta, Toyman, Riddler, Bizarro, Captain Cold, Cheetah, Solomon Grundy, Gorilla Grodd, Sinestro, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trombipulor

---

Trombipulor was first.

Trombipulor: (to She Hulk) I think this is similar to when Ben, Gwen, and Max went to that temple to retreieve the Sword of Ek Chuaj.

She-Hulk: Yeah Ben told us all about that. The Search for the Sword of Ek Chuaj, The Mayon God of War was really something.

Applejack: No kidding. Too bad that sword was older than Granny Smith on a hot day.

Apple Bloom: I think it was like 3,500 years old or something.

Frozen Fright: Yeah and thank goodness that Enoch never got to use it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That's a good thing.

Flashwing: It sure is. Enoch must've not been happy about that.

Rubble Rouser: Yeah.

Trombipulor: And thank goodness for that. I see you guys have the members of the Legion Of Doom with you all.

Black Manta: It's part of a theme that J.D. made. He got it from the Superfriends cartoon.

Gorilla Grodd: The only members not present are Lex Luthor, Scarecrow and Brainiac.

Captain Cold: Brainiac we haven't met yet, Scarecrow is in the space prison and Luthor is dead.

Giganta: But it would be cool to have the Superfriends Brainiac with in the Masters of Evil instead of the one we heard about from Luthor.

Toyman: Yeah that would be awesome.

Trombipulor: Yeah. But that's a good theme. Lets do it!

Trombipulor trumpeted and went at them and they dodged him and blasted him all over with earth and apples and elemental blasts and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: Yeah Baby!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Battle 2: Laney, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Spiderman, Mary Jane, Lucas Cage, White Tiger, Venom and Rhino VS Bane

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) Why do I get the feeling that this temple has one more trap in store for us?

Laney: I have that same feeling too. I've read that usually ancient temples like this collapse or explode whenever they are stopped in evil plots or something like that.

Fluttershy: Goodness. But Rainbow Dash told us about that and it is intense.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But we'll get out of here before that happens.

Mage Meadowbrook: That's right. The heroes always escape.

Stealth Elf: They sure do.

Stink Bomb: You said it.

Bane: Si. I see you all have the Spiderman Team with you.

Spiderman: It's part of a theme J.D. made.

M.J.: He calls it Heroes of Spiderman.

Lucas Cage: Good theme idea.

White Tiger: It sure is. I like it.

Venom: We do too.

Rhino: It's awesome.

Bane: J.D. has come up with something especial. Lets rumble!

He pressed a button on his arm and pumped himself with Venom and he was stronger and then he went at them and punched and kicked at them and dodged his strikes and they blasted and smashed him all over with leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Laney: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Ripster, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Joan, Cammy, Bebe, Chloe, Sean, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) I bet Ruby and Yang were happy to see their dad again.

Ripster: They sure were. And it was awesome meeting him too.

Rarity: Indeed it was. I am so happy for them.

Sweetie Belle: And it was great that they were reunited with him after everything that happened with them.

Abomination: I heard about that. I'm sorry they went through so much because of Salem even though it wasn't her fault.

Thunder Terror: Yeah those Gods on Remnant ruined Salem's life by cursing her with immortality. We don't know how long Salem lived exactly but she caused so much pain and suffering and it's all because of those Gods.

Mistmane: That is so wrong. And all because she wanted Ozma back. It's so unfair.

Joan: Yeah that was horrible.

Cammy: She did nothing to deserve such a punishment.

Bebe: Yeah it's so unfair.

Chloe Bolton: Yeah.

Sean: Love makes people do crazy things and she did nothing to deserve that.

Abomination: Yeah I agree. Poor Salem. Lets do it!

Bolton Siblings: SHARK ATTACK!

They went at Abomination and he went at them and they punched and kicked Abomination all over and the group blasted and smashed Abomination down.

Ripster: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Bolton Siblings: JAWSOME!

---

## Battle 4: Penny, Pinkie Pie, Triple Berry, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Mojo Jojo, Fuzzy Lumpkins, The Amoeba Boys, 2016 Morbucks, Mask Scara, Femme Fatale, Manboy, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) It's good that Taiyang reunited with Ruby and Yang after so many months. I know the feeling of being seperated from a kid all too well.

Penny: I never knew that feeling at all because my real parents were murdered.

Pinkie Pie: Right that is awful!

Triple Berry: I heard about that Penny! I can't believe that Medusa would kill your parents in cold blood like that! Your real parents rather.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) She has no honor for that. And all because of her search for the worlds largest diamond.

Sprocket: Yeah that was horrible.

Drill Sergeant: That's awful.

Pete: It sure is. Now it's a REAL good thing that Maleficent and the Masters of Evil didn't recruit Medusa.

Mojo Jojo: Indeed. For I, Mojo Jojo, would never allow such a disgraceful act in our organization.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: You said it Mojo!

Boss: Me neither.

2016 Morbucks: But a diamond like that must've been really valuable to kill for.

Mask Scara: No kidding.

Femme Fatale: Yeah it was.

Manboy: Yep.

Pete: I know. Lets get it on!

Pete went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with confetti and gears and energy and smashed him down.

Penny: AW YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 5: Harry Potter, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Tai & WarGreymon, Matt & MetalGarurumon, Sora & Phoenixmon, Izzy & HerculesKabuterimon, Mimi & Rosemon, Joe & Vikemon, T.K. & Seraphimon, Kari & Ophanimon, Magic Skylanders, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) I think Lincoln is too young to be castrated.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Yeah I agree with you. It's just a father looking ouy for his children.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it happens during all relationships.

Luster Dawn: Just parents looking out for their kids.

Star Swirl: Yeah.

Tala: I know that feeling. And I see you all have the Digidestined and their Digimon with you.

Harry Potter: I sure do.

Tai: It's a theme that J.D. made. It's called the Heroes of The Digital World.

Matt: It's a great theme he mad.

Sora T.: It sure is. I thought it was creative.

Izzy: You said it. Prodigious.

Mimi T.: Yeah!

Joe K.: It's a great idea.

T.K.: Yeah it is!

Kari: I'll say.

Spyro: I think it's awesome.

Ninjini: It sure is.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is awesome.

Discord: Indeed it is.

Tala: I agree. Lets do it!

She fired waves of magic and they dodged them and blasted and smashed Tala all over the place and knocked her down.

Harry Potter: That was grand.

Twilight sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Lucy Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Domon Kasshu, Sai Saici, Argo Gulskii, George de Sand, Chibodee Crockett, Riku and Demona VS Webstor

---

Webstor was next.

Webstor: (to Lucy) Considering Lincoln's immortality, Taiyang's going to introduce an eternal world of pain to Lincoln if he breaks Ruby and Yang's hearts.

Lucy Loud: Luckily Lincoln is never like that. He is a man of his word and never would hurt anyone like that. I know my brother and he would never do that.

Princess Luna: Lincoln is a really good kid and he is as sweet as an angel.

Snowdrop: He sure is.

Gari: Yeah he is.

Blackout: That's Lincoln for you.

Nightfall: Yeah he is.

Webstor: Yeah. And I see that you all have the Shuffle Alliance with you all.

Domon Kasshu: It's a theme J.D. made.

Sai Saici: It's awesome that we get to be in a theme this time.

George de Sand: Yeah man!

Chibodee: I'm really looking forward to this.

Argo: Me too.

Webstor: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Shuffle Alliance: THESE HANDS OF OURS ARE BURNING RED! THEIR LOUD ROAR TELLS US TO DEFEAT YOU!

They went at Webstor and fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Princess Luna: Victory of the night.

## Battle 7: Ilana, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Gulper, Chompy Mage, Dreamcatcher, Golden Queen, Chef Pepperjack, Wolfgang, Dr. Krankcase, Kaos, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC)

Enchantress was next.

Enchantress: (to Ilana) Yang has earned to right to wield that sword.

Ilana: Definitely and the sun is perfect for her especially after everything that happened to her.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was awesome that all that happened to her.

Minuette: No kidding. Salem really did a number on them after everything that happened.

Twinkleshine: Yeah that was awful.

Lemon Hearts: It sure was.

Moondancer: But thank goodness they are all okay.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah.

Spotlight: Yeah.

Knight Light: And thank goodness it will be all right for them.

Enchantress: Definitely. I see that you guys have the Doomraiders with you all.

Gulper: Gulper like it. It's part of a theme J.D. made.

Chompy Mage: Very creative.

Kaos: I, Kaos, like it.

Enchantress: I like it too. Lets do it!

She fired waves of magic and they dodged them and blasted her all over with energy and light and smashed her down.

Ilana: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 8: Danny Phantom, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Optimus Prime, Hot Shot, Jetfire, Vector Prime, Landmine, Scattershot, Red Alert, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket

---

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) Yang now has a new weapon in addition to Ember Celica.

Danny Phantom: She sure does and having a sword with her guns is awesome for her.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. The power of the Sun with her now is an awesome addition.

Cozy Glow: It sure is. I like it and I think it's so cool.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it is!

Hex: The dark agrees.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) It sure is wicked.

Roxy Rocket: I'll say and the theme for this group is the Cybertron Autobots.

Optimus Prime: That's right. This is the group that I formed when the Unicron Black Hole was gonna destroy everything.

Hot Shot: That's right and it's was an awesome series of adventures.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Roxy Rocket: Wow! And is that Vector Prime with you?

Vector Prime: That is correct and it's an honor to meet the frenemies of the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Roxy Rocket: Same here. I heard so much about you. Did J.D. bring you back?

Vector Prime: Indeed he did. And it's great to be back after all this time.

Scattershot: We missed having you with us.

Landmine: Yeah it was empty without you.

Red Alert (Cybertron): It sure was.

Roxy Rocket: Yep. Lets do it!

Roxy Rocket flew into the air.

Danny Phantom: I'M GOING GHOST!

Danny turned into Danny Phantom and they flew and fired energy blasts at her and smashed her down.

Danny Phantom: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 9: Bertrand, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Optimus Primal, Cheetor, Rhinox, Rattrap, Dinobot, Tigatron, Airazor, Depth Charge, Silverbolt, Air Skylanders, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin

---

Roman Goodwin was next.

Roman: That sword must be really powerful and it's amazing that it has that must energy from the Sun.

Bertrand: It sure does. Its power is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: It's awesome! I have a feeling we may see it in action later on.

Scootaloo: Yeah that is gonna be so cool!

Magma Gloom: So awesome.

Flash Magnus: Yeah.

Whirlwind: Looking forward to it.

Free Ranger: Yep.

Roman: Indeed. Lets do it!

Optimus Primal: Lets do it! Optimus Primal, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and so did the Maximals and they went at Roman and smashed him down all over and knocked him down.

Bertrand: Most fun!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Battle 10: Haiku, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Scorponok, Blackarachnia, Tarantulas, Terrorsaur, Waspinator, Inferno, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly: I'm glad Yang has another new weapon besides her gauntlets now to use in battle.

Haiku: We are too. It's an amazing and legendary weapon too.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. And it's amazing that Nicole has so many maps that can lead us to all of them.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it is! It's amazing.

Gusty the Great: Yeah!

Eruptor: So awesome.

Flameslinger: Yeah!

Carly Atlas: It sure is! Lets do it!

Scorponok: Lets! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He and the Predacons all transformed!

They blasted and smashed Carly down.

Haiku: That was great.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 11: Dante, Phage and Lasher VS Devack

---

Devack was next.

Devack: I always get a great thrill out of this.

Dante: So do I.

Dante and group fired blasts of Yellow fire and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 12: Persephone, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: I hope my kids are doing good.

Persephone: They are doing awesome Misty.

They blasted her down with green fire.

---

Battle 13: Morpheus, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin

---

Kalin was next.

Kalin: I hope Yang likes her new weapon.

Morpheus: She will. She is now stronger than ever with it in terms of bonds and love.

Morpheus and group blasted Kalin down with blue fire.

---

Battle 14: Boris, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger

---

Greiger was next.

Greiger: How do you guys like fighting over in this part of South America?

Boris: It's amazing.

Boris and group fired waves of indigo fire and smashed Greiger down.

---

Battle 15: Brittney, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex: This was an awesome adventure.

Brittney: Boy it sure was.

Brittney and group fired waves of purple fire and smashed Rex down.

Battle 16: Pandora (Kid Icarus), Skarr and Dr. Ghastly VS Hector Con Carne

Hector Con Carne was next and he was really pissed at Skarr and Dr. Ghastly.

Hector Con Carne: How dare you idiots betray me!?

Skarr: You are the one that betrayed us you wad of chewing gum!

Dr. Ghastly: Yeah! You left us on that island after we gave you our hard work!

Pandora: But they have a new team now and the pay is good.

Pandora, Skarr and Ghastly blasted Hector all over the place and smashed him down.

Battle 17: Dr. Light (Justice League) VS Spellbinder

Spellbinder was next.

Spellbinder: I heard you like to use the light.

Dr. Light: Don't get any ideas on using techniques against me.

Spellbinder: You are mistaken. I use illusions.

He formed an illusion of darkness and Dr. Light blasted him with a light beam and smashed him down.

## Battle 18: Black Canary VS Shriek

Shriek was next.

Black Canary was next.

Shriek: Time to show you the power of sound.

Black Canary: Bring it on you windbag.

Black Canary screamed and released a powerful sonic blast and Shriek released a sonic blast from his hands and the blasts collided and Shriek's blast was overpowered and she smashed him down.

## Battle 19: Maximum Ride VS The Pterodactyl Ghost

The Pterodactyl Ghost was next.

Maximum Ride: Angel VS Pterodactyl. This is gonna be fun.

The Pterodactyl Ghost screeched.

He flapped his wings and flew into the air.

Maximum Ride: You aren't the only one that can fly.

Max then sprouted her wings and Twilight Sparkle and her friends gasped in shock! Max flew into the air and kicked the Pterodactyl Ghost all over and then she punched him in the face and smashed him down.

---

Battle 20: Megan Williams & Firefly VS The Headless Horseman

---

The Headless Horseman was next.

Megan Williams: Lets show this monster how friendship helps.

Firefly: With pleasure!

The Headless Horseman laughed malevolently and Megan and Firefly fired waves of wave energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 21: Megaforce Rangers, Luan, Eddy, Edd, Ed, Lana and Lola VS Nojoke.

---

Nojoke was next.

Troy Burrows: Lets get him guys!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Luan: YEAH!

Eddy: Time to teach this living whoopee cushion a lesson!

Edd: Explicitly!

Ed: Cool!

Lana: Lets get him!

Lola: Yeah!

Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

They formed the Megaforce Blaster!

They charged it up with Land, Air and Sea power and it was ready.

Lana: BLAST HIM!

Megaforce Ranger: DYNAMIC VICTORY BLAST!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Nojoke and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: YEAH!

Luan: Nojoke you have failed this universe!

Eddy: Yeah he has! Again!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's A Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Ahuizotl and his henchmen.

Me: Time to kick some Ahuizotl butt!

Troy: Kairi, you and your team will love this one.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Phantom Thief Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the LupinRangers!

Kairi Yano: Wow! You guys are like us now!

Troy Burrows: Yep and since there's only 4 of you, Emma turned into Ninjor and Orion turned into The Titanium Lightspeed Ranger.

Touma: That is so awesome!

Umika: Yeah it is!

Me: Yeah! Lets get them!

We powered up and went at Ahuizotl and his henchmen.

Ahuizotl: GET THEM!

We punched and kicked and pulverized them all over.

Venom grabbed a henchman.

Venom: Eyes, Lungs, Pancreas. So many snacks so little time.

He licked him and ate him in one bite.

Nico: Nice!

Najarin, Lystone, Enre Hep, and Laarina blasted and slashed and smashed Ahuizotl and his henchmen all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MONKEY FREAK! (BLASTS AHUIZOTL AND HIS HENCHMEN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MONKEY JACKAL FREAK! (BLASTS AHUIZOTL AND HIS HENCHMEN ALL OVER)

HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! TECHNO WEATHER STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING GEAR THUNDERSTORM!

He fired gears made of lightning and energy and they hit Ahuizotl and his henchmen and electrocuted them all over.

Yang: Lets see what this sword can do.

She swung it and fired a massive wave of solar fire and it incinerated the henchmen all in one fell swoop!

Nico: WHOA! That was powerful!

Lola: WOW!

Lincoln: Way to go Yang!

Wildrider, Toad Man, Smokescreen and Alexandra Kemphur used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wildrider's ripping laser, Toad Man's acid Rain, Smokescreen's disruptor rifle and Alexandra's Nidoking powers 100-fold.

Wildrider and Toad Man: RIPPING ACID LASER SHOWER!

Wildrider fired waves of lasers and Toad Man fired waves of acid rain.

Smokescreen and Alexandra Kemphur: HYPER BEAM DISRUPTER BLAST!

Smokescreen fired a waves of lightning and Alexandra fired a Hyper Beam Blast.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: TUCKER'S CROSS!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: NELSON'S CHELENGK!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: PATIALA NECKLACE!

Rarity: JEWEL STYLE: AMBER ROOM!

Gluko: JEWEL STYLE: FLORENTINE DIAMOND!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: CROWN JEWELS OF IRELAND!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: HEIRLOOM SEAL OF THE REALM!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the lost treasures of the world.

Lincoln, Hilda, Mai, Rarity, Gluko, Nanami and Toph: FINAL SMASH: TREASURE MAYHEM!

They fired energy blasts and they looked like treasures of different eras.

Daring Do, Nicole and Rainbow Dash: TREASURE ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and they formed into the awesome treasures of Daring Do and the blasts all hit Ahuizotl and obliterated him in an instant!

Me: YEAH!

Then the whole temple started shaking!

Nicole: Guys, we have to get out of here now! The temple is about to self destruct!

Me: It's worse than that! This whole island is going to blow! Lets get out of here!

We flew off and we got out of there just in time as the whole island exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole island exploded with the massive power of 400 Tambora eruptions from 1815 and it was intensely powerful! The whole island sunk into the ocean and was gone forever and was completely gone.

Me: WHOA! That was powerful and a really close one.

Tala: (sighs in relief) Thank God we got out of the temple in time!

Webstor: You said it!

Enchantress: (to Yang) Looks like you have a new sword to use in combat now.

Yang: I sure do.

Roxy Rocket: (to Daring Do) What do you want to call this adventure?

Daring Do: Daring Do and Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Quest for The Sword of The Sun!

Me: Ooh awesome title! That's perfect.

Rainbow Dash: This adventure was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

Me: Lets head home everyone.

Yang: Good idea.

Daring Do: (To the viewers) This was an awesome treasure hunt and we've seen the last of my archnemesis Ahuizotl.

Me: We sure have. Thank goodness.

We went back home and Daring Do published her new book called Daring Do and Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Quest for The Sword of The Sun and it was an epic and awesome book that showed our epic adventure. We then had dinner and then went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

This was a great one and the timing couldn't be any better. Not only is today Memorial Day but it's also the day when the new Loud House Episode, Camped aired and that had an awesome treasure hunt in it too! It was so cool! We had a really fun adventure in this one! I know that Ahuizotl redeemed himself in the series but in my mind he hasn't. But this was a great one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Get ready for an extremely funny laugh as we go through the funny Ed Edd N Eddy episode Sorry Wrong Ed and we're going to see what happens when Lincoln is cursed by the Telephone of Despair only this time it will be Liam that has it and we're going to find a way to destroy it before he gets done in. It will be funny and painful.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Curse of the Telephone of Despair

On Remnant we were in Atlas to have Nico start his press conference on why Salem did everything she did over the eons and why she tormented and destroyed so many lives.

Ironwood: Is everything all set?

Me: Ready. We go on in 3 minutes.

Laney: I hope Nico gets through to everyone.

Lana: He will. Eddy, Dark Spicer and Eli will make sure no one attacks Salem.

Me: Got to have precautions ready just in case things get out of hand.

Nico: Awesome.

We got the conference underway.

Horsea: Thank you for coming, everybody.

James Ironwood: Now I'm sure you're all wondering why you all were gathered like this. Well Nico has something he would like to say to you all.

Nico came to the Podium.

Nico: (Clears throat) Hello everyone and thank you all for coming. Now I'm sure you all are wondering why you all were called here. Well it involves Salem.

Everyone gasped.

Nico: Now, I'm sure you all probably know about Salem's crimes.

To lighten the mood, Poliwag was behind me doing some funny faces.

Me: Poliwag let them listen.

Poliwag: Sorry.

Nico: Now Salem has been a huge terror to you all here on Remnant and I destroyed her as you all know with the help of all my friends on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yes it's true.

Nico: Now, I know that Salem's actions have harmed countless people in Remnant. In fact, she put so much pressure on Ruby and her friends so much that they almost gave up on life.

Manaphy: (hugs Yang) Putting so much pressure is saying it nicely.

Yang: Yeah.

Lincoln hugged her too.

Nico: But, her motivation for those actions can be described by one word.

Tentacool: It starts with the letter L.

Nico: And that word is Love. Salem was devastated when her love Ozma died of a terminal disease and she went to the gods to bring him back.

Oscar Pine: As you all know my name is Oscar Pine but I am the reincarnation of Salem's love Ozma. I rescued Salem from a tower like one of those princesses in a fairy tale and we married and were very devoted to each other. But my past life died of a terminal illness. It devastated Salem.

Lincoln: That's right.

Oscar Pine: Ozma actually reincarnated as Professor Ozpin, the head of Beacon Academy. And now, he's inside my head as me, Oscar Pine.

Nico: That's right.

Jirachi: Salem did not mean any harm to you all. She just wanted Ozma back.

Me: And she wanted to be free of her curse so she can be with Ozma in the Afterlife.

Nico: And I know that most of her associates carried out her dirty work. But the most evil of said associates have been… dealt with.

Me: That's right and you have us to thank for that. Tyrian Callows, Cinder Fall, Mercury Black, Jacques Schnee, Adam Taurus and Leonardo Lionheart have been either eliminated or thrown in prison where they belong.

Lola: That's right.

Nico: And to show you that Salem is back to normal she has something she wants to say.

Salem came and she was wearing a cloak and she pulled it down and revealed herself and she was back to what she was eons ago.

Salem: People of Remnant, as you know I was once the Queen of The Grimm and I have done all kinds of horrible crimes to you. But I want to tell you all that I'm sorry I did everything I did to you. Words can't even begin to describe how horrible everything I did was to all of you and it will take you a long time for you all to forgive me. But I did all those crimes because I was punished by the gods. They cursed me with immortality and I would never die or be destroyed. It was my punishment for bringing back Ozma. I was consumed with grief and so much sadness that I lost my mind. I wanted nothing more than to destroy all of Remnant so that I would be free of this curse. I was a monster that wanted nothing more than to destroy you all. And because of everything I did I paid the ultimate price for my crimes at Nico's hands when he used the Spirit Bomb on me and he freed me from myself.

Me: But there is more. Nico can tell you all about what happened to us in January to February back on Earth.

Nico: Long story short, some douchebag named the Digimon

Emperor and went inside my head. Then, he caused some other 6 douchebags to be freed from their prison cells.

Me: We had to also deal with the evil of 13 monsters in an organization that was also to destroy the entire universe. We call those 20 days from January 23rd to February 11th the 20 Days of Darkness. On the 3rd day, Salem came to me in spirit and told me that she would be Nico's Guardian Angel. She vowed that she would protect Nico from any and all villains that would mind control him after the Digimon Emperor and Organization XIII have been dealt with. After we dealt with said dirtbags, Salem came into Nico's mind and this is her form of punishment for all the pain and suffering she caused to all of you in Remnant over the course of thousands of years.

Nico: That's right everyone. Salem was just wanting to be rid of her curse. She wanted to be with Ozma in the afterlife. But because of those gods, the curse she had on her wouldn't allow it.

Me: Yeah. Salem just wanted to be with her love. And you know all about that. Love can make people do all kinds of crazy things.

Nicole: That's right.

Nico: If I found out that my wife May died, I would go to great lengths to bring her back.

Jack Atlas: Same with me and Carly.

Me: And me and my awesome fiances. I don't get married for another 7 years.

Eli: And I would do the same thing if Nunnally died.

Everyone agreed with that.

Jirachi: Are there any questions? Comments? Apologies? (takes out jar) Bail money?

Eddy: That sounds like something I would do Jirachi.

Jirachi: Yeah.

Everyone had guilty looks on their faces and they felt sorry for Salem and she went through an absolutely unfair punishment just for bringing her love Ozma back to be back with him. It was completely unfair.

But then they had looks of forgiveness on their faces and then one pieces applauded and then the whole audience erupted into applause of forgiveness and Salem was forgiven for causing thousands of years of pain and suffering. She was now fully pardoned for her crimes.

Salem smiled as she was pardoned for her crimes.

Salem: Thank you guys. Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome Salem.

Laney: You didn't deserve to be punished like that.

Nico: Yeah it's not right.

Lola: I agree.

We later went back to Earth.

---

Later at Liam's farm, he was in the forests and digging something.

*[Shovelfuls of dirt fly throughout the forest. Lincoln and Clyde look through the trees and see Liam working furiously, a saltshaker on his head. Liam shakes the salt into a bag and unknots it, revealing a fancy phone.]*

It was really and antique 19th Century Swedish Telephone. And it was really eerily familiar.

Clyde: That's a neat phone!

**Lincoln:** "Yeah it is! Check out the phone! Liam I didn't know you had a great phone like this. How's a dud like you get a happening phone like this?"

**Liam:** "Stay back guys! This phone is dangerous!" *[He picks the phone up with a shovel and holds it over the hole.]*

**Lincoln:** "Why are you throwing a cool phone like that away Liam?"

**Liam:** "It's for everyone's safety!" *[He dumps the phone in the hole.]* "Shlack nor dah!" *[Liam buries it.]*

**Edd:** "A ceremonial telephone burial? My, how quaint."

Maria: Guys, why is Liam burying a phone?

Clyde: No idea but that phone is cool.

**Ed:** "Can I help, Liam?"

CRASH!

He tripped on the fence top and smashed into the wood.

Ed: Ow!

(Donkey Bray)

**Liam:** "Don't come any closer guys! I have to complete this task forced upon me or we are all doomed!" *[Lincoln has taken the phone and is dusting it off.]*

**Lincoln:** "I'll give ya… $500,000 for it."

**Liam:** "That's a lot of money but NO THANKS LINCOLN!"

SMASH!

*[He slaps the telephone into the hole, making Lincoln's hand swell up like a beach ball, then buries it again.]*

**Edd:** "This is very familiar. Pardon me, Liam, but how can a telephone be a messenger of doom?"

**Liam:** *[having buried the phone]* "You remember this before Double D?"

Edd: Yeah but I'm having a hard time remembering.

Liam: Oh.

**Lincoln:** "Don't bury it, give it to me!"

**Liam:** "Walk away from the suffering that has cursed my entire family for days Lincoln!

**Lincoln:** *[leading Liam away]* "I got a feeling you cracked there, buddy. Why don't you get Victoria to give you a massage or something, and I'll guard the big bad phone for ya?"

**Liam:** "Victoria's hooves are magic on my hardened muscles. Thank you, Lincoln. I owe you one.

**Edd:** "That was really nice of you, Lincoln, to ease Liam's intrinsic guilt."

**Lincoln:** "Yeah I'm always there for my friends and family." *[Liam turns the corner out of the trees.]* "Okay, Ed! Dig!"

**Ed:** "Goodie goodie!" *[digging]* "Dig a hole, dig a hole."

**Edd:** "Really, Eddy? Another knickknack for that already overstimulated room of yours?"

**Lincoln:** I think it's a cool phone Double D.

*[As the screen goes black, an errant clod of dirt hits Edd.]*

*SMACK!*

**Edd:** "Ouch!"

---

Back in Lincoln's Room, Lincoln was getting everything ready for his new phone.

*[Lincoln puts a CD on and swats a candle off his bedside table. He places the telephone in the newly vacated spot and looks at it admiringly.]*

**Lincoln:** "Cuts a figure in society, don't it!"

May Came in.

May: Hey, Lincoln. Where did you get that cool phone?

Lincoln: Liam was burying it in the forest. But I can't help but wonder why there is something familiar about it.

Clyde: Yeah I forgot where I've seen it before.

Ed: Is that a new phone?

Edd: Please stay with us Ed.

RING! RING! RING!

Lincoln: Somebody is calling me!

Edd saw that there is no cord connected to it.

Edd: Strange, there doesn't seem to be any connection to it.

Lincoln: Yeah that is strange. But lets see who it is. (Answers) Hello?

Then the CD popped out of the radio and zoomed at Lincoln and then…

SMASH!

It hit Lincoln on his head and shattered and he got a nasty cut.

May: Lincoln!

Lincoln: Ow.

**May:** Are you okay?

Lincoln: Yeah but that hurt. Ed was that you?

**Ed:** "It wasn't me, Lincoln!" *[He hangs the phone up.]* "Honest and for truly!" *[The phone rings.]* "Got it!"

**Lincoln:** Let me see. It might be Twilight Sparkle.

**Edd:** "And I'm Theodore Geisel."

**Lincoln:** *[picking up the phone]* "What's cookin, good lookin?"

BOING!

*[A spring from his bed suddenly shoots up, sending Lincoln flying towards the ceiling. Lincoln falls back down onto the spring, wrapping himself in it.]*

**Ed:** "I know where you're going with this, Lincoln!" *[He climbs into bed.]* "Nighty-night."

May: I think your bed is now shot Lincoln.

Shiv came in.

May: Oh hey Shiv.

Shiv: Hey May. Lincoln needs a new mattress.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Electro: Lincoln, don't you think there's something odd about that phone?

Lincoln: Yeah but I'm having a hard time figuring it out.

May: Maybe Liam might know.

Lincoln: Hmm.

RING! RING!

Edd: Could be more girlfriends to add to your harem Lincoln.

Lincoln took the phone and answered it.

Lincoln: Yello?

Then a rumble came and the door bursted open. A bicycle ice-cream-cart bursts through his door and rebounds off the wall and ceiling, landing on Lincoln.

CRASH!

Lincoln: Ouch.

Ed takes the phone.

Ed: Lincoln's in pain now. He'll have to call you back.

He hung it up.

May: See if there's any ice cream in that cart Ed.

Ed: Roger that.

Ed lifted the cart and it opened and it was full of ice cream.

Ed: Lots of it.

Edd: Oh boy!

**Edd:** *[walking outside after taking the elevator]* "What an unfortunate set of circumstances."

May: Yeah.

Clyde: Ouch.

*[Lincoln runs out and places the phone on his entrance of the World Tree. He then goes back and cowers in a bush.]*

**Lincoln:** "Something's up with this phone!"

*[It rings, and Ed goes to get it.]*

**Ed:** "They're off!"

**Lincoln:** *[holding his friend back]* "Let it ring, Ed! Pretend we're not home!"

*[Ed throws Lincoln at the phone.]*

**Ed:** "It's for you, Lincoln!"

*[Lincoln hits the phone, knocking it off its perch. He stands up and looks around warily, afraid of the next disaster. Fearfully, he picks up the receiver.]*

**Lincoln:** "Hello?"

*[A skunk tail protrudes from a bush beside him.*

SPRAY!

*[Lincoln gets blasted.]*

FOGHORN!

*[The skunk walks away.]*

**Edd:** "Oh look, Ed, a skunk! Did you know in some places it's also known as a polecat?"

Lincoln smelled extremely horrible!

**Ed:** "Who stepped on a duck?"

**Lincoln:** "THIS STUPID PHONE'S CURSED!"

Edd: Cursed? Wait a second. This couldn't be the same phone that hurt Eddy could it?

**Lincoln:** "It could be. But if it is we got problems. Lets test it."

**Edd:** "Test it?"

**Ed:** "Like mustard?"

Yang: I'll help you guys.

Lincoln: Thanks Yang.

---

*[Lincoln, wearing a helmet and behind a blockade, is working a*

*makeshift air-raid siren.]*

**Lincoln:** "Evacuate the area! Man your stations!"

*[Ed, wearing a mattress and helmet and carrying the phone with hockey sticks, sets the phone in the middle of the construction site.]*

**Lincoln:** "Easy, Ed. Easy… stand clear buddy!" *[Ed hustles off.]*

Shiv: Lincoln, I think Goche and Baron Nero might be causing all this stuff.

Lincoln: I don't think so. I don't sense them anywhere. But they are not the ones causing this.

Edd: Lincoln this phone is not cursed.

Clyde: Double D we've seen many things over the years that are beyong all forms of human understanding. We saw everything that revolves around the supernatural, paranormal and more.

Edd: Oh right. I forgot about that.

---

Lincoln: Answer it Ed!

Ed lifted it up and picked up the receiver and popped his head through his arm.

Ed: Hello?

But then…

CLANG!

[A lightpole breaks and falls on Lincoln.]

Lincoln: (In pain) Ow.

Yang: Lincoln!

She lifted the pole off of Lincoln and he was bruised up.

Shiv: Ouch!

**Lincoln:** *[dazed]* "Bad phone… evil… rotten…"

**Ed:** "And itchy."

*[The phone rings.]*

**Lincoln:** "Don't answer it, Ed!"

**Edd:** "Rusty worn nut, Eddy!"

**Ed:** *[answering the call]* "Me again!"

*[Lincoln, fearful, looks up at another light. He pushes Ed in front of him in order to keep the light away. From behind, a giant concrete pipe rolls onto him.]*

---

*[Liam is relaxing in his home when somebody knocks on his door. He opens it, a steaming cup of cocoa in hand.]*

**Liam:** "Hey Lincoln. WHOA MAN! What happened to you!?"

**Lincoln:** "Take back your stupid phone, it's cursed I tell ya!" *[He gives Liam the phone.]*

**Liam:** *[realizing he holds the phone]* "Yiglac! You have resurrected the dispatcher of despair! Let it be on your head!" *[He tosses Lincoln the phone.]*

*[The phone rings.]*

**Shiv:** "Oh, for goodness sake! If this curse is real I got to find out." *[picking up the phone]* "Let's put an end to this once and for all!" *[on the phone]* "Hello, Shiv of the Meta-Breed here."

*[A truck comes along and crushes Eddy.]*

**Lincoln:** "Mommy!"

CRASH!

The Semi-Truck ran him over!

---

Later Lincoln gave the phone to Jonny and he thought it was really cool. We got back to our normal lives. The next morning Lincoln was having breakfast by the lake.

*[A tree falls onto Lincoln]*

SMASH!

**Ed:** "Good morning, tree."

**Lincoln:** *[crawling out] Ow.*

*[Lincoln looks around nervously. Suddenly, a bucket and shovel fall into his hands. He looks up just in time to see a sandbox fall onto him.*

CRASH!

*[The sand follows shortly thereafter. A rumbling is heard.]*

**Lincoln:** "HIPPOS!" *[He is trampled by the rampaging herd.]*

LINCOLN GOT TRAMPLED BY A STAMPEDE OF WILD HIPPOS!

*[Lincoln is struck by lightning.]*

THUNDERCLAP!
ZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPP!

*Lincoln is then crushed by a massive rockslide that appeared out of nowhere.*

*[The cursed phone rings. Jonny picks it up and hands it to Plank.*

BOOM!

*[In the distance, a explosion from a land mine and Lincoln's scream can be heard. Jonny was in the forest and he places the phone on its stand, where it rings again.]*

**Jonny:** "Boy, Plank, you sure are a popular guy!"

**Plank: (Says nothing)**

WOLVES GROWL!

*[Lincoln screams as the wolves maul him.]*

**Lincoln:** "HELP ME!"

Lincoln was brutally massacred by the phone and then he was mauled all over by bears and he screamed in excruciating pain as every bone in his body was broken badly!

Jonny: JEEZ! What was that!?

Jonny came and he had the phone.

Firefly: Where's Eddy when you need him?

Eddy: Someone call?

Lincoln: Eddy you have to help me!

Eddy: Good grief Lincoln! What the heck happened to you!?

Lincoln: It's because of this!

He showed the phone and Eddy recognized it immediately!

Eddy: The Cursed Telephone of Despair!

Lincoln: WHAT!? That cursed phone we destroyed is back!?

Eddy: Lincoln where did you get this!?

Lincoln: Liam was burying it in the forest!

Eddy: But how!? We made sure that phone was destroyed!

Yang: I'll go get J.D. and the others.

Lincoln: (In pain) Okay. Ow.

Yang went to get us.

Robo Blaze: Has anyone seen Eddy since the press conference?

Lori: He took Luan out to the candy store.

Robo-Blaze: Oh.

Yang came in frantic!

Yang: GUYS! Lincoln is hurt REALLY BAD!

Me: Uh oh!

We followed Yang and we got to where Lincoln was badly hurt.

We gasped in shock!

Me: HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Nico: What happened to him!

Varie and Sakura got to healing him.

Me: GEEZ! Lincoln looks like he got smashed by two planets smashing into each other!

I saw the phone on Jonny's head.

Me: Oh man! That's the Telephone of Despair!

Eddy: That's the phone that almost killed me!

Dark Spicer: That's the phone that almost killed you?!

Eddy: It sure is!

Me: I thought we were rid of this horrible phone after how it thrashed Sailor Mars and how it nearly destroyed Eddy.

Nico: I can't believe that a phone like this can inflict so much pain!

Eli: Yeah that's crazy!

Ets: I've never seen a cursed phone like this.

Varie: This phone is a supernatural nightmare.

Me: Yeah.

Brittney: Lets see here.

Brittney pulled out her book on Supernatural Cursed Artifacts.

Brittney: Hmm lets see. Cursed Hallways, Cursed Computers, Cursed Lanterns, Cursed Telephones..

Brittney looked through the pages to find it and she found a grey picture of the phone we have.

Brittney: Here it is, the Curse of the Telephone of Despair.

Ets: Wow. It looks just like an old antique Swedish Telephone. We haven't used phones like these in over 130 to 140 years.

Vince: That's exactly what I said the last time we saw this.

Lori: So that phone is literally the same phone that has cursed our brother? Talk about creepy.

Laney: Yeah. That is creepy.

Aylene C.: Scary too.

Twilight Sparkle: I've never seen a phone like that or do the damage it caused to Lincoln.

Me: Eddy and Sailor Mars went through this phone too.

Luna: And look dudes. There's some kind of writing under it.

Me: Lets see.

Brittney: Hmm. It's a riddle.

"Telephone of Despair, Hopelessness and Gloom, The first person to answer its call will face their doom.

Because the holder has been bestowed a curse,

The pain and suffering gets worse and worse.

It isn't impossible to break from the Despair of He,

There is a way to set the holder free.

In order to ensure that the curse is lifted alone,

A spoonful of salt must be dumped on the phone.

The curse will lift for the next caller that should,

Unless the phone is put down for good."

Nico: Whoa!

Rolf: Just like what Rolf was doing.

Dark Spicer: (to the Loud sisters) If you girls call Lincoln bad luck because of what's happening right now…

Lynn: We won't Dark.

Lola: Yeah Lynn is not as delusional as her evil self was.

Webstor: (to Lucy) Wait. Didn't something like this happen before during your pre-hero days?

Lucy: Yes it sure did.

Laney: I remember that.

Carol: Me too.

Poromon: Why don't we transfer the curse over to Lola, Lynn, and Lori? It'll teach them a lesson in humility.

We gasped at what Poromon said.

Nico: Poromon are you crazy!?

Me: Yeah there's no way we are using this cursed phone on them. Look what it did to Lincoln. He looks like he went through a wood chiper.

Eli: Or worse!

Blake Belladonna: Yeah that phone nearly ripped him to pieces! I say we destroy that phone for good!

Eli: I agree! Lincoln did nothing to deserve this!

Snake: Dude, are you absolutely sure we can't use the curse to our advantage in the future?

Me: A curse like this is too dangerous. I was originally planning to use this curse on Lila Rossi but after seeing what it did to Lincoln and how it broke practically every bone in his body, those plans were flushed down the toilet.

Nico: Geez! The curse on Lila would have been really therapeutic.

Marinette: It sure would have.

Nico: By the way Eddy what did this phone do to you?

Eddy: I got my head smashed in with my record, my bed spring broke loose and I smashed into the ceiling, then an ice cream cart smashed onto me, I got sprayed by a skunk, a lamppost smashed onto me, crushed by a huge concrete pipe, run over by a semi-truck, crushed by a tree that fell over onto a scam we were doing, hit by a sandbox, trampled by a stampede of hippopotamuses, struck by lightning, smashed by my house, blown up by a land mind and mauled by wolves.

Luan: GEEZ! (Hugs him) Oh Eddy.

Lensay: Poor daddy.

Nico: Whoa man! That's horrible!

Lincoln: Those same things happened to me!

Nico: OUCH!

Lincoln: Except I also got mauled by bears and old bed before I got the bed I got crashed onto me and I also got mauled by bears.

Me: Well one thing is for sure this phone will never hurt Lincoln again. We got to get rid of it.

Sora: First, no one else answer the phone. I'll use a Cure Spell on Lincoln.

Me: Great Sora. And I know just what to do with this phone.

Sora: HEAL!

Sora healed Lincoln and he was as good as new.

Lincoln: Wow! That's Sora.

Sora: You're welcome.

Nico: What are you gonna do with the phone?

Me: Put it in the vault. Bobby I'll need your help with this.

Bobby S.: You got it amigo.

Nico: You okay now, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Much better.

Yang and the girls hugged him.

In the vault we had a compartment ready.

Me: Bobby can you line the walls of this compartment with salt crystals?

Bobby S.: Salt is a crystal?

Me: It sure is. Sodium Chloride or salt in its natural form is a mineral called Halite.

Bobby S.: Wow! I didn't know about that. But sure here goes.

Bobby touched the wall of the compartment and halite crystals grew all around it and I put the phone in and it stopped ringing.

Me: As long as it's surrounded by halite crystals it will never ring.

Nico: That's clever.

Nicole: Very geologically well thought out.

Me: Yep.

I closed the door to the compartment and painted a skull and crossbones with a star of Satan on its forehead on it as a warning that said Do Not Open Under Any Circumstance.

Me: There.

We got to fixing everything that the phone used to nearly destroy Lincoln and we fixed up his room and made it much better. This was one crazy day and I had a very strong suspicion that it was Mr. Mxyzpltk that was behind the resurrection of the Telephone of Despair and that he wanted to make Lincoln suffer the horrible pain of the phone. We later had dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another Fanfiction Complete.

Sorry Wrong Ed was one of the funniest episodes of Ed Edd N Eddy that I have ever seen and it was so funny! It aired on October 15, 2003 and it was so funny! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this non-combat chapter. Thanks man. Next up is the 9th chapter for My Little Pony. We're gonna go to Camp Everfree and help Gloriosa Daisy save it from going under because of the human version of Diamond Tiara's dad, Filthy Rich and we're also going to destroy the Spirit of Gaia Everfree that will separate from Gloriosa. We're going to have a lot of fun in this one as well as make it just as fun and funny as any awesome Ed Edd N Eddy, Camp Lazlo and SpongeBob Squarepants episode.

See you all tomorrow.

# Camp Everfree Buttkicking

We were over in the park of Hollywood, California in Los Angeles, California. We were in the Entertainment Capital of The World and home to the biggest and most famous stars in all of Tinseltown. Many famous people starred in many movies. We were walking through the Warner Bros. Studio.

James (Pokemon): So, what's this place called again?

Me: We're going to the Warner Bros Studios to meet Minerva Mink. It's located in Hollywood, the Entertainment Capital of the world.

Nico: And home to the biggest stars in all of Tinseltown.

Eli: Love Hollywood.

Me: Me too. We got to meet Danny from Cats Don't Dance here and that was so awesome!

Ets: Oh I love that movie! That was so awesome how they proved all the people of Hollywood wrong that Animals are just as good as people too.

Me: And it was a movie dedicated to the late Gene Kelly.

Nico: I love his dancing.

Laney: Me too. Love his song Singing In The Rain.

Me: That was one of my dad's favorite songs from the 1960's.

Varie: That was awesome.

Nico: It sure was. And Darla Dimple got her just desserts when she opened her big mouth.

Eric Myers: She sure did.

Lola: What a spoiled brat.

Naruto: You got that right.

Lola: Yeah!

We walked around and we were at the park and near the forest we heard humming.

Shirahoshi: Is that Minerva Mink?

She was sitting on a log reading a book in a very seductive and hot manner.

Me: Oooh hubba hubba that is her all right.

Rachel S.D.: It's an absolutely darn shame that she was removed from Animaniacs.

Lincoln: I know and she is one of my favorites from that show.

Lola: She is beautiful. I can't believe they would throw her off like that.

Me: I know.

Lincoln: I'll talk to her.

Lincoln went up to her.

Lincoln: Excuse me.

Minerva saw him.

Lincoln: Minerva Mink?

Minerva: (Seductively) Ooh the famous Lincoln Loud. It's an honor to meet you pretty little man.

Lincoln was sweating and blushing in an atomic red.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Minerva: You are quite the brave hero.

Lincoln: I sure am.

Minerva kissed him and then he sputtered and then launched high into the sky and exploded in a dazzling fireworks show!

He landed and melted into a puddle of slop.

Lincoln: I think I found another member for my harem.

But little did we know that someone was watching us. And it was MCWOLF!

McWolf: Something sure is going on down there with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

He pulled out Binoculars and he saw Minerva Mink and then he did his trademark Tex Avery reaction.

McWolf: (CATCALL! HOWL! MULTIPLE CATCALLS AS HE WAS SMASHING A TABLE IN THE SHADOWS) Now she is one smoking hot babe! She is perfect for me!

McWolf then swooped in and grabbed McWolf.

Nessa: McWolf.

Me: Wow! Just like in the cartoons when you went after VaVoom and Droopy would always appear after you.

Crankcase: (to McWolf) We don't have a major problem of what you're doing right now since it's funny. As long as you remain loyal to Vypra.

McWolf: I know. But this is what I do all the time in the good old days. I always kidnap the goil and they the hero comes after me.

Minerva: Let me go!

McWolf: Not a chance!

McWolf teleported away.

Lincoln: I'll save you Minerva!

THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln went Super Angel 25,000,000 and he was ready for electrifying action!

Lincoln: (Divine Electrifying voice) **Follow me guys. I know where he's going.**

Me: Right buddy!

We followed Lincoln.

We went through a portal and we saw that we were in Honey Marsh in Spyro's home planet.

Me: Wow! Look at this place.

Spyro: Wow! I didn't expect McWolf to have a hideout in my world. This is Honey Marsh.

Lana: Wow! The rivers are made of pure honey.

I dipped my finger into the honey and tasted it.

Me: Mmm! This is really good honey.

Nico: Wow!

We heard thunder and we saw REALLY Ominous and ferocious storm clouds over in the distance and lightning was flashing all over them.

Me: Whoa! Those clouds over there look really ferocious.

Spyro: Yeah but the way they flash all over the place like that is really scenic.

Varie: It sure is.

Laney: And it's beautiful. I didn't know that there was a giant lake of honey here on your home planet Spyro.

Spyro: It sure is a nice place though.

Lincoln: **Follow me guys.**

We followed Lincoln and we got to a castle that said Fortress McWolf.

Nico: That is pretty obvious.

Lola: Yea but it's funny.

McWolf saw us.

McWolf: What the!? How did they find me!?

Lincoln: **Let Minerva go McWolf!**

McWolf: You want her!? Then come and get her! (THROWS A SAFE) TAKE THAT! (THROWS A SINK) AND THAT! (THROWS A TABLE) AND THAT!

CRASH! CRASH! SMASH! BLAM! CRASH! BOING! BLAM! CRASH! KRASMASH! CRASH!

McWolf threw a safe, a sink, a table, a piano, a chair, a dumbbell, another chair, a garbage truck, another table and more.

Me: He's throwing everything at us!

Eli: Everything including the kitchen sink.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: **I'm going in.**

Lincoln went in and just as he went in a 4 ton weight crash landed behind him!

KRACRASH!

McWolf: I'm warning you for the last time Lincoln Loud! Don't come any closer!

Lincoln: **The fury of the thunderstorm will be unleashed upon you bub.**

Lincoln walked up the stairs.

McWolf: Okay you asked for it!

He threw a bunch of bombs at Lincoln and the lightning he had blocked them and threw them away and Lincoln appeared in front of him out of the smoke from the explosions.

Lincoln: **Is that the best you can do?**

McWolf screamed and the ink he had on him melted off and then he took a paintbrush and repainted himself and ran and then he locked himself in a room with Minerva tied up in a chair and he slammed many doors and Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and the doors glowed white hot and melted and Lincoln went in.

Lincoln: **Surprise.**

Lincoln pulled out a 44 Magnum Gun and pulled the trigger and out came a tickly feather duster?

Lincoln: **Coochy coochy coo.**

McWolf laughed as he was tickled all over.

McWolf: (Laughing hysterically) OKAY OKAY OKAY! I GIVE UP!

Lincoln: **Good.**

Lincoln untied her.

Lincoln: **You okay?**

Minerva: My hero.

Lincoln: **That was fun.**

Armada Hoist: (to Minerva) Would you be interested in joining Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Minerva: I would be honored. (Seductively) Would you like that Linky? (Kisses him)

He has hearts in his eyes and then he has lightning all over him and then…

POOF!

He puffed up like a fluffy marshmallow.

Lincoln: **I am glad.**

We laughed.

McWolf: That was good times!

Me: Just like in the old days of my childhood.

McWolf: It's not the same without Droopy though. But if I take goils you and Lincoln and Clyde like, you'll fill in for him.

Me: You bet we will McWolf.

Lincoln: **That will be awesome!**

Clyde: Yeah! Just like the funny cartoons you know.

Me: We'll have to meet Droopy someday later in the future. He and his son Dripple will be great additions to the team.

Lola: So will Ms. VaVoom! I like her too.

McWolf: Oh yeah! Man good times.

We laughed.

We later went back home.

* * *

We were later getting ready for our next mission. We were gonna see Camp Everfree.

* * *

**Camp Everfree** is a summer camp located in an alternate world of

Equestria. It serves as the setting of the fourth *My Little Pony Equestria Girls* film *Legend of Everfree* and its book adaptations *The Legend of Everfree* and *Legend of Everfree: Save Our Camp!*

### *Equestria Girls: Legend of Everfree*

In *My Little Pony Equestria Girls: Legend of Everfree*, the students of Canterlot High School raise money in order to fund a field trip to Camp Everfree. There, the campers and their principals engage in various camping activities; Sunset Shimmer and her friends, in particular, seek to get away from the numerous magical menaces that had threatened their school over the course of the past year. However, a magic surrounding the camp causes strange phenomena to occur, such as earthquakes. It also causes the magic within Sunset and her friends to change, granting them new magical powers and abilities.

The camp is run by sibling co-directors Gloriosa Daisy and Timber Spruce, and it was founded many years ago by their great-grandparents. At the time of Canterlot High School's trip, businessman Filthy Rich seeks to buy out the land that the camp is built upon, tear the camp down, and build a spa resort in its place. Gloriosa is able to keep the camp running as long as she makes regular monetary payments to Filthy Rich, but she falls behind on her payments, and Filthy gives her until the end of the month before Camp Everfree closes its doors. With the possibility of Canterlot High being Camp Everfree's last campers, Gloriosa resolves to make it the best week of camp ever, and she later resorts to using dangerous Equestrian magic to keep it out of Filthy's hands. With the help of Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, and their friends, the campers organize a Crystal Gala fundraiser to save the camp.

Camp Everfree bears the appearance of a typical summer camp, with various extracurricular activities and campfires. One of the camp's traditions, called the "camp gift", is for campers to create something for future campers to appreciate. According to Timber Spruce, the forest surrounding the camp is home to a nature spirit named Gaea Everfree, though it is later revealed that he fabricated the legend himself in order to cover up for his sister's use of magic.

### Equestria Girls: Dance Magic

Camp Everfree is mentioned throughout *Dance Magic*, as the Equestria Girls come up with ideas to raise money for reparations to it. They eventually succeed by winning the "Chance to Prance" music video contest.

Equestria Girls: Movie Magic

In *Movie Magic*, Camp Everfree is mentioned twice by film director and camp alumnus Canter Zoom, who thanks the Equestria Girls for saving both the camp and the production of his film.

Equestria Girls: Summertime Shorts

The short Mad Twience features photos of the Equestria Girls and of Timber Spruce taken at Camp Everfree.

Equestria Girls: Better Together

In Turf War, Timber Spruce mentions that his time at Camp Everfree taught him to trust in himself and be confident.

Equestria Girls: Forgotten Friendship

In *Forgotten Friendship*, Camp Everfree appears in flashbacks of the events of *Legend of Everfree* during We've Come So Far.

---

Spoiled Rich: So, we're going to the same camp the human version of my husband tried to tear down?

Twilight Sparkle: Yep we sure are.

Sunset Shimmer: It will be so awesome to see Camp Everfree again.

Me: I've never been to this camp girls. I also heard that's where you fought Gloriosa as Gaea Everfree.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right.

Eli: And I heard it's where you guys got your crystal guardian

powers.

Rarity: It is most amazing.

Fluttershy: It sure is.

Applejack: And it's where we discovered that we had amazing powers.

Me: Where you were seeing that Equestrian Magic was all over the camp.

Pinkie Pie: Yep. And it was really amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! That must've been an amazing adventure.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was Starlight. You will love Camp Everfree.

Trixie: There's so much fun things to do there.

Me: I can't wait to see what it's like.

Lazlo: This camp sounds really fun.

Nico: It sure sounds like it.

Roxy Rocket, Bane, Abomination, Tala, Webstor, Trombipulor, Pete, and Enchantress then appeared.

Roxy Rocket: Can me, Bane, Abomination, Tala, Webstor, Trombipulor, Pete, and Enchantress go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to see Camp Everfree where Gloriosa Daisy is.

Webstor: That's gonna be interesting.

Pete: This brings back memories of my days in Summer Camp. Oh it was years ago.

Goofy: We went to summer camp together and it was so much fun. Ahyuck!

Me: Wow! I didn't know you two went to summer camp together.

Pete: It was years ago but it was the funnest times we've ever had.

Shaggy: Like yeah and I was a camp counselor too.

Scooby Doo: Me roo.

Me: Wow! I remember that Shaggy and that's where we met the Toxic Terror.

Shaggy: Yeah that was crazy.

Scooby Doo: But it was a run mystery.

Me: It sure was. Lets head out everyone!

We were off to Camp Everfree.

We were flying over the forests of the Rocky Mountains.

Wallflower: I think this is my first time at this camp.

Me: We've been to many camps all over. We went to Camp Kidney, Acorn Flats and even Camp Jellyjam.

Nico: Oh yeah! Camp Jellyjam was scary but cool.

Twilight Sparkle: Wasn't that the one where you all met that blob of ooze that was eating all the kids in the Goosebumps books?

Nico: That's the very one. That was one of our most action packed adventures dealing with one of the most barbaric monsters ever.

Wendy (Goosebumps): Yeah. I was one of the campers of Camp Jellyjam. Here's what happened back then.

Wendy told them what happened during the events of chapter 821 and it was horrifying. When she was done they were shocked.

Twilight Sparkle: That's horrible!

Fluttershy: Goodness!

Me: And we also met the Dino Thunder Rangers before we went to Jellyjam.

Connor McKnight: I remember that. That was so cool!

Me: Yeah it was! And it was awesome that we now get to take down many of your enemies too. But what would really be satisfying is if we destroy Mesogog forever.

Nico: Yeah but we'll wait on that.

Laney: Yeah.

Pete: (to Goofy) Yep. This is definitely like the good old days.

Goofy: Yep. You said it.

Nico: This camp must be as good as you all say it is. And I have a feeling that Filthy Rich's human version will come back to the camp to try and do it again.

Me: If he does we'll be ready for him. I have a plan.

Nico: We'll have to see it later.

Me: Yep. But we'll put the camp under our protection and endorse it and the Rainbooms can do so too.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: We would like that J.D.

Me: Awesome.

Granny Smith: Here we are guys!

We arrived at Camp Everfree.

Me: Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: Welcome to Camp Everfree everyone.

Lola: Wow!

Dirt Boss: How long has it been since you girls have last been here?

Sunset Shimmer: I don't really know.

Twilight Sparkle: I think it was 2 years ago.

Applejack: But it will be great to see Timber Spruce again.

Me: Who is Timber Spruce?

Applejack: He's Gloriosa's brother. You would like him.

Me: He would make a great addition to the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Fluttershy: Good idea.

Gloriosa was watching the campers and seeing them having fun when she saw us.

Gloriosa: Hey guys!

Twilight Sparkle: Gloriosa!

They hugged.

Gloriosa: This is quite a surprise!

Me: Good to see you here Gloriosa. Wow. This camp is awesome.

Gloriosa: It sure is.

Timber Spruce came.

Timber Spruce: What's going… (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: You too. You must be Timber Spruce. We heard so much about you and Applejack told us about you too.

Timber Spruce: I can tell and Twilight, Applejack, everyone it's great to see you all again.

Applejack: Same to you Timber.

Twilight Sparkle: How have you been?

Timber Spruce: Really good thanks.

Me: Awesome!

Timber Spruce: (Sees the Masters of Evil) You all must be the Masters of Evil.

Pete: That's right.

Webstor: (to Timber Spruce) Gloriosa has been a really good fighter whenever there's a usual battle with Stinky Butt.

Timber Spruce: I heard all about that. That is so awesome!

Me: And I'm amazed how she handles his foul reeking stench.

Crag: Stinky Butt was one of our enemies before he joined the Masters of Evil as Loki's frenemy.

Chunk: Yeah and he was a tough guy.

Me: He sure is.

Timber Spruce: Wow! I'm proud of my sister for helping you all out.

Me: We are proud of her too.

Timber Spruce: I heard she helped you all in a terrible war.

Me: Oh yeah. That was one of our most epic adventures we've ever had. The fate of the universe hung in the balance and we couldn't let everything be destroyed.

Eli: Yeah. It was an epic battle.

Timber Spruce: Wow!

Sunny Flare: Gaea Everfree wasn't part of the war though. She was killed in the Ridonculous Race.

Me: Yep. And I have a feeling that she will be back.

Gloriosa Daisy: Oh no.

Me: Don't worry Gloriosa. If we can destroy 26 of the most dangerous enemies that Equestria has ever seen then we can do the same to Gaea Everfree.

Gloriosa: Thanks guys.

Nico: You're welcome.

?: Well look who is here.

We turned and we saw the HUMAN VERSION OF FILTHY RICH!

Me: (Whispers to Nico) That's the human version of Filthy Rich all right. Who does he remind you of?

Nico: (Whispers to me) A certain capitalistic monster whose name starts with a T and ends in a P.

Me: Yep. A merciless racist fuckmonger.

Gantu: (to EG Filthy Rich) Can we help you?

EG Filthy Rich: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. An honor to meet you. But I didn't come for pleasantries. I came to talk to Gloriosa about buying this camp.

Gloriosa: I already told you it's not for sale!

EG Filthy Rich: I am buying this camp whether you want me to or not!

Me: The nice lady said she is not interested! Also you're not gonna be getting this camp for one single red penny. Because as of right now this whole camp is hereby placed into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

The campers cheered.

Me: You're welcome everyone!

Abomination walks up to EG Filthy Rich.

Abomination: You're not getting this camp. But here's what you WILL be getting. A knuckle sandwich if you don't back the fuck off!

EG Filthy Rich saw Abomination and he was turned into THE TOXIC TERROR!

He roared ferociously!

Filthy Rich screamed in fright as his hair stood up in fear!

Filthy Rich ran.

EG Filthy Rich: YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE LAST OF ME!

Me: What a capitalistic freak! No offense to your version of your father Diamond Tiara.

Diamond Tiara: None taken J.D. but yeah that version of daddy is not my father.

Nico: Yeah I like the pony version of your father better.

Granny Smith: He's much nicer than this version.

Laney: By the way how did you turn Abomination into the Toxic Terror?

Me: That's easy. I had Yakumo here put a genjutsu on Abomination and made it look like he was the Toxic Terror.

Yakumo. J.D. came up with the plan for scaring him away,

Gloriosa: That is genius!

Me: Thanks Gloriosa.

Nico: Nicely done.

Me: Yep.

Air Man: Is there any food in this camp? I'm getting hungry.

Gloriosa: There is but we are running low on food.

Me: I think I can fix that for you.

I fired beams of pink energy and turned a bunch of flowers into Ulti-Meatum Burger trees, pizza bushes, meat bushes, and many kinds of fruit trees and bushes and food bushes and trees.

Me: Ta-da!

Gloriosa: Wow! That was amazing! J.D. how did you do that?

Me: We learned how to utilize the powers of the imagination.

Right Suzuki: That's right.

Me: Oh right. We also have tons of new members. These are the Japanese ToQger Power Rangers. And we also have the LupinRangers and PatRangers.

Kairi Yano: Pleasure to meet you.

Keiichiro: Same here.

Right Suzuki: It's an honor.

Gloriosa: Same here. Wow!

We got to eating food for lunch and we were hungry.

Muscle Man was eating some of the camp's food.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else love eating food at camp? My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Nico: Good one!

Gloriosa Daisy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: Yeah!

Trombipulor: (to Gloriosa) At least we know you've been spending time here when not on mission and the usual battles.

Gloriosa: Yeah this camp has been in my family for a long time.

Me: Wow! I can see that. It's a really good job for you.

Gloriosa: It sure is.

Me: Summer camp is much more fun than Winter Camp.

Mandy: Yeah winter camp is a total nightmare.

Nico: Isn't that how you also met Nergal Jr.?

Mandy: It sure is.

Me: I don't think we ever met Nergal's son.

Billy: Yeah my cousin is really cool.

Me: I bet he has the same kinds of powers his father has.

Billy: He sure does.

Mandy: And he can shapeshift.

Me: Whoa! That's neat.

Laney: Yeah it sure is.

Joey: (British Accent) It most sure is.

Me: Yeah.

Vince: It would be really cool to have him on the team.

Billy: Yeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeyeah! I would like that.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) I don't think this is the last we'll see of this version of Filthy Rich.

Me: I agree. But we'll be ready for him when the time comes.

Besides he can't do anything to this camp now that it's under our protection. Also we'll gladly endorse this camp.

Rainbow Dash: And so will the Rainbooms. We saved this camp from Filthy Rich the last time and we'll gladly endorse it.

Gloriosa: You would do that for me?

Me: We sure would. You are our friend and a great team mate Gloriosa and we always are there for our friends.

Gloriosa: Thank you guys.

Me: You're welcome

Motormaster: Me and the rest of the Stunticons will keep an eye out for Filthy Rich's car.

Gloriosa: Awesome!

Me: After we're done with lunch can you show us around the camp?

Gloriosa: Sure thing.

Me: Awesome.

Lazlo: I have a feeling this camp is gonna be just as good as Camp Kidney.

Raj: (Indian Accent) I like camp no matter where you are.

Clam: Camp fun!

Nico: Better than what it was like with Lumpus.

Enchantress: I'll put a spell around the camp. That way, if Filthy Rich tries to mess with this camp, he's gonna get punished big time!

Me: That's a great idea June. Good thinking.

Enchantress: Thank you.

We were finished with our lunch and we were shown around the camp. We saw the mess hall, the tents, archery grounds, sports grounds and more.

Lynn: I like the sports grounds. It brings back memories of my days at camp.

Nico: It sure does and it brings back memories of my days at Summer Camp.

Lori: Yeah.

Lynn Sr.: Boy everything here brings back memories of my days at Summer Camp.

Me: I didn't know you went to Summer Camp too Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Oh yeah! It was when I was with my dad and we went to Camp Mastodon.

Me: Cool! You guys must have had a lot of fun.

Lynn Sr.: We sure did.

Eli: That's cool.

Ets: It sure is.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah it sure is.

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) Lads, we need to stay alert. Filthy Rich and Gaea Everfree could show up at every moment.

Maria: (smirks) We should have Rolf beat up Filthy Rich if he comes here again.

Me: Nice!

Rolf flexed his muscles!

Rolf: Rolf is ready for them!

Ed: Party at Rolf's house!

Eddy: Shut up Ed!

Then I felt an incredible energy signal!

Me: WHOA! Do you guys feel that?

Nico: Yeah I sense it.

Eli: Whatever has that enormous energy is evil.

Ets: Is that it on the lake?

We saw a skeleton with green flames and it was really familiar.

Me: (Gasp) Oh no! Not him!

The figure came closer and it was THE LICH!

---

**The Lich**, also known as the **Lich King**, is the main antagonist of the cartoon series *Adventure Time* . He appears as the main antagonist of Seasons 2, 4, 6, and the Season 5 premiere arc, the final antagonist of *Adventure Time: Distant Lands*, and the overarching antagonist of every other season. He is an ancient undead entity who constantly attempts to bring extinction to all life in the multiverse, as well as the arch-nemesis of Finn the Human.

He was voiced by Ron Perlman, who also played Slade in *Teen Titans*, Xibalba in *The Book of Life*, Bular in *Trollhunters*, the High Mage in the 2003 *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* cartoon series, Warhok in *Kim Possible*, Stabbington Brothers in *Tangled*, Dieter Reinhardt in *Blade II*, and Drekk in *Men In Black: The Series* .

Background

Not much is known about the origins of the Lich, but it is hinted that he was created by GOLB's breath and sent to Earth as a Catalyst Comet, to destroy all life for him. According to the Lich himself, he was one of the monsters created before time existed, which means that he is older than existence itself.

Early on, the Lich (or Lich King) had a plan to suck all life from the Land of Ooo. Using the stolen power, he planed to destroy all life, but he was attacked by the hero Billy. He was trapped in a prison of amber in the heart of the Candy Kingdom after Billy personally pounded him into it.

## Escape from the imprisonment and First Defeat

One day, in the Candy Kingdom, Princess Bubblegum, the ruler of the Candy Kingdom, Finn the Human Boy, and Jake the Dog were thinking hard. While Finn and Jake were dreaming about regular day dreams, Princess Bubblegum saw a hellish scene where a threatening black shadow stands in front of a backdrop of flames. Fearing that the amber prison was weakening, she takes Finn and Jake with herself to the prison. They wear protective gems first so they do not fall prey to the Lich's mind-controlling voice, which was still a problem even though the Lich himself wasn't.

While they were up there, the Waving Snail (an Easter Egg which appears in every episode) comes out of Finn's backpack. Since the Snail was not wearing a gem, its eyes go big, hollow, and black with a strange glow coming from them. Slowly, Waving Snail moved to the sphere of amber. The Snail breaks the prison and an oily liquid comes out and forms the Lich, which turns into a black vapor and runs away, leaving behind a black trail of death.

Princess Bubblegum gives Finn the Gauntlet of Billy, which defeated the Lich the first time, and they start to chase the Lich. But Ice King comes in and pesters Finn and Jake for permission to marry Princess Bubblegum. Finn and Jake shut him out and run along where they come close to hit the Lich with a power beam from the Gauntlet several times but Ice King gets in the way.

Annoyed, Ice King decides to kidnap Princess Bubblegum instead. Just as the Lich is about to be blasted, Ice King comes in with the captive princess. This allows the Lich to escape to his Lair to regain his power via the Well of Power.

Following the Lich into the Lair, Finn and Jake are met by dead human skeletons which attack them, but are destroyed by the Gauntlet. Going down even farther, they look through a collapsed ceiling the Lich standing over the Well of Power (a radioactive pit of broiling green liquid). The Lich thrusts his hands into the Well and soaks up the power making pale green smoke come from the Lich's eye sockets.

Finn then fires a beam down at the Lich and Jake uses his stretching powers to make wings that glide Finn towards him. Before Finn could deliver another blast, the Lich grabs Finn by the Gauntlet and brings him up to his huge skull face. The Lich brings up a finger to its mouth and says *shhhhh* . The Gauntlet then explodes in thousand of pieces leaving Finn`s hand singed and then the Lich throws Finn to the other side of the room.

Ice King and Princess Bubblegum come in, see the Lich and freak out. Jake then goes up to the Lich carrying Finn on his back and barks at him. The Lich then simply creates a ball of burning green fire that hits Jake in the face, sending him teetering backwards. Finn hits the floor and shatters his protective gem and his world goes dark. The Lich tries to make Finn walk into the Well of Power, but Finn fights the heavy voice of the Lich King. He goes back into his world and Finn brings out the sweater that Princess Bubblegum had made him and uses that as his weapon.

Finn pulls the sweater in one eye socket and then out the other and starts to pull. Surprised, he staggers but then regains balance and laughs at Finn. The hero breaks the Lich's skull and he turns to dust, sending him to the floor.

Jake then helps Finn up and the Ice King frees Princess Bubblegum. With that the ice wizard drops Princess Bubblegum into the broiling Well of Power.

Later what remains of Princess Bubblegum is brought to a hospital where she is revived. But she seems *strange* . In her room she tells Finn to bring her some things. At that moment Jake comes in with Peppermint Butler but when Peppermint Butler sees Bubblegum talking to Finn, he goes on four legs and hisses at the Princess and scampers off.

When Finn leaves to get the 'things' for the Princess Jake tries to sing her a song but she is angered by this and twitches followed by yelling at Jake in an angry babble. Jake again tries to play a song and she put her hand into the large amount of picked flowers brought to her by Finn and Jake and they all wilt and die. Again Jake tries to sing and Bubblegum and her bed fly into the air and all of flowers are consumed by a fire that has the faces of a thousand of tortured spirits.

Jake runs out and tries to warn Finn that something is wrong and tries to prevent him from giving Bubblegum the 'things' she wanted. These things where bleach, gasoline, etc. but before Jake could finish Bubblegum takes all of the things from Finn. They enter her room and find Princess drinking the mixture of the toxic things that Finn had gotten.

Mutated Princess Bubblegum grown into a huge black demon which punches Finn and Jake through a wall and hurtle them beside the Ice King who was listening through the wall with a cup. The Princess grows even bigger until she break through the ceiling sending out chunks that almost kill several candy citizens.

While in the mutated demon body, the Lich runs to the gates of the Candy Kingdom and is fought by a giant Gumball Guardian who is easily smashed to bits. Finn and Jake go out to fight her but Finn is punched taking out some of his teeth he is sent back to the tower where he came from; Jake is then caught by the Lich and is strangled.

Finn and Ice King work together and Finn stalls the demon while Ice King freezes it and the plan works. But then Bubblegum's foot was frozen at a wrong angle and the ice covered Princess fell over and broke into shards.

A close up shot at the end of "Mortal Recoil" shows Waving Snail on a window ledge waving forcibly. Its eyes were sunken and dark and filled with a green deadlight which showed that it was a host body for the Lich King who was angry and looking for revenge on Finn. It is likely that since he is a lich, he would have a Phylactery, which would house his soul.

The Snail is used by the Lich in "Mortal Folly" to free the Lich from his amber prison. The Lich does so by taking control of Snail's mind and making him/her/it break open the prison. After the events of "Mortal Recoil", the Lich returns to the Snail's body. As of season 3, the Snail has continued to appear in every episode, now in possessed form. In "Following In Your Footsteps" the bear gives the possessed snail the hero's Enchiridon. In "The Lich," the Lich ends up changing bodies moving to that of the deceased Billy. After this, the snail no longer shows any further sign of possession as revealed in "Up a Tree."

## The Time Room incident

The Lich possesses Billy in most of the episode "The Lich," and tricks Finn and jake into gathering the gems of power needed to activate the Enciridion. The events surrounding how the Lich assumed Billy's identity remained ambiguous until the Season 5 season premiere where it was shockingly revealed by Prismo that the Lich was in fact wearing Billy's dead body as a macabre disguise the entire time when he refers to the Lich as, "a ghost wearing a dead guy".

Finn used his wish to wish that the Lich never existed. This however triggered a series of events that ended with Farmworld Jake coming in contact with the pool of green goo created by the Mushroom Bomb, mutating into a Lich/Dog hybrid and attacking Finn.

After seeing how horrible life was with the Lich never existing, Jake tries to save the day with his wish. Prismo tries to help him with the perfect wish and Jake ends up wishing to change the Lich's wish to sending him and Finn home. Jake and Finn go back in time and sees the Lich get ready to wish for the end of all life on Ooo. However, thanks to Jake's wish, the Lich ends up wishing for Finn and Jake to go home safely. Realizing what he said, a now surprised Lich tries to change his wish but it was too late and Finn and Jake go back to Ooo, with the Lich now stuck in the Time Room, his wish wasted. Finn is concerned with the Lich's wish but Jake assures him that everything is now fine.

## The Citadel and Third Defeat

Some time after the events of Billy and the Time Room, Finn learns of a place called The Citadel, where his father has been imprisoned.

The Lich is currently in a *standstill,* with no one to kill and lying lifeless in the Time Room. Finn tries to get the the Citadel by taking Prismo's human body, in which killing him will commit a cosmic crime and take Finn and Jake to the Citadel. However, with a new presence in the room, the Lich springs to life and knocks Finn and Jake aside, killing Prismo and destroying his human body. A portal opens and the Lich laughs, before being crystallized and drawn into the portal.

Finn and Jake grab on to the Lich's crystallized form, and it is drawn to a sphere in the middle of the Citadel alongside countless other villainous creatures. As Finn and Jake search for Finn's dad, the Lich's breath corrupts the crystal and releases a noxious gas throughout the citadel, lighting a black fire and melting the crystals imprisoning the creatures within. After Finn and Jake reunite with his father (who does not recognize Finn) the Lich appears in the water and the crystal containing him explodes, reducing him to a skeleton.

The Lich, as a skeleton, knocks out Jake and Finn, and slowly walks towards them. He proclaims that he will use the Citadel's denizens as an army and extinguish all light and life. He reaches out his hand to Finn to kill him, but Finn sprays the Lich's hand with a Guardian's blood, causing flesh to grow on the Lich. In pain, the Lich starts uttering nonsense, and Finn, realizing this weakness, sprays Lich with the blood, causing him to grotesquely mutate and collapse. When Finn returns to Jake after failing to reach his father, Jake reveals the Lich reborn as a human child, and it is though that his mind is rebooted. At the end of the episode, "Baby Lich" says a proud "Hello!"

## An Evil Lurking Within

However even turning into a baby wasn't the last we have seen of the Lich In the episode "Gold Stars" his human child form, Sweet Pig-Trunks (Sweet P) has a nightmare about his past life as the Lich as he appeared in "Mortal Folly" laughing and destroying everything. It can be implied that he has frequent nightmares. When the King of Ooo and Toronto threaten to burn down the orchard, the Lich regains control over Sweet P and almost kills them. With this said, it is revealed the Lich is still alive, but just trapped inside Sweet P's subconscious and awakens when he sees fires, or is threatened.

## Farmworld Lich and the Lich's Hand

In "Crossover" since the emergence of the Lich possessed Jake in Farmworld he has been working to open a portal to the multiverse with Farmworld Finn with the ice crown at his side. They use the Enchiridion from Farmworld to collect gems and activate it using Bobby (Farmworld Billy). The real Finn and Jake then arrive to stop him by orders from Prismo. They fight off the Lich but end up with Finn getting frozen and Jake getting captured. When Farmworld Finn opens the portal he is excited to live everywhere, but is brought down by the Lich when he says that in every dimension Finn and his parents would die. The Lich is about to kill Jake when frozen Finn's grass hand grows out a vine and cuts the Lich's hand off freeing Jake. Jake then tosses the hand into the portal and it arrives in Ooo. The Lich is then destroyed by Finn and Farmworld Finn using the maid. Saving Farmworld and freeing Farmworld Jake from the Lich's control.

In "Whispers" the Lich hand from Farmworld still contains a portion of the Lich's spirit and has been chasing after Sweet P to change him back into another Lich. It is revealed that the Hand contains the same consciousness as the original Lich, and can speak like the Lich. Finn chases the hand to the Lich's pit where it tries to throw Finn into it. Sweet P then arrives to help Finn but then the hand tries to convince Sweet P to join him but Sweet P refuses and kills the hand with Finn's sword.

## The Lich's status after the finale

Although the Lich himself did not appear during GOLB's arrival, it is certain that his spirit still exists within Sweet P. One thousand years after the events of the show, Sweet P is shown as an adult hero wandering the Land of Ooo, so it can be assumed that the Lich's spirit is still dormant. Nevertheless, as Sweet P is depicted as having become a hero like Finn and Billy, it's highly likely that the Lich's control over him is possibly gone or is at least controlled.

When the Lich's hand fell into the portal to the Multiverse, it separated into all dimensions as seen by Jake. The Multiverse is an infinite number of dimensions, so the hand itself has become infinite, which means that the Lich, in fact, has reached eternal existence.

What may have become of these multiplied hands, however, is up to speculate, and it's unknown whether the Lich can reconstitute from these hands or not.

*Adventure Time Comics*

The Lich returns again as the main villain in the first 3 issues. In the first issue, it escapes the Waving Snail by journeying into The Bag of Holding, an ancient artifact capable of sucking up the entire world. The Waving Snail returns to its original form and the Lich to its skeletal form seen in "Mortal Folly". The Lich seeks revenge on Finn and Jake and the Land of Ooo by sucking people in the magical Bag of Holding, which contains mostly sand and Desert Princess, a sand-controlling fusion of various Candy People sucked into the bag on a previous occasion. The Lich's goal was to suck all of Ooo into the bag and throw it into the sun, but Finn and Jake, with the help of Desert Princess, Princess Bubblegum, Marceline, Lumpy Space Princess and an army of Finn and Jake clones made from ice and desert sand, tear a hole in the bag and assault the Lich with physical blows and "battle burn" insults until the bag is destroyed and the Lich is hurled into the sun. The sand from the bag is later used by Desert Princess to fill in the hole in the planet made from the Mushroom War.

As stated above, this story is not canon to the TV series' continuity.

---

Finn (Adventure Time): It's the Lich!

Jake the Dog: I thought he was destroyed!

Me: He is obviously back for revenge!

The Lich came and he saw us.

The Lich: You are strong J.D. I'm impressed you managed to defeat me the last time.

Me: And this time you will be destroyed forever.

The Lich: There is only darkness for you, and only death for you and your people. I will command a great and terrible army. We will sail to a billion worlds. We will sail until every light has been extinguished. You are strong, child, but I am beyond strength. I am the End.

Me: I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. The Beginning of all life and the End of all Evil.

Tom: (thinking of Tiaane) A friend once told us these words.

Kaz: Every end's a beginning.

Sarah: Every beginning's an end.

Peyton: And dude, your end's beginning right now!

Me: That's right!

But then I saw right into the Lich's eyes and there I saw a horrible revelation! It was all because of the Lich that most of the entire human race was completely destroyed! It was because of him that the Holocaustic Event called the Great Mushroom War happened. He possessed a man and launched an all out Nuclear War that destroyed much of the entire human race and forever changed the planet and resulted in 15% of the entire planet being completely blown to space dust! It was all because of him that he was going to destroy everything and kill everyone! It was all because of the Lich that he killed most of the human race and destroyed much of the planet in a terrible Nuclear Holocaust that wiped out 99.99999999% of the human race and left Finn as the only one left!

Me: I can see it now! (GROWLS) YOU!

I clenched my fist so tight and blood poured out between my fingers.

Me: You destroyed the entire human race in Finn's world! You are the one that started the Great Mushroom War and annihilated the entire human race but Finn!

The ground then started shaking violently as my rainbow aura swirled around me!

Me: I will avenge every single person you killed! ALL OF THEM!

Then my power exploded out and my rainbow aura exploded out in a massive vortex of rainbow fire and energy that went incredibly high into the sky!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: WHAT POWER!

Ets: UNBELIEVABLE!

Emma (ELGVTWD): WHOA THAT IS POWERFUL!

Twilight Sparkle: What is happening to him?

Sunset Shimmer: Something got to J.D.!

EG Filthy Rich came.

Rolf: (to EG Filthy Rich) You have broken the celery stalk on the back of a sea urchin!

Tsukasa: Um… what did Rolf just say?

Varie: He is REALLY pissed!

Rolf then thrashed EG Filthy Rich into pulp!

Suddenly the vortex of rainbow fire faded and in the center of a ring of rainbow fire, I was forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:35)

My hair was now rainbow color and my clothes were all made entirely out of pure rainbow fire and the elemental forces of nature were swirling around my hands and I had the 10 tails of the 10-Tailed Wolf and my wings were now made entirely out of pure rainbow fire and my sword now had rainbow fire around the blade. My aura had the elemental forces of nature all swirling around me with incredible power. I was now a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX-HARMONY 10,000,000,000 RAINBOW FRIENDSHIP HARMONY PHOENIX!

Nico: WHOA! Look at J.D.!

Varie: Wow! J.D. you look incredible!

Eli: Wow! His power is completely unreal!

Ets: WHOA!

Rachel S.D.: WOW!

Nico: J.D. how do you feel?

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **I'm more powerful than ever Nico. I feel amazing.**

Eli: Wow!

Naruto: Bro you look incredible! It's like you've become a whole new different person.

Me: **I know bro.**

Then I sensed a surge in darkness and I saw that it was coming from Gloriosa and a blob of darkness separated from her and it formed into GAEA EVERFREE!

---

Gloriosa Daisy appears in the film as the cheerful director of Camp Everfree alongside her brother Timber Spruce. She promises the Canterlot High School campers a full week of fun activities, including ones never before offered by the camp. Despite her excitable behavior toward the campers, she shows slight animosity and disagreement toward her brother in silence.

Throughout the film, Gloriosa shows much devotion to the camp and its campers, trying to provide anything they might need at any given moment. However, she exhibits strange behavior that Sunset Shimmer notices, including tension with local businessman Filthy Rich, sneaking around the camp forest at night, and heated arguments with her brother. Sunset initially comes to the conclusion that Gloriosa and Timber are arguing because of Timber's desire to sell Camp Everfree. However, when Sunset's changing magic grants her the ability to see Gloriosa's memories, it is revealed that Gloriosa is under a considerable amount of stress trying to keep the camp from being bought out by Filthy Rich.

With Camp Everfree in danger of closing, Gloriosa despairs until she discovers a set of magical geodes in the nearby crystal cave; taking possession of five of the geodes grants Gloriosa magical plant-controlling powers. She uses these powers to try and save the camp, but she inadvertently causes several incidents around the campgrounds. This especially puts her at odds with Timber Spruce, who perceives the geodes' power as too dangerous and fabricates the legend of Gaea Everfree to cover for his sister's actions.

Even after being found out by Sunset Shimmer and Twilight Sparkle, Gloriosa remains determined to save her camp, and she uses the power of the two remaining geodes to transform and become stronger. She then uses her magic to enclose the entire camp in a giant dome of brambles, promising to protect the campers and everything she holds dear. When she is unable to be reasoned with, Twilight and her friends use their own magic to destroy her brambles and defeat her.

Upon being returned to normal, Gloriosa reconciles with her brother and apologizes to the campers for her misguided actions. With the help of Twilight and her friends' Crystal Gala fundraiser, she is able to keep Camp Everfree from closing. After the Rainbooms perform Legend You Were Meant To Be, she interrupts an intimate moment between Twilight and Timber to introduce Timber to some new camp donors who were friends with their parents.

---

Gaea Everfree: I am back!

Nico: WHOA! Gaea Everfree!

Tala: (to Gaea Everfree) Look, you really have no reason to want to kill us. Rolf is clearly keeping Filthy Rich from tearing down this camp. Not to mention that it's under our protection.

May: You're welcome by the way.

Unknown to Gaea Everfree, Eddy was sneaking up behind her. He quietly took out his blaster and aimed it at the back of her head.

Eddy fired it and it hit Gaea and blew her head off.

Nico: Nice shot!

Gaea's head regenerated!

Eddy: Oh crap!

Selene, Kangor, Speed Demon, Vulkanus, Shiva, Whirlwind, the Box Ghost, Dr. Polaris, The Gentleman Ghost, The U-Foes and the Wrecking Crew then appeared.

Me: **Selene, Kangor, Speed Demon, Vulkanus, Shiva, Whirlwind, the Box Ghost, Dr. Polaris, The Gentleman Ghost, The U-Foes and the Wrecking Crew.**

Vector: Whoa! J.D. is that really you?

X-Ray: You look incredible!

Vapor: How did you get this new transformation?

Me: **I saw a terrible revelation involving the Lich here.**

Shiva: WHOA MAN! Is that the Lich we were told about from The Ice King?

Me: **The very same one.**

I went over everything he did and they gasped in shock and horror! So did us. We all were horrified!

Vulkanus: Oh man! That's horrible!

Speed Demon: J.D. now has a very good reason for wanting to destroy the Lich.

Dr. Polaris: Yeah!

Nico: Whoa man! The Lich is the one that caused the world and most of the entire human race in Finn's world to be completely destroyed!?

Varie: That's horrible!

Vince: I can't believe that he lead Finn to being the last human left!

Flame Princess: Oh Finny. I'm sorry.

Finn: It's all right F.P.

Me: **And I'm going to make sure that I get justice for every single life this monster snuffed out!**

Bane: Show no mercy to this monster J.D.

Me: **With pleasure.**

Shiva: By the way, Gloriosa, this is a really nice camp.

Gloriosa: Thank you.

Selene: (sees Rolf beating up EG Filthy Rich) Sounds like Rolf is having the time of his life.

Dr. Polaris: He sure is.

Speed Demon: Considering that the Lich is here, I'm surprised you haven't killed Gaea Everfree already.

Eddy: I tried, dude. I really did.

Selene: And you did your best Eddy.

Me: **This is gonna get ugly really fast.**

Vulkanus: It sure looks like it. We also have new recruits.

3 figures came out and they were DR. ABEL CUVIER, THE GHOST OF KING RAMSES AND PUPPETMON!

---

## King Ramses

**King Ramses** is the ghost of an ancient Egyptian Pharaoh and the main antagonist of the episode "King Ramses' Curse" of *Courage the Cowardly Dog* . He brings about three plagues on the Bagge family in order to retrieve an ancient slab that was stolen from his tomb. Eustace, realizing that the stone tablet is worth a huge amount of cash, refuses to give it back despite being plagued by the mummy's curse.

He was voiced by the series' creator John R. Dilworth.

King Ramses is the mummy of an Egyptian pharaoh whose soul is disturbed when a stone tablet is looted from his tomb. He first confronts the two greedy grave robbers who hid the slab next to the Bagges' water pump, sending a swarm of locusts to devour them.

When Courage finds the relic, Eustace is initially uninterested, but immediately clings to the slab when he realizes it's worth a million dollars. King Ramses visits the farm and demands that the slab be returned.

Even after being warned of suffering the mummy's curse and the insistence of his wife Muriel to give it back, Eustace refuses telling Ramses that he must give him milion dollars in order to get it back. King Ramses then bestowed three plagues upon the Bagge family, each worse than the last: a flood, loud repetitive music blasting from a phonograph, and a swarm of very hungry locusts. In the midst of the third plague, Eustace finally relents, but changes his mind quickly and claims the slab again.

King Ramses appears to have one more curse in mind and finally returns to his tomb, taking both the slab and Eustace with him, though as always, Eustace inexplicably returns unscathed in the next episode.

## Dr. Cuvier

**Abel Cuvier** is the main antagonist in the *Batman Beyond* episode "Splicers". He was a genetic scientist who developed the practice known as splicing. Abel Cuvier was voiced by Ian Buchanan, who would later voice Ultra-Humanite in *Justice League* .

## Past

Abel Cuvier's past is unknown but it is revealed that he eventually developed a penchant for splicing. He was later hired by the terrorist organization, Kobra, to teach Zander about the fundamentals of genetics.

### *Splicers*

Later in his life, rather than use his groundbreaking work for the betterment of mankind, Cuvier used it to start a trend to alter Gotham's youth, whether they wanted to or not. Cuvier also had three people become his spliced minions; King Cobra, Ramrod, and Tigress. After Batman learned of Cuvier's plans of attempting to kill District Attorney Sam Young (due to the DA outlawing splicing), he ends up getting captured by Cuvier and his minions. Instead of killing him, Cuvier injects Batman with bat DNA. The bat DNA would slowly turn Batman into a hybrid of man and bat. Despite this, Batman was able to rescue the DA from the three spliced minions. However, the bat DNA was starting to take effect as he began to turn into a man/bat hybrid.

Fortunately, Bruce Wayne was able to save Terry and extract the bat DNA. The two then decided that Cuvier needed to be stopped. So Bruce Wayne gave Terry a few Splice cures, so he could cure the three minions and Cuvier. After Batman managed to cure the three minions, he went after Cuvier. However, Cuvier injects himself with several animal DNA, including a Snake a hawk and a tiger, becoming what he considers a chimera.

Both Cuvier and Batman fought each other, with Cuvier having the upper hand. Batman then decides to inject Cuvier with multiple animal DNA. This caused Cuvier to go through an unstable mutation. After a long and grueling battle Batman, with the help from Ace the dog was able to defeat Cuvier by blowing up his facility. However, it's unknown what happened to Cuvier. It's unknown if he was killed in the explosion, or if he survived.

## Puppetmon

**Puppetmon** (also known as **Pinocchimon** in the Japanese version) is the second of the Dark Masters that the Digidestined faced.

*Digimon Adventure 01*

Puppetmon first appeared when he used the Digidestined as string puppets and attacks them with his Puppet Pummel attack. After MetalSeadramon was killed the DigiDestined go to Puppetmon's lair of Spiral Mountain which is a forest under the contol of Puppetmon's "toys". He lair is a mansion next to a forest.

He used voodoo dolls to let the Digidestined feel funny, and kidnapped T.K. to play a deadly hide and seek game (which had to be severely edited in the English dub, due to the original version involving guns and killing the other participant by shooting them), but T.K. tricked Puppetmon by tearing his map paper apart, destroying his remote, and destroying the television that looked like a camera.

Swearing revenge, Puppetmon summons three Garbagemon to attack the remaining Digidestined during Matt's absence. After Cherrymon tricks Matt and Gabumon into convincing to beat his rival, Tai, he meets up with his master. Just as the excited Puppetmon was going to watch Tai and Matt destroy each other, Cherrymon warns him that underestimating them could lead to a disaster, and to take them seriously. Puppetmon, on the other hand, feels like Cherrymon is letting him down and murders his minion out of anger, ignoring his warning.

While Joe and Mimi were taking care of Ogremon, Puppetmon showed up and Gomamon then Digivolved into his Ultimate form, Zudomon to fight Puppetmon, but he quickly defeated Zudomon.

Just then, Etemon (now as MetalEtemon) showed up and announced his return, but Puppetmon got annoyed by his singing and attacks him, allowing Mimi, Joe, Gomamon, Palmon and Ogremon to escape while MetalEtemon is distracted by the marionette. After tired of fighting MetalEtemon, Puppetmon returns to his mansion. The other Digidestined snuck into his mansion with Floramon and Deramon (who betrayed Puppetmon) did a sneak attack by shooting a cannon at Puppetmon just as he was returning. Angrily, Puppetmon ran, dodging the cannon attacks and Floramon and Deramon ran Digidestined then confront Puppetmon in a final showdown. At first, Puppetmon tricked the Digidestined by following him, then summoned a group of RedVegiemon, but were quickly defeated one by one. Puppetmon then used WarGreymon as a marionette to get the Digidestined, only to be knocked out by MegaKabuterimon and Garudamon destroys his hammer.

Just as Puppetmon was about to lose, he remembered Cherrymon's advice, and he summoned his "monster" mansion to keep the Digidestined busy while Puppetmon takes the opportunity to escape, as well as killing a remaining RedVegiemon along the way.

Just then, MetalGarurumon suddenly shows up, and Puppetmon orders him to attack the Digidestined, but he refused. Confused, Puppetmon tries to control MetalGarurumon as a marionette, but no avail. Matt showed up and told Puppetmon that no friends will be on his side because he didn't care about them. Angered, Puppetmon attacks, but MetalGarurumon destroys Puppetmon with his Metal Wolf Claw attack. Upon dying, Puppetmon asks Cherrymon's voice about what he dosen't have but the kids do, which is friends, then succumbs to his death. His mansion also collapsed upon his demise. Upon Puppetmon's defeat, the forest begins to disappear.

### *Digimon Adventure tri.*

Puppetmon reappeared in a flashback along with the other Dark Masters in Digimon Adventure Tri: Loss, where they attacked Maki and her Digimon partner, Megadramon. The Four Holy Beasts gave their power to Megadramon to defeat the Dark Masters.

### *Digimon Fusion*

In *Digimon Fusion*, Puppetmon's more of a slave than he is an actual villain. Puppetmon was forced to serve GranLocomon. When the Fusion Fighters showed up in Dust Zone, Puppetmon stole Mikey's Fusion Loader and gave it to GranLocomon. He felt sorry for what he's done and decided to team up with the Fusion Fighters. When the Fusion Fighters got close to GranLocomon, his minion; Hagurumon tried to stop them. Puppetmon manage to fight back and destroy Hagurumon. He also gave Mikey a MetalGarurumon DigiMemory card as a reward.

Me: **Dr. Abel Cuvier!**

Nico: Puppetmon!

Francesca: And the Ghost of King Ramses!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!

Courage hid behind Francesca.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa Dr. Cuvier looks wicked scary.

Dr. Cuvier: Nice to see you all again J.D.

Me: **Been a long time Cuvier. And you look just like you did when we took you down the first time. Also your splicing serum came in handy for us.**

Dr. Cuvier: How so?

Me: **We used it on an evil fashion designer named Helga Von Guggen and she turned into a horrific and gross monstrosity. It was a fusion of over 45 animals.**

Dr. Cuvier: Very impressive. Glad you put my serum to good use.

Me: **Indeed. Who are you three gonna be archenemies for?**

Dr. Cuvier: I chose Flamebird.

Puppetmon: I chose Yae.

King Ramses: Return the Slab! (Clears the throat) Sorry force of habit. I chose Naori Uchiha.

Naori: Wow!

Flamebird: This is gonna be fun!

Yae: All right!

Me: **This is gonna be good.**

?: Love the new look J.D.

A figure came out and it was TURTLEINI!

Me: **Turtleini. Back for round 2 and a Proper battle.**

Turtleini: I sure am.

Me: **We owe you one for helping us take down Professor Dick.**

Turtleini: You're welcome.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Turtlelini: Looks like you Rangers already met the Lupinrangers, Patrangers, and ToQgers.

Troy Burrows: We sure did.

Emma: It's so awesome!

Emma (ELGVTWD): It's awesome and really cool.

Turtleini: Yeah it is! Wow! Love the new look J.D.

Me: **Thanks.**

?: Blah see! Blah!

3 more figures came out and they were THE GHOST OF AL CABONE, THE WITCH DOCTOR OF MANU TIKI TIA AND THE WIKI TIKI!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! The Ghost of Al Cabone, The Witch Doctor and The Wiki Tiki!

Qin: Whoa man! It's been a while since we saw the Wiki Tiki.

Me: **Brings back memories. The Ghost of Al Cabone was one of the first monsters we busted when we were in middle school.**

Velma: Good times.

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for?

Qin: The Ghost of Al Cabone was Prestina, a former Magic Show Host that had her show cancelled. She was infuriated that her show got cancelled and she vowed that if she couldn't have a show at a TV Station then no one would. The Witch Doctor was really John Simms who was really the head of a Pearl Poaching Operation in Hawaii. And the Wiki Tiki was really a surfer named Manu who was running a very elaborate Real Estate Scam.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That's terrible. What did they get?

Qin: Prestina got 30 to 60 years, John Simms got 40 years and Manu got 45 years. Manu's Girlfriend Snookie now works in our greenhouse for community service.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa!

THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning and thunder crashed and out came one of Sailor Moon's enemies, THUNDERCLAP!

Sailor Moon: Thunderclap!

Thunderclap: Been a while Sailors.

Shanan: I didn't know that the Negamoon would have a Raidrumeran with them.

Qin: What is a Raidrumeran?

Shanan: They are weather warriors from the planet Raidrus in the Cigar Galaxy. They possess incredible power over the weather and can control it like nothing.

Qin: Whoa! That's amazing!

Thunderclap: Impressive that you know about my kind.

Shanan: Yeah it's handy to know all about the life in the universe.

Me: **Awesome. Time for action!**

Laney: Lets get them!

---

Battle 1: Kim Possible, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Sydney Burlington, Nanette Allbright, Sheila Castille, Roy Fitzgerald, Max Stennson, George Montgomery, Ken Armstrong, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva

---

Lady Shiva was first.

Shiva: (to Kim) This is exactly the reason why the Lich isn't in our group.

Kim Possible: Because he wants to destroy everything in the entire universe and the Multiverse.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah he is the ultimate evil. Finn and Jake told us all about him and how horrible he is and how dangerous he is too.

Scootaloo: Yeah that is nuts! I can't believe that he is responsible for destroying the entire human race in Finn's world!

Magma Gloom: Yeah that is pure evil! Now he wants to destroy everything in the universe? He's an Omnicidal Monster!

Flash Magnus: And J.D. and everyone faced him before? How terrifying!

Whirlwind: Yeah that was crazy!

Air Raid: Yeah it sure was.

Sydney: What happened during that battle was nuts.

Nanette: Yeah.

Sheila: Yeah it was crazy and extreme.

Lady Shiva: You are not kidding. The Lich is a horrible monster. Lets get it on!

Lady Shiva went at them and punched and kicked and slashed at them with her sword and they dodged her strikes and blasted her down with wind and energy blasts.

Kim Possible: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Sam Simpson, Pinkie Pie, Tornado Bolt, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Sidney Burlington, Nate Burlington, Sheldon Castille, Georgina Montgomery, Rice Fitzgerald, Maxxine Stennson, Kendra Armstron, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) What the Lich has done would make my former Hellfire Club comrades proud.

Sam Simpson: They should be terrified of him! We were told that The Lich wants nothing more than to destroy the entire universe and destroy all life as we know it!

Selene: Oh man! I take that back! You're right they would be terrified.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah what he did is awful!

Tornado Bolt: He's a monster of your worst nightmares!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) What the Lich has done is absolutely incomprehensible and unforgivable.

Sprocket: Yeah that is crazy!

Drobot: Drobot agree.

Sidney: Yeah that's nuts.

Nate: It sure is.

Sheldon: Yeah!

Selene: You're right about all that. Lets do it!

Selene fired red energy blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of energy and gears and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 3: Jessica Shannon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Kraven the Hunter, Mysterio, Doctor Octopus, Vulture, Sandman, Electro, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) So, I heard Lincoln has a new harem member.

Jessica: He sure does. Lincoln now has Minerva Mink in his harem.

Dr. Polaris: Oh wow! I love her. It's a darn shame she was kicked out of Animaniacs after 25 years.

Rarity: It most sure is. What a shame.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is. And Minerva is so beautiful.

Thunder Belle: I think she is amazingly hot.

Mistmane: She is a symbol of beauty.

Gill Grunt: Yeah she is.

Wash Buckler: Yeah!

Jessica: Also I love the way Minerva dresses.

Dr. Polaris: Indeed. She is smoking hot. Also I see you have all the members of the original Sinister 6 as a theme.

Mysterio: Yep and we're all back together after almost 4 years.

Electro: So awesome!

Doc Ock: Yeah man!

Dr. Polaris: Good theme idea. Lets do it!

Dr. Polaris fired magnetic waves and they dodged them and fired jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Jessica: That stings ya!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Jaden, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, John, Clint, Bobby, Coup, Stacy, Joan, Chloe, Bebe, Cammy & Sean Bolton, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) Did you guys enjoy meeting Minerva Mink?

Jaden: You better believe we did! And Lincoln got to save her from McWolf.

Fluttershy: J.D. said that it was like we were living the old cartoons of Tex Avery with him.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) We sure were and it was so amazing!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was so awesome and we faced McWolf in the Honey Marsh Realm of the planet Spyro was from.

Stealth Elf: It was a sweet and amazing adventure.

Thrillipede: It sure was! I loved it.

John: Yeah we all did!

Clint: It was Jawsome!

Bobby B.: It sure was.

Joan: Yeah we thought so too!

Speed Demon: Did the honey in the Honey Realm taste good?

Coup: It sure did and it was awesome!

Speed Demon: Wow. We'll have to see it next time when we take down one of Spyro's Enemies. Lets do it!

He ran at them with super speed and they dodged his strikes and they blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Jaden: THAT'S GAME!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Shanan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Ebon, Francis, Maria, Teresa, Shiv, Kangor, Rubberband Man, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) This camp really is nice.

Shanan: It sure is and it's amazing that Twilight and everyone were here before and that was a while back before the war broke out. Also I think it was before we fought the Royal Defenders.

Applejack: Yeah that's right. We fought Gaea Everfree before and we also got our Crystal Guardian Powers here.

Apple Bloom: It sure is cool. And it's amazing.

Frozen Fright: You said it. Those clothes that you all have on when you change are amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They sure are amazing lads.

Flashwing: They shine so amazingly.

Bash: Yeah they do!

Vulkanus: Very impressive too. And I see that you all have the Meta Breed with you all.

Ebon: Yeah we do!

Francis: Brings back lots of memories.

Maria: It sure does.

Teresa: Good times.

Vulkanus: No kidding. Lets do it!

Vulkanus went at them and they dodged his punches and kicks and blasted him all over the place with elements and earth blasts and smashed him down.

Shanan: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Tom Major, Sunset Shimmer, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Forever Red Rangers, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind

---

Whirlwind was next.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) Are you having fun in this camp so far?

Tom Major: You bet we are.

Sunset Shimmer: It's just as amazing as it was when we were here before.

Diamond Tiara: I can't believe that the human version of my daddy would tear down such a beautiful camp.

Toxic Horror: Yeah it's not right. This is a nice camp and it's awful that he wants to turn it into a spa.

Gusty the Great: I love a good trip to the spa but I would never build one on top of a camp like this.

Eruptor: Me neither.

Sunburn: Yeah that's not right.

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah it's crazy.

Tommy Oliver (Zeo): It sure is.

Whirlwind: Indeed. Lets do it!

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED POWER!

In a massive flash of light the Red Rangers all transformed.

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery red fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready and Whirlwind fired blasts of wind and they dodged his attacks and smashed him down with powerful blasts of fire and energy and knocked him down.

Tom Major: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 7: Omi, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Forever Blue Rangers, Motormaster and Onslaught VS The Box Ghost

---

The Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) So even after you guys put this camp under your protection, Gaea Everfree still wants to kill you guys?!

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) A most disgraceful and most dishonorable act she does.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and I was here the last time and I was having problems with Midnight Sparkle still.

Luster Dawn: I remember you told us that.

Star Swirl: Yeah that was crazy.

Spyro: But thank goodness you aren't going through that anymore.

Voodood: Yeah that was awful.

Billy Cranston: Yeah. J.D. did a great job helping you.

Rocky DeSantis: Yeah.

The Box Ghost: That's awesome. Lets do it! I AM THE BOX GHOST! BEWARE!

Blue Rangers: FOREVER BLUE POWER!

The Blue Rangers all transformed in a flash of blue light.

Blue Rangers: FOREVER BLUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery blue fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready and The Box Ghost fired boxes at them and they dodged them and smashed him down.

Omi: (Bows in respect) Most grand.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Randy Cunningham, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Forever 6 Rangers, Cybertron Menasor and Cybertron Sideways VS Kangor

---

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) (Jamaican Accent) I hope Rolf pummels Filthy Rich good, mon!

Randy: You and me both man. J.D. and Nico said that the human world version of Filthy Rich reminds him so much about Trump.

Starlight Glimmer: He does look like Trump in a way. Except he's not a White Supremacist.

Hex: He reminds me more about Scheck.

Cozy Glow: WHo is Scheck?

Kangor: I've heard about him mon. He was the President, Owner and CEO of Future Tech Industries and he threatened to tear down Arnold's neighborhood and put up a huge fancy mall. But he was stopped by the team.

Clover the Clever: Whoa! We were never told about that.

Short Cut: Yeah it happened before many of you joined us.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah it was crazy.

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah it was scary.

Kangor: Indeed mon. Lets get it on!

Sixth Rangers: FOREVER 6 POWER!

The Sixth Rangers Transformed in a massive flash of light.

Sixth Rangers: FOREVER 6!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of white fire went off behind them and they were ready. Kangor stomped the ground with his big feet and sent a wave of earth at them and they dodged it and blasted him all over the place with bones and energy.

Randy: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 9: Yugi Moto, Eli, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Forever Green Rangers, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost.

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: McWolf is a funny guy chaps.

Yugi: He sure is.

Eli: It was really funny how he reacted to Lincoln being in front of him.

Princess Celestia: He sure is a funny guy.

Minuette: He is hilarious!

Twinkleshine: Yeah he is!

Spotlight: Yep!

Tommy Oliver: Yeah he is!

Gentleman: Indeed. Lets get it on chaps shall we?

Tommy Oliver: We shall. IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Green Rangers: FOREVER GREEN POWER!

In a flash of green light the Green Rangers transformed!

Green Rangers: FOREVER GREEN!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of green fire went off behind them and they were ready! The Gentleman Ghost flew at them and they dodged his strikes and smashed him down.

Yugi: All right!

Eli: That is game!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Syd Chang, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Forever Yellow Rangers, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes

---

The U-Foes were next.

Vector: McWolf is funny! He cracks us up every time with his crazy shenanigans.

Vapor: Yeah we laugh ourselves sore to him.

Syd Chang: He is one of the funniest cartoons that J.D. knows and he is hilarious.

Princess Luna: He sure is funny!

Snowdrop: Yeah and he is as funny as he is when Droopy went after him.

Gari: I'll say.

Blackout: He is always funny.

Trini Kwan: Yeah he is.

X-Ray: He sure is.

Ironclad: You said it. Lets do it!

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW POWER!

The Yellow Rangers Transformed in a flash of Yellow Light.

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of yellow fire went off behind them and they were ready! The U-Foes went at them and they fired energy and gas and elemental blasts at the group and they dodged them and blasted the U-Foes all over the place and smashed them down.

Syd Chang: That is an adventurous win!

Princess Luna: A win for the night!

---

Battle 11: Lok Lambert, Trixie Lulamoon, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Forever Pink Rangers, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew

---

The Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: It's hard to imagine that a monster like the Lich can cause so much damage.

Piledriver: Yeah he's worse than all the villains put together.

Lok: You are not kidding on that.

Trixie: Even I would be terrified of him.

Silver Spoon: Me too. He is pure evil.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah he is a monster.

Kimberly: He's ultimate evil.

Thunderball: No kidding.

Bulldozer: Yeah.

Wrecker: Lets smash!

Pink Rangers: FOREVER PINK POWER!

The Pink Rangers transformed in a bright flash of pink light.

Pink Rangers: FOREVER PINK!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of pink fire went off behind them and they were ready! The Wrecking Crew went at them and punched and smashed them all over as the group dodged theirs strikes and smashed them down all over.

Lok: TAKE THAT!

Trixie: An awesome performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 12: Naori Uchiha VS The Ghost of King Ramses

The Ghost of King Ramses was next.

King Ramses: Now things are gonna be fun.

Naori: Bring it on.

Naori spread her butterfly wings and flew at him as he fired a wave of locusts at her and she blasted them with fire blasts and incinerated them and blasted King Ramses all over and smashed and burned him down.

Battle 13: Flamebird VS Dr. Abel Cuvier

Dr. Abel Cuvier was next.

Dr. Abel Cuvier: Now it's time to face a True Chimera.

Flamebird: Bring it on!

Flamebird flew into the air and Cuvier jumped and she dodged him and fired blasts of fire at him and burned him all over and then kicked him in the face.

Battle 14: Yae VS Puppetmon

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: Lets see how you like it when I destroy you!

Yae: Bring it on stick stick head!

Yae unsheathed her sword.

Puppetmon: (Echoing) PUPPET PUMMEL!

He smashed the ground with his hammer and sent a wave of fire energy and she dodged it and fired a blast of energy at Puppetmon and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Super Megaforce Rangers, Laney. Nico, Lana, Lola, ToQger Rangers and LupinRangers VS Turtleini

---

Turtlelini was next.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGA MODE!

Troy: **"Super Megaforce Red!"**

Gia: **"Super Megaforce Yellow!"**

Jake: **"Super Megaforce Green!"**

Emma: **"Super Megaforce Pink!"**

Noah: **"Super Megaforce Blue!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce S ilver!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Super Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Right Suzuki: Lets do it!

ToQger Rangers: ToQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAY BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

The ToQger Rangers transformed in a flash of rainbow light.

ToQ Ich, ToQ Ni, ToQ San, ToQ Yon, ToQ, Go, ToQ Roku, ToQ Nana!

ToQgers: *The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!*

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lola noticed that there was a safe on Turtleini's chest.

Lola: Where'd you get the safe?

Turtlelini: Vypra decided to make it fun by giving you guys a challenge. She thought it would be awesome to have you all prepare for when you face the LupinRanger's enemies in the future by having us all get safes on us. And there's a prize inside each of us now.

Lana: COOL!

Nico: I like it!

Laney: Now you're talking!

Kairi Yano: Then lets get it on!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers Transformed!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps fingers) LupinRed!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LupinBlue!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LupinYellow!

LupinRangers: THIEVES OF JUSTICE! POWER RANGERS LUPINRANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice, we're taking your treasure.

Nico: And kicking your big ugly ass!

Turtleini: Bring it on!

Nico fired energy blasts at him and they hit him all over and Nico kicked him down and he grabbed him and held his arms.

Kairi put his morpher on the safe and it cracked it and he opened it and in it was a big beautiful blue jewel.

Lana took the jewel.

Lana: Wow! What a jewel.

Turtleini: That's the Jewel of Poseidon. It gives the one who has it total control over all of the water of the World.

Lana: Wow! That is amazing!

Lola: Yeah it is!

Nico: It sure is. Vypra must've found lots of good treasures and mystical artifacts for us to use.

Turtleini: She sure did.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico jumped away in front of him.

Nico: Now that we know we have something fun in store, lets finish this.

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGAFORCE CANNON!

They inserted their keys and charged it up.

Kairi: LUPIN STRIKE!

Right Suzuki: HYPER RESSHA!

He put in the Hyper Ressha and got his awesome gold train battleizer and the rangers loaded the trains into the 6 train blaster.

Nico: Fire!

Nico fired a Kamehameha Wave and everyone fired energy blasts and the Rangers fired a powerful blast and they hit Turtleini and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Turtleini was dead!

Nico: Turtleini you have failed this universe again.

LupinRangers: We bid you one final Adieu.

Nico: YEAH!

Lana: That was fun!

Laney: Yeah it was!

Lola: I'm gonna like this one.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: Like the treasure chests I put into the monsters?

Nico: You bet we do Vypra! This was so much fun.

Lana: Yeah it was!

Vypra: Glad you all liked it. You all can practice to get ready for when you face the LupinRangers Enemies coming up shortly.

Nico: Awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 16: J.D. Knudson VS The Lich (Adventure Time)

---

I was facing The Lich. It was the 2nd battle with him since chapter 579.

Me: **I will never forgive you for your crimes Lich. You plagued our universe for far too long and I will not let you destroy it!**

Lich: I am the end and you will die.

Me: **You are the one that will die!**

I flew at him at incredible speed and punched the Lich in the face with so much devastating force and it shattered his skull into dust in an instant!

Me: **This is for all the pain you caused. RAINBOW FRIENDSHIP SLASH!**

I slashed the Lich all over with incredible speed and power and smashed him all over the place. I then held out my hand and Super Hakaied him with just a thought! He was erased from existence for all eternity and the people he killed were all avenged. The eons long terror of the evil Lich who slaughtered and annihilated so many innocent lives has been silenced forever.

---

Battle 17: Rio Kastle VS Thunderclap

---

Thunderclap was next.

Thunderclap: Now you are gonna be electrocuted.

Rio Kastle: We'll see about that!

Rio fired a wave of blue fire and Thunderclap fired a blast of lightning from her drum and the blasts collided and Rio teleported and kicked her in the back and blasted her with blue fire and it burned her all over.

Rio: Take this one! BLUE FLAME DRAGON BLAST!

She fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a deadly dragon and incinerated her into nothing.

Rio: I'm gonna love having you for an archenemy thunderclap.

---

## Battle 18: Velma VS The Ghost of Al Cabone

---

The Ghost of Al Cabone was next.

Al Cabone: You better know who you are messing with see.

Velma: Oh I know exactly who I am messing with.

Velma fired a wave of fire and burned Al Cabone all over.

---

## Battle 19: Pele VS Wiki Tiki

---

Pele was facing the Wiki Tiki.

Pele: Time for this goddess to burn.

Wiki Tiki: (ROARS)

He fired blasts of fire from his mouth and she dodged them and blasted him with lava and burned him all over.

---

## Battle 20: Kanaloa VS The Witch Doctor

---

The Witch Doctor was next.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) Lets me show you the true Hawaiian Spirits from within.

Witch Doctor: We'll see about that!

Kanaloa blasted him with lava rocks and lava and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gaea Everfree!

Me: **You will never be welcome here at Camp Everfree again!**

Gaea Everfree: We will see about that.

Nico: Yes we will.

Gia: You're not tearing this camp down on our watch!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers!

Me: **Time for this Nature Monster to be Burned!**

I fired a massive blast of fire at Gaea and burned her all over!

Ninren and Maxxor blasted and slashed her all over the place.

Shirahoshi fired energy blasts at Gaea and smashed her down with an incredible punch.

We blasted her all over with incredible energy blasts and more.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MENACE OF NATURE! (BLASTS GAEA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECH STYLE NINIA ART: STEAMPUNK BLADEDANCE BARRAGE!

He fired bladed gears.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT NATURE FREAK! (BLASTS GAEA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Shirahoshi, Hoist, Crankcase and James used the Mermaid and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shirahoshi's water powers, Armada Hoist's strength, Crankcase's laser blaster and James' powers and his Pokemon powers 100-fold.

Shirahoshi and Armada Hoist: SMASHING MAELSTROM BOULDER PULVERIZER!

Crankcase and James (Pokemon): LASER POKEMON BLAST!

Shirahoshi and Hoist fired huge boulders and water and Crankcase fired laser blasts and James fired energy waves.

Lincoln: ORCHARD LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO PLUM TREE!

Applejack: ORCHARD STYLE: APPLE TREE MAYHEM!

Jessica: ORCHARD STING STYLE: LEMON TREE CRASH!

Yuna: ORCHARD HAWAIIAN STYLE: COCONUT WATER WAVE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: JACKFRUIT SMASH!

Entrapta: ORCHARD FLORIDA STYLE: ORANGE TREE MAYHEM!

Frosta: ORCHARD WINTER STYLE: CHERRY MANIA!

Perfuma: ORCHARD NATURE STYLE: GRAPEFRUIT CRUSH!

Shantae: ORCHARD MYSTIC STYLE: POMEGRANATE ROLL!

Hilda: (British Accent) ORCHARD BRITISH STYLE: KEY LIME CHAOS!

Menat: ORCHARD DARKNESS STYLE: POMELO MAYHEM!

Toph: ORCHARD EARTH STYLE: PEAR MANIA!

Mai: ORCHARD FIRE STYLE: AVOCADO CHAOS!

They fired fruits of different elements.

Gloriosa Daisy, Timber Spruce, The Mane 9, Eddy and Eli: NATURE ELEMENTAL FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln, Applejack, Jessica, Yuna, R. Mika, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Shantae, Hilda, Menat, Toph and Mai: FINAL SMASH: FRUIT ORCHARD MAYHEM!

They fired orchard fruits and the blasts all hit Gaea Everfree and she was dead!

BANG!

Eddy just shot Gaea Everfree in the head. And to make sure she stayed dead, he shot her in the chest.

Timber Spruce: Why did you shoot her in the head and chest?

Eddy: To absolutely make sure she stays dead.

Me: **Nice shooting though. But she is dead.**

Nicole: And her spirit is sealed in the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico: Awesome! Gaea Everfree you have failed this universe.

I powered down and I wobbled over.

Me: Whoa! What a rush.

Nico: Yeah that was awesome!

Laney: Yeah it was.

Gloriosa: I want to thank you guys for saving the camp.

Vulkanus: Aw, it was nothing.

Whirlwind: And Gaea Everfreee and the Lich are gone for good.

Box Ghost: Too bad Filthy Rich is still at large.

Kangor: Don't worry, mon. I think he knows not to mess with us now.

Me: Yep. And this camp is now under our protection.

Nico: Filthy Rich will think twice before messing with us.

Me: Yep and he now has R.P.P.T.S.D.?

Laney: R.P.P.T.S.D.?

Me: Rolf's Pulverizing Post Traumatic Stress Disorder.

We laughed at my joke.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Gloriosa: It sure was! (To the viewers) I am glad we've seen the last of Gaea Everfree. But the camp I have will always be protected with Team Loud Phoenix Storm on the job.

Me: You can count on that.

We later went back home after an awesome adventure and we had dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This was the 9th chapter for MLP and it was centered around the movie Legend of Everfree from Equestria Girls. It was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is a magical adventure of awesome medieval proportions as we go into the world of Eragon and help Eragon, Safira and friends destroy the evil Durza and make him pay for his crimes against the world of dragons.

See you all tomorrow.

# Medieval World of Dragons and Riders

In the world of Spyro, me and Stacy were flying over the wicked creepy and scary and dangerous Crocovile Swamp. We got word that McWolf took another good that would make a great addition to my harem.

Me: Boy this swamp gives me the creeps.

Stacy: It sure does. Why would McWolf take a girl all the way out here to this swamp?

Me: Good question.

We saw a castle up ahead and we knew that it was McWolf's castle.

?: HELP ME!

Stacy: I don't know who that girl is. But we have to save her.

Stacy concentrated and then her stomach growled.

She turned into Shredgirl and she was ready!

Me: Lets get him!

We smashed through the door of the castle.

Shredgirl: SHARK ATTACK!

McWolf: YAAAAAHH! (He turned into a window blind and rolled up)

I held out a feather and tickled McWolf and he was laughing hysterically.

McWolf: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Me: Where's the girl you got?

McWolf: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! She's up there in the castle tower.

Me: Simple.

Shredgirl: But like in those fairy tales.

We went up to the tower and Stacy reverted back and we got to the door and I kicked the door down and we saw a girl tied up in a chair. She had red hair and amber snake eyes and a yellow shirt and she had a long snake tail. She was really a Lamia from Greek Myth.

Stacy: Whoa! A snake girl.

Me: She's a Lamia, the Snake Women from Greek Mythology.

We went over and cut her free.

Girl: Oh thank you both. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Stacy: I'm Stacy Bolton. I was with J.D. so we can help you out.

Miia: I'm grateful. My name is Miia and yes I am a Lamia.

Me: Wow. And it's a pleasure to meet you.

Stacy: Same here. Your hair is beautiful.

Miia: Thanks.

Me: It sure is. Lets get you back to the estate so we can have you meet our team.

Miia: Awesome!

I carried her bridal style and her snake tail wrapped around my waist and we flew off back to the estate.

* * *

Back at the estate, everyone was watching TV and playing card games and Nico and May were making out.

Lola: Got any sevens?

Lisa: Go fish?

Lola: Dang it.

Me and Stacy came back.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey J.D.

Emerald Sustrai: I take it that since Stacy doesn't have a shirt right now that you two went on a mission together?

Me: We sure did and we have a new recruit.

Everyone saw Miia come in.

Nico: Wow! She's a Lamia from Greek Myth.

Eli: Wow!

Lola: She's pretty.

Miia: It's an honor to meet you all. My name is Miia.

Me: McWolf was holding her hostage a castle in the Crocovile Swamp of Spyro's world.

Spyro: Whoa! Sounds like he wants you to be a true knight in shining armor and grow your harem.

Me: Yep.

Miia: And J.D. is a true hero.

Me: Yeah. But McWolf is funny.

Stacy: He sure is.

Miia: But it's an honor to be part of the team.

Vince: Glad to have you with us Miia.

Miia: Same here.

We got to chatting about what Miia is like and all that and she is really good at climbing trees, swimming and even cooking. She is really awesome. But like all snakes she is awake during the day and asleep during the night. But we fixed that for her so that she can be in cold places and not get sleepy or slow down and be active even at night.

Miia: It's gonna be great being with you all. And if you all find my friends I want them to be part of your harem J.D.

Me: I think I can arrange that. McWolf is gonna be really busy.

Lola: Yeah he is.

Computer: ALERT! TEMPORAL DIMENSIONAL DISTURBANCE DETECTED.

Me: Uh oh. We haven't had one of those before.

Then a flash of light appeared in our living room and we saw a wormhole open up and then out of it came a bunch of figures. It was 3 teenage boys, 3 teenage girls and 1 robot.

Me: Whoa!

The wormhole closed.

Nicole recognized them and it was Crono and his team!

Jabberjaw: Are you guys alright?!

Nicole: Whoa man! That's Crono and his team.

Crono: Who are you all? How do you know us?

Marle: Yeah and where are we?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you all are in our World Tree Estate on the planet Earth.

Luca: Wow.

Robo: (Techno Voice) How did we get here?

Glenn: Yeah what happened?

Magus: Explain.

Me: You all were pulled in through a temporal dimensional vortex. It took you from your world in your time to our time in our world.

Eli: It's strange and complicated.

Marle: Wow.

Luca: Man that is amazing.

Ayla: Ayla agree.

Me: It sure is something.

Nico: But we'll help you all adjust here to our world.

Me: Yeah.

Runamuck: It's been a while since those kinds of vortexes opened up.

Me: It sure has.

Laney: Marle what was your world like?

Marle: We have so much to tell you all.

Crono: Yeah it's a strange thing.

He told us everything he did in his world.

---

Crono was born sometime prior to the year 1000 AD to a single woman named Gina in the city of Truce. In his youth, Crono befriended a girl named Lucca. doing the year 1000 AD, on the day of the Millennial Fair, Crono met Princess Nadia under the name of Marle, though he did not know it at the time. Together, they enjoyed the fair's festivities until the unveiling of Lucca's new invention, the Telepod. Always faithful to his friend, he agrees to test the device despite the potential danger. The transportation was successful, however, when Marle wanted to tests it, she is sent back in time. Crono bravely decides to follow her, and the ensuing quest has him rescuing her lost ancestor Queen Leene to ensure Marle's existence in modern times. Crono, Lucca, and Marle all return to the present, after which Lucca suggests he escort Marle home back home, as lucca had to more work to do.

while Returning Marle home back to Guardia Castle, he is accused of kidnapping her in attempts to thwart the throne. Represented by Pierre in a trial, Crono is sentenced to death by the Chancellor, regardless of whether he is found guilty or not guilty. while in prison Lucca frees him seconds before he is brought to the Guillotine and together, they flee the Prison Towers. On their way to Guardia Forest, while Marle tags along and the three travel to the Future era via an open Time Gate. Investigating the area in search of a means to return home, as Crono and his friends find food supplies for the inhabitants of Arris Dome, where he also meets his descendant Doan and learns that the ruined future was caused by Lavos. He vows to save the planet from destruction through the use of time travel. Shortly after, he assists a robotic robot named Robo in activating the Derelict Factory's doors to find a way back home.

after activating the Derelict Factory the four Entered the time Gate, while they arrives at the End of Time where he receives magical abilities. With the aid of these powers and the powers of his allies, Crono successfully refuges the Masamune by acquiring Dreamstone in Prehistory era and attempts to slay the Fiendlord, Magus, whom he believes is the root of Lavos's presence in the timeline. This leads him back to Prehistory era where helps the Iokans destroy the Reptites, thus securing the evolution and prosperity of the human race whose lives were jeopardized by these sentient lizards. directly afterward, he realizes Lavos was not summoned by Magus but is an alien species who fell from the sky in this time period. Attempting to follow the beast to the crater it created by landing, he is transported to the Antiquity era.

meanwhile In the Antiquity time era, he rescues Melchior from the Mountain of Woe and subsequently attempts to rescue Schala, the innocent Zeal Princess who is being exploited by her mother, Queen Zeal. When Crono confronts Lavos in the Ocean Palace of the Kingdom of Zeal as a result of the rescue mission, Crono sacrifices himself to save everyone present. with the help of time travel, his friends manage to replace him at the moment before he dies with a clone received from the Millennial Fair in 1000 AD., while saving his life. While the other six playable characters have many lines of dialog, Crono's responses to events are usually implied only through reaction and gesture, often for a humorous effect, which wrongfully depicts him as insincere at the moment of his resurrection, as Crono and the others confront Lavos, destroy it, and return peace to Guardia. After, Crono travels back in time to rescue his mother who haphazardly stumbled into a Time Gate.

---

When he was finished we were shocked and amazed!

Me: Whoa man!

Shanan: Oh man! I know all about Lavos the World Ender. He was a dangerous and horrifying parasite that can destroy any planet.

Nico: That's terrible!

Eli: Yeah!

Shanan went over his history.

---

**Lavos** (in Japanese: ラヴォス *Ravosu* ) is the main antagonist and final boss of *Chrono Trigger* . It is an alien parasite which crash landed in the year 65,000,000 B.C.

It was named "Lavos" by Ayla, a word she made up from the root words " *La* " meaning " *fire* " and " *Vos* " " *big* " in the Iokan language. Lavos' true name (if it even had one) is unknown.

Lavos has three different forms. The first form is the outer shell, which resembles the Peluda, a mythical beast in French mythology. The second form consists of a large humanoid form with two arms. The third and final form is Lavos Core, consisting of three parts: a humanoid center, and two floating 'bits'. Apparently, the absolute core of Lavos is one of these bits, since it can revive its other parts and destroying it defeats Lavos.

After its defeat, the original timeline Lavos is cast into the Darkness Beyond Time, where it merges with Schala to become the **Dream Devourer** . This merged entity would later mature to become the **Time Devourer**, the true overarching threat of *Chrono Cross* as it sought to consume all of spacetime and thus end the multiverse. Balthasar manipulated events in such a way to allow for Searge and his friends to obtain the titular Chrono Cross and finally kill Lavos.

Lavos felt on Earth in the year 65,000,000 B.C., quickly digging its way through Earth's subsoil. There it resided in order to store power, until in 1999 A.D., it raised to the surface and released all of his power, destroying the planet completely. Then it started spawning its offspring, who would continue the cycle.

Lavos came to Earth with the intention of draining its energy so that it could produce genetically enhanced spawn, which would then continue the cycle on other planets. In the North American version of the game, it is claimed once in the series that Lavos directly influenced all technology and life on the planet, evolving the planet's life forms to cultivate it, and make itself stronger. However, the line is absent in the Japanese version. In the original timeline, Lavos slept for millions of years, gaining power until 1999 AD, when it emerged and put the world into an apocalyptic state. However, because of the interference of many of the characters, he was summoned at two other points in time-12,000 BC and 600 AD. While traveling in 2300 AD, Chrono, Marle and Lucca see a video of the Day of Lavos which occurred in 1999 AD, and decide to prevent it somehow. Magus is also after Lavos for destroying his home era of 12,000 BC.

While the natural "dreamstone" is a substance responsible for the first evolution of human beings from animal apes to sentient creatures, it is revealed in *Chrono Cross* that Lavos is responsible for the creation and advancement of the actual *modern* human species. Upon impact, a splinter of Lavos's shell broke off. This becomes the focal point of *Chrono Cross*, the Frozen Flame. Lavos is also the final boss in *Chrono Cross*, except in the form of the **Time Devourer**, the result of the defeated Lavos assimilating Schala in the darkness beyond time. Using the eponymous Chrono Cross, Serge successfully separated Schala from Lavos, and destroyed the parasite once and for all.

## Overview

Lavos has an outer shell that resembles a cross between an ant and a sea urchin. This shell is incredibly tough, and considerable force must be used to crack it open. The shell is capable of projecting plasma beams, and can store enough energy to cause a nuclear winter. In the middle of the shell is an eye, where Inside the shell is a cave-like structure that emits faint green light. At the core, there is a creature resembling an astronaut at a desk, which presumably is spawned along with the rest of the body and lives its entire life within the outer shell; this is the true Lavos. Despite its appearance, it is incredibly potent in combat, capable of projecting potent laser beams from turrets in the ceiling as a defense mechanism.

Lavos burrows into the core of a world once it lands on it. It continues to absorb the planet's energy and direct evolution to the point where the inhabitants can create massive power plants, such as nuclear reactors. With this jump-start, it kills all or most of the inhabitants by making the world uninhabitable. It then moves to a point on the surface closest to space, and churns out babies, much like a female rabbit or gerbil (only asexually). These young Lavos can move through space without any mechanical assistance; although the species appears to already be biomechanical by nature.

## But… The Future Refused To Change

If Chrono's party loses to Lavos at any of its three forms outside the Ocean Palace encounter, Lavos destroys the world, leaving a screen with destroyed Earth and the line *But… The future refused to change.*

---

When Shanan was done we were shocked and horrified!

Me: Whoa man!

Marle: Yeah it was awful.

Luca: Lavos is a monster that will destroy everything and destroy all life in the entire universe. He will stop at nothing until he does.

Me: That is awful.

Nicole: Lavos is the ultimate personification of Universal Armageddon and we have to make sure he is destroyed forever or else our Earth is next.

Me: Yeah.

Cybertron Red Alert: How would you all like to join the team?

Crono: We would be honored.

Marle: On one condition.

Me: Name it.

Marle: We would like Schala to join us.

Nicole: I remember her. She did nothing to deserve the treatment she received from her mother. Poor girl.

Me: Yeah. She was a gentle soul and her mother Zeal ruined her. You got a deal. Lets see here.

I concentrated and looked for her in Crono's world and in the year 12,000 B.C. I found her and I saw that she was used as a sacrifice to Lavos! I knew I had to make sure that Lavos was destroyed forever.

Me: Oh no you don't.

I concentrated hard and snapped my fingers and I brought Schala to our world just as she was about to be sacrificed to free Lavos and then concentrated more and channeled super hakai energy and destroyed Lavos with it just as he was about to be resurrected! Schala was here in our world and she was unconscious!

Marle: Schala!

Marle went over and she saw her.

I then fell over weak and disoriented!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: J.D.!

Nico and Varie came over to me.

Varie: Are you okay?

Miia: What happened?

Me: That took an incredible amount of energy and power. I used my powers to teleport Schala to us in this time from the year 12,000 B.C. and then I super hakaied Lavos in that time just as it was about to be resurrected. That took 95% of my power.

Goku: WHOA! Here J.D.

Master Goku handed me a Senzu Bean.

Me: Thanks Master Goku.

I ate the bean and I was fully reenergized.

Me: Much better.

Schala: (Wakes up) (Weakly) What happened?

Marle: Schala it's me.

Schala: Marle? (Gasp) Marle!

She hugged her.

Marle: Thank goodness you are okay.

Schala: My own mother.

Marle: I know Schala. I know. but J.D. made sure that Lavos was destroyed.

Eli: It's a strange story.

Ets: You are in our time in the year 2021 A.D.

Me: 14,000 years into the future.

Nico: But the good news is that Lavos will never terrorize the world again.

Varie: Or destroy any planets for that matter.

Schala: Thank goodness. My own mother was a monster.

Me: Yeah she was. I destroyed her forever with Super Hakai and made sure she never hurts anyone again. Queen Zeal is now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Crono: Good riddance.

Laney: Yeah.

Nicole: Queen Zeal was a monster. She deserved to be destroyed.

Magus: Absolutely.

Glenn: Thou did a great job.

Me: Indeed Glenn.

Vegeta: By the way Glenn you look like a green hair version of myself.

Glenn: I most certainly do.

Me: He does have resemblance.

Nico: Yeah.

Crono and his friends joined the team and we got them some food and supplies.

Thundercracker: Luca, how would you and all of your friends like to go with us on your first mission?

Luca: We would be honored and it's gonna be so awesome!

Box Ghost, Shiva, Vulkanus, Kangor, Whirlwind, Polaris, Selene, and Speed Demon then appeared.

Box Ghost: Can me, Shiva, Vulkanus, Kangor, Whirlwind, Polaris, Selene, and Speed Demon come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to the world of Eragon.

Shiva: Awesome! I love Eragon!

Dr. Polaris: I read all the books and they were awesome.

Speed Demon: So was the movie.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Lola: Yeah it is.

Miia: It sure is. I read all the books on Eragon and they are amazing.

Me: They sure are. We're gonna be in for an amazing fight. Lets get ready everyone.

We got ready for an awesome mission into the world of Eragon. We opened a portal to the world of Eragon and we walked through it and we were in the land of Alagaësia.

Octane: This must be the place.

Me: Yep this is it. Welcome to the land of Alagaësia.

Laney: Wow!

Fluttershy: Wow. This is amazing.

Applejack: It sure is.

Luca: This is so cool!

Miia: Yeah it is. I have always wanted to see the world of the medieval times.

Me: This isn't the Medieval era Miia. This is a world of fantasy on another planet.

Nico: Yep. But this is where we'll meet Eragon and his friends.

Me: Lets go find him.

We walked around and we saw Eragon looking out at the sky.

Shiva: Are you Eragon?

Eragon: (British Accent) Yes I am. And you are?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of the Team.

Eragon: Oh my! I've heard so much about you. It's a great honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours. We're sorry to appear so suddenly like this but we came to help you all. We came from Earth to help you kill one of your enemies.

Eragon: We are grateful for that. You can help us kill King Galbatorix.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Eragon told us about him and how dangerous and ruthless he is.

---

Galbatorix is the main antagonist in the Inheritance series. He is a former Dragon Rider who became the king of Alagaësia by force.

In the 2006 film, Eragon, he was portrayed by John Malkovich.

## Descent into Madness

Born in the ancient province of Inzilbêth, and one of several siblings (all of whom were dead throughout the books), Galbatorix was accepted into the ranks of the Dragon Riders at the age of ten, after being traditionally tested for great potential. He quickly excelled in all areas of combat and spellcasting, which filled him with pride, arrogance, and vanity. Although some of his fellow Riders were wary of his swift rise to power, the majority of the order neglected caution, ultimately leading to their downfall. He was chosen by a dragon and became a Rider in his early years. His dragon Jarnunvösk was killed by Urgals some years later. Galbatorix, mad with grief and hatred, asked the Dragon Rider council to grant him another dragon, but they refused, sensing his mental instability.

With his request denied, Galbatorix took it upon himself to steal another dragon egg. He convinced a Dragon Rider named Morzan to leave the gates open to the place where the eggs were stored. Galbatorix stole a dragon. Then, he forced this dragon, Shruikan, to serve him by dark magic.

He formed the Forsworn, a group of thirteen dragon riders and their dragons loyal only to him, and killed all the other dragons and riders in existence, or so he thought. He proceeded to create a kingdom of his own that most of all Alagaësia's people called The Empire through which he ruled most of Alagaësia.

## The Empire

Galbatorix and his followers defeated both the elves and the dwarves, both of whom afterward went into hiding. Galbatorix then captured Ilirea with the Forsworn, where he deposed and murdered King Angrenost, the rightful ruler of the Broddring Kingdom. With this act, he proclaimed himself the new king of Alagaësia. From then on, his domain became known as simply the Empire. It should be noted that despite this, the Broddring Kingdom still officially existed, though by the time of the Rider War it was little more than a name upon royal decrees and became obsolete. Most of those under Galbatorix's rule never even knew it existed. His rule, though, was ruthless and cruel, and although much of the Empire stayed loyal to Galbatorix, there was a small rebel group called the Varden.

After naming himself king of Alagaësia, he took an active role among the Empire. Even so, he spent most of his time in his black castle in Urû'baen, formerly Ilirea. He spent forty years there, gaining power, enslaving his horde of Eldunarí, and never venturing beyond the walls of the capital. During this time, his Empire fell into chaos. After finally subjugating the spirits of the dragons confined in the Eldunarí he had captured, Galbatorix then embarked on a vicious and brutal military campaign to restore order in the Empire.

His ruthlessness and cruelty earned him the enmity of many places, such as Palancar Valley and its village of Carvahall, Eragon's place of childhood, although most of the Empire remained loyal to him, if only through fear. In particular, the country of Surda sought to remain independent of his rule, but did not feel it was wise to take up arms against him. Brom, a surviving Dragon Rider whose dragon, Saphira, had been killed in the Battle of Doru Araeba, sought revenge against Morzan and Galbatorix. He gathered together many people that had been exiled, imprisoned, or abused by the Empire, thus forming a rebel organization known as the Varden. With an elaborate network of spies and agents located throughout Alagaësia, it quickly became one of the most well-known organizations that opposed the Empire. During this time, the Varden assassinated many members of the Forsworn, Brom being a major contributor in many of the killings, leaving only one alive: Morzan.

After the fall of the Dragon Riders, Galbatorix had in his possession the last three known dragon eggs in Alagaësia. Try as he might, he could not get any of the eggs to hatch for his servants. A thief, hired by the Varden, named Hefring, later attempted to steal the eggs, but during his escape, he was only able to obtain one out of the three eggs. Morzan pursued this thief to Gil'ead, but Brom, still seeking revenge against Morzan, tracked him to there and slew him before he could, ending the Forsworn. He proceeded to transport the egg to the Varden, before going into hiding for about twenty years.

Prior to the War

After this incident, Galbatorix extended his friendship to Murtagh, son of Morzan, who had been living in Galbatorix's castle since the death of his parents. Murtagh, though knowing it would be unwise not to accept the offer, was seduced by Galbatorix's vision of turning the Empire into a Utopian society to benefit all Alagaësia, guarded and protected by a new order of Riders. Soon after, however, Galbatorix fell into a rage upon learning that rebels had intercepted and destroyed three brigades of Imperial troops, and commanded Murtagh to take a company of soldiers and decimate the village of Cantos, which was known to harbor the rebels. Murtagh refused the order when Galbatorix commanded him to slaughter the town's entire populace, and fled Urû'baen with his faithful teacher, Tornac. However, Galbatorix had anticipated this, and put soldiers to guard the gates to and from Urû'baen. While Murtagh was able to fight his way free, Tornac was killed in the struggle. Hoping to recapture Murtagh, Galbatorix sent the Ra'zac to pursue him.

Using his powers of dark magic, Galbatorix then took control of all the Urgal clans and placed his Shade, Durza, in command. He planned on using the ones who killed Jarnunvösk to eliminate his enemies before he chose to exterminate them at his leisure. One night, Durza and the Urgals ambushed the elven dragon egg courier, Arya while she was transporting the egg back to the Varden. Although Durza and the Urgals managed to capture Arya, their mission ultimately failed when Arya teleported the egg to the Spine, where it would be discovered by a young farm-boy named Eragon.

Galbatorix, now desperate to obtain the egg, told the Ra'zac to cease their pursuit of Murtagh and hunt down the egg instead. Their search led them to the village of Carvahall, deep in the Palancar Valley. Eragon, however, eluded capture, and Galbatorix would later learn that the egg had indeed hatched for Eragon, becoming Saphira.

Around the time that Eragon first became a Dragon Rider, Galbatorix, fearing an uprising in the north by local farmers, began the Northern Massacres, where he ordered mass raids by the Urgals on towns he suspected of supporting the Varden. His intentions were to scare them out of supporting the Varden and supporting him instead. Whole towns were decimated and their civilians slaughtered. At Yazuac, the entire population was murdered by the Urgals and piled together high at the center of the city. Some cities, such as Daret, were more fortunate, being able to fend off the Urgal attacks. Others, such as Carvahall, escaped the notice of the Urgals, being hidden by the mountains of the Spine. In order to cover-up these attacks from the general populace, Galbatorix had his agents spread rumors that the Urgals had allied themselves with the Varden, and that they were the actual instigators behind the attacks.

The Ra'zac would later encounter Eragon and Brom in Dras-Leona. They succeeded in murdering Brom later that night some distance south of the city, but were driven away by Murtagh, who had apparently been tracking them and Eragon. Murtagh, Eragon, and Saphira then made their way to Gil'ead, but were intercepted in their camp the night before they entered the city. Eragon was briefly imprisoned by Durza, but Murtagh and Saphira successfully rescued him, along with Arya.

Sometime in the same week, Galbatorix also planned to leave Urû'baen for the first in over a decade to deal with the ruler of Dras-Leona, Marcus Tábor, who had been disobeying orders and was becoming increasingly independent.

The Urgals pursued Eragon and his companions south towards the Beor Mountains, where the Varden was secretly located. By then, Galbatorix was aware of the location of the Varden.

## The Battle under Farthen Dûr

Eventually, Galbatorix hatched a plan to completely destroy the rebellion, the Urgals, and the dwarves altogether. He decided to make an all-out attack on the Varden and the dwarves in their capital of Tronjheim, a city that lay below the mountain of Farthen Dûr, with the Urgals. The Urgals, lead by Durza, would stage a surprise attack on Tronjheim via underground tunnels that connected his hidden fortress in Ithrö Zhâda, a captured ancient dwarven city formerly known as Orthíad. After they crushed the

Varden, they would proceed to kill the dwarf king and all his clan chiefs, eventually wreaking enough havoc upon the Beor Mountains to bring the dwarves to their heels. The Urgals would then be weak enough from the attacks that they would easily be wiped out by Galbatorix's armies. At the same time, he planned to capture Eragon and Saphira, so as to reestablish a new order of Dragon Riders under his control and recapture Murtagh.

In the Battle under Farthen Dûr, however, his plans ultimately failed when the Varden and the dwarves successfully fended off the Urgals by re-routing them and Eragon killed Durza. The Urgal clans turned on themselves, as Galbatorix forced them to unite against their rules.

Nevertheless, the battle wasn't entirely fruitless for Galbatorix. The Twins, two sorcerers that had served as Imperial spies the entire time they had been in the Varden, betrayed Murtagh and Ajihad by commanding a group of Urgals to ambush them. In the aftermath, Ajihad was killed while Murtagh was captured and brought before Galbatorix. Although Galbatorix was furious with Murtagh for defying his will, one of the dragon eggs hatched for Murtagh, and was subsequently named Thorn. Galbatorix then figured out Murtagh and Thorn's true names, and forced them to swear allegiance to him in the Ancient Language. With this act, Galbatorix made Murtagh his greatest general and taught him the secrets of magic and the dark arts. Galbatorix supplied Murtagh with multiple Eldunarí, enhancing Murtagh's power so that it was greater than Eragon's and that of the elves. Murtagh was also more powerful than any of the Forsworn had ever been, however Galbatorix kept the bulk of his Eldunarí for himself.

The Twins also provided Galbatorix with a very important detail: the name of Eragon's mother, Selena. They had figured out the connection between Eragon and Murtagh while scanning the former's mind. Therefore, both parties presumed that Morzan was Eragon's father, which would be demoralizing to the Varden if they knew that their enemy's own son is fighting for them. However, the Twins information was later discovered to be incorrect, as Eragon's true father was Brom.

Galbatorix desired to bring Eragon and Saphira into his service.

Saphira was named after Brom's deceased dragon and is the last female dragon in existence and when she breeds with one of his dragons, the entire species would be reborn once more. He gave Murtagh and Thorn specific instructions not to kill them.

## Continuation

Galbatorix was furious with Murtagh for allowing Eragon and Saphira to escape. Upon learning that Eragon and Saphira killed the Ra'zac, a disaster that could easily have been avoided had Murtagh and Thorn followed their orders, Galbatorix slew five nearby servants in a rage and then turned his wrath on Murtagh and Thorn. Then, he deployed Murtagh and a group of his painless soldiers to Surda, with stricter orders to bring Eragon and Saphira to him. However, Galbatorix's plan failed again when Eragon and Saphira drove Murtagh and Thorn away with the help of Arya and twelve other elves.

When Galbatorix heard the elves were attacking the north of his Empire, he responded quickly, rather than waiting for them to come to him. Murtagh was sent to Gil'ead to confront the elves.

While Oromis and Glaedr fought Murtagh and Thorn above Gil'ead, Galbatorix entered Murtagh's mind and asked Oromis to join him. Oromis refused, and the battle continued. Galbatorix swore to kill Oromis and take Glaedr's Eldunarí. Unpredictably, Oromis had one of his spasms and Naegling, his sword which had all of his wards was knocked from his hand. Galbatorix, through his possession of Murtagh, took advantage of the opening and rent Oromis from shoulder to hip with Zar'roc. Although Glaedr attempted to fly Oromis back to Gil'ead so Islanzadí's spellcasters could save him, he was ultimately unsuccessful, and Oromis perished. Glaedr dove back into battle with Thorn, but the red dragon was too quick for him to defeat. His physical body died as Thorn bit the back of his head and neck, killing him instantly. However, before departing for battle, Glaedr entrusted Eragon and Saphira with his Eldunarí, and consequently kept himself free from Galbatorix's bondage.

## Capture of Nasuada

After losing both Belatona and Dras-Leona to the Varden's advance, Galbatorix sent Murtagh to capture Nasuada, the leader of the Varden. Imprisoned in Urû'baen, Nasuada was tortured by Galbatorix who wanted her to join his cause and swear an oath to him in the Ancient Language. However, unbeknowst to the king, Murtagh was helping Nasuada withstand the torments and gradually fell in love with her. Determined to get her out of Galbatorix's hands, he believed that only by delivering Eragon and Saphira to him would work.

## Battle of Urû'baen

The Varden, along with the elves and the dwarves, arrived at Urû'baen at long last. Galbatorix gave command of the city's defenses to Lord Barst whom he trusted with one of his Eldunarí. He also rendered all his soldiers in Urû'baen immune to pain.

While the battle raged on, Eragon, Saphira, Arya and Elva confronted Galbatorix. However, Galbatorix used the Name of Names, the name of the Ancient Language, which he found on a tablet written by a race not of Alagaësia to immobilize them. He also had a boy and a girl held hostage by his side, making it impossible for his enemies to attack him for fear of their lives. Galbatorix expressed surprise to find Umaroth amongst the Eldunari in Eragon's possession. He then revealed his plan to use the Name of Names to win the battle and subjugate every magician in Alagaësia.

Tired of games, Eragon attempted to goad Galbatorix into an honest battle to decide the fate of Alagaësia. Galbatorix didn't care for "honest battles" and instead decided to pit brother against brother, declaring that Eragon and Murtagh will fight a non-lethal duel without magic or Eldunarí. However, Eragon revealed that Brom was his real father, not Morzan. Taken by surprise, Galbatorix could tell that he was telling the truth just by looking at him.

Eventually, Eragon won the duel. Then suddenly, Murtagh turned against Galbatorix, stripping him of most of his wards. Galbatorix retaliated and tried to force Eragon to swear fealty to him.

## Death

Galbatorix was defeated by the use of an Empathy Spell cast by

Eragon without the use of the Ancient Language, and aided by the Eldunarí. This spell forced him to understand and feel all the emotions he had invoked in others since he was born, which were mostly painful. As this was not a direct attack and Murtagh had already stripped him of most of his wards, Eragon made Galbatorix vulnerable at long last.

The king was unable to defeat Eragon in swordplay due to the painful effects of the Empathy Spell. He had a brief opportunity to attack Eragon whose leg collapsed from a previous injury, but failed to seize the opportunity due to the Empathy Spell's painful effects. With the king in extreme agony and stripped of most of his wards, Eragon was able to run Galbatorix through. Galbatorix was so overcome by the effects of the Empathy Spell that he pleaded with Eragon to end the spell even as he stood dying. When Eragon refused, the king, out of desperation, commanded himself to "Be not!". The ultimate effect of the suicidal, kamikaze-like spell that he cast literally caused himself to stop existing, converting every atom of his body into pure energy and creating a massive blast which would have killed all others present if Eragon had not shielded them in time. The shockwave of the blast destroyed the castle and caused great damage to the city and troops outside.

---

When he was done we gasped in shock!

Me: Whoa man! He's a mad king that took the entire kingdom by force!?

Laney: And he's a mad Dragon Rider!? He's insane and pure evil!

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Eragon: We all could use your help big time.

Me: We'll be honored to help you out. Galbatorix plunged this entire land into chaos. But we'll gladly help you all destroy him.

Demolishor: You got any friends with you?

Eragon: I sure do. Follow me.

We followed Eragon to his rebel camp and we saw the beautiful blue dragon he has: Saphira.

Me: Wow! Is that your dragon Saphira?

Eragon: It sure is.

Saphira: (British Accent) The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Safira.

Lola: Wow! You are really beautiful.

Saphira: Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Selene: You're not the only one with a dragon. Just ask Hiccup and Toothless over here.

Hiccup: Indeed.

Me: We all have amazing dragons. Would you all like to see them?

Eragon: We would like that.

Me: Watch this.

I fired a beam of energy into the sky and it formed into a portal and a roar was heard and out came all of our dragons!

Me: These are our amazing dragons.

Vince: Yep.

Nico: Aren't they a sight?

Eragon: Wow! You have all sorts of amazing dragons.

Saphira: A most amazing group.

Me: Thanks.

Marianas: It's an honor to meet you all.

Saphira: It's a pleasure.

Eragon: How did you summon them all like that?

Me: We all have amazing and incredible powers. We have many kinds of powers that enable us to do anything.

Eragon: That's amazing.

Laney: We are gods among men and our power is so incredible that we can do anything.

Nico: But there is one rule we have to always follow and that is With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Eragon: Great rule to follow.

Saphira: Indeed it is.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes riding on dragons?

Bruiser Cruiser: Besides Hiccup and his friends?

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Eragon: I don't understand.

Me: Lots of people don't either. But we think it's really funny.

Saphira: It is amusing.

Arya, Brom and Durza then came.

Arya: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Brom: It's a true honor.

Me: Same to you all and you all must be Arya, Brom and Durza.

Durza: We sure are.

Brom: It's an honor to have you all here.

Ets: We're glad we can be here.

Miia: Same here.

Me: We came to help you all kill King Galbatorix.

Arya: Really? Wow!

Kangor: (to Eragon with a grin) (Jamaican Accent) I knew you had more friends, mon!

Eragon: I sure do.

Me: And we are also your friends too.

Nico: We'll gladly help you all take down Galbatorix.

Eli: He will pay for his crimes.

Ets: In blood.

Nunnally: And it won't be pretty.

Me: No it won't.

Freon: Where exactly is Galbatorix located anyway?

Eragon: He's locatated in Broddring Kingdom.

Eli sensed for him.

Eli: (Points to the west) It's over there by 10 miles.

Me: That's just beyond those hills. I can sense his evil presense there.

Nico: He has no idea that the most powerful force ever known in the universe is right on his doorstep ready to strike.

Varie: And the power we have is going to make sure he dies.

Speed Demon: Maybe I can use my superspeed to get us over there quickly.

Me: That could work. But we need to give Eragon and his friends all a demonstration of our power and skills.

Nico: And the only way we know how.

Laney: Yep. With the usual battles.

Marah: First, let's have some lunch.

Me: Yeah can't fight on an empty stomach.

Arya: Yeah.

Me: Watch this.

I fired a pink beam of energy and formed a flower into a huge Chicken Drumstick Tree.

Nico: Lets eat.

We got to eating chicken drumsticks.

Eragon: Wow. That was amazing.

Me: That's just one of our many powers that we have.

We got to eating and it was delicious chicken.

Whirlwind: Eragon, your world actually is similar to that of the Lord of the Rings.

Eragon: It does feel like it.

Me: It IS very similar too it and Galdatorix is just like Sauron.

Nico: And every villain like him will pay for their crimes.

Aylene C.: Yep.

We were eating.

Buddy Pine: Eragon, you don't have anyone like Gollum, do you?

Eragon: Who?

Me: A murderous freak of nature.

I went over who or in this case What Gollum was and he was shocked.

Eragon: Oh man. No we don't have anyone like that here.

Me: That's a relief.

Eragon: Yeah.

Buddy Pine: Thank goodness.

We finished our chicken drumsticks and there were huge bones on a plate on the table.

Dr. Polaris: Did everyone enjoy their chicken?

Me: (BELCH!) Pardon me.

Nico: (BELCH!) Excuse me.

May: (BELCH!) OOPS! Sorry.

Eli: (BELCH!) Sorry.

Me: I think that's a yes. Now that we're full lets show Eragon and friends how we fight. Maria call it in.

Maria: Aye aye sir!

Maria called the Masters of Evil.

Then out came Katnappe, Professor XXXL, Cad Bane, Captain Boomerang, Red Ghost, Toy Man, Artie Ziff and The Gentleman Ghost.

Me: Katnappe, Professor XXXL, Cad Bane, Captain Boomerang, Red Ghost, Toy Man, Artie Ziff and The Gentleman Ghost.

Gentleman Ghost: Greetings to you chaps.

Toy man: Looks like the fun is about to start.

Katnappe: Is that another dragon?!

Maria: (grins) It sure is!

Professor XXXL: I bet it's just as impressive as the ones we have.

Cad Bane: It's nice to meet you, Eragon.

Eragon: Same here.

Captain Boomerang: Did you mates just have lunch?

Me: We sure did. Just finished lunch too.

Nico: We also have a bunch of new recruits with us.

Miia: Hello there.

Crono: Pleasure to meet you.

Marle: Awesome to meet you.

Cad Bane: Same here.

Red Ghost: Pleasure to meet you all.

?: It's awesome to have new friends.

A figure came out and it was DUMBBELLTRON of Episode 21 of Beast Morphers!

---

**Dumbbelltron** is a dumbbell/weight-themed Robotron in Power Rangers Beast Morphers, and a minor villain of the episode "Boxed In"

Dumbbelltron was created off-screen by Robo-Blaze to try and destroy the Rangers. He attacks Devon, Zoey and Nate whilst they were investigating reports of his appearance and defeats them by throwing a giant weight on top of them. He was about to finish them when Ravi and Steel arrive. Dumbbelltron tries to outmuscle him but is picked up and thrown into a sign on an overpass like he was nothing and destroyed by Ravi with his Beast-X Cannon. Then Ravi, using his gorilla strength and Steel's help, frees the others Rangers from Dumbbelltron's weight.

---

Zoey Reeves: Dumbbelltron!

Dumbbelltron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the rangers by crushing them with an incredible amount of weight.

Dumbbelltron: That's right. You really have watched us on TV.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Dumbbelltron: Lets see how you handle this weight.

He threw a huge weight and it was over me and I held up my hand and caught it and was lifting it like it was nothing.

Me: This is easy. How many pounds is this weight?

Dumbbelltron: 500,000 Pounds?

Me: Got anything heavier?

Dumbbelltron: So far that's all I got. But you are strong J.D.

Me: Training and superhuman strength.

I tossed the weight aside.

CRASSSSSHHHH!

Dumbbelltron: (to the Beast Morphers Rangers) Did you Rangers have a good workout from the last time I fought you?

Devon Daniels: We still are sore from what you did to us.

Nico: But that must've been good for your muscles.

Revi: Yeah it was.

Then we heard cackling and then out came THE GHOST OF WITCH MCCOY!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Witch McCoy!

Qin: Oh man! Not her.

Twilight Sparkle: What was she known for.

Qin: She was really Aggie Williams. She was after a huge amount of money that she and her boyfriend stole, $500,000.00 in cash. When she found out about her boyfriend escaping from prison, she went to get the money before he could.

Applejack: Whoa.

Qin: Aggie and her boyfriend got life in prison for their crimes. Then it got buffed up to life without parole.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa!

?: That's not the only things you have to worry about!

We then saw THE ROWDYRUFF BOYS AND THE SUMO WRESTLERS OF THE 5 GREAT NATIONS!

---

Rowdyruff Boys

The **Rowdyruff Boys** (named **Brick**, **Boomer** and **Butch** ) are major antagonists in the Powerpuff Girls franchise and the male but wicked counterparts and evil biological counterparts of The Powerpuff Girls created by Mojo Jojo and, after their death, they were resurrected by HIM. They are 3 to 5 year-old bullies, with powers stronger and better than the girls, but very easily targeted weaknesses. Eventually, these ruffian kids made their lives' mission to kill (not just to defeat) the Powerpuff Girls, and the Powerpuff Girls, in turn, resorts to rid of these thuggish boys from life.

Because these boys possess powers greater than Powerpuff Girls, the girls must bring out their all to have fighting chances against them (when fighting them, Buttercup who is well-known for all muscle and very little tact, actually discusses about strategy against Rowdyruffs). Whenever these two sides clash, collateral damages of immense proportion befall Townsville.

Brick and Boomer were voiced by Rob Paulsen, and Butch was voiced by Roger L. Jackson who also voiced Mojo Jojo in the same series.

Brick

**Brick**, nicknamed the **King of Crushing**, is the redheaded leader of the Rowdyruff Boys. He is the oldest of his younger brothers. He has a red hat and is the bossy, stuck up member of the team, as well as the brainiest out of all the Rowdyruff Boys, all of which is similar to Blossom, the leader of the Powerpuff Girls. Violent and cocky, his hatred for Blossom is what spurs Brick on throughout the show. In his first fight with Blossom, he mocked her repeatedly, calling her a sissy and expecting her to cry in pain when she gets hit.

Boomer

**Boomer**, nicknamed the **Dumber Than The Dumbest**, is the dumb blonde and big mouth of the team, similar to Bubbles, his counterpart. He is the blue one. He is the dummy of the team and is always picked on by others due to being the youngest, especially his older brothers. His official special power is lightning control. Like his brothers, he is also sly and cool.

Butch

**Butch**, nicknamed the **Baron of Berserk**, is a black-haired tough boy, the middle brother, and sociopath. He is reckless and enjoys fighting more than anything else, like Buttercup. While all three boys love to cause havoc, Butch seems to enjoy it the most. Often, he is the most caring but unlike his female counterpart sometimes, he'll be itching just to get out and do anything destructive. Butch seems to be a version of Buttercup that had all her battlelust and none of her conscience. He has a tendency to twitch when he gets particularly excited.

Ultimate Fate

After the Rowdyruff Boys' final appearance in the episode "Custody Battle", it is unknown what happened to them afterwards. It could be possible that they were simply defeated by the Powerpuffs off-screen or they just left Townsville, and forgot all about destroying the girls, and never returned. However, it is highly unlikely that the girls would've defeated them because, in all of the boys' battle encounters with the girls, the girls were unable to defeat them. Plus the boys wouldn't likely rest until the girls are destroyed for good. The girls relied on other methods to "beat" them such as in "The Rowdyruff Boys", when the girls flirted with them and kissed them on the cheek which destroyed the boys. Or in "Boy Toys" when the girls used Princess' plane, boat, and tank and the boys' natural love of violence against them, which resulted in the boys playing with and destroying Princess' mobile weapons. The boys had so much fun that they laughed to the point where they could not move anymore and so the girls had used their knowledge of the boys to "defeat them".

In "The Boys Are Back In Town", the girls embarrassed them and threatened their masculinity which caused HIM to angrily come and fetch them. In all of these fights, the boys were never actually defeated by the girls. The flashback from "The City of Clipsville" is considered non-canon, as Buttercup pointed out how dumb the flashback was and how it turned out. It should also be noted that in all of their fights against the girls, they were never exhausted or worn out. However, it is possible that the girls found a way to defeat the boys for good if another episode was made, since they didn't appear in the specials or the series finale. This could mean the Rowdyruff Boys were killed for good off-screen by the girls if the original series continued.

Sumo Wrestlers (Naruto)

The **Sumo Wrestlers** are a group of sumo wrestlers that go around attacking shinobi and samurai alike. Their leader is Yokozuna. As sumo wrestlers, they rely on their brutal strength in fights using open-handed slaps. They attempted to overtake Konohagakure, but were unsuccessful after being driven out by the Allied Mothers Force and Konohamaru.

---

Blossom: The Rowdyruff Boys!

Me: Looks like the Masters of Evil decided to recruit you guys after all.

Butch: Yeah and we're loving it!

Boomer: Yeah dude!

May: You three got your powers back?

Brick: We sure did! Now, you're probably wondering how we got out.

Butch: Mojo actually paid for our release. And let me tell you, it wasn't cheap.

Nico: How much did he pay?

Boomer: $912,000,000.00!

Me: WHAT!? That is a load of horseshit!

Nico: Yeah that's a lot of money in Russia.

Me: 66,781,108,800.00 Rubees to be precise.

Nico: Wow!

Lola: That's a lot of money!

Eli: It sure is.

Miia: No kidding.

Nico: I'll pay Mojo back the same amount of money when we're done here.

Me: Good idea. We have all the money in the world so we have more money than we know what to do with.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: By the way you sumo fatwads, you try to take over the Hidden Leaf like you did when the 4th Great War broke out in 150,000 years from now then Konohamaru and the Allied Mothers Force will be the least of your worries.

Eli: Yeah!

Yokuzuna: We make no promises.

Me: Hmm.

Marle: I'll face those tubs of lard.

Me: Sweet. Lets get it on. Eragon, you and your friends are all in for an awesome show.

Nico: Yep.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Starfire, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Gizmo, Mammoth, Jinx, See-More, Billy Numerous, Angel, Kyd Wykkyd, Skywarp and Thundercracker VS Katnappe

---

Katnappe was first.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) So, who are the new guys that we saw?

Starfire: They are from the video game Chrono Trigger.

Twilight Sparkle: They are a team that went to save the world and travel through time by destroying an evil planet destroying parasite named Lavos.

Luster Dawn: Yeah that was nuts!

Star Swirl: And it was terrifying.

Spyro: Yeah it sure was. Also the snake girl is Miia. She was rescued by J.D. from McWolf in Crocovile Swamp.

Deja-Vu: Yeah.

Gizmo: It was awesome.

Mammoth: Yeah!

Katnappe: That is nuts! Lets get it on!

Katnappe went at them and she slashed and kicked at them and they dodged her strikes and blasted her all over with magic and energy and smashed her down.

Starfire: Glorius!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

Battle 2: Levi, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Leo, Mikey, Donny, Raph, Casey Jones, April O Neil, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) I think we might have to worry about Luca's other enemies in the future.

Levi: It's not just Luca that made a lot of enemies. Everyone in Luca and her team made a huge number of enemies.

Rainbow Dash: But those enemies are gonna be awesome to face!

Scootaloo: I'm always ready to kick some bad guy butt!

Magma Gloom: Same with me!

Flash Magnus: Yeah! Always ready for some action.

Whirlwind: Yeah baby!

Leo: And we'll kick some butt!

Mikey: Yeah!

Professor XXXL: Me too. Lets get it on for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, Commands it!

Professor XXXL went at them and rolled at them and they dodged him and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Levi: Most successful.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Battle 3: Jack Landers, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Venom, Phage, Lasher, Toxin, Agony, Scream, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) You want to explain who that new girl with J.D. is?

Jack Landers: That's Miia. She's a Lamia, the Snake Women of Greek Myth. He and Stacy rescued her from McWolf in Crocovile Swamp.

Applejack: And she is a purty sight.

Apple Bloom: She sure is. I love her shirt and her hair color.

Frozen Fright: Yeah her hair is pretty and she is a fox. J.D. is gonna have a huge harem when this is over.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's amazing.

Flashwing: When this is done, J.D. will have to take her out on a date to learn more about her.

Crusher: Good idea!

Venom: We agree.

Phage: It's a great idea.

Cad Bane: That is a good idea. Lets do it!

He pulled out his blasters and Applejack ignited her lightsaber and he fired and she deflected the blasts back at him and they blasted and smashed him down.

Jack Landors: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 4: Julie Yamamoto, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somanmbula, Tech Skylanders, Davis, Yolei, Cody, T.K., Kari, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang

---

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) Why do I have a feeling we're going to meet Miia's friends in the future?

Julie: I have a feeling that Miia knows a lot of them.

Pinkie Pie: They must be really amazing!

Featherweight: Yeah I can't wait to see them.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I have a feeling that they are all monsters of myth.

Sprocket: Wow! That will be really cool to meet them and see them.

Davis: It sure would!

Yolei: Yeah!

Captain Boomerang: I can't wait to see them mates. Lets do it!

He threw boomerangs at them and they dodged them and went at him and blasted him all over with confetti and energy and gears and smashed him down.

Julie Yamamoto: That was so awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 5: Yugi Moto, Eli, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Takuya, Koji, Zoe, J.P., Tommy, Koichi, Duskmon, Arbormon, Ranamon, Grumblemon, Mercurymon, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) Eragon's world certainly is similar to that of Lord of the Rings.

Yugi: It sure does look like it! Except it doesn't have Sauron and Gollum terrorizing the world.

Eli: Thank goodness for that father. But King Galbatorix is just as bad as both of them combined.

Rarity: Indeed darling and what they did is most disgraceful and evil.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was crazy that all that happened in Lord of The Rings.

Thunder Terror: No kidding. Hard to imagine that a monster like Sauron can cause so much damage.

Mistmane: Yeah that was nuts.

Gill Grunt: That was crazy.

Thumpback: Aye mates.

Takuya: Yeah that was crazy.

Koji: It sure was.

Gentleman Ghost: Indeed chaps. Lets get it on shall we?

Yugi: We shall.

The Gentleman Ghost went at them and they clashed with their weapons and smashed him all over with water and elements and jewels and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Yugi: That's a good game!

Eli: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

Battle 6: Leon, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Optimus Prime, Hot Shot, Red Alert, Blurr, Smokescreen, Hoist, Jetfire, Demolishor, Starscream, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) Did you like Eragon's dragon?

Leon: I sure did. Saphira is so beautiful.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure is. And Eragon has an awesome dragon for a friend.

Tornado Bolt: He sure does.

Gusty: Dragons can come in many shapes and sizes and Saphira is the prettiest I've ever seen.

Sunburn: She sure is.

Eruptor: I'll say.

Optimus Prime: I agree. It's amazing that she has amazing grace and beauty.

Hot Shot: You said it sir.

Artie Ziff: You got that right. Lets get it on!

Artie went at them and they blasted him all over with fire, water and energy and smashed him all over the place and knocked him down.

Leon: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 7: Zak Saturday, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Optimus Primal, Cheetor, Rhinox, Rattrap, Dinobot, Tigatron, Airazor, Depth Charge, Silverbolt, Night Scream, Blackarachnia, Scorponok, Waspinator, Terrorsaur, Tarantulas, Quickstrike, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Red Ghost

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) At least this world doesn't have its own version of Gollum.

Zak: Thank goodness for that. That would have been really awful.

Fluttershy: It sure would. I watched all three Lord of The Rings Movies with Lincoln and they were amazing and awesome to watch. But what Gollum and Sauron did were horrible.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They sure were awful.

Mage Meadowbrook: But those movies are amazing.

Stealth Elf: I thought so too.

Zoo Lou: (African Accent) You said it.

Optimus Primal: They all were most amazing.

Rattrap: They sure were.

Cheetor: Yeah they were cool!

Rhinox: Not to mention that they had amazing graphics and special effects.

Red Ghost: Indeed comrades. Lets get it on!

His super apes roared and chittered!

They all went at the group and the group blasted Red Ghost and his apes and smashed him all over with leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Zak: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Carter Grayson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mantaman, Moby Lick, Jetta, Roxie, Teri, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) At least Galbatorix isn't as dangerous as the Lich.

Carter: Thank goodness for that. But he poses just as big of a threat.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah he is malevolent and crazy!

Cozy Glow: He is pure evil and he has to pay for his crimes!

Clover the Clever: Indeed.

Hex: Justice needs to be brought to that monster.

Cynder: You said it.

Mantaman: You got that right.

Moby Lick: Yeah! We'll lick him good! (Drools)

Jetta: Yeah!

Toyman: We all will. Lets get it on.

He threw a rubber ball and they dodged it and blasted him all over with energy, bones and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Carter: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

---

## Battle 9: Miia VS Ghost of Witch McCoy

---

The Ghost of Witch McCoy was next.

Witch McCoy: (Cackling) I will not rest until the Hatfields have been revenged on!

Miia: Sorry to disappoint you but that feud ended over 130 years ago and it still haunts the Appalacian Mountains.

Miia swiped Witch McCoy with her tail and she wrapped her tail around her and pulled her over and punched her face all over the place with incredible strength and speed and then she swung Witch McCoy around and smashed her into the ground.

She won.

Miia: Not bad for a snake girl.

---

Battle 10: Ben 10,000, Beast Morphers, Megaforce Rangers, Trixie, Lupin Rangers, Nico and Lola VS Dumbbelltron

---

Dumbbelltron was next.

Dumbbelltron: I already chose my archenemy for when the time comes.

Devon: Who's that?

Dumbbelltron: Ben 10,000 here.

Ben 10,000: Awesome! It will be an honor to face you.

Dumbbelltron: Looking forward to it. Whats say we let you have some fun before the Rangers get in on me.

Ben 10,000: Good idea.

Dumbbelltron: Lets get it on! Tronics!

He summoned a bunch of Tronics and they went at Ben 10,000 and he punched and kicked and did all kinds of awesome martial arts moves on all the Tronics and smashed them down all over and knocked them around like ragdolls and smashed them all over the place with just his fists and feet.

Dumbbelltron: Wow! That was great! Now for the main course.

Ben 10,000: Lets get it on!

He activated his Ultimate Ben form and used the power of Ultimate Humongousaur.

Ben: ULTIMATE HUMONGOUSAUR!

He grow 15 feet tall and was muscular and hulky!

Ben 10,000 smashed and pulverized Dumbbelltron with incredible strength and pulverized him all over and blasted him with missiles. He then activated Arctiguana's powers.

Ben 10,000: Arctiguana!

He reverted back to his normal size and blew a blast of cold wind from his mouth and it froze Dumbbelltron's lower half of his body in ice.

Ben 10,000: But wait there's more. Heatblast!

He activated Heatblast's powers and fired blasts of fire from his hands and it burned Dumbbelltron all over.

Devon: WHOA! That is so cool!

Zoey Reeves: He has many awesome powers.

Nate Silva: He is called Ben 10,000 because he has over 10,000 aliens in him. And he has access to all of their powers.

Steel: So cool!

Ben 10,000: That was awesome! I've had my fun guys.

Devon: Lets do it guys! It's Morphin Time!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

The Beast Morphers Transformed and they were ready!

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power! Red!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power! Blue!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power! Yellow!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power! Gold!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power! Silver!"**

All: **"Beast Morphers, Unleash The Beast! Power Rangers Beast Morphers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: YEAH MAN! (Points to a safe on Dumbbelltron's back) A safe! Awesome!

Kairi Yano: Lets get it guys!

LupinRangers: Kaitou Change!

The LupinRangers transformed and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (Snaps Fingers) THE SOLITARY SILVER! LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPIN RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice, we're taking your treasure.

Nico: And kicking your big ugly ass!

Trixie: Lets gave him!

Trixie used her magic and held the Dumbbelltron in place and then Nico teleported behind the Robotron and placed his Lupin Morpher on the safe and cracked it and it opened and inside it was a sword!

Nico: A sword.

Nico held and he recognized it.

Nico: It's the Flame Tongue!

The blade of the sword then was covered in an extremely intense and powerful flame.

Nico: WHOA!

Trixie: Wow! That sword is powerful!

Devon: Lets finish him! Transport BEAST X BLASTER!

He transported said weapons to them and the LupinRangers were ready!

LupinRangers: THIEF STRIKE!

Beast Morphers: BEAST X BLAST!

Nico: Fire!

They fired energy blasts and they all hit the Dumbbelltron and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

LupinRangers: We bid you adieu.

Devon: VIRUS ELIMINATED!

Nico: Dumbbelltron you have failed this world!

Trixie: A great victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Nico: And we got an awesome sword. This is from Dungeons & Dragons.

Trixie: Wow! That is amazing!

Nico: Here Trixie. You can use this.

Trixie: Really? Wow! Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 11: Marle VS Sumo Wrestlers (Naruto)

---

The Sumo Wrestlers were next.

Marle: You guys better be ready for a major buttkicking.

Yokuzuna: We are ready for anything.

Marle: Bring it on tubby!

Marle had ice swirl around her hands and she fired ice blasts and froze them in blocks of ice.

---

Battle 12: Luca VS Rowdyruff Boys

---

The Rowdyruff Boys were next.

Boomer (to Luca): I guess this is our first days with both of our groups.

Luca: It sure is. And it's amazing that you all were made using that old myth of "What Are Little Boys Made of" with Snips and Snails and Puppy Dog Tails.

Butch: Yeah that is crazy.

Brick: But we're ready to kick some big time butt!

Luca: So am I. (Fire surges in her hands) My powers are for fire and I will burn you up.

Brick: Bring it on!

Luca fired waves of fire and she burned the Rowdyruff Boys all over and she kicked Brick down and punched Boomer in the face and sent him crashing into a tree and then she grabbed Butch and kneed him in the balls and smashed him down.

Luca: YEAH!

---

We had the usual battles done.

Eragon: That was so awesome!

Me: Glad you enjoyed the show.

Maria: Now we can go after Galbatorix.

Turbo Man: Speed Demon can't carry all of us to his location. So, I'll help him with that.

Me: Awesome. We're going after him on our dragons. We're gonna launch an all out Dragon Assault on his kingdom.

Nico: That's cool!

Eli: This is gonna be so cool using our dragons for that.

Me: Yep. He wants a dragon war then we'll give him a dragon well. From 100 levels of Armageddon.

Laney: Huh?

Me: It was something I made up.

Laney: Oh.

Me: Get ready Galbatorix, (EYES GLOW RED) We're coming for you.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Lets ride everyone!

We got on our dragons and we were off to the Broddring Kingdom.

---

Outside the Broddring Kingdom we were hiding in the mountains and we were ready to launch our attack. But we were looking over the land with binoculars and we saw that it was crawling with guards and archers.

Me: They're all over the place.

Nico: We're going to have to launch our attack like we did on the Capitol District in the world of The Hunger Games.

Me: Just what I was about to suggest.

Katniss: Good idea J.D.

Me: Okay here's what we do. Carol you summon King Ghidorah and launch an attack on the castle with him from the air. Tara, you lead a group to attack the front gates and walls from the ground. Lynn, you lead a group that will attack from underground. When all the guards are cleared away, we'll have Vulkanus bust in and greet the "Good" king and then we'll do our entrance but with a dragon.

Nico: Nice plan.

Me: Thanks. Everyone ready?

Eragon: Always ready.

Me: Lets do it.

Troy: Since we're dealing with dragons and magic, I know the perfect Ranger team to use!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers.

Eragon: ATTACK!

Carol held her hand up and a massive fiery explosion blasted out of the ground and it formed into a huge fireball and exploded numerous times and formed into KING GHIDORAH! King Ghidorah fired his Gravity Lightning and massive explosions were blowing the kingdom apart all over the place as fire was burning all over the place.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Godzilla Jr. then appeared and fired an atomic ray blast and it hit the kingdom and it exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: CHARGE!

We flew at the kingdom.

Tara and her group blasted the walls all over the kingdom and Lynn and her group tunnelled undergroud and they destroyed all the guards all over the place and really blew them apart.

We got all the civilians out of there for the grand showdown.

Vulkanus went into the castle and standing in front of him was KING GALBATORIX!

Vulkanus: Sup, Galbatorix?

Galbatorix: Who the hell are you?

Vulkanus: Someone you don't want to mess with!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the castle wall and a massive dragon formed and it roared with incredible fury and fired a blast of fire from its mouth that incinerated numerous guards in an instant. Then the Dragon exploded and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out and landed and we were ready to fight.

Me: Galbatorix, so we meet at last.

Galbatorix: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You all will die with those rebel fuckmonsters!

Me: Not if we kill you first.

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: Your reign of terror ends now!

Galbatorix unsheathed his sword.

Galbatorix: Then you will die!

We went at each other and clashed violently and sparks were flying all over and flames were searing everything in the castle.

Galbatorix: (Struggles against me) GET THEM!

The guards all came at everyone.

Nico: ATTACK!

Nico and everyone went at the guards and were slashing and killing all of them all over the place. Miia wrapped one in her tail and threw the guard and impaled him on a spear and Luca and Marle blasted them with fire and ice and blew them apart and Crono blasted them all over with lightning and electrocuted them all over the place. Slurhk, Ulfhedinn, Raimusa, and Spyder smashed and blasted and ripped the guards all over the place apart.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT GUARDS OF TYRANNY! (BLASTS THE GUARDS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT SERVANTS OF PUTRIDITY! (BLASTS THE GUARDS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Jabberjaw: Time for some shark power!

He chomped a guard and bisected him and ate his legs.

Jabberjaw: You lost your legs on that one. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Jabberjaw, Red Alert, Emerald and Runamuck used the Ocean, Autobot, Remnant and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Jabberjaw's powers, turned Red Alert's shoulder rocket into a powerful plasma cannon, enhanced Emerald's powers and Runamuck's Friction Rifle 100-fold.

Jabberjaw and Cybertron Red Alert: PLASMA SHARK ULTRABLAST!

Jabberjaw fired a blast of energy and it formed into shark teeth and Red Alert fired a powerful blast of energy.

Emerald Sustrai and Runamuck: ILLUSION FRICTION BLAST!

Emerald fired a wave of energy and Runamuck fired a wave of friction energy.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: STORM DRAGON!

Jessica: WIND STYLE: WIND DRAGON!

Ibuki: WIND STYLE: AIR DRAGON!

Gluko: EARTH STYLE: MOUNTAIN DRAGON!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTH DRAGON!

Entrapta: METAL STYLE: METAL DRAGON!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: FOREST DRAGON!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: DRAGON!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: WATER DRAGON!

Minerva Mink: WATER STYLE: LAKE DRAGON!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: OCEAN DRAGON!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: FIRE DRAGON!

R. Mika: LAVA STYLE: LAVA DRAGON!

Menat: DARK STYLE: DARKNESS DRAGON!

Shantae: LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT DRAGON!

They fired elemental energy blasts and they formed into dragons of elemental energy and they hit the rest of the guards and obliterated them all.

I clashed with the king some more and then I slashed him in his stomach and cut him really bad!

Me: You have no idea who you are messing with.

King Galbatorix: What the hell are you!?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare!

Eragon: Your reign of terror ends now!

Eragon, Saphira, Me, Marianas, Carol and King Ghidorah: GRAVITY DRAGON MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy and gravity.

Miia: LAMIA DRAGON SUPER BLAST!

Miia fired a wave of energy and it formed into a dragon snake.

Marle: ICE DRAGON SUPER BLAST!

Marle fired waves of ice and energy.

Luca: FIRE DRAGON SUPER BLAST!

Luca fired a wave of fire and it formed into a dragon of fire.

Lincoln, Jessica, Ibuki, Gluko, Toph, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Nanami, Minerva, Yuna, Mai, R. Mika, Menat and Shantae: DRAGON FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL DRAGON ARMOR STRIKE!

They donned armors of their elements and they each wielded a mystic sword of their elements which they used to slash Glabatorix all over.

The blasts all hit Galbatorix and smashed him down and he was brutally mangled!

Saphira: You have tormented the name of the Dragon Riders for the last time Glabatorix!

Nico: And you were never the king to begin with!

King Ghidorah roared at Galbatorix.

Galbatorix: Go to hell!

King Ghidorah did not like that insult.

He charged up his gravity lightning to full power as his necks glowed.

Galbatorix: Oh shit…

He fired a massive blast of gravity lightning and it hit Galbatorix full force and he exploded in a massive explosion of fire and blood.

Nico: YEAH!

Carol: Take that!

Then the castle rumbled!

Me: This whole castle is coming down! Lets get out of here!

We got out just in time as the whole castle collapsed and it was completely destroyed.

Me: That was a close one!

Nico: No kidding!

Eli: Yeah!

Miia: But that was so awesome!

Galbatorix's spirit then appeared.

Me: You will never be welcome in this life or the next.

I hakaied him with just a thought and he glowed purple and screamed in pain as he was obliterated in an instant and banished to the Warp.

Me: Enjoy your trip to the Warp forever.

Eragon: I want to thank you all for your help today.

Gentleman Ghost: Think nothing of it.

Artie Ziff: But that's one of your enemies down.

Red Ghost: And still many more to go.

Toyman: Ghidorah actually deserves all the credit for slaying Galbatorix.

Me: He sure does.

Carol: Yeah.

Me: This was one awesome adventure with our dragons.

Laney: It sure was.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: This was awesome.

Eragon: (To the viewers) Looks like the lands will be safe now that Galbatorix is gone. It's a new era of peace for us and dragons.

Me: You said it Eragon. And we're glad we can help you.

We later went back home and had dinner and went to bed. It's also gonna be awesome more adventures to come.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Eragon was a great movie from 2006 and it was so awesome how dragons and humans can work together. It's a darn shame that those dumb critics had to ruin it by calling it a piece of garbage even though it did really well in the box office! Those stupid ingrates! They ruined a great movie that would have made a great franchise and those stupid critics wouldn't know a great movie if it kicked them in their ugly butts! It's a great movie! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. We haven't done a Goosebumps chapter in a long time so next up is the Goosebumps Book, VAMPIRE BREATH! We're gonna go after a vampire that needs to REALLY brush his teeth after being dead for so long! HAHAHA! I'm just kidding. We're also going to be recruiting the girls from Daily Life as A Monster Girl into my harem starting today. First up was Miia the Lamia. Now it's gonna be Rachnera Arachnera the Arachne of Greek Myth and she is gonna be a great help with eight eyes and eight legs.

See you all tomorrow

# Breath of Vampires

In the world of Spyro, me and Rice were flying over the volcanic realm called the Magma Cone and it was a deadly volcanic area that was overflowing with incredible lava flows.

Me: Wow! What a volcanic area.

Rice: It sure is something. I wonder which one of Miia's friends McWolf kidnapped.

Me: We'll find out when we get there.

We then saw his castle and it was a scary fortress.

Me: Wow! McWolf sure have a lot of castles all over Spyro's world doesn't he?

Rice: Vypra must be paying him a really hefty penny for him.

Me: Yeah.

We landed in front of the castle.

?: Let me go!

Rice: I guess we found one of Miia's friends.

Rice concentrated and groaned as her clothes got tight and her boobs vanished.

And then her clothes ripped as she turned into Razorfist!

Me: It's McWolf Buttkicking Time!

Razorfist: Yeah!

We flew at the castle and smashed in.

McWolf saw us and he screamed and his hair stood up and he screamed like in the Tex Avery Cartoons.

Me: That's funny!

Razorfist: Yeah it is!

We went at him and tickled him all over and he was laughing hysterically.

Me: At least we're not hurting him. Tickling him is much more fun and funny.

Razorfist: It sure is.

We then went up to the castle tower and we kicked the door down and we saw a Spider Woman. It was Rachnera Arachnera and she was an Arachne from Greek Myth.

Rachnera Arachnera: (to Razorfist) A crab? I hope you don't mind spiders!

Razorfist: I'm not just a crab.

Me: Wow! An Arachne, the Spider Women of Greek Myth.

Rachnera Arachnera: The famous J.D. Knudson. It's an honor to meet you. My name is Rachnera Arachnera.

Me: Same to you and wow you are really beautiful. You must be one of Miia's friends.

Rachnera: I sure am. How do you know Miia?

Me: Same thing happened to her with McWolf. He's doing these awesome rescues where me and one of the gene-slammer girls save one of you.

Rachnera: That's amazing! You are certainly my knight in shining armor.

Me: Yeah and Razorfist here is not just a crab. She is really a human girl that was spliced with DNA from another planet.

Rachnera: Wow.

Razorfist: Long story.

Rachnera: I'll have to hear about it later but thank you both for rescuing me.

Me: You're welcome.

Razorfist: I'm gonna revert back now and I'll be naked.

Me: Okay then.

Razorfist: My real name is Rice Fitzgerald and I was turned into this by the Shredder.

Rachnera: Oh man. I've heard about him. I heard you all killed him.

Me: Yep. Here we go.

I put on my blind man glasses and Rice reverted back and she was naked.

Rice was human again but was completely naked.

Rice: (covers herself) Is there a towel around here?

Me: Good thing I have my blind man glasses on.

Rachnera: Here Rice.

She handed her a towel.

Rice: Thanks Rachnera.

She covered herself with it.

Rice: That will hold me till I get new clothes.

Me: We'll have to ask Leni to make you a leotard for this.

Rice: Good idea.

Me: Lets get back home.

Rachnera: Good idea. It will be great to see Miia again.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

We got back.

Rachnera: Wow. Is this were you all live?

Me: It sure is Rachnera. Welcome to the World Tree Estate of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's a massive tree estate that is 100 miles tall and the trunk is 100 miles wide and the foliage of the tree is 1,000 miles wide.

Rachnera: Wow! That is a massive tree.

Rice: It sure is.

Nico: Welcome back guys. Wow! An arachne, the Spider Women of Greek Myth.

Me: Yep.

Rachnera: You must be Nico Chan. I'm Rachnera Arachnera.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you.

Miia came.

Miia: Rachnera!

Rachnera: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's great to see you.

Rachnera: Same here. J.D. and Rice here saved me from McWolf.

Miia: Awesome!

Nico: And I take it Rice doesn't have any clothes because of her transformation.

Me: Yep.

Leni came.

Leni: I'll take her to get some new clothes.

Me: Thanks Leni.

Lynn Sr. saw Rachnera and he freaked out!

Lynn Sr.: (SCREAMS) SPIDER!

Nico then restrained Lynn Sr.

Nico: Mr. Lynn it's all right. She's a friend of Miia. She is the spider woman of Greek Myth, the Arachne.

Lynn Sr. was shaking in fright.

Me: Lets get ready for a trip back to Atlas on Remnant.

Nico: Right.

We got ready.

* * *

Later we were back on Remnant in the city of Atlas and we were there for a reason. We were to find Ruby's friend Penny Polendina.

Blizzard Man: Here we are back in Atlas. I always love the weather here.

Me: I can tell. But it's awesome. It's so cold up here because we're so high up.

Ruby Rose: That's right.

Miia: Rachnera, I'm so happy that you're back.

Rachnera: Same here Miia. It's amazing that you are with J.D. now.

I'm honored that we're in his harem.

Miia: J.D. is an amazing guy.

Varie: He sure is.

Lynn Sr. was shaking in fright at the sight of Rachnera.

Laney: Daddy it's okay, Rachnera is not gonna hurt you.

Twilight Sparkle: What's wrong with your dad Laney?

Laney: Like Leni was, my dad is REALLY terrified of spiders. He has the worst case of arachnophobia ever known. No offense Rachnera.

Rachnera: None taken.

Me: Yeah Leni used to be terrified of spiders. She had a really bad case of Arachnophobia.

Rachnera: That's bad.

Miia: Yeah it sure is.

Lana: I like spiders. But I can't believe that dad and Leni were terrified of them.

Lola: Yeah.

Lucy Loud: I like spiders as much as bats.

Brittney: Spiders as a gothic symbol. The most gothic of them is the Black Widow Spider.

Blackarachnia: And that is the kind of spider that I am.

Nico: They are easily recognized by the red hourglass patch on their abdomens.

Rachnera: I don't have that on my abdomen. Mine is more like a skull.

Spiderman: It looks reminiscent of the Punisher's Skull.

Rachnera: It kind of does doesn't it?

Mary Jane: It sure does.

We then saw a girl sitting on a bench and it was Penny Polendina.

Penny Polendina: Salutations, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Penny Polendina it's a pleasure to meet you.

Tarzan: Salutations to you too, Penny.

Penny Polendina: Same to all of you.

Ruby Rose: Penny!

Penny Polendina: Ruby!

They went over and hugged.

Nico: We heard so much about you from Ruby and her friends.

Penny Polendina: I am glad that you have Ruby and friends in the team.

My data vision came on. It was analyzing Penny and it saw that she was an android.

Me: Wow. You're an android.

Penny Polendina: That's correct.

Me: Wow. You are really advanced and well built.

Penny Polendina: Indeed.

Motormaster: It's always nice to meet a fellow robot.

Penny Polendina: Indeed it is. An honor to meet the Transformers of Cybertron.

Rodimus Prime: You know, Penny. You're almost similar to Pinocchio.

Penny laughed.

Penny Polendina: I sure do look like it don't I?

Me: Yeah and that is cool.

Maria: Penny, a lot has happened since you last saw Ruby and the others.

Me: Yeah. We arrived just as Salem came to Atlas and Ruby and her friends were taken to Earth. Where we come from.

Penny Polendina: Wow.

Weiss Schnee: Yeah it was crazy.

Yang: But it was a great adventure.

Ruby and friends went over what happened during the events of chapter 1181 and it was amazing.

Penny Polendina: Wow! You all beat Salem?

Me: Nico did actually. He used a powerful Spirit Bomb on her and destroyed her.

Penny Polendina: Whoa!

Me: Yeah that was intense. It was a brutal and devastating battle. But we destroyed and defeated a bunch of Ruby and her friends major enemies.

Penny Polendina: Who else besides Salem?

Me: We killed Tyrian Callows, Cinder Fall, Adam Taurus, Mercury Black and Jacques Schnee. We also threw Neopolitan, Roman Torchwick, Hazel Reinhart, Leonardo Lionheart and Dr. Watts in prison for their crimes.

Penny Polendina: Wow! You guys have been busy. But Lionheart is dead isn't he?

Nico: Not anymore. That sellout was resurrected by an evil insectoid alien race called the Aparoids. They brought him with the combined power of them, a Dark Orb and a Number Card put together and he was turning mermaids into mindless bloodsucking zombies on Luffy's world and they had mouths like the ones from the Reapers that Blade here faced.

Blade: Yeah they were really dangerous.

Me: They sure were.

Penny Polendina: Whoa! That must've been scary.

Me: A triple whammy infection as I call it. And that was one day before a big war that we were getting ready for.

Penny Polendina: I heard about that.

Nico: Yep and we won that war.

Ruby: Sorry we were away from you for so long, Penny.

Penny Polendina: It's all right.

Me: But the good news is after Salem was defeated we managed to help clear Team R.W.B.Y.'s names.

Penny Polendina: Wow!

Nico: Yeah that was great.

Eli: It sure was. It was awesome that we helped Remnant like that.

Me: Yep. But Salem is now back and she is now Nico's Guardian Angel. We went through a horrible ordeal called the 20 Days of Darkness. From January 23rd to February 11th we had to deal with a bunch of bad guys out to REALLY hurt Nico and us.

I told her about what happened during the 20 Days of Darkness and she was shocked.

Penny Polendina: Oh man! Nico that must've been horrible!

Nico: It was.

Me: But Salem is now back and she is completely changed and reformed in a sense.

Salem: That's right Penny. I'm sorry I did everything I did to you all.

Penny Polendina: It's all right Salem. But it's good you are redeemed. I heard about what happened and it was awful that happened to you.

Salem: I know. It was good that I am now reformed and all that.

Me: It sure is.

Penny Polendina: Yeah.

Me: I also heard that before we came here that Cinder Fall killed a girl named Amber who was the Fall Maiden.

Penny Polendina: That's right. And she stole her powers. I am the Winter Maiden.

Yang: And my mother is the Spring Maiden. We don't know who the Summer Maiden is.

Me: Oh wow. But Cinder Fall is such a bitch. Amber did not deserve this. But I can fix that.

I snapped my fingers and then leaves of autumn flew around and swirled around and a beam of light shined down on the leaves and out of the leaves came Amber the Fall Maiden, back from the dead!

Me: Wow!

Nico: That was awesome.

Amber (RWBY): Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you Amber. I have good news for you. Cinder Fall is dead and Salem has been redeemed of all the things she did.

Amber (RWBY): I heard about that. Thank goodness.

Penny Polendina: That's right Amber. Cinder Fall is gone forever and she will never return.

Amber (RWBY): Good. I'm glad.

Me: I think everyone is glad.

Amber (RWBY): Yeah. But I am forever indebted to you J.D. Thank you for avenging me.

Me: You have Kaz and his group to thank for killing her.

Kaz: That group had me, Sunset Shimmer, Sandman, Spirit Bat Ranger, Weiss, R.J., Kaos, Piccolo, Nuova Shenron, Scream, Tea Gardner, Cana Alberona, Clawful, Vambre, Mimi Tachikawa & Rosemon, Vulture, AncientMermaidmon, and Molten Man in it.

Amber (RWBY): I am forever grateful to all of you.

Sunset Shimmer: You're welcome Amber.

Amber and Penny were now part of the team and it was gonna be cool.

We then went back to Earth.

Later back at home we were gonna go after our next Goosebumps Monster. We were looking at Nico's collection of Goosebumps books.

Keiichiro: Dogranio Yaboon would've liked these monsters in the Ganglers if it weren't for us bringing him into custody.

Dominique: I agree. These monsters are so terrifying that none of them are in the Masters of Evil.

Me: And thank goodness for that.

Eli: Yeah these monsters are awful.

Rachnera: Yeah I would not like these monsters.

Me: None of us do. How about we go after this one? Go Eat Worms.

Lana: Ooh! I would love that one! And I love to eat worms.

Lola: Lana!

Rachnera: You are my kind of girl Lana.

Miia: She is funny and loves eating everything gross.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: But no lets save that one for later.

Me: Okay then.

Artie Ziff, Cad Bane, Gentleman Ghost, Professor XXXL, Toyman, Katnappe, Captain Boomerang, and Red Ghost then appeared.

Artie Ziff: Can me, Cad Bane, Gentleman Ghost, Professor XXXL, Toyman, Katnappe, Captain Boomerang, and Red Ghost go with you guys on the next mission?

Me: Sure. We're looking through all of Nico's Goosebumps books to find a good mission.

Katnappe: Wow! We haven't gone after a Goosebumps monster in a long time.

Nico: I know. It feels like forever. Hmm. (Sees a good one) Ooh how about this one? Vampire Breath?

Brittney: That's a good one!

Lucy Loud: If there are vampires in that one I'm in.

Haiku: Me too.

Me: Well the Goths of Darkness all want to do that one.

Nico: It's settled. Vampire Breath it is.

Naruto: Scary but awesome.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Rita: Wouldn't it be funny if we gave a vampire a good brushing for drinking lots of blood.

Me: A vampires breath would smell like a rotten corpse. No offence Lucy.

Lucy Loud: None taken.

Me: Lets see. The main character in that one is a boy named Freddy.

I went to the computer and found that Freddy lives in Syracuse, New York.

Me: Freddy lives in Syracuse, New York.

Miia: Wow. That's a long way from here.

Me: It sure is.

Varie: But we've been to many parts of the world all over.

Celica: We sure have and they are awesome.

Me: Lets head over there.

We were off to Syracuse, New York.

## SYRACUSE, NEW YORK

We arrived in Syracuse.

Me: Here we are guys.

Nico: Nice place.

Gluko: This must be where Freddy lives.

We saw a really spooky house as Ominous Music Plays in the background and it looked like a house from a REALLY SCARY horror movie.

Me: Whoa! That house gives me the creeps.

Rachnera: It's perfect for me.

Miia: (Hugs me in fright) I'm scared J.D.

Me: (Comforts her) It's all right Miia. As long as you're with all of us you'll be all right. Lets go in.

Shaggy: Like us, go in there!? (Whimpers) NO WAY! No way are you gonna get me and Scooby in there!

Scooby Doo: Reah! Forget it!

Rachnera: How about my way?

She fired spiderwebs and grabbed them and picked them up in her arms.

Rachnera: You guys are such a pair of chickens.

Me: I've been telling them that for years.

Shaggy and Scooby clucked like chickens.

Sunset Shimmer: Those two are total cowards.

Fred Jones: Tell me about it.

We walked up to the house and lightning struck in the sky even though there were no clouds. Crows were cawing and owls were hooting and bats were screeching. Eerie moaning was heard and it was like a really scary house of horrors.

Me: Whoa. This place is like a house from hell.

We went up to the door and rang the bell. The doorbell sounded like the funeral march.

We shook in fear at the sound of that bell.

Varie: Whoa.

Aylene C.: Who in their right mind would have a doorbell like that?

Me: No idea.

Fu: It's creepy.

The door opened and lightning flashed and answering it was a blond hair boy named Freddy.

Freddy: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's truly an honor.

Me: You must be Freddy.

Freddy: That's right.

Toyman: (to Freddy) Please tell me you're not really Freddy Krueger!

Freddy: No I'm not.

He showed his fangs and we screamed.

Shaggy: ZOINKS! He's a vampire!

Me: You're a real vampire!

I pulled out a silver stake and put some garlic bulbs around my neck.

Me: You're not drinking our blood!

Freddy: Whoa whoa I don't want to hurt you or drink your blood.

Me: Really?

Freddy: Yeah I heard about your adventures and I would never hurt you or drink your blood.

Me: Oh good. But you're a vampire.

Nico: Wait I remember in the book that Freddy and all of his family are vampires.

Miia: Wow. That is really cool.

Lucy: My kind of family.

Brittney: That must've been really shocking to know that you come from a family of vampires.

Freddy: It was at first but I like it.

Me: It sure is cool.

Sibella: (Transylvanian Accent) It's fang-tastic to meet a fellow vampire.

Freddy: Same to you Sibella.

Lola: I forgot that Sibella is a vampire too.

Nico: And she is the daughter of Count Dracula.

Mavis: So am I.

Masker Mind: You know, Freddy, I'm actually Undead as well.

Hex: So am I.

Freddy: Wow!

Sawyer (Camp Lakebottom): I'm undead myself.

Freddy: Wow! A zombie.

Sawyer: Yep. I'm Sawyer.

Freddy: Pleasure.

Me: Sorry for being so paranoid Freddy. You see we faced numerous vampires over the course of our entire career and they were ruthless and savage bloodsuckers.

Freddy: I take it you guys faced Deacon Frost and people like him.

Me: That's right! How did you know about that?

Freddy: I've heard so much about him and he was the most ruthless vampire that ever lived. La Magra the Blood God.

Blade: This kid has been doing his homework on all the fields of vampires.

Me: He sure has.

Brittney: Do you recognize the crest on this ring.

Brittney showed her ring I gave her to him and he saw it.

Freddy: That's the Crest of The House of Damaskinos.

Brittney: That's right.

Dracula (Hotel Transylvania): (Transylvanian Accent) You have good knowledge of all vampires.

Freddy: Indeed.

Grave Clobber: I'm also part of the Undead. I'm a mummy. But I represent both Water and Earth.

Gentleman Ghost: Being a ghost, I'm pretty much undead too.

Me: Lets not forget Danny Phantom. He's half undead too in a sense.

Danny Phantom: That's right!

Me: And the Ghosts of the Ghost Zone.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We have a lot of friends of the great monsters of horror.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) That's right. I'm a vampire myself.

Ghost Roaster: I'm a skeleton.

Night Shift: I'm a vampire too. Vampire Boxer rather.

Me: We also know all the great monsters in Hotel Transylvania.

Freddy: That is so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah it is.

Mandy: Lets not forget about this. Irwin is also part of the undead.

Me: How so?

Mandy: He's half vampire and half mummy.

We gasped.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Irwin is half vampire and half mummy? Wow!

Blade: I thought I was the only one that was half vampire too.

Irwin: It's true yo. I can walk in the sunlight but I'm weak to silver and garlic.

Me: So only one of those weaknesses covered. Is anyone in your family a vampire?

Irwin: Dracula is.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) (To Dracula (Hotel Transylvania)) It's not the Dracula we know. It's you but a different version. The one we know.

Mandy: Same guy but a different version.

Me: Wow! What a family tree.

Irwin: It sure is yo.

Lola: That is really cool.

Rage Mage: Are any friends with you and your family right now?

Freddy: Actually yes. My friend Cara Simonetti. I also found out that she is a werewolf.

We gasped.

Me: Wow! You're a vampire and she is a werewolf.

Nico: That is amazing.

Lola: We faced a lot of werewolves many times before.

Me: We sure have. And check this out.

I growled and then my skin turned furry and my ears turned into wolf ears and my eyes turned glowing yellow and slit and my teeth grew into fangs and I grew a tail and then my fingernails on my hands and feet turned into claws. I turned into J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

Me: (Beastly Voice) **I am also the famous hero J.D. The Nocturnal. A werewolf.**

Freddy: Oh wow! That is so cool!

Miia: J.D. is also a werewolf!? That is so cool!

Rachnera: That is amazing! Wow!

Minerva: I didn't know J.D. was a werewolf too.

Minerva Mink looked outside and she saw that the moon wasn't even out.

Minerva Mink: There's no full moon.

Eli: J.D. has the power to turn into a werewolf at will even when the moon isn't out.

Batman: It's really interesting.

Me: **It sure is. I used this form to destroy an evil werewolf cult that out to massacre many people from America.**

Nico: I remember that.

Laney: Yeah that was crazy.

Me: **Yeah.**

Professor XXXL: It's actually my turn for the usual battles again. But we still have to wait for the others.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes vampires and werewolves?

Pinkie Pie: I know what the answer is to this!

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Freddy: I don't get it?

Me: **We don't either but he is really funny.**

Laney: He sure is.

Shaggy: Like yeah. But uh do you guys got any food here?

Fred: Shaggy is there anything you won't do besides think about food?

Shaggy: Like it's not my fault I'm not hungry.

Me: **You're always hungry.**

Nico: Yeah they sure are.

I reverted back.

Me: We got a lot of time professor.

Freddy: Why does he have a turtle shell?

Me: He does all kinds of crazy things to himself to set a good theme.

Freddy: Neat.

Komba: Let's see what's on the news right now.

Harpus: I hope it's something exciting like a car chase!

Me: Yeah!

We turned on the TV and it showed that there was an attack on a thug that was stopped from mugging an old woman.

Me: Wow! Someone did us a favor and stopped a mugging.

Varie: Yeah.

Sheila: Wait a second. I know him! That's Knifeblade Harry the Remorseless. Me and the guys on the force have been after him for a long time.

Laney: What did he do?

Sheila: He has been doing a huge string of robberies and assaults by stabbing people and mugging them too.

Me: Geez!

Katnappe: Well, I don't think we have any bad guy to- (notices something else happening on the news) Wait. Something else is going on in the news right now.

We saw that the thug had familiar looking bite marks on his neck and they were VAMPIRE BITE MARKS and he was totally drained of his blood!

We gasped in shock!

Me: Those are vampire bite marks!

Rachnera: Yeah.

Miia: Definitely the telltale signs of a vampire attack.

Nico: Yep.

Freddy: Looks like my grandfather got another one.

Me: In the daytime? But vampires will incinerate in the sunlight.

Freddy: Oh it was last night.

Nurzak: I take it your grandfather is Count Nightwing?

Sabator: We read all about him in your book.

Freddy: Yeah that is him.

Me: Lets see here.

I pulled up his info.

---

Count Nightwing is the main antagonist in the forty-ninth Goosebumps book, Vampire Breath, and its television adaptation.

Count Nightwing lived in a castle full of other Vampires and his daughter Cynthia for a hundred years and he was the feared leader of his clan. Every night, he and the other vampires would go out in search of blood in order to quench their thirst. Count Nightwing had been living off his life and reign by enslaving others and drinking blood. Sometime later, he fell into a deep sleep for a hundred years. But not before he was given a bottle of Vampire Breath, which was very important to all vampires as they can't live by blood alone and Vampire Breath does everything for vampires as it allows them to travel through time, become invisible and reappear, giving them energy, keeping their skin smooth and clear, helping them sleep, keeping their bones from drying into powder and freshening their breath. And it also restores the vampire's memory, helping them remember.

Count Nightwing's coffin was put at the end of a secret tunnel in Ohio and he slept there until two kids, Freddy Martinez and Cara Simonetti discovered his coffin after discovering the secret tunnel, which was located underneath Freddy's basement. Count Nightwing was terribly thirsty after his long sleep, so after he introduced himself to them, he went after the two children throughout the tunnel to drink their blood. He was about to take some of Cara's blood when he realized he didn't have his fangs. Count Nightwing feared himself to be doomed for a moment until he asked Freddy and Cara to help him by finding the Vampire Breath, to which they replied that they dropped it and a lot of it spilled out. Count Nightwing became desperate to have it so he can go back to his time where he had his fangs and was astounded to know that he had been asleep for a hundred years. He led Freddy and Cara back to the room where his coffin is and ordered them to find the bottle. Cara eventually found it and Count Nightwing opened the bottle and took him back to his time.

Count Nightwing had returned to his time and castle in hopes of being able to remember where he had left his fangs. While he was at it, he found that the Vampire Breath had inadvertently transported Freddy and Cara back to his time with him and they angrily told him that he had promised them that he would go away and leave them alone. They demanded him to send them home, to which Count Nightwing replied that he doesn't know how and told them that he will turn them into vampires as soon as he finds his fangs. Count Nightwing then remembered the VAMPIRE BREATH and explained to the two kids about what it does and since it was 1880, his bottle was still full so he went off to find it, trying to remember where he put it. Later on, Freddy had jumped out of the only window in the kitchen that didn't have bars that was facing a ravine while he and Cara were trying to escape, so Count Nightwing changed into a bat and caught Freddy before he could fall all the way down.

Count Nightwing then told Freddy not to try to escape again as it is a waste of time and he won't catch him next time. He then ordered the two children to help him find the bottle of VAMPIRE BREATH and went to a guest room to see if it was there. After that, he caught Gwendolyn advancing on his two prisoners, resulting in a fight between him and her. Then he caught up with Freddy and Cara in a room full of bottles of VAMPIRE BREATH and he remembered that this was where he hid his bottle. He started to look around for his bottle, with Freddy and Cara trying to get to it first. Freddy eventually found it and Count Nightwing was about to open it when Freddy made him drop it by ramming him in the chest. Then the two kids played a keep-away game of Monkey in the Middle with him, to which Count Nightwing soon lost patience with. He eventually got hold of the bottle and opened it. At first, it turned out to be an empty bottle and Freddy had the full bottle. Count Nightwing swiped at the bottle, only to cause Freddy to drop and break it and letting a thick sour mist pour out.

The mist had transported the three back into Freddy's basement at their time. Count Nightwing was most dismayed at this and even more upset that there wasn't any Vampire Breath to take him back to his time and he will never remember getting his fangs. Count Nightwing was just advancing on the two kids when Freddy's parents came into the basement. Count Nightwing recognized his daughter Cynthia who was thrilled to see her father awake after a hundred years. Her husband also introduced Count Nightwing to Freddy, who is actually his grandson which he was most astonished. Count Nightwing then told Cynthia that he had lost his fangs to which his daughter replied that they are in the glass in the bathroom where he left. After he finally got his fangs, Count Nightwing suggested to Cynthia and her husband that they fly into the night as he was really thirsty after a hundred years. The three vampires then changed into bats and flew out of the basement window, leaving Freddy in shock to know that he was a vampire too.

---

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: That is crazy! And it's hard to imagine that Count Nightwing is your grandfather and that your whole family is a vampire family.

Freddy: Yeah I was really shocked that I was a vampire.

Me: Boy I would be shocked myself.

Lucy Loud: I would like it. (Hisses at Freddy)

Freddy: Whoa!

Me: Lucy became a vampire because of an accident that happened at her family's house long before Royal Woods became Gotham Royal York.

Nico: Yeah that was really freaky.

Rachnera: What happened?

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah some of us don't know about that.

Me: Right okay.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 5.

When I was done everyone was shocked and amazed.

Leni: I totes remember that.

Ed: Yeah that is crazy.

Eddy: No kidding Lumpy.

Edd: Really amazing.

Nico: It sure was crazy.

Red Ghost: We have to stop him before he starts biting people who haven't committed any crimes!

Me: I agree! We first have to find out where he is.

Nico: That's gonna be hard. With the Sun out he could be hiding in the alleys in between the buildings.

Me: And Vampires will be burned in the sunlight.

Brittney: Yeah.

Me: But we have to stop him. Lets go!

We went into town.

Dead End: If we don't stop Count Nightwing, he'll have an army of vampires at his command. And then, the entire Earth will be infested with vampires.

Hikari Nonomura: (sarcastically) You're a really positive guy, do you know that?

Me: Don't worry we will stop him. The only good vampire to Blade is a dead vampire. No offense Freddy.

Freddy: None taken.

Freddy had Nightingale's dark matter shielding him from the sunlight in a dome of the stuff.

Freddy: How are you able to protect me from the sunlight like this?

Nightingale: I have the power to make this dark matter that blocks out sunlight.

Me: She got those powers from an experimental mutagenic compound and it mutated her. Before, she and the Night Breed couldn't go out into the sunlight because the

Ultraviolet Radiation from the sun was like Kryptonite to them. It weakened them like a poison.

Nightingale: That's right. But J.D. fixed that for us.

Brickhouse: He sure did.

Captain Boomerang: I'm gonna throw one of my boomerangs. When it explodes and we hear a scream, we'll be able to find Count Nightwing.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes sucking blood?

May: Who?

Muscle Man: (Captain Boomerang throws a boomerang) My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Me: Good one.

Freddy: I'm starting to get it now. He's funny.

Mordecai: He sure is.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We saw an explosion come from a dark alley and then we heard a scream.

Me: Target found.

We went to the alley and it was dark and shady and we found COUNT NIGHTWING!

Freddy: Grandpa?

Count Nightwing: Freddy?

He smelled blood on us and went at Octane.

Count Nightwing grabbed Octane and was about to bite him when he sniffed him.

Count Nightwing: (lets Octane go disgusted) All you have is oil. I need human blood. (walks away from him)

Octane: (offended) You don't have to be a jerk about it!

Me: I don't think Transformers have oil for blood. I think they have Energon for blood.

Optimus Prime: Some Transformers use energon for blood and some don't.

Me: That makes sense.

Count Nightwing grabbed me and sniffed me.

Me: Uh you don't want to taste my blood. It's poisonous.

Freddy: Is it really?

Me: Watch.

I took a dagger and cut my hand and then I sprayed blood all over the wall of a building and it dissolved a hole into the building like extremely strong acid.

Rachnera: Wow! That is potent blood!

Miia: No kidding! That stuff is lethal.

Me: Yep.

Count Nightwing: I see your point.

He then went at Horsea!

Count Nightwing just grabbed Horsea.

Cad Bane: Oh crap! He's got Horsea!

Count Nightwing: You have normal blood. So you'll have to do.

Horsea: No! Please! Somebody help me!

I held up a cross to Count Nightwing and he saw it and hissed and dropped Horsea.

Maria: Horsea!

Me: Back off foul demon!

He hissed ferociously!

Nico: Wow! I thought crosses not working on Vampires was only in the movies.

Me: I guess it's real now.

Brittney: We got to calm him down somehow.

But then Selma & Patty, Skulker, Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire, Mumbo Jumbo, Professor XXXL, Zzzax, Golden Glider, Grizzly, David Cain and Shrapnel then appeared.

Me: Selma & Patty, Skulker, Shendu, Mumbo Jumbo, Professor XXXL, Zzzax, Golden Glider, Grizzly, David Cain and Shrapnel.

Shrapnel: Good to see you all here.

Shendu: Indeed. It's really amazing that you all have a vampire friend.

Skulker: Not only that but it was a long time since you faced a

Goosebumps monster.

Me: It sure has been a while.

Carly Beth: Yeah no kidding.

?: It sure has been a while hasn't it.

A figure came out and it was GAMEFACE! Back for round 2.

Me: Gameface.

Nico: Back for round 2 I see.

Gameface: Yep.

Laney: Awesome.

Gameface: I actually know who my archenemy is gonna be.

Paula: Who?

Gameface: Either you or Margo.

Margo: I'll go! I want to have my shot in.

Gameface: Game on!

Selma: You having a good day, XXXL?

Professor XXXL (goes over to them): I sure am!

Skulker: Glad to hear it.

Shendu: (to Count Nightwing) My, what sharp teeth you have.

Count Nightwing: The better to suck your blood with!

Shendu: I'll burn you if you do!

Bai Tza: My brother's blood is made of pure fire just like mine is pure water.

Tso Lan: And mine is made of moonlight.

Patty: That's lethal. Who is the spider girl with you J.D.

Me: This is Rachnera. She's an Arachne from Greek Myth.

Miia: And she's one of my many friends.

Selma: Wow! McWolf gave J.D. another awesome hottie.

Nico: Yeah he did.

A roar was heard and then out came a glowing creature! It was THE MOON MONSTER!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Moon Monster!

Qin: Whoa! I know this monster from China.

Twilight Sparkle: What did he do?

Qin: He was really Kim Chow Ling's uncle Chin and he dressed up as the Moon Monster so that he can get Kim's fortune all for himself.

Applejack: What did he get in China?

Qin: He got 10 years in prison and he then got sent to our prisons for life in exile.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

But he wasn't the only ones. Out came The Wax Phantom, Space Kook, The Laughing Green Ghosts, The Swamp Witch, The Ghost of Captain Cutler and the Devil Bear!

Nico: Whoa! A plethera of monsters!

Laney: Wow!

?: And us.

Out came two more figures too. They were TIMBERIUS and THE AWESOME ANDROID!

---

## Timberius

**Timberius** is one of several Inhuman criminals that Black Bolt finds guilty of treason and is banished from the Hidden Land of the Inhumans to another dimension. When the Hulk attacks Lockjaw, he teleports the Hulk to the dimension where the evil Inhumans have been banished. Maximus the Mad appears and recruits them all as part of his military takeover of Attilan, and teleports them all back to the Hidden Land. Maximus seeks a device created by the ancient Inhuman scientist Romnar, which can absorb people. The evil Inhumans use the Hulk to gain access to the device, and build a ray gun to use it to attack Black Bolt. The evil Inhumans squabble over the device for their own ideals of conquest, and Black Bolt is able to defeat them. To try to regain Black Bolt's favor, the evil Inhumans try to stop the Hulk as he rampages through Atillan, but only Black Bolt is able to stop the Hulk.

When Maximus captures the Fantastic Four and the Inhuman Royal Family, he selects Timberius as one of his loyal guard to serve him. When the prisoners escape, they defeat Maximus and the Inhumans loyal to him, but are unable to stop Maximus and his followers from escaping in a rocket.

Maximus takes over the island of Costa Salvador with his band of evil Inhumans, using a robot that puts people into a hypnotic trance, and intends to slowly take over the world with more of these robots. The Hulk arrives on the island, and the evil Inhumans attack him; when the military arrives, Maximus convinces the Hulk to join him. The Hulk attacks the army, causing them to retreat, and the evil Inhumans begin arguing over what to do with him as they fear his aggression. As they begin fighting with each other, Maximus calms them. When the Hulk smashes Maximus' robot, the Inhumans flee through a secret tunnel. As the Hulk and the military square off to fight, Maximus and the Inhumans blast out of the ground in an escape ship that flies off into the sky, providing a distraction for the Hulk to escape.

The evil Inhumans assist Maximus as he Maximus produces a couple of missiles to makes it look as though the Fantastic Four fired them at the Great Refuge; after Black Bolt destroys the missiles, he declares war on the Fantastic Four.[5] Black Bolt suspects Maximus may be behind the missile attack and dispatches Triton to check up on him, who discovers the missile silo and abducts Maximus to return to the Great Refuge for judgment.

When the Silver Surfer crash lands in the Hidden Land of the Inhumans he is attacked the evil Inhumans led by Maximus, who succeeds in making the Surfer believe that the Inhumans as a whole are responsible for the attack.

Timberius appears again some time later, after Atillan is relocated to the Blue Area of the Moon. When Thane Ector and the Brethren crash their spacecraft nearby, Karnak, Timberius, Quicksilver, and a group of Alpha Primitives go to investiage the crash, and are captured. Thane Ector tortured Timberius, breaking many of the limb-like projections from his head, until Timberius revealed that Earth was more ripe for conquest than the moon.

Timberius was part of a group of Inhumans, including Kaliban, Asmodeus, Avius, Falcona, Leonus, Pinyon, and a Seeker, that assaulted the Fantastic Four during a public appearance in the Bronx, New York. The Inhumans sought to recover Ahura, the son of Black Bolt and Medusa, for the Genetics Council. Ahura was convinced to return to Attilan peaceably, but the Chief Justice of the Genetics Council betrayed the rest of the Inhumans to usurp Ahura's power for himself. The "evil" Inhumans continued to defend the Genetics Council, but when the Chief Justice was defeated, they vanished into the shadows.

When Portuguese mercenaries attacked Atillan, Timberius' brother Naanis, a member of the royal guard serving as a pilot, was killed in the battle. Timberius requested revenge from the Genetic Council for his brother's death.

## Awesome Android

The **Awesome Android** is a supervillain from the *Marvel Comics* universe. He is an enemy of the Fantastic Four, Iron Man, Captain America, and Captain Marvel.

## Origin

The Mad Thinker created the Awesome Android using DNA replication notes stolen from Mister Fantastic. Splicing ape DNA with unstable molecules, the Thinker created an organic body in which he placed a computerized "brain" along with a solar charger; ultimately creating an artifical being that was part robot and part android. The Thinker used the Awesome Android to commit crimes, but was stopped by the Fantastic Four. The Thinker continued to use the Android, until he built more effective robots. Later, the Super-Adaptoid used the Android in his group of robots, Heavy Metal. In a battle with the Avengers, Namor ripped off the Android's head and let it's body sink into the ocean. The Android began calling himself Awesome Andy, and took a job working for the law offices of Goodman, Lieber, Kurtzberg, and Holliway. Andy was a hard worker, and everyone at work got along well with him. Andy wore a chalkboard to communicate with other workers. Although he was gravely injured in a battle with Titania, Mr. Holliway threatened to sue Reed Richards for all he is worth until he agreed to repair Andy.

## Future Foundation

Awesome Android followed Mad Thinker when he joined the Future Foundation in Reed Richards' attempt to defeat the other Richards from other realities that treatened this universe. After the appearance of the Inhumans at High Evolutionary's city, Awesome Android was captive at Attilan along with Mad Thinker and El Diablo.

## Last appearance and Return

After developing the Zero Cannon along with the Intelligencia, the Sinister Six attacked them to rob the weapon, which had the power to send specific objects to space. Doctor Octopus proposed to M.O.D.O.K. to use the weapon in a fight where only one team could survive, during which Awesome Android was sent to space. After the battle, M.O.D.O.K. was expelled from Intelligencia's base by Doc Ock, swearing that he would find a way to revive the dead members.

Apparently, M.O.D.O.K. managed to revive the dead members of the Intelligencia as well as making space for the Trapster to join them and formulate a their plans after their predicted shatter of the superhero community. Their meeting was inrrupted by Deadpool, who tried to sink the ship where they were, but was defeated by Trapster.

## Iron Man:Armored Adventures

Andy Erwin is the goth brother of Rhona Erwin. The twins release sleeping gas into the school and places Tony Stark into competing the D.A.T.'s (Deadly Aptitude Tests) with James Rhodes, Pepper Potts, Whitney Stane and Happy Hogan, and is special traps similar to the Saw movies.

After Pepper is freed from her trap by Tony who answers Rhona's question, Andy then asks his sister if he can activate the next death trap. Rhona tells him that she's the supervillain and he's just her henchman.

Andy with some persuasion does manage to convince Rhona to allow Stark to use a lifeline from the captives that Tony frees. Annoyed that Stark won, Rhona sends Andy to take care of Tony and his friends.

Andy some how easily manages to beat the gang of friends, so Tony puts on the Iron Man armor and ends up fighting Andy, but he appears to have super-strength and laser vision. Iron Man scan of Andy reveals he is actually an android.

Tony tries to make Andy realize that he is an android, but he attacks Iron Man anyway. Iron Man manages to damage Andy. It is revealed that Andy was built by Rhona out of loneliness and who losing grip from reality when she escapes from Ravencroft Insitute.

## Ultimate Spider-Man

The Awesome Android or "Andy" was an experiment in Dr. Curt Connors' lab on the S.H.I.E.L.D. Helicarrier in brick form. It was found by Spider-Man for him and Luke Cage to use in a science fair project. Before the science fair begins, brick comes to life and starts eating everything. Agent Coulson states that it is an artificial intelligence and that it eats inorganic matter to increase its growth. "Andy" swallowed Agent Coulson, who emerged with his clothes dissolved during Andy's ingesting of him. "Andy" then goes on to eat up much of the city.

While Power Man and Nova stop the train, the rest of the team fight "Andy". The fight with "Andy" is crashed by Juggernaut as "Andy" stubs his toe on Juggernaut. "Andy" then eats Juggernaut and emitted out of him with his clothes having been dissolved by "Andy" Upon absorbing some of Juggernaut's powers, "Andy" screams at the sight of Spider-Man and tries to stomp on him.

During the fight, Spider-Man and his team discover that "Andy" contracts to cold as it causes him to shrink. While Iron Fist tries to tap into Andy's powers, Spider-Man and Power Man use Nova and White Tiger's ice-making experiment as Power Man throws Spider-Man and the science fair experiment into "Andy" which caused "Andy" to be dissolved back into its harmless form. "Andy" is then reclaimed by S.H.I.E.L.D.

---

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Timberius and the Awesome Android!

Lana: Cool!

Timberius: An honor to meet you J.D. Knudson.

Awesome Android nodded.

Me: Who are you gonna be the archenemies of?

Timberius: I chose Mimi Tasogare.

Mimi Tasogare: Wow! I'm honored!

Shobu: Way to go Mimi!

Awesome Android pointed to Penny Polendina.

Penny Polendina: Wow! Me!

Nico: This is awesome!

Me: So awesome!

Rachnera: And I will face the Moon Monster. This is gonna be so fun.

Me: Yeah it is. Lets have some fun.

---

Battle 1: Mandee, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Susan Test, Mary Test, Johnny Test, Duke, Sissy, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma & Patty Bouvier

---

Selma & Patty were first.

Patty: (to Mandee) So, who's the lucky new girl this time?

Mandee: Her name is Rachnera and she's an Arachne from Greek Myth.

Twilight Sparkle: She is really cool.

Luster Dawn: She sure is and her hair is pretty.

Selma: She sure is a pretty one.

Patty: Prettier than Marge I would say.

Star Swirl: Yeah she sure is beautiful.

Spyro: You got that right.

Blastermind: I'll say.

Susan Test: J.D. and the girls are picking up amazing girls.

Mary Test: And they are Miia and her friends.

Johnny Test: Oh yeah!

Selma: Awesome. Lets do it!

Selma and Patty went at them and the group blasted them with magic and energy and smashed them down.

Mandee: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Aqua, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Cyborg, Aqualad, Mas n Menos, Speedy, Bumblebee, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker

---

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) Do you think Miia's enemies might show up here as well?

Aqua: It's highly possible even if we don't know who they are.

Rarity: But if they do we'll be ready for them.

Sweetie Belle: We sure will! J.D. will protect his girls like he does with everyone!

Thunder Terror: Just like in all those knight movies and it shows how strong his heart is.

Mistmane: Absolutely.

Gill Grunt: You got that right!

Freeze Blade: You said it.

Skulker: Awesome. And I see the theme is Titans East.

Cyborg: You got it dude.

Aqualad: It's awesome having the whole team like this.

Skulker: That's a good theme. Lets get it on.

Skulker fired lasers and they dodged them and went at him and smashed him down with water and jewels and speed and smashed him down.

Aqua: That's game!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

Battle 3: Kendra Armstrong, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jake Long, Luong Lao Shi, Rose the Huntsgirl, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu

---

Shendu was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) I saw that you guys have Penny Polendina with you now.

Kendra: We sure do and J.D. also resurrected Amber the Fall Maiden. Cinder Fall killed her before we came to Remnant and stole her powers.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm glad we destroyed that heartless monster.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah she deserved it.

Gusty the Great: Absolutely. No honor comes from murder.

Sunburn: You got that right. That's why we only kill those that deserve it.

Eruptor: Absolutely.

Shendu: Indeed. And I see the theme for this group is Jake Long and team.

Jake Long: That's right. Dragon power.

Lao Shi: Indeed.

Rose: It's awesome.

Shendu: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Shendu fired a blast of fire and they dodged the blast and blasted him all over with fire and smashed him down.

Kendra: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: All right!

---

Battle 4: Arkayna, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, Hermione Granger, Ginny Weasley, Luna Lovegood, Daphne Greengrass, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo

---

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) Ruby must've been very happy to see Penny again.

Arkayna: You better believe she was. She was happy to be reunited with a friend.

Rainbow Dash: It was awesome! After everything that happened with Ruby and friends they need to be reunited with friends.

Scootaloo: You got that right sis!

Magma Gloom: Poor girls went through so much before and after they joined us.

Flash Magnus: No kidding. That was terrible.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure was.

Lightning Rod: They sure have been through a lot.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) You said it.

Rox Weasley: (British Accent) Yeah no kidding.

Mumbo Jumbo: I can tell. Lets do it!

He fired a magic blast and they dodged it and fired waves of energy and wind and magic and smashed him down.

Arkayna: That rocked!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 5: Levi, Pinkie Pie, Triple Berry, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Tom Major, Tartarek, Maxxor, Silv - Servant of Air, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) You think Freddy would make a good member of the Goths of Darkness?

Levi: Most definitely. Vampires are always welcome. Some are and some aren't.

Pinkie Pie: They sure are and it's amazing that they have all those powers of the night.

Triple Berry: It's scary but it's really cool.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Indeed it is.

Sprocket: It sure is awesome.

Spy Rise: Indeed it is.

Tom Major: You said it.

Tartarek: Yeah baby!

Professor XXXL: Awesome. Lets do it for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, Command it!

He rolled at them and they dodged him and smashed him all over with energy and gears and confetti and blasted him all over and knocked him down.

Levi: A most successful adventure.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Mollie, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Livewire, Sasuke Uchiha, Azula, Lincoln, Linka, Storm, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax

---

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) It's amazing that Freddy's entire family are vampires.

Mollie: It sure is. It's amazing that his friend Cara is a werewolf.

Fluttershy: Yeah and it's really cool seeing that J.D. is a werewolf too.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah that was awesome seeing that.

Mage Meadowbrook: It was really cool.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure was.

Zoo Lou: (African Accent) Indeed it was.

Livewire: It sure was.

Sasuke: Yep.

Zzzax: Indeed. Lets electrify!

Zzzax fired a blast of lightning and they dodged it and blasted him all over with leaves, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Mollie: That was so fun!

Fluttershy: Yes it was.

---

Battle 7: Flash, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Stacy Bolton, Luna Loud, Maria, Bai Tza, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider

---

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) Why the Hell is Count Nightwing going on a blood crazed rampage?

Flash: Well he's a vampire. Vampires need blood to stay alive and they can't be out in the sunlight or be around silver and garlic.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it's crazy and Lucy is a vampire and J.D. gives her blood from a local blood bank.

Cozy Glow: That's good he does for her.

Clover the Clever: Indeed. And we killed many vampires over the years.

Hex: Indeed. But it's really cool.

Krypt King: It sure is neat.

Stacy Bolton: Yeah it is! But those vampires were dangerous and evil.

Luna Loud: And now they are dead vampires.

Golden Glider: You said it. Lets dance.

Golden Glider skated at them and they dodged her and smashed her down with speed, skulls, stars and water and lightning.

Flash: That was fast!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Battle 8: Iron Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Kenai, Nita, Koda, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) What do you guys plan to do to Count Nightwing?

Iron Man: We're gonna try to save him from this dangerous rampage before he makes a huge army of vampires to destroy the world.

Applejack: Yeah and he is Freddy's grandfather and he is family.

Apple Bloom: And we have to save family.

Frozen Fright: Definitely. I treat my brothers like family.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Me too and the same with me and the Mighty Helm.

Flashwing: I treat my friends in the Skylanders like family.

Fist Bump: Same with me.

Kenai: That is all really good spiritual motives.

Nita: Indeed.

Grizzly: You said it fellow bears. Lets do it!

Kenai and Nita then turned into bears and Grizzly roared and went at them and they smashed him down with powerful earth blasts and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Iron Man: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great.

---

Battle 9: Lady Palutena, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: Time for some fun and it was amazing that McWolf has this plan to increase J.D., Lincoln and Clyde's harems.

Lady Palutena: It sure is. It will be so cool having a bunch of sister wives.

Princess Celestia: You said it.

Minuette: J.D. is so lucky.

Twinkleshine: Yeah he is!

Spotlight: He shines so bright.

David Cain: Yes he does. Lets do it!

He went at them and used his martial arts moves and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with light blasts and energy and smashed him down.

Lady Palutena: That lit up the sky!

Princess Celestia: It sure did.

---

Battle 10: Scotsman, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Silver Banshee and Avril the Frost Elf VS

## Shrapnel

Shrapnel was next.

Shrapnel: I always have fun in these battles.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Me too. I always have fun in these now.

Princess Luna: So do I. It's so awesome to fight with the power of the night.

Snowdrop: I love it.

Gari: And so do the children of the Night.

Blackout: Love it myself.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Time for action now.

Avril: (Scottish Accent) Lets do it!

Shrapnel: Yeah!

Shrapnel fired waves of metal and they dodged it and smashed and blasted him with waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Scotsman: (LAUGHS) We love a good fight now.

Princess Luna: A victory for the night.

## Battle 11: Mimi Tasogare VS Timberius

Timberius was next.

Timberius: I'm looking forward to this.

Mimi T.: So am I. I have always wanted to face my own archenemy.

Timberius: Now you got one. I summon STRATOSPHERE GIANT!

She summoned said creature and it roared ferociously. Timberius fired waves of leaves and she fired leaves too and they collided and shredded into pieces and Mimi and Stratosphere Giant smashed and blasted him all over.

---

Battle 12: Penny Polendina VS Awesome Android

---

Awesome Android was next.

Penny Polendina: It's an honor to have a fellow robot to fight.

Awesome Android nodded in agreement.

Penny Polendina: Lets get it on!

She formed blades and swords around her back and they fired lasers and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Rachnera Arachnera VS Moon Monster

---

The Moon Monster was next.

Rachnera: Spider VS Moon Monster. That is a great battle theme.

Moon Monster: (Roars in agreement)

Rachnera: Lets get it on.

Rachnera fired venom blasts from her mouth and they hit the moon monster and smashed him down.

## Battle 14: Bai Tza the Demon Sorcerer of Water VS The Laughing Green Ghosts

The Laughing Green Ghosts were next. They were laughing crazily like there was no tomorrow.

Bai Tza: You guys just find fighting me funny huh?

Bai Tza fired waves of water and splashed the Green Ghosts all over.

## Battle 15: Cloudkicker VS The Wax Phantom

The Wax Phantom was next.

Cloudkicker: I always love a good battle with a wax monster.

Wax Phantom: Indeed. Shall we get it on?

Cloudkicker: Lets do it.

She bounced a soccer ball and did a bicycle kick and smashed the ball into the phantom and smashed him down.

## Battle 16: Sailor Mercury VS The Space Kook

The Space Kook was next.

Space Kook: (GHOSTLY WAIL AND LAUGH)

Sailor Mercury: You don't scare me that much!

She fired waves of water and smashed him down.

## Battle 17: Sailor Saturn VS The Swamp Witch

The Swamp Witch was next.

Swamp Witch: So you want another showdown my pretty.

Sailor Saturn: I love a good battle.

Swamp Witch: Then you will get one.

She fired a blast of magic and she dodged it and fired blades of energy at the swamp witch and smashed her down.

## Battle 18: Triple Berry VS The Ghost of Captain Cutler

The Ghost of Captain Cutler was next.

The ghost moaned in a scary moan.

Triple Berry: Your moan is not scary anymore.

She fired waves of berries and smashed him down.

## Battle 19: Rai & Sena VS The Devil Bear

The Devil Bear was next.

The Devil Bear roared ferociously.

Rai: Time to turn this bear into a bear skin rug.

Sena: You got it!

The Devil Bear roared as it took a swipe at them and they dodged his strike and blasted and smashed him all over.

## Battle 20: Dino Charge Rangers, Margo (Loud House), Megaforce Rangers, Nico, LupinRangers, PatRangers, Lola, Laney, Lana and Sakura Avalon VS Gameface

Gameface was next.

Margo: I'll have some fun with him first and then you guys can go get him.

Tyler Navarro: With pleasure.

Margo then went up to Gameface.

Gameface: Lets play.

Margo: Gladly.

Margo then blasted Gameface with water, fire, lightning and leaves and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and then she kicked and punched him all over the place and smashed him around like a ragdoll.

Emma: Wow! Margo is really going at him.

Tyler Navarro: She is good.

Margo got finished with him 20 minutes later.

Margo: Whew! Now my fun is done.

Tyler Navarro: Lets do it guys!

Dino Charge Rangers: "It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger Ready! Energize! Unleash The Power!"

Tyler Navarro: **"Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

James Navarro: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Prince Phillip III: **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too.

Nico: Yeah! The Safe is on his chest.

Kairi Yano: I see it. Lets get him!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISATSU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers and PatRangers all Transformed.

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (Snaps Fingers) THE SOLIATARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

LupinRangers: THIEVES OF JUSTICE! POWER RANGERS LUPINRANGER!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR JUSTICE! POWER RANGERS PATRANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready too!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice, we're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO, we're taking you down by force!

Nico: And kick your big fat ugly ass!

Sakura Avalon: Time for some deadly action!

Nico: Yeah!

Nico fired energy blasts and they hit Gameface all over and smashed him all over.

Nico then grabbed Gameface by his arms and held him.

Nico: Kairi now!

Kairi put his morpher on the safe and cracked it and in it was a pen?

Kairi: A pen?

Gameface: Not just any pen. Press the button on it.

He did so and it turned into a deadly scythe of with a wolf on the blade and it had viking runes on it.

Gameface: That's the Scythe of Hræsvelgr.

Nico: Wow! That looks like a deadly scythe.

Gameface: It sure is.

Kairi Yano: You can have it Sakura.

He gave it to Sakura Avalon.

Sakura Avalon: Wow! Thanks Kairi.

Nico jumped away.

Nico: Now to finish him.

Dino Charge Rangers: DINO VICTORY BLAST!

LupinRangers: THIEF STRIKE!

PatRangers: JUSTICE STRIKE!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Gearhead and obliterated him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gameface was dead again.

LupinRangers: We bid you one final adieu.

Tyler Navarro: Monster Extinct.

PatRangers: Mission Accomplished.

Nico: Gameface you have failed this world again.

Lola: Yeah he has.

Lana: This was awesome!

Laney: It's amazing that Vypra is finding so many awesome treasures every time we face a monster.

Nico: Yeah it is. And Margo you did an awesome job.

Margo: Thanks Nico.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Count Nightwing.

Me: Count Nightwing lets settle this!

Count Nightwing flew into the air,

Emma: Let's cut him off in the air.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

Me: We better take it to the sky too. But we better make it dark. Princess Luna can you form a Solar Eclipse to block out the sun so we can fight in the dark of day?

Princess Luna: Good idea!

Princess Luna moved the moon and blocked out the sun and formed a Solar Eclipse and we were in the night of day.

Lana: Perfect. Guess we should have thought of this before.

Me: We better hurry. Princess Luna can only hold this for 8 minutes.

We went at him and punched and kicked and pulverized him all over.

Me: This will make you see reason!

We punched him all over.

Fivarth, Topar and Iflar smashed and blasted him all over the place and smashed him all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT RAMPAGE BAT! (BLASTS NIGHTWING ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT VAMPIRE DIRTBAG! (BLASTS NIGHTWING ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this on! TECHNO DARK STYLE NINJA ART: DARK GEARS OF NIGHT!

He fired gears of night energy and smashed him down.

Rodimus Prime, Tarzan, Motormaster and Blizzard Man all used the Earth, Autobot and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Rodimus Prime's photon eliminator, Tarzan's jungle powers, Motormaster's Atom Smasher Cannon and Blizzard Man's snow weapons 100-fold.

Rodimus Prime and Tarzan: JUNGLE LIGHTNING BLAST!

Motormaster and Blizzard Man: ATOMIC SNOW SMASHING BLAST!

Brittney Knudson and Blackout: DARKNESS ECLIPSE BLAST!

Lucy Loud and Knight Mare: NIGHTMARE BAT SWARM BLAST!

Haiku and Nightfall: DARKNESS ORANGE FLAME SHOWER!

Bertrand and Starcast: DARKNESS BLOOD BLAST STARS!

Dante and Hood Sickle: DARKNESS YELLOW BLADE SHOWER!

Persephone and Nightshade: DARKNESS GREEN SHOCKWAVE SMASH!

Morpheus and Eye Scream: DARKNESS BLUE FLAMEDANCE!

Boris and Fisticuffs: DARKNESS INDIGO FIST SHOWER!

Ingrid Third and Tae Kwon Crow: DARKNESS SHURIKEN SHOWER!

They all fired energy blasts and darkness blasts.

Rita Loud: Time to give you a good brushing. DENTAL STYLE: TOOTHPASTE BLASTER!

She fired Minty Toothpaste.

Lincoln: Don't forget to floss! DENTAL STYLE: FLOSSING WHIP!

He fired a whip of floss.

Nanami: Brush those hard to reach places. DENTAL STYLE: TOOTHBRUSH SCRUBBER!

Perfuma: Lets numb you for cavities. DENTAL STYLE: CHERRY NUMBNESS!

She dropped cherry juice that had numbness ingredients.

Entrapta: This will hurt a lot. DENTAL STYLE: TOOTH DRILL MAYHEM!

She drilled some of the teeth which had cavities and then placed filling in the teeth.

Frosta: These will hurt a lot. DENTAL STYLE: TEETH BRACE!

She placed braces on his teeth.

Knightbrace: And now for some fresh breath! DENTAL STYLE: MOUTHWASH RINSER!

He fired a wave of mouthwash and he gargled it all over.

Rita, Lincoln, Nanami, Perfuma, Entrapta, Frosta and Knightbrace: DENTAL FINAL SMASH: DENTAL DRILL NUMBNESS!

Nightwing's teeth were examined by Rita and she noticed that there were cavities in a few teeth, so she and the others performed the cavity filling procedure and when it was done the cavities were gone.

Brittney and Freddie: DARKNESS SMASH BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and the blasts smashed him down.

Brittney: You need to calm down!

Count Nightwing: I must feed!

Brittney: Then maybe this will hold you!

She fired a chain of darkness and Rachnera wrapped him in webbing.

Freddy: Let me save you!

Freddy bit him in his hand and Count Nightwing screamed in pain and then he calmed down.

Count Nightwing: What? What happened?

Me: It's a long and ugly story.

Freddy: Are you calm now?

Count Nightwing: I believe so.

Mumbo: At least no one was killed.

Zzzax: But now, you owe us an explanation.

Golden Glider: Yeah! Why'd you go crazy like that?!

Nightwing: I just trying to stop a robber from mugging an old lady.

But while I succeeded, I must've smelled blood from the injuries I gave him.

Grizzly: Well, at least you did a good deed before that.

Me: And you did us a favor. But the next time you get a craving for blood do what I do.

Nightwing: What's that?

Me: Go to a local blood bank and ask for a drink of blood.

Nightwing: Good idea.

Nico: Yeah.

Brittney: (To the viewers) This was a dark adventure and it was awesome getting back into the fray in destroying the Goosebumps monsters. But there are still many of them out there. So we have to be ready.

Nico: And we will.

We later had Count Nightwing and Freddy and his family put in our estate so it will be dark for him all the time and he will not worry about the use of Vampire Breath or anything like that and he can go to the same blood bank I give Lucy her blood. We had a nice dinner and limited the garlic around Freddy and Nightwing and then went to bed. But we had to have garlic bulbs around our necks for a while as it will take them a while for them not to bite us in the middle of the night.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Vampire Breath of Goosebumps was a freaky one. Can you imagine smelling that stuff? It would smell like a thousand rotten corpses. YUCK! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12, vinjedi1995, Darkhai, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Next up in the girls of Daily Life of A Monster Girl is the rescue of Cerea the Centaur and we're going to rescue her in Cliff Town. Also the next chapter will be for another episode of Are You Afraid of The Dark? and we're going after the Braun Family and they are a family of evil vampires and we're going to kill them all and they will be new neighbors that are moving in at night and it will be weird. We're going to kill them all and make sure those monsters pay.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Family of Evil Vampire Neighbors

Flying over Cliff Town, me and Trudy Bolton were flying over the town and we were searching for the castle of McWolf.

Me: It should be here somewhere.

Trudy: Is that it over there?

We saw the castle up ahead.

Me: That's it.

We went up to the front door of the castle.

?: Help me!

Trudy: I've been waiting at my turn for a rescue.

Trudy concentrated and groaned as her shirt got tight.

And its back ripped and her wing fins popped out and she turned into her Flying Fish Gene-Slammer form, Fast Flyfish!

Me: Lets fly!

We flew and smashed into the castle and McWolf saw us and then he screamed like a little girl as he saw us.

We jumped him and tickled him all over.

Me: Coochy coochy coo!

He was laughing hysterically.

McWolf: (Laughs) OKAY OKAY! You got me! She's upstairs.

We went to a room and we saw Cerea the Centaur and she was a REALLY hot one!

Me: Wow! A Centaur from Greek Myth.

Cerea: Wow! The famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you. My name is Centorea Shianus. But everyone calls me Cerea.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Cerea. We met two of your friends Miia and Rachnera.

Cerea: Awesome! I heard that they are now in your harem. Is that true?

Me: It sure is.

Cerea: Cool! I want to join too.

Me: AWESOME!

Trudy was human again. But without a shirt.

Trudy: There's really nothing for me to cover up, J.D. I'm still a kid. So, my inappropriate parts haven't been developed yet.

Me: I understand.

Cerea: But we'll get you a new shirt when we get back.

Me: Yeah. Lets head home.

Cerea: It will be awesome to see Rachnera and Miia again.

Me: It sure will.

I cut open a portal and we went back to the World Tree Estate.

When we got there Trudy went to her room to get a shirt and Nico came in.

Nico: Wow you got back fast and wow! A centaur from Greek Myth.

Cerea: It's a pleasure to meet you Nico. I'm Cerea and I'm a centaur yes.

Nico: Awesome!

Rachnera: Cerea? Is that you?

Cerea: Rachnera, Miia!

She went over and hugged them both.

Miia: It's great to see you!

Rachnera: We're glad you're all right. J.D. and Trudy must've saved you.

Cerea: They sure did. It'll be awesome being part of the team and the harem.

Miia: We're so happy for you to be with us.

Rachnera: You said it.

It was a great day for Cerea.

Later in Equestria, during the early morning hours, the Timberwolves were howling and that could mean only one thing.

[timberwolves howling]

**Applejack** : [snoring]

[pots and pans banging]

The Apple Family got disturbed by this.

[Banging continues under the cover of night]

**Granny Smith** : The timberwolves are a-howlin'! The timberwolves are a-howlin'!

[timberwolves howling]

They were howling in the distance.

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup.

Now she was chanting like Paul Revere.

**Granny Smith** : The zap apples are comin'! The zap apples are comin'!

The Timberwolves howling meant that the annual Zap Apple Season was coming!

**Applejack**, **Apple Bloom** and **Big McIntosh** : Yay, the zap apples are comin'!

**Granny Smith** : That's what I said.

The next morning we were helping Applejack and her family get everything ready for the big annual Zap Apple Harvest.

**Granny Smith** : Hey, silly goose! Quit your gawkin' and move your caboose!

Livewire: Zap apples, huh? I think it's safe for me to eat those.

Me: And we're making perfect timing too. The Zap Apple Harvest is starting later this week.

Lincoln: Awesome! It will be so cool to see that.

Miia: I am looking forward to this.

Cerea: Me too Miia.

Rachnera: Me too. I have never heard of this before.

Me: We had Zap Apples before in Jam and juice form and it was really good. Remember Nico that we had it for breakfast when you were so pissed off about taking a shot for Lincoln and how you compared us to the Royal Defenders?

Nico: (Groans) I wish I could forget saying that!

Lori: You were just blind with rage Nico. It literally wasn't your fault.

Salem: Yeah Nico it's in the past.

Nico: Oh. So what is the first sign of the Zap Apples?

Me: Well I've been doing some research on the signs for Zap Apples coming and it says here that the first sign for the Zap Apples coming is the Howling of The Timberwolves.

Applejack: Right and that was already done last night.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be really something seeing this in action.

Then we felt wind blow and storm clouds came in and then the trees had lightning and electricity surging through them and then purple leaves suddenly appeared.

Me: WHOA!

Applejack: The Zap Apple Leaves. Right on schedule.

Me: That's the second sign.

Nico: Wow! Those trees must be magic.

Applejack: They are indeed.

Granny Smith and Apple Bloom were in bunny costumes and they were hopping over water pitchers.

**Granny Smith** : A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, K, L-M-N-O-P…

Filthy Rich and Diamond Tiara came.

**Diamond Tiara** : That is adorable.

**Granny Smith** : Well, howdy-doo there, Filthy Rich!

**Filthy Rich** : Hello, Mrs. Smith. Did I hear right that there's a zap apple harvest coming in a few days?

**Granny Smith** : Four days, to be exact.

**Filthy Rich** : Excellent news, and as usual, I get your first hundred jars?

**Granny Smith** : 'Course, Filthy.

**Filthy Rich** : Uh, I prefer Rich.

Me: We can't wait for the Zap Apple Harvest. Oh hello there Mr. Rich. Hello Diamond Tiara.

Filthy Rich: Hello J.D. How have things been?

Me: Really busy as usual. But this is gonna be really interesting for us. We're gonna see how the Zap Apple harvest happens. We saw 2 of the 5 signs that lead up to it.

Diamond Tiara: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Filthy Rich: Thank you all so much for teaching that human version of me a lesson.

Me: You're welcome Mr. Rich. Unlike that version of you, you are the nicest version of him.

Filthy Rich: Glad you think so.

**Granny Smith** : Oh, and how is your pappy doin'?

Filthy Rich: He is doing great thank you.

Granny Smith: You're welcome.

Later at Apple Bloom's school we were listening to how Filthy Rich was explaining about how he does his business.

**Fillies** : [snoring under]

**Filthy Rich** : And, by capturing the whole sale market, purchasing in bulk and slashing all prices, we undermine every other gift market in town, and that's how Rich's Barnyard Bargains became the cornerstone of retail in Ponyville.

**Diamond Tiara** : [clapping]

Me: That's amazing.

Nico: I have a new respect for business now.

**Cheerilee** : Well, thank you, Mr. Filthy- I mean, Mr. Rich. What a wonderful day of sharing! And thank you for being a part of Family Appreciation Day! Now, uh, let's see who will be bringing in a family member for next Monday's Family Appreciation Day. Um… oh! Apple Bloom!

**Apple Bloom** : But Miss Cheerilee. Friday is zap apple harvest day, and Applejack and Big McIntosh will be too busy to come and speak.

Me: She's right Ms. Cheerilee. Zap Apple Harvest is one of the key important days for Ponyville. I heard it's where Ponyville came into being.

**Cheerilee** : That is true. Well, is there anypony else in your family that could-

**Diamond Tiara** : Miss Cheerilee. Apple Bloom's Granny Smith isn't working harvest. She could come.

**Apple Bloom** : Oh! But, uh, no, that wouldn't-

**Cheerilee** : That's a splendid idea, Diamond Tiara! Apple Bloom, you shall bring in Granny Smith on Monday.

Me: Actually I have a better idea. How about we bring Apple Bloom's mom, dad, Granny Smith, Grand Pear and me, Nico and Jared can come along too? And also some of the Transformers can share their stories too.

Cheerilee: That's a fantastic idea!

[bell rings]

**Cheerilee** : Have a great rest of the day, everypony!

Apple Bloom: Thank you Ms. Cheerilee.

Me: Don't worry Apple Bloom. This is gonna be awesome.

**Applejack** : I'm sorry I can't go to school with you, Apple Bloom. I already told you that we just can't take a break from harvest to come to your school. You know what'll happen.

**Apple Bloom** : I know… after the fifth day, the zap apples disappear…

Then the sign came.

[wind blows]

The wind blew again and the storm clouds rolled in and then a massive flock of crows appeared and they formed into an apple in the sky!

[crows cawing]

Nico: This must be the 3rd Sign!

**Granny Smith** : Look! The third sign! Right on time! Hot diggity!

Lightning and electricity surged through the trees and then teal flowers popped out and bloomed.

[electricity crackling and popping]

**Apple family** : Wow!

Nico: WOW!

Eli: That was incredible!

Cerea: The 3rd Sign has come.

Me: A huge flock of crows form into an apple in the sky and then teal flowers appear on the trees.

Applejack: That's right.

Nico: WHOA!

**Granny Smith** : Alright, you lazy daisies, move your caboose!

Later Granny Smith was talking to all of her jam jars like a drill sergeant.

**Granny Smith** : Ten-hut! Now listen here, troops! Now, I don't want any whinin' or cryin' or crackin' under pressure! Do I make myself clear?!

Me: How come you're talking to your jars like a drill sergeant Granny Smith?

Granny Smith: It's one of the things I've been doing since we started here in Ponyville.

Me: Cool. Must be for the Zap Apple harvest.

Granny Smith: Yep.

She smacked the table and then a jar cracked.

[jar cracking]

**Granny Smith** : Court-martialed!

Me: I got this.

I pressed my hand against the jar and my hand turned into glass and I fused the crack in the jar shut.

Granny Smith: That's amazing how you are able to do that J.D.

Me: Many powers.

Later at sunrise the following morning we were watching out for the 4th sign.

**Sweetie Belle** : Hey! Look!

We saw a meteor shower in the sky.

Me: A meteor shower!

**Apple Bloom** : That's the fourth sign!

Me: A meteor shower?

The trees crackled with lightning and then the flowers popped and then grey apples formed on them.

[electricity crackling]

Me: Wow! The 4th Sign is a meteor shower.

Nico: That is so cool!

Eli: The stars are an amazing enigma.

Cerea: They sure are.

Me: So when a meteor shower passes the Zap Apple Trees lose the flowers and grow grey premature apples without color in their place.

Cerea: Yep.

**Apple Bloom** : The zap apples have appeared!

Me: They sure have.

Poliwag: I always like eating apples! (about to eat one)

Yakumo: Poliwag, no!

He bit one and then…

ZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPP!

He then got electrocuted by the apples.

Nico: Whoa!

Nico looked him over.

Poliwag: Ouch.

Me: What a shock. These trees are magic and they won't give the apples until they are ripe and ready.

Laney: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: It's amazing that these trees were made like this.

Applejack: It sure is Twilight.

Cerea: They are really amazing to see.

Me: The best part is making Zap Apple Jam when they are fully ripe. These trees are amazing and the lightning in them must be some kind of magical defense mechanism.

Vince: Just what I was thinking.

Fluttershy: But it's really amazing.

Later it was Family Appreciation Day.

We came in.

Me: Hello everyone.

Silver Spoon: Hello J.D.

Dead End: Hello, kids. I hope you all aren't misbehaving.

Triple Berry: We aren't.

Cheerilee: You all have special guests for Family Appreciation Day?

Me: We sure do. Well actually Apple Bloom does.

Apple Bloom: As you all know I am not only part of the Apple Family but I'm also the Princess of Cutie Marks. I brought with me my parents, Granny Smith and Grand Pear.

In came said ponies.

Bright Mac: Howdy everypony.

Triple Berry: Hello there.

Pear Butter: As you all know we are Apple Bloom's mom and dad. But we should tell you all about our family's roots.

Granny Smith: And it starts here in Ponyville.

She pulled out a map and on it was a Ponyville, Canterlot and a couple of other places.

Granny Smith: Long ago, when I was a little pony, things were very different here in Ponyville, 'cause there was no Ponyville!

Me: That's right everyone. Long before this whole place was even started, this whole place didn't even exist.

Granny Smith: [voiceover] That's right, my little ponies. Me and my family were pilgrim pony folk, back when I was a little filly. Oh, we ventured far and wide, collecting new seeds and sellin' the old. But my pa was the finest seed collector in all of Equestria. Then, one day, the Smith family found themselves in the most brilliant, most grand, most magnificent of all cities. A place called… Canterlot. Well, I bet your hooves to hindquarters I had never seen anything like it before nor since. And as if the beauty of that city wasn't enough, suddenly, she appeared. Princess Celestia, the most regal of all ponies. When lo and behold, she stopped to look at my pa's seed collection. Then Princess Celestia saw that we were plumb-tuckered and hankerin' to find our forever home. And bein' a royal Princess and all, she knew exactly the place for us to lay down our stakes. My pa gave the Princess a mighty thanks. We quickly found that land near the Everfree Forest, and we built our first home. Next, we planted our first orchards. But an orchard don't grow overnight, and we were getting mighty short on food. Now mind you, we were cautioned about the forest, and we knew that it was not fit to enter.

[timberwolf howling]

Granny Smith: [voiceover] But I knew there was critters livin' there. There must be somethin' to eat. It was dark and musty, and I won't lie, it was scary. But every inch was covered in plant life, and before I knew it, wasn't I standin' in front of the most incredible apple trees! I had never seen anything that bore this kind of colorful fruit! Oh I started picking apples quick as a whip!

[timberwolves howling and growling]

Granny Smith: [voiceover] I turned, and there before me stood the timberwolves! I've never run so fast in my life. I did the only thing I could think of.

[pot banging]

Granny Smith: [voiceover] My pa and I planted those special apple seeds, and before our eyes they grew like wildfire.

The Zap Apple Trees grew in a strike of lightning and grew in less than a split second.

Granny Smith: Why, we had full grown trees faster than you could say 'lickety split'. Then each year, I paid close attention to the signs of the zap apples' special harvesting times-how the weather affects the Everfree Forest, how the timberwolves howl when the zap apples first start growing, and how they zapped away if you didn't pick 'em all in one day! And the fruits of our labor were the best fruit we ever tasted. Soon enough I was mixing up batches of zap apple jam. Just like harvestin' the zap apples had its special rules, so did makin' zap apple jam. I learned that you gotta be extra friendly with the bees, otherwise their honey won't taste rightly sweet to mix in with the zap apples. Who'd'a thought that glass jars needed talkin' to? Or that zap apples like pink polka dots? But magic is as magic does. Just funny that way. Then ponies started comin' to our farm from far and wide just to get a taste of my zap apple jam. Some of them decided to stay, like Stinkin' Rich, Diamond Tiara's great grandfather. Matter of fact, the first thing he ever sold was my zap apple jam.

[train whistle blowing]

Granny Smith: [voiceover] And before we knew it, we had ourselves a nice little town, bustling with all kinds of ponies. And that is how Ponyville was founded.

Me: So you see everyone. Zap Apples became a major export for Ponyville. It was what made Ponyville into what it is today. That and us defending you all from the terrible enemies that plagued

Equestria for years.

Nico: Yep.

Silver Spoon: [clapping]

Foals: [clapping]

Granny Smith: Oh, thank you kindly, little ponies. Oh, now now, let's settle down.

Scootaloo: So if it weren't for you and the zap apples, Ponyville wouldn't even exist?!

Granny Smith: Darn tootin', little filly!

Me: And also Mr. Rich wouldn't have gotten to where he is now without the Zap Apples.

Diamond Tiara: That's amazing.

Apple Bloom: If it weren't for my Granny Smith, your daddy wouldn't have Barnyard Bargains.

We cheered for her.

Bright Mac: Ponyville all started because of the Zap Apples brought by the Apples and it made Ponyville into the town it is now.

Pear Butter: That's right.

Twist: But I heard that you were gone before.

Me: They were yes. But me and Jared here went with Applejack, Apple Bloom and Big Mac and we did some detective work.

Jared: We found out some dark secrets about the Apple Family. There was a feud going on between the Apples and Pear Butter's family, the Pears over which was better: Apples or Pears. It wasn't a violent feud thank goodness. And when we found out about Bright Mac and Pear Butter kicking the bucket and that there is a tree made by them when they got married I decided it was not the same without them. So with one snap of my fingers I brought them back.

Twist: Wow! That's so cool!

Diamond Tiara: It sure is.

Nico: Yep.

Me: That's my son for you.

Everyone cheered.

Diamond Tiara: Wow!

Silver Spoon: So awesome!

Kup: Now, who wants to hear some of my war stories before me and the rest of the Autobots met J.D. and the others?

The kids were excited about that.

Me: This will be interesting.

We got to listening to Kup. He was a veteran of the Great War with the Autobots and the Decepticons.

Kup: And that is how me and Hot Rod escaped those Quintessons who were trying to execute us!

Rodimus: That was before Unicron's death.

Me: Yep and it was thanks to us that we destroyed Unicron.

Twist: Who is Unicron?

Me: You would not like this guy Twist. Unicron is what we call the Transformer Devil and the Ultimate Harbinger of Universal Armageddon. He was a Transformer that was as big as an entire planet and had just as much power as that of a god.

I went over Unicron's history and how we destroyed him in chapter 691.

---

**Unicron** is one of the overarching antagonists of the *Transformers* franchise. He is a giant cosmic Cybertronian god who serves as a multiversal singularity desiring to find peace by consuming and destroying all reality around him, as well as the twin brother and arch-nemesis of Primus, the creator of the Transformers.

Throughout animation, Unicron was voiced by the late Orson Welles in 1986's *Transformers: The Movie* and Roger C. Carmel in *The Transformers* Season 3, Mark Acheson in *Transformers: Armada*, David Kaye (possessing Megatron) in *Transformers: Energon*, and John Noble in *Transformers: Prime* .

*The Transformers: The Movie*

Unicron is the main antagonist of the 1986 film *The Transformers: The Movie* . He is known and feared by mechanical life forms (and all Transformers are tiny compared to him).

Unicron's flght through space.

At the beginning of the film, he devours the planet Lithone, leaving only one survivor (Kranix). Later, he recruited a mortally-wounded Megatron to destroy the Matrix of Leadership, transfiguring and upgrading Megatron into Galvatron while turning the bodies his Decepticon minions into Cyclonus, Scourge & the Sweeps.

Galvatron destroyed Ultra Magnus and took the Matrix for himself, planning to betray his master. But when Unicron devoured Cybertron's moons, Galvatron was enraged, claiming they and the planet itself belonged to him. He defied Unicron, trying unsuccessfully to use the Matrix as a weapon, but was tortured into obedience by him. Galvatron even tried to ally with his mortal enemies, the Autobots, in order to save Cybertron from being destroyed.

However, Galvatron was unable to withstand Unicron's torture, and obediently attacked Hot Rod - a young Autobot and the main protagonist of the film. Hot Rod took back the Matrix of Leadership - turning him into Rodimus Prime - and after despatching Galvatron by throwing him out into space right through Unicrons armored skin, opened the Matrix container, allowing its energies to radiate freely. Unicron was then torn apart from the inside, finally blasting into debris, with his head torn free relatively intact to orbit Cybertron as a new moon.

He was voiced by the late Orson Welles, who played the villainous Henry Potter in the 1977 TV-Movie remake of *It's A Wonderful Life* . Welles' voice also provided direct inspiration for the ever ambitious lab mouse, The Brain.

*G1 Transformers* (Season 3)

Unicron's head in the third season of *The Transformers G1* series.

After the events of the movie, Unicron made a brief appearance in the first part of Five Faces of Darkness, wherein Cyclonus, Scourge & the Sweeps visited Unicron's head to look for the whereabouts of Galvatron. They were able to pinpoint his location after replaying the footage of the final battle on the movie on his databank.

He was briefly mentioned by Astrotrain in the episode "Chaos" by claiming Galvatron will be more famous than him in history.

Later, Starscream's ghost, as well as a kidnapped & possessed Scourge, confronted Unicron by reactivating him in the episode "Ghost in the Machine". The deceased Decepticon made a deal with Unicron by resurrecting him in exchange for giving the Chaos Bringer a new body. The first task is giving Unicron a set of eyes from the Autobot City Metroplex. Starscream & Scourge succeeded but unfortunately were caught by the Autobots, causing one of the eyes to shatter. They soon left, while leaving a blind Metroplex to attack the Aerialbots out of confusion. They went to Chaar instead and took one of Trypticon's eyes as a replacement. After completing the first task, Unicron assigns them the second task: Trypticon's transformation cog, much to their annoyance. Starscream & Scourge returned to Trypticon, were he possessed the colossal Decepticon and kidnapped him. After completing the second task by installing Trypticon's transformation cog in him, Unicron assigns the final task: Connect him to Cybertron. Scourge was stunned by this and left, leaving Starscream to continue the task. He, while posessing Trypticon, brought Unicron to Cybertron to complete the final task, only to be interrupted by both sides, until the Decepticons successfully rid Trypticon of Starscream's control. Leaving no other choice, Unicron was forced to resurrect Starscream immediately for him to easily connect him to Cybertron. The Faustian bargain ended in betrayal - naturally - when Starscream abandoned Unicron, telling him to connect to Cybertron by himself and left. Unicron was driven from Cybertron when the Autobots planted Energon bombs on his head, causing him to launch into space, with Starscream in turn suffering the same fate as well.

Galvatron and the Decepticons returned to Unicron's head again in the episode "Grimlock's New Brain", searching for a dangerous element known as the anti-electrons, only to be attacked by his defenses. Grimlock - who had had his intelligence greatly enhanced at the time - arrived on the scene after the Autobots arrived to stop them by creating the Technobots out of some of the parts of the Chaos Bringer's head. The newly created Strafe disabled Unicron's internal mechanisms to deactivate his systems.

Unicron was last seen in the (noncanonical) episode "Calling All Primitives" in his final days of composition. Primacron, Unicron's "creator", made him a new "brother" and successor known as Tornedron who was even more powerful and successful than him. His creation was also revealed by the Oracle to the Primitives, Primacron's former assistant, as well as the one responsible for the Oracle's death.

*G1 Transformers* ( *Marvel* Comics)

Unicron is introduced when a group of Transformers accidentally ends up in the core of Cybertron and stirs Primus awake. The god, who has been sleeping for an eternity, responds to his rude awakening with a mind-shattering cry which echoes across the gulf of the cosmos. The Autobots had been direly warned by the ancient guardian of Primus that the god would have to remain asleep, for if he awake his counterpart would surely be drawn to his ancient enemy.

The guardian also tells all that he knows about Unicron: that he is the last and most dreaded of the gods of darkness, who had been destroyed at the dawn of time by the gods of light; and that it was

Primus' task, as a light-god, to defeat him. But as their struggle raged through endless worlds and dimensional planes, it became clear that Unicron was the more destructive of the two, and would ultimately prevail. Primus resorted to trickery: he lured Unicron to the base material level, but upon arrival managed to trap both of their spiritual essences in lifeless, metallic asteroids. Over the eons, the asteroids were seperated from each other; but the two gods still shared a mental connection. As a consequence, when one of them learned to manipulate the material of his body into a living body, the other did as well; and when Unicron learned to transform his living planet body into the shape of a giant warrior which resembled his original appearance, Primus also mastered the concept of physical transformation.

But Primus was frightened. He no longer believed he could defeat Unicron on his own. Instead, he created a race of robotic warriors, the first Transformers, and bestowed on the first of them the Matrix of Leadership, which contained the vast reserves of his power. He then entered a long hibernation, so that Unicron was unable to use their mental connection to find him, and hoping that his robotic creations would become powerful and formidable enough to defeat Unicron.

Now, this period was at an end; Unicron had become alert to Primus' location, and was coming to destroy him once and for all. However, he suspected trickery; so, he created three servants and sent them down one of the many timelines that he perceived stretched ahead of him, to retrieve for him a worthy servant. This servant, abducted by force from his rightful time, was none other than the fearsome Galvatron. Unicron compelled Galvatron to travel to the Cybertron of the present to destroy any opposition he might face and any threat that might impede Unicron's victory. But Galvatron was furious to be enslaved by Unicron again and sought revenge against him, seeking out Emirate Xaaron, an Autobot sage, to awaken Primus once again. Unicron, upon reaching Cybertron, met great resistance from the resident Transformers, who were inspired by Galvatron's own initial attack; even some humans with extranormal powers fought him, until, it seemed, Primus manifested again. Xaaron had managed to conjure Primus' consciousness, which was now inhabiting his body; but his power, divided across so many, was insignificant compared to that of the Chaos-Bringer, who readily destroyed Xaaron, seeming scattering Primus' spirit as well.

As all seemed lost, one other, improbable warrior stood against Unicron - Thunderwing, a Decepticon with a unique (for his kind) affinity with the Matrix of Leadership, had become possessed by the object after it had become corrupted and tainted by evil. The massive ethereal Matrix-demon attacked Unicron, and its dread dark power seemed to overwhelm even him; but then, the planet-eater proved the master of evil. In darkness, he has no equal, and so he destroyed even the Matrix-beast and Thunderwing.

Unicron transformed into planet mode and prepared to devour Cybertron and finally end billions of years of waiting for his ultimate victory, when one final warrior raced towards him. The Matrix, fallen to Cybertron's surface, seemingly lost to darkness for good, had been recovered by Optimus Prime; and he, through his thousands of millennia of carrying it within him, had a stronger bond with it than anyone. He overcame the darkness and banished it, and once again lay bare the essence of Primus himself - the god of light. Brandishing the now newly pure Matrix, he launched himself at Unicron and plunged it and himself into the great devourers hungry maw.

The effect was utter annihilation as light and darkness ultimately cancelled each other out… and Unicron exploded into nothingness. He, and his counterpart Primus, had finally fulfilled their destinies and perished.

T.V. series

The Evil Vok takes Unicron's form while speaking to Maximal leader, Optimus Primal in *Beast Wars* .

Unicron does not physically appear in the series, but was briefly mentioned several times. He was first referenced by a Starscream-possessed Waspinator by "explaining" he was "killed" by him, though it truth it was Galvatron. The Vok also took the form of Unicron's head when he talked to Optimus Primal, claiming they had scanned his mind and chose him as an "authority figure". Megatron later would refer a now traitor Tarantulas as a "spawn of Unicron".

Japanese anime

Unicron does not physically appear in the (noncanonical) Japanese anime continuity Beast Wars II but however left presence of his life force known as "Angolmois", which cause the the destruction of humanity in a post-apocalyptic future & Earth being known as Gaea. After thousands of years of the great wars between the Autobots & Decepticons, the Decepticon (later Predacon) leader Galvatron (a different Galvatron who had no connection to the original one or his alternate counterparts) attempted to harvest Angolmois for himself by using his artificial planet Nemesis & attempted to suck all of the Angolmois energy out of Gaea & into the craft. However, with the interference of Lio Convoy & Lio Jr., all of the Angolmois energy was sealed into capsules & ejected from Nemesis into space as it seftdestructs, while killing Galvatron in the process, as well as trapping the Maximals into a wormhole & the Predacons being sent adrift into space.

Unicron then made an appearance on its sequel Beast Wars Neo, playing a much more larger role than before. He created a group of freakish Beastformer servants known as the Blendtrons consisting of Elephorca, Rartorata and Drancron & engineered his rebirth. They confronted a forces of Maximals (led by Big Convoy) & Predacons (led by Magmatron) who were tasked of collecting the Angolmois capsules scattered across the galaxy that were wrecking havoc on the planet their in & interrupt them by the stealing the Angolmois capsules from them.

After successfully stealing the Angolmois from them, they released the Angolmois energy into the dead Galvatron's body, allowing Unicron to possessed him. A newly ressurected Unicron then abosorbed all the remaining strain of Angolmois back into him, including the Blendtrons as well, & left to confront Cybertron once again. Great Convoy & his Maximal armada attempted to stop him, only to be defeated & killed in the process after Unicron took the form of a fiery serpentine dragon.

He then possessed Vector Sigma & successfully turned Cybertron into his new body. He becomes fully unstoppable but was then fought by the conjoined forces of Big Convoy, his Maximal team, Lio Convoy, Magmatron & his Predacon team. Big Convoy then finally defeats him by installing his Matrix on his own Big Cannon, turning it into the Matrix Buster & shot Unicron with it, destroying him for good. With Unicron gone from Vector Sigma, the Maximals and Predacons set aside their differences and help each other rebuild Cybertron.

Unicron serves as the titular central antagonist of the *Unicron* Trilogy, being a trio of three anime television series: Armada, Energon, and Cybertron.

*Transformers: Armada*

Unicron in *Transformers: Armanda* .

Unicron served as the main antagonist of *Transformers: Armada*, where he was defeated by the Autobot warrior Omega Supreme during the past. Following his defeat, Unicron hid himself in plain sight of the Transformers, disguised as the moon of their home planet Cybertron. He was also revealed to be the creator of small robots known as Mini-Cons, as he intends to re-energize himself by using the Mini-Cons to feed off the hatred that the Autobots and Deceptions showed to each other during the war on Cybertron.

However, several human children (who were dispatched from the 21st century) caused an interference that led the Mini-Cons to develop sentience within themselves and lay dormant for millions of years. Following the Mini-Cons' awakening, Unicron took the opportunity to heighten the conflict between the Autobots and Decepticons. He also created a new being known as Sideways to serve as his agent with the purpose of manipulating both sides. Following the fourth season, Sideways was able to obtain all three Mini-Con weapons (the Star Saber, Requiem Blaster and Skyboom Shield) to reactivate Unicron, shedding off his lunar disguise and revealing his true form to the universe.

With the threat of Unicron at hand, the Autobots and Decepticons are forced to enter an alliance together to fight against Unicron, who fights back while transforming into robot mode. As Optimus Prime, Galvatron and the human kids enter into Unicron's body to free the Mini-Con weapons, Unicron addressed them through Sideways's form, absorbing all but Optimus into his collective consciousness and bringing the Mini-Cons back under his control. However, the kids were able to convince the Mini-Cons to free themselves from Unicron's control, deactivating him and freeing the Mini-Con weapons.

With the threat of Unicron seemingly over, Galvatron entered into a final battle with Optimus, but they both soon realize that hatred of each other is stirring Unicron back to life. Realizing his mistake, Galvatron plunges himself into Unicron's maw, destroying Unicron for good.

*Transformers: Energon*

Unicron appeared again as the main antagonist in *Transformers: Energon*, where it turned out that he has survived his defeat and continued consuming more planets. However, several inhabitants of a planet known as Planet Q were able to defeat Unicron by setting their planet's core to explode on Unicron's face, sending him to a state of dormancy. Despite being defeated, Unicron's life essence passed on to the planet's ruler Alpha Q, corrupting him and having him to recreate armies of Terrocons.

As Galvatron managed to revive himself by having his spark remain inside Unicron, Alpha Q was forced to escape, leaving Galvatron to round up the Decepticons of his new plan to revive Unicron and take over the universe. To that end, the Decepticons manage to raid Alpha Q's planets of enough Energon to successfully revive Unicron to his powerful form. With that in mind, Megatron directs himself to Unicron's head, extinguishing the Energon Sun and killing Alpha Q in the process. However, Unicron's power proved to be too powerful for Galvatron to control, and Galvatron ends up being controlled by Unicron.

Unicron proceeds to battle against the Autobots, but Optimus (being enhanced with the power of Primus) manage to defeat him and free Galvatron from Unicron's control, encasing Unicron's spark into a sphere. An angry Galvtron attempts to destroy Unicron's spark, but it soon merged with him again, much to his horror. Meanwhile, Primus merged with the Super Energon to create a new sun which arrived at the site of the battle. In a brief moment of conscience, Galvatron decides to plunge himself into the infant sun to rid himself of

Unicron's possession. The super energon mass, having now received Unicron's spark, ignited into a powerful red sun which gave new life to Alpha Q's worlds.

*Transformers: Cybertron*

Although Unicron doesn't appear in *Transformers: Cybertron*, he left a huge presence of his darkness in the series after his death. Primus had attempted to trap Unicron forever in the heart of the new sun, but failed to do so after it collapsed, turning it into a massive black hole, known as the "Grand Black Hole", consuming every planet on its path. The collapse of the sun also allowed Galvatron to escape alive, as well as upgrading himself with Unicron's remains into an armor, which gave him the ability to warp through reality, a devastating Energon aura, an ability to create new Decepticons, upgrade and repair fallen comrades and tap into the power of the Cyber Planet Keys. It is also revealed that Unicron's actions towards Galvatron has already twisted the latter to share the same goals as Unicron's, particularly using the Cyber Planet Keys to accelerate the black hole's growth and destroy the entire universe, as well as recreating it in his own image afterwards.

However, this plan failed after the Autobots, as well as several reformed Decepticons, successfully restored Primus' full power, and Galvatron ends up being destroyed in his final battle against Optimus Prime, destroying the last traces of Unicron forever.

---

When I was finished, everyone was amazed and shocked!

Me: And we destroyed Unicron and saved the entire universe from his evil and Nico was officially made the Leader of The Decepticons. Just like Rodimus Prime was made secondary leader and second in command of the Autobots.

Twist: That is so cool!

Cheerilee: Wow! That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. That was one of our most harrowing and most unforgettable adventures. And it was also when I was officially recognized as the new leader of the Decepticons and ever since then, I've been leading the Decepticons on the road to redemption

Jared: It sure was a cool adventure.

We later went back home to the World Tree Estate.

---

Later that night were watching TV and playing card games. We then saw on the scanners a moving truck pulling up into a new house not far from the estate.

Me: Looks like new neighbors are moving in.

Cybertron Ransack: We're getting new neighbors again? Now, where have we seen this before?

Me: I don't think that they are like the Millers.

Nico: Good lets hope not.

Eli: But we're getting new neighbors this late at night?

Ets: That's weird.

Me: Well we better go check it out.

Patty & Selma, Zzzax, Skulker, Professor XXXL, Mumbo Jumbo, Grizzly, Golden Glider, and Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire then appeared.

Patty: Can me, Selma, Zzzax, Skulker, Professor XXXL, Mumbo Jumbo, Grizzly, Golden Glider, and Shendu go with you guys to meet this new neighbors?

Selma: I hope no hired villains get sent to kill us this time.

Me: Don't worry. Scans show that there are no hired villains this time. But yeah you all sure can.

Nico: Lets go.

We went down to the street and we saw them moving in and they were a nice family from the looks of it.

Donna: Hi. You must be the new neighbors.

Mr. Braun: We certainly are. We are the Braun Family. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you.

We shook hands and I noticed that his hand was mildly cold.

Me: Your hands are cold.

Mr. Braun: It happens.

Mrs. Braun: But it's an honor to meet you all.

Lex Braun: I'm Lex Braun and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you.

Brittney was getting foul vibes from them. Like they were not of the world.

Brittney: (In her head) Something is really off about them. I sense majorly powerful supernatural energy coming from them and whatever it is it isn't good.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Brittney relayed a telepathic message to us.

We then went back to the estate.

Golden Glider: Brittney, what's wrong?

Brittney: I've got a really bad feeling about our new neighbors guys. I'm sensing incredibly powerful supernatural energy from them.

Eli: Weird. But Brittney is right. The Force is telling me that it's not good.

Brittney: I'm going to contact the spirits of the Netherworld to tell them what it is.

Nico: Okay.

Cerea: Whatever is going on with them, it can't be good.

Miia: Yeah my infrared vision is showing that their body temperatures are really abnormally cold for a human.

Nico: Weird.

Me: That explains why their skin is so cool. It's like they don't have any life in them.

Ets: But I sensed energy signals.

Me: Hmm. Keiichiro you better go search their home just in case.

I printed a search warrant for them.

Keiichiro: Thanks J.D.

Me: Okay. Wallflower you go too.

They went to search.

Mr. Braun: (sees the Patrangers come in) Can we help you?

Keiichiro: (shows his badge) We're here on Global Police business. Is it okay if we search your house?

Wallflower: Brittney has this crazy idea that you guys are like our last neighbors.

Mr. Braun: Certainly come on in.

They went inside.

Wallflower was scanning the house with a fancy machine.

They were searching and found nothing out of the ordinary.

Keiichiro: It's all clear. Thank you for your time.

Mrs. Braun: You're welcome officers.

Wallflower: Enjoy the rest of your day.

They left.

Later back at the World Tree Estate, they came in with their findings.

Me: Find anything?

Keiichiro: Nothing.

Wallflower: They look like ordinary people.

Me: Hmm.

Brittney came back.

Brittney: I have news guys.

Me: What is it Brittney?

Brittney: I just finished talking with the Spirits of the Netherworld and the news isn't good. Our neighbors the Braun's are worse than you think.

Cerea: What do you mean?

Brittney: They are vampires.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Are you sure Brittney?

Brittney: Yes and even the spirits of the the Spirit World themselves are looking for them so they can destroy them too.

Brittney told us about them.

The Braun Family were a family of 3 vampires and the eponymous main antagonists of the Are You Afraid of the Dark? episode "The Tale of the Nightly Neighbors".

## History

They were a new family that moved in Emma's neighborhood. Since they are from Eastern Europe, always dressed in black, are active at night and are very pale, Emma and her brother Dayday begin to think that they are a family of vampires. Also, after the new family's arrival, the townspeople begin to suffer from weakness and have neck pains. At night, Emma ventures in the Braun's basement, where she uncovers huge refrigerators full of bottles of blood. When Emma and Dayday meet Mr. and Mrs. Braun in pure daylight, the adults justify themselves by saying that they work at the hospital as paramedics. Then Mrs. Braun asks Dayday if Lex can come and play video games with him. Dayday agrees. The two kids leave, believing that they were wrong about the Brauns' nature. However, in the Brauns' basement, it's revealed that, although Mr. and Mrs. Braun aren't vampires, their son Lex is. Mrs. Braun wakes up his son, that was sleeping in a coffin, and tells him that now that he has been invited by his new victims, Emma and Dayday, he can feed on their blood. In fact, a vampire must be invited in order to enter into other people's home. The episode ends with the whole Braun Family laughing evilly.

It is quite likely that Mr. and Mrs. Braun are not Lex's parents at all, but rather human servants of Lex who protect him during the day and pretend to be his parents to throw off suspicion. This is shown by the fact that, at the end of the episode, Mrs. Braun refers to Lex as "Master."

A couple years after the episode premiered, a novelization of it was published which expanded the plot and gave it a happier ending. In it, Lex bites Dayday as well as his and Emma's parents, but Emma manages to escape. She goes into hiding for the next day, discovering that she is almost certainly the only non-vampire left in the town. She learns in a book on vampire lore that if the head vampire (Lex in this case) is destroyed, all the other vampires he or she infected will return to normal. She sets out to destroy Lex. When the other Brauns are distracted (Mr. Braun was locked in a room by

Emma, and Mrs. Braun eventually set out looking for him), Emma breaks into their basement late in the afternoon. It takes long for Emma to break through the lock to the area where Lex's coffin is hidden, so by the time she worked up the nerve to stake Lex, the vampire boy has managed to wake up. He backs Emma up against a basement wall, intent on sucking her blood. This, however, turns out to be a trick Emma had prepared as a "Plan B" in case things didn't go well. She reaches up and yanks down a blanket she had pinned to the wall, revealing a basement window she had covered to trick Lex into believing that night had already fallen. The last rays of setting sunlight pour through the window and into the basement, burning Lex to ashes. Emma's family and the rest of the infected townspeople do indeed return to normal, and Mr. and Mrs. Braun leave town, never to be seen again.

---

When Brittney was finished we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: We got to stop them!

Me: Wait Nico. Lets not panic. We can't act without any proof. We got to gather some evidence. If they are indeed vampires then we got to gather some evidence to show that they are vampires.

Miia: Like what?

Me: First we got to see if their reflections will show in either a mirror or on camera.

Skulker: I'll phase into the house and put a camera there.

Me: Okay.

Laney: I can shine this Ultraviolet Radiation Flashlight onto them to see how they will react to it. (Holds up said flashlight)

Me: Okay. That works.

Nico: Lets get to work.

We went back down and hid in the bushes outside the estate and I had their house under my watch with special infrared-x-ray binoculars.

Tania: And I thought Camula was bad.

Me: Yeah.

Laney saw Mr. Braun in the basement window and she shined the ultraviolet flashlight onto his back and he screamed in pain as it burned him.

Me: Bingo.

Laney shut it off and we vanished.

Skulker got a photo of Mrs. Braun exercising on a tredmill while watching TV and he snapped a picture and then came back with it.

Me: What did you find?

Skulker: Check it out.

We saw the picture of Mrs. Braun and saw that she didn't appear on the camera! She wasn't there.

Me: No reflection.

Nico: Another sign.

Varie: Now we are getting closer.

Mumbo: Maybe I can use my magic to get some more proof.

Me: No wait. I have another idea. We have one final sign and that's if they hate garlic.

Nico: Right.

Me: Here's my plan.

We went and set everything up for a dinner with them. We were gonna invite the Braun's to dinner and see how they react to garlic.

It's a steak dinner and it will have garlic bread as the only thing with garlic on it. The Braun's came and they were having dinner with us and it was a really good steak dinner.

Headstrong: This is a good idea. The minute one of them sniffs the garlic, we'll toss said garlic into their mouths and watch them choke to death!

Nico: No Headstrong we don't want them to know that we are on to them. If we do that then they will think that we are crazy. We have to wait until they show their true colors.

Brittney: And I have just the plan for that after the dinner.

Lola: Okay.

Nico: Right now lets watch.

We ate and watched.

Me: Would you like a slice of garlic bread Mr. Braun?

Mr. Braun: Garlic bread!? Oh uh no thank you but thank you for offering.

Me: Oh you're welcome.

Nico and Brittney were saw it.

Nico: (In his head) Gotcha.

Brittney: (In her head) Busted.

Me: (In my head) Hook, Line and Sinker.

Grizzly: How about you eat the rest of our food then? We've even got ice cream.

Lex Braun: That would be delightful.

We had the rest and it was great.

Later the Braun's went back home and when they were gone we got to thinking.

Me: That was a close one. Great job guys. Now it's official. They are indeed vampires.

Nico: Now we can strike.

2D Man: Applejack, do you still have some Zap Apples?

Applejack: Why do you ask?

2D Man: Well, since they're not ripe, they can zap anyone. Including the Brauns.

Applejack: It doesn't work that way unfortunately.

Cerea: From what we saw the trees will only give the Zap Apples when they are fully ripe.

Me: That's not until the 5th and final sign tomorrow morning. The trees have powerful lightning in them that acts like a defense mechanism if they are disturbed. It will electrocute anyone that disturbs them before they are harvested.

Applejack: That's right.

Brittney: I do have another option in mind for this.

Freon: What is it?

Brittney pulled out a book on Enchanted Magical Flowers and scrolled through the pages and found an interesting flower. It was a rose in the shape of a human heart and it had blood dripping from it.

Brittney: This is a flower called the Carnage Heart Rose. It's a flower that has a very potent smell that smells like that of human blood. It will draw in any vampire from a 3 mile radius.

Me: Wow! I never even knew a flower like that even existed.

Brittney: It only grows in the Netherworld. But this is part of my plan. I'm going to magically create these flowers in their yard and the

Brauns will come out to these flowers to eat them. The smell will draw them to it like flies to a bug zapper.

Rachnera: That's clever.

Brittney: It sure is. When we see their fangs we strike.

Nico: Clever.

Miia: That's genius.

Cerea: Yeah it is.

Blade: Lets kick those suckheads to the curb.

Me: We got 3 hours till sunrise everyone. After this we go to bed.

Nico: Good idea.

Professor XXXL: How about I give us snow cones to eat before this trap?

Me: Sure.

We got some good snowcones and we licked them all over and they were done.

Me: Refreshing.

Nico: Good.

Miia: He makes delicious snowcones.

Celica: He sure does.

We then put our plan into action. We were hiding in the bushes outside of the Braun home.

Me: Okay here we go.

Brittney: Lets do it.

Brittney fired a blast of black energy and it hit the ground and a

Carnage Heart Rose grew in the Braun's front yard and just like Brittney said, it emitted a very powerful smell of copper like human blood.

Me: Wow that is strong.

Nico: No kidding.

Moka Akashiya: I like it.

Naruto: Moka that flower is not for you. It's for the Braun's.

Me: Shh.

We saw them come out and the flower drew them in and we looked at them bending down and then they opened their mouths and we saw that they had fangs!

Me: Bingo! NOW!

We jumped out and kicked them in their faces!

Me: The jig is up vampire scum!

Mr. Braun: Vampires? What are you talking about?

Brittney: You can drop the act. We know you are vampires. We were on to you ever since I saw you.

Mrs. Braun: (Laughs Malevolently) Impressive that you knew our secret.

They showed their fangs and hissed ferociously and their eyes glowed red.

Me: We knew all along.

Nico: We don't fool that easy.

?: No you don't.

Captain Ōtake and the Special Defense Force then appeared.

Ōtake (大竹) is as a middle-aged brown-haired male, with a bang hanging down across the left side of his forehead, just above his left eye. He is the former captain of the S.D.F., possessing a commanding presence, as seen when he stops the other members from panicking after Yusuke's revival, as well as a stern sense of loyalty. Though he is respectful to Koenma, even in times when his authority overrides the prince's, he is nonetheless a man focused on getting the job done as quickly and efficiently as possible. He is later removed from his position as captain by Emperor Enma and is replaced by his subordinate, Shunjun. Towards the end of the series, he is seen being involved with a renegade faction in Spirit World who overtake the majority of the Spirit World palaces occupants hostage (including Botan) and attempt to use a spiritual weapon to cause damage to the Human world. Yusuke, Kuwabara, Hiei, and Kurama gather once again are able to take down and subdue the group, as well as prevent the weapon from being fired. While he becomes a traitor in the manga, in the anime, he is portrayed much more sympathetically, and even defends Koenma's decisions in helping Yusuke, despite his opposition to them. He is voiced by Hidetoshi Nakamura in Japanese and Troy Williams in English. He was voiced by Masaki Aizawa in the All or Nothing OVA.

Saitō (才頭) is a male in his mid-to-late twenties and has long dark hair extending down a little past his shoulders. As a member of the S.D.F. he shares similar traits to the others, expressing obedience by following the orders of his captain without question. This is seen when Ōtake asks him how long it will take for he, Sōrai, and Ōhō, to seal up the tunnel, to which he replies that it will take ten days with their combined efforts. Ōtake gives him a week to accomplish it, and Saitō readily agrees. He is voiced by Mitsumasa Kishimoto in Japanese and Merk Harbor in English.

Sōrai (草雷) is a bald male in his mid-twenties and is easily the shortest member of the S.D.F. Although he doesn't have much dialogue in the series, he is seen as one of the first members to panic upon Yusuke's resurrection, wanting to know how there could be beings who possess greater power than the S.D.F. He has also been shown as being obedient, like the others, as he follows the orders of his captain with little question. His voice is provided by

Ayumi Kida in Japanese. In the English dub, he was voiced by Ricky Page in the original release and replaced by Joel McDonald in the Blu-ray remaster.

Ōhō (翁法) is one of only two females in the S.D.F. and is distinguished by her shoulder-length brown hair, with three bangs that hang down over one side of her face, just above her eye. She also is tall, thin, and fair-skinned, giving her an appearance that is oddly somewhat similar to Shizuru Kuwabara. Like the other members, she is prone to following the orders of her commander, however, she is also one of the few who spoke out after Yusuke's resurrection. She is voiced by Kyoko Hikami in the Japanese version. In the English dub, she was originally voiced by Melissa Ellis for the original release and later by Alexis Tipton for the Blu-ray rerelease.

Ryūhi (俠妃) is the second of the two females in the S.D.F., is characterized by her pale-blond hair, which is kept up by a violet ribbon she has wrapped around her forehead. She is of average height and possesses an athletic build. Like the others, she is loyal and follows orders without exception, though she was outspoken when Yusuke's resurrection revealed him to have S-class level power. Her voice is provided by Sakiko Uran in the original Japanese. In English, she was voiced in the dub's original version by Clarine Harp and later by Stephanie Young for the Blu-ray remaster.

Rinbai (倫霞) is a male in his late twenties and is slightly tall in stature. He is characterized by his dark-violet hair, which is worn in a fashion similar to a mohawk and extends down past his shoulders. He also sports two red lines on both sides of his face and wears a stern expression. Though he doesn't speak, he is quite loyal to his commander, following orders without question, and is also one of the few who seemingly doesn't panic after Yusuke's resurrection, though he is initially disturbed by it during their brief encounter in the tunnel. He is voiced by Koji Ishii in Japanese and by Bob Carter in English.

Shunjun (舜潤) is a male in his mid- to late-twenties, and is characterized by his light blue hair. Initially, he is depicted as a reserved individual, as he doesn't speak and maintains a cool demeanor during their first appearance in Hangman's Cave. However, he is later shown to be a bit of a braggart, as he remarks to his two comrades about how the S.D.F. is feared among demons and considered their "boogeymen". It is also insinuated by one of his teammates, Rinbai, that he was responsible for the injury that forced Yoko Kurama to possess the unborn body of Shuichi Minamino, who later became one of Yusuke's allies and teammates. Shunjun is later seen as the replacement commander for the former captain Ōtake, who was removed from his position for failing to kill Yusuke. Shunjun is voiced by Kazuaki Ito in Japanese and by Troy Baker in English. In the All or Nothing OVA, he is voiced by Mitsuaki Madono.

Two unnamed members: Though their names are never mentioned, they wear the same standard uniforms as the other members. One is characterized by one being a tan-skinned male in his mid- to late-twenties, possessing a dark, bowl-cut hairstyle and a stout nose. The other is characterized as being very-tall, possibly the tallest out of the group, and possessing copper-colored hair, and is seen as also having stout facial features as well. These two remain in the Hangman's Cave with Captain Ōtake and are initially the ones assigned to carry out Yusuke's assassination, though Saitō, Sōrai, and Ōhō attempt to assist as well when Yusuke's body begins emitting Demon Energy. These two seem to be the harshest and most sadistic members as they beat up Mitarai while mocking him, despite his change of heart. They also seem to be the most cowardly, as one of them quickly begs for mercy in the English dub. In the Japanese version, the shorter one is voiced by Tsutomu Takayama in Japanese and Jeff Johnson in the English dub. The taller one is voiced by Atsushi Ishida in Japanese and in English he was originally voiced by Jim Foronda and later by Scott Freeman for the Blu-ray rerelease.

---

Me: Been a long time Captain.

Captain Ōtake: Indeed it has.

Me: Now we can destroy these monsters forever.

Mr. Braun: How did you know we were vampies?

Kickback: (laughs) Well, we might as well explain before you die. First, you probably noticed a camera in your house.

Skulker: Courtesy of me. I took a picture of Mrs. Braun exercising.

Me: Surprisingly a vampire has no reflection in a mirror or on camera.

I pulled out the photo and it showed that she wasn't there.

Me: They do say a picture is worth a thousand words.

Ryūhi: Geniusly thought out.

Ōhō: Yeah.

Me: And Mr. Braun you got burned on your back right?

Mr. Braun: Yes.

Laney: I shined an ultraviolet flashlight onto your back.

Me: The suns light is ultraviolet radiation. And vampires burn in the sunlight. That's another clue.

Nico: But the big one was when J.D. offered garlic bread and you turned it away.

Varie: Everyone knows that vampires hate garlic.

Lola: And they also hate silver and Holy Water.

Me: And Crucifixes.

Shendu: And even before that, your pale skin and cold temperature was a dead giveaway!

Me: That's right! Vampires have a body temperature of 50˚Fahrenheit.

Lex Braun: You figured us out. (Laughs malevolently)

Me: What is it that you were planning to do?

Mr. Braun: We wanted to move to Gotham Royal York and turn all of its citizens into vampires so that the world can be one big vampire planet. Vampires would reign supreme again.

Me: Hm. Obviously you didn't do your homework and learned all about who lives here. Have you forgotten that we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the most powerful force in the entire universe and the very same people that have destroyed the most dangerous and most evil forces ever to terrorize the universe?

Mr. Braun: No we haven't.

Me: Also you didn't know the full extent of our intelligence of how smart we are and how we can figure people out like a map.

Mrs. Braun: It was all a setup?

Eli: That's right fiend!

Ets: You fell for our trap hook, line and sinker.

Me: Now you will never realize your dream of turning everyone into vampires. In case you have forgotten we killed Count Dracula.

Brittney: And that I am the descendant of the greatest vampire hunter ever known: Abraham Van Helsing.

The Braun Family was shocked!

Mr. Braun: No matter.

He went and grabbed Poromon.

Mr. Braun: Let's see how clever you are when one of you is drained of blood! (About to bite Poromon)

Poromon: Before you suck my blood out, can I say something?

Mr. Braun: What's that?

Poromon: (ECHOING) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a powerful blast of lightning from his feather crest on his head!

Zzzax: Let me add my lightning as well!

Zzzax fired a blast of lightning as well and it hit Mrs. Braun and Lex and sent them crashing into their home windows.

Me: We have to hold them off till the sun rises so that it will finish them.

Concrete Man: Since we can't use Zap Apples, that lightning will have to do for now.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: And this too! DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning from his finger and it hit Lex and electrocuted him all over.

Lincoln and Linka and Paula fired blasts of lightning and it hit the Braun family and electrocuted them all over the place.

Me: That will only slow them down. Our usual battles should be starting right now.

Then out came Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Robo-Roxy, Selene, The Gentleman Ghost, Koragg, Condiment King, Mojo Jojo, Larxene and Saïx then appeared.

Me: Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Robo-Roxy, Selene, The Gentleman Ghost, Koragg, Condiment King, Mojo Jojo, Larxene and Saïx.

Condiment King: Yes it is us.

Me: Strange seeing you all out this late at night.

Koragg: It sure is.

Duskmon: I take it you found out who the new neighbors were?

Maria: We sure did. They were vampires!

Freddy: So these are the bad vampires that you guys destroy?

Evil Green Ranger: They sure are.

Selene: And no, they're not being driven crazy by the smell of blood.

Robo Roxy: These vampires are intentionally evil!

Me: They sure are and we're going to make sure that they are destroyed.

Nico: Damn right we are!

Lola: Yeah!

Lucy Loud: These monsters need to be stopped.

Brittney: And we're not going to let them get away with it. They want to infect all of Gotham Royal York and turn everyone into vampires.

Selene: Whoa man! And I know their kind too. I am a vampire myself. I have lived for 17,000 years.

Me: That's right! You have been around for as long as humanity has.

J.D. 3: Just like I have.

Selene: I sure have.

?: That's amazing huh?

A figure came out and it was the first of the ToQger Rangers monsters that we were going to face. It was BILLIARD SHADOW from episode 34 of ToQger!

---

Sent to convert the Tsukiai (月愛, lit. "Moon Love") Station into the Tsukiai (突き合い, lit. "Poking Each Other") Dark Station, Billiard Shadow's actions inadvertently precipitate a man into falling in love with Mio, resulting in a series of events that result with the Shadow

Creep being destroyed by a very frustrated Hyper ToQ 2gou taking his aggression out on him.

* * *

Haru: Billiard Shadow!

Billiard Shadow: That's right. Didn't think you would see me again huh?

Me: I remember you! You were sent to convert the Moon Love Station into the Dark Station and you inadvertently made a man fall head over heels with Mio and it really pissed off Haru!

Billiard Shadow: That's right. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have a really sharp memory.

Me: I never missed an episode. Either in Japan or America.

Billiard Shadow: (to John Bolton) You play pool, right? And no, I'm not talking about the aquatic type of pool.

John Bolton: You better believe I do. Learned all I know from dad.

Me: I learned all I know how to play pool from John.

Nico: And I know how to play myself. It's awesome.

Eli: Pool is great!

Cerea: It sure is. Think you can teach me J.D.?

Me: I sure can Cerea. And I would be honored to teach you, Rachnera and you too Miia as well as all of my harem.

Miia: That would be great.

Eli: I can teach you how to play too Rainbow Dash and you too Nunnally.

Nunnally: I would like that Eli.

Rainbow Dash: That would be awesome!

Billiard Shadow: Awesome!

Roars were heard and out came two figures. One was THE MINOTAUR OF HELIOS ISLAND and THE GHOSTLY GONDOLIER!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Minotaur of Helios Island and the Ghostly Gondolier!

Qin: Whoa man!

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for Qin?

Qin: The Minotaur of Helios Island was really Nick Papas. He was using the legend of the Minotaur to frighten off the islanders so that he could steal art treasures from the island and sell them on the Black Market. The Ghostly Gondolier was really Mario who wanted to get the treasure of one of Italy's widely known kings. He wanted to get 4 medallions from the family of the king Doge Malvolio IV.

Jessie K.: I've heard of him. He was the king of Italy back in the 15th Century. But according to the records, after the Ghostly Gondolier was thrown in prison for high treason, he escaped and lead enemy armies into Italy past all their defenses and he ultimately overthrew the king. He was the worst ever traitor in Italy's history in over 2700 years since the murder of Julius Ceaser.

Me: JEEZ! So the Masters of Evil recruited a dangerous traitor from over 600 years ago into their midst.

Starscream: I hope he's not as bad as me. I am the most notorious traitor of them all.

Nico: No I don't think you are Starscream. Your G1 Counterpart would be but not you.

Starscream: True.

Qin: Mario wanted to get all 4 medalions so he can get the treasure all for himself.

Twilight Sparkle: That's awful! Was the treasure ever found?

Qin: It sure was and the villains were busted.

Fluttershy: What did they get?

Qin: Nick Papas got 10 years in prison and was released and is now a janitor at a school. Mario got 3 years in prison and he was released and Antonio forgave him and gave him a job at his pizza shop.

Shaggy: That was nice of Antonio.

Me: It sure was. But back in the ancient times in Greece, the punishment for theft was death. But now we don't do that anymore.

Nico: J.D.'s right.

Minotaur: So you all are gonna be one of my opponents.

Cerea: I will face you.

Minotaur: Centaur VS Minotaur. Interesting standards.

Ghostly Gondolier: (Italian Accent) And who will you be my opponent.

Delizia walked up to him.

Delizia: (Italian Accent) I will-a be. I am from-a Italy myself and it'll be-a an honor to face you.

Ghostly Gondolier: Indeed.

Me: Lets get it on before we kick some vampire butt.

---

Battle 1: Jeri Katou, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena, Joe

Shimamura, Venom, Toxin, Scream, Phage, Lasher, Agony, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon

---

Duskmon was first.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) Which girl did J.D. rescue this time?

Jeri: Cerea, she's a Centaur like the ones you see in story books and movies.

Duskmon: That's amazing! And Cerea is really a pretty one.

Twilight Sparkle: She sure is. And it's a darn shame that we don't have any centaurs in Equestria.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah that is a shame.

Luster Dawn: That would have been really cool to see centaurs in Ponyville and all that.

Princess Cadance: It sure would have been cool.

Princess Amore: Absolutely.

Duskmon: And centaurs are half man and half horse. They would have been a perfect addition to the world of Equestria.

Flurry Heart: They sure would and there are many more other creatures in mythology in Equestria.

Lilly Crystal: From myths all over the world.

Cloud Star: And they are really awesome to learn about.

Duskmon: That's cool!

Minuette: It sure is. My favorites are phoenixes.

Twinkleshine: Mine are dragons.

Lemon Hearts: Hippogriffs for me.

Moondancer: Fairies

Lyra Heartstrings: I like Elves.

Bon Bon: Angels.

Duskmon: Good choices and Angels are quite commonly seen through us.

Bon Bon: That is true.

Donut Joe: And that is amazing.

Spike: You bet it is!

Shining Armor: And seeing so many mythological creatures is amazing.

Tempest Shadow: It sure is.

Swift Foot: Yeah it is. I love how there are so many of them. I wonder if Equestria has mermaids.

Gallus: It might be possible. We have seaponies so mermaids are possible.

Star Swirl: That's true.

Spyro: We have mermaids in my world and they are beautiful.

Wrecking Ball: Yeah they are.

Rai: And we see them all the time in movies and books.

Sena: Yeah and they are awesome.

Venom: We agree.

Toxin: Yeah..

Scream: They are awesome.

Duskmon: Indeed. Lets do it!

Duskmon fired waves of darkness and they dodged the blasts and the group fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Jeri: The lion roars!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Mary Jane Watson, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jet Link, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Toxin and Scream VS Evil Green Rangers

---

The Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to M.J.) I have to admit. Miia and her friends are perfect additions to J.D.'s harem.

M.J.: You got that right. J.D. is gonna be the envy of all men everywhere.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure is. And it's amazing that he and the gene-slammer girls are meeting several girls that are beautiful.

Phoenix Shimmer: McWolf is really picking great and pretty girls for him.

Triple Berry: He sure is and it's great adventures.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Hilarious adventures too.

Cayenne: Yeah they are. McWolf's reactions every time he sees J.D. and one of the gene-slammer girls is priceless.

Wallflower: (Laughs) They are so funny.

Adagio Dazzle: We get a good crack out of them.

Aria Blaze: We sure do. They are so funny and awesome.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah they are.

Gusty the Great: I have a feeling that the next girl will be just as awesome.

Sunburn: She sure will.

Eruptor: Yep.

Jet Link: Yeah!

Evil Green Ranger: I know. And Jason it's just like on TV huh?

Jason Lee Scott: It sure is. It's like we're trying to save you on from Rita.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah it is!

Evil Green Ranger: It sure is! Lets get it on!

Tommy Oliver: It's Morphin Time!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Tigerzord!"**

Zach: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason Lee Scott: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action. Evil Green Ranger fired energy blasts and M.J. formed a red shield and deflected the blasts back and the group smashed and blasted Evil Green Ranger all over the place and knocked him down.

M.J.: You have been bested by The Ultimate Spider Woman!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 3: Sam Simpson, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Marceline, Princess Bubblegum, Finn, Jake, Flame Princess, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) It was really clever of you guys to get the Brauns to reveal their true colors. I honestly expected you guys to recklessly charge at them right away.

Sam: It sure was. But Brittney's keen senses were what really exposed the Braun's.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah her knowledge of everything in the supernatural really came in handy for this.

Storm Rainbow: As well as awesome detective work.

Lightning Dust: Yeah Brittney really came through for this entire mission.

Scootaloo: She sure did.

Tornado Bolt: Absolutely. And Brittney knew that the Braun's were not right the minute they moved in.

Rumble: And also no one moves in at night.

Magma Gloom: Yeah we knew that was suspicious.

Selene: What clues did you suspect that they were vampires?

Spitfire: First was their cold temperature. Vampires have a temperature of 50˚Fahrenheit.

Vapor Trail: Next was when we saw that they hate sunlight when Laney shined an ultraviolet flashlight on Mr. Braun's back. Everyone knows that vampire will burn in the sunlight.

Sky Stinger: Then we saw that Mrs. Braun had no image in a photo when Skulker took a photo of her exercising. Everyone knows that vampires have no reflection in a mirror or on film or camera.

Angel Wings: And we invited them over for dinner and that provided the most critical piece of evidence.

Soarin: When J.D. offered a piece of garlic bread they turned it down.

Night Glider: And everyone knows that vampires hate garlic.

Wind Socks: Lets not forget that vampires hate silver and holy water.

Cloudkicker: And Crucifixes because they are demons. No offense Selene.

Selene: None taken but yeah those are all great observations. I'm proud of you all for your awesome detective work.

Blossomforth: Thanks Selene. But you have Brittney's suspicions and keen sense of darkness to thank.

Thunderlane: Yeah she was on to the Braun's from minute one when they moved in.

Cloud Chaser: And it's good she was otherwise the entire city would have been turned into vampires.

Daring Do: Yeah and we would have had to kill everyone in the entire city.

Derpy Hooves: But they didn't count on us being here.

Flash Magnus: No they didn't. It's like they haven't done their homework on all our adventures.

Selene: And all the experiences you all have had with vampires.

Indigo Zap: Yeah. We killed as many vampires as Blade did and Buffy didn't come nearly as close.

Lemon Zest: Blade is easily the greatest vampire hunter ever.

Sugarcoat: He sure is.

Sour Sweet: No one can match him.

Sunny Flare: Except for J.D. and he killed EVERY single vampire that Blade faced when we met Zoey and the Mew Mew Girls.

Frosty Orange: He sure did.

Velvet Sky: He sure did. It was awesome and epic.

Smolder: You got that right.

Whirlwind: Yeah that was so awesome!

Blades: You said it.

Françoise: A great adventure.

Marceline: Right on!

Princess Bubblegum: Yep.

Selene: But it was really smart thinking you all did. Lets do it!

Selene fired waves of energy and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of energy and rainbows and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Akiza, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Albert Heinrich, Penny Plendina, Android 16, Android 17, Android 18, Mega Man, Roll, Proto Man, Valon and Tania VS Robo Roxy

---

Robo-Roxy was next.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) What's going to happen to the Brauns' house after they're dead?

Akiza: We'll probably put it back on the market. Can't let a good house go to waste.

Applejack: Yeah it still is a good house. But what the Braun's are doing is unforgivable.

Apple Bloom: And it's scary too.

Thunderbird Apple: Yeah and it is absolutely despicable.

Lightning Fritter: They have no honor and want to enslave all of humanity by turning everyone into vampires.

Tender Tap: Like Count Dracula.

Frozen Fright: Yeah I've read many stories about vampires and the terror and pain they cause and it is not a pretty sight.

Apple Fritter: I heard that Fluttershy was a vampire once. Wasn't she Big Mac?

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: And didn't she suck almost every apple dry from the orchard?

Granny Smith: She sure did. And this happened to the entire Apple Family once before.

Apple Rose: Yeah I've heard about that. Vampire Fruit Bats sucked many apples dry and destroyed 85% of the orchard.

Goldie Delicious: That was a terrible sight.

Robo-Roxy: What happened?

Bright Mac: We had to ration all our apples for the winter.

Pear Butter: One apple per pony.

Cheerilee: And not a drop of apple cider.

Strawberry Sunrise: I would hate to imagine what would happen if they went after strawberries.

Blue Raspberry: Or blue raspberries.

Grand Pear: Or pears. That would be awful.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Vampire Fruit Bats are good at one thing though.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) They make better trees lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) And spread their seeds.

Autumn Blaze: And that means more apples and cider.

Coloratura: It sure does. A.J.'s farm would be destroyed if that happened.

Yona: Yona agree.

Flashwing: But Fluttershy must've been been really cool as a vampire.

Terrafin: Yeah.

Albert Heinrich: Yeah that would be cool.

Penny Polendina: It sure would.

Android 16: It sure would too.

Robo-Roxy: Not to Applejack probably. Lets do it!

Robo-Roxy went at them and they went at her and blasted her all over the place with water and apples and smashed her down.

Akiza: A victory of roses!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Jaune Arc, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders, Geronimo Jr., Jake Spidermonkey, Adam Lyon, Windsor, Slips, Lupe, Ingrid, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo: (to Jaune) You guys really have to stop letting bad neighbors move in.

Jaune: I agree. It's like we're a magnet for bad neighbors. First the Miller's who were agricultural terrorists and now the Braun's who are vampires out to destroy all of humanity.

Rarity: Indeed Jaune these bad neighbors have to stop coming here.

Emerald Shine: You said it mom. They have no idea that this is the city that is home to us.

Topaz Flare: And that we are the most powerful force ever known to the universe.

Sweetie Belle: But look on the bright side. At least they didn't have any hired help like when we faced the Sullen 6.

Button Mash: That's a good fact.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure is. I'm glad that is not gonna happen.

Thunder Terror: Indeed it is. The villains we faced have had a lot of hitmen.

Mojo: Boy you said it Thunder Terror. And I, Mojo Jojo, may be a villain myself but I would never resort to contract killings.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) And thank goodness for that.

Sapphire Shores: Indeed.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) You rely on technology and plans made with your intellect from what I remember.

Mojo Jojo: That is correct.

Vinyl Scratch gave him the thumbs up and did sign language.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Vinyl says that your plans are really well created.

Jet Set: They most certainly are.

Upper Crust: I can't argue with that.

Fleur-De-Lis: They are very well made.

Fancy Pants: And very well put together chap.

Mojo Jojo: I appreciate the compliment. You'll have to see some of them in action some time.

Rose: That would be really awesome.

Lily Valley: It sure would.

Daisy: Yeah!

Coco Pommel: The Powerpuff Girls told us about everything that happened when you tried to take over the city many times.

March Gustysnows: (Minnesota Accent) That is so amazing don't ya know.

Mistmane: The plans you made took a lot of planning and building.

Sable Spirit: Amazing ingenuity.

Ocellus: I'll Say.

Mojo Jojo: Indeed.

Gill Grunt: Yeah.

Punk Shock: Yeah it is.

Geronimo Jr.: Yep.

Jake Spidermonkey: Woo! That is so cool!

Adam Lyon: Yep.

Mojo Jojo: Thank you all. Lets do it!

He pulled out a ray blaster and fired it and they dodged the blasts and they went at him and blasted him down with jewels and water and smashed him all over.

Jaune: That was a victory worthy of Remnant!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Yugi, Eli, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, Chang Chengku, Casper the Friendly Ghost, Kat, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) Brittney being suspicious of the Brauns was similar to how Nico was suspicious of the Millers.

Yugi: Yeah talk about déjà-vu.

Eli: But Brittney's suspicions really paid off for this as well as her use of dark magic.

Pinkie Pie: But thank goodness we stopped the Braun's from turning all of the city into vampires.

Little Cheese: You said it mom!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I would not like being a vampire. It would be worse than carbonitite lava.

Marble Pie: Boy no kidding and I'm scared of vampires usually.

Limestone Pie: But after everything we went through with them we shouldn't be afraid of them at all.

Cheese Sandwich: Yeah and it's crazy that vampires are living among humans.

Moe Howard: Look at Lucy. She's a vampire and she doesn't mind it.

Larry Fine: So are Freddy and Count Nightwing.

Curly Howard: You said it. Don't forget that vampires are bats. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

BONK!

Moe bonked Curly on the head.

Moe Howard: Quiet grapehead.

Mr. Cake: But it is awesome destroying vampires.

Mrs. Cake: Yeah it is.

Pound Cake: It's fun as destroying zombies.

Pumpkin Cake: Yeah it is.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Yeah! Zombies and Vampires are awesome to destroy.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yep. It's good because we're protecting humanity from an apocalyptic future.

Silverstream: Yeah it is.

Sprocket: You said it!

Drobot: Evil Vampires and Zombies inferior.

Chang Chengku: Indeed.

Casper: Yeah they are.

Kat: Yep.

Gentleman Ghost: Most indeed. Shall we get started?

Yugi: Lets shall.

Gentleman Ghost went at them and they went at him and they blasted and smashed him all over with energy and gears and smashed him down.

Yugi: That's game!

Eli: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 7: Leif Loud, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Pyunma, Homer, Lisa, Bart, Annaka, Milhouse, Nelson, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) I'm looking forward to when the Zap Apples are ripe.

Leif: Me too. The Zap Apples are almost finished. The final sign is just around the corner.

Fluttershy: It sure is and I can't wait till they get finished.

Mirage Daffodil: Me too. It's so awesome how the Zap Apples come in. There are five signs for them.

Butterfly Rose: And we already saw 4 of the 5 signs.

Lily Longsocks: Yeah they were amazing.

Toola Roola: The Timberwolves were howling, the leaves of the zap apples came.

Coconut Cream: The grows came and formed into an apple in the sky and the fourth sign was a meteor shower.

Condiment King: Wow! And what's the 5th and final sign?

Coconut Cream: Where they become full fledge Zap Apples.

Discord: And this is gonna be most interesting to see.

Zecora: A zap apple harvest is gonna be most interesting to see, but we have to wait for the zap apples to become jam to be.

Tree Hugger: Indeed dudes. The best things are given when being patient.

Mage Meadowbrook: You said it.

Sandbar: Yeah!

Stealth Elf: I agree.

Stump Smash: You said it.

Pyunma: I agree.

Homer: Hmm Zap Apple Jam. (Drools)

Lisa Simpson laughed.

Condiment King: That is funny. Lets get it on!

He fired ketchup and mustard at them and Leif guzzled it down and belched and then they smashed him down with leaves and energy and smashed him all over.

Leif: AWW YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Sarah Gunnerson, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sir Great Britain, Mystic Force Rangers, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg

---

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) How was Family Appreciation Day?

Sarah Gunnerson: It was awesome! Granny Smith got to talk about how Ponyville came into being because of the Zap Apples and how that the Apple Family are really the founders of it.

Starlight Glimmer: I didn't know that Ponyville all started because of the Apple Family.

Starburst Aurora: That is so awesome knowing about that.

Fireheart Flame: Yeah it is. Applejack's family is amazing.

Cozy Glow: It sure is. I think Zap Apples are so awesome.

Thorax: They sure are.

Sunburst: Yeah and I've never had Zap Apple jam before.

Trixie: It's really delicious Sunburst.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it is. And it looks like rainbows every time.

Diamond Tiara: Yep.

Toxic Horror: This will be my first time eating it. Same with my brothers.

Silver Spoon: It's delicious.

Louie PoisonSea: I can't wait.

Clover the Clever: Yep.

Hex: It's really good stuff.

Cynder: It sure is.

Sir Great Britain: I can see that.

Nick Russell: Yeah.

Madison Rocca: Yep.

Koragg: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Nick Russell: Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed into their Legendary Forms!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! Koragg fired waves of wolf energy at them and they dodged the blasts and fired elemental blasts and smashed him down.

Sarah Gunnerson: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Battle 9: Volcana, Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis, Light Skylanders, Zuko and Azula VS Larxene

Larxene was next.

Larxene: Boy J.D. got a really smoking hot one this time.

Volcana: Boy he sure did. Miia's friends are all really gorgeous.

Princess Celestia: They sure are. I like Cerea because she is half horse and she would be a perfect addition to Equestria.

Princess Platinum: She sure would.

Commander Hurricane: I agree completely. We never saw Centaurs in Equestria and it would be cool to have them.

Chancellor Puddinghead: It sure would be awesome.

Smart Cookie: I think so too. Centaurs are like ponies.

Private Pansy: I agree.

Clover the Clever: They sure are.

Alt. Chrysalis: It's amazing.

Spotlight: Yeah it is.

Larxene: Yeah. Lets do it!

Larxene fired lightning at them and they dodged the blast and fired blasts of light and fire at her and smashed her down.

Volcana: That burns you.

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 10: Carol Pusateri, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saïx

---

Saïx was next.

Saïx: How many friends do you think Miia has?

Carol: So far we've only seen two of them. Who knows how many she has all together.

Princess Luna: Yeah she looks like she has a lot of them.

Snowdrop: I agree. It will be cool meeting them all.

Gari: It sure will. I wonder if any of them will like being part of the Children of The Night.

Ink Rose: That would be really cool.

Moonlight Raven: It sure would.

Blackout: Indeed it would.

Saïx: Yeah. Lets get it on!

He summoned his Lunar Claymore, Lunatic and went at them and they went at him and blasted him all over with darkness and atomic energy blasts and smashed him down.

Carol: A Kaiju-Victory.

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Cerea the Centaur VS The Minotaur

Cerea was facing the Minotaur.

Minotaur: This is gonna be a most memorable battle to behold.

Cerea: It sure will be. A clash between two widely known Greek Myths of legend.

Minotaur: Lets get it on!

He charged at her and Cerea unsheathed a sword and they clashed and smashed all over and Cerea smashed him down all over the place.

---

Battle 12: ToQger Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, VesuVesu, SeleSele, ParaPara, JunJun, Nico, Lana, Lynn, Lola, Laney and John Bolton VS Billiard Shadow

---

Billiard Shadow was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Troy Burrows: It sure is. The first of the ToQger Rangers monsters.

Lola: I'm really gonna be looking forward to this.

Billiard Shadow: I won't disappoint you.

Right Suzuki: Lets do it guys!

ToQger Rangers: ToQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE WAIT BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light, the ToQger's transformed.

ToQ Ich, ToQ Ni, ToQ San, ToQ Yon, ToQ Go, ToQ Roku, ToQ

Nana!

ToQger Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TRAIN RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger rangers too!

Billiard Shadow: What the!? TWO TOQGER TEAMS!?

Nico: Didn't expect that huh. Now I have a surprise.

Nico pulled out a rainbow billiard ball.

Lynn: What are you gonna do?

Nico: Watch.

He had the Billiard ball float in the air above the ground and he pulled out a cue stick.

Nico: You like billiards? Watch this.

Nico had the cue ready and pointed at the ball.

Nico: 8 Ball in the Side Pocket.

CLACK!

He fired the ball at Billiard Shadow and it hit him with incredible force like a bullet fired from a gun and it slammed into him like a cannonball and knocked him down in an explosion and then the ball ricocheted off of his chest and went into the air and then…

POOF!

The ball exploded and out came a rainbow trail and landing in front of the group was the Amazon Quartet - VesuVesu, SeleSele, ParaPara and JunJun.

VesuVesu: Now that was an entrance!

ParaPara: That was Really fun!

SeleSele: It sure was.

Laney: Yeah! Way to go Nico!

JunJun: Yeah!

Nico: Thanks girls. (Sees a safe on Billiard Shadow) There's a Safe on him.

Nico then teleported and used his LupinMorpher and cracked it and in it was a crystal whip.

Nico: Wow! A Crystal Whip.

Billiard Shadow: It's the Crystal Whip of Chakra. It has a powerful spiritual power that can intensify the powers of the one it lashes 100-fold.

Nico: Wow! That is really amazing. Lets give it a shot.

Nico teleported back and lashed Lynn and she felt a massive supercharge in her powers.

Lynn: WHOA! I don't know what that whip did to me but I feel incredibly stronger than ever before.

Nico: It's called the Crystal Whip of Chakra. It can supercharge the powers of whoever it lashes 100-fold.

Lynn: Wow! That's amazing!

Lana: It sure is! Wow!

Laney: Yeah!

Right Suzuki: Lets get him! HYPER RESSHA!

He activated the Hyper Ressha and donned his Hyper Battlizer and then they loaded their Ressha in the Hyper Blaster.

The Megaforce Rangers did the same thing.

Nico: Lets do it! Fire!

Nico and the group fired energy blasts and train blasts and they hit the Billiard Shadow and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Game, Set, Match. You have failed this universe.

Laney: That was so awesome!

Conductor: Not bad taking down your first monster that we faced.

SeleSele: That was so much fun.

ParaPara: Yeah we like working for Team Loud Phoenix Storm rather than Nehelania.

JunJun: Yeah she was a monster.

Nico: You said it. All of you did.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 13: Delizia Nazzaro VS The Ghostly Gondolier

---

The Ghostly Gondolier was next.

Ghostly Gondolier: Hope you are ready for a good fight.

Delizia: I'm always-a ready for a good-a fight like a good-a bowl of spaghetti.

Ghostly Gondolier: Good! Lets do it!

The Ghostly Gondolier went at her and she went at him and Delizia punched him in the face and smashed him down and fired waves of spaghetti at him and drenched him all over in pasta.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Braun's.

Me: You will not be claiming any lives without a fight.

Troy: Time to finish this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

Umika: I think we teamed up with that team before!

Me: I remember seeing that on TV. That was so cool! But lets kick some vampire but!

Eli: We got 10 minutes!

We saw the sun starting to rise.

Me: You obviously do not know who you ARE FUCKING WITH!

We went at the Braun Family and punched and kicked them all over the place with incredible fury and power. Staluk, Ere, and Clodor smashed and blasted the Braun's all over the plae with incredible fury and smashed them all over and Brittney and the Goths of Darkness and Selene blasted and smashed them all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT BLOODSUCKERS OF THE NETHERWORLD! (BLASTS THE BRAUN'S ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT BLOODSUCKERS OF PUTRIDNESS! (BLASTS THE BRAUN'S ALL OVER)

HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This will hurt you bad. HOLY WATER TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY BLAST GEARS!

Ets fired waves of gears made of water from the Jordan River and they hit the Braun's and burned them all over.

Me: Lets see how you like this one.

I pulled out an ultraviolet light grenade and activated it and then the Braun's new what it was and then they ran back inside their house and hid as it went off in an intense blast of ultraviolet light as bright as 10 suns and they screamed as they were burned somewhat. They came out and we resumed our fights.

Lucy Dark: Obviously you don't know that there is a predator that is more powerful than that of a normal vampire.

Lex Braun: What do you mean?

Lucy Dark: Nanomachine Crusnik 05, Power Output 100% activate!

Suddenly a massive blast of lightning exploded high into the sky and the power coming off of it was mindboggling and we saw Lucy Dark in her full power Crusnik Form and the power she had was incredible!

Me: WHOA! I forgot that Lucy Dark is a Crusnik!

Nico: WHOA!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa what power!

Applejack: Incredible!

Lex Braun: What the?!

Lucy Dark: (Demonic Voice) **You never were told about this weren't you? Like I said I am a being that is further up on the food chain. Humans eat the flesh of cows and birds, vampires feed on the blood of humans. But there is a being that is far**

**more powerful than that. A being that preys upon the vampires. I am a Crusnik, a vampire that feeds on the blood of vampires.**

Lex Braun gasped in shock!

Lucy Dark formed a sword of blood and it was surging with lightning.

Lincoln: VAMPIRE HUNTER LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO CROSS!

He fired an electrical version of the Holy Cross.

Perfuma: VAMPIRE HUNTER NATURE STYLE: GARLIC BOMB!

She fired a bomb made of garlic.

Frosta: VAMPIRE HUNTER ICE STYLE: HOLY ICE MISSILE!

Frosta fired missiles made of frozen holy water.

Entrapta: VAMPIRE HUNTER METAL STYLE: MYSTIC AX SLASH!

She slashed Lex all over with a holy axe.

Yuna: VAMPIRE HUNTER WATER STYLE: HOLY WATER TSUNAMI!

She fired a Tsunami of Holy Water.

Mai: VAMPIRE HUNTER FIRE STYLE: BLAZING HOLY FIRE BALL!

She fired a holy fire ball.

Jessica: VAMPIRE HUNTER STING STYLE: HOLY WHIP STING!

She used a holy whip and lashed Mrs. Braun all over.

Hilda: (British Accent) VAMPIRE HUNTER WIND STYLE: HOLY WIND SLASH!

She used a Holy Wind Sword and slashed Mr. Braun all over.

Gluko: VAMPIRE HUNTER LIGHT STYLE: SHINING LANCE!

She formed a holy light lance and slashed Mr. Braun all over the place.

Menat: VAMPIRE HUNTER DARK STYLE: DARKNESS STAFF!

She struck Lex Braun all over using a dark holy staff.

R. Mika: VAMPIRE HUNTER STRENGTH STYLE: SMASHING HOLY CLUB!

She smashed all three Braun's all over with a holy club.

Toph: VAMPIRE HUNTER EARTH STYLE: HOLY BOULDER SMASH!

She threw a holy boulder at them and smashed them.

Kup, Yakumo, Dead End and Livewire all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Kup's Musket Laser, Yakumo's Genjutsu Powers, Dead End's Compressor Air Gun and Livewire's lightning powers 100-fold.

Kup and Yakumo: LASER ILLUSION FIRESTORM!

Kup fired lasers and Yakumo used her Genjutsu powers and turned them into a prismatic shower.

Dead End and Livewire: AIR LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Dead End fired a wave of air and Livewire fired a massive blast of lightning.

Brittney Knudson and Hex: DEAD SKULL DARKNESS BLAST!

Lucy Loud and Cynder: DARKNESS LIGHTNING ULTRABLAST!

Bertrand and Ghost Roaster: GHOST HEAD RED FLAME!

Haiku and Chop Chop: GHOST BRAMBLE ORANGE FLAME!

Dante and Eye Brawl: GHOST EYE YELLOW FLAME!

Persephone and Fright Rider: GHOST OSTRICH GREEN FLAME!

Morpheus and Roller Brawl: GHOST BLADES BLUE FLAME!

Boris and Rattle Shake: GHOST SNAKE INDIGO FLAME

Raven and Night Shift: DARKNESS PUNCHING RAVEN!

Ingrid Third and Funny Bone: DARKNESS CRUSADE BUZZSAW!

Shannon and Bat Spin: DARKNESS TRIQUETRA WITCHBLAST!

Alicia Chan and Krypt King: DARKNESS STAR SCARABS!

Wednesday Addams and Short Cut: DARKNESS CUT STORM!

Lars Loud and Grim Creeper: DARKNESS SCYTHE SLASHSTORM!

Lydia Deetz and Fiesta: DARKNESS PARTY BLAST!

Ink Rose and Chopscotch: DARKNESS HATCHET BLAST!

Moonlight Raven and Wolfgang: DARKNESS SONG BLAST!

Sam Manson and Pit Boss: DARKNESS SNAKE STRIKE!

Gwen and Hood Sickle: DARKNESS SCYTHE BLADE SHOWER!

Juleka and Bone Chompy: DARKNESS SWAN BLAST!

Yumi and Masker Mind: DARKNESS FAN BLADES!

They fired weaves of darkness and energy.

Brittney: This is what you get for terrorizing our planet.

Blade: You obviously do not know who you are FUCKING WITH!

Brittney, Lucy Dark, Starlight Glimmer, Blade and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS VAMPIRE ULTRA BLAST!

Lincoln, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Yuna, Mai, Jessica, Hilda, Gluko, Menat, R. Mika and Toph: VAMPIRE HUNTER FINAL SMASH: DEMONIC MEGIDDO!

They fired a massive holy fireball at the Braun Family which explodes on contact and the blasts all hit the Braun Family and exploded in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion badly mangled up the Braun family and it was an incredible amount of pain they were in.

Blade: (to Lex Braun) Now, what to do with you?

Lex Braun: (glares at him) Just kill me! I'd rather die then live a life without my parents!

Me: Oh we aren't the ones that will kill you. We'll leave that part to the sun. Rise and shine assholes.

3… 2… 1… 0.

The sun rose and it shined on all three of the family members and then they screamed in excrutiatingly powerful pain and then they bursted into incredibly powerful flames and they were incinerated into ashes in an instant.

They were dead and destroyed.

Me: Some motherfuckers are always trying to ice skate uphill.

Blade: You said it J.D.

Mojo: Well, this was a pretty fun night!

Gentleman Ghost: You said it. And now, no more vampire neighbors will be taking over the world anytime soon.

Condiment King: So, what now?

Lucy Dark: Now? We get some sleep.

Koragg: A wise choice. We could all use some shuteye.

Me: Good idea. We stayed up all night for this. But we also have to get ready for the zap apple harvest.

Nico: We can do that later.

We then went to sleep. Later we were rested up and for the final day of the Zap Apple Preparedness we saw the 5th and final sign. We saw a massive lightning storm and then the storm clouds went and a huge rainbow formed and the apples all got rainbow light hitting them and then they were all hit by rainbows from each one and turned into Zap Apples! They were ready for harvesting!

**Granny Smith** : Yee-haw!

**Applejack** : The zap apple harvest has begun! [thud]

Me: Ouch!

**Granny Smith** : And tomorrow we will be makin' up some zap apple jam!

Me: Lets get to work!

I punched the ground and all the Zap Apples fell into all the baskets and we had lots and lots of them.

I had an apple in my hands.

Me: Wow. They are rainbow apples and they have stems that looked like lightning bolts.

Nico: That's cool.

Me: Wonder what they taste like by themselves.

I took a bite out of one and then suddenly my aura exploded out and I was SUPERCHARGED!

Me: WHOA! That was powerful!

Nico: Wow! Those apples supercharged you!

Me: Wow! I heard about that saying An Apple A Day Keeps the

Doctor Away but these apples would keep them away forever.

We laughed.

We got to make the Zap Apple Jam and even juice and cider made from Zap Apples.

Lola: Wow!

**Scootaloo** : I think this is the best zap apple jam I've tasted yet!

Me: Mmm! It's delicious!

**Sweetie Belle** : Must be 'cause *you* had something to do with it, Apple Bloom.

**Granny Smith** : You betcha. Apple Bloom and y'all are one humdinger of a zap apple jammer!

**Apple Bloom** : I am?

**Applejack** : So I take it Family Appreciation Day went well?

**Apple Bloom** : Did it? *My Granny Smith is super special!*

Nico: Same with all the apple family.

Cerea: It sure is.

**Granny Smith** : Aw, don't fret. I forget things all the time. Now, I'll getcha… er… somethin'. (Apple Bloom hugs her) Aw.

**Applejack** : Who wants to help Granny sing to the water?

**Foals** : We do, we do!

**Granny Smith** and **Foals** : A, B, C, D, E, F, G… [continues]

Diamond Tiara was about to join in but Filthy Rich stopped her.

**Filthy Rich** : Diamond Tiara?

**Diamond Tiara** : But dad!

**Me:** Oh let her have her fun Mr. Rich. Besides, this was the coolest and most awesome adventure we've had yet.

Nico: You said it.

Filthy Rich: That's true. Also how did you all like the Zap Apple Harvest?

Me: It was really something. We got to see the signs for when the Zap Apples come and everything.

Diamond Tiara went to have fun.

Nico: Again I'm sorry I was so mad at you for that when we went to the world of Tarzan.

Me: It's all right buddy. It's in the past. Besides at least you got to try the Zap Apples.

Nico: Yeah I missed out on something awesome.

We got to eating the Zap Apple Jam.

Lucy Dark: (To the viewers) This was one of the most incredible adventure yet. We've seen the last of an evil vampire family and who knows what will happen next.

Me: Yep.

We got ready for a fresh day.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter done.

The Braun Family of Are You Afraid of The Dark was the most evil family I've ever seen in that show. And the moral of this is to always be suspicious of neighbors. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The Next girl from Daily Life of a Monster Girl is Monster Girl is Nan Que the Vermillion Bird and she will be in the Jurassic Jungle of Spyro Enter the Dragonfly. Next up is an awesome fruity and awesome adventure from my childhood as we get ready to go into the world of my childhood story that I used to read in school: James And The Giant Peach! We're gonna help James get across the ocean safely and then blast that rhino that killed his parents and bring those rotten rabid aunts of his to justice and bring him into a better living environment.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Boy and the Ginormous Peach

In the Jurassic Jungle of Spyro's World, me and Qin were flying over the prehistoric jungles in search of another one of Miia's friends who was kidnapped by McWolf. It was an awesome series of adventures for us so far. Also today was June 6th, 2021 and today marked the 77th anniversary of D-Day, the Battle of Normundy. It was a big day for us back on June 6th, 1944. It was also the day we dealt a crippling blow to the armies of the Nazis back on that day.

Me and Qin were flying over the Jurassic Jungle.

Me: Wow. This jungle is amazing.

Qin: It's like something out of the prehistoric times.

Me: Yeah. It also feels like we're back in the Land Before Time.

Qin: Just what I was thinking. I wonder who McWolf kidnapped this time?

Me: We'll find out when we face him.

We flew on and we came across a temple and it was McWolf's hideout.

Me: This temple must be it.

Qin: It's been so long since I've been Scalebreath.

Qin concentrated and groaned as something was growing in her pants.

Qin turned into her Komodo Dragon Gene-Slammer Form, SCALEBREATH!

Me: Time to bring this temple down.

We smashed through the temple and McWolf screamed like he did in a movie theater!

McWolf: I'm not giving up that easily!

He threw bombs at us and they exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

We came out of the smoke.

Me: Is that all you got?

McWolf screamed and his head and hands stretched out like springs and we jumped him and tickled him all over.

Me: Coochie coochie coo.

McWolf laughed hysterically.

We went into a tall room and found the girl he kidnapped. She was really a Vermilion Bird from Chinese Mythology.

Me: Wow! She's a Vermilion Bird from Chinese Myth.

Scalebreath: That sure is cool.

We went over and cut her free.

Nan Que: Oh thank you. Wow! J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Nan Que: My name is Nan Que. And you must be Qin Chen A.K.A. Scalebreath.

Scalebreath: That's right.

Nan Que: Wow! It's a pleasure. But thank you both for saving me.

Scalebreath: You're welcome.

Me: We also rescued Miia and her friends Rachnero and Cerea.

Nan Que: Wow! It will be great to see them again.

Me: It sure will.

Scalebreath: I'm gonna revert back now J.D.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Qin reverted back to human form but was naked.

Qin: (covers herself) It's also been so long since I've been naked too!

Me: Good thing I'm not looking at you Qin with my blind man glasses on.

Qin: Yeah.

Nan Que: That must happen all the time to them.

Me: Yeah and Nicole will beat the living crap out of anyone that looks at us in our birthday suits. She hates perverts with a merciless vengeance.

Nan Que: Do you know why?

Me: I don't know the exact full details of the story myself but she can't stand them.

Nan Que: Wow. Here Qin.

She gave Qin a bath robe.

Nan Que: This will cover you till we get back.

Qin: Thanks Nan.

She put it on.

Qin: You can look now J.D.

I pulled off my glasses and saw Qin in the robe.

Me: That's better. Okay lets get home.

We flew back to the World Tree Estate.

---

We got back to the World Tree Estate and Qin went to go get some clothes on.

Nan Que: Wow! Your house is amazing.

Me: It's a massive world tree estate now.

Nico came.

Nico: Welcome home J.D. Wow. A Vermilion Bird of Chinese Myth.

Nan Que: That's right. My name is Nan Que and you must be Nicolas Chan.

Nico: That's me.

Miia: Nan Que?

Nan Que: Miia!

She and Miia hugged.

Miia: Its been a while.

Nan Que: I know it sure feels like it.

Rachnera: It's great to have you with us Nan.

Cerea: It sure is.

Nan Que: I'm honored to be with you all.

Me: Awesome.

Varie: It sure is.

The doorbell rang.

Drill Man: I'll get that.

Drill Man went to the door and answered it and there were a bunch of people they were really Rukia's friends of the Soul Society.

---

Ichigo Kurosaki

Ichigo Kurosaki (黒崎 一護, *Kurosaki Ichigo* ) is the main protagonist of the *Bleach* series. A tall orange-haired high school student, Ichigo becomes a "substitute Soul Reaper" after unintentionally absorbing most of Rukia Kuchiki's powers. His cynical nature at first makes him ill-disposed towards the duty, but, with the passage of time, he accepts and welcomes the strength his Soul Reaper powers give him. When creating the manga series, Kubo commented that Rukia Kuchiki, the first character he created, did not seem like a lead character, so he created Ichigo to be the series protagonist. Ichigo is voiced by Masakazu Morita in Japanese and Johnny Yong Bosch in English.

Rukia Kuchiki

Rukia Kuchiki (朽木 ルキア, *Kuchiki Rukia* ) is a Soul Reaper,(死神, Shinigami, literally 'Death God'), who is assigned hollow extermination duties in Karakura Town. Rukia meets Ichigo for the first time when she breaks into his house, not knowing that Ichigo can see her. Their relationship further complicates when Rukia tries to save Ichigo and unintentionally transfers too much of her Shinigami powers into him. Rukia is left with little powers left and cannot return to Soul Society. She assumes a temporary lifestyle as a regular human, using a *gigia* (human form) obtained from Kisuke Urahara's shop, and enrolls into Ichigo's high school and takes up residence in his closet, while teaching him how to be a substitute Soul Reaper in her place.[8] Rukia was the first character of the series created by Kubo, her design being the one he decided to use for all the other Soul Reapers. Rukia is voiced by Fumiko Orikasa in Japanese and Michelle Ruff in English.

Orihime Inoue

Orihime Inoue (井上 織姫, *Inoue Orihime* ) is a long-time classmate of Ichigo Kurosaki and one of his closest friends. She used to have a crush on Ichigo since the beginning, however due to Ichigo's selfless wish to protect his loved ones, Orihime genuinely falls in love with him. Since the age of three, she had been an orphan when her older brother Sora left their abusive parents' home with her and raised her on his own. Later on, when Orihime was in middle school, he died in an accident. Though initially devoid of spiritual powers, she develops spiritual awareness early in the plot and later obtains the god-like ability to warp reality through rejecting past phenomena. Orihime is voiced by Yuki Matsuoka in Japanese and Stephanie Sheh in English.

Renji Abarai

Renji Abarai (阿散井 恋次, *Abarai Renji* ), is a Soul Reaper of Squad 6 in the Gotei 13. When he was first introduced he played an antagonistic role as he was sent to the human world to find Rukia Kuchiki and bring her back to Soul Society. He initially dedicates his life to defeating Ichigo Kurosaki, the protagonist of the series, before joining forces with him to rescue Rukia halfway through the Soul Society arc. He has since become a major protagonist and a consistent ally and rival of Kurosaki. His weapon throughout the series is Zabimaru. Renji is voiced by Kentarō Itō in Japanese and Wally Wingert in English.

Uryū Ishida

Uryū Ishida (石田 雨竜, *Ishida Uryū* )[n 1] is a Quincy, a descendant of a line of near-extinct, priest-like, hollow-hunting archers, who were historical enemies of the Soul Reapers. He bears a deep grudge against all Soul Reapers, including Ichigo, and is an early antagonist in the series. He comes to view Ichigo differently over time, and eventually becomes a valuable ally and a friendly rival. As a Quincy, Uryū possesses the supernatural power to gather invisible "spirit particles" called *reishi* from the atmosphere. Once gathered, these particles can be shaped into spirit-energy constructs, foremost among them a bow and arrow, and to fuel various magical spells and superhuman abilities. Uryū is voiced by Noriaki Sugiyama in

Japanese and Derek Stephen Prince in English.

Yasutora "Chad" Sado

Yasutora Sado (茶渡 泰虎, *Sado Yasutora* ), better known as Chad (チャド, *Chado* ), is one of Ichigo's friends at school. He is of mixed Japanese/Mexican heritage and a student who towers over his classmates at 6 feet 5 inches. Despite his imposing appearance and fearless attitude he is quite meek and refuses to fight unless it is for the sake of another. When he attempts to protect Ichigo's sister Karin and her friends from a hollow, he discovers a unique ability that strengthens and armors his right arm, enabling him to fight hollows. He is quite loyal to his friends, especially Ichigo, who is one of his closest friends. He displays little emotion except when something or someone he cares about is in danger. Chad is voiced by Hiroki Yasumoto in Japanese and Jamieson Price in English.

**Nelliel Tu Odelschwanck**

Nelliel Tu Odelschwanck (ネリエル・トゥ・オーデルシュヴァンク, *Nerieru Tu Ōderushuvanku* ) is the former *Tres* (three) Espada. She was also known as Nel Tu (ネル・トゥ, *Neru Tu* ) when she was a small, good-natured, childlike Arrancar. Nelliel lives in Hueco Mundo with her adoptive brothers and former Fracción, Dondochakka Birstanne and Pesche Guatiche, and their pet, Bawabawa.

**Kon**

Kon (コン, *Kon* ) is an Underpod (部下強化型 (アンダーポッド), *Andāpoddo* ; Japanese for " *Lower Part-Strengthened Form* ") Modified Soul created during Project Spearhead. His name is short for Kaizō Konpaku (改造 魂魄, *Modified soul* ). Kon typically inhabits a stuffed lion, but occasionally doubles as a Soul Candy pill for Ichigo Kurosaki, taking charge of Ichigo's Human body.

---

Drill Man: Can we help all of you?

Orihime: Is Rukia here?

Ichigo: We are the Soul Society and Rukia is one of our friends.

Uryu: Is she here?

Drill Man: Yeah come on in.

They came in and Rukia saw them.

Rukia: Orihime, Ichigo, Uryu, everyone!

She went over and hugged them!

Orihime: It's great to see you again!

Ichigo: We missed you.

Rukia: I missed you all too.

But then Eddy jumped them.

Eddy was tying Ichigo and his friends up.

Ed: What are you doing, Eddy?

Eddy: Lumpy, after our previous bad neighbors incidents, I don't buy that these guys are visitors with good intentions.

Rukia: Eddy it's all right. These are my friends from the Soul Society and they are good.

Eddy: Oh. Oops.

Rukia: Sorry guys, he's a little paranoid. (Cuts them free) We've had some encounters with bad neighbors in the past.

Orihime: That's all right.

Ururu: It happens.

Ichigo: Yeah.

Me: But it's great to meet you all. Rukia told us so much about you all and how you all preserve the peace with the dead and all that.

Orihime: I'm glad.

Cybertron Dirt Boss: You guys must be Rukia's friends.

Orihime: We certainly are.

Ichigo: We are her friends in the Soul Society.

Ururu: We are the protectors of the living and the dead. We are known as the Soul Society.

They told us all about what they do.

---

**Soul Society** (尸魂界 (ソウル・ソサエティ), *Souru Sosaeti* ; Japanese for " *Dead Spirit World* ") is an afterlife (also called the spirit world). This is also where Shinigami live and where most Souls dwell until they are reincarnated into the Human World. While referred to as simply Soul Society by its residents, this area is actually the **East Branch** (東梢局, *Tōshōkyoku* ; literally " *Eastern Office* ") of a larger Soul Society, with an area in Reverse London marked as the **West Branch** .

While Rukia Kuchiki initially describes Soul Society as something of a paradise, where nine out of ten times it is better than the living world and hunger is never a problem, Soul Society is far from sublime. In fact, aside from the slowed aging and aforementioned lack of hunger, life there is much like that in the living world.

Soul Society consists of the Rukongai (流魂街, *Wandering Soul City* ; *Viz* " **Rukon District** "), where souls live when they arrive in Soul Society, and Seireitei (瀞霊廷, *Court of Pure Souls* ), which is at the center of Soul Society. The mode of life here closely resembles that of feudal Japan.

The Human World and Soul Society are parallel to each other and are two sides of the same coin. Families separated by death are rarely reunited in the Soul Society unless they arrive in Soul Society together. People live nestled together like a family of strangers. One never gets hungry (if she or he doesn't have spiritual powers) and aging is slowed to a great extent, with lifespans of 2000 or more years not being unheard of, though such ages are limited to

Shinigami or other Soul Society dwellers with high spiritual power. Children can be born as they are in the Human World. People can also be killed as regular Humans are, though they are capable of surviving wounds that would normally be considered fatal. A soul that dies in Soul Society is reincarnated on Earth as a new Human with no past memories.

## Accessing Soul Society

Shinigami enter and leave Soul Society by unlocking the Senkaimon and using a Jigokuchō. Pluses, on the other hand, enter Soul Society through the ritual of Konsō. When people die, they are assigned a number to a part of Soul Society according to when they died. Spirits can be born in Soul Society as much as in the living world, with the Shinigami acting to balance the souls.

Intruders can pass through the Senkaimon in the same manner, but only in soul form. This allows spiritual beings, such as Ichigo in his Shinigami form, to enter without permission. Humans can also use such a gate through the use of **Reishihenkanki** (霊子変換機, *Spirit Exchangers* ), which convert solid matter into Reishi.

Finally, Hollows can also directly rip a hole to Soul Society from Hueco Mundo, or in the case of Arrancar, using Garganta.

## Government Soul King

Soul Society is maintained by the Soul King, whose existence is pivotal to the balance of the world as it regulates the flow of souls into and out of Soul Society, leaving administration to the Central 46 Chambers and Nobles. The Soul King lives at the Royal Palace in a dimension separated from Soul Society itself and protected by the Royal Guard. The King does have a specific system of "specialty duties" which are actively carried out but the exact nature of these duties is unknown.[14] The dimension can only be opened with a tri-pronged golden key fittingly named the Royal Key (王鍵, *ōken* ).[15] The location of this Royal Key is passed down verbally from one Gotei 13 Captain-Commander to the next, the former holder being Genryūsai Shigekuni Yamamoto.[16] According to Rangiku Matsumoto, no Shinigami has ever seen the king.

## Nobility

*Main article: Noble Houses* Another part of the government are the Noble Houses ( *Noble Families* in the English version), especially the four Great Noble Houses, which are considered to be the highest of them all. The lower noble houses all serve one of the four each.

## Judiciary

**Central 46** (中央四十六, *Chūō Shijūroku* ): The Central 46 serve the Shinigami royalty. They are made up of 40 wise men and 6 judges, selected from all of Soul Society. They are sealed into an enclave in Seireitei called *Seijōtōkyorin* (清浄塔居林) which no one else may enter, regardless of their military or civilian status. They act as a supreme judiciary organization whose authority puts it in direct control of the legal system. They handle all rulings on Shinigami and souls who have violated prohibitions. Their orders are absolute and no decision has been known to be overturned.

## Laws

The ultimate law is to maintain balance.

It is against the law for a Shinigami to give their spiritual power to Humans.

It is against the law for a Shinigami to use forbidden Kidō.

It is against the law for any citizen of Soul Society to create weapons of a dangerous nature not sanctioned by the feudal government. To do so is treason.

It is against the law to attack a captain. To do so is treason.

It is against the law to commit terrorist action(s) or attempt to overthrow the balance of Soul Society. To do so is treason.

It is against the law to commit murder.

It is against the law to kill a Human that a Shinigami has not been ordered to kill.

It is forbidden for a Shinigami to acquire or attempt to gain Hollow-like powers.

It is a crime for a Shinigami to remain in the Human World longer than a certain time limit.

It is against the law for the Gotei 13 to meddle in the affairs of the noble families unless the family in question breaks one of the laws of Soul Society beyond a shadow of a doubt.

It is by ancient law that two Shinigami cannot hold the same Zanpakutō. They must fight for the honor of bearing the spirit, with the spirit going to the winner, and the loser being executed.

It is forbidden for a Shinigami to intervene in anything that is related to Hell.

It is a crime to lose a sacred treasure.

It is against the law to alter the Dangai records.

All Modified Souls must be scrapped.

Punishment

**Exile** : Certain crimes allows for the punishment of exile, commonly stripping a Shinigami of their powers and banishing them to the Human World.

**Detention** : A punishment not well known among the citizens of Soul Society is the detention of Shinigami. It is commonly reserved for those who have either broken the law, quit the Gotei 13, or those who just seem dangerous and mentally unstable (as per the government's interpretation). This is carried out by the Onmitsukidō.

**Imprisonment** : The Central 46 can sentence a Shinigami to be held in the **Central Great Underground Prison** (真央地下大監獄, *shin'ōchikadaikangoku* ) for a set amount of time. The prison has eight levels which prisoners are confined in based on the severity of their crimes. For the use of forbidden Kidō techniques, Tessai Tsukabishi was sentenced to be confined in **Shugo** (衆合, *Gathering Group* ), the 3rd level of the underground prison. For the crime of treason, Sōsuke Aizen was sentenced to be imprisoned for 20,000 years in **Muken** (無間, *Voided Space* ), the 8th and final level of the underground prison underneath the First Division barracks.

**Sealing** : If a renegade Shinigami is resisting arrest and proves to be too powerful to be restrained or executed, they would be opted to be sealed away to prevent further damage. Kōga Kuchiki and Baishin were both sealed away when they retaliated against the Shinigami sent to kill them.

There are two known forms of execution in Soul Society:

**Spirit-Sealing Pit** : The Spirit-Sealing Pit is an ancient form of execution in which Shinigami criminals are thrown into a pit walled with sekki sekki rock - a type of stone that absorbs spiritual power, preventing those nearby from using their powers. Hollows are then thrown into the pit with the criminals as the means of execution. The practice was considered too barbaric and discontinued, and the Spirit-Sealing Pits were converted into garbage dumps. **Sōkyoku** (双殛, *Twinned Punishment* ): The "ultimate punishment", Sōkyoku is a form of execution usually reserved for those with extremely strong spiritual powers, namely Shinigami captains. The Sōkyoku is a giant halberd that utterly destroys a soul on contact. When released, Sōkyoku takes on the form of a phoenix, its true form, called ***Kikōō*** . The *Kikōō* has the destructive power of a million Zanpakutō, and that power is multiplied by a factor of 10 at the moment it pierces its victim. It was destroyed by Jūshirō Ukitake and Shunsui Kyōraku.

Military

The armed forces of Soul Society consist of three independent main branches: the **Gotei 13**, the **Kidō Corps** and the **Onmitsukidō** .

Gotei 13

*Main article: Gotei 13* The Gotei 13 (護廷十三隊, *goteijūsantai* ; 13 Division Imperial Guards, or 13 Court Guard Squads in the English dubbed version) is the organization which most Shinigami join. It is split into thirteen divisions (hence the name), with several divisions having certain specializations. The 4th Division is the medical/supply division, the 11th Division is the combat division (specialization in swordsmanship), and the 12th Division is the research/scientific division. The 9th Division is in charge of newspaper and magazine-related duties. It's unclear if the other divisions are specialized, as the four above are the only ones who receive any significant attention apart from their members. Additionally, it should be noted that Suì-Fēng is in charge of both the 2nd Division and the Onmitsukidō. The Gotei 13 somewhat seems to have superiority and little authority over the two branches (i.e., Suì-Fēng, the Commander-in-Chief of the Onmitsukidō and Tessai Tsukabishi, the former Grand Kidō Chief).

## Royal Guard

*Main article: Royal Guard* Also known as the Zero Division, it is made up of former captains of the Gotei 13 who have been promoted to this level. Only captains of the Gotei 13 know of their existence. They are said to have considerable power and tactical knowledge. Only the Royal family presides over them, the Central 46 have no say in them what so ever.

## Kidō Corps

*Main article: Kidō Corps* There is currently little information on the **Kidō Corps** (鬼道衆, *kidōshū* ) (known as the Kidō Force in English), due to the secrecy in which they operate. The members all excel in Kidō.

## Onmitsukidō

*Main article: Onmitsukidō* There is little information about the operations of the Onmitsukidō. They are currently lead by Suì-Fēng, who is also the captain of the Gotei 13's Second Division. She succeeded Yoruichi Shihōin in both posts.

## Technology Level

One of the more unusual aspects of Soul Society is its technology level. While the lifestyle and culture of Soul Society is comparable to feudal Japan, they possess technology of a level exceeding that time period. The Shinigami Research Institute has developed amazing technology to their credit, mixing technology with organic components. Allowing for the creation of creatures that do everything from detecting spiritual energy signatures to allowing Humans to see a spirit without the use of a Gigai. They possess touch-screens and databases which are in use for files and historical documentation storage found extensively in the **Daireishokairo** (大霊書回廊, *Great Spirit Book Gallery* ), which contains all the knowledge and history of Soul Society. View screen technology that is capable of sending signals to the Human World and Dangai, allowing for face to face conferencing. All manner of portable hand-held devices for tracking and communication purposes. Blending old traditions and ideas with new innovation, Soul Society is an enigma in this comparison.

Rukongai

**Rukongai** (流魂街, *wandering soul city* ) is the largest portion of Soul Society and the most populated. It is divided into 320 districts (80 in North Rukongai, 80 in West Rukongai, 80 in South Rukongai, 80 in East Rukongai).

Seireitei

*Main article: Seireitei* **Seireitei** (瀞霊廷, *court of pure souls* ) is in the center of **Soul Society**, a circular shiro with four main entrances, each guarded by a Gatekeeper. The walls of Seireitei are made of stone called **Sekkiseki** (殺気石, *spirit reducing stone* ), a material known to negate all Reiryoku, similar to magnetic lodestones. The stone also forms a spherical barrier around the city which stops anything spiritual from breaching it.

---

We were amazed.

Me: Wow! That's as big a responsibility as what we do.

Orihime: It sure is.

Nan Que: Wow.

Miia: That is amazing.

Rachnera: It sure is.

Cerea: And it's awesome.

Kon: Indeed.

Aang: That's just like what I do as the Avatar: Maintain balance between the physical and spirit worlds.

Me: That's a major league job.

He saw Lori and jumped onto her and nuzzled her.

Kon: You are so beautiful!

Lori: (Giggles) Thanks.

Ichigo: Better watch out Lori. Kon has a bit of a pervy streak in him.

Me: Don't make me get Nicole on you.

Nico: Yeah she hates perverts.

Kon saw that he was right and Nicole looked at Kon and gave the finger gesture that said I'm Watching You Bub.

Blurr: FYI, Rukia's been a great help to the team.

Me: She sure has. She is an incredibly invaluable asset to the team.

Nico: Her knowledge of events and things that have happened in the past and long ago is amazing.

Brittney: It sure is.

Jared: I'll say.

Orihime: We are just glad that Rukia was in really good hands.

Twilight Sparkle: She is a great friend.

Shana the Flame Haze: You got that right.

Me: Yep.

Jared came back with a bowl of peaches.

Jared: (Eating peaches) Mmm! Good peaches.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else loves peaches?

Demona: (grins) Oh, we already know.

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Orihime: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either. But his jokes are really funny.

Nan Que: Yeah they sure are.

Me: But hey! This gives me an idea for our next mission. We're gonna go into the world of James and The Giant Peach.

Laney: Oh wow!

Eli: That's one of my favorites.

Ets: Mine too!

Me: And it's one of the first ever stories I read when I was in Elementary School.

Nico: Cool!

Me: Yep.

Evil Green Ranger, Mojo, Gentleman Ghost, Selene, Robo Roxy, Condiment King, Koragg, and Duskmon then appeared.

Evil Green Ranger: Can me, Mojo, Gentleman Ghost, Selene, Robo Roxy, Condiment King, Koragg, and Duskmon go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. First we're going to watch one of my favorite movies from my past. We're going to watch James and the Giant Peach.

Condiment King: Wow! That's one of my old childhood favorites.

Mojo Jojo: A most amazing and tantalizing story.

Me: It sure is.

We got to watching the movie.

---

In 1941, James Henry Trotter is a young boy who lives with his parents by the sea in the United Kingdom. On James' birthday, they plan to go to New York City and visit the Empire State Building, the tallest building in the world. However, his parents have vanished and are eaten by a ghostly rhinoceros from the sky, and finds himself living with his two abusive aunts, Spiker and Sponge. He is forced to work all day and they threaten him with beatings and the mysterious rhino if he tries to leave. While rescuing a spider from being squashed by his aunts, James meets a mysterious man with a bag of magic green "crocodile tongues", which he gives to James to make his life better. The soldier warns him not to lose the "tongues" and disappears. When James is returning to the house, he trips and the "tongues" escape into the ground.

One peach is soon found on a withered old tree, and it grows to immense proportions. Spiker and Sponge use the giant peach as an attraction, making lots of money as James watches from the house, not allowed to leave. That night, James is sent to pick up the garbage. While doing so, he grabs a chunk of the peach to eat as one of the "crocodile tongues" jumps into it. A large hole appears inside the peach and James ventures inside and turns into a stop-motion animated character, where he finds and befriends a group of life-size anthropomorphic bugs who also dream of an ideal home (Mr. Grasshopper, Mr. Centipede, Earthworm, Miss Spider, Mrs. Ladybug, and Glowworm). As they hear the aunts search for James, Centipede manages to cut the stem holding the giant peach to the tree and the peach rolls away to the Atlantic Ocean with James and his friends inside it.

Remembering his dream to visit New York City, James and the insects decide to go there. They use Miss Spider's silk to capture and tie a hundred seagulls to the peach stem, while battling against a giant robotic shark. They escape just in time. While flying, James and his friends eventually find themselves hungry and soon realize that "their whole ship is made out of food". After gorging most of the inside of the peach, Miss Spider, while using her web to tuck in James, reveals to him that she was the spider he saved from Spiker and Sponge. James then has a nightmare of him as a caterpillar attacked by Spiker, Sponge, and the rhino. When he wakes up, he and his friends find themselves in The Arctic, lost and cold. Mr. Centipede has fallen asleep while keeping watch, resulting in them further away from their destination than ever. After hearing Mr. Grasshopper wishing they had a compass, Mr. Centipede jumps off the peach into the icy water below and searches a sunken ship. He finds a compass but is taken prisoner by a group of skeletal pirates. James and Miss Spider rescue him and the journey continues.

As the group finally reach New York City, a storm appears. A flash of lightning reveals the rhino approaching towards them. James is terrified but faces his fears and gets his friends to safety before the rhino strikes the peach with lightning; The strings keeping the seagulls attached to the peach are cut and the James and the peach fall to the city. James coughs up the crocodile tongue as he reawakens, returns to his normal self, and emerges from the peach realizing it has landed right on top of the Empire State Building. As he is rescued by the police and firemen, his aunts arrive and attempt to reclaim James and the peach. James stands up to his aunts, revealing their abusive behavior towards him. The aunts attempt to kill James until the bugs returned to rescue him, thanks to the remaining seagulls. They tie up Spiker and Sponge with Miss Spider's silk and the police arrest the two. James introduces his friends and allows the children of New York to eat up the peach. The peach stone is made into a house in Central Park, where James lives with the bugs and has all the friends he could wish for. Mr. Centipede runs for New York's mayor and is now James' new father, Mr. Grasshopper becomes a professional violinist and is now James' new grandfather, Earthworm becomes a mascot for a new cream and now is James' new uncle, Mrs. Ladybug becomes a doctor (now delivering her 1000th baby) and is now James' new aunt, Miss Spider owns a club called "Spider Club" and is now James' new mother, Glowworm lights up the Statue of Liberty and is now James' new grandmother, and James celebrates his 8th birthday with his new family. In a post-credits scene, a new arcade game called "Spike the Aunts" is shown, featuring the rhino.

---

We got an awesome thrill out of it and it was awesome! When it was done we cheered wildly!

Me: That always is so awesome watching.

Nico: No kidding. That peach was amazing.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: A peach as big as a whole house would feed a lot of people.

Laney: It sure would.

Rukia: That sure would be something.

Me: But those aunts are heartless monsters!

Nico: You got that right! I've always hated those monsters in that movie.

Me: I think practically everyone does. Lets see here.

I looked up their history.

---

Aunt Spiker

**Aunt Spiker** (also known as **Spiker** ) is one of the two main antagonists of the 1996 Disney live action/stop-motion animated film *James and the Giant Peach* (which is based on the 1961 children's novel of the same name by the late Roald Dahl), the other being Aunt Sponge. She is one of James' two cruel aunts and Aunt Sponge's sister.

She was portrayed by Joanna Lumley, who also played Maudeline Everglot in *Corpse Bride* .

After the death of James' parents, Spiker and Sponge had no choice but to take in James and "raise" him. Instead of caring for him, she and Sponge force him to do all the work around the house, they had a tendency to beat him when he disagrees with them or backtalks, and almost always make him go into his room without dinner. She and Sponge never call James by his name, but always refer to him with mean, insulting, and opprobrious names such as "you nasty little beast". Why they despise him so much is unknown.

Like her sister, Spiker also hates James to the point that she would kill him over money. She also appears to have little regard for life in general since she tried to eradicate the insect crew. Thus, she can be as irrational as her sister despite being smarter. Overall, Spiker shows no actual redeeming traits and is nothing more than a sadistic child abuser and eventfully, attempted child murderer.

## Appearance

Aunt Spiker is a tall, thin, and ugly woman. She is probably the older aunt. Like her younger sister Sponge, she claims that she is a very beautiful woman, but looks beg to differ. At first, it seems like she has red hair, but later on, it's revealed to be a wig, covering short gray hair on an almost balding head. To further illustrate her skinny appearance, her eyes are sunken into her head. She is mostly seen wearing a long green gown. She also seems to be the smarter one of the two as she is less reckless and sometimes, more reasonable.

## History

Spiker and Sponge adopted James after his parents were eaten by a rhinoceros and are very abusive and treat him like a slave, forcing him to do hard labor and feeding him nothing but fish heads. Aunt Spiker is thin, quiet and cold. Both have a terrible hatred of insects and bugs and kill them in a variety of awful ways, and are thus hated by them as well. It is unknown if Spiker and Sponge are the sisters of James' father or mother. In the book, the illustrations show them to be elderly, so they could also be his great-aunts.

Sometime later, she and Sponge discover a peach on a withered old tree, and watch it grow to immense proportions in a matter of seconds. She and Sponge use the giant peach as an attraction, making lots of money as James watches from the house, not allowed to leave or play with the other children. That night, she and Sponge send James outside to pick up the garbage dropped by their customers.

Later, Spiker and Sponge go searching for James, annoyed at his lack of work at cleaning up the garbage. As they look for him, they tease about the rhino when Spiker hears a sound (Centipede gnawing at the peach's root). She and Sponge investigate where the noise is coming from, but then are thrown off balance by a sudden shaking of the ground. They turn around to see the peach about to roll in front of them and rush to their car in panic. After adjusting the seat and while grabbing the steering wheel, Spiker impatiently tries to start the car, but is unable to. As the peach rolls closer to them, Spiker keeps trying to start the car, unable to step on the accelerator.

One night, while navigating on the peach, James has a nightmare of him as a caterpillar being chased and attacked by Spiker, Sponge, and the rhino, eventually getting trapped in a blind alley before he awakens.

Later, when James escapes on the giant peach, he is followed by her and Sponge all the way to New York, apparently somehow managing to drive their now crushed car under the ocean and reach New York covered in seaweed and crabs, where they try to convince the authorities that James is a liar and that he be released to them. However, James, now no longer afraid of her and Sponge, stands up to them and reveals the truth about their horrible treatment of him.

Fed up with James daring to stand up to them, she and Sponge furiously attack him with firemen's axes until the sudden reappearance of the insects came to James' rescue. The aunts are frightened to see the bugs that turned their nephew against them. James and the bugs tie her and Sponge up with Miss Spider's thread, and the beat cop has them taken away on a crane. What happens with Spiker and Sponge afterwards is completely unknown, but most likely, the two sisters were arrested for child abuse after being taken away, paying for their crimes once and for all. Other possibility, however, could be that, with their faces clogged with spider web, they were not able to breathe and suffocated to death. However, it is plausible that James would have not allowed to get his aunts killed even though they tried to kill him.

After the credits, there is a scene showing an arcade-like game which consists of controlling a rhinoceros to attack replica models of her and Sponge.

## Defeat

In the book, when the peach gets loose and rolls, it rolls over her and Sponge, killing them both, and they subsequently do not reappear at the end.

In the 1996 film, she and Sponge survive and pursue James to New York City in their beat-up car (in the Ice World, James and Miss Spider see a shipwreck with figureheads, having a terrible resemblance of her and Sponge). Upon arriving in New York, both are soaked as if they had been driving their car across the seabed. She and Sponge attempt to kill James but are tied up with Miss Spider's silk and arrested.

In the 2015 musical, which combines material from both the book and the film, James' aunts survive like in the film. However, the peach lands atop the Empire State Building, and eventually it falls off at the story's climax. As such, Spiker and Sponge are both crushed to death by the peach-pit like in the book.

# Aunt Sponge

**Aunt Sponge** (also simply known as **Sponge** ) is one of the two main antagonists of the 1996 Disney live action/stop-motion animated film *James and the Giant Peach* (which is based on the 1961 children's novel of the same name by the late Roald Dahl), the other being Aunt Spiker. She is one of James' two cruel aunts and Aunt Spiker's sister.

She was portrayed by Miriam Margolyes, who also played Leef

Apple Glyn Slitheen-Blathereen in *The Sarah Jane Adventures* and Bessie the Cornish Cow in *101 Dalmatian Street* .

## Background

After the death of James' parents, Sponge and Spiker had no choice but to take in James and "raise" him. Instead of caring for him, she and Spiker force him to do every work around the house, they had a tendency to beat him when he disagrees with them or backtalk, and almost always make him go into his room without dinner. She and Spiker make fun of poor James, and they never call James by his name, but always refer to him with mean, insulting, and opprobrious names such as "you nasty little beast".

## Appearance

Aunt Sponge is a greedy, selfish and morbidly fat woman, who is equally cruel, repulsive, unsympathetic and vituperative as her sister Spiker, and presumably the younger of the two. Both she and Spiker are vain, each singing praises of their imagined beauty while they are actually grotesque, but each usually ends up attacking the other's repulsion. Dominated by Spiker, Sponge is apparently a bit more dimwitted, gluttonous, and acquisitive, thinking of eating the peach while Spiker seizes the money-making and remunerative opportunities it will bring to make them rich. According to the musical, Sponge also has "voluptuous curves" and a "solid gold tooth". Sponge attempts to save her own life instead of Spiker's when she notices the giant peach rolling towards her. However, they trip up over each other and both meet the same end.

## History

Sponge and Spiker adopted James after his parents were eaten by a rhinoceros and are very abusive and treat him like a slave, forcing him to do hard labor and feeding him nothing but fish heads. Both have a terrible hatred of insects and bugs and kill them in a variety of awful ways, and are thus hated by them as well. It is unknown if Spiker and Sponge are the sisters of James' father or mother. In the book, the illustrations show them to be elderly, so they could also be his great-aunts.

Sometime later, she and Spiker discover a peach on a withered old tree, and watch it grow to immense proportions in a matter of seconds. She and Spiker use the giant peach as an attraction, making lots of money as James watches from the house, not allowed to leave or play with the other children. That night, she and Spiker send James outside to pick up the garbage dropped by their customers. One night, while navigating on the peach, James has a nightmare of him as a caterpillar being chased and attacked by Spiker, Sponge, and the rhino, eventually getting trapped in a blind alley before he awakens.

Later, when James escapes on the giant peach, he is followed by her and Spiker all the way to New York, apparently somehow managing to drive their now-crushed car under the ocean and reach New York covered in seaweed and crabs, where they try to convince the authorities that James is a liar and that he be released to them. However, James, now no longer afraid of her and Spiker, stands up to them and reveals the truth about their horrible treatment of him.

Fed up with James daring to stand up to them, she and Spiker furiously attack him with firemen's axes until the sudden reappearance of the insects, who all come to James' rescue. The scared aunts realize that the bugs turned their nephew against them. James and the bugs tie her and Spiker up with Miss Spider's thread, and the beat cop has them taken away on a crane. What happens with Sponge and Spiker afterwards is completely unknown, but most likely, the two sisters were arrested for child abuse after being taken away, paying for their crimes once and for all. Another possibility, however, could be that, with their faces clogged with spiderweb, they were not able to breathe and suffocated to death. However, it is plausible that James would have not allowed to let his aunts die even though they tried to kill him.

After the credits, there is a scene showing an arcade-like game which consists of controlling a rhinoceros to attack replica models of her and Spiker.

Book

In the book, when the peach gets loose and rolls, it rolls over her and Spiker, killing them both, and they subsequently do not reappear at the end.

In the 1996 film, they survive and pursue James to New York City in their beat-up car (in the Ice World, James and Miss Spider see a shipwreck with figureheads, having a terrible resemblance of the two aunts). Upon arriving in New York, both are soaked as if they had been driving their car across the seabed. They attempt to kill James but are tied up with Miss Spider's silk and arrested.

In the 2015 musical, which combines material from both the book and the film, James' aunts survive like in the film. However, the peach lands atop the Empire State Building, and eventually it falls off at the story's climax. As such, Sponge and Spiker are both crushed to death by the peach-pit like in the book.

* * *

When we were finished we were shocked and horrified!

Me: Whoa man! They have three different fates in the book, movie and musical.

Nico: I like the movie fate better.

Me: Me too. The Book was too simple. But there is something about that Rhino that appeared in the movie that feels so evil.

Nico: Yeah. Horrible.

Nan Que: That was a scary sight to see.

Lola: It sure was.

Me: Lets get to work and head to the simulator and I know how we're going to meet James and his friends. We're going to meet them in the ocean.

Varie: Awesome!

We went to the simulator and we got ready.

* * *

In the simulator we got ready for an awesome adventure in the world of the movie James and the Giant Peach. The Simulator activated and we saw the ginormous peach in the ocean and it had fencing around it that made it look like a path.

Rubberband Man: Okay. This must be the big ass peach.

Me: This peach is ginormous!

Nico: Hard to imagine that a magical concoction could make a fruit grow this huge.

Laney: And turn bugs into anthropomorphic creatures.

Lisa Loud: Just what I was about to say that.

We walked inside and in the peach we saw James and the bugs.

Me: There they are.

They gasped when they saw us.

Me: It's all right everyone. We mean you all no harm.

James Trotter: (British Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's awesome to meet you!

Me: Pleasure to meet you too James.

Nico: Same here.

Rukia: We heard a lot about what happened.

Gentleman Ghost: And you must be James' new bug friends.

Old Green Grasshopper: Indeed we are.

Earthworm: We sure are man.

Earthworm Jim: Always a pleasure to meet a fellow earthworm.

Earthworm: You too Jim.

Mrs. Ladybug: It's an honor to meet you all.

Ms. Spider: We heard so much about you all and we love your adventures.

Rachnera: And it's a pleasure to meet a fellow spider.

Ms. Spider: Indeed.

Mr. Centipede: It's a pleasure guys.

Frightwig: Rachnera actually joined us recently.

Me: Yep.

Cerea: Same with me, Nan Que, Miia and the Soul Society.

Me: Lots of people are joining us every time we meet them.

Nico: Our forces are continuing to grow with everyone we meet and help.

Glowworm: Your porridge is going out?

Old Green Grasshopper: No. (Through a megaphone) Their forces are continuing to grow! (Normal speech) Sorry about Glowworm she's a little deaf.

Nico: No worries.

Me: It happens.

Autumn Blaze: Yeah it's all right.

Me: James we know you're going to New York and we're going to help you get there.

Nico: That's right. It's what your mom and dad would have wanted.

Eli: Yeah man.

Mojo: We should probably move this peach from the inside. Before those two slave drivers find out what's going on!

Me: We're out in the middle of the ocean Mojo.

Mojo Jojo: Oh.

Me: And we need to figure out how to move this ginormous peach.

Nico: Hmm.

Eli: Lets think.

But then our thinking was interrupted by a strange sound.

Me: What's that?

Ets: No idea but I don't like it.

We went outside and we saw a whirlpool with tuna jumping around it.

Old Green Grasshopper: It's a school of tuna.

Me: I don't think it's the tuna we have to worry about!

Then a giant mechanical shark jumped out of the whirlpool!

James Trotter: It's a giant shark!

John Bolton: I've never seen a mechanical shark like that before.

Clint Bolton: Looks like one of those steampunk sharks.

Me: Soon it will be a destroyed shark.

I fired a Kamehameha Wave into the Shark's mouth and it exploded into a massive fiery explosion and blew the shark to smithereens.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jared: BULLSEYE!

Nico: YEAH!

James Trotter: And I have an idea. We'll make the peach fly by seagulls!

Fluttershy: Leave this to me.

She used her powers of animals to have the seagulls all come to her and then she had them help her and Ms. Spider tied the seagulls to the peach.

Mr. Centipede: SEAGULLS AWAY!

The peach was pulled up out of the water and we were off to New York City!

---

Back at the house of the Aunt Hags, Aunt Spiker and Aunt Sponge were really pissed on what happened. Somehow the peach got cut free.

Then Mr. Mind, Baron Nero and Goche then appeared.

Mr. Mind: Perhaps we can help.

Aunt Spiker: Who are you three?

Mr. Mind: I am Mr. Mind. And these are my two associates, Goche Ru Medou and Baron Nero.

Baron Nero: We came here on special business involving you two.

Aunt Sponge: If it's about taxes, we're not interested! Now, get off of our property!

Goche: Very well. I guess you don't want to know where your nephew and that peach is.

They were tempted.

Aunt Sponge: Where is that worthless little nothing?

Mr. Mind: He's heading to New York City.

Baron Nero: Also we are not Tax Brokers. Though that would be a good job for us to have.

Goche: Indeed it would.

Mr. Mind: We can always get day jobs before we launch our attack on our enemies. We do need the money for our funding.

Little did Spiker and Sponge know that Goche injected the two aunt hags with something and the aunts were on their way.

Baron Nero: What did you inject into those two?

Goche: A little something in case those two hags try to rat us out.

Mr. Mind: Clever. Now, let us return to base. Unlike the Sullen 6, we will continue to increase our ranks while Team Loud Phoenix Storm save the day like the heroes they are.

Baron Nero: Right.

They teleported away.

---

Over the ocean we were flying and inside the peach we were having peach drinks and pizza and more as Nico made a picnic out of various foods.

Luminous: James, can you tell us exactly what you know about the night your parents died?

Me: I know this is a hard subject to talk about but we need to know.

James Trotter: I understand.

James told us that he and his family were celebrating his birthday and he and his parents were planning to move to America to start a new life. But those plans were cut short when a storm rhinoceros appeared out of nowhere and killed his mom and dad and ate them. He lived with his cruel aunts for a long time and it was Hell on Earth. They treated him like a slave and worked him like a dog with no food or water. It was a nightmare for him.

We gasped in shock!

Nico: Those monsters!

Eli: I can't believe your aunts are like that.

Ets: They are devils in human form.

Laney: They have no right to be part of your family after everything they did to you.

Nan Que: You said it Laney. They are demons.

Miia: You got that right.

Rachnera: I will poison them for this.

Brittney: But something has got me curious about that rhino. I have a feeling that this is the work of dark magic.

Eli: Yeah I sense it too.

Me: There's something evil about that monster.

Rhino: Wait. You're saying a rhino killed your parents?!

James Trotter: Yes. That's right.

Rhino: James, I know rhinos. Heck, the suit I'm wearing is modeled after a rhino. What you described is no rhino!

Duskmon: I have to agree with Aleksei on this one.

Me: Yeah and Rhinoceroses don't eat people. They mostly eat plants.

Rhino: That's right.

Brittney: Hmm.

Brittney pulled out her book on Dark Magic and she scrolled through the pages and found something interesting.

Brittney: Found it!

Me: What is it Brittney?

Brittney: "Rampage of The Tempest Rhino." It's a deadly spell of dark magic that causes misfortune, death, destruction and pain to anyone the caster puts it on. It unleashes a terrible rhinoceros of pure storm clouds and lightning and it will only obey the caster and only the caster.

Nico: Whoa man!

Rukia: I've heard about this kind of spell.

Orihime: It must be a deadly one.

Brittney: It's worse than that. The spell however comes with a terrible price. It's a spell that is so deadly and dangerous that it will destroy the casters minds to the point of murderous insanity at the cost of the users sanity.

Eli: Whoa!

Nunnally: That is brutal.

Raven: Usually all dark magic comes with a horrible price like that.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure does.

Rukia: That spell is a dangerous one.

Orihime: It sure is.

Tentakill: Who would be stupid enough to summon a rhino like that?

Me: Aunt Spiker and Aunt Sponge obviously. They had no idea that they were messing around with forces no mere mortal can understand.

Brittney: Yeah. Dark magic is a very dangerous thing if its not used properly.

Me: And I have a strong feeling that it was all because of Aunt

Spiker and Aunt Sponge that they killed James's parents.

Nico: You might be right.

Ichigo: I can't believe that those monsters are that blackhearted.

Maria: Oh James.

James Trotter then broke down crying.

Maria then comforted him.

Koragg: Have those two no honor?

Horsea jumped into James' arms and cuddled with him.

Horsea: Please don't cry, James.

James Trotter: (Crying) They took everything from me!

Mrs. Ladybug: There there James.

Me: Are your aunts your fathers or mothers sisters?

Ms. Spider: Spiker is his mothers sister and Sponge is her sister in law.

Me: Oh man.

Sam S.L.: They give people like me and Luna a horrible name.

Luna Loud: You said it dudes!

Me: James I promise we will get justice for your parents. They will face the consequences for their crimes.

Eli: And it won't be pretty.

Nan Que: No it won't.

Me: Brittney does it say how to destroy a Tempest Rhino like that?

Brittney: Actually it does. The only way to destroy it is to banish it to another dimension where it can never be summoned again.

Nico: The Warp.

Me: Just what I was thinking.

Naruto: That's right.

Kairi Yano: I know how you feel, James. A certain ice bastard temporarily took away the loved ones of me, Touma, and Umika a long time ago.

Spectra Phantom: I think I know who you're referring to.

Me: Yeah. Zamigo Delma. I remember seeing him do all that on TV. That was horrible. But in the end you defeated him.

Nico: Yeah that was epic and awesome.

Lola: It sure was.

Ronnie Anne: His human form also reminded me of a Spanish version of Clint Eastwood from the Man With No Name Trilogy.

Me: He sure did look like it.

Nico: Yeah.

Selene: Poor James. I feel so bad for him. What his aunts did would make even the Hellfire Club cringe.

Lola: Yeah that's awful. I may be like a princess but I would never work any of my family to the bone like slaves.

Me: Icky Vicky would.

Timmy Turner: Yeah she would.

Selene: Maria, I know that look. What's on your mind?

Maria: I'm going to adopt James as my brother.

Horsea: Yay!

James Trotter looked at Maria.

James Trotter: You would do that for me Maria?

Maria: I sure would. You did nothing to deserve this James. I'm going to adopt you as my little brother to raise you and teach you everything I know and all that. You need to have some family in your life.

James smiled and then hugged Maria.

Me: Aww.

Varie: So happy.

Carmen: Yay!

---

Later we were waking up and it was freezing cold.

Me: What the?

We were in the Arctic.

Me: We're in the Arctic.

Nico: Freezing cold.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: I think we're lost.

Centipede: We are not lost!

Me: Now lets not panic. I think I know what we're missing. We need to find a compass.

Eli: There's pirate ships all over this place. One of them must have one.

Varie: Then lets go.

Me: Nico keep an eye on the peach while we're down there.

Nico: Right.

We dove down into the water and we went down to a shipwreck.

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Cassandra: Guys, I don't think we're alone in here.

Ed: This calls for some music.

Ed got out his phone and started playing "I Think We're Alone Now" by Tiffany.

Me: What do you mean?

Nico: She thinks we're not the only ones down here.

Eli: Oh boy.

We went down to the captain's quarters and we found a compass.

Me: There's a compass.

Condiment King: Hey, guys! Looks like Jack decided to join us. Jack Skellington, I mean.

Me: That's not Jack. It's a pirate skeleton.

Nico: Yeah.

Jack Skellington: Plus, I'm right here with you guys.

Bonecrusher: He does look like you, though.

Me: I don't see any resemblance.

Nico: Yeah.

Lola: Lets just grab the compass and get back.

Centipede grabbed the compass.

Centipede: I'll take that. (Grabs the compass) Thank you sir!

But as he was walking back his suspenders were stretched and he saw that the pirate skeleton was alive!

He growled ferociously! Centipede screamed.

The pirates all came.

Robo Roxy: Tronics, keep these guys off us!

The Tronics then appeared and they smashed and blasted the pirates all over.

Me: Lets go!

We flew back up to the peach and we got the compass and we tied it to the peach and we were back on track.

Me: That's more like it.

Then Webstor, Ebon, Rich Texan, Angel, Skalamander, Black Adam, Red Ghost, Steam Smythe, Brain Freezer and Atomic Skull then appeared.

Me: Webstor, Ebon, Rich Texan, Angel, Skalamander, Black Adam, Red Ghost, Steam Smythe, Brain Freezer and Atomic Skull.

Atomic Skull: Good seeing you all here.

Nico: Is it time for our usual battles already?

Brain Freezer: Yep.

Webstor: Fancy seeing you guys here.

May: How did you guys get here?

Ebon: I used one of my portals to get us in here easily.

Rich Texan: And we may or may not have eaten some bits of the peach.

Maria: Also, I have an announcement to make to you guys.

Angel: What is it?

Maria: I adopted James Henry Trotter here.

Angel: Really!?

Nico: Yep. She sure did.

Me: We found out some horrible things you should know.

We revealed everything about what Spiker and Sponge did and they were shocked and enraged.

Nico: I know. Those guys are monsters.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was SPEEDWING from episode 7 of Super Ninja Steel!

* * *

Speedwing is the next Galactic Ninja to fight the Rangers. He uses his evil Speed Star to attack the Rangers at super speed, but it is taken by Sarah, unbeknownst to him. He apologizes to Wolvermean, but Odius and Cosmo show him a clip from a Buzzcam showing him that Sarah took it. He goes to get it back and does but it gets stuck in Brody's helmet, and he runs very fast. It then gets stuck in Speedwing's back but the Rangers destroy him with the Super Steel Slash. He is gigantified, but is taken out by the Ninja Fusion Zord's Master Slash Final Attack and the Lion Fire Megazord's Lion Fire Slash Final Attack. His medallion is retrieved by Odius and she says when she gets all four, she'll be able to complete her master plan to destroy the Rangers.

* * *

Sarah Thompson: Speedwing!

Speedwing: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the rangers but Sarah took your Speed Star and it ended up getting stuck on Brody's helmet.

Speedwing: That's right. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Speedwing: Well, Pink Ranger. Did my Speed Star really make you the Fastest Ranger Alive? Or did that title go to your leader when my Speed Star hit him on his head?

Sarah Thompson: It actually did make me the fastest ranger alive and it was awesome being that fast.

Flash: Looks like you and me have some competition.

Me: I think a lot of you have a ton of competition.

Nico: Yep.

But then a roar was heard and a big towering lava monster came and it was VOLCANUS!

---

Volcanus emerges from a volcano when a construction vehicle mistakenly destroys a statue maintaining the seal placed on him and the fiend starts attacking the area around him.

When Manx's party escapes via boat, Volcanus pursues them underwater where he seemingly died until he re-emerges at Mega Kat City's docks and goes on a rampage across the city.

Eventually, Razor manages to plant a bomb in the monster's body to destroy him.

---

T-Bone: CATS ALIVE! That's Volcanus!

Aylene C.: The Masters of Evil have the Fire Demon of Anakata

Island, Volcanus with them? WHOA!

Me: So he is Volcanus!

Nico: WHOA! The heat coming off of him is amazing!

Nan Que: I'll face him and this will be a battle to remember.

Me: Lets get them but keep them away from the peach.

We got to battle.

---

Battle 1: Lucy Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Tassanil, Sarah Gunnerson, Riku and Demona VS Webstor

---

Webstor was first.

Webstor: (to Lucy) You guys are gonna bring back James' parents, right?

Lucy Loud: That's what we plan to do. I can't wait to see the looks on those putrid aunts ugly faces when they see us do that.

Princess Luna: It will be a most satisfying reaction.

Snowdrop: You got it.

Gari: What those monsters did to James is completely unforgivable.

Blackout: They have absolutely no love for anyone.

Knight Mare: And they will get the most horrible punishment ever.

Tassanil: You got that right.

Sarah Gunnerson: And it won't be pretty.

Webstor: No it won't. Lets do it!

Webstor fired waves of webbing and they dodged the webs and fired waves of darkness and moonlight and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

## Battle 2: Lily Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Shadow the Hedgehog, Maria Robotnik, Sonic, Tail, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon

---

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) I'm really proud of Maria for adopting James.

Lily: I am too.

Rarity: Indeed darling. Maria did a really good thing.

Sweetie Belle: She sure did. It's one of the right decisions.

Thunder Terror: You got that right. What those monsters he calls aunts did to him was atrocious.

Mistmane: Using dark magic like that to kill people is pure evil.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it's inhuman.

Slam Bam: It sure is.

Shadow: And I thought I was evil before.

Maria Robotnik: Yeah what those monsters did was an abomination.

Sonic: Absolutely.

Tail: Yeah!

Ebon: You said it. Lets do it!

Ebon threw darkness portals and they dodged them and fired waves of water, jewels and chaos energy and smashed Ebon down.

Lily: That was awesome.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

Battle 3: Becky, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Rattle Shake, Clay Bailey, Applejack, Frightwig and Bleez VS Rich Texan

---

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) How in tarnation did James' aunts summon that rhino? They're not even magic users!

Becky: I think they might have gotten it from another source but we don't have any proof to how they got it.

Starlight Glimmer: Dark Magic like that just doesn't appear like that in their hands. Someone gave it to them.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it's weird but we have to figure out who gave it to them.

Clover the Clever: But it might be the work of Mxyzpltk.

Hex: I don't think it was Mr. Mxyzpltk. He only does comedy pranks.

Cynder: Yeah Dark Magic is not his style. It think it was a dark orb.

Rattle Snake: That could very well be the reason. But we'll have to sssee it to believe it.

Clay Bailey: Yeah but whatever the reason they are in a ton of hot water.

Applejack: More hot water than a geyser in a volcano.

Rich Texan: No kidding. Lets do it!

Rattle Shake: Go ahead, sssnake my day.

Rich Texan fired his guns and they dodged the blasts and Rattle Shake fired poison blasts and Becky and her group fired waves of energy and stars and skulls and smashed him down.

Becky: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 4: Skyla, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Maximum Ride, Nudge, Angel, Nightshade and Luminous VS Angel

---

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) James' aunts are no better then the Dursleys.

Skyla: I think they are 100 times worse than the Dursleys. They worked James like a slave and didn't give him food.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah what the Dursleys did is nothing compared to Spiker and Sponge. At least they didn't treat Harry Potter like a slave.

Scootaloo: They are both REALLY bad and they deserve to spend the rest of their lives rotting in jail.

Magma Gloom: You said it Scootaloo. Even my brothers were never that terrible. At least we have honor, they don't.

Flash Magnus: You said it Magma. They have no hearts.

Whirlwind: No they don't.

Sonic Boom: And they deserve to be destroyed.

Maximum Ride: You said it Sonic Boom. At least I would never hurt the Flock like that.

Nudge: Me neither.

Angel (MR): Same here. I just noticed something though Angel. We both have the same name.

Angel: We sure do don't we. Lets do it!

Angel grew her wings and flew at them and they went at her and blasted her all over the place and smashed her down with wind and energy and smashed her down.

Skyla: That one takes flight!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Battle 5: Chris Taylor, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Astal, Leda, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris Taylor) Which girl did J.D. rescue this time?

Chris Taylor: Her name is Nan Que and she's a Vermillion Bird from Chinese Myth. She is also known as the Vermillion Bird of The South.

Applejack: And her wings are really beautiful. They are like a phoenix wings.

Apple Bloom: They sure are pretty. And they have amazing flames in them.

Frozen Fright: They sure do. It's incredible.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They sure are laddie.

Flashwing: Just as pretty as a crystal in a cave.

Head Rush: Yeah!

Astal: They are beautiful.

Leda: Yes they are.

Skalamander: You got that right. Lets do it!

Skalamander fired waves of crystals and they went at him and fired waves of earth and crystals and smashed him down.

Chris Taylor: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Battle 6: Batman, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Shazam, Lincoln, Linka, Paula, Livewire, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) It actually has been a long time since Qin used her Scalebreath form.

Batman: It sure has been a while.

Pinkie Pie: What creature is Scalebreath?

Featherweight: I heard from J.D. that he is a Komodo Dragon.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Those are amazing lizards.

Sprocket: They sure are.

Boomer: Yeah they are!

Shazam: Komodo Dragons are awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah they are.

Linka: You said it.

Livewire: They sure are cool.

Paula: You got that right.

Black Adam: They are amazing lizards aren't they. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of black lightning and they dodged it and blasted him all over with darkness and lightning and gears and smashed him down.

Batman: I am Vengeance, I am the Night, I am BATMAN!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Zak Saturday, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Ultra Humanite, Kerchak, Turk, Tarzan, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel)

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) I heard you guys met Rukia's friends this morning.

Zak: We sure did and they are really awesome.

Fluttershy: The Soul Society has just as big a job as we do in Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure does and their power is amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: You got that right. It's really awesome.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it is.

Zook: (Jamaican Accent) You said it mon.

Ultra Humanite: Their powers are amazing too.

Kerchak: They do pack a tremendous energy in them.

Turk: You got that right.

Tarzan: Yep.

Red Ghost: Indeed. Lets do it!

Red Ghost and his apes went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over the place with leaves and energy and deadly punches and smashed them down.

Zak: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Sakura Haruno, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Han the 5-Tails Jinchuriki, Mei Terumi, Laney, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe

---

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) Rukia must've been happy to see her friends again.

Sakura Haruno: You better believe she was. And Kon is really cute and he has a pervy side to him.

Twilight Sparkle: We're going to have a hard time getting him away from the girls with big assets.

Luster Dawn: Boy you said it.

Star Swirl: That is easier said than done.

Spyro: Yeah but it will be fun.

Enigma: You got that right.

Han: Indeed. But we'll be watching him.

Mei Terumi: We sure will.

Laney: Like a hawk.

Steam Smythe: (Laughs) That is true. Lets do it!

Steam Smythe fired a gear blaster and they dodged his blasts and fired waves of magic and energy and steam and smashed him down.

Sakura Haruno: Sannin in Training, Sakura Haruno, wins again.

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 9: Bloom, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Lola, Zuko, Azula, Volcana, Tara, Nuova Shenron, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer

---

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: I feel bad for James. He went through a nightmare without his parents.

Bloom: Yeah he sure did. I lost my mom and dad when Darkar destroyed my home planet Domino.

Sunset Shimmer: Most of us know how he feels. I lost my parents in Sire's Hollow.

Pepperdance: Yeah that was awful.

Cayenne: But now James can have Maria as his sister to help him out.

Firecracker Burst: He sure can. After everything he went through he needs his family more than ever.

Gusty the Great: Absolutely. Poor guy.

Sunburn: Yeah he went through a nightmare.

Flameslinger: He sure did.

Lola: The poor kid.

Zuko: Yeah.

Azula: I feel bad for the little guy.

Volcana: Yeah so do I.

Tara: I know how he feels. I lost my parents all because of my father.

Nuova Shenron: That is bad. What they did shows that they have no honor.

Brain Freezer: No they don't. Lets get it on.

Brain Freezer fired waves of ice at them and they dodged it and fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

Bloom: A flaming victory.

Sunset Shimmer: A fire burning bright.

---

## Battle 10: Maggie, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, T-Bone, Razor, Kira, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull

---

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: Maria did the right thing in adopting James.

Maggie: She sure did and James needs Maria to help him out.

Princess Celestia: He sure does. Poor little guy.

Spotlight: Yeah he needs to shine with Maria.

Knight Light: You said it.

T-Bone: Yeah you said it.

Razor: It's awful he went through all that.

Kira (SWAT Kats): Yeah it's awful.

Atomic Skull: No kidding. Lets do it!

He fired waves of atomic fire and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of light and darkness and smashed him down.

Maggie: Darkness prevails.

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

## Battle 11: Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lola, Lana and Luan VS Speedwing

Speedwing was next. And he had a safe on him in his arm.

Brody: Lets do it guys!

**Rangers: It's Morphin Time! Power Stars, Lock in! Ready! Ninja Spin!"**

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: **"Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"** (Only Male Yellow Ranger Of The Saban Brands Era)

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"** (Only White Ranger Of The Saban Brands Era)

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"** (Last Pink Ranger Of The Saban Brands Era)

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"** (Last Gold Ranger Of The Saban Brands Era)

All: **"Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Nico: Here's an advance notice, I'm gonna kick your big ugly ass after taking your treasure.

Speedwing: (Taunting) OOH! I'm so scared!

Nico: You should be!

Nico teleported and cracked the safe and he opened it and he grabbed a jeweled staff and it had two sharp jewels at the ends.

Speedwing: It's the Staff of Sulis. It has incredible light powers for the wielder.

Nico: Wow! And Luan was blessed by Sulis the Goddess of Light in Celtic Myth. Here Luan.

She was given the staff.

Luan: Wow! Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

Lola: Now lets tear him apart!

Lana: YEAH!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

The rangers fired blades of energy and they fired waves of energy and smashed him around.

Levi got a selfie picture.

Levi: Smile!

Speedwing: Cheese!

He got the picture as Speedwing fell and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Yeah! Speedwing you have failed this world!

Lola: And with that we bid you a final adieu.

Luan: But this is cool that I got this staff.

Nico: It sure is.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Nan Que VS Volcanus

---

Volcanus was next and he roared ferociously as Nan Que was ready for him.

Nan Que: Come on you big walking ball of hot charcoal!

He threw a huge ball of fire at Nan Que and she dodged it and he threw massive fireballs and fired blasts of fire from his mouth and she was absorbing fire and she fired a huge blast of fire and it hit Volcanus and smashed him apart in a fiery explosion!

---

Me: YEAH!

We regrouped.

Me: That was fun.

James Trotter: WOW! That was amazing!

Nico: Yeah it was.

Eli: Uh guys? We got problems!

We looked behind us and coming at us was a really nasty storm cloud and it was barreling toward us at an incredible speed.

Qin: What is that!?

Me: Oh no.

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! ROAR!

Me: OH NO!

James Trotter: It's the Rhino!

Me: We got to destroy that thing for good!

Lightning was striking from its horn as it was coming toward us at incredible speed!

Me: ATTACK!

We fired energy blasts and elemental blasts at the Rhino and were blasting the Rhino all over the place! Quadore, Enre Hep, Laarina, H'earring, and Faash blasted the Rhino with energy and elemental blasts.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT TEMPEST RHINO OF CARNAGE! (BLASTS THE RHINO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT STORM RHINO OF CANNIBALISM! (BLASTS THE RHINO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this on! TECHNO FRUIT STYLE: GEARS OF LEMONS!

He fired lemon gear slices!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING FRUIT STYLE: THUNDER ORANGE BARRAGE!

Lincoln fired a barrage of electric oranges.

Jessica: STING FRUIT STYLE: PRICKLY STING PEAR!

She fired a stinging Prickly Pear!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND FRUIT STYLE: CLOUDBERRY RAMPAGE!

She fired wind energy which formed into a barrage of cloudberries.

Toph: EARTH FRUIT STYLE: POMEGRANATE BOULDER RAM!

She threw a giant pomegranite.

Applejack: NATURE FRUIT STYLE: APPLE ORCHARD MANIA!

She fired many varieties of apples.

Frosta: ICE FRUIT STYLE: CHILLING GRAPEFRUIT BARRAGE!

She fired a barrage of grapefruits.

Perfuma: NATURE FRUIT STYLE: KIWI MISSILE BARRAGE!

She fired a barrage of kiwi fruits.

Entrapta: NATURE FRUIT STYLE: GRAPES OF WRATH!

She fired a minigun full of many grapes.

Gluko: LIGHT FRUIT STYLE: PINEBERRY MISSILES!

She fired a barrage of pineberries which are light strawberries but with white flesh and a pineapple-like flavor.

Batch: DARK FRUIT STYLE: BLACKBERRY GRENADE!

She fired a giant blackberry that explodes on contact.

Yuna: WATER FRUIT STYLE: AQUA STRAWBERRY SPLASH!

She formed a strawberry flavored tsunami.

Mai: FIRE FRUIT STYLE: BURNING DRAGONFRUIT EXPLOSION!

She fired a dragonfruit that exploded on contact.

Julie: EARTH FRUIT STYLE: STAR FRUIT PUNCHERS!

She turned a star fruit into boxing gloves and fired energy fists from them at the rhino.

R. Mika: STRENGTH FRUIT STYLE: JACKFRUIT SMASH!

She smashed the Rhino using a giant jackfruit.

Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai and Dew Gayl: UNITED MELON STYLE: MEGA MELON RAMPAGE!

They fired many melons at the rhino all over.

Shantae: MAGIC FRUIT STYLE: CITRUS MISSILES!

She fired citrus fruit.

Menat: MAGIC FRUIT STYLE: BERRY BLASTER MANIA!

She fired many berries.

Nanami: WATER FRUIT STYLE: AQUA PEACH SMASH!

She fired a giant peach.

All the fruit hit the rhino all over and smashed it all over the place.

Cybertron Dirt Boss, Drill Man, Ed and Blurr used the Velocitron, Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet keys and they had shoulder cannons appear on Dirt Boss's back, enhanced Drill Man's Drill Missiles, Ed's powers and Blurr's speed 100-fold.

Cybertron Dirt Boss and Drill Man: DIRT DOG DRILL BOMBS!

Ed and Blurr: SMASHING FLAME FIREBALL!

Cybertron Dirt Boss fired waves of energy and Drill Man fired a barrage of drills and Ed fired a fireball and Blurr went really fast.

Stealth Elf and Naruto: NINJA LEAF BLAST STORM!

Camo and Sasuke: LIGHTNING MELON BOMB BLAST!

Zook and Sakura: SMASHING PINEAPPLE BURST!

Stump Smash and Ino: SMASHING FIRESTORM BLADES!

Tree Rex and Shikamaru: SMASHING SHADOW STITCH!

Shroomboom and Choji: SMASHING SPORE BLASTER!

Stink Bomb and Neji: STINKY FIST STORM!

Grilla Drilla and Tenten: DRILLING SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Zoo Lou and Rock Lee: LOTUS ULTRA SPIRITBLAST!

Bumble Blast and Hinata: HONEY FIST SUPERBLAST!

Bushwhack and Shino: LEAF BUTTERFLY SUPERBLAST!

Tuff Luck and Kiba: IRISH CLOVER DOGFANG BLAST!

Food Fight and Sai: TOMATO ULTRASTORM BEASTS!

High Five and Fu: DRAGONFLY ULTRA SUPERBLAST!

Thrillipede and Isaribi: FLYING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Turbo Charge Donkey Kong and Hokuto: STARSTORM BANANA BLAST!

Ambush and Sasame: STARLIGHT LEAF SLASHSTORM!

Boom Bloom and Kagero: HUMMINGBIRD WHIPLASH LEAFSTORM!

Chompy Mage and Karui: LIGHTNING LEAF CHOMPY SWARM!

Crash Bandicoot and Yakumo: DEVIL BANDICOOT PHANTOMS!

Broccoli Guy and Kin Tsuchi: BELLS OF BROCCOLI DAME!

Chompy and Pakura: FLAMING CHOMPY SUPERBLAST!

Cuckoo Clocker and Temari: WIND SMASHING FISTS!

Shield Shredder and Rin Nohara: FIRESTORM SHREDDING LEAVES!

Sheep Creep and Konohamaru: SHEEP BLAST STORM!

They fired waves of elements and leaves and life.

James Trotter: This is for my family!

James Henry Trotter, Nan Que and me: FRUIT JUSTICE SUPERBLAST!

We fired waves of fruit and energy..

Lincoln, Jessica, Hilda, Toph, Applejack, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Gluko, Batch, Yuna, Mai, Julie, R. Mida, Team RWBY, Emerald, Dew, Shantae, Menat and Nanami: ULTIMATE FRUIT FINAL SMASH: MEGA FRUIT METEOR STORM!

They fired giant fruits all over ranging to watermelons to cherries and the blasts all hit the Rhino and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brittney then opened up a portal and banished it to the Warp forever.

Me: That's it for that rhino.

Nico: Yep. Now lets land this thing.

Me: Good idea.

We heard a ship horn and the clouds cleared and we saw that we were in New York City.

Me: We're here! Lets land!

We got to work in landing the peach and we had red flashing light hats on to guide the landing of the peach and a giant flatbed truck came. We got it safely on the flatbed truck.

Me: There.

Officer: Wow! That is a big peach.

Me: It sure is.

Officer: Who are all of you?

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm at your service officer.

We heard a honk and right on time came Aunt Spiker and Aunt Sponge.

Me: Well well well.

Lola: Small world after all.

Fu: Yep.

Aunt Spiker: Well there you are.

Aunt Sponge: Yeah.

**Aunt Spiker** : This is all something he dreamed up.

**James** : Well, maybe it started that way, as a dream, but didn't everything? Those buildings, these lights, this whole city! Somebody had to dream about it first, and maybe that's what I did. I dreamed about coming here, but then I did it!

**Aunt Spiker** : The poor boy needs his medicine.

**Aunt Sponge:** Yes.

**Aunt Spiker** : So, we'll just take him.

**Aunt Sponge** : And the peach.

**Aunt Spiker** : Back to our cozy little house on the hill. Come along. You're going home with us.

**James** : No, I'm not.

**Aunt Spiker** : (tilts her head back in a creepy way and her smile disappears) What did you say?

**James** : I said, "No, I'm not!" I hate that house and that cold room and how I was always hungry.

**Aunt Spiker** : All right, that's enough!

**James** : And how you beat me!

(The crowd gasps)

**Aunt Sponge** : He's lying!

**Woman** : They beat him up?!

**Boy** : They beat him?

**James** : And told me I was nothing!

**Aunt Sponge** : Shut up!

**Aunt Spiker** : Shut up! Shut up!

**James** : No! Not this time! I flew the giant peach across the ocean. I landed in the middle of the city with the tallest building in the world. I MADE IT! I'M NOT THE ONE WHO'S NOTHING, YOU ARE! AND I'M NEVER GOING BACK WITH YOU! NOT ME AND NOT THE PEACH!

**Aunt Spiker** : How dare you speak to us this way!

I grabbed them and held them up.

Me: Who the hell do you bitches think you are!?

Nico: James has had enough with your cruelty and wishes to never see you hags again!

Kairi Yano: And we heard you saying to James that dreams are worthless! As if!

Aunt Sponge and Aunt Spiker: Dreams?

May: Dreams like going to New York City! Did you honestly think that making up a story about James being a liar would give you the advantage of taking him back to the miserable life he endured from the likes of you? James is right. You are nothing. Nothing but a bunch of miserable cowards who show no regard of other people's feelings!

Aunt Spiker: (cowardly) But there's no such thing as dreams!

Aunt Sponge: (cowardly) Yeah! No such thing!

Right: No such thing as dreams? No such thing as dreams?! You don't believe in dreams?! You two really are morons! He worked so hard to achieve his dream, and all you tried to do was shatter it by making his life miserable! We all have dreams! Everyone in the world has dreams! Even me and my team! What reason do the two of you have on destroying other people's dreams like James'?! James' dream of coming to New York became a reality and you have no right to destroy it! That is why we are here! All of us are fighting for James and his dream of having a better life in New York

City!

Maria: And James is now my little brother and I won't let you two hurt him anymore!

James Trotter: That's right!

Keiichiro: By the authority of the Global Police, we're stopping you two by force!

Me: And kick your ugly butts into oblivion!

Laney: Start praying you clods!

Twilight Sparkle: People like you give us loving aunts a REALLY BAD name!

Nico: And you are not worthy of such a title!

Me: It's payback time!

We punched and pulverized the living shit out of Aunt Spiker and Aunt Sponge!

**Simba** : Time to give you a lesson in dreams! (roars and whacks them with his paws) Take this! And this! And this! And that!

**Timon** : How about some of this?! (pokes Aunt Spiker in the eyes)

**Pumbaa** : They call me, Mr. Piggity Pig! (kicks Aunt Sponge in the face)

**Buzzie** : Yeah, yeah. (Aunt Spiker almost kicks him) Missed me a mile, they did.

(Pooh and friends throw fruits and vegetables at the evil women as they spin)

**Rabbit** : Take that, you ugly brutes! And that! And that!

**Tigger** : Take this! And that! And some of this! And one of those!

**Winnie the Pooh** : (throws some honey at them) Take this!

**Zazu** : (kicks Spiker and Sponge in the faces with his feet) Take that, you stupid… Hooligans! Ruffians! Degenerates!

**Zhane** : This is for beating him, tormenting him, and making him into a slave! (throws a tomato at them)

**Misty** : This is for ripping up his travel book that he got for his birthday! (throws a nectarine at them) Staryu, Poliwhirl, Goldeen, Water Gun!

They fired blasts of water at them.

**Brock** : And this is for starving him to death, making him sleep in a cold room, and calling him a worthless little nothing! (throws a watermelon at them)

SPLAT!

**Ash Ketchum** : (grabs some of the giant peach) Take this! (throws some of the peach at them)

**Ducky & Petrie** : Take this!

**Mickey Mouse and Goofy** : Take that!

**Donald Duck** : (squawks as he throws vegetables at them) How do you like that, you dirty witches!

**Sora** : Eat this, dream destroyers! (whacks Spiker with his keyblade)

**Pluto** : (barks and bites Sponge in the buttocks; causing her to scream)

**Chomper** : (jumps up and bites Spiker in the leg; causing her to scream) I hope that hurts, ugly!

**Terk** : Hey, Spiker and Sponge! Looking for some fists? (punches Spiker and Sponge in the faces, knocking out several of their teeth)

**Cera** : (throws some fruit in the aunts' faces with his tail) Let's see if you like eating some of that fruit, punks!

Ash: Pikachu, Thunderbolt!

Pikachu: PIKA… CHUUUUUU!

Pikachu fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Spiker and Sponge all over the place!

When we were done we held them up.

Me: And I think it's time for you to have a nice talk with your sister and brother in law. (Snaps fingers)

I snapped my fingers and then a beam of light shined down in between us and the two aunt hags and the divine singing of angels was heard and 2 figures came down and they were James's parents. They came down and opened their eyes.

James Trotter: Mum, dad?

James Mother: Hello James.

James Trotter: MUM! DAD!

He went and hugged them.

He cried hard into them.

James Trotter: I missed you both!

Aunt Sponge: NO! We killed you both!

The people of New York gasped!

Nico: Bingo.

Me: You guys are going to prison for a long time for your crimes! You will never be going back to England either.

Aunt Spiker: Why?

Me: Because I destroyed your house. It's now a worthless little smoldering crater in the ground just like you are.

Eli: You make me sick!

Eli then grabbed their eyes and ripped them out of their faces!

Ets: Yeah!

Nico: Yikes!

Eli then fired Force Lightning and electrocuted them all over.

James mom: You killed us with that Rhino, Sponge and you will never be welcome in our family again. As of right now you are hereby banished from the Trotter family and I renounce you as my sister and I never want to see you again.

James mom disowned her and severed her ties to her.

Nan Que: Who even told you where to find us?

Aunt Spiker: Fine! We might as well rat out our new friend if we can't get what we want in the end!

Aunt Sponge: The person who told us where to find you idiots is-

Sparks flew out of the two Aunts' heads as they screamed in pain and then were silent.

Skalamander: What just happened?

Black Adam: It seems that whoever led those two here also didn't want them talking.

Iron Boy: (scans the two) You're right. I'm detecting nanites in their bloodstream.

Me: The nanites must've made them braindead and put them into vegetable states.

Red Ghost: Our mystery villain must've injected those two with them.

Steam Smythe: Well, either way, they'll never hurt James again.

Me: I can still use my powers to find out who they were working for.

Flash: You can do that if J'onn can't find anything in what's left of their minds, dude. For now, let's enjoy our victory.

Me: Yeah you're right Barry. Besides I forgot that J'onn is a mind reader. Lets get them to the Justice League Watchtower for analysis.

Nico: Yeah.

James's mom went up to Maria.

James mom: (Hugs Maria) Thank you so much for taking care of our son.

Maria: You're so welcome. James is now my little brother and I will always be there for him just like Carmen.

Carmen: That's right.

James Mom: We are forever grateful to you.

James Trotter: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. Hope you all loved it as much as I have.

Me: I sure have James. And James, I'm so proud of you for standing up to your wicked aunts like that. You are amazing.

James: Thanks so much, guys for everything.

Me: You're welcome James. It was our pleasure.

(James smiled warmly, as he and me hug each other.)

**Reporter 1** : Stop the presses. I got a new front page. "Big Bugs In The Big Apple."

**Reporter 2** : In big bold print: "Little Lindy Flies Giant Peach."

**Reporter 3** : "Half-Pint Hero And His Peach Pit Pals."

**James Trotter** : Everyone, these are my friends. Team Loud

Phoenix Storm, Winnie the Pooh, Piglet, Tigger, Rabbit, and Eeyore!

Me: Hello everyone!

**Winnie the Pooh** : Hello, everyone!

**Rabbit** : How do you do?

**Piglet** : Hello!

**Tigger** : Hi!

**Eeyore** : Thanks for noticing me.

**James** : Jiminy Cricket, Zhane, Buzzie, Flaps, Dizzy, and Ziggy!

**Zhane** : Hi!

**Kronk** : Hello, everyone.

**Jiminy Cricket** : How do you do?

**Buzzie, Flaps, Dizzy, and Ziggy** : What's up, New Yorkers?

**James** : Ash, Brock, Misty, Pikachu and Togepi!

**Ash Ketchum** : What's up, everyone?

**Brock** : Hi!

**Misty** : Pleasure to meet you all!

**Pikachu** : Pika, pika!

**Togepi** : Togepi!

**James** : Simba, Zazu, Timon, and Pumbaa!

**Simba** : It's an honor to meet you all.

**Zazu** : A pleasure.

**Timon & Pumbaa** : Hi, guys!

**James** : Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, Spike, Chomper, Ruby and Tickles!

**Littlefoot and friends** : Hi, everyone!

**James** : Sora, Kairi, Mickey Mouse, Donald Duck, Goofy, and Pluto!

**Sora** : Greetings!

Kairi: Hello!

**Mickey Mouse** : Ha ha! Hiya, everyone!

**Donald Duck** : Hey, guys!

**Goofy** : Hi, everybody! (does trademark laugh)

**Pluto** : (barks)

**James** : Ttark!

**Turk** : Hello, everyone, my name is Turk!

**James** : Mr. Centipede!

**Mr. Centipede** : Hi! Ha, ha!

**James** : Old Green Grasshopper!

**Mr. Grasshopper** : My pleasure.

**James** : Earthworm, Mrs. Ladybug!

**Mrs. Ladybug** : Charmed.

**James** : Miss Spider, and the Glowworm!

**Glowworm** : God bless the colonies! (Miss Spider turns her around) Oh.

**Kid 1** : Could we eat some of your peach?

**Mr. Centipede** : It won't keep forever.

**James** : Go ahead.

(The crowd cheers and throws down tons of confetti. All of the children in New York gather and start gobbling down the giant peach like no tomorrow)

**Kid 2** : Hey, what was your name?

**James** : It's James!

(The crowd continues to cheer and people continue eating the giant peach)

**Narrator/Old Man** : They ate that peach all the way down to the pit. And set it up in Gotham Royal York Central as a permanent home in a giant tree. And James Henry Trotter, who was once the saddest and loneliest little boy you could find, now had his loving family with a great sister, and all the friends in the world.

It was a happy time for them. We later got dinner and had an awesome time watching TV and having fun and we then went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

James and The Giant Peach is one of my favorite stories from my childhood. I used to read it all the time back when I was in elementary school and it was awesome! I was too young to understand what was happening to James though but now I do know. Those aunts of his were monsters! The movie was just as awesome as the book was and it was awesome! Too bad it was a flop. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life of A Monster Girl is Papi the Harpy and she is gonna be in the Tree Tops of Spyro 1. And the next chapter is gonna be where we ALL go through the whole movie of Cloudy With A Chance of Meatballs and we're gonna make sure that the Mayor goes to prison for his crimes and save the world from a massive all you can eat buffet nightmare. Also we have a special ally appearing to join in too.

See you all tomorrow.

# Cloudy With A 100 Chance of Gluttony

Note: This is a revamped version of chapter 129.

---

In the world of Spyro, Me and Carolyn Hope were walking towards another realm and we came across REALLY tall trees. McWolf was no doubt in those trees with another girl.

Me: Wow! Looks like McWolf chose a tall realm.

Carolyn: Let's rescue another girl for you!

She concentrated and groaned as her hair began to fall out.

And her head extended out and she turned into DIALGA!

Me: YEAH! Lets go!

Carolyn Dialga: Hop on J.D.

Me: Okay.

I hopped onto Carolyn's back.

Me: I hope I'm not too heavy.

Carolyn Dialga: Not at all J.D. and I am a Pokemon that's over 17 feet.

Me: Wow!

Carolyn flew fast and we were searching the Tree Tops.

Me: Wow! You can see everything from up here.

Carolyn Dialga: Yeah it's beautiful.

We saw a castle in the tree tops and we went at it and smashed in and McWolf saw us and he screamed and then his clothes turned into different colors.

McWolf: It's amazing how you guys find me so easily.

Me: It sure is. Besides you make it really fun.

Carolyn Dialga: You sure do.

McWolf: Well lets see you like this!

He went at us with a bunch of anvils and he threw them at us and we dodged them and then we jumped him and tickled him.

Me: Coochy coochy coo.

We tickled him all over.

McWolf: Okay okay! (Laughs hysterically)

We went up to a room and we saw that the girl was really a harpy and she had blue hair and blue winged arms and she had a blue shirt and black shorts and bird talon feet.

Me: She's a harpy.

Carolyn Dialga: Wow!

I went over to her and cut her free.

Papi: Oh thank you. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. You're cute for a harpy.

Papi: Thanks. My name is Papi.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Papi and the Dialga with me is Carolyn Hope.

Carolyn Dialga: Pleasure to meet you.

Papi: Same here.

Carolyn Dialga: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Carolyn reverted back and she was totally naked.

Carolyn: (covers herself) J.D., can you rub my back in case it aches? You were riding on me after all.

Me: Sorry Carolyn.

I pulled out a blue robe for her and she put it on.

Carolyn: Thanks.

Me: Leni gave this to me before we left.

Carolyn: Good thinking

She put on the robe.

Papi: Perhaps I can help.

Me: Sure Papi.

Papi rubbed Carolyn's back.

Papi: Sorry if my claws are a little sharp. We Harpies have sharp claws.

Carolyn: That's all right Papi. My back was itching there anyway.

Papi: Good.

Me: Awesome. Lets head back to the estate.

Papi: Okay.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and Carolyn went back to her room to get some new clothes on.

Papi: Wow! Is this where you all live?

Me: Yep.

Nico: Wow! A harpy from Greek Myth.

Papi: That's right. My name is Papi. Pleasure to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same to you Papi.

Miia: Papi?

Papi: Miia!

They went and hugged.

Miia: It's great to have you with us!

Rachnera: Welcome back Papi!

Cerea: It's great having you here.

Nan Que: It'll be awesome having you with us.

Papi: Same here. Wow you girls were kidnapped my McWolf too?

Miia: We sure were.

Nico: J.D. saved them all.

Papi: He is a true hero.

Me: I get that a lot and don't let it go to my head.

Nico: That's good.

Me: We'll show you around.

We did so.

---

POW! CRACK! BIFF!

Poromon was badly mangled up because of bullies that I am now beating up those bullies into pulp. Kevin Reynolds and Poromon were out on a walk when it happened.

Kevin Reynolds: You okay, Poromon?

Poromon: (cries) No, I'm not! I'll never be strong like Nico and J.D. as long as I'm this size!

POW! BIFF! CRACK!

Me: You freaks are worthless losers!

POW!

I punched a bully in the face and knocked out all of his teeth.

Me: Picking on my friends partner all for your own hatred!

KROW!

I kicked him in the balls!

Papi slashed a bully in his face and cut out his eyes and he was screaming in pain.

I kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Me: You buttfaces better remember from this day or your heads with be first.

They ran fast and the police caught them and took them to the hospital.

Me: You guys all right?

Kevin Reynolds: Yeah we're fine.

Poromon: (Hugs me crying) It was awful! If only I weren't so puny I would give them a piece of my mind.

Me: I know Poromon but you are good on your own with your Lightning Javelin attack.

Poromon: (Sniffles) I know! But it is not enough.

Me: Yes it is.

Papi: Poor thing.

Me: Kevin how about you take Poromon to the gym for a bit?

Kevin Reynolds: Good idea.

He took him to the gym.

Poromon was lifting up some weights and he couldn't lift them up because of his size.

Man: Looks like your pet Digimon needs help.

Kevin Reynolds: He's actually my friend's pet Digimon. And yeah, he does need the help. Especially given what happened a few minutes ago.

Man: I think I have the solution. And it's free.

He gave him a syringe and it was full of steroids.

Kevin Reynolds: Sold!

Kevin then injected him.

Poromon: OW! What was… WHOA! This is an incredible rush of energy!

Kevin Reynolds: YEAH!

Poromon was working out like there was no tomorrow and he was REALLY pumping iron and all that.

Later he came home and we saw that Poromon was now an Arnold Schwarzneggar body builder in Digimon form!

We were watching TV when suddenly, Poromon came in. But with muscles!

Poromon: Hey, everybody. (flexes his muscles and picks up the remote) Anyone need the remote?

Spark Man: OH MY GOD! What the Hell happened to Poromon?!

Kevin Reynolds: Looks pretty strong, doesn't he? I'd like to see bullies beat him up now.

Maria: Bullies beat Poromon up?!

Kevin: Not to worry. J.D. and Papi took care of them.

Spark Man: You still haven't answered my question. Why the Hell does Poromon look like this?!

Kevin: Well, I took him to the gym, and the colorful gent there advised me that I put him on steroids.

May: And you listened to him?!

Kevin: You weren't there when those bullies beat Poromon up! The poor little guy was crying his eyes out! What was I supposed to do? Ignore that?!

Nico: Well, at least you did this to help a friend instead of out of stupidity.

Me: I got to admit though, Poromon looks buff. (Flexes arm) His muscles are as powerful as mine.

Poromon: You said it J.D. I look awesome! (Lifts up a weight) I HAVE THE POWER!

THUNDERCLAP!

We cheered for him.

Poromon (to Lori): What's going on, L minus? (flexes his abs) What's the haps?

Lori: Poromon, you look gross. You look like a Machamp's poop.

Poromon: I look like a guy who's been hitting the gym.

Lori: It literally has nothing to do with the gym. You're on drugs!

Poromon: Doesn't matter how you find the pot of gold, L to the Ori. All that matters is that you beat the leprechauns.

Sam Manson: That doesn't even make any sense.

Poromon: It doesn't have to make sense when you look like this! (flexes his muscles) I am hotter than phone sex with a blind girl.

Sam Manson: That is just wrong.

Papi: No kidding.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But he is a hunk for the Digimon and Pokemon girls.

Manaphy: (With hearts spiraling around her head) I'll say.

Lynn was going downstairs when she bumped into Poromon.

Lynn: Hey! What the Hell!

Poromon: Whoa! Is there a problem here? You wanna go? You wanna go?

Lynn: Go? What are you talking about?

Poromon: I'm talking about go! (punches himself, making blood appear on his beak) Yeah, that's what I'm talking about! First one's on the house! (wipes blood off)

Lynn: I've got things to do.

Poromon: (blocks her path) Where do you think you're going?

Lynn: I'm going downstairs.

Poromon: About that. There's a toll in the hall now, 10 bucks.

Lynn: Look, can I…

Poromon: (blocks her path) Uh!

Lynn: I just…

Poromon: (blocks her path again) Uh!

Lynn: Poromon…

Poromon: (blocks her path again) Uh!

Lynn: Look…

Poromon: (blocks her path again) Uh!

Lynn: Come on…

Poromon: (blocks her path again) Uh!

Lynn: I…

Poromon: (blocks her path again) Uh!

Lynn: Just…

Poromon: (blocks her path again) Uh!

Lynn: You…

Poromon: (blocks her path again) Uh!

Lynn: This is…

Poromon: (blocks her path again) Uh!

Lynn: Can I…

Poromon: (blocks her path again) Uh! (grabs her in a headlock) Ah! I was just messing with you, girl! You can do whatever you want. I was just kidding you. (gives her a noogie) Why are you so serious?

Nightbird: (to Kevin Reynolds) You know what? Injecting Poromon with steroids was the best idea you ever had!

Nico: I agree with Nightbird.

Me: You got that right.

Eli: Yeah maybe it will teach the Trinity of Violence some manners. The parents were spoiing Lynn too much.

Ets: I'll say.

Me: Yeah. Poromon let her pass.

Poromon: Fine.

He did so.

Lynn: Thanks J.D.

She went downstairs.

Lisa Loud was working on something in her room with her chemistry set.

Lisa Loud: Finally, some peace and quiet.

Unknown to her, Poromon was playing football with the mascots.

Poromon: Ready? (throws football) Hike!

The football went into Lisa's room and Jirachi ran after it.

Jirachi: I got it!

He got the football but accidentally bumped into Lisa, making her drop a bunson beaker. As a result, her equpiment exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Jirachi: (sees this) Uh oh!

Lisa: (gets pissed) ARE YOU KIDDING ME?! I NEEDED THAT!

In the Aligned universe…

Aligned Ratchet sneezed.

Aligned Optimus: Is something the matter, Ratchet?

Aligned Ratchet: Just have this weird feeling that someone's ripping off my line.

Me: What's going on in here?

I saw the mess.

Me: Whoa. What happened in here?

Nico: What a mess.

Lisa: (shows us her damaged tools) Just look at what he's done!

Arcee: Don't be so dramatic, Lisa. We can always replace any of your damaged equipment.

Lisa: This isn't about my equpiment, guys!

Lori: I literally agree with Lisa. We're talking about Poromon and his new muscles!

Lynn: He's been causing trouble with how he's always showing off his muscles!

Lola: He could be confined! Restrained even!

Poromon: (walks up to them threateningly) Wanna say that again, wimps?!

Me: Poromon that's enough! Now girls he likes his new muscles and it makes him look awesome.

Nico: That's right girls. Poromon is just showing off. No harm done.

Rukia: Yeah he just likes to show off.

Papi: And I think it's really cute.

Cerea: I do too.

Nico: Yeah.

Sandman: Look, regardless of how you girls feel about Poromon at the moment, his muscles could still come in handy on the next mission.

Me: They sure can. And I know just the mission for this.

Nico: What is it?

Me: This time ALL of us are going on this one. Many of you weren't with us when we did this. We're gonna go through the whole movie of Cloudy With A Chance Of Meatballs.

Nico: Oh wow!

Lori: I always literally love that movie.

Lola: It was fun helping Flynn and Sam out.

Nico: I wasn't with you when that went down but that was so adventure from what I heard.

Eli: This is gonna be so fun.

Papi: It sure is.

Cerea: I can't wait to have fun with that one.

Nel: Me too.

Rich Texan, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Steam Smythe, Skalamander, Ebon, and Black Adam then appeared.

Rich Texan: Can me, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Steam Smythe, Skalamander, Ebon, and Black Adam go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. I don't know if any of you have read the books or watched the movies but we're going to the island of Swallow Falls to help Flint Lockwood and Sam in the world of Cloudy With A Chance of Meatballs.

Angel: Oh wow! I used to read that book all the time.

Black Adam: And the movies were just as awesome.

Qin: I remember going to the world of the second movie after what happened to the island after the 1st movie.

Nico: That was epic. This time we're all going to see the events of the first movie unfold.

Ebon: That's gonna be so cool.

Me: And it will be awesome to see Flint and Sam again.

Eli: It sure will.

Orihime: Lets get moving.

We were off to Swallow Falls.

## SWALLOW FALLS, ATLANTIC OCEAN

We were on the island of Swallow Falls and we were walking around the island on the water and it was a gloomy and depressing place.

Me: Wow. I forgot that this town has seen better days.

Maria: I forgot how depressing the town started off.

Me: Me too.

Rainbow Dash: What was the reason that the whole town was so depressing?

Me: Well Swallow Falls was primarily known for their sardines. But after the Baby Brent Sardine Cannery closed its doors forever the whole island was starving. The reason is because the world realized that sardines are super gross.

Laney: Yeah I don't blame them. Sardines taste awful.

Me: Yeah they taste like you're drinking crude oil in its pure form and that stuff is poisonous.

Rarity: Why are sardines so gross?

Me: Well Sardines are loaded with so much fish oil that it tastes like you're drinking gasoline. This whole town fell into poverty because they are now stuck eating sardines 24/7 and they had to eat them poached, fried, boiled, dried, candied and even juiced. BLECH!

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Applejack: Yeah I would not want to eat sardines like that.

Me: Me neither.

Pinkie Pie: It's like what happened when Zesty Gourmand was taking the flavor out of Restaurant Row in Canterlot.

Rarity: Indeed darling.

Emerald Shine: That was crazy mom.

Nico: Yeah.

We then saw someone sitting on a ladder in the docks by the water and he was looking sad and it was Flint Lockwood.

Me: There he is.

We find Flint, with Steve, hanging on the ladder at the end of the docks, hiding underneath.

Flint: (Sigh)

We came up to him.

Red Ghost: Are you Flint Lockwood?

Flint: (glares suspiciously at him) I am. Are you someone who's supposed to be in jail?

Me: Flint it's us.

Flint: Hey guys! Wow! It's great to see you all.

Me: Its been a while Flint. Sorry we couldn't talk very often.

Flint: I know. Are they with you?

Me: Yeah a lot of stuff has happened over the last 2 years since we saw each other last.

Flint: Boy no kidding. You guys sure have expanded a lot.

Nico: And we have tons of new recruits and members.

Eli: We sure do.

Me: We should introduce everyone.

We did so and he met everyone.

Flint: Wow! It's awesome meeting you all. You guys HAVE grown a lot.

Me: We sure have. Our forces have grown a lot.

Sam Sparks then came.

Sam Sparks: Hey guys!

Me: Been a long time Sam.

Top Man: It's good to see you again, Sam.

Sam: Same here, Top Man. But, is it okay if I ask what's wrong with one of your mascots?

Poromon: I'm gonna go work out.

Lola: Again? That's, like, the eighth time today.

Poromon: I'm not satisfied until every vein is forced up against my skin. Look how vascular I am, Lola. If there's one thing women love, it's a vascular man.

Poromon started walking past us.

Poromon: (singing) I got veins. They carry blood all over my baddy. (to Lola) That's how John Mayer would say it. Baddy. I'm really into him right now. You'd better be okay with it!

Lola: (annoyed) Okay, I get it!

Me: Yeah. But it's great to see you Sam.

Sam Sparks: Same to you J.D. and wow you guys have increased in numbers a lot.

Me: I know. A lot of things have happened to us over the course of the last year and a half to two years. And the last 4 years since we were here the first time.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Sam Sparks: I know. The Battle with Thanos, the Masters of Evil taking the place of the Legion Of Doom, The Battles with Voldemort, The War With the Royal Defenders, the War in Equestria, everything has been happening to you all.

Nico: I know. Hard to imagine.

Qin: And also Chester V is now in prison.

Sam Sparks: He sure is.

Flint: Yeah.

Nico: Whats been happening Flint?

Flint: Well my machine got launched into the sky.

He pointed up to the sky.

Me: Wow all the way up there?

Eli: Wow! That's a good distance.

But then a glob of mustard hit me in the face on my cheek.

Me: What the?

I wiped it and licked it.

Me: Mustard?

A tomato slice hit Nico in his face.

Nico: OW!

Flint: But that could only mean…

Thunder was heard and it caused Flint to turn and look up at the sky.

Flint: *GASP*

Sam turns and reacts in the same way.

Sam: *GASP*

Steve does the same.

Steve: *GASP*

We looked up and gasped.

All of us: (GASP)

All over town, people turn to the sky and react.

Mayor: *GASP*

Brent: *GASP*

Cal/Kids: (IN UNISON) *GASP*

Rufus takes off his hat, a woman takes off her glasses, Joe Towne takes off his beard.

Rufus: *GASP*

Regina: *GASP*

Joe Towne: *GASP*

Earl, in his cop car, turns, rolls down his car window.

Earl: *GASP*

Ratbird: *SQUAWK*

Back on the dock.

Flint: *SUPER-LONG GASP*

We saw what it was and we saw that Rainbow storm clouds had suddenly appeared out of nowhere and they were dropping perfectly-prepared cheeseburgers into the ocean and along the dock. IT WAS RAINING CHEESEBURGERS! CHEESEBURGERS FROM THE SKY!

Me: I DON'T BELIEVE IT!

Rainbow Dash: OH WOW!

Applejack: SWEET SASSAFRAS!

Big Mac: Well I'll be!

Steve: Happy! Cheeseburgers! Jump! Excited! Excited!

Flint stares to the heavens and laughs as beautiful burgers float down all around them. A burger lands in his hand. He takes a delicious bite.

Flint: My machine works… It really works! (Laughs)

Me: This is awesome!

Eli: YEAH IT IS!

He ate a burger and it was delicious!

Sam overhears and approaches.

Sam: Your machine? Is that what that rocket was?

Nico: I think it was!

Flint: (Mouth Full) Uh… Do you like it?

Sam: (Takes a bite of a burger) (Mouth Full) I love it! (Laughs) This is just amazing! Look at this. This is the greatest weather phenomenon in history!

Flint is happy.

Me: We were shocked ourselves when we were here the first time too.

Aylene C.: Yeah that was something!

Flint: (Mouth full) Hey, aren't you a weather girl?

Sam: (Mouth Full Gasp)

Sam went back into town.

Sweeping shot over the town as burgers rain down.

Me: Lets head into the town and talk to everyone.

Sam: (O.S.) Manny, get your camera!

People slowly come out of hiding and start to enjoy the delicious burgers. Everyone except Tim, who was standing inside the doorway of his shop and just stares at the sky in disbelief. Back in town, people cheered.

NYCT NEWS DESK - MOMENTS LATER

The WNN Anchor touches his earpiece, getting a message from his producer.

NYCT Anchor: This just in, our humiliated weather intern is apparently back for more.

Burgers rain behind an excited Sam.

Sam Sparks: Thanks, Patrick. Okay, everybody. You are not gonna believe this one, but I am standing in the middle of a burger rain. You may have seen a meteor shower, but you've never seen a shower meatier than this.

On Flint, surveying the scene, as Sam continues behind him. The town is going crazy with the burgers.

Sam Sparks: For a town stuck eating sardines, this is totally mana from heaven.

Joe Towne: This tastes significantly better than sardines!

Everyone was eating.

Me: Wow! Everyone is happy.

Laney: For the first time in years.

Fluttershy: The poor people were eating sardines for a long time. They must've been really hungry.

Me: No kidding. If I was eating sardines all the time, I would be so sick of it that I would be craving something else to the point where I would probably eat my own legs off first.

Nico: EW! Don't do that.

Squidward: I once said the same thing when I hated Krappy Patties.

SpongeBob: (Laughs) I remember that Squidward.

Lily: Yeah that was weird.

Cal shoves one into his mouth and enjoys it. We see the mayor steal burgers from people as he walks. We saw MAYOR SUSANO SHELLBOURNE!

---

**Mayor Susano Shelbourne** is the main antagonist of Sonny Pictures Animation's fourth feature film *Cloudy with a Chance of Meatballs* and its video game adaption and a recurring character in its prequel series.

He was voiced by Bruce Campbell in the film, Seán Cullen in the series, and James M. Connor in the video game.

Mayor Shelbourne was originally very healthy and salubrious, weighing probably not much over one-hundred pounds. He eventually plots with his minion Brent McHale that he would be big enough to conquer Swallow Falls. After the "food weather" began (thanks to a certain machine created by Flint Lockwood, called Flint Lockwood's Diatomic Super Mutating Dynamic Food Replicator, or FLDSMDFR for short), he became extremely acquisitive and gluttonous; eating three cheeseburgers in one bite, stuffing his mouth with bacon, and shoving an over-mutated hot dog (with scoops of ice cream) down his throat are just a few examples of his ravenous and acquisitive behavior.

Later in the film, Shelbourne gained hundreds of pounds in less than a month and became a very obese mayor after greedily consuming large helpings of food, and he had to move about on a scooter. He comes to Flint's laboratory unexpectedly and orders Flint to order pasta. But as Flint tries to explain the dangers of the food becoming larger, the Mayor dismisses this, and explains that everyone will love the big portions of food. He then manipulated Flint into keeping the machine going, or by turning it off, he will ruin everything and no one will like him at all. Without any other choice, Flint starts the big food supply, much to the Mayor's delight. He and the Mayor create a food park, an all around the world opening to people all across the world. Just as Flint is about to appear on stage, Sam Sparks tries to warn Flint of the upcoming food storm, but he dismisses her and appears on stage. As Flint begins to open up the food park for everyone, Shelbourne secretly sneaks into Flint's laboratory and activates a food storm, starting with a spaghetti cyclone, putting everyone in danger.

Flint then realizes his mistake, and rushes to his laboratory to shut down the FLDSMDFR to stop the storm, only to find Shelbourne sabotaging his machine. Unfortunately, Shelbourne refuses to let him do so and attacks Flint with a giant radish and destroys the communication device to the FLDSMDFR after mindlessly ordering a "Vegas' style all-you-can-eat buffet", causing the machine to become self-aware and start up the major food storm.

When the town of Swallow Falls became showered by huge food, the Mayor (who was now responsible for causing the FLDSMDFR to be evil and creating the major food storm) puts the blame on Flint, causing the townspeople to turn against Flint, but police officer Earl arrived to the rescue, stating that the events would not happen if the whole town (mostly the Mayor) had not pushed Flint into making so many food orders in the first place. Shelbourne then escapes on a sandwich boat, leaving the townspeople and the town to their fate, though they ultimately managed to survive by staying ahead of the food. At the very end, as Flint finally managed to apparently destroy the FLDSMDFR and end the food storm for good, Shelbourne was seen clutching on the sinking remains of his boat in the middle of the ocean after eating it.

During the ending credits, it is revealed that Shelbourne was found and deflated of all of his extra pounds and returned to his original weight, before being arrested by Earl for his greedy and materialistic actions. However, taking advantage that Earl and his son, Cal became distracted for a moment, he jumped into a hole, escaping from his imprisonment.

---

Mayor: This is gonna be big!

The mayor shoves three burgers into his mouth. A crowd gathers to watch Sam's report as they eat.

Sam Sparks: (ON TV) This food-weather was created intentionally by meekish backyard tinkerer, Flint Lockwood.

Earl and everyone around him.

Earl: Flint Lockwood?

Everyone turns and looks at Flint.

Me: Uh oh.

Flint: Hi.

Earl jumps over to Flint and tackles him again.

OOF!

The burgers stop raining.

Earl: Flint Lockwood! You're under arrest for- (sees Poromon)

Poromon: (smirks) Go on. What's Flint under arrest for?

Skalamander: For the love of God, Earl, please talk to Flint calmly for the sake of your health!

Earl: (nervously) Um, right. (to Flint) Can you explain what you did here?

Flint: I can try.

Me: Well it's complicated. But it's good to see you again Officer Earl.

Earl: It's been a while J.D.

Me: Yeah. We've been really busy. Sorry we couldn't talk. But this is part of an invention that Flint made to help end World Hunger.

Earl: I thought you guys already did that.

Me: Well with the number of people that we got to Earth that we met on our adventures in space over the last 3 to 4 years, we've been really bringing them in and a lot of food is gonna be needed. But this is part of what Flint invented. It's complicated. Besides a lot of people seem to love it.

We saw the people of Swallow Falls eating something else other than sardines and it was for the first time in years.

Nico: These burgers are delicious.

Nicole: Boy I'll say.

Twilight Sparkle: (Eats a burger) So delicious.

Eli: (Eats a burger) Yeah.

Sam Sparks: Flint, those burgers were awesome! The producer called and he was all like (DEEP VOICE) "Everybody loves that food weather."

The Mayor approaches, excited.

Mayor Shellbourne: Food weather. This could be even bigger than Sardine Land.

Sam Sparks: Can you make it rain food again? Please?

Me: First we got to figure out how to do it.

They gave Flint the Puppy Dog Eye look and it was cute.

Flint looks at her. God, she's adorable.

Flint: Yes.

Me: Lets head to your lab.

Flint: Okay.

We went to his lab and we saw Tim Lockwood.

Me: Tim been a long time.

Tim Lockwood: J.D. Knudson it has been a long time. And you guys have grown in numbers a lot since the last time you were here.

Me: I know. We've been so busy saving the universe that our forces grew exponentially.

Papi: I'll say.

Twilight Sparkle: They sure have.

Me: Don't worry Tim we'll be sure that everything goes smoothly.

Nico: Yeah.

Tim Lockwood: Look, you guys might think I'm crazy because it's too early. But I have a bad feeling about this.

Crystal Man: We feel the same way. But we're going to enjoy this while the food's still small enough to fit in our hands.

Me: Definitely. Besides, we handled situations like this before.

Tim Lockwood: That's true. But good luck guys.

Me: Not that we'll need it but thanks.

We went up to Flint's lab and we saw that it was amazing. We had to go in through the skylight because we wouldn't fit in the porta-potty elevator.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy this is some laboratory.

Dexter: Indeed it is. A well built place of scientifical engineering.

We were shown what the machine does.

Flint: So here's how it works. Water goes in the top and food comes out the bottom.

Me: Very interesting device.

Flint: Yes it is.

Sam: So when you shot it up into the Stratosphere you figured it would induce a molecular phase change in the vapor from the cumulonimbus layer.

Flint: That's actually a really smart observation.

Me: I agree. Also like I said, most of the Earth's water vapor and clouds are up in the Stratosphere and Troposphere.

Laney: That's right.

Varie: But for that to work wouldn't it need a huge amount of electrical energy?

Flint: That's right. My house didn't have enough electricity so I had to use the towns electric power plant.

Me: That also explained what that rainbow smoke stream was when we came here the first time.

Luna Loud: Yeah.

Nico: That's really amazing.

Naruto: It sure is.

Flint: The machine uses a principle of Hydro-Genetic Mutation. Water Molecules are bombarded with microwave radiation which mutates their genetic recipe into any kind of food you want.

Me: Wow! I remember seeing that the first time we were here. That was really interesting.

Eli: Really complicated.

Eureka: But amazing.

Miia: It sure is.

Papi: But it's really interesting.

Vince: Yeah.

Laney: That is so cool.

Lucy: This is all too complicated for me.

Sam: So Pizza?

Flint: Yes.

Sam: Mashed Potatoes?

Me: Pretty much any kind of food you could think of.

Sam: How about Jell-O?

Flint: Do you like Jell-O?

Sam Sparks: I LOVE Jell-O

Flint: I love Jell-O too. Oh, and peanut butter right?

Sam Sparks: Oh, no, no, no. I am severely allergic to peanuts.

Laney: Like I said, I have Epinephrine Shots in my bag for peanut allergies just in case.

Sam Sparks: Thanks Laney.

Me: What did you call the machine again Flint?

Flint: Oh right. It's called the Flint Lockwood Diatonic Super-Mutating Dynamic Food Replicator. Or for short: The F.L.D.S.M.D.F.R.!

Nico: That is a big mouthful.

Varie: That's exactly what I said when I was here the first time.

Me: Yeah that is a big mouthful so I shortened it down to the Flint Lockwood Fooderizer.

Nico: That's easy to remember.

Vince: It sure is.

Me: Anyway from the looks of things we'll have to set up a radio dish for the machine.

Lola: Good idea.

Lori: Yeah.

Me: Lets do it!

We got to work and set it up. We rigged a remote control system using a satellite dish and a bunch of wires.

Flint: Pushing. Folding. Connecting. Taping. Turning. Painting. Switching. Staring. Motivating. Placing button.

He sets up a Red "SEND" button, and re-boots the computer.

Me: Satellite all set up.

Flint types at his computer. Flint finishes his typing and the central screen now reads "ENTER FOOD CODE:"

Flint: It's working.

Me: We're online everyone.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool to see how it happens.

Laney: Yeah!

Steam Smythe: Let me make improvements to the machine, Flint. Just in case certain greedy people try to take advantage of it.

Flint: That's a good idea.

Me: Yeah. And I have a strong feeling I know who will take advantage of it like this.

Eli: The mayor of Swallow Falls?

Me: Bingo.

Sam Sparks: Seriously though, what's up with Poromon?

Alternate Chrysalis: (glares at Kevin Reynolds) Well, Sam, apparently, we have a friend who think it's ok to inject an In Training Level Digimon with steroids!

Kevin Reynolds: (to Sam) The poor guy was being pummeled by bullies! I'm sure Flint can relate to that!

Flint: Yeah I know that feeling.

Me: Yeah he told us what happened when he was bullied long ago.

Nico: Geez.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: This is a really interesting device.

Me: Now lets see how it works.

Flint: Yep. What do you guys want for breakfast?

Steve: I would like just fruit.

Laney: What kind of fruit Steve?

Steve: Blackberries.

Laney: Steve wants some Blackberries.

Flint: Good choice.

Me: How about ham.

Sam: How about eggs.

Flint: And toast.

Sam: Orange Juice.

Lincoln: Sausages.

Both Sam and Flint: And Bacon!

Luna: Great minds think alike huh dudes?

Flint: They sure do.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets do it!

Flint types the food code into the computer.

Sam Sparks: So, you're sure this is safe?

Flint: Don't worry. I have a Dangeometer that lets us know if the food is going to over-mutate.

Reveals a "DANGEOMETER" gauge with a needle safely in the green.

Lana: Is that what this little thing is?

Flint: Yep.

Vince: So we have to keep it in the green zone and make sure it doesn't get in the red.

Flint: Right.

Sam Sparks: Ooh, what happens if the food overmutates?

Flint: I dunno, but that'll never happen. All right. This probably won't explode.

Sam Sparks: What?

Flint pushes the red send button. We travel past the button to the Dangeometer, along wires to the satellite dish and up into the Stratosphere where the machine floats peacefully. An 8-bit graphic of an bacon strip pops onto the view screen.

Machine: Bacon.

We zoom inside the machine to see the molecules re-forming into little molecular bacon strips. Water changed into delicious succulent strips of juicy smoked bacon. The next day, Sam was giving her weather report for Swallow Falls.

Sam Sparks: Well those cheeseburgers are only the beginning because a breakfast system is on its way to Swallow Falls. My forecast: Sunny side-up.

(Lesley Gore's Sunshine, Lollipops and Rainbows plays)

It was raining awesome breakfast food like there was no tomorrow.

Breakfast is raining on Swallow Falls.

Joe Towne leaves the tackle shop to catch sunny side up eggs. A woman catches pancakes on a plate while she drives to work. A little girl tilts orange juice caught in an upside-down umbrella into the mouth of a gurgling little boy. The Mayor rips open a storm drain on the side of a building and bacon pours into his mouth. Ratbirds snack on breakfast foods on a power line. Flint and us watch happy breakfast eaters. The mayor walks up to us, covered in bacon.

Mayor Shellbourne: Flint, my boy, can you do lunch?

LUNCHTIME

It's raining sandwiches and The Mayor is eating and pacing. Brent holds up flashcards to illustrate the Mayor's points, kind of like Bob Dylan, but not really.

Mayor Shellbourne: Alright, here's the skinny. You keep making it rain the snackadoos, weathergirl provides free advertising, I have taken out a very high interest loan to convert this po-dunk town into a tourist foodtopia. All you have to do is make it rain food three meals a day, every day, for the foreseeable future, and in thirty days, we hold a grand reopening of the island as a must-see cruise destination, and everyone everywhere is going to love your invention.

He has a flashcard of people hugging a stick-figure Flint who has a big smile and hearts all around him.

FLINT You think so?

The Mayor takes this opportunity to eat the sandwich out of Flint's hands.

Mayor Shellbourne: (MOUTH FULL) I know so.

Flint types the menu into his computer and slaps the button. Sam does another weather forecast. A woman catches a turkey leg on her way to work. It was raining meat now.

Sam Sparks Now that's what I call poultry in motion. The Mayor munches on a ham hock as he points offscreen. The "Falls" in the "Swallow Falls" sign on the cannery is detonated and replaced so that it now reads "CHEWANDSWALLOW." The buildings get facelifts: "Gas Station" becomes "Anti-Gas Tablets." Stores become "Nothing but Floss," "Bibs."

Kid #1: Mr. Lockwood, may I please have waffles?

Woman #1: Falafels?

Kid #2: Jelly beans.

Rufus: Avocado!

Flint writes down their requests.

Flint: Coming right up!

Sam reports in front of piles of food on the ground.

Sam Sparks: Leftovers? Not a problem with Flint Lockwood's latest invention, the Outtasighter. So named because it catapults uneaten food out of sight, and therefore, out of mind.

Flint and Steve are inside a fantastical contraption. Its huge fork and spoon arms scrape leftovers onto the giant plate, which drops it into the bowl in the back. He pulls the lever and the bowl and catapults the food way into the distance. The Baby Brent Sardines billboard is replaced with one for "Flint Lockwood Brand Napkins." Brent gasps in horror but he knew that we were helping the town and his horror turned into joy. People eat from mouth funnels, and we see the mouth funnels store in the background. A rainbow of jellybeans rains into the open mouths of waiting kids.

Kids and Cal: Jellybeans!

Cal: Awesome!

Webstor: Is it okay if I have my turn in the usual battles again today? As an extra battle?

Me: Sure Webstor. In the meantime get a plate because it's chow time.

Goku: Yeah lets eat!

We got to eating all kinds of awesome foods that were raining down by the machine.

Throughout the days, people keep ordering more food and the music gets faster and faster.

Man #1: Pizza!

Man #2: Donuts!

We follow a donut that falls from the sky and into Cal's mouth.

Woman: #2: Pie!

Steve: Gummi bears!

Flint gives him a stern look.

Man #3: Fish!

Ratbird: *SQUAWK*

Man #4: Chicken pad thai.

Flint typing. Flint hitting the button.

People: (DEMANDING FOOD WALLA) Pizza / bologna / I want / gimme / more / come on! / etc…

Suddenly the MUSIC completely cuts out.

The mayor came and he was REALLY fat.

Mayor Shellbourne: A pizza, stuffed inside a turkey, the whole thing deep fried and dipped in chocolate. (BEAT) It's me, the Mayor.

Flint: Oh… uh, you look different. Did you get a new… haircut?

Mayor Shellbourne: Yes, I did. Thank you for noticing.

The music comes back in.

Flint was typing away and more food was falling like a bat out of hell. The Foodster rattles and shakes with overuse.

Later we were helping Flint.

Me: Man everyone is clammoring for this awesome food.

Rainbow Dash: You said it! (BURPS!) Sorry.

Rarity: It's most delectable.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes eating food from the sky? My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Papi: (Laughs) He's funny!

Cerea: He sure is.

Flint: Yeah!

Then the Doorbell rang.

Flint answered it.

Earl: (OVER INTERCOM) Flint Lockwood!

Earl stands outside the port-a-potty entrance, hat in hand. A hatch opens on the side of the lab, and Flint sticks his head out.

Flint: Yeah?

Me: What's up Earl?

Earl: Uh, it's my son Cal's birthday tomorrow and I was just wondering if you could make it rain something special.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! You bet Earl!

Me: We make awesome birthday parties and we would be happy to help out.

Nico: Yeah!

Earl: Awesome! Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome. Leave this to us.

We got to work.

The next morning, Cal wakes up and rushes to the window. It's snowing… beautiful, colored snowflakes. But it wasn't just snowflakes. The streets and houses were all covered in ice cream and there were balloons and decorations for Cal.

Cal: Whoa!

Earl and his wife Regina were in the doorway.

Earl: Happy Birthday, son.

Cal: Dad…?

Earl: This is your day. Go have fun. Cal rushes down the hallway…

Cal: I love you guys! You're awesome!

Earl: I love you, too, son!

Regina: Have a good time, baby! Cal opens the door and out into a landscape covered with 31 different flavors of ice cream. Cal and every kid in town burst out of their houses in their snow gear and were playing. Cal leaps headfirst into the snow and makes a face-down snow angel, munching ice cream.

Cal: Yeah! Cool!

Chomp Chest: It's like I'm in an ice cream wonderland!

Me: It sure feels like it!

Lola: Wow!

Later we were with Flint and Sam as we were walking along a grassy hill.

Sam Sparks: Where are we going?

Flint: Oh, nowhere, I just thought it'd be nice for the two of us to… go on a walk together. Like you do… as friends. (FAKE) Oh my, what's that?

Sam stops in her tracks.

Sam Sparks: Wow…

Reveals an enormous yellow/orange Jell-O Mold, refracting the setting sun like a stained-glass castle. It's breathtaking.

Me: Wow!

Nico: Now that is an awesome Jell-O castle!

Mary K.: Oh wow!

Sam Sparks: Oh, Jell-O's my favorite.

Flint: You never made a request, so, I made one for you.

Flint disappears into the Jell-O. Sam looks confused.

Sam Sparks: Flint? Flint?

Flint: (O.S.) Join me.

His arm pokes out of the Jell-O. He pulls her inside.

We followed in through the top window and we went in.

Sam Spark: Whoa!

Once inside, she tries to gain her balance on the squishy Jell-O floor, then realizes she's in a beautiful Jell-O cathedral.

Me: Wow! This is incredible!

Lola: This is amazingly artistic.

Laney: The whole thing is like a Jell-O bounce house.

Sam Sparks: (AMAZED) Who-oooa. But, how did you…?

Flint Oh, I just made it rain Jell-0 in the middle of the night, then I gathered it all up with the Outtasighter before everyone woke up and then I brought it here and pressed it into a gigantic customcarved plastic tupperware mold I made. No big deal.

Me: It's a very big deal Flint.

Nico: Yeah you would easily win a jell-o sculpture contest.

Flint: Thanks guys.

Flint is playing a Jell-O piano.

Flint: Everything's made of Jell-O. This piano, those sconces, that ghetto blaster, that Jell-O, that aquarium, that Venus de Milo with your face on it next to a Michelangelo's David that also has your face.

Me: Wow! Very creative!

Eli: It's very well made.

Sam gives a weirded-out look. Flint does several high vertical bounces.

Flint: Come on, Sam, what are you waiting for?

She looks at the EXIT sign. What will she do?

Sam Sparks: Nothing!

She suddenly does a bunch of fast little manic jumps.

Sam Sparks: Woooo! Yeahhhhhhhh!

Eli: WEEEEE!

We bounced all over the place.

Boing, boing, boing! Flint and Sam and us bounce around the room like crazy. Sam pushes Flint down the Jell-O stairs and he laughs and bounces. They both fly in and take bites out of the statue. Both jump in and out of frame making goofy poses. Sam jumps off the balcony onto a diving board, then lands in a Jell-O swimming pool.

Sam Sparks: Cannonball!

Flint: (RIGHT BEHIND HER) Bellyflop!

He smacks on the surface.

SLAP!

We winced at that.

Me: OOOHH!

Nico: That's gotta hurt!

Eli: Ouch.

Ets: Yikes!

Nunnally: He's gonna be feeling that.

Flint: Why did I do that?

Later, Sam and Flint and us are watching the sun set through the refracted light of the Jell-O wall.

Me: This is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Joey: (British Accent) It sure is gorgeous.

Sam Spark: So, Jell-O.

Flint: Right, right, right.

Sam Spark: It's a solid, it's a liquid, it's a visco-elastic polymer made of polypeptide chains but you eat it- (CATCHES HERSELF) I mean… it tastes good. (GIGGLES)

Flint: (CONFUSED) Why do you do that?

Sam Spark: Do what?

Flint: Say something super smart, and then bail from it?

Me: Yeah that's what we want to know.

Sam Sparks: Can you keep a secret?

Flint: No. (OFF LOOK) But this time, sure. Yeah.

Sam Sparks: Okay, well, it was a really long time ago, but I too was… a nerd.

Me: You are not a nerd.

Nico: Yeah Sam you look awesome.

Sam Sparks: Thanks guys.

---

Young Sam (glasses, ponytail) in her bedroom staring at a poster of a Doppler.

Sam Sparks: (V.O.) When I was a little girl, I wore a ponytail, I had glasses, and I was totally obsessed with the science of weather. Other girls wanted a Barbie, I wanted a Doppler Weather Radar 2000 Turbo. But all the kids used to taunt me with this lame song. It wasn't even clever!

Young Sam, finishing an equation, is mocked in class.

Flashback Kids: Four eyes! Four eyes! You need glasses to see!

Back to scene

Flint tries not to laugh at "glasses to see."

Flint: (STIFLES LAUGH, THEN, OFF HER LOOK) Go on.

Sam Sparks looks annoyed.

Then she continues.

Sam Sparks: So I got a new look, gave up the sciency smart stuff, and I was never made fun of again. And I still need these glasses, but I never wear them.

Flint: I'll bet you look great with glasses on.

Sam Sparks: Oh, I'm really not-

He grabs her glasses and starts to put them on her.

Flint: And on they go.

Sam's P.O.V. - as her glasses go on, a blurry handsome guy becomes a sharply in-focus, nerdy Flint.

Sam Sparks: Whoa.

Flint: What?

Sam Sparks: Nothing.

Me: Well have you ever thought about doing corrective laser surgery Sam?

Sam Sparks: Never really came to my mind.

Me: Well it will help you see better.

Sam Sparks: Can you do that?

Me: I sure can. Laser vision is one of my many powers.

Nico: Sam just stay still.

Me: Now look at my face and don't blink.

My eyes glowed red and I fired a tiny laser blast into her eyes and it made her warble a little and then her vision became crystal clear!

Sam Sparks: WOW! I can see crystal clear! Wow! Flint this is amazing!

Me: Also Sam you are not a nerd at all and Flint doesn't think so. He will do anything to help you out. Flint is a great inventor just like many of us on the team.

Sam Sparks: Do you really think so?

Me: Yeah no one cares what you look like on the outside. It's what you look like on the inside that counts.

Flint: That's right Sam. Now you are beautiful and more awesome than ever.

Sam Sparks: No I'm not.

Flint: Well, why not? I mean, this is the real you, right? Smart, beautiful eyed… who wouldn't want to see that?

Sam Sparks: (CHARMED) You know, I've never met anyone like you, Flint Lockwood.

Flint: (CHARMED) Me either. But about you.

Sam closes her eyes and leans in for a kiss.

Flint's cell PHONE RINGS - it's his voice singing: "FLINT YOU HAVE A CALL, FLINT YOU HAVE A CALL…"

Me: I'll answer that you resume your kiss.

Flint: No I got it. That's weird. Someone must have changed my ring. (LOOKS AT PHONE) Oh, it's the mayor. Do you mind if I take this?

Sam Sparks: No, no, no. Go ahead, take it. That's fine, really. I should be going too, it's getting late.

Flint: (COVERS PHONE) I'm so sorry. It's just really important. I'm just going to step outside real quick.

He walks through the wall and falls. Sam cringes as he lands with an oof.

Me: Ouch.

We were later at a restaurant that didn't have a roof.

Tim waits there for Flint, wearing a TIE, clearly uncomfortable. Flint runs in, excited as hell.

Flint: Dad, you came! I had the best day and I have so much to tell

you!

Tim Lockwood: Do I look alright?

Flint: You look great, come on let's go!

Flint drags him off. The Roofless, a fancy restaurant with a crowd waiting. Brent is in line at the velvet rope.

Flint: Oh, it was so cool, I almost kissed a girl- (GREETING PEOPLE) Hey. How's it going?

Brent argues with the Bouncer.

Brent: It's Baby Brent. You know? "Uh-oh!" I should be on the list!

Me: It's okay sir. He's with us.

Brent: Hey guys. Been a long time.

Me: It sure has Brent.

Brent was let in with us.

Flint and Tim go straight to the front.

Flint: Hey, Brian.

The Bouncer lets them enter. We all go in and the door closes.

It is raining steaks. There is no ceiling.

Townperson: Hey, Flint Lockwood! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Flint: Oh, thank you. Thanks so much.

Joe Towne: A toast! To Flint and his delicious steaks.

Flint: Oh, thanks. Thank you. Oh, wow.

Tim: (UNCOMFORTABLE) Very nice place.

Waiter: Salt, pepper. Pepper, salt.

Earl: Flint Lockwood!

Earl puts out a fist for Flint to hit, and he slaps it.

Flint: Earl!

As Flint and Tim sit down at their table, Tim notices the absence of any ceiling.

Tim: So, no roof?

Flint: Yup. You just hold out your plate.

We did so and steaks landed on our plates.

Me: That is clever.

Flint: And I even made it rain your favorite: meat. Mmmmm.

Nicole: This is my kind of restaurant.

Tim looks around the room as - CLANK, CLANK, CLANK - large steaks hit the tables all around them, rattling silverware. Everyone else enjoys it, but Tim is a bit freaked out.

Flint: Okay. So, you know how the grand reopening of the town is tomorrow? Well, the mayor has asked me to cut the ribbon.

Me: Wow! That's great Flint!

Flint: It sure is! He said my invention saved the town! Aren't you proud of me?

Tim looks torn. Then- SLAM! A large steak lands Tim's plate, startling him. He looks down at it. He looks at Flint, who's still celebrating, arms in the air, and doesn't want to have to burst Flint's balloon.

Me: Jumping peanut hams!

But then…

SLAM!

A giant steak crashed onto me and I was pinned to the floor!

Me: (Straining) Oh! A little help here!?

Nico and Eli lifted the steak off me and put it on the table.

Nico: Man that steak is huge!

Eli: That's as big as a whole cow!

Nunnally: I'll eat it!

Papi: Me too.

Nicole: Same here.

Crag: We will too.

They got to eating.

Tim Lockwood: Well… Doesn't this steak look a little big to you?

Me: Yeah it crashed onto me. Ouch.

Flint: Yeah, it's a big steak. Every steak is not exactly the same size. Did you even hear what I just said?

WHAM!

Another big steak lands between them, knocking their glassware off the table.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: These steaks are massive!

Nicole wasn't minding them.

Nicole: I don't mind it.

Tim Lockwood: Son, look around. I'm not sure this is good for people. Maybe you should think about turning this thing off.

Me: I agree Flint. And besides thanks to you Flint, this whole town will not go hungry anytime soon.

Eli: Yeah it was great.

Blitzwing: You know, Flint. This town won't go hungry even if the machine is turned off.

Maria: Our powers can actually make food.

Me: They sure can. Remember how Laney made a lot of fruit trees when we first came here?

Flint: Boy I sure do guys. That was amazing.

Me: Well our powers have not only evolved and gotten stronger but we also discovered that we have the power to use our imaginations to make food grew on trees too.

Watch this.

I fired a beam of pink energy from my forehead and it hit a flower and formed a Pizza Tree in the back of the restaurant.

Me: Ta-da!

Flint: Wow! That was amazing!

Eli got a slice for him.

Eli: Try a slice.

Flint tried a slice of pizza and it was the most delicious pizza ever for him!

Flint: Wow! That is delicious!

Me: Try one everyone.

Everyone did so and it was delicious.

Me: Also Flint I agree with your dad. I think it's time to turn it off.

Flint: But if I do everyone will hate me.

Me: No they won't Flint.

Black Adam: Flint, it doesn't matter what the people think of you because of that machine. You're a hero in our book regardless.

Me: That's right Flint and you are an awesome friend. You and Sam, Brent, Manny, Earl, Cal, you all are our awesome friends.

Flint: Thanks guys. That means so much to me.

Me: But one thing still puzzles me.

Nico: What's that?

Me: How in the world did Mayor Shelbourne get out of the Antarctica prison? The first time we were here we sent him there after this happened before.

Rainbow Dash: This happened before?

Me: It sure did R.D. and we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then and we didn't have as many recruits on the team as we do now.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 129.

When I was finished everyone was amazed.

Lola: I remember that!

Laney: That was an awesome adventure.

Lori: That was literally one of the most amazing adventures we were on.

Vince: And I wasn't even on the team back then.

Nico: Neither was I.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) But that was a really fun adventure.

Flint: That is suspicious.

Me: Yeah.

We went outside to think. But then a THREE-FOOT LONG HOT DOG plops down in front of us. We look around to see several other large hotdogs around Flint's neighborhood, including his dad's yard, which is full of hotdogs.

Flint: These are big hotdogs.

Me: These hotdogs are huge!

I took out a tape measure and measured one and it was 3 feet long.

Me: Three feet long! That's Texas Size!

Applejack: These are Texas Size hot dogs.

Rainbow Dash: I'll say!

Shaggy was eating one.

Shaggy: Like yeah! And they are delicious.

I lifted it up and it weighed over 10 pounds!

Me: Man they are heavy!

Lola: Yeah!

We looked up to the clouds.

Me: I think something is wrong with the machine.

We went to his lab and Flint looks at a scanner with a huge hot dog in it.

Flint: Oh, man. (DEEP BREATH) I mean, this isn't that bad, is it, Steve?

Steve has smeared mustard on his face and hands.

Steve: Yellow.

Flint goes over to the Dangometer which is in the yellow.

Me: Oh no! It's in the yellow!

Flint: You're right, Steve. The Dangometer is in the yellow. I don't know what to do.

He hears a whirring sound and turns to see…

Mayor Shelbourne: I do… declare these hot dogs to be delicious!

The Mayor, now grotesquely fat, riding in from the shadows on a rascal scooter and munching on a hot dog piled with food.

Flint: (FREAKED OUT SOUND)

Steve: Whoa.

Steve runs away.

Flint: How did you get in here?

Mayor Shellbourne: Tomorrow's the big day, Flint. The entire town's fate is resting on your food-weather! I'm thinking pasta. Some light apps. I know you won't let us down.

He wheels back into the shadows, still staring at him.

Flint: Well, Mr. Mayor, I think there's something you should see.

The mayor returns.

Mayor What?

Flint leads the mayor over to the scanner, and pulls up a display on the computer monitor.

Flint: This is the molecular structure of a hot dog that fell last week. And this is the molecular structure of a hot dog that fell today.

He pushes a button, revealing a very scary looking rapidly moving group of molecules.

Flint: The machine uses microwave radiation to mutate the genetic recipe of the food. The more we ask it to make, the more clouds it takes in, the more radiation it emits, the more these food molecules could over-mutate. I think that's why the food is getting bigger.

Mayor Shellbourne: Here's what I heard: blah blah blah, science science science bigger. And bigger is better. Everyone's gonna love these new portion sizes.

He shoves the entire hot dog in his mouth and swallows it.

Me: (In my head) He is such a pig.

Mayor Shellbourne: (MOUTH FULL) I know I do.

Flint looks over to the button, unsure.

Flint: My dad thinks I should turn it off…

Mayor: Geniuses like us are never understood by their fathers, Flint.

Me: (In my head) That is a big fat lie.

Flint: But what if things go-

The Mayor starts circling Flint.

Mayor Shellbourne: Who needs the approval of one family member when you can have it from millions of acquaintances? Not to mention that little cutlet, Sam Sparks. And me. I've always felt that you were like a son to me, Flint. And I'm gonna be so proud of you tomorrow when you cut that ribbon, save the town, and prove to everybody what a great inventor you are. So here's the cheese: You can keep it going, get everything you've ever wanted, and be the great man I know you can be. Or you can turn it off, ruin everything, and no one will ever like you. It's your choice.

The Mayor was about to drive away when Keiichiro spoke up.

Keiichiro: So what?

Mayor Shellbourne: Pardon me?

Keiichiro: So what if no one likes Flint anymore if the machine's turned off.

Sakuya: You and some of the people out there don't truly like Flint anyway! You're just in it for the food!

Tsukasa: Well, we've got news for you. Not everyone will hate Flint if the machine's turned off. Because we like him for who he is!

Noel: If turning off the machine to keep everyone safe will make Flint less popular, so be it.

Ramjet: And for the record, we're not going to let the town go hungry anyway. We'll use our powers to make the kind of food that's been appearing for everybody!

Mayor Shellbourne: I see. (to Ramjet) Well, Decepticon. You better shoot me in the head while you still can. Because tomorrow, I'm going to make you and your friends sorry for saying no to my offer!

Me: We'll see about that and you're gonna wish that we did.

Mayor Shellbourne left.

Flint: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome Flint. Thank goodness we saved you from making a terrible mistake.

Then came the big day for the opening of Chewandswallow.

Flint: You think the Mayor was telling the truth about making us sorry for saying no to his offer?

Maria: Flint, here's the difference between us and bad guys. We have the guts to carry out our threats. People like the Mayor don't.

Me: That's right. We've killed countless bad guys over the years and many of them were some of the most dangerous enemies that we have ever encountered. They are the worst of the worst and deserve nothing but death. People like Mayor Shellbourne are nothing but cowards. And he's also a gluttonous pig. Quite frankly I think there's a special place in Hell for someone like him.

Nico: And he can eat all he wants there until he explodes.

Eli: Yep.

Me: But we better be ready for what he is gonna do.

Angel: I'll patrol the air to see how bad the food is right now!

Me: Right!

But then a strong wind came and it was burning my eyes!

Me: AH! My eyes are burning!

Lori: (SNEEZES)

Laney: Bless you.

Nico tasted the wind and it was salt and pepper wind.

Nico: Salt and pepper wind?

Then a dry leaf smacked Ets in his face and he smelled it.

Ets: (Sniffs) This is oregano.

But the worst came. A look of horror in our eyes. We saw a massive SPAGHETTI TORNADO, ten blocks away, heading towards us.

Flint: Mamma mia!

Delizia: (Italian Accent) A spaghetti-a tornado!

Me: We got to stop the machine now!

I formed a huge force field around the city to protect us from the tornado.

Me: Come on!

We went back to Flint's lab!

Steve: Gummi Bears.

Flint Not now, Steve.

Steve hops onto his shoulder and they enter the Port-a-Potty and we flew through the roof.

We bursted into the lab. Steve is clinging to Flint's head.

Flint: (PANTING) Steve, we just have to upload the kill code and it will shutdown the - OAAAAAAAH no, what are you doing here?!

We saw the Mayor, furiously typing at Flint's computer.

Mayor Shellbourne: I've been up here ordering up dinner for the last ten minutes. Why? Is something going on?

Flint: I've gotta stop the machine. Everyone's in danger because of me.

Flint rushes for the machine in an attempt to turn it off but is bounced away by the mayor's large belly.

Mayor: Oh, it can't be that bad.

The Mayor hits the big red "SEND" button.

Flint: (NERVOUS NOISE) No!

Foods start to cycle on the computer screen, which creates a scary strobe lighting effect.

Mayor: Well, I'm outta here.

Flint: (DETERMINED) I can still stop the order with the kill code!

Flint makes it to the computer and types. He's about to hit the SEND button and stop the machine…

Flint: Sending kill code…

Mayor Shellbourne: I'm back!

… but the Mayor chokes him with a jumbo jumbo prawn, dragging him away.

Flint: (CHOKING) Got to get the button!

Flint grabs a huge hot pepper and shoves it in the Mayor's eye.

Mayor Shellbourne: AAAAHHH!

I kicked the Mayor in his face.

Flint races back… Steve rolls around, having a great time tossing food.

Steve: Play, fun, fun, play, fun!

Mayor: Hey, Flint!

Me: FLINT LOOK OUT!

Mayor Shellbourne: It's been nice to beet you! The Mayor tosses a big radish at Flint.

Flint: That's a radish!

Flint in midair dodges the beet/radish and it flies on, and smashes into the satellite dish, blowing it up.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

The Satellite was completely destroyed.

Steve: Uh-oh.

The satellite was smashed into a million pieces. Flint finally pushes the button. Nothing happens.

ON THE SCREEN: "ERROR: CONNECTION LOST. KILL CODE NOT SENT"

Flint: That was the only way to communicate with the machine…

Me: What the Hell have you done Shellbourne!?

Weiss: What have you done, you fat bastard…? WHAT THE HELL HAVE YOU DONE?!

Mayor Shellbourne: Ordered a huge meal?

Flint: What exactly did you order?

Mayor Shellbourne: 20 Vegas Style All-You-Can-Eat Buffets?

We gasped in shock!

Me: God help us.

Oh no.

Poromon: No sweat! I'll just pound the machine until it's nothing but scrap metal!

We saw that Flint was gone.

Me: Where's Flint?

Nico: He was just here.

I grabbed the mayor.

Me: Mayor Shellbourne do you ANY IDEA WHAT YOU'VE DONE!?

Mayor Shellbourne: I was hungry?

Me: Your hunger has doomed us all! Because of you the entire planet is now at the mercy of Flint's machine and it's all your fault!

Ets: Because of you we're all gonna die!

Me: And Flint is the only one capable of communicating with the machine and you destroyed the only way to stop it!

Nico: That's right! You had better hope that we get through this.

Eli: Or else we'll stain your sorry fat tub of lard butt all over the floor!

Me: YEAH!

Mayor Shellbourne: You can't threaten me! Who are you all!?

Me: You obviously don't recognize me after we were here the first time. Remember? We busted you and sent you to the Antarctica Prison after you did this before.

Mayor Shellbourne then remembered.

Mayor Shellbourne: Wait a second. (Looks at my face and saw that it was really me from 4 years ago when I didn't have the marks and the big muscles and the different eyes.) J.D. Knudson!? You are back again!? What happened to you!? You look completely different.

Me: Lets just say that I have evolved. Now you know who I am.

We let him go.

Me: We got to find Flint. Come on!

We left his lab.

Now almost completely covered in food, the FLDSMDFR monitor glows an ominous red. Overhead: the clouds part. The twister is gone. But it has created a path of mess and in its wake and covered everything in spaghetti and sauce. People start coming out of the mess, stunned. Two of them are Sam and Manny. Sam coughs.

Joe Towne: Everyone okay?

Townspeople: Yeah. / Yep. / I'm good.

Me: Thank goodness the force field held. Sam we got a bigger problem!

Sam Sparks: What is it?

Me: Look here.

She opened her doppler and I showed her some nasty activity brewing.

Earl runs up with Cal in his arms.

Earl: Help, somebody! Help me please! It's my son.

Sam Sparks: We need a doctor! Is anyone here a doctor? Anyone?!

Manny: (STEPPING UP) (Spanish Accent) I am a doctor.

Sam Sparks: You are?

Manny: I was, back in Guatemala. I came here for a better life. Pretty great decision, eh?

Manny pulls out a stethoscope and listens to Cal's heart.

Earl: How is he, doc?

Manny: (SERIOUS) He's in a food coma.

Really Concerned Man: Oh no!

Everyone gasps, especially Earl.

Manny: Too much junk food. I need a celery. Stat!

Someone hands him a stalk of celery.

Joe Towne: Here you go.

Manny snaps it in half under Cal's nose.

Cal: (Coughs) and wakes up.

Cal: Daddy?

Earl: Oh, Cal… Cal! I love you, son.

Cal: *VOMITS!*

Earl kisses Cal on the lips and smiles.

Earl: Looks like everything turned out okay.

Sam Sparks: Not yet it hasn't. That spaghetti twister was just an amuse bouche compared to what's on the way.

Townperson: (WHISPERS) What's an amuse bouche?

Me: That's another way of saying that we're in for the main course.

Eli: It was just an appetizer compared to the full fledge meal.

Me: Yep. Everyone, the mayor is to blame for all this. He messed around with Flint's computer and he overloaded the machine and because of him the entire world is in terrible danger.

Sam Sparks: Manny, patch us through.

Manny prepares for a broadcast. The satellite goes up. He plugs in some cables.

Sam Sparks: Go.

Me: Live in 5, 4, 3, 2.

WNN ANCHOR: Cute report, Nancy! KZZHHHHSSHHH! Hey! Four eyes?!

Sam has pirated in from CHEWANDSWALLOW!

As she speaks, we cut around the world to see people's horrified reactions.

Sam Sparks: Can it, Patrick! We are about to be in the epicenter of a perfect food storm. It's going to spread across the globe. I've calculated the Coriolis acceleration of the storm system. First it'll hit New York, then Paris, then the Jianguang Pass in Eastern China. And in four hours, the entire Northern Hemisphere will be one big potluck.

Everyone gulped in fear.

Me: This is bad guys. This is really, really bad!

Nico: I know but you dealt with this before right?

Me: Yes we have and there weren't very many of us back then and we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then like we said. This is just like what happened back then.

Twilight Sparkle: We have to make sure that the Mayor pays for this.

Me: And we will. But first we have to find Flint. Lets go! Sam, you come with us.

Sam Sparks: Right!

We went to find Flint and Tim came out of his tackle shop.

Tim was walking out of the Tackle Shop to survey the mess. He looks over at the power line and sees Flint's dirty lab coat. He picks it up and looks at it.

Me: Flint's coat. He can't be too far away.

We looked over the ocean and saw a bunch of storm clouds forming over the ocean.

Me: The storm is building much faster than we thought.

We entered the junkyard.

Me: Flint?

We all enter and hears a low moan.

Tim Lockwood: Flint?

(MOAN)

Me: That's him but where is he?

We follow the sound and we found Flint in a rusty barrel, curled up under some junk and ratbirds flew away and a ratbird lands on Fluttershy's shoulder.

Tim Lockwood: Flint?

Me: Flint?

Flint: Hey, Dad. Hey guys.

Tim Lockwood: What are you doing?

Lola: Why are you in a barrel?

Me: Flint what's wrong?

Flint: Well, I tried to help everybody, but instead I ruined everything. I'm just a piece of junk. So I threw myself away. Along with all these dumb inventions. (Holds up the Spray On Shoes) This is junk. (Holds up Hair Unbalder) This is junk. (Point to himself) This is junk.

Me: Oh come on Flint you didn't mess everything up.

Applejack: Yeah Flint buck up. You've done so much good for this town. You're a hero to everyone.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah Flint what you did saved this entire town from starving to death because they were eating sardines 24/7.

Me: Yeah! If anybody is to blame for all this it's the mayor. He fucked everything up and HE is the one that ruined everything for you.

Varie: Yeah Flint.

Sam Sparks: And you saved the entire town and many people with our help.

Papi: And you helped Team Loud Phoenix Storm save the world many times before.

Me: And you got so many awesome friends and an awesome and amazing girlfriend to boot. Not only that but you are a hero to us and to the universe.

Flint: I know guys. I get it. Mom was wrong about me. I'm not an inventor. I should've just quit when you said.

Me: Flint that is not true. You have a great talent for all this and you have amazing skills. You think we got to where we were just by sulking? Hell no! We got to where we were because we worked together and we have many things that we use to help people. Friendship, Love, Courage, Hope and the most important thing is Faith. We never give up on anything. Your mother gave you the ability to be a great inventor because she believed in you. It was your determination and will to never give up hope that lead this whole town to be saved from starvation and you can do so again by saving the world from the wrath of a gluttonous madman that made your machine go haywire. Just like you did when you helped us the first time and like we did with you. So what do you say Flint?

I hold up Flint's lab coat.

Flint looks up to see the lab coat.

Me: Will you help us like you've done so before?

Flint: What…?

Flint stands up in the barrel, junk falling off him, and takes the coat.

Flint: My coat.

Flint looks at it for a beat, then realizes what J.D. means, looks back for Tim, but he's gone into the house.

Me: Your mother made this coat for you Flint. She got it for you because she believes in you. So what do you say? Will you help?

Flint: (Determined) You bet I will!

Me: Now there's the Flint we know!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Lets get ready guys. But first.

I pulled out a phone and called the Masters of Evil.

Me: Vypra it's J.D. Our usual battles will have to wait till after we save the world. The world is in danger. Code Red Ω Emergency.

Vypra: We're on our way J.D.

Me: Lets go Flint.

Flint: Come on, Steve, Come on Guys, we've got diem to carpe.

Me: Lets do it!

We went to the lab.

Steve pops up out of the trashcan next to Flint. Flint and Steve and us went up to the lab in heroi-comic fashion.

SUPER FAST MONTAGE: He downloads the termination recipe onto a USB flash drive. Flint draws up plans. Pushes buttons. Calculates something. Measures something. Welds something.

Flint: Kill code downloading. Redesigning. Virtualizing. Cutting. Welding. Forging. Wiring.

Steve hits a bucket with a spoon.

Steve: Helping.

Flint presses a button and jet engines shoot above him.

Flint: Testing.

Flames from the engines burst behind him!

Flint: Yes!

The doors of a secret garage open. Then headlights turn on and a crazy car drives towards us with Flint and Steve inside looking determined.

Flint: Flying Car 2… Now with wings.

Wings pop out of the car. Awesome.

Me: That is awesome!

Vypra and all of the Masters of Evil then appeared.

Vypra: We're ready guys!

Me: Great! Lets go!

We went into town.

The storm clouds were getting closer and then once they were over the island, a giant watermelon smashes into the cannery sending goop and huge seeds flying all over town! Sam dives out of the way of a massive candy corn, just before it flattens a truck. A dozen enormous chocolate donuts roll down the street, chasing Joe Towne and others.

Joe Towne: I had a weird dream like this once!

A Man with a giant macaroni over his head runs around blindly, trying to get it off.

Macaroni guy: I have a macaroni on my head!

An enormous pancake covers the school and butter and syrup falls onto it. Kids outside watch, excited.

Kids: No school!

A cherry breaks a shop window and a man steals a TV. The walking TV breaks the window next to it and steals a man.

We got to the town center.

Me: Lets go guys!

We unsheathed our swords and blasters.

Poromon: (about to head out to punch the machine) You guys tell Flint that everything's going to be okay now!

Then a giant tomato went at Poromon.

Poromon: Uh oh.

The tomato squished Poromon into the ground.

SPLAT!

He got out of the tomato mess.

Poromon: (about to punch a falling meatball) Well, I can't destroy the machine, I can at least destroy the falling food!

He smashed the meatball into oblivion.

I slashed a huge pancake into pieces and then Nico slashed and smashed a Candy Corn and bagel into crumbs and pieces.

Eli chopped and slashed a hot dog and Twilight and team blasted a bunch of food all over into nothing.

Vypra slashed a donut into pieces.

Gravity Man: (sees a falling giant chicken leg) I've got this one!

He grabbed it and gave it to Nico.

Nico: Oh boy!

He ate the chicken leg and turned it into a huge bone and then smashed a banana with it and it launched out of the peel and smashed into a pile of lettuce.

Gravity Man used his gravity powers and sent the food into orbit and smashed them down.

Ebon: I'll evacuate the people with my portals!

Me: Go Ivan and hurry!

Ebon did so with his portals.

Dark Spicer: We have to go up to where the machine is at.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets go!

Me: Earl! Get everyone to safety by building boats like you did before!

Earl: Right! (TO CROWD) Let's go build some boats!

The crowd cheers.

Earl exits.

Dark Spicer: Sakuya, how good is your aim?

Sakuya: Pretty good. Why?

Dark Spicer: The two of us and Eddy are gonna have to use our blasters to take out the machine from here.

Sakuya: Good thinking! Lets unleash hell!

They fired their blasters at the food left and right and were blowing it all into kingdom come and blowing it apart.

Eddy: YEAH! As Earthworm Jim says, EAT DIRT FOOD FROM THE NETHERWORLD! (BLASTS THE FOOD ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Kughar, Vinta, Drakness, and Cyrenox blasted and smashed and slashed a lot of food all over the place.

Me: YEAH!

Eli: Man it just keeps coming!

Me: We got to attack the food at the source! Lets head up and get to the machine!

Nico: Right!

Me: Everyone follow me!

We flew up into the air.

Tim Lockwood: Good luck son.

Troy: Guys, we have to make sure Flint and the others get to the machine!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers and slashed and cut much of the food.

We were flying through the storm.

Sam Sparks: Guys there's massive gastroprecipitation accumulated around the machine. It's almost as if it's-

Flint: Inside a giant meatball.

We all saw a huge sight as we emerged from the fog and it was a giant meatball asteroid - a huge mass of congealed food with food-blasting blowholes. The FLDSMDFR in the center. Sam looks above it, seeing white clouds getting sucked in through the top and black food clouds shoot out the bottom.

Sam Sparks: Water goes in the top, a food hurricane comes out the bottom.

Me: One with enough power to destroy the planet.

Brent: Glad I'm wearing a diaper.

Nico: This is what you fought before? Holy shit!

Me: We're gonna have to hit it with a massive combo-technique-final-smash blast.

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Lets go for it!

Me: Lets go!

Arcee, Sam Manson, Nightbird and Spark Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Arcee's laser pistol, Sam's plant powers, Nightbird's weapons and Spark Man's lightning 100-fold.

Arcee and Sam Manson: LASER LEAF BARRAGE!

Nightbird and Spark Man: LIGHTNING SAI THUNDERBLAST!

Sunburn and Sunset Shimmer: PHOENIX FIREBALL FIRESTORM!

Eruptor and Pepperdance: VOLCANIC LAVA INFERNO!

Flameslinger and Cayenne: INFERNO FIRESTORM ARROW VOLLEY!

Ignitor and Firecracker Burst: FIRESTORM INFERNO SLASH STORM!

Hot Head and Lola: VOLCANIC INFERNO MEGABLAST!

Hot Dog and Sam S.L.: VOLCANIC SHOOTING STAR BARRAGE!

Blast Zone and Fire Man: INFERNO BOMB SHOWER!

Fire Kraken and Flame Man: FIREWORK MEGA BARRAGE!

Smolderdash and Magma Man: VOLCANIC ECLIPSE MEGABLAST!

Fryno and Solar Man: VOLCANIC SUN FURYBLAST!

Ka-Boom and Suzi (Camp Lakebottom): FIRESTORM MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Wildfire and Heat Man: VOLCANIC ULTRABLAST SHOWER!

Torch and Francis: INFERNO WISP MEGABLAST!

Trail Blazer and Flame Princess: INFERNO STAMPEDE FIRESTORM!

Hammer Slam Bowser and Human Torch: INFERNO FURY SUPER BLAST!

Spitfire and Jean Grey: PHOENIX FIRE TORNADO BLAST!

Ember and Flamebird: INFERNO VORTEX FLAME!

Flare Wolf and Nuova Shenron: NOVASTORM FIREBLAST!

Chef Pepperjack and Volcana: VOLCANIC INFERNO SUPERBLAST!

Grinade and Azula: INFERNO HELLFIRE BLAST!

Scrap Shooter and Zuko: SUPER HELLFIRE SUPERBLAST!

Tae Kwon Crow and Kimiko: FIRESTORM SHURIKEN BLAST!

Smoke Scream and Vakama: FIRESTORM INFERNO HELLFIRE BLAST!

They all fired massive blasts of fire.

Lincoln and his harem all turned into their amazing costumes.

Lincoln in an Ace Savvy Outfit: LIGHTNING FOOD STYLE: THUNDER MAC N CHEESE BITES!

He fired a barrage of electrical mac n cheese bites.

Jessica in a Wasp Costume: STING FOOD STYLE: CHERRY CLAFOUTIS!

She fired a giant cherry clafoutis.

Hilda in a Sailor Moon Costume: (British Accent) WIND FOOD STYLE: JET CUCUMBER SANDWICHES!

She fired a barrage of cucumber sandwiches.

Twilight Sparkle in a Dark Magician Girl Costume: MAGIC FOOD STYLE: MYSTIC SUSHI BOMBS!

She fired a barrage of sushi bombs.

Entrapta in a WALL-E Costume: TECH FOOD STYLE: GUMMY FOOD MANIA!

She fired a barrage of gummy bears.

Perfuma in a Mystical Elf Costume: NATURE FOOD STYLE: VEGETABLE CRASH!

She fired a barrage of vegetables.

Frosta in a Meta Knight Costume: ICE FOOD STYLE: CITRUS RAGE!

She fired a tsunami of citrus juice.

Mai in an Elemental HERO Burstinatrix Costume: FIRE FOOD STYLE: RAGING PEPPER BLAST!

She fired some of the hottest peppers in the world.

Gluko in a Ranamon Costume: WATER FOOD STYLE: WATERY RICE PILAF!

She fired water which formed into rice.

Batch in a Mega Man Costume: NATURE FOOD STYLE: CALCIUM RAGE!

She fired a tsunami of milk.

Fluttershy in a Sailor Venus Costume: NATURE FOOD STYLE: TOFU SMASH!

She dropped a giant tofu block.

Toph in a Hammer Gorem Costume: EARTH FOOD STYLE: MEATS OF CHAOS!

She fired multiple foods.

Flint, Sam, Cal, Earl, Manny, Brent, Nico, Goku, Eli, Me, Lana, Vypra, Dark Spicer, Shiv, Big Slammu, Shaggy, Scooby, Lola, Chowder, Chomp Chest, Poromon, Poliwag, Ed, and Patrick Star: EATERS OF FOOD ULTRABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy from our mouths.

Lincoln, Jessica, Hilda, Twilight Sparkle, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Fluttershy and Toph: FOOD FINAL SMASH: SHINING FOOD BOMB!

They fired a giant bomb made of food which explodes on contact.

The blasts all merged together and it slammed into the Meatball and it exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The giant meatball was destroyed and the only thing floating in the air was the machine!

Me: There's the machine! Destroy it!

Sakuya, Eddy, and Dark Spicer successfully fired a shot that destroyed the machine from far away.

Keiichiro: (sees this) Yes! Perfect bullseye!

Me: BULLSEYE!

We went back and landed and everyone in Swallow Falls cheered wildly for all of us!

Flint: Well, the machine's gone.

Nico: You did the right thing, Flint. Food can be replaced. But human life can't.

Me: That's right Flint. Human life can't be replaced but it can be brought back.

I snapped my fingers and then out of the sky came a beam of light and a figure came down and it was Flint's mother Fran Lockwood!

Fran: Hello Flint.

Flint: Mom? MOM!

He went and hugged his mom for the first time in a while.

Me: Aww. But we have one last thing to tie up before we head

home.

We looked at Mayor Shellbourne and glared at him.

He tried to scoot away but Optimus Prime stopped him by grabbing on to his scooter.

Me: Where do you think you're going buster?

Webstor, Shiv, Hydro Man, Dr. Light, Pyro, Anti-Wanda, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky, Grumblemon, Electrocutioner and Carly Atlas then appeared.

Me: Webstor, Shiv, Hydro Man, Dr. Light, Pyro, Anti-Wanda, Hsi Wu, Grumblemon, Electrocutioner and Carly Atlas.

Carly Atlas: That was some battle!

Nico: Messy but really delicious.

Lola: It sure was.

We looked at the Mayor.

Mayor Shellbourne: (nervously) Well, all's well that ends well, right?

Shiv: Don't even try to talk your way out of this.

Hydro Man: If it weren't for us and Flint, the entire planet would be destroyed thanks to you!

Dr. Light: When the usual battles are over, you're gonna get your just desserts!

Pyro: But at least the food that's left can still be eaten. (to us) And you guys will keep your promise of making food for the town, right?

Me: We always keep our promises. Before we do just that everyone how would you all like a great show with our usual battles?

Everyone cheered.

Flint Lockwood: This is gonna be awesome!

Fran Lockwood: It sure will be.

Rainbow Dash: Flint it always is awesome.

?: (German Accent) It sure is.

A figure came out and it was PROFESSOR PERICLES!

---

**Professor Pericles** is the main antagonist of the animated series *Scooby-Doo! Mystery Incorporated*, the eleventh TV series of the *Scooby-Doo* franchise and the arch-nemesis of Scooby Doo.

He is a scarred parrot who is the leader and former mascot of the original Mystery Incorporated, having betrayed the gang years ago to get the Planispheric Disk for himself to gain infinite power. He and Mayor Fred Jones, Sr. are the reasons behind the original Mystery Incorporated's disappearance.

He was voiced by Udo Kier, who also played Yuri in *Command & Conquer: Red Alert 2* and its sequel, Lorenzini in *The Adventures of Pinocchio*, Gitano Dragonetti in *Blade*, Zanrelot in *Vier gegen Z (4xZ)*, Yuri in *Command & Conquer*, Peter Straub in *Call of Duty: WWII- Nazi Zombies* and Dr. Krieger in the 2008 *Far Cry* movie.

Past

Professor Pericles is once a friend of a scientist named Abigail Gluck in 1930s, who he first met in Bavaria, though otherwise his early life prior to that meeting remained unknown. He later took over her robot factory after her death and took control of her Kriegstaffebots, which he used them to take what he needed.

When Ricky Owens was still a young child, Pericles met him when Ricky found him after he accidentally crashed into a tree in Ricky's front yard, and is injured from the fall. Despite initial mistrust, Ricky nursed Pericles back to health until the parrot was healthy enough to fly again. Initially sad, Ricky was then pleasantly surprised to see Pericles flied back, and decided to be Ricky's permanent friend and the two became best friends ever since. Together, they founded the original Mystery Inc., alongside Cassidy Williams, Brad Chiles and

Judy Reeves, and solved several mysteries, which inspired the new Mystery Incorporated years later. Pericles proved himself helpful in many situations such as when he was visiting the buried Darrow Mansion along with his gang, and helped in the investigation of the old Spanish church where a monster had been seen, speculating that the monster might have led them there on purpose.

Pericles was very interested when the drawing of the Planispheric Disk was discovered, so he led the original Mystery Incorporated to a site where the first Planispheric Disk piece was found, but he was corrupted by it, resulting in him teaming up with Fred Jones, Sr. to betray the original Mystery Incorporated and find the Cursed Treasure of Crystal Cove. However, Jones eventually betrayed Pericles as well and threw the latter on a rock, causing the parrot's left eye to be injured and blinded due to being cut by the rock, so Pericles was accused of the crime and sent to Crystal Cove's Animal Asylum, while his gang disappeared from the town for many years after this event as Fred Jones Sr. forced them to never return.

## Season 1

In the present, the new Mystery Incorporated, following the orders of Ricky, who poses as a mysterious man called Mr. E, managed to release Pericles from his imprisonment during a chaos in the Animal Asylum. Mr. E then told the Gang to "follow the parrot".

Now freed, Pericles started to put his plans into motion. To do this, Pericles first secretly gave the criminal Aphrodite her love potion formula to influence everyone in Crystal Cove to fall in love, so that he could get the help of Scooby-Doo to obtain things he needed to find the lost treasure. After the events was resolved, he ordered Ed Machine, a henchman of Mr. E, to send a message to the Mystery Gang (who just believed that Pericles was redeemed due to helping them against Aphrodite) through a recording tape, and told them the truth that he is behind Aphrodite's rampage and the one who gave her the formula in the first place, Pericles showed that he is still very much evil. Worse, Ed Machine also warned the Gang that if Pericles succeeds in his goal, it would mean the end of the world, foreshadowed Pericles's true intentions.

Later on, Pericles managed to haunt Mayor Jones in his home by hacking and taking over the latter's adoptive son Fred Jones Jr.'s traps under the disguise of the Shadowy Figure, and managed to steal the Mayor's piece of the Planispheric Disk, revealed to the Mystery Gang that the Mayor stole it from Pericles years ago. He then flied away while telling the Gang that they would meet him again.

After watching the Mystery Gang using video monitors when the gang was attacked by the Obliteratrix, who is actually Alice May, a minion ordered by Mr. E to attack the gang, Pericles thought about helping the gang because he still needed them alive.

Towards the end of season 1, the real mystery of what happened to Pericles along with the rest of the original Mystery Inc. in the past are finally revealed, as it was caused by none other than Pericles himself and Fred Jones, Sr. Pericles first went to Ed Machine's house and told Ed that he wanted to "deliver a message" to Mr. E, before brutally attacking Ed and presumably hurting him. He then showed up again when the new Mystery Inc. was down in the Crystal Cove Caves, having used a tracker to see where the Mystery Machine was and said there was nothing to fear, but Mayor Jones Sr., disguised as The Freak of Crystal Cove, suddenly appeared and knocked the parrot to the ground. Despite this, he still managed to steal a piece of the Planispheric Disk from the Mystery Machine after Mayor Jones is unmasked and arrested, as well as mocked Scooby for failing to catch him before flying away once again, and the Season 1 finale ended with Scooby-Doo, in anger, vowing to stop Pericles at all costs.

Season 2

Pericles returned in season 2, this time with bigger plans and his true intentions were fully revealed at last. Throughout the season, he and the rest of the original Mystery Incorporated set up several plans to take all the pieces of the Planispheric Disk from the Mystery Gang to achieve his ultimate goal.

With the mystery of him and his old gang now uncovered, Pericles summoned all of the former members of the original Mystery Inc. when the kids gathered the next two pieces adding with his own amount. Mr. E then invited them into a partnership, though this may be more than a mere partnership as the old gang may miss each other's friendship. After setting up a plan to kill the new Mystery Inc., Pericles told the new gang that he lived for more than 80 years, as he recalled being a friend of Abigail Gluck in the 1930s, and took over her underwater robot factory after her death, which he used it to achieve what he needs the most. He then departed as the factory exploded, ending Cassidy Williams in the process.

Pericles eventually created a mutant cattle herd to destroy Crystal Cove and give the gang no play to hide the Planispheric Disk, though the Mystery Gang managed to defeat the herd by capturing its queen, much to his anger. To force Mr. E to obey him, Pericles also implanted mutated cobra larvae in Mr. E's spinal column in his sleep to use as leverage against him, and assumed effective control of Mr. E's Destroido Corp.

After having recovered the Planispheric Disk after exchanging it from Fred to save Daphne, he returned to Destroido Corp. to find and to free his master, an ancient evil Annunaki known simply as the Evil Entity. It is revealed that he knew about the cosmological event called Nibiru the entire time. Using slaves from Crystal Cove, Pericles finally found the underground gate leading to the cursed treasure.

Following behind Mystery Inc., Pericles led his group through the elemental dimensions to the sarcophagus of the Evil Entity, where Pericles freed the Entity when Nibiru was at hand. Pericles offered himself up as the Evil Entity's vessel instead of Scooby-Doo, but instead of gaining the Entity's immense power as Pericles hoped for, the possession overwhelmed and killed him and transformed his body into the Evil Entity's monstrous vessel.

Post-Nibiru

After the Evil Entity was killed, in the new timeline that was created when the Entity's destruction removed its influence from history, Professor Pericles is no longer evil. He is now happy and without a scar, and had become the mascot for a now-married Ricky Owens and Cassidy Williams at the Creationex Corp.

---

Shaggy: Professor Pericles!?

Pericles: Good to see you all again Mystery Inc. Und J.D. how have you been?

Me: Its been a long time professor.

Laney: Wasn't he one of the predecessor members of the Mystery Inc. before You Fred?

Fred Jones: Yeah he was.

Me: And he's also the bird that unleashed an evil entity unto the world. The name of that entity was Nibiru.

I went over everything that happened.

---

The **Evil Entity** is the overarching and final antagonist of the *Scooby-Doo: Mystery Incorporated* series, and the main antagonist of the final episodes "Through The Curtains" and "Come Undone". It is an evil Anunnaki that wants to consume and destroy the universe. It was imprisoned in what would eventually become the Cursed Treasure of Crystal Cove, but was released by Professor Pericles.

It was voiced by Clancy Brown, who also played Hades in the *God of War* videogames, Mr. Krabs in the *SpongeBob SquarePants* franchise, Byron Hadley in *The Shawshank Redemption*, Undertow in Disney's *The Little Mermaid II: Return to the Sea*, Dr. Neo Cortex and Uka Uka in the *Crash Bandicoot* franchise, Dark Dragon in *American Dragon: Jake Long*, Savage Opress in *Star Wars: The Clone Wars*, Silas in *Transformers Prime*, General McGuffin in *Wander Over Yonder*, General Wade Eiling in *The Flash*, Viking Lofgren in *Bad Boys*, Surtur in *Thor: Ragnarok*, Gunmar in *Trollhunters*, Harry Bordon in *Cast a Deadly Spell*, Parallax in *Green Lantern*, and Lex Luthor in the DC Animated Universe.

Past

The Evil Entity is among the Annunaki that arrived on Earth thousands of years ago. But unlike the other, more benevolent members of its race, it desired to consume all life by possessing an animal, and had corrupted many other Annunaki. Its plan was discovered before it can do this, thus the Evil Entity, along with other corrupted Annunaki, was imprisoned within a sarcophagus buried in a treasure.

The imprisoned Evil Entity's mere presence proved corrupting to the conquistadors, who succumbed to dark impulses and were driven to destroy entire villages in search of riches. Deeming the sarcophagus cursed, El Aguirre and his men anchored in a cove on the North American coastline and took the sarcophagus and all of the other treasure its influence had compelled them to plunder deep into catacombs beneath the bay, intending to hide them away forever. Using the mysterious and alchemical Planispheric Disk, they charted a path through caverns, and through times and space itself, sealing the sarcophagus and the Entity away in the space between dimensions, barring the way with a series of four elementally locked inter-dimensional gates, and then splitting the disk into six pieces and scattering them to prevent the "Cursed Treasure" from ever being found again.

Although further sealed away, the Evil Entity's sinister and blasphemous influence over the earthly reality remained strong, and its mere presence shaped the town that grew on the land above its resting place dubbed "Crystal Cove" by the conquistadors for the dark secret it held. Under the Entity's sway, the town became a center of the mysterious and weird, where people decided that the best way to commit crimes was to dress up as ghosts and monsters using increasingly outlandish and unfeasible technology.

### *Scooby-Doo! Mystery Incorporated*

When Scooby-Doo and Mystery Incorporated succeeded in locating all of the disk pieces and reforming the Planispheric Disk, they were forced to hand the disc over to Pericles, who used it to unearth the elemental gates beneath Crystal Cove, and both Pericles and the Mystery Incorporated gang subsequently raced through the gates across the dimensions until they reached the fourth, fiery dimension holding the Cursed Treasure. As the celestial alignment of Nibiru came, Pericles released the Evil Entity from its sarcophagus.

The Entity intended to possess Scooby-Doo, but when Scooby rejected it, Pericles offered himself up to the Entity as a willing vessel, evidently unaware that he would be entirely consumed by the Entity upon possession. Taking Pericles's body, the Evil Entity gained physical form as a repulsively grotesque tentacled creature, and it immediately began releasing its cruel and evil Anunnaki servants. Together, it and its servants began rising to and destroying Crystal Cove; there, with its servants' help, the Evil Entity began consuming the inhabitants with the aim of growing strong enough to fully break free from its binding lifeline to the sarcophagus, so it could move on to consume planets and galaxies and eventually the entire universe.

Discovering that they were mystically protected against the Evil Entity's touch when they stood together, the Mystery Incorporated kids realized that (unlike the other mystery-solving groups forged by the Entity) their friendship was real, like the Hunters of Secrets before them, and in turn realized from this that their friendship was their weapon against the Entity.

With this revelation, the kids worked together to get the Heart of the Jaguar past the evil Anunnaki minions to the Entity, until Scooby succeeded in plunging the Heart into the sarcophagus. With the sarcophagus' destruction by the Heart of the Jaguar, the Evil Entity's link to its prison was severed before it was strong enough to fully break free. Crystal Cove, the evil Anunnaki, and the Evil Entity were then sucked up, and the Entity was destroyed once and for all.

The Entity's destruction undid all of its evil throughout time, creating an alternate timeline in which all those whom the Entity's evil influence had negatively affected over history lived good and happy lives.

---

When I was finished everyone was amazed and shocked!

Nico: WHOA! He is a planet destroying monster!

Me: He was. I helped Scooby and the current Mystery Inc destroy him. And all the damage that he did over the years was undone.

Eli: WHOA! That's incredible!

Me: Yeah. The deeds of the Entity are long forgotten by everyone but we will never forget. It was a terrible time back then.

Nico: When was that?

Me: 9 years ago on December 21st, 2012. It was a time that almost ended in Armageddon.

Nico: Holy shit.

Ets: That's incredible.

Miia: But you saved everyone J.D.

Rachnera: Yeah you sure did.

Nan Que: That makes you and Mystery Inc heroes.

Me: Yeah it does.

We heard bassoon playing and out came MR. BURNS! But he was a Bassoon. (Season 25 Episode 6)

Me: (GASP) Mr. Burns!

Bart: Whoa! He is an awesome instrument.

Lisa Simpson: The Bassoon.

Me: He reminds me of the Disney Silly Symphony cartoon Musicville.

Nico: He sure does. Good memories.

But then we heard a strange song.

?: (Singing Divinely)

omeriata esta dikore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo…

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

adolo…

A figure landed and it was none other than the Vocaloid Queen of Voice herself, Miku Hatsune!

Me: Oh wow! Miku Hatsune!

Laney: The Vocaloid Queen of Voice herself!

Miku: That's right and it's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Miku. You are a very widely known icon in the worlds of the internet.

Miku: I sure am.

?: That's amazing huh?

A figure came out and it was SAMON SHAKEKISUTANCHIN from episode 45 of LupinRanger VS PatRanger!

---

**Samon Shakekisutanchin** (サモーン・シャケキスタンチン *Samōn Shakekisutanchin* ) is a salmon-themed Gangler Monster from the Interdimensional Crime Group Gangler, equipped with the " *The wolf's hunger/Une faim de loup"* piece from the Lupin Collection.

---

Touma: Samon Shakekisutanchin!

Samon: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were going to try and stop Touma from replacing fish with Chicken.

Samon: That's right J.D. and it was for Christmas.

Me: Yeah and that was cool.

Samon: Before we fight, would you all like some salmon?

May: Sure. After all, I am still hungry.

Mayor Shellbourne: What makes you think I'll eat anything you morons have after what you cost me?

That was the wrong thing to say. Because Samon grabbed the mayor and brought him close to his face.

Samon: EAT THE SALMON OR I'LL STRANGLE YOU TO DEATH!

Keiichiro: You realize that we're still taking you down by force regardless of how the salmon tastes, right?

Samon: Yeah I know.

Me: And fish is good for you Shellbourne. When we're done with you, we're putting you on an incredibly huge diet!

Lightspeed: And you'll need it too!

Nico: You're as fat as Peter Griffin is. Maybe fatter.

Maria: This salmon really is tasty. And healthy too.

Sakuya: Who's side are you guys on?!

Tsukasa: We're always on your side, Sakuya. But we're just stating the facts.

Me: Yeah and besides I like both chicken and fish. So I'm not divided on the two.

Nico: Me neither.

Me: But the one fish I can't stand is sardines. No offense Samon.

Samon: None taken.

But then we heard a Hulk Roar!

Me: Was that you Bruce?

Hulk: That not Hulk, roar come from him!

We saw a purple version of the Hulk come out and it was Thomas Kim A.K.A. TANTRUM!

---

**Thomas Kim** was among the brightest students of Dakota Union High. When he grew angry or outraged, a startling metamorphosis would occur, causing him to become **Tantrum** .

History

Thomas Kim was a brilliant student in his own right, though his father was only satisfied with perfection. Though unaware of it or its consequences, he was exposed to Quantum Vapor during the Big Bang. Whenever he was enraged, he would transform into a giant purple monster, whose only motive was revenge.

One of his first victims was Miss Pettibone, one of his teachers. Thomas had received a 99/100 rather than a perfect score because of one typographical error. After school, the monster attacked the teacher, but Static intervened. Tantrum was much stronger, and threw Static in a dumpster. Confident the "bad man" who zapped him was gone, the Tantrum left.

The next day, Virgil and Richie went to see Thomas. Richie had found Thomas' near-perfect essay on the crime scene, and the two wanted to return it-and investigate Thomas at the same time.

Threatened, Thomas sent them away. He became angry, and slowly transformed into Tantrum. Seeking revenge, he attacked Virgil and Richie in the Hawkins' home. Virgil drove him off, and-as Static-lured him to an abandoned amusement park. When he found all his powers had no effect, he tried a different approach: reasoning with him, as his mother did to him when he was a baby. He managed to calm the monster, and Thomas reemerged.

---

Tantrum roared ferociously!

Tantrum: TANTRUM SMASH! TANTRUM KILL!

He picked up a huge rock and threw it at us and I punched it and smashed it into pieces!

Me: Thomas Kim A.K.A. Tantrum!

Gear: Not this guy again!

Twilight: I can't believe you had someone like Tantrum in the Meta Breed in the first place!

Ebon: Trust me. It wasn't easy for us either! It took me, Francis, Maria, and Kangor to calm him down the first time!

Ed: I'll calm him down for you!

Me: Wait look!

We saw ugly purple splotches on him and it showed that he was infected by the Aparoids!

Me: He has been infected by the Aparoids!

Nico: Oh man! They must've made him a separate persona.

Me: Yeah!

Edzilla: Ed face puny Hulk imposter!

We got the show underway.

---

Battle 1: Lynn Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Obi Wan, Luke Skywalker, Leia, Han, Chewie, Sandman and Clayface VS Shiv

---

Shiv was first.

Shiv: (to Lynn) If it makes you feel any better, Poromon's muscles will probably be gone any minute now.

Lynn: Well that's good. For someone as little as Poromon it won't last very long.

Sunset Shimmer: But still what is Kevin Reynolds thinking giving someone like Poromon steroids!?

Pepperdance: He always was an idiot.

Cayenne: Yeah and a dork.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah he did some stupid things over the years.

Gusty: He sure did but giving a Digimon Steroids is one of the stupidest.

Sunburn: You said it.

Eruptor: Yeah.

Obi-Wan: (British Accent) He has done crazy things hasn't he?

Luke Skywalker: Yes he has.

Shiv: Yeah. Lets do it!

He formed light blades and they went at him and he went at them and they clashed powerfully and blasted him all over with fire and Force and earth blasts and smashed him down.

Lynn: LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 2: Lucy Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Trimdaal, Maxxor, Tom Major, Sarah Gunnerson, Riku and Demona VS Webstor

---

Webstor was next.

Webstor: Crazy how you all destroyed the same machine before the team started.

Lucy Loud: It was crazy.

Princess Luna: But it was really amazing that we all got to face it.

Snowdrop: Yeah it was. And I'm REALLY full.

Gari: Me too. I'm not gonna be eating anything for the rest of the day.

Ink Rose: Me neither. I'm really stuffed.

Moonlight Raven: Me too. (Groans)

Blackout: We're really full. No dinner for us tonight.

Trimdaal: Yeah.

Maxxor: Just too full.

Tom Major: Yeah.

Sarah Gunnerson: You said it.

Webstor: I don't blame you. Lets do it!

Webstor fired web blasts and they dodged the blasts and went at him and smashed him down with darkness and energy and

smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night.

Battle 3: Luna Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Girl Jordan, Oceanus Shenron, New Wave, Maria Rockell and Bai Tza VS Hydro Man

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (To Luna) You gotta admit that Poromon looks badass with muscles.

Luna Loud: He sure does dude. But it would have been easier if he got them the right way.

Rarity: Through hard workouts.

Sweetie Belle: I would probably look good with muscles.

Thunder Terror: But women don't bulk up as big as men do unfortunately.

Mistmane: Yeah that's odd.

Sable Spirit: It sure is.

Gill Grunt: Yeah but it's awesome.

Tidepool: (Australian Accent) It sure is awesome.

Girl Jordan: I'll say.

Oceanus Shenron: It's amazing though.

Hydro Man: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired waves of water at them and they dodged the waves and blasted him all over with jewels and water and smashed him down.

Luna Loud: ROCKIN DUDES!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Kairi, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Sora, Goofy, Donald, Mickey, Aqua, Ventus, Terra, Tsuki, Xion, Roxas, Namine, Olette, Pence, Hayner, Aerith, Leon, Yuffie, Cloud, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light

---

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) So, who's the new addition to J.D.'s harem this time?

Kairi: Her name is Papi and she's a Harpy.

Princess Celestia: He saved her from the Tree Tops in Spyro's world.

Minuette: She is a really awesome and fast flyer.

Twinkleshine: She sure is.

Lemon Heart: Her hair and wings are beautiful.

Moondancer: Yeah and J.D. got to be on top of Carolyn's back as a Dialga.

Lyra Heartstrings: And Carolyn flies really fast as a Dialga.

Spotlight: She sure does.

Knight Light: You got that right.

Sora: It was cool that Carolyn and J.D. rescued her.

Goofy: Garsh it sure was.

Donald: Yeah!

Dr. Light: I bet it was awesome. Lets do it!

He fired blasts of light and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of light and energy at him and smashed him down.

Kairi: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 5: Vakama, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Azula, Mai, Ty Lee, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro

---

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) I think Mai Valentine is gonna get along well with Papi.

Vakama: She sure would.

Fluttershy: I sure agree and Mai is a Harpie Deck master.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah it sure is.

Mage Meadowbrook: Mai and Papi would be good friends.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Indeed amigos.

Shroomboom: Yeah!

Azula: I think so too.

Pyro: You said it. Lets get it on!

He fired blasts of fire and they dodged it and fired waves of leaves and fire and smashed him down.

Vakama: Fire rocks!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 6: Loni, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Patrick Star, Mayor of Townsville, Billy, Ed, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti-Wanda: (to Loni) All Flint wanted was to help his home.

Loni: And he did and the Mayor ruined it.

Pinkie Pie: All for his own gluttonous greed.

Featherweight: Yeah what a fat slob and a pig!

Mayor Shellbourne: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He ate everything in sight to the point of having to move around in a scooter.

Sprocket: He is a big dumb pig.

Mayor Shellbourne: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT TOO!

Patrick: But the food was good.

Mayor of Townsville: So were the pickles.

Anti-Wanda: That's true y'all. Lets do it!

She fired waves of magic and they dodged it and blasted her all over with gears and energy and smashed her down.

Loni: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Georgina Montgomery, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Frafdo, Jycella, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu

---

Hsi Wu was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) At least you guys got to make the most of the food the machine made before it went berserk.

Georgina: Yeah and it was really delicious.

Rainbow Dash: I'm not gonna be eating again for about a week.

Scootaloo: But look on the bright side, at least the town won't go hungry.

Magma Gloom: Yeah but this was a great adventure.

Flash Magnus: You said it.

Whirlwind: It was all some of the best food ever.

Lightning Rod: It sure was.

Frafdo: Great food.

Jycella: Yep.

Hsi Wu: Indeed. Lets get it on in the air.

He flew into the air and they flew after him and fired waves of lightning and energy and wind at him and smashed him down.

Georgina: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Earth, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Lynn, Margo, Paula, Lightning, Anna K., Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) It's good that you guys managed to stand up to the Mayor before all Hell broke loose.

Earth: Yeah but it was too little too late. He caused the entire world to be put in danger all for his own gluttony.

Applejack: That freak is a gluttonous monster!

Apple Bloom: Yeah he is!

Frozen Fright: He inhaled everything in sight and ate everything to the point of where he inflated like a balloon.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He was an ugly swine!

Flashwing: Not even Pinkie Pie is that crazy when it comes to eating sweets.

Bash: Yeah.

Lynn: But thank goodness we put a wrench in his plans.

Margo: Yeah.

Grumblemon: What a gluttonous pig. Lets do it!

Grumblemon smashed the ground and sent a wave of earth at them and they dodged the wave and smashed him all over with earth and sports blasts and smashed him down.

Earth: That rocks!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Emerald Goldenbraid, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Plug Man, Livewire, Lincoln, Linka, Paula, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald Goldenbraid) The whole mess wouldn't have happened if the mayor hadn't fucked everything up.

Emerald Goldenbraid: You got that right! He took advantage of Flint and turned his own invention against him.

Starlight Glimmer: And he had to audacity to try and turn the whole town against him!

Cozy Glow: But luckily we did that to the Mayor first!

Clover the Clever: And we turned the tables on him.

Hex: We sure did. The bonehead dirtbag had it coming.

Chop Chop: Yeah he sure did.

Plug Man: You got that right.

Livewire: Yep.

Electrocutioner: You all did a good job on that. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of lightning at them and they dodged it and blasted him all over with stars and energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Emerald Goldenbraid: That was amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so much fun!

## Battle 10: Haiku, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Astro Man and Galaxy Man VS Carly Atlas

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly Atlas: Flint just wanted to help his home town and the Mayor thanks him by turning his own invention against him.

Haiku: Yeah that is just absolutely sickening.

Twilight Sparkle: That's why the Mayor needs to pay for his crimes. But the question is how he managed to escape from the Antarctica prison.

Luster Dawn: That is a really good question.

Star Swirl: Yeah what a mystery.

Spyro: But it's good we put a wrench in his plans.

Ninjini: You said it.

Carly Atlas: You got that right. Lets get it on!

Carly Atlas fired a wave of orange fire and they dodged it and fired energy and magic blasts at her and smashed her down.

Haiku: That was great.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

## Battle 11: Power Pack, LupinRangers, PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy Loud, Lily and Eli VS Samon Shakekisutanchin

Samon was next.

Lightspeed: Let us have our fun with him first.

Zero-G: It will be awesome facing him.

Mass Master: Lets get it on!

Energizer: I'm up for it!

Samon: Bring it on kids!

They went at Samon and Lightspeed smashed him all over with incredible speed as she was leaving a powerful rainbow trail behind her and kicked him all over.

Mass Master held him down with gravity and Energizer fired energy blasts at him and smashed him all over the place.

And Zero-G fired gravity blasts and blasted him all over the place.

Kairi Yano: YEAH! Way to go kids!

Lightspeed: Thanks guys. You're up!

Nico: Lets get him!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers transformed!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

The PatRangers Transformed!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: The Solitary Silver Phantom, LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: THIEVES OF JUSTICE, LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR JUSTICE FORCE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice, we're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO, We're taking you down by force!

Nico: And we're gonna kick your big ugly ass into pulp!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Troy, Noah and Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! PHANTOM THIEF FORCE!

They turned into the LupinRangers too!

Jake, Orion and Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! INTERSTELLAR POLICE BRIGADE!

They turned into the PatRangers too!

Nico then teleported and grabbed Samon and held his arms.

Samon: What the!? How are you so strong?

Nico: I'm a Saiyan and my race was widely known for their strength and power and brutal fighting style.

Samon: How can that be? The Saiyans were wiped out ages ago.

Nico: I'm one of the last of my kind and you are right. My kind was wiped out. But thanks to J.D. we've been given a chance at redemption.

Kairi then cracked his safe and in it was a red jewel.

Samon: It's the Jewel of Pele. It is a legendary red ruby that was said to have been blessed by Pele herself and it has the power to turn into a sword with a blade of pure lava.

Kairi Yano: Wow! Sam would like this one.

Lola: She sure would.

Lana: Yeah!

Laney: Luna's girlfriend they mean.

Samon: Wow.

They backed away.

Nico: Now for the grand finale.

LupinRangers: THIEF STRIKE!

PatRangers: JUSTICE STRIKE!

The rangers blasted him and so did Nico and the group and the blasts all hit Samon and he fell to the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Samon Shakekisutanchin you have failed this universe!

Kairi Yano: We bid you a final adieu.

Keiichiro: Mission accomplished.

Lightspeed: That was so awesome!

Nico: You guys did a great job! Samon will be perfect for your archenemy.

Zero-G: He sure will.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Nico: And that was really clever going as all 6 rangers from both sides. Half and Half. We'll have to remember next time to have one of us use the LupinX/PatX key for the 7th one.

Troy Burrows: Thanks Nico.

---

Battle 12: Papi the Harpy VS Professor Pericles

---

Professor Pericles was next.

Professor Pericles: Harpy VS Parrot. This is gonna be really fun.

Papi: You better believe it will be. I'm gonna love this.

Professor Pericles flew into the air and Papi flew at him and he fired blasts of screech energy and she dodged them and she kicked him into the ground and smashed him down.

Papi then released a loud eagle screech and it showed her victory.

---

Battle 13: Miku Hatsune VS Bassoon Burns

---

Bassoon Burns was next.

Miku: This is gonna be good. Hope you're ready for a battle of music.

Bassoon burns was infuriated that he has to face her. He HATES all other music other than classical music.

Miku: Lets dance then.

The rave song SandStorm played and she went at him and punched and kicked him all over and kicked him into the air and then she sprouted wings and flew at him and kicked and pulverized him some more and smashed him into the ground.

---

Battle 14: Edzilla VS Aparoid Tantrum

---

Tantrum was next.

Edzilla: ED SMASH HULK IMPOSTER!

He went at Tantrum and smashed him all over and pulverized him into pulp and blasted him into oblivion.

He roared ferociously.

---

The battles were done.

Anti Wanda: Don't worry, Flint. Your invention was fun while it lasted.

Flint: It was. But, I'm glad it's all over now.

Hsi Wu: So are we.

Grumblemon: There are still delicious food left over.

Poromon: And I get to keep my muscles!

Electrocutioner: (notices something) I wouldn't be so sure of that.

Poromon's muscles shrunk until he was back to his regular self.

Poromon: (horrified) Oh no! What's happening?!

Lori, Lynn, and Lola approached him with evil smirks.

Lola: We'll tell you what's happening. Your steroids have worn off.

Lynn: Now you're weak again. Just like any other In Training Level Digimon.

Lori: And guess what? (cracks her knuckles) There's literally a toll in the hall now!

Me: Don't even think about it girls.

Nico: Yeah Poromon has learned his lesson.

Laney: Yeah.

Mayor Shellbourne: Now, I'm sure we can resolve this peacefully.

Nico: Let's see if I can punch some food out of you!

Poromon: (to the Trinity of Violence) No hard feelings, right?

Lori: Yeah. No hard feelings.

Lori, Lynn and Lola hugged him.

Lola: Besides you're too cute to smash.

Me: And for good measure.

I flew at Mayor Shellbourne and kicked him in the stomach with extremely devastating force and then he released a massive stream of vomit that lasted for 75 minutes!

YUCK!

Me: Oh yuck!

Maria: Are you kidding me? I thought for sure there would still be undigested food inside him!

Me: Well look at him, he was inhaling everything in sight and growing big.

Maria: Yeah you're right.

Nico: (to Kevin Reynolds) Kevin, even though how you did it wasn't very smart, I want to thank you for helping Poromon.

Kevin: Really?

Nico: Yep.

Kevin: You're welcome.

Me: Come on guys. Lets get to work and fulfill our promise.

We cheered.

Flint: (To the viewers) Swallow Falls went through some really bad times but thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm we got them all resolved and now we will never be hungry again.

Me: And thank goodness for that.

We got to work and rebuilt the whole town and we grew massive fruit trees, food trees and plants that grew awesome fruit, vegetables, meats, breads and foods. We made sure that the town would never go hungry or ever have to face eating sardines again. We later had a good dinner and went back home and went to bed. As for Shellbourne, he was sent to the Uranus Prison and he will never go back to Earth and cause trouble. He got 40 Life Terms and ordered to pay $534,435,325,642,543 to all of Swallow Falls.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This chapter is a revamped version of the movie from 2009, Cloudy With A Chance of Meatballs and that was an awesome book that I remember reading all the time back when I was in kindergarten and it was awesome and funny! And the movie was just as good as the book. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life of a Monster Girl os Mero the Mermaid and we're going to find her in Luan Island and it will be a tropical rescue. Next up is a non-combat chapter and we're gonna go on the 10th installment of MLP as we all go on an awesome camping trip to the beautiful and majestic Rainbow Waterfalls called Winsome Falls and after going on all kinds of great adventures, we need a good rest and have some fun with each other every now and then. We're gonna have s'mores, tell good stories and also have a great time under the stars.

See you all tomorrow.

# MLP 10 - Camping in Winsome Falls

Me and Olivia Pensagammon were flying over an island in the ocean and we were over Luau Island. It was a beautiful island.

Me: Luau Island. Wow. This place is beautiful.

Olivia: It sure is. It would make a great vacation spot.

Me: It is called Luau Island for a reason.

Olivia: Yep.

Me: And from the looks of things our next girl that McWolf kidnapped is underwater.

Olivia Pensgammon: Good thing my Palkia form is part Water type. (concentrates)

Olivia groaned as her hair started falling out in clumps.

She grew and turned into Palkia!

Me: YEAH! Lets go Olivia!

We flew into the water and we got to swimming and we saw an underwater castle.

Me: An underwater castle.

Olivia Palkia: Wow!

We swam up to it.

Oilvia: When we get inside, should I revert back?

Me: Sure I have an extra set of clothes for you. Leni told me to have them ready for you.

Olivia Palkia: Thanks J.D.

We got inside and I got onto the land and I put on my blind man glasses and Olivia reverted back and I gave her new clothes.

Olivia: Thanks J.D.

She put them on and we got to work.

Me: This way.

We went into the castle and then we busted into the throne room and McWolf saw us and he screamed and his hair fell out and we jumped him and ticked him all over.

Me: Coochy coochy coo!

He was laughing hysterically.

Me: Give up?

McWolf: (Laughing hysterically) I GIVE UP! I GIVE UP!

Me: Good.

We looked for the girl and I stepped on a button and then out of a hidden door in the floor rose up a platform and tied to a chair was a mermaid girl and it was Mero the Mermaid.

Me: She's a mermaid.

Olivia: Wow! She's beautiful.

We went over and freed her.

Mero: Oh thank you. Wow! The famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Mero: My name is Mero.

Olivia: It's a pleasure. I'm Olivia Pensagammon.

Mero: Pleasure.

Me: Miia and her friends are worried about you.

Mero: How do you know Miia?

Me: She's one of my harem. I saved her and her friends Rachnera, Cerea, Nan Que and Papi as well. They are part of my harem too.

Mero: Wow! I am forever grateful to you both.

Olivia: It was our pleasure.

Mero: (to Olivia) I sense something inside you for some reason.

Olivia: That's Palkia.

Me: It's a really long and ugly story Mero.

Mero: I'll have to hear about it.

Me: It's not pretty but here goes.

I went over everything that happened to the gene-slammer girls and how they went through a bunch of nightmares like that and it was terrible. When I was done she was shocked.

Mero: Oh man! That's awful!

Olivia: Yeah it was.

Me: But I helped them become human again.

Mero: That's amazing.

Me: Yeah. Show her Olivia.

Olivia: Time to transform again.

Olivia's shoes started to get tight.

And then she turned into Palkia.

Mero: Wow! She's a Pokemon too?

Me: Yep. The Space Pokemon. That's what Palkia is.

Mero: That is amazing!

Me: It sure is. Lets get you back to the World Tree Estate.

Mero: Awesome.

Me: Hold on.

McWolf: Let me guess? Naked gene-slammer?

Me: Yep.

McWolf: Don't worry. Even I know when to not look or Nicole would come and beat me to death.

Me: Good.

McWolf covered his eyes.

I put on my blind man glasses and Olivia reverted back to human again. And once again, she was naked.

Olivia: (covers herself) I hope no one thinks I went skinny dipping in here!

Me: Don't worry Olivia.

I hand her another set of clothes.

Olivia: Thanks.

She put on her clothes again.

Me: One of these days we need to make clothes that fit Pokemon of any size.

Olivia: Yeah.

Mero: But thank you all for saving me and it will be great to see Miia and the girls again.

Me: It sure will. One sec.

I formed a floating ball of water and Mero was in it.

Mero: Whoa! That was clever.

Me: Thanks. Lets go.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

We arrived back home and Olivia went to sit on the sofa.

Me: This is the World Tree Estate.

Mero: Wow! This is amazing!

Nico: Welcome back. Wow! A mermaid this time.

Mero: Yep and it's a pleasure to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same to you.

Miia saw her.

Miia: Mero!

Mero: Miia!

They went over and hugged.

Miia: It's great to see you!

Rachnera: It's awesome having you with us.

Cerea: Same here.

Mero: It's great to see you girls here.

Papi: Same here.

Nan Que: We're happy you are here with us Mero.

Mero: It's a great honor.

---

Later the next morning me and Mero were walking to school in the middle of a powerful thunderstorm. I had my raincoat on and galoshes.

Me: Man it's really coming down.

Mero: No kidding but I like the rain.

Me: Yeah but not when it's got thunder and lightning with it.

Mero: Yeah.

We arrived at school and went in and I took off my galoshes.

Me: Whew!

I saw wet spots all over the floor and no wet floor sign.

Me: Uh oh.

I went to go get a wet floor sign and I put it up in front of the lockers.

Me: There.

I then pulled out my shoes in my backpack and put them on and took off my raincoat and shook it off.

Me: Whew.

I went to my locker and put my rain coat in it and got my books for class. Then I heard crying.

Mero: Uh oh.

We went over and saw that Rarity was a mess from getting to school late from her beauty sleep.

Me: Uh oh. Rarity did you sleep in again from your beauty sleep?

Rarity: (Crying hard)

Me: Oh Rarity I can fix this.

I fired a beam of red magic and made her better and got her into her normal look.

Rarity: Oh thank you J.D.

Twilight Sparkle and Sunset came in and they were soaked.

Me: Whoa you girls are soaked.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was really coming down.

Me: No kidding.

I gave each of them a towel from my backpack.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks J.D. Some storm huh?

Mero: I like the rain.

Me: It's good for the plants and the air.

We went ot class and Fluttershy came with a birds nest in her hair and she had a little dirt on her clothes.

Me: Wow Fluttershy. Are you all right?

Fluttershy: I'll make it.

Then we saw Pinkie Pie and she had her hair straightened.

Me: Didn't get your usual trend for a party Pinkie?

Pinkie Pie: I'll be all right.

Then a rainbow zoomed by us and then…

CRASH!

We saw Rainbow Dash crash head on into the lockers and she left skid marks on the floor and a human impact print in the lockers.

Me: Whoa!

We helped her up.

Me: R.D. are you all right?

Rainbow Dash: Yeah I'm okay.

Me: But your shoes aren't. Geez that is a nasty road rash.

Mero: Yeah.

We saw that her shoes were burned and torn.

Me: Those shoes went down the drain.

Mero: They sure did.

Applejack came in and we saw that she had her beach shoes on. They looked like strawberry sandals.

Applejack: Howdy everyone.

Me: Must've been in a hurry huh Applejack.

Applejack: Yeah I didn't have time to look for my boots.

Me: Oops. Luckily I got this.

I fired a beam of magic and put her normal boots on.

Me: There.

Applejack: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets get to class.

We went to our classes and we got the day started.

Later after school we were getting ready for an awesome camping trip. We were going to Winsome Falls in Equestria. We were walking all the way. I was dressed in awesome camping and hiking clothes and had an awesome backpack on. We were hiking and walking.

Me: This is gonna be an awesome camping trip.

Applejack: You all will love it J.D. Winsome Falls is an amazing camping spot for many people and ponies and me, Rarity and Rainbow Dash do it every year with our sisters.

Apple Bloom: We sure do and it's so much fun.

Me: I love camping and we haven't gone camping in a while.

Nico: And we could use it too. Especially after all the adventures we have been having. I think we earned a good camping trip.

Me: I know.

Nico: Sorry, Mero. But you'll have to find some way to demonstrate your powers to us today.

Mero: I understand that you guys all want to relax after going on big adventures. But I'm more than happy to get some fish for you all.

Applejack: Hey that would be great.

Nico: Yeah!

The Masters of Evil then appeared and they were dressed in hiking and explorer clothes.

Vypra: Don't forget about us!

Me: We wouldn't. Always glad to have you all here with us.

Dark Spicer: Last time we had an awesome camping trip was after we destroyed Tara's father.

Carly Atlas: Yeah that was awesome.

Misty Tredwell came and clung to my arm.

Misty Tredwell: You have been real busy.

Me: That is an understatement Misty.

Miia: You're telling me.

Eddy: Where are we going anyway?

Me: We're going to Winsome Falls.

Applejack: You guys will love going there. It's a beautiful place where the rainbow waterfalls come out of the clouds.

Eli: I can't wait to dip my feet in the water.

Nico: It will be awesome to relax and have fun after a huge series of adventures.

Rarity: You all will love it.

Rainbow Dash: And it's awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is.

Fluttershy: We'll all have fun.

Nico: We sure will.

Papi: This is gonna be so cool.

We then heard waterfalls and we saw that we were at Winsome Falls!

Me: WOW!

Robo-Blaze: Is this it?

Applejack: Yep we're here!

We saw the beautiful rainbow waterfalls of Winsome Falls!

---

Winsome Falls are composed of multiple rainbow-colored waterfalls. It is the camping destination for Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Rainbow Dash, and Scootaloo in the episodes Sleepless in Ponyville and Campfire Tales.

---

Me: Wow!

Eli: This place is beautiful!

Varie: It sure is!

Nico: And it was well worth the journey.

Meru: It sure was.

Nico: I'll say!

Olivia Pensagammon: Wow!

Me: Lets set up camp everyone.

Firefly: I'll light the campfire.

Laney: I'll make some wood.

Laney used her plant powers and made firewood.

Lana gathered rocks for the fire.

Me: And I'll gather the things for the S'Mores.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

We got the camp set up.

Maria: I hope there are no wild animals here.

Fluttershy: Don't worry Maria. I'll protect you all from them.

Mero: But it's beautiful all out here.

Nico: It sure is and the view of the stars is gonna be even more spectacular.

Rarity: It most will Nico.

Horsea: I'll help Mero catch some fish.

Maria: Okay Horsea.

We got the tents all set up and we were just about finished.

Me: There.

Varie: Tents are looking good.

Applejack: They sure are. As long as no Flyders or anything like that bothers us.

Me: And thank goodness for that.

Mero and Horsea came with lots of great fish for us to eat.

Mary K.: Awesome fish catches.

Mero: It was really easy to catch them.

Horsea: It sure was.

Mary K.: I'll get to work on our dinners.

Me: Awesome.

Mary K. got to work on our dinner.

Poromon: (to the Trinity of Violence) Are you girls still mad at me for pushing you three around when I had muscles?

Lori: Nah we literally forgave you for that.

Lola: We sure did.

Lynn: Yeah it's all water under the bridge. Besides we can never beat up one of the cute mascots.

Flint Lockwood: That is good and thank you all for helping all of Swallow Falls guys.

Me: Anytime Flint.

Sam Sparks: But that was just as awesome as the first time you were with us.

Me: It sure was.

Manaphy: (to Poromon) I think you were hot with those muscles!

Poromon: Thanks Manaphy.

Mero: For a little guy he sure was tough.

Me: You said it Mero.

Nico: Yeah.

Mary K.: Dinner's ready.

We were having cajun creole fish stew.

It was really good fish stew.

Maria: Anyone got a scary story to tell?

Poliwag: I've got one. It all started before I met Nico. It was a time when I owed some mobsters money.

Me: What happened?

We heard the story in detail.

Poliwag: And then I smashed the mobsters with my tail and blasted them into dust with my bubble beam.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow! That was awesome.

Poliwag: Thanks.

Me: I have a story. This one actually happened to me shortly after we got the World Tree Estate.

Mero: What is it?

Me: Did you guys know that I actually met the Smurfs?

Nico: No we didn't. When did that happen?

(NOTE: This story I'm about to tell takes place between the events of chapter 1333 and 1334.)

Me: It was back after we got the World Tree Estate. I was feeling sad about our house turning into such a ginormous tree and I wasn't used to it after our estate got turning into it. So I went down to the surface to clear my head. I went into the forest and heard awesome songs singing and I stumbled upon a really amazing sight. I saw a little tiny village and in the village were these amazing little blue creatures called Smurfs.

Shiv: What are the Smurfs like?

Me: They are really friendly and magical creatures. They do awesome jobs and have their own amazing talents. Papa Smurf is the wisest one out of them all and Grouchy Smurf hates everything. (Laughs) Also there's Weepy and he cries a lot. Poor guy. Also there's Brainy Smurf and he is a genius and Lisa and Dexter would like him and Luan would like Jokey Smurf, he is a riot.

Luan: (laughs) I'm sure I would.

Me: Yeah and every Smurf has their own unique and amazing talent. And there's also Smurfette. She is the most beautiful of them all. She has long flowing blond hair.

Nico: That's amazing.

Vince: Man I used to watch the cartoons for the Smurfs a long time ago. They were awesome.

Carol: Those were great cartoons.

Me: They sure were. The Smurfs are great friends to all and amazing to learn from. But then there is one person that absolutely hates them with a vengeance.

Ets: And who is that?

Vince: I have a feeling I know who you're about to say.

Me: Yep. His name is GARGAMEL!

---

**Gargamel** is the main antagonist of the *Smurfs* franchise. He is an evil wizard of debatable skill. Since his first defeat at the hands of the Smurfs, his main goal in life is to capture the Smurfs, the reasons varying from story to story, but in general, so as to either eat them or use them as ingredients in one of his potions.

In the Hanna-Barbera cartoon, he was voiced by the late Paul Winchell who also voiced by Dick Dastardly from *Wacky Races,* another Hanna-Barbera cartoon.

Character

He is the main antagonist who, along with his cat Azrael, and later with a young apprentice named Scruple, continued to plot against the Smurfs in order to capture and/or eliminate them. He was accountable for the creation of Smurfette, who was changed into a real Smurf by Papa Smurf. Gargamel is a loathsome individual who is prepared to commit many sinister and cruel acts to achieve his goals and he can be downright ruthless on occasion, such as enjoying the time to torment the Smurfs, threatening to burn Puppy alive, and even attempt to harm the defenseless Baby Smurf. He has even gone out of his way to simply make sure to ruin the happiness of others. However, despite his dark and evil heart, there have been a few occasions where Gargamel has shown a small amount of genuine emotion, most notably with Azrael, who Gargamel has shown real care for on rare occasions despite abusing him and even goes against Lord Balthazar to guard his cat, claiming that Azrael is all he really has and is quite possibly his only real friend. Also, when he was once forced by Balthazar to behead

Puppy with a guillotine, he pleaded with his godfather to find a different way before submitting to Balthazar's intimidation.

Gargamel's unkindness and wicked nature seem to stem from a harsh life and upbringing. One example being that Gargamel hates having his Birthday on Halloween because every year nobody wishes him a Happy Birthday or gives him a present, and all Gargamel really wants is for somebody to remember his Birthday. His mother often mistreats him and tries to make him more evil, while also resenting him for flunking Wizard's School. Deep down Gargamel is aloof and insecure due to being ugly and even admits that no one has ever genuinely said they loved him. In the cartoon show episode "They're Smurfing Our Song", Gargamel is revealed to possess a small amount of goodness somewhere in his heart, as shown when he was moved to tears by Sassette's kind and loving words as even the force of evil within him could not withstand Sassette's love as she was the first person to ever say they loved him indeed. When affected by Woody's magic pan flute, Gargamel's inner goodness was brought out due to finally feeling happiness after so long and he revealed to Papa Smurf that he had not been his true self in a long time due to his many years of hate and even owed him an apology, and Papa Smurf accepted his apology, knowing full well that everyone had good in their hearts somewhere. The spell of happiness that brought out his goodness was only temporary, but according to Papa Smurf, the memory of the event would remain with Gargamel forever.

## What Does He Need the Smurfs For?

Gargamel's motive for capturing all the Smurfs varies, depending on the episode or the media he is presented in. His motives are:

To transform them into gold

To devour them

To eliminate them

However, the cartoon show clearly indicates in some episodes that he wishes to do all three, as noted in his song:

*Oh, I'll fry a few and pickle a few and serve a few real cold, Then I'll toast a few and roast a few and use the rest for gold.*

But regardless of his intentions, Gargamel just plain hates the Smurfs. In the original comic book stories, Gargamel kidnapped one of the Smurfs during their first initial encounter with him and intended to use the Smurf for making gold when the other Smurfs ambushed the wizard in his castle and rescued the abducted Smurf. When trying to use one of his formulas on himself to go find and capture the other Smurfs, it ended up shrinking him to Smurf size. As he found out that the Smurfs had switched his giant-growth formula with his shrinking formula, he swore he would get his revenge on them and has been terrorizing them ever since.

In the cartoon show, Gargamel's hatred for the Smurfs is explained in the episode "Gargamel's Time Trip", where a younger Gargamel, while still in wizard's school, came across some Smurfs in the forest. He walked past the oak tree when his kitten Azrael sniffed and spotted something hiding behind the bushes. The "something" in question turned out to be a Smurf, and soon Azrael tackled the Smurf to the ground, allowing Gargamel to get a better look at his catch. After searching through his wizard's book, he found out what it was and realized it was a Smurf, a necessary ingredient in the formula for turning base metals into gold. With this, he realized he would be a shoe-in at the school's science fair. He decided to go home with his prize catch but Papa Smurf tripped him, rescuing Brainy and apologizing to the wizard for hurting him while standing on a tree stump. Gargamel then tried to catch him and the other Smurfs as they stood on the tree stump, but as the Smurfs jumped away from the stump, a large boulder fell on Gargamel, crushing him and hunching his back. He then furiously promised that he would find the Smurfs no matter what and have his revenge. Unbeknownst to Gargamel though, the boulder was actually dropped by his future self who had traveled back in time to crush the Smurfs, hence making Gargamel's hatred for the Smurfs his own fault.

Skills

While Gargamel isn't the strongest villain, he is a highly competent wizard. He has many books of spells and knows how to do them right. His Great Book Of Spells can be used when there is a full moon for things beyond his normal repertoire. In contrast to his skills in the mystic arts, Gargamel at times is clumsy, foolish or gullible.

While he is generally regarded as a wizard, his methods seem to imply he is more of an alchemist. Two of the most renowned "holy grail" objectives historically sought in alchemy folklore are:

transmuting elements into gold (a process known as Alchemy, though the word is never used) (Gargamel seeks Smurfs to create gold) creating artificial lifeforms called golems or homunculi via chemical means (Gargamel created Smurfette and has transmuted himself into a baby Smurf). Family

Gargamel's mother has appeared in several episodes. Gargamel and Azrael are afraid of her and her cooking because it's so disgusting. She wants her son to be a very great wizard but has shown to be very disappointed in him at times.

Gargamel has a fiancee that his mother and Madame Lavinia has scheduled him to wed named Andria in "Wedding Bells For Gargamel" However, he was only interested in an item the Smurfs had put into her hope chest, which turned out to be a map to the Smurf Village. As he caused havoc trying to get his hands on the map, which the Smurfs were trying to get back, the wedding was canceled.

Gargamel had a cousin named Argus who appeared in the Smurfs cartoon special, "The Smurfic Games". His cousin only appeared in that special, and it seemed like he was good friends with Papa Smurf. He dies, though, and he claims that he's not fond of Gargamel.

A common relative shown throughout the show is Gargamel's godfather, Lord Balthazar - a more evil wizard who looks down on him. Lord Balthazar is easily angered by Gargamel and his stupidity. He also didn't believe in Smurfs until he saw them in his castle at one point. Gargamel is sometimes asked to take care of Lord Balthazar's castle, but this mostly ends up with Gargamel getting in deep trouble.

In Season 8, Gargamel is shown to have a god niece named Denisa in Season 8, who only appeared in 3 episodes. She is the niece of Balthazar and comes to Gargamel's hovel to play. Both Gargamel and Scruple find her annoying. Her only role was to probably be a human friend for Sassette and to be another headache for Gargamel.

In Season 9, ancestral relatives of Gargamel and Scruple have been encountered by the Smurfs in different time periods, ranging from a pharaoh's servant, a Roman chef, to even a Dutch wizard.

In the comic books, Gargamel has two cousins, Sagratamabarb and Barbapapa, a twin brother named Gourmelin, and three lookalike nephews. A crossover comic with Sophie Karamazout also featured a modern-day descendant, Edgar Gamel, who continues his ancestor's pursuit of the Smurfs. A father is mentioned in the Sonny Pictures' live-action film series.

As far as his own offspring, Smurfette, Sassette, Vexy, Hackus, and Dufus the giant are considered this, either by Gargamel or by the characters themselves, depending on the media.

---

Twilight Sparkle: What is he like?

Me: He is the worst wizard ever and he wants nothing more than to catch the Smurfs and eat them for dinner and turn them into gold. You guys would hate him.

Everyone gasped.

Vince: Yeah I've watched the Smurfs cartoons for a long time and what he does is awful.

Me: Yeah.

Electro: (to Grim) Didn't you meet creatures like the smurfs one time?

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) I sure did mon. It was Billy that met them first. They were called the Schlubs.

Me: Wow. That's interesting.

Mandy: I actually melted them down into 99 gold bars.

Me: Wow!

Mandy: Schlubs can be melted down into gold. But they are not like the Smurfs. They are actually more crazier than the Smurfs.

Electro: That's interesting. J.D. how did you save them from Gargamel?

Me: I faced him in a fight and his cat Azreal wants to eat them too.

Nico: I had a feeling you would face him.

Me: Yep. And all it took was one punch to his face and smashing him into a tree. After the fight I offered to have Papa Smurf and the entirety of the Smurf Village moved to the park under our protection.

Nico: And did they accept?

Me: They sure did.

Laney: Wow!

Tentacool: Gargamel is a fucking cannibal!

Me: No cannibalism is where you eat your own kind.

Tentacool: Oh my bad.

Me: I would call him a murderer.

Nico: That's more accurate.

Jirachi: But that's cool that you got to meet the Smurfs.

Me: It sure is. And whenever I would need time to chillax I would go talk to Papa Smurf and the Smurfs in the park.

Eli: That's so awesome.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Wow!

Eli: That is amazing.

Scootaloo: That is amazing! Anyone else have any stories?

Applejack: I got one.

Nico: What is it?

**Applejack** : I am gonna tell you all mine and Apple Bloom's favorite legend.

**Apple Bloom** : Ooh! You mean Rockhoof? I love that one! He was so strong, and when he-

**Sweetie Belle** : Apple Bloom, shhh! We haven't heard it yet!

Me: This is gonna be interesting. I've always wanted to hear all about the story of Rockhoof from your take Applejack.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) I'm honored lass.

**Apple Bloom** : Oh, okay. But it's so good! Heh.

**Applejack** : Well, it's true. Rockhoof was known far and wide for his incredible strength. But he didn't start out that way. You see, Rockhoof was a tiny little fella, the son of a farmer.

**Apple Bloom** : Just like us!

[Beat]

**Apple Bloom** : [laughs nervously]

**Applejack** : They lived in a village that sat at the foot of a gigantic volcano.

The story began in Rockhoof's old village 1,000 years ago and it was right next to a huge volcano that had smoke coming out of it.

[flute music]

Two big ponies were clashing with spears.

[clink]

**Applejack** : [narrating] And the village was protected by an elite group of guard ponies called the Mighty Helm.

**Mighty Helm ponies** : [laughing]

The Mighty Helm loved each other like family and Cocoa Axe threw an axe at a stump.

[thunk]

She hit it.

**Applejack** : [narrating] Young Rockhoof wanted nothing more than to be part of the Mighty Helm.

[straining noises]

He tried to pull the axe out but he wasn't strong enough to do it.

[thud]

He crashed onto the ground.

**Mighty Helm ponies** : [laughing]

It was a good try though.

**Applejack** : [narrating] But he was told that he was too scrawny and weak to protect the village.

**Mighty Helm ponies** : [more laughing]

**Rockhoof** : [whimper]

**Applejack** : [narrating] But Rockhoof wouldn't take no for an answer.

Rockhoof knew that he would join if he just worked hard enough. He got to digging.

**Applejack** : [narrating] Then, one fateful day…

[rumbling]

An earthquake rattled the lands.

**Applejack** : [narrating]… the volcano erupted!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Volcano erupted with tremendous force!

**Rockhoof** : Eeeeeeeeeeee-

**Apple Bloom** : [continued] -eeeeeeeee! This is my favorite part!

Rockhoof: Aye good times lass.

**Rainbow Dash**, **Scootaloo** and **Sweetie Belle** : What happened next?!

Me: I have a feeling that this is gonna be good!

**Applejack** : The molten lava poured down the side of the volcano…

Lava was gushing out of the volcano.

**Mighty Helm ponies** : [indistinct chatter]

**Applejack** : [narrating]… and try as they might, the Mighty Helm couldn't figure out a way to save the village! They had to evacuate. But the village ponies didn't wanna leave their homes. They spent their entire lives there. They had nowhere else to go! So Rockhoof decided to do something crazy.

[digging]

Rockhoof knew it was up to him to save the village and he got to work!

**Applejack** : [narrating] He thought if he could divert the flow of the lava, he might be able to save his village. He started diggin' a trench!

**Sweetie Belle** : Wait a minute. All by himself?

**Rainbow Dash** : It'd be impossible for one pony to dig a trench fast enough to stop the lava. I mean, even *I* couldn't do that.

Me: But we could do that.

Nico: Yeah we have that kind of power.

**Apple Bloom** : [fangirl squealing]

Sakura H.: And I thought I was the only one that was excited like that.

**Applejack** : Good thing Rockhoof didn't believe in the word "impossible".

Me: And neither do we.

The story continued and the lava was getting closer and closer.

**Applejack** : [narrating] He continued to work, knowin' the odds were against him, but determined to push through it. Then, somethin' magical happened.

[digging]

[magic noises]

Then Rockhoof was enveloped in magic and he got brawny and stronger and more powerful in strength and turned into the awesome legendary pony we all know.

**Applejack** : [narrating] Rockhoof got visibly stronger! But the lava was getting' closer.

[rapid speed digging]

With his newly acquired strength he made a trench and got the lava to pour into the ocean

[crunch]

[steam hissing]

ROCKHOOF HAD SAVED HIS ENTIRE VILLAGE FROM CERTAIN DOOM!

[ponies cheering]

**Applejack** : [narrating] Through his extraordinary determination and sheer force o' will, Rockhoof more than earned his place in the Mighty Helm.

**Mighty Helm ponies** : [laughing]

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : [cheering]

All of us: (Cheering)

**Rainbow Dash** : Good story, Applejack! Even if it wasn't about me.

**All but Rainbow Dash** : [giggling]

**Apple Bloom** : I love that story, no matter how many times I hear it.

Rockhoof: That was very well told lass.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish accent) It sure was. Those were good times back then.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) They sure were and it was fun back then.

Me: It sure was awesome.

Vypra: That is a really cool legend.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure was.

Nico: That was amazing. And it was just like what happened when we tried to save all of Los Angeles when a Volcano exploded and formed there.

Nicole: Yeah that was an amazing story.

Rarity: We'll have to hear about that. Now it's time for my favorite legend, Mistmane.

Mistmane: I'm honored that you know my story.

Me: Rarity told me the story about you Mistmane but she hasn't told ALL of us about you yet.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah.

Rarity: Did you all know that Mistmane is not only an amazing sorceress but she is also the most beautiful unicorn in all the land?

Me: I did. That's cool.

**Cutie Mark Crusaders** : So what happened to her?!

Nico: Yeah can you tell us?

**Rarity** : I sure can. Well, Mistmane was a very promising young sorceress.

The story begins in the old Imperial Empire of Equestria 1,000 years ago.

[Asian-style music]

**Rarity** : [narrating] She was as talented as she was beautiful and kind. Everypony loved her and missed her when she was sent to the finest magic school.

Mistmane was going to an awesome magic school many eons ago and a lot of people missed her as she was going away. Mistmane was a very prominent sorceress and learned so much at the school. And then she got a letter from her village.

**Rarity** : [narrating] While she was gone, she was delighted to find out that her best friend, Sable Spirit, was crowned empress. She couldn't wait to return home once she finished her studies.

When she finished her studies she was shocked to see her village in shambles and turned into a colorless and grey and rotten place.

**Rarity** : [narrating] But once she arrived, she was *devastated* by what she saw.

She went up to a villager.

**Mistmane** : What happened here?

**Villager** : The Empress happened. She makes everypony work day and night on her palace. We don't have time to take care of anything else.

The palace of the Empress was the only thing that was beautiful.

**Mistmane** : But that can't be. I know her! She would never do this.

**Rarity** : [narrating] But there was no denying what was in front of her.

A foal tried to make off with the only beautiful flower in the village and then…

**Foal** : [gasps]

The flower was taken from him by Sable Spirit.

**Rarity** : [narrating] Sable Spirit took everything that was beautiful away from anypony else! And Mistmane was sure there had to be some explanation.

She knew that there was something wrong and she went to go confront Sable Spirit.

**Sweetie Belle** : I'd assume there was, too. If somepony told me either one of you two'd gone evil…

**Scootaloo** : Yeah, I'd never believe it.

Me: I would be shocked myself and I would want some answers too.

Nico: Same with me.

**Apple Bloom** : I dunno. I've seen the way you two get when you miss breakfast.

We glared at her.

**Apple Bloom** : [chuckles nervously] Just kiddin'. But I'd want answers too.

**Rarity** : So did Mistmane. She went to confront her friend.

The story resumed and Mistmane walked through the palace and stood before the empress.

**Mistmane** : Sable, is that you?

**Sable Spirit** : Don't tell me you don't recognize your old friend.

**Mistmane** : I don't. My friend would never work our families and friends to the bone for something as silly as a palace.

**Sable Spirit** : Silly? My palace is a beacon of beauty! Anypony who passes will be in awe of its majesty!

**Mistmane** : What good is a pretty palace if it just hides the misery of its ponies?

**Sable Spirit** : Beauty is everything. *You* taught me that.

**Mistmane** : What?!

**Sable Spirit** : You were always the pretty one. You got to go to the best magic school. Everypony missed you. Everypony loved you! I admit I was jealous, so I tried to perform a spell that would make me beautiful. You can see how *that* went!

**Mistmane** : [gasps]

Her spell backfired and made her an old lady and it warped her mind.

**Sable Spirit** : I found if I couldn't have beauty, I would *take* it. I wasn't chosen to be empress, you know. I took it! Just like I'm going to take everything else.

**Mistmane** : I can't let you do that.

Mistmane knew that she had to stop her.

**Sable Spirit** : *Let* me? [laughs]

[magic zaps]

She fired a magic blast and trapped Mistmane in bramble vines.

**Sable Spirit** : [grunts, growls]

Mistmane busted out.

[magic dragons roaring]

Sable formed a red magic dragon and Mistmane formed her own dragon and they clashed powerfully.

[magic zaps]

Mistmane's dragon overpowered Sable's and knocked over a plant.

[wood creaking]

The wood grabbed Sable.

**Sable Spirit** : [grunts]

And trapped her in a wood cocoon.

[ponies cheering]

**Rarity** : [narrating] Everypony thought Sable Spirit was defeated, and that was that. But Mistmane knew there was more she could do to help.

She took the flower she took from the filly and went to plant it.

**Rarity** : [narrating] Beauty isn't everything. But Mistmane knew that it does have the power to make ponies smile.

[magic noises]

Mistmane sacrificed her beauty and brought all of the beauty back to her entire village.

**Rarity** : [narrating] She made a huge sacrifice to bring that smile back to her friends' and family's faces… including Sable Spirit's.

Sable Spirit was back to her youth after her spell went wrong.

**Sable Spirit** : [gasps] You did this for me? Even after I was so cruel?

**Rarity** : [narrating] Sable Spirit was so touched that she vowed to be more like her friend in the ways that mattered. From then on, she ruled with kindness and compassion.

Sable Spirit was now a benevolent ruler.

[ponies cheering]

**Rarity** : [narrating] Even though she gave away her physical beauty, she dedicated her life to spreading beauty all over Equestria. Any time you go out of your way to brighten somepony's day by doing something like giving them flowers, you're following in the hoofsteps of Mistmane.

**Sweetie Belle** : I think she's *my* favorite legend too.

Nico: That was an amazing story.

Mistmane: It sure was and I'm honored that you know my story very well.

Sable Spirit: Boy that brings back so many memories.

Eli: It sure was amazing.

Vince: Yeah.

Rarity: But J.D. how did you bring back Mistmane to what she was before she sacrificed her beauty?

Me: That's an interesting story. After she and the Pillars of Equestria were brought back from Limbo and we banished the Pony of Shadows to another dimension and saved Stygian, we talked to Princess Celestia about what happened and I knew that Mistmane was a really special pony so I decided to give her back her beauty. I used a powerful magic spell that I learned from all the Equestria Magic books that gave her back her beauty. It was the least I could do for her after how she helped Sable Spirit and helped save her friend from madness.

Mistmane: And I'm glad you did J.D.

Nico: Wow! That is really selfless.

Me: Yeah. Anyone else have a story?

Rainbow Dash: I got one. It's about my favorite legend, Flash Magnus!

Me: We haven't heard that one from you R.D.

Flash Magnus: But I would be honored to hear my story from you.

Nico: Awesome.

**Rainbow Dash** : A long time ago, before the Wonderbolts were even founded…

Rainbow Dash's story begins 1,000 years ago when Flash Magnus and his team were flying.

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating]… Flash Magnus was a lowly cadet in the Royal Legion.

[heroic music]

[smacks]

He wing-fived his friends.

[plane propellor noises]

They were flying and they sounded like airplanes.

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating] And the Legion needed to fly over the Dragon Lands to get to their comrades on the other side. But as they got closer to the dragons…

**Flash Magnus** : [coughing]

Smoke filled the air.

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating]… the dragons attacked!

FEROCIOUS DRAGONS CAME OUT AND THEY WERE READY TO STRIKE!

[dragons roaring]

Rainbow Dash: Flash Magnus and the Royal Legion tried to get past the dragons…

The Dragons were gonna be tough.

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating]… but the dragons wouldn't let them!

[dragons roaring]

Their fire breath spelled big trouble for them!

**Commander Ironhead** : Everypony, retreat!

Some of them flew away as a dragons tail went at them.

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating] Flash Magnus and a few other cadets were separated from the battalion. He managed to get away, but the dragons captured his friends and took them back to their lair!

[Legion cadets screaming]

[plane propellor noises]

[thump]

The dragons took some of his comrades and took them back their lair.

**Flash Magnus** : Commander! We need to save our captured comrades!

**Commander Ironhead** : I appreciate your loyalty, Flash Magnus, but getting past those dragons is going to be impossible. Nothing will work.

**Apple Bloom** : The commander was right. You can't outfight dragons.

**Rainbow Dash** : But you *can* out- *think* them.

Me: Rainbow Dash is right about that.

Lynn: She sure is. It takes brains to out-think them. Me and Spike used our brains to out think Garble and get back Flash Magnus's shield.

Spike: That was really genius there.

Me: It sure was.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah. Anyway Flash Magnus's loyalty was very strong.

The story resumed.

**Flash Magnus** : Commander Ironhead, I'm pretty sure I can outfly the dragons. If I can lure them into chasing me, you can all sneak into the lair and retrieve our friends before they get back.

**Commander Ironhead** : Are you really willing to take that chance, soldier?

**Flash Magnus** : I am, sir.

Commander Ironhead was moved by his courage and loyalty.

**Commander Ironhead** : It's a very brave thing you're doing. You'll need all the help you can get.

He gave him his legendary shield.

[clank, shing!]

**Flash Magnus** : Is this… Netitus, the fireproof shield?!

**Commander Ironhead** : It has protected Legion heroes for generations. And today, I can't think of a worthier flank for Netitus to protect.

[clank]

**Commander Ironhead** : Good luck, soldier.

[plane propellor noises]

Flash Magnus was off.

**Flash Magnus** : [exhales] [shouting] Hey! Come and get me, fire-breath! If you can! [clanking shield] Hey, hey! Come and get me! Hey, I'm over here!

One thing you should never do is insult a dragon and BOY WERE THE DRAGONS MAD!

[dragon roars]

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating] While Flash Magnus bravely flew for his life, Commander Ironhoof was able to get his soldiers back.

[dragons roaring]

The dragons were REALLY PISSED at him as he dodged their fire.

[plane propellor noises]

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating] Flash Magnus flew like the wind…

[dragon roaring]

[shield burning]

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating]… faster than the dragons!

[burning]

He was flying all over the place as the dragons were trying to burn him all over.

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating] But he knew he couldn't do this forever. Luckily, he had a plan.

[lightning striking]

The pegasus gathered storm clouds for a trap.

[electricity crackling]

**Commander Ironhead** : [whistles]

[plane propellor noises]

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating] He led the dragons straight into a storm that the Legion had planted!

[lightning striking]

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating] One taste of the lightning, and the dragons retreated.

[long pause]

[pomf]

The dragons retreated with their tails in between their legs! Flash Magnus came out covered in soot.

**Flash Magnus** : [coughs]

**Rainbow Dash** : [narrating] Flash Magnus' plan worked!

He was hailed as a true hero and Commander Ironhead was so proud of him. Flash Magnus tried to give back the shield but he has more than earned the right to keep it and he was saluted for it.

We cheered for that story.

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

Flash Magnus: Yeah that sure was! That was very well told Rainbow Dash.

Nico: Yeah that story was awesome.

Pinkie Pie: That was an amazing story. Here's my favorite legend. I'm going to tell you about Somnambula.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I would be honored to hear how you know about me Pinkie Pie.

Rainbow Dash: Well it was where we stopped Dr. Caballeron from ruining Daring Do by turning her into a villain.

Daring Do: That was an amazing story.

Me: Lets hear it.

Pinkie Pie: Okay. It was back in Somnambula's home village which was also her namesake. Somnambula. Long ago…

Many eons ago Somnambula was an Egyptian Style Village that was under the tyranny of an evil Sphinx.

**Pinkie Pie** : [narrating]… the village fell prey to an evil Sphinx who demanded most of their crops. Like her fellow villagers, Somnambula didn't have much, but she used what she had to keep others from giving up hope. The son of the Pharaoh, Prince Hisan, was so moved by her compassion that he decreed nopony would go hungry again. But when Hisan stood up to the Sphinx, the beast captured him, telling the Pharaoh the only way to get Hisan back was to solve her riddle. Nopony would volunteer to save the prince. Nopony except Somnambula. The Sphinx gave her the riddle. "I shine brightest in the dark. I am there but cannot be seen. To have me costs you nothing. To be without me costs you *everything* ." As Somnambula thought of the hardship she and her fellow villagers had experienced, she instantly knew the answer. "Hope!", she shouted.

The Riddle was solved but the Sphinx was mad that she got it right.

**Pinkie Pie** : [narrating] The Sphinx was so enraged, it seemed she might still refuse to release the prince, so Somnambula asked her for one more challenge. But if she accomplished it, the Sphinx would leave from the kingdom forever. The Sphinx quickly agreed, asking only that Somnambula walk to the prince across a deep chasm… blindfolded! Further, the Sphinx had cast a powerful spell that prevented Somnambula from flying.

[Sphinx laughing evilly in a demonic voice]

**Pinkie Pie** : [narrating] But Somnambula never lost hope! She knew she'd need to make a leap of faith to save the prince. Guided by the sound of the prince's voice… she easily made it across.

The Sphinx was enraged that she was beaten twice and she left never to return.

**Pinkie Pie** : [narrating] The Pharaoh asked how Somnambula prevailed, and she explained that she had always hoped she could make things better for her people and that hope had carried her through. The Prince replaced the pearls Somnambula gave up with a string of glowpaz. And around her neck, they glowed bright enough to light the entire kingdom.

We were amazed that Somnambula did that.

Me: Wow!

Somnmabula: That was an amazing adventure for me. I never gave up for my people just like I would never give up for my friends.

Me: And we never give up hope either. Just like I never give up hope for anyone.

Flint Lockwood. And that was amazing.

Me: It sure was. But that was a great story Pinkie Pie. We'll have to check out Somnambula's home village some day.

Somnambula: It's a really amazing village.

Nico: Wow.

Mage Meadowbrook: How would y'all like to hear my story?

Me: We would like that Mage Meadowbrook.

Mage Meadowbrook: It was back when I was in Hayseed Swamp. I tried again to brew an unsniffle elixir and I finally got it right!

She saw a Chipmunk sneezing from a cold.

**Chipmunk** : [sneezing]

She gave it the elixir.

[sipping noise]

And the chipmunk got better.

**Chipmunk** : [sighs]

**Meadowbrook's Mother** : Meadowbrook, I think it's time you had this.

She opened a present from her mom.

[thumping]

**Mage Meadowbrook** : [gasps] My very own healer's mask! You think I'm ready, mother?

**Meadowbrook's Mother** : Mm-hm.

[knocking]

A knock on the door came.

[door opens]

A sick pony came and she had ugly orange spots on her

**Meadowbrook's Mother** : [gasps] What caused this?

The pony pulled out a blue lily plant with the same orange spots on it

**Mage Meadowbrook** : [narrating] *Mother calls it Swamp Fever. We've been tryin' to find a cure, but it hasn't been easy.* [lily puffs]

The lily puffed out an orange smoke cloud.

**Meadowbrook's Mother** : [coughing]

[knocking]

[door opens]

They saw that many ponies were sick with SWAMP FEVER TOO!

**Royal Pin** : [coughs]

IT WAS AN EPIDEMIC!

A pony was coughing up bubbles.

**Mage Meadowbrook** : [narrating] *The fever spread like wildfire.*

[ponies sneezing and coughing]

They were coughing bubbles and sneezing lightning.

**Meadowbrook's Mother** : [coughing]

Mage Meadowbrook's mother had it too!

**Mage Meadowbrook** : [narrating] *I fear if we don't find a cure soon, everypony will be in grave danger!*

IT WAS SPREADING LIKE THE PLAGUE AND MAGE MEADOWBROOK KNEW SHE HAD TO DO SOMETHING!

**Meadowbrook's Mother** : [coughing]

Her mother was sick and in bed and coughing up bubbles

**Mage Meadowbrook** : [narrating] *With mother sick, I didn't think I'd ever find a cure. But starin' at those cursed flowers today, I saw somethin'.*

[flash bees buzzing]

Flash bees came and they were mean bees with blue stripes and lightning bolt shaped stingers.

[lilies puffing]

The flower puffed out orange smoke and it didn't affect them in any way. The Flash Bees were pollinating the flowers without any effect.

**Mage Meadowbrook** : [gasps] Flash bees!

She went to go get the cure from them.

Mage Meadowbrook: [narrating] *I realized the flowers' poison didn't affect the flash bees. And if they were immune to Swamp Fever, their honey could be the cure!*

[flash bees buzzing]

She followed them to their hive in a tree and got to their hive.

[branch snaps]

UH OH!

[flash bees buzzing]

The Flash Bees saw her and they were mad.

[zaps]

They flew at her and poked her with their stingers full of electricity and it hurt!

**Mage Meadowbrook** : [narrating] *But they were so aggressive defendin' their hive, I didn't know how I was gonna get it!*

But she had to think of something.

[flash bees buzzing]

**Mage Meadowbrook** : Here goes nothin'!

She put on her mask as the bees came.

In her mother's bed she had a phial full of Flash Bee Honey.

**Mage Meadowbrook** : [narrating] *That day I cured mother* and the rest of the bayou! It was the greatest feeling I've ever experienced, and I promise to dedicate my life to curing ponies all over Equestria!

Me: Whoa! That was incredible!

Nico: Amazing.

Lola: That was amazing.

Ranamon: It sure was.

Laney: That's my favorite story too.

Mage Meadowbrook: I'm honored.

Me: Boy those were awesome stories.

Nico: Some of the best ever.

Twilight Sparkle: It was really awesome.

Me: Lets make some s'mores everyone.

We cheered.

Jirachi: Can I have some s'mores?

Shaggy: Like they are good and ready.

Shaggy made awesome big s'mores.

We had really awesome s'mores for dessert.

Raj: (Indian Accent) I love eating s'mores as much as I love eating marshmallows.

Lola: I heard you ate many bags of marshmallows Raj.

Raj: You heard right Lola.

Mero: What other stories do you know J.D.?

Me: Oh gosh I know so many of them.

Twilight Sparkle: I heard Beetle mention that he knows an awesome legend about little people called The Littles.

Beetle: Yep. I told that one to the group with Connor as we were doing our usual battle with Jabberjaw.

Me: Boy its been a long time since I saw that one.

Nico: Yeah.

Vince: Same with me.

Me: But that reminds me of another awesome thing that happened to me. I know another friend from school that actually knows a big secret and it's my secret too.

Twilight Sparkle: What is it J.D.?

Me: I promised not to tell anyone until I made my own team and you guys reminded me of it. My friends name is Henry Biggs and he and I know about tiny little people living in his house's walls called The Littles. They are tiny people no bigger than a mouse and they are awesome.

Nico: Wow! I remember reading the books about the Littles. They are great.

Me: They sure are. One day I'll take you all to meet them.

Eli: Sweet.

We had s'mores.

Me: Mmm! Delicious.

Maria: You guys think Kameo's doing ok?

Snake: I'm sure she's doing fine, dude.

Maria: I'm just asking because a lot could happen before we see her again.

Nicole: Don't worry guys. Kameo is gonna be all right. As the Goddess of Video Games, I know all.

Nico: Wow.

Mero: That's awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Miia: That was amazing that Kameo was able to help you all on Nico's birthday.

Rachnero: It sure was.

Cerea: It sure was awesome.

Me: Yeah. But one thing is for sure. This was the best camping trip ever.

Nico: It sure was.

We had a really great time. We watched the stars and then went to bed and we had steak and eggs for breakfast the following morning before heading back home.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Camping in Winsome Falls was a great idea for this one especially after going through so many awesome adventures. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Next up is the awesome

1982 movie The Secret of N.I.M.H. and we're going to stop the evil rat Jenner from killing all the humans and declaring war on us for all the experiments we're doing to them in N.I.M.H. or the National Institute of Mental Health and make sure he pays for his crimes. The next girl we're going to rescue is Froze the Fenrir of Norse Myth and we're going to save her in the Monkey Monastery in Spyro's world.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Mystery of NIMH

Me and Julie Tancheno were flying over the realm of the Monkey Monastery in Spyro's world and it was a beautiful place that looked very much like Nepal and the Himalayan Mountains.

Me: Wow. This whole place reminds me of the Himalayas.

Julie Tancheno: It sure does. Wow. It's beautiful up here.

Me: It sure is.

Julie Tancheno: This area is perfect for me! (concentrates)

Julie suddenly felt very cold and then her arms turn into wings and she turned into Articuno!

Me: YEAH! Lets fly!

We flew into the air and we were in the Monkey Monastery. We flew fast until we found the temple that McWolf was in and Julie fired an ice beam blast and froze the door and I kicked it and smashed it down into a million pieces. McWolf saw us and he screamed and a word balloon came out of his mouth and he popped it with a pin and the scream was heard and we jumped him and tickled him all over.

Me: Coochy coochy coo.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! OKAY OKAY!

We went to a room and found a girl with wolf ears and a tail and it was Froze and she was a Fenrir from Norse Myth.

Me: Whoa! She's a Fenrir from Norse Myth.

Julie Articuno: That's awesome.

We went over and freed her.

Froze: Thank you. Wow! J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Froze: My name is Froze and yes I'm a Fenrir from Norse Myth.

Me: That's awesome.

Julie Articuno: My name is Julie Tancheno and I am also an Articuno.

Me: Long story on that.

Julie Articuno: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and she reverted back.

Julie was human again. And naked.

Julie Tancheno: (covers herself) Great! I'm naked and freezing!

I handed her some clothes for her from Leni as well as a fur parka.

Julie Tancheno: Thanks.

She put the clothes on.

Froze: Thanks for coming out here to save me. You all are true heroes.

Me: Anytime Froze and I've always had a really strong fascination with the Norse world.

Froze: That is amazing.

Julie Tancheno: It sure is something.

Froze: I'll say.

Me: We found Miia and her friends and they were kidnapped my

McWolf too. It's great rescue adventures.

Froze: That's great that you all know Miia and her friends.

Me: Yep. Lets head back to the World Tree Estate.

Froze: Okay.

We went back home to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back home we arrived and Julie sat on the couch.

Me: Here we are Froze.

Froze: Wow! This is amazing!

Me: Yep.

Nico: Wow! She's a Fenrir from Norse Myth.

Froze: That's right and it's an honor to meet you Nico.

Miia: Froze!

Froze: Miia!

They went and hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Froze: It's gonna be awesome being with you all.

Rachnera: Yeah it will be.

Cerea: I can't wait to see what adventures you like.

Mero: Same here.

Nan Que: This is gonna be awesome.

Papi: Yeah!

---

Later at the park, Taylor was having fun, or so it seemed. Anderson and Pablo forced Taylor to walk into the park.

Anderson: (smirks) I have to tell you, this feels really great.

Taylor: (with a straight face) Glad I could help.

Pablo: Any last words?

Taylor: I'm fine for now.

Anderson: (confused) I beg your pardon?

Taylor: I said I'm fine for now.

Pablo: We're going to kill you, Taylor. There is no later. If you have something to say, now is the time!

Taylor: (not losing her cool) Duly noted.

Anderson: Whatever. I'm not letting you ruin this for me. You may not have anything to say, but I do. Goodbye! (pulls trigger but nothing happens)

Taylor: (smirks) I removed the bullets before you confronted me.

Volcana: (walks out from behind a tree) Did you really think we would be stupid enough to leave a fully loaded gun for you to use?

We came out.

Me: We can add attempted murder to your crimes too. You sociopaths have no love for anyone but yourselves.

Nico: Yeah don't you care about anyone?

Anderson: No we don't! We fucking hate everything!

Pablo: And now we want you all to suffer!

Anderson: YOU ALL MAKE US FUCKING SICK!

Me: Fuck you too!

Winx Club Stella: Taylor also called in some new recruits here in case you two tried to make a break for it.

Pablo: New recruits?

Two figures came out and they were MARIONETTE SHADOW from episode 9 of ToQger and MANTA BAYARSH from episode 16 of LupinRanger VS PatRanger!

---

Marionette Shadow

**Marionette Shadow** (マリオネットシャドー *Marionetto Shadō* ) is a Shadow Monster that appears in Episode 9 of *Ressha Sentai ToQger* .

This Shadow Monster hung around in the shadows of the town, silently manipulating the hearts of humans in it by having the men save the girls from Kuros, including the visiting Mio. Right when Marionette Shadow decided to break some hearts, Mio had finally fessed up to her feelings to a guy named Toru that had saved her the day before, and she had made a lunch for him along with returning the man's dropped wallet. But while every broken hearted girl was emitting darkness like smoke from an intense fire, Mio did not.

Greatly confused, the Shadow Monster went down to ask why Mio was not emitting darkness, only to get hit by her bokken that she had on her (due to it being a poorly-veiled call to a duel on Mio's part due to her *tsundere* actions) in the face. When he saw Mio put on her ToQ Changer, he realized she's a ToQger and tried to attack the guy Mio had a crush on, but she tackled the guy out of the way of one of Marionette Shadow's thrown **Puppetry Cutters** (操り系カッター *Ayatsuri-kei Kattā* ). After getting the guy out of there, Mio transformed and fought Marionette Shadow after wiping out some Kuros, only for Marionette Shadow's **Doll Marionettes** ( ドール系マリオネット *Dōru-kei Marionetto* ) to pop up and beaten ToQ 3gou out of transformation. Before any harm could come to her, the other

ToQgers had arrived, and soon, the Shadow Monster was disarmed and sent airborne via a Shingo Hammer to the chin, and hit the ground hard enough to crater and make a cloud of dust, and the team finished him off with the Rainbow Rush in Present form, smashing Marionette Shadow with an oversized onigiri.

Once enlarged, the ToQgers summoned the Diesel, Tank, and Car Carrier Ressha (since the main Ressha were still being repaired from the Bomb Shadow incident), and during the formation of Diesel-Oh, the formation slammed into Marionette Shadow's leg, sending him flying. In retaliation, Marionette Shadow tried the direct approach, only to be powerfully beaten back by Diesel-Oh. In response, Marionette Shadow jumped over to a building top behind Diesel-Oh, and snagged Diesel-Oh's arms with his strings. Of course, the Ressha Combination powered its way out of the strings, sending the Shadow Monster sprawling back to terra firma. Once up, Diesel-Oh stunned the enlarged Kaijin with a Diesel-Oh Impact, then ended the Monster with a Diesel-Oh Spinning Kick.

Manta Bayarsh

**Manta Bayarsh** (マンタ・バヤーシ *Manta Bayāshi* ) was a manta ray-themed Gangler Monster of the Interdimensional Crime Group Gangler, equipped with the "Belles balles de feu/Beautiful fireballs" treasure from the Lupin Collection.

---

Taylor: Them.

Right Suzuki: Marionette Shadow!

Touma: And Manta Bayarsh!

Me: I remember you both! Marionette Shadow was using his puppet skills to have the men save the girls from Kuros and then breaking their hearts and Manta Bayarsh you switched bodies with Touma!

Marionette Shadow: That is right.

Manta Bayarsh: You have a really good memory.

Me: Not your turn to face us this time.

Marionette Shadow: We know.

Manta Bayarsh: We're just helping Taylor.

Pablo: You said you removed the bullets before we confronted you. (in realization) You knew we'd try to kill you here!

Taylor walks up to Anderson and looked him straight in the eye.

Taylor: I know you, Anderson. And so do J.D. and the others now.

Astrotrain: We may be driven by our emotions most of the time. Mainly hatred and disgust for people like you. But you're driven by something even greater. A desire to get even with those who have wronged you.

Me: And that is revenge.

Nico: And now it's time for a major league buttkicking!

Taylor: Yeah!

She unsheathed her sword.

She slashed and pulverized Anderson and Pablo all over the place.

She had her sword ready for them.

Anderson: Why don't you just kill me, Taylor?!

Taylor: You were the one who told me in person that hurting people was good. And I want you around as a constant reminder to never make that same mistake again.

Springer: Pablo will still have his uses though.

Pablo: What do you mean by that? (Marionette Shadow knocks Anderson out)

And I punched Pablo with devastating force and smashed all his teeth out of his jaw and knocked him out with a horrible concussion.

Nico: Ouch.

Manta Bayarsh: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome. (Blows dust off knuckles) I already left my mark on Anderson and that was when I punched his eye out.

Nico: Well you left your mark now on both of them.

Lincoln: You sure did.

Taylor: But I'll still be ready for them when the time comes.

Lola: We all will.

* * *

Later we were back at the estate and I was reading the paper.

Me: Hmm. Looks like things are really quiet. Lets hope it stays that way.

Nico: Yeah.

Bugly: Have we ever faced Jenner before?

Me: From the Secret of N.I.M.H.? No as a matter of fact we haven't.

Eli: I love that movie!

Ets: That movie was great.

Miku Hatsune: It sure was. I would love to go into battle against Jenner. What he did was horrible.

Me: Yeah.

Nunnally: Yeah it sure was. That was sick.

Me: Yep. Looks like our next mission is going after Jenner in the Secret of NIMH.

Varie: This is gonna be fun.

Froze: Yeah it is.

Shiv, Electrocutioner, Anti Wanda, Pyro, Grumblemon, Hydro Man, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky, and Dr. Light

Shiv: Can me, Electrocutioner, Anti Wanda, Pyro, Grumblemon, Hydro Man, Hsi Wu, and Dr. Light go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Eli: But first we're going to watch The Secret of N.I.M.H. to help you all better understand who we're going after.

Shiv: AWESOME! I haven't watched that movie in a long time.

Pyro: Me neither! It will be awesome to see it again.

Me: Yeah!

We got to watching and it was a great story.

---

Mrs. Brisby, a widowed field mouse, lives in a cinder block with her children in a field on the Fitzgibbons' farm. She needs to move her family out of the field as plowing time approaches, but her son Timothy has fallen ill. She visits Mr. Ages, a friend of her late husband, Jonathan. Ages diagnoses the illness as pneumonia, provides Brisby with medicine, and warns her that Timothy must stay inside for at least three weeks or he will die. On her way home, Brisby befriends Jeremy, a clumsy but friendly crow. They both narrowly escape from the Fitzgibbons' cat, Dragon.

The next morning, Brisby discovers that Farmer Fitzgibbons has started plowing early. Although her neighbor Auntie Shrew helps her disable his tractor, Brisby knows she must devise another plan. Jeremy takes her to meet the Great Owl, who tells her to visit a colony of rats that live beneath a rose bush on the farm and ask for the services of Nicodemus, their wise and mystical leader.

Brisby enters the rose bush and encounters an aggressive guard rat named Brutus, who chases her away. She is led back in by Ages, and is amazed to see the rats' use of electricity and other technology. She meets Justin, the friendly captain of the guard, Jenner, a ruthless and power-hungry rat opposed to Nicodemus, and finally Nicodemus himself. From Nicodemus, she learns that many years ago the rats, along with her husband and Ages, were part of a series of experiments at the National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH for short). The experiments boosted their intelligence, enabling them to escape, as well as extending their lifespans and slowing their aging processes. However, they are unable to live as typical rats would, and need human technology to survive, which they have accomplished only by stealing. The rats have eventually settled on the decision to leave the farm and live independently in an area they refer to as Thorn Valley. Nicodemus then gives Brisby a magical amulet that will activate when the wearer is courageous. Meanwhile, Jenner, who wishes for the rats to remain in the rose bush, secretly plots with his reluctant accomplice, Sullivan, to eliminate Nicodemus.

Because of the rats' relationship with Jonathan, they agree to help Brisby move her home. First, they need to drug Dragon so that it can be done safely. Only Brisby can do this, as the rats cannot fit through the hole leading into the Fitzgibbons' house; Jonathan was killed by Dragon in a previous attempt, while Ages broke his leg in another. That night, she puts the drug into Dragon's dish, but the Fitzgibbons' son, Billy, catches her. While trapped in a birdcage, she overhears a telephone conversation between Farmer Fitzgibbons and the staff of NIMH and learns that the institute intends to exterminate the rats in the morning. Brisby then escapes from the cage and runs off to warn them.

As a rainstorm approaches, the rats begin moving the Brisby home, with the children and Auntie Shrew inside, using a rope and pulley system. Disregarding Sullivan's protests, Jenner sabotages the assembly, causing it to fall apart and crush Nicodemus to death. Brisby soon arrives to warn the rats about NIMH's arrival, but Jenner attacks her and attempts to steal the amulet. Sullivan alerts Justin, who comes to Brisby's aid. Jenner mortally wounds Sullivan and engages Justin in a sword fight, which ends with Sullivan killing Jenner and saving Justin's life before dying himself.

The Brisby home begins to sink into a mud puddle and Brisby and the rats are unable to raise it. Brisby's will to save her family gives power to the amulet, which she uses to lift the house and move it to safety. The next morning, the rats, with Justin as their new leader, have departed for Thorn Valley as Timothy begins to recover. Jeremy soon meets Miss Right, another crow who is just as clumsy as he is, and they fall in love.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Me: YEAH! That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Shiv: Ah that movie brings back memories.

Pyro: Good times.

Me: Yep. Lets get ready and going.

We went into the Simulator for it.

---

We were in the simulator and we were getting ready for an awesome adventure. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of The Secret of NIMH. We were tiny and we saw everything was big. We were as tiny as mice.

Me: Wow! Everything is ginormous!

Snaptrap: Okay, are we tiny again?

Me: The size of mice no doubt. We were tiny before when we went into the world of The Ant Bully.

Nico: Right! I remember that! And we were tiny when we were in the world of A Bugs Life.

Flik: Yep that's right.

Fievel: It's awesome having you guys our size.

Little Olivia: (Scottish Accent) It sure is lads.

Lola: Yeah!

Nico: This is amazing!

Me: Lets go find Mrs. Brisby.

We were off to find her. We found her at a tree in the forest.

Dr. Light: Excuse me, Miss. Are you Mrs. Brisby?

Mrs. Brisby: Yes I am. (Recognizes us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What an honor it is to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Mrs. Brisby. We're sorry to come in like this even though we are humans shrunk down to mice size.

Mrs. Brisby: No worries. But I'm so glad you're all here. I need your help to take down Jenner.

Me: That's why we are here. Also we heard that your son is critically ill.

Mrs. Brisby: Yes he is. He has Pneumonia.

Lily: Oh man. That's awful.

Mrs. Brisby: I'm afraid my son doesn't have much time to live. If you want to say something to him, you should do so now.

Teen Titans Lightning: We WILL say something to him. But he won't die today!

Mrs. Brisby: I'm afraid my son doesn't have much time to live. If you want to say something to him, you should do so now.

Teen Titans Lightning: We WILL say something to him. But he won't die today!

Me: Mrs. Brisby please. Your son is not gonna die. He will make it.

Lily: That's right. My water can cure him. Just give us a chance to show you.

Mrs. Brisby: Follow me.

We followed her to her home and when we got there we saw Timothy in really bad shape.

Hydro Man: (to Timothy) Hey, buddy. Your name's Timothy, right?

Timothy's breathing was really bad and he was extremely weak.

Miku Hatsune: He is really bad.

Lily: Stand back everyone.

We backed away and Lily spread her wings of water and then enveloped Timothy in a ball of water and the fluid that was inside him was destroyed and he was being cured and then when the water faded he was breathing normally and he opened his eyes.

Timothy: (Groans) Whoa. That was a big sleep.

Mrs. Brisby: Timothy!

She went and hugged him.

Timothy: Mom? What happened?

Mrs. Brisby: It's great you're all right.

Timothy saw us.

Timothy: Whoa you're Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: That's right.

Pam: How do you feel, Timothy?

Timothy: Better than ever. Thank you so much guys. You all saved my life.

Me: Thank Lily here. She is the one that cured you.

Lily: We couldn't let you die. Mrs. Brisby was doing everything she could to save you.

Electrocutioner: You need to eat some food before we discuss our next move.

Timothy: Yeah I am hungry.

Me: I think I can arrange that.

I fired a beam of pink energy and it formed a big buffet of cheese on his plate.

I brought it over to him.

Timothy: Oh boy!

He got to eating cheese.

He was one hungry little guy.

Bludgeon: (laughs) You sure are hungry, huh?

Timothy: No kidding!

Me: Being in bed for a while hanging on to your life by a thread with pneumonia makes you feel like you've been in a coma. I would be hungry too if that happened to me.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: And I've never been sick a day in my life.

Eli: Yeah that is crazy.

Miku Hatsune: Thank goodness he's okay.

Froze: Yeah and we got here just in time.

Miia: We sure did.

After he was done we got to talking.

Hsi Wu: I'll go fly up to Jenner's hideout to see what he's up to.

Me: Okay.

Bai Tza: Be careful brother.

Hsi Wu: I will sister.

He flew over to his hideout.

Gilda: Mrs. Brisby, if we're going to stop Jenner, we need to know who else is connected to him.

Mrs. Brisby: Okay. I'll tell you everything I know about him.

She told us about everything Jenner is doing.

---

Jenner is the main antagonist of Don Bluth's 1982 animated film The Secret of NIMH by MGM, which is based on the 1971 children's book Mrs. Frisby and the Rats of NIMH by the late Robert C. O'Brien.

He was voiced by the late Paul Shenar, who also played Alejandro Sosa in the 1983 film Scarface.

Beginnings

Just like the other rats of NIMH, Jenner started out as a ordinary street rat scourging for food alongside his kind until they were captured by men who were working for an institution called NIMH. There, Jenner, along with the rats and mice, were subjected to torture and experimentation, which surprisingly increased their intelligence.

With that in mind, Jenner escaped from NIMH with the other rats through the the ventilation systems, where most of the mice were blown away to their deaths (except for two, Jonathan Brisby and Mr. Ages). As the rats of NIMH (led by Nicodemus) took refuge in a rose bush near the Fitzgibbons' farm and formed a society of their own, Jenner became power hungry as he intends to overthrow

Nicodemus to become the new leader of the rats, even openly criticizing Nicodemus' plan to evade to Thorn Valley in case the humans would find out.

## Meeting Brisby

During a meeting with the rat council, Jenner continues voicing his opposition towards Nicodemus' plan of evading to Thorn Valley, demanding that they remain in the rose bush. When one of the rats pointed out that the farmer will find out and bring in more humans to exterminate them all, Jenner suggested that they should fight back against the humans, but the rats are not happy about this, knowing that doing so would put them in even more danger.

Eventually, Jonathan's widow by the name of Mrs. Brisby comes to the rats to ask for help moving her home, as she can't move her family without risking her son Timothy's health (due to having pneumonia). Mr. Ages and Justin (the captain of the guards) plead to the council that they use their machinery that they stole from the farmer to move the Brisby home into a safer place, but the council is very reluctant as they have their own problems. However, Jenner immediately voices his support to help move the Brisby home under the impression that it would honor the late Jonathan before convincing the council to support for it. Mrs. Brisby was uneasy with Jenner's presence, but thanked him anyway.

As Nicodemus, Justin and Mrs. Brisby are leaving for their boat ride, it turns out that Jenner intends to exploit the situation to kill Nicodemus as he carefully explains his plan to his confidant Sullivan: he will sabotage the operation by cutting the ropes that will be used to lift and move the Brisby home in the hopes that it will crush Nicodemus. Sullivan expresses reluctance to taking such a risk and when he asks what to do about Justin, Jenner replies that he'll handle Justin himself.

## Killing Nicodemus

During the moving of the Brisby home under the supervision of Nicodemus, Jenner and Sullivan stand ready to cut the ropes. Sullivan then starts to have second thoughts, but Jenner threatens him not to back down, saying that he has involved in it up to his neck. Eventually, as the home towers over Nicodemus, Jenner cuts the ropes himself (despite Sullivan's objections), dropping the Brisby home and killing Nicodemus in the process.

With Nicodemus dead and the rats fallen into grief, Jenner uses the situation to declare himself as the new leader and persuade the other rats to return to the rose bush. However, Mrs. Brisby arrives after drugging the Fitzgibbons' cat Dragon and informs the rats that the farmer has received a call from NIMH, who intends to send its exterminators to bulldoze the rose bush and wipe out the rats tomorrow morning with the farmer's permission. Jenner refused to believe this by calling Mrs. Brisby a hysterical liar and demanded the other rats to follow him, but they refused as they want to leave for Thorn Valley tonight as Nicodemus planned for. Fed up and deciding to make an example of his leadership, an angry Jenner shows his true colors by wielding out his sword in an attempt to kill Mrs. Brisby.

Finally realizing that Jenner has gone mad, a remorseful Sullivan confesses to Justin about the incident, prompting Justin to defend Mrs. Brisby by telling Jenner to leave her alone. However, Jenner refuses by slashing Justin in the arm and spotting the stone of power given to Mrs. Brisby by Nicodemus, desiring the magical item for himself. Fortunately, Sullivan gives his sword to Justin, but ends up being mortally slashed in the chest by Jenner.

## Death

Justin and Jenner then engage into a swordfight over the fate of the rats of NIMH. During the duel, Justin (being aware of Jenner's wrath and presumably informed by Sullivan) openly berates Jenner for deliberately sabotaging the moving that killed Nicodemus in the first place. In his rage, Jenner openly admits to this by saying that Nicodemus wanted to destroy everything they had and that he should "take what you can, when you can."

Knowing all too well that Jenner is too dangerous to be kept alive, Justin states that "Jenner has learned nothing" and defeats him by stabbing him in the stomach, putting him in great pain. Taking over as the new leader of the rats, Justin makes his announcement to the rats that they should leave for Thorn Valley as planned, but Jenner sneaks up behind him atop a large stone and prepares to kill him from behind. Fortunately, Sullivan takes out his dagger and throws it into Jenner's back, instantly killing him and causing his corpse to fall off the rock and into the mud. Satisfied that he put an end to Jenner's madness, Sullivan peacefully dies succumbing to his wounds, and Justin and the other rats mourn for Sullivan's death.

Mrs. Brisby would later use the stone of power to easily move her home away from the mud to a safer place while Justin and the rats left for Thorn Valley, leaving Jenner's plot for power in complete vain.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa man! We are now more clear to stop him.

Pyro: Jenner's trying to kill all humans because of how rats are treated?!

Froze: THAT'S INSANE!

Nico: YEAH! What he's doing is total genocide!

Eli: It'll be like the bubonic plague all over again.

Me: Worse. It will be the extinction of humanity. Jenner is a monster! He is not a rat now. He is a monster and we got to take him down for good.

Sinestro: We need to take out any of Jenner's supporters first.

Me: Agreed and when it's just Jenner we'll do our entrance.

Fluttershy: I will never let a monster like Jenner torment my friends. I have a plan.

Me: Lets hear it Fluttershy.

Fluttershy then showed us a map of the building where the high council of mice and rats will begin and she showed us that all of

Jenner's men will be going after the high council. Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook and Laney will sneak up on each one and snap their necks and kill them and then when it's just Jenner we'll bust in with our entrance and expose Jenner as an insane traitor.

Me: That's a really genius and well created plan Fluttershy.

Anti-Wanda: I'll use my magic so none of us will be seen.

Fluttershy: Good idea Anti-Wanda.

Me: Awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: I'm impressed that you came up with a genius plan Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Thanks Twilight.

Rainbow Dash: A plan like that is really awesome.

Me: Yeah it is. Lets head out everyone. (Eyes glow red) Get Ready Jenner, we're coming for you, you plague-infested vermin.

We set out for the main building where the council was taking place.

* * *

As the council was taking place, Jenner was making his speech about humans treating rats unfairly and how he wants to destroy all humans. His men all fell one by one as we snapped their necks without him ever suspecting a thing and killing them. But when it was just Jenner…

A massive wall of water splashed into the room and it formed into a powerful mermaid and angel and they sang.

omeriata esta dikore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo…

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

adolo…

The water mermaid and angel dispersed and we came out and we were confronting JENNER!

Jenner: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you doing here!?

Me: It's over Jenner! We know all about your little plan. You want to destroy all of humanity for how we were treating rats!

Jenner: You're lying! The stress of all your battles has obviously gotten to you! (to you) You're just encouraging your friends to be reckless like always!

Grumblemon: Actually, this time, the credit goes to Fluttershy. We even have some witnesses.

Mrs. Brisby: That's right! You all have been lied to! This monster is trying to gather forces to destroy all the humans for how the rats have been treated!

Nico: And they are planning to kill us all just like they killed Nicodemus!

The council gasped!

Jenner: They are lying!

Me: No! He's the true liar! He is deceiving you all and he wants you all to follow him into a war that will never happen!

Mice 1: YOU'VE GONE MAD!

Mice 2: YOU ARE A TRAITOR!

Everyone jeered and cursed at him wanting us to kill him!

Me: It's over for you Jenner! You will never conquer humanity as long as we have anything to say about it!

Then he showed his true colors and went completely insane! He went at us and roared and I then punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and smashed him down.

Firebrand, Scorcher, Manboy, Femme Fatale, Trapster, Saïx, Spot, Kangor, Captain Cold and Misty Tredwell then appeared.

Me: Firebrand, Scorcher, Manboy, Femme Fatale, Trapster, Saïx, Spot, Kangor, Captain Cold and Misty Tredwell.

Spot: Looks like you guys are tiny too.

Firebrand: It's actually weird being small like this.

Maria: Well, aside from the size difference, all of us are still the same.

Scorcher: You're right about that.

Man Boy: Except there are humanoid mice and rats around us.

Femme Fatale: (to Fluttershy) Nice job coming up with this plan, Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Thanks Jessica. Whenever something involves my friends or animals, I always know what to do to make sure nothing happens to them.

Misty Tredwell: Nicely put.

Nico: It was really well thought up.

Captain Cold: It sure was. We also have a bunch of members for you to meet.

They pulled out 8 baskets and set them down.

Eli: 8 baskets? I don't get it.

Me: There's something familiar about those baskets.

Varie: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Then the baskets transformed and they were really EXTOR'S ULTRA ROBOTS!

---

The **Ultra-robots**, alternatively called **Ultrabots**, are eight specially designed intelligent killing machines made to hunt down and eliminate Samurai Jack. They appear in "Episode XVIII: Jack and the Ultra-robots" and the video games Code of the Samurai and Cartoon Network: Punch Time Explosion. Origins

The eight Ultra-robots were created by Extor, against his will, to solely hunt down Jack. They were each given their own unique weapon, studied Jack's fighting skills many times, and were powered by Aku's evil essence. After Extor completed them, Aku decided to test them on his village, decimating Extor's home.

Hunting Jack

The eight Ultra-robots first appeared after Jack had begun his search for what had been destroying several villages. He soon came upon eight identical baskets, who revealed themselves as the Ultra-robots; they explained that they destroyed the villages to lure out the samurai. Jack tried to fight them, but discovered he couldn't even damage them. He soon managed to reach safety thanks to the Ultra-robots' creator, Extor. After explaining the origins of the malevolent machines, Extor gave Jack a special gauntlet that would increase his physical power and help him cut through the Ultra-robots.

Soon, Jack found the Ultra-robots again and used the gauntlet to destroy seven of the eight robots, but the gauntlet ran out of power before he could do the same to the final opponent. Desperate, Jack called upon the Gods who forged his sword many years ago. The

Gods answered his call, empowering his sword with divine energy and allowing him to destroy the last Ultra-robot, ending their menace for good.

Their existence presumably has been erased after the past Aku's destruction, since he was no longer existed to order their creation.

## Appearance

Apart from their unique weapons, the Ultra-robots have identical designs; a thin body made of black metal (apart from their upper arms, which are light grey) and cylindrical heads with two glowing red eyes that flash when they speak. They have what appears to be wicker armor on their bodies, allowing them to disguise themselves as baskets by compressing themselves and retracting their limbs.

Although they are not the most physically imposing machines, these eight are terrifyingly strong; they were able to destroy countless villages despite being severely outnumbered, and gave Jack a terrific fight even after he gained the means to harm them.

## Personality

Being assassin robots built solely to kill Jack, the Ultra-robots have little personality; what traits they do exhibit are likely influenced by the essence of Aku that powers them. They are extremely brutal and willing to do anything to draw out their target, leaving a trail of ravaged villages and mangled robot bodies in their wake specifically to incite Jack's anger and draw him to them.

On the rare occasions where they speak, the Ultra-robots use short sentences that tend to link with each other, indicating their shared origin as weapons of Aku. They speak in deep, monotonous voices, but appear capable of rudimentary emotion; in particular, the katana-wielding Ultra-robot appeared to briefly gloat when it had the upper hand on Jack and displayed astonishment when Jack turned the tables.

## Powers and Abilities

Each Ultra-robot has incredible speed and strength, but their greatest asset is their nigh-indestructible armor plating called adamantium; not even Jack could cut through them on his own. They also have a special vision mode that enables them to find targets that would normally be hidden by obstructions, such as smokescreens.

Additionally, each of the eight assassins has a special weapon that is designed specifically for each one. Between the eight of them, they are capable of leveling entire cities and beating Jack to the brink of defeat.

**Flamethrower Ultra-robot** : This robot had a pair of incredibly powerful flamethrowers instead of hands that could incinerate entire streets and buildings. It can also cloak its entire body in fire, enabling it to charge through most obstacles and create intense bursts of heat. It was the first one to be destroyed when Jack cut in half and blew it up with its own flamethrower.

**Chain-Claw Ultra-robot** : This robot's hands were blade-like claws connected to chains that could be fired and retracted at will. It was the second one to be destroyed; Jack cut off one of its hands before horizontally bisecting it.

**Wire Ultra-robot** : This robot stored a roll of explosive wire in its body, firing segments of the cord from a port on its stomach. It was the third one to be destroyed after being stabbed in the chest by Jack and accidentally getting shot to pieces by its comrades.

**Shuriken Ultra-robot** : This robot had a propeller-like torso that could fire shuriken at high speeds, creating a deadly barrage of razor-sharp projectiles. It was the fourth one destroyed, being accidentally shot to pieces by the Gatling Ultra-robot.

**Gatling Ultra-robot** : This robot's arms ended in powerful gatling guns, allowing it to fire projectiles at the same speed as the Shuriken Ultra-robot. Its bullets proved to be extremely powerful, being able to pierce the armor of its fellow Ultra-robots despite it being nigh-indestructible. Jack exploited this to trick the Gatling Ultra-robot into destroying two of its comrades before making it the fifth casualty of the battle, cut horizontally at the waist and neck, then having its head vertically bisected.

**Buzzsaw Ultra-robot** : This robot's arms were equipped with large buzzsaws that could cut through solid rock as if it were paper. It was the sixth one destroyed; Jack cut off its left arm before slashing it across the chest.

**Gauntlet Ultra-robot** : One of the more dangerous Ultra-robots, this robot had large gauntlets for hands that made it powerful enough to smash solid objects. It was also equipped with a cloaking device, letting it sneak up on targets to deliver a swift pummeling. It was the seventh Ultra-robot to be destroyed; Jack identified its location and subsequently cut it to ribbons. It was also the last of the group to be destroyed with the help of Extor's power-enhancing robot arm; after destroying the Gauntlet Ultra-robot, the arm ran out of power, forcing Jack to discard it.

**Katana Ultra-robot** : The final Ultra-robot had no built-in weaponry; instead, it carried a high-tech black katana. It was a deadly swordsman with skills rivaling Jack himself; coupled with its adamantium armor, it managed to put him on the defensive even after all of its allies fell. It was ultimately destroyed when Jack called upon the power of the Gods to increase his sword's power, letting him cut the last Ultra-robot clean in half. Its last words are "Unbelievable".

---

Me: Ex-Tor's Ultra Robots!

Vince: Whoa man! These guys are dangerous!

Me: How did you guys get these robots? They were built by Ex-Tor for the sole purpose of hunting us down to kill us when we were the Brave 12.

Scorcher: Vypra found them in the Sahara Desert and Dark Spicer rebuilt them and reprogrammed them and they are no longer out to kill you all. Just fight in our usual battles.

Me: Wow! But what are they powered by now? They were powered by Aku's evil before.

Firebrand: They are now powered by the very same energy source that the BGY-11 or The Big Guy uses.

Me: You mean Cobalt-Thorium G? That stuff is highly unstable and as dangerous as a hundred tons of Nitroglycerin.

Rainbow Dash: How did you even make that stuff?

Scorcher: Dark Spicer is a genius in that field and so is Mojo Jojo.

Me: Whoa. How does it feel to be back on the side of the Masters of Evil?

Ultrabot 1: The feeling is amazing.

Ultrabot 2: We were originally built to destroy you.

Ultrabot 3: Now we are built to have our battles with you.

Me: Wow! Talk about a huge change. Who have you all chosen for your Archenemy?

Ultrabot 5: We have chosen Cassie of the Animorphs as our archenemy.

Cassie (Animorphs): One against 8? Whoa! This is gonna be awesome!

?: I'll say.

A figure came out and it was BONES from episode 2 of Mighty Morphin!

---

**Bones** was a skeleton monster and the main antagonist of the episode "High Five."

Bones was the first monster to fight the original Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, the very first monster in the first season of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, the first monster in the entire Zordon Era, and is most notable known as the very first Monster-Of-The-Week to appear in the entire Power Rangers franchise.

Bones was the first original monster to be made by Finster after being released from the dumpster. He creates Bones with his clay sculptures and the Monster-Matic to seal the Power Rangers in a time warp like she had done to Zordon ten thousand years earlier, thus rendering the Earth completely open to invasion. After being created, Bones politely greets his queen and Rita is satisfied with Bones. After the Rangers defeats an army of Putties, Bones launches outside of the Command Center, Rita then sends Bones to Earth to battle them and he lands in the fairgrounds where he starts to blast everything and generally be a nuisance.

The Rangers morphed and took on their very first monster but he removed his head and teleported the Rangers into the time-warp. Bones then summons his Skeleton Warriors (basically Putties in skeleton spandex) to aid him in battle and he personally fought Jason whilst his comrades fought the others. While this is all happening, Squatt and Baboo set up a bomb on a tree that would blow up and seal the time-warp shut, trapping the Rangers. After taking out the Skeleton Warriors, Bones stabbed his sword into the ground and created a chasm which knocked down the other Rangers and allowed him to overwhelm Jason. However, the other four Rangers blasted Bones with their Blade Blasters as Jason dodged the blasts but Bones began to restore his body. Billy realizes that his head is his weakness so grabs Bones' head and tosses it to Trini who wraps the head in Bones' cloak. The last six Skeleton Warriors come in to get back Bones' head but Trini defeats all of them with ease. She then throws Bones' head right into the chasm Bones himself created, destroying both his head and his body which falls on its back and explodes. with Bones gone, Rita sends a Giant to Earth to destroy the Rangers, but he was destroyed by the Tyrannosaurus Dinozord.

---

Trini Kwan: Bones!

Bones: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the first monster made for Rita and the very first monster that the rangers took down and were sent to attack the Earth by destroying the fairgrounds. That was also the time the Rangers got their powers and started out as the Power Rangers.

Bones: That's right J.D. Really good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Bones: I'm happy to have been the first of my fellow monsters to ever fight Power Rangers.

Me: We are too and it was awesome seeing how you fought on TV.

Nico: And it was awesome that you became the 1st monster destroyed by the rangers.

Me: That was on September 7th, 1993.

Bones: Wow! That was over 27 years ago.

Me: 28 years ago later this year.

Maniacal laughter was heard and then out came THE HEADLESS SPECTRE!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Headless Spectre!

Nico: Whoa man!

Qin: This was an unusual one.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! What was he known for?

Qin: He was really Penrod Stillwall, the Great-Great-Great Grandson of Jefferson Stillwall. He was using this to scare people so he can get a treasure that was left to him in his estate.

Nico: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Nico: And the true culprit was his greedy neighbor Asa Shanks.

Me: Yeah he had a real pathetic costume too. A sheet made him look like a ghost. Even a braindead monkey can see through that.

Qin: And he got 20 years in prison for attempted theft.

Nico: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow.

A roar was heard and then out came THE SEA DEMON OF DENMARK!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Sea Demon!

Qin: This guy too? Oh man!

Sunset Shimmer: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really 2 people actually: Rosey Crans and Gilly Stern. They were stealing oil from Denmark.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa.

Qin: Yep. They got 1 year for theft in Denmark.

Sunset Shimmer: That's it?

Qin: Well every country has prison laws that are different from our own laws.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh.

Nico: Yeah we're trying to help them get stronger and stricter laws.

Eli: Wow.

Then Bassoon Burns and the Wolf Man from A Gaggle of Galloping Ghosts then appeared.

Shaggy: ZOINKS! THE WOLF MAN TOO!?

Shaggy then fainted.

FWOMP!

Me: Bassoon Burns and the Wolf Man.

Froze: I'll face the Wolf Man.

Mero: And I'll face the Sea Demon since I haven't had my shot yet.

Me: Awesome.

Hotaru Tsuchigumo: And I'll face the Headless Spectre.

Me: Great! Lets do it!

---

Battle 1: Kevin Reynolds, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Qin, Nico, May, Maria, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel)

---

Firebrand was first.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) Looks like Anderson won't be bothering us for a while.

Kevin Reynolds: One can only hope.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah those jerks are nothing but trouble.

Gusty: Yeah they sure are.

Sunburn: They will die by our hands if they keep pestering us.

Ignitor: They sure will.

Qin: I'm sick of those jerks.

Nico: Me too. They need to go away.

May: Yeah they sure do.

Firebrand: No kidding. Lets do it!

Firebrand fired waves of fire at them and they dodged the blasts and went at him and smashed him down with fire and energy.

Kevin: YEAH BABY!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 2: Jason Lee Scott, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Lola, Lynn, Lori, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher

---

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: (to Jason) Don't worry about Pablo. (laughs) Like Springer said, he's gonna have his uses thanks to Marionette Shadow.

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah but J.D. sure left his mark on him. Pablo had his entire jaw smashed to pieces by J.D. with just one punch.

Scorcher: WHOA! That must've been one powerful punch.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was! You should have seen it. It was awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah J.D. almost smashed his head off!

Magma Gloom: Yeah man! Ever since J.D. got his new Super Angel 10,000,000,000 form his strength has been incredible.

Flash Magnus: It's incredible. His strength is amazing.

Whirlwind: Yeah and Pablo will be feeling that.

Sonic Boom: He'll be talking like Roger Ebert by the time he recovers.

Lola: Yeah he deserved it.

Lynn: You said it.

Lori: Yeah!

Scorcher: Wow! J.D. has gotten really powerful. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of fire at them and they dodged them and fired waves of wind and energy and smashed him down.

Jason Lee Scott: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Battle 3: Flora, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Mermaid Man, Barnacle Boy, SpongeBob, Patrick, Lily, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy

Manboy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) Which girl did J.D. rescue this time?

Flora: Her name is Froze and she is a Fenrir from Norse Myth.

Fluttershy: She's a wolf girl and she is pretty.

Mage Meadowbrook: She sure is and she is amazing.

Stealth Elf: Yeah she is.

Stump Smash: YEAH!

Mermaid Man was sleeping.

Barnacle Boy woke him up.

Barnacle Boy: No time to sleep Mermaid Man.

SpongeBob: Yeah this is gonna be awesome!

Patrick: And we're ready.

Lily: And awesome!

Manboy: Yeah! Lets get it on!

Mermaidman: EVIL!

We went at Manboy and smashed him all over with leaves and energy and smashed him down all over.

Flora: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 4: Alexis Rhodes, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Minerva Mink, Hello Nurse, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fetale: (to Alexis) I think Froze is gonna get along well with Zarya.

Alexis: I agree and the Fenrir is known as the Wolf Spirit of Norse Myth.

Rarity: And she is a most good choice for Zarya.

Sweetie Belle: She sure is and she is pretty.

Thunder Terror: Yeah she is. And the Fenrir is one of my favorite myths.

Gill Grunt: Yeah man!

Mistmane: She is pretty.

Wash Buckler: Yep.

Minerva: You said it.

Hello Nurse: Yep.

Femme Fatale: It's amazing huh? Lets get it on!

She fired a laser blast from her blaster and they dodged it and went at her and fired waves of fire and energy and jewels and smashed her down.

Alexis Rhodes: That's game!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Rocket Raccoon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Spiderman, M.J., Venom, Agony, Scream, Phage, Lasher, Toxin, White Tiger, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster

---

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) It's kinda weird being at a small size.

Rocket Raccoon: I'm used to it.

Applejack: But yeah it sure is amazing.

Apple Bloom: I like it. It's amazing that the mice can do so much like this.

Frozen Fright: It sure is.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It is amazing.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) You said it lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah it is.

Flashwing: And the mice shine bright.

Bash: Yeah they do.

Spiderman: Yep.

M.J.: Yep.

Trapster: Yeah. Lets get it on!

Trapster went at them and punched and kicked at them with amazing martial arts moves and they dodged his strikes and smashed him down with earth blasts and energy and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: YEAH BABY!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Ed Grant, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Deadpool, Luan, Eddy, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel)

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed Grant) You guys cut it a little close. If you had shown up a little later, Timothy might not have made it.

Ed Grant: I know but thank goodness we got there in time.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah thank goodness. Poor kid was saved just in time.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He sure was and Lily never gave up hope.

Sprocket: Yeah she never gave up.

Jawbreaker: Yeah!

Deadpool: She saved the kid from a fate of death.

Luan: He sure didn't pushed up daisies! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it's good he didn't.

Eddy laughed at her joke.

Spot: (Laughs) That was funny. Lets do it!

Spot fired spots at them and they dodged them and fired energy and gears at him and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 7: Carol Pusateri, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Sailor Moon, Sailor Earth, Sailor Sun, Sailor Mercury, Sailor Venus, Sailor Mars, Sailor Jupiter, Sailor Saturn, Sailor Uranus, Sailor Neptune, Sailor Pluto, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saïx

Saïx was next.

Saïx: (to Carol) Regardless of who kills Jenner, all credit goes to Fluttershy for his upcoming demise.

Carol: You got that right. Fluttershy's plan really came through for us today.

Princess Celestia: It sure did. She is a good strategist.

Spotlight: Her love of animals really helped her out and helped us out too.

Knight Mare: It sure did.

Sailor Moon: Yeah it did!

Sailor Earth: Big time.

Saïx: Indeed. Lets get it on!

Saïx went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with light blasts and smashed him down.

Carol: AWESOME!

Princess Celestia: Yeah!

Battle 8: Randy Cunningham, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Ant Man, Flik, Atta, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) (Jamaican Accent) Jenner's no different from Ratigan, mon.

Randy: You got that right man.

Starlight Glimmer: Except Ratigan from what we heard wanted to be king where as Jenner wants to wipe out all of humanity.

Cozy Glow: He is just as bad as Voldemort. Maybe worse.

Clover the Clever: Yeah he sure is.

Hex: I hate monsters like him.

Cynder: He's worse than Malefor.

Ant Man: You said it.

Flik: Yeah he is.

Atta: Yep.

Kangor: You all got that right mon. Lets do it!

Kangor smashed the ground with a huge stomp and they dodged his attack and went at him and blasted him all over with bones and

energy and smashed him down.

Randy Cunningham: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was epic!

---

## Battle 9: Qin Chen, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, The Ripping Friends, Ren & Stimpy, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold

---

Captain Cold was next.

Captain Cold: I hope you guys show that Jenner creep what for.

Qin: Don't worry Leonard, we'll show that bubonic plague ridden who's boss.

Twilight Sparkle: Yes we will! And it won't be pretty.

Luster Dawn: Yeah and he deserves to die.

Star Swirl: Yep.

Spyro: That Jenner is a monster.

Deja Vu: Yep.

Crag: Yeah! We'll show him!

Ren: That Eediot has no idea who is messing with.

Captain Cold: No he doesn't. Lets do it.

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went at Captain Cold and he fired waves of ice and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of fire and magic and smashed

him down.

Qin: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

## Battle 10: Persephone, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Samurai Jack, Ashi, Scotsman, Verbina & Aster, Woolies, Triseraquins, Olivia, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell of the Lizard

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: I hope J.D. likes the next girl.

Persephone: He will and I have a feeling she will be good.

Princess Luna: Me too.

Snowdrop: Same with me and all our friends.

Gari: You said it.

Blackout: We can't wait.

Knight Mare: Yeah.

Samurai Jack: We have to be ready for anything though.

Ashi: And we will be ready.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye! We will.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah. Lets get it on.

She fired waves of green fire and they went at her and dodged the blasts and smashed her down with darkness and green fire.

Persephone: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Cassie (Animorphs) VS The Ultrabots (Samurai Jack)

---

The Ultrabots were next.

Cassie: I hope you are ready.

Ultrabot 4: We are always ready.

Ultrabot 6: Bring it on.

Ultrabot 7: And it will be fun.

Ultrabot 8: It will.

Cassie: Well then. Come and get me.

Ultrabot 2 fired his chain claws and she jumped and dodged them and Ultrabot 3 fired his explosive wires and the wires hit the ground as she jumped and turned into a hummingbird and flew away as it exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ultrabots 4 and 5 fired shuriken and bullets at her as she flew fast and Ultrabot 6 went invisible as Cassie landed and had her eyes turn into snake eyes and they used infrared light and she saw Ultrabot 6 coming at her and she blocked his punches and Ultrabot 7 slashed at her with her buzzsaws and she dodged his strikes and turned into a snake and slithered under him and Ultrabot 1 fired blasts of fire and she dodged the fire. Then he flared up a powerful cloak of fire and went at Cassie and she turned into a phoenix and absorbed his fire and then a massive explosion of fire blasted part of the area into a raging inferno!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ultrabot 8 slashed at her with his sword and she dodged his strikes and then Cassie flew above them and turned into a giant whale and smashed them down with a huge belly flop.

Battle 12: Hotaru Tsuchigumo VS The Headless Spectre

The Headless Spectre was next.

Hotaru: Bring it on.

She fired a blast of water and drenched it and then kicked him down.

Battle 13: Mero the Mermaid VS The Sea Demon

The Sea Demon was next.

Mero: I'm not scared of you.

The Sea Demon roared and Mero fired blasts of water and smashed him down.

Battle 14: Froze the Fenrir VS The Wolf Man (A Gaggle of Galloping Ghosts)

The Wolf Man was next.

Froze: Bring it on wolf boy.

Wolf Man: (Snarls)

Froze fired a wave of ice and froze him in a block of ice.

---

Battle 15: Miku Hatsune VS Bassoon Burns

---

Bassoon Burns was next.

Bassoon Burns: You are a monster!

Miku Hatsune: You are the monster Burns. I heard about everything your flesh and blood counterpart did and it was not pretty.

Bassoon Burns was then punched in the face by Miku and kicked into the wall.

---

Battle 16: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lola, Lana, Lynn, Laney and Lucy Loud VS Bones

---

Bones was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

They transformed and they were ready for action!

Jason: **"We're back and ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the..."**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Here's your warning Bones, your ass is about to be kicked after we swipe that treasure you have.

Nico then teleported and kicked his head and then used his LupinMorpher to crack his safe and opened it and in it was a black sword hilt with black gems and symbols.

Bones: It's called the Sword of the Dark Raven. It's a sword of darkness.

Nico: Lucy would like this.

Nico jumped back.

Lola: YEAH!

Lana: Lets get him!

Laney: YEAH!

Rangers: POWER BLASTER!

The Rangers formed the Power Blaster and the group fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit him and he exploded into nothing!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bones was dead.

Nico: YEAH! Bones you have failed this world.

Lucy Loud: That was great.

Nico gave Lucy the sword hilt and she was happy.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Jenner.

Me: It's over for you Jenner! You are finished.

Troy Burrows: Time for you to be taken out with the rest of the garbage!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

Me: Lets pounce!

We went at him and smashed and pulverized him all over and REALLY let him have it. Riggan blasted and smashed him all over the place and smashed him into pulp.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT RAT BOY! (BLASTS JENNER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT BUBONIC FREAK! (BLASTS JENNER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: BOMB GEAR SURPRISE!

He fired gears with bombs in them and they smashed into Jenner and exploded all over.

Springer, Stella, Volcana and Astrotrain used the Earth and Solaria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Springer's wind funnel laser, Stella's sun powers, Volcana's fire powers and Astrotrain's ionic displacer rifle 100-fold.

Springer and Winx Club Stella: SUN TORNADO FLARE!

Springer fired waves of wind lasers and Stella fired light blasts

Volcana and Astrotrain: FIRESTORM ION BLAST!

Volcana fired blasts of fire and Astrotrain fired waves of ion blasts.

Fluttershy and Spotlight: LIGHT LEAF CUTSTORM!

Princess Celestia and Knight Light: SUN SWORD LIGHT BLAST!

Luster Dawn and Astroblast: SUN PRISM SUPER BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and Aurora: MAGIC SUNLIGHT BLADE DANCE!

Eli and Luminous: LIGHTNING LIGHT BLAST!

Nico and Blastertron: BLASTING LIGHT SUPER BLAST!

Luan and High Five: LIGHT FIVE SUPER BLAST!

Eddy and Lob Goblin: LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of light and energy and elements.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER CHIPMUNKS!

He fired lightning chipmunks.

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MECH STAG BEETLE RAMPAGE!

She fired gears that formed into stag beetles.

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WRATH OF SQUIRRELS!

She summoned a bunch of squirrels to attack.

Frosta: ICE STYLE: FROSTY HEDGEHOGS!

She fired ice and it formed into hedgehogs.

Jessica: STING STYLE: RAGING WOODPECKERS!

She summoned woodpeckers.

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUA BLUEBIRDS!

She fired water energy that formed into bluebirds.

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: PURPLE EMPEROR BUTTERFLY MARCH!

She summoned purple emperor butterflies.

May: FIRE STYLE: BURNING FIRE FOXES!

She fired fire energy that formed into red foxes.

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: MARCH OF THE MICE!

She summoned mice.

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUAJET OTTERS!

She fired water energy that formed into otters.

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: CHARGING WILD BOARS!

She summoned Wild Boars.

Menat: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC OWL STRIKE!

She summoned owls.

Toph: EARTH STYLE: BADGER DIG!

She fired earth energy and it formed badgers.

Me: You will never kill us Jenner!

Mrs. Brisby, Timothy, Fluttershy and Laney Loud: NATURE SUPER LIFE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and leaves.

Lincoln, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Jessica, Nanami, Hilda, Mai, Fluttershy, Yuna, R. Mika, Menat and Toph: WOODLAND FINAL SMASH: WOODLAND CRITTER ATTACK!

They summoned woodland animals to attack. The blasts and critters all hit Jenner and smashed him down in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and defeated!

Jenner: What are you waiting for? End me!

Maria: (thinks about it) No. I think Fluttershy deserves to be the one to end you here.

Fluttershy: That's right.

Fluttershy fired a blast of energy and it obliterated him in an instant.

Me: Take that!

Nico: Jenner you have failed this universe.

Me: Yep. He is a forgotten memory.

Mrs Brisby: Thank you all so much for helping us.

Trapster: It was nothing.

Spot: But now, Jenner won't hurt anyone ever again.

Saïx: (to Fluttershy) I did say that all credit for Jenner's demise goes to you. And now, that includes the right to kill him.

Fluttershy: Thank you, Saïx.

Kangor: You should be proud of yourself, mon.

Fluttershy: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets not give her a swollen head. How about we all celebrate with ab awesome lunch at Lynn's Table.

Nico: Good idea.

Fluttershy: (To the viewers) Always love and respect all animals and not big fat meanies like Jenner.

Me: Yep.

We went to Lynn's Table for lunch and we had Ulti-Meatum burgers and fries and we later went back to the estate to play video games and then have dinner and hit the hay.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

The Secret of NIMH was a great movie from my youth, It was made in 1982 and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is the 11th installment of MLP as we head into the world of dreams to take down a menacing monster that Princess Luna made because of her crimes as Nightmare Moon and we're gonna go into her dreams to destroy it for good. The next girl from Daily Life With A Monster Girl is Jelli the Pink Slime and we're going to find her in Cloud 9 of Spyro's world. She is gonna be cute and sticky.

See you all tomorrow.

# Dreams Turned Into Nightmares

Over the realm of Cloud 9 in Spyro's world, Me and Jessica Namiko were flying over the realm of the dream bears and it was really beautiful.

Me: Wow! So this is the realm of Cloud 9.

Jessica Namiko: It sure is beautiful.

Me: Yeah.

Jessica Namiko: Here we go!

Jessica concentrated. But instead of groaning in pain, she laughed as electricity started going through her body.

And she turned into Zapdos!

Me: Wow! Cloud 9 is beautiful!

Jessica Zapdos: It sure is.

We saw the castle of McWolf and we flew at it and busted in and McWolf saw us and his jaw dropped and his eyes popped out and an elephant trumpet was heard.

He threw safes at us and we dodged them and we went at him and tickled him all over.

Me: Coochie coochie coo!

McWolf: (Laughs Hysterically) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Jessica Zapdos: Now lets go find his latest catch.

We went to a room and we saw a girl in a jar that was a Pink Slime. She was Jelli the Pink Slime!

Me: Whoa! She's a Slime from Japanese Folklore.

We went over and opened the jar and poured her out.

Jelli: Whew! Cramped in there. But thank you. Wow! J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

Jelli: My name is Jelli and I'm a pink slime.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

I shook her hand and she was really sticky.

Me: Wow you're really sticky.

Jelli: I know. But I'm pretty for a slime.

Me: Yeah you sure are.

Jessica Zapdos: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Jessica was human again. But she was naked.

Jessica Namiko: (covers herself and laughs) Even though I'm naked, I feel badass with electricity going through me!

Me: It's so shocking that my hair is standing up.

I had my hair standing up with lightning arching through my hair.

Jelli: Wow! That was awesome!

I gave Jessica new clothes and she put them on.

Jessica Namiko: Thanks.

She put them on.

Me: This is Jessica Namiko and she is a Zapdos too.

Jelli: That's awesome.

Me: It sure is. Lets head back to the estate so you can meet everyone and I'm sure Miia and the girls will be happy to see you.

Jelli: Awesome! Lets go.

We went back to the estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, Jessica went to the sofa.

Jelli: Wow! Your estate is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Miia: Jelli!

Jelli: Miia!

They went and hugged.

Miia: McWolf caught you too?

Jelli: Yeah and J.D. and Jessica saved me.

Nico: Wow! She's a slime from Japanese Folklore.

Eli: That's cool!

Jelli: It sure is.

We got to having a good rest of the day before heading off to bed.

---

The next morning it was time for breakfast.

(ROOSTER CROWS)

Nico was looking for me and the Louds and he couldn't find us anywhere.

Nico: Uh oh.

Nico went down to the Dining Room.

Nico: Have you guys seen J.D. and the Loud Kids this morning?

Slobber Trap: Sorry, Nico. I haven't seen them at all.

Nico: That's weird. I wonder where they are?

Eli: Have you checked bro's room?

Nico: Yeah he's not there.

Jelli: I don't know where he is.

Papi: I couldn't find any of the Loud Kids in their rooms either.

Miia: Yeah it's weird.

Emma (ELGVTWD): That is crazy.

Zoe Drake: C'mon, guys! Maybe they're out fighting terrorists.

Nico: You're right. Maybe I'm being a little too paranoid.

Eli: Lets go help him out!

Nico: Lets see if there are any terrorist attacks going on.

Vince went and did so.

Vince: That's weird. There's nothing on the scanners and I don't see J.D. and the Loud Kids signals anywhere.

Varie: Weird.

Naruto: That's odd.

Sweetie Belle: Maybe Muscle Man might know.

They went to Muscle Man's room.

Sixshot: Muscle Man, have you seen J.D. and the Louds at all today?

Muscle Man: Nope. (smirks) You know who else hasn't seen J.D. and the Louds today?

Maria: (grins) Always could use a joke in situations like this one.

Muscle Man (laughs): My mom! But seriously, I haven't seen them at all. Are they sick?

They laughed.

Nico: Good one but no we haven't. They aren't even in their beds in their rooms.

Eli: I can't even sense them with the Force.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah something weird is going on.

Jelli: It's too weird.

Muscle Man: That is weird. I wonder what happened.

Irma: Maybe my dad and Sheila might know.

They went to the Police Station.

Tom Lair: Oh hello everyone.

Nico: Hello Officer Lair. Hello Sheila.

Wheelie: Shelia, have you and Tom seen JD and the Louds today?

Tom Lair: Sorry. The two of us haven't seen them.

Sheila: (groans) Don't tell me you guys got in an argument!

Eli: No it's just that we went to go check and see if they were ready for breakfast and when we looked in their rooms they weren't there.

Tom Lair: Weird. Did they have have to do early morning missions?

Nico: Well we had nothing scheduled for them.

May: This is really unusual.

Applejack: Yeah where could they have gone?

Apple Bloom: It's too crazy.

Tom Lair: If I see them I'll let you know.

Nico: Thanks.

They left.

Poromon: We're all worrying about nothing. I'm sure they'll turn up eventually! Until then, we should just go about our day as usual.

Nico: Maybe but we'll wait and see.

Eli: Yeah.

Then Dr. Destiny appeared.

Nico: John what's up?

Maria: Is it your turn the usual battles, Dr. Destiny?

Dr. Destiny: Not exactly. But I'm here to tell you that I've located where J.D. and the others are.

Azula: (Groans) They're somewhere far away, aren't they?

Dr. Destiny: Oh yeah. VERY far away.

Natilee: Guys!

Natilee and Princess Luna came.

Natilee: I found dad and the Loud Kids.

Nico: Where are they?

Princess Luna: They are in the Dream World.

Natilee: They got sucked into it by the Tantabus.

Nico: What's the Tantabus?

Princess Luna: I'll tell you.

Princess Luna told everyone about it.

---

The Tantabus is the main antagonist of the My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic episode "Do Princesses Dream of Magic Sheep?". It is a dark and parasitic magical force that turns dreams into nightmares.

Role

The Tantabus was a manifestation of darkness created by Princess Luna to punish herself for the things she did as Nightmare Moon. It resided in her dreams and gave her nightmares, such as her turning her into Nightmare Moon. But then in one such nightmare, the Mane 6 arrived and attempted to turn her back with Rainbow Power. Having gained enough power from Luna's nightmares, and learned of the existence of the Mane 6, the now self-aware Tantabus escaped into the dreams of the Mane 6, giving them nightmares.

The Mane 6 contacted Luna, who entered their dreams as they went back to sleep to find and defeat the Tantabus. One by one, Luna chased it through the dreams of the Mane 6: In Rarity's dream, it turned her dresses into monsters; in Pinkie Pie's dream, it turned cakes into monsters; in Fluttershy's dream, it turned Angel into a monster; in Applejack's dream, it turned all the apples to the state they are in after being sucked by Vampire Fruit Bats; in Rainbow Dash's dream, it turned her favorite dream of her fighting Changelings into a nightmare of "unbearably cute" flowers singing a song similar to Barney; and in Twilight's dream, it turned books into monsters that attacked her.

Luna was unsuccessful in catching the Tantabus, and having seen all the ponies of Ponyville in Pinkie's dream, the Tantabus was able to spread its influence to them. If it became powerful enough, it would be able to enter the real world and turn Equestria into a world of nightmares. Luna used her magic to make it so that the Mane 6 and all of Ponyville were in the same dream, so when the Tantabus arrived, they fought it off, able to do anything within the dream, however, they were unable to defeat it.

When Luna said the entire thing was because of her, the Tantabus got even bigger. She revealed to the Mane 6 that she created the Tantabus and the reason for which it was done. By this time the Tantabus had taken the form of a giant Nightmare Moon and was on its way through the portal; however, when Twilight convinced Luna to forgive herself and move on from the past, the Tantabus was absorbed back into Luna, vanishing for good.

---

When she was finished they were shocked!

Nico: Princess you made the Tantabus to punish yourself for all the deeds you did as Nightmare Moon!?

Natilee: Princess what happened back then wasn't your fault.

Eli: Yeah that was forgiven long ago.

Twilight Sparkle: Shadowfright did that to you and it was all because he made your jealously and anger reach the breaking point.

Gari: That's right Mother. You are not to blame for everything Nightmare Moon did. Shadowfright did all that to you.

Nico: That's right. But right now we got to head to the Dream World.

Femme Fatale, Firebrand, Scorcher, Man Boy, Trapster, Spot, Saïx, and Kangor then appeared.

Femme Fetale: Can me, Firebrand, Scorcher, Man Boy, Trapster, Spot, Saïx, and Kangor go with you guys to save JD and the others?

Nico: You all sure can. We got to hurry.

Natilee: Hang on tight guys. We're going to the dream world.

Natilee chanted an incantation on the scepter and opened a portal and it lead to the dream world.

Shocker: Wait. What about the physical bodies of JD and the others? We still don't know where they are.

Nico: They might be in the dream world too. Lets go.

They went through the portal and they were off to the Dream World.

They were flying through the portal to the Dream World.

Saix: We need to be ready for anything. There's no telling what the Tantabus might have in store for us.

Nico: Right!

They came out into the Dream World and they gasped in amazement!

(EDVARD GRIEG'S PEER GYNT - MORNING MOOD PLAYS)

What they saw was a world where everything was beautiful and so peaceful and there were so many beautiful flowers, trees, bushes and more and everything was good and peaceful and beautiful and there was no crime, evil or anything bad. It was all good. Everyone was good and having fun and they were playing and having fun and more.

Nico: Oh wow! Look at this place!

Natilee: Wow! It's a perfect utopia!

Princess Celestia: Wow!

Nico: This is amazing!

Maria: WOW!

Eli: This is a paradise!

Nico: This is a beautiful dream.

Commander Mars: You know what? If our former boss Cyrus was still here, he'd probably be happy about what we're seeing right now.

Nico: I'm sure he would.

Me: GUYS!

Me and the Loud kids all came.

Nico: J.D.!

Me: Thank goodness you guys found us!

Nico: Thank goodness you're all safe.

Lori: Where are we?

Nico: You're in the Dream World.

Me: The Dream World?

Firebrand: (hesitantly) Hey, guys. You still remember us, right?

Me: Yeah we still do.

Lori: We literally have no idea how we got here.

Laney: Yeah. We were sleeping and then all of a sudden we wound up here in the dream world.

Eli: That's them all right.

Jelli: But it's good you're all safe.

Me: How did we get here anyway?

Princess Luna: It was all because of me.

Luna Loud: Why do you say that Princess Luna?

She told us everything.

When she was finished we were shocked and horrified!

Me: So this parasitic creature that Princess Luna made to punish herself for all the crimes she did as Nightmare Moon called the Tantabus took us here.

Laney: That is really unusual.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Me: That's weird. Lets walk around.

We walked around and we saw an amazing place and it was what I had envisioned in a world that was absolutely perfect where there was no evil or crime or hatred.

Me: This world is everything that I imagined.

Laney: It's so beautiful.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Flywheels: (sees Dream me as a butler) Nico, I think you should look at this.

Nico saw himself as a butler.

Nico: Is that me as a Butler?

Me: I would never reduce you to that of a butler Nico.

Eli: That is a big insult to your Saiyan Pride.

Vegeta: You got that right.

Nico: (GROWLS)

Me: Nico calm down. I said the exact same thing to Danny when we went into Tucker's dream.

Tucker: I remember that. That was crazy.

Man Boy: This has happened to you guys before, right?

Me: It sure has. It was an amazing adventure. It's like what happened when we were facing Nocturne.

I went over everything that happened to us in chapter 452.

Eli: Wow! That's so cool!

Nico: Yeah it was an awesome adventure.

Laney: It sure was.

Varie: But that was an awesome adventure.

Vince: Yeah it sure was.

Cut Man: (sees Dream Anderson walking happily) Even some of our bad guys are nice here.

Nico: That reminds me. We have to put Anderson in a DISK after this is over.

Me: Noted. But this is something. This is practically every man's dream: A perfect utopia.

Nico: Yeah. Wait. Numbuh 1 didn't Chester do this sort of thing to you?

Numbuh 1: Yes he sure did and it was a perfect world.

Lana: Wow!

Taylor: Guys is that me?

We saw dream Taylor and she was in a beautiful outfit like one that Rarity would make.

Laney: That sure is you Taylor.

Rarity: And that ensemble looks so amazing on you darling.

Taylor: I would look good in that.

Me: That dress looks like something you would make Rarity.

Rarity: Indeed it would.

Jelli: It sure is beautiful.

Miia: It sure is.

Nico: I'll say.

Scorcher: Guys, I'm not sure we should get J.D. and the others out of here.

Maria: Why's that?

Scorcher: They have everything they ever wanted. A world where there's no evil. Only peace. And they even have their own families. Do we really want to get them out of here and take that all away from them?

Nico: That would be nice.

Me: As nice as that would sound and a world like this is amazing we still have our responsibilities back home. Like I said, As long as evil and hatred exists there will never be such a thing as a world like this.

Nico: Yeah you're right.

Lori: I agree with J.D. I still have my husband and kids.

Lincoln: And me, J.D. and Clyde have our harems and everything as well as our kids.

Storm Rainbow: That's right.

Me: Yeah.

Dreamcatcher: (to me and the Loud's) Look, we're going to take a look around to see if the Tantabus sent some minions to stop us. You guys should take this time to decide whether or not you want to leave. Who knows? Maybe I'll be able to use my powers to get us out of here.

Me: That's right you are a dream manipulator too Dreamcatcher. But it will give us a good look at what is going on. But we have to remain vigilante. Lets head out.

We got to exploring the dream world. We saw strawberry soda waterfalls and candy forests and more. It was beautiful.

Me: Hey what's that?

We saw a good version of what looked like Arkham Asylum.

Me: Is that Arkham Asylum?

Batman: It sure looks like it.

Trapster: Hey, Tantabus! Send whatever minions you want at us! We'll take them out easily!

Princess Luna: The Tantabus doesn't show up that way.

Me: We have to figure out where he is and then he will come to us. The dream world is a big place.

Natilee: Dad is right. This whole place is also full of infinite possibilities.

Me: And in this world you can do anything you want.

Nicole: That's right.

We walked up to the Arkham Asylum in the dream world and we saw all of our enemies being happy and peaceful?

Me: Wow. All our enemies did a total 180 in this world.

Eli: Yeah they sure did.

We then saw Dream Poison Ivy working in the gardens.

Poison Ivy: I'm in this Dream World too?! But I'm already redeemed thanks to you guys!

Me: Well you were an ecoterrorist before we came along.

Poison Ivy: That's right I remember.

Me: But you do plant lots of really amazing flowers and plants.

Poison Ivy: I sure do.

Batman: I remember seeing the Justice Lords version of you doing this Pamela.

Poison Ivy: Wow.

Me: Déjà-vu.

We went into the asylum and sitting in front of the TV were Scarecrow, Two-Face, Riddler, Penguin and MAXIMILLIAN "MAXIE" ZEUS!

---

Maximillian "Maxie" Zeus is the former C.E.O. of a shipping company, who became a supervillain after suffering a mental breakdown. He fashioned himself as the supreme God Zeus from Greek myhology. He carries a metal rod appropriately in the shape of a thunderbolt, which he uses to electrocute his victims.

History

Zeus suffered a serious financial crisis after turning to smuggling. Following a run of bad business, Maxie goes insane, develops a god complex, and starts to believe that he is the Greek god Zeus and his lawyer-girlfriend is the muse Clio. When Batman arrives at the top of his base of operations, the Olympus Building, Maxie believes he is Hades, as "no mortal can reach 'Mount Olympus" without his permission, and even calls the caped crusader his "brother". Batman quickly deduces that Zeus has lost his sanity.

Maxie steals a giant lightning gun which he uses on all the "pitiful mortals" who dare to oppose him, although on a couple of occasions he seems to revert to normal. When Clio tries to stop him, he has her gagged and bound to the barrel of the lightning gun by his henchmen, though she is saved by Batman before she can be killed. Maxie is eventually subdued by Batman with help from Clio.

While being paraded through the interior of Arkham Asylum, he looks at the prisoners watching him and believes that he sees a Greek deity in their place: Poison Ivy is the harvest goddess Demeter, Two-Face is the "double-faced" Janus (actually a Roman god), and The Joker is Hermes the trickster god. His last line is "Now at last, Mighty Zeus is home", indicating humorously that he is now where he belongs, in Arkham Asylum.

---

Me: Wow. Scarecrow, Two-Face, Riddler, Penguin and Maximillian "Maxie" Zeus.

Nico: We haven't faced Maxie Zeus yet.

Eli: No we sure haven't.

Me: Yeah and he has no idea what the true power of the Gods can do.

Eli: Look who's at the front desk.

We saw that working at the front desk was Batman's most dangerous Archnemesis: THE JOKER!

---

The **Joker** is one of the main antagonists of the *DC Animated Universe* . He is a homicidal maniac who seeks to cause chaos, destruction and misery wherever and whenever he can, as well as the archenemy of Batman.

He is the main antagonist of the *Batman: The Animated Series* and its sequel series *The New Batman Adventures*, a guest antagonist of both *Superman: The Animated Series* and *Static Shock*, a major antagonist of the *Justice League*, a mentioned antagonist of *Justice League Unlimited* . He also serves as the secondary antagonist of the film *Batman: Mask of the Phantasm* and the titular main antagonist of the film *Batman Beyond: Return of the Joker* .

He was voiced by Mark Hamill, who also portrayed Chucky in the 2019 remake of *Child's Play*, Skeleton King in *Super Robot Monkey*

*Team Hyper Force Go!*, Fire Lord Ozai in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, Alvin the Treacherous in *Dragons: Riders of Berk*, Adrian Ripburger in *Full Throttle*, Py-Ro in *Crash Bandicoot*, Dictatious Maximus Galadrigal in *Trollhunters*, Darth Bane in *Star Wars: The Clone Wars*, Kavaxas in *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles*, Trickster in the DC Animated Universe (as well as his *Arrowverse* incarnation and Flash 1990s TV show), two other Batman villains, Tony Zucco and Ferris Boyle, again in the DC Animated Universe, and Vuli from *Elena of Avalor* .

Past

The novelization of *Batman: Mask of the Phantasm* indicates that the man who went to become the Joker was born around 1948, being 35 around the time of the flashback events of the movie, whose present time is 1993. He became a criminal at some point to make a living, a profession which would last for the rest of his life. It's unknown what the Joker's real name was, and while it's suggested to have been Jack Napier, it's possible that this may have been another alias, as he took several during his career. The reason is possibly to avoid getting detected by the police.

By 1983, he was an assassin and chauffeur working for Salvatore Valestra, Buzz Bronski and Chuckie Sol, the high-ranking members of the Valestra mob. When Carl Beaumont, a businessman who had embezzled from the mob, was unable to pay them back, he accompanied his boss and associates to pay a visit to Beaumont, who asked Valestra for one more day. Valestra reluctantly agreed, but unknown to him, Carl and his daughter Andrea fled the country that same night.

Beaumont paid Valestra back, but the mobster wanted "interest compounded in blood" and sent the hitman to Europe to find and kill Beaumont. Arthur Reeves, Beaumont's former employee, gave them Beaumont's location in exchange for funding his campaign for Gotham City Council. The hitman killed Beaumont, and passed by Andrea on his way out, greeting her nonchalantly moments before she found her father's body.

Eventually, the hitman formed his own gang. One night, he robbed the Ace Chemical plant, but Batman arrived, and in the ensuing scuffle, the hitman fell into a vat of chemicals. The chemicals beached his skin white, turned his hair green, made his lips bright red; driven insane by his reflection, the hitman reinvented himself as the Joker and dedicated his life to fighting Batman. After taking up his new identity, Joker would establish himself as one of the main crime bosses in Gotham and became Batman's greatest foe. During a stint in Arkham Asylum, the Joker manipulated his psychologist, Dr. Harleen Quinzel, into falling in love with him, driving her to join his gang as Harley Quinn, his accomplice and on again-off again girlfriend.

*Batman: The Animated Series*

As the Joker, he pulled numerous schemes for both his own amusement and for personal profit, such as a Christmas-themed kidnapping of Commissioner Gordon, Summer Gleeson and Harvey Bullock ("Christmas with The Joker"), filling Gotham City with his laughing gas using a garbage boat ("The Last Laugh"), planting dynamite at the birthday party of Mayor Hill's son ("Be A Clown"), poisoning all of Gotham's fish with his toxins and trying to copyright them ("The Laughing Fish") and escaping Arkham to blow up a casino that was using his name sake ("The Joker's Wild"), but Batman and Robin always managed to defeat him and send him back to Arkham.

In "Joker's Favor", Joker tried to blackmail a man named Charlie Collins after he encountered him on the highway, and threatened to kill his family if he didn't help him in his scheme to kill Commissioner Gordon during an award ceremony. Collins ended up getting the better of the cowardly psychopath, using one of his own fake explosives to trick him into giving up everything he knew about his family to Batman.

In "Almost Got 'Im", Joker, Penguin, Two-Face, Killer Croc, and Poison Ivy get together and play poker, remarking on the times in which they had nearly killed Batman. Joker, believing his story was the best, saved it for last, mocking the stories of his fellow criminals. When it was his turn, Joker pulls out a portable television set and played a recording of his failed attempt. In the tape, Joker and Harley Quinn had taken over Late Night Gotham Live, captured Batman and tried to electrocute him on live TV with an electric chair powered by the forced laughter of the kidnapped studio audience, but this attempt was foiled by Catwoman. Due to only being foiled by the appearance of Catwoman, all the other villains agree that Joker had the best story, while he simultaneously wins the poker game (by cheating). Joker then reveals that he had kidnapped Catwoman and was planning to kill her by turning her into cat food as revenge for her ruining his plan, although, he is then immediately knocked out by Batman (who was disguised as Croc the entire time) .

In the movie *Batman: Mask of the Phantasm*, a vigilante called The Phantasm came to Gotham and, one by one, killed the mob leaders Joker had once worked for. Batman was accused of these crimes, but the Joker doubted this and set up a trap to kill the Phantasm before he himself was targeted. Joker eventually managed to find out that the killer wasn't Batman at all and that Andrea Beaumont, daughter of the embezzler he once killed on mob orders, had taken up the identity of the Phantasm. He fought the Phantasm, but she vanished to escape in an explosion, taking the laughing Joker with her. It remained unknown what happened to him after this. But he survived off-screen and went back to do what he does best - fighting Batman and terrorizing Gotham City with his deadly jokes.

In *Trial*, along with other inmates in Arkham Asylum, Joker ran a sham trial for Batman with the inmates as judge and jury.

The Joker later gotten a hold of an atomic bomb, taken the mayor hostage (although this was one of the very few times that he showed affection towards Harley when he realized that she had enough 'guts' to kill him), and even tried to succeed as a stand-up comedian while ruining three comedians' acts for revenge on their judgment of him as unfunny - something he could never forgive. After this, he tried to destroy all Gotham City with his henchmen, but Batman, Robin and Harley Quinn destroyed his plane and defeated him.

## Superman and Financial Failure

Becoming broke and desperate, Joker and Harley Quinn stole a statue of a Chinese Dragon that turned out to be forged from Kryptonite. Using this, Joker traveled to Metropolis and put himself for hire for one billion dollars to kill Superman. Lex Luthor agreed to Joker's deal. Batman eventually fought The Joker along with the

Man of Steel. Then, Joker began to annoy Luthor when he demanded to be paid more to kill both superheroes. While attempting to betray Luthor (who needless to say, had also tried to betray him) The Joker ended up fighting the World's Finest in an aircraft, the explosion of which seemed to kill him, though his body was never recovered. But he survived that fall and went back to terrorize Gotham again off-screen.

He turned up alive, was captured, but was shocked when he inherited millions of dollars from a mob kingpin named Barlowe, who had always despised him. Through deception was incredibly and playing the Joker's ego and greed, Barlowe set up a trap. Joker almost literally bought his way to a clean criminal record and then lived the high life on what he believed to be hundreds of millions. It was eventually revealed that only the first ten million dollars were real, which the Joker not only blew through but was now, as Barlowe's heir, in the sights of the IRS. Joker could not reveal and possesses him, he's been tricked without looking like the clown he was. Joker decided to pull off a heist to restart his enterprises (without using any of his calling cards or signature styles that would link him to the crime) but was foiled, like always, by Batman. As he is taken back to Arkham Asylum, Harley Quinn (disguised as a police officer) beats Joker up with a baton for abandoning her to be arrested by Batman and Batgirl in the beginning of the episode and replacing her with a Fake Harley, rather than bailing her out.

On the seventh year anniversary of the Joker's "birth", the Joker's actions turned reporter Jack Ryder into the Creeper. The Creeper, while heroic, mercilessly harassed Harley and Joker, to the point that even Joker considered Creeper to be a lunatic, actually begging Batman to arrest him. Creeper captured Harley and defeated the Joker in a dump park, who was later taken in custody by Batman.

After this, Harley Quinn captured Batman and tried to kill him to obtain Joker's admiration, but he hit her and threw her through the window of the building, believing that no one had the right to kill Batman but himself. Batman eventually frees himself and fights Joker on top of a monorail, and punched the Joker into the chimney of Ace Chemicals, apparently killing him. But for unknown reasons, he survived the mortal fall and sent some flowers and a note to

Quinn.

## Later life and Justice League

The Joker later planned on forming a metahuman gang from the local mutants known as "Bang Babies". Villains such as Hotstreak and Talon eagerly joined his gang. However, Batman, Robin, and Dakota's own resident hero Static teamed up and escaped the Joker's death trap, arresting the Clown Prince of Crime in the process. Joker tried to shock Batman with a joy-buzzer after his defeat, only for Static to not only ignore and absorb the buzzer's power but shock the Joker right back, only worse. Joker and his gang were arrested after that.

Not wanting anything to do with Joker after their first encounter, Lex Luthor tried to keep him out of his Injustice Gang, but he is ultimately persuaded to relent by him after Copperhead is arrested and Joker provides knowledge on Batman. Using a tracking device Batman had planted on him, Joker lured Batman to the Injustice Gang's hideout and knocks him out. With Batman now captured, Joker urges Lex to let him kill Batman but is frustrated when he is not allowed to and then proceeds to annoy Lex as he searches through Batman's utility belt. Joker then forces Batman to watch the expected destruction of the JLA's Watchtower, knowing that Luthor would give him permission to kill Batman if his plan succeeded, but it fails and Joker is not allowed to finish Batman yet again. Knowing Batman was swaying her to his way of thinking, Joker betrays and electrocutes Cheetah into unconsciousness. During the Gang's final confrontation with the JLA, Joker uses a trick exploding doll and several marbles to attack Flash and Wonder Woman, but quickly runs away when he realizes that he's outmatched. After the rest of the Gang is defeated, Joker rushes to the basement of their warehouse base to kill Batman, only to be knocked out by Batman, who states that he could have escaped their prison at any time he wanted, but chose to stay and watch on them instead.

He discovered and entered a secret government compound dubbed Section 12. At the time, it was under the supervision of the Cadmus Project, a federal initiative to procure defenses against the Justice League in case they ever went rogue. Joker arrived at the facility and killed the staff using his Joker Venom. He then freed their captives and fashioned them as a card deckhand, dubbing them his 'Royal Flush Gang'. During his time at the facility, the Joker also came across some of Project Cadmus' secret technology and discovered a microchip that allowed it's users to copy their DNA.

Rather than use the technology early, the Joker decided to save the technology for another time. The Joker with his new team then left the facility before purchasing air time on several networks under the moniker of "Gwynplaine Entertainment" and broadcast a live feed of Las Vegas. The Joker secretly planted several dozen extremely powerful time-bombs all throughout the city and threatened to blow up the entire city early if anyone but the Justice League tried to stop him. Though the Justice League manage to disarm the bombs and defeat the Royal Flush Gang, the bomb stunt was merely to attract viewers throughout the world. The real plan was to use the powers of the Gang's fifth member, Ace, who could drive people insane just by looking at them in person or on TV. The Joker then transmitted Ace's thought waves across the air to render everyone under a mass psychosis. Batman confronted the Joker alone, and despite almost being driven insane by Ace's powers and receiving vicious beatings from Joker, managed to reveal to Ace that the Joker held on to a special headband used to nullify Ace's powers by Project Cadmus. Ace, in anger, used her power on the Joker and temporarily incapacitated him, rendering him temporarily catatonic.

## Joker's Death

Years later, he planned one final joke on Batman after realizing the "game" was getting old. The Joker and Harley Quinn kidnapped Tim Drake (the current Robin and Dick Grayson's successor) after Tim saved an unknown woman from a criminal, unaware that it is a trap and subjected him to three weeks of torture and brainwashed him into becoming a small version of the Joker called Joker Junior, much to Batman and Batgirl's horror, also finding out all of Batman's secrets (including Batman's true identity) in the process. On top of that, he documented the whole interrogation with an old video projector and possibly slides (since he claimed he had them). Batman came to the abandoned Arkham Asylum and saw what had happened to Tim. In retaliation, Batman engaged in a bloody fight with the Joker (willing to break the Joker in two for his actions), only for the Joker to stab Batman in the knee and gloat over his success (in the edited version, he punches Batman off the edge and the blood was removed).

He gave a Bang-Flag gun to Tim to finish off the Dark Knight, but instead Tim focused his rage on the one who had broken him, and fatally shot the Joker, (in the edited version, he pushed Joker into liquids (possibly water), who slipped and grabbed the lever and pulled it down as he was slipping, electrocuting himself) and says to himself, "That's not funny! That's not…" before he dies. Tim then enters into a mental breakdown, crying whatever sanity he has left of himself as Barbara Gordon (the current Batgirl) comforts him.

The remains of the Joker were buried under Arkham, and Tim was given therapy to cope with his trauma. Commissioner Gordon learned of what happened and promised to keep it a secret, while it seemed Harley had fallen into the bottomless pit and perished during the battle as well. The other people who also knew the incident were the Dark Knight's butler, Alfred Pennyworth, and Bruce's first partner and the former Robin, Dick Grayson who has left for Bludhaven. One year later, Tim was finally recovered from his trauma, but Bruce forbade Tim from being Robin again and swore that he will never endanger another young partner again. Tim soon left after this, choosing to make the right decision for himself. Barbara soon retired from her career as Batgirl and went on to follow her father's footsteps as the new police commissioner of Gotham City following her father's retirement. Despite his death, Joker's legacy as a criminal mastermind and homicidal maniac would live on for years. Whilst the people of Gotham were relieved at the Joker's final and ultimate defeat, they still feared his destructive legacy. Years later several groups of criminals called the Jokerz started appearing around the globe, honoring the Clown Prince of Crime's legacy. One of the gang's members, Ghoul (who coincidentally would be the member of the Jokerz gang that would serve the newly revived Joker.) stated that there are 9,453 active Jokerz that are divided into approximately 200 separate groups. Bruce continued the rest of his crime-fighting career as Batman for years after the incident a few years before his retirement in the prologue of *Batman Beyond* .

Legacy ( *Return of the Joker* )

It seemed not even death itself could restrain the Joker. It turns out that before Joker died, he had implanted the microchip he stole from Cadmus encoded with his DNA, memories, and personality on Tim's neck. The chip soon began to activate itself automatically, allowing the Joker to transform Drake into him, though he wasn't strong enough to permanently transform. According to the Joker, Drake chalked up any lingering memories as bad dreams.

Over the course of forty years, the Joker plotted his return using Drake's body. With Drake's knowledge of communications and his martial skills as Robin, Joker staged a series of corporate thefts utilizing a sub-group of The Jokerz which had formed in his absence, proving how influential he had become. With the technology, Joker created a satellite jammer and hijacked control of a Hyperion class defense satellite orbiting the planet. If any of Tim Drake's family were worried in any way, Joker would simply call on the phone with Tim's voice saying he'll be working late.

Joker then revealed himself to Bruce Wayne at a party during his return to Gotham. The new Batman managed to stop Joker from killing Bruce, but Joker escaped. After learning what happened to Tim, Terry deduced Drake was involved and decided to confront The Joker.

However before he could reach Joker's hideout, Joker tested the new Batman by chasing after him using his satellite to send a powerful laser at the Batmobile whilst incinerating a small part of Gotham. However, the Joker abruptly stopped the beam shortly after, allowing the new Batman to track Joker down to his hideout (an abandoned Candy Factory called the *Jolly Jack* ) and confronted Tim. Tim started to remember how he killed the original Joker and started to act strangely; when Tim accidentally mentioned the new Batman's real name, he transformed into the Joker, revealing he had deduced Batman's identity. After explaining how he survived, Joker and Batman fought.

In the skirmish, the electric joy buzzer that Joker was using gets knocked out of his hand and falls into the wiring of the jamming system, redirecting the satellite's laser straight to Joker's hideout.

Batman stranded Joker within the compound and fought him one on one. In the finale, Batman taunted the Joker, saying he had only returned because he could never make the original Batman laugh. This greatly enraged Joker and he managed to trap Terry under a wooden table and started strangling him.

Joker then ordered Terry to laugh before he dies and when Joker got closer in order to hear Terry better, Terry taunts by saying "Ha ha!" and uses Joker's own toy buzzer to electrocute him on the neck, much to his horror. The surge destroyed the microchip as the Joker let out a final scream, restoring Tim back to normal and destroying the Joker once and for all. After so many years of waging a one-on-one war, Batman had finally won after a long struggle, destroying the Joker forever.

---

Me: The Joker.

Twilight Sparkle: So he's the Joker.

Me: Yep. He may not look like it but he is Batman's worst archnemesis and is the most dangerous and most fucked up monster ever known to terrorize all of Gotham.

Eli: And he's the personification of pure evil and bad comedy. No offense Luan.

Luan: None taken. Hard to imagine we would be seeing him in the Dream World.

Me: Yep.

We went up to him.

Me: Hello Jack Napier A.K.A. the Joker.

Joker: Well if it isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nice to see you all here.

Nico: I've got one thing to say, Joker.

Dream Joker: What's that?

Cree Lincoln: We know you're just faking being nice. And we knew it was only a matter of time before we fought you again

Maria: So, if you're really faking it, why don't you drop the act so we can have one last dance?

Dream Joker: Gladly toots!

He went at us and I held my hand out to him.

Me: HAKAI!

I obliterated him from existence forever and super hakaied him forever.

Me: Even the most fucked up villains ever known must never be remembered.

Eli: Especially monsters like the Joker.

Girl Jordan: Yeah!

Ets: I hate the joker.

Jelli: I heard he killed over 2,000 people.

Miia: Whoa! That's a lot.

Me: Yeah. He makes even the worst ever serial killers ever known look like fucking jokes.

Nico: Yep.

Ets: That monster has had it coming for a long time.

Nunnally: He sure has.

Rachnera: Good riddance.

Sunset Shimmer: Is that Lex Luthor over there?

We looked and we saw LEX LUTHOR!

---

**Lex Luthor** is one of the main antagonists of the *DC Animated Universe* .

He served as one of the main antagonists of *Superman: The Animated Series*, the main antagonist of *Justice League* and one of the two main antagonists of *Justice League Unlimited* (along with Brainiac). He was a billionaire and a brilliant criminal mastermind and one of Superman's greatest enemies.

He was voiced by Clancy Brown, who also portrayed Mr. Krabs in *SpongeBob SquarePants*, Savage Opress in *Star Wars: The Clone Wars*, Byron Hadley in *The Shawshank Redemption*, Viking Lofgren in *Bad Boys*, The Kurgan in *Highlander*, Undertow in *The Little Mermaid II: Return to the Sea*, Long Feng in *Avatar the Last Airbender,* Dr. Neo Cortex and Uka Uka in *Crash Bandicoot*, Hades in *God of War*, Mr Freeze in *The Batman*, Grune in *Thundercats*, Mr. Sinister in *Wolverine and the X-Men*, the Evil Entity in *Scooby-Doo! Mystery Incorporated*, Rahzar in *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles*, Surtur in *Thor: Ragnarok*, Edgar Volgud in *Atlantis: Milo's Return*, General McGuffin in *Wander Over Yonder*, and Kojak in *Recess: School's Out* .

## *Superman: The Animated Series*

Lex Luthor is the founder and CEO of LexCorp. He grew to resent Superman when he stole his spotlight as Metropolis' savior and usually invested heavily in some of the Man of Steel's greatest foes, such as Metallo and Livewire. He sought to kill Superman for shutting down his major operations and costing him a lot of money. Although Superman already put away many of Luthor's co-conspirators, he could never convict Luthor himself due to lack of evidence. He was also known for his betrayals on many associates, causing many to leave LexCorp; the only one left was Mercy Graves. Lex also is shown to hate Batman as well, as he is an intellectual rival who teamed up with Superman to fight him when he and Joker teamed up, preventing Superman from being killed by Joker's kryptonite in the process. In Legacy, he was thrilled that the whole world turned against Superman when Darkseid brainwashed him and let him loose to take over and invade Earth. But Superman snapped out of it and earned the world's trust back and dismissed the charges against him.

### *Justice League*

Luthor later fought the Justice League, but was subsequently defeated, exposed as a crook, and sentenced to prison. He also learned that he had a terminal form of radiation poisoning as a result of carrying around a chunk of Kryptonite for years, leaving him with only a few more months to live. He then joined up with Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Shade, Copperhead (who would be in jail and replaced by the Joker), Solomon Grundy, and Ultra-Humanite, forming the Injustice Gang, in an attempt take down the Justice League, but failed. Luthor later "redeemed" himself by aiding the Justice League in defeating the Justice Lords and was given a full pardon.

### *Justice League Unlimited*

After being freed from prison and cleared of all charges, Luthor reestablished his company and later entered politics and ran in the U.S. Presidential Elections. However, still bent on destroying Superman, he created Project Cadmus and succeeded in ruining the Justice League's reputation twice: once by causing Superman and Captain Marvel to fight each other, causing great destruction in the city, and again by taking control of the Watchtower's orbital cannon and causing it to fire on a Cadmus-related building in New Mexico.

Luthor's malevolent plans were later exposed by Batman and the Justice League, only for Brainiac to reveal that he had been dormant inside Lex ever since the episode *Ghost in the Machine* . Luthor later convinced Brainiac to fuse with him because they both could reach their ultimate goals to gain universal knowledge then destroy the universe and recreate it in their image. He then battled the Justice League, proving to be one of the group's most difficult foes. However, the Flash was able to separate the two after tapping into the Speed Force.

Luthor went back to jail with a damaged psyche. After Luthor escaped prison again thanks to The Key, Gorilla Grodd offered him membership in the newly formed Legion of Doom. Joining only to revive and refuse with Brainiac, Luthor eventually overthrew Grodd and took over the Legion (who did not oppose him after they learned Grodd's ultimate plan was to turn humanity into apes). Eventually, Lex's quest to revive Braniac lead the Legion into space, where he found a version of Brainiac that had been destroyed years earlier. However, Tala freed Grodd and he and a faction of the Legion fought Luthor and his supporters (which included the likes of Giganta, Bizarro, Toyman, Sinestro, Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Evil Star, etc.) After killing Grodd and trapping and absorbing Tala's magic to resurrect Brainiac, Lex discovers that he had accidentally resurrected Darkseid instead.

Luthor and the rest of the surviving Legion members barely escaped from Darkseid and made their way to Earth, where Luthor warned the Justice League, and he and his allies reluctantly team-up with them to fight against Darkseid and his army. Before the battle against Darkseid, Luthor points out to the Justice League that he doesn't want to help them save the world, but get revenge on Darkseid for destroying Brainiac and ruining his plans, before he and the Justice League go back to being enemies again as usual. He later left the battle with Metron and discovered the Anti-Life Equation. Returning to Earth with the Equation, he offered to share the knowledge with Darkseid, and they both disappeared in a spark of light. While they are presumed dead by the public, members of the Justice League have theorized they will eventually return yet again. However, both Luthor and Darkseid were absorbed into the Source Wall, as such is the fate that occurs to those who solved the Anti-Life Equation, where they will stay for all eternity.

---

Me: That's him all right. Been a long time.

Nico: I never liked Lex Luthor.

Superman: Who doesn't like him. He has done so much shady activity that it's unbelievable.

Me: Yeah.

We went up to him.

Me: Hello Lex.

Lex Luthor saw us.

Me: Been a long time.

Lex Luthor: J.D. Knudson. It really has been a while.

Me: Yeah and you died of extreme Kryptonite Poisoning before you got to the prison that we sent you to.

Nico: That is weird.

Lex Luthor: You all have changed so much since we last fought.

Me: I remember. I was a Blue Lantern when we fought each other and we took down your business.

Laney: Hard to imagine that you were that big of a threat to the Justice League and to Ms. Waller.

Me: And the funny thing is we took down a comical version of the Legion Of Doom. I take it you are familiar with the Superfriends?

Lex Luthor: Yes I do know that cartoon. But its been so long since I saw it.

Me: Been a long time for everyone actually. Still watch it on the internet. Also we know that you are pretending so you can drop the act.

Dream Lex Luthor: (disgusted) It's about time you all figured it out! Do you know how infuriating it was to act nice all the time?!

Kangor: (laughs) (Jamaican Accent) Too bad you still have a bald head, mon.

Dream Lex Luthor: Insult me all you want. But if you destroy me, you'll never find out where Tantabus is!

Superman: Don't be sure, Lex. Right now, Princess Luna, Natilee, and Dr. Destiny are using their powers to locate where your boss is. Now, what do you say? One last fight to the finish? (to us) You guys stay back. This started between me and Lex and now, it's gonna end there.

Me: Go for it Kal. Show no mercy to this bald headed son of a bitch.

Superman: With pleasure.

Me: In the mean time there's another enemy for me to destroy here too. Eli, Nico you come with me.

Eli: Okay.

Me: Varie you stay with half of the group while we go face Zsasz.

Varie: Right.

Me and my group went to face Zsasz.

Superman brutally punched and kicked him all over the place and then ripped off Lex's left arm and knocked him down.

Dream Lex put a hand over where his left arm used to be.

Dream Lex Luthor: (laughs) That's it, Superman? Just rip off my left arm?!

Superman: I figured I'd let someone else kill you since Joker is truly dead now.

That's when Batman threw multiple Batarangs through Luthor's head.

Batman: Game over Luthor.

They hit him on his head and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

His entire body was blown to pieces in a gory mess.

Ets: Take that!

Lex Luthor's spirit then appeared.

Lori: You literally will never be welcome in our world again.

Varie: Your luck and lawless activity is over.

She held out her hand to him.

Varie: HAKAI!

She obliterated him and destroyed him. He was super hakaied from existence forever.

Aylene C.: Good riddance.

Later at the end of the hall we walked up to a cell that was a special solitary confinement cell and we opened it and in it was VICTOR ZSASZ!

---

**Victor Zsasz** is a recurring antagonist in the *Batman: Arkham* videogame series, appearing as a supporting antagonist in *Batman: Arkham Asylum*, as a minor antagonist in both *Batman: Arkham City* and the 2014 animated film *Batman: Assault on Arkham*, and as a background cameo antagonist in *Batman: Arkham Knight* .

He was voiced by Danny Jacobs, who also voiced Frank Boles in the same series.

Zsasz's Past

Zsasz was once a rich boy, but he lost his parents when he was young. All the money in the world couldn't bring his parents back, nor ease his pain. So to cope with the pain, Zsasz took on gambling, but he started to lose his money. After losing so much money, Zsasz devised an unknown plan to get his money back. He continued gambling Zsasz started to regain his money, to the point where he was able to gamble with others like Oswald Cobblepot, or what he considered, "a Disgusting Midget". Zsasz eventually gambled with the Penguin, and at first it appeared he would win as he had 4 sixes in his hands. However Penguin cheated as he had a three, a four, a five, a six and a seven in his hand. This resulted in Zsasz losing all of his money, and was kicked out of the Iceberg Lounge. Shortly after he lost all his money, and thinking of committing suicide, a nameless thug pointed a knife at him and demanded for his money. Without knowing, Zsasz grabbed the knife and rammed it into the thug's chest, instantly killing him. Zsasz said that plunging the knife into the thug felt good, but when the thug died, the feeling was gone. Before he knew it, Zsasz accidentally cut himself with the same knife, and that felt just as good, so in order to feel the enjoyment, Zsasz decided to kill anyone he encounters and cut himself for every kill.

Eventually, Zsasz encountered Batman. Batman managed to defeat Zsasz and was sent to Arkham. During his time in Arkham, Zsasz saw several doctors so he could be cured from his mental illness. One of the doctors was Dr. Sarah Cassidy. Dr. Cassidy had several interviews with Victor Zsasz, but she eventually grew more and more worried about him as he began threatening that she would be his next victim. Eventually, Zsasz was transferred to be a patient to Dr. Gretchen Whistler. One day, Zsasz managed to escape and went to find Dr. Cassidy. Dr. Whistler tried to warn Dr. Cassidy that Zsasz is on his way. However, before she could warn her, Zsasz arrived on her doorstep. After answering her door, Zsasz kidnapped Dr. Cassidy. He took her to the Old County Hospital. Just as he was about to kill her, Batman managed to arrive in time and rescued her from Zsasz. Zsasz was then arrested and sent back to Arkham.

## Joker's attack on Arkham Asylum

In the videogame Batman: Arkham Asylum, Victor Zsasz is the first real villain that Batman will actually encounter after Joker escapes. He keeps an Arkham Asylum guard hostage in an electric chair, and Batman had to be stealthy and use the gargoyles around the electric chair and knock Zsasz down without being seen. Otherwise, he will kill the guard and the player will get a game over.

Later in the game, Victor Zsasz is ordered by Joker, to get Dr. Penelope Young to give up her research notes. He does this by threatening her with a knife, until the Batman comes to her rescue. What happened to Zsasz after being knocked out by Batman is unknown, but it is implied that if he was not recaptured that he escaped while Batman was fighting Quinn's goons who had arrived, as his body was not seen in the room during it. Later on in the game, after Batman is drugged by Scarecrow's fear toxin, Zsasz appears in Batman's hallucination. He is not seen again after this.

In some of the games' challenge modes, Zsasz is one of various thugs to be fought.

## Before *Batman: Arkham City*

It was also implied that when Arkham City was opened, and all the inmates were transferred, Penguin managed to capture him and place him in a trophy stand. Zsasz managed to escape before Bruce Wayne was arrested and placed into Arkham City. He contacted The Broker in order to find a hideout in Arkham City in order to avoid the Arkham Gang War and continue his "holy mission" without interruptions.

## Taking hostages in Arkham City

Zsasz makes an appearance in *Batman: Arkham City* . He appears in one of the side missions. In Arkham City, Zsasz kidnaps several political prisoners. He then would call a random phone somewhere in Arkham City and wait for someone to pick it up. Then, he would threaten them that if they do not find another phone that is ringing in a certain amount of time, he would kill one, if not all, of the hostages. Batman does this several times, and every time he finds the phone that is ringing, he would track Zsasz's location while, at the same time, Zsasz tells him parts of his story of why he became the serial killer he is today.

After Batman manages to track down Zsasz, he takes him down, rescues the hostages, and locks him up in one of his own cages.

## *Batman: Arkham Knight*

Zsasz makes a *very* brief appearance in the game on Batman's Bat-computer in the Clock Tower.

---

Me: Victor Zsasz. Nice to see your big ugly scarred fucking ass again. How many kills have you added to your skin fur coat since the last time we saw each other? 3? 4? 50?

Zsasz: You'll wish you knew.

Cloud Man: You're outnumbered, Zsasz. There's no way for you to kill us all at once. So, you might as well tell us where the Tantabus is?

Nico: Just in case Natilee and the others can't find it.

Zsasz: (Insane laughter) You'll never find it.

Me: Don't be too sure Zsasz.

I pulled up a chair and starred into his eyes.

Me: I want you to see the kind of monster I am.

We starred at each other and I looked into his eyes and he looked into mine and I saw that his heart was just completely pure evil and he was absolutely the ultimate personfication of malevolence and sadism. He saw my eyes and he saw them become red and demonic and slit and they were burning with blazing pure hatred and overwhelming justice.

Me: (Demonic Voice) **You don't have any idea what kind of power and what kind of monster I am.**

Zsasz then was shaking in pure fear.

Zsasz: What the hell are you?

Me: **I am the Devil. Your worst nightmare and your master.**

Nico: (In his head) Clever. He's making him shit himself by having him think that J.D. is the Devil.

Me: **You have served me well Zsasz. But I am afraid your usefulness is done.**

I held out my hand to him.

Me: **HAKAI!**

He was obliterated and erased from existence forever and he was never gonna return.

Me: (Normal Voice) That was fun.

Nico: That was crafty J.D.

Me: It sure was.

We regrouped.

Me: Well our three biggest major enemies will never bother us again.

Nico: Good riddance.

Spot: You know, I could open up a portal to get us out of here.

Me: You could.

Natilee: Wait! I see the Tantabus. It's almost here.

Maria: Awesome. Dr. Destiny can you get the members for our usual battles?

Dr. Destiny: I sure can.

Dr. Destiny vanished and went to get the members that were gonna face us.

A blob of darkness and purple energy came and it was THE TANTABUS!

Me: That blob of energy is the Tantabus?

Princess Luna: That's right.

Lola: Oh man!

A figure then appears and it was ZIRCONIA!

Zirconia is the twisted leader of the Dead Moon Circus, the major antagonists of Sailor Moon Super S, and second only to Queen Nehelenia.

She was voiced by Rowan Tichenor in the Cloverway dub and Barbara Goodson, who voiced Rita Repulsa on the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers franchise, in the Viz dub.

She was created from Nehelenia's fear of becoming ugly, and came to exist in the real world when Nehelenia was trapped inside her mirror. She has a pet named Zircon, who has the appearance of an eyeball with wings and a flame, and usually resides on top of her staff, but also takes pictures of the Dark Moon's targets. She also took a tiger, a hawk, and a fish, and used her magic to transform them into human forms called Tiger's Eye, Hawk's Eye, and Fish Eye, the Amazon Trio.

At the solar eclipse, Zirconia and the Dark Moon Circus arrives on Earth in an attempt to find Pegasus so Nehelenia could escape her mirror by using her crystal, then rule the world. Zirconia sent the Amazon Trio to extract dream mirrors and look into them to search people's dreams for Pegasus, but they never found him (not even when trying targets that Zirconia herself suggested) and Sailor Moon and Sailor Mini Moon always fought them off.

When Zirconia revealed to them their origins and that they could remain human by taking Pegasus' horn, Fish Eye began to question whether or not what they were doing was right, and if Zirconia really intended for them to remain human. When Zirconia decided she did not need the trio anymore (not telling them this, of course), she sent Hawk's Eye to extract Serena's dream mirror, believing her to be the holder of Pegasus. After Tiger's Eye and Fisheye left, Para Para, one of the Dark Moon Circus's Amazon Quartet, sent a monster named Mr. Magic Pierrot to kill them. The Amazon Trio were all killed in the end, but after gic Pierrot was destroyed, Pegasus revived them in human forms.

From here, Zirconia sent the Amazon Quartet, consisting of Besu Besu, Cele Cele, Jun Jun, and Para Para, to search the dream mirrors, now knowing that the dream mirror Pegasus is inside will be gold. However, their many attempts failed, Queem Nehelenia plunged the world into darkness. When the Sailor Scouts came to stop her and fought off the Amazon Quartet, Nehelenia realized that Chibiusa was the holder of Pegasus, so Zirconia used Zircon to extract her dream mirror. She got it back, but he trapped her inside Nehelenia's mirror. The Amazon Quartet released her to ride Pegasus and take his horn, but Zirconia found out and trapped them in mirrors in another dimension.

After trying to trick the Sailor Scouts with their reflections, Zirconia fought them, and soon teleported the Amazon Quartet there and began to drain their power. However, they crushed their orbs, releasing them from Nehelenia's power and preventing her from absorbing more power. Zirconia retreated, where Nehelenia finally got Pegasus'ds horn and escaped from the mirror, and by doing so, Zirconia was destroyed, unable to exist in the real world while Nehelenia was outside of her mirror.

Manga

After the Dead Moon Circus was freed during a solar eclipse, Zirconia took charge in Queen Nehellenia's stead. She was an extension of Nehellenia and commanded the Amazoness Quartet. When the Amazoness Quartet were beginning to regan their memories as Sailor Senshi, Zirconia trapped them in their Amazon Stones and trapped Sailor Chibi Moon and Sailor Saturn in mirror shards and put them in Nehelenia's mirror. She attacked and mortally injured Tuxedo Mask and Super Sailor Moon, but they were saved by Helios. Zirconia tried trapping the Senshi in a nightmare, but Tuxedo Mask was able to awaken them, and they used their combined powers to injure Zirconia. Zirconia fled into Nehelenia's mirror and Sailor Moon followed, facing Nehelenia and rescuing Chibi Moon and Saturn. After Queen Nehelenia was hurt, Zirconia had the Dead Moon Circus retreat into Elysion.

* * *

Natilee: Zirconia!

JunJun: Not him!

Natilee: You should know by now that Nehelenia is dead just like you were when I killed her.

Zirconia: And I will get my revenge on you!

Me: (Whispers to Yoda) Master Yoda he sounds like you.

Yoda: Sounds like me he does. But not exactly.

Me: Yeah.

Zirconia: We should've killed you all when we had the chance! Why wouldn't you fools have just decided to stay in this realm?!

Nico: Because there's no way J.D. and the others would leave the real world defenseless. Even if the rest of us are still active to protect it.

Zirconia: Lucky for you, I still believe in some fates worse than death. Like me and the Tantabus trapping you all here for eternity.

May: How are you going to do that?

Zirconia: The Tantabus just has to turn this dream into the worst nightmare you all can think of.

Maria: We'll never give up trying to stop you!

Zirconia: [laughing] Well if it weren't for your futile efforts, this wouldn't be half so sweet.

Natilee: You're wrong Zirconia!

Natilee walked up to him

Natilee Princess Luna made the Tantabus to punish myself for all the crimes she did as Nightmare Moon. Now she sees that it was a mistake to make him. All those crimes were forgiven by everyone in Equestria! She let her own hatred cloud her judgement because of her jealousy being festered into hatred and anger towards her own sister! Shadowfright made her into Nightmare Moon because of it! Now she won't let the Tantabus turn anymore parts of the dream world into our worst nightmares!

Princess Luna: That's right! As guardians of the dream world, your time has come!

Natilee: Just like when I killed Nehelenia!

VesuVesu: And we were never part of the Dark Moon Circus!

JunJun: That's right Zirc the Jerk!

Me: Nice name for him.

?: I'll be sure to right that on your tombstone you fucking cur!

A figure came out of the Tantabus and it was AN EVIL SASUKE! And it was the most evil Sasuke of them all!

Nico: Uh oh.

Me: Well well well so the Tantabus resorted to summoning the fucklipped Uchiha dirtfucker Sasu-gay.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) YOU FUCKING CUR! I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU!

Me: Just like I've had it with all of your fucking godforsaken clan.

Evil Sasuke did not like that insult to him.

Zirconia: This is the only reality any of you will ever know!

Princess Luna: As J.D. and the others would probably say: Dream On!

Natilee: Even though I have the power to make dreams become a reality, and my dad would want it this way, there will never be such a thing as true peace as love as evil and chaos reign. Now you will pay for your crimes Zirconia just like Nehelenia did when I killed her.

Natilee walked up to him.

Natilee: He's mine Princess Luna.

Larxene, Electro, Demyx, Shade, Moonstone, Brain Freezer, Blizzard, Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind then appeared.

Me: Larxene, Electro, Demyx, Shade, Moonstone, Brain Freezer, Blizzard and Xiao Fung.

Shade: Glad you guys are all right.

Maria: Did you guys take a look around at this peaceful world?

Larxene: We sure did.

May: How did you like it?

Electro: (sadly smiles) Well, we can understand why some of you might not want to leave here.

Demyx: Maybe this world will be peaceful again once the Tantabus is defeated.

Shade: (to me and the Loud Kids) If you guys decide to stay here, then this could be the last time we'll have the usual battles.

Me: Don't worry we are not gonna stay here. We have too many responsibilities back home.

Nico: Yeah! The world always will forever need Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: We still have our missions to do on Earth.

Me: As much as we want to stay here we can't. We have our missions and responsibilities first.

Jelli: That's right!

Miia: Yeah!

?: (Texas Accent) Well howdy. That is good you are not gonna stay here.

A figure came out and it was SILVER HORNS from episode 28 of Mighty Morphin!

After the Power Rangers retrieve the Sword of Light, Serpentera travels too slowly to Earth for Lord Zedd's liking. As such, Zedd creates Silver Horns out of thin air to attack the Earth. Silver Horns was a very laidback and flamboyant monster with a thick Texan accent and stereotypical southern American vocabulary. Powers wise, Silver Horns attacks with beams from his horns and eyes, as well as fire. Silver Horns attacks the Park and encounters the new team of Power Rangers (with Rocky DeSantos, Adam Park, and Aisha Campbell having joined the team whilst the others attend a Peace Conference in Switzerland). The Power Rangers were ready to destroy him but he blasted them down with a laser blast as a team and then individually before creating Putties to finish them off. After they are defeated, Zedd enlarges Silver Horns who Rocky has to battle alone in the Red Dragon Thunderzord since the others have to prepare for the eventuality of Serpentera's arrival. Although the very first blow against Silver Horns (a jump kick immediately after it's transformation, they grapple before the Red Dragon throws him off and he delivers a beatdown with his claws. and backhands the Red Dragon away for several miles. The Red Dragon tries to use its staff but Silver Horns shrugs off multiple slashes and returns the favor. Fortunately, the Red Dragon's spinning staff kick finally stuns Silver and allows the the Red Dragon to perform its finisher. Unfortunately, even this fails to scratch the monster which forces Tommy to aid Rocky with the White Tigerzord in Warrior Mode. Enraged, Silver Horns smashes a mountain to bombard them with rocks but they barely make the Zords stumble so he blasts them with lightning and then fire. Unfortunately for him, the Zords are mostly unfazed so Tommy summons Tor and calls upon the other Power Rangers as well to bring the monster down. The other Rangers summon the four remaining Thunderzords and form the Thunder Ultrazord whilst Silver Horns can only yell in horror in reaction. The Red Dragon flies it into the air with it's staff and then stops spinning it which point the Thunder Ultrazord plummets out of the sky, crushing Silver Horns to death as it lands right on top of him.

Kimberly: Silver Horns!

Silver Horns: Long time no see in these here parts.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack a park and hold the rangers off till Zedd and Serpentera got to Earth.

Silver Horns: That's right pardner. Your memory is sharper than that of the broad side of an armadillo.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Applejack: Always nice to meet a fellow Texan.

Silver Horns: (laughs) If you think I'm awesome, wait until you meet Dreadhead!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Can't wait for that.

Me: You would make a great rodeo champion if you had a human form.

Silver Horns: Indeed I would.

Then a roar was heard and out came THE GOLD MONSTER! He looked like a man made of 24K Gold!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Gold Monster!

Qin: Whoa man!

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really Fort Knox Drill Sergeant, Payne. He wanted to go into business and steal the ingredients from the Fort Knox beverage company Goldade so he can become the king of drinks.

Me: I like that stuff Goldade.

Shaggy: Like me too. It's great stuff.

Nico: Sounds good.

Qin: Payne got life in prison for deserting.

Nico: Yep.

Sunset Shimmer: How come life?

Me: Fort Knox is the toughest bank in the world and it's guarded by the United States Military. It's also home to the United States Gold Reserves.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Time to show what the power of the Dream World can do.

I concentrated.

Me: I am the Spirit of The Wolf.

I turned into The Wolf ZyuohRanger! I was a Ocean Blue Ranger with a wolf on my chest!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive blue fire explosion went off behind me and a wolf howl was heard!

Nico: WHOA! You look awesome as a Wolf Zyuohranger J.D.

Me: Thanks Nico.

The Tantabus sent numerous Moeba Foot Soldiers at me,

Me: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

A wolf howl was heard and I split into many clones like a wolf pack and we went at the Moebas and blasted and slashed and blew them apart and they exploded into massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: That was so awesome!

Nico: YEAH! Way to go J.D.! Not bad for your first time as a ZyuohRanger.

Me: Watched it all on TV.

I reverted back and I had a Cube Zyuoh Morpher that was for the Wolf.

Me: Sweet!

I put it on my belt for future use.

Me: Lets go!

The Battles were on.

---

Battle 1: Volcana, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Linka, Edd, Zuko and Azula VS Larxene

---

Larxene was first.

Larxene: (to Volcana) I really do hope J.D. and the others don't think about all the stress from all the previous missions and make the right decision in the end.

Volcana: Don't worry. I know J.D. This place does bring back memories from our previous missions but we have to learn from them.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. We have to learn from the past and make sure it won't happen again.

Gusty: That's right.

Sunburn: No one likes what happened to happen again.

Eruptor: Yeah.

Linka: It's crazy:

Edd: Indeed.

Larxene: That's good that you learn from the past. Lets do it.

She fired waves of lightning at them and they dodged them and blasted her all over with fire and lightning and smashed her down.

Volcana: That will burn.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Lincoln, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, J.P., Linka, Paula, Elena and Shocker VS Electro

---

Electro was next.

Electro: (to Lincoln) Lincoln, I know staying in this world is tempting. Especially with all the pressure from all the previous missions. But is it really worth leaving the real world at the hands of bad guys like Grandfather and the Hellfire Club?

Linoln: No it's not. Like J.D. said there will never be such a thing as true peace as long as evil and hatred exist and we were given so many responsibilities back home.

Princess Celesta: That's right and I am a princess and that comes with responsibillities too.

Spotlight: Just like we were given responsibilities too when we were made the protectors of Skylands.

J.P.: And like when we were given the responsibility to protect the Digital World from Lucemon when Ophanimon called us.

Linka: Yeah that's right!

Paula: That was a big adventure.

Electro: It sure was. Lets do it!

Electro fired a wave of lightning and they dodged it.

Lincoln: Watch this one!

Lincoln concentrated and turned into an orange Mystic Force Ranger and his helmet had an Angel Window on it and he had angel wings in place of his cape! He was the ORANGE MYSTIC FORCE RANGER OF THE ANGEL AND THE LIGHT!

Lincoln: COLORS OF THE LIGHT, ORANGE MYSTIC RANGER!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive orange fire explosion went off behind him and he was ready for action!

Electro: WHOA! Lincoln you look awesome as a Mystic Force Ranger.

Lincoln: Thanks.

Lincoln unsheathed his sword and it was the mighty sword Excalibur and then he fired waves of light from his sword and the group fired waves of light and smashed him down!

Lincoln: CHECKMATE!

Princess Celestia: That was awesome!

Linka: Way to go Bro!

Lincoln had his own MagiMorpher and the mighty Sword Excalibur as his MagiStaff.

---

Battle 3: Irma, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Omi, Kimiko, Clay, Rai, Dojo, Commander Jupiter and Commander Mars VS Demyx

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) So, which girl did J.D. rescue this time?

Irma: Her name is Jelli and she is a Slime from Japanese Folklore.

Rarity: Slimes are really amazing and interesting.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah I've read all about them and they are interesting.

Thunder Terror: They sure are. And J.D. found a cute one.

Mistmane: He sure did and she may be sticky but she is nice.

Gill Grunt: Yeah she is.

Chill: (Russian Accent) And she is looking good.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) And McWolf picked a good place for them to rescue her from.

Clay: Yeah Cloud 9.

Kimiko: Very coinicidental since we are here in the dream world.

Rai: It sure is.

Demyx: You daid it. Lets do it!

He fired waves of water and they dodged them and fired waves of water and smashed him down.

Irma: That drenches you!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand.

---

Battle 4: Black Widow, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Amorpho, Danny Phantom, Sam, Tucker,

## Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade

---

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) How slimy is Jelli?

Black Widow: Very sticky but she reforms and comes right off in an instant.

Princess Luna: And she's really nice and awesome.

Snowdrop: She sure is. She is fun to get along with.

Gari: She can turn herself into different shapes and forms and it's awesome.

Blackout: Yeah it is.

Knight Mare: It's amazing.

Amorpho: She is just like me and I'm a shapeshifter myself.

Danny Phantom: That is cool.

Sam Manson: As long as she isn't like The Thing.

Tucker: Yeah.

Shade: She sure looks awesome and I agree. Lets do it!

Shade fired waves of darkness and they dodged the blasts and smashed him all over with blasts of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Black Widow: All right!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 5: Kopaka, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders,

# Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) At least you guys got to finish off Joker and Lex Luthor.

Kopaka: And Victor Zsasz. J.D. faced him long ago and he had all these horrible tally mark scars on him.

Moonstone: What did each scar mean?

Fluttershy: It was the number of people he killed.

Mage Meadowbrook: Every time he killed someone he would cut himself with an additional scar.

Stealth Elf: He was completely nuts!

Camo: (Spanish Accent) No kidding amigos.

Moonstone: J.D. must have REALLY hated him.

Princess Luna: He sure did. And he stared at him and pretended to be the devil himself and scare him bad.

Snowdrop: It was REALLY clever.

Gari: And then J.D. super Hakaied him.

Moonstone: Wow that was clever. Lets do it!

She fired waves of energy and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of leaves and ice and darkness and smashed her down.

Kopaka: That was very well done!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 6: Bloom, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Freeze Man, Ice Man, Blizzard Man, Tundra Man, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer

---

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) At least the Tantabus didn't summon Dream Versions of Valtor, Darkar, and the Trix.

Bloom: Yeah thank goodness we Super Hakaied them.

Brain Freezer: Yeah. Does Natilee have a really bad history with that Zirconia guy?

Rainbow Dash: You better believe she does. She hates him just as much as Nehelenia.

Scootaloo: He was Queen Nehelenia's right hand man and he is just as bad an enemy to the dream world as Nehelenia was.

Magma Gloom: Yeah that was nuts.

Flash Magnus: Now Natilee will tear him apart and rid the world of the Dark Moon Circus forever.

Whirlwind: Yeah that circus was a menace.

Jet Vac: Indeed it was.

Freeze Man: You said it.

Ice Man: That was no circus of dreams. It was a circus of nightmares and evil.

Blizzard Man: Yeah what a bunch of freaks.

Tundra Man: Indeed.

Brain Freezer: No kidding. Lets do it!

He fired waves of ice and they dodged the blasts and blasted him all over with ice and fire and wind and smashed him down.

Bloom: YEAH! Fire wins!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Battle 7: Troy Burrows, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Lana, Skippy, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) I can see why staying in this world is tempting. After all, peace in the world is what every Power Ranger dreams of.

Troy Burrows: You got that right. But as Tempting as it is we can't. There will never be such a thing as true peace as long as evil and hatred exist.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah. But this world is amazing.

Star Swirl: It sure is. Even though I like it we still have to do our jobs back home.

Spyro: Yeah.

Pop Fizz: With great power comes great responsibility.

Lana: That's right and we can't leave our friends and those we love.

Skippy: That's right.

Blizzard: Yes indeed.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

He turned into the Red Mighty Morphin Ranger!

Blizzard: Lets get it on!

He fired ice blasts and they dodged them and fired magic blasts and energy and ice blasts and smashed him down.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 8: Ulrich, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Aerrow, Finn (Storm Hawks), Junko, Piper, Stork, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung

---

Xiao Fung was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) Didn't X.A.N.A. trap you and your friends in a Dream World before?

Ulrich: It sure did and let me tell you that was a crazy adventure.

Starlight Glimmer: What was X.A.N.A. like?

Ulrich: You would not like him Starlight.

He went over his history.

---

**XANA** is the main antagonist of *Code Lyoko* . It is a sentient and dangerous computer virus that infects the Supercomputer that holds Lyoko. It seeks world domination and to eliminate the obstacles that stand in its way, the Lyoko Warriors.

When possessing Jeremy in the episode "Canal fantôme" ("Ghost Channel" in English) it was voiced by Raphaëlle Lubansu and by David Gasman in the English dub.

Origin

XANA was created to counteract and destroy a French military project named Carthage, of which its creator, Franz Hopper, was a contributor. Along with XANA, Franz created a virtual world called Lyoko to give XANA access to the real world through its supercomputer. Hopper also created a Time Reversion program as a byproduct, allowing him to perfect his work and increase the supercomputer's power along with XANA's upon use.

Hopper realized that he could use the time reversion function to essentially give himself infinite time to work on XANA, so he repeated the day June 6, 1994 for the equivalent of over 7 years to keep working. Repeating the same day for over 7 years took a toll on Franz's mental health, and unbeknownst to him, XANA's own intelligence grew exponentially every time Hopper used the time reversion causing it to slowly become self-aware.

Hopper was in the final stages of Lyoko's creation when XANA betrayed him and alerted the men in black to his location. To avoid being arrested, Hopper virtualized himself and his daughter, Aelita onto Lyoko. XANA then attacked them and refused any notion of peace with Franz. Hopper shut down the supercomputer from Lyoko when XANA turned him down, trapping all three in the Supercomputer.

## First Encounters

The factory, XANA and Aelita were rediscovered by Jeremy Belpois nine years after being shut down. XANA launched an attack by activating its first Tower, which went undiscovered until after its plans were thwarted for the first time by Jeremy and his friends. The newly dubbed Lyoko Warriors made a pact to free Aelita from XANA's clutches so the latter could be terminated.

XANA launches random attacks against the city, Kadic Academy, and against its mortal enemies. It hacks technology, manipulates objects and forces, projects electromagnetic phenomena through networks, sets elaborate traps, and causes disasters.

When they finally managed to materialize Aelita, XANA took her memories of Earth. To survive, it uses them as a tether to keep the group from shutting down the Supercomputer, because doing so would kill Aelita too.

## Evolving Enemy

XANA displays signs of evolution, becoming smarter, more powerful, and more dangerous. It now seeks to steal Aelita's memory to gain the Keys to Lyoko using its newest monster, the Scyphozoa. XANA's growing power allows it to create new monsters on Lyoko, possess humans to do its bidding, and can generate polymorphic ghosts that appear as human. Its attacks are no longer random destruction, and are for achieving the aforementioned goal of stealing Aelita's memory.

The group also discovers Carthage, a fifth sector in the world of Lyoko. It is where XANA lives, and where the group can access all of Lyoko's and XANA's own data and information.

For the Scyphozoa to get to Aelita's memory, XANA launches attacks centered around getting her to Lyoko. This mainly includes having possessed humans take and virtualize her by force and isolating her from the others, but also methods like brainwashing her, taking advantage of her loyalty to her friends, blackmail, or using her stolen memories to compel her curiosity.

A few of Aelita's memories of her former life start to slip through and the Lyoko Warriors get closer to finding out the origins of Aelita, Franz Hopper and XANA. It used Franz's identity to trick them into thinking that he (who was really a polymorphic spectre) had emerged from the recesses of Lyoko, and tries to eliminate them along with taking Aelita's memory, but fails thanks to Jeremy.

The real Franz Hopper makes contact with the group by using a Tower to possess Sissi. XANA retaliates by sending Megatanks to attack his Tower to shut it down, and possessing a doctor to eliminate Sissi in the real world. It succeeds with the former, but the group deactivates XANA's Tower before the latter happens. Later, when the group decode Franz Hopper's diary and XANA tries to take over to gain access to all the Lyoko Warriors' data and programs, Hopper saves their operation at the last moment.

Its last tactic was to trick Jeremy into sending his friends after Aelita's missing memories using a fake signal hidden deep in the bowels of the fifth sector's core zone. This trap worked as Aelita was left alone so the Scyphozoa could take the Keys to Lyoko from her. After succeeding, XANA left Aelita lifeless on the floor, then activated Towers in all four surface sectors for its entire being as a giant, swirling spectre to escape from the Supercomputer and rendering the virtual world dead. Although XANA had escaped, Franz has revived Aelita with her real memories and used all his power to bring Lyoko back to life, deactivating all of XANA's Towers.

## Destroying Lyoko

XANA had escaped the Supercomputer into the world network. It didn't launch a single attack since then, thinking the Lyoko Warriors cannot interfere with its plans anymore, until Jeremie and Aelita upgrade the Superscan to track XANA on the network. It is alerted to this and changes tactics, responding by launching attacks focused on destroying all of Lyoko as well as the group.

It mostly sends monsters to assault the Core of Lyoko in Carthage, which would cause the entire virtual world to disappear. The core has two layers of shields, which take time for their Lasers to break through. XANA tries many attempts to hold them back while its monsters do their work, with Earth attacks or distractions, but the Lyoko Warriors always succeed in stopping them. XANA also uses possessed humans to target the Supercomputer to destroy Lyoko in the real world.

To lower their chances of stopping its attacks, XANA also destroys Lyoko's surface sectors one by one. It does this by using the Scyphozoa to brainwash Aelita, making her go into Way Towers to plant its virus code into the interfaces, allowing it to erase sectors off the Lyoko map and cutting off their access to the Core of Lyoko. XANA successfully wipes out the sectors in the order of Forest, Desert, Ice, and Mountain in this season.

Jeremy discovered the way to virtualize the team directly into Carthage, right when XANA destroys the last surface sector. At the same time, the group decided to recruit William Dunbar to help fight XANA and balance the team. While every member of the group was held up by real world matters, XANA wastes no time in attacking the Core of Lyoko. Aelita has to send herself and a rookie William to defend the Core of Lyoko. However, William, enraptured by Lyoko and his superior abilities, gets too cocky and allowed himself to be separated from Aelita. XANA takes the opportunity to capture him with the Scyphozoa, possessing his mind. William then proceeded to the Core to join the army of monsters who were preparing to attack it.

As William and the monster army easily rip through the Core's shields, the other Lyoko Warriors finally catch up with him, but none of them could defeat William. With the Core now exposed and no one left to stop him, William personally destroys the core along with Carthage and was deleted shortly after. However, XANA has salvaged his avatar code and turned William into its loyal slave.

## World Domination Scheme

With data sent by Franz Hopper, the Lyoko Warriors managed to reconstruct Lyoko. XANA used this as an opportunity to send William to Earth as an agent to kidnap Aelita. William is now in the clutches of XANA, as a dark Lyoko Warrior in its eternal service. Determined to save William, as well as uncover XANA's plans for the network, Jeremy and Aelita build a digital submarine named Skidbladnir to go after XANA on the network and retrieve William and Franz Hopper.

While XANA still continues attacking the Lyoko Warriors and targeting the Supercomputer, it is determined to eliminate Franz Hopper, its creator. XANA concludes that he is the main obstacle to its power and realizes the reason the Lyoko Warriors keep coming back from defeat is because he is always there to bail them out. To take out Franz Hopper, XANA tries to throw Aelita into the Digital Sea in order to lure him out because it knows he would come out of hiding to save his daughter, which they figured out the first time he appeared for this.

Having a Lyoko Warrior at its disposal allows XANA to use more effective means of fighting its enemies. It has turned William into a fighter that is more than a match for any warrior, lets him command its monsters like a general, and gave him a copy of the Keys to Lyoko, which allows him to influence or deactivate protected Towers activated by its enemies. XANA also gives him the Black Manta, a special Manta monster that he can summon and ride on like a vehicle, and a Nav Skid based on Skidbladnir data stolen by the Scyphozoa to fight in the Digital Sea. XANA can also materialize him using the Scanners without activating a Tower as a pixelized human to carry out missions on Earth, like kidnapping Aelita or sabotaging the Supercomputer.

Using their new ship to travel in the Digital Sea, the Lyoko Warriors find Replikas created by XANA, smaller copies of Lyoko, in the world network. They realize XANA uses them to infect other supercomputers, spreading its power over the world. They decide to track down and destroy them all, and isolate XANA's program in the network. In response, XANA launches attacks to destroy the Skidbladnir to keep them from destroying more Replikas.

XANA's supercomputers let it take over territories in the real world, like secret facilities and laboratories to use for its own evil purposes. The group found the Forest Replika connected to a laboratory in the Amazon Rainforest that makes cybernetic spiders, the Desert Replika for an automated New Mexico production factory for electronic implants, the Carthage Replika in a space station that produces dangerous floating, metallic spheres, and the Ice Replika in a research facility in Siberia with brains in tanks.

When inside the Ice Replika, XANA creates a new, gigantic monster called the "Kolossus" which forces them to retreat the first time, but not before it uses a Tower to teleport William into the arctic base. By doing this, XANA made the mistake of revealing the programs it uses to control William in the Tower's interface, which Aelita downloads to the Supercomputer. Their next encounter to the Ice Replika revealed XANA's plan of building weapons of mass destruction, powerful armies of robots to conquer humanity and the world. It sends William and the Kolossus against the Lyoko Warriors. Using a program made from William's data from the Tower, the group finally frees him from XANA's clutches, but the Kolossus destroys the Skidbladnir in the battle, taking out their way of traveling in the Digital Sea.

Due to XANA destroying their submarine, Jeremy devised an "Anti-XANA Program" based on Franz Hopper's original design of XANA, which he used a prototype version of to slow down the Kolossus long enough to save William. With the sub destroyed, their only remaining option was to enhance the program so that it would be powerful enough to destroy every trace of XANA in the world.

## Destruction

After William was freed from XANA's control, Franz Hopper sent Jeremy some additional data to improve the Anti-XANA Program, prompting Jeremy to bring his friends to Lyoko and protect Franz while the two finish the program. However, William was still anxious to go to Lyoko, so he joined them at the Factory, but they have him stay in the lab and only come as backup when they will need him. This would prove to be a bad compromise, as XANA possessed William, knowing its destruction was drawing near.

The possessed William would attack in the Factory, knocking out Jeremie to slow his progress on the program. Meanwhile, the Kolossus threatens Franz Hopper as it dredged closer on Lyoko. Even though the Kolossus was taken down, the program didn't have enough power to be launched by Jeremie, so only Aelita could do it from the fifth sector's interface. Upon arriving, she noticed her father who was sending the needed data from his own virtual energy to power up the program, was under fire and hesitated to launch the program. XANA's monsters finally destroyed Franz Hopper, which forced Aelita's hand.

The program was run, causing a powerful force to emerge from the Core of Lyoko that destroyed XANA's monsters and all of its Replikas on the network. Meanwhile in the real world, the spectre possessing William that was XANA's manifestation was ejected from William and writhed in agony before disappearing completely as its Tower deactivates, assuring that the malevolent program had finally been destroyed.

## Legacy of Damage

Even though XANA was completely destroyed, the Lyoko Warriors were far from celebratory with its demise. Aelita and Jeremy were emotionally stirred by Franz Hopper's death, the other Warriors, except William and Yumi, felt that they shouldn't shut down the Supercomputer due to its impact on their lives.

After deciding to move on with ther lives after Sissi discovers Jeremie's diary on the entire venture, the Lyoko Warriors shut down the Supercomputer and silently move on with their lives, leaving XANA as a bad memory.

Returns

However, despite apparently being destroyed, XANA managed to survive in two separate continuities, indicating that the program managed to escape total destruction from Jeremie's multi-agent program.

In the first continuity, the live action series *Code Lyoko Evolution*, XANA managed to infiltrate a virtual world known as the Cortex. As the Cortex was not registered as one of the program's Replikas, in addition to having a powerful firewall capable of destroying programs meant to cause direct harm to its functions, the multi-agent program was unable to destroy the remaining traces of XANA. However, the process had left XANA severely weakened and trapped in the Cortex. Unlike Lyoko, the Cortex had much more protective coding, making it near impossible for XANA to fully take control of it. However, XANA had a backup plan, just before its initial defeat, it had split a copy of its Source Code into four and integrated it into the Lyoko Warriors sans William and Jeremie without their knowledge, and rendered said codes dormant so as to avoid detection. After six months, XANA activated the codes and lured the Lyoko Warriors into reactivating the supercomputer, giving it the means to sustain attacks via its polymorphic specters, altered so that physical contact with the heroes would drain the Source Codes from them, increasing XANA's strength so that it could break out of the Cortex. Unfortunately for XANA, the program was unable to launch large-scale attacks due to needing the Warriors alive, and the interference from Professor Tyron, the man who created the Cortex, limited XANA's activity. The Lyoko Warriors eventually uploaded a virus into the Cortex, which threatened to delete XANA once and for all. Tyron had his supercomputer shut down so as to program in an anti-virus to stop this. At this time, XANA had retrieved 95% of its Source Codes, and, like the Cortex, was rendered dormant, meaning that once Tyron succeeded in programming it the anti-virus, XANA would be free once again. Due to the 2013 judicial recovery procedure against Moonscoop SA in France, which resulted in Moonscoop entering bankruptcy proceedings, resulting in the series not being renewed however, XANA remained down, but not out.

In the second continuity, a novel series known as *Code Lyoko Chronicles*, XANA was defeated at an earlier point in time. XANA's attempt at obtaining the Keys to Lyoko ended in failure, as Franz Hopper managed to reveal himself earlier, and gave the Lyoko Warriors the means to power up a different version of the anti-XANA program, which merely ejected and separated XANA from Lyoko. The process weakened XANA immensely, leaving it to drift in the world network without the means to empower itself. Desperate and without memories, XANA eventually created a file housing its programming, looking for a vessel that would be best suited for infiltrating Kadic and destroying its enemies once and for all. Choosing a girl known as Eva Skinner, XANA began to settle into its new circumstances, and learned of the Lyoko Warriors researching the history of the Supercomputer. Seeing a chance to gain its strength back, XANA befriended the group but planned on destroying them from the inside out. Seducing Odd, XANA managed to brainwash the boy, laying the groundwork for its return. XANA however, would later learn from Hopper's archives, a shocking truth, that it had been made with altruistic purposes in mind, and had been corrupted by leftover coding from a dark zone program that had been inserted Project Carthage, whose templates Lyoko had been created from. XANA would thus ally itself permanently with humanity, helping the Lyoko Warriors to defeat a terrorist group that was hoping to use Lyoko as a substitute for Carthage. While XANA seemingly sacrificed itself to upload a self-destruction program that would delete Lyoko for good, his programming was salvaged by the Lyoko Warriors, who managed to recreate XANA and bring him into the real world as a human.

It should be noted that neither of the above continuities are completely canon, as Evolution was disowned by the original show-runners, who confirmed that only a few of their ideas made it into Evolution and that the events within were not canon. Similarly, while the novels were written with the original documents in hand, not all of their events are noted to be canon either. Whichever is the case, it can be safely confirmed that while XANA suffered a crippling blow at the end of *Code Lyoko*, the program found a way to survive regardless.

---

When he was finished they were shocked.

Cozy Glow: WHOA MAN!

Clover the Clever: So X.A.N.A. was a malevolent Supercomputer that was out to destroy the planet? That's wicked scary!

Hex: Yeah it was.

Fright Rider: X.A.N.A. is worse than anything we faced in Skylands.

Aerrow: Or Cyclonis on Atmos.

Finn (Storm Hawks): Yeah that was nuts.

Junko: She wasn't as bad as X.A.N.A.

Piper: No she wasn't.

Stork: Yeah.

Xiao Fung: X.A.N.A. is the worst. But this reminds me. We need to figure out who to give archenemies to Jeremie, Aelita, Sissi and William.

Ulrich: That's a good idea.

Xiao Fung: Indeed. Lets get it on!

He fired a blast of wind at them and they dodged the blast and fired waves of energy and bones and smashed him down.

Ulrich: A victory worth remembering!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

---

## Battle 9: Anakin, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: Thank goodness the dream powers we have helped us out.

Anakin: They sure did and it was great that we got to see the real dream world.

Pinkie Pie: It's so amazing!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is amazing.

Sprocket: Yeah it is!

Trigger Happy: Love it!

Supernova Zap: It's awesome!

Dr. Destiny: You said it. Lets do it!

He formed a lightsaber scythe and Anakin ignited his lightsaber and they clashed and they smashed him down with gears and energy and smashed hom down.

Anakin: A Jedi victory.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 10: Jelli VS Gold Monster

---

Gold Man was next.

Jelli: Slime VS 24K Gold Man. This is gonna be good.

The Gold Monster Roared.

Jelli fired waves of slime and it was sticky as glue and she smashed him down and smashed him all over.

---

Battle 11: Natilee VS Zirconia

---

Zirconia was next.

Natilee: You and Nehelenia have tormented the Dream World for far too long Zirconia.

Zirconia: I will make you pay for killing her majesty!

Natilee: Then consider this your resignation!

Natilee fired waves of energy and they hit him and Zirconia was obliterated in a massive fiery exploson.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zirconia was dead and Super Hakaied.

---

Battle 12: J.D. Knudson VS Evil Sasuke

---

Evil Sasuke was next.

Me: Your clan paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you soon will.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) I'LL KILL YOU 100 TIMES OVER FOR SAYING THAT!

Me: FUCK YOU!

Evil Sasuke went at me and I blocked his punch and kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

Me: Now you will face my true and ultimate power.

Evil Sasuke: What do you mean!?

I then was enveloped in a massive vortex of rainbow fire and a rainbow aura and then I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 10,000,000,000 and I was at full power!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **This is my ultimate power.**

Evil Sasuke saw how powerful I was and he then was infuriated even more!

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU! YOU SHOULD BE A HELPLESS WEAKLING BEFORE ME! We are the Uchiha! We are the Strongest!

Me: **You will never be the strongest as long as I'm around.**

Evil Sasuke: WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? YOU ARE NOTHING COMPARED TO THE UCHIHA! WE ARE THE STRONGEST!

Me: **Because the Uchiha are nothing but a bunch of traitors, murderers, thieves and delusional monsters that care about no one other than themselves. Your clans crimes against the world are completely unforgivable. You all think you are so entitled to everything and want to have everything handed to you all on a silver plater. That's all you ever care about is nothing but power. But there were exceptions in the Uchiha. Itachi, Naori, Izumi, Shisui, Mikoto, they were those that are exceptions. But the rest of the Uchiha are pure evil incarnate. You and your clan are nothing more than a bunch of sad and fucked up megalomaniacal fuckpots that have absolutely no respect for the value of human life at all and will do anything to get what they want. Even kill the people of their own village and those that are precious to them. You all fucking disgust me!**

Evil Sasuke was enraged.

Me: **You're now about to see just how merciless the power of a god can be to anyone. Including you. I'm far more powerful than you ever will be in a sextillion number of lifetimes and I am now going to make sure that you never get your hands on anymore power.**

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU CUR!

Me: **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father were leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking**

**psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me some more and fired massive blasts of fire at me and I fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at me and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The Entire area around us was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Me: **KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a massive rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and I kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then I grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and I fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then I fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then I fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts and me and I fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then I fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at me with a Chidori and I teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at me and I smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! I then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Me: **You will never have my power.**

Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then I threw an energy disk and it slashed his right arm clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Me: **I've been called worse.**

Evil Sasuke: YOU CUR! WHY CAN'T I KILL YOU!?

Me: **Because my power didn't come to me by stealing it. I earned it. Power is earned and never given. You will always be weak and a worthless pathetic piece of dirt. Just like your fucking clan when they died. The Uchiha paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you will. They had their chance just like you did. We wanted to be your friends Sasuke but you just threw us aside. That shows that you will never understand that true power comes from good things like Friendship, Love, Hope and Wisdom.**

Evil Sasuke: Those are all meaningless things!

Me: **Bullshit! They are things that can help you and you don't want any of that. You would rather make enemies and use fear to get what you want. Now you will join the rest of your clan in Hell.**

I fired a massive energy blast and it hit the Evil Sasuke!

Evil Sasuke: DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON! YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

He was completely obliterated in an instant after he said that and I powered down.

Me: What a pathetic waste of life. But at least this one put up much of a challenge.

---

Battle 13: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Nico, Lola and Lana VS Silver Horns

---

Silver Horns was next.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: TIGERZORD!

Zach: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER TOOTH TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

The Rangers Transformed and they were ready!

Mighty Morphin Rangers: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Applejack: Lets get him!

Apple Bloom: Lets show him some fun!

Frozen Fright: Yeah lets get him!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye! Lets show him the strength of the Mighty Helm!

Flashwing: Lets do it!

Nico: YEAH!

Nico teleported and kicked him down and used his LupinMorphin and cracked Silver Horn's safe and opened it and in it was a powerful war hammer.

Silver Horns: That's the War Hammer of Ares.

Nico: Wow! Applejack would like this.

Nico gave her the hammer.

Applejack: Thanks Nico.

The group smashed and blasted Silver Horns all over and smashed him all over!

Rangers: POWER CANNON!

The Rangers charged it up and fired energy blasts and waves of earth and energy and the blasts hit Silver Horns and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Silver Horns you have failed this universe!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Apple Bloom: That was so much fun!

Flashwing: It sure was.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Tantabus.

We were ready to face the parasitic Tantabus.

The Tantabus levitated in the air.

Gia: You wanna take to the air, buddy? Fine by us!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megeforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

We flew at the Tantabus and the Mane 9 turned into their Power Pony forms!

Me: This is the Dream World guys. You can do anything you want!

Nico: Right!

Nico then concentrated and sprouted wings and he had the same powers as me and fired energy blasted the Tantabus and smashed it all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DREAM DIRT PARASITIC NIGHTMARE LEECH! (BLASTS THE TANTABUS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Try this on!

He concentrated and he had an awesome advanced super awesome backpack like Gizmo's backpack and it had more tools and weapons and missiles and he fired the weapons and blasted the Tantabus all over the place.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT PARASITE NIGHTMARE! (BLASTS THE TANTABUS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF FIRE!

He fired gears made of pure fire.

Blugon, Odu Bathax, and Seeryn blasted the Tantabus all over the place.

Slobber Trap, Sixshot, Wheelie and Zoe Drake used the Water Skylander, Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Slobber Trap's water Powers, Sixshot's weapons, Wheelie's Fire Stone Knife and Zoe's powers 100-fold.

Slobber Trap and Sixshot: MAELSTROM TIDAL WAVE BLAST!

Wheelie and Zoe Drake: FIRE STONE HAILSTORM!

Brittney and Blackout: DARKNESS ECLIPSE BLAST!

Princess Luna and Knight Mare: MOONLIGHT NIGHTMARE BLAST!

Eli and Nightfall: FORCE MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Nico and Starcast: MOONLIGHT OCEAN BLAST!

Sly Cooper and Nightshade: THIEF MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Laney and Eye Scream: MOONLIGHT LEAFSTORM BLAST!

Naruto and Fisticuffs: WIND MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Lola and Tae Kwan Crow: FIRESTORM DARKNESS BLAST!

They all fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: DREAM LIGHTNING STYLE: DREAMY THUNDER BALL

BARRAGE!

He fired a barrage of balls of lightning.

Toph: DREAM EARTH STYLE: DREAMY BOULDER HAMMER!

She formed a stone hammer and used it to smash the Tantabus all over.

Hilda: DREAM WIND STYLE: DREAMY WIND TYPHOON!

She fired a giant typoon of wind.

Mai Shiranui: DREAM FIRE STYLE: DREAMY BURNER BLADE!

She used a sword of fire to bur and slash the Tantabus all over.

R. Mika: DREAM STRENGTH STYLE: DREAMY THWOMP SMASH!

She summoned a giant thwomp and smashed the Tantabus all over.

Menat: DREAM SPIRIT STYLE: DREAMY BOO RAMPAGE!

She summed a horde of Boos and they scared the Tantabus all over.

Jessica: DREAM STING STYLE: DREAMING ZINGER WRATH!

She summoned a horde of Zingers and they stung the Tantabus all over.

Shantae: DREAM MAGIC STYLE: DREAMY MAGIC CANNON!

She fired Mystic Energy from a cannon.

Gluko: DREAM SPEED STYLE: DREAMY HYPERJET BULLET BILL RAMPAGE!

She fires a massive horde of bullet bills.

Batch: DREAM TECH STYLE: DREAMY ATLAS PUNCH BARRAGE!

She donned a pair of Metallic Gauntlets and smashed the All Over!

Entrapta: DREAM TECH STYLE: DREAMY BLAZING SWORD!

She formed a Blazing Sword and slashed the Tantabus all over.

Perfuma: DREAM NATURE STYLE: DREAMY YOSHI CHARGE!

She summoned a bunch of Yoshi's to Attack.

Frosta: DREAM ICE STYLE: DREAMY ICE SHELL BARRAGE!

She fired a barrage of Ice Koopa Shells.

Ruby Rose: DREAM ROSE STYLE: DREAMY ROSE WHIP!

She whipped the Tantabus all over with a Rose Whip.

Weiss Schnee: DREAM ICE STYLE: DREAMY ICE BLADE!

Weiss slashed the Tantabus all over with an ice sword.

Blake: DREAM DARK STYLE: DREAMY SHADOW DAGGER!

She used a Shadow Dagger and slashed the Tantabus all over.

Yang: DREAM FIRE STYLE: DREAMY BLAST FISTS!

Yang punched the Tantabus all over with fire fists.

Emerald: DREAM ILLUSION STYLE: DREAMY ILLUSION TONFA!

She smashed the Tantabus all over with a tonfa.

Dew Gayl: DREAM NATURE STYLE: DREAMY FLOWER CANNON!

Dew made a flower cannon and it fired energy blasts.

Yuna: DREAM WATER STYLE: DREAMY DOLPHIN STRIKE!

She summoned dolphins.

Nanami: DREAM WATER STYLE: DREAMY ORCA SMASH!

She summoned orca whales to attack.

Julie: DREAM EARTH STYLE: DREAMY PIRANHA PLANT RAGE!

She summoned a horde of piranha plants.

Princess Luna, Natilee, Dr. Destiny and me: DREAM CELTIC SUPERBLAST!

Lincoln, Toph, Hilda, Mai, Menat, Jessica, Shantae, Gluko, Batch, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Emerald, Dew, Yuna, Nanami and Julie: DREAM FINAL SMASH: DREAMY POWER STARSTORM!

They fired a giant barrage of power stars and the blasts all hit the Tantabus and obliterated it into nothing.

Me: That's it for the Tantabus.

Varie: Lets get outta here.

Nico: Yeah.

We went back home to the Estate.

Moonstone: Thank God we're out of there.

Brain Freezer: You said it!

Blizzard: I wonder how much time has passed while we were in the Dream World.

Xiao Fung: (sees that Lincoln, Lucy, Lily, Luna, and Lynn were in deep thought) You guys okay?

Lincoln: (smiles at him) We're fine, Xiao Fung. We have a lot to think about now since our experience in the Dream World. But for now, we're happy to be home.

Lucy Loud: That was a really cool dream. But like J.D. said we can never be at true peace like that.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But Nico you and everyone did a great job leading the mission to find us.

Nico: Thanks man.

Princess Luna was asleep.

Me: (To the viewers) Princess Luna was supposed to talk to you guys so I'll speak on her behalf. Dreams are amazing and have amazing and infinite possibilities. This was a great adventure.

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: Yeah.

We went to eat dinner. 8 hours passed since we were in the dream world. Later we had dinner at Lynn's Table and just as we left we went through the park and then we saw Anderson beating up some kids and then I put him in a DISK like I said I would. We had a great meal and then went to bed for real.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

The Tantabus was a freaky monster from My Little Pony. It was so freaky. But it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is Dina the Undine and we're going to find her in the Sunken Ruins of A Hero's Tail. The next chapter that's next is a tribute to the late Kirk Douglas as we go into the world of War Wagon and go take all the gold in that heavily fortified fortress on a stage coach.

See you all tomorrow.

# Old West Heist

HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO BUBBLEGUMSURPR4!

IN MEMORY OF KIRK DOUGLAS AND JOHN WAYNE

---

Me and Leia Nocturne were over at the Sunken Ruins in Spyro's world and it was an underground ruined city that was sunk there eons ago.

Me: Wow! Look at this place.

Leia: Yeah this place is incredible.

Me: Wow. It's like the lost city of Atlantis except on Spyro's world.

Leia: Yeah.

We walked around and it was amazing and the ruins were all loaded with history.

We then saw a huge door and it was the entrance into McWolf's castle.

Me: This must be it.

Leia Necturne: I hope there's water around here.

Leia concentrates and groans as she begins to feel bloated.

She then burped and turned into Kyogre.

Me: Whoa! I hope you don't bring the place down Leia.

Leia Kyogre: I won't.

Me: Good.

We smashed the door down and McWolf saw us and screamed and he had his face fall to the ground and then he screamed in fear and then we jumped him and tickled him.

Me: Coochy coochy coo.

He was laughing hysterically.

McWolf: (Laughing Hysterically) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

We went to a room and found the girl and she was an Undine from Alchemical Myth.

Me: Wow she's an Undine, the Water Elementals of Alchemical Myth.

I went over and freed her.

Dina: Oh thanks. Wow! J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here and this is Leia Nocturne. She's also a Kyogre.

Leia: Pleasure to meet you. Long story on that.

Dina: I owe you guys big time for helping me.

Leia: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Leia reverted back.

Leia was human again. But she was also naked.

Leia: (stands up and covers herself) I always have trouble standing up whenever I revert back.

Dina: That is understandable.

I handed Leia some new clothes.

Dina: But you look really amazing as a Kyogre, Leia.

Leia: Thanks Dina.

Dina: You're welcome. But these ruins that McWolf brought me down to are amazing.

Me: You should see the lost city of Atlantis. That is amazing. But yeah these ruins are incredible.

Dina: I can tell.

Me: We already rescued Miia and some of her friends.

Dina: Awesome! Who else besides Miia?

Leia Nocturne: We rescued Rachnera, Cerea, Nan Que, Froze, Mero, Papi and Jelli.

Dina: Oh wow! McWolf must be going after them to add to your harem.

Me: You hit the nail right on the head.

Dina: Wow! I'm honored to join your harem.

Me: Awesome! Lets head home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

We arrived and Leia went to sit on the sofa and everyone was setting up everything for a birthday. Today was June 11th, and it was Rachel's birthday today.

Me: Looks like I got back just in time for the festivities.

Dina: Wow! It's someone's birthday no doubt.

Me: Yep. Today is Rachel San Diego's birthday.

Nico: Yep. Wow! Is she an Undine from Alchemical Myth?

Me: That's right. This is Dina and she's an Undine.

Dina: Pleasure to meet you Nico.

Nico: You too.

Miia: Dina!

Dina: Miia!

They went and hugged each other.

Dina: It's awesome to see you here.

Miia: Same here. I'm so happy you're back.

Dina: Me too.

Lana: I can't wait to see who we rescue next.

Bloom: (On a radio) Bloom to Lana. Do you read me?

Lana: Lana here.

Bloom: We're almost at the top.

Lana: Roger. Places everyone!

We got to hiding and turned out the lights and Bloom and Rachel came in.

Bloom: Oh let me get the lights.

Bloom went to the lights and turned them on and then…

Everyone and me: SURPRISE!

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, Horsea, Tentacool and Jirachi: HAPPY BIRTHDAY RACHEL!

Rachel S.D.: OH WOW! You guys are awesome!

Me: Happy Birthday Rach.

Rachel hugged me.

Rachel S.D.: You are awesome J.D.!

Me: You're welcome Rach. Lets get this party started!

We cheered and we had a great time and we had awesome cake, presents, food and games and more and we had so much fun. We also had songs and entertainment and more. It was a really awesome and fun day for her.

Later Beast Boy was gonna get ready to drive Cyborg's car.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Beast Boy, are you sure you should be driving Cyborg's car?

Beast Boy: Relax. I'll have it back here before he notices it's gone.

Shade Man: Fine. But if something goes wrong, I'm not bailing you out.

Beast Boy started the car and he went for a joyride.

He was having fun.

But then we heard a crash!

CRASH!

May went outside and gasped at what she saw.

May: Guys, you're gonna want to see this!

We came out and we saw that the Car crashed into a street light!

Me: WHOA! Not Cyborg's awesome car!

Brian: Wow! Déjà-vu.

Me: This happened to you before Brian?

Brian: It sure did. Stewie took my car and then he thought that Lois and Peter were gonna ship him off to Siberia.

Lois: Stewie I would never do that.

Me: I saw this one story about a woman that shipped her daughter off to Siberia just for hanging out with her boyfriend. She hated her daughter.

Nico: What a heartless bitch.

Rachel S.D.: No kidding.

Beast Boy: Guys, I can explain what happened!

Bombshell: Well, tell us! Who's responsible for this?!

Beast Boy: It was Sebastion Shaw.

Maria: Say what now?!

Beast Boy: That's right. He came here without you guys knowing it and wrecked Cyborg's car.

Nico: He must've found out that we were planning to kill him!

I was suspicious about what Beast Boy said but I had a really good feeling his lie will do us some good.

Me: (In my head) Hmm. This is a clever lie. Better play along with it. (Out loud) If that's the case then we have to be ready for when we go to face them.

Perceptor: Cyborg, I promise you. This will not go unpunished!

Me: No it won't!

Cyborg: I will make sure that Shaw pays for this! I will blow his fucking head off and hakai him 100,000 times over!

Me: We ALL WILL!

Nico: Yeah!

We saw Lincoln, Lucy, Lynn, Lily and Luna sad about something.

Notacon: Something wrong, guys?

Lincoln: The 5 of us were just thinking.

Maria: About what happened in the Dream World, right?

Lucy: Well, what else would it be?

Lynn: (to Lola and Lori): I'm surprised you two are over it pretty quickly.

Lori: That's because I literally have a family to remind me that I'm happy with what I already have.

Lola: Plus, that Utopia was fun while it lasted.

Me: It sure was a pretty place.

Lily: I know. But we just miss the good old days when we were normal kids and only had to worry about normal things like school and graduating.

Me: I know. If I didn't have my powers I would have lived a normal life too. But all this happened. It was all fate.

May: Look, anytime you 5 want to live normal lives, permanently or temporarily, no one's stopping you.

Luna: Really?

Nico: Of course! Being on Team Loud Phoenix Storm is not mandatory.

Me: But I understand how you all feel. That dream was REALLY amazing. If you guys need a break just let me know.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: You can use the Tree by Ponyville to relax and have fun.

Lynn: Great!

Me: Now it's time for us to get ready for our next mission.

Brain Freezer, Moonstone, Electro, Larxene, Xiao Fung, Blizzard, Demyx, and Shade then appeared.

Brain Freezer: Can me, Moonstone, Electro, Larxene, Xiao Fung, Blizzard, Demyx, and Shade go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. But first we're going to watch an old movie from my dad's past.

Shade: Which one?

Me: (Pulls out the case) War Wagon!

Blizzard: WHOA! That's one of my favorites. My father used to watch that movie all the time.

Me: Sweet! My dad and I love John Wayne. Also Kirk Douglas was in this one.

Nico: Yeah he died earlier at 103.

Eli: Wow! That's a long time.

Ets: It sure is.

We got to watching the movie.

---

Rancher Taw Jackson returns to his hometown to settle a score, after being released early from prison for good behavior. Three years earlier, he was framed by corrupt businessman Frank Pierce and wrongfully imprisoned, while Pierce appropriated his ranch and lands, as well as the recently discovered gold on the property.

Jackson decides to steal Pierce's largest gold shipment, worth $500,000 (approximately $12M-$13M today). Jackson learns the date of the shipment from Wes Fletcher, an elderly wagon driver employed by Pierce. He then hires a marksman and safecracker known only as "Lomax" to assist him, even though Lomax had helped Pierce send Jackson to prison. The safe of gold dust is being transported in a "war wagon", a heavily armored stagecoach surrounded by armed guards on horseback.

Lomax and Jackson rescue Levi Walking Bear, a Kiowa translator, from a gang of Mexican banditos. Lomax is then sent to pick up Billy Hyatt, supposedly an expert on explosives, and is dismayed to find he is a teenage drunkard. Jackson, Fletcher, Hyatt, Lomax and Levi meet up to discuss their next move, and Fletcher instantly objects to Hyatt's presence around his teenage "wife" Kate.

Lomax rides into town and is confronted by Pierce, who offers him $12,000 for Jackson's head. Lomax spends the night with Lola, an old acquaintance, at one point having to stop Hyatt, who has become drunk again, from spilling the beans about the robbery. Jackson and Levi return from negotiations with the Kiowas, during which the warriors agreed to help, since Pierce is starving the tribe out. Jackson sends Hyatt to wait at Fletcher's farm. Kate, in Fletcher's absence, reveals to Hyatt that she is not married and was actually sold by her abusive parents. Hyatt starts trying to defend Kate from Fletcher's harsh behaviors, and Jackson has to stop Fletcher from killing Hyatt.

Levi, Jackson, and Lomax cause a disturbance in town to confuse Pierce's men. The conspirators later sneak onto Jackson's old ranch to steal some nitroglycerin from a safe in the mining shack. Jackson keeps Pierce distracted by pretending to collect some of his old things, while Lomax and Hyatt put the nitro in bottles.

The next day, Hyatt rigs a bridge to explode with the bottles of nitro, Levi blocks the normal route with a felled tree, and Lomax and Jackson set up a b*** trap in a narrow gorge. Pierce reveals he has added a turret with a Gatling Gun to the war wagon, and he and his guards set out with the shipment. The Kiowa warriors create a dust screen and separate the guard riders from the War Wagon. The bridge explodes behind the wagon as it crosses, stranding the guards on the other side of the cliffs. Chief Wild Horse and some more Kiowa warriors attack the wagon and try to take all the gold for themselves, but many are killed by the Gatling Gun.

When the wagon is diverted into the gorge by the fallen tree, Jackson and Lomax spring their trap, killing the drivers. Pierce shoots the last two of his men when they try to desert him and the wagon, but one of them shoots back as he dies, killing Pierce. The wagon crashes into a gulch, and the conspirators quickly load the gold dust into some flour barrels on Fletcher's cart. However, the Kiowa warriors kill Fletcher and attempt to take all the gold (and the flour) for themselves. Hyatt uses the last bottle of nitro to kill the chief and scare the warriors off, but the cart horses spook and run off. The flour barrels are lost and broken, with the Kiowa women, unaware of all that transpired, gathering up the flour to feed their families.

Jackson finds $100,000 worth of gold dust in a hidden compartment in the cart, where Fletcher had tried to steal it. Lomax angrily takes Jackson's horse as payment, and Jackson gives a small amount of dust to Hyatt, who rides off with Kate while Levi returns to the Kiowas. They plan to meet in six months to divide the rest, when the robbery will be old news.

---

We were amazed of the design of the War Wagon and how it was like Fort Knox on Wheels pulled by horses. When it was done we cheered.

Me: Yeah! That was great!

Dina: What a great movie.

Miia: It sure was.

Me: Yeah! My dad loved a lot of John Wayne's Western Movies. True Grit, El Dorado, The War Wagon, North To Alaska, those movies.

Nico: Those are all awesome movies.

Jared: And some of my all time favorites.

Blizzard: Brings back memories.

Jelli: They are great movies.

Me: They were also made back over 50 to 60 years ago.

Lori: John Wayne is dead now isn't he?

Me: He sure is. He died a horrible death from Stomach Cancer back in 1979.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Applejack: Poor guy.

Laney: Yeah that's bad.

Me: Yep. Our mission is going after the War Wagon and clearing Taw Jackson's name.

Nico: My kind of mission.

Me: For this one we're gonna need to get dressed.

Lori: What do you mean?

I snapped my fingers and I changed my attired. I was dressed up as Clint Eastwood in The Man With No Name Trilogy.

Me: (Cowboy Voice) Like this little lady.

Nico: Oh I get it! We're going Old West Style. Great theme.

Applejack: You look great J.D.

Me: Thanks Applejack.

Applejack: I'll go get some special help for this.

Me: Okay. Lets head to the Simulator.

We went to the Simulator and Applejack went and got Sheriff Silverstar.

* * *

In the Simulator we got ready and we were ready to go after the War Wagon. The Simulator Activated and we found ourselves in the beautiful rock formations of Sierra de Órganos National Park in Mexico.

Me: Here we are.

Nico: Wow! This looks like Central Mexico.

Me: It sure does. I thought we were in the Rock Formations of Utah but this is actually Sierra de Órganos National Park in Mexico.

Ronnie Anne: Wow! It's amazing that War Wagon was filmed here.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Dina: My kind of place.

Sandpit: Is there sand around here?

Me: You're looking at it all over.

Nico: I look awesome in cowboy clothes.

Me: We all sure do.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Nunnally: Yeah it is.

Me: With any luck we might run into Jonah Hex here.

Lori: That would literally be awesome. We haven't met him yet.

Nico: No we sure haven't.

We heard horses running far away.

Me: That must be the War Wagon.

We whistled and our Rapidash came.

We got on and we were ready.

Me: Just like in the American Old West.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. Who know else loves stealing gold?

Demyx: (laughs) We all know the answer to this one!

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Applejack: (Laughs) That's funny.

Moonstone: What are we waiting for? Let's ride!

Me: HYAH!

We were off and we went to where the War Wagon was going and we saw it. We saw THE WAR WAGON!

Me: Thar she blows.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Lincoln: YEEHAW!

Sunny Tennyson: (laughs) I'm really enjoying being bad again!

Moonstone: ME TOO!

Me: Just like living the old days of the Old West.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets get that gold!

?: Need some help!?

A figure came riding up to us and it was JONAH HEX!

Me: WHOA! Jonah Hex!

Jonah Hex: Its an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here.

Me: Awesome to meet you Jonah.

Shade: Surprised to see me and the others here, Jonah?

Jonah Hex: I sure am. And I'm glad you are now Team Loud Phoenix Storm's frenemies.

Me: They give us all an amazing battle.

Nico: Yep.

Me: We're coming up to the War Wagon!

We got up to it and we saw a bunch of men inside it.

Barbossa: Ahoy there! We be taking your treasure!

Frank Pierce: Come and get it!

Me: Gladly!

I smashed the side of the War Wagon with incredible force and strength and dented it big time!

We saw the men coming at us and they had rifles ready!

Eli: Not this time!

Eli fired light blasts from his finger and burned their shoulders open.

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

I fired 5 shots at the men and blew their heads off.

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Blizzard: You guys need to chill out! (Fires ice into the path)

The men slid on the ice and they slipped and Moonstone and Sunny smashed them in their crotches and smashed them into pulp!

NIco: YEAH!

Me: Chew on this!

I fired fire blasts and burned them.

Energon Scorponok: Isn't there a local hero who's supposed helping us by now?

?: And you're looking at him.

We turned and we saw Taw Jackson, Lomax, Levi Walking Bear and Billy Hyatt.

Me: Whoa! Taw Jackson, Lomax, Levi Walking Bear and Billy Hyatt!

Taw Jackson: That's right. We'll talk after getting the gold.

Nico: Yeah!

Then Pete, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Control Freak, Private HIVE, Abis Mal, Kalin, Vreedle Bros. and Onyx appeared and they were riding on black horses with red flames for manes and tails!

Me: WHOA! Pete, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Control Freak, Private HIVE, Abis Mal, Kalin, Vreedle Bros. and Onyx and you guys have amazing Nightmare Horses.

Wiggum: Like them J.D.?

Fat Tony: We picked Nightmares for this.

Brittney: Nightmares are perfect horses for the Masters of Evil.

Abis Mal: Glad you all thing so.

Kalin: It was Vypra's idea just for adventures like this.

Nico: It's perfect!

Wiggum: You guys are awesome as Old West bandits. First time doing this?

Me: It's amazing what happened during these times in the American Old West. But yeah it sure is.

Electro: We're technically still criminals. So this heist is nothing new to us.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Also this so awesome pulling a heist like this.

Me: And the real criminal is really Frank Pierce.

I smashed the War Wagon down with an incredible smash and smashed it down!

Me: YEAH!

Lori: That literally did it!

Taw Jackson: Nice job guys. That did it.

Me: We still have to deal with Frank Pierce. And get justice for you Taw.

Harley: (to Taw) So, how's your day been today?

Taw: Awful. I spent three years in prison because of Pierce.

He told us what he did to him.

---

Frank Pierce is the main villain of the 1967 Western movie The War Wagon.

He was portrayed by the late Bruce Cabot who also played Bert Saxby in Diamonds Are Forever.

Taw Jackson, the hero and rancher, makes his arrival back to his hometown to get payback on Pierce, the villain and businessman, who framed and sent Jackson to prison 3 years before. Pierce finds gold on Jackson's land and mines and sells the gold. When Pierce learns that Jackson has been released from prison because of good behavior and plans to steal a gold shipment, he sends 2 of his henchmen to hire Lomax, an assassin and villain turned good, to kill

Jackson.

Jackson hires Lomax because of his great gun skills and safe cracking skills and knows Lomax worked for Pierce and helped in sending Jackson to prison. Later Pierce tries to hire Lomax to destroy Jackson and offers to pay him a lot of money if he does it, which Lomax says he'll think about it and he'll do it when he's ready. Pierce transports the gold in a heavily armored and impregnable stagecoach known as The War Wagon, with a large Gatling gun mounted on top of it and guarded with armed men, in front and behind. Pierce runs the town and says he wants everything to be legal with everything he does.

Later when Jackson and the heroes steal the gold from the war wagon, Pierce is killed in a shootout when one of his minions tries to escape. Then The War Wagon crashes into a ravine.

---

We were shocked.

Me: Now we have a really good reason to kill Pierce.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: We're gonna clear your name Taw.

Me: Yeah! And get all the gold that is rightfully yours back to you.

Larxene: First, let's get that gold.

Me: With pleasure! I'll hold off Pierce and you guys get it.

Eli: Right!

Everyone went at the War Wagon and found over $13,000,000 in gold bricks inside it.

POW BIFF CRACK BLAM!

I punched Pierce all over the place and kicked him in the stomach.

Me: You are a monster and sidewinder!

POW!

I punched him in the crotch and kicked him in the face and smashed him into the ground.

Lomax: J.D. is quite a fighter.

Taw: He sure is. Must've been taught very well.

They got all the gold out of the War Wagon.

Grenade Man: How much do you think this gold is worth?

Nico: From the looks of things, over $500,000.00 in gold like in the movie. Or A LOT of money in 21st Century terms.

They got the gold bars out and put in a scroll.

Nico: Awesome!

POW!

I punched Pierce in the mouth and smashed his teeth out.

I grabbed him by his shirt and held him up to us.

Cyclonus (to Frank Pierce): Alright, dirtbag. Why don't you tell everyone that you framed Taw?

Pierce: NEVER!

I pointed my gun at his head.

Me: Tell them or else I'll blow your head open!

Pierce: Because he found gold on my land and I wanted it all for myself!

Me: That gold belongs to Taw and he found it first!

Nico: Yeah!

Xiao Fung: If you don't confess what you did, what we'll do to you will make you beg for death!

Me: He already told us Xiao Fung.

Xiao Fung: Oh sorry. Must've not been paying attention.

Me: And he's gonna be getting a really bad beating anyway. This is the Old West after all.

Xiao Fung: (to Luan) Please tell me you got that confession on tape!

Luan: Yep I sure did.

She pulled out her camera.

Nico: Nice!

Me: Just what we need for the Sheriff.

Sheriff Silverstar: And as sheriff you are sentenced to death Pierce!

Me: Yeah!

The Masters of Evil came.

Wiggum: That was so much fun.

Me: Just like in the old west days.

Wiggum: By the way, Cyborg, we heard about what happened to your car.

Beast Boy began to feel guilty.

Louie: Yeah, we heard that Sebastion Shaw wrecked it badly.

Beast Boy's guilt grew.

Cyborg: It's okay, guys.

Chalmers: At least this gives us all the more reason to take him down.

Beast Boy began to feel worse.

Private HIVE: That scumbag's gonna be court martialed severely for this.

Beast Boy couldn't take it anymore.

Beast Boy: IT WAS ME! I CRASHED CYBORG'S CAR!

Legs: Wait. That was you?!

Me: Beast Boy only wanted to go for a ride.

Cyborg: B.B. I understand. All you had to do was ask me.

Nico: But you're gonna have to fix his car when we get back.

Beast Boy: I know.

Lana: I can help Beast Boy too Cyborg.

Cyborg: Sure Lana.

?: That's nice.

A figure came out and it was KARAKASA!

Me: Karakasa! Back for round 2?

Karakasa: I sure am.

Me: You're the first of the Japanese Power Ranger Monsters back for round 2 out of many.

Karakasa: Indeed.

Aylene C.: Awesome.

Karakasa: (to the Mighty Morphin Rangers) You're very different from the Zyurangers. You all lived in the present day and you've all been to high school. Not mention that your Yellow Ranger is a girl and your fighting style is very different.

Tommy Oliver: Every rangers fighting style is different.

Me: And there have been many different Power Rangers as well as fighting styles of the rangers used in the last 46+ years.

Karakasa: So I have seen.

But then we smelled a really familiar and delicious aroma.

Me: Hey do you guys smell that?

Shaggy: Like, I know that smell anywhere!

Then roaring was heard and out came THE SCOOBY SNAX MONSTER AND THE SKELETON MEN!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Scooby Snax Monster and the Skeleton Men!

Qin: Oh man!

Nico: The Scooby Snax Monster is my kind of monster.

Qin: We know the Skeleton Men because we faced them before at Disney Castle. The Scooby Snax Monster was really Penelope Bailey and she was protecting the Scooby Snax factory from spies and thieves from Rival Snack Factories.

Nico: It was like how Mr. Krabs and Plankton were fighting.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa man! That's understandable.

Dina: I'll face The Skeleton Men.

Sissi Delmas: I'll face the Scooby Snax monster..

Nico: Also I work at the Scooby Snax Factory as their Flavor Inventor.

Shaggy: And like he makes great flavors of Scooby Snax.

Scooby Doo: (Slurps) Reah.

Me: Yep. Lets do it!

Battle 1: Homer Simpson as Pie Man, Bart Simpson as The Cupcake Kid, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, PatRangers, S.P.D. Rangers, Notacon and Dash VS Chief Wiggum

Chief Wiggum was first.

Wiggum: (to Homer) Don't take this question the wrong way. But, how does it feel to be a criminal for a change?

Homer: It was great. But I'm not letting it happen for real. Besides it was an Old West thing.

Bart: Yeah but it was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: It was great being part of an old west theme.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure was a fun thing to do.

Sprocket: You got that right!

Spy Rise: That's right!

Keiichiro: Yeah it was awesome.

Jack Landors: Yeah it was.

Wiggum: You better believe it! Lets do it!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

The PatRangers transformed!

Jack: **"One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Syd: **"Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie Anubis Cruger: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **"Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

All: **"Rangers ready! (SIREN SOUNDS) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

Pat Rangers: INTERSTELLAR POLICE AND RESCUE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy and gears and pies and smashed him down.

Homer: WOOHOO! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 2: Sora T., Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Ruby Rose, Summer Rose, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Emerald, Dew, Nora, Jaune, Lie Ren, Penny Polendina, Pyrrha, Birdramon, Sandpit and Gargoyle VS Springfield Mafia

The Springfield Mafia was next.

Fat Tony: (to Sora Takenouchi) That gold's gonna make us filthy rich!

Louie: You better believe it is!

Legs: Yeah and if you have a problem with it I'll whack you in the lobanza.

Sora T.: You guys can have the gold. We have more money than we know what to do with.

Birdramon: We sure do and we have had a lot of fun with this one.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah we sure do.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! You said it.

Cayenne: It was awesome being part of the Old West.

Gusty: It sure was.

Sunburn: We had a lot of fun here.

Wildfire: We sure did.

Ruby Rose: Yeah we did!

Summer Rose: YEAH!

Fat Tony: That's right! Lets do it!

They fired their guns and they dodged the blasts and smashed them down with blasts of fire and energy and smashed them down.

Sora T.: Oh yeah Lorenzo is doing really great. He graduated and is on his way to be a great Duel Monster Card Shop Owner.

Fat Tony: That's awesome.

Sora T.: He even got himself a really awesome girlfriend. Alexis's friend Mindy.

Louie: Wow! We're happy for him.

Birdramon: We sure are.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah.

Sora T.: She's also his partner in the store.

Legs: We're happy for him more.

---

Battle 3: Stella (Winx Club), Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Principal Pixiefrog, Jake Spidermonkey, Adam Lyon, Windsor, Lupe, Ingrid, Slips, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers

---

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Winx Club Stella) At least Beast Boy got to drive the T Car for the first time.

Stella: Yeah but next time we're gonna have to keep our eyes on him.

Princess Celestia: Yeah he also needs to get a drivers license.

Minuette: He sure does.

Twinkleshine: Yeah he can't drive without one.

Lemon Hearts: Absolutely.

Moondancer: Against the law.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yep.

Spotlight: No exceptions.

Principal Pixiefrog: You got that right my good friend.

Jake Spidermonkey: Yeah!

Chalmers: Indeed. Lets get it on!

He fired energy blasts and they dodged them and blasted him all over with light and energy and smashed him down.

Stella: That shines big!

Princess Celestia: That was awesome!

---

Battle 4: Emerald Sustrai, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Dive Man, Splash Woman, Water Man, Wave Man, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E.

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald Sustrai) I'm surprised Cyborg's not court martialing Beast Boy so harshly. The entire time I knew the cadet, he always was protective of his vehicle.

Emerald Sustrai: Yeah Cyborg loves his car but he can never hurt Beast Boy for it.

Princess Luna: Brian said the same thing happened to him when Stewie was driving his car.

Snowdrop: Yeah and Stewie thought his so-called parents were gonna ship him off to Siberia.

Gari: Yeah and Peter Griffin is a stupid Idiot. Lois wouldn't do that but Peter would probably to Meg.

Blackout: Yeah he would.

Knight Mare: Yeah.

Dive Man: Peter Griffin is a brainless moron.

Splash Woman: A dumb moron.

Private H.I.V.E.: Indeed. Permission to start battle ma'am!

Emerald Sustrai: Granted soldier!

He went at them and fired waves of eneryg and they dodged them smashed him down with blasts of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Emerald Sustrai: That was great!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 5: Nicole Knudson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Lincoln, Clyde, Lily, Fluttershy, Sunset Shimmer, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak

---

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (To Nicole) Frank Pierce has some nerve framing Taw like that! BTW, the next monster I'm summoning is an old friend of ours.

He summoned THE WHISPY WOODS!

Nicole: Ooh! The Whispy Woods. Good choice. But yeah Pierce is a monster! He brought all this on himself when we get through with him.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah what he did was not cool.

Scootaloo: He needs to be punished by us in the worst way ever known.

Magma Gloom: Yeah my brothers and I have done some crazy stuff but framing people is not one of them!

Flash Magnus: What he did shows that he has no honor.

Whirlwind: You got that right.

Warnado: That is a fact.

Lincoln: You said it guys.

Clyde: Yeah man!

Control Freak: Yeah! Lets get it on!

Whispy Woods threw a bunch of fruit at them and they dodged them and he blew waves of wind and they dodged those and blasted him all over with wind and energy and smashed him and the Whispy Woods all over.

Nicole: That's Game!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Morpheus, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Giganta, Apache Chief (Superfriends), Carol, Eli, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin Kessler of the Giant

---

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) Taw didn't deserve to be treated like a common criminal!

Morpheus: You got that right. He found that gold and he spent 3 years in prison for a crime he didn't commit.

Fluttershy: It's not fair and he did it all for his own selfishness.

Tree Hugger: Not cool dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah Taw found that gold and Pierce deprived him of it because of his own greed.

Stealth Elf: What a monster.

Zook: (Jamaican Accent) You said it mon.

Giganta: He has no honor at all.

Apache Chief: No he doesn't.

Kalin: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired blasts of blue fire and they dodged it and fired blasts of leaves and blue fire and smashed him down.

Morpheus: That burns the house down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Megamind, Lisa Loud, Dexter, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal

---

Abis Mall was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) Dina would be a perfect addition to the Neptune Crusaders.

Weiss: That is exactly what I was thinking. She is a Water Elemental from Alchemical Myth.

Rarity: Indeed she is darling and her clothes are beautiful.

Sweetie Belle: They sure are. I also like the clothes she is wearing.

Thunder Terror: She sure is pretty. I wouldn't mind being part of the same permit that gave J.D. a harem. Those girls they are finding are smoking hot.

Mistmane: They sure are pretty.

Gill Grunt: Yeah they are.

Echo: I agree. They are as beautiful as mermaids.

Megamind: They sure are guys.

Lisa Loud: Indeed they are.

Abis Mal: You said it. Lets do it.

He went at them and they fired waves of jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Weiss: That was grand!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was!

---

## Battle 8: Penny, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Po, Furious 5, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) Who did J.D. save this time?

Penny: Her name is Dina and she's an Undine.

Starlight Glimmer: She's the Water Elemental of Alchemical Myth.

Cozy Glow: And she is beautiful and amazing.

Clover the Clever: She sure is.

Hex: Undines are amazing creatures.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) They sure are and they are as beautiful as the night.

Po: They are AWESOME!

Tigress: Yeah they are.

Pete: You said it. Lets do it!

Pete went at them and they dodged him and blasted him with energy and bones and smashed him down.

Penny: Diamond Love!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers

---

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Rhomboid: Is there a reason why J.D. chose this adventure?

Applejack: It is to honor Kirk Douglas and John Wayne. Kirk Douglas died at 103 years old.

Apple Bloom: Wow! That is really old.

Thunderbird Apple: It sure is and Kirk Douglas was a great actor.

Lightning Fritter: So was John Wayne. Everyone loved John Wayne.

Tender Tap: They sure did and J.D.'s dad loved him too.

Octagon: Wow! What movies were his favorites?

Frozen Fright: He liked North To Alaska, El Dorado, The War Wagon, The Quiet One, True Grit and I think that's it.

Apple Fritter: We love those movies. They are so awesome.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: Those movies were very popular back in the 60's and 70's.

Granny Smith: But it was the 1960's where John Wayne's movies were popular.

Apple Rose: They sure were and they were so awesome.

Goldie Delicious: They sure were.

Bright Mac: All of John Wayne's movies were great.

Pear Butter: They sure were. Especially North To Alaska and the songs at the beginnings of the movies are great.

Cheerilee: They sure were. George Alexander, Johnny Horton, Ed Ames, they did great songs.

Strawberry Sunrise: They sure did and they were awesome.

Blue Raspberry: You said it.

Grand Pear: J.D.'s dad has really good taste in movies and westerns.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye he sure does.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I prefer Celtic movies myself but he sure does have good taste lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Norwegian Movies for me. But that is good.

Autumn Blaze: I like the myth movies. Those are awesome.

Coluratura: Music movies for me.

Yona: Yona like all movies.

Flashwing: Doesn't matter to me. All movies are good.

Terrafin: They all are good.

Octagon: Movies come in many forms. Lets do it!

They fired energy blasters and they dodged them and went at them and smashed them down with earth and apple blasts and smashed them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

## Battle 10: Clay Bailey, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Swift Foot, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

Onyx was next.

Onyx: J.D.'s dad sure has great tastes in movies.

Clay Bailey: He sure does. And John Wayne is one of my favorite actors.

Trixie: He has done a lot back in the 50's, 60's and 70's.

Juniper Montage: Yeah he has. Love all his movies.

Swift Foot: They are amazing.

Onyx: You said it. Lets do it!

Onyx went at them and they blasted him all over with magic and energy and smashed him down.

Clay Bailey: YEEHAW! Take that!

Trixie: A great performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

## Battle 11: Dina the Undine VS The Skeleton Men

---

The Skeleton Men were next.

Skeleton Men: (Roar)

Dina: You think I'm scared?

She fired waves of water at them and smashed them down.

---

## Battle 12: Sissi Delmas VS The Scooby Snax Monster

---

The Scooby Snax Monster was next.

Sissi: You must be really tasty to Shaggy and Scooby.

It threw a glob of battle and it hit her in her face by her mouth and she licked it off and ate the batter.

Sissi: Mmm! Man you are really delicious! Now I see why Shaggy and Scooby love Scooby Snax so much. Also Nico picked a great job to make the flavors for the snacks.

The monster roared and threw more globs at her and she dodged them and fired blasts of fire and toasted the monster into as hard as a cookie.

---

## Battle 13: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, LupinRangers, Nico, Chan Lee, Laney, Luan and Lori VS Karakasa

---

Karakasa was next.

Chan Lee: I think I know just the archenemy for me.

Karakasa: Who is that?

Chan Lee: I chose you Karakasa.

Karakasa: Wow! I'm honored. Let me test you.

Chan Lee: Gladly.

Chan Lee went at her and punched and kicked and they jumped and blasted each other all over and Chan blasted her all over with blasts of fire and kicked her down and kicked her into the air and flew at her and smashed her down with a deadly axe kick.

Luan: Way to go Chan!

Lori: YEAH!

Nico: Way to go!

Chan Lee: Thanks guys.

Karakasa: You passed the test.

Tommy Oliver: Awesome! Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"White Ranger Power!"**

Adam: " **Black Ranger Power!"**

Kimberly: **"Pink Ranger Power!"**

Billy: **"Blue Ranger Power!"**

Aisha: **"Yellow Ranger Power!"**

Rocky: **"Red Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Kairi Yano: Lets get her!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers transformed!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (Snaps Fingers) THE SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice, we're taking your treasure!

Nico: And kicking your ass!

Laney: YEAH!

Luan: And it will hurt!

Nico teleported and held her down and cracked her safe with his Lupin Morpher and in it was a beautiful book and it was a golden jeweled spell book.

Nico: A spell book?

Karakasa: It's the Spells of Vircocha.

Nico: Wow! Yang would like this to go with her sword.

Karakasa: It sure would.

Nico teleported away and they fired energy blasts.

Rangers: POWER CANNON!

LupinRangers: THIEF STRIKE!

They fired blasts and the blasts all hit Karakasa and she fell and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Karakasa you have failed this universe again!

Kairi Yano: We bid you a final adieu.

Luan: She Fell from grace. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed at her joke.

Lori: That was funny.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Frank Pierce.

Me: Time to settle the score pardners.

Orion: I know this doesn't fit the Old West. But we're still doing it anyway!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Thunder!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers.

Me: You're getting out of town ya varmint! (Pulls out a Six Shooter)

Frank Pierce: Oh no I ain't! (Pulls out a Seven Shooter)

Me: OH YES YOU ARE! (Pulls out an Eight Shooter)

Frank Pierce: OH NO I AIN'T! (Pulls out a 9 Shooter)

Me: OH YES YOU ARE! (Pulls out a 10 Shooter!)

POW!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Taw punched him in the face and smashed him in his arm and Luan kicked him in his face.

Swassa, Tangath Toborn, Jaal, Ario, Lanker, and Sobtjek blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT GOLDSTEALING OUTLAW! (BLASTS PIERCE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT OUTLAW THIEF! (BLASTS PIERCE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: OLD WEST TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: STEAMPUNK GEAR SHOWER!

Ets fired waves of gears and steam and smashed him all over with them.

Perceptor, May, Bombshell and Shade Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Perceptor's Concussion Rifle, May's ice powers, Bombshell's Mortar Cannon and Shade Man's abilities 100-fold.

Perceptor and May: SONIC ICE BLAST!

G1 Bombshell and Shade Man: EXPLOSIVE SHOWER CANNON BLAST!

Rainbow Dash and Whirlwind: RAINBOW SONIC ZOOM BLAST!

Storm Rainbow and Lightning Rod: RAINBOW LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Lightning Dust and Warnado: LIGHTNING TORNADO WHIRL!

Scootaloo and Sonic Boom: SONIC SPEED BOOM!

Tornado Bolt and Swarm: BUGNADO SPEED BLAST!

Rumble and Jet Vac: SEISMIC HURRICANE BLAST!

Magma Gloom and Boom Jet: VOLCANIC THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Spitfire and Free Ranger: FIRESTORM RANGER BLAST!

Vapor Trail and Pop Thorn: VAPOROUS NEEDLE WINDSTORM!

Sky Stinger and Scratch: STINGING RUBY MEGABLAST!

Angel Wings and Gusto: WINDS OF THE ANGELS WINGS!

Soarin and Thunderbolt: FLYING LIGHTNING STRIKE BLAST!

Night Glider and Blades: MOONLIGHT BLADE TORNADO!

Wind Socks and Fling Kong: FLYING EARTHBLAST BURST!

Cloudkicker and Stormblade: SUPER STORM FLIGHT BLAST!

Blossomforth and Air Strike: FLYING THUNDERSTRIKE FLOCK!

Thunderlane and Bad Juju: VOODOO LIGHTNING ULTRABLAST!

Cloud Chaser and Wild Storm: STAMPEDING BEAST STORM BLAST!

Daring Do and Buzzer Beak: FLYING WINDSTORM BARRAGE!

Derpy Hooves and Krankenstein: MONSTROUS FLIGHT OF DEATH!

Flash Magnus and Dreamcatcher: WARRIOR SPEAR WINDSTORM!

They fired waves of wind and elements.

Lincoln: OLD WEST LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER REVOLVER!

Entrapta: OLD WEST TECH STYLE: STEAMPUNK HAMMER!

Perfuma: OLD WEST NATURE STYLE: DESERT FLOWER BLADE!

Frosta: OLD WEST ICE STYLE: SUBZERO REVOLVER!

R. Mika: OLD WEST STYLE: HORSE RAMPAGE!

Menat: OLD WEST SPIRIT STYLE: INDIAN VENGEANCE!

Hilda: (British Accent) OLD WEST WIND STYLE: DESERT WIND STAFF!

Jessica: OLD WEST STING STYLE: RATTLESNAKE STRIKE!

Toph: OLD WEST EARTH STYLE: WESTERN BOULDER SMASH!

Gluko: OLD WEST FIRE STYLE: BURNING TOMAHAWK BARRAGE!

Mai Shiranui: OLD WEST FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA BOW AND

ARROW BARRAGE!

Yuna: OLD WEST WATER STYLE: AQUA WATER BARREL CHUCK!

Nanami: OLD WEST WATER STYLE: WIND BARREL SPLASH!

Lincoln fired thunder bullets from his revolver, Entrapta smashed Pierce all over with a steampunk hammer, Perfuma slashed Pierce all over with flower sword, Frosta fired ice bullets from her ice revolver, R. Mika summoned a horde of horses, Menat summoned spirits of Native Americans from the Old West to attack, Jessica summoned a rattlesnake to attack, Hilda hit Pierce all over from her wind staff, Toph threw a boulder at Pierce, Gluko threw a barrage of burning tomahawks, Mai formed a bow of fire and fired a barrage of fire arrows, Yuna threw a giant water barrel and Nanami fired a tsunami of wine.

Lincoln, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, R. Mika, Menat, Jessica, Hilda, Toph, Gluko, Mai, Yuna and Nanami: OLD WEST FINAL SMASH: COWBOY AND INDIAN RAMPAGE!

They all summoned cowboys and Indians of the Old West to attack.

Jonah Hex, Sheriff Silverstar, Applejack and Clay: OLD WEST BARRAGE STORM!

They fired a hail of bullets and cows and the blasts smashed down Pierce.

Jonah Hex: (to Frank Pierce) Buddy, this town ain't big enough for the two of us.

Me: Here's how we say it in the 21st Century. (Imitating Tough Western Cowboy) Buddy this town ain't big enough for the two of us!

Nico: Good one.

Taw: Reign in Hell you Son of a Bitch! JUSTICE BULLETSTORM!

We blasted him all over with our guns and pumped him full of lead! We killed him in an instant!

Me: Consider yourself buried on Boot Hill.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: That takes care of that.

Taw: I want to thank you all for helping to clear my name.

Control Freak: It was no problem.

Kalin: And now, you're as free as a bird!

Lynn: You know what? Maybe being a criminal isn't so bad after all.

Pete: Hey, you guys stick to being heroes.

Abis Mal: Yeah! Leave the criminal stuff to us.

Sly Cooper: And leave the stealing to the Cooper Clan too.

Me: Yeah we'll steal from criminals. To the victors go the spoils of war.

Nico: Yep.

Taw: But I how you guys a lot.

Me: Think nothing of it Taw.

We shook hands and it was great to be western heroes.

We got on our horses and prepared to ride off for home in the sunset.

Me: Take care of yourselves now ya hear?

Taw: We will.

We rode off into the sunset and then vanished as we went back home.

Taw: (To the Viewers) Hope y'all liked this adventure like I did. If you find gold, make sure to fight for it from greedy landlords and all that.

We arrived back home and we had a great rest of the day and we went to good dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another adventure done.

Happy Birthday to Bubblegumsurpr4 and this chapter is for the movie The War Wagon from 1967 and it was a great movie from my dad's past. The song at the beginning of the movie was sang by Ed Ames and it was awesome! This chapter was also made to honor the great Kirk Douglas who died last year at 103 and the great John Wayne who starred in this movie.

R.I.P. John Wayne - May 26, 1907 to June 11, 1979

R.I.P. Kirk Douglas - December 9, 1916 to February 5, 2020

Great actors and men. Awesome songs in all those movies too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, OmegaHatchiyak, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658, Bubblegumsurpr4 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and again Happy Birthday to you Rachel. The next girl from Daily Life with a Monster Girl is Riado the Dryad and she will be in the Skelos Badlands of Spyro's world and the next chapter is for Angry Birds 2 and it's gonna be awesome as the pigs and birds work together to stop the estranged ex-girlfriend of the Mighty Eagle, Zeta and we're going to turn her into fried chicken.

See you all tomorrow.

# Birds & Pigs Working Together

Over the Skelos Badlands of Spyro's world, me and Kayla Schmidt were flying over the place and we landed and the whole place was quiet.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Kayla: McWolf sure picked a quiet place.

I then sensed something.

Me: Uh oh.

I fired an energy blast and it hit a building and it exploded and out from the explosion came a soldier and it was a soldier of THE RED RIBBON ARMY!

---

The **Red Ribbon Army** (レッドリボン軍 *Reddo Ribon Gun* ), briefly renamed the **Black Ribbon Army** when Staff Officer Black took over in the *Dragon Ball* anime, is a paramilitary criminal organization in the *Dragon Ball* manga and anime. They are mentioned in *Dragon Ball Z* during the Androids Saga, and make their final anime appearance in *Dragon Ball GT* .

In *Dragon Ball Online* the group returns as the **Red Pants Army** .

The Red Ribbon Army is known across the world, including even in backwater places such as Penguin Village,[1] with Bulma stating that the Red Ribbon Army was so powerful and had such a massive influence that even Earth's Military couldn't stand a chance against it which was later proven extremely false . Officially led by a diminutive Commander Red, the goal of the Red Ribbon Army is to use any means necessary to obtain the Dragon Balls and wish for world domination; however, Commander Red secretly plans his wish for him to be a much taller person. According to Red, he specifically made sure that the army was staffed of the best minds of every conceivable industry as part of their search for the Dragon Balls. Since he is very short in size, he despises being around those who are taller than him, telling Black constantly not to stand near him.

When he finds out about Red's plan, the shocked Staff Officer Black asks how Red can sacrifice his own men to achieve this puny goal, to which Red simply grunted that if the soldiers had been more careful they would be alive. This causes Black to snap, and he kills the commander and takes control of the Red Ribbon Army, renaming it the **Black Ribbon Army** (only in the anime). The entire army was defeated when a young boy named Goku sought to stop the army's evil ways by infiltrating the Red Ribbon Army Headquarters, killing Black in the midst. After Black's defeat, the rest of the Red Ribbon Army flees the headquarters and presumably disbands.

### *Dragon Ball Z*

In the Androids Saga, Master Roshi mentions that, after its defeat, the Red Ribbon had been forgotten except for a few people.

However Dr. Gero of the Red Ribbon Army survived, and created several Androids who engaged in a conflict with the Earth's forces. Also noted, during the Androids Saga and the Cell Saga, the people on Earth aside from the Z Fighters do not know that the Androids and Cell were created by Dr. Gero from the Red Ribbon Army.

However in Trunks and Cell's alternate timelines Future Android 17 & 18 were apparently known by the surviving Earthlings to be Androids created by the Red Ribbon Army given that they wear the army's symbol on their clothing, though it is unclear if Future Dr. Gero's role in their creation and their murder of him is common knowledge

### *Dragon Ball GT*

In *Dragon Ball GT*, Dr. Gero meets Dr. Myuu in Hell. There they worked on a plan to create the ultimate android which could destroy Goku. They came up with a plan to combine both of their technologies and get a perfect android by fusing two Android 17s. They then created a dimensional hole to get both androids in the same place, Earth. By creating a dimensional hole, enemies from the past escaped from Hell; some of them were members of the Red Ribbon Army: Android 19, Staff Officer Black, General Blue, Major Metallitron, Lieutenant Dark, and Captain Yellow. All of them were defeated by Pan, except for Android 19 who was destroyed by Goten and Trunks.

Back to Hell, Metallitron, Blue and Black join up with Nappa in order to fight Piccolo. Super 17 kills Dr. Gero and Dr. Myuu later on, and is killed by Goku when he gets help from Android 18 (with it being heavily implied that the original 17's persona aided 18 and Goku in stopping him).

* * *

Me: It's a soldier of the Red Ribbon Army. Master Goku defeated them in his childhood.

Kayla: I wonder how they were brought back. They were all defeated by him and either killed or sent to prison.

Me: Good question.

We went to a street and we saw lots of soldiers and they had their guns ready to kill us.

Me: You guys are no threat.

Soldier 1: We'll see.

Kayla Schmidt: Time to get to work.

Kayla concentrated and groaned as she began to feel hot.

Me: Whew! That is hot!

Kayla then turned into MOLTRES!

Me: YEAH!

Kayla Moltres: Time to burn some bad guys!

Me: These aren't just any bad guys. This is the Red Ribbon Army. They are the very same monsters that Master Goku destroyed in his childhood.

Kayla Moltres: But this is gonna be good.

We went at them.

Soldier 2: FIRE!

They fired their guns at us and we blasted them all over with incredible blasts of fire and incinerated them into nothing.

They then fired missiles and bazooka blasts and they missed as they were blowing some of the town to smithereens.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated many of them men all over and killed them all. We continued on to the main castle and we busted in and kicked the Red Ribbon Army men into nothing.

Kayla Moltres: Now you all are nothing!

She fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated them into nothing and obliterated the men.

We busted down a door and McWolf saw us and he screamed with his eyes bugging out.

Me: Nice try with the Red Ribbon Army McWolf.

We jumped him and tickled him all over and he gave up.

We went to a door and kicked it in and we found the girl and she was a Dryad from Greek Myth.

Me: Wow she's a Dryad from Greek Myth.

We went over and I cut her free.

Riado: Whew. Thank you so much. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and you are?

Riado: I'm Riado and yes I am a Dryad. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here. And this is Kayla Schmidt. She is also a Moltres.

Kayla Moltres: Pleasure to meet you Riado.

Riado: Same to all of you. Thank you all for saving me.

Me: Anytime.

Kayla: I'm gonna revert back now.

I put on my blind man glasses and she reverted back.

Kayla was human again. And naked.

Kayla: (covers herself and laughs) I really do look hot right now.

We laughed.

I gave Kayla some clothes.

Riado: That must be really cool to turn into a pokemon.

Me: It sure is. I can turn into a Rapidash and Kayla became a Moltres because of mad scientists in Team Rocket.

Riado: Wow that is terrible.

Me: It was. But they in a way gave her an incredible gift.

Riado: I can see that.

Me: We also met Miia and her friends and they too were kidnapped by McWolf and we rescued them.

Riado: Oh wow! That's awesome that you all know Miia and her friends.

Me: It is. Lets get you back to the World Tree Estate so we can talk.

Riado: Okay.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

We got back to the estate and Kayla went to sit on the sofa.

Riado: Wow! So this is your home?

Me: Yep. We live in a giant tree that's over 100 miles tall and it has a trunk that's 100 miles wide and the foliage is 1,000 miles wide.

Riado: Wow! This is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Welcome back. Wow she's a Dryad from Greek Myth.

Riado: That's right. I'm Riado and it's a pleasure to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same here.

Miia: Riado?

Riado: Miia!

They went and hugged.

Miia: It's great having you with us.

Riado: Same here Miia.

Later we were watching TV and we were also playing card games.

Magnet Man: (hears a crash and groans) Lynn, I thought we told you to play your sports outside!

Lynn: That wasn't me Magnet Man.

Eli: That's sounded like Velma.

Me: Uh oh.

We went over and we saw that Velma crashed into a table and she didn't have her glasses on.

Me: Uh-oh!

We helped her up.

Nico: Velma what happened?

Velma: I can't see without my glasses guys.

Lori: Uh oh.

Leni: Has she thought about wearing contact lenses.

Velma: No I don't like those.

Twilight Sparkle: What's wrong with Velma?

Me: She can't see anything without her glasses. She has severe nearsightedness. She's basically blind as a bat without her glasses.

Riado: Whoa that's rough.

Nico: Yeah she can't help it.

Me: She loses her glasses all the time even when she's not on a mystery.

Goemon: Geez, Velma! You lost your glasses outside of a Mystery?!

Velma: I know. It happens to me all the time.

Me: We got to find her glasses or she could get seriously hurt.

Riado: That must be really hard to not see without glasses.

Miia: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Me: Okay Velma when was the last time you saw your glasses?

Velma: Lets see I took them off when I went to take a shower and then…

Lana: I think I know where they are.

We went into Velma's bathroom and Lana pulled them out of the toilet and they were wet.

Lana: Found them.

Me: Great job Lana.

Cindersaur: You're kidding me. Your glasses are in the toilet?!

Me: Let me clean those for you.

I took them.

Me: Thank goodness we never use this toilet.

I used her sink and cleaned them off and dried them and then gave them back to her.

Velma: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. You got to be careful when you leave your glasses in here.

Velma: I know.

She put them back on.

Wreck Gar: You should consider getting contacts.

Nico: She doesn't like wearing contacts Wreck Gar.

Me: Velma have you ever thought about getting corrective laser surgery?

Velma: My mom and dad considered that but it was too expensive for me.

Me: No sweat. I can fix your eyes for free. I did the same thing with Sam Sparks and she can see better than ever perfectly clear.

Velma: Wow!

Sam Sparks: That's right Velma. I can now see perfectly clear. All J.D. did was use his laser vision on me and I can now see perfectly crystal clear.

Velma: That's incredible!

Me: It sure is.

Laney: Who needs an Ophthalmic Laser Surgery gun when you can have J.D. do it with his laser vision.

Lana: Yeah that's cool.

Me: Yep.

Velma: All right.

She took off her glasses.

Velma: Here we go.

Me: Okay now hold still and don't blink and keep looking towards me.

I held her face towards me and I had my eyes at her.

Me: Here we go.

My eyes glowed red and I fired a laser blast from my eyes and it hit her eyes and then her eyesight was now perfectly clear and crystal perfect!

Velma: Wow! I can see perfectly!

Nico: Wow!

Sam Sparks: Wow! That is awesome!

Lola: It sure is.

Lana: How do you feel Velma?

Velma: I see everything so crystal clear and perfect.

Varie: That's awesome.

Steven Universe: I used healing spit to inadvertently make Connie see more clearly again.

Shanan: Wow! I heard about that Steven. That's so cool.

Laney: It sure is.

Volcana: Yeah.

We later went back to the living room and got ready for our next mission. Whatever that was.

Jack Spicer: You guys want to go check up on the island of the Angry Birds?

Shanan: I was just about to suggest that. We haven't seen our friends on Bird Island in a while.

Me: It has been a while. But Leonard has been supplying us with a lot of pork.

Nico: He sure has. Enough to feed the entire estate as well as much of the country.

Laney: Yeah he sure has.

Lori: And you have me to literally thank for that.

Bobby: You've been doing a great job babe.

Roxanne: Way to go mommy.

Lori: Thanks guys.

Private H.I.V.E., Pete, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Control Freak, Abis Mal, and Kalin

Private HIVE: Permission for me, Pete, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Control Freak, Abis Mal, and Kalin to accompany you to our comrades' home, sir?

Me: Granted soldier!

Nico: It will be awesome to see Red and friends again.

Leonard and his pigs then appeared.

Leonard: Mind if me and my brethren come along too?

Lori: You all literally can Leonard.

Me: This is gonna be cool.

We were off to Bird Island.

---

We arrived at Bird Island and it was doing really well from when Shanan and her group were there the first time.

Shanan: Wow.

Stalker: This sure does bring back memories.

Shanan: It sure does. Wow. Last time we were here, Leonard and his pigs set up shop and a huge battle broke out.

Leonard: Yeah that was an epic fight.

Flint Lockwood: Leonard I can't help but notice something.

Leonard: What's that Flint?

Flint Lockwood: I think our voices sound so much alike.

Leonard: Now that you mention it they sure do.

Chalmers: Well, everything seems to be okay here.

Me: It sure does. It looks like the birds are getting along great.

Red: Guys!

Red and his friends came.

Shanan: Hey Red!

Red and Shanan hugged.

Red: Been a long time guys.

Shanan: It sure has. Sorry we haven't been by to visit in a while. We were out saving the universe all the time.

Red: I can tell.

Nico: Yeah we've been really busy.

Me: Also there's a reason why Leonard is with us. He's now part of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Volcana: I know you guys only saw Leonard once in our battles. But he's been a big help since then.

Red: That's what we were hearing.

Chuck: Yeah we are absolutely amazed with how far that Leonard made a big turnaround.

Matilda: And we're very proud of him.

Leonard: Thanks guys that means a lot to me.

Lori: Leonard is literally the most amazing frenemy ever.

Me: Whenever he and Lori battle she would give his pig minions as pork cuts to the homeless for food.

Bomb: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: Earth has grown a lot since we last saw each other.

Stella (AB): It sure was.

Red: Isn't he gonna run out of pig men that way?

Me: We asked the same thing and he told us that he has plenty of men.

Leonard: Yeah I sure do. And Red I'm sorry we tried to eat your eggs.

Red: It's all right.

Abis Mal: So, no one bad is causing trouble, right?

Red: Not that we know of. So far things have been very peaceful.

Hal: Yeah they sure have.

We walked around on the beach and Sakura Avalon was singing.

Sakura Avalon: (Singing Divinely)

omeriata esta dikore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo…

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

adolo…

Nico: Wow.

Miku Hatsune: I taught her that.

Suddenly a pillar of fire bursted out of the ground and a phoenix cry was heard.

Eli: Are we doing the entrance?

Me: No this is not the work of us. This is something else.

Out of the fire came a girl dressed in an Indian Sari and she had brown hair and Lucy Heartfilia recognized her!

Lucy H.: (Gasp) Éclair!

She went over and held her.

Éclair was unconscious but all right.

Lucy H.: Éclair?

Me: She's unconscious but she'll be all right.

Ghuul: Who did this to her?

Me: I don't think anybody did.

Nico: Yeah.

Lucy H.: She came here to our world through a magic.

Me: How do you know her Lucy?

Lucy H.: It's a really big story.

She told us everything that happened to her.

---

Four hundred years ago, Éclair participated as part of a festival of sorts. Wearing a bird helmet over her head, Éclair danced in front of a crowd as musicians played in the background. During her dance, the festival was attacked by mercenaries and numerous people were killed, much to Éclair's shock. Despite attempts to fight, the defense was over powered. Quickly, Éclair was taken by the hand by an old man, who grabbed a portion of the Phoenix stone from a nearby pillar and teleported her to safety. Taking her to the outskirts, the injured old man gave Éclair the Phoenix stone. Despite being injured herself, Éclair took the stone and escaped the cave but ultimately collapsed while running.

Some time later, Éclair moved into a cave on the outskirts of a village and lived alone. One day, Éclair went to the bazaar and met a merchant. Éclair asked if he had any cotton but purchased duck feather when he said he did not. While hearing the history of the village, Éclair corrected the merchant, stating a volcano, rather than a war, was responsible for the downturn which was experienced. After obtaining her goods, Éclair bid the man farewell. After arriving home, Éclair got to cutting apart material and stuffing it with the duck feathers, Éclair built a stuffed animal, which did not quite turn out as she expected.

That night, the Phoenix stone around her neck began to glow brightly and, much to her surprise, the stuffed animal she made was illuminated by light. Surprised, Éclair fell out of her bed and saw that the doll had come to life. Frightened, Éclair jumped back into bed and hid under the covers, trying to convince herself she was dreaming. The stuffed doll asked her for a name, prompting her to tell it to go away as she hated Magic. The doll was saddened but Éclair then asked what it was, to which it claimed it was a bird. Unsure if it was Magic, Éclair suggested the Phoenix stone did it, prompting her to jump back into bed and claim that a stuffed animal talking is impossible.

The next morning, Éclair woke up believing that what happened was a dream. However, the stuffed animal remained present and also greeted her, making her realize otherwise. Later on, Éclair went to work, with the bird following her against her wishes. Asking once again for a name, Éclair called it "Birdy", which the bird claimed had no love to it. Éclair stated that she hates Magic and also hates it as well, saying she never believed it would talk when told that she was the one who made it. In X686, Éclair walked through Hargeon Town amidst a crowd that consisted of the then-alive Mavis Vermillion and Precht Gaebolg.

Inside her fortune telling booth, Éclair told her client that she saw her ancestors working in a cave and consuming alcohol, stating that their health deteriorated because of it. After advising her client to be wary of alcohol, Éclair scolded the bird for appearing outside its container but relented when she saw that there weren't many people there. Éclair went on to state that she isn't a fortune teller, but is able to see the pasts of her clients and uses it to give advice, adding that what she does is not Magic.

Suddenly, a young boy came in with a dead weasel and asked Éclair if she could revive it. Éclair replied that she's not a Mage but that even if she were, there is no Magic that can resurrect the dead. After a discussion about the value of life, the boy left, vowing to continue living. Later, while walking home, Éclair suddenly noticed that the Phoenix stone was no longer around her neck. Insistent on returning to the village to find it, Éclair ignored the warnings of the bird regarding the approaching darkness and the wolves, telling it it couldn't understand the importance of the stone and telling it to stop worrying about her.

Despite searching the village, Éclair was unable to find the stone despite her attempts. As she continued searching, her memory began to fail her, rendering her unable to remember why the stone was important. Finally collapsing, Éclair was approached by wolves and, unable to leave, wondered what would happen if she were to be eaten.

The next morning, Éclair woke up back in her bed. Getting up, Éclair was surprised she was back home but was even more surprised to see that the Phoenix stone was back around her neck. Heading outside, Éclair noticed the stuffed animal, holding an ax and heavily damaged. Realizing that the bird found the stone and brought her back, it assured her that the wolves didn't do too much damage. Asking it why, Éclair was told that since it was the only one there, it must've been born to be her friend. Thanking it, Éclair began fixing it, and upon being asked, stated that she was no longer lonely because they were friends.

Éclair later named the bird "Momon", stating that it was supposed to be a flying squirrel. When asked where they were going, Éclair stated she wanted to restart her journey and that she had a mission related to the Phoenix stone, agreeing with Momon's statement that her would come with her. Some years later, while walking, Éclair passed by a blonde girl who was chastising a pink haired boy for destroying a hotel. Éclair briefly turned back and saw the girl but simply continued walking after a moment. Momon then told Éclair of a large town called Magnolia and suggested they go there. Éclair stated that while they might go there later but there were a lot of Mages there and she didn't like Mages.

* * *

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! She's immortal like me.

Laney: And she had amnesia like what me, Cammy and J.D. went through.

Me: Yeah. Poor girl went through a nightmare.

Nico: How did she get immortality?

Lucy H.: She got it through the Phoenix Blood she had put in her to save her life.

Me: She has Phoenix Blood? That's interesting.

Nico: It sure is.

Kalin: Okay. So, Éclair showing up was an unexpected surprise. But things are still peaceful around here, right?

Me: Yeah. And guys Éclair is a friend of Lucy. We got to help her in anyway we can. I know just how she feels.

Nico: What do you mean J.D.?

Me: I've walked this planet for 150,000 years and I know exactly the kind of pain she is going through. She needs to be shown that there are others like her. And Ra's should know how she feels too. You walked this planet for 500 years and you know how she feels right Ra's?

Ra's: Indeed I do J.D. Immortality is both a curse and a blessing. A curse because you will live forever and watch everyone you know die around you. A blessing because you will live on forever.

Me: Yeah and Salem you know that feeling too.

Salem: Yes I do.

Nico: Wow.

Rico the Robot: Scanning for any hostile activity in the area.

But then something caught his sensors.

Rico: Incoming enemy projectile!

We saw something coming in and it landed in the ocean with a tremendous splash and it formed a massive wall of water and then when it faded we saw a massive ice meteor!

Me: WHOA! Look at the size of that ice ball!

Nico: It's huge!

Eli: What in the world could make an ice ball that big?

Ets: No idea but that is huge!

Nunnally: No kidding.

Pete: And here I thought it was going to be a peaceful day.

Me: Me too. But who in the world would send an enormous ice ball this massive?

Leonard: I don't know but we're gonna need a bigger slingshot.

Red: No kidding.

Shanan: I think I know who's behind all this.

Mighty Eagle: You don't mean?

Shanan: Yep. ZETA!

Nico: Who is Zeta?

Mighty Eagle: She's my ex-fiancée.

We gasped.

Mighty Eagle told us all about her.

---

Zeta is the main antagonist of Sonny Pictures Animation's 24th feature film The Angry Birds Movie 2, appearing as the ruler of Eagle Island, and the archenemy of Red and Silver and also Mighty Eagle's ex-fiancée-turned-wife and Debbie's mother and boss. Zeta becomes increasingly frustrated with the frozen environment living on her polar island. She plans on turning both Bird and Piggy Islands into her own resorts, full of summer fun.

She was voiced by Leslie Jones.

Past

In the 1990s, Mighty Eagle and Zeta met each other in high school, and they both started dating. They enjoyed each other's company until one day, Zeta proposed to him. Mighty Eagle, in his cowardice, was not ready for the next step, so he fled and left her heartbroken at the altar. She gave birth to their daughter, Debbie, afterwards.

The Angry Birds Movie 2

Zeta makes her first appearance near the beginning. Fed up with her cold surroundings, she shoots ice balls at Bird and Piggy Island to force their inhabitants to evacuate.

Chuck and Bomb ask Red to speed date, where he meets Chuck's sister Silver and an excellent engineering student, but she deems him incompatible. Red quits the meeting and finds Leonard, the king of Piggy Island, comes to his house to negotiate. Red reluctantly agrees to build an alliance with the pigs and they recruit Chuck, Bomb, Silver and Mighty Eagle. They hold a special meeting in Mighty Eagle's cave. When Red shows a photo of Zeta, Mighty Eagle behaves abnormally. The meeting is disrupted when Zeta's ice ball hits Eagle Mountain and destroys it, but they escape just in time.

Later on, the team travels to Eagle Island via submarine, which is actually Garry Pig's, Leonard's assistant. Once there, Mighty Eagle reveals that Zeta is his ex-fiancée that he abandoned due to his cowardice, retreating to Bird Island. Red insists on fighting alone and Silver decides to follow him. They intrude the base from the mouth of the weapon only to be captured by her guards. The other team members put on a disguise known as Harvey, grab a key card from a staff member in a washroom, and get into the base. The guards are driven into a break-dance battle by the disguise's unusual movement, and the team find that Red and Silver were being caught. They are forced to escape when their disguise rips apart, but the guards are too busy dancing to notice.

In Red and Silver's cell, Zeta tells Red and Silver her plan to fire lava balls at Bird Island and Piggy Island, while the former regrets telling the islanders to not evacuate. After she leaves to start the countdown, Red admits to Silver that he put himself before anyone else as he's afraid of not being liked if he's no longer a hero. Silver frees them both using her Super String hair braids, reuniting with the team. Red transfers the leadership to Silver, who establishes a plan to destroy the weapon. Red and Silver will launch an ice ball down the chute, Chuck will block all the security cameras, the Pigs will push the leveler and Bomb will protect the area.

Silver and Red put themselves in an ice ball and roll towards Zeta's superweapon, but it didn't work, and the whole team are confronted by Zeta and her guards. At the same time, Mighty Eagle arrives to apologize to Zeta, but she quarrels with him, revealing his name as Ethan and that she gave birth to a chick he was unaware of named

Debbie. While Zeta is distracted, Silver tells Chuck to tie up the weapon using a Super String, which catches and decelerates the lava balls when Zeta fires them. As the rope breaks, Terrence's hatchling (Zoe), her friends, and the 3 piglets traveling above Eagle Island help grasp it. The lava balls slide back into the weapon, destroying the superweapon and the entire base.

Everyone escapes the exploding base, just as Zeta notices Debbie missing. Seeing her ice shoe under debris, Zeta believes her to be dead and begins to regret her actions just as Mighty Eagle appears under the debris and protects Debbie from being crushed by a metal plate. Zeta shows gratitude to him and they finally hold a wedding ceremony on Bird Island, with Red as the chief witness. Everyone cheers Red for saving the islands, but he reveals Silver and the team deserves the real credit instead of him, unveiling a Mount Rushmore-style monument to them. To his surprise, Red finds he is beloved even more now because of his honesty and selflessness. The birds have a huge party to celebrate while Red and Silver begin a romantic relationship, until Chuck arrives and interrupts the two.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Oh man! So she only wants some love.

Nico: Poor girl.

Qin: You know what they say: HELL HATH NO FURY LIKE A WOMAN SCORNED.

May: You said it Qin.

Carol: I know that saying all too well.

Nico: Me too.

Lola: That is a scary saying.

Flamefeather: How about we go inside to discuss our next move?

Me: Good idea.

Lucy picked up Éclair and we went into Red's house to discuss our plan.

But little did we know that someone or something was watching and planning. Hiding in the bushes were DEMON PIGS! And they were about to ambush us.

The demonic pigs attempting to ambush us were stopped by Ang Leung and his friends.

Beingal: What are these things?

Xuan Chi: Well, whatever they are, they don't look like minions of the Zodiac Master or the Emperor of the Darkest Yin.

Ang Leung: But they're still evil nonetheless. And that means we've gotta fight them! (powers up) EMPOWER THE DRAGON!

Ang unleashed the power of the dragon and went at the Demon Pigs and smashed and incinerated them with a massive blast of fire and burned them to a crisp.

Beingal: Well, that was fun.

Ang Leung: Well, compared to all the enemies we've fought, I'm glad those pigs weren't too dangerous.

They then saw Angry Birds Stella looking at them.

Xuan Chi: Hey, little bird. Listen, can you not tell your friends about us until the time is right?

Stella (AB): You have my word!

Xuan Chi: Awesome!

Stella (AB): But that was so awesome!

Ang: Glad you liked it.

Stella left.

Ang: (To the viewers) See you all on August 23rd.

They left too.

Stella later came back.

Fat Tony: There you are, Stella. We were concerned when you didn't follow us.

Angry Bird Stella: Well, I was keeping a lookout for anyone that might attack us.

Legs: How did that go?

Angry Bird Stella: All I saw were demonic pigs. But I drove them off.

Louie: Demonic pigs?! That can't be good!

Me: Uh oh. Demonic Pigs? What did they look like?

A pig then came out from a bush and it was a purple pig with horns and spines and it came at me and I blasted it dead.

Me: WHOA! These pigs look horrifying.

Legs: Wonder if they are good enough to eat.

Me: Lets get to cooking.

We got it cooked and ready.

Solar Man: Well? Are they edible?

Me: Lets find out.

We took some meat and tasted it and then our faces turned a sickening green and it meant that it tasted like eating shit from a cow!

We spit it out!

Me: OH YUCK! (BRUSHES TONGUE WITH A BRUSH)

Nico: THAT WAS DISGUSTING!

Vince: BLECH! That was the worst thing I've ever tasted!

Hunter: (German Accent) YUCK! That was the most disgusting thing ever. It's worse than that time we had meat made from the Zerg Swarm.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) Yeah that was horrible!

Wiggum: Why don't we purify the demonic pig corpses? Can't let good pork go to waste.

Me: That's a good idea. Be right back. Got to go gargle some mouthwash.

I pulled out some peppermint mouthwash and a cup and I poured some.

Nico: Can I have some of that?

Eli: Same with me?

Lana: Me too?

Me: Sure guys.

We went and gargled some mouthwash and we got the taste of that disgusting pork out of our mouths and spit it out.

Me: Ahh. Much better.

I used my magic and purified the pork and it was normal again.

We tasted it again and it was delicious.

Me: Mmm! Much better.

Nico: Delicious.

Eli: Good.

Me: Hmm.

I scanned the pork and it showed that it was made demonic because of Dark Orb energy.

Me: These pigs were made this way by Dark Orb energy.

Lola: That's weird.

Me: That is possible.

Krankenstein: Monster gonna smash demon pigs!

Me: YEAH! But these pigs were made this way because of Dark Orb energy.

Nico: Zeta must have a Dark Orb on her.

Lola: It's possible.

Laney: Yeah.

We heard groaning and then we saw Éclair waking up.

Lucy H.: Éclair?

She opened her eyes and saw Lucy.

Éclair: Lucy? (Gasp) Lucy it's you!

She went and hugged her.

Lucy H.: It's great to have you here.

Maria: Seriously?! You're waking up now while we're making battle plans?!

Me: Maria!

Maria: Sorry.

Me: Éclair it's a pleasure to meet you.

Lucy H.: These are all my friends from Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We are the most powerful force in the entire universe and we have destroyed some of the worst enemies ever known.

Éclair: I've heard many good things about you and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

May: Éclair, now was probably a bad time for you to wake up.

Éclair: How come?

Me: Long story short we're on a mission to stop an evil bird named Zeta who is Mighty Eagle's ex-fiancée and you are on planet Earth. Our home planet. It's completely different from what you know over in Fiore.

Erza Scarlett: J.D. is right. But it's an amazing planet.

Natsu: It sure is.

Me: But you are more than welcome to join us if you want.

Lucy H.: Yeah it will be awesome.

Éclair: I would be honored to help you all out.

Me: Awesome.

Control Freak: Which video game monster should I summon for the upcoming battle?

Nicole: Since we're dealing with a bird themed battle how about Krow from Donkey Kong Country 2?

Control Freak: Good idea!

Nico: That was a weird one.

Éclair: I can't wait to face Zeta.

Riado: And we'll show her the error of her ways.

Dina: We sure will.

Miia: Definitely.

Rachnera: I can't wait to kick some bird butt.

Me: Me too.

Shanan: Here's my plan. Leonard and Red will head in to the base of Zeta and confront her and then when the time comes we'll do our entrance.

Laney: That's a good plan.

Nico: I like it.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes birds and pigs?

Shanan: I know what's coming in this one.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Red: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but his jokes are funny.

Shanan: Lets go guys.

We were off to Zeta's home island.

---

We arrived at Zeta's Island and Leonard and Red went in and they were walking through it and they saw that it was a frozen island and it was really cold.

Red: It sure is cold.

Leonard: Yeah it sure is.

They went into a room and in it with the superweapon was ZETA!

Red: Zeta!

Zeta saw them.

Leonard: Me and Red are going to stop you.

Zeta: (laughs) Birds and pigs working together! Isn't this a nice surprise?

Leonard: You're forgetting that me and my pig army have been in the Masters of Evil for over a year now. So, this situation is nothing new!

Red: And there's one thing you didn't expect.

Zeta: And what is that?

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through her lair and blew her lava bombs all apart in massive raging inferno and a phoenix cry was heard and then it warmed up the entire lair and thawed it out and then we landed out of the fire.

Me: Surprise!

Zeta: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? You're all working with Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What kind of villains team up with heroes!?

Red: Frenemies!

Leonard: That's right!

Mighty Eagle: (Nervous) Hello Zeta.

Zeta: Mighty Eagle do you have any idea what you did to me!

Mighty Eagle: We can talk about this Zeta.

Me: After we get her to calm down and see reason.

Cantwell, Common Cold, Captain Cold, Mysterio, Man Ray, Cluemaster, Major Disaster, Tri-Klops, Xigbar, Malchior, Enchantress (Marvel), Candle Jack, The Big Top Werewolf, The Ghost of Amos Littlefield, The Snake Demon, The Cat Mummy, The

Ghost of Geronimo, Dr. Croaker and The Miner 49er then appeared.

Me: Cantwell, Common Cold, Captain Cold, Mysterio, Man Ray, Cluemaster, Major Disaster, Tri-Klops, Xigbar, Malchior, Enchantress (Marvel), Candle Jack, The Big Top Werewolf, The Ghost of Amos Littlefield, The Snake Demon, The Cat Mummy, The Ghost of Geronimo, Dr. Croaker and The Miner 49er. Wow! Lots of you this time.

Leonard went over to them.

Leonard: There sure are. Thought we might like to give you all some fun.

Candle Jack: Looking forward to it.

Malchior: Same here.

Cantwell: You guys should've told us that Zeta was attacking right away.

May: Well, she only started attacking after an hour when we came.

Common Cold: Okay, good point.

Captain Cold: (to Red) So, what's it like teaming up with Leonard and his pigs for the first time?

Red: Actually, not so bad.

Mysterio: Glad to hear it. For us, this is just another day in our lives.

Me: We're always ready for anything.

Nico: Yeah we are.

Captain Cold: Hope you don't mind us bringing a bunch more of us for a bunch of extra battles.

Me: Not at all.

Mysterio: And we have a new recruit.

?: That's me.

A figure came out and it was the young former 4th Grade President: JAMES NIXON MCGARFIELD!

---

James "Jimmy" Nixon McGarfield is a minor antagonist in the animated series Codename: Kids Next Door.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny.

McGarfield was the Fourth Grade President-For-Life at Gallagher Elementary School. He first appeared in Operation: R.O.B.B.E.R.S. and made his official debut as "Fourth Grade President" in Operation: P.R.E.S.I.D.E.N.T. where Sector V escorts him to a meeting at City Hall, where he plans to shorten school days and make mandatory pizza lunches. Along the way, they are attacked by Ice Cream Men and a robotic duplicate of Jimmy controlled by the Delightful Children From Down the Lane. He has an Arnold Ernst Toht style fedora.

Jimmy is the main antagonist In Operation: S.N.O.W.I.N.G., in a parody of Star Wars: The Empire Strikes Back. He betrays his fourth graders by planning kidnapping them all on a snowday and forcing them to attend an assembly at the school. Using his Bus Walkers (a parody of the AT-AT's), Jimmy successfuly kidnaps all but one person. During the assembly, Jimmy announces that, to be ruler, he will need a queen. In fact the whole reason for his switch to evil was to make Lizzie Devine fall for him. He even has a discussion with her on the matter when she is brought before him. He shows Lizzie her crown which was a modied "boyfriend helmet" made to warp her mind into thinking that Jimmy is her boyfriend. When Numbuh One arrived, however, he clashed 'blades' with the usurper. At the end of their battle, Lizzie announces that she loves Jimmy, which crushes Numbuh One. As Jimmy was about the finish him off, Numbuh One blocked the attack with the soup container he was given by Lizzie earlier. The container breaks, and the soup falls and lands on Lizzie's crown. The soup causes it to malfunction and explode, destroying the school in the process. Jimmy is taken to the KND Arctic Prison, where he finds his new girlfriend - his secretary, Anna

Worthington.

---

Numbuh 1: James Nixon McGarfield!?

James Nixon McGarfield: That's right. Good to see you all again.

Me: So you are James Nixon McGarfield. Your name is a fusion of 4 Different presents in one: James Madison, Richard Nixon, William McKinnley and James Garfield. Two of those presidents were assassinated.

Nico: Yeah they sure were.

Qin: So he's James Nixon McGarfield?

Me: Yep and he was the former 4th Grade President of Gallagher Elementary School. He tried to take over the entire school in a huge Battle of Hoth Style Hostile Takeover and become 4th Grade President forever. Numbuh 1 defeated him even though he was afflicted with a cold and sent him to Permanent Detention which is the Kids Next Door Version of the Federal Supermax Prison system.

Qin: Wow.

Rainbow Dash: That must've been an awesome battle.

Numbuh 1: It was.

Me: And it took a lot of guts facing him even with a cold.

James Nixon McGarfield: A lot seems to have happened while I was locked up.

Numbuh 4: Long story short: Father's dead, the Delightful Children are back to being Sector Z, and some of our enemies are in the Masters of Evil like you.

Me: That's right. Father was using adults, teens and children alike in a diabolical ambition to destroy all of the entire human race. He was out to destroy EVERYONE.

Nico: Yeah he was the ultimate personification of pure ultimate evil.

Me: He was a Genocidal Parent.

Eli: Yeah and we destroyed him forever.

Numbuh 1: And you are not going to like this. Father was really my uncle Benedict Uno. My fathers brother.

He gasped in shock.

Me: That was a huge shock for us too. His own uncle was a genocidal monster.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was PARROT TOP from episode 2 of Mighty Morphin Alien Rangers!

---

**Parrot Top** is an aquatic monster who was one of the five monsters selected from Master Vile's monster conference. He, Brick Bully's second form, Crabby Cabbie, Garbage Mouth, and See Monster joined Professor Longnose in attacking the Aquitar Rangers. When Professor Longnose was destroyed, Parrot Top and the other monsters fled.

---

Aurico: (Alien Voice) Parrot Top!

Parrot Top: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You are one of the five monsters that were with Professor Longnose when he and you 5 were sent to attack the Aquitar Rangers.

Parrot Top: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Parrot Top: (to the Alien Rangers) Is this seriously my first real battle against you Rangers?

Delphine: (Alien Voice) Indeed it is.

Me: I'm gonna be looking forward to seeing this. You were not shown in a fight on TV.

Nico: Yeah that stinks.

Varie: It sure does.

?: Lots of things going on huh?

A figure came out and it was MARZIPAN!

---

**Marzipan** is the first droid sent by Emerald to help fill Tokyo's vulnerable spots with dark energy. She has the power to spray people and turn them into cakes. She appeared in *Sailor Moon R* Episode 29, *Emerald Takes Over* .

When Emerald summoned Marzipan, she battled the Sailor Scouts, and was too fast for them to hit with their attacks. She turned them into cakes, but Tuxedo Mask attacked her and broke her spell. Giving a hint as to Marzipan's weakness (since she is made of cake, she can be melted), Sailor Mercury used Shine Aqua Illusion to damage Marzipan, and Sailor Moon destroyed her with Moon Scepter Activation.

---

Sailor Moon: Marzipan!

Marzipan: Been a while sailors.

Shanan: I didn't expect the Negamoon to have a Cremepastrisapien in their forces.

Qin: A Cremepastrisapien? What are they?

Shanan: They are a race of pastry warriors that have the power to use a spray that turns people into cakes. They are known as warriors that are good bakers. They come from the planet Bruleeus and it's located in the Black Eye Galaxy.

Marzipan: That's right Shanan. You do know your aliens and I am a Cremepastrisapien.

Mary K.: Sounds like my kind of home planet.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Indeed. Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Lisa Simpson, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Red the Red Bird, Mr. Mandrill, Tree Hugger, Laurie, Miles, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell

---

Cantwell was first.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) It's been a long time since you guys last saw the Angry Birds, hasn't it?

Lisa Simpson: It sure has been a long time. We've been so busy saving the world that we haven't had time to see our friends that we met.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that is a shame. But we now can make up for it on some of our adventures.

Thunder Sparkle: We sure can and we met Flint Lockwood and his friend and now Shanan's friends the Angry Birds.

Luster Dawn: They are just as awesome as the iPad Game that we all like.

Princess Cadance: I can see why that game is so addicting.

Princess Amore: It's so much fun and awesome to solve puzzles as we pop those menacing pigs out to steal their eggs.

Cantwell: It sure is fun. I remember when it first came out on iPad, I couldn't put down my iPad. It was that fun.

Flurry Heart: It really is that much fun.

Lilly Crystal: It sure is.

Cloud Star: Yeah it sure is.

Cantwell: It sure is. I can't believe that those pigs are after those poor eggs.

Minuette: I know and pigs eggs. They are omnivorous.

Twinkleshine: Yeah that's crazy. I always thought that pigs only eat grass.

Lemon Hearts: But now we know that they eat eggs too.

Moondancer: That is crazy.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure is. And pigs are cute.

Bon Bon: They sure are cute.

Donut Joe: They sure are and it's awful that Leonard and his pigs were after the birds eggs for so long.

Spike: That is crazy huh?

Shining Armor: It sure is nuts.

Cantwell: It sure is. And it's awful that they would deprive the birds the next level of the birds children.

Tempest Shadow: Yeah that is awful.

Swift Foot: But thank goodness that Leonard and his pigs don't do that anymore.

Gallus: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Star Swirl: Definitely for that.

Spyro: Yeah.

Deja Vu: Big time.

Rai: I like eggs but not any other kind.

Sena: I like eggs to.

Joe Shimamura: Same here.

Red: Thank goodness Leonard and his pigs are friends now.

Mr. Mandrill: Far out dudes.

Tree Hugger: It's cool dudes.

Laurie: Yeah man.

Miles: Far out.

Cantwell: You said it guys. Lets get it on!

Cantwell went at them and they blasted her all over with magic and energy and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpson: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 2: Robin, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jet Link, Blue Birds, Launch, Bulma, Chichi, Android 18, Kraven the Hunter and Stalker VS Common Cold

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) We really should be including the Angry Birds on missions more often.

Robin: That's a good idea. And they are really cool to hang out with.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are cool and I love the Angry Birds.

Phoenix Shimmer: Me too. Especially the Mighty Eagle and he packs a wallop.

Triple Berry: Yeah he sure does. It's so awesome how he smashes into the bad guys.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! He does pack a wallop.

Cayenne: You said it.

Wallflower: It sure is amazing.

Common Cold: You said it. (Sneezes)

Adagio Dazzle: Bless you.

Common Cold: Thank you.

Aria Blaze: But I feel bad for Zeta. She is the Mighty Eagle's ex-fiancee and she needs love in her heart.

Sonana Dusk: Yeah her heart is so cold from being out here for too long.

Gusty the Great: Yeah it's sad.

Sunburn: Our fire can warm her up.

Eruptor: Yeah that's sad.

Ignitor: It sure is.

Jay (AB): It sure is sad.

The Blue Birds agreed.

Chi Chi: Thank goodness I was never like that with Goku.

Bulma: Yeah same with me and Vegeta.

Launch: That is nuts though.

Android 18: It sure is.

Common Cold: Agreed. Lets do it!

He fired waves of snot and they dodged them and fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Robin: You just got cured.

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 3: Qin, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Chuck the Yellow Bird, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Frosta, Lana, Ice Man, Tundra Man, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold

---

Captain Cold was next.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) It's good that you guys got the demon properties out of that pig meat. It would be a waste not to eat any of that.

Qin: You got that right. With the demon properties in the pork it tasted like you were eating cow waste.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was disgusting. J.D. was brushing his tongue with a cleaning brush.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah that stuff REALLY tasted horrible.

Lightning Dust: It was awful. It tasted worse than seaweed.

Scootaloo: It sure did and it was awful.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah! J.D. had to gargle mouthwash to get the taste out.

Rumble: Yeah it REALLY was awful.

Magma Gloom: And J.D. ate lots of weird stuff on others planets and that was too disgusting for him.

Captain Cold: I don't blame you.

Spitfire: Yeah but thanks to the purification powers we made it good.

Captain Cold: Thank goodness. But also what is the story of that girl with you all now. We saw that she came out of a pillar of fire.

Vapor Trail: That's Éclair. She is the Phoenix Priestess of a village that was destroyed by mercenaries.

Sky Stinger: Yeah she went through a nightmare. She lived for over 400 years with immortality and she couldn't remember anything.

Angel Wings: She had went through 4 centuries of loneliness all because of her immortality.

Soarin: Yeah that was terrible. She is immortal just like J.D. and she had to see everyone around her die.

Night Glider: She was the priestess of a village that worshiped the Phoenix and it was destroyed by a bunch of mercenaries and she had to have phoenix blood put into her to save her life. She's now immortal because of it and she also got amnesia.

Windsocks: But Lucy and Éclair became good friends and she remembered everything thanks to Lucy.

Cloudkicker: She went through a nightmare for over 400 years.

Captain Cold: That's crazy. Poor girl.

Blossomforth: Yeah but now she can be helped with all the friends in the world.

Thunderlane: Yeah we need to help her all we can.

Cloud Chaser: Absolutely. She needs to be surrounded by all the friends she can find.

Daring Do: Absolutely. She needs all the help she can find too.

Derpy Hooves: And she needs to be helped.

Flash Magnus: Yeah you said it.

Captain Cold: Wow that is rough for her. Shade is immortal and he knows exactly how she feels.

Flash Magnus: We have a lot of immortal people with us.

Indigo Zap: We sure do. I heard that Vandal Savage is Immortal too.

Lemon Zest: He sure is.

Sugarcoat: How long has he lived? Over 25,000 years?

Sunny Flare: That's right. He lived for that love.

Sour Sweet: Wow! That's amazing!

Frosty Orange: Boy it sure is.

Velvet Sky: Kru'll the Eternal lived for 10,000 years, Vandal Savage lived for 25,000 years, J.D. has a caveman self that lived for over 75,000 years, J.D. lived for over 150,000 years and he also has another version of himself that lived for over 20,000,000,000 years.

Chuck: Wow! This world has lots of immortal people.

Smolder: Boy it sure does.

Whirlwind: Yeah it does.

Warnado: No kidding.

Françoise: That is something.

Frosta: But it is amazing.

Lana: I'll say.

Captain Cold: You're telling me. Lets get it on!

He fired waves of ice and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of energy and wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Qin: That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! It was AWESOME!

They high five and lightning and rainbows came out of their hands.

---

Battle 4: Yusei Fudo, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Albert Heinrich, Kurenai Yuhi, Yakumo, Bomb the Black Bird, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio

---

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) You think that maybe Zeta was probably overreacting? BTW, the next Heartless Robot I'm summoning is a Parasite Cage.

Yusei: Good choice and yeah I think Zeta is definitely overreacting.

Applejack: To the point where she is going plum crazy.

Apple Bloom: I feel really sorry for her though. I don't know what happened between her and Mighty Eagle but it must've been rough.

Thunderbird Apple: Yeah that sure must've been nuts.

Mysterio: No kidding. Poor bird.

Lightning Fritter: She needs her heart thawed out.

Tender Tap: I agree with you on that.

Frozen Fright: Yeah she needs to calm down and listen to reason.

Apple Fright: We'll use our force skills to help her calm down.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: We won't let her be tormented by the cold of hatred anymore.

Granny Smith: Yeah she is more dangerous than a bear caught in a tar pit.

Apple Rose: You said it cousin.

Goldie Delicious: Yeah that sure is crazy.

Bright Mac: Yeah but we'll save her from herself.

Pear Butter: We sure will. We did it before and we can do it begin.

Cheerilee: If we can do it before we can do it again.

Strawberry Sunrise: That's right.

Blue Raspberry: We won't give up on those that love people.

Grand Pear: Yeah!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye) We have to help her out.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) She needs to see the error of her ways.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah you said it.

Autumn Blaze: I hope we save her.

Coloratura: We will.

Yona: Yona agree.

Flashwing: I agree too.

Fist Bump: Same here.

Albert Heinrich: Yeah.

Kurenai: Definitely.

Yakumo: Yeah.

Mysterio: Indeed. Lets get it on.

He summoned a robot of said heartless and they went at them and fired waves of apples and fruit and energy and earth and smashed them down.

Yusei: That's game!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Gali, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Gear, Lisa Loud, Bentley, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders, Geronimo Jr., Matilda the White Bird, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray

---

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) Who did J.D. rescue today?

Gali: Her name is Riado and she is a Dryad from Greek Myth.

Rarity: She has an amazing control over nature and plants and it's absolutely incredible.

Emerald Shine: It sure is. She grows plants like they are no problem.

Topaz Flare: The plants are amazing and the fruits they have are awesome.

Sweetie Belle: And I love how she is dressed. Her wood and leaf clothes are amazing.

Thunder Terror: They sure are. It's like she is completely one with nature.

Button Mash: J.D. and the Gene-Slammer girls are really having fun saving Miia's friends.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah and just this morning they thrashed one of Goku's old enemies too.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Yeah the Red Ribbon Army. They put up a most amazing fight.

Sapphire Shores: That was an incredible adventure for them.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) It sure was and it was amazing how they thrashed those monsters.

Vinyl Scratch agreed by nodding.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) That was amazing wasn't it.

Jet Set: Indeed it was.

Upper Crust: You said it honey.

Fleur-De-Lis: It sure was most fun.

Fancy Pants: Indeed it was chaps. Most amazing to hear about.

Rose: I'm glad that those monsters got what was coming.

Lily Valley: But what they were gonna do was awful.

Daisy: You said it.

Coco Pommel: J.D. even asked Colonel Violet to probably join you guys because she was only in it for the money. She could be a good bounty hunter for you all.

Man Ray: That's a really good idea.

March Gustysnows: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is doncha know.

Mistmane: You said it.

Sable Spirit: I agree.

Gear: I have a good feeling that she will do a great job.

Lisa Loud: Indeed and bounty hunting is very profitable.

Man Ray: We'll see. Also I heard that Velma lost her glasses.

Bentley: She sure did. She couldn't see anything more than a few inches in front of her face.

Ocellus: Yeah and J.D. gave her laser surgery that made her vision crystal clear.

Gill Grunt: It was like how Sam Sparks got her eyes fixed.

Zap: It sure was cool.

Geronimo Jr.: Yeah it was!

Matilda: I'll say.

Man Ray: That is amazing. Lets get it on.

Man Ray pulled out a blaster and fired and they dodged the blasts and smashed him down with water and energy and jewels and smashed him down.

Gali: Water purifies!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Aang, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, Chang Chengku, Hal the Green Bird, Edd, Iron Man, Cameron, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster

---

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) Based on how many friends of Miia there are, I estimate that we have only 200 more to rescue.

Aang: Wow! That's a lot of girls. J.D. is gonna have the largest harem of all when we're done.

Pinkie Pie: He'll have more girls than the most prestigious sultan in Arabia.

Little Cheese: He sure will. That will be something to see.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) That is a lot of girls for one guy.

Marble Pie: You said it. It's like J.D. is a babe magnet.

Limestone Pie: He sure is. Awesome.

Cheese Sandwich: Yeah he is a lucky guy.

Moe Howard: He sure is. I wish we were that lucky back in our days.

Larry Fine: What days was that?

BONK!

Moe bonked him on his head.

Moe: Our days we had back when the Three Stooges were big ya nitwit.

Curly: Those were big days. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Mr. Cake: That was funny.

Mrs. Cake: Yeah it was.

Pound Cake: Yeah that was funny back then.

Pumpkin Cake: It sure was.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Lets hope we get good laughs more often.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) We love good laughs.

Silverstream: We sure do.

Sprocket: I agree with you.

Drill Sergeant: Definitely.

Chang: Yeah we do.

Hal: That is awesome.

Edd: Indeed.

Cluemaster: I'll say. Lets do it.

Cluemaster went at them and they dodged his strikes and smashed him down with gears and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Aang: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 7: Tyler Navarro, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Pyunma, Terrance the Big Red Bird, Wrecking Ball, Murray, Lynn, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) Did Velma really lose her glasses this morning?

Tyler Navarro: Yeah she sure did. Accidentally dropped them into the toilet as she was showering last night.

Fluttershy: She couldn't see a thing without them. J.D. said that she was nearsighted. Badly.

Mirage Daffodil: This happened to her many times before actually.

Butterfly Rose: Yeah it was crazy.

Lily Longsocks: But J.D. cured Velma with a laser blast from his laser vision.

Toola-Roola: Like he did with Sam Sparks.

Coconut Cream: That was so cool.

Discord: It was most amazing to see how he cured Velma of her nearsightedness.

Zecora: The eyes are an important tool for one to see, but for one as nearsighted as Velma, cured they must be.

Tree Hugger: Indeed dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: But thank goodness that Velma can never use her glasses again.

Sandbar: Yeah that was crazy.

Stealth Elf: Velma lost her glasses all the time and it was crazy.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si amigos.

Pyunma: Yeah.

Terrance groaned in agreement.

Wrecking Ball: Yeah man.

Murray: We're glad we cured her. I think it might be possible to cure Lisa too.

Major Disaster: It just might be. Lets do it!

Major Disaster fired waves of lightning and they went at him and smashed him down with leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Tyler Navarro: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Zick, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Bubbles the Orange Bird, Undead Skylanders, Sir Great Britain, Tunaga Leela, Fry, Bender, Buzzer Beak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) I don't blame Velma not being able to see without her glasses. After all, I can't see without my visor.

Zick: Yeah that is crazy. Velma needed her glasses because of her nearsightedness.

Starlight Glimmer: Velma couldn't see anything farther than a couple of inches in front of her face.

Starburst Aurora: Yeah that was crazy.

Fireheart Flame: It sure was.

Cozy Glow: Not even the human version of Twilight was that nearsighted.

Thorax: Thank goodness for that.

Sunburst: Yeah you said it.

Trixie: That is good that J.D. cured her.

Tri-Klops: And all it took was a laser vision blast? That's genius.

Juniper Montage: It sure was.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah it sure was and it was really cool too.

Toxic Horror: Yeah it was.

Silver Spoon: I think J.D. might be able to do the same thing for me and Moondancer.

Louie PoisonSea: One can hope but that would be cool.

Clover the Clever: It was clever of him to use his laser vision like that.

Bubbles: It sure was.

Hex: You said it.

Ghost Roaster: Yeah it was.

Sir Great Britain: Yep.

Leela: Yeah.

Bender: It sure was.

Tri-Klops: You got that right. Lets get it on!

He fired energy blasts and they dodged them and they went at him and fired waves of energy and bones and smashed him down.

Zick: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 9: Erza Scarlet, Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis, Light Skylanders, Stella the Pink Bird, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) Is this our first battle? You can correct me if I'm wrong about that.

Erza: It sure is our first battle and I'm really looking forward to having some fun.

Princess Celestia: Me too.

Princess Platinum: I am looking forward to this too.

Commander Hurricane: Me too. This is gonna be so fun.

Chancellor Puddinghead: It sure is. I hope we have these more often with you.

Xigbar: Me too.

Smart Cookie: It sure will.

Private Pansy: Lets make this fun and enjoyable.

Clover the Clever: And will.

Alt. Chrysalis: Always get a thrill out of these battles.

Spotlight: I do too.

Stella (AB): Same with me.

Xigbar: Indeed. Lets get it on!

He fired waves of space arrows from his blasters and they dodged them and smashed him down with energy and lasers and light blasts and smashed him all over and smashed him down.

Erza: The sword is just as mighty as the gun.

Princess Celestia: That was the best!

---

Battle 10: Elena Potato, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Silver the Grey Bird, Dark Skylanders Thunder and RD Lucy Loud VS Malchior

---

Malchior was next.

Malchior: (to Elena) I don't actually think Stella destroyed those demon pigs all by herself.

Elena Potato: I agree with you. I think Stella had some help.

Princess Luna: Yeah she must've had some special help from another source.

Snowdrop: I agree. But from who?

Gari: That is a mystery we'll find out soon.

Ink Rose: Indeed we will.

Moonlight Raven: And it will be a good one.

Silver: Yes we will.

Blackout: Definitely.

Malchio: Most agreeable. Lets do it!

Malchior fired waves of dark energy and they dodged the blasts and blasted him all over with darkness blasts and smashed him down.

Elena Potato: That was great!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Sakura Avalon, Ice Bird, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel)

---

Enchantress of Marvel was next.

Sakura Avalon: This is gonna be awesome!

Ice Bird: Yeah it is.

Enchantress (Marvel): Lets do it!

Sakura and the Ice Bird and the group fired waves of energy and ice and smashed her down.

---

Battle 12: Varie Knudson, Poppy the Yellow Bird, Haku Yuki and Pump Man VS Candle Jack

---

Candle Jack was next.

Varie: You look like you're doing good Candle Jack.

Candle Jack: Same can be said for you Varie.

Poppy: This is gonna be fun as I spin you around.

Haku: And we're ready.

Pump Man: Yeah!

They fired waves of water and Poppy spun like a top and spun Candle Jack around and the water smashed him down.

Battle 13: Stygian, Luca the Little Blue Bird, Knight Man and Hardball (Samurai Jack) VS The Big Top Werewolf

The Big Top Werewolf was next.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Doest thou ready for a good battle?

Luca: Yeah lets get him!

Knight Man: He sure is excited.

Hardball: Yeah he is.

They went at him and Luca fired a sonic scream blast from his mouth and they blasted the werewolf down.

Battle 14: Rockhoof, Willow the Blue Bird, Scotsman (Samurai Jack) and Kitty & Bunny (Courage) VS The Ghost of Amos Littlefield

The Ghost of Amos Littlefield was next.

Rockhoof: Time for some fun with this ghost. Aye.

Willow: Yeah! I'm always up for some fun!

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Me too. Aye!

Kitty: This is gonna be awesome.

Bunny: Yeah it is.

The ghost went at them and Willow went at them like a spinning sawblade and she smashed into the Ghost and they smashed and blasted him all over the place.

## Battle 15: Somnambula, Dahlia the Brown Bird, Yami Yugi and Neith (SMITE) VS The Snake Demon

The Snake Demon was next.

Somnambula: Lets get this one guys.

Dahlia: Always ready for an awesome and superb confrontation of amusment and battle.

Yami Yugi: It's time to duel!

Neith: Yeah!

Dahlia fired waves of energy and smashed the snake demon all over and they fired waves of energy and smashed the creature down.

## Battle 16: Mage Meadowbrook, Gale the Purple Bird, Buffo & his Frog Worshipers and Burner Man VS The Cat Mummy

The Cat Mummy was next.

Mage Meadowbrook: Time for the cat to be declawed.

Gale: Yeah!

Buffo: Buffo ready!

Burner: Same here.

They fired waves of energy and smashed the Cat Mummy around and smashed him down.

---

Battle 17: Flash Magnus, Kevin Levin and Neytiri VS The Ghost of Geronimo

---

The Ghost of Geronimo was next.

Flash Magnus: Time to show this Indian some trouble.

Kevin Levin: Yeah!

Neytiri: Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and arrows and smashed him down.

---

Battle 18: Mistmane, Buffo & his Frog Worshipers and Toad Man VS Dr. Croaker

---

Dr. Croaker was next.

Dr. Croaker: Me smash you down!

Mistmane: Bring it on frog boy!

Buffo: Yeah!

Toad Man: Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 19: Star Swirl, Tomahawk Man and Yamato Man VS The Miner 49er

---

The Miner 49er was next.

Star Swirl: Time for this 172 year old miner to go down.

Tomahawk Man: Yeah!

Yamato Man: Lets do it.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 20: Lori Loud, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard the Pig King

---

Leonard the Pig King was next.

Leonard: Crazy adventure huh?

Lori: You are literally not kidding.

Teresa: Yeah I'll say.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Indeed it is.

Leonard: Yeah. After this we're having a pork dinner. Lets do it.

Lori Loud: With pleasure!

They fired waves of wind and energy and smashed them and cut the pig army all over the place and smashed them down. They had thousands of tons of pork cuts.

---

Battle 21: Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, LupinRangers, Nico, Lola, Lana, Luna, Laney and Lucy Loud VS Parrot Top.

---

Parrot Top was next.

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Delphine: " **White Aquitar Ranger Power**

Corcus:" **Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico. " **Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Alien Rangers: **Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers too and Orion turned into Ninjor.

Nico: Time for an awesome buttkicking.

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers transformed and they were ready.

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (Snaps Fingers) THE SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPIN RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice, we're taking your treasure!

Nico: And taking your big fat ugly ass!

Nico teleported and he cracked the safe on Parrot Trap and opened it and he got a spell book on plant magic.

Nico: A spell book on Plant Magic.

Parrot Top: Found that for Laney. Thought it might be useful for her.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico teleported back.

Delphine: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

The Rangers fired energy blasts.

LupinRangers: THIEF STRIKE!

The group all fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Parrot Top and he fell to the ground and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Parrot Top was dead.

Nico: YEAH! Parrot Top you have failed this universe!

Kairi Yano: We bid you a final adieu.

Laney: Take that.

Troy Burrows: Rangers That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 22: Tai & WarGreymon VS James Nixon McGarfield

---

James Nixon McGarfield was next.

James Nixon McGarfield: Time for some fun.

Tai: You better believe it.

WarGreymon: This is gonna be really good.

James Nixon McGarfield: Lets get it on!

Tai and WarGreymon went at him.

WarGreymon: (Echoing) TERRA FORCE!

He formed a massive energy ball and threw it and Tai fired waves of fire and the blasts hit James and smashed him down.

Tai and WarGreymon: TERRA COURAGE BLAST!

They fired a huge blast of energy and smashed down James and knocked him out.

---

Battle 23: Riado the Dryad VS Marzipan (Sailor Moon)

---

Marzipan was next.

Riado: Dryad VS Cremepastrisapien. This is gonna be good.

Marzipan: Indeed it will be.

Riado: Lets get it on!

Riado fired waves of leaves and she cut Marzipan all over the place and smashed her all over and then she kicked her down.

---

---

We regrouped and we were ready to calm Zeta.

Me: Lets get her guys.

Troy: Keiichiro, tell me if you and your team are familiar with this next one.

Megaforce Rangers: Legenadary Ranger Mode: Animal Kingom Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohrangers!

Keiichiro: I DO recognize the Red Ranger of that team.

Kagura: Me too. Wasn't he in that one contest we participated in?

Me: I remember seeing that one. That was cool!

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

Me: I think I'll join in on the fun too. WILD INSTINCT!

An African Battle Cry was heard as I was enveloped in a dark blue cube and I turned into the Wolf ZyuohRanger!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive blue fire explosion went off behind me followed by a wolf howl and I was ready!

Me: Better not underestimate this planet!

We went at Zeta!

I punched her in the face and kicked her all over the place. Khorror and Wamma smashed and blasted Zeta all over the place.

Me: SLINGSHOTS READY!

Jay: Lets go brothers!

Lana: Ready?

Jay: Yeah we are!

Lana: FIRE!

Lana fired the blue birds and they smashed Zeta all over the place.

Luan: Ready Chuck?

Chuck: You bet I'm ready!

Luan loaded him in a slingshot.

Luan: FIRE!

Luan fired Chuck and he went faster than a bullet fired from a gun and he hit Zeta and smashed her down with incredible speed.

Brittney: Ready Bomb?

Bomb: You bet I am!

Brittney loaded Bomb into a slingshot.

Brittney: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

She fired him.

Bomb: YEAH!

Bomb hit Zeta and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bomb: YEAH!

Lincoln: Bubbles lets do it!

Bubbles: With pleasure!

Lincoln loaded Bubbles and fired him.

He hit Zeta and expanded to the size of a 4 story house and smashed her down.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna be fun. Ready Hal?

Hal: You bet Lisa!

Lisa loaded Hal and she fired him out the window.

Zeta: What was that?

Hal turned into a boomerang and flew back and smashed Zeta into the back of her head.

Me: Terrance you ready for a good smash?

Terrance nodded.

I picked him up.

Me: Sorry I think the Slingshot is a little too small for you. But here goes.

I threw him and smashed him into Zeta and smashed her down with incredible force.

Lola: YEAH! Stella lets blow some good bubbles.

Stella (AB): Lets do it!

Lola loaded Stella and she fired and Stella trapped a bunch of crates of TNT into bubbles and they floated up above Zeta and they popped and dropped on Zeta and exploded all over her.

Zeta: GET THEM MY PIGS!

Numerous Demon Pigs came out!

Matilda: Leave them to me and Jabberjaw!

Jabberjaw: Oh boy! Lets send these pigs packing! Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Jabberjaw held Matilda like a shotgun.

Jabberjaw had Matilda fire an egg and it hit a bunch of pigs and exploded!

Matilda: THIS LITTLE PIGGY POPPED!

GUN COCKED!

Matilda: THIS LITTLE PIGGY EXPLODED!

She fired another egg and the pigs exploded all over.

Matilda: AND THIS LITTLE PIGGY WENT WEE WEE WEE I WANT MY MOMMA!

She fired another egg and blew the rest of the Demon Pigs into dust!

Me: Time for some awesome power!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT SCORNED BIRD OF PASSION! (BLASTS ZETA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT SCORNED BIRD LOVER! (BLASTS ZETA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: BIRD GEAR SUPERSTORM!

He fired a barrage of gears that turned into birds.

Magnet Man, Cindersaur, Goemon and Wreck Gar used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Magnet Man's magnets, Cindersaur's Fusion Flame Breath, Goemon's fire Ryo Coins and Wreck Gar's Decelerator Laser 100-fold.

Magnet Man and Cindersaur: MAGMA MAGNET BLAST!

Goemon and Wreck Gar: SPEEDING FIREBALL RYOSTORM!

Sunset Shimmer and Sunburn: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BURST!

Phoenix Shimmer and Flameslinger: PHOENIX ARROW FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

Lola and Ignitor: FIRESTORM SWORD SLASHSTORM!

Suzi (Camp Lakebottom) and Eruptor: FIRESTORM VOLCANO BURST!

Sam S.L. and Hot Head: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM INFERNO!

Pepperdance and Hot Dog: CAJUN PEPPER COMET STORM!

Cayenne and Blast Zone: PEPPER BOMB SUPER BARRAGE!

Firecracker Burst and Fire Kraken: FIREWORK ULTRA BARRAGE!

Nuova Shenron and Fryno: NUOVA FIRESTORM CHARGE!

Francis and Smolderdash: FIRESTORM ECLIPSE SUNBLAST!

Lea and Wildfire: WILDFIRE FLARE BLAST!

Kairi and Ka-Boom: FIRESTORM MISSILE ULTRABLAST!

Tara and Trail Blazer: SCATH FIREBOMB STAMPEDE!

Kayla and Torch: PHOENIX FLAMETHROWER ULTRA BLAST!

Sailor Mars and Hammer Slam Bowser: MARS FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Zhuqiaomon and Spitfire: PHOENIX HELIX ULTRABLAST!

Eli and Ember: FIRESTORM VORTEX BEAM!

Ets and Flare Wolf: TECHNO FIRESTORM SUPERBLAST!

Nunnally and Tae Kwon Crow: MOONLIGHT FIRESTORM BLAST!

Paige and Chef Pepperjack: CAJUN PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

Jared and Grinade: FIREBALL GRENADE SUPERBLAST!

Princess Celestia and Scrap Shooter: GANGSTER SUNSTORM BLAST!

Flamebird and Smoke Scream: FIREBIRD STORM BURST!

They fired waves of fire and they formed into said things.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING BIRD STYLE: THUNDER CONDOR!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND BIRD STYLE: JETSTREAM FALCON!

Jessica Shannon: WIND BIRD STYLE: WIND SPARROW!

R. Mika: STRENGTH BIRD STYLE: CRUSHING ALBATROSS!

Mai: FIRE BIRD STYLE: RAGING PHOENIX!

Toph: EARTH BIRD STYLE: ROCKY GOLDFINCH!

Perfuma: NATURE BIRD STYLE: BEAUTY CRANE!

Frosta: ICE BIRD STYLE: FROSTY JAEGER!

Entrapta: TECH BIRD STYLE: BLUE JAW!

Yuna: WATER BIRD STYLE: AQUA FLAMINGO!

Nanami: WATER BIRD STYLE: STREAM PELICAN!

Minerva: BEAUTY BIRD STYLE: BEAUTIFUL HERON!

Shantae: MAGIC BIRD STYLE: MYSTIC HAWK!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said birds.

Lincoln, Hilda, Jessica, R. Mika, Mai, Toph, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Yuna, Nanami, Minerva and Shantae: BIRD FINAL SMASH: ANGRY BIRD BARRAGE!

They fired a mega barrage of birds at Zeta.

Mighty Eagle and the Angry Birds: ANGRY BIRDS SUPER SHOT!

They fired waves of energy and smashed down Zeta in a huge explosion of power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zeta was down.

Mighty Eagle: Now Zeta, let's just talk about this.

Zeta: All right fine. You win.

Mighty Eagle: I'm sorry Zeta. I'm sorry. I don't know what I was thinking back then. But I hurt you in a worst way than I can ever imagine and I am sorry.

Me: Zeta, you love your daughter and your selfishness and evil is causing you to make her feel sad. Think of how it would make you and Mighty Eagle feel if you made your daughter sad and all that.

Zeta knew I was right and she knew that her actions were gonna make her make a mistake that would cost her dearly in the future. She and Mighty Eagle then reconciled and we had a wedding for them on Bird Island.

Bomb: Thanks for helping us out, guys.

Man Ray: It was nothing.

Cluemaster: Would you guys be interested in helping us out in future missions?

Red: We sure would!

Major Disaster: Great! Now, let's have some pork dinner!

Tri Klops: Of course, we'll need to get the demon properties out first.

Me: Leave that to me.

Éclair: And it will be an honor to be part of the team.

Riado: Same with me. And Marzipan is gonna be an awesome archenemy for me.

Lola: We'll have to find one for Éclair.

Me: Yeah.

Red: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and I hope you liked it.

Me: I know I did.

Ets: Me too.

Eli: Same here.

We had a great wedding for Mighty Eagle and Zeta and they were happy.

We later moved Bird Island to the lake and had Pig Island merged with it and it was now part of the city area. We later had an awesome dinner and we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Angry Birds 2 was one awesome and really funny movie. It was so funny how the birds did all that stuff in that movie and how they teamed up with the pigs. So funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Rosty the Jack Frost and she is gonna be located in the Ice Peak in Spyro's world. Next up is a really awesome double adventure chapter. Me and one team are gonna go check out the world of Wolfwalkers and Nico and the other team are gonna go face a bad guy from Batman Arkham Knight. Nico and his group are gonna face 3 people infected by the Joker's evil blood and Me and my group are gonna help Robyn Goodfellowe and Mebh Óg MacTíre.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wolfwalkers and Joker Poisoned Thugs

At the Ice Peak over in Spyro's World, me and Amy Bascom were flying over to the castle of McWolf he set up there.

Me: Wow. McWolf set up a nice castle here and in a cold place too.

Amy: I'm surprised you haven't asked the Bolton Sisters and more of the Underground Girls to help you on these rescues.

Amy concentrated and groaned as she was forced to all fours.

Me: Well I'm still thinking on that one.

She turned into a Suicune.

Me: Wow! I forgot how awesome you look as a Suicune, Amy.

Amy Suicune: Thanks.

We busted into the castle and McWolf saw us and he screamed like a little girl and fell to pieces. We then jumped him and tickled him all over.

Me: Coochy coochy coo!

McWolf was laughing hysterically.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

We went to a room and we felt extreme cold and we saw a girl tied up and she was a Jack Frost.

Me: Wow! She's a Jack Frost, a Personification of Winter.

We cut her free.

Rosty: Oh thanks. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. Pleasure to meet you.

Rosty: My name is Rosty and yes I'm a Jack Frost. Or Jackie Frost in my case.

Me: Wow!

Amy Suicune: My name is Amy Bascom and I'm a Suicune too.

Rosty: Pleasure to meet you too.

Amy: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and she reverted back.

Amy was human again but naked.

Amy: (covers herself) Just great! I'm naked and in a cold place!

I gave her new clothes.

Amy: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Rosty: That must happen to you a lot when you transform.

Amy: You have no idea.

Me: We also know another one like you. His name is Jack Frost and he is the personification of winter.

Rosty: That's cool and I also heard that you all have been rescuing Miia and her friends.

Me: We sure have.

Rosty: It'll be great to see Miia and friends again.

Me: Yeah. Lets head home.

We went back home to the World Tree Estate.

* * *

Back at the World Tree Estate, Amy sat down on the sofa.

Rosty: Whoa? This is where you live? So awesome!

Me: Yep. This is home. We live in a tree that's 100 miles tall.

Rosty: That is amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Wow! She's a Jack Frost, the Personification of winter.

Rosty: That's right. My name is Rosty and it's an honor to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same to you.

Miia: Rosty!

Rosty: Miia!

They went and hugged.

Miia: It's awesome to have you with us.

Rosty: It's gonna be cooler to be with you all.

Laney: It sure is.

* * *

Later we were aboard the Justice League Watchtower.

Me: Boy we haven't been to the Justice League Watchtower in a while.

Nico: No we sure haven't.

Tundra Man: (to Rosty) So, how do you like it aboard the

Watchtower?

Rosty: It's amazing!

Nico: It sure has been a while since we were on the Justice League Watchtower.

Me: I know it sure has.

Superman: Things have been really busy for all of us since.

Gloriosa Daisy: But the view from up here is amazing.

Timber Spruce: You can see everything down on Earth.

Laney: Yeah at 200 miles up we have a huge view of the entire planet.

Vince: Including the World Tree Estate.

We saw the Estate and it was amazing. It stuck out like a sore thumb.

Nico: Wow! I didn't know our tree was that big from this view.

Applejack: Quite an incredible sight.

Starfire: It is most amazing.

We then saw Dr. Fate and with him was a golden man with glowing yellow eyes.

Persephone: Hello, Dr. Fate. (sees Amazo) Who's your golden friend?

Dr. Fate: This is A.M.A.Z.O. or Amazo for short.

Amazo: Greetings to you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Amazo.

Nico: So you are Professor Ivo's android that we were told about.

Me: Wow.

My data eyes turned on and I looked over him and saw that Professor Ivo built him incredibly well.

---

## Origins

Amazo was found by Lex Luthor, when looking for Professor Ivo to repair his battlesuit. The Android was protecting Ivo's corpse. As soon as Luthor realised that the android was capable of duplicating the Justice League's powers, he took advantage of the android's naivete, saying that now Ivo was dead he would look after Amazo, saying that is what Ivo would have wanted, and tried to pit him against the heroes. Amazo was sent to steal fuel for Luthor.

Amazo went on a rampage to attract the League's attention. He broke into the facility by copying a guard's fingerprints. Having already assimilated Hawkgirl's mace and wings of flight, Amazo replicated Wonder Woman's powers and bracelets, John Stewart's power ring, and Flash's super-speed. With all their powers combined, Amazo soon overpowered the Leaguers. When Superman showed up to try to stop him, he succeeded in emulating the Man of Steel's powers, despite Superman's best efforts to prevent it.

However, when Amazo duplicated someone's power, he also took in their weaknesses, i.e., Superman's vulnerability to Kryptonite, which Batman exploited after the android tried to copy him. As the android assimilated other traits, he also started to develop character, and began to question Luthor's intentions. Despite his scepticism, Amazo again was persuaded by Luthor to try and kill the League.

This time Amazo "adapted" and overcame his weakness to Kryptonite. The combined power of Amazo and Luthor nearly succeed in killing the Leaguers until J'onn J'onzz stepped in and allowed himself to be copied. Amazo acquired the Martian's power of telepathy and used it to read Luthor's thoughts, learning of Luthor's manipulations. At this point, Luthor activated a fail-safe kill switch developed by Ivo to detonate the bomb at the base of the android's brain. However, having also duplicated J'onn's shapeshifting powers, Amazo could now regenerate himself and simply regrew his head. The disgruntled android turned against Luthor, tearing his battlesuit apart and preparing to kill him. Amazo only ceased his attack when the terrified Luthor pleaded for mercy. Upon realising that he had nothing left to learn from Earth, Amazo gazed upon the cosmos, evolved into a golden version of himself, and departed to explore the universe. J'onn claimed Amazo had departed to go "where gods belong", prompting Luthor to scoff that Amazo was no god, no matter how much power he had now. Superman warned Luthor that he should be worried if Amazo ever did come back.

## Return

Some time later, Amazo did make his way back to Earth. While travelling through space, he apparently destroyed the planet Oa, home to the Green Lantern Corps and the Guardians of the Universe. Witnessing this event, the Justice League mobilised its forces in an attempt to stop him when he reached Earth. However, Amazo was now nearly omnipotent and he beat them all without effort. He then set about searching for Lex Luthor. The Atom and Luthor worked to try and defeat Amazo by devising a nanotechnological weapon against him, but Amazo had self-developed beyond nanotechnology and the weapon proved to be useless against him. The Atom took Luthor into a microscopic world, but Amazo followed them even there. It had been assumed that Amazo wanted revenge for the way Luthor had manipulated him, but in fact he was confused about his own existence and wanted guidance. Luthor was a man who always sought more wealth and power than he already had and Amazo hoped that he would explain what his own purpose in life was.

Luthor explained that the reason to keep on living was to see where it would lead to and that each person must decide for themselves what to do with their life, regardless of what it means in the grand scheme of things. Enlightened, Amazo relinquished his vendetta against Luthor. Upon emerging from the microscopic world, he was confronted by a group of Green Lanterns who wanted to destroy him for apparently destroying Oa. However, he revealed that he had simply shifted Oa to another dimension since it was "in his way" and, in the blink of an eye, restored it to its original location. He then departed with Dr. Fate who had offered to help him find purpose in life.

Amazo stayed with Dr. Fate until Solomon Grundy was resurrected as a mindless berserker. The android tried to stop him by teleporting him into the sun, but the zombie - filled with chaos magic - absorbed and repelled Amazo's cosmic blast. So as to prevent Grundy from becoming stronger, Amazo teleported himself several light-years away until he could figure out how to solve the problem at hand.

## Indirect inspiration

Having a photographic memory, Luthor was able to memorise the plans when the Atom showed them. During the Cadmus Crisis, Luthor created a second Amazo android (with his own face), intending to transfer his mind into it. He was stopped when Amanda Waller destroyed the android with a nano-disassembler beam based from Luthor's designs to take down the original android.

* * *

Me: Wow! Professor Ivo really knew what he was doing when he made you. And Lex Luthor turned you into a weapon to destroy the Justice League.

Amazo: That he did and I heard that you all killed him.

Me: Well actually in our first battle as we were sending him to prison he died of Severe Kryptonite Poisoning. And then we fought him in the dream world and Varie Super Hakaied him and destroyed him from existence forever.

Varie: And that was over in the dream world.

Me: Yep.

Flash: Dude, where have you been since we fought Grundy that one time?

Undermine: You just vanished after you teleported away from

Grundy that day.

Amazo: I was with Dr. Fate learning more about the minds of humans and all life.

Dr. Fate: I have been teaching him everything I know.

Me: That's all right.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: That's cool and we heard you have an amazing power to copy powers.

Amazo: That is correct.

Me: You have have our permission to copy our powers.

Ultra Magnus: If you want to copy any of our powers, you can. Including the ability to use Cyber Keys.

Amazo: Thank you. I would be honored.

Me: Great.

Éclair: That is so awesome.

Me: Yep.

We got to having a nice talk and later we went back to the estate.

---

Now we were getting ready for our mission. But it was two missions that we were getting ready for. Unfortunately me and Lincoln and his and my girls were going on the second mission and some of us couldn't go.

Mushi: WHAT DO YOU MEAN WE CAN'T GO ON THE NEXT MISSION WITH YOU GUYS?!

Lincoln: (sarcastically) Told you they'd take it well.

Me: Okay first of all Ow. (Rubs Ear) Secondly this mission for me, Zarya, Lincoln, Paige, Girl Jordan and the monster girls is one that is for anti-persecution.

Mushi: Oh.

Nico: What is your mission for?

Me: Have you guys ever heard of the legend of the Wolfwalkers?

Natilee: I have. They are legendary wild people that live among wolves and they are said to be magical creatures of Irish Folklore.

Me: That's right. And they were persecuted for their magic and all that.

Nico: Oh I get it.

Varie: That's amazing.

Me: Yep. Nico you are gonna take the rest of the group on the mission I gave you guys while I take my group with me.

Nico: Roger that.

Cantwell, Major Disaster, Man Ray, Cluemaster, Captain Cold, Mysterio, Common Cold, and Tri Klops then appeared.

Cantwell: Look, Nico. J.D. and the others might be going on a different mission. But can me, Major Disaster, Man Ray, Cluemaster, Captain Cold, Mysterio, Common Cold, and Tri Klops still go with you and the rest on the mission you guys are on?

Nico: You all sure can and you guys will like this mission that J.D. gave me. We're going to save three people.

Laney: Who are they?

Nico: Well you guys are not gonna like this. But these three people have been infected with the blood of our old nemesis The Joker.

They gasped!

Varie: How is that possible? When I hakaied The Joker there should have been nothing left of him. Not even some blood.

Lincoln: Yeah. How is that possible?

Nico: I think the Tantabus had something to do with it when we were in the Dream World.

Me: That's what I'm thinking too.

Maria: (to me and Lincoln) Look, I'm coming with you guys. It's obvious you two aren't thinking straight ever since the fight against the Tantabus! And especially since you two heard about the people infected with Joker's blood!

Me: I know but thanks for the support Maria. But believe me we are thinking straight.

Lincoln: We saw this on a movie: Wolfwalkers.

Lincoln showed her the movie on his phone.

Maria: Oh yeah! I've seen this movie. This was a great movie. Now I see why you all wanted to do two missions all at once.

Zarya: Yeah and we haven't had an adventure like this in a while since Deacon Blackfire.

Maria: Right! I remember that.

Varie: Yep.

Me: Good luck guys. We're gonna head to the Simulator for our mission.

Nico: Okay. Not that we'll need it but thanks.

Me and my group went to the simulator for our adventure.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Who are the three victims infected with the Joker's blood?

Nico: Their names are Albert King, Christina Bell and Johnny

Charisma. We're gonna find them each in Scotland, Las Vegas and Utah.

Eli: Wow! In 2 different parts of the world.

Shaggy: Like we might as well get some food in Las Vegas while we're there.

Nico: You and your food Shaggy.

Éclair: Where are we gonna go first?

Nico: We're heading to Scotland to face Christina Bell.

Cluemaster: This is very strange for those three to have the Joker's blood in them.

Laney: What do you mean Arthur?

Cluemaster: The Joker's blood seems to have made these 3 people inherit each of his specific personality traits. Johnny Charisma is demonstrating the showman side of the Joker, Christina Bell is showing the obsessive love and hate side of the Joker, and Albert King is showing The Joker's arrogant and violent side.

Nico: That's right and they are all sides I ABSOLUTELY HATE.

Eli: I hate the Joker more than any villain.

Ets: Hard to find anyone that doesn't like the Joker.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah The Joker is the most feared and most hated villain of all.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah he is a monster.

Fluttershy: You mean he was a monster.

Éclair: Yeah I heard all about the Joker from Lucy and he is a monster.

Flint Lockwood: You said it.

In the Simulator, me and my team were getting ready and the simulator activated and we found ourselves in 17th Century Ireland.

Zarya: This must be the place.

Me: Yep. Welcome to 17th Century Ireland.

Rosty: Wow. It sure is beautiful.

Miia: I'll say.

Zarya Moonwolf: It's beautiful.

Riado: Who are we here for?

Me: We're going after a monster named Oliver Cromwell.

Maria: He's the main bad guy of Wolfwalkers.

Maria went over his history.

Oliver Cromwell, also known as The Lord Protector, is the main antagonist of Cartoon Saloon's 4th film Wolfwalkers. He is a wolf hunter and Robyn Goodfellowe's archenemy.

He was voiced by Simon McBurney, who also played Kreacher in Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows - Part 1 and Atlee in Mission Impossible.

Oliver Cromwell is the lord protector from England and comes over to Ireland where he become ruler of Kilkenny; there, he assigns a wolf hunter, Bill Goodfellowe, to help exterminate the wolves so the woodcutters can continue their work unimpeded. However when Goodfellowe's daughter Robyn was seen outside of Kilkenny, the Lord Protector scolds her for not working in his scullery and gives Bill two days to kill the wolves while he attends to matters further south.

When Robyn is working in the scullery on Cromwell's orders while the Lord Protector is away, she comes across a cage in his chambers. Before she can investigate further, she is ushered out by a maid. When Robyn returns in wolf form after having been turned into a Wolfwalker by her new friend Mebh, Robyn discovers that Cromwell has captured Mebh's mother, Moll, and barely escapes when the Lord Protector discovers her. He shoots at her, thinking she is merely an animal, but fails. From there, the angry Cromwell plans to restore control of the town by showing the townspeople he can tame the wolf he's captured, and by extension, nature itself. He ignores Robyn's pleas to let Moll go and demotes Bill to a foot soldier for failing to eliminate the wolves when she tries to intervene in human form.

Later, Cromwell presents the captured Moll before the townspeople, trying to garner their support by taming Moll. An enraged Mebh attempts to free her, and when Bill restrains her, Moll bites him. Mebh flees, but she vows to return with her pack to rescue her mother. The enraged Cromwell orders Bill to kill Moll, and leads his army to burn the forest down. Robyn protects Moll from Bill's attempt to kill her, then frees and reunites her with Mebh before she and her pack can attack Kilkenny, earning Mebh's forgiveness. Bill follows them and shoots Moll with an arrow out of fear, causing Moll's wolf form to become a spirit and return to her human form in the den, with Robyn, Mebh, and the wolves following it. As Bill laments what he's done and cradles Robyn's sleeping body, Cromwell and his army arrive, chaining Bill in shackles and begin razing the forest. As Mebh works to heal a grievously wounded Moll, Robyn and the pack stall the soldiers, attacking them and driving the vast majority of Cromwell's forces away. Mebh summons Robyn and her pack back, realizing she needs them present to heal Moll, but Robyn is knocked unconscious after disabling the army's cannon and causing the rest of the men to flee.

By this point only Cromwell remains to fight and proceeds to try and kill Robyn's wolf form as she lies injured at the base of the waterfall where Mebh and her mother make their home. By this time, he now realizes the Wolfwalkers are real and devolves into madness, desperate to eliminate this affront to his religion once and for all. Before the Lord Protector can kill Robyn, Bill, due to Moll's bite, transforms into a Wolfwalker to protect Robyn and overpowers the

Lord Protector in his wolf form, breaking Cromwell's sword. As Cromwell attempts to shoot Bill after seeing his human body is vulnerable, his gun is shot away by Robyn using her father's crossbow, and Cromwell makes a desperate last stand with his dagger near the entrance to the pack's lair, only for Bill to knock the dagger away and begin biting through his armor. Rather than let Bill kill him, Cromwell commits suicide by falling into the sharp rocks at the base of the waterfall, his last words being to beg God to take his soul to heaven.

---

When she was finished we were shocked.

Paige: Whoa man!

Girl Jordan: That is so not good.

Maria: Yeah. He wants to kill all the wolves here.

Froze: No one kills wolves and gets away with it.

Rosty: No they won't.

---

In Scotland, Nico and the rest of the team were heading to the first spot for one of the Jokers 3.

Nico: Here we are guys. Welcome to Scotland.

Scotland: (Scottish Accent) It's so beautiful lads.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else loves going to Scotland?

Gus Grav: I think I know the answer by now.

Muscle Man: My mom!

They laughed at his joke.

Nico: That's funny. Hey we're here. Scans show that the evil of The Joker's blood is coming from here.

They saw that they were in front of a really OLD CASTLE that looks like it was there for a long time.

Jessie K.: Hey I know this castle. This is Buchanan Castle.

Eli: It sure looks like a really old castle.

Ets: Wonder how it became like this.

Jessie K.: It was built back in 1852 by James Graham the 4th Duke of Montrose. But it was destroyed in a fire and left here to rot like a open wound. Ever since then, this castle has been here for 169 years.

Nico: Man what a shame.

Eli: It sure is.

They went into the castle and saw that it was sitting and rotting away. Just rotting away to the elements.

Nico: Wow. It sure looks deserted here.

Laney: Well this castle hasn't been visited in almost 170 years.

Lisa Loud: It sure is an ancient place.

Then they heard some scuffling and went into a room and they saw CHRISTINA BELL!

---

After a successful career of finance, **Christina Bell** joined the board of directors at Queen Industries in Star City. During a blood transfusion following a miscarriage, Christina was exposed to the Joker's Titan-infected blood. When she returned to work, Christina took a knife to a board meeting, brutally murdered eleven senior executives, and carved smiles on her victims' faces. She adopted several facets of Joker's personality, notably his obsession with

Batman.

## Before Arkham Knight Incident

After a brief career in finance, Christina Bell went on to become a board member at Queen Industries. She also used to work as part of Stagg Enterprises' Gotham branch. Christina suffered a miscarriage, so she needed a blood transfusion.

When Joker sent samples of his mutated blood to hospitals all over the state, Christina and four other people were infected with his blood. Because Christina's blood and the other transfusions went unrecorded for some reason, she didn't receive the cure, which caused the blood to gestate too long and made the infected people to look and act like Joker; except for one of the victims, Henry Adams, who appeared to be immune to Joker's blood. Three weeks later, when Christina returned to Queen Industries and entered the boardroom for a monthly shareholder's meeting, she discovered her seat was taken, which resulted in her killing all 11 board members by slitting their throats and carving smiles on their faces, and eventually laughed when she was caught and confronted with it. Batman (who was also infected) brought all four of the infected people to a containment facility.

When she was incarcerated by Batman, Christina developed Stockholm Syndrome, and had also adopted the more extreme characteristics of the Joker's personality.

## *Arkham Knight* Incident

Harley Quinn raided Panessa Studios, where Christina, Albert King, and Johnny Charisma were being kept. Quinn released Bell, King, and Charisma from their cells, and left them free to roam the studios. Bell was protected by a squad of Harley's Henchmen, sadistically shot one, gave orders to the goons that were laced with taunts and threats, and also made no secret toward her wanting Batman to win, to the other goons' disgust (since Joker at least rooted for them to beat Batman before his death). After all of Harley's goons are defeated, Bell lunged at Robin and was quickly subdued when the duo barged in. Robin took Christina back to her cell, where she was later murdered by Henry.

---

Christina Bell: Batman, Batman? Is that you? These idiots want to break us apart. I tried to explain all the painful things you're gonna do to them but, well, I think they're masochists! Enjoy!

Tri Klops: Well, at least she's right about one thing.

Nico: We'll kill the Jokerz.

Varie: I'll face Christina.

Eli: That blood is really messing with her mind.

Varie: Lets go.

They went at the Jokers and Varie faced Christina.

POW! BIFF! CRACK! SMASH! BLAM!

They smashed and pulverized the Jokerz all over the place into kingdom come.

Man Ray: What's wrong, Joker? Not using any laughing gas on us? Assuming you're still in there.

Christina Bell: Of course I'm still in here! And did you forget? You party poopers destroyed my old body! Now I'm forced to use crude replacements of my old gimmicks!

Nico: You're a grade "A" Loser comedy.

Bell: Oh yeah!

Nico dodged her strikes and teleported away.

Nico: Told you ya didn't know me.

Bell: Funny guy…

Nico: Can't say the same for you. [shoves Bell so that her chest hits a table]

Bell: Impudent brat. Who do you think you're talking to?

Nico: Not a comedian, I'll tell you that.

Bell: [draws a gun] Shut your mouth! [fires at Nico]

Nico: [retreats into the rafters] The real Batman never talked to you much, did he? That's probably why you were so fixated on him. [fires an energy laser, knocking the gun out of Bell's hand]

Bell: Don't play psychoanalyst with me, boy!

Nico: Oh, I don't need a degree to figure you out. [Forms a dome of darkness and blocks out the light] The real reason you kept coming back was that you never got a laugh out of Batman didn't you?

Bell: I'm not hearing this…

Nico: Get a clue, clowny! He's got no sense of humor! He wouldn't know a good joke if it bit him in the cape… not that you ever had a good joke.

Bell: [really getting angry] Shut up… Shut up!

Nico: I mean, joy buzzers, squirting flowers? Lame! Where's the "A" material? Make a face, drop your pants, something!

Bell: Show yourself!

Nico: You make me laugh. But only 'cause I think you're kinda pathetic and a fucked up moron. [mimics the Joker's laugh]

Bell: Stop that!

Nico: So you fell in a tank of acid, got your skin bleached and decided to become a supervillain. What, you couldn't get a job as a rodeo clown? [laughs mockingly]

Bell: Don't you dare laugh at me!…

Nico: [laughs harder] Why? I thought the Joker always wanted to make Batman laugh!

Varie punched Bell in the face!

Jokerz Thug: Look, if you want Bell, take her! She's nothing like the old boss. At least he rooted for us to beat Batman before you took him out!

Astro Man: (puts handcuffs on him) Just for that, you get to go to jail. At least you're man enough to admit your mistakes.

Nico: That's right!

POW!

Varie punched Bell in the face.

Varie: Time for you to wake up!

Bell: Wake up from what!

She pulled out a clay jug and she threw the sacred water onto Bell and the Joker's insidious blood was destroyed in her and she was back to normal but she had a tremendous headache.

Bell: (Groans) What happened? I have got the worst headache ever.

Varie looked her over.

Varie: The Sacred Water destroyed all of the Joker's blood inside her.

Supernova Zap: We're just glad you're okay.

Christina Bell: Is Batman with you? He knows the Joker better then anyone.

Batman: I'm right here.

Nico: We also know the Joker too. Ugly story.

Éclair: How did the Joker become like this?

Nico: He was a gangster named Jack Napier and he fell into a tank full of chemicals and they destroyed his sanity and he became the most f*** up and most ruthless adversary of Batman: The Joker.

Twilight Sparkle: He killed over 2,000 people.

Éclair: What a monster!

Eli: Yeah.

Bell: Wow.

Nico: Yeah it's crazy.

Varie: A medivac transporter will take you to Gotham Royal York General.

Sirens were heard and the medivac arrived and carted her to Gotham Royal York.

Major Disaster: Time to go Vegas next.

Nico: Yep.

They were off to Las Vegas.

---

Back in 17th Century Ireland we were wandering through the forest.

Maria: So, what's our first move?

Me: First we got to find Robyn and Mebh.

Girl Jordan: Okay.

Rachnera: Lets take a look.

Rachnera looked around with her vision. She had infrared vision and looked around the forest and she saw a heat signature.

Rachnera: I see someone.

Me: Great.

Maria: What do you see, Rachnera?

Rachnera: I see Robin and she's with a girl that is living among a big wolf pack.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

We went up to Robyn.

Maria: (to Robyn) It's okay, Robyn. We're here to help.

Robyn: (Irish Accent) Who are all of you?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We came here from 371 years into the future.

Maria: Yeah.

We explained everything.

Robyn: Wow! So you all came to kill Cromwell?

Lincoln: We sure did.

Paige: And no one is gonna hurt a wolf on our watch.

Cerea: That's right!

Robyn: Wow.

---

In Las Vegas, Nevada the group Nico was leading, they were in front of the old Frontier Casino and it was shut down back in 2007.

Nico: Wow the old Frontier Casino.

Eli: Looks like no one has been in here for a long time.

Ets: Yeah.

They went into the building and it was really old and dilapidated. Everything was covered in cobwebs, dust and rotting floors and

more.

Nico: Wow. No one has been in here for years.

Varie: It sure looks like a really old place.

Lana: I wonder if the machines are still working.

Laney: Go for it.

Linka used her lightning powers to turn the machines on and Lana won all the money that was still in the machines!

Nico: WHOA! Looks like they forgot to take some of the money out when this place went under.

Lana came back with a wheelbarrow full of the money.

Lana: Yeah they sure did.

Vince: That's awesome work Lana.

Sly Cooper: This girl is REALLY lucky.

Lynn: Yeah.

Lana put all the money she won into a scroll and it was bound to be worth something. They then went further in and saw on a stage, JOHNNY CHARISMA!

---

**Jonathan Browne** a.k.a. **Johnny Charisma,** the self-proclaimed Messiah of Entertainment. Johnny made a name for himself on the cabaret circuit before he hit the big time when he was discovered by a national talent show.

Charisma was no stranger to controversy with a string of drug offenses and a DUI, but his assault on a groupie was uncharacteristically violent.

When he was infected, Charisma displayed signs of megalomania, with his behavior echoing the sadistic showmanship of the Joker.

## Before Arkham Knight Incident

Johnny Charisma was a professional singer in Gotham City. The self-proclaimed messiah of entertainment.

When Joker sent samples of his mutated blood to hospitals all over the state, Johnny and four other people were infected with his blood. But because Johnny's blood and the other transfusions went unrecorded for some reason, he didn't receive the cure, which caused the blood to gestate too long and made the infected people to look and act like Joker; except for one of the victims, Henry Adams, who appeared to be immune to Joker's blood.

Following a psychotic episode, Charisma was interned at a private clinic.

Eventually Batman (who was also infected) brought all four of the infected people to a containment facility and had Robin run tests to investigate why Henry wasn't like the others. Johnny's infection showed up on October 10 when he came off-stage and beat a groupie hard and prolonged enough to render the latter into a coma, and allegedly inflated his already substantial ego into something else. When he was abducted by Batman, Johnny's absence was covered up with the claim that he had gone to rehab at an exclusive clinic. At some point before this, one of Johnny's billboards replaced one for James Gordon, the police commissioner for the GCPD, with Charisma hysterically commenting on this when Gordon was invited to the Movie Studios by Batman to reveal the Jokerized victims.

## *Arkham Knight* Incident

By the time of Halloween, Batman's current estimate of how long until Johnny's infection reached maximum levels was in 48 hours. Harley Quinn raided Panessa Studios, where Johnny, Albert King, and Christina Bell were being kept. Quinn released Bell, King, and Charisma from their cells, and left them free to roam the studios. After Batman recaptured Bell, Charisma and King both spoke to Batman on the TV, and challenged him to come and face them. Batman would choose to capture Johnny after King or capture King after Johnny. Batman would learn that Johnny had entered a room with a security panel. After he rewound the security footage, Batman figured out the code, and entered the room to find that Johnny had strapped himself to bombs. Johnny started singing a song (in Batman's fear toxin-infected mind, it's the original Joker singing "Who's Laughing Now") and Batman listened to distract him while Robin defused the bomb, sneaked up behind Johnny, and removed the bomb vest. Batman then knocked Johnny unconscious with a headbutt. Batman and Robin later took Johnny back to the cells.

Depending on whether Batman chose to confront Christina Bell or Johnny first, the results would slightly vary.

If Batman chose to go after Johnny first, he would be discovered to be shot and killed by a Jokerized Henry Adams by the time Batman arrived.

If Batman chose to go after Christina first, Johnny would be shot and killed in front of Batman.

---

Nico: Johnny Charisma.

Johnny Charisma: Don't be shy! There's room up here on stage for two.

Magma: Wait. Stage for two?

Johnny Charisma: That's right! I'm planning a duet for me and one of you. So how about the rest of you wait out there and listen to us make sweet music together?

Éclair: I'll dance with you.

Johnny Charisma: Lets dance then.

He went to a Jukebox.

Johnny Charisma: Anyone got a quarter?

Nico: Sure. Here.

Nico pulled out a quarter from his pocket and gave it to him.

Johnny Charisma: Time to let the music play! (turns the jukebox on)

The jukebox then played the My Little Pony song.

Common Cold: (to Twilight) I think you and your friends like this song!

Johnny Charisma: (panics) Wait. That's not the song I wanted! (Turns the jukebox off and puts in a different song) Here we go! (turns jukebox back on)

Super Villain by Powerman5000 started playing.

Johnny Charisma: Let's kick things off!

He then began singing.

Johnny Charisma (singing): You're dressin all in black!

From your front to your back!

And all your evil ways

They seem to go on for days

And as a matter of fact!

You got one more night before ya

Smash it up, burn it down

Tearing up the underground

You wanna live like a super villain!

Back in the line up

Before your times up

You wanna live like a super villain!

There's nowhere to go!

There's nowhere to go!

When he was done it was Éclair's turn.

Éclair: Now you will see why I am a great dancer.

Nico: And she is not called the Priestess of The Phoenix for show.

She got to dancing like she did back in her village and she was dancing to Adiemus by Karl Jenkins and she was dancing with incredible grace and beauty.

Luna Loud: Wow. Éclair is an amazing dancer.

Laney: She sure is.

Lucy H.: Éclair is as beautiful a dancer as she is with her fortune telling.

Then her back was enveloped in a wave of fire and then phoenix wings that had powerful flames of pure fire sprouted from her back and she then was ready for action.

Éclair: Now that the dancing is done it's time to fight!

Éclair went at him and kicked him in the face and fired waves of fire and burned him all over.

Captain Cold used his cold gun to freeze Johnny's feet.

Captain Cold: Sorry. But the show's over.

Johnny Charisma: What? No encore?

Varie: Right now you need to be cured from a monster that needs to be long forgotten.

She splashed him with the sacred water and it destroyed the Joker's blood in him and he was back to normal.

Johnny Charisma: What? What happened?

Nico: You were under the influence of a really fucked up monster.

Eli: The Joker.

Johnny Charisma: Oh man.

Indigo Zap: (to Johnny) I don't know if it was you or the Joker who was in control during that whole thing. But that was some really awesome singing and dancing!

Lori: It literally was.

Lori showed him on her phone and it was awesome.

Johnny Charisma: Wow I don't remember doing that.

Nico: You did really good.

Eli: Yeah.

Ets: You sure did.

The medivac came and took him to Gotham Royal York General and they got out of the casino.

Nico: Lets blow this popsicle stand.

Eli: Good idea. This building was scheduled to be demolished anyway.

Nico fired an energy blast and it hit the building and blew it to smithereens and reduced it to dust.

Lola: YEAH!

May: That takes care of that place.

Lucy H.: It sure does.

Nico: Now we head for the last of the Joker 3.

Lucy Loud: Where is that one at?

Nico: Next, we're going to a ghost town in Utah.

Shaggy: (scared) Did you say… ghost town?!

May: If you two don't want to go with us, we're not forcing you.

Twilight Sparkle: Shaggy a Ghost Town is not really haunted for real. It's called a ghost town because no one has lived there in a long time. Just because it has ghost in its name doesn't mean it's haunted.

Nico: Yeah Shaggy. Besides you guys bust ghosts and criminals in masks and costumes on a daily basis. Lets get moving.

They were off to Utah.

---

In 17th Century Ireland, Me and my group were ready to face Cromwell and we heard shouting and out of the trees came OLIVER CROMWELL!

Maria: Nice for you to stop by Cromwell. You just saved us the trouble of hunting you down.

Me: You want to get to the wolves and Robyn, then you will have to go through us!

Rosty: And it's not gonna be pretty.

Jelli: It will be a messy end for you.

Rachnera: (Hisses ferociously)

Cromwell: (Irish Accent) YOU WILL NOT STAND IN MY WAY TO DESTROY THE WOLVES!

Me: You want them? Come and get them!

---

Nico and the rest of the group were over in Sego, Utah. It was an old ghost town that was abandoned in 1955.

Nico: Wow.

Jessie K.: This is Sego, Utah. It's a ghost town that was abandoned back in 1955. It was a coal mining town back then.

Velma: Sounds like a perfect place to have a mystery.

Laney: It sure does.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah I would like it.

Then they heard cheered and they walked into the center of the town and saw ALBERT KING!

---

**Albert King**, aka the **Gotham Goliath**, was a legendary prizefighter with consecutive knockouts since records began. Days before his testimonial fight, King checked into Gotham General for a routine procedure, only to become infected with Joker's mutated blood. After he hospitalized his entire family in a fit of rage, King took on the more violent and sadistic aspects of Joker's personality.

Before Arkham Knight Incident

Albert King was a professional heavyweight boxer in Gotham City and acquired the nickname of the Goliath. However, he ended up losing to a Russian boxer due to age, and ended up retiring. Albert eventually ended up having to go to the hospital for a routine treatment at Gotham General.

When Joker sent samples of his mutated blood to the hospitals all over the state, Albert and four other people were infected with his blood, but because his blood and the other transfusions went unrecorded for some reason, Albert didn't receive the cure in time, which caused the blood to gestate too long and made the infected people to look and act like Joker; except for one of the victims, Henry Adams, who appeared to be immune to Joker's blood. Batman (who was also infected) brought all four of the infected people to a containment facility and had Robin run tests to investigate why Henry wasn't like the others. The first sign of Albert being infected was when he forcibly challenged three members of his immediate family to an arm-wrestling match, proceeded to viciously rip their arms out upon beating them, and presumably used their blood to make a Joker-esque smile on his face. He was the second person to become infected.

*Arkham Knight* Incident

On the night of October 30th, the Gotham News reported that a late replacement for Albert King had been found, emphasizing that the promotion was back on track. Later that night, Harley Quinn raided Panessa Studios, where Albert, Johnny Charisma, and Christina Bell were being kept. Quinn released Bell, King, and Charisma from their cells, and left them free to roam the studios. After Batman recaptured Bell, Charisma and King both spoke to Batman on the TV, and challenged him to come and face them. Batman would either decide to pursue King before Charisma or Charisma before King. Batman found that King had entered a room with a wild western theme with a squad of Harley's Henchmen. King challenged Batman to a fight and eventually lost with some help from Robin, despite the assistance of Harley's goons. He was taken back where he was later killed by Henry, who was not immune to Joker's tainted blood after all.

---

Albert King saw them.

Albert King: This is it! The fight of the century! You ready to get schooled, Team Loud Phoenix Storm? Where do you wanna start? How about getting your asses kicked 101? (we say nothing at first) What? Nothing to say.

Brimstone: (breaks the silence) For a minute, I thought you were Balrog.

Nico: No he's dead. But I will enjoy tearing this freak apart.

Eli: And we'll rip his thugs to shreds.

Ets: This is gonna be good.

Mysterio: Time to summon some appropriate backup. (summons some Large Body Heartless robots)

Eli: Yeah!

Laney: Lets get them guys!

Then Mr. Touch and Go, Melter, Heatwave, Carly Atlas, Dr. Destiny, Titanium Toenail, Stinky Butt and Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain then appeared.

Nico: Mr. Touch and Go, Melter, Heatwave, Carly Atlas, Dr. Destiny, Titanium Toenail, Stinky Butt and Po Kong.

Po Kong: Nice seeing you all here.

Mr. Touch: Nice job taking out the Joker's blood.

May: Thanks. But it wasn't that easy.

Melter: But at least two victims are cured.

Heatwave: Now you guys just have to cure that Balrog look alike.

Albert King: Oh, c'mon! Why do you guys think I'm Balrog?!

Carly: Well, you have to admit that you two look alike.

Nico: And Balrog was killed by my little sister Mindy.

Carly Atlas: Wow. Where's J.D. and some of the group?

Varie: J.D. has some of the group with him to go stop the persecution of the legendary Wolfwalkers of Irish Myth.

Heatwave: Wow! Two missions appeared at the same time.

Nico: Yeah crazy.

Then two more figures appeared and they were GAZIMON and PROFESSOR CALLAGHAN A.K.A. YOKAI!

---

Gazimon

Digimon Adventure

The Gazimon were the servants of Etemon who loved his awful singing and operated his Dark Network and other grunt work. One seemed to have a pair of sunglasses like his. When Etemon was supposedly killed after the fight with MetalGreymon, that Gazimon and another one plotted revenge against the DigiDestined but decided not to, since they had never liked Etemon. The two ate the mushrooms of forgetfulness.

Some Gazimon later appear as customers at Digitamamon's diner.

During Wizardmon's flashback of how he met Gatomon, three Gazimon passed Wizardmon when he was close to death but they never stopped to help him and continued their track.

Digimon Adventure 02

In a flashback, a Gazimon was seen emerging from the sand and attacking a young Ken Ichijouji, Wormmon and Ryo Akiyama.

A Gazimon was running and a dark ring got him.

A pack of Gazimon, along with Gabumon, were hostages to RedVegiemon and his Vegiemon army.

Several Gazimon are partnered to several of the French DigiDestined. One shows up alongside all the DigiDestined and Partners around the world to support the Japanese DigiDestined against MaloMyotismon.

Yokai

**Professor Robert Callaghan**, or also better known by his supervillain name **Yokai**, is the main antagonist of Disney's 54th full-length animated feature film *Big Hero 6* and a minor character in *Big Hero 6: The Series* . He is also the former archenemy of Hiro Hamada and Baymax.

He is a former university teacher presumed dead in a fire; until he later re-emerged using a vast army of microbots in his plan to take revenge on Alistair Krei, whom he blames for the supposed death of his daughter Abigail Callaghan.

He was voiced by James Cromwell, who also played Joseph Campbell in *The General's Daughter*, The Colonel in *Spirit: Stallion of the Cimarron*, Warden Hazen in the 2005 remake of *The Longest Yard*, Captain Dudley Liam Smith in *L.A. Confidential*, Dr. Arthur Arden in *American Horror Story: Asylum* and William Donahue in *Eraser* .

## Past

While the full extant of Robert's past is unclear, what is known is that Professor Callaghan is a renowned roboticist in San Fransokyo, credited with the creation of Callaghan's Laws of Robotics, as well as a teacher at the San Fransokyo Institute of Technology. He also married and had a daughter named Abigail, though it is unknown what happened to his wife.

Robert was present during Alistair Krei's presentation of Project "Silent Sparrow" on Akuma Island near San Fransyoko, which consisted of using two portals leading into another dimension for fast transportation, mostly because his daughter was the test pilot for the invention. Robert shared one last moment with his daughter before she was sent through the portal. However, an anomaly were detected, but Alistair pushed forward with the test anyway. As Abigail was sent into the portal, the machine malfunctioned, causing the first portal to start sucking in everything in sight while destroying the second, effectively trapping Abigail inside. After the device was shut down, Robert attempted to assault Krei for his daughter's supposed death, but was prevented by the generals that were also present.

Ever since then, Robert has thought of nothing else but seeking revenge on Krei for the loss of his only family. He came up with the idea to use the same portal as before against Krei, but lacked the means to acquire it with Akuma Island being sealed off. During his time at the Institute, he watched over his students as they created their inventions in the hope that one of them would build something that would help in his revenge plan while not building any true bonds with them.

*Big Hero 6*

Professor Callaghan first appears in Tadashi's university known as the San Fransokyo Institute of Technology, with Tadashi and his younger brother named Hiro. Upon introducing himself to Hiro, Callaghan speaks that Hiro's fighting robot employs his laws, and subtly reprimands him for bot-fighting as opposed to putting his intellect to use. It is this that motivates Hiro to join Tadashi's university and to invent the microbots. Hiro's subsequent demonstration of his new microbots to join the university visibly impresses Callaghan, as well as Alistair Krei. Krei expresses great interest in buying Hiro's microbots, but Callaghan intervenes with Krei's offer and states his distrust of Krei, convincing Hiro not to sell his microbots (a subtle reference to his hate of Krei). Once Hiro denies to selling the microbots, Callaghan accepts Hiro into the university.

In truth, however, Callaghan actually wanted the micobots himself for his revenge plan against Krei. First, he sets fire to the building the showcase was held in to cover his tracks, then he places on the control device and orders the microbots to shield from the resulting explosion that destroys the entire building. He then escapes with whatever microbots that survived the blast undetected so that the rest of the world could presume his deceased. Just before the explosion, Tadashi, who knew nothing of Callaghan's plans, rushed in to rescue the professor, only to actually perish for nothing.

After the incident, Callaghan relocated himself to a warehouse in a shadier part of San Fransokyo. There, he devised a small, secret factory to manufacture microbots by the dozen, which included the same robotic arms Callaghan presented in the showcase. In order to prevent his true identity from being discovered, a created a new one by putting on a black suit and grey trenchcoat and refitted the control device into a traditional yokai mask. And thus, Yokai was born (though he never actually called himself this).

Later on, Hiro and Baymax discover his hideout after following one of the microbots to it. Before Hiro could investigate any further, Yokai appears and bundles the microbots into a slithering wave, and attempts to kill Hiro and Baymax. Hiro catches a brief glimpse at the masked man before escaping out of a window. Hiro explains the matter to the local police station, but the cop he tries to explain the matter to is unsure whether to believe him or not, and Baymax's battery runs low, rendering his evidence almost completely unreliable.

Still devastated about the loss of his brother, Hiro theorizes that Yokai stole his microbots, then caused the fire in Tadashi's showcase to cover his theft. Determined not to let him escape, Hiro builds Baymax a suit and installs combat into his databases, like a chip of his design. Hiro tracks down Yokai near the warehouse. Hiro sees Yokai and ducks for cover and seeing the villain gathering massive parts from the nearby bay with the microbots. Suddenly, the rest of Tadashi's friends (GoGo Tomago, Honey Lemon, Wasabi, and Fred who Baymax had contacted earlier) drive-in. Hiro desperately attempts to explain the situation, but Yokai sees them and attempts to crush them. Narrowly saved by Baymax, Hiro and the rest of the team drive off with Yokai right behind them. Yokai attempts to kill them by throwing vehicles and using his microbots as a wave to attack them. It ends with Gogo accidentally driving a car into the bay and sinking into the water. Yokai looks on, and, thinking they drowned, leaves.

Baymax saves Hiro and his friends by discarding his armor and using his buoyant balloon body to float them back up to the surface. They retreat to Fred's house, which, surprisingly, is a fancy mansion. Baymax then reveals that he scanned Yokai. Planning to do a mass scan on San Fransokyo to find out his identity, Hiro builds a new battle suit for Baymax, equipped with offensive capabilities and rocket-propelled flight, and designs suits for his friends, organizing the team known as Big Hero 6 to bring Yokai to justice. Baymax and Hiro fly above San Fransokyo and scan the city, and Yokai's information is matched to a distant and quarantined island.

Flying down to the island, the Big Hero 6 discover what remained of Silent Sparrow, as well as partial footage of the events that led to its shutdown. This leaves Big Hero 6 to assume that Krei is the true identity of Yokai and is using Hiro's microbots to steal his machine back. Before the feed continues, however, Yokai suddenly appears, armed with the microbots, and yet again attempts to crush the heroes. Hiro and everyone else fights Yokai, ending with Hiro and

Baymax flying into Yokai and knocking off his mask.

As they got up, Yokai turned and showed his true identity as Professor Robert Callaghan. Realizing that Callaghan was still alive and the one who stole Hiro's microbots and caused the fire to fake his death that killed Tadashi, a shocked Hiro confronts him for this, only for the professor to explain that he used Hiro's microbots to save himself. As Hiro is shocked by this, he tries to tell him that Tadashi tried to save him, but Callahan coldly yells at Hiro that Tadashi's death as his own mistake, showing that he doesn't care that Tadashi is dead and that he tried to save him. Out of complete rage, Hiro removes Baymax's healthcare chip and orders him to kill Callaghan as revenge to see how he likes getting killed. Baymax goes out of control and attempts to kill the now powerless Callaghan under Hiro's orders, but the other members try to stop him, knowing killing him is wrong, allowing Callaghan to gather up the microbots and flee. Baymax is forcefully stopped and Callaghan reclaims his mask to use the microbots to escape, much to Hiro's rage.

Hiro is very angry at his friends for interfering, but still holds a much bigger grudge on Callaghan and flies off with Baymax, leaving the others behind on the island so they won't try to stop him again (although Fred tells him that his butler picked them up and flew them back in his family's helicopter). After trying so many failed attempts to gain access to his access port, Baymax asks if killing Callaghan is what Tadashi would have wanted. With Hiro entering a fit of anger and despair, Baymax shows Hiro a video compilation of Tadashi making improvements, making Hiro regain his senses and realize that killing Callaghan will not do any good. Big Hero 6 regroups and looks over the video feed again. It visibly shows Callaghan furiously storming into the building, raging at a frightened Krei by telling him that he knew the portal "wasn't ready". The building was quarantined by the government, and Abigail the test pilot is revealed to be Abigail Callaghan, the professor's now supposedly dead daughter. It was then Big Hero 6 realized that Abigail's apparent death drove Callaghan to a point of vengeful anger, leading him to adopt the masked costume and manufacture the microbots to take revenge on Krei.

Big Hero 6 rushes over to Krei Tech's main building, where Krei is making a speech about the new building's opening. Callaghan, again as Yokai, suddenly intercepts, seizing Krei and dragging him into the air and directly confronting Krei about his daughter's supposed demise. Krei begs that Abigail's presumed death was an accident, but Callaghan dismisses his plea and accuses Krei and his arrogance and greed, and lack of regard for the consequences of his actions for being the cause of Abigail's death. He then tells Krei that he took everything from him when he sent Abigail into the portal and apparently disregarded her life and now he will take everything from him in retaliation. Callaghan takes the remains of the teleportation machine and with the microbots, rebuilds it over Krei Tech's building, intending to destroy it. He tells Krei that he will make him watch everything he built get destroyed, then he would kill Krei next.

Big Hero 6 arrives, and Hiro tries to reason with Callaghan to spare Krei, admitting that he understands his pain and knows the very feeling of loss. Realizing that what Hiro says may be true, Callaghan hesitates and appears to consider stopping his plan. However, when Krei cowardly pleads for mercy, the villain once again allows his disgust at Krei's lack of courage to consume him and instead opts to kill both Krei and the Big Hero 6, saying furiously that he wishes to have his daughter alive again, using the microbots to pin down each member of Big Hero 6. In a climactic final battle, Hiro has everyone work from different angles, succeeding in tricking Callaghan into sucking his microbots into the portal the machine above created.

Callaghan (without any working microbots) is about to receive a punch in the face by Baymax, but it turns out that the robot decides to spare the former professor. Baymax removes the mask and crushes it, rendering the remaining microbots useless. As such, Callaghan starts to fall along with the portal, only to be saved by Baymax and Hiro. Before Callaghan can be arrested, Baymax detects life within the teleportation machine's dimension, revealing that Abigail is alive but in hypersleep, much to Callaghan's surprise. Hiro and Baymax fly into the portal and successfully manage to draw Abigail out, but at the cost of Baymax's original body.

For his crimes, Callaghan is arrested by the police, but he manages to see Abigail one last time before being driven off in a police car, and his sad facial expression implies that he becomes remorseful for his actions as he waits to be given a prison sentence for his crimes.

*Big Hero 6: The Series*

Callaghan briefly appeared in the episode "Mini-Max", where Hiro paid a visit to him in his prison cell. It is revealed that Callaghan was a close friend of Professor Granville (who became the new dean following Callaghan's arrest) and that Hiro only came by to ask about what caused her to leave 20 years prior. Callaghan then confessed that there were rumors about an unsanctioned project going wrong that caused Granville to resign out of shame and that the incident was covered up by an "official" story of a pipe burst. Hiro later learned from Granville that a certain student named Bob Aken was responsible for the unsanctioned project and that he suffered injuries after the incident, which prompted Granville to resign out of guilt since she allowed him free rein in the lab at that time.

With this information, Hiro thanks Callaghan for his help, but before he could leave, Callaghan reminds him that he is thankful for Hiro for saving Abigail's life and that he is truly sorry for Tadashi's death. Callaghan also admits that he understands that his apology is not enough for Hiro to forgive him, though Hiro notes that Tadashi would want him to forgive Callaghan. However, Hiro remains stoic and says someday he hopes he can before leaving.

Callaghan returned in the episode "Hiro the Villain", where he is being interrogated by Chief Cruz, who has declared Big Hero 6 fugitives for defending Globby. However, Callaghan sternly points out that Cruz is wrong about Big Hero 6 as they rescued Abigail and Krei, and that he himself is paying the price for his unforgivable mistakes against Big Hero 6.

---

Nico: Gazimon and Professor Callaghan.

Gazimon: Been a long time Nico.

Nico: (to Gazimon) Are you a mascot of the Masters of Evil?

Gazimon: You better believe I am.

Nico: Awesome!

Callaghan: How have you been?

Nico: Doing well.

Callaghan: Did Krei get what he deserved?

Nico: If by get what he deserved, you mean he got sued, then yes.

Callaghan: Seriously? That's it?

May: There's nothing more we can do to him. Aside from endangering your daughter, he hasn't done any additional serious crimes.

Nico: But losing everything he owns and all his money and having your daughter run the company was fair enough.

Callaghan: That's fair. But I'm happy for my daughter and I'm forever grateful that you saved her.

Nico: It was our pleasure. Lets get them.

?: Not without me you won't.

A figure came out and it was ADMIRAL ABOMINATOR back for round 2.

Nico: Admiral Abominator. Back for round 2.

Admiral Abominator: Aye lad.

Varie: Sweet.

Admiral Abominator: I have a new treasure inside me for all of ye. It's yours if you best me once again!

Eli: This is gonna be good.

Laney: Looking forward to it.

May: And it will be good.

Nico: Yep.

---

Battle 1: Tyler Bowman, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Sonic, Tails, Knuckles, Amy Rose, Sally, Cream, Maria R., Eli, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go

---

Mr. Touch and Go were first.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler) Which girl did J.D. rescue this time?

Tyler Bowman: Her name is Rosty and she is a Jack Frost.

Twilight Sparkle: She's a representation of winter.

Spyro: She is amazing with those ice powers and she is beautiful.

Pop Fizz: You got that right.

Sonic: J.D. and the Gene-Slammer Girls are finding amazing girls.

Tails: Yeah they are.

Knuckles: I'll say.

Mr. Touch: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They went at Touch & Go and blasted and smashed them all over with magic and energy and smashed them down.

Tyler: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Aquaman, Rarity, Water Skylanders, Sydney Burlington, Otto Osworth, Marina, James Henry Trotter, Gus Garv and Tricloid

VS Melter

---

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) Rosty would get along great with Jack Frost.

Aquaman: She sure would. And she would also get along great with Elsa.

Rarity: Indeed she would and I love the way she dresses.

Gill Grunt: Yeah she is beautiful in those clothes.

Chill: (Russian Accent) She sure is.

Sydney: She had good tastes.

Otto: Yeah she does.

Marina: Yep.

Melter: You got that right. Lets do it!

Melter fired an energy and they dodged it and they went at him and fired waves of jewels, water and energy and smashed him down.

Aquaman: An aquatic victory!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Zuko, Azula, June, Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heatwave

---

Heatwave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) So, what did you guys think of Amazo?

Taranee: He's really awesome! Professor Ivo did a great job making him.

Sunset Shimmer: He can copy all the powers of the world really well.

Sunburn: He sure can and he is incredible.

Ember: (Japanese Accent) He is amazing.

Zuko: You better believe it.

Azula: Indeed.

Heatwave: He is amazing. Lets get it on!

He fired a blast of fire and they dodged it and fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Taranee: That one burned!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Haiku, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Julie Tancheno, Melody, Lana, Astro Man and Galaxy Man VS Carly Atlas

---

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly Atlas: (to Haiku) What powers did Amazo copy from you guys?

Haiku: We haven't seen him in action yet but from the looks of things he has copied all our powers because he has our permission to do so.

Princess Luna: Amazo is really something.

Snowdrop: He sure is.

Gari: And he doesn't like Lex Luthor as much as J.D. and Nico do.

Blackout: Yeah Lex Luthor got what was coming to him.

Knight Mare: Yeah.

Julie Tancheno: He had all of his crimes coming to him.

Melody (Pokemon): Yeah.

Carly Atlas: You said it. Lets get it on!

Carly fired waves of orange fire and they dodged it and fired waves of darkness and ice and lightning and smashed her down.

Haiku: That was fun.

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

## Battle 5: Anakin Skywalker, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Dr. Fate, Amazo, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) All the Tantabus did was give the Joker a few more moments to live.

Anakin: The Tantabus sure caused a lot of trouble.

Princess Celestia: No kidding. Luna made a monster.

Spotlight: She sure did.

Dr. Fate: But everything that Princess Luna did was in the past and she shouldn't punish herself for it.

Amazo: I agree. She was forgiven for it.

Supernova Zap: Poor girl. She was made that way because of her anger and resentment festered by Shadowfright.

Dr. Destiny: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it.

Anakin ignited his lightsaber and Dr. Destiny used his powers to form a black bladed lightsaber and they clashed and the group blasted him down and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Anakin: A Jedi victory.

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 6: Chazz Princeton, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Robin, Batman, Batgirl, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail

---

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) I can't tell if the battle between Charisma and Éclair was a singing competition or a dance off.

Chazz: It was a mixture of both and Éclair's dancing was amazing.

Applejack: She danced really amazingly.

Apple Bloom: Boy you said it. She was incredible.

Flashwing: She sure did dance well.

Bash: Yeah she did.

Robin: Her dancing was amazing.

Batman: Almost as good as how I dance with Diana.

Batgirl: I remember seeing that.

Titanium Toenail: That was great. Lets get it on.

He fired blades of titanium and they dodged them and blasted him all over with earth and apples and smashed him down.

Chazz: That is game!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

---

Battle 7: Loki Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Kid Muscle, The Ripping Friends, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul

---

Stinky Butt was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) Were you guys surprised that J.D. and the others were going on a seperate mission?

Loki: We sure were. But J.D. had his reasons for this mission.

Rainbow Dash: And he thought it was really cool how there was a legend called the Wolfwalkers.

Scootaloo: I didn't know they existed back then.

Whirlwind: Me neither. That is amazing that they existed back then.

Gusto: You said it. Really amazing.

Kid Muscle: It sure is neat.

Crag: Indeed it is.

Stinky Butt: You said it. Lets have some fun!

He pointed his butt at them and then…

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRR

Loki then fired a powerful fart and the farts then collided and exploded.

They fired waves of wind and energy and smashed him down.

Loki Loud: That literally was fun!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Battle 8: Nora Valkyrie, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Toph, Bobby, Tara, Lynn, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong

---

Po Kong was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) I hope J.D. and the others are okay.

Nora: Don't worry Po Kong. They will be all right.

Starlight Glimmer: J.D. and everyone have gotten out of worse than whatever his mission has to throw at them.

Cozy Glow: That's right!

Hex: J.D. and team can do it.

Cynder: Indeed.

Toph: You said it.

Bobby: That's bro for you.

Tara: And he will be all right.

Po Kong: Yeah. Lets do it!

Po Kong jumped and smashed the ground and sent a wave of earth at them and they dodged it and smashed Po Kong down with waves of earth, bones and powerful blows from Nora's hammer and smashed her down.

Nora: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

---

## Battle 9: Horsea, Pinkie Pie and Tech Skylanders VS Yokai A.K.A. Professor Callaghan

---

Professor Callaghan was next.

Callaghan: This is gonna be interesting.

Horsea: Yeah you bet it will!

Pinkie Pie: I'm always up for something fun!

Sprocket: Yeah!

Horsea fired waves of water and the rest of teh group fired waves of gears and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 10: Poliwag, Fluttershy and Life Skylanders VS Gazimon

---

Gazimon was next.

Gazimon: You better be ready for me.

Poliwag: You bet I am!

Fluttershy: Go ahead. Make my day!

Stealth Elf: Yeah!

Gazimon: (Echoing) ELECTRIC STUN BLAST!

He fired a blast of lightning from his mouth and they dodged it and fired waves of water and leaves and smashed him down.

---

Battle 11: Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Laney, Lola, Lana and Linka VS Admiral Abominator.

---

Admiral Abominator was next.

Tommy: Lets do it guys!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV: Green!"**

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V: Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

They turned into the Zeo Rangers too.

Nico: Time for a huge buttkicking!

Nico flew at him and teleported and then used his Lupin Morpher to crack Abominator's safe and he opened it and in it was a compass and it looked like Ren's compass from The Pirates of Dark Water.

Nico: A compass?

Admiral Abominator: Aye. It's the Compass of Valac. It will find any treasure in the world by leading you to it with a laser beam.

Nico: Nicole would like this.

Nico teleported away back.

Lana: Lets get him!

Laney: Yeah!

Linka: I'm ready!

Rangers: ZEO CANNON!

Nico: Fire!

They fired energy blasts and it hit Abominator and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead again!

Nico: Yeah! Abominator you have failed this universe again.

Lola: Yeah he has.

Linka: Yep.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

They regrouped and were facing Albert King.

Albert King: The Goliath doesn't lose!

Éclair: First time for everything!

Nico: I'll have some fun with him first. He doesn't know that the Goliath will lose to a Saiyan.

Nico went up to him.

Albert King: Bring to on.

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and smashed him down to the ground.

Jake Holling: Let's see the Goliath handle this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Charge!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers!

Nico: The terror of The Joker will end now!

They went at him and smashed him all over the place and smashed him into pulp.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT SADISTIC COMEDIAN JERK! (BLASTS ALBERT KING ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT COMEDIAN JERK! (BLASTS ALBERT KING ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF LIGHT!

He fired waves of light and it formed into gears.

Gintanai smashed and pulverized Albert King all over.

Undermine, Tundra Man, Ultra Magnus and Persephone used the Animatron, Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet Keys. Undermine had a sword pop out from his sail, Tundra Man, Ultra Magnus and Persephone had their Ice powers, Blue Lightning and Green fire enhanced 100-fold.

Undermine and Tundra Man: BLADEDANCE OF ICE!

Undermine fired waves of blades and Tundra Man fired waves of ice.

Ultra Magnus and Persephone: CYAN LIGHTNING INFERNO!

Ultra Magnus fired Blue Lightning Blasts and Persephone fired waves of green fire.

Eli and Spotlight: LIGHTNING LIGHTSHOW BURST!

Nico and Knight Light: RAINBOW LIGHTNING ULTRABLAST!

Princess Celestia and Astroblast: RAINBOW SUNSTORM BURST!

Luan and Aurora: LIGHT BLADE BARRAGE!

Lola and Luminous: FIRESTORM LIGHTBURST INFERNO!

Mandy and High Five: DARKLIGHT SUPERBLAST!

Pandora (Kid Icarus) and Lob Goblin: LIGHTNING CHAOS SUPERBLAST!

Lynn and Blastertron: VOLCANO LIGHTNING SLASHSTORM!

They fired waves of light, fire and darkness.

Linka: LIGHTNING WOLF STYLE: STEPPE WOLF!

Jessica: WIND WOLF STYLE: ARABIAN WOLF!

Frosta: ICE WOLF STYLE: TUNDRA WOLF!

Perfuma: NATURE WOLF STYLE: MONGOLIAN WOLF!

Entrapta: TECH WOLF STYLE: MONGOLIAN WOLF!

Toph: EARTH WOLF STYLE: DINGO!

Hilda: (British Accent) FIRE WOLF STYLE: INDIAN WOLF!

Mai: FIRE WOLF STYLE: RED WOLF!

Gluko: ICE WOLF STYLE: ARCTIC WOLF!

Batch: TECH WOLF STYLE: MEXICAN WOLF!

Shantae: MAGIC WOLF STYLE: BRITISH COLUMBIAN WOLF!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC WOLF STYLE: VANCOUVER ISLAND WOLF!

Starlight Glimmer: STAR WOLF STYLE: HUDSON BAY WOLF!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE WOLF STYLE: NORTHERN ROCKY MOUNTAIN WOLF!

Yuna: WATER WOLF STYLE: LABRADOR WOLF!

Nanami: WATER WOLF STYLE: ALEXANDER ARCHIPELAGO WOLF!

Julie Makimoto: EARTH WOLF STYLE: EASTERN WOLF!

R. Mika: STRENGTH WOLF STYLE: MACKENZIE RIVER WOLF!

Menat: SPIRIT WOLF STYLE: BAFFIN ISLAND WOLF!

Makoto: STRENGTH WOLF STYLE: NORTHWESTERN WOLF!

Ibuki: STEALTH WOLF STYLE: GREENLAND WOLF!

Ronnie Anne: DARK WOLF STYLE: ALASKAN INTERIOR WOLF!

Rarity: ICE WOLF STYLE: ALASKAN TUNDRA WOLF!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into wolves of said elements.

Éclair, Batman, Laney, Nico and Eli: DARK KNIGHT FIRESTORM BAT STORM!

Linka, Jessica, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Toph, Hilda, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Shantae, Twilight Sparkle, Starlight Glimmer, Sunset Shimmer, Yuna, Nanami, Julie, R. Mika, Menat, Makoto, Ibuki, Ronnie Anne and Rarity: WOLF FINAL SMASH: STAMPEDE OF THE WOLVES!

They fired elemental energies which formed wolves from around the world.

The blasts smashed into Albert King and knocked him down.

Varie put the Sacred Water into him and destroyed the Joker's blood inside him and he was cured.

Albert King: What happened?

Varie: Ugly story.

Dr. Destiny: Looks like that's the last of the infected people.

Titanium Toenail: And now, we've truly seen the last of the Joker.

Stinky Butt: Even though it wasn't the real thing.

Batman: I can live with the fact that Joker was there in the minds of the infected when we defeated all three of them.

Po Kong: Who wants to tell J.D. the good news?

Éclair: I'll tell him.

Eli: And I will too.

Batman: (To the viewers) The Joker is now gone forever and we will never see that monster again.

Nico: No we won't and he will stay gone.

---

Back in the 17th Century we were smashing and blasting and pulverizing Cromwell into pulp.

Maria: How do you want to die? Do you want your neck snapped or do you want to be impaled?

Me: How about his head gets cut off?

Maria: That works.

Maria formed a sword of water and slashed his head off and killed him.

Me: Go to hell.

Robyn: YEAH!

We got rid of Cromwell and we saved the Wolfwalkers from death and we later went back home. We later got back together and Eli and Éclair told me everything about what happened and I was amazed and I was really proud of everyone. Now the Joker was gone forever. We later went to Lynn's Table for dinner and then went back home for bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Wolfwalkers was a really cool movie. I never saw it but I heard that it was amazing and I love wolves. The Batman adventure is from Batman Arkham Knight and it's for The Three Jokers Adventure. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. The next girl is Kalolo the Jackalope and we're going to find her in Crop Circle Country and you are gonna be shocked to see who her archenemy will be. The next chapter is for where we face an evil version of the funny cowboy pony Troubleshoes and he is gonna be bringing bad luck to all of Appleossa and is gonna bring trouble. But not if we have anything to say about it in the 12th Installment of the MLP Chapters.

---

See you all tomorrow

# Old West Troubles

In Spyro's world, me and Joan were flying over Crop Circle Country. It looked like a nice farm realm.

---

**Crop Circle Country** is a realm that appeared in *Spyro: Enter the Dragonfly* . Unfortunately, the farm had been invaded by Space Cows and they are abducting cows for their army. Spyro soon came along and started to deal with the Space Riptocs and Cows. The farmers were very grateful to Spyro and rewarded him.

---

Joan Bolton: Wow! So this is Crop Circle Country.

Me: It sure looks like an ominous place.

Joan Bolton: It sure does. Hard to believe that it's the sight of alien abductions.

Me: Yeah. Spyro told us that aliens are abducting cows from here.

Joan: I was getting worried that you wouldn't pick me or my sisters.

Joan concentrated and groaned as her teeth sank into her gums.

She turned into her Street Shark Form!

Me: Yeah sorry about that Joan.

Joan: No worries.

Then 3 beams of light teleported in 3 Space Cows! They were anthropomorphic cows from another planet!

Me: Wow! They are cows from another planet!

Joan: No wonder that farmer here hates them.

Me: Yeah. Lets get them!

Joan: SHARK ATTACK!

We went at the Space Cows and punched and kicked and bit them and turned them into steaks and pulverized them.

Me: YEAH!

We went into a farm and we saw McWolf and he saw us and screamed and jumped back and did an inhuman scream

McWolf: (To the Viewers) Is there no place that's safe for me from them!?

We jumped him and tickled him all over and he was laughing hysterically.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OKAY OKAY! HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

We went up to the Hay Loft and we saw the girl and she was a Jackalope, a rabbit with antlers from North American Folklore.

Me: Whoa! She's a Jackalope from North American Folklore. I thought they were fake.

Joan: Looks like they are real.

We went and cut her free.

Kalolo: Oh thank you. Wow! J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Me: Same to you.

Kalolo: My name is Kalolo and yes I am a Jackalope.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. And this is Joan Bolton.

Joan: Hey there. I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

She reverted back.

Joan was human again but topless.

Joan: (covers her boobs) At least I'm still wearing pants.

I gave her a new shirt.

Joan: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Kalolo: That must happen a lot huh?

Me: You have no idea. Love your bikini top.

Kalolo: Thank you kindly. Hot huh?

Me: It sure is.

Joan: I always thought that Jackalopes were just a figment of the imagination.

Kalolo: I know. Everyone thinks that.

Me: But they are really cool creatures.

Kalolo: They sure are.

Me: Lets head back to the estate so we can show you around.

Kalolo: Okay.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

We arrived back at the World Tree Estate and Joan went to the sofa and played Video Games with Nicole.

Kalolo: Wow! Your estate is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Wow! She's a Jackalope from North American Folklore.

Me: Yep.

Kalolo: Nico Chan it's an honor to meet you.

Nico: Same here.

Kalolo: My name is Kalolo.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you.

Miia: Kalolo!

Kalolo: Miia!

They went and hugged and it was a great reunion.

---

Later we were back in Reykjavik, Iceland.

Commander Jupiter: Another nice day in Iceland. Right, guys?

Me: Boy you said it. Last time we were here was when we saw the Millennium Comet.

Éclair: What was that like?

Me: A really awesome and amazing event. We won't see a comet like that for 1,000 years.

Tara: Just like a comet that happened when my sister disappeared.

Beast Boy: Yeah that was an interesting event.

Laney: It sure was.

With us was Hunter's friend from Iceland, Marselína Haddsdóttir, Born from December 12th, 2003 AD. She has platinum blonde hair in a single long ponytail, heart shape face, delicate nose, narrow ears, amethyst purple eyes, medium hard-angled eyebrows, height similar to Luna or Leni's. Wears a grey and black wool shirt, blue jeans with a black belt, Icelandic winter boots with red socks, red wool gloves, red Mosi Hat. And has powers of Ice, Water, Wind, Earth, Tectonic, Boil, Fire, Lava, and Ocean Release.

Me: It's awesome having you with us Marselina.

Marselina: (Icelandic Accent) I am honored to be part of the team. Hunter told me so much about you.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It's great you're with us lass.

Marselina: Same here.

Me: Hey look there.

We saw a small figure go across the street and it looked like Jirachi.

Me: Was that Jirachi?

Nico: It sure looked like it.

Tentacool: That's not Jirachi.

Paula: How do you know?

Tentacool: I know my own boyfriend when I see him.

Me: Tentacool is right. I sense that this Jirachi has a human life signal inside it.

Cyborg: That could be the Jirachi Gene-Slammer that I mentioned.

Eli: It was actually Technus that brought it up.

Me: Yeah.

We saw an Icelandic man and we heard him say I wish I had 121,670,000,079.94 Króna and then POOF! He had it and it was a lot of money!

Nico: WHOA! That guy got filthy rich.

Wanda: And normally asking for money like that is against the rules.

Stacy Bolton: It sure is.

Me: Lets go find that Jirachi lookalike.

We went and followed where that 2nd Jirachi went to and we found it in an alley.

Jirachi: Hey! Why the Hell are you copying me?!

2nd Jirachi: (In a girls Voice) (Icelandic Accent) I'm not copying anyone.

Marselina: I know that voice. Holly? Is that you?

2nd Jirachi: Yes Marselina. It's me.

Lori: You know each other?

Marselina: We sure do. We are friends from school.

Me: (Speaking Icelandic) Holly hvað gerðist sem varð til þess að þú varðst svona? Var það annar vitlaus vísindamaður sem var frá Team Rocket? (Holly what happened that caused you to become like this? Was it another mad scientist that was from Team Rocket?)

2nd Jirachi: (Speaking Icelandic) Já það var. Þeir gerðu mig að þessu og ég hef þessa ótrúlegu krafta. (Yes it was. They turned me into this and I have these amazing powers.)

Me: What was that scientist doing?

Holly: He was dying and he injected me with something from a dart and it made me into a Jirachi.

Nico: I've got this. Holly, I wish you were back to human form!

Skullcruncher: You were able to grant the wish of a man wanting to be rich. So you should be able to grant the boss' wish in wanting you to become human again, right?

2nd Jirachi: I think so. Let me try.

She concentrated and nothing happened.

2nd Jirachi: I can't do that.

Me: Well it was a really good try.

Carol: Let me see if I can do it. My powers have gotten stronger over the years.

Vince: Go for it Carol.

Carol went up to her.

Carol: (Speaking Icelandic) Ég ætla að nota krafta mína til að gefa þér möguleika á að breyta að vild. Þú munt hafa öll völdin sem þú fékkst sem Jirachi. En viðsnúningurinn verður óskaplega sár. (I'm gonna use my powers to give you the ability to change at will. You will have all of the powers you got as a Jirachi. But the reversion will be excruciatingly painful.)

2nd Jirachi: I understand.

Laney: But you will be naked when you are human again.

Me: Fashion team get ready to move.

Varie: Right.

Carol: Ready Holly?

2nd Jirachi: Ready.

Carol: Cover your eyes boys and no peaking.

Nicole: Or else!

We covered our eyes.

She snapped her fingers and Holly was in excruciating pain.

Holly: (GROANING IN PAIN) IT HURTS SO MUCH!

She grew and got her skin color back and then she got her blond hair back and she had purple eyes. She was back to normal and she was completely naked.

Holly: Dammit! I feel like I grew alot!

Warpath: That's because you did.

Holly: (Covers herself) EYES TO YOURSELVES PERVERTS! ANYONE WHO SNEAKS A PEAK AT ME WHILE I'M NAKED WILL GET HIS NECK SNAPPED!

Varie and the Fashion team gave her a new and amazing outfit. She had a green dress shirt with flowers on it and she had a beautiful winter vest and she had a gorgeous skirt with yellow ribbons and red bows and she had dark red boots with butterflies on them.

Varie: Okay you can look now.

We did and she was amazing.

Laney: Wow! Nice outfit.

Lola: Beautiful.

Me: Take a look.

I formed a mirror and she was incredible.

Holly: Wow! I look amazing.

Me: You sure do.

Eli: Those are awesome clothes.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

Holly: I wonder if I still have my powers. Wish for something.

Me: Lets see. I wish that meat would rain from the sky for 5 minutes.

Holly: Here goes. (Snaps fingers)

She snapped her fingers and it happened! We saw meat raining from the sky and it was all really awesome and well cooked meat.

Nico: OH WOW!

Laney: So awesome!

Lola: She still has her powers.

Me: Yeah!

The people of Iceland were gathering meat all over and more and it was awesome for the people of Iceland.

---

Later we were getting ready for an awesome mission.

Fuse Man: Who's up for another Wild West adventure?

Me: YEEHAW! (Imitating John Wayne) You know I am pardner.

Fuse Man: Love that Country Talk.

Éclair: That's well said.

Applejack: And I know just the place for us to go have some fun.

She pulled out a poster of the Appleossa Rodeo.

Applejack: The Appleoosa Rodeo. My cousin Braeburn lives in Appleoosa and he competes in it.

Me: Awesome!

Eli: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: I've never been to Appleossa before.

Ets: It will be cool going to that part of Equestria.

Me: Yeah and we're in luck. It's down in Arizona.

Holly: This is gonna be fun.

Marselina: Looking forward to this.

Carl Carlson: Me too. This is gonna be awesome.

Mr. Smithers came in and he was dressed like a cowboy. (Season 8 Episode 9)

Mr. Smithers: Lookin forward to this too.

Nico: Nice cowboy outfit Weylon.

Mr. Smithers: Thanks Nico. I wear it to the annual chili cookoff but I can't pass up a good opportunity for this.

Titanium Toenail, Touch and Go, Melter, Heat Wave, Carly, Dr. Destiny, Stinky Butt, and Po Kong then appeared.

Titanium Toenail: Can me, Touch and Go, Melter, Heat Wave, Carly, Dr. Destiny, Stinky Butt, and Po Kong go with you guys?

Eli: Reckon y'all can.

Me: We're going to Appleoosa to attend the Rodeo.

Carly Atlas: Ooh I love the Rodeo.

Jack Atlas: Me too!

Po Kong: I hope they have really awesome food there.

Shaggy: Like, are you kidding? Rodeos ALWAYS have great food.

Stinky Butt: I hope they have good beans.

Heat Wave: And good spicy food.

Me: There will be plenty of food. Lets ride em up pardners!

We got dressed up in cowboy clothes and we were on our way! I was riding my Rapidash and May was riding her Blue Flame Rapidash.

The ToQger Rangers were on the Rainbow Express.

Me: YEEHAW!

May: YEAH!

---

We arrived in Appleoosa and it was located 25 miles northwest of Tombstone, Arizona.

Blizzard Man: This must be the place.

Applejack: Indeed it is. Welcome to Appleoosa y'all.

Me: Wow!

We saw that we were in Appleoosa.

---

Appleloosa is a western town in Equestria that is first featured in the episode Over a Barrel and makes minor appearances and mentions in later episodes. It is the hometown of Applejack's cousin Braeburn. The name of the town comes from the Appaloosa breed of horse. Its name is spelled as "Appleoosa" in Appleoosa's Most Wanted, in a Hasbro Studios My Little Pony Friendship is Magic video,and in some merchandise, as "Appleloosa"/"Apple Loosa" in other merchandise and depictions, and as "Appaloosa" in a February 1, 2014 tweet by Amy Keating Rogers and in closed-captions both of Over a Barrel and of Appleoosa's Most Wanted.

Appleloosa is first mentioned and featured in Over a Barrel. Applejack and her friends take a train there to deliver Bloomberg, one of Applejack's favorite trees, as a gift to her Appleloosan relatives. As a result, they get drawn into a long-standing dispute between the settler ponies and the buffalo tribe.

When Applejack and friends arrive in Appleloosa, Applejack's cousin Braeburn gives them the grand tour, explaining that the town was built in less than a year. The town includes a saloon called the Salt Block, a clock tower, a stage for musical performances, and acres of apple orchard, and has some of what Braeburn calls the "finest comforts" such as horse-drawn carriages, horse-drawn horse-drawn carriages, wild west dances, and mild west dances. The town is governed by Sheriff Silverstar.

Due to the town's location, the Appleloosans are locked in conflict with a tribe of buffalo led by Chief Thunderhooves. The buffalo wish for the ponies to remove the apple orchards from their traditional stampeding grounds, but the ponies refuse out of a need to feed their town and families. When the Mane Six fail to help the two sides reach a compromise, the conflicts escalates to war. During the conflict, Chief Thunderhooves is downed by a stray apple pie. Upon sampling its delicious taste, he decides to allow the ponies to keep the land in exchange for a share of their apple pies. In return, the Appleloosans create a road through the orchard for the buffalo to stampede through.

Appleloosa is mentioned in Apple Family Reunion as one of the places in Equestria from which Apple family members have RSVP'd to come to the reunion at Sweet Apple Acres. In the episode Bats!, Applejack cultivates a giant apple for the Appleloosa State Fair.

The town briefly appears at the beginning of Pinkie Pride, where the ponies and buffalo enjoy a party thrown by Cheese Sandwich.

In Twilight's Kingdom - Part 1, Appleloosa appears again when Discord captures the town's Earth ponies and Lord Tirek steals their magic. It also appears in Twilight's Kingdom - Part 2 when the Earth ponies' strength is returned.

It is mentioned by Applejack in The Cutie Map - Part 2. The town is featured in Appleoosa's Most Wanted and Buckball Season.

In Shadow Play - Part 2, the Appleloosian Wastes are mentioned as one of the Pony of Shadows' possible hiding places.

In Common Ground, a buckball stadium and museum are shown to have been built within Appleloosa, with the stadium hosting the Buckball Championship.

In Growing Up is Hard to Do, Appleloosa holds a County Fair, which the Cutie Mark Crusaders wish to attend. After being magically transformed into grown-up ponies, they get to enjoy the festivities, and encourage two ponies named Spur and Biscuit to enter their pet Bloofy in the pet show, which leads to a near-disaster.

Me: Boy howdy! This is gonna be fun.

Tuddrussel: YEEHAW! Nothing like going to the West to have some fun.

Laney: Always love the West.

Me: I've heard so much about this place. It's awesome.

Carly Atlas: What should we do first?

Applejack: First lets find my cousin Braeburn. Y'all will love him.

Laney: Okay.

We went to find Braeburn and he was in the Hay Bale toss arena but he had a cast on meaning he had a hurt leg.

Applejack: Uh oh.

Me: Hello Braeburn.

Braeburn: Wow! Howdy J.D. Good to see y'all again. Cousin Applejack and Apple Bloom great to see y'all.

Applejack: Same to you Braeburn.

Me: What happened to your leg?

Braeburn: Sprained it in a Steeplechase run.

Me: Ouch.

Laney: It'll get better.

Applejack: Yeah.

Terrorsaur: You really should be more careful.

Braeburn: Yeah but I'll be fine.

Kalolo: That's good.

Me: Well we got time before the rodeo begins. Let walk around and see the place and get some viddles while we're at it.

Nico: (Laughs) Good thinking.

Me: And if any outlaws try to stop us we'll stop them.

Carly Atlas: This will be good.

Heat Wave: I could use a drink.

Apple Bloom: Lets all get one.

Me: There's lots of sarsaparilla and cider here.

Poromon: Oh boy!

Jirachi: Love cider.

We went to a juice saloon and I kicked the gate opened like in the western movies and we went into the bar.

We went up to the bartender.

Bartender: Well Team Loud Phoenix Storm welcome.

Me: Howdy my good friend. Sarsaparilla and Cider for us please.

I gave him a bag of money.

Me: On me.

Bartender: Coming right up.

We got really good sarsaparilla and cider and we were drinking it.

Pirate Man: This be some good stuff!

Me: You said it.

Nico: This brings back memories.

Me: Yeah it sure does. Twilight I don't know if I ever told you about this but before Nico and May's wedding, I found a chicken nugget stream and in a matter of minutes the whole stream turned into a massive gold rush like it was back in the Klondike Gold Rush back in the year 1900.

Nico: Wow! I remember that.

Me: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Sunset Shimmer: When was this?

Me: It was a cool adventure for me.

---

I was in a nearby meadow and I was enjoying the sights and sounds of nature. It was beautiful.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh! What a beautiful day.

I then came across a small stream.

Me: I'll just walk through it.

I walked through the water and then I saw something shining in the water.

Me: Huh?

I picked it up and saw that it looked like a gold nugget.

Me: Is this gold? Wait.

I sniffed it and took a bite out of it and it was really a delicious chicken nugget!

Me: Wow! That is delicious! Wait a second. I didn't know chicken nuggets could be found in streams like this.

I saw another nugget and then an old west style prospector kid came. It was Chicken Pete.

Chicken Pete: YEE! (Takes a bite of one of the nuggets) HAW! That there is 100% Gen-u-ine Chicken! The guy has found the Chicken Nugget Motherlode!

But then a rumbling was felt and then hundreds of kids came from over the hills and set up their camps and a huge 1849 Gold Rush style prospecting operation began!

Me: Whoa! This looks like a true gold rush from the 1800s.

Chicken Pete: (Laughs) That it does. But it looks like we got ourselves a chicken rush on our hands here partner. You just discovered a big old deposit of chicken nuggets. Biggest dern one I ever did see I don't mind telling ya. And if'n you don't believe me then my name ain't Chicken Pete! (Finishes the nugget) Now if'n you'll excuse me I got a fortune to find before it's too late. They don't call it fast food for nothing! WA-HOO! (Leaves)

Me: Wow! Who would've thought I would discover that Chicken Nuggets can be worth their weight in gold? I think I'll join in the fun myself.

I then pulled out a prospector grate and scooped up some dirt from the stream and it and it was full of Chicken Nuggets. Some of the chicken nuggets were as big as soccer balls and I got a lot of them and more. They were perfect for Nico's wedding in a few hours.

I got wheelbarrows full of chicken nuggets by the truckload and more. They were perfect.

Me: Perfect. What a haul.

I looked at my watch and saw that there was only 5 hours left till the wedding.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Fluttershy: Wow.

Rainbow Dash: Chicken Nuggets are worth as much as gold?

Me: Yep. To the Kids Next Door they are. And Red Licorice is worth as much as diamonds.

We laughed.

We later went to walk around.

Melter: Everyone looks peaceful here so far.

Me: Yep.

Apple Bloom: Aren't you glad y'all came with me to see Applejack complete in the Appleloosa rodeo?

Me: There's lots more to do than that.

Scootaloo: There's barrel racing…"

The three fillies and us turned to see a pony racing between some barrels.

Scootaloo: "… roping contests, rodeo clowning…"

We saw another pony twirling a lasso and then roped a stuffed dummy sitting on a stake. Then we saw a group of clowns practicing their routine and silly antics for the rodeo.

Then one clown crashed into another, causing some ponies watching them to start laughing.

Scootaloo: "… steeplechase… !"

Two ponies were running side by side as they jumped over some hurdles.

Nico: Boy lots of stuff to do.

Lola: Yeah and it's amazing.

Leni: It sure is totes fun.

Sheriff Silverstar: Alright, everypony, listen up! We need a big presence at this here rodeo, so make yourself plenty seen! I want that low-down varmint to know we mean business!

Me: Uh oh. Something is going on.

Nico: Whatever it is it can't be good.

Me: Yeah I heard that all the rodeos around Ponyville closed down for some reason.

Varie: That's weird.

Me: Lets go see how Applejack and Braeburn are doing.

We left. But little did we know that somebody was watching as the shadow of an ominous looking pony was looking out from behind the building. They had left a rather giant but detailed horseshoe print on the ground.

And then somepony had to do a western harmonica rift to make it feel dramatic. That's Appleloosa for you.

Slog: Who could possibly be causing the rodeos to close down? We took out pretty much all of Equestria's bad guys.

Me: Yeah we sure have. That's unusual. But there are still some of the minor enemies that we have to deal with. Remember how we took out all of Gemina's major enemies?

Nico: I do.

We got back and we saw several ponies were practicing lassoing hay bales. One pony then grabbed a hay bale with his rope and tossed it toward a mare, who then tossed it to another mare, and then that mare tossed it to a stallion. The stallion than passed it to Applejack, who bucked it high into the sky. The view zoomed out to show that she was working with her cousins to create the tallest stack of hay bales and several ponies were standing in various heights along the pile. Braeburn cheered for them.

Braeburn: Woo-hoo! Yee-haw! That's my cousin! Go, Applejack, go!

Me: Way to go Applejack!

Applejack: Whew! It's been a dog's age since I got to complete. All the rodeos 'round Ponyville are closed down for some reason."

Nico: Yeah that is a mystery.

Braeburn: Well, I guess havin' injured kinfolk in Appleloosa sure paid off then, huh, cuz?

Applejack: Just doin' my best to fill your horseshoes, Braeburn.

Braeburn: Keep tossin' like that and I'll be out of a job!

Applejack then gave her cousin a hoofbump… to his injured fore-hoof.

Braeburn: Ow, ow!

Applejack: (Winces) Ooh, sorry.

Me: Careful Braeburn.

Braeburn: LOOK OUT!

Applejack gasped as she saw that the super tall stack of hay bales came tumbling down at us.

Me: DIVE ASIDE!

We dove away from the falling hay bales as it came down.

Me: WHOA! That was a close one.

Applejack: What the hay just happened?

The stack of hay bales had also destroyed a nearby set of bleachers.

Lincoln: I don't know, Applejack.

Lisa Loud: That stack of hay bales was stable when I walked away. The only way it could have toppled over is if… someone made them fall…

Me: But how?

Sheriff Silverstar: Sugar and salt licks! Well, I'll be…

Applejack: "What is it, Sheriff?"

It was then they all noticed a rather large horseshoe print on the ground.

We all saw it.

Braeburn: Is it him?

Sheriff Silverstar: Ain't no doubt. It's Evil Trouble Shoes.

The Sheriff snorted in surprise when they both noticed that Caramel, dressed up like a clown, was playing a harmonica riff. But once Caramel saw the ponies were staring at him, he smiled sheepishly and walked away.

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Nico: I sense something evil here.

Eli: I can feel it.

Stinky Butt: Am I the only one who saw that clown with a harmonica?

Me: You aren't the only one. But he did play a really good outlaw sting.

Later on just outside the Sheriff's office, the crowds were shouting just outside the Sheriff's office.

Crowd: [shouting]

Townspony 1: Is it true? Is Evil Trouble Shoes here?

Townspony 2: You ain't gonna shut down the rodeo, are ya?!

Sheriff Silverstar: All right now, I called for a meetin', not a mob scene. (Ponies threw torches and pitchforks away) Now, as many of you know, the Equestria rodeo circuit has been plagued by the dirty dealin's of a notorious outlaw.

Townspony 3: He knocked barrels every which way at the Hoof City rodeo! Nearly crushed my Aunt Bae Mare!

Townspony 4: That's nothin'! He sabotaged the steer pen at Pinto Creek rodeo, settin' off such a stampede they cancelled the whole dadgum thing!

Crowd: [shouting]

Sheriff Silverstar: Now, now, it's true we had an incident this mornin' at our own Appleloosa rodeo. Hay bale stack came down right near on top of fine people! I examined them hoof-prints myself and, uh… it was Evil Trouble Shoes, all right.

Crowd: [gasps]

Sheriff Silverstar: I reckon I oughta cancel this rodeo like all the others done. But dag-hoof it, this has gone far enough! We'll double the patrols! This rodeo will go on! Appleloosa ain't gonna be intimidated!

[ponies cheering]

Sheriff Silverstar: But who will go after him?

BANG!

I fired a shot into the air and everyone saw me put my gun into my holster. I was standing up against a pole in a Clint Eastwood style fashion and I was smoking a peppermint candy cane and my hat covered my face.

Me: (Cowboy Clint Eastwood Accent) I'll gladly go after him for ya. If'n y'all are willin to pay.

Sheriff Silverstar: Who are you son?

(The Good, The Bad and the Ugly Theme Plays)

Me: Name's Knudson.

I Puffed a cloud of mint smoke in the shape of a phoenix and it cried.

Me: James Dean Knudson.

Everyone saw me.

Sheriff Silverstar: J.D. Knudson! Wow it's great to see you again pardner.

Me: You too sheriff.

Mason Brown: We were in the neighborhood when we heard what happened.

Avior: Heck, we even SAW what happened!

Me: We sure did and we will gladly help you out in dealing with this menace named Evil Troubleshoes.

Apple Bloom: But how can he be evil? We helped him and helped him realize his talent.

Sheriff Silverstar: I know you did princess and I'm proud. But this Troubleshoes is evil because a dark cloud came out of him and he formed into another Troubleshoes. But this one destroys everything he touches.

Lola: Whoa man.

Me: Don't worry sheriff. We'll have that sidewinder varmint locked up in the pokey before sundown.

Sheriff Silverstar: Thanks pardner.

Dr. Destiny: We need to know everything about Evil Trouble Shoes if we're going to stop him.

Me: Right. Apple Bloom what do you know about him?

Apple Bloom: Here's what we found out before he had this evil inside him.

Apple Bloom told us about him.

---

Trouble Shoes is a male Earth pony who first appears as a supporting character in the season five episode Appleoosa's Most Wanted. He is an Appleloosa rodeo clown and former outlaw. He is called Troubleshoes Clyde in some promotional material.

Trouble Shoes is described by Sheriff Silverstar as a notorious outlaw, known for ruining rodeos in at least two towns in Equestria. Due to his size, he is known for leaving large hoofprints at the scenes of his crimes.

When Trouble Shoes' presence in Appleloosa threatens to cancel the Appleloosa Rodeo, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, and Scootaloo set out to catch him so they can take part in the rodeo and possibly earn their cutie marks. At a remote cabin in the nearby woods, the fillies meet the tall yet klutzy Trouble Shoes and realize that he means no harm.

As Trouble Shoes shows the lost Crusaders the way back to Appleloosa, he tells them the story of how he got his cutie mark. When he was a colt, Trouble Shoes wanted to be a rodeo star, but due to his clumsiness, he kept publicly embarrassing himself. During his audition for rodeo school, he got his cutie mark-an upside-down horseshoe-and humiliated himself in front of the judges. Though he abandoned his dreams, Trouble Shoes still liked to watch the rodeo, but his bad luck caused mishaps every time, thus earning him a reputation as an outlaw.

Trouble Shoes is soon apprehended by Sheriff Silverstar and placed in jail. With the Crusaders' help, he escapes from jail, joins the Appleloosa Rodeo, and discovers his true calling as a rodeo clown. However, he is exposed when his clown makeup washes off, prompting the Crusaders to defend him and clear up the misunderstanding. After taking responsibility for the trouble his past mistakes have caused, Trouble Shoes is accepted by the ponies of Appleloosa, and he becomes a full-time rodeo clown.

Trouble Shoes appears through archive footage in Crusaders of the Lost Mark.

Season nine

Trouble Shoes appears during the CMC Appreciation Day in The Last Crusade. In Growing Up is Hard to Do, Trouble Shoes appears in the dunk tank at the Appleloosa County Fair.

In The Last Problem, Trouble Shoes briefly appears in Applejack's group shot during The Magic of Friendship Grows.

---

When she was done we were amazed that they helped him out.

Me: Wow that was well done girls.

?: Indeed it was.

Trouble Shoes Clyde then appeared.

Me: Are you the good Trouble Shoes?

Trouble Shoes: Indeed I am. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: You too. Apple Bloom and the C.M.C.'s told us all about you and everything that happened.

Lana: Yeah.

Chill Bill: Wait. Do you by any chance have a harmonica?

Troubleshoes: No I don't.

Me: Lets focus on the matter at hand. Trouble Shoes you are a good man and you have an amazing and awesome talent for being really funny.

Trouble Shoes: Thank you kindly for that.

Me: You're welcome.

Po Kong: Hold on. I think Chill Bill might be onto something here. Stinky Butt saw a clown with a harmonica. That might have been Evil Trouble Shoes in disguise.

Me: No that wasn't him. The clown we saw with the harmonica had orange fur. Trouble shoes has brown fur. And I'll bet the Evil Trouble Shoes has malevolent red eyes.

Nico: I'll bet you he is one of the clowns in disguise.

Me: How much do you want to wager?

Nico: A really good steak dinner at the best Texas Steakhouse in Gotham Royal York.

Me: Deal.

Tuddrussel: That's my kind of deal.

Éclair: Mine too.

Kalolo: Same here.

Rosty: Me too.

We gathered all the clowns together and interrogated them.

Thunderblast: (to the clowns) Which one of you clowns is the criminal we're looking for? They looked at Thunderblast like she was crazy.

Caramel: We aren't him ma'am.

Eli: These guys are not Evil Troubleshoes. The Force is telling me that he is hiding in an alley behind the Saloon.

Me: Then that is where we'll go.

Nico: Right.

Me: And I know just how to call him out.

Eli: Looks like you owe us all a steak dinner Nico.

Nico: Oh tartar sauce.

We laughed.

We went to the alley he said and I saw a shadow in it.

Me: Evil Trouble Shoes, I'm calling you out!

A figure came out and it was EVIL TROUBLE SHOES! He looked like a red eye version of Trouble Shoes!

Me: Looks like we were right about the evil red eyes.

Evil Trouble Shoes: So you all found me.

Me: And now we're going to destroy you.

Evil Troubleshoes: You should be less concerned about me and more concerned about the friends you've yet to meet in person.

Mr. Touch: What are you talking about?

Evil Troubleshoes: (chuckles sinisterly) Maybe you should check up on Kameo. I hear that things are about go badly for her!

Mr. Go: Figures you'd say something to get under our skin. People like you always do!

Evil Troubleshoes: Ever consider that someone like me is actually telling the truth this time?

Me: We'll worry about that later. Right now we have to stop you. But first…

I went at him in an Old West style High Noon showdown.

DING DING DING!

(The Good The Bad And The Ugly Theme plays)

We looked at each other with sinister looks.

Evil Troubleshoes: Draw!

BANG! BANG! BANG!

I fired a shot at him and it hit his gun in his hand and blew it out of his hand and then I fired a shot into his legs and crippled him.

(SCREAM!) ELI WALLACH - THE UGLY!

(DEEP FLUTE!) EVIL TROUBLESHOES - THE BAD!

(WHISTLE!) J.D. KNUDSON - THE GOOD!

I smirked with smoke coming out of my gun.

Nico: J.D. has been watching way too many Western movies.

I blew the smoke out of my gun.

But then Snake, Skinner, Dark Turtles, Doc Ock, Silver Samurai, Mole Man, Beast Man, LaGrange, The Vreedle Brothers and Ranamon then appeared.

Me: Snake, Skinner, Dark Turtles, Doc Ock, Silver Samurai, Mole Man, Beast Man, LaGrange, The Vreedle Brothers and Ranamon. Nice to see y'all in these here parts.

Ranamon: Love that western talk.

Octagon: Really well done.

Po Kong: J.D. learned it all from a lot of western movies.

Snake: Looks like you dudes got the party started without us.

Maria: Actually, you're right on time.

Skinner: Did J.D. make the first shot?

May: Actually, yes.

Doctor Octopus: Well, we can see that it was literally a shot.

Silver Samurai: Now you all just have to finish this fool off!

Me: Yep and I learned all I know about all this from Western movies.

Doctor Octopus: I can tell you watch a lot of them.

Me: Yep and Nico is treating us to a steak dinner.

Nico: (Grumbles)

May: It's nice of you to do that Nico.

May kissed Nico.

We laughed.

Me: We always love our dinners. You two can get the special presidential table.

Nico: Thanks.

?: (Transylvanian Accent) Indeed.

A figure came out and it was COUNT NOCTURNE! Back for Round 2.

Me: Count Nocturne. Back for round 2.

Count Nocturne: You bet I am.

Lola: Awesome!

Count Nocturne: (to Carlos) Apologies, Carlos. But I've decided to move onto an opponent who's more like me.

Marceline: And I'll bet it's me. Vampire Queen VS Vampire.

Count Nocturne: You got it.

Marceline: This is gonna be awesome!

A figure then came out as it was reading the newspaper and we saw that it was EUSTACE BAGGE!

---

Eustace Bagge is the tritagonist of Courage the Cowardly Dog. He is Muriel's cranky husband and one of Courage's two owners.

Despite being a main character, Eustace also has several roles throughout the series where he is the main antagonist, one of the most notable is in the episode "Ball of Revenge", where he gathers and meets up with the villains that Courage had previously encountered and either outwitted or defeated to get rid of him by challenging him to a game of dodgeball. Even to the point of getting Courage killed much to his jealousy of attention gathered by Muriel over himself.

That episode arguably cemented Eustace as a villain and the direct threat and most dangerous enemy to Courage. However, sometimes he teams up with Courage if need be, as seen in a few episodes such as "Bad Hair Day". Another episode where he is the main antagonist, is "The Hunchback of Nowhere", where he repeatedly abused and bullied a hunchback that just wants to seek shelter at their house. This is one of the only episodes where he is alarmingly dangerous.

He was voiced by Howard Hoffman, the late Lionel G. Wilson, the late Arthur Anderson, and Wallace Shawn, who also portrayed Vizzini in The Princess Bride, Bertram in Family Guy, Dr. Elliot Coleye in My Favorite Martian, and Taotie in Kung Fu Panda: Legends of Awesomeness.

Eustace was born on an unknown date in a trailer park. He was not well-liked by his mother and he was shown to be a friendlier person than in his later years. He had a brother and father who are implied to be bigger and much more muscular than Eustace. It is implied that his family all wear glasses for unknown reasons (possibly a poor vision trait) and that he was bald since he was a child. Because of the abuse he got at the hands of his family, he become bitter and hateful.

Eustace married Muriel sometime in 1953.

Muriel found Courage as a puppy outside the veterinarian office where his parents were launched into space by the vet for his secret experiment on sending dogs to space (which in the "Remembrance of Courage Past" episode, later failed as they were revealed to be alive, mauling him in the end). Later on, Eustace began to hate Courage as he received more attention from Muriel than Eustace

himself.

At certain times, Eustace was subject to many weird and crazy injuries, such as being mummified or exploding and surviving (often saying "OW!" as the explosion happens or afterwards) leaving him as black string wearing glasses.

At times, he helped Courage save Muriel from various things (despite that he at times gets hurt or does not return and besides, who else was going to fix his meals?).

## Villainous Acts

"Courage Meets Bigfoot" - He refused to let Theodore get reunited with his mother before getting chased by a mob

"Hothead" - He failed to listen to Courage's warning as he keeps on using a hair growth formula and destroys everything every time he rages over something and later on himself when his small hair went flat

"The Hunchback of Nowhere" - Criticizing Courage and bullying him at the same time by scaring the dog and calling the hunchback ugly before getting told off by Muriel to eat his breakfast in the henhouse

"The Precious, Wonderful, Adorable, Lovable Duckling" - This episode was where Eustace was at his extreme worse. While Courage tried to protect Muriel the farmer spent the rest of the day beating up Courage by kicking him out of the house and unfairly blames him for what that duckling did just so Courage can get in trouble. Like Sarah laughing at Eddy getting stabbed in the hand by a cactus on "Sir-Ed-A-Lot". The duckling grabbed Courage and throws him in the bathtub loaded with wet cement and then Eustace stands at the bathroom door laughing like a thug smoking a cigar.

"The Magic Tree of Nowhere" - Cut's down the magical tree while Courage was out.

"The Curse of Shirley" - Refuses to make the right choices by trying to prove curses don't exist.

"The Transplant" - Kidnaps Muriel causing a bunch of mayhem all over the world.

"Campsite of Terror" - Kidnaps two misunderstood raccoons in order to turn them in to the park ranger.

"Curtain of Cruelty" - Hunted Courage down to kidnap him before getting arrested and sent to jail to get educated about niceness.

"Farmer-Hunter, Farmer-Hunted" - Shot two hunters, Courage and some deer in the forest and attempted to kill them before getting blasted by other hunters and renaming himself "Useless the deer".

"Last of the Starmakers" - Held the star making mother and it's eggs for star making babies against their will. Before getting blasted into the sky by rocket fuel and getting blown up at the same time.

"Ball of Revenge" - Teams up with Courage's enemies to kill the dog and win Muriel as his slave before getting defeated by Courage and hit in the head by Muriel with a rolling pin. This episode makes Eustace completely out of character as a result of flanderization.

---

Bai Tza: Eustace!?

Francesca: Grandpa Eustace!?

Courage: Oh no!

Nico: I thought he was locked up because you didn't like him.

Bai Tza: He was.

Skinner: We just recruited him.

Muriel went over and hugged him.

Muriel: You're back! Oh Eustace you're back.

Eustace: I know Muriel.

Muriel: Where have you been?!

BONK!

She bonked him on the head with a rolling pin.

Eustace: OW! What did I do!?

Francesca: It's great you are back grandpa.

Eustace: What happened since I was gone?

Francesca: A lot of things.

She went over everything that happened from chapters 524 thru 555.

When she was finished we all were amazed and more.

Me: I remember all that. That was crazy.

Nico: Yeah it sure was. But it was a bunch of really cool adventures.

Lana: You bet it was.

A roar was heard and a white figure came out and it was THE SNOW GHOST!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Snow Ghost!

Qin: This cold guy? Oh man.

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really Mr. Greenway. He and his partner Mr. Leach were really a huge duo of jewel thieves that stole millions of dollars in jewels and jewelry and planned to smuggle them out of the country by getting them out in hollowed out logs.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! That's genius.

Twilight Sparkle: What did they get?

Qin: They got 45 to 85 years for their crimes and then life in prison.

Rosty: Whoa. And I'll gladly face him.

Me: Yeah! Mr. Greenway and Mr. Leach looked very reminiscent and similar to the late Sydney Greenstreet and the late Peter Lorre.

Nico: Wow! I remember them.

Laney: That's cool.

Nico: Is there anyone else coming?

Suddenly there was a massive earthquake and we saw smoke coming out a volcano.

Me: WHOA! That volcano is gonna blow!

And sure enough it did!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fire and smoke exploded out of the volcano and lava poured out of it down the slopes of the volcano and then we saw a huge monster appear out of it.

Nicole: WHOA! What is that!?

We saw a Firebird Creature appear from it! It was THE FIREBIRD KAIJU OF HANNA-BARBERA'S GODZILLA!

---

The Firebird lived in the magma of the Earth, but one day she was urged to go to the surface to nest. The Firebird rose from a dormant volcano that threatened to start a chain reaction around the globe. The Calico, arriving in response to geologists' distress calls, discovered the cause of the violent eruption when they actually ventured inside the mountain.

Enraged at finding humans intruding in her home, the Firebird broke free of the lava and rock and flew into the sky, but she had a new challenger.

Godzilla rose from the sea to fight. The Firebird fired heat waves at Godzilla and used her talons and beak against him. The battle ended in a draw. She then flew to the Arctic to lay her eggs. Godzilla rose from the water to fight her again. The fight sent both Godzilla and the Firebird plummeting into the water, where he imprisoned her in an underwater cave.

---

Carol: WHOA! It's a Firebird!

Eli: It's a Kaiju!

Lincoln: That monster is one of Godzilla's kind!? Whoa!

Éclair: Looks like it chose me as its archenemy.

Carol: Wow! Priestess of the Phoenix VS Kaiju of the Volcano.

Lola: Awesome.

Kalolo: And I'll face Eustace as my archenemy.

Me: Awesome. Lets get this hootenanny to get this battle started.

---

Battle 1: Fiona, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, G1 Swindle, Sly Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake

---

Snake was first.

Snake: (to Fiona) Dude, this evil Trouble Shoes gives the real one a bad name.

Fiona: You got that right. He is bringing severe misfortune to everyone here in Appleoosa.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that very of him is a monster.

Gusty: You are not kidding on that.

Sunburn: He is a monster.

Blast Zone: And we can purify him.

G1 Swindle: And we'll do it with honor.

Sly Cooper: You said it.

Snake: No kidding dudes. Lets do it.

Snake had his missile blasters on and he fired them and they dodged the missiles and blasted him with fire, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Fiona: Right on!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

Battle 2: Dana, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Chancellor Sheppard, Jaden Yuki, Alexis Rhodes, Bastion Misawa, Lyman Banner, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) I'm surprised Trouble Shoes hasn't gotten in trouble for what his double did.

Dana: You got that right. I think it's because Sheriff Silverstar and a few ponies saw what happened when there was two of them.

TWilight Sparkle: That's crazy isn't it.

Star Swirl: Yeah it sure is. But this has happened to us many times before.

Spyro: Yeah it sure has.

Voodood: Indeed it has.

Chancellor Sheppard: You said it.

Jaden Yuki: I know we can beat him.

Alexis: You said it.

Skinner: You got that right. Lets do it!

Skinner fired waves of ice and they dodged them and they blasted him all over with magic and elements and smashed him down.

Dana: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

---

Battle 3: Hulk, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Leonardo, Donatello, Raphael, Michelangelo, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles

---

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Leo: (to Hulk) I wonder which Pokemon gene slammed person you guys will meet next.

Dark Don: And we're not just talking about Legendary Pokemon.

Hulk: Hulk not sure. With 890+ Pokemon out there, Hulk think it could be any one of them.

Fluttershy: I agree. But it's amazing that we got to meet Holly. Her powers as a Jirachi are incredible.

Mage Meadowbrook: They sure are and the clothes that Varie and team picked for them are amazing.

Stealth Elf: You said it.

Boom Bloom: Indeed they are.

Leonardo: You said it dudes.

Donatello: They are amazing.

Dark Mikey: You got that right.

Dark Raph: Yeah! Lets do it!

They went at them and fired waves of leaves and energy and smashed them down.

Hulk: (ROARS IN VICTORY!)

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 4: Scarlet, Pinkie Pie, Somnambila, Tech Skylanders, Squidward, Squilliam, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Mr. Krabs, Sandy, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock

Doc Ock was next.

Doctor Octopus: (to Scarlet) This is the first time you've met a person gene slammed into the form of one of your mascots.

Scarlet: Indeed it is and Jirachi is considered a legendary Pokemon. But Holly is now just as amazing as Jirachi is.

Pinkie Pie: She sure is and Hunter's friend Marselina knows Holly.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) We found out that they are very close friends from school.

Sprocket: It sure is awesome.

Chain Reaction: (Scottish Accent) You said it now.

Squidward: Indeed it is.

Squiliam: I most agree Squidy.

SpongeBob: (Laughs) You said it.

Doc Ock: Yeah. Lets do it!

He went at them and they dodged his tentacles and blasted him all over with gears and energy and smashed him down.

Scarlet: A most amazing success.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 5: Jayden Shiba, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Samurai Jack, Ashi, Scotsman, Verbina & Astor, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai

---

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) The Old West of Equestria looks like the one in the human world.

Jayden Shiba: It sure was. But the difference between the one we know back in the 19th century and the one here is that there was a lot of death, violence, murder and more.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah a lot of things happened back then.

Scootaloo: But it was lots of action and adventure back then.

Magma Gloom: It sure was! Jesse James, Black Bart, Billy the Kid, Johnny Ringo, Calamity Jane, Sundance Kid, all great Western Outlaws.

Flash Magnus: Very interesting people back then.

Whirlwind: They sure were.

Sonic Boom: I thought so too.

Samurai Jack: They were interesting.

Ashi: Yep.

Silver Samurai: Indeed. Lets do it!

Silver Samurai unsheathed his sword and Samurai Jack did the same and they clashed and they went at him and slashed him all over and blasted him with wind and energy and smashed him down.

Jayden Shiba: Samurai victory.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Martian Manhunter, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Georgina, Tara, Lynn, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) Did you guys have fun here in the Old West?

Martian Manhunter: We most assuredly.

Rarity: Indeed we did and it was most fun.

Sweetie Belle: We all have a lot of fun here in Appleoosa.

Thunder Terror: We sure do. It's awesome.

Mistmane: I liked it.

Gill Grunt: Oh yeah!

Punk Shock: They are awesome.

Georgina: You got that right.

Tara: Yeah!

Mole Man: You bet. Lets do it!

He went at them and they fired waves of energy, earth, lava and water and jewels and smashed him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was most satisfying.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

Battle 7: Nanette Allbright, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Beast Boy, Wild Force Rangers, Jungle Fury Rangers, J.D. Knudson as ZyuohWolf, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Nanette: Her name is Kalolo and she's a Jackalope. It's a rabbit that has antlers on its head. It's something you see in North American Folklore.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah and she is awesome.

Me: We rescued her in Crop Circle Country in Spyro's world and they were also having problems with Alien Cows from another planet.

Cozy Glow: Whoa that is crazy.

Clover: Indeed it is.

Hex: Yeah that was crazy.

Rattle Shake: It sssure was.

Beast Boy: Yep.

Beast Man: That's interesting. Lets get it on!

Cole: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

Cole: **"Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"**

Kendall: " **Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!** "

Cole: **"Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST, SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Me: My turn! WILD INSTINCT!

AHHHAHHHHHHAHHAHH!

I turned into my Ocean Blue Wolf Ranger form!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOHWOLF!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive blue fire explosion went off behind me and a wolf howl was heard and I was ready for action!

We went at Beast Man and blasted him all over with energy blasts, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Nanette: All right!

Me: (HOWLS LIKE A WOLF)

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Vert, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Kid Flash, Flash, Sonic the Hedgehog, Turbo the Snail, Rainbow Dash, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) Correct me if I'm wrong but do you think Kalolo will get along with Bugs Bunny?

Vert: I think she would. Along with Lola, Ace and Lexi.

Princess Celestia: Just what I was thinking.

Spotlight: I agree.

Kid Flash: Same here.

Flash: Yeah baby.

LaGrange: I was thinking the exact same thing too. Lets do it!

LaGrange went at them and Kid Flash and the runners went incredibly fast and smashed and pulverized him all over and Vert and the team blasted him all over the place with light blasts and smashed him down.

Vert: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 9: Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Ben, Kevin, Gwen, Julie, Riley, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Octagon: That's amazing that Francesca and Bai Tza went on so many awesome adventures in Nowhere, Kansas.

Applejack: Yeah that sure is amazing.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and it's amazing that Nowhere was full of so many monsters.

Frozen Fright: Yeah that is crazy.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure is.

Flashwing: Yeah no kidding.

Rocky Roll: Yeah.

Ben: No kidding.

Kevin: Yep.

Rhomboid: That is somthing. Lets do it!

They went at the group and the group blasted the brothers all over with energy and apples and earth blasts and smashed them all over and knocked them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

---

Battle 10: Stacy Bolton, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Finn, Jake, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess, Peppermint Butler, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: That firebird is one amazing sight.

Stacy: Boy it sure is and it's amazing that there is a phoenix kaiju.

Princess Luna: Yes that is something isn't it.

Snowdrop: Indeed it is. Scary too.

Gari: Yeah but it's really awesome.

Blackout: This is gonna be awesome and fun.

Finn: Yeah!

Jake: Yeah it is man!

Ranamon: Lets do it y'all!

Finn: Hey Jake? What time is it?

Jake: I know this one!

Finn: ADVENTURE TIME!

They went at Ranamon and blasted her all over with darkness and energy and smashed her down.

Stacy: RADICAL!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

## Battle 11: Marceline the Vampire Queen, Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Brittney Knudson, Lucy Loud and Laney VS Count Nocturne

---

Count Nocturne was next.

Marceline: I will have some fun with him and then you guys can face him.

Nico: Vampire Queen VS Vampire. Go for it!

Lucy Loud: Yeah.

Marceline: Thanks guys.

Marceline went at Count Nocturne with her black bat wings and kicked and punched him all over the place and smashed him all over and kicked him into pulp.

Brittney: Wow! Marceline is awesome for a 1,000 year old vampire.

Laney: And she did go through an Apocalyptic Nightmare.

Marceline punched him and smashed him down.

Marceline: Okay I had my fun.

T.J.: Lets do it!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers transformed!

T.J: **"Red Turbo Ranger!"**

Justin: **"Blue Turbo Ranger!"**

Carlos: **"Green Turbo Ranger!"**

Ashley: **"Yellow Turbo Ranger!"**

Cassie: **"Pink Turbo Ranger!"**

All: **"Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Now it's time to see what treasure you have!

Nico teleported and cracked Count Nocturne's safe and he opened it and in it was a book and it had a terrifying skull and some terrifying symbols on it.

Nico: Whoa this is a terrifying book.

Count Nocturne: It's called the Book of Cthulhu. It's a spell book that has all the spells and dangerous magic of the great monsters of Cthulhu and his monsters.

Nico: Whoa! Sounds like a scary book. Brittney would like it.

Nico teleported back and gave her the book.

Brittney: Thanks Nico. Wow I've heard legends about this book.

Nico: Awesome. Lets get him!

Rangers: TURBO RAM CANNON!

Nico and the rangers fired waves of energy and darkness and the blasts hit Count Nocturne and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Count Nocturne you have failed this universe again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Kalolo VS Eustace Bagge

---

Eustace was next.

Eustace: That stupid dog.

Kalolo: What has Courage ever done to you?

Eustace: He don't do nothing right.

Kalolo: We'll see about that.

Kalolo jumped and kicked Eustace down.

---

Battle 13: Rosty VS The Snow Ghost

---

The Snow Ghost was next.

Snow Ghost: (ROARS)

Rosty: You are gonna wish you could talk when I freeze you.

Rosty fired a wave of ice and snow and froze him in a block of ice.

---

Battle 14: Éclair VS The Fire Bird (Hanna Barbera Godzilla)

---

The Fire Bird was next and Éclair was flying at it.

Éclair: Wow! That is one huge bird.

Éclair punched the Fire Bird and blasted it all over with fire and smashed it down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Evil Trouble Shoes.

Trouble Shoes: Partner, you're giving me a really bad name!

Me: (Clint Eastwood Accent) This town ain't big enough for Two

Trouble Shoes.

Orion: (gives Lincoln the Pat X key) Lincoln, you can be in this next Morph.

Lincoln: Gotcha!

Troy, Lincoln, Gia, and Noah: Legendary Ranger Mode: Phantom Thief Squad!

Orion, Emma, and Jake: Legendary Ranger Mode: Street Patrol Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln turned into the LupinRangers and PatRangers.

Me: All right! Lets get him cowpoke!

Nico: Time for this guy to go do some hard time in the 9th Planet Pokey!

Me: Yeah!

We went at him and pulverized him all over and smashed Evil Trouble Shoes into pulp.

Maxxor, Chaor and Intress smashed and pulverized him all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MISFORTUNATE HORSE FREAK! (BLASTS EVIL TROUBLE SHOES ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT HELLHORSE! (BLASTS EVIL TROUBLE SHOWS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Try this one! STEAMPUNK TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: THE FOUR GEARS OF THE APOCALYPSE!

He fired waves of steampunk gears and they smashed Evil Trouble Shoes down.

Warpath, Paula, Jupiter and Skullcruncher used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Warpath's shells, Paula's lightning powers, Jupiter's powers and Skullcruncher's softening up gun 100-fold.

Warpath and Paula: EXPLOSIVE LIGHTNING BLAST!

Commander Jupiter and Skullcruncher: JUPITER RUBBER SMASHER!

Applejack and Flashwing: CRYSTAL APPLE BARRAGE!

Apple Bloom and Bash: SMASHING FIST APPLE STORM!

Frozen Fright and Terrafin: CARNAGE SHARK STORM!

Apple Fritter and Dino Rang: APPLE BOOMERANG BARRAGE!

Big Mac and Prism Break: APPLE CRYSTAL STORM!

Sugar Belle and Crusher: APPLE SMASHER BLAST!

Granny Smith and Slobber Tooth: APPLE DROOL TSUNAMI!

Apple Rose and Scorp: APPLE POISON BLAST!

Goldie Delicious and Rubble Rouser: APPLE DRILL SMASHER!

Grand Pear and Doom Stone: SMASHING PEAR SUPER PUNCH!

Bright Mac and Wallop: APPLE WALLOP SMASHER!

Pear Butter and Head Rush: CHARGING PEAR SMASHER!

Tara and Fist Bump: FIRESTORM CRYSTAL SMASHER!

Lynn and Rocky Roll: VOLCANO SMASHING ROCKSLIDE!

Raven and Smash Hit: DARKNESS SMASHING PULVERIZER!

Rockhoof and Golden Queen: GOLDEN VALKNUT SMASHER!

Cocoa Axe and Barbella: SMASHING AXE SMASH!

Steela Oresdotter and Tri-Tip: METEOR STAMPEDE SHOWER!

Anakin and Chomp Chest: CHOMPING FORCE BLAST!

Padme and Grave Clobber: EARTHQUAKE FORCE BLASTER!

Ahsoka and Tussle Sprout: SPROUTER FORCE BLAST!

They fired waves of apples and elements and they formed into said things.

Lincoln: OLD WEST LIGHTNING STYLE: WILD WILD WEST!

Entrapta: OLD WEST TECH STYLE: DODGE CITY!

Frosta: OLD WEST ICE STYLE: THE SISTERS BROTHERS!

Perfuma: OLD WEST NATURE STYLE: BUCK AND THE PREACHER!

R. Mika: OLD WEST STRENGTH STYLE: BAD COMPANY!

Makoto: OLD WEST STRENGTH STYLE: DAY OF ANGER!

Ibuki: OLD WEST STEALTH STYLE: THE GREAT TRAIN ROBBERY!

Menat: OLD WEST SPIRIT STYLE: BROKEN ARROW!

Hilda: (British Accent) OLD WEST WIND STYLE: ONE-EYED JACKS!

Toph: OLD WEST EARTH STYLE: LITTLE BIG MAN!

Jessica: OLD WEST STING STYLE: THE LEFT HANDED GUN!

Mai: OLD WEST FIRE STYLE: BLAZING SADDLES!

Shantae: OLD WEST MAGIC STYLE: THE TALL T!

Gluko: OLD WEST FIRE STYLE: DJANGO!

Batch: OLD WEST TECH STYLE: THE MAGNIFICENT SEVEN!

Nanami: OLD WEST WATER STYLE: BEND OF THE RIVER!

Ruby Rose: OLD WEST SPEED STYLE: A BULLET FOR THE GENERAL!

Weiss: OLD WEST ICE STYLE: VERA CRUZ!

Blake: OLD WEST SHADOW STYLE: RIDE THE HIGH COUNTRY!

Yang: OLD WEST FIRE STYLE: THE SHOOTING!

Emerald: OLD WEST ILLUSION STYLE: TRUE GRIT!

Dew Gayl: OLD WEST NATURE STYLE: MY DARLING CLEMENTINE!

Sam: OLD WEST TECH STYLE: 3:10 TO YUMA!

Clover: OLD WEST BEAUTY STYLE: THE NAKED SPUR!

Alex: OLD WEST STEALTH STYLE: THE RED RIVER!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said things and movioes from the old west.

Me: Time for this monster to be buried on Boot Hill.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Woody: He will be shown respect.

Woody, Trouble Shoes, Apple Bloom, Applejack, me, Nico and Big Mac: OLD WEST SUPERBLAST!

Lincoln, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, R. Mika, Makoto, Ibuki, Menat, Hilda, Toph, Jessica, Mai, Shantae, Gluko, Batch, Nanami, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Emerald, Dew, Same, Clover and Alex: OLD WEST FINAL SMASH: THE GOOD, THE BAD AND THE UGLY SHOOTOFF!

They prepared to shoot at opponent all the while The Good, The Bad and The Ugly theme plays

We drew our guns and fired at him and pumped him full of lead!

SCREAM! EVIL TROUBLE SHOES - THE UGLY!

DEEP FLUTE! MASTERS OF EVIL - THE BAD!

WHISTLE! J.D. KNUDSON - THE GOOD!

We entrapped him in a green crystal and beamed him to the Pluto Prison.

Mole Man: Looks like Evil Trouble Shoes won't be causing trouble for us again.

Woody: Why he didn't just make things easier and participate in the war, I'll never know.

Beast Man: But at least he's dealt with now.

LaGrange: But I'm worried that he mentioned Kameo being in trouble.

Dark Raph: I'm sure he's just messing with us.

Dark Mikey: Yeah! I'm sure when we check up on her in a few days, Kameo will be just fine!

Me: Yeah she will. Besides she's really tough. But I have a feeling that she will need our help.

Nicole: I do too. I have a feeling she lost her elemental powers.

Me: I have that feeling too.

Eli: Yeah I do too.

Me: But this was fun.

Trouble Shoes: You said it pardners. (To the viewers) Be careful how you do things in a town and don't misjudge your talent for something else.

Me: Good advice. Saddle up everyone. Lets go home.

We went back home.

---

Meanwhile in the world of Kameo, Kameo was in a small village after failing to stop Thorn the Troll King and she lost her elemental powers. She looked at the sky to Earth.

Kameo: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is my only hope. I know you all will help us save my family and my sister. Hurry guys.

Kameo was desperate for help.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome chapter complete.

This was an awesome chapter filled with action from the Old West. Hope you all liked it being like in The Good The Bad And The Ugly from 1966 and it was awesome. This chapter was a mixture of said movie and the MLP episode Appleoosa's Most Wanted. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Anura the Bullywug and she is gonna be at Seashell Shore from Spyro 3. Kameo is next and I don't know if any of you ever played that game but it was cool. I never played it myself but I heard from Nico that it was great. This chapter is gonna be all about us going after the Troll King Thorn and we're going to make that overgrown ugly freak pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Elf With 10 Elemental Warriors

At the beaches of Seashell Shores in Spyro's world me and Mina Necturne were flying over the sands of the beach.

Me: Wow. Look at this place.

Mina Necturne: This would make a great vacation spot.

Me: It sure would.

?: HELP ME!

We heard a cry for help.

Mina: J.D., you can hop into my back if you want.

Mina concentrated and groaned as she began to lose her balance.

She grew longer as her clothes ripped and she turned into RAYQUAZA!

Me: YEAH!

I hopped onto her and we were off to McWolf's castle.

We smashed in and McWolf screamed like a girl and his clothes lost all their color and then we jumped him and tickled him all over the place.

Me: Coochy coochy coo.

He was laughing hysterically.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OKAY OKAY!

We stopped.

McWolf: Are you gonna tickle me every time I kidnap a goil?

Me: Well it's better than beating you to a pulp.

McWolf: That's true.

We went up to a room and we saw the girl and she was a Bullywug, the frog people from Dungeons & Dragons.

Me: Wow she's a Bullywug from the world of Dungeons and Dragons.

I went over and cut her free.

Anura: Thanks. Wow! J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Anura: It's an honor to meet you. My name is Anura and yes I'm a Bullywug.

Me: That is awesome. We were rescuing Miia and her friends from McWolf. He's helping us grow my harem.

Anura: Oh wow!

Mina Rayquaza: I'm gonna revert back now. Oh my name is Mina Necturne and I'm also a Rayquaza.

Anura: Pleasure.

I put on my blind man glasses and Mina reverted back.

Mina was human again. But naked.

Mina: (covers herself while trying not to fall) It's challenging covering myself every time I revert back.

Anura grabbed her as she was about to fall.

Anura: I got ya.

Mina: Your hands are clammy and slimy.

Anura: Sorry. Being a frog girl means that I'm a slimy creature.

I gave Mina some new clothes.

Mina: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Mina.

She put them on and we went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and playing board games. We came in and Mina went to join the fun.

Anura: Wow! So this is where you live?

Me: Yep. We live on a huge tree that's 100 miles high.

Anura: Wow!

Miia: Anura!

Anura: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's great to see you here.

Nico: Wow. She's a Bullywug.

Me: Yep.

Lana: Cool! I like her.

Me: She is cool. All the girls we met are cool.

Jeri then came in with a look of determination on her face.

Jeri: Guys I want to go talk to my father.

We gasped.

Me: Jeri are you sure? Your dark past and everything that happened with you might still be affecting you.

Jeri: I'm sure and I'm ready to face him.

Me: Okay. Lets head out to Japan everyone.

We were off to Japan.

---

In Japan we were on the outskirts of Tokyo and we were walking to Jeri's house.

Jinx: Jeri, please tell me your dad never abused you!

Jeri: No my dad never abused me. He tried his hardest to take care of me after my mother died.

Sena: What happened to your mom Jeri?

Me: Right you don't know about this Sena. Jeri has a really dark past. Her mother died of a terminal disease when she was young.

I went over everything that happened to her and how she lost Leomon the first time and how the D-Reaper used her to nearly destroy the entire planet. When I was done everyone that hasn't heard about her past was sad and horrified.

Rai: Whoa!

Right Suzuki: I remember seeing that. That was horrible!

Kairi Yano: Jeri we didn't know you were going through all that.

Umika: That's awful.

Jeri: It was.

Varie: I saw it and it was terrible. I went into her mind when I first met her and it was horrible that she went through all that.

Laney: Yeah.

Jeri: But thanks for coming with me guys.

Éclair: You're welcome.

We arrived at the home of the Katou family.

Me: This it?

Jeri: Yeah.

We went up and I knocked on the door and answering it was Jeri's dad Tadashi Katou.

Tadashi: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Mr. Katou. Sorry to come like this but we would like to talk to you about Jeri. She's not in trouble or anything.

Tadashi: Sure come on in.

We went inside.

Luna grabbed Jeri's dad by the throat.

Luna: (starts choking him) Any last words, asshole?!

Dora the Dragon Ghost: Luna, calm down!

Lola: Yeah! Violence is me, Lynn, and Lori's thing, remember?

Sam S.L.: Luna calm down! Let him go.

Me: We're only here to talk to him and not hurt him.

Luna let him go.

Me: Sorry about that Mr. Katou, Luna gets really pissed off about anyone being abused by family. And so do I.

Tadashi: No worries.

Octopunch: Jeri has been an important member of our team. Heck, she even has Duskmon as her archenemy.

Tadashi Katou: Duskmon? You mean one of those Evil Digimon?!

Lori: (facepalms) It'll literally be a miracle if this ends up resolved peacefully.

Me: Tadashi, Duskmon is not an evil Digimon anymore. He's now part of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil. It's a long story. But yeah.

Nico: We understand your concern about Jeri and everything that happened to her after her mom died and all that.

Varie: Jeri and I know the same pain that Jeri went through.

Naruto: And so do I.

Sasuke: As well as me.

Me: Most of us come from incredibly dark backgrounds and all that. It's not good.

I told him everything that has happened with Jeri and us and all that and everything that went down because of the D-Reaper and everything that Jeri went through.

Tadashi Katou was horrified. He had no idea that his own daughter was going through such incredible emotional pain from the loss of her mother and it was horrible that she would be subjected to such darkness.

Tadashi Katou: (Voice Breaking) Jeri why didn't you tell me you were going through all this?

Jeri: Because I didn't want to worry you or make you upset. Mom's death really devastated me and I always thought that it was my destiny to always be alone.

Varie: But it wasn't the case. Jeri went through so much because of the D-Reaper and losing Leomon. She blamed herself for not being able to help him. But the D-Reaper used her as a pawn to destroy the entire planet. I reminded Jeri that there are others that went through the exact kind of pain she did.

Nico: Jeri was hiding her pain with a mask. The death of her own mother and Leomon devastated her very badly.

Me: Yeah. Varie and Takato did really good helping her out.

Takato: I have been there for Jeri since.

Tadashi: I will always be grateful to you both.

Me: Also Tadashi, I know you did your best to help her and that Jeri was mad at you for not trying hard enough but I think it's time for you to bury the hatchet and forgive each other.

Seaspray: Yeah. So, why don't you two hug and make up?

Lynn: Before Luna tries to strangle you again.

Me: Lynn you can't rush these things. Jeri went through a dark and traumatic past and her losing Leomon, not befriending her stepmother and stepbrother and the D-Reaper nearly destroying the entire planet really scarred her not just emotionally but psychologically.

Lynn: Oh. Sorry.

Jeri: But daddy?

She went and hugged him.

Jeri: I forgive you for everything. I know you did your best and I will always love you for it.

Tadashi then cried in happiness and hugged his daughter.

Nico: Aww.

Laney: So happy for them.

I then saw a picture of Jeri's mom and she was a beautiful red-hair woman and Jeri loved her more than anything. I picked up the frame with the photo of her mom in it.

Me: This must be Shizue Katou.

Vince: Wow she is pretty.

Laney: Yeah she sure is.

Me: Mmm.

Nico: I have a feeling I know what you are going to do J.D.

Me: Yep. It's time for Jeri to be healed. (Snaps fingers)

Then a pillar of white light shined down onto the Katou house and then the divine singing of angels was heard as an angel came down and it was Jeri's mom Shizue and she landed and opened her eyes.

Jeri saw her and gasped.

Jeri: (Voice Breaking) Mommy?

Shizue: Hello my sweet Jeri.

Jeri: MOMMY!

She went and hugged her mom for the first time in 9 years and then she cried hard.

Jeri: (Crying hard) MOM! I MISSED YOU SO MUCH!

Shizue: I missed you too Jeri.

Tadashi: Shizue.

Shizue: Its good to see you again Tadashi.

Tadashi: You are as beautiful as ever. But how did you get here?

I put my hand on his shoulder.

Me: I did it. I resurrected her for you and Jeri. After everything that happened to you and your family it's time for you to start healing.

After everything you and Jeri went through it's time for you to be back together and start rebuilding.

Tadashi: You did this for us?

Me: I sure did. Just like I did with so many.

Tadashi then surprised me and he hugged me and cried happily and I smiled.

I hugged him and pat his back.

Eli: That's my bro for you guys. Always giving to people.

Éclair: J.D. is truly an amazing guy.

We had the Katou family move into the estate.

---

Later we were getting ready to visit Kameo's world.

Stewie: Well, time to go see Kameo and hope she really is doing okay.

Me: She will be Stewie. She is a strong elf and she will be fine.

Laney: Yeah and Elves are amazing.

Skinner, the Dark Turtles, LaGrange, Silver Samurai, Doctor Octopus, Snake, Beast Man, and Mole Man then appeared.

Skinner: Can me, the Dark Turtles, LaGrange, Silver Samurai, Doctor Octopus, Snake, Beast Man, and Mole Man go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can and we're gonna need all the help we can get to face Kameo's enemies.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep.

Nicole: Here we go guys. Lets go!

Nicole opened a portal to Kameo's world and we went through it.

Goche let Mr. Mind know about what we were doing.

Goche: It seems that Team Loud Phoenix Storm is heading towards Kameo's world.

Baron Nero: Should we go there to find some possible recruits?

Mr. Mind: No. None of the villains there are worthy enough to join our cause. For now, we should observe what happens from here. Don't want Team Loud Phoenix Storm becoming too suspicious.

Goche: Yes sir.

Baron Nero: Understood.

Mr. Mind: I could get used to being called sir.

On the Justice League Watchtower, Martian Manhunter was probing the minds of the braindead bodies of Sponge and Spiker.

Flash: All you could find was that Goche and Baron Nero were involved somehow in sending Sponge and Spiker?

Martian Manhunter: I'm afraid so.

Hawkgirl: Don't beat yourself, J'onn. At least you tried.

Martian Manhunter: I did however find a third presence. But his psychic energy is just as powerful as mine.

Superman: Who do you think it is?

Martian Manhunter: I can't say for certain but whoever that Goche and Baron Nero are working for he is the leader.

Batman: I'll have the Question look into it and find out more. But I have a feeling that it's someone that Billy Batson knows all too well.

---

Later we were in Kameo's world and it was an amazing and beautiful place.

Me: Wow! So this is the world of Kameo.

Nico: It's everything like I imagined.

We saw Kameo.

Me: There she is!

Nicole: Hey Kameo!

Kameo saw us.

Kameo: Hey guys! You all came!

Me: We sure did. Great to see you again.

Circe: Kameo, we can't thank you enough for holding off Baron Nero when we were fighting Count Nair.

Kameo: No problem. Sorry he got away though.

Maria: It's fine. But we can still destroy him in the future.

Kameo: Well, I probably won't be much help there. I lost all of my Elemental Warrior forms.

We gasped!

Me: Oh man.

Nicole: I had a strong feeling that this was gonna happen.

Me: Let me guess, you fought recklessly and tried to take down Thorn the Troll King by yourself.

Kameo: That's right.

Touma: (to Dark Mikey and Dark Raph) Does this look like Kameo is fine to you two?

Dark Raph: Well, we thought she was!

Dark Mikey: (sheepishly) Um… whoops?

Lincoln: Okay, so evil Trouble Shoes was telling the truth about Kameo being in trouble! Doesn't mean people like him are right all the time!

Me: Yeah that's right. But she isn't hurt so that's all that matters. But right now we have to get her powers back.

Nico: Right.

Naruto: Lets get to work and figure this out.

Me: Right.

We went into a Hut and Kameo told us everything that happened. She told us that her own sister Kalus was overwhelmed with extreme jealousy and betrayal and she awokened an ancient evil called Thorn the King of Trolls!

---

Thorn the Troll King

King **Thorn** is the ruler of the Trolls and the primary antagonist of the game.

Self-proclaimed King of the Trolls, Thorn rose to power and used the troll's newfound fortune during the pact the trolls made with Solon many years ago in, exchange for their machinery and services, to create a massive castle on top of a nearby volcano.

Thorn became unhappy with their treatment and stereotype from the elves and other races, believing that Trolls, due to their physical strength, were superior and should be at the top of the food chain.

When Solon left to retrieve the other **Elemental Warriors**, Thorn took opportunity of this and started instructing the other trolls to steal and pillage the surrounding areas, causing absolute chaos for **Solon** to return to.

In absolute rage, Solon banished the trolls with all ten Elemental Warriors and Thorn swore vengeance.

He is later contacted by The Mystic, who organizes an ambush for Solon in the Twycross Village. Terramus is playing with his baby granddaughter and when Solon arrives after the Mystic warns that the village was under attack, Thorn and his 5 Warlords jump out of hiding and attack.

In the resulting battle, Terramus is killed and Solon just manages to snatch his granddaughter out of the way, saving her life. He then uses the Ultimate Curse of Thorn, to turn him to stone, before the spell drains his life energy and Solon vanishes. The Wotnot is heavily damaged and the Elemental Warriors revert to Elemental Sprites as the Warlords, in a panic, take the Wotnot and the five Sprites and flee. The remaining sprites take the baby to the Enchanted Kingdom, as Thorn remained conscious while trapped in stone for 15 years in the Twycross village.

He is freed by Kalus, and both strike a deal: The trolls would obey and help Kalus to take back her throne, in exchange for the Tribal Lands being ruled by Thorn and the trolls. Despite this, Kalus actively tried to sabotage Thorn behind the scenes to prevent him from doing serious damage, as well as overthrow him, but it's revealed in the unfinished Beta that Thorn was aware of this and kept Kalus around as amusement.

Kalus

**Kalus**, alongside Thorn, are the biggest threats and main antagonists of *Kameo: Elements of Power* .

Being the only biological daughter of Theena, and the late King Solon, Kalus was heir to the throne, the Wotnot Book and the Element of Power until Theena unfairly passed it onto Kameo, Kalus' adoptive sister.

Overcome with rage, jealousy and heartache, Kalus frees the Troll King, Thorn to take back what's rightfully hers, even if it means by force.

# The Elemental Stand Incident

A day before **Kalus** 's ceremony, Kameo wonders into the room where Theena keeps the Element of Power on a stand after being drawn to it from a dream she had. Kameo has the urge to touch the gem and breathes on it before cleaning it on her sleeve.

**Kalus** enters and sees Kameo holding the Element of Power and yells at her, demanding to know what she is doing. Kameo tries to tell her that she was just checking on it but **Kalus** is too enraged and terrified to listen and shoves Kameo, causing her to step back. **Kalus** ' foot gets caught in her own skirt and she trips a little.

**Kalus** bumped into the Element's stand, causing it to crash to the ground loudly. **Kalus** screamed while Kameo covers her mouth in shock as the Element hits the ground and slides across it.

Theena storms into the room and yells at both siblings but her rage is directed at **Kalus**, grabbing her arm really hard and demanding to know what she was doing. Kameo thinks that Theena is going to hit her but refrains and screams about her being irresponsible and how she feels she cannot trust Kalus.

**Kalus** tries to explain what happened however Theena ignores her in her fit of rage.

Theena yells at both siblings to go to their rooms. She has to tell them twice as the two were in shock.

**Kalus** gives Kameo the fiercest glare she can muster, absolutely seething with jealousy.

When they both step into the hallway, **Kalus** starts crying and flies to her room as fast as she can before slamming her door.

Kameo is left feeling devastated and guilty about what she did.

After the incident with the Elemental Stand, Theena remains furious and decides( *after some persuasion and a false vision from The Mystic* ) that **Kalus** is not fit to rule the Enchanted Kingdom and decides to pass the Element of Power onto Kameo instead.

She invites Kameo to her room to tell her this in private and forces her to accept the Element of Power. The moment she does this, **Kalus** enters and grabs Kameo's shoulder, spinning her around. **Kalus** is furious and says some heart breaking words before flying off in absolute despair and rage of her mother's betrayal, causing Theena to to chase after her.

More can be read from ***Kalus' Journal.***

## Freeing Thorn

Kalus flies further ahead of Theena and the ancestors and frees Thorn(whether the Mystic told her this or hinted at Thorn's location is unknown) and frees Thorn with a kiss.

Thorn breaks free and asks why Kalus released him and she then proceeds to tell Thorn about her family's betrayal and strikes a deal with Thorn to take back what is rightfully hers. Thorn says he will agree as her magic could augment his trolls.

Soon after Theena and the ancestors find Kalus but are ambushed by both her and Thorn and Kalus uses her magic to unleash her rage and heartache upon her family.

## During the Game

There are no cutscenes to show Kalus and Thorn's interactions but in the beta XBOX version of the game, it is revealed that Kalus had tried to sabotage Thorn's plans behind his back but Thorn was aware of her plans and admitted that he found it "amusing". This suggests that Kalus was planning for Thorn's plans to backfire so she could take over as ruler of the Kingdom and stop the trolls from destroying what was left of it.

## End Game

When Kameo arrives, Kalus is waiting and looks up before Thorn jumps down and is quick to remark how "you never did know when you weren't welcome" then Thorn starts talking and Kameo does not respond to Kalus' words at all and retaliates to Thorn by saying she has not yet begun to burn but when she does, all that will be left of him is ashes, which impresses him and Thorn comments on understanding why Theena passed the power onto Kameo instead of Kalus(or the "wretched excuse for an elf" as he calls her)

This causes Kalus to become infuriated and remind him that he's only here because of her.

Thorn then calls her gullible like her father and remarks that she's not even worth the effort to kill.

Kalus then tells Thorn not to disrespect her father and that he loves her but Thorn tells her to be quiet and speaks about the era of magic coming to an end and being replaced by the "light of technology".

Despite this, Kalus still helps Thorn fight Kameo but by the end, Kameo strikes Kalus with an ice spear from Chilla which seems to knock some sense into her.

Kalus starts having flashbacks to the Mystic and realises that both sisters were being manipulated by the old crone. This makes her hear Thorn's voice taunting her and Kalus' rage flares up again, remembering that Thorn had murdered her father and comments that she will finish what he started.

Kalus comes to and starts flying at Thorn to attack him but he punches her and send Kalus flying with a scream.

Kameo flies higher then ever before to catch her sister and the two hug without saying a word. The power of the Element of Power and the Wotnot being near a Royal Elf causes the Elemental Shield to appear(the same one Solon used before his demise) and both fly at Thorn who is currently laughing.

Kalus realises what she needs to do to save everyone and looks over at Kameo before telling her to stay behind, flying ahead towards Thorn on her own.

Thorn notices her and goes to attack but Kameo's quick thinking protects Kalus with the Elemental Shield so she can place the curse on Thorn with another kiss. Thorn starts thrashing about, trying to throw Kalus off but she hangs on.

When the curse takes hold of Thorn, Kalus looks back and thinks, 'Kameo, tell our family I'm sorry.' before being encased in stone.

Thorn follows suit and the airship starts blowing up before the ship starts lurching to the side, making the statue of Thorn and Kalus slide off and plummet into the ocean, sinking to the bottom floor.

---

When she was done we were horrified.

Me: Oh man!

Nico: Your own sister did this to you!? That's terrible!

Laney: Yeah!

Kameo: The worst part is that no one has seen Kalus or the Ancestors after Thorn ambushed me.

Luna: Well, I wouldn't want to show my face either if I had done what she did!

Dark Don: Look, I know that Kalus was the one who helped Thorn ambush Kameo and led her Elemental Warrior forms to be lost. But don't you think there might be a good reason why she's helping Thorn?

Luna: I know the reason. Because she's a dirty traitor and she deserves to be thrown into the Warp for the rest of her life!

Dark Leo: Look, Kalus did something bad. No argument there. But she's still Kameo's sister.

Luna: She WAS Kameo's sister. And when I get my hands on her, she'll be nothing but a bad memory! (sighs) I'll see you guys outside.

With that, Luna stormed outside.

Me: (Sighs) Kameo, Luna is really pissed because she hates it when people in other families hurt their own family members. She is Lincoln's guardian and she hates it when her sisters hurt him for no good reason other than for their own self-satisfactory needs.

Kameo: That's understandable.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: I never hurt Lincoln like that.

Lincoln: Thanks Laney.

Then Goliath, Atomic Skull, Grodd, Calamitous, Kaos, Technus, Dr. Viktor, and Fizz then appeared.

Me: Goliath, Atomic Skull, Grodd, Calamitous, Kaos, Technus, Dr. Viktor, and Fizz.

Goliath: I hope we aren't interrupting anything.

Me: Actually you aren't. We were just having Kameo talk to us about what went down with her family.

May: We're not gonna have the usual battles here, are we?

Calamitous: Of course not.

Technus: But we will have 2 battles each when you guys find each of Thorn's monsters.

Dr. Viktor: Hopefully, Kameo will slowly gain her Elemental Warrios back.

Mystic: (glares at them) And while you all are having fun with these battles of yours, Thorn and his forces will continue to grow stronger.

Mr. Fizz: (glares back at her) Hey, we always have time to have the usual battles even in situations like these! Besides, this will show Kameo some of our skills in action.

Horsea, Poliwag, Manaphy, Tentacool, Jirachi and Horsea noticed that the Mystic was hiding something but kept it to themselves.

Me: We have plenty of time for our battles and they are always fun.

Nico: Yeah.

Dr. Viktor: Oh good.

Me: Yep. First we'll demonstrate for Kameo some of our powers for her and show her our abilities in action before we set out for our adventure to bring back her powers and rescue her family.

Nico: Good idea.

Dr. Viktor: And we have just the Masters of Evil to help out with that.

?: Starting with me.

A figure came out and it was DATASCAMMER back for round 2.

Me: Datascammer. Back for round 2 I see.

Datascammer: Indeed I am.

Nico: Sweet.

Datascammer: (to us) I'm glad that project of Vypra's that I helped complete worked out in your favor.

Me: Yes it sure did.

Nico: And it is so awesome.

Datascammer: Also we have a new recruit for you all.

A ring of water appeared and out of it came a girl in a blue outfit and she had blue hair and it was FISH EYE!

---

**Fish Eye**, alternately spelled **Fisheye**, is one of the Amazon Trio who serve Zirconia.

Character biography

Fish Eye was originally a fish, until she was turned into a human by Zirconia.

As part of the Amazon Trio, she arrived on Earth with the Dark Moon Circus. Zirconia sent them to capture Pegasus.

Fish Eye hates cats, as evidenced when she freaks out both times she sees Diana (once in Episode 10, and again in Episode 21).

Fish Eye didn't go on a mission until Episode 10, *Phony Fairy* . Unlike Tiger's Eye and Hawk's Eye, all her targets and Remless were male. She attempted to find Pegasus five times. The Remless she sent to eliminate Sailor Moon were Tsunawataro, Sea Lion, Mawashitaro, and Kurumiwario. In addition, when Tiger's Eye was going after Lita, Fish Eye was entering a college festival and won, not realizing Lita was their next target. When Tiger's Eye did not find Pegasus, he left Fish Eye to deal with the Sailor Scouts, and she summoned the Remless named Shuffle who, like the others, was destroyed by Sailor Moon.

Fish Eye targeted Darien, and fell in love with him. She soon began to realize that they were unable to dream like humans, at one point pinning Tiger's Eye to a wall and trying to extract his dream mirror, to prove that there was no dream mirror to speak of. It was soon revealed to her and the others that they were once a tiger, a hawk, and a fish, and would be changed back if they did not find Pegasus soon. Zirconia also told them of the existence of their true ruler, Queen Nehelenia.

After extracting Darien's dream mirror and not finding Pegasus, Fish Eye did not attempt to kill him (as she intended to do to her other targets). She did summon the Remless, Tobihaneru, to fight the Sailor Scouts, but he was destroyed. Afterward, Serena found Fish Eye in the rain (with Zircon spying on them) and invited her over to her room, forgiving her for trying to steal Darien from her. Fish Eye soon realized, through something Serena said, that she was Sailor Moon. She also discovered that Rini was the holder of Pegasus.

When she told Zirconia that she knew whose dreams Pegasus was hiding in, she did not tell him, as she was beginning to question whether he really intended for them to remain in human form. From what Zirconia saw, he believed that Serena was the holder of Pegasus, and sent Hawk's Eye after her. Fish Eye came to stop him, but Tiger's Eye held her back, and she revealed that Serena was Sailor Moon.

However, Mr. Magic Pierrot arrived, under orders from Zirconia and ParaPara to kill the trio. To Fish Eye's horror, he destroyed Serena's dream mirror. He then directed an attack at Fish Eye, but Hawk's Eye jumped in front of her and took the hit, killing him.

When Fish Eye and Tiger's Eye were unable to defeat him, they gave up the power that made them human to rebuild Serena's dream mirror. Fish Eye also brought Rini, whom she had frozen, to the area, and she transformed into Sailor Mini Moon and summoned Pegasus, allowing Sailor Moon to destroy Mr. Magic Pierrot. After dying from losing their power, Tiger's Eye and Fish Eye, along with Hawk's Eye, returned to their original forms. Pegasus revived them in their human forms and gave them dream mirrors, then took them to live in Elysion.

* * *

Fish Eye: Fish Eye Present!

Natilee: Fish Eye!

Fish Eye: Natilee!

Natilee and Fish Eye then hugged.

Natilee: It's great to see you again.

Fish Eye: Same here Natilee.

Me: How do you know Fish Eye, Natilee?

Natilee: I helped her, Tigers Eye and Hawks Eye redeem themselves when Zirconia was about to kill them. Apparently he has had enough of their failures and decided to cast them out with the trash. So to help them out I made them human and gave them dream mirrors. As the Guardian of Dreams, I can do anything in the real world like I can in the dream world.

Me: Wow! That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Fish Eye: I thought so too.

Natilee: And if you are in the Masters of Evil then that must mean that Tiger's Eye and Hawk's Eye are too.

Fish Eye: Yes they are.

Natilee: Awesome and I take it that Vypra told you about Nehelenia and Zirconia being dead?

Fish Eye: She sure did and we are forever grateful to you for killing them.

Natilee: It was nothing. Who have you chosen for your archenemy?

Fish Eye: I chose Anura as my archenemy.

Natilee: Awesome!

Anura: I get my own archenemy? Awesome!

Me: Lets get this demonstration started.

We went outside and got it on.

---

Battle 1: In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lisa Loud, Lucy H., Lincoln and Linka VS Datascammer

---

Datascammer was first.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed and they were ready for action!

Andros: **"Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Power Silver!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too.

Lisa Loud: It's time to Crack that safe of yours!

Lisa teleported and punched in a code on Datascammer's safe and opened it and in it was a book and a sword.

Datascammer: That's the Sword of the Zodiac - Zodiacalibur and the Book of the Zodiac Spells.

Lisa Loud: Wow! Lucy would like these.

Datascammer: Indeed she would.

Lisa teleported back.

Andros: SPIRAL BLASTER!

Carlos: QUATRO BLASTER!

Lisa Loud: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and lightning blasts and the blasts all hit Datascammer and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Datascammer was dead again!

Lisa: In the worlds of Nicolas, Datascammer you have failed this universe!

Lisa gave Lucy the sword and book.

Lucy H.: Wow thanks Lucy. These are perfect for a Celestial Mage like me.

Lisa Loud: My pleasure Lucy.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 2: Anura the Bullywag VS Fish Eye

---

Fish Eye was next.

Anura: I'm completely new at this so go easy on me.

Fish Eye: I understand.

Anura unsheathed her newly acquired German Rapier that Natilee gave her and Fish Eye had a rapier ready too.

They went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over and she then jumped into the air as Fish Eye swiped at her and dodged it and she fired a long tongue from her mouth and it latched onto Fish Eye's face and Anura smashed her down all over the place and she won.

---

When we were done we cheered.

Kameo: Wow! You guys have amazing powers and abilities.

Me: That was just a small sample of what we can do. You haven't seen anything yet.

Kameo: I can't wait to see what you all can do.

Me: You will. Lets head out.

We were off to find Kameo's powers and then we saw a dark shadowy figure and it was a SHADOW TROLL!

---

**Shadow Trolls** are a type of troll that dwell in the shadow realm. They can be considered bosses, although they are less important and rare compared to the 3 ancestor guardian demons. 7 of them have been released and each have a elemental sprite. Each area has two shadow trolls, with the exception of the Enchanted Kingdom, and Badlands, whereas the badlands have none and the Enchanted Kingdom has 1. Every shadow troll varies in power and health, with their order of power also their order of appearance. Kameo must use the shadow wells to get into the shadow realm.

To defeat the Shadow Trolls, Kameo must incapacitate lost souls that spawn throughout the arena and fire them as light energy at the Shadow Trolls to harm them, as no other method will damage them and Elemental Warriors are disabled in their arena. Walking into the Shadow Trolls or coming into contact with them or their attacks in any way (including a life-draining grab attack) will result in Kameo losing health. To escape, you must move the Left Thumbstick in any direction quickly. Dose not work.

Encounters

The Shadow Troll encounters cannot be done out of order as the abilities of the Elemental Warriors they hold are required to access the next Shadow Troll.

1. Holds **Pummel Weed** and is found in the Enchanted Kingdom near the Warrior Trainer's hut. It does not actively attack Kameo but can still damage her if she walks into it and requires only one lost soul hit to defeat it.

2. Holds **Rubble** and is found in the Forgotten Forest Glade in the last room of the mushroom cave. It needs two hits to defeat it and can shoot bats at Kameo along with the previous abilities.

3. Holds **Major Ruin** and is found at Mountain Falls in a cave on a plateau. It sends shockwaves and chases after you. It needs three hits to be defeated.

4. Holds **Deep Blue** and is found at Mountain Rise. It creates vortexes, which transforms into giant spikes. It needs three hits to be defeated.

5. Holds **Flex** and is found in Sulfur Cave in Snow Top Village. It sends bombs, exploding and splitting into smaller bombs. It needs three hits to be defeated.

6. Holds **40 Below** and is found in the Crystal Grotto in Snow Top Village. It sends shockwaves and creates two shadow clones. All of them chase after you.

7. Holds **Thermite** and is found in the Ogre's Swamp in Forgotten Forest Glade. When the Shadow Troll stands above ground, homing missiles make their way to Kameo, which can be avoided until they disappear or hit a tombstone.

---

Maria: (sees the Shadow Troll run off) What the Fuck was that?!

Nicole: It was a Shadow Troll. They are malevolent entities that have stolen Kameo's powers.

Me: Lets get it!

We went after it and we were in the Enchanted Kingdom.

Nicole: They hate the light.

Luan: They lets blast it.

Luan and Eddy blasted the Shadow Troll and destroyed it and Kameo got her powers as Pummel Weed back!

Kameo: Alright! I got Pummel Weed back!

Luna: (smiles) Nice job, Kameo! It might not be much but you can use Pummel Weed to beat Kalus to death.

Kairi Yano: Hey, Pummel Weed can probably do more then just punching, you know!

Nicole: Pummel Weed can also be used to go under small cracks in doors and kick enemies with heavy plates on them with a deadly uppercut from underneath.

Me: That's clever.

Ben: Pummel Weed looks very similar to Wildvine.

Gwen: He sure does.

Next we went to the Forbidden Forest Glade and we found another Shadow Troll and Luan and Eddy destroyed it and Kameo got her powers as Rubble for the first time.

May: Is this your first time with Rubble?

Kameo: Honestly, yes.

Luna: That's okay, dudette. At least you can kill Kalus by throwing a rock in her throat.

Keiichiro: Luna, that threat you just made just gave me an idea on how to kill Ol Ma'Wood.

Me: We can't wait to see it Keiichiro.

Ben: Also Rubble would make a great partner for Armodrillo.

Gwen: I was just about to point that out.

Lola: That is cool.

Eli: Luna, Kalus is a pawn in all this. The Force is telling me that she is being used in a terrible scheme.

Luna: I'll believe that when we see it.

Me: You will.

Nicole: Now we go after the first boss. Lets go find Old' Ma'Wood.

We were at the Forest Temple.

Horsea: No sign of Old Ma'Wood yet.

Illia: Well, while we're waitng for him, I'll use this tree as a cover.

Eli: Illia that's not a tree.

Illia: What do you mean?

The tree started moving and then we saw it come alive.

Me: Illia?

Illia: I'm not following you guys one bit on this because it looks like a normal tree to me.

Me: Illia!?

The tree grew arms and then it had eyes come out.

Me: (Points Behind her) ILLIA!

She looked behind her and the tree grew a mouth and it roared and we saw that it was OLD MA'WOOD!

---

**Old Ma'wood** is an ancient tree Demon residing in the Forest Temple. Old Ma'wood is the first true boss of the game following the Pummel Weed and Rubble Shadow Trolls and opening Troll Guard at Thorn's Castle in the game's prologue. Old Ma'wood contains ancestor Halis, Kameo and Kalus' young warrior uncle.

He is the guardian of the Forest Temple and deeply feared by Forgotten Forest Glade denizens.

The Elemental Warriors Pummel Weed and Rubble bring about its' demise.

---

Illia jumped back as Old Ma'Wood ROARED!

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else loves to chop down trees?

Silver Samurai: (uses sword on Ol Ma'Wood) Besides lumberjacks?

Muscle Man: My Mom! (hits Ol Ma'Wood with axe)

Me: Good one but now is not the time for jokes.

I fired a blast of fire at Ol Ma'Wood and burned it all over and the tree screamed in pain.

Nico: Take that you overgrown toothpick!

Kameo turned into Rubble and smashed Ol Ma'Wood all over the place.

Stealth Elf: Normally we respect all trees but you are not a tree that even me and the elves would respect.

Laney: I wouldn't respect this tree either.

Technus and Professor Calamitous then came out for the first 2 battles.

Me: Technus and Professor Calamitous. Lisa, Cyborg, you're up.

---

Battle 3: Lisa Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Max Steel, Sydney, Stewie Griffin and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) Something about that Mystic rubs me the wrong way.

Lisa Loud: It's not just you professor. That Mystic has an energy that shows that she is malevolence personified.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah she has evil that is just as bad as how I was.

Cozy Glow: And it's as bad as it was for me.

Clover the Clever: No kidding.

Hex: She is as bad as Malefor.

Cynder: Yeah no kidding.

Max Steel: I don't like it.

Sydney: Yeah.

Calamitous: Indeed. Lets go!

Calamitous fired lasers at them and they dodged them and fired waves of energy and bones and smashed him down.

Lisa Loud: A most successful victory.

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 4: Cyborg, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Elena V. and Circe VS Technus

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) Am I the only one who think something's off about that Mystic?

Cyborg: You aren't the only one Nicolai. I'm getting some really bad feelings from her.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah she may be a big party pooper.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah something is off about her and I have a bad feeling about it.

Sprocket: Me too.

Bouncer: Same here dudes.

Technus: And it looks like we both were right about there being a Jirachi Gene-Slammer.

Cyborg: Yep and her name is Holly Guðmundsdóttir. She's from Iceland.

Technus: Wow! That's amazing. Lets do it!

Technus fired lightning blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of energy and gears and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Leo Corbett: GO! GALACTIC!

He turned into the Red Galaxy Ranger!

Leo Corbett, Volcana, Ultrabot 1, Jake (Animorphs), and El Diablo blasted Old Ma'Wood all over with fire and burned him all over.

Keiichiro: Kameo! Use Rubble to throw a rock down Ol Ma'Wood's throat!

Kameo: Right!

She turned into rubble and I threw a rock down the tree's throat and the tree was choking.

Me: Lets destroy it with a teamwork blast!

Nico: Right!

Applejack and Flashwing: CRYSTAL APPLE PULVERIZER!

Applejack fired waves of flowers and Flashwing fired crystals.

Sunset Shimmer and Sunburn: PHOENIX FLARE BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer and Sunburn fired waves of fire and they formed into a powerful phoenix.

The blasts all hit Old Ma'Wood and incinerated the tree into ashes in an instant!

We rescued Kameo's uncle Halis.

Halis: Thank you all so much and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: You too.

Kameo: Thank goodness you're safe uncle Halis.

Halis: Same here.

He gave Kameo Ash.

Kameo: Thanks for giving me Ash, Halis.

Luna: Now Kameo can be able to burn Kalus alive!

Sakuya: Say what you want, Luna. But I'm just happy Kameo can turn into a dragon now!

Kari Kamiya: Looks like you and I will be partners as dragons Kameo.

Me: Right I forgot that Kari can turn into a dragon too.

Kairi: That's right and she looks so awesome as a dragon.

Spike: What is her dragon form like?

Me: You would love it Spike. Lets head out to find more forms for her.

We went to the Mountain Falls and we destroyed another Shadow Troll and got Major Ruin back.

Kameo: Looks like I got Major Ruin back now.

Luna: I bet you can use him to flatten Kalus!

Umika: I don't think flattening Kalus will kill her.

Me: Yeah and it will take more than that to kill her.

Nicole: He's right. From what I have read about Elves in myth they are immortal.

Me: Yep.

Ben: Also Swampfire would be perfect for helping Ash and Major Ruin looks like a rock version of Cannonbolt.

Me: That's what I was thinking too.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: These powers are awesome.

Me: They sure are.

Next we went to the Mountain Rise and destroyed another Shadow Troll and got the Water Power, Deep Blue.

Kameo: An underwater Elemental Warrior? That's new.

Luna: (pats Kameo on the back) Don't worry about it. You can probably still use Deep Blue to drown Kalus.

Touma: That one was very badly thought up.

Me: Yeah but Water Hazard would be a perfect partner for Deep

Blue.

Ben: Just about to point that out.

Laney: Yeah.

We then went into the Water Temple of the Mountain Falls.

Dr. Krankcase: Tentacool, stay outside and keep watch. Make sure no troll gets in.

Tentacool: (Salutes with her tentacle) Yes sir doctor!

Tentacool was on the watch.

The trolls that were planning to ambush us were stopped by three humans and their Digimon.

Yoshi: Great! The teleporter brought us to the wrong location!

Lalamon: You said it! This doesn't look like our Earth at all!

Thomas: What are those things? They're not Digimon.

Gaomon: Well, they're definitely not human or friendly either!

Data Squad Agumon: Either way, we gotta take em down! (to Marcus) Ready, boss?

Marcus: I'm always ready! (takes out Digivice) DNA CHARGE!

Data Squad Agumon Digivolved!

Data Squad Agumon: AGUMON DIGIVOLVE TOO…

He turned into GeoGreymon!

GeoGreymon: GEOGREYMON!

He blasted the trolls with fire and destroyed them.

Data Squad Agumon: Well, that was fun!

Marcus: Was there any doubt?

Thomas: I find it hard to believe that these dangerous situations we keep getting ourselves into count as "fun".

Gaomon: Well, either way, everyone else is wondering where we are.

They then saw Tentacool, who witnessed the whole thing.

Yoshi: Hey there! Tentacool, right?

Lalamon: Can you keep this a secret from J.D. and the others until the time is right?

Tentacool: You bet!

Yoshi: Awesome!

---

In the temple we saw a huge Jellyfish creature and it was CORALLIS!

---

Corallis is an ancient demon appearing in Kameo: Elements Of Power which is the boss of the Water Temple.

He is a colossal jelly fish like creature with four long electrical tentacles pulsating with energy source orbs and possessing two slightly blind eyes.

He serves as the demon attempting to force the elemental sprite out of the Ancestor Lenya. This boss destroyed by Kameo using Major Ruin and Deep Blue.

Corallis along with demons Old Ma'wood and Queen Thyra are the only sentient beings strong enough to force out the elemental sprites of the Ancestors.

---

Nicole: It's Corallis!

SpongeBob: Looks like it's time to go Jellyfishing!

Lincoln: Time to call in some backup.

Snake: Who do you have in mind, dude?

Lincoln: You'll see.

Lincoln held his hand up and a massive wave of water exploded out and surfing on it were BRUCE, ANCHOR AND CHUM! THE SHARKS OF FINDING NEMO!

Bruce: ALL RIGHT! LETS GET THEM!

Anchor: LETS EAT!

Chum: YEAH BABY!

Chloe Bolton: Are those more sharks?!

Lincoln: Yep. Bruce, Anchor and Chum.

Me: WOW! The 3 sharks of Finding Nemo!

Nico: I love those guys!

Dr. Viktor and Mr. Fizz then appeared.

Me: Dr. Viktor and Mr. Fizz. Will and Gwen, you're up.

---

Battle 5: Will Vandom, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Kaz, Chaor, Borth-Majar, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor

---

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) Kameo actually reminds me of Ben.

Will: She sure does and she is so awesome.

Rainbow Dash: She sure is. And it's amazing how she can turn into elemental creatures.

Scootaloo: Yeah it is!

Magma Gloom: That is something.

Flash Magnus: It sure is amazing and very awesome.

Whirlwind: You said it.

Thunderbolt: Yeah!

Dr. Viktor: I bet it is. Lets do it!

He fired waves of purple lightning and they dodged it and blasted him all over the place and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: AW YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Gwen Tennyson, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Numbuh 2, Cree Lincoln, Tommy Gilligan, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Fizz: (to Gwen) Do those Elemental Warriors remind you of some of your cousin's aliens?

Gwen: They sure do and they have all the unique qualities of them.

Rarity: They most certainly do darling and they are as amazing as they are powerful.

Sweetie Belle: They sure are. And they are so awesome.

Thunder Terror: Boy I'll say. They are just as awesome as any alien we saw.

Mistmane: You bet.

Gill Grunt: Yeah baby!

Echo: Yeah!

Numbuh 2: They pack a punch.

Cree: Yep.

Mr. Fizz: They are amazing. Lets do it!

Mr. Fizz fired waves of soda and they dodged them and blasted him all over with magic, water and jewels and smashed him down.

Gwen: All right!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

We faced Corallis and blasted it all over with lightning and energy.

Maya: GO! GALACTIC!

THUNDERCLAP!

In a flash of lightning, Maya transformed and she was ready.

Rarity and Bobby: CRYSTAL JEWEL SMASHER!

They fired waves of jewels and Crystals.

Fluttershy and Laney: LEAF SHREDDER BLAST!

They fired waves of leaves.

They blasted Corallis with lightning and energy and smashed him apart and they saved Lenya and we also got Chilla back for Kameo.

Kameo: You won't reget giving me back Chilla, Lenya.

Luna: (Smirks) I hope Kalus likes being frozen to death!

Tsukasa: Okay, Luna. We're going to have to stop you there. Mainly because you're probably running out imaginary scenarios that end with Kalus' brutal demise.

Luna: You're right I am.

Me: Also Luna this anger of your towards Kalus is completely unsubstantiated and is starting to cloud your mind to the point of being unreasonable.

Nico: Okay first off ow that hurt my head. And second he's right. You got to let this anger go.

Me: We're not banishing Kalus to the Warp and that is final. We don't want to make the same mistake that happened with Lori when she threatened to banish Nico. Sorry to bring that up again Nico.

Nico: No worries. That's all behind me.

Salem: That's good.

Kameo: What did you mean by that J.D.?

Me: We went through a terrible ordeal with a bunch of douchebags out to destroy us and the entire universe. From January 23rd to February 11th we went through an ordeal called the 20 Days of Darkness.

I went through everything about it.

Kameo gasped.

Kameo: That's terrible.

Me: Yeah it was.

Animorphs Rachel: Look, Luna. I'm all for giving bad guys what they deserve. But Kalus' isn't a true villain.

Luna: Are you kidding me?! You all know what she did to Kameo.

Tobias: That's right. We did. But Eli said that the Force told him that Kalus is being manipulated.

Luna: Maybe the Force is wrong for once!

Marco: Why would the Force lie to Eli about this?

Ax: Marco is right. The Force is never wrong.

Cassie: Luna, you remember when you and the others helped us defeat the Yeerks, right?

Luna: I do. Why?

Animorphs Jake: Well, during that time, we were able to save my brother Tom and several other Yeerk victims. If we can do that, then we can save Kalus from herself too.

Me: That's right Luna. Like I said, Kalus is a pawn in all this and what usually happens to pawns when they have expended their usefulness? They get destroyed and are replaced. Kalus will die because of that and not by our hands. We need to save her from herself and not kill her.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Lets go continue on.

We continued on and Luna was thinking hard about what we said.

Luna: I really am sorry, dudes.

Maria: It's okay, Luna. Your anger towards Kalus was actually understandable.

Luna: Really?

Maria: Yeah if I found out that someone was hurting Carmen, I would feel exactly the same way.

Me: Same here. If my sister was evil and did the same things as

Kalus did, I would be angry too.

Luna: Yeah.

We arrived at Sulfur Cave in the Snow Top Village and we destroyed another Shadow Troll and we got Flex for Kameo.

Poliwag: Flex looks funny!

Nico: He sure does look funny.

Jelli: I would like that one.

Me: Yeah.

In the Crystal Grotto we found another Shadow Demon and we destroyed it and got 40 Below for Kameo.

Poromon: 40 Below looks really cool!

Lori: He literally does.

Ben: Arctiguana would be a perfect partner for him.

Me: Yeah! Same with Big Chill.

Chione: My kind of elemental creatures.

Rosty: Same here.

We then went to the Snow Temple.

Charmcaster: Everyone stay alert. Thyra is close!

Me: I sense her.

Nicole: Be on your guard.

Eli: Right.

Carol: We're ready.

We got into the temple and we saw QUEEN THYRA!

---

**Queen Thyra** is an icy, giant arachnid demon taking residence in the Snow Temple, where Kameo must defeat her to free Yeros. Queen Thyra boasts seven green iced eyeballs that can dislodge and spike posing another form of assault upon her enemies. She commands a legion of ice arachnid children of minute size.

---

Me: WHOA! So that's Thyra. She sure is ugly!

Doctor Octopus: A lot of eyes, huh? Well, I have 4 tentacles!

Me: And I have 11 tails!

Eli: 10 tails for me!

Nico: YEAH!

Lola: Lets burn this freak!

Atomic Skull and Kaos then came out.

Me: Maggie, Twilight Sparkle you're up.

---

Battle 7: Maggie, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Red Star, Zangief, Chill, Cross Crow, Andropov, Zarya, Golova, Anastasia, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull

---

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Who did J.D. rescue this morning?

Maggie: Her name is Anura and she's a Bullywug, the frog people of Dungeons & Dragons.

Sunset Shimmer: She is really amazing and she is a really good swimmer.

Gusty: Yeah she sure is.

Sunburn: I wonder how she would compete with Sailor Neptune and Sailor Mercury.

Flameslinger: Yeah.

Red Star: (Russian Accent) That would be something.

Zangief: (Russian Accent) Indeed comrades.

Atomic Skull: That would be interesting to see. Lets do it!

Atomic Skull fired atomic energy and they dodged it and blasted him all over with fire and darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Maggie: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: It was!

---

Battle 8: Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Light Skylanders, Dark Skylanders, Golden Queen and Tussle Sprout VS Kaos

---

Kaos was next.

Kaos: (to Twilight) Considering that Poliwag's species evolves into frogs, he and Anura will make good friends.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree with you on that.

Star Swirl: That would be so cool.

Spyro: It sure would and it would be awesome.

Deja Vu: Yeah.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it would be cool.

Princess Luna: Yep.

Spotlight: This is gonna be cool.

Blackout: Yep.

Kaos: Indeed. Lets do it for I, Kaos, Command it!

He went at them and fired waves of elements and they dodged them and fired waves of magic, light, darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

Princess Celestia: It sure was.

Princess Luna: That was great!

---

We regrouped and faced Thyra.

Kai Chen: GO! GALACTIC!

In a wave of water he transformed!

Kai Chen, Ariel, Ultrabot 3, and Ax fired waves of water and explosive wire

Sunset Shimmer and Lola: FIRESTORM PHOENIX BURST!

They fired waves of fire and it formed into a phoenix.

Starlight Glimmer and Lucy Loud: MAGIC UNDEAD SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of stars and bones and destroyed Thyra.

Me: YEAH!

Yeros was saved and he gave Kameo Snare.

Kameo: I'm grateful for you giving me Snare, Yeros

Manaphy: But he looks so scary!

Ben: He would be perfect for Snare-Oh.

Me: Yep and that is awesome.

Golden Queen: You all help Kameo find the last Elemental Warrior. Me and the others have to make a slight detour.

Jirachi: Are you guys going to confront the Mystic?

Golden Queen: You hit 24K Gold.

Jessica Shannon: I'll go with you to take her down.

Me: Turn that witch into a 24K Gold DISK Jessica.

Jessica: With pleasure.

They were off to find face the Mystic.

Me: Donkey Kong, Whenua, you take your groups for the usual battles. I have a feeling that Grodd and Goliath will meet you there to face them. Kendrix, Ultrabot 4, Sakura Avalon, and Animorphs Rachel you go too to help Jessica.

Kendrix: Right.

Ultrabot 4: Affirmative.

They went with them.

The group then arrived at the Mystic's hut and they were facing THE MYSTIC!

---

**The Mystic** is one of Queen Theena's royal advisers who aids Kameo throughout her quest with her own ulterior motives for doing so. She has the ability to use her Crystal Eye to divine the locations of people, Shadow Trolls and Elemental Warriors, as well as communicating with Kameo from the Enchanted Kingdom. She lives in the gardens in the Enchanted Kingdom.

Mystic acts as both a supporting character and later as an antagonist. While she assists Kameo in her quest, Mystic's true motive is to end the Elves' lineage and take back the Element of Power and the Wotnot.

Mystic and Ortho share a mutual dislike of each-other that is obvious in conversations involving the two.

## History

The Mystic is supposedly the last of the Sargothans, a race of reptilian mystics.

Because Sargothans have such an incredible lifespan, the Mystic was the very first to tell the elves how to use the magic in order to get close to the royal family.

At the time no one remembered what Sargothans looked like, so it played in her favor as she remained as the Royal Advisor for several generations leading others to believe they were all different Mystics, not knowing it was the same Mystic.

She did this, waiting for the elves to finally collect all of the scattered Elemental Warriors for her so she wouldn't have to do it herself, then steal it as the ultimate revenge for her species near extinction at the hands of the Elves.

When King Solon had finally retrieved all ten of the Elemental Sprites, Mystic tricked him into facing Thorn alone, leading to his death when he used the Ultimate Curse on the Troll King, after he killed his closest friend, Teramus.

The Wotnot was damaged and some of the Elemental Sprites, along with the Wotnot, were briefly seized by Thorn's Troll Warlords. Five sprites escaped with the Elements of Power, and returned them to the Enchanted Kingdom along with a baby.

The Mystic then used her crystal eye to track down the warlords and Theena sent her armies to capture them and recover the Wotnot before sending them into the Shadow Realm(aka hell), unaware that each Warlord held an elemental sprite within.

Before the ceremony for Kalus to receive the Element of Power and the Wotnot, there was the Elemental Stand Incident(which can be found in Kalus' wiki page) that caused Theena to fly into a blind rage and doubt her own daughter.

The Mystic took advantage of this and talked to Kalus in private, telling her just enough to get the idea in her head to free Thorn. After this, she talks to Theena and shows her a fake vision of the Kingdom in ruins as a result of Kalus becoming Queen. This along with Theena's favouritism of Kameo and neglect towards Kalus makes her choose Kameo over her own daughter.

When Kameo loses her warriors in her attempt to rescue her family from Kalus, Mystic uses her medical knowledge to bring Kameo back from the brink of death before scolding the Princess for her irresponsibility. She then send Kameo to see if Ortho has finished his repairs of the Wotnot.

Kameo overhears Ortho complaining to the Warrior Trainer about her recklessness and believes she does not deserve the Wotnot. Warrior Trainer objects and both he and Kameo convince him of her worthiness before returning to the Mystic.

Kameo informs the Mystic that Ortho has finished repairing the Wotnot and she commentsabout how long it took, causing Ortho to remark about her long snout under his breath. After their brief bicker, the Mystic uses her Crystal Eye to find Pummel Weed who was taken by a shadow troll after Kameo's brief encounter with Thorn.

Once Pummel Weed is retrieved, The Mystic starts looking for the next Elemental Sprite until Kameo interrupts by asking about Halis. This annoys the Mystic who convinces Kameo that she would be more effective at another rescue with all the Warriors returned to the Wotnot, however is outvoted by the others and eventually gives into their demands, locating Halis' whereabouts before Kameo rushes off.

She would continue to relay information to Kameo and Ortho for most of the game.

When Kameo recovers Thermite, the Mystic suggests that she return to the Enchanted Kingdom, to attack Kameo and steal the Wotnot and recover the Element of Power for herself. Kameo and the Ancestors decide that she should head straight to Thorn's Lair without returning home to prepare, much to the Mystic's annoyance.

When Kameo decides to go to Thorn's Pass, Mystic disappears. If Kameo enters her hut before leaving for Thorn's Pass, she will find Yeros instead, commenting on Mystic's mysterious absence. Where the Mystic went after the events of the game is unknown.

---

Mystic: Hello, Ms. Shannon. Is Kameo with you right now?

Jessica: (smirks) Did you really think you had us fooled, Mystic?

Mystic: Pardon me?

Disk Wars Wasp: We were onto you the entire time.

LaGrange: I was wondering how Kalus got this crazy idea of turning against her own family!

Jessica: You turned her against her whole family! And you had her wake up the Troll King! And it was because of you that Luna got REALLY pissed off at Kalus.

Mystic: So you all figured it out. I had a feeling you would.

Jessica: Doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure a monster like you out.

Goliath and Grodd then appeared.

Jessica: Just like J.D. said. Donkey Kong, Whenua it's your turn.

---

Battle 9: Whenua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Choji, Patrick, Ed, Shaggy, Scooby Doo, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) It's not just Kalus. Luna was also pissed off at Jeri's dad too.

Whenua: Yeah that was nuts.

Applejack: It sure was but thank goodness we calmed her down.

Apple Bloom: But Jeri needed her mom and family back.

Frozen Fright: She sure did. Poor girl went through so much over her life.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye that she did.

Flashwing: It was terrible.

Bash: Yeah.

Choji: No kidding. Poor girl.

Goliath: Yeah. Lets do it!

Goliath went at them and they went at him and smashed him all over with earth and powerful punches and smashed him down.

Whenua: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 10: Donkey Kong, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Mewtwo, Ash, Mewtwo's Clones, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd

---

Gorilla Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) I'm glad Jeri's family is whole again.

Donkey Kong: Me too. Jeri went through a nightmare and she needs her life back together.

Fluttershy: She sure does. Poor girl went through a lot.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that was awful.

Stealth Elf: Poor Jeri went through a dark lifestyle.

Ambush: Indeed she did.

Mewtwo: Yeah.

Grodd: You got that right. Lets get it on!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

They went at him and smashed him all over the place with leaves and coconuts and elements and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong: OOOOOOOOOOOOOHHHHH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

They punched and blasted the Mystic all over.

Kendrix: GO! GALACTIC!

In a wave of earth, Kendrix transformed and she was ready.

Kendrix Morgan, Ultrabot 4, Sakura Avalon, and Animorphs Rachel fired waves of energy and bullets and smashed her all over.

Jessica then stripped the Mystic of her powers with a snap of her fingers.

Princess Celestia and Jessica: LIGHT SUN STINGBLAST!

They fired waves of light and sting energy.

Princess Luna and Brittney: DARKNESS MOONSTORM!

They fired waves of darkness and the blasts smashed The Mystic down.

Jessica: You have nowhere to go. D-SECURE!

She trapped the Mystic in a DISK.

Jessica: This will serve as evidence for Kalus. Lets get back with everyone.

They teleported back to us.

---

We then got to Thorn's Pass and everyone regrouped and we were facing LORD DROK!

---

Lord Drok is the boss of Thorns Pass. He appears as a giant mecha troll wielding a massive hammer. He also smashes the bridge making Thorns Pass inaccessible.

Boss Fight

This boss fight takes place inside a castle. He can smash and swing his hammer, as well as charge at the player. The strategy is to use Chilla to hit the sparks in his chest compartment when it opens. Magmites will then come out. At this point, use snare to grab and throw them onto Drok, then shoot them with Chilla. Rinse and repeat.

---

Nicole: Lord Drok!

Gyro Man: (to Lord Drok) Domo Arigato, Mr. Roboto!

Me: And good-bye!

We fired waves of energy and elements and smashed Lord Drok all over.

Mole Man: Moloids! Tear Drok apart!

He sent a bunch of Moloids and smashed him all over the place.

Lola: YEAH!

We fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him all over and obliterated him in an instant.

Kameo got Thermite back.

Tentacool: Thermite looks cute even as a grown up Elemental Warrior!

Kameo: Yeah he does.

Ben: And Heatblast would be perfect for that one.

Me: Yep.

We got to Thorn's Castle and we saw Queen Theena, Kameo and Kalus's mother trapped!

Meta Knight: Do not worry, Queen Theena. We will get you out shortly!

Me: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm to the rescue!

Nico: Yeah!

?: You did well to make it this far. But I have a deal to uphold.

We turned and we saw KALUS!

Kameo: Hello sister.

Me: Kalus you have no idea what you are doing!

Kalus: Oh I know exactly what I'm doing. I'm going to kill all of you!

She fired a wave of purple lightning and it wasn't affecting us.

Me: Thanks we were cold.

Beast Man: C'mon, Kalus. There must be some good left in you!

Kalus: You know what the problem with all of you is? You see the good in everyone even when it's not there. You're all living a fantasy! There is no Easter Bunny, there is no Tooth Fairy, and there's no such thing as Santa! This is the real world! And you all have to wake up!

Me: That's a lie Kalus! You don't have any idea how wrong you are on that! Also you are being used as a pawn!

Kalus: What do you mean?

Laney: The Mystic is using you! She made you release Thorn from his prison and turned you against your family!

Kalus: YOU LIE! The Mystic would never!

Jessica: Yes she would!

Jessica held up the DISK and made a hologram of her appear.

Jessica: Tell her now!

She made her do so and revealed everything and Kalus was shocked! But she refused to believe it!

Luna: Can I transform with you dudes?

Leo Corbett: Go for it, Luna.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Go Galactic!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix/Karone: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Luna: Kalus you have no idea how wrong you are about everything.

A ring of singing water was swirling around her feet and water was swirling around her.

Luna: You need to realize that you are a pawn in a terrible plot to destroy this world. And I will make you realize that.

Suddenly Luna was enveloped in a massive vortex of singing water and it went high into the sky and her power was rising at a massive and incredibly astronomical rate as the divine singing of mermaids was heard and the water started glowing a powerful neon blue! Then when the vortex faded, Luna was forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45)

She had glowing neon purple hair and she had a mermaid singing with the kanji for water emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had glowing purple eyes and her clothes were now neon people water. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 1,000,000,000 MERMAID ROCKSTAR SIREN!

Me: WHOA! Luna is that you!?

Lincoln: Wow! Luna you look incredible!

Sam S.L.: Wow! Luna ascended!

Nico: How do you feel Luna?

Luna: (Divine Echoing Water Voice) **I feel amazing dudes. This power is amazing.**

Sam S.L.: WOW! Luna I love this new look!

Kameo: Wow! Her power is amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Luna: **Here we go.**

Damon, Ax, Ultrabot 5, and Discord blasted her all over with waves of shuriken, Wind and energy and smashed her all over and Luna fired a massive megatsunami blast of water and smashed her down.

Kameo: Kalus it's not too late. The Mystic used you as a pawn in all this.

Jessica Shannon: She's right. You were lied to. She took your own jealousy and anger and made it fester and turned you against your family.

Me: That's right Kalus. You were lied to and manipulated all for her own treacherous and evil ambitions. Just like what happened when Danzō betrayed the entirety of the Leaf Village and it nearly destroyed the world. But it's not too late for you Kalus. You can still make the right choice and do the right thing and help us destroy the Troll King for good.

Kalus then broke down crying and Kameo comforted her.

Me: Lets go make things right and go get the Troll King.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets get him!

We went into the castle and went down a hall into the Troll King's

Throne room and he saw us coming!

Thorn: Swabbies! Trolls! Attack!

Several Swabbies and Trolls appeared in front of us.

Me: Take these monsters down and I'll face the Troll King. I got some choice words for him.

We went at the Trolls and smashed and slashed and blasted them all over.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Lights of Orion, activate!

They glowed a golden yellow and then an armband appeared on their arms, their belt buckles got bigger, and they got arm claws and scabbards on their sabers!

Nico: Lets get them!

Mike Corbett, Tobias, Ultrabot 6, and El Toro blasted them all over and Ultrabot 6 slashed them with his saws.

Rainbow Dash and Lori: RAINBOW TORNADO FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of rainbows and wind.

Twilight Sparkle and me: MAGIC FRIENDSHIP ULTRA BLAST!

We fired waves of magic and energy and obliterated all the trolls.

We then were facing THORN!

Thorn: Do you fools think you can take me on?

Leo Corbett: Just watch us! Red Armored Power Ranger!

He had his Red Battlizer on!

Me: And you will see my ultimate power!

I was enveloped in a rainbow fire aura and vortex and then I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 10,000,000,000!

Me: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **Troll King you are dead meat!**

Thorn: We'll see about…

KROW!

I kicked him in the face with devastating force and smashed him into the ground. The whole tower was destroyed!

More trolls came.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Transdaggers Star formation!

Mike Corbett: Magna Blaster!

Laney: KAAAAAA MEEEEEEE HAAAAAA MEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired a green Kamehameha Wave and powerful energy blasts and the blasts all hit the trolls and they exploded into nothing but massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Thorn: Do you fools think you've won? Think again!

Lord Drok, Corallis, Thyra, and Old MaWood suddenly appeared as giants.

Leo Corbett: Nothing we can't handle!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTABEASTS ARISE!

The Galactabeasts came!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Galaxy Megazord!

Mike Corbett: Defender Torozord!

The Megazords Formed!

Nico: Let me help! CENTAURUS MEGAZORD!

Nico summoned the Centaurus Megazord!

Vince: STRATOFORCE MEGAZORD!

Vince Summoned the Stratoforce Megazord!

Eli: ZENITH CARRIERZORD WARRIOR MODE!

Eli had the Zenith Carrierzord turn into its warrior mode!

Gia: Don't leave us out!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Nico: YEAH! And guys you are gonna love what I have in store for the Lost Galaxy Megazords.

Nico pulled out a key with the Lost Galaxy Emblem on it.

Nico: Me and J.D. made some awesome modifications to the zords. COSMOS ULTRAZORD!

He put the key into a slot and it activated and all the zords merged and combined together and formed into a brand new ultrazord! It was THE COSMOS ULTRAZORD!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind it and it was ready for action and ready to destroy!

Nico: COSMOS ULTRAZORD! POWER UP!

Leo Corbett: WHOA! Nico this is awesome!

Kendrix: How did you do this?

Nico: Me and J.D. made it.

Eli: Awesome!

Kai Chen: Lets get them!

Nico: FIRE! BIG BANG LASER!

The Cosmos Ultrazord fired a massive laser blast and it hit all four of the monsters and they exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Nico: YEAH!

They cheered.

Kalus: Kameo, tell our family… I'm sorry.

But just when Kalus was about go and sacrifice herself…

Spiderman: Tell them that yourself. (webs her up in a coccoon)

Kalus: What are you doing?!

Spiderman: Sorry, Kalus. But your mom's gonna kill us if we let you die after you and Kameo just reconciled.

Me: **And we can't let you die after everything that happened. You still can redeem yourself but not by making the ultimate sacrifice.**

I held up my hands into the air.

Me: **SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH ME!**

Nico: The Spirit Bomb! Lets give J.D. some cover for him to gather energy! Teamwork time!

Tassanil, Crawsectus, and Kileron blasted the Troll King all over the place.

I formed a small Spirit Bomb.

Me: **Ready!**

I channelled the energy into my hand.

Me: **SPIRIT BOMB!**

I fired a ball of energy.

Me: **FIRE STYLE: SCORCHER PHOENIX FIREBALL!**

Varie: NATURE STYLE: FAIRY STAFF STRIKE!

Palutena: LIGHT STYLE: ANGELIC HALO BLADE!

Misty Tredwell: DARK STYLE: GREEK LEGEND PYTHON!

Zarya: ICE STYLE: FENRIR'S FURY!

Leina Vance: WATER STYLE: ZENNYO-RYUO TSUNAMI!

Mew Mew Girls: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: YOKAI RAMPAGE!

Miia: WATER STYLE: AMIKIRI!

Rachnera: DARK STYLE: JOROGUMO'S BITE!

Cerea: EARTH STYLE: CENTAUR CHARGE!

Nan Que: WIND STYLE: VERMILLION BIRD SLASH!

Papi: WIND STYLE: HARPIE BLADE DANCE!

Mero: WATER STYLE: MERMAID TRIDENT SLASH!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBIRD LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Jessica: WIND STYLE: AH-MUZEN-CAB'S VENGEANCE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: YUKI-ONNA'S FURY!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: FURY OF HUA HSIEN!

Entrapta: EARTH STYLE: USHABTI!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: QILIN!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: BLACK TORTOISE OF THE NORTH BLAST!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: VERMILLION BIRD OF THE SOUTH BLAST!

Gluko: NATURE STYLE: AZURE DRAGON OF THE EAST BLAST!

Batch: TECH STYLE: WHITE TIGER OF THE WEST BLAST!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: JET GARUDA!

R. Mika: EARTH STYLE: NYMPHS OF VENGEANCE!

Menat: DARK STYLE: GHOST WHIP!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: CAPRICORN CHARGE!

Shantae: WIND STYLE: PEGASUS CHARGE!

Julie: EARTH STYLE: GIANT CRUSH!

Mane 9: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: UNICORN CHARGE!

Team RWBY, Emerald and Dew: UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ELEMENTAL RAMPAGE!

Sam, Clover and Alex: NATURE STYLE: MANTICORE SLASH!

Ariel's Sisters: WATER STYLE: SIREN RAGE!

Minerva Mink: BEAUTY STYLE: GALATEA'S FURY!

Seaspray, Dora the Dragon Ghost, Octopunch and Jinx used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Seaspray's Laser Cannons, Dora's ghost powers, Octopunch's Torch Gun and Jinx's powers 100-fold.

Seaspray and Dora the Dragon Ghost: LASER DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Octopunch and Jinx: ENERGY TORCH FLARE STORM!

Blackout and Brittney: ECLIPSE VIOLET SHADOW DRAGONSTORM!

Knight Mare and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS ORANGE NIGHTMARE THUNDERSTRIKE!

Nightfall and Haiku: DARKNESS NETHERWORLD BLAST!

Starcast and Bertrand: DARKNESS CRIMSON FLAMES!

Hood Sickle and Dante: DARKNESS YELLOW BLADE SHOWER!

Nightshade and Persephone: DARKNESS GREEN CHAIN STORM!

Fisticuffs and Morpheus: DARKNESS BLUE PUNCH SHOWER!

Eye Scream and Boris: DARKNESS INDIGO EYE STORM!

Tae Kwon Crow and Raven: DARKNESS SHURIKEN STORM!

They fired waves of darkness and fire and energy.

Kameo, Ben, Me, Luna Loud, Nico, Eli, Nicole and Kalus: ELEMENTAL STORM FURY BLAST!

Me and my harem: LIGHT FINAL SMASH: FLIGHT OF THE VALKYRIES!

Lincoln and his Harem: DARK FINAL SMASH: DEMONIC ONI CHARGE!

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: HEAVENLY ANGEL STRIKE!

We summoned many angels to attack and all our blasts hit Thorn and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Thorn the Troll was completely overwhelmed by the magnitude of our incredible power and he was no match for us.

Maria then went up to him.

Maria: I'll deliver the killing blow.

Me: **What are you gonna do?**

Maria: Trust me. (Winks at me)

She went up to him.

Maria: Okay. You got us. And now, we're weak enough for you to finish us off. But before you do, I have one last request.

Thorn: What's thar?

Maria: (seductively) Can I have a kiss?

Thorn: Certainly, my dear.

William: Say what?!

Maria and Thorn leaned in to kiss each other. But before they did. Maria whispered one word.

Maria: Hakai.

With that, Maria kisses Thorn.

And then he glowed purple and screamed in pain as he was banished to the warp forever!

Me: **Whoa! That was clever.**

Nico: Ingenius!

We powered down

Kameo: Thank you all for everything.

Atomic Skull: It was no problem, Kameo.

Kaos: The important thing is that your family is reunited and the Wotnot is at full power.

Goliath: (laughs) And Maria got to kiss someone other then William!

Maria: (blushes) Oh, c'mon! It was the only way to send Thorn to the Warp.

Grodd: (chuckles) I can believe that. You can't exactly pursue a relationship with someone you've sent to the Warp.

Me: That's true.

William: Yeah but that was clever.

Eli: It sure was.

Nico: Yep.

Kalus: Kameo I am so sorry.

Kameo: It's all right sister. The important thing is that you are forgiven.

We rescued the queen and we went back to Kameo's kingdom and she was a hero. We all were heroes.

Kameo and Kalus hugged.

Kameo: (To the viewers) Just remember that with great power comes great responsibility. And people like the Mystic better beware.

Me: You got that right.

We later went back home to Earth and Kameo and Kalus came with us and we had a great dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Kameo was a great game for Xbox that came out in 2005. I never played it but NicoChan11 got me into seeing it and it was really cool! It was a great story and a great adventure! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is Lato and she is a Dragonewt and she is gonna be in Twilight Harbor in Spyro's world and the next chapter is where we go face Kubla Khan and make him pay for trying to hurt Tuddrussel for trying to get him to go into battle.

See you all tomorrow

# Revenge of the 13th Century Mongul

In Twilight Harbor, me and Chloe Bolton were looking for the next girl that McWolf kidnapped.

Me: Wow so this is Twilight Harbor. Sounds like a quaint place.

Chloe: Yeah it sure does.

We walked around and we saw McWolf's castle.

Chloe Bolton: Let's see who's Girl 14.

Chloe concentrated and groaned as her eyes start pushing out of her head and her buttons start popping off her shirt.

She turned into her Hammerhead Shark form!

Me: Lets go!

We went at the castle and smashed in and McWolf screamed like a horse and we jumped him and tickled him and he was laughing hysterically.

Me: Coochie coochie coo.

McWolf: (Laughing hysterically) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

We went into a room and we saw the girl and she was a Dragonewt, the Dragon-Human Hybrids of Medieval Myth.

Me: Wow she's a Dragonewt, the Dragon-Human Hybrids of Medieval Myth.

Chloe: Never saw one like her.

We went and cut her free.

Lato: Whew. Thank you so much. Wow you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. And this is Chloe Bolton, and she can turn into a Hammerhead shark too.

Lato: So awesome. My name is Lato and I'm a Dragonewt. It's an honor.

Me: Same here.

Chloe: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Chloe reverted back.

Chloe was human again but topless.

Chloe: (graons and feels her head) Can someone rub the part of my back where my fin popped out?

Lato: You're not concerned that a pervert might see your boobs?

Chloe: That's the least of my worries, okay?! My eyes popped out of my head a few minutes ago!

I gave her a new shirt.

Chloe: Oh thanks.

She put it on.

I then massaged her back for her.

Chloe: Ahh that's better.

Lato: That must happen to her a lot.

Me: You have no idea. Also my daughter Nicole hates perverts with a vengeance and she will beat the living shit out of us if we try to sneak a peak.

Lato: Oh man. She REALLY must hate them.

Me: No kidding. Lets head back to the estate.

Lato: Okay.

We went back to the Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate we were watching TV and reading birds.

Lato: Wow! This is where you all live?

Me: Yep. We call it the World Tree Estate. It's called that because it's a tree that's over 100 miles high the trunk is 100 miles wide and the foliage is 1,000 miles wide.

Lato: Wow!

Miia: Lato!

Lato: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's great to see you here.

Nico: Wow she's a Dragonewt.

Me: Yep and Lato is an interesting one.

---

Later we were walking over to a good donut shop. We were there to go teach the local donut shop worker Lars a lesson.

Luxord: Remind me again why we're wasting time on this one buffoon?

Me: Well. He works at a donut shop and he gives Steven's friend Sadie a hard time. Besides Homer loves donuts and so does Nico.

We were going to the Krispy Kreme, the most popular donut shop in the country.

We went in.

Sadie: Hey guys.

Me: Hiya Sadie.

Sadie: Here for your favorite flavors of donuts?

Me: You know we are.

She got us really good donuts and I gave her a bag of money and we went to a table to eat our breakfast.

Minuette: (to Nico) Make sure to save a donut for us to lace with Fire Salt.

Nico: Don't worry I will.

We ate really good donuts.

Me: Man I forgot how good the Krispy Kreme's Donuts are.

Eli: They are delicious.

Lola ate one and then…

SUGAR RUSH!

Lola: AIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYIYI!

She ran around in circles as fast as the Roadrunner did.

Laney: She has sugar rushes like that.

Me: No kidding.

Homer: Mmm donuts. (Drools)

Kameo: Boy these are good.

Pinkie Pie: The donuts at the Krispy Kreme are always good.

Me: So are the ones at Sugarcube Corner. But you guys will love the ones from Voodoo Donut.

Hunter: (German Accent) Isn't that a donut shop usually located in Oregon?

Me: Yep. Portland, Oregon is where it was established. But they expanded and put one in Denver.

Hunter: Wunderbar.

Me: Yeah. I like a lot of donuts there.

Nico: Those sound delicious.

Me: Oh yeah.

Eli: They sure sound like it.

Me: Yep. I saw it on Man V. Food and flew all the way to Portland, Oregon to get some.

Varie: When you lived in Colorado?

Me: Yep.

Ets: That's like a thousand miles of flying.

Me: Never stopped me before.

Ets: Oh.

We were eating and we saved the last donut and Nico poured Fire Salt all over it.

Armada Cyclonus: (to Lars) How would you like the last donut in this box?

Lars: Sure thanks.

He took the donut and what he didn't know however was that it was laced with the hottest seasoning ever known in the universe: FIRE SALT!

We were snickering.

Lars: Mmm! This is a good one.

Sadie: Careful, it's a little hot. (Steven's excitement builds up.)

Lars: *takes a bite* Hey, this is pretty good, is this a new flavor or something?

Steven: *cracks up* Hahahaha, she said- She said it's hot"!

(IT BURNS BURNS BURNS BY LOCO LOCO PLAYS)

(At that moment, Lars' face swells up and he begins to breathe a persistent stream of fire like a powerful flamethrower, lighting the store aflame as he yells in panic and screams in pain!)

We were absorbing all the fire.

Lars: Don't just stand there! Help me!

Powerglide: Alright. But it's gonna cost you.

Lars: ANYTHING!

Me: You have to promise to be nicer to Sadie and be a more diligent worker here and give Steven and the Crystal Gems free donuts.

Lars: What!? NO WAY!

Me: Eh suit yourself. It's your funeral.

Grim: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

We walked away with Lars on the ground in agony.

Lars: WAIT!

Me: Yes?

Lars: You win! I'll do it!

Maria: I knew you would see things our way.

Maria fired waves of water and cooled him off and a massive cloud of steam came out of his mouth.

I gave him a contract and a pen and it showed that he would never treat Sadie like he did or else he would get more fire salt shoved down his throat.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Skullcruncher: Which time era are we going to next?

Me: We haven't gotten a call from the History Instability Alarm yet,

BOING BOING BOING BOING!

BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ BUZZ!

ALARM BLARES!

Me: Oh looks like I spoke too soon.

Nico: Good timing!

We went to the computer. It was coming from 13th Century Mongolia to the time of Kubla Khan, Grandson of Genghis Khan.

Me: We're headed to 13th Century Mongolia to meet Kubla Khan, the Grandson of Genghis Khan.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting.

Lola: Yeah I can't wait to see what that is gonna be like.

Naruto: Yeah.

Fizz, Goliath, Atomic Skull, Grodd, Calamitous, Kaos, Technus, and Dr. Viktor then appeared.

Fizz: Can me, Goliath, Atomic Skull, Grodd, Calamitous, Kaos, Technus, and Dr. Viktor go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to 13th Century Mongolia to meet Kubla Khan.

Grodd: Ah yes I am well familiar with Kubla Khan. He was a formidable warrior back in those times.

Me: Yeah but I think this might be the one that gave Tuddrussel a REALLY hard time.

Tuddrussel: Yeah I'll tell you all about it later. Lets go.

We went to the transporter and we were off.

---

## MONGOLIA - 1251 A.D.

---

We arrived in 13th Century Mongolia in the year 1251 A.D.

Me: Here we are guys. 13th Century Mongolia, 1251 A.D.

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) This might be our first time in this time era. No pun intended.

Tuddrussel: It is for many of you.

Jessie K.: I've always wanted to see 13th Century Mongolia. It's loaded with history.

Nico: It sure is. Wow.

I then saw a wanted poster on a pole and it had a picture of Tuddrussel on it. I pulled it off and looked at it.

Me: But from the looks of things I would say that Kubla Khan has it out for Tuddrussel.

Eli: Uh oh.

We disguised Tuddrussel as a Mongolian Warrior to help him blend in.

Me: Tuddrussel what is your history with him. No pun intended.

Tuddrussel: I know what you mean. I guess I should tell you.

He told us everything that happened the first time they were there.

---

Time Squad appears in medieval China around 1251, where Otto reminds the team that they are looking for Kublai Khan. Tuddrussel is admiring blueprints for a new laser he wants when Otto suddenly hears voices nearby. Inside a palace, an old man is lecturing Kublai Khan, saying that he should be conquering places instead of reading comic books. Kublai ignores the man, who turns out to be his grandfather Genghis Khan, frustrating him. Larry and Otto are ready to speak with Kublai when Tuddrussel intervenes, saying that he has seen plenty of missions just like this, so he can handle this himself while Otto and Larry sightsee. Otto and Larry get talked into agreeing, allowing Tuddrussel to handle it "Tuddrussel-style." He calls for Kublai's attention, then rips one of his limited-edition comics, infuriating him.

Meanwhile, Larry and Otto are having fun exploring the local village and are getting photos of themselves taken by a peasant, when Otto suddenly sees a poster for Tuddrussel's execution nearby. Larry plans to get Tuddrussel out of prison by dressing as an attorney and entering the prison, but he is denied entry, worrying Otto. Larry then says that he could call for emergency backup, revealing to Otto that there are more Time Squad officers working in any point in time. He hesitates at doing so, since Tuddrussel won't like it, but does so under pressure from Otto. He types on his arm, then lets out a distress signal.

A woman and a robot appear and greet Larry, who calls them Sheila and XJ5. Larry explains that Tuddrussel got himself arrested and introduces Otto as an orphan they "sort of adopted" (although Sheila calls it abduction) while XJ5 scans the prison with x-ray vision, locating Tuddrussel. He gives Sheila the information and she leaves to get Tuddrussel. She gets past the guards easily, and finds Tuddrussel with radio assistance from XJ5. Tuddrussel is upset at Larry when he sees Sheila, and assures her that he was just about to bust out on his own. She frees him from his chains with a laser when they are suddenly attacked by ninjas who followed her. She and Tuddrussel battle them, while Tuddrussel tries to justify keeping Otto by calling him his nephew. She and Tuddrussel then scale the wall under fire from archers, who manage to hit Tuddrussel's rear, and she informs him that she got a promotion, to his annoyance.

Later, after Tuddrussel is reunited with his unit, Tuddrussel insists that he can handle it from here. But Sheila reminds him that because they were called in for an an emergency, Time Squad regulation states that she and XJ5 can't leave the mission until its completion. Down below from the cliff, Kublai Khan is seen riding with a military procession. Tuddrussel suggests that they all leave the mission, since Kublai seems to be back to conquering, when Kublai suddenly shoots a massive laser at a tree. Sheila asks Tuddrussel where he might have gotten a hold of such a device, and Tuddrussel realizes that Kublai might have found his magazine with blueprints for the laser he was looking at, and leaves to get it from him. Sheila lets down her guard when Tuddrussel leaves, and mentions to Otto that at one point she and Tuddrussel were married and it obviously didn't work out, leading Larry and XJ5 to chuckle amongst themselves over it.

Tuddrussel ends up getting captured by Kublai's army again. Exasperated, Sheila has XJ5 do something quick, and he sends out a dragon hologram, scaring Kublai's men and scaring Kublai into dropping his weapon. Tuddrussel brings back the laser, which XJ5 and Sheila confiscate. Tuddrussel asks her to not mention anything incriminating or embarrassing in her report to headquarters, leading her to curtly say she'd think about it, and they leave without another word. Otto, shocked, expresses his amazement that Tuddrussel used to be married, making Tuddrussel upset and orders Larry to just take them home already.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Atomic Skull: You're kidding me. This whole grudge is because of a comic book?!

Me: That's REALLY stupid if you ask me.

Lincoln: I like comics and I can't believe that Kubla would resort to tearing the world apart just for a comic.

Me: More crazily I didn't know they had comics back in the 13th Century. What kind of comic was it?

Tuddrussel: It was called Feng Shui Twins #1.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Yeah.

Wingspan: Tuddrussel, you did the right thing tearing up that comic to get Kubla to fight again. We all do weird things for the right reasons.

Maria: Wingspan's right. I mean, the other day, I had to kiss Thorn to safely banish him to the Warp.

Me: Which was a really clever way to lull him into a false sense of security.

Kameo: That was amazing and very well done. I hope it didn't make William jealous.

William: It did a little but I'm over it.

Applejack: Well that's good.

Rainbow Dash: But what is Kubla doing right now?

Me: I think he might be looking for Tuddrussel so he can get revenge and get another Feng Shui Twins #1.

Nico: Sheesh! He just won't give it up.

Tuddrussel: The guy may be a comic book lover but he gives all comic book guys a bad name and he never lets go of a grudge.

Me: No kidding. I think Jeff would hate this guy to the core. And Bubble Bass would love him.

Dr. Viktor: How about we explore the sights before we go after Kubla?

Me: Good idea. We've never seen what it's like here in 13th Century Mongolia. But I have a feeling it's gonna be cool.

Heffer: I don't know guys I don't like it here. Rocko remember my past life destroyed the reign of Mortimer Khan?

Rocko: (Australian Accent) Right I remember that.

Me: Who's Mortimer Khan?

Rocko: He was the forgotten son of Genghis Khan and was kind of like the black sheep of the family.

Me: Whoa. And Heffer's past life prevented him from conquering the world? Weird.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else likes it in 13th Century Mongolia?

Bristleback: (laughs) We all know this one. But tell us anyway!

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke and it was funny.

Kameo: I don't get it but it was amusing.

Me: Yeah his jokes are funny.

We walked around the place.

Calamitous: I wonder what sights are here.

Me: From the looks of things a lot of them.

We saw the Gobi Desert, lots of awesome buildings and even amazing and beautiful mountains.

In the Gobi Desert we then saw a blast of lightning explode out of the ground and that meant only one thing!

Me: UH OH! THE MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM IS COMING!

We flew into the air and we saw THE LEGENDARY MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM!

Laney: WHOA!

Nico: I forgot that Mongolia has that legendary creature!

But then a green ring appeared on Laney's finger and in it was a gem with the Worm on it.

Laney: Wow! The Worm Spirit chose me.

Isabel: The Worm spirit is perfect for you Laney. The Worm spirit animal meaning recites about miraculous resurrection and healing that you may be undergoing a medication period in your own life exhorting you to come to be a different but decent person or you may also be witnessing miraculous recovery in others.

Laney: Wow!

Then a green ball of light appeared and it landed in Laney's hand and it was the MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM WILD ZORD CRYSTAL!

Laney: An Animal Crystal for the Mongolian Death Worm Zord!

Me: Whoa! I've never seen that before.

Cole Evans: Me neither.

Darkwing: (sighs in relief) For a minute, I thought the Worm was gonna attack us.

Me: Looked like it was there for a second.

Shaggy: Like thank goodness it wasn't El Gusano Grande.

Me: Yeah.

Qin: That would have been an ugly worm.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: But Princess Shayla might know something about there being other Wild Zords from Cryptozoology.

Cole Evans: Yeah she might.

Me: Lets head back and come up with a plan of attack on Kubla.

Nico: Good idea.

Technus: I, Technus, could go for some food right about now.

Shaggy: Like oh boy! Lets eat some Mongolian Beef!

Scooby Doo slurped.

Me: Yeah we are hungry.

Our stomachs growled.

Nico: Lets go.

We went to a restaurant and got some food and we were hungry.

Kalus: Why?

Lemon Zest: Why what? Can you be a little more specific?

Kalus: Why did you all forgive me so easily?! I freed Thorn and because of me, Kameo temporarily lost her Elemental Warrior forms!

Me: Because the Mystic made your jealousy and hatred fester and turned you against your family when it reached the breaking point.

Nico: Yeah you were used as a pawn in a terrible plot so that the Mystic can have all that power for herself.

Tayuya: You aren't the only one that was used as a pawn like that.

Me: Yeah have you ever heard of a monster named Orochimaru?

Kalus: No.

Me: He was one of my most dangerous enemies. He was a mad scientist. There were also other enemies of ours that used people like pawns and killed them and all that. Like Frieza, The Kisenian Blossom, Babidi, Mr. Burns, Phobos, many people we hate with a passion.

I went over Orochimaru's history as well as Frieza, Kisenian Blossom, Babidi, Mr. Burns, Phobos, and many more and how they all used people just as pawns and all that.

When I was done she was shocked.

Kalus: Oh man! That's horrible.

Kameo: You guys have seen and destroyed many enemies.

Lana: Some of them were the worst ever.

Lola: Yeah they were.

Kaos: I, Kaos, like this Mongolian Beef!

Me: It sure is good stuff.

Nico: And one of my favorite things.

Me: Yep.

We saw Shaggy and Scooby eating everything.

Drag Strip: The Ultrabots were a big help taking down Thorn.

Me: They sure were and they had a big hand in helping us take down his minions.

Kalus: You guys all fight incredibly well.

Me: We've had a lot of training. And there's two things that the Mystic didn't count on that saved you from yourself Kalus.

Kalus: What are they?

Me: Love and Friendship. Love because your sister loves you and she was doing everything she can to help save you from yourself. And Friendship because we will always be there to help you and care for you just like we have done for so many.

Nico: That's right Kalus. J.D. and his team are the best friends I've ever had. They helped me conquer my dark past and helped me in many ways.

Kalus: Wow but thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

We were stuffed.

Goliath: (grows to giant size) Time to get ready for the battle!

Me: Lets do it!

Carol: Wait what's that?

Carol saw something in the bushes and she went over and picked it up and it was a Time Shifter and it was BUBBLEGUM!

---

Bubblegum is a Time Shifter that can shoot is found in Edo-era Japan with Nobunaga Oda.

History

He is seen in Chapter 1 amongst the group shots of the Time Shifters.

In the manga he is found by Z•Z in chapter 2. Z•Z has taken Bubblegum as his partner (much like how Getalong and Bindi follow Flint Hammerhead and Merlock Holmes). Due to old age, Bubblegum ends up covering for the old man.

He accomplishes Flint in Chapter 3 when they go after Jitterbug.

He also goes with Flint in Chapter 4.

In Chapter 5, he (along with Talen and Bubblegum) are left behind after he and Jitterbug decided to turn into their Super forms to fight over breakfast as punishment.

He joins the group when they go after Batterball in Chapter 6.

Anime

He, along with Eldora and Jitterbug were sent to fight Monk-Kon in episode 26. After Jitterbug is sent flying, Eldora and he transform to their Master forms. They hold down Monk and even prevent further harm to Flint, but run out of energy and revert back.

---

Carol: It's a Time Shifter.

Sarah Goodman: It's Bubblegum.

Lori: He's so cute.

Me: Where did you guys find this one before?

Sarah Goodman: We found this one in 1582 in Japan.

Me: That's in the 16th Century. Wow.

Carol: If a Time Shifter is here then that must mean that Petra Fina is not far behind.

Me: We'll face her when we go after Kubla. Come on. (Eyes glow red) You picked the wrong comic book lovers Kubla.

---

Kubla Khan was on the warpath and we saw him going through a canyon. An energy blast hit the ground in front of them and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion stopped them and blew them back and we came out of the explosion and we were ready for a fight.

Me: Kubla Khan, Grandson of Genghis Khan.

Mandarin: (to Kubla) I suggest you cease this hostility towards Tuddrussel.

Kubla: I will not! That fat oaf will pay for ruining me and destroying my Feng Shui Twins #1 comic!

Me: All this just for a pathetic comic book!

Kubla: I will kill you for saying that!

He then came at me and got a sword out and just as he was about to slash me and stopped the blade with my hands and kicked him away!

I had the sword in my hands and I gave it to Kameo.

Me: Are you skilled with a sword?

Kameo: I think I can handle it.

Carol then sensed something behind her and she grabbed the figure and threw it in front of her and it was PETRA FINA!

Me: Petra Fina.

Ed the Protector: (laughs) Hey, Petra Fina! Did you like the shiner me and my team gave you?

Petra Fina: (growls) That still hurts even now!

Grodd: (smirks) Guess there's no reason for you to keep Ed and his friends a secret anymore.

Me: That's right!

Carol: You're now going to get the worst buttkicking of your life you OLD LADY!

BURN!

Petri Fina: Wha? Wha? DID YOU JUST CALL ME!? (GROWLS

FEROCIOUSLY AND FIRE EXPLODES OUT OF HER MOUTH!)

Meowth: (Screams) Petra Fina just evolved into a Flareon!

Carol: Bring it on grandma!

Petra Fina's eyes glowed a ferocious red and she went at Carol!

Carol then punched Petra Fina in her face and smashed some of her teeth out.

Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Tar Pit, El Oso, Black Spider, Enchantress, Cavalier, Bronze Kneecap, Lord Drakkon and Myotismon then appeared.

Me: Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Tar Pit, El Oso, Black Spider, Enchantress, Cavalier, Bronze Kneecap Lord Drakkon and Myotismon.

Tar Pit: Yes it's us.

Black Spider: Glad to see you all here.

Myotismon: Been busy.

Me: Yeah.

Tar Pit: How are you guys liking 13th Century Mongolia?

Maria: We're actually liking it a lot.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) That's good. So are we.

Black Spider: We actually did see the sights before we came here.

DC Enchantress: And I see Petra Fina is back.

Me: Yeah and Carol is beating the living shit out of her right now.

POW! BIFF! SMASH!

Carol punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and smashed her teeth out of her mouth.

El Oso: Wow! Carol's got some moves.

Lord Drakkon: She sure does. Wow.

Me: Yeah she does. Vince made an awesome pick for his wife.

?: I'll say.

A figure came out and it was CHILLYFISH! Back for round 2.

Me: Chillyfish. Back for round 2.

Chillyfish: You got that right.

Me: Sweet.

Chillyfish: Loyax still hasn't chosen his archenemy. But I have!

Me: And I have a feeling I know who it is.

Gi: Me.

Chillyfish: Yep you are right! Also you guys met Fish Eye so here's a face Natilee knows too.

A ring of fire portal appeared and out came TIGERS EYE!

---

**Tiger's Eye** is one of the Amazon Trio who work for Zirconia.

Tiger's Eye was originally a tiger, until Zirconia turned him into a human.

As part of the Amazon Trio, he traveled to Earth with the rest of the Dark Moon Circus, and Zirconia sent them to capture Pegasus.

Tiger's Eye often targeted young girls, usually ones he found attractive. He would usually get them to fall in love with him, before revealing his true identity and attacking them. Whenever Sailor Moon attacked him, he would send a Remless after them. All the Remless he summoned were female as well.

When posing as a human to target Mina, competing with Hawk's Eye, he called himself Jack.

Tiger's Eye made twelve attempts to find Pegasus, which was more than Hawk's Eye or Fish Eye. He also targeted Raye, Amy, and Lita, at one point. As was the case in *Sailor Moon S*, Raye was the first of the Sailor Scouts to be targeted.

At one point, Tiger's Eye tried to trap Pegasus using a cage set up by Hawk's Eye, but this failed, as Pegasus went through the cage like an optical illusion. At another point, he sent a Remless named Hebihanabiko into Pegasus to enter the dreams of the one whose dreams he was hiding inside, which turned out to be Rini. Fortunately, Tiger's Eye left before he could see Rini fall asleep as a result. However, this plan failed, and Hebihanabiko was destroyed.

While going after Lita, Tiger's Eye left Fish Eye to deal with the Sailor Scouts rather than send a Remless himself.

In Episode 21, *A True Reflection*, Zirconia told the Amazon Trio that they were originally a tiger, a hawk, and a fish, and that he'd turn them back if they failed again. He also revealed to them that the Dark Moon Circus had a queen, Queen Nehelenia.

When Zirconia thought that Serena was the holder of Pegasus and sent Hawk's Eye after her, Fish Eye tried to stop him, so Tiger's Eye went after her. However, Zirconia and ParaPara sent Mr. Magic Pierrot to kill the trio. After Mr. Magic Pierrot destroyed Serena's dream mirror and killed Hawk's Eye, Tiger's Eye and Fish Eye gave up the power that made them human, destroying the green orb containing the power, in order to rebuild Serena's dream mirror.

After Mr. Magic Pierrot was destroyed, Tiger's Eye and Fish Eye died from losing their power, and, along with Hawk's Eye, reverted to their original forms. Pegasus revived them, returning them to human forms and giving them dream mirrors, and then took them to live in Elysion.

---

Tigers Eye: Tigers Eye, Present!

Natilee: Tigers Eye! Great to see you again.

Tigers Eye: You too Natilee. It's great to see you.

Me: Pleasure to meet the second of the Amazon Trio. I take it you heard about Natilee killing Nehelenia and Zirconia.

Tigers Eye: Indeed I did and we are forever grateful.

Lato: I have a feeling that you are gonna be my archenemy.

Tigers Eye: You better believe it.

Lato: AWESOME! Dragon VS Tiger.

Rai: Just like me and Sena VS the Dragonoids.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Onua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Sheila, Eric, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit

---

Tar Pit was first.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) That prank you pulled on Lars was pretty funny!

Onua: It sure was. I hope Lars likes talking with fire coming out of his mouth for the rest of his life.

Applejack: Hoowee! That fire salt stuff is some lethal stuff.

Apple Bloom: Hotter than an apple pie being cooked in molten lava.

Frozen Fright: You got that right. But it was really funny how he had fire explode out of his mouth like that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure was. Maybe he will be nicer to Sadie now.

Flashwing: One can only hope.

Fist Bump: Yeah.

Sheila: He sure had it coming for his laid back attitude.

Eric: You said it.

Tar Pit: Yeah he sure did. Lets do it!

Tar Pit threw globs of tar at them and they dodged them and blasted him all over with energy, earth and apples and smashed him down.

Onua: Yeah!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Kenai, Koda, Nika, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) I would've loved to eat one of those donuts.

Sunset Shimmer: A fire salt donut would be good.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah but that is crazy.

Gusty: It sure is. But it was funny seeing Lars get his comuppence.

Sunburn: You said it.

Ignitor: Indeed that was crazy.

Kenai: Yeah it sure was.

Koda: I loved it.

Nika: Yep.

El Oso: Awesome. Lets get it on.

El Oso went at them and they blasted him all over with fire and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 3: Jenny Wakeman, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Agent 6, Rex, Beverly, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider

---

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) Are you surprised the Mongolian Death Worm didn't attack you guys?

Jenny: We sure are and it was really something seeing one here in this time.

Pinkie Pie: Boy you said it. The Mongolian Death Worm was amazing.

Featherweight: I always thought seeing one was a myth.

Diamond Tiara: It was really cool seeing one.

Toxic Horror: Yeah and Laney got a photo of one during a huge race around the world.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That was amazing and cool.

Sprocket: It sure was. That was awesome seeing it.

Trigger Happy: Yep.

Agent 6: At least it wasn't an E.V.O. Worm.

Rex: Yeah that would have been scary.

Beverly: Yeah.

Black Spider: No kidding. Lets get it on!

He went at them and used his deadly martial arts on them and dodged and blocked his strikes and smashed him down with energy and gears and more.

Jenny: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Andros, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, In Space Rangers, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel)

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) Is the Mongolian Death Worm a Myth Zord? BTW, for this battle, I'll be controlling a A-10 Warthog plane.

Andros: Interesting. Also we will have to talk with Princess Shayla about that. But we think it's part of a new group of zords that are aligned with cryptozoology.

Twilight Sparkle: We've seen lots of myths and legends all over the world and they are awesome.

Luster Dawn: Yeah they sure are.

Star Swirl: Equestria is home to lots of myths from all over the world.

Spyro: Same with my home world.

Ninjini: It sure is.

Carlos: And they are amazing.

Cassie: Yep.

Overdrive: They sure are cool. Lets do it!

He controlled the plane and got it airborne and he fired its weapons and they dodged the blasts.

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

The In Space Rangers Transformed.

Andros: **"Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Power Silver!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready and they went at him and blasted him down with magic and energy and smashed him down and they even destroyed his plane.

Andros: SPACE WINS!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Ilana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Sabrina, Twilight Sparkle, Star Butterfly, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC)

---

Enchantress was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Ilana) Lato will get along great with Hiccup and Toothless.

Ilana: She sure would and so would every dragon rider we know.

Rarity: Indeed she would darling and Spike is a good friend for her already.

Sweetie Belle: Lato is really cool for a Dragonewt.

Thunder Terror: You said it. Dragons and Dragonewts are cool.

Mistmane: They sure are.

Gill Grunt: Yep.

Chill: (Russian Accent) Indeed comrades.

Sabrina: They are neat.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D. is finding amazing girls from myth.

Star Butterfly: He sure is.

DC Enchantress: I'll say. Lets get it on!

She fired magic blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of jewels, water and magic and smashed her down.

Ilana: A victory of magic!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Luke Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Blade Man, Knight Man, Sword Man,

# Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) Who is the girl that J.D. rescued this time?

Luke: Her name is Luke and she's a Dragonewt. She's part human and part dragon.

Rainbow Dash: And she is an amazing flyer and is talented.

Scootaloo: She sure is and I think she would be a good flyer for the Wonderbolts.

Magma Gloom: I agree. She would be a good flyer for them.

Flash Magnus: I agree with you on that.

Whirlwind: I agree too. That would be amazing.

Fling Kong: That would be amazing.

Blade Man: Most agreed.

Knight Man: Indeed for sooth.

Sword Man: You said it.

Cavalier: Most amazing. Do you want to start it Luke or should I?

Luke: I started it the last time so it's your turn.

Cavalier: All right.

He pulled out a white glove and slapped Luke's face with it.

Luke: I accept your challenge.

Cavalier: Lets get it on!

They got into an awesome sword fight and they clashed powerfully and blasted him all over with wind and energy and water and smashed him down.

Luke Loud: Victory is mine!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Stella, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Gearshift, Lisa loud, Stewie Griffin, Bentley, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap

---

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) 13th Century Mongolia is just as beautiful as France.

Stella: You said it. I love the food too. Also Mongolia is my native ancestral land.

Starlight Glimmer: We found out so much about Mongolia and we found out that Heffer's ancestor ruined Mortimer Khan's conquest.

Bronze Kneecap: Who is Mortimer Khan?

Cozy Glow: He was the forgotten son of Genghis Khan.

Clover: Sort of the Black Sheep of the Family.

Hex: Yeah he was ruined by Heffer's ancestor.

Ghost Roaster: Yeah like Heffer we know he loves to eat.

Cynder: He sure does.

Gearshift: That was funny.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it was. Heffer is as gluttonous as his ancestors are.

Stewie: You said it.

Bentley: That is funny.

Bronze Kneecap: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired metal rams from his kneecap and they dodged them and fired waves of bones and energy and smashed him down.

Stella: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Courtney, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Bat Spin, Lucy Loud, Freddy Martinez, Mandarin and Edward VS Count Vertigo

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) Instead of ripping up Kubla's comic, Tuddrussel could've tried some other methods.

Courtney: Like burning them.

Fluttershy: Or throwing them in a sewer.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Or flushing them down the toilet.

Mage Meadowbrook: Many things actually. What a dork.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding. And this version calls himself a Mongolian Conqueror.

Food Fight: I hope we make him eat till he throws up.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) And it will sure hurt.

Lucy Loud: And it won't be pretty.

Freddy: Yeah.

Count Vertigo: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired a vertigo ray and they closed their eyes and went at him and blasted him all over with leaves, fire and bats and smashed him down.

Courtney: That rocked!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Battle 9: J.D. Knudson, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Forever Green Rangers, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: I think it's amazing that McWolf wants to help expand your harems like this.

Me: Yeah and he's doing an awesome job at it. He's picking great scenarios and places for them.

Princess Celestia: He sure is and they are awesome.

Minuette: I think they are so cool.

Twinkleshine: My favorite was the Crop Circle Country so far.

Lemon Hearts: The Sunken Ruins were really cool.

Moondancer: Cloud 9 was beautiful.

Lyra Heartstrings: I liked the Honey Marsh. That was a sweet one.

Spotlight: Jurassic Jungle was beautiful.

Knight Mare: Those were all amazing locations.

Tommy Oliver: They sure were.

Lord Drakkon: That's what we were hearing. Lets get it on!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Green Rangers: FOREVER GREEN POWER!

The Green Rangers all transformed.

Green Rangers: FOREVER GREEN!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive green fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action.

Me: Lets go!

I unsheathed my sword and me and Lord Drakkon clashed and sparks were flying all over the place and I kicked him in the face and sent him flying and we blasted him all over with light and energy blasts and smashed down.

Me: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Nico Chan, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Forever Yellow Rangers, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: I can't believe that Kubla is after Tuddrussel all because he destroyed his comic.

Nico: Yeah what a dorky nerd. And what's crazy is that they have comic books in this time.

Princess Luna: That is really crazy.

Snowdrop: Yeah it sure is.

Gari: Kubla gives comic book nerds a bad name.

Blackout: Yeah he sure does.

Knight Mare: It's like he would rather be a lazy bum than be a conqueror like his grandfather.

Trini: Yeah that guy is crazy.

Aisha: Yeah he is.

Myotismon: No kidding. Lets do it!

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW POWER!

The Yellow Rangers all transformed.

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive yellow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Myotismon: (Echoing) GRIZZLY WING!

He fired a massive wave of his bat familiars.

Nico: (Echoing) DARKNESS WAVE!

Using LadyDevimon's powers, Nico fired a wave of bat familiars.

They fired waves of darkness and energy and blasted him all over the place. Myotismon was knocked down.

Nico: YEAH!

Princess Luna: The night wins.

## Battle 11: Gi, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Luna Loud, Lola, Lana, Laney, Nico and Sam S.L. VS Chillyfish

Chillyfish was next.

Gi: This is gonna be awesome facing you.

Chillyfish: I won't disappoint you.

Gi: Lets have some fun.

Chillyfish: Gladly.

He fired waves of ice at her and she dodged them and fired waves of water from her hands and ring and smashed him all over with them and she surfed on the water and blasted him all over with more water and smashed him down all over.

Nico: WOW! Look at her go.

Sam S.L.: That is so awesome!

Luna: Rock On Gi!

Gi smashed him all over the place.

Gi: Now guys!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Nico saw that he had two safes.

Nico: Looks like we're gonna have to crack both safes at the same time. Lola come with me.

Lola: Right!

Nico: Time for us to take your treasure!

Nico and Lola teleported and they put LupinMorphers on the safes and cracked them both at the same time and opened them and in them were spellbooks. One was a book on the Siren Songs of Water and the other was The Hawaiian Fire Songs of The Volcano.

Lola: Wonder what these books are.

Chillyfish: Those are the books of the Sirens of Water and the Fire Songs of Hawaii's Volcanoes. They are spells that can be used in song form.

Nico: Awesome! I know who would love these.

Lola and Nico teleported back and Nico gave the book of the Sirens of Water to Luna and the Fire Songs of Hawaii's Volcanoes to Sam.

Luna: Wow! Thank's dude.

Sam S.L.: These are gonna rock!

Nico: You're welcome girls.

Lola: Lets get this guy!

Laney: Yeah!

Leo: TRANSDAGGERS!

Nico: Let me help in this one too.

Leo: HEXAGON TRIANGLE FORMATION!

Nico and the Lost Galaxy Rangers put their Transdaggers in said formation.

Laney: FIRE!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and they hit Chillyfish and he fell to the ground and exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chillyfish was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Chillyfish you have failed this universe again.

Gi: YEAH! But that was awesome!

Nico: It sure was! Way to go Gi.

Lola: You were awesome!

Luna: Way to go dude!

Gi: Thanks guys.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Lato the Dragonewt VS Tigers Eye

---

Tigers Eye was next.

Lato: This is gonna be really interesting. Dragon VS Tiger.

Tigers Eye: It sure is. I hope you do well against me.

Lato: I will. In Buddha the Dragon and Tiger clashing with each other is very symbolic.

Tigers Eye: That is interesting. Lets do it.

He lashed at her with his whip and she dodged it and fired blasts of fire at him and he dodged it and lashed at her and she grabbed his whip and pulled him forward towards her and she kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

---

We regrouped and Kubla Khan was next.

Me: Time to kick some butt!

Comic Book Guy then appeared.

Comic Book Guy: I'll gladly help with this one.

Me: Awesome.

Comic Book Guy: I know this might seem hypocritical coming from me. (To Kubla) But you sir are the worst. Comic. Book. Nerd. EVER!

Me: And the worst Mongolian Conqueror ever known!

Eli: Prepare for the biggest buttkicking ever!

Éclair: And it will REALLY hurt.

Troy: Time's up, Kubla!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Tuddrussel: GET SOME!

We went at Kubla and punched, kicked and smashed him all over with incredible force and smashed him all over. Maxxor, Intress, Chaor and Tom blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DISGRACE TO MONGOLIAN WARLORDS! (BLASTS KUBLA KHAN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT PUTRID MONGOLIAN BUTTKISSER! (BLASTS KUBLA KHAN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECHNO STEAMPUNK STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF STEAMING PAIN!

Ets fired red hot gears and they smashed into Kubla and burned him all over.

Armada Cyclonus, Luxord, Powerglide and Minuette used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cyclonus' lasers, Luxord's time powers, Powerglide's Concussion Bombs and Minuette's Magic 100-fold.

Armada Cyclonus and Luxord: TIME LASER CARD STORM!

Powerglide and Minuette: CONCUSSION MAGIC BOMBSTORM!

Brittney and Hex: DARKNESS SKULL SMASHER STORM!

Lucy Loud and Cynder: DARKNESS LIGHTNING SUPER SHOCK!

Bertrand and Chop Chop: RED FLAME SWORD SLASH!

Haiku and Ghost Roaster: ORANGE FLAME SKULL SMASH!

Dante and Eye Brawl: YELLOW FLAME EYE SHOWER!

Persephone and Fright Rider: GREEN FLAME OSTRICH BLAST!

Morpheus and Rattle Shake: BLUE FLAME SNAKE SKELETON VENOM!

Boris and Night Shift: INDIGO FLAME PUNCH BLAST!

Raven and Roller Brawl: DARKNESS SKATE BLADE RUSH!

Shannon and Grim Creeper: DARKNESS SCYTHE BLADE DANCE!

Lydia and Krypt King: DARKNESS KRYPT BLAST!

Gwen and Short Cut: DARKNESS SNIPPER CUTTER!

Ingrid Third and Bat Spin: DARKNESS VAMPIRE BAT STORM!

Little Gwen and Funny Bone: DARKNESS BONE STORM BLAST!

Alicia Chan and Fiesta: DARKNESS FIESTA BLAST!

Lars Loud and Wolfgang: DARKNESS WOLF MUSIC BLAST!

Linka and Chopscotch: DARKNESS LIGHTNING AXE BLAST!

Lincoln and Pit Boss: DARKNESS LIGHTNING SNAKE STORM!

Lola and Bone Chompy: DARKNESS FLAME BONE CHOMP!

Lana and Hood Sickle: DARKNESS ICE SCYTHE SLASH!

Laney and Masker Mind: DARKNESS BRAMBLE MAGIC BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and elements.

Lincoln: CHINESE LIGHTNING STYLE: SIMA WONG!

Jessica: CHINESES WIND STYLE: SIMA JIONG!

R. Mika: CHINESE EARTH STYLE: SIMA YUE!

Menat: CHINESE MAGIC STYLE: SIMA AI!

Makoto: CHINESE EARTH STYLE: SIMA YING!

Ibuki: CHINESE STEALTH STYLE: SIMA LUN!

Mai: CHINESE FIRE STYLE: SIMA LIANG!

Starlight Glimmer: CHINESE STAR STYLE: SIMA WEI!

Toph: CHINESE EARTH STYLE: WEI DYNASTY!

Hilda: (British Accent) CHINESE WIND STYLE: SHU HAN KINGDOM!

Nanami: CHINESE WATER STYLE: WU KINGDOM!

Gluko: CHINESE WATER STYLE: SUI-TANG DYNASTIES!

Entrapta: CHINESE TECH STYLE: YUAN DYNASTY!

Perfuma: CHINESE NATURE STYLE: MING DYNASTY!

Frosta: CHINESE ICE STYLE: QING DYNASTY!

They fired waves of elemental energy and it formed into said figures and forces from each dynasty.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Makoto, Ibuki, Mai, Starlight Glimmer: Toph, Hilda, Nanami, Gluko, Entrapta, Perfuma and Frosta: ANCIENT CHINA FINAL SMASH! ANCIENT FIRE ROCKET CHAOS!

They fired a mega barrage of rockets from Ancient China.

Tuddrussel, Comic Book Guy, Qin, Lang & Mao Yan, Syd Chang, Stella Zhau, Eli and Otto: ANCIENT MONGOLIA SUPER BLAST!

We fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and they merged and hit Kubla and smashed into him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kubla Khan was beaten and badly mangled up to the point of not moving.

Me: Take that!

---

POW!

Carol punched Petra Fina in her face and kicked her in the stomach and punched her in the nose.

Petra Fina went at her and Carol dodged her punch and she kicked her in the back and smashed her into the ground and she got up and she was enraged!

Petra Fina: I HATE YOU!

Carol's aura flared up with incredible power and she punched Petra in the back and kicked her in the face and smashed her down and brutally mangled her up.

Petra Fina: YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE LAST OF ME!

She vanished.

---

Carol came back.

Carol: That takes care of her.

Me: Good. Hope she won't come after us for a while.

Tuddrussel: Thanks for backing me up today, guys.

Overdrive: It was no problem at all, Tuddrussel.

Cavalier: After all the hiliarious stuff you pulled on the Shadow

Riders, consdering this returning the favor.

Bronze Kneecap: Just don't make ripping up comics a habit.

Count Vertigo: I just hope we didn't mess up the timeline in this battle.

Me: Nah this is an alternate timeline so it will be all right.

Nico: That's good. Besides, Tuddrussel had fun in this one.

Me: We all did. It was funny.

Eli: You said it.

Me: Yep.

Tuddrussel: (To the viewers) I hope this was fun for all of you.

Me: I know it was for us.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home and had an awesome dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Kubla Khan't from Time Squad was a really funny and awesome episode. It aired on October 26th, 2001 and it was funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, vinjedi1995, Darkhai, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. The next girl will be Bima the Garuda and she is gonna be located in the World of Magic The Gathering this time. She will be in a quicksand pit in the middle of the Mirrodin Forest. It's time I started doing something else other than the world of Spyro. Also get ready for an action packed adventure of battle as we go into battle against the Hellfire Club and make those monsters pay for their crimes!

We're going to make sure they all suffer.

See you all tomorrow

# Burning Fury of The Hellfire Club

In the world of Magic The Gathering, me and Elrena Kirlian were searching for girl #15. She was seen in the Mirrodin Forest.

Me: Wow. So McWolf picked some spots in the world of Magic The Gathering for us to rescue some of the girls.

Elrena: This is amazing. We can see more of the world of the awesome Trading Card Game and rescue the girls too.

Me: Yeah this is amazing.

Elrena: What's that there?

We looked up ahead and we saw that McWolf had the 15th girl tied up and she was sinking in quicksand and she was bound and gagged.

Me: Oh man!

Elrena: Time to rescue the girl of the day!

Elrena conentrated and groaned as her teeth sank into her gums.

Me: This is the 15th Girl we're rescuing.

Elrena turned into RAIKOU!

Elrena Raikou: YEAH!

We were going through the forests of Mirrodin and we went at McWolf and Elrena pounced on him and held him down and I flew and grabbed the girl by her ropes and cut her free and I saw that she was a Garuda, the King of Birds in Hindu Myth.

Me: Wow! You're a Garuda from Hindu Myth.

I removed the gag.

Bima: Yeah that's right. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right and this is Elrena Kirlian with me. She is also a Raikou.

Bima: Wow! My name is Bima and yes I am a Garuda.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Bima: Same here.

Elrena: Lets get to a grove of trees where I can revert back.

Me: Strange story on that.

We went to a tree grove and I put on my blind man glasses.

Elrena was human again. And naked.

Elrena: (covers herself) Nothing like being naked in a forest to start the day.

Bima: That really must happen to you a lot whenever that happens.

Elrena: You have no idea.

Me: And we have to make sure that Nicole doesn't catch us peaking or else this… (Makes throat slash gesture)

Bima: Whoa boy.

I gave Elrena some new clothes.

Elrena: Thanks J.D.

She put them on.

Bima: That must happen a lot to you all.

Me: You have no idea. Lets head back to our estate. Miia and friends will be so happy to see you.

Bima: I'm sure she will.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

We arrived back at the World Tree Estate and Elrena went to the table for a snack.

Bima: Whoa is this where you all live?

Me: Yep. Our estate is a 100 mile wide tree that's over 100 miles high and the foliage is 1,000 miles wide.

Bima: Wow! That's amazing!

Nico: It sure is. Wow she's a Garuda.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Bima!

Bima: Miia!

They went and hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you here.

---

Later we were over in a junkyard and we were searching for useful stuff.

Laney: Hey guys look at this!

We went over to Laney and we saw an Autobot Stasis Pod.

Me: Whoa it's an Autobot Stasis Pod.

Beachcomber rubbed the frost off and he recognized who was inside it.

Beachcomber: Hey, I recognize who's in this stasis pod, man. That's

Road Rocket!

Me: Looks like we found another one of your comrades.

Optimus Prime: It will be good to see Road Rocket again.

Nico: It sure will.

We opened his pod and got him out and then, The first thing Road Rocket did after coming out of stasis was tackle Cybertron Ransack to the ground and start punching him.

Road Rocket: Die, Decepticon Scum!

Cybertron Ransack: Oh, c'mon! Not the face!

Optimus Prime: Don't! Road Rocket! Stop! It's me, Optimus Prime! You're safe now!

Road Rocket: Optimus? Is that you? What's with the new look?

Optimus Prime: It's a long story my friend.

Me: We mean you no harm Road Rocket.

Nico: Besides the war on Cybertron is over and the Decepticons are now under new leadership. I am Nicolas Chan and I'm now the new leader of the Decepticons. Megatron is dead and the Decepticons are now on the road to Redemption ever since we destroyed Unicron.

Nico showed his badge for his leadership.

Road Rocket: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we are the most powerful force ever known to the entire universe. We killed both Megatron and Unicron.

Road Rocket: Wow! That's incredible!

Laney: Yeah it's shocking huh?

Road Rocket: Yeah. Sorry about the mixup. I've been in stasis for a long time.

Ransack: No worries.

We later went back to the estate and we were talking to Road Rocket about our adventures.

Road Rocket: So, the war's pretty much over? Who won?

Kid Icarus Pandora: The Autobots, of course.

Road Rocket: Well, the war was fun while it lasted.

Maria: Are you kidding? All war brings is pain and suffering!

Road Rocket: (chuckles) Oh, c'mon! I actually liked cracking a few skulls in the war.

Murray: Welcome to the skullsmashing party.

Me: But Maria is right. As veterans of wars ourselves we have seen the terrible things that happen from war: Death, Destruction, Chaos, Pain, Suffering, Sadness, everything and it's not pretty.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: It's terrifying and awful.

We told him everything that has happened and more.

Road Rocket: Whoa that's intense.

Nico: Yep.

Road Rocket: Why haven't you guys included any Decepticons in the Masters of Evil?

Mandy: We haven't thought of that actually. But we'll make a note to recruit some Decepticons as new Masters of Evil members in the future.

Me: Yeah.

Later I was checking the computer for any signs of villain activity and the scans picked up that the HELLFIRE CLUB was on the move!

Me: Oh no.

Hood Sickle: Now, wonder which villains are still active right now?

Me: Well the news is not good. I'm afraid the Hellfire Club is starting to make its move.

We gasped.

Maria: Oh man! I better call Selene, Magneto and his Brotherhood.

Me: Okay.

Bronze Kneecap, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Tar Pit, El Oso, Black Spider, Enchantress and Cavalier then appeared.

Bronze Kneecap: Can me, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Tar Pit, El Oso, Black Spider, Enchantress, and Cavalier help you guys out this time?

Me: You all sure can and from the looks of things we're gonna need all the help we can get. The Hellfire club is starting to move.

Tar Pit: Uh oh!

Selene, Magneto, Toad, Avalanche, Blob, Pyro, Juggernaut and Black Tom then appeared.

Selene: Is it true guys? Are my former comrades making their move?

Me: Yeah they sure are. And Thomas Samuel Eamon Cassidy A.K.A. Black Tom. We haven't faced you yet.

Black Tom: I joined the Masters of Evil.

Me: Yeah and Frederick J. Dukes A.K.A. Blob, looks like you're back in action.

Nico: And Mortimer Toynbee A.K.A. Toad. We all heard you were dead when we first fought.

Toad: Yeah but it's great to be back.

Nico: It sure is.

Avalanche: So the Hellfire Club is on the move.

Me: Yep and scans show that something big is going on. But it doesn't say what their plans are.

Future Maria: First, we'll need to collect evidence of their crimes.

Magneto: I agree with Maria's future self. The Hellfire Club is very powerful not only in terms of strength and power. But they have a strong position in the eyes of the public.

Me: That's right and from what I heard Erik they gave you and the Brotherhood as well as all of the X-Men a really hard time.

Nico: Yeah like in the comics and on TV.

Dark Phoenix then appeared.

Dark Phoenix: And lets not forget that they drove me insane.

Me: Right we have one piece of evidence but that's not enough. We'll need to use cutting edge technology for this. We better head over to S.H.I.E.L.D.

Eli: Good idea.

Éclair: What is S.H.I.E.L.D.?

Me: S.H.I.E.L.D. is a very ultra powerful organization. Its name stands for Strategic Hazard Intervention Espionage Logistics Directorate.

Éclair: Wow!

Black Widow: Me and Hawkeye are affiliated with S.H.I.E.L.D..

Me: And we know director Nick Fury. Lets get over there and form our plan.

Nico: Okay.

We went over to the S.H.I.E.L.D. Helicarrier.

---

S.H.I.E.L.D. HELICARRIER

---

We went into the S.H.I.E.L.D. Helicarrier and Nick Fury saw us.

Nick Fury: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Masters of Evil welcome.

Me: Sorry to come in like this Director Fury but we have a huge problem. The Hellfire Club is on the move.

Selene: My former comrades in the Hellfire Club have something big planned and whatever it is we have to stop it and destroy them.

Me: Yeah.

El Oso: Señor Fury, are there any files on the Hellfire Club?

Nick Fury: As a matter of fact there are.

He gave us files on all of them. He gave us files on Sebastian Shaw, Harry Leland, Jason Wyngarde, Donald Pierce, Tessa, Shinobi Shaw, Trevor Fitzroy, Madelyne Pryor, Sat-yr-9, Sunspot, and Azazel.

---

Sebastian Shaw

**Sebastian Hiram Shaw** is a mutant and an enemy of the X-Men. He possesses the ability to absorb kinetic energy and transform it into raw strength. He is the leader of the New York branch of the Hellfire Club, an exclusive secret society bent on world domination, although to the public, he is a legitimate businessman and ordinary human. He once funded the mutant-hunting Sentinel program to keep it under his thumb.

He was portrayed by Kevin Bacon in the live action film, *X-Men: First Class* and serves as the film's main antagonist.

The Black King of the Manhattan's clandestine Hellfire Club, Sebastian Shaw led a campaign against the X-Men, kidnapping Jean Grey in the process. Although he has been defeated time and again by the heroes, Shaw nevertheless continues to utilize his kinetic energy redirection powers to challenge his foes.

Although born poor, Sebastian Shaw's brilliant mind for business helped him become a millionaire by the age of 20. He became head of Shaw Industries and was invited to join the Hellfire Club, an elite club for the wealthy and powerful. Shaw joined the club's secret Council of the Chosen, which schemed to achieve world domination. Seizing control of the club and becoming the Black King, he changed its name to the Inner Circle and teamed with fellow mutant Emma Frost, the White Queen in secretly creating mutant-hunting Sentinels.

Powers

Shaw is a mutant with the unique ability to absorb kinetic energy and other forms of energy like electricity, although to a lesser degree, and use this energy to augment his strength, speed, stamina and recuperation capabilities to superhuman levels. He absorbs the energy of any blow he is struck by, including not only physical strikes, but also bullets, and less successfully, concussive energy beams; notably Cyclops' optic blasts.

By absorbing enough blows from an opponent, Shaw can surpass the strength level of said opponent and then over power them. Whether it is possible for him to reach Hulk-level strength (or surpass it) is unknown, but he has, in the past, been known to over power Colossus who is close to 100 ton strength level. He is capable of absorbing the cutting, piercing and thrusting energy from a blade which makes it exceedingly difficult to cut or stab him with sharp edged weapons.

While Shaw is highly resistant to injury, especially kinetic ones, even he can be damaged by powerful enough blows. In the "Torn" story arc, Shaw is savagely beaten by Colossus (Shaw's plan was to allow the armored Russian to repeatedly hit him to up his strength and then turn it back on him) and while he did become immensely powerful from all the absorbed blows and won the fight, afterward, he was seen riddled with bruises and holding an ice pack over his right eye. Because of this, it would stand to reason that with enough physical punishment, even Shaw could possibly be killed during a fight, but, so far, no one has caused him any more damage from a physical fight than moderate bruising.

Without any absorbed kinetic energy Shaw is merely a strong ordinary human in excellent physical condition, but regularly works to keep his strength at a superhuman level. For example, in one instance, he was shown to spend time hitting a wall after waking in order to build up his power reserves before starting the day. It is not known how long these power levels can be maintained without absorbing more kinetic energy. If Shaw is captured and bound so he could not move at all, he would be helpless. (But even the slightest give could start to increase his strength, such as friction from rubbing against his bonds.)

Shaw also can forgo sleep if he receives enough kinetic energy. Often he will have his mercenaries pummel him so that he need not sleep for some time. As a way of aiding himself in combat, Shaw is adept at taunting, and will not let enemies realize his power until they have hit him one too many times. Members of the X-Men have learned the best way to defeat him is to remove him from the field of battle. The most dramatic example of which was when Rogue threw him hundreds of feet directly up into the air and away from the fight, essentially temporarily defeating him. It is not known if other human limits apply to Shaw, such as, among other things, whether he can be hurt or killed from drowning or from a lack of air.

Shaw is, however, vulnerable to being incapacitated, or being attacked psionically. During the "Dark Phoenix" story arc where the X-Men first encountered Shaw and the Hellfire Club, after realizing that direct physical battle was not working, Storm dramatically lowered the temperature of the room to sub-arctic conditions, temporarily causing Shaw to flee and recuperate. While it did not take Shaw out of the battle for long, it was just enough to turn the tide of their battle. Shaw has also been overloaded by being struck by lightning and by falling a great distance when his gravity was increased.

In the early 1990s, Shaw was given a son in the comics, Shinobi Shaw, who manifested powers very similar to those of Harry Leland, another Hellfire potentate, and who, for a time at least, appeared to have killed Sebastian. With his father's return, Shinobi, presumably in fear of his life, faded back into the shadows.

Other key traits are his successful business acumen and his access to sophisticated weaponry. He not only prides himself on his power and the connections it allows him, but on knowing his opponents and how best to defeat them, whether in battle or in business. He also possesses technology that can block telepathic intrusions by Professor X.

Harry Leland the Black Bishop

**Henry Leland** attained the rank of "Black Bishop", of the Lords Cardinal of the New York branch of the The Hellfire Club. Thanks to his allegiance to Sebastian Shaw the (Black King),

Leland possesses the mutant ability to increase the mass of an object or person, making it extremely heavy.

Little was known of Leland's past before encountering the X-Men, however it is known that was a corporate lawyer, and that he encountered his later teammate, Emma Frost before she was inducted into the Hellfire Club. At the time, Emma was homeless and using her powers during a Hellfire Club meeting to gain information about stocks, Leland took an interest in her but came on too strongly, which made Emma run away. Shortly after, he accompanied Sean Cassidy and his NYPD partner to an incident behind the club which involved Emma. Emma, having met and repaired the fractured mind of the Dark Beast with her powers, mind-wiped all three men into forgetting the incident and that they had ever met.

Later, Leland first encountered the X-Men when they invaded the

New York headquarters of the Hellfire Club. Leland caused Wolverine to become super-heavy and fall through the club's floor into a sub-basement. In the rematch, Wolverine attacked Leland from above. At that moment, Leland foolishly used his mass-increasing powers against his opponent a second time, resulting in Wolverine crashing through the floor again, only this time with Leland beneath him as Wolverine intended. All evidence to the contrary, Leland somehow survived this incident.

Alongside most of the rest of the Hellfire Club's Inner Circle, Leland later battled the X-Men in New York's Central Park. Leland used his power to sink Colossus hundreds of feet underground. When the robot mutant hunter Nimrod attacked the assembled mutants, the X-Men and the Club joined forces to battle Nimrod. Against considerable resistance by the robot, Leland increased Nimrod's gravity to move it towards the ground and thus vulnerable to attack. Overweight and in poor health, the effort caused Leland to have a heart attack. Then, at the X-Men's leader Storm's urging, Leland increased the gravity of his teammate Sebastian Shaw (who had been sent hurtling towards outer space by Nimrod), causing Shaw to crash into Nimrod's body on the ground. Having accomplished this task, Leland succumbed to his heart condition and died.

At a later date, the supervillain Black Talon revived Leland's body, as well as the bodies of three other deceased mutants, as a zombie; his motives for doing such were unspecified. After She-Hulk's defeat of the Talon and his X-Humed, Leland was reburied. Precautions were taken to ensure that he never come back, among them filling his mouth with salt and sewing his lips together.

Nevertheless, Leland was resurrected again by Selene Gallio and Eli Bard using the Transmode virus. When Selene was killed, Leland's body cease to be.

Donald Pierce

**Donald Pierce** is the White Bishop of the Hellfire Club and the leader of the Reavers, a group of cybernetic mutants. He is an enemy of X-Men, mostly of Wolverine and a supervillain in the *X-Men* comics.

## Hellfire Club

An industrialist, Donald Pierce first appeared as a high-ranking member of the Hellfire Club Inner Circle, where he held the position of White Bishop, during that organization's first direct encounter with the X-Men. During this conflict, he battled Wolverine, Nightcrawler, and Colossus, and when Wolverine nearly severed his arm, it was discovered that he was a cyborg. The Hellfire Club Inner Circle was eventually defeated and Donald Pierce's whereabouts were unknown for several years.

## Reavers

Pierce later appeared with Lady Deathstrike and three other cybernetically-enhanced mercenaries (Cole, Macon, and Reese) who had been fatally wounded by Wolverine during the Hellfire's first skirmish with the X-Men. All five characters were consumed by their desire for revenge against the X-Men, and Wolverine in particular. To that end Pierce created an army of cyborgs out of low-life thugs and a few mercenaries. He named his army "The Reavers".

After rescuing their captive Tyger Tiger from the Reavers, the X-Men expelled the cyborgs from their Australian Outback headquarters, and appropriated the base for themselves (though Pierce was not present during this encounter, and was not yet revealed as the Reavers' creator). The Reavers set out to defeat the X-Men, mounting a return to their old headquarters, this time with Pierce and Deathstrike present, but after the X-Men had escaped through the Siege Perilous they only managed to capture Wolverine who they tortured and crucified, Jubilee saved him from the cross. At one point Pierce created two super intelligent sentient androids (Elsie Dee and Albert) to kill Wolverine, but they developed ethics and turned on Pierce and abandoned the Reavers.

A few years later, a member of the Upstarts, Trevor Fitzroy, sent Sentinels to destroy the Reavers because they were a threat to mutants and Pierce (as the Hellfire Club's former White King) was worth a lot of points in the deadly game the Upstarts played. Of the Reavers, only Lady Deathstrike and Cylla escaped the Sentinels and it appeared that Pierce had been destroyed. The rest of the Reavers were completely wiped out. Despite his apparent death, Pierce resurfaced to trouble the X-men once again. He recently started an anti-mutant hate group and enlisted several members. He revealed a plot to take militant terrorist actions against mutants and was thwarted by the X-Men. He was beaten by Wolverine in hand-to-hand combat even though he is several times stronger than Logan. It is revealed that little to no human tissue remains in Donald, which shows how he was able to survive the slaughter in Australia.

Pierce recently tried to take over Sebastian Shaw's new Hellfire Club, launching an attack and slashing Shaw's chest. Though Shaw was left critically injured and later needed to be hospitalized, he was able to punch off Pierce's head.

## Young X-Men and Death

Pierce resurfaced, impersonating Cyclops and gathering a team of Young X-Men in order to assassinate Sunspot, the new Black King of the Hellfire Club. He was defeated by the combined forces of the Young X-Men and the New Mutants and imprisoned by the X-Men. He befriended Dust whom he promised to heal from her deadly cell degradation if she would free him from his imprisonment. The plot however failed, and Pierce remained a prisoner of the X-Men. It was later revealed that Pierce had been in contact with Bastion, keeping him informed of developments in the X-Men's headquarters on Utopia.

By order of Bastion, Pierce blew up the Black Birds, and was killed by Cyclops.

## Sage A.K.A. Tessa

Sage's exact country of origin remains unrevealed, but she claims to have come from a war-torn region. By the time she reaches young adulthood, she is living by herself in Afghanistan. Although she tries to keep out of the conflicts between the rebels and the government, she is willing to use her guns and other weapons on anything that poses a threat. One day, she hears a call from a cave which is considered haunted by the locals. The voice (in her head) guides her deeper into the cavern, where she finds Charles Xavier, who is trapped underneath a pile of debris. His legs have been crushed during his battle with the alien Lucifer. Xavier senses that Sage is a mutant, and explains the meaning of her abilities. Although Sage says that this was about the same time he located Beast; in other accounts he found Sage first.[ *volume & issue needed* ][2]

Sage helps Xavier and tries to get him to a hospital, but during their journey down the mountain, they come across a United Nations relief convoy under attack by robbers, who have raped and killed the UN workers. Sage exacts revenge on their behalf and kills the robbers, though she later despises herself for being so brutal.

## Hellfire Club

Years later, Sage meets up again with Xavier, who at the time is recruiting the original X-Men. Instead of being chosen for the first X-Men class, she is instead sent to spy on the Hellfire Club as Tessa, and to keep watch on Sebastian Shaw, something which returns to haunt her in the following years.

While working at the Hellfire Club she encounters Psylocke, Jean Grey, and Emma Frost, who at this point is the White Queen. While she is able to successfully warn Psylocke away from the Hellfire Club, Tessa is later remorseful that she is unable to similarly prevent the corruption of Phoenix into the Black Queen. This transformation is a key factor in the creation of Dark Phoenix.[ *volume & issue needed* ]

Sometime during Tessa's time with the Hellfire Club, Sebastian Shaw and Emma Frost dare the man known as Elias Bogan to wager in a game of poker. Though he holds no official rank in the Inner Circle, the telepathic Bogan is one of the Club's most important and powerful members; his patronage guarantees success in the organization. By the terms of the wager, if Shaw lost, Frost would "belong" to Bogan, but if Bogan's agent lost, then his fortune would be turned over to Shaw. Thanks to Tessa's advice and analytical skills, Bogan loses the game and is forced to honor the wager. Having never lost before, Bogan harbors a grudge against Tessa.

During the X-Men's initial conflicts with the Hellfire Club, Tessa primarily maintains a background role and is seen as only Shaw's unusually intelligent assistant. Hints of her more complex role are indicated when she and Xavier are kidnapped by Donald Pierce, a renegade member of the club, with grudges against both organizations. Based on the interactions between Xavier and Tessa, it is unclear whether he is helping to maintain her cover or whether he feels as if he has lost his agent, since the interaction between the two is kept impersonal. The two are rescued by the nascent team of New Mutants, and Tessa takes Pierce into custody on behalf of the Hellfire Club.

Tessa's next notable interaction with Xavier's students happens months later when the X-Men and Hellfire Club are hunting down Rachel Summers after her attempted murder of Selene, the newly installed Black Queen. In the middle of their fight, both teams are taken by surprise by Nimrod, a mutant-hunting robot from the future. Recognizing the more immediate threat, the two groups join forces and are able to severely damage Nimrod. The X-Men and Hellfire Club each sustain heavy losses and are forced to flee the scene quickly. Tessa offers Storm and the X-Men temporary sanctuary with the Club, which later results in Magneto and Storm jointly accepting the role of White King in the Inner Circle.

## After the Hellfire Club

Magneto becomes more actively involved with the Hellfire Club after the X-Men's supposed death in Dallas at the climax of the Fall of the Mutants. Tensions between Magneto and Sebastian Shaw grow until, finally, Magneto ousts Shaw from the group. Although Tessa remains with the Hellfire Club after his departure, her role diminishes. Shortly thereafter, the Upstarts begin to hunt down mutant leaders, starting with former and current leaders of the Inner Circle. Shinobi Shaw seemingly murders his father, Sebastian; Emma Frost is put into a coma. Tessa continues to serve as Shinobi's assistant, much as she had his father, and she also begins to use her telepathic skills more openly. After Tessa prevents Shinobi from solidifying his hold on the Hellfire Club, however, the younger Shaw ceases to work with her.

Sebastian Shaw returns after a period of recuperation with the extradimensional Holocaust at his side. Seeking assistance in controlling this powerful mutant, Shaw calls Tessa back into his service. Her minor telepathic abilities are able to keep him in check since most telepaths in his native reality had been killed and he had not developed psychic defenses. The two lose Holocaust, though, when Onslaught decides he needs that mutant for his own purposes. Selene and her new amnesiac thrall Madelyne Pryor join with Shaw to regain their roles in the Hellfire Club. Suspicious of Pryor, Tessa attempts to telepathically probe her while she is sleeping, unwittingly reawakening Madelyne's memories of her tragic life and first death with the X-Men. Tessa is quickly overwhelmed and nearly killed. The only thing that stays Madelyne's hand is that Tessa's murder would have caused unnecessary complications. Instead, Pryor merely removes all memory of the conflict.

## Shinobi Shaw

**Shinobi Shaw** was the illegitimate son of Sebastian Shaw. Rejected and abandoned by his father at an early age, Shaw is suspected of having attempted to assassinate him in Interlaken, Switzerland. Apparently believing to have succeeded for a time, Shaw tried to take control of his father's empire and his network of social and political connections, including, it appears, his position as a leading member of the Hellfire Club's Inner Circle.

Shinobi inherited his father's business and wealth. Shaw was also a member of the Upstarts, a group of young mutants organized by the mutant Gamesmaster who wanted to lead the next generation of would-be conquerors. Shinobi received "points" for killing his father.

Shaw attempted to revive the Hellfire Club's Inner Circle with the X-Men known as Archangel and Psylocke, who refused his offer. Shaw's next contest with the Upstarts involved assassinating the surviving New Mutants and Hellions, and was thwarted by the combined effort of X-Force and the New Warriors.

Although Shaw briefly managed to obtain the assistance of several mutant associates, his frequent violent conflicts with other superhumans ultimately resulted in his failure to establish himself as his father's successor. Once he learned that his father was alive, Shaw, presumably in fear of retaliation for his assassination attempt, deserted all of his inherited positions and returned to a more secretive mode of life.

As a result of the Scarlet Witch's actions, nearly all of the mutants in the entire world have been stripped of their powers. Shinobi was among the 198 mutants who have still retained their powers. Shinobi was killed by his father and he, along with many other deceased mutants, has been resurrected by Selene and Eli Bard with the Transmode Virus.

Trevor Fitzroy

**Trevor Fitzroy** was the bastard son of Anthony Shaw, a wealthy man in the apocalyptic future of Earth-1191. As a youth, Fitzroy was not in control of his powers. He had a relationship of sorts with Ruby Summers, and managed to save her life, as well as those of the time-displaced Jamie Madrox and Layla Miller, when they were attacked by Sentinels but was killed in the process. Ruby begged Layla to save him using her power to bring people back from the dead but the terrible consequence of Layla's powers were that those she resurrected came back without souls.

Fitzroy joined the Academy for Xavier's Security Enforcers (XSE) and engaged in a relationship with Shard. He turned out to be a criminal though and was removed from the Academy. His wealthy father tried to protect his son for a while, but when Fitzroy was caught for murder, even he could no longer protect him. Fitzroy was captured and arrested by Bishop, Shard's brother and a XSE officer.

Fitzroy himself thought that he was merely a teleporter, but a secret group of XSE agents, known as the Xavier's Underground Enforcers (XUE) discovered that Fitzroy had the ability to travel through time. The XUE recruited Shard and freed Fitzroy. They hoped to change the past to create a better present, but Shard stopped them, when she was reminded how dangerous Fitzroy was. Fitzroy was returned to prison.

From prison, Fitzroy escaped to the present time with his minion Bantam. There, he became involved with a group known as the Upstarts, a competition set up by Selene to eliminate her rivals within the Hellfire Club. Lead by the Gamesmaster, the Upstarts had to kill other mutants to receive points. The Upstart with the most points would win the prize; control over the Hellfire Club and the other competitors. To enter the competition, one had to kill a member of the Hellfire Club's Inner Circle (though later members didn't have to.) As part of this "game," Fitzroy unleashed Sentinels on the Reavers and their leader Donald Pierce, killing them all. Pierce escaped and arrived at the Hellfire Club, followed by the Sentinels. The Sentinels killed Pierce (though as a cyborg, he was rebuilt later) and then killed most of the the Hellions and put their leader, Emma Frost, into a coma. The X-Men, who had been negotiating with Frost, fought Fitzroy. Fitzroy was forced to open a large time portal, allowing prisoners from his own time to escape to the present. The prisoners attacked the X-Men, but stopped when three figures stepped through the portal: Bishop and fellow XSE agents Randall and Malcolm came to the present and went after Fitzroy, eventually killing the escaped criminals. Malcolm and Randall were killed though and Bishop would remain in the present and join the X-Men.

Fitzroy turned on Selene and captured her, but she managed to escape later. He also brought in Sienna Blaze to compete in the Upstart competition. Fitzroy clashed with the X-Men a second time when he tried to kill Forge, but managed to escape again. When the Gamesmaster declared that the new target for the Upstart competition would be former members of the New Mutants and Hellions, Fitzroy attacked X-Force, demanding they turned over Rictor and Warpath. X-Force leader Cable tricked Fitzroy into trying to absorb his life-energy, but as Cable's arm was inorganic, Fitzroy's powers used his own life-energy to open a portal, seemingly killing him.

Why the portal didn't drain his own life is still unknown. Fitzroy reappeared under the thrall of Selene as the White Rook of the Hellfire Club. He sometimes fights in an omnium mesh bio-armor, which is extremely powerful, nearly indestructible, and may possibly be activated on his mental command.

Fitzroy increased his power levels substantially and journeyed to a future timeline in which Earth was reduced to medieval technology levels. There Fitzroy set himself up as the Chronomancer and took over, using time-jumping robots with futuristic weapons to keep control. Then he had Shard brought to that time, where he kept her captive, but before his goons got her, they transported Bishop to

Fitzroy's realm as well. Bishop, however, remained on the loose, and Fitzroy began to modify Shard to make her human again. His powers increased dramatically, to the point where he could freeze people in a type of stasis and open many more portals than before. In addition, his energy powered the Chronotroopers and his entire fortress. In the final battle, Fitzroy used Shard as bait for Bishop, and he captured his rival when Shard betrayed him. Fitzroy tortured Bishop mentally and physically before leaving him to "assume his destiny as Master of Time."

Fitzroy's plan was to become Time itself, a feat so ambitious that the Watcher came to observe. Unfortunately, Bishop had been freed by his companion Link, and arrived to stop Fitzroy from entering the giant portal he had created. A fight ensued, and Fitzroy emerged victorious and headed for the portal again. Bishop, drained of energy had no chance until Shard arrived and turned herself into energy again, forcing Bishop to absorb her and blast her at Fitzroy. Bishop missed, but Fitzroy hesitated enough that Bishop caught him and held him half in, half out of the portal until it closed on itself, cutting Fitzroy in half.

## Madelyne Pryor

**Madelyne Jennifer Pryor** is Cyclops's first wife, Cable's mother, and a clone of Jean Grey created by Mister Sinister. After Cyclops abandoned her and her son, she was tricked and seduced by demons to harness great demonic power.

She was created by Paul Smith and Chris Claremont.

Madelyne always bore a striking resemblance to the (then) presumed deceased Jean Grey. Numerous individuals mistook her for Jean reborn. To make matters more suspicious, Madelyne's mind was closed to Professor X and she was the sole survivor of a mysterious plane crash, which occurred at the exact moment the Dark Phoenix committed suicide on the Moon, or so she thought.

In reality, she was a clone of Jean created by Mister Sinister. Mr. Sinister found that a union between the X-Men, Scott Summers (Cyclops) and Jean Grey (Marvel Girl), would produce a powerful mutant. Sinister hoped he could control such a mutant and use it to defeat Apocalypse.

At the time, Jean, actually the Phoenix, was acting reckless, so Sinister created a clone of her. Sinister's plot was to produce a child from the union of Madelyne and Scott, whom he believed would become a genetically superior mutant. To Sinister's disappointment, Madelyne had no life and did not develop any mutant abilities at puberty as he had hoped. Sinister left Madelyne in her incubation tube as a failed experiment.

It was at the moment of the Dark Phoenix's death that a spark of the Phoenix Force was accidentally bestowed on Madelyne's body and renewed Sinister's interest. After Dark Phoenix died on the moon, the Phoenix sought to return the "borrowed" portion of Jean's soul to her body which was in suspended animation. Jean instinctively rejected the Phoenix and it wandered the globe, lost. Eventually, it became attracted to Madelyne, since she was an exact genetic clone of Jean. The Phoenix Force searched for the next best thing, giving a spark of itself to Madelyne, granting her a life force and some of Jean's memories.

Scott Summers

Madelyne met Scott in Alaska, while he was being introduced to his grandparents. From the moment of their first meeting, Scott was immediately attracted to Madelyne for her physical resemblance to Jean. Mister Sinister had also played a part as matchmaker, by giving Madelyne a personality he knew Scott would like and placing her where they were sure to meet, as a pilot for his grandparents. Sinister also gave Madelyne the name "Pryor" as a pun on her "prior existence" as a cell sample taken from Jean. Scott was amazed how much Madelyne was like Jean, even after being tricked for a short time, by Mastermind, into thinking she was Dark Phoenix.

After a whirlwind romance, Scott proposed to Madelyne on the deck of the Starjammer and Madelyne and Scott were married on the grounds of the X-Mansion.[5] During their honeymoon in the Caribbean, Scott and Madelyne were attacked by a shark and a giant squid. This prompted Scott to choose retirement, realizing he would rather start a family than face a life of endless battles among the X-Men and the Starjammers.

## Anodyne

Early in their marriage, Scott and Madelyne were flying a geological survey team across Alaska, when they ran into a mysterious storm that forced them to crash-land. Through Loki's Firefountain, all non super powered humans aboard the plane (including Madelyne) were endowed with mystical powers. As Anodyne, Madelyne could heal virtually any injury, illness, and physical-defect. Madelyne also used mystical healing powers to allow Cyclops to function without his protective lenses. When it was discovered that Loki's intentions were never altruistic and that his gift was badly flawed, as the cost of those powers was the loss of individual creativity and imagination, everyone went against him. His plans ended, Loki was ordered by Those Who Sit Above in Shadow to restore everyone to their original state. Loki spitefully removed all the powers he had granted and everyone who Anodyne had cured were also regressed back. During the incident, Madelyne revealed she was pregnant.

## Motherhood

Scott returned to the X-Men after learning that Magneto joined. While he went on missions, Madelyne was left at the mansion. Madelyne felt that she and Scott were drifting apart after getting calls from other X-Men about her well-being but not her husband. While Scott was battling Fenris at the trial of Magneto, Madelyne gave birth to her son in the kitchen of the mansion, who she named Nathan Christopher Charles Summers - Nathan from an implanted suggestion by Mister Sinister in Madelyne, Christopher from Scott's father, and Charles from his father-figure.

Scott battled Storm for undisputed leadership of the X-Men. Maddie inadvertently used her mutant powers for the first time to influence the outcome of the battle, and after he lost, Madelyne convinced Scott to move with her back to a cabin in Alaska and live out their lives there, a subconscious suggestion implanted by Sinister - the remote location made it easier for him to study and if need be abduct the child.

## Abandoned

During their time away, their marriage became strained and

Madelyne resented the fact that Scott was rarely home and that he continued to miss Jean. Madelyne was also upset at the fact that Scott only married her because of her resemblance to Jean and that he only left to be with her and the baby because he lost in his bid to run the X-Men. Scott became very distant, even leaving Madelyne in the middle of the night. When the real Jean Grey was revealed alive, Scott abandoned Madelyne and baby Christopher to be with Jean and help found X-Factor in New York, despite her threats of him not being welcome back. Madelyne was heart-broken that Scott had left their family.

Maddie was hired to fly a cargo to San Francisco for a large sum of money and, at the last minute, decided to take Christopher with her. Mister Sinister, reacting quickly to Jean's return, aimed to eliminate Madelyne before the truth of her creation was revealed, and sent his Marauders to kill her and kidnap her son. Maddie used her latent psychic powers to defend herself, but lost baby Christopher to her enemies. Maddie was shot multiple times and left for dead, then taken to a hospital in San Francisco, as a "Jane Doe". Though the doctors thought she was a hopeless case, Madelyne pulled through and awoke months later from a coma after having dreams of surviving a plane crash and the flamebird of the Phoenix. There was no record of Maddie or the baby left in existence, as Sinister had erased them all.

## Death of the X-Men

Upon waking, Maddie called the X-Men and was confused why Scott left her and took the baby. When the Marauders returned to finish the job, the X-Men were present and protected her. As Madelyne felt abandoned, by Scott, Alex Summers, Scott's brother, was alone too, due to the fact that his lover, Polaris, was being controlled by the Marauder, Malice, and the two comforted each other.

In Dallas, Texas the X-Men battled the Adversary and gave their life to imprison the Adversary. Forge required the essences of nine souls to seal the portal and, with only eight X-Men present at the time, Madelyne agreed to be the missing piece and the group was transformed into pure energy. The entire incident was recorded by a news crew providing Madelyne with the chance to tell Scott she loved him and to find their missing son. However, the Omniversal

Guardian, named Roma, restored the X-Men to life. After being resurrected, the X-Men decided to use the opportunity to go underground and keep their rebirth secret.

The X-Men resurfaced in Australia, where they defeated the Reavers and claimed their base and teleporter, Gateway, a mute, mutant aborigine with the ability to create gates with his bull roarer. Roma appeared and presented them with the Siege Perilous, a gem that created a portal which granted any person who walked through it judgment and a new chance at life, with a new career, home, and so forth and had magically made them invisible to any sort of mechanical perception. While the X-Men would go on missions, Maddie would stay at the base and familiarize herself with the computer systems and, while watching the news, Madelyne saw Scott with Jean. Finally, Maddie learned the reason why Scott had abandoned her and she fell unconscious. In her dreams, Maddie was approached by the demon, S'ym, who toyed with her self doubt and tempted her with great power. Madelyne slowly lost herself to the dark side of her personality and manifested a black tattered uniform.

After Storm abruptly left in the middle of the night, Maddie tracked her to the Savage Land and the X-Men departed. After responding to a fake emergency call from the Press Gang, Maddie flew a plane for the Australian Flying Doctors and was ambushed and taken to Genosha, with Jennifer Ransome and an infant. While in captivity, the demon, N'Astirh, attempted to contact Maddie, but she told him to try later. The scientists of Genosha could not decide if Maddie was a mutant or human and, when the Genegineer came to check on her, Madelyne's latent powers had killed all the Magistrates investigating her and destroyed her observation lab; they also mentally attacked a representation of Dr. David Moreau himself, but, when asked what happened, Maddie had no memory. Madelyne had broke herself out of her cell and was cradling the captured infant, when the X-Men arrived to rescue her. Lonely and angry, Madelyne instigated an affair with her brother-in-law, Alex.

## Goblin Queen

After sleeping with Alex, Maddie agreed to help the demons S'ym and N'Astirh create a link between Earth and the extra-dimensional

Otherplace, in exchange for locating the Marauders, to have the X-Men make them pay,and baby Christopher. Later, Madelyne and Alex had Gateway teleport them to New York's Rainbow Room, where they shared a romantic evening. After returning home, Madelyne had Gateway teleport her to the gravesite of Jean, where she cursed Jean for her troubles and Scott for lying to her. While at the gravesite, Jean's parent showed, to show their respects, and Maddie turned them to demons. N'Astirh appeared and took Madelyne to the State Home for Foundlings in Nebraska, Scott and Alex's childhood orphanage, and, in the basement, revealed a laboratory and an incubation tube with her name on it. In the lab, Mr. Sinister revealed himself and bound Madelyne, explaining her existence as Jean's clone to her. After being told that he would experiment on her, Madelyne used her considerable power to break free of Mr. Sinister's bonds and N'Astirh presented her with her son, whom she began calling Nathan. As the Goblin Queen, Madelyne descended into madness after Sinister revealed she was only a tool modeled after Grey[2] and returned to New York, where she battled X-Factor, blaming Jean and Scott for the misery in her life, and instigated a battle between the X-Men and X-Factor, having the X-Men under her demonic influence and believing that X-Factor was attempting to kidnap Nathan. When Scott attempted to assist Madelyne, Alex interjected, stating that Scott forfeited every right to Madelyne when he walked-out on her. When N'Astirh appeared and attempted to take Madelyne, Scott saved Jean and Alex rode-off to rescue Madelyne and the baby. After arriving at the Empire State Building, Maddie revealed herself as the Goblin Queen and asked if Alex would join her. Alex agreed to become her Goblin Prince. The Goblin Queen, briefly attacked Phoenix, an alternate reality daughter of Scott and Phoenix, who believed the Goblin Queen to be Jean.

After the defeat of N'Astirh, the Goblin Queen captured Jean and another battle was instigated between the X-Men and X-Factor. Dazzler and Longshot were influenced the most, being told that they were stars in the center stage and ordered to attack Death. Death was delivered to the Goblin Queen, where she began to corrupt him as well kissing him and connecting their pasts of being used by Apocalypse and Mr. Sinister. The Goblin Queen attempted to sacrifice baby Nathan and the other nine mutant babies atop the Empire State Building to finish N'Astirh's work and permanently open a gateway between Earth and Limbo, to spite Scott.[13] The Goblin Queen locked herself, Nathan, and Jean inside a psionic barrier, where she explained her origins as Jean's clone. Both X-Factor and the X-Men's combined efforts seemed to be futile in an effort to break through the telekinetic bubble. Pryor-Summers and Grey fought one-on-one, with Madelyne unleashing a psionic force, intending to destroy both herself and her opponents. X-Factor and the X-Men protected each other and Madelyne was the only one affected, but, as she lay dying, she pulled Jean into her mind to die with her. Jean would have succumbed, were it not for the Phoenix leaving Madelyne at that time and returning to Jean. Jean was able to resist and, as Madelyne died, Jean recovered the part of her soul the Phoenix Force had mistakenly given to Madelyne.

Years past, in which Scott and Jean married and her son Nathan traveled to and from the future and became the man called Cable.

## Resurrected and Impersonated

Later the powerful Nate Grey traveled to this world from Earth-295. His mind looked for a companion, and discovered the spirit of Madelyne Pryor on the astral plane. X-Man subconsciously gave the echo of Madelyne's psyche a new form. Madelyne remembered very little of her past. In Paris, she was lured away from Nate by Selene, who slowly took her to New York and met with Sebastian Shaw, suggesting a revival of the Inner Circle of the Hellfire Club. Selene presented Madelyne as Black Rook. She proved her value by winning a battle against the London Club's Red Rook Scribe, pulling the parasitic mutant Mountjoy out of the woman's body.

One night, Tessa attempted to probe Madelyne's mind, but was discovered. Madelyne angrily defeated Tessa and proved to be telepathic too, making Tessa forget the incident. Madelyne's memory was fully restored at last. She searched for Nate Grey but met Threnody instead, who revealed to her that even though she was walking around and breathing, she was actually still dead. Angered, she murdered Threnody.

She then found Nate with Jean Grey. In a battle, Nate chose to side with Jean over her. Nate and Jean discovered that Madelyne was a psionic ghost, subconsciously given form by Nate. Nate tried to reabsorb her, only to find that he couldn't, as she had become independent.

Madelyne returned to Sebastian Shaw, with whom she began a physical relationship with. This was of great concern to Selene and Tessa.

While Cable was in the middle of his Askani meditation, his mother appeared to him on the Astral Plane. She explained her life story to him and proposed they join forces to destroy all mutants and rule the world together. After a heated discussion, in which Cable refused to side with her, they decided to meet at a neutral contact point in Alaska. Cable emerged from his meditation and formed an uneasy truce with his mother.

Madelyne later returned to Nate Grey's side, now with the ability to teleport. Nate didn't want her around at first, but he eventually started to come around to her. When Nate was attacked by Strikesquad: Gauntlet, a group of operatives wearing psi-shielded armor, Madelyne was buried alive by one of them. She managed to escape by teleporting, yet, as the battle had taken a lot out of Nate, her body rapidly became drained and withered. In no shape to carry out her plans, she departed Nate's side.

Later, a Jean Grey from an alternate universe posed as Madelyne to Nate for a short time, but the impostor eventually revealed herself. Nate Grey finally discorporated while fighting a being called the Harvester and was never seen again.

## Sisterhood of Mutants

Madelyne seemingly returned again, identified by Scott at a Dazzler concert. Recently she formed a female version of The Brotherhood known as the Sisterhood of Mutants. She had recruited Martinique Wyngarde, her half-sister Regan, Chimera, Spiral and Lady Deathstrike, promising to resurrect a person of their choosing. But first they needed a test, so she had them steal a coffin in Tokyo, containing Psylocke's old body in which Kwannon died in and the real Psylocke. Using a magical ritual, they resurrected her old body and placed her mind in it. Explaining the procedure's real purpose afterward, the Red Queen reveals her promised resurrections to be untried and uncertain; this causes some of her members to react violently against her, but she convinces them to continue following her. The Sisterhood then commences a surprise raid on the X-Men's base, quickly neutralizing several of the main X-members. Recovering from the initial attacks, the X-Men force the Sisterhood (now including a brainwashed Psylocke) to retreat; but the entire battle is only a distraction that has enabled the Red Queen to steal something kept by Wolverine: a lock of hair from Jean.

While Mastermind and Lady Mastermind confronted Emma, Storm, Dazzler and Karma, Madelyne and the rest of the Sisterhood raced to the grounds of the Xavier Institute where Jean was buried. Domino was already there and held the Sisterhood off until the other X-Men arrived. During the battle, Madelyne unearthed Jean's coffin. Cyclops warned her not to take possession of the body inside, but she did so regardless. Madelyne then collapsed in agony. Cyclops revealed that he knew Madelyne would come to Jean's gravesite and had Domino remove her coffin and replace it with someone else's, knowing nothing less than Jean's body could contain her. Madelyne discorporated into nothingness.

## Avengers vs. X-Men

Mister Sinister created a group of Madelyne Pryor clones in order to take away the Phoenix Force energies from the Phoenix Five (consisting of the Phoenix Force-empowered Cyclops, Colossus, Emma Frost, Magik, and Namor).Unlike the original Madelyne, none of the six appears to had the chance to show indications of individual personalities or free will, but instead appeared to follow Sinister completely. The Madelyne Pryor clones joined Mister Sinister's other clone creations in fighting the Phoenix Five and managed to defeat each one, one by one. They also were able to siphon some of the energy from the Phoenix Force, but they all were immediately killed by the entity itself. |

## Lady Deathstrike's Sisterhood

Lady Deathstrike formed an all new Sisterhood initially compromised of Lady Deathstrike, Typhoid Mary, and the Enchantress (Amora). The sentient bacteria Arkea possessed Lady Deathstrike's assistant, Reiko and joined. As Arkea feared being killed by the X-Men, she wanted powerhouses to join the Sisterhood.

She first had Amora resurrect Selene Gallio, the Black Queen. Then using the genetic material of Jean Grey, she modified the dead body of Ana Cortes to resemble Jean Grey genetically. To complete this she had Amora summon Madelyne from beyond the grave to complete the resurrection. Ana Cortes had contacted the X-Men before her suicide, and the X-Men attacked the Sisterhood. Madelyne telepathically defeated Rachel Grey.

Storm offered Madelyne and Selene a deal, essentially letting them go free as they were only after Arkea at the moment. As Madelyne and the other members of the Sisterhood didn't particularly care for Arkea, they allowed the X-Men to kill her without putting up much resistance. All Arkea samples perished. Meanwhile, Madelyne declared that she would create an all new Sisterhood and departed, accompanied by Selene.

## Sat-Yr-9

**Opul Lun Sat-Yr-Nin** is a supervillainess from *Marvel* comics. She was a dictator who ruled her world with her lover Kaptain Briton. Opul later met Briton's counterpart, Earth-616's Captain Britain, when he was transported to Earth-839. Briton, who had been transported to Earth-616, was killed by Britain's sister, Elizabeth Braddock, when he attempted to rape her.

### History

When Sat-Yr-9 went mad and started slaughtering her subjects, Roma sent Captain UK on a mission to capture her leading to her being overthrown and imprisoned.

Escaping through a dimension gateway that had been opened byon Earth-616, Sat-Yr-9 killed a businesswoman named Courtney Ross, and took her place. Coincidentally, Ross was Captain Britain's ex-girlfriend. As Ross, she tried to create a rift between Captain Britain and his current girlfriend Meggan Puceanu.

Sat-Yr-9 also knew about Jamie Braddock's reality warping powers before anyone else including himself did (since she knew about the reality warping powers of Jamie's alternate reality counterpart) and arranged things so that Jamie's powers would be unlocked, at the expense of driving him insane. Courtney had intended to use Jamie and his great powers as a living weapon against difficult adversaries.

Courtney used Jamie's powers to change her right-hand man, Nigel Frobisher, into a duplicate of the London crime lord, the Vixen, while changing Vixen herself into a fox. With Frobisher as Vixen, Sat-Yr-9 took over the Vixen's crime syndicate.

With her powerbase built, Courtney attacked Excalibur, revealing her true identity to them. Sat-Yr-9 tried to enslave Captain Britain, against Frobisher's advice. Frobisher rebelled and was killed by Sat-Yr-9. Excalibur managed to defeat Jamie and Sat-Yr-9 and her troops were forced to flee. Captain Britain swore to avenge Courtney's death, but was unable to track Sat-Yr-9 down.

As of late, she has joined the Hellfire Club as its White Queen, with Viper, a former HYDRA assassin, as her self-proclaimed "White Princess" and bodyguard. She has been seen publicly appearing as Courtney Ross again, trying to convince Captain Britain that she somehow is the real Courtney Ross. So far Captain Britain remains unconvinced, but hasn't moved against her.

## Sunspot

**Sunspot** ( **Roberto da Costa** ) is a fictional superhero appearing in American comic books published by Marvel Comics. The character is most commonly associated with X-Men-related groups the New Mutants and X-Force.

A mutant from Brazil, Sunspot possesses the ability to absorb and channel solar power. He is idealistic and impulsive, but is considered a close friend of many of his teammates. He was an important member of the X-Men's 1980s-era junior team and its reincarnation X-Force. He later retired his career as Sunspot and garnered a massive fortune, allowing him to buy out the organization Advanced Idea Mechanics, rebranding it Avengers Idea Mechanics, which he operates under the codename **Citizen V** .

In film, actor Adan Canto portrayed the character in *X-Men: Days of Future Past* . Henry Zaga portrayed the character at a younger age, in *The New Mutants* .

## Origin

Sunspot, or Roberto da Costa, is Afro-Brazilian, the son of wealthy Afro-Brazilian businessman Emmanuel da Costa and his white American mother archaeologist Nina da Costa. In *New Mutants* #7, his father is described as a very driven man, who "grew up [… ] a barefoot houseboy", "by age 20 [… ] a millionaire [and] by 30, an economic and political force to be reckoned with." Emmanuel constantly pushes his son to reach for both his physical and intellectual limits. Thanks to his father's encouragement, Roberto rose to the position of star soccer player at school and was considered by recruiters for the Olympic Games.

When Roberto was playing a soccer game with his team, racist members of the opposing team assaulted him, and Roberto responded by initiating a fight on the field. While taking a brutal beating, his mutant powers manifested, suddenly transforming him into a creature of solid black solar energy. Surprised and terrified, people abandoned the stadium, and only his girlfriend Juliana refused to abandon him.

## New Mutants

Within a matter of days, a mutant-hating faction led by Donald Pierce and employing Hellfire Club mercenaries kidnap Juliana, luring Roberto into a trap. He engages the kidnappers, but is eventually defeated when his power reserve runs out. Other mutants named Karma and Psyche rescue him. In the course of the following battle, Juliana sacrifices her life for Roberto, jumping in front of a bullet meant for him.

After the rescue, Roberto joins Karma and Psyche in pursuit of Donald Pierce. The three are joined by Wolfsbane, and after the battle by Sam Guthrie, a.k.a. Cannonball, one of Pierce's misguided mutant hirelings, despite initial reservations by the others. Professor X offers to train the five teenagers in controlling their nascent mutant powers, which they accept and thus become the founding members of the group known as the New Mutants, a group of junior X-Men. Although Professor Xavier's intentions are for them to only be students, over the course of the *New Mutants* ongoing series, they grow into superheroes, and they travel to such locations as space, Asgard, and the Amazon, as well as the past and the future. During his tenure with the New Mutants, he and Sam become best friends.

Sunspot was at one point injected with the drug that helped create Cloak and Dagger, and he briefly became a monster. Sunspot was later reunited with his parents, and then with the New Mutants he visited Nova Roma. He then encountered the White Queen and her Hellions for the first time. He was later abducted and forced to serve as one of the Gladiators. On another adventure with the New Mutants, he visited the land of Asgard. Alongside the New Mutants, he later fought Warlock's father, the Magus. He also battled Cameron Hodge and the Right. Alongside the New Mutants he battled Freedom Force. He also fell in love with the alien Gosamyr.

## X-Force

When the time traveling antihero Cable takes over the New Mutants and turns them into the paramilitary group X-Force, Sunspot parts ways with the team. During this time Sunspot is tutored by Gideon of the Externals, an old business partner of Roberto's father (who has since died). Suspecting Sunspot to be a fellow External, he takes Sunspot under his wing. Gideon ends up experimenting on Sunspot, granting him new powers such as flight and the ability to fire blasts of solar energy. For a time Sunspot becomes lost in a space-time continuum after interfering with the teleportation powers of Locus. During this time, a villain called Reignfire comes onto the scene, showing a remarkable similar appearance to Sunspot.

## Reignfire

The villain Reignfire first appears before Sunspot's mysterious disappearance in *X-Force* #28 (1993), when he assumes command of the Mutant Liberation Front. Dani Moonstar, who had infiltrated the MLF, sees Reignfire without his mask and believes him to be Sunspot, and in a battle with X-Force, Reignfire even removes his mask to reveal himself as Sunspot. The moment was interrupted by the Age of Apocalypse and when reality is restored, Cable 'heals'

Sunspot of this persona dominating his body, transferring some of his Askani knowledge into Sunspot, allowing Sunspot to speak the Askani language and know of their meditation techniques. In an incident where X-Force reconnected with former teammate Skids, it is discovered that Reignfire is actually a protoplasmic mutant symbiote injected with Sunspot's blood. Reignfire is seemingly permanently defeated when Sunspot leeches him of his powers, reducing him to his original protoplasmic state which is then claimed by S.H.I.E.L.D.

## X-Force Roadtrip

Roberto later joins the rest of X-Force on an extended road trip, separating themselves from Cable. Along the way, they meet several problems, including Roberto's money being tied up in litigation, forcing the team into doing a variety of odd jobs. One included providing protection for a small businessman being hassled by elements of the mob. During this time, Roberto has a short fling with Sam's girlfriend Tabitha Smith, a teammate.

## Hellfire Club

Later during his X-Force career, Roberto is approached by Selene of the Hellfire Club. She offers Roberto his deceased father Emmanuel's seat in the Club's Inner Circle, as the seats are inherited. She promises Roberto that she will resurrect Juliana if he joins and he agrees. Selene keeps her part of the bargain, but only to a certain extent. She does bring back the spirit of Juliana, but inserts it into the body of a comatose girl. Possibly because he felt obliged to fulfill his promise, Roberto decides to stay, becoming Selene's Black Rook. Roberto attempts to contact the resurrected Juliana, but seeing she has no memory of her previous life, he decides to leave her alone.

With no explanation given, Roberto next surfaces in the title *X-Treme X-Men* as the head of the Los Angeles branch of X-Corporation, along with former New Mutant Magma and former Hellion Empath. Roberto's ties to the Hellfire Club are not however severed, as Sebastian Shaw approaches, having taken over the position of Hellfire Club's Lord Imperial and wanting Roberto as his Black King. Shaw claims that he is trying to turn the Club into a force of good, so Roberto accepts, though he keeps his involvement with Shaw a secret.

Soon after, Shaw is injured in battle by Donald Pierce. His injuries make him incapable of overseeing the Hellfire Club. Roberto takes over as Lord Imperial.[ *volume & issue needed* ] At his side is Sage who leaves the X-Men to make sure Roberto is not corrupted by the power he wields.[ *volume & issue needed* ] After the events of M-Day, Cyclops calls for the shutting down of all branches of the X-Corporation to better pool the resources of the X-Men.[ *volume & issue needed* ] In Endangered Species, Sebastian Shaw seems to be thinking of reclaiming his place and to be quite mad at Sunspot.[ *volume & issue needed* ]

## Secret Invasion

During the *Secret Invasion* storyline, Sunspot is among the several X-Men helping to fight off Skrulls during their invasion of San Francisco.

## Young X-Men

Sunspot, who remains Lord Imperial of the Hellfire Club, is revealed by Cyclops to belong to the newest incarnation of the Brotherhood of Evil Mutants along with Danielle Moonstar, Cannonball, and Magma. However, while battling members of Cyclops' new team of X-Men alongside Cannonball, there is much confusion after Rockslide makes reference to the two mutants' membership in the Brotherhood. During the course of the battle, Sunspot is seriously wounded by Wolf Cub, who slashes Roberto's face and stomach with his claws. It is eventually revealed that "Cyclops" is in reality Donald Pierce, the former White King of the Hellfire Club, who is posing as the X-Men leader using an image inducer. Pierce's reasons for recruiting these "X-Men" is currently unknown, but it appears that his primary focus is to eliminate the Lord Imperial and utilized the ruse that Sunspot and his allies formed a new Brotherhood in order to convince the former Xavier students to attack their former teachers and allies.

Later on, Sunspot leaves the Hellfire Club and joins the X-Men in San Francisco as noted by Sebastian Shaw who is currently looking for a replacement. Cyclops later asks Sunspot and Danielle Moonstar to help train the Young X-Men and both accepted.

## Reforming the New Mutants

After receiving an anonymous tip in Colorado about a young mutant endangering a small town, Dani and Shan are sent to investigate and calm the locals. During their mission, Magik reappears back at the X-Men's base in San Francisco after teleporting off into the future after the events of "X-Infernus". Upon her return she informs Sam and Roberto that Shan and Dani are in trouble and it will result in their deaths. Sam assembles a team consisting of himself, Sunspot, Magma, and Magik to go find them. While searching for them, Sam and Roberto come across a tied up and comatose Shan in the back of a bar, while Magik and Magma are tricked into freeing Legion from a box, who apparently has Shan's personality imprisoned inside of him. Roberto and Sam approach Karma's body but when Roberto gets too close he almost gets pulled into Legion's mind. After they leave the bar, they find they're surrounded by police; Roberto and Sam fly away to the jail to find Dani.

When they arrive, Legion is trying to kill Dani. After Roberto and Sam repel him, Legion comes back and Sunspot fights him. Cannonball soon joins him and they fend him off and regroup. During the fight, Legion takes on Magma, Cannonball, and Roberto, who gets seriously injured when Legion slashes him with a shard of metal.

## New Avengers

After the events of *Avengers vs. X-Men*, Roberto and Sam are shown retired, no longer wishing to protect those that fear and hate them. The two are then offered membership in the Avengers by Captain America and eagerly accept, realizing that this may be a chance to save the world without suffering from the stigma they did while serving as X-Men. As revealed in a storyline that takes place eight months in the future, Roberto engages in a hostile takeover of the violent company Advanced Idea Mechanics and gets rid of the troublesome upper management. He re-tools this into Avengers Idea Mechanics, hiring various superheroes as a new Avengers team consisting of Hawkeye, Songbird, Squirrel Girl, Hulking, Wiccan, Power Man and White Tiger. S.H.I.E.L.D. sends two operatives, Dum Dum Dugan and Hawkeye to keep on eye on the team. Despite orders to spy on the new A.I.M., both men reveal their mission as they have come to respect Sunspot. His new team has annoyed the Maker, the Ultimate Universe's version of Reed Richards. The Maker's various plans cause trouble for the Avengers that bounces up and down the time stream.

U.

Following the deal that would get the Avengers Idea Mechanics to merge with the U.S. government as the American Intelligence Mechanics, Sunspot began to lead the U. under the alias of Citizen V. Their first mission takes place at the Secret Empire's floating volcanic island base. Red Hulk crash-landed into the floating volcanic island base, hard enough to destroy it. They're later approached by a future version of Danielle Cage as Captain America, who tells them that her nemesis, the Golden Skull, came to their timeline to steal all the wealth. In Miami, Florida, the team crash a charity gala only to discover that the wealthy CEO's were kidnapped and replaced by robots. During the battle, the team manages to defeat and capture the Golden Skull, who was wearing a golden armored suit. Danielle then goes back to her timeline with the Golden Skull as her prisoner. Sunspot then sends Red Hulk to confront and defeat an out-of-control American Kaiju, who was attacking Europe.

During the "Opening Salvo" part of the *Secret Empire* storyline, Captain America, whose memory was altered by Red Skull's clone using the powers of Kobik, has a meeting with Roberto da Costa and tells him that he is no longer in charge of the team. Roberto then sees footage of the supervillain attacks in Manhattan, deep space, and in Europe. At the beginning of the takeover, Roberto assembles the team until he is attacked by one of his scientists who has allied with Hydra. He's later seen in a prison cell, nearly dead, by Red Hulk and Toni Ho. While adjusting to prison life, Toni manages to heal Roberto just in time when Hydra soldiers show up at their cell. Roberto then manages to use his powers to defeat the guards and free Red Hulk from the nanites controlling him, allowing them to take control of the prison. In the aftermath of the event, Roberto, during a meeting with the team's new congressional liaison in the White House, resigns from his position despite the objections from the senator. He then meets Izzy Kane, Cannonball's wife, who tells him that Cannonball, who went missing in action during the takeover and was presumed dead, is still alive on another planet.

While travelling through space, Smasher and the U. are attacked by space pirates known as warpjackers. After a brief fight, the pirates tell them that Glenbrook is actually a planet named Kral X and that its ruler, Ritchie Redwood, is ruthless. Arriving in Kral X, the heroes manage to help Cannonball and the planet's rebels in overthrowing Ritchie. After restoring order to the planet, the heroes head home.

## War of the Realms

After the Age of X-Man removes most X-Men members to an alternate reality, Sunspot reappears to assist Mirage and the remaining X-Men repel Malekith's invasion of Midgard. In a ploy to allow Magik to teleport the invading horde to Limbo, he breaks a cursed amulet blocking her powers, and in doing so, is vaporized, joining the fallen Valkyries in their journey to the afterlife.

## Azazel

**Azazel** is the biological father of the hero known as Nightcrawler but far from being a paternal benefactor, he is instead a demonic antagonist who seeks world domination and fear - this of course made him an instant enemy of the X-Men.

Azazel claimed he was one of the oldest mutants, leader of a group of demonic-looking mutants called the Neyaphem. He even claimed that he once battled Mephisto and others for the title of "Satan". Thousands of years ago, the Neyaphem held war against the Cheyarafim, a group of xenophobic mutants with angelic appearances. The Cheyarafim were victorious, and banished the "demons" to a separate plane of existence, known as the Brimstone dimension.

Azazel was the only one who was able to breach the dimensional void for brief periods of time due to his teleportation powers, though he could use no other power, as he was still a prisoner. Attempting to find a way to permanently return to Earth, he began mating with strong women who had strange abilities, at least with looks and abilities other women didn't have, because his children are linked to his dimension, and successfully birthing a Neyaphem takes a great physical strain. Eventually, the mutant warlord met Mystique in Germany, when she was married to a rich castle lord named Baron Christian Wagner. Mystique was introduced to Azazel, whom Christian knew as a business partner, and the two were instantly attracted to one another, and although she was hesitant to betray Christian, she gave in to Azazel and they became intimate. Not much later, Mystique became pregnant with Nightcrawler.

Sometime before his son's birth, Azazel learned that the Cheyarafim were close to locating him. Azazel knew that without his full power, the Cheyarafim would surely kill Mystique and their unborn child as well as him. Though it pained him to be separated from Mystique, as he had come to truly love her, Azazel made it appear that she was a tool and that he had no feelings for her, then left. He was assured that Mystique and his son would be alright and find some way to survive.

Azazel sired several dozen other children, who were all mysteriously called to gather and sacrifice themselves on the island known as the Isla Des Demonas to open a portal and bring his army to earth to destroy both the Cheyarafim and what he calls "Normal" mutants, mutants who's bodies where not mutated and where not seen as monsters and demons. In addition to Nightcrawler, another son of Azazel's was the Genoshan called Abyss. They all joined each other in their zombie-like state and opened a portal to Azazel's dimension. A group of X-Men had followed Kurt to see where he was going and jumped into the portal. Once inside, Azazel took great sadistic pleasure in toying with the team, having them believe that he was actually Satan.

In the end, the X-Men defeated Azazel and his army and banished him to an unknown oblivion. The X-Men were able to escape along with two of Azazel's children who survived: Abyss and Kiwi Black. The whereabouts of Azazel have yet to be revealed.

If he survived this, it is unknown if he kept his powers or not, although Kiwi Black and Abyss are both depowered.

Me: Wow! Selene you were not kidding about these guys. Your former comrades really pack a wallop.

Nico: And we're gonna be in for one helluva battle.

Eli: We have to get them to talk and then broadcast their plans.

Ets: Yeah.

Quick Man: No way they'll willingly tell us their crimes. One of us is gonna have to catch them in the act.

Me: We'll have to plant a microphone that's nearly invisible and listen in on their conversation.

Nico: I think I know how we can do it.

Lisa Loud: With this.

She pulled out a tiny nanoscopic microphone that was no bigger than the point of a pin.

Me: Wow is that a microphone?

Lincoln: Where is it? I don't see it.

Lisa Loud: The Microphone is only 1/10 of an inch in size.

Me: Wow. As tiny as a pin point.

Lisa Loud: Precisely.

Me: But getting into their base is not gonna be easy.

Black Spider: Who's gonna plant that thing in their base?

Quicksilver: I will.

Luxord: I can stop time for your to do it.

Me: Awesome. They won't suspect a thing with time stopped.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: Lets do it.

Luxord stopped time for a few seconds and Quicksilver used his powerful superspeed and went into the Hellfire Club HQ in New York City and planted it into Shaw's room and came back.

Quicksilver: It's done.

Luxord resumed time.

Lisa pulled out her audio tranceiver and receiver and we were in.

Me: We're in.

May: Aren't the Stepford Cuckoos part of the Hellfire Club too?

Nico: Yes they are.

Me: They are a problem.

Mystique: I remember the Stepford Cuckoos all too well.

Maria: Can they use the Phoenix Force as well? If that's the case, they'll also have fire powers.

Me: I remember them and lets see here.

I looked up their info and it showed that they have a Telepathic hive-like super-mind, telekinesis, flawless diamond form impervious to destruction or emotion.

Horsea: What does it say?

Me: It says that they have a Telepathic hive-like super-mind, telekinesis, flawless diamond form impervious to destruction or emotion.

Nico: Whoa! So we have to kill all three of them at once.

Maria: I can Hakai them from existence.

Kairi Yano: Considering how powreful the Hellfire Club members are, I've got no choice but to make a deal with the devil.

Tar Pit: (eyes widen) You're not thinking of asking the Gangler boss Dogranio Yaboon for help, are you?

Kairi Yano: (shocked) What?! No! I was talking about asking Zamigo Delma for help.

We gasped in shock!

Me: Kairi are you out of your mind!?

Nico: He killed so many of your friends by freezing them in ice!

Eli: Yeah he is a cold-blooded snake!

Kairi: I know it's wrong but I don't have a choice.

Me: Well if you have your reasons then go for it.

?: Someone call?

We turned and we saw ZAMIGO DELMA!

---

Zamigo Delma is the secondary antagonist of Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger VS Keisatsu Sentai Patranger. He is also the personal archenemy of Kairi Yano/Lupin Red and the entire group of Lupinrangers as a whole.

He is a trusted Gangler Monster minion of Dogranio Yabon, formerly regarded as a successor of the Interdimensional Crime Group Gangler's leadership until Zamigo renounced the chance to pursuit his own goals. He is responsible for the foundation of Lupinrangers and the apparent death of their loved ones.

He was portrayed by Jingi Irie.

Zamigo is a mysterious Ganglar Monster with ice abilities and often works alone. He is responsible for the formation of Lupinrangers, since he froze their loved ones during a rampage, making them to gather Lupin Collections in order to save them.

Zamigo acts mostly cold and distant towards his companions and often comments "so cold" on anything he finds tasteless. However, when facing Lupinrangers, he shows more of a flip side of his distant personality, revealing himself to be a pure sadist and showing no remorse in encasing Lupinrangers' loved once in ice, only referring his devastating rampage as something as easy as breathing.

It was revealed later in the series that Zamigo was resposible for multiple missing incidents and kidnappings, and he also skinned his victims off-screen to make human disguise for fellow Ganglar Monsters. Among them, there were Shiho Ichinose, the former Pat Green, whom he skinned and sold it to a Gangler Monster named Narizma Shibonz, who used it as a disguise to frame Noël Takao to be a Ganglar spy.

Zamigo later allowed Goche Ru Medou to implant a third safe on his lower back, giving him access to the power of the "Évade-toi de l'autre côté" that was previously in Goche's possession. During the final battle, using the Lupinrangers' loved ones as incentive, Zamigo challenges Lupin Red to a final duel within Dogranio's safe to endure no one would interfere before Lupin Blue and Yellow followed.

During his final struggle with Zamigo, Lupin Red armed himself with the Lupin Magnum after Zamigo's Lupin Collection is stolen. Then, Lupinrangers locked Zamigo's golden safes by the power of some Trigger Machines that Keiichiro lent to the Lupinrangers by Noël's request, unable to make Zamigo summon his ice pistol once more. Seizing the chance, Lupinrangers unleashed their ultimate attack on Zamigo, killing him. As he laid dying, Zamigo shattered into ice pieces and blue pedals, while commenting his final battle was fun and biding Lupinrangers farewell. Zamigo's death released his hostages back to the location where they were initially frozen.

---

Me: Zamigo Delma. I remember you all too well.

Nico: Looks like Vypra brought you back.

(THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS)

Zamigo Delma: Indeed she did.

Kairi Yano and Keiichiro couldn't believe they were making this decision. Right now, in front of them was the revived Zamigo Delma. Coconuts was next to the two Reds to make sure everything went smoothly.

Zamigo Delma: Well, well, well. Lupin Red. It's been a long time.

Kairi Yano: (sighs) Zamigo, I can't believe I'm saying this but… I need your help.

Zamigo Delma: Help? You and your friends are powerful enough on your own.

Keiichiro: There is a Mutant organization that is planning to either conquer or destroy the world. And while we can't ignore your crimes, we also can't deny the fact that those ice guns of yours will come in handy against the Hellfire Club. So, if you help us, you'll be pardoned for your crimes and you might even get a spot in the Masters of Evil.

Zamigo Delma (shrugs): Well, Vypra is more interesting then the old boss Dogranio. And she pretty much has the majority of the Ganglers in her service. But there's one more additional condition.

Coconuts: Name it.

Zamigo Delma: Grant me access to my safes. I can't use my ice guns without them. (Kairi Yano gives him a look) Hey, look at it this way. If I do try to pull a fast one on you all, we're all dead anyway.

Me: (Snaps fingers) Done.

Zamigo Delma: Like that?

Me: When you have the powers of a god you can do anything.

Zamigo Delma: So I see.

We were still waiting for the microphone to record any of the Hellfire Club's plans.

DC Enchantress: (to Zamigo Delma) You know what we also can't deny? How badass those ice guns are. And the fact that you look like Clint Eastwood.

Zamigo Delma: (Laughs) That is true.

Me: I looked like Clint Eastwood when we faced Evil Trouble Shoes.

I spun around and I was in my western outfit.

Me: (Imitating Clint Eastwood) What do you think?

Zamigo Delma: Very well made. You look just like him.

Me: (Smokes a peppermint stick) (Blows mint smoke) Nice impression.

Zamigo Delma: Nice one.

Gantu: Hold on. I think I hear Sebastion Shaw saying something!

I reverted back and we listened in.

Shaw: (On microphone) Now we can discuss our plans.

Donald Pierce: Which are what my lord?

Shaw: To destroy the entire universe with our newest weapon. We call it the Hellfire Dimension Destroyer Ray.

We gasped.

Shaw: It has the power to obliterate an entire galaxy in an instant.

Me: Whoa man.

Cavalier: Those fiends! We must show this to the authorities immediately!

Me: Indeed. Now we know what they are gonna do.

Nico: But we can't launch a frontal attack on them while they still have their powers.

Me: And I know just how we can get rid of their powers. Nico are you thinking what I'm thinking?

Nico: Contingency Plans that Talon used against us?

Me: Bingo.

Zamigo Delma: (confused) I don't get it. Usually, charging in with an entrance usually works for all of you.

Overbite: Well, if we do that here, the Hellfire Club will be able to slaughter us until there's nothing left!

Me: Overbite is right. When dealing with a situation like this we have to come up with a plan. If they were able to overwhelm the X-Men and the Brotherhood of Mutants with ease then they can do the same to us.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Our recklessness nearly got us killed many times before in the past and it was because we had Dark Orbs in us without even knowing it.

Laney: Now we are more smart and strategic.

Nico: Yep.

Bima: Wow that's rough.

Papi: No kidding.

Me: Lisa, Ed, I'll need you two to make a powerful poison that will take effect immediately and neutralize their powers.

Ed Cowart: We're on it.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Lisa and Ed got to work.

Overdrive: Before we head out there, I need a vehicle to take control of.

Nick Fury: You can use one of our SHIELD Tanks.

Overdrive: Wow thanks!

Me: Awesome.

Lisa Loud and Ed Cowart came back and they had the poison ready.

Ed Cowart: Here J.D.

Me: Awesome.

He handed me a beaker full of a glowing red liquid.

I filled up 20 auto injectors full of the poison.

Me: There.

Selene: Me and Octopunch will get them with the poison.

Me: Okay. When you give them the poison we'll give our entrance.

Octopunch: Right.

Me: Lets go. (Eyes Glow Red) Get ready Hellfire Club, you will pay for every one of your crimes in blood.

We went to the headquarters of the Hellfire Club.

---

At 840th Avenue in New York City, we waited outside for Selene and Octopunch.

Sebastion Shaw: Ah, Selene. So nice of you and your Decepticon friend to drop by. Do you need anything?

Selene said nothing and just tossed the insanity chip onto the table.

Selene: I found this on Dark Phoenix!

Donald Pierce: We had no choice. You were the one who left us.

Octopunch: That doesn't mean you can go behind Selene's back and do shit like this!

Sebastion Shaw, having had enough, growls and throws a dagger at the two. They both dodge it and Octopunch fires his harpoon gun at Shaw. Shaw avoids it and Harry Leland ends up getting hit instead.

Skewering him through the wall.

Selene: You will pay for your crimes.

Selene then hit them with numerous darts full of the poison and stripped them of their powers!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the windows of the Hellfire Club HQ and a phoenix cry was heard and then the fire turned into ice blasts and they hit a Donald Pierce

and Azazel and killed them and we landed.

Me: Sebastian Shaw, so we meet at last.

Shaw: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Didn't expect you all to come in.

Me: You will pay for every one of your crimes Shaw.

Count Vertigo fired a vertigo ray at Shaw, making him dizzy.

Count Vertigo: Even your powers can't resist mine. Now, tell us where the Destroyer Ray is!

Shaw: Never!

Me: Then we do this the hard way!

Anko: Yeah!

Bima: And it will hurt!

Papi: Bad!

Shaw then grabbed me.

Shaw: You won't think so when I have your energy.

But I smirked in amusement.

Shaw: What!? What's happening? You should be weak.

Me: Your powers are gone.

Ed Cowart: We used a powerful poison on you to destroy your powers.

Vince: You are completely helpless against us now.

Stewie: Guys, take the battle to another planet so no one gets hurt! That will make sure no one's guarding the Destroyer Ray while me and Brian stay behind to destroy it!

Me: Right and I know just the one.

I snapped my fingers and we were on a rainy swamp planet and we were in a giant force field dome.

Nico: Whoa! Look at this planet.

Gwen: Wow we're on the planet Scalpasc.

Ben: This is Spittor's home planet.

Vince: Wow so this is Scalpasc.

Shanan: We're 12,123 light-years from home.

Me: And I put up this force field dome to protect us from the planet's poisonous atmosphere.

Nico: Good thinking.

Copperhead, Scorpion, Hank Scorpio, Taskmaster, Dayu, Biowulf, Top, Vulkanus, Whiplash (He-Man 2002) and Count Marzo then then appeared.

Me: Copperhead, Scorpion, Hank Scorpio, Taskmaster, Dayu, Biowulf, Top, Vulkanus, Whiplash and Count Marzo.

Hank Scorpio: Good seeing you all out here.

Biowulf: You said it.

Hank Scorpio: You guys haven't been to an Omnitrix Alien's home planet in a while.

Taskmaster: And it's Scalpasc this time.

Copperhead: A swamp with poisonous, noxious fumes? (smirks) I like it!

Scorpion: So do I!

Me: I figured you guys would but the air is poisonous so I put up a force field to protect us.

Nico: Yep.

?: That's smart thinking.

A figure came out and it was FIREOR from episode 5 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

**Fireor** is a gargoyle-themed fire samurai demon who serves as the primary antagonist of the episode "A Matter of Trust" and minor antagonist of the episode "Sorcerer of the Sands".

Baby Impus created his very first demon card, a samurai-like monster named Fireor. After Jinxer summoned him, Loki attacked him and was defeated by Fireor. Impressed by his power, Diabolico sent him to steal the fuel cell. There, he fought the Lightspeed Rangers (with Dana being absent to help a friend of her father who secretly had the Power Cell) with an army of Batlings to aid him in battle. Carter fought the monster and was quickly outmatched. Fireor managed to steal the case, but found, much to his surprise it was empty. He deduced that the power cell was with Dana, so he created a circle of fire above the city, which is drawing on the sun's power to roast the citizens of Mariner Bay, and started to shoot fireballs at the city. The Rangers found him on top of a tower and he sent an army of Batlings to battle the Rangers. The Rangers took the battle with Fireor onto the ground and were quickly outmatched, but before he could finish them, Dana came to the rescue. Fireor escaped into an old building with the Lightspeed Rangers following him. The Rangers had the upper hand until Fireor used the power of the sun on them, knocking them out, only for it to turn out to be a trick by the Rangers, who held him down long enough for his own fireball to destroy him. Fireor was enlarged by Jinxer and the Rangers summoned the Lightspeed Megazord to battle him. Fireor had the upper hand until the Megazord used the Ladder Arms to get the upper hand. Fireor was then destroyed by the Lightspeed Megazord Sabre.

---

Dana Mitchell: Fireor!

Fireor: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to steel a powerful fuel cell and you used the sun's power to roast the citizens of the city and destroy it with fireballs.

Fireor: That's right J.D. You have a really good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Fireor: Not only is this my first battle but I also chose my first archenemy.

Dana Mitchell: Already?!

Fireor: Yep and I picked Wheeler.

Wheeler: Wow! I'm honored.

Fireor: And it's not just me.

A ring of leaves portal then appeared and out of it came HAWK'S EYE!

---

**Hawk's Eye** is one of the Amazon Trio who serve Zirconia.

Hawk's Eye was originally a hawk, until he was turned into a human by Zirconia.

As one of the Amazon Trio, he arrived on Earth with the Dark Moon Circus. Zirconia sent them to capture Pegasus.

Unlike Tiger's Eye, Hawk's Eye always targeted older women. The exception was when he and Tiger's Eye competed over who got to extract Mina's dream mirror. Whenever Sailor Moon attacked him, he would send a female Remless to kill her.

Hawk's Eye was the last character Sailor Moon attacked with Moon Spiral Heart Attack. He blocked it easily.

While targeting Mina, Hawk's Eye pretended he was a man named Charlie.

He attempted to find Pegasus five times. The Remless he sent were Cannonball, Buranko, Gittanko, Autobiko, and Elephanko.

Zirconia eventually revealed to the trio that they had a queen, Queen Nehelenia, and that they were originally a tiger, a hawk, and a fish, and would be changed back if they did not find Pegasus soon. When Zirconia thought Serena was the holder of Pegasus, he sent Hawk's Eye after her. He extracted her dream mirror, but before he could look into it, Fish Eye tried to stop him. As Tiger's Eye held her back, she revealed to him that Serena was Sailor Moon.

Then, Mr. Magic Pierrot appeared, sent by ParaPara to kill the trio, on Zirconia's orders. After destroying Serena's dream mirror, he directed an attack at Fish Eye, but Hawk's Eye jumped in front of her and took the hit. Before dying, he gave the green orb that gave them their power to Fish Eye and Tiger's Eye.

After both were killed giving up their power to rebuild Serena's dream mirror and allow her to transform and destroy Mr. Magic Pierrot, all three of them reverted to their original forms. Pegasus revived them in their human forms, gave them dream mirrors, and took them to live in Elysion.

---

Hawk's Eye: Hawk's Eye, Present!

Natilee: Hawk's Eye it's great to see you!

Hawk's Eye: You too Natilee.

Natilee: I take it you heard about how I killed Nehelenia and Zirconia?

Hawk's Eye: I sure did and we are forever grateful.

Me: They deserved it. Lets do it.

---

Battle 1: Tea Gardner, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Snake Man, Anko, Miia, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead.

---

Copperhead was first.

Copperhead: (to Tea) Good thing Octopunch killed Leland before the fights started.

Tea: That is a good thing and now we just have to kill the rest.

Starlight Glimmer: The Hellfire Club will rue the day they mess with us.

Cozy Glow: Everything they did is completely Unforgivable.

Clover: You said it.

Hex: May they burn forever in the darkness.

Cynder: And may the Devil feast on their souls.

Snake Man: Sssuch a big lossss.

Anko: Yeah.

Miia: What a bunch of wastes.

Copperhead: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired a venom blast and they dodged it and fired waves of energy and bones and smashed him down.

Tea Gardner: That's a duel!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Battle 2: Duncan, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Chloe Bourgeois, Hornet Man, Vespa Woman, Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion

Scorpion was next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) The Hellfire Club actually approached me and the rest of the Sinister Six in the past for an idea of an alliance. Guess how we responded to that?

Duncan: You turned them down?

Scorpion: Bingo.

Duncan: Right choice dude.

Princess Luna: It's good you did.

Snowdrop: Yeah thank goodness you did or it would have ended badly for you.

Gari: It sure would have.

Blackout: Yeah and it wouldn't have been pretty.

Chloe: Yeah.

Hornet Man: No kidding.

Scorpion: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired acid from his tail and they dodged it and fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Duncan: AWW YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 3: Sophie Casterwill, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Tornado Bolt, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Sailor Mercury, Oceanus Shenron, Dive Man, Water Man, Splash Woman, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) Who did J.D. rescue this morning?

Sophie: (British Accent) Her name is Bima and she's a Garuda from Hindu Myth.

Sunset Shimmer: Garudas are often known as the King of Birds.

Pepperdance: And they are amazing and fast and powerful.

Tornado Bolt: You said it. They sure are amazing too.

Cayenne: You said it.

Gusty: They are awesome too.

Sunburn: Bima sure looks amazing.

Eruptor: I'll say.

Sailor Mercury: She sure does look amazing.

Oceanus Shenron: Yeah she does.

Hank Scorpio: All right. Lets do it!

He fired a flamethrower blast and they dodged it and absorbed the fire and blasted him all over with water and fire and smashed him down.

Sophie: A most amazing victory.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 4: Brody Romero, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Captain America, Superman, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) I think Bima would get along fine with Chip.

Brody: I agree with you and Chip does represent the Garuda and the Elemental Force of Lightning.

Princess Celestia: He would be a great partner for Bima.

Minuette: I think so too. She and Chip would be great friends and partners.

Twinkleshine: That would be something.

Lemon Hearts: It sure would. I think they would get along great like brother and sister.

Moondancer: That is a great idea.

Lyra Heartstrings: You said it.

Spotlight: It will be cool seeing them work together like that.

Captain America: It sure would.

Superman: Absolutely.

Taskmaster: It sure would be cool. Lets do it!

Taskmaster went at them and they blasted him all over with light and energy and smashed him down.

Brody: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: Yeah!

Battle 5: Emma Goodall, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters, Eli, Melody, Life Skylanders, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) You know what? I prefer Zamigo over Dogranio in the Masters of Evil. At least Zamigo's fighting style isn't affected by his age!

Emma: I feel the same way too. And Nico likes him because his guns and looks are amazingly badass.

Fluttershy: You said it Emma. Zamigo is awesome and he would make a great Western Robin Hood.

Tree Hugger: That is far out dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) J.D. even showed off with his version of his Clint Eastwood Outfit.

Mage Meadowbrook: It was amazing.

Ariel: It sure was cool.

Aquata: It was amazing.

Eli: That's my bro.

Melody: Yeah it was great!

Stealth Elf: Yeah it was great.

Emma: Yeah. Lets do it! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MACHINE SPARKLE FORCE!

She turned into the pink Kiramai Ranger!

Dayu: Lets do it!

They went at her and blasted her all over with leaves and water and energy and smashed her down

Emma: That's a Super Mega Win!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 6: Shanan, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, War Machine, Iron Man, Edd as Iron Boy, Cameron, Panda King and Gantu VS Vulkanus

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) I hope Zamigo kills more Hellfire Club members before the battles finish. It'll make things a lot easier.

Shanan: I have a feeling that he will. Zamigo has one of the most amazing shooting skills ever.

Rarity: Indeed he does darling and he is a fast drawer.

Sweetie Belle: I'll say. He might be as fast as J.D. is.

Thunder Terror: J.D. watched a lot of western movies and it's amazing that J.D. has such a fast draw.

Mistmane: Those western movies really came in handy for him.

Gill Grunt: They sure did.

Thumpback: They sure did lads.

War Machine: I'll say.

Iron Man: Yeah.

Vulkanus: You said it. Lets get it on!

He went at them and they fired waves of water, jewels, energy and leaves at him and smashed him down.

Shanan: That was lifes victory!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

Battle 7: Jake Long, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Winny the Werewolf, Merrick, R.J., Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake) I heard you guys recruited a new Autobot this morning.

Jake Long: That's right and his name is Road Rocket. He's a motorcycle when he's not transformed.

Applejack: I may like riding him in the future for fun.

Apple Bloom: That would be cool. I wonder how fast he is with Rainbow Dash on her motorcycle.

Frozen Fright: That would be interesting to see.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That it would.

Flashwing: Yeah it would be neat to see.

Crusher: And it would be awesome!

Winny: (Howls) Yeah it would!

Merrick: It sure would.

R.J.: Yeah!

Biowulf: You got that right. Lets do it!

He extended his claws and went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with apples, earth, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Jake Long: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

---

## Battle 8: Ant Man, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Top Man, Mask, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top

---

Top was next.

Top: (to Ant Man) Don't worry. We'll find some way to recruit Decepticons into the Masters of Evil.

Ant Man: I have faith in you guys. Also Dark Spicer would be the leader of your branch of the Decepticons.

Top: That's a good idea.

Pinkie Pie: And since he is second in command he would make a great leader of the Decepticons.

Featherweight: He sure would.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree with you on that completely.

Sprocket: He sure would.

Top Man: I'll say.

Mask: (Imitating Robin Williams) He would definitely be loved for it.

Top: Good imitation. Lets do it!

Top spun and went at them and they fired waves of energy and smashed him down

Ant Man: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Rinoa Heartilly, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Goths of Darkness, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Whiplash (He-Man 2002)

---

Whiplash of 2002's He-Man was next.

Whiplash: The Hellfire Club picked the wrong day to fight us.

Rinoa Heartilly: You better believe they did. They will pay for their crimes.

Twilight Sparkle: And it will not be pretty.

Luster Dawn: No it sure won't.

Star Swirl: They will be seeing a lot of blood.

Spyro: Yeah they will.

Deja Vu: And it will be their new colo.

Brittney: You bet it will.

Alucard: Yes and it will be delicious.

Android 17: And there will be lots of it.

Whiplash: I'll say. Lets do it!

He roared at them and went at them and they dodged his tail and they blasted him all over with magic and darkness blasts and smashed him down.

Rinoa: The light wins.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

---

Battle 10: Tifa Lockhart, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Wondersbolts, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Count Marzo

---

Count Marzo was next.

Count Marzo: I hope Stewie and Brian destroy that ray.

Tifa: Don't worry about it. They will.

Rainbow Dash: We have their plans all destroyed.

Scootaloo: We sure do and it won't end well.

Magma Gloom: You said it Scootaloo.

Flash Magnus: The Hellfire Club picked the wrong group to tangle

with.

Whirlwind: They sure did.

Free Ranger: You said it.

Spitfire: And it will hurt.

Indigo Zap: Big time.

Anemone: You said it.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) Right on mates.

Count Marzo: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of energy and they dodged the blasts and smashed him all over with wind and energy and smashed him down.

Tifa: That rocked!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Battle 11: Wheeler, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, LupinRangers, Nico, Lexx Loud, Lola, Lana, Lily, Laney and Lucy VS Fireor

---

Fireor was next.

Wheeler: I'll have my fun first and then you guys can come in.

Carter Grayson: All right.

Wheeler: Lets get it on!

Fireor: Lets do it!

Wheeler fired waves of fire and burned him all over and he punched and kicked him all over the place and blasted him with fire and burned him all over.

Nico: YEAH!

Lily: Way to go Wheeler!

Laney: YEAH!

Lexx: GET HIM!

Wheeler then kicked him and knocked him down.

Wheeler: WHEW! That was fun! Okay you're up!

Nico: Lets get him guys!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Carter: **"Red Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Nico: And we're going after your treasure too!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers transformed!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: THE SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

Lupin Rangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice, we're taking your treasure.

Nico: And kicking your big ugly ass into pulp! Lets get him!

Nico teleported and he appeared behind Fireor and put his LupinMorpher on his safe and cracked it open and in it was a staff.

Fireor: It's the Staff of Gabija. It's a staff that has all her powers of fire.

Nico: Wow! Lexx would like this.

Nico teleported back and gave the staff to Lexx.

Nico: Lets get him!

Carter: V-LANCERS!

They summoned their V-Lancers.

Carter: BLASTER MODE!

Kairi: THIEF STRIKE!

Nico: FIRE!

Carter: SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired rainbow blasts and focused them.

Carter: ON TARGET!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Fireor and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Fireor you have failed this world!

Lexx: But thanks for the staff Nico.

Nico: Anytime.

Troy: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Bima the Garuda VS Hawk's Eye

---

Hawk's Eye was next.

Bima: This is gonna be awesome.

Hawk's Eye: I won't disappoint a fellow bird.

Bima: Lets get it on.

Bima flew into the air and Hawk's Eye pulled out a torch and blew into it and he fired it like a flamethrower and she dodged the blasts and fired waves of wind and blew him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing The Rest of The Hellfire Club.

Me: Lets get them guys!

Jake Holling (grabs the Black Science Platoon Dynaman Key): Let's end this with a bang! Legendary Ranger Mode-

Troy: (stops Jake) No. No Legendary Ranger modes this time.

Jake Holling: (puts Key away) Why not?

Nico: Because I have something better in mind.

Me: Legacy Ranger Morph!

Troy: Oh wow! Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: Time for 46+ Years of Morphing!

Nico: YEAH!

Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

In a massive flash of light, all the rangers all transformed!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

The Mighty Morphin Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Jason: **"We're back and ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Delphine: " **White Aquitar Ranger Power**

Corcus:" **Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico. " **Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Katherine: (Australian Accent) **"Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"**

Rocky Desantis: **"Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"**

Adam Park: **"Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "** let's go!

Lincoln 1: **"Zeo Ranger V: Red!"**

Lincoln 2: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

T.J: **"Red Turbo Ranger!"**

Justin: **"Blue Turbo Ranger!"**

Carlos: **"Green Turbo Ranger!"**

Ashley: **"Yellow Turbo Ranger!"**

Cassie: **"Pink Turbo Ranger!"**

Andros: **"Power Red!"**

Zhane: **"Power Silver!"**

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

Carter: **"Red Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Wes: **"Time Force Red!"**

Jenn: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Rang er!"**

Cole: **"Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"**

Kendall: **"Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!"**

Shane: **"Power of Air! Red!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water! Blue!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth! Yellow!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Green Samurai Power!"**

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Lincoln 3: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

Jack: **"One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Syd: **"Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie Anubis Cruger: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow**

**Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **"Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Lincoln 4: (Echoing) RAINBOW OF THE LIGHT! ORANGE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

Sentinel Knight: **"Sentinel Knight!"**

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: : **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

Jayden: **"Samurai Ranger Fire!"**

Lauren: **"Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"**

Kevin: **"Samurai Ranger Water!"**

Mia: **"Samurai Ranger Sky!"**

Mike: **"Samurai Ranger Forest"**

Emily: **"Samurai Ranger Earth!"**

Antonio: **"Samurai Ranger Light!"**

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

Robo Knight: **"I am Robo Knight! Protector of the Environment, Guardian of the Earth!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce Silver!"**

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STEP BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

ToQ Ich, ToQ Ni, ToQ San, ToQ Yon, ToQ Go, ToQ Roku, ToQ Nana!

Tyler: **"Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaur! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Prince Phillip III: **"Pachysaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

James: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: **"Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"** (Only Female Yellow Ranger Of The Hasbro Era)

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"**

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: THE SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

The Rangers were all transformed!

Me: THE UNIVERSES GREATEST PROTECTORS! FOR 46+ YEARS THEY HAVE PROTECTED WHAT THEY HAVE MOST DEAR!

Power Rangers: POWER RANGERS NEVER FEAR!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

A tremendously massive fiery explosion went off behind us and an emblem of our team with all the power rangers emblems in a 46 pointed star appeared and a phoenix cry was heard!

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 10,000,000,000 form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Hellfire Club, Your crimes against our universe are completely unpardonable and unforgivable. In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Seth: Di-Gata Defenders…

Dan: Bakugan…

Shobu: Duel Masters…

Yugi: LETS DUEL!

Me: **YOU ALL ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASSES IS ABOUT TO BE

KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Seth: LETS SIGIL UP!

Dan: BRAWL!

Shobu: IKKE!

We went at them and pulverized and smashed the living shit out of them! We punched and kicked and blasted them all over with powerful energy blasts and elemental blasts and we were blowing them and smashing them around in massive fiery explosions of incredible power!

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

and we killed them all one by one.

Psimion and Ikkatosh smashed and blasted and pulverized them all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT PLANET DESTROYING FUCKWADS! (BLASTS THE HELLFIRE CLUB ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT FIRE BUTTFACES! (BLASTS THE HELLFIRE CLUB ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: WHITE HOT GEAR SEAR!

He fired a wave of white hot gears.

Me: SUNFIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Zarya: MOONLIGHT STYLE: SHINING MOON LASER!

Varie: MERCURY WATER STYLE: MERCURY BUBBLE BLAST!

Palutena: VENUS LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT WHIP OF VENUS!

Mew Mew Girls: PLANET EARTH STYLE: EARTH ELEMENTAL BEAM!

Nan Que: MARS FIRE STYLE: BURNER MARS PHOENIX FIST!

Misty Tredwell: JUPITER STORM STYLE: JUPITER THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Rachnera: SATURN WEB STYLE: SATURN WEB SMASH!

Cerea: URANUS EARTH STYLE: URANUS SMASHER!

Mero: NEPTUNE WATER STYLE: NEPTUNE SPLASH!

Froze: PLUTO ICE STYLE: PLUTO FROZEN SPHERE!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER SPHERE BLAST!

R. Mika: GRAVITY STYLE: GRAVITY CRUSH!

Batch: ELECTROMAGNETIC STYLE: ELECTROMAGNETIC BLADE!

Toph: EARH STYLE: BOULDER CHARGE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUAJET NUNCHUK STRIKE!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM HALBERD!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING AXE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: PEA SHOOTERS!

Entrapta: SOUND STYLE: NOISE BLASTER!

Minerva: NATURE STYLE: HURRICANE CHAOS!

Menat: DARK STYLE: DARKNESS BLADE!

Twilight Sparkle: LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT SPEAR OF JUSTICE!

Jessica: AIR STYLE: JETSTREAM EAGLE KICK!

Applejack: EARTH STYLE: BOULDER PUNCH!

Rarity: WATER STYLE: AQUA JEWEL WHIP!

Rainbow Dash: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO BREAK DASH!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: PYRO STINGING BEES!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING MOSQUITOES!

Me: **You will pay for your crimes! OMEGA SAGE ART: SUPER TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN KAMEHAMEHA BARRAGE!**

I flared up my power and formed 10 clones that had 1 Rasenshuriken of each elemental force of the 10 Tailed Beasts. They threw the 10 Rasenshuriken and I fired a powerful pitch black Kamehameha Wave.

Eli then powered up to his Super Angel 1,000,000 Elemental Rainbow Fang.

Eli and Nunnally: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THESE HANDS OF OURS ARE BURNING RED! THEIR LOUD ROAR TELLS US TO DESTROY YOU! ERUPTING BURNING RAINBOW FINGER! SEKIHA TENKYOKEN!

Eli and Nunnally fired a masive blast of Rainbow Energy.

Sasuke Uchiha: You give all mutants everywhere a really bad name! TAKEMIKAZUCHI-NO-KAMI!

---

Sasuke pierces his opponent with Amaterasu flames while simultaneously capturing them inside a Chibaku Tensei which is enveloped by the black flames. Sasuke then jumps high in the air and activates his Complete Body Susanoo and proceeds to fly towards the Chibaku Tensei. He creates a Chidori through his Susanoo and covers it in Amaterasu flames as well before charging towards the opponent still caught inside the Chibaku Tensei. The impact results in a massive explosion which blows the Chibaku Tensei into smithereens.

---

Naruto: You Hellfire Club Douchebags have tormented us for the last time! TRUE SAGE ART: ULTIMATE TAILED BEAST BOMB

BARRAGE!

---

Naruto punches his opponent with a tailed beast chakra arm, sending them up in the air and putting some distance between them. He fully manifests Kurama, and creates nine shadow clones, each creating a different Rasenshuriken. The shadow clones throw the Rasenshuriken, while the real Naruto sends a Tailed Beast Ball, all attacks converging on the opponent.

---

Sakura: Now you will die a horrible death! EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN SUPERSHOT!

Sakura fired a massive Earth Rasengun blast.

Fu: SEVEN TAILS NINJA ART: BUTTERFLY TAILED BEAST MEGABLAST!

Fu fired a massiver wave of energy and it formed into a deadly butterfly of energy.

Ino: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM FLOWER PETAL STORM!

Ino fired a massive shower of flower petals that were on fire.

Ami: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SCREAMING FLOWER KAMEHAMEHA!

Ami fired a massive wave of flowers and it was combined with a furious Kamehameha Blast!

Mikoto: ULTRA FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: OMEGA FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Mikoto fired a massive blast of fire mixed with a deadly Kamehameha Wave made of pure fire.

Itachi Uchiha: SUSANNO FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: ULTIMATE

ETHEREAL KAMEHAMEHA!

Itachi formed his Susanno and fired a massive wave of fire mixed with a powerful Kamehameha Blast and it was incredibly powerful!

Yugito Nii: You are never gonna be welcome on our planet! TWO-TAILS NINJA ART: HELLFIRE FAN STORM MEGA BARRAGE!

Yugito Nii formed numerous fireballs in a powerful fan formation and she fired a massive shower of them.

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

---

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia. Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded

Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

---

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

---

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

---

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

---

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

---

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

---

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

---

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly

Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

---

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

---

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

---

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

---

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in 1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison

Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal. The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A. excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

---

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλός (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived 155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5 meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was

balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

---

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

---

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

---

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

---

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

---

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

---

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that

lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

---

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

---

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg (2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in 1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed

sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

---

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

---

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊˈplʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria. Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has

been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago: Elasmotherium!

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of

a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

---

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

---

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

---

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

---

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒnˈdaɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

---

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

---

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

---

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian (Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the

Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

---

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

---

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

---

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

---

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊˈsɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a

dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

---

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

---

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

---

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

---

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊ'sɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κερατ- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

---

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

Pteranodon (/tɪˈrænədɒn/; from Greek πτερόν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνόδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and

northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago: Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may

have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

---

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

---

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A. bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and

complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and

with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtə'sɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as

"giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to 13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

---

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the

identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations

for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina. Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time,

if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae. Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

---

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

---

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited

North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

---

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

---

Megatherium (/mɛɡəˈθɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a

M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese Shishugou Formation.

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as

sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪ ˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the

1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically

corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

---

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

---

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

---

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

---

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

---

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era. The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

---

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

---

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

---

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

---

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

---

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

---

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

---

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

---

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

---

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

---

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked

sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

---

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late 1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal

known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on

bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented. Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

---

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

---

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks[3] which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M. sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

---

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

---

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

---

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

---

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnəˈsjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as

"terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful

lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

---

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργών 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the

Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

---

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

---

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

---

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from 265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

---

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

---

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

---

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

---

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊ'sɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἔδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon.

However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

---

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

---

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfəˈsɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink

below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

---

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊˈætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

---

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

---

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινό (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation. Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

---

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads

and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their

strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

---

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

---

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

---

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

---

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊˈspɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from

Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδούς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

---

Compsognathus (/kɒmp'sɒgnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen,

which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

---

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

---

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

---

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

---

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

---

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

---

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊˈsuːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and

Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

---

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

---

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially

a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

---

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in 1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

---

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from 100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

---

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales. Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

---

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf). Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4 million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛɡəˈsɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S. sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by

Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

---

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

---

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

---

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America, from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

---

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

---

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊ'sɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækə'sɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

---

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

---

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However, others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from 152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn" + ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from 43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtəˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North

America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico. Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

---

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntəˈsɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain, how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

---

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

---

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

---

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 221 million years ago: Placerias!

---

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

---

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

---

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

---

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

---

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

---

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

---

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

---

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

---

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

---

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

---

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian, possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of

Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

---

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

---

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water.[9] However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

---

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

---

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia, Europe and North America.

---

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

---

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

---

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

---

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

---

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

---

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊˈsɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

---

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

---

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊ'sɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

---

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

---

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

---

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

---

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

---

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in the Dromaeosauridae.

---

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEOSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

---

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiə'sɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

---

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

---

Deinonychus (/daɪ'nɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινός deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

---

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

---

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtəˈsɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous (middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊˈsɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species

Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from

85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

---

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

---

Me: **WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!**

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

---

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφὶ, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft) long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known.

It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

---

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

---

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

---

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

---

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard"; sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long, it may have preferred river settings.

---

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

---

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

---

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

---

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near

Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

---

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

---

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

---

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

---

Kronosaurus (/ˌkrɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

---

We all fired elemental blasts that formed into said creatures from over the course of millions of years.

Neptune Crusaders and the Water Skylanders: NEPTUNE AQUA BLAST SUPERSTRIKE!

Mandy, Beachcomber, Pandora and Ransack used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Mandy's powers, Beachcomber's Agility, Pandora's powers and Ransack had his seat turned into a powerful cannon.

Mandy and Beachcomber: DARKNESS AGILITY SPEED STRIKE!

Kid Icarus Pandora and Cybertron Ransack: DARKNESS SPEEDING BLAST!

They fired waves of water and energy and darkness.

Selene, Magneto, Me, Eli, Nico, Professor X, Dark Phoenix, Jean Grey as Phoenix, Carmen, Maria, Eli and Nunnally: ELEMENTAL JUSTICE SUPERBLAST!

We fired a wave of elemental energy.

Me and my Harem: PLANET FINAL SMASH: PLANETARY DRAGON FIST!

Using the energy of the Solar System planets we each brought forth a planet dragon which attacked the Hellfire Club.

Lincoln and his harem: ELEMENTAL FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL TIGER BARRAGE!

They fired elemental energies which formed elemental tigers which attacked the Hellfire Club.

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL PLANET PHOENIX BOMB!

We summoned a massive Universal Elemental Phoenix and it and all our techniques and powers slammed into the Hellfire Club and exploded with incredible and unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it could be seen for light-years away from the planet. When the smoke cleared, Shaw was the only one left in a huge and smoldering and flaming crater!

Shaw got up and he was bleeding REALLY profusely and he had a massive hole in his chest that left his heart, ribs, lungs and heart completely exposed to the open and he was bleeding bad!

Nico: WHOA! He is roughed up good.

Tara: Brutal.

Zamiko went up to him.

Sebastion Shaw: (to Zamigo) What are you going to do? Shoot me with those ice guns of yours! We all know that they only transport people somewhere!

Zamigo: True. But you actually won't get the privelage.

Zamigo shot an icicle from his gun at Sebastion, stabbing him through the throat.

Zamigo: (to us) Vypra gave an upgrade. My guns have the option of functioning like Captain Cold's guns now.

Me: **That was awesome!**

The spirits of the Hellfire Club then appeared.

Me: **You all will never be welcome on Earth.**

I held out my hand to them.

Me: **HAKAI!**

They glowed purple and were being obliterated.

Sebastion Shaw: DAMN YOU TO HELL J.D. KNUDSON! (FADES)

We powered down.

Me: Lets head back to Earth.

We teleported back to Earth and we saw the entirety of the Hellfire Club HQ totally on fire and we saw Stewie and Brian standing in front of it.

---

20 Minutes Earlier

---

At the Hellfire Club HQ, Stewie and Brian were searching for the destroyer ray.

Stewie: Alright. If I were a Destroyer Ray, where would I hide?

Brian: How about right here?

He went and pushed a button and a door opened up and the Destroyer Ray was in a room.

Stewie: Whoa! It's a 4th Dimensional Energy Tachyon Particle Cannon.

Brian: I'm amazed that they have this kind of technology.

Stewie: Alright, Brian. We'll need to do a combo attack to destroy this thing.

Brian: You got it.

Stewie and Brian: FAMILY GUY ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy and obliterated the ray in a massive explosion.

**KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

The entire HQ exploded in a massive explosion of fire and destroyed it completely.

We arrived just as they came out. We looked at the burning headquarters of the Hellfire Club.

Dayu: A fitting end for the Hellfire Club, don't you think?

Jean Grey: It sure is.

Vulkanus: No one sing that Hellfire song!

Biowulf: Relax. None of us were thinking about doing that.

Top: I'm just glad the Hellfire Club's done for.

Me: Thank goodness.

Zamigo: Well, Lupin Red. It's been fun fighting you. But we have to move on to other opponents.

Kairi Yano: That's fine. Now I just need to find an archenemy of my own.

Coloratura: And I will gladly volunteer.

Applejack: Are you sure Rara?

Coloratura: I am sure A.J.

Me: We owe you big time for helping us Zamigo and a deal is a deal.

We shook hands.

Zamigo: Thanks J.D.

Me: We've seen the last of the Hellfire Club and they are now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets go celebrate our victory with an awesome dinner at Lynn's Table.

Selene: Good idea.

Nico: I'm starving.

But then we saw Stan Lee.

Stan Lee: Well done true believers!

Me: Wow! Thanks Stan. We haven't seen you in a while.

Stan Lee: Still working on Comics even though I'm 98 years old.

Me: Yeah but you still have a great mind for comics. EXCELSIOR!

Stan Lee: EXCELSIOR!

Jean Grey: (To the viewers) We have dealt with the Hellfire Club and they will never terrorize the world again. I hope you all liked this adventure.

Me: We all have. Lets go guys.

We went back to Gotham Royal York and had an awesome dinner at Lynn's Table and we later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

The Hellfire Club of Marvel's X-Men were the most ruthless and most dangerous enemies that the X-Men have ever faced and now they are dead. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life With A Monster Girl is Fii the Phoenix and she is gonna be in the Urborg Volcano of the MTG World. And the next chapter is gonna be for where we go after The Abominable Snowman of Pasadena in the Goosebumps Series and we're going to thaw that frozen freak of nature out.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Lost Yeti In Pasadena

In a volcanic region of the mountains of the world of Magic The Gathering, me and Erica McConnell were flying over the mountains.

Me: Wow! Look at these mountains.

Erica: They are amazing. Wow.

We then arrived at the Urborg Volcano.

Me: Wow! The Urborg Volcano.

Erica: It's magnificent.

Me: It sure is.

Erica McConnell: Let's heat things up!

Erica concentrated and groaned as she got bigger.

She turned into ENTEI!

She was infernal hot!

Me: Lets roll!

Erica Entei: YEAH!

We went into the volcano and it was intensely hot and I was sweating like there was no tomorrow.

Me: WHEW! Man this is hot.

Erica Entei: Hey what's that up there.

We saw on a plateau in the middle of a lake of molten lava tied to a pole was the 16th Girl and she was a Harpy Phoenix!

Me: Whoa she's a Phoenix!

Erica Entei: She's a phoenix? She looks more like a Harpy.

Me: I guess harpies have different breeds like Garuda's are part of them.

Erica Entei: That does make sense.

We went to the plateau and McWolf came out.

McWolf: Boy is it hot in here or is it just me?

Me: We're in the heart of a volcano McWolf. What did you expect?

McWolf: I knew that. Whew. I picked a really hot location this time huh?

Erica Entei: I'll say.

We jumped him and ticked him all over.

We went over and cut the girl free.

Fii: Oh thank you. Wow! J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Fii: Same here. My name is Fii and I'm a Phoenix as you might know.

Erica Entei: Pleased to meet you. I'm Erica McConnell and I'm also an Entei.

Fii: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: The phoenix is one of my favorite creatures and I chose it as my team symbol for a reason. The Phoenix represents Fire, Immortality, Reincarnation, Resurrection, Rebirth and Renewal.

Fii: Very awesome spiritual meaning.

Me: Yep.

Erica: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and she reverted back.

Erica, while human, was naked.

Erica: (covers herself) I can't believe I'm naked in a volcano!

Fii: This must happen to her a lot.

Me: You have no idea.

I gave her some new cloths and she puts them on.

Erica: Thanks J.D.

Fii: But being in a volcano for me is not so bad. I am a Phoenix after all.

Me: I like fire too.

Fii: Awesome.

Me: Lets head back home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

At the World Tree Estate, everyone was sitting on the couch and reading books and playing card games.

We came in and Erica went and sat down.

Me: Here we are.

Fii: Wow! So this is where you live.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Wow she's a Phoenix but she looks more like a harpy.

Me: Yeah there are different breeds of harpies.

Miia: Fii!

Fii: Miia!

They went and hugged.

Miia: It's great you're with us.

Bima: Awesome having you with us Fii.

Fii: Same here and it's great to see you girls.

Papi: It will be awesome having you on our adventures and J.D. is an awesome guy.

Me: Aww girls.

---

Later in the junkyard we were looking for some stuff. We were searching all over.

I found an old jewelry box.

Me: Hey look at this old jewelry box. Still in really good shape.

I blew some dirt off of it.

Varie: I could use that for my jewelry.

Lana found an old 1950 Merc.

Lana: Hey look at this old car! I can fix this up no problem.

Nico: We'll have to take it to our garage.

Merrick found something big. Merrick found a huge TV and entertainment system with huge speakers and everything. The TV was an 120 inch Big Screen Television and it had Powerful Surround Sound Speakers and everything.

Merrick Baliton: (sees the huge TV) Holy shit!

Noel: (approaches his fellow Sixth Ranger) Is something wrong, Merrick?

He saw the huge TV system too and it was GINORMOUS!

Noel: Sacre Bleu! Guys come over here!

We came and we saw it!

Me: WHOA! That is a ginormous TV Set.

Nico: Wow! Look at the size of it!

He-Man: Alright. Who bought the huge TV? I'm not mad. I just want to know.

Rocko: (Australian Accent) Uh that was my TV actually.

Me: Wow! This TV must've cost a fortune.

Rocko: It was an accidental buy. I was going for a sensible television priced at $89.95 and I accidentally ended up buying this huge television and accessories all for over $7,500.00.

Heffer: But it was really cool.

Me: WHOA! That TV is huge.

Mindwipe: (to Heffer) Why the Hell would you order a huge TV?!

Heffer: It wasn't my doing! The computer system at that store must've had a glitch or something.

Filburt: But we got rid of it because Heffer sat too close and it sucked out his brain.

Me: EW! With a TV this big you would go blind and not have your brain sucked out.

Fii: Yeah that is crazy.

Lola: But this TV is still in good shape.

Me: Lets take it back to the Estate and get her fixed up and set up.

We took the TV and the car Lana found back to the Estate and put the old car in the garage.

We got the TV fixed up with all the modern 21st Century technology and more.

Cosmos: Where are we even gonna put the TV?

Maria: We can always put it in Lincoln's room.

Lincoln: I don't think I would like having a TV this big.

Me: Yeah and I don't think we can fit this whole thing in there. This is a 120 inch Television.

Lana: No kidding.

Fii: But it has everything in it.

Me: We'll put it in the living room. It's big enough to have a movie theater in it.

Nico: Good idea. We needed a new TV anyway.

Our old TV was a REALLY old TV and it was falling apart.

We moved the whole thing and set it up and got the remote for it and then we saw it play an awesome show on TV and we saw that it had over 10,000 Channels and even had 5,000 movie channels all on it. We also saw that it had all the educational shows, all the cooking shows and more. We hooked up all our video game systems to it and Lisa installed a video game button junction box that can turn on our games with a button press and we also had a cabinet for all our movies and more. The TV also had snack and popcorn dispensers. It was a whole movie theater at home.

Later we were watching TV and playing games and more and we were having fun. Nico was searching through his Goosebumps

Books for our next target.

William: How about this time, we go meet a monster who's not that dangerous?

Nico: I was just about to think that. Lets see.

Nico looked through his books and he saw one.

Nico: Aha! This is our next target. The Abominable Snowman of Pasadena.

Me: That was an interesting one.

Laney: Hard to imagine that they had a yeti from Alaska be brought down to a suburb of Los Angeles, California.

Fluttershy: Goodness. Poor thing must've been really lost.

Me: Yeah and he just wants to go home.

Lana: I didn't know that Yeti's could live in Alaska.

Nico: They usually don't. They are normally found in the Himalayan Mountains in Nepal.

Me: Yeah.

Fii: But it will be awesome to see a Yeti.

Me: Yep.

Lola: Lets get ready.

Hank Scorpio, Copperhead, Scorpion, Taskmaster, Dayu, Vulkanus, Biowulf, and Top then appeared.

Hank Scorpio: Can me, Copperhead, Scorpion, Taskmaster, Dayu, Vulkanus, Biowulf, and Top go with you guys this time?

Me: You sure can. We're going to Pasadena, California to meet Jordan and Nicole Blake and we're going to help them sort things out with a Yeti that is lost and wants to go home.

Scorpion: Let me guess: The Abominable Snowman of Pasadena.

Me: Bingo. And we'll have to get those two and their family out of the sweltering heat.

Fii: If it's hot I don't mind.

Me: Yep.

Hank Scorpio: WHOA! Where did you guys get this ginormous TV?

Me: We found it in the junkyard. Rocko accidentally bought a huge TV for over $7,500.00 when he was gonna get one for $90.00.

Copperhead: Oops.

Miia: Yeah that was crazy.

Lola: Yeah but it's cool.

Me: Lets get moving.

We were off to Pasadena, California.

## PASADENA, CALIFORNIA

We were walking through the suburbs of Pasadena, California and it was a scorcher. It was 95˚Fahrenheit and it was blistering hot. It was hot enough to cook an egg on the sidewalk.

Me: WHEW! Man is it hot down here.

Zoey Hanson: I'll say.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is feeling hot right now!

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is hot down here.

Me: It's 95˚ Fahrenheit here. But it's better than facing the smoldering and incinerating heat of a volcano that appeared out of the La Brea Tar Pits and threatened to burn all of Los Angeles to the ground under a flood of molten lava.

Laney: Yeah that was intense.

Twilight Sparkle: Right what happened back then?

Me: That was an incredible adventure.

I went over the events of chapter 845 and it was intense.

When I was finished everyone that hadn't heard it was shocked!

Copperhead: I've heard about that! That was something!

Taskmaster: Yeah hard to imagine that a volcano would appear right in the middle of the La Brea Tar Pits.

Me: Yeah it was something. But thanks to Nicole's Volcanology and Seismic Monitors and quick thinking we saved Los Angeles from an infernal doom.

Nico: We sure did.

Lana: Yeah that was intense.

Muscle Man: (sweating) Hey, guys. You know who else sweats in hot temperatures? My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Me: Good one Muscle Man.

Because of the heat, Scorpion saw Spidey as a talking steak.

Spiderman: Scorpion, why are you looking at me like that?

Scorpion: (drools) Just thinking about how tasty you are, Web Head.

Me: Mac he's not a steak and we're not in the middle of the desert, we're in the middle of the city. It's just hot out because this is normally how it gets down here in Pasadena.

Nico: That's right. It's a nice place too.

Me: We're here guys.

We arrived at Jordan and Nicole Blake's house.

Me: First me and Erica had to go through the sweltering heat of the Urborg Volcano in the world of Magic The Gathering, now we are going through a scorching heatwave here in Southern California.

Nico: I know.

We went up and knocked on the door.

Jordan and Nicolel Blake then answered.

Juandissimo: Hola! Are you Jordan and Nicole Blake?

Jordan Blake: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Nicole Blake: We love all your adventures!

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you guys. We came to help you guys with a certain Yeti and help you guys get him back home.

Jordan Blake: Wow! Come on in guys.

We went in and we saw that they were really sweating.

Me: Whew! Man it's hot in here as it is outside.

Jordan Blake: Yeah and we are so hot.

Me: Well at least it's not inside a volcano.

Jordan: Dayu, how come you're not sweating.

Dayu: I'm a Nighlok. And I've been near the Sanzu River before. So I don't really sweat.

Me: I don't think I've ever seen Nighlok's sweat even once.

Nico: But man you guys look really hot.

Jordan Blake: Yeah and we need to move someplace cooler.

Nicole Blake: We can't take this heat anymore!

Dana: Let me help you guys out.

Dana flared up her cold aura and cooled the place down and it was good.

Nicole Blake: Ahh! That feels great!

Jordan Blake: Yeah that cold is great!

Laney: That was clever.

Me: It sure was. Smart thinking Dana.

Dana: Thanks.

Me: Do you guys have air conditioning?

Nicole Blake: We do but our air conditioner is busted.

Laney: That's a shame.

Block Man: I don't think robots like me sweat either.

Me: I don't think so either.

Lola: Yeah.

Mandy: I don't sweat. I burn.

Copperhead: (to the Blake kids) Are your parents home, by any chance?

Nicole Blake: They went off on business and won't be back till tonight.

Me: Well when we help with the Yeti that your father found we'll talk to them.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: By the way how did you find a Yeti like that?

Jordan Blake: Our father found him frozen in a block of ice.

Me: That is very coincidental. The Caveman that lives in our Paleozoic World was found frozen in a block of ice I saw it.

Nico: Crazy and we haven't been to Paleozoic World in a while.

Varie: No we sure haven't.

Twilight Sparkle: What's Paleozoic World like?

Me: You'll love it Twilight. It's an amusement park full of prehistoric creatures that are from all of Earth's history dating back to 710 million years.

Twilight Sparkle: WOW! That's amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: That would be cool to see.

Fluttershy: It sure would.

Roscoe: I don't blame you two for wanting to move somewhere else. I'm sweating up a storm here!

Desoto: Same with me!

Me: Yeah I don't blame you guys either.

Nico: Whew! I'm frying like an egg.

Shaggy: Like did you say an egg?

Me: Shaggy it's just an expression.

Shaggy: Oh sorry.

Me: It means we're so hot that it feels like we're frying like one.

Shaggy: Oh.

Jordan Blake: Shaggy sure likes food.

Me: You have no idea. He and Scooby are like living garbage disposals.

Nico: Yeah they eat everything.

Lola: You should see how much they ate when we were in Salem, Massachusetts.

Me: Yeah. I have known Shaggy and Scooby since Elementary School and they have the biggest appetites I have ever seen.

Laney: Yep.

Nicole Blake: Wow.

Biowulf: Jaclyn Deforest actually dealt with a snow creature as well. But it was freezing where she lived before.

Jaclyn Deforest: It's true. And I lived in the Arctic.

Me: Up in Nunavut, Canada. We faced a Snowman Creature.

Mothra: And that's where they met me.

Me: Yeah that was a great adventure.

Nico: Yep.

Sonata Dusk: Guys, you might want to check the news!

We saw the Yeti going on a rampage and he was tearing some of the city apart!

Me: OH NO! He's gone crazy!

Laney: We got to stop it!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Lets go guys!

Shaggy: Like, no way are me and Scoob going near that thing!

Top: You know what? That might be for the best. After all, unlike the Hellfire Club, the Abominable Snowman is friendly.

May: How about you two get the civilians to safety instead?

Shaggy: Uh uh! No way!

Scooby Doo: Not on your life!

Nico: Not even for some of my new Spaghetti and Meatball flavored Scooby Snax?

Shaggy: Uh uh! Like no way!

Scooby Doo: Forget it!

Me: Okay you two chickens!

I grabbed them by Shaggy's shirt and Scooby's collar and lifted them up.

Me: You guys are the biggest chickens I've ever seen.

Shaggy and Scooby clucked like chickens.

Me: Somebody shoot me. All you too need are feathers and a beak.

Nico: You two have yellow streaks as big as your heads going down your backs.

We saw that they DID have Yellow Streaks.

Me: (Sighs) They literally love to show that they mean it. Lets get going!

I carried them out.

Shaggy: Like I hate being part of this team.

Me: Oh you guys are cowards.

Crankcase: How about I try some of those Scooby Snax you mentioned?

Poromon: I want to try them as well!

Nico: Sure.

Nico handed them some of them and they were tasty!

Poromon and Crankcase: MMMM! MMMM! MMMMMMM!

They turned into rockets and went into the sky and exploded like fireworks and came back down and landed in Nico's arms.

Poromon: Those were awesome!

Crankcase: Yeah boss you make great Scooby Snax.

Me: They are Nico's ideas after all.

Nico: Yep.

Jordan Blake: How come Shaggy and Scooby are so scared?

Me: Oh these two are the biggest chickens I've ever known. They are the biggest cowards ever. Whenever there's a mystery or an adventure that involves something scary like monsters, ghosts, creatures of legend, anything like that, they react with fear in their own way.

Eli: They get so scared that they wet their pants.

Scooby: HEY!

We went and saw the Snowman and he was A YETI! HE WAS COMPLETELY OUT OF HIS MIND!

Vulkanus: (to the Snowman) Hey! What the Hell's your problem?!

The Snowman's response? He roared and punched Vulkanus, knocking him down.

Maria: This is gonna be harder then we thought.

Danny Phantom: I think I know what it is! Something is causing him to go on a rampage. Sam remember when Frostbite had an icicle stuck in him and it caused him to go crazy?

Sam Manson: I remember that!

Me: It might be something stuck in his mouth.

Ty Lee: (to the Snowman) Look, why don't we all calm down and talk about this?

The Snowman grabbed Ty Lee and slammed her into the ground four times.

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

She was brutally mangled up!

Then the Yeti punched me in the face.

POW!

And he sent me flying and I crashed into a car and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I was mangled up and burned all over.

Then he grabbed Nico and threw him into a building and it crashed completely onto him and smashed him into the ground. Nico popped up out of the rubble all mangled up.

Nico: (Stupid Talk) Hey if you find any teeth laying around they're mine.

Taskmaster: Look, we can't help you if you don't tell us what's wrong!

The Snowman tried to punch Taskmaster but he avoided it.

Taskmaster: Maybe Shaggy and Scooby had the right idea.

I came up to the yeti and I had a bone sticking out of my right leg and blood was pouring out of it.

Me: This monster wants to fight…

(BONES CRACKING AND CRUNCHING)

I healed instantly and I was 100% better in seconds.

Me: Then we'll give it a fight.

Laney tied the Yeti up with her vines.

Vypra, Aqueduct, Evil Star, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Dai Gui, Firepower, Roxy Rocket, Bane and Vexen then appeared.

Me: Vypra, Aqueduct, Evil Star, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Dai Gui, Firepower, Roxy Rocket, Bane and Vexen.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) What happened to you amigos?

Me: Mr. Furry here practically beat us into the ground!

Vexen: Geez!

Vypra: It really is hot out here.

May: Tell us something we don't know.

Evilseed: Man, the Snowman really roughed you guys up, didn't he?

Maria: He did. He might not be dangerous as Queen Beryl but he's still strong like the Hulk.

Dai Gui: We can see that.

Evil Star: (to Sora) Might want to use your Cure Spell on everyone's that's beaten up. Especially Nico and Ty Lee.

Sora: Got it!

He used Curaga and we all were healed up.

Nico: Thanks Sora.

Sora: You're welcome.

Me: We got to find out what's wrong with him or he will trash the whole city. He's out of his mind with pain from something.

Eli: Yeah and we got to find out what it is.

Ets: Yeah no kidding.

?: He sure did a number on you all.

A figure came out and it was ELECTROPEDE from episode 11 of Time Force!

---

**Electropede** is a millipede-themed mutant, who can control and absorb electricity. He is the main antagonist of the episode "Uniquely Trip".

Like all other mutants, Electropede was created in the result of a chemical accident. Electropede was incredibly greedy and selfish mutant. This mutant was very hungry for electric power, having a powerful appetite that he wanted to be sated. He loved to absorb energy to make himself more powerful. Before the events of the season, he was captured by Time Force Rangers and frozen in the Cryo-Prison. In the eleventh episode, Electropede was released by Frax to attack the city. Electropede attacked Silver Hills and started to absorb electricity from an energy station. Then he encountered the Power Rangers. Electropede could breathe with poison gas and shoot with electric blasts from his claws. When he first fought the Rangers, he absorbed the energy from their blasters, making them helpless against him. The Rangers couldn't defeat him because of his shell and his energy field. The Rangers's weapons were useless against the wicked mutant, because he could absorb any form of energy. Only Trip recognized his weakness. In the second battle, the Rangers eventually defeated Electropede with the aid of Trip's newest weapon, the Electro Booster. A blast on inverse mode completely drained Electropede of his power. But, just as the Rangers orders Electropede to surrender quietly, Frax appeared and fired at his DNA patch, enlarging him. In the giant battle, Electropede tried to battle with Megazords, using his energy impulses. But he was finally defeated and frozen by the Shadow

Force Megazord.

---

Trip: Electropede!

Electropede: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to absorb the electrical energy of all the electric power plants in Silver Hills.

Electropede: That's right. Really good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Vypra: Didn't I tell you?

Electropede: And you weren't kidding.

Me: I wonder how much electricity you can eat.

Electropede: Try me out.

Me: Okay.

I fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit him and he absorbed it like it was nothing.

Me: WHOA! That was not even my strongest level of electricity for my lightning powers and you sucked it in like nothing.

Laney: Wow! He is a true energy leach.

Me: Yep.

Electropede: (to Trip) Why were you so upset when you first fought me, Green Ranger?

Trip: (sighs) Well, at the time, I thought I wasn't contributing anything useful to the team.

Electropede: That's not true! After all, weren't you smart enough to make that device that defeated me before?

Me: Yeah Trip and I remember seeing that and you are EXTREMELY useful to the team.

Nico: Yeah man you are very useful to the team.

Trip: Thanks guys.

?: He sure is useful.

A figure came out and it was INJECTOR!

Sailor Venus: Injector!

Injector: Been a long time Venus.

Shanan: I didn't expect the Negamoon to have a Shartrypanian in their ranks.

Qin: What are Shartrypanians?

Shanan: They are known as the Syringe needle warriors of the Sombrero Galaxy. They come from the planet Trypanis. It's a city planet located in the Sombrero Galaxy. The Shartrypanians are the most dangerous warriors of that planet because they use syringe needles and scalpels to kill.

Nico: Whoa! That's lethal.

Goku saw her needle arm and then freaked out!

Goku: (Screams) A NEEDLE!

I grabbed Goku!

Me: MASTER GOKU CALM DOWN!

Goku: NO I HATE NEEDLES! GET ME OUTTA HERE! GET ME OUTTA HERE!

Me: MASTER GOKU CONTROL YOURSELF!

Goku: I'D RATHER BE SICK THAN GET A NEEDLE!

Me: MASTER GOKU!

Poliwag: Are you kidding me? Goku, the guy who beat the crap out of Frieza before, is afraid of needles?

Eddy: Says one of the mascots who ran off because of said needles.

Poliwag: Touché.

Nico: Kakarot can't help it. He has been terrified of needles ever since the day Planet Vegeta was destroyed.

Me: Yeah he can't stand getting shots and he thinks he's gonna get poisoned from them.

Fii: That's crazy.

Miia: No kidding.

Me: One of these days Master Goku we're gonna have to figure out a way to help you get over your fear of needles.

Nico: Maybe we can use the same method that we did to Leni to help her get over her fear of Spiders.

Eli: That just might work.

Me: Yeah.

Brittney: Wait guys! I sense an evil force inside of the Yeti!

Nico: What kind of Evil Force?

Brittney: Only one way to find out!

Brittney fired a wave of dark energy and pulled out the evil force and it took form. It was ARACHNOTAUR, THE SPIDER GOD OF ANGER!

---

Arachnotaur is the secondary antagonist of The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy: The Wrath of the Spider Queen. He is a Spider god of anger from the Spider Planet in Galaxy Omega 9.

He was voiced by Dee Bradley Baker.

He was imprisoned by the Galactic Council until he was accidentally released from his cosmic prison by Billy. Billy was at the school café and eventually chose the chocolate milk carton, which contained Arachnotaur in it, but it will be the perfect opportunity to be released from the carton. When Billy accidently smacked the carton off of Jeff's hands, the seal ripped open and inadvertently released Arachnotaur from its prison. Arachnotaur then possessed Jeff's mind and pitted them against each other.

Billy later arrived to help Jeff, and revealed to the spider that he was being mind-controlled. Arachnotaur then exited Jeff's body and showed himself, revealing that he wanted to teach Jeff the power of anger. Billy tells Arachnotaur that he would defeat the Spider God with the power of "passive resistance" until he eventually gets tired and goes away.

---

We gasped in shock!

Nico: Oh man! Arachnotaur!

Arachnotaur: Long time Nicolas Chan!

Me: You know him Nico?

Nico: Ugly story!

Shanan: I might have known you were behind this Arachnotaur!

Eli: What is Arachnotaur known for?

Nico: He's the Spider God of Anger. He is essentially the ultimate personification of anger and hatred.

Me: Geez!

Arachnotaur: And I hate you all incredibly!

All our auras flared up with incredible force and power! It was as if we absorbed negative energy from over 716 Novemdecillion Kisenian Blossoms and it was INTENSELY POWERFUL! Our auras looked like we were enveloped in rainbow fire.

Me: WHOA! That was powerful!

Miia: Why do I suddenly feel incredibly powerful all of a sudden?

Rachnera: Yeah that was intense.

Me: It's what happens whenever someone hates us to an incredible level. It makes us more powerful.

Rukia: It's true. We get more powerful when we absorb negative energy from hatred.

Me: Yep and Arachnotaur's hatred and anger is Intense. Lets get it on!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Luan, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Eli, Nunnally, J.D. Knudson, Carol, Sam S.L., Dana, Teri, Darcy, Becky, Jackie, Mandee, Shego and William VS Vypra

---

Vypra was first.

Vypra: (to Luan) The reason I told McWolf to kidnap Fii this time is because she and J.D. would definitely go perfect together.

Luan: And you were right because the Phoenix is J.D.'s favorite bird as well as our team symbol.

Princess Celestia: The phoenix is also my pet bird Philomena.

Spotlight: And J.D., Spike and all the Loud Kids have Phoenixes too.

Eli: They are perfect birds for them and they are amazing.

Nunnally: The Phoenix is an amazing symbol.

Me: It sure is. Vypra you picked a really good one for me and I'm honored.

Vypra: I'm glad you think so. Lets do it!

Me: This is gonna be good.

Luan: YEAH! Lets SWISH up a good fight! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at her joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Vypra: (Laughs) That was funny.

Vypra unsheathed her sword and we went at her clashed powerfully with her and sparks went flying all over the place and we blasted her all over with light and energy blasts and smashed her down.

Luan: That is one that Lights up! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed again.

Eli: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Carol: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: (Laughs) Good one!

Princess Celestia: (Laughs) That was great!

---

Battle 2: Mallow, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Poison Ivy, Sam Manson, Syd Chang, Cornelia, Babs Seed and Trixie VS Evilseed

---

Evilseed was next.

Evil Seed: (to Mallow) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Mallow: Her name is Fii and she's a Phoenix. She looks more like a harpy but she is really a Phoenix.

Fluttershy: And she sure is pretty. I love her firebird feathers.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) J.D. and Erica rescued her from the Urborg Volcano in the world of Magic the Gathering.

Mage Meadowbrook: And it was perfect for both of them.

Stealth Elf: It sure was. And the heat was awesome.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si it was.

Poison Ivy: Yeah you said it.

Sam Manson: Yeah. They can endure any temperature.

Syd Chang: You said it.

Cornelia: Yep.

Evilseed: Boy that is a hot rescue. Lets do it!

Evilseed formed plant creatures and they went at them and they fired waves of plants and leaves and energy and smashed him down!

Mallow: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Babs Seed: That was awesome!

Trixie: A great victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 3: Cornelia Hale, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Sailor Uranus, Tara, Geoforce, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico

# VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) For a Goosebumps monster who's not really evil, the Abominable Snowman sure can pack a punch. Just like me.

Cornelia: You're not kidding.

Applejack: He sent J.D. crashing into a car and Nico smashed a whole building down and brought the whole thing down on top of him.

Apple Bloom: Hoowee! That is powerful!

Frozen Fright: No kidding! Wow! That is as powerful as the Hulk at his angriest.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. But nothing is angrier than the Hulk.

Flashwing: We have seen the Hulk get mad from time to time.

Bash: And it's never good.

Sailor Uranus: No it isn't.

Tara: Yeah.

Dai Gui: Wow. But thank goodness Sora healed you all. Lets get it on!

He sent a wave of earth at them and they dodged it and smashed hiim all over with earth, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Cornelia: YEAH! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Battle 4: Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, John Stewart, Hal Jordan, Kilowog, Aresia, Jessica Cruz, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star

---

Evil Star was next.

Evil Star: (To Tommy Oliver) I'm just glad the Abominable Snowman isn't evil like Slappy and the Haunted Mask.

Tommy Oliver: You said it. He's just lost and confused of his new surroundings and just wants to go home.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and Equestria has Yetis but they live up in the Frozen North.

Luster Dawn: And so does the Himalayas here on Earth and they love the snow.

Star Swirl: They sure do and they are awesome.

Spyro: You said it.

Blastermind: But it's amazing that the Blake Kids father found a Yeti up in Alaska.

John Stewart: It sure is. I always thought that Yetis only lived in the Himalayas and never Alaska.

Hal Jordan: Yeah that is really strange for a creature of Asian legend to be up in North America.

Aresia: That is something. And it's amazing that there are different legends around the world.

Jessica Cruz: No kidding. That's amazing.

Kilowog: You said it.

Evil Star: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired waves of energy and they dodged the blasts and they went at him and blasted him all over with magic and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

Battle 5: Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Sakura Avalon, Li Syaoron, Madison Taylor, Kero, Yue, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) Good thing you guys have lots of money or else you would've been broke after buying that TV.

Zoe: Yeah we sure would have.

D'Arcmon: But that's amazing that Rocko had a 120 inch television like that equipped with everything.

Kazemon: It sure is amazing. I can't wait to see how video games are played on it.

Rainbow Dash: And it will be awesome to watch the Daring Do movies on it.

Scootaloo: Yeah that is gonna be so awesome to see the Daring Do movies on it.

Magma Gloom: It will be like a movie theater in the living room from now on.

Flash Magnus: Yeah and with the number of movies we have that will be fun.

Whirlwind: Boy it sure will.

Jet Vac: It will be a capital fun!

Sakura Avalon: It sure will. I would love to see all those great princess movies.

Li Syaoron: Me too. And those amazing adventure movies.

Madison: I would like to see how the shots I made of Sakura's Captures came out on it.

Kero: Me too! As long as there's sweets to have while we watch.

Mirror Master: You sure love sweet stuff. Lets do it!

Mirror Master fired energy blasts and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of wind and energy and smashed him down.

Zoe: The Wind triumphs!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Aurico, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Blast Man, Burst Man, Bomb Man, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower

---

Firepower was next.

Firepower: (to Aurico) Did Heffer really buy a huge TV that's proabably as big as my armor?!

Aurico: (Alien Voice) Well he didn't buy it intentionally. Rocko was only going for a TV that was priced at $90.00.

Rarity: But he accidentally bought a huge TV that was priced over $7,500.00.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah that TV is a massive movie theater in one giant package. It has everything.

Thunder Terror: Surround Sound Speakers, DVD and BluRay Player, Popcorn and Snack Dispenser, everything.

Mistmane: Yeah and it is a huge TV. 120 Inch 4K Screen.

Firepower: Wow! That's like a whole movie theater in one! How many channels does it have?

Gill Grunt: It has EVERY channel known to the world.

Echo: We counted over 10,000 channels.

Firepower: 10,000 CHANNELS!? Holy missiles! That's a lot of them.

Blast Man: No kidding! What a TV.

Burst Man: Yeah and I can't wait to watch the Action Movies on it.

Firepower: Me too. Lets get it on!

Transquito: Lets get it on! Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

He fired lasers and missiles at them and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of water, jewels and bombs and smashed him down.

Aurico: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 7: Danny Phantom, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Road Rocket, Ghost Rider, Rainbow Dash, Johnny 13, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) I don't blame Jordan and Nicole for wanting to move out of here. This place is blazing hot!

Danny Phantom: At least it's not as hot as Las Vegas.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that place gets blistering hot.

Cozy Glow: 115 to 120˚.

Roxy Rocket: Whoa! I stand corrected on that.

Clover the Clever: Yeah but we'll gladly get Nicole and Jordan to some cooler climates.

Hex: Yes we will.

Cynder: And they need it too.

Road Rocket: Yeah this heat is unbearable for kids like them.

Ghost Rider: Easy for you to say. My skull is always on fire and I'm used to it.

Rainbow Dash: I think the heat is awesome because I like surfing.

Johnny 13: The heat is cool.

Roxy: For you guys but not for me. Lets do it!

Roxy flew into the air and Rainbow Dash used her powers to make a rainbow track.

Ghost Rider: Lets Ride!

Johnny Blaze turned into Ghost Rider and they drove and flew after her.

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS)

Rainbow Dash: YEAH!

Johnny 13: You're really awesome on a motorcycle Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks Johnny.

They fired waves of energy and magic and bones and smashed her down.

Danny Phantom: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

Battle 8: Raiden, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Maria Rockell, Carmen Rockell, Nico, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) After we're done here, I'll use my powers to cool you guys off.

Raiden: Thanks my friend and we need it too.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah but I like the heat. You can go to the Beach in this weather.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah the heat is awesome.

Gusty: Not for some.

Sunburn: Yeah even though we Fire Skylanders like the heat we got to cool down somehow.

Eruptor: Yeah it's crazy.

Maria: I like the heat because we get to go to the beach and have fun.

Carmen: Me too.

Nico: Love the beach.

Aqueduct: That is a good reason. Lets do it.

(MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS)

---

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They went at Aqueduct as he blasted water at them and dodged the blasts and they smashed him all over with lightning, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 9: Laney Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Venom and Rhino VS Bane

---

Bane was next.

Bane: Sorry you guys got roughed up by the Yeti.

Laney: The important thing is that we're all okay.

Princess Luna: And thank goodness we're all healed up.

Snowdrop: That yeti is strong when mad.

Gari: No kidding.

Blackout: We're glad to be okay.

Bane: Indeed amigos. Lets do it!

Bane pumped Venom into him and he was bulked up and he went at them and they blasted him all over with darkness and leaves and smashed him down.

Laney: That was great!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 10: Lana, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Vexen

---

Vexen was next.

Vexen: You can find all sorts of stuff in a junkyard.

Lana: You sure can. A junkyard is like a massive treasure trove of stuff to restore.

Pinkie Pie: You said it. It's amazing what you can find there.

Featherweight: I'll say. Lana found an old 1950 Merc car.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And we found all sorts of junk to restore.

Sprocket: We sure did.

Wind Up: You said it.

Vexen: No kidding. Lets do it!

Vexen fired ice blasts and they dodged them and they fired waves of ice and energy and smashed him down.

Lana: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 11: Paula, Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy Loud, Lily and Lisa Loud VS Electropede.

Electropede was next.

Paula: I'll face him first and then you guys can get him.

Nico: It will be cool to see how you do Paula.

Electropede: What kinds of powers do you have Paula?

Paula: I got lightning powers. I got them after I got struck by lightning.

Electropede: You got struck by lightning!? Yikes! You're lucky you weren't killed.

Paula: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Lightning moves at 220 million miles per hour and has a temperature of 50,000˚Fahrenheit and has over 1,000,000,000 volts of electricity.

Wes Collins: It's lethal stuff.

Lana: Yeah Paula never even knew what hit her.

Lola: But thanks to J.D. he got her to the hospital just in time.

Electropede: Wow! That's good he did.

Paula: I know. But I'm all right now and I don't need my cast anymore.

Laney: And that is a good thing.

Lily: Yep.

Paula: Lets get it on.

Electropede: Gladly.

Paula went at him as fast as lightning and kicked him in the face and smashed him down. Electropede got up and fired waves of energy and dodged them and massive fiery explosions erupted out of the ground and Paula then fired blasts of lightning from her hands at him and the lightning was too much for him and it ELECTROCUTED him for real!

Nico: WHOA! Paula's lightning is as strong as natural lightning.

Lucy Loud: That was cool.

Trip: It's exactly like Electropede's weakness.

Eric Myers: She sure has amazing power.

Lola: She sure does.

Paula then turned into a bolt of lightning and went all the way through him!

She left a nasty burning hole all the way through him!

Nico: HOLY MACKEREL!

Lucy Loud: GASP!

Laney: JUMPING JUNIPERS!

Lana: WHOA! She went all the way through him as a bolt of lightning!

Lisa Loud: That is amazingly and intensely powerful!

Paula came back to them.

Paula: Whoa! I hope I didn't overdue it.

Nico: No you were awesome! Let me get the treasure out of him before he blows.

Nico teleported and put his Lupin Morpher on his safe and opened it and in it was a sword hilt in the shape of a lightning bolt.

Electropede: (Weakly) It's the Sword of Chaac, the Mayan God of Lightning.

Nico: Wow! That's cool and Paula would like this. Wow she sure did a number on you.

Electropede: No kidding.

Nico flipped back.

Wes: Time for action!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed!

Wes: **"Time Force Red!"**

Jenn: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too.

Wes: Lets do it!

The Rangers assembled the Vortex Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Electropede and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Electropede: (Dying) You passed the test Paula. I'm honored to be your archenemy.

Paula: Thanks Electropede.

He fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Electropede was now the size of an action figure and Paula picked him up and took off the DNA Patch.

Paula: Wow! That was intense!

Nico: You did awesome Paula.

Jen Scotts: Wow! You did really well for your first time doing all that.

Paula: Thanks guys.

Paula put Electropede in a cryo pod and gave him to Jen.

Nico: Electropede you have failed this world.

Troy: Rangers That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Fii the Phoenix VS Injector.

---

Injector was next.

Injector: Get ready for a bad injection.

Fii: Bring it on!

Fii fired waves of fire from her wings and Injector dodged them.

Injector then fired giant syringe needles and she dodged them and then one bounced off a light post and then it stabbed Goku in his butt!

STAB!

Goku then screamed in a powerful and loud scream that shattered all the windows in the area and shook the area!

Goku: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH

I went over and pulled the needle out!

Fii fired waves of fire and knocked down Injector.

---

We regrouped and Varie was looking over Goku and he was crying from the amount of pain he was in.

Varie: I think this is why Master Goku is terrified of needles.

Goku had blood pouring out of his butt and Varie was healing him.

Big Chill: (to the Abominable Snowman) I know we got off on the wrong foot before. But, you want to help me take revenge on the guy who took you over?

The Yeti agreed.

Me: Get ready to be squished Arachnotaur!

Shanan: And it will hurt!

Arachnotaur: What are you gonna do? Sic your trinity of Violence on me?!

Nico: (laughs) Nah. They're only violent if you provoke them. No. I'm gonna sic on you someone who's always angry. (sing song voice) Oh, Hulk.

Hulk grabbed Arachnotaur in his big hands and smashed him into the ground and roared ferociously as he pounded him all over the place with indiscriminate fury!

Arachnotaur: (Hulk punches him so many times) Too much anger! I don't think I can handle it!

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

He threw him into a wall.

Hulk: Puny Spider God!

Troy: Time we ended this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Kingdom Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohrangers!

Me: I think I'll join the fun too! WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AHHHHAHAHHAHH!

I turned into my ZyuohWolf Ranger form.

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOHWOLF!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Me: Better Not Underestimate This Planet!

We went at Arachnotaur and smashed and blasted and pulverized him all over the place and smashed him all over and I slashed him with my claws.

Qwun, Laarina and Crawsectus blasted and smashed Arachnotaur all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT SPIDER OF ANGER! (BLASTS ARACHNOTAUR ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT REPULSIVE FILTH OF HATRED! (BLASTS ARACHNOTAUR ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF LIGHT!

He fired waves of light and they formed into gears.

Mindwipe, Merrick, Cosmos and He-Man used the Earth and Eternia's Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mindwipe's Paralyzing Liquid, Merrick's Wild Force Ranger powers, Cosmos' Particle Beam and He-Man's powers 100-fold.

Mindwipe and Merrick: WOLF PARALYZING BLAST!

Cosmos and He-Man: COSMIC BLADE BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and the Magic Skylanders: MAGIC ULTRA BLAST OF FURY!

Lincoln: MOUNTAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: MOUNT EVEREST!

Jessica: MOUNTAIN WIND STYLE: K2 MOUNTAIN!

R. Mika: MOUNTAIN STRENGTH STYLE: KANGCHENJUNGA!

Menat: MOUNTAIN SPIRIT STYLE: LHOTSE!

Toph: MOUNTAIN EARTH STYLE: MAKULU!

Entrapta: MOUNTAIN EARTH STYLE: CHO OYU!

Perfuma: MOUNTAIN EARTH STYLE: THE ROCKIES!

Frosta: MOUNTAIN ICE STYLE: DHAULAGIRI!

Hilda: (British Accent) MOUNTAIN WIND STYLE: MANSALU!

Mai: MOUNTAIN FIRE STYLE: MOUNT FUJI!

Yuna: MOUNTAIN WATER STYLE: ANNAPURNA!

Shantae: MOUNTAIN MAGIC STYLE: BROAD PEAK!

They fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into said mountains.

Big Chill, Chione, Jordan and Nicole Blake: YETI FIRESTORM SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of energy and ice fire.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Toph, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Hilda, Mai, Yuna and Shantae: YODELING FINAL SMASH: YODELING AVALANCHE!

They spun around and were in Switzerland Yodeling Outfits and then they yodeled loud enough to cause an avalanche which landed on Arachnotaur and the techniques all hit him and exploded and he was obliterated and destroyed and banished to the Warp.

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: Take that.

The Yeti came up to us all saw.

Fluttershy: Oh it's okay. It's not your fault.

Me: Yeah no hard feelings.

Mandy: And Billy?

Billy: Yeah Mandy.

POW!

She smashed her fist into Billy's face and sent him crashing into a concrete wall!

CRASH!

Me: OOH! That's gonna leave a mark.

Mandy: That was for releasing Arachnotaur.

Me: It was an accident Mandy.

Laney: Yeah.

Mirror Master: You think we can keep the Snowman around as muscle?

Firepower: As tempting as that sounds, we can't. We have to let it go back its' natural habitat.

Roxy Rocket: Firepower's got a point.

Aqueduct: Now, why don't I cool us all off with my powers as promised?

Nicole Blake: We'd like that.

He fired waves of water into the air and it formed into a fountain and we were cooled off by it.

Me: Ahhh!

Nico: That feels good.

Laney: Yeah!

Me: Lets take our friend back home.

Fluttershy: And he belongs in Nepal.

Me: Yep.

We then put on our fur parkas and we teleported all the way to the Himalayan Mountains in Nepal and the Yeti saw his kind and we waved to him goodbye and he waved back and said thank you to us.

Jordan Blake: (To the viewers) This was an intense adventure and it will be good to get out of the heat.

Me: Yeah it was for us.

We later went back home and we later had the Blake Family move out of California to get away from the scorching heat and the Blake Family moved to Gotham Royal York and they were happier there and out of the heat. We then went and got some dinner at the Burpin

Burger and we enjoyed the rest of the day by watching TV on our ginormous TV. Jordan and Nicole Blake were now part of the Goosebumps Monster Busters. We later went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome Goosebumps Book down.

The Abominable Snowman of Pasadena was a strange and good one. But thank goodness we got that Yeti back home. Also Arachnotaur is from the 2nd Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy Movie: Wrath of The Spider Queen and he was a villain that got away. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclearencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is Emeth the Golem and we're going to rescue her from the Citadel of Steam in the World of Magic The Gathering. And the next chapter is for the Are You Afraid Of The Dark? Villain, Judge Day and we're going to sentence that terrible Judge to the Electric Chair! That Judge picked the wrong court dates with anyone.

See you all tomorrow.

# Sentencing the Judge of Evil to Death

In the world of Magic The Gathering, me and Alexandra Kemphur were flying over the mountains and then we saw a huge palace made entirely out of steampunk technology.

Me: Wow! So this must be the Citadel of Steam.

Alexandra: Yeah it's amazing.

Me: Wow.

Alexandra Kemphur: Time for my turn!

Alexandra concentrated and groaned as her boobs shrank into her chest.

She grew a horn out of her head and her skin turned purple and she turned into a NIDOKING!

Me: YEAH!

We walked around the citadel and it was a Steampunk paradise.

Me: Wow. Look at this place. Steam Smythe would love this place.

Alexandra Nidoking: Boy he sure would.

Me: Yeah and it is like the floating steampunk city of Columbia in Bioshock Infinite.

Alexandra Nidoking: Yeah. It's amazing.

We went into a room and we saw a girl chained to a wall and it was a Golem from Czech Myth.

Me: Wow she's a Golem from Czech Myth.

Alexandra Nidoking: She's beautiful.

McWolf: (SCREAMS AND HIS HAIR FALLS OFF)

McWolf grew his hair back.

McWolf: How did you guys find me in here?

Me: You pick really good spots for us to search and also I figured you were here because it was on the card.

I pulled out a card for the Citadel of Steam.

McWolf: Boy they sure made a lot of good cards.

Me: They sure did.

Alexandra Nidoking: Yeah and they are awesome.

We jumped McWolf and tickled him and then we cut the girl free.

Emeth: Whew. Thanks. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Alexandra Nidoking: And my name is Alexandra Kemphur and I'm a Nidoking also.

Emeth: Pleasure to meet you both.

Me: Same here.

Emeth: And yes I am a Golem from Czech Myth.

Me: That is amazing. We saw a Golem on our worldwide adventure before we formed the team.

Emeth: Wow! That's so cool!

Me: Yep.

Alexandra: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Alexandra reverted back.

Alexandra was human again. But naked.

Alexandra: (covers herself) I don't know which is more weird about my transformations. The fact that I turn into a Nidoking or the fact that I turn into a boy. I have to start thinking some girl thoughts!

Me: Yeah that's crazy.

Emeth: Sorry that must be really painful for you.

Alexandra: Yeah.

I gave her some new clothes and Alexandra put them on.

Me: Leni's gonna run out of materials to make clothes if we keep this up.

Emeth: With the number of clothes that you guys use up for changing like that I can tell.

Me: Yeah. But Miia and the girls will be so happy to see you Emeth.

Emeth: I can't wait to see them too. Also I'm confused, how can a girl turn into a Male Pokemon?

Me: It's complicated.

Alexandra: Yeah.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, Lincoln and Nicole were playing video games on our new ginormous TV and the graphics were absolutely amazing. Everyone but Laney were watching as she was reading a book. Vince and Carol were making out.

We came back and Alexandra sat on the couch.

Emeth: Wow! Is this where you all live?

Me: Yep it's home sweet home.

Nico: Wow she's a Golem.

Me: Yep we found her in the Citadel of Steam.

Sakura H.: Sounds like a place that Steam Smythe would love.

Me: We thought so too.

Emeth: It's awesome to meet you all.

Miia: Emeth!

Emeth: Miia!

They hugged!

Emeth: It's awesome seeing you here.

Miia: Same here.

Splash Woman then came in frantic!

Splash Woman: Guys, we have a problem!

Nico: Have Goche and Baron Nero attacked again?

Splash Woman: Um… it's best if you see for yourselves.

We went over and we saw that OUR MASCOTS WERE HUMAN! Horsea was a blue hair girl with pink overalls, Manaphy was a blue hair girl with blue pigtails and she had a blue dress, Poliwag was a blue hair boy with his tail and he had a blue shirl with a black spiral and he blue shorts, Poromon was a pink hair boy with a red feather on his head and he had a pink shirt with yellow shorts, Tentacool was a blue hair girl with dreadlocks that looked like tentacles and she had a red jewel embedded in the middle of her forehead and she had a blue dress and sandals and Jirachi was a yellow hair boy with a yellow and black Kimono.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: WOW! Our Mascots are human!

Manaphy: WHAT!?

Ets: Yeah you guys are now full-fledge humans!

Isaribi: Would anyone like to tell me WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON?!

Me: Somehow our mascots turned into humans!

I formed a mirror and our mascots looked at themselves and they were shocked at how they looked!

Poliwag: What happened to me!?

Manaphy: Oh wow! I look awesome!

Jirachi: Yeah I look great as a human.

Poromon: Me too!

Horsea: This is amazing!

Tentacool: But how did this happen?

Me: I don't know but you guys look amazing.

Manaphy: Mama how did this happen?

May: I don't know Manaphy but it's like I now have a real daughter now.

Videl Chan: And like I have an official sister. Same with Poromon and Poliwag as my brothers.

Nico: That is cute.

Videl Chan hugged her brothers and sister.

Manaphy: I do like it because we get full hugs now.

Poromon: This is neat.

Me: Whatever did this really was interesting.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Aw man! We gotta find a way to get you guys back to normal!

Nico: We'll think of something.

Me: I think they look more cute and awesome this way. Also I can give them the ability to turn human at will.

Xerneas: It's not that bad guys. I am the legendary Pokemon of Life and I have the power to turn into human form.

Jirachi: Wow! I wonder what we can do as humans.

Me: We can show you.

Max (Pokemon): Yeah it will be awesome.

Lincoln: And the vest place for us to start is one of my favorite places.

Me: Lets head for the arcade.

Shaggy: Like, the 6 of you can't seriously be ok like this! What about all the good times you all had in your original forms?

Poromon: You're just being your cowardly self as usual, Shaggy.

Outback: Actually, Shaggy has a point. And we don't know if you guys still have your natural abilities.

Tentacool: Hmm. Lets find out.

She tried to fire a beam of energy from the red jewel on her forehead but nothing happened.

Jirachi tried to make a wish come true but nothing happened.

Me: Uh oh. You guys don't have your powers.

Manaphy: Oh no!

Horsea: We don't have our powers!

Me: Oh no.

Manaphy then broke down crying.

May then comforted her.

May: Manaphy it will be okay.

Me: Come on guys I can give you guys your powers when you finish enjoying what it's like to be part of us.

Horsea: Really?

Me: Yeah remember who you are talking to?

Horsea: Oh right.

Jirachi: Awesome.

Roxas: Look, it doesn't matter whether our mascots are human are not. Right now, we have to focus on our next mission.

Me: And I have a feeling I know what it involves.

Brittney: Dad's right. I know what caused all of our mascots to turn human. I'm sensing incredible supernatural energy coming from Ireland.

Me: Then we got to get over there and investigate.

Roxy Rocket, Vypra, Aqueduct, Evil Star, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, and Firepower then appeared.

Roxy Rocket: Can me, Vypra, Aqueduct, Evil Star, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Dai Gui, and Firepower go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Vypra: Your mascots look cuter this way as humans.

Me: Yeah we think so too.

Brittney: But whoever did this must be "Thanked" and destroyed.

Evilseed: Well said.

Red Hood: Where are we heading first?

Me: First lets give the mascots a chance to have fun in our shoes like us.

Lincoln: We're going to the arcade.

Me: It'll give them a chance to see how fun it is to have fun like us.

Jirachi: Yeah!

Manaphy: It will be fun.

Vypra: If you insist.

Evil Star: (to Shaggy and Scooby) Guys, I know you two can be cowardly most of the time. But right now, we need you guys to keep the mascots safe.

Shaggy: Like you can count on us!

Scooby Doo: YES SIR!

Scrappy: That's my Uncle Scooby!

Crystal: Like yeah!

Me: Besides, if Shaggy and Scooby can take care of a bunch of campers as a Camp Counselor and look out for a bunch of Ghoul Girls then he can do the same for the mascots.

Shaggy: Likes thanks for that J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Sinnertwin: Okay. If anyone asks, we'll say that they're our new interns.

Me: Noted.

We went into the arcade and the mascots all had fun playing video games and it was awesome as they were having fun and raking in the tickets. They were raking in the tickets and playing the games REALLY WELL!

Nico: Wow you guys are doing well.

Laney: They sure are.

Éclair: They sure are having fun.

Emeth: Boy no kidding.

Miia: They sure are piling up the tickets.

After 45 minutes they were done.

Aqueduct: Okay. Whoever did this is probably making his next move, right?

Me: I agree with you on that Peter. Besides we had our fun.

Manaphy: Yeah and it was great!

Horsea: I didn't know playing video games like this as humans could be so much fun.

Jirachi: And we get to eat awesome food like you guys.

Tentacool: Yeah it's great.

Me: Glad you guys had fun. Well there's many more we can do. Lets head over to Ireland now.

Nico: Right!

Me: Lets fly!

We were off to Ireland.

---

BELFAST, IRELAND

We were over in the town of Belfast, Ireland and it was a beautiful place.

Chan Lee: Ireland looks nice as always.

Me: It sure does.

Natilee: (Irish Accent) You said it lads. It's beautiful.

Nico: I always love Ireland.

Me: Yep.

Brittney: Here's where the supernatural energies are coming from.

We saw that we were in front of an abandoned courthouse.

Jessie K.: It's the old Crumlin Road Courthouse. It was shut down in the 1960's due to its small size for trials.

Me: Wow. Looks like it hasn't been touched in a long time.

Nico: Yeah.

Brittney: The supernatural energies are coming from inside it.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Mirror Master: Let's ask some witnesses if they saw any strange activity lately.

Me: Good idea.

We went and asked some people and they said that some people just vanished for no reason and they said that they never came back somehow.

Slugfest (to a woman): Can you tell us if you saw any shady figures lately?

Woman (Irish Accent) Ah yes I have. They took some people into that courthouse over there. They charged him with getting candy and it's punishable by death.

Me: WHAT!? That's madness!

Brittney: There's only one monster I know that's responsible for these kinds of miscarriages of justice: JUDGE DAY!

Me: Who is he?

Brittney: The most corrupt and most hated judge ever known.

Brittney told us about him.

---

Biography

Judge Day is The Judge of The Court of Wisdom, a court that exists in the cyberworld of the computer game "Wisdom Game, The Ultimate Journey of Knowledge". His appearance was concealed by a mask and a powered wig.

He was very committed to following the rules of wisdom (such as honesty, intergrity, responsibility). Often he would go through with making decisions, by consulting a magical sphere named the "The Wisdom Glass", which he considered a higher power and whose judgement always had to be rightfully carried out.

When his court sensed that two boys from the real world Jimmy Miller and Allan Price stole copy of the computer game. He was chosen to be the judge, when they were lured and teleported to the cyberworld to stand on trial for stealing Wisdom.

When Jimmy Miller stated that he stole the computer game, he was considering many different sentences to give to Jimmy. Sentences such as:

Make him pay for the Computer Game.

Write a 10,000 word essay about the evils of stealing.

To just simply be let go, with a warning.

He consulted the Wisdom Glass for the answer, and it chose for Jimmy to be executed. He announced to Jimmy that for stealing the computer game, The Wisdom Glass has decided his punishment was to be execution by guillotine.

Allan, ran back in just before the sentence was carried out. He rightfully confessed to him, that he was the one who stole the computer game, but it stole it by accident.

He was very proud of Allan for having the bravery and courage to to tell the truth and take responsibility for his actions. He applauded him for finally learning what wisdom was all about.

Although he was proud of him, he then chose for Allan to be executed instead because..

The judgement of the Wisdom Glass needed to be carried out.

For not confessing in the first place.

For letting his friend take the rap for him when he was the innocent one.

Jimmy then grabbed the Wisdom Glass and threatened to smashed it, if they both were released and free to go. He was horrified over the idea of it being smashed and reluctantly let them both go.( Soon it was dropped and smashed by accident by The Court Jester)

Later just as the two boys thought they had gotten away with it, they got a big surprise. In Allan's limousine, the Limo driver Trevor was wearing his mask. It seemed he was either possessing Trevor, or leads a double life as Trevor.

He told them that the Judgement of The Wisdom Glass needed to be carried out. Then he forced the doors jammed shut, and drove them back to the cyberworld to have their sentences carried out.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: That's insane!

Nico: Yeah he's a vigilante judge!

Batman: This reminds of the time Two Face ended up with a third persona called the Judge.

Dai Gui: Was it really called that?

Batman: Indeed it was.

Me: Harvey Dent was really fucked up at the time.

Nico: Yeah! I hope that doesn't happen to him now.

Me: And it looks like we're gonna have to go inside the courthouse to stop him.

Shaggy: Like, no way me and Scoob are going in there. Besides, this way, we can keep the mascots safe!

Nico: How about if I give you two my new M&M Scooby Snax?

Sunstorm: What kind are they?

Nico: The milk chocolate kind. I'm still working on the peanut and peanut butter kinds.

Shaggy: M&M's!? Like oh boy!

Me: I'm also helping him on inventing Mint-Chocolate and Mocha Kit Kat Flavor and Peanut-Butter Cup as well as Crispy M&M's flavor.

Scooby Doo: Oh boy!

Shaggy: Like we'll do it!

Nico gave them some snax and they loved them!

Shaggy and Scooby: MMMM! MMMM! MMMMMMMM!

They turned into rockets and went up into the sky and they turned into balloons that said "Try Nico's New And Improved Scooby Snax

With His Flavors! You'll Love Them!"

They came back down.

Nico: Good huh?

Shaggy: Like yeah they were!

Me: Lets go.

Shaggy: We'll still keep the mascots close to us.

Firepower: Good. The last thing we want is for the Judge to harm them.

Me: We know they are in good hands Shaggy. When this is done we'll give you the biggest pizza we can make.

Mary K.: Courtesy of me.

Shaggy: LIKE OH BOY!

Me: Shh. Come on.

We went up to the courthouse.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else prefers the mascots in their original forms?

Misfire: I know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke!

Manaphy: Good one!

Evil Seed: Seriously though. Don't you 6 miss your original forms?

Manaphy: We do. But we like being like this.

Poliwag: We want to change at will like all the Gene-Slammers do.

Tentacool: It's fun being like you. And it gives us abilities we can't normally do.

Me: If that is what you all want then who am I to not accept?

Jirachi: Awesome!

Me: But you will also have your powers like you do as Pokemon and Digimon.

Poromon: We would like that.

Me: Okay. (Snaps Fingers)

I gave them their powers.

Jirachi: Awesome.

Tentacool: Yeah!

We went into the courthouse and we saw that it was a really run down and old place.

Me: Wow. No one has been in here for years.

Nico: Wow.

Emeth: It sure is creepy.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Shh. (Whispering) I hear something.

We heard voices and we got closer to a courtroom and we saw JUDGE DAY! And he had a kid on trial.

Judge Day: You have been found guilty of stealing candy. Therefore I hereby sentence you to Death!

Before he slammed his gaval a laser blast blasted it out of his hand and we faced him!

Me: This is a miscarriage of justice!

Nico: This boy bought that candy!

Judge Day: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: You are gonna pay for condemning innocent people to death!

May: Yeah!

Manaphy: You make us sick!

Judge: I see the 6 of you are enjoying my little… present.

Carnivac: What are you talking about?

Judge: (laughs) Who do you think made your pets human in the first place?

Brittney: I had a feeling you were behind all this "Your Honor" and you will pay for it!

Nico: Big time!

Me: But we should be thanking you. Because you helped us out.

Judge: What!? What do you mean?

Me: In addition to making them human, you gave them something greater.

Judge: And what's that?

Me: You gave them the ability to do things that humans can do like us.

Vypra: As leader of the Masters of Evil, you're going down hard!

Me: You are hereby stripped of your title as Judge!

Nico: You give all judges everywhere a bad name!

Eli: Yeah what they said!

Ets: It's Time for a serious buttkicking!

Me: Yeah!

Then Onyx, Swordsman, Jet, Rojo, Multiplex, Dirty Bubble, Pinky and Brain, Waffle Woman, Misty Tredwell and Carly Atlas appeared.

Me: Onyx, Swordsman, Jet, Rojo, Multiplex, Dirty Bubble, Pinky and Brain, Waffle Woman, Misty Tredwell and Carly Atlas.

Carly: Yep it's us.

Pinky: Good to see you guys! Zort!

Waffle Woman: So that's what the 6 of you look like as humans.

Rojo: So, is it true that the Judge made you that way?

Poliwag: He sure did!

Onyx: Well, at least he did one thing good.

Jet: But you guys want to return to normal, right?

Poromon: Actually, yes. We want to become our normal selves again!

Me: I gave them the power the transform at will and they have the ability to do normal every day things as humans. And they can even go on roller coasters and all that at our amusement park and all that.

Nico: Wow!

Me: And they got to have fun at the arcade and all that.

Lincoln: It's true.

Laney: It sure was fun.

Nico: Yep.

Rojo: Awesome. We have a new recruit for you all.

We heard Indian Snake Charming Music play and we saw on a magic carpet, playing said music was THE SALAMI SWAMI!

---

The **Salami Swami** is a one-time villain from the *Cartoon Network* animated series *The Powerpuff Girls*, only appearing in the episode "Slave the Day".

Before making an appearance in the actual series, The Salami Swami made a cameo in the *What a Cartoon* pilot episode "Meat Fuzzy Lumpkins", where he was one of the meat-themed criminal suspects of turning The Mayor into a piece of meat. He was not the criminal, however, as the true culprit was Fuzzy Lumpkins.

The Salami Swami was reused in the series' episode "Slave the Day". In this episode, The Salami Swami played a minor role, when he robbed an art museum. The Powerpuff Girls came in to stop him, and he played his magic flute, summoning a bunch of sausage links to attack them. Big Billy came in to help them, and he ate all of his sausage links, rendering him powerless. The Powerpuff Girls congratulated him on helping them out, but Big Billy quickly undid his good deed, by continuing to attack the already powerless Salami Swami, by smacking him with the museum's priceless paintings. Big Billy smashed The Salami Swami over the head with these paintings, tearing holes in them, and ruining their value. This successfully knocked The Salami Swami out cold, but at the cost of him destroying the priceless artifacts that they were originally trying to save.

---

Blossom: The Salami Swami!

Me: Oh wow! I heard he uses Sausages to commit crimes.

Nico: Sounds like my kind of criminal.

Kole: I'll face this one.

Starfire: It will be interesting to see how you fair against him Kole.

Kole: It sure will.

?: This will be interesting to see.

A figure came out and it was LAWNMOWER ORG from episode 14 of Wild Force!

---

**Lawnmower Org** is (as his name applies) a lawnmower-themed Org and is one of the main villains of the seven-part Zen-Aku story arc episode, he serves as the primary villain of the episode "Identity Crisis", the fifth episode of the Zen-Aku story arc.

Lawnmower Org was one of the ancient Orgs that work for Master Org 3,000 years ago. He took the form of a lawnmower and attacked a soccer field. He was about to give chase to some kids until the Rangers interfered. Toxica and Jindrax came in to aid Lawnmower Org in battle. While Toxica took on Cole and Alyssa, Jindrax took on Taylor and Max, leaving Lawnmower Org to face Danny. The Org was able to overpower him and was about to finish him off until the other Rangers came to help him. Cole was about to finish off the Org with the Lion Blaster until Zen-Aku came in to battle the Rangers. Lawnmower Org foolishly tried to talk Zen-Aku out of it, only for him to be destroyed by Zen-Aku's Crescent Blade, because he started to feel his true self and remember his true past in his mind.

---

Merrick: Lawnmower Org!

Lawnmower Org: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack a soccer field and you were destroyed by Zen-Aku.

Lawnmower Org: That's right J.D. You have a great memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Lawnmower Org: (to Merrick) I remember you. You're the one who destroyed me in my own lawn!

Merrick: Technically, it was Zen Aku who did that.

Lawnmower Org: But you were still the one who was corrupted into him. I didn't even get the chance to grow giant!

Me: And Merrick met Animus for the first time.

I pulled out the crystals for the Black Lion, Water Buffalo, Condor, Jaguar and Sawshark zords.

Me: Hard to imagine. But it was awesome seeing that. I'll never forget.

Nico: That was really cool.

Lola: Yeah it sure was.

Éclair: That must've been really cool.

Laney: It sure was.

Emeth: I've heard about all the stuff on the Power Rangers and that must've been so awesome.

Me: It sure is Emeth. You will love watching all the Power Rangers series.

?: That is most amusing.

Another figure came out and it was the Chemical X mutated Orangutan that Mojo Jojo made, OJO TANGO!

Ojo Tango is a minion of Mojo Jojo in The Powerpuff Girls Movie. He was an orangutan from the Townsville Zoo. Blossom destroyed the Orango-tank Ojo is in, which causes an explosion that defeats him. He was voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson.

Jared: Ojo Tango!

Ojo: Yes it is I, Ojo Tango, Simian Supreme!

Nico: Who is he?

Jared: He's one of the minions of Mojo Jojo. He was an Orangutan that Mojo infused with Chemical X and me, Laney and the Powerpuff Girls defeated him. Mojo Jojo had a massive army of apes and monkeys of many kinds with him as his minions. He infused them all with Chemical X and they were part of his army in his first ever plot to take over the world and he was gonna be called King of The Planet of The Apes. But that title was already taken.

Ojo: I suppose that title was already spoken for.

Nico: How many monkeys did he have with him?

Jared: Hundreds. Maybe thousands.

Laney: It was a lot.

Jared: Yep.

Emeth: I'll face this one. It will be good to face him.

Me: Go for it Emeth.

Jared: I guess since Mojo Jojo is now part of the Masters of Evil we're gonna have all of his minions part of it too.

Vypra: You got that right Jared.

Me: Awesome. Lets get them.

---

Battle 1: Tara "Terra" Logan, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Powdered Toast Man, Ren, Stimpy, The Ripping Friends, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman

---

Waffle Woman was first.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) Can I try one of Nico's M&M Scooby Snax before we battle?

Tara: Sure thing. Nico?

Nico: (Teleports to her) Here you go.

He gave her a snack.

Tara: Thanks.

Nico teleported away.

Tara gave it to her and she ate it.

Waffle Woman: MMMM! MMMM! MMMMM!

She turned into a rocket and went into the sky and exploded into fireworks and they were the colors of the M&M's!

She landed on the ground.

Waffle Woman: Wow! That was great!

Tara: Nico made them with J.D.'s help.

Sunset Shimmer: And he sure wasn't kidding when he said that they were that delicious.

Tornado Bolt: No kidding. They are that good.

Pepperdance: I would love to try a Ghost Chili flavor Scooby Snack.

Cayenne: That would be tasty.

Gusty the Great: Boy that would be spicy and good.

Sunburn: Deadly too.

Flameslinger: I would like it.

Powdered Toast Man: That would be most interesting.

Crag: You said it!

Rip: Yeah!

Ren: Nico makes amazing Scooby Snax.

Stimpy: Boy you said Ren.

Waffle Woman: They are delicious. Lets get it on!

Powdered Toast Man: POWDERED TOAST MAAAAAAAANNNNN!

Crag: Come on guys!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Waffle Woman fired strawberry bombs at them.

Powdered Toast Man: EAT MY NUCLEAR POWERED HYPERACIDIC MARMALADE!

He farted in his hand and fired marmalade from his naval.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Tara: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 2: Tracer, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Françoise, Nurse Joy, Officer Jenny, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) I hope Nico makes some Kitkat and Reese's Scooby Snax next.

Tracer: (British Accent) Don't worry. Nico is FULL of ideas and he has many of them.

Rarity: Indeed he does darling and Nico will make many flavors of Scooby Snax.

Sweetie Belle: One of these days we'll have to see the Scooby Snax Factory to see where he works.

Thunder Terror: That would be awesome. I heard that's where Shaggy and Scooby and the gang solved the mystery of the Scooby Snax Batter Monster.

Mistmane: That's what we have been hearing. And I heard that the Scooby Snax Secret Recipe is so widely coveted by many of the factories.

Gill Grunt: You heard right. Many rival factories have been sending spies to get the secret recipe.

Echo: Yeah it's that coveted.

Françoise: But with Team Loud Phoenix Storm protecting it, no way in hell are those dirtbags getting it.

Nurse Joy: No way, no how.

Officer Jenny: And you can be sure of that.

Rojo: That's for sure! Nico is doing a great job at the factory. Lets do it!

Rojo went at them and fired lasers at them and they dodged them and fired waves of water, jewels, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Tracer: Jolly good!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Ario, Peyton, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

---

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) I'm really glad Emeth is as strong as me.

Clay Bailey: You said it and it's amazing that she is that strong and powerful.

Applejack: J.D. told us that she's a Golem and he showed us a picture of it from legend.

Apple Bloom: That is really amazing! I never even knew such a creature existed.

Frozen Fright: Yeah that is something. I had no idea it existed in real life.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That is amazing.

Flashback: Yeah that sure is amazing.

Fist Bump: Yeah it sure is.

Ario: I agree with you all on that.

Peyton: Same here.

Onyx: Indubitably. Lets do it!

Onyx went at them and they fired waves of earth and apples and energy and smashed him down.

Clay Bailey: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Yeah it was.

---

Battle 4: Green Lantern, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Sly Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Guru, Penelope, Panda King, Dimitri, Carmelita, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar)

---

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Green Lantern: Her name is Emeth and she's a Golem. The legendary Rock Monster from Czech Myth.

Princess Luna: It was an indestructible creature made of pure rock that was made by a 17th Century Rahbi to protect the Jewish Population of the persecution of other religion.

Snowdrop: Unfortunately it worked all too well.

Gari: Yeah it completed its task and then kept on killing people. Endangering the people it was charged with protecting.

Jet: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Blackout: J.D. showed us all about it when he took us to the Czech Republic on our Worldwide Trip.

Knight Mare: It was really something to see.

Sly Cooper: I remember hearing about that. That was something.

Carmelita: It sure was. And the president of the Czech Republic is a very dear friend of Dr. Quest and J.D.

Bentley: That is really something.

Murray: Yeah I thought so too.

Guru: (Speaking Aboriginal Language)

Penelope: He said that is amazing and interesting.

Panda King: Indeed it is.

Dimitri: I'll say!

Jet: That sure is amazing. Lets do it!

He unsheathed his swords and went at them and they fired waves of darkness, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Green Lantern: That was awesome!

Princess Luna: A Great victory of the night.

---

Battle 5: Rex Salazar, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Ryu, Chun-Li, Cammy, Ken, T-Hawk, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) Unlike Lyle Bolton, the Judge really does need to die!

Rex Salazar: You said it! That guy is no judge, he is a self made vigilante that is taking the law into his own hands.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah and he's like an evil version of The Punisher!

Featherweight: Yeah he's killing people for no good reason!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) At least the Punisher has honor where as the Judge has no honor at all.

Sprocket: You said it. What a monster.

Boomer: Yeah! I hope we bring the boom on him!

Ryu: A monster like him has no honor.

Chun-Li: Definitely.

Cammy: (British Accent) He needs to be stopped.

Multiplex: You said it. Lets do it.

He made 3 clones and they went at them and they blasted him all over with gears, energy and more and smashed him down.

Rex: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Captain Marvel, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Samurai Power Rangers, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) Who does that judge think he is? Punishing whoever he feels deserves punishment!

Captain Marvel: He is a monster that must be disbarred.

Fluttershy: You got that right. I don't like people like him.

Tree Hugger: Me neither dudes. His vibes are evil.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) You said it guys!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah what a monster. He needs to be shown the true nature of the Criminal Justice System.

Stealth Elf: And we'll bring down how WE do it on him.

Stink Bomb: And it will be a stinky defeat for him.

Jayden Shiba: Yes it will.

Kevin: Definitely.

Swordsman: I agree. Lets get it on.

Jayden: Lets go!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZERS! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed and they were ready!

Jayden: " **Samurai Ranger Fire!"**

Lauren: **"Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"**

Kevin: **"Samurai Ranger Water!"**

Mia: **"Samurai Ranger Sky!"**

Mike: **"Samurai Ranger Forest"**

Emily: **"Samurai Ranger Earth!"**

Antonio: **"Samurai Ranger Light!"**

All: **"Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! Swordsman went at them and they clashed powerfully and blasted him all over with leaves, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Captain Marvel: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Nokama, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Luan, Linka, Leni, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I always wanted to know what the

Mascots looked like as humans.

Nokama: Me too. And they look awesome and cute like that.

Rainbow Dash: They sure do and they play video games REALLY well.

Scootaloo: They sure do and they are awesome!

Magma Gloom: You said it. I love how they dominated the arcade like that.

Flash Magnus: Yeah they were great at all that.

Whirlwind: That was amazing how they won all those tickets.

Free Ranger: That was cool and fun.

Ed: I'm the Ice Cream man.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: But it was intriguing.

Leni: It was totes fun.

Linka: Yeah it was!

Luan: They Gamed their way to the top! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed at her joke.

Eddy: (LAUGHS) Good one Luan!

Dirty Bubble: That was a good one. Lets do it!

He flew at them and they blasted him all over with energy and water and wind and smashed him down.

Nokama: A water victory!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 8: Superman, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Ren, Stimpy, CatDog, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain

Pinky and the Brain were next.

Brain: (to Superman) I know you like the mascots' human look. But you need to remember that the Judge forced these forms on them. They weren't given a choice.

Superman: But it is their choice if they want to stay that way or not.

Princess Celestia: That's right and they were given the power to shift between forms. They can stay human at home and when doing everyday things.

Spotlight: Yeah that is amazing.

Ren: It sure is. I think they look awesome this way.

Stimpy: Me too Ren.

Cat: The Judge really did us a big favor and helped us give them the ability to turn the mascots into humans.

Dog: Boy he sure did Cat.

Pinky: Egad! They look awesome.

Brain: Indeed. Lets do it!

The two mice in a robot suit went at them and Superman and the group blasted them all over with energy and light blasts and smashed them down.

Superman: A great victory!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

Cat: Yeah it was!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETY!

Battle 9: Persephone, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Snake Man and Acid Man VS Misty Tredwell

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: I can't wait to give that judge a piece of my mind for hurting innocent people.

Persephone: Me too. He is a monster. And he gives all good judges everywhere a really bad name.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he sure does.

Luster Dawn: He makes me sick looking at him.

Star Swirl: Yeah he sure does.

Spyro: I'll say. What a jerk!

Voodood: Yeah!

Misty Tredwell: Yeah you got that right. Lets do it!

She fired waves of green fire and they dodged it and fired waves of magic and green fire and smashed her down.

Persephone: That was a flaming victory.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

Battle 10: Haiku, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Astro Man and Galaxy Man VS Carly Atlas

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly Atlas: The mascots look amazing this way. If our mascots could turn human they would feel the same way.

Haiku: That would be really interesting to see.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it sure would.

Cozy Glow: I would love to see how MegaSeadramon, Seadramon, and Gazimon would look as humans.

Trixie: Me too. That would be really amazing to see.

Clover: It sure would.

Hex: Yeah I think so too.

Cynder: You said it.

Carly Atlas: Yep. Lets do it!

She fired a wave of orange fire at them and they dodged the blast and they fired waves of fire and bones and energy and smashed her down.

Haiku: A victory in flames.

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: A grand performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

## Battle 11: Kole VS The Salami Swami

The Salami Swami was next.

He had sausages ready to go at her.

Kole: I hope you know that I love meat as much as you do.

He tweeted his flute and sent the salami at her and she bit them all over and fired beams of light and knocked him down.

## Battle 12: Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Jungle Fury Rangers, J.D. Knudson, Nico, Laney, Lola, Lana, Lucy Loud and Lily VS Lawnmower Org

The Lawnmower Org was next.

Me: Get ready to get a serious weed-whacking!

Nico: Yeah! After I get his treasure!

Nico teleported behind him and cracked his safe open and in it was a sword and it had the symbol for the Constellation of Phoenix the Firebird, a constellation in the Southern Hemisphere. It was a sword with a gold hilt that had red jewels of fire and the blade was shaped like fire.

Nico: Wow! This sword is interesting.

Lawnmower Org: It's called Phoenixcaliber. It's the Sword of The Constellation Phoenix The Firebird.

Nico: Wow! And I know someone who would like this one. J.D. has the exact same symbol on this sword. It's his birthmark.

Nico teleported back and he handed me the sword.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

Suddenly my birthmark on my neck started glowing and then swirls of fire and energy spun around me as my energy was increasing fast. Suddenly I was enveloped in a massive flash of light and then a massive vortex of fire exploded high into the sky and it went out of the infinitely vast web of galaxies and formed into a powerful phoenix made of pure fire and the fire turned into rainbow fire and the phoenix screeched with powerful justice and absorbed the energies of the explosions of stars and even stardust and cosmic radiation. Suddenly the phoenix went back to Earth and then I was inside a dome of rainbow fire and when it faded I was forever changed. My clothes were still rainbow fire and my crest in the middle of my forehead now had the symbol of Phoenix The Firebird added to it. My sword was now a fusion of of the Sword of Harmony and the Phoenixcaliber sword and I was now a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX-HARMONY 500,000,000,000 PHOENIX FRIENDSHIP ELEMENTAL!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. you look incredible!

Lily: WOW! J.D. transformed!

Lana: He ascended to new heights!

Lola: He's more powerful than ever!

Nico: Wow! J.D. how do you feel?

Me: (Divine Echoing Voice of Light) **I feel incredible Nico. I don't know what this power is but now I feel more amazing than ever before. But this power is now more than enough to take down Grandfather and all of our problems in an instant.**

Nico: One thing at a time man but yeah you're right. Wow! Your power is unreal.

Lola: Yeah it's amazing!

Me: **Thanks guys.**

Lawnmower Org: Wow! Love the new look J.D.

Me: **Thanks. It's really something.**

Lawnmower Org: Indeed.

Cole: Lets do it guys!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

The Wild Force Rangers Transformed!

Cole: **"Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"**

Kendall: **"Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!"**

Cole: **"Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

**KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST, SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

**KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Me: **Lets test this power.**

I fired a tiny beam of rainbow fire energy and it hit Lawnmower Org and he exploded in an instant!

**KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Lawnmower Org was dead from that one little shot of energy!

Me: **WHOA!**

Nico: WHOA! You just killed him like he was nothing!

Me: **This form is more powerful than I thought. WHOA!**

Cole: Wow! What power! He destroyed him like he was nothing.

Taylor Earhardt: No kidding that was amazing!

Me: **Wow. This forms power is incredible. If I can do that to Lawnmower Org with just a tiny energy beam then who knows what could happen if I did a full-fledge energy blast on a monster like say Father.**

Nico: Yeah.

Me: **Sorry guys I'll let you have your shot.**

I snapped my fingers and Lawnmower Org was brought back.

Lawnmower Org: WHOA! What happened? What hit me?

Me: **That was me. Sorry about that I'm still getting used to this.**

Cole: JUNGLE BLASTER!

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON!

The Megaforce Rangers summoned both the claw cannon and had the Jungle Blaster and the rangers fired energy blasts and the group fired energy blasts and they hit Lawnmower Org and obliterated him in a massive fiery explosion!

**KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Nico: YEAH! Lawnmower Org you have failed this world!

Me: **He sure has!**

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 13: Emeth the Golem VS Ojo Tango

---

Ojo Tango was next.

Emeth: Time to smash a monkey.

Ojo Tango: Bring it on.

She went at him and smashed him all over the place and knocked him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing JUDGE DAY!

Me: **You will pay for your crimes Judge!**

My Dark Orb detector then found a Dark Orb inside him.

Me: **There's a dark orb in him.**

Nico: I sense it.

The Judge just used his Dark Orb to turn the mascots back to normal.

Jirachi: Yay! We're back to normal!

Manaphy: All right!

Judge: (to the mascots) I never should've turned you human in the first place!

Horsea: Let us THANK you!

Mascots: CUTIE ATTACK!

They jumped the Judge and pulverized and blasted him all over and then they saw that there was a Dark Orb inside him.

Jirachi: He has a dark orb in him!

Nico came and got the Dark Orb out of the Judge.

Nico: Got it.

Nico crushed it and we got a massive power increase.

Troy: Let's show you what true justice is!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers.

Me: **Judge Day in the Name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are hereby sentenced to Death!**

We went at him and pulverized him and smashed him all over with incredible fury!

Frafdo blasted and smashed the Judge into pulp all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FOUL JUDGE! (BLASTS THE JUDGE ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT JUDGE OF EVIL! (BLASTS THE JUDGE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF THE PHOENIX!

He fired waves of fire and gears and they formed into a phoenix.

Outback, Isaribi, Crumplezone and Splash Woman used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Outback's Mortar Cannon, Isaribi's powers of water, turned Crumplezone's boosters into shoulder mounted energy cannons and enhanced Splash Woman's Laser Trident 100-fold.

Outback and Isaribi: NEPTUNE MORTAR BLASTS!

Cybertron Crumplezone and Splash Woman: CRUMPLE MAELSTROM BLAST!

Lincoln: CYBER LIGHTNING STYLE: TRIAD THUNDER!

Yuna: CYBER WATER STYLE: ACID SHOT!

Toph: CYBER EARTH STYLE: TORNADO FANG!

Jessica: CYBER BLADE STYLE: SPINNING BLADE!

Hilda: (British Accent) CYBER LIGHT STYLE: RAY SPLASHER!

Batch: CYBER GRAVITY STYLE: GRAVITY WELL!

Gluko: CYBER BLAST STYLE: PARASITIC BOMB!

Minerva: CYBER ICE STYLE: FROST SHIELD!

Sam: CYBER LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING WEB!

Clover: CYBER SPIRIT STYLE: SOUL BODY!

Alex: CYBER LASER STYLE: AIMING LASER!

Ibuki: CYBER WIND STYLE: DOUBLE TORNADO!

Mai: CYBER FIRE STYLE: RISING FIRE!

Frosta: CYBER ICE STYLE: FROST TOWER!

Perfuma: CYBER NATURE STYLE: GROUND HUNTERS!

Entrapta: CYBER TECH STYLE: TWIN SLASHERS!

They fired elemental energy and said techniques.

Me: **Time to see how my transformation affected my Zyuohger Ranger form. WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!**

AHAHHHHAHHAHH!

I transformed.

Me: **MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOHWOLF!**

But then I was enveloped in a golden aura and then I got blue wings and big blue muscles and a blue trench coat like flap behind me.

Me: **YEAH!**

Nico: WHOA! Wow! J.D. your ZyuohRanger form looks amazing!

I had pictures of the wolf, the sailfish and the falcon on my chest. I was three animals now!

Me: **Wow! The Wolf, The Sailfish and the Falcon. The three amazing animals of Land, Air and Sea.**

Nico: SO AWESOME!

Vince: Wow! He really HAS watched ZyuohRanger on TV!

Me: **Lets do it!**

Brittney, Emeth, Lola and The Mascots: DARKNESS FLAME NUEE ARDENTE!

They fired waves of darkfire glowing incandescent clouds.

Me: **ANIMAL KINGDOM SUPER BLAST!**

I fired a wave of energy and it formed into the three animals I have.

Lincoln, Yuna, Toph, Jessica, Hilda, Batch, Gluko, Minerva, Sam, Clover, Alex, Ibuki, Mai, Frosta, Perfuma and Entrapta: CYBER FINAL SMASH: NEO PROTON HADOUKEN!

They fired a gigantic Hadouken at Judge Day and it exploded on contact and the blasts all hit him too and exploded!

**KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Judge Day was obliterated and super hakaied forever!

He was gone and destroyed!

Nico: Judge Day you have failed this world!

I powered down and I nearly fell over and Nico caught me.

Me: Whoa! That was a rush!

Nico: Yeah that was powerful!

Varie: That was so awesome!

Emeth: Looks like that judge won't be bothering anyone anymore.

Multiplex: You can say that we judged him!

Swordsman: (laughs) You said it!

Dirty Bubble: (to the mascots) Sorry that you guys had to give up your human forms.

Tentacool: It's okay.

Manaphy: But like J.D. said, we have the ability to shift between forms now.

Pinky: So, will you guys go back to human now?

Poromon: (smiles) No. I think we'll stay as we are for a while.

Me: Wise choice.

Jirachi: But we'll turn human when we are at home and doing our every day stuff.

Lola: That's a great choice.

Holly: (Icelandic Accent) And the cool part is that you all have your powers again.

Laney: That's right.

Me: Lets head home.

Emeth: (To the viewers) Moral of this story is to always stick with who you really are and not as something else.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and we had an awesome dinner and later went to bed.

Meanwhile in Japan, a team of Digimon Warriors and their partners are getting ready for a great battle. They were the Digimon Data Squad that was met earlier.

Marcus: With Team Loud Phoenix Storm helping us, Kurata will pay for his crimes 100-fold.

Thomas: Yeah he will pay.

Yoshi: And it won't be pretty. He will pay in blood. Big time.

Agumon (Data Squad): Yeah!

Marcus: Lets get him guys!

Data Squad: DNA CHARGE!

In a flash of light their Digimon digivolved.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Judge Day from Are You Afraid Of The Dark was a bad judge in capital letters and it was good that we tore him apart. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Rei the Ghost and we're going to meet her at Solidarity, the Flying Castle and tomorrow is Fathers Day and the First Day of Summer. We're going to have a great Fathers Day and witness Princess Celestia raise the sun for the first day of Summer at the Summer Sun Celebration. It will be really interesting seeing it. Also next will be where we meet Marcus and his friends from Digimon Data Squad and we're going to kill Dr. Kurata and we're going to make that Genocidal Monster Pay for his crimes against both the human world and the Digital World. He will rue the day he messed with us!

See you all tomorrow

# The Genocidal Digimon Mad Scientist

HAPPY FATHERS DAY AND SUMMER SOLSTICE 2021 EVERYONE!

---

In the world of Magic The Gathering, me and Sophie Necturn were flying over the plains and we saw an amazing and beautiful flying island that had an amazing castle and it looks like it was never touched for a long period of time.

Me: Wow! So this is Solidarity, the Flying Castle.

Sophie: It's amazing.

We landed.

Me: Wow! McWolf picked an amazing location.

Sophie Necturn: Time to see who we're rescuing this time!

Sophie concentrates and groans as she began to hunch forward.

And her clothes ripped and she turned into GROUDON!

Me: YEAH!

We walked into the castle on the island. It was filled with beautiful birds, butterflies, flowers, trees, plants and more.

Me: Wow! This island and this whole castle is beautiful.

Sophie Groudon: Boy it sure is. I wouldn't mind coming here to clear my head when I need to cool down.

Me: Me neither. McWolf picked an amazing resting island and this castle is breathtaking.

Sophie Groudon: Yeah he sure did.

We went into a room and locked inside a jar was a Ghost!

Me: Whoa the girl is a ghost this time.

Sophie Groudon: Yeah.

McWolf: I didn't expect the next goil to be a ghost either.

Me: No kidding. Lets get it on.

We jumped him and tickled him all over.

We grabbed the jar and I opened it and out came the girl.

Rei: Whew! Cramped in there but thank you for getting me out. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!.

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Rei: My name is Rei and yes I'm a ghost.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. This is Sophie Necturn and yes she's also a Groudon.

Sophie Groudon: Pleasure to meet you Rei.

Rei: Same here.

Sophie: I'm gonna revert back myself.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Sophie started reverting back.

Sophie was human again. But naked.

Sophie: (covers herself) Good thing no kids are around to look at me!

Me: Yeah.

Rei: Boy this must happen to her a lot.

Me: You have no idea and you don't have a shirt on yourself.

Rei: I know sorry.

I gave Sophie some clothes.

Sophie: Thanks J.D.

She put them on.

Me: When we head back, our friends Shaggy and Scooby are gonna be scared seeing you Rei.

Rei: How come?

Me: They are extremely phobic of ghosts.

Rei: Right! I heard about their mysteries and how they bust the bad guys and that is awesome.

Me: Yeah and they love to eat.

We laughed.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate we went in and Sophie sat on the couch to rest.

Rei: Oh wow! This is so awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Shaggy and Scooby saw Rei and they were shaking in fright!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Scooby jumped into his arms.

Me: Guys it's okay. Rei is not like any ghost you all faced. Rei is actually a friendly ghost.

Scooby Doo: Really?

Rei: Yeah it's all right you two. I'm not like the ghosts you all faced. I'm like Casper.

Shaggy: Wow. Like we encountered a friendly ghost ourselves on Halloween.

Me: I remember that. Mr. Boo was awesome.

Nico: Wow.

Miia: Rei!

Rei: Miia!

Miia went to hug her but she went through her.

Miia: Oops sorry. I forgot you're a ghost.

Rei: That's okay.

---

Later at 4:45 in the morning we were up and early. Also today was June 20th, 2021 and it was also Fathers Day and the First Day of Summer.

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, Horsea, Jirachi, and Tentacool: Happy Father's Day, everybody!

Me: Same to you guys.

Nico: Yeah this is awesome.

Eli: Wonder why we're doing it so Early in the morning.

Me: Oh I forgot to tell you. Fathers Day is also the First Day of Summer and I got you all up early for a special event that's also taking place in Equestria.

Twilight Sparkle: It's called the Summer Sun Celebration. It's a very special annual event where Princess Celestia raises the Sun on the first day of Summer.

Nico: Wow!

Ets: That's gonna be awesome to see.

Éclair: It will be interesting to see that.

Emeth: It sure will.

Me: This is gonna be so cool to see.

We went to Canterlot and at the crack of Dawn we were all going to see Princess Celestia raise the sun for the first day of Summer as we enter the Summer Equinox and enter the Longest Days and Shortest Nights. It was like a carnival for the first day of the Summer Season.

---

The **Summer Sun Celebration** is a yearly-event within Equestria, mainly to commemorate Celestia.

Layout

The first Summer Sun Celebration was celebrated not long after Nightmare Moon's defeat and banishment, the event mainly commemorating Celestia's defeat over her foe. Upon Season 6, Celestia made known that the summer sun celebration no longer presented the defeat of Nightmare Moon, but instead the return of her dear sister.

The exact process itself, both prior and after Luna's return, had the sun and moon being moved side-by-side: the sun rising as the moon fell as a visual representation to Nightmare Moon's defeat. First the moon would be lowered, and then Celestia would fly up alongside the sun, and use her magic to bring forth the next morning from there. According to Pinkie Pie the last summer sun celebration had Twilight Sparkle fly in and release a magical flair when the moon and sun line up.

History

Nightmare Moon made her return on the 1,000th year of the Summer Sun Celebration, almost halting the event altogether until Celestia returned, and subsequently raised the sun. It was almost stopped again when Celestia and Luna were captured by the Plunder Vines, but once again went on without another hitch once they were freed, and when the Mane Six had come back, Twilight becoming involved in it.

Season 6

The celebration became a focus in Waving the Red Cape, when Celestia had to make a magical shield around Canterlot in order to keep Solitaire from destroying it as the event was being prepared. This Summer Sun Celebration was to now commemorate the return of Luna instead of the fall of Nightmare Moon.

---

Me: It's an honor to be at the Summer Sun Celebration.

Twilight Sparkle: Glad you all could attend.

Nico: I've never seen an event like this. This is gonna be cool.

Me: We're the first ever humans ever to see this.

Laney: This is gonna be so awesome.

Then the Fanfare played and we saw Princess Celestia come to the altar where she was gonna raise the sun for the first day of Summer. Her horn glowed and she flew into the air as the Sun came up and the symbol for the summer sun with her in it illuminated and the Summer Season began!

We cheered wildly!

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah it sure was!

Eli: That was amazing!

Rei: That was awesome seeing the sun rise like that.

Ets: No kidding that was so awesome!

Princess Celestia came to us.

Princess Celestia: It's an honor to have you all here with us.

Me: We're honored to be here princess. The Summer Season is now officially on.

Princess Celestia: It sure is. Happy Father's Day to you all.

Me: Thanks Princess.

---

Later we got the day started.

Lincoln: I'm gonna head to the gym to work out.

Maria: Can me and Brittney come with you?

Lincoln: Sure.

Me: I'll go too. I want to get a good workout in too.

Rei: May I get one in too?

Me: You sure can Rei.

Miia: We'll all join.

Rei: Sorry I scared you bad Shaggy.

Shaggy: Like that's okay.

Me: Rei's not that kind of a ghost Shaggy.

Shaggy: I know.

Me: Lets head to the gym.

We went to the gym.

We got to work doing our exercising and all that. Lincoln went to lift up weights. But then he was having trouble lifting it.

Brittney and Maria looked at Lincoln concerned. For some reason, he was having trouble lifting a weight.

Brittney: Lincoln, are you okay?

Lincoln: I'm honestly not sure. Normally, I wouldn't have any trouble lifting weights like this one!

Me: Well you are part cyborg remember?

Lincoln: Yeah I know.

Lincoln barely lifted it off the ground.

Me: (Groans) You'll be okay Lincoln.

Rei: Wow! J.D. is strong.

Miia: He sure is Rei. He is strong enough to lift up a whole mountain.

Me: (Groans) Yeah.

Lincoln barely got the weight off the floor and then it was starting to fall onto him.

Lincoln: (Straining) Guys help!

Lynn: Uh oh!

Lynn went over and lifted the weight and put it back.

Lincoln: (Pants) Thanks Lynn.

Lynn: Something is definitely wrong with your powers bro.

Me: Hmm.

Eli: Yeah something is up.

Ets: Yeah it's weird.

Edd was looking Lincoln over and he was running some tests on him. He put voltage meters and more on him.

Horri Bull: Well, Dr. Double D? What's the diagnosis?

Double D: It's not good. Lincoln's isn't just starting to lose his strangth. He's starting to lose his powers.

Me: Uh oh!

Rei: What do you think is causing that?

Me: Hmm? I have a hunch but it might have something to do with his emotions. But I might be wrong.

Pipes: I've never seen Lincoln's power level so low before.

Static: This reminds me of the time I had the same problem.

Me: Really Virgil this happened to you too?

Static: It sure did. When sunspots appeared on the sun they affected my powers.

Me: Then it must be electromagnetic radiation from space that is affecting them.

Lisa Loud: That might be a logical assumption.

Nico: Well we don't know.

Me: Hmm. Something is affecting his powers somehow.

Then we heard ghostly wailing and laughing.

?: (Laughing and wailing) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! WHOOOOOOOOHAHAHAHAHA!

Shaggy's hair stood up.

Me: Rei is that you?

Rei: No that's not me. I may be a ghost but that is not from me.

Me: That ghostly wail and laugh is REALLY familiar to me and I know it from somewhere.

Vince: It sure was an ominous laugh.

Eli: Yeah it was.

Ultra Humanite: Not to worry, Lincoln. You can still go on the next mission with us. There might be some new heroes for you to meet.

Lincoln: I know and I'm still excited for it.

Me: First we'll give you a temporary charge for where we're going. Eli can you use your Force Lightning to charge Lincoln up for the time being?

Eli: I sure can. One charge coming up.

ZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPP!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit Lincoln and charged him up.

Static Shock: That's clever. I'll have to call on you once I run out of energy.

Eli: Noted.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Anyway lets get showered up and get ready for our mission.

We went to the showers and cleaned ourselves up and we were dressed up and ready to go.

Then Dirty Bubble, Onyx, Swordsman, Jet, Rojo, Multiplex, Pinky, Brain, and Waffle Woman then appeared.

Dirty Bubble: Can me, Onyx, Swordsman, Jet, Rojo, Multiplex, Pinky, Brain, and Waffle Woman go with you guys? It'll make up for Lincoln losing his powers for some strange reason.

Me: You all sure can and we better call Electro in just to be on the safe side.

Nico: Good idea.

THUNDERCLAP!

Electro appeared in a flash of lightning.

Electro: Someone call?

Me: Perfect Max. Lincoln's powers are starting to fizzle out on him so we need a backup Lightning power user for our entrance just in case.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Electro: Count me in.

Me: Lets head out!

We were off to Japan!

TOKYO, JAPAN

We arrived in Tokyo, Japan yet again and we saw a bunch of people fighting a powerful Digimon! It was MERUKIMON!

Wood Man: Who's the Digimon fighting those heroes? I haven't seen him before.

Zhuqiaomon: That's Merukimon. He's one of the Olympus 12 and he's a very powerful and dear friend to the Digimon Sovereign.

Me: Wow. I've heard about him.

Tai: We've never seen a Digimon like him.

I used my watch and it had a Digimon Analyzer in it.

Me: He's a Mega Level Digimon and he has deadly lightning attacks. Maybe we can jumpstart Lincoln with his lightning.

Nico: It's worth a shot.

Me: Lets go!

Lincoln tried to do an entrance but he failed as he fellt to the ground.

Lincoln: (gets up) Don't tell me I can't even do entrances now!

Electro: (Merukimon sees them) Forget the entrance! Just start fighting now! (shoots lightning at him)

Rojo: Right! (to Ed Grant and Disk Wars Hulk) You two keep Lincoln safe and out of harm's way!

Ed Grant: RIGHT!

Disk Wars Hulk: Hulk can do!

Me: Don't worry Lincoln we'll think of something! Until then. (ECHOING) BLAZING HELIX!

I fired a helix chain blast of fire and it slammed into Merukimon and smashed him down with incredible force.

Nico: (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Nico fired a stream of blood red lightning and smashed Merukimon all over.

Varie: (Echoing) LIGHTNING WHIP!

Varie fired a stream of lightning and it grabbed Merukimon and she smashed him into the ground all over.

Lincoln got away from Ed Grant and went at Merukimon.

Merukimon: (sees Lincoln) So, you must be Lincoln Loud. I'm guessing you're gonna try and stop me, right?

Lincoln: I won't try! I WILL stop you! (throws brick at him but he dodges it.)

Merukimon: (laughs) C'mon, Loud! Where's that lightning of yours that I've always heard about? What's with the makfeshift weapons?

Lincoln growls, grabs a crowbar, and swung at Merukimon but he barely feels the hit.

Merukimon: (smirks) You know what? I think I'll call it a day. (to the rest of us) How about you all resume this battle with me when your white haired buddy is feeling 100%?

Zhuqiaomon: Merukimon stop this madness at once!

Merukimon: Zhuqiaomon! It's good to see you again my friend.

Zhuqiaomon: You too my friend. Now why are you attacking the people of the human world?

Merukimon: Because the humans are killing my friends!

Me: WHAT!? That's preposterous!

Nico: Oh no! I know who's doing all this!

Merukimon: You must be the famous Nicolas Chan. I've heard so many good things about you and how you destroyed MaloMyotismon.

Nico: Nice to know that word about that has gotten out.

Merukimon: Now who is responsible for it?

Nico: His name is Dr. Akihiro Kurata!

Me: What do you know about him Nico?

He went over his history!

---

Professor Akihiro Kurata (simply known as Akihiro Kurata, Professor Kurata or Kurata) was the main antagonist in the first half of Digimon

Savers/Data Squad and the titular group's sworn enemy, and Marcus and Keenan's arch-nemesis. One of the few human antagonists in the series, Kurata hated all Digimon and vowed to destroy them along with the Digital World itself.

He was the first genuinely evil human villain in the franchise as well as one of the most arguably evil Digimon villains ever.

He was voiced by Masami Kikuchi in the Japanese version and Brian Palermo in the English version.

Kurata was once a member of the missing Dr. Spencer Daimon's exploration team, searching for the Criers lost son, Keenan, but during their mission along the way, Kurata was attacked by a Lynxmon, but Spencer drove it away and chastised Kurata that using a gun is the coward's way. That is explained why Kurata is afraid of Digimon and thinks they are a threat to mankind, also foreshadowing his true nature.

Kurata later returns to the Digital World with several human minions and begun his reign of terror by destroying countless innocent Digimon with his own creations, the Gizumon, including Keenan Crier's (the mission's target) foster mother, Frigimon. Then Merukimon arrived on the scene and destroys the Gizumons, and attacked Kurata, forcing the evil scientist to retreat back to the Real World.

## Digimon Savers/Data Squad

Some time after the incident, Kurata disguised his true nature by organizing another expedition to the Digital World, right after Keenan's rescue by Marcus (Spencer's son), Thomas and Yoshino and their respective partners. Throughout the expedition, they defeat Merukimon's henchman, Gotsumon, and manage to reach his castle.

When reaching the Infinity Ridge, Merukimon tells Marcus and other DATS members the shocking truth about Keenan's tragic past, how he lost his foster mother, Frigimon, and how Kurata was the real enemy and is responsible for the massacre attack in the Digital World. After the horrible events from the past were revealed, Kurata took his revenge on Merukimon by sending a Gizumon AT and shot through his chest, wounding him.

Marcus attempts to attack Kurata, but was blocked by Gizumon AT. Kurata then threatens to prosecute the Data Squad members for treason if they challenged his story about Merukimon attacking him first. Marcus provokes to Kurata that he was a dirty coward, and he only wanted to destroy Digimon instead of dealing with them. Kurata Digivolved Gizumon AT into Gizumon XT. During the battle, Merukimon explains to Keenan that he doesn't hate all humans, not even Marcus. He sacrifices himself to severely damage Gizumon XT, and Merukimon in return, took a fatal blast at Gizumon XT, killing him, and also destroying his Digi-Egg. After learning about not to hate all humans, only with evil in their hearts, Keenan, infuriated by Merukimon's death, took his revenge by Digivolving Falcomon into Crowmon for the first time and destroyed the first Gizumon XT, but Kurata managed to escape in a portal through a Digital Gate.

When the Data Squad members returned to DATS headquarters, Director Hashiba dismisses them as traitors and erases their memories and imprisoning their partner Digimon, allowing Kurata to take over DATS. After Marcus and the others recovered their memories and reunited their partner Digimon and defeated a Gizumon AT, Kurata destroyed DATS headquarters by blowing it up with a bomb and escaped to the Digital World.

Later, when the DATS were trying to stop Kurata from destroying peace in the Digital World, they encountered Kurata's henchmen, the Bio-Hybrids, a trio of human that each have the ability to Digivolve themselves into a Digimon. When Marcus and Keenan were about to take their revenge on Kurata, he opened up a huge Digital Gate to send ElDradimon to the Real World.

When the DATS returned to the Real World, Kurata had another trick up his sleeve. He invented the Gizumon Javelin, a secret weapon formed by Gizumon XTs. While Kouki distracts Marcus and ShineGreymon, he bides his time completing his javelin. Just as ShineGreymon and Marcus were about to save ElDradimon, they realized too late as Kurata was able to succeed in destroying ElDradimon permanently in order to collect just enough to awaken Belphemon.

Afterwards, while Thomas returned to his father's mansion to reunite with him and his sister, Relena, Kurata blackmails him into joining forces with him to cure his sister's mysterious disease. Thomas was forced to betray the Data Squad by his father. After Thomas and MirageGaogamon were forced to flee from ShineGreymon's rampage, Kurata takes him to his laboratory to show Belphemon, and explains his real plan about making the Digital World his backyard.

Kurata then unleashes Belphemon and watches him destroy the city buildings. When Thomas betrayed Kurata and destroyed the device. Upon his betrayal Kurata became furious and decides to get revenge on Thomas by transforming himself into data and to merge with Belphemon to become his Rage Mode and control him better. While inside Belphemon, Kurata was still able to talk through Belphemon.

During the battle with Kurata (while controlling Belphemon), his face emerged from his chest, more mutated and uglier than ever, getting in better control of Belphemon. Angry at Marcus for ruining his schemes, he rants about hating him for foiling his plans for becoming a world ruler. When Marcus tells Kurata off, stating that it was a lame reason to become a world ruler, he goes into a mental breakdown and Belphemon absorbs all the city lights to make him grow and swallow some space devices, giving them both a new attack, which can rip through the space continuum.

During Belphemon's new attacks, Kurata continues ranting and raving at Marcus. Kurata tries to blast away Marcus at close range, but the attack was immediately stopped by MirageGaogamon, Rosemon, and Ravemon. Thinking that all hope is lost, Marcus begs to ShineGreymon to give him more power, and him and ShineGreymon shared their bond and newfound strength became the true Burst Mode. Kurata was terrified when Belphemon's attacks met his match for ShineGreymon's new Burst Mode form and looks on in horror as ShineGreymon approaches him. Marcus then emerged from ShineGreymon's hand, and Kurata attempts to beg for mercy, but Marcus punched him right in the face, while ShineGreymon did the same punch at Belphemon's head. After Belphemon was defeated, Kurata reverts back to his human form and was helplessly floating in the air.

Refusing to admit defeat, he opened the gate to the Digital World, but it caused the Real World to be put in danger. Shocked at this, Kurata struggled and screamed for help but was pulled into the gap between the two worlds and vaporized by a white light killing the evil scientist for good.

However, his actions led King Drasil, the Digital World's ruler to view humanity as a threat as well.

---

When Nico was finished we gasped in shock and horror!

Me: Oh shit! Things weren't bad enough, now we have a Genocidal Madman out to annihilate every single Digimon out there and rule over the world with an iron fist!

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: That monster!

Ets: Yeah!

Me: This guy must be really bad news.

Merukimon: I didn't know he was responsible for it.

Me: Well now we know who we're up against and now we're going to kill him and make sure he stays dead for good.

Marcus: You and me both. It's an honor to meet you all. My name is Marcus Damon.

Thomas: I'm Thomas H. Norstein.

Yoshi: I'm Yoshino Fujieda. But you can call me Yoshi.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. And these three must be your Digimon. You have an Agumon too Marcus.

Marcus: Yep. He's an awesome partner.

Data Squad Agumon: It's awesome.

Marcus: (sees Tentacool) Hey, Tentacool. Thanks for keeping our presence a secret.

Tentacool: No problem, Marcus!

Me: So you guys helped us take down a bunch of trolls in Kameo's world.

Yoshi: Yeah we wound up there by accident.

Me: Well we owe you guys one.

Nico: Yeah.

Thomas: Think nothing of it.

Gaomon: Just doing our job sir.

Ino: You know Yoshi, I noticed that you and I have the same sounding voice.

Yoshi: That is very coincidental.

Nico: I was just about to point that out.

Lola: That's awesome.

Merukimon: Sorry about the misunderstanding with you all. I apologize for attacking you.

Nico: It's all right.

Marcus: Lets take you all to meet my mom. We have so much to tell you.

Me: Okay.

We went to the Damon residence and it was a nice place and we met Sarah Damon and Marcus's little sister Kristy.

Marcus: I'm home mom and I have guests.

We came in and Sarah Damon saw us.

Sarah Damon: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Stickybeard: It be our pleasure, Mrs. Damon.

Maria: (to Kristy) Hey, kiddo. Are you staying out of trouble?

Kristy: You bet and I love you guys. You're my heroes.

Me: We got a lot of fans. But it's awesome meeting you and your family Mrs. Damon.

Sarah Damon: Same here.

Merukimon: Sorry about the mixup with you all Marcus.

Marcus: No worries.

Poromon: But Marcus is amazing like that.

Marcus (to Poromon): You're a weird Digimon, you know that?

Poromon: What do you mean?

Marcus: Well, you have a Pokemon as a girlfriend, you hardly ever Digivolve, you like fighting bad guys bigger then you, you say bad words a lot, and you use powers that a In Training Level Digimon don't normally use.

Waffle Woman: (laughs) That's nothing. You should've seen him when he and the other mascots turned human a few days ago.

Poromon: It's true.

Me: Show him.

The Mascots glowed and turned into their human forms.

Marcus: Whoa! That is awesome!

Manaphy: Yeah we have the power to shift through forms.

Jirachi: Yep and we like it.

Me: It's really cool.

Rei: I think so too.

Me: Also Marcus we're really sorry about what happened to your father. That must've been really rough having to go through all that while your father was in the Digital World for a while.

Marcus: Yeah it was.

Me: Dr. Spencer Damon is widely known all over for helping Digimon all over.

?: That's right.

Dr. Spencer Damon came in.

Dr. Spencer Damon: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: And it's an honor to meet you Dr. Damon.

Dr. Spencer Damon: You too J.D.

Tai: And I thought I was the only one that had an Agumon.

Apeface: How are we supposed to tell which Agumon belongs to who?

Eddy: I got an idea! (puts an army hat on Data Squad Agumon) Now all Marcus' Agumon needs is to take hats in a dignified and sophisticated manner

Patrick Star: Yeah! Like this! [talks like a weenie] May I take your hat, sir? May I take your hat, sir?

Data Squad Agumon: Don't make me strangle you two.

Me: Now that is funny. But we can tell that Marcus's Agumon is who because he has a red band on his arm and Tai's Agumon has nothing.

Tai: That's right.

Apeface: That's easy.

I took the helmet off.

Nico: There.

Thomas: Lets take you all to our special base for you all to meet our teammates.

Me: What's your organization called?

Yoshi: It's called D.A.T.S.

Me: D.A.T.S.?

Thomas: It stands for Digital Accident Tactics Squad.

Yoshi: It's a government organization established to maintain the peace between the Real World and the Digital World, transporting any Digimon back to the Digital World.

Me: That's interesting.

Jeri: I never heard about that.

Nico: Reminds me a little bit about Hypnos.

Yoshi: Hypnos?

Me: It was originally an organization used to control the growth of Digimon and prevent them from entering our World.

I went over their history.

---

**Hypnos** (ヒュプノス in Japanese) is a temporarily evil organization in *Digimon Tamers* and the first main villains of the show. The headquarters are located in Shinjuku, Tokyo, where many sightings of Digimon have been confirmed.

The original purpose of the organization was to overlook any dangerous digital activity, but after it was considered a violation of privacy, the organization was kept a secret. However, after Digimon (then named "Wild Ones") started to emerge in the Real World, the organization quickly changed it's objective to prevent Digimon from emerging, and if it does emerge, to capture and study it. Behind the scenes, the corporation's leader Mitsuo Yamaki didn't want to just capture the Digimon, but to destroy them before they could get really dangerous.

## Role in the anime Initial objective

The organization is initially dangerous in the first half of the season, tracking down Digimon who tried to enter the Real World and halting their actions, almost like a sleep mode (hence the name). However, after Yamaki and some henchmen captured a DarkLizardmon to study it, something went wrong and it got free, not only becoming a full threat but proving the organization's system isn't really perfect. Yamaki, fueled with anger, tries a new, dangerous program called the "Juggernaut" ("Shaggai" in the Japanese version) that opens a rift between both worlds and begins sucking all Digimon in the area. But one of the Digimon Devas, Mihiramon, uses the rift to enter the Real World and openly mocks Yamaki's attempt to capture him, causing him to leave in frustration.

## The Devas' attack

During the Devas' attacks, Yamaki summoned the Digimon program's creators, the "Monster Makers" (or "Wild Bunch"), to help him in destroying the Devas and the Tamers' partners, but soon his mind changed and the programs were left aside, so the corporation could work on a way of transportation after Calumon is kidnapped by Makuramon. They manage to create an "Ark" which also serves as a spaceship to travel back and forth between both worlds, which is used by the Tamers to travel into the Digital World and save Calumon.

## Facing the D-Reaper

After the malevolent program called the D-Reaper invades the Real World, Hypnos' personnel begins to help the Tamers to fight it. Also, it was thanks to the Juggernaut Program that the Tamers managed to help the Digimon Sovereigns in reverting the D-Reaper to it's original, harmless form.

Arsenal

The corporation has many digital weapons to deal with Digimon, but two of these were revealed in the story:

Yuggoth

Almost an energy blast, it automatically locks on and strikes a Digimon with the intent of deleting it, but it is a weaker program and is easily overpowered later in the season. The program is later downloaded in Gallantmon's vehicle, Grani.

Juggernaut

The most powerful weapon of Hypnos, a massive digital vortex that opens a rift between both worlds and sucks nearby Digimon, sending them back, but it also causes the entrance of the Deva Mihiramon. The program is later downloaded into MegaGargomon, who uses it to reverse the D-Reaper's vortex and causing a reverse time flow, which sucks the program back into the Digital World and reverses it into a harmless form.

* * *

Marcus: Wow that's amazing.

Me: It sure was. But thanks to us over the years we met and know lots of awesome Digimon and we know many Digidestined and their Digimon.

Yoshi: Wow! That's incredible!

Lalamon: It sure is! Wow!

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else loves making friends with Digimon?

Thomas: I can't really think of anyone else.

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke!

Me: (Laughs)

Thomas: I don't get it.

Gaomon: Me neither sir.

Me: That's okay. We don't get it either but it's funny.

Yoshi: (Laughs) That was funny.

Me: Yeah. Can you show us D.A.T.S. headquarters?

Marcus: I sure can.

We then went to D.A.T.S. Headquarters. We arrived and we saw that it was an amazing place.

Blast Off: Hi. Is this the D.A.T.S. headquarters?

Commander Sampson: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you.

Me: You must be Commander Sampson. It's a pleasure to meet you sir.

Commander Sampson: It sure is. We heard so much about all your adventures.

Nico: We get that a lot.

Joe: It's an honor.

Gomamon: Yeah it sure is.

Onyx: (to Commander Sampson) You surprised that there are more Digidestined in the world?

Commander Sampson: Indeed I am.

Me: Turns out we know many Digidestined from all over the world. Ever heard of the incident where there were Digimon loose all over the world?

Commander Sampson: As a matter of fact I remember that all too well.

Nico: That's where I got to meet Digidestined from all over the world.

Me: And we met some of the International Digidestined.

Commander Sampson: That's amazing.

Yoshi: I didn't know you guys know so many Digidestined.

Me: Yeah we know lots of people. Also have you all heard about the Battle with MaloMyotismon?

Thomas: How can I forget about that. That was awful.

Nico: And it was a battle from my past.

Me: A very powerful battle.

Merukimon: Now, can someone explain to me about what happened in the battle out there?

Jessica Shannon: Oh, I'll tell you what happened! (glares at Ed Grant and Disk Wars Hulk) These two let Lincoln go into combat when he doesn't have his powers!

Ed Grant: (sheepishly) Oh, c'mon! At least he improvised!

Disk Wars Hulk: (defensively) Hey, me and Ed tried to stop Lincoln. But he said he wasn't gonna sit on the sidelines and do nothing!

Hikaru: (to Lincoln) You already lost your powers. Were you trying to lose your life as well?!

Disk Wars Thor: (puts hand on Hikaru's shoulder) Calm yourself, Hikaru. Lincoln did his best to fight an enemy even though he currently has no powers. (smile) I would call that bravery in the face of battle.

Lincoln: (depressed) You don't have to defend me, Thor. I know I'm pretty much useless at this point.

Akira: Lincoln, don't say that! You're not useless!

Disk Wars Iron Man: Yeah! I mean, look at me. I don't have powers and yet, I find a way to kick butt. (smirks) And look good while doing it.

Hotlink: (facepalms) Now isn't the time for bragging, Tony.

Chris Taylor: Look, I hate to break up the pity party. But Kurata sicced Merukimon on the human world for a reason.

Disk Wars Captain America: Chris is right. Neither blame or praise will modify past events.

Me: Now guys Lincoln just needs some help! We have to be there for him because his powers are going out for some reason.

Nico: Yeah and also Kurata did not sic Merukimon on him.

Commander Sampson: Kurata is back!?

Me: Yeah and we think he's gonna try to continue what he started in the past.

Nico: And I have a chance to end him for good. I'm gonna get that monster for his crimes and then eat his heart in front of him as I enjoy watching him die.

Me: And then we'll Super Hakai him.

Yoshi: Super Hakai?

Me: It means destroy him and erase him from existence forever. It's a powerful and deadly technique that obliterates an enemy until not even his soul is left. It erases them from existence forever until they are a forgotten memory.

Nico: We discovered a very powerful way to destroy our most hated enemies and make sure they never return by Super Hakaiing them from existence. It destroys everything that they have, their body, soul and heart and they are erased from existence forever. Never to return as if they were never even born to begin with.

Yoshi: Whoa!

Jet: (sees Lincoln walking out of the room) Lincoln, are you seriously going after Kurata when you don't have your powers right now?!

Lincoln: (angrily) No! But I AM going on patrol. At least I won't be useless there! (storms out)

May: Maybe we should give Lincoln some space for a while.

Thomas: No offense, J.D. But I think you're starting to lose control of your team.

Me: None taken and no Lincoln is just desperate. Something happened with Lincoln. Tai, Agumon, you better go with Lincoln to help him out.

Tai: Right.

Agumon: Lets go.

They left.

Noel: J.D., with all due respect, if you feel that leadership is becoming too much for you, perhaps it's time to name your successor. Might I suggest Nico?

Me: Noel, I appreciate the concern. But I'm not going to retire and let Nico be leader! I've been leader of this team for a few years now and that's how it's going to be!

Kairi Yano: No one's asking you to retire. But all we're saying is that it might be a good idea to pass the torch of leadership to Nico.

Keiichiro: You can still be second in command. That way, you get to stay on the team and you and Nico still get to lead all of us.

Me: I appreciate that but I'm okay. Besides Lincoln just needs some time to think.

Nico: J.D. is right. Lets just let him think on some things.

Me: Yeah.

Brain: Pinky, are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinky: Are you pondering that Lincoln needs a hug?

Brain: He needs more then a hug, Pinky. He needs to be at full strength again. And I think I know how.

Lisa: I might now what you're thinking, Brain. (to me) J.D., you and I know there's only one way Lincoln will ever be at 100% power again. One of us needs to sacrifice his or her powers and transfer them to Lincoln.

Nico: What?! Who among us would be willing to make that sacrifice?!

Stacy: I'll do it.

Ripster: Sis, are you sure you want to sacrifice your lightning powers to help Lincoln?

Stacy: He, J.D., and the others helped me, you, and the rest of our family get our humanity back. Now, it's time for me to return the favor. Besides, I only need my Shredgirl form to kick ass.

Me: Sorry Stacy but it's too risky. We need you and everyone at full strength when we face Kurata.

Eli: J.D. is right. Lincoln is about to come back to full strength.

Ets: How can you tell?

Eli: The Force is telling me that Lincoln's power will come back stronger than ever.

Rei: Are you sure?

Eli: The Force is never wrong.

Me: Wait I sense it too. Lincoln's powers are starting to come back. Slow but sure.

Nico: Yeah I can feel it.

Ets: I do too.

Rei: Wow.

Lisa: I'll need a few people to help me with the procedure. (looks at Patrick and Ed) No. Too much brawn and not enough brain.

Ratchet: Me and Hook will help you with this, Lisa.

Hook: Yep. We're familiar with medical procedures like this one.

Dive Man: So, does this mean Lincoln will like skateboarding now and will turn into a sawshark? Because that would honestly be a little weird.

Me: Lisa belay that idea. Lets just give Lincoln some time.

Lisa Loud: Hairless apes one, science zero.

Nico: J.D. is right lets give him some time.

Me: And Lisa please don't call us that again.

Lisa Loud: Sorry.

---

Lincoln was out on Patrol and then Tai and Agumon came.

Tai: Hey, Lincoln. Nice day we're having, huh?

Lincoln: Tai, if you and Agumon are trying to cheer me up, you two aren't doing a good job.

Agumon: C'mon, Lincoln. You don't need powers to kick ass!

Lincoln: And how would you know?! You've never lost your powers before!

Tai: Well, I never even had powers to lose before I met you guys. All I needed to fight evil Digimon was my courage and heart.

Agumon: Tai's right! True strength doesn't come from superpowers. True strength comes from the heart!

Lincoln realized that Agumon and Tai were right. Before I came along he had to do all kinds of amazing things with his friends and sisters and he had to do all kinds of stuff that was scary before and he helped many people and overcame his fears. It was because of his courage and his brave heart that he has an amazing harem and an amazing family!

Lincoln: (Smiles) You're right!

Lincoln started having his powers come back.

* * *

Me: Before we go after Kurata lets show you our powers with our usual battles as we call them. Our frenemies in the Masters of Evil will be here any second.

Nico: Yep.

Kitty, Comic Book Guy, Greiger, Whirlwind, Tchang Zu, King Shark, Knightbrace, Jack O Lantern, Duskmon and Myotismon then appeared.

Me: Kitty, Comic Book Guy, Greiger, Whirlwind, Tchang Zu, King Shark, Knightbrace, Jack O Lantern, Duskmon and Myotismon.

Whirlwind: Good to see you all here.

Knightbrace: We heard about Lincoln having a tough day with his powers.

Me: Yep.

Marcus: I didn't know you guys had Digimon as members too.

Greiger: Hey, our members don't just include humans, you know.

Comic Book Guy: After the power transfer procedure, we can have the usual battles in any room that's suitable.

Lincoln: Actually, we can have the usual battles now.

We saw Lincoln, Tai, and Agumon walk in.

Knightbrace: Lincoln, are you sure about this? You still don't have your powers back.

Lincoln: (smiles at Tai and Agumon) Well, two certain people told me that true strength comes from the heart, not from superpowers.

Kitty: Alright. But just take it easy for now.

Me: But I couldn't have said it better myself.

Eli: And Lincoln's powers are building up again.

Ets: Yep.

Rei: It's gonna be awesome seeing your usual battles with you.

Me: You'll love them Rei.

?: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! WWWWWOOOOOOOOOOOOHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Me: There's that scary laugh that I know.

Nico: And I think HE is the cause of it!

We saw a ghostly phantom! It was THE PHANTOM OF VASQUEZ ISLAND!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Phantom of Vasquez Island!

Qin: Whoa man! This guy is gonna be rough.

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really a former magician named Bluestone the Great. He was wanted in 6 states.

Rainbow Dash: Wow! That's too many to be wanted in.

Me: He was after the Vasquez Treasure.

Qin: Yep and he got 50 years in prison for his crimes.

Me: Yep.

Phantom: You all will not escape me.

?: He sure is annoying huh?

A figure came out and it was Lothor's General, CHOOBO from Ninja Storm!

---

**Choobo** was the lieutenant and later general of Lothor's army. He wielded a staff and could summon energy spheres to trap his enemies. He was also a source of comic relief (along with Marah and Kapri).

Sometimes, he used monsters based off animals.

In the episode "Snip it, Snip It Good", Choobo showed signs of having a crush on Tori Hanson when he addressed that she "sure is pretty".

In the four-part episode "Return of Thunder", He was promoted to general when he captured the Thunder Rangers and brainwashed them to fight the Wind Rangers again. However, he failed to destroy the Rangers, so he was banished from Lothor's ship.

He swore revenge, and stole a Scroll of Empowerment, which gave him great strength and powers. He was defeated by the Thunderstorm Megazord, but saved by Lothor and (as punishment for stealing the Scroll of Empowerment and disrespecting his master's orders) shrunk down to be Marah's new pet.

In the episode "Good Will Hunter", Lothor later restored him to normal accidentally.

He is also the one who reveals Shimazu and Vexacus's plans to Lothor.

In the final part of the two-part series finale episode "Storm Before the Calm", he escaped with some Kelzaks when Lothor's flagship was blown up and during the rescue of Cam Watanabe by the Thunder Rangers. He later reappeared with them when Lothor calls them near of the Abyss of Evil for the final battle.

During the final battle between the Ninja Storm Rangers and Lothor's forces, Choobo was defeated by Shane as the Red Battlized Ranger, although it wasn't quite clear if he was completely destroyed as he was only seen falling down after being blasted by the Battilizer's lasers.

---

Shane Clarke: Choobo!

Choobo: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were Lothor's general of his army.

Choobo: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Choobo: I may have been gone for a long time! But I'm still tough enough to take you Rangers on!

Tori: Well, you're not as dangerous as Lothor. So, there's no harm in keeping you around like the others.

Shane: But one of us has to test his new transformation somehow. And you just signed up.

Choobo: I think I'm familiar with your Battlizer at this point.

Dustin: (laughs) Who said anything about a Battlizer, dude?

Me: Besides we have many more tricks than just our battleizers.

Nico: We sure do. And J.D. I called in Lord Drakkon so that you can relieve some stress.

Me: Thanks man.

Lord Drakkon then appeared.

Lord Drakkon: Here to help you.

Me: Thanks. Oh Commander Sampson do you have a Training Room we can use here?

Commander Sampson: Follow me guys.

We followed him.

We got to a training room and it was like our simulator.

---

Battle 1: Boris, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Joe & Gomamon, Cora Mennington, Jenna McCay, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger of the Killer Whale

---

Greiger was first.

Greiger: (to Boris) Powers or not, Lincoln's still a hero.

Boris: That's a fact.

Starlight Glimmer: That's right! Linky has done so much for many of us.

Cozy Glow: And he is a hero for many people.

Trixie: And that makes him amazing and powerful.

Clover: You said it.

Hex: I agree. He's awesome and amazing.

Cynder: You said it.

Joe: Lincoln is a great guy.

Gomamon: And he has great skills in many things.

Cora Pennington: Yes he does.

Jenna: Yep.

Greiger: You got that right. Lets do it!

Greiger fired waves of indigo fire and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of indigo fire and energy and bones.

Joe: Lets get him!

Gomamon Digivolved!

Gomamon: GOMAMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Ikkakumon!

Ikkakumon: IKKAKUMON!

He was ready for action!

Ikkakumon: (Echoing) HARPOON TORPEDO!

He fired a torpedo horn and the blasts hit Greiger and smashed him down.

Boris: That was fun!

Starlight Glimmer: That was epic!

Trixie: And awesome victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

## Battle 2: Whitney, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Mimi & Palmon, Clyde, Luxord, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) Lincoln's not the first hero to lose his powers. Lots of heroes like Spider Man and Superman have had at least 1 moment where they've temporarily lost their powers.

Whitney: Same with Static Shock. He told us that the Sun messed around with his powers like that.

Fluttershy: Yeah it sure did. That was crazy.

Tree Hugger: It was crazy dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah it sure was. That was crazy.

Stealth Elf: It sure was. Poor guy.

Tree Rex: Yeah that was nuts.

Mimi: Boy it sure was.

Palmon: You said it.

Clyde: That is crazy.

Luxord: Indeed it is.

Comic Book Guy: You said it. Lets do it!

Comic Book Guy turned into his Fire Sumo Wrestler form and rolled at them like a fireball.

Mimi: Lets get him!

Palmon Digivolved!

Palmon: PALMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into Togemon!

Togemon: TOGEMON!

She was a cactus ready to smash!

They fired waves of leaves and flowers and energy.

Togemon: (Echoing) NEEDLE SPRAY!

She fired a shower of cactus needles and they hit Comic Book Guy and IT REALLY HURT!

The blasts hit him and smashed him down.

Whitney: That was totes fun!

Fluttershy: It sure was fun.

Battle 3: Zarya Moonwolf, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Matt & Gabumon, Jimmy, Sarah, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) I hope Nico shares Kurata's heart with J.D. After all, sharing is caring.

Zarya: I think Nico can eat a big thing like his heart. He is a Saiyan and he eats more food than anyone we know.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he ate over 50 meals in one sitting.

Luster Dawn: Lots of food for one person.

Star Swirl: Yeah that is crazy.

Spyro: No kidding. That is something.

Matt: Boy it sure is.

Gabumon: And I thought we Digimon eat a lot.

Jimmy: No kidding. That is something.

Sarah: I'll say Jimmy.

Knightbrace: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired toothpaste at them and they dodged it.

Matt: Lets get him!

Gabumon Digivolved.

Gabumon: GABUMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into GARURUMON!

Garurumon: GARURUMON!

He was a wolf ready to strike!

Garurumon: (Echoing) HOWLING BLASTER!

He fired a blast of blue energy from his mouth and Zarya and the group fired waves of energy and magic and smashed Knightbrace down.

Zarya: (HOWL!)

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Lewa, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Sora T. & Biyomon, Juandissimo Magnifico, Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, Stardust, Stellar, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) Marcus and the others are just like all the other Digidestined in the world.

Lewa: They sure are and they have a huge responsibility to protect both worlds.

Rarity: Indeed they do and it's most amazing and incredible.

Sweetie Belle: You said it and I think it's really cool.

Thunder Terror: Yeah it's awesome that they battle all kinds of evil Digimon.

Mistmane: It sure is. I think it's cool.

Gill Grunt: Boy it sure is awesome.

Zap: It sure is.

Sora T.: We have a huge responsibility to protect everything.

Biyomon: Yeah we sure do.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) It is a big job but they have to do it.

Wanda: You got that right.

Cosmo was picking his nose and eating his boogers.

Wanda bashed him on the head with a frying pan.

Poof: My father the idiot.

Kitty: Yeah lets do it!

Kitty fired an energy blast and they dodged it.

Sora T.: Time for some buttkicking!

Biyomon Digivolved!

Biyomon: BIYOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into Birdramon!

Birdramon: BIRDRAMON!

She was a phoenix ready to burn!

Birdramon: (Echoing) METEOR WING!

She fired a massive shower of fireballs from her wings and the group fired waves of wind, water, jewels and magic at her and smashed her down.

Lewa: That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Battle 5: Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Kari & Gatomon, Lincoln, Linka, Paula, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Rainbow Dash: Her name is Rei and she is a ghost.

Scootaloo: Yeah and Shaggy and Scooby screamed when they saw her but they quickly got over it when they realized that it was like something they remembered when they were younger.

Magma Gloom: Yeah they met a real ghost named Mr. Boo on Halloween years ago.

Flash Magnus: That is really something and he was really friendly from what we were told.

Whirlwind: Yeah he sure was and he was awesome.

Thunderbolt: That was pretty cool.

Kari: It's cool having a ghost with us now.

Gatomon: It sure is Kari.

Tchang Zu: It sure is and Lincoln are you feeling better now?

Lincoln: You bet I am and I'm ready to kick some butt!

Linka: YEAH!

Paula: And it's gonna be good!

Tchang Zu: Great! Lets get it on!

He fired a wave of lightning at them and they dodged it.

Kari: Lets get him!

Gatomon: Yeah!

Gatomon digivolved!

Gatomon: GATOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into Angewomon!

Angewomon: ANGEWOMON!

She was an angel sent by God ready to strike!

Angewomon: (Echoing) CELESTIAL ARROW!

She formed an energy arrow in her glove bow and she fired it.

They fired waves of rainbows, Lightning and energy and wind and smashed Tchang Zu into the ground and smashed him down.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 6: Green Arrow, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Tai & Agumon, Jack Skellington, Sally, Sora, Kairi, Goofy, Donald, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern

Jack O Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) I personally think Rei is a great addition to J.D.'s harem.

Green Arrow: I think so too. A ghost in his harem is really cool.

Pinkie Pie: Boy you said it!

Featherweight: It sure is amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Thank goodness she isn't like the ghosts that Danny Phantom faced.

Sprocket: Yeah that was crazy.

Bouncer: No kidding.

Tai: Yeah those ghosts were bad news.

Agumon: You said it.

Jack Skellington: You got that right and we have ghosts in Halloween Town all the time.

Sally: And they are awesome.

Sora: They sure are.

Kairi: All the monsters are.

Jack O Lantern: You said it. Lets do it!

Jack threw pumpkin bombs and they dodged them as they exploded.

Tai: Lets get him!

Agumon Digivolved!

Agumon: AGUMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Greymon!

Greymon: GREYMON!

He was a dinosaur ready to burn and strike!

Greymon: (Echoing) NOVA BLAST!

He fired a huge blast of fire from his mouth and the group fired waves of energy and gears and smashed Jack down.

Green Arrow: Jack O Lantern you have failed this battle.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Peyton, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Izzy & Tentomon, Ripster & his siblings, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark

---

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) So, how was Father's Day?

Peyton: It was really fun. We also got to see the annual Summer Sun Celebration.

Applejack: It's an annual event where Princess Celestia raises the sun for the first day of summer.

Apple Bloom: And it's really something.

Frozen Fright: Yeah and coincidentally, Fathers Day is also on the First Day of Summer, today.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is amazing.

Flashwing: A double whammy day.

Crusher: Yeah that is something.

Izzy: That is really amazing huh?

Tentomon: Indeed it is. I think it's amazing.

Ripster: Yep it sure is.

Jab: Yeah man!

King Shark: Yeah! Lets do it!

He went at the group and they jumped.

Izzy: Lets get him!

Tentomon Digivolved!

Tentomon: TENTOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Kabuterimon!

Kabuterimon: KABUTERIMON!

He was an insect ready to shock and awe!

Kabuterimon: (ECHOING) ELECTRO SHOCKER!

He fired an electrical energy ball and the group fired waves of water and earth and energy and smashed him down.

Peyton: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Tom Majors, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, T.K. & Patamon, Lori, Bobby, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind

---

Whirlwind was next.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) I hope you're having a Happy Father's Day despite Kurata causing trouble and Lincoln losing his powers.

Tom Majors: We sure are and it's awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah and we had an awesome time at the Summer Sun Celebration.

Tornado Bolt: It was really awesome seeing Princess Celestia raise the sun for the first day of summer.

Pepperdance: Boy you said it. It's really beautiful.

Cayenne: It's always a good thrill for everypony and everyone.

Gusty: Yeah it sure is. I forgot how cool that was.

Sunburn: It's an amazing sight to see.

Hot Head: Yeah you said it.

T.K.: It's amazing and breathtaking.

Patamon: Yeah T.K.!

Lori: It was literally a great sight.

Bobby: You said it babe.

Whirlwind: Awesome! Lets get it on!

He fired waves of wind and they dodged it.

T.K.: Lets do it!

Patamon: Yeah!

Patamon Digivolved.

Patamon: PATAMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Angemon!

Angemon: ANGEMON!

He was an angel ready to strike down the wicked!

Angemon: (Echoing) HAND OF FATE!

He fired an energy blast from his hand and the group fired waves of energy and fire and smashed Whirlwind down.

Tom Major: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

## Battle 9: Nico, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: This is a really interesting organization.

Nico: Boy I'll say. It's amazing that it tries to maintain peace and balance between our world and the Digital World.

Princess Luna: It sure is a most interesting place.

Snowdrop: I'll say. I just can't believe that a monster like Kurata would ruin it by wiping out all the Digimon.

Gari: That guy has absolutely no honor.

Blackout: No he doesn't. He needs to pay for his crimes in full.

Myotismon: You said it. Lets do it! (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

He fired a wave of his bat familiars.

Nico: This will hurt. (Echoing) GIGA CANNON!

He fired a barrage of energy blasts with Machinedramon's powers and the group fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Nico: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A Victory of the Night.

Battle 10: Jeri Katou, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon

Duskmon was next.

Duskmon: I take it this organization was told about your dark past and the D-Reaper.

Jeri Katou: Yeah and they were shocked and horrified.

Princess Celestia: It's awful that Jeri went through all that.

Spotlight: Yeah it's awful to hear too.

Duskmon: No kidding. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of darkness from his chest and they dodged it.

Jeri: (Echoing) FIST OF THE BEAST KING!

She fired a flaming lion head and they fired blasts of energy and smashed him down.

Jeri: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

Battle 11: Nico, Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lola, Laney, Lana, Lucy Loud and Cana Alberona VS Choobo

Choobo was next.

Nico: I can't wait to kick some butt.

Shane Clarke: Me too. Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM RANGER FORM HA!

They transformed!

Shane: **"Power of Air! Red!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water! Blue!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth! Yellow!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Green Samurai Power!"**

All: **"Ninja Storm!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Time to crack your safes!

Nico teleported and put his LupinMorpher on Choobo's safe and opened it and in it was a Sword of Card Magic.

Nico: Wow.

Choobo: It's called the Sword of Card Magic. Figured it would be perfect for Cana.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico flipped back.

Cana: Wow thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome. Lets get him!

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

The Rangers formed the Thunderstorm Cannon and they fired waves of energy and the group fired waves of energy and they hit Choobo and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was destroyed in a powerful and fiery explosion!

Nico: YEAH! Choobo you have failed this universe!

Cana: Yeah he has!

Lola: That was awesome!

Lana: Yeah it was!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 12: Rei the Ghost VS The Phantom of Vasquez Island.

The Phantom of Vasquez Island was next.

Rei: Ghost VS Ghost. This is gonna be interesting.

Phantom: Yes it will and it will be awesome.

Rei: I love a good battle.

Rei fired a blast of ecto-energy and the Phantom dodged it and went at her and Rei kicked him down.

---

Battle 13: J.D. Knudson VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: I heard you got a new transformation during the battle with Lawnmower Org.

Me: I sure did and it's the most powerful one I've ever gotten. You'll see it in action when we take down Kurata.

Lord Drakkon: Can't wait. Lets do it!

We went at each other and punched and kicked and clashed powerfully and I kicked Drakkon down and won.

---

Later the Mascots went to Marcus.

Poromon: Hey, Marcus. Do you and Agumon want to have a drink with us while waiting for the other to finish?

Marcus: You even drink too?!

Manaphy: We've drank alcohol plenty of times.

Agumon: And you don't get in trouble?

Poliwag: As long as we don't CAUSE trouble.

Horsea: You two should really have a drink with us.

Marcus: Are you sure?

Jirachi: It'll relieve you two of stress from thinking about Kurata.

Agumon: I hope we don't regret this.

Jirachi: Trust me. You won't.

Marcus: Ah why not.

They got some drinks.

OH BOY

Me: WHEW! That was fun.

Yoshi: Wow! You guys are awesome.

Thomas: Those battles were fun to watch.

Air Man: Now that the usual battles are done, let's find Kurata. (smells alcohol) Does anyone smell alcohol?

Me: (Sniffs) Yeah I do. OH SHIT!

We went and found Marcus and the mascots DRUNK AS HELL!

Me: OH MY GOD!

Nico: YOU GUYS WERE DRINKING!

Marcus: (Slurred Speech) Oh look who it is! Mr. Skinnydick himself! (Tries to punch at me) Come here you son of a bitch! (Crying) Why do you close your eyes when we make love!? (Crying)

Me: He is drunk as a loon!

Nico: I think you guys have had enough.

Poliwag: (Slurred Speech) You shut up Nico. (BARNEY BELCH)

Poromon: (Slurred Speech) YOU STINK! YOU AND YOUR WHOLE LOUSY OPERATIONS STINKS! I QUIT! (BARNEY BELCH!)

Manaphy: (Slurred Speech) I okelly dokkely schmokely do!

(BARNEY BELCH)

Marcus went over to Thomas and Yoshi.

Marcus: Thomas I'll have 50 cheeseburgers and 4 drinks and do you sell pants?

Thomas: Marcus you need rest.

Marcus went over to Yoshi next.

Marcus: Yoshi you are the most beautiful girl I know. Lets make love.

Yoshi: Okay you've had enough mister.

Jirachi: (Slurred Speech) YOU SHUT UP J.D.!

Me: What did I say?

Jirachi: I WILL TELL YOU! YOU WANT TO GO AT IT WITH EVERYONE AROUND YOU! (BARNEY BELCH!)

Data Squad Agumon: (Slurred Speech) You know getting drunk with people is the best. (BARNEY BELCH!)

Horsea: (BARNEY BELCH) (SLURRED SPEECH) WHAT DID YOU CALL ME!? (BELCH!)

Tentacool: (Slurred Speech) Hey Varie you are so beautiful! (BARNEY BELCH!)

Me: Okay I think you've had enough! (Snaps fingers)

They were back to normal.

Marcus: (Groans) My head.

Jirachi: That was hard.

Multiplex: Well, now that the drunk antics are over, I'm gonna clone an army for the battle.

Kairi Yano: (thinks of something) Troy, can I borrow the Keys of us?

Troy: Sure. Me and my team are going to use a different morph anyway.

Kairi Yano: Thanks.

Me: Be careful guys.

Kairi Yano: We will. Eddy, Tara, Double D, Spiderman, Luan, Ed, this is part of my plan.

Me: Oh I get it. Decoy entrance.

Kairi Yano: Yep.

Eddy, Tara, and Double D became the Lupinrangers while Spidey, Luan, and Ed became the Patrangers.

The LupinRangers and PatRangers transformed.

---

In the laboratory of Dr. Kurata, he was working hard. But then 2 groups of LupinRangers and PatRangers came in.

Kurata had expected the Lupinrangers and Patrangers to come in. What he didn't expect was another group of Lupinranger and Patrangers to enter as well. Kairi Yano had used his Dial Fighter to open the door.

Kurata: The Lupinrangers and Patrangers? Why are there more of you?

Eddy: Well, me and some of the others wanted try out being Lupinrangers and Patrangers on your sorry ass.

Keiichiro used his Trigger Machine to lock the door.

Kurata: You fools. Now your friends can't get in.

Spiderman: Actually, they're entering a different way.

Kurata: And what's that?

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed.

Me: Dr. Akihiro Kurata, I presume? So we meet at last.

Commander Sampson: Kurata you're under arrest for murder and high treason!

Kurata: Oh I don't think so.

Me: And your sentence is death!

Andros: Lincoln, if your powers are back, feel free to morph with us!

Lincoln: Got it!

In Space Rangers: Let's rocket!

The In Space Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lincoln then suddenly felt a massive spike in his powers and his energy levels were rising astronomically.

Lincoln: WHOA!

Nico: What the?

Lightning was surging and flickering all over him.

Kurata: What the?

Lincoln: Kurata you will pay for your crimes like you did to so many others.

Suddenly a massive explosion of lightning exploded out of Lincoln and then a massive vortex of lightning exploded high into the sky and the voltage from the lightning destroyed all of Kurata's machines and overloaded and short-circuited them to the point where they exploded into nothing! The lightning formed into a powerful thunderbird and it was surging with incredible lightning and it absorbed the energies of stars and cosmic radiation! When the vortex faded Lincoln was forever changed! He had yellow hair with blue lightning bolt highlights in it and he had a symbol of the thunderbird with lightning all over it emblazoned on his forehead and he had clothes made entirely of pure lightning and he had wings that were blue and surging with enough lightning that was powerful enough to destroy many power plants. He was now A SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD FURY!

Me: WHOA! Wow!

Nico: Lincoln you look incredible!

Eli: Wow! Lincoln you look amazing!

Me: That's why his powers were fading. They were being jumpstarted by this incredible transformation!

Ets: Lincoln how do you feel?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrified Voice) **I feel amazing guys!**

Me: WOW!

Kurata: Craterites! Attack!

An army of Craterites appeared.

Lincoln: Not this time!

Lincoln flared up a neon blue aura and then massive amounts of lightning surged and Lincoln fired a huge blast of lightning and obliterated the entire army of the Craterites in one fell swoop!

Girl Jordan: WOW! Lincoln's powers are amazing!

Rei: Wow! Lincoln's power has skyrocketed incredibly big!

Me: No kidding!

Static: Lincoln's power is amazing!

Me: Yeah!

I measured the amount of voltage that Lincoln had and it was off the scale!

Me: WHOA! Lincoln's lightning is measured at 927 yottavolts! UNBELIEVABLE!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Incredible!

Kurata: I'm not done yet!

It turns out Kurata had another army of Craterites with him.

Nico: (to Eddy, Double D, Tara, Spiderman, Ed, and Luan) Time to see if you guys do well in those Ranger forms.

Marcus: Hey, don't leave us of this!

Data Squad Agumon: Yeah!

Marcus: DNA CHARGE OVERDRIVE!

Data Squad Agumon: AGUMON DOUBLE WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into SHINEGREYMON!

ShineGreymon: SHINEGREYMON!

Thomas: DNA CHARGE OVERDRIVE!

Gaomon: GAOMON DOUBLE WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into MirageGaogamon!

MirageGaogamon: MIRAGEGAOGAMON!

Yoshi: DNA CHARGE OVERDRIVE!

Lilamon: LILAMON DOUBLE WARP DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into Rosemon!

Rosemon: ROSEMON!

They went at the Cratertites and punched and blasted and smashed them into scrap metal and destroyed them all over the place.

Andros punched a Craterite, knocking it to the ground.

Andros: Time to bump up the power!

Andros prsses Button 03 on his wrist-worn Battlizer device.

Andros: Red Battlized Ranger!

He turned into his Red Battlizer Power!

Me: YEAH! Time for me to crank it up!

I was enveloped in a vortex of Rainbow Fire and I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000,000!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Kurata you will pay for your**

**crimes.**

I went at him and punched him in the face and he punched at me and I dodged his strikes and blocked a kick from him.

Me: **Kurata, I will never forgive you for everything you've done!**

Kurata: I wouldn't be caught dead asking you for forgiveness you fuckdick!

He punched at me and I grabbed his hand and crushed it with incredible strength and broke his hand and then I kneed him in the stomach and smashed him in his face.

Noah: Let us show you what true science is!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers!

Lincoln fired more lightning!

Andros, Tai, Agumon, Takuya, Agunimon, Kouji, Lobomon, Suzi & Antylamon, Duskmon, Overdrive, James Nixon McGarfield, and Prohyas Warrior smashed and bashed and blasted many Craterites and T.J. Johnson, Joe, Gomamon, Kenta & MarineAngemon, Kazu & Guardromon, Zoe, Kazemon, Ranamon, and Honoka blasted and smashed and destroyed many craterites, Ashley, Ino, J.P., Beetlemon, Rika, Taomon, Grumblemon, Mimi and Palmon blasted and grabbed and smashed many Craterites, Carlos, Tsunade, Tommy, Henry Wong, Rapidmon, Kumamon, Arbormon, Matt and Gabumon, Sora, Biyomon, Koichi, Jeri, Leomon, Lowemon, Mercurymon, Cassie, and Sakura, Zhane, Izzy, Takato, WarGrowlmon, Tentomon, and Vambre Warrior smashed and blasted and obliterated many Craterites and then they turned their sights to Kurata.

Junda, Aokua, Accato, Maxxor, and Ninren blasted and smashed the Craterites all over the place.

Andros: Time to finish this! Spiral Saber, Booster Mode!

Carlos, T.J., Cassie, and Ashley: Quadro Blaster, online!

Zhane: Super Silverizer!

In Space Rangers: FIRE!

They fired a powerful energy blast and it hit the armies and destroyed them and it hit Kurata and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The blast blew a hole into Kurata's chest and exposed his black heart to the open!

Me: **It's over for you Kurata. You're finished.**

Kurata: I'm not beaten yet!

Then a quake was felt and then he ran to a big glass contain and smashed through it and he jumped inside it and he turned into BELPHEMON!

---

**Belphemon** is the one of the main antagonists of the first half of in *Digimon Savers/ Digimon Data Squad*, but a minor villain in *Digimon World Data Squad* . He started out when his Digi-Egg was discovered by Akihiro Kurata, then he collected enough data to unleash the demonic creature.

He was voiced by Masami Kikuchi in the Japanese version, and Kyle Hebert in the English dubbed version.

*Digimon Data Squad*

Years ago, Belphemon was one of the Seven Great Demon Lords who unleashed destruction in the Digital World. He was defeated by unknown circumstances and was turned into a Digi-Egg, then was sealed in a treasure chest in the ruins somewhere. During his adventure in the ruins, Akihiro Kurata found and discovered Belphemon's Digi-Egg. The evil scientist took it to his laboratory and put the Digi-Egg in a testing tube in order to resurrect Belphemon.

After succeeding in permanently deleting some Digimon and collecting their data to give to Belphemon in his Sleep Mode form, the demonic creature was unleashed and starts to attack the Real World. After Thomas betrayed Kurata, the wicked scientist became so furious, that now he is unable to control Belphemon with a device, he transforms himself into data to merge with Belphemon in order to use complete control over him. Then Belphemon transformed into his Rage Mode form, and comes face to face with the members of DATS and their Digimon partners. MirageGaogamon begins to fight Belphemon, but he was too strong. Keenan Digivoled Falcomon to his Mega form Ravemon, and manages to damage Belphemon a bit. Furiously, Belphemon swallowed up Kurata's conscious and violently begins to destroy buildings in the Real World.

During the battle, Kurata's mutated head appears from his chest, allowing him to control Belphemon much better, and angrily wanting revenge for Marcus Daimon for foiling his plans. After being told off by Marcus, Kurata gets pushed over the edge and orders Belphemon to consume the city lights to make him grow, and destroyed Miki and Megumi's van and swallowed the space obslation devices, giving Belphemon a new attack, allowing him to rip holes through the space continuum. ShineGreymon attempts to destroy Belphemon and Kurata with a powerful Glorius Burst attack, but Belphemon and Kurata were still standing. Belphemon easily defeated RookChessmon and BishopChessmon, reverting both of them back to the two PawnChessmon, and attacked Miki, Megumi, Keenan and Yoshi. During the battle, Kurata and Belphemon attempt to destroy Marcus at close range, but MirageGaogamon, Rosemon and Ravemon stopped their attack. With the combined friendship and power between Marcus and ShineGreymon, ShineGreymon Digivolved to his Burst Mode form, and he and Marcus Daimon punched Kurata's face on Belphemon's chest, defeating Belphemon for good and reverting Kurata back to his human self.

*Digimon World Data Squad*

Belphemon is a member of the Seven Great Demon Lords. He was the first one that DATS encountered. Belphemon was created by the

Code Key Sloth and someone that was slothful. Despite being Mega Level, Belphemon was defeated by DATS.

---

Then the entire building exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We came out of the explosion and we saw that Kurata MERGED WITH BELPHEMON AGAIN!

Yoshi: Great! Kurata's merged with Belphemon again!

Andros: Leave this to us! Astro Megazord!

Zhane: Mega Winger!

The In Space Rangers summoned their zords and they were ready to fight him! Kurata's face then came out of Belphemon's chest!

Me: **Kurata you will pay for your crimes! Every single one of them!**

Kurata looked at me with extreme burning hatred!

Kurata: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!? FIRST THE DAMON FAMILY AND NOW YOU J.D.!? WHY!? WHY MUST PEOPLE LIKE YOU ALWAYS INTERFERE IN EVIL'S GLORIOUS PLANS!? WHY! I HATE YOU J.D. KNUDSON! I HATE YOU ALL MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF! I WISH YOU WOULD JUST DIE! I'VE NEVER HATED ANYONE AS MUCH AS YOU! I HATE YOU SO MUCH! I HATE HATE! HAAAAAAATTTTEEE HAAAAAAAAAATTTTTEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTEEEEEEEEE!

All of our auras flared up with incredible force and it was as powerful as 712 Millinillion or 712 to the 3003rd power Kisenian Blossoms and his hatred towards me and everyone on the team was so powerful that it made all the other power ups feel like small match flames in comparison.

Me: **You can hate us all you want but all you're doing is just making us more powerful!**

Marcus: Why do I suddenly feel so strong?

Nico: It's what happens when someone hates us like this.

Kurata: WHY MUST IT ALWAYS BE YOU!? WHY MUST DO-GOODERS LIKE YOU STAND IN THE WAY OF MY PLANS TIME AFTER TIME AFTER TIME AGAIN AND AGAIN!? I'M GETTING SO SICK OF PEOPLE LIKE YOU STICKING THEIR GODDAMN NOSES IN WHERE THEY DON'T BELONG! IF IT HADN'T BEEN FOR PEOPLE LIKE YOU EVIL WOULD REIGN SUPREME AND PEOPLE LIKE ME WOULD TRIUMPH!

Me: **SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP! YOU'RE GIVING US ALL HEADACHES! I don't give a flying fuck what you think about anything Kurata! Right now we're going to make sure that you pay for your crimes! You did all this just so you could become a world ruler! Like I will ever let someone as fucked up in the head as you do that!**

Marcus: That's right! No one from the Digital World or Earth will allow you to be world leader!

Me: **And you will die before we let that happen!**

Kurata: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) IIIIIIII HHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEEEE YYYYYYOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUU!

Our auras flared up with incredible intensity some more! HE WAS OUT OF HIS MIND WITH INCREDIBLE RAGE!

Then another Digimon came and it was SABERLEOMON! He was out for revenge on all humans for how they treated Digimon and then he was stopped by an unseen force and he looked and saw what it was!

SaberLeomon couldn't believe his eyes. Different kinds of Autobots were in front of him along with a teenage girl.

Animated Ratchet: Just our luck! The Space Bridge sent us to the wrong Earth.

Sari: Well, at least it's better then being on Cybertron while Sentinel is in charge of it.

Animated Jazz: And it looks like we're not alone.

Animated Bulkhead: Um… do you guys think maybe it's friendly?

SaberLeomon: This doesn't concern you Autobots. Get out of my way!

Animated Bumblebee: Does that answer your question?

Animated Optimus: Sorry to disappoint you. But anything that involves villains attacking innocents IS our concern. Autobots, transform and roll out!

They went at SaberLeomon and kicked and punched him all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DIGITAL MURDERER! (BLASTS KURATA AND BELPHEMON ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MONSTER OF EARTH AND DIGIMON! (BLASTS KURATA AND BELPHEMON ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF THE MATRIX!

He fired waves of energy and data and they smashed into Belphemon and Kurata and smashed him all over.

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Somnambula and the Tech Skylanders: PARTY ROCK GEAR SMASHERS!

They fired waves of confetti, gears and rocks.

Me: **DIGIMON FIRE STYLE: WARGREYMON!**

Varie: DIGIMON ICE STYLE: METALGARURUMON!

Mew Mew Girls: DIGIMON FLOWER STYLE: ROSEMON!

Froze: DIGIMON ICE STYLE: VIKEMON!

Emeth: DIGIMON EARTH STYLE: HERCULESKABUTERIMON!

Nan Que: DIGIMON FIRE STYLE: PHOENIXMON!

Palutena: DIGIMON LIGHT STYLE: SERAPHIMON

Misty Tredwell: DIGIMON LIGHT STYLE: OPHANIMON!

Leina Vance: DIGIMON EARTH STYLE: IMPERIALDRAMON PALADIN MODE!

Miia: DIGIMON WIND STYLE: VALKYRIMON!

Cerea: DIGIMON EARTH STYLE: PONCHOMON!

Papi: DIGIMON WIND STYLE: HARPYMON!

Lincoln: **DIGIMON LIGHTNING STYLE: GALLANTMON!**

Jessica: DIGIMON STING STYLE: MEGAGARGOMON!

Mai: DIGIMON FIRE STYLE: SAKUYAMON!

Sunset Shimmer: DIGIMON FIRE STYLE: SHINEGREYMON!

R. Mika: DIGIMON STRENGTH STYLE: MIRAGEGAOGAMON!

Perfuma: DIGIMON NATURE STYLE: RAFFLESIMON!

Frosta: DIGIMON ICE STYLE: ANCIENTMEGATHERIUMMON!

Entrapta: DIGIMON DARK STYLE: ANCIENTSPHINXMON!

Yuna: DIGIMON WATER STYLE: MERMAIMON!

Nanami: DIGIMON WATER STYLE: ANCIENTMERMAIDMON!

Ibuki: DIGIMON STEALTH STYLE: RAVEMON!

Menat: DIGIMON FIRE STYLE: ANCIENTGREYMON!

Toph: DIGIMON EARTH STYLE: ANCIENTVOLCANOMON!

Gluko: DIGIMON LIGHT STYLE: ANCIENTGARURUMON!

Batch: DIGIMON TECH STYLE: ANCIENTWISEMON!

Hilda: (British Accent) DIGIMON WIND STYLE: ANCIENTKAZEMON!

Emerald Sustrai: DIGIMON LIGHTNING STYLE: ANCIENTBEETLEMON!

Dew Gayle: DIGIMON NATURE STYLE: ANCIENTTROIAMON!

We fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said Digimon.

Horri Bull, Maria, Brittney and Pipes used the Earth Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Horri Bull's Tail Flamethrower, Maria's water powers, Brittney's darkness powers and Pipes' strength 100-fold.

Horri Bull and Maria: MAELSTROM FLAMETHROWER SUPERBLAST!

Brittney and Pipes: DARKNESS METEOR BLAST!

Horri Bull fired a way of fire from his tail and Maria fired a wave of water and Brittney fired a massive blast of darkness and Pipes threw a massive boulder.

The Digidestined, Nico, Frontier Digidestined, Tamers, Marcus and team, Eli and Lincoln: SUPER DIGIMON OMEGA BLAST!

They all fired a massive elemental blast and the blasts combined into a deadly blast.

Me and my Harem: DIGIMON FINAL SMASH: 8 LEGENDARY DIGIMON SMASH!

We summoned the mega forms of the 8 Digimon of the Digidestined from Digimon Adventure 1!

Lincoln and his harem: DIGIMON FINAL SMASH: SUSANNOMON STRIKE!

They summoned Susanoomon which he used Celestial Blade to slice and dice Belphemon all over

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE DIGIMON FINAL SMASH: DIGIMON CREST KAMEHAMEHA!

We each fired a Kamehameha with each of the Digimon Crests which then merged into a gigantic rainbow Kamehameha which Explodes on contact with Belphemon and Kurata!

In Space Rangers: ASTRO MISSILE BLAST!

The In Space Rangers fired the huge missile and the blasts all hit Belphemon and Kurata and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Belphemon was down and Nico then ripped out Belphemon's beating black heart and it was huge!

Nico: Whoa!

Nico started eating it.

Maria: So, how does his black heart taste?

Nico: (sheepishly) Actually, Belphemon's heart is actually a little too big. I don't think I'll be able to finish it.

Eli: I'll eat it with you.

Me: **Me too.**

We ate his heart.

Yoshi: EW!

Belphemon was obliterated and destroyed forever and banished to the Warp.

SaberLeomon was defeated.

SaberLeomon: Don't think this is over!

With that, SaberLeomon got out of there.

Animated Bumblebee: That was pretty fun!

Animated Jazz: It sure was.

Animated Bulkhead: (sadly) Just wish Prowl were here to see it.

Animated Ratchet: Sure we can't give Team Loud Phoenix Storm a hand, Prime?

Animated Optimus: As much as I'd like to Ratchet, we need to go back to our world. And by that, I mean Earth.

They then saw Jirachi, who witnessed the whole thing.

Sari: (To Jirachi) Hey, Jirachi. Can you keep this a secret from your Trainer until the time is right?

Jirachi: I sure can. You guys were so awesome!

Sari: Thanks.

They left.

Me: **One more thing to tie up.**

We went up to Kurata who was laying on the ground and then I walked up to him.

Me: You are now gonna pay for your crimes.

I reached into his chest and ripped out his beating black heart and he gasped as I was eating his heart and he died when I was finished.

Me: **Blech! That was gross but it was worth it.**

I then fired a Super Hakai blast and obliterated him and he was gone forever as if he was never born at all.

Me: **Good riddance.**

We powered down.

Marcus: Thanks for helping us out today.

Tchang Zu: Anything to help Digidestined heroes.

Jack O Lantern: And now, Kurata won't hurt anyone again. He's honestly the first truly evil human villain that's tried to hurt Digimon.

King Shark: Not to mention that Lincoln has his powers back.

Whirlwind: (to Lincoln) They were never really gone, were they? They were just adapting to your new transformation.

Lincoln: **Yeah and I look incredible.**

Nico: You sure do.

SaberLeomon saw that we won.

SaberLeomon: Damn Digidestined! I'll get you next time!

Baron Nero: Oh, you'll have plenty of opportunities to get even with the Digidestined.

SaberLeomon saw Baron Nero and Mr. Mind approaching him.

Mr. Mind: But only if you stick with me.

SaberLeomon: Who are you two?!

Baron Nero: I am Baron Nero.

Mr. Mind: And I am Mr. Mind. And we have a little proposition for

you.

SaberLeomon: I'm listening.

I sensed a psychic presence and looked and I saw Baron Nero and with him was an inchworm villain that I know all too well! It was MR. MIND!

Me: (In my head) Oh no! Mr. Mind! I had a feeling that Goche and Baron Nero were working for him. So that's what he's doing. He's gathering recruits to combat us in the future. But I can't let the team know that it's him.

Marcus: (To the viewers) This was an epic adventure. We took down the worst ever human villain known to the Digital World and us. Now he is gone forever.

Me: Yep and he is now nothing but a forgotten memory.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: Lets go home.

We all went back home and Marcus and his friends and family were now part of the team and we went to dinner at Lynn's Table and we later went to bed. It was an awesome way to close out Fathers Day and the First Day of summer.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Happy Fathers Day and First Day of Summer 2021 everyone. Digimon Data Squad was a great series and it was awesome seeing it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life With A Monster Girl is Miti the Yeti and we're going to find her in The Seat of The Synod in the world of Magic The Gathering and that is gonna be awesome. Also the next chapter is for where we go after the 1986 My Little Pony Villain Lavan the Lava Demon and we're going to extinguish that monsters fire and freeze him to death.

See you all tomorrow and Happy Fathers Day to you all.

# Wrath of The Volcanic Lava Demon

In the world of Magic the Gathering, me and Bebe Bolton were flying over the beautiful and reflective Quicksilver Sea and it was really beautiful.

Me: Wow! The Quicksilver Sea. This is amazing.

Bebe: Boy it sure is. Wow. The water is really beautiful.

Me: It sure is.

We flew and saw a beautiful formation and it was the Seat of The Synod and it was incredible.

Me: Wow! The Seat of The Synod. Looks like McWolf chose that place for the next rescue.

Bebe: I've been waiting for my turn!

Bebe concentrated and groaned as her hands started trembling.

Me: Here we go!

Her hands turned blue and purple and she turned into her Street Shark form!

Me: YEAH!

We went into the Seat of the Synod and it was an incredibly amazing and incredible formation in the Quicksilver Sea.

Me: Wow! It's amazing that this place is here in the middle of the Quicksilver Sea.

Bebe: Boy it sure is. The cards of Magic The Gathering are showing us incredible locations that we have never seen before.

Me: Yeah.

We saw that it was really beautiful and amazing.

Me: Wow. So advanced and unique.

Bebe: Yeah.

We went into a room and we saw a girl chained to the wall and she was a Yeti.

Me: Wow she's a Yeti.

Bebe: She's not like the one that we met last week.

Me: No this one is more beautiful.

McWolf came out.

McWolf: Strange seeing you all here.

Me: You picked a great spot McWolf. Do you collect the Magic the Gathering Cards yourself?

McWolf: As a matter of fact I do. Vypra got me into it and she is giving me the ideas to use for the rescues.

Me: Wow. She sure is doing a good job in helping you out.

McWolf: Yep.

We jumped him and tickled him all over and he was laughing hysterically.

We freed the girl.

Miti: Whew! Thanks. Wow you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and this is Bebe Bolton. She's a Tiger Shark Gene-Slammer.

Bebe: Pleasure to meet you.

Miti: Same here and my name is Miti and yes I'm a Yeti.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. We have had an encounter with a Yeti last week and he was tearing up Los Angeles, California in a rage because of a god of anger.

Miti: Wow that's crazy and yes I've heard about that. That was crazy.

Me: It sure was.

Bebe: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my Blind Man glasses and she reverted back.

Bebe was human again. But topless.

Bebe: (covers her boobs) Can someone rub my back? Specifically the spot where my fin popped out?

Miti: I'll be happy to.

Miti rubbed her back.

Miti: Sorry if I'm too strong. Yetis are strong creatures.

Bebe: That's all right.

I gave Bebe a new shirt.

Bebe: Thanks J.D.

She put it on.

Miti: I heard from McWolf that you were rescuing Miia and her friends.

Me: Yep and it's awesome seeing the worlds that they are in.

Miti: It will be awesome to see Miia and the girls again.

Me: They are back at the World Tree Estate. Lets head home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was playing card games and reading books and watching TV.

We came back and Bebe went to the gym for some skating practice.

Miti: Wow so this is where you all live.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Wow! She's a Yeti.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Miti!

Miti: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Miti: It sure is. And I'm gonna love it.

Me: And just in time too. Twilight, I have an awesome treat for you and your friends and our new recruits.

Twilight Sparkle: What is it?

Me: Follow me guys.

We were off.

---

We were over at our favorite amusement park.

Me: Welcome to Paleozoic World, guys!

Twilight and everyone were amazed.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! This is so amazing!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Wow! It's cool here.

Me: Yep. And we have over 710 Million years of creatures from the past to see.

Rarity: My word!

Applejack: Wow!

Kurama: You must be wondering how Paleozoic World came to be.

Fluttershy: Yeah how is this all possible?

Me: This whole park started out as Jurassic Park which was the Brain Child of world famous billionaire theme park architect John Hammond. He made this whole park when he discovered a perfectly preserved mosquito with dinosaur blood inside it and it was perfectly preserved inside Amber or fossilized tree sap. He had a huge number of top dog geneticists and researchers successfully bring the dinosaurs back to life after being extinct for over 66 million years.

Laney: We all thought that was amazing and extremely awesome.

Eli: Yeah and it is so amazing to see!

Ets: No kidding.

Pinkie Pie: But wasn't the park located on an island near Costa Rica?

Me: Yes it was. But we had to move everything on the island here to Lake Huron.

Nico: The reason was because the island that Jurassic Park was on, Isla Nublar was going to explode. Mount Sibo, a volcano on Isla Nublar destroyed the entire island and sank it into the ocean.

Starlight Glimmer: Man that's terrible!

Me: Yeah it sure was. But we got all the dinosaurs and creatures and everyone out of there just in time.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Thank goodness.

We walked around the park and showed everyone around. We saw all the creatures from the Cambrian, Ordovician, Silurian, Devonian, Carboniferous, Permian, Triassic, Jurassic, Cretaceous, Tertiary and Quaternary periods.

Data Squad Agumon: I like the T Rex here!

Cybertron Dirt Boss: (Laughs) You should. After all, you look just like one!

Me: There's many more dinosaurs here though.

Lana: Wait till you all see my favorite part of this place.

Lana showed us her favorite part and we saw Owen Grady taming a pack of Velociraptors.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is that with those velociraptors?

Me: That's Owen Grady. He used to be part of the Navy and now he is the Alpha Leader of the Velociraptors here. Velociraptors act very much like wolves do and Owen is very skilled in taming them.

Lana: Yep and I know how to tame Velociraptors too.

Eli: Same with me and I know how to tame a Tyrannosaurus too.

Nunnally: Yep and we should know because we saw it ourselves.

Sena: Wow! That is incredible.

Rai: I didn't know Eli can do that?

J.D. 3: Who do you think taught him.

Sena: This is amazing!

Seth (Di Gata): Yeah it sure is. I didn't know the Earth has so many awesome creatures.

Me: Yep.

Kairi Yano: We've actually seen dinosaurs like these before.

Swerve: Really? When?

Keiichiro: Well, these dinosaurs serve as zords to Super Sentai teams themed after dinosaurs. Like the Ryusoulgers, who we teamed up with before.

Me: I remember seeing all those. They were awesome.

Nico: Yep and like here in America we have several Dinosaur Zords.

Eli: Yep.

Ets: Wow.

Ėclair: This is amazing that you all have an awesome amusement park like this.

Me: It's a very popular spot and also we have an awesome carnival too. We call it Phoenix Land. You'll love it when we show it to you all in the future. Also we have our own waterpark being built in the future.

Nico: I can't wait to see it.

Eli: Yeah that will be fun!

Ėclair: Yeah.

Miti: Oh boy!

Rei: That will be awesome to see.

We went back home.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Gabriel: Who's up for a trip to Ponyland?

Megan Williams: I am. It will be great to see it again.

Firefly: Same here. I can't wait.

Me: We haven't seen much of Ponyland since we first met you and Firefly, Megan. It will be cool to see it.

Princess Celestia: And learn more about Equestria before it was called that.

Me: Yeah.

Kitty, Comic Book Guy, Greiger, Whirlwind, Tchang Zu, King Shark, Knightbrace, and Jack O Lantern then appeared.

Knightbrace: Can me, Kitty, Comic Book Guy, Greiger, Whirlwind, Tchang Zu, King Shark, and Jack O Lantern go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. When we went to Ponyland we didn't have enough time to look at all the sights of it because we were busy preparing for the War.

Sena: Yeah but now we're going to.

Megan Williams: You guys will love it.

Miti: I can't wait to see what it's like.

Rei: It's gonna be pretty I'll bet.

Me: Yep.

We opened a portal and we went through it.

---

We arrived in Ponyland and it was beautiful.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) Well, here we are at Ponyland.

Me: Yep and it's as beautiful as when we were here the first time.

Megan Williams: It sure is.

Firefly: We'll show you all around.

Kitty: This place is like a retro version of Equestria.

Nico: It sure does.

Megan Williams: It does doesn't it. But it is amazing.

Firefly: Lets show you all around.

We walked around and we saw that it was a land full of magic and it was a place where Unicorns, Pegasi, Flutter Ponies, ponies, sea ponies, dragons and many creatures great and small live in harmony.

Me: Wow. This place is amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy it sure is. I think this is really amazing here.

Princess Cadance: It's really something seeing a retro Equestria like this.

Me: It sure is.

Clown Man: Are there retro version of Twilight and the others too?

Megan Williams: Well there's Buttons, Fizzy, Galaxy, Gusty, Mimic and Ribbon. They are the Unicorns. Heart Throb, Locket, Firefly, Lofty, Masquerade, North Star, Surprise, Twilight, Whizzler and Wind Whistler. They are the Pegasus Ponies. And Cherries Jubilee, Cupcake, Gingerbread, Knightshade, Lickety Split, Magic Star, Posey, Shady, Sundance, Sweet Stuff and Truly. They are the Earth Ponies. Forget-Me-Not, Honeysuckle, Lily, Morning Glory, Peach Blossom and Rosedust. They are the Flutter Ponies. Beachcomber, Ripple, Sealight, Sea Shimmer, Seawinkle, Surf Rider, Sun Shower, Water Lily and Wave Dancer. They are the Sea Ponies. And lastly the Princesses. They are Princess Primrose, Princess Royal Blue, Princess Serena, Princess Sparkle, Princess Starburst and Princess

Tiffany.

Me: Wow! So many you all know.

Firefly: Yeah it's cool.

Greiger: We would've asked them for help in the war. But they probably would've been too busy with their own lives.

Megan Williams: Yeah they would have been.

Me: And Grogar has been destroyed forever.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: Yeah. But I'm sure that Ponyland has its share of major enemies too. Now that we destroyed all of Equestria's major and minor enemies we still have all of Ponyland's too.

Megan Williams: Yeah we sure do.

Varie: We'll gladly help you destroy them.

Megan Williams: Thanks guys.

Me: And we'll have to recruit some of your friends from here into the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Firefly: That would be great.

Totally Spies Alice: Why don't we meet your friends now?

Megan Williams: Good idea. In fact I hear them coming.

We saw a bunch of ponies coming and we saw all the Earth Ponies, Flutter Ponies, Pegasus Ponies and Unicorns that Megan told us about. We met Buttons, Fizzy, Galaxy, Gusty, Mimic and Ribbon the Unicorns, Heart Throb, Locket, Firefly, Lofty, Masquerade, North Star, Surprise, Twilight, Whizzler and Wind Whistler the Pegasus Ponies, Cherries Jubilee, Cupcake, Gingerbread, Knightshade, Lickety Split, Magic Star, Posey, Shady, Shady, Sundance, Sweet Stuff and Truly the Earth Ponies and lastly Forget-Me-Not, Honeysuckle, Lily, Morning Glory, Peach Blossom and Rosedust the Flutter Ponies!

Galaxy: Megan, Firefly!

Locket: Wow! You're back!

Megan Williams: It's great to see you all again.

Whirlwind: Hi. You must be Megan's friends. I'm-

Locket: A villain about to go to jail along with your 7 buddies over there.

Whirlwind: (narrows his eyes) You'll never take us alive.

Me: Whoa whoa whoa easy guys.

Megan Williams: It's okay everyone. These are our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Me: They give us a really good time in our usual battles and we have fun with them whenever the holidays come around as well as help us on all kinds of awesome adventures.

Knightshade: Wow that's amazing.

Magic Star: Wait a second. You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm! We heard so many incredible things about you all.

Nico: Yep that's us.

Heart Throb: Wow!

Galaxy: And who are the new ponies witih you all?

Me: That's a strange story.

Twilight Sparkle: My name is Twilight Sparkle and I am the Princess of Friendship.

Me: Twilight Sparkle and her friends are all from Equestria, that's Ponyland set 1,000 years into the future from this world.

I went over everything in our adventures with Twilight Sparkle and friends and how we met them in chapters 1177 on up.

Forget-Me-Not: Wow! That's incredible.

Strike Man: We also had a big war against the modern Equestria enemies.

Me: Yeah and it was one of the most devastating battles we've had.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 1375 and it was an epic adventure.

Galaxy: Wow! That's incredible!

Forget-Me-Not: That's incredible. It's amazing you all went through all that.

North Star: No kidding. That is intense.

Sundance: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: It sure was something.

Me: Yep and we got rid of all of Equestria's enemies and before the war I destroyed Grogar.

Galaxy: You destroyed Grogar!? But that's impossible!

Me: No it's not. All it took was the combined power of the Elements of Harmony and the power to destroy 100,000 planets to do it. Grogar is now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Bubbles (MLP): Wow!

Glory: That's amazing.

Maria: While we're talking about scumbags, we should get started on finding out who Goche and Baron Nero's secret boss is?

May: Right! (to Comic Book Guy) You're the comic book expert. Who do you think it is?

Comic Book Guy: Well, there are a few evil masterminds smart enough to be Goche and Baron Nero's boss. Said masterminds are Baron Zemo, Mr. Sinister, Dr. Doom, and Mr. Mind.

Yuma: It might also be Don Thousand. He's still on the loose after all.

Marinette: And let's not forget Lila Rossi. I know she's still in prison but what if that's another one of her lies?!

Nico: Those are good suspects. But we'll have to get more evidence in order to prove the identity of the TRUE mastermind.

Me: I agree with Nico. Also Dr. Doom is dead remember? He blew himself up when we met the Fantastic 4.

Eli: Wow.

Ets: I heard about that.

Twilight Sparkle: I didn't know that happened.

Me: Yeah it did.

Nico: But we didn't Banish him to The Warp.

Galaxy: What's the Warp?

Me: It's an interdimensional plane that is full of an incredibly powerful and strong psychic energy that nothing can escape it.

Forget-Me-Not: Wow!

Firefly (MLP): Yeah it's crazy.

Itasis: (to Megan's friends) Would you girls be interested in joining the team? If you don't want to, that's fine.

Twilight Sparkle: We are all part of a branch team called the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Me: It's a team I made where the friends of Equestria fight to protect everyone human or pony from all of Equestria's biggest enemies.

Firefly: And it's a really amazing and awesome team.

Galaxy: What do you think guys?

They thought it would be really interesting.

Forget-Me-Not: We would be honored to join.

Buttons: Yeah it would sound like fun.

Me: Awesome!

King Shark: I don't think we have to worry about your enemies though. They probably are in hiding after they heard about the war.

Me: I'm not sure about that.

Eli: Yeah I sense some pretty nasty ones here.

Megan Williams: One of the nastiest of them all was Lavan.

Me: Who is he?

Megan Williams: He's a lava demon.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Megan told us about Lavan.

---

Lavan is one of the antagonists in the 1986 My Little Pony 'n Friends cartoon series. He is the main antagonist in the four-part Season 2 premiere "The Quest of the Princess Ponies". He is a malevolent lava demon, and the king of his people.

He was voiced by James Earl Jones, who also played Darth Vader in Star Wars: A New Hope, Thulsa Doom in Conan the Barbarian, Ommadon in The Flight of Dragons, The Emperor of the Night in Pinocchio and the Emperor of the Night, and the Levram Wizard in the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles TV series.

Lavan kidnaps the Princess Ponies and steals their magic wands, since they contain all the magic in Ponyland. He tried to use them to transform himself into an all-powerful crystal being. It did not work so well at first, upsetting the balance of Pony Land.

He then kidnapped the six Princess Ponies (except Princess Tiffany who flew away) and ordered his minions to throw the Princess Ponies into a lava pit, but they escaped. Lavan began his crystal transformation but was informed by his henchman Sludge that they escaped.

Lavan attacked him, and later found Spike, the Princess Ponies, and his enemy Gnash, and imprisoned them in the dungeon, from which they were released by Sludge, who was tired of Lavan's abuse.

While Lavan's abuse of the wands began turning Pony Land to crystal, Lavan completed his crystal transformation. When the Princess Ponies found the wands, drained of power, Lavan attacked them, but they escaped after Princess Tiffany and Megan arrived.

They found the Heart of Pony Land, which was used to recharge the wands, but Lavan attacked them. Sludge knocked him into the lava, from which he emerged again only to be frozen by Gnash. By the time he broke free, the Princess Ponies had their wands back. Working together, they used their magic to send Lavan's rainbow beam back at him, destroying him.

---

When she was finished we were horrified!

Me: Whoa man! So he's a monster made of pure lava.

Nico: Like the Titan, Kronos.

Eli: Yeah.

Cozy Glow: Looks like this guy is gonna be too hot to handle.

Nan Que: Like when Slade got those intense fire powers. Sorry Tara.

Tara: No worries but yeah like that.

Me: Yeah that's crazy.

Hunch: Shouldn't be too hard. Just need to use lots of water to cool him down. Should be easy.

Megan Williams: Defeating him is not that easy. We need to freeze him with powerfully cold temperatures.

Me: Temperatures of Absolute zero would work.

Galaxy: What's Absolute Zero?

Me: -459.67˚ Fahrenheit.

Laney: That is really cold.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: Wow.

Me: You'll all love seeing our powers in action.

Jack O Lantern: Just leave the entrance to me this time. (takes out a pumpkin bomb)

Me: Yeah. We're gonna have to face him in his own environment and I know just the place.

Miti: Let me guess? The Urborg Volcano?

Me: Bingo.

Megan Williams: Awesome.

Me: Lets get him guys.

Windsweeper: Where's Lavan right now though?

Megan Williams: He lives in the volcanoes near Grogar's old lair.

Me: Oh boy. Lets go guys.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Me: Lets head out. (Eyes Glow Red) It's time to cool down a lava demon!

We were off to the volcanoes.

---

In the volcanoes near Grogar's old lair, Lavan was thinking on his next plan to get the Magic Wands from The Princesses.

Lavan: There has to be a way to get those wands.

But then pumpkins grew in his lair.

Lavan: Huh?

Suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The pumpkins exploded in a massive fiery explosion and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we jumped out and we landed and we were ready for a fight as we saw LAVAN THE LAVA DEMON!

Me: Lavan the Lava Demon.

Nico: Time to cool you down for good.

Lavan: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! And the Ponies are all with you!?

Galaxy: We just joined.

Tchang Zu: Sorry, but we're going to finish this quick!

Tchang Zu just fired a lightning blast at Lavan, causing an explosion and seemingly killing him.

Tchang Zu: His spirit should be appearing anytime now. There's no way he could've survived that.

Lavan: Don't be so sure my brother!

He reformed and he was back.

Me: So it's Total Obliteration then. Also has anyone ever told you that your voice sounds like James Earl Jones?

Lavan: Who's that?

Me: A very famous actor known for doing Darth Vader in Star Wars and Mufasa in The Lion King.

Mufasa: And this guy makes my voice look bad.

Me: Yeah.

Lavan: Interesting.

Chemistro, Bonz, Nergal, Titania, Duff Killigan, Rex Goodwin, Raven Branwen, Dr. Polaris, P'andor and Pyro then appeared!

Me: Chemistro, Bonz, Nergal, Titania, Duff Killigan, Rex Goodwin, Raven Branwen, Dr. Polaris, P'andor and Pyro.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) Pretty hot place to be in huh?

Me: You said it. But I like it.

Fii: I don't mind it.

Nan Que: Me neither. It's awesome.

Rex Goodwin: This is our first time at Ponyland.

Bonz: It sure is.

Chemistro: (to Megan's friends) It's really nice to meet you guys.

Galaxy: Same here. Think we can get archenemies like Twilight and the others?

Nergal: That might be possible.

Me: Well the trouble is finding them. But there are lots of them to choose from.

Nico: Yep.

?: (FEROCIOUS ROAR)

We heard a roar and a figure came out and it was THE APE MAN OF THE FORBIDDEN MOUNTAIN!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ape Man!

Me: The Ape Man of Forbidden Mountain.

Qin: This guy is one overgrown gorilla.

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really the stunt man of Daphne's uncle John's movie, Carl and he wanted to sabotage the movie because he didn't get the lead part.

Sunset Shimmer: Geez that's bad.

Qin: Yep and he got 25 years for attempted murder and assault and menacing.

Me: Yep.

?: Crazy crime huh?

A figure came out and it was SQUIDROSE from episode 33 of Dino Thunder!

---

**Squidrose** is a chameleon/balsam/pharmacy prescription monster, with form of squids. He appears in the episode In your Dreams.

After having calamari for dinner, Tommy dreams (under Elsa's influence) that he fights as the Black Ranger against Squidrose. Squidrose takes the Black Ranger's staff, and in the process causes him to into Super Dino Mode and destroys him. But when Squidrose grows, the other Dino Rangers show up fashionably late and form the Thundersaurus Megazord to defeat him.

---

Tommy Oliver: Squidrose!

Squidrose: Nice day huh?

Me: I remember you! Tommy fought you in his dreams after eating some calamari.

Squidrose: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Squidrose: (to Tommy Oliver) Did you really have a dream of fighting me after you ate calamari?

Tommy Oliver: Don't ask.

Me: I remember seeing that. That was weird. I'll never look at squid the same way again after that. No offense Squidward and Squilliam.

Squilliam: None taken.

Squidward: But yeah that is weird.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets get it on!

---

1: Brittney Knudson, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Captain Falcon, Birdman, Gabriel Agreste and Nathalie Sancoeur VS Rex Goodwin of the Condor

---

Rex Goodwin was first.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) I take it you all showed Twilight and her friends Paleozoic World?

Brittney: We sure did and they all had a most amazing time.

Princess Luna: Seeing that park was really amazing and it was full of amazing prehistoric creatures.

Snowdrop: Boy it sure was. Life from over 710 Million years ago.

Gari: It's amazing that Earth was full of so much life dating back to all those years ago.

Blackout: No kidding and it all started in the water.

Knight Mare: Which is really something.

Rex Goodwin: I heard. Just you Captain Falcon?

Captain Falcon: Nope. We have one more coming and he should be here now.

BIIIIIIIIIIRRRRRDDDDDDMAN!

They saw a figure land by them and it was the famous Hanna Barbera Hero, BIRDMAN!

Rex Goodwin: Oh wow! Birdman!

Brittney: Yep I called Birdman to help out.

Birdman: And it will be an honor helping you all out.

Brittney: It sure is. My dad watched you all the time back when he was a growing up.

Birdman: I'm honored.

Rex Goodwin: I watched Birdman too. Awesome show back in my youth. Lets get it on.

He fired waves of purple fire and they dodged it and fired waves of darkness and Birdman fired solar ray blasts and Captain Falcon smashed Rex down with a Falcon Punch and the blasts hit Rex and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness falls!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

Birdman: That was amazing. Thanks for letting me help you all.

Captain Falcon: Anytime Birdman.

Birdman: Call me when you all need me again.

Birdman flew off.

BBBBBIIIIIIIIIIIIIRRRRRRRDDDDDDDDMAN!

## 2: Gia Moran, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Shawn, Alice, Emma (ELGVTWD), Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) Paleozoic World would put Jurassic World to shame.

Gia Moran: It sure would and believe it or not it IS Jurassic World. J.D. had to relocate it after Isla Nublar was destroyed by a volcanic eruption that sunk the island into the sea.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that was good that they did.

Cozy Glow: Dinosaurs and creatures from the past like them are absolutely incredible.

Trixie: They sure are. Going to the world of The Land Before Time is just as fun as going to Paleozoic World.

Clover: It sure is.

Hex: I agree completely on that.

Cynder: Same with me. My favorite creatures to see are the creatures of the Carboniferous Period.

Shawn: I like the Devonian and Silurian Creatures.

Alice: And the cool part is they are in environments that J.D. recreated to look like them.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Which is really awesome.

Bonz: You said it. Lets get it on!

Gia: Gladly. LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SECRET FORCE 5!

Gia turned into the Yellow Gorenger from 1975 and they went at him and he fired waves of bones and energy and they dodged the blasts and they blasted him all over with bones, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Gia: That's a Super Mega Win.

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

---

3: Matau, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Acid Man, Homer, Lisa Loud, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (To Matau) The war with Equestria's main bad guys is over. And yet, more of its' villains still try to cause trouble?!

Matau: These are Megan's enemies that she and her friends know. Grogar is the worst ever and he was dealt with.

Fluttershy: That's right. That monster is evil incarnate and he got what was coming.

Tree Hugger: These guys are not far out.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They are more like minor enemies that are going to be dealt with here in Ponyland.

Mage Meadowbrook: And we'll deal with them like we do with every enemy.

Stealth Elf: We sure will and they won't like it.

Stump Smash: You said it.

Acid Man: Justice will be brought to them.

Homer: Better them than me!

Lisa Loud: Most agreeable.

Chemistro: Grogar must've been really bad but I'm glad he's gone. Also you guys do have a good point. Lets do it!

Chemistro fired waves of energy and they dodged them and fired waves of wind and leaves and acid and smashed him down.

Matau: A victory of the wind.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## 4: Blake, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, ToQger Rangers, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) And you haven't used water to kill Lavan because?

Blake: Because he will regenerate his cooled down parts. We have to cool him down with absolute zero temperatures.

Applejack: Yeah and that is gonna be really cold to cool a monster like him down.

Apple Bloom: And he will pay for trying to take the Magic Wands of the Princesses here.

Frozen Fright: You said it Apple Bloom. He won't get away with this.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. No he won't laddie.

Flashwing: You said it. Lavan will pay.

Dino Rang: (Australian Accent) He will mates.

Right Suzuki: And it won't be pretty.

Nergal: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

Right Suzuki: Lets! ToQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of Rainbow Light they transformed.

ToQ Ich, ToQ Nii, ToQ San, ToQ Yon, ToQ Go, ToQ Roku, ToQ Nana!

ToQger Rangers: *The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!*

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow Fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready! Nergal went at them with his electric snake tentacles ready and they fired waves of earth and rainbow energy and smashed him down.

Blake: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

5: Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Loki Loud, Lori Loud, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) (Scottish Accent) So, have you met any of Megan's friends that might be similar to you?

Rarity: I most certainly did and her name is Glory. She is very elegant like me and she has really good taste in high society.

Sweetie Belle: She is really beautiful. And she and Rarity get along great.

Thunder Terror: Boy no kidding. That is so awesome.

Mistmane: Yeah it sure is.

Gill Grunt: No kidding. That's amazing.

Echo: It sure is.

Loki: Literally cool.

Lori: You said it.

Duff: Glad you guys have found someponies in common. Lets get it on lassie!

He went at Rarity and they blasted him with water and jewels and wind and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

6: Lars, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, LupinRangers, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) Megan's friends really would make good members of the Knights of the Friendship Table.

Lars: I agree. They really would make perfect additions to the team.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so awesome that we're gonna have Megan's friends to the team.

Luster Dawn: It sure is gonna be awesome.

Star Swirl: Yeah it's amazing.

Spyro: Boy I'll say. It's great that they are gonna be in the team.

Star Strike: It sure is.

Kairi Yano: Yeah it is.

Raven Branwen: You said it. Lets get it on!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers transformed!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Kairi Yano: (To Raven) Here's an advance notice, we're taking your treasure.

Raven Branwen: Sorry but I don't have a safe on me.

Kairi Yano: I know. Force of habit.

They went at her and fired waves of magic and darkness and smashed Raven down.

Lars: Wicked Victory.

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

## 7: Fabia, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, She Hulk, Red She Hulk, Tigra, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania

Titania was next.

Titania: (to Fabia) I hope Miti is just as strong as the Abominable Snowman.

Fabia: Thankfully she isn't as aggressive as the one we faced.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was intense.

Minuette: No kidding. But thank goodness she isn't that bad.

Twinkleshine: Yeah that's a relief and thank goodness we came out of that one with only a few scrapes and bruises.

Lemon Hearts: But J.D., Ty Lee and Nico suffered the worst of it.

Moondancer: Yeah they got mangled up.

Lyra Heartstrings: No kidding. That was rough.

Spotlight: It sure was.

She Hulk: No kidding. Ouch.

Red She Hulk: That was brutal.

Tigra: It sure was.

Titania: Yeah no kidding. Wow. Lets get it on!

Titania went at them and they blasted her all over with light blasts and smashed her all over with their incredible strength and smashed her down.

Fabia: A victory for Neathia!

Princess Celestia: That was so much fun!

---

## 8: Jessica Shannon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Magna Charge, Magnet Man, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Jessica: Her name is Miti and she's a Yeti.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it's awesome that J.D. now has a Yeti in his harem.

Scootaloo: Boy it sure is and coincidentally we met a yeti a few days ago.

Magma Gloom: Boy no kidding. That is so cool.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it sure is amazing. But Miti is more friendly than the Yeti that attacked us under Arachnotaur's influence.

Whirlwind: She sure is.

Warnado: Yeah she sure is awesome.

Magna Charge: Yep.

Magnet Man: Yep it sure is.

Dr. Polarus: Wow. That is something. Lets get it on.

Magnet Man fired waves of magnetic energy and they dodged them and fired waves of wind and magnetic energy and smashed him down.

Jessica: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## 9: Vakama, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro

---

Pyro was next.

Pyro: Looks like Ponyland will have just as many enemies as Equestria did.

Vakama: But thank goodness that they won't be as bad as the ones we faced in the war.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah those guys were ALL major party poopers.

Featherweight: Yeah they make me sick.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They sure do and it's awful that they can cause so much pain like that.

Sprocket: No kidding. That's awful.

Magna Charge: There might be a strong possibility that the Sphinx you faced will be here Somnambula.

Somnambula: That is a strong possibility.

Pyro: But we'll help you face that monster when the time comes. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of fire and they dodged it and fired blasts of fire, gears and confetti and smashed him down.

Vakama: That was well done!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

10: Tahu, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Tornado Bolt, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor

---

P'andor was next.

P'andor: It's amazing that all of Ponyland can have just as many villains like Equestria does in our world.

Tahu: You aren't kidding about that brother. It's amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah and I hope we bring justice to all of them.

Pepperdance: Yeah they don't deserve to breath any air when we get ahold of them.

Tornado Bolt: You said it. They are monsters of evil.

Cayenne: Yeah they make me sick.

Sunburn: They make all of us sick.

Fire Kraken: Yeah they are crazy guys.

P'andor: I most agree with you all. Lets do it.

P'andor fired waves of atomic energy and they dodged it and fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

Tahu: WELL DONE MY BROTHERS!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## 11: Dino Thunder, Megaforce, Nico, Rarity, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Squidrose

---

Squidrose was next.

Nico: Time to see what's in your safe.

Lola and the Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO THUNDER!

They transformed and they were ready for action!

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Tommy: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

Lola: " **Amphicoelia Power! Pink Ranger"**

All: **"Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too!

Nico: Time for action!

Nico teleported behind him and used his LupinMorpher to crack the safe and he opened it and inside it was a staff and it was a purple staff lined with jewels and it had a beautiful purple gem on top.

Nico: Wow this is a beautiful staff.

Squidrose: That's the Staff of Theia. It has the power to turn anything into a beautiful jeweled creation as well as be used as an amazing weapon.

Nico: Wow! Rarity will love using this.

Nico flipped back and landed.

Nico: Here Rarity.

Nico gave Rarity the staff.

Rarity: (Gasp) Oh my word look at this staff.

Nico: It's called the Staff of Theia. It has the power to turn anything into beautiful jewel encrusted creations.

Rarity: Lets give it a try.

She fired a blast from it and it hit Laney's scarf and it was completely covered in beautiful red and green jewels.

Laney: Wow! That staff is amazing.

Rarity: Oh wow! Laney darling that scarf looks beautiful on you darling.

Nico: Wow! Theia is the Goddess of Gold, Silver and Gems in Greek Myth.

Rarity: That's amazing. Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome. Lets get him!

Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER!

They formed the Z-Rex Blaster.

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of energy and blew him apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: YEAH! Squidrose you have failed this universe.

Rarity: Indeed he has!

Tommy Oliver: Serves him right for invading my dreams.

Lana: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## 12: Miti the Yeti VS The Ape Man of Forbidden Mountain

---

The Ape Man of Forbidden Mountain was next.

Miti: Bring it on Gorilla Boy!

Ape Man: (Roars)

Miti went at the Ape Man and smashed him in the face 8 times in rapid punches and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Lavan!

Me: Lets get him guys!

I snapped my fingers and we were at the Urborg Volcano in the world of Magic The Gathering.

Troy: Let's cool this guy off!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the JAKQ Rangers.

Me: Lets cool this living volcano off!

Carter: Lets do it!

Paige: May I transform with you guys?

Dana Mitchell: You sure can Paige.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready for action!

Carter: **"Red Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Paige looked at Lavan and swirls of lava and fire swirled around her.

Paige: It ends here for you Lavan.

The heat coming off of Paige was unbelievable as we felt her energy level rising fast.

Suddenly there was a massive flash of white light and then a massive earthquake shook the lands and a massive vortex of lava and fire exploded high into the sky and it formed into a deadly dragon and it roared ferociously and rained down embers of fire and they all hit Lavan and burned him all over with temperatures over 95,000˚ Fahrenheit! It also absorbed the cosmic energies of stars and the heat from supernova explosions. The dragon faded and standing in a ring of super white hot fire was Paige and she was forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:40)

She looked like she was 21 years old and her hair was now glowing a powerful incandescent red and she had a dragon rising out of a volcano emblazoned on her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of a dragon and her clothes were made entirely out of pure lava and she had wings that were made entirely out of pure fire and lava and the heat coming off of her was mind-boggling. She was now A SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 VOLCANIC DRAGON FURYSTORM!

Me: WHOA! Paige looks incredible!

Lincoln: Wow! That is some strong heat coming off of her!

Nico: WHOA!

Girl Jordan: Wow! Paige how do you feel?

Paige: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) **I feel amazing. This power is more than enough to beat Lavan.**

Me: Show no mercy on that blob of lava.

Paige: **With pleasure.**

Lavan then summoned a bunch of Lava Lizards!

Me: Lava Lizards.

Maria: Muscle Man, the Lava Lizards here called your mom this word on this piece of paper. (shows paper to him)

Muscle Man read it.

Muscle Man: "Your mom is an ugly and repulsive whore!?" WHAT DID YOU SAY ABOUT MY MOM!? WHAT DID YOU SAY ABOUT MY MOM!?

He then roared in rage and smashed and pulverized the Lava Lizards all over the place!

Paige went at Lavan and punched him in the face and it didn't burn her but it SEVERELY burned Lavan REALLY BAD!

Her punch was equal in temperature to that of the core of a Class O Blue Giant Star! She fired a massive blast of white hot fire and burned him all over with incredible power and ferocious heat! It was like she was a living nuclear inferno!

Tara: WOW! The heat coming off of Paige is incredible!

Varie: No kidding! It's like she's a living sun.

Vince: Wow!

Carol: Look at her go.

She was surfing on some lava and she made a huge white hot lava wave that burned Lavan all over and it was REALLY hurting him bad!

Lincoln: WHOA!

Becky was amazed at how far her little sister has come in such a short amount of time. She had tears of joy come down her face.

Becky: My little sister is now a full fledge woman.

Eli: She has come a long way.

Ėclair: Yes she has.

Me: Lets help her out.

Lincoln: Right!

We went and helped her.

Lystone and Lomma blasted Lavan all over with light blasts.

Lincoln: SUBZERO LIGHTNING STYLE: CHILL ZAP!

Yuna: SUBZERO WATER STYLE: CHILL AQUA BUBBLES!

Frosta: SUBZERO ICE STYLE: DRY ICE BLADE!

Perfuma: SUBZERO NATURE STYLE: DRY ICE FLOWER PETALS!

Entrapta: SUBZERO TECH STYLE: FROZEN ICE GAUNTLETS!

R. Mika: SUBZERO ICE STYLE: FROZEN SPEAR!

Menat: SUBZERO SPIRIT STYLE: KURAOKAMI'S FROZEN LASER!

Hilda: (British Accent) SUBZERO WIND STYLE: ICE TORNADO!

Mai: SUBZERO FIRE STYLE: CHILLING WILL-O-WISPS!

Jessica: SUBZERO STING STYLE: FREEZING WASP STING!

Toph: SUBZERO EARTH STYLE: FREEZING BOULDER!

Gluko: SUBZERO LIGHT STYLE: FREEZING LIGHT BOMB!

Batch: SUBZERO DARK STYLE: FREEZING DARK BOOMERANG!

Nanami: SUBZERO WATER STYLE: FREEZING AQUA BLASTER!

Emerald Sustrai: SUBZERO ILLUSION STYLE: FREEZING ILLUSIONS!

Dew Gayl: SUBZERO NATURE STYLE: FREEZING PETAL STAFF!

They fired waves of elemental subzero energy.

Me, Cybertron Dirt Boss, Kurama and Swerve used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced my powers, had laser cannons appear on Dirt Boss's shoulders, enhanced Kurama's powers and Swerve's Speed 100-fold.

Cybertron Dirt Boss and Kurama: DIRT DOG ROSE BLAST!

Me and Swerve: PHOENIX SPEED ULTRA BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Bai Tza, Girl Jorda, Neptune Crusaders, Luna and the Water Skylanders: NEPTUNE COOLDOWN BLAST!

We fired waves of energy, rose petals and fire and water and jewels.

Megan Williams, Firefly, Rainbow Dash, Twilight Sparkle, Paige and Lincoln: LIGHTNING SUPER VOLCANO BLAST STORM!

They fired waves of lava and energy and lightning.

Lincoln, Yuna, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, R. Mika, Menat, Hilda, Mai, Jessica, Toph, Gluko, Batch, Nanami, Emerald and Dew: SUBZERO FINAL SMASH: EXTREME WHITEOUT BLIZZARD!

They fired a blizzard that was so cold that it completely froze Lavan inside and out.

Paige: **It's over, Lavan!**

She fired waves of cold lava and cooled him down with absolute zero temperatures and he shattered into dust.

Me: YEAH!

He was dead in an instant.

His evil spirit then appeared.

Tchang Zu: I think I can have my crack at him.

Tchang Zu went up to him.

Tchang Zu: You are no brother of ours. (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

He banished Lavan to the Warp and we were back in Ponyland.

Me: YEAH!

MLP Firefly: Not a bad start to our first defeat of Ponyland's enemies.

Duff Killigan: You said it, lass!

Raven Branwen: But there will be plenty more to come.

Titania: Well, I think we can take them.

Dr. Polaris: (to Megan's friends) So, did you like your first mission with us?

Glory: We sure did!

Bubbles: This was so much fun!

Morning Glory: No kidding. It was awesome.

Me: Glad you all had fun. We'll have to see if the princesses of Ponyland can help out too.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Lets head home and show everyone where we live.

Nico: Good idea.

Ponyland was merged with the Equestria sector.

Paige: (To the viewers) This was a volcanically hot adventure. Hope you all loved it as much as we did.

Me: I did.

We went back home and showed Megan's friends around and then we went to dinner and later to bed.

THE END

---

Lavan from the 1986 My Little Pony show was a strange one. The first of the 1986 Series villains to be destroyed. But it was cool that James Earl Jones voiced him. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next Girl is gonna be Eris the Elf and she will be in the creepy Vault of Whispers of the world of Magic The Gathering. Also the next chapter will rock your world as we meet Puffy AmiYumi from Hi Hi Puffy AmiYumi and help them take down one of their dangerous enemies. We're going after the mad demon drummer Crazy Styx and we're going to make that monster pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Japanese Rock Star Mayhem and Action

In the world of Magic The Gathering, me and Olga Orromov were flying over a terrifying swamp and it was a creepy place.

Me: Wow. This is one creepy swamp.

Olga: No kidding. It's terrifying.

We arrived at a very forbodding and very scary mountain and it was really The Vault of Whispers.

Me: Wow the Vault of Whispers.

Olga: It sure is creepy.

Me: Yeah.

Olga: Well, I know the drill by now.

Olga concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

And she grew many tentacles and she turned into JELZAP!

Me: YEAH!

We went into the Vault of Whispers and it was the creepiest place we've ever seen.

Me: This is One creepy and horrifying place.

Jelzap: No kidding. Talk about spooky.

Me: Wow it looks like no one has been in here for years.

Jelzap: It's scary and creepy.

We walked on and we got to a room and the door was sealed tight.

Me: This door is locked up tight.

Jelzap: I got this.

She fired a focused lightning beam and cut a hole in the door and I kicked the whole down.

Me: Clever.

Jelzap: Thanks.

We saw a girl chained to the wall and she was an Elf.

Me: Wow she's an Elf.

Jelzap: Wow. I've read a lot about them.

Me: Me too.

McWolf came out.

McWolf: Pretty creepy place I picked for the rescue huh?

Me: No kidding McWolf. But it is a really good place for one.

McWolf: Yeah it sure is.

We jumped McWolf and tickled him all over. Then we went over and cut the girl free.

Me: Are you all right?

Eris (DLWAMG): Yeah thanks to you. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. Pleasure to meet you.

Jelzap: My name is Olga Orromov and I'm a Sea Wasp Gene-Slammer. In this form I'm called Jelzap.

Eris (DLWAMG): Pleasure to meet you. My name is Eris and yes I'm an elf.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Eris.

Jelzap: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Olga reverted back.

Olga was human again. And topless.

Olga: (covers her boobs) I'm glad no perverts are here to take a peek at my breasts!

I gave her a shirt.

Me: And thank goodness that Nicole isn't here to beat the living s*** out of me too.

Olga: Thanks J.D.

She put it on.

Eris (DLWAMG): I am forever grateful for you all and I heard that you all are saving my friends and Miia.

Me: We sure are Eris.

Olga: But these adventures in saving Miia and friends is awesome.

Me: Yep.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was having breakfast when me, Olga and Eris came in.

Olga went to join for breakfast.

Eris (DLWAMG): Wow! So this is where you all live.

Me: Yep. It's our big home.

Nico: Wow! She's an elf.

Eris (DLWAMG): Yep. Pleasure to meet you Nico.

Miia: Eris!

Eris (DLWAMG): Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Eris (DLWAMG): Same here.

---

Later we were at school.

Wood Man: Another good day at school.

Me: Yep. So far things have been going good.

Nico: They sure have.

Eris (DLWAMG): It sure is nice.

Then I suddenly sensed a huge energy increase.

Me: Whoa! Do you guys feel that?

Nico: Yeah I sense a huge energy surge.

Eris (DLWAMG): I feel it too. What could that be.

I then heard something and I saw that my Geode was glowing.

Me: Weird my geode is reacting to something.

Eli and Nico saw that their geodes were reacting too.

Nico: Something is causing our geodes to glow like this. Lets go find Twilight and the girls. Maybe they might know.

Me: Right lets go.

We found Twilight and the rest of the Mane 9 minus Sunset.

Me: Hey girls.

Twilight Sparkle: Hey J.D.

Me: Are you girls having problems with your powers?

Fluttershy: I think we are.

Trixie: Yeah what's causing it?

George of the Jungle: (sees the Mane 7) You guys are overreacting. George doesn't see anything wrong.

Twilight Sparkle: We don't know what it is yet.

Me: Yeah something is up. Yesterday my powers caused me to make an incredibly huge money tree that was overflowing with cash, gold and priceless jewels grow in front of a poor house and it made that family filthy rich beyond their wildest dreams.

Nico: I caused a huge burger tree to grow right in front of a local homeless shelter.

Eli: I caused a massive number of flowers made of crystals and jewels to grow all over the city wherever I walked.

Me: That's weird.

Skullgrin: So, you girls think you're losing control of your powers?

Pinkie Pie: I don't think so.

Fluttershy: Somehow our powers are growing all supercharged and all that.

Tailgate: I'm sure this is just a temporary thing.

Me: Maybe. What problems did you girls have?

Sunset Shimmer: [groans] Well, the earmuffs don't work. I'm now hearing everything everyone's thinking without even touching them!

Is anyone else experiencing a sudden… uh… surge in their powers today?

Me: Yeah I'm having one.

Nico: Same with me.

Eli: And me.

Me: What about you girls?

Rest of the Mane 9: Uh… eh…

Sunset Shimmer saw into their thoughts and she saw that it was happening to them too.

[birds chirping]

Fluttershy had EVERY animal in the pet shops and the city follow her.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoooooaaaaa!

Twilight Sparkle was riding her bike and her magic made her fly into the air like in the movie E.T.

[clang!]

Applejack accidentally ripped her entire locker door off.

Applejack: Uh…

[clang!]

She tried to put it back on but to no avail.

Pinkie Pie was eating her lunch when her apple exploded.

[boom!]

[splat!]

It got applesauce all over Vinyl Scratch and others.

Pinkie Pie: Huh?

OOPS.

Trixie was doing her magic when suddenly hundreds of rabbits came out of her hat and scurried all over the place.

Trixie: (Screams)

Starlight Glimmer was looking for books to read in the library and when she found one, they all came and buried her in a huge pile of them.

Starlight Glimmer: (Groans)

Sunset Shimmer: So you have! Sorry. I just heard all of your thoughts. Can't help it.

Eli: Weird.

Twilight Sparkle: Fascinating. I wonder what's causing it.

Me: Yeah this is mega freaky.

Rainbow Dash came in fast.

[zoom!]

Rainbow Dash: [quickly] Hi, guys! I just ran here from the soccer field in three seconds! Wait, hold on!

[zoom!]

She left and came back.

[zoom!]

Rainbow Dash: [quickly] Forgot my backpack! [chomp] Yuck! This needs mustard.

[zoom!]

She left and came back again.

[zoom!]

Rainbow Dash: [quickly] Super speed is where it's at, am I right?! It's like, I can't stop because I've been getting so much done!

[geodes shimmering]

We saw all our geodes shimmering.

Twilight Sparkle: Okay. I may have a theory about what's going on with our magic.

Me: What is it?

Twilight went and did a huge equation.

Twilight Sparkle: Our geodes are all connected. So the more each of us use our magic for everyday tasks, the more all of our powers become supercharged and go… haywire!

Me: That explains what that energy increase that I sensed earlier was.

Nico: Yeah and why our powers were going haywire. That is too weird.

Eli: Very strange.

Trixie: I had no idea.

Sunset Shimmer: Since Rainbow was using her super speed for everything, all of us experienced an uncontrollable boost.

Rest of the Equestria Girls: Ohhhhh.

They looked at her with a glare.

Rainbow Dash: [laughing nervously] Whoopsies.

George of the Jungle: George understand now.

Nico: So do I. That is interesting.

Starlight Glimmer: We had no idea that this was happening to us.

Me: Hey she didn't know this was going to happen. Cut her some slack.

Eli: Yeah Rainbow Dash had no idea this would affect us in some sort of way.

Starlight Glimmer: That's all right. But thank goodness we were able to figure it all out.

Applejack: That's true.

Eris (DLWAMG): But at least we found out what was causing it.

Rarity: Well, so long as we use it in moderation, our magic should stay under control?

Pinkie Pie: And our geodes will go all glowy if it's about to get whack-a-doodle-doo?

Twilight Sparkle: It seems that way.

Sunset Shimmer: We'll have to keep that in mind.

Me: Noted. Lets get to class.

We went to class.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Guts Man: Where are we going this time?

Me: You guys are in for an awesome treat. We're going to meet the famous Japanese Pop Band, Puffy AmiYumi!

Luna, Sam, Girl Jordan and Maria squealed like giddy fangirls!

Maria: Oh wow! I love Puffy AmiYumi!

Luna: They rock!

Sam S.L.: Yeah they do! I love all their songs and they are awesome!

May: They are amazing.

Rex Goodwin, Chemistro, Bonz, Nergal, Titania, Duff Killigan, Raven Branwen, and Dr. Polaris then appeared.

Rex Goodwin: Can me, Chemistro, Bonz, Nergal, Titania, Duff Killigan, Raven Branwen, and Dr. Polaris go with you all?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to meet Puffy AmiYumi in Japan.

Titania: AWESOME! I love Puffy AmiYumi.

Nergal: Who are they?

Me: They are a famous Japanese Pop Band. You guys will love them. I love all their songs and all that.

Kairi Yano: We know them. They are widely known all over the country.

Right Suzuki: And we saw them perform many times all over.

Touma: You guys will love seeing them perform. They do a really amazing job.

Me: And I heard rumors flying around that they do amazing adventures. Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

---

TOKYO, JAPAN

---

We were back in Tokyo, Japan yet again.

Hook: Is this where you said they would be?

Me: Yep. Ami and Yumi are both from Japan and they perform whereever.

Eli: It will be so awesome to meet them. They are what lead me to listen to Japanese Pop Music.

Eris (DLWAMG): That is amazing.

Dina: I can't wait to see what they are like.

Nico: I know it's gonna be awesome.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: But where do we find them?

Me: Follow me.

We went to a music stage and we saw their bus.

Tentacool: I have an idea on how to get their attention.

Bonz: What do you have in mind?

Tentacool walked up to where Ami and Yumi were. And then, she jumped on Yumi's head.

Yumi: (Ami and Kaz are starting at her) What is it? Do I have something on my face?

Kaz: Try on your head.

Yumi felt her head and that's when she picked up Tentacool.

Yumi: What the? Is this a new kind of hat?

Ami: It's no kind of hat I've ever seen.

Tentacool: I'm not a hat and my friends came to meet you.

Yumi dropped Tentacool.

Yumi: It talks!

Me: I see you all met Tentacool.

They saw us.

Ami: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Yumi: It's an honor to meet you!

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 有名な大貫亜美さんと吉村由美さんにお会いできて光栄です。アメリカからずっとお会いできました。(It's an honor to meet the famous Ami Onuki and Yumi Yoshimura, we came all the way from America to meet you.)

Yumi: (Speaking Japanese) 皆様にお会いできて光栄です。皆様のご来場を光栄に思います。(It's an honor to meet you all too. We are honored that you all came.)

Me: It's awesome meeting you.

Ami: (to the Masters of Evil members) I know the 8 of you are bad guys. But, are any of you guys fans of us?

Chemistro: Well, at least you're not threatening to send us to jail,

Yumi: Oh, we're still calling 911 on you. But first, we want to know if you want any autographs before that happens.

Titania: Just me. I'm a huge fan of you.

Me: And second of all the Masters of Evil are not here to fight you. They are our frenemies and they usually do usual battles with us. We get a good thrill out of it.

Nico: We've essentially reformed them into Anti-Villains.

Laney: It's true.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und we have a lot of fun with them.

Chemistro: It's true. Sorry for the scare. Titania is a huge fan of yours and she loves all your songs.

Me: So do we. Maria, Luna, Sam and Girl Jordan the most. They love you guys.

Ami: We are so honored.

Yumi: Thank you guys.

Maria: You're welcome.

Me: We also saw how you did a charity concert for those that lost their lives in the 2004 Indian Ocean Tsunami.

Yumi: Yeah that was terrible.

Kaz: Boy it sure was.

Kaz (Chaotic): You know Kaz you and I have the same name.

Kaz: That is interesting.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Broccoli Guy: Maria, Luna, Sam and Girl Jordan basically squealed when J.D. announced we were meeting you guys.

Me: (Laughs) Yeah they sure did.

Luna: We just love you dudes.

Girl Jordan: You're so awesome.

Yumi: We're glad.

Mr. Krabs: Also Kaz we have something to tell you about this obsession with Money you have.

Kaz: Yes?

Mr. Krabs: Look, lad. It's best to get off this money obsession while you still can. Because sooner or later, you're gonna do something you'll regret.

Nico: Mr. Krabs is talking about a comic where another version of him caused Patrick to go on a killing spree.

Me: Here this is it.

I pulled out the comic.

Me: It's a comic Nico found on the Internet.

Yumi: "Bikini Bottom Horror." I know that comic. That was horrible that all that happened in there.

Kaz read it and he saw that Patrick lost his marbles because of Mr. Krabs making Krabby Patties out of a newly regenerated Patrick that he imprisoned and tortured by making him into KRabby Patties out of his arms and cooking them. YUCK! His greed made Mr. Krabs and many people of Bikini Bottom pay the ultimate price.

Kaz: (Gasps in horror) All that happened in this comic!?

Me: Yeah it was horrible.

Mr. Krabs: Nico was really paranoid as a result when he saw that whole comic and he was afraid that Patrick and meself were gonna end up like in that comic.

Me: Yeah. It was scary.

Nico: Yeah and I was actually gonna go after Patrick because the comic showed him as a bigger threat.

Mr. Krabs: Oh sorry.

Me: Yeah.

Laney: It was terrible.

Yumi: No kidding.

Ami: But thank goodness you guys didn't.

Me: Yeah that was a crazy comic. But this comic shows that when you take greed too far it can lead to disastrous and catastrophic consequences.

Ami: That's true.

Nico: Yeah.

Lana: Love your bus guys.

Yumi: Thanks.

Rainbow Dash: It's as nice as our bus for the Rainbooms.

Ami: Yep.

Sour Sweet: Can we go see the inside of your bus?

Yumi: Sure.

Kaz was in a state of shock at what he saw. He had no idea that greed can lead to incredibly disasterous and catastrophic consequences.

Ami picked up Kaz and took him into the bus and we followed them and we saw that their bus was like an awesome mansion on wheels.

Me: WOW! Your bus is as nice as our Vanzilla 2.0 Bus.

Yumi: Yep it's home sweet home.

Kairi Yano: I'm gonna go take a nap. But wake me up when something happens or if you guys spot any sign of Goche and Baron Nero.

Nergal: Got it! (To Ami and Yumi) Wanna try some of my pizza in the meantime?

Ami: You bet! How good is Nergal's pizza?

Me: Some of the best ever.

Nergal: Oh yes. Made with the finest ingredients in all of the Underworld. (Demonic Voice with Fire in His Eyes) AND BAKED IN THE FIERY FURNACE OF THE CENTER OF THE EARTH!

Me: But he and Grim make amazingly great pizza. They own an awesome pizza shop that's now part of Lynn's Table.

Lynn Sr.: That's my restaurant.

Me: We endorse it and we have several restaurants working with it now.

Laney: Yep we sure do.

Yumi: That's awesome.

Nergal got to making pizza.

Submaurader saw some drumsticks that weren't on the floor before.

Submarauder: Weird. Who left these drumsticks here?

Maria picked the drumsticks up.

Maria: I have no idea. They're probably not that important.

Nico: Maybe they are Ami's.

Me: Maybe.

Raven took the drumsticks.

Raven Branwen: Hey, Ami. You left your drumsticks lying around.

Ami: Oh thanks Raven.

She took the drumsticks and then she felt something strange.

Me: Ami are you okay?

Ami: I feel great!

Me: Can you show us your drum playing?

Ami: I'll do better than that.

She got on her drums and she was REALLY playing them and thrashing them and REALLY going at them.

Nico: Whoa!

She was doing all kinds of tricks and really doing all kinds of crazy moves on them.

Brittney: (In her head) I've seen that style before but where?

Divebomb: Why do I feeling that we just met one of Ami and Yumi's bad guys?

Me: I got that same feeling too.

Brittney saw Ami put her drumsticks in an X formation and Brittney knew immediately that it was a familiar presense!

Brittney: (Gasp) Guys! Private Meeting in Yumi's room now!

We went to Yumi's room.

Me: What's a matter Brittney?

Brittney: Ami is in terrible danger. Those drumsticks she has are the drumsticks of Crazy Styxx.

Nico: Who is Crazy Styxx?

Brittney: A very bad drummer from a long time ago.

Kaz: You would not like this guy.

Brittney told us about him.

---

The Crazy Styxx is a character from the semi-anime series Hi Hi Puffy AmiYumi. He made his debut in the series's fourth episode, Ami Goes Bad.

The Crazy Styxx was once the greatest drummer of his time, as Kaz Harada put it. Sadly, the Crazy Styxx's concerts came to a tragic end when his mechanism wore down, causing the Crazy Styxx to be launched into the wall, which presumably destroyed his body. (Kaz mentions that "the Crazy Styxx vanished in a pyrotechnic accident.") Though his body was nowhere to be seen, the Crazy Styxx's drumsticks managed to survive the wreckage, landing in a cross pattern to signal their owner's death. The Crazy Styxx injected his own spirit into his drumsticks, which were later bought by Ami as she tried to prove her worth as a rockstar. Because of this, Ami falls under the fallen drummer's control. The Crazy Styxx forces her to destroy various locales to avenge his death. Yumi later finds out about what he had forced Ami to do, so she decides to free her. Kaz tags along since the Crazy Styxx is too powerful.

Yumi and Kaz manage to wrench the drumsticks from Ami's grasp, and she reverts back to her normal self. The Crazy Styxx attacks the gang with his drumsticks for freeing her, but the duo duck and the reckless ghost presumably destroys himself in the fire at a hotel the possessed Ami rented out.

---

When she was done we were shocked and horrified!

Me: Whoa man!

Twilight Sparkle: Ami was possessed by this guy before?

Shaggy: ZOINKS! Like we have a ghost!?

Scooby Doo: Rikes!

Me: Oh man! I've heard all about Crazy Styxx and how he was killed in a concert tragedy. But I didn't expect him to return from the dead.

Nico: Yeah that's crazy.

Duff Killigan: Okay. So, we've just goto get those drumsticks away from Ami. Shouldn't be a problem.

Brittney: It's not that simple Duff. Crazy Styxx will make Ami destroy everything and everyone in his path and many innocent people are gonna be in terrible danger because of it. They will give her terrible powers and he will have her use those powers to destroy everything that he comes into contact with.

Laney: But why? Why does he want to destroy everything.

Brittney: Before he died, he vowed that he would come back from the dead and destroy everything and everyone that wronged him through someone of his choosing.

Maria: (Gasp) Oh no! I gave Ami his sticks!

Yumi: Wait. You held onto those sticks? How come you weren't affected then?!

Beastbox: Because Maria has already been bad before.

Me: Yeah. But right now we have to stop Crazy Styxx. We can take the battle to another planet to make sure that no one gets hurt and then Brittney can use an exorcism incantation to get Crazy Styx out of Ami.

Laney: And then we can destroy him.

Luna: That monster will pay for hurting Ami like this.

Me: Lets get that psycho.

We went to face him.

Titania: Hey, Ami. Listen, those drumsticks are actually the same ones that turned you evil before. So, it's time for you to let them go. What do you say?

Ami: (laughs evilly) I'm having a blast right now!

Titania: I'm sure you are. But I'm not kidding. Please give us those drumsticks right now.

Ami: Make me, Grandma!

Titania: (Gets mad) What did you just call me?! Fine! I'll just take those drumsticks from you myself!

Titania went at her.

Brittney: Titania no!

Ami fired a blast of energy from her drumsticks and smashed Titania

down.

Me: Whoa!

Titania: (Stupid Talk) Anyone get the number of that truck?

Me: Ami you have to get rid of those sticks now.

Crazy Styxx: (Through Ami) Ami is not here J.D. Knudson.

Me: Crazy Styxx!

Brittney: Let her go you mohawk freak son of a fucking bitch!

Ets: Yeah or we'll make you!

Crazy Styxx: Come and try it you fuckwads!

Dr. Polaris: That's it, Ami! You give us no choice!

Dr. Polaris used his magnetism powers to bring a washing machine close to use.

Dr. Polaris: If you're not giving us those drumsticks, I'll just spincycle you until you're back to normal!

Lazlo: That sounds like something Lumpus would have done.

Slinkman: I was just about to point that out Lazlo.

Me: Where did you even get a washing machine like that?

Dr. Polaris: Don't ask.

Eli used the force and pulled Ami over and threw her in and turned it on and washed and cleaned her.

Magma Man: Ami! We know you're in there somewhere!

Ami: (breaks free for a second) Guys! Help me!

I teleported and grabbed the Drumsticks.

Crazy Styxx: LET GO YOU FUCKING BASTARD!

Me: Not a chance! Eli take us to Velocitron!

Eli: Right!

Eli snapped his fingers and we were on the Speed Planet, Velocitron!

Ransack: We're back home on Velocitron!

Crumplezone: I guess J.D. chose it for our battle!

Me: Brittney now!

Brittney chanted a powerful Exorcism Incantation and I pulled the sticks out of Ami's hands and threw them into the air and Brittney fired a beam of darkness and out of the sticks came CRAZY STYXX! Crazy Styxx resembled a crazy-looking man. One of the Crazy Styxx's eyes floated near his head, possibly due to poor drawing. His outfit was a white shirt with green shorts. His shoes are unseen. He was in a big ball and he had his drumset and sticks ready!

Crazy Styxx: You ruined everything!

Me: Crazy Styxx you will pay for your crimes!

Nico: Yeah!

He then rolled away!

Ransack: You're not getting away that easily! Ransack, transform!

He turned into his motorcycle form. All the Velocitron Autobots and Decepticons transformed and so did the Earth, Gigantion and Cybertron Autobots and Decepticons.

Me: Time to bring our cars and horses to this!

I pressed a remote and a portal opened up and our cars and Rapidash came.

I got on my Rapidash.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets get him!

Me: YEAH!

Crazy Styxx: You'll never take me alive!

He went down the track.

Me: Lets ride! HYAH!

Optimus Prime: Autobots Transform and Roll Out!

Nico: Decepticons Transform and Rise up!

We went after him!

Motormaster: Does he think he can outrun us? Stunticons are the Kings of the Road!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: He's not gonna get away from us that easily.

Eli: But this is awesome! It's like we're in a race.

Override: It sure feels like it.

Lori Jimenez: Just like old times huh sis?

Override: It sure feels like it.

Scattershot: Lets slow him down! CYBER KEY POWER!

He used the Autobot Cyber Planet Key and more missile launchers popped out and he fired missiles and lasers and they hit Crazy Styxx all over and blasted him all over in powerful explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

But Crazy Styxx was not gonna give up.

Crazy Styxx: YOU'LL NEVER TAKE ME ALIVE!

Me: You're already dead you freak!

I fired energy blasts and they hit him on the sides.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

He was still running.

Me: Rapidash Hyper Beam!

He charged up a Hyper Beam and fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Crazy Styx and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Crazy Styx was down and he got up and we were ready to fight him!

Nico: Nice shot J.D.!

Me: Yeah!

Girl Jordan: You are finished!

Trap Jaw, Number 7, Key, INSTIGATOR, Speed Demon, Titanium Man, Radioactive Man, Girder, Beast Man and Unicorn then appeared!

Me: Trap Jaw, Number 7, Key, INSTIGATOR, Speed Demon, Titanium Man, Radioactive Man, Girder, Beast Man and Unicorn.

Titanium Man: Wow that was some chase.

Beast Man: Yeah it was.

Number 7: It was very difficult to find you guys.

May: Sorry. After teleporting here, we had to chase Crazy Styxx all over the place.

INSTIGATOR: (to Ami and Yumi) It's really nice to meet you guys.

Ami: Same here!

Trap Jaw: You two should meet the Hex Girls one of these days.

Titanium Man: (sees the washing machine) Guys, why is there a washing machine here?

Dr. Polaris was whistling and nervous.

Nico: Don't ask.

Me: But this is the first time we've ever been to Velocitron. It's a ginormous race track.

Eli: It sure is.

INSTIGATOR: It sure is cool. Also it would make a great competition for a future race.

Me: It sure would. Bobbie Fletcher will have to see if that will happen.

?: (FEROCIOUS ROAR!)

A figure came out and it was THE CAT CREATURE!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Cat Creature!

Qin: Oh man! This is the cat creature that Daphne's aunt supposedly turned into.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is he?

Qin: He was really Dr. B.B. Bell. A hypnotic psychologist and jewel thief. He was after the priceless jewels in New York City and he was gonna make Daphne's aunt believe that she was the cat creature by planting the jewels in her room.

Nico: Sick bastard.

Fluttershy: Yeah.

Qin: And he was busted and he got 30 years for aggravated theft and destruction of private and public property. He stole millions of dollars in jewels and jewelry and he was also ordered to pay all the money the jewels were worth as restitution.

Eli: Good.

Eris (DLWAMG): I'll face this monster.

?: Go for it.

A figure came out and it was BLOBGOBLIN from episode 28 of SPD!

**Blobgoblin** is a blob-like monster. This creature is a monster unlike anything the Rangers have ever seen, which is drawn by Morgana to pilot a giant robot against the Rangers and their Megazords. However the robot is destroyed by the Omegamax Megazord and he is contained by the Omega SPD Ranger.

Sam the Omega Ranger: Blobgoblin!

Blobgoblin: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made by Morgana to pilot a giant robot against the rangers.

Blobgoblin: That's right. Good memory J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Blobgoblin: This is probably my first time fighting you Rangers in a normal battle.

Z Delgado: I know. You might not have a solid body but we can still make fighting you work.

Me: Yep we sure can.

Kate Lloyd was shaking in fear and fright.

Me: Uh oh.

I went over and comforted her.

Yumi: What's wrong with her?

Me: Kate went through a horrifying ordeal with a shapeshifting alien monster called The Thing.

I went over everything that happened and told them everything about it.

---

**The Thing** is the titular main antagonist and the alias given to the hostile alien creature featured in the 1938 short story *Who Goes There?* by the late John W. Campbell, that (compared to the deviated story of the 1951 film *The Thing from Another World* ) was made into a 1982 live-action film by John Carpenter, followed by a prequel released in 2011.

Initially appearing as a single being, every cell in The Thing's body is autonomous and independent, capable of creating more of said monsters through assimilation, parasitism, and infection. In addition, every spawned monster looks radically different and none of them have a definite shape that can be called a "true form". Ultimately, the Thing's true body and form are a mystery as it most appears as whomever it impersonates.

In the 1951 film, it was played by the late James Arness. In the 1982 film, it was played by the late wolfdog actor Jed and its vocal sound effects were provided by Alan Howarth.

Description and Traits

In nature, the Thing is basically an ambush predator, isolating a potential victim or threat to consume and assume its form. In certain cases, usually when exposed or the person it assimilated is fatally inflicted, the Thing will discard all caution and defend itself by manifesting features that may be of its natural form, including tendrils, claws, and mouths. However, the Thing's most dangerous aspect is its cells, each a functional life form that can become independent from the main body when severed by force or separate to facilitate assimilation and self-preservation. For this reason, it is necessary to destroy the body down to the cellular level, with incineration being an effective method.

## Behavior and Intelligence

The Thing has only assimilation and self-preservation in mind, as it will selfishly save itself or even attack other forms of its manifestation/progeny in order to avert attention and suspicion. When The Thing is left alone with a suitable target, it will begin to split open and fire out tendrils, which grab the target and begin to assimilate it. In certain cases after discovery or high chance of discovery, The Thing will sometimes perform "divide and conquer" tactics, as in the case of the assimilated Edward which split up into three separate forms: One on his hand quickly detached and animated itself before engaging and assimilating Jonas, another limb scuttled away soon after detaching for potential assimilation in a safer location, and the main body of the Edvard thing killed Derek and successfully assimilated Adam Finch, resulting in a form of The Thing named Split-Face. This is also performed, albeit much less successfully, by the Norris-Thing. When exposed, Things will react depending on how big they are compared to the threat. Smaller Things will generally attempt to escape and ambush prey when the individual is more vulnerable. However, a larger Thing will usually attack prey head-on and attempt to overwhelm any hostiles instead of escaping, although if it has not completely lost its cover, it will attempt to flee.

The Thing's intelligence depends on the size of their manifestations: Smaller ones are quite stupid, dimwitted, nonsensical, and reckless while the larger ones (especially those that imitate a human) are quite cunning, manipulative, and formidably calculating. For example, Norris's mutated head foolishly let itself seen by

MacReady and his friends while scuttering away from them, resulting in its incineration. Because The Thing can acquire the memories and knowledge of those who it previously assimilated, they can use said memories and knowledge for their advantage, though only larger manifestations of The Thing are more capable of doing so: the Thing Beast who had assimilated Sander was capable of taking control of the UFO which brought it to Earth while the assimilated Blair, on the other hand, built a makeshift UFO and was aware of how dynamite works as when ambushing Macready; it disposed of the detonator before revealing itself to confront him. However, this does not always apply to all larger manifestations of Thing Beasts: Rapture-type Thing Beasts (see below) have no intention of hiding themselves from view, as well as not manifesting useful appendages that supposedly give them advantage in battle like legs, and their chosen forms act primarily with little intelligence. A plausible explanation of this is likely that Rapture-type Thing Beasts' own overconfidence against their foes is so great that they believe mobility to evade their foes' attacks is unnecessary due to their formidable but stationary form.

When exposed, The Thing would attack anyone on sight to save itself. This somewhat serves as their psychological weakness due to their aggressive mood blinding them from serious threats that their foes unexpectedly posed on them: The Thing who manifested from assimilated Juliette recklessly attempted to kill Kate and the others as soon as it unveiled its true form which ironically led to its incineration. Should it survive the ordeal from its foes/preys and manage to hide, The Thing would regain its composure in order to use their original intelligence once again: When Split-Face Thing confronted Sam, it hesitated upon noticing his flamethrower.

The Thing's ability to interact with plant-based life-forms is largely unknown. Its only interaction with plant-based life was in the form of wood/clothing fibers. It cannot absorb these as noted by MacReady, which could suggest an inability to absorb plant cells or dead cells. The Things themselves are also remarkable Master Manipulators to a certain degree, not only because they incite paranoia among their foes and victims alike but are also not shown eating or drinking beyond living humans or dogs, and it also leaves the bodies of killed humans or dogs untouched even though there is usable biomass, implies that it understands that potential hosts will react strangely to the presence of someone they know to be deceased. Possible other reasons why it is never seen assimilating fresh corpses are either that it is only able to assimilate living victims or is aware that missing dead bodies would arouse suspicion.

In another feat of reasoning, a Thing destroyed a test that would have lead to its exposure, demonstrating awareness of biology and medical practices that would have exposed it. Interestingly, the second time this same method was proposed as a test, the Thing had seemingly preempted the idea, despite the fact that the Thing that had arrived at the second base was spawned long before the first test was thought of and was in a non-human form. This led to the theory of shared consciousness between Things, especially as the second sabotage was far harder to pull off covertly while sowing seeds of misdirection that exposed its presence.

Biography *The Thing* (1982) and *The Thing* (2011)

The depiction of The Thing from these two modern movies is a lot more faithful to the original novella description than the 1951 counterpart.

Its origin is a mystery, the Thing itself crash-landed in a spacecraft within the icy fields of Antarctica 100,000 years ago and was frozen attempting to escape. However, in 1982, the spacecraft and the Thing were found by a team of American and Norwegian explorers/ researchers under Dr. Sander Halvorson from Thules station, who hired Columbia University paleontologist Kate Lloyd to take a sample of the creature's blood as it was brought to the base in a block of ice. But later that evening, the Thing bursts from the ice and kills Lars' Alaskan Malamute, Jed while ingesting Henrik before it was burned alive. However, an autopsy of the scorched alien corpse reveals that its cells are still alive and in the process of assimilating Henrik.

When Kate realizes the Thing already might have had assimilated others, she places the base on quarantine to weed out the Thing based on those who still have metal fillings in their teeth and such, after her initial plan of weeding out the monster through blood sample tests had been sabotaged by The Thing. Due to The Thing's ability to imitate, emulate, mimic and appear exactly like any of the research members, paranoia began to set in. Eventually, the majority of the research team were infected and incinerated before Sander, having been infected, made a run for the spaceship. Kate and Sam Carter, the only two surviving crew members, chased Sanders to the alien UFO where Kate and Carter got separated. Kate eventually managed to pursue and kill the monster and heavily damage the ship beyond any repair. After reuniting with Carter, Kate resolved herself to catch him off guard and incinerated him when she discovered that the earring he previously wore was missing and pointed to the wrong ear when confronted. When Carter was set aflame he emitted an inhuman scream, another evidence that Carter was The Thing. After this, Kate was left all alone, leaving her fate unknown.

Meanwhile, back at the Thules station, Lars' dog (having been infected and lying low until the time was right) made its way to an American Antarctic research station with Lars attempting to kill it before he was shot by Lt. Garry, the station commander. Helicopter pilot R.J. MacReady and Dr. Copper fly to the Norwegian's camp, finding the charred remains of the various Things included the burnt yet preserved corpse that was the station's commander Edvard Wolner after it assimilated Sander's assistant Adam Finch.

After the two-faced corpse was brought to the base, the Americans realize the Thing's presence too late when Lar's dog was placed in a kennel with the station's sled dogs and attempted to assimilate them all. After Childs incinerated the creature, with the team finding the ruins of the spacecraft; the autopsy done by Blair confirmed the Thing's nature as he later proceeded to trap everyone on the base and kill the remaining dogs so no one could leave until the Thing was truly dead before being locked in a tool shed by the others as they devised a way to weed out the Thing by using its autonomous cells to weed out the assimilated. By the time that McReady and the other normal humans remained, they learned that Blair got assimilated and was building a small escape craft. Realizing that the Thing might also intentionally freeze itself to wait for a rescue team in the spring, MacReady resolved to kill it with dynamite around the complex. After the Blair-Thing was killed, with Garry and Nauls killed off prior, MacReady found Childs with both thinking that the other got assimilated before seeing no point in distrusting each other as they would die of frost within hours.

## In Video Games

In the 2002 videogame " *The Thing* ", which serves as a sequel for the 1982 film and set 3 months after the events of the film, it is revealed that The Thing is still alive and waiting for more victims to absorb and kill. This time, there are more numerous manifestations of this alien lifeform at once and worse, everything becomes more complicated as most of them have been captured as a means of being repurposed into bioweapons by Gen Inc. Things went wrong, however, following their escape: Whitley, the mastermind behind the experiment to modify The Thing into bioweapons, has injected himself with Cloud virus, a viral agent based on the Thing's cells with which he plans to infect the whole planet. Fortunately, Blake (the protagonist of the game) foils his plan and destroys him with the help of MacReady, the sole survivor of the 1982 film, before he has a chance to infect the rescue team.

In the videogame, The Thing was regarded more like a viral organism that has the ability to replicate the original biological entity, including their clothing. This is likely due to the fact that in said game, The Thing had further developed its ability which intrigued Gen Inc. enough to begin experimenting on it.

## Variants In-Game Scuttlers

A form of Thing that has assimilated and formed from mutilated body parts (often from those whom are already assimilated by the Thing's cells). These autonomous small Things' primary transformation involves manifesting teeth, arachnid-like limbs, and also a pair of strong hind legs that enable them to leap toward the non-assimilated lifeforms. Aside from leaping, they could either attack by biting or spitting digestive fluid as a projectile. They could be crippled easily with a few shots from guns before being finished by a single blast from a flamethrower. They were inspired by a mutated form of Norris's head after he was mutated by the Thing's cells.

## Scuttler Pods

A form of Thing that is basically a fleshy, blob-like biomass that is immobile but dangerous due to manifesting Scuttlers as means of defense. Their prime weakness is the inability of moving combined with having no alternate means of defense. They can be destroyed by blasts from flamethrowers and a variety of firearms.

## Walkers

Form of Thing that manifests as a humanoid monster with a deformed torso, deformed claw hands, and insectoid legs that were formerly humanoid ones. Their early forms were brutish, muscular monsters with a huge, transparent hole in their torso.

## Imitations

Imitations are a form of Thing that was previously introduced in the films. They perfectly assumed their victim's appearance and were able to transform to their mutated form when their potential victims lowered their guard. For the game incarnations, they tend to retain some elements of their hosts' appearance like clothes that are still intact though their limbs are a in mutated state, similar to the mutated Palmer in the 1982 film.

## Dog Beasts

Thing beast that is similar to the mutated form of Lar's dog as both formerly had assimilated dogs. Unlike the latter, Dog Beasts still retain their limbs (though said bodyparts also mutated to the point where they could support their weight as well as enable them to run at tremendous speed).

## Ruptures

They are a form of huge Thing that takes up an entire room or even be part of the room integrated into the architecture. Typically, they have human forms embedded in them and attack with tentacles, teeth and fluids. They are immobile and confined to the location in which they are met, which made them vulnerable due to the inability of avoiding their enemies' attacks.

## History

## Discovery (2011 Film)

In a deleted scene of the 2011's The Thing prequel, it was to be hinted that the crashed UFO'S original aliens (the Pilots), first discovered the Thing whilst on a planet zoological expedition, and stored it for examination. Eventually the Thing manages to escape and attacks them one by one. In an attempt to destroy the Thing, the surviving alien pilot tries to crash the space ship into earth, but is then later killed and assimilated by the thing. The thing manages to survive the crash and escapes the space craft, only to end up freezing due to the frozen climate.

The Original Thing is first encountered by the Norwegian crew at Thule Station during the winter of 1982 when they discovered the frozen corpse of a creature that seemed to have briefly survived the crash of what appeared to be an extraterrestrial space vessel 100,000 years ago.

After the creature was transported back to base in a block of ice, Dr. Sander Halvorson ordered them to retrieve a tissue sample, against Kate's protests. Later, while the others celebrated, the helicopter co-pilot Derek witnessed the creature burst free from the block of ice. The team split up into groups to search for the alien. Olav and Henrik discovered it hiding under one of the buildings. The Thing grabbed Henrik and pulled him into its body. The others converge on the scene and set the creature on fire. In the chaotic aftermath, the lone dog of the team was found dead in a bloody heap in its kennel, a massive hole torn in the wire mesh.

During an autopsy, Kate and Adam discovered that the cells of the Thing appeared to be absorbing and imitating Henrik's cells. Meanwhile, Derek, pilot Sam Carter, Griggs, and Olav prepared to leave the base in the only helicopter to bring back help. Just as they prepared to take off, Kate discovered bloody, discarded metal tooth fillings and large amounts of blood in the showers. She ran outside to flag down the departing helicopter, fearing the Thing may have imitated someone on board. When Carter decided to land, Griggs transformed and killed Olav, causing the helicopter to spin wildly out of control and crash in the mountains, presumably killing all onboard.

In the rec room, Kate told the rest of the crew her theory on the nature of the creature: It is perfectly capable of imitating any life form and that it may have done so with members of their camp, but cannot imitate inorganic material much as metal, hence why it spit out the tooth fillings. Most of the team members either did not believe her or accused her of turning them against each other out of paranoia. After everyone else lefts, Juliette told Kate that she believed her and that she saw Colin leave the shower holding a towel. Juliette told Kate that she knew where they kept the vehicle keys, and that they could take them to prevent anyone else from leaving; however, when the two went to retrieve them, Juliette transformed and attempted to kill Kate. Kate escaped, running past Karl, who was killed by the Juliette-Thing. Lars arrived with a flamethrower and burned the Thing as it was assimilating Karl.

As they burned the remains outside, Carter and Derek returned, both half-frozen and barely alive. While some of the team believed they were Things and should be burned, Kate convinced them to simply lock them up until a test could be prepared. Adam and Sander were in the lab preparing a potential test, but when both left for a short while, the lab was engulfed in flames in an apparent sabotage. Tensions rose as accusations by both the Norwegians and the Americans were made, but Kate proposed another, much simpler test to single out those who might be the Thing from those who definitely aren't. She used a flashlight to inspect the teeth of all the other team members to see who had visible fillings and who didn't. This test singled out Adam, Sander, station commander Edvard, and Colin as possible Things. Peder sent Lars and Jonas out to bring back Carter and Derek, but they had tunneled under the floor of the storage shed and into a neighboring building. While Lars leaned in the doorway of the other building, they grabbed him and pulled him inside. Jonas ran back and pleaded with Peder to help him rescue Lars, but Kate ordered him to guard the prisoners.

During the argument, Carter and Derek forced their way inside, armed with Lars' flamethrower. Edvard pushed Peder to burn both of them, assuming that they had killed Lars. When Peder took aim, Derek shot him, puncturing his flamethrower's tank and causing an explosion that killed Peder if the bullets hadn't and knocked Edvard unconscious. While Edvard was being carried back to the rec room, he transformed into the Thing, killing Jonas and Derek and assimilating Adam while Sander and Colin fled. Carter and Kate headed off to hunt it down. The Thing, which was now in the form of a creature with the faces of both Edvard and Adam, found and killed Sander. The monster managed to separate Carter from Kate and trapped him in the kitchen. Just as it was about to kill him, Kate arrived and torched the monster.

Kate and Carter saw the Sander-Thing driving off in one of the Snowcats and gave chase in the remaining vehicle. They followed it out to the wreck of its ship, which had been opened up and restarted, slowly preparing to take off. Kate and Carter were separated once again and Kate encountered the Thing. She barely managed to stay out of its reach, and when it finally caught her, she destroyed it by throwing a thermal grenade into one of its mouths while Carter arrived and distracted it with a flamethrower. She and Carter escaped and made it back to the Snowcat. As they prepared to leave, Kate noticed that Carter was missing his left ear piercing and determined that he was a Thing. Despite his protests, she burned him and destroyed the Snowcat. Kate slowly climbed into the remaining Snowcat and stared blankly into the night.

The next morning, a Norwegian helicopter pilot, Matias, arrived at the Norwegian camp and found the facility burned and deserted, as well as the charred remains of the two-faced Thing. Colin had gone into the radio room and committed suicide by slitting his wrists and throat prior to Matias' arrival. Lars, who had survived hiding in the building where Derek and Carter attacked him, shot at Matias but recognized that he was human after checking his fillings. At that moment, the Thing in the form of Lars' Alaskan Malamute bolted out of a ruined building and ran away. Lars fired at it, then ordered Matias to take off in pursuit.

Escape (1982 Film)

The American Antarctic research station, U.S. Outpost 31 was alerted by the gunfire and explosions caused by the Lars' attempts to kill the Thing. The Alaskan Malamute made its way into the camp as the science station's crew looked on in confusion. Through reckless use of an incendiary grenade, the helicopter was destroyed and Matias was killed in the explosion. Lars fired at the dog with his rifle, grazing Bennings, one of the American researchers.

Lars was subsequently shot and killed by Garry, the station commander. Not knowing what to make of the incident, the station crew adopted the dog. Unable to contact the outside world via radio, helicopter pilot R.J. MacReady and Dr. Copper risked a flight to the Norwegian camp only to find it destroyed, its personnel missing or dead. Finding evidence that the Norwegians had dug something out of the ice, the pair returned to the station with the partially-burned remains of a hideous creature which bore some human features. An autopsy of the cadaver by Dr. Blair was inconclusive, save to find that the creature had what appeared to be a normal set of internal organs.

At Bennings' request, the station's wrangler, Clark, kenneled the stray with the rest of the station's sled dogs. Noises from the kennel caused Clark to return, finding almost the entire sled team in the process of being messily assimilated by the stray dog, which had transformed into a monster. MacReady summoned the rest of the crew to the kennel with the fire alarm. MacReady fired several shotgun shells into the creature to no avail. He soon after ordered Childs to incinerate the creature with a flamethrower. A subsequent autopsy by Blair revealed that the stray dog was an alien capable of absorbing and perfectly imitating other life-forms. Realizing the implications of this, Blair quickly became withdrawn and suspicious of the rest of the crew.

A second helicopter expedition discovered the alien spacecraft unearthed by the Norwegian research team, revealing that the creature had awakened after being buried within the ice for many thousands of years. Bennings and Windows quarantined the burnt remains of both the dog-creature and the Norwegian cadaver in the storage room, but in the process Bennings was left alone. Moments later, Windows discovered Bennings in the process of being replicated. The crew burned the Bennings replica before its transformation was complete. Determining that all life on Earth would be assimilated in just over three years if the creature were to reach another continent, Blair went berserk, destroying the helicopter and radio equipment and killing the remaining sled dogs, thus containing further contamination. The team overpowered him and confined him in the tool shed. With all contact to the outside world cut off, the crew wondered how to determine who was still human. Paranoia quickly set in as the first attempt to develop a test using uncontaminated blood samples stored in a refrigerator was foiled as the blood samples have been destroyed by an unknown saboteur.

Fuchs, attempting to continue Blair's research, went missing shortly afterwards during a power failure. While searching for Fuchs' body, MacReady came under suspicion and was locked outside in a severe blizzard. Somehow finding his way back to camp without a guide line, MacReady broke into a storage room and threatened the rest of the crew with dynamite. In the course of the standoff, Norris suffered a heart attack. When Dr. Copper attempted to revive him with a defibrillator, Norris' body transformed and killed Copper. Norris' head detached from his body, sprouted legs and attempted to escape as the others burned the rest of the body, leading MacReady to theorize that every piece of the alien was an individual animal with its own survival instinct. In an altercation that preceded a test proposed by MacReady, Clark tried to stab MacReady with a scalpel, causing MacReady to shoot and kill him in self-defense.

The rest of the crew complied with the test; blood samples were drawn from each member of the team and jabbed with a hot wire to see whose blood would react defensively. Palmer, the backup pilot, was soon unmasked as an imitation, and managed to kill Windows before being set alight and blown up with dynamite by MacReady. MacReady then torched Windows' body with a flamethrower as it began to transform. Confirming that MacReady, Childs, Garry, and Nauls were still human, the surviving crew set out to administer the test to Blair, only to find that he had escaped. After they discovered that Blair had been constructing a small flying craft of alien design underneath the tool shed and witnessed Childs inexplicably abandoning his post at the main gate, the facility lost power. Realizing that the creature now wants to freeze again so a future rescue team will find it, the remaining crew acknowledged that they would not survive and set about destroying the facility with dynamite and Molotov cocktails in hopes of killing the creature. While setting explosives in the underground generator room, Garry was killed by the infected Blair. Nauls followed the sounds of the creature and was never seen again.

Alone, MacReady prepared to detonate the charges when the creature, larger then ever, emerged from beneath the floor. MacReady killed it with a stick of dynamite, which set off the rest of the charges and destroyed the entire facility. MacReady then wandered alone in the flaming rubble. He encountered Childs, who claimed to have seen Blair and gotten lost while chasing him in the storm. With the polar climate closing in around them, they acknowledged the futility of their distrust, sharing a drink as the camp burned.

Aftermath (2002 Video Game)

A U.S. army helicopter arrived at the destroyed remnants of U.S. Outpost 31 with Bravo Team three months after the destruction of the outpost. Bravo Team consisted of Blake, North, Burrows, and Weldon. The team explored the outpost and stumbled upon R.J. MacReady's Tapes. Soon after that, the team discovered the craft that the Blair-Thing was attempting to build as well. They stubbled into the infirmary and found the remains of a person. Blake found the documents that Blair wrote about the Thing and eventually found the frozen remains of Childs. The team rigged the remains of the outpost with C4 charges and left the outpost via helicopter. After losing contact with Alpha Team, who were assigned to investigate the nearby Norwegian Outpost, Blake insisted on being dropped off there to assist Alpha Team and help survivors, as he was the only one that could speak Norwegian.

He arrived at the ruins of the outpost and met up with Carter and Cruz, he also faced Thing Beasts along the way. He then encountered Pierce who was paranoid at the time, Pierce ordered Blake to collect blood test kits to discover whether he was human or an imitation, Blake's test proved that he was human, but the test on the others proved that they were imitations, Blake and Pierce killed the imitations and proceeded to the next facility. Blake lost Pierce in the snow, and then met up with Pace, who was throwing grenades at him, and Williams, who was in the mess hall. Blake and the others secured themselves in an abandoned post where they were ambushed by the Thing beasts. After fending them off, he spotted the Radio Man that had attacked Pace and Williams earlier, but the

Norwegian locked himself in the warehouse. Blake eventually reunited with Pierce who committed suicide shortly afterward. Blake found the Radio Man, however he was already mutating into a Thing Beast and Blake was forced to kill it. Blake then rescued Faraday, a researcher working for Gen Inc that was researching the Thing and its use as a bio-weapon. Blake and his group were ambushed by military soldiers that were under the command of Whitley who revealed that he was behind the research project on the Thing. Its purpose was to create a bio weapon called the Cloud virus. Blake tried to subdue Whitley but was sedated and brought to the research facility.

Faraday studied Blake's DNA and concluded that he seemed to have some sort of immunity to the Thing after such a long period of exposure. Whitley demanded that Faraday use him as a test subject of the Cloud virus, but he refused as both Whitley's physical and mental conditions were not suitable for a test subject. Whitley killed Faraday and took a Cloud virus sample with him. Blake woke up in the now overrun research facility and fought his way through both the Thing Beasts and Whitley's troops. He escaped the facility before it was destroyed by the time bomb that was likely set by Whitley. Blake then preceeded into Whitley's Transit Hangar and later discovered that Whitley intends to fly the Thing out of Antarctica, Blake then destroyed Whitley's cargo planes in the airstrip in order to prevent him from flying the Thing anywhere. Blake then went into Gen Inc's underground weapon laboratory, however the laboratory was set to self destruct. Luckily, Blake managed to reach the surface via elevator and chased Whitley through the test field and fought his way through Whitley's elite soldiers. Blake cornered Whitley and shot a couple of fuel barrels near him but the explosions didn't harm him as he had already injected himself with the B4 strain of the Cloud virus, he then revealed that a rescue team was on its way to save him and he intended to infect the entire world with the Thing, he then fled as Blake continued to pursue him. Blake headed to the heliport a recently arrived helicopter, Blake requested help from the helicopter pilot who agreed to help him in confronting the now mutated Whitley. Blake managed to kill the creature and their helicopter escaped the Antarctic. He asked the pilot for his name, who revealed himself to be R.J. MacReady.

When I was finished everyone that hadn't heard about The Thing gasped in shock and horror!

Ami: Oh man! That's terrible!

Yumi: No kidding! That's awful!

Sena: No kidding! That is terrible.

Galaxy: Whoa man!

Me: Yeah. It was a nightmare that will forever be with Kate and everyone it came into contact with.

Blobgoblin: Look, I may look similar to the Thing. But I'm not like that hideous monster! Plus, he's too gross even for me!

Me: Yeah that's a relief. The Thing was made of Blood, Guts and Gore and it was really a monster made of 10,000,000+ Lifeforms all formed into one. But that whole ordeal forever scarred Kate bad. And not just her but everyone in Outpost 31.

Blobgoblin: Boy I can't even begin to imagine the kind of horror that Kate went through during that time.

Applejack: It was a horrible sight and a terrible fright.

Me: And we made sure that nothing of that gruesome horror was left. Otherwise people would use that monstrosity as a weapon for Biological Warfare.

Yumi: Whoa.

Kaz: And where did it terrorize people?

Me: Down in Antarctica. It was horrifying. Kate I know you're scared but you can face your fears.

Kate Lloyd: Okay.

We got to the usual battles.

## Battle 1: Ed, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jenny Wakeman, Larry 3000, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7

Number 7 was first.

Number 7: (to Ed) I still think the Mane 7 will be able to control their powers. As long as they don't use too much of it.

Ed: Yeah I think so too.

Sunset Shimmer: We had no idea that our geodes were all connected and linked up like that.

Pepperdance: Yeah that is really crazy. We didn't know they were connected either.

Cayenne: But thank goodness we were able to figure all that out.

Gusty: That is really usual.

Sunburn: No kidding. But thank goodness we got that resolved by helping Rainbow Dash use her powers in moderation.

Flameslinger: Thank goodness.

Jenny: Yeah that was crazy.

Larry 3000: Yeah that was crazy.

Number 7: That is crazy. Lets get it on!

She fired waves of lasers and missiles and they dodged them and fired blasts of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Ed: HAHAHAHA!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

Battle 2: Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Straw Hat Pirates, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) Wait. How were you and the others' powers out of control again?

Pinkie Pie: Rainbow Dash was using her super speed so much and it was causing our powers to go haywire.

Featherweight: Yeah that was crazy.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure was and we found out that the geodes were connected.

Sprocket: That's interesting.

Drill Sergeant: Yeah it sure is.

Monkey D. Luffy: Yeah it's cool too.

Nami: Yeah we all think so.

Nico Robin: Yeah.

INSTIGATOR: Boy that is crazy. Lets do it!

INSTIGATOR went at them and they fired waves of energy and gears and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 3: Sydney Burlington, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Cyborg 009 Team, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS

Trap Jaw

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) I'm not kidding. Yumi and Ami should meet the Hex Girls in the future.

Sydney: And I believe you completely on that. The Hex Girls and Puffy AmiYumi would be great friends.

Applejack: Same with us as the Rainbooms. We have a band too.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and it's just as awesome as both.

Frozen Fright: You said it. I like all three bands.

Flashwing: The Rainbooms, Hex Girls and Puffy AmiYumi would be awesome working together.

Smash Hit: Yeah they sure would.

Joe Shimamura: I agree with you all on that.

Jet Link: That would be awesome to see.

Françoise: Yeah!

Trap Jaw: No kidding. Lets do it!

He fired lasers and they dodged them and fired waves of stars, earth and apples and missiles and fire and smashed him down.

Sydney: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 4: Mack Hartford, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Iron Man, War Machine, Cameron, Edd, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) Ami and Yumi's songs sure are popular.

Mack Hartford: They sure are and they did a charity concert for those that lost their lives in the 2004 Indian Ocean Tsunami.

Titanium Man: I remember seeing that! That was awful.

Rarity: Indeed it was. That was horrible that all that happened back then.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding! Over 200,000 people dead.

Thunder Terror: 9.1 Magnitude earthquake caused it. That was awful.

Mistmane: Yeah it sure was.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that was terrible and deadly.

Zap: No kidding.

Iron Man: Yeah that was rough.

War Machine: It sure was.

Titanium Man: Lets do it!

He went at them and fired waves of energy and water, jewels, lightning and ice and smashed him down.

Mack Hartford: All right!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

## Battle 5: Jaden, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Flash, Sonic, Turbo the Snail, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) Man, you guys must've chase Crazy Styxx for at least an hour! Sorry I couldn't help out with it.

Jaden: Yeah we sure did and it's cool. Besides we got to have fun here on Velocitron.

Rainbow Dash: It was awesome. This whole planet is like a giant race track.

Scootaloo: And it's cool seeing it and it's awesome racing and attacking and him.

Magma Gloom: Yeah it's awesome.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it sure was. It was awesome going at him on a track.

Whirlwind: A true adrenaline rush.

Flash: Boy you said it.

Sonic: And it was fast and awesome.

Turbo: Yeah.

Speed Demon: Boy I bet. Lets do it!

He went at them and they dodged him and blasted him all over with wind and energy and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Jaden: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Pyrrha, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Red She-Hulk, She Hulk, Tigra, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) At least you guys got Crazy Styxx to this planet before he made Ami do… mature things. (shudders)

Pyrrha: Yeah don't remind me. The last thing we want is for another situation like with Regan McNeil.

Fluttershy: Yeah that was scary and awful.

Tree Hugger: Not cool dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British accent) Yeah that was awful and horrible.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was.

Red She-Hulk: Yeah that was horrifying too.

She Hulk: It sure was.

Radioactive Man: No kidding. Lets do it!

He fired waves of atomic energy and they dodged them and blasted him all over with waves of leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Pyrrha: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Roach (Supernoobs), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, The Fantastic 4, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) Who did J.D. rescue this morning?

Roach: Her name is Eris and she's an elf.

Starlight Glimmer: And she is amazing. She has lived for hundreds of years and she is amazing at what she does.

Cozy Glow: You said it and Elves are really amazing.

Trixie: They sure are. I heard that they are good archers too.

Clover: They have great marksmanship.

Hex: They sure do. Never miss.

Cynder: Yeah that is so cool.

Mr. Fantastic: Yep.

Girder: Yeah and I love cookies. Lets do it!

Girder went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with bones, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Roach: AW YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 8: T.J. Johnson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Linka, Lyra, Lee, Liberty, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key

---

Key was next.

Key: (to T.J.) I wonder what powers Eris has.

T.J.: We saw that she plays the Lyre good and from what I have read in books they have great marksmanship in archery.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah they sure have good aim too.

Luster Dawn: I saw in a commercial that they also make great cookies.

Princess Cadance: Like the elves in Keebler.

Star Swirl: Those are great cookies.

Spyro: Yes they sure are.

Linka: Those are my favorite kinds of cookies.

Lyra: I like the fudge stripe ones.

Lee: Same here.

Liberty: Pure chocolate chip for me.

Key: Those are my favorites. Lets do it!

He fired energy blasts and they dodged the blasts and went at him and fired waves of energy and magic and lightning and smashed him down.

T.J. Johnson: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

## Battle 9: Nanette Allbright, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: I hope Kate is okay.

Nanette: We do too. What the Thing did to her was horrifying and terrifying to her.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was awful.

Minuette: It sure was.

Twinkleshine: The poor girl went through a nightmare.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah she sure did. That was awful.

Moondancer: Boy it sure was. I would never wish that on my worst enemies.

Lyra Heartstrings: Neither would J.D. That was awful when we saw the Thing.

Spotlight: Boy it sure was. I can't believe that Kate went through all that.

Beast Man: I know. Scary. Lets do it!

He went at them and they blasted him with waves of light and lightning and smashed him down.

Nanette: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: Yeah!

## Battle 10: Sheila Castille, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: Poor Kate. She had to go through a nightmare the likes of which no one should ever have to go through.

Sheila: Yeah no kidding. She went through something that J.D. would never wish on his worst enemies.

Princess Luna: Yeah that was horrific and awful.

Snowdrop: Yeah no kidding. I feel bad for Kate.

Gari: Yeah we all do.

Blackout: That was terrifying.

Unicorn: You all are not kidding. Lets do it!

Unicorn went at them and they fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Sheila: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Kate Lloyd, Lana, Lola, J.D. Knudson, Laney, Lucy Loud, Lily and Lisa VS Blobgoblin

---

Blobgoblin was next.

Me: Kate you can do this. You can face your fear like this.

Kate: I'll try.

Laney: Come on Kate. You can do it.

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

The SPD Rangers all transformed.

Jack: **"One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Syd: **"Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie Anubis Cruger: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **"Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

All: **"Rangers ready!** (SIREN WAILS) **Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers too!

Me: Lets get it on!

I teleported and cracked his safe on his back and opened it and in it was a big longsword and I saw the sword before.

Me: Whoa it's a sword from Monster Hunter.

Blobgoblin: I take it you know that game?

Me: I do but I never played it. I heard it's awesome.

Blobgoblin: Yep. Kate can use that sword.

Me: Sweet.

I measured the sword and it was 6 feet long.

Me: Wow a six foot long sword.

I teleported and gave the sword to Kate.

Kate: This sword is for me?

Me: It's a sword from Monster Hunter, Kate. I know you scared after everything that happened because of the Thing. But you can use this sword to destroy monsters like the Thing forever.

Kate took the sword.

Kate: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Lets get him!

Blobgoblin: UH OH!

Me: SPD MORPHER! JUDGEMENT MODE!

I activated it and one minute later a red X lit up.

Me: GUILTY!

SPD Rangers: DELTA ENFORCER!

We fired energy blasts and they hit Blobgoblin and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was encased in a Containment Card.

I picked it up.

Me: Sorry it has to be like this for you Blobgoblin. But Kate needs someone to talk to after everything she went through.

Blobgoblin: I understand.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Eris the Elf VS The Cat Creature (Scooby Doo Show)

---

The Cat Creature was next.

Eris (DLWAMG): Elf VS Cat Creature. Interesting Matchup.

Cat Creature: (Snarls)

Eris (DLWAMG): Lets do it!

Eris went at the Cat Creature and kicked it in the face and smashed him down.

The Cat Creature got up.

Eris (DLWAMG): Take this one! ELF ARROW FIRESTORM!

She fired a huge barrage of arrows and they all hit the Cat Creature and exploded and smashed it down.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Crazy Styxx!

Jake Holling: You've played your last song, asshole!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightmask Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Maskman Rangers from 1987.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Eris (DLWAMG): Yeah!

Yumi: Lets get him!

Right Suzuki: Lets do it guys!

Girl Jordan: May I transform with you guys?

Right Suzuki: You bet.

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE WAIT BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of Rainbow Light, The ToQger's transformed!

ToQ Ich, ToQ Nii, ToQ San, ToQ Yon, ToQ Go, ToQ Roku, ToQ

Nana!

ToQger Rangers: *The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!*

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Girl Jordan then had water swirl around her and the water looked like dragons.

Girl Jordan: You've messed around with Puffy AmiYumi for the last time Crazy Styxx.

Crazy Styxx: Oh yeah? And what are you gonna do about it little girl?

Girl Jordan: Destroy you forever.

Then a massive flash of light exploded out and then a massive vortex of water exploded out and enveloped Girl Jordan and her energy levels were rising astronomically with incredible power! The vortex of water went high into the sky and it turned into a powerful dragon of pure water and it roared furiously as her power levels were rising fast. The massive energies of stars were pouring in to her and she was getting stronger and stronger! When the water vortex faded, she was forever changed!

(IMPERITRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:40)

Girl Jordan looked like she was now 21 years old and she had the body of a goddess. Her hair was braided and had a blue water bow and she had a dragon with a mermaid emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had a yellow shirt with a blue dragon on it and she had armbands, blue pants and yellow sandals made of pure water and she had a sleeveless yellow trench coat and it had yellow ocean waves on it and a dragon and she had angel wings made of pure water! Girl Jordan was now a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 MAELSTROM DRAGON MERMAID!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Girl Jordan you look incredible!

Laney: Wow!

Lincoln: Girl Jordan you look awesome!

Me: How do you feel?

Girl Jordan: (Divine Echoing Mermaid Voice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is more than enough to take him down.**

Lola: I'll say! Wow!

Me: Go sock it to that fucking asshole Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan: **With pleasure!**

(THE NIGHT BEGINS TO SHINE BY B.E.R. PLAYS)

Girl Jordan: **You! ANIMALLLLLL!**

She went at Crazy Styxx and kicked him into the air and she punched and smashed him all over with a ferocious flurry of punches and kicks that went at him faster than bullets fired from a Mini-Gun and she was mercilessly pulverizing him brutally with incredible fury! She blasted him all over with numerous dragons of pure water and they smashed him all over with the devastating force of a thousand pile drivers and they brutally smashed him into the ground. She then smashed him all over with incredible fury as she pulverized him into the ground with incredible merciless fury! She then kicked him into the air and teleported and smashed him with a powerful punch that slammed him into the ground. Girl Jordan then fired a massive volley of water dragons and energy blasts at him and smashed him all over into the ground with incredible fury and power! And then when he was in an energy dome, Girl Jordan charged up a powerful energy blast and it had water dragons swirling around it.

Me: WHOA!

Lincoln: WOW! What power!

Girl Jordan: **TAKE THIS!**

She fired the powerful energy ball and it went into the dome and then it glowed Neon Blue and it exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it could be seen for miles and its power was felt all over the planet! When the smoke cleared Crazy Styxx was down.

Me: WHOA! What power!

Vegeta: Incredible! She REALLY thrashed him!

Nico: Incredible!

Ronnie Anne: Wow! Girl Jordan REALLY whooped him big time!

Laney: No kidding!

Lola: Wow! Lincoln, Girl Jordan is definitely one of your perfect fiancés.

Crazy Styxx got up and he was REALLY mutilated and thrashed and Girl Jordan was just getting warmed up.

Me: Wow! She did a huge number on him.

Ėclair: Amazing!

Naruto: Boy no kidding. That was amazing.

Crazy Styxx was enraged and HE WAS PISSED OFF!

Crazy Styxx: THAT HURT YOU BITCH!

Girl Jordan: **I'm just getting started with you.**

Crazy Styxx: WHAT!?

Yumi: HEY CRAZY STYXX YOU DOUCHEBAG! (TAUNTS HIM WITH STUPID FACES)

Eli: Yeah you ugly mohawk headed freak! Come and get us! (Slaps his butt) Come on man! Bet you can't hit this!

Me: (Flips the bird at him)

THEN HE WAS REALLY SEEING RED!

Crazy Styxx: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) YOU MOTHERFUCKING DOUCHEBAG FUCKWADS! I'LL FUCKING KILL YOU ALL!

He went at us and we punched and kicked and pulverized him into oblivion! Aimukk blasted and pulverized him into pulp and smashed him all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DRUMMER OF MALEVOLENCE! (BLASTS CRAZY STYXX ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowarts: EAT DIRT BAD DRUMMER OF PUTRIDITY! (BLASTS CRAZY STYXX ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This is for giving all drummers everywhere a bad name! TECHNO DRUM STYLE NINJA ART: HAWAIIAN DRUMS OF FIRE!

He played Hawaiian Drums and fired waves of gears made of fire.

George of the Jungle, Tailgate, Skullgrin and Wood Man all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced George's powers, Tailgate's speed, Skullgrin's tank energy beams and Wood Man's Leaves 100-fold.

George of the Jungle and Tailgate: JUNGLE SPEED STRIKE!

Skullgrin and Wood Man: ENERGY LEAF FIRESTORM!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, The Wonderbolts and The Air Skylanders: WONDERBOLT WIND RAINBOW BURST!

Luna Loud: ROCK N ROCK WATER STYLE: DEEP PURPLE!

Sam S.L.: ROCK N ROLL WIND STYLE: ZZ TOP!

Lincoln: ROCK N ROLL LIGHTNING STYLE: AC/DC!

Perfuma: ROCK N ROLL NATURE STYLE: GUNS N ROSES!

Frosta: ROCK N ROLL ICE STYLE: LYNYRD SKYNYRD!

Entrapta: ROCK N ROLL TECH STYLE: IRON MAIDEN!

Ruby Rose: ROCK N ROLL NATURE STYLE: RED HOT CHILI PEPPERS!

Yang Xiao Long: ROCK N ROLL FIRE STYLE: FOO FIGHTERS!

Weiss: ROCK N ROLL ICE STYLE: COLDPLAY!

Blake: ROCK N ROLL SHADOW STYLE: CARLOS SANTANA!

Jessica Shannon: ROCK N ROLL STING STYLE: KISS!

Mai: ROCK N ROLL FIRE STYLE: THE BEACH BOYS!

Toph: ROCK N ROLL EARTH STYLE: THE ROLLING STONES!

Yuna: ROCK AND ROLL WATER STYLE: CREENDENCE CLEARWATER REVIVAL!

Nanami: ROCK N ROLL WATER STYLE: STYX!

R. Mika: ROCK N ROLL STRENGTH STYLE: QUEEN!

Menat: ROCK N ROLL SPIRIT STYLE: DEF LEPPARD!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and they formed into the legendary bands and rock stars we know.

Brittney, Yumi and Ami: WITHIN TEMPTATION DARKNESS FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of darkness and energy.

Girl Jordan: **LINDSEY STIRLING VIOLIN MAELSTROM!**

Girl Jordan played a violin and she was playing Beyond the Veil by Lindsey Stirling and she fired waves of water and energy.

Luna, Sam S.L., Lincoln, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Ruby, Yang, Weiss, Blake, Jessica, Mai, Toph, Yuna, Nanami, R. Mika and Menat: ROCK N ROLL FINAL SMASH: ROCK N ROLL BLASTER!

They fired lasers from their rock n roll instruments which merged to form a giant laser.

The blasts all hit Crazy Styxx and completely obliterated him and destroyed him and he was gone forever!

Girl Jordan: **Take that!**

Lincoln: Jordan!

Lincoln jumped into her arms.

Lincoln: You were so awesome!

Girl Jordan: **It was really fun facing him.**

Lincoln and Girl Jordan then kissed.

Me: Aww.

Everyone: Awwww..

Speed Demon: Well, that's one of your enemies down.

Ami: Thanks so much for helping us!

Radioactive Man: It was our pleasure.

Girder: Now, what should we do with these drumsticks?

Key: We should make sure no one else gets their hands on them.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) They will be going into my trunk.

Me: Good thinking and Billy don't you dare get them out of his trunk.

Mandy: Or else!

Muscle Man: Hey, Yumi. You know who else loves you and Ami's songs? My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Yumi: I'm glad she does.

Me: That was a joke. But I'm sure she would like them.

Yumi: Oh. I don't get it. But thanks for the compliment.

Ami: It was so awesome helping you all.

Me: We all had a lot of fun.

Yumi: (To the Viewers) Don't pick up supernatural sticks from an unknown source.

Ami: (To the Viewers) Especially if they are those of an evil drummer like Crazy Styxx.

Me: Yeah good advice. Lets head home.

We were back on Earth and we went to Lynn's Table for dinner and then we got ready for bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure complete.

Hi Hi Puffy AmiYumi was a great show! It was based on the famous Japanese Pop Star duo Puffy AmiYumi with Ami Onuki and Yumi Yoshimura and they are so awesome! They did the intro themes for Teen Titans and many shows and did so much around the world and more. Also this is the first chapter of Etstheclarencefan's week of ideas. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up is number 2 of Ets's ideas and it's the second of the Kipo And The Age Of The Wonderbeasts Series and we're gonna go after Dr. Emilia and we're going to make that heartless witch pay for her crimes against the world of Mutes and Humans in General. She will rue the day she crossed us. Also the next girl for Daily Life With A Monster Girl is Sala the Salamander, the Fire Elementals from Alchemical Myth and we're going to save her from The Great Furnace in the World of Magic The Gathering.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Genocidal Mute Destroyer

In the World of Magic The Gathering, me and Cammy were flying over the mountains and we were at a place called the Great Furnace and it was a huge place.

Me: Wow! So this is the Great Furnace.

Cammy: It sure looks big.

Me: Yeah McWolf picked a really hot place.

Cammy: Time to see how you're getting for your harem this time!

Cammy concentrated and groaned as her muscles increased.

Me: YEAH!

Cammy turned into her Whale Shark Gene-Slammer Form!

We went into the Great Furnace and it was a pumping and hot place.

Me: Wow it sure is hot in here.

Cammy: Yeah it sure is. I like it.

Me: It sure looks like a perfect place for me and a bunch of fire power users.

Cammy: Yeah.

I looked at the card for the Great Furnace.

Me: "Kuldotha, wellspring of molten metal, temple of the goblin horde."

Cammy: Whoa that sounds ominous.

Me: Yeah.

We went into a room and we saw a girl that was on fire and locked in a cage.

Me: Wow she's a Salamander, the Fire Elementals of Alchemical Myth.

Cammy: Wow. So like Dina, she governs fire.

Me: Yep. Dina is a Water Elemental called an Undine.

McWolf came out.

McWolf: Pretty hot place huh?

Me: No kidding. It's a furnace. I should be sweating like a pig in here.

McWolf: I'm already sweating. Lets get it on.

McWolf threw anvils at us and we dodged them.

Cammy: (Echoing) SEISMIC SLAM!

KRASMASH!

She smashed the ground with a powerful punch and knocked McWolf down and we tickled him all over. He was laughing hysterically.

We went over to the cage and opened it.

Sala: Oh thanks. Cramped in there. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. And you are?

Sala: My name is Sala and yes I am a Salamander, the Fire Elementals from Alchemy.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Cammy: I'm Cammy Bolton of the Bolton Siblings. I'm also half whale shark in this form. Long story.

Sala: Pleasure to meet you. Thank you all for saving me. I heard you all are saving Miia and my friends.

Me: You heard right.

Cammy: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Cammy reverted back.

Cammy was human again but topless.

Cammy: (covers her boobs and laughs) No offense, Sala. But I think I might be hotter then you right now!

Sala: (Laughs) That's funny but none taken.

I gave Cammy a shirt.

Cammy: Thanks J.D.

She put it on.

Sala: That must happen a lot to you all.

Me: You have no idea. Lets head back home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was playing board games and playing video games on TV.

Nicole was playing Super Smash Bros with Eli, Lincoln and Lily.

Lily: You're going down bro.

Lincoln: Not this time.

Nicole: We'll see about that.

Eli: You and what army.

Nicole beat all three of them.

Eli: Aw man!

Lily: The Goddess of Video Gaming wins again.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me, Cammy and Sala came in and Cammy went to the gym to train.

Sala: Wow! So this is where you live.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Wow she's a Salamander, the Fire Elementals from Alchemical Myth.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Sala!

Sala: Miia!

They hugged.

Sala: It's awesome being part of the team.

Miia: I was just about to say the same thing.

---

Later we were over on Neptune's Largest Moon, Triton at 2.8 billion miles away from Earth and I was showing everyone an awesome new prison we just built.

Flame Man: Are we installing something in this prison?

Me: Yes we are. Here on Neptune's Largest Moon, Triton we have just installed our newest prison. It's the Triton Cryo Prison.

Nico: Cool a Cryo Prison.

Eli: This is gonna be interesting.

Ets: Like in the movie Demolition Man.

Me: Yep.

Sala: This is gonna be interesting to see.

Laney: I've always wondered how a Cryo-Prison works ever since the one in Los Angeles was destroyed.

Me: You're in for a real treat guys.

Mimi Tasogare: So, what made you guys decide to install this prison?

Me: Just an idea. After the Cryo-Prison in Los Angeles was shut down and I rescued my sister Elaine from it and killed Simon Phoenix, I thought why not reopen a Cryo-Prison but on a place that people would never expect. So I opened a Cryo Prison here on Neptune's largest moon, Triton.

Nico: Wow that's cool.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy it sure is.

Sunset Shimmer: This is amazing.

We went into the freezing room and we were greeted by a man in a fur parka and he had brown hair.

James Smithers: Welcome everyone. Glad to have you here boss.

Me: Same here. Everyone this is the Cryo-Prison Warden, James Smithers. He looks up to me like a mentor and he is also the man in charge of the facility.

James Smithers: It's an honor.

Nico: Same here.

Me: Everyone would you like to see a demonstration of how we freeze the criminals here?

Fluttershy: That would be interesting.

Rarity: Indeed it would.

Sala: Yeah!

Me: All right! Lets do it!

James Smithers: You got it boss.

Bomb Burst: How are we gonna find a criminal to lock up in here?

Me: He'll be coming in right now.

They brought a very nasty man in and he had red hair and a nasty scar over his left eye and he had scars all over.

Me: This is the man we're going to demonstrate the freezing process on. His name is Ronald Mason Schwarz. He's also known as Ron the Nihilistic. He was sentenced to spend eternity here in the Cryo-Prison for a huge number of crimes.

Starlight Glimmer: What did he do?

Me: You wouldn't believe it Starlight. Ron committed 70 murders, 500 rapes and sadomasochistic acts of torture, burned down 293,000 buildings, blew up numerous houses and government buildings and so on.

Everyone gasped in shock!

Nico: WHOA! This guy is a monster!

Eli: He's lucky we didn't banish him to the Warp.

Me: I know.

Eli: Yeah.

James Smithers: Ron the Nihilistic, you've been sentenced to Eternal subzero rehabilitation for the crimes you have committed. You will be placed in Cryostasis for the duration of your sentence. During which your behavior will be altered through synaptic suggestion.

Me: Eternity means he will be here till the end of time.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: You should consider yourself lucky that we're sparing you death.

Ronald Schwarz: There's no way I'm being frozen.

Broadside: Would you rather go to the Warp instead?

Ronald Schwarz: (gets frightened) No. Being frozen is fine.

Me: Good. Now here's how we do it. First we put these probes on his head and chest to not only monitor his brain activity but also his heart. They are also going to essentially be reprogrammed while they are frozen. It's called Synaptic Suggestion.

Lisa Loud: Very ingenious.

Me: Now comes the fun part.

We put him in a tank and he was naked and the tank hatch closed and he ducked as it closed completely and then Smithers put a tube on the tank and cryogenic fluid poured into the tank and filled it up.

Me: We fill up the tank with special cryofluid. And here's the cool part.

I went over to a cabinet and pulled out a rod and it had a blue ball in it.

Me: This rod is gonna freeze him. This little blue ball right here is a ball of pure absolute zero. It has a temperature of -459.67˚ Fahrenheit.

Laney: Wow!

Cozy Glow: That's cold.

I put the rod into a slot on the tank and the rod let the blue ball go and it flowed down into the tank and then in a flash of blue light it froze the water in the tank solid and froze Ron in a block of ice.

Me: There it is. He's frozen solid in ice forever.

Nico: Wow! That is cold.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: It flash froze him at 1˚ Kelvin or -457.87˚Fahrenheit. This bastard is not gonna be getting out of that ice block anytime soon.

Nico: Wow.

The block of ice with him in it came out and it was put on the floor. I picked it up and brought it over.

Eli tapped it and the ice was cold and solid as a rock.

Eli: Wow that is REALLY cold.

Ets: No kidding.

Me: Yep. He's now frozen in time forever. You think that's cool, wait till you see where we put people like him.

We put him on a crane and we took him to a freezer.

At the door to the freezer there were several fur parkas.

Me: Better put these on just in case. It's really cold in here.

Everyone did so and we went in and I turned on a light and it was a huge freezer full of criminals frozen in ice.

Me: This is where we keep the worst ever criminals that were sentenced to Eternity in cryostasis.

Ets: It's like a freezer in here.

Nico: Wow! It's really cold in here.

Me: It's -100˚ Fahrenheit in here.

Nico: Whoa! No wonder no one goes in here. It's Lake Vostok Temperatures in here.

Me: Yep. It's so cold that you wouldn't last over 15 minutes in here.

Eli: Good thing we can live in temperatures like this.

Me: Yep. You would freeze to death in here in minutes.

Sala: Wow that's cold.

Rei: No kidding.

We went out of the room and it was cold.

Nico: Wow. Mr. Freeze would love a room like that if he wasn't cured.

Me: He sure would.

We later went back home to Earth.

---

Later back on Earth we were watching Cartoons.

Breach: What do you guys say we go back to Kipo's world?

Me: Good idea. I have a feeling that there are more enemies that we missed.

Nico: Also I'm worried about her. I hope she's okay.

Ets: I have a feeling that she is dealing with that monster Dr. Emilia.

Me: Who is she?

Ets: I'll tell you about her when we find Kipo.

Me: Okay.

Key, Trap Jaw, Number 7, INSTIGATOR, Speed Demon, Titanium Man, Radioactive Man, and Girder then appeared.

Key: Can me, Trap Jaw, Number 7, INSTIGATOR, Speed Demon, Titanium Man, Radioactive Man, and Girder go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're heading over to Kipo's world to help her out.

Radioactive Man: I wonder if she'll need help taking one of her enemies down.

Ets: That's what we are gonna do.

Sala: And we'll be ready.

Me: Lets go.

Eric and Sarah Sharp then came.

Eric Sharp: (Weakly) Wait guys. We want to go too.

Me: Eric, Sarah, you're still too weak from being separated from the Aparoids.

Nico: Yeah you still need rest to get back up to your strength.

Sarah Sharp: I know Nico. But we want to see Sam fight and see how far she has come.

Me: Well if that's what you want.

We went through a portal to Kipo's world.

---

EARTH - POST GREAT MUTE OUTBREAK - 23RD CENTURY.

---

We arrived in the world of Kipo in the 23rd Century.

Number 7: We haven't been here for a while.

Me: No we sure haven't.

Eli: My goodness what happened here?

Me: It was because of an apocalyptic event called the Great Mute Outbreak.

Emma (ELGVTWD): As long as the world is not infested with zombies.

Me: No there are no zombies here.

Nico: But there are many kinds of monsters.

Applejack: Man this is terrible. Where is everyone?

Me: All the surviving humans are all underground. Lets go find Kipo.

We walked around the place and it was scary and creepy.

Rainbow Dash: Man this is creepy.

Me: Yeah it was creepy when we first came here. Hard to imagine that the world Kipo grew up in can turn into this in just over 200 years.

Fluttershy: What year is this world set in?

Me: It said sometime in the 23rd Century. 200 years from our time.

Nico: Yeah we were shocked that the world became like this.

Eli: Boy no kidding.

Ets: I was shocked too myself. I've been here before too.

Me: Wow! So that must mean that Kipo and her friends know you too Ets.

Ets: Yep. And I helped them take down one of her most dangerous enemies: Kwat of The Mod Frogs.

Me: I think I remember seeing her when we killed Mrs. Sartori.

Ets: Wow! You guys did me a huge favor.

Me: What can you tell us about Kwat?

Ets: You would not like her.

He went over her history.

---

Kwat, along with Harris accompany Jamack when he realizes that Kipo is from a burrow. A chase soon ensues and Kwat along with Harris and Jamack track Kipo and Wolf to a nearby abandoned house where they end up being just outside the room the duo are hiding in.

Explosion Berries

Kwat, Harris, and Jamack look for the duo but can't seem to find them, (mostly because Jamack insists on checking the same closet 7 times). They get close, only for Benson to walk in the door and convince them that he has Explosion Berries. The frogs all run out of the door in a hurry. Kwat reappears later in the episode when Wolf and Kipo are chasing Benson and Dave. The Mod Frogs capture Benson and Dave, but Wolf and Kipo run onto a Mega Turtle, which brings them away from the Frogs. While they are going back to the frog base, Wolf and Kipo intercept them, and get captured. They turn them in the Mrs. Satori, but Kipo grabbed some fur from a Mega Bunny nest. The Mega Bunny mother shows up and destroys the Mod Frogs territory.

Mute-Eat-Mute World

She and Harris battle with Jamack in the sky on dragonflies during the time he had Kipo and was taking her to Scarlemagne. Later, She along with Harris, Mrs. Sartori and several other mute faction corner Kipo and her friends. However, Jamack arrives and is able to distract them long enough to attach Mega Bunny fur to several of them. The Mega Bunny comes bursting out of the ground which sends nearly all the mutes flying into the air.

All That Glitters

Kwat, Harris and Mrs. Sartori fight with Kipo for destroying their home but they are defeated. As punishment, Scarlemagne had them executed by encasing all three of them in molten gold.

---

When he was done we were shocked and amazed.

Me: Wow!

Ets: Yep and I keep the gold statue of Kwat and Harris in my room.

Me: Nice.

Eli: Good trophy.

Nico: The Mod Frogs are no more.

Drill Man: I hope Kipo's okay.

Eli: I hope so too.

Me: Kipo is a strong girl and she is not the kind of girl to go down easily.

Ets: Yeah she is.

Sala: But we'll find her.

Eli: I sense something.

Me: What is it?

Eli: It's Kipo. The Force is telling me that she's that way! (Points to the Northwest)

Me: Lets go.

We ran and flew fast.

Leslie: I wonder if Kipo changed since the last time we saw her.

Me: I'm sure she has. She has probably gotten stronger with everything we taught her over the last year.

Nico: Yeah.

Éclair: I can't believe that the world changed so terribly this way.

Me: Yeah we were shocked ourselves.

Applejack: Were we with y'all when we went here last?

Me: I think so but I can't remember.

Nico: No you all weren't with us when we were here the first time Applejack.

Me: Right I remember. That was before when the War With the Royal Defenders broke out.

R.D. Me: That's right.

Titanium Man: There she is!

We saw her fighting some of Dr. Emilia's men.

Me: Lets get them!

We unsheathed our swords.

Sam S.L.: Leave this to me!

Sam flew at them and slashed the men with one powerful lava slash and incinerated them in an instant!

Kipo: Sam!

Sam S.L.: Been a while Kipo.

They hugged.

Kipo: Yeah it has.

Me: Long time no see Kipo.

Kipo: It's awesome having you all here and thank goodness you all came.

Me: Glad we could come and help out.

Nebula: How've you been, Kipo?

Kipo: Not good. Dr. Emilia is sending her men after me to capture me to use as a weapon to kill all the mutes.

We gasped.

Me: Ets, What can you tell about Emilia?

Ets: Right she is the leader of a resistence movement that is designed to kill all the Mutes.

He went over her history and it wasn't good!

---

Dr. Emilia is the main antagonist of the 2020 Netflix original series Kipo and the Age of Wonderbeasts. She is a manipulative and remorseless scientist who wants to end the Mutes' existence. She is the unseen overarching antagonist of the first season, the secondary antagonist of the second season, and the main antagonist of the third and final season.

She was voiced by Amy Landecker.

Biography

She and her brother, Liam, were residents of the DNA Burrow. Both of them were constantly pushed by their strict father to succeed in their work to reclaim the world from the Mutes. After they ventured to acquire some Mute DNA for experiments, Liam met Brad and Amy, two mute rats. Liam began to have second thoughts and Emilia killed him in order to prevent him from spreading his ideals about the Mutes. When she returned home, Emilia lied to residents, claiming that Liam was killed by mutes and not herself.

Emilia and among other scientists kept working on to finding a "cure" to the mute mutagen, so they could turn all of them back into animals. Emilia tasked Lio and Song Oak to isolating the mutagen. The two scientists succeeded when they turned a mandrill named

Hugo into an intelligent Mute but keep it a secret from Emilia when they realized the consequences if their breakthrough were to become known. However, Emilia found out and later discovered that Hugo possessed mind-controlling pheromones when he splashed some on a another scientist in self-defense. Emilia then imprisoned Hugo, forcing him to run on a treadmill to harvest his pheromones and used them as a leverage to force Lio and Song to further their research in developing a mute "cure". After Lio and Song had a baby named it Kipo, Emilia confronts the couple about infusing Kipo's DNA with mute jaguar DNA. She attempted to kill Kipo but failed after Lio manage to escape with his infant daughter while Song stayed and transformed into a six-armed, giant mega monkey. Emilia used her supply of pheromones that she harvested from Hugo to take control of Song and used her as a weapon.

Emilia spent years tracking down Kipo while trying to find a solution to turn all mutes back into their original selves and restore the human race. She leads a group of human followers to help her with her goals. She manages to find Kipo and convince her to come back with her to her headquarters and plans to use her to defeat Hugo, now called Scarlemagne and kill her. After Kipo and her friends find out Emilia's true nature, they blow up a nectar bomb to trap and Emilia's followers in a tunnel from reached to Scarlemagne's coronation. Emilia engages in battle with Dave, Benson, and Mandu and waited for Kipo who she helped the humans under Scarlemagne's control. Emilia convinces the human group to follow her to archive her goal of revert all of the Mutes back to their original selves.

For months, Kipo and her friends search for Emilia and eventually realize that she and her followers had been hiding on a cruise ship. Kipo tries to band all humans and mutes together to stop Emilia. However, due to the distrust in the mute community, Emilia makes things worst by kidnapping Mutes and manipulating the other humans into believe everything she says and helping her attack the mutes. After Kipo bands everyone together at a party, Emilia takes the opportunity to ruin the party by releasing the cure via fireworks. However, after her plan fails, and most of her followers turn against her. She injects herself with a serum and transform into a Mega Mute and attacks everyone. Kipo and her allies fight Emilia who kills

Scarlemagne after he sacrifices himself. Soon after, Emilia loses control over her mega mute form and retreats to the ruins of her old burrow. After getting cured and reverting back to her normal self, Emilia is offered the chance to join Kipo and her community. Emilia tries to kill Kipo but Mandu appears and bites Emilia's arm, causing her to fall into the burrow and become imprisoned by a mute fungus named Fun Gus. Kipo (reluctantly) and her friends decide that this would be a fitting punishment for her.

---

When he was finished we were horrified!

Me: Oh man! She is not reclaiming the world for us. She wants to destroy everything.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: That is awful!

Ets: Yeah and we're going to make sure she pays for her crimes.

Nico: Yeah.

Kipo: But enough about me. Did you guys take out the Royal Defenders?

Girder: J.D. and the others did. Some of us weren't there at the time.

Me: But we did take them down. But as our adventures progressed we found out some very surprising revelations about them. We found out that they were corrupted and

turned evil because of the Chaos Sorcerer, Sindri Myr.

I told her everything and she was shocked.

Kipo: Oh man! That's rough! So they did all that against their wills.

RD Me: In a way yes. After Ben in my universe turned into Alien X and reset the whole universe I was freed and I went to J.D.'s universe to join him and free my friends from

Sindri Myr's influence.

Laney: We were shocked when we heard about this.

Applejack: Yeah it was crazy.

Rainbow Dash: We had no idea that they were corrupted like that.

Nico: It was quite a shock.

Kipo: Wow.

Spittor: But the battle in that war still was intense. Dark and Eddy even did a combined blast.

Me: Yeah they sure did and the war was one of the most epic battles we've seen.

Nico: It sure was.

Kipo: Wow. I see you managed to recruit everyone that the Royal Defenders had in your universe.

Me: Yep we sure did. And we had lots of amazing adventures with them.

Everyone that joined us introduced themselves.

Kipo: Oh wow! It's awesome to meet you all.

Twilight Sparkle: Same here Kipo.

Rainbow Dash: It's awesome meeting you.

Kipo: Likewise.

Wolf: Awesome having you all join the team.

Radioactive Man: J.D. and Lincoln have been getting new additions to their harems lately.

Me: We sure have. We got a lot of them too.

Miia: My name is Miia and I'm a Lamia.

Rachnera: I'm Rachnera and I'm an Arachne

Cerea: Name's Cerea and I'm a Centaur.

Nan Que: I'm Nan Que and I'm a Vermillian Bird.

Froze: My name is Froze and I'm a Fenrir.

Miti: My name is Miti and I'm a Yeti.

Mero: I'm Mero and I'm a Mermaid.

Jelli: I'm Jelli and I'm a Slime.

Rosti: I'm Rosti and I'm a Jack Frost.

Papi: I'm Papi and I'm a Harpy.

Fii: I'm Fii and I'm a Phoenix.

Dina: I'm Dina and I'm an Undine.

Riado: I'm Riado and I'm a Dryad.

Eris (DLWAMG): I'm Eris and I'm an Elf.

Rei: I'm Rei and I'm a Ghost.

Sala: My name is Sala and I'm a Salamander.

Kalolo: I'm Kalolo and I'm a Jackalope.

Anura: I'm Anura and I'm a Bullywag.

Lato: I'm Lato and I'm a Dragonewt.

Bima: My name is Bima and I'm a Garuda.

Kipo: Pleasure to meet you all.

Benson (Kipo): Wow! They are smoking hot.

Me: Yeah. They are.

We laughed.

Sword Man: Sala actually joined J.D.'s harem this morning.

Me: Salamanders are the Fire Elementals of Alchemical Myth.

Sala: That's right.

Éclair: And I'm recently part of J.D.'s harem too. It's a long story with me.

Kipo: What happened?

Éclair went over her 400 year history and it was amazing and dark.

Kipo: Oh man. That's rough.

Me: But it was to save her life.

Kipo: Wow.

Trap Jaw: Éclair met us when she landed on the Angry Birds island.

Maria: And she woke up right when we were making battle plans.

Me: But she came out of a pillar of fire. She is also immortal like me.

Kipo: Wow.

Nico: I know we were shocked too.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah.

Muscle Man: Hey Kipo you know who else likes Mutes?

Nico: I know this one.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Kipo: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but it's funny.

Muscle Man: Hey, Kipo. You know who else is happy to see you again? My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Me: That's a good one

Kipo: Oh I get it.

Me: But also earlier in January and February in 2021 we went through a horrific ordeal we call the 20 Days of Darkness.

Flurry Heart: You would not like what happened during that time. It was shortly after when my baby sisters were born.

Flurry Heart told her everything that happened from January 23rd to February 11th, 2021 and how it affected Nico and us greatly. When she was done, Kipo was shocked!

Kipo: Oh man! That's terrible!

Me: Yeah it sure was. And it was all because of an Organization that was out to destroy the entire universe. The name of that organization was called Organization XIII and they were out to destroy the entire universe and because of them they brought back a douchebag monster that Nico faced in his past and he made Nico do terrible things against his will.

Nico: Yeah it was awful.

Salem: But I became Nico's Guardian Angel after all that.

Kipo: Wow. That's big.

Me: It was. And I hope we never go through everything like that again.

Kipo: I know you all won't.

Retrax: We should probably get your friends before going after Emilia.

Me: Good idea.

Kipo: I agree. She has gone too far this time and we have to stop her.

Me: Lets head out.

Speed Demon: I'll use my speed to find where she is.

Me: Okay but radio us and don't engage until we get there.

Speed Demon: Right.

ZOOM!

He ran off.

Leanbow: Does Emilia truly believe that by doing these dishonourable things that she's doing us a favour?

Me: Obviously not. From what Kipo has told us about her adventures, Mutes are people too. And Kipo lets not forget is Half Mute herself.

Kipo: That's right.

Éclair: What Emilia is doing is unforgivable.

Sala: Yeah she has no respect for the rights of all creatures.

Nico: I guess living in a Post-Apocalyptic World warped her mind to the brink.

Me: Yep. Lets go.

We went off and found Kipo's friends and Speed Demon found Dr. Emilia in the abandoned city of San Diego.

Dr. Emilia: I don't know who you are but stay out of our way.

Speed Demon: Not a chance bitch. You will pay for your crimes when my friends all get here.

Dr. Emilia: And who are your friends?

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and blew a huge building apart and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed.

Me: Dr. Emilia, I presume?

Dr. Emilia: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

INSTIGATOR: Did you really think you were safe from us? Think again!

Me: Yeah! You are gonna pay for your crimes Emilia. No one is gonna be destroying Mutes on our watch!

Nico: That's right!

Drakkon, Beetle, Griffin, Vulture, Robo Blaze, Whiger, Whiplash, Titanium Titan, Dr. Viktor and Bane then appeared.

Me: Drakkon, Beetle, Griffin, Vulture, Robo Blaze, Whiger, Whiplash, Titanium Titan, Dr. Viktor and Bane.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Looks like we all arrived in time.

Drakkon: It feels good to be back here!

Robo Blaze: You said it.

Vulture: This is actually my first time here.

Whiger: (glares at Emilia) And as always, there's someone trying to fuck things up!

Nico: And she will pay for her crimes.

Kipo: You will not kill Mutes. They are people too!

Emilia: You don't have a choice. I made the antidote.

Me: (Pulls out the cure) You mean this?

Emilia: How did you get that?

Me: None of your business.

I threw it into the air and fired an energy blast and obliterated it!

Emilia: NO! That was our only hope to being able to take back this planet.

Me: This planet belongs to all of us.

Kipo: And there's no place in it for monsters like you!

Emilia: I've been working my whole life to undo the Great Mutant Outbreak and erase the monsters who stole our world. And now it's all going to be undone by some wide-eyed 13 year-old girl?

Ets: And her friends too.

Me: Yeah! And you are never gonna be part of it Emilia.

A figure then appeared and it was CAMERAN!

Shanan: Cameran. How are you liking Earth as your home?

Cameran: It's a great planet. I have a job as a nature photographer.

Me: That's a great choice of a job.

Shanan: I think it's great that you like Earth. I'm sorry that Queen Beryl destroyed your home planet.

Cameran: That's all right and I joined the Masters of Evil to be Sala's archenemy.

Sala: I'm honored.

?: That's awesome.

A figure came out and it was TAXI CAB MONSTER from episode 7 of Mystic Force!

---

The **Taxi Cab Monster** is a taxi shape shifting beast and is one of the many creatures of the Underworld. This monster serves Necrolai. He serves as the secondary antagonist of the episode "Fire Heart" (with Necrolai being the main antagonist).

The Taxi Cab monster works for Necrolai. This taxi-like monster first appeared in Briarwood and stole the map to the Fire Heart from a scientist. He then delivered the map to Necrolai in a parking garage, but Nick and Vida showed up to put a stop to them. The Taxi monster then turned into his true monster form and fought the Red and Pink Rangers. But the two Rangers were quickly defeated, and when the others showed up, Necrolai assisted the monster, allowing them both to escape. The Taxi then accompanied Necrolai and some Hidiacs into the Cimmerian Forest in search of the Fire Heart. Once Nick and Vida found the Fire Heart Scroll, Necrolai stole it from them and had the Taxi attack them. The Red Ranger managed to defeat the monster's vehicle form, thanks to the Mystic Speeder. Then together, Nick and Vida defeated and destroyed the Taxi monster with their combine attacks. However, Koragg cast his spell, reviving and enlarging the beast. The Rangers morphed into their Mystic Titan forms and battled the Undead Vehicle. After forcing the Taxi Monster out of his human form with the Mystic Sprite's Ball Attack, this monster was finally destroyed with the Titan Megazord's Mystic Spell Seal.

---

Nick Russell: Taxi Cab Monster!

Taxi Cab Monster: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You and Necrolai were sent to get the map that will lead to Fire Heart from a scientist.

Taxi Cab Monster: Mistress Vypra was not kidding about your memory J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Sideswipe: (to Taxi Cab Monster) It's amazing how you can use magic and turn into a vehicle.

Taxi Cab Monster: (laughs) I know, right? But you and your fellow Cybertronians have probably used your share of magic since meeting J.D. and the others.

Sideswipe: You got that right.

Me: Yeah we do and they share everything with us.

Sideswipe: But we don't use magic, we Cybertronians use extremely advanced technology.

Taxi Cab Monster: Oh sorry.

Me: Lets get the battles underway.

---

1. J.D. Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Zeo Power Rangers, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was first.

Drakkon: (to me) Kipo's world hasn't changed since the last time we visited it.

Me: Yeah it sure hasn't. But now it's come under fire because of Emilia's genocidal views on Mutes.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that's horrible. She wants to annihilate all the Mutes so that Humans can take back the world.

Luster Dawn: That's awful! Mutes are people too! She's no better than Trask.

Princess Cadance: That's a good comparison. She has no love for anyone.

Star Swirl: Yeah that's sick.

Spyro: What she has done makes her a monster.

Star Strike: You got that right.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah no kidding.

Adam Park: She is a monster.

Lord Drakkon: You said it. Lets do it.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "** let's go!

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V: Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready and they fired waves of energy and the group and me fired waves of energy and magic and smashed Lord Drakkon down. Lord Drakkon got up and we clashed powerfully and I kicked him down.

Me: Victory of the Phoenix.

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

## 2. Sora, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Robo Cop, Mega Man, Roll, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo Blaze

---

Robo Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) Were you happy to see Kipo again?

Sora: We sure were. Last time we saw her was before the War with The Royal Defenders broke out.

Sunset Shimmer: And we met her for the first time. She is awesome.

Tornado Bolt: It's awful that this whole planet went through such a terrible event.

Pepperdance: Yeah that was terrible.

Cayenne: Yeah. Emilia wants to kill all the mutes just to take back the world for the humans.

Gusty: Mutes are people too.

Sunburn: They sure are. And what she is doing makes her no better than Trask.

Fire Kraken: Yeah no kidding.

Robo Cop: She will be put into the lowest pit of hell for it.

Mega Man: You got that right.

Robo-Blaze: No kidding. Lets do it!

He went at them and they went at him and blasted and smashed him all over with fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sora: Light wins!

Sunset Shimmer: That rocked!

## 3. Will Vandom, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: What was the new Cryo-Prison like?

Will Vandom: It was a really awesome place to see. Seeing all those criminals be frozen in ice like that for a long time is really amazing.

Rarity: Indeed it was darling. I thought it was most amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Seeing all those bad guys be frozen in ice like that for a long period of time is really something.

Thunder Terror: No kidding. Monsters like them deserve to spend every second of their miserable lives in ice.

Mistmane: You said it. They brought it all on themselves.

Gill Grunt: You said it.

Emerald Sustrai: I think it's fitting for them.

Dr. Viktor: I agree with you all. Lets get it on!

He fired waves of purple lightning at them and Will fired lightning and the blasts collided and exploded and Will and the group fired waves of lightning, jewels, water and energy and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

## 4. Laney Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Venom and Rhino VS Bane

---

Bane was next.

Bane: I have heard all about the crimes of Ron the Nihilistic. He was the worst ever inmate I remember from my days in Peña Duro Prison.

Laney: I didn't know he was in the same prison with you Bane.

Bane: It's a long story. But he was the worst inmate there. He was so badly feared that even the guards would cower in fear of him.

Applejack: Wow! I didn't know he even scared you.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he is a monster.

Frozen Fright: I guess we took him because he deserves to be on ice.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He needs to be frozen for all time laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) He sure does lads. What he did shows that he is a worse monster than Kasady, Zsasz or the Joker.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Thank goodness we put him on ice when we did.

Flashwing: Yeah that's a good thing we did.

Dino Rang: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Bane: Si. Lets do it amigos.

He pumped himself with Venom and got bulky and went at them and they blasted him all over with leaves and crystals and smashed him down.

Laney: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## 5. Hay Lin, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Jessica Keynes, Marinette, Joan of Arc, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) If the Great Mutant Outbreak does need to be undone, we'll do it peacefully. Not by killing millions!

Hay Lin: You don't need to tell me twice Adrien.

Rainbow Dash: That is a more awesome approach and it is less violent.

Scootaloo: You said it. But what Emilia is doing is downright evil and she will pay for it.

Magma Gloom: You got that right. She is a genocidal scientist.

Whirlwind: She has no honor.

Thunderbolt: No she doesn't.

Vulture: You said it. Who is this with Marinette and Joan?

Jessica Keynes: My name is Jessica Keynes and I'm a Miraculous user from New York City.

Marinette: She's my friend from America and she goes by Eagle.

Joan: And she is also a believer in my morals too.

Vulture: Glad to meet you.

Jessica Keynes: Same here.

Vulture: Lets do it!

Jessica Keynes: LILRI! WINGS OF LIBERTY!

She turned into EAGLE!

Joan, Marinette and Jessica: We are Judgement and Heaven is Nigh!

Vulture flew into the air and they flew after him and blasted him all over with wind and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## 6. Dante Vale, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Beast Morpher Rangers, Nebula and Yondu VS Whiger

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante Vale) This is my first time seeing Mutes. And honestly, I don't see anything wrong about them. They're part animal, like me.

Dante: They are amazing aren't they.

Fluttershy: I think they are all most amazing. And some of them are really adorable.

Tree Hugger: And they are really far out dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They sure are. I like them and it's amazing how many there are.

Mage Meadowbrook: I like them too. Reminds me of my days in Hayseed Swamp.

Stealth Elf: They are amazing. I'm glad we're helping them and not killing them.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Me too.

Devon Daniels: Yeah they are awesome.

Ravi: Yeah they sure are.

Whiger: You said it. Lets do it!

Beast Morphers: **It's Morphin' Time! Activate Beast Power!"**

They transformed and were ready for action!

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"** (Only Female Yellow Ranger Of The Hasbro Era)

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"**

All: **"Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They blasted Whiger all over with lightning, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Dante Vale: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## 7. Devon Daniels, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Indiana Jones, Daring Do, Nicole Knudson, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash

---

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) If you guys had built the Cryo Prison sooner, you would've been able to put people like Joker and Kasady in there.

Devon: The thought of it never came across us until later on. Besides I watched in several documentaries that there are people that will never change no matter how hard we try.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah those dirtbags are monsters!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Those monsters are absolute evil.

Featherweight: And Girl Jordan and Batman would never allow monsters like The Joker and Cletus Kasady to go to prison for the crimes they did.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah that's right.

Sprocket: Like Star Swirl would say, "Once a monster, Always a Monster."

Indiana Jones: And I hate those guys.

Daring Do: Me too.

Nicole: Same here.

Whiplash: I agree with you all on that completely. Lets do it!

Spittor: Time for action. Spittor, TERRORIZE!

Sea Clamp: This will be fun! Sea Clamp, TERRORIZE!

They transformed.

He sent his whips at them and they dodged them and blasted him all over the place with gears and energy and stars and smashed him down.

Devon: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## 8. Nuju, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Clayface, The Thing, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) You must be really happy about the Cryo Prison being built. You do use ice, after all.

Nuju: You bet I am and so is Kopaka.

Starlight Glimmer: We got to see how they froze criminals and it was really awesome.

Cozy Glow: We sure did and we saw them freeze a monster named Ron the Nihilistic.

Trixie: Yeah he was a monster. He did all kinds of horrible crimes.

Clover: Yeah and they would put Cletus Kasady to shame.

Hex: No kidding. He was pure evil.

Cynder: And he deserves to spend eternity in that prison frozen in ice.

Clayface: Yeah he sure does.

Thing: He brought it on himself.

Titanium Titan: You said it. Lets do it!

He formed his arm into a hammer and went at the group and they fired waves of ice, energy, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Nuju: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## 9. Jimmy Neutron, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Gilda, Rainbow Dash, Pinkie Pie, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel)

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Jimmy Neutron: Her name is Sala.

Princess Celestia: She's a Fire Elemental from Alchemical Myth.

Minuette: They represent fire in its pure form.

Twinkleshine: Yeah and she's amazing.

Lemon Hearts: I'll say.

Moondancer: You would love how she uses fire.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah she is awesome.

Spotlight: Yep she sure is.

Gilda: She's cool.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

Pinkie Pie: Awesome.

Griffin: Nice. Lets get it on!

Griffin flew into the air.

Jimmy Neutron: Gotta blast!

Cicadacon: Lets get him! Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

Retrax: Time for action! Retrax, TERRORIZE!

They transformed.

They flew at him and blasted and smashed him all over with light and energy and smashed him all over and smashed him down.

Jimmy Neutron: Success and done!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

## 10. Connor McKnight, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Kitten, Robin, Starfire, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle.

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) Sala's fire powers are just as hot as Pyro and Leanbow.

Connor: And are as hot as any fire superhero and supervillain we know.

Princess Luna: Yeah she is amazing.

Snowdrop: She sure is.

Gari: She is also very smart and powerful.

Blackout: She sure is.

Kitten: I think so too.

Robin: Yeah I agree.

Starfire: Yep.

Beetle: You said it. Lets do it.

Beetle went at them and they blasted him all over with darkness, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Connor: All right!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

## 11. Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, J.D. Knudson, Lincoln, Hokuto, Lana, Lola, Lisa Loud, Lucy Loud, Lily, Laney and Nico VS Taxi Cab Monster.

---

The Taxi Cab Monster was next.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is!

Me: Lets do it guys!

Me, Lincoln and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

We transformed!

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Lincoln: (Echoing) SEVEN COLORS OF LIGHT! ORANGE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me, Lincoln and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Nico: Wow! That is so awesome!

Lana: Yeah it is!

Laney: YEAH!

Lisa Loud: That is most astounding.

Hokuto: That is always so cool to see them transform like that.

Nico: It sure is.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Nico: Now for the treasure!

Nico teleported and cracked the safe and opened it and he pulled out a sword with the symbol of the planet Saturn on it.

Taxi Cab Monster: That's the Sword of Saturn called Saturnscalibur. It's the Sword of Saturn and it grants the wielder all of the powers of the planet Saturn.

Nico: Wow! Hokuto would like this.

Nico teleported and he gave the sword to her.

Hokuto: Wow thanks Nico.

Then the sword glowed and Hokuto had the symbol of Saturn in the middle of a sun in the center of her forehead!

Hokuto: WOW! Its power is incredible!

Nico: Whoa no kidding.

Me: Wow! Great choice for her Nico.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Lets get him!

Lincoln: Time to test out my powers. CODE 1: RAINBOW!

Lincoln formed an orange circle and fired a blast of rainbow energy and it hit the Taxi Cab Monster and exploded!

Me: YEAH! Time for the grand finale.

Me, Lincoln and the Mystic Force Rangers: CODE 2: SUPER LEGEND MAGIC FORMATION!

We stood and united our staffs and fired a blast of energy and the everyone fired energy blasts and they hit Taxi Cab Monster and obliterated him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Taxi Cab Monster you have failed this universe!

Lincoln: Yeah he has!

Troy: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

12. Sala the Salamander VS Cameran.

---

Cameran was next.

Cameran: This is gonna be interesting.

Sala: It sure is. Lets get it on.

Cameran: Give me a nice smile. NEGAZOOM!

She fired a beam of energy from her hand eye and Sala fired a massive blast of fire from her hands and the blasts collided and exploded. Sala then smashed her down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dr. Emilia.

Me: It's over for you Emilia.

Kipo: You will pay for your crimes.

Maxxor: (to Emilia) By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Emilia: I would like to see you try!

She injected herself with Mute Blood and then she turned into an ugly 2-headed Mute Hybrid!

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!

Nico: Now that is an ugly abomination!

Ets: You are a heartless monster!

Cole Evans: Lets do it guys!

Sam S.L.: Can I transform with you guys?

Cole Evans: You sure can Sam.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole: **"Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"**

Kendall: **"Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!"**

Cole: **"Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Sam went up to Emilia and she has had it with her crimes.

A massive earthquake shook the land and lava and rocks and fire were swirling around Sam.

Sam S.L.: I will never forgive you for everthing you did.

Emilia: I'm what this world needs to protect it from monsters like Mutes.

Sam S.L.: You will never learn will you? We are the true protectors of Earth from monsters like you.

Suddenly a massive flash of light exploded out of Sam and she was then enveloped in a massive torrent of magma, lava, fire and rocks and her power and energy levels were skyrocketing with incredible power as it went high into the sky. The heat coming off of the magma and lava was intense and it formed into a beautiful hula girl as she danced in the sky. When the torrent of lava faded, Sam was forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:35!)

Sam now looked like she was 21 years old and she had the body of a goddess and she had longer blond hair with neon orange and red highlights and streaks in her hair and she had a volcano with a hula girl in front of it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had earrings that looked like volcanoes on and she had a volcano on her shirt that was now pitch black and her clothes were now made of pure lava and fire and she had a sleeveless trench coat made of pure fire and magma and it had incredibly intense heat. Her wings were now made of pure intensely hot lava and magma and her eyes had intense fire in them and they were glowing neon red. Her aura was now neon red and she had lava and fire swirling around it and the heat coming from it was unbelievable! She was now a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 VOLCANIC HAWAIIAN PELE SCORCH!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Look at Sam!

Lana: Wow!

Girl Jordan: Sam looks amazing!

Luna Loud: Wow! Sam looks rockin.

Me: Sam how do you feel?

Sam S.L.: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) **I feel incredible guys. This power is more than enough to take her down.**

Me: Wow.

Eric and Sarah couldn't believe how powerful their own daughter has become. She has become a mighty force of nature the likes of which no one has ever seen.

Eric Sharp: Wow. Sam looks amazing.

Sarah Sharp: My little girl is now a full-fledge woman.

Luna Loud: She is amazing huh.

Me: Show no mercy on that bitch Sam.

Sam S.L.: **With pleasure.**

Sam went at Emilia and kicked her in the face with devastating force and Emilia screamed in pain as the kick left a nasty white hot burn mark on her face. Sam fired a massive blast of lava and fire and burned Emilia all over the place with intense heat and fire and then she punched her in her stomach and burned her bad.

Nico: WHOA! Look at how she is thrashing her.

Luna Loud: Incredible dudes.

Eric and Sarah had tears of joy come down their faces and they were proud of Sam.

She mercilessly pulverized and smashed Emilia all over and left nasty and powerful burns all over her and smashed Emilia into the ground.

Sam walked up to her and as she was walking, Sam was leaving scorching hot fiery and flaming footprints of incredible white hot heat in the ground.

Sam S.L.: **You will never harm anyone as long as I'm present.**

Emilia: I will never stop until we take back our planet!

Benson (Kipo): Since you're trying to kill people who are part animal, we know just how to stop you!

Troy: You read my mind, Kipo!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Kingdom Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohger Rangers!

Me: Now for me to join the fun! WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AHHHAHHHHAHAHHH!

I turned into my Ocean Blue Zyuohger Form!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FORESTS! ZYUOHWOLF!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive blue fire explosion went off behind me!

Me: SUPER UNLEASH THE BEAST!

I became my Wolf, Falcon and Sailfish Ranger Form and it was incredible and combined it with my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000,000 Power and we flew at her.

We smashed Emilia all over into pulp and pulverized her all over the place.

Maxxor, Rothar, and Pyrithion blasted and smashed her all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MUTATED MONSTER HATER! (BLASTS EMILIA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MUTATED FREAK OF HATRED! (BLASTS EMILIA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This is for hurting our friends! TECHNO EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF MANKIND AND MUTES!

He fired many Gears and they formed into humans and Mutes working together.

Bomb Burst, Flame Man, Mimi and Broadside used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bomb Burst's Corrosive Slime Shooter, Flame Man's fire powers, Mimi's nature powers and Broadside's Plasma Pulse Rifle 100-fold.

Bomb Burst and Flame Man: CORROSIVE NAPALM SUPER BLAST!

Mimi Tasogare and Broadside: NATURE PLASMA ULTRA BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook and the Life Skylanders: NATURE SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Lisa Loud: X-MEN PSYCHIC STYLE: PROFESSOR X!

Dexter: X-MEN LASER STYLE: CYCLOPS!

Lincoln: X-MEN LIGHTNING STYLE: WOLVERINE!

Frosta: X-MEN ICE STYLE: ICEMAN!

Perfuma: X-MEN NATURE STYLE: STORM!

Entrapta: X-MEN TECH STYLE: COLOSSUS!

Mai: X-MEN FIRE STYLE: SUNFIRE!

Jessica: X-MEN STING STYLE: GAMBIT

Hilda: (British Accent) X-MEN WIND STYLE: DAZZLER!

Yuna: X-MEN WATER STYLE: SHADOWCAT!

R. Mika: X-MEN STRENGTH STYLE: CANNONBALL!

Menat: X-MEN SPIRIT STYLE: PIXIE!

Batch: X-MEN TECH STYLE: CABLE!

Gluko: X-MEN WIND STYLE: NORTHSTAR!

Nanami: X-MEN WATER STYLE: X-23!

Twilight Sparkle: X-MEN MAGIC STYLE: MAGIK!

Ibuki: X-MEN STEALTH STYLE: NIGHTCRAWLER!

Emerald Sustrai: X-MEN ILLUSION STYLE: JEAN GREY!

Blake: X-MEN DARK STYLE: ROGUE!

Starlight Glimmer: X-MEN STAR STYLE: THE BEAST!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and formed into the famous X-Men of Marvel Comics.

Kipo: No one destroys Mutes on our watch! CHEETAH MUTE ULTRA BLAST!

She fired a blast of purple energy and it formed into a 2-Tailed Cheetah.

Wolf: WOLF FLAME PACKSTORM!

She fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a pack of wolves made of blue fire.

Benson (Kipo): RADIATION PLASMA ULTRABLAST!

Benson fired a wave of super fire from his mouth.

Ets: EARTH-MUTE ULTRABLAST THUNDERSTRIKE!

He fired a massive blast of blue, green and purple lightning from his hands.

Éclair: PHOENIX FLAME SUPER INFERNO!

Éclair fired a massive blast of fire from her hands.

Lisa, Dexter, Lincoln, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Mai, Jessica, Hilda, Yuna, R. Mika, Menat, Batch, Gluko, Nanami, Twilight Sparkle, Ibuki, Emerald, Blake and Starlight Glimmer: X-MEN FINAL SMASH: X-MEN CHARGE!

They summoned the X-Men to attack and the blasts all hit Emilia and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was knocked down.

Kipo: It's over, Emilia. You're done!

Emilia: I will never be done! This world is our rightful home! Mutes are not welcome here!

Me: Mutes ARE welcome here. Monsters like you are NEVER welcome here.

I snapped my fingers and cured her.

Me: And I think you will enjoy a nice long stay in our newest Cryo Prison.

We tied her up.

Whiplash: For a minute, I thought you were gonna kill Emilia.

Maria: We were at first. But then, we decided to put her in our Cryo Prison.

Titanium Titan: Good call.

May: (glares at the boys) Don't get any ideas about peeking at her when we get her clothes off!

Griffin: (blushes) Of course we won't!

Beetle: Does it really matter as long as she's frozen?

We laughed.

Me: Don't worry guys. We have a female section for the Cryo-Prison.

Griffin: That's a relief.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets go home.

Kipo: (To the viewers) That's the end of a genocidal monster and the world of Mutes and Humans can work together to rebuild into a better society.

Me: Yes it can and we'll gladly help you out Kipo.

Kipo then hugged me.

Kipo: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

We went back home and Emilia was sentenced to Eternity in the Triton Cryo Prison. The world of Kipo was made a separate world and we set up a trade route and huge restoration project to rebuild Kipo's world. We then went to dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This is the second chapter of Kipo And The Age Of Wonderbeasts and it was also the 2nd chapter of Ets's week of ideas. What Dr. Emilia did was terrible! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Nflemingful, Drako1234658, vinjedi1995, Darkhai, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is Keros and we are going to find her at Fort Qo'lomasi in the world of Magic The Gathering. This is gonna be a good one. Also the next chapter is the 2nd Hilda chapter and we're gonna go after that bad Nightmare girl Marra and we're going to send that monster back to the Dream

World and make sure she never comes back.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of The Nightmare Entities

In the world of Magic The Gathering, Me and Abigail Florence the Falcon Gene-Slammer were flying over the coastline and it was a beautiful sight.

Me: Wow! The coastline of the world of Magic The Gathering is beautiful.

Abigail: Boy it sure is.

Me: But finding the girl is gonna be tough.

Abigail Florence: With my Gene Slammed form, I can fly to find the next girl.

Abigail concentrated and groaned as her shirt got very tight.

And it ripped and she turned into SWIFTCLAW!

Me: YEAH! Lets fly!

We were flying and we arrived at a beautiful house called Fort Qo'lomasi and it was a beautiful place.

Me: Wow so this is Fort Qo'lomasi. It's beautiful.

Swiftclaw: It sure is beautiful. McWolf picked a beautiful place this time.

Me: He sure did.

We went in and it was beautiful and it was full of flowers and all that.

We went into a room and we saw a centaur girl with a horn on her head.

Me: Wow she's a Unicorn Centaur.

Swiftclaw: Must be a breed of centaur.

McWolf came out.

McWolf: Picked a beautiful place for you guys this time.

Me: You sure did McWolf. It's a pretty one.

We jumped him and tickled him all over. We went over and cut the Unicorn free.

Keros: Whew thanks guys. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Keros: My name is Keros and yes I am a Unicorn Centaur.

Swiftclaw: My name is Abigail Florence. But in this form I'm called Swiftclaw.

Keros: Pleasure to meet you.

Swiftclaw: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and she reverted back.

Abigail was human again but topless.

Abigail: (covers her boobs) We should probably get out of here now. We're supposed to be seeing some old stuff today.

Me: Yeah but first.

I gave her a shirt.

Abigail: Oh thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

She put it on.

Keros: That must happen to you a lot.

Abigail: Yeah it does. Been that way since I became a Gene-Slammer.

Me: Long and ugly story.

Keros: Wow. I'll have to hear it later.

Me: Lets head home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was waiting for me to get back so we can clean out our attic.

We got back just in time.

Me: We're back.

Nico: Perfect timing. Wow you have a Unicorn Centaur with you guys.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Keros!

Keros: Miia!

They hugged.

Cerea: It's awesome having you with us.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow I didn't know that you guys have unicorn Centaurs too.

Cerea: We have many breeds of Centaurs. I'm what you would call an Earth Pony Centaur. Keros is what you would call a Unicorn Centaur.

Rainbow Dash: Are there Pegasus Centaurs?

Cerea: Yes there are.

Megan Williams: Cool! I hope there are Flutter Pony Centaurs too.

Me: That would be interesting. Lets head up to the attic guys.

We went up to the attic and we were looking at a bunch of stuff.

Nico: Wow look at all this stuff.

Me: Yeah we have a lot of it huh?

We got to looking through our stuff.

Maria found a box of old records.

Maria: Look at this box of old records.

Maria found a record.

Maria: Look at this. Queen, News of the World. Check it out.

As soon as Maria showed Lori, Lola, and Lynn the album, they scared in fear.

Lynn: What the hell is that?! A killer robot monster?!

Lucy: No, it's News of the World. It's an album by the band Queen. See?

Lori: No, Lucy! You literally keep that thing away from us! Is it… Is it looking at us?! Can it see us?!

Leni: (laughing): Man, you're really scared of this thing, huh?

Lola: Does it eat little girls?!

Lana (grins) I don't know. Maybe, if it's hungry.

With that, Lola, Lynn, and Lori ran out of the room.

Maria: Boy they were scared of this huh?

Me: What were they scared of?

Maria: Oh this old Record of Queen that I found.

I looked at it.

Me: Queen, News of the World. Wow! I remember that album.

Stewie: I remember seeing that old record. I was scared shitless when I saw that robot on it.

Brian: Boy I remember that. I tormented Stewie with it and scared him all over.

Me: Wow.

Nico: I didn't know you were scared of the robot on this record Stewie.

Lana: He sure looks like an awesome robot.

Lisa Loud: Boy he sure looks amazingly well built.

Me: Yeah.

We continued cleaning up.

---

Lola woke up the next morning.

Lola: Good morning, Mr. Sprinkles. Please tell me you set the timer on the coffeemaker because I completely forgot- (sees the album and screams in horror before falling off the bed)

CRASH!

Lana was laughing at this while at the door.

Lola: (glares at Lana) I'm gonna get you for this!

Lana: (Lola hides behind her) Good morning. Thought I'd help you wake up.

Lola: God, why does he look sad?! He's already destroyed mankind!

What else could he want?!

Zuko: (chuckles) Maybe he's taken an interest in you.

Lana: He might have and I bet he's coming for you too.

Lola: (SCREAMS)

May: Hey, guys! I got a couple of scratch-off lottery tickets.

Lynn: Can I do one? I love scratchers!

Boarmon: Well, all right, maybe just one.

Lynn scratched off another square.

Lynn: Cherry. (scratches off another square) Another cherry. Oh, come on, one more, one more!

Lynn scratches off another square, revealing the album. Lynn screams in horror as she runs out of the room.

Boarmon: (laughs) Thanks, May.

May: Yeah, you're welcome. That was fun!

Brian: This is definitely like what happened with you Stewie.

Stewie: Yeah déjà-vu.

Maria: No kidding.

Keros: This is funny though.

Me: Yeah. What did you get May?

May: I won $500,000.00.

Me: Wow!

Nico: Way to go May.

Me: That's just small change compared to the amount of money we have.

Laney: It sure is.

Lori went into her room and she saw a jack in the box in her room.

Lori: What is this?

Lori picked up the jack in the box and turned the crank as Pop Goes the Weasel played.

Lori: (is hesitant at first) No. I literally have to be brave enough to continue.

Lori finished turning the crank as an ordinary jack in the box came out.

POP GOES THE WEASEL!

Lori: (sighs in relief) What was I so worried about?

Lori turned only to see the Album on her wall as she screamed in horror as Leni laughed nearby.

Lori: (to Leni) He's bleeding, man! He's bleeding, and nobody's doing anything about it! I'll tell you what the news of the world is. We're in a lot of f*** trouble!

Sixshot: (laughs) Maybe he'll go away if you fall down the stairs.

Lori went and tumbled down the stairs!

CRASH! BLAM! CRASH! SMASH! CRASH!

They laughed.

Lori: (In Pain) Ow.

Me: Ouch.

Varie took Lori to the infirmary.

Punch: (to us) You think they've suffered enough? Because Stewie told me what happened before the truth came out.

Maria: Yeah I think they suffered enough.

Me: I agree and it was not funny to begin with.

Nico: Yeah and I love the band Queen. But this has gone on for too long.

Applejack: I agree.

Keros: This has to stop.

Miia: Yep.

We went and got the girls together.

Nico: You girls can relax. It's only an album.

Me: Yeah it's an old record that we had in our attic. There was a whole box full of records.

I went to an old record player that my dad has and I played the record and it played News of The World by Queen.

Me: See it's a harmless song.

Lori: Whew.

Leni: Sorry Lori we were trying to teach you a lesson.

Lucy Loud: Yeah we're sorry guys.

Laney: Stewie told us that Brian did the same thing to him.

Lola: Really? This happened to you Stewie?

Stewie: It sure did Lola.

Brian: Yeah I got him good.

Nico: He sure did. That was good.

Stewie: Yep.

Blast Man: (puts record in pocket) Let's keep this just in case. If what Stewie said is true, it could come in handy.

Me: I heard that it gave a former eating contest champion that tried to kill Chris Griffin a heart attack and killed him.

Nico: Wow that was weird.

Lola: Yeah it sure is.

Me: Anyway lets get ready for our next mission. We're going to Trollberg.

Titanium Titan, Lord Drakkon, Beetle, Griffin, Vulture, Robo Blaze, Whiger, and Whiplash then appeared.

Titanium Titan: Can me, Drakkon, Beetle, Griffin, Vulture, Robo Blaze, Whiger, and Whiplash go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Beetle: Hard to imagine that the Trinity of Violence is scared of Queen.

Me: Yeah and it scared Stewie bad.

Beetle: And I'm a huge fan of Queen.

Griffin: Same here. They rock.

Me: I'm more of a fan of the band The Doors myself. I love their song Riders on The Storm.

Lincoln: I love that song!

Laney: Me too.

Lola: That song is great.

Me: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off.

LONDON, ENGLAND

Thundercracker: Here we are back in London.

Me: Yep.

Hilda: (British Accent) It will be good to go back to Trollberg.

Me: Can't wait. I wonder how the town has been since we were there the first time.

Nico: Looks like we'll find out soon.

We went to Trollberg and we saw that everything was peaceful and more.

Robo Blaze: Everything seems peaceful so far.

Me: It sure does.

Hilda: But it's great to be back home.

Luna Loud: It sure is awesome here dudes.

Hilda: I missed this place.

Luna Loud: It sure is pretty dudes.

Bounce Man: Well, there doesn't seem to be any trouble here. So, we shouldn't be staying for long.

Me: I don't know about that. Something is not right. It's quiet. Too quiet.

Nico: Yeah I don't like it. Something isn't right.

Eli: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Ets: Yeah and it's not good.

Eli: I sense that something is going on in peoples sleep.

Natilee's scepter sensed a disturbance.

Natilee: Uh oh. Something is going on.

Me: I don't like it.

Whiplash: What's that over there?

We saw what looked like glowing green mist.

Me: That mist looks evil.

Lana: Is this Freddy Krueger's work?

Me: Freddy Krueger was banished to the Warp remember?

Lana: Oh yeah.

Natilee: Oh no! I know what's going on here.

Me: What is it?

Natilee: This is the work of the Marras.

Me: The Nightmare Entities of Slavic and Germanic Folklore?

Natilee: That's them.

Hilda: Kelly is behind this!

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein Gott. I heard about the Marras und how dangerous they are.

Eli: They are monsters.

Blackarachnia: Well, there's no one else who's behind this. Most of the other nightmare bad guys are in the Warp.

Me: What can you tell us about Kelly, Hilda?

Hilda: She is bad news to the core.

She went over her history.

---

At some point between the events of "Chapter 9: The Ghost" and "Chapter 12: The Nisse", after Frida broke up her friendship with Hilda and David, Kelly met Frida and offered to become her friend.

Kelly and Frida quickly got close. Kelly nicknamed Frida "Fri-Fri", the two created their own greeting, and hung out together to watch their favorite shows. Kelly, however, took advantage of Frida, since she was planning to eventually turn Frida into a Marra as well. To this end, she actively kept Frida from reconciling with her old friends. When in "Chapter 12" Hilda and David came to Frida's house to tell her about the upcoming Sparrow Scouts camp, Kelly also visited Frida, and the two decided to hang out together instead of with David and Hilda. Later, when Hilda came to Frida's house again, Kelly convinced Frida not to open the door, stating it was probably not for her anyway, and thus Frida never even knew that the visitor at the door was Hilda. It's possible that she also blocked Frida from being with the Sparrow Scouts, since when Frida began to get second thoughts about skipping Sparrow Scout camp, Kelly used her powers to enter Frida's room and reminded her of their plans for that night.

So, while the scouts were on camp, Kelly took Frida to a gathering of the Marra in the Huldrawood. There, Frida participated in the Marra's nighttime ritual; listen to other Marra telling stories about the nightmares they gave their victims, and then absorb the magic flames of the campfire. David and Hilda discoverd this while looking for Tontu, and tried to take her back, but Frida decided to stay with them. Kelly told them that she might make a good marra soon. Although Kelly tried to scare him, David stood up for Frida and called her out for joining the Marra.

But while he was talking, the Black Hound appeared, scaring Kelly and the other marra. It was now that Kelly showed her true colors, and pushed Frida towards the Black Hound for her to get eaten so Kelly herself could escape. Frida only survived thanks to Hilda and

David.

Later, when Hilda, David, and Frida were collecting donations from people in the neighborhood, Frida crossed paths with Kelly once again when they approached Kelly's house. Kelly was surprised to see Frida still alive, and disgusted to see she was a Sparrow Scout again. Kelly's mother gave Frida a box of donations, including Kelly's old toy rabbit Fluff-Bun. Kelly panicked to see her beloved toy about to be given away, but was afraid to show her feelings towards it in front of Frida. Frida, seeing how much Kelly loved Fluff-bun, decided to let her keep it. She then told Kelly "It's never a good idea to throw away your real friends." As Frida and the others left, Kelly was stunned and looking at them, but then smiled and continues to snuggle her toy.

---

When she was done we were horrified!

Me: So she's part of a cult of Marra's.

Hilda: And they live in the Huldrawood over there.

Me: Then we got to stop them.

Natilee: It's not gonna be that easy dad. Marra's feed off of peoples fears as they sleep in order to get stronger. They are also very dangerous in the dream world and they are also criminals in the world of dreams.

Princess Luna: She's right.

Eli: Wow so not even the dream world is safe from criminals.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: That is unusual. I always thought that the dream world is a way to escape the day.

Drakkon: And Doctor Destiny controls dreams so this is no surprise to him.

Natilee: Well that's because John is the exception.

Beetle: First, we need to make sure no one's suffering from nightmares!

Natilee: I'll check.

Natilee used her dream powers and saw that many of the kids were being terrorized by nightmares.

Princess Luna: These kids will not be terrorized again.

Princess Luna used her powers and destroyed the nightmares.

Me: That was close. Now we have to get rid of those Marra's.

Then we heard pounding and it was coming from a pshack and we went over and opened it and inside it was KELLY!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Me: What the?

We untied her.

Hilda: Kelly?

Kelly: (British Accent) Yes it's me. That monster assumed my form and my identity.

Me: How do we know this isn't a trick?

Kelly: Because that monster Marra assumed my form and stole my identity.

Sunset Shimmer: I'll be the judge of that.

She touched her and Sunset's eye's glowed and she saw that Kelly was telling the truth! She saw that a marra locked Kelly in this shack and assumed her form!

Sunset Shimmer: She's telling the truth! A marra did steal her form and name.

Me: Oh man! Now it's personal.

Hilda: And we can enlist the help of a witch that I know.

Slash Man: How did the Marra even lock you in that shack anyway?

Kelly: They took me from my bed and locked me in there.

Me: How long were you in there?

Kelly: They kept me in there for over a month.

Me: Whoa you must be really hungry.

Kelly: Yeah I'm starving. The Marra's have been feeding me little food.

Nico: I got some food.

Nico formed a burger tree and we fed her.

Kelly: Thanks guys.

Eli: Who is the witch you are going to enlist help from Hilda?

Hilda: Her name is Kaisa and she knows all kinds of magic spells. You guys will like her.

Brittney: She would make a great addition to the Goths of Darkness.

Ets: Yeah.

Nico: Kelly we're sorry that you were thrown in there.

Kelly: It's okay. But thank you guys for rescuing me.

Me: You're welcome.

Whiger: I knew something was wrong. Hilda told me that you've committed crimes but you're not a bad person.

Me: That's because the Kelly that she met when she came here is an imposter.

Nico: Yeah and we have to destroy her and her friends.

Me: Normally it would be against our code but she is not part of the human race.

Natilee: And also these Marra have been on the Dream World's most wanted list for a long time. But we can't go after them directly. We need to come up with a plan.

Ember McLain: So, where will we find Kaisa?

Hilda: Follow me.

We followed Hilda and we went to the Library and we saw Kaisa.

Kaisa: (British Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Brittney: Pleasure to meet you Kaisa.

Nico: She definitely would be perfect for the Goths of Darkness.

Laney: Yeah.

Hilda: Kaisa we need your help to take down the Marra's.

Me: We found out that the REAL Kelly here had her identity stolen by a Marra that assumed her form and she and her evil friends are wanted fugitives from the Dream World.

Natilee: That's right. As Guardian of Dreams, me and Princess Luna have to keep the world of Dreams safe.

Vulture: Me and Griffin will take to the air to find the Marra.

Me: Right and don't let them see you. They feed off of fear and get stronger.

Griffin: Right.

They flew off.

Kaisa: We'll show those monsters what for.

Star Man: (to Kelly) How long were you in that shack for?

Kelly: A month.

Me: Geez.

Kaisa: That monster that assumed Kelly's form has gone too far.

Nico: Yeah she has.

Hilda: Lets get them.

Griffin: Um.. guys? We found her.

Me: In the forest right?

Griffin: Yeah and she has 6 others with her.

Me: All the marra.

Natilee: Lets give them a nightmare like no other.

Lincoln: And I know just the nightmare.

Me: You mean?

Lincoln: Yeah. Remember that nightmare I told you all about when we met Johnny Test?

Natilee pulled out her sketchpad.

Natilee: Of course. That's brilliant.

Yakumo: Let me help make that nightmare.

Natilee: Perfect. It will make for the perfect ambush.

Ra's Al Ghul: To which nightmare are you referring to?

Natilee: That's right you haven't seen this nightmare before. Many of you haven't.

Natilee showed them the nightmare on her sketch pad and it showed Lincoln waking up in some kind of crazy dimension where the whole place was changing all over the place in a horrific manner and all of his family was naked and sinking in quicksand and Lincoln was too scared to do anything about it and the whole dimension was changing shape and showing all kinds of horrible shapes and terrain.

When they saw it many of us gasped in shock!

Éclair: That's horrifying.

Rei: No kidding. Whoa.

Keros: That is a scary nightmare.

Cerea: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Believe it or not I had that exact same nightmare.

Nico: Yeah I remember that.

Laney: That was terrifying.

Me: It sure was. Lets do it.

We went to the forest and we saw the cult of the Marras.

Me: Targets sighted.

Yakumo: Here we go.

Yakumo formed a powerful illusion and it was that of the nightmare that Lincoln had and the Marra saw themselves in the same world and it was horrifying.

Marra 1: What is this place!?

Marra 2: I don't know!

Marra 3: It has to be an illusion!

POW!

They were being punched and kicked all over by the Masters of Evil.

Marra: No! You're not real! You're just an illusion created by this nightmare!

Drakkon: Oh really? If I were an illusion, would I do… this?! (punches the Marra)

POW BIFF SMASH BLAM KICK KROW BAM!

They were smashed all over the place until they were a broken and battered mess. But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The illusion broke and a massive green fire explosion blasted out of the sky and it had the Celtic Triquetra and bagpipe music was heard and it was followed by a phoenix cry and then we landed.

Natilee: Marra, by order of the Dream World, I, Natilee McFinnigan Knudson hereby sentenced to death!

Laney: YEAH!

Princess Luna: You have tormented peoples dreams for far too long.

Nico: Welcome to Your Worst Nightmare!

Marra: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you doing here?

Me: We're here to destroy you!

Éclair: You will pay for everything you've done.

Keros: And it won't be pretty.

Villamax, Krusty, See More, Mercurymon, Katnappe, Vanitas, Dark Spicer, Pied Piper, Kalin and Webstor then appeared.

Krusty: HEY HEY KIDDIES! (Goofy Laughter)

Me: Villamax, Krusty, See More, Mercurymon, Katnappe, Vanitas, Dark Spicer, Pied Piper, Kalin and Webstor. Strange seeing you all here when we're giving there monsters their most feared nightmare.

Krusty: So, this isn't a dream, right?

William: No, Krusty. This is real. The Marra was just messing with people's dreams.

Katnappe: Krusty was just making sure.

Vanitas: But at least we know it wasn't really Kelly.

Dark Spicer: (to Kaisa) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Kaisa: We'll see about that little boy.

Brittney: And Darkness will come to you.

?: (Electronic Evil Laughter)

A figure came out and it was THE PHANTOM VIRUS!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Phantom Virus!

Me: Not this techno clod again.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! He looks dangerous!

Me: Yep and we faced him a while back.

I went over his history.

---

The **Phantom Virus** is the main antagonist of the Scooby-Doo franchise's 9th feature film *Scooby-Doo and the Cyber Chase*, and the PlayStation video game version of the same name. He is an anthropomorphic computer virus who was created by Bill McLemore to try and deliberately destroy a fellow college student's project to achieve a lot of money.

He was voiced by Gary Anthony Sturgis, who also played Ebon in *Static Shock*, The Destructinator in *Wishology*, and Trogaar in *Teen*

*Titans* .

A laser for transferring material items into the virtual world was mysteriously and improperly used to extract the Phantom Virus into the real world of the university's lab, escaping to the greater campus. There, it would wreak havoc and chaos, starting with attacking Eric.

Once the Mystery Inc. gang are accidentally transferred into the game by accident, they compete with the virus through ten levels and conquer various monsters in different locations within the game. In order to defeat the virus, the gang must find the Scooby Snacks box in each level and progress to the end.

During the final level, which is in a city with a carnival, the Virus assembles the Creeper, Jaguaro, the Gator Ghoul, the Tar Monster, and Old Iron Face (old enemies from Mystery Inc.'s past) to destroy the Mystery gang until the Virus is destroyed when Scooby grabs the last box of Scooby Snacks, along with the monsters he assembled.

It was revealed by clues left by the virus that a student at a university named Bill McLemore made the virus because his baseball video game project was not picked by Professor Kaufman, so he exacted revenge on the Professor and his favored student Eric Staufer (whose video game design was chosen) by creating the Phantom Virus. Bill ends up getting foiled and arrested. Whether the virus did this out of betrayal or programming is currently unknown.

There were several suspects as to who created the virus - including Professor Kaufman and Officer Wembley.

---

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa that's crazy!

Nico: Yeah it was.

Lola: Yeah it was an awesome adventure.

Me: I had Eric and Professor Kaufman come over and we used the Simulator to go into Eric's game and save Mystery Inc. We had an amazing and awesome adventure in that game.

Laney: Yeah we sure did.

Carol: It was amazing.

Nico: We followed the whole game and beat the villains and retrieved the Scooby Snax at each level.

Lord Drakkon: That must've been fun.

Me: It sure was.

Dark Spicer: Wow. I have 2 new ultimate aliens for you all to see and here's the first one.

He turned into the first one and it was a red version of Ultimate Spidermonkey and he looked like a gorilla that had spines all over him and he had 8 spider legs coming out of his back and he had blades on his legs.

Ultimate Widowchimp: Meet Ultimate Widowchimp!

Shanan: An Evolved Hybrid Arachnichimp. Very well made.

Poison Ivy: Am I the only one who's noticed that this kind of alien, regular or Antitrix, is an mixture of Spidey and Doc Ock?

Ultimate Widowchimp: I know, right? With a bit of gorilla mixed in. (fires web blast from mouth at Poison Ivy)

Lola fired a blast of fire and destroyed the webs.

Lola: Nice try Spiderape.

Dark Spicer reverted back.

Dark Spicer: And here's the 2nd one.

He went into his next form and he looked like a green version of Cannonbolt and he had spines and blades on his back and arms and had deadly swords on his legs.

Ultimate Rollburn: Just call this form… Ultimate Rollburn!

Shanan: An Evolved Hybrid Arburian Pelurota. Very interesting.

Bowser Jr: My shell is spiked too, you know!

Ultimate Rollburn: I remember. But size isn't always everything! (rolls fast at Bowser Jr)

Me: Oh no you don't!

Announcer: CHEESE MAGISWORD!

Me: RICOTTA RAMP!

I formed a ramp of Ricotta and Dark Spicer rolled on it and smashed head on into the Marra.

Nico: STEEERIKE!

Laney: YEAH!

?: Nice shot.

A figure came out and it was STATUE WARRIOR from episode 25 of Operation Overdrive!

---

The **Statue Warrior** is one of Kamdor's creations and is one of his five final monsters to be summoned by him. He serves as one of five supporting antagonists of the episode "Things Not Said".

A stone, samurai statue monster summoned by Kamdor alongside other monsters to battle the Rangers, so he could snag the Star of Isis located somewhere in the Everglades. He can shoot beams from his eyes and wields a sword. He fought Ronny after being created. He was the third monster to be destroyed by the Red Sentinel Ranger using his Operation Overdrive logo finisher.

---

Mack Hartford: Statue Warrior!

Statue Warrior: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made and summoned by Kamdor along with other monsters to battle the rangers so that he could get the Star of Isis in the Everglades.

Statue Warrior: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Thanks and also you couldn't talk on TV because you only spoke in grunts.

Statue Warrior: Yeah I know. Vypra gave me the ability to talk.

Me: Awesome. Lets get them guys.

We powered up.

Battle 1: Jackie, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Berry Punch, Barney, Homer, Lenny, Carl, Moe, Blast Man and Bomb Man VS Krusty the Clown

Krusty the Clown was first.

Krusty: (to Jackie) Blast Man's got the right idea. That album is gonna be useful when shown at the right moment.

Jackie: Yeah he sure does. If it can scare the living daylights out of Stewie and the Trinity of Violence then it can scare Marras too.

Rarity: Oh I most agree darling.

Sweetie Belle: Queen has really good music too. I like their songs.

Thunder Terror: Yeah they sure are good songs. I've always liked hard rock music.

Mistmane: They are awesome songs. Nico loves their music too.

Gill Grunt: Yeah he sure does.

Chill: (Russian Accent) Indeed he does comrades.

Krusty: Boy I bet. (Sees Berry Punch, Barney and Homer & Friends Drunk) Oh no.

Berry Punch: (Slurred Speech) Yeah we're drunk and you got a problem with that? (BARNEY BELCH)

Homer: (Slurred Speech) You got a problem with that!? You make me want to retch!

Barney: (Slurred Speech) When we die there will be a planet each for the French, Spanish, Chinese, Russian and planets for others. (BELCH)

Lenny: (Slurred Speech) Those planets wouldn't be as good as planets of beer.

Carl: (Slurred Speech) I'm king of the world!

Moe: They had a couple of drinks before the fight.

Krusty: Oh boy. Lets get it on.

Krusty went at them and they fired waves of energy and jewels and bombs and water and smashed him down.

Jackie: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

Battle 2: Starfire, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Catwoman, Tigra, Thundercats, Thundercracker and Skywarp VS Katnappe

---

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) That album might look a little… unpleasant. But the band Queen are still pretty good.

Starfire: They sure are and their songs are most amazing.

Princess Luna: They sure are. I think they are really good..

Snowdrop: I like them myself. They have great lyrics.

Gari: They do have great songs and are good.

Blackout: I'll say.

Catwoman: They are good.

Tigra: I love their songs too.

Lion-O: Same here.

Katnappe: You said it. Lets do it!

Katnappe yowled and went at them and they fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed her down.

Starfire: Oh glorious!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 3: Spiderman, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Aqua, Terra, Ventus, Sora, Kairi, Riku, Toad Man and Bounce Man VS Vanitas

---

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) So all this time, Kelly was innocent?

Spiderman: Yeah and it turns out that the Marra kidnapped her and impersonated her and stole her life.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that is crazy! What a monster. The Kelly that Hilda knew was just a fake.

Tornado Bolt: She will pay for her crimes.

Pepperdance: Yeah she sure will. What she did was really horrible.

Cayenne: Yeah it sure was. What a fiend.

Gusty: Those Marras have no honor and they need to be stopped.

Sunburn: Natilee has been after them for a long time.

Torch: Yeah apparently they are criminals in the dream world.

Vanitas: (Skeptical) Really? That's weird for the Dream World to have its share of criminals.

Aqua: Yeah we were surprised ourselves.

Terra: It's crazy.

Ventus: Yeah we didn't know that the Dream World was plagued by criminals too.

Sora: That is nuts.

Kairi: No kidding.

Riku: Yeah it was crazy.

Vanitas: Boy I didn't know that. Lets do it!

Vanitas fired waves of dark fire and they dodged them and fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Spiderman: Another victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 4: Davis Motomiya, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Qrow Branwen, Yang, Ruby, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) I guess we can now add identity theft to the list of the Marra's crimes.

Davis: And kidnapping, false imprisonment and attempted murder.

Fluttershy: The Marra's are monsters and they need to be stopped.

Tree Hugger: What they did was not cool dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) You said it and it is absolutely awful.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah what she they did was bad. They deserve to be banished to the Warp.

Stealth Elf: Yeah they did all those crimes to feed off of fear.

Food Fight: Yeah and they must be stopped.

Qrow: Yeah and they have no honor.

Yang: Yeah.

Ruby Rose: Yeah.

Mercurymon: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

Blackarachnia: Gladly. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed.

Inferno (BW): For the royalty of the colony! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

They went at him and blasted him all over with energy, leaves and fire and smashed him down.

Davis: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Eye Brawl, Eye Five, Eye Scream, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

---

See-More was next.

See-More: (to Ash) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Ash: Her name is Keros and she's a Unicorn.

See-More: Really? She's a Unicorn? She looks more like a centaur to me.

Starlight Glimmer: That's what we all first thought too. But she is a unicorn.

Cozy Glow: I wonder if there's a Pegasus and Alicorn version of a centaur. That would be so cool to see.

Trixie: Boy it sure would. I think an Alicorn Centaur would be neat.

Clover: That would be interesting to see.

Hex: It sure would be. I hope J.D. and the Gene-Slammers meet one of them.

Cynder: Me too. That would be something.

Eye Brawl: (Transylvanian Accent) Yes it would.

Eye Five: Eye Think so too.

Eye Scream: Me too.

See-More: It sure would be interesting. Lets do it.

He fired energy beams from his visor and they dodged them and fired waves of energy, lightning, bones, magic and eyes and they smashed him down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Pikachu: PIKACHU!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 6: Wes Collins, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Ember McLain and Amorpho VS Villamax

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) Keros is definitely gonna get along with Twilight and the others!

Wes: You got that right and I think EVERY unicorn in Equestria will.

Princess Celestia: I think so too. She is definitely a strong and skilled Unicorn.

Spotlight: I think so too.

Villamax: You said it. And I see all the Lost Galaxy Rangers are in the group this time.

Leo Corbett: We sure are.

Villamax: Just like old times.

Mike Corbett: You bet it is.

Villamax: Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed and they were ready!

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

Lost Galaxy Rangers: POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready! They went at Villamax and blasted him all over and slashed and blasted him with light and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Wes: YES!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 7: Eddy, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Ben, Gwen T., Kevin, Max, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer

---

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) How powerful is Kaisa's magic?

Eddy: Not really sure but if I had to guess I would say as strong as Twilight Sparkle's.

Pinkie Pie: I think so too and she is amazingly powerful from the looks of it.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Yeah she sure looks powerful from the looks of things. She is as powerful as diamond.

Featherweight: That would be cool to see how powerful she is in her magic.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) She also is a great goth girl.

Sprocket: No kidding. She looks perfect for the Goths of Darkness.

Ben: She sure is a great addition for it.

Gwen T.: She sure is.

Dark Spicer: I agree with you all on that. Lets do it.

He fired his blaster and they dodged the blasts and fired energy, gears and light at him and smashed him down.

Eddy: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 8: Gwen, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Tayuya, Fluttershy, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) Kaisa would make a nice addition to the Goths of Darkness.

Gwen (TD): I agree completely on that. And I love her hair.

Rainbow Dash: I think she looks awesome with magic like that.

Scootaloo: Yeah she sure does. I wonder what magic she knows.

Magma Gloom: We'll find out when we see her powers in action.

Flash Magnus: But it will be interesting to see in action.

Whirlwind: I bet she is as powerful as Brittney.

Tayuya: One can hope on that.

Fluttershy: Yes.

Pied Piper: Indeed. Lets get it on!

He fired his flute and they dodged them and fired waves of energy, wind and earth and smashed him down.

Gwen (TD): That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 9: Morpheus, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin Kessler of the Giant

Kalin was next.

Kalin: Boy I can't believe that the Merra's would do all that to Kelly.

Morpheus: No kidding. They are monsters.

Twilight Sparkle: That need to be stopped and destroyed.

Luster Dawn: Yeah they also have no honor and love for anyone.

Princess Cadance: Yeah they are fiends.

Star Swirl: They deserve nothing short of death.

Spyro: You said it.

Kalin: I agree. Lets do it!

Kalin fired waves of blue fire and they dodged it and they fired waves of blue fire, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Morpheus: That was great.

Twilight Sparkle: All right!

---

Battle 10: Lucy Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Riku and Demona VS Webstor.

---

Webstor was next.

Webstor: I had no idea that the Dream World had criminals too. That means that no ones dreams are safe from scumbags like them.

Lucy Loud: And Natilee and Princess Luna have to make sure that they are brought to justice.

Applejack: Hard to imagine that there are dastardly varmints like them in the dream world too.

Apple Bloom: Yeah I always thought that the Dream World was a safe place.

Frozen Fright: I didn't even know that there were criminals in the dream world too.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye none of us did.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) That is crazy lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It sure is.

Flashwing: No criminal should ever be given a right to dream let alone cause trouble.

Bash: I agree.

Webstor: You said it. Lets do it.

Webstor fired web blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of darkness and earth and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great.

---

Battle 11: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Fu, Nico, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy Loud, Lisa Loud and Lily VS Statue Warrior.

---

The Statue Warrior was next.

Mack Hartford: Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed and were ready!

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

Sentinel Knight: **"Sentinel Knight!"**

All: **"Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Nico: Now it's time for cracking your safes and there's two of them! Laney?

Laney: Here we go!

Laney tied up the Statue Warrior in vines and Lily and Lana cracked his saves and in them were two swords. One was a sword that had the symbol of Jupiter on it and the other was a sword that had lightning on it. It was a massive 6'0" double-edged silver blade with blue lightning bolts and a blue cross etched onto the blade, large orange curved horns facing upwards with a blue Celtic Triquetra etched into the center and a large orange sphere for the pommel with blue gems embedded in the pommel and another blue gem embedded in the crossguard below the Celtic Triquetra.

Statue Warrior: The sword with the symbol of Jupiter is the sword Jupitercaliber and the other one is called the Sword of Taranis, The Celtic God of Thunder. The Sword of Taranis can only be wielded by someone who's brave, courageous, strong, and always wanting to make others happy.

Lana: Wow! I know who would like these.

They gave the swords to Lincoln and Fu. Fu got the Jupitercaliber Sword and she got the symbol of Jupiter in the middle of a sun and grasped the sword and Lincoln got his powers of lightning in his most powerful transformation enhanced 100-fold.

Lincoln: WHOA! This is powerful!

Fu: Amazing!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: DRILL CANNON!

Nico: Fire!

They fired energy blasts and they hit him and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Statue Warrior you have failed this universe.

Laney: Yeah he has!

Fu: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Keros the Unicorn VS Phantom Virus

---

The Phantom Virus was next.

Keros: Time for you to be deleted.

Phantom Virus: We'll see.

He fired a ball of energy and Keros fired a ball of magic from her horn and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Keros blasted the virus and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Merras.

Me: You will never terrorize the Dream World again you nightmare freaks.

Troy: Time to fight nightmares with magic!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Me: Lets take these bitches down!

Casey Rhodes: Lets take her down!

Haiku: Can I transform with you guys?

Casey Rhodes: You sure can Haiku.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST, SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed.

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Haiku went up to them and swirls of pitch black darkness and bats swirled around her and her energy levels were rising fast.

Haiku: This ends for you right now.

Suddenly a massive flash of light exploded out of her and a massive vortex of darkness and bats enveloped her and exploded high into the sky and formed into a powerful and huge bat and her energy levels were rising fast! When the vortex faded, Haiku was forever changed! She looked like she was 21 years old and she had the body of a goddess and she had longer pitch black hair that had a bat baret in it and she had a blood red moon and it had a red eyed vampire bat dripping blood from its fangs emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had a crimson red dress with skulls and bats and moons on it and she had a pitch black fire sleeveless trench coat made of pitch black fire and she had wings made of pure pitch black fire. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 NIGHTMARE MOONLIGHT VAMPIRE!

Me: WHOA! Haiku looks incredible!

Brittney: No kidding. Wow Haiku you look awesome.

Lucy: Gasp!

Laney: Wow!

Nico: Haiku how do you feel?

Haiku: (Divine Echoing Dark Voice) **I feel amazing guys. And Lucy how do I look?**

Lucy Loud: You look amazing Haiku.

Haiku: **Thanks. Now it's time for the darkness to show these monsters who is supreme in the world of darkness.**

Haiku flew at the Marras and smashed and pulverized and blasted them all over with darkness blasts and smashed them all over with incredible fury and she sent a wave of bats at them and they bit them all over and she blasted them all over with dark fire blasts and smashed them down.

We went at them and punched and smashed and bashed and blasted the Marras and smashed and slashed and pulverized them all over. Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Wrenges, Siado, Malvadine, Drakness, Takinom and Chaor blasted and pulverized them with blasts of darkness and smashed them all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FEARMONGERING FREAKS! (BLASTS THE MARRAS ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT NIGHTMARE SPIRITS OF MAYHEM! (BLASTS THE MARRAS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This is for all the pain you've caused to the dream world! STAR TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: CONSTELLATION GEARS OF JUSTICE!

He fired waves of stars and they formed into gears with the constellations on them and they smashed into the Marras.

Kelly: I lost so much of my life because of you!

Marra: Do I look like I give a flying fuck about it?

Me: You should!

I fired a blast of energy and smashed her down.

She got up and saw Muscle man.

Marra: (to Muscle Man) I bet your mom was a prostitute looking for cash when she got you.

Marra 2: Yeah she is an ugly woman that has sex with old men!

We gasped in disgust and shock!

OH SHE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Nico: Uh oh.

Me: She's in for it now!

Muscle Man roared in fury and rage!

She went at the Marras and smashed them all over the place and brutally pulverized and mangled them all over.

Sixshot, Zuko, Boarmon and Punch used the Earth, Fire Nation and Digital World Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sixshot's weapons, Zuko's Firebending, Boarmon's powers and Punch's Photon Cannon 100-fold.

Sixshot and Zuko: HYPERSONIC FLAME STRIKE!

Boarmon and Punch: FLAMING PHOTON SUPERBLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night and The Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS NIGHT SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of energy, fire, light and darkness.

Ets: ANIMAL TECH STYLE: TECHNO SHARK!

Lincoln: ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER FALCON!

Hilda: ANIMAL WIND STYLE: JET EAGLE!

Nanami: ANIMAL WATER STYLE: AQUA ORCA!

Yuna: ANIMAL WATER STYLE: BOTTLENOSE DOLPHIN!

Jessica: ANIMAL STING STYLE: WASP RAMPAGE!

Toph: ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: BADGER DIG!

R. Mika: ANIMAL STRENGTH STYLE: STRONG GORILLA!

Frosta: ANIMAL ICE STYLE: CHILLING POLAR BEAR!

Perfuma: ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: WILDEBEEST STAMPEDE!

Entrapta: ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: GIRAFFE STRIKE!

Mai: ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: BURNER SALAMANDER!

Gluko: ANIMAL WATER STYLE: JUMPING FROGS!

Batch: ANIMAL WIND STYLE: CHARGING BULL!

Team RWBY: ANIMAL ELEMENTAL STYLE: ELEMENTAL TIGER!

Emerald Sustrai: ANIMAL ILLUSION STYLE: DIAMONDBACK RATTLESNAKE!

Dew Gayl: ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: NATURE LION!

Makoto: ANIMAL STRENGTH STYLE: CHARGING RHINO!

Rainbow Dash: ANIMAL SPEED STYLE: JET CHEETAH!

Applejack: ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: BOULDER ELEPHANT!

Minerva: ANIMAL BEAUTY STYLE: BEAUTIFUL ANGELFISH!

Shantae: ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BLACK BEAR!

Julie: ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: ROLLING ARMADILLO!

Akko: ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC ALBATROSS!

They fired waves of energy and magic and elements and they formed into animals.

Princess Luna: You are never welcome in our world.

Natilee: You are dead meat!

Luna Loud, Hilda, Kelly, Kaisa, Princess Luna and Natilee: DARKNESS DREAM BLAST!

Lincoln, Hilda, Nanami, Yuna, Jessica, Toph, R. Mika, Menat, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Team RWBY, Emerald, Dew, Makoto, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Minerva, Shantae, Julie and Akko: ANIMAL KINGDOM FINAL SMASH: ANIMAL KINGDOM CHARGE!

They summoned animals from the animal kingdom and the blasts all hit the Marras and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Marras were knocked down and the Trinity of Violence went up to them. Six of them died and there was only one left and that was the one that stole Kelly's life.

Marra: (to the Trinity of Violence) What are you going to do? Brutally beat me to death?

Lori: No. That would literally be too merciful.

Lynn: Instead, we've decided to share some news with you.

Marra: What news?

Lola: Just the News of the World! (shows Marra the album)

She saw the robot and then she screamed in fright and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead and the Marra were banished to the Warp.

Kaisa: That's it for them.

Mercurymon: Are you okay now, Kelly?

Kelly: I am now.

See More: Glad to hear it.

Villamax: But you might want to lay low for a while.

Kaisa: Why's that?

Pied Piper: Because everyone's gonna think Kelly did all that stuff.

Me: Yeah and I know just what to do. We can have Kelly move into the estate with us for the time being and she can go to school with us too.

Kelly: Thanks J.D.

Me: Looks like we've also seen the last of the Marra.

Nico: Yep.

Ets: Good riddance.

Kaisa: (To the viewers) We've now seen the last of the Marra but there are still many more bad guys out there.

Me: But this was a cool adventure.

Keros: Boy it sure was.

We went back home and we went to Lynn's Table and went to dinner and later to bed. The Dream World was a much safer place without the Marra causing problems.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This is the second chapter for Hilda from 2018. It was awesome and the Marras were monsters and were evil. So I wanted to have a twist with it and show that the Marras kidnapped the real Kelly and left her in a shack and assumed her identity. This is the 3rd chapter of Etstheclarencefan's week of ideas. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, ninjakingofhearts and Nflemingful all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl we're going to rescue is Nancy the Leanan Sídhe of Celtic Myth and we're going to rescue her from Castle Garenbrig in the world of Magic The Gathering. Also the 4th chapter of Etstheclarencefan's week of ideas is next and that's gonna be where we battle Trina the Robot from the Big Hero 6 Series.

# The Bad Disney Android

In the world of Magic The Gathering, me and Yuna were flying over the grasslands and it was a beautiful sight.

Me: Wow the Grasslands of the world of Magic The Gathering are magnificent.

Yuna: Boy they sure are. It's worthy of Eden.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Yuna: Time to rescue the next girl.

Yuna concentrated and groaned as she held her stomach in pain.

Me: Here we go.

A lure came out of her forehead and she turned into her Viperfish Gene-Slammer form! She turned into Lightlure!

Lightlure: All right!

We went into Castle Garenbrig.

Me: Wow so this is Castle Garenbrig.

Lightlure: Looks like no one has been here for years.

Me: Well the card said that Without Garenbrig's strength, the realm would succumb to the wilds.

Lightlure: Sounds about right.

It got dark as we went into the castle.

Me: Man I can't see anything in here.

Lightlure: Allow me.

She activated her lure and it was like a lantern.

Me: That's right, Viperfish have a bioluminescent lure on them.

Lightlure: I guess I should be glad that Dr. Paradigm made me into a Viperfish.

We went into a room and we saw a small fairy in a jar. It was a Leanan Sídhe, the fairies of Celtic Myth over in Ireland.

Me: Wow she's a Leanan Sídhe from Celtic Myth.

Lightlure: Wow. Never saw a small one like her before.

Me: Yeah.

McWolf came out.

Me: Pretty dark place for you to pick for a rescue.

McWolf: Yeah it sure is dark huh?

Me: Lets get it on.

We went at him and tickled him all over the place and he was laughing hysterically. We went over and I opened the jar and the fairy came out and flew to me.

Nancy: Thank you. It was cramped in there. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. And this is Yuna Orromov. She is half Viperfish.

Lightlure: Pleasure to meet you.

Nancy: Same to you. My name is Nancy and yes I am a Leanan Sídhe from Celtic Myth.

Me: Awesome.

I held out my hands and she stood on them.

Me: Glad we saved you.

Lightlure: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Yuna Reverted back.

Yuna was human again. But topless.

Yuna: (covers her boobs) The downside is that now, we won't be able to see here.

Me: Can't you just use the lure to light the way?

Yuna: Hmm let me see.

She concentrated and then just the lit lure popped out of her forehead.

Yuna: I CAN do that.

Nancy: That's much better.

I gave her a shirt.

Yuna: Thanks J.D.

She put it on.

Nancy: Who needs a flashlight when you can just have Yuna do that.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Yuna: It's clever. Lets get out of this dark hole.

We left and went back home.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate everyone was watching TV and reading books and having breakfast. Me, Yuna and Nancy came in and Yuna went and joined everyone.

Me: This is where we live Nancy.

Nancy: Oh wow! You guys live in a huge tree.

Me: Yeah we sure do.

Nico: Wow she's a Leanan Sídhe from Celtic Myth.

Me: Yep.

Nancy: My name is Nancy and it's a pleasure to meet you Nico.

Nico: Likewise.

Miia: Nancy it's great to see you.

Nancy: Same to you Miia. It's awesome that J.D. and friends are rescuing all of us.

Miia: It sure is.

Nico: Oh it's time for me to go to work.

Me: Oh right we were gonna show Twilight and friends where you work at the Scooby Snax Factory.

Shaggy: Oh boy! (Laughs) Like, I can't wait to see what flavor Scooby Snax you come up with this time Nico.

Scooby Doo: Me roo.

Me: Lets head out!

We went to the Scooby Snax Factory.

---

We arrived at the Scooby Snax Factory.

Bai Tza: Welcome to the Scooby Snax factory, girls!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow so this is where Nico works.

Me: Yep he is the flavor creator here at the factory.

Nico: Yep and the pay is really good. I make up the flavors for the Scooby Snax.

Eli: Wow.

Sunset Shimmer: Wasn't Mystery Inc. here a while back?

Me: They sure were. Shaggy won a contest to go on a tour of the factories in Munchville, Ohio and they chose the Scooby Snax Factory. But the factory was haunted by a monster made out of a Scooby Snack Batter. The monster was Penelope Bailey and she was haunting the factory to scare off intruders.

Fluttershy: What kind of intruders?

Nico: The Scooby Snax recipe is so incredibly coveted that rival factories from all over the area want it so badly. They send thieves and spies to infiltrate this factory to get it and even have spies work here undercover and go after the recipe.

Eli: Wow that's nuts.

Ets: Yeah it sure is.

Me: It's like the bitter rivalry between Mr. Krabs and Plankton.

Mr. Krabs: Boy that takes me back lads.

Nico: Yeah it sure does.

Penelope Bailey came in.

Penelope Bailey: It's great to see you all again.

Luna: Long time no see, Penelope!

Penelope Bailey: It's great to see you all too.

Nico: Nicolas Chan reporting for duty ma'am.

Penelope Bailey: Glad you are here. How about you show everyone your latest flavor?

Nico: Yes ma'am.

We went with Nico to the flavor lab.

Nico: First we have to go through there.

We went into the sanitation room.

Nico: Sorry guys but we have to do this because the Scooby Snax Factory takes sanitation protocols very seriously.

Me: I understand.

We were drenched in water.

Me: Well there goes my shower for the day.

Then we were blown by a huge high powered fan to dry us off and it felt like we were blown through the dry cycle of a car wash.

Me: WHOA! That felt like a Category 5 Hurricane.

Velma: Yeah that was strong.

Lola: It sure was.

We came out and went to Nico's laboratory.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Octane: A lot has happened the last time we saw you. Such as the fact that the Masters of Evil are now our friends. But they're still criminals.

Maria: And to think that group started out with 6 members.

Me: Yeah and it has hundreds now.

Penelope Bailey: That is amazing.

We went into the lab and there were lots of chemicals, beakers, test tubes, an awesome chemistry set and equipment and more and Nico came out with a box of his latest flavor of Scooby Snax.

Nico: This is my latest flavor of Scooby Snax. Blue Raspberry.

Me: Ooh that sounds like my kind of flavor.

Shaggy: Like oh boy! Do they turn your tongue blue?

Nico: Yep they sure do. I tried one and it turned my tongue and teeth blue. Try one.

Me, Shaggy and Scooby tried one and we saw that our tongue and teeth were blue as the ocean!

Me: Wow! Like what happened when I had a pretty patty.

Shaggy: (Laughs) That's funny and they taste really well.

Scooby: (Laughs) Reah.

But then the power went out!

Me: Uh oh the power's out.

Eli: I sense an intruder here!

Nico: Oh no! We got a spy here!

Me: Lets get them!

We went to the vault where they keep the Secret Recipe.

When we got there we saw a couple of thieves trying to break into it.

Me: Hold it right there!

Sandstorm: (to the thieves) Bet you didn't expect us to be back here again, did ya?

Thief 1: You will not stop us!

A growl was heard.

Me: Oh we aren't the ones who will stop you. (Points above them) THEY will.

They looked up and saw Sissi and the Scooby Snax Batter Monster ready to get them!

Penelope Bailey gasped!

Penelope Bailey: The monster is real!?

Me: It's okay Penelope. He's now a member of our frenemies the Masters of Evil and he is really tasty too.

Sissi and the monster jumped down and Sissi kicked the woman thief in the face and the monster threw globs of batter at the male thief.

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Sissi legswept the male thief and kicked him in the back and jumped into the and dealt a spinning axe kick to his stomach and smashed him down.

Sissi landed and we cheered for them.

Me: WAY TO GO GUYS!

Eli: That was awesome!

Penelope Bailey: Wow! Sissi did really well.

Me: She and her friends have had a lot of self taught training before we met them.

Ulrich: It's true. We got lots of practice and training in.

Nico: Yep.

Starlight Glimmer: We should keep some of Snax for future missions.

Me: That's a good idea Starlight. We'll need a ton of them to keep our chicken friends going.

Sissi: Lets see who these spies work for.

Sissi pulled off their shirts and we saw that they were REALLY working for the Burger Fries Puffs Factory.

Shaggy: Like, they are spies for the Burger Fries Puffs Factory.

Eli: Those are delicious.

Shaggy: Like yeah they are.

Cozy Glow: We need to install cameras and laser turrets around the vault.

Laney: From the looks of things I would say that the factories train them REALLY well.

Nico: You're not kidding on that and like Russia, I give them really good credit for training their employees well.

Twilight Sparkle: You guys weren't kidding when you said it was like what happened with Plankton and Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Aye lass. It's amazing.

Me: And lets not forget that we still have that Naked Mr. Krabs still out there.

Laney: Yeah.

---

Later we just got back and we were getting ready for our next mission.

Krusty, Villamax, See More, Mercurymon, Katnappe, Vanitas, Dark, and Pied Piper then appeared.

Krusty: HEY HEY KIDDIES! (Goofy Laughter)

Bart: That's my hero.

Krusty: Can me, Villamax, See More, Mercurymon, Katnappe, Vanitas, Dark, and Pied Piper go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. And we just got back from seeing how Nico works at the Scooby Snax Factory.

Dark Spicer: That's awesome.

Pied Piper: Where are we going this time?

Me: To San Fransokyo. We're going to show Twilight and Friends around the city and see if we can bust anymore bad guys there.

Katnappe: Ooh!

Nico: It will be awesome to see Hiro and team again.

Laney: It sure will.

Me: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to the San Fransokyo section.

---

We were over in San Fransokyo.

Scrap Shooter: Well, here we are at San Fransokyo, see.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! This is amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: It looks like a fusion of San Francisco, California and Tokyo, Japan.

Me: That was my first reaction too.

I went over the history of the city.

---

San Fransokyo (portmanteau on San Francisco and Tokyo) is the central location of Disney's 2014 animated feature film Big Hero 6. San Fransokyo is an alternate history San Francisco, created after the 1906 earthquake.

Long before the city was conceived, San Fransokyo initially was a spot of land in California where Japanese immigrants flocked to in the late 1800s. But history was changed when the 1906 earthquake struck the land and caused unspeakable devastation. What many did not know was that the earthquake was caused by none other than the renowned artist Lenore Shimamoto. Shimamoto was finishing an ambitious project-an energy amplifier-she created as a revolutionary power source, but the effects yielded a massive star that created the disaster known as the "Great Catastrophe". Filled with guilt, Shimamoto hid her work away praying that no one would find it and continue her research. The events of the earthquake, ironically, inspired the city to be reborn, for San Francisco was rebuilt by Japanese immigrants using techniques that allowed movement and flexibility in a seismic event. After the city was finished being rebuilt, it was renamed San Fransokyo due to it being a city made greater than it was before from Japanese and American architecture combined. The modern-day San Fransokyo is a center for vast cultures besides the dominant Eastern and Western themes, being something of a melting pot. Among some of the city's most famous residents is Big Hero 6, a group of high-tech superheroes that regularly protect San Fransokyo from turmoil of all kinds. The team first appeared to stop an attack on Krei Tech, and in doing so garnered widespread media attention. However, there has been a presence of superheroes and villains as far back as the 1970s.

## Layout

The layout of the city is a high-tech hybrid of artistic and technological architecture and a fusion of both San Francisco, California and Tokyo, Japan. Built on the coast of the Pacific Ocean (presumably in California), the city is designed to withstand the risk of further earthquakes. Animators added an extra spin to the Painted Lady houses of San Francisco by adding Japanese touches to them, such as the Japanese like roof tops, koinoibori flags, Japanese lanterns, signature cats etc. San Fransokyo prides itself for its extensive focus on science and innovation. Esteemed universities such as the San Fransokyo Institute of Technology, are responsible for grooming some of the most significant figures in the scientific field, such as Alistair Krei. In fact, a large quantity of the buildings and technology in the city were constructed by Alistair and his company Krei Tech. Art has also been an important part of the city's culture as far back as the early 19th century, especially the work of Lenore Shimamoto.

Conversely, behind San Fransokyo's bright aesthetic is the underworld of illegal bot-fighting, mercenaries, and crime syndicates-commonly based in the dark, grungy alleys of the city.

---

Twilight Sparkle was amazed.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's incredible.

Nico: I know. Hard to imagine that an event like the 1906 San Francisco Earthquake can result in this.

Me: I know. We were shocked ourselves.

Villamax: Are Hiro and the others around here?

Me: They are and I have a feeling that they are about to show up.

Then we heard a bank alarm and we saw robbers.

Me: Looks like we got a 211 in progress!

Rainbow Dash: It's Hero Time!

Ben: Hey! That's my line!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at the bank robbers!

The robbers were stealing money from the San Fransokyo bank and just as they came out…

KABLAM!

We smashed their faces in!

They got up and then Hiro and the others came.

Hiro: Hey guys!

Me: Good to see you again Hiro.

Honey Lemon: Talk about perfect timing.

Go Go: I'll say.

We punched and pulverized the robbers and got the money they stole back. They stole $27,399.00 in cash.

Me: There.

Everyone cheered wildly for us and all of Big Hero 6.

Hiro: It's awesome seeing you guys again.

Me: Same to you Hiro. Sorry we couldn't visit every now and then. We've been so busy saving the universe and saving many planets.

Hiro: That's all right but it's great having you guys here.

Bruiser Cruiser: Quick question. When was the last time we saw you guys?

Me: Last time we were here was when we rescued Abigail from that Pocket Dimension and stopped professor Callahan from going on that rampage to kill Krei.

Nico: Right I remember that!

Twilight Sparkle: That must've been awesome.

Me: It sure was.

I went over the events of Chapter 634 and it was awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That was amazing.

Rarity: Indeed it was darling.

Me: Its been about 2 years I think.

Go Go: That sounds right.

Wasabi: Yeah it does.

See More: You guys have been catching up on the entirety of our adventures, right?

Hiro: We sure have. It's amazing that you guys have expanded so much and got so many awesome frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Me: Yeah. No kidding. But they are awesome. Also I take it you heard that Professor Callahan is now in their ranks.

Hiro: I sure did.

Me: Well we'll consider his induction into our frenemies his application for parole.

Honey Lemon: Good way to put it.

Baymax: A most ingenious method of release for him.

Me: Thanks Baymax.

Wasabi: You guys have many more members now.

Laney: Yeah we grew our forces quite a lot.

Eli: And we have tons of new members.

Hiro: Wait a second? Eli is that you?

Eli: Been a long time Hiro.

Hiro: Yeah it has! How have you been?

Eli: I'm now a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I'm helping everyone take down some of their enemies.

Honey Lemon: That's awesome little dude.

Go Go: Yeah it is! (See's Eli's scar) (Gasp) Eli you have a scar!?

Me: Yeah he does. Big story behind that.

J.D. 3: Eli got shot while defending Maria Robotnik in my universe before we merged.

Wasabi: Wow! He's a true hero.

Hiro: Wow!

Go Go: He's a hero.

Me: Yep. My caveman self calls it his mark of valor.

Papillon: Also, we're planning to visit an earlier version of you guys in the future.

Me: What she means is we're gonna go through the whole adventure we had with you guys when we first met again later on.

Hiro: That's gonna be awesome.

Go Go: Yeah it is!

Eli: It will be awesome to go through all that now that I'm here.

Ets: It sure will be.

Vanitas: So, what's been going on with you guys?

Hiro: Busting bad guys all over.

Go Go: They've been coming at us all over like wildfire and we were busting them like crazy.

Wasabi: The city's crime rate is through the roof.

Me: Join the club. They just keep coming.

Baymax: You all must have been experiencing late night crime fighting sprees as well.

Me: That's putting it mildly. One time, the War for Equestria was about to begin and we were busting criminals and killing bad guys and monsters all over and we were so tired that we were reverting back to our reckless selves. We were so tired that we didn't even realize it until after the war was over.

Nico: Yeah that was nuts.

Hiro: Wow that's crazy. But yeah I know that feeling.

Me: Yeah. How has Abigail been doing?

Hiro: She's doing great.

Lola: That's awesome.

Lana: It sure is.

Fu: We're happy for her.

Nico: Yep.

Ashi: Who's the most recent villain of yours that's active?

Hiro: Her name is Trina the Android.

Me: What can you tell us about her?

Go Go: The news is not pleasant about her.

Go Go went over her history and it was not pretty.

---

Trina is a recurring antagonist of the Disney XD animated TV series Big Hero 6: The Series. She is an android built by Obake. She serves as the main antagonist of the Season 2 finale "Legacies".

She was voiced by Christy Carlson Romano, who also portrayed Jennifer Stone from Cadet Kelly.

Obake created Trina to lure Hiro to his side. After he found out about Hiro's bot fighting days, he sent her out to pose as a bot fighter.

Trina created her own bot to take control other competitors' bots so she could steal money and jewelry to attract Big Hero 6's attention (especially Hiro's), in the process also framing the bot's owners, specifically the ones that Mr. Yama had fought, thus making it seem as if he was the thief.

Bot Fight

Trina makes her debut appearance in the episode "The Bot Fighter"/

Obake's Lair

In "Countdown to Catastrophe", Baymax (under Obake's control) takes Hiro to Obake's lair. When he briefly sees Trina, he becomes shocked seeing head detached from her body revealing she's robot. Trina teases Hiro for not figuring it out himself, declaring that it's "so pathetic, it's cute".

Survival

It is revealed in "Internabout", Trina and Noodle Burger Boy survived the destruction of Obake's lair. She is stored in a crate and dragged out of the bay by Noodle Burger Boy to an abandoned warehouse. She asks him to help her reassemble herself, but Noodle Burger Boy refuses, saying he has to to return "home" and leaves the warehouse.

Trina sees Noodle Burger Boy as little brother and becomes determined to find him. Trina upgrades herself with a deadly mech suit and a new mohawk. She tests out her new form on Big Hero 6, and successfully beats them. She heads to the Noodle Burger factory, where she stops Hiro from removing Obake's chip from Noodle Burger Boy's system.

---

When she was finished we were shocked!

Me: WHOA! She's an android out to kill you!

Nico: Not good!

Android 18: And I thought I was the only one built for destruction.

Me: And she wants to also replace all of humanity with robots and avenge her father!? And I thought H.A.R.D.A.C. was the only one with that kind of ambition.

Twilight Sparkle: That's awful.

Me: No kidding. She is bad news.

Sakura H.: We have to stop her.

Katnappe: If she is like HARDAC, she might have a robot making source somewhere.

Me: Maybe and we have to destroy it and any robots she has with her.

Dark Spicer: Leave that to me as Trojanware.

Me: Awesome.

Go Go: Her hideout is in an abandoned warehouse on the wharf.

Me: Then we'll stakeout there and wait. I have a plan.

Nico: Lay it on me.

Heat Man: First, let's head to Fred's place. No one will find us there.

Me: Right.

We went to Fred's home and we formed our plan. Our plan was a simple one. Dark Spicer was gonna turn into Trojanware and integrate with Trina and make her destroy her robots and then when it's just her the Big Hero 6 and us will do an entrance from the Big Hero 6 and we don't move until Dark gives us the signal.

Nico: That's a great plan.

Lincoln: Yeah it sure is.

Fred: Good idea hiding out here, Heat Man. I mean, it's not like they know where we live.

Just then, we heard knocking on the door.

Pied Piper: You were saying?

Eli: That's a pizza delivery man.

Me: I am hungry.

Eli: Let me go check.

Eli went over and saw that it was indeed the Pizza Delivery man.

Pizza Man: Pizza Delivery.

Eli: Thank you.

Eli took the pizzas and gave him some money.

Eli gave us the pizza and it was three meat.

We had the pizza and we were hungry.

May: For a minute, I thought Trina found us.

We heard knocking again.

Jindrax: Now what? (opens to door)

Eli used the force and sensed that it was just Fred's mom.

Eli: It's your mom.

Fred: Oh come in!

Fred's mom, Mrs. Frederickson came in.

Mrs. Frederickson: Hello everyone.

Fred: Hello mom.

Me: Hello Mrs. Frederickson. Sorry to come in like this but we're forming a plan to take down Trina the Robot.

Mrs. Frederickson: That's okay. But it's an honor to have the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm here.

Me: It's a pleasure.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes smashing robots?

Outback: I know the answer to this one!

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Muscle Man: And you know who else thinks we're safe in here and that we should be less paranoid about Trina finding us?

Mercurymon: Go ahead and tell us the answer.

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Hiro: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either. But Muscle Man's jokes are funny.

Nancy: Yeah they sure are.

Rei: I like them.

Me: Now that we're full lets go get her.

We went to the abandoned warehouse and I looked into it with my binoculars and saw that Trina the Robot was in there.

Me: She's in there all right.

Chop Shop: Dark, go ahead and attack Trina. We'll wait for your signal.

Dark Spicer: Right.

He turned into Trojanware and snuck into the warehouse and he turned into a moving puddle and crept towards Trina.

Trina the Robot: Those monsters on Big Hero 6 will pay for their crimes to me.

Henchman 1: You said it boss.

Then Dark latched onto Trina and merged with her.

Trina the Robot: WHAT'S HAPPENING TO ME!?

Her arms started moving on their own and then she fired particle disintegrator beams and killed her robot henchmen and smashed them apart in powerful fist punches.

Dark then made her fire an energy ball into the air and it was the signal!

Me: Now!

We went at the warehouse!

Suddenly Dark let go and then there were 6 elemental energy balls for the Big Hero 6 and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted into the Warehouse and a phoenix cry was heard and we appeared.

Me: Trina.

Courtney: At least you aren't like the Trina that I hate.

Trina the Robot: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right! You give all robots everywhere a bad name.

Nico: And we're going to shut you down forever!

Trojanware: Oh, it would be so easy to make you self destruct right now!

Trina the Robot: I will not let you do that to me!

Me: We'll take it from here Dark. Well done.

Dark got off of her.

Me: It's over for you Trina. You're finished.

Lola: You will never replace all of us with robots.

Batman: HARDAC already tried that and it failed.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes just like your father will.

Trina the Robot: Humans are parasites and they will pay for THEIR crimes!

Me: We'll see about that!

I transformed and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000,000 and I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Pyros, Heatblast's home planet.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Pyros is perfect for a monster like you.**

Dark Spicer: (to Trina) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: **And it's not gonna feel good.**

Nico: YEAH!

Shiva, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Billy Numerous, P'andor, Diabolico, Ghost, Gearhead, Angel and Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind then appeared.

Me: **Shiva, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Billy Numerous, P'andor, Diabolico, Ghost, Gearhead, Angel and Xiao Fung.**

Billy Numerous: Hot place for y'all.

Applejack: Hoowee it sure is.

Diabolico: We saw all of Trina's destroyed robots.

Billy Numerous: Did you guys destroy all of them?

Dark Spicer: Actually, it was me.

Captain Boomerang: That's even better!

Ghost: You used Trojanware, right?

Me: **He sure did and now we're going to sock it to Trina. She wants to wipe out the entire human race and replace us all with Robots.**

Billy Numerous: What!? That's insane!

Laney: Yeah it sure is.

Nancy: And we have to destroy her to make sure she doesn't do so.

?: I wouldn't count on that fleshwalker.

Lincoln and Danny got a ghost sense and a giant flower came out and it bloomed and out came another version of Sam Manson and she was in a green dress like Poison Ivy's and she had a black spike hair scrunchy and she had green gloves and her eyes were glowing green and she had a dangerous ghostly glow around her! It was Sam when she was under the control of Undergrowth!

Me: **Oh no!**

Sam Manson: Is that me!?

Laney: That is you Sam. This is what you were like when you were under the control of Undergrowth!

Nico: Not good! I remember seeing that. That was brutal and intense.

Undergrowth Sam: Join us J.D. Knudson. The growth is family.

Me: **Sorry to disappoint you but I already got a family.**

Nancy: I'll face her.

?: That is gonna be interesting to see.

A figure came out and it was CROCOVILE from episode 19 of Jungle Fury!

---

**Crocovile** is a Rinshi, who holds the spirit of the Crocodile. He serves Dai Shi. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Path of the Rhino".

Crocovile served Dai Shi. Crocovile was a powerful Rinshi, one of the most powerful in Dai Shi's army. Camille summoned him for Grizzaka, who sent him to Ocean Bluff to gather the fears of people. Crocovile attacked the city and encountered the Power Rangers. He fought only with Theo, Lily and RJ. The Jungle Fury Rangers couldn't defeat him. His body was invulnerable for their strikes. Casey arrived, but even together they couldn't defeat the monster, who soon left. Later he returned to the city and again encountered the Rangers. He battled Theo, Lily and RJ once more and was winning. However, Casey arrived and used his Strike Rider to attack Crocovile. Then Dominic first morphed into the Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger and battled Crocovile. Camille summoned an army of Rinshi, but Dominic quickly defeated them and then clashed with Crocovile himself. After the fight, Crocovile was defeated by Dominic's Rhino Blade and destroyed with his Rhino Blade Super Slash.

---

Dominic: Crocovile!

Crocovile: Long time rangers.

Me: **I remember you! You were one of the most powerful Rinshi out of Dai Shi's army and you were sent to gather fear for Grizzaka. Also that was the first time Dominic used his Rhino Ranger Power.**

Crocovile: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: **Never missed an episode.**

Crocovile: I know I remind you guys of Killer Croc. But he's already in our ranks, isn't he?

Me: **Yes he is. And he's Keiko Yukimura's archenemy.**

Crocovile: That's cool.

Me: **It sure is. Lets get it on guys!**

We went at them for our usual battles.

1. Musa, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Stormy Weather, Weather Vane, Lincoln, Linka, Storm, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico

Diabolico was first.

Diabolico: (to Musa) You and the rest of the Winx Club are definitely going to get along with Nancy.

Musa: We sure are and she is amazing at everything with nature and all that.

Fluttershy: She sure is and she's a great charmer with animals like me.

Tree Hugger: She is so far out dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I like her. She is a pretty fairy.

Diabolico: Indeed she is. Does Equestria have any fairies?

Mage Meadowbrook: I don't think we've ever seen fairies in Equestria other than the Breezies. They are essentially the only kinds of fairies we know.

Stealth Elf: Yes and Seabreeze and his friends are amazing.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si they sure are.

Stormy Weather: Fluttershy got to see the Breezies and they are amazing.

Weather Vane: They sure are. Seabreeze is awesome.

Lincoln: He sure is and his Swedish Accent is awesome.

Linka: It sure is and J.D. knows it really well.

Storm: I'll saw.

Starlight Glimmer: Breezies are really amazing.

Thorax: Yeah they are.

Diabolico: I agree with you completely. Lets do it.

He fired blasts of energy and they dodged it and they fired waves of energy and leaves and lightning and magic and they smashed him down.

Musa: ROCK ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## 2. Ben Tennyson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Itachi, Sasuke, Mikoto Naori, Shisui, Izumi, Naruto Uzumaki, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous

---

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) Who did J.D. rescue this time? And which alien are you going to use today?

Ben: Her name is Nancy and she's a Leanan Sídhe from Irish Myth and I'm also going to be using Wildvine.

Rainbow Dash: Nancy is really awesome. She has amazing love for nature like Fluttershy does.

Scootaloo: Yeah and she wants to be amazingly devoted to J.D. It's part of her nature.

Magma Gloom: That is really something.

Flash Magnus: Thank goodness Crocker isn't here or else he would go after Nancy.

Whirlwind: Yeah he sure would. Given how screwed up he is.

Blades: You said it.

Itachi: I agree. Crocker wanted to use fairies to destroy the world.

Sasuke: He was insane.

Mikoto: He sure was. And he was a monster.

Naori: Hard to imagine that he hated kids and wanted to go after fairies like that since March 15th, 1973.

Shisui: J.D. should have banished him to the Warp instead of committed him to an insane asylum or take out his brain.

Izumi: Yeah that guy was a total nutcase.

Naruto: You are not kidding about that.

Billy Numerous: I agree. Lets do it!

He formed 500 clones and Ben turned into Wildvine and Naruto made 500 clones and they went at Billy Numerous and smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over with air, fire, energy and plant bombs and smashed him all down.

Ben: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## 3. Julie Yamamoto, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Quick Man, Flash, Sonic, Turbo the Snail, Lightning McQueen, Rainbow Dash, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) It really has been a while since you guys were in San Fransokyo.

Julie: No kidding. Almost two years from what I heard.

Pinkie Pie: Boy it was that long? Wow.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) The reason they were here was to take down Yokai the first time.

Featherweight: That was awesome. I love the movie Big Hero 6.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah that is an amazing movie.

Sprocket: It was a great movie. Hard to imagine that all that happened in that movie.

Quick Man: It was so amazing.

Flash: Yeah it sure was. I liked the part where they went into that Pocket Dimension.

Sonic: That was a cool park.

Turbo: Boy it sure was.

Rainbow Dash: Thank goodness that Abigail was still alive.

Lightning McQueen: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Captain Boomerang: You got that right mates. Lets do it!

He threw his boomerangs and they dodged them and fired waves of energy, gears and speed blasts and smashed him down.

Julie Yamamoto: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## 4. Ariel, Eli, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Batgirl, Harley Quinn, Poison Ivy, Sandy, Pearl, Karen, Mrs. Puff, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost

---

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) I didn't know that Eli knew Hiro and his friends before.

Ariel: It was before his universe merged with ours. He helped the Big Hero 6 take down Yokai once before and saved Abigail.

Eli: Yeah that was an amazing adventure. It was before I got my scar.

Starlight Glimmer: That must've been an action packed adventure.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding. That must've been so cool.

Trixie: I think so too.

Clover the Clever: No kidding and that is a really heroic adventure.

Hex: It sure was and Yokai really wanted Krei dead for his daughter being in that dimension.

Cynder: Even though she was still alive and in hyper-sleep.

Ghost: No kidding. Thank goodness she's all right. And I see you have all the girl pals with you.

Batman: We're not just called Girl Pals. We're…

Batgirl, Poison Ivy, Harley Quinn, Sandy, Karen, Mrs. Puff and Pearl: GAL PALS!

Papillon: That's a cool name.

Ghost: (Laughs) I agree. Lets do it.

Ghost went at them and they fired waves of water, energy and stars and bones and smashed her down.

Ariel: That was awesome.

Eli: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great.

## 5. Kim Possible, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Batgirl, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva

Lady Shiva was next.

Lady Shiva: (to Kim) Heard that spies that aren't like you tried to steal the Scooby Snax recipe this morning.

Kim: You heard right and they are actually thieves that work for a rival factory. But We made sure they didn't get the recipe.

Rarity: Indeed we did darling and those spies had better thing twice before messing with us.

Sweetie Belle: It's amazing that the secret recipe for the Scooby Snax is so badly coveted by other factories.

Thunder Terror: It's in every way like the brutal rivalry of Mr. Krabs of the Krusty Krab and Plankton of The Chum Bucket. Plankton has tried SO MANY times to steal the

Krabby Patty Secret Formula and they ALL Failed.

Mistmane: Yeah that is a lot of attempts at that recipe. I wonder how many attempts the Scooby Snax Recipe has had.

Gill Grunt: Well there's a huge difference: The Krabby Patty Secret Recipe was coveted by just one restaurant owner and now it's two because of that naked Krabs from another universe. The Scooby Snax Secret Recipe is coveted by many factories.

Echo: That is a big difference.

Batman: That is a crazy rivalry.

Robin: Geez no kidding.

Batgirl: Yeah that sure is crazy.

Lady Shiva: That is a really huge difference. Lets do it.

They went at her and Lady Shiva went at them and she punched and kicked at them with her martial arts and they dodged her strikes and blasted her all over with water, jewels, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## 6. Tahu, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Radioactive Man, Fallout Boy, Bart Simpson, Milhouse, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor

---

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) (Russian Accent) Did Twilight and the others enjoy the Scooby Snax factory?

Tahu: You better believe they did. It was an incredible sight.

Sunset Shimmer: It was so cool seeing where Nico worked and it was awesome seeing how he makes the flavors.

Tornado Bolt: The blue raspberry flavored Scooby Snax were awesome. I love how they turned J.D.'s tongue and teeth blue.

Pepperdance: Yeah that was awesome. Like how they were sucking on a lollipop and how they had their tongues turn blue.

Cayenne: That was awesome.

Gusty: That was amazing seeing that.

Eruptor: It sure was cool. It was like what happened when J.D. and the Loud Kids had those Pretty Patties and they had their tongues turn different colors.

Sunburn: J.D.'s tongue was electric blue.

They laughed.

P'andor: That is indeed amusing and interesting.

Radioactive Man: It sure was interesting.

Fallout Boy: Yeah it sure was.

Bart: You bet it was.

Milhouse: All right!

P'andor: You got it. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of energy at them and they dodged it and they fired blasts of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Tahu: Well done brothers!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

7. Akira Akatsuki, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof,

# Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Crimson Chin, Timmy as Cleft, Bronze Kneecap, Golden Gut, Brass Knuckles, Iron Lung, Titanium Toenail, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) We don't need Trina replacing all of humanity with robots. Me and your version of Iron Man having armored suits is good enough!

Akira: Yeah you got that right!

Applejack: I heard that J.D. and everyone faced a robot making supercomputer.

Apple Bloom: I think it was called HARDAC or something. I forget what it stands for.

Frozen Fright: HARDAC is an acronym. It stands for **H** olographic **A** nalytical **R** eciprocating **D** igit **A** l **C** omputer. It was a very complex supercomputer built by Cybertron Industries.

Apple Bloom: That's right!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) That computer must've caused everyone a lot of problems.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I heard that it made lots of robots that looked like the Loud Kids and that they got a nasty beating out of it.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah that was crazy.

Flashwing: That was REALLY nuts. Lola took a huge beating out of it.

Bash: But H.A.R.D.A.C. didn't look at us getting powers.

Crimson Chin: That's good he missed that out.

Cleft: Yeah thank goodness.

Golden Gut: (Japanese Accent) I'm glad everyone is okay.

Crimson Dynamo: Me too. Lets do it.

Crimson Dynamo went at them and they dodged his strikes and blasted him all over with energy and earth and apples and smashed him down.

Akira: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## 8. Thor, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Batch, Gluko, Rockna, Mondo, Spectra the Light Angel, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead

---

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) Maybe if there's a robot still intact, I can take control of it. BTW, the vehicles I'm using this time are a Boeing 747 plane and a Tanker Truck.

Thor: Good choices for you and also yeah there might be robots available for you. We'll have to take a look around.

Twilight Sparkle: But the craftsmanship of Trina from J.D.'s point of view is amazing. His data eyes analyzed Trina and it was amazing.

Luster Dawn: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Princess Cadance: I don't know what Trina's dad was thinking when he made her. She is a monster.

Flurry Heart: Yeah no kidding.

Star Swirl: Making a robot daughter is playing with fire.

Spryo: You got that right.

Splat: Yeah but she has to be stopped no matter what.

Batch: Yeah she has no right to walk among us.

Gluko: You said it.

Mondo: She is not a robot, she's a monster.

Rockna: Yeah you said it!

Spectra: Trina has no right to call herself human.

Gearhead: You got that right. Lets do it!

He had the plane and truck go at them and they dodged them and blasted him all over the place with magic, lightning, energy and light and smashed him down.

Thor: Thou did well.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## 9. Skyla, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Mallow, Erika, Syd Chang, Sam Manson, Laney, Luminous and Nightshade VS Angel

Angel was next.

Angel: Hard to imagine that Sam would fall under Undergrowth's control like that.

Skyla: Yeah and on Laney's birthday too. But that must've been one heck of a shock.

Princess Celestia: Boy no kidding. But that's also the day when Sam got her powers.

Spotlight: Plant powers are perfect for Sam. They shine amazingly with her.

Mallow: No kidding. And I think this happened to Danny before too.

Erika: That must've been shocking to have to fight your best friend.

Laney: The situation has happened to us many times in the past.

Sam Manson: But I can't believe I was like that when I was under the control of Undergrowth.

Syd: That must've been a terrible nightmare.

Luminous: It sure was.

Angel: No kidding. Lets do it.

Angel spread her wings and went at them and Skyla and the group fired waves of wind, light, darkness and leaves and smashed her down.

Skyla: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

## 10. Ulrich, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Goths of Darkness, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind was next.

Xiao Fung: Now who is Undergrowth if I may ask?

Ulrich: From what I heard he was a plant ghost that wanted to destroy all of humanity to make us pay for our crimes.

Xiao Fung: That's terrible.

Ulrich: It is.

Ulrich went over his history.

---

**Undergrowth** is a character who first appeared in the *Danny Phantom* episode " *Urban Jungle* ". Undergrowth regards plants over all life. To him, they are his "children". He sees humans as fragile, temporary lives that won't last long; "Humans are merely a temporary weed in the garden of life… a weed that can be removed." He prefers using humans to do his dirty work by using mind vines to take control of humans and grow to enormous sizes. He also does not appear to have the basic ghost powers (aside from intangibility and flight); he is one of the few ghosts that can easily regenerate lost body parts and from being blown or shattered into pieces.

He was voiced by Mark Hamill, who also played The Joker in *Batman: The Animated Series*, the Skeleton King in *Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!*, Maximus in the *Fantastic Four* animated series, the Hobgoblin in *Spider-Man: The Animated Series*, Kavaxas in *Tales of the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles*, Stickybeard in *Codename: Kids Next Door*, Flint in Disney's *Buzz Lightyear of Star Command*, Niju in *Balto II: Wolf Quest* by Universal Pictures, Solomon Grundy in the DC Animated Universe, Fire Lord Ozai in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, Trickster in *The Flash*, Dictatious Maximus Galadrigal in *Trollhunters*, ShiverJack in Disney's *Jake and the Never Land Pirates*, Agent Goodman in Disney's *Recess: School's Out*, Popsicles in the 2016 reiteration of *The Powerpuff Girls*, and Alvin the Treacherous in the *How to Train Your Dragon* series.

Biography

After Vlad Plasmius became Mayor of Amity Park, he started a "beautification campaign" that involved cutting down trees and plants for new buildings, Angered that the people of Amity Park were destroying his children for urbanization, he attacked and used mind vines to turn everyone into his slaves including Danny's Family, Tucker and Sam. With Sam turned into his "daughter", he had her attack Danny, however, with his currently uncontrolled new ice power, manages to escape into the Ghost Zone searching for Frostbite to help him . Sometime later, Danny returned, having finally mastered his ice power thanks to Frostbite. Using it, he managed to destroy Undergrowth's new plant world by freezing his roots causing the giant plant to shrink thus defeating Undergrowth as well a freeing everyone under his control . Undergrowth was reduced to a shrub but was planning to take over again only to be destroyed by Tucker's lawn mower. He was perhaps one of the most powerful ghosts in the series ties with Vortex but surpassed by Dark Danny.

He makes a cameo in *Boxed- Up Fury* in which Walker's goons post a bounty of a $3 million dollar reward for capturing him

He makes on last cameo appearance in the series finale *Phantom Planet* in which Danny attempts to fight him again but is easily defeated by him and rips his clothes off, moments later he is defeated by the Master's Blasters fighting team. Later, he along with all the other ghosts in the series with the exceptions of Vlad Plasmius (who was in space regretting his actions) and Dark Danny (who refused to help or was still trapped in the Fenton Thermos) appear to help Danny turn the earth intangible so the Disasteroid can pass through it harmlessly, saving the earth and the Ghost Zone as well.

---

When he was done everyone was shocked!

Princess Luna: My goodness. Thank goodness that Danny and everyone are all right.

Snowdrop: Yeah that must've been one crazy time for everyone.

Gari: No kidding. That plant was terrifying.

Blackout: No kidding. He was a nightmare.

Brittney: He sure was and the battle with him is where Sam got her powers.

Lucy Loud: That was really something.

Xiao Fung: Thank goodness you're all okay. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of wind and they dodged it and they fired waves of wind and darkness and smashed him down.

Ulrich: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

## 11. Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Tara, Mabui, Nico, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy Loud, Lisa and Lily VS Crocovile

---

Crocovile was next.

Casey Rhodes: Lets do it guys!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST, SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Nico: Time to take your treasure Crocovile!

Nico teleported and cracked his safe on Crocovile's back and in it was a blue blade sword.

Nico: Wow this sword is unusual.

Crocovile: It's called Eridanuscalibur the Sword of Eridanus the River, it's named after the constellation in the Southern Hemisphere. It gives the wielder absolute control over the water.

Nico: I know who would like this.

Nico teleported back and gave the sword to Mabui.

Mabui: Thanks Nico.

Mabui then got the symbol of Eridanus the River in the middle of a Sun emblazoned in the middle of her forehead.

Tara: Time to kick some crocodile Butt!

Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

RJ: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: Fire!

They fired energy blasts and elemental and fire blasts and the blasts all hit Crocovile and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Crocovile you have failed this world!

Tara: Yeah!

Then a green light appeared on Tara's right ring finger and she saw that she had a ring with the Crocodile Gem on it.

Tara: The Crocodile Spirit chose me.

Isabel came.

Isabel: The crocodile is perfect for you Tara. The Crocodile symbolizes freedom, power, and strength. And it collectively reminds us that we cannot always be docile and gentle but must also be in possession of characteristics like courage, patience, honor, speed, and fear.

Tara: Wow! That's amazing.

Then a green light appeared and it landed in her hand and it was the Crocodile Zord Animal Crystal.

Tara: The Crocodile Crystal.

Then a Crystal Saber appeared in a holster on her left hip.

Tara: Whoa!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

12. Nancy the Leanan Sídhe VS Undergrowth Sam Manson

---

Undergrowth Sam Manson was next.

Nancy: I will not let you hurt J.D.

Undergrowth Sam: This will hurt you more than me.

She sent waves of vines and she dodged them and Nancy fired waves of energy and plants and smashed her down.

---

We regrouped and we faced Trina the Robot.

Android 18: You give all robots everywhere a bad name.

Nico: Yeah you monster.

Me: **This is gonna be your last day alive.**

Wes Collins: We won't let you live anymore.

Mollie: Can I transform with you guys?

Wes Collins: You sure can Mollie. This is gonna be good.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed!

Wes: **"Time Force Red!"**

Jenn: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Mollie went up to Trina the robot and she had lightning swirling all around her and the lights in the warehouse were overloading and then they popped and fires were lit on the ground.

Mollie: I will not allow you to get away with everything you've done Trina.

Trina the Robot: You have no choice.

Mollie: We'll see about that.

Suddenly a massive flash of light exploded out of Mollie and then she was enveloped in a massive vortex of lightning and it exploded high into the sky and it formed into a massive phoenix of lightning and the sky darkened and lightning was striking all over the place with incredible voltage as Mollie's energy levels were skyrocketing astronomically!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning struck all over the darkened clouds and was striking all over the city with incredible fury and the lightning was so powerful that it was stronger than all the electricity in all the electric power plants put together! When the phoenix and vortex of lightning faded, the storm vanished and Mollie was forever changed!

(Imperatrix Mundi plays at 1:40)

She looked like she was now 21 years old and she had longer brown hair and it had purple highlights in it and she had a lightning phoenix with lightning bolts in its talons and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji for thunder and she had a purple tank top with a purple plaid skirt and black leggings and brown combat boots and she had a purple sleeveless trench coat made of pure lightning and her wings were now made of pure lightning! She was now a SUPER

ANGEL 10,000,000,000 THUNDERBIRD PHOENIX LIGHTNING!

Me: **WHOA! Mollie you look awesome!**

Lincoln: Mollie wow!

Nico: Mollie transformed.

Eli: Wow!

Lincoln: Mollie how do you feel?

Mollie: (Divine Echoing Electrified Voice) **I feel amazing Lincoln. And this power is more than enough to take down Trina. Not even 500 quadrillion Trina's can match it now.**

Me: **Show her no mercy Mollie.**

Mollie: **With pleasure.**

Mollie flew at Trina as fast as a bolt of lightning and kicked her in the face and sent her crashing into a bunch of boxes and she punched her in the face and kicked her in the back of her head and sent her smashing into the ground and she fired waves of lightning at Trina and electrocuted her all over. Trina got up and she was mad and she went Mollie and punched and kicked at her and Mollie dodged and blocked her attacks like they were nothing. Mollie kicked her in her face and fired waves of lightning and electrocuted her all over the place.

Mollie: **I've had my fun. Lets go guys!**

Noah: Time to fight science with science!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman rangers!

Me: **Time to unplug this bad robot!**

We went at her and punched and kicked Trina all over the place.

Takinom and Chaor blasted Trina all over the place with incredible fury and smashed her all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT BAD ANDROID! (BLASTS TRINA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MECHANICAL FREAK! (BLASTS TRINA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: You make me sick you mechanical monster! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF WAR FIRESTORM!

He fired waves of fire gears.

Sandstorm, Luna Loud, Bai Tza and Octane used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Sandstorm's glass gun, Luna and Bai Tza's Water Powers and Octane's liquid flamethrower 100-fold.

Sandstorm and Luna Loud: MOLTEN GLASS FIRESTORM!

Bai Tza and Octane: KEROSENE FLAMETHROWER BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Sweet Leaf and the Life Skylanders: NATURE LEAFSTORM CUTTER BLAST!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO BLADES!

Jessica: STING STYLE: PLASMA NEEDLE BARRAGE!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: FREEZE GUANTLETS!

Perfuma: NATURE STYL: PINEAPPLE BARRAGE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: MICROBOT STRIKE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: KAIJU SMASH!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: BURNER FIRE BREATH!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: JET PUNCH!

Batch: TECH STYLE: MEGABOT MAYHEM!

Hilda: (British Accent) WATER STYLE: SWAN KICK!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: ROCK TSUNAMI!

They fired elemental blasts and summoned said things.

Big Hero 6, Android 17, Android 18 and me: BIG HERO SUPERCHARGE ATTACK!

We charged at Trina.

Lincoln, Jessica, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, R. Mika, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Hilda and Toph: FINAL SMASH! BIG HERO CHARGE!

They charge they alongside the Big Hero 6 Team and smashed Trina all over and then the blasts all hit Trina and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hiro grabbed Trina and reached around her body.

Trina: What are you doing?!

Hiro: Dark had the right idea. Maybe there's a self destruct button on you somewhere.

He found a panel on her and opened it and found a red button.

Hiro: Bingo!

He pressed it and she had 10 seconds before detonation!

Hiro: Lets go!

We ran fast.

3… 2… 1… 0.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blew the whole warehouse apart in a massive fireball and it was completely engulfed in flames.

We powered down.

Me: WHOA!

Android 18: Well, that's one robot who's not destroying humanity anytime soon.

Shiva: You said it.

P'andor: I'm just glad we killed Trina before she could make robot clones of us.

Crimson Dynamo: That would've made things more difficult.

Gearhead: Good thing that won't happen now.

Me: Yeah you said it.

Nico: Trina was a bad robot and she deserved to be destroyed.

Eli: Yeah and she gave all robots everywhere a bad name.

Nunnally: She deserved to be destroyed.

Nancy: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Yep.

Hiro: Thank you guys for helping us.

Me: No problem Hiro. Anything for friends.

Hiro: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and we've now seen the last of Trina the Robot.

Me: We sure have.

We then went back home and had dinner and went to bed. This time Hiro and team were now part of the team as members of the team. They were The Big Phoenix 6.

THE END

---

Another adventure done.

This was number 4 of Etstheclarencefan's ideas for the week and it was awesome! Trina the Robot of the Big Hero 6 series was a ruthless android that needed to be destroyed. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life With A Monster Girl is gonna be Fal the Griffin and she will be in the Ancient Den of the world of Magic The Gathering. The 5th chapter of Ets's week of ideas is for Legend Quest and we're going to see if the legend of the Fenrir is real and destroy it. I know it's not right but the Fenrir is a monster in Norse Myth that will destroy the world if we don't stop it. We're also going to meet Leo San Juan and his friends and help them.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Sick Ben and An Evil Wolf

Over in the plains of the world of Magic The Gathering, me and Holly were flying over an ancient city.

Me: Wow what a city.

Holly: (Icelandic Accent) It sure is amazing.

We arrived at the Ancient Den and landed.

Holly: Unlike the others, I'm not gonna grow. I'm gonna shrink!

Holly concentrated and groaned as she got smaller.

Me: And she has the power to grant wishes.

Her clothes fell off and she was now in her Jirachi form.

I picked up her clothes for safe keeping till she turns back.

Me: Here we go.

We went into the Ancient Den and it was an interesting place.

Me: Wow! So this is the Ancient Den. It's amazing that it was here all this time.

Holly: It sure is amazing.

Me: This was the lair of Taj-Nar, Throne of the Raksha Golden Cub and destined leader of the Leonid Prides.

Holly: Wow.

Me: This is amazing.

We went into the main room and we saw the next girl that McWolf got and she was a Griffon.

Me: Wow she's a Griffon.

Holly: Wow amazing.

McWolf came out.

McWolf: Nice place for a rescue huh?

Me: It sure is.

We jumped him and tickled him all over the place. We got the girl free.

Fal: Oh thanks guys. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Fal: My name is Fal and I'm a Griffon yes.

Me: Pleasure to meet you and this is Holly. She's a Jirachi.

Holly: Pleasure to meet you. I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

I put on my Blind Man glasses and Holly reverted back.

Holly was human again. But naked.

Holly: (covers herself) I don't know why I didn't just wished for you to be free.

Fal: I think McWolf wanted me to be saved by you guys.

Me: She's right on that.

I gave Holly back her clothes.

Holly: Thanks J.D.

Fal: That must happen all the time.

Holly: Yeah it sure does.

Me: Lets head back so we can talk.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and having breakfast.

We came back and Holly went to get some breakfast.

Fal: Wow! So this is the World Tree Estate that I heard about.

Me: Yep. It's home.

Miia: Fal!

Fal: Miia!

Mia and Fal hugged and almost instantly Fal became friends with Gallus and Gilda.

---

Later we were watching TV.

Nico: Guys Ben is sick!

Me: What!?

We went to Ben's work and he was sick as hell.

Me: Whoa man! Ben you look horrible.

Kevin Levin: (to Ben) Another day of you being sick, huh?

Ben: (Sneezes)

Me: Sorry you're sick Ben.

Nico: Yeah I heard you got sick several times on some of your hero adventures.

Gwen: Yeah the worst was when Clancy tried to nuke San Francisco.

Me: The Bug Guy tried to nuke the city? Crazy.

Ben: (Groans) I don't think I'm gonna make it.

Riley: You'll be all right Ben.

Billy Numerous: Yeah it's rough getting sick. Sorry this happened to you.

Ben: It's all right.

Eli: But you will pull through.

Max: Don't worry guys. All Ben needs is a dose of my San Ju Yen Pien Cold remedy.

Me: What's that Max?

Max: It's a remedy that I learned over in China.

Me: Wow.

Max went into the kitchen and greenhouse to make it.

Blitzwing: You better not make me sick.

Nico: Don't worry Blitzwing, I don't think Cybertronians can get sick.

Max came back with his remedy.

He gave it to Ben.

Ben: I forgot how awful this smells.

Me: Hoowee! You aren't kidding.

Kevin Levin: Is that really supposed to smell like that?

Max: It smells worse than it tastes. Or is that the other way around?

Ben drank it and it tasted really awful.

Me: Ew.

Keiichiro: I still think Ben should go with us on the next mission.

Maria: In his condition?! No way!

Keiichiro: When I was poisoned by Togeno Aves before, that didn't stop me from accomplishing the mission to defeat him with Sakuya and Tsukusa.

May: But Ben's sick, not poisoned!

Keiichiro: I know that. But do you really think this will stop him from coming with us anyway?

Sky Lynx: He has a point.

Me: Yeah I agree with May and Maria. Ben is too sick to do anything. But from what Gwen told me, he was able to stop Clancy from Nuking all of San Francisco and he even helped Tetrax bring back the planet Petropia when he was sick. Ben is a really strong willed guy.

Riley: Wow that's amazing!

Eli: Wow! Girl Jordan you got sick before and saved Carol Ferris right?

Girl Jordan: I sure did. I showed that I was really strong willed when I was sick.

Applejack: That shows that you've got a big spirit.

Rainbow Dash: And that is awesome.

Me: Oh right we got to get ready for our next mission.

Killer Frost: (to Ben) If you die on the next mission, I'm not going to your funeral.

Me: Louise that was totally uncalled for!

Killer Frost: Sorry.

Me: Lets get ready guys. And Riley keep an eye on Ben okay?

Riley: Right!

Killer Frost: Sorry about that, Ben. I know that was cold of me. (chuckles) Pun intended, of course.

Ben: (Laughs weakly) I get it.

Luan: That was a good one.

Me: That was funny. You know who else likes cold puns? Muscle Man's Mom!

We laughed at my joke.

Muscle Man: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Killer Frost: But seriously, Ben, I really am sorry.

Ben: I know and I accept your apology.

Me: Good.

Ghost, Shiva, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, P'andor, Diabolico, and Gearhead then appeared.

Ghost: Can me, Shiva, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Billy, P'andor, Diabolico, and Gearhead come with you guys? (to Ben) Geez, Ben. You don't look so good.

Billy Numerous: I said the same thing to him earlier.

Me: Yeah he caught a cold when he was helping people in Iceland.

Gwen T.: But Ben is a strong guy.

Me: Yeah. You all can come with us. But some of you will have to help Ben with his cold.

Diabolico: Okay.

We were off to Iceland.

## NORTHERN ICELAND

We were in Northern Iceland and it was freezing cold.

Francis: This must be our destination.

Me: Yep. We're right by Ólafsfjörður.

Nico: Hard name to pronouce.

Holly: I've been here before. It's an interesting area.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und it's beautiful.

Fal: Boy it sure is. And the Aurora is beautiful.

Me: You said it.

Ben sneezed and he was shivering.

P'andor: (to Ben) (Russian Accent) Ben, stay close to my body. My heat will keep you warm.

Ben: Thanks P'andor.

We heard a REALLY scary howl.

Me: Whoa what was that?

Nico: Sounded like a wolf.

Eli: I've never heard a wolf sound like that.

Ets: Me neither. That was creepy.

We then heard a rustling in the bushes.

Xion: Alright! Who's there?!

We looked around and we saw a boy from Mexico and with him was a girl that was glowing?

Me: Hola amigo.

Leo: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Teo: Same here.

Leo: I'm Leo San Juan.

Teo: I'm Teodora Vicenta de la Purísima Concepción de la Inmaculada Trinidad Villavicencio but you can call me Teo.

Don Andrés: And I'm Don Andrés.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Leo: Same to you J.D.

Captain Boomerang: Sorry, mate. Thought you were the one that made that howl.

Leo: That's all right. We were on the trail of our old friend the Fenrir.

Me: A Fenrir, the World Eater of Norse Myth?

Froze: One of my kind is here? Weird.

Me: That's right and Iceland is one of the countries that was inhabited by the vikings centuries ago. Many of the Norse Legends come from Norway, Sweden, Finland and Iceland.

Slugslinger: By "old friend", you mean "old enemy", right?

Leo: Yeah. He is a huge problem.

Froze: Sounds like it.

Me: Looks like this Fenrir has been terrorizing this part of Iceland and I can tell that Ben got sick from here protecting the inhabitants.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: And the Force is telling me that the Fenrir is in a cave in that area to the east.

Me: Then that's where we're heading. After this we'll take Ben to the hot springs here.

Diabolico: First, why don't you tell us about Fenrir?

Leo: Okay.

He went over its history.

---

Fenrir, the Eater of Worlds, is a major recurring character in Legend Quest and arguably serves as the secondary antagonist of the series, though initially appears as an unlikely ally to Leo and others.

In the distant past, Fenrir was regarded as the rival of Quetzalcoatl, though through mysterious circumstances, he has since been chained away to guard Yggdrasil. In the past, Fenrir has devoured entire worlds for unknown reasons. During "Fenrir", he encountered Leo San Juan and the rest of Team Legend in their quest to find Yggdrasil. He had decide to "aid" the team though it was made apparent that his motivations were not altruistic and were in nature, devious. Fenrir would prove to be one of the teams greatest enemies in spite of being an "ally".

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa! So this Fenrir is a rival of the legendary Feathered Serpent, Quetzalcoatl.

Nico: That's crazy.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah that's crazy.

Brawl: Why not let Fenrir and Quetzalcoatl kill each other? It would make our jobs much more easier.

Nico: Brawl, these are legendary creatures we're facing.

Me: Yeah and Fenrir is a dangerous monster that wants to destroy the world. He's not called the Eater of Worlds for show.

Fal: I've heard about the legendary Fenrir.

Froze: Same with me and he is what I am.

Leo: Wow.

Me: Yep.

Crimson Dynamo: Look, I know I'm still a criminal. But I know you guys wouldn't let those two kill each other and endanger civilians in the process.

Me: You got that right Yuri and what those two are doing is absolutely terrible!

Ed Grant: We'll lock up Fenrir in a DISK for this.

Laney: Have you ever used your DISK's on Mythological creatures before?

Jessica: No we sure haven't.

Mollie: First times for everything.

Me: Yep. And it will see if the DISK's can trap creatures like the Fenrir.

Leo: Wait. You're not gonna kill him?

Wind Man: Well, we can't kill him when one of us is sick and not at full strength.

Ben: That's me.

Me: Yeah. Ben is incapacitated with a cold after he was trying to protect people here from it.

Teo: Oh sorry Ben.

Ben: (Sniffles) It's okay.

Gearhead: I'll need to take control of a vehicle for the battle.

Gear: I'll need to take control of a vehicle for the battle.

Me: Hmm.

I found a car that was abandoned.

Me: That car will work.

Gearhead: Perfect.

Tempest Shadow: Now, let's find where Fenrir is.

Me: Right.

Eli: Follow me.

We followed Eli and we went into a scary cave.

Laney: Teo are you really a ghost?

Teo: No I'm actually out of my body. My real body is in a coma.

Me: Why what happened?

Teo told us about what happened to her.

---

**Teodora Vicenta de la Purísima Concepción de la Inmaculada Trinidad Villavicencio** (although often only referred to as **Teodora Villavicencio** ), occasionally affectionately referred to as " **Teo** ", and less affectionately as " **Lady Teodora** ", " **Miss Teodora** " and "

**Paris Hilton Wannabe** ",[5] as well as " **Duchess of 'You'll See Now'** ", " **Marquise of 'Whew'** " and **"La Condesa vicinity"** by herself, is a main character in *La Leyenda* and *Legend Quest* and a core member of Team Legend. While each of the main cast went through changes in the transition from *Legend Quest*, Teodora arguably went through the most changes, next to arguably Alebrije. Everything from her design to her personality, and most of all, her backstory were radically changed.

In the *La Leyenda* movies, Teodora was the ghost of a girl killed in 1755 by La Nahuala, a fate she shared with her entire family, as well as a native girl named Xóchitl and was force to haunt the Old Manor from there after. Teodora was more ladylike, given her rich upbringing. She owned a puppy named Chichi and was often dismissive of her friends. She called Leo a "scum-bag" and referred to Alebrije & Don Andrés as "hillbillies". She was generally more of a bratty character, refusing to help Leo after he accidentally destroyed her perfume. She did however, have a softer side. She loved her friends, Xóchitl and Leo San Juan, even kissing the boy on the cheek after he saved her from Nahuala.

Teodora would generally serve as the comedic relief of the series, always teasing her friends, putting them and making exaggerated demands. For the most part, her friends just play along with and don't let her antics boy them. Although truly not a bad person, Teodora doesn't know how to read the atmosphere of a situation and can insult her friends at the worst of times.

Teodora has a good heart underneath her bratty personality however. She truly loves her friends despite her constant name calling and teasing, and even sung a duet about how much she loved Alebrije as a friend. Even though they constantly bicker, Teodora will show worry, care and even warmth towards Leo under life or death situations, such as when Leo was getting beaten within an inch of his life by La Llorona or Leo was about to be executed by a firing squad. Even though she may have to be bribed prior, Teodora is willing to risk her neck for her friends, such as being used as bait for La Llorona or helping fend off the aforementioned witches vine monsters.

In *Legend Quest*, Teodora was instead reworked into a girl who was sent into a coma by an oncoming truck that she didn't notice because she was busy on her phone. After her hospitalization, Teodora was given a spirit form by Catrina. Initially overjoyed, Teodora was singing and dancing sheer happiness. Later, Teodora was given the choice of being with her parents or saving the world alongside Leo San Juan. After making the hard choice of leaving her parents and joining the fight against Quetzalcoatl, Teodora became one of Leo's best friends, though pretended to be a ghost the whole time. Teodora is still "girly" in this version, though has picked up several tomboyish traits, such as her scrappy spirit and willingness to fight her way out of dilemma's.

Although burdened by her laziness, Teodora is arguably the second most logical member of Team Legend and can make very smart decisions and be quite clever when she puts in the effort. Due to her magical smartphone, Teodora can learn information about whatever monster they encounter or location they're forced to brave. However, she doesn't always put this amazing ability to its best of uses and usually just uses her phone to pass the time.

In the new Netflix version, she is pretty much the same however she does not pretend to be a ghost. She projects her consciousness into the past and is very similar to a ghost so everyone assumes she is one, which infuriates her. She is later revealed as a real girl in a later episode.

---

When she was finished with her story we were shocked!

Me: Oh man. Teo I'm sorry to hear about that. But we'll help you get better.

Lily: Yeah I can heal you when we are done here.

Lola: Lily can heal anyone.

Me: Lets focus.

Billy Numerous: I'll make an army of clones for the battle.

Me: Okay and we're gonna need a lot of them.

Naruto: I'll make an army too.

Me: Roger that.

We heard a roar and we saw THE FENRIR!

Me: The Fenrir!

Runabout: Ben, against our better judgement, go ahead and attack Fenrir first.

Ben: Okay. (Sniffles)

Ben turned into Heatblast and he had blue flames on him.

Me: Whoa Heatblast looks cold.

Nico: Yeah.

Heatblast fired waves of cold fire and froze the Fenrir all over.

Lori: Pyronites shoot ice fire and Ice? Literally freaky.

Shiva: After we see the next sick alien, we're going in there.

Me: Right.

Ben turned into Stinkfly and we smelled Flowers?

Me: (Sniffs) Flowers?

Nico: I guess Lepidopterrans smell like flowers when they are sick.

Stinkfly: Yeah weird.

He fired slime at the Fenrir and smashed it down.

Then he turned into Diamondhead and he was as fragile as glass and he shattered apart.

Me: Oh man! A cold turns Petrosapiens into glass.

Julie Yamamoto: That is weird.

I pressed the Omnitrix and we saw that Grey Matter was as dumb as a doornail.

Me: What the fuck!

Nico: Grey Matter is dumber than a sack of diapers.

Riley: Oh man.

I pressed the button again and we saw that Ghostfreak was ON FIRE!

Me: WHOA!

Laney: I guess Ectonurites burst into flames when they get a cold!

Me: I think we've seen enough.

Ben reverted back and sneezed.

Nico: Geez.

Lana: Those are freaky.

Vince: No kidding.

Bella: I didn't know that a cold could do that to different aliens like that.

Eli: Me neither. That's weird.

Lily: Yeah.

Vexen, Wrecking Crew, Puff, Brass Knuckles, Plastique, Firefly, Mammoth, King Hiss, Vypra and Vanitas then appeared.

Me: Vexen, Wrecking Crew, Puff, Brass Knuckles, Plastique, Firefly, Mammoth, King Hiss, Vypra and Vanitas.

Nico: Strange seeing all of you in this cold place.

Vypra: Yeah it sure is.

Vexen: Is this the same Fenrir from Norse Myth?

William: More or less.

Firefly: I bet he's just as deadly.

King Hiss: Ben, are you sick right now?

Ben: What was your first clue?

Wrecker: Are you guys nuts?! Bringing Ben on a mission when he's ill?!

Keiichiro: Well, if we had left him behind, he would've knocked Ratchet out before following us.

Thunderball: He's got a point, Wrecker.

Me: But you should have seen what happens to some of his aliens when he has a cold.

King Hiss: We saw them.

Thunderball: That is weird.

Nico: No kidding. We were shocked ourselves.

Lincoln: Hard to imagine.

Me: No ki- (SLIPS ON SOMETHING) WHOA!

CRASH!

I crashed to the ground.

Me: Ow.

I saw that the ground was covered in banana peels.

Me: What the? Banana peels? Where did they come from?

Luan: Those aren't mine. Even though it was apPeeling! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it? But seriously these aren't mine.

?: They came from me.

We saw a Proboscis Monkey dressed up in Mojo Jojo's clothes.

Hacha Chacha: My name is Hacha Chacha, and here is my spiel: A diabolical plan with lots of appeal! Spreading out bananas, out far and wide, and fixin' up the folk for a slippery slide!

Me: Wow!

Jared: It's another one of Mojo Jojo's minions that he infused with Chemical X.

Laney: I remember this one. He acts just like the late Jimmy Durante.

Jared: He sure does and he has what it takes to be like him.

Hacha Chacha: Thank you very much. Hachachachacha.

We laughed.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes bananas and Jimmy Durante? My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Me: That was funny!

?: Boy it sure was.

A figure came out and it was OIL BOT from episode 14 of RPM!

---

This oil-themed Attack Bot attacked the city in his giant form. The Rangers responded with the Zenith Megazord, but the Attack Bot had the advantage with his slippery oil making the Megazord lose its footing. He blasted the Megazord, causing the Rangers to have to separate back to their individual Zords.

Upon Doctor K's orders, the Rangers formed the High Octane & ValveMax Megazords. They used their Megazords' finishing attacks to destroy the Attack Bot.

---

Scott Truman: Oil Bot!

Oil Bot: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack the city of Corinth in your giant form right off the bat.

Oil Bot: I sure was. Good memory on you J.D.

Vypra: Didn't I tell you he had a good memory?

Oil Bot: You sure did.

Nico: And he never missed an episode.

Oil Bot: I hope you guys don't mind fighting on oil.

Me: Not if you light it on fire and poison the air.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Lana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Mizore Shirayuki, Jack Frost, Rosty the Jack Frost, Poison Ivy and Killer Frost VS Vexen

---

Vexen was first.

Vexen: (to Lana) Leo might not be strong. But he's just as smart as me.

Lana: He sure is. And I feel bad for that Teo girl.

Rarity: Indeed darling. She went through a lot.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding. She is in a coma and she's a spirit wandering around.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that's awful for her.

Mistmane: Poor girl. We got to find her and heal her after this.

Sable Spirit: She needs to be saved from her coma.

Gill Grunt: No kidding. She needs to go on real adventures and not spend her life in the hospital.

Chill: (Russian Accent) I agree comrades.

Mizore: Yeah me too.

Jack Frost: Yep.

Rosty: No kidding.

Vexen: I know. Lets get it on.

He fired a wave of ice and they fired waves of ice, jewel, water and lightning and they blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Lana: AWESOME!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 2: Lola, Sunset Shimmer, Tornado Bolt, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jean Grey, Cyclops, Fii, Nan Que, Francis and Lea VS Firefly

---

Firefly was next.

Firefly (to Lola): I really feel bad about what happened to Teo.

Lola: I do too. She was in a bad accident and it left her comatose.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah she got hit by a truck while texting.

Tornado Bolt: She will be all right.

Pepperdance: Yeah Lily and J.D. will make sure of it.

Cayenne: No kidding. But she will be all right thanks to us.

Gusty: Yeah J.D. and Lily are that giving to everyone.

Sunburn: That's right. She will be saved.

Jean Grey: I agree on that.

Cyclops: Definitely on that.

Firefly: I agree on that. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of fire and they dodged it and fired waves of fire and lasers and smashed him down.

Lola: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was infernal and fun!

---

Battle 3: Leni, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Wallflower Blush, Sweet Leaf, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Anko Mitarashi, Miia, Secret Snake Club, Xion and Karai VS King Hiss

---

King Hiss: (to Leni) I can see why Fenrirs is called the Eater of Worlds.

Leni: Yeah and they are totes bad.

Fluttershy: At least Froze is not like that.

Tree Hugger: Thank goodness for that dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That's true everyone.

Wallflower Blush: Yeah but I can't believe that this monster wants to destroy us.

Sweet Leaf: No kidding. He's pure evil.

Mage Meadowbrook: He's awful and a monster.

Stealth Elf: No kidding and he has to be stopped.

Anko: He gives Froze's kind a bad name.

Miia: Just what I was gonna say.

Wiggly: Indeed.

King Hiss: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired waves of venom and they dodged it and blasted him all over with waves of leaves and gravity and venom and smashed him down.

Leni: That was totes fun!

Fluttershy: It sure was.

---

Battle 4: Luan Loud, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, William Dunbar and Shego VS Vypra

---

Vypra was next.

Vypra: I had no idea that Ben's Aliens can have different reactions to a cold.

Luan: Yeah that was crazy.

Princess Celestia: I guess an Earth cold to the aliens Ben can turn into have different reactions depending on the reaction and the race.

Spotlight: Yeah that is crazy.

Vypra: You're not kidding. (Unsheathes her sword) Lets do it.

Luan formed a sword of light and they went at her and clashed and blasted her all over the place with light blasts and green fire and smashed her down.

Luan: That is enLightening! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed at her joke.

Princess Celestia: (Laughs) That was funny.

## Battle 5: Spiderman, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Toad Man and Bounce Man VS Vanitas

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: I hope Ben will be all right.

Spiderman: He will be. We just have to give him some TLC and help him with all the remedies we know.

Princess Luna: Whenever my sister got sick, I would fill in for her.

Snowdrop: Yeah and I would help out too.

Gari: It was nice to help out whenever Princess Celestia got sick but then mother Luna would get sick too and we her children would take care of her.

Blackout: It's awful being sick.

Vanitas: Yeah NO ONE likes it. Lets do it!

He fired waves of dark fire and they dodged it and fired waves of darkness and web and acid and bouncy balls and smashed him down.

Spiderman: Another great victory for your friendly neighborhood

Spiderman.

Princess Luna: And a victory for the night.

---

Battle 6: Lok Lambert, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Might Guy, Rock Lee, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew

---

Wrecking Crew was next.

Piledriver: (to Lok) I remember that Thor used to tangle with a wolf just like Fenrir.

Bulldozer: Well, I remember that said wolf got his ass handed to him!

Lok Lambert: You got that right and that wolf is nothing compared to this one.

Applejack: You ain't kidding. This Fenrir wants to tear the world apart.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he sure does.

Frozen Fright: Yeah he's a monster of ultimate evil.

Apple Fritter: He sure is and we're going to make sure he pays.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. We sure will laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) And he must be stopped lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) You said it.

Flashwing: And Leo will stop him with our help.

Might Guy: I've heard legends about the Fenrir and it's hard to imagine that he wants to destroy the world.

Rock Lee: No kidding. Hard to imagine that a monster like that even exists.

Thunderball: Boy you're telling me!

Wrecker: Yeah that's nuts. Lets do it!

They went at them.

Might Guy: Lets do it Lee!

Rock Lee: Right Guy-Sensei!

They went at them and blasted and pulverized and smashed them all over with earth, energy and lasers and smashed the Wrecking Crew Down!

Lok: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Lynn Jr., Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Ripping Friends, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) Good thing Billy already had his turn fighting Ben in the previous mission.

Lynn Jr.: Yeah thank goodness for that. Poor Ben got sick bad.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah the guy gets sick really bad doesn't he.

Scootaloo: And it's hard to imagine that Ben did such incredible adventures when he got sick.

Magma Gloom: Yeah he saved San Francisco from being nuked and brought Petropia back.

Vapor Trail: That is so amazing.

Sky Stinger: He sure has a lot of guts.

Angel Wings: He sure does. Ben did so much.

Soarin: You got that right.

Flash Magnus: Shows how strong his determination is.

Whirlwind: Just like Girl Jordan when she got sick.

Rockhoof: Aye. I heard about that.

Cocoa Axe: She has amazing spirit.

Steela Oresdotter: She sure does.

Crag: Thank goodness she didn't get pneumonia back then.

Rip: Yeah no kidding.

Mammoth: Wow. That is strong determination. Lets do it!

He went at them and they dodged him and fired waves of earth, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Lynn Jr.: AW YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Lynn Sr., Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Miklon, Chaor, Kaz, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) I don't think it's worth finding out what happens if Ben's other aliens get sick.

Lynn Sr.: I agree with you completely on that. But Ben said that it affected his aliens somehow.

Pinkie Pie: It sure did and it was really amazing.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It sure was. It turned Heatblast cold, made Fourarms stinky and he smelled horrible and clogged up Wildmutt's nose and blocked his vision the first time.

Featherweight: That was crazy.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure was. I didn't know that a cold could affect his aliens like that.

Sprocket: Me neither.

Miklon: Yeah that's nuts.

Chaor: It sure is.

Kaz: Poor guy.

Puff: Yeah. Lets get it on!

She fired a blast of gas and they dodged it and blasted her all over with leaves and grapes, gears, rocks and fire and smashed her down.

Lynn Sr.: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Jack Atlas, Red Dragon Archfiend, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Carly Atlas, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Knuckles, Ripping Friends, Rockhoof, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles

Brass Knuckles was next.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack Atlas) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Jack Atlas: Her name is Fal and she's a Griffin.

Red Dragon Archfiend: She is a really interesting Griffin.

Twilight Sparkle: She is as amazing as Gilda and Gallus.

Luster Dawn: I agree with you on that.

Princess Cadance: I think all the girls that J.D. and everyone rescued are amazing.

Princess Amore: They sure are and it's amazing that they have such amazing beauty.

Flurry Heart: Boy you said it. They are amazing too.

Carly: They sure are.

Star Swirl: Just as long as no perverts are around to see them.

Spyro: That's true.

Knuckles: Yeah thank goodness there aren't.

Rip: Or Nicole would beat the living crap out of them.

Brass Knuckles: You got that right. I can tell she ABSOLUTELY HATES perverts from what I heard. Lets do it!

He went at them and the group blasted him all over with magic and energy and fire and smashed him down.

Jack Atlas: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was.

## Battle 10: Shope, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Bomb Man, Blast Man, Burst Man, Jackie, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) Fal would get along with the Griffin on our team.

Shope: She sure would and she already got along great with Gilda and Gallus.

Starlight Glimmer: She sure did and she is amazing at everything she does.

Cozy Glow: She sure is. I love how smart she is.

Trixie: And she is great at magic like me.

Clover: I agree. She is very talented.

Hex: She sure is amazing.

Cynder: I'll say.

Bomb Man: J.D. and Holly picked a good one to rescue.

Blast Man: Yeah they did.

Plastique: They sure did. Lets do it!

She fired waves of explosives and they blasted all over and they dodged them and they blasted Plastique all over with lightning, magic, bones, bombs and explosivs and smashed her down.

Shope: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH! That was great!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 11: RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ino, Lori, Nico, Lincoln, Lola, Lana, Lucy, Laney and Lisa VS Oil Bot

---

Oil Bot was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Scott Truman: Lets do it guys!

The RPM Rangers readied themselves.

RPM Rangers: RPM GET IN GEAR!

They transformed and were ready!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: (Scottish Accent) **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too!

Nico: First lets crack his safes.

Lisa: With pleasure!

Nico and Lisa teleported and cracked Oil Bot's Safes and opened them and in them were two swords.

Nico pulled out a sword that had the Astrological symbol of the Sun on it and Lisa had a really interesting sword. It had Iroquois symbols on it. It was a 6'0" large double-edged silver sword with gold angel wings for the crossguard, a sky blue deer etched into the blade, and a gold deer's head for the pommel.

Nico: Wow these swords are amazing.

Oil Bot: The sword with the Sun Symbol on it is Taiyocalibur the Sword of The Sun.

Nico: I know who would like this.

Oil Bot: And that sword with Lisa is called the Sword of Ga-Oh, The Iroquois Sprit of The Wind.

Lisa: I most know who would like to have this. Lori was blessed by the Winds of Ga-Oh when she got her powers.

Oil Bot: That's good because there's a huge catch with that sword. The sword can only be wielded by someone who had gotten their powers from Ga-Oh through the divine blessing.

Lisa: Goodness.

Nico: That IS a big catch.

Nico and Lisa jumped back and Nico gave the sword of Taiyocalibur to Ino.

Ino: Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

Lisa gave the sword of Ga-Oh to Lori.

Lori: Is this sword for me?

Lisa Loud: It sure is.

Lori: Thanks Lisa.

Lori then felt a massive energy increase after she took the sword and Ino got a sun with the symbol of the Sun in the middle of it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead.

Nico: Lets get him!

RPM and Megaforce Rangers: RPM ENFORCER!

They formed said weapons.

Nico: Here's my Engine Cell.

He pulled out a rainbow engine cell with the number 100,000 in whale form.

Nico: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Lisa Loud: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Oil Bot and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Oil Bot was destroyed!

Nico: Oil Bot you have failed this universe!

Lisa Loud: Indeed he has.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Fal the Griffin VS Hacha-Chacha

---

Hacha-Chacha was next.

Fal: You sure have a lot of talent.

Hacha-Chacha: I sure do. Hachachachachacha!

Fal: Jimmy Durante would be proud. Lets do it!

He threw banana peels at her and she dodged them and blasted him all over with energy and magic blasts and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Fenrir!

Me: Get ready Wolf Freak, we're taking you down!

Troy: Let's take this battle to the air!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

We went at the Fenrir and smashed and blasted him all over the place.

Chaor and Intress smashed and blasted the Fenrir all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT BAD WOLF! (BLASTS THE FENRIR ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT WOLF OF EVIL! (BLASTS THE FENRIR ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: MOONLIGHT GEAR SHOWER!

Blitzwing, Kevin, Sky Lynx and Samurai Jack all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Blitzwing's Electron Scimitar, Kevin's powers, Sky Lynx's fire and Samurai Jack's sword and skills 100-fold.

Blitzwing and Kevin Levin: ELECTRON LIGHTNING SLASH

SHOWER!

Sky Lynx and Samurai Jack: FLAMETHROWER SWORD BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane and the Water Skylanders: JEWELED WATER MAELSTROM!

They fired waves of elements and energy and water.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: MYSTIC THUNDER BLADE!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MAGICAL SHIELD BASH!

Jessica: STING STYLE: STING ARROW BARRAGE!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: JET BOOMERANG!

R. Mika: EXPLOSION STYLE: MEGA BOMB!

Menat: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING SILVER ARROW BARRAGE!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: RAGING FIREBALL!

Akko: WIND STYLE: PEGASUS BOOTS CHARGE!

Julie: EARTH STYLE: TITAN CRUSH!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: MYSTIC EARTH HAMMER!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: MAGIC CAPE STRIKE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: HOOKSHOT STRIKE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: BUTTERFLY NET WHACK!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ICE ARROW BARRAGE!

Batch: SPIRIT STYLE: NAYRU'S LOVE PUNCH!

Gluko: FIRE STYLE: DIN'S FIRE PUNCH!

Minerva: WIND STYLE: FARORE'S WIND KICK!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: ZORA KICK BARRAGE!

They fired attacks based on the elements of Legend of Zelda!

Lincoln, Shantae, Jessica, Hilda, R. Mika, Menat, Mai, Akko, Julie, Toph, Ibuki, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Batch, Gluko, Minerva and Yuna: LEGEND OF ZELDA FINAL SMASH: MASTER SWORD STRIKE!

They each wielded their own version of the Master Sword which was used to slash the Fenrir all over and then they fired sword beams.

Leo, Teo, Rarity, Sweetie Belle and Froze: MYTHICAL ULTRA SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit the Fenrir and smashed it down in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was down.

Akira: Now for the grand finale. D-SECURE!

He sealed the Fenrir in a DISK and he was now Akira's prisoner.

Froze: Well, Fenrir may not be dead but at least he won't be tormenting others anymore.

Mammoth: Got that right!

Puff: Plus, it's not everyday that you guys put villains in Disks.

Brass Knuckles: (to Akira) And it's the first time that you and your team put a mythological creature in a Disk.

Akira: It probably won't be the last one either.

Plastique: (to Ben) Now, how about we get you back to the Estate so you can rest?

Ben: (Sniffs) Good idea.

Me: Lets get home.

Leo: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. Now we've seen the last of the Fenrir.

Me: We sure have.

We went back home to the World Tree Estate and we got Ben into Bed and then me and Lily went to the hospital that Teo is in and we healed her and made her better and then we later had dinner and then went to bed ourselves.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was number 5 of Etstheclarencefan's week of chapters. Legend Quest was a great show and it had an awesome story behind it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life With A Monster Girl is gonna be Mokunaii XI and she will be in Boss Cass's Lair in Australia and not only are we gonna free her but we're also going to face Boss Cass too. The next chapter for number 6 of Ets's week of Ideas is gonna be number 2 of Amphibia and we're going after King Andrias and his entire army and we're going to destroy them all and turn that entire kingdom and army into frogs legs.

See you all tomorrow.

# Dying For Pie and A Frog Tyrant

In Australia, me and Elaine Logan were flying over the beautiful Australian Outback.

Me: Boy it sure is nice to fly over someplace other than the worlds of Magic the Gathering and Spyro's world.

Elaine Logan: It sure is. But wow Australia is amazing.

Me: It sure is. And there are lots of amazing creatures here to see. Kangaroos, koala bears, emus, kiwi birds, everything.

Elaine Logan: Yeah they are amazing.

Me: Yep.

Suddenly we saw explosions and knew something big was going on.

Me: Whoa! Looks like we got a huge helluva battle going on.

Elaine Logan: Lets go help out.

We flew over and we saw Ty and his friend girlfriend Shazza and his brother Sly fighting frilled lizards.

Me: Lets get them!

We flew down and blasted the Frills with energy and lightning blasts.

Ty: (Australian Accent) Thanks for coming guys!

Me: Anytime Ty.

Elaine Logan: Looks like we got here just in time.

Sly: (Australian Accent) You sure did.

Shazza: (Australian Accent) Glad you all can help us.

Me: Glad we can help out. Who is causing all this?

Ty: This is the work of my archnemesis, Boss Cass.

Me: Boss Cass? You mean that Cassowary Crime Lord that is out to rule the world?

Shazza: That's him mate.

Me: Looks like we can stop him and rescue the girl that McWolf kidnapped.

Elaine: We'll worry about me being indecent later. Right now, we have to get the next girl to safety before taking Boss Cass out!

Elaine concentrated and began to shrink.

Me: YEAH!

She turned into her Uxie form and we busted in and there standing in front of us was BOSS CASS!

---

**Boss Cass** (also simply known as **Cass** ) is the main antagonist of the *Ty the Tasmanian Tiger* videogame series. He is a southern cassowary, a ruthless collector of all things that are shiny, and a freelance extortionist with aspirations of world domination. His main goal is to dominate the world. He also has hordes of reptiles, including Frill-necked Lizards and Blue Tongues at his disposal, as well as some other non-reptilian animals.

Boss Cass got out on the wrong side of the egg. He did not tiptoe around the shells either. He is infamously known as the first non-magpie to be elected Boss of the International League of Kleptomaniacs.

He was voiced by the late Clement von Franckenstein.

*Ty the Tasmanian Tiger*

Cass' greed knows no limits as well as his distaste of mammals, and his latest coup had been the stealing of the Sacred Talismans that control the portal into the Dreamtime. With this, he would banish all mammals into the Dreamtime, and rule all of Australia.

Several years prior to the beginning of the story, while travelling in a Robo Fluffy, a giant robotic yowie or yeti, Boss Cass makes his way to Rainbow Cliffs to place the last talisman to open the portal to the Dreamtime. Before he could do so, a family of thylacines battled the would-be dictator cassowary, and seemingly won. But Cass activated the Fluffy to place the final talisman, activating the portal and sucking all of the thylacines in. Luckily, one of the family members threw his boomerang to dislodge the talismans as he was drawn through the portal. In the process, this destroyed the portal and scattered the talismans throughout Australia.

To finish his goal, Cass sent out his army of reptiles to seek out the talismans and to prevent those who would dare stop him. Boss Cass even dispersed many despicable and repugnant motives, such as sending his lizards out to reek havoc on innocent lives, damaging the enviroment, and even recruiting some creatures to do his bidding, even through sheer force. In the outback, a Frill finds the Tasmanian Tiger Talisman, and Boss Cass orders his minions to move out.

At his evil lair, Cass' Crest, word gets out that one of the talismans (the Frog Talisman, which was in Bull the razorback's possession) was retrieved by the last Tasmanian tiger, Ty. After receiving this message from Ty's long-lost brother, Sly the Tasmanian Tiger, who was adopted by Cass and learned his malign ways, the evil cassowary sends out his reptile minions to stop Ty. But failed to do so.

After Ty defeated Crikey, a tiger shark and King of the Coral Reefs who was cybernetically enslaved by Boss Cass, and retrieved the Platypus Talisman, the Frill and Blue Tongue leaders come to inform that Ty is "kinda well… uh… good." The Frill leader then suggests a surrender, which he was *thinking* . But Cass furiously reminds the Frill, through comical slaps and pecks, that he is the BOSS and he does all of the thinking. He then tells the lizards to leave, kicking the Frill in the end. Sly decides to go and face Ty himself, for who knows Tasmanian tigers better than him. He does face Ty, but is for the first time ever beaten, but escapes.

Soon Ty finds the third talisman, being the Cockatoo Talisman, in the possession of Boss Cass' Robo Fluffy, which was given an artificial yeti skin. After the pelt is burned off, the robot is revealed to be piloted by one of Cass' henchmen, a female thorny devil, Fluffy. After Ty destroys the Robo Fluffy, the real Fluffy escapes, shortly after saying that if things were any different, she and Ty could have made a team. When Cass learns of Sly's failure, the villainous cassowary decides to let Ty retrieve the last two talismans (his and the Dingo Talisman), so that way he would use his most horrible creation to defeat Ty and steal back the talismans.

Ty reaches Cass' Crest and finds his girlfriend, Shazza the Dingo, with the Dingo Talisman. But before he can get it, another of Boss Cass' henchmen, Shadow the ghost bat captures both Shazza and the talisman, only to be defeated. Ty runs into Sly, and the two face off again, but Sly almost falls into a river of lava, only to be saved by Ty. Shocked by this Sly threatens Ty and runs off. Ty then enters a huge room, where he sees Boss Cass' ultimate creation, a gigantic super robotic yowie, Neo Fluffy X. As the robot marches out of Cass' Crest, Ty hops on, and faces Boss Cass in a final battle.

After weakening Neo Fluffy X, Ty is about to face Boss Cass, until Sly appears again. This time, he gives Ty the same boomerang the male thylacine (their father) lost after dislodging the talismans, the Doomerang; Sly had discovered that he is Ty's brother but just found himself on the wrong side. He wishes Ty the best of luck and disappears, angering Boss Cass further by the betrayal. With the Doomerang, Ty destroys the core of Neo Fluffy X, destroying it and all Boss Cass worked for. After Ty placed back the final talisman, the Tasmanian Tiger Talisman, he is happily reunited with his family. Boss Cass is then sent to Currawong Jail for his crimes.

*Ty the Tasmanian Tiger 2: Bush Rescue*

A year after his defeat, Boss Cass is released from Currawong Jail by Fluffy and her army of reptiles, just as Ty the Tasmanian Tiger and his team, called Bush Rescue, are about to stop them. Later on, the evil cassowary opens Cassopolis, a city for reptiles, and possesses diplomatic immunity, keeping him from being arrested as long as he is on 'Cassopolis business'. Little does anyone know, Boss Cass decides to pull a new scheme.

He sends Fluffy, who is now his new assistant after Sly's depature, to retrieve the Grid Processor from Currawong University. When Ty, who got a distress signal from Steele Springs, finds Fluffy there, she summons Patchy the Cybersaur (an Ankylosaurus with robotic enchancements on his head, tail, and back). Ty succeeds to defeat the dinosaur, but Fluffy escapes. She returns to Cassopolis with the Grid Processor, and Professor Karlos, a new henchman and evil uncle of Julius (a koala who works with Ty), places the processor into a horrible device called the Mammalian Manipulation Machine. As he activates it, the machine doesn't work very well. As revealed, Karlos still needs one more component. So Boss Cass sends Fluffy to retrieve another device: the Bio-Organic Micro Scanalyzer, which creates a holographic resonant image of the Deoxyribonucleic constituent of any tissue sample.

To cover her tracks, Fluffy starts a fire at an offshore oil rig. However, Ty finds her, but soon faces another monster sent by her, Buster, a creature formed by the joining together of thousands of yellow bug-like nanobots, which is soon defeated by Ty. Back at Cassopolis, Boss Cass and Karlos once again begin another demonstration of the Mammalian Manipulation Machine. The machine starts with Bio-Organic Micro Scanalyzer extracting the genetic information from the mammal prisoner Cass captured, then the Grid Processor calculates the attributes necessary for the Frill subject. This mixes the warm-blooded strength from the koala with the Frill's cold-blooded ferocity to create Uber Frill. With test completed successfully, Boss Cass decides to put his evil plan into action: to kidnap the entire population of Burramudgee to create an unstoppable army of uber reptiles.

Fluffy then steals a Shadow Drive, but Ty defeats her and recovers it, along with a Data N.U.T., which after Julius analyzes it, everyone at Bush Rescue discover about Cass' diabolical plan. Before they can react, Boss Cass begins a seige on Bush Rescue HQ and kidnaps Burramudgee's citizens. Ty defeats the new Uber Frills, and soon he, Shazza, and Sly, who becomes part of the team, go to stop Boss Cass, along with Patchy and Buster. Ty faces Boss Cass once again in the heart of a volcano. Cass summons a swarm of green nanobots, which transform into a long-arm robot. But Ty destroys it, and defeats Boss Cass. The villainous cassowary is then seen back at Currawong Jail carrying out lunch duty and serving food to all of his lizard minions, saying "This is so humiliating…" in disgust.

*Ty the Tasmanian Tiger 3: Night of the Quinkan*

Boss Cass returns as the secondary antagonist of the third installment. He escapes from prison yet again. He meets with Ty the Tasmanian tiger at Cassopolis, where they decide to team-up to stop the Quinkan, a mysterious and evil force that is trying to take over not only the Dreamtime, but also the entire universe. Cass also tells Ty that he would figure out where Shazza is taken as she is captured by the Quinkan, if he would do some tasks for Cass. Ty's first job is to retrieve a thunder egg to power a machine to destroy the Quinkan, which he has to get by beating the Redback Gang in a racing derby. Then, his next job is to activate the emergency back-up generators for Cassopolis after the Quinkan destroy the others. The third job would be for Ty to keep a Robo Bug from being destroyed by the Quinkan at Cossie Atoll. And finally, Ty is to recover a device from one of Cass' drop ships that crashed on Kaka-boom Island. Ty discovers it was underwater, but faces a mutant hermit crab, which has used the ship as a shell. Ty defeats the crab and recovers the device. Eventually, Cass comes good to his word and discovers that Shazza is being held hostage by a Dragonquin. Ty uses the Gunyip to defeat the beast and rescue Shazza afterwards.

Later on, when Ty faces the Quinking, the lord of the Quinkan and the main antagonist of the game, he finds the evil entity possessing Boss Cass. He reveals that Boss Cass foolishly summoned the Quinkan, believing that he would control them, only for them to use him as their unwilling pawn. The Quinking then takes the form of the most powerful being on the planet, Ty the Tasmanian tiger. After a long and staggering fight, Ty and the Quinking collapse in exhaustion. Boss Cass then appears with Fluffy, Shazza, and Sly captured. To see to it he rules Australia, Cass has both Ty and the Quinking at gunpoint with a laser gun. Boss Cass, being a "sporting man", gives the two a sporting chance by firing on the count of three. As Boss Cass fires, Fluffy sacrifices herself to save Ty by jumping in the line of fire and pushing him out of the way; the blast vaporizes her and the Quinking. Shocked over what transpired, Cass is sent back to jail by Sly, too saddened to fight back. With Cass back in prison and Fluffy remembered as a hero, Burramudgee returns to a state of peace with mammals and reptiles as allies, ending Cass's evil for good.

---

Boss Cass: (Australian Accent) So J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and my archnemesis Ty has come to stop me again.

Me: Not just stop you Cass. We're going to kill you!

Ty: (Australian Accent) This time you've gone too far Cass. We're taking you down for good!

Elaine Uxie: And it will not be pretty!

Shazza: That's right!

I fired an energy blast and Elaine fired an energy blast and Cass was obliterated in an instant!

Me: Good riddance.

Me: Ty, Sly, you better put these on because Elaine is gonna revert back.

I handed them blind man glasses.

Ty: Thanks mate.

We put them on and Elaine reverted back.

Elaine was human again. But naked.

Elaine: (covers herself) Thanks for coming with us, Ty.

Ty: No problem Elaine. Thank goodness J.D. has more pairs of these blind people glasses just in case.

Me: But now we've seen the last of Boss Cass.

I gave Elaine her clothes and she went and put them on.

We went into a room and we found the girl and we saw that she was a Mummy.

Me: Wow she's a mummy.

Elaine: A mummy? Aren't they like in Egypt?

Me: Yeah.

We went over and cut her free.

Mokunaii XI: Thank you. Wow you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Mokunaii XI: My name is Mokunaii XI.

Me: Wow! You're from Egypt's 12th Dynasty. That was from 1800 B.C.

Mokunaii XI: That's right. And I'm over 3,800 years old.

Elaine: Wow!

Ty: That's incredible!

Me: No kidding. These are my friends Elaine Logan, Ty, his brother Sly, and Shazza.

Elaine: Hello there.

Ty: G'day. Pleasure to meet you.

Sly: Same to you.

Shazza: G'day. Pleasure.

Mokunaii XI: Same here.

McWolf: Sorry it wasn't me this time you were gonna take down.

Me: That's all right McWolf. But beating Boss Cass was more than enough for everyone.

Shazza: It sure was.

Me: Lets head home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

* * *

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was getting ready for a special holiday we made called Sister Appreciation Day. It was a holiday for sisters.

Me, Mokunaii XI and Elaine came in.

Me: Here we are.

Mokunaii XI: Wow! So this is where you all live.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Oh wow! She's a mummy?

Me: Yep.

Cody (OC): Wait a sec. You're Mokunaii XI! Daughter of the pharaoh King Sesostris III.

Me: He was the Pharaoh of Egypt back then.

Cody (OC): Yep.

Gabe (Goosebumps): Wow! that was back 3,800 years ago.

Eli: It sure is.

Pharaoh Atem: And one of my successors.

Mokunaii XI: Wow! So you are my father's predecessor Pharaoh, Atem, son of Pharaoh Akhenamkhanen.

Pharaoh Atem: That is right.

Mokunaii: That's amazing.

Eli: Wow! And Pharaoh Atem is my father.

Me: Long story on that.

Miia: Mokunaii!

Mokunaii XI: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Mokunaii XI: It sure is.

Nico: How did you rescue her J.D.?

Me: This time McWolf didn't kidnap her. It was Boss Cass, the mortal enemy of Ty.

Nico: That evil Cassowary that was out to rule the world!?

Me: Yep. And me and Elaine killed him.

Nico: Wow! Good riddance.

Me: Yep. We saw the girls and their sisters so excited.

Merrick: What's got you girls excited?

Aerrow: Is it someone's birthday today?

Twilight: No. But I think it's still a special day.

Me: You got that right guys. It's Sister Appreciation Day and it's where the sisters exchange gifts for this awesome sister holiday.

Nico: That sounds cool.

Mokunaii XI: That is interesting.

Nico: But that's amazing that you guys took down Ty's evil archnemesis, Boss Cass.

Me: It sure was.

Eli: Good riddance to that bad chicken.

Ets: Yeah thank goodness.

Akira: Oh, man! Does this mean I had to get Hikaru a present as well?

Yusei: (laughs) Relax, Akira. It's Sister Appreciation Day, not Brother Appreciation Day.

Me: That's next later. Also I think this is very cute.

Nico: Me too. My sisters Alicia and Mindy are happy about it.

Eli: So are Tara and Gloria.

Lincoln: Starfire and Blackfire too.

Eli: All of your sisters are happy about it Lincoln.

Lincoln: They sure are. We all are.

Me: Same here.

The sisters and brothers gave their sisters gifts.

Ruby: (to Yang) Yang, here's a gift from me.

Scrappy Doo: Uncle Scooby, is it okay if I give you a gift as well?

Dante Vale: Well, I guess nephews can give their Uncles gifts too.

Me: That's fine with me.

Scooby Doo: Sure Scrappy. What is it?

Scrappy gave him a bunch of boxes of Nico's newest flavor of Scooby Snax: Vanilla Mint Ripple.

Nico: Vanilla Mint Ripple Scooby Snax. My newest flavor.

Scooby Doo: Roh boy!

Shaggy: Like, those are perfect for you Scooby.

Me: And here's my awesome gift to you Shaggy.

I gave him an awesome ginormous pizza that was the size of the Map Table in Twilight's Castle!

Shaggy: OH BOY! Like what a pizza!

Me: Me, Nico, Eddy, Lincoln and Mary K. made it for you.

Ruby's gift was a connecting locket. It was two lockets that would connect together.

Yang: Wow! Thanks sis.

Yangs gift was an awesome video game. It was Splatoon 2!

Ruby Rose: WOW!

Luan: Here's my gift Lori.

She opened her gift and Lori got an awesome locket and it was beautiful.

Lori: It's literally beautiful. Thanks Luan.

Rita: Hold it, Lori. Did you present your Sister Appreciation gift to Luan?

Lori: (sighs) No. But I'll buy her a gumball.

Mr. Krabs: Oh no no no no no lass. You know the rules.

Tracer: That's no good. You should've had your gift ready for today.

Vert: Why don't you make it a special gift for Luan?

Me: Yeah. You'll think of something for her.

Eli: Go for it Lori.

Lori: I'll be right back guys. I got to get Luan's gift.

Me: Take your time Lori. We have all day.

Lori went down to the surface.

Lori rushed outside. Once she was alone, she panicked.

Lori: "Oh, what do I do now? I forgot to buy Luan a gift. I have to get her something."

Suddenly, a truck stops near the estate. It looked like a food truck. Lori notices this. But the driver and the men looked like pirates. And the truck was full of pies.

Captain: "Now drive more carefully. One single bump and kaboom!"

Lori went up to them.

Lori: "Excuse me, I couldn't help but notice you were selling homemade pies. Those pies look delicious."

Driver: "Oh, those aren't homemade. They were made in a factory. A bomb factory. They're bombs."

Lori: "Gee, that's too bad. I wanted to buy one."

Captain: (CASH REGISTER DING) "Wait! Uh, we were just kidding about that bomb stuff. That'll be twenty five bucks please."

Lori: "So what flavor is it?"

Driver: "Cherry, Uh, cinnamon apple pie."

Lori: "Good enough for me."

She paid and got her pie. Lori walked back to estate.

Lori: "This is literally great. Luan loves pie."

She went inside and saw the family in the living room.

Lori: "Guys, where's Luan?"

Rita: "Well, she said she wanted to be prepared for the special surprise you got her. She's getting a blindfold."

Me: Wanted to be surprised.

Lola: "Is that a pie?"

Lana: "Yummy!"

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm! It smells great.

Nico: What flavor is it?

Lori: "Guys, this is for Luan."

Lynn Sr. took a small piece of the pie.

Lori: "Dad!"

Lynn Sr.: "I couldn't resist. Wait, this would go great with some milk."

He began walking to the kitchen but tripped over Lincoln's game console which cause him to drop the piece of pie. But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

There was an explosion that blew up in our faces and we went flying into the park and we smashed into a mud puddle. We got burnt from the explosion. We were stunned for a moment and we all glared at Lori.

Doubledealer: Are you nuts, Lori? You could've killed us!

Randy Cunningham: I get that you hate the times we had to make you control your anger during most missions. But that doesn't justify you trying to blow us up!

Arkayna: (to Lola and Lynn) Did you two know about this?!

Lola: Don't look at us!

Lynn: We're just as shocked about this as you guys are!

I coughed smoke and I was covered in soot.

Me: (COUGH! COUGH!) Wow! That pie packs a big bang! But Lori what the hell was all that about!?

Eli: YEAH ARE YOU CRAZY!?

Lori: But guys! I literally had no idea! I can explain!

Me: Please do.

Nico: Yeah!

Lori told us that she bought the pie from pirates for $25.00 and she had no idea it was a bomb.

Mr. Krabs: $25.00!? A BOMB!?

All of us: IN THE WORLD TREE ESTATE!?

We rushed back to Lori's room and saw that the pie was gone!

Nico: That's where you left it!

Lori: It's literally not there!

Luan: Hey guys.

Luan came in and she licked her fingers.

Luan: Thanks for the pie Lori.

She walked away.

Tyler Bowman: (glares at Lori) So, you had to kill her. The girl gives you a locket and you kill her.

Zick: How the Hell are you gonna live with yourself?

Me: Lori what the Hell were you thinking!? That pie is lethal!

Laney: Yeah now you turned our sister into a bomb!

Lana: Yeah!

Lori: KILL HER!?

Lori thought about this.

Luan: Want to hear a funny joke?

Man: Sure.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan exploded and a massive amount of blood, guts, organs and gore splattered all over a bunch of people and they screamed and fainted and hurled their guts out!

Thought ends.

Lori: (SCREAMS) NO NO! We got to get her to the infirmary!

Lisa Loud: Won't do any good. I've witnessed this before. When that pie goes up to bat, I mean hits her lower intestine, boom!

Lori grabbed Lisa.

Lori: You've seen this before?!

Lisa Loud: Eleven times as a matter of fact.

Me: Whoa!

Lily: This is very familiar.

SpongeBob: Yeah it sure is.

Me: We still have to do something.

Elita One: Guys, we should make Luan's final moments special. Why ruin her last day on earth? Our comedian sister deserves to enjoy her final hours.

Eli: Luan is not gonna die guys.

Me: How can you tell Eli?

Eli: The Force is telling me that she didn't eat the pie.

Me: She didn't?

Mokunaii XI: Then who did?

Me: Hmm. Maybe I can use Clockworks powers to replay time and find out that way.

Nico: That's right you did that for me with Ben when Rotwood and his gang framed me for causing all those jinx accidents.

Me: Yeah. It's worth a shot but lets do it.

Proto Man: (to Nico) Nico, I don't buy that Luan's really gonna die. But for now, we'll just let Lincoln and the rest of his sisters have this moment.

Nico: I agree with you on that.

Me: I do too. But lets just check and see who has the pie.

I activated my Omnitrix and used Clockwork's Time Review Powers and rewound the clock back to when we found out that the pie was a bomb and we saw a figure come in and it WAS NOT LUAN! It was one of The Masters of Evil but they had a black cloak on and their eyes were visible and he took the pie without anyone noticing.

Nico: So one of our friends has the pie.

Me: Smart thinking. But lets just play along with it till the time comes.

I deactivated the Time Rewind.

Laney: Looks like one of our frenemies saved Luan's life.

Me: Yeah no kidding. Now we got to get ready for our next mission.

King Hiss, Vexen, Wrecking Crew, Puff, Brass Knuckles, Plastique, Firefly, and Mammoth then appeared.

King Hiss: Can me, Vexen, Wrecking Crew, Puff, Brass Knuckles, Plastique, Firefly, and Mammoth go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. But the Loud's are going through some hard times right now.

Vexen: Why is that?

Me: Lori thinks she accidentally gave Luan a pie that was really a bomb and they think that Luan ate it and she's going to explode at sunset.

They gasped!

Puff: Oh man!

They glared at Lori.

Lori was crying.

Lori: (CRYING HARD) I'M SORRY! I LITERALLY DIDN'T KNOW!

Brass Knuckles: Lori it's not your fault. You didn't know.

Firefly: Where did she get a pie like that?

Me: She bought it from pirates that made them in a factory.

Mammoth: You mean those pie-hurling bozo pirates that are well known around the city?

Me: Yeah I think that's them. But we'll talk about it later. Right now we're going to help Anne and her friends on the Island of Amphibia. She needs our help with something.

Lana: It will be awesome to see Anne again.

Nico: It sure will.

Cynder: I wonder how Anne's doing.

Me: We're about to find out. Lets get going.

We were off to the island of Amphibia.

---

AMPHIBIA

---

We arrived at the island of Amphibia.

Me: Here we are guys.

Firefly: Last time we saw Anne, it was before the war with the Royal Defenders.

Me: Yeah. That was almost a year ago.

Nico: No kidding. Time sure has flown by.

Lori was still crying. She had mascara dripping down her face and she was REALLY crying hard.

Bobby: Oh babe.

Lola: Poor Lori.

Lori: (Crying Hard) It's all my fault!

Luan: Lori what's all your fault?

Me: Nico you think we should tell her?

Nico: Yeah I think we should.

Vice: Look, let's save the explanations for later. I think I see Anne.

Me: No Vice. This is something we have to get off our chests or else it will haunt us forever.

Luan: What is it?

Me: (Sighs) Luan that pie that Lori got you? It was really a bomb.

Luan gasped!

Luan: That's what caused that explosion!?

Me: Yeah. Lori is crying because she thought you ate it and you're are going to explode at sunset.

Luan: But I never even saw or touched that pie let alone ate it.

Me: We know. And I think we were being overly dramatic. But we all thought that you were going to explode.

Luan: Even if I did see the pie, I would never eat it. I throw pies in peoples faces you know that.

Me: Yeah we do.

Nico: Yeah and they are tasty too.

Lola: Yeah.

Emma (ELGVTWD): They are good pies.

Miia: They sure are.

Luan: Thanks guys.

Anne: (Offscreen) HEY GUYS!

We saw Anne and she was coming to us.

Me: Hey Anne!

We hugged.

Me: Great to see you!

Vexen: How have you been, Anne?

Anne: Been doing really well. Wow you guys have grown in numbers a lot since we last saw you.

Me: That was almost a year ago when the war with the Royal Defenders was about to begin. Also we have so much to tell you ever since our last encounter.

Anne: Lay it on me.

We told her everything that happened ever since our first encounter as well as the War with The Royal Defenders and onward and she was amazed and shocked and thrilled about what went down.

Anne: Wow! You guys have been really busy.

Me: Yeah we sure have.

Ren Krawler and Linehalt were having a private conversation with Squidward, Lily, Mr. Krabs, and Spongebob.

Ren Krawler: Spongebob, did a similar pie incident happen to you before?

Spongebob: Yep. Squidward thought he gave me a pie that was a bomb like the one Lori bought.

Linehalt: Squidward, did you find the pie Lori bought in Luan's room?

Squidward: Actually, no! I checked and it wasn't there!

Ren Krawler: What?! Then someone else might've taken it.

Linehalt: It probably was one of the villains still out there. And that means he or she now has a bomb that they can throw at anyone or anything they wish!

Mr. Krabs: I just hope it was one of the Masters of Evil who took it.

SpongeBob: That's what I think too. But so far J.D. hasn't said anything about it.

Squidward: Yeah.

Ren Krawler: He knows something.

Lily: Yeah.

Plastique: So, Anne. Are any villains causing trouble at the moment?

Anne: Yes there are and that's why I called you all here. We need your help taking down the evil King Andrias Leviathan.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Anne: I don't know anything but Marcy Wu here knows.

Marcy: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same to you Marcy.

Marcy: King Andrias is the worst ever.

She went over his history and it was one of pure evil.

---

King Andrias Leviathan is the main antagonist of Amphibia. He is the king who, as his title states, rules over Amphibia[2] and lives in Newtopia. Marcy works directly for him, serving as a Newtopian Night Guard.

Before Amphibia

As seen by his title, King Andrias is the king of the land of Amphibia, which he has ruled for over a thousand years. He is the First of his name.

Meeting Marcy

He hired Marcy Wu and vowed to help her and her friends get home after the Calamity Box transported Anne Boonchuy, Sasha Waybright, and Marcy to the land of Amphibia.

King Andrias stands outside the palace, watching Anne and Marcy from afar before heading over to a chess-like board surrounded by other pieces. He then declares that the pieces are beginning to fall into place as he positions a figure that looks like Anne next to another figure that looks like Marcy, before announcing that the game is about to begin.

## Meeting the Plantar

Andrias sends a "puzzlegram" but rather than sending a direct message, the king scatters clues across the area, which when combined form the true message. "Bring Me The Plantars," the message said when decoded.

The king extends a warm welcome to Anne and the Plantars. He requests to see the music box, which the Plantars do not have with them but Anne has a photograph of. Even though Andrias notes that the gems are gray rather than colored, he agrees to assist Anne and Marcy in returning home. Marcy would need to do some archive research in order to do so. Meanwhile, Andrias gives the Plantars a gold credit card, which they can use to buy whatever they want in Newtopia.

## The Calamity Box

After searching through every book in the royal archives, Andrias and Marcy discover a hidden passageway leading to a secret wing of the archives; they decide to go down there and continue their quest. Anne, the Plantars, and Marcy meet with Andrias, who shows them a book with details about the music box; the three gems on the box must be charged at three separate temples in order for the box to be reactivated, but the book only reveals the location of one of the temples. Then, when Marcy is watching Anne depart with the Plantars, Andrias approaches her with a threatening proposal.

## Suspicious Secrets

At the end of "The First Temple," after learning that Marcy and her companions had completed their quest successfully, Andrias goes into an underground chamber to tell an enigmatic figure, who he refers to as "My Lord".

## True Intentions

Sasha and Grime attempted to stage a coup when the human girls and their friends came with the charged music box; thankfully for Leviathan, their efforts were in fruitless owing to Anne and her pals. Anne subdued Sasha despite her warnings about what she had learned about the King of Amphibia. With Andrias out of the dungeon, he ordered the royal newt guard to collect up and imprison all of the city's toad rebels. Anne ultimately passes the box over to Andrias, who states that Newtopia was once a much larger metropolis, but that the box was taken when he lost his friends, and that no one remembers how Amphibia used to be after 1,000 years. He assures everyone that now that he has the music box back, he would restore Newtopia to its former glory: not as a city of knowledge, but as a feared invading empire. The box gives the castle the ability to rise up into the sky from the city, high enough for everyone in Wartwood to view it. The old factories were then signaled to be reactivated, and they began building robotic minions for the huge newt king, which soared to his palace in seconds. Andrias announced to Anne and the others that now that he had the music box back, he would reign over all planets from his floating castle, with Earth being the first world he would invade.

When Anne and Sasha told the king that they would stop him, he decided to show his strength by destroying a toad tower with his castle's gigantic laser cannon. Marcy was perplexed when she told Andrias that this wasn't the plan they had discussed, only for Andrias to disclose that he had duped her. Andrias then decided to tell Anne and Sasha another secret: Marcy had deliberately got them stranded in Amphibia, startling them both. Marcy admits that she was aware of the Calamity Box's capabilities all along and that her parents were planning to move away and that she had hoped that the box would transport them to a world where all three human girls would always be together, before falling to her knees in tears of guilt while Leviathan ridiculed her for emptying her heart to him over Flipwart. This discovery hurts Anne, but she rallies her companions to battle Andrias and his freshly constructed Frog-bot army. During the conflict, both General Yunan and Lady Olivia defected from Andrias. Frobo is killed while defending Polly. When he tries to smash Polly, she sprouts a pair of legs and manages to avoid his fatal strike. She dashes to the box, but Leviathan grabs Sprig and threatens to throw him out the window unless the box is returned. Anne begs Andrias to put down Sprig after the group complies with his demand, but Andrias refuses and drops him anyways. To Andrias' surprise, Anne begins to glow blue, indicating that she is still connected to the Calamity Box's second gemstone; while he is distracted, Marcy flies on Joe Sparrow to save Sprig. After a tense battle, Anne loses control of her powers and passes out, demonstrating to Andrias that the human girl still lacks full control of her abilities. He musters enough strength to get up and walk up to Anne and the Planters, despite not being fully recovered. Marcy steals the box just as he is about to kill Anne and uses it to open a portal to Earth, where a reformed Sasha and Grime kept Andrias at bay and Anne the Planters and Frobo's head escaped through the portal. The portal closes as Andrias thrusts his flaming sword through Marcy.

---

When she was done we were HORRIFIED! He was gonna destroy the entire multiverse!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: That guy needs to be killed at all costs!

Marinette: I'm gonna enjoy eating him.

Me: We all will. He will pay for his crimes big time.

Chomp Chest: Save some frog legs for me, Marinette!

Marinette: You bet!

Lana: Normally I don't like eating frogs but in this case I'll make an exception!

Fluttershy: What that frog is doing is pure evil.

Nico: And we'll make sure he suffers for it.

Laney: That's right!

Me: Yeah!

Wrecker: Maybe you should have the usual battles before we go after Andrias.

Maria: Why do you say that?

Thunderball: Most of you guys thought Luan was going to die.

Piledriver: That being said, wouldn't it be a good idea to spend some quality time with her during the battles?

Bulldozer: Wrecker, Thunderball, and Piledriver make good points.

Luan: Guys I'm fine! I'm not gonna die!

Me: Yeah guys quit being so paranoid on that. Luan is not gonna die.

Eli: Yeah it will take more than a bomb on the inside to kill her. Besides the Force told me she didn't eat the pie.

Me: That's right.

Dreadbane: We need to put it to a vote. Those of you who wish to have the usual battles now, raise your hand.

The Masters of Evil raised their hands.

Me: Okay that's 11. All oppose?

We all raised our hands.

Me: Sorry guys we'll have our battles after the battle with the King in the Gym.

Eli: That's right.

Me: Guys it's best you know. Luan did not eat the pie like she said.

I formed a hologram and revealed what happened and we saw what happened before Luan could find the pie.

Eli: See?

Luan: I told you!

Puff: Anne, are there still friends of yours that you need to find for the battle?

Anne: Yes everyone in the Toad village.

Sasha: We also have you guys.

Me: And we'll have to call in ALL of the Masters of Evil to help us out.

Nico: Good idea.

Eli: Yeah.

Maria: Here we go.

Luxord: Let's go to Toad Village first.

Me: Right.

We went to the Toad Village that Anne went to and we saw that it has grown a lot since.

Marcy Wu: Lot of things have changed since you guys came the first time.

Me: I know.

Brass Knuckles: I guess it's fair to fight frogs with toads.

Me: And toads are stronger than frogs.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: This is gonna be good.

We gathered a massive army of toad warriors and all of Anne's friends and we were off to King Andrias's castle. Clyde had an awesome entrance for us and he was gonna use the 10 Plagues of

Egypt as his entrance.

---

At King Andrias's castle he was contemplating his next move when suddenly there was eerie singing.

Thus saith the Lord, thus saith the Lord

Thus saith the Lord, thus saith the Lord

Thus saith the Lord, thus saith the Lord

Thus saith the Lord, thus saith the Lord

Since you refuse to free my people

All through the land of Egypt

I send a pestilence and plague

Into your house, into your bed

Into your streams, into your streets

Into your drink, into your bread

Upon your cattle, on your sheep

Upon your oxen in your field

Into your dreams, into your sleep

Until you break, until you yield

I send the swarm, I send the horde

Thus saith the Lord

Once I called you brother

Once I thought the chance

To make you laugh

Was all I ever wanted

I send the thunder from the sky

I send the fire raining down

And even now I wish that God

Had chose another

Serving as your foe on his behalf

Is the last thing that I wanted

I send a hail of burning ice

On every field, on every town

This was my home

All this pain and devastation

How it tortures me inside

All the innocent who suffer

From your stubbornness and pride

I send the locusts on a wind

Such as the world has never seen

On every leaf, on every stalk

Until there's nothing left of green

I send my scourge, I send my sword

Thus saith the Lord

You who I called brother

Why must you call down another blow?

I send my scourge, I send my sword

Let my people go

Thus saith the Lord

Thus saith the Lord

You who I called brother

How could you have come to hate me so?

Is this what you wanted?

I send the swarm, I send the horde

Then let my heart be hardened

And never mind how high the cost may grow

This will still be so

I will never let your people go

Thus saith the Lord

Thus saith the Lord

I will not

Let your (my) people go

The 10 Plagues came at Andrias and his frog hordes and they were unleashed in full force on them. A wave of blood swept over them and drowned many of them and then massive swarms of frogs, flies, lice and locusts ate and destroyed many of the frogs all over the place and thunderstorms built and fireballs and burning hail rained down and incinerated many of Andrias's horde. Then came incurable boils and sores and the frog men screamed in excruciating pain. All of his horses and livestock died. Darkness covered his kingdom and then God's angels of death killed all of his firstborn men and all that. And then a massive fiery explosion appeared in the air.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We landed and we were facing KING ANDRIAS!

Me: King Andrias the Terrible. So we meet at last.

Mammoth: End of the line, Andrias!

Squidward: Give us that pie bomb or you'll be sorry!

Ren Krawler: (facepalms) Smooth, Squidward.

Linehalt: We don't even know if he's the one who took the pie in the first place.

Me: Nevermind that. It's over for you Andrias. Your reign of terror ends right now!

Andrias: We'll see about that J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You and your friends have come far and wide and have achieved so much but you will never be a match for my power.

Me: We'll see about that. You don't have any idea how far we have come.

Eli: That's right!

Beautiful Gorgeous, Riddler, Ragdoll, Trumbipulor, Kyd Wykkyd, Eccentro, Absorbing Man, Electro and Myotismon then appeared.

Me: Beautiful Gorgeous, Riddler, Ragdoll, Trumbipulor, Kyd Wykkyd, Eccentro, Absorbing Man, Electro and Myotismon.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Hope we're not interrupting anything.

May: Not at all. But we'll have the usual battles after we're done here.

Riddler: We know. We just came to give you this. (shows us the pie)

Maria: Wait. That's the pie bomb!

Ragdoll: We found it after that explosion and thought we should hold onto it until the time was right.

Trumbipular: You guys should be careful about leaving explosives out in the open! What if Goche and Baron Nero got ahold of it instead of us?!

Me: You do have a point there but thank you for saving Luan.

Riddler: You're welcome J.D.

Luan: And Lori?

Lori: Yeah?

POW!

Luan punched Lori in the face and gave her a nasty black eye!

Lori: OW!

Luan: That was for almost killing me!

Lori: I literally deserved that.

Nico: Ouch.

Me: Luan was that really necessary?

Luan: Sorry.

A figure came out and it was RHINOSAURUS back for round two.

Me: Rhinosaurus! Back for round 2?

Rhinosaurus: And to help Goku conquer his fear of needles.

Me: Right we need to do that.

Rhinosaurus: Goku, after this and before the battle with me, we're going into your dreams so you can conquer your fear of needles.

Goku: NO! I DON'T WANNA!

Rhinosaurus: I'm sorry, Goku. But this fear of yours has gotten out of hand. A guy like you shouldn't be afraid of a little thing like needles.

Vegeta: He's got a point, Kakarot.

Goku: Oh, c'mon! I'm sure you have a fear!

Vegeta: No I don't you stupid idiot!

Me: Master Vegeta calm down.

Nico: Kakarot this is for your own good. I know you're scared of needles but right now we have to get that fear out of you. One thing we Saiyans are known for is having no fear of anything. And your fear of needles has to have come from somewhere.

Me: That's right Master Goku. Let us help you get over it.

Goku: Okay.

Me: Leni got over her fear of spiders with Rhinosaurus's help so he can do the same with your fear of needles.

Goku: Okay then.

Rhinosaurus went into his head and he saw that Goku became fearful of needles when he was a baby and he was crying a lot before Planet Vegeta was destroyed. He hates needles and hospitals because he is afraid of surgeries that involve injections. Goku has hated since his birth. Goku appeared before Rhinosaurus and he saw his memories.

Goku: Hard to imagine I was like that when I was a baby.

Rhinosaurus: That is something. But Goku you have nothing to be afraid of. Doctors are not gonna poison you like you think they will. They are there to help you get better and not to kill you. All an injection feels like is comparable to a mosquito bite.

Goku: Really?

Rhinosaurus: Yeah everyone has to have them. Booster shots, vaccines, everything. Or else you stay sick. You don't want that do you?

Goku: Well no I guess not.

Rhinosaurus: And they are not poison Goku, they have medicine. It's just to help you.

Goku: Oh. Then I guess it's okay to get a shot.

Rhinosaurus: There we go!

They left his mind and Goku was reformed.

Rhinosaurus: There.

Me: Lets see if it worked.

Varie had a shot needle syringe and the needle shined and Goku just stared at it and he was unaffected by it.

Goku: That needle is no big deal.

Chichi, Gohan, Goten, Pan, Trunks, Krillin and me were thrilled.

Me: Wow! It sure did work!

Lincoln. Yeah it sure did! Nice job Rhinosaurus.

Rhinosaurus: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets tear these monsters apart!

We went at the army and King Andrias and blasted and pulverized and smashed them all over the place with incredible fury and power. We blasted them all over with fire, energy, elements and more.

Troy: Time for the finishing touches.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Devon: Time for some serious buttkicking!

Tara: Can I transform with you guys?

Devon: You said can. Lets do it! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

Devon: "Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"

Ravi: "Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"

Zoey: "Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"

Nate: "Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"

Steel: "Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"

All: "Unleash The Beast!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Tara walked up to Andrias.

Suddenly a massive earthquake was shaking the land and fire and rock and crystals were swirling around her.

Tara: Andrias I will never let you get away with everything you've done.

King Andrias: We'll see about that.

Tara: You will feel the wrath of the full force of the earth as I unleash it upon you.

Suddenly a massive flash of light erupted out of Tara and she was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire, hellfire, heat, lava, earth, crystal and rock and it exploded high into the sky and it formed into a powerful phoenix and dragon and her energy levels were rising fast at an incredible level! Volcanoes all over the remaining world of Amphibia were exploding simultaneously and the lava was flowing into the vortex. When the vortex faded, Tara was forever changed! She had longer blond hair and her butterfly baret was now made of lava and fire and her clothes were made of pure lava and fire and her wings were made of pure crystal, lava and fire and magma was dripping from her wings and the heat coming from her was incredible! She was now a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 VOLCANIC SCATH EARTHQUAKE!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WOW! Tara looks incredible!

Gloria Markov: Wow! Sis you look awesome!

Beast Boy: Wow! Tara you look amazing!

Geoforce: Sis how do you feel?

Tara: (Divine Echoing Earthquake Voice) **I feel amazing guys. This power will make sure that Andrias and his army suffers.**

Nico: Wow!

The army of frogs came at her and she blasted them with a massive blast of incredibly intense flames and incinerated them in an instant. She then fired waves of crystal shards and clusters and they skewered many frogs all over and destroyed them.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT FLY EATING TROLLS! (BLASTS ANDRIAS AND HIS ARMY ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowarts: EAT DIRT AMPHIBIOUS FREAKS! (BLASTS ANDRIAS AND HIS ARMY ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Try this on! TECHNO MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART:

GEARS OF AQUA MAYHEM!

Ets fired waves of water and they formed into whirlpool girls.

Scrappy Doo: DADADADA DA DA! PUPPY POWER!

Scrappy went at them and pulverized the frog soldiers all over and smashed them down.

Shaggy: Like, way to go Scrappy!

Elita, Scrappy, Merrick and Doubledealer used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Elita's pistal, Scrappy's powers, Merrick's Wolf Powers and Doubledealer's missiles 100-fold.

Elita One and Scrappy Doo: ENERGY LASERSTORM FURY!

Merrick and Doubledealer: WOLF MISSILE FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Mimi & Lillymon and the Life Skylanders: LIFE LEAFSTORM FIRESTORM!

Lincoln: PREDATOR LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK VULTURE!

Jessica: PREDATOR STING STYLE: STING SNAKE!

Nanami: PREDATOR WATER STYLE: AQUA HEDGEHOGS!

Yuna: PREDATOR WATER STYLE: AQUA HERON!

Minerva: PREDATOR WIND STYLE: JET MINK!

R. Mika: PREDATOR STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSH CAT!

Menat: PREDATOR SPIRIT STYLE: GHOSTLY RATS!

Julie: PREDATOR EARTH STYLE: BOULDER EAGLE!

Toph: PREDATOR EARTH STYLE: ROCK HAWK!

Akko: PREDATOR MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BUZZARD!

Shantae: PREDATOR MAGIC STYLE: HARRIERS!

Entrapta: PREDATOR TECH STYLE: MECH OWL!

Perfuma: PREDATOR NATURE STYLE: LEAFY KITE!

Frosta: PREDATOR ICE STYLE: CHILL FALCON!

Mai: PREDATOR FIRE STYLE: BURNER CARACARAS!

Ibuki: PREDATOR STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW SERIEMAS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the toads natural predators.

Anne, Marcy Wu, Sasha, Fluttershy, Lana, me and Vypra: PREDATORS OF THE LAND, SEA AND SKY BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into all the predators of the great powers of the animal kingdom.

Lincoln, Jessica, Nanami, Yuna, Minerva, R. Mika, Menat, Julie, Toph, Akko, Shantae, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Mai and Ibuki: PREDATOR FINAL SMASH: ALL YOU CAN EAT TOAD BUFFET!

They summoned the predators of the toads.

The blasts all hit the toads and King Andrias and exploded with incredible power and smashed them down.

Vypra: Marcy here.

She gave her the pie.

Marcy Wu: I know the perfect way to finish you! (throws the pie at Andrias)

William: (eyes widen) EVERYONE, HIT THE DECK!

We ducked and covered and then…

SPLAT!

KRAAABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The pie hit Andrias in his face and exploded with incredible power! The explosion was as powerful as a massive thermonuclear explosion and entire island we were on exploded with incredible force and power. When the explosion faded, there was a massive crater in the island and there was nothing left of Andrias and his kingdom. Nothing left of it remained but a huge crater as big as the whole island. Thank goodness it wasn't on the island of Amphibia.

When we got up we saw the crater.

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Nico: That was powerful!

Lola: WOW! Thank God that Luan didn't eat that pie.

Lana: YEAH!

Eli: Wow!

Suddenly it was raining frogs legs!

Me: Frogs Legs!

Marinette: ALL RIGHT!

We gathered all the frogs legs and we were eating them all over.

Anne: I'm just glad Andrias is gone now.

Deker: We all are.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Lori) Now, what have we learned today, Lori?

Lori: Be careful about what you buy.

Eccentro: Just wanted to be sure.

Absorbing Man: I hope Brother Appreciation Day goes off without a hitch.

Me: Yeah.

We laughed.

Me: But we know you're serious about that. Also we need to find those pirates and take them down.

Nico: Yeah. They will rue the day that we got a pie bomb that nearly killed Luan.

Laney: Yeah!

Me: Lets get back home and have our usual battles.

Anne: Thanks for helping us guys.

Me: Anytime Anne. We've now seen the last of him.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home and we got ready in the gym for our usual battles.

Me: This is gonna be fun and Kairi we have your archenemy coming.

Kairi Yano: Who is it?

?: (Italian Accent) That-a would be me.

A figure came out and it was DON OCTAVIO!

---

**Don Octavio** is an anthropomorphic lion and the main villain while the Cooper Gang was in Venice. He planned to destroy Venice by sinking most of its landmarks but the Cooper Gang intervened and he is currently doing time in prison.

As a child, Octavio was in a world of fame, described as being popular in the neighborhood and famous for his singing. However, just when he was about to reach fame, music taste changed and opera was no longer popular, much to his dismay. With not much left, he held onto a few fans (members of some sort of mafia who recruited him into "the business") and then became an associate with a man known as Giovanni.

With the help of Giovanni, Octavio rose to the rank of a Don, becoming known as Don Octavio. Despite being a powerful boss, he had big plans to redeem opera in the streets of Venice. It apparently took several months to prepare. With the help of Giovanni, he secretly began pumping tar into the streets of Venice. The Venetian police caught on and Carmelita had to look into it, believing Don Octavio to be a prime suspect. Surprisingly, the Guru also knew of the pollution in Venice and spoke of it to Murray, telling him not to return until he'd made 'the black water run clear'. Sly and Bentley caught up with Murray and realized that Don Octavio was behind Venice's tar problem. As Octavio went around pumping more tar into the streets of Venice, he was secretly being photographed by Sly, so the Cooper Gang had evidence to have him thrown in jail. However, this effort was futile as Octavio had men on the inside of the police station and they picked up the photos which led to Octavio working out that the Cooper Gang was behind it. In order for his plot to work, he needed to take care of one of his biggest threats, Carmelita, as she was apparently trying to receive a warrant to search his opera house which would be a critical blow in his operation. He hired the 'Blue Viper Gondola' gang to take care of her but Sly and Bentley caught wind of what was going to happen and saved her life. They also took out his Ferris Wheel (which was being used to pump tar with the help of Giovanni).

Though the Cooper Gang had thwarted some of his operation, Octavio's plan was nearing its final stage and all he needed to do now was to advertise his upcoming opera recital. If the public didn't show up at it then he would sink the buildings in Venice until they agreed to his demands. The Cooper Gang attempted to take out his advertisements which gave Octavio the chance to confront Bentley and capture him. Sly chased Octavio across Venice until Octavio, realizing he couldn't shake Sly off his tail, threw Bentley at him, then fled inside his Opera House.

After this, the Cooper Gang managed to steal Octavio's Tar Pump Blueprints that he'd hidden behind paintings in three of his coffee houses. Realizing that his normal patrol wasn't enough, Octavio hired additional back-up who were similar to normal guards except with jetpacks. Sly and Bentley couldn't fight them head on and had to manipulate Carmelita and her mercenaries to take them out. After that, Bentley convinced Murray to take to the field and take out some of Octavio's tar pumps.

When the day of the Opera Recital arrived, Octavio was tricked into destroying his remaining tar drums by a disguised Sly, though it didn't matter as Octavio had already pumped out enough tar to start sinking buildings. Octavio then took to the stage but no one had shown up at the Opera Recital other than Bentley who challenged Octavio to a 'sing-off' which was just a scheme to swipe the controls to sink buildings out of Octavio's hand whilst Sly dropped a chandelier on Octavio's head.

As the sing-off reached its climax, Octavio moved closer to Bentley in a plot to kill him, but Bentley shouted "now!" and Sly dropped the chandelier on his head, Octavio stood in a state of shock. Unfortunately, Carmelita destroyed the chandelier and informed Sly, Bentley and the Don they were under arrest. One of Octavio's underlings pulled up in a gondola and Octavio quickly jumped in and escaped, followed by Sly and Bentley. As the chase continued in the waters of Venice, Octavio began to bomb the waters, in an attempt to shake off Sly and Bentley's gondola. Eventually, Octavio's gondola engine failed and he and his underling crashed into the stage, resulting in his underling's death. Sly and Bentley pulled up on the bank next to it and confronted Octavio, telling him to give them the demolition switch and then they'd all ditch the cops. Octavio first agreed, but when Murray said it was " *so cool"* that Octavio's gondola crashed into the opera stage he began sinking buildings. Bentley, infuriated by this, moved in closer to Octavio claiming him to be a monster, only to be kicked and sent flying. Sly backed up and asked for the help of Murray, who was on a rooftop above him. Octavio began to taunt Murray as Bentley asked for help. Murray leapt into battle and began fighting Octavio. Despite putting up a good fight, Octavio fell at the hands of Murray. Sly and Murray left him knocked out for the police to deal with then helped Bentley up from the floor. Octavio was left exhausted and captured by Carmelita.

According to Sly, he was sentenced to up to thirty years in jail. Ironically, he regained his long-wanted fame as most of his old fan base was already imprisoned.

---

Sly Cooper: Don Octavio!

Don Octavio: Been a long-a time Cooper. You did a really-a good job busting-a me.

Nicole: That was actually my doing but thanks for the compliment.

Don Octavio: You really-a had me going. Back in my-a day, we would beat people-a up for tricks like-a that.

Me: So we see.

Moaning was heard and a figure came out and it was THE MUMMY OF ANKHA!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Mummy of Ankha!

Qin: Looks like he is now part of the Masters of Evil.

Cody (OC): I remember him! He was the most feared ruler of Ancient Egypt back in its 14th Dynasty!

Jessie K.: That was back 3,700 years ago.

Qin: But the mummy was really Dr. Najim. He was after Ankha's most valuable treasure. A diamond scarab worth a fortune.

Laney: Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: What did he get?

Qin: He got 20 years in prison and he was deported back to Egypt.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow.

Nico: Good riddance.

Mokunaii XI: I'll face him.

Me: Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Rita Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mistmane, Rarity, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was first.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) Don't be too mad at Lori. She had no idea that a bomb was in the pie.

Rita: I'm not mad at her. At least we know that Luan didn't eat the pie.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah but Lori really blames herself for it.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding. Poor girl.

Hex: Yeah Lori is getting lost in darkness.

Cynder: Poor Lori.

Mistmane: Yeah.

Rarity: I hope Lori gets over it.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I do too. Lets do it.

Beautiful Gorgeous went at them and they fired waves of lightning, magic, bones and jewels and smashed her down.

Rita Loud: YEAH!

---

Battle 2: Tecna, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Dexter, Lisa Loud, Bentley, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler

---

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this: How would you guys have reacted if Luan actually DID die from eating that pie?

Tecna: (British Accent) Everyone would be absolutely devastated.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that would not be good.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They would be lost one sister and Eddy would be devastated the most.

Sprocket: Yeah it would not be good.

Dexter: No it wouldn't.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Riddler: I agree with you on that. Lets do it.

He fired waves of energy question marks and they dodged them and blasted him all over with gears and energy and smashed him down.

Tecna: Good show!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 3: Ruby Rose, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Jaune Arc, Nora Valkyrie, Pyrrha Nikos, Lie Ren, Vice and Skallox VS Deker

---

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) What did you get Yang for Sister Appreciation Day?

Ruby: I got her an awesome new video game for us to play. It's

Splatoon 2. And Yang got me a locket that connects. We both have one.

Twilight Sparkle: She can't wait to start playing Splatoon 2. It's gonna be cool.

Star Swirl: That is gonna be fun.

Spyro: Yeah it is!

Jaune Arc: She's gonna have a lot of fun.

Nora Valkyrie: You got that right.

Deker: You guys all had fun. Lets get it on.

He unsheathed his sword and Ruby had her scythe ready and Team JNPR had their weapons ready and they clashed powerfully and they blasted and smashed him all over with magic and blasts of energy and smashed him down.

Ruby Rose: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

---

Battle 4: War Machine, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Punisher, Spiderman, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) I hope you guys still enjoyed Sister Appreciation Day.

War Machine: We sure did and it was really fun.

Applejack: Yeah we had a lot of fun. It was the first ever Sister Appreciation Day we've had.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. But everyone had a lot of fun.

Flashwing: We sure did and it was great.

Punisher: Everyone did have fun.

Spiderman: I wish I had a sister.

Ragdoll: I do too. Lets get it on.

Ragdoll went at them and they blasted him all over with waves of earth, lasers, apples and web and smashed him down.

War Machine: That was fun!

Applejack and Apple Bloom: YEEHAW!

They high five.

Applejack: That was fun!

---

Battle 5: She-Hulk, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Okaxor, Maxxor, Tom Major, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipular

---

Trumbipular was next.

Trumbipular: (to She Hulk) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

She Hulk: Mokunaii XI and she's a Mummy from Ancient Egypt.

Rarity: She is from Egypt's 12th Dynasty.

Sweetie Belle: Which was from 1800 B.C. and she is over 3,800 years old.

Mistmane: We were amazed. We aren't sure if she's the daughter of a pharaoh or someone from Egyptian History.

Gill Grunt: It's really something.

Okaxor: It sure is cool.

Maxxor: Yeah it sure is.

Trumbipular: Wow! That is so cool! I've always had a really big fascination with Egyptian history ever since I joined the Masters of Evil. Lets get it on!

He went at them and they blasted him with energy, wind, jewels and water and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Takanuva, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Nightcrawler, Casper, Rei, Danny Phantom, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd

---

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd: (to Takanuva) Mokunaii would get along well with the Mummy on our team.

Takanuva: She sure would. And she has already gotten along great with Pharaoh Atem and Eli.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah she sure has and Gabe has taken a huge fascination with her.

Gusty: He sure has. So has Cody.

Sunburn: All people from Egypt are amazing.

Nightcrawler: Yeah they sure are.

Casper: I think so too.

Rei: Yeah I agree.

Kyd Wykkyd: I do too. Egypt is where most of humanity came from.

Danny Phantom: The Fertile Crescent is where most of Humanity originated.

Kyd Wykkyd: Yep. Lets do it!

Kyd Wykkyd went at them and they blasted him all over with light, fire and ecto-energy and smashed him down.

Takanuva: The light prevails.

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 7: Linka, Fluttershy, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Jaden Yuki, Alexis, Syrus, Luxord and Batch VS Eccentro

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) I'm just glad we stopped Andrias before he could cause anymore damage.

Linka: I am too. And it was clever to use that Pie Bomb as our secret weapon to finish him for good.

Fluttershy: Yeah that was really genius.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure was and we banished him to the Warp forever.

Mage Meadowbrook: We sure did and thank goodness all of Amphibia is safe.

Stealth Elf: Yes. Thank goodness.

Jaden Yuki: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Alexis: I'll say.

Eccentro: You said it. Lets do it!

Eccentro and an army of boar men went at them and they fired waves of lightning and leaves and Fluttershy used her stare on the Boar Men and brought them to submission and they were cowering in fear. Jaden, Alexis and Syrus fired waves of elemental energy, ice fire and gears and smashed Eccentro down.

Linka: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun!

---

## Battle 8: Marinette, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Kevin Levin, Gwen T., Sunny T., Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) Did you enjoy making frog legs out of Andrias? And what can I absorb around here?

Marinette: You better believe we did and there's lots of rock and lava and crystal in this arena. You can absorb all that.

Rainbow Dash: Never was a fan of frogs legs. But they taste like chicken.

Scootaloo: They sure do and it's awesome.

Flash Magnus: They are tasty.

Whirlwind: I'll say.

Kevin Levin: The legs sure are good.

Gwen T.: Yes they are.

Absorbing Man: They sure are tasty. Lets do it!

He touched the ground and turned into solid rock and he went at them and they blasted him all over with wind and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Marinette: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 9: Lincoln, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Applejack, Rockhoof, Shocker and Elena VS Electro

---

Electro was next.

Electro: How in the world did those pirates make bombs that looked like pies?

Lincoln: Lori said they were made in some kind of factory.

Princess Celestia: We already contacted the FBI and they are looking into it.

Spotlight: We'll hear back from Agent Waco if they find anything out.

Applejack: Whatever those pirates are, they will not be around much longer.

Rockhoof: Aye. They sure won't.

Shocker: But they will pay for their crimes.

Electro: You said it. Lets do it!

Electro fired waves of lightning and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and the blasts collided and the group fired blasts of light and earth and apples and smashed him down.

Lincoln: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Nico, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Sunset Shimmer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: What in the world was Lori thinking getting a pie like that?

Nico: I honestly have no idea. But she didn't know that the pies were bombs.

Princess Luna: Yeah but it smelled good when we saw it.

Snowdrop: Hard to imagine that an everyday pie like that can be turned into a bomb.

Gari: We'll never look at pies the same way again.

Blackout: No we sure won't.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank goodness Pinkie Pie doesn't make pies like that.

Princess Celestia: No she doesn't and she makes some of the best pies we've ever had.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are delicious.

Star Swirl: I agree with you on that.

Vegeta: They are amazing.

Myotismon: I sure like them. Lets get it on.

Myotismon flew into the air.

Nico flew at him.

Myotismon: (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

He fired a stream of blood red lightning at Nico.

Nico dodged it.

Nico: Try this one on. (Echoing) TERRA DESTROYER!

Nico formed a huge ball of red energy and it slammed into Myotismon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They fired waves of darkness, light, magic, energy and fire and smashed Myotismon down.

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A great victory everyone.

Princess Celestia: Indeed it was sister.

---

Battle 11: Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Liberty Loud, Lola, Lana, Lucy Loud, Supernova Zap, Laney, Lisa and Lily VS Rhinosaurus.

---

Rhinosaurus was next.

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it guys!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

The Samurai Rangers Transformed!

Jayden: **"Samurai Ranger Fire!"**

Lauren: **"Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"**

Kevin: **"Samurai Ranger Water!"**

Mia: **"Samurai Ranger Sky!"**

Mike: **"Samurai Ranger Forest"**

Emily: **"Samurai Ranger Earth!"**

Antonio: **"Samurai Ranger Light!"**

All: **"Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Nico and Lisa teleported and cracked Rhinosaurus's safes and opened them.

Nico pulled out a strange book and Lisa pulled out a powerful Macuahuitl and it had star energy swirling in it.

Nico: Wow this spell book looks interesting.

Rhinosaurus: It's called the Grimoire of Hecate.

Nico: The Goddess of Magic from Greek Myth.

Rhinosaurus: Yep.

The Grimoire of Hecate, The Greek Goddess of Magic. The

Grimoire of Hecate is a large black and purple book with a pentagram on the center of the book, and the pentagram is surrounded by glowing magical runes and gems, and inside the pages of the grimoire are very powerful spells that, according to legend, were said to have been written down by Hecate herself.

Nico: It's perfect for Liberty and she uses magic and has the Triple Goddess Cutie Mark.

Rhinosaurus: Yep and the mace club is the Macuahuitl of Hunahpu, the Mayan God of the Stars and The Evening Sky. It gives the Wielder incredible control over the power of the stars.

Lisa Loud: That is most amazing and fascinating. I know who would like this.

They teleported back and Nico gave the Grimoire to Liberty and Lisa gave the Macuahuitl to Supernova Zap.

Liberty Loud: Wow! this is gonna be so awesome!

Supernova Zap: I can't wait to see what this can do.

Nico: It sure will be awesome to see. Lets get him!

Jayden: FIRE BUSTER! CANNON MODE!

The rangers formed the Fire Buster into a Disk Cannon.

Nico: Here Jayden. Use my disk. It's for the Thunderbird.

Jayden: That's an interesting one.

Nico attached it and the Samurai Rangers put their Disks in. Same with the Megaforce Rangers.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and the rangers fired a massive thunderbird and the blasts all hit Rhinosaurus and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Rhinosaurus you have failed this universe again.

Laney: But he did help relieve Master Goku of his fear of needles.

Supernova Zap: He sure did.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Kairi Yano VS Don Octavio

---

Kairi Yano was facing Don Octavio.

Kairi Yano: Thief of France VS Italian Mob Boss. This is gonna be really interesting.

Don Octavio: Indeed-a it is. Back in my-a day the French and Italians were-a always at-a each others throats.

Kairi Yano: That's what I heard. The French Mafia called the Milieu and the Italian Mafia of Sicily hate each other. This is gonna be fun.

Don Octavio: Indeed-a. Lets get-a it on.

Kairi Yano: With pleasure! KAITOU CHANGE!

He transformed into his ranger form!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive red fire explosion went off behind them.

Don Octavio went at him and Kairi dodged his claw swipes and blocked his punches and kicked him in the face and Octavio fired a sonic note blast from his mouth with his opera skills and he dodged the blast and fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Mokunaii XI VS Mummy of Ankha

---

The Mummy of Ankha was next.

Mokunaii XI: Mummy VS Mummy. This is gonna be interesting. And we are over 100 years apart in terms of dynasties.

Mummy of Ankha: (MOANS)

Mokunaii XI: I may be over 3,800 years old but even I understand mummy. I am a mummy after all. Lets do it!

She fired waves of bandages and wrapped him all over and smashed him all over.

---

When we were done with the usual battles we cheered.

Me: That was fun.

Lori: Yeah it was. Luan I'm so sorry.

Luan: It's okay sis.

Pinkie Pie: And to make it up for you I made this for you.

Pinkie Pie gave Lori and Luan a really awesome rainbow color pie and it looked delicious. It was a rainbow crust blueberry pie.

Me: Wow! That pie looks awesome!

Nico: A rainbow color pie? Wow!

Rainbow Dash: That looks like a pie that you made for me for my 73rd Wonderbolts Training Session.

Me: Wow! That's impressive in keeping track. That must've taken a lot of stuff to make.

Pinkie Pie: It sure did. 73 special super secret ingredients.

Me: Wow! May I try one a bite?

Lori: You sure can J.D.

Me, Rainbow Dash, Lincoln, Bobby, Eddy, Lori and Luan had some of the pie and it was one of the best pies we've ever tasted!

Me: MMM! That is a delicious pie!

Eddy: Boy you said it! Wow! What a delicious pie!

Rainbow Dash: WOW! This is delicious!

Lincoln: I'll say!

Anne: (To the Viewers) Moral of this is be careful with what you buy.

Me: Yep.

We finished the pie and it was really delicious! It was perfect for a snack and we weren't gonna explode. We later had dinner and went to bed later on.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was number 6 of Etstheclarencefan's ideas. This chapter is a combination of 2 adventures. The first part is a land version of the SpongeBob Squarepants episode Dying For Pie and that's one of my all time favorites. That was so funny how SpongeBob and Squidward did all that stuff because they thought that SpongeBob was gonna explode. It aired on January 27th, 2001 and it was funny and awesome. The second part was for the 2nd adventure of Amphibia and King Andrias was the worst ever known! I'm glad we took him down. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, vinjedi1995, Darkhai, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. The next girl is gonna be Actia the Mothman and we're going to see her in the Okefenokee Swamp and we're also going to meet a famous legend there as well as help her take down some bad guys in the swamp. The final chapter of Ets's week of ideas is the second Glitch Tech chapter and we're going after the Chomp Kitty and also we're going to help Mika take him down. And I have just the Video Game for us to face it in.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Game in The 9 Levels of Hell

Over the dark waters of the Okefenokee Swamp in Georgia, me and Kathleen Logan were flying over the most treacherous swamp ever known to the southeastern United States.

Me: Wow. The Okefenokee Swamp. The most treacherous swamp in the country.

Kathleen: It sure is dark and scary.

Me: Yeah. Home to alligators, poisonous snakes, quicksand, predatory birds and so much more. And a lot of legends live here too.

Kathleen: Deadly swamp.

Me: Yeah. My dad knows a movie from 1971 about a legendary girl that is said to live here.

Kathleen: What kind of girl?

Me: No idea. She is a very enigmatic figure. She lives in this swamp said to be looking for her family.

Kathleen: Wow. Very interesting.

Me: The Okefenokee Swamp holds many mysteries.

Kathleen: I have a feeling that someone besides McWolf and the girl of the day is here with us.

Kathleen concentrated and groaned as she began to shrink.

She turned into Mesprit and I picked up her clothes and held on to them.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

We flew on and we saw a girl with blond hair and a pink dress fighting a woman and a man who are trying to kill her and with her was a girl that had a grey sweather and she had red eyes and moth wings and antennae.

Me: Whoa! She's a Mothgirl.

Kathleen Mesprit: Wow I've never seen one like her before.

Me: Me neither and we actually saw the Mothman in West Virginia. We all thought it was just a legend.

Kathleen Mesprit: That's amazing.

Me: And that girl with her must be the Swamp Girl that I heard about. Lets help her out.

We flew down and punched the man and woman and kicked them down and the man got up and he pulled out a knife and went at me.

Then I pulled out my gun and then…

BANG!

I fired and shot the knife out of his hand and wounded him.

Me: You dirtbags get lost now!

Kathleen Mesprit: Yeah what he said!

They ran away.

Me: You two all right?

Actia: Yeah we are. Wow you're the famous J.D. Knudson!

Me: That's right. Pleasure to meet you.

Actia: My name is Actia and I'm a Mothgirl.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Kathleen: My name is Kathleen Logan and I'm also a Mesprit.

Actia: Pleasure.

Kathleen: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind glasses and she reverted back.

Kathleen was human again. But nake.

Kathleen: (covers herself) Do you want to come with us, Swamp Girl?

Swamp Girl: (Cajun Accent) I sure would like that.

Actia: She has been my friend ever since I lived here 6 days ago.

Me: That's amazing.

I gave Kathleen her clothes back and she went and changed into them.

Kathleen: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

McWolf came out.

McWolf: Pretty good scene huh?

Me: It sure was and my dad loved the movie Swamp Girl from 1971.

Actia: That's a cool movie. I heard you guys found one of my kind in West Virginia.

Me: We sure did and we were amazed that the Mothman was real. We all thought it was just a legend.

Actia: That is amazing.

Me: By the way Swamp Girl do you have a name?

Swamp Girl: My name is Janeen and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Pleasure is ours. Lets get back home.

We did so and went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was getting ready for Brother Appreciation Day.

We came in and Actia and Janeen were amazed and Kathleen went to watch some TV.

Janeen: Wow is this where you live?

Me: Yep.

Actia: This is amazing. You all live so high up.

Me: Yeah we sure do.

Nico: Wow she's a Mothgirl. That's so cool and we saw a Mothman in West Virginia.

Actia: I heard about that. My name is Actia and it's awesome to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same here. Who is this with you too?

Me: This is Janeen. She's a legend that lived in the Okefenokee Swamp.

Nico: You mean like from the 1971 movie Swamp Girl?

Me: Yeah that's it.

Janeen: Pleasure to meet you Nico. I'm Janeen and I'm the Swamp Girl.

Nico: It's a pleasure.

May: You lived in the Okefenokee Swamp all by yourself?

Janeen: Yeah I was looking for my family.

Actia: I found her and we became friends 6 days ago.

May: Wow.

Miia: Actia!

Actia: Miia!

They hugged.

Actia: It's awesome to see you again.

Miia: Same here.

Sly the Tazmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Who's enjoying Brother Appreciation Day? Because I am!

Ty: (Australian Accent) You said it mate.

Me: Happy Brother Appreciation Day everyone.

Poromon: Poliwag I love you as a brother.

Poliwag: Thanks Poromon.

Jirachi: Does that make me a brother too?

Poromon: It sure does.

Actia: It's cool that you all are like family.

Me: Yep. Been that way for 5 years.

Janeen: That's great.

The doorbell rang.

Kairi Yano: I'll get it.

Kairi Yano answered the door and standing in the elevator were 2 couples.

Kairi Yano: Can I help you two?

Anderson's father: Hi. We're Anderson and Pablo's parents. We'd like to speak to J.D. Knudson.

Kairi Yano: What for?

Pablo's mother: We want to avenge our children for what he did to them!

Kairi Yano slammed the door on them.

Grim Reaper: (Jamaican Accent) Who was at the door mon?

Kairi Yano: Some girl scouts. I told them that we had enough cookies.

Me: I overheard them. They want to get revenge on me for what I did to Pablo and Anderson. I have a feeling it's not gonna be good.

Nico: I'll take care of them.

Me: No Nico. They want me. I'll face them. Let me handle this.

Nico: Be careful.

Me: Don't worry I will.

I went up to the elevator and opened it and saw them.

Me: Lets take this down to the surface so no one gets hurt and we damage my home.

Pablo's mom: Smart idea. By the way I'm Nina and this is my husband Lionel.

Anderson's mom: And I'm Ronalda and this is my husband Miguel.

Me: Pleasure.

Everyone was clamoring nervously.

Nico: Everyone, just calm down!

Hellbat: (to Me) C'mon, J.D. Let's get you to your room so you can relax. We'll let Edzilla throw these assholes out.

Me: No guys. It's me they want and no one else. Don't worry guys. I'll be just fine.

We went down to the surface.

Chromia: C'mon, guys. We shouldn't let those two ruin a special day.

Nico: Yeah you're right. Besides J.D. has gotten out of big scrapes worse than this.

Eli: Yeah that's my bro for you.

Ets: He'll be all right.

Nico: But we better go down just to be safe.

They did so.

Back on the surface, I was facing Pablo and Anderson's parents.

Me: Before we fight I want to tell you something about what happened with Taylor. I take it you heard about her mother and how her own father killed her right in front of her?

Pablo's Dad: I sure did! That was terrible!

Pablo's Mom: That poor girl went through hell.

Me: That is an understatement.

Anderson's dad: ENOUGH TALK! NOW YOU DIE!

He went at me and I kneed him in the stomach and then I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the ground.

Pablo's dad came at me and he threw a punch at me and I grabbed his hand and crashed it and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the ground too.

Me: Now I have something you should know about your so called children.

Everyone came and the dad's got up.

Pablo's mom: Taylor thank goodness you are all right.

Taylor (Loud House): I am too.

N: (to Pablo and Anderson's parents) Before we force you out of here, it's only fair you hear from Taylor about what REALLY happened.

Me: That's right.

Taylor (Loud House: It wasn't J.D. that hurt your sons! It was them!

Anderson's dad: What are you talking about Taylor!?

Taylor went over everything they did and why and the parents found out that their OWN SONS, their own flesh and blood were monsters! All made because of them! Pablo and Anderson became the way they were because of their own actions and it was because of them that they because heartless sociopathic delinquent monsters!

Me: Now you know the truth. You only have yourselves to blame for all this.

Nico: That's right!

Eli: You made them this way.

Pablo's Mom and Anderson's mom dropped to the ground and sobbed hard.

Pablo's Mom: (Crying) I should have stopped this! But I was forced to let this go on!

Me: Forced? What do you mean?

Anderson's mom: It was because of our husbands.

They took off their sunglasses and we gasped in shock as we saw that they had REALLY nasty shiners on their eyes and their arms were covered in bruises.

Varie: Oh man! This is definitely the telltale signs of domestic abuse!

Varie went over and healed them up.

Nico: (To Anderson and Pablo's dads) You bastards make me sick! You give all loving fathers everywhere a really bad name!

Me: Yeah! Now we know why Anderson and Pablo became heartless sociopathic delinquent douchebags! It was because of you two! You caused all this to them with hurting them and their mothers!

Anderson's dad: That's right! I hate my son and I hate my wife!

Pablo's dad: Women are slaves and they are only good for being around the house!

KAPOW!

Sakura Haruno punched him in the face!

Sakura H.: YOU FUCKING CHAUVINISTIC PIG! You two have no right to call yourselves fathers!

Chief Wiggum, Lou and Eddie then appeared.

Chief Wiggum: Looks like we got here just in time. Cuff them boys!

Lou and Eddie cuffed the two fathers.

Chief Wiggum: Lionel and Miguel, you two are under arrest for assault and battery, domestic abuse, attempted murder and contributing to the delinquency of a minor.

Me: Get them outta here.

Eddie: With pleasure.

Me: I think a nice long stay in the Triton Cryo-Prison will do you some good.

Pablo's Dad: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS J.D.!

Anderson's Dad: WE WILL BE BACK AND WE WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS!

Chief Wiggum: You can add that to his list of charges.

Me: Yeah. I know this line is used quite a lot but, Tell it to the Judge bastards!

They were taken to the courthouse. Varie got Nina and Ronalda healed up and they filed for divorce and the so called fathers were sentenced to 198 years in the Cryo-Prison for their crimes.

---

Later we were getting ready for our latest mission.

Eccentro, Beautiful Gorgeous, Riddler, Deker, Ragdoll, Trumbipular, Kyd Wyykyd, and Absorbing Man then appeared.

Eccentro: Can me, Beautiful Gorgeous, Riddler, Deker, Ragdoll, Trumbipular, Kyd Wyykyd, and Absorbing Man go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to see Miko and Glitch Tech.

Nico: Last time we saw them was before the war with the Royal Defenders broke out.

Twilight Sparkle: This will be our first time meeting her.

Me: You will love her Twilight. She has the same kind of hair style you have.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Nicole: And she loves video games like me.

Me: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to Glitch Tech HQ.

We arrived and it was doing great.

Teresa: I hope not much has changed since we were last here.

Me: Yeah. It has been a while. Almost a year.

Nico: I know.

Actia: Lots of things have happened since then.

Janeen Aran: Yeah they sure have.

Lola: I think it's awesome.

Me: Last time we were here was when the War With The Royal Defenders was about to begin.

Nico: I know.

Eli: Wow.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know else loves video games?

Kyd Wykkyd: Besides Nicole?

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Nicole: (Laughs) Good one!

Actia: I don't get it.

Janeen: That was funny.

Me: It was. We don't get it either but they are funny.

Miko: (Offscreen) Hey guys!

We saw Miko!

Me: Miko!

We went over and hugged.

Me: It's awesome to see you again.

Miko: It sure is.

Me: Last time we saw each other was when the War with The Royal Defenders broke out.

Miko: That feels like forever.

Laney: How have you been Miko?

Miko: Great Laney.

Nico: Awesome.

Miko: Remember when Bob Banter asked you guys that question regarding whether you'll be able to take down the Royal Defenders without killing them?

Jewel Man: I remember. That question wasn't part of his game show.

Miko: Well, you can answer "Yes" to his question the next time you see him.

Me: Yeah! And we'll tell him we did it by locking them up in prison.

Nico: Yep.

Miko: Wow! You guys have increased in numbers a lot.

Me: We sure have.

Twilight Sparkle: And Miko I love your hair. I'm Twilight Sparkle.

Miko: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Lets introduce you to everyone.

We did so and everyone was happy to meet Miko.

Miko: It's awesome to meet you all and wow you guys have been REALLY busy since we first met.

Me: Yeah we sure have.

Eli: All that and more.

Ets: No kidding.

Actia: But it's awesome to meet you.

Miko: Same here. I'm glad you're all here. We're going after a renegade glitch.

Me: Which one?

Miko: It's called the Chomp Kitty.

She showed us a picture of it and it looked like a green cat with a big toothy grin that had sharp teeth and jaws that looked like a bear trap.

---

Like all glitches, Chomp Kitty originates from a game. "Chomp Kitty" was published 1993 by Hinobi Technology and is considered a classic game and part of the Chomp Kitty franchise. It seems to be a level-based platform runner.

The main gameplay consists of jumping and dodging (or destroying) enemies. Chomp Kitty can increase in size by eating "Power Pallets", seemingly making it more powerful.

"Chomp Kitty" is Five's favorite game, and he is really good at playing it.

---

Me: Whoa! I would not want a cat like that for a pet.

Rarity: Me neither. That cat would not be a good friend for Opalescence.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah.

Miko: I know. Freaky huh.

Me: Yeah.

Absorbing Man: What can I absorb when we get to the video game Chomp Kitty's in?

Miko: There's lots of things.

Laney: What video game are we going in?

Miko pulled out the case for DANTE'S INFERNO!

Me: WHOA! Dante's Inferno!

Nico: AWESOME!

Brittney: That is one of our favorites. We're going to traverse the circles of Hell and take down the most dangerous monsters ever known.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: And I have a feeling we're going to meet Dante Alighieri and help him save Beatrice from the evils of Hell and Lucifer.

Miko: Yep.

Ridley: Perhaps I can help too.

A girl named Ripley came out.

Ridley: My name is Ridley and it's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Ridley: It will be awesome working with you. As long as it's not that monster Mike Simms! I hate him!

Me: Why do you hate Mike Simms so much?

Miko: He and Mike have a massive and terrible rivalry and grudge.

Miko told us about it.

Mike Simms and his older brother Ryu are two new kids in the town of Bailley who have just moved in from Dabney. Mike was first mentioned by Ridley in the episode The Glitch Modder, where Ridley tells Miko that she plans on using her Chomp Kitty/Dragon mod against anyone who said she's a weirdo, especially get back at Mike Simms. It's currently unknown why Ridley antagonizes Mike. Perhaps the two used to be friends until Ridley accused Mike for ruining everything for her when really Mike was just trying to help. Or while some kids called Ridley weird, Mike was tempted into joining them in teasing Ridley just to look cool, falling into peer pressure. Maybe Mike's trolling habit could be because he might've been a victim of bullying.

In the episode Settling the Score, one day, Mike and Ryu show up in the Joystick Junior's arcade to troll and distract all the players causing them to mess up on their games, including Miko, much to her annoyance. Nix, the scorekeeper, tells Miko that he's heard that Ryu in his hometown beat the high score in three games each, but Miko was gonna say she couldn't care less about who has the highest scores as long as you have fun playing through and being a pro anyway. But Nix interrupts, informing Miko that her long running high scores in Sock Em' Rockers have just been beaten recently with the scores crowding her's, causing her to lose her cool. Why Miko was so attached to her high score in that game was because getting the high score was how she gained friends and popularity back when she was the new kid in town. So Miko immediately goes right to that game, and was able to gain a new high score, and everyone including Five cheer for her. Mike and Ryu show up to try and mess with her again, causing Miko to get angry while five pulls her back.

While Five and Miko were about to move on to find a new Glitch Tech mission, Nix tells them that Miko's new high score had just been beaten again. Miko gets upset and goes out to find Ryu and Mike, assuming Ryu beat her high score. But when she got to their house, it turns out Ryu's kid brother Mike was the one who beat her score. While Miko confronts Mike, dumfounded by the fact that a kid like him beat her high score, Mike tells her he could even beat his brother at any game. So, Miko challenges Mike to a Vs. mode dance off in Sock Em' Rockers. The winner gets to keep their high score in the game, while the loser is forced to retire from the game. Miko then has Five to hold on to her Glitch Tech bracelet while he and Ryu watch them.

After a few hours of competitive dancing, neither Miko nor Mike were willing to give in, so Five got bored and left to find some missions to do. Suddenly, Miko and Mike inadvertently cause the game to glitch and cause the monsters they were playing as to fight each other and wreck havoc outside of the house, which led to both the Bailley and Dabney Techs to put a stop to the glitches. Five tried to call Miko for help, but he still had her gauntlet with him. So he, with Alpha's help, goes right to a telephone wire to contact Miko and Mike to stop their dance off since their monsters were wrecking havoc. Mike was still too stubborn to give in, while Miko, who appears to be winning against Mike, is still determined to maintain her high score. Five informs Miko that a high score record does not define who she is, and she's already proven to be one the best gamers in town, and his best friend. So Miko stops to realize that Mike was simply just he new kid in town while he beat the high score just like herself as a kid. Miko realizes that Mike needs the high score more than her since even though Mike is a troll, he at least needs some friends and popularity just like she gained as a kid. So Miko leaves the game to let Mike win, so the Techs outside could be able to capture the glitches with ease.

Miko congratulates Mike, while Mike rejoices and rubs it in telling Miko she agreed to retire from Sock Em' Rockers. Miko was cool with that saying that she's already played that game long enough in the past to last the rest of her life. However, Mike changes his mind telling her that instead they can still play the game and challenge each other anytime since he and his brother just moved in. Miko agrees, and the two reconcile and become friends. Miko tells Mike she'll be in the arcade waiting for him one day, while Mike answers he'll be sure to kick her butt next time. While Miko and Five leave back home, Mike smiles happy to have found a friend in Miko.

* * *

Me: WHOA! That is a bad grudge.

Nico: Very unhealthy.

Laney: Yeah.

Ridley: Yeah I should let it go.

Me: Anyway lets get into the game and have some action and adventure.

Eye Five: Wow. I guess we can tell all the bad guys out there that we literally went to Hell.

Me: Yeah no kidding!

Ridley: This is gonna be good. We found a glitch in it.

Me: Oh boy. Something tells me we're going to have our usual battles after and before we take down each boss in each level. Maria you better call in the Masters of Evil that will fight us in each battle.

Maria: You got it.

Brittney: Also Miko, I know this game like the back of my hand. Played it over 1,000 times.

Miko: Wow! That's awesome!

Brittney: Yep. And the Divine Comedy is one of my favorite series by Dante Alighieri.

Lucy Loud: Same here.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Lets get ready for a Hellraising Adventure!

We were off into the world of Dante's Inferno!

---

FLORENCE, ITALY - 1192 A.D.

---

We arrived in 12th Century Italy and we were at a church that was on fire.

Me: Here we are guys. 12th Century Italy.

Nico: Wow! Really scary time back then.

Me: Yeah the Crusades were going on back then.

Lana: Terrible time back then.

Me: For over 700 years from 718 A.D. to 1492.

Vince: Wow! That's 774 years.

Lori: That's literally terrible.

Lynn: What was the cause of the Crusades?

Me: It was a bunch of battles for the Holy City of Jerusalem in Israel. Christians and Muslims were fighting for it.

Varie: Terrible battles all those years ago.

We went further into the church as it was burning and then we got to a wall and then Loki, Leonard, KGBeast, Eris, Unicorn, Weather Wizard, Whiteout, Batroc, Control Freak and Vexen then appeared.

Me: Loki, Leonard, KGBeast, Eris, Unicorn, Weather Wizard, Whiteout, Batroc, Control Freak and Vexen.

Loki: Man, this place would make my former boss Bansheeera proud.

Leonard: You said it.

Whiteout: And it's hot too!

May: You know the drill by now, right?

Unicorn: We know. Each of us will meet you by each boss of this game.

Me: Right. And this is gonna be a dangerous one. We didn't have our usual battles in a scene like this on the planets of Dante's Inferno. Except it will be the 9 Circles of Hell. So this will make up for it.

Nico: Perfect.

Loki: This is gonna be awesome!

Eli: Yeah it is.

The Masters of Evil Teleported out and waited. We ran fast and went down into a crater and we were standing in front of THE GATES OF HELL!

***The Gates of Hell*** (French: *La Porte de l'Enfer* ) is a monumental sculptural group work by French artist Auguste Rodin that depicts a scene from the *Inferno*, the first section of Dante Alighieri's *Divine Comedy* . It stands at 6 metres high, 4 metres wide and 1 metre deep (19.7×13.1×3.3 ft) and contains 180 figures. The figures range from 15 centimetres (6 in) high up to more than one metre (3 ft). Several of the figures were also cast as independent free-standing statues.

Me: The Gates of Hell.

Nico: Once we go in through those gates, there's no turning back.

Laney: Scary.

Miko: It sure is.

A figure then landed by us and it was DANTE ALIGHIERI!

Brittney: Dante Alighieri.

Dante Alighieri: How do you know my name?

Me: This is a pretty crazy story Dante.

We told him everything.

Dante Alighieri: That's incredible.

Me: It sure is. Dante we will gladly help you find and save Beatrice. The Devil will not get away with this. I swear it.

Dante Alighieri: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets go.

We opened the gates and we saw souls falling down as balls of fire and we landed on a cliff and we were in HELL!

## HELL

We were on the cliffs above the river Acheron.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Hell!

We heard screaming everywhere and the pain and anguish the souls were in was bloodcurdling and horrific.

Laney: (Scared) It's scary!

Fluttershy: It sure is!

Dante Alighieri: Beatrice did not deserve this.

Me: No she didn't.

Miko: This is one scary place.

Ridley: It sure is.

Brittney: Follow me guys and stay close.

Me: Right.

We followed Brittney and we got to the sight of Charon's vessel.

Charon: Through me the way to the City of Woe. Through me the way to Everlasting Pain. Abandon All Hope Ye Who Enter Here.

Brittney: Those words are on the back of my shirt.

Brittney had the kanji for that line in a star on the back of her shirt.

私を通して悲しみの街への道、私を通して永遠の痛みへの道、ここに入るすべての希望あなたがたを捨てる

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

We walked onto Charon's vessel and we saw every sin that the souls have committed that brought them here.

Eli: I can see the sins they did.

Actia: It's horrible.

Me: Lucifer made them do this.

We rode on Charon and we got to the 1st Circle of Hell, Limbo.

## LIMBO - 1ST CIRCLE OF HELL

We arrived at the 1st Circle of Hell and it was creepy.

Dante Alighieri: What is this place?

Brittney: The 1st Circle of Hell, Limbo. Here suffered those that did not sin but did not have the required faith. It's here that virtuous pegans and unbaptized babies reside.

Nico: Yeah. Creepy sight.

Salem: It sure is.

We walked through the forest and we saw a massive army of Unbaptized Babies and demons.

Me: Whoa man!

Lana: I will save these babies. HOLY STYLE: RIGHTEOUS MARTYRDOM!

Lana glowed in a powerful white light and grew white angel wings and she released a huge wave of white light that freed the unbaptized babies and demons and it sent their souls off to Heaven.

Nico: Wow! Awesome job Lana.

Dante Alighieri: How did you do that?

Me: We have many powers. It's a really long story.

We went into the Citadel of Limbo and in there we recognized a lot of very famous historical figures from thousands of years ago.

Jessie K.: I remember seeing them. They are the great rulers and philosophers of the golden age.

Me: That's right. Some of the most famous figures in history.

We met Hector, Chief of the Army of Troy.

---

Hector of Troy

In Greek mythology and Roman mythology, Hector (/ˈhɛktər/; Ἕκτωρ, Hektōr, pronounced [héktɔːr]) was a Trojan prince and the greatest fighter for Troy in the Trojan War. He acted as leader of the Trojans and their allies in the defense of Troy, "killing 31,000 Greek fighters." He was ultimately killed by Achilles.

As the first-born son of King Priam and Queen Hecuba, who was a descendant of Dardanus and Tros, the founder of Troy. In some accounts, his father was the god Apollo. He was a prince of the royal house and the heir apparent to his father's throne. He was married to Andromache, with whom he had an infant son, Scamandrius (whom the people of Troy called Astyanax).

During the European Middle Ages, Hector figures as one of the Nine Worthies noted by Jacques de Longuyon, known not only for his courage but also for his noble and courtly nature. Indeed, Homer places Hector as peace-loving, thoughtful as well as bold, a good son, husband and father, and without darker motives. James Redfield describes Hector as a "martyr to loyalties, a witness to the things of this world, a hero ready to die for the precious imperfections of ordinary life."

Next we met Electra, Julius Caesar, King Latinus, Orpheus and Pontius Pilate.

## Electra

Electra is one of the most popular mythological characters in tragedies. She is the main character in two Greek tragedies, Electra by Sophocles and Electra by Euripides. She is also the central figure in plays by Aeschylus, Alfieri, Voltaire, Hofmannsthal, and Eugene O'Neill. Her characteristic can be stated as a vengeful soul in the libation bearers, because she plans out an attack with her brother to kill the evil Clytemnestra.

In psychology, the Electra complex is named after her.

## Julius Caesar

Gaius Julius Caesar (/ˈsiːzər/ SEE-zər, Latin: [ˈɡaːɪ.ʊs ˈjuːlɪ.ʊs ˈkae̯sar]; 12 July 100 BC - 15 March 44 BC), better known by his nomen gentilicium and cognomen Julius Caesar, was a Roman statesman and military general who played a critical role in the events that led to the demise of the Roman Republic and the rise of the Roman Empire. He was also a historian and author of Latin prose.

In 60 BC, Caesar, Crassus and Pompey formed the First Triumvirate, a political alliance that dominated Roman politics for several years. Their attempts to amass power as Populares were opposed by the Optimates within the Roman Senate, among them Cato the Younger with the frequent support of Cicero. Caesar rose to become one of the most powerful politicians in the Roman Republic through a number of his accomplishments, notably his victories in the Gallic Wars, completed by 51 BC. During this time, Caesar became the first Roman general to cross both the English Channel and the Rhine River, when he built a bridge across the Rhine and crossed the Channel to invade Britain. Caesar's wars extended Rome's territory to Britain and past Gaul. These achievements granted him unmatched military power and threatened to eclipse the standing of Pompey, who had realigned himself with the Senate after the death of Crassus in 53 BC. With the Gallic Wars concluded, the Senate ordered Caesar to step down from his military command and return to Rome. Leaving his command in Gaul meant losing his immunity from being charged as a criminal for waging unsanctioned wars. As a result, Caesar found himself with no other options but to cross the Rubicon with the 13th Legion in 49 BC, leaving his province and illegally entering Roman Italy under arms. This began Caesar's civil war, and his victory in the war by 45 BC put him in an unrivaled position of power and influence.

After assuming control of government, Caesar began a program of social and governmental reforms, including the creation of the Julian calendar. He gave citizenship to many residents of far regions of the Roman Republic. He initiated land reform and support for veterans. He centralized the bureaucracy of the Republic and was eventually proclaimed "dictator for life" (Latin: "dictator perpetuo"), giving him additional authority. His populist and authoritarian reforms angered the elites, who began to conspire against him. On the Ides of March (15 March), 44 BC, Caesar was assassinated by a group of rebellious senators led by Gaius Cassius Longinus, Marcus Junius Brutus and Decimus Junius Brutus, who stabbed him to death. A new series of civil wars broke out and the constitutional government of the Republic was never fully restored. Caesar's adopted heir

Octavian, later known as Augustus, rose to sole power after defeating his opponents in the civil war. Octavian set about solidifying his power, and the era of the Roman Empire began.

Much of Caesar's life is known from his own accounts of his military campaigns and from other contemporary sources, mainly the letters and speeches of Cicero and the historical writings of Sallust. The later biographies of Caesar by Suetonius and Plutarch are also major sources. Caesar is considered by many historians to be one of the greatest military commanders in history. His cognomen was subsequently adopted as a synonym for "Emperor"; the title "Caesar" was used throughout the Roman Empire, giving rise to modern cognates such as Kaiser and Tsar. He has frequently appeared in literary and artistic works, and his political philosophy, known as Caesarism, inspired politicians into the modern era.

## Latinus of Greece

Latinus (Latin: Latinus; Ancient Greek: Λατῖνος) was a figure in both Greek and Roman mythology. He is often associated with the heroes of the Trojan War, namely Odysseus and Aeneas. Although his appearance in the Aeneid is irreconcilable with his appearance in Greek mythology, the two pictures are not so different that he cannot be seen as one character.

In Hesiod's Theogony, Latinus was the son of Odysseus and Circe who ruled the Tyrsenoi, presumably the Etruscans, with his brothers Ardeas and Telegonus. Latinus is also referred to, by much later authors, as the son of Pandora II and brother of Graecus, although according to Hesiod, Graecus had three brothers, Hellen, Magnetas, and Macedon, with the first being the father of Doros, Xuthos, and Aeolus.

## Orpheus

Orpheus (/ˈɔːrfiːəs, ˈɔːrfjuːs/; Ancient Greek: Ὀρφεύς, classical pronunciation: [or.pʰeú̯s]) is a legendary musician, poet, and prophet in ancient Greek religion. Some ancient Greek sources note Orpheus' Thracian origins. The major stories about him are centered on his ability to charm all living things and even stones with his music (the usual scene in Orpheus mosaics), his attempt to retrieve his wife Eurydice from the underworld, and his death at the hands of the maenads of Dionysus who tired of his mourning for his late wife Eurydice. As an archetype of the inspired singer, Orpheus is one of the most significant figures in the reception of classical mythology in Western culture, portrayed or alluded to in countless forms of art and popular culture including poetry, film, opera, music, and painting.

For the Greeks, Orpheus was a founder and prophet of the so-called "Orphic" mysteries. He was credited with the composition of the Orphic Hymns and the Orphic Argonautica. Shrines containing purported relics of Orpheus were regarded as oracles.

## Pontius Pilate

Pontius Pilate was the fifth governor of the Roman province of Judaea, serving under Emperor Tiberius from 26/27 to 36/37 CE. He is best known today for being the official who presided over the trial of Jesus and ordered his crucifixion. Pilate's importance in modern Christianity is underscored by his prominent place in both the Apostles and Nicene Creeds. Due to the Gospels' portrayal of Pilate as reluctant to execute Jesus, the Coptic and Ethiopian Churches believe that Pilate became a Christian and venerate him as a martyr and saint.

Although Pilate is the best-attested governor of Judaea, few sources on his rule have survived. He appears to have belonged to the well-attested Pontii family, but nothing is known for certain about his life before he became governor of Judaea, nor of the circumstances that led to his appointment to the governorship. A single inscription from Pilate's governorship has survived, the so-called Pilate stone, as have coins that he minted. The Jewish historian Josephus and philosopher Philo of Alexandria both mention incidents of tension and violence between the Jewish population and Pilate's administration. Many of these involve Pilate acting in ways that offended the religious sensibilities of the Jews. The Christian Gospels record that Pilate ordered the crucifixion of Jesus at some point during his time in office; Josephus and the Roman historian Tacitus also appear to have recorded this information. According to Josephus, Pilate's removal from office occurred because he violently suppressed an armed Samaritan movement at Mount Gerizim. He was sent back to Rome by the legate of Syria to answer for this before Tiberius, who, however, had died before he arrived. Nothing is known for certain about what happened to him after this. On the basis of a mention in the second-century pagan philosopher Celsus and Christian apologist Origen, most modern historians believe that Pilate simply retired after his dismissal. Modern historians have differing assessments of Pilate as an effective ruler; while some believe he was a particularly brutal and ineffective governor, others argue that his long time in office means he must have been reasonably competent. According to one prominent post-war theory, Pilate was motivated by antisemitism in his treatment of the Jews, but this theory has been mostly abandoned.

In Late Antiquity and the Early Middle Ages, Pilate became the focus of a large group of New Testament apocrypha expanding on his role in the Gospels. In many of these, particularly the earlier texts from the Eastern Roman Empire, Pilate was portrayed as a positive figure. In some, he became a Christian martyr. In later, particularly Western Christian texts, he was instead portrayed as a negative figure and villain, with traditions surrounding his death by suicide featuring prominently. Pilate was also the focus of numerous medieval legends, which invented a complete biography for him and portrayed him as villainous and cowardly. Many of these legends connected Pilate's place of birth or death to particular locations around Western Europe.

Pilate has frequently been a subject of artistic representation. Medieval art frequently portrayed scenes of Pilate and Jesus, often in the scene where he washes his hands of guilt for Jesus's death. In the art of the Late Middle Ages and the Renaissance, Pilate is often depicted as a Jew. The nineteenth century saw a renewed interest in depicting Pilate, with numerous images made. He plays an important role in medieval passion plays, where he is often a more prominent character than Jesus. His characterization in these plays varies greatly, from weak-willed and coerced into crucifying Jesus to being an evil person who demands Jesus's crucifixion. Modern authors who feature Pilate prominently in their works include Anatole France, Mikhail Bulgakov, and Chingiz Aitmatov, with a majority of modern treatments of Pilate dating to after the Second World War. Pilate has also frequently been portrayed in film.

And we also met the famous Greek Philosophers Plato, Socrates and Aristotle.

Plato

Plato (/ˈpleɪtoʊ/; PLAY-toe Greek: Πλάτων Plátōn, pronounced [plá.tɔːn] in Classical Attic; 428/427 or 424/423 - 348/347 BC) was an Athenian philosopher during the Classical period in Ancient Greece, founder of the Platonist school of thought, and the Academy, the first institution of higher learning in the Western world.

He is widely considered the pivotal figure in the history of Ancient Greek and Western philosophy, along with his teacher, Socrates, and his most famous student, Aristotle. Plato has also often been cited as one of the founders of Western religion and spirituality.[4] The so-called Neoplatonism of philosophers like Plotinus and Porphyry influenced Saint Augustine and thus Christianity. Alfred North Whitehead once noted: "the safest general characterization of the European philosophical tradition is that it consists of a series of footnotes to Plato."

Plato was the innovator of the written dialogue and dialectic forms in philosophy. Plato is also considered the founder of Western political philosophy. His most famous contribution is the theory of Forms known by pure reason, in which Plato presents a solution to the problem of universals known as Platonism (also ambiguously called either Platonic realism or Platonic idealism). He is also the namesake of Platonic love and the Platonic solids.

His own most decisive philosophical influences are usually thought to have been along with Socrates, the pre-Socratics Pythagoras, Heraclitus and Parmenides, although few of his predecessors' works remain extant and much of what we know about these figures today derives from Plato himself. Unlike the work of nearly all of his contemporaries, Plato's entire body of work is believed to have survived intact for over 2,400 years. Although their popularity has fluctuated over the years, the works of Plato have never been without readers since the time they were written.

## Socrates

Socrates (/ˈsɒkrətiːz/; Ancient Greek: Σωκρᾰ́της, romanized: Sōkrátēs, [sɔːkrátɛːs]; c. 470 - 399 BC) was a classical Greek (Athenian) philosopher credited as one of the founders of Western philosophy, and as being the first moral philosopher of the Western ethical tradition of thought. An enigmatic figure, he made no writings, and is known chiefly through the accounts of classical writers writing after his lifetime, particularly his students Plato and Xenophon. Other sources include the contemporaneous Antisthenes, Aristippus, and Aeschines of Sphettos. Aristophanes, a playwright, is the main contemporary author to have written plays mentioning Socrates during Socrates' lifetime, though a fragment of Ion of Chios' Travel Journal provides important information about Socrates' youth.

Plato's dialogues are among the most comprehensive accounts of Socrates to survive from antiquity, from which Socrates has become renowned for his contributions to the fields of ethics and epistemology. It is this Platonic Socrates who lends his name to the concepts of Socratic irony and the Socratic method, or elenchus. However, questions remain regarding the distinction between the real-life Socrates and Plato's portrayal of Socrates in his dialogues.

Socrates exerted a strong influence on philosophers in later antiquity and in the modern era. Depictions of Socrates in art, literature and popular culture have made him one of the most widely known figures in the Western philosophical tradition.

## Aristotle

Aristotle (/ˈærɪstɒtəl/; Greek: Ἀριστοτέλης Aristotélēs, pronounced [aristotélɛːs]; 384 - 322 BC) was a Greek philosopher and polymath during the Classical period in Ancient Greece. He was the founder of the Lyceum and the Peripatetic school of philosophy and Aristotelian tradition. Along with his teacher Plato, he has been called the "Father of Western Philosophy".[citation needed] His writings cover many subjects - including physics, biology, zoology, metaphysics, logic, ethics, esthetics, poetry, theatre, music, rhetoric, psychology, linguistics, economics, politics and government. Aristotle provided a complex synthesis of the various philosophies existing prior to him, and it was above all from his teachings that the West inherited its intellectual lexicon, as well as problems and methods of inquiry. As a result, his philosophy has exerted a unique influence on almost every form of knowledge in the West and it continues to be a subject of contemporary philosophical discussion.

Little is known about his life. Aristotle was born in the city of Stagira in Northern Greece. His father, Nicomachus, died when Aristotle was a child, and he was brought up by a guardian. At seventeen or eighteen years of age, he joined Plato's Academy in Athens and remained there until the age of thirty-seven (c. 347 BC). Shortly after Plato died, Aristotle left Athens and, at the request of Philip II of Macedon, tutored Alexander the Great beginning in 343 BC. He established a library in the Lyceum which helped him to produce many of his hundreds of books on papyrus scrolls. Though Aristotle wrote many elegant treatises and dialogues for publication, only around a third of his original output has survived, none of it intended for publication.

Aristotle's views on physical science profoundly shaped medieval scholarship. Their influence extended from Late Antiquity and the Early Middle Ages into the Renaissance, and were not replaced systematically until the Enlightenment and theories such as classical mechanics. Some of Aristotle's zoological observations found in his biology, such as on the hectocotyl (reproductive) arm of the octopus, were disbelieved until the 19th century. His works contain the earliest known formal study of logic, studied by medieval scholars such as Peter Abelard and John Buridan. Aristotle's influence on logic also continued well into the 19th century.

He influenced Islamic thought during the Middle Ages, as well as Christian theology, especially the Neoplatonism of the Early Church and the scholastic tradition of the Catholic Church. Aristotle was revered among medieval Muslim scholars as "The First Teacher" and among medieval Christians like Thomas Aquinas as simply "The Philosopher". His ethics, though always influential, gained renewed interest with the modern advent of virtue ethics, such as in the thinking of Alasdair MacIntyre and Philippa Foot.

Me: Wow. The famous Greek Philosophers.

Plato: That's right J.D.

Me: I've always been fascinated in all of the famous quotes of the great Greek Philosophers.

Laney: Same here. My favorite quote from you Aristotle is this: "Anybody can become angry - that is easy, but to be angry with the right person and to the right degree and at the right time and for the right purpose, and in the right way - that is not within everybody's power and is not easy."

Aristotle: That's right Laney. That means that you must become angry only at the person you feel is causing you wrong and you must learn to channel that anger only when necessary.

Laney: I remember that.

Nico: That's very wise.

Eli: It sure is.

Ets: Uh guys! Look at this!

We went over to Ets and we saw a REALLY MANGLED UP SOUL!

Me: WHOA! So that's what happened to Fire Lord Sozin when I cursed him.

Dante Alighieri: What happened to him?

Me: Ugly story behind it.

I went over his history and it was NOT PRETTY. When I was finished he was shocked.

Dante Alighieri: GOOD LORD! He did all that?

Me: Yep and after I fought him, I cursed him with a fate worse than death and banished him here for all eternity. He is never allowed to enter the afterlife and he will remain here forever. Limbo is where he will stay forever.

Lola: Good riddance.

We then continued on and we saw another soul. It was the famous sultan of Syria and Egypt - Saladin.

---

## Saladin

An-Nasir Salah ad-Din Yusuf ibn Ayyub (Arabic: صلاح الدين يوسف بن أيوب / ALA-LC: Ṣalāḥ ad-Dīn Yūsuf ibn Ayyūb; Kurdish: سەلاحەدینی ئەییووبی / ALA-LC: Selahedînê Eyûbî), known as Salah ad-Din or Saladin (/ˈsælədɪn/; 1137 - 4 March 1193), was the first sultan of Egypt and Syria and the founder of the Ayyubid dynasty. A Sunni Muslim of Kurdish ethnicity, Saladin led the Muslim military campaign against the Crusader states in the Levant. At the height of his power, his sultanate included Egypt, Syria, Upper Mesopotamia, the Hejaz, Yemen and other parts of North Africa.

He was originally sent to Fatimid Egypt in 1164 alongside his uncle Shirkuh, a general of the Zengid army, on the orders of their lord Nur ad-Din to help restore Shawar as vizier of the teenage Fatimid caliph al-Adid. A power struggle ensued between Shirkuh and Shawar after the latter was reinstated. Saladin, meanwhile, climbed the ranks of the Fatimid government by virtue of his military successes against Crusader assaults against its territory and his personal closeness to al-Adid. After Shawar was assassinated and Shirkuh died in 1169, al-Adid appointed Saladin vizier, a rare nomination of a Sunni Muslim to such an important position in the Isma'ili Shia caliphate. During his tenure as vizier, Saladin began to undermine the Fatimid establishment and, following al-Adid's death in 1171, he abolished the Fatimid Caliphate and realigned the country's allegiance with the Sunni, Baghdad-based Abbasid Caliphate.

In the following years, he led forays against the Crusaders in Palestine, commissioned the successful conquest of Yemen, and staved off pro-Fatimid rebellions in Upper Egypt. Not long after Nur ad-Din's death in 1174, Saladin launched his conquest of Syria, peacefully entering Damascus at the request of its governor. By mid-1175, Saladin had conquered Hama and Homs, inviting the animosity of other Zengid lords, the official rulers of Syria's various regions. Soon after, he defeated the Zengid army at the Battle of the Horns of Hama and was thereafter proclaimed the "Sultan of Egypt and Syria" by the Abbasid caliph al-Mustadi. Saladin made further conquests in northern Syria and Jazira, escaping two attempts on his life by Assassins, before returning to Egypt in 1177 to address issues there. By 1182, Saladin had completed the conquest of Muslim Syria after capturing Aleppo, but ultimately failed to take over the Zengid stronghold of Mosul.

Under Saladin's command, the Ayyubid army defeated the Crusaders at the decisive Battle of Hattin in 1187, and thereafter wrested control of Palestine-including the city of Jerusalem-from the Crusaders, who had conquered the area 88 years earlier. Although the Crusader Kingdom of Jerusalem continued to exist until the late 13th century, its defeat at Hattin marked a turning point in its conflict with the Muslim powers of the region. Saladin died in Damascus in 1193, having given away much of his personal wealth to his subjects. He is buried in a mausoleum adjacent to the Umayyad Mosque. Saladin has become a prominent figure in Muslim, Arab, Turkish and Kurdish culture, and he has often been described as being the most famous Kurd in history.

---

Nico: I take it you know Saladin, Dante?

Dante Alighieri: Yes and he was a noble Kurdish Sultan. I fought him and his forces in the Crusades under Richard the Lionheart.

Me: I remember reading about that. He spared Christian lives and that shows how strong his heart is.

We went on and then a bright light appeared and it was SAINT LUCIA OF SYRACUSE!

---

Lucia of Syracuse (283-304), also called Saint Lucia (Latin: Sancta

Lucia) or Saint Lucy, was a Christian martyr who died during the Diocletianic Persecution. She is venerated as a saint in the Roman Catholic, Anglican, Lutheran, and Eastern Orthodox churches. She is one of eight women (including Saint Mary) explicitly commemorated by Roman Catholics in the Canon of the Mass. Her traditional feast day, known in Europe as Saint Lucia's Day, is observed by Western Christians on 13 December. Lucia of Syracuse was honored in the Middle Ages and remained a well-known saint in early modern England.

All the details of her life are the conventional ones associated with female martyrs of the early 4th century. John Henry Blunt views her story as a Christian romance similar to the Acts of other virgin martyrs.

According to the traditional story, Lucy was born of rich and noble parents about the year 283. Her father was of Roman origin, but died when she was five years old, leaving Lucy and her mother without a protective guardian. Her mother's name Eutychia seems to indicate that she came from a Greek background.

Like many of the early martyrs, Lucy had consecrated her virginity to God, and she hoped to distribute her dowry to the poor. However, Eutychia, not knowing of Lucy's promise, and suffering from a bleeding disorder, feared for Lucy's future. She arranged Lucy's marriage to a young man of a wealthy pagan family.

Saint Agatha had been martyred 52 years before during the Decian persecution. Her shrine at Catania, less than 50 miles from Syracuse attracted a number of pilgrims; many miracles were reported to have happened through her intercession. Eutychia was persuaded to make a pilgrimage to Catania, in hopes of a cure. While there, St. Agatha came to Lucy in a dream and told her that because of her faith her mother would be cured and that Lucy would be the glory of Syracuse, as she was of Catania. With her mother cured, Lucy took the opportunity to persuade her mother to allow her to distribute a great part of her riches among the poor.

Eutychia suggested that the sums would make a good bequest, but Lucy countered, "… whatever you give away at death for the Lord's sake you give because you cannot take it with you. Give now to the true Savior, while you are healthy, whatever you intended to give away at your death."

News that the patrimony and jewels were being distributed came to Lucy's betrothed, who denounced her to Paschasius, the Governor of Syracuse. Paschasius ordered her to burn a sacrifice to the emperor's image. When she refused Paschasius sentenced her to be defiled in a brothel.

The Christian tradition states that when the guards came to take her away, they could not move her even when they hitched her to a team of oxen. Bundles of wood were then heaped about her and set on fire, but would not burn. Finally, she met her death by the sword thrust into her throat.

Absent in the early narratives and traditions, at least until the 15th century, is the story of Lucia tortured by eye-gouging. According to later accounts, before she died she foretold the punishment of Paschasius and the speedy end of the persecution, adding that Diocletian would reign no more, and Maximian would meet his end. This so angered Paschasius that he ordered the guards to remove her eyes. Another version has Lucy taking her own eyes out in order to discourage a persistent suitor who admired them. This is one of the reasons that Lucy is the patron saint of eye illnesses. When her body was prepared for burial in the family mausoleum it was discovered that her eyes had been miraculously restored.

---

Me: Wow! Saint Lucia of Syracuse!

Saint Lucia: It's good to see you again J.D.

Me: Same here.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Saint Lucia?

Nico: A very famous Christian Martyr. She lived in the 3rd Century and she had her eyes gouged out for failing to marry her lover in an arranged marriage to Paschasius, the Governor of Syracuse.

Marinette: Wow! I've read a lot about her.

Me: Same here. And I still can't believe that would happen to her.

Saint Lucia: Thank you for your concern.

Me: You're welcome.

We continued on and we saw KING MINOS!

---

King Minos of Crete

In Greek mythology, Minos (/ˈmaɪnɒs, -nəs/; Greek: Μίνως, Minōs) was the first King of Crete, son of Zeus and Europa. Every nine years, he made King Aegeus pick seven young boys and seven young girls to be sent to Daedalus's creation, the labyrinth, to be eaten by the Minotaur. After his death, Minos became a judge of the dead in the underworld.

The Minoan civilization of Crete has been named after him by the archaeologist Sir Arthur Evans.

---

Dante Alighieri: My God. What is it?

Brittney: That's King Minos. He was once a king of Crete in Greek myth before he was boiled alive in his own bath. Now he forever judges the damned and sends them down to one of the 9 Circles below.

We went up to him.

King Minos: Who comes into my House of Pain?

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Minos) Buddy, you're a king who's about to get knocked off his throne!

King Minos: How dare you so speak with the judge of the damned!

Jared: You are no Judge!

Jared fired waves of fire into his eyes and burned him badly!

Lola and Sam fired blasts of fire and lava at his stomach and Jared slashed off Mino's tail.

They fired energy blasts and they went into Minos and he exploded from the inside and splattered his blood and guts everywhere and he fell off the house.

Me: BLECH!

Nico: Yuck.

Loki then appeared.

Me: May, you and your group are up.

May: Right.

May and her group got ready for her battle.

Loki: (to May) I'm not kidding. If Bansheera wasn't pushing up daisies, she would love this place!

May: I believe you. It's hard to imagine no one liking a place like this.

Twilight Sparkle: You said it. And it's scary that there are so many evil souls down here.

Luster Dawn: Yeah it's horrifying.

Princess Cadance: How can people be so consumed with evil that it's that unbelievable?

Princess Amore: It shows that people will go to great lengths to get what they want.

Flurry Heart: It's sick.

Star Swirl: No kidding.

Spyro: But it's all because of Lucifer.

Muscle Man: Yeah he is the one that is spreading evil all over.

High Five Ghost: You got that right.

Loki: And I believe it. Lets do it!

Loki fired waves of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of magic, ice fire and energy and smashed him down.

May: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great.

Me: Looks like we have to go down into the circles.

Dante Alighieri: For Beatrice, I will help you all.

Me: Thanks brother.

Dante smiled when I called him that.

## LUST - 2ND CIRCLE OF HELL

We were in the storms of the 2nd Circle of Hell, Lust and it was a terrifying and relentless storm level. Lightning flashed and struck all over the place and rains poured all over and winds blew incredibly fast.

Dante Alighieri: WHAT IS THIS PLACE!?

Brittney: This is the 2nd Circle of Hell, The Circle of Lust. To this torment are condemned the Carnal Damned. They are the great lustful of the world.

Nico: I don't like this place!

We saw a huge tower ahead.

Me: Lets head for that tower!

We went into the tower and it was terrifying.

Me: Wow. The Carnal Tower. Really scary.

Lori: This place is literally scary.

May: No kidding.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) It sure is a place I would not want to visit.

Me: I know. Lets fly up to the top of that tower.

We flew up to the tower and we were confronted by MARC ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA!

---

Marc Antony

**Marcus Antonius** (14 January 83 BC - 1 August 30 BC), commonly known in English as **Mark Antony** or **Anthony**, was a Roman politician and general who played a critical role in the transformation of the Roman Republic from a constitutional republic into the autocratic Roman Empire.

Antony was a relative and supporter of Julius Caesar, and served as one of his generals during the conquest of Gaul and the Civil War. Antony was appointed administrator of Italy while Caesar eliminated political opponents in Greece, North Africa, and Spain. After Caesar's assassination in 44 BC, Antony joined forces with Marcus Aemilius Lepidus, another of Caesar's generals, and Octavian, Caesar's great-nephew and adopted son, forming a three-man dictatorship known to historians as the Second Triumvirate. The Triumvirs defeated Caesar's murderers, the *Liberatores*, at the Battle of Philippi in 42 BC, and divided the government of the Republic between themselves. Antony was assigned Rome's eastern provinces, including the client kingdom of Egypt, then ruled by Cleopatra VII Philopator, and was given the command in Rome's war against Parthia.

Relations among the triumvirs were strained as the various members sought greater political power. Civil war between Antony and Octavian was averted in 40 BC, when Antony married

Octavian's sister, Octavia. Despite this marriage, Antony carried on a love affair with Cleopatra, who bore him three children, further straining Antony's relations with Octavian. Lepidus was expelled from the association in 36 BC, and in 33 BC disagreements between Antony and Octavian caused a split between the remaining Triumvirs. Their ongoing hostility erupted into civil war in 31 BC, as the Roman Senate, at Octavian's direction, declared war on Cleopatra and proclaimed Antony a traitor. Later that year, Antony was defeated by Octavian's forces at the Battle of Actium. Antony and Cleopatra fled to Egypt where, after a minor victory at the Battle of Alexandria, they committed suicide.

With Antony dead, Octavian became the undisputed master of the Roman world. In 27 BC, Octavian was granted the title of *Augustus,* marking the final stage in the transformation of the Roman Republic into an empire, with himself as the first Roman emperor.

Cleopatra VII

**Cleopatra VII Philopator** (69 BC - 10 August 30 BC) was the last active ruler of the Ptolemaic Kingdom of Egypt. A member of the Ptolemaic dynasty, she was a descendant of its founder Ptolemy I Soter, a Macedonian Greek general and companion of Alexander the Great. After the death of Cleopatra, Egypt became a province of the Roman Empire, marking the end of the second to last Hellenistic state and the age that had lasted since the reign of Alexander (336-323 BC).[note 7] Her native language was Koine Greek, and she was the only Ptolemaic ruler to learn the Egyptian language. [note 8]

In 58 BC, Cleopatra presumably accompanied her father, Ptolemy XII Auletes, during his exile to Rome after a revolt in Egypt (a Roman client state) allowing his daughter Berenice IV to claim the throne. Berenice was killed in 55 BC when Ptolemy returned to Egypt with Roman military assistance. When he died in 51 BC, the joint reign of Cleopatra and her brother Ptolemy XIII began, but a falling-out between them led to open civil war. After losing the 48 BC Battle of Pharsalus in Greece against his rival Julius Caesar (a Roman dictator and consul) in Caesar's Civil War, the Roman statesman Pompey fled to Egypt. Pompey had been a political ally of Ptolemy XII, but Ptolemy XIII, at the urging of his court eunuchs, had Pompey ambushed and killed before Caesar arrived and occupied Alexandria. Caesar then attempted to reconcile the rival Ptolemaic siblings, but Ptolemy's chief adviser, Potheinos, viewed Caesar's terms as favoring Cleopatra, so his forces besieged her and Caesar at the palace. Shortly after the siege was lifted by reinforcements, Ptolemy XIII died in the 47 BC Battle of the Nile; Cleopatra's half-sister Arsinoe IV was eventually exiled to Ephesus for her role in carrying out the siege. Caesar declared Cleopatra and her brother Ptolemy XIV joint rulers but maintained a private affair with Cleopatra that produced a son, Caesarion. Cleopatra traveled to Rome as a client queen in 46 and 44 BC, where she stayed at Caesar's villa. After the assassinations of Caesar and (on her orders) Ptolemy XIV in 44 BC, she named Caesarion co-ruler.

In the Liberators' civil war of 43-42 BC, Cleopatra sided with the Roman Second Triumvirate formed by Caesar's grandnephew and heir Octavian, Mark Antony, and Marcus Aemilius Lepidus. After their meeting at Tarsos in 41 BC, the queen had an affair with Antony. He carried out the execution of Arsinoe at her request, and became increasingly reliant on Cleopatra for both funding and military aid during his invasions of the Parthian Empire and the Kingdom of Armenia. The Donations of Alexandria declared their children Alexander Helios, Cleopatra Selene II, and Ptolemy Philadelphus rulers over various erstwhile territories under Antony's triumviral authority. This event, their marriage, and Antony's divorce of Octavian's sister Octavia Minor led to the Final War of the Roman Republic. Octavian engaged in a war of propaganda, forced Antony's allies in the Roman Senate to flee Rome in 32 BC, and declared war on Cleopatra. After defeating Antony and Cleopatra's naval fleet at the 31 BC Battle of Actium, Octavian's forces invaded Egypt in 30 BC and defeated Antony, leading to Antony's suicide. When Cleopatra learned that Octavian planned to bring her to his Roman triumphal procession, she killed herself by poisoning, contrary to the popular belief that she was bitten by an asp.

Cleopatra's legacy survives in ancient and modern works of art. Roman historiography and Latin poetry produced a generally critical view of the queen that pervaded later Medieval and Renaissance literature. In the visual arts, her ancient depictions include Roman busts, paintings, and sculptures, cameo carvings and glass, Ptolemaic and Roman coinage, and reliefs. In Renaissance and Baroque art, she was the subject of many works including operas, paintings, poetry, sculptures, and theatrical dramas. She has become a pop culture icon of Egyptomania since the Victorian era, and in modern times, Cleopatra has appeared in the applied and fine arts, burlesque satire, Hollywood films, and brand images for commercial products.

---

Me: Marc Antony and Cleopatra.

Marc Antony: So you are the deadly foes we heard about.

Thrust: (to Marc Antony) What's wrong? Never seen a giant robot before?

Marc Antony: You're soon about to become a dead one.

Heidi: You've overstayed your welcome Marc Antony. Ever since 30 BC!

Heidi unsheathed her scythe and slashed him all over and kicked him in the face! She slashed him all over and obliterated him.

Cleopatra: NO! ANTONY! (Cries) (To us) It wasn't supposed to be like this! We had a deal!

Me: We never agreed on anything!

Deker: (to Cleopatra) Do you think you scare me, Cleopatra? There's only two people formerly my associates that are more powerful then you!

Cleopatra: We'll see about that.

Eli: Yes we will and you give all the Pharaohs we know a bad name.

Pharaoh Atem: That's right.

Mokunaii XI: And you have done nothing that shows you are a good Pharaoh!

Ronnie Anne: And you will pay for it!

They fired energy blasts and fire blasts and smashed her down and Eli formed a scythe of energy and slashed her head off and killed her.

Me: Wow! That was intense.

Leonard then appeared.

Me: Lori it's your turn.

Lori: Okay.

Lori and her group went next.

Leonard: (to Lori) Is it hot in here or is it just me?

Lori: It's literally not just you Leonard. We're all hot. But this is the 2nd Circle of Hell so we should be cooled down by the rains of Lust.

Fluttershy: Yeah we should. But it's scary here!

Tree Hugger: It's gnarly dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) No kidding. Hard to imagine it's that scary here.

Sweet Leaf: Yeah it sure is terrifying.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is wicked though.

Stealth Elf: It sure is.

Timon: Talk about your fixer upper. This place is Mook Central.

Pumbaa: Yeah it is.

Leonard: Good way to describe it. Lets do it!

Leonard and his pigs went at them and they smashed and blasted them all over with leaves and wind and smashed them all over and got more cold cuts for the homeless and Leonard was knocked

down.

Lori: Literally a good battle.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

We then pressed on to the next circle.

## GLUTTONY - THE 3RD CIRCLE OF HELL

We arrived in the 3rd Circle of Hell, Gluttony.

Me: This is the most repulsive and most disgusting of all the 9 Circles: Gluttony.

We saw the damned eating and eating and eating and more and they were even eating each other! It was brutal and horrible!

Nico: This is gross!

Laney: And disgusting.

Lola: Yeah!

Lana: I like it.

We walked around and we saw the damned being inundated with mud and filth and they are eating and eating like there was no tomorrow. It was so revolting.

Me: This is so disgusting! I can't believe that people are just that fucked up over food.

Nico: No kidding.

Ciacco: And I should know J.D. Because I was here before you freed me.

Me: I remember that. That was horrible.

Saint Lucia: What these shades could not satisfy in life, in death they will be denied for eternity.

Me: It's just so wrong. All because they couldn't control themselves.

Lincoln: I agree. It's so wrong on so many levels.

Lana: No kidding.

Lola: But it's still a revolting fate!

Lisa Loud: My thoughts exactly Lola.

Lily: This is terrible.

Me: Yeah.

We continued on and we saw the damned soul Clodia.

* * *

Clodia, born Claudia Pulchra ("Claudia the Beautiful"), was the wife of Quintus Caecilius Metellus Celer and sister of Publius Clodius Pulcher, a wealthy politician and first husband of Fulvia. Although born a patrician, she and her brother took on the plebeian equivalent of their names in honor of the lower social classes that Clodius championed, and her name was changed from Claudia to Clodia.

Clodia was married to her cousin Metellus, with whom she had a daughter. However, she had multiple affairs with other men, from her husband's best friend to their own slaves. She was later suspected of poisoning Metellus due to her hatred of him.

When she had another affair with a friend of the poet Catullus, it created a public scandal. In retaliation, Clodia levied a charge of attempted murder against her lover. During the trial, the rhetorician Cicero, an enemy of Clodia's family, condemned her as a whore, a gambler and a drunk, even accusing her of seducing her own brother. Due to his scathing words, Clodia's lover was acquitted. Nothing was known about her later life or death, but she was immortalized in Catullus's poem, Lesbia.

Lana absolved her because she believed that she was unjustly punished. Clodia went up to Heaven.

Luna: Nice job Lans.

Sam S.L.: Way to go little dudette.

Lana: Thanks guys.

We went on and then we came across CERBERUS, GUARDIAN OF GLUTTONY!

Me: Cerberus!

Ragdoll: (to Cerberus) Um… nice doggy?

Cerberus roared.

Lana: Time to put this bad dog down!

Tundra Man: Yeah!

Rarity: This is why I'm a cat person!

They fired waves of jewels and energy and water and they obliterated Cerberus in an instant.

Me: Good riddance.

Whiteout then appeared.

Me: You're up Squirrel Girl.

Squirrel Girl and her group went next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) Compared to the other bosses, Chomp Kitty shouldn't be much of a problem.

Squirrel Girl: We'll find out when we face him. I have a feeling he's leading us to the 9th Circle.

Rarity: I have a feeling he is. And will someone get this repulsive filth off me!?

Sweetie Belle: Yeah I don't like this level. It's gross.

Thunder Terror: This is the most disgusting out of all of the 9 levels.

Mistmane: You are not kidding on that.

Sable Spirit: Yeah it's disgusting and it smells horrible.

Gill Grunt: It sure does.

Mr. Fantastic: Yeah.

Human Torch: You said it.

Whiteout: No kidding. Lets do it!

Whiteout fired waves of white energy and they dodged the blasts and they fired waves of acorns, jewels, water and rings and smashed her down.

Squirrel Girl: That was fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Me: That was that.

Dante Alighieri: This is getting more evil by the minute.

Me: Yeah the deeper you go into Hell the worse it gets.

Nico: Yep.

We continued on.

---

## GREED - THE 4TH CIRCLE OF HELL

---

We arrived in what looked like a factory. We saw Damned Souls being melted alive in molten gold and buried in huge piles of gold coins.

Me: Whoa! Look at all this gold!

Laney: Unbelievable.

Lola: So much of it. What would one man do with all of it?

Brittney: This is the 4th Circle, Greed.

Me: One of the big time cardinal sins.

Nico: Horrible.

Saint Lucia: What a mockery is made in the brief battle for possessions that make so short a life.

Me: No kidding.

Axel Adell: That is absolutely disgusting.

Nico: Yeah.

We walked up to a gold coin pile and I picked up some coins. The damned were being buried in different types of gold coins from all over the world from over the centuries.

Me: They are being buried in different types of gold coins from all over the centuries. Most of these coins we don't use anymore but they are still valuable.

Then a hand reached out and grabbed my arm. It was the hand of Gessius Florus!

---

Gessius Florus was the Roman procurator of Judea from 64 until 66. Born in Clazomenae, Florus was appointed to replace Lucceius Albinus as procurator by the Emperor Nero due to his wife Cleopatra's friendship with Nero's wife Poppaea. He was noted for his tensions against the Judean and Jewish population, and is credited by Josephus as being the primary cause of the Great Jewish Revolt.

Upon taking office in Caesarea, Florus began favoring local Greek population of the city over the Jewish population. The local Greek population noticed Florus' policies and took advantage of the circumstances. One notable instance of provocation occurred while the Jews were worshiping at their local synagogue and a Hellenist sacrificed several birds on top of an earthenware container at the entrance of the synagogue, an act that rendered the building ritually unclean. In response to this action, the Jews sent a group of men to petition Florus for redress. Despite accepting a payment of eight talents to hear the case, Florus refused to listen to the complaints and instead had the petitioners imprisoned.

Florus further angered the Jewish population of his province by having seventeen talents removed from the treasury of the Temple in Jerusalem, claiming the money was for the Emperor. In response to this action, the city fell into unrest and some of the Jewish population began to openly mock Florus by passing a basket around to collect money as if Florus were poor. Florus reacted to the unrest by sending soldiers into Jerusalem the next day to raid the city and arrest a number of the city leaders. The arrested individuals were whipped and crucified despite many of them being Roman citizens.

After the outbreak of the Great Jewish Revolt, Florus was replaced as procurator by Marcus Antonius Julianus.

---

Gessius: That is MY Gold!

Me: Gessius Florus!

Nico: He's the procurator that was known for starting the Great Jewish Revolt back in the 1st Century!

Lincoln: I remember that! That was terrible!

Whitney: No kidding.

Laney: It's hard to imagine that a war can start because of ones own greed.

Me: But anybody that loses themselves to gold has no right to live or keep it because their minds have been fucked around by it.

Axel Adell: That's right.

I punched Gessius in the face and he let go of my hand.

I blasted Gessius and destroyed him and banished him to the Warp.

Vexen then appeared.

Me: You're up Lana.

Lana: Awesome.

Lana and her group went to him.

Vexen: Hard to imagine that Hell is like this.

Lana: No kidding and it's full of numerous people from history that are interesting.

Princess Luna: But some of them have done so many evil things.

Snowdrop: Yeah it's absolutely horrible.

Gari: You're not kidding.

Blackout: Yeah it's sick. They are absolute wastes of life.

Mario: (Italian Accent) They sure-a are.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) You said it.

Vexen: I agree. Lets do it.

He fired waves of ice and they dodged it and fired waves of darkness and fireballs and ice and smashed him down.

Lana: AWESOME!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

Dante Alighieri: These damned remind me of my father.

Me: Your father was a total douchebag.

Eli: Yeah he was a freak.

A laugh was heard and then we saw ALIGHIERO ALIGHIERI!

---

**Alighiero Alighieri** is a major antagonist in the videogame *Dante's Inferno* . He serves as the boss of the Circle of Greed, as well as the father of Dante.

Life

Throughout Dante's childhood, Alighiero proved to be a sinful, lecherous and cruel glutton that often stole money from the poor to fund wild parties with his friends. He frequently had sex with women, excluding his wife Bella, and constantly badmouthed his son and his wife. Alighiero was also extremely abusive towards Bella, even driving her to commit suicide, though he told Dante she died of a fever.

Death

While his son was away at the Crusades, his fiancé, Beatrice, stayed with Alighiero while she waited for him to return. Soon before he died, Alighiero attempted to seduce Beatrice, stating that he was sure Dante was dead, but seconds later, an assassin burst into his house. Alighiero engaged him in a sword fight and was close to overpowering him, but as he pushed the assassin to the ground, Alighieri was stabbed in the eye with the golden cross he always wore, killing him.

Descent into the Inferno

Alighiero was sent to Hell upon his death, where he was condemned to the Fourth Circle, Greed, and transformed into a grotesque and obese Demon. After Dante arrived in the fourth circle during his descent into the Inferno, Alighiero taunted him about his failures and how he had made nothing of himself. He said that Dante was nothing like him and asked if the crusader was afraid that he wasn't a man like his father. However Dante said that he was afraid he was too much like his father and they finally battled, with the crusader emerging the victor. Alighiero then told Dante to go ahead and blame him for how he turned out, but the crusader only said that he pitied his father for being so full of greed and hate. Dante said that he refused to be damned like Alighiero and absolved him. Later his Soul aided the crusader, along with all the other souls he absolved on his journey, in imprisoning Lucifer once more, redeeming himself similar to his son.

---

Alighiero: There is no room to pity the damned here son.

Flame Man: (to Alighiero) You're one bad father.

Alighiero: We'll see about that.

Carly Atlas: You give all good fathers everywhere a bad name.

Dante Aligheri: Hard to imagine you are here father.

Alighiero: You think that you are a better man than me? That you are above reproach for your sins?

Dante Alighieri: I took up the Crusades. The priest absolved us!

Alighiero: And you actually believed him. No man can absolve you of your sins. But some damned can be rewarded in hell.

Alighiero jumped and landed in front of us.

Alighiero: Lucifer offered me 1,000 years free of torture and endless gold if I would kill you all.

Dante Alighieri: And where will you spend this gold father?

Carly Atlas: We only want to make sure you die.

Me: That's right you fuckwipe!

Carly kicked him in the face and smashed him down and Dante slashed and kicked him all over. Alighiero punched Dante's face with his huge cross and blood went flying all over. Dante got up.

Dante Alighieri: I ALWAYS DESPISED YOU!

I had my hand on Alighieri's back.

Me: So have I. HAKAI!

I obliterated Alighieri from existence forever!

Me: Good riddance to that monster father.

Lola: Yep.

Unicorn then appeared.

Me: You're up Sheila.

Sheila and her group went next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) Hard to believe one small cat can cause all of this.

Sheila: I know and that cat is made of electronic energy.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah and he is a monster.

Pepperdance: We have to destroy it.

Cayenne: And we will make sure we do.

Tornado Bolt: Yes we will.

Gusty the Great: You said it.

Unicorn: I know you will. But it's hard to imagine that this place is that scary.

Sunburn: You are not kidding about that.

Zarya Moonwolf: Yeah it sure is.

Arkayna: It's awful.

Unicorn: Yeah. Lets do it!

He went at them and they blasted him all over with fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sheila: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

We continued on.

## ANGER - 5TH CIRCLE OF HELL

We were in the 5th Circle of Hell, Anger and the air was flooded with negative energy and hatred and fury.

Me: Whoa.

Brittney: This is the 5th Circle of Hell, Anger. The very air is flooded with fury and rage.

Me: It sure is terrifying.

Suddenly we got a massive and incredibly strong negative energy increase and we were stronger and more powerful!

Me: WHOA! I forgot how strong the negative energy is here.

Dante Alighieri: Why do I feel stronger all of a sudden?

Eli: It's what happens to us whenever we absorb negative energy or when someone hates us.

We went over to the River Styx and we saw many souls of anger.

Me: Wow this place is awful.

Brittney: It sure is. In the Black Sludge of the River Styx do the damned here wish they were never born.

Lola: Stupid fools.

Nico: Yeah.

We walked onto the River Styx and we saw many souls. We saw Filippo Argenti, Hecuba, Boudica and many more.

---

Filippo Argenti

**Filippo Argenti** or **Filippo Argente** (13th century), a politician and a citizen of Florence, was a member of the Cavicciuoli branch of the aristocratic family of Adimari, according to Boccaccio. Filippo's children were Giovanni Argente and Salvatore Argente. Salvatore later travelled to Spain and established himself in Barcelona and his descendants in Valencia, where his grandson Salvatore was established in the small village of Navarres and changed the spelling of his surname to Argente. The Adimari family were part of the Black Guelph political faction.

Filippo is reputed to have received the nickname "Argenti" by having his horse shod with silver. He makes an appearance in the *Decamerone*, 9.8, where Boccaccio tells a story that involves his temper. The Firenze's storia talks about his silver hair. He was a very tall man, very burly, bizarre, and famous for his iron fists.[ *citation needed* ]

Filippo Argenti appears as a character in the fifth circle of Hell in the *Inferno*, the first part of Dante's *Divine Comedy.* He is among the wrathful in the river Styx, and accosts Dante as the latter crosses the Styx. Filippo is then torn into pieces by the other wrathful in the river Styx after this encounter with Dante and Virgil, and then turns on himself biting fiercely.

Early commentators recount various incidents to explain the antipathy between Dante and Filippo:

Filippo once slapped Dante

Filippo's brother had taken Dante's possessions after Dante's exile from Florence

Filippo's family had opposed Dante's return from exile

Hecuba

**Hecuba** was a queen in Greek mythology, the wife of King Priam of Troy during the Trojan War, She had 19 children, who included major characters of Homer's *Iliad* such as the warriors Hector and Paris and the prophetess Cassandra. Two of them, Hector and Troilus are said to have been born as a result of Hecuba's relationship with the god Apollo.

Boudica

**Boudica** or **Boudicca** (UK: /ˈbuːdɪkə, boʊˈdɪkə/, US: /buːˈdɪkə/), also known as **Boadicea** or **Boudicea**, and in Welsh as **Buddug** was a queen of the British Celtic Iceni tribe who led an uprising against the conquering forces of the Roman Empire in AD 60 or 61. According to Roman sources, shortly after the uprising failed, she poisoned herself or died of her wounds, although there is no actual evidence of her fate. She is considered a British folk hero.

Boudica's husband Prasutagus, with whom she had two children whose names are unknown, ruled as a nominally independent ally of Rome, and left his kingdom jointly to his daughters and to the Roman emperor in his will. However, when he died, his will was ignored, and the kingdom was annexed and his property taken. According to Tacitus, Boudica was flogged and her daughters raped. Cassius Dio explains Boudica's response by saying that previous imperial donations to influential Britons were confiscated and the Roman financier and philosopher Seneca called in the loans he had forced on the reluctant Celtic Britons.

In AD 60 or 61, when the Roman governor Gaius Suetonius Paulinus was campaigning on the island of Mona (modern Anglesey) on the northwest coast of Wales, Boudica led the Iceni, the Trinovantes, and others in revolt. They destroyed Camulodunum (modern Colchester), earlier the capital of the Trinovantes but at that time a *colonia*, a settlement for discharged Roman soldiers and site of a temple to the former Emperor Claudius. Upon hearing of the revolt, Suetonius hurried to Londinium (modern London), the 20-year-old commercial settlement that was the rebels' next target. He lacked sufficient numbers to defend the settlement, and he evacuated and abandoned Londinium. Boudica led a very large army of Iceni, Trinovantes, and others against a detachment of the *Legio IX Hispana*, defeating them, and burning Londinium and Verulamium.

An estimated 70,000-80,000 Romans and British were killed in the three cities by those following Boudica, many by torture. Suetonius, meanwhile, regrouped his forces, possibly in the West Midlands; despite being heavily outnumbered, he decisively defeated the Britons. The crisis caused Nero to consider withdrawing all Roman forces from Britain, but Suetonius's victory over Boudica confirmed Roman control of the province. Boudica then either killed herself to avoid capture (according to Tacitus), or died of illness (according to Cassius Dio).

Interest in these events was revived in the English Renaissance and led to Boudica's fame in the Victorian era. Boudica has remained an important cultural symbol in the United Kingdom.

---

We blasted those souls into the river of fire and into the Warp and then we got to a dock and we were facing PHLEGIAS THE BOATMAN!

Riddler: (to Phlegias) Riddle me this: What's big, not that scary, and about to be lying dead in a pool of his own blood?

Phlegias roared.

Tara: And that's you Phlegias!

They fired waves of energy, lightning and more and obliterated his head and lava poored out of his neck stump. He was dead in an instant.

Then KGBeast then appeared.

Me: Onewa it's your turn.

Onewa and his group were next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) I can't believe Pablo and Anderson's parents picked today of all days to try and get revenge for their sons!

Onewa: I know and thank goodness that Taylor got through to them before things got nuts.

Applejack: Yeah those two families have no rights to call themselves parents.

Apple Bloom: Yeah especially after how they turned their own children into monsters.

Frozen Fright: No kidding. They give all loving parents everywhere a bad name.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That's a fact laddie.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) What they did makes them the true villains.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) That's true.

Flashwing: They need serious reeducation after what they did.

Inspector Gadget: I agree with you on that.

Penny Gadget: Me too.

KGBeast: You said it. Lets do it!

KGBeast went at them and they fired waves of earth and apples and smashed him down.

Onewa: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

We then pressed on and we were heading towards the City of Dis.

Dante Alighieri: (VOICEOVER) We moved toward the city, secure in our holy cause, and beheld such a fortress. And on every hand I saw a great plain of woe and cruel torment. Bitter tombs were scattered with flame made to glow all over, hotter than iron need be for any craft. And such dire laments issued forth as come only from those who are truly wretched, suffering and forever lost!

The City of Dis was one of the scariest cities we had ever seen!

## HERESY - 6TH CIRCLE OF HELL

We arrived in the 6th Circle of Hell, Heresy.

Me: Whoa! So this is the City of Dis. It's really horrifying.

Nico: No kidding. It's scary.

Whitney: Yeah.

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein Gott, this is really scary.

Brittney: This is also the home of the 6th Circle of Hell, Heresy. Here in the 6th Circle you will see countless Heretics burning in eternal fire.

Me: Yeah. This is the circle for those that are believers of something else. Like cult leaders and all that.

Saint Lucia: That's right. It's a nightmare.

Me: And we should know. Because we've killed a lot of cult leaders.

Eli: We sure have. They are disgusting monsters.

Lola: Yeah they are.

Carol: And they deserve this.

We saw a familiar spirit and it was FARINATA DEGLI UBERTI!

---

**Manente degli Uberti** (1212 - 11 November 1264), known as **Farinata degli Uberti**, was an Italian aristocrat and military leader of the Ghibelline faction in Florence. He was considered to be a heretic by some of his contemporaries, including Dante Alighieri, who mentioned Farinata in his *Inferno* .

Farinata belonged to one of the most ancient and prominent noble families of Florence, his native city. He was the leader of the Ghibelline faction in his city during the power struggles of the time. He led the Ghibellines from 1239, but after the death of the Holy Roman Emperor Frederick II, in 1250, the Guelphs were able to reassert power in Florence, securing his exile from the city, along with his supporters. The exiles sought refuge in Siena, a Ghibelline stronghold. In response to the exile, Farinata allied himself with Frederick's illegitimate son, Manfred of Sicily, who was seeking to expand his alliances in order to secure himself on the throne of Sicily. In September 1260, Farinata led the Ghibelline forces to victory over the rival Guelphs at the Battle of Montaperti. As a result, he was able to capture Florence. The leading Guelph families were banished and the government of Florence was radically restructured to ensure Ghibelline dominance.

Farinata's allies wanted to ensure that Florence would never again rise to threaten them. Following the example of Roman ruthlessness towards its enemy Carthage, they voted to raze Florence utterly to the ground. Only Farinata stood out against them, declaring himself to be a Florentine first and a Ghibelline second, and vowing that he would defend his native city with his own sword. The Ghibellines thereupon took the lesser course of destroying the city's defences and the homes of the leading Guelphs, knocking down 103 palaces, 580 houses, and 85 towers.

When the Guelphs regained control of the city in 1266, they repeated in reverse the demolitions, by destroying every building belonging to the Uberti clan, which were in what is now Piazza della Signoria, decreeing as well that no building should ever be erected in that accursed space. This is why Palazzo Vecchio, begun in the

1290s, is not in the center of the piazza, but squeezed over to one side.

---

Farinata: Oh Tuscan who walks through this place speaking so decorously, know that I am Farinata.

Me: Farinata Degli Uberti, Cult Leader of the Ghibelline Faction in Florence.

Dante Alighieri: Farinata! Another hated man in life! What do you want spirit?

Farinata: Know this: The Damned can foresee the future but can never know the present. Your future Dante is filled with death and destruction. Beatrice will marry Lucifer and reign in Hell and you will be damned with us forever!

Me: I wouldn't count on it!

I fired a Hakai blast and banished him to the Warp.

Dante Alighieri: I never liked him.

Me: I don't anyone in Florence did.

Laney: Yeah.

Then Numerous Heretics then appeared!

Brittney: Heretics! Lets get them Goths.

The Goths of Darkness went to face them.

Trumbipulor: (to Heretics) I'm gonna enjoy flattening you!

Brittney: And destroying you all.

They slashed and blasted many Heretics all over.

They smashed and obliterated them into nothing.

Brittney: Good riddance to them.

Eris then appeared.

Me: Lane you're up.

Lane's group went up next.

Eris: (to Lane) I hope you all still enjoyed Brother Appreciation Day.

Lane: We all sure did and it was so fun.

Princess Celestia: Everyone sure enjoyed it.

Minuette: Boy they sure have.

Twinkleshine: Twilight got to enjoy it with her brother.

Lemon Hearts: She sure did.

Moondancer: Many of us liked it.

Lyra Heartstrings: It was so fun.

Spotlight: It shined far.

Discord: It sure did and it was fun.

Fluttershy: My brother Zephyr Breeze loved it.

Eris: That's good he did. Lets do it.

She fired golden apples and they dodged them and fired waves of light and energy and smashed her all over the place.

Lane: That LIGHTS up the fun! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

They laughed.

Suddenly there was a terrible earthquake!

Dante Alighieri: What's happening!?

Brittney: It's the Harrowing of Hell! Christ's death forever quakes this circle!

Me: Lets get outta here!

We went out of the circle and into the 7th Circle.

---

## VIOLENCE - 7TH CIRCLE OF HELL

---

We were in the 7th Circle of Hell, Violence!

Saint Lucia: This circleis reserved for the violent.

Me: Whoa. We've killed thousands of people that are violent and all that. Some of history's most evil figures were all violent people.

Laney: I remember that.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) Yep. Some of them were really bad.

We arrived at a huge blood river.

Saint Lucia: Those who have done violence against others forever boil in the blood they have shed.

Me: People like murderers and all that.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: And they deserve it.

Nunnally: Big time.

Actia: This is scary.

I went to the edge of the river of blood and I touched the top and it burned my hand!

Me: OW!

I pulled my hand back and the blood was scalding hot.

Me: It's scalding hot blood!

Eli: That's lethal.

Dante Alighieri: How shall we cross? It's impossible.

Me: Nothing is impossible. We fly across.

Nico: Hold on tight Dante.

Nico had Dante hold on to his waist and we flew across the river and as we flew we saw some of history's most evil violent figures. We saw Attila the Hun, Dionysius I of Syracuse, Alexander the Great and many others from history that were that dangerous and violent.

---

Attila the Hun

**Attila** (406-453), frequently called **Attila the Hun**, was the ruler of the Huns from 434 until his death in March 453. He was also the leader of a tribal empire consisting of Huns, Ostrogoths, Alans and Bulgars, among others, in Central and Eastern Europe.

During his reign, he was one of the most feared enemies of the Western and Eastern Roman Empires. He crossed the Danube twice and plundered the Balkans, but was unable to take Constantinople. His unsuccessful campaign in Persia was followed in 441 by an invasion of the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire, the success of which emboldened Attila to invade the West. He also attempted to conquer Roman Gaul (modern France), crossing the Rhine in 451 and marching as far as Aurelianum (Orléans) before being stopped in the Battle of the Catalaunian Plains.

He subsequently invaded Italy, devastating the northern provinces, but was unable to take Rome. He planned for further campaigns against the Romans, but died in 453. After Attila's death, his close adviser, Ardaric of the Gepids, led a Germanic revolt against Hunnic rule, after which the Hunnic Empire quickly collapsed. Attila would live on as a character in Germanic heroic legend.

## Dionysius I of Syracuse

**Dionysius I** or **Dionysius the Elder** (c.432-367 BC) was a Greek tyrant of Syracuse, in Sicily. He conquered several cities in Sicily and southern Italy, opposed Carthage's influence in Sicily and made Syracuse the most powerful of the Western Greek colonies. He was regarded by the ancients as an example of the worst kind of despot-cruel, suspicious and vindictive.

## Alexander the Great

**Alexander III of Macedon** (July 356 BC - 10/11 June 323 BC), commonly known as **Alexander the Great**, was a king of the ancient Greek kingdom of Macedon. A member of the Argead dynasty, he was born in Pella-a city in Ancient Greece-in 356 BC. He succeeded his father King Philip II to the throne at the age of 20, and spent most of his ruling years conducting a lengthy military campaign throughout Western Asia and Northeastern Africa. By the age of thirty, he had created one of the largest empires in history, stretching from Greece to northwestern India. He was undefeated in battle and is widely considered to be one of history's most successful military commanders.

During his youth, Alexander was tutored by Aristotle until the age of 16. His father Philip was assassinated in 336 BC at Alexander's sister's wedding, and Alexander assumed the throne to the Kingdom of Macedon. After sacking the city of Thebes, Alexander was awarded the generalship of Greece. He used his authority to launch his father's pan-Hellenic project, which involved him assuming the leadership position to all the Greeks in their conquest of Persia.

In 334 BC he invaded the Achaemenid Empire (Persian Empire) and began a series of campaigns that lasted 10 years. Following his conquest of Asia Minor (modern-day Turkey), Alexander broke the power of Persia in a series of decisive battles, including those at Issus and Gaugamela. He subsequently overthrew King Darius III and conquered the Achaemenid Empire in its entirety. At that point, his empire stretched from the Adriatic Sea to the Indus River. Alexander endeavored to reach the "ends of the world and the Great Outer Sea" and invaded India in 326 BC, achieving an important victory over King Porus at the Battle of the Hydaspes. He eventually turned back at the Beas River due to the demand of his homesick troops, dying in Babylon in 323 BC; the city he planned to establish as his capital. He did not manage to execute a series of planned campaigns that would have begun with an invasion of Arabia. In the years following his death, a series of civil wars tore his empire apart.

Alexander's legacy includes the cultural diffusion and syncretism which his conquests engendered, such as Greco-Buddhism and Hellenistic Judaism. He founded more than twenty cities that bore his name, most notably Alexandria in Egypt. Alexander's settlement of Greek colonists and the resulting spread of Greek culture resulted in Hellenistic civilization, which developed through the Roman Empire into modern Western culture. The Greek language became the lingua franca of the region and was the predominant language of the Byzantine Empire up until its end in the mid-15th century AD. Greek-speaking communities in central and far eastern Anatolia survived until the Greek genocide and the population exchange in the 1920s. Alexander became legendary as a classical hero in the mould of Achilles, featuring prominently in the history and mythic traditions of both Greek and non-Greek cultures. His military achievements and enduring, unprecedented success in battle make him the measure with which many modern military leaders compare themselves. Military academies throughout the world still teach his tactics. He is often ranked among the most influential people in human history.

---

Me: These were some of history's most dangerous figures.

Nico: Yeah and some of them are that dangerous.

Laney: Yeah.

Dante Alighieri: The Damned here are worse off than the Styx.

Me: There were the kings of bloodshed and despoilment.

Nico: Wow.

We landed on the other side of the river and we saw that we were in front of a terrifying and gnarled forest and it was scary.

Eli: Whoa this forest looks scary.

Laney: I don't like this forest one bit.

Me: Me neither. This is the Wood of Suicides.

Bella Abati: I don't like this forest either.

Me: No one does.

Brittney: Yes. There are those that have done violence to themselves. This is the Wood of Suicides.

Saint Lucia: That's right.

Nico: That's awful.

Saint Lucia: Yes. When a soul takes its own life, Minos judges it to this planet. Here is sprouts. Shoots up like a sapling. No body. Only pain.

Me: That is sad.

Varie: Yeah.

Vince: It's just absolutely sick that people can forfeit their own lives like that.

Me: No kidding.

Eli: It's terrible.

We later came out of the forest and we saw that we were in fiery sandy ruins.

Dante Alighieri: Are we still in the 7th Circle?

Saint Lucia: Yes. This is the Abominable Sands. It is here that the damned did violence against God.

Me: This is home to the Blasphemers.

Lana: Terrifying place.

Nico: No kidding.

Naruto: This is bad.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Hunter: This is a scary place.

We heard a rumble and out came THE CRUSADERS!

Me: It's the Crusaders!

Dante Alighieri: Here!? Why are you being punished? Our cause was holy. We are absolved of sin.

Laney: It's hard to imagine that they did all their deeds in the name of God back during the Crusades.

Lana: Awful.

Lily: But wasn't it all done in the name God?

Me: That's what they said.

But then another soul came out and it was one that me and Dante know all too well: Francesco Portinari.

Francesco: The bishop lied. Did he not J.D. Knudson?

Me: Francesco Portinari. I still can't believe it.

Dante Alighieri: Francesco. Not you too.

Francesco: God never condones violence of any kind. There was no Holy War. Don't you understand? The priests lied!

Me: I've known that for years. I'm still reeling on the fact that you were sent here.

Francesco: IT WAS YOU! YOU DID THIS TO ME J.D.!

Me: Hey I wasn't there! I wasn't even born back 831 years ago! I keep telling you that!

Francesco: You don't deserve the life given to you. You don't deserve anything! And now you will join us here forever, where you BELONG!

He unsheathed his sword and went at me and I went at him and we clashed and it was a brutal clash! It was so powerful and so devastating that it was shaking the foundation of the planet!

Me: How can you be so blind Francesco!? Didn't my ancestors treat you like a brother?

Francesco: I AM NOT YOUR BROTHER! YOU'RE AN ANIMAL J.D.! A MONSTER! (ROARS!) I WILL NEVER LET YOU LIVE ANY LONGER!

I kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach.

Livewire: (to Francesco) Hope you like 1 million volts of electricity!

She fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Francesco stop this!

I kicked him and we resumed our clash!

Me: Francesco is this what your sister would have wanted!? To see you fighting so savagely against an innocent soul!?

Francesco: DON'T YOU DARE TALK ABOUT BEATRICE! DANTE IS A MONSTER!

Me: He's not a monster Francesco!

I kicked him in the face and we clashed some more and I kicked his sword out of his hand and pinned him to the ground in an X-shape blade hold.

Me: Francesco listen! This is not something that your sister would have wanted! Your sister would want you to be with Dante and help him out when they would have gotten married! But Lucifer ruined those plans by making Dante spill the blood of 3,000 prisoners! It was because of Lucifer that you were executed! Lucifer did this! He made sure you would pay the price! Beatrice lost her life all because of a man that was out for revenge! Dante did all that because Lucifer made him do it.

Dante Alighieri: That's right brother. Lucifer made me do all that and because of him, Beatrice, my father, those prisoners, they were all murdered because of him!

Laney: Lucifer has tormented our world for eons and we're not going to allow him to do it anymore.

Eli: He will pay for all the pain and suffering he caused to so many people.

Me: That's right. Francesco, you have a chance to redeem yourself. You can put aside your hatred towards me and Dante and help us take down the true monster: Lucifer.

Francesco: (Growl) Oh you're right.

I helped him up and I snapped my fingers and resurrected him.

I gave him back his sword and made it indestructible and unbreakable.

Me: We got to save Beatrice.

Weather Wizard then appeared.

Me: Shane your group is up.

Shane: Okay.

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) Actia would get along good with Kitten.

Shane Clarke: Yeah she sure would and her father was Killer Moth.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that is really amazing!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I think it is amazing too.

Marble Pie: It sure is amazing that there are many girls based on so many legends.

Featherweight: It sure is cool.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They are really interesting to learn from.

Sprocket: They most certainly are.

Dustin: You said it.

Tori Hanson: Yep.

Weather Wizard: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed!

Shane: **"Power of Air! Red!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water! Blue!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth! Yellow!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Green Samurai Power!"**

All: **"Ninja Storm!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready and the group all went at Weather Wizard and blasted him all over with gears, rocks and energy blasts and smashed him down.

Shane Clarke: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

We continued and we went to the 8th Circle.

---

FRAUD - 8TH CIRCLE OF HELL

---

We arrived in the Circle of Fraud, home of the liars!

Me: The Circle of Fraud and it's home to the liars.

Nico: Wow! I forgot how dangerous this one is.

Me: Yeah and it's divided into 10 parts.

---

**Panderers & Seducers**

Description:

The first ditch of the Malebolge contained the panderers and seducers. Those punished here influenced others to commit sin for their own gain, and include those who prostituted themselves and others with evil intention. Their punishment was to march around the edge of the circle, being whipped by horned demons to keep them moving, similar to how they drove others in life with their seductive ways. The panderers and pimps are driven to the right, the seducers are driven to the left.

Famous Damned Souls:

Among the shades here is the Greek hero Jason, who seduced both Queen Hypsipyle of Lemnos and Princess Medea of Colchis. Both Medea and Hypsipyle were manipulated into saving Jason's life, betraying loved ones when Jason was in danger. After he had children by both women, he abandoned them, despite making a sacred vow each time to remain loyal to the woman he was with at the time. This duplicitous behavior disgusted the gods, who cursed Jason for the rest of his life.

Also found here is Venedico Caccianemico, the leader of the Guelphs of Bologna. He is said to have sold his own sister, Ghisolabella Caccianemico, to Obizzo II d'Este, the Marquess of Ferrara. Caccianemico also reveals to Dante that he is not the only Bolognese panderer present, stating there are so many they outnumber children learning to speak, but he is soon silenced by a demon wielding a whip.

### Flatterers

Description:

The second ditch contained the flatterers. Those punished here are those who, like the panderers and seducers, convinced others to sin for their own gain, this time by using words. They are immersed forever in a river of human excrement, which represented the words that they produced.

Famous Damned Souls:

Among those found here was Thais the Harlot, who teased and seduced hundreds of men with her beauty. She married the general Ptolemy I Soter, later Pharaoh of Egypt, but was never made his queen and died in obscurity.

Also found here is Alessio Interminelli of Lucca, one of the White Guelph faction, though his particular sin of flattery is not elaborated upon. He laments when Dante stares at him longer than the other sinners, though Dante explains the reason is due to him recognizing Interminelli and having known him when he was alive.

### Simony

Description:

The third level of the Malebolge contained the Simonists (sinners guilty of selling positions within the church hierarchy and religious property for personal gain). They are punished by being forced upside down into baptismal fonts and having their feet set aflame, which was a corruption of baptism itself as the Simonists themselves corrupted the church. The heat of the flames burned according to the guilt of the sinner. When another soul was sent to this level of the Malebolge, it took the place of one of the others. The one that it replaced disappeared forever, shoved further down into the font to suffocate.

Famous Damned Souls:

This group of sinners was named after Simon Magus, a sorcerer who attempted to first "buy" the Holy Spirit from St. Peter, then tried to challenge the saint with his magic, which ultimately led to Simon Magus's death. Found here are several corrupt popes and cardinals, including Pope Nicholas III, who mistook Dante for Pope Boniface VIII in the poem (hinting that Boniface is destined for Hell upon his own death). Nicholas is present here for his acts of nepotism, while Boniface will be damned for not only being the cause of Dante's exile, but for multiple acts of betrayal and warfare as pope. Pope Clement V is also prophesied to join Nicholas and Boniface for moving the Holy See to Avignon in France, and thus pandering to the whims of the French monarchy.

## Diviners

Description:

The fourth ditch was devoted to the diviners and fortune-tellers. Astrologists, seers, sorcerers and others who attempted to pervert God's laws to divine the future are punished here. Their heads are twisted around to face backwards and they are forced to walk backwards around the circumference of their circle for all time. As punishment for attempting to see the future, they now could only look behind them. The point is further expounded by the fact that tears continually stream from their eyes, blurring their vision. While this mainly was poetic justice for trying to see into the future, it also represented the twisted nature of magic in general.

Famous Damned Souls:

The blind prophet Tiresias resided in this ditch for his sins, along with his daughter, Manto. According to the game, Tiresias was not only guilty of trying to foresee the future, but also for using magic to change his gender from male to female, and back again. Also found here are Aruns (an Etruscan seer who foresaw the war between Caesar and Pompey), Michael Scot (famous Scottish mathematician and magician who was highly honored among royalty), Asdente (a Parma cobbler who made prophesies against Frederick II) and Guido Bonatti (an astrologer of Forli who claimed to have brought about the victory at Montaparti for the Senese).

## Politicians

Description:

The fifth level of the Malebolge was the home of the Politicians (extortionists, blackmailers, grafters and unscrupulous businessmen). These were sinners who used their positions in life to gain personal wealth or other advantages for themselves, robbing the rights of others. They are punished by being thrown into a river of boiling pitch and tar, which represented the sticky fingers and dark secrets of their business. In addition, should any of the politicians try to escape the pitch, a horde of demons (the "Malebranche", meaning "evil claws") armed with grappling hooks and barbs stood guard over them, ready to tear them to pieces and push them back into the tar.

## Hypocrites

Description:

The sixth level was the punishment for the hypocrites. They are forced to wear heavy lead robes as they are marched around the circumference of their circle. The robes are golden and resembled a monk's cowl, but are lined with heavy lead, symbolically representing hypocrisy: As they degraded others for sin but glorified themselves, they committed the sins that crippled them in the afterlife with their heaviness.

Famous Damned Souls:

Among those found here are Catalano dei Malavolti (a Guelph, and governor of Bologna and Florence) and Loderingo degli Andalo (a prominent Ghibelline and co-govenor of Florence with Catalano). Despite being political enemies, the two together founded the Knights of St. Mary, also called the Jovial Friars, which was sanctioned by Pope Clement IV. The order was meant to promote peace between the warring factions, but in truth it degenerated into a self-serving organization.

Caiaphas, the Pharisee who insisted on the execution of Jesus, was crucified in this circle, staked to the ground so the ranks of the lead-weighted hypocrites marched across him, as he is deemed the greatest hypocrite of all. His father-in-law, Annas, shares Caiaphas's fate.

**Thieves**

Description:

The seventh ditch was the home of the thieves. This ditch is guarded by the centaur Cacus, who wields a fire-breathing dragon on one shoulder (in Greek Mythology, Cacus was originally a fire-breathing monster that was slain by Hercules after stealing the hero's cattle). The bolgia was filled with serpents, dragons and other vengeful reptiles that tortured the thieves endlessly. The bites of some of the snakes caused the thieves to spontaneously combust, only to regenerate their bodies for further torment in a few moments. Other thieves had their very essence traded with snakes and lizards that bit them, transforming their bodies into twisted snake-like versions of themselves, trading their identity with every bite. As thieves stole other people's possessions in life, their very identity became subjected to theft in the Malebolge.

Famous Damned Souls:

Some notable thieves are included in the passage, with their fates being the most explicit and harshest of all the thieves. They are as follows:

Vanni Fucci, a Black Guelph who was so brutal in his pillaging of enemy homes he was called la Bestia ("The Beast"). He was also responsible for stealing a reliquary from the Cathedral of Pistoia, resulting in an innocent man nearly being executed for the crime. Fucci is turned to ashes and resurrected multiple times. When he attempts to curse God for this, one of the serpents of the ditch coils itself around his throat to silence him before he is deprived of his human form once again.

Agnello Brunelleschi, another Black Guelph and a famous thief who committed his crimes in disguise. He is blended with the six-legged reptile that is Cianfa.

Cianfa Donati, a political advisor, although his crime of theft is not elaborated on. He attacks and is blended with Agnello into a six-legged reptile.

Buoso Donati (or Buoso degli Abati), another of the Black Guelphs. His circumstances of thievery are not elaborated on. He exchanges shapes with the four-legged Francesco (no relation to the brother of Beatrice in the game).

Francesco de Cavalcanti, also called Guercio ("one-eyed"). Although his circumstances for theft are not disclosed, he was reportedly killed in the village of Gaville, and this murder resulted in a massive, violent fight between the villagers and his family, which brought about the death of many people. He exchanges shapes with Buoso.

**Evil Advisors**

Description:

The eighth level was the home of the evil counselors. In this trench, the souls of deceivers who gave false or corrupted advice to others for personal benefit are punished. They are constantly ablaze, appearing as nothing so much as living, speaking tongues of flame.

Famous Damned Souls:

Seen in this ditch was the Greek hero, King Odysseus (Ulysses), suffering here for his deception with the Trojan Horse, and the massacre of the Trojans by this trickery. Odysseus tells Dante of his final voyage, during which he had spotted Mount Purgatory before his ship was overturned, drowning the former king of Ithaca. Along with Odysseus is his fellow Greek hero and fighting companion, Diomedes.

Also found here is Guido da Montefeltro, who advised Pope Boniface VIII to make a truce with the noble Colonna family, and then subsequently break it, resulting in the destruction of the clan. Boniface offered complete absolution to Guido for any sins his advice might incur, though Guido's presence here shows Dante clearly felt this did nothing to save him from damnation in Hell.

### Sowers of Discord

Description:

The ninth level was the home of "sowers of discord". Sinners who in life promoted scandals, schism and discord are punished here, particularly those who caused discord within the Church or within politics. They are forced to walk around the circumference of the circle bearing horrible, disfiguring wounds inflicted on them by a great demon with a sword. Being already dead, these sinners could not die from their mutilations, which in fact healed as they continued walking around the circle. By the time they reached the demon again, they would be fully whole once more, only for the demon to hack them apart all over again and the cycle to eternally repeat.

The nature of the wound mirrored the sins of the particular soul. While some only had gashes or fingers and toes cut off, others are decapitated, cut in half (as Schismatics) or are completely disemboweled.

Famous Damned Souls:

Among those who are tormented here was Bertrand de Born, who carried around his severed head like a lantern, as punishment for the discord that he caused between Henry II of England and his son, Henry the Young King, who died rebelling against his father. The prophet Muhammad is also damned here; according to Brunetto Latini, Dante's mentor, Muhammad was a former cardinal before establishing the religion of Islam, which further split the Catholic

Church. His son-in-law, Ali, is also present, going before Muhammad and weeping. He is damned for the division of Islam into the Sunni and Shi'ite denominations.

Prophesied to come to this bolgia in the future is Fra Dolcino, a member of the Order of Apostolic Brothers, who renounced all worldly goods. However, his order was deemed heretical; he and his fellows were hunted down, and Dolcino was burned at the stake. Muhammad gives Dante the warning for Dolcino to give up his ways before this fate comes to pass.

**Falsifiers**

Description:

The tenth and final area of the circle was the home for the falsifiers who attempted to alter things through lies, deceit or alchemy. Those who tried to pass off false things as real things, such as counterfeiters of coins, are punished here. This ditch had four subdivisions where specific classes of falsifiers (alchemists, impostors, counterfeiters and liars) endured different degrees of punishment in the form of horrible, consumptive diseases, such as rashes, dropsy, leprosy and consumption.

Famous Damned Souls:

Here, Dante encountered the shade of Myrrha, a princess afflicted with madness for disguising herself in order to seduce her own father. Others found here include Zuleikha, the wife of Pontifar, who had lusted after Joseph, son of the Biblical patriarch Jacob. When he refused her advances, Zuleikha used his robe to falsely accuse him of rape. Also found here is Sinon, a mythological figure from Virgil's Aeneid. Sinon was stated to be a Greek spy who helped trick the Trojans into taking the Trojan Horse into their city. Due to his advice not only being evil but a complete falsification of the truth, Sinon is damned to this ditch rather than the one for Evil Counselors.

---

Me: Lets go and stay close to me.

We went over each of the Bolgia and it was terrifying to see and we also met some of the most infamous liars of all. Thais, Tiresias and Myrrha.

---

Thais

**Thaïs** (Greek: Θαΐς) was a famous Greek hetaera who accompanied Alexander the Great on his campaigns. She is most famous for instigating the burning of Persepolis. At the time, Thaïs was the lover of Ptolemy I Soter, one of Alexander's generals. It has been suggested that she may also have been Alexander's lover, on the basis of Athenaeus's statement that Alexander liked to "keep Thaïs with him", but this may simply mean he enjoyed her company. She is said to have been very witty and entertaining. Athenaeus also says that after Alexander's death Ptolemy married Thaïs, who bore three of his children.

Tiresias

In Greek mythology, **Tiresias** (/taɪˈriːsiəs/; Greek: Τειρεσίας, *Teiresias* ) was a blind prophet of Apollo in Thebes, famous for clairvoyance and for being transformed into a woman for seven years. He was the son of the shepherd Everes and the nymph Chariclo.[1] Tiresias participated fully in seven generations in Thebes, beginning as advisor to Cadmus himself.

Myrrha

**Myrrha** (Greek: Μύρρα, *Mýrra* ), also known as **Smyrna** (Greek: Σμύρνα, *Smýrna* ), is the mother of Adonis in Greek mythology. She was transformed into a myrrh tree after having had intercourse with her father, and gave birth to Adonis in tree form. Although the tale of Adonis has Semitic roots, it is uncertain from where the myth of Myrrha emerged, though it was likely from Cyprus.

The myth details the incestuous relationship between Myrrha and her father, Cinyras. Myrrha falls in love with her father and tricks him into sexual intercourse. After discovering her identity, Cinyras draws his sword and pursues Myrrha. She flees across Arabia and, after nine months, turns to the gods for help. They take pity on her and transform her into a myrrh tree. While in plant form, Myrrha gives birth to Adonis. According to legend, the aromatic exudings of the myrrh tree are Myrrha's tears.

The most familiar form of the myth was recounted in the *Metamorphoses* of Ovid, and the story was the subject of the most famous work (now lost) of the poet Helvius Cinna. Several alternate versions appeared in the *Bibliotheca*, the *Fabulae* of Hyginus, and the *Metamorphoses* of Antoninus Liberalis, with major variations depicting Myrrha's father as the Assyrian king Theias or depicting Aphrodite as having engineered the tragic liaison. Critical interpretation of the myth has considered Myrrha's refusal of conventional sexual relations to have provoked her incest, with the ensuing transformation to tree as a silencing punishment. It has been suggested that the taboo of incest marks the difference between culture and nature and that Ovid's version of Myrrha showed this. A translation of Ovid's Myrrha, done by English poet John Dryden in 1700, has been interpreted as a metaphor for British politics of the time, linking Myrrha to Mary II and Cinyras to James II.

In post-classical times, Myrrha has had widespread influence in Western culture. She was mentioned in the *Divine Comedy* by Dante, was an inspiration for *Mirra* by Vittorio Alfieri, and was alluded to in *Mathilda* by Mary Shelley. In the play *Sardanapalus* by Byron, a character named Myrrha appeared, whom critics interpreted as a symbol of Byron's dream of romantic love. The myth of Myrrha was one of 24 tales retold in *Tales from Ovid* by English poet Ted Hughes. In art, Myrrha's seduction of her father has been illustrated by German engraver Virgil Solis, her tree-metamorphosis by French engraver Bernard Picart and Italian painter Marcantonio Franceschini, while French engraver Gustave Doré chose to depict Myrrha in Hell as a part of his series of engravings for Dante's *Divine Comedy* . In music, she has appeared in pieces by Sousa and Ravel. She was also the inspiration for several species' scientific names and an asteroid.

---

We arrived at the 10th Bolgia for the true Falsifiers and we saw BEATRICE!

**Beatrice** was the fiancee and lover of Dante Alighieri. Although described by all as a "Pure" soul worthy of Heaven, after losing a bargain with Lucifer, she was forced to accompany him to Hell to become his bride. Her capture was the catalyst for Dante's journey through the Inferno and the redemption of his soul.

## The Third Crusade

Beatrice was introduced in the game as Dante's betrothed who was waiting for him to return home from his services during the Crusades. Before Dante was summoned to join the Third Crusade, the two made love for the first time. Beatrice believed completely in Dante's faithfulness to their love in spite of not being married yet. As a token of this devotion, Beatrice gave him her cross to take with him on the Crusades. Dante swore on it to forsake "All of the pleasures of the flesh" until he returned to Beatrice. She also asked him to protect her brother named Francesco who joined Dante during the Crusades.

At an unspecified time, while Dante was away at Acre, Beatrice made a bargain with Lucifer. According to the deal, if Dante kept his promise to remain true to her during the Crusades, Lucifer would ensure that he would return home safely. However, if Dante broke his vow and slept with another woman, Beatrice would have to give her soul to Lucifer and become the Devil's bride.

Unfortunately for Beatrice, while assigned to guard the prisoners at Acre, Dante slept with a Slave Girl who offered him "Comfort" in exchange for her and her "Brother's" freedom though Dante expressed some remorse for betraying Beatrice. Nevertheless, this infidelity caused her to lose her bet with Lucifer. After committing several unspeakable acts in the misguided belief that the Crusaders are automatically absolved of all of their sins, Dante was killed at Acre by the Slave Girl's "Brother" who was her husband. This man that was named the Avenger headed to Dante's home in Florence to complete his vengeance. Unaware about his own death or the Avenger's intention, Dante's soul also began journeying to Florence to be reunited with his beloved by having no memory of his horrific crimes or his betrayal of Beatrice.

## Death

Meanwhile, Dante's father named Alighiero who Beatrice was staying with while Dante was away came upon her crying over the fact that she had not heard from Dante in three years. Alighiero tried to persuade Beatrice into giving all of the hopes of Dante who was ever returning alive up in an attempt to seduce her. Realizing his intent, Beatrice recoiled from him, but at that moment, the Avenger broke into the villa. Dante's father and the man engaged in a sword fight, but Alighiero was overpowered by the Avenger and killed when his gold cross was stabbed through his eye socket. Beatrice tried to escape, but she was killed when the Avenger threw Alighiero's sword at her, impaling her through the chest. Following her outside, he withdrew the sword and delivered the killing blow, stabbing Beatrice in the abdomen.

## Dante's Inferno Abduction

Beatrice died only minutes before Dante arrived home and he was devastated to see her lifeless body. Upon touching her, Beatrice's soul emerged from her corpse, smiling at Dante and insisting that she knew that he would come for her. However, within seconds, Lucifer arrived as a being of darkness and Beatrice was forced to go away with him in accordance with her bargain. Beatrice was taken to a church that was located on a hill that was overlooking Dante's villa. There was a statue of her, allowing Dante to save his progress. Entering the church, Dante found her soul writhing naked on the altar. She asked Dante why he broke his promise much to his confusion as he did not remember what he did. She disappeared again, leaving a crucifix-shaped patch of holy energy for Dante's Cross to absorb. This cross allowed him to battle the creatures that are found in Hell as well as to absolve the damned souls. The church crumbled, revealing a gateway to Hell beneath it which Dante descended after Beatrice.

## The Nine Circles of Hell

When Beatrice arrived in Hell, she asked the soul of the virtuous Roman poet named Virgil to help Dante save her. In return for his service, Beatrice offered to praise Virgil before God once she was free from Hell. At the Gates of Hell, Virgil related this information to Dante in explanation for why the poet would be his guide in the Woeful Realm. More Beatrice Statues like the one outside the church are found around Hell as well as Beatrice Stones which empowered Dante's Cross and allowed him to automatically absolve the souls.

Dante entered the Gates of Hell, coming to the Shores of Acheron to begin the journey to find his fiancee. When confronted by Dante, the ferryman named Charon mentioned that Beatrice "Made a very foolish wager". In response, Dante offered his life and soul to reach her though the ferryman mocked him for this declaration and he was aware that Dante did not realize the irony of his words.

Within the second circle that was called Lust, when Dante entered the second floor of the Carnal Tower, Beatrice was seen perched silently on a bed in the center of the chamber. She was lifted up to the top of the Tower by the means of it's wind-powered elevator before Dante could reach her. While battling against the queen of Lust named Cleopatra, Dante found Beatrice once again who was in the company of Lucifer. The fallen angel told Beatrice that Dante was unfaithful to her during the Crusades. Shocked by Lucifer's words, Beatrice turned to Dante and commanded him to look into her eyes through which she saw the memory of Dante's affair with the Slave Girl. Upset by this revelation, she was pulled down onto the bed by Lucifer and disappeared with him.

In the Hall of the Gluttons, Lucifer came to taunt Dante about his failure to stay true to Beatrice. Dante tried to defend his actions by saying that his fiancee had no idea of what he was going through. Lucifer countered this argument by telling Dante that he actually showed Beatrice all of what Dante experienced during his time away. He proceeded to show the former Crusader the murders of Alighiero and Beatrice through the mirrors of the Hall. In horror, Dante realized that he was responsible for Beatrice's death and subsequent damnation. As Dante attempted to navigate the confusing corridors of the icy hall, Beatrice's sorrowful face was seen in the smoky surfaces of some of the portals that he used to escape into the next circle.

She was seen again in the Circle of Anger with Lucifer during Dante's battle with Phlegyas. Levitating above the swamps, Beatrice tearfully asked herself why Dante broke his promise as Lucifer began caressing her breasts. Having given all of her faith up in her lover, when Dante finally reaches her, Beatrice furiously exclaimed that when he had his "Way with that girl, [Dante] gave [Beatrice] to Lucifer!" Lucifer thanked Dante for doing so and as Dante watched, the Devil gave Beatrice a pomegranate which turned into three seeds. Though Dante begged her not to eat them, Beatrice turned her back on him, swallowing the seeds in one gulp. She immediately doubled over in pain as her body caught fire with Lucifer gloating over her final renunciation of Dante. Beatrice was transformed completely into a fiery and demonic entity: Lucifer's new consort and the Queen of Hell. Lucifer and Beatrice proceeded to kiss passionately as Lucifer looked pointedly at Dante. The pair left the warrior behind to continue his struggle.

As Dante entered the eighth circle, the malevolent Beatrice reappeared alone, sitting on a litter of bones carried by four demons. She expressed more of her rage toward Dante by calling him a fraud, saying that he belonged in the eighth circle. Beatrice summoned the demon that was called the Malacoda to kill him, refusing to listen to Dante's pleas. Upon the defeat of her underling, Beatrice forced Dante to traverse the ten ditches of Fraud. As the minions of Hell are unleashed all at once upon Dante, she watched his progress with contempt, describing the sinners of each bolgia and remarking how Dante belonged with some of them. Despite the odds, Dante successfully made it through the Malebolge and exited the circle.

## Salvation

At the entrance to the Ninth Circle, Beatrice came again before Dante, berating him for what he did to her and Francesco, calling him the biggest fraud of all. Feeling defeated and understanding that he was to blame for what Beatrice became, Dante agreed with her, telling her that he belonged in Hell and he would no longer attempt to redeem her. He laid Beatrice's Cross down in resignation. Despite her corruption, she recognized the cross that she gave him. Lucifer's hold on her was weakened enough for the power of the cross to fully absolve Beatrice to Dante's surprise. Purified, her soul returned to it's human and radiant form as she collapsed. At that moment, a blinding light pierced Hell and the archangel named Gabriel descended. He took Beatrice's unconscious form up, confirming that her soul was saved by Dante's act. Gabriel promised Dante that he would see her again soon though he must complete his journey which was far more important than the warrior knew.

Dante moved on to Cocytus to battle Lucifer who stated directly that Beatrice was never his intended target. He made the bargain with her merely to be able to use her as "Bait" to lure Dante into Hell. Having tried and failed in the past to use the other warriors to break the Chains of Judecca, Lucifer saw the potential in Dante and felt that he would be the perfect pawn to aid in his escape. His theory was proven to be correct as Dante succeeded in freeing Lucifer from bondage in Hell, breaking each chain in his journey to reach Beatrice and redeem himself.

Beatrice was last seen at the end of *Inferno* in a vision and she was no longer under Lucifer's control. Immediately after Dante resealed Lucifer back into his icy prison, Dante and Beatrice appeared in a smoky and barren region. Smiling at one another, they grasped hands and a bright light flashed around them. Beatrice vanished while Dante was left to begin his next journey up Mount Purgatory.

---

But she was now a fiery spirit and she was overflowing with hatred towards Dante.

Me: Beatrice Portinari!

Francesco: Sister!

Beatrice: Hello brother.

Varie: I can save her.

Acid Storm: (to Beatrice) I'm gonna melt you with acid so hard that all that's gonna be left will be your skeleton!

Nico: Acid Storm stand down! Let Varie talk with her.

Varie went up to her.

Varie: Beatrice listen to me! Is this what your brother would have wanted? Is this what Dante would have wanted? To become a monster made by God's most evil enemy? That has plagued the world for eons and caused us to do things we don't want to do and has poisoned our minds with evil and sin?

Francesco: She's right sister. Look what Lucifer has done to you. Look what he did to me, Alighiero and many of our friends and family and many of us over the years.

Varie: Dante fought in the Crusades yes and he did so to protect you. What that man did to you when he killed Alighiero and you was unforgivable and he did it ALL out of vengeance. I will not let him get away with that. Please Beatrice. I can bring you back and I can restore you to what you were like before all this ever happened.

Beatrice: There is nothing left for me in all of God's creation.

Varie: That's a lie! Lucifer has fed you nothing but lies! He poisoned your mind with lies and evil.

Dante Alighieri: She's right Beatrice.

He showed Beatrice her cross that was given to him from her.

Beatrice: My cross.

Dante: I brought it back to you. Accept again the love of God.

She was enveloped in a flash of light and all of Lucifer's evil was destroyed and she was purified.

Beatrice: Dante.

Varie: Beatrice, this was something that was not supposed to happen to you. (Snaps Fingers)

Varie resurrected Beatrice.

Beatrice was brought back and she looked at Varie and went over and hugged her and she was crying.

Varie: It's all right Beatrice. It's all right.

Nico: Awesome.

Then Batroc then appeared.

Me: Captain America you're up.

He and his group went next.

Batroc: (to Captain America) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Captain America: Her name is Actia and she's a Mothman. Or mothgirl in this case.

Starlight Glimmer: She's really amazing and she likes to fly around everything.

Cozy Glow: I wonder how she would look at night.

Trixie: That would be a most interesting sight to see.

Clover: Boy it sure would.

Cynder: I think it would look amazing.

Tae Kwon Crow: It sure would.

Naruto: I think so too.

Sakura H.: Same here.

Ino: You said it.

Batroc: You got that right. Lets get it on!

Batroc jumped at them and the group blasted him all over with energy and magic and bones and smashed him down.

Captain America: Great job guys!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

We went to the edge of a cliff and we saw the last circle.

## TREACHERY - THE 9TH CIRCLE OF HELL

We were crossing the icy cavernous wasteland of the 9th Circle of Hell, Treachery.

Me: This is it guys. The 9th Circle of Hell, Treachery. Home to the worst of the worst.

Applejack: Man is it cold.

Twilight Sparkle: I was expecting it to be fire.

Fluttershy: Why is it so cold?

Me: This whole level was made by Lucifer's tears after he was cast out of Heaven and imprisoned here.

Nico: Yep.

Brittney: This is a dark and terrible place.

Me: This circle is also divided into 4 parts.

---

**Round 1: Caina.** Named after the Biblical Cain, the first murderer, who killed his younger brother Abel in a jealous rage, and attempted to conceal his crime from God. Here, those who betrayed their families are imprisoned. Those that are condemned here are frozen up to their necks in ice. They can be able to bend their necks, which provides them some protection against the cold winds. Mordred is among the Damned here.

**Round 2: Antenora** . Named after the Trojan General Antenor, who betrayed his homeland to the Greek army despite the Trojans' willingness to ransom him when Antenor was captured. Here, those who betrayed their countries are imprisoned. The ice here reaches the base of the traitors' skulls, leaving them unable to bend their necks. Dante encounters Count Ugolino here, gnawing on the skull of the man who condemned him to die from starvation.

**Round 3: Ptolomaea** . Named after Ptolemy, son of Abubus. Despite being married to a daughter of the Biblical Simon Maccabaeus, Ptolemy invited his father-in-law and two of his brothers-in-law to a banquet and murdered them. Here, those who betrayed their guests are imprisoned, along with those who mistreated people who were sheltered in their homes. In many cultures, such an action was considered an abomination and subject to divine retribution. Those that are condemned here lay supine in the ice, which covers everything except for their faces. When they cry, the tears freeze and seal up their eyes; even the comfort of tears is denied to them. At this ring, Dante meets Fra Alberigo, who asks him to wipe off his icy tears but in vain.

**Round 4: Judecca** . Named after Judas Iscariot, a former Apostle who betrayed Jesus Christ; he is considered the greatest traitor of all in the Christian world. According to the Gospel of St. Matthew, once Judas realized what he had done, he hung himself (the Acts of the Apostles instead states that he died when his abdomen burst open while plowing a field). Here, those who betrayed their lords, masters and benefactors are imprisoned. All of the sinners who are punished within are completely encased in ice, and distorted in all conceivable positions. Due to having no one to talk to here, Dante and Virgil moved on to the center of the ninth circle of Hell.

At the center of the ninth Circle of Hell, Satan is depicted as a giant and terrifying beast with six wings and three faces (one red, one black and one a pale yellow), an inversion of the Holy Trinity. Satan is frozen waist-deep in ice. His right and left heads gnaw on Cassius and Brutus (the Roman senators who betrayed and murdered Julius Caesar), feet first in those mouths. In the central, most vicious mouth is Judas Iscariot. Judas is being administered the most horrifying torture of the three traitors: His head was gnawed by Satan's mouth and his back is forever being skinned by Satan's claws.

---

Rarity: My goodness.

Me: Yeah. It's the worst ever place in all of creation.

Control Freak and Nojoke then came out.

Me: Nicole you're up and Nojoke you're back for round 3? Wow!

Nojoke: I know. Cool huh.

Laney: Literally.

Actia: I'll say.

Nojoke: (to the Megaforce Rangers) I know I've had the most appearences out of my fellow Warstar buddies so far. But I figured out who can be my archenemy.

Troy Burrows: Who is that?

Nojoke: I chose PallaPalla.

PallaPalla: Me? AWESOME! This is gonna be so much fun!

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Yep.

A bat screech was heard and we saw a Man Bat Creature! It was THE VAMPIRE BAT CREATURE!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Vampire Bat Creature!

Qin: This one we hardly know much about. But I do know that it was an old man that stole a beautiful necklace worth thousands.

Laney: That's the necklace that I'm wearing?

Qin: Yep the very same one.

Actia: I'll face him.

Me: Go for it guys.

The groups got ready.

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: You guys sure went on a scary adventure.

Nicole: You are not kidding on that.

Control Freak: And here's my next boss for this battle.

He summoned BOSS DUMB DRUM! He looked like a big oil drum with a skull and crossbones on it.

Nicole: Boss Dumb Drum from Donkey Kong Country. Good choice.

Control Freak: Thanks and it's amazing that there is an organization that goes after Glitches like that.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is. I think it's really awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is. But having to fight it down here in this horrible place is gonna be awesome.

Magma Gloom: No kidding and we had to save and redeem a bunch of people as a result.

Flash Magnus: We sure did and it was one harrowing adventure for us.

Whirlwind: No kidding. But it was awesome.

Fox McCloud: Boy it sure was.

Krystal: (British Accent) Yes it was.

Control Freak: You got that right. Lets do it!

The Boss Dumb Drum dropped 2 Kremlings and the group blasted the drum and smashed Control Freak down and the drum was gone.

Nicole: ALL RIGHT! Goddess of Video Games wins again.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Nojoke's battle was next.

Troy Burrows: This is gonna be so fun.

Isaribi: It sure is.

Nico: First lets crack those safes. Lisa, Lily you're with me.

They teleported and cracked Nojoke's safes and in them were 3 Treasures! One was a blue sword with the symbol of Neptune on it and the other two were a bow of fire and a crystal sword.

Nojoke: The blue sword is called Neptunescalibur and it has the powers of Neptune and all of the water. The bow is called the Fire Bow of Xiuhtecuhtli and the crystal sword is called The Crystal Sword of Tlaltecuhtli.

The Fire Bow of Xiuhtecuhtli, The Aztec God of Fire. It's a powerful 6'0" longbow with fiery angel wings, and a red quiver with unlimited fire arrows, and the wielder will have their fire powers enhanced 100-fold, The Crystal Sword of Tlaltecuhtli, The Aztec God or Goddess of Earth. The Crystal Sword of Tlaltecuhtli is a 6'0" massive double-edged sword, the large, double-edge blade is emerald green with Aztec glyphs, amethyst purple angel wings for the crossguard, and a large sapphire blue crystal globe for the pommel, and the wielder will get his crystal powers enhanced 100-fold.

Nico: I know who these will be perfect for.

Nico, Lisa and Lily teleported back and Lily gave the Neptunescalibur sword to Isaribi.

Isaribi then had a blue sun with the symbol of Neptune appear in the middle of it.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed.

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and the Megaforce Symbol appeared in the explosion.

Sailor Pallas: Time for my battle first.

Nico: Go for it Palla.

Sailor Pallas flew at Nojoke and blasted him all over with water blasts and smashed him down and then she kicked him in the back and smashed him down.

Sailor Pallas: ALL RIGHT!

Nico: Lets get him!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Emma and Troy: SKY POWER! ENERGIZE!

They put the Air Power Cards on the blaster.

Gia and Jake: LAND POWER! ENERGIZE!

They put the Land Power Cards on the blaster.

Noah: SEA POWER! ENERGIZE!

Noah put the sea power card on the blaster!

Nico: Lets get him!

Nojoke: UH OH!

Nico: FIRE!

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY CHARGE!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Nojoke and he went into the air and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Nojoke you have failed this world 3 times! Wow! That's the first time I've said that.

Lola: It sure was.

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, That's a Mega Win!

Next was the Vampire Bat Creature.

Actia: Time for a moth to become the hunter and you become the prey.

The Vampire Bat Creature screeched and she went at him and kicked him down and smashed him down.

We had the usual battles down and Nico gave the bow and sword to Bobby and Ronnie Anne.

Me: That was fun. Lets get to the center pit.

We walked on and we saw three famous figures from history in the 9th Circle: Fra Alberigo, Mordred and Count Ugolino.

---

Fra Alberigo

**Friar Alberigo** (died c. 1307) was a 13th-century Italian from Faenza. His family, the Guelph Manfredi family, were banished in 1274 from Faenza by their rivals, the Accarisis. The Manfredis returned in 1280, with the aid of a traitor, the Ghibelline Tebaldello del Zambrasi.

Later in his life Alberigo is said to have joined the Jovial Friars.

Alberigo appears in the *Divine Comedy* poem *Inferno* of Dante Alighieri, where he resides in the third ring of the ninth circle, the location of traitors to their guests. This is because of an episode where Alberigo had his brother and nephew killed during a banquet at his home. Alberigo's orders to bring fruit was the signal for the murder. Dante portrays him as regretting this crime, stating in *Canto XXXIII* that he is repaid in Hell in dates for the figs he called for at the banquet (dates being much more expensive than figs).

## Mordred

**Mordred** or **Modred** is a figure who is variously portrayed in the British tradition. The earliest known mention of a possibly historical Medraut is in the Welsh chronicle *Annales Cambriae*, wherein he and Arthur are ambiguously associated with the Battle of Camlann in a brief entry for the year 537. His figure seemed to have been regarded positively in the early Welsh tradition and may have been related to that of Arthur's son.

As **Modredus**, Mordred was depicted as Arthur's traitorous nephew and a legitimate son of King Lot in Geoffrey of Monmouth's pseudo-historical work *Historia Regum Britanniae* which then served as the basis for the following evolution of the legend since the 12th century. Later variants most often characterised him as Arthur's villainous bastard son, born of an incestuous relationship with his half-sister, the Queen of Orkney named either Anna, Orcades, or Morgause. The accounts presented in the *Historia* and most other versions include Mordred's death at Camlann, typically in a final duel, during which he manages to mortally wound his slayer, Arthur.

Mordred is usually a brother or half-brother to Gawain; however, his other family relations, as well as his relationships with Arthur's wife Guinevere, vary greatly. In a popular telling originating from the French chivalric romances of the 13th century, and made prominent today through its inclusion in *Le Morte d'Arthur*, Mordred is knighted by Arthur and joins the fellowship of the Round Table. In this narrative, he eventually becomes the main actor in Arthur's downfall as he helps his half-brother Agravain to expose Guinevere and Lancelot's affair and then takes advantage of the resulting civil war to make himself the high king of Britain.

Count Ugolino

**Ugolino della Gherardesca** (c. 1220 - March 1289), Count of Donoratico, was an Italian nobleman, politician and naval commander. He was frequently accused of treason and features prominently in Dante's *Divine Comedy* .

---

We also saw the frozen giants of legend: Nimrod - Builder of the Tower of Babel, Ephialtes of Trachis who betrayed the Greeks to the Persians, and Antaeus the Invincible Son of Mother Earth.

---

Nimrod

**Nimrod**, a biblical figure according to the Book of Genesis and Books of Chronicles. The son of Cush, Nimrod was also described as a king in the land of Shinar (Mesopotamia). The Bible states that he was "a mighty hunter before the Lord [and]… began to be mighty in the earth". Extra-biblical traditions associating him with the Tower of Babel led to his reputation as a king who was rebellious against God.

Historians have failed to match Nimrod with historically attested figures. Nimrod may not represent any one personage known to history, and various authors have identified him with several real and fictional figures of Mesopotamian antiquity, including the Mesopotamian god Ninurta or a conflation of two Akkadian kings, Sargon of Akkad and his grandson Naram-Sin (2254-2218 BCE), and the Assyrian Tukulti-Ninurta I (1243-1207 BCE).

Several ruins of the Near East are named after him.

Ephialtes of Trachis

**Ephialtes** was the son of Eurydemus of Malis. He betrayed his homeland, in hope of receiving some kind of reward from the Persians, by showing the army of Xerxes a path around the allied

Greek position at the pass of Thermopylae, which helped them win the Battle of Thermopylae in 480 BC.

Antaeus

**Antaeus**, known to the Berbers as **Anti**, was a figure in Berber and Greek mythology. He was famed for his defeat by Heracles as part of the Labours of Hercules.

---

We then got to the center pit of Judecca and we saw an ugly figure and it was LUCIFER HIMSELF!

---

**Lucifer** is the fallen Angel that rules over Hell and the main antagonist of the videogame *Dante's Inferno* . He was voiced by John Vickery in the game, and Steve Blum in the film.

Banishment to the Inferno

Lucifer was once God's most favored Angel, the "Morning Star, the brightest in the sky" as he called himself, and lived in Heaven, having no superior other than the Lord himself. But his great beauty and power sowed a belief that he was a perfect being and he became enraged when God's favorite creation became man. Lucifer gathered an army and attempted to take control of Heaven, but was defeated and lost God's favor. As punishment, he and his minions were cast into Hell, where Lucifer seized control, becoming ruler of the damned.

Taking Beatrice

While Dante Alighieri was fighting in the Crusades, Lucifer and Danet's fiance Beatrice Portinari made a bet. If Dante kept his vow not to sleep with any woman while he was gone, Beatrice would see his safe return from the war. If not, her Soul would belong to Lucifer.

The lord of the damned won the bet and when Beatrice was killed, he took her Soul to Hell with him. Dante chased after them, determined to save Beatrice from the Inferno while Lucifer constantly taunted him and forced him to undergo flashbacks of his sins to try and break his Spirit. As Dante traveled through the Circle of Anger, he was forced to watch as Lucifer had Beatrice undergo the final ritual to become his bride.

## Final Battle with Dante

After freeing Beatrice from Hell, Dante descended into the Circle of Treachery where he encountered Lucifer in a giant three-faced form trapped in a lake of ice formed from his own frozen tears named Cocytus. Dante succeeded in greatly injuring the Demon, but he only split his stomach open to let out his true form, a corrupted version of his old self with torn wings, large horns, and goat legs.

Lucifer revealed that Beatrice had never been the one he sought to use to free himself from Hell, she had simply been bait to draw in Dante. Others had tried to free him before, including Alexander the Great, Attila the Hun, and Lancelot, but they had not been impure enough to get through his outer body. However Dante had been perfect for the job since he had the strength to fight his way through Hell and a soul black enough to free Lucifer. The lord of the damned then began battling Dante on Cocytus, but the demon was overpowered by him. However Lucifer revealed that despite the crusader's defeat of Death, he was still dead and could not leave Hell because of his sins. But Dante called on the souls that he had absolved on his journey and asked that they do the same for him. Seeing the power of the souls, Lucifer realized the unimaginable power and tried to tempt Dante to join him to overthrow God and Heaven together. However, Dante refused and let the Souls poured forth and drove Lucifer back into his imprisoning body, then bound his arms in ice. They then gave Dante passage to Purgatory, but when he arrived there, he tore off the tapestry on his chest, which formed into a snake and Lucifer's laugh was heard, implying that he did manage to escape from the Inferno.

---

Me: Lucifer! The Devil Himself!

Nico: This is it guys!

And we also saw the Chomp Kitty.

Me: There's a Chomp Kitty too!

Nico: Lets get it!

Me: I'll face Lucifer. You guys take down the Chomp Kitty!

Nico: Right!

I fired energy blasts at Lucifer's ugly form and blasted him all over the place.

Olkiex, Mudeenu, Kamengareth, Nivenna, and Blazvatan blasted the Chomp Kitty all over and smashed it to pulp and more.

Hellbat, Sly, Chromia and Grim used the Earth and Underworld Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hellbat's Electromagnetic Nunchaku, Sly's blasters, Chromia's Heavy Laser Blaster and Grim's powers 100-fold.

Hellbat and Sly the Tazmanian Tiger: ELECTROMAGNETIC TIGER ULTRABLAST!

Chromia and Grim: LASER UNDERWORLD BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever and the Undead Skylanders: UNDEAD MAGIC SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of magic, lasers, energy and bones and the blasts hit the Chomp Kitty and obliterated it in an instant.

Miko: Take that you bad kitty!

Ridley: Yeah!

I fired energy blasts and they hit Lucifer all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Dante slashed Lucifer and knocked him down. But then Lucifer had a bump appear on his back and it was cracking open. But then out came LUCIFER'S TRUE FORM!

Lucifer: (Chuckles) Thank you Dante and J.D. I am very impressed. Many have tried and many have failed me. Ulysses, Alexander, Attila, Lancelot, truly you two are the greatest of all my minions.

Me: Sorry to disappoint you but we don't serve you.

Dante Alighieri: That's right! We are not your minions! Speak without your forked tongue Serpent!

Lucifer: Do you not. You freed me from my eternal torment.

Me: Exactly as I wanted.

Dante Alighieri: I came only for Beatrice!

Lucifer: Beatrice? She was only bait. It was you I wanted all along. Don't you see, I was bound by God in this frozen pit. Only my shadow self was allowed to roamed free. It took a mortal to release me. You, Dante.

Dante Alighieri: NO! It isn't true! I defeated you before!

Me: You have torment our planet for far too long Lucifer. And now…

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000,000 form and I was ready for action!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **It ends. You will pay for your crimes!**

Lucifer: Destroy an Angel of God? You arrogant gnat! Such vanity and such pride. I could have slain you at the moment that you fell into Hell!

Lucifer formed a whip and I slashed it and destroyed it and then I teleported and kicked him in the face and fired powerful energy waves and they hit him all over with massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Me: **I will never forgive you for your crimes Lucifer! You have tormented so many people over the eons and destroyed countless lives!**

I slashed Lucifer in his head and kicked him in the stomach!

Lucifer: (GROWLS) You are nothing to me! A talking animal! He made you in HIS image and I was to bow down to YOU?!

Me: **I don't expect you to bow! I expect you to die!**

I slashed him in his arm and kicked him in his stomach and Dante slashed him in the chest.

Me: **You make me sick Lucifer! You have destroyed so many lives and ruined so many people!**

Everyone came and we were ready to take Lucifer down forever!

Emma: I hope God has Mercy on your soul. Because we're not showing you any!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers!

Me: **Lucifer, You will never terrorize our planet ever again! Your crimes cannot go unpunished! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

We went at at Lucifer and REALLY THRASHED HIM!

Eddy: I have an idea.

Control Freak: And that would be?

Eddy threw holy water at Lucifer.

Lucifer burned in pain from it.

I slashed him all over and fired energy blasts at him.

We all fired powerful energy and elemental attacks at him and they all hit him and exploded all over the place!

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOKRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
OOOOOOMMMMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: **SUNFIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA FIREBALL BARRAGE!**

Zarya: MOONLIGHT STYLE: SHINING MOON LASER!

Varie: MERCURY WATER STYLE: MERCURY BUBBLE BLAST!

Palutena: VENUS LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT WHIP OF VENUS!

Mew Mew Girls: PLANET EARTH STYLE: EARTH ELEMENTAL BEAM!

Nan Que: MARS FIRE STYLE: BURNER MARS PHOENIX FIST!

Misty Tredwell: JUPITER STORM STYLE: JUPITER THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Rachnera: SATURN WEB STYLE: SATURN WEB SMASH!

Cerea: URANUS EARTH STYLE: URANUS SMASHER!

Mero: NEPTUNE WATER STYLE: NEPTUNE SPLASH!

Froze: PLUTO ICE STYLE: PLUTO FROZEN SPHERE!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER SPHERE BLAST!

R. Mika: GRAVITY STYLE: GRAVITY CRUSH!

Batch: ELECTROMAGNETIC STYLE: ELECTROMAGNETIC BLADE!

Toph: EARH STYLE: BOULDER CHARGE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: AQUAJET NUNCHUK STRIKE!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM HALBERD!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: CHILLING AXE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: PEA SHOOTERS!

Entrapta: SOUND STYLE: NOISE BLASTER!

Minerva: NATURE STYLE: HURRICANE CHAOS!

Menat: DARK STYLE: DARKNESS BLADE!

Twilight Sparkle: LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT SPEAR OF JUSTICE!

Jessica: AIR STYLE: JETSTREAM EAGLE KICK!

Applejack: EARTH STYLE: BOULDER PUNCH!

Rarity: WATER STYLE: AQUA JEWEL WHIP!

Rainbow Dash: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO BREAK DASH!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: PYRO STINGING BEES!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING MOSQUITOES!

Me: **You will pay for your crimes! OMEGA SAGE ART: SUPER TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN KAMEHAMEHA BARRAGE!**

I flared up my power and formed 10 clones that had 1 Rasenshuriken of each elemental force of the 10 Tailed Beasts. They threw the 10 Rasenshuriken and I fired a powerful pitch black

Kamehameha Wave.

Eli then powered up to his Super Angel 1,000,000 Elemental Rainbow Fang.

Eli and Nunnally: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THESE HANDS OF OURS ARE BURNING RED! THEIR LOUD ROAR TELLS US TO DESTROY YOU! ERUPTING BURNING RAINBOW FINGER! SEKIHA TENKYOKEN!

Eli and Nunnally fired a masive blast of Rainbow Energy.

Sasuke Uchiha: You give all angels everywhere a really bad name! TAKEMIKAZUCHI-NO-KAMI!

---

Sasuke pierces his opponent with Amaterasu flames while simultaneously capturing them inside a Chibaku Tensei which is enveloped by the black flames. Sasuke then jumps high in the air and activates his Complete Body Susanoo and proceeds to fly towards the Chibaku Tensei. He creates a Chidori through his Susanoo and covers it in Amaterasu flames as well before charging towards the opponent still caught inside the Chibaku Tensei. The impact results in a massive explosion which blows the Chibaku Tensei into smithereens.

---

Naruto: You and your evil ways have tormented us for the last time! TRUE SAGE ART: ULTIMATE TAILED BEAST BOMB BARRAGE!

---

Naruto punches his opponent with a tailed beast chakra arm, sending them up in the air and putting some distance between them. He fully manifests Kurama, and creates nine shadow clones, each creating a different Rasenshuriken. The shadow clones throw the Rasenshuriken, while the real Naruto sends a Tailed Beast Ball, all attacks converging on the opponent.

Sakura: Now you will die a horrible death! EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN SUPERSHOT!

Sakura fired a massive Earth Rasengun blast.

Fu: SEVEN TAILS NINJA ART: BUTTERFLY TAILED BEAST MEGABLAST!

Fu fired a massiver wave of energy and it formed into a deadly butterfly of energy.

Ino: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM FLOWER PETAL STORM!

Ino fired a massive shower of flower petals that were on fire.

Ami: FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: SCREAMING FLOWER KAMEHAMEHA!

Ami fired a massive wave of flowers and it was combined with a furious Kamehameha Blast!

Mikoto: ULTRA FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: OMEGA FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Mikoto fired a massive blast of fire mixed with a deadly Kamehameha Wave made of pure fire.

Itachi Uchiha: SUSANNO FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: ULTIMATE ETHEREAL KAMEHAMEHA!

Itachi formed his Susanno and fired a massive wave of fire mixed with a powerful Kamehameha Blast and it was incredibly powerful!

Yugito Nii: You are never gonna be welcome on our planet! TWO-TAILS NINJA ART: HELLFIRE FAN STORM MEGA BARRAGE!

Yugito Nii formed numerous fireballs in a powerful fan formation and she fired a massive shower of them.

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS

REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

---

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia. Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

---

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

---

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

---

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

---

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

---

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

---

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

---

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in 1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal.

The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A. excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλός (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

---

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

---

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived 155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5 meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

---

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

---

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

---

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

---

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg (2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in 1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

---

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

---

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊˈplʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria. Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

---

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago: Elasmotherium!

---

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

---

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒn'daɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

---

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

---

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian (Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

---

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the

Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

---

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

---

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

---

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

---

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊ'sɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κερατ- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

---

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

---

Pteranodon (/tɪ'rænədɒn/; from Greek πτερόν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνόδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

---

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

---

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago:

Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

---

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

---

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A. bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

---

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

---

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

---

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

---

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtəˈsɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as "giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to

13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

---

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist

Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina. Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time, if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae.

Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

---

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

---

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

---

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART:

GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

---

Megatherium (/mɛɡəˈθɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

---

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese Shishugou Formation.

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

---

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪ ˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the 1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era. The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

---

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

---

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

---

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

---

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

---

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late 1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented.

Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

---

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

---

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks[3] which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M. sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

---

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

---

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

---

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

---

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnəˈsjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as "terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to

Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

---

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργών 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

---

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

---

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

---

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from 265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

---

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

---

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

---

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

---

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊˈsɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἔδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon. However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

---

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

---

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfəˈsɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

---

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊˈætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

---

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

---

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινὀ (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation. Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

---

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late

Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

---

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

---

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

---

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

---

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊ'spɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδούς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

---

Compsognathus (/kɒmp'sɒgnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen, which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

---

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

---

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

---

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

---

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

---

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

---

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊˈsuːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

---

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

---

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

---

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning

"Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in 1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

---

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

---

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

---

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from 100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

---

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

---

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

---

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales. Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

---

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf). Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4 million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

---

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

---

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛɡə'sɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S. sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

---

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

---

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

---

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America, from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

---

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

---

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

---

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

---

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

---

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

---

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækəˈsɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

---

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

---

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələ'sɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

---

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

---

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However, others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from

152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

---

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

---

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

---

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

---

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn" + ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from 43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

---

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

---

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

---

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

---

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

---

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

---

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

---

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

---

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

---

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtəˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico. Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative

Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

---

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntəˈsɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain, how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

---

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

---

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

---

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 221 million years ago: Placerias!

---

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

---

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

---

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

---

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

---

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

---

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

---

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

---

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

---

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

---

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

---

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

---

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

---

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

---

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian, possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

---

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

---

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water.[9] However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

---

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

---

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

---

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

---

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia, Europe and North America.

---

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

---

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

---

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

---

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊˈsɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

---

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

---

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

---

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

---

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

---

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in the Dromaeosauridae.

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEOSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiəˈsɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

---

Deinonychus (/daɪˈnɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινός deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtə'sɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous (middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊˈsɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

---

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

---

Me: **WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!**

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

---

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφί, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft) long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other

authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known. It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur

from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

---

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

---

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

---

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

---

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard";

sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long, it may have preferred river settings.

---

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

---

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

---

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

---

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

---

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

---

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

---

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

---

Kronosaurus (krɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

---

We all fired elemental blasts that formed into said creatures from over the course of millions of years.

Neptune Crusaders and the Water Skylanders: NEPTUNE AQUA

BLAST SUPERSTRIKE!

Mandy, Beachcomber, Pandora and Ransack used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Mandy's powers, Beachcomber's Agility, Pandora's powers and Ransack had his seat turned into a powerful cannon.

Mandy and Beachcomber: DARKNESS AGILITY SPEED STRIKE!

Kid Icarus Pandora and Cybertron Ransack: DARKNESS SPEEDING BLAST!

They fired waves of water and energy and darkness.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT ANGEL! (BLASTS LUCIFER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT ANGEL OF HATRED! (BLASTS LUCIFER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this you devil! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF FLAMING JUSTICE!

He fired a wave of gears of fire.

Me: **DIVINE COMEDY FIRE STYLE: DANTE THE WARRIOR!**

Varie: DIVINE COMEDY WATER STYLE: BEATRICE THE LADY!

Mew Mew Girls: DIVINE COMEDY ELEMENTAL STYLE: VIRGIL THE POET!

Miia the Lamia: DIVINE COMEDY EARTH STYLE: DEADLY SIN OF LUST!

Mero the Mermaid: DIVINE COMEDY WATER STYLE: DEADLY SIN OF GLUTTONY!

Misty Tredwell: DIVINE COMEDY DARK STYLE: DEADKY SIN OF GREED!

Palutena: DIVINE COMEDY LIGHT STYLE: DEADLY SIN OF

SLOTH!

Leina Vance: DIVINE COMEDY WIND STYLE: DEADLY SIN OF WRATH!

Rachnera: DEVINE COMEDY SHADOW STYLE: DEADLY SIN OF ENVY!

Cerea: DIVINE COMEDY EARTH STYLE: DEADLY SIN OF PRIDE!

Nan Que: DIVINE COMEDY FIRE STYLE: INFERNO!

Papi: DIVINE COMEDY WIND STYLE: PURGATORIO!

Froze: DIVINE COMEDY ICE STYLE: PARADISO!

Lincoln: DIVINE COMEDY LIGHTNING STYLE: DEATH'S SCYTHE SLASH!

Jessica: DIVINE COMEDY LIGHT STYLE: HOLY CROSS BLASTER!

Julie: DIVINE COMEDY EARTH STYLE: THREE BEASTS OF THE SEVEN SINS!

Toph: DIVINE COMEDY EARTH STYLE: 9 CIRCLES OF HELL!

Shantae: DIVINE COMEDY MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC LOVE CANNON!

Hilda: (British Accent) DIVINE COMEDY WIND STYLE: EASTER SUNDAY MAYHEM!

Entrapta: DIVINE COMEDY LIGHT STYLE: CELESTIAL SPHERES OF HEAVEN!

Perfuma: DIVINE COMEDY NATURE STYLE: HEAVENLY FAITH BLAST!

Frosta: DIVINE COMEDY ICE STYLE: FREEZING CHARITY BLAST!

Yuna: DIVINE COMEDY WATER STYLE: AQUATIC HOPE BLADE!

Mai: DIVINE COMEDY FIRE STYLE: PREDENCE FIREBALL!

R. Mika: DIVINE COMEDY STRENGTH STYLE: FROTITUDE CRUSH!

Menat: DIVINE COMEDY SPIRIT STYLE: SWORD OF TEMPERANCE!

Gluko: DIVINE COMEDY WATER STYLE: STAFF OF JUSTICE!

Batch: DIVINE COMEDY GRAVITY STYLE: MOON'S GRAVITY FLIGHT!

Sam: DIVINE COMEDY SPEED STYLE: JET MERCURY!

Clover (TS): DIVINE COMEDY FIRE STYLE: FIRES OF THE SUN!

Alex: DIVINE COMEDY WATER STYLE: AQUATIC VENUS CHAIN!

Minerva: DIVINE COMEDY WIND STYLE: WINDY MARS!

Mollie: DIVINE COMEDY LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSTORM JUPITER!

Akko: DIVINE COMEDY MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC SATURN RINGS!

Nanami: DIVINE COMEDY WATER STYLE: AQUA CHURCH TRIUMPHANT SPHERE!

Makoto: DIVINE COMEDY STRENGTH STYLE: PRIMUM MOBILE STRIKE!

Emerald Sustrai: DIVINE COMEDY ILLUSION STYLE: ILLUSIONARY SAINTS OF THE CHURCH!

We fired elemental energy blasts and they formed into said things from The Divine Comedy.

Miko, Ridley, Nicole, Control Freak and Eli: DIVINE COMEDY ULTRABLAST SUPREME!

Me and my Harem: DIVINE COMEDY FINAL SMASH: TRIUNE GOD BLASTER!

We fired a massive and devastating holy laser.

Lincoln and his harem: DIVINE COMEDY FINAL SMASH: 7 DEADLY SINS BOMB!

They threw 7 bombs each representing the Seven Deadly Sins.

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE DIVINE COMEDY FINAL SMASH: GOD'S ETERNAL LOVE BLADES!

Whey fired a massive mega barrage of holy swords and Lucifer didn't stand a chance against our incredible power from them and he was completely obliterated in an instant and he was super hakaied forever! THE REIGN OF LUCIFER'S TERROR AND EVIL HAD BEEN NOW OFFICIALLY SILENCED FOR ALL ETERNITY AND HE WILL NEVER TORMENT THE WORLD AGAIN!

We powered down.

We won!

Me: It's over guys! We won!

We cheered wildly.

Miko: Well, that's two villains taken care of.

KGBeast: Yep. Chomp Kitty and Lucifer have both been taken care of.

Eris: As well as all the other bosses.

Weather Wizard: (to Francesca, Dante and Beatrice) God always said you can be forgiven for your sins.

Batroc: Well, you two can consider joining the Redemption Squad as a sign of forgiveness.

Me: That's right Francesco. Your deeds 831 years ago are deeply admired. God will not abandon you. My ancestors did not abandon you. And I will not do the same.

I reached out my hand and then Francesco did something unexpected. He hugged me and was crying.

Dante and Beatrice put their hands on him.

Eli: Dante, I don't think that tapestry would look good on you. Lets get that off of you.

Dante Alighieri: Thanks Eli. But it will hurt.

Eli: Okay.

Eli grabbed one side of the cross tapestry and ripped it off and it hurt Dante really bad!

Varie healed him up and Eli looked at the tapestry and then he obliterated it in an instant.

Me: We're not done yet. We have one loose end to tie up.

Eli: Go after the man that killed Beatrice?

Me: Yep.

We went back to Dante's house and we saw the stranger that killed Beatrice and Alighiero.

Me: There he is!

Man: Impossible!

He went at us and then I unsheathed my sword just as he was pulling out a knife and then…

SHEEEEENNN!

I stabbed him all the way through his black heart and the sword came out through his back and he was skewered and I looked at him as he only had seconds left to live.

Me: "Vengeance is Mine Sayth the Lord." Remember that when you are in hell.

I pulled my sword out and he fell to the ground dead. I then blasted him with fire and incinerated him in an instant.

Miko: Good riddance to that monster. (To the viewers) This was a brutal and epic adventure.

Me: It sure was.

We went back home. Dante, Francesco and Beatrice were now part of the Redemption Squad and we went and had dinner and then went to bed.

THE END

---

Another epic chapter done.

This is the last of Etstheclarencefan's ideas for now. It was a combination of Glitch Tech and Dante's Inferno. It was a powerful battle and an awesome adventure. I hope you all like it. Also the girl with Actia the Mothgirl at the beginning of the chapter was from the 1971 movie Swamp Girl which started Simone Griffith and Ferlin Husky. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ides for this. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life With A Monster Girl is gonna be Kasuka the Will-O'-Wisp and we're going to find her at a lake near the Aokigahara Forest and she will also have Tatsumaki of One Punch Man with her and they will be fighting the Yakuza. The next chapter is the 14th Installment of the My Little Pony chapters and we're going after the second enemy of the 1986 MLP Series, Princess Porcina and we're going to turn that overgrown porkchop tyrant and her pig minions into cold cuts and ham and bacon.

See you all tomorrow.

# PIGS, PIGS, PIGS, PIGS, AND PIGS!

Over the infamous Aokigahara Forest in Japan, me and Kaitlyn Logan were flying over the forest and searching for the next girl to rescue.

Me: See that forest down there?

Kaitlyn: I heard that it's called the Suicide Forest.

Me: You heard right. The Aokigahara Forest here in Japan has been widely called that for centuries because a lot of people have gone into this forest to kill themselves.

Kaitlyn: Wow that's terrible.

Me: Yeah it's scary.

We flew over a lake and we saw a cabin on the other side of the lake.

Me: That must be where the next girl is being held.

Kaitlyn: I think there's a second person we have to rescue here.

Kaitlyn concentrated and groaned as she began to shrink.

Me: I sense it too.

She turned into her Azelf form and I held on to her clothes for her.

Me: It's coming from that cabin on the other side of the lake.

We went to the cabin and then we busted in by kicking the door down and we saw THE YAKUZA!

Me: The Yakuza! (Speaking in Japanese) あなたのダートバッグは、私たちがいる間に犯罪を犯すために間違った日を選んだ。今、私たちはあなたが捕まえた女の子を手放すためにあなたに5秒を与えます、さもなければこれはあなたの最後の日になるでしょう！

(You dirtbags have picked the wrong day to commit crimes while we're present. Now we'll give you 5 seconds to let the girls you caught go or this is gonna be your last days alive!)

Yakuza Leader: (Speaking in Japanese) そんなことはしません！日本の名誉のために！(We will do no such thing! FOR THE HONOR OF JAPAN!)

They went at us and we slashed and butchered all the Yakuza and when I sheathed my sword all their blood splattered out all over and they fell to pieces dead.

Me: Sorry you had to see that Kaitlyn.

Kaitlyn: No worries but that was awesome!

We went to a room and we saw the two girls. One was a girl in a orange shirt and grey pants with orange flames swirling around her and the other was a green hair girl dressed in black.

Me: Wow. The girl with flames is a Will-Of-The-Wisp, The Ghost Glows of English Folklore.

We cut them free.

Kasuka: Whew. Thank you guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Tatsumaki: You must've taken care of the Yakuza.

Kasuka: Hey wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Tatsumaki: The famous legendary hero!?

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure.

Kasuka: My name is Kasuka and yes I'm a Will-Of-The-Wisp.

Tatsumaki: And my name is Tatsumaki. It's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. This is Kaitlyn Logan. She's also an

Azelf. Long story on that.

Kaitlyn: Pleasure.

Kasuka: Same here. Thanks for saving us.

Me: Anytime.

Kaitlyn: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind glasses and she reverted back.

Kaitlyn was human again. But naked.

Kaitlyn: (covers herself) Good thing the Yakuza are gone now.

Me: Yeah.

Tatsumaki: Nice rack on you.

Kaitlyn: Thanks.

I gave Kaitlyn back her clothes.

Kaitlyn: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Kaitlyn changed.

Kasuka: But that was awesome how you guys killed those dirtbags.

Tatsumaki: I would have done so myself.

Me: What powers do you have Tatsumaki?

Tatsumaki: I have wind powers.

Me: Wow! And your name means Tornado. That's perfect for you.

Kasuka: It sure is.

Tatsumaki: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome. Lets head back to the estate and we can talk more there.

Kasuka: Okay.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching Nicole, Lincoln, Lily and Sunset Shimmer play Super Smash Brothers.

Sunset Shimmer: I got you now!

Lincoln: I don't think so!

Nicole: We'll see about that!

Nicole beat them all!

Nicole: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: Aw man!

Lily: Nicole is that good.

Nico: Told you she wasn't called the Goddess of Video Games for show.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow.

We came in.

Kaitlyn went to rest on the sofa.

Nico: Welcome back guys.

Me: Thanks.

Nico: Wow she's a Will-Of-The-Wisp!

Me: Yep.

Kasuka: It's an honor to meet you Nico.

Miia: Kasuka!

Kasuka: Miia!

They hugged.

Kasuka: It's awesome to see you here.

Rachnera: J.D. has been saving us from McWolf.

Tatsumaki: But this time it was the Yakuza that kidnapped us. McWolf was not there.

Me: Odd. He must've had some other things to do.

Nico: Maybe. But wait a second. Aren't you Tatsumaki, the Tornado of Terror?

Tatsumaki: That's right.

Nico: Oh wow! It's an honor to meet you.

Lincoln: You're from one of my favorite manga, One Punch Man.

Tatsumaki: I'm honored to have some fans.

Me: We're glad you're here with us.

---

Later we were on our way to Virbank City in the Unova Region in Canada. I was riding my Rapidash and carrying the hover carriage behind me.

St Patricia: Are we near Virbank City?

Me: Yes we are. We're almost there.

Tatsumaki: This is fun!

Kasuka: Yeah!

Miia: And the way J.D. rides his Rapidash like that is awesome.

Eli: Yeah that's my bro for you.

James Bond: (British Accent) He does have talent.

Natalya: (Russian Accent) He does.

Wai Lin: It sure is amazing though.

We arrived in Virbank City and it was a really nice city.

Me: Here we are guys. Virbank City.

Ash: Wow it's just as amazing as I remember.

We saw a woman up ahead with blond hair and overalls and it was Bianca.

Jirachi: I know how to get Bianca's attention.

Sly Cooper: Go for it, Jirachi.

Bianca felt something touch her shoes. She looked down to see a Jirachi.

Bianca: A Jirachi? What's one doing all the way out here in Unova?

Jirachi: It's because I'm with my friends to find you.

Ash: Bianca!

Bianca saw us.

Bianca: Ash! And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor! And Ash, Iris, Cilan it's great to see you all again!

Cilan: Same here.

Iris: How have you been?

Bianca: Great.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Bianca. We were told so much about you and how you've been a big help for Ash and team.

Bianca: Same here J.D. and I have been helping them out a lot.

Me: You sure have.

Sunstorm: Let me introduce the rest of our mascots. This is Tentacool, she's Varie's.

Tentacool: Hello.

Sunstorm: Manaphy, she's May's.

Manaphy: How do.

Sunstorm: Poromon, he's Nico's Digimon.

Poromon: Hello there.

Sunstorm: Horsea, she's Maria's.

Horsea: Hey there.

Sunstorm: And Poliwag. He is Nico's too.

Poliwag: Hell… (BELCHES) (Laughs)

Nico: Excuse you.

Bianca: It's an honor.

We got to having lunch with Bianca.

G1 Firestar: A lot has happened since the last time you saw Ash.

Me: Yeah.

We told her everything that happened and everything.

Bianca: Oh wow! That's amazing!

Mallow: Yeah and we are so awesome to be Ash's friends.

Eli: And Ash and his friends have all been a REALLY big help on our adventures.

Lucy (Pokemon): We also discovered a lot of new Pokemon.

Brock: They are from the Galar Region.

Me: Check them out.

I showed my Galarian Moltres.

Bianca: Wow!

Me: This is a Galarian Moltres. Instead of a Fire Type, he's a Dark Type over in the Galar Region.

Nico: And I found this one.

He called out his Galarian Zapdos.

Nico: This is a Galarian Zapdos. Instead of Electric, he's a Fighting Type.

Eli: And here's mine.

Eli called out his Galarian Articuno.

Eli: This is a Galarian Articuno. Instead of Ice, he's a Psychic Tyle.

Bianca: Wow that is so amazing!

Emolga: Emol!

Me: Oh wow an Emolga.

Bianca: Yep. Isn't it cute?

Me: Sure is.

Nico: We may have a 7th Mascot soon.

Me: Yep. We'll have to teach Emolga how to talk.

Laney: Yep and that's gonna be fun.

Bianca was now part of the team and we went back home to the estate.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Jinx: Thanks for joining the team, Mr. Bond.

James Bond: My pleasure. Always willing to help you all after how Lincoln helped me.

Me: That was an awesome adventure in Babysitting you did partner.

Vince: It sure was. I love spy movies.

Nico: So do I. They are great.

Batroc, Loki, Leonard, KGBeast, Eris, Unicorn, Weather Wizard, and Whiteout then appeared.

Batroc: Can me, Loki, Leonard, KGBeast, Eris, Unicorn, Weather Wizard, and Whiteout go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. I got this message from Ponyville. They need help dealing with a villain named Princess Porcina.

Weather Wizard: Who is she?

Megan Williams: I know her and she is a Princess Tyrant that wants to use her magic to turn everything into glass. She likes to look at herself in its reflective surface.

We gasped.

Me: What can you tell us about her?

Megan and Firefly told us all about her.

Princess Porcina is an antagonist from the 1986 My Little Pony series, and is the primary antagonist and anti-hero in the episode "The Glass Princess".

She was voiced by Tress MacNeille.

Role

Porcina needs material to replace her magic cloak, which is all but worn out. She uses its magic to turn things into glass, as she's obsessed with her own reflection. The Raptorians work for her with the promise that they'll soon receive their own kingdom, and steal some washing. Porcina deems the washing to be useless and tells the Raptorians to find something better.

They capture Gusty, Heart Throb, and Lickety-Split to use their hair to make her cloak. Porcina receives her new cloak, and happily turns the Paradise Estate and every other non-living thing in Ponyland to glass, much to the Little Ponies' horror. The chief Raptorian praises her efforts, but suggests that it might be even better if every creature in Ponyland also bore her reflection. She agrees, and casts a second spell, turning every Little Pony in the Paradise Estate to glass. Shady, Molly, Megan, North Star, Paradise, Magic Star, and the Bushwoolies made a fake cloak in hopes of switching it with the real one, only for the Raptorians to catch onto them.

Porcina starts the spell to turn the Ponies into glass, but confronting them face to face makes her realize she has no right. The chief Raptorian snatches her cloak and tries the spell himself, but finds he's holding the fake. A tug-of-war ensues over the real cloak, and it tears in half, releasing a bolt of energy that hits the Raptorians and turns them all into glass. Regretting her selfish actions, Porcina uses the remains of the cloak to restore the Little Ponies and everything else in Ponyland. The Bushwoolies destroy the cloak, then offer to take Porcina on as their groomer, and she agrees.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Oh man! That's terrible!

Leonard: And I thought I was the only pig that had a pig army.

Me: It's good you're going with us then Leonard. Lets head to Ponyland.

We went to Ponyland.

---

## PONYLAND

---

We arrived in Ponyland.

Paragus: Here we are back in Ponyville.

Me: Yep. And it looks like we got here just in time!

We saw Pig Minions attacking.

Me: Let me handle this.

I went up to them.

Me: Hey porkheads!

Pig 1: Well look who it is.

Me: I got one word to say to you all.

Pig 2: And what's that?

I pulled out the Bacon Magisword.

Me: BACON!

The Pigs then squealed and ran like frightened chickens out of the village.

Me: Wow it works.

Then my Dark Orb Detector went off and it showed that there was a Dark Orb to the Northwest.

Me: There's a Dark Orb here.

Nico: Porcina must have it to make pig minions.

Leonard: Who does Porcina think she is, ripping me off?!

Me: Obviously a no good copy cat.

Eli: You got that right.

James Bond: Looks like she's trying to play dirty.

Nico: Yeah she sure is.

Kasuka: I hope she has dinner plans because we're going to show up uninvited when we face her.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Tatsumaki: And it won't be pretty.

Me: Well we do need to get some food for the 4th of July barbecue we're having this weekend.

Nuova Shenron: We still have some time before we launch our attack. So, let's see if there are still pigs around here. And I'm not talking about Leonard's pigs.

Me: You're right. Lets get to finding them and scare them off.

Prohyas: Ooh. I love a pig hunting mission.

Vambre: (British Accent) This is gonna be most fun.

Kasuka: Lets burn them.

Tatsumaki: And blow them away.

Me: Lets fan out and search.

Jessie (Pokemon): (to Leonard's pigs) You guys go find out where Porcina's hiding.

Leonard: You heard the lady! Go!

Pig Minion 1: YES SIR!

They went out to find Porcina.

Me: Lets get to finding Porcina's pigs!

We went all over the village.

Unicorn was wandering around.

Unicorn: Now, if I were a pig, where would I hide?

He looked around and he heard some shattering.

Unicorn: Come on in you fuckers. (Pulls out a minigun) Come on in. Old Painless is waiting.

Porcina's Pigs came out.

Unicorn blasted them all over.

Cody was hiding in the rooftops with his Yautja technology and he was cloaked and he overheard one of them talking and he turned on his infrared vision and audio analyzer.

Pig 2: (Distorted) Princess Porcina is gonna be really mad when she finds out that Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Pig 3: (Distorted) She sure will be. But even if she knows that they are here we'll have a massive army waiting for them and then KABOOM! She will kill them in one fell swoop with her magic.

Cody had his triangle target on them both and fired plasma blasts at them and destroyed them.

Cody (OC): Bullseye.

Manterror: Hey, Waspinator. Do you get the feeling that we're about to meet more fellow Cybertronians in about a week?

Waspinator: Ooh Waspinator is gonna be excited.

Drill Bit: Me too.

Pigs came at them.

Drill Bit: I got this! Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and skewered the pigs with his drill and killed them.

Drill Bit: Drill Bit 5, pigs zero. BEAST MODE!

He reverted back.

Weather Wizard: Maybe some are hiding in the bakery. I am getting hungry anyway.

Weather Wizard went and checked it out and sure enough there were pigs eating all the sweets!

Weather Wizard: HEY! Hooves off the sweets you pigs!

He fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted them and turned them into pork roasts.

Shield Shredder: Now, let's eat some sweets before continuing the manhunt.

Weather Wizard: Good idea.

They went and gathered some sweets for us.

Nico found a bunch of pigs and turned them into ham with Electro's lightning powers.

Nico: This will be perfect for our lunch.

KGBeast: Little pigs, little pigs. Come out, come out wherever you are.

Pig 1: Not by the hairs of our chinny chin chins!

Pig 2: Smooth move big mouth!

KGBeast found them and ripped them apart and turned them into cold cuts.

Sabrina: (to her Alakazam) Alakazam, find out if there are anymore pigs here.

Her Alakazam used his psychic powers and then numerous pigs came out.

Sabrina: Time for you to be turned into my toys.

Sabrina fired a blast of psychic energy and she turned them into stuffed animals.

Sabrina: They will be perfect for me and Lola.

Eris: Maybe I should my powers to flush the remaining pigs out.

Eris threw a bunch of golden apples and they sunk into the ground and then…

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Pigs came out and they had a bunch of bear traps on them and on their butts and they came out of a bunch of restaurants.

Eli: Nice one Eris! Now for me.

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and turned the pigs into spiral ham and pork ribs.

Eli: These ribs will be perfect for the 4th of July this weekend.

Me: I think we got them all.

Laney: Yeah.

Veon: Now, we should confront Porcina and the rest of her army at her hideout.

Me: We don't know where she is.

Leonard's pigs came back.

Pig Minion 1: We found Porcina's hideout!

Me: Where is it?

Pig Minion 1: Over there behind those hills. There's a lake that has a castle on the other side.

Megan Williams: That's where we're going.

Me: Yep.

Leonard: Let me do the entrance.

Me: Roger that.

We went to Porcina's castle.

---

At Porcina's castle she was looking at herself in the mirror.

But then a massive rumble was felt and then a massive tsunami of Leonard's pigs smashed into the castle and then out of the pigs came us and we were ready to fight!

Me: Games over Princess Porkchop!

Loki: You're not the only one with a pig army, Porcina!

Leonard: That's right!

Leonard had his pig army come out in the tens of millions and there WERE A LOT OF THEM!

Porcina: Oh crud. This is gonna hurt.

Pig 1: Yep.

Me: One word for you Procina.

Porcina: What's that?

Me: Bacon!

She squealed in fear!

Porcina then saw Pumbaa ready to fight!

Porcina: You got something to say pig?

Pumbaa: Pig? Are you talking about me?

Timon: Uh oh she called him a Pig!

Pumbaa: Are you talking about me!?

Timon: Shouldn't have done that.

Pumbaa: ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT ME!?

Timon: Now you're in for it!

Pumbaa: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG! AAAAAHHHHH!

He charged and smashed her all over the place with incredible fury and smashed her and her pigs through the wall!

Nico: YEAH! TAKE THAT!

Eli: YEAH!

Dark Laser, Cargill, Spymaster, Madame Masque, Red X, 2016 Morbucks, Mummy, Toiletnator, Gramma Stuffum and Calamitous then appeared.

Me: Dark Laser, Cargill, Spymaster, Madame Masque, Red X, 2016 Morbucks, Mummy, Toiletnator, Gramma Stuffum and Calamitous.

Dark Laser: Have you guys been killing Porcina's pigs all day?

Maria: Yes. Yes, we have.

Cargill: Do I even want to know how Porcina keeps making pigs?

Red X: I think it's thanks to the Dark Orb that she has.

Toiiletnator: And is that Boarmon with you guys?

Me: Yep it sure is.

Boarmon: Pleasure to meet you guys.

Me: I guess Gramma Stuffum starts her battles with Luster Dawn?

Gramma Stuffum: (German Accent) Ja und it's gonna be fun. I hope she is skinny because she needs to eat.

Luster Dawn: I may be an egghead but even I have a huge appetite.

Nico: Awesome.

In a swirl of darkness came Emperor Z.

Me: Emperor Z. I have good news for you.

Emperor Z: You found an archenemy for me?

Me: I sure did and Supernova Zap has decided to be your archenemy.

Supernova Zap: It's gonna be such an honor.

Emperor Z: It sure will.

A figure came out and it was HEADRIDGE! Back for round 2.

Me: Headridge! Back for round 2.

Headridge: Yep and it's gonna be fun.

Me: Sweet!

Headridge: I see you guys found 2 of the Super Sentai teams.

Troy Burrows: We sure have and it's gonna be great.

Me: It sure is.

Then we heard malevolent laughter and out came 2 figures. They were THE SPIRIT OF FIREBALL MCPHAN and THE GHOST OF CASEY O'REILLY!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Casey O'Reilly and the Spirit of Fireball McPhan.

Qin: Wow! Good to see you again Fireball.

Spirit of Fireball McPhan: Same to you Qin.

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for?

Qin: The Spirit of Fireball McPhan was really Jesse Finster and Mr. Griffith twin brother and they wanted to scare the entirety of Velma's school away so they can buy the place dirt cheap and build a racing gambling empire. The Ghost of Casey O'Reilly is really Reggie Rungout. He wanted to kidnap the Flounder's pitcher Sally Star so that his team would win.

Applejack: Whoa!

Fluttershy: What did they get?

Qin: Jesse Finster and Mr. Griffith's twin brother got 25 years and ordered to pay $287,000 in restitution and Reggie got 45 years for kidnapping. They also got life.

Spitfire: I'll face Fireball McPhan.

Kasuka: And I'll face Casey O'Reilly.

Me: This is gonna be fun!

---

Battle 1: Sabrina Mason, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Anakin, Padme, Luke, Leia, Rey, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser

---

Dark Laser was first.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) Who does Porcina think she is ripping off Leonard?!

Sabrina: A cheap imitator that's what.

Twilight Sparkle: But her minions are gonna make really good pork for our barbecue this weekend.

Luster Dawn: They sure are.

Princess Cadance: It will be a delicious barbecue.

Princess Amore: It sure will and we'll have everything.

Flurry Heart: We sure will. I hope you're hungry.

Star Swirl: I know I am.

Spyro: I know I will be.

Deja-Vu: Same here.

Anakin: Me too. Especially for the ribs.

Padme: I can't wait for that.

Luke: Me too.

Dark Laser: Me too. Lets get it on.

Sabrina: May the Force be With us.

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

They ignited their lightsabers and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over the place with incredible fury and more as they clashed. They fired blasts of Force Lightning and Force Fire and magic and smashed him down.

Rey: (British Accent) That was great!

Sabrina Mason: It sure was!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Girl Jordan, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Sassy Saddles, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Shining Armor, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Cloud Star, Lilly Crystal, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Cargill

---

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) We can't have Porcina use a Dark Orb to make finfinite Pig minions. That's Leonard's thing.

Girl Jordan: That is Leonard's thing and she is just a cheap knockoff artist.

Rarity: Indeed darling. She has no right to call herself a princess too.

Sweetie Belle: No she doesn't! She gives all princesses everywhere a bad name.

Thunder Terror: You said it. Applejack's pigs and Leonard's pigs are more than perfect.

Sassy Saddles: (British accent) But Applejack's pigs are not for eating.

Mistmane: Yeah they aren't for eating but Leonard's pigs are.

Sable Spirit: Yep that's right.

Gill Grunt: We're gonna have a great barbecue this weekend for the 4th of July.

Shining Armor: Can't wait to eat.

Princess Cadance: Me too.

Flurry Heart: We all can't.

Cargill: You said it. Lets do it!

Cargill went at them and they fired waves of water, jewels, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Hunter, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Sam, Clover, Alex, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) I heard you guys met Ash's friend Bianca this morning.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und she is an amazing supporter of Ash und company.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure is. She has helped him, Iris and Cilan out.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) And she is sometimes clumsy but she is fun to get along with.

Cayenne: She sure is and she loves our food for lunch.

Firecracker Burst: She sure does. Especially Lynn Sr.'s cooking.

Gusty: How can anyone not like Lynn Sr.'s cooking? It's awesome.

Sunburn: It sure is.

Sam: You said it.

Clover: Yep.

Alex: It's great food.

Red X: You said it. Lets do it!

He went at them and they fired waves of fire, energy and frogs and smashed him down.

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Sunset Shimmer: All right!

---

Battle 4: Layla, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Mario, Luigi, Peach, and Team Rocket VS Toiletnator

---

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) What kind of Pokemon does Bianca have?

Layla: She has an Emboar, Minccino, Escavalier and an Emolga.

Starlight Glimmer: Her Emolga will make a great 7th Mascot for us.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it sure would.

Trixie: Her Emolga and Minccino are cute.

Clover the Clever: They sure are.

Hex: She has a great Pokemon selection.

Mario: (Italian Accent) I agree.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Me-a too.

Toiletnator: It is a nice selection. Lets do it!

Toiletnator fired waves of toilet paper and they fired waves of water and magic and bones and fireballs and smashed him down.

Layla: AW YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: SpongeBob Squarepants, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, James Bond, Natalya Simonova, Wai Lin, Manterror, and Drill Bit (BW) VS Spymaster

---

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to Spongebob) Manterror might be onto something. I also get the feeling that we're gonna meet more Cybertronians soon.

SpongeBob: I agree with you on that too. I have that same feeling too.

Rainbow Dash: Me too. Meeting new Cybertronians is always gonna be awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah it always is cool meeting new Cybertronians.

Magma Gloom: I wonder how many new Autobots and Decepticons are out there.

Vapor Trail: Boy who knows. But they will be awesome to meet.

Sky Stinger: You said it.

Angel Wings: It will be neat to meet them when we face them.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it sure will be cool.

Whirlwind: Yep.

Spymaster: You said it. (See's James Bond) Whoa is that?

James Bond: Name's Bond, James Bond.

Spymaster: WOW! You're one of my idols!

Natalya: James is an amazing man.

Wai Lin: He sure is.

Spymaster: I'm honored. And it's an honor you're now in the team. Lets get it on.

He had his spy weapons ready and James had his trademark pistol ready.

Manterror: This is gonna be good! Manterror, TERRORIZE!

Manterror transformed.

Drill Bit: Lets do it! Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

Drill Bit transformed too.

They fired waves of Bubbles, energy, wind and lightning and lasers and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: (Inhales) Ahh. There's nothing like the smell of Bubbles in the morning. Smells like victory.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Maxxine Stennson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Amethyst, Garnet, Pearl, Steven Universe, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10.

---

The Mummy was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) If we do meet other Cybertronians in a few days, I hope they have their own human as well. Specifically, one who can transform like you can.

Maxxine: I have a feeling that our mascots met them when we fought Kurata.

Applejack: Yeah I have that same feeling too.

Apple Bloom: I do too.

Frozen Fright: Yeah I have that feeling too. And whoever these new Cybertronian's are they must be awesome.

Apple Fritter: I hope we get to destroy their version of Starscream and Megatron.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I hope so too.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) Nico despises Megatron and Starscream. Mostly the G1 Versions.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Nico is the Leader of the Decepticons now and I have a feeling that those Decepticons will be under Dark Spicer's lead.

Amethyst: That would be awesome to have him as the Masters of Evil leader of the Decepticons.

Garnet: That would be a most amazing role for him.

Mummy: It sure would. Lets get it on!

The Mummy sent waves of bandages at them and they fired waves of earth, apples, energy and light and smashed him down.

Maxxine: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

* * *

Battle 7: Timmy Turner, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Pip-Squeak, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Masker Mind, Liberty, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame

Masque

---

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Timmy Turner: Her name is Kasuka and she's a Will-O'-Wisp. You know those mysterious ghost lights that vanish when you get near them and they are known in English Folklore?

Madame Masque: Oh wow! I know those.

Fluttershy: They are creepy but Kasuka is amazing.

Tree Hugger: She's far out dudes.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) She sure is. I think she's amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: So is Tatsumaki. Her wind powers are amazing.

Stealth Elf: They sure are. I love how she can use the wind.

Masker Mind: Me too.

Liberty: That is so awesome.

Madame Masque: It sure is. Lets get it on!

Madame Masque went at them and the group fired waves of magic, fire, leaves and energy and smashed her down.

Timmy Turner: AWESOME!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Lexx, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Scrooge McDuck, Donald Duck, Huey, Dewey & Louie, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

---

2016's Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) Kasuka is gonna get along great with you and Taranee.

Lexx: Yes she sure would. But she would also get along with Lola and most of the Fire users.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh she sure would.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I agree with you all on that.

Marble Pie: Me too.

Featherweight: It is amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree completely on that too.

Sprocket: Same here.

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Aye lass.

Donald Duck: It's amazing.

2016 Morbucks: You said it. Lets do it!

She went at them and the group fired waves of energy, fire, gears, gold and jewels and smashed her down.

Lexx: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Luster Dawn, Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Light Skylanders, Yugi, Joey, Seto, Tea, Marik, Tristan, Duke Devlin, Lemmy Koopa, and Wendy Koopa VS Gramma Stuffum

---

Gramma Stuffum was next.

Gramma Stuffum: It's time for you to eat!

Luster Dawn: Well I could always use a snack and I am REALLY hungry.

Princess Celestia: I heard that you like making people eat your food.

Minuette: And it's for the wrong reasons.

Twinkleshine: I hope you like getting pounded by us.

Lemon Hearts: And with us coming at your food too.

Moondancer: You want us to eat?

Lyra Heartstrings: Then we say…

Spotlight: BRING IT ON!

Yugi: YEAH!

Seto: And it's gonna be a good meal.

Gramma Stuffum: Then it will be done!

Gramma Stuffum called out all her food and the food and Stuffum went at them and Luster Dawn had a magic fork ready and she ate the food in a huge bite and they were eating all the food in a heartbeat and then they fired waves of light and energy and elements and smashed Gramma Stuffum Down!

Luster Dawn: That was a great battle!

Princess Celestia: It sure was!

---

Battle 10: Lisa Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Dan Kuso, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Stewie Griffin and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: I have a feeling that when we meet the new Transformers that you will transform.

Lisa Loud: I too have that same feeling myself.

Princess Luna: It will be interesting to see.

Snowdrop: It sure will. Lisa is ready for the next level of her power.

Gari: She sure is.

Blackout: And it will be intensely strong.

Dan Kuso: Yeah it sure will.

Runo: And we'll be ready too.

Marucho: I hope we transform in the future too.

Julie: That will be amazing.

Calamitous: It sure will. Lets get it on.

Calamitous went at them and the group fired waves of gears, darkness and elements and smashed Calamitous down.

Lisa Loud: A most astounding success.

Princess Luna: And a victory of the night.

---

Battle 12: Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lilly the Mermaid, Ariel's Sisters, Lola, Lana, Lucy, Laney, Lucy Loud and Lisa Loud VS Headridge.

---

Headridge was next.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They went Super Megaforce!

Troy: **"Super Megaforce Red!"**

Noah: **"Super Megaforce Blue!"**

Gia: **"Super Megaforce Yellow!"**

Jake: **"Super Megaforce Green!"**

Emma: **"Super Megaforce Pink!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce Silver!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders Never Surrender! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Nico: AWESOME!

Lilly the Mermaid: This is gonna be amazing!

Andrina: It sure will be.

Lola: Yeah!

Nico: First lets crack his safe.

Nico teleported and cracked his save and inside it was 7 Swords.

Headridge: Those are the Swords of Poseidon. They are swords that were made by Poseidon the God of The Seas himself.

The Swords of Poseidon are 6'0" blades with angel wings for the crossguard, a mermaid etched onto the blades, the long handles have scales on them for decoration, and the pommels are large mollusk shells with gems embedded in the center. But, the angel wings crossguards, mermaids etched on the blades, scale-decorated handles, and mollusk shell pommels with embedded gems will match the colors of their tails.

Nico: Wow! Lilly and Ariel's sisters will like these.

Headridge: Thanks for getting those out of me. They were really weighing me down.

Nico: You're welcome.

Nico teleported back and he gave the swords to Lilly and Ariel's sisters.

Lilly: Thanks Nico.

Aquata: We'll have to get some training in for these.

Arista: Yeah.

Lana: We can help with that.

Nico: Lets take him down.

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGAFORCE CANNON!

They called the Super Megaforce Cannon and put their keys in and charged it up.

Nico: Lets do it!

The target was locked on!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Headridge and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Headridge was dead in an instant.

Nico: YEAH! Headridge you have failed this universe again!

Lilly: He sure did!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 13: Supernova Zap VS Emperor Z

---

Emperor Z of Darkness was next.

Emperor Z: This is gonna be most fun.

Supernova Zap. I'm always up for some fun battle. And now it will be really fun.

Emperor Z: It sure will. (Turns to Shin Z) (Demonic Voice) Always up for a challenge.

Supernova Zap was enveloped in a star aura.

Supernova Zap: Lets do it.

(FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

They went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over and Supernova Zap punched him in the face and blasted him all over with stars and energy and they hit him and exploded all over. Supernova Zap kicked him and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 14: Spitfire VS The Spirit of Fireball McPhan

---

The Spirit of Fireball McPhan was next!

Spirit of Fireball McPhan: I hope you are ready for a fun athletic battle.

Spitfire: I am really athletic myself. Played a lot of good sports before I became captain of the Wonderbolts.

Spirit of Fireball McPhan: That's good. Lets get it on.

Spitfire: Gladly.

Spitfire ran fast and Fireball McPhan ran to catch up to her and she and he were even in speed and Spitfire saw a rock and jumped over it and jumped off the wall and punched Fireball McPhan.

---

Battle 15: Kasuka VS The Ghost of Casey O'Reilly

---

The Ghost of Casey O'Reilly was next.

Kasuka: I hope you are good at baseball as me.

Casey O'Reilly: You better be good.

He threw a baseball and Kasuka caught it.

Kasuka: I'm a baseball player with a fiery fastball.

She fired a powerful ball of fire and threw it as fast as a bullet fired from a gun and it hit Casey and smashed into Casey and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

We got the usual battles out of the way and we regrouped to face Porcina.

Me: Your reign of glass making is over Porcina!

She got up and I saw a Dark Orb around her neck like a necklace!

Me: There's the Dark Orb!

I grabbed it and smashed it and we got a massive negative energy incredible. And then her extra pig minions vanished!

Leonard: There's only room for one user of pig minions and that's me!

Boarmon: Time for me to Digivolve!

Me: You don't Digivolve. You're a Champion Armor Level Digimon. That's more than enough.

Boarmon: Oh right. Then this will be good.

Jake Holling: We're gonna be having pork for dinner after this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers.

Me: Time for this pig to be dethroned!

We went at her and punched and kicked and brutally smashed her all over the place and blasted her all over the place.

Bierk and Skartalas smashed and blasted her all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT PIG TYRANT! (BLASTS PORCINA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowarts: EAT DIRT SWINE OF DARKNESS! BLASTS PORCINA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This will hurt bad. TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: KNIVES OF HAM SLICING JUSTICE!

He fired waves of nives.

Firestar, Sly Cooper, St. Patricia and Sunstorm used the Earth, Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Firestar's Laser, Sly Cooper's powers, St. Patricia's powers and Sunstorm's Radiation Generation 100-fold.

G1 Firestar and Sly Cooper: LIGHTNING CANE LASERSTORM!

St. Patricia and Sunstorm: HOLY RADIOACTIVE FIRESTORM!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great and Fire Skylanders: CAJUN INFERNO FIRESTORM!

Lincoln: BUTCHER LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SLICER!

Tatsumaki: BUTCHER PSYCHIC STYLE: ESPER SLASH!

Jessica: BUTCHER WIND STYLE: WASP KNIFE SLICER!

Frosta: BUTCHER ICE STYLE: SUB ZERO FREEZER!

Julie: BUTCHER EARTH STYLE: STONE GRINDER!

Entrapta: BUTCHER TECH STYLE: REFRIGERATOR CRUSH!

Gluko: BUTCHER WIND STYLE: JET MEAT SLICER!

Batch: BUTCHER TECH STYLE: KITCHEN SHEAR MAYHEM!

Shantae: BUTCHER MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC FOOD PROCESSOR!

Mai: BUTCHER FIRE STYLE: BLAZING SKILLETS!

Hilda: (British Accent) BUTCHER WATER STYLE: AQUA MEAT TENDERIZER!

They fired waves of fire and elemental energy and they formed into said things.

Megan Williams, Firefly (MLP), Leonard, Boarmon, Lola and Laney: MEAT STORM BACON SMASH!

They fired a massive storm of bacon and the blasts all smashed into Porcina and her minions.

Lincoln, Tatsumaki, Jessica, Frosta, Julie, Entrapta, Gluko, Batch, Shantae, Mai and Hilda: BUTCHER FINAL SMASH! CUTLERY MAYHEM!

They used elemental knives to slice and dice and they turned Porcina and her pig minions into bacon, ham and other pork related meats and we were set with pork!

Spymaster: That's another one of Megan and Firefly's enemies destroyed.

Mummy: You said it. But look at all this pork!

Madame Masque: We've got enough for the 4th of July.

2016 Morbucks: But we can still have at least 24 pieces of pork to celebrate this victory.

Me: Yeah we sure do have enough.

Nico: Lets eat.

Megan Williams: (To the viewers) This was one succulent and mouthwatering adventure.

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Leonard: (To the viewers) There's one room for one pig master and it's me. But this was a great adventure.

We went back home and enjoyed the pork and put some of it in the freezer and we later had dinner and then went to bed.

THE END

---

Another chapter done.

Princess Porcina from the 1986 MLP series was one bad pig. I hope you all liked this chapter. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Yuki the Yuki-Onna and we're going to rescue her from the North Pole and she will have been abducted by Paige

Monroe A.K.A. The Calendar Girl. The next chapter is also gonna be for The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest and it's for the episode In The Darkness Of The Moon and we're going to help Professor Metier and cure him from being a werewolf. It will take our investigation skills and scientific skills to help save him from this monster he turned into and it will be a Non-Combat Chapter. I want this to be a fun and adventurous chapter with our minds and genius and not our powers.

See you all tomorrow.

# In The Darkness of The Wolf Moon

Over the North Pole in the freezing and blistering cold, me and Olivia Lovejoy the Stingray Gene-Slammer were flying through the blistering cold and ice.

Me: Man is it cold!

Olivia Lovejoy: No kidding.

We kept flying.

Olivia Lovejoy: McWolf really has been taking a break from the beatings, hasn't he?

Olivia concentrated and groaned as her boobs vanished into her chest.

Me: We weren't beating him we were tickling him.

Olivia Lovejoy became her Stingray Gene-Slammer form STINGBOLT!

Stingbolt: Oh my bad.

We flew off and we found an isolated cabin all the way out in the middle of the North Pole.

Me: Wow! A cabin all the way out here in this cold weather.

Stingbolt: You would have to be crazy to live all the way out here in this cold.

We flew over and busted in and we saw Paige Monroe A.K.A. THE CALENDAR GIRL!

---

**Calendar Girl** was a former fashion model named **Paige Monroe** and the main antagonist in *The New Batman Adventures* episode

"Mean Seasons".

History

After she turned 30, her modeling career began to dry up, but her agent found a role for her in a sitcom but it was temporary. Monroe disappeared from the public eye and began scheming her revenge on her employers.

Monroe returned to Gotham years later as Calendar Girl to seek revenge. With the help of her henchmen, Calendar Girl kidnapped her former employers on the anniversary of her contract termination, Batman and Batgirl defeated Calendar Girl and her henchmen.

When Harvey Bullock arrested her, he unmasked her and Monroe was dejected and begged him to not look at her face. Batgirl commented that she is still beautiful, but Batman remarked that she cannot see that anymore and all she sees are the flaws.

Abilities

Calendar Girl had an arsenal of weapons that were based on a different holiday such as gas bomb eggs for Easter, firework shooting hats for the 4th of July, explosive pumpkin bombs for Halloween, and a scythe for the Day of the Dead.

---

Me: Paige Monroe A.K.A. The Calendar Girl.

Calendar Girl: J.D. Knudson. Didn't expect you to find me.

Stingbolt: I'm amazed you live up here in the North Pole.

Me: Aren't you gonna freeze to death in this kind of cold?

Calendar Girl: No I have plenty of firewood.

Stingbolt: I'll hold her off and you find the girl J.D.

Me: Right.

I went and searched and Stingbolt fired poison darts into her Chippendale henchmen and knocked them out and I found the girl in a closet and she was a Yuki-Onna, the Snow Women of Japanese Folklore.

Me: She's a Yuki-Onna, the Snow Women of Japanese Folklore. Mizore will like her.

I went over and freed her.

Yuki: Whew. Thank you. Wow it's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson. My name is Yuki and yes I'm a Yuki-Onna.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Yuki.

We went back and tried to talk some sense into The Calendar Girl.

Me: Paige you are a great fashion model and you are beautiful.

Calendar Girl: You're just saying that.

Stingbolt: I'm gonna revert back now.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Olivia was human again. But topless.

Olivia: (covers her boobs) Calendar Girl, I can't say much about Calendar Man. But how would you like to join either us or the Masters of Evil?

Calendar Girl: I will consider that.

I gave Olivia a shirt and she put it on.

Me: Also Paige you are not ugly.

I took off her mask.

Me: You are still beautiful as you are now as you were back then.

Calendar Girl: Do you really think so?

Me: I know so. You still are beautiful and don't ever doubt yourself like that. Time might not have been on your side. But you are still beautiful on the outside as you are on the inside. Nothing will ever change that. You look amazing in all those awesome dresses and clothes and Leni absolutely loves all those outfits you wore.

Olivia Lovejoy: She sure does.

Yuki: I think so too.

Calendar Girl then had tears flow down your face and then she hugged me and broke down crying.

Yuki: Wow. She thought that she was getting old and lost her mind from that?

Olivia: Yeah and I feel sorry for her. But at least J.D. got through to her.

Yuki: He sure did. Wow.

We later went back to the World Tree Estate and Calendar Girl decided to join the Masters of Evil.

Back at the World Tree Estate, we came in and everyone was watching TV.

Yuki: Wow! It's amazing that you all live up here this far up.

Me: Yep it's amazing.

Nico: Wow she's a Yuki-Onna.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Yuki!

Yuki: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Yuki: It sure is.

Mizore: It's a pleasure to have a fellow snow woman with us. I'm Mizore Shirayuki and like you I too am a Yuki-Onna.

Yuki: Pleasure to meet you. J.D. told me so much about you.

We got to watching TV.

---

Later I was reading a book about Éclair's home village that was wiped out 4 centuries ago. Lucy got it for me from the Fiore Library.

Me: Hmm.

Nico came.

Nico: What you reading?

Me: It's a book on the history about Éclair's village, the Fire Village. Lucy's letting me read it. It was a small village that was located north of Fiore.

Nico saw what I was reading and it looked interesting.

---

**Fire Village** was a village of Mages located in the mountains north of Fiore. It was destroyed four centuries ago by attackers, Cream's ancestors hoping to claim the Phoenix Stone.

Aside from the houses of its inhabitants, the village also had a ceremonial stone circle. Within this circle were two ring-shaped stones held the two halves of the Phoenix Stone and a statue of a phoenix, under which a fire was lit during ceremonies.

Localization

The Fire Village was located somewhere in the mountains to the north of Fiore, where Veronica now stands.

Nico: Oh man! Everyone in that entire village was wiped out!

Me: Yeah. They were totally ambushed and they didn't know what hit them. They were caught completely off guard and that Phoenix Festival turned out to be the last one they ever had.

Nico: That's terrible. I can't believe that Éclair went through all that.

Me: I know. It's awful. It's hard to imagine that Éclair would have to carry this terrible burden for such a long time.

Nico: Yeah. What does it say about the Phoenix that they worshiped?

Me: Doesn't really say much other than the fact that it was sealed inside a magical and sacred stone called The Phoenix Stone.

---

The **Phoenix Stone** is a stone containing a sealed phoenix.

Appearance

The Phoenix Stone is a round, blue stone upon which was engraved an image of a phoenix, with its wings spread and neck craned down.

Description

The stone holds a phoenix sealed within it. According to legend, when the two halves of the stone are reunited, the sealed phoenix will be revived and bestow immortality on the bearer. However, the immortality is actually obtained by drinking the tears of the phoenix as it is being sealed away.

The stone has the power to bestow life upon inanimate objects, such as Momon.

When the two halves of the stone are brought together, the sealed phoenix inside is resurrected. Growing outward from the stone, it takes the form of a huge, metallic, avian monstrosity. The phoenix has immense destructive Magic Power, capable of launching blasts that create huge columns of fire and a fireball that would consume itself and everything around it, with only itself being reborn from the ashes. The phoenix can only be stopped if the stone is destroyed.

The stone cannot be broken through normal means and requires a specially devised Magic to destroy it. If it is destroyed, the phoenix and anyone who has acquired immortality through drinking its tears will die.

---

Nico: Whoa! So if the two pieces are brought together the Phoenix would be released.

Me: Yeah. That Phoenix inside it is evil.

Nico: They obviously must've not had a choice but to save Éclair by infusing her with Phoenix blood.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Is there any way to destroy the stone completely?

Me: No. It says that the stone is completely indestructible. It can't be destroyed by anything except a very special and powerful kind of magic. But the magic that was used on it was destroyed when the Fire Village was destroyed. Also if it IS destroyed, Éclair will die.

Nico: Oh man. That's bad.

Me: Yeah.

Later I was in the kitchen making breakfast and everyone was getting ready to get up.

Manaphy, Horsea and Tentacool were getting up.

May: (to Manaphy, Horsea, and Tentacool) Morning, girls. Did you sleep well?

Manaphy: (Yawns) We sure did mama.

Horsea: Yeah it was great.

Tentacool: It's great having our own beds instead of having to sleep in water.

May: That's good.

The mascots went to greet Sydney, Nanette and Sheila.

In Sydney's room, Sydney was getting dressed and Manaphy came in.

Manaphy: Good Morning, Sydney!

Sydney: Oh morning Manaphy.

Manaphy: J.D.'s making breakfast today. It's all you can eat egg omelettes day.

Sydney: Wow! That's my kind of breakfast day.

In Nanette's room, Nanette was getting ready.

Horsea: Good Morning, Nanette!

Nanette: Morning Horsea. I heard it's All-You-Can-Eat Omelettes day. Love omelettes.

Horsea: You should see Bottomless Gravy Day for Ed.

Nanette: I know and it's amazing that Ed loves that stuff.

Horsea: He can't get enough of it.

In Sheila's Room, Sheila was getting ready for another day on the force.

Tentacool: Good morning, Sheila!

Sheila: Oh morning Tentacool. I'm excited for All You Can Eat Omelette Day.

Tentacool: I am too.

Manaphy: (to Sydney, Nanette, and Sheila) What are you girls planning to do today?

Sydney: We got to go to work.

Sheila: Got a call about a dangerous homicidal maniac running amuck in the city.

Nanette: I got to open the restaurant for a huge private party coming.

Sydney: And we got some new kids coming into the orphanage so I got to get everyone ready to meet them and take care of them.

Tentacool: Wow!

Me: (Offscreen) Breakfast is ready!

Everyone came doing for breakfast and it was really good omelettes.

Ed: Eggs, eggs, eggs, eggs, eggs, eggs, eggs.

Nico: Mmm! Delicious omelettes.

Eli: I'll say.

Yuki: They are delicious.

Éclair: I'll say.

Miia: They are just as good as anything.

Me: Thanks guys.

The phone then rang.

Moe Howard: Telephone.

Me: Could you guys get that for me?

Curly: Soitenly.

The Three Stooges went to the phone and answered it.

Curly: HELLOOOO…

Larry: HELLOOOO…

Moe: HELLOOOOO! Team Loud Phoenix Storm World Tree Estate, Moe Howard speaking.

(GARBLED SPEECHED)

Moe: One second. J.D. it's for you.

Me: Coming!

I went over and answered it and it was Dr. Quest.

Me: Hello? Oh Hello Dr. Quest. Been a while. What's that? Oh man! We'll be right over. See ya shortly.

I went back.

Maria: So, what's our mission for today?

Me: Well Dr. Quest just called and he wants up in the Yukon for something. We got to meet with famous Humanitarian Dr. Marie Metier.

Nicole: Wow! She's a good friend and one of my colleagues. She's a very good healer and she is helping sick people in the Yukon. You guys will love meeting her.

Laney: I've read a lot about her and I'm really fascinated with her work and how she is using amazing medicines to help cure people.

Nicole: What's going on with her dad?

Me: Something about a wolf attack that happened to her last night.

Nicole: WHAT!? How can a wolf attack her like that?

Me: No idea. But wolves hunt in packs. This one was alone.

Fluttershy: Goodness. We better get up there.

Nico: Yeah I don't like it.

The Masters of Evil then appeared.

Dark Spicer: Can we come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Robo Blaze: By the way, guys, starting July 9, the following members will join the usual battles.

May: Who are they?

Robo Blaze: Stonedozer, Lythos, Magma, Pyros, Iceage, Hydros, Whirlin, Stratos, Killer Croc, Gator Ghoul, Felix Faust, Ben Ravencroft, Grundy, Bizarro, Baron Mordo, Amora the Enchantress, Toad, Leap Frog, Marluxia, Deadwood, Xigbar, Oculous, Zavok, Skullmeramon, Metal Sonic, Machinedramon, Harpymon, Pterodactyl Ghost, Thundermon, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Puppetmon, Marionette Shadow, General Schwarz, BlackWarGreymon, Hydrax, New Wave, White Lightning, Electropede, Black Knight Ghost, Black Lance, Ice Demon, Chillyfish, Black Manta, Manta Bayarsh, Kerbero Gangan, David Cain, Goro, Dumbelltron, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Fireor, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Seadramon, MetalSeadramon, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Gameface, Dodgeball Wizard, Count Nocturne, Spankulot, Six Gum Gang, Rowdyruff Boys, Salami Swami, and Gramma Stuffum.

Me: WOW! And we picked a REALLY awesome number of recruits for you guys.

Shaggy: Like yeah we sure did.

Nico: And it will be awesome for Nikiya to test her power against BlackWarGreymon.

Eli: And I get to duke it out with Baron Mordo.

Shannon: Same with me for Ben Ravencroft.

Me: My ancestors would be proud of you Shannon.

Shannon: Thanks.

Me: Anyway lets get ready. And bundle up guys. It's gonna be really cold when we get there.

We got ready and got our fur parkas and we were off to The Yukon.

---

THE YUKON, NORTHERN CANADA

---

We arrived in the Yukon in Canada and it was beautiful.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to the Yukon.

Nico: It sure is cold.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah it sure is.

The temperature was 10˚ Fahrenheit and it was bonechilling cold.

We then saw Dr. Marie Metier, a famous humanitarian and healer that is well known up in Canada.

Nicole: Marie it's great to see you!

Dr. Metier: (British Accent) It's great to see you Nicole.

Nicole: Same to you.

Poromon: What's up, doc?

Dr. Metier: J.D. Knudson and Benton and everyone it's great having you here.

Me: Pleasure to meet you doctor.

Dr. Quest: We are glad you called us Marie.

Firefly: What seems to be the problem?

Dr. Metier told us everything that happened and it wasn't a pretty sight.

Me: Hmm. That's weird.

Dr. Metier: It took a look at my pendant and stopped.

I looked at her pendant and it had a really interesting coat of arms on it. It was a Wolf head over a shield and swords behind the shield.

Me: Hmm.

Eli: I think that wolf might know you somehow.

Poliwag: (to Yuki) Even though we're not gonna have any usual battles today, you can still find another way to demonstrate your powers in this mission.

Yuki: I understand. Besides it will be a good use for me to demonstrate my skills in helping out in mysteries like this.

Me: That's perfect. Now lets get to finding out what's going on here.

Hadji: (Indian Accent) I agree. Lets get to work.

We got to work and found out some very strange occurrences. We found out that there were tracks in the snow and that they were made by a wolf. But wolves were not bipedal creatures. They were made by a two-legged wolf, A WEREWOLF!

We got to seeing Dr. Metier and Race kissing.

Electro: Do you guys think something's off about Dr. Metier?

Me: Not at all why?

Electro: I don't know. There's something strange.

Jonny Quest: Hey Hadji you don't think Dr. Metier is a werewolf do you?

Hadji: I don't think so Jonny. The full moon has no effect on her.

Jessie B.: Well I think my dad and Dr. Metier would look great as a couple.

Me: I agree. But seeing them standing in the moon like this is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Lola: It sure is romantic.

Jessie B.: I think it sure is.

Me: Yeah.

Jirachi: Let's find more proof before we jump to conclusions.

Max: Good idea. And we can start by searching for clues in that cabin we found out about.

Me: Right. We'll search for more clues in the morning.

Later the next morning we got to searching for more clues and in the forest, Shiv saw something.

Shiv: Guys, I think you should see this!

We came and we found a burned down cabin!

Race: Looks like there's a burned down cabin down there!

Me: Whoa! This cabin was totally torched!

Jonny Quest: Lets check it out!

Me: Right!

We went in and looked around and we saw that it was torched and gone.

Me: Man what happened here?

Nico: I don't know.

Eli: Whatever happened here I don't like it.

Dr. Quest: What does it look like?

Race: It was some kind of laboratory.

Dr. Quest: (On the radio) A laboratory in the middle of the Yukon?

Me: And whoever was working here really was up to something.

Nico: Yeah.

Race picked up a broken lantern.

Race: It looks like there was a struggle and the fire could have been arson.

Me: I don't see any trace amounts of gasoline or anything like that. So arson is ruled out.

Lana: And I found some tracks outside that might belong to the wolf.

Dr. Quest: Well it's almost dark. Note your position on the map and we'll start our search from there tomorrow.

I found a fireproof file box and inside it was a ring with the same symbol as the Metier coat of arms.

Me: Look at this ring.

Nico: Wow and it has the Metier family coat of arms on it.

Me: Hmm.

I looked at the files.

Me: Check this out.

I looked at the files and they were the history of the Metier family and all that.

Jonny: Whoa! This one is about Marie. "Dr. Marie Metier given humanitarian award for her work in The Yukon."

Nicole: That's what makes her a good friend and colleague.

Me: We had better head back right now.

Nicole: Right.

Nicole took the File Box and the ring.

Eddy: That proves it. Metier is the werewolf!

Me: Eddy we don't have enough proof.

Nicole: This was Professor Metier's cabin.

Me: Weird. I wonder what happened to him.

Then we heard growling and a wolf pack appeared.

Me: Whoa!

Fluttershy: I got this.

Fluttershy talked to the wolves and befriended them and they became her good friends.

Nico: Wow nice job Fluttershy.

Twilight Sparkle: That was great.

Yuki: It sure was.

Then we heard something in the trees.

We saw a figure and it was Professor Metier and he was half wolf and his clothes were torn and he had a bone tail and he had claws on his hands and feet.

Professor Metier: (Growls) Help me. Please! (Throws something) Take this book. Use the formula. (Growls) Try to make the serum.

Nicole: Professor Metier!?

Me: My God! What the hell happened to you!?

Professor Metier: There's no time to explain! (Growls) For Pity's sake! Help me!

Then the full moon appeared out of the clouds and he howled and his eyes glowed an Evil red.

Nicole: Oh my god!

Professor Metier: EVERYONE RUN! RUN! (HOWLS)

PROFESSOR METIER WAS THE TRUE WEREWOLF!

Dark: Lets get out of here!

We ran fast!

Dark turned into Omegawolf and stated fighting Professor Metier.

Omegawolf: It's only fair to fight wolf with wolf!

Omegawolf fired a sonic blast and sent him into the trees.

Me: Time to join the fight as a werewolf too!

I looked at the moon and my skin turned brown and furry, my eyes turned glowing yellow and slit, my fingers and toes turned into claws, I grew a tail and my ears turned into wolf ears and my teeth turned into fangs. I turn turned into J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

Me: (Beastly Voice) **I'll see if I can talk to him.**

I went up to Professor Metier and growled ferociously at him. I even heard his thoughts.

Professor Metier: HELP ME! MAKE THE SERUM! STOP THIS MONSTER! I DON'T WANT TO KILL ANYMORE!

Me: Professor don't worry.

I took the journal.

Me: We'll get you your serum.

I reverted back.

Me: Lets go!

We went back to Dr. Marie Metier's cabin.

Dr. Metier came out and we showed her the things we found.

Dr. Quest: Marie this has gone on long enough. Your pendant, the ring J.D. found, Professor Metier's journal, they all bare your family's coat of arms and they are all connected with the werewolf. You have to be honest with us.

Me: Yeah and we saw Professor Metier. Professor Metier is a full-fledge werewolf.

Nicole: Yeah what's going on Marie?

Dr. Marie: I did not mean to lie to you all. Only now I am beginning to believe in the legend.

Dr. Quest: Legend? What are you talking about?

Laney: I don't understand.

Me: Me neither.

Dr. Metier: For countless generations, the man of my family have been persecuted as werewolves. I have thought it was all a fairy tale until I read the journal of this tortured soul.

Me: What did it say?

Professor Metier: (Voiceover) "My disease still grips me. I have lived with it all my life and still each Full Moon is like a new nightmare. Who would I tell? Who would believe me? I hardly believe it myself. And yet, just two days ago, I came to consciousness covered in blood. Who was I? I do not know. This serum must be successful. I spent so many years searching for the antidote. But no matter how hard I try, all my experiments end in failure. I drift between forms, changing from a demon at night to half man and half monster during the day. I hover between lives. A ghost, a devil, a man, a beast! No one can know my agony. But I have located my last living blood relative. She is my only hope."

Me: Man that's terrible!

Eli: Having to live with Lycanthropy like that is a nightmare from the darkest pits of the Netherworld.

Nico: Yeah.

Nicole: I had no idea that Professor Metier was going through all that! He never told me anything about this terrible dark secret he has.

Ets: It's like a curse from Hell.

Vypra: Yeah no kidding.

Carly Atlas: The poor guy.

Me: We got to get to work on an antidote for him.

We got to work and in Dr. Metier's lab we got to work.

Dr. Metier: It's all here in his journal.

Jonny: But if Professor Metier had the formula to make the antidote, why is he still a werewolf?

Dr. Metier: Because I have the one ingredient he lacked: my blood.

Dr. Quest: Professor Metier believed his disease to be purely genetic. But for some reason the female Metier's are immune. Isolating the female recessive gene may lead to a serum.

Hadji: A werewolf vaccine.

Me: Then lets get to work.

Nicole held on to Professor Metier's ring and we got to work and all it took was one phial of Marie's blood and we made it. It was a grey liquid.

Dr. Quest: There! I have it.

Me: All right!

Fu: This is gonna be interesting to see if it works.

Jonny: Now all we need is the Wolf.

Dr. Metier: Don't worry Jonny. He will come to me.

Nicole: What!? Marie it's dangerous. He will mutilate you until you are a butchered corpse.

Dr. Metier: It is the only way. And Nicole you can keep the ring that you found and Race whatever happens I want you to have this, It has always brought me luck.

Me: Be careful doc.

That night Dr. Metier was standing in the forest and we were waiting and we heard growling and we saw glowing evil red eyes in the shadows. I was in my J.D. the Nocturnal form.

Me: (Beastly voice) **There he is.**

Jonny: Behind Marie. In the shadows.

Race: I see him.

I looked at him with my vision and the night vision of my eyes was looking through the darkness of the shadow.

Race: Come on out. I can't get a clear shot until he comes out.

The werewolf came out and he was dripping drool and and his eyes were glowing red with pure bloodlust.

Hadji: I have a bad feeling about this Dr. Quest.

Dr. Metier went to the werewolf.

Me: **I don't like where this is about to head.**

Lincoln: Me neither.

Dr. Quest: What's going on?

Hadji: It's as if she is mesmerized.

Jonny: SHOOT HIM RACE!

Hadji: He is going to attack!

Me: Do it Race!

Nico: Hurry!

But Marie got in the way and then the werewolf attacked!

Nicole: Uh oh! Jonny, dad, come on!

Me, Nicole and Jonny jumped onto the werewolf and injected him with 4 darts full of the serum and he roared in pain and knocked us off.

Hadji picked up Jonny.

Me and Nicole landed.

Nicole: Whoa.

Hadji: Are you all right my friend?

Jonny: Yeah.

The werewolf roared as it ran.

Dr. Quest: (Scolding Jonny) That had to be the stupidest thing I've ever seen you do!

Jonny: But dad…

Dr. Quest: Then again it was probably the bravest thing I've seen anyone do.

Me: **Good job Jonny.**

I picked up Dr. Metier and she saw me as a werewolf.

Me: **It's okay doctor. I have the ability to transform into a werewolf at will. Long story on that. Lets get you back to your cabin.**

Nicole: At least we got the serum into him.

We went back to the cabin.

Jonny: Lets just hope that for Professor Metier's sake, the serum works.

Me: **It will.**

We got her back to her cabin and Dr. Metier was in casts on both her arms and one arm was in a sling and her leg was on the table.

Race was healing her up.

Dr. Metier: You know I think I rather like this. Having someone doctor me for a change.

Me: **At least you're gonna be all right.**

Dr. Metier: Thank you. But J.D. how did you become a werewolf?

Me: **Mine wasn't done by a curse. It was done through artificial means. I got it from a formula made from Steroids and Timberwolf Estrogen. It made me into a werewolf and I am called J.D. the Nocturnal in this form.**

Dr. Metier: That is amazing. But thank goodness you saved me. Thank you. Thank all of you. Benton, Hadji and especially you Jonny, J.D. and Nicole. I don't know what else to say. You all saved my life.

Me: (Chuckles) **Just doing our job to protect people.**

Nicole: Yeah we do what we can.

I reverted back.

Nico: So, everything's okay now, right?

Me: We'll find out.

The door opened in a howling blizzard and a Yukon man named Tuk cam and he had an unconscious man with him in a fur parka.

Tuk: I found him up on the mountain. Naked and half-dead.

We saw that it was professor Metier and he was cured! THE SERUM WORKED!

Me: It worked!

Hadji: Fate is a strange master. You tried to kill him as a wolf, yet it was your destiny to save him as a man.

Me: Lets get him to the bed so he can recuperate.

Nico: Right.

We put him in bed and Professor Metier groaned.

Nicole: Professor?

Professor Metier: (Weakly) Nicole?

Nicole: Professor? Are you all right?

Professor Metier: Nicole. Where am I?

Me: Well you are in Dr. Marie Metier's cabin. It's a long and ugly story professor.

I told him everything and he was shocked and amazed but really weak from being a Lycanthrope.

Me: We made the serum and cured you. But while you were a werewolf you attacked Dr. Metier. But's she's all right. Thanks to Nicole and Jonny Quest here.

Professor Metier: I am forever grateful to all of you.

Nicole: Professor why didn't you tell me you were going through all of this?

Professor Metier: It was because I didn't want to put you in danger and I know how busy you are on all your adventures. But I can never put the student I love as a daughter in danger.

Nicole: (Smiles and tears come down her face) Thank you professor.

Professor Metier smiled.

Professor Metier was cured and The Werewolf Curse of the Metier Family was no more. We later went back home and had dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The episode of Jonny Quest called In The Darkness Of The Moon was one of my favorites back when I was a kid and it was an awesome adventure. Werewolves are scary and ruthless monsters. The episode aired on September 23rd, 1996 and coincidentally the Full Moon of September was in the same week it aired 3 days after that on September 26th. This was supposed to be a chapter for Magi Nation. But I accidentally put that into the lineup twice and replaced it with this one. Sorry about that guys. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up in the girls to be rescued is Cholan the Carbuncle and we're going to rescue her in Balloon Land from the 1935 Cartoon Balloon Land and it's gonna be a blast from the past as we save her from the terrible Pincushion Man. Also for Nbwatts we're going to have an awesome race in the Okefenokee Swamp and we're going to race through the dark waters in an extremely dangerous AIRBOAT RACE! We're going to be in for an awesome battle in this one as we fight to the finish.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Treacherous Black Swamp Race

In the sky, me and Vina Tereshcova were flying through the clouds and then we saw a bunch of Balloons!

Me: Balloons?

Vina: (Russian Accent) I wonder what they are doing here.

We flew on and then we saw an incredible sight! We saw a city made entirely out of balloons!

Me: Oh wow! A city made entirely out of balloons.

Vina: This is amazing!

We got closer.

Vina: Have you been here before, J.D.?

Vina concentrated and groaned as her buttons popped off of her shirt.

Me: Not this is my first time. This was all from a childhood cartoon that I have known since I was 5 years old.

Vina became VENOMWHIP!

Venomwhip: It does bring back memories. Wow!

Me: This was a cartoon from 1935 called Balloon Land.

Venomwhip: That was a cartoon from the Great Depression.

Me: I know. And it's amazing that this is a city full of anthropomorphic balloons.

We went into Balloon Land and it was amazing. It was a city made entirely out of balloons and the people were all anthropomorphic balloons.

We heard muffled screaming and we went to a janitors closet and in it we saw a girl. She was really a Carbuncle from South American Folklore.

Me: Wow she's a Carbuncle, a legendary creature from South American Folklore.

We went over and got her out and freed.

Cholan: Whew. Thank you. Wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's me. And this is Vina Tereshcova, she's also known as Venomwhip and she is a Blue-Ringed Octopus Gene-Slammer.

Venomwhip: Pleasure to meet you.

Cholan: Same to you. And yes I am a Carbuncle. My name is Cholan.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Venomwhip: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Vina reverted back.

Vina was human again. But topless.

Vina: (covers her boobs) McWolf really has been getting a break from being tickled by us.

Me: Tickling does take a lot out of people.

I gave Vina a shirt and she put it on.

Vina: Thanks J.D.

Cholan: But this place is amazing. It's amazing that there is a world where balloons all live in one place.

Me: It sure is cool. Also I think the Pincushion Man would make a great archenemy for Nelliel.

Vina: I think so too.

?: (Evil laughter)

We saw THE PINCUSHION MAN!

---

The **Pincushion Man** is the main antagonist of *Balloonland* .

Biography

The Pincushion Man is the main antagonist of one episode of 1935's Ub Iwerk cartoon, *Balloon Land*, He's a terror of Balloon Land and all of a sudden, he heard there was a boy and a girl wandering around in a spooky forest.

He hides in front a a tree and then pops out and he's about to pop them but he missed and they start to scram and the Pincushion Man goes after them, the two bounce through the gate but the pincushion slams angrily and he yells, "Let me in, I'll get mad in a minute! Open the gate, I wanna come in!"

The dimwitted gateman wouldn't let him in, but the pincushion beast became a sly old liar to be his friend, the gateman lets him in and he got popped, the children rush to sound the alarm and the balloon people run for their lives, the Pincushion Man goes popping balloons in terror, the kids tell the general of army that the Pincushion Man is on the loose. The army went to battle the beast to cover him and his pins in sap and roll out of Balloon Land and plummet to his death.

---

Me: The Pincushion Man!

Cholan: Lets get this clod!

Vino: Yeah!

He threw a pin and it hit me and grazed my right cheek on my face.

Me: OW!

I grabbed the pin and it was a 12 inch pin and I had blood dripping from the cut.

Me: Geez! Didn't your mother ever tell you never to run with pins or scissors!?

Pincushion Man: I don't care!

Vida fired venom lightning and electrocuted him.

Cholan fired rainbow light and melted all his pins.

Cholan: Take that you walking pinhead!

He was knocked down.

Me: He would make a great archenemy for Nelliel in the Masters of Evil.

Vida: He sure would.

Me: Lets get home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate later that night, everyone was watching Nature Documentaries with Nicole and Laney was reading a book.

We came in.

Me: Here we are.

Vina went and got a glass of water.

Cholan: Wow! So this is where you all live.

Me: Yep. Home sweet home.

Miia: Cholan!

Cholan: Miia!

They hugged.

Nico: Wow she's a Carbuncle from South American Folklore.

Me: She sure is. You would not believe where she was at.

I told him all about it and it was incredible.

Nico: WHOA! Balloon Land like in that old cartoon from the 1930's.

Me: Yep. That was also a cartoon from my childhood and we found a new recruit for the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Let me guess. The Pincushion Man.

Me: Bingo.

Cholan: He was an anthropomorphic safety pin.

Me: Yeah and I got cut by his pins.

Nico saw my cut and it healed up.

Nico: Whoa he sure got you good there.

Me: Yep and he would make a good archenemy for Nelliel.

Nelliel: I'm honored.

Rita: Kids time for bed!

We went to get ready for sleep.

* * *

Later the next morning we were waking up. Poromon, Poliwag and Jirachi woke up and Nico saw them.

Nico: (to Poromon, Poliwag, and Jirachi) Morning, you three. Did you guys sleep well?

Poromon: You bet we did.

Poliwag: What are we having for breakfast?

Nico: It's Whopper Sausage Pancake Thursday today. J.D., Lincoln and Lynn Sr. are making big Texas size sausages and pancakes for breakfast.

Jirachi: Oh boy! I'm starving!

Poromon: Me too!

In Georgina's room she was greeted by Poromon bouncing on her.

Poromon: (jumps on Georgina's stomach) Good morning, Georgina!

Georgina: Oh morning Poromon.

Poromon: It's almost time for breakfast.

Georgina: I better get ready. Whopper Sausage Pancake Thursday.

Poromon: Yep.

Kendra was greeted in her room by Poliwag bouncing on her stomach.

Poliwag: (hops on Kendra's belly) Good morning, Kendra!

Kendra: Morning Poliwag. You sure are excited today.

Poliwag: I'm excited because it's Whopper Sausage Pancake Thursday today! I'm starving.

Kendra: (Laughs) You really are hungry. Better get ready myself.

Jirachi greeted Maxxine and Rice in their room by hopping in between them on their bed.

Jirachi: (to Rice and Maxxine) Good morning, Rice! Good morning, Maxxine!

Rice: Morning Jirachi.

Maxxine: You sure are excited.

Jirachi: Yep! It's because I'm hungry.

Rice: (Giggles)

Me: (Offscreen) Breakfast is ready!

The girls later came out.

Poromon: (to Georgina, Kendra, Rice, and Maxxine) What do you girls have planned for today?

Georgina: Well I got to head out to work for lifting heavy furniture.

Kendra: Got to go to the library to sort out a new shipment of books.

Rice: Got to head to the school to get cleaning.

Maxxine: And me, I got to go to work at the green house.

Poliwag: Neat!

We got to having breakfast. We were having Texas size sausages and lumberjack style pancakes and they were big and delicious.

Later we were watching TV and then the doorbell rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went to the door and out of the elevator came Bobbie Fletcher.

Me: Bobbie Fletcher. Been a while.

Bobbie Fletcher: It sure has guys. You guys have been really busy since we had our last race.

Me: I know.

Bobbie Fletcher: I came to tell you all that the next race is on soon and it's an airboat race in the Okefenokee Swamp.

Me: Wow! An airboat race. That's a first and through Georgia's Okefenokee Swamp, one of the most treacherous swamps in the world.

Bobbie Fletcher: Yep and you're gonna love it.

Me: I always love a great race. You know that we'll be there.

Bobbie Fletcher: Awesome! See you all there.

Bobbie Fletcher left and I went back to the sofa.

May: We haven't been in a race in a very long time.

Me: I know. It feels like forever since we been in one.

Twilight Sparkles: What races did you all go in?

Me: Oh gosh there are lots of them. But we had so much fun in lots of them.

I showed everyone videos of all of our races we had. We had awesome races on Mars, Venus, Pluto, Grimsvötn Volcano, In a Cave in Asia, A Super Race Around the world, A Race in the Mariana Trench, A Race Around the Solar System, An Offroad Mud Race, A dangerous Race in the Alps, Italy, London, and the first race was through Gotham Royal York.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! You guys have done all kinds of amazing races!

Sunset Shimmer: That is so cool!

Rainbow Dash: So awesome! You got to have so much fun.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah you sure did!

Fluttershy: It sure is amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow. And you guys built your own cars?

Me: We sure did.

Applejack: Wow! That is so amazing.

Apple Bloom: I would love to race in a race like that.

Me: We'll you're about to get your shot. The next race is through the treacherous Okefenokee Swamp.

Janeen (Swamp Girl): (Cajun Accent) Amazing! You guys are going to love seeing all of it.

Applejack: We'll love seeing that swamp.

Me: Yep. But this is gonna be an awesome airboat race. Lets get ready guys. It's race time!

We went to our garage and we got to building our airboat racers and they were designed from our cars and they were awesome.

---

OKEFENOKEE SWAMP, GEORGIA

---

We were all gathered in a water dock for our airboats and we were getting them ready for one of the most amazing races ever known. But it wasn't just us that was getting ready. The Masters of Evil, The Wacky Racers of Hanna Barbera and Speed Racer and his friends were all there. This is gonna be one of the most amazing races of all.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome! Are you all excited for this?

Nico: I sure am.

Speed: I can't wait to get onto the swamp water.

Me: Me too Speed. How are you feeling since the Alpine Race?

Speed: Doing well J.D. Thank you for saving me.

Me: You're welcome Speed.

Snake: Dude, me and the guys already got our cars ready!

Me: We can see that. But this is an airboat race. This is gonna be the first time we've done a race in airboats. This is gonna be so fun! We haven't had a great race in a long time.

Rainbow Dash: I know this is gonna be so AWESOME!

Scootaloo: I know! I can't wait to have fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Me too.

Vypra: This is gonna be so awesome.

I looked and saw that ALL OF US had airboats ready.

Me: WOW! Everyone has Airboats ready.

Nico: Yeah they sure do.

Us, the Masters Of Evil, The Wacky Racers, Speed Racer and his friends, everyone. We all had so many airboats ready to lap up the waves.

Me: Wow! This is gonna be fun.

Nico: Wow! This is the most racers I've ever seen for one race.

Eli: I know. It's so amazing.

All of us are ready to have fun. But then Dick Dastardly then appeared.

Me: Dick Dastardly.

Maria: (sarcastically) Nice to see you too, Dastardly.

Dick Dastardly: (laughs) Haven't seen you for a while, Knudson! Were you taking a break from racing or were you all too busy sending helpless muggers and robbers to the Warp?

Me: For your information Dastardly we were too busy fighting in wars and fighting our most dangerous enemies to even have some

fun.

Nico: Yeah and also saving the world is far too important.

Eli: That's right!

Ets: And we have to do what we can to keep the world safe. You should be thanking us for that.

Nunnally: That's right.

Éclair: I've never been in a race before. This will be my first time doing this.

Me: You'll love it Éclair.

Horsea: Maria, where can I fit on your airboat?

Maria: You can sit with me Horsea. There's a seat for you.

Horsea: Yay!

She got in.

Me: This is gonna be so fun. I've never driven an airboat before but it's gonna be awesome.

Varie: It sure will be fun.

Robo-Blaze: You guys ready?

Sora: You bet we are.

The race was getting ready to start.

Billy Natson then appeared.

Billy Natson: And welcome to another most amazing and most exciting race for you all. Hello I'm Billy Natson and today we have an amazing treat for you all. We have a never before seen race for you all today and we are racing through the treacherous Okefenokee Swamp. Our competitors todays are the world famous heroes we all know and love Team Loud Phoenix Storm (We waved and everyone cheered), their fun and awesome frenemies the Masters of Evil (Some cheered and some booed as they waved), The famous Hanna-Barbera Wacky Racers (They waved and everyone cheered) and the famous Speed Racer and his friends. (Speed and his friends waved and everyone cheered) You ready for an awesome race J.D.?

Me: You know I am Billy. We haven't been racing in a while because of all of us saving the world and all that. But we are ready for fun!

Nico: BRING IT ON!

Billy Natson: That's the spirit! And Vypra how does it feel for you to participate in your first race witih us?

Vypra: It feels awesome! I'm ready to have some fun!

Billy Natson: Love that racing spirit!

Manaphy: Let's get this race started!

Billy Natson: Someone sure is eager.

Krista: LADIES AND GENTLEMEN START YOUR ENGINES!

We got the boats revved up.

Krista: ON YOUR MARKS…

We were ready!

Krista: GET SET!

She then waved the green flag and the fans on our boats blew fast and we zoomed fast!

Krista: REV UP AND GOOOOOOOO!

ZZOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We gunned it and we zoomed onto the swamp!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We were off! The race was on!

We got to the first part of the race and we were in a grove of trees.

Firefly: So far so good!

Me: WOOO! THIS IS AWESOME!

Nico: YEAH! Not bad driving an airboat for the first time!

Carly Atlas: YEAH! This is awesome!

But then we saw 5 airboats coming in front of us and they had missile cannons ready to fire!

Racer 1: DIE J.D.!

Me: NOT ON YOUR F*** LIVES! MATCHHEAD MISSILES FIRE!

I fired a Matchhead Missile and it hit the racer and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: BULLSEYE!

Nico: You have failed this race!

Electro: (to Dick Distardly) Nice move sending your buddies to attack us!

Dick Dastardly: (confused) What are you talking about? I'm not with them.

Electro: (sarcastically) Right. And Green Goblin's in the Masters of Evil now.

Dick Dastardly: I'm telling the truth! Me and Muttley work solo!

Electro: And we're supposed to believe that bullshit?

Eli: Max he's telling the truth! The Force is telling me that they were hired by someone else.

Me: Then lets interrogate one of them.

I turned around and got the man I blasted out of his airboat out of the water and grabbed him by his shirt.

Me: Who set you bastards!?

Man 1: Why should I tell you!?

I held his head down and threatened to feed him to the alligators!

Me: Better start talking or you're alligator chow!

Man 1: Okay okay I'll tell you! You remember Dirty Piston Joe?

Me: Yeah.

Man 1: He hired me and my friends to kill you all!

We gasped.

Tentacool: Oh crap. Where's Dirty Piston Joe right now?

Man 1: He's still in prison! He had sent a letter to one of his contacts and he hired us to kill you all. He put a huge contract on you all for $510 trillion.

Me: He doesn't have anywhere near that kind of money.

Man 1: I have a feeling that we were used as pawns.

Me: Why is he doing this?

Man 1: He wants revenge on you for putting him in prison and banning from racing for life. He wants to kill all of you for ruining him and his entire family.

Me: That bastard just never learns.

Kairi Yano: (to the man) If you stop working for him and work for us, we'll pay you double that you were paid.

Right: We'll even triple it if you can tell us where Goche and Baron

Nero are.

Man 1: I don't know who they are but I DO know who they are working for.

Me: Who is it?

Man 1: His name is MR. MIND!

WE GASPED IN SHEER SHOCK!

Me: OH MAN! I WAS RIGHT!

Nico: Wait a minute J.D. you saw Mr. Mind?

Me: Yeah I sure did. He had a SaberLeomon with him and so was Baron Nero and Goche.

Keiichiro: Look, we don't know where Mr. Mind is. Heck, he don't even know who he plans to recruit or what he's planning. But we DO know that we have to stop Dirty Piston Joe's henchmen before they hurt someone.

Me: Mr. Mind is SHAZAM's most dangerous enemy.

I went over his history.

---

Captured by the Wizards

At some point, Mister Mind visited the planet Earth to cause chaos but was captured by the Wizard Shazam and the Council of Wizards, and was kept in a terrarium prison in the Rock of Eternity.

In 1974, Mister Mind was first seen looking at a young Thaddeus Sivana from his terrarium. After an older Thaddeus Sivana frees the Seven Deadly Sins and attacks the wizard, Mister Mind's terrarium breaks and he was able to escape.

After Sivana's defeat by Billy Batson and his family, Mister Mind later appears in Sivana's prison cell and Mister Mind insults him in his fruitless effort to reenter the Rock of Eternity and told him that the seven deadly sins aren't the only way to possess magic as he recruits him in a partnership to take over the seven realms.

---

When I was done everyone gasped in shock.

Keiichiro: YOU HAVE GOT TO BE FUCKING KIDDING!

Tsukasa: He's an inchworm that wants to conquer the seven realms!?

Me: And from the looks of things he's forming his own team to combat us.

Nico: Oh man. We got to destroy all the bad guys that pose a serious threat before he can recruit more.

Me: So far he has 3 now. He has Goche, Baron Nero and SaberLeomon.

Marcus: So SaberLeomon is now in his group.

Me: Yeah. We appreciate you telling us this. Now we all know who we are up against. I got to inform everyone and put the entire planet on full alert for him and his group. But first we have a race to win.

Man 1: You're welcome.

Me: By the way sir who are you?

He took off his mask and he was really Ben Burke!

Me: Ben Burke!

Devon Daniels: Ben Burke!? But why?

Ben Burke: I was desperate for money. I'm sorry.

Me: It's all right Ben.

Dick Dastardly: Let me help you guys.

Shiv: (to Dick Dastardly) Wait. You're helping us?

Dick Distardly: Don't get used to it. Only me and Muttley get to mess with you all in races!

Me: And that's fine with us. Lets get these clods. Hop on Ben.

He came on and strapped in and we got back to racing.

Manaphy: (to Ben Burke) If anyone asks, we'll say that you were blackmailed into doing this.

Ben Burke: Fair enough.

Me: Lets go!

We gunned it and we were off!

Dark Spicer: I'll use Trojanware to merge with my airboat.

Me: Go for it Dark.

Dark Turned into Trojanware and merged with his airboat and it was now equipped with everything from lasers and missiles and more.

Me: Lets get them!

We saw the cheaters up ahead!

Ravi: (to the cheaters) You've got some nerve drafting poor Ben into your group!

Me: And we're going to return the favor! PIRANHA MISSILES FIRE!

I pressed three buttons and fired three piranha missiles and they went and shredded the boats and the cheaters to pieces.

Nico: BINGO!

Razor: Nice shooting J.D.

Me: Thanks Razor.

Laney: Time for some action! Watch these missiles Razor. STINGRAY MISSILES FIRE!

Laney pressed three buttons and fired three missiles and they grew glider wings and fired lasers from their eyes and they blasted the cheaters into nothing.

Me: YEAH!

Laney: BINGO!

Razor: Nice work Laney!

T-Bone: Those missiles were great!

More cheaters came.

Lana: I got this. SPIDER CHAIN MISSILE FIRE!

She fired a missile and it formed into a deadly chain and tied up some of the cheaters and electrocuted them into ash and their boats exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: BINGO!

T-Bone: Nice shooting Lana.

More cheaters came.

Me: How many cheaters did Joe hire?

Eli: Looks like lots of them.

Lincoln: I got them! MEGAVOLT MISSILE FIRE!

He fired a Megavolt Missile and it hit a cheaters boat and electrocuted it and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: SLICER MISSILES! AWAY!

She pressed 3 buttons and she fired 3 Slicer Missiles and they opened up and razor blades spread and they sliced through the cheaters boats and they exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Lola: BINGO! Cheater prime rib!

Razor: Nice shooting Lola.

Vypra: You guys make amazing missiles.

Me: Aylene is the one who comes up with the ideas.

Aylene C.: I also help make the designs for them.

Me: Yep.

Kameo: I think we're nearing the finish line!

Me: I see it! And there are more cheaters blocking it!

Nico: I got this! T-Bone you are gonna love this missile. VENUS FLYTRAP MISSILE! FIRE!

He fired a Venus Flytrap Missile and it grabbed the cheaters and dissolved them in acid!

Nico: YEAH!

Razor: BINGO!

T-Bone: Nice work Nico!

Billy Natson: And the winner is… J.D. KNUDSON AND ÉCLAIR!

Everyone cheered wildly for us both!

Éclair: OH WOW!

Me: We won!

Everyone cheered wildly and me and Éclair were given an awesome trophy. We got an emerald trophy in the shape of a Cypress Tree and it had an airboat swirl around it.

Me: AWESOME!

We saw a cheater came up and he was dying.

Marcus: It's over, assholes! You guys failed to kill us and we won the race. What are ya gonna do now?!

Man 2: (Dying) We're not through yet!

He pulled out a remote and pressed a big red button and then a missile was launched high into the air.

Me: What is that!?

Man 2: It's a 10 teraton Nuclear Missile. In 10 minutes it will drop down from the upper atmosphere and kill you all and destroy everything within 10,000 miles!

We gasped!

Me: That kind of missile will destroy the entire planet!

Nico: YOU'RE OUT OF YOUR FUCKING MIND!

Man 2: It's the only way to make sure that you pay for your crimes! Piston Joe has won. (Dies)

Me: Oh no.

Superman: This is not good.

Nico: We got to get everyone out of here.

Me: Yeah!

Éclair: We got to get to a shelter.

Laney: It wouldn't matter.

Superman: I got this.

I looked at Superman.

Me: What are you gonna do Kal?

Superman: I'm gonna stop the missile.

Me: No Kal you can't!

Superman: I know what I have to do. This is for me to do.

Me: Understand Kal.

Superman flew into the air and went at the missile. When the missile reached the upper atmosphere it had its rockets go out and it started to plummet back to Earth and Superman was going towards it.

Me: (Voiceover) We believe in you Superman.

Superman: This is for you J.D.

The missile then hit him and then…

***MASSIVE KRABOOM!***

The flash of light was as bright as 100 billion suns and the explosion was powerful enough to obliterate all life on the planet. When the light faded we saw a huge cloud of smoke and fire in the sky and then a star was in its place.

Me: Wow!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Me: He did it!

Then a whistle was heard and then a crash and down came Superman and he was burned to a crisp and he crashed into the ground with a tremendous crash!

CRASH!

Me: OOOHH!

We looked at him.

Superman was hurt but still living.

Me: GEEZ!

We went over and got him up.

Me: Kal thank goodness you're all right.

Superman: (Dizzy) I'm never doing that again.

Varie looked him over.

Varie: He'll be all right. At least it wasn't a missile lined with Kryptonite.

Nico: That's a relief. But Dirty Piston Joe is gonna be in a lot of hot water with us.

Me: More like an eternity of ice at 1˚ Kelvin. He is going to the Cryo-Prison for eternity for this.

Dick Dastardly: Don't me and Muttley get anything? We did help you after all.

Data Squad Agumon: (gives them M&Ms) Here are some M&Ms.

Dick Dastardly: Candy is always good.

Me: We love candy.

Nico: Well, the only things left to do is send out that alert about Mr. Mind and his group.

Lori: Actually, let's literally wait on that.

Nico: Why?

Lola: Well, there are still several of us who haven't gotten new transformations yet. So, it's best if we send out that alert after we and all of our genderbent counterparts get said new transformations.

Lynn: By then, the villains recruited by Mr. Mind will probably be pushovers, unlike Joker and Luthor.

Me: That is a good point. We'll wait till we all get stronger and then destroy Mr. Mind and his forces.

Eli: Yeah.

Zoey Reeves: Some of the cheaters are still alive. I'm sure General Burke would be VERY happy to see them.

Lincoln: What makes you say that?

Nate: Ben and his sister Betty are the kids of General Burke. And they're also from Grid Battleforce.

Beast Morphers Steel: And these assholes just made it personal when they decided to include Ben in their revenge plot!

Me: You got that right. Devon we'll leave these cheating freaks to you.

Devon: Thanks man.

Me: Éclair you were awesome.

Éclair: Thanks J.D. Never won a race before. In all my time over 400 years it was the first one ever.

Me: We both more than earned this trophy.

Éclair: And this too.

She then shocked me by kissing me and it was beautiful.

I kissed her too and it was beautiful.

We later went back home and we put the trophy in our trophy case and then we went to Lynn's Table to celebrate and we had Ulti-

Meatum Burgers and we had a lot of good food for dinner. We went back home for sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome race chapter done.

This was a great chapter! A race we have not done in a while. But don't worry there will be plenty of them later on and I promise not to make anymore delays for them. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl we're going to rescue is gonna be Myuu the Ryu-Jin and she is gonna be in the Cobweb Hotel, another of my favorite childhood cartoons from my past. Get ready for another explosive battle as we save the entire world from another terrible Vok Artifact. It's the Planet Buster from the Beast Wars episodes Before the Storm and the 2 Part episode Other Voices and this is gonna be interesting as we figure out what the strange Alien Golden Disk means and what is coming and we're gonna stop the Vok from destroying the planet by igniting the energon all over the planet and blow the entire planet to kingdom come.

See you all tomorrow

# The Planet Destroying Aliens

Over in a suburb of the city, me and Maxxine Stennson were flying over it and we saw an interesting house.

Me: That house looks interesting.

Maxxine: Lets go check it out.

We flew over to it and just as we went to the window there was a flash of light and we saw that we were the size of common houseflies!

Me: Whoa man! We're the size of flies!

Maxxine Stennson: We shrunk somehow!

Me: Weird.

We went in and saw EVERYTHING GIANT! Because of our tiny size everything was giant.

Maxxine: We're gonna need some new archenemies to make up for the no combat missions the last few days.

Maxxine concentrated and groaned as she began to hunch forward.

Me: Boy you are not kidding Maxxine.

She turned into Queen Nail.

We went into a desk and we saw that we were no bigger than common houseflies. We saw that the desk was being used as a hotel for a spider that wants to eat flies.

Me: Oh wow! It's the Cobweb Hotel from the 1936 Cartoon.

Queen Nail: That's my favorite cartoon.

Me: I remember watching this one back in my childhood too. That was awesome.

Queen Nail: It sure was.

We heard squealing and we saw a spider fighting a fly.

Me: Lets go free his flies!

We went into the rooms and freed the spider's prisoners and we found one prisoner that stood out. It was a girl and she was a Ryu-Jin, a breed of dragonewt. We freed her.

Myu: Whew. Thank you. Wow you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. And this is Maxxine Stennson but she is called Queen Nail in this form.

Queen Nail: Pleasure to meet you.

Myu: Same here. My name is Myu and I'm a Ryu-jin. We're a breed of Dragonewt.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. We can talk later. Lets go tear that spider clerk apart.

Queen Nail: With pleasure.

Myu: Let me at him!

We gathered the flies he caught and really went at the spider clerk and made sure he got a taste of his own medicine and we pulverized him into dirt and smashed him into some library paste.

We left and we exited the house and we were back to our normal size.

Me: Whew! Thank goodness.

Queen Nail: I'm gonna revert back now.

I put on my blind man glasses and Maxxine reverted back.

Maxxine was human again. But naked.

Maxxine: Can someone get me a towel?

I gave her a towel and she put it on and I gave her new clothes.

Maxxine: Oh thanks J.D.

She went and put them on.

Myu: That must happen to her a lot.

Me: You have no idea Myu. But that's the last time that spider will use that hotel.

Myu: You said it.

Maxxine came back.

Maxxine: Yeah you said it.

Myu: But thank you both for saving me.

Me: You're welcome Myu. Lets head back to the estate.

We went back to the estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and reading books.

We came in and Maxxine went to join in.

Myu: Wow! So this is your home.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Myu!

Myu: Miia!

They hugged and were happy to see each other.

---

Later the Ed's were walking to the Arcade.

Ed: I'm the ice cream man.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: Lovable oaf.

Eddy: We really need to find more good Robot Chicken Sketches to show the others.

Ed: Good idea, Eddy.

Double D: We just need to find out where to find them.

The Eds came across a boy and a girl.

Ed: Excuse me. Do you know any good Robot Chicken Sketches?

Double D: Ed, I don't think that's something you should ask people.

Eddy: Wait. Those two look familiar.

Edd: They look like Ben and Gwen back when they were younger.

Eddy: It's a trick! Goche and Baron Nero must be in disguise! Get them!

They jumped them.

Back at the estate, we were watching TV. Then the phone rang.

Me: I'll get that.

I went and answered it.

Me: Yello?

Eddy: J.D. it's Eddy.

Me: What's up Eddy?

Eddy: Guys, I got great news! Me, Lumpy, and Sockhead captured Goche and Baron Nero!

2014 Maleficent: That's great news, Eddy! Where are you guys right now?

Eddy: I'm over at the arcade.

Me: We'll be right over.

We went over to the arcade and to our surprise, the Ed's didn't capture Goche and Baron Nero but rather a younger Ben Tennyson and Gwen Tennyson.

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: Uh wrong kids dude.

Ben: That's me back when I was younger.

Gwen T.: I forgot that's what I looked like at that age.

Young Ben: (glares at Kevin) Kevin! I knew you'd be involved in this!

Kevin: For the record, this was not my idea!

Cilan: Eddy, I think you captured the wrong people.

Eddy: Oh, c'mon! There's no way that Ben and Gwen's younger selves would be here without destroying the timeline. It's obvious that these are Goche and Baron Nero in disguise!

Touma: Look, how about me and Umika place our Dial Fighters on Young Gwen?

Umika: If they activate, they'll open a safe. That will prove if these are Goche and Baron Nero in disguise.

Eli: Guys calm down! This is definitely Ben and Gwen's younger selves. The Force is telling me that they are indeed the real deal.

Me: Yeah.

Young Ben: See.

We let them go.

The Young Ben went back with us to the Estate and he saw that it was amazing. Young Gwen was walking around the city.

Young Ben was watching TV. But then he felt something.

Young Gwen: (In Ben's head) HELP ME BEN!

Young Ben: GWEN!

Me: Ben what's wrong!?

We then saw him Jump out the window!

Nico: IS HE OUT OF HIS FUCKING MIND!?

Eli: We're 100 miles up!

Me: Lets go!

We jumped out and we saw Young Ben plummeting towards the Earth with incredible speed.

Me: WOW! He's divebombing like a falcon!

Ets: He should be burning up on reentry from friction caused by the Earth's atmosphere from that incredible speed.

Fu: Wow! He is really going fast.

Nico: There will be nothing left of him when he hits the ground!

Me: Yeah!

Just at above the city at about 5,000 feet we saw Young Ben's back suddenly glow with the fires of the Sun and then he sprouted Fire Butterfly Wings from his back!

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: WOW! Those are amazing wings!

Ben swooped down and flew after a black van and we followed him.

Me: Wow! He sure knows how to fly!

The vans windows open and a couple of thugs fired at Young Ben and he dodged the bullets with ease and fired fire laser blasts at the thugs and killed them! He then fired a laser that burned a hole into the van and he ripped it open and then he flew in and blasted the thug holding Young Gwen and he grabbed her and flew into the air as the van exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Young Ben flew up to us.

Me: WHOA! Ben that was incredible!

Nico: Wow! You saved Gwen from those monsters!

Eli: Yeah!

Young Ben: Yeah but it was worth it to show you my secret.

Me: What is this power?

Young Ben: It's a powerful bloodline called Blazewing. It enables me to sprout butterfly wings made of pure fire.

Shanan: I've seen this technique before. It's a technique that was originally used by the extinct Lepipyronians of the Planet Pyrolepidos.

Laney: Wow! That's amazing.

Young Gwen: HELP!

We turned and we saw Young Gwen help hostage! She was being held by a thug that once served Icepick!

Icepick Thug: (points gun at Young Gwen's head) Get back or I shoot this bitch!

Snapdragon: Wait. Aren't you guys those thugs that were among the drug dealers when Steve supposedly went to Hogwarts?

Maria: (to Young Ben) Now would be a good time to use Snare Oh!

Young Ben: Snare Oh?

May: She means your Thep Kufan form. That can save Gwen easily.

Me: He doesn't know or have that form yet.

Nico used his super speed with Kevin 11,000's Kineceleran Speed and grabbed the Young Gwen and I blasted the thugs and obliterated them and banished them into the Warp forever and Young Ben turned into Heatblast and blasted them with fire and incinerated them. Young Ben then reverted back when the Omnitrix timed out.

Me: That takes care of those clods. Lets head back to the Estate and talk this out.

Nico: You guys still think we should keep a cocaine brick in case there's a need to go berserk on certain villains.

Young Ben: Before we discuss any further, I'd like to turn myself in for murder. (puts hands above his head)

Moonracer: Alright then. (puts handcuffs on Young Ben) If you can't do the time, don't do the crime.

10 seconds passed.

Moonracer: (takes handcuffs off) Ok. Time's up.

Young Ben: But, I killed people just now…

Kairi Yano: Yeah, people who threatened to kill your cousin and might've even raped her too.

Me: That's right Ben. You saved Gwen from danger and you did the right thing by killing those fucking assholes.

Young Ben: But I killed them.

Me: You did but it was justifying. It was part of what we do. We kill those that are irredeemable or send them to prison and those guys would have continued on until they did so again.

Young Ben: Oh I get it.

Later back at the estate we were watching TV.

Elec Man: (to Young Gwen) Your Older self can actually turn into a Great White Shark. You wanna volunteer to be turn into that kind of shark too?

Young Gwen: I don't think I would like that.

Gwen T.: That's okay. It's a painful experience.

Young Ben: So you have an Omnitrix too J.D.?

Me: Yep. And there are many more things that the Omnitrix can do Ben.

I told him everything about it and what the Omnitrix is capable of.

Young Ben: Wow! That is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Then Cargill, Dark Laser, Spymaster, Madame Masque, Red X, 2016 Morbucks, Mummy, and Toiletnator then appeared.

Cargill: Can me, Dark Laser, Spymaster, Madame Masque, Red X, 2016 Morbucks, Mummy, and Toiletnator go with you guys on the next mission?

Me: You all sure can. If we ever get one.

Young Ben: Whoa who are they?

Me: It's all right Ben. These are our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Red X: Am I starting to go crazy or are we seeing Ben and Gwen back when they were younger?

Me: You are not going crazy. These are definitely them.

Then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

We looked on the computer and we saw on a map a strange energy signature located in the Rocky Mountains in Idaho.

Me: This is unusual. The scanners are picking up an alien energy signature in the Sawtooth Mountains of Idaho.

Nico: Weird. I wonder what it is.

Tigatron: (On the radio) Tigatron to Team Loud Phoenix Storm base do you copy?

Me: J.D. here Tigatron. What's going on?

Tigatron: I'm at the Sawtooth Mountains and I'm picking up a strange alien energy anomaly.

Me: Hang on Tigatron we're on our way. Lets head out.

We were off to Idaho.

---

SAWTOOTH MOUNTAINS, IDAHO

---

In the mountains of Idaho, we saw Tigatron.

Sixshot: What did you find, Tigatron?

Tigatron: Look at that mountain over there.

We saw a mountain that was glowing blue like some kind of beacon.

Me: That's weird. Mountains don't glow.

Nico: There must be a huge amount of Energon in that mountain.

Me: Lets go check it out.

Myu: Lets.

We went and checked it out and inside the mountain was a pool of water and it had a spinning rock and on a rock pillar was a strange golden disk with alien symbols on it.

Me: A golden disk?

Nico: Weird.

We went over and pulled the disk off and we looked at the symbols and they were those of the Vok.

Me: This is a Vok Golden Disk.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Lets head back to the estate.

Nico: Right!

We went back to the estate.

## WORLD TREE ESTATE

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was having a nice talk.

Mummy: (to Young Ben and Gwen) Um.. you two aren't still pissed at me, are you?

Young Ben: Actually we haven't met you yet.

Nicole: Where were you guys at when you all came here to our Earth?

Young Gwen: We were over at Mount Rushmore facing Vilgax for the first time,

Eli: That's weird.

Me, Nico and everyone came back.

Me: All right we have to translate what is on that Golden Disk. Something tells me that whatever is on that disk is not good.

Shanan: I can do that.

Me: Okay.

Shanan went to her room and was studying the language that was on the Golden Disk.

In Shanan's room, she and Tigatron were deciphering what was on the disk and what they saw was shocking! It was a Golden Disk of Alien Origin and it was not a good sign!

Tigatron: (Gasp) By the matrix!

Shanan: Not a good sign.

Shanan and Tigatron went and told us what they found.

Diamond Tiara: Did you guys find anything out?

Shanan: I'm afraid the news me and Tigatron found out is not good.

Tigatron: The Golden Disk was that of alien manufacture. It was activated recently and that was the energy anomaly we noticed.

Optimus Primal: Another Golden Disk. Coincidence?

Rhinox: Maybe.

Tigatron: This Golden Disk we found was designed to be a beacon. The aliens, the ones who have seeded this planet with Energon, the ones that made those Standing Stones and that mysterious flying island.

Optimus Primal: Yes what are you saying? What did you discover?

Shanan: They're coming!

We gasped in shock and horror.

Tigatron: They are on their way here. And I don't think they're very happy.

Me: Oh shit.

Optimus Primal: Well that's just prime.

Me: Oh boy.

Nico: We had better be ready for them when they come.

Dark Laser: Me and Flipsy are going into the Death Ball to help you guys kill those aliens!

Shanan: It's not that simple Dark Laser. The Vok are incorporeal creatures and they can't be destroyed with any kind of conventional weapon. But their technology CAN be destroyed.

Then the alarm sounded.

Computer: Alert! Power Anomaly in the Sahara Desert.

Rhinox: Display coordinates and cross reference energy signature with data tracks Tau VII.

The computer did so and we saw that it was located at 21° 17' 21.7464" N and 12° 43' 50.3868" E and the energy signature matched that of the Standing Stones energy.

Computer: Energy signature identical with previous alien contacts.

Me: It's located in northeastern Niger.

Rhinox: Looks like our mysterious Vok Friends have finally arrived.

Optimus Primal: Just what we need, a visit from the Landlord.

Me: Lets go check it out.

We were off to the Sahara Desert in Northeastern Niger.

## NIGER, SAHARA DESERT

We arrived at the Sahara Desert and we saw an alien bungalow. It was a freaky thing.

Ravage: Hi. How can we help you folks today?

Me: Ravage they can't hear you from out here while they are in there. Whatever this Alien Bungalow is, me and Optimus Primal will go in and figure out what they want.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Nico you stay out here with everyone and make sure no one comes near this thing.

Nico: Right.

I fired an energy blast and we busted into the bungalow.

Me: Lets go.

We went in.

Madame Masque: (to Young Ben and Gwen) While we're waiting, you want to be introduced to our mascots?

Young Gwen: You bet we do!

The 7 Mascots came forward.

Poliwag: Hello there! I'm Poliwag.

Poromon: I'm Poromon.

Horsea: I'm Horsea.

Manaphy: I'm Manaphy.

Tentacool: I'm Tentacool.

Jirachi: I'm Jirachi.

Emolga: And I'm Emolga.

Young Gwen: Wow! They are so cute!

Optimus Primal: What do you think these aliens want?

Me: I don't know Optimus but I have a bad feeling about this. But we need to give them some answers.

Optimus Primal: Right.

Me: Lets see if they are even here. Hello? Anyone here?

Then an orange swirl appeared and then a massive flash of light appeared and above us was the floating head of UNICRON!

Optimus Primal: Unicron!

Me: But that's impossible! We destroyed you!

Vok: We have no physical form you can comprehend. We chose this figure of authority from your data tracks.

Optimus Primal: If you know what I am, you know that we did not come to this planet by choice.

Vok: Yet you are here.

Me: We mean you all no harm. To you or this planet.

Vok: It is too late. You and your enemies have already contaminated the project. The harm has been done. That which does not become part of the one shall become void.

Optimus Primal: No! Wait! We can fix whatever damage was done!

Vok: We are not interested. The experiment will be sterilized.

Optimus Primal: You can't do that! There are living creatures and people here! You with all your power, even you have no right!

Me: Yeah this planet is our home! You can't destroy it!

Vok: We have no choice. There is more danger than you know. Begin termination sequence.

He then vanished in a flash of light and then the bungalo was flashing all over.

Optimus Primal: NO!

Me: LETS GET OUT OF HERE!

Optimus Primal: Optimus Primal, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and we flew out.

Sissi: (to Young Ben and Gwen) So, back to what Ed was saying this morning, do you two know any good Robot chicken sketches we can watch?

Young Gwen: We don't know that show.

But then the Bungalo glowed and was flashing violently and me and Optimus Primal got out.

Nico: What's going on!?

Me: They've called it a Termination Sequence!

Optimus Primal: We'd better get outta here!

Rattrap: You just said my favorite phrase!

We left fast and went back to the World Tree Estate.

Then the Bungalo bursted open and a massive blast of energon exploded out of the top and the beam flew into space and hit a larger moon in orbit around the Earth that was never there before and it burned the surface and the moon glowed an ominous and powerful blue.

Tigatron and Cheetor saw the beam and the moon.

Cheetor: Suffering Circuits! What could it be?

Tigatron: The light at the end of the world.

Optimus Primal: (On a radio) Optimus Primal to Cheetor and Tigatron. Do you copy?

Tigatron: Tigatron here.

Optimus Primal: We'll explain at the estate. Head there fast! Code X!

Tigatron: On our way!

Rattrap: I've been saying it ever since we hit this planet! We're all gonna die.

Me: No one is gonna die on our watch. Right now we need to figure out what is going on and what the aliens are gonna do.

We flew back fast and arrived at the estate in seconds.

Vok: Termination Sequence engaged. Return to Nexus Zero.

The bungalow vanished and the blue light enveloping the moon disappeared.

Terrorsaur: They're leaving. We scared them away!

Me: I don't think so. Computer, patch in Space Scanner.

Spymaster: (to Dark Laser) You and Flipsy better head into the Death Ball for this!

Dark Laser: Right!

Dark Spicer: The moon. It's gone.

Electro: The Aliens have destroyed it.

Vypra: That moon was never a moon to begin with. And it's far from gone. Computer, magnify image.

It magnified and we saw the moon transformed into some kind of powerful Solar Plasma Cannon.

Laney: What in the world is that!?

Beast Wars Megatron: I'd say it was the instrument of our destruction. Impressive. Yes.

Lincoln: What are we gonna do?

Me: Seal the entire city and charge all shields. Fu, charge superlaser up to full power.

Fu: Right!

Me: Computer analyze machine and purpose.

The computer analyzed it and we saw that it was a powerful Solar Plasma cannon and that it was gonna be used to ignite the Energon and blow the entire planet up from the outside and destroy all traces of it!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Lana: This is bad!

Optimus Primal: By the matrix! No! They're going to ignite the energon deposits!

Beast Wars Megatron: They will cause a chain reaction which will rip this planet to atoms and destroy all traces of them.

Me: And it's simply to deal with all of us.

Beast Wars Megatron: What sheer ruthlessness. What callous disregard for sentient life. I'd rather like these aliens.

Terrorsaur: Like them!? They want to destroy us!

Waspinator: Waspinator not want to be destroyed! Waspinator has plans.

Me: We got to blow up that thing and the Superlaser has more than enough power to do it.

Demolishor: As soon as that laser's destroyed, we're killing those aliens!

Me: Demolishor we don't even know where those aliens even come from.

Laney: And besides you heard what J.D. and Shanan said. Our weapons won't even work on them.

Me: But our powers will. They are incorporeal creatures and we can banish them to the Warp.

Shanan: I can look up where they are later.

Red X: Like you guys said, we can still destroy their technology. So, let's start with that plasma cannon!

Me: Right!

Laney: How will we know when it's going to fire?

Nico: I think it's going to fire now!

We saw the gold star in the middle of the machine spin and then it filled up with plasma.

Me: Fu! Fire!

Fu pressed the red button and then the Solar Plasma Cannon fired as the Superlaser fired and the Superlaser fired and it hit the cannon and the cannon exploded with incredible power!

***MASSIVE KRABOOM!***

Me: BULLSEYE!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: That did it!

Ets: Nice try you cosmic vermin!

Bright Man: That should provoke the aliens into coming down here.

Shanan: Not really. I found out where they are.

Me: Where?

Shanan: It's a place called Nexus Zero. It's located at the very distant edge of the Galaxy

The computer showed it.

---

Nexus Zero is a location associated with the Vok, presumably their home. It doesn't seem to be a planet, but rather a nebula where the Vok float around, talk, and keep their kidnapped victims in stasis.

There are other nexi, all part of a wormhole network facilitating travel across the galaxy. The only other specific one known is Nexus Earth, but that pathway was destroyed by the Metal Hunter's explosion. Because of this, Tigerhawk would be sent to Earth via a comet-like vessel instead.

After interrogating Optimus Primal on Earth, the Vok decided to sterilize the planet, activating the Planet Buster. When the Planet Buster was operational, they declared, "Termination sequence engaged. Return to Nexus Zero," at which point they vanished from the Earth in a streak of light.

Tigatron and Airazor were later captured by a giant plant and "beamed" off the planet in a similar fashion. They ended up at Nexus Zero, where the Vok held them in some kind of stasis. Some time afterwards, a debate emerged among the Vok: Some were concerned about "a serious disruption in the timeflow, location: Nexus Earth." Others were skeptical, as "that nexus has been closed; the experiment has been terminated." In the end, they decided to merge Tigatron and Airazor into Tigerhawk and send him to Earth as their emissary to capture or destroy Megatron, who had caused the timestorm.

---

Me: Target sighted.

Eli: You mess with our planet, you mess with us.

Ets: This is our home you monsters and you are not welcome here.

Laney: Lets get them.

Troy: These guys picked the wrong planet to mess with.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Me: The Vok picked the wrong superhero team to mess with too.

Rattrap: In case we die, I want you guys to know that you've been the best friends I've ever had.

Optimus Primal and Airazor: Shut up Rattrap!

Me: Now guys that's enough and no one is gonna die today. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We went onto the ship and we were off to Nexus Zero.

---

The ship was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2943.2: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the nebula called Nexus Zero, home to an evil race called the Vok. 2 Hours ago they attacked our planet by trying to destroy it with a Solar Plasma Cannon that was gonna destroy the planet with the Energon they planted. Our mission is to deliver swift payback towards them.

Nico: And they will get it bad.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On Screen.

We saw that we were in an ominous nebula.

Me: This is it. Lets get them!

We went and faced them.

Toiletnator: (to the Vok) Hey there! Mind if we come in?

Vok: IMPOSSIBLE!

Me: You messed with the wrong people! (HOLDS OUT HAND) HAKAI!

We banished the Vok to the Warp for all eternity.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: But there might be more Vok Artifacts on Earth for us to find. Lets head home.

We went back to Earth.

---

We got back to Earth.

Turbo Man: That was a little too easy.

Me: Yeah it sure was. But we still have enough time to have our usual battles. Yuki, Cholan you will be able to test your skills now.

Yuki: All right!

Cholan: This is gonna be fun.

Laney: It sure will be. Lets get some dinner first and then head to the gym.

Nico: Good idea.

We went and got some grub and we later went to the gym and got ready. Out came Molten Man, El Diablo, U Foes, Tala, Living Laser, Cad Bane, Roquefort, Toyman, Kaos and El Oso.

Me: Molten Man, El Diablo, U Foes, Tala, Living Laser, Cad Bane, Roquefort, Toyman, Kaos and El Oso

Roquefort: Boy talk about a good adventure to save the world.

Nico: (Drooling) Got any good cheese on you Roquefort?

Roquefort: (Laughs) I'll see if I can whip up something.

Toyman: Thank goodness you all destroyed that thing.

Molten Man: I'm so glad the Vok didn't make it to Earth!

Dl Diablo: You and me both!

Tala: I honestly wouldn't have minded killing them myself if they had.

X Ray: I would've zapped them into nothing.

Ironclad: Well, I would've crushed them!

Me: Physical attacks don't work on them.

Nico: Yeah but that's one less evil race we have to worry about.

Eli: You said it.

But then we smelled a REALLY MALODOROUS ODOR!

Me: P.U.! Okay who ripped one!?

Nico: It wasn't me! But that smell is horrible!

?: It's from me!

A figure came out and it was STINKWEED!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's Stinkweed!

Nico: STINKWEED!? (VOMITS ALL OVER)

Qin: This stinky butthead smells disgusting!

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really Vincent Thorne, the star of the Stinkweed Movies who played as Stinkweed. He was fed up with making the movies for Stinkweed and he wanted to make him look so bad that the studio would have to stop making the movies for him. And he would have all the money from the robberies. He got 20 years in federal prison for it.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa man! So he's a disgraced movie actor.

Me: Yep. He was released and is now a janitor.

Then 2 more figures came out and they were THE DEMON FARMER and Sailor Mercury's old enemy FROSTY!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Demon Farmer!

Frosty: Been a long time Sailor Mercury.

Sailor Mercury: Same to you Frosty.

Shanan: I didn't expect the Negamoon to have a Cryoyukian in their ranks.

Qin: What's a Cryoyukian?

Shanan: They are a race of Snow Woman from the planet Yukionis. It's an ice planet that's home to them and the Cryoyukians are a peaceful race until the whole planet was completely destroyed by a massive comet that smashed into it.

Qin: WHOA! That's crazy.

Frosty: It sure is. And I'm impressed that you know so much about my kind.

Shanan: I know all about the life in the universe.

Qin: Yep and the Demon Farmer was really Neville Poppenbacher, maker of the worst popcorn ever. He was after the Secret 6 Puppies to get the numbers on their tags so that he could break into a lab on a farm and destroy an awesome Popcorn on the Cob prototype.

Shaggy: Like yeah it's really awesome buffet flavor popcorn. But like, Neville's popcorn is the world.

Daphne: Yeah it tastes like greasy cardboard.

Velma: And gets stuck in your teeth.

Shaggy: And REALLY needs salt.

Me: Yep. But Shaggy was not kidding about that popcorn on the cob. It is the best we've ever had.

Qin: It sure is. And Neville got 20 to 30 years for his crimes. He died in prison of cardiac arrest.

Sunset Shimmer: Geez.

Muscle Man: Hey guys you know who else likes good popcorn like that? My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Cholan: (Laughs) That was funny!

Me: Yeah it was.

?: Bad popcorn huh?

A figure came out and it was SCRAPPER from episode 3 of Dino Charge!

---

Scrapper tried to escape Sledge by creating a space large enough in the bars of his cell for his crusher arm to slip through. However, he was quickly caught by Sledge, who offered Scrapper freedom if he could obtain the Energems. He then worked alongside several Vivix, Wrench, Fury, and Poisandra to face off against the Dino Charge Rangers before Sledge arrived, prompting the battle to begin in earnest. Scrapper fought and easily defeated both Chase and Koda before the villains retreated.

Scrapper was ordered by Sledge to follow the Rangers to their headquarters before returning to Sledge's ship to inform him of its location so they would destroy it and claim the Energems. Tyler Navarro, having stumbled upon the plot, arrived to confront Scrapper and prevented him from escaping in his ship by ramming it with his jeep, sending Scrapper flying out, after which point he fought Tyler.

Wrench arrived to assist Scrapper in taking down Tyler before the others showed up to help. The Rangers used their new Dino Steel upgrades made by Kendall Morgan to discourage Wrench and defeat Scrapper. Sledge promptly used the Magna Beam to make Scrapper grow to destroy the Rangers.

The Rangers called out the T-Rex Zord, Stego Zord, and Tricera Zord to form the Dino Charge Megazord: Tri-Stego Formation, destroying Scrapper with a Final Strike.

---

Tyler Navarro: Scrapper!

Scrapper: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were offered freedom to destroy the power rangers and get the Energems. You also were going to find the Dino Charge Rangers and have Sledge destroy it.

Scrapper: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

G1 Scrapper: Hard to imagine that we've got the same name.

Scrapper: I know, right? But I can't turn into a car.

Me: That would be cool if you did though.

Scrapper: It sure would.

Me: Looks like this is gonna be fun.

Then I heard a familiar voice that I haven't heard in ages)

?: All the more fun for me.

Me: I haven't heard that voice in 5 years.

A figure came out and it was DR. ZIN!

---

Dr. Zin was a power-hungry scientist who was the sworn arch-enemy of Dr. Benton Quest, and, by extension, his son, Jonny. Descended from the Mongol Khans, Zin believed he was destined to create a "Zin Dynasty" and would stop at nothing less than world domination. Although a brilliant scientist in his own right, Zin often attempted to steal his rival Dr. Quest's inventions and ideas for his own use. He had two daughters, Anaya and Melana, who became known as the "Zin Twins." Dr. Zin is the main antagonist of the original Jonny Quest animated series.

He was voiced by Jeffrey Tambor who also played K. Edgar Singer and Mayor Augustus Maywho. In Tom and Jerry: Spy Quest, he was voiced by James Hong.

The Original

Zin primarily operated behind the scenes, relying on various operatives and machines to do his bidding so he would not get his hands dirty. He first tried to create synthetic gold to increase his already vast wealth, but his operation in India was stopped by the Quests. He then attempted to use a gigantic spider-like robot probe to attack a military base and steal the designs for Dr. Quest's para-power ray. The robot was destroyed by the experimental para-power ray before it could return to Zin with the plans. Zin also kidnapped Race Bannon and replaced him with a double so the double could steal a Thai drug created by Quest to enhance astronauts' alertness while in space, but Jonny and Hadji suspected "Race" and enlisted the aid of Jezebel Jade to expose the impostor and rescue the real Race. After this, Zin hatched a scheme to sell a weapon of mass destruction out of a dormant volcano in Haiti, using trickery and special effects to make it seem as though the volcano was active to keep people away. Dr. Quest and his team foiled the plan and the local military destroyed the volcano, however Zin survived because he was transmitting from elsewhere.

The Real Adventures

By the time Jonny, Hadji and Jessie were all young adults, Zin returned with a vengeance, assisted by his daughters Anaya and Melana. He held a NASA space station hostage and also reused his original robotic spies in an effort to kill the Quests once and for all. After that failed, he and his daughters enlisted the help of Dr. Hatani to created robotic ninjas called Zinjas to kill the Quests. Once more he was bested by his old enemies, and, swearing revenge, Zin escaped with his daughters and Dr. Hatani, vowing to return.

---

Me: Dr. Zin!

Dr. Zin: Been a long time J.D. Knudson.

Dr. Quest: I was wondering when you were gonna make your big entrance Zin.

Nico: Wait a minute? Dr. Zin? The malevolent power-hungry scientist that wants to take over the world!?

Me: That's him. He's mine and the Quest Team's most dangerous and most ruthless enemy. I have always been one step ahead of him when he was trying to take over the world. I destroyed his nerve gas, his robots and even all his schemes.

Dr. Zin: And you will pay dearly for all of that J.D.

Me: Not if I kill you first and rid the world of your evil for good. I've had it with you Zin. Now you will pay for your crimes in full.

We powered up.

Battle 1: Kaz, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Magma Man, Lynn Loud, Lola Loud, Flame Princess, Lea, Francis, Flame Man, Heat Man, Volcana, Zuko, Azula, Taranee, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man

Molten Man was first.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) Was that really Ben's younger self I just saw?

Kaz: Your eyes are not playing tricks on you. That is DEFINITELY Ben's younger self. Gwen's younger self was with him too.

Applejack: Yeah and you should have seen what he did when he rescued younger Gwen.

Apple Bloom: He sprouted fire butterfly wings and saved her from thugs.

Frozen Fright: Yeah he sure did. It's a bloodline he has called Blazewing, where he sprouts fire butterfly wings.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's really amazing. He jumped out of the window from the estate.

Flashwing: And like a divebomber he dove through the Earth's atmosphere and sprouted his wings and saved his younger cousin.

Magma Man: Yeah you should have seen it. It was REALLY something.

Lynn Loud: Boy it sure was.

Lola: It was an epic daredevil move.

Flame Princess: Reckless but it worked.

Lea: Yeah it sure did and Shanan said that she saw this kind of ability before.

Francis: She said it was from an extinct race of aliens called the Lepipyronians.

Molten Man: Wow! That is unusual. But amazing.

Zuko: It sure is.

Molten Man: You said it. Lets do it.

He fired waves of lava and they dodged them and fired waves of earth and fire and smashed him down.

Kaz: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: Leo Corbett, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Sunset Shimmer, Wallflower, Swift Foot, Tempest Shadow, Princess Luna, Sixshot and Barrage VS El Diablo

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo) I honestly expected Young Ben to go Heatblast to incinerate Young Gwen's kidnappers.

Leo Corbett: Me too but sprouting fire butterfly wings like that was awesome.

Fluttershy: It sure was. Young Ben really did an amazing job in saving his young cousin.

Tree Hugger: It was far out and radical dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Boy it sure was.

Mage Meadowbrook: But thank goodness that we've seen the last of those thugs.

Stealth Elf: Yeah you got that right.

Sunset Shimmer: Those thugs got what was coming.

Wallflower: You said it.

Swift Foot: We never have to worry about those jerks again.

Tempest Shadow: You said it.

Princess Luna: Most agreed.

El Diablo: Indeed. Lets do it.

El Diablo fired a wave of fire and they dodged it and fired waves of elements and leaves and smashed him down.

Leo Corbett: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Harry Potter, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Raven, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Misty Tredwell, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala

---

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) Good thing you guys stopped the Vok from firing their weapon.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Yeah thank goodness we did or the entire planet would have been toast.

Princess Celestia: Yeah those aliens wanted to destroy the planet because they thought it was all an experiment.

Spotlight: They wanted to sterilize the world and destroy it.

Raven: Yeah they were gonna kill us all.

Brittney: Those freaks.

Lucy Loud: They deserved to be destroyed.

Diamond Tiara: I think so too.

Discord: I agree too. They have caused so many problems.

Misty Tredwell: You got that right.

Tala: I agree with you too. Lets do it!

Tala fired a wave of magic and they dodged it and fired waves of light, magic and darkness and smashed her down.

Harry Potter: That was fun.

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

Battle 4: Syd Chang, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Pip-Squeak, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Fantastic 4, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes

The U-Foes were next.

Vector: (to Syd) Whether the Vok decided to fight you guys as Unicron's head would've made no difference.

Vapor: You guys have fought Unicron before. That manifestation of his head would've been much more easier to fight.

Syd Chang: Many of us weren't with the entire team when all that happened. But that head was just a hologram from what J.D. told us.

Rarity: But J.D. told us all about Unicron and what that monster Transformer did was absolutely terrible.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure was. Unicron was horrible and he is called the Transformer Devil.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah he was horrible. A transformer the size of a whole planet that wants to destroy the universe.

Mistmane: Yeah that is awful.

Thunder Terror: I can't believe that Unicron is that evil.

Gill Grunt: No kidding. Unicron was a monster and he deserved to be destroyed.

Mr. Fantastic: You said it Gill Grunt.

Invisible Woman: What he did to countless people was unforgivable.

X-Ray: You got that right. I heard so much about the terrible things that Zin did and it was awful.

Ironclad: You aren't kidding. Lets do it!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

The U-Foes went at them and the group blasted them all over with water, jewels, lightning, fire and leaves and smashed them down.

Syd Chang: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Megan McCallister, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Elec Man, Fuse Man, Spark Man, Sheep Man, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest VS Living Laser

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) J.D. really has some unfinished business with Dr. Zin, doesn't he?

Megan: You better believe he does. J.D. and Zin have been enemies since 5 years ago. He has foiled many of his plans since he was 12.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that Dr. Zin is one major dangerous monster. (Sees me fighting Zin) But he is a really awesome fighter.

Scootaloo: Yeah and he and J.D. are really going at each other.

Living Laser: (Sees me and Zin fighting brutally) Whoa! They are really tearing each other apart! But yeah I've heard about everything that Dr. Zin did and what he has done makes Lex Luthor look like a joke.

Magma Gloom: You are not kidding. I heard so many terrible things about Dr. Zin. He had a lot of dangerous men working for him and a lot of those men are either dead or in prison by J.D.

Flash Magnus: And the most terrifying part is that Dr. Zin is descended from Genghis Khan.

Whirlwind: Yeah that's nuts.

Elec Man: Yeah and Genghis Khan's line will end by J.D.'s hands.

Fuse Man: It sure will.

Living Laser: I can tell that J.D. and Zin have a huge score to settle. Lets get it on.

He fired laser blasts and they dodged them and went at him and fired waves of wind, stars and lightning and smashed him down.

Megan: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Jack Landors, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Featherweight,

# Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Samus, Janeen Aran, Gandrayda, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) I hope Zin put up more of a fight then the Vok did.

Jack Landors: I have a feeling he will. J.D. and Dr. Zin have been dangerous enemies for a long time. But Dr. Zin is also Dr. Quest's mortal enemy.

Pinkie Pie: But J.D. and Dr. Quest will send that big party pooper packing!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He has had it coming for a long time.

Featherweight: Boy he sure has. I hope he gets what's coming.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah he will.

Sprocket: And J.D. and Dr. Quest will see to it that he will.

Samus: You got that right.

Janeen Aran: Yeah and it won't be pretty.

Gandrayda: No it won't.

Cad Bane: It sure won't be pretty. Lets do it.

Cad went at them and fired laser blasters and they dodged them and fired waves of gears, plasma, phazon and energy and smashed him down.

Jack Landors: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Raven, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Chowder, Ed, Patrick, Murray, Choji, Numbuh 2, Shaggy, Scooby, Bright Man and Shade Man VS Roquefort

---

Roquefort.

Roquefort: (to Raven) Who did J.D. rescue today?

Raven: Her name is Myu and she's a Ryu-jin. They are a breed of Dragonewt.

Princess Luna: But she is really amazing and very gifted in knowing all about dragons and she has a powerful respect for Spike.

Snowdrop: She sure does. But she doesn't eat jewels like Spike does.

Gari: Usually dragons in Equestria eat jewels.

Blackout: Dragons have different tastes.

Chowder: That's true and they are amazing.

Ed: Whoops my brain stopped.

Eddy: (Offscreen) Shut up Ed!

Patrick: (Droning)

Roquefort: Not much for words huh? Lets do it!

He sent his cheese ninjas and the group fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed Roquefort down and sliced and diced the cheese ninjas into pieces.

Raven: That is a dark victory.

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night.

---

Battle 8: Carter Grayson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Clown Man, Eddy, Luan, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) Myu would get along well with Hiccup and Toothless.

Carter: She sure would. Along with every dragon rider in Berk.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure would be cool to have our own dragons from Berk.

Cozy Glow: I heard that it's amazing that everyone in Berk has their own dragons.

Clover: You said it. Those dragons are awesome.

Hex: They sure are.

Clown Man: I think so too.

Eddy: The dragons are amazing.

Luan: You said it.

Toyman: I agree. Lets do it.

Toyman pulled out a blaster and fired at them and Eddy fired his blaster and Carter and the group fired magic, bones, light and energy and smashed Toyman down.

Carter Grayson: All right!

---

Battle 9: Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Golden Queen and Tussle Sprout VS Kaos

Kaos was next.

Kaos: I have a feeling that we'll meet new Cybertronians tomorrow.

Twilight Sparkle: I have that exact same feeling too. This is gonna be really awesome.

Luster Dawn: It sure will be cool.

Princess Cadance: I hope these new Cybertronians are like the ones we all know.

Star Swirl: Now that will be most fun.

Spyro: Yeah it sure will.

Nick Russell: I'm always ready for some fun.

Vida Rocca: Me too.

Leanbow: Same here.

Golden Queen: That is always golden.

Tussle Sprout: You said it my Queen.

Kaos: I am excited too. Lets do it for I, KAOS, Command it!

Kaos went at them and fired waves of elemental magic and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of magic and the blasts all hit him all over.

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed.

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of elemental magic and the group smashed Kaos down.

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

---

Battle 10: Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Triple Berry, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Forever Yellow Rangers, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) I have a strong feeling that when we meet the new Cybertronians that we'll be having some of the Decepticons in the Masters of Evil.

Sunset Shimmer: That will be awesome to see.

Pepperdance: It sure will.

Cayenne: I hope we find suitable archenemies for them.

Firecracker Burst: We will and they will be awesome.

Triple Berry: Yes it will be fun.

Gusty: You got that right.

Sunburn: As long as we get to destroy Megatron.

Trini: I think we might destroy Megatron.

El Oso: We'll know shortly. Lets do it!

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW POWER!

The Yellow Rangers all transformed.

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive yellow fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready. El Oso went at them and the group fired waves of fire and yellow energy and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: ALL RIGHT!

---

Battle 11: Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily, Lisa and Rin Nohara VS Scrapper

---

Scrapper was next.

Nico: It's butt kicking time!

Nico teleported and cracked his safe and opened it and in it were Six 6'0" large double-edged swords with angel wings for the crossguards and large gems in the center, the respected species of the rabbit, coyote, roadrunner, Tasmanian Devil, and duck etched onto the blades, and large gems spheres. But, the angel wings crossguards, the animals etched onto the blades, the large gems in the center of the crossguards and the large gem sphere pommels for the swords will match the colors of their uniforms.

Nico: Wow! These swords look interesting.

Scrapper: Yeah those are for the Loonatics.

For Ace Bunny's sword, his sword is known as The Sword of Tu'er Ye, The Rabbit God of Chinese folklore, for Lexi Bunny's sword, her sword is known as The Sword of Wenenut, The Egyptian Rabbit-Headed Goddess, for Tech E Coyote's sword, his sword is known as The Sword of To Neilii, The Coyote Rain God of Navajo Myth, for Danger Duck's sword, his sword is known as The Sword of Penelope, The Greek Goddess of Ducks, for Slam Tasmanian's sword, his sword is known as The Sword of Libra, according to astrology, the Tasmanian devil has the tropical sun sign of Libra, and for Rev Runner's sword, his sword is known as The Sword of The Pueblo, named after The Pueblo tribe of New Mexico, and the roadrunner is a spirit animal in the Pueblo tribe of New Mexico.

Nico: COOL! Ace and friends will love these.

Nico teleported back.

Tyler Navarro: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Dino Charge Rangers: DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They transformed and they were ready.

Tyler: **"Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Prince Phillip III: **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

James: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Nico: It's Buttkicking time!

Lola: Lets do it!

Laney: YEAH!

Dino Charge Rangers: DINO SPIKE!

The group fired waves of energy and the rangers formed the big Dino Spike and the spike hit Scrapper and the blasts followed and he fell to the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Scrapper was dead.

Nico: YEAH! Scrapper you have failed this world!

Lana: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Cholan the Carbuncle VS The Demon Farmer

---

The Demon Farmer was next.

Cholan: Time to put this Demon Farmer in his place.

Cholan flew at him and fired waves of jewels and smashed him down and he got up and slashed at her with his scythe and she dodged his strikes and blasted him with more jewels and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Yuki the Yuki-Onna VS Frosty (Sailor Moon)

---

Frosty was next.

Yuki: Yuki-Onna VS Yuki-Onna. That's a fitting theme for this.

Frosty: Indeed it is. Lets get it on.

Yuki fired a wave of ice and so did Frosty and the blasts collided and formed a huge ice crystal and Yuki blasted Frosty down.

Battle 14: Myu the Ryu-jin VS Stinkweed

Stinkweed was next.

Myu: I have a pretty strong nose.

Stinkweed: You'll need it to deal with my stench.

Myu: You know what smells worse than stinkweed?

Stinkweed: What is that?

Myu: Dragon Farts!

She aimed her butt at him and ripped a big one!

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRR

She lit the fart on fire and smashed down Stinkweed.

Myu: I just hope you don't make everyone in the Masters of Evil throw up from your revolting stench.

POW BIFF BLAM!

I punched Zin in his face and he went at me with a kick and I ducked and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and broke his nose.

Me: You will never torment our planet again.

Zin: This planet will be mine!

Me: Not on our watch!

We went at him and blasted and pulverized Zin all over. Dhilas, Chaor, Viqtarr, Spyder, and Raimusa blasted and smashed him all

over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT CONQUEROR! (BLASTS ZIN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT WOULD BE CONQUEROR! (BLASTS ZIN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHHA!

Ets: Take this! TECHNO FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF ARES!

He fired gears made of fire.

Snapdragon, Maleficent, Cilan and Moonracer used the Earth, Disney and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Snapdragon's Gyro Gun. Maleficent's powers, Cilan's powers and Moonracer's laser pistol 100-fold.

Snapdragon and 2014 Maleficent: GYRO FLAME ULTRA BLAST!

Cilan and Moonracer: LEAF STORM LASERSTORM!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula and the Tech Skylanders: PINK GEAR SUPERSHOT BARRAGE!

Lincoln: PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: CORUSCANT!

Jessica: PLANET STING STYLE: TATOOINE!

Perfuma: PLANET NATURE STYLE: NABOO!

Frosta: PLANET ICE STYLE: HOTH!

Entrapta: PLANET TECH STYLE: KAMINO!

Mai: PLANET FIRE STYLE: MUSTAFAR!

Nanami: PLANET WATER STYLE: DAGOBAH!

Yuna: PLANET WATER STYLE: ALDERAAN!

Shantae: PLANET MAGIC STYLE: BESPIN!

Ibuki: PLANET STEALTH STYLE: KASHYYK!

R. Mika: PLANET STRENGTH STYLE: RYLOTH!

Menat: PLANET SPIRIT STYLE: CORELLIA!

Julie: PLANET EARTH STYLE: GEONOSIS!

Toph: PLANET EARTH STYLE: MANDALOR!

Allo: PLANET MAGIC STYLE: FLORRUM!

Hilda: (British Accent) PLANET WIND STYLE: YAVIN!

Earth: PLANET PLANETARY STYLE: EARTH!

Twilight Sparkle: PLANET MAGIC STYLE: MERCURY!

Rainbow Dash: PLANET WIND STYLE: VENUS!

Gluko: PLANET WATER STYLE: MARS!

Batch: PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: JUPITER!

Ruby Rose: PLANET ROSE STYLE: SATURN!

Weiss: PLANET ICE STYLE: URANUS!

Blake: PLANET SHADOW STYLE: NEPTUNE!

Yang: PLANET FIRE STYLE: PLUTO!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said planets.

Lincoln, Jessica, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapa, Mai, Nanami, Yuna, Shantae, Ibuki, R. Mika, Menat, Julie, Toph, Akko, Hilda, Earth, Twilight Sparkle, Rainbow Dash, Gluko, Batch, Ruby, Weiss, Blake and Yang: PLANET FINAL SMASH: PLANETARY KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Planetary Kamehameha blast!

Dr. Quest, Jonny, me, and Nico: SCIENCE RETRIBUTION SUPERBLAST!

We fired a powerful blast of science energy.

The blasts all hit Zin and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zin was down but not out.

Jonny Quest: You're finished, Zin!

Me: The line of Genghis Khan ends now!

We fired waves of energy and obliterated him in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zin was dead!

His evil spirit then appeared.

Me: You will never be welcome in our universe. (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

I obliterated him and he was erased from existence forever.

Living Laser: We still have to find the Vok artifacts.

Young Ben: Well, you can count on me and Gwen to help you with that.

Cad Bane: Actually, we were thinking that we should get you back to your time.

Young Gwen: What do you mean?

Roquefort: Well, Young Ben still has a long way to go before he truly masters his Omnitrix.

Toyman: But it's your decision in the end.

Me: That's right.

Young Ben: Me and my cousin will stay.

Young Gwen: Yeah we will help you all and take down your enemies.

Me: That's your choice. But awesome.

Jonny Quest: And we've finally seen the last of Dr. Zin.

Me: Yep. Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Éclair: You said it.

Misty Tredwell: Thank goodness.

Jonny Quest: (To he viewers) This was one action packed adventure. It was really fun and we killed the Vok and Dr. Zin.

Me: We sure did. Lets get ready for bed.

Nico: Good idea.

We went and got ready for hitting the sack.

Meanwhile, in central Detroit, not far from Gotham Royal York, a group of Transformers was getting ready to meet us and they were excited for our arrival.

Animated Optimus Prime: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is an amazing force to reckoned with.

Animated Bumblebee: You said it. This is gonna be awesome to meet them.

Animated Sideswipe: I'm ready to help them kick some Decepticon Butt.

Animated Optimus Prime: Then lets get ready. Autobots, Transform and Roll Out!

They transformed and drove towards the camera as it flashed in a red light.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The planet buster from Beast Wars Transformers has been a really powerful weapon from that show that I remember watching back when I was a kid. The beginning part of the chapter is based on the Cobweb Hotel, an old cartoon from my childhood from 1936 and it was cute and funny. The Young Ben & Gwen was something I got from a picture that I saw on Deviantart. It's based on LyokoBarbossa's picture called Blazewing. It's a picture of Ben from the Original with Fire Butterfly Wings like what I saw on the Yu-Gi-Oh Card, Blazewing Butterfly. He did a great job on that. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl will be Sea the Sea Serpent and she will be in the world of the cartoon from 1940, Ants in the Plants. We're going to save her from being eaten by an anteater and we're going to make that anteater cry uncle. The next chapter is for Transformers Animated from 2007 and we're going after Sentinel Prime and we're going to make that brash arrogant jerk pay for his crimes and show him some humility.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Animated Transformers Problems

In the middle of the forest, me and Kendra were walking through it.

Kendra: Let's see who we're rescuing this time.

Kendra concentrated and groaned as her eyes began to move closer together.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Kendra turned into Armorsight!

Me: YEAH!

We went further into the forest and we saw an ant city.

Me: Oh wow! This is the world of another cartoon from my past. It's Ants in The Plants.

Armorsight: That's a cool one.

Me: It was made in 1940.

Armorsight: We're seeing worlds from cartoons of your past all the time here

Then we heard an ant lookout.

Ant Lookout: Calling all ants! Calling all ants! Run for your lives! Danger! Public enemy #1 at large! Do you want to be his next victim?! Then Scram!

The ants in the city ran for their lives.

We saw an anteater going after a bunch of ants.

Me: Hey you overgrown vacuum cleaner!

Armorsight: Leave those ants alone!

I then saw a tiny figure in his pocket and it was a Sea Serpent Lamia!

Me: There she is and she's a sea serpent Lamia.

Armorsight: Interesting.

Armorsight jumped on the Anteater's back and pulled his legs and he pounded his fists crying uncle and I reached into his pocket and got the girl out.

Me: You all right?

Sea: Yeah thanks. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Yep. Pleasure to meet you.

Sea: My name is Sea and I'm a sea serpent Lamia.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Sea.

I used my powers and grew her back to her normal size.

Sea: Thanks.

Anteater: UNCLE! UNCLE! UNCLE!

He ran home.

Me: Good riddance to that clod.

Kendra: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay and Ants don't you dare peek at her.

The ants covered their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses.

Kendra was human again. But naked.

Kendra: (covers herself) Can I wear a towel until we get home?

Sea: I got one.

She pulled out a towel and gave it to Kendra.

Kendra: Thanks.

Sea: You're welcome. Do you have any water? It's dry.

I formed a ball of water for her like I do for Varie and Meru.

Sea: Ah that's better.

Queen Ant: Thank you all so much for saving us from the Anteater.

Me: You're welcome your majesty. As long as we're present that dopey anteater is not gonna be eating you guys. How would you all like to move to our estate under our protection?

Queen Ant: We would like that.

Everyone in the colony agreed.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the whole city and colony to the World Tree Estate Park.

We later went back home.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, Muriel was watching her favorite show and Eustace was reading the paper and everyone was reading books.

Courage was on Muriel's lap.

Eustace then pulled out his funny mask and scared Courage.

Eustace: OOGA BOOGA BOOGA!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!

Eustace laughed and then…

KABONK!

Muriel bonked Eustace on his head with a Rolling Pin.

Eustace: OW! What did I do!?

Nico: Eustace sure likes to scare Courage huh?

Laney: You have no idea.

Francesca: Grandpa Eustace has always been like that. But he's fun like that.

Me, Sea and Kendra came in.

Kendra: Better go change into new clothes.

Kendra went to her room.

Sea: Wow! So this is where you all live.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Sea!

Sea: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you here.

Sea: Same here Miia. It's awesome to see you.

Nico: She's a Sea Serpent Lamia.

Me: Yep.

I told them everything about where we found her.

Nico: Wow! In the world of Ants in The Plants from 1940. That was a good one.

Eli: One of my favorites.

Ets: Great cartoon back then.

Nico: It's good you all moved the ants colony city to the park.

Me: Yep. Under our protection.

---

We later were at the mall shopping. When suddenly it turned into a battle as we were fighting yet another terrorist attack.

All of us were hiding behind a pillar so the Bomber doesn't find us.

Azula: Can't we go shopping without some maniacs trying to destroy the mall?

Me: Obviously not.

I fired an energy blast and it hit the bomber and blew his legs off.

I went at him and the bomber threw bombs at me and I dodged them and Eli used the Force and threw the bombs back at the bomber and they hit the bomber and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

I went up to him.

Me: It's over for you.

Bomber: Don't be so sure. You haven't won. See this? (Pulls out a detonator.)

Me: Looks like some kind of a detonator.

Bomber: It is. But this is a spring loaded dead mans switch. If my finger comes off it, Boom! There's 910,000,000 tons of TNT under this mall. If you don't do as I tell you this entire city will go to hell up in flames.

Me: Fat chance.

Bomber: You will go to every bank in the city and empty them and bring all the money to me.

Me: No thanks.

Bomber: I will blow up this entire city you asshole.

Me: I would like to see you try you fuckpot motherfucker!

Bomber: WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU CALL ME!?

Me: You heard me. You're a fuckpot shitsucking motherfucker!

I snapped my fingers and teleported all the dynamite to me and compressed it to a ball and then I beamed it into him.

I then teleported and grabbed the remote and put my finger on the switch.

Eli: Now you all see how Frieza killed Krillin.

Eli used the Force and lifted him into the air and when he was at 10,000 feet up…

Me: Kaboom.

I lifted my finger off the detonator and then…

***MASSIVE KABOOOM!***

He exploded with incredible power.

Me: Give my regards to Satan asshole.

We went back to everyone.

Lisa: Remind me again why we can't disarm the bombs?

Chili: Because the bomber might find a way to activate the bombs anyway. We need to take him out first.

Me: Nevermind. I already did that.

Nico: Oh. That was fast.

Eli: Yep.

Ets: How did you do it?

Me: I teleported the bombs to me and compressed it to the size of a ball and beamed it into him.

Eli: Then I used the Force and sent him into the sky and J.D. detonated it.

Nico: WOW! That was clever.

Goku: Like how Frieza did on Krillin.

Krillin bonked Goku on the head.

Krillin: You had to remind them of that.

Razorclaw: Look, Lisa. I know you might think disarming the bombs is the more logical option. But sometimes, the logical solution isn't the right one.

Me: That's right Lisa. Logic doesn't always apply to everything.

Nico: Yeah Lisa. Also you need to have lots of emotions too.

Lisa Loud: You know emotions are not part of who I am.

Me: Yes they are Lisa. Without emotions you're only half a human.

Eli: That's right Lisa.

G1 Grimlock: Me Grimlock glad bombs are gone!

Maria: It would've been a lot faster if Lisa wasn't arguing with how to stop the bomber.

Me: Now Maria, Lisa is smart and likes to go by logic. But she needs to learn that logic can't always apply to everything.

Lincoln: That's right Lisa.

Eli: Yeah.

Sea: Besides. At least the City is safe.

Cilan: Yep.

Tornado Man: (to Cilan) I'd like to thank your brothers for joining the team, Cilan.

Cilan: It's awesome having the whole family here.

Chili: It's an honor to be part of the team.

Cress: It sure is.

Me: You guys are great Pokemon connoisseurs.

Chili: Thanks.

Cress: It's awesome.

Me: (Watch Beeps) Oh we got another mission. It's over in Detroit.

Nico: Not far from here.

Me: We better get ready.

Toyman, Molten Man, El Diablo, U Foes, Tala, Living Laser, Cad Bane, and Roquefort then appeared.

Toyman: Can me, Molten Man, El Diablo, U Foes, Tala, Living Laser, Cad Bane, and Roquefort go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Molten Man: We saw that huge explosion over the city. Are you all okay?

Me: Yes we are.

Nico: Just dealing with a deadly bomber from the Ten Rings.

Vector: I thought those monsters were all destroyed.

Me: So did we. But apparently there are still some remnants of the organization still out there.

Cad Bane: We'll have to keep our eyes peeled for them.

Me: I know. This mall just can't seem to get a break from Terrorist Attacks.

Laney: Yeah.

Sea: Those jerks need to pick different targets.

Me: Yep. Lets head down to Detroit.

We were off to the Motor City Capital of The World, Detroit.

## DETROIT, MICHIGAN

We arrived in Detroit, Michigan.

Me: Here we are guys. Detroit, Michigan.

Nico: The Motor City Capital of The World.

Lola: I wonder why it's called that.

Me: Because a lot of major car making companies come from here. Ford, Pontiac, Chrysler, Chevy, GMC, Dodge, many kinds. It's home to some of the most popular brands of cars ever made.

We then saw a bunch of villains we never met and they were Nino Sexton A.K.A. NANOSEC, SLO MO, ANGRY ARCHER, PROFESSOR PRINCESS and CAPTAIN FANZONE!

## Nanosec

Nanosec is a supervillain from Transformers: Animated.

## Biography

General no-goodnik Nino Sexton pulled a minor heist and discovered that Isaac Sumdac's new automated Detroit police force are colossally stupid. Aiming to make a clean getaway, he attempted to steal a cute little yellow car (Bumblebee), only to discover that not all robots are that dumb. At first, the young Autobot showed off, running rings around him. However, an argument broke out between Bumblebee and Bulkhead, giving Nino the chance to escape. Bulkhead stopped him, but the Autobot apparently didn't realize the fragility of the wooden boardwalk they were on, destroying it and sending the two robots into the drink. Saved from falling by Optimus Prime, Nino was sent straight to jail.

After Megatron manipulated Sumdac Systems' computers to post Nino's bail, he also had them deliver a prototype speed-enhancing suit to the newly freed crook. Realizing his good fortune, Nino did what anyone sensible would do: He went on a crime spree. Taking the nom de guerre of "Nanosec" overheard from a theft victim ("It just disappeared… in a nanosec!"), Sexton soon found that when moving at high speeds, he could receive communications from his robotic benefactor. Megatron offered him access to Isaac Sumdac's bank account in exchange for a heist to acquire Destronium to rebuild Megatron's body from one of Sumdac's laboratories, to be delivered within ten minutes of it being taken from the lab.

Though the heist itself went flawlessly, Nanosec was hotly pursued by the Autobots as he made his way to his new boss. Due largely to Bumblebee's haywire new turbo boosters causing him to careen around out of control, Nanosec was repeatedly able to escape capture. Finally, Bumblebee noticed the aging effects of Nanosec's superspeed and using his new boosters, literally ran the vigorous villain into a geriatric state. Harsh, Bumblebee.

Once the now-explosive substance was hurled into the upper atmosphere, the withered thief was taken into police custody.

Nino found his second wind, and even his youth again and began a new crime spree. As before the Autobots gave chase, but he received aid from an unseen admirer in keeping them off of his tail. Before long she revealed herself to be the newly minted villain Slo-

Mo, and from there it was love at first maniacal cackle, due in no small part to the fact that it was she who had restored his boyish vigor. Going along with her idea for a new criminal syndicate, his dreams of owning a large screen television were briefly realized, then thwarted by the police surrounding him and his cohorts. His new ladyfriend received an anonymous tip, and they peeled out in a posh, roomy Hummer. Once again following Slo-Mo's lead he engaged in a heist of a Sumdac Systems factory, speedily stealing components to impress and woo her. It all turned sour when their getaway car (Swindle) turned out to be a fink that locked up his speed harness, but that creep got his in the end. Unfortunately so did Nino, leading to his re-arrest.

## Angry Archer

The **Angry Archer** is a robin hood-styled supervillain in *Transformers: Animated* He uses a bowen arrow as his weapon. He is voiced by Jeff Glen Bennett.

### Biography

He makes his debut in the episode "Home is where the spark is" robbing an armored car, when suddenly the cops arrived over to arrest him, but then he tried to use a disguised Optimus Prime (as a fire engine) to escape, but his attempt failed after Prime transforms in bot mode and snatches him into his hand, after that, Angry Archer uses his magnet arrow to shoot at a light pole, and glides but fails, when Optimus subdues the thief easily, and smiles for evening news cameras.

He returns in Garbage In, Garbage Out, where he runs away from the sheriff, and makes Wreck-Gar his new partner in crime, and teaches him how to become a criminal like him, and destroy another armored car in order to steal a Biohazardous object of Sumdac Systems, but when Sari reminded Ratchet and Bumblebee to catch the bad guy, Wreck-Gar replied and threw him far into the air.

In the episode Society of Ultimate Villainy, he appears working with the team.

## Professor Princess

**Professor Penelope** (" **Penny** " for short) **"Princess" Sutton, Ph.D.** is a little girl out to rid the world of violent boys' toys… by violently destroying them and any who stand in her way. Also, she hates rock music. (No accounting for taste…) Her arsenal includes a magic wand, razor-edged flowers, exploding kitten dolls, and her toy flying unicorn, Powdered Sugar, which fires both beam and projectile weaponry from its horn.

Go ahead and laugh, but she took out Bulkhead and humiliated Starscream.

She insists she is just trying to save people from dangerous, corrupting influences, and will not classify herself as a criminal or villain.

Captain Carmine Fanzone

Captain **Carmine Fanzone** is the apparent head of the Detroit police department. He hates machines, but in an "I'm old" sort of way rather than being evil or anything. However, despite his oft-repeated mantra of " *This* is why I hate machines/robots" whenever some device in his vicinity goes on the fritz (often with comedic, embarrassing results), he's pragmatic enough to make use of technology when needed. For example, he's a world champion at yelling at subordinates through megaphones for added effect. And firing heavy weaponry at rampaging robots.

Despite his endless battle with the march of progress and general poor luck, Fanzone is a good cop, dedicated to protecting the people of his city, even if he dislikes certain demographics. He's also not a bad guy to have in a brawl. He doesn't *completely* trust the Autobots, but he's at least assured that they mean well and, like him, are here to protect and serve the people of Detroit. He just wishes that they'd stop destroying so much of the city in the process.

Along with machines, he also hates lawyers and kids, but most of all, he hates tech support for machines.

Slo-Mo

Working a nine-to-five job as a wage slave sure sucks. It's a drag, baby. A downer. A bummer. Yesterday's scene. Which means that when you discover a fragment of an ancient life-giving alien artifact, it's time to clock out for the last time and launch a career as a super-villain! No? Well, **Samantha Lomow** or **Slo-Mo** seems to think so.

This dishy dame's timepiece has the power to slow down machines, even stop 'em cold. In their tracks. Company halt. Fullstop. Do not pass go. It even works on those annoying Autobots!

Amusingly enough, she seems to have a mutual attraction with the speedster Nanosec.

---

Me: Whoa we never saw those guys before.

Sheila: I know the police officer. That's Captain Carmine Fanzone of the Detroit Police Department. He calls on me and Tom Lair from time to time.

Me: Wow!

We went over to them.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: Hold it right there!

Nanosec: (sees Optimus) Hey, Prime. You been working out or something?

Optimus: I'll go with "Or something".

Angry Archer: Before we fight, we'd like to express our condolences for your fallen comrade.

Professor Princess: Yeah! We know you and him were very close.

Optimus: Thanks. I think.

Captain Fanzone walked up to us.

Captain Fanzone: Hey, Prime. Welcome back to Detroit! Like the new look! (sighs) I'm sorry about what happened to Prowl though. Out of all your team, I felt the closest to him.

Optimus: How about you tell us what happened to Prowl. Because we have been gone for a while.

Fanzone (to Slo-Mo): You wanna tell them or should I do it?

Slo-Mo: You do it. The four of us fight these guys every time, remember?

Me: What do you mean?

Angry Ancher: We heard about what happened to Prowl.

Prowl: What? But I'm right here. How can that be when I'm standing right here?

Me: I think you guys are talking about the new Cybertronians that we were gonna meet.

Captain Fanzone: I'm confused.

Sheila: We all are just as much as you Captain.

Captain Fanzone: Wow! Sheila great to see you.

Sheila: Same to you all.

But then the Animated Transformers came!

Me: Oh wow!

Nico: The Animated Transformers!

Laney: They must be the new Transformers we heard about.

Animated Optimus: Excuse me. I know you're a busy guy. But I'm just dying to get your autograph.

Vector: Oh, I think I know what's going on.

Optimus: It's a real honor to meet another version of me.

Animated Bumblebee: Drop the act, Shockwave. We know you're pretending to be a new version of Prime.

X Ray: Okay, let's just calm down here.

Sari: And it looks like you brainwashed Team Loud Phoenix Storm too.

Ironclad: You got any proof to back up what you're saying?

Animated Ratchet: Of course! Autobots would never work with Decepticons willingly!

Bulkhead: Yeah! They're the scum of the unvierse!

Skywarp: (glares at him) That hurts. Really. It does.

Animated Jazz: Not as much as this will!

Animated Jazz punched Skywarp, knocking him down.

Animated Optimus: Sari, try to knock Team Loud Phoenix Storm out of the mind control. The rest of us will handle the others!

Zavok: Don't worry, guys. I already called the Deadly 6 as a precaution.

Vapor: They better get here quickly. Because J.D. and Eli are probably about to make everyone freeze!

Zavok: They should be here right about… now!

The DEADLY 6 THEN ARRIVED!

Zazz: Let us help!

Me: WHOA!

Nicole: Wow! The rest of the Deadly 6!

Nico: Awesome!

Sea: That is awesome!

Maria: It sure is.

Me: Okay EVERYONE STOP!

I formed a freeze spell and stopped the fighting.

Nico: (To Animated Optimus) Optimus, the Decepticons and the Autobots are no longer fighting. The war is over and peace has been restored to Cybertron. We destroyed Unicron and killed our version of Megatron.

Animated Optimus: WHAT!? You all destroyed Unicron?

Nico: It's farfetched but it's true. But also…

He pulled out his medal and showed it.

Nico: I was officially made the new Leader of the Decepticons and I'm leading them to redemption.

Skywarp: He's right. Our loyalty is now with Nico Chan.

Me: The Decepticons that we know are now being redeemed.

Animated Bumblebee: Ok. You guys might be pals with Decepticons. But now, we can confirm that you really are Autobots and not under mind control.

Lori: Glad we could settle that without you guys killing us.

Sari: if you guys end up losing it out there, killing you guys is still an option! Got me?

Zazz: Aww! And I've been itching for a fight all day!

Master Zik: (to me) You would be wise to release me, J.D. This is no way to treat your elders.

Me: Huh? Oh. Sorry.

I released the spell.

Animated Optimus: Sorry we attacked you all like that. Things have been really hectic since we took down the Decepticons.

Me: That's all right.

Nico: It happens.

Captain Fanzone: (on the phone) Listen, can I take the day off? I have to catch up with some old friends.

Animated Bumblebee: (to G1 Bumblebee) Man, you're even smaller then I am!

G1 Bumblebee: I know. I am a Volkswagon Beetle after all.

Me: Yeah he gets that all the time.

Captain Fanzone: But it's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson and his team.

Me: Same to you Captain. We heard so much about you from Sheila and Tom.

Captain Fanzone: Yeah they told me so much about you.

Me: I get that a lot. Also we know so many Transformers. As you can see we know many of them.

Animated Optimus: (to Optimus) Nanosec's right. Maybe I should start working out like you have.

Optimus Prime laughed.

We laughed too.

Muscle Man: You know whoo else likes to work out? My mom!

We laughed at his joke!

Sea: (Laughs) That's funny!

Eli: His jokes are funny.

Animated Optimus: How about we show you our base? Before

Powell uses an opportunity to slander you guys.

Slo-Mo: Can the four of us come with you guys?

Maria: Why not?

Sari: Are you crazy?! These guys are criminals!

Me: They actually have potential quality to join our frenemies in the Masters of Evil. Long story.

Sari: Wow. I'll have to hear about it.

Me: You'll love it.

We went to the base of the Autobots and we explained everything and it was amazing.

We arrived at the base.

Tomahawk Man: So, this is your base?

Animated Optimus: Sorry if it doesn't look like much.

Me: It's still a nice base.

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: I like it.

Miia: It sure is nice.

Sari: But still that's amazing that you all have so many awesome frenemies and I heard about the battle with Thanos. That was intense and crazy.

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

Isaac Sumdac: Sari, thank goodness you're alright! (sees Optimus) Optimus, why are there two of you? (sees the Decepticons) And what are Decepticons doing here?! And why does Blitzwing look normal?

Living Laser: Professor Sumdac, we can explain everything.

Me: They are with us.

Professor Sumdac: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you.

Nico: And don't worry the Decepticons are all under new management so to speak.

He showed his medal.

Nico: I'm the new leader of the Decepticons and I'm leading the Decepticons to redemption.

Professor Sumdac: That's amazing.

Me: A lot has happened to us. The Decepticons are now under Nico's Leadership ever since we killed Megatron and destroyed Unicron.

Nico: That's right.

Professor Sumdac: That's amazing. Wow! What was Unicron like?

Twilight Sparkle: He is the Transformer Devil. He is a Transformer the size of a whole planet and he was out to destroy everything.

They told him about Unicron's history.

Professor Sumdac was shocked and so were the Autobots.

Animated Optimus: Wow! That's incredible.

Optimus Primal: It sure is.

Hun Gurr: So, what is else is different here?

Animated Optimus: Besides the fact that we haven't met our versions of the Terrorcons? Well, I don't know if you have a Blackarachnia on your world, but here, she used to be my Old friend

Elita One.

Blackarachnia: Actually we do have a Blackarachnia and you're looking at her.

Me: She's a Predacon.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But tell us what happened to Elita One.

He did so and it was horrifying.

Me: WHOA MAN!

May: Wait. This world's Blackarachnia used to be your version of Elita One?!

Animated Bumblebee: Yeah until that jerk Sentinel Prime left her on Arach Seven to die!

We gasped in shock!

Me: What a bastard!

Nico: I can't believe he is that big of a jerk!

Me: But first what can you tell us about him? We have to know our enemy.

Animated Optimus: It's a really ugly story.

He told us about him.

* * *

Many times brash, leap-before-you-think types learn a lesson from their misadventures and use that knowledge to grow into more mature well-rounded fighters, even leadership roles.

And sometimes they learn the wrong lesson (or the right lesson the wrong way) and turn out like Sentinel Prime.

Sentinel was once one of the impulsive-types until a disastrous "unsanctioned" mission he'd suggested with best friends Optimus Prime and Elita-1 ended in the loss of Elita. Though both 'bots carried the grief, Sentinel blamed Optimus for abandoning her. When Optimus officially took the fall for the mission and Sentinel failed to speak up for his part of it, he placed his anger on his former friend and drove himself to climb the Autobot ranks into the Cybertron Elite Guard through strict adherence to military protocol.

The end result is an Autobot who could be one of the Autobots' greatest assets but is such a jerk it's hard to see how. His expandable Skyboom Shield is virtually impenetrable and he's a strong combatant and utterly tenacious hunter. He seems to have Cybertron's best interests at heart… but his perception of "best interests" and how far he'll go for said interests is definitely skewed.

To his core, he's still the same smug act-first-think-later-maybe bot he was before, only far more focused. Despite the "stickler for the rules" aspect of his personality that has come from the loss of Elita, he seems to use the rules largely to bully his way of doing things on others. He really can't handle the unexpected thanks to a distinct lack of genuine field experience and inability to improvise like others in the Guard. Thanks to that one fateful trip to Archa Seven, he has a severe phobia of organics and burning desire to further humiliate Optimus. To his credit, he would never actively sabotage another Autobot… but he sure will make their lives a living hell if he thinks he can get away with it.

Don't mention his chin. He's a little touchy about it.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: WHOA MAN! He is a brash and arrogant fuckpot!

Nico: Yeah! I hate that freak!

Me: Me too! What a jerk!

Lisa: Wouldn't it be logical for you to have offlined Megatron instead of taking him to prison back then?

Animated Optimus: You think I don't know that?! It would honestly be too easy. All i've ever wanted to do is kill Megatron. A day doesn't go by where I don't think about every bad thing he's done before ending him for good. But if I do that, if I allow myself to go down that path, I'll never come back.

El Diablo: Compared to the Megatron from our world, this one actually doesn't sound insane.

Me: No he doesn't.

Beast Wars Megatron: Compared to me, this version of me sounds more cool.

Me: He sure does.

Android 21: I think so too.

Me: But Lisa you need to understand that logic can hurt sometimes.

Eli: That's right.

Sari: By the way, Jirachi, thanks for keeping our fight against Saberleomon a secret.

Jirachi: You're welcome.

Me: Wait you guys were helping us with SaberLeomon?

Animated Optimus: That was us.

Me: We owe you guys one. But SaberLeomon is only the beginning of our troubles. He is really part of a group that is lead by Shazam's most dangerous enemy Mr. Mind.

I told them everything and how Goche, Baron Nero and SaberLeomon are part of a group out to kill us.

When I was finished they gasped.

Sari: Oh man!

Me: Yeah. We don't know what they are planning to do but we have to make sure they are destroyed.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: But we're sorry about what happened to your version of Prowl.

Animated Jazz: We wouldn't have defeated Megatron without Prowl's help.

Maria: We can bring him back for you if you want.

Sari: Look, I know you guys are trying to make us feel better. But Prowl's gone. And no matter how much we try, we can't bring him back. The best we can do is honor is sacrifice. (smiles sadly) But he'll always be in our hearts.

Nico: That was actually very touching. But I already revived him while you were telling us all that.

Animated Bumblebee: Say what now?

Blaster Tron: Revived Autobot Energy Signature detected outside of base. Said Autobot seems to be unconscious but alive.

They went outside and sure as silk it was Animated Prowl! BACK FROM THE DEAD!

Animated Optimus: Prowl!

They went over to him and he was coming back to consciousness.

Animated Prowl: What?

Nico: You're gonna be all right.

Animated Prowl: Am I… in the Well of the All Sparks?

Tala: No. You're on Earth.

Animated Prowl: (to Animated Optimus) Now I know how you must've felt when Sari revived you with her Key.

Animated Optimus: You said it. But it's great to have you back Prowl.

Me: Thank goodness you're back Prowl. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We introduced ourselves.

Nico: And Prowl it's all right. These are the Decepticons that are now under my leadership. After we destroyed Unicron, the Decepticons have officially been put under my leadership and I'm leading them on the road to redemption.

Skywarp: It's true Prowl.

Animated Prowl: Wow! A lot has changed.

Me: It sure has.

Animated Prowl: I'm glad the war ended on your Earth. But what's changed on this Earth while I was dead?

Animated Bumblebee: Long story short, Cybertron's now ruled with an iron first by Sentinel.

Animated Prowl: As if him making that deal with Lockdown wasn't bad enough.

Animated Bulkhead: C'mon! Sentinel might be a jerk but there's no way he's gonna turn evil. Right?

Helga Sinclair: Face the facts, Bulkhead. Sooner or later, he's bound to snap.

Me: And we'll make him pay for his crimes. What he is doing makes him nothing short of a traitor.

Nico: You got that right. Just like the Sentinal Prime in the Live Action Movies.

Eli: Yeah that guy was a monster.

Nico: But Sentinel Prime in the Live Action Movies is not nearly as bad as the one you all know.

Animated Optimus: That's true.

Brittney: But we will stop him and tear him apart.

Me: Yeah we will.

Unknown to us, Animated Blackarachnia and Animated Lockdown were watching us from the rooftop.

Roquefort: Perhaps we should take Sentinel down once we have proof of his insanity.

Animated Optimus: That might be a good idea. Besides, I have a feeling that Megatron might break out of prison soon.

Animated Blackarachnia: Great! Here I am trying to find a cure for myself and I find more Autobots!

Animated Lockdown: Maybe we shouldn't make a move on them yet. Let's head back to my ship.

Animated Blackarachnia: You know what? Nevermind that! I'm getting myself cured of my organic half no matter what it takes! (leaps down from the rooftop, getting our attention) Well, well, well. Looks like you've clone yourself, Optimus. Good. I wonder if he can feel pain like you an!

Animated Lockdown: (leaps down from the rooftop as well) If we die here, don't say I didn't warn you.

Me: Blackarachnia and Lockdown!

Blackarachnia: (To Animated Blackarachnia) Hard to imagine I would look amazing like this as a spider. But lets see how we look transformed. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed and Animated Blackarachnia saw how she would look as a Predacon.

Blackarachnia: What do you think?

Animated Blackarachnia: You look awesome.

Blackarachnia: I also have good charms.

Me: (To Animated Lockdown) Also we took down another version of you.

Animated Blackarachnia: (to Animated Optimus) Don't think your clones can distract me from your just desserts, Optimus! I trusted you! And you abandoned me! Left me to become this freak!

Animated Lockdown: I would like to say that this was her idea.

Me: Blackarachnia, Optimus did nothing to you!

Animated Optimus: That's right! It was not my doing that made you this way.

Nico: Yeah it was all because of Sentinel Prime! He did this to you!

Animated Blackarachnia: You're lying!

Nico: No I'm not! Sentinel doesn't give a flying fuck about teamwork. He only cares about himself and he only wants to see all of Cybertron burn!

Me: That's right! Let me show you!

I had my eyes glow and Animated Blackarachnia saw that it was indeed SENTINEL PRIME that left her on Arach Seven for dead and made her get turned into an Organic Spider Robot freak!

Animated Blackarachnia: (GASP) (GROWLS) I WILL KILL YOU SENTINEL PRIME!

Me: Save seconds for us Blackarachnia. But I can cure you of this.

Animated Blackarachnia: How?

Me: By reformatting you.

Nico: What are you gonna do J.D.?

Me: Watch. JETSTORM, RUNWAY, SONAR! POWERLINK!

The Air Minicon Team formed into THE STAR SABER!

Me: STAR SABER! I found out that the Star Saber has the power to reformat Organic Transformers.

Nico: WHOA! That's amazing!

Me: Here goes!

I fired a white light from the blade and it hit Animated Blackarachnia and changed her into a Technorganic Transformer and cured her and she was now like she is in BEAST MACHINES!

Me: Wow!

Animated Optimus: How did you get one of the most powerful weapons in all of Cybertron?

Me: Long story on that.

Animated Lockdown: I think you all owe me an explanation onto what's going on here. Because you seem to be focused on that big chinned Sentinel Prime than Megatron possibly getting out. And why are there more Autobots?

Nico: First, how do you feel about joining another team?

Animated Lockdown: Depends on what it is.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: My team. The pay is good and you have lots of amazing friends and have good fights with our frenemies.

Me: Us.

Animated Lockdown: This team of yours sounds interesting. But I really think you should worry more about Megatron busting out of the stockades before dealing with Sentinel.

Me: Right. We need to see what the problem is on Cybertron concerning Megatron first.

Doubledealer: Lockdown's right. We'll worry about Megatron first before Sentinel.

Animated Optimus: That means we'll need everyone's help.

Animated Bumblebee: Everyone. Waspinator, the Constructicons, Soundwave. Even Wreck Gar.

?: Did someone call me?

We saw Animated Wreck Gar walking towards us.

Animated Wreck Gar: Hello. I am Wreck Gar. And I am a hero!

Wreck Gar: What the!? Is that another me!?

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: Geez!

Me: Wow!

Animated Wreck Gar: Awesome!

Animated Grimlock then appeared.

Animated Prowl: Grimlock! It's good to see you and the Dinobots again.

Animated Grimlock: Cycle and robot came back! Me Grimlock and Dinobots no leave your side again!

Sari: I can't imagine how they reacted to your death.

Grimlock: Me, Grimlock shocked to see another Grimlock.

Mr. Krabs: Shiver me timbers!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Thank goodness. We need all the help we can get if we want to take down both Megatron and Sentinel Prime.

Animated Grimlock: Me Grimlock confused. Truck Robot say Megatron bad. But humans say that big chin robot is bad too.

Me: It is confusing. But Sentinel Prime is worse than Megatron.

Animated Optimus: It's true Grimlock.

He told him everything and Grimlock and the Dinobots were shocked!

Animated Grimlock: Big chin robot pay!

Sari: Seriously, are we gonna go after Megatron first or Sentinel?

Me: Hard to decide. How about we flip a coin?

Nico: Always a good choice.

Me: Okay.

I pulled out a coin.

Me: This is a 24K Gold 1935 Liberty $20.00 Coin. Found it long ago. Heads is Lady Liberty and that means we'll go after Megatron first and tails is the Eagle. We'll go after Sentinel Prime first.

Nico: Nice.

Me: Okay what will it be? Heads or tails?

Nico: Heads!

Animated Optimus: Tails!

I flipped it and I caught it and placed the coin on my hand and then it showed Heads.

Me: Heads. We go after Megatron first.

Nico: Okay.

Animated Ratchet: After the usual battles, we'll take the Space Bridge on Sumdac Tower to Cybertron.

Cad Bane: Can you remind us what a Space Bridge is?

Animated Ratchet: They're large, forked structures and work by generating a sphere of energy between the two prongs. They can send you to anywhere across the galaxy.

Me and Lincoln had sparks coming out of our heads.

Me: Oh ow!

Lincoln: (groans): Me and J.D. aren't good at this kind of science stuff. That's usually Lisa's thing.

Animated Ratchet: (rolls his eyes) Honestly, where were you all when they were handing out brains?

Me: (Offended) HEY!

Animated Bumblebee: Ah don't mind him. He's always grumpy like that.

Me: Oh.

Animated Optimus: Before these usual battles of yours start, I want to say this. Some of you I knew from the beginning. Others I just came to know even just now. But in case we die here, I just want to say that I've never been so proud to fight alongside you. (to Animated Elita One) Even you, Elita.

Elita One: Thank you Optimus.

Me: We won't let anyone die.

Nico: That's right. Only Evil will die.

Eli: That's right!

Vortex, Xaldin, Fixer, Motor Ed, Ssserpent, Multiple Man, Vreedle

Brothers, Duff Killigan and Carmen Dillo and Sportsmaster then appeared.

Me: Vortex, Xaldin, Fixer, Motor Ed, Ssserpent, Multiple Man, Vreedle Brothers, Duff Killigan and Carmen Dillo and Sportsmaster.

Ssserpent: This is gonna be fun.

Vortex: Good thing we found out where you guys went to.

Xaldin: So, is this everyone?

Animated Optimus: No. We still have to wait for a few more bots.

Motor Ed: Well, it sure is nice to have you and your team with us. Seriously!

Ssserpent: I just hope we can show this version of Megatron how great of a leader Nico is. Before Sentinel makes his move.

Me: And we will. Sentinel Prime will pay for his crimes.

Eli: He sure will.

Me: Also I have some guests coming to help us out and face the rest of the Deadly 6 since Zavok has Ace Bunny as his archenemy.

Nico: Who are they?

I pulled out my Zyuohmorpher.

Me: You can come in now guys!

AHHAHHHHAHHAHH!

In a flash of light came THE ZYUOHGER RANGERS!

Nico: NO WAY!

Eli: Wow the Zyuohger!

Yamato: (Speaking Japanese) 有名な世界の救世主に会えて光栄です。(It's an honor to meet the famous world saviors)

Nico: (Speaking Japanese) 喜びは私たちのヤマトです。私たちはテレビでのあなたのすべての戦いが大好きです。(Pleasure is ours Yamato. We love all your battles on TV.)

Amu: We love all your adventures and they are so amazing.

Sela: They sure are and they pack an awesome punch.

Leo: Yeah they do.

Eli: How did you meet the Zyuohger Rangers bro?

Me: I met them when I was out on patrol 3 days ago

---

Me: (Narrating) I was flying over Japan when I saw the Zyuohger Rangers fighting Hunterji, one of the Deathgaliens that was turning people into dolls with his rifle. He was a really good shot. I decided to make sure that Genis never uses him again and only for the Masters of Evil to use him.

I flew down.

Me: Coming at ya! WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AHAHHHAHAH!

I turned into ZYUOHWOLF!

I flew in and slashed and blasted him into oblivion and then he exploded and there was nothing left of him!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Hunterji was dead!

Me: Hunterji you have failed this universe!

Yamato: WOW! Who are you?

I took off my helmet and they saw me.

Leo: Wow!

Tusk: You're the famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. (Speaking Japanese) 素晴らしいジュウオウジャーに会うための名誉。(An Honor to meet the awesome Zyuohger.)

Amu: We owe you big time for helping us.

Me: Glad I came. I have a proposition for you all.

Tusk: What is it?

Me: How would you all like to join my team and help us on a mission coming up?

Yamato: It would be an honor. But we have something to ask for you.

Me: Name it.

Yamato: On August 29th, we would like your help here to destroy one of our enemies.

Me: Done.

We shook hands.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: WOW!

Tusk: It is gonna be awesome helping you guys out.

Me: Yep it sure is. Also I have a surprise for you all. You get to try out your skills against one of the Deadly 6.

Zazz: That's us.

Sela: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: It sure will be.

?: Yep it will be.

A figure came out and it was MARIONETTE SHADOW from episode 9 of ToQger!

---

This Shadow Monster hunged around in the shadows of the town, silently manipulating the hearts of humans in it by having the men save the girls from Kuros, including the visiting Mio. Right when Marionette Shadow decided to break some hearts, Mio had finally fessed up to her feelings to a guy named Toru that had saved her the day before, and she had made a lunch for him along with returning the man's dropped wallet. But while every broken hearted girl was emitting darkness like smoke from an intense fire, Mio did not.

Greatly confused, the Shadow Monster went down to ask why Mio was not emitting darkness, only to get hit by her bokken that she had on her (due to it being a poorly-veiled call to a duel on Mio's part due to her *tsundere* actions) in the face. When he saw Mio put on her ToQ Changer, he realized she's a ToQger and tried to attack the guy Mio had a crush on, but she tackled the guy out of the way of one of Marionette Shadow's thrown **Puppetry Cutters** (操り系カッター *Ayatsuri-kei Kattā* ). After getting the guy out of there, Mio transformed and fought Marionette Shadow after wiping out some Kuros, only for Marionette Shadow's **Doll Marionettes** (ドール系マリオネット *Dōru-kei Marionetto* ) to pop up and beaten ToQ 3gou out of transformation. Before any harm could come to her, the other ToQgers had arrived, and soon, the Shadow Monster was disarmed and sent airborne via a Shingo Hammer to the chin, and hit the ground hard enough to crater and make a cloud of dust, and the team finished him off with the Rainbow Rush in Present form, smashing Marionette Shadow with an oversized onigiri.

Once enlarged, the ToQgers summoned the Diesel, Tank, and Car Carrier Ressha (since the main Ressha were still being repaired from the Bomb Shadow incident), and during the formation of Diesel-Oh, the formation slammed into Marionette Shadow's leg, sending him flying. In retaliation, Marionette Shadow tried the direct approach, only to be powerfully beaten back by Diesel-Oh. In response, Marionette Shadow jumped over to a building top behind Diesel-Oh, and snagged Diesel-Oh's arms with his strings. Of course, the Ressha Combination powered its way out of the strings, sending the Shadow Monster sprawling back to terra firma. Once up, Diesel-Oh stunned the enlarged Kaijin with a Diesel-Oh Impact, then ended the Monster with a Diesel-Oh Spinning Kick.

---

Right Suzuki: Marionette Shadow!

Me: Glad you are next for your first battle.

Marionette Shadow: I know I helped you guys against Pablo and Anderson. But this is really my first battle since my first death.

Me: I remember that. This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: I can't wait to get it on.

Right Suzuki: This is gonna be awesome.

Suddenly a big figure came out and it was none other than Popeye's archnemesis, BLUTO!

---

Bluto is the main antagonist in the Popeye franchise and a nasty sailor who loves to pester Popeye and try to win the heart of his crush Olive Oyl. He varies between being a big strong brute of a man and very bold and smart. He is always depicted as extremely strong (often superhumanly so). However, after he usually beats up Popeye, Popeye finds a can of spinach, eats it, gets stronger, and beats Bluto into unconsciousness.

He was portrayed by the late Paul L. Smith in the live-action film, the late Allan Melvin in the Hanna-Barbera series The All New Popeye Hour, and the late Jackson Beck in the theatrical Popeye shorts.

Despite Bluto and Popeye's legendary rivalry, it is often shown that Bluto was once a friend of Popeye but the two became bitter enemies due to the fact that both were in love with Olive Oyl - while

Popeye was a gruff but well-meaning sailor Bluto was always rough and mean, so naturally, he began to pester Popeye and even when Olive Oyl clearly made her choice he wouldn't let them be: going as far as regularly kidnapping Olive Oyl, expressing his affection as only the big brute can.

From time to time this friendship is rekindled, though it seldom lasts long, although Bluto is widely seen as Popeye's nemesis he is not actually the official archenemy of the sailor - that honor belongs to the Sea Hag: who Bluto has occasionally worked for both willingly and as a mind-washed slave.

The 1953 cartoon short Baby Wants a Battle has it that Bluto bullied Popeye even when they were both babies, and not only that but Bluto's father bullied Popeye's father. This, however, contradicts the comic's canon.

Popeye (1981)

Bluto also appears as the main antagonist of the Disney/Paramount live-action Popeye movie where he was not only his traditional bullying self but also a shameless criminal who terrorized the fishing community Popeye came to. This movie was rather unique in that Popeye hated spinach and near the end, Bluto's own stupidity got the best of him when he force-fed Popeye spinach out of spite: the resulting transformation scared Bluto so badly the big bully literally turned yellow and swam out into the sea.

---

Me: Bluto!

Bluto: Pleasure to meet you all.

Nico: The most iconic love rival of Popeye!

Lana: Awesome! I love how Popeye always kicks your big butt!

Sea: And now his butt will be for me to kick.

Me: Go get him. You guys are all in for an awesome show.

## Battle 1: Aerrow, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Aang, Katara, Toph, Sokka, Zuko, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex

Vortex was first.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) I didn't expect to see the Zyuoghers here. J.D. probably met them sometime after their final battle against Genis.

Aerrow: He said he met them during their battle with Hunterji.

Rainbow Dash: And it's awesome that he knows them.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is.

Magma Gloom: It's so cool that he knows the Zyuohger Rangers and it's amazing that they are protecting the world from that monster Genis.

Flash Magnus: He thinks everything is all a game and it's awful.

Whirlwind: You better believe it is. What Genis is doing is completely unforgivable.

Aang: Yeah it is.

Katara: Yep. I hope the Zyuohger Rangers tear him apart.

Toph: And they will.

Vortex: Me too. Lets do it!

He fired waves of lightning and they dodged the blasts and blasted him all over with elements, energy, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Aerrow: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Battle 2: Beast Boy, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Spear, Fang, Aylene C., Littlefoot & Friends, Jarrod and Camille VS Xaldin

---

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) J.D. did the right thing enabling Hunterji to be revived only by us. Though if Genis does come back, he probably wouldn't revive Hunterji anyway.

Beast Boy: He won't revive him anyway. Because we'll be banishing Genis and his monsters to the Warp forever if he ever does come back.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah what Genis is doing is absolutely unforgivable.

Cayenne: And he will pay for his crimes in full.

Wallflower: But the Zyuohger Rangers will take care of him like always. Just like on TV.

Firecracker Burst: They sure will and the world will aways need the Power Rangers.

Gusty: Absolutely. Just like on TV.

Sunburn: And they always win.

Spear: Spear agree. Ranger friends win.

Fang roared in agreement.

Aylene C.: You said it Fang.

Littlefoot: Yeah!

Xaldin: I agree with you all. What Genis did is unforgivable. Lets do

it.

He fired waves of wind and they dodged them and fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 3: Yang, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Nitro Man, Sonic, Rainbow Dash, Flash, Turbo the Snail, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed

---

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) Which chick did J.D. rescue this time?

Yang: Her name is Sea and she's a Sea Serpent.

Pinkie Pie: She's a type of Lamia and she lives in the water.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) She is a really gifted girl and has an amazing talent in swimming.

Marble Pie: She sure does.

Featherweight: I think she's pretty.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) She sure is.

Sprocket: You'd better believe it.

Motor Ed: Serious, I didn't expect her archenemy to be Bluto. I watched Popeye all the time when I was a kid. Seriously.

Nitro Man: Popeye is an iconic legend.

Sonic: He sure is and it's awesome how he thrashes Bluto with his spinach.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it is!

Flash: Sea is gonna be really taking him to the cleaners.

Turbo: You said it.

Motor Ed: Wow! Lets do it! Seriously!

He went at them and they fired waves of energy, fire and wind and smashed him down.

Yang: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Kimiko, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Kabuto Yakushi, Tsunade, Sakura H., Ino, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

---

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) Me and Omi will get along with Sea just fine.

Kimiko: You got that right. Sea is also quite a fighter in the water too.

Twilight Sparkle: You got that right. She is also amazing at card games too.

Luster Dawn: Mostly Go Fish and Solitaire.

Princess Cadance: It's gonna be really interesting to see how she faces Bluto in her future usual battles.

Princess Amore: It sure is. I can't wait to see them.

Flurry Heart: Me too.

Star Swirl: Same here.

Spyro: Also I love Popeye. It's so funny and awesome.

Kabuto: Popeye is an amazing cartoon. Even Lord Orochimaru likes to watch them.

Tsunade: I didn't know he was the cartoon watching type.

Sakura H.: That's funny.

Ssserpent: It sure is. Lets get it on.

He fired venom blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of energy, fire, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Kimiko: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

## Battle 5: Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, CatDog, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Octagon: (to Applejack) This version of Optimus might not be Autobot leader. But he's still just as selfless and brave like the Optimus we know.

Applejack: You got that right. Like the Optimus Prime we know he makes a great leader.

Apple Bloom: He sure does.

Frozen Fright: It's amazing that he and the Autobots have done so much for the world.

Apple Fritter: Yeah and for all of Cybertron.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. But what Sentinel Prime is doing is not good laddies.

Flashwing: No it isn't.

Cat: You got that right. I hope we destroy him.

Dog: Me too.

Octagon: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired energy blasters and they dodged them and fired waves of earth and light and energy and smashed the brothers down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

Cat: ALL RIGHT!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETY!

---

Battle 6: Piper Willowbrook, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Dr. Krankcase, Gearhead, Jawbreaker, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) Personally, I would've deserved the bombs before killing that bomber.

Piper: Yeah sorry about that.

Piper: But that was really clever of J.D. to use that bombers own bombs against him.

Clover: Boy it sure was.

Starlight Glimmer: I'll say and Eli and J.D. duplicated what happened when Frieza killed Krillin.

Cozy Glow: That sure was clever.

Hex: It sure was.

Dr. Krankcase: I thought it was awesome.

Gearshift: You got that right.

Fixer: No kidding. Lets get it on!

Fixer fired waves of energy and they dodged them and fired waves of fire, magic, bones and gears and smashed him down.

Piper: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

## Battle 7: Lightning, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Lynn, Margo, Paula, Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) Sari's probably the first human that's also a Cybertronian.

Lightning: That is really something. And Sari would make an excellent member of the Plumbers.

Princess Celestia: I agree with you on that Lightning.

Spotlight: Yeah that would be so cool.

Lynn: You said it Spotlight.

Margo: Yeah I agree.

Sportsmaster: You said it. Lets do it!

Sportsmaster kicked a soccer ball at them and Lightning kicked it back and they fired waves of lightning and light and smashed him down.

Lightning: SHA BLAM! That was great!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 8: Scott Truman, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Jiraiya, Master Roshi, Kon Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) The mall really seems to be the preferred target of terrorists.

Scott Truman: You got that right. It's like we can't get a good time to go shopping there.

Princess Luna: Yeah you said it.

Snowdrop: Why can't those terrorist dirtbags leave the mall alone?

Gari: They don't care and never will.

Blackout: No they don't.

Jiraiya: Terrorists never take a hint and never will.

Master Roshi: All they bring about is nothing but death and destruction.

Kon: Yeah it is awful.

Multiple Man: You got that right. Lets do it!

Multiple Man made 30 clones and they blasted them all with lasers, darkness and energy and smashed them down.

Scott Truman: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A Victory worthy of the night.

---

Battle 9: Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Pip-Squeak, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) Bluto is a most famous legend from cartoons lass.

Rarity: Indeed he is. I think he is funny.

Sweetie Belle: Boy you said it and he is one of the funniest villains I've seen.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Boy he sure is. I love it how Popeye thrashes him in the end like that.

Thunder Terror: Me too. It's always so funny how Popeye delivers Bluto his just desserts.

Mistmane: It sure is funny and I think it's hilarious.

Sable Spirit: You got that right.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it's so funny.

Duff: Aye. Lets get it on!

He went at them and they blasted him all over with jewels, lightning and water and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was.

---

Battle 10: Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: I've loved Popeye since I was little and it was so awesome how Popeye would eat his spinach and beat the living crap out of Bluto.

Fluttershy: Yeah it sure was. I thought it was really funny.

Tree Hugger: But far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Popeye and Bluto beating the crud out of each other like that is always so funny.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it is! It's hilariously funny.

Stealth Elf: It sure is.

Carmen Dillo: You got that right. Lets get it on!

He rolled at them and they fired waves of leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 11: Style Queen, ToQger Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lisa, Twilight Sparkle, Lily and Lucy Loud VS Marionette Shadow

---

Marionette shadow was next.

Audrey Bourgeois: I think I'll have my fun with him first before you guys.

Nico: Go get him.

Audrey then turned into Style Queen and she punched Marionette Shadow in the face and blasted him all over with energy blasts and smashed him in the back and kicked him in the face.

Nico: YEAH!

Lana: Chloe's mom is really showing no mercy!

Lola: Yeah!

Laney: Yep.

Style Queen smashed him down.

Style Queen: That was fun! You're up guys!

Nico: Lets do it!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAY BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of Rainbow Light, the ToQger Rangers transformed!

TOQ ICH, TOQ NII, TOQ SAN, TOQ YON, TOQ GO, TOQ ROKU, TOQ NANA!

ToQGer Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQGer Rangers too!

Nico: Time to crack those safes.

Nico teleported and cracked his safes and in them was a sword that had the 7 Dragonballs on it and a purple staff with the jewels of the Elements of Harmony on it.

Nico: Wow look at this sword.

Marionette Shadow: That sword is for you. It's called the Pride of The Saiyans.

The sword was special. It's a 6'0" massive double-edged sword with the eternal dragon Shenron etched onto the blade, a pair of massive golden angel wings with the seven Dragon Balls for the crossguard of the sword, and the pommel is a golden sphere and this blade packs a serious punch when it comes to slaying irredeemable scum.

Nico: Wow! This sword is perfect for me.

Marionette: Yep and the Staff is called the Staff of Harmony.

Nico: And I know just who will be perfect for this.

Nico teleported back and gave the staff to Twilight Sparkle.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! The Staff of Harmony.

Nico: Yep. Lets get him!

Right Suzuki: YEAH! HYPER RESSHA!

He activated the Hyper Ressha and donned his ToQger Battlizer!

Right Suzuki: Hyper Ressha Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts hit Marionette Shadow and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Marionette Shadow you have failed this world!

Twilight Sparkle: ALL RIGHT!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Yamato and Animated Bumblebee VS Master Zik

---

Master Zik was next.

Master Zik: (to Animated Prowl) Prepare to be tested, young one.

Animated Prowl: This is gonna be fun.

Yamato: You better believe it will be. WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AHAHHHAHAH!

He transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOHEAGLE!

EAGLE SCREECH!

Master Zik: Lets do it!

He fired energy blasts from his staff and Yamato dodged them.

Yamato: SUPER UNLEASH THE BEAST!

WOOHOOOHOHO!

He turned into his Super Beast mode and he was now WHALE, GORILLA AND EAGLE!

He flew at Master Zik and smashed him down with incredible strength and blasted him all over the place and kicked him down and Bumblebee blasted him all over the place and smashed him down too.

---

Battle 13: Amu and Animated Prowl VS Zazz

Zazz was next.

Zazz: (to Animated Bumblebee) It's beatdown time!

Animated Bumblebee: Bring it on Pink Boy!

Amu: We'll show you! WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AHAHHHAHAH!

She transformed!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOHTOGER!

TIGER ROAR!

Amu: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Her hands turned into claws.

They went at Zazz and Amu blasted him with blades of pink energy and Prowl blasted him with energy as well and smashed Zazz down and smashed him down.

Amu: Take that!

Battle 14: Tusk and Animated Arcee VS Zeena

Zeena was next.

Zeena: (to Sari) Aww. You look adorable. In a non romantic kind of way.

Tusk: Thanks I think. This is gonna be fun! WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AHAHHHAHAH!

Tusk transformed!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FORESTS! ZYUOHELEPHANT!

ELEPHANT TRUMPET!

Tusk: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

His feet turned into Elephant Feet.

Arcee: Lets get her!

Tusk stomped the ground and sent a wave of earth at Zeena and Arcee blasted Zeena all over and Tusk smashed her down.

---

Battle 15: Leo and Animated Bulkhead VS Zomom

---

Zomom was next.

Zomom: (to Animated Bulkhead) Wow, you're barely a snack!

Animated Bulkhead: You sure like to eat huh.

Leo: We'll give you a bigger snack. WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AHAHHHAHAH!

He transformed!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOHLION!

LION ROAR!

Animated Bulkhead: Hope you like to be smashed.

Leo: YEAH! Unleash the beast!

His hands turned into claws.

Leo fired waves of lightning and Bulkhead went at Zomom.

Leo electrocuted him all over and Animated Bulkhead smashed him all over.

## Battle 16: Sela and Sari VS Zor

Zor was next.

Zor: (to Animated Ratchet) I suppose we're gonna have to fight.

Sari: Yep we are!

Sela: Lets do it! WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AHAHHHAHAH!

She transformed.

Sela: MONARCH OF THE WILD SEAS! ZYUOHSHARK!

SHARK ROAR!

Sela: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She grew a fin on her back. Sari transformed and she fired energy blasts and Sela spun fast like a buzzsaw blade and the blasts hit Zor and Sela smashed into Zor and knocked him down.

## Battle 17: Ace Bunny and Animated Optimus Prime VS Zavok

Zavok was next.

Zavok: (to Animated Optimus) I will show you my full strength, Optimus. So it's only fair you show me yours. Prove to me that you're worthy of leading the Autobots instead of that fool Sentinel!

Animated Optimus Prime: I intend to.

Ace Bunny: And me and my swords will show you.

Zavok: Bring it on.

They went at Zavok and slashed him all over with energy blades and blasts and smashed him down.

## Battle 18: Sea VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Sea: Sea Serpent VS Brutish Sailor. Has a nice ring to it. Doesn't it fat boy.

Bluto: Why I'll! Try this on!

He went at Sea and she grabbed him with her long tail and held Bluto upside down and then she punched him in the face all over like one of those hanging boxing bags. Then she smashed him into the ground all over while she was laying on the ground and playing solitaire.

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Sea's tail then slapped Bluto all over the place with her long tail and then she gave him a wedgie.

Bluto screamed like a little girl.

Sea: Oh look I won again. Now then.

Sea got up and punched Bluto in the face and punched him all over with an incredible flurry of punches and smashed him down. When she stopped, Bluto's clothes were all torn up and tattered and he was a mess.

Sea: Now as Popeye would say: (Singing) I'm Strong to the Finich cause I eats me spinach, I'm Popeye the sailor man! (Whistles out of her ears)

---

We regrouped.

Metal Man: Now that the usual battles are out of the way, let's go to Cybertron.

Animated Optimus: Not yet. We still have to make sure everyone's here.

Me: Right we have to make sure that everyone is present.

Nico: Right.

A bunch of Decepticons came.

Animated Scrapper: So, if we work for Vypra, me and Mix get all the oil we can drink?

Maria: That's right.

Animated Dirt Boss: (sighs) Fine. But I'm the one who leads these two, got me?!

Vypra: Fair enough.

Me: Perfect.

Animated Soundwave: (to Soundwave) Are you another counterpart of me?

Soundwave: Affirmative. You could say that.

Me: This version of Soundwave is one that we know.

Animated Waspinator: Fine. Waspinator will join Vypra. But Waspinator still no like Bumblebot!

Waspinator: Waspinator needs to stop this grudge on Car Bot. It's not good for Waspinator.

Animated Waspinator: (Growls)

Animated Swindle: So, I get paid with gold if I join you? Sign me up!

Nico: Awesome!

Me: Dark Spicer is gonna be a great leader for them. One last thing.

Nico: I have a feeling I know who you are gonna bring back.

Me: Yep.

I snapped my fingers and out of a portal of darkness came ANIMATED STARSCREAM!

---

Starscream was aboard the Nemesis when it came across an Autobot repair ship that appeared to be emitting the energy signature of the fabled AllSpark. Starscream's doubt of the AllSpark's very existence and his dismissal of Megatron's millennia-long search did not sit well with Lugnut, and an argument broke out on the bridge until Megatron himself arrived and all fell silent. Starscream was forced to eat his words when Blackarachnia confirmed that the energy coming off the ship was indeed that of the AllSpark, but quickly volunteered to secure it for his leader. Seeing through his lieutenant's greed, Megatron put a dent in Starscream's wing and rose to obtain it for himself. As he was leaving, however, Starscream arrived at the airlock to wish Megatron luck and patted him on the back-planting an overload device on him in the process. As Megatron attacked the Autobot ship, the device overloaded his circuits and caused an explosion that led Starscream to believe that Megatron was no more. In the aftermath of the blast, Starscream got so caught up in his own greatness that he didn't notice that his comrades had left him on the ship, hurtling towards an exploding space bridge.

Surviving the explosion, Starscream spent the next fifty solar cycles searching for the AllSpark on his own, using the damaged ship as a base (and probably getting a few screws loose in his central processor in the meantime). Detecting the faint signal of the AllSpark on Earth, Starscream tapped into television broadcasts from the planet and discovered that the Autobot ship had landed there. While heading for the planet, Starscream was approached by Blackarachnia, who was also seeking the AllSpark for her own purposes and proposed an alliance. Starscream was unsurprisingly unwilling to share power, and he booted Blackarachnia out into space just before the ship warped away. Starscream was so occupied by the task, however, that he failed to notice Earth's moon appearing in the ship's path. The Arrival issue 1 One crash-landing later, Starscream abandoned the ruined hulk of the ship and headed down to Earth, immediately drawing the attention of military jets.

After a brief dogfight, Starscream scanned one of the jets as an alternate mode in order to continuing searching incognito. The search did not go on long, as Starscream found the Autobots watching a Crimson Angels air show, and he quickly joined in the proceedings. Upon revealing himself to the Autobots, he quickly thrashed each of them individually. Starscream mocked them, apparently assuming that the Autobots thought they had really defeated Megatron (whom he referred to as "the great Megatron" without sarcasm, so he seems to have at least a loathing respect for his leader's power). All too boastful of his cunning, Starscream boldly admitted that Megatron was already defeated by the bomb which Starscream himself had put on him. Despite being more powerful than the Autobots, Starscream failed to take the AllSpark, partially because he spent too much time gloating. Optimus Prime grabbed Starscream in midair, and they opened the AllSpark, releasing a massive wave of energy. Optimus was killed by the energy surge and subsequent fall (he got better), while Starscream disappeared.

Starscream was hurled into the wilderness by the AllSpark energy surge, where he lay, unconscious and undisturbed, for an unspecified period of time. Eventually, Starscream came back online, only to discover that his body had succumbed to stasis lock, leaving him immobile. As "luck" would have it, it was at this moment that he was happened upon by the villainous Professor Princess, whom Starscream attempted to sweet-talk into triggering his manual reset. She was insistent upon "fixing up" Starscream first, plastering him with makeup and a wig, but when the horrified Starscream screamed at her, she just decided to blast him. Her rainbow-blast jumpstarted Starscream's systems, and he seized the Professor, but before he could reduce her to a pink stain, she threatened to broadcast an image of the prettified Starscream all over the world and perhaps the galaxy. Preferring not to be hideously embarrassed, Starscream let her live and quickly departed, unaware that she'd worked her fashion magic on his wings, too.

Starscream next appeared when he revealed himself to a badly damaged Blitzwing and Lugnut, offering them help in exchange for their loyalty. After repairing Lugnut and Blitzwing, Starscream continually had to reassert his authority over the two walking malfunctions, who were quick to point out that their service was by threat, not choice. As Lugnut went prostrate with praise, Starscream was initially quite flattered by the hulking Decepticon's obsequity, but quickly learned that the big guy was being manipulated by an outside source. Tracking the transmission, he came to Sumdac Tower and was quite surprised to find the disembodied head of his former leader. Megatron, aware of Starscream's betrayal after seeing a news report on his earlier battle with the Autobots Home Is Where the Spark Is but not wanting to tip his hand, greeted Starscream as a "devoted and faithful subject", while Starscream adopted a subservient attitude himself. Beginning the smug monologue to end all smug monologues, he was interrupted by the senseless heroics of the Autobot Bumblebee. Focusing his attentions on the little yellow squirt, he mistakenly assumed that Megatron was helpless, an oversight that allowed the galactic despot to control the lab's machinery and defenestrate the traitor. Even so Starscream remained fixated on Bumblebee, and thus was caught unaware when the repaired form of Megatron burst from the tower roof.

Starscream watched with interest (briefly pondering if he should side with Megatron or help the Autobots stop him), tossing Bumblebee around absentmindedly as Megatron trashed the Autobots. When Megatron called out his loyal Decepticons, Starscream gracefully landed on Lugnut's head, ready to return to his position as second-in-command. Megatron prepared to fire on the Autobots, but quickly lashed out and rammed the Key into Starscream's chest, seemingly offlining the traitor, who then crumpled to the ground.

Sometime later, Starscream awoke on a garbage barge, evidently thrown in by an Autobot cleaning up Detroit. He found he couldn't detect any energy signals, not even his own. Panicking, he wondered if he was dead, but recovered when he realized he was still on Earth. Furious, he managed to track down Lugnut and Blitzwing and to follow them to the Decepticon base. There he challenged Megatron and was soundly sliced, blasted and thrown off a cliff. However, he again revived, except now he had no spark! Starscream discovered he was being kept alive by an AllSpark fragment embedded in his head. Using this newfound immortality to his advantage, he again attacked Megatron - and again and again and again, each time taking a trouncing and having his corpse thrown off a cliff by Blitzwing and Lugnut. Discovering another fragment, he set up a trap that would draw Megatron out and blow up both him and the city. He embedded the shard in a train engine, and as the overloading machine drew out Megatron, Blitzwing, the Elite Guard AND the Earth team, the plan seemed to be working. Unfortunately, the Autobots stopped the train, and Megatron knocked Starscream out of the sky, sending him crashing into the midst of the Autobots. He blasted Ultra Magnus and took back his fragment, but was put into stasis lock when Optimus slipped some cuffs on him. He was last seen bound, gagged and being taken onto the Elite Guard vessel.

While in transit on said vessel, Starscream somehow blasted his way out, once again vowing revenge against Megatron. Magnus sent word to Optimus Prime, warning him that Starscream was most likely on his way back to Earth. Megatron, eavesdropping on the conversation, offered a substantial reward for bringing Starscream to him.

To this end, Prowl ran off by himself towards to Moon and the resting place of the Nemesis, where he ran right into Starscream. Despite getting in behind Prowl, Starscream was rather easily disabled and put in stasis cuffs. While Lockdown and Prowl battled, Starscream somehow managed to escape.

Lockdown and Prowl agreed to team up, and they tracked down an apparently very scared Starscream, who was captured easily. While Lockdown brought him to Megatron, another Starscream turned up. This Starscream tried to deal with the Autobots, suggesting they team up to deal with their common enemy, Megatron. Prowl disabled him with ease, despite making a total mess.

Shortly after Lockdown delivered "Starscream" into the hands of Megatron, the Autobots showed with the other Starscream. Confusion ensued, and suddenly both Starscreams exposed internal bombs, and a recording of the real Starscream revealed that his entire plan was to allow the clones of himself to be captured and take out all his enemies in one fell swoop. In his infinite wisdom, however, he apparently programmed the bombs to explode long after everyone had realized what had happened. Prowl sent the clones into the sky, where they exploded without destroying the city.

Afterwards, Megatron increased the bounty on Starscream, this time stipulating that it had to be the real one. Watching, Starscream cursed Megatron (again) and dismissed his failure, noting he had plenty more clones-an army of them thanks to the protoforms that Lockdown brought to the ship prior to the series.

His time alone allowed him to produce five clones of himself, which he empowered with small slivers of the AllSpark fragment in his head, giving them life. He quickly learned that each of the Starscreams was a different aspect of his personality: cowardice, ego, sycophancy, deception, and, uh, something else. He asked the female version of him where she came from, and she said not to ask. Once introductions were done, he ordered them on their merry way to Megatron's base.

Upon reaching the base, the clone army attacked, leading to a free-for-all against Megatron's forces and the Autobots who'd assembled to stop the Decepticon leader's plan. During the fight, Starscream became fed up with his female clone telling him how to handle Megatron, as he'd been working on killing him long before she existed. She was unimpressed with his results to date. Eventually, his team overwhelmed Megatron, allowing two of the clones to subdue him while Starscream prepared to deal the killing blow. Starscream relished the moment, wryly assuring Megatron that he'd tell everyone that he died fighting valiantly-after naming Starscream as his successor. Abruptly, Starscream got head-jacked by Isaac Sumdac in a Headmaster unit, hoping to kill Megatron himself, but he easily handled Starscream's body and the clones.

Starscream's inert body fell on top of his head, which put him out of action. Panicking, he told his clones to attack, but was outraged when they all sided with Megatron instead. Starscream's head was then glued to one of the walls by Mixmaster's concrete. When he tried to mock Megatron's plan for the conquest of Cybertron, he had his mouth closed by more concrete.

When Megatron's newly activated Space bridge ran out of power to maintain the portal to Cybertron, Megatron replaced the AllSpark fragment with Starscream's head, which overloaded the power systems. This caused the portal to expand and attempt to suck everything around it into itself. This included Starscream's head and Megatron, the latter of whom was disabled by Autobot stasis cuffs, which prevented him from resisting the space bridge's pull. The overload also caused the space bridge receiving coordinates to be deleted, dumping the pair into empty space. Without a body to maneuver, Starscream was forced to look at Megatron, while Megatron, still disabled by the stasis cuffs, suffered a similar problem. A long night of bickering commenced.

Still a floating head, he and Megatron had a nice friendly chat on who's fault it was that they were in this predicament whilst Starscream attempted to use his teeth to remove Megatron's stasis cuffs. He then decided to place all the blame on Megatron and in his anger his mouth transformed into a gun which shot the stasis cuffs and freed Megatron. Suddenly, the giant Autobot Omega Supreme transwarped in front of them and a frightened Starscream attempted to beg the Autobot to spare his life and that it was Megatron he was after. He looked very foolish when Megatron informed him that Omega Supreme was in sleep mode. He later floated into the Autobot to join Megatron as the Decepticon leader attempted to commandeer the Autobot superweapon.

After numerous failures, Starscream decided to gloat but Megatron found some use for him by plugging him into Omega Supreme and using the Allspark fragment in the head as a power source once more. Taking the giant Autobot back to Earth, he sought to destroy

Optimus Prime but was pulled out of Omega's internal processor by Prowl who managed to awaken Omega Supreme's consciousness. However, things just went back to worse as Starscream had now commandeered Omega Supreme and used his giant body against the Autobots whilst taking Megatron prisoner. A cunning Megatron then said to Starscream that they should work together and return to Cybertron and rule side by side. An intrigued Starscream decided then to transform into space ship mode and make the jump into transwarp though he didn't notice Optimus Prime dumping a Space bridge component into his large body which caused random jumps through transwarp. Victory seemed to have been within his grasp as he jumped near Cybertron only to horrified that the fates conspired against him and began moving from one point in space to another constantly. In his words "No… no… NOOOOO!"

His head later appeared with Megatron on Omega Supreme when Lugnut was drifting through space after being defeated by Sentinel Prime. He then asked Megatron his opinion on hitch-hikers, something Megaron didn't take too kindly to.

After they pick up Shockwave, Starscream starts playing with Lugnut's feelings when Megatron labeled Shockwave his most loyal servant until they arrive on Earth's moon. Sneaking off, Starscream builds himself a replacement body from one of the clones before Megatron arrives and then destroyed most of the remaining clone bodies. Though attempting to bargin Megatron to reconsider slagging him after lying that the clones were an army he made for him, Starscream learns the full nature of Megatron's plan to create clones of Omega Supreme.

After Starscream helped place the protoforms into the Supreme clones, he attempted to take the activation codes for himself before Lugnut shoved him out of the way and receiving them by accident. Revealing that the chain of events was all part of his plan, Megtron blasted Starscream into pieces from the waist down, stating that his services were no longer required.

Starscream soon rebuilt himself, and flew away before he could see Bumblebee, Bulkhead, Ratchet, and Sari Transwarp to the Moon. Meanwhile on earth, The Lugnut Supreme clones were taken over by a program Starscream inserted, mimicking a previous attempt to destroy Megatron. Unfortunately, while Jazz and Prowl were trying to get Allspark fragments to stop the Starscream Supremes, they pulled out Starscream's spark, and he fell to the ground and finally goes offline.

---

Animated Optimus: Starscream!

Animated Starscream: (smirks) You Autobots must be truly desperate to come to me for help.

Molten Man: Hey, don't forget that J.D. revived you!

Animated Optimus: Reviving you was the last thing on my mind. But no one knows Megatron better then you do. Plus, I know you have some unfinished business with him.

Animated Starscream: How do you know you can truly trust me?

Animated Optimus: (glares at him) That's the thing. I don't trust you at all. So, if you stab us in the back even for a second, I'll kill you before J.D., Lynn, Lola, and Lori get the chance!

Me: That's right.

I had the Star Saber pointed at his head.

Me: The Star Saber will make sure you don't return if you stab us in the back again. We know all about your treacherous reputation but we also know you too.

Armada Starscream: That's right. You may also be another version of me, but at least I have one thing you don't have.

Animated Starscream: What's that?

Armada Starscream: A heart and honor.

Nico: That's right. So don't even think about stabbing us in the back. Or else.

Me: Yeah! Lets head out.

We were off to Cybertron.

---

PLANET CYBERTRON

---

We arrived at Cybertron and we were going to the main building of Cybertron.

But then Prometheus Black A.K.A. MELTDOWN then appeared!

---

**Prometheus Black**, also known as **Meltdown** is a recurring antagonist in the *Transformers Animated* series. He is business rival of Isaac Sundac that experimented on biological technology before mutating himself into an acidic creature.

He was voiced by Peter Stormare, who also portrayed Werner Zytle, Torsten, Gaear Grimsrud, and the Ghost.

Black was a scientist who experimented on biotechnology while his rival Sundac experimented in robotics. His experiments became a success in Detroit because the citizens feared that robots would take them. He organized a wrestling match between Bumblebee and a mutated human and hoped that Captain Fanzone would sign his contracts. The wrestling match, however, went out of control which made Fanzone reject all of Prometheus' contract, ruining him financially.

He later discovers a fragment of Bumblebee's armor covered in the hydraulic fluid after the fight. Black takes it to his laboratory and plans on creating an acid that could melt Autobot's armor. Black presents his findings and plans to the bank representative Porter Powell. Powell refuses to fund his experiments or provide any test subjects which infuriated Black.

In his anger, he throws the steroids all over his lab and mutated by inhaling the fumes. Prometheus now calls himself Meltdown and wears a protective suit that controls his powers. Meltdown seeks revenge on his rival Sundac first by sabotaging his rival's experiments. Later, he tries to kill Sundac by melting him with his powers. The Autobots managed to foil his plot and was trapped in a force field.

After his first confrontation with Autobots, he discovers Dinobot Island and coerced the Dinobots through his acidic powers. Meltdown kidnaps Isaac's daughter Sari and tries to experiment with her like he did with two other people, one of them was Black's lawyer. The Dinobots turned on him and Black chose to go to jail rather than face their wrath. But he eventually escaped from his sentence.

In his last appearance, he was brought to Blackarachnia to cure her of the organic side. Meltdown seemingly agrees and eventually betrays her and tries to destroy both Blackarachnia's organic and mechanical sides. Optimus interferes and Meltdown was hit by an energy beam that melted him. Optimus thinks that Meltdown was gone for good but his body begins to reconstruct itself.

---

Animated Optimus: Meltdown!

Animated Optimus: Meltdown. I knew you'd find a way to come back.

Meltdown: Did you really think a genetic modifier would keep me down for long? (smirks) Now then, who wants to be melted first?

Just then, we heard the sound of engines.

Maria: (to Motor Ed) Ed, did you call some vehicles to help us?

Motor Ed: Don't look at me. I didn't do anything yet. Seriously.

Me: Wait a second. I know those engine sounds.

We turned and we saw a bunch of vehicles coming at us.

I recognized them. It was Axel Manning and friends from A.T.O.M.!

They stopped.

Me: Axel!

Axel Manning: J.D. great to see you again man!

Me: Same here.

We fist bump and hugged.

Me: It's awesome seeing you here.

Axel Manning: You guys get going. We'll handle Meltdown!

Nico: Right! (to the rest of us) We'll let Mr. Mind have this one. At least it's better than him having a Decepticon.

Me: Yeah! Axel we owe you one.

Axel Manning: Anything for a friend.

Me: We'll see you later on this month.

Axel Manning: Right. Be careful guys.

Me: Thanks.

We ran fast.

Cybertron Red Alert: So this is your version of Cybertron?

Me: Wow! It's not like the one that we know where we destroyed Unicron.

Animated Optimus: Yep it's home.

We kept on running.

Then we saw Animated Jetfire, Animated Jetstorm and our enemy, SENTINEL PRIME!

Animated Jetfire: (Australian Accent) It is an honor to meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Animated Jetstorm: Same here!

May: (giggles) The pleasure's all ours!

Sentinel: (glares at us) Just don't get in the way, stupid organics!

You're about to punch Sentinel but I put a hand on your shoulder.

Nico: Easy, J.D. There will be a time for a little… talk with this jerk later.

Me: I'm not intimidated by him. I've dealt with worse monsters than him and a bunch of evil Sasuke's put together.

Eli was glaring at Sentinel, knowing that something was off about him.

Me: I know bro. I got that feeling too.

We continued on and we saw ANIMATED MEGATRON and with him was Animated Blitzwing, Animated Shockwave and Lugnut!

---

**Megatron** is the main antagonist of the 2007 cartoon *Transformers: Animated* . Being a delusional megalomaniac who truly believes the heroic Autobots are just tyrannical warmongers, Megatron formed the Decepticon ranks and used both his brute strength and genius level intelligence to put his plans of destroying the Autobots into action.

He was voiced by Corey Burton, who also voiced Shockwave, Brainiac (DC Animated Universe), Zeus, Hugo Strange, and the Hatbox Ghost.

As revealed in "Transform and Roll Out", Megatron had spent 4 million stellar cycles (years) in search of the Allspark. Even though he found it, Megatron was betrayed at the beginning of the series by Starscream, who planted an explosive device on his back. Due to the explosion that crippled the Autobots craft, Megatron's lifeless body crashed on Earth, contracting "space barnacles," while his disembodied head was found in rural Michigan by a young Isaac Sumdac. Megatron's head subsequently became a keystone for Sumdac's various robotic creations, which he used to help convert Detroit into a technological metropolis within the next 50 years.

His head was not reactivated until "Home is Where the Spark Is", when Sari used her Allspark Key to open her father's door to his lab. The surge of the key's power reached Megatron's head, putting him back online. Upon reactivation, he immediately found out that it was Starscream who betrayed him, and immediately plotted payback, but needed a body to do so. When he found out that the Autobots were on Earth, he took control of one of Sumdac's prototype pocket bots and sent it to their hideout - an abandoned automotive plant. Using the pocket bot, Megatron hacked the plant's automated systems to try and kill the Autobots, but his plan failed, and he would have been discovered by the Autobots if it weren't for Bulkhead accidentally destroying the pocket bot.

In "Blast from the Past", he revealed his existence to Professor Sumdac while he was repairing Sari's tutor-bot and the future Dinobots, which were accidentally destroyed by Bulkhead. Even though Sumdac wanted to tell the Autobots, Megatron convinced him that he was an Autobot and didn't want the real Autobots to see him in his weakened state. Eventually, Sumdac repaired the Dinobots with Megatron's "help". The Dinobots went on a rampage, got their new Cybertronian-like forms, and Megatron got his second taste of what Sari's key could do. He then proceeded to tell the Dinobots that the Earth cars were malevolent fossil feeders and the Autobots were even worse, sending them on another rampage.

In "Nanosec", he told Sumdac to hurry up with building a body and that he required Destronium (a play on the words cybertonium, the stuff all Cybertronians are made of and require in G1, and Destron, the Japanese name for the Decepticons), but the only Destronium available was across town, and if it wasn't delivered in under 10 minutes, then it would be futile. Upon hearing this, and seeing a test run with a super-speed suit developed by Sumdac Systems, Megatron secretly bailed petty thief Nino Sexton out of jail and supplied him with the super-speed suit, paying him to deliver the Destronium to him. Both Megatron and Sexton (now calling himself Nanosec), however, were unaware that if Destronium were moved at high speeds, it would become unstable, volatile, and catastrophically explosive. At the same time, Nanosec was unaware that the side effect of the suit's speed-enhancing ability was the wearer's rapid aging. Within minutes of continuously using the suit, Nanosec aged into an elderly man and was shortly apprehended while Bumblebee, using his rocket boosters and aided by Bulkhead and Prowl, disposed of the Destronium just outside Earth's atmosphere before it could explode and potentially take most of Detroit with it.

During "Sound and Fury", Megatron created Soundwave, originally a musical toy he created for Sari's birthday - even though his actual reason for creating Soundwave was to create a new body when Sari used her key to upgrade it. However, Sari used her key too many times and gave Soundwave a spark, and after hearing about this, Megatron recruited him to destroy the humans, all other organics, and the Autobots, whom Megatron said were "traitors who live to serve the humans."

After Lugnut and Blitzwing arrived on Earth during "Lost and Found", Megatron initially waited to see if they were truly loyal. After Lugnut and Blitzwing's battle, Megatron denounced Blitzwing as unstable and Lugnut truly loyal to the Decepticon cause, and spent the rest of the episode communicating exclusively to Lugnut, who Blitzwing thought was even more insane than himself.

In "Nature Calls", space barnacles wreaked havoc in a mining area outside Detroit, assimilating with a construction vehicle and becoming a techno-organic monster. The monster was defeated by Bumblebee, Prowl and Sari using hot water sprayed from a fire hose in the mine. It was revealed that the space barnacles had latched on Megatron's body, which crashed in the vicinity 50 years ago. Shortly after the space barnacles were destroyed, Sumdac found Megatron's body lying by the river and brought it back to his lab.

During the "Megatron Rising" saga, Megatron got impatient with Sumdac since he hadn't had much progress in repairing his body. Then he tried to communicate with Lugnut again, even though he and Blitzwing were with Starscream, who also thought that Lugnut had gone insane. After having his signal detected, Megatron received an unexpected visit from Starscream, who, even though he had the upper hand, didn't do anything except talk to Megatron. Then when Bumblebee burst in, Megatron used the lab's robotics to throw Starscream and Bumblebee outside and convinced Sumdac that he should complete his body to "help" his so-called "Autobot brothers". Lugnut and Blitzwing then flew in, and Blitzwing found out that Lugnut wasn't insane, then placed Sari's key (which they stole from Ratchet into Megatron's head, resulting in him being resurrected into his new Earth mode. Upon his reawakening, Megatron defeated the other Autobots, "killed" Starscream and led Lugnut and Blitzwing to Dinobot Island to retrieve the Allspark. When they arrived, Megatron immediately battled Optimus and both combatants ended up inside the Autobots' ship, rekindling their past struggles. When Megatron got hold of the Allspark, he placed it in his own spark chamber, giving him more power. Even though he had the upper hand, Sumdac attempted to take him down by disrupting his equilibrium circuits, which distracted Megatron long enough for Optimus to disperse the Allspark and seriously damage Megatron. But while Megatron failed in his quest to acquire the Allspark, he succeeded in kidnapping Sumdac and downloading an incomplete design spec for a space bridge.

Season 2

In "The Elite Guard", Megatron put in motion his plans to create a Space Bridge, so that his forces could transwarp to Cybertron and conquer the planet from within. During construction, Megatron found an Allspark fragment in one of Sumdac's worker robots. In "Mission Accomplished", the Allspark fragment-revived Starscream repeatedly tried to destroy Megatron, only to be repelled each time. Using a tachyon transmitter stolen from the Elite Guard's ship, Megatron sent a message to his fellow Decepticons, letting them know of his return. In "A Fistful of Energon", upon hearing of Starscream's escape from the Autobot Elite Guard, Megatron put out a bounty on the fugitive Decepticon. In "Rise of The Constructicons", Megatron recruited Scrapper and Mixmaster to build the Space bridge, coercing them with a supply of oil.

During the "A Bridge Too Close" two-part special, Megatron officially initiated the Constructicons into the Decepticon ranks. When he realized that his Space Bridge was still not in spec, he received word from Shockwave that Cybertron's best foremost Space Bridge expert was none other than Bulkhead, whom he kidnapped and threatened with a Headmaster unit]. In part 2, he battled Starscream, his clones and the Autobots at the same time, telling the Autobots about his plan to conquer Cybertron while the Autobots are at their weakest. Unfortunately, the Allspark fragment he got from the beginning of season 2 wasn't enough to power the Decepticon Space Bridge, so he used the fragment in Starscream's head for more power, but he overloaded the power core and sent himself, Starscream's head, a revived Omega Supreme, and the Space Bridge equipment through, ending up drifting in space with Starscream's head; the two arguing amongst themselves.

Season 3

However, during "Transwarped", Starscream freed Megatron from his stasis cuffs by shooting a sonic laser from his mouth. An offline Omega Supreme suddenly appeared and Megatron took control of him by using Starscream's head. He attacked the Autobots after transwarping back to Earth to prevent them from exposing Shockwave's cover. After Prowl severed his control of Omega, Megatron battled and easily defeated Optimus. He was then trapped by Starscream and they, along with Omega, wound up transwarping randomly across the universe, courtesy of the plasma dynamic thruster Bumblebee placed on Omega.

By the time they managed to get the thruster off Omega in "Decepticon Air", they found themselves in the middle of space with Lugnut drifting towards them. After picking up Shockwave once he had acquired Arcee, Megatron transwarped Omega to Earth's moon to begin his master plan: the construction of Omega Supreme clones, setting in motion the events of the two-part "Endgame".

With Lugnut in possession of the activation codes, Megatron entered one of the clones to personally oversee the destruction of Earth's Autobots before focusing on Cybertron. However, Optimus Prime, wielding the Magnus Hammer, managed to disable the clone Megatron rode in, forcing the Decepticon leader to enter the battle himself. During the course of the conflict, the clones were revealed to have been rigged by Starscream to explode, with Megatron and Detroit ending up caught in the explosion. It was only through Prowl and Jazz's "Processor Over Matter" recovery of the Allspark and Prowl's sacrifice that the explosion caused by the final clone was contained, saving Detroit from total destruction. Surviving in spite of heavy damage to his body, Megatron made a vain attempt to destroy Optimus, only to be knocked to the ground by a swing from the Magnus Hammer. Megatron told Optimus to finish him, but was spared (he only smashed his fusion cannon), so that he would face punishment for his war crimes on Cybertron.

---

Animated Optimus: Megatron.

Animated Megatron: Long time my friend.

Me: Nice to meet another Megatron.

Animated Megatron: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. An honor to meet you.

Me: Nice to say the same.

Animated Optimus: Alright, Megatron. How did you get out of your cell?

Animated Megatron: Honestly, I'm not so sure myself. Someone seems to have unlocked it from the outside.

Lugnut: Enough talking! I will gladly crush these Autobots for the glorious Decepticon cause!

Animated Blitzwing: (Icy face) I suggest you all surrender. (switches to Hothead face) Before I crush you Autobots into nothing! (switches to Random face) Or we can settle this with a game! How about Hopscotch?

We laughed at his random face.

Me: That randome face of yours is funny!

Nico: It sure is!

Animated Blitzwing: Thank you. (Icy Face) I know my random face is funny. But seriously surrender.

Me: Sorry not gonna happen. We came to figure something out.

Animated Megatron: Who let us out.

Me: Exactly. Also the war is over with the Autobots and the Decepticons.

I told them everything.

Animated Megatron: So, it's true then? The war between Autobots and Decepticons is over?

Nico: On our Earth, it is. And it can be over on this one too. But it's your decision.

Animated Megatron: (sighs) Well, in that case…

Animated Shockwave: (sees something) Lord Megatron, look out!

Animated Shockwave pushes his leader out of the way of a laser blast and fell to the ground with a hole in his chest. The shot came from Sentinel, who stepped out of the shadows.

Sentinel Prime: (smirks) Your part in this is over, Megatron.

Animated Optimus: (eyes widen) Sentinel?! What are you doing?!

Sentinel Prime: I'm doing what's best for Cybertron.

Animated Ratchet: You mean what's best for you?! We knew you were rotten but we never thought you'd do something like this!

Sentinel Prime: Oh, it was easy. After making it possible for you losers to fight Megatron and his lackies.

Maria: Wait. You were the one who broke them out?!

Sentinel Prime: Of course I was. I figured that if I let all of you take each other out, I would emerge the victor.

May: Why?!

Sentinel: Why?! I'll tell you why! Cybertronians deserve to be the strongest species. Not stupid organics. And especially not Decepticons! I'm doing Cybertron a favor and wiping you all out. And then, I'll be the one who leads Cybertron to the New Age!

Animated Megatron: You will pay for this, you sorry excuse for an Autobot!

Sentinel Prime: (laughs evilly) Oh, I don't think that will be possible. (walks to the window) Today's a good day, Optimus.

Animated Optimus: Good?! People are dying, Sentinel!

Sentinel Prime: You've got much more too worry then that, old buddy. I'm gonna use the Allspark and my Dark Orb to go back in time and claim the AllSpark before you and your team of repair bots can find it. That way, I'm sure to become hero of Cybertron like I deserve. (to me) And then, I'll make sure you'll erased from history. And who knows? Maybe I'll even bring back Joker and Luthor from oblivion! (walks away)

Me: (growls) Don't you walk away, you fucker-

Nico: (gets my attention) Guys, Shockwave's counterpart doesn't look too good.

Me: Oh no!

We went over to Animated Shockwave.

Animated Ratchet: Shockwave, hang on! I'll get you patched up!

Animated Shockwave: (dying) No, Ratchet. It's better this way. At least, I can die knowing I saved my leader. (to Animated Megatron) It was an honor to serve you, my liege.

Animated Megatron: (sadly) Till all are one, my friend.

Animated Shockwave: It was an honor.

Animated Shockwave died.

Me: Sentinel Prime you will pay for your crimes.

Animated Optimus: (to Animated Megatron) Megatron, I know we've had our differences in the past. But now, I think it's time for all of us to unite as one. For Shockwave and everyone else Sentinel has hurt! (holds out hand)

Animated Megatron: You're right.

They shook hands.

Me: Come on guys. Lets get that fuckbucket! (Eyes glow red) He fucked around with the wrong people!

---

In a building Sentinel Prime was about to make his way to a machine. But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling and an energy blast hit and destroyed the machine he was going to and a phoenix cry was heard and we landed.

Sentinel: You scrapheaps just won't quit, will you?

Nico: What can I say? It's part of our charm.

Sentinel: Well, I decided not to bring Joker and Luthor back. Instead, I broke out from prison some friends you might know.

Figures came out and they were THE SORE LOSERS!

Me: OH FUCK ME SIDEWAYS!

Heather: Now we can get our revenge on you for the humiliation you dealt us!

Amy: And kill my so called sister!

Laney: You all brought that all on yourselves!

Alejandro: Well now we're gonna return the favor!

Duncan: Are you guys nuts?! Why would you turn your back on your own kind?!

Heather: Because there's nothing left for us on our Earth anymore, Duncan.

Alejandro: At least with Sentinel, we can still come out on top!

Me: Not while we're here you won't!

Eli: We should have killed you all.

Me: Too bad our code won't allow it.

Scott Truman: This will not be pretty for you!

Lisa: Scott, allow me to transform with you all.

Scott: That's fine by me.

RPM Rangers: RPM, Get in Gear!

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: (Scottish Accent) "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lisa went up to Sentinel Prime.

Lisa Loud: This ends right now for you my overgrown clefted friend.

Gears and lightning swirled and spiraled around her.

Lisa Loud: What you have done was really poked a really cranky bear my friend.

Suddenly a massive explosion of light came out of Lisa and she was enveloped in a massive vortex of gears and lightning and energy and the vortex exploded high into the sky and it formed into into a robot phoenix and it drew in incredible energy from cosmic radiation and stars as Lisa's energy was rising exponentially. When the vortex faded, Lisa was forever changed! She now looked like she was 21 years old and she had longer brown hair and she didn't need her glasses anymore as her eyes were now fixed and she had gears, lightning and a robot phoenix mark emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she was wearing earrings in the shapes of gears and she had a green tank top and maroon pants and black shoes and her trench coat was really a laboratory coat with gears and lightning all over it and her wings were robot phoenix and gear wings surging with lightning. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 TECHNO GEAR THUNDERSTORM!

Me: Whoa! Lisa you look amazing1

Lola: WOW! Our genius sister is incredible!

Nico: Yeah!

Dexter: Lisa you look amazing!

Me: How do you feel?

Lisa Loud: (Divine Echoing Technological Voice) **I feel amazing my friends. This power will make sure that Sentinel pays dearly for**

**all the atrocities he has commited to Cybertron and to everyone. Especially to Blackarachnia.**

Nico: Show no mercy.

Sentinel Prime: Do you really think…

KAPOW!

Lisa smashed him in his stomach with devastating force and dealt him a powerful uppercut that sent him crashing into the wall!

Sentinel Prime was enraged and then he fired lasers and Lisa teleported and kicked him in the back and destroyed his entire shield generator!

Animated Optimus: Autobots, transform and roll out!

Animated Megatron: Decepticons, transform and rise up!

Me: CHARGE!

We went at them!

Scott Truman, Red Star, Animated Optimus, Tracer, Mei,, Multiple Man, Rojo, and Tracer pulverized and smashed Heather, Eva and Alejandro into pulp, Animated Bumblebee, Summer Landsdown, Baptiste, Ana, Bastion and Lightspeed (Power Pack) smashed and pulverized Scott (Total Drama), Amy and Jacques, Gemma, Sari Sumdac, Echo, Genji, Hanzo and Tamaki smashed Max, Joan and Anna Marie, Gem, Animated Jazz, Mercy, Zarya and Kiba smashed Evil Scarlett and Josee, Ziggy, Lucio, McCree, Animated Bulkhead, and Fu smashed and pulverized Alejandro, Billy McLean, Scott and Heather, Dillon, Animated Prowl, Symmetra, Zenyatta, Wrecking Ball, Winston, and Karui and Animated Ratchet, Soldier: 76, Roadhog, Reinhart, Brigitt, Flynn, and Holly (Cars) pulverized Max, Heather and Scott. They were pulverized bad!

RPM Rangers: RPM Enforcer!

Gem and Gemma: Skyshift Blazer!

Nico: Use this on them!

He pulled out an Engine Cell with the Number 10,000,000 on it and the number was shaped like a Blue Whale.

Summer: Awesome!

She put it in.

Summer: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Me: FIRE!

We fired energy blasts at the blasts all hit the Sore Losers and they were blown around in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were badly burned all over the place. 3rd Degree burns covered all of their bodies.

Animated Optimus: It's over, Sentinel.

Sentinel: Is it?

We then saw a Heartless version of Omega Supreme appear.

Animated Bumblebee: Is that Omega Supreme?

Sentinel: It's my version of him. This will kill you all for sure!

Animated Ratchet: I'll call our Omega here!

Scott: You do that! We'll call our Megazords!

RPM Rangers: High Octane Megazord!

Gem and Gemma: Mach Megazord!

They called their zords and formed said megazords.

Noah: Since we've just befriended more Cybertronians, I know just who to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers.

Me: Get ready for your downfall Sentinel Prime!

Noah: Since we've just befriended more Cybertronians, I know just who to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers.

We went at Sentinel Prime and smashed and brutally pulverized him all over the place.

Me: This is what you get you Big Chinned fuckwad!

Sentinel: NO ONE INSULTS MY CHIN!

He went at me and I dodged his punches and I kicked him in the face.

Nom punched and kicked and blasted him and smashed him all over and Sea fired waves of water at him.

Sentinel Prime then summoned massive numbers of Grinders and the Animaed Transformers blasted and slashed and cut them all over. Animated Optimus slashed them with his axe, Animated Bumblebee blasted them and Animated Bulkhead smashed them to pieces and, Elita One slashed and blasted the Grinders all over and Sari blasted them.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT YOU UGLY BIG CHINNED MONSTROSITY! (BLASTS SENTINEL PRIME ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT YOU UGLY FREAK WITH A BIG CHIN! (BLASTS SENTINEL PRIME ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: You make me sick Sentinel Prime. Your live action movie counterpart has more of a heart! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE THUNDER GEARS!

He fired waves of lightning gears.

Sea: Take this you bad Autobot! WATER STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE KRAKEN OCEAN!

Sea fired a massive wave of water and it formed into the terrifying kraken from Greek Myth and it smashed Sentinel Prime all over.

Cilan, Camo, Cress, Chill, Grimlock, Chili, Azula and Razorclaw used the Pokemon, Skylanders and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cilan's leaf powers, Camo's powers of life, Cress's water powers, Chill's water and ice powers, Grimlock's rocket launcher, Chili's fire powers, Azula's fire powers and Razorclaw's Sonic Sword 100-fold.

G1 Grimlock and Chili: FIRESTORM ROCKETSTORM BARRAGE!

Cilan and Camo: LEAF SUN FIRESTORM BLAST!

Cress and Chill: WATER MAELSTROM DELUGE!

Azula and Razorclaw: FIRESTORM SONIC FURY BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane and the Water Skylanders: JEWELED MAELSTROM ULTRABLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook and the Life Skylanders: LIFE LEAFSTORM FURYBLAST!

Lincoln: AUTOBOT LIGHTNING STYLE: OPTIMUS PRIME!

Jessica: AUTOBOT STING STYLE: BUMBLEBEE!

R. Mika: AUTOBOT STRENGTH STYLE: BULKHEAD!

Menat: AUTOBOT SPIRIT STYLE: SIDESWIPE!

Ibuki: AUTOBOT STEALTH STYLE: PROWL!

Makoto: AUTOBOT WIND STYLE: SPRINGER!

Gluko: AUTOBOT SPEED STYLE: HOT ROD!

Batch: AUTOBOT TECH STYLE: WHEELJACK!

Nanami: AUTOBOT WATER STYLE: ARCEE!

Yuna: AUTOBOT WATER STYLE: MOONRACER!

Sari: AUTOBOT TECH STYLE: COMPUTRON!

Tatsumaki: AUTOBOT WIND STYLE: SUPERION!

Toph: AUTOBOT EARTH STYLE: DEFENSOR!

Julie: AUTOBOT EARTH STYLE: GRIMLOCK!

Entrapta: AUTOBOT TECH STYLE: JETFIRE!

Perfuma: AUTOBOT NATURE STYLE: RATCHET!

Frosta: AUTOBOT ICE STYLE: WRECK-GAR!

Shantae: AUTOBOT MAGIC STYLE: CLIFFJUMPER!

Akko: AUTOBOT MAGIC STYLE: SKYDIVE!

Ruby Rose: AUTOBOT ROSE STYLE: SMOKESCREEN!

Weiss: AUTOBOT ICE STYLE: CHROMIA!

Blake: AUTOBOT SHADOW STYLE: NIGHTBEAT!

Yang: AUTOBOT FIRE STYLE: ROADBUSTER!

Mai: AUTOBOT FIRE STYLE: TOPSPIN!

Hilda: (British Accent) AUTOBOT WIND STYLE: LEADFOOT!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Autobots.

Animated Bumblebee, Zyuohger, Optimus Prime, Eli, Nico, Me, Lana and Beast Wars Megatron: TRANSFORMERS SUPER UNITY BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into the symbols of all the kinds of transformers.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menet, Ibuki, Makoto, Gluko, Batch, Nanami, Yuna, Sari, Tatsumaki, Toph, Julie, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Shantae, Akko, Ruby, Weiss, Black, Yang, Mai and Hilda: AUTOBOT FINAL SMASH: AUTOBOT RAMPAGE!

They summoned Autobots to attack Sentinel Prime and the blasts all hit Sentinal Prime and smashed him down!

The RPM Zords blasted the Omega Supreme Heartless and killed it.

We went up to the Sore Losers.

Heather: What are you gonna do? Throw us in the Cryo Prison?

Maria: Not yet. We still have one more use for you. Until then, we're moving you all to the Masters of Evil prison.

Me: That's right. But you will be permanently burned from all over thanks to us.

Samey: This is payback for all the pain you caused me "Sister."

POW!

Samey punched her so called sister in the face with incredible force and knocked out some of her teeth.

She was knocked out and Vypra beamed the Sore Losers to the Masters of Evil prison.

Later Sentinel Prime was brought before Alpha Trion for his crimes.

Alpha Trion: It is the order of this council that you are no longer to act in any capacity as a representative of Cybertron or the Elite Guard. You are hereby stripped of your title and authority as Prime and Magnus, effective immediately.

Sentinel: Alpha Trion, uh, permission to present to the council testimony as to the circumstances of the incident?

Ultra Magnus: Circumstances of the incident have been considered. It's only because of your previous exemplary service to this planet that I'm recommending against an execution!

Sentinel: Ultra Magnus, I don't think you understand the gravity of the situation fully, thereby have misunderstood the circumstances-

Alpha Trion: This is not a negotiation.

Sentinel: I understand that.

Ultra Magnus: What you have done is completely reprehensible

Sentinel: I'm just asking to be heard…

Alpha Trion: You have acted without our permission.

Sentinel: I under- I understand that! I understand that! I lived my life by the way of the Autobots, I dedicated my life to it! I only ever did what you asked of me, what you told me to be and trained me to do, and I did it! And I did it well!

Ultra Magnus: You will be given a dishonorable Discharge and will be banished to Archa 7. You will hold no rank in retirement and receive no benefits.

Sentinel: You built me. Council, I am the Magnus the Autobots need.

Alpha Trion: Not anymore. Consider yourself extremely fortunate, Sentinel, that we are not letting Team Loud Phoenix Storm kill you here!

Me: Yeah! You should consider yourself lucky that we didn't destroy your spark and banish you to the Warp.

Nico: You make me sick Sentinel Prime. You are an even worse traitor than Starscream.

Armada Starscream: Yeah!

Sentinel Prime was defeated, disgraced and banished from Cybertron forever.

Animated Megatron: If it's all the same to you, I'd like to turn myself in. I have a lot to think about.

Animated Starscream: (solemnly) I'd like to turn myself in as well. Believe it or not, I actually have learned something from all this.

Vypra: We appreciate that. But in a month, you two will be let into the Masters of Evil.

Animated Starscream: I understand.

Animated Megatron: It will be an honor to be a part of the team.

Earlier, Meltdown was defeated by ATOM.

Meltdown: Don't think this is over!

Meltdown then retreats.

King: Should we go after him?

Lioness: Nah. I'm sure he'll show up again.

Hawk: For now, we should head back to base.

Shark: After we get back to our Earth.

Axel Manning: (looks out into the distance) Good luck, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

They left.

Meltdown saw the battle.

Meltdown: At least I was defeated by humans this time. But no matter. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Autobot and human alike, will suffer by my hands.

SaberLeomon: Oh, they will. We can promise you that.

Mr. Mind: It's good to know that you're not human anymore. That makes recruiting you so much easier.

Meltdown turned to see SaberLeomon and Mr. Mind there.

Meltdown: Who are you two?

SaberLeomon: I'm SaberLeomon. And this is my boss, Mr. Mind.

Mr. Mind: How would you like to get rid of those Autobots and Team Loud Phoenix Storm once and for all?

Meltdown: I'm listening.

Later, Optimus Prime stood before Ultra Magnus.

Animated Ultra Magnus: Optimus, I believe the time has come for you to be promoted to Autobot Leader like you deserve.

Animated Optimus: Thank you, Ultra Magnus. But there are two conditions first.

Animated Ultra Magnus: Whatever you'd like.

Animated Optimus: First, I'd like to keep my title as Prime. And second, I'd like you to stay in the Autobots as my second in command.

Animated Ultra Magnus: (smiles) I think that's fair. Very well then.

Me: Congratulations Optimus.

Nico: He has more than earned it.

I was happy for him.

Nico: Something wrong, J.D.?

Me: I was just thinking. If Ultra Magnus can step down as leader but still be second in command of the Autobots, maybe the same can be said for you and me as well.

Nico: Are you saying that you're thinking of making me leader while you stay as second in command of the team?

Me: Exactly.

Nico: (sighs with a smile) Why don't you wait until after Independence Day to tell everyone this? For now, let's enjoy our victory.

Me: Good idea.

Rhomboid: So, how does it feel to finally be Autobot Leader, Optimus Magnus?

Animated Optimus: (chuckles) It actually feels pretty nice. And like I told Ultra Magnus, I still want to be called Optimus Prime.

Sportsmaster: That's fine with us. Optimus Magnus doesn't exactly roll off the tongue

Fixer: Looks like it really is the start of Cybertron's New Age.

Multiple Man: You said it.

Me: Absolutely. Now Autobots and Decepticons in this version of Cybertron can be in peace.

Nico: Yep.

Lugnut: I have decided to join the Redemption Squad and redeem myself.

Nico: If that is what you want Lugnut then welcome aboard. But you have to follow my leadership.

Lugnut: I understand.

Yamato: We have to go back to Japan.

Me: Understood Yamato. But it was awesome having you all help us.

Yamato: It sure was.

Amu: I can't wait till you all help us.

Me: We'll be there. On August 29th like I promised.

They teleported back to Japan.

Animated Optimus: (To the viewers) This was one amazing adventure. Now one of Cybertron's most dangerous traitors is done for and we'll never see him again.

Me: You got that right Optimus.

Animated Optimus: Thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: It was our pleasure Optimus. Just doing what we do best and that's helping people in need.

We later went back home and we got ready for dinner and got ready for bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

Transformers Animated from 2007 to 2009 was awesome and great. But I Can't wait to see what the chapter for Transformers Prime will be like. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life With A Monster Girl is gonna be Chocola the Easter Bunny and she will be world of Popeye Meets Ali Baba's Forty Thieves and we're going to rescue her, Popeye, Olive and Wimpy from Bluto as Abu Hassan and his 40 Thieves. The next chapter is for the 4th of July and we're gonna not only have an awesome barbecue but we're also gonna be going after the Harvester's of the movie Independence Day and this time we're going to blow up their entire planet and destroy ALL of them.

See you all tomorrow.

# 4th Of July 2021 Invasion

HAPPY INDEPENDENCE DAY 2021 EVERYONE! FREE FOR 245 YEARS!

---

Over the Sahara Desert of Africa, me, Sea the Sea Serpent and Nicole Potter the Cheetah Gene-Slammer were flying to find a good rescue.

Nicole Potter: Nothing like a rescue before a holiday celebration.

Nicole concentrated and groaned as spots appeared on her skin.

Me: You said it Nicole! And in one of the hottest places in the world.

She turned into her Cheetah Gene-Slammer form.

Me: YEAH! Race ya?

Nicole Potter: You're on!

We ran fast through the Sahara Desert and then we saw a figure heading up a monster and then we followed a bunch of figures as they were riding horses and then when we turned the curve they were gone and then we saw Popeye!

Me: Wow! Popeye!

Popeye: Oh my garsh! The famous J.D. Knudson. And honor to meet ya.

Me: Same here. You are an iconic legend to all of us.

Sea: You sure are. I love all your cartoons and they are awesome.

Me: Let me guess, Bluto as Abu Hassan took Olive Oyl and Wimpy.

Popeye: You guys got it.

Nicole Potter: Oh boy.

Me: This is gonna be awesome. This cave can only be opened by the phrase (Holds hand to the rock) OPEN SESAME!

I opened the cave and the rock opened like a garage door.

Sea: Wow! That was awesome.

Me: Lets go!

We went in and we saw piles and piles of gold and jewels and more all over the place and it was a ton of the stuff.

Me: Wow look at all this stuff.

Sea: Lots of jewels and treasure.

Popeye: We got to give all these jewels to the people back.

Nicole Potter: And we will.

We saw Bluto as Abu Hassan and he had Wimpy captive and Olive Oyl was washing the clothes and we saw that she wasn't alone. She had an Easter Bunny with her.

Me: Whoa the girl with Olive is an Easter Bunny.

Sea: That's Chocola. Wow.

Me: Lets get them! Ready Popeye?

I pulled out 4 cans of spinach.

Popeye: You know me well.

Me, Sea and Popeye: Open says me!

The cans of spinach opened and the spinach poured into our mouths and we ate it and swallowed it.

Me: Yuck!

Then…

DING! DONG!

We were supercharged and our muscles grew and in my muscles was a nuclear missile ready to fire! In Popeye's muscles was a tank ready for full-fledge combat! In Sea's muscles was a dragon ready to burn and in Nicole Potter's muscles was a pack of wolves ready to strike!

We went at them and pulverized the living crap out of Abu Hassan and his 40 thieves and we rescued Olive, Chocola and Wimpy.

Chocola: That was so awesome!

Me: Aw it was nothing.

Chocola: Wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right Chocola. Pleasure to meet you.

Sea: Good to see you again Chocola.

Chocola: Same to you Sea.

Me: And you all know Popeye here.

Chocola: How can I not know. Iconic legend here.

Me: Yep. And this is Nicole Potter. She's a Cheetah Gene-Slammer.

Nicole Potter: Pleasure to meet you.

Chocola: Same here.

Nicole Potter: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Wimpy and Popeye covered their eyes.

Nicole was human again. But topless.

Nicole: (covers her boobs) Now I know how Greer and Barbara must've felt.

Popeye covered his eyes.

Popeye: Whoa. (Laughs)

I gave Nicole new clothes and she went and put them on.

Olive Oyl: That was so fun.

Wimpy: (Eating a burger)

Me: Now we have to bring Abu Hassan and his 40 Thieves and all these jewels back.

Chocola: Lets get to work.

Sea: These bandits are gonna do some REALLY hard time in the pokey.

We got to work and gave all the people of a nearby village all their stuff and jewels back and we went back home.

---

We arrived back home at the World Tree Estate, and everyone was having dinner.

Chocola: Wow! So this is the estate.

Me: Yep.

Sea: It's amazing huh?

Nico: Oh wow! She's an Easter Bunny.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Chocola!

Chocola: Miia!

They went and hugged.

---

Lena Isis and Phosphos were walking around Ponyville.

Lena Isis: Hey, Pinkie.

Pinkie Pie: Hey, Lena.

Phosphos: (Pinkie passes them again) Hey, Pinkie.

Pinkie Pie: Hey, Phosphos.

The two of them then realized something.

POINK! WHAT THE WHAT!?

Lena Isis: We said hello to Pinkie Twice!?

Phosphos: But how?

But it wasn't just two!

Lena Isis: We better get everyone down here!

Later we all arrived in Ponyville.

Me: I wonder what Lena called us for?

Nico: I don't know but it sounded Urgent.

We saw all the ponies gathered by Twilight's Castle and they were mad!

[ponies shouting angrily]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Okay, everypony, please, calm down!

Me: What's going on here everyone?

Eli: Yeah what's gotten you all so upset?

**Rarity** : *Calm down* ? I just had a Pinkie *hurricane* raging through my shop!

**Fluttershy** : And they trashed our critter picnic!

[ponies shouting angrily]

Me: What do you all mean by that?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Please, everypony.

Me: Wait a minute. Nico you don't thing that…

Nico: Nah it's sealed up.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Does anypony here know how we can tell the real Pinkie Pie from all the rest of them?

**Ponies** : ["Uh…", "I don't know", etc.]

**Pinkie Pie** : Twilight! I have to talk to you, I need your help!

Me: Pinkie are you alright?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Excuse me, whoever you are, but I'm not talking to any of you Pinkies unless you're the real Pinkie.

We gasped as we saw another Pinkie and she was imitating Twilight!

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, but, but I am the real Pinkie!

**Pinkie Pie Duplicate** : No, you're not! *I'm* the real Pinkie!

**Pinkie Pie Duplicate 2** : I'm the real Pinkie!

**Pinkie Pie Duplicate 3** : No, *I'm* the real Pinkie!

**Pinkie Pie Duplicate 4** : I'm the real Pinkie!

**Pinkie Pie Duplicate 5** : No, *I'm* the real Pinkie!

**Pinkie Pie Duplicate 6** : I'm the *real* Pinkie!

**Pinkie Pie Duplicates** : Fun! Fun! Fun! Fun!

Cress: Guys, are you seeing what I'm seeing right now?

WE SAW OVER 3 DOZEN PINKIE PIE'S JUMPING AROUND AND GOING CRAZY!

Me: (RUBS EYES) NICO PUNCH ME IN THE HEAD! I THINK I'M STARTING TO SEE THINGS AND GOING CRAZY!

POW!

Nico punched me into the ground with incredible force and I had a nasty lump on my head!

I got up and that hurt.

Me: OW!

I saw that the Pinkie's were still there.

Me: Okay I'm not going crazy! But this is impossible! We sealed up the hole that lead to the Mirror Pond!

Nico: Who would be stupid to unseal that?

**Applejack** : How in tarnation are we supposed to tell which is the real Pinkie?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I have no idea.

Homer: This is worse than when I was cloned!

**Pinkie Pie** : Me either. Ohh… We've all got the same adorable tails, we've all got the same adorable manes, we've all got the same adorable hooves! Which one of us *is* the real Pinkie?! Oh! I haven't the slightest clue! And if *I* can't tell us apart… *who can* ? [crying]

**Pinkie Pie Duplicates** : Fun! Fun! Fun! Fun!

[duplicates shouting]

They ran through the streets all over.

[windows slamming]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ugh, this is hopeless!

Me: Yeah and Naruto and I can make shadow clones and we stand out from the rest of them. But I'm not giving up Hope.

Naruto: Yeah this is crazy.

Fu: No kidding!

**Spike** : Maybe that one's the real Pinkie.

We saw a Pinkie moping with her head on a mushroom table.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Please. The real Pinkie Pie never sat that long in one place her whole life!

Me: Actually that is the real Pinkie Pie.

Twilight Sparkle: Are you sure?

**Spike** : I'm gonna go ask.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Of course she's gonna say she's the real Pinkie! They all do! You're wasting your time.

**Spike** : So lemme guess. *You're* the real Pinkie Pie.

**Pinkie Pie** : Heck if I know. Could be any one of us if you ask me. And if I said I was the real Pinkie, you wouldn't even believe me anyway. So just leave me alone. I've got some important poking the ground with my hoof to do.

Me: Actually you ARE the real Pinkie.

Eli: J.D. is right. The Force is showing me that you ARE the real Pinkie Pie.

Pinkie Pie: Oh wow! Thank you guys! But what if I'm not the real Pinkie Pie?

Me: We'll figure it out.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, Spike, how're we gonna do this? I can't risk sending the real Pinkie back into the pond!

**Spike** : I miss the real Pinkie.

**Pinkie Pie** : [sighs] I bet she misses you too. Bet she'd do just about anything to get to be with her friends again. Hey. Hey! What if you gave them a test? Pick something really hard for a Pinkie to do, something not fun at all! Any Pinkie that can't do it goes back into the pond. But whoever wants to stay the most, that must be the real Pinkie!

**Twilight Sparkle** : You know, that's not a bad idea.

Me: A test is perfect. Twilight you go find everyone and we'll meet you to where they are at.

Twilight went to find everyone.

**Pinkie Pie** : This is great! If I pass, I get to be with my friends again! [gasps] But what if I *don't* pass? Oh, what if I'm not the real Pinkie Pie?! Ohhhh! Stupid [thud] magic [thud] mirror [thud] water! This is all your fault!… And mine. [thud]

Eddy: Guys, after we find out who's the real Pinkie, keep her close to Lincoln.

Rippersnapper: Okay. Why?

Eddy: Because I plan to blow the rest of their brains out!

He pulled out his blaster and I took it.

Me: Eddy are you nuts!? You could end up killing the real Pinkie Pie too!

Eddy: Oops.

Animated Prowl: I've got an idea. Let's have all the Pinkie Pies do a staring contest with me.

Me: Hmm. Lets try something else. Twilight has a plan. Lets go follow her.

We went to find Twilight.

We caught up to Twilight.

**Rainbow Dash** : Hey, Twilight!

We saw that Rainbow Dash and everyone was in a tree with a hole in it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I've been looking all over for you ponies. What are you all doing here?

Me: Are you all okay?

**Rainbow Dash** : Fluttershy spoke with the woodland critters, and they've agreed to take us into their home 'til the Pinkie storm dies down.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You guys, we're gonna fix this. And I know exactly how.

**Fluttershy** : Are we gonna lose our real Pinkie Pie?

Me: No we aren't.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't think so. Now come along. I've already got Applejack and her family rounding up all the Pinkies.

Me: I better go help her. (Whistles!)

My Rapidash came and I got on.

Me: HYAH!

Me and Rapidash went to help Applejack and her family.

In the meadows the Pinkie Pie's were running fast.

[rumbling]

[duplicates shouting]

**Applejack** : Hyah, ya Pinkies! Hyah!

Me: GET ALONG PINKIES!

**Pinkie Pie Duplicate** : Ooh, they wanna play chase! This is fun, too!

Me: HYAH!

[duplicates shouting, continues under]

We got them to the town hall!

**Applejack** : Oh, give it a rest.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Welcome, Pinkies, welcome. Please have a seat and make yourselves comfortable. [pause] (The Pinkies were out of control) Okay, I suppose you can't be comfortable staying in one place, but have a seat anyway. [pause] Sit *down* !

[duplicates stop shouting]

They all sat down.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Better. Now, I suppose you're all wondering why I've gathered you all here today.

**Pinkie Pie Duplicate** : For fun?

**Twilight Sparkle** : No, just the opposite actually.

**Rainbow Dash** : Wait up, I got one more! Found this one poking at the ground with her hoof, drawing frowny faces.

Me: Twilight that's the real Pinkie. She would never do that.

Twilight Sparkle: Really?

I nodded and I used my magic to form a marker over the real Pinkie Pie that only me and Twilight can see.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Clever thinking. Have her come sit with the

others.

[thud]

Rainbow Dash put her in with the others.

Just like before Fluttershy and Rarity were finished painting the wall.

May: Maybe Prowl's idea was a good alternative.

Twilight Sparkle: Pinkies, you've been brought here to take a test.

Pinkie Pie Duplicates: [in chorus] Awww!

Twilight Sparkle: Don't worry, it's a simple test, about as simple as they come, and whoever passes gets to stay.

[duplicates making huh noises, yeah]

Twilight Sparkle: Curtain, please. The test… will be watching paint dry!

THIS IS GONNA BE REALLY BORING!

[duplicates gasping]

Twilight Sparkle: On your mark, get set, go!

Spike: Ooh, this is so exciting!

Spike was eating some popcorn.

Me: We're gonna be here for a while.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 3 Hours Later.

---

Spike: Okay, maybe not that exciting.

Me: Watching paint dry is one of the most BORING things ever.

Billy: I likes it.

POW!

Mandy punched Billy in the head.

Eli: How long does it usually take for paint to dry?

Me: About 8 hours. We've been here for three hours now.

Ets: Geez.

Sea: This is gonna be a while.

[bird chirping]

Pinkie Pie Duplicate: Oh, hey, look at the birdie!

Eddy took this moment to shoot the duplicate in the head.

But the magic of the Mirror Pond deflected the blast back at him and hit him in the leg!

Me: WHOA! The Mirror Pond's Magic must be protecting them.

Nico: Powerful.

Laney: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: [grunts]

She fired a beam of magic and it hit the Pinkie Duplicate and she inflated and turned into energy and went back to the pond.

Pinkie Pie Duplicate: Watch me bounce and touch the ceiling!

She did so and Twilight hit another duplicate and the one that bounced.

[poof]

[frog croaking]

Pinkie Pie Duplicate: Is that… is that a frog crossed with an orange?

Pinkie Pie Duplicate 2: Cool!

Pinkie Pie Duplicate 3: Where?

[poof]

She zapped the 3 duplicates at the same time.

Pinkie Pie Duplicate: Look what I can do with my hooves! [blows]

[popping noises]

She made fingers appear.

Me: Okay that is one of the most disturbing sights I've ever seen.

Twilight blasted them.

[poof]

Pinkie Pie Duplicate: Betcha can't make a face crazier than… this!

She made her face into a Generation 1 Pony.

2 More duplicates got blasted.

[poof]

Laney: Okay… that was possibly the most creepiest thing I've ever seen.

Twilight then blasted many more duplicates.

Twilight Sparkle: [sounds of exertion] [blows]

Me: I will say this, Twilight is one awesome sharpshooter.

Lincoln: She sure is.

Nico: Nice shooting.

[long pause]

Me: (In my head) (Referring to the duplicate Pinkie) Come on make a move already. We know it's not you.

Rainbow Dash: Ugh, I can't take it anymore! Somepony's making balloon animals!

Pinkie Pie Duplicate: What? Where?

Twilight blasted the final duplicate.

[poof]

Me: That's all of them.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie, you can look away now.

**Pinkie Pie** : I passed?

Me: You sure did. I put a marker over you that only me and Twilight could see. So that way we could not hit you.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You passed. You're the only Pinkie who kept staring at the wall.

**Pinkie Pie** : I had to. I just had to. I couldn't leave my friends, I just couldn't. But I guess sometimes I will have to choose between them.

Me: Oh Pinkie. It's all right. Sure we have the power to be in many places at once but we have to be careful with what kind of powers to use that way we can choose and know when to do it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's right Pinkie. But I knew you'd be up to the challenge.

**Pinkie Pie** : I'm me! I'm me! I'm *me* ! Or am I? Yeah, I'm pretty sure I am.

Sludge: Me Sludge glad to have only one Pinkie Pie now!

Pinkie Pie: I'm glad too.

Me: Same here. (Groans) I have a headache the size of Russia.

Nico: You better go get some rest J.D.

Me: Yeah. This is the last time I drink steak sauce.

I went back to the World Tree Estate.

Pinkie Pie: Dear Princess Celestia,

It's great to have fun, but it's even greater to have great friends. And having lots of friends means that you sometimes have to make choices as to who you'll spend your time with. But that's okay, because good friends will always give you lots of opportunities to have fun. So even if you're missing out, it's never for long.

Respectfully yours,

Pinkie Pie.

We made sure that the Mirror Pond stayed sealed for good by having Tara use her powers to cover the hole forever with mud like a cork.

Pinkie Pie got to have fun with everyone. She did Applejack's barnraising, Fluttershy's critter picnic, Rainbow Dash's fun by the lake and more. Then she wrote a letter to the princess.

Spike: [blows fire]

Twilight and everyone came.

Twilight Sparkle: Hi, Pinkie Pie. We were thinking we should go out and celebrate.

Applejack: You up for some wheelbarrow races?

Rainbow Dash: Or I could take everypony on a cloud ride!

Rarity: I could throw a party with punch and zesty cucumber sandwiches! Ooh!

Pinkie Pie: You wanna know exactly what I feel like doing right now?

[sighs] [snores]

She fell asleep after a long day.

Fluttershy: That looks like fun.

[all laughing]

Applejack: Oh, Pinkie.

Eli went up and picked her up and put her in her in her bed and tucked her in.

Eli: You more than earned rest.

Pinkie Pie: (Sleepily) Thanks Eli.

He left and the door closed.

In my room, I had an ice bag full of ice on my head and I was reading a book on magic and spells.

---

Later the next morning it was July 4th and you know what that means.

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea, Poliwag, Emolga, Tentacool, and Jirachi: Happy Independence Day, everybody!

Me: And a Happy Independence Day to you all too.

Nico: 245 Years of Freedom.

Laney: Yeah amazing.

Lola: It's awesome.

Me: Lets get ready for our big 4th of July barbecue. Me and the Loud's will go to the stores and get the food.

Nico: Okay.

We went to the grocery store to get the stuff for the 4th of July Barbecue.

Nico: (to Keiichiro) I find it odd that Yamato didn't recognize you or Kagura.

May: What's even more weird is that they mentioned that they're still fighting Genis even though he got killed in 2017.

Keiichiro: I have a theory on that. I think J.D. accidentally flew so fast that he ended up traveling back to 2016 when the Zyuoghers were still fighting Genis.

Kagura: Specfically, a moment before Misao and Bud joined them.

Maria: Good thing that won't hurt the timeline severely.

Kairi Yano: Well, I'm sure that the next time we see the Zyuohgers, it'll be their present day selves.

Nico: I agree.

Eli: That was cool meeting the Zyuohghers.

Lola, Lori and Lynn were in thought.

Maria: Something wrong, guys?

Lola: Just literally thinking about what Sentinel tried to do.

May: Oh, c'mon. That's still in your minds?

Lynn: Well, it's hard to forget that someone who's supposed to be an Autobot committed so many bad deeds.

Lori: (to Nico) Is that literally what you're trying to prevent us from becoming?

Nico: More or less. Look, you guys don't have to worry. There's no way you'll ever become like that big chinned jerk at all. (in his mind) Damn Sentinel for pulling that stunt. And I haven't forgotten about what J.D. plans to tell the others after tomorrow.

I came back in.

Me: I'm back.

I had bags full of meat and beans and potato, macaroni, 12 bean and egg salads and even good desserts.

Me: I can't believe that Sentinel Prime. We should have just killed him. He deserves nothing short of death for everything he did.

Nico: I know man.

Salem: What he did was terrible.

Animated Optimus: You guys don't have to worry about Sentinel anymore. Ironically, he's banished to the same planet where he abandoned Elita.

Me: Well he can stay there and be food for those spiders for all we care. What he did was majorly unforgivable.

Nico: You got that right.

Popeye: Wow it sounds like you guys hated that joik.

Me: Hated isn't the right word for it. We DESPISED him.

Eli: Yeah.

Animated Bumblebee: (to Sari) I don't think you've ever told us about the 4th of July before.

Sari: It's a very amazing and awesome and very important holiday.

Me: It commemorates the day we gained our freedom during the American Revolution. On July 4th, 1776 we signed the Declaration of Independence and gained our freedom from the British.

Sari: That's right.

Me: It was 245 years ago.

Animated Optimus: I think this holiday has perfect timing after we just ended the War between Autobots and Decepticons in our world. Even though Meltdown is still out there.

Me: It sure is. And I agree with you all. But if I were to guess I would say that Mr. Mind recruited him.

Eli: He did. The Force is telling me that he did.

Me: So that's number 5 of his team.

Aylene C.: Oh boy.

The Masters of Evil all arrived.

Vypra: Hope we're on time.

Me: You're always on time for the party.

Dark Spicer: Let's make sure the fireworks are somewhere not flammable.

Me: Good idea. We're going to have them in the park by the lake.

Nico: Yeah!

Bluto: I hope we get to pop some rockets off in this runts face!

Popeye: OH YEAH!?

POW!

He punched Bluto in the face and Sea caught him and punched him all over like a punching bag.

Sea: Just be thankful that you don't have your set of usual battles yet. Or you would really be in a lot of pain.

Nico: Yeah!

Poromon: I honestly think we can relax for today. I mean, there's no way anything bad will happen right now.

But he spoke too soon as the Alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw on the space scanners that THE HARVESTER ALIENS from the movie Independence Day were getting ready for a full scale war against us!

Me: Oh boy! We got to be ready for battle! The Harvester Aliens are getting ready.

Nico: Those stupid Harvester Aliens just never learn.

Eli: No they don't.

Robo-Blaze: Who are the Harvester Aliens?

Me: Those ugly aliens from the movie Independence Day.

Robo-Blaze: Oh I remember those guys!

Laney: Yeah they were hideous.

I went over their history.

---

The Harvesters are the main antagonists of the Independence Day franchise, appearing in the films Independence Day and Independence Day: Resurgence. They are a space-faring genocidal race of hostile alien species that destroy planets, and take their orders from their Queens, the overarching antagonists of the franchise. When they destroyed the Sphere's race, she rescued other aliens from the Harvesters.

Their vocal sound effects were provided by Frank Welker, who also did the vocal sound effects of Max 3000 in Man's Best Friend, Red Death in How to Train Your Dragon, Rudy in Ice Age: Dawn of the Dinosaurs, Ludmilla in Bartok the Magnificent, Sharptooth in The Land Before Time, Sabor in Tarzan and Mor'du in Brave.

Becoming a Threat

In an unspecified time in the past, the Harvesters presented themselves as a threat to the universe itself, due to their plague-like nature. Attacking from their own homeworld, their empire encountered a highly-advanced civilization of trans-sentient beings which they pushed to the brink of extinction.

For thousands of years, the Harvester Empire has been at war against a coalition of many alien races, who lost their planets to the Harvesters. This war remains at a stalemate as the Harvesters could not locate their enemies' planet of origin. Because of this, the Harvesters attempt to hunt down a sapient artificial intelligence known as the Sphere for its vital information on their enemies. The remnants from this civilization escaped with technology that they stored at a sanctuary world, where they have since actively prepared species with the necessary tools to combat the Harvesters. Recognizing the beings as a threat, the Harvesters are determined to discover the sanctuary world and prevent the spread of the means that can defeat them.

## Contact with Humanity

The first recorded interaction between humanity and the aliens was in 1947, when an Attacker crashed on the Foster Ranch outside of Roswell, New Mexico. In the crash, two aliens were killed, while a third was seriously injured. The crashed ship, the two bodies and the injured alien were brought to the new Air Force installation outside of Rachel, Nevada called Homey Airport, (better known as "Area 51"). The survivor died within a matter of weeks. Over the next 49 years, scientists at Area 51 studied the Attacker, attempted to repair it and studied the physiology of the three alien corpses. However, none of the technology of the Attacker could be accessed, either for expeiments or reverse engineering, as there was no Mothership nearby and human technology were unable to duplicate the power source of the Attacker.

Vietnam War veteran Russell Casse claimed to have been abducted by the aliens in 1986, with the purpose of conducting horrific experiments upon him. However, the veracity of these claims are debatable and as such, Casse was largely dismissed for suffering Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD).

## First invasion

On July 2, 1996, a Mothership arrives at the Moon and begins to transmit command signals into Earth's satellite system. During this time, a number of satellites crash into the Mothership, which significantly disrupts terrestrial communications. After establishing a permanent position, the Mothership deploys three dozen city-sized City Destroyers to position themselves over major cities. The signal progressively becomes weaker after every new transmission, with the end of the signal indicating when each City Destroyer should fire upon cities.

On July 3, 1996, humanity is devastated, as the largest cities are now in ruins and hundreds of millions of people are dead. The City Destroyers move on to other major cities, with the intention being to destroy every last one within a matter of days. There are a number of attempts by humans to defend themselves against the City Destroyers, but each of these ends in utter failure, while the alien casualties are minimal, with only one reported crashed Attacker.

On July 4, 1996, the tide of war takes an abrupt turn. In the early Nevada morning, the captured Attacker from 1947 is deployed from Area 51 by the humans, with Captain Steven Hiller piloting and computer scientist David Levinson as a passenger. The Mothership summons the Attacker and docks it in the center of the ship. Levinson connects to the aliens' internal network and uploads a computer virus that disrupts the Mothership's systems and causes the shields to go down for fifteen minutes. With this slim window of opportunity, the United States Air Force manages to destroy a City Destroyer when Casse goes kamikaze into the primary weapon. This strategy is shared with other nations and the City Destroyers everywhere are destroyed. A City Destroyer that previously landed and drills into the earth's crust in the Congo issues a distress signal, calling for other civilizations to come to their aid. Soon after, Hiller and Levinson shoot a nuclear missile into the transport hub of the Mothership and escape. The Mothership then explodes, thus ending the first invasion.

## Second invasion

In the twenty years following the first invasion, humanity has worked industriously to prepare for another global threat. The nations have unified to create a defense grid around the planet and Moon that cannibalizes the Harvester's technology from the debris of the first invasion.

A massive Harvester Mothership in the midst of a mission receives the distress beacon from the first mission. Infuriated, the Queen orders an assault on Earth. Their enemy, the Sphere, arrives shortly before they arrival of the Harvester Mothership, but is mistaken for the aliens, so it is shot down by the humans. The Harvester arrives and promptly disables Earth's defenses and situates itself over the Atlantic Ocean.

Upon detecting the presence of the Queen, the humans launch a defensive strike against the Harvester Mothership, with the intention of killing her. Predicting this move, the Queen allows the humans close to her, then has Attackers swarm the scene. A sparse number of humans infiltrate the Harvester and crash land in the ship's interior ecosystem, due to an electromagnetic pulse issued.

The Sphere is activated, which prompts lures the Queen's ship. Taking advantage of her determination, Levinson reroutes the signal from the Enemy to a space tug carrying cold fusion bombs, piloted by former President Whitmore. Through a sacrificial mission, Whitmore flies into the Queen's ship and detonates the bombs directly in front of her. The Queen, however, survives and continues her pursuit of the Enemy. Upon snagging the Enemy, the Queen is attacked and killed by ships piloted by Dylan Hiller and Jake Morrison. With the death of the Queen, the aliens go catatonic, the Harvester releases its grip on Earth and the second invasion ends.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Eli: These aliens are monsters!

Nico: Yeah they sure are.

Ets: And they are pure evil.

Jirachi: When was the last time you guys fought them?

Me: 2 years ago. They were dangerous as Hell. But let me show you the speech that President Whitmore made when we faced them.

I showed everyone the speech.

---

President Whitmore: In less than an hour, aircraft from here will join others from around the world. And you will be launching the largest aerial battle in this history of mankind.

Mankind - that word should have new meaning for all of us today.

We can't be consumed by our petty differences anymore.

We will be united in our common interests.

Perhaps its fate that today is the 4th of July, and you will once again be fighting for our freedom, not from tyranny, oppression, or persecution - but from annihilation.

We're fighting for our right to live, to exist.

And should we win the day, the 4th of July will no longer be known as an American holiday, but as the day when the world declared in one voice:

"We will not go quietly into the night!

We will not vanish without a fight!

We're going to live on!

We're going to survive!"

Today, we celebrate our Independence Day!

We cheered wildly for that.

---

When it was done it was a really powerful speech.

Eli: Wow! That was a powerful speech.

Sea: Boy it sure was.

Laney: It was a really powerful and motivational speech.

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Tara: That's one of my favorite speeches.

Twilight Sparkle: But it sure was a powerful and very inspirational speech.

Laney: It sure was.

Snake: You know what, dude? We're gonna follow what that speech taught us!

Me: Absolutely! And we're going to show them that this is our planet and this is our galaxy and we're not going to let them take it from all of us.

Nico: That's right!

Me: Now it's time for us to take the fight to them. We're going to show those alien fucksacks that you mess with our planet, then we will mess with you 10,000-fold!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: No one tries to destroy Earth and lives to tell about it.

Manaphy: (to Poromon) Babe, you stay here in case any of the aliens try to attack the Estate.

Poromon: Yes Ma'am!

Me: Get ready guys. We're going destroy the entirety of the Harvesters by blowing up the entirety of their planet as well as all of their ships and fleets and all that. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Me: Get ready Harvesters, (EYES GLOW RED) WE'RE ALL

COMING FOR YOU!

Animated Ratchet: I'll call our Omega Supreme to help us out as well!

Me: Okay.

He went and did so and out came ANIMATED OMEGA SUPREME!

Animated Omega Supreme: Looks like we're gonna have some fun.

Me: You bet we are. Lets go.

We loaded up the ship and we were off to the Harvester Home Planet.

The Harvester aliens that were planning to attack the Estate were stopped by what seemed to be a group of dinosaurs.

Dino Brachio: What the Hell are those things?

Dino Tricera: They don't look like Dragozaurs to me.

Dino Stego: Well, whoever they are, they don't look friendly at all!

Dino Tyranno: You're right about that. I think we know what to do at this point!

Dino Brachio: Lets get them!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno! Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Bracho: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth

Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

IT WAS THE DINOZAURS!

The Dinozaurs slashed and blasted and destroyed all the Harvesters sent to attack us.

Dino Sabre: Well, that was fun.

Dino Ptera: They definitely weren't Dragozaurs at all.

Dino Mammoth: You're right! The Dragozaurs provided more of a challenge!

They then saw Poromon, who flyin while watching the whole thing.

Dino Tyranno: (to Poromon) Hello. Poromon, was it? Can you keep us a secret from the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm until the time is right?

Poromon: You bet but you guys were awesome!

Dino Arch: Thank you. It was cool huh?

Dino Ichtyo: It will be more fun when you guys help us coming up soon.

Poromon: It sure will be cool. Thank you.

Dino Tyranno: You're welcome. Lets head home.

The Dinozaurs left.

---

In space, the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the voids of space to the Harvester Planet.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 4935.1: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the world of a malevolent alien race known as the Harvesters, evil aliens that want to destroy all life in the universe and harvest the resources of the planetary cores of each planet until there is nothing left. They attacked the Earth back in 1996 in the movie Independence day and killed millions of innocent people. Now it's our turn to destroy them. Our mission is to destroy the entirety of the Harvesters and make them all pay for their crimes against Earth.

Electro: Are we getting closer?

Me: Almost.

Popeye: Would you likes to hear my song?

Nico: Oh boy would we?

Sea: Lay it on us!

Popeye: (Singing) I'm Popeye the Sailor Man (TOOT)

I'm Popeye the Sailor Man (TOOT)

I'm strong to the finich

Cause I eats me spinach

I'm Popeye the Sailor Man (TOOT)

I'm one tough Gazookus

Which hates all Palookas

Wot ain't on the up and square

I biffs 'em and buffs 'em

And always out roughs 'em

But none of 'em gets nowhere

If anyone dares to risk my "Fisk"

It's "Boff" an' it's "Wham" un'erstan'?

So keep "Good Be-hav-or"

That's your one life saver

With Popeye the Sailor Man (TOOT)

I'm Popeye the Sailor Man (TOOT)

I'm Popeye the Sailor Man (TOOT)

I'm strong to the finich

Cause I eats me spinach

I'm Popeye the Sailor Man (TOOT TOOT)

We cheered for him.

Sea: Never get tired of that song.

Nico: Me neither.

Linka: It's awesome.

Cleveland: How come when me, Joe, Quagmire, and Peter tried to eat spinach to get out spot at the Drunken Clam from some random guys, it didn't do nothing for us?

Me: That's because Popeye has a great talent in anything. Also Quahog isn't like what Popeye does.

Cleveland: That is a good point.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at a terrifying planet and it had LOTS AND LOTS of ships around it. Some of the ships were as big as small planets!

Me: RED ALERT! BATTLESTATIONS!

The alarms sounded.

Nico: Maybe we can use the technology that the Harvesters have for our benefits.

Me: Good idea.

Eli: First lets upload that virus like in the movie.

Nico: Good idea.

Lisa Loud: Leave that to me.

Me: Lets get to the ships and prepare for battle.

We went to the ships and Lisa was making the virus.

Lisa made the virus and typed in a code and she was uploading the virus into the mainframe of the Harvesters computers.

Nico: J.D., she's uploading the virus.

Me: Roger that. Package is being delivered. Stand by to engage everyone.

Eli: Copy that.

The virus was uploaded.

Lisa Loud: Virus Upload Complete!

The Harvesters computers were starting to malfunction.

Me: Give it a few seconds to kick in.

30 Seconds later we engaged.

Me: Lets do it. All wings report in.

Nico: Saiyan Wing Standing By.

Varie: Neptune Wing Standing By.

Eli: Egypt Wing Standing By.

Lincoln: Lightning Wing Standing By.

Lori: Wind Wing Standing By.

Leni: Gravity Wing Standy By.

Luna: Water Wing Standing By.

Luan: Light Wing Standing By.

Lynn: Rock Wing Standing By.

Lucy: Dark Wing Standing By.

Laney: Leaf Wing Standing By.

Lana: Ice Wing Standing By.

Lola: Fire Wing Standing By.

Lisa: Tech Wing Standing By.

Lily: Glow Wing Standing By.

Vypra: Evil Wing Standing By.

We were all ready for action!

Me: Lock S-Foils in Attack Position.

We did so and we were ready to attack.

Me: We're passing through the magnetic field! Hold tight and switch your deflectors on double run!

We flew at the planet and the ships.

Ets: Look at the size of those ships they have.

Me: Cut the chatter Tech 2. Accelerate to Attack Speed.

We were flying fast.

Me: This is it boys. Shields up and fire at will!

We had our shields up and Laser turrets from the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix were blasting the Harvester Ships all over the place into kingdom come!

Horsea: This is just like a video game!

Horsea was firing a laser turret and blowing many Harvester ships into flaming space dust.

Nico: YEAH!

Muscle Man: You know who else loves blowing up ships like this? My mom!

Then numerous Harvester attack ships came at us and were firing lasers at us like there was no tomorrow!

Poliwag: Yippee Ki Yay, motherfuckers!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: This is Phoenix Leader, I'm going in!

I fired laser blasts and blew many ships apart in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Biggs: J.D. pull up!

I pulled up.

Biggs: Are you all right?

Me: I got a little cooked but I'm okay.

Fu: Superlaser fire at will!

The ship fired the superlasers and blew many huge ships apart in massive explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH!

Shiv: You think President Whitmore is proud of what we're doing right now?

Me: I'm sure he is Shiv.

Vypra: Yeah!

Laney: Time for these Harvesters to feel our powers!

We fired waves of elements and energy and blew the ships apart all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

We saw that many of the largest and most powerful ships were completely destroyed and a flaming mess.

Me: We have them on the run guys.

Tentacool: Once we reach the queen, we'll need to use all the combos we've got!

Me: Yeah! Lets head down to the planet. We got them on the run.

We headed down to the planet and we saw that it was an incredibly vast and amazingly hyper advanced city and civilization.

Me: Oh wow! Look at this planet.

Nico: Wow! I didn't know they were THIS advanced.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: It must be 100 million years more advanced than Earth.

Eddy: It's so beautiful.… now let's blow it up.

Me: YEAH!

We fired lasers and missiles and bombs and blew much of the entire city apart.

Nico: Take this! Time to try my new sword out. NUOVA STAR SLASH!

The 4-Star Ball on his bracelet and the sword glowed and he swung it and fired a massively powerful blade blast of fire and it cut much of the city apart and blew it apart in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: WHOA! Nico that new sword of yours is powerful!

Nico: No kidding! Wow!

Eli: Lets get these monsters!

Rippersnapper, Lena Isis, Cress and Sludge used the Animatron, Gundalia and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Rippersnapper's Submarine Attack, Lena's water powers, Cress's water powers and Sludge's Energo-Sword 100-fold.

Rippersnapper and Lena Isis: SUBMARINE MAELSTROM BLAST!

Cress and Sludge: ENERGON SPLASH BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP POWER SHOT!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Jet Link: FIRESTORM OF

FORGIVENESS SUPERBLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: HURRICANE OF LOYALTY BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: EARTHQUAKE OF HONESTY STRIKE!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: CRYSTALS OF GENEROSITY SHARDSTORM!

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: GEARS OF LAUGHTER ULTRA BLAST!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: LEAF STORM OF KINDNESS SUPER STORM!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead

Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: STARS OF EMPATHY BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis and Light Skylanders: SUNLIGHT NOVA BLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: MOONLIGHT SUPER STRIKE!

They all fired massive blasts of elemental energy and magic.

Mandee and Patty and Selma: SOLAR FLAME BLAST!

Mollie and Zzzax: LIGHTNING STRIKE THUNDERCLAP!

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOST BARRAGE!

Levi and Professor XXXL: CHEMICAL BOMB BARRAGE!

Arkayna and Mumbo Jumbo: MAGIC DRAGON STRIKE!

Iron Man and Grizzly: IRON GRIZZLY BEAR SWIPE!

Flash and Golden Glider: SPEEDING SKATE STRIKE!

Kendra Armstrong and Shendu: INFERNAL METEOR FIRESTORM!

Jeri Katou and Duskmon: DARKNESS LION BLAST!

Mary Jane and Evil Green Ranger: GREEN CARNAGE FLASH!

Sam Simpson and Selene: IMMORTAL ENERGY BLASTSTORM!

Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg: MYSTIC WOLF EARTHSTRIKE!

Leif and Condiment King: ICY CONDIMENT SHOWER!

Akiza and Robo Roxy: ROSE FLAME SUPERBLAST!

Yugi Moto and Gentleman Ghost: PHARAOH GHOST BLAST!

Jaune Arc and Mojo Jojo: TECHNO STRIKE STORM!

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS SPIDERSTORM BLAST!

Skyla and Angel: FLYING ANGEL STRIKE!

Zak Saturday and Red Ghost: CRYPTID APE BLAST!

Becky and Rich Texan: PLANT GUN BARRAGE!

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: SMASHING STEAMPUNK GEARS AND EARTH!

Chris Taylor and Skalamander CRYSTAL LIZARD LIGHTNING!

Lily and Ebon: BLACK WATER STRIKE!

Batman and Black Adam: DARK KNIGHT LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Emerald Goldenbraid and Electrocutioner: UNICORN LIGHTNING BLAST!

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC BLADE DANCE STRIKE!

Loni Loud and Anti Wanda: GRAVITY DARKNESS BLAST!

Vakama and Pyro: INFERNO FIRESTORM BLAST!

Earth and Grumblemon: EARTHQUAKE SEISMIC SMASHER!

Luna Loud and Hydro Man: MEGATSUNAMI SUPERBLAST!

Georgina Montgomery and Hsi Wu: FLYING SKY ROCKSTORM!

Kairi and Dr. Light: LIGHT INCINERATOR BLAST!

Kevin Reynolds and Firebrand: FIRESTORM STRIKE BLAST!

Jason Lee Scott and Scorcher: TYRANNOSAURUS SUPERBLAST!

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE STRIKE BLAST!

Alexis and Femme Fetale: ICE FLAME SUPERBLAST!

Rocket Raccoon and Trapster: ROCKET BLAST BARRAGE!

Ed Grant and Spot: HULKING SPOT STORM!

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT SUPERBLAST!

Randy Cunningham and Kangor: NINJA SUPER SMASH!

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE!

Lincoln and Electro: LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Irma Lair and Demyx: WHIRLPOOL MAELSTROM BLAST!

Black Widow and Shade: DARKNESS SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Kopaka and Moonstone: ICE LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Bloom and Brain Freezer: INFERNO NOREASTER MEGABLAST!

Troy Burrows and Blizzard: MEGABLAST ICESTORM BLAST!

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: WIND SLASH MEGA BARRAGE!

Penny and Pete: DIAMOND MAGIC SUPERBLAST!

Homer and Wiggum: DONUT ULTRA BLAST!

Sora T. and Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA BARRAGE!

Stella and Chalmers: SUNSTORM SUPERBLAST!

Nicole and Control Freak: VIDEO GAME GENERATIONS BLAST!

Emerald Sustrai and Private HIVE: EMERALD COURT MARTIAL BLAST!

Weiss Schnee and Abis Mal: DIAMOND THIEF BLAST!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME SUPERSHOT!

Tyler Navarro and Major Disaster: CATACLYSM DINOSAUR BLAST!

Gali and Man Ray: WATER SUPERSHOT BLAST!

Aang and Cluemaster: WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

Qin and Captain Cold: VOLCANIC ICESTORM BLAST!

Yusei and Mysterio: STARDUST MEGA ILLUSION BLAST!

Robin and Common Cold: DARK KNIGHT SNOT BLASTS!

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: HINDU BLAST SURPRISE!

Zick and Tri Klops: MONSTER VISOR SUPERBLAST!

Tyler Bowman and Touch and Go: CYBERNETIC ASSASSIN BLAST!

Aquaman and Melter: WATER MELTER BLAST!

Taranee and Heat Wave: FIRESTORM INFERNO WAVE!

Haiku and Carly: ORANGE FLAME SUPERBLAST!

Anakin Skywalker and Dr. Destiny: FORCE LIGHTNING DREAM BLAST!

Chazz Princeton and Titanium Toenail: CHTHONIAN INFERNO NAILSTORM!

Loki Loud and Stinky Butt: FARTING WINDSTORM BLAST!

Nora Valkyrie and Po Kong: SMASHING MOUNTAIN HAMMER FLOP!

Hulk and Dark Turtles: SMASHING ATOMIC WAVE!

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Dana and Skinner: ICE SUPER BARRAGE!

Scarlet and Doctor Octopus: CHEMICAL SUN SUPERBLAST!

Jayden Shiba and Silver Samurai: SLASHES OF THE ELEMENTS!

Nanette and Beast Man: PRIMAL TERROR STRIKE!

Martian Manhunter and Mole Man: MARS MOLE EATERS!

Vert and LaGrange: SPEEDING DRIVE SUPERDRIVE!

Onewa and Goliath: SMASHING GIANT PUNCH!

Maggie and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC DARK LIGHTNING BLAST!

Donkey Kong and Grodd: GORILLA COCONUT BARRAGE!

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: SCIENCE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: MAGIC OF ELEMENTAL FRIENDSHIP SUPERBLAST!

Cyborg and Technus: TECHNO SONIC BOOM SHOT!

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: LIGHTNING SUPERSHOT BLAST!

Gwen Tennyson and Fizz: MAGIC SODA MEGABLAST!

Courtney and Count Vertigo: FIRESTORM VERTIGO INCINERATION!

Andros and Overdrive: SPACE SPEED BLAST!

Onua and Tar Pit: EARTH TAR MEGATSUNAMI!

Sunset Shimmer and El Oso: FORGIVENESS FLAME BEAR SHOT!

Jenny Wakeman and Black Spider: ROBOT BLACK SPIDER BLAST!

Ilana and Enchantress (DC): MAGIC OF FURY!

Luke Loud and Cavalier: SWORD BLADE SLASHSTORM!

Stella Zhau and Bronze Kneecap: SOLAR KNEECAP BLAST!

Tea and Copperhead: VENOM SUPERSHOT BLAST!

Duncan and Scorpion: VENOMOUS ACID BLAST!

Sophie Casterwill and Hank Scorpio: PHOENIX FLAMETHROWER BLAST!

Brody Romero and Taskmaster: NINJA SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE MEGABLAST!

Shanan and Vulkanus: UNIVERSE LIFE MEGABLAST!

Jake Long and Biowulf: DRAGON WOLF MEGABLAST!

Ant Man and Top: SPINNING ANTS MEGABLAST!

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT MEGABLAST BURST!

Raiden and Aqueduct: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Tommy Oliver and Evil Star: COSMIC MAGNETAR BLAST!

Mallow and Evil Seed: LEAF SUPERSHRED BLAST!

Zoe Orimoto and Mirror Master: WIND MIRROR SUPERBLAST!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE SMASH BLAST!

Aurico and Firepower: MAELSTROM FIRESTORM BLAST!

Danny Phantom and Roxy Rocket: GHOST FLYING BLAST!

Clay Bailey and Onyx: EARTHQUAKE SMASH STORM!

Captain Marvel and Swordsman: FLYING SWORD FLASH SLASH!

Green Lantern Hal Jordan and Jet: OA TORRENT BLAST!

Tracer and Rojo: OVERWATCH MEGABLAST SUPREME!

Scott Truman and Multiplex: CLONE BOMB SUPER STRIKE!

Nokama and Dirty Bubble: UNDERWATER MAELSTROM BUBBLE BURST!

Superman and Pinky and Brain: KRYPTON BRAIN BLAST!

Tara and Waffle Woman: EARTHQUAKE INFERNO WAFFLESTORM!

Lewa and Kitty: AIR GHOST SUPERBLAST!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: NATURE COMICS SUPERBLAST!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO FIRE SUPERBLAST!

Tom Major and Whirlwind: AIR STORM MEGABLAST!

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu: LOYALTY RAINBOW MEGABLAST!

Peyton and King Shark: WAVE OF WATER SHARKS!

Zarya Moonwolf and Knightbrace: WOLF DENTISTS MEGABLAST!

Green Arrow and Jack O Lantern: PUMPKIN ARROW BOMB SHOWER!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL TORNADO!

Gia Moran and Bonz: UNDEAD SUPERBLAST!

Blake Belladonna and Nergal: PIZZA CAT MEGABLAST!

Princess Fabia and Titania: NEATHIA LIGHT EXPLOSION!

Rarity and Duff Killigan: GENEROSITY CRYSTAL SHOWER BLAST!

Brittney Knudson and Rex Goodwin: VIOLET FIRE SUPERBLAST!

Lars Loud and Raven Branwen: DARKNESS SCYTHE SLASH!

Jessica Shannon and Dr. Polaris: WASP MAGNETISM BLAST!

Sydney Burlington and Trap Jaw: LIGHTNING ACID BLAST!

Ed and Number 7: SMASHING MISSILE SHOWER!

T.J. Johnson and Key: RACING KEY SUPERSHOWER!

Pinkie Pie and I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: LAUGHTER BALLOON SHOWER!

Jaden and Speed Demon: SPEEDING ELEMENTAL HERO MEGABLAST!

Mack Hartford and Titanium Man: OVERDRIVE SMASH!

Pyrrha Nikos and Radioactive Man: ATOMIC SLASH STRIKE!

Roach and Girder: METAL ROACH BARRAGE!

Me and Drakkon: DRAGON PHOENIX SUPERBLAST!

Connor McKnight and Beetle: DINOSAUR THUNDERSTRIKE SURPRISE!

Jimmy Neutron and Griffin: ATOMIC GRIFFIN SUPERBLAST!

Hay Lin and Vulture: WHIRLWIND MEGABLAST!

Sora and Robo Blaze: LIGHT SMASH KEYSTORM!

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT FLAME BLAST!

Devon Daniels and Whiplash: CHEETAH LASH STORM!

Nuju and Titanium Titan: ICE TITANIUM BLAST!

Wes Collins and Villamax: TIME STRIKE SUPREME!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING BOMBS OF DEATH!

Ash & Pikachu and See More: LIGHTNING VISOR MEGABLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: METAL SMASHING SUPERBLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CAT SUPERBLAST!

Spiderman and Vanitas: SPIDER DARKFIRE MEGABLAST!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS ASSKICKING SUPERBLAST!

Gwen and Pied Piper: DARK MUSIC NOTE STORM!

Kim Possible and Shiva: SPY BLAST FLAME!

Julie Yamamoto and Captain Boomerang: BOOMERANG FIRESTORM BLAST!

Akira Akatsuki and Crimson Dynamo: IRON SMASHING POWER BLAST!

Ben Tennyson and Billy Numerous: OMNITRIX CLONE BLAST!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIATION FIRE MEGABLAST!

Musa and Diabolico: MUSIC SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Ariel, Eli and Ghost: MAELSTROM OF SISTERHOOD!

Thor and Gearhead: LIGHTNING GEAR MEGASTORM!

Lana and Vexen: ICE STORM SUPERBLAST!

Lok Lambert and Wrecking Crew: SMASHING SPIRIT POWERBLAST!

Lynn Sr. and Puff: FOOD GAS MEGABLAST!

Jack Atlas and Brass Knuckles: SMASHING ARCHFIEND MEGAPUNCH!

Shope and Plastique: LIGHTNING EXPLOSION MEGABLAST!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO FIRESTORM VOLNADO!

Lynn Jr. and Mammoth: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE CHARGE!

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY VENOM MEGABLAST!

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: TECHNO RIDDLE BLAST!

Ruby Rose and Deker: CRYSTAL SWORD SLASH!

War Machine and Ragdoll: MISSILES OF FURY!

She-Hulk and Trumbipular: SMASHING ELEPHANT CHARGE!

Takanuva and Kyd Wyykyd: TWILIGHT ECLIPSE BLAST!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Marinette and Absorbing Man: LADYBUG MEGABLAST!

May and Loki: ICE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Lori and Leonard: WIND PIG STAMPEDE!

Whenua and KGBeast: EARTHQUAKE RUSSIA BLAST!

Lane and Eris: TWILIGHT CHAOS BLAST!

Sheila and Unicorn: SHREDDING EARTH SPIDER BLAST!

Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard: WINDSTORM WEATHER BLAST!

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: SCURRY OF LIGHT SQUIRRELS!

Captain America and Batroc: LEAPING SHIELD SMASH!

Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING MEGASHOWER!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: MAELSTROM DRAGON ULTRABLAST!

SpongeBob Squarepants and Spymaster: SPY AND KRABBY PATTY BLAST!

Timmy Turner and Madame Masque: MAGIC LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Hunter and Red X: LIGHTSTORM X BLAST!

Lexx and 2016 Morbucks: JEWELS OF FIRE BLAST!

Maxxine Stenson and Mummy: FURIOUS MUMMY BLAST!

Layla and Toiletnator: TOILET WATER FLOOD!

Kaz and Molten Man: VOLCANIC LAVA SUPERBLAST!

Leo Corbett and El Diablo: GALACTIC FIRE SUPERSHOT!

Syd Chang and U Foes: COSMIC ELEMENTAL BLAST!

Harry Potter and Tala: MAGIC SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Megan McCallister and Living Laser: PHAZON LASER MEGABLAST!

Jack Landors and Cad Bane: LASERSTORM BARRAGE!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE BLAST!

Carter Grayson and Toyman: RESCUE BLAST SURPRISE!

Aerrow and Vortex: SKY STORM MEGABLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL HURRICANE MEGASTORM!

Piper Willowbrook and Fixer: PHOENIX GEAR MEGASTORM!

Yang and Motor Ed: SURGING MOTORCYCLE FIRESTORM!

Kimiko and Ssserpent: FLAMING SERPENT MEGASTRIKE!

Rex Salazar and Multiple Man: BOULDER CLONE SMASHER!

Applejack and Vreedle Brothers: HONESTY APPLE ENERGYSTORM!

Lightning and Sportsmaster: THUNDERSTRIKE SPORTS BLAST!

Yumi Ishiyama and Merman: DARKNESS FISH WAVE!

Stacy Bolton and Ranamon: THUNDERSTORM MAELSTROM BLAST!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: TECHNOGENIUS MEGABLAST!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHT WOOD MEGABLAST!

Rice Fitzgerald and Killer Shrike: SLASHING SONIC BLASTS!

Roxy and Zexion: ILLUSION OF NATURE BLAST!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FIRE MEGABLAST!

Seto Kaiba and Yenaldoshi: DRAGON WOLF MEGASTORM!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING WAVES OF LEAVES!

Ripster and Abomination: SMASHING SHARKSTORM BLAST!

Wonder Woman and Kite Man: FLYING AMAZING STRIKE!

Bertrand and Roman Goodwin: CRIMSON FIRE MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime and Evil Lyn: MAGIC AUTOBOT BLAST!

Hikaru Akatsuki and Turtle: THUNDERSTRIKE TORTOISE BLAST!

Sam S.L. and Springfield Bullies: VOLCANIC BULLY BLAST!

Hawkeye and Abra Kadabra: ARROWS OF MAGIC!

Pohatu and Avalanche: EARTHQUAKE SMASHING BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON NUOVA STARBLAST!

Leon Loud and Artie Ziff: MAELSTROM OF FURY!

Liam and Iron Lung: WIND OF FIERY PAIN!

Hawkgirl and Magneto: THANAGAR FURY STORM!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: HELLFIRE SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Cameron and Juggernaut: SMASHING IRON BLAST!

Casey Rhodes and Cheshire: JUNGLE BLADE FURY!

Cole Evans and Wolf: WOLF LION MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy and Carmen Dillo: KINDNESS ARMADILLO SUPERBLAST!

Raimundo and Trickster: WIND TRICK MEGABLAST!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: TECHNO GHOST SUPERBLAST!

CatDog and Mr. Mittens: DOG CAT MEGABLAST!

Nick Russel and Boomerang: MEGA FIRESTORM BOOMERANG SHOT!

Omi and Box Ghost: WATER MEGASTROM BOX BLAST!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW FLAME MEGABLAST!

We all fired a massive and powerful barrage of super deadly and powerful elemental blasts.

Me: AMERICAN HISTORY FIRE STYLE: PREHISTORIC ERA!

Varie: AMERICAN HISTORY WATER STYLE: PRE-COLONIAL ERA!

Palutena: AMERICAN HISTORY LIGHT STYLE: COLONIAL ERA!

Misty Tredwell: AMERICAN HISTORY DARK STYLE: AMERICAN REVOLUTION!

Zarya Moonwolf: AMERICAN HISTORY MOONLIGHT STYLE: WAR OF 1812!

Leina Vance: AMERICAN HISTORY EARTH STYLE: CONFEDERATION ERA!

Zoey Hanson: AMERICAN HISTORY WIND STYLE: FEDERALIST ERA!

Corina Bucksworth: AMERICAN HISTORY LIGHT STYLE: JEFFERSONIAN ERA!

Bridget Verdant: AMERICAN HISTORY WATER STYLE: ERA OF GOOD FEELINGS!

Kikki Benjamin: AMERICAN HISTORY EARTH STYLE: JACKSONIAN ERA!

Renee Roberts: AMERICAN HISTORY DARK STYLE: CIVIL WAR ERA!

Berry: AMERICAN HISTORY LIGHT STYLE: RECONSTRUCTION ERA!

Miia: AMERICAN HISTORY LIGHT STYLE: GILDED AGE!

Rachnera: AMERICAN HISTORY DARK STYLE: PROGRESSIVE AGE!

Cerea: AMERICAN HISTORY WIND STYLE: WORLD WAR I!

Nan Que: AMERICAN HISTORY FIRE STYLE: ROARING TWENTIES!

Eli: AMERICAN HISTORY FIRE STYLE: PROHIBITION!

Papi: AMERICAN HISTORY WIND STYLE: THE GREAT DEPRESSION!

Mero: AMERICAN HISTORY WATER STYLE: WORLD WAR II!

Froze: AMERICAN HISTORY ICE STYLE: POST-WAR ERA!

Jelli: AMERICAN HISTORY WATER STYLE: CIVIL RIGHTS ERA!

Dina: AMERICAN HISTORY WATER STYLE: REAGAN ERA!

Riado: AMERICAN HISTORY NATURE STYLE: POST-COLD WAR ERA!

Rosty: AMERICAN HISTORY ICE STYLE: MODERN DAY!

Lincoln: AMERICAN HISTORY LIGHTNING STYLE: CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS!

Jessica Shannon: AMERICAN HISTORY STING STYLE: GEORGE WASHINGTON!

Batch: AMERICAN HISTORY LIGHTNING STYLE: BENJAMIN FRANKLIN!

Gluko: AMERICAN HISTORY WIND STYLE: THOMAS JEFFERSON!

Entrapta: AMERICAN HISTORY TECH STYLE: THOMAS EDISON!

Perfuma: AMERICAN HISTORY NATURE STYLE: JAMES MADISON!

Frosta: AMERICAN HISTORY ICE STYLE: WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON!

R. Mika: AMERICAN HISTORY SPIRIT STYLE: JAMES MONROE!

Menat: AMERICAN HISTORY SPIRIT STYLE: ANDREW JACKSON!

Julie Makimoto: AMERICAN HISTORY EARTH STYLE: HENRY CLAY!

Toph: AMERICAN HISTORY EARTH STYLE: MARTIN VAN BUREN!

Mai: AMERICAN HISTORY FIRE STYLE: ABRAHAM LINCOLN!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into said events and figures of our country's history.

Me and my Harem: AMERICAN HISTORY FINAL SMASH: AMERICAN TIME PERIOD HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

We fired a barrage of Hadouken blasts based on American History.

Lincoln and his Harem: AMERICAN PRESIDENT FINAL SMASH: PRESIDENTIAL KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Presidential Kamehameha blast.

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE AMERICAN HISTORY FINAL SMASH: THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE SPIRIT BOMB!

We fired a massive Spirit Bomb based on the American Constitution.

Popeye, Vypra, Sea, Eli, me, Nico, Naruto and Nunnally: SUPER EARTH INDEPENDENCE KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

We fired a massive Kamehameha Wave with the Earth pictured into it and the blasts all combined and we got out of there as the blast slammed into the planet and it all exploded with enough power to obliterate 10,000 Planets!

TREMENDOUSLY MASSIVE KRABOOM!

All the Harvester Aliens were all completely obliterated in an instant and they were never gonna torment another planet ever again!

Me: YEAH! We did it guys!

Laney: The Harvesters are now no more!

Nico: (looks up to the heavens) We did it, President Whitmore. We finished what you started. I hope we made you proud.

And sure enough, President Whitmore's face appeared in the stars and it smiled.

President Whitmore: You sure did Nico. You sure did.

Nico smiled and saluted him.

Me: Lets go home.

We went back home to Earth.

---

We arrived back home on Earth.

Nico: Hey, Poromon. How were things while we were gone?

Poromon: Pretty boring. I decided to take a nap after keeping a lookout for an hour.

Me: That's okay. Lets get our barbecue going. Now that we've finally seen the last of the Harvesters.

Eli: Yeah lets eat!

We got our barbecue going and we had chicken, ribs, pork, brisket, beans, everything. Homer was cooking on his Beehive shaped Smoker and I was cooking on the smoker and barbecuer. Later that night we were watching the awesome fireworks show.

Me: WOW!

Nico: Love the fireworks!

Eli: Me too! I love being American.

We stood up and saluted and we sang America The Beautiful.

All of us: (Singing)

Oh beautiful, for spacious skies

For amber waves of grain

For purple mountain majesties

Above the fruited plain

But now wait a minute, I'm talking about

America, sweet America

God shed his grace on thee

He crowned thy good in brotherhood

From sea to shining sea

We cheered.

Me: (To the Viewers) Happy Independence Day everyone. I hope you all liked this adventures as much as we did. Have fun with everyone you know on this awesome 4th of July Celebration of 245 Years of Freedom!

I winked at the camera and it irised in with the shape of a firework and it showed Happy Independence Day with the American Flag in the Background.

THE END

---

Another awesome Fanfiction complete.

Glad you all had fun with this awesome 4th of July chapter. This was for the 2nd Independence Day movie and we took the Battle to them and made sure the Harvesters all paid for their crimes. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life With A Monster Girl is Fan Long the Huang Long and she is gonna be in the world of To Spring from 1936. I know it's late but I figured it would be a great idea for this as we help the Spring Elves stop Old Man Winter from delaying Spring. It was also another awesome cartoon from my childhood. Also the next chapter is for the 13th Pokemon Movie - Zoroark: Master of Illusion and we're going to meet the Legendary Illusion Pokemon, Zoroark and we're also going after the evil and ruthless Grings Kodai and bring and end to his malevolent phony fortune telling business.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Bad Illusion Pokemon Usurper

Over in a beautiful meadow with amazing trees, me and Dayna were flying over the meadow and we flew down into a hole. I was in deep thought.

Dayna: Are you alright, J.D.? You sound a little stressed.

Dayna concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: Yeah I'm alright. Just stressed about what Sentinel Prime said. (GROWLS!) I hate that monster!

Dayna turned into her Octopus Gene-Slammer Form.

Dayna: I know J.D. but don't worry about it. Besides he got what was coming to him.

Me: I know. But lets get a move on.

We flew on and we saw that we were in a huge cave.

Me: Wow! What a cave.

We then heard tools clanging and we saw elves working hard and making liquids in every color of the rainbow. They were pounding away at rock walls and colored cave columns and they were REALLY working hard.

Me: WOW! Look at this!

Dayna: This is amazing!

Me: Wow! I remember this! This is another cartoon from my childhood. We're in the world of the 1936 Cartoon, To Spring.

Dayna: Wow! I remember that cartoon. That was a great one. But it's Summer now.

Me: I know. But ever heard of Winter In July?

Dayna: Yes I have.

We then heard an old man laugh and it was OLD MAN WINTER!

---

**Old Man Winter** is a personification of winter. The name is a colloquialism for the winter season derived from ancient Greek mythology and Old World pagan beliefs evolving into modern characters in both literature and popular culture.

History

Humans have associated the winter season with deities since the ancient Greece god of winter Boreas, the Norse mythology god of winter Ullr and continuing on in other cultures including Celtic mythology with the goddess Cailleach and goddess Beira. Over time, the old gods of winter changed to new humanizations of the seasons, including Old Man Winter.

---

Me: WHOA That's Old Man Winter!

Dayna: But that can't be right! He doesn't come for another 4 to 5 months!

Me: Lets go get him!

We went up to the surface and went to face Old Man Winter!

Me: Hey it's Summer you know!

Dayna: Yeah! It's supposed to rain!

I fired waves of fire and Dayna fired waves of energy and they hit Old Man Winter and burned him all over.

I then saw that he had a girl in his chest and she was really a Huanglong, the Golden Dragon from Chinese Myth.

Me: Wow! Look in his chest! That girl is a Huanglong, The Golden

Dragon from Chinese Myth.

Dayna: I see her. Wow.

I flew fast and plowed through Old Man Winter and rescued her.

We fired blasts of energy and evaporated Old Man Winter.

Me: Take that.

I got the girl down and we landed.

Fan Long: Whew! Thank you both so much for saving me.

Me: You're welcome.

Fan Long: Wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Fan Long: I'm Fan Long and as you know I am a Huanglong from Chinese Myth.

Me: Yep and it's awesome to meet you Fan Long.

Dayna: My name is Dayna Orromov and yes I am half octopus as you can see. I am an Octopus Gene-Slammer.

Fan Long: Pleasure to meet you.

Dayna: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Dayna was human again. But topless.

Dayna: (covers her boobs) Looks like Spring won't be delayed anytime soon.

Fan Long: You said it.

Fan Long gave Dayna a new shirt.

Dayna: Oh thanks.

She put on the shirt.

Me: And Old Man Winter should know better never to appear in the middle of July.

Fan Long: Yeah. But thank you both for saving me.

Me: You're welcome. Lets head home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and playing card games.

Nico and May, Jack and Carly, William and Maria, Sean and Rice, Clyde and Sid and Lincoln and his harem were all making out.

We came in.

Dayna: Whew!

Dayna went and sat with everyone.

Fan Long: Wow! So this is where you all live.

Me: Yep.

Nico and everyone saw us.

Nico: Oh wow! She's a Huanglong from Chinese Myth.

Brittney: The Golden Dragon of the Center.

Yolei: Oh wow! I didn't know there was a fifth Sovereign.

Fan Long: It's an honor to meet you all.

Miia: Fan Long!

Fan Long: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Fan Long: It sure is.

Me: Oh right. Guys we have a meeting. It's important.

Nico: Okay. Lets head to the briefing room.

We went to the briefing room. Vypra and Dark Spicer were called in too and we were in the briefing room.

Princess Luna: Alright, J.D. Please tell us why you called this meeting.

Me: (sighs) Do you guys think I'm a good leader?

Nico: Of course you are! Why do you say that?

Me: Well, I think I might be starting to become like Sentinel Prime.

May: J.D., don't think like that! You're not becoming like Sentinel at all!

Me: Tell that to the people of Paris who get Akumatized all because I was reckless in exposing Lila Rossi's lies! And I always wish death on people like Ozai, Quagmire, and even the recently defeated Sentinel even though they're serving out their punishments! (cries) WHAT KIND OF HERO WISHES THAT ON HIS WORST ENEMIES?!

Maria: (unnerved) Well, this is turning out to be a tense morning.

Varie and Eli comforted me.

Varie: J.D. come on. You know it was all because of Dark Orbs we had inside us that we were reckless.

Eli: Yeah bro.

Varie: And besides, you are an awesome leader and Lila Rossi is ALWAYS wrong. She's a completely delusional monster with no conscience.

Nico: Yeah man. I hate Ozai, Quagmire, Sentinel Prime and Lila Rossi just as much as you do but you made the right call in locking them up than to rot in jail.

Vypra: That's right J.D. You are a great leader.

Dark Spicer: And no one should EVER have to tell you otherwise.

Eli: And you brought down the most dangerous enemies of all and your leadership has done so much good for the world.

Nico: And it brought many people all over the entire universe together.

Ets: You saved the entire planet and the entire universe from total destruction many times and more times than any of us can even count and you are a true hero that has done so much from his heart. You touched the lives of so many awesome people not just on Earth but also many lives on so many planets all over the universe and the Multiverse.

Sora: Yeah that's right!

Nico: Look, J.D. It would be a privilege to be leader full time. But the thing is, I don't think the rest of us would accept that. You've been leader and on this team much longer then I have. And even I were to become leader, it would really be temporary at best.

Mollie: You actually have some good arguments there.

Eli: Nico is right. He did lead the team while you and Zarya were having fun in the Ridonculous Race and he did a great job too.

Nico: Yeah but I don't think I'm qualified to be full leader. I'm happy being second in command.

Ets: And we are too.

G1 Rampage: Maybe we should put it to a vote.

Nico: Exactly what I was thinking.

Eli: A political approach is always good.

Me: (Sniffles) Yeah. But hey I have an idea. How about we vote on this? On the days that are even like say the 6th, 8th and 10th we have Nico be Leader on those days and on the days that are Odd like say the 1st, 3rd and 5th and all that we have me be leader.

Everyone agreed with that.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Me: All right lets vote. All those that agree?

Many of them raised their hands.

Me: all oppose?

Only one opposed.

G1 Slug: Me Slug want to see results of vote!

Me: It was 20 against one.

G1 Slug: Good.

Me: All right then. Motion carries. On the odd days I will be leader and the even days will have Nico be leader. Meeting adjourned.

BANGS GAVAL!

We left the briefing room.

Nico: That was a good call.

Me: It also was a great idea.

Alister: (to me) Even though we just developed this new leadership system, you still get to lead us today.

Kairi Yano: (pats me on the back): See? We'd told you there was a way for you to take a break from leadership without retiring.

Keiichiro: I know we just established that you'll never be like Sentinel Prime. But this is just a safety precaution. Power does have a tendency to corrupt, after all.

Me: I know and Sentinel Prime had to leard that the hard way. He obvious didn't understand our most important rule.

Nico: That with Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Eli: That's right and it warped his mind.

Animated Optimus: That is a very good rule to understand.

Me: Yep. Power is a very dangerous thing if it is abused. Sentinel Prime had too much power and it destroyed his mind and warped it.

Nico: Yeah.

Sportsmaster, Vortex, Xaldin, Fixer, Motor Ed, Ssserpent, Multiple Man, and the Vreedle Brothers then appeared.

Sportsmaster: Now that the whole voting thing is over, can me, Vortex, Xaldin, Fixer, Motor Ed, Ssserpent, Multiple Man, and the Vreedle Brothers go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. Our next mission is in Crown City.

Ash: Wow! We haven't been there in a while.

Dawn: It has been a long time since we were there.

Brock: Boy it sure has.

Me: And scans show that it's over in Germany.

Lola: Wow!

Me: Lets get over there.

We were off to Germany.

---

CROWN CITY, GERMANY

---

We arrived in Crown City in Germany and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! So this is Crown City.

Skull Man: Who knew that Crown City is in Germany? Can't believe the Germans would be related to an asshole like Hitler. (to Hunter) No offense, Hunter.

Hunter: (German Accent) Keine vergeben. But ja that is awful.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) That is awful. It's hard to imagine.

Holly: (Icelandic Accent) It was terrible what happened all those years ago.

Marselina: (Icelandic Accent) It sure was.

Me: Yeah and my grandfathers both fought against those monsters.

Laney: That is amazing.

Xaldin, So, Ash. What exactly happened the last time you were here?

Ash: We were here to help the legendary Pokemon Zoroark and Zorua in dealing with the evil monster Grings Kodai.

Me: What do you know about him Ash?

Ash: Well it's not pretty.

Ash told us about his history.

---

Grings Kodai is the main antagonist in the 13th Pokémon movie Zoroark: Master of Illusions. He was a wealthy businessman who had the ability to see into the future. He wanted to be even more powerful and desired to gain whatever else he wanted without interruption.

He was voiced by Takanori Jinnai in the Japanese version, and Sean Schemmel in the English version, who also voiced Goku Black in Dragon Ball Super.

## Past

Kodai was a young man who once discovered the time-traveling Pokémon Celebi coming out of a "Time Ripple" and, when he touched it, gained the ability of future sight. However, this caused the Ripple to collapse and unleash a massive wave of "negative time" that ravaged the vegetation of Crown City, which took 20 years to grow back. During that time, he used his future sight ability to procure his fortune and establish his media empire, Kodai Network.

## Pokémon: Zoroark: Master of Illusions

Before the events of the movie, he visited the region of Unova and kidnapped the Pokémon Zoroark and her son Zorua. Kodai then forces Zoroark into terrorizing Crown City as the legendary Pokémon Raikou, Entei and Suicune with her illusion powers by threatening to hurt Zorua. Even when Zorua escapes, that doesn't stop Kodai, who uses a projection of him to blackmail Zoroark into continuing her job, so he can personally apologize to the citizens and blame Zoroark for the chaos.

Once every citizen leaves the city (with a few exceptions), he has a vision showing Ash and his friends coming to stop him alongside a reporter named Karl, so he waits for them to approach and captures them in a cage. Although, they are released by Kodai's secretary Rowena (who turns out to be a double agent working for Karl to gather information on Kodai), Kodai (anticipating the betrayal) orders his bodyguard to take them out. This leads him into the Baccer World Cup Stadium, where he chases Celebi through the woods. But when he finally reaches him, it is actually Zorua using an illusion. He kidnaps him again and disables Ash, Pikachu and Celebi right in front of the Ripple. When Zoroark, Karl and Rowena appear, he stops them by threatening to hurt Zorua and finally touches the Ripple.

As he collects the power from the Ripple, Kodai admits to the heroes that he previously ravaged Crown City of its vegetation 20 years ago, and that he'll do so once again to satisfy his desires, even admitting that he fooled the townspeople twice with his media manipulations. However, this is all an illusion created by Zoroark to let Kodai's guard down, as Zorua previously destroyed Kodai's illusion canceller while biting him. Angered by this, Kodai attempts to attack Zorua out of rage, but Zoroark takes the blast for him. In addition, he electrocutes her with his mechanical claw, swearing to kill her for this. However, Zoroark frees herself by taking out the claw and defeats both his Shuppet and Mismagius.

Kodai tries to take the Time Ripple for himself, but is blocked by the legendary Pokemon (the real Raikou, Entei, and Suicine), who are now furious at him for coercing Zoroark to impersonate them in the first place. Kodai attempts to escape, but Zoroark creates one last illusion to make him fall off the stadium's upper floors into the arena, where he stays unconscious for a while. In the end, Kodai wakes up and is horrified to see that his confession has been broadcast to the whole city, which made everyone see the absolute monster that Kodai really is. With his plans now exposed to the public, Kodai is placed under arrest for his crimes, much to his fury.

In the manga version, his role is pretty similar to the movie, only he uses holograms and projections instead of facing his opponents directly. Kodai is defeated when Zoroark chases him through the stadium using illusionary vines until both reach the higher floors, where he trips and falls to his death.

---

When he was done we gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA MAN! So he's a power-hungry business man that wants to gain the power to predict the future!

Nico: No one has the power to do that.

Eli: Except for Sailor Mercury's friend Greg.

Me: Yep and now we have a monster Business Man to take down.

Nico: Just like Trump.

Me: Yep.

Laserbeak: (sees something) Guys, are all of us here right now?

Me: Yeah why?

Laserbeak saw reflections of us.

Me: What the?!

Reflection me then laughed and then…

KROW!

I was kicked in the face and I went crashing into a tree!

Me: OW!

We saw the reflections glow and they were really Zoroark and Zorua!

Me: Oh wow! Zoroark and Zorua!

Nico: Wow!

Laney: You all right J.D.?

Me: Yeah thanks.

Ssserpent: Please tell me you two can talk.

Ash: They can't.

Zorua went over to Ash and nuzzled him.

Ash: It's great to see you both again.

Ash picked up Zorua.

Ash: You're doing great.

Eli: It's awesome to meet you both.

Waspinator: Waspinator think Zorua is cute!

Animated Bumblebee: Yep. You're definitely different from the Wasp I know.

Me: That's because he's a Predacon. The one you know is a Decepticon.

Animated Bumblebee: Good comparison.

Popeye: As long as Bluto is not like that Megatron fella. (Trademark Laugh)

Maria: But Waspinator's right. Zorua really is cute.

Horsea: (jealous) Yeah! He sure is!

Maria: Oh Horsea you are just as cute too.

Horsea: Oh thanks.

Me: No need to get jealous now. Besides all our mascots are cute.

Emolga: You said it.

Zorua: You better believe it!

We gasped and we saw Zorua talk!

Me: WOW!

Zorua: Shocked ya huh?

Motor Ed: (to Ash) Thought you said Zorua doesn't talk! Seriously!

Ash: I had no idea myself.

Meowth: I learn how to talk myself.

Me: And we taught some of our Pokemon how to talk too. Also Pokemon are FULL of surprises and have talents in many things other than battles.

Zorua: He's right on that.

Nico: Yep.

Gulper: Are there any human friends you've made here? And any soda as well?

Ash: Just Zoroark, Zorua and Celebi.

Me: Hmm.

Ash: Oh and there's Peg, Rowena and Karl. Karl was investigating Kodai's shady activity.

Me: And the other two?

Ash: Rowena was an undercover spy that was investigating Kodai and Peg was a girl caught in the chaos of Kodai's plans.

Me: Whoa.

Fixer: Why don't we go meet those 3 before we plan our next move?

Me: I was just about to suggest that.

Ash: Awesome!

We followed Ash and we saw Kodai's old tower and it was gone! The whole tower was demolished!

Nico: What happened to Kodai after he was defeated and arrested?

Ash: He was thrown in jail forever.

Me: Wow! I bet he must've escaped somehow. It must be because of a dark orb.

Eli: You're right. The Force is telling me that it is.

We went over to a coffee shop and we saw Rowena.

Nadira: Hi. You must be Rowena. Love your outfit!

Rowena: Why thank you. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: It's a pleasure.

Ash: Been a while Rowena!

Rowena: Ash it sure has. How have you been?

Ash: Great thanks.

Dawn: You look like you're doing great.

Rowena: I sure am Dawn and it's great to see you, Piplup and Brock again.

Piplup: Piplup.

Octagon: I bet you heard that Zorua can talk now.

Rhomboid: And that Kodai's back in town.

Rowena: WHAT!? But that can't be right. He's locked up in prison forever.

Me: He must've escaped somehow. And I'll bet it was a Dark Orb.

Nico: Yeah and looks like we're gonna have to kill him.

Me: He has been a major menace to this whole city and we need to make sure he never returns to terrorize this whole town.

Eli: Yeah he is a monster.

Me: But don't worry, Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna make sure that monster pays for his crimes, in blood.

Nico: Yeah!

Vince: Yeah and it won't be pretty.

Varie: No it won't.

Éclair: I can't wait to give a massive beatdown to that punk.

Me: We all will.

Acid Man: You said that Kodai uses a Mismagius and a Shuppet. After Kodai is destroyed, they'll need a new Trainer. One that uses Ghost Pokemon.

Persephone: And I'll volunteer.

Me: I had a feeling one of the Goths of Darkness would do so. All right then. Now we have to find that bastard.

BEEP.

I looked at my Dark Orb detector and I saw that there was a Dark Orb just 10 kliks northwest.

Me: 10 kliks northwest.

Multiple Man: I'll clone an army for the battle.

Me: Okay.

He made 500 clones.

Eli: And I know just the power too.

Eli had a KyuMorpher on his arm and he put in a KyuTama for Canes Venetici and he got an enhanced sense of smell.

Eli smelled and found his scent!

Eli: This way.

We followed Eli and my Dark Orb detector.

Laney: Wow! Smart thinking Eli.

Me: Eli you got one of the KyuTama and a KyuMorpher?

Eli: Yeah in my universe before the universes merged, I helped the KyuRangers take down some of the Jark Matter.

Me: Wow!

J.D. 3: And it was an epic series of battles too.

Dawn: That's incredible!

Fisticuffs: (to Keiichiro) Didn't you, your team, and the Lupinrangers team up with the Kyurangers before?

Keiichiro: (smiles) We did! You're going to love them. Their universe used to be ruled by evil until they liberated it.

Kairi Yano: Their leader is Lucky. And he calls himself the Luckiest Man in the Universe.

Me: I remember that and the evil that ruled was called the Space Shogunate Jark Matter.

Nico: I can't believe that those monsters wanted the entire universe all for themselves.

Lana: Who are the Jark Matter?

Me: Their history is not pretty.

I told everyone their history.

* * *

The Space Shogunate Jark Matter are a vast interstellar empire controlling all 88 Constellation Systems and nearly all of space and the main antagonists of Uchu Sentai Kyuranger. They seek to collect the power of the planets, in the form of an element dubbed "Planetium", so that they can construct a bomb capable to destroy the entire universe.

300 years prior to the start of the series, the Jark Matter declared

war on the Space Federation in an attempt to seize control of the entire universe. However, their invasion was opposed by the warriors of the 88 constellation systems, led by Tsurugi Ohtori.

The warriors eventually confronted the Shogun of the Jark Matter, Don Armage himself, but the Shogun managed to kill all but two of them, Tsurugi and his best friend Quervo. Tsurugi attempted an attack to destroy Don Armage that would drain his own immortality and thus kill him, but he was stopped by Quervo, who took a blow meant for Tsurugi.

## Dominion of the Universe

However, Don Armage and the Jark Matter later returned and conquered the universe by invading and conquering the 88 Constellation systems, eventually usurping the Space Federation as the dominant intergalactic government. Don Armage later established the Jark Matter's capital on the planet Southern Cross in the Minami Juuji System. In exchange for allowing Don Armage to set up the Jark Matter's headquarters on the planet, Southern Cross's ruler, the Southern King, was made Karo of the Minami Juuji System.

## Rebellion

However, a resistance soon rose to fight back against the Jark Matter in the form of the Uchu Sentai Kyurangers.

## Chou Super Hero Taisen

The Space Shogunate Jark Matter at some point allied themselves with Shocker. During the final battle, they sent down a Big Morimarz for Oogumo Great Leader to pilot.

## Hierarchy

### Shogun

Being themed after a feudal-Japanese shogunate, the Jark Matter are ruled by a Shogun. The Shogun communicates directly with the Karo and has the authority to punish them if they fail.

## Vice-Shoguns

The Vice-Shoguns are the second-highest ranked officials of the Jark Matter, serving directly under Shogun Don Armage. Initially, the three Vice-Shoguns were Tecchu, Akanba and Kukuruger, but after their deaths at the hands of the Kyurangers, Don Armage opened the positions up to whichever Karos could destroy the Kyurangers.

The remains of the three original Vice-Shoguns were later gathered by Doctor Anton and fused into Akyachuga.

## Karo

The Karo are high-ranked Jark Matter officials each tasked with overseeing one of the 88 Constellation systems. They essentially act like generals for the Jark Matter Shogunate. Each Karo has a Big Moraimars spaceship as their flagship and an Enlarge Inro which revives and enlarges them should they ever be destroyed.

## Daikaan

Daikaan are Jark Matter officials that serve under Karos and govern planets under Jark Matter's rule. They each have a spaceship called a "Moraimarz" which is capable of draining a planet's Planetium and transforming into a Moraimarz Robo for combat. Similar to the Karos, Daikaan also have an Enlarge Inro which allows them to revive and enlarge if they are ever killed.

While most planets only have one Daikaan, Earth is governed by several Daikaans due to it having an as-of-yet unspecified role in Don Armage's plans.

## Indaver

Indavers are the basic footsoldiers of Jark Matter. They originate from a race called the Inda which was engineered by the Jark Matter to serve as basic grunts. There also exist stronger versions of the Indavers called Tsuyoindavers which possess greater combat skill and lead the Indavers into battle.

When I was finished everyone was horrified!

Laney: WHOA! So they want to build a bomb that will destroy everything!? That's insane!

Me: Yep. But thankfully the Kyurangers destroyed them. I found out that they are in Universe 19.

Lana: So when we meet later on them we'll have to cut through the Warp again like we did when we went to Universe 23.

Me: Yep. But we'll worry about that later.

Eli growled.

Me: What is it bro.

He got up and reverted back and pointed and we saw GRINGS KODAI!

Me: There he is.

I fired an energy laser and it hit the ground by his feet and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him flying and he crashed into a fence! He got up and he saw us.

Me: Grings Kodai, so we meet at last.

Kodai: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I knew you would be coming.

Me: So we can kill you.

Kodai: (to me) How does it feel to know that you're not going to be leader after today, Knudson?

Nico: Actually, J.D. will still be leader on every other day like today.

Kodai: What are you talking about? I heard your conversation. Starting tomorrow, you'll be in charge of your stupid little team.

Vortex: Don't worry about it! You won't live long enough anyway to find out anyway.

Me: And you Kodai can go fuck himself for all I care.

Eli: Yeah you dingus!

Nico: You have no right to live after everything you did.

Me: Can you predict the future Kodai? Well your future is death!

Back in the Leaf, Kakashi was giving his report to Lady Tsunade when suddenly he sneezed.

Lady Tsunade: Are you catching a cold?

Kakashi: Someone must be talking about me.

We were ready to face him.

Me: You give Pokemon Trainers everywhere a REALLY bad name Kodai and we're going to make sure you suffer for your crimes in full.

Then Merman, Ranamon, Gizmo, Arbormon, Killer Shrike, Zexion, Misty Tredwell, Yenaldoshi, Carly Atlas and Devack then appeared.

Me: Merman, Ranamon, Gizmo, Arbormon, Killer Shrike, Zexion, Misty Tredwell, Yenaldoshi, Carly Atlas and Devack.

Devack: Looks like we are gonna have some fun against this would-be future predictor.

Merman: So, Nico will be leader of the team tomorrow, right?

Maria: That's correct.

Ranamon: And the day after that, J.D. will be leader again?

May: Yes. You guessed right.

Gizmo: We just wanted to know.

Arbormon: (to Shuppet and Mismagius) You two really gonna follow a jerk like Kodai? Why don't you follow someone who's more worthy of you two?

They agreed with Arbormon.

Persephone: How about you come to me and I'll treat you better?

They agreed and went over to her.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Yep.

?: (Latin American Accent) It sure amazing.

Me: Huh? Who said that?

?: Down here.

I looked and I saw a small Latin American Woman and it was MADAME ARGENTINA!

---

Madame Argentina is a one-time villain from the Cartoon Network original series The Powerpuff Girls, only appearing in the episode "I See a Funny Cartoon In Your Future". She is a faux psychic who cons people out of their money, by pretending to read their fortunes, while her sidekick named Fred steals their wallets.

She was voiced by the late June Foray.

Biography

Madame Argentina went around Townsville, with her sidekick Fred, conning people out of their money, by giving them fake fortunes. She went to the outskirts of town, where she set up shop, and lured The Mayor of Townsville into her tent. There, she took advantage of his stupidity, by giving him generic fortune teller predictions, such as "I sense you have a dead relative.". The Mayor (being as foolish as he is) fell right into it, thinking that she found out about his dead Aunt

Gertrude. While Madame Argentina did this, Fred stole the key to the city from his pocket, locking The Mayor out of his own town. When The Mayor turned back to the tent, it had already disappeared, as Madame Argentina and Fred had fled the scene.

Days later, The Powerpuff Girls got a call from The Mayor, telling them what happened. The Powerpuff Girls let him back in, and deduced that this "fortune teller" he spoke of, was the culprit. However, in a city as big as Townsville, there were hundreds of people claiming to be fortune tellers, so it would be nearly impossible to find the one The Mayor was talking about. Why, one couldn't throw a dart in Townsville, without hitting a fortune teller, which is the exact method The Powerpuff Girls used, to find Madame Argentina. Luckily enough, the very dart they threw, managed to hit Madame Argentina right on the head. As soon as The Powerpuff Girls, went to where the dart landed, Madame Argentina had already darted off. However, she did inadvertently leave behind a trail of tarot cards, which led them to her next location.

The Powerpuff Girls used a totem pole trench to sneak into the tent and pretend to be Madame Argentina's next victim. While The Powerpuff Girls had their palms read, Fred poked around in the trench coat's pockets, and ended up seeing Buttercup inside of there. This blew their cover, and got Madame Argentina and Fred to quickly take off in their Astral Plane. The Powerpuff Girls did not give up and chased down Madame Argentina to Voodoo Island. At the island, Madame Argentina bought voodoo dolls of The Powerpuff Girls and some pins. Madame Argentina tortured the girls with these for a while, and then tied the voodoo dolls to a hope, suspending them over a cliff, leaving the real girl, doing the same thing.

Fortunately for The Powerpuff Girls, an obsessive collector of Powerpuff themed merchandise saw the voodoo dolls and set them free, which in turn, set The Powerpuff Girls free. The Powerpuff Girls turned the tables, by buying a voodoo doll of Fred, and taking it back home, where they planned on cooking it on a grill. Madame Argentina happened to be flying over their house at this time and saw what they were about to do. She quickly flew her Astral Plane down there to save them, but went in way too quickly, crash landing the plane, and sending herself and Fred, flying into the grill, where they were closed inside, and cooked to a crisp.

Charred and behind bars, Madame Argentina and Fred were sentenced to solitary confinement in prison, where they would never cause any more trouble, and all of their stolen goods, were returned to their rightful owners.

---

Me: And you are?

Madame Argentina: Madame Argentina, Fortune Teller and all around baddie.

Me: Aren't you one of the one-time enemies of the Powerpuff Girls?

Madame Argentina: That's correct.

Me: Wow. And I take it you joined the Masters of Evil?

Madame Argentina: You heard right.

Then we heard a roar and it was a REALLY FEROCIOUS ROAR! Out came THE GHOST BEAR!

---

Vicious won every match until he faced Sin Cara Grande, in an epic showdown between man and beast. When Sin Cara Grande revelled in his victory, Vicious got back up in a rage and let loose on the town. Sin Cara Grande saved the citizens from Vicious, wounding his right leg in the process and costing him his career. Vicious fled into the woods north of town and into a cave never to be seen again. Cookie used the legend of the ghost to ruin the reputation of WWE City, because it put him out of a chance to be a champion due to his leg injury. He used Scooby-Doo as a pawn to steal the belt and replace it with a fake belt, while he wore the real one. John Cena removed it from him and told him that it wasn't for cheaters, it was for champions.

---

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost Bear!

Qin: Not this bad bear again.

Twilight Sparkle: What was this guy known for?

Qin: He was really Cookie. He was a former wrestler for WWE that hated the entirety of it with a passion. He hated it more than life itself and he built the bear to cause so much pain and injury that WWE would be blamed and would never recover. He built an EMP Generator to knock out the power in the stadium so that the bear would hurt lots of people and he also used hypnosis and made Scooby Doo steal the championship belt so that he can live off the gold and diamonds.

Me: Yep and we busted him and he was sentenced to spend the rest of his life in federal prison without parole.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Me: Yep. That was a brutal fight.

?: I'll say.

A figure appeared and it was STONEDOZER!

Me: Stonedozer. Back for another round I see.

Stonedozer: I know I've had the most appearances out of all my fellow Galaxy Warrior contestants. But I figured out who my archenemy is gonna be.

Thing: And I'll bet it's me.

Stonedozer: You guessed it!

Thing: ALL RIGHT! Rock to rock!

Fan Long: And I'll face the Ghost Bear.

Chocola: And I'm gonna face Madame Argentina.

Me: Lets get this battle started.

## Battle 1: Yumi Ishiyama, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Mermista, Varie, Lily, Sailor Neptune, Alister and Rafael VS Merman

Merman was first.

Merman: (to Yumi) It's just my opinon. But Zorua and Zoroark would make great Pokemon for your fellow Goths of Darkness.

Yumi: You better believe they would.

Princess Luna: I think so too. Their shapeshifting abilities are amazing.

Snowdrop: They sure are. I think it's amazing that they have that kind of power.

Gari: It sure is.

Blackout: You said it. But what Kodai was doing to them was unforgivable.

Mermista: You got that right.

Varie: That Kodai is a monster.

Lily: I agree. He needs the worst kind of punishment ever.

Sailor Neptune: You said it.

Merman: I agree on that completely. Lets get it on!

He fired energy blasts from his sword and trident and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of darkness and water and smashed him down.

Yumi: Darkness Falls!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night!

---

## Battle 2: Stacy Bolton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Luna Loud, Sam S.L., Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) Zoroark really cares for Zorua like its' own child.

Stacy: It sure does. Just like I have cared for Trudy like my own daughter.

Rarity: Indeed darling and Zoroark is an amazing mother figure to it.

Sweetie Belle: I think it's so cute and amazing.

Thunder Terror: You got that right. But it's awesome that Zoroark and Zorua are that close.

Mistmane: And both are legendary Pokemon.

Sable Spirit: They sure are and are masterfull at illusions.

Gill Grunt: They sure are gifted and they are both funny and mischievous.

Luna: You got that right dudes.

Sam S.L.: But it's great that they look out for each other.

Ranamon: Indeed y'all. Lets get it on!

She fired waves of water and they dodged it and fired blasts of lightning, water and jewels and fire and smashed Ranamon down.

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Battle 3: Lie Ren, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Jimmy Neutron, Carl, Sheen, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) J.D. wouldn't have been doubting himself if that barf brain Sentinel hadn't been a big chinned jerk!

Lie Ren: You got that right. But powerlust has a nasty way of corrupting people and not in a good way.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah look what happened to all those evil Sasuke's.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) What they did is nothing compared to the crimes of the Sentinel Prime.

Marble Pie: Yeah they are monsters. But Sentinel Prime is a bigger monsters.

Featherweight: Yeah they were terrible.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They sure were and I'm glad that they got what was coming to them.

Sprocket: You're darn right they did.

Jimmy Neutron: A most successful exile and serving of justice.

Carl: I think they should have gotten more.

Sheen: Yeah!

Gizmo: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired missiles at them and they dodged them and fired waves of gears and lasers at Gizmo and smashed him down.

Lie Ren: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 4: Kari Kamiya, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Laney Loud, Sam Manson, Riley, Syd Chang, Lynn Sr., Mimi, Lillymon, Angewomon, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) I don't know about you. But I like the new leadership system you guys made up!

Kari: I do too. J.D. and Nico's new leadership system is perfect.

Princess Celestia: It sure is perfect. I think it will fit in just fine.

Spotlight: I think so too.

Laney: Yeah and plenty of books on leadership to help Nico out just in case.

Sam Manson: But this leader system will gladly help both J.D. and Nico out.

Riley: I agree completely on that.

Syd Chang: Nico did a great job as temporary leader while J.D. and Zarya were away. So this system works perfectly for them.

Lynn Sr.: You bet he did and I agree with you completely on that.

Mimi: I agree too.

Lillymon: You said it Mimi. It's perfect.

Angewomon: I agree with you all completely on that.

Tarantulas: Same with me. Both J.D. and Nico are great leaders in terms of skill and prowess.

Waspinator: Waspinator agrees too.

Arbormon: I agree too. Lets do it!

Tarantulas: With pleasure. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

Tarantulas transformed.

Waspinator: Waspinator ready for action. Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too.

Arbormon fired Wood Blasts and they dodged them and fired missiles, bullets and leaves light blasts and smashed him down.

Kari: That lit him up!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 5: Rice Fitzgerald, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Skyla, Lori, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike from Marvel.

---

Killer Shrike was next.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) Fan Long would get along great with Spyro.

Rice: And all the dragons of Skylands. I agree with you completely on that.

Rainbow Dash: She already has gotten along great with Smolder and Spike.

Scootaloo: And she is really beautiful.

Magma Gloom: She sure is. If we meet Huanglongmon we're gonna have 5 Digimon Sovereign all together.

Flash Magnus: I bet he would be just as cool as Fan Long.

Whirlwind: You got that right.

Wild Storm: All dragons are amazing.

Skyla: They sure are.

Lori: They literally are.

Killer Shrike: No kidding. Lets do it!

He went at them and the group fired waves of fire, wind and lightning and water and smashed him down.

Rice: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 6: Roxy, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Yakumo, Kurenai, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) Which girl did J.D. rescue this time?

Roxy: Her name is Fan Long and she's a Huanglong, the Yellow Dragon of the Center from Chinese Myth.

Starlight Glimmer: She is said to be the center guardian of the guardians of Kyoto.

Cozy Glow: Yeah and she is really beautiful and amazing.

Clover: She sure is and she it very talented with all things.

Hex: We saw her raise flowers from being wilted.

Yakumo: And she has amazing artwork.

Kurenai: She sure does.

Zexion: That's amazing. Lets do it.

Zexion formed an illusion of the planet Krypton and it was going to explode!

Roxy and the group fired waves of energy, magic, bones and lightning and it smashed Zexion down and the illusion vanished.

Roxy: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 7: Persephone, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Palutena, Pit, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) I think Kodai's former Pokemon would be better suited to you.

Persephone: I do too. Mismagius and Shuppet are perfect for me.

Sunset Shimmer: I think so too. Kodai has no right to call himself a Pokemon trainer after everything he did.

Pepperdance: Yeah what he did to this city is completely unforgivable.

Cayenne: And he will pay for his crimes in full with his life.

Wallflower: So he had better start righting his will because no one will acknowledge his wretched soul.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah and he deserves to be forgotten and buried in an unmarked grave.

Gusty the Great: He sure does. He deserves this.

Sunburn: Absolutely.

Palutena: What he did shows how black his heart is.

Pit: You got that right Lady Palutena.

Misty Tredwell: You said it. Lets do it!

Misty Tredwell fired a blast of green fire and the group fired waves of fire and light and smashed her down.

Persephone: All right!

Sunset shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Seto Kaiba, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Merrick, Me as Wolf Moon, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldoshi

---

The Yenaldoshi was next.

Yenaldoshi: (To Kaiba) Please tell me you guys will let me eat Kodai alive!

Seto Kaiba: If we save some for you after we weaken him.

Blue-Eyes White Dragon roared.

Fluttershy: After what he did, he doesn't deserve to live for another second.

Tree Hugger: Not cool what he did dudes.

Tornado Bolt: No it wasn't.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah he is a monster.

Stealth Elf: I hope he likes the fires of Hell.

Merrick: Yep.

Me: And I hope he endures it forever.

Yenaldoshi: You said it. Lets do it!

Me: Bring it! KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon.

Merrick: WILD ACCESS! HA!

He transformed!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive silver fire explosion went off behind him.

Yenaldoshi fired a sonic blast from his mouth and we dodged it.

Kaiba: BLUE-EYES ATTACK WITH WHITE LIGHTNING!

Blue-Eyes White Dragon fired a blast of lightning from his mouth and Me and Merrick fired waves of blue fire and energy and the group fired waves of leaves and energy and smashed Yenaldoshi down.

Kaiba: That was a victory worth remembering.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 9: Haiku, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas

---

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly: I heard you all had to deal with over 3 dozen Pinkie Pie's and couldn't tell which one was real two days ago.

Haiku: We sure did and it was really crazy.

Applejack: Yeah it sure was. Because someone unsealed the rock that lead to the Mirror Pond.

Apple Bloom: But and one Pinkie Pie is plenty enough.

Apple Fritter: You got that right. Pinkie thought she could be in many places at once and help her friends by duplicating herself.

Frozen Fright: Yeah and it backfired big time.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Lot of good it did for the wee lass.

Flashwing: Yeah that was crazy.

Carly Atlas: No kidding. I heard that J.D. had a huge and tremendous headache after that.

Galaxy Man: Yeah it was a headache as big as Russia.

Carly Atlas: Ouch. Lets get it on.

Carly fired waves of orange fire and the group dodged it and fired waves of fire and earth and apples and energy and smashed her down.

Haiku: That was great.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Dante, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Phage and Lasher VS Devack

---

Devack was next.

Devack: I heard you all gave those Pinkies a test to see who the real one was.

Dante: Well the genius part was that J.D. found the real Pinkie by pointing out that she was drawing frowny faces and J.D. put a marker over her that only he and Twilight can see.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep and it was genius. Also the test was watching paint dry.

Devack: That's one of the most boring things ever.

Luster Dawn: Boy it sure was. We sat there for 5 whole hours and Twilight got all the Dupicates sent back.

Princess Cadance: Yeah that was crazy.

Star Swirl: But we were amazed about how Twilight was quite the Sharpshooter.

Spyro: You said it Star Swirl. She's quite a good shot.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks guys.

Devack: Boy I can tell. And I heard that Billy likes to watch Paint dry.

Phage: You heard right.

Lasher: That is crazy.

Devack: No kidding. Lets get it on.

Devack fired waves of yellow fire and they dodged it and fired blasts of yellow fire and magic and smashed Devack down.

Dante: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 11: Thing, Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lynn Loud, Crash Bandicoot, Lola, Lana, Lucy, Laney, Lisa, Lily and

Eli VS Stonedozer.

---

Stonedozer was next.

Stonedozer: This is gonna be interesting.

Thing: You bet it is. Let me have my fun with him for a bit.

Nico: Go get him Ben.

Thing: With pleasure.

Stonedozer: Bring it on!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

Thing went at Stonedozer and punched him with incredible force and power and smashed him all over with powerful rock hard strength and brutality.

Nico: YEAH! GET HIM!

Lola: TAKE THAT!

Brody: GO GET HIM!

Thing punched and smashed Stonedozer all over the place with incredible fury and smashed him down.

Thing had his fun.

Thing: Okay guys. I had my fun.

Ninja Storm Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! LOCK IN! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed!

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: **"Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Nico: First lets crack those safes!

Nico teleported and cracked Stonedozer's safes and in them were two swords!

Nico: Wow these swords look awesome.

Stonedozer: One is called the Sword of The Skylanders and the other is the Sword of Guabancex.

The Sword of The Skylanders: It's a massive 6'0" double-edged sword with a crimson blade with the Leaf symbol for the Life Skylanders and it's surrounded by the elemental symbols of the Fire, Water, Air, Tech, Magic, Earth, Light, Dark, and Undead Skylanders, massive green angel wings with a green gem embedded in the center for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large sphere pommel surrounded by four multi-colored gems. I call it The Sword of The Skylanders, a legendary weapon imbued with the ten elements of The Fire, Water, Air, Tech, Magic, Earth, Life, Light, Dark, and Undead Skylanders, but it can only be wielded by a brave-hearted hero, who has one of the ten elements, and he'll have the powers of the other elements in the Skylands.

The Sword of Guabancex: It's a massive 6'0" double-edged sword with massive volcanic angel wings for the crossguard, the blade glows like molten lava, it has a long handle, and it has an obsidian sphere for the pommel and whoever wields this blade will get a massive energy increase and their powers will be enhanced 100-fold.

Nico: Wow! These are perfect for Crash and Lynn. And Lynn had gotten her powers from Guabancex.

Nico teleported back and gave the swords to Crash and Lynn and Crash underwent a huge and powerful transformation! He was enveloped in a huge vortex of the 10 elements and then went the Vortex faded, Crash had an awesome and totally boss trench coat with the symbols of Skylands and the 10 Elements on them in a 10 Pointed Star.

Crash: Wow! This sword is amazing!

Nico: Yep. It's the Sword of The Skylanders and it can only be wielded by a brave hearted hero and the Sword of Guabencex can only be wielded by someone that was blessed by Guabencex.

Lynn: That's me!

Nico: Yep. Lets get him!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STEEL! FINAL STRIKE!

They fired blades of energy and the group fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Stonedozer.

Levi then took a selfie!

Levi: This is awesome!

Stonedozer: Cheese!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Stonedozer exploded as he hit the ground.

Nico: All right! Stonedozer you have failed this universe again!

Lynn: AW YEAH!

Crash: WOOHOO!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Thing: And a Clobbering Victory!

---

## Battle 12: Chocola VS Madame Argentina

---

Madame Argentina was next.

Madame Argentina: You look perfect for one of the holidays.

Chocola: I am an Easter Bunny and yes you are right about that. I know it's later but it will be fun to face you.

Madame Argentina: Then this will be interesting.

Madame Argentina threw tarot cards and Chocola dodged them and she threw Easter Egg bombs and they smashed Madame Argentina down.

---

## Battle 13: Fan Long VS The Ghost Bear

---

The Ghost Bear was next.

Ghost Bear: (ROARS FEROCIOUSLY!)

Fan Long: Oh roar yourself you overgrown dead bear skin rug.

Fan Long grabbed the bear with her tail and smashed him all over the place.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Kodai!

Me: It's over for you Kodai. You and your fraudulant fortune telling crimes are finished.

Gia: Since we used a Kyutama to get here, it's obvious which Legendary Mode we're using.

Me: Lori, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lucy, you may need these.

I gave them the rest of the keys for the Kyurangers.

Megaforce Rangers, Lori, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lucy: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

The Megaforce Rangers and the Loud Kids turned into the Kyurangers!

Me: You are hereby sentenced to death Kodai!

Nick Russell: You make us sick Kodai!

Ronnie Anne: May I transform with you guys?

Nick Russell: You sure can Ronnie Anne. Lets do it guys!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers went legendary!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off from behind them and they were ready!

Ronnie Anne went up to Kodai.

Ronnie Anne: You well pay for your crimes Kodai.

Fireworks and Chinese Dragons swirled around her.

Ronnie Anne: You will never flood this city with lies ever again.

Suddenly a massive flash of light exploded out of Ronnie Anne and then a massive vortex of fireworks exploded high into the sky like 100 billion 4th of July and New Years Celebrations and it formed into a Chinese Dragon and it roared ferociously and Ronnie Anne's energy was increasing dramatically at an astronomical level! When the vortex faded, Ronnie Anne was forever changed! She looked like she was 21 years old and she had the body of a goddess and she had longer black hair that went down to her lower legs, a dragon with fireworks symbol was emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji for Fire Dragon. She had a purple shirt with the flag of Mexico on it and she had purple shorts and she had purple leggings and black combat boots and she had a sleeveless trenchcoat with fireworks over the cities of Beijing during the Moon Festival and Mexico City during Mexico's Independence Day on September 16th. She had Angel Wings made of pure fire and fireworks. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 FIREWORK DRAGON OF MEXICO!

Me: WHOA! Wow!

Laney: Ronnie Anne you look awesome!

Nico: Wow! Ronnie Anne looks amazing!

Lincoln: Yeah! Ronnie Anne how do you feel?

Ronnie Anne: (Divine Echoing Fireworks Voice) **I feel amazing Lincoln. Now I feel like I'm ready to face the worst of the world.**

Me: Show no mercy on him R.A.

Ronnie Anne: **With pleasure.**

Ronnie Anne then went at Kodai with incredible speed and punching him with the devastating force of 10 million fireworks being blasted high into the air and she kicked him in the face and burned him badly!

Ronnie Anne: Now feel this!

She fired a ball of fireworks and it hit Kodai and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luna: WOW! That is rockin dudes!

Clyde: Amazing!

We then went at Kodai and smashed and blasted and pulverized him into nothing. Eximiar blasted and pulverized Kodai into pulp!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT FORTUNE TELLING FRAUD! (BLASTS KODAI ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT FRAUD OF EVIL! (BLASTS KODAI ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING GEAR STORM!

Ets fired waves of gears made of pure lightning.

Éclair: This is gonna REALLY hurt. PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACHT!

Éclair danced gracefully and the song Walpurgisnacht played and she fired waves of fire from her wings and hands.

Slug, Princess Luna, Mollie and Rampage used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slug's Laser Rifle, Princess Luna's powers, Mollie's powers and Rampage's lightning rifle 100-fold.

G1 Slug and Princess Luna: DARKNESS NIGHT LASER BARRAGE!

Mollie and G1 Rampage: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great and Fire Skylanders.: FIRESTORM CAJUN SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of fire, darkness, lasers and lightning.

Lincoln: Taste the fury of illusions. ILLUSION LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSTORM MAYHEM!

Jessica: ILLUSION STING STYLE: WASPS OF CHAOS!

Emerald Sustrai: ILLUSION WIND STYLE: TORNADO OF BLUSTERINESS!

Hilda: (British Accent) ILLUSION WIND STYLE: CYCLONE OF OZ!

Yuna: ILLUSION WATER STYLE: WATER CYCLONE!

Nanami: ILLUSION WATER STYLE: TIDAL WAVE SMASH!

Julie: ILLUSION EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE CRUSH!

Toph: ILLUSION EARTH STYLE: ROCKY TSUNAMI!

Shantae: ILLUSION MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC CYLINDER BLASTERS!

Akko: ILLUSION MAGIC STYLE: MAGICAL HAT OF CHAOS!

Mai: ILLUSION FIRE STYLE: BURNER CYCLONE!

R. Mika: ILLUSION STRENGTH STYLE: WRESTLING RING MAYHEM!

Entrapta: ILLUSION TECH STYLE: GEARS OF CHAOS!

Perfuma: ILLUSION NATURE STYLE: WILD GARDEN!

Frosta: ILLUSION ICE STYLE: ICY BLIZZARD!

They formed powerful illusions and they smashed Kodai all over the place with incredible fury!

Lincoln, Jessica, Emerald, Hilda, Yuna, Nanami, Julie, Toph, Shantae, Akko, Mai, R. Mika, Entrapta, Perfuma and Frosta: ILLUSION FINAL SMASH: KALEIDOSCOPE BEATDOWN!

They used powerful kaleidoscopic illusions that beat the crap out Kodai.

Yenaldooshi, Ash, Pikachu, Zorua, Rowena and Nico: SONIC WOLF LIGHTNING THUNDERCLAP!

They fired waves of sonic blasts and lightning and the blasts all smashed Kodai down with incredible power in a massive blast!

Kodai was down and defeated!

Yenaldooshi: (To Zorua and Zoroark) You two wanna help me tear Kodai apart?

Zorua: (smirks) It would be our pleasure!

Zorua and Zoroark turned into Yenaldooshi and they went for Kodai.

Kodai: No! PLEASE! NO!

They grabbed him and ripped him to pieces and shreds and splattered his blood and guts EVERYWHERE!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Me: GRUESOME!

Nico: YEAH!

Rowena: YEAH!

Killer Shrike: Looks ilke Kodai is down for the count.

Yenaldoshi: Yeah! After me, Zorua, and Zoroark tore him apart.

Persephone: (To Zorua and Zoroark) Would you two be interested in joining the Goths of Darkness?

Zexion: You two don't have to if you don't want to.

Zoroark nodded.

Zorua: We would like that.

Jirachi: Yay!

Manaphy: An 8th Mascot!

Nico: Awesome!

Zorua: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. Now we have finally seen the last of that monster Kodai.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home and had an awesome dinner. It was Nico's turn next and we later went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This chapter was for the 13th Movie of Pokemon: Zoroark, Master of Illusions. It was awesome. We now have a new system where we take turns for leadership of the team. The beginning part of the chapter was based on the 1936 and that was an awesome and great cartoon. Another awesome cartoon from my childhood and it was fun. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl from Daily Life With A Monster Girl is Reshia the Alraune and we're going to find her in the awesome cartoon Have You Got Any Castles? from 1938 and it will be an awesome rescue in the world of Books. Also the next chapter is an awesome adventure into the world of the newest 2021 movie Raya and the Last Dragon and we're going after Namaari and we're going to take her down and save the world from destruction.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into the World of One Dragon

In some kind of awesome library, me and Irena were flying through it and we saw lots of amazing books.

Me: Wow look at all these books.

Irena: I wonder where McWolf has been lately.

Irena concentrated and groaned as something was portrouding against the back of her shirt.

Me: I think he might be here. But we're in a giant library.

Irena turned into her Butterfly Creature form. She turned into Lepidos!

Me: Yeah!

We saw that it was all about really familiar world.

---

When the cartoon opens, the cuckoo clock in the library sounds, and the camera pans over the room, to the Town Crier who gives a brief introduction. After this, we meet four monsters (Mr. Hyde, Fu Manchu, the Phantom of the Opera, and Frankenstein's monster) who introduce themselves roaring, but then dance briefly to Gossec's "Gavotte." As characters from other books cheer that performance, the protagonist of The Good Earth, his head the shape of a globe, says prayers by his bedside. The camera pans the library to the right, revealing the book The Invisible Man and an invisible man dancing, who hands off to Topper (a novel from a series by Thorne Smith, as well as a contemporary film) where a similar character continues a similar dance, then moves to The Thirty-Nine Steps where a caricature of "Bojangles" Robinson dances down the steps, So Big with a caricature of Greta Garbo, and The Green Pastures which turns out to feature a big band presentation of "Swing for Sale" led by a caricature of Cab Calloway. That clip was from the Friz Freleng short Clean Pastures.

Panning left over the cheering crowd, the camera reveals a singing Heidi on the cover of her eponymous book, a literal Thin Man when viewed from the side (a caricature of William Powell as Nick Charles) walking into the White House Cook Book and, when walking back out and seen from the side, shows that he has packed on some weight in his posterior. Whistler's Mother, on the cover of the book, Great Works of Art whistles "Ain't She Sweet", then three Little Women (three Jane Withers clones) and three Little Men (three Freddie Bartholomew clones) sing with Old King Cole (spoofing deep-voiced Warner Bros. character actor Eugene Pallette), the characters of The House of the Seven Gables (seven identical caricatures of Clark Gable), and a drumming bulldog intended to parody Bulldog Drummond. Next Louis Pasteur (a caricature of Paul Muni in his Oscar-winning role) mixes chemicals from test tubes until they blow up, after which Pasteur is in Seventh Heaven. Also appearing is Captain William Bligh from Mutiny on the Bounty (a caricature of Charles Laughton's portrayal of him). None of this pleases a sleeping Rip Van Winkle (Ned Sparks, a well-known Hollywood "grouch"); the hermit complains, "Old King Cole is a noisy old soul", while using the Valiant Little Tailor's scissors to snip hair from the title character of Uncle Tom's Cabin to plug his ears.

The music gets louder, as The Three Musketeers (The Ritz Brothers) sing the title song of the cartoon, with Drums Along the Mohawk providing a beat, Emily Post (here portrayed as "Emily Host") scolds Henry VIII of England for his rudeness, and a character from Katherine Mayo's controversial 1927 book Mother India plays along on his pungi. Then Rip again takes scissors from the Tailor and tries to use them once more on Uncle Tom; Tom beats him back then uses the scissors to cut Rip's beard. Then Diamond Jim Brady (an Edward Arnold caricature, from the 1935 film of the same name) comes along pitching mortgage payments as the Drums beat louder, Henry becomes even more gluttonous (and Emily Post joins in the gluttony), and Oliver Twist twists. W. C. Fields (here portrayed with a red nose in a parody of So Red the Rose) joins in, as does the Pied Piper of Hamelin, piping a jazzy tune and being followed by a herd of jazzy mice.

The Musketeers become Three Men on a Horse and, along the way grab the Seven Keys to Baldpate which they use to free the Prisoner of Zenda, over Aladdin's objections. Aladdin gets punched out by one of the Men. As the Three Men pass The Informer (a caricature of Victor McLaglen, who won a 1935 Academy Award for playing the role), he whispers to Little Boy Blue (here named "Little Boy Blew") who then trumpets for a Charge of the Light Brigade. Robinson Crusoe fires at the Three Men, along with guns from All Quiet on the Western Front and backup cavalry from Under Two Flags.

---

Me: WHOA! Now I remember this world! This is the world of the 1938 cartoon Have You Got Any Castles? from Looney Tunes.

Irena: Wow! That was one of my all time favorites.

Me: Mine too. One of my favorites from my childhood. And I know these books.

Irena: These are all very interesting to read. What are your favorites here?

Me: Oh gosh I like a lot of them. I like the Charge of The Light Brigade, The Three Musketeers, The Informer, Old King Cole, Rip Van Winkle, The House of Seven Gables, All Quiet on the Western Front and Under Two Flags.

Irena: Those are good ones.

We saw the Three Musketeers carrying a prisoner on a horse and McWolf was going with them as all the characters of books were chasing after them. We swooped down and grabbed the bag that had the prisoner inside and it was a girl and she was an Alraune or a Mandrake.

Me: Whoa she's an Alraune.

Irena: Alraune?

Me: The better term for it is Mandrake, the Root people from European Folklore.

I fired a wave of wind and the characters were all blown back into their books and the book Gone With the Wind landed on the table.

We freed the girl.

Reshia: Whew! Thank you guys. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Reshia: It's an honor. My name is Reshia and yes I am an Alraune or a Mandrake.

Irena: Pleasure. I'm Irena Malloy.

Reshia: Pleasure to meet you.

Irena: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and she reverted back.

Irena was human again. But topless.

Irena: (covers her boobs) Unlike the other Underground Girls, I still have my pants.

I gave her a shirt.

Irena: Thanks J.D.

She put it on.

Reshia: Thanks for saving me guys.

McWolf: Sorry I haven't been there lately. I was taking a break. Tickling took a lot out of me.

Me: That's all right McWolf.

Irena: I understand.

Me: Lets head home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone else was watching TV and Eustace was reading his paper. Muriel had Courage in her lap as she was rocking. Francesca was in between them and reading a book with Laney and Bai Tza. Then…

Eustace: OOGA BOOGA BOOGA!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!

Eustace scared Courage with his ugly mask.

Eustace laughed at Courage and then Muriel got up and bashed him on the head with a rolling pin.

KABONK!

Eustace: OW! What did I do!?

Nico: That always cracks me up.

Lana: It is funny.

Francesca: Yeah but Grandpa Eustace always is like that.

Me, Irena and Reshia came in.

Irena: That was fun.

Irena sat down with everyone.

Reshia: Wow! So this is where you all live!

Me: Yep.

Miia: Reshia!

Reshia: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Reshia: Same here.

Alternate Chrysalis: (to Numbuh One) You're thinking about Father, aren't you?

Numbuh One: (chuckles) Can you blame me?

Alternate Chrysalis: He's not coming back, you know. Father's gone. There's nothing left of him. Not even dust.

Me: That's right Numbuh 1. Father has been banished to the Warp forever and he will never return. I know he was your uncle but he was trying to exterminate the entire human race by killing all the kids.

Eli: Yeah that genocidal fiend had it coming.

Nico: And good riddance.

The alarm sounded!

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw that there was an Armed Robbery in Progress!

Nico: Looks like we got a 2-11 in Progress! Lets move!

Me: Yes sir! It's your turn to be leader today Nico.

Nico: All right!

We were off to the bank.

At the bank, the robbers were about to come out when they saw Willow from Angry Birds.

Willow: (Angry Birds) Drop the cash, scumbags. Before we drop you.

Robber: Oh yeah boidy? You and whose army?

Willow: Me and this army!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive green fiery explosion blasted out of the sky and the roar of a giant ape was heard and we came out and landed.

Robber: It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: You Robbers have failed this city!

Me: Yeah!

POW!

Nico punched a Robber and knocked out some of his teeth!

I leg swept a robber and grabbed him and broke his back!

Eli used a blast of Force Lightning on another Robber and electrocuted him all over.

Numbuh 4 kicked a robber in his face.

Numbuh 4: Whew! Man I need something to cool me down.

He saw an ice cream truck and he went over and opened it and saw that it was full of ice cream.

Numbuh 4: Right on mate!

Later we got the Robbers arrested.

Nico: Looks like its life in the pokey for you douchebags.

Me: Yep. Where's Numbuh 4?

Young Gwen T.: Long arrest, hot day, I'm thinking…

She referred to the ice cream truck and we went over and saw him inside and he was shivering and he had snot dripping down.

Me: Numbuh 4 are you okay?

He sneezed.

Me: I'll take that as a no.

Numbuh 1 then came and he sounded frantic!

Me: Nigel what's wrong?

Numbuh 4: (sounding congested) Where the Hell were you?! We had to take the robbers down without you and-

Cybertron Scourge: (to Numbuh 4) And now, you have a cold since you decided to eat so many ice cream treats in a cold ice cream truck.

Numbuh One: You're gonna think I'm crazy. But I just saw Father. Somehow, he came back from the Warp!

Me: Huh? But that's impossible! Where did you see him?

Numbuh 1 pointed over to the candy store and I looked and I didn't see anything.

Me: I don't see anything.

Numbuh 1: I'm telling you he was there! I saw it!

Me: Nigel I think your mind is starting to play tricks on you.

Numbuh 362: Yeah Father is dead and was banished to the Warp. There's no way he would escape.

Eli: Wait guys. The Force is telling me that something is messing with Nigel's brain wave patterns.

Anakin: He's right. I sense it.

Padme: What do you think is causiing it?

Me: Hmm. No idea.

Nico: First lets get Numbuh 4 back to the estate and check him out.

Me: Right.

We did so.

We sat Numbuh 4 on the couch and took his temperature and when it was finished it said 101.4˚.

Me: (Sigh) 101. Sorry Wallabee. It's official. You have a summer cold.

G1 Swoop: Me Swoop confused. How Father back? Qin banished him to Warp.

Nico: Did he somehow transfer his mind to something before that happened?

Robin: No. Between the three of us, I know what's going on here. I've lived it before.

Me: Really?

Robin: Yeah. Slade put some kind of hallucinogenic chemical in his mask and I accidentally breathed it in and it made me see things and made me think that Slade was back after he was dead the first time.

Me: Weird. Like with Scarecrow's fear gas but it focused mostly on Slade.

Nico: Yeah. That's interesting.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: Anyway we had better get ready for our next mission.

Venom: (to Nico) You know it's your turn to lead us, right?

Nico: I sure do. But J.D. is gonna be doing the analytical stuff and I'll provide the strategical plans for our attacks.

Me: Good call.

Nico: Yep.

Killer Shrike, Merman, Ranamon, Gizmo, Arbormon, Zexion, Misty Tredwell, and Yenaldoshi then appeared.

Killer Shrike: I know Nico's the leader today. But can me, Merman, Ranamon, Gizmo, Arbormon, Zexion, Misty, and Yenaldoshi still come with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can and we're gonna need all the help we can get too. We're going into the world of Raya and the Last Dragon.

Eli: Oh wow! I remember that one!

Laney: That movie is brand new. It was released 5 months ago.

Eli: I know. But it was a great adventure.

J.D. 3: It was an awesome adventure in the world of Kumandra. You all will love meeting Raya. It was before Eli got his scar.

Me: Oh man.

Zexion: Whoa. Numbuh 4 you don't look so good.

Nico: He has a summer cold.

Me: He got himself locked in an ice cream truck.

Arbormon: Oops.

Éclair: Not very smart but I don't blame him. It is hot outside.

Nico: First we're gonna watch the movie and then we're gonna head to the world of Raya.

Ets: Awesome!

We got to watching the movie.

---

**(SPOILER ALERT)**

500 years prior, Kumandra was a prosperous land when evil spirits called the Druun began to ravage everything. They absorbed souls, turning those into stone. Eventually, the dragons of Kumandra used what was left of their magic to create an orb that warded off the Druun and restored everyone to life, except the dragons who remained turned to stone. The people all wanted the orb's power, which ultimately divided them into tribes based on their placement of a giant river made to resemble a dragon: Fang, Heart, Tail, Spine, and Talon. Heart Tribe acquired the orb and has been guarding it ever since.

500 years later, Chief Benja of the Heart Tribe has been training his daughter Raya to guard the orb. Despite this, he still believes that all the nations will set aside their differences and become Kumandra again. He resolves to invite all the nations over for a feast. Raya ends up befriending the daughter of Chief Virana of the Fang Tribe, Namaari, due to their shared interest in dragons. Namaari gives Raya a dragon pendant, and she, in turn, shows her the location of the orb. However, Namaari betrays Raya, and soon the Fang Tribe attempt to steal the orb. The rest of the tribes find out, and a fight breaks out, resulting in the orb smashing to pieces. The Druun suddenly reawaken as each of the tribes steal a piece. Raya tries to rescue Benja, but he tells her to flee with the piece she has as he turns to stone.

Six years later, Raya has been searching for the end of a stream to summon Sisu, the dragon who supposedly created the orb and the only surviving member of the species, to help her recover the missing orb pieces. She ends up in what is left of the desert-like Tail Tribe and manages to summon Sisu. She admits that she did not create the orb and that her older siblings did, but finds that she can use their powers when she holds onto a piece. They find what is left of the Tail Temple and recover the second piece, with Sisu now gaining the ability to turn into a human. They encounter Namaari and her tribe, but the two manage to escape on a boat driven by a young entrepreneur named Boun, who had lost his family to the Druun. Despite Boun being friendly, Raya refuses to divulge that Sisu is a dragon, nor tell him of her quest, confusing Sisu.

They arrive at the Talon Tribe, who have built their homes over the water to protect themselves against the Druun, as Raya tries to find their leader so that she can reclaim the orb piece. While out in the town, Raya encounters a "con baby" named Little Noi and her trio of monkey-like companions, the Ongis, who adopted her after her mother was lost to the Druun. After a chase, Raya decides to hire them to help her. Sisu goes into town to look for a gift, as she thinks it is better than fighting, only to run into the real tribe leader who threatens her. Raya rescues her and reclaims the piece, allowing Sisu to spew fog and make it back to Boun with Noi and the Ongis joining them.

The group arrives at the Spine Tribe with Raya and Sisu attempting to enter the village. They are caught by Tong, a fearsome warrior who actually does not know what to do with them. Their friends break in and free them, where they are informed of Namaari's arrival. Realizing Tong is the only survivor of Spine, Raya pleads with him to assist her friends to escape while she stalls Namaari. Raya engages in a fight with Namaari and is almost defeated. However, Sisu reverts to her dragon form and fends off Namaari and the Fang Tribe. Before leaving, Namaari is moved by the appearance of Sisu. She returns to Virana to tell her, but she instead demands that she reclaim the pieces and the dragon as she fears that the other tribes will try to take what they have. Back at the boat, Raya finally comes clean to her party about Sisu, and they agree to work together with Tong giving the orb piece he had been guarding and allowing Sisu to gain the ability to summon the rains.

As they get close to the Fang Tribe, Raya suggests breaking in to reclaim the final piece, but Sisu suggests giving them a gift and asking it back. When Raya refuses, Sisu takes her back to what is left of the Heart Tribe and reveals the fate of her siblings. While Sisu did not create the orb, her siblings trusted her enough to do the right thing with it. Raya gives in and decides to give Namaari the dragon pendant as a piece offering so that she can rejoin the rest of the orb pieces. Raya and Sisu meet privately with Namaari, but as soon as she shows the remainder of the orb pieces, Namaari holds a crossbow to them. Sisu tries to talk her down, but Raya, sensing that Namaari will shoot, attacks her, causing Sisu to get hit by the arrow and falls into a river. Namaari flees as the water, which protected the

Fang Tribe against the Druun, begins to recede.

The Fang Tribe is attacked by the Druun as Raya enters to confront Namaari, who is grieving Virana's fate at the hands of the Druun. The two fight while Tong, Boun, Noi, and the Ongis rescue the people from the Druun. Raya prepares to strike down Namaari, but she tells her that she has lost everything and does not care anymore. Raya comes to her senses, and she goes to help her friends. Namaari, in turn, helps the group using her orb piece. As the pieces start losing power, they fall into a pit and are surrounded by the Druun. Raya tells them that they need to put the pieces together, but her friends refuse to help Namaari. To show her faith, Raya puts her piece down and allows the Druun to take her. One by the one, the rest follow, with Namaari putting the pieces together and getting consumed by the Druun afterward. The plan works, and the Druun are vanquished as everyone is brought back to life.

The dragons are also brought back to life as they revive Sisu, who thanks Raya for trusting others. Everyone returns to their significant others as Raya returns home to be reunited with Benja. She introduces him to Sisu as all the tribes come together peacefully to celebrate.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly and it was a great movie!

Nico: So awesome!

Laney: That movie is so awesome.

Lana: You said it!

Nunnally: And it's amazing that Raya and her friends went through a lot in that movie.

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: Yeah.

Eli: It was amazing.

Éclair: Hard to imagine that there was so much that happened in that movie.

Reshia: I know. It's amazing.

Sea: It sure is.

William: (telepathically to Maria) Babe, what if what happened to Sisu happens to you as well?

Maria: (Telepathically to William) William that will never happen.

May: (to Misty Tredwell) I'm surprised you're not jealous of all the girls J.D. keeps rescuing.

Misty Tredwell: (smirks) Do I look like the jealous type when it comes to a harem?

May: No you don't.

Misty Tredwell: And I'm honored to be part of an awesome harem with J.D. after everything he did for me.

May: I'm glad.

Nico: We all are. Ready guys?

Me: We are sir!

Nico: (Chuckles) I could get used to this. Lets head out!

Numbuh 4: I'm coming with you guys!

Cheetor: Hang on there little buddy. You're a little under the weather aren't you?

Numbuh 4: I'm still strong enough to kick butt.

Me: Well okay.

We were off to the world of Raya and the Last Dragon.

---

# KUMANDRA - WORLD OF RAYA AND THE LAST DRAGON 2021

---

We arrived in Kumandra and it was a beautiful and amazingly cool world.

---

**Kumandra** is the central location of Disney's 2021 animated feature film, *Raya and the Last Dragon* . Inspired by Southeast Asian cultures and geography, Kumandra is comprised of five separate kingdoms-Fang, Heart, Spine, Talon, and Tail-that together form the shape of a dragon.

Long ago, humans and dragons lived together in harmony in all of Kumandra. One fateful day, an evil force known as the Druun awakened and threatened to destroy the peace. The dragons sacrificed themselves to defeat the Druun and, in doing so, saved all of humanity. Out of petty greed of acquiring the orb created by the dragons to fend off the Druun, the once united kingdoms were then divided into five separate lands that sought to acquire the orb.

## Geography

Kumandra's geography is diverse in each of the five regions. The nation has the shape of a dragon (quite similar to Sisu), formed by a huge lake or central river, from which many more small rivers are born.

Most of Kumandra is made up of an immense tropical jungle in the center-west, the northern part is made up of an abnormal mountainous and snowy area full of snow-covered forests and the eastern part consists of a huge desert where most of the rivers and rivers disappear. It is characterized by its valleys full of rock arches and dead vegetation, having some towns on the banks of rivers.

In some maps, it is implied that Kumandra is a nation with access to the sea (in others it is shown as a nation without access to the sea, similar to the country of Laos), in addition to showing that the tail territory had only a one river, flows into a kind of bay in the northeast, in addition to showing that the territory is made up of islands.

---

Me: Wow! So this is Kumandra.

Eli: Yep.

Me: It's amazing. And it's incredible that there is a lake that is in the shape of a dragon.

Nico: It sure is beautiful.

Naruto: It sure is.

Nico: Lets go find Raya.

I nodded and we were off to the Heart Tribe.

In the Heart Tribe Village we saw Raya.

Miranda: Hey there. Are you Raya?

Raya: That's right.

Eli: Raya how have you been?

Raya: (Gasp) Eli! Nunnally!

She went and hugged them both.

Eli: Been a while.

Nunnally: How have you been?

Raya: Really well. (Sees us.) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor and a great thrill.

Me: Same to you Raya.

Nico: And a pleasure to meet you.

Raya saw Eli's scar and gasped.

Raya: Eli how did you get that scar?

Me: Eli got shot while he was protecting Maria Robotnik here.

Maria Robotnik: It's true. Eli is a hero.

Me: Yep.

Raya: Wow!

She hugged Eli.

Eli: I'm all right now.

Popeye: Well blow me down. Eli is a true valorous hero.

Nico: He sure is.

Mewtwo: We are truly sorry for what you are going through right now.

Raya: It's all right. But I'm gonna bring our world all back together and I will try my hardest to destroy the one responsible.

Me: You mean Namaari.

Raya: Exactly.

Me: Before we help, what can you tell us about her?

Raya: I'll tell you all that I can.

Raya went over her history.

---

**Namaari** is the central antagonist of Disney's fifty-ninth full-length animated feature film *Raya and the Last Dragon* .

She is the warrior princess of the Kumandra region named Fang who desires to return home from her past greatness, which led her in her youth to take part in a high-profile betrayal to seize a magical Orb that released a dangerous creature named Druun into the world. Six years after her misdeeds, Namaari now tries to reunite the pieces of the orb by all means, which put her in conflict with her former friend-turned-arch-nemesis-turned friend again, Raya, as well as the last dragon, Sisu.

She was voiced by Gemma Chan, who also played Quintessa in *Transformers: The Last Knight* and Minn-Erva in *Captain Marvel* .

In Namaari's youth, she seemed to be quite shy around everyone before easily opening up to Raya and then befriending her due to their shared passion for dragons. However, this was only a treacherous façade to hide her devotion to her mother and her clan, which she brought to light when she mercilessly betrayed Raya after the latter was trusted to show her where the clan Heart was guarding the Orb.

Six years later, Namaari's personality has grown much colder, hot-tempered and more ruthless, not hesitating to use force on a reluctant subordinate or even threaten to set an entire village on fire just to have a piece of the Orb. Despite her cruelty, she sometimes displays a sarcastic and macabre humor towards Raya. Although confident, she does not underestimate an enemy.

Basically, the only thing Namaari wants is what's best for her people, her loyalty to her mother easily clouded her judgment, since she willingly admitted that she never wanted to hurt anybody. She also retained her love for the dragon kind from her childhood and deeply admires Sisu, who was indeed the only person she would never have wanted to hurt on her own accord.

When Sisu accidentally died by Namaari's arrow, she let her anger explode at Raya in their final confrontation and when she finally lost, she burst into tears and admitted her guilt for all that happened, holding it partly responsible of what happened to Sisu. After Raya spared her, Namaari had a change of heart and didn't hesitate to sacrifice herself when Raya and then the others entrusted her with their pieces of the orb with complete trust in her.

When she was finished, we gasped.

Me: Whoa man! She needs to be saved from herself.

Eli: I agree. Just like we did with her before.

Raya: And we sure will.

Numbuh One: We'll help you with that. As well as find the seismic generators planted here.

Me: Seismic Generators?

Raya: What do these seismic generators look like?

Numbuh One: (sheepishly) Um… Father never actually told me what they looked like.

Arbormon: Seriously?! If Father really was there, he sure was being his usual asshole self by not giving you enough details!

Me: Arbormon this is serious! Something poisoned Nigel's mind with some kind of hallucinogenic chemical like what Robin went through with Slade.

Nico: Yeah this is not good.

Me: Also there are no Seismic Generators. (Looks at the scanners) My scanners aren't even picking up any seismic waves in the vicinity.

Nico: Yeah.

Raya: Look, in case you guys are wrong about this, why don't we split up and find the seismic generators?

Hard Man: That's actually a good idea.

Robin: (to me and Eli) Just go along with it for now. Who knows? We might even find Namaari while we're at it.

Me: Agreed.

Eli: Okay.

Nico: Fan out.

We split up and went to the spots where the seismic generators were supposed to have been planted and there were none.

Nico: (On the radio) Nico to J.D., do you copy?

Me: J.D. here.

Nico: Find anything in the Talon Land?

Me: Negative. No seismic generator.

Nico: I had a feeling. Get in touch with the others and see what they found.

Me: Affirmative.

I clicked the radio and got in touch with the others.

In the water, Ranamon came up.

Ranamon: I searched through the water. I didn't find anything.

Numbuh Two: (to me and Eli) I'm starting to think you two are right. Maybe Numbuh One's paranoia about Father is getting to him. Except I don't think it's a hallucinogenic chemical this time.

Me: (On the radio) I agree with you Hoagie. But we'll have to check his blood for that just to be sure.

Eli: Agreed.

Nico: (On the radio) Nico to everyone! Regroup fast! Code 1 Emergency! Numbuh 1 thinks he spotted Father and went off after him!

Me: Oh no! Roger Nico! All units regroup!

We regrouped at Nico's spot.

Raya: This is bad.

May: (to Yenaldoshi) Can you sniff out Numbuh One's scent? We have to find him before he hurts himself.

Yenaldoshi: I'm doing that right now. But his scent's a little off.

May: I know.

He was sniffing around and then he smelled something!

Yenaldooshi: Found it! This way!

We followed Yenaldooshi. We then found Numbuh 1 and he was being thrashed by thin air as if some invisible force was tearing him apart!

Nico: He's being thrashed by something!

Me: I don't even see anything!

I turned on my Infrared Vision and there was nothing. I switched to X-Ray and nothing there either.

Me: My vision isn't even seeing anything or even picking anything up.

Eli: This is really bad guys!

We went over and held him!

Me: Numbuh 1 snap out of it!

Numbuh One: What are you guys doing here?! You're supposed to be finding the generators!

Numbuh Two: I don't think there are any generators. We looked everywhere.

Numbuh One: Father must be cloaking them, just like he's cloaking himself! That's why you couldn't see him!

Numbuh Three: But if we can't see him, why could you?

Numbuh One: What are you trying to say?

Numbuh Five: Numbuh One, are you sure you really saw Father?

Numbuh One: Saw him? I fought him! (points at his injuries) You think I did this to myself?

Numbuh Four: This is the only way out, and we were standing here the whole time. No one got past us.

Numbuh Two: In fact, no one was in here but us.

Numbuh One: I don't have time for this. (He heads for the exit) I have to find those generators. (Numbuh Two blocks his path)

Numbuh Two: There are no generators! There is no Father!

Me: Yeah he's dead and gone forever!

Numbuh One: I know what I saw! (backs up) I have to stop him! I'm the only one who can! (pulls out S.P.I.C.E.R. II) And I'll Hakai anyone who gets in my way!

All of us gasp at this. Numbuh One is then knocked out from behind by Jesse Glenn and Plitheon.

Jesse Glenn: (frowning) It seems one of our cast members needs to take a short break.

Plitheon: (to us) Sorry about that. It was the lesser of two evils.

Me: Lets run some tests on him.

Eli: Right.

We took him back to Raya's house and put him in restraints and ran a huge battery of tests on him.

Numbuh 362: Do we have to keep him restrained?

Barricade: Rachel, he threatened us. That makes him dangerous for the time being.

Lori: Dangerous? Try literally fucked up in the head! He's making the same mistake I made before!

Lynn: I know that, Lori. But we're not resorting to insulting one of our own like that!

Lola: Lynn's right! I've known Numbuh One since my first simulator mission. He's not usually like this!

Me: It's something inside him that's causing it. It's mostly affecting his brain.

Nico: Yeah and we need to find out what. We'll have Gizmo's results shortly.

Gizmo came back with the results.

Robin: Is it the same?

Gizmo: (to Robin) Yep. This is definitely similar to when you hallucinated Slade. With some differences.

Robin: What kind of differences?

Gizmo: This was done by dark magic.

Raya: The Druun did this to him.

Me: It's a hallucinogenic magic spell that's making him see Father.

Nico: This is bad.

Me: What can you tell us about the Druun, Raya?

Raya: They are not a good thing. They are a deadly force to be feared.

Raya told us all about them.

---

The **Druun** are the main antagonists in the 2021 Disney film *Raya and the Last Dragon* . They are a race of mindless monsters and a plague that consume life, turning everyone they touch into stone.

Five-hundred years ago, Kumandra was a prosperous land where the people lived harmoniously alongside dragons. The dragons brought the people of Kumandra water, rain, and peace. Kumandra was a paradise, that is, until the Druun came. The Druun are said to have been born from human discord and have waited for a moment of weakness to attack. They are a plague that spread like wildfire, consuming everything and multiplying as they turned everyone they touched to stone. The dragons fought against the Druun for the people of Kumandra the best they could. Unfortunately, it was not enough and they were turned to stone as well. However, the last family of dragons (Pengu, Jagan, Pranee, Amba, and Sisu) managed to defeat the Druun. When cornered by the Druun and nearing defeat, Pengu had four of the five dragons in the family, including himself, combine their power into a gemstone and gave it to Sisu, before being turned to stone as well. Sisu would then use the Dragon Gem to blast the Druun away.

With the defeat of the Druun, a rainstorm came that returned everyone petrified by the Druun to normal, except for the dragons. Sisu fell into the water after using the Dragon Gem and floated downstream, remaining asleep at the end of one of a hundred different rivers. Meanwhile, the Dragon Gem remained and humanity who was supposed to become inspired and united by Sisu's sacrifice, instead chose to fight over possession of the Dragon Gem. Borders were drawn, Kumandra divided, and the humans separated into five different tribes (Fang, Heart, Spine, Talon, and Tail) all of whom became enemies with each other. At some point, the Dragon Gem came into the possession of the Heart tribe who hid and guarded it within their territory.

Centuries passed, and the five tribes remained separate until Chief Bengu of the Heart tribe invited the other tribes to a gathering in an attempt to peacefully reunify everyone into Kumandra again. Everything appeared to going well at the dinner, until the Fang Tribe attempted to seize the Dragon Gem. The other tribes arrived at the scene and four of them fought over the gem, accidentally breaking it. With the Dragon Gem broken, the Druun returned and the tribes fled, each taking a piece of the broken gem with them when they realized it could still repel the Druun.

*Raya and the Last Dragon*

The Druun still continued their rampage throughout the land of Kumandra; despite this, they were unable to cross over bodies of water because of the present magic of the Gem remaining in the scattered shards. It also led to Fang becoming the only tribe untouched by the Druun due to their land being cut off from the rest. However, that would change as when Sisu was killed by Namaari, the rivers subside and dry out, leaving the Druun an opportunity to seize Fang; during the chaos, Raya and her allies then try to get the people out before collapsing into a pit and surrounded by them. Raya tells them that they need to put the pieces together, but her friends refuse to help Namaari. To show her faith, Raya puts her piece down and allows the Druun to take her. One by the one the rest follow with Namaari putting the pieces together and getting consumed by the Druun afterwards. The plan works and the Druun are blasted away again as everyone is brought back to life.

* * *

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: So the Druun are responsible for this. They used some kind of dark magic and it made Numbuh 1 hallucinate like how Robin did with Slade.

Tara: That's terrible!

Brittney: Raya is right. I'm sorry to say but this kind of dark magic is beyond anything that I'm familiar with.

Me: Then we have to destroy all the Druun. First we have to find Namaari.

Nico: Agreed. We have to find out if she is the one responsible for this first. Varie, you and Lapis Lazuli stay here and watch Numbuh 1. We're gonna go get Namaari.

Varie: Right!

Lapis Lazuli: You can count on us.

Varie: Be careful.

Nico: Don't worry. We will. Lets go!

We were off to the Talon Tribe.

We arrived in a castle in the Talon Tribe and we busted in and we saw NAMAARI!

Namaari: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you all doing here!?

Numbuh 362: Whatever you did to Numbuh One, undo it right now!

Namaari: What are you talking about? I didn't do anything to him!

Sari: Don't give us that bullshit! If I've learned anything from meeting Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's that villains like you always lie!

Aria Blaze: That's true, Sari. Except for two things. 1. Namaari isn't a true villain. And 2. She actually is telling the truth.

Eli: She's right.

Raya: It's the Druun. They are the cause of this.

Merman: (to Namaari) First, why don't you and Raya talk things out?

Namaari: I intend to.

Namaari and Raya went up to each other. They talked and discussed so much and then Namaari cried in remorse for her crimes.

Raya: It's all right Namaari. It's all right.

But then we saw a blob of darkness leave Namaari and it formed into Another Namaari!

Eli: I got this!

Eli fired a powerful Kamehameha blast and obliterated the Dark Namaari!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: That was too easy.

Spinister: Where are the Druun right now?

Raya: Their home is underground in the Spine Land.

Me: Nico we need to end the Druun right where it hurts.

Nico: Right. Lets head out to the Spine Land.

Me: Yes sir! The terror of the Druun ends now.

We flew out to the Druun Main Lands.

---

SPINE LAND - DRUUN UNDERGROUND

---

In the main cave of the Druun, they were working like savages. But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the cave ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard and fireballs smashed some of the Druun into pieces and we landed.

Nico: Druun you all will pay for your crimes!

Zexion: (to the Druun) As someone who uses illusions, I intend to make you pay for what you did to Nigel!

Nico: We all will!

Nico and Zexion: ILLUSION KAMEHAMEHA FORCE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it hit the black heart of the Druun and destroyed it in a massive explosion of fire and energy.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Black Heart of the Druun was destroyed and they were slowly dying!

We fired energy blasts and blew some of the Druun apart!

But then Bane, Abomination, Kite Man, Roman Goodwin, Evil Lyn, Turtle, Springfield Bullies, Abra Kadabra, Waffle Woman and Hank Scorpio then appeared.

Waffle Woman: Looks like the battle has started.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Is Numbuh One alright now?

Maria: For now, he's being restrained for his own safety.

Roman Goodwin: Good. The last thing we need is for him to hurt himself.

Jimbo: (to Raya and Nemaari) Please tell me you guys made up!

Abomination: The last thing we need is you two being at each others' throats in a moment like this!

Raya: We did.

Namaari: And my dark side has already been destroyed.

Nico: That's right!

Me: And the Druun will pay for everything they have done to this planet.

Draco: You can count on that. Dragon to Dragon.

Sisu: You bet we can!

?: You got that right.

A figure came out and it was INFERNOTRON from episode 22 of Beast Morphers!

* * *

Infernotron was created by Scrozzle to distract the Power Rangers whilst he completed his device to turn the Rangers into Christmas ball ornaments. He was first seen rampaging around Coral Harbor, burning cars and buildings until the Rangers arrived on the scene. While Nate and Steel went to deal with Scrozzle, Devon, Zoey, and Ravi faced off against Infernotron. Devon caught Infernotron off guard and knocked him into a car.

The Robotron tried to burn Devon, he used his Cheetah speed to avoid the flames. He then personally fought Devon in hand to hand combat which he won by smacking him in the helmet with his flamethrower arm. However, Ravi proved to be a match for him with his strength but was quickly knocked down. once equipped In spite of this, he was knocked away but Zoey jumped in and twirled him down before punching him several times. He threw her off and tried to fry her but Devon stopped him with his Beast-X Blaster. With Devon and Zoey distracting Infernotron with the blasters, Ravi summoned his Beast-X Saber and took on Infernotron, easily knocking him back. Ravi and Zoey then grabbed Infernotron's arms and held him in place long enough for Devon to destroy him with the Beast-X Cannon Blast.

* * *

Devon: Infernotron!

Infernotron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to distract the Rangers while Scrozzle made a device that would turn the rangers into Christmas Ornaments.

Infernotron: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Infernotron: I actually picked out my archenemy.

Me: Who did you pick?

Infernotron: Flame Princess.

Flame Princess: WHOA ME!? Awesome!

Finn: Way to go F.P.!

A figure came out and it was LILA, THE DISGRACED POP STAR!

Me: Lila!

Lila (Scooby Doo): Hope I'm not interrupting anything.

Qin: Not this one again.

Twilight Sparkle: What was she known for?

Qin: She was the co-mastermind of a massive conspiracy called the Mamba Wamba Conspiracy. She and Roger were the ringleaders of a major league swindling operation and they knew that the song for Mamba Wamba would be a huge hit and they were trying to scam the band she was in to sign the rights over to her and Roger.

Me: Yep and the gang busted her and they got 20 years in prison. But then she resurfaced with 4 more of Mystery Inc.'s enemies and they tried to kill them by turning a castle into a bomb with natural gas. For that we busted them and they got 5 life sentences in the Uranus Prison.

Twilight Sparkle: Geez!

Sunset Shimmer: That's crazy!

Applejack: Yeah it sure is.

Reshia: I'll face her.

Me: Awesome. Lets get them!

We powered up.

Battle 1: Laney, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Tsunade, Sakura H., Venom and Rhino VS Bane

---

Bane was first.

Bane: (to Laney) You and Reshia would get along perfectly.

Laney: I know we will. She and our fellow plant users would be perfect together.

Fluttershy: They sure would and it would be awesome working in the gardens together.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes. I think she is amazing.

Tornado Bolt: You said it. It's awesome that she knows so much about plants.

Mage Meadowbrook: She would make a great healer.

Stealth Elf: You got that right.

Tsunade: She does have what it takes.

Sakura H.: You said it master.

Bane: Si. Lets do it!

He pumped himself with Venom and got bulky and strong and then went at them and the group fired waves of leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Laney: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 2: Bertrand, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Agony, Ben

Tennyson, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin

---

Roman Goodwin was next.

Roman: (to Bertrand) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Bertrand: Her name is Reshia and she is an Alraune or a Mandrake in European Folklore.

Sunset Shimmer: I heard that Harry Potter knows about them and that they have an ear-shattering shriek that can break windows.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! They sure do and it was painful to them.

Cayenne: Yeah and they used a potion from them to unpetrify everyone that was turned to stone by the Basilisk.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah that was crazy.

Gusty: But thank goodness that all the people that were petrified are all right.

Sunburn: Yeah that was nuts.

Agony: Boy it sure was.

Ben: You said it.

Roman: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired waves of red fire and the group dodged them and blasted him all over.

Bertrand: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome!

---

Battle 3: Sam S.L., Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Tigress, Tigra, Cheetah, Catwoman, Blackfire and Mewtwo VS Springfield Bullies

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Dolph: (to Sam) When you think about it, Numbuh One is similar to Robin while Father is similar to Slade.

Kearney: In fact, all of Robin's team is similar to Sector V.

Sam S.L.: When you think about it that way they do act very similar. Robin is Numbuh 1, Cyborg is Numbuh 2, Starfire is Numbuh 3, Numbuh 4 is Beast Boy and Raven is Numbuh 5.

Jimbo: That is a really good comparison.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. And I think it's really cool that the Teen Titans and Sector V of the Kids Next Door all have something in common.

Cozy Glow: I'll say. That is so cool!

Clover: Robin and Numbuh 1 are both the leaders and are analytical.

Hex: Cyborg and Numbuh 2 are the Technology specialists.

Cynder: Starfire and Numbuh 3 and are kindhearted and love animals and all that.

Tigress: Beast Boy and Numbuh 4 are strong.

Tigra: And Raven and Numbuh 5 are both second in command and are enforcers.

Cheetah: Awesome roles.

Catwoman: They sure are amazing.

Jimbo: You said it. Lets get them!

They went at the group and Sam and the group fired waves of fire, magic, bones and energy and smashed them down.

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Ripster, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Hulk, She Hulk, Red She Hulk, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) Who's watching Numbuh One while he's restrained?

Ripster: Varie and Lapis Lazuli are both watching him. He is in really bad shape as you can see.

Abomination saw that Numbuh 1 was in a lot of bad shape because of the Druun's magic.

Abomination: Whoa poor kid. And Robin went through something like this right?

Rainbow Dash: He sure did. Slade's mask had some kind of hallucinogenic chemical on his mask and it made Robin see Slade even though he wasn't there.

Scootaloo: J.D. said it was like Scarecrow's fear gas.

Magma Gloom: Yeah that is really crazy that all that happened to Robin.

Flash Magnus: But when Numbuh 1 is cured he is gonna have one nasty headache.

Whirlwind: You said it. Who knew that the magic of the Druun would be so powerful.

Hulk: Hulk agree. Hulk never knew magic of puny Druun so powerful.

She-Hulk: He's gonna be feeling that for a while.

Red She-Hulk: Boy no kidding.

Abomination: You said it. Lets rock!

Abomination went at them and the ground blasted him all over with wind, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 5: Wonder Woman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Dustin, Fox McCoud, Star Fox Team, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) How did Numbuh Four get sick again?

Wonder Woman: He got himself locked out inside an ice cream truck.

Kite Man: That was not very smart.

Rarity: I don't blame Numbuh 4. It was hot outside so he needed to cool down.

Sweetie Belle: Ben thought he could do the same thing and cool down through that too.

Thunder Terror: Not very smart and he got a nasty summer cold because of it.

Mistmane: Yeah. But I guess some things have to be learned the hard way.

Sable Spirit: And he will have to stay in bed when we get back.

Gill Grunt: But he does have some fight when he gets sick.

Dustin (Planes): Yeah he sure does.

Fox McCloud: But no one should ever fight in that kind of condition.

Krystal: (British Accent) I agree with you Fox.

Kite Man: You got that right. Lets do it.

Kite Man flew into the air and they blasted him with jewels, lightning, energy and bombs and smashed him into the ground.

Wonder Woman: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Hikaru Akatsuki, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Magic Skylanders, Carapace, Turtle Brothers, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC)

---

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) Maybe next time, Numbuh Four will think twice before eating ice cream inside an ice cream truck.

Hikaru: You know the funny thing is that Young Gwen said the exact same thing to Young Ben when they were in San Francisco and Clancy was about to nuke the city.

Twilight Sparkle: That wasn't very smart of Ben to do that.

Luster Dawn: Yeah an Ice Cream Truck is like a freezer.

Princess Cadance: It sure is. But some lessons have to be learned the hard way.

Princess Amore: You got that right.

Flurry Heart: And Numbuh 4 learned the hard way too.

Spyro: He sure did.

Nino: Yeah. Numbuh 4 may not be smart. But he is tough.

Leonardo: You got that right.

Donatello: Yeah I agree.

Turtle: You are not kidding fellow turtles. Lets do it!

He went at them and the group fired waves of magic, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Hikaru: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: Awesome!

Turtle Brothers: COWABUNGA!

---

Battle 7: Optimus Prime, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn

---

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil-Lyn: (to Optimus) I'm glad Raya and Namaari have reconciled.

Optimus Prime: I am glad too. Raya and Namaari have been through so much.

Princess Celestia: You said it. But it's awful that this world went through so much because it was divided.

Spotlight: Yeah that was terrible.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was. But we'll bring the world back together.

Luster Dawn: And the Druun will pay for their crimes in full.

Star Swirl: They brought all this all on themselves.

Aria: No one poisons our friend and lives.

Juniper Montage: And it won't end well for them.

Evil-Lyn: You said it. Lets do it!

She fired waves of magic and Optimus Prime unsheathed his sword and blocked the blast and they fired waves of energy and magic and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: A grand victory for the Autobots.

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Hawkeye, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Dark Skylanders, Children of The Night, Cadance, Shining Armor, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra

---

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra-Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) The Druun's magic is no match for mine!

Hawkeye: You got that right! Not even their magic is also enough to beat the magic of Equestria and the magic we know.

Princess Luna: Their magic shall feel the wrath of our magic.

Snowdrop: And it won't end well for them.

Gari: What the Druun did was completely unforgivable.

Blackout: And darkness will fall onto them.

Cadance: It sure will.

Shining Armor: What the Druun did to this world is unforgivable and they will face justice for their crimes.

Flurry Heart: You got that right daddy.

Lilly Crystal: YEAH!

Cloud Star: And it won't end well for them.

Abra-Kadabra: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired blasts of magic and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of magic, energy, arrows and darkness and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: All right!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 9: Tara, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman.

---

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: I heard that J.D. and Irena met Reshia in the world of the cartoon Have You Got Any Casters? for Looney Tunes.

Tara: They sure did and those were some of my favorite books.

Applejack: Mine too. They were really interesting to read.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they sure are.

Frozen Fright: I liked all those books. They were amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They sure were.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) You said it lad. The books are amazing.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah they are.

Flashwing: They sure are.

Waffle Woman: You said it. Lets do it!

She fired strawberries and syrup and they dodged them and fired waves of fire, earth and energy and smashed her down.

Tara: Fire and Earth triumph!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 10: Sophie Casterwill, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: I have read all those books that J.D. and Irena saw and they are great.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) They sure are and some of them are so awesome.

Pinkie Pie: There are lots of amazing books out them.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I think so too. But I like books about rocks.

Marble Pie: They are amazing.

Featherweight: They sure are.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think so too.

Sprocket: And I agree on that.

Hank Scorpio: Me too. Lets do it!

He fired a flamethrower blast and they dodged it and fired waves of energy, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Sophie Casterwill: That was grand!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 11: Flame Princess, Beast Morpher Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Max Goof, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lily, Lisa and Lucy VS Infernotron

---

Infernotron was next.

Flame Princess: I'll have my fun first and then you guys can get him.

Nico: Okay.

Flame Princess spread her wings of fire and fired waves of fire at Infernotron and he fired waves of fire and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Flame Princess flew into the air and fired waves of fire and burned him all over the place and it really hurt.

Flame Princess: All right I have had my fun.

Devon: Lets do it!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"**

All: **"Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers too and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: First lets get his treasure!

Nico teleported and opened the safe on Infernotron and in it was a Keyblade!

Nico: Wow a Keyblade!

Infernotron: Yep it's called Unbreakable Bonds of Friends and Angels.

The Keyblade with a 6'0" massive double-edged crimson blade with the Hidden Mickey icon, the crimson blade represents Kairi and the Hidden Mickey icon represents King Mickey Mouse, and it's surrounded by a circle of colorful gems, resembling his new powers of light when he had used a Final Smash on Brad Uppercrust III and the gems also represent his friends, Donald Duck, P.J., Bobby Zimmeruski, Tank, and Max's girlfriend, Roxanne, the Keyblade's guard is a pair of massive white angel wings, resembling Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the hilt of the new Keyblade is the blue cat's eye in the center, representing Riku, and on top is Sora's crown pendant, representing Sora, a long black handle, a crimson red sphere pommel, and hooked on the pommel are the three Wayfinders of Terra, Aqua, and Ventus, and the token of the Keyblade is a shield with two crossing swords.

Nico: Wow! Max Goof will like this.

Nico teleported back and he gave the Keyblade to Max.

Max Goof: Wow! My own Keyblade!? It's time for me to join the fray.

Nico: Lets do it!

Beast Morpher Rangers: BEAST X CANNON!

They got the cannon and they fired waves of energy and elements and blasted Infernotron and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Infernotron you have failed this universe!

Beast Morpher Rangers: Virus Eliminated!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Reshia VS Lila (Scooby Doo)

---

Lila was next.

Reshia: Lila I can't believe that you would think only about money and not for the fame and popularity. It's amazing that people are willing to go so far for their own greed.

Lila (Scooby Doo): Yeah it's crazy.

Reshia: Lets get it on.

She fired waves of leaves and smashed her down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Druun.

Nico: Time for this fight to go to an ocean planet!

Nico snapped his fingers and we were on the planet Skyla.

Me: The planet Skyla. Good choice and I know just the theme for the battle.

I snapped my fingers and we were in our swim clothes.

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Lets get them!

We all went at the Druun and blasted and slashed many Druun all over the place with incredible fury.

Eli: (to Raya) Just like old times, huh?

Raya: You said it Eli.

They got back to slashing and blasting the Druun all over.

Draco fired a blast of fire from his nose and burned many Druun all over in massive fiery explosions.

Draco: No one destroys dragons on my watch.

Orion: (to Draco) This Team might not have dragons. But I hope you like it anyway!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Draco: That's all right Orion but yes I do.

Draco blasted the Druun with more fire blasts.

Lystone, Najarin, Aszil, Rothar, Illexia, and Kelvadran blasted and smashed the Druun all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT STONE DIRTBAGS! (BLASTS THE DRUUN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT STONE FREAKS! (BLASTS THE DRUUN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This will hurt you all over. TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS GEAR FLAMESTORM!

He fired a massive shower of energy gears.

Swoop, Willow, Scourge and Chrysalis all used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Swoop's Thermal Sword, Willow's powers, had Scourge grow two more heads and they roared and enhanced Alternate Chrysalis's powers 100-fold.

G1 Swoop and Angry Birds Willow: THERMAL SAWBLADE SPINNER!

Cybertron Scourge and Alternate Chrysalis: FIRESTORM MAGIC BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl and the Magic Skylanders: MAGIC OMEGA BARRAGE!

Lincoln (orange swim shorts with blue lightning highlights): AQUA LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO WATER WHIP!

Julie Makimoto (pink bikini with yellow hearts): AQUA EARTH STYLE: WATER HAMMER SMASH!

Toph (yellow bikini with boulders): AQUA EARTH STYLE: WATER BOULDER CRASH!

Akko (blue bikini with magic wands): AQUA MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC WATER BALLOON BARRAGE!

Shantae (white and blue striped bikini with genie lamps): AQUA

MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC WATER BOMB!

Mai Shiranui (red bikini with purple flames): AQUA FIRE STYLE: WATER BREATH CANNON!

Minerva Mink (red bikini with pink flowers): AQUA BEAUTY STYLE: WATER FLOWER BLAST!

R. Mika (blue bikini with white hearts): AQUA STRENGTH STYLE: AQUA TIDAL SMASH!

Menat (white frilly skirted bikini with crystal balls): AQUA SPIRIT STYLE: WATER HORSE MAYHEM!

Jessica Shannon (yellow and black striped bikini with wasps): AQUA STING STYLE: WATER WASP BARRAGE!

Yuna Kamihara (red bikini with water waves): AQUA WATER STYLE: TRIDENT OF POSEIDON!

Nanami (orange one piece with orcas): AQUA WATER STYLE: NEPTUNE'S TRIDENT STAB!

Ibuki (maroon bikini with kunais): AQUA STEALTH STYLE: WATER SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Tatsumaki (green bikini with tornadoes): AQUA WIND STYLE: WATER CYCLONE!

Hilda (red one piece with blue flowers): (British Accent) AQUA WIND STYLE: JET WATER STRIKE!

Entrapta (fuschia bikini with gears) AQUA WATER STYLE: WATER BALLOON CANNON!

Perfuma (lime green frilly bikini with pink flowers): AQUA NATURE STYLE: WATER FLOWER PETAL BARRAGE!

Frosta (lapis blue one piece with icicles): AQUA ICE STYLE: ICY TSUNAMI!

Gluko (grape purple bikini with rabbit's feet): AQUA FIRE STYLE:

STEAM CANNON!

Batch (black bikini with gears): AQUA TECH STYLE: WATER GAUNTLET SMASH!

Sari Sumdac (orange one piece with gears): AQUA LIGHTNING STYLE: WATER STORM MAYHEM!

Ruby Rose (rose red bikini with pink roses): AQUA ROSE STYLE: WATER ROSE WHIP!

Weiss Schnee (white bikini with periwinkle blue snowflakes): AQUA ICE STYLE: ICE COLUMN CRASH!

Blake Belladonna (black bikini with cats): AQUA SHADOW STYLE: WATER CLONE STRIKE!

Yang Xiao Long (gold yellow bikini with red flames): AQUA FIRE STYLE: STEAM FIST STRIKE!

Emerald Sustrai (white bikini with emeralds): AQUA ILLUSION STYLE: LOCH NESS ILLUSION!

Dew Gayl (emerald green bikini with white flowers): AQUA NATURE STYLE: WATER VINE WHIP!

They fired waves of water mixed with the elements and they formed into said things.

Lincoln, Julie, Toph, Akko, Shantae, Mai, Minerva, R. Mika, Menat, Jessica, Yuna, Nanami, Ibuki, Tatsumaki, Hilda, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Gluko, Batch, Sari, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Emerald and Dew: ULTIMATE AQUA FINAL SMASH: AQUA ASTRO CRUSH!

They fired a water version of the Astro Crush from Mega Man 8!

Final Smashes will be Raya, Sisu, Nico, Eli, Laney, Nunnally and Draco: DRAGONSTORM FURY ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy and it formed into a furious dragon and the blasts all hit the Druun and obliterated many of the Druun!

Back in Raya's home, Numbuh 1 wasn't doing good as Father was pulverizing the living shit out of him even when he was restrained!

Numbuh One: (weakly) Father, please stop.

Father: No, Numbuh One. (punches him) I won't stop. Not now, not ever. (kneels over Numbuh One) I am the thing that keeps you up at night. (hauls Numbuh One up) The evil that haunts every dark corner of your mind. I will never rest… and neither will you.

Raya and Eli then blasted the last of the Druun and obliterated him and then Father vanished forever!

Numbuh 1 fell onto the bed with a big plop.

Varie: Whoa!

Lapis Lapis: What happened?

Varie: I think they did it.

We then teleported back to Kumandra and we were back in our normal clothes.

Me: That's the last of the Druun.

Varie: (On the radio) Varie to Nico do you copy?

Nico: Nico here Varie.

Varie: Have all the Druun been destroyed?

Nico: Yes they have Varie. The world is now officially Druun Free.

Varie: Excellent.

Nico: Lets head back and check up on Nigel.

Me: Right!

We went back to Raya's home and we saw Numbuh 1 being healed up by Varie. But he had a REALLY tremendous headache.

Varie gave him an ice bag for it.

Kite Man: You gonna be okay, Numbuh One?

Numbuh One: I'll be fine. (sighs) I owe you guys an apology. It's just that I've been fighting Father for so long, I guess it's hard to just let it go. But sometimes, I feel like I'm the only one still looking for him, the only one who can stop him.

Turtle: Nigel, you're never alone.

Me: Yeah

Evil Lyn: And if Father really does ever return, which is highly unlikely, we'll be ready. We've got things covered here. Why don't you get some rest when we get home?

Numbuh One: (smiling) Sounds like a good idea.

Numbuh Four: (very sick) Okay, he's better. Now what about me?! I'm dying over here!

Abra Kadabra: (laughs) Sorry, Wally. We can't help you there!

We laughed at him.

Me: That is funny. But come on Numbuh 4 lets get you to bed.

Max: And I'll make my San Jyu Yen Pien cold remedy.

Young Ben: You'll be better with it.

Raya. But thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: You're welcome Raya.

Namaari: Thank goodness we can all now live in peace.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets go home guys.

Eli: (To the viewers) This was an epic adventure and we had a lot of fun in the world of Raya and the Last Dragon.

Me: We sure did. And now the world is safe without the Druun wreaking havoc.

Nico: Yep. Lets head home.

We went back home and we had dinner and got Numbuh 4 to bed and then we went to bed ourselves.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Raya and The Last Dragon is a great movie. Never saw it but I heard it was great. The opening of the chapter is based on the cartoon of Looney Tunes, Have You Got Any Castles? from Looney Tunes. One of my favorites from 1938. This whole chapter with Numbuh 1 hallucinating and seeing Father even though he's dead is based on the Teen Titans episode Haunted and that was a REALLY freaky and creepy episode. It aired on October 2nd, 2004 and that was freaky. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Česká the Mosquito and she is gonna be in the world of Popeye and Son and we're going to meet Popeye Jr. and his friends and help a mermaid named Shelly save her dolphin friend. Also the next chapter is gonna be where we go after the evil Chip Whistler and we're going to make that monster pay for his crimes in blood and with incredible prison time.

See you all tomorrow.

# Knudson and Whistler Vendetta

Over the coastline, me and Valerie were flying over the beautiful city of Sweet Haven, California. It was a beautiful and happy city known for its awesome beaches, fun surfing spots, activities and more.

Me: Oh wow! I heard about Sweet Haven. It is a beach tourist utopia.

Valerie: Sounds like the kind of place for a perfect vacation spot.

Me: Yeah I think so too.

We flew over the Zoo.

Valerie: I hope I don't get locked up in a cage here.

Valerie concentrated and groaned as she got taller.

Me: I won't let that happen.

Valerie turned into her Megalodon form!

Me: YEAH!

We went into the zoo and we saw a boy with blond hair and he had his friends.

Me: Hey look there. I think that's Popeye's son Popeye Jr. and his friends.

Valerie: Yeah.

We went down and saw that they were looking at something.

Polly: Oh wow! She's a Mermaid!

Me: Whoa!

Popeye Jr.: WOW! You're the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud

Phoenix Storm!

Me: Yep. Pleasure to meet you.

Popeye Jr.: I'm Popeye Jr.

Dee Dee (Popeye): My name is Dee Dee.

Polly: I'm Polly.

Woody (Popeye): And I'm Woody.

Me: Lets save that mermaid.

I pulled out a can out spinach and popped it open and me and Popeye Jr. ate it and our strength increased big time!

Me: YEAH!

Popeye Jr.: Yuck!

Me: I don't like the taste either. But you get used to it over time.

Me and Popeye Jr. and Valerie jumped down and we got the mermaid and her dolphin out of the cage.

Shelley: Wow! You're J.D. Knudson!

Me: Yep.

Shelley: I think I found another girl in that closet up there.

Dee Dee: I'll get her out.

Dee Dee went over and got her out and we saw that it was a Mosquito!

Me: Wow! She's a Mosquito!

Valerie: Aren't Mosquito's tiny?

Me: That's what everyone thinks.

We got Shelley and her dolphin out and I put the dolphin in a ball of water and we untied the girl.

Česká: (Czech Accent) Whew. Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome.

Česká: Wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and this big shark here is Valerie.

Valerie: Hello.

Česká: Pleasure to meet you and thank you both for saving me.

Shelley: And me too.

Popeye Jr.: You're welcome Shelly.

Valerie: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay. Boys you'd better cover your eyes.

Woody (Popeye): Why?

Me: Trust me.

They did so and I put my glasses on and they were nerd glasses.

Me: Oops wrongs specs. Those must be Lisa's Glasses. Must've accidentally taken them with me while she was in the bathroom.

I put them back in my pocket and put on my blind man glasses and the boys covered their eyes.

Valerie reverted back.

Valerie was human again. But naked.

Valerie: (covers herself) Stacy gets to keep her pants when she sharks out. But I lose all my clothes?!

Me: Sorry Valerie.

Shelley: Don't worry Valerie. Me, Polly and Dee Dee will make sure no one sees.

Valerie: Thanks girls.

I gave Valerie some new clothes and she put them on with Polly, Deedee and Shelley standing around her in a triangle formation.

Valerie: That's better.

Česká: That was an amazing adventure. After this I could go for some blood.

Me: Luckily I have plenty.

I pulled out a cooler and gave her a pouch of blood.

Česká: Perfect.

She used her proboscis to suck out the blood.

Česká: Mmm. Good blood.

Me: I have plenty. I go to a blood bank for Lucy. She's a vampire.

Popeye Jr.: I love all your awesome adventures and they are full of action. By the way where's my pop?

Me: Your dad is now part of the team and so is Olive Oyl.

Valerie: Yeah they are fun and great and they share so much on their adventures with how they take down Bluto and many enemies.

Dee Dee (Popeye): That is so cool!

Česká: It sure is.

Me: Lets get home to the estate.

Polly: Awesome!

We all went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, Popeye was talking about all his awesome and fun adventures with how he always thrashed Bluto and many kinds of villains.

Popeye: And so there I was, I faced Bluto likes I do every time and with me can of spinach, I gave him a beatdown like no other.

Nico: Your adventures are always awesome Popeye.

Popeye: Just as awesome as yours. (Trademark Laugh)

Me, Česka, Valerie and Popeye Jr. and his friends came in.

Me: Here we are guys.

Popeye Jr.: Wow! This is where you all live?

Polly: It's so awesome!

Popeye: Well blow me down! Son!

Popeye Jr.: Papa! Mom!

They went and hugged each other.

Česká: Wow! This is incredible.

Miia: Česká!

Česká: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Česká: It's gonna be great to be part of the team.

Me: Oh Lisa. I think I accidentally took these.

I gave her back her glasses.

Lisa Loud: Silly me. Must've left them in the bathroom by mistake. Much appreciated.

But then the Laughing Hyenas saw something not pleasant on the computer.

Shenzi: Guys, you might want to look at this!

Maria: Have Mr. Mind's group already made their move?

Banzai: No. Worse!

Ed laughed nervously at the sight.

Me: What is it!?

We saw on the computers that there was another Earth in trouble!

Me: Uh oh! We got to get over there and fast! Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

We got into the ship and we were off. We were off to another Earth that was located 18,203 light-years from our Earth.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 4937.3: We are flying through space to another Earth located 18,203 light-years from our Earth and it's under distress for some reason. Our mission is to find out what happened and rescue any survivors.

Nico: I hope we get there in time.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The view screen came on and to our shock and horror we saw the other Earth and it was totally mangled up! There were asteroid impact craters all over the continents and there was a massive and REALLY huge impact crater on Western Europe. The crater was over 1,000 miles wide and it was glowing red hot.

We were shocked and horrified!

Nico: My god!

Leni: Like, what happened?

Me: Looks like it was hit with a huge asteroid shower.

Nicole: That's exactly what it is. The asteroid that hit the planet must've been going at 40,000 miles an hour and it hit with the force of 14,000 nuclear warheads.

Eli: That's awful!

Nico: That's horrifying!

Muscle Man: (solemnly) Hey, guys. You know who else doesn't like the sight of failure? My mom.

Me: This isn't a sight of failure Muscle Man. This was caused by a huge impact.

Nico: My God.

Me: Lets fly down to the planet and see what happened.

The ship flew down to the planet and we couldn't believe what we saw. We saw the entirety of the planet completely devastated by the massive impact of a comet that smashed into Western Europe. We saw Sydney, Australia totally in ruins. Mexico City was flattened. Chicago, Illinois was wiped out, New York City was gone and Paris, France was leveled. All the major cities and towns were all destroyed.

Varie: This is horrible!

Laney: My gosh.

Eli: Unbelievable.

Ets: Yeah.

Lana: I don't see anyone.

Lily: Scans show that the impact wiped out 75% of all life on the planet and countless lives were eradicated.

Ra's Al Ghul: This is worse than the time when I tried to drench the planet in the chemicals of the Lazarus Pits.

Česká: This is really bad.

Me: This is a catastrophe.

Hun Gurr: If we had gotten here faster, would we have been able to prevent this destruction?

Me: Guys we didn't know about this until it was too late. This happened right AFTER Shenzi, Banzai and Ed told us about it.

Nico: Yeah guys. Besides thankfully this didn't happen to us.

Eli: Yeah.

Sea: But still this is a catastrophe.

Me: I know. But thankfully this Planet Earth is not one that's gonna explode.

Lily: No thank goodness.

?: (Radio static)

Lisa Loud: Getting a transmission.

Me: Can you try to contact it Lisa?

Lisa Loud: Unfortunately no. The impact debris is interfering with the signal. But I was able to trace where the signal was coming from. It was coming from coordinates 71.7069° N, 42.6043° W.

Me: That's Greenland!

We flew over to Greenland.

We arrived over in Greenland and we saw a fallout shelter.

Me: It's coming from a Fallout Shelter.

Nico: Looks like we're gonna have to go in and tell everyone that survived.

Lola: I wouldn't take that risk. The sensors are showing that the impact turned the planet into a toxic wasteland.

Me: Then we'll have to wear Exopacks.

Nico: Good idea.

Nico went and got 22nd Century Exopacks and we put them on and the ship landed and we went outside and the land was a desolate wasteland and the sky was dark brown from smoke and debris and everything was all destroyed and ruined. The atmosphere was reading high levels of carbon dioxide and and methane and it was terrifying.

Me: My God. This is horrible.

Nico: No kidding. Hard to imagine that this was a near extinction level event.

Me: Life always finds a way. Lets go.

We went up to the Fallout Shelter and we went in by going intangible and we went through the doors. We took off our exomasks and we went into the shelter.

Me: Thank goodness they found this fallout shelter to protect themselves.

Nico: Yeah. Smart thinking to use a Nuclear Weapons shelter for an asteroid impact. I hope there's enough food and water for everyone.

Me: I'm sure there was.

We went down and we saw a bunch of people.

G1 Snarl: Who there? Us Team Loud Phoenix Storm come to save you.

Everyone saw us.

Me: Everyone it's okay we mean you all no harm.

John Garrity and his family came to us.

John Garrity: Are you more survivors?

Me: No we come from another Earth. We saw what happened to this Earth and I understand you all must've went through Hell. This impact must've really been terrible for you all.

Allison Garrity: It was.

Nathan Garrity: Yeah I'm scared.

Me: I know. I know.

Eli: We're very sorry that this had to happen to you all.

Me: But we can help you and all the survivors of this Earth start a new life on Our Earth. Our Earth is located about 18,203 light years from this one.

John Garrity: You all would do that for us?

Me: We sure would.

Allison cried in happiness.

Me: I know it won't be the same as what happened before all this happened. But it will be a chance to have a fresh start.

Allison Garrity: Thank you all.

John Garrity: Who are you all?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm J.D. Knudson and this is my team.

Everyone waved.

Nathan Garrity: Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome. Our ship is outside. But the air is EXTREMELY toxic.

Nico pulled out a case and in it was a bunch of Exopacks.

Nico: Here. Put these masks on over your faces.

Me: Just follow me and we'll go inside the ship and get out. But first we have to go to the other stations and get everyone in the stations across the world that went through out too.

Nico: Right.

We went outside and we had our exopacks on and we got to our ship and we went to stations in Nepal, Iran, Brazil, Russia and the stations where there were many people still safe. We counted 5,906,224,368 people dead and the remaining 1,968,741,457 were safe and on board and we got them to our Earth to start a new life. It was gonna be a rough start but it was to try and rebuild their lives. We had them live on the Ringworld that we built.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Rumble: (to me) It's your turn to lead us today.

Me: Yep and I have just the mission planned for us. We're going to New York City to meet the Green Family.

Nico: Wow! I've heard of them! They are a farm family that moved to the city to make it big.

Applejack: I would like meeting fellow farm people.

Me: Yeah.

Bane, Turtle, Abomination, Kite Man, Roman Goodwin, Evil Lyn, Springfield Bullies, and Abra Kadabra then appeared.

Turtle: Can me, Bane, Abomination, Kite Man, Roman Goodwin, Evil Lyn, Springfield Bullies, and Abra Kadabra go with you guys today?

Me: You all sure can and it's my turn to lead today.

Laney: Hey guys I have an idea on how to know who is in charge for both of us.

Laney pulled out a special dry erase board calendar and marked it with magnetic buttons that had mine and Nico's faces on them and they were in a pattern.

Laney: This will tell us who has leadership. For the days.

Me: Nice thinking Laney.

Lana: Awesome work Lanes.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Clever thinking señora.

Laney: Thanks.

Me: Lets get going.

We were off to New York City.

---

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

---

We arrived in New York City and it was just as busy as ever.

Shadow: New York City is as amazing as always.

Me: It sure is. And it will be interesting when we meet the Greens.

Nico: How so?

Me: You'll find out when we get there.

Laney: What are they like?

Me: One of the biggest produce and egg producers of New York City.

Lana: Awesome!

Česká: It sure will be awesome to meet them.

Popeye Jr.: Yes it sure will.

Popeye: You said it son.

Polly: I can't wait to start shopping here. I heard that this city has everything.

Me: New York City isn't called the Big Apple and the City That Never Sleeps for nothing.

We walked around and we saw a small farm and farmhouse in between two buildings.

Me: They live right there.

Nico: Wow. A small farm in the middle of the 2nd most populated city in America.

Me: I know. Crazy huh?

Éclair: It sure is. But it's amazing.

Me: Yep.

We walked up to the farm and we saw Cricket Green and his sister Tilly playing.

Roman Goodwin: Hello there! You must be the Greens.

May: Too bad they're not the same Green Family as Angry Grandpa. May he rest in peace.

Me: Yeah.

Cricket Green: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's awesome to meet you all!

Tilly: We love all your adventures.

Me: We're honored. And it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Cricket Green: And yes we are the Greens. I'm Cricket and this is my sister Tilly.

Tilly: Hello.

Marah: Anything you guys like to do for fun around here?

Cricket Green: Lots of things.

Me: We'll have to see them later. But right now we are here on a mission.

Bane: Who exactly are we going after?

Cricket Green: You guys must be going after Chip Whistler.

I gasped when I heard that name.

Me: (Sternly) Did you say Chip Whistler?

Cricket Green: Yeah. Why?

Me: (Sigh) Guys there is something you should know.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Chip Whistler is the son of my father's most evil and most hated enemy of all time.

G1 Scrapper: What did your dad do? Sue Chip Whistler's dad?

Me: No. Worse. My dad busted Chip Whistler's dad for terrorism, treason and murder and got him executed by firing squad and buried in an unmarked grave.

Everyone gasped in shock!

Me: My dad was Whistler's ultimate most hated enemy. He hated my dad more than anyone and all of life on the entire planet. His hatred was so strong that it made the Hatred of the Kisenian Blossoms look like people with muscles of sticks in comparison. So to speak. His son Chip vowed to avenge his dad and he will also stop at nothing to destroy me. But I heard that he lost everything.

Cricket Green: Yes he did. I can tell you all about it.

He went over Chip Whistler's history and it wasn't pretty.

---

Chip Whistler is the main antagonist of the Disney Channel animated series, Big City Greens.

He serves as the main antagonist of half of the first Season, and half of its second session.

He is the previous manager and now CEO of Wholesome Foods, and the arch-nemesis of Cricket Green and enemy to the Greens as a whole.

He is voiced by Paul Scheer.

Background

Nothing was known about Chip's past except that when he was little, he was more kind and gentle, but with all the privileges he had, he turned himself into an erect little narcissist that only mattered himself.

Season 1

In "Supermarket Scandal", Chip approaches Bill Green of Green family farms. While Bill turns down his offer, which is to supply

Chip's supermarket chain Wholesome Foods with new produce, Cricket decides to agree with the offer. He and Tilly make "produce" (actually inedible objects disguised as produce) and use them to make through on the offer. The "produce" is stocked at Wholesome Foods, to Cricket's chagrin, so he and his family decide to buy them all out. While losing the money he made from the deal, Cricket decides to resell the "produce", one of them which Chip decides to taste. Cricket tries to warn him it's fake, but he ignores him and takes a bite, chipping his tooth, so his name now fits his mouth. He then swears vengeance against the Greens.

In "Feud Fight", Chip sets up a Wholesome Foods booth at the farmers' market only for the sole purpose of running the Greens' business down. Throughout the episode, Chip tries different marketing tactics that failed (ie. recruiting Tomato-san), though his "Protocol C" - giving coupons out to everyone - tactic worked, to Chip's delight. This causes Cricket and his farmer allies to declare a tomato war on Wholesome Foods, which ended when he himself surrendered.

However, Chip was not going to take the surrender, instead relentlessly pelting Cricket with tomatoes and declaring victory (only to himself, as everyone else didn't). This causes everyone, even his employees, to turning on him and leaves. Despite this Chip blames Cricket for everything. As Gramma confronts him to stop chewing tomatoes, Chip snatches the bag of illegally hot peppers to eat all of them, causing him to once again losing his tooth and running away in defeat.

In "Coffee Quest", Chip is one of many people who rushed to the Big City Docks to obtain the last bag of coffee. However, Cricket and Gloria, workers of Big Coffee, thwart Chip's plan again with Cricket's speed and Gloria's cunning. Chip loudly threatens to run the Greens out of the city, though he is unheard (reinforced by Wholesome Greg).

Season 2

In "Reckoning Ball" it is shown that Wholesome Foods has been quickly losing business with people protesting in the street. All employees make fun of Chip, who is still upset about being humiliated by Cricket Green and his family, even though much of the conflict is his fault. Decide "Drive The Greens of the city, once and for all" by purchasing a wrecking ball in an attempt to destroy their house. Officer Keys just so happens to be walking along when he prevents Chip from harming them, but the ball swings back and knocks him out of the driver's seat; chipping his tooth once again. Chip meets with his father who reprimands his son for his violent behavior and threatens to kick him out of the company. He gives him a Forgiveness Contract that the Greens must sign to show that they have accepted his legitimate apology which then he will reconsider his future in the company.

The Greens are hard at work rebuilding their roof, which was slightly damaged by the wrecking ball when Chip shows up. The Greens all begin to attack him, but he calms them down by revealing that he wants to apologize. While Bill and Tilly are willing to accept his attempt, Cricket and Gramma Alice are skeptical, especially when he gives a half-hearted apology to them. Bill then suggests that he apologize by helping out with fixing the roof. It quickly becomes apparent that Chip is incompetent at something simple like hammering a nail and falls off the roof and destroys the garden. Not being able to withstand the "harsh" conditions, Chip tries to mow down the yard, but Alice stops him and he knocks himself out cold.

Chip is nursed back to health by the Greens where he admits that he is unsure of what to think about them as they have been kind to him despite his behavior. They tell him that despite their bad relationship (which they admit is mostly Cricket's fault) they still want to treat him nicely as that is what they do. He gives a legitimate apology and the Greens sign his contract though he still wants to help with the yard. Mr. Whistler finally retires and hands the company over to his son.

As Chip steps in as CEO, he quickly has his hired hands refurbish his office and calls his dentist to fix his teeth with platinum, revealing his amends from earlier were just an act. And now that Chip had Full Power and resources of the Wholesome Foods corporation in his control, nothing will stop him in order to accomplish his goal, Drive The Greens out of Big City.

In "Friend Con", after Bill couldn't find a friend at Farm Con since he and his old friend, Good Ol' Joe, "lost touch" after moving to Big City, Tilly and Cricket suggested to have Chip become their father's friend and the two spend time together.

Later, Cricket and Tilly overhears Chip that he was only pretended to be Bill's friend just so he can take over his speech in order to ruined his reputation. Before the siblings go to warn Bill, Chip, along with his employees, threw and locked them outside an alley to keep them from foiling his plans.

As Bill prepares for his speech, Chip gives him a big stack of saltline peanut butter sandwich, which causes him to have the inability to speak after eating it. When Chip takes over, he pretends to be Bill to say all the nasty and insulting things to the people at Farm Con.

After finally getting back inside, Tilly and Cricket stops Chip, and Tilly explains to the citizens that Chip is not the real Bill. However, no one can tell the difference until the guy, who reveals to be Good Ol' Joe, recognizes him.

After Bill confronts Chip that he is no longer his friend, Gramma lands on Chip with a big bag of stuff she stole, in a result of him losing all of his teeth, except for the platinum one, and runs away in defeat.

In "Chipwrecked", When Cricket tricks his family into taking them to Big Coffee to do all the work for him, Chip spies on him and his family and using a evidence board on the Green family. He is planning to drive Big Coffee out of business.

Later, Chip and his employees arrive at the Big Coffee in his post-apocolayptic-style tank and orders his employees to spray coffee at the citizens to get a drink from it in order drive Big Coffee out of business. However, Cricket quickly doesn't think his plan will work and calls him a joke. Then a tow truck comes to take his truck, but Chip tries to stop it by using his feet to grab the fire hydrant.

The water pressure of the hydrant goes high from the resisting, causing Chip flying to the toothpaste ad billboard, and falls into a hot dog cart and the billboard lands on him, causing one of titanium teeth to finally fallen out.

Later that night at the Wholesome Foods Headquarters, after the incident, Chip hits rock bottom and accepts having Cricket being right about him being a joke. Then, he gets a call from his father, who heard about his son skipping his boarding duties, and Chip almost admits his vendetta but quickly covers it as "a work problem". Mr. Whistler encourages Chip to act like the CEO because he now owns the company, which he agrees. Not realizing what he really meant, Chip decided to make things change with an aggressive approach, and fires Greg and Rose.

The next day, Chip arrives once again at Big Coffee, this time with his new employees whom he forces to dismantled the cafe; Cricket tries to interfere, but he is instantly outmatched by one of the bouncers. Gloria confronts Chip and threatens to call the police, but he stops her. Chip explains the Greens and Gloria that he now owns Big Coffee and fires them. Cricket finally believes that Chip's plan is working, but was nervously hoping it fails until Chip suggests that his cafe needs a extension to where the Greens' house is currently located. After Chip leaves, the Greens are in shock that their lives are going downfall.

In "Chipocalypse Now", the Greens become panic over Chip Whistler's plan to demolish their home after Big Coffee has been bought up. They are further horrified to learn that the tenants in the apartment complex next door have been kicked out. Big Coffee and the apartment are destroyed and a giant Wholesome Foods is built, with the grocery store built to shadow over the Greens' house. Chip also issues a destruction petition with falsated signatures from everyone in Big City, but Cricket soon finds out the truth. After the citizens wants the Greens to stay in Big City, the mayor decides to ban Chip from Big City. Surprised and outraged, Chip attempts to kill Cricket with the helicopter's blades, but Cricket jumps off the roof just in time, and Bill catches him; he then tries to get all the Greens at once, but Cricket immediately sees a fatal flaw - the helicopter's skids get caught in the power wires, causing his tooth to break; Cricket quips that Chip doesn't belong in Big City after all and with one last triumphant "Bingo-bango", Chip gets slingshot out of Big City to parts unknown. Following Chip's defeat, Wholesome Foods is closed permanently and Gloria is forced to live with the Greens as she is now homeless and jobless.

When he was finished everyone was horrified and shocked.

Nico: WHOA! Like father like son.

Twilight Sparkle: He's a monster.

Fluttershy: He is a huge threat.

Me: Yeah. So he lost his money, his power, his home, his city citizenship here in New York, his family, and now I think his mind. His hatred towards me and my family must be so intense that it completely destroyed his sanity to the point of zero reasoning.

Nico: Then we're gonna have to kill him. Prison is too good for him.

Me: Yeah. He hates my family so much because my father killed his dad.

Abomination: You had nothing to do with his father's death. So, Whistler's grudge should be against your father, not you!

Me: I know. But I'm my dad's son and any blood relative of Sumner Knudson is his enemy. But I must end that hatred against my family for good. My father did the right thing. And now I will do so too.

Nico: We're with you all the way J.D.

Me: Thanks guys.

Zenet: (to Cricket) Before we make a plan of attack, can we explore your place?

Contestir: Me and Zenet heard you guys make good eggs.

Jared: And great vegetables.

Cricket Green: Sure.

We went inside his house and it was cute and had all sorts of great farm animals and more.

Applejack: Your farm and house are great Cricket.

Cricket Green: Thanks Applejack.

Applejack: My family and I own an apple orchard an an amazing farm and you have an amazing farm and garden.

Laney: Yeah I'll say.

We went in and got some really good breakfast. We forgot to eat breakfast.

We were having Steak and Eggs.

Dolph, Jimbo, and Kearney were at the table eating some of the eggs the Greens offered them.

Jimbo: These are good eggs!

William: You guys didn't have breakfast this morning, did you?

Kearney: Well, Dolph didn't.

Dolph: That's because I woke up late.

Sam S.L.: That's okay.

Muscle Man: You know who else makes great eggs for breakfast? My mom!

We laughed at his joke and it was better than the last one.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Česká: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Sea: His jokes are funny.

Miia: They sure are.

Crag: And the steak and the eggs are delicious.

Rip: They sure are.

Brawlrus: That joke is actually funny compared to the solemn joke earlier.

Me: I already told him that Brawlrus.

Brawlrus: Oh. Sorry.

Jimbo: I heard you guys went to another Earth that was ravaged by a massive comet.

Me: Yeah you should have seen it. It was terrible.

Nico: Yeah.

I told them everything that happened and it was terrible.

Abomination: Whoa! That's bad!

Me: Yeah but we saved a lot of people there. Only 1.5 billion people made it out.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: It was terrible that all that happened to their planet Earth.

Popeye Jr.: Yeah it sure was.

Éclair: It was terrible. But thank goodness we got many of the people out of there.

Evil-Lyn: Where are the survivors of that Earth?

Me: We gave them new homes on the Ringworld Earth that is around the planet.

Nico: Good call on that.

Me: Yeah. It will take a while for them to get back on their feet after everything that happened to them.

Eli: Yeah what happened to those people was awful.

Nico: It's terrible.

Česká: Boy it sure was.

Polly: But thank goodness we got them out of there.

Popeye: We sure did.

Me: Yeah.

Cricket Green: I think Chip Whistler also might be pissed at me for causing his downfall.

Android 21: Oh, I don't doubt that he'll be pissed at you too.

Me: You did get him banished from the city and he lost everything. But there is no doubt that he will be INFURIATED with me more than anything. He probably has heard about us all the time and just the thought about our victories destroyed his mind even further.

Eli: Yeah I have that feeling too.

Lori: So do I.

Kite Man: I'll go fly in the air and find out where he is.

Me: Okay. Diana you better go with him just in case.

Wonder Woman: Right.

They flew into the air and got to searching.

We waited for their word. For over 2 hours we got to talking about some of our most awesome adventures and the kind of impact they had on the world and the universe. Kite Man and Wonder Woman came back.

Wonder Woman: We found him.

Kite Man: He's under the New River Gorge Bridge.

Me: That's all the way over in West Virginia.

Cricket Green: I slingshot him over there.

Me: Wow! Nice shooting.

Nico: I'll say.

Me: Lets get over there then. (Eyes Glow Red) Me and Whistler have an old score to settle.

We went out to the New River Gorge Bridge.

---

NEW RIVER GORGE BRIDGE, WEST VIRGINIA

---

We were flying over West Virginia and we saw the bridge and a small campfire was by the river.

Me: Target sighted.

We flew over and landed and he saw us.

Whistler saw me and then HE WENT BALLISTIC AND WAS CONSUMED WITH RAGE!

Chip Whistler: J.D. KNUDSON! I WILL KILL YOU FOR RUINING MY ENTIRE LIFE!

Cricket Green: Leave J.D. out of whatever you have planned, Whistler. It's me you want!

Sparkstalker: Yeah! Cricket's the one who caused your downfall. Not J.D.!

Chip Whistler: I KNOW THAT! BUT IT WAS BECAUSE OF HIM AND HIS FAMILY THAT I LOST MY FATHER! I'LL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR EVERYTHING YOU AND YOUR FAMILY HAS DONE TO ME KNUDSON!

Me: I don't give a flying fucking rats ass what you think. I wouldn't even ask for forgiveness even from you even if you begged for mercy.

Chip Whistler: (ENRAGED GROWLING AND SCREAMING) I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF KNUDSON!

My aura flared up with incredible fury and force and power! My aura looked like it was RAGING RAINBOW FIRE!

Chip Whistler: YOU RIDICULED ME FOR FAR TOO LONG! I HATE YOUR FUCKING GUTS! I CAN'T EVEN BEGIN TO TELL YOU HOW MUCH I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU MORE THAN ALL LIFE ITSELF!

My aura flared up with massively incredible intensity!

Me: Just like your wretched father. You can join him in Hell.

HE THEN WENT BALLISTIC!

HE SCREAMED IN SO MUCH FURY THAT IT WAS UNBELIEVABLE! HE WENT AT ME AND I DODGED HIS PUNCHES AND KICKS!

I then kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into a tree.

Abra Kadabra: (to Chip) If it were up to me, I would use my magic to kill you right now!

Eli: Yeah you moron!

Chip went at me some more and I kicked him in the face and smashed his teeth out of his mouth.

Me: How many people did you have to step on to get what you want Whistler? How many lives did you have to destroy in order for you to be successful in everything huh? You are no better then those fucksack Uchiha that I killed in 150,000 years. You are a stain on this planet that needs to be destroyed. You are no better than Trump and Richard Nixon!

When he heard me compare him to the 2 most hated men on the planet he WAS MONDO INFURIATED! This was LEVEL 500 RAGE! HE WENT COMPLETELY INSANE AND BALLISTIC!

He went at me some more and punched and kicked at me and I dodged his attacks like they were nothing and kicked him in the crotch and kneed him in the stomach and elbowed him in the head and kicked him in the nose and I broke his nose. Blood was pouring out of his nose and he went at me some more and I punched him in the head and landed a terrible bleeding bruise!

Eli: Take that!

Then Avalanche, Myotismon, Artie Ziff, Iron Lung, Magneto, Johnny 13, Juggernaut, Cheshire, Lord Drakkon and Firefly.

Me: Avalanche, Myotismon, Artie Ziff, Iron Lung, Magneto, Johnny 13, Juggernaut, Cheshire, Lord Drakkon and Firefly.

Cheshire: Whoa he REALLY has it out for you huh J.D.?

Me: You have no idea.

Maria: How did you guys find us?

Avalanche: We followed Whistler's yelling all the way to here.

Myotismon: And I see you have the Greens with you.

Arite Ziff: (to the Greens) I just hope you forgive us for how we're gonna use your eggs.

Cricket Green: How are you going to use them?

Iron Lung: We're gonna use them like this! (throws eggs at Chip's face)

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Me: Nice throws!

Chip Whistler's turned red and his body temperature rose so fast that it cooked the eggs on his head!

Nico: Nice!

Eli then ate the eggs off his head.

Eli: Could have used a little salsa.

Eli then punched Whistler in his head and smashed him into the river.

?: Nice shooting there.

A figure came out and it was RYUGU TAMATEBACCO from episode 28 of LupinRanger VS PatRanger!

---

**Ryugu Tamatebacco** (リューグ・タマテバッコ *Ryūgu Tamatebakko* ) is an oarfish-themed Gangler Monster from the Interdimensional Crime Group Gangler, equipped with the "Plunge/ Plonge" treasure from the Lupin Collection.

---

Touma: Ryugu Tamatebacco!

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were turning everyone in the city old.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: That's right.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Ryugu Tamatebacco just turned Nico into an old man!

Ryugu Tamatebacco: How do you feel?

Old Man Nico: (Elderly Voice) I actually feel good, despite being old.

Chip Whistler broke out of his angry state for a few minutes.

Chip Whistler: (laughs) You look ridiculous as an old geezer, Chan!

Nico walked over to Chip and whacked him on the head with his cane.

---

Old Man Nico: You should respect your elders, you whippersnapper!

Me: Yeah you fucker! Hasn't anyone ever taught you some manners!?

Videl Chan: Oh daddy you look great like this.

Old Man Nico: Thanks kiddos.

He pulled out a wallet and he saw pictures of his future grandkids.

Old Man Nico: Are these pictures of my grandbabies?

Videl Chan: They sure are.

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

Nico ripped a big one and it was awful!

Eli laughed.

Me: That is very reminiscent on what happened to me when I got turned into an old man. But you got a long way to go before the Grim Reaper can claim you buddy.

I snapped my fingers and reverted him back.

Nico: WHOA! Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

Nico: Yeah. Now I know how you felt when you became an old man J.D.

Me: Yeah.

Eli: That is funny.

Me: I wonder if anymore villains will show up.

But then we heard a really ominous voice.

?: DUDE! OH DUDE!

We saw a figure skateboarding down the mountain and it was THE HEADLESS SKATEBOARDER!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! Like, It's the Headless Skateboarder!

Nico: Whoa man!

Qin: This guy was a weird one.

Twilight Sparkle: What did he do?

Qin: He was really Fast Track Al, he was a skateboarding champ from a long time ago. But he was part of a gang that was smuggling drugs. He and Sandy Sneakers were using the stolen dolphins to transport them and Sandy Sneakers was framing Red Herring of being the monster.

Twilight Sparkle: Drugs are not cool!

Nico: No they aren't!

Qin: Yeah and they both got 45 years in federal prison for their crimes.

But then we got hit with a shower of spit! YUCK!

Me: EW!

Doot Da Doot Da-Doo-Doo's: We, The Doot Da Doot Da Doo Doos [humming the winged monkeys' theme from The Wizard of Oz], shall rain on your parade, because… [begin to hock loogies]… we're the spit!

Jared: YUCK! Not this army of flying minions again.

Nico: More of Mojo Jojo's minions?

Jared: Yep and they are the Loogie Shower team.

Česká: I'll face them.

Max Goof: And I'll face the Headless Skateboarder. Been wanting to face him.

Me: Awesome. Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Pohatu, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Autumn Blaze, Earth Skylanders, Tara, Beast Boy, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche

---

Avalanche was first.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) Chip Whistler must really hate J.D., doesn't he?

Pohatu: That is a TOTAL UNDERSTATEMENT! Whistler ABSOLUTELY DESPISES J.D.'s guts with a massive burning passion.

Applejack: Ever since his dad killed Whistler's father for treason and terrorism.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was terrible that his father can be so evil.

Frozen Fright: He is worse than anyone in politics.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I hope he gives that monster what's coming to him.

Autumn Blaze: And it will not end well for him.

Flashwing: For someone like Whistler, death is the only way for him.

Tara: You got that right.

Beast Boy: You said it.

Avalanche: You got that right. But maybe he will get lucky and be spared and sent to prison. Lets do it!

Avalanche went at them and they fired waves of earth, fire and apples and smashed him down.

Pohatu: That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: Nico Chan, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Bertrand, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) Sheesh, and I thought the Digimon Emperor's grudge against you was big.

Nico: You are not kidding. Hard to imagine that J.D.'s family and Chip's family have such a terrible vendetta and history with each other.

Twilight Sparkle: And it all sparked because of J.D.'s dad bringing Chip's dad to justice.

Luster Dawn: He paid the ultimate price for his crimes and Chip swore to kill J.D. and his family no matter what.

Princess Cadance: But from the looks of things, Cricket Green got in his way.

Flurry Heart: Yeah he and his family all did.

Star Swirl: Yeah and he lost everything he owned including his citizenship.

Spyro: And his mind.

Lucy Loud: What he did was completely unforgivable and evil.

Haiku: After everything his family did, he has no right to be on this Earth any longer.

Dante: You got that right.

Persephone: Yeah he is worse than Trump and Richard Nixon combined.

Morpheus: Lex Luthor was worse than those two. But yeah you're right.

Boris: I agree.

Bertrand: Same with me.

Myotismon: Big comparison. Lets do it! (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

He fired a stream of blood red lightning.

Nico: (Echoing) GIGA CANNON!

Nico fired waves of yellow energy with Machinedramon's powers and the blasts hit Myotismon and the group blasted Myotismon with waves of darkness, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Nico: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 3: Leon, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Luan, Eddy, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) Cricket and his family make good eggs.

Leon: They sure do and the steaks they have with them are delicious.

Pinkie Pie: Boy they sure are.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I liked how they put gravy on the steak.

Marble Pie: I did too. It's really good.

Featherweight: The eggs and steak were good for the Ripping Friends.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) You said it. They were delicious.

Sprocket: But what really amazes me is that J.D. and Whistler have a REALLY bad history.

Moe: Boy no kidding. That is a bad history.

Curly: Yeah it's worse on Moe on a bad day. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP!

Moe slapped Curly.

Curly barked like a dog at him.

POINK!

Moe poked him in the eyes.

Larry Fine: Leave im alone!

Moe: What are ya buttin in for?

BONK!

Larry got bonked on the head.

Luan and Eddy laughed.

Luan: That's my heroes.

Eddy: (LAUGHS) They are funny.

Artie Ziff: Never get tired of that. Lets do it!

Artie fired waves of light and the group dodged them and fired waves of water, energy and gears and smashed him down.

Leon: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe: Success!

Curly kissed Moe.

Moe: (Spits) I'M POISONED!

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP!

He double slapped Curly.

---

Battle 4: Liam, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Kirby, King Dedede, Waddle Dee, Adeleine, Ruby, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) It must be nice meeting more farm people like yourself.

Liam: Hoowee! It sure is. And they are really nice and amazing farmers.

Sunset Shimmer: Applejack and Liam like them and so does Apple Bloom.

Pepperdance: It's amazing and they also grow really good peppers too.

Cayenne: Yeah and all their vegetables are REALLY good.

Firecracker Burst: And they have great eggs too.

Gusty: They sure do. And the people like them. Whistler HATED their guts more than anything. But he HATES J.D.'s guts more than anything else.

Sunburn: You aren't kidding on that.

Kirby: Yeah who does he think he is.

King Dedede: Yeah he is worse than me.

Waddle Dee nodded.

Adeleine: He has no sense of art.

Ruby: No he doesn't.

Iron Lung: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of wind and they dodged it and blasted Iron Lung with waves of lightning and fire and elemental energy and smashed him down.

Liam: YEEHAW! That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Hawkgirl, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Magnet Man, Magna Charge, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) My dear, you and the others are not to blame for the destruction of that other Earth. You had no way of knowing what was happening.

Hawkgirl: I know. But that Earth came from another dimension that we didn't touch. But it was terrible seeing all that happen to that Earth.

Rarity: Oh it was absolutely dreadful darling.

Sweetie: Yeah everything was in ruins because of it.

Thunder Terror: All the cities were destroyed and 75% of all the life on the planet was totally wiped out.

Mistmane: It was horrible. But thank goodness we got all the survivors all out of there.

Sable Spirit: That impact REALLY decimated the whole planet.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it was terrible.

Magnet Man: But we'll be ready for it in case a scenario comes.

Magna Charge: We sure will.

Magneto: That's the spirit! Lets do it!

He fired waves of magnetic energy and they dodged them and fired waves of jewels and energy and magnetic energy and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 6: Ghost Rider, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, May & Her Blue Flame Rapidash, Jonah Hex, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) At least the people killed on that other Earth can rest in peace.

Ghost Rider: Yeah thank goodness for that. But that planet Earth went through a horrific nightmare.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was terrible! Everything was completely destroyed. But at least the whole planet didn't explode.

Scootaloo: That is a good thing. But everything all over the planet was pelted with meteors.

Magma Gloom: There were craters all over the planet. And there was a huge big crater over in Western Europe. It was massive!

Flash Magnus: Yeah it looked like it was over 1,000 miles wide.

Whirlwind: It was huge!

Johnny 13: WHOA! That was terrible! How big of an impact was it?

May: Nicole said that the comet hit the planet with the force of 15,000 nuclear warheads and came in at 40,000 miles an hour.

Jonah Hex: Yeah it was terrible!

Johnny 13: No kidding. Shall we get it on?

Ghost Rider: Lets do it!

They got on their motorcycles and Scootaloo got on her scooter.

Ghost Rider: Lets ride!

Johnny Blaze turned into GHOST RIDER!

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS)

May used her powers and formed a road in the sky and they went at Johnny 13 and drove after Johnny 13. Johnny fired waves of Ghost energy and they dodged them and fired waves of fire and wind and blue fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

# Battle 7: Cameron, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Rhino, Rhinomon, Moosemon, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) Česká will get along fine with Jessica and both of our Wasps.

Cameron: I agree with you completely on that.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah she is amazing.

Cozy Glow: She sure is and the way she has a love of art and animals is amazing.

Trixie: Yeah that is awesome.

Hex: I agree.

Cynder: She would make a great member of the Goths of Darkness if she was a Goth.

Rhino: I agree with you.

Rhinomon: Me too. She is amazing.

Moosemon: I'll say.

Juggernaut: You got that right. Lets do it!

Juggernaut went at them and they fired waves of energy and magic and bones and bees and smashed him down.

Cameron: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Trixie: And awesome victory for THE GREAT AND POWERFUL TRIXIE!

## Battle 8: Casey Rhodes, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Black Widow, Hawkeye, White Tiger, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Casey: Her name is Česká and she is a Mosquito.

Fluttershy: Normally Mosquitos are tiny creatures but these are ones from either Greek or Hindu Myth.

Tree Hugger: And she sure is a far out girl dudes.

Tornado Bolt: She sure is.

Mage Meadowbrook: We had a lot of mosquitos in Hayseed Swamp and they were nasty.

Stealth Elf: No kidding.

Black Widow: Mosquitos are nasty pests but not Česká. She is amazing.

Hawkeye: She sure is.

White Tiger: I think so too.

Cheshire: I agree with you all. Lets do it!

Cheshire went at them and they blasted her with energy, leaves and lightning and arrows and they smashed her down.

Casey Rhodes: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 9: J.D. Knudson, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ace and Breach VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: Hard to imagine that your family and the Whistler's hate each other so much.

Me: I know. And it was because of my father doing the right thing and arresting Chip's dad for his crimes.

Princess Luna: Justice caught up to him.

Snowdrop: And that should have been the end of it.

Gari: But some people just can't let go of a grudge.

Blackout: No they can't.

Lord Drakkon: You got that right. Lets do it!

Lord Drakkon unsheathed his sword and I unsheathed mine and we clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over the place then I kicked him in the face and we blasted him with darkness and fire and energy and smashed him down.

Me: Game, Set, Match!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 10: Lola, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Francis and Lea VS Firefly

---

Firefly was next.

Firefly: That is good that J.D.'s dad took down Chip's dad.

Lola: Yeah it sure was.

Princess Celestia: Justice of the highest order was brought to him.

Spotlight: Yes it was.

Firefly: That is good justice. Lets do it!

He fired waves of fire and the group dodged it and fired waves of fire and light and smashed Firefly down.

Lola: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

## Battle 11: Mera, LupinRangers & Patrangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Edd, Linka, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Ryugu Tamatebacco

Ryugu Tamatebacco was next.

Mera: I'll face him first and then you guys face him next.

Nico: Fair enough.

Ryugu: This is gonna be so fun.

Mera went up to him and fired blasts of water at him and drenched him and Ryugu fired blasts at her and she rode on ocean waves and fired more waves of water and drenched him more and then she kicked him down and fired darts made of water at him and smashed him all over.

Mera: AWESOME! Come and get him guys!

Kairi Yano: Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

Noel: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers and PatRangers Transformed!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (Snaps Fingers) THE SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: ENFORCERS OF INTERSTELLER JUSTICE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGER & PATRANGER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into both the LupinRangers & PatRangers!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice, We're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO, We're Taking you down by force!

Nico: YEAH! First lets crack the safe!

Nico teleported and cracked his safe and it was 3 swords.

Nico: Whoa look at these swords.

Ryugu: It's called the Twin Swords of Hinon, the Iroquois God of Thunder. And the Sword of Raijin the Japanese God of Thunder.

The Twin Swords of Hinon, They are 6'0" massive, double-edged swords with Iroquois symbols and the thunderbird etched on the blade, golden curved horns facing upwards and a large blue gem embedded in the center for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large golden sphere pommel with four blue gems surrounding it in a circle. The wielder of the blades will get a massive energy and power increase, but it'll only happen if they had gotten their powers from Hinon.

The Sword of Raijin a 6'0" massive double-edged sword with four black curved dragon claws facing downwards in a cross formation for the crossguard, an azure blue dragon etched on the blade, a long black handle decorated with dragon scales, and a large azure blue sphere pommel and the wielder of this blade will gain a massive energy and power increase, and since Double D has been spending time around Linka, he also has developed lightning powers, along with using cutting-edge technology, as well.

Nico: Wow! Linka and Double D will like these.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to them.

Linka: Thanks Nico.

Edd: Why thank you Nico.

Nico: Figured you two would like them. Lets get him!

Lupin Rangers: THIEF STRIKE!

PatRangers: JUSTICE STRIKE!

Noel: THIEF X STRIKE!

Nico: Fire!

The rangers and the group fired waves of elements and lightning and energy and smashed Ryugu down and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ryugu was dead!

Mera: That was fun!

Nico: Yeah! Ryugu Tamatebacco, you have failed this world!

Kairi: We bid you one final adieu.

Keiichiro: Mission accomplished.

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Max Goof VS The Headless Skateboarder

---

The Headless Skateboarder was next.

Max had stars swirling around him.

Max Goof: The guy that was you gives all skateboarders a bad name.

Headless Skateboarder: I know dude. That was awful.

Max Goof: So I have seen. Watch this.

He had a flash of light explode out of him and he had a vortex of light surrounding him, along with the angels of Heaven, and in a blinding flash of light, he was inside a vortex of light and angels. He was gaining incredible power. When the vortex faded he was forever changed. Max had an angel emblazoned on his forehead, and he had a long red trench coat, a white shirt with a yellow phoenix, blue pants, and black boots. He was also much stronger, and he had a white energy aura surrounding him, and right on the back of the red trench coat is a kanji in gold that reads, "Max Goof, Champion of

The College X-Games and Next Generation Knight of King Mickey's Court."

マックスグーフ、カレッジXゲームのチャンピオン、キングミッキーコートの次世代ナイト。

He also had Pure White Angel wings too. He was now SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 CELESTIAL PHOENIX ANGEL!

Headless Skateboarder: Far out look dude!

Max Goof: (Divine Echoing Angelic Voice) **Thanks dude. This is awesome transforming. Lets get it on!**

Max formed a gnarly skateboarding course and he and the Headless Skateboarder really went at each other as they were doing wicked moves on the course and then Max slashed him all over with incredible power and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Česká the Mosquito VS The Doot Da Doot Da-Doo-Doo's

---

The Doot Da Doot Da-Doo-Doo's were next. And there were LOTS OF THEM!

Česká: This is gonna be really painful.

She flew up to them and used her sucker and sucked one of them dry of blood and sent him into a freefall and he smashed into the other monkeys and exploded and sent them all crashing to the ground in a mess.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Chip Whistler.

Me: Your family's reign of terror is over.

Nico: That's right!

Emma: I know we're not arresting you. But I still know the perfect team for this job.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers!

Me: You are sentenced to death Whistler!

We went at him and blasted and smashed him and pulverized him all over the place with indiscriminate fury!

Me: Your father didn't care about anyone but himself!

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked out another tooth.

Nico: You only care about nothing but money!

KROW!

Nico smashed his nose in!

Eli: You would rather see people suffer just to make a quick buck!

SLASH!

Eli slashed him in his stomach.

Éclair: You would rather have enemies than have friends!

She fired a blast of fire at him and burned him all over.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT BUSINESS MAN OF EVIL! (BLASTS WHISTLER ALL OVER THE PLACE) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT VENGEFUL BUSINESSMAN! (BLASTS WHISTLER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: You give all people everywhere a bad name! VEGETABLE TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: CARROT GEARS OF MAYHEM!

He fired gears made of carrots.

Titanix, Chaor, Tangath and Takinom blasted and smashed him all over and the carrot gears hit him too.

Hun Gurr, The Laughing Hyenas, Snarl and Muscle Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Hun Gurr's Sonic Stun Gun, Snarl's tail strength, the Hyenas powers and Muscle Man's powers 100-fold.

Hun Gurr and Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed: HYENA SONIC SMASHING BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

G1 Snarl and Muscle Man: STEGOSAURUS ROCK SMASHING SHRAPNEL!

Muscle Man picked up a boulder and Snarl smashed it into huge pieces and sent them at Whistler.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook and the Life Skylanders: LIFE PRINCESS GARDEN ULTRABLAST!

Lincoln: You will never be welcome in any city anywhere! CITY LIGHTNING STYLE: NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK!

Jessica Shannon: CITY STING STYLE: PARIS, FRANCE!

R. Mika: CITY STRENGTH STYLE: TOKYO, JAPAN!

Menat: CITY SPIRIT STYLE: CAIRO, EGYPT!

Julie: CITY EARTH STYLE: INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA!

Toph: CITY EARTH STYLE: BOSTON MASSACHUSETTS!

Yuna: CITY WATER STYLE: DELHI, INDIA!

Nanami: CITY WATER STYLE: SHANGHAI, CHINA!

Shantae: CITY MAGIC STYLE: SAO PAULO, BRAZIL!

Entrapta: CITY TECH STYLE: BEIJING, CHINA!

Perfuma: CITY NATURE STYLE: KARACHI, PAKISTAN!

Frosta: CITY ICE STYLE: OSAKA, JAPAN!

Akko: CITY MAGIC STYLE: ISTANBUL, TURKEY!

Hilda: (British Accent) CITY WIND STYLE: LAGOS, PORTUGAL!

Mai: CITY FIRE STYLE: BANGALORE, INDIA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the skylines of said cities!

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Julie, Toph, Yuna, Nanami, Shantae, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Akko, Hilda and Mai: CITY FINAL SMASH: SKYSCRAPER CRUSHER!

They fired elemental energies which formed a gigantic skyscraper which fell on Chip Whistler.

Cricket, Tilly, Fluttershy, me and Eli: LIGHTNING LEAF SMASHER!

We fired waves of lightning and leaves and the blasts smashed into Chip Whistler and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chip was defeated and down for the count!

Me: It's over for you Chip!

Cricket: You will never be welcome in our city again!

Chip Whistler: I will never stop till I kill you and all your family Knudson! And you too Cricket!

Fluttershy: You're not laying a finger on J.D. and Cricket, you big bully!

She used her stare on Whistler and it was terrifying to him! It was like he was seeing into the eyes of Cthulhu!

Fluttershy: YOU SHOULD BE ASHAMED OF YOURSELF! WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE DOING SUCH TERRIBLE THINGS AND FOOLING EVERYONE IN THE CITY AND GOING AFTER J.D. KNUDSON JUST BECAUSE HIS FATHER DID THE RIGHT THING AND GOT YOUR FATHER TO FACE JUSTICE! YOU'RE NOT AN BUSINESS MAN OR A HUMAN BEING, YOU'RE JUST A BIG! **FAT! *MEANY!***

Nico then jumped into my arms.

Me: OOF! (Groaning) You're giving me a hernia Nico!

Fluttershy scared Whistler so bad that he crapped his pants 8 times and he was shaking in fear.

Laney: So are we gonna kill him?

Me: Nico can you get down please?

Nico: Oops. Sorry.

Nico got down.

Me: Nah. I think Fluttershy doing her stare on him is good enough. Also he needs to spend eternity in the Cryo-Prison for everything he has done to the country and the world and my family.

Eli: Good call.

Nico: Really good call.

I beamed Chip Whistler to the Triton Cryo-Prison and he was sentenced to eternity in ice.

Magneto: (to me) And now, the grudge the Whistlers have against your family can be laid to rest.

Johnny 13: Hopefully for good.

Me: Don't worry. He'll have all of eternity in the Cryo-Prison to think about his crimes as he is frozen in ice.

Juggernaut: (to Nico) What was it like being an old man?

Nico: I actually liked it.

Cheshire: Considering that Ryugu's going to be part of the usual battles soon, I think you'll have more opportunities to use that form.

Nico: Yeah.

We laughed.

Eli: But it was funny how Nico farted like an old man.

Nico: (Blushes) ELI!

We laughed.

Fluttershy: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure. I hope you all liked it like we have.

Lincoln: We all have.

We then went back home and Cricket and his friends and family moved to Gotham Royal York. We then went to Lynn's Table for dinner and then went back home for bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Big City Greens is a really awesome show. I saw a couple of episodes and they were great and funny! The Opening with the rescue is based in the world of the Popeye and Son which aired from September 19 - December 12, 1987 and there was only 13 episodes. What a rip! That was a fun and awesome cartoon. The second part was based on the 2020 movie Greenland and that was terrible what happened to the Earth in that movie. But thankfully we responded to getting those people a new home. Big City Greens is a 2018 show that is still going on to this day. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. It's Nico's turn to lead tomorrow. The next girl is one I made up and found on the MonsterGirl Wiki and her name is Pelea the Lava Golem and we're going to find her in the world of Lord of The Rings and Gollum will be fighting her as we are gonna save her. And this time we're gonna make sure that Gollum doesn't get the Ring. Also the next chapter is gonna be for DuckTales 2017 and we're gonna go after Magica and make that Wicked Bad Sorceress pay big time for her crimes. She will not like the kind of magic that we use.

See you all tomorrow.

# Dark Magic Empress VS Duck of Evil

In the world of Middle Earth, me and Sheila were flying over the land of Mordor and it was a dark and foreboding landscape. It was crawling with Orcs and we saw the evil tower of the Eye of Sauron, Barad-Dûr and it was horrifying. It was like we were looking at the very eye of the devil himself.

Sheila: Wow. Just like I remember when I read the book.

Me: I know. It's scary.

We flew on to Mount Doom and it was a volcano that was terrifying.

Me: Mount Doom. The volcano where the Ring was forged.

On the slopes of Mount Doom we saw a Lava Golem fighting the creature Gollum.

---

**Gollum**, originally known as **Sméagol** or **Trahald**, is a creature of Hobbit origin and a major antagonist in J.R.R. Tolkien's *Middle-Earth* legendarium. Gollum is one of the two secondary antagonists in the novel *The Lord of the Rings* (alongside Saruman), and a supporting antagonist in the novel, *The Hobbit* .

He is a minor antagonist in both *The Hobbit: An Unexpected Journey* and *The Lord of the Rings: The Fellowship of the Ring*, before enlarging his role as a major anti-hero in *The Lord of the Rings: The Two Towers*, and as one of the two secondary antagonists of *The Lord of the Rings: The Return of the King* (alongside Denethor). He is set to return in 2022 videogame *The Lord of the Rings: Gollum* as the titular main protagonist.

He is a former Hobbit who is corrupted and transformed into a slimy, monstrous creature by the One Ring, which he calls "my precious". After losing the Ring to Bilbo Baggins, he hunts after it for decades, eventually becoming part of the quest to destroy it when he is tamed by Bilbo's nephew Frodo. His all-consuming need for the Ring eventually lead him to betray Frodo and unintentionally destroy the Ring and himself.

In Sir Peter Jackson's adaptations of *The Lord of the Rings* and *The Hobbit*, he was portrayed by Andy Serkis in motion-capture, who also played Capricorn in *Inkheart*, Supreme Leader Snoke in the *Star Wars* sequel trilogy, Spike in *Flushed Away*, and Ulysses Klaue in the *Marvel Cinematic Universe* franchise. In the 1977 animated film, he was voiced by the late Brother Theodore. In the 1978 animated version of *The Lord of the Rings*, he was voiced by the late Peter Woodthorpe. In the 2003 Sierra Entertainment video game, he was voiced by Daran Norris.

Originally a Stoor Hobbit, Sméagol spends the early years of his life with his extended family under a Matriarch, his grandmother. He was born circa the year 2430 of the Third Age.

In the year TA 2463, on his 33rd birthday, Sméagol becomes the fourth Bearer of the One Ring, after Sauron, Isildur, and Déagol. The latter is his cousin, and on Sméagol's birthday, they go fishing in the Gladden Fields north of the mountains. After being pulled into the water by a large fish, Déagol finds the Ring underwater, and emerges from the river with his prize. Sméagol is immediately ensnared by the Ring and demands it as his "birthday present", but Déagol refuses. Sméagol strangles Déagol and claims the Ring as his own, his "precious".

Sméagol uses the Ring for thieving and antagonizing his relatives. The Ring corrupts his body and mind, forcing him to make a disgusting swallowing noise in his throat, for which his relatives nickname him "Gollum". Finally, his grandmother disowns him and throws him out of her home. He wanders for a few years, degenerating further as the Ring's hold on him grows, until he makes a new home in a cave in the Misty Mountains. The Ring's malignant influence twists his Hobbit body and mind and prolongs his life far beyond its natural limits; he lives in his cave for 500 years while the Ring bides its time, waiting for Sauron to return. Gollum calls the Ring his "Precious" or his "Birthday Present", the latter as a justification for killing Déagol.

## Living in the Misty Mountains

Gollum lives under the Misty Mountains for nearly 500 years, eating raw blind fish (which he catches in his small row boat) and Goblins when he can get them. In later years, he finds Hobbit and Elven food repulsive.

During his centuries under the Ring's influence, he develops a sort of dissociative identity disorder: Sméagol, his "good" personality, still vaguely remembers things like friendship and love, while Gollum, his "bad" personality, is a slave to the Ring willing to kill anyone who tries to take it. Years later, Samwise Gamgee names the good personality "Slinker" (for his fawning, eager-to-please demeanor), and the bad personality "Stinker". The two personalities often quarrel when he talks to himself (as Tolkien put it, "through not having anyone else to speak to") and have a love/hate relationship, mirroring Gollum's love and hatred for the Ring and for himself.

In July, TA 2941, during the Quest of Erebor, the Hobbit Bilbo Baggins stumbles upon the subterranean lake in which he lives and finds the Ring, which Gollum had lost while hunting an imp goblin in the network of caves leading to the lake. (However, it is more proper to say that the Ring abandoned Gollum, for it was known to have a will of its own. As Gandalf says later, it looks after itself, trying to get back to Sauron.) After the infamous Riddle Game, during which Gollum is unaware of his loss, Gollum refuses to show Bilbo the promised way out and plots to murder him.

When he goes to get his "birthday present", however, he finds that it is gone. He suddenly realizes the answer to Bilbo's last riddle - "What have I got in my pocket?"- and flies into a rage. Bilbo inadvertently discovers the Ring's power of invisibility as he runs, allowing him to follow Gollum to the back entrance of the cave. There, Bilbo at first prepares to kill Gollum, but is overcome with pity, so he jumps over him to escape. As Bilbo runs, Gollum cries out, "Thief! Thief, Baggins! We hates it forever!"; he does not immediately follow Bilbo out of fear of being caught by the Goblins.

## Search for the Ring

Gollum eventually leaves the Misty Mountains and pursues Bilbo a few years later, but the trail is cold. He makes his way south into Mordor, discovering the secret stair located near Minas Morgul and surviving an encounter with Shelob. He is captured on his return and taken to Sauron's stronghold, where he is tortured by the Dark Lord himself until he reveals what he knows about the Ring; he reveals that "Baggins" of the Shire had taken it, alerting Sauron to the existence of Hobbits and the Baggins family. Sauron lets him go, but he is captured soon afterward by Aragorn, then interrogated by Gandalf, who places him in the care of the Silvan Elves living in Thranduil's kingdom in Mirkwood. Assisted by Orcs, he escapes them, and sets off looking for the Shire. He passes through Moria, but cannot make it out of the East gate. He sees the Fellowship of the Ring there and begins following them.

## The War of the Ring

On January 15, 3019 the Fellowship is divided when Gandalf disappears while fighting a Balrog (though he later returns). Gollum continues trailing the remaining members. Gollum follows their boats down Anduin (floating on a log) to Rauros and pursued Frodo Baggins - nephew and heir of the hated Bilbo, and the new Ringbearer - and his friend Samwise Gamgee across the Emyn Muil when they struck out on their own towards Mordor. Gollum follows them, but after a confrontation (in which he bites and nearly strangles Sam) Frodo subdues him. Frodo ties an Elven Rope around Gollum's ankle for a leash, but the mere touch of the rope pains him.

Taking pity on the wretched creature, Frodo makes Gollum swear to help them. Agreeing to the oath, Gollum swears by the "Precious" itself and Frodo releases him. The unlikely company, guided by Gollum, makes its way to the Black Gate, the entrance to Mordor.

Frodo's kindness brought out the "Sméagol" personality, and he makes at least some effort to keep his promise. The two have a strange sort of bond from both having been Ringbearers; in Gollum, Frodo sees his possible future, and so wants to save him so he can save himself.

When they reach the Black Gate and find it well guarded, Gollum convinces them not to go that way, saying that they would be caught and Sauron would regain the Ring. Gollum says he will lead them south, where he knows of another entrance into Mordor.

Frodo and Sam are caught by Faramir, and Gollum follows them. When Frodo allows Faramir to briefly take Gollum prisoner, however, he feels betrayed, allowing the "Gollum" personality to take total control. Faramir finds out that the place Gollum is taking them is called Cirith Ungol. He then warns Frodo and Sam of the evil of that place, and of Gollum's treachery.

Frodo, Sam, and Gollum leave Faramir and begin crossing the pass of Cirith Ungol in the border-mountains of the Ephel Dúath (Mountains of Shadow). Gollum visits the great spider Shelob, child of Ungoliant, because he is planning to betray the Hobbits to her and then get the Ring for himself. When he returns, he finds the Hobbits sleeping, and the sight of Frodo asleep nearly moves Gollum to repent. However, Sam wakes up and speaks harshly to Gollum, and all hope of redemption is lost. Gollum follows through with his plan and leads Frodo and Sam into Shelob's Lair.

Frodo and Sam escape from her lair and come against all odds to the fiery volcano Mount Doom, the only place where the Ring can be destroyed. Gollum follows them all the way, seeking a chance to surprise them and take the Ring. When Frodo and Sam have almost reached their destination, he attacks them, but Frodo casts him down and threatens to throw him in the fire if he ever touches him again. Sam, who had hated Gollum on sight, tries to bring himself to kill him, but relents out of sheer pity and disgust, turning his back on the beaten (but still wily) creature.

## Death

Moments later, Frodo is standing on the edge of the Crack of Doom, but, unwilling to destroy the Ring, claims it for himself and puts it on, becoming invisible. Then Gollum attacks the hobbits again. Gollum knocks Sam out and jumps on Frodo. The two fight until, finally, Gollum bites off Frodo's finger and seizing the Ring. Gollum then teeters on the edge of the great pit, loses his balance and falls in, taking the Ring with him along with a final, joyous cry of "Precious!" He perishes in the lava, and the Ring is destroyed with him. Had Gollum not lived to play this final part, there was a good chance that

Sauron would have regained his Ring, as he knew where Frodo was as soon as he put it on.

According to J. R. R. Tolkien's notes, Eru Ilúvatar, the Middle-earth legendarium's version of God, intervened to destroy the Ring by causing Gollum to fall into the Crack of Doom.

---

Sheila: Seriously? Gollum is at it again?!

Sheila concentrated and groaned as she was forced to all fours.

Me: That little mutant goblin just doesn't know when to quit!

Sheila turned into Shredlegs!

We went at him and I kicked him in the face and Shredlegs wrapped him in spiderwebs.

Pelea: Thanks. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right!

Pelea: I'm Pelea and I'm a Lava Golem.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Shredlegs: My name is Sheila Castille. But in this form I'm called Shredlegs.

Suddenly we heard an incredible EAR SHATTERING SCREECH! We saw the tower of Barad-dûr in agony and we knew that could only mean one thing! THE RING WAS DESTROYED!

We saw Mount Doom erupting too!

Me: Lets get Frollo and Sam and get out of here!

We went into the Crack of Doom and we grabbed Frodo and Sam and flew out of there as we saw Barad-dûr collapsing and we saw the orcs fall into the ground. Mount Doom Exploded and the war was

over.

We landed in one of the buildings of Minas Tirith.

Sheila: That was a close one.

Me: No kidding. But that part always is amazing.

Sheila: It sure is.

Pelea: Thanks for helping me out guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Shredlegs: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind glasses and Sheila reverted back.

Sheila was human again. But naked.

Sheila: (covers herself and laughs) If Eric were here, he'd think my naked body is beautiful.

Me: I know he would.

I gave her a new set of clothes.

Sheila: Thanks J.D.

She put them on.

Pelea: That was a close one.

Then we saw Gollum disintegrate into dust right before our eyes.

Pelea: Whoa what happened to him?

Me: He lived for over 500 years because of the Ring and his mind was totally destroyed because of it.

Sheila: Yeah I remember that.

Pelea: And he did all kinds of unspeakable things because of it.

Me: He sure did.

Sheila: The Ring destroyed his mind completely and he deserved this.

Pelea: Yeah.

Sheila: But he was a Hobbit named Sméagol and in the end he turned into this monster that destroyed many lives.

Me: Yeah.

Pelea: He brought all this on himself.

Me: Yep. Lets go home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and reading books.

We came in and Sheila went to the sofa and sat with Eric.

Pelea: Wow! So this is where you all live?

Me: Yep.

Miia: Pelea!

Pelea: Miia!

They went and hugged.

Miia: It's awesome seeing you here.

Pelea: Same here.

Me: Aren't you worried that you will burn her Pelea?

Pelea: Don't worry. I have the ability to change the temperature of the lava on me.

Me: Oh. That's a relief.

Nico: Oh right! We have to get to the Chortle Portal and watch the comedy night today.

Eli: Awesome! Lets go! Lincoln is gonna be doing a Comedy Act there.

Luan: Awesome bro!

Me: Lets go!

We were off to the Chortle Portal.

---

It's another comedy night at the Chortle Portal. A man in a suit is seen onstage.

Host: Alright, everybody settle down. Welcome to the Chortle Portal.

He puts on a arrow on his head. Everyone laughs.

Host: "Now please give a warm welcome to our first comedian, Luan Loud!"

Me: Knock em dead Luan!

The man walks offstage and Luan comes out from the curtain, wearing her clown outfit.

Luan: "Good evening folks, I'm gonna skip the jokes and get right to the part where I throw pies at you."

Everyone gets out their umbrellas and Luan throws pies at us.

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Lincoln looks from behind the curtain and gets splattered with a pie. He laughs.

Lincoln: "I hope I do as good as Luan."

Lincoln got himself a comedy gig there as he was following in his sister's footsteps. He had gave himself a different hairstyle and a bow tie. Luan goes backstage.

Luan: "Man, those people will laugh at anything. Hey, don't sweat it little bro. I got them all warmed up for you."

The audience is laughing.

Host: "Put your hands together for Lincoln Loud!"

Lincoln comes out.

Liam: "Go get em, Lincoln!"

Me: Knock them dead buddy!

Clyde cheered for him as well. Liam gave Lincoln a thumbs up and Lincoln gave one back to them.

Lincoln: "Hey hey hey ladies and gentlemen. Have you ever noticed salt and pepper shakers? What if they were a couple? Would they be called seppers or palts? You know I'm talking about?"

Nobody laughed. A cricket is heard chirping.

Lincoln: "And what's the deal with ketchup? (Chuckles nervously) We use it as condiments but is it actually blood or… is blood actually ketchup? But what does that make mustard?"

Man: "Oh brother, THIS GUY STINKS!

Me: HEY! You shut the hell up! Lincoln is just nervous that's all!

Man: Why don't you make me you freak!

POW!

Nico punched the man in his face.

Nico: No one talks to my friends that way!

Man 2: "Hey, funny guy! I've got a joke for you! What smells rotten and puts people to sleep?"

Varie: Your fucking ass!?

Man 2: Why you!?

Eli kicked the 2nd man in the crotch!

Lincoln: "Uh… did you ever notice forks-"

Man 3: "Forks? Boo!"

The audience was clearly unamused.

Lincoln: (In his head) Quick *Lincoln, make a witty observation.*

He looked at his two friends. Clyde sank in his chair nervously but Liam smiled at Lincoln.

Lincoln: Southern people always leave the front doors open, even on a cold day. Were they born in a barn? Oh wait, that's exactly where they were born!

The crowd laughs harder.

WHOA! CRUEL!

Clyde: (laughs) Born in a barn. Good one!

Liam smiled uneasily. And so did Applejack and Apple Bloom.

Lincoln: And they smell too! But hey, you'd smell too if you played in the mud with pigs!

Liam chuckles uneasily as the crowd laughs some more. Lincoln laughs too. I was laughing nervously.

Vajarois: Are you okay, Nico? You're not laughing normally.

Nico: I'm trying not to hurt our fellow Southern friends' feelings.

Me: Me neither. Applejack and Apple Bloom I would never laugh at like that.

Applejack: Aw thanks sugarcube. That means so much.

Me: You're welcome A.J.

Coloratura: I would never laugh and make fun of you like that A.J.

Autumn Blaze: Me neither. I love good jokes as much as many people do but those are a little harsh.

Lincoln laughed.

Lincoln: Hey, why does it take more than one southern to change a lightbulb?

Man: "Why?"

Lincoln: "Because they're so dang stupid!"

The audience laughed once again. Clyde laughed.

We were not amused.

Clyde: "That's a good one, eh Liam?"

Liam: "Uh, heh, yeah."

Lincoln: THANK YOU! THANK YOU!

Lincoln goes backstage. The comedian host comes back.

Host: "That was fantastic kid! You really knocked them out! I've decided to make you the headliner!"

Lincoln: "Wow, a headliner! What does the headliner do?"

Host: "The headliner's the one who gets to clean up after the show."

He gave Lincoln a mop.

Lincoln: "Well, at least I don't have to clean up my act."

Host: "Stick with the southern jokes kid. Now get busy."

Lincoln: Yes sir! Mops, mops, mops. What's the deal with those things?

He bumps into Liam, Applejack and Apple Bloom, who looks crossed.

We were with them.

Lincoln: "Oh, hey Liam. Hey Applejack and Apple Bloom."

Liam: "Howdy Lincoln."

Applejack: Howdy Lincoln.

Apple Bloom: Hello.

Me: We saw your performance and you did great.

Lincoln: Thanks for standing up for me guys.

Me: Anytime buddy. You were just nervous about your jokes. That's all.

Lincoln: "Did you like the show?"

Me: We did but some of us didn't.

Liam: "Well actually, no Lincoln. Those jokes are hurtful and you know it."

Applejack: Yeah they hurt like that.

Lincoln: "Come on guys. I was just joking. I mean you're a great guy. We all gotta laugh at ourselves once in a while. Luan does it all the time."

Luan: "It's true."

She heard the conversation. She got out a mirror and started laughing at herself. Liam chuckled.

Liam: "You're right Lincoln. Ah was being a little too sensitive. No hard feelings.

Applejack: Yeah that's all right.

Apple Bloom: Yeah.

Scotsman's Wife: Lincoln, lad! Please tell me you didn't mean what you said back there! You were only joking, right?

Lincoln: I sure was. I would never hurt anyone like that.

Me: Well yeah that's good.

---

The next day, Liam was doing some shopping and we were with him to help him out. He found deodorant.

Liam: "Let's see, should I get citrus orange or fresh mint?"

A couple walked by and heard him.

Man: "I think he should buy both.

They snickered and walked off.

Liam: "Huh?"

Teen 1: "Hey, it's the stupid southern! Let's try to communicate with it!"

The boys mocked Liam.

Teens: "Duuuuuuuuuuh!

I punched the kids in their faces and braced them up against the shelves.

Me: YOU HAVE NO RIGHT TO SAY THAT TO LIAM! NOW YOU BETTER APOLOGIZE TO HIM (SHEEN) OR I WILL GIVE YOU A HUGE CASTRATION UNLIKE ANY OTHER AND NEUTER YOU!

They saw that I had my dagger pointed at their crotches with my tail and it was surging with lightning.

Teen 1: Okay okay we're sorry!

Me: Good.

We continued on as I let them go.

Liam: (sees a little boy) Hey there, little feller.

Boy's mother: (takes her son by the arm) Don't stand too close, honey. You'll catch its' stupid.

Thundercracker: (points blaster at her) You got 12 seconds to take back what you said about my friend over here!

Nico: Thundercracker stand down. Ma'am please apologize to my friend for what you said.

Boy's mother: Okay. I'm sorry Liam. I'm sorry.

Nico: Good.

Thundercracker: We're gonna have to have a talk with Lincoln.

Me: Yep. This is starting to spread. After we help Liam.

We continued our shopping.

---

Later at the Chortle Portal

Crowd: "Lincoln! Lincoln!"

The crowd chanted Lincoln's name as it was another night at the Chortle Portal. Lincoln was backstage preparing for his comedy act. We came in.

Nico: Lincoln, we need to talk!

Lincoln: I know. My jokes were funny, weren't they?

G1 Silverbolt: Lincoln, did it ever occur to you that you're being a little racist to Liam, Applejack, and Apple Bloom? Insulting bad guys is one thing. But it's not right to insult one of our own.

Me: That's right Lincoln. Back in the American Civil War we used to fight the people from the South in the Confederate Army. You know that right?

Lincoln: Yeah but what does that have to do with my jokes?

Me: Well people being called Southern is what the Confederate Army was called back in the American Civil War and it was terrible back then and was considered racist. Also a lot of famous Confederate Statues across the states were torn down because of it. And a lot of monuments had their names removed too. So please do the right thing Lincoln and apologize to them and I think I have a better solution than doing what you were doing.

Lincoln: What's that?

I whispered in his ear and told him to do jokes that make fun of the criminals we put in the prisons.

Host: Put your hands together for Lincoln Loud!

The crowd cheered and he came out.

Lincoln: "Thank you. Thank you very much. Now on my way here I ran into that fat tub of lard Flip and I said hey do you shave your mustache or use it to wipe your butt?

Everyone laughed at Lincoln's Joke and it was hilarious! In the Jupiter Prison, Flip saw the Joke on TV and the guards were also rolling on the floor and laughing their heads off silly. Even some of the prisoners thought it was funny!

Lincoln: But seriously folks, the only thing dumber than Flip is a psychopathic teenager named Icky Vicky. She is so full of rage and evil that she doesn't know what to do with it all. I mean where does she go to release all that rage? A Strip Club?

We laughed hysterically! Icky Vicky saw this and she ROARED IN

BALLISTIC FURY! All the prisoners and guards laughed at her!

Lincoln: Spoiled Brats like Mandy? Oh Brother! She's is such a stainless steel bitch! She is so poor and filthy that she is not worth a single red cent!

We laughed hysterically and Clover was rolling on the floor laughing! Mandy in the Neptune Prison was fuming and seething in rage at being humiliated by Lincoln like that!

Lincoln: Now let me tell you about Trina Riffins, boy is she one angry bitch! She is so enraged all the time that her body gets lit on fire! She needs to have a fire extinguisher by her all the time whenever she gets so mad that the prisons run out of them for protection!

We laughed some more! Trina in the Jupiter Prison then went into one of her ballistic rage fits as everyone laughed at her!

Lincoln: Now let me tell you about Lila Rossi, boy is her brain a rotten sack of garbage! P.U.! How can anyone that has a brain as badly damaged as hers smell so bad! I mean really. (Making a stupid impression of Lila Rossi) Duh My name is Lila Rossi, I lie, cheat and steal and kill and I'm the dumbest pathological liar ever!

We laughed at his joke and impression and Lila was watching Lincoln's act in the Saturn Prison and she WENT BALLISTIC!

We were laughing so hard until our sides all hurt and it was so funny!

Lincoln: And don't even get me started on Denzel Crocker, he is such a lunatic! He was not a teacher and he was a rotten piece of poop! He should have been working in a sewage treatment facility instead of a school!

Everyone laughed hysterically! Even the people in Cincinnati and Dimmsdale all thought it was so funny!

We went back him and we were so tired from laughing so hard.

Later we were getting ready for our latest mission.

Phage: (to Nico) Nico, it's your turn to lead today. And after the talk you gave to Lincoln, you've earned it.

Nico: Aw it was nothing but J.D. gave him the advice.

Phage: Awesome.

Nico: Anyway we're gonna go back to Duckberg. We haven't been there in a while.

Me: No we sure haven't.

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It has been a while lads.

Huey: Yeah it sure has Unca Scrooge.

Donald Duck: It sure has.

Artie Ziff, Avalanche, Myotismon, Iron Lung, Magneto, Johnny 13, Juggernaut, and Cheshire then appeared.

Artie Ziff: Can me, Avalanche, Myotismon, Iron Lung, Magneto, Johnny 13, Juggernaut, and Cheshire go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can and it's my turn to lead today.

Juggernaut: Awesome!

Cheshire: And Lincoln those Jokes you told last night were so funny! We were there and we were laughing so hard that we couldn't breathe.

Lincoln: (Laughs) They sure were funny huh? Unlike the last jokes I did.

Magneto: Those were not very good jokes. J.D., Nico and everyone that didn't laugh did the right thing.

Me: Thanks Erik.

Lincoln: And Applejack, Apple Bloom, Liam, I'm sorry I said all those things to you through my jokes.

Liam: Aw it's all right buddy.

Applejack: Aw sugarcube we forgive you.

Apple Bloom: Yeah. We forgive you.

Applejack: Besides, I've never been the kind of person to hold a grudge like certain people.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it's not in our nature.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Lily: Also believe it or not big bro this happened once with SpongeBob.

Lincoln: Did it really?

SpongeBob: Yeah Mr. Krabs had comedy night at the Krusty Krab and I did Squirrel Jokes and they offended Sandy.

Sandy: Yeah it wasn't funny to me.

Applejack: This happened to you guys too?

Sandy: Yeah it sure did.

Me: Boy déjà-vu. Except here on land.

SpongeBob: Yeah that is crazy.

Nico: Yeah. Lets head out.

We were off to Duckberg.

---

## DUCKBERG

---

We arrived in Duckberg and it was amazing as always.

Soundwave: Here we are back in Duckberg.

Nico: Been a while since we were here.

Me: I know. Last time was when we took down Flintheart Glomgold and the Beagle Boys.

Eli: Wow! When was this?

Me: About 2 years ago.

Twilight Sparkle: What happened back then?

Nico: Well the first time we were here was when we took down Flintheart Glomgold like J.D. said. And the second time was where we took down the Beagle Boys.

Sunset Shimmer: Who is Glomgold?

Eli: He is Scrooge's archrival and nemesis.

Eli told us about his history.

---

**Flintheart Glomgold** is a fictional character in the Disney comic books and the overall main antagonist of *DuckTales* . He is a Scottish-South African white duck usually portrayed as a ruthless villain, a corrupt business tycoon, and the main rival to Scrooge McDuck.

Glomgold is one of Scrooge's main enemies along with the Beagle Boys, Magica De Spell, and John D. Rockerduck, and also holds the title of being " **The Second Richest Duck in the World** " where Scrooge is the richest.

Glomgold was originally created in 1956 by Scrooge McDuck artist and creator Carl Barks, the creator of much of the Duck universe. He is portrayed as an ambitious, ruthless, and manipulative businessman who shares many of the same qualities as Scrooge -

the drive for massive wealth, and the cunning and creativity to obtain the same - but he lacks any of Scrooge's tendencies towards generosity and compassion. He rarely has issues breaking the law, cheating and using other unfair tactics in order to fulfill his goal of becoming the world's richest duck, distinguishing him from Scrooge McDuck.

He was voiced by the late Hal Smith in *DuckTales*, by Brian George in *DuckTales: Remastered*, and by Keith Ferguson in the 2017 *DuckTales* series.

Comic history Under Carl Barks

Glomgold was created by Carl Barks and first appeared in The Second-Richest Duck, which was first published in September 1956. In this story, Scrooge, who holds the title of the Richest Duck in the World, learns that a businessman from South Africa has also claimed this title. Scrooge decides to confront this claimant to his title and travels to South Africa along with his nephew Donald and his great-nephews Huey, Dewey and Louie Duck. The rest of the story concentrates on comparing and contrasting the two rivals during a race through "The Heart of Africa" (a recurring phrase in the story). The race is supposed to determine which one of them deserves the title. The two characters resemble each other both in appearance and behavior though their main common point seems to be that they are extremely competitive and neither of them can accept the idea of someone else being superior or equal to them. Flintheart, like Scrooge, keeps a percentage of his fortune in his own Money Bin, identical to that of Scrooge (with the exception of the external logo: a Dollar sign on McDuck's and a Pound sign on Glomgold's), while the rest of his fortune is invested in a worldwide financial empire of his own that equals that of Scrooge (though Scrooge's main sources of wealth are his industries while Flintheart's are his diamond mines). Their main difference seems to be their way of life. Scrooge's Money Bin is at the center of Duckburg, Calisota, United States, a constantly expanding industrial city, while Flintheart's is in the center of a valley, located somewhere in the lands around Limpopo, surrounded by wildlife and away from human activities. While Scrooge finds himself surrounded by an extended family (see The Clan McDuck, Duck family and Coot Kin) and a large number of allies and rivals (see Scrooge McDuck Universe), Flintheart lives a life of solitude and seems to have no family, friends or for that matter rivals except Scrooge himself. While Scrooge has his nephews helping him or advising him, Flintheart faces every situation alone. This appears to have hardened him - he is considerably more ruthless than Scrooge - but also leaves him vulnerable to being simply outnumbered by his rivals. Even at the end of the story when Scrooge has won and Flintheart passes out after finding he is only second best, he has to be carried home by Huey, Louie and Dewey since he has no one else there to help him.

The solitary South African re-appeared to challenge Scrooge to a rematch in The Money Champ, first published in September 1959. This time the confrontation takes place in Scrooge's grounds in Duckburg with the city's population witnessing the event. This time they only count their wealth in cash and not their investments and have to liquidate much of their fortunes. Flintheart uses a number of dirty plots against Scrooge but his plans backfire when their cost in money also costs Flintheart his chance at victory. The story adds little to what was established in the previous one but for the first time some panels concentrate on Flintheart's thoughts, revealing that his insecurities about his own worth are the driving force behind both his efforts to best Scrooge and his dishonest tactics (since he doubts his ability to win in a direct confrontation).

Barks would use Flintheart for a third and last time in So Far and no Safari, first published in January 1966. This was one of the last stories Barks created before his retirement. The themes of this story are considerably darker than the two previous ones. Flintheart's intentions towards Scrooge are clearly depicted as murderous. The story starts with Scrooge planning to participate in an auction for an old South African gold mine. It is considered exhausted but Scrooge's mechanics believe that the main vein of gold hasn't even been reached. While Scrooge is piloting his private plane over South Africa, with Donald, Huey, Dewey and Louie as passengers, Flintheart appears piloting his own private plane. It is equipped with machine guns and he proceeds to shoot down Scrooge. While Scrooge is still trying to reach the auction Flintheart repeatedly tries to get rid of him. When Scrooge manages to reach the Kalahari Desert, Flintheart's plane is revealed to be a bomber as well.

Flintheart proceeds to bombard the area where Scrooge and his nephews are, but misses. When he returns for a second bomb run, the Ducks have dressed some rocks with their clothing and have taken cover elsewhere. Flintheart mistakes the rocks for his targets and proceeds to destroy them. As he comments, his rivals are now dinner for the jackals. His victory is short-lived. He was flying low and the bomb explosions damaged his plane's fuel tank. He crash-lands the plane and finds himself in no better condition than Scrooge. The rest of the story presents Scrooge's and Flintheart's rival efforts to cross the Kalahari and reach the auction. The end of the story finds them at the auction, tired from their hard trails but still rivaling each other, while an exhausted Donald has fallen asleep. It is considered Flintheart's darkest appearance and among his strongest and most memorable ones.

## After Barks

During the 10 years that followed his creator's retirement the character made infrequent appearances, appearing only in four comic book stories. He was not nearly as recognizable as other rivals of Scrooge, like Italian sorceress Magica DeSpell, who appeared far more often. Flintheart returned to prominence in 1979, when Egmont editors Lars Bergström and Stefan Printz-Påhlson decided to revive the character. Since then Flintheart Glomgold has appeared in more than 100 Egmont stories, some of which depict him as an influential member of Duckburg's Billionaires Club (which also includes Scrooge and John D. Rockerduck).

## Under Don Rosa

In 1987, Keno Don Rosa created his first Scrooge McDuck story, "Son of the Sun", first published in July 1987. Rosa's detailed style of drawing, references to Barks stories (by then considered classic) like Lost in the Andes!, detailed references to often obscure historical figures and events and strong characterization would later make Rosa fans consider him one of Barks' most popular "successors". Those themes are all evident in his first story. It begins with Flintheart questioning Scrooge's many successes as a treasure-hunter. He claims that discovering riches that are already concentrated by others is not that hard and that he could do it better than Scrooge if he decided to try. Pretty soon he is following

Scrooge and his nephews in their latest treasure hunt - locating a hidden temple of Manco Cápac, who was the legendary founder of the Inca dynasty. The temple is hidden somewhere in the tops of the Andes and according to inscriptions earlier found by Scrooge supposed to contain a great treasure. In the course of the story Flintheart is shown to be one of Scrooge's most charismatic, resourceful and ruthless rivals.

Rosa, who admits to have a soft spot for the character, has used Flintheart in a growing number of stories and has offered him a sort of origin. In his stories Flintheart is a Boer from the province of Transvaal. He was born around the same time as Scrooge and first met him during the Gold Rush of 1886 (the main effect of this Rush was the foundation of Johannesburg). Like Scrooge, Flintheart was born in poverty and was working his way up the financial ladder. While unsuccessfully searching for diamonds, he attempted to steal the findings of more successful fellow miners. As a result he was tied to the horns of a water buffalo and the animal was then sent running. Flintheart was found and saved by Scrooge. Flintheart offered to be the guide of the recently arrived gold miner from Scotland, since he knew the territory. Scrooge accepted him as a needed companion and friend. But at night while Scrooge was sleeping, Flintheart stole his ox-cart along with all his equipment and supplies and left him alone in the wilderness. Having underestimated Scrooge, he was surprised when Scrooge caught up to him, furious and vengeful. When Scrooge finished with him, Flintheart was publicly humiliated, thoroughly embittered and imprisoned for theft. The two rivals made vows to themselves that helped shape some of their character traits. Scrooge vowed to never trust anybody ever again, in order not to be betrayed again. Apparently this is the source of Scrooge's distrust towards others whether they are allies, rivals or complete strangers and the reason he is secretive about his thoughts and emotions. On the other hand a completely defeated Flintheart vowed that he will work to become so rich that nobody can humiliate him again (see Life and Times of Scrooge McDuck - Part VI:The Terror of Transvaal). Because Scrooge officially meets Glomgold for the first time in 'The second richest Duck' in 1956, Don Rosa makes sure Glomgold's name is never mentioned in his tale. Since Glomgold gets Scrooge's name, some fans could think he's more interested in defeating and humiliating Scrooge as a revenge for getting imprisoned rather than becoming the world's richest duck. According to Rosa's unofficial timelines it would take him 20 years of hard work as a diamond miner till finally he became rich in 1906 by his profits. He would spend the next 50 years working his way up the financial ladder both by hard efforts and dishonest methods when needed.

Don Rosa also revealed in at least two stories another thing that makes Flintheart a counterpart to Scrooge: the Number One Rand, the first coin Flintheart Glomgold ever earned (or stole). In Return to Plain Awful, this rand makes his first appearance, a cameo, and has nothing to do with the story. In A Little Something Special, the Rand makes an equally small but more relevant role. Magica De Spell teamed up with him and the Beagle Boys to get the Number One Dime. Scrooge reminds Magica he will no longer be the richest duck in the world after they steal his fortune and the Dime will be worthless to her. Based on the advice Scrooge gives her in exchange for his dime back, Magica steals Flintheart's first rand. Notable is the fact that Flintheart Glomgold's first coin could never be a rand because the South Africans utilized the South African pound from 1825 to 1961, when the South African Rand was introduced. Adding it to the fact that Don Rosa's stories usually take place in the 1950s, it means it would be impossible for anyone to own a rand in such stories. To make things worse for Glomgold, Magica takes the Beagle Boys with her the Valley of Limpopo and they carry all they can of Flintheart's cash. Despite the fact he teamed up against them in that story against Scrooge, he still dares to ask what did he do to deserve that.

### *DuckTales*

An animated version of the character appeared in the TV series *DuckTales* . The Second Richest Duck was among the series' most prominent characters, and this helped his introduction to a wider audience. He is the main antagonist in Ducktales and Scrooge McDuck archenemy. But some drastic changes came to the character. To avoid connections to South African issues that were then a cause of worldwide attention and concern (see apartheid) his origin was changed from South African to Scottish to match that of Scrooge, which led Glomgold to have Scotland-style names in other countries (see below). His place of residence was also changed to Duckburg. The previously unaffiliated Beagle Boys were now depicted as working for him on an occasional basis. In the series finale "The Golden Goose", Glomgold almost beats Scrooge at being the world's richest duck with the help of the Golden Goose until he gets turned into gold himself. Despite having supposedly died, in the *Darkwing Duck* episode "In Like Blunt", Glomgold makes a cameo appearance along with the Beagle Boys and Magica DeSpell as a bidder in Phineas Sharp's auction for the secret S.H.U.S.H. agent list.

Flintheart also appears in the 1989 DuckTales video game for the Nintendo Entertainment System (NES). After Scrooge completes all the regular levels, Flintheart challenges him to a race in which the winner will take all of the treasure Scrooge has acquired. Glomgold also appears in the 1993 video game sequel DuckTales 2, also for the NES, once again trying to obtain the treasures that Scrooge had collected and is also the game's final boss.

---

When he was finished Twilight and friends and everyone that hasn't heard about him were shocked!

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Sena: Man that is crazy.

Runo: Yeah no kidding.

Sena: But who were the Beagle Boys?

Me: The most ruthless and dumbest crime gang here in Duckberg.

I went over their history.

---

The **Beagle Boys** are a repugnant group of villainous thugs and antagonists from the *Mickey Mouse and Co,* franchise. As their name implies, they are a gang of anthropomorphic beagle criminals who constantly try to rob Scrooge McDuck. Their introduction and first appearance was in "Terror of the Beagle Boys" in *Walt Disney's Comics and Stories* #134, although in this story, they only appear in the last panel and have no lines. They appear again in the next issue in a similar fashion, in "The Big Bin on Killmotor Hill." They first get a more prominent role in the later story, "Only a Poor Old Man." They are the main antagonists of the 1987 featurette *Sport Goofy in Soccermania* . They and their mother, Ma Beagle, also appeared as major antagonists in the Disney animated series *DuckTales*, both the 1987 original and its 2017 reboot.

*Barks/Rosa universe*

The Beagle Boys made their first appearance in the 10-page story *The Terror of the Beagle Boys* (WDC #134) that was first published in November 1951. Although the Beagle Boys are only shown very briefly on the last page of this story, it is implied that Scrooge has known about them for a long time. The first story to feature the Beagle Boys in a major role is *Only a Poor Old Man* from March 1952, which serves as a template for virtually all future Beagle Boys appearances, and establishes them as a serious threat to steal Scrooge's fortune.

The Beagle Boys are usually depicted as a gang of about six to ten members, who are similar in appearance and personality, and without an established leader. However, sometimes the Beagle Boys are led by their grandfather, Blackheart Beagle (prison number 186-802). The Blackheart character originates from two characters created by Carl Barks: Blackheart Beagle, a riverboat pirate from *The Fantastic River Race* and **Grandpa Beagle**, who appeared in *The Money Well* . Don Rosa later combined the character into one in chapters 10 and 11 of *The Life and Times of Scrooge McDuck* . According to Rosa, Blackheart Beagle semi-retired in 1947, following a failed attempt at robbing Scrooge's money bin.

According to Don Rosa's *Life and Times of Scrooge McDuck*, Scrooge first met The Beagle Boys in his Mississippi riverboat days, circa 1880. Those Beagle Boys included Blackheart Beagle and his three sons. Scrooge first met the modern Beagle Boys during Christmas 1947, which was when he first met his grandnephews Huey, Dewey and Louie and met his nephew Donald for the second time. Since then the Beagle Boys have been a constant threat to

Scrooge's huge money bin.

The three most common numbers on Beagle Boys prison tags are 176-167, 176-671, and 176-176. In fact, no digits other than one, six, or seven appeared on their prison ID tags. Carl Barks used to include the words "Beagle Boys Inc" on their shirts under their numbers, which was later deleted.

According to one of Don Rosa's stories, the Beagle Boys have been known by their prison numbers since their childhood, and they don't even know their real names themselves. (Their parents do know their real names, but demand a bribe from their sons to let them know.) Also according to that story, Blackheart Beagle doesn't remember his sons' names.

In the Barks/Rosa universe, the Beagle Boys have almost identical personalities, but one of the members (176-167) is known to be very fond of prunes, a weakness that proves to be the Beagle Boys' downfall in some stories. The Beagle Boys usually operate on their own, but collaborated with Magica De Spell in the 1963 Barks story *Isle of the Golden Geese*, and again in the 1997 Don Rosa story *A Little Something Special* where they also teamed up with Flintheart Glomgold.

## Other comics

In all comics, the individual Beagle Boys are referred to by their prison numbers, indicated on the tags seen on the chests of their distinctive orange or red shirts. The original depictions by Barks in American comics always showed the Beagle Boys with orange shirts. European comics recolored these same Barks drawings to show Beagle Boys in red shirts. Subsequent European comic depictions of the Beagle Boys by artists other than Barks also showed them in red shirts, as did the DuckTales cartoons.

In later years, they appeared in the comics as a trio (some combination of the most common numbers with 176-167, 176-671 and 176-761), plus cousins and other relatives of various talents as spin-off characters. They live in a small tumbledown hide-out in Duckburg; in 1980s American-produced stories, their pet cat Ratty often lived there as well. In the Italian stories, they are sometimes accompanied by their pet dachshund, 64, who shares their criminal mindset, but it is often overcome with 64's constant, voracious appetite.

Sometimes they team up with other villains such as Magica De Spell, Black Pete, Mad Madam Mim, or hire out their services to Flintheart Glomgold or John D. Rockerduck. During these occasions they continue to operate out of their own interests rather than their employers. The Beagle Boys make cameos in the *Darkwing Duck* episode "In Like Blunt", where they are among the villains bidding on a list of S.H.U.S.H.'s secret agents.

Many other authors use a character purely based on *The Money Well* version as the Beagle Boys' grandfather. In particular, Italian authors use a "Grandpa Beagle" who differs from Blackheart in being much skinnier and constantly smoking a pipe.

Sometimes they antagonize Super Goof, Mickey Mouse, or some other characters from Walt Disney's comic books.

Although the characters are obviously based on dogs, they in no way resemble the actual beagle breed.

## Ma Beagle

**Ma Beagle** is one of the main antagonists of *Ducktales* and its 2017 reboot series who serves as the mother and leader of the Beagle Boys, a gang that consists of her sons.

She was voiced by the late June Foray in *DuckTales* - who also voiced another *Ducktales* villain, Magica De Spell, as well as Natasha Fatale in *Rocky and Bullwinkle*, Lucifer in *Cinderella*, Witch Hazel in *Looney Tunes*, Sour Kangaroo in *Horton Hears a Who!*, and Wheezy in *Who Framed Roger Rabbit* - and by Margo Martindale in the 2017 *DuckTales* reboot series.

### 1987 series

Ma Beagle, based on the real-life gangster Ma Barker, is the mother of the seven Beagle Boys featured on the original *DuckTales* series (named Bigtime, Burger, Bouncer, Baggy, Bankjob, Bugle/Bebop, and Babyface) and the clan matriarch. She often smuggles hand grenades, chainsaws, and other tools in baked goods which easily pass prison security to help her sons escape from jail.

Although she appears to be more competent than her children, she is always outwitted by Scrooge and his nephews. However, she avoids being arrested in season 1, and in season 2, she takes a more active role until she is finally arrested.

## 2017 reboot

Ma Beagle returns in the reboot series and continues to be the leader of the Beagle boys and as one of the four leading villains alongside Magica De Spell, Flintheart Glomgold, and Mark Beaks. She is more mean and abusive towards her sons in this series. She has a grudge against Scrooge for stealing the deed of her Grandpa Beagle as mayor.

## Grandpa Beagle

**Grandpa Beagle**, also known as **Blackheart Beagle**, is one of main antagonists alongside Flintheart Glomgold and Magica De Spell in Donald Duck comics. He is the grandfather, founder, and sometimes leader of the Beagle Boys.

He first appeared in the Carl Barks stories The Fantastic River Race (as Blackheart Beagle) and The Money Well (as Grandpa Beagle). He served as the main villain of the Don Rosa stories in the Ducktales comics even leading a villain team up in a comic special.

He made a cameo in the 2017 *Ducktales* reboot episodes *McMystery at McDuck McManor* in a painting and in *Last Christmas* in a Scrooge's past, voiced by Eric Bauza. In "The Fantastic River Race" and The Life and Times of Scrooge McDuck, Blackheart Beagle looked very similar to his present-day grandkids, albeit with a long mustache, a black and blue uniform and sailor hat. In "The Money Well" he looks like an old Beagle Boy with the number 186-802.

Grandpa Beagle is used again in 1962 by Rodolfo Cimino, as the Beagle Boys' leader, in the story Zio Paperone caporale d'assalto. In

Italian stories, Grandpa Beagle has the word "Grazia" instead of a number, indicating that he may have been pardoned. Sometimes he is portrayed in the same physical shape as his grandchildren, sometimes thinner, and sometimes he's thin when all the Beagle Boys are shown as such.

### Ottoperotto

**Ottoperotto** is the Beagle Boys' pet dachshund. Like his masters, he wears a red shirt and a green cap, marked with the number 64. The Beagle Boys frequently take 64 along on their robberies, to act as a guard dog and to reach spaces too small for the Beagle Boys themselves. However, the plans are often spoiled by 64's constant, voracious appetite. Whenever Ottoperotto smells food, he abandons everything else to get to eat it.

## Beagle Boys in *DuckTales* (2017)

In the 2017 reboot of *DuckTales*, the Beagle Boys are separated in several different gangs who follow a theme, as revealed in the episode "The Beagle Birthday Massacre!".

### The Original Classics

The Original Classics consisted of Bigtime, Burger, and Bouncer Beagle who were in the original series. They debuted in the episode "Daytrip of Doom!", where they kidnapped Huey, Dewey, Louie, and Webby and held them for ransom.

#### Bigtime Beagle

#### Burger Beagle

#### Bouncer Beagle

### The 1987 Beagle Boys

Debuting in *Last Christmas*, the 1987 Beagle Boys are led by Grandpappy Beagle. Unlike the other current-day Beagle Boys, they wear prison numbers on their clothing, likely as an homage to their original counterparts from the 1987 series. Their members also consist of three brothers who served on the same team in the original series.

Bankjob Beagle

Bugle Beagle

Babyface Beagle

* * *

Everyone gasped when I finished.

Rai (Tai Chi): That is crazy!

Sena: No kidding!

Seth (Di Gata): Yeah that is nuts.

Me: They are all now safely behind bars in the Uranus Prison.

Nico: Yep.

Me: So this is our third time here in Duckberg.

Vince: That makes sense.

Eli: But it's awesome seeing this place.

Cheshire: How about we see Scrooge's mansion first?

Me: Good idea.

Scrooge McDuck: Follow me laddies.

We went to Scrooge McDuck's amazing and magnificent mansion.

Me: Wow! Your mansion is amazing Scrooge.

Scrooge: Thanks lad.

We went in and it was an amazing mansion fit for a king.

Nico: Wow! Scrooge your mansion is amazing.

Me: Just as nice as my mansion when my family got it the first time.

Laney: Boy I'll say.

Emma (ELGVTWD): It sure is nice.

Scrooge: Aye lass. It's home.

We went in and it was a REALLY nice mansion.

Twilight Sparkle: I really like your mansion Scrooge.

Scrooge: Thank you lass.

Nathalie: (to the Mane 9) As you girls can see, Scrooge is pretty much loaded.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! He sure is!

Fluttershy: How much is he worth now?

Me: He's worth $782,836,867,768,683,648,865,868.00 now.

Laney: Yep.

Applejack: Hoowee! That is a lot of money.

Princess Luna: More money than anyone can ever make.

Me: Yep and he's worth more than Mr. Burns ever will be.

Miku Hatsune: The Bassoon Burns will never be that rich.

Me: Yep. And Flint Glomgold is now in prison for the rest of his life without a single penny.

Nico: What Prison did we send him to again?

Me: Planet Nine Prison.

Nico: I forgot about that one.

Eli: Planet Nine?

Me: It's a planet that is located on the very outskirts of the Solar System at 29 billion miles away from the Sun.

Pinkie Pie: Wow! That's far.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding.

Me: Yeah.

Iron Lung: But don't worry. Scrooge knows not to let money get to his head.

Starlight Glimmer: That's a relief.

Cozy Glow: Thank goodness for that.

Scrooge: Would you all like some tea while we're here?

Me: Sure.

He went and got us some. We sat down and waited.

Motormaster: If there's one person who's left money get to his head, it's that jerk Flip.

Nico: You got that right.

Laney: I hate that monster.

Lily: Yeah.

Me: By the way guys, Lisa and I found out some REALLY disturbing secrets about Flip.

Nico: Lets hear them.

Lisa: I have conducted a huge scientific research study on our old friend Phillip Phillipini or Flip as he is known. And this is what I found.

We saw X-Rays of Flip and we saw that his body was a disgusting freak of nature! His organs and body were all jumbled up!

One of his feet doesn't feel pain under immense weight.

His heart is in his belly.

He can burp out of his ear, and his burps can wilt plants.

He can hold his breath underwater for five minutes.

He can swallow many gallons of water at once.

He can withstand sub-zero temperatures.

His internal organs mostly consist of food products.

His liver is in his neck.

His skin is one big callus.

He has fish gills on at least one of his legs.

He has four butt cheeks, and by extension two butt cracks.

His brain is in his knee (or at least that's where he feels a brain freeze.

We were amazed and repulsed.

Nico: HOLY CRAP!

Me: He's a freak!

Laney: I knew Flip was messed up but this is ridiculous!

Lola: Jumping Tiaras! I didn't know Flip was a mutant!

Lana: Cool!

Cyclops: He is a true medical marvel.

Kameo: No kidding. How freaky.

Ben: I know.

Magneto: I fear these aren't the only secrets Flip has.

Lisa Loud: Negative. For that part I will have J.D. tell you all about that.

Me: Okay. Guys you are not gonna like this. But me and Lincoln discovered something absolutely disgusting about him. We found out that Flip's Flippies have a poisonous ingredient in them. He uses a toxic substance in them that is used in making Angel Dust.

Nico: YUCK!

Lola: What's Angel Dust?

Me: It's known as Phencyclidine. It's a hallucinogenic drug that distorts sound and causes violent behavior! It's also as addictive as cocaine and heroin.

Nico: Wait! Flip has been Poisoning People with Angel Dust!? That's illegal!

Me: And it's not just that. He tricked numerous people into buying rotten and gross stuff with overpriced scams, Bootlegging his business under false identities, he made Beef Jerky out of roadkill (Lynn threw up all over), Flip also washed his stinky sweaty and filthy socks in the nacho cheese and the worst part is, (To the Mane 9) Girls you are not gonna like this, but the hot dogs he made were from horse meat.

Everyone gasped in utter shock, horror and absolute disgust!

Princess Luna: (disgusted) I think I'm going to be sick!

Horsea: Has he made food out of Horsea meat as well?!

Me: No thank goodness.

Nico: Holy crap!

Eli: That cheapskate is a massive health hazard!

Nico: And I thought Krusty did a lot of bad things like that with his meat.

Apu: (Indian Accent) Same with me. I did almost the exact same things that he did. (Season 5 Episode 13)

Nico: Right I remember that. But man what Flip did makes him worse than a garbage dump.

Scrooge brought some tea.

Myotismon: (to Scrooge) Thank God you haven't done the things Flip has!

Scrooge: Aye. Thank goodness too. Because I don't run fast food or anything like that.

Mr. Krab: Flip reminds me so much of myself that it's scary!

Nico: No kidding Mr. Krabs. But everything that Flip did is worse.

Princess Luna then threw up into a bucket and Princess Celestia pat her back. Chunk went to a sink in the bathroom and threw up in it and Slab pat his back.

Brittney: He's revolting.

Me: Yeah he sure is. Flip has done so many terrible things that he should have been labeled as a dangerous weapon of mass destruction and be permanently banned by the Geneva Convention.

Laney: Yeah you said it. Now I'm REALLY glad that cheapskate got what was coming to him.

Mr. Krabs: Aye lass. What a no-good eel-in-the-kelp that guy was.

Eli: You said it Mr. Krabs.

Pelea: Yeah he should have been given the Death Penalty for his crimes.

Nunnally: Yeah. He deserves it.

Me: But prison is much better.

Doofenshmritz: (to Scrooge) I'm glad the usual battles aren't immediately after this. But we'll need some tea to recover from this. LOTS of it.

Me: You said it.

We got lots of Tea.

Me: (Drinks Tea) Ahh. Yeah you aren't kidding. Sorry you guys had to hear all that.

Scrooge: It's all right lad.

Laney: We'll be over it shortly.

Myotismon: Yeah.

Nico: Good.

Then we heard explosions and people running for their lives.

Avalanche: Please let that be our next target!

Brittney: I sense a familiar presence!

Me: Who is it?

Nico: Yeah who is it?

Brittney gasped.

Brittney: MAGICA!

Brittney ran.

Nico: Follow her!

G1 Icepick: Brittney, hold on! Why don't you tell us more about Magica?

Maria: I'm just glad we found someone to take our minds off of Flip.

Brittney: Right. Magica and I have a terrible history. First I will start with her story.

She went over everything about Magica.

---

Magica De Spell is one of the main villains of the Donald Duck and Scrooge McDuck comic book series, as well as the DuckTales TV series and its 2017 reboot. She is an evil anthropomorphic Italian duck sorceress, who lives in a shack on Mount Vesuvius and relentlessly seeks to steal Scrooge McDuck's Number One Dime. In the comics, she mastered sorcery but lacked actual powers until later, and seeks to gain the Midas Touch and become the richest duck in the world. In some Italian comics and the cartoons, she needs to Dime to become powerful enough to rule the world.

How dangerous and malevolent she is vary from story to story, but the original ones depict her as one of the few villains Scrooge is really afraid of, despite being more ruthless than evil.

Before the events of the series, Magica (along with her twin brother Poe), were terrorizing a village by intimidating them into giving them their treasure and food as tributes, with Magica being the one who would enthusiastically use her magic to turn the villagers into animals like frogs and goats, either on a whim or as a cruel "compromise" for not doing something worse.

Sometime after the villagers inexplicably stop paying tributes, she and her brother created a shadow army out of their shadows to take their treasure more forcefully. However, Scrooge was caught up in all this since he was presumably passing through and refused to allow the first dime that he earned to be stolen. Therefore, he challenged Magica and her brother, and goaded Magica by claiming she relied too much on her brother and wasn't very powerful on her own. This angered Magica enough to take her brother's amulet and combine its power with her own to fight him. This ultimately culminated in her trying to turn him into a raven with a spell, but Scrooge deflected the spell right back at her with his dime. It was then that Poe threw himself into the path of the spell to save her, which turned him into a raven. This devastated Magica since she didn't know how to turn him back, and she actually started begging for Scrooge's help, including by offering him her powers and the rest of the treasure in exchange, but Scrooge refused, allowed him to fly out the window and left with a big bag of their treasure, saying that "that was she got for tussling with Scrooge McDuck". It was then that Magica combined the two amulets to create her staff and searched desperately for Poe, but due to the abundance of ravens she came across, it was impossible for her to track him down, which is what caused her to seek revenge against Scrooge in the first place.

Magica De Spell was an evil and abusive sorceress who destroyed everything in her path, including the Phantom Blot's village. She served as Scrooge's most hated and dangerous rival. Fifteen years before the events of DuckTales, during their final clash on Mount Vesuvius, Magica attempted to imprison Scrooge inside his Number One Dime, but the spell backfired and Magica herself was trapped inside the dime instead. Before she was trapped, however, she managed to turn her shadow into a sentient creature, Lena, who would help her "aunt" to free herself from the dime and seek vengeance on Scrooge and his family.

In "The Beagle Birthday Massacre!", after Lena becomes good friends with Webby, Huey, Dewy, and Louie, she travels to an unknown location and summons Magica's shadow, who turns out to be her aunt. Magica smirks as Lena tells her that she is in.

In "Terror of the Terra-firmians!", it is shown that Magica is now hiding in Lena's shadow when she frantically tries to hide it from Beakley. After Launchpad crashed the subway train and Beakley was trapped unconscious under one of the cars, Magica tells Lena to leave her, citing it will be easier to win Webby's trust without her, only for Lena to use her magic to lift the car and rescue Beakley instead. Later, Magica asks her niece why she didn't leave "the purple one", as she was getting in the way, only for Beakley to then grant Lena permission to come to the mansion whenever she wants for her actions. Lena then turns to her aunt and tells her that she has to "play the long game".

In "Jaw$!", Magica is shown to have regained some of her powers. She has Lena slip in an artifact known as the Hunter's Stone into Scrooge's Money Bin, where it will locate Scrooge's Number One

Dime and have it bring the dime to her via Lena and she will attack Scrooge in his very home to fulfill her revenge against him. Magica is annoyed at Lena's indifference to the plan but Lena reminds her she isn't doing this for revenge. In response, Magica promises to grant Lena her greatest desire when she completes her plan.

When Lena goes with Webby, Huey and Louie to the Money Bin to rescue Dewey, who has been eaten by a money shark made by the Hunter's Stone, Magica mistakenly believes Lena plans to feed them to the shark, which Magica calls Tiffany. Magica sees the friendship bracelet around Lena's wrist and instead surmises she is actually helping them but Lena claims this was the only way to keep them from telling Scrooge. Magica then tells Lena to stall them so Tiffany go grow larger which will only stop when it finds the dime. Ultimately, while Tiffany is able to acquire the dime thanks to a series of mishaps, Lena is able to destroy the money shark after it devours Scrooge and Webby, infuriating Magica. Magica realizes that Lena is becoming attached to Webby so she immobilizes her and reminds her that Lena sought freedom in exchange for aiding Magica, so Lena throws the friendship bracelet Webby made for her in the ocean.

In "The Other Bin of Scrooge McDuck!", Magica has Lena sneak into Scrooge's room and use a magical Vesuvian Diamond Dagger to cut the Number One Dime from his neck but is inadvertently foiled by Webby. Disappointed, Magica learns that Scrooge, aware that someone is going after his dime, is hiding it inside his Other Bin. She then schemes to retrieve the dime by infiltrating the Other Bin and coerces Lena to manipulate Webby into helping to locate the dime.

Eventually, Lena finds the dime, causing Magica to regain a physical form (albeit still as a living shadow). When Webby breaks into the dime's chamber and confronts Magica, Magica transforms Webby into a doll and uses it to torment Lena until she accidentally destroys Webby. It is soon revealed that this sequence was, in fact, a dream induced by a dreamcatcher. Lena rejects Magica for good, but before she can alert Scrooge of Magica's presence, Magica possesses Lena completely and decides to get the dime herself.

In "The Shadow War!", Magica is still posing as Lena and arrives at

Scrooge's mansion to steal the dime herself and weakening Scrooge with a potion she brewed, while also suppressing Lena. Her plan hits a roadblock when she hears that Scrooge's family and friends have moved out after the fate of the triplet's mother, Della Duck, is revealed. Despite this, Magica manages to trick Scrooge into letting her in by making it seem Webby thought he would have an "old man breakdown" after the kids moved out. Magica is shocked to see Scrooge and his mansion in such horrible condition after the kids left and initially thinks it is an act to con her. After tricking the rest of the McDuck Clan that he is coming to their boat for dinner, Magica tries to make Scrooge into drinking tea laced with her potion but is spilled every time Scrooge goes to drink it. Magica realizes that Scrooge isn't faking his depression and snaps him out of it. Magica then attacks Scrooge and steals his Number One Dime by force and restores her body using the dime and lunar eclipse.

Magica then traps Scrooge and Lena in a magic forcefield as she plans to destroy everything Scrooge loves. She then pulls Lena back into her shadow while trapping Scrooge into his Number One Dime. Magica then casts a spell to manipulate the shadows of the Duckburg populace (including other villains such as Flintheart Glomgold and Gabby McStabberson) and heads to the Money bing. From there she plans to make Scrooge watch her destroy Duckberg while she destroys his fortune. Scrooge's family and friends launch a counter attack against Magica. Magica personally fights Huey, Dewey, Louie, and Webby, who infuriate her nonstop. Magica tries to finish off Webby and Dewey but the power of Webby's friendship bracelet saves them. The bracelet then gives Lena enough power to give her form and screams at Magica to "get away from my best friend, aunt Magica" before attacking her. Magica calls Lena nothing before disintegrating her, causing Webby to attack Magica with unbridled rage while Dewey takes the dime while Magica is distracted.

Magica fires a magical blast at Dewey but he uses Scrooge's Number One Dime to shield him, inadvertently freeing Scrooge from the dime. Scrooge fights her and gloats how her attack managed to save him from losing his family before managing to get Magica's staff away from her and Donald accidentally cracks the jewel on the top using his head. This causes Magica's spell to be undone and

Magica herself loses all of her powers before Launchpad, Scrooge's chauffeur/pilot, crashes directly on top of her. Magica swears they haven't seen the last of her before attempting to disappear using a smoke bomb, only to reappear running away after coughing.

Season 2

In "The 87 Cent Solution!", Gizmoduck mentions that there has been no sign of her for several months, implying that she is in hiding plotting her next move.

In "Nothing Can Stop Della Duck!", Louie mentions her when his mother, Della Duck, returns, thinking Magica conjured her as a curse on the family before realizing Della really has returned.

In "Friendship Hates Magic!", she briefly appears in the Shadow World, showing she still has influence there.

In "A Nightmare on Killmotor Hill!", after Lena, Webby, Huey, Dewey, Louie, and Violet are trapped in a lucid dream they share, Magica appears before Lena and starts haunting her Lena while she keeps it secret from the others. Magica eventually confronts in Lena's own personal nightmare and reveals she is real and trapped Lena in a nightmare realm of her own design. Magica tries convincing Lena that she and Lena are one in the same and belong together because they are both evil. When Lena's friends arrive, Magica changes Lena's appearance to make her look and sound exactly like Magica and watches as she manipulates them into attacking Lena, despite Lena's pleas. When Violet knocks Lena against a mirror, Magica reappears and reaches her hand out towards her, offering no more pressure to be good. Lena almost accepts it when Webby recognizes Lena's friendship bracelet and realizes it is Lena. Webby manages to convince Lena she is good enough so Magica grabs her hand and tries to suck Lena into the mirror and take her powers back by force. All of Lena's friends pull her away from her and through their friendship bracelets, manage to summon enough power to break Magica's hold on her, waking them all up.

They all notice a flying device outside their window and when they follow it they find Magica hiding in the shadows. Magica reveals she has been infiltrating Lena's dreams for the past week trying to get Lena to restore her powers. When she kept waking up, Magica decided to trap her friends in her dream to manipulate her into doing it, but failed. Magica steps out of the shadows asking Lena to take her hand and restore her powers, stating Lena needs her. At this point it is revealed that Magica is a shell of her former shelf, her clothes tattered and hair disheveled, and has resorted to using a telepathic helmet to infiltrate their dreams. Lena then boldly states that she doesn't need her, Magica needs Lena and uses her magic to destroy the telepathic helmet. Magica angrily reaches through the gate to threaten them but they simply walk away ignoring her.

In "GlomTales!", Magica is revealed to be working at Funso's Fun Zone performing fake magic tricks and the like for children's birthday parties in order to scrap by. However, she is soon approached by Flintheart Glomgold, albeit reluctantly on his part, to join a team/"family" consisting of all of Scrooge's biggest enemies to collectively bring him down once and for all, to which she enthusiastically agrees for the sake of getting her revenge on Clan McDuck. However, when they go to invade Scrooge's mansion, which they do quite efficiently with their combined efforts, they are disappointed to find out that only Louie is home, since he was left behind while the rest of them went on a trip to Big Rock Candy Mountain. She suggests that they destroy him as a warm-up, but Louie then states that he actually wants in on their plan, pretending to seek vengeance himself for being grounded.

Using Don Karnage's blimp, the Iron Vulture, they travel to the Money Bin where Scrooge and his family are already waiting for Glomgold, where they were supposed to meet for the conclusion/ deadline of Glomgold and Scrooge's bet, and with the expectation that Scrooge has won it, and by extension, Glomgold's company, since he had much more money than him. After incorrectly assuming Magica spearheaded this plan to get her revenge, much to Glomgold's annoyance, the group of villains soon get into a big fight with the McDuck family, with Glomgold and Magica arguing over who gets to handle Scrooge. However, the fighting is soon broken up by Louie, who reminds the villains that "this isn't the plan", with Scrooge being subsequently shocked that he's helping them. Louie then reveals that their real goal was to pool their collective reserves of money together, which gave them more than Scrooge, helping Glomgold to win the bet, in exchange for sparing Scrooge and the family's lives, as well as making Louie his new partner.

Overjoyed at winning the bet, Glomgold gloats over his apparent victory, declaring he doesn't need the other's help anymore and plans to keep all the money for himself as the richest duck in Duckburg. However, Louie then reveals his scam; due to Flintheart Glomgold being a fake identity for his real name, Duke Baloney, and that being the name he used when he signed the paper when they made the deal, all his money automatically goes to his new partner, that being him. Magica and the other villains become furious with Glomgold for first trying to steal their fortunes, then subsequently losing them all to a child, and try to attack him. However, Glomgold gets away by diving into the sea and swimming away, after which the rest of them retreat to the blimp, presumably to chase after him.

Season 3

In "The Phantom and the Sorceress!", The Phantom Blot desires to destroy Magica De Spell because she destroyed his village years ago after she grew bored with the villagers trying to placate her. As such, the Phantom Blot had grown to despise magic of all kinds regardless of whether it is used for good or evil. Meanwhile, Webby and Violet convince Lena to seek out Magica to help her control the amulet after being attacked by him, after which they track her down living by herself in a swamp. Magica initially doesn't want anything to do with them, but once she sees that Lena has the amulet, she agrees (although she makes it more than a little obvious that she really just wants to take the amulet back when she gets the chance so she can regain her powers). She also agrees because, of course, the Blot is one of her own enemies, albeit as a result of her own actions. Despite Lena making some progress from their training, the Blot overpowers them and drains the amulet when he tracks them down, causing Lena to fade away. However, Lena uses her own magic, powered by the bonds with her friends, to defeat the Blot and return the stolen magic and luck. In the aftermath, Magica regains her amulet and powers and tries to betray the girls, but is beaten by Lena, who pledges to use her powers to battle dark magical forces.

In "The Life and Crimes of Scrooge McDuck!", Magica returns as

Doofus Drake's third and final witness/"victim" in a mystical karmic court, where he is trying to sue Scrooge for creating his own enemies as a way of exacting vengeance against Louie. Magica is participating because by winning the case, she'll be entitled to Scrooge's Number One Dime. For her case, she tells a story about how she, along with a twin brother she had named Poe, were terrorizing a village by intimidating them into giving them their treasure and food as tributes, with Magica being the one who would enthusiastically use her magic to turn the villagers into animals like frogs and goats, either on a whim or as a cruel "compromise" for not doing something worse.

When Louie questions why any of this is relevant since she was clearly already very villainous, she then recalls an experience where, after the villagers inexplicably stop paying tributes, she and her brother created a shadow army out of their shadows to take their treasure more forcefully. However, Scrooge was caught up in all this since he was presumably passing through and refused to allow the first dime that he earned to be stolen. Therefore, he challenged Magica and her brother, and goaded Magica by claiming she relied too much on her brother and wasn't very powerful on her own. This angered Magica enough to take her brother's amulet and combine its power with her own to fight him. This ultimately culminated in her trying to turn him into a raven with a spell, but Scrooge deflected the spell right back at her with his dime. It was then that Poe threw himself into the path of the spell to save her, which turned him into a raven. This devastated Magica since she didn't know how to turn him back, and she actually started begging for Scrooge's help, including by offering him her powers and the rest of the treasure in exchange, but Scrooge refused, allowed him to fly out the window and left with a big bag of their treasure, saying that "that was she got for tussling with Scrooge McDuck". It was then that Magica combined the two amulets to create her staff and searched desperately for Poe, but due to the abundance of ravens she came across, it was impossible for her to track him down, which is what caused her to seek revenge against Scrooge in the first place.

After hearing her story, Louie admits that, despite coming across with strong arguments against Flintheart Glomgold's and Ma Beagle's cases prior to that, he can't come up with a good argument against this, and doesn't even know if they should, especially when Scrooge admits that he ended up using the money to buy the villager's a farm, but then used it to sell their milk, since by then, most of them had been turned into goats. It is then that Louie and Scrooge finally decide to take responsibility, with the latter offering a sincere apology to her and the others for the wrong he's done them. Magica, however, is still angry and tries to lunge at him, but she is then transported to the guilty side of the giant scale, because the court interprets this as an admission of guilt and declares that as a result, Glomgold is entitled to his fortune, Ma Beagle to the deed to Duckburg, and Magica to his Number One Dime. They initially celebrate this, but Louie is able to come up with a strong counterargument that all of them shaped Scrooge as much as he shaped them. Much to their collective dismay, this leads to them winning the case and Scrooge being acquitted of all charges. Magica is especially enraged at this outcome and tries to attack them with a spell, but they are teleported away to safety before it can make contact.

Magica makes one more appearance in "The Last Adventure!" as a captive in the Lost Library, due to Bradford wanting to eliminate everything and everyone associated with the Duck family's adventures. Steelbeak ends up unleashing her, along with Flintheart Glomgold, Ma Beagle and the Beagle Boys, then turns them into mindless drones to fight Launchpad. Initially, they beat him up rather badly, but after Darkwing, Fenton and the rest of the prisoners offer him words of encouragement, he uses the rebooted Gizmoduck armor to fight back and defeat them before going on to release everybody. After Bradford is defeated, Magica, Flintheart and the Beagle Boys all show up and express their disgust towards Bradford for using them. Deciding that Bradford is too despicable to go scot-free, Magica briefly puts her feud with Scrooge aside and turns Bradford into a normal buzzard before keeping him as a pet as punishment for his actions before they take their leave.

---

When Brittney was done we were horrified!

Me: Whoa!

Brittney: Magica and I are terrible enemies.

Nico: How bad? J.D. VS Chip Whistler bad?

Brittney: Slightly less. But somewhere right up there. I have always been better at her in everything.

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Me: Whoa!

Eli: That's bad.

Nico: Yeah.

Lana: Is she after anything?

Brittney: Yes and I know what it is. She's after a mystical staff from Aztec Myth.

Johnny 13: She's after an Aztec Staff?

Kairi Yano: Finally! A treasure not in a safe!

Nicole: She's not just after any kind of staff. She's after the Staff of Tezcatlipoca, the Goddess of Darkness. The Staff holds the power of the entirety of the night sky and the powers of darkness in its entirety. It's a staff that is so powerful that no force of evil can match it.

Nico: Then we have to get to it first.

Nicole: It's not that easy. It will only appear in the Amazon Rainforest when a Solar Eclipse turns the daytime sky into night.

Me: That's today!

Nico: Then we got to get there fast! Lets go!

We flew fast to South America and Magica saw us flying fast.

Magica: (Eastern European Accent) What!? Not if I get there first!

She turned into a vulture and chased after us.

We arrived in Brazil and were trekking through the rainforest.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know else likes getting Aztec Treasure?

Blot: I know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Pelea: I don't get it.

Česká: We don't either. But they are funny.

Sea: Yeah they sure are.

Nicole: We're here.

We arrived the spot where the temple of Tezcatlipoca is supposed to be.

Nico: There's nothing here.

Nicole: Not yet there will be.

We saw the Sun being overshadowed by the moon and when it went into Umbra we saw the night sky turn into day and we saw The Temple of Tezcatlipoca!

Nicole: There it is!

Daring Do: Wow! That is amazing!

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

We went in to the Temple and we saw that it was hundreds, maybe thousands of years old.

Me: Wow! This temple is amazing.

Eli: Hey look at this.

Eli showed us that there was a bunch of Aztec Symbols and they looked like they were in a story.

Me: It's a story. Lets see here.

I looked at it.

Nico: What does it say?

Me: It says "Long ago, the evil Aztec Tyrantesss Princess Chalchihuitlcue, came and threatened to destroy the entire Aztec Civilization with a powerful and mighty campaign to bring down the mighty and great civilization. None of the bravest soldiers of the Aztec Empire could stop her terrible armies as they brought terror to all. The Great king of the Aztecs, Tenoch, then called upon the Goddess of the Night Sky, Tezcatlipoca, where she bestowed upon him a mighty staff with which he used to imprison Princess Chalchihuitlcue and her entire army in another dimension where they will stay forever. The staffs power was so great that anyone evil that challenged the Aztec Empire met a terrible end. Realizing that the staffs powers was so intense and fearing that in the wrong hands it would be used to destroy the world, King Tenoch hid the staff in this temple and under the night sky of the black sun can this temple emerge where it will be found. Waiting for the day where one person that is a true master of darkness and dark magic can use the staff for good and smite the forces of evil."

Nico: Whoa! That's amazing!

Eli: Wow! That's incredible! I didn't know there was an awesome story behind it.

Yang: Just like the Sword of Viracocha.

Laney: That is amazing.

Daring Do: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah. Lets find that staff.

We went into the temple and we walked down a hall and we saw a huge room and in a pillar of dark blue light and stars in an altar was The Staff of Tezcatlipoca!

Nicole: The Staff of Tezcatlipoca.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome.

Brittney: I'll go for it.

Brittney went up to the staff and then she grabbed it and pulled it out and then she gasped and the staff was hers!

Me: WHOA! She did it! She lifted the staff!

Nicole: It was made for her!

Brittney: Wow! I can feel its power surging through me!

Suddenly Brittney had a flash of light come out of her and she was enveloped in a vortex of darkness, stars, moons and the night sky and the vortex exploded out of the temple and it formed into a terrifying bat of darkness and the energies of stars and nebula gas was pouring into the bat. When the vortex faded, Brittney was forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JOE BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:35 to 2:14)

Brittney had longer black hair that went down to her ankles, she had a bat with red eyes and fangs next to a purple crescent moon and her eyes were purple and the sclera were as black as night, her earrings were now moons with bats, she had a black goth gothic dress that had the stars reflected in them as well as bats, moons, scary trees and more in it and she had black spiked fingerless gloves and black stilleto shoes and she had black angel wings made of pure black fire and black lightning and she had scary vampire fangs in her teeth. On the back of her shirt was the kanji for "Brittney Allison Knudson, Vampire Emissary of Tezcatliopoca, Master of Dark Magic, The Windigos, and the Ultimate Empress of the Night."

ブリットニー・アリソン・ナドソン、テスカトリポカの吸血鬼使

者、ダークマジックのマスター、ウェンディゴ、そして夜の究極の皇后。

She had a pitch black aura around her and waves of darkness, black fire and black lightning were swirling around her. She transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000,000 NIGHT EMPRESS VAMPIRE!

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! Brittney transformed!

Nico: WOW! She's a true master of the night now!

Eli: Incredible!

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Haiku: Amazing. Her power is incredible.

Persephone: Wow. She is amazing.

Raven: Incredible.

Me: Brittney, how do you feel?

Brittney: (Divine Echoing Darkness Voice) **I feel amazing dad. This power is more than enough to make Grandfather pay 100 times over.**

Laney: Wow! Brittney you look incredible!

Vince: Your power is completely unreal.

Carol: Amazing.

Princess Luna: Wow! Brittney you look absolutely amazing. You look like a true master of the night.

Brittney: **I'm glad you think so.** (Senses something) **Looks like our guest is here.**

Nico: Magica. Stand ready!

We stood ready and Magica came in and she saw us.

Me: Magica De Spell. So we meet at last.

Magica: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Honor to meet you all.

Me: For the last time.

Cheetah: Give us one good reason why we should let you live!

Magica: (smirks) Because I know how to defeat Grandfather.

Nico: Say what now?

Magica: That's right. Grandfather isn't gone. He's merely biding his time. Let me live and I'll tell you how to beat him.

Numbuh One: (laughs) You really expect us to buy that Grandfather's going to make a move in the future? That's the most deseperate lie I've ever heard!

May: (to us) For our sake, I hope she's lying!

Eli: For once she's telling the truth! I sense that she's not lying! The Force is telling me that Grandfather will make his move on July 20th.

Me: That's in 12 days!

Nico: Oh man! Then we got to be prepared!

Brittney then came out and Magica saw Brittney in her new transformation.

Brittney: **Hello Magica. Its been a while.**

Magica: Brittney Knudson, I see you got a new look. And you have my staff!

Brittney: **It was never your staff Magica. Only a true master of darkness and dark magic can wield it. You are just a second best has-been.**

Juggernaut: How the Hell did you even know about Grandfather?

Magica: Oh, I know all your secrets. (To the Loud Kids) Even the ones all of you haven't shared with each other?

Lori: So why don't you literally spit them out right now?

Magica: (laughs) And ruin it for all the other villains who know all your secrets too?

Me: Oh really! Well I know one of your secrets too.

Brittney: **You like to play with action figures when no one is looking!**

BUSTED!

Magica was shocked to know that Brittney knew about that!

Nico: NICE ONE!

Then Wolf, Carmen Dillo, Trickster, Zs'Skayr, Mr. Mittens, Boomerang, Box Ghost, Devack, Nergal and Rex Goodwin appeared.

Me: Wolf, Carmen Dillo, Trickster, Zs'Skayr, Mr. Mittens, Boomerang, Box Ghost, Devack, Nergal and Rex Goodwin.

Mr. Mittens: Had a feeling we would find you all here.

Boomerang: We saw the massive vortex of darkness and figured this is where you were at.

Me: I had a feeling.

Devack: It's about time we found you guys!

William: You thought we were in Duckberg, didn't you?

Zs'Skayr: Of course we did!

Box Ghost: But then, we found out that you guys were all the way out here.

Carmen Dillo: Good thing I curled up into a ball to find you guys faster.

Me: You guys are fast at getting here though and Brittney just received an awesome new weapon.

She showed it to them and it glowed a powerful dark blue.

Rex: The Staff of Tezcatlipoca!

Brittney: **Yep. And it chose me as its master and I got a new transformation as a result.**

Nico: It's awesome!

Rex Goodwin: Amazing!

Then a bunch of figures came out and we saw that they were THE DINOSAUR SPIRIT OF EL OLOROSO, THE GHOST OF MERLIN, THE GHOST OF CHEF PIERRE GOULASH and THE GHOST OF JEREMIAH PRATT!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Dinosaur Spirit, The Ghost of Merlin, The Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash and The Ghost of Jeremiah Pratt!

Scrappy: Oh boy! Time to splat some ghosts!

Qin: These guys are trouble!

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for?

Qin: The Dinosaur Spirit was really Señor Luis Cepeda who was after gold in a mine that was under a museum in Costa Rica. He found an active vein there and used the Dinosaur Spirit fake legend to scare away people to sell the gold illegally on the black market. The Ghost of Merlin was really the disgraced magician Zarko who wanted to steal Shaggy's uncle's jewels all for himself. The Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash was really one of Daphne's former security guards Mr. Gordan. He wanted to steal all of Daphne's furniture to sell for a huge buck. And the Ghost of Jeremiah Pratt was really Will Henry Pratt, Jeremiah Pratt's great-great-grandson and he was trying to scare people off of Pratt's peak to get gold that was for the U.S. Mint in Denver.

Applejack: Wow!

Fluttershy: What were their fates?

Qin: Cepeda got 30 years in a Prison in Mexico, Zarko got 15 years in prison, Mr. Gordan got 25 years and Will Henry Pratt got 40 years.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Good riddance.

Then 5 Figures came and they were Ben's enemies: THE FOLK!

Joseph Mundy aka Eagle,

Clyde Kemper aka Albatross,

Richard Franko aka Vulture,

Johnny James aka Owl,

And Skye Quinn aka Swan.

Ben: The Folk!

Vulture (Ben 10): Long time no see Tennyson.

Swan: It sure has been a while.

Me: Weren't you the band of bird villains that Ben stopped?

Owl: That's right and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Albatross: We heard so much about you and everything you did.

Eagle: Yeah you are a true hero.

Me: Thanks. Who are you gonna be the archenemies of?

Vulture (Ben 10): We chose Tatsumaki.

Tatsumaki: Wow! I'm honored.

Me: Tornado of Terror VS The Folk. Nice!

Tiki Torch: I choose the Dinosaur Spirit.

Miss Spell: I choose the Ghost of Merlin.

Daphne: I'll take the Ghost of Chef Pierre. Turns out he and my family have a history together.

Me: Right I remember that.

Hinata: And I know just the archenemy for Jeremiah Pratt. Natsu?

Natsu Dragneel: Me?

Hinata: No Natsu Hyuga.

Natsu Dragneel: Oh sorry.

Natsu Hyuga: I'm honored that you would pick me Hinata.

Hinata: You helped me out many times and I figured you would like to have a chance.

Natsu Hyuga: Thank you.

?: Lots of archenemies huh?

A figure came out and it was GNARLY GNOME from episode 5 of Mighty Morphin!

* * *

Gnarly Gnome is created by Finster who first mentions him as the monster Rita wants to brainwash the Power Rangers. When Finster creates him, Rita sends him to Earth where the viewers first see him jumping into the Angel Grove Youth Center area where he quickly brainwashes a group of girls that happens to be the friends of Kimberly's deaf friend Melissa. He holds them as hostages in a cave and makes them dance uncontrollably with his music. He takes them hostage alongside Squatt and Baboo who cooks him a meal and they all fall asleep but Rita soon awakens them. Melissa leads

Kimberly and the others to the cave and Kimberly has Melissa take cover, thereby preventing her from seeing her and her friends morph into the Rangers. When the Rangers arrive, Squatt and Baboo leave Gnarly Gnome alone to fight the Rangers and he is confident in their defeat. Teleporting outside of the cave, Gnarly Gnome blasts them but they dodge and the Power Axe and Power Lance disarm him before the Power Daggers and an arrow from the Power Bow cripple him and Jason cuts him down completely with the Power Sword. With Gnarly Gnome down, they form the Power Blaster and destroy Gnarly Gnome who is blown onto his back and explodes into pebbles.

---

Kimberly: Gnarly Gnome!

Gnarly Gnome: Been a while Pink Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to brainwash the Power Rangers and you were sent to the Angel Grove Youth Center and brainwashed a bunch of girls including Kimberly's friend Melissa. You held them hostage and made them dance uncontrolably with your music.

Gnarly Gnome: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Joe Burton: Are you related to the gnomes I encountered before?

Gnarly Gnome: (laughs) I do look like them, don't I? But no. I'm not related to them.

Me: That's good. But this is gonna be interesting.

?: It sure will.

Another figure came out and it was LOCOMOTIVE ORG from episode 37 of Wild Force!

---

The final Org created, Locomotive Org was born in a train station and took the form of a Steam Locomotive before moving to attack Turtle Cove. He confronts the Wild Force Rangers in a train yard when they came looking for him after Merrick sensed how strong he is. The Rangers morphed and they took on the final Org (with Jindrax watching on and waiting for them to use the Jungle Blaster so he can use it to save Toxica), but none of their weapons had any effect on him. Locomotive Org made a beatdown on all six of the Rangers with his shear power. Not even the Red Ranger's Falcon Summoner Archer Mode can defeat this Org. Locomotive Org was about to finish them off until Jindrax appears and (much to both the Org and Rangers confusion) attacks the Locomotive Org. He then holds Locomotive Org down and encourages the Rangers to destroy it with their Jungle Blaster's Savage Blast so he could use the power to save Toxica which they oblige.

However, Jindrax enlarges the monster with Toxica's staff and the Rangers summon the Wildzords to form the Wild Force Megazord Sword and Shield Mode and the Wolf Ranger summons his Wildzords to form the Predazord. They took on the Org. Unfortunately, none of the Megazords' weapons had any effect on him and the Locomotive Org was still too powerful. He took out the Wild Force Megazord with his fire breath, badly wounding the Red Lion, Yellow Eagle, Blue Shark, White Tiger and Elephant Wildzords, so the Rangers then summon the Gorilla, Black and Polar Bear, Armadillo and Rhino Wildzords to form the Kongazord Striker. While the Kongazord was evenly matched, its Final Strike had no effect on the Org, and the Predazord's Gator Staff didn't work either. The Org took the Gator Staff and used it against the Zords, but it was rescued by the Kongazord Striker Spear Mode. The Org still made a beatdown on both Zords and then took out both the Kongazord and the Predazord by shooting a wave of fire at them, leaving the Gorilla, Black Bear, Polar Bear, Giraffe, Alligator, Rhino and Armadillo Wildzords badly injured.

The Rangers were in big trouble, but luckily the Black Ranger said that the Black Bison Wildzord is feeling fine and that he wants to keep on fighting. With only one option left, the Rangers summon the Falcon Wildzord and combined the Falcon, Hammerhead Shark, Wolf, and Bison Wildzords to form a brand new Megazord combination, the Isis Megazord Predator Mode. As much as he tries, Locomotive Org was no match for the new Megazord and is destroyed once and for all by its Wings of Animaria attack.

---

Merrick: Locomotive Org!

Locomotive Org: Been a while Wolf Ranger.

Me: I remember you too! You were made from a train and sent to attack Turtle Cove. You left the Gorilla, Black Bear, Polar Bear, Giraffe, Alligator, Rhino and Armadillo Zords badly injured.

Locomotive Org: That's right. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Pelea: I'll face him.

Locomotive Org: So I get to face a Lava Golem as my archenemy.

Pelea: You sure do. This is gonna be great.

Me: Even though it's not your turn yet this will be fun to see and for you to get some practice yet Pelea.

Pelea: It sure will.

?: Don't forget me.

We saw another monkey and he had cymbals. It was CHA-CHING CHA-CHING!

Cha-Ching Cha-Ching: I, Cha-Ching Cha-Ching, cymbalize chaotic calamity!

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

He made Cymbal slams that were loud enough to shatter glass!

Rukia: I'll face this clod!

Me: Awesome. Lets power up and go at them.

Battle 1: Dante, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Winston (Overwatch), Gorilla Grodd, Donkey Kong, Phage and Lasher VS Devack of the Monkey

Devack was first.

Devack: (to Dante) In my opinion, Brittney deserves to be better than Magica.

Dante: You got that right. The Staff of Tezcatlipoca is perfect for her as the Empress of Darkness.

Twilight Sparkle: This was an amazing Daring Do worthy adventure. I've read all the Daring Do books and I'm the one that introduced Rainbow Dash to the series.

Star Swirl: Daring Do is one amazing adventurer. And I also agree with Dante and you Devack.

Devack: Thanks.

Spyro: You're welcome. But it's so awesome how Brittney knows a lot of Magic Spells and all that.

Winston: It sure is.

Gorilla Grodd: I think so too. She is amazing.

Donkey Kong: Yeah!

Devack: She sure is. Lets get it on!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

Devack fired waves of yellow fire and they dodged it and fired waves of yellow fire, magic, energy, bananas and coconuts and smashed him down.

Dante: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

Donkey Kong: (POUNDS CHEST AND HOWLS)

---

Battle 2: Edd/Iron Boy, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Tucker, Valerie Grey, Dani Phantom, Jazz Fenton, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr

---

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) We better check the retirement home Grandfather's powerless form is in just in case Magica IS telling the truth.

Edd: I agree with you completely on that.

Sunset Shimmer: If he is gonna return like Magica says he is then we have to be ready for him.

Gusty: That's right and Grandfather is 1,000 times worse than Father.

Sunburn: Yeah he is. Numbuh 1 told us all about him and he is ultimate evil.

Danny Phantom: Yeah what a monster.

Sam Manson: We'll be ready for him.

Tucker: Yes we will be ready.

Valerie Grey: And he will be pay for his crimes.

Jazz Fenton: Yeah. No one turns our planet into a tapioca factory warzone overrun with Senior Citi-Zombies and gets away with it.

Dani Phantom: You got that right!

Zs'Skayr: Indeed. Lets do it.

He fired a blast of dark blue energy and they dodged it and fired waves of fire, ecto-energy, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Edd: Great victory!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 3: Brittney Knudson, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Goths of Darkness, Gabriel Agreste and Nathalie Sancoeur VS Rex Goodwin of the Condor

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: You've earned that staff fair and square Brittney.

Brittney: **Thanks Rex. Magica will never be as skilled as the Empress of Darkness.**

Rex Goodwin: You got that right. Princess Luna sorry you threw up because of everything that Flip did.

Princess Luna: I'll be all right. But thanks for your concern.

Snowdrop: But it's absolutely horrible that he was doing all that!

Gari: Flip makes me sick just thinking about him.

Blackout: Yeah Flip is a monster with absolutely no respect for the rules of nature and everything that's clean and hygenic.

Lucy Loud: That's right. We were fools for falling for his lies.

Alicia Chan: Yeah he doesn't deserve to run a shop or anything like that.

Haiku: He reminds me so much of Mr. Krabs that it's beyond scary.

Rex: That IS scary. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of purple fire and Brittney fired a wave of dark blue energy from her staff and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Brittney: **Darkness Falls.**

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 4: Omi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Freakazoid, Freakazette, Mask, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost

---

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) If J.D. had known what a real scumbag Flip really was, he would've just killed him the moment he moved to Royal Woods!

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) But J.D. did the smart approach and gathered evidence that showed how bad he was.

Rarity: Indeed he did darling but it's horrible that Flip did all that behind everyone's backs.

Sweetie Belle: Washing his sweaty socks in Nacho Cheese Sauce, making beef jerky out of roadkill, and hot dogs out of horsemeat! He's a monster!

Mistmane: Everyone in Equestria would hate his guts and call him Public Enemy Number 1.

Box Ghost: That is a very accurate term and that is absolutely disgusting! But I heard he also mixed his Flippies with Angel Dust! What the Hell was he thinking on that?!

Gill Grunt: Obviously nothing at all. He didn't care how he was gonna get money other than by poisoning kids and everyone.

Freakazoid: Yeah what a scumbag!

Freakazette: He has no right to be on Earth!

Mask: I would give him a wedgie all the way to the sun!

Box Ghost: That would be awesome! Lets do it!

He fired waves of ecto-energy and they dodged them and fired waves of water, jewels and lightning and smashed him down and Mask gave him a wedgie!

Omi: A most honorable victory.

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Arbeid, Tom Major, Sarah Gunnerson, Maxxor, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) I bet you were disgusted about how Flip made his hot dogs, huh?

Fluttershy: I sure was. And it was horrible to hear that.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was and I was horrified myself.

Stealth Elf: Even Princess Luna hurled her guts out when she heard that. She vomited 3 buckets worth of vomit.

Carmen Dillo: Poor girl. Yuck! And I heard that Lynn threw up bad when she found out that his beef jerky was made of roadkill.

Arbeid: You better believe she did.

Tom Major: What a revolting revelation.

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah. That was disgusting even for me.

Maxxor: Even Chunk of the Ripping Friends hurled his guts out in Scrooge's sink.

Carmen Dillo: Geez! Sorry you all were so disgusted by that.

Princess Luna: It's okay.

Carmen Dillo: Good. Lets get it on!

He rolled at the group and they dodged him and fired waves of energy, wind and leaves and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 6: CatDog, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Garfield the Cat, Catwoman, Tigra, Cheetah, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Cat: Her name is Pelea and she's a Lava Golem.

Dog: She is amazing. J.D. and Sheila rescued her as she was fighting Gollum.

Pinkie Pie: That was amazing and it was amazing that Gollum disintegrated.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure was and it was because of the Ring's power to prolong life.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure was.

Garfield: That is crazy.

Catwoman: Yeah it sure was. But Gollum's mind was destroyed because of the Ring.

Tigra: Yeah it sure was. I'm glad he's not burning in the fires of Hell.

Cheetah: Yeah good riddance.

Mr. Mittens: You said it. Lets do it!

He went at them with his claws ready and they fired waves of gears, energy and bees and swiped him with their claws at him and smashed him down.

Cat: All right!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETY!

Pinkie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 7: Blake, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Billy, Mandy, Grim, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: Sorry you had to hear about everything that Flip did.

Blake: Yeah and after hearing all that, I'll never look at Beef Jerky and Hot Dogs the same way ever again.

Starlight Glimmer: And I don't think I'll ever touch a drop of Nacho Cheese ever again after what we learned about Flip.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie agrees.

Clover: Yeah what a scumbag! He gives all restaurant and store owners everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Hex: Yeah he sure does. What a monster. He's just as bad as Malefor. Well maybe not that bad.

Billy: I like his cheese.

POW!

Mandy punched Billy in the face and smashed his nose in.

Mandy: Shut up Billy.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) I can't wait for when the time comes to reap Flip.

Nergal: I don't blame you. After this we'll go get pizza. Lets do it!

He sent his electrified tentacles at them and they dodged them and fired waves of darkness, bones, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Blake: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

Trixie: A victory for THE GREAT AND POWERFUL TRIXIE!

---

Battle 8: Nick Russell, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, Shazza, Sly, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel)

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) You and Pelea would get along really well. After all, you and her use the same element.

Nick Russell: You bet we would. And so would all the fire and earth users since she is a Lava Golem.

Princess Celestia: I think so too. She is amazing.

Spotlight: She sure is. And she is a great builder.

Ty: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Shazza: (Australian Accent) I agree with you on that possum.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) Indeed mates.

Boomerang: She sure is amazing and it's great that she can control the heat of her lava. Lets do it!

He threw a boomerang and they dodged it and fired waves of fire, boomerangs and light and smashed him down.

Nick Russell: That was great!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 9: Raimundo, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Stewie Griffin, Brian, Meg, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) There's a difference between making jokes and being racist.

Raimundo: Yeah and that difference is a joke makes people laugh but we have to be careful what we say in them and being a racist is someone who is a total jerk about someone's color, religion or anything like that.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah who do those people think they are hating people like that!

Scootaloo: They are people that have no hearts that's what!

Flash Magnus: My thoughts exactly.

Whirlwind: They are monsters and lunatics.

Stewie: Indeed and the Fat Man is no better because he shot his son.

Brian: What a fat freak. I don't know what I was thinking being with Peter.

Meg: Yeah that man is not my dad.

Trickster: I don't blame you Meg. After all the abuse he put you through he has no right to call himself your dad. Lets do it!

Trickster went at them and the group fired waves of lasers and wind and smashed him down.

Raimundo: Muy buena!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Battle 10: Cole Evans, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Zarya Moonwolf, J.D. as J.D. the Nocturnal, Merrick, Leanbow, R.J., Fuzzy Lumpkins and Cheetah VS Wolf O'Donnell

Wolf was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) I'm pretty sure Lincoln honestly didn't mean to insult Applejack, Applebloom, and Liam.

Cole: I don't think so either. It's the bug of fame that got to him.

Applejack: Yeah but those jokes that he said about Flip and the criminals we busted were sure funny.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they sure were funny! Especially those jokes about Icky Vicky and Flip!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They were funny laddies.

Flashwing: You said it. I loved those jokes. Lincoln learned his lesson about that and he will start telling jokes about criminals that we despise.

Zarya Moonwolf: Those were REALLY funny! My sides still hurt from laughing so hard.

Me: They sure were funny. I never laughed that much before.

Merrick: Yeah that was crazy.

Leanbow: It was hysterical!

R.J.: It sure was.

Wolf: Boy I can tell. Lets do it!

Cole and Merrick: WILD ACCESS!

They turned into the Lion and Wolf Rangers!

Cole: BLAZING LION!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Leanbow: MAGICAL SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

He turned into the Wolf Warrior!

Leanbow: BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR!

R.J.: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

He turned into the Purple Wolf Ranger!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! WOLF RANGER!

Me: Time to go Primal!

I looked at the Full Moon that was blocking the sun and I growled and turned into J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

Me: (Beastly Voice) **Time for these wolves to strike!**

Wolf went at us and we dodged him and fired waves of fire and blue fire and purple fire and energy and apples and earth and smashed him down.

Cole Evans: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

I howled like a wolf!

Battle 11: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Ranger, Nico, C.J. Casagrande, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Gnarly Gnome

Gnarly Gnome was next.

Nico: It's time to kick some gnome butt!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! It's Morphin Time!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and were ready!

Jason: **"We're back and ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Gnarly Gnome: What the!? Two Mighty Morphin Ranger teams!?

Nico: Lots of things have happened. The Megaforce Rangers have 46+ Years of Ranger Teams at their command.

Gnarly Gnome: Wow!

Nico: Now to crack your safe.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a Pirates Scimitar Sword.

Nico: Wow look at this sword.

Gnarly Gnome: It's called the Sword of the Seven Seas.

It's a 6'0" curved sword with three edges coming down from the tip of the curved blade, a blue dragon etched in the middle of the blade, a blue gem in the middle of the store's golden crossguard, long brown handle, and a large ring for the pommel, and tied to it is a long blue tassel.

Nico: I know who will like this.

Nico teleported back and he gave C.J. the sword.

C.J.: Wow! Thanks Nico.

Nico: I know how much you love pirates.

C.J. took the sword and he got a massive and incredible energy and power boost.

C.J.: WHOA!

Lana: Awesome!

Laney: Way to go C.J.!

Nico: Lets take this guy down!

Jason: Lets bring them together!

The Rangers formed the Power Blaster and the group all fired waves of energy and they hit Gnarly Gnome and he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Gnarly Gnome you have failed this universe!

Lola: Her sure has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Vypra then appeared.

Nico: Hey Vypra.

Vypra: Hey Nico. Glad C.J. likes my gift to him.

C.J.: You bet I do.

Vypra: I have just the archenemy for him.

She snapped her fingers and a figure appeared and it was DON KARNAGE!

---

**Don Karnage** is the main antagonist of the 1990 Disney cartoon series *TaleSpin* (with Shere Khan being an anti-hero). A sinister, anthropomorphic wolf, he is the leader of a bandit group called the Air Pirates, serving as the archnemesis of Baloo, Kit, Rebecca, Molly, and Wildcat.

He also serves as a recurring antagonist in the Ducktales 2017 reboot. Just like his original he's the leader of his bandit crew "The Air Pirates" and he is also the archenemy of Dewey Duck.

He was voiced by Jim Cummings in *TaleSpin*, and later by Jaime Camil in the 2017 *DuckTales* reboot series.

*TaleSpin*

Being the leader of the Air Pirates, Don Karnage's main goal is to plunder the city of Cape Suzette of its resources. And yet, he and his forces underestimate the extremely talented piloting skills of the protagonist, the bear pilot Baloo, which has lead to many defeats, much to Karnage's fury. Baloo is his arch nemesis in TaleSpin. He would often resort to losing his temper whenever things go bad, even for the slightest reasons.

Most of Don Karnage's schemes involve taking over Cape Suzette. In the "Plunder and Lightning" story arc, he steals a valuable gem that generates electricity, and he exploits the gem's power to power a weapon that causes so much damage to many buildings around Cape Suzette. Another time was in the episode "From Here to Machinery", when he learns that Shere Khan is replacing all pilots with robots called the Auto Aviators (created by Professor Torque), and upon learning that the robot never deviate from their programming, he intend to exploit this to put his skills of air piracy to good use.

Another time was in the episode "On a Wing and a Bear", when he briefly formed a deal with Shere Khan to create an oil shortage so that Khan can extort higher prices to the public. Another was in "A Bad Reflection on You", where he exploits the usage of mirrors to stage disappearances of pilots (including Khan's very own pilots) during their travel through a dangerous air route called the Master Run. All of his schemes were thwarted and defeated by Baloo and his friends.

---

Nico: Don Karnage!

Don Karnage: Been a while Nico. Wanted to test C.J. after he got his awesome sword.

C.J.: Hooray! I get my own archenemy!

Laney: You made him happy!

---

Battle 12: Pelea the Lava Golem VS Locomotive Org

---

Locomotive Org was next.

Locomotive Org: This is gonna be so awesome.

Pelea: It sure is. I love a good battle.

Locomotive Org: Glad to hear it. Lets dance.

Pelea fired globs of lava and they hit Locomotive Org and burned and she kicked him and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Tiki Torch VS The Dinosaur Spirit of El Oloroso

---

The Dinosaur Spirit of El Oloroso was next.

Tiki Torch: This dinosaur will be extinct.

Dinosaur Spirit: (ROAR)

Tiki Torch fired waves of fire and burned it all over.

---

Battle 14: Miss Spell VS The Ghost of Merlin

---

The Ghost of Merlin was next.

Ghost of Merlin: Magic will show you no mercy.

Miss Spell: We'll see about that.

Miss Spell fired waves of magic and they hit him and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Daphne Blake VS The Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash

---

The Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash was next.

Goulash: (French Accent) Sacre Boo!

Daphne Blake: I am not scared of you Goulash.

Daphne fired waves of lightning and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Natsu Hyuga VS The Ghost of Jeremiah Pratt

---

The Ghost of Jeremiah Pratt was next.

Jeremiah Pratt: You will pay for going up my mountain!

Natsu Hyuga: We'll see about that. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS SPIDER SWARM!

She fired a wave of fire and it turned into a deadly swarm of spiders and they burned him all over.

---

Battle 17: Ryuko VS Cha-Ching Cha-Ching

---

Cha-Ching Cha-Ching was next.

Cha-Ching Cha-Ching: Taste these waves.

He slammed his cymbals and Ryuka dodged them.

Ryuka: Try this on!

She fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 18: Tatsumaki VS the Folk

---

The Folk were next.

Eagle: We heard so much about your achievments as the Tornado of Terror.

Tatsumaki: I get that a lot. It's awesome.

Swan: Can't wait to see what you can do.

Tatsumaki: Lets do it!

The Folk flew into the air and Tatsumaki flew after them and fired waves of energy and smashed them down with incredible force and power.

---

Battle 19: C.J. Casagrande VS Don Karnage

---

Don Karnage was next.

C.J.: Bring it on pirate.

Don Karnage: With pleasure.

They went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying everywhere and then C.J. kicked him and knocked him down.

---

We then regrouped and we were facing Magica!

Me: It's over for you Magica.

Magica: We'll see about that!

Troy: Time to end this!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Me: And I have an awesome treat for you all. Watch this.

I pressed my watch and it turned into a Kyuranger morpher!

Nico: WHOA! You have a Kyuranger Morpher!

Me: Yep and watch this.

I pulled out a Kyutama and it had all the Constellations of the Celestial Zodiac on it.

I put it on.

WHAT'S UP! ZODIAC SUPER KYUTAMA! SEIZA CHANGE!

Me: STAR CHANGE!

I turned into a Rainbow Kyuranger with Rainbow Angel Wings and I had a sword of the Zodiac!

Me: UNIVERSE STAR! ZODIAC RANGER!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind me and I was ready to kick some butt!

Nico: WHOA! A RAINBOW KYURANGER!? SO AWESOME!

Me: Yep. Awesome story behind it too.

Lola: That is awesome! I wonder what you can do with it.

Me: You're gonna see.

I had my KyuRanger Longsword ready and I put the KyuTama on it.

GALAXY!

Me: First up Aquarius the Water Holder! AQUARIUS MAELSTROM IMPACT!

The Stars of the Constellation of Aquarius appeared behind me in the background and I fired waves of water and they smashed into Magica and drenched her.

Me: Now for Pisces. PISCES FISH SWARM!

The stars of the Constellation of Pisces the Fish appeared behind me in the background and I swung my sword and fired a blast of energy and it formed into a huge school of fish and they slammed into Magica and pulverized her all over.

Me: Now for Aries. ARIES RAM SMASH!

The stars of Aries the Ram appeared behind me in the background and I fired a wave of fire and it formed into a huge ram and it smashed into Magica and burned her all over.

Me: Check out Taurus! TAURUS SEVEN SISTERS STAMPEDE!

The constellation of Taurus the Bull appeared behind me in the background and then the Seven Sisters of the Pleiades appeared and fired waves of lightning and it formed into a stampede of bulls and they smashed and electrocuted Magica all over.

Me: Hope you don't like seeing double because here comes Gemini! GEMINI CLONE SWARM!

The Stars of Gemini the Twins appeared in the background and then there was 2, the 4, then 8, then 16, then 32, then 64, then 128 and 256 of me and we fired laser blasts at Magica and it REALLY hurt her bad!

Me: Now for Cancer! Hope you aren't a little Crabby! CANCER MAELSTROM CRABS!

The stars of the constellation of Cancer the Crab appeared and fired waves of water and they formed into crabs and pinched Magica all over and she screamed in pain.

Me: Time for the Pride of Leo! LEO ROAR PRIDE!

The stars of the constellation of Leo the Lion appeared behind me and they fired a wave of fire and formed into a Lion and it roared ferociously and fired waves of fire and smashed Magica all over.

Me: Entrance in the Beauty of Virgo. VIRGO MAIDEN LIGHT BLAST!

The stars of the constellation of Virgo the Maiden appeared behind me and fired waves of light and they formed into Virgo and she punched and kicked and smashed Magica all over.

Me: Be judged by the Scales of Libra! LIBRA SUNLIGHT SCALE BLAST!

The stars of the constellation of Libra the Scale appeared behind me and fired waves of sunlight and formed into a scale and it judged Magica guilty and fired beams of sunlight and smashed her down.

Me: Feel the sting of the venom of Scorpius! SCORPIUS VENOM STINGBLAST!

The stars of the constellation of Scorpius the Scorpion appeared in the background and they fired a wave of poison that formed into a scorpion and it fired a poison beam from its tail and it hit Magica and poisoned her with a lethal dose of scorpion venom.

Me: Look at the marksmanship of Sagittarius! SAGITTARIUS ARCHER ARROW STORM!

The stars of the constellation of Sagittarius the Archer appeared behind me and the stars fired waves of arrows and they hit Magica all over.

Me: And lastly feel the horns of Capricornus! CAPRICORNUS MAELSTROM MEGATSUNAMI SMASH!

The stars of the constellation of Capricornus appeared behind me and fired massive waves of water and smashed into Magica and knocked her down.

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Eli: Way to go bro!

Magica got up and she was really weak and disoriented.

Nico: Lets get her!

Me: I still have many more tricks for you all to see later on. POWER DOWN!

I reverted back and I was ready for a fight.

We went at Magica.

Brittney: **Now you will see who the true master of dark magic is.** (CHANTS AN INCANTATION)

Brittney fired a blast of moon energy and it formed into a huge crescent moon and smashed into Magica. Magica was knocked down and she got up. Magica fired a wave of magic at Brittney and she spun her staff and blocked the magic and destroyed it.

Brittney: **Try this on.** (CHANTS ANOTHER INCANTATION)

She fired many stars and moons and comets from her staff and blasted Magica all over.

Arrthoa and Lyssta blasted Magica all over the place with incredible force and energy.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DUCK OF PUTRIDITY! (BLASTS MAGICA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT DUCK OF MAGIC! (BLASTS MAGICA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This will fix you! MAGIC TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF THE GENIE!

Ets fired waves of gears of magic.

Thundercracker, Vajarois, Silverbolt and the Scotsman's Wife used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they had Thundercracker's cannon grow bigger into a big cannon, and enhanced Vajarois's powers, Silverbolt's Electromagnetic Discharger Rifle and Scotsman's Wife's powers 100-fold.

Thundercracker and Vajarois: THUNDERSTORM LIGHT CANNON!

They fired waves of light and sonic energy.

G1 Silverbolt and Scotsman's wife: SCOTLAND LIGHTNING STORM BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night and the Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS NIGHT ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and night.

Lincoln: DUCKTALES LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO POGO BOUNCE!

Jessica: DUCKTALES STING STYLE: STINGING SCEPTER OF THE INCAN KING!

Toph: DUCKTALES EARTH STYLE: GIANT DIAMOND OF THE INNER EARTH!

R. Mika: DUCKTALES STRENGTH STYLE: LOST CROWN OF GENGHIS KHAN!

Akko: DUCKTALES MAGIC STYLE: GREEN CHEESE OF LONGEVITY!

Shantae: DUCKTALES MAGIC STYLE: COIN OF THE LOST REALM!

Perfuma: DUCKTALES NATURE STYLE: CRYSTAL FLOWER!

Frosta: DUCKTALES ICE STYLE: MERMAID'S TEAR!

Entrapta: DUCKTALES TECH STYLE: THE MYSTERIOUS PLATE!

Menat: DUCKTALES SPIRIT STYLE: KHUFU'S KNIFE!

Hilda: (British Accent) DUCKTALES WIND STYLE: LIST TREASURE OF MCDUCK!

Yuna: DUCKTALES WATER STYLE: SCROOGE MCDUCK!

Nanami: DUCKTALES WATER STYLE: HUEY, DEWEY & LOUIE!

Batch: DUCKTALES TECH STYLE: GYRO GEARLOOSE!

Gluko: DUCKTALES LIGHT STYLE: LAUNCHPAD MCQUACK!

Mai: DUCKTALES FIRE STYLE: GIZMODUCK!

Ibuki: DUCKTALES STEALTH STYLE: DARKWING DUCK!

Julie: DUCKTALES EARTH STYLE: BUBBA DUCK!

Girl Jordan: DUCKTALES FIRE STYLE: MRS. BEAKLEY!

Scrooge McDuck: DUCKTALES MONEY STYLE: POGE BOUNCER!

He used his cane to bounce all over and they fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into said characters.

Lincoln, Jessica, Toph, R. Mika, Akko, Shantae, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Menat, Hilda, Yuna, Nanami, Batch, Gluko, Mai, Ibuki, Julie, Girl Jordan and Scrooge McDuck: ULTIMATE DUCKTALES FINAL SMASH: DUCKTALES!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the awesome characters and artifacts of Ducktales.

Brittney: **NIGHT GODDESS ULTRA BLAST!**

Brittney fired a massive wave of darkness from her staff.

Donald Duck, Huey, Dewey & Louie, Brittney and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS DUCKTALES MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elemental energy and the blasts all hit Magica and smashed her down.

Brittney had her staff pointed at Magica.

Brittney: **It was a fun rivalry but all things must come to an end. Especially you.**

Magica: If you kill me, you'll never know how to beat Grandfather!

Louie: Well, whatever you might tell us might be a lie. And you also might be lying about Grandfather returning in the future. So, sorry. Gotta kill you now!

Brittney: **Besides we already know how to defeat Grandfather.**

Magica: How?

Brittney: **We'll weaken him and then Super Hakai him.**

Brittney then fired a blast of darkness and moonlight from her staff and obliterated Magica in an instant.

Brittney powered down and she was tired and I got her.

Me: Whoa! You okay Brittney?

Brittney: Yeah that was a huge rush.

Me: It takes a while to get used to.

Brittney: I think I'm going to love my new staff.

Mr. Mittens: We hope you like it, Brittney.

Boomerang: After how you wasted Magica, you've earned it!

Trickster: So, you guys wanna celebrate this win?

Nico: Not yet. First, there's something we need to check out.

Wolf: I think I know what you're referring to.

Nico: Lets head to the Retirement Home that Grandfather is at.

Me: Right.

We went to the to the Sure Wood Forest Retirement Home.

Numbuh One: Well, this is the retirement home where we sent Grandfather to.

We saw that Grandfather was completely powerless and playing bingo with some elderly people.

Numbuh Three: Grandfather looks pretty powerless to me.

Numbuh Five: So, maybe he isn't coming back after all.

Numbuh Two: Maybe Magica was lying to us. Maybe Grandfather will make a move in the future. Who knows?

Numbuh Four: Either way, without his powers. Grandfather won't be bothering us anytime soon.

Numbuh 362: You said it. (to Scrooge) How about we have our victory party at your mansion?

Scrooge: Just what I was thinking, lass!

Eli: (groaned) Is no one listening to me and J.D. about this?!

We then left the retirement home. But unseen to everyone else except May and Maria, I placed several explosives on the wall of the retirement home.

May: Why did you do that, honey?

Nico: Just in case Grandfather DOES try to make a comeback.

Maria: Good thinking. Now, let's catch up to the others. I can't wait to see what food we're going to have at the victory party!

With that, the three of us went to catch up to the others. But not before I looked worriedly at the retirement home one last time.

Nico knew that me and Eli were right and that we would never lie about it. But it was gonna be 12 days before we find out.

Brittney: (To the viewers) This was an amazing adventure. Hope you all like the next one as much as all of us do.

Me: I know I will.

We went back home and had dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was the 3rd Ducktales Chapter done. Magica was one of the worst villains ever in the series of Ducktales and Ducktales 2017. It was funny too. The opening scene for the chapter is based on the fight with Gollum and that was brutal and Pelea is a girl I made up after finding her on MonsterGirlWiki. The second scene is a land version of the SpongeBob Squarepants Episode, Squirrel Jokes. That funny episode was so funny. It aired on September 14th, 2001 and it was funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Ariel the Sylph and we're gonna meet her in the world of Maximum Ride and not just rescue her but also blow up the very lab that Max and friends came from and even destroy the monsters they made. Also the next chapter is gonna be for the show Final Space from 2018 and we're gonna go after the Zombie Gary's and destroy every single one of them and make sure that Lord Commander pays for his crimes. We're also gonna be bringing back John Goodspeed and Ash Graven's brother Fox. Sheryl Goodspeed will appear too

See you all tomorrow

# Interstellar Warlord Battle

In the world that Max Ride, Angel and Nudge all came from, Me and Nanette were flying over the world and we saw that it was like Earth but it was the same as our Earth but different.

Me: Wow look at this world.

Nanette: It looks the same as home.

Me: Yeah. I was expecting it to be more post-Apocalyptic or something.

Nanette: Me too.

We flew farther over a forest.

Nanette: This is the first time we've been in Max's world.

Nanette concentrated and groaned as she hunched forward.

She had her skin turn blue and it became insect like and she turned into Thunderlegs!

Me: Wow! This is worse than what we first thought. I can't believe that Max's world would turn into this kind of dystopian nightmare where mutant hybrids made by people playing with fire would walk among us and that there is an organization out to destroy everyone that's IMPERFECT.

Thunderlegs: Yeah this is terrible!

We saw 4 winged people flying fast and a bunch of wolf people were going after them.

Me: That must be the rest of the Flock! But that girl with them is a Sylph, the Wind Elementals from Alchemical Myth.

Thunderlegs: Wow! Lets get those wolf freaks!

We went at them and fired waves of energy and lightning and obliterated them in an instnat.

Fang: Wow!

Fang, Izzy and Gazzy came up to us and so did the girl.

Ariel the Sylph: That was amazing! Thank you for getting those guys off our backs.

Izzy: Yeah.

Me: You're welcome.

Ariel: Oh wow! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Fang: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson that we heard so much about. Ariel told us so much about you. I'm Fang and these are Izzy and Gazzy.

Me: Pleasure to meet you guys. Max, Angel and Nudge told us so much about you.

Izzy: Where are Max, Angel and Nudge?

Me: They are with us in our universe. Oh and this is Nanette Allbright. She is also known as Thunderlegs in this form.

Thunderlegs: Pleasure to meet you all.

Ariel the Sylph: Same here.

Thunderlegs: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Better cover your eyes boys. She'll be unclothed when she comes back.

I put on my blind man glasses and the Flock covered their eyes.

Nanette was human again. But naked.

Nanette: (covers herself) Max and her friends are gonna be so happy.

I gave Nanette a new set of clothes and she went behind a tree to change.

Nanette: Whew! Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Ariel the Sylph: That was so awesome how you can change like that.

Fang: But we thank you all for looking after Max, Angel and Nudge.

Izzy: It will be awesome to see her again.

Gazzy: Yeah we miss them.

Fang: How did you find Max, Izzy and Nudge?

Me: They came to us through a dimensional vortex while we were on vacation in Yellowstone National Park.

Gazzy: Wow that is amazing!

Izzy: Yep. But we will never be safe from the School or Itexicon. They put tracking chips in us.

Me: So THAT'S how they were able to find you all easily and chase you all over the planet non-stop.

Gazzy: Yeah.

Fang: It's tiresome.

Me: Well I'm not gonna let that happen anymore. Watch this.

I held my hand up.

Me: Time to kill!

I flared up my rainbow aura and fired a massive and incredible volley of energy blasts high into the sky and it rained down a massive shower of energy blasts and they hit Itexicon and The School and its staff and all the mutants they made minus the Flock and killed them all in an instant and even destroyed the entirety of the Itexicon Building and even the school. They were all dead in an instant! I killed a total of 721,239 mutants and people working for the School and Itexicon in an instant! My aura faded and the threat of Itexicon and the School and the Mutants was over.

Fang: What was that?

Me: It's a variant of Majin Buu's Human Extinction Attack except it only attacks the mutants of this world. I call it Itexicon Extinction.

Nanette: Wow! That was powerful! How many people and mutants did that technique destroy?

Me: 721,239 people and mutants all in one fell swoop.

Fang: WHOA!

Gazzy: That was amazing!

Izzy: We're finally free.

Me: Almost.

I snapped my fingers and then the rest of the Flock felt a tiny pain in their shoulders.

Izzy: Ow. What was that for?

I held out my hand and in it was the tracking chips that were inside them.

Fang: The chips!

Gazzy: We're now free!

Me: Yep. Lets get you too our universe. Max, Angel and Nudge will be happy to see you all again.

Fang: She sure will.

I cut open a portal and we went back home to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching Nicole, Lincoln, Lily and Naruto play Video Games. They were playing Super Smash Bros. Ultimate and Nicole then just beat everyone.

Nicole: YEAH!

Lincoln: Aw man!

Lily: That's Nicole for you.

Naruto: Nice job sis.

Nicole: Thanks bro.

Nico: Goddess of Video Games wins again.

We came in.

Me: Here we are guys.

Ariel the Sylph: Wow! So this is where you all live?

Me: Yep.

Max Ride: (Gasp) Fang, Izzy, Gazzy!

Angel (Max Ride): You're here!

Nudge: We missed you!

They hugged them.

Fang: Max thank goodness you're all safe.

Gazzy: Thank goodness.

Izzy: Yeah we all thought you were dead.

Nudge: We have been helping Team Loud Phoenix Storm when we got here.

Me: We weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm when we first met.

Nico: Wow.

Miia: Ariel!

Ariel the Sylph: Miia!

They hugged.

* * *

Later we were at the park on the surface and we were on our way there to meet the Hex Girls who are practicing for a concert.

Kumiko: I think this will be my first time meeting the Hex Girls.

Me: For some of you it is and you guys will love them. They are an awesome Eco-Goth Band.

Brittney: And one of my favorite bands.

Brittney showed her tattoo for the Hex Girls.

Brittney: I'm one of their biggest fans and I love all their music.

Me: I'm a fan of the bands Within Temptation and Theater of Tragedy.

Lucy Loud: Those are good bands.

Nico: And the songs they have are awesome. Also they helped the Scooby Doo gang many times in the past and we helped them too.

Laney: We sure did.

Me: It was really cool.

Shannon: The first time was when we faced Ben Ravencroft the first time and you all learned about my ancestry and heritage.

Me: That was an awesome adventure.

Nico: I wasn't with you guys when that happened. Can you tell me about it?

Me: Sure.

I went over what happened during the events of Chapter 329.

When I was done everyone was amazed!

Nico: WHOA! That's amazing!

Eli: Yeah it sure is! Wow! That is some ancestry. And the Salem Witch Trials was one of the darkest times in Colonial America.

Me: It sure was. And Velma has a friend that is descended from a witch remember?

Qin: I remember that.

Velma: Yeah that was crazy.

Scrappy Doo: If there are witches we're gonna splat them!

Nico: Yeah we will!

Scrappy Doo: That REALLY was a crazy time back then though.

Me: Yeah it sure was.

We saw the Hex Girls Stage.

Me: There's the stage they are performing at.

The Mascots went up on the stage.

Kairi Yano, Keiichiro, Flashwing, and Right were watching as the mascots played on the Hex Girls instruments.

Right: The Hex Girls aren't going to be happy when they see this.

Keiichiro: Agreed. We should leave the instruments alone before they get back.

?: Too late for that now.

Keiichiro thought that Killer Frost had spoken. But when he and the others turned around, they saw the Hex Girls there. Thorn was the one who spoke. And she, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk weren't angry They were looking confused and annoyed.

Kairi Yano: Listen, we can explain!

Flashwing: It's alright. They're with me.

Thorn: Flashwing! I didn't know they were with you.

Me: Been a while girls.

Dusk: Hey guys!

Luna (Hex Girls): Great to see you all again.

Nico: Same to you girls.

Shaggy: Like, how have you all been?

Me: Busy and all that. We've been taking down bad guys all over the place.

Brittney: And getting stronger and stronger too.

Dusk: We can see that. Wow!

Me: How have you girls been?

Thorn: Doing really well. It's awesome going to amazing places for concerts.

Me: It sure is.

Thunderblast: A lot has happened since we last you girls.

May: Not only did we meet 3 Japanese Rangers teams. But we also recrutied the Beast Morphers Rangers as well.

Devon: That's right. We're the Beast Morphers.

Thorn: Nice to meet you guys.

Me: And these are the Japanese Rangers. They are the LupinRangers and the ParRangers. They are more like a Cops VS Thieves group.

Kairi Yano: Pleasure to meet you girls.

Keiichiro: Glad to meet you.

Me: They are two groups of a trio of a rangers. One is a group that is out to arrest the Lupin Rangers and the Lupin Rangers are thieves that have been getting artifacts that were stolen from them a long time ago.

Umika: It's a big story.

Thorn: That's amazing!

Me: Yep and these are the ToQger Rangers. They are Train Rangers.

Right Suzuki: Pleasure to meet you girls.

Dusk: So cool!

Thorn: It's an honor.

Twilight Sparkle: It's awesome to meet you girls. You will think this is cool. We have a band too.

Rainbow Dash: We are called the Rainbooms.

Dusk: THE Rainbooms!? WOW! I love all your songs!

Fluttershy: Thank you.

Rarity: We're glad you like them.

Sunset Shimmer: Our band is all about friendship and love.

Thorn: That is so cool!

Dusk: Awesome.

Thorn: We also heard about all your ordeals with the Sullen 6 and the 20 Days of Darkness. That was terrible.

Dusk: We didn't buy a word of garbage Mr. Burns said.

Optimus Prime: So you girls stayed loyal to us during the time Burns and his group were on the loose?

Thorn: The rest of the world might have lost faith in you guys during that time. But we didn't.

Nico: Even if meant going to jail in the process?

Hex Girls Luna: Oh please. We'd go to jail for you guys any day of the week.

Maria: That means a lot to us. (sighs) Look, I know this is asking a lot. But more villains keep popping up everyday. And some of them have even gotten away from us. So, would it be alright if you girls tagged along on some of our missions whenever needed.

Dusk: Don't worry. If you need us, we'll be there.

Me: Thanks Dusk and you girls are a very big help to all of us. Just like you are to the Scooby Doo Gang. And here's the crazy part. You remember Ben Ravencroft?

Thorn: That warlock descended from Sarah Ravencroft?

Me: Yep. He is now part of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Shannon: And is my archenemy.

Dusk: Wow!

Me: Long story on that. But it's true.

Shannon: My ancestors are the Sanderson Sisters and Sarah Ravencroft and the Sanderson Sisters were brutal rivals over 329 years ago.

Thorn: That was big.

Me: It sure was.

We had a nice talk with them.

---

Later back at the World Tree Estate we were watching TV and reading books.

Nico: Hey J.D. how did Flip REALLY get busted back then?

Me: Well that is an interesting story. It was shortly after Flip got the Loud's that cheap vacation.

---

Everyone was in the Food N Fuel minding their own business until Lincoln bursts through the front doors.

Lincoln: Everybody stop drinking those Flippees! They aren't what they seem! They're made of a toxic substance!

Hearing that, everyone who drank Flippees spits them out.

Flip: Nice joke there kid, everyone knows Flippees are my secret recipe.

Lincoln: Then explain this! (Brings out a large bag of a powdery substance)

Everyone gasps while flip sweats nervously.

Lincoln: This is part of a drug line that makes anything addictive, hence why it made us so addicted to these drinks! In fact, this stuff is used in Angel Dust!

Me: It's an illegal drug!

Flip: You little nosy brat! I treated you fairly and gave you discounts!

Lincoln: And look where your greed got you too! You always manipulated and tricked my family into buying your gross merchandise and falling for your overpriced scams, Well it's all over now! But it's not just the Flippees that are bad. Lynn, that beef jerky you're eating is made from roadkill!

Lynn throws up.

Lincoln: And that nacho cheese? Flip washes his dirty socks in it!

Clyde recoils and drops his nachos.

Lincoln: And those hot dogs? I hear they're made from horse meat!

Three guys drop and spit out the wieners.

Lynn: I can't believe we felt like idiots falling for all of this!

Everyone gangs up on flip, now pissed off.

Clyde: You were trying to poison us just for money!

Rusty: I don't pay you to have me eat sweat cheese!

Lynn Sr.: I made the mistake considering you a "friend" back at camp mastodon!

Lincoln: You're disgusting!

Lisa: And I thought you were already disgusting about how you're a deformed mutant with gills on your legs, your heart in your stomach area and having extra butt cheeks!

Mrs. Johnson: I am reporting you to the health department and the police!

Me: And I'm calling the FBI, the DEA and the Royal Woods Better Business Bureau!

Libby: The writers should've written you off the show years ago!

Flip: No, wait, I can explain! I'm the last honest man in Royal Woods! We're all related to apes, boys and girls, being gross is what nature intended.

But that wasn't enough, everyone tackles and beats Flip to a pulp!

Later after a 20 minute beatdown, Flip was arrested and taken away by the police in cuffs and shackles. His store was shut down because of the number of health codes it broke as well as all of the labor laws it broke! It was given a "FFFFF-" in health ratings. The DEA and the FBI found over 50,299 pounds of Angel Dust and other dangerous drugs as well as stolen money and more. Flip was then brought to court for his crimes and he was sentenced to multiple life sentences without parole and ordered to pay $293,298,394,298,000.00 in restitution with full interest.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Everyone gasped in shock!

Laney: WHOA!

Me: And I did some research on the laws and sentencing guidelines of Michigan. Anyone with over 650 grams of any illegal substance will be automatically sentenced to Life In Prison without the possibility of parole.

Lana: WHOA! So it's an automatic life term until you die!

Laney: Yep.

Nico: Now it's good we didn't get bricks of cocaine.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Wait a second! That whole scenario with Flip like that was very like a Robot Chicken Sketch!

I gasped and it wasn't just a coincidence!

Me: Whoa man! We just lived a sketch of Robot Chicken! We lived the sketch where SpongeBob reveals that Krabby Patties are made of crab.

Mr. Krabs: Wow! That is very coincidental lad.

SpongeBob: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah!

Francis: BTW, J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know and this board that Laney made is a big help.

I went over to it and put a checkmark on my face for me.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw that there was a disturbance over on the distant planet of Kelius Prime.

Ariel the Sylph: That's far away!

Me: Yep.

Boomerang, Wolf, Carmen Dillo, Trickster, Zs'Skayr, Mr. Mittens, Box Ghost, and Devackthen appeared.

Boomerang: Can me, Wolf, Carmen Dillo, Trickster, Zs'Skayr, Mr. Mittens, Box Ghost, and Devack go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. It's my turn to lead now.

Mr. Mittens: All right!

Box Ghost: Wow! Is that Max's friends in the Flock?

Me: That's them.

Ariel the Sylph: J.D. and Nanette helped me save them and the world from the terror of The School.

Me: I used a technique very similar to Majin Buu's Human Extinction attack that I called Itexicon Extinction and I wiped out all the mutants made by the School and Itexicon and destroyed the mutants and all of Itexicon all in one fell swoop.

Nico: Wow that is powerful!

Me: Yep. Killed over 721,000 people and made sure none of them survived.

Laney: Good riddance.

Boomerang: Yeah.

Me: Yep. Lets get moving. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

We got the ship ready and we were off to the planet Kelius Prime.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 4947.6: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the planet Kelius Prime to investigate a disturbance that is happening on the planet. Our mission is to find out what it is and deal with it.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting.

Top Man: We're getting close to the planet.

Me: Yep and we're 72,392 Light-Years from home.

Thorn: Wow! We've never been this far out in space before.

Ariel the Sylph: Neither have I. The number of stars out here is amazing.

Me: 100,000,000,000 Stars in the Milky Way and there's over 2 trillion plus galaxies to see. We've only begun to scratch the surface of how many planets and galaxies there are.

Dusk: Heavy.

Fang: But this is amazing.

Me: Yep. But we've been to places farther than the Milky Way.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yep and me and Niko come from another Earth located over 10,000,000,000 light years from J.D.'s Earth.

Luna (Hex Girls): Wow! That's incredible!

Me: It sure is. And it was ravaged by a nasty Zombie Apocalypse.

Shaggy: Like yeah it was awful for her.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah but we're okay.

Éclair: That is awful that Emma and Niko went through all that.

Miku: It sure was.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we arrived at the planet and we saw that it was a ruined mountain planet.

Me: Whoa!

Wolf: I'm staying in my Wolfen. That way, I can deal massive damage to whoever our next target is.

Me: Good idea. Lets head down.

We went down to the planet and we saw that it was a mountainous planet loaded with ruins and ruined cities.

Me: Whoa! I wonder what happened here.

Nico: No idea but I don't like it.

Me: Something tells me that there's something here. Just to be safe… (Turns on P.A. System) All hands go to Yellow Alert and stand by battlestations. (Turns off P.A.)

Eli: I sense something coming from those mountains. (Points to a house on top of a tall mountain) There's a house up there.

Me: Lets go check it out.

We went over to the mountains and we landed the ship and got out. The sky was light brown and the mountains were tall and jagged and rocky.

Me: Wow! Look at this planet. It's so barren and deserted.

Laney: Yeah.

Shaggy: It's like weirdo.

Nico: Yeah.

Thorn: This is our first time on an alien planet.

Me: Yep.

We went up to the house and we went in.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Hello? Anyone there?

We looked around. But then we saw a man come out.

Gary Goodspeed: Who are you all?

Me: It's okay sir. We mean you no harm. We are…

Gary Goodspeed: WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you.

Gary Goodspeed: I'm Gary Goodspeed. It's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Same here.

Devack: You don't get much visitors, do you?

Gary Goodspeed: Not really. It's a long story.

Me: What happened to you out here?

Gary Goodspeed went over his history.

---

Gary Goodspeed is the son of John Goodspeed, an Infinity Guard captain who died on a mission to close a breach to Final Space when Gary was a child. Shortly after the death of his father, Gary was abandoned by his mother, Sheryl Goodspeed, and forced to a life of crime. Years later, an emotionally stunted adult Gary impersonated an Infinity Guard soldier to impress officer Quinn Ergon, but accidentally destroyed 92 spaceships (plus a Mexican restaurant), and was sentenced to a 5-year prison sentence on the Galaxy One, where, on his final year of imprisonment, would meet and befriend a planet-destroying alien named Mooncake, and the Ventrexian bounty hunter Avocato, which subsequently puts him on a life-changing journey to unlock the mystery of Final Space. Serving as the leader of the Team Squad, he is the main protagonist of Final Space.

Gary Goodspeed is the son of John Goodspeed, a former captain in the Infinity Guard, and Sheryl Goodspeed, a notorious space criminal. Sheryl was actually sent to spy on John to find out his plans for an Anti-matter bomb, but ended up falling in love with him for real and having Gary with him. When Gary was still a baby, John finally caught on to Sheryl's true nature (he found her talking to her superior when he came to check on Gary), and ordered her to leave. This made Sheryl hate Gary since she believed him to be responsible for John ditching her.

As such, Gary was mostly raised by his father. John gave Gary a caterpillar named Mooncake, whom Gary deeply cared for. When Gary was still a kid, however, John died in a mission to close a breach to Final Space with his own invention, the anti-matter bomb.

After his father's death and his mother abandoning him, Gary spent the following years stealing and living in his treehouse. He lost Mooncake, who had since transformed into a butterfly, to two bullies, who took the jar from him and smashed it, either killing or releasing him. When Gary finally decided to leave his home, he burned it down.

Five years before the start of Chapter 1, while seeking refuge from criminals Dr. Bluestein and Derek in a bar in New York, Gary encountered Quinn Ergon. He immediately fell in love with her, but learned that she was only interested in Infinity Guard members. Gary thus drugged a pilot and stole his uniform to impress her. All seemed to go well until an emergency call came in and all Infinity Guards were ordered to return to the base, forcing Gary to try and actually fly a F71 Hawk to maintain his cover. He accidentally fired the ship's lasers and destroyed 92 Imperium Cruiser ships, along with a small family-owned Mexican restaurant. After being promptly knocked out by Quinn, he was arrested by the Infinity Guard. Gary was then sentenced to serve 5 years aboard the Galaxy One to repair satellites, devoid of any human contact, with only KVN, H.U.E. and a bunch of S.A.M.E.S. as company.

Gary has described his own life as being 'medium-to- good/ borderline crappy.' During his five years in space, he sends Quinn a video message every day. He also tried to get the S.A.M.E.S., some of which he named, to play cards with him, but they proved unable to.

## SEASON 1

Each episode of Season 1 begins with a scene of Gary floating in space, with his oxygen running out (he starts with 10 minutes, and has 1 minute less each episode). The season itself slowly works towards the events that led to Gary being in that position.

In "Chapter 1", Gary's sentence is nearing its end. While fixing another satellite, he encounters a small green alien, which he names Mooncake after his childhood pet. He decides to keep Mooncake, but this makes him a target for the Lord Commander, who wants Mooncake to open a gate to Final Space. One of the bounty hunters sent to retrieve Mooncake, a Ventrexian named

Avocato, is taken captive by Gary and the S.A.M.E.S.. While initially hostile, Gary quickly manages to get Avocato on his side, especially after he learns Avocato's son, Little Cato, has been taken captive by the Lord Commander.

Over the course of the season, Gary loses his arm to the Lord Commander and gets a robotic arm as a replacement. He meets Quinn again, as well as a future version of her named Nightfall. Together they discover the Infinity Guard has been corrupted by The Lord Commander and is helping him open a breach to Final Space. This breach, identical to the one John Goodspeed closed years earlier, is threatening to destroy the Earth. Gary and Avocato eventually find Little Cato imprisoned on Zetakron Alpha and rescue him, but Avocato dies in the rescue. Thanks to Nightfall, they learn Final Space is a prison for the Titans. She introduces them to Bolo, a good titan who is imprisoned in Inner Space. Through him, Gary gets a chance to go back in time and meet his father one last time on the day of John's final mission, mainly to learn how the breach can be closed. From John, Gary learns there is a second anti-matter bomb on Earth. With help from The Resistance, Gary and friends manage to get this bomb and confront the Lord Commander to close the breach. Despite their best efforts, Mooncake is captured and forced to open the breach further, allowing one of the titans to pull the entire Earth into Final Space before Quinn sacrifices herself to detonate the bomb and close the breach. Gary himself ends up drifting in space after being thrown off the Lord Commander's ship. The season ends with his oxygen running other timelines or multiverses gary closed the breach to protect Quinn from not just final space,but getting herself killed.

## SEASON 2

At the start of Season 2, Gary is picked up by the Galactica Trash, a ship belonging to Clarence. He is reunited with Little Cato, H.U.E., and KVN, later followed by Nightfall and Mooncake. Along with Clarence and his adopted children, Fox and Ash Graven, Gary has a new mission; find the five Dimensional Keys that can free Bolo from his prison, so he can take them to Final Space, and Quinn.

This season, Gary gains a new enemy in Todd H. Watson, who blames Gary for the loss of the Earth and his family. He also meets his estranged mother again, who still has nothing but contempt for him. Near the end of the season, she and Todd even gang up against Gary. When an incident with a young Temporal Worm sends the team three years back in time, Gary uses the opportunity to free a past version of Mooncake. He also makes a deal with Time Swap Sammy to let them save Avocato the moment he originally died. The plan works, but joy is short-lived; during a mission to Kanopus Prime where Gary hopes to contact Quinn through the planet's clearwater, Gary ends up possessed by the evil Invictus, until the creature decides Avocato is a better host and takes him. After this incident, Gary decides to officially adopt Little Cato, since the boy lost his real father for the second time.

Despite a betrayal by Clarence and Todd and Sheryl teaming up against them, Gary and friends eventually get all five keys and bring them to Inner Space, where they have a final confrontation with Avocato/Invictus. Nightfall sacrifices herself to free Bolo so Gary can be with Quinn again. Thanks to Tribore, Sheryl realizes how wrong she was and begins to make it up to Gary for the years they missed. At the end of the season, the team enters Final Space in what is possibly a one-way trip, and Gary is reunited with Quinn.

## SEASON 3

In Season 3, Gary reunites with Quinn, but have to hastily outrun a Titan. With the help of Bolo, they escape. They later spend a few months in Final Space, much to Gary's dismay due to the lack of proper food. They later meet up with the eccentric, genius inventor Kevin Van Newton, and superfan Biskit.

After Avocato's group gets kidnapped, they were all rescued, save for Fox. He later gets possessed. Ash breaks her fingers trying to save him but fails. She felt deep resentment towards Gary for failing to save her brother. Quinn, who had severe issues from poisoning, experienced her status deteriorating. Quinn later had to go through some surgery, to which Gary took half, later all of the pain she felt. The pain sent him into cardiac arrest, to where Avocato had to revive him. The surgery ended up being a success, and Quinn was saved. They later go on to talk about Quinn's sister, Avery Ergon.

Not all was well, however. Later, after Invictus returns and attacks the crew. Gary, being attacked by a possessed Fox, was guided by Invictus to kill him. Fox was given a moment of clarity before his death, to which he utters his last words to his sister. Ash was filled with grief and anger, to which she later leaves on her own again. The crew holds a memorial for Fox, saying their final goodbyes. Later, when trying to console Gary while at his lowest point, Avocato tells Gary about Little Cato's true parentage. Gary is floored and attacks Avocato, to which Avocato wins the fight by Gary surrendering. Gary later delivers a heartfelt speech to Avocato, which brings him to tears. Avocato apologizes, and Gary apologizes to Ash. Ash forgives him in the form of offering Gary a story about Fox. Ash and Gary then cheerfully talk about Fox, signifying that Ash forgave him.

Eventually, Gary and the crew debate whether Kevin Van Newton could actually get them out of Final Space. Gary makes the call to go anyways. They eventually do meet with Kevin, who is overjoyed to see them. A tremor is then felt, and when Gary asks what is happening, Kevin explains that the tremors have been getting stronger over the last 3 days. Sheryl asks if the Hyper Trans-Dimensional Bridge is ready, to Kevin initially responds yes, but immediately contradicts himself and reveals that it is not ready. Progress has been made, however, and the team contacts Clarence to help them activate the bridge. The bridge ended up being completed, at the cost of Clarence's life. Gary and the rest of the crew make the decision to stay. Gary is revealed to be suffering from Final Space poisoning. However, the power generator exploded. Sheryl and Gary have a heart to heart, to where Ash interrupts with concern over what a monitor is saying. Avocato and Sheryl later go on to fight the Lord Commander after they get attacked again by Zombie Garys and The Lord Commander. Their mission fails, and the Lord Commander becomes a titan. Kevin dies in the process, choosing to stay behind and die.

---

When he was done we gasped in shock!

Me: Whoa man! That is rough.

Nico: Yeah that it brutal.

Me: You've had to live out here in space all by yourself?

Eli: That's bad.

Me: And as a prisoner for something?

Gary Goodspeed: Yeah.

Laney: Sorry you had to go through all this.

Ets: Yeah that must've been rough.

Me: And you lost your left arm because of it. Sorry you had to go through that.

Gary Goodspeed: Yeah that's okay. But having a metal arm is cool.

Yang: Maybe Lincoln can give you a new arm.

Lincoln: I can try. But okay.

Lincoln took his prosthetic arm off and he touched his arm stub and channeled energy into it and Gary screamed in pain as his bones and arteries and muscles and skin grew a new arm back and he had a brand new arm!

Lincoln: There.

Gary Goodspeed: Wow! I have a new arm! How did you do that!

Yang: He did the same thing to me and I got a new arm after I lost mine.

Gary Goodspeed: Wow! Thank you Lincoln!

Lincoln: You're welcome.

Me: (Shivers) Brr is it cold.

Heat Man: Let me heat you up. I can tell that you're probably cold at this point.

Gary Goodspeed: Thanks Heat Man.

He flared up his fire and warmed the place up.

Me: Do you have any enemies that we need to help you deal with?

Gary Goodspeed: Just one and I'm gonna make sure that he never torments me again. Lord Commander.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Gary went over his history.

---

The Lord Commander, formerly known as Jack, is the secondary antagonist of the 2018 adult animated series Final Space, serving as the main antagonist of Season 1, a minor yet pivotal antagonist in Season 2 and the central antagonist of Season 3.

He is the evil overlord of Terra Con Prime Sector 18650, as well as the archenemy of Gary Goodspeed and Avocato. He is also the former right-hand minion of the dark god Invictus, betraying him in favor of becoming a Titan, something he succeeds in.

In the show's pilot episode, he was voiced by the series' creator Olan Rogers. In the official series, he is voiced by David Tennant, who also played Barty Crouch Jr. in Harry Potter and the Goblet of Fire, and Kilgrave in Marvel's Jessica Jones, Cale Erendreich in Bad Samaritan, Dread the Evil Genie in Jake and the Never Land Pirates, Sir Piers Pomfrey in St Trinian's 2: The Legend of Fritton's Gold, Wilf in Postman Pat: The Movie and Brendan Block in Secret Smile.

Backstory

The Lord Commander was once a member of the Infinity Guard named Jack who had been friends with John Goodspeed, the father of the protagonist Gary Goodspeed. When John went to space to attempt to seal the breach in space-time, the Lord Commander gets caught in the blast from the explosion, which causes his skin to become paler and develop telepathy/his "Light" abilities. Meanwhile, a creature is comprised of particles from Final Space. The Lord Commander captures Specimen E35-1, as he named it, knowing that it's the key to unlocking Final Space, something the Lord Commander desired, as he wanted to become a Titan, which is a race of beings imprisoned in Final Space.

The Lord Commander eventually gets himself an army, and makes the Ventrexian named Avocato his right hand man. As revealed in the Season 3 episode "The Ventrexian," the Lord Commander offers to give Avocato a purpose in return for assassinating the ruling family of Ventrexia and handing over ownership of the planet to him. After committing the deed, Avocato discovers an infant Ventrexian, who also turns out to be the child of the slain monarchs, revealing that Avocato's son, Little Cato, was actually adopted. The Lord Commander angrily tells him that the infant would be the death of him, and he served under the mad tyrant for years. The Lord Commander and Avocato would then blow up planets. On one day, the Lord Commander ordered his men to prove their loyalty by killing their child. All but Avocato stayed loyal, and the Lord Commander proceeded to imprison Little Cato.

Despite its initial appearance, Specimen E35-1 is said to be a bioweapon capable of destroying entire planets. However, through some unknown means, Specimen E35-1 escaped from Lord Commander's grasp, eventually finding its way to an exiled young man named Gary. Gary names the alien "Mooncake" after a caterpillar his father had given him years ago. The Lord Commander will stop at nothing to retrieve the gelatinous life form, now that he has an army.

Season 1

The Lord Commander is introduced when a man is brought into his lair. At first, the man pokes fun at his size, only to then get thoroughly interrogated by him. When the man insists that he had no idea where Specimen E35-1/Mooncake was, the Lord Commander proceeds to sadistically torture the man with his telepathic powers, contorting his body in gruesome ways. The man pleads for his life before the Commander snaps his neck and allows one of his minions to eat the remains. When he learns of Specimen E35-1's whereabouts, he sends some of his minions to invade Gary's prisoner ship. Gary gets into a run-in with the minions and risks his life by ordering the prisoner ship to speed up, even though it would add onto his sentence. Several of the minions are sucked into space.

Gary is confronted by one of the minions appointed to capture Specimen E35-1, Avocato. Avocato explains the true purpose behind "Mooncake" but also states that a bounty hunter was hired to retrieve the alien. The first episode ends with the Lord Commander trailing them in his ship, declaring that the stage had been set.

The Lord Commander sends a bounty hunter named Terk is tracking Gary and Avocato on the Galaxy One in New York City. In order to keep the Lord Commander from learning this, the two go to Tera Con Prime. It is revealed that the Lord Commander is keeping Avocato's son hostage. Whilst searching for Gary, Avocato visits his son in his cell, unaware that it was a trap. Avocato is taken to the Lord Commander, who then lectures the cat alien on his failed mission. Avocato gives the Lord Commander Gary's name as an attempt to reason with the alien tyrant to no avail. Gary arrives only to be on the receiving end of the Lord Commander's telekinetic powers. This leads to Gary getting his arm ripped off. The Lord Commander gets some of Gary's blood sprayed into his face, blinding him. This gives the two friends the chance to escape. When the two return to the ship, Avocato gives Gary a robot arm. The two vow to find Avocato's son, as well as avenge the loss of Gary's arm. Chapter Two ends with Avocato's son getting taken to some unknown place with the Lord Commander gloating that he was going to a place where his father will never find him.

In Chapter 3, the Lord Commander sends a fleet of incinerators to attack the Galaxy One. As a means of escape, Gary orders the AI H.U.E. to take them through a temporal worm at the risk of either going backward or forward a thousand years in time. They arrive approximately 4 days later.

Avocato suggests that they hide Mooncake on a planet known as Yarno as they couldn't evade the Lord Commander forever. Meanwhile, the Lord Commander visits the Order of the Twelve, extraterrestrial beings who act as the eyes of the universe. Hulu, one of the "Helpers," deduces that the Lord Commander was slowly dying the further he used his powers. Out of annoyance, the Lord Commander uses his powers to destroy Hulu's eight eyes out of spite.

Gary, Avocato, and Mooncake arrive to Yarno, where they are met by Stevil who ensnares them into a mental labyrinth. Mooncake escapes from its imprisonment only to find itself fighting against several monsters. After decimating several of the beasts with its destructive beam, the Lord Commander arrives to collect it.

Gary and Avocato arrive at the coliseum just in time, and they combat the alien tyrant. The Lord Commander reveals that Mooncake was the key to opening the titular Final Space, which is somehow the answer to keeping him from dying. The three teammates escape the coliseum, causing the Lord Commander to suffer from some massive damage due to him overusing his powers. He is last seen getting picked up by his fleet.

Episode 4 opens with Gary and Mooncake leaving the Galaxy One in order to recharge the reactor by gathering energy from a dying star. They arrive at a deserted spacecraft called the Scarlet Lance and begin to gather energy. Mooncake wanders off, discovering a transmission that was left by the crew of the Scarlet Lance. The former captain explains how they had discovered a small lifeform of mysterious origins they dub Specimen E35-1. Unfortunately for the crew, the Lord Commander's fleets intersect the transmission, leading to the Lord Commander massacring the crew. The episode ends with an unknown helper giving Little Cato a device and chip so that he could send the coordinates to his father.

Gary and the team of the Galaxy One trace the gravitational disturbance to a strange bioluminescent planet where it is revealed that the Infinity Guard had joined forces with the Lord Commander, and that they are firing a laser at the breach as a means of opening Final Space, the result of which could spell destruction for not only the Earth, but to the entire universe as well. Meanwhile, Cato tries to figure out how to send the message to his father; while tampering with the device given to him in the last episode, he unintentionally summons a hologram of a shrouded figure. Even though he didn't initially trust the hologram, he uses it to escape from his prison and successfully sends the message to his father. However, it turns out that the hologram was really the Lord Commander who once again traps Cato, revealing that it was a gambit to lure his father and

Galaxy One to him.

Galaxy One intercepts the message that Little Cato left in Chapter 6, learning that he was on a prisoner colony name Zetakron Alpha. Despite Quinn's vehement disapproval, Avocato and Gary arrive to the planet where Avocato reveals that he used to be the Lord Commander's second-in-command. After serving him for years, the Lord Commander decided to test the loyalty of his lieutenants by forcing them to kill their firstborn children. However, Avocato refused to murder his son, and he turns the gun onto the Lord Commander. Angered by his treachery, the Lord Commander uses Little Cato as a bargaining chip, vowing to kill him if Avocato failed him again. Upon arriving to the planet, Avocato realizes that his son had been brainwashed by the Lord Commander and finds himself fighting his son reluctantly. Lord Commander then uses his psychic powers to tap into Gary's mind and learns that Mooncake was on the Galaxy One. Before he could send his fleets, Quinn arrives and KVN uses Mooncake to create a huge laser and blasts it at the Lord Commander. Just as the team was about to leave, the Lord Commander spitefully uses his psychic abilities to implant a bomb onto Little Cato. Avocato discovers the bomb, and tells Gary to take care of his son. He then grabs the bomb and sacrifices himself by running towards another side of the ship.

Little Cato attempts to avenge his father in the next episode at the cost of his, Gary's, and KVN's lives as well by trying to blindly destroy one of the Lord Commander's heavy incinerators despite HUE having analyzed that he wasn't on the incinerator. When Nightfall arrives and attempts to kill Mooncake, she reveals that she was from an alternative future where no matter the timeline she visited, Gary ends up getting killed by the Lord Commander, culminating in Mooncake massacring several planets, unwittingly allowing the Titans to get unleashed onto the universe.

Chapter 9 picks up with Gary and the Galaxy One arriving to Earth in order to retrieve the antimatter bomb located in New York. As the Earth was being absorbed into the breach, the team had limited time to get the antimatter bomb. The bomb is revealed to have been relocated by the Lord Commander himself, and they race against the clock to get the bomb with their limited time. The team meet up with Tribore who explains that when the Lord Commander infiltrated the Infinity Guard, a small rebel group was created. Galaxy One is able to retrieve the bomb, only to receive a transmission from the Lord Commander. He gives Gary and the other the final chance to give him Mooncake or face death. Gary and the team refuse his demands and prepare to engage in a large scale war between them and several of the Lord Commander's heavy incinerators.

In the season finale, the Lord Commander successfully captures Mooncake, and places him in a laser that forces Mooncake into creating a portal powerful enough to release the Titans. When Gary intervenes, Lord Commander abjectly refuses to acknowledge himself as once being named Jack, believing that he was chosen to release the Titans from Final Space so that he could become a god over all dimensions. However, his plan goes awry when one of the Titans manages to suck the Earth into the portal before Quinn successfully detonates the antimatter bomb though at the cost of destroying any chances of her returning. The Lord Commander is last seen enraged that his attempt at godhood failed.

Season 2

In the first episode, the Lord Commander, still lingering onto life, angrily glares at Mooncake saying that he wished that they never met. Without warning, Nightfall arrives and impales the Lord Commander with a harpoon before he can siphon more power from Mooncake. As the Lord Commander writhed in agony, Nightfall tells the Lord Commander that in every timeline she kills him, Invictus takes his body and revives him. So she gives him a message for his master when he gets revived, that she'll be coming for Invictus next, before finally killing him and ending his wicked life. However, at the end of the episode, as Nightfall said, his body then disintegrates and is transported away by Invictus once both her and Mooncake leave, who tells him that their work isn't finished.

In "The Remembered", the Crimson Light ended up going back in time after getting eaten by a time worm. As such, Gary decides to stay in the past when they decide to prevent Avocato's death by saving him at the exact moment the Lord Commander placed the sticky bomb on his son's back. As such, the Lord Commander ends up surviving Gary's near attempt on his life, leaving him there for approximately three years.

Season 3

The Lord Commander returns in the episode "The Hidden Light", where he kills three Arachnitects, captures Avocato, Little Cato, Sheryl Goodspeed, Fox and Ash Graven, and chokes Little Cato to get information on where is Mooncake. One episode later, in "The Ventrexian", he forces Avocato to reveal his backstory and takes his six prisoners to a unknown location.

Sensing great power within Ash, the Lord Commander attempts to have her join him in the episode "One of Us." He fights against her in a battle that makes them seem evenly matched until he mutilates her fingers. When Gary and Quinn arrive to save the crew, he gets shot at by Gary only for him to heal himself. As they were escaping in their ship, the Lord Commander tries to kill them with an energy blast only for Mooncake to intercept it. Invictus berates him for allowing the key to get away the episode ending with the Lord Commander, on his ship, heading towards the crew. At the beginning of "All the Moments Lost", the Lord Commander chases the Team Squad, but they lightfold into the orbit of a Black Hole which leads to Invictus. The Lord Commander stops chasing them, knowing where they are going.

Returning episodes later in "Hyper-Transdimensional Bridge Rising", the Lord Commander is encountered by Invictus, who possessed a corpse of an alternative Gary, where he's choked by it, before being ordered to invade Earth, as that's where the Team Squad is hiding. In the next episode, he originally tries to capture Mooncake, but sees a Titan hatching in the core of the Earth. Betraying Invictus and crushing the zombie Gary it was controlling, he enters the core of the planet in order to merge with it and become a Titan. Despite being chased by Avocato, Little Cato, Sheryl Goodspeed, KVN and Biskit, and with the planet and his ship even exploding, the Lord Commander successfully merges with the Titan and destroys the KVN Net, the very thing that was supposed to kill Titans.

Following up the events of the previous episode, the Lord Commander uses his newfound powers to gut and decapitate Bolo. After he failed to kill Gary and Team Squad, he is confronted by an enraged Invictus who sends several Titans to destroy him. However, Invictus's efforts prove fruitless with the Lord Commander breathlessly slaughtering his way through them before declaring that Invictus will be his next target.

Returning in the season finale, "The Devil's Den", the Lord Commander cheerfully enters Invictus' prison in an attempt to kill it, but not before disintegrating all the zombie Garys that were going through the portal he came from. However, he's confronted by the now-villainous Ash, who breaks his fingers as revenge for him doing the same previously. He then collapses onto the ground, almost crushing Gary, Avocato, Little Cato and HUE. By the time he recovers, Invictus successfully escapes its prison, and as revenge for his betrayal, locks its former right hand in the same prison that Bolo was trapped in to rot away for eternity. The Lord Commander is left screaming as his cube-shaped prison falls down into the darkness.

---

When he was finished we gasped in horror and shock!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Buzz Lightyear: He's like Emperor Zurg!

Nico: Yeah that is crazy!

Laney: This guy has no heart!

Leanbow: He has absolutely no honor! He needs to be destroyed!

Me: Yeah! And he also murdered your father and brother. But I have the power to bring them back.

Gary Goodspeed: You can do that?

Me: I sure can. (Snaps fingers)

Then a wave of light shined down in the room and out came Gary's father John and his friend Fox Graven!

Gary Goodspeed was shocked.

Gary Goodspeed: Dad? Bro?

John Goodspeed: Hello son.

Fox Graven: Sup bro?

Gary went and hugged them and cried hard.

We were happy that he has his family back.

Me: If we can get Gary's mom here we can have his family reunited.

Nico: Oh boy.

Then we heard a voice.

?: Someone call.

We turned and we saw Sheryl Goodspeed!

Sheryl: (Gasp) John!?

John Goodspeed: Sheryl?

Gary Goodspeed: Mom?

Me: Looks like she came to us.

Sheryl: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: You too Sheryl. I heard from John that you were a mercenary.

Sheryl: You heard right.

Me: We could use your help to take down Lord Commander.

Sheryl: I would be honored but on one condition.

Me: Name it.

Sheryl: That I join the Redemption Squad.

Me: Done.

Skunk Fu Dragon: Does Lord Commander have any minions?

Gary Goodspeed: Lots of them and they are all dead.

Me: Oh man.

My Dark Orb detector went off and I saw that there was a dark orb in the area and it was moving slow towards us.

Me: WHOA! He's moving toward us.

Box Ghost: Wait. The Dark Orb's moving towards us?

Poromon: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Eli: I sense a huge energy signal and there are many smaller ones.

Gary Goodspeed: Oh no! It's Lord Commander and he has the Zombie Garys with him!

We gasped!

We went over to the top of the mountain and we saw a massive army in the distance and leading it was LORD COMMANDER and he had a MASSIVE ARMY of ZOMBIE GARYS WITH HIM!

Me: WHOA! WHAT AN ARMY!

Snaptrap: Let's thin the horde a bit! (fires cannons at zombies)

Me: And let me help. KAAAAAA MEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive Kamehameha Blast and the blasts all hit the Zombies and exploded with tremendous power!

TREMENDOUS KRABOOM!

When the smoke cleared many of the zombies were obliterated!

We saw them retreat.

Me: They're retreating.

Trickster: Lord Commander's gonna be back. Which means we've gotta make battle plans. Now!

Me: Right! FALL BACK!

We went back to the house to come up with a plan.

Bugly: Gary, you wanna explain the deal about those zombies?!

Gary Goodspeed: They are monsters made by Lord Commander.

He went over their history

---

The Zombie Garys are minor antagonists in the third season of Final Space. They are a legion of deceased counterparts of Gary Goodspeed from alternative dimensions who were possessed by Invictus in an attempt to kill the Team Squad.

They were voiced by Venessa Marshall.

All of the Zombie Garys are alternate versions of Gary Goodspeed from different timelines. In almost every timeline, the Garys sacrificed their lives to close the breach in Final Space, resulting in them being killed by the anti-matter bomb, and their horrifically scarred corpses were left to float and rot within Quinn's prison.

They are properly introduced in "And Into The Fire…", the first episode of Season 3, when they try and fail to catch the Team Squad. Some of them were killed during this. Many episodes later, in "Hyper-Transdimensional Bridge Rising", a single zombie Gary returns, controlled by Invictus where he orders the Lord Commander to invade Earth and give him Mooncake.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: We got to kill the zombies.

Carmen Dillo: Shouldn't be too hard. Just as long as they don't bite us, we should be fine.

Me: I don't think these zombies are like the ones we faced.

Laney: But we still have to destroy them.

Shaggy: Like, maybe me and Scoob should stay here with Gary's dad.

RD Lucy: At least your excuses for being cowardly are getting better.

Nico: Shaggy, if you and Scooby come with us, you two can have the KitKat Scooby Snax that I made.

Shaggy: like oh boy! Kitkats are good!

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Nico gave them some Kitkat Scooby Snax and they were delicious!

Shaggy and Scooby: MMM! MMM! MMMMMM!

They turned into rockets and lifted off and exploded like fireworks and they landed in his arms.

Thorn: (laughs) Same old Shaggy.

Mr. Mittens: He might be a coward sometimes. But he's OUR coward.

Me: And he and Scooby are both the veery same bottomless pits that I have known since elementary school.

We laughed.

Muscle Man: You know who else is a Bottomless Pit?

Dusk: Who?

Luna (Hex Girls): Joey Jaws Chestnut?

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Nico: Muscle Man likes to make My Mom jokes. Even before we met Mordecai and Rigby.

Gary Goodspeed: They are funny.

Me: They sure are.

My dark orb detector went off again and it meant that Lord Commander is coming back.

Me: He's coming again! Lets get them!

We went down the mountain and we went at them and we were up against LORD COMMANDER AND THE ZOMBIE GARY'S!

Lord Commander: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And Goodstone.

Me: Prepare to die you has been god.

Shaggy: YEAH! Come and get us!

Lord Commander: You two cowards aren't worth my time. (pushes Shaggy and Scooby to the ground)

Sixshot: (angrily) Hey! They're our cowards! And no one pushes them around!

Me: That's right and Shaggy is BAD!

I said the trigger word and Shaggy turned brave.

Shaggy: You should not have done that shorty. Now you are in for it.

Lord Commander: Oh yeah?

POW!

Shaggy punched Lord Commander in the face and I fired energy blasts at Lord Commander and blasted him all over in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!

May: Chill out, asshole!

May fired a wave of ice fire and ice energy and froze Lord Commander in ice.

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and electrocuted many of the Gary Zombies.

Me: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

I fired a massive green energy blast and it hit the Zombie Gary's and obliterated many of them in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Try this on!

He raised his fist and spread his fingers and then a massive explosion of fire obliterated many of the zombies all over.

Quick Man: Have some of this!

Quick Man ran fast and slashed and butchered many zombies all over the place.

Brittney: Feel the fury of the night!

Brittney transformed into her Super Angel 100,000,000,000 form and she had her staff ready!

Brittney: (Divine Echoing Darkness Voice) **Time for you to feel the**

**fury of the darkness.**

Brittney fired powerful blasts of dark energy from her staff and obliterated many Zombie Gary's.

Éclair flew down and fired many blasts of fire and incinerated many Zombie Gary's in an instant.

Maria: Time to give you guys a bath!

Maria fired waves of water and drenched the zombies and they disintegrated into sand!

Me: Time to unleash the fury of the Zodiac!

WHAT'S UP! ZODIAC KYUTAMA! SEIZA CHANGE!

Me: STAR CHANGE!

I turned into my Zodiac Kyuuranger form!

Me: UNIVERSE STAR! ZODIAC KYURANGER!

Troy: Since we're on another planet, I know just the Ranger team to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: In Space!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers!

Nico: Time to test out my new ranger form!

Nico pulled out a Condor Zyuohger Morpher!

Nico: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AHAHHHAHAH!

Nico turned into the Purple Condor Ranger!

Nico: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOHCONDOR!

I spread my wings and flew at the Zombie Gary's.

Me: YEAH! AWESOME!

I slashed and blasted many Zombie Gary's.

Lore: Try this one on you dirtbag zombies!

Lori slashed and blasted the Zombie Gary's all over the place!

Me: Take this one! ZODIAC LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: STRIKE OF ANDROMEDA!

The stars of Andromeda the Princess appeared behind me and I fired waves of light and obliterated many zombie Gary's.

Nico: I like using bird techniques and these too. LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: CHARGE OF THE LIGHT BRIGADE!

Nico fired a wave of light and it formed into the soldiers of the Battle of Balaclava in the Crimean War in 1854.

The **Charge of the Light Brigade** was a failed military action involving the British light cavalry led by Lord Cardigan against Russian forces during the Battle of Balaclava on 25 October 1854 in the Crimean War. Lord Raglan had intended to send the Light Brigade to prevent the Russians from removing captured guns from overrun Turkish positions, a task for which the light cavalry were well-suited. However, there was miscommunication in the chain of command and the Light Brigade was instead sent on a frontal assault against a different artillery battery, one well-prepared with excellent fields of defensive fire. The Light Brigade reached the battery under withering direct fire and scattered some of the gunners, but they were forced to retreat immediately, and the assault ended with very high British casualties and no decisive gains.

The events were the subject of Alfred, Lord Tennyson's narrative poem "The Charge of the Light Brigade" (1854), published just six weeks after the event. Its lines emphasise the valour of the cavalry in bravely carrying out their orders, regardless of the nearly inevitable outcome. Responsibility for the miscommunication has remained controversial, as the order was vague and Captain Louis Nolan delivered the written orders with some verbal interpretation, then died in the first minute of the assault.

---

They smashed and blasted many Zombie Garys all over.

Me: Try this one! ZODIAC JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: INVISIBILITY OF CHAMAELEON!

The stars of Chamaeleon the Chameleon appeared in the background behind me and I went invisible and unsheathed my sword and slashed and obliterated many Zombie Gary's.

Nico: Take this one. DECAY STYLE NINJA ART: ATTACK OF THE DEAD MEN!

Nico floated into the air and fired waves of energy and it formed into the armies of the Battle of Osoweic from 1915.

---

The Germans launched a full frontal offensive on Osowiec Fortress at the beginning of July; the attack included 14 battalions of infantry, one battalion of sappers, 24-30 heavy siege guns, and 30 batteries of artillery equipped with poison gasses led by Field Marshal Paul von Hindenburg. Russian defenses were manned by 500 soldiers of the 226th Infantry Regiment Zemlyansky, and 400 militia.

The 11th Landwehr Division was singled out for the new general attack. The 18th Regiment was deployed in the main direction along the highway and railway. The 76th Landwehr Regiment was to attack the south. To aid the success of the operation on the front of both regiments, it was decided to use a massive gas-balloon attack with chlorine. Other parts of the division to the north and northeast were to support the attack with demonstrative action.

At dawn, at 4:00 a.m. on August 6, 1915, with a tailwind on the entire front of the attack, chlorine was released from 30 gas-balloon batteries. It is estimated that the gas eventually penetrated to a total depth of 20 km, maintaining the striking effect to a depth of 12 km and up to 12 meters in height.

In the absence of any effective means of protection for the defenders, the result of the gas attack was devastating: the 9th, 10th and 11th companies of the Zemlyansky Regiment were completely out of action, from the 12th company in the central redoubt in the ranks remained about 40 people; Byalogrond had about 60 people from three companies. Almost all the first and second lines of defense of the Sosna position were left without defenders. Following the gas release, German artillery opened fire on the fortress and barraged fire for their units moving in the attack. The fortress's artillery was initially unable to fire effectively, as it in turn was hit by a gas wave. This was compounded by the simultaneous shelling of the fortress by both conventional shells and chloropicrin shells. More than 1,600 people were killed in the fortress, and the entire garrison was poisoned with varying degrees of severity.

Over twelve battalions of the 11th Landwehr Division, making up more than 7000 men, advanced after the bombardment expecting little resistance. They were met at the first defense line by a counter-charge made up of the surviving soldiers of the 13th Company of the 226th Infantry Regiment. The Germans became panicked by the appearance of the Russians, who were coughing up blood and bits of their own lungs, as the hydrochloric acid formed by the mix of the chlorine gas and the moisture in their lungs had begun to dissolve their flesh. The Germans retreated, running so fast they were caught up in their own c-wire traps. The five remaining Russian guns subsequently opened fire on the fleeing Germans.

Suppressing the solitary resistance, the units of the 18th Regiment quickly overcame the first and second line of barbed wire, occupied the tactically important fortified point "Leonov's court" and began to advance along the railway line to the Rudsky Bridge. The only reserve in the Position of Sosna remained a company of militias with up to 50% of the personnel poisoned; the demoralized remnants of the company could not carry out an effective counterattack.

The situation in the south was a little better. The 76th Landwehr Regiment quickly occupied the depopulated Sosna, but the 76th Landwehr Regiment proceeded too swiftly and fell under its own gases, suffered significant losses, and was temporarily stopped by the fire of the remnants of the 12th Company at the central redoubt.

There was a real threat of the Germans seizing the Rudsky Bridge, which would mean dissecting the entire defense west of the fortress and the loss of the Sosna position. In this situation, the commandant of the fortress Lieutenant General N.A. Brzozovsky ordered artillery fire on the already occupied areas of the enemy Sosna position and a bayonet counterattack using "all that is possible." The remnants of the 8th and 13th company (about half of the original composition) counterattacked, along with 14th company which sallied from the fortress.

The 13th company under the command of lieutenant Kotlinsky counterattacked parts of the 18th regiment along the railway and forced them into flight. During the attack, lieutenant Kotlinsky was mortally wounded and handed over command of the compound to the 2nd Osovetska Sap Company B. M. Strzeminsky, who, despite severe gas poisoning, with the remnants of the company entrusted to him, carried the attack to the end, using bayonet tactics to take possession of the 1st and 2nd sections of the Sosnya position. Kotlinsky died later that evening.

The Russians did not hold the area for much longer. The Germans threatened to encircle the fortress with the capture of Kaunas and Novogeorgievsk. The Russians demolished much of the fortress and withdrew on August 18.

---

The energy and soldiers blasted and disintegrated many zombie Gary's all over into dust.

Me: Take this one! ZODIAC WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ERIDANUS WATER STREAM!

The stars of the constellation of Eridanus the River in the Southern Hemisphere appeared behind me and I fired a massive wave of water and disintegrated the zombie Gary's into piles of sand.

Nico: Take this one! I learned this one from Dante. CRUSADES FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SIEGE OF ACRE!

Nico fired waves of fire and they formed into the Crusaders of the Siege of Acre from 1189 to 1191 A.D.

---

The **Siege of Acre** was the first significant counterattack by Guy of Jerusalem against Saladin, leader of the Muslims in Syria and Egypt. This pivotal siege formed part of what later became known as the Third Crusade. The siege lasted from August 1189 until July 1191, in which time the city's coastal position meant the attacking Latin force were unable to fully invest the city and Saladin was unable to fully relieve it with both sides receiving supplies and resources by sea. Finally, it was a key victory for the Crusaders and a serious setback for Saladin's ambition to destroy the Crusader states.

Egypt was ruled by the Shi'ite Fatimid dynasty from 969, independent from the Sunni Abbasid rulers in Baghdad and with a rival Shi'ite caliph-that is *successor* to the Muslim prophet Mohammad. Governance fell to the caliph's chief administrator called the vizier. From 1121 the system fell into murderous political intrigue and Egypt declined from its previous affluent state. This encouraged Baldwin III of Jerusalem to plan an invasion that was only halted by the payment by Egypt of a tribute of 160,000 gold dinars. In 1163 the deposed vizier, Shawar, visited Zengi's son and successor, Nur ad-Din, atabeg of Aleppo, in Damascus seeking political and military support. Some historians have considered Nur ad-Din's support as a visionary attempt to surround the Crusaders, but in practice he prevaricated before only responding when it became clear that the Crusaders might gain an unassailable foothold on the Nile. Nur al-Din sent his Kurdish general, Shirkuh, who stormed Egypt and restored Shawar. However, Shawar asserted his independence and allied with Baldwin's brother and successor Amalric of Jerusalem. When Amalric broke the alliance in a ferocious attack, Shawar again requested military support from Syria and Shirkuh was sent by Nur ad-Din for a second time. Amalric retreated, but the victorious Shirkuh had Shawar executed and was appointed vizier. Barely two months later he died to be succeeded by his nephew, Yusuf ibn Ayyub, who has become known by his honorific 'Salah al-Din', 'the goodness of faith' which in turn has become westernised as Saladin. Nur al-Din died in 1174. He was the first Muslim to unite Aleppo and Damascus in the Crusade era. Some Islamic contemporaries promoted the idea that there was a natural Islamic resurgence under Zengi, through Nur al-Din to Saladin. Although, this wasn't as straight forward and simple as it appears. Saladin imprisoned all the Caliph's heirs preventing them from having children, as opposed to having them all killed which would have been normal practice, to extinguish the bloodline. Assuming control after the death of his overlord, Nur al-Din, Saladin had the strategic choice of establishing Egypt as an autonomous power or attempting to become the preeminent Muslim in the Eastern Mediterranean-he chose the latter.

As Nur al-Din's territories fragmented after his death, Saladin legitimised his ascent through positioning himself as a defender of Sunni Islam subservient to both the Caliph of Baghdad and Nur al-Din's son and successor, As-Salih Ismail al-Malik. In his early ascendency he seized Damascus and much of Syria, but not Aleppo. After the building a defensive force to resist a planned attack by the Kingdom of Jerusalem that never materialised his first contest with the Latin Christians was not a success. His overconfidence and tactical errors led to defeat at the Battle of Montgisard. Despite this setback, Saladin established a domain stretching from the Nile to the Euphrates through a decade of politics, coercion and low level military action. After a life-threatening illness, he determined to make good on his propaganda as the champion of Islam, embarking on heightened campaigning against the Latin Christians. King Guy responded by raising the largest army that Jerusalem had ever put in the field. However, Saladin lured the force into inhospitable terrain without water, surrounded the Latins with a superior force and routed them at the Battle of Hattin. Saladin offered the Christians the options of remaining in peace under Islamic rule or taking advantage of 40 days' grace to leave. As a result, much of Palestine quickly fell to Saladin including, after a short 5 day siege, Jerusalem. According to Benedict of Peterborough, Pope Urban III died of deep sadness on 19 October 1187 on hearing of the defeat. Pope Gregory VIII issued a papal bull named *Audita tremendi* that proposed a further Crusade later numbered the third to recapture Jerusalem. Frederick I, Holy Roman Emperor died en route to Jerusalem, drowning in the Saleph River, and few of his men reached the Eastern Mediterranean.

---

The Crusaders burned and slashed and obliterated many Gary Zombies all over.

Me: Try this one! ZODIAC DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: CORVUS CROW MURDER!

The stars of the constellation of Corvus the Crow appeared behind me and I fired waves of darkness and they formed into a huge flock of black crows and they hit many Zombie Gary's and obliterated them.

Marinette: I am Judgement and Heaven is Nigh. HUNDRED YEARS WAR LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: JOAN OF ARC!

Marinette floated into the air and spread wings of light as light bands shined down on her and she fired waves of light and it formed into Joan of Arc.

---

**Joan of Arc** (1412 - 30 May 1431), nicknamed " **The Maid of Orléans** " is considered a heroine of France for her role during the Lancastrian phase of the Hundred Years' War, and was canonized as a saint. She was born to Jacques d'Arc and Isabelle Romée, a peasant family, at Domrémy in the Vosges of northeast France. Joan said that she received visions of the archangel Michael, Saint Margaret, and Saint Catherine of Alexandria instructing her to support Charles VII and recover France from English domination late in the Hundred Years' War. The as-yet-unanointed King Charles VII sent Joan to the siege of Orléans as part of a relief army. She gained prominence after the siege was lifted only nine days later. Several additional swift victories led to Charles VII's consecration at Reims. This long-awaited event boosted French morale and paved the way for the final French victory at Castillon in 1453.

On 23 May 1430, she was captured at Compiègne by the Burgundian faction, a group of French nobles allied with the English.

She was later handed over to the English and put on trial by the pro-English bishop, Pierre Cauchon, on a variety of charges.[8] After Cauchon declared her guilty, she was burned at the stake on 30 May 1431, dying at about nineteen years of age.

In 1456, an inquisitorial court authorized by Pope Callixtus III examined the trial, debunked the charges against her, pronounced her innocent, and declared her a martyr. In the 16th century she became a symbol of the Catholic League, and in 1803 she was declared a national symbol of France by the decision of Napoleon Bonaparte. She was beatified in 1909 and canonized in 1920. Joan of Arc is one of the nine secondary patron saints of France, along with Saint Denis, Saint Martin of Tours, Saint Louis, Saint Michael, Saint Rémi, Saint Petronilla, Saint Radegund and Saint Thérèse of Lisieux.

Joan of Arc has remained a popular figure in literature, painting, sculpture, and other cultural works since the time of her death, and many famous writers, playwrights, filmmakers, artists, and composers have created, and continue to create, cultural depictions of her.

---

Joan slashed and obliterated many Zombie Gary's in one fell swoop.

Hunter: (German Accent) Try this one! BRAVEHEART FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: BATTLE OF STIRLING BRIDGE!

Hunter fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Scottish Army from the Battle of Stirling Bridge in 1297 A.D.

---

The **Battle of Stirling Bridge** (Scottish Gaelic: *Blàr Drochaid Shruighlea* ) was a battle of the First War of Scottish Independence. On 11 September 1297, the forces of Andrew Moray and William Wallace defeated the combined English forces of John de Warenne, 6th Earl of Surrey, and Hugh de Cressingham near Stirling, on the River Forth.

In 1296, John de Warenne, 6th Earl of Surrey, defeated John Comyn, Earl of Buchan in the Battle of Dunbar. King John Balliol surrendered to King Edward I of England at Brechin on 10 July, and the Scottish landholders were made to acknowledge Edward's overlordship. In 1297, Moray initiated a revolt in northern Scotland and by the late summer, controlled Urquhart, Inverness, Elgin, Banff and Aberdeen. Wallace joined Moray in September near Dundee, and they marched to Stirling. Stirling, in the words of Stuart Reid, was "traditionally regarded as the key to Scotland." Meanwhile, Surrey had joined Cressingham in July and both had arrived at Stirling by 9 September 1297. By then, Moray and Wallace had already occupied Abbey Craig.

---

They slashed, burned and obliterated many of the Gary Zombies all over.

Me: Power down!

I powered won and so did Nico.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT ZOMBIES OF FREAKS! (BLASTS THE ZOMBIE GARY'S ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT COMMANDER OF MALEVOLENCE! (BLASTS LORD COMMANDER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING GEAR SHOWER!

He fired waves of gears made of lightning.

Me: Lets show them our teamwork!

Optimus Prime, Thunderblast, Flashwing and Kumiko used the Gold Autobot, Earth, and Earth Skylanders Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Optimus Prime's left arm cannon into a more powerful cannon and turned Thunderblast's Rocket Launcher into a cannon and enhanced Flashwing's crystal powers and Kumiko's powers

100-fold.

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great and the Fire Skylanders: FIRESTORM CAJUN SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive wave of fire.

Optimus Prime and Flashwing: CRYSTAL PRISM LIGHT SHOWER!

Thunderblast and Kumiko: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST FORCE!

They fired a massive blast of lightning, energy and crystals and light.

Me: ZODIAC SKY STYLE: NIGHT SKY PUNCH!

Varie: NHC WATER STYLE: URSA MAJOR AND MINOR THE BEARS!

Palutena: NHC LIGHT STYLE: DRACO THE DRAGON!

Misty Tredwell: NHC DARK STYLE: CANES VENATICI THE HUNTING DOGS!

LENIA VANCE: NHC EARTH STYLE: BOOTES THE HERDSMAN!

Mew Mew Girls: NHC UNITED STYLE: COMA BERENICES, BERENICES HAIR!

Nan Que: NHC WIND STYLE: CORONA BOREALIS THE NORTHERN CROWN!

Miia: NHC EARTH STYLE: CAMELOPARDALIS THE GIRAFFE!

Mero: NHC WATER STYLE: LYNX THE WILDCAT!

Froze: NHC ICE STYLE: LEO MINOR THE LITTLE LION!

Lincoln: ZODIAC LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO STAR FIST!

Nanami: And here's the constellations of the Southern Hemisphere! SHC WATER STYLE: CETUS THE SEA MONSTER!

Hilda: (British Accent) SHC WIND STYLE: CANIS MAJOR THE GREAT DOGE!

Jessica Shannon: SHC STING STYLE: LEPUS THE RABBIT!

Shantae: SHC MAGIC STYLE: MONOCEROS THE UNICORN!

Perfuma: SHC NATURE STYLE: ERIDANUS THE RIVER!

Frosta: SHC ICE STYLE: PISCIS AUSTRINUS THE SOUTHERN FISH!

Entrapta: SHC TECH STYLE: CARINA THE KEEL!

R. Mika: SHC STRENGTH STYLE: PUPPIS THE POOP DECK!

Menat: SHC SPIRIT STYLE: VELA THE SAIL!

Tatsumaki: SHC WIND STYLE: COLUMBA THE DOVE!

We fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into the constellations of the Northern and Southern Hemispheres.

Me and my Harem: NORTH STAR FINAL SMASH: HEAVENLY NORTH STAR BLASTER!

We fired Star Blasts!

Lincoln and his harem: SOUTH STAR FINAL SMASH: SOUTH STAR SLASH!

They slashed Lord Commander and all over with swords made of the stars.

Me, Lincoln and our harem: ULTIMATE STAR CONSTELLATION FINAL SMASH: FURY OF THE CONSTELLATIONS!

We summoned all the constellations to attack and fired energy blasts in their forms.

Me, Nico, Eli and Gary Goodspeed: INTERSTELLAR FURY BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements and smashed Lord

Commander down.

He got up.

Nico: Any last words, Muchacho?

Lord Commander: YEAH! SCREW YOU ALL TO FUCKING HELL!

Nico: FINAL FLASH!

Nico fired a massive energy blast and it slammed into Lord Commander and obliterated him in an instant! He was erased from existence forever with a Super Hakai Blast.

Me: Good riddance. That was epic!

Eli: YEAH!

Nico: WOO!

Rarity: That was so fun!

Me: Awesome!

Sheryl: I had a lot of fun in this one.

John Goodspeed: That was awesome!

Me: Lets go home.

Nico: Good idea. We can have our usual battles over at Lynn's Table. I'm starving.

Eli: Me too.

Gary Goodspeed: It will be good to get back to Earth.

John Goodspeed: Same here.

We got in the ship and went back home.

We got back to Earth and went ot Lynn's Table and we were having the Ultimeatum Burgers.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! So delicious.

Naruto: Always love these burgers.

Eli: Me too.

Ets: Same here.

Laney: Always love a good burger.

Firefly, Pyro, Pyros, Firebrand, Scorcher, P'andor, El Diablo, Heat Wave, Magma and Hank Scorpio then appeared.

Me: Firefly, Pyro, Pyros, Firebrand, Scorcher, P'andor, El Diablo, Heat Wave, Magma and Hank Scorpio.

Applejack: Still extra battles?

Pyro: Not this time. We officially upgraded the number of battles to 10.

Lola: Wow! 10 Battles!

Me: Awesome!

Firefly: You guys sure had a busy day, huh?

William: What gave it away?

Pyro: Good thing Vypra told us where you were.

Heat Wave: And we saw you killing zombies left and right.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) Good job, comrades!

Maria: Thanks, P'andor!

Pyros: As you can see, all 10 of us use fire.

Me: Nice! And fire is perfect for this.

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: 10 official battles now. This is gonna be good.

Me: Yep.

?: Boy it sure will.

Cannontop then appeared again for Round 2.

Me: Cannontop. Back for round 2 I see.

Cannontop: Yep.

Me: Awesome!

Cannontop: I'm sorry if this upsets Kate. But I had fun blasting that Thing monster apart!

Me: You sure did. But I'll tell her that it felt good. She's doing a huge lecture on paleontology over at the university and won't be back till later tonight.

Cannontop: Okay.

?: Too bad you won't live to see it!

A figure came out and it was PETASOS!

Shanan: Petasos! You sure are a persistent Edenian aren't you.

Petasos: I am huh?

Ariel the Sylph: I'll face her. I heard from Sailor Mercury that she made her friend Mr. Baxter go crazy with anger.

Me: Yep. Lets have fun!

---

Battle 1: Lola Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, Lea and Francis VS Firefly

Firefly was first.

Firefly: (to Lola) Did you enjoy meeting the Hex Girls again?

Lola: We sure did and they are awesome as always.

Rarity: Indeed they are darling and they certainly got a thrill out of hearing that we have our own band.

Sweetie Belle: The Rainbooms and the Hex Girls are gonna get along great.

Thunder Terror: Yeah. Both bands are so awesome.

Mistmane: They sure are and it's amazing that they have such amazing talent.

Firefly: You got that right and I love all the songs of both bands.

Sable Spirit: They are amazing.

Gill Grunt: You said it. Very awesome and talented.

Tommy Oliver: They are great and fun.

Kimberly: I think so too.

Lea: The Rainboom's songs about friendship are amazing.

Francis: The Hex Girls Gothic songs and songs about the Earth are awesome.

Firefly: They sure are. Lets get it on!

He fired waves of fire and they dodged it

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and were ready!

Jason: **"We're back and ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Lola fired waves of fire and it slammed into Firefly.

Rarity fired waves of jewels and they hit Firefly and Firefly blasted at Rarity and she blocked his blast with a jewel shield and Sweetie Belle fired blasts of energy and smashed him down and Thunder Terror fired waves of lightning and Mistmane and Sable Spirit formed magic dragons and they roared and smashed into Firefly. The Water Skylanders fired massive blasts of water and ice and they slammed into Firefly. Lea and Francis fired waves of fire and

smashed him all over.

Tommy Oliver: Lets bring them together!

They put their weapons together!

Zack: POWER AXE!

A Mastodon Trumpet was heard and he formed it into a cannon.

Kimberly: POWER BOW!

A Pterodactyl Screech was heard and she attached the bow to the cannon.

Trini: POWER DAGGERS!

A Saber-Tooth Tiger Roar was heard and she attached the daggers to the Bow.

Billy: POWER LANCE!

A Triceratops Roar was heard and he attached the lance to the bow.

Jason: POWER SWORD!

A Tyrannosaurus Roar was heard as Jason attached the Power Sword.

Lola: Lets get him! FIRE!

Mighty Morphin Rangers: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy, fire, jewels, lightning and water and the blasts all smashed Firefly down in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 2: Vakama, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Tornado Bolt, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Alien Rangers, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro

Vakama was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) How did the Hex Girls react when they found out Twilight and her friends had their own band?

Vakama: They were amazed when they heard it.

Sunset Shimmer: They instantly became great friends and loved our songs. They have our CD's.

Pyro: Wow! That is amazing.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! You said it. They love all their songs on friendship and love from the heart.

Cayenne: It's amazing that they are superfans.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah it sure is. Twilight Sparkle's journey to the Human World was a big blessing in disguise as it made one of the most awesome bands ever.

Tornado Bolt: It sure did and I love it.

Pyro: I do too. They are awesome.

Gusty: They sure are. And it's amazing.

Sunburn: You said it. It's so awesome how Twilight and friends come up with awesome songs.

Aurico: (Alien Voice) You got that right.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) Yeah they are amazing.

Top Man: The songs are amazing and inspirational.

Shadow Man: They are really cool.

Pyro: Boy it sure is. Lets do it! He fired a blast of fire from his hands and they jumped and dodged it.

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Aquitar Rangers transformed!

Delphine: " **White Aquitar Ranger Power**

Corcus:" **Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico. " **Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

They were ready!

Alien Rangers: **Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite! MIGHTY MORPHIN ALIEN RANGERS!**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Sunset Shimmer and the Fire Skylanders and the group fired blasts of fire and wind and blew Pyro around in a fire tornado and Top Man fired a top and Shadow Man threw a huge star and slashed and smashed Pyro all over.

Alien Rangers: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

They fired an energy blast from their weapons and the blasts all slammed into Pyro and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was smashed down in a fiery explosion.

Vakama: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 3: Taranee, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Zeo Rangers, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave

---

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) I can't believe you killed zombies without us!

Taranee: Sorry and technically they weren't zombies. They were clones that were possessed by Lord Commander's influence.

Fluttershy: But we did make sure those monsters paid for it.

Tree Hugger: What they were doing is absolutely not cool.

Zecora: Lord Commander and the Zombie Gary's were spreading terror and fear and we had to stop them before they hurt those most dear.

Mage Meadowbrook: That's right. They were both terrifying and awful.

Heat Wave: That does make sense. But man they gave you all quite a challenge.

Stealth Elf: You got that right. But it wasn't nearly as big as what happened when we faced all those zombies in the world of Resident Evil.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah that was crazy.

Tanya Sloan: Yeah it sure was.

Heat Wave: No kidding. Lets do it!

He fired wave of fire and they jumped and dodged it.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: (Australian Accent) **"Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "**

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V: Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Taranee fired waves of fire and they hit Heat Wave and smashed him all over. Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Zecora, Mage Meadowbrook and the Life Skylanders fired waves of leaves, fruit and vegetables and smashed and cut him. Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox fired Red Lantern Energy blasts.

Tommy: Time to charge the Zeo Cannon!

The Zeo Rangers summoned the Zeo Cannon!

Tommy: Lets do it! ZEO V POWER CELL! POWER UP!

He inserted it.

Adam: ZEO IV POWER CELL! POWER UP!

He inserted it.

Rocky: ZEO III POWER CELL! POWER UP!

He inserted it.

Tanya: ZEO II POWER CELL! POWER UP!

She inserted it.

Katherine: ZEO I POWER CELL! POWER UP!

She inserted it.

The cannon was charged up!

Tommy Oliver: Cannon fully charged! FIRE!

They fired a rainbow energy blast and it hit Heat Wave and smashed him down in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Taranee: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 4: Tahu, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Vapor Trail, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Turbo Rangers, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) I heard of Lord Commander's many crimes from my home planet. I feel bad for Gary, though. Poor guy must've been very lonely by himself.

Tahu: Yeah it was terrible being out there all by himself. I feel bad for him too. But J.D. resurrected his father John and friend Fox Graven.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah what Lord Commander did was absolutely unforgivable.

Scootaloo: And we got justice for everyone he destroyed by destroying him and obliterating his evil.

Magma Gloom: And it's good we did.

P'andor: It's good you all did. Also I heard that Nico's race faced Lord Commander too.

Vapor Trail: They sure did. The Saiyans faced him a lot and he gave them an amazing battle. The Saiyans came out on top every time.

Flash Magnus: Yeah that was intense.

Whirlwind: It sure was. I'm glad we don't have to worry about Lord Commander anymore.

T.J. Johnson: Now that he has been Super Hakaied for his crimes.

Justin Stewart: You got that right.

Needle Man: He had it coming to him.

Heat Man: He sure did.

P'andor: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of radiation and they dodged it.

Turbo Power Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Power Rangers transformed.

T.J: **"Red Turbo Ranger!"**

Justin: **"Blue Turbo Ranger!"**

Carlos: **"Green Turbo Ranger!"**

Ashley: **"Yellow Turbo Ranger!"**

Cassie: **"Pink Turbo Ranger!"**

All: **"Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!"**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Tahu fired a wave of fire and Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Vapor Trail, Flash Magnus and the Air Skylanders fired waves of wind and lightning. Magma Gloom fired waves of lava and Needle Man and Heat Man fired waves of needles and fire.

Turbo Rangers: TURBO RAM CANNON!

They summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon and fired a huge energy blast and the blasts all hit P'andor and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

P'andor was knocked down.

Tahu: Well done my brothers!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 5: Zhuqiaomon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, In Space Rangers, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan

---

Pyros the Lava Titan was next.

Pyros: (to Zhuqiaomon) Now I'm really glad me, Hades, and my fellow Titans are in the Masters of Evil. That way, Hades can look forward to getting Flip's soul!

Zhuqiaomon: You got that right my fiery volcanic friend. What Flip did was absolutely unforgivable. But J.D. said that it was just like living an entire Robot Chicken Sketch.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was crazy! I had no idea that they lived a Robot Chicken Sketch without even realizing it.

Luster Dawn: It was the one where SpongeBob revealed to everyone that Krabby Patties are made out of crab.

Princess Cadance: That is amazingly coincidental. I can't believe that they lived that.

Princess Amore: In a more disgusting and revolting way.

Flurry Heart: Yeah it sure was.

Pyros: You are not kidding about that. But what Flip was doing makes him a horrible health hazard to EVERYONE!

Star Swirl: Yeah that was gross.

Spyro: It's awful that he was doing all that behind everyones backs. Especially poisoning everyone with the main addictive ingredient in Angel Dust.

Andros: Yeah what the hell was Flip thinking using that stuff!?

Zhane: Yeah it's dangerous!

Dragon (Skunk Fu): He just has no regard for the love and safety of human life.

Burner Man: Yeah what a dirtbag!

Pyros: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

He belched out a wave of lava and they jumped.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

The In Space Rangers transformed.

Andros: **"Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Power Silver!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Zhuqiaomon: This will be fun! (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

He fired a solar fire helix chain blast from his wings.

Twilight, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl and the Magic Skylanders fired waves of magic.

Dragon and Burner Man fired a blast of fire.

Andros: SPIRAL SABER BLASTER!

T.J. Johnson: QUADRO BLASTER ONLINE!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Pyros and exploded and smashed him down!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zhuqiaomon: A sovereign victory.

Twilight Sparkle: That was AMAZING!

Battle 6: Jason Lee Scott, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: (to Jason) Did J.D. explain to you guys who Flip was busted the first time this morning?

Jason Lee Scott: He sure did and it was very reminiscent to that of a Robot Chicken Sketch.

Starlight Glimmer: It was the one where SpongeBob revealed that Krabby Patties were made of crab.

Cozy Glow: Yeah that was crazy!

Scorcher: Geez! And that is amazing and very coincidental that they all lived a Robot Chicken Sketch.

Trixie: It sure is! Wow! That is amazing!

Clover: Yeah that sure is amazing.

Scorcher: Yeah you aren't kidding. That is both funny and gross at the same time.

Hex: It sure is. But man that is crazy.

Leo Corbett: It sure is. Thank goodness that monster is behind bars for good.

Mike Corbett: And the world is a safer place now.

Snaptrap: Flip is a living biohazard.

Nautilator: He needs to be put in an even worse place than prison. Like where the USA Dumps all its radioactive waste.

Scorcher laughed.

Scorcher: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of fire and they dodged it.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed.

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix/Karone: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

Lost Galaxy Rangers: POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be good. UNDEAD EGG STYLE NINJA ART: EGGS OF TERROR TIME!

Starlight Glimmer floated into the air as bones and darkness swirled around her as she was singing It's Terror Time by Skycycle.

You hear the screeching of an owl

You hear the wind begin to howl

You know there's zombies on the prowl

And

It's terror time again

They got you running through the night

It's terror time again

And you just might die of fright

It's a terrifying time

You hear the beating of your heart

You know the screaming's gonna start

Here comes the really scary part

'Cause

It's terror time again

They got you running through the night

It's terror time again

And you just might die of fright

It's a terrifying time

All the trees begin to moan

And the monsters grunt and groan

Rotting faces full of slime

Don't you know it's terror time?

And…

It's terror time again

They got you running through the night

It's terror time again

And you just might die of fright

It's a terrifying time

She had egg zombies come and they went up to Scorcher and exploded. Cozy Glow and Trixie and Clover and the Undead Skylanders blasted him all over with magic and bones and energy. Snaptrap and Nautilator blasted him with energy and laser blasts.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

They glowed and got awesome armbands and belt buckles and their Quasar Sabers got awesome crossguards.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: QUASAR CRYSTALS POWER UP!

KABOOM!

In flashes of light they summoned their Galaxy Quasar Launchers!

Lost Galaxy RangerS: GALAXY QUASAR LAUNCHERS FIRE!

They fired a huge energy blast and the blasts hit Scorcher and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was down!

Jason: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: Take that!

Battle 7: Kevin Reynolds, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel)

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Kevin Reynolds: Her name is Ariel and she is a Sylph.

Pinkie Pie: She is a Wind Elemental from Alchemical Myth and she is amazing!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) They are really something. Even though I am mostly associated with the earth I thing she is cool.

Marble Pie: She likes rocks as much as Maud does.

Featherweight: And she flies as fast as Rainbow Dash does. I think she has what it takes to be a member of the Wonderbolts.

Firebrand: I agree with you. She does have what it takes to be a Wonderbolt.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree too. She is also very gifted in showing hope and even shows amazing loyalty to her friends.

Sprocket: She sure is amazing.

Carter Grayson: I think she is awesome.

Dana Mitchell: You said it Carter.

Ryan Mitchell: I agree sis.

Bugly: It will be cool to see how she does against Petasos.

Iguanus: Wind Spirit VS Eden Alien. That sounds fitting.

Firebrand: It sure does. Lets do it.

He fired a blast of fire and they jumped and dodged it.

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed.

Carter: **"Red Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Kevin flew fast and punched Firebrand all over and Pinkie Pie fired balloons and Maud and Marble Pie fired waves of rocks. Somnambula fired Egyptian Ankh blasts and the Tech Skylanders fired waves of gears and lightning and energy and Bugly and Iguanus fired waves of energy and they smashed him down.

Carter: V-LANCERS! BLASTER MODE!

They summoned their V-Lancers!

Carter: Lets do it! SPECTRA BLAST! FIRE!

They fired their beams and formed a focused ball of energy.

Carter: On Target!

They fired the energy blast and it hit Firebrand and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Firebrand was down.

Kevin Reynolds: RIGHT ON DUDE!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Koji, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma

---

Magma was next.

Magma: (to Koji) Considering the kind of creature Ariel is, she and Zoe would get along fine.

Koji: I agree with you on that. And both of them use the wind.

Applejack: That is amazing that Ariel is as gifted as Rainbow Dash is.

Apple Bloom: You said it. She is as fast and skilled as Dash is.

Frozen Fright: I think so too. Ariel is as fast as the wind and is just as powerful.

Apple Fritter: So cool and awesome.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I agree lassie.

Magma: That is something. It's hard to imagine that Petasos would turn Sailor Mercury's friend Mr. Baxter into an anger filled and evil monster like that.

Flashwing: I know and Lincoln gave him one helluva challenge.

Wes Collins: Shanan told us all about that. That was intense. Lightning VS Nature.

R.D. Luan: Yeah that was nuts.

R.D. Lucy: Yeah it was.

Magma: No kidding. Lets do it! He fired a wave of fire and they jumped and dodged it.

Wes Collins: Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed!

Wes: **"Time Force Red!"**

Jenn: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Koji: And now for me. EXECUTE! FUSION EVOLUTION!

He turned into BEOWULFMON!

Beowulfmon: BEOWULFMON!

Beowulfmon clashed with Magma's club and slashed it down.

Beowulfmon: How about a little Cleansing Light!

He fired a laser blast and a barrage of missiles and they hit Magma and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Rockhoof and the Earth Skylanders fired waves of earth and crystal.

Frozen Fright fired waves of ice and RD Luan and RD Lucy fired waves of light and darkness and the blasts hit Magma and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Time Force Rangers: VORTEX CANNON!

They put their weapons together and formed the Vortex Cannon.

Wes Collins: VORTEX CANNON! LOCKED ON! FIRE!

KRABANG!

They fired an energy blast and it hit Magma and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Magma was down.

Beowulfmon: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Battle 9: Leo Corbett, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo) You glad we've got 10 usual battles now?

Leo Corbett: You bet we are and they cover all 10 elements of the Skylanders Perfectly.

Princess Celestia: That is awesome and perfect for everyone.

Spotlight: I think so too.

Cole Evans: You got that right. It's perfect for us.

Sixshot: It sure is. Now we have 10 elements to cover and no need for extra battles.

Barrage: Warmup battles will still come whenever possible.

El Diablo: Always up for those. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of fire and they dodged it.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole: BLAZING LION! WILD FORCE RED!

Taylor: SOARING EAGLE! WILD FORCE YELLOW!

Max: SURGING SHARK! WILD FORCE BLUE!

Danny: IRON BISON! WILD FORCE BLACK!

Alyssa: NOBLE TIGER! WILD FORCE WHITE!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF! LUNAR WOLF RANGER!

Kendall: MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK! WILD FORCE AQUA!

Cole: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH, UNITED WE ROAR!

Wild Force Rangers: POWER RANGERS! WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Leo fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into El Diablo and exploded! Princess Celestia and the Light Skylanders fired waves of light and smashed him down.

Sixshot and Barrage fired waves of lasers and energy and smashed him all over.

Cole Evans: JUNGLE BLASTER!

The Wild Force Rangers formed the Jungle Blaster.

Merrick: LUNAR CUE!

Merrick formed an energy path and placed the Wolf, Hammerhead and Alligator crystals on it.

Kendall: JUNGLE STAFF!

She had her staff ready for action!

Cole Evans: SAVAGE BLAST!

Merrick: LUNAR BREAK!

Kendall: JUNGLE THUNDERCLAP!

They fired energy blasts and they hit El Diablo and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

El Diablo was down.

Leo Corbett: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Sophie Casterwill, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ninja Storm Rangers, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) Considering that there are 10 Skylander elements, upgrading the usual battles to that exact number was the right decision.

Sophie: (British Accent) I agree with you on that.

Princess Luna: I think it's a most agreeable idea.

Snowdrop: It sure is.

Gari: I think so too.

Blackout: This way we can have all the Skylander elements covered.

Shane Clarke: You got that right.

Tori Hanson: It's perfect.

Crash Man: I'll say.

Quick Man: Yep.

Hank Scorpio: Glad you think so. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of fire from his Flamethrower and they dodged it.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They tranformed and were ready!

Shane: **"Power of Air! Red!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water! Blue!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth! Yellow!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Green Samurai Power!"**

All: **"Ninja Storm!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Sophie: JOIN US! SORCEREL!

Out came Sorcerel!

Sophie: BOLTFLARE!

She fired a ball of energy and it slammed into Hank and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Sophie: RAYPULSE!

She fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted Hank all over.

Sorcerel fired waves of magic and Princess Luna, Snowdrop and the Children of The Night and the Dark Skylanders fired waves of darkness and smashed down Hank.

Crash Man and Quick Man blasted and smashed Hank all over.

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

They formed the Thunderstorm Cannon!

Ninja Storm Rangers: FIRE!

They fired a powerful blast of lightning and smashed Hank down.

Sophie: Take that!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Battle 11: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lynn Sr., Rita, Nico, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Cannontop

Cannontop was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome. First it's time to crack open your safe.

Nico teleported and opened Cannontop's safes and in them were two swords.

Nico: These are cool swords.

Cannontop: Yep the Sword of Dionysus and the Sword of Taranis.

Nico: The god of the Grape Harvest in Greek Myth and the God of Thunder in Celtic Myth.

Cannontop: Yep.

The Sword of Dionysus, a 6' long sword with a green leaf etched on the blade, green angel wings with embedded green gem for the crossguard, long black handle, and a large green sphere this sword is in his hands, he'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and this sword can only be wielded by him since he got his powers from Dionysus.

The Sword of Taranis, a 6' foot long sword with a blue lightning bolt etched on the blade, electric blue angel wings and a blue gem for the crossguard, long black handle, and a large electric blue sphere pommel.

Nico: Mr. and Mrs. Loud would like thes.

Nico teleported back and gave the swords to the parents.

Lynn Sr.: Wow! We both get our own weapons this time!

Rita: So awesome. Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

Tommy Oliver: Since we're already morphed it's time for us to get it on.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: Try this on!

He fired a Death Beam with Frieza's powers and it hit Cannontop and the rangers blasted him all over with their Power Blasters and the group fired waves of energy and elements and blades of lightning and leaves and Cannontop fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

Nico: YEAH! Cannontop you have failed this universe again.

Lana: Yeah he has!

Lola: Take that!

Laney: Yeah!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Ariel the Sylph VS Petasos.

---

Petasos was next.

Ariel the Sylph: Wind VS Nature. This is gonna be interesting.

Petasos: It sure will. Bring it on!

Ariel flew into the air and fired a wave of wind at Petasos and blew her around and then she punched and kicked her all over the place with incredible fury and force. Petasos got up and sent her vines at them and Ariel formed a sword of wind and slashed them all over and she fired blasts of wind and smashed her into the wall and she won.

Ariel the Sylph: Take that!

* * *

When the usual battles were done everyone cheered wildly!

Me: That was fun!

Laney: Yeah it was!

Gary: I want to thank you guys for helping me today.

Scorcher: No problem, Gary.

Firebrand: Now you have your friend and dad back.

Magma: And you can get a fresh new start.

El Diablo: (to Max) By the way, Max, you must be very happy that the lab you got your powers at is destroyed.

Hank Scorpio: Not that we blame you.

Max Ride: Yes we are and I'm happy that The Flock is all back together and we can live happily from now on

Fang: What the School did was unforgivable and they got what they deserved.

Izzy: Yeah they had it coming.

Angel (Maximum Ride): Good riddance.

Me: Yep.

Nico: (To the viewers) This was an epic adventure. Hope you all got a good thrill out of it like we all have.

Me: I know I have.

Eli: Me too.

Ariel the Sylph: Me too.

We later went back to the estate and watched TV and had dinner and then went to bed.

Sheryl Goodspeed was now in the redemption squad.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Final Space from 2018 was a really interesting show that Etstheclarencefan suggest for me for this chapter. It was really interesting. Never saw the full series but it was good. The first part was where we went to the world of Maximum Ride and made sure that the School's plans for World Domination never succeed and that we wipe out every single mutant they made minus the Flock. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl will be Abyss the Anubis and she will be in the world of DC Comics Superfriends by Hanna Barbera and we're gonna kill that incompetent version of The Legion Of Doom to save her. Also get ready for a Blast From the Past as we go into the world of Space Ghost and we're gonna meet Space Ghost as well as Jan and Jace and their pet monkey Blip and we're gonna face their enemy Zorak and kill him. It will be an awesome honor as we meet the iconic Space Ghost.

See you all tomorrow.

# Adventures with the Iconic Space Ghost

In the infamous Slaughter Swamp, a death trap zone located just outside of Gotham City, me and Natalya the Darkrai Gene-Slammer were searching for the next girl to rescue.

Natalya: (Russian Accent) Wow! So this is Slaughter Swamp.

Me: Yep and it's the swamp that's home to the infamous Legion Of Doom.

Natalya: Whoa. I heard so much about them. It was the first enemies you were gonna face before the Masters of Evil came.

Me: Yep.

We then saw the water bubble and out came the Legion Of Doom Base.

Me: Thar she blows. Legion Of Doom HQ. And it's the Superfriends version of the Legion Of Doom.

Natalya: The Superfriends?

Me: It was an old DC Comics Superhero cartoon from my past. It was the very cartoon that got me into the Superhero life.

Natalya: Oh that one! Wow! I haven't watched that show in forever.

Me: I know. Started in 1973. Still watch it on the internet though.

Natalya: Which part of the base do you think the Legion of Doom is holding the next girl?

Natalya concentrated and groaned as her skin turned black.

Me: We're gonna have to smash in and take them all down to find her.

Natalya turned into Darkrai!

Natalya Darkrai: Lets do it!

I held on to her clothes for her.

Me: I'll hold on to these for you.

Natalya Darkrai: Thanks. I'll do the entrance this time.

Me: Good idea.

In the Legion of Doom base, the Superfriends version of the Legion of Doom was lowering a girl into a tub full of molten lava. The Girl was an Anubis from Egyptian Myth.

Superfriends Lex Luthor: You will live if you tell us all you know about the Superfriends!

Abyss: Never!

Superfriends Scarecrow: Then you will die!

Then suddenly a massive flock of crows with red eyes came in and swirled around the Superfriends Legion Of Doom and then the crows got closer and

we appeared.

Me: Surprise!

Superfriends Lex Luthor: WHAT!? J.D. KNUDSON OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!?

Cheetah: KILL HIM!

Me and Natalya went at the Superfriends Legion Of Doom and beat the living shit out of them and I fired a blast of fire and set the Superfriends Scarecrow's straw-filled butt on fire and he screamed in pain!

Me: Some of you have been redeemed and are in our frenemies or the Redemption Squad but you guys give all the villains and former villains we know a bad name!

I pulled out 10 DISK Prisons and held some of them in my hands and octopus tentacles.

Me: D-SECURE!

I imprisoned Superfriends Gorilla Grodd, Toy Man, Captain Cold, Cheetah, Giganta, Sinestro, Bizarro, Riddler, Black Manta and Solomon Grundy.

Me: Now for you three.

Natalya Darkrai: What are we gonna do with these three?

Me: I have something better for them.

I pulled out a device.

Me: Superman is letting me use this for this.

I fired a beam of energy and it sent Superfriends Lex Luthor, Brainiac and Scarecrow to the Phantom Zone, a dimension that acts like a powerful prison.

We went over to the girl.

Me: Wow you're an Anubis from Egyptian Myth.

Abyss: That's right.

We got her down.

Abyss: Whew. Thank you so much and it's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson. My name is Abyss and yes I'm an Anubis.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. this is Natalya Semonoffekov and she is also a Darkrai.

Natalya Darkrai: Pleasure to meet you.

Abyss: Same here.

Natalya: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and she reverted back.

Natalya was human again. But naked.

Natalya: (covers herself) Good thing none of that incompetent Legion of Doom are around now to see me naked!

I gave her back her clothes.

Natalya: Thanks J.D.

She put her clothes back on.

Abyss: Where did you send Luthor, Brainiac and Scarecrow?

Me: I sent them to the Phantom Zone.

Abyss: Cool! Hope they like it there from now on.

Natalya: I have a feeling they won't.

Me: I agree. But lets see if we can utilize the secrets of this base for our benefit. The Legion Of Doom was our previous enemies before the Masters of Evil became our frenemies.

Abyss: Good idea. I'll get you all back to the World Tree Estate.

Me: Awesome.

She snapped her fingers and we went back to the World Tree Estate and the Legion Of Doom Base went with us.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate everyone was watching TV and reading books.

We came in and Natalya went and sat down.

Abyss: Wow! So this is where you all live.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Wow! She's an Anubis.

Cody (OC): Wow! Lord Anubis must have a daughter.

Abyss: I sure am and you must be Cody, who my father told me so much about.

Cody (OC): I sure am. An honor to meet you princess.

Abyss: No need for formalities. Just call me Abyss.

Cody (OC): Sorry. Force of habit.

Miia: Abyss!

Abyss: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Cerea: Yeah and you will love J.D. He is one of the most amazing heroes ever.

Rachnera: Yep.

---

Later that day, I was on the outskirts of the farm town of Hazeltucky over by Scratchy Bottom Campgrounds. I was over by a widely known and notoriously terrifying swamp that has caused a massive plethora of rumors in the people of Hazeltucky. One of the most feared of them all was that there was a malevolent clan of Hillbillies that live in the swamp and have been sparking terror all over the city. The name of the swamp was called Skunk Swamp and it was a nefarious and terrifying swamp. Anyone that went in came out with only a barrel and was naked. The name of the Hillbilly Clan was called the Gunderson Family and they are EXTREMELY BAD NEWS! They are hillbillies that hate everyone and everything and are evil to the core and want nothing more than to see the world burn. They are so bad that people who tried to go after them were too scared to do so.

Me: This must be Skunk Swamp. Well here we go.

I walked on the water and I was not afraid of any danger ahead of me. I had my lightning and plasma aura flared up and ready to strike should any danger present itself. I was walking through the swamp and it was a creepy and foreboding swamp. There were lots of cypress trees, moss, vines, frogs, alligators, snakes, birds, everything. It was as terrifying as Okefenokee.

Me: Wow. This swamp is terrifying.

I sensed my surroundings very cautiously and more.

Then I sensed some kids in the trees and they had knives ready to throw and my lightning aura hit them and electrocuted them. Then a man with a gun came out and my lightning hit him and electrocuted him too.

I made my way to a swamp house and I went up the stairs and up to the front door.

Me: Here we go.

I kicked the door down and I was seeing GUNBOAT "PA" GUNDERSON!

This is Gunboat "Pa" Gunderson of the Gunderson clan.

---

The Gundersons are a hillbilly clan who live outside Hazeltucky. Unlike the McKimsons, they're mean, isolated, selfish, awful, and impossibly evil. In fact, they're so mean:

-They're practically the reason why Lincoln has a fear of hillbillies.

-They're declared inhuman by the Hazeltucky Town Council.

-Pa McKimson thinks the Gundersons started the McKimson-

Gunderson blood feud on purpose because they were looking for someone to pick on.

The Gundersons live in Skunk Swamp, a nightmarish, notoriously lawless woodland where no sane Hazeltuckian (not even the McKimsons!) dares set foot. Anyone who sets foot in Skunk Swamp is stripped of their clothes, their belongings, and their money and kicked out, leaving the victim wearing a barrel. Whenever this happens, the Gundersons declare "Anyone who sets foot on our property is fair game!"

Rumor has it that they're the "hill people" who have been hiding in the trees surrounding Scratchy Bottom Campgrounds.

Also, Gunboat is the undefeated wrestling champion of Hazeltucky.

---

Pa Gunderson: (Cajun Hillbilly Accent) Now who myt y'all be?!

Me: Your worst nightmare! I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mad Dog: Who?

Me: I see you all never heard of me. I'm the destroyer of evil and nightmare to all that are bad.

Clueless mumbled as if he was braindead.

Me: I see he is a braindead monkey.

Mad Dog: YOU ROTTEN SIDEWINDER!

Mad Dog went at me and I punched him in the stomach and spun and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the table and smashing it to pieces.

Pa Gunderson: Y'all fight purdy well. Want to wrastle?

Me: Bring it on you brainless toad.

We got into a wrestling arena on the swamp and I stood ready and then the bell rang and Pa went at me and I held out my hand and grabbed his face and then I held him in place with my strength and then I did a Judo move and smashed him into the arena floor.

The Gunderson's were shocked that I defeated Pa Gunderson the "UNDEFEATED" Wrestling champion of Hazeltucky with incredible ease! I was given the championship belt.

Me: Now I'm gonna give you all a warning, either you all stop the evil deeds you all have been doing over the years with Hazeltucky and the McKimson Family or else things will get really ugly!

Mad Dog growled in fury and the kids growled too.

Me: I'll take that as a never.

I then left. Pa Gunderson then got up and he had red eyes burning with intense hatred and fury towards me and he came at me roaring in fury and I sensed him coming and spun around and punched him in the face hard and sent him flying and he smashed through his house and completely destroyed it and crashed into a tree and his crotch landed on a tree branch and he landed in the swamp water.

Me: (Blows on fist) You want a battle, I'll give you all a war.

I left the swamp unharmed and now the new reigning champion of wrestling.

* * *

Back at the estate, everyone was watching the news and they saw that I had done the impossible and gave the Gunderson Family a major league piece of my mind and beat them.

Katherine Mulligan: This is Katherine Mulligan with the news in Hazeltucky, where our very own J.D. Knudson has done the impossible and beat the Gunderson Family and made sure that if they did anymore damage that Team Loud Phoenix Storm would make sure they paid for their crimes.

The Loud Kids cheered wildly for me.

Katherine Mulligan: J.D. do you have anything you want to say about this amazing act of bravery and courage?

Me: (On the TV) Well Katherine after hearing all these rumors and all about the terrible deeds they did, I figured it was time for me to see if it was all true and sure enough it was and I gave them a piece of my mind. I beat Pa Gunderson in wrestling and showed that rotten egg neanderthal what for. I then threatened him with a terrible war if he does this again. Also the McKimson Family has been placed under our protection and we're not gonna let them be harmed by the Gunderson's anymore.

Katherine Mulligan: Awesomely well done J.D.

Me: Thanks Katherine.

Katherine Mulligan: The FBI and the CIA have been informed about the terrors and atrocities that the Gunderson family and they are gonna soon be filing charges against them for the heinous acts they have done to the entirety of the cities of Michigan.

Laney: Good riddance to those bozos.

Lola: Yeah they are terrorists.

Nico: Who are the Gunderson Family?

Lori: Nico they are literally the most dangerous and most evil hillbilly family in all of Michigan. They have terrorized the entirety of Hazeltucky and Royal Woods for years before Royal Woods became Gotham Royal York.

Luna: Yeah dude they are the worst ever!

Laney: They even have a nasty Hatfields & McCoys caliber feud going on right now with their enemy family, The McKimson Family. They are the polar opposite of the Gunderson's. The McKimson Family is nice, caring and loving where as the Gunderson's are dangerous, ruthless, cold-hearted and pure evil.

Applejack: That's terrible!

Apple Bloom: Yeah they are awful!

I came in.

Me: I'm back.

Nico: Way to go J.D.! We saw you on a news report on TV and way to sock it to that monster family.

Me: Aw it was nothing. Besides after everything they have done they sure had it coming.

Eli: You said it but great job bro!

Ets: Yeah!

Me: Thanks guys.

---

Later over in Melbourne, Australia we were there because we got word of a sighting of Pokemon Gene-Slammers.

Me: Thank goodness there are more Gene-Slammed victims.

Gluko: We need to find more gene slammed victims. Otherwise, you'll run out of people to help you with rescues.

Me: I agree. And with over 200 girls to find, I'll need all the help I can get. But the scans show that there was sightings of 3 of them here in Australia.

Ty: (Australian Accent) Good to be back home mates.

Valon: (Australian Accent) You said it.

Laney: I love coming to Australia. It's so beautiful.

Emma Gilbert: (Australian Accent) It sure is. I missed this place.

Rikki: Me too.

Bella Hartley: I know. Been a while.

Lana: Hey look there.

We saw three Pokemon coming down the street and they were a Regice, Registeel and Regirock.

Me: Wow! A Regice, Registeel and Regirock.

They came up to us.

Me: Whoa.

Regice: (Australian Accent) Awesome meeting the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Regirock: (Australian Accent) Love all your adventures mates.

Registeel: (Australian Accent) They are amazing.

Me: Thanks we get that all the time.

Sheila: Sorry I'm Sheila Jones and I'm a Regice.

Ava: I'm Ava Brown and I'm a Regirock.

Olivia: And I'm Olivia and I'm a Regirock.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. What were you all doing when you got slammed?

Sheila Jones: We were just relaxing on the beach when we saw Team Rocket Scientists going after some of the girls on the beach.

Ava Brown: Yeah it was not a pretty sight.

Olivia Williams: They wanted to kidnap the girls to turn into Pokemon for their insidious plots to rule the world. One of those maniacs came at us and Sheila kicked him and knocked him out. He dropped syringes full of Regice, Regirock and Registeel slamming serum.

Sheila Jones: I knew that we could stop all of Team Rocket with these so we decided to make a huge decision.

Ava Brown: We sacrificed our humanity to get the power to destroy Team Rocket.

We gasped in shock and amazing admiration for them.

Sena: Wait. You gene slammed yourselves on purpose?!

Sheila Jones: It was to save people that Team Rocket was attacking.

Ava Brown: Sure, we sacrificed our humanity but it was worth it!

Olivia Williams: Sometimes, doing the right thing involves losing something that you hold dear.

Me: That's a very strong and powerful saying.

Dr. Terrance Morton: I know that saying all too well and I too did the exact same thing when Dr. Luther Paradigm was terrorizing the laws of nature.

Terri Morton: Yeah same with me. Me and Terrance slammed ourselves with Manta Ray DNA to help the Street Sharks.

Jaime Knudson: It's a really interesting story.

Olivia Williams: Wow! That's incredible mates.

Me: Yeah it sure is. You made a huge sacrifice to stop all of Team Rocket. But it looks like we beat you all to the punch. Team Rocket is all dead. Except for Jessie, James and Meowth here. They got fired before we killed all of Team Rocket. Turns out their boss, Giovanni, was not only the Viridian City Gym Leader of the Kanto Region but also Team Rocket's leader and he wanted to take over the world. But we killed him and banished him to the Warp and destroyed all of Team Rocket for good.

Sheila Jones: We owe you all big time for that.

Me: You're welcome. Sorry you girls didn't get your shot in.

Ava Brown: It's all right mate. But we're glad Team Rocket is gone

forever.

Me: We are too. But I can give you girls the power to change into your Pokemon Forms at will.

Sheila Jones: You can do that?

Carolyn Hope: He sure can. J.D. has helped many of us Pokemon Gene-Slammers regain our humanity and we have the power to transform into our Pokemon Forms at will and we can utilize all their powers.

Olivia Pensagammon: It's true and it's really amazing.

Olivia Williams: Wow! That's so amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Sheila Jones: We would like to change back and turn into Pokemon at will.

Me: Awesome. But it's gonna be really painful.

Ava Brown: We know.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so and I put on my blind man glasses.

Miroku was not covering his eyes and Nicole slammed her foot onto his foot and crushed it and made him cover his eyes.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

The three girls groaned in excruciating pain! The three girls were in pain as their heads changed back first.

G1 Mixmaster: You girls okay?

Ava Brown: (sarcastically) Oh, we're just dandy! All we're doing is BEING IN SO MUCH PAIN AS OUR BODIES ARE REARRANGING THEMSELVES!

Me: Nobody likes sarcasm girls.

Joan Bolton: It will be over in a few seconds.

The girls were changing back to human. Sheila's hair came back and it was sky blue and her eyes were yellow. Ava's hair came back and it was light brown and she had orange eyes and Olivia's hair came back and black and she had red eyes. They were back to normal and they were naked and Varie and the fashion squad went in and gave them new clothes.

Sheila had a blue bow with her hair in a ponytail and it had a snowflake on it and she had a blue tank top with a Regice on it and she had a blue skirt with snowflakes on it and she had blue leggings and she had a sleeveless blue trench coat with snowflakes on it and she had boots on.

Ava had a brown shirt with a Regirock on it and she had brown pants and boots and a canyon sleeveless trench coat on.

Olivia had a grey shirt with a Registeel on it and she had a grey skirt and black leggings and she had black fingerless gloves and she had a grey steel mill sleeveless trench coat on.

G1 Jazz: How do you girls feel? Any side effects?

Olivia Williams growled lika a Regice at him.

G1 Jazz: (Frightful) Okay sorry I asked!

Olivia Williams: Whoa! What a rush.

Me: I gave you all the ability to transform at will now.

I showed them a mirror and they saw that they were human again!

Sheila Jones: Wow! We're human again!

Ava Brown: Wow!

Olivia William: And these clothes are awesome.

Me: It's our trend for the team. It's really cool.

Rarity: Indeed it is. And Varie, myself, Teresa, Maria, Carol and Leni made the clothes.

Me: Yep.

Sheila Jones: Wow! These are awesome clothes mates.

Valon: Yeah they are.

We later went back to the World Tree Estate.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for our latest mission.

Ace: It's your turn to lead us, Nico.

Nico: Yes it is.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Only problem is I don't know what our mission should be.

Me: I have an idea.

Nico: Lay it on me.

I turned on the TV and used the computer to pull up a great show. But it wasn't just any show. it was a show from my past: SPACE GHOST!

Nico: Space Ghost! Awesome!

Eli: I love this show!

Aylene C.: One of my favorites.

Lana: Awesome! I love Space Ghost!

Lincoln: Me too! Space Ghost is awesome!

Lynn Sr.: Oh! I love Space Ghost! I watched it all the time back when I was a kid! So awesome!

Lynn: Yeah!

Abyss: It's a great show.

We got to watching it and we were going to look for a good enemy of Space Ghost to go after and there were a lot of them.

Then Firefly, Pyro, Pyros, Firebrand, Scorcher, P'andor, El Diablo, Heat Wave, Magma and Hank Scorpio

Firefly: Can me, Pyro, Pyros, Firebrand, Scorcher, P'andor, El Diablo, Heat Wave, Magma and Hank Scorpio come with you guys?

Nico: Yes you can.

Pyro: Oh wow! Space Ghost! I used to watch that show all the time growing up!

Scorcher: That was one of my favorite shows when I was a kid.

Heat Wave: Brings back a lot of memories.

Lynn Sr.: I would dress up like Space Ghost.

Nico: We have a lot of good memories with Space Ghost.

Hank Scorpio: That does bring back fun memories.

Firebrand: Which enemy are we gonna go after?

Nico: Well we got three major choices. We can either go after Zorak, Moltar or Brak. Which sounds good.

Me: Well Zorak sounds good. Lets put it into a vote.

Nico: Good idea. All those in Favor of Zorak?

Some of us raised our hands.

Nico counted and he saw 35 hands.

Nico: And for Moltar?

Some of us raised our hands.

Nico counted and he saw 20 hands.

Nico: And for Brak?

Some of us raised our hands.

Nico counted and he saw 15.

Nico: Okay so that's 35 for Zorak, 20 for Moltar and 15 for Brak. Zorak it is.

Eli: Awesome! We're gonna be meeting Space Ghost!

Nico: Lets go!

We were off to into Space and we were so excited to meet Space Ghost.

Vegeta: Us Saiyans have actually heard of Space Ghost's adventures.

Me: Is that true Master Vegeta?

Vegeta: It is. Space Ghost is a very well known hero that is always battling the forces of evil.

Nico: Yep and he sure gives some of the most dangerous villains a very powerful and amazing challenge.

Me: Yeah he sure does.

Scrappy: I can't wait to splat Zorak.

Me: Me too.

Eli: Same here. That bug freak is gonna rue the day he crossed us.

Nico: Yep.

We arrived at Space Ghost's Planet and it was a really awesome base of operations for Space Ghost and his quest in protecting the Cosmos. We saw Space Ghost working.

Hank Scorpio: Hi! You must be Space Ghost.

Space Ghost: That's right sir.

He turned and saw us.

Space Ghost: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to have you all here.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Space Ghost. We love all your adventures and they are awesome.

Space Ghost: It's always a pleasure to have the greatest heroes ever to save the galaxy many times like me.

Nico: We get that all the time. We came to help you destroy one of your major enemies.

Space Ghost: I'm glad you did and my scans show that Zorak is up to no good.

Eli: I figured that.

Nico: We're not gonna let that mantis freak ruin the universe.

Thundercracker: Us Decepticons have also watched your show. When Megatron wasn't looking, of course.

Space Ghost: (Chuckles) I'm glad you did.

Jace: (On the radio) Jace calling Space Ghost. Jace calling Space Ghost. Come in Space Ghost.

Space Ghost: Space Ghost Here.

Jace: Zorak is about to launch a massive army of insect robots and many of his soldiers to conquer the universe.

Me: Whoa man!

Space Ghost: Hang on Jace. We're on our way.

Me: We got to get over to where Jace, Jan and Blip are and help out.

Nico: Right. But first what does it say about Zorak?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up his history.

---

Zorak is one of the main antagonists of the Space Ghost franchise, the others being Brak and Moltar. He is a giant teal praying mantis who appears as Space Ghost's archenemy and most dangerous threat as He has almost defeated Space Ghost on numerous occasions. One of Zorak's main weapons is his matter intensifier. He has also been known for planetary mass murders in the comics. Zorak appeared on the original Space Ghost cartoon six times and became a main cast member of the spinoff The Brak Show.

He was voiced by the late Don Messick and the late C. Martin Croker, who also played Moltar and Dr. Weird.

Space Ghost

Zorak is a diabolical galactic warlord who leads the Zorathians in missions of destruction, conquest, and pillaging. In his first appearance, he is already in jail due to Space Ghost's intervention. He kidnaps Space Ghost's teenage sidekicks and holds them hostage, attempting to lure Space Ghost into a trap. When Space Ghost escapes, he attempts to execute them. Space Ghost manages to save the twins and destroy Zorak's base. Though it appears that he and his men have died, Zorak reappears later in the series to further antagonize Space Ghost.

Zorak appears in the final arc of the series as a member of the Council of Doom, where he is one of their most effective and dangerous members, nearly bringing Space Ghost and his friends to their death before he is defeated. In the final battle, the Council of Doom's base is obliterated and the villains are left for dead, but it is likely they escaped and scattered, waiting for a better opportunity to get their revenge.

Zorak is a warlord with a large army of his people, but he is not the leader of his species. Zorak is an intergalactic fugitive and considered an outcast even among his fellow aliens. His army is known as "The Zorathians" but this is not the name of his species.

---

When we finished reading it was terrible!

Laney: Whoa man!

Shanan: Those Zorathians are always up to trouble.

Lola: Well not anymore.

Abyss: It's time to end them.

Nico: We'll follow you to the planet Zorak is at Space Ghost.

Space Ghost: Right.

We were off into space and we were flying to the planet of Zorak.

Scorcher: Before you ask, we had to take a vote on which one of your enemies to kill first. And Zorak got the most votes.

Nico: The reason is that you have a lot of major enemies to deal with.

Space Ghost: That's all right.

Eli: Is that the planet?

We saw that we were at the home planet of Zorak.

Space Ghost: That's it.

Me: Here we go.

Nico: Lets land.

We landed on the home planet of Zorak and it was a freaky planet.

Me: So this is Zorak's home planet.

Nico: Scary place.

2014 Maleficent: Be on your guard. Zorak might have traps.

Nico: Right.

Eli: Like this.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit a bunch of land mines and blew them up.

KRABBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: Whoa! Nice save Eli.

Me: Eli cut a path for us to get through.

Nico: Smart thinking.

El Diablo: Okay. Any other traps we need to watch out for?

Eli sensed for them with the Force.

Eli: I don't sense any.

Nico: Looks like we're in the clear to get to Zorak.

Me: Yeah.

We went into Zorak's lair and we saw Zorak giving a speech to his soldiers for an impending attack.

Shocker: Anyone see any sign of Jace, Jan, and Blip?

Nico pulled out his binoculars and looked at the far end of the room and saw Jan and Jace but no Blip in a cell.

Nico: I see Jan and Jace in a prison cell but Blip is not with them.

Nico switched to Infrared and he saw that Blip was invisible and he had swiped the keys from a guard.

Nico: That is one smart monkey. When Jace and Jan are free, we make our move.

Space Ghost: Right.

Pyro: I've got a good idea for an entrance.

Nico: Awesome.

Blip opened the cell and released Jan and Jace.

Nico: Showtime.

We made our move.

Zorak: And soon that Space Ghost will…

Suddenly a massive vortex of fire exploded out of the floor underneath many of Zorak's soldiers and incinerated them in an instant and phoenixes were swirling around the huge flaming tornado of fire and then we popped out.

Me: Zorak!

Zorak: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!? What are you all doing here?!

Nico: What else? We came to kill you and destroy you once and for all.

Zorak: How did you all get past those mines?!

Princess Rose: Eli here cleared the way, that's how!

Nico: And now we're going to make sure you and this entire planet and your kind are completely eradicated!

Vegeta: Just like old times!

Zorak: Vegeta!

Vegeta: Its been a while Zorak. I see you're still alive after our last encounter.

Zorak: I will never forgive you for doing all that to me you Saiyan monkey!

Vegeta: It was your fault that you did that Zorak.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) Vegeta, what's this asshole talking about?

Vegeta: When I was working under Frieza, we fought against him and his kind and they lost badly. A few survivors got away but we destroyed his planet in the process.

Nico: Whoa man! So he has a really bad history with you.

Vegeta: Yes.

Me: Well now we're going to finish your work Master Vegeta.

Nico: It's time to tear this bug and his freakish army apart!

Stalker: Look out! Zorak is summoning some of his goons!

Zorak: GET THEM!

Nico: ATTACK!

We fired energy blasts and elemental blasts at them and destroyed the goons all over in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Space Ghost: Taste my lightning ray!

He fired a beam of lightning and electrocuted the goons.

Firebrand: Let's set these jerks aflame!

He fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated them.

Nuova Shenron: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

He fired a focused beam of fire from his lens and it slashed a bunch of the Zorak Goons in half and cleaved them in two and incinerated them.

Laney: Take this one!

Laney fired waves of leaves and rose thorns and slashed and skewered them all over.

Generator Rex Circe: Time to give these jerks a loud wake up call!

She extended her second mouth and fired a massive and extremely powerful and loud sonic blast that caused the Zorak Goons to explode all over the place and splatter their green blood and guts all over.

Lana: Take that!

Lana fired waves of ice and froze the goons and Young Ben spread his Blazewing Butterfly Wings and flew fast and incinerated the Zorak Goons left and right with massive blasts of fire.

Young Ben: Take that you bug jerks!

Riley: It's so amazing that you have those Butterfly Wings Ben.

Young Ben: I know.

Magma: (to Riley) Don't forget that you already have our version of Ben as a boyfriend.

Riley: I know. But he is still a younger version of Ben nonetheless.

Magma: Good.

Ben: Awesome!

Riley fired a massive blast of Green Force Lightning and electrocuted many Zorak Goons all over.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: I don't know about you guys. But I'm thinking I'm overdue for a new weapon!

Laney: You'll get one in the unusual battles Jarrod. Right now lets continue blowing these freaks into oblivion.

Jarrod agreed.

Heat Wave: Fry, you pigs!

Heat Wave fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated them.

I fired waves of fire and lightning and burned and electrocuted the bugs and goons.

We destroyed the goons and soldiers and set our sights on Zorak.

Shade Man: This is almost too easy!

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Me: You are hereby sentenced to death Zorak!

Brittney: Prepare to die!

We went at Zorak.

Gia: Time to use another space based team!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

We blasted and pulverized Zorak all over the place and brutally mangled him up with incredible fury.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MANTIS FREAK! (BLASTS ZORAK ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT DIRTBAG MANTIS! (BLASTS ZORAK ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this! BUTTERFLY TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: MONARCHS OF TECHNOLOGY SHOWER!

He fired waves of leaves and they formed into butterflies with gears for bodies.

Maxxor, Rothar, Blugon, Odu Bathax, Khorror, Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Nom, Viqtarr, and Kileron smashed and blasted and pulverized Zorak and his goons all over the place.

Mixmaster, Gluko, Sena and Jazz used the Earth Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Mixmaster's laser pistol, Gluko and Sena's powers and Jazz's Solar Powered Photon Rifle 100-fold.

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night and the Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS NIGHT FIRESTORM!

G1 Mixmaster and Gluko: FIRESTORM LASER MEGABLAST!

Sena and G1 Jazz: TAI CHI PHOTON BLAST!

Lincoln: SUPER HERO SQUAD LIGHTNING STYLE: THOR!

Entrapta: SUPER HERO SQUAD TECH STYLE: IRON MAN!

Perfuma: SUPER HERO SQUAD NATURE STYLE: WOLVERINE!

Frosta: SUPER HERO SQUAD ICE STYLE: SILVER SURFER!

Jessica: SUPER HERO SQUAD WIND STYLE: FALCON!

R. Mika: SUPER HERO SQUAD STRENGTH STYLE: HULK!

Menat: SUPER HERO SQUAD MAGIC STYLE: SCARLET WITCH!

Yuna: SUPER HERO SQUAD WATER STYLE: REPTIL!

Julie: SUPER HERO SQUAD EARTH STYLE CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Gluko: SUPER HERO SQUAD FIRE STYLE: MS. MARVEL!

Rainbow Dash: SUPER HERO SQUAD STORM STYLE: STORM!

Makoto: SUPER HERO SQUAD STRENGTH STYLE: LUKE CAGE!

Batch: SUPER HERO SQUAD TECH STYLE: COLOSSUS!

Hilda: (British Accent) SUPER HERO SQUAD WIND STYLE: HAWKEYE!

Shantae: SUPER HERO SQUAD MAGIC STYLE: DOCTOR STRANGE!

Toph: SUPER HERO SQUAD EARTH STYLE: IRON FIST!

Nanami: SUPER HERO SQUAD WATER STYLE: NICK FURY!

Akko: SUPER HERO SQUAD MAGIC STYLE: ANTMAN!

Mai: SUPER HERO SQUAD FIRE STYLE: BLACK WIDOW!

Ibuki: SUPER HERO SQUAD STEALTH STYLE: BLACK PANTHER!

Ruby Rose: SUPER HERO SQUAD ROSE STYLE: SONGBIRD!

Weiss Schnee: SUPER HERO SQUAD ICE STYLE: NORTHSTAR!

Blake: SUPER HERO SQUAD SHADOW STYLE: VALKYRIE!

Yang: SUPER HERO SQUAD FIRE STYLE: WAR MACHINE!

Emerald Sustrai: SUPER HERO SQUAD ILLUSION STYLE: SHE-HULK!

Dew Gayl: SUPER HERO SQUAD NATURE STYLE: FANTASTIC 4!

They fired elemental energy blasts and they formed into said heroes from the show Super Hero Squad of Marvel.

Lincoln: Okay guys, Time to Hero Up!

Lincoln, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Yuna, Julie, Gluko, Rainbow Dash, Makoto, Batch, Hilda, Shantae, Toph, Nanami, Akko, Mai, Ibuki, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Emerald and Dew: SUPER HERO SQUAD FINAL SMASH: SUPER HERO MEGA LASER!

They fired a massive laser at Zorak which exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pyro, Space Ghost, Nico and Vegeta: DESTROYER FINAL FLASH!

They fired a massive yellow energy blast and it obliterated Zorak in an instant and there was nothing left of him!

Zorak's evil spirit then appeared.

Pyros: I hope you like burning in Hell!

Nico: Or better yet. Being banished to the Warp. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

Nico banished Zorak to the Warp forever.

Me: That did it!

Nico: YEAH! That was awesome!

Space Ghost: That's one of my most dangerous enemies down.

Nico: and we have 6 more to go.

Laney: Yep and they will all meet the same end.

Eddy: They sure will.

Nico: Lets head back to Earth. We still have our usual battles to do.

Eli: Right.

Me: And we can have them at Lynn's Table while we eat.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back to Earth.

---

At Lynn's Table we were eating Lynn-Sagna and Ultimeatum burgers and then Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Baron Mordo, Electro, Red X, Common Cold, Katnappe, Technus, Xaldin and Roquefort then appeared.

Me: Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Baron Mordo, Electro, Red X, Common Cold, Katnappe, Technus, Xaldin and Roquefort.

Roquefort: Looks like you guys had a big mission.

Me: We sure did.

Drakkon: It's a real honor to meet you, Space Ghost.

Space Ghost: The honor is all mine.

Myotismon: I see you got Zorak out of the way.

Maria: We sure did.

Baron Mordo: Now, there's nothing getting in the way of the usual battles.

May: Got that right!

Electro: Also, can you guess what the 10 of us have in common?

William: No. What?

Red X: The 10 of us are archenemies of your leader and the Teen Titans.

Me: Great theme choice.

Nico: I'll say.

Eli: This is gonna be sweet.

Nico: Yeah it is.

?: You bet it will be.

A figure came out and it was ARACHNOFIEND from episodes 34 and 35 of Season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Lord Zedd transformed a spider from Billy's garage into **Arachnofiend** to ambush Cestro and Tideus when they returned to the garage after rehydrating. Arachnofiend took Billy and his phase modulator component for the crystal transformer invention to her lair in a cavern beneath Angel Grove, then trapped him and the device in webbing. Arachnofiend shot webbing from her hand at the Aquitian Rangers in her lair. She was destroyed by the Shogun Megazord.

---

Billy: Arachnofiend!

Arachnofiend: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to ambush Cestro and Tideus and take Billy's Phase Modulator component.

Arachnofiend: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Arachnofiend: I'm one of the few monsters to have my very own lair.

Me: I remember that. That was awesome.

Lana: I'll say.

?: Unlike you all.

3 figures came out and they were HOTA WATA, DR. DIABLOS and REX SHARD THE CRYSTAL COLOSSUS!

---

Doctor Diablos

**Doctor Diablos** is an armor clad, devil-themed, and powerful super villain who rules over an army of demonic creatures. He is one of The Justice Friends' most dangerous enemies. He speaks with a Spanish accent and commands a horde of Demonic Henchmen. He is voiced by Jorge Galvan. He first appeared in the episode, "Star Spangled Sidekicks".

*Star Spangled Sidekicks*

Doctor Diablos' is first seen on the Justice Friends' TV show where he is trying to rob a bank but is luckily thwarted by Major Glory. He later interrupts Major Glory's sidekick search at Independence Mall and is defeated again by Major Glory and Diva-Dynamite (Dee Dee), with help from Dex-Star (Dexter).

*Pain in the Mouth*

In order to help remove Krunk's aching tooth, Major Glory loudly yells out that Krunk is weak and defenseless, which causes a horde of powerful super villains to arrive seeking to take advantage of Krunk's "weakened" state in hopes of destroying him. Among the assembled villains is Doctor Diablos who spares no second in unleashing a flurry of punches on Krunk.

## Rex Shard

**Rex Shard** is an antagonist who appeared in the episode "Chaos in Crystal" of *SWAT Kats: The Radical Squadron* .

He was voiced by the late John Vernon.

### Biography

Shard was a convict serving a nine-life sentence at Megakat Maximum Security Prison. Shard was chosen by Warden Cyrus Meece to operate the Gemkat 6000 in its trial run. In return, Meece would shave some time off of Shard's prison sentence. Amazed at how quickly the Gemkat 6000 worked, he attempted to open the drill housing to get at the collected gems within and "take a few off the top." In doing so, he somehow caused the machine to backfire and explode. When Shard emerged from the mine, he found that the explosion had somehow caused him to begin to rapidly change into a being made of unbreakable green crystal.

Shard quickly discovered that he had the ability to turn whatever he touched into crystal, when he seized and crystallized his guards Talon and Lem merely by touch. He then proceeded back to the prison, thirsting for revenge against the ones he deemed responsible for his accident.

When he reached the perimeter wall, he put all his energy into turning it to crystal, which then caused him to complete his transformation into a totally crystalline being. Ignoring the fire from the prison guards, he punched through the brittle wall and entered the prison. He burst into Warden Meece's office in the same manner, and turned him to crystal right before the eyes of a terrified Deputy Mayor Callie Briggs and Dr. Greenbox. The latter, who had created the Gemkat 6000, was next on his hit-list.

Before he could even attempt to to harm to the Deputy Mayor and the inventor, the SWAT Kats arrived, summoned by distress calls from the prison. He was hit in the chest with a blast from their cement machine gun, and sent flying into the Warden's private diamond vault. This gave Deputy Mayor Briggs and Dr. Greenbox time to slip from the room, but coming into contact with the diamonds somehow caused a reaction in Shard's body. He grew to titanic proportions, bursting through the prison roof. It was here he further explored his amazing powers. The impenetrable crystal shell surrounding his body made any conventional weapons useless against him. The SWAT Kats' newly developed Slicer Missiles broke apart when they hit him, for instance.

The lasers of the Enforcer tanks which arrived shortly thereafter bounced harmlessly off him. Shard then found he could form crystal shards in his hands and hurl them as projectiles, or even do the same with his impressive abs. Using this technique he disabled both the Turbokat and Commander Feral's personal tank. But during this battle, his target had managed to escape: Briggs and Greenbox had fled in the Doctor's jeep to Gemkat Labs, after retrieving the Gemkat 6000 from the mines to try and work on a way to reverse Shard's condition. Having a pretty good idea of where Gemkat Labs was, Shard stomped off towards it. This took him through Megakat

Springs, where he interrupted the Manx Invitational Golf Tournament.

After fending off more Enforcers, Shard turned the entire golf course and everyone there to crystal, including Mayor Manx, and once again got the best of Feral when he disabled the Commander's chopper. He then headed to Gemkat Labs, where he stopped Greenbox from finishing rewiring the Gemkat 6000 by grabbing and crystallizing him at last. The Deputy Mayor was his next target, but T-Bone suddenly came out of nowhere (at least as far as Shard was concerned) on the Sandkat and whisked her to safety, the Gemkat 6000 with her. Shard tried to stop them by touching the ground and sending a "wave" of crystal after them, but the Sandkat leapt over a canyon to safety.

Undeterred and now mad with power, Shard head for Megakat Dam, turning random landforms to crystal as he went. Meanwhile the SWAT Kats had finished what Greenbox had started and rewired the device. They came after Shard, who had succeeded in turning the reservoir to crystal, and a fierce battle ensued over the frozen expanse of the crystallized water. The Gemkat 6000's beam was unable to penetrate Shard's armor, and Banshee Missiles barely made even tiny cracks in him. Annoyed at the "SWAT Gnats," Shard suddenly came up with a brand new power. He focused the sun's rays through his crystal hand into a deadly heat beam, which he used to shoot down the Kat's Eye News chopper when it became annoying to him as well.

The Turbokat proved too difficult for him to hit, and right at that moment T-Bone came up with an idea to defeat Shard. A Mach 5 sonic boom as the jet flew past Shard at an alarming speed rocked the crystal giant and with an agonized scream, he broke apart, turning back into a normal sized, and unconscious, crystal cat. The vigilantes then used the Gemkat 6,000 to return him fully back to normal. As a result, everything he had turned to crystal also returned to its normal state. Shard was then taken into custody by the Enforcers and returned to prison.

---

Dexter: DOCTOR DIABLOS!

Aylene C.: REX SHARD!

Jared: AND HOTA WATA!

Hota Wata: That's right. I, Hota Wata, am boiling mad for you are all wet behind the ears. Therefore I shall unleash a scalding torrent to dump you all out for I don't give a dam.

Me: And I thought I was the only one with a rotten mouth.

Jared: He's always like that dad. He's one of Mojo Jojo's minions and he has a boiling hot rotten temper.

Me: Yikes! He needs to take SERIOUS anger management classes.

Abyss: I'll face Hota Wata.

Shana: I'll face Doctor Diablos.

Jesse Anderson: I've been dying to have my own archenemy so I'll face Rex Shard.

Me: Lets do it!

---

1: J.D. Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Sailor Sun, Solar Man, Pharaoh Man, Ace and Breach VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was first.

Drakkon (to me): If the Gundersons think they can destroy you so easily, they're in for a surprise! (sees my new morphers) A few new surprises, in fact.

Me: Yep and I got a lot to show you. Also the Gundersons are the worst ever family. They are also the reason why Lincoln is terrified of Hillbillies like that. It was because Scratchy Bottom Campgrounds is right next door to Skunk Swamp.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so unusual but it is awful that one single family can be that evil.

Star Swirl: Yeah they have absolutely no honor and love for anyone.

Spyro: The Gundersons are absolute monsters.

Sailor Sun: Yeah they sure are. They hate everyone and everything.

Solar Man: And if they think they can kill J.D. then they have another thing coming.

Pharaoh Man: And it's not gonna end well for them.

Lord Drakkon: No it won't. Lets do it.

Lord Drakkon fired a green energy blast at us and we dodged it and it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: First is Mighty Morphin! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: GRAND DRAGON SERPENTERA!

I turned into a new PURPLE MIGHTY MORPHIN RANGER!

I had a purple longsword with a dragon head on the hilt.

Lord Drakkon: Wow! Serpentera Power Ranger?

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: Yep. And watch this.

I fired a sword blade of purple energy and it hit Drakkon all over and smashed him down and he got up.

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That is amazing!

Star Swirl: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Now for Alien.

I powered down and I had the Aquitar Alien Morpher ready.

Me: I may not be from Aquitar but I might be the first ever human to turn into this. IT'S MORPHIN TIME! PURPLE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

I turned into the Purple Aquitar Ranger!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh wow! That is amazing!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! You look great as an Aquitar Ranger.

Me: Thanks. Watch this.

I fired a purple energy blast from my batan and it hit Drakkon and exploded all over.

Me: YEAH! Now for Zeo.

I powered down and turned my morpher into the Zeo Ranger Morpher.

Me: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ZEO RANGER VII, PURPLE!

I turned into the Zeo Purple Ranger and I had an angel wing visor on my helmet!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! So awesome!

Me: Yep. Watch this one.

I spread purple angel wings and flew into the air and Lord Drakkon blasted at me and I dodged his strikes and flew at him and did a ZEO SPINNING KICK and smashed him down and he got up.

Lord Drakkon: That was incredible!

Me: Now for Turbo!

I powered down from that and my morpher turned into a Turbo Morpher.

Me: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

I turned into the Purple Star Turbo Ranger!

Me: I'm now faster than light!

I ran fast and kicked Lord Drakkon in the chest all over the place and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That was fast!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was!

Me: Now for In Space.

I powered down and my morpher turned into the In Space Morpher.

Me: LETS ROCKET!

I turned into the Purple Astro Ranger!

Me: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon: That is amazing!

Me: Watch this! Stellar Nova Sword!

I pulled out a powerful star sword and it had the stars in it.

I fired blades of purple energy and Lord Drakkon dodged them and they hit the ground behind him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That was awesome!

Me: Now for Lost Galaxy.

I powered down and I had my Lost Galaxy Morpher ready.

Me: GO! GALACTIC!

I turned into the Purple Lost Galaxy Ranger and stars and comets swirled around me and I was ready for action!

Me: YEAH!

Lord Drakkon: WOW!

Me: Watch this.

I pulled out my purple Transdagger and formed it into a sword.

Me: THETA SCIMITAR!

Me and Lord Drakkon went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying everywhere.

Lord Drakkon: WOW! You are good.

Me: Watched a lot of moves on TV.

I jumped back.

I unsheathed my Quasar Sabar.

Me: Watch this. LIGHTS OF ORION! ACTIVATE!

I glowed and got an awesome belt buckle, arm band and purple claw gauntlet and my Quasar Saber got a crossguard.

Lord Drakkon: WOW! You look great like that.

Me: Thanks.

I held my saber up to the gem on my armband and it glowed and roared.

Me: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon: Awesome!

Me: Watch this! POWER UP MODE!

I ran at him and went at him like a ball of purple energy and it slammed into him and smashed him down and I reappeared and jumped back to the group.

Me: YEAH! Now for Lightspeed Rescue.

I powered down and I had on my Lightspeed Rescue Morpher.

Me: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

I turned into the Purple Lightspeed Rescue Ranger! My helmet visor was a star.

Twilight Sparkle: WOW! That is amazing!

Me: Yep and here's a cool part. V-LANCER AND THERMO BLASTER!

I summoned my purple V-Lancer and Thermo Blaster and fired purple energy blasts at Lord Drakkon and knocked him down.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That was amazing!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! You are a master at all this.

Me: Learned all I can from all the series over the last 27 years including over in Japan. But I'm not done yet. Here's Time Force.

I powered down and had on my Time Force Morpher.

Me: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

I turned into the Time Force Purple Ranger!

Me: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That is awesome!

Me: Watch this. Chrono Saber!

I called out the Chrono Saber and I fired an X Blade at him and Lord Drakkon jumped and it exploded behind him!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: And watch this.

I called out my blaster and fired energy blasts and they hit Lord Drakkon all over.

Me: AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Star Swirl: That was incredible!

Me: Here's Wild Force.

I powered down and pulled out my Wild Force Morpher.

Me: WILD ACCESS! HA!

I turned into a Purple Wild Force Ranger for the Condor!

Me: GRACEFUL CONDOR! WILD FORCE PURPLE!

Twilight Sparkle: WOW! That is so cool!

Spyro: I'll say!

Me: Now for some fun!

I pulled out my Crystal Saber and put in the Purple Condor Animal Crystal.

Me: Not only has the Owl Zord picked me but I am now the Condor Ranger too.

Lord Drakkon: That's incredible!

I flew into the air and Lord Drakkon fired beams of energy at me and I dodged them.

Me: Try this! CONDOR FEATHER STORM!

I fired a shower of purple Feathers and they hit Lord Drakkon.

Me: Yeah!

But then my Crystal Saber glowed a golden yellow and I heard a voice.

?: J.D. Knudson.

Me: (Gasp) Wait a minute. I know that voice. Animus.

Animus: Thanks to you I was given new life and you brought me back after 3000 years since the battle with Master Org. For your selfless actions I have a gift.

My Crystal Saber glowed and then it turned into a crystal sword! It had slots for the 5 crystals of Animus!

Me: Wow! The Sword of Animus!

Twilight Sparkle: That is amazing!

I took the sword and put in the five crystals of Animus: The Black Lion, the Water Buffalo, The Sawshark, The Jaguar and the Condor!

They glowed and the sword was complete!

Me: Whoa! Lets see what it can do. BLACK LION BITE BURST!

I swung the sword and fired a beam of black lion energy and it hit Lord Drakkon with a bite and exploded!

Me: WHOA! That is powerful!

Twilight Sparkle: WOW! That is amazing!

Me: Yeah! I'll have to see what else this can do later.

I powered down.

Me: Now for Ninja Storm!

I had my Ninja Storm Morpher on.

Me: FIRESTORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

I turned into the FIRESTORM RANGER OF NINJA STORM!

Me: (Echoing) POWER OF FIRE!

Twilight Sparkle: WOW!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: It sure is. Lets get it on!

I unsheathed my Phoenix Scimitar and me and Drakkon clashed and fiery sparks went all over.

And I jumped and landed back.

Me: WHOA! Now for Dino Thunder.

I powered down and I had my Orange Dino Gem on.

Me: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

I turned into the ORANGE SUPERSAURUS RANGER!

Me: SUPERSAUR POWER!

I had a war hammer.

Lord Drakkon: Wow! Supersaurus is Perfect for you!

Me: Yep. Lets do it!

I smashed the ground with my hammer and sent a wave of earth at Lord Drakkon and smashed him down.

Me: YEAH! Now for S.P.D.!

I powered down and pulled out my S.P.D. Morpher.

Me: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

I turned into the FIRE ORANGE S.P.D. Ranger!

Me: S.P.D. ORANGE!

I then had my blaster ready.

Me: Yeah!

I fired my blaster and the blasts hit Lord Drakkon all over.

Me: AWESOME! You guys know my Mystic Force form.

I powered down.

Me: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

I turned into the Black Stellar Warrior!

Me: (Echoing) BEAUTY OF THE STARS! STELLAR WARRIOR!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! Awesome!

Me: Watch this.

I fired a blast of stars from my hands and they hit him and smashed him all over.

Me: Now here's Operation Overdrive.

I powered down and pulled out my Operation Overdrive Morpher.

Me: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

I turned into the Purple Operation Overdrive Ranger!

Me: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! PURPLE RANGER!

I pulled out my Drive Longsword.

Me: Watch this one!

I fired blasts of purple energy from the sword and it hit Lord Drakkon all over and smashed him around.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That was cool!

Me: Now for Jungle Fury!

I powered down.

Me: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

I turned into the Falcon Jungle Fury Silver Ranger!

Me: WITH THE SWIFTNESS OF A FALCON! JUNGLE FURY SILVER RANGER!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! You look awesome in this one!

Me: You haven't seen anything yet! Everyone may want to hold on to something.

The roof opened up and I spread my wings and flew into the sky. I was 10,000 feet above the restaurant.

Me: He stoops to conquer!

I flew down like a divebomber and I was going at over 300 miles per hour and I had a heat friction force around me and I flew down to the restaurant.

Nico: HIT THE DECK!

Everyone ducked and covered and a powerful sonic boom hit the floor of the restaurant and smashed the floor and knocked Lord Drakkon down.

Me: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: WOW! That was fast and powerful!

Me: Falcons are not called the fastest birds in the world for nothing.

Lord Drakkon: That was intense speed! How fast were you going?

Me: 300 miles an hour. Thank goodness it wasn't a mach 10 sonic boom.

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That is fast!

Me: Yeah. Here's RPM.

I powered down and pulled out my RPM Morpher and put in a purple

Engine Cell with the number 8 on it.

Me: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

I turned into the Purple RPM Ranger!

Me: GET IN GEAR! RPM PURPLE!

I was ready and I had a whip.

Me: Yeah!

I lashed Lord Drakkon all over.

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That road whip is amazing!

Me: Yep. Now for Samurai.

I powered down and pulled out my Samuraizer.

Me: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

I drew the kanji for Star and transformed.

Me: SAMURAI RANGER STAR!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh wow! That is amazing!

Star Strike: Yeah it is! I like this one.

Me: Watch this. POWER OF THE ANCESTORS! SHOGUN MODE!

I activated my Purple Shogun Mode and I looked amazing!

Me: YEAH!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: It sure is. Watch this one.

I fired blades of energy from my sword and they formed into Thunderbirds and they hit Lord Drakkon and smashed him down.

Me: All right! Now for Megaforce!

I powered down.

Me: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

I turned into the Purple Megaforce Ranger!

Me: (ECHOING) WINGS OF THE STARS! MEGAFORCE PURPLE!

I was ready!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That one is cool.

Me: And check this out.

I pulled out a Star Gun and blasted Lord Drakkon all over and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh wow! That was awesome!

Sailor Sun: Yeah it sure was!

Me: Now for this! MEGAFORCE ULTRA MODE! ACTIVATE!

I had Ultrazord Armor on!

Me: STAR POWER! ULTRA MEGAFORCE PURPLE!

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Star Strike: Wow! That one is cool!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! Great armor and staff!

Me: Watch this!

I fired a purple energy blast from my staff and it hit Drakkon and smashed him down.

I powered down.

Me: Now for the fun part. LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

I turned into the Purple Super Megaforce Ranger!

Me: SUPER MEGAFORCE PURPLE!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's so awesome!

Me: Yep and I have the powers of Power Rangers from both America and Japan. 46+ Years worth.

Voodood: Wow! that's amazing!

Me: Check it out.

I pulled out my Super Megaforce Blaster and fired purple energy blasts and I also fired a Purple Super Megaforce Blade and they hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I also demonstrated the Powers from all the series from 1975 to 2020 and it was awesome!

I powered down.

Me: WHEW! That was epic! Now for Dino Charge!

I pulled out an Argentinosaurus Dino Charger.

Me: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

ROOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAARRRRRRR! CHOMP!

I turned into the ORANGE ARGENTINOSAURUS RANGER!

Me: ARGENTINOSAURUS! DINO CHARGE ORANGE!

Lord Drakkon: WOW!

Me: Watch this.

I fired an Argentinosaurus blast and smashed Drakkon Down.

Me: Now we get into the Japanese Teams.

I powered down.

Me: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE WAIT BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of Aqua Blue Light, I turned into the ToQger 8 Ranger!

TOQ HACHI!

Me: YEAH!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! Aqua Blue. That's a first for you.

Me: It sure is. And the train I have is the Aqua Blue Rocket Bullet Train.

Lord Drakkon: That is amazing!

Me: It sure is. Lets do it! FULL SPEED AHEAD!

I went at him and kicked him and smashed him down.

I powered down.

Me: Now for one of my favorites. I got this one in the dream world.

Lord Drakkon got up.

Lord Drakkon: What is it?

I pulled out my Zyuoh Morpher.

Me: Watch this. WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AHAHHHAHHAHH!

I turned into my ZyuohRanger form!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOHWOLF!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That is cool!

Me: Yep and watch this. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

I my hands turned into deadly claws and I fired blades of blue energy and slashed him all over.

Me: Now for this.

I powered down and had my KyuRanger Morpher Ready and I put in the Zodiac Kyutama.

WHAT'S UP! ZODIAC SUPER KYUTAMA! SEIZA CHANGE!

Me: STAR CHANGE!

I turned into the Zodiac Kyuranger!

Me: UNIVERSE STAR! ZODIAC RANGER!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That is amazing!

Me: Watch this.

I put the Zodiac Super Kyutama in my sword.

GALAXY!

Me: CONSTELLATION LEO FIRE PROWL!

I fired a blast of fire as the stars of Leo the Lion appeared and it formed into a lion and smashed Lord Drakkon down.

Me: YEAH! Now for Beast Morpher.

I reverted back and I had my Beast Morpher.

Me: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

I turned into the CONDOR BEAST MORPHER PURPLE RANGER!

Me: CONDOR BEAST POWER! PURPLE RANGER!

I flew into the air and fired energy blasts at Lord Drakkon and smashed him down.

I then reverted back.

Me: Time for Ninja Steel.

I pulled out a purple ninja star and a morpher.

Me: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! LOCK IN! NINJA SPIN!

I turned into the Purple Ninja Steel Ranger!

Me: COURAGE OF THE NINJA! NINJA STEEL PURPLE!

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA!

Solar Man: That is amazing!

Me: Watch this!

I fired beams of lightning and electrocuted Drakkon all over.

Me: And now for LupinRanger.

I reverted back.

Me: KAITOU CHANGE!

I turned into the Lupin Purple Ranger!

Me: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN PURPLE! Here's an advance notice, I'm kicking your butt!

Lord Drakkon: We'll see.

I went at him and flipped over him and kicked him in the back and smashed him down.

I then reverted back.

Me: And finally PatRanger.

Me: KEISOU CHANGE!

I turned into the Black PatRanger!

Me: PAT4! By order of the GSPO, I'm taking you down by force!

Lord Drakkon: Come and try it!

I went at him and fired black energy blasts and smashed him down.

Me: YEAH!

I reverted back.

Me: WHEW! Now that the morphs are done. Lets get down to the good battle.

Lord Drakkon: I agree. But that was so awesome how you can turn into all the ranger teams you know.

Me: It sure is. I think it's so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is!

Me: Yep. Lets go!

We went at him and Twilight, Star Swirl and the Magic Skylanders fired waves of magic and Sailor Sun and the Sun Robot Masters fired waves of sun fire and Ace and Breach fired psychic blasts and portals and I fired energy blasts and the blasts knocked him down.

Me: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

Everyone cheered wildly for us.

---

2: Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Sailor Moon, Shadow Man, Shade Man, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) Next time you guys see the Gundersons, you should arrest them immediately. We already have Mr. Mind's group and possibly the return of Grandfather to deal with!

Nico: Noted and agreed. The Gundersons will rue the day they crossed us.

Sunset Shimmer: They are monsters with no conscience and they have terrorized all of hazeltuckey for a long time.

Gusty: They make me sick.

Sunburn: And they must be stopped before they do something no one wants.

Sailor Moon: Yeah they need to face the consequences of their crimes.

Shadow Man: Yeah I agree.

Shade Man: You said it.

Myotismon: Yeah. Lets do it! (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

He fired a wave of his bat familiars!

Nico: (Echoing) DARKNESS WAVE!

Nico fired a wave of bat familiars with LadyDevimon's powers and Sunset, Gusty and the Fire Skylanders fired waves of fire and wind and Sailor Moon, Shadow Man and Shade Man fired waves of darkness and light and Vegeta and Shadow fired energy blasts and smashed Myotismon Down.

Nico: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

3: Eli Winston Bulluck, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sailor Pluto, Skull Man, Airi and 2014 Maleficent VS Baron Mordo

---

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) Abyss would definitely get along well with Yugi and Atem.

Eli: And me since I am Pharaoh Atem's son.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it's a really long story behind that.

Clover: But it's really amazing and something to see.

Hex: It sure is.

Sailor Pluto: I think it's amazing.

Skull Man: Yeah.

Baron Mordo: I think it is too. Lets get it on!

Baron Mordo fired mystic bolts and flew into the air and Eli flew after him and fired Force Lightning blasts and electrocuted him and Starlight Glimmer and Clover fired waves of magic and the Undead Skylanders fired waves of bones and lightning and darkness and Sailor Pluto and the rest fired blasts of energy, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Eli: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

4: Lincoln, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Sailor Saturn, Wind Man, Air Man, Tornado Man, Shocker and Elena VS Electro

---

Electro was next.

Electro: (to Lincoln) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Lincoln: Her name is Abyss and she's an Anubis from Egyptian Myth and she is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: She is awesome and her knowledge on Egyptian history is amazing.

Scootaloo: It sure is. She knows all about Egypt.

Flash Magnus: Somnambula would like her too.

Whirlwind: I think so too.

Sailor Saturn: Yeah she sure would.

Wind Man: You said it.

Air Man: I think Egypt is really amazing.

Tornado Man: It sure is.

Electro: You got that right. Lets do it!

Electro fired a blast of lightning and Lincoln fired lightning and the blasts collided and Rainbow Dash and the group fired lightning and wind and the blasts smashed him down.

Lincoln: That was amazing!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## 5: Hunter, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Sailor Mars, Fire Man, Flame Man, Torch Man, Heat Man, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) If that incompetent version of the Legion of Doom wasn't worth killing back then, they're not worth killing now.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. They never will be worth killing.

Fluttershy: No they won't. J.D. made the right call by sending that version of Luthor, Scarecrow and Brainiac into the Phantom Zone.

Mage Meadowbrook: They deserved it too.

Stealth Elf: They sure did. I hope they enjoy it for all eternity.

Sailor Mars: And they WON'T like it.

Fire Man: No they won't.

Flame Man: They will burn when we see them again.

Torch Man: If ever.

Heat Man: Yeah.

Red X: You got that right! Lets do it!

He fired Red X Bombs and they dodged them and the group fired waves of fire, leaves and frogs and smashed him down.

Hunter: Wunderbar!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

6: Robin, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Sailor Mercury, Dive Man, Water Man, Wave Man, Splash Woman, Kraven the Hunter and Stalker VS Common Cold

---

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) Space Ghost really is an awesome space hero.

Robin: You better believe he is. He has been an iconic hero since 1966.

Rarity: Indeed he has been a very well known hero.

Sweetie Belle: I love all his heroic adventures. They are so amazing.

Mistmane: And the number of villains that he faces are amazing.

Gill Grunt: They sure are.

Sailor Mercury: But we'll face more than just Zorak, Brak and Moltar in the future.

Dive Man: Yeah we have Black Widow, Metallus, Tansit and Lokar too.

Water Man: We'll have to destroy them all one by one.

Wave Man: Yeah they need to be stopped.

Splash Man: The only way we know how.

Common Cold: Yep. (Sneezes)

Robin: Bless you.

Common Cold: (Sniffles) Thank you. Lets do it!

He fired a snot blast and they dodged it and Robin fired ice bombs, and the group fired waves of jewels and water and energy and smashed him down.

Robin: That's game.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

## 7: Starfire, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Sailor Venus, Bright Man, Gemini Man, Gravity Man, Thundercracker and Skywarp VS Katnappe

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) Have you heard of Space Ghost's adventures back on Tamaran?

Starfire: Yes we have. Space Ghost is known as a great hero in our lore. He saved our planet from the wrath of the Cironielian Chrysalis Eaters many times.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! That must've been a really amazing battle.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That is really something.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure was. I hope that those monsters don't come to Earth.

Sailor Venus: Yeah they are terrible creatures from what we heard.

Bright Man: Yeah no kidding.

Gemini Man: They are awful.

Gravity Man: Yeah.

Katnappe: You said it. Lets get it on!

She had her claws ready and went at her and the group fired starbolts, gears and balloons and light and gravity blasts and they smashed her down.

Starfire: Glorious!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

8: Cyborg, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Sailor Uranus, Guts Man, Stone Man, Concrete Man, Impact Man, Elena V., and Circe VS Technus

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) You got to admire those girls. Unlike how you lost your humanity, the three of them chose to sacrifice their humanity to save people from Team Rocket. It's a really gutsy move.

Cyborg: That is really heroic. And with the number of girls that J.D. and the Gene-Slammer Girls are rescuing, he's gonna need all the help he can get to find them.

Applejack: Yeah he sure will. But it's amazing that those girls gave up their humanity to help out.

Apple Bloom: It sure is. I'm glad they made that decision.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Heroic decision on that lassie.

Flashwing: You said it. That takes a lot of guts.

Sailor Uranus: It sure does.

Guts Man: Yeah and they did a good thing.

Stone Man: They sure did.

Concrete Man: Yeah they did.

Impact Man: Yep.

Technus: That does take courage. Lets get it on!

Technus fired energy waves and they dodged the blasts and Cyborg fired his cannon and the group fired waves of earth, stone and energy and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

9: Beast Boy, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Sailor Jupiter, Fuse Man, Elec Man, Spark Man, Sheep Man, Jarrod and Camille

# VS Xaldin

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) I guess there's no harm in putting one version of Luthor in the Phantom Zone.

Beast Boy: Yeah you said it. What Lex Luthor did was unforgivable.

Princess Celestia: And Scarecrow and Brainiac deserve to be with him too.

Spotlight: You got that right.

Sailor Jupiter: What those three have done is unforgivable. Even though we have not faced Brainiac yet he still deserves it.

Fuse Man: I agree.

Elec Man: Yeah that's right!

Spark Man: They belong in the Phantom Zone.

Sheep Man: Yeah they do.

Xaldin: I agree with you all on that. Lets do it!

Xaldin summoned his spears and fired a massive blast of wind and they dodged it and Beast Boy turned into a hummingbird and flew into the air and the group fired waves of light and lightning and energy and the blasts hit Xaldin and Beast Boy then turned into a Brachiosaurus and smashed Xaldin down with a huge flop!

OUCH!

Beast Boy: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

10: Raven, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Sailor Saturn, Hornet Man, Shade Man and Bright Man VS Roquefort

---

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) So, you guys met three girls that got turned into Regice, Regirock, and Registeel?

Raven: We sure did. And those three are from Australia and they deliberately turned themselves into those Legendary Pokemon to help deal with Team Rocket.

Princess Luna: It's like what Dr. Terrance & Terri Morton did to become Mantaman and Mantawoman.

Snowdrop: They slammed themselves to stop Paradigm.

Gari: And that is a heroic decision to sacrifice their humanity.

Blackout: It sure is.

Sailor Saturn: Yeah. And that is amazing they did that to help out.

Hornet Man: It sure is.

Roquefort: You got that right. Lets go!

He summoned his cheese ninjas and they went at the group and fired waves of darkness and bees and smashed him down.

Raven: That was great.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

11: Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Carol, Leni, Sly Cooper, Alex the Lion, Cole Evans, Jungle Fury Jarrod, Vince, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Arachnofiend

Arachnofiend was next and she was trying to stay up.

Nico: Something heavy must be in your safe.

Arachnofiend: Yeah it is. Can you get it out please?

Nico: Sure.

Nico teleported and cracked her safe and in it was A BUNCH OF WEAPONS!

Nico: Wow! Look at these.

Arachnofiend: Yeah thanks for getting those out of me. The cane is called the Ancestral Cane of The Cooper Clan. It can only be wielded the latest blood descendent of the 12,000 year old Cooper Clan. The sword with King Ghidorah's heads on it is called the Sword of King Ghidorah. It can only be wielded by someone who got Gravity Powers in a divine blessing. The sword with Godzilla's scales on it is called the Sword of the Kaiju. It has all the powers of the Kaiju. And the crystal sword is called the Crystal Sword of Justice. And the lion swords are called the Triplet Swords of Leo the Lion.

Nico: Wow! These are perfect for Sly, Carol, Leni, Vince, Jarrod, Cole and Alex.

The Ancestral Cane of the Cooper Clan - It's a 6'0" cane with a larger and wider C-shaped hook for the cane's head mounted on a golden spindle with a stylish golden ring and a small golden dragon coiled around one end of the longer brown staff, and on the other end of the longer staff is a large golden ferrule tip in the shape of a golden claw clutching a blue sapphire globe, but the wielder of this cane has to be a blood descendant of the 12,000-year-old Cooper line.

The Sword of King Ghidorah - it's a massive 6'0" double-edged sword with two of King Ghidorah's heads for the crossguard, and the middle head biting into the blade, the blade will have King Ghidorah etched into the blade, a long gold handle with Ghidorah's scales for decoration, and a large golden sphere pommel.

The Sword of The Kaiju - 6'0" massive double-edged sword with purple angel wings and a glowing blue gem for the crossguard, the blade will have all the Kaiju etched onto the blade, a long black handle decorated with Godzilla's scales, and they also glow a bioluminescent blue, and a large blue sphere pommel.

The Crystal Sword of Justice - It's a 6'0" massive double-edged sword, the massive double-edged blade is amethyst in color with a flame etched into the blade, the sword's crossguard is a pair of angel wings made of different colored crystals, a long black handle, and a large ruby sphere for the pommel

The Triplet Swords of Leo the Lion - They are three 6'0" massive double-edged swords with lions etched onto the blades, lion heads with angel wings for the crossguards of the three swords, long black handles, and large lion heads for the pommels.

Nico teleported back and gave them the weapons and they all got a massive and powerful energy increase and Sly got an awesome blue trench coat.

Sly Cooper: WOW! This is amazing!

Leni: This sword is totes perfect for me.

Carol: Same with me and I like it.

Alex the Lion: Thanks Nico.

Jarrod: This is awesome!

Vince: Yeah it sure is!

Cole Evans: Yeah it is!

Nico: Now lets take her down!

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Aquitar Rangers transformed!

Delphine: " **White Aquitar Ranger Power**

Corcus:" **Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico. " **Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Roll Call: **"Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Aquitar Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: Lets get her!

The group all fired elemental blasts!

Rangers: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

They fired energy blasts and they hit her and she was destroyed in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Arachnofiend was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Arachnofiend you have failed this world!

Sly Cooper: That was awesome!

Vince: Yeah it was!

Lola: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

* * *

12: Abyss the Anubis VS Hota Wata

* * *

Hota Wata was next.

Hota Wata: You will be burned by my water.

Abyss: Not if you get burned first.

Abyss fired waves of darkness and they hit him all over and Hota Wata went at her in a scalding hot torrent of water and she dodged it and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

* * *

13: Shana the Flame Haze VS Dr. Diablos

* * *

Dr. Diablos was next.

Dr. Diablos: It is time for you to take your medicine Shana.

Shana: Bring it on devil boy.

Shana spread her wings of fire and her katana was burning with fire and she flew at him and slashed his demon minions and kicked Dr. Diablos down.

* * *

14: Jesse Anderson and Cholan the Carbuncle VS Rex Shard

* * *

Rex Shard was next.

Rex Shard: Lets see what you got.

Jesse Anderson: We'll gladly do more than show you!

Cholan: Yeah!

Jesse Anderson: Watch this! I summon the Crystal Beasts! RUBY CARBUNCLE, AMBER MAMMOTH, TOPAZ TIGER, EMERALD TORTOISE, SAPPHIRE PEGASUS, COBALT EAGLE and AMETHYST TIGER!

In flashes of rainbow light came said monsters.

Jesse Anderson: And now for the ultimate course! I summon (ECHOING) RAINBOW DRAGON!

In a tremendous flash of rainbow light came RAINBOW DRAGON!

Cholan: WHOA! That is amazing!

Rex Shard: We'll see about that!

Rex threw crystals and the monsters and Jesse fired waves of crystal energy and Cholan fired blasts of light and the blasts hit him and smashed him down!

* * *

When the usual battles were done everyone cheered wildly for us!

Me: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Nico: YEAH IT WAS! J.D. I had no idea that you can turn into ALL of the Power Ranger forms.

Me: You didn't ask.

Nico: Touché.

Laney: But this was a great adventure.

Space Ghost: Thank you all for helping to bring down Zorak.

Xaldin: Think nothing of it.

Common Cold: We're just doing our jobs.

Katnappe: But Moltar and Brak are still on the loose.

Me: And Black Widow, Lokar, Metallus and Tansit.

Roquefort: Well, we'll make a note to go after Moltar next in the future.

Technus: And then, we go after Brak!

Me: And the rest is history but we'll gladly make those monsters pay for their crimes.

Nico: And it won't be pretty.

Jan: Thank you all so much.

Jace: We owe you one for helping us all.

Blip agreed.

Nico: But this was one great adventure.

Space Ghost: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved this adventure like we did. It was a great blast from the past.

Me: It sure was.

Nico: Yep.

We went home and had a great dinner and then went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Space Ghost has been one of my favorite cartoons from my past. It was a great cartoon. Also I used to watch a crazy talk show version of Space Ghost called Space Ghost Coast To Coast and that was a crazy version of it. I was too young to understand what it was all about but it was crazy. The first part was where we took down the Legion Of Doom from The Superfriends, the second part with the Gunderson's featured characters made by 05jstone and they were villains of pure evil. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, 05jstone, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and credit goes to 05jstone for the Gunderson's. The next girl is gonna be Moira the Horus and we're gonna find her in the world of The Herculoids and that is gonna be awesome as we help the Herculoids destroy one of their enemies. Also the next chapter is gonna be for Owl House and we're gonna take on the evil Emperor Belos and make that tyrannical monster pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Owl Witch of the Demon World

On an amazing alien world, me and Ava Brown were flying over a really amazing world and it was incredible to see it.

Me: Wow! This world is amazing.

Ava Brown: (Australian Accent) It sure is.

We landed on the ground.

Ava Brown: Thanks for bringing me on this rescue a few days after me and my friends joined your team, J.D.

Ava concentrated and groaned as her skin turned rocky.

Me: Anytime Ava.

Ava turned into REGIROCK!

Me: YEAH!

Ava Regirock: Right on mate!

We walked around the world we were on and it was a strange and REALLY primative and alien world.

Me: Wow! Look at this planet.

Ava Regirock: What is this world?

Me: I don't know but it's very familiar to me. I've seen it from somewhere, I'm just having a hard time remembering.

We then heard a roar and we saw ZOK, THE LASER RAY DRAGON!

Me: WHOA! That's Zok the Laser Ray Dragon!

Ava Regirock: WHOA!

I gasped when I remembered!

Me: Now I remember! This is the world of The Herculoids! Another one of my favorite cartoons from my past.

Ava Regirock: WOW!

Me: We're on the planet Azmot, we're 75,000 light-years from Earth.

Ava Regirock: Wow! This world is amazing.

Me: It sure is. And Azmot is a really amazing world.

We then saw a couple of Hovercrafts and they had two men on them and we then saw Zok the Laser Ray Dragon, Igoo the Giant Rock Ape, Tundro the Tremendous, Gloop & Gleep the Formless Fearless Wonders and the leaders Zandor and his wife Tara and son Dorno.

Me: Wow! There they are!

Ava Regirock: This is amazing!

We saw that the two men had a girl tied up and gagged with them and she was a Horus.

Me: Whoa the girl with them is a Horus.

Ava Regirock: The God of the Sky from Egyptian Myth.

Me: Yep. Lets help them out.

We went and pulverized the two men that had the girl and Ava grabbed her and Zandor, Igoo and Tundor smashed them and blasted them and destroyed them.

Me: Take that!

We removed the gag from the girl.

Moira: WOW! That was amazing! Hey wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Yep that's me and this is Ava Brown. She's a Regirock Gene-

Slammer.

Ava Regirock: Glad to meet you.

Moira: So awesome to meet you.

Ava Regirock: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Better head behind that rock over there.

Ava Regirock: Okay.

She went behind it and reverted back.

Zandor: Thank you for helping us stop the Gladiators of Kyanite.

Me: Anytime Zandor.

Dorno: Wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Ava was human again. But naked.

Ava Brown: (covers herself) It'll be an honor to have you and your friends with us, Zandor.

Ava was hiding behind a rock so no one can see her body.

I gave her new clothes.

Zandor: Same to you and it's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Tara (Herculoids): We love all your adventures and they are amazing.

Dorno: They sure are. You have done it all.

Me: We get that a lot.

Moira: But it's so awesome that you all live here on Amzot and protect it from evil.

Zandor: Yes we get that a lot too.

Me: That must be rough having to be the only humans here on this planet so far from Earth.

Zandor: Yes it's rough but we adapted to it.

Me: Wow.

Moira: Well now it looks like your enemies have now become our enemies too.

Me: Yep and we can help you all when needed.

I snapped my fingers and Amzot was now in orbit around the Earth.

Me: If you need our help, just give us a call and we'll be there.

Dorno: We will.

Tara (Herculoids): Take care.

We went back to Earth.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was sitting at the dining room table for lunch and Mary came out with a really great meal. She made what everyone had for lunch during her babysitting adventure.

We came in.

Ava Brown: That was awesome.

Moira: It sure was. This is amazing that you all live here.

Me: It sure is.

Miia: Moira!

Moira: Miia!

They hugged.

Cody (OC): Oh wow! She's a Horus from Egyptian Myth.

Me: Yep she sure is.

Moira: So you are Cody. My father told me so much about you.

Cody (OC): Your father is Lord Horus?

Moira: He sure is.

Me: Oh wow!

Neith: Little Moira. You sure have grown the last time I saw you.

Moira: It has been a while Neith.

Nico: Where did you guys find her?

Me: We found her on the planet Amzot, the home planet of The Herculoids.

Nico: WHOA! I know that awesome show!

Me: Yep. (Sniffs) Mmm! Something smells good.

Mary K.: Just finished making lunch. Just in time dad.

Me: Awesome. I'm hungry.

We got to eating.

---

Later we were getting ready to watch a Robot Chicken Sketch.

Harry Potter: So this is a Robot Chicken Sketch featuring us?

Ground Man: Yep. Now, this is for educational purposes because of what's happened recently invovling drugs. So, please try and be mature about this, okay?

Me: Here we go.

We watched the sketch and we saw that the sketch was Harry Potter but with a Breaking Bad theme. We saw Dumbledore cut his hair and beard to look like Walter White and he was using Hogwarts to cook methamphetamine and that was NOT GOOD! We saw that Ron was being called the useless member of the Golden Trio and when it was done we were shocked and not laughing.

Me: That was weird and so wrong.

Hermione: (British Accent) There's no way drugs would ever be allowed at Hogwarts!

Indiana Jones: Hey, you'll get no argument from me.

Me: I agree too. And illegal drugs of that kind of caliber are not allowed EVER. Also there is no way in Hell that Hogwarts would be used as a methamphetamine lab like that.

Nico: You are not kidding on that. That's not very smart.

Eli: No it isn't.

Ron: (British Accent) I am not the most useless member of the Golden Trio!

G1 Shrapnel: Of course you're not. After all, didn't you help Harry with that giant chess set when you were going after Quirrel?

Ron: Yes I did.

Me: You have helped Harry and friends more than anyone can even count Ron and that makes you just as helpful to anyone.

Ron: Thanks J.D.

Me: Also Hermione has been very helpful too. She even slugged Malfoy in his mouth.

Hermione: Yeah and it felt really good.

Me: It sure did.

Daphne Greengrass: (British Accent) I thought that was great.

Éclair: That was really well done.

Lucy H.: Yeah no kidding. Malfoy had it coming.

Erza Scarlet: He sure did. That rotten little toad.

Me: Nice way to describe him Erza.

G1 Bumblebee: (to Dumbledore) I think you looked badass with that beard in that sketch.

Dumbledore: (British Accent) I most agree with you Bumblebee. I sure did have a good characteristic in there.

Nico: I'll say.

Me: Yeah.

Commander Mars: B.T.W., J.D.? It's your turn to lead us today.

Me: Yep I know. And I know just the awesome mission for us today. We're gonna go meet Sam's penpal Luz Noceda.

Sam S.L.: You guys will love her.

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be interesting.

Laney: I didn't know you have a penpal too Sam.

Sam S.L.: You never asked.

Laney: Touché.

Éclair: This is gonna be interesting to meet her.

Moira: Yeah it sure is.

Sea: Yeah.

Xaldin, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Katnappe, Baron Mordo, Roquefort, Technus, Electro, Common Cold, and Red X then appeared.

Xaldin: Can me, Drakkon, Myotismon, Katnappe, Baron Mordo, Roquefort, Technus, Electro, Common Cold, and Red X come with you all?

Me: You all sure can and it's my turn to lead today. We're going to meet Sam's Penpal Luz Noceda.

Electro: This is gonna be interesting to see.

Red X: Where is she at?

Me: It says that she is in a strange magical world.

Eli: Lets get over there.

Nicole: I think I know which world she's in. She's in the Demon Realm.

Brittney: Whoa! What is she doing there?

Nicole: I don't know.

Me: Then we better get over there. Lets head to the Demon World.

Lum Invader: This is gonna be interesting to see.

We were off to the Demon World.

DEMON WORLD, BOILING ISLES

We arrived in the Demon World and we were on the Boiling Isles.

Me: Wow!

Ransik: So this is the Demon World, eh? I suspect we'll run into some demons here.

Me: Lots of them and we were here before when we met Lum.

Lum Invader: That's right.

Laney: It sure is a scary place.

Hiei: Not as scary as when we had the Demon World tournament.

Me: Yeah and we were also here to help Hiei and Yukina reunite with their mother. Yukina went through hell. Lets find Luz.

We flew off to find her.

We arrived at Blight Manor. It was a really nice mansion.

Me: Wow. This house looks nice.

Brittney: Blight Manor. Really interesting place.

Hiei: I've heard about this place. It's home to a family of green-haired people.

Me: Interesting.

We went up to the front door and I knocked on it and saw Luz answer it.

Red X: Hey there. Luz, right?

Luz: Yes that's me.

Sam S.L.: Luz it's awesome to meet you in person.

Luz gasped.

Luz: Sam!

Sam and Luz hugged for the first time.

Luz: It's awesome meeting you in person.

Sam S.L.: Same here dude.

Luz: Yeah and wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Ets: Same here Luz.

Me: We heard so much about you from Sam and the adventures you have are amazing.

Luz: I know. Come on in guys.

We went inside and it was a nice place.

Killer Frost: This Manor is very nice. On the inside and outside.

Luz: It sure is.

Amity Blight then came in.

Amity: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's so awesome to meet you!

Me: You must be Amity Blight. Sam told us a lot about you.

Amity: I sure am.

Sam S.L.: It's awesome meeting you Amity.

Amity: Same to you Sam. Luz told me so much about you.

Sam S.L.: I can tell.

Lum Invader: Long time no see Amity.

Amity: It sure has been a while Lum.

Luz: It's so awesome having you all here. I need your help.

Me: What's going on?

Eddy: Let me guess. Someone in your area is doing drugs, right?

Common Cold: Don't mind him. J.D. and the others watched an educational Robot Chicken Sketch this morning.

Luz: Oh that's all right. But no that's not the case. My evil enemy Emperor Belos is terrorizing this world.

Me: Emperor Belos?

Brittney: Oh no. I've heard of him. He's a demon of the worst kind. He is a true monster that wants to destroy and rule over the entire Demon World with a vengeance.

Brittney went over his history.

---

Emperor Belos is the main antagonist of the Disney Channel 2020 animated series The Owl House.

He serves as the overarching antagonist of Season 1, and the main antagonist of Season 2. He is an emperor who created the Coven System for categorizing magic into specific disciplines instituted by himself. He is the arch-nemesis of Luz Noceda and Eda Clawthorne, as well as Kikimora and Golden Guard's boss.

He is voiced by Matthew Rhys, who also played The Conductor in Infinity Train.

Past

Not much is known about Belos' past, except that fifty years before the start of the series, Belos ended the Savage Ages where witches and demons used magic freely by coming to power and creating the Coven System, which limited individuals to one kind of magic unless they joined the ranks of the Emperor's Coven that answered to him.

At some point he constructed a palace as a symbol of unity and collected a vast array of magical artifacts he kept there.

When the prodigious Lilith came along, Belos offered to make her the leader of the Emperor's Coven and help heal her equally-prodigious sister Eda from the curse Lilith cast upon her. In exchange, Lilith was assigned to capture Eda so Belos could induct the rogue witch into a coven.

Season 1

He was first mentioned at the end of "Covention". Belos is presumably The Emperor previously mentioned as being protected by the Emperor's Coven and who rules over the Boiling Isles. Kikimora mentions the Emperor's name to Lilith during a conference and that the Emperor has assigned Lilith in the capture of Eda in exchange for a 15200 dollar reward. Emperor Belos was first mentioned by Kikimora in "Convention".

In "Wing It Like Witches", he was mentioned by Lilith when she tells Eda that the Emperor has big plans for her.

In "Agony of a Witch", he fully appears as he waits for Lilith to capture Eda and threatens a severe punishment if she fails him again. He also appears when Lilith and Eda are battling each other.

In "Young Blood, Old Souls," Emperor Belos is revealed to have lied to Lilith about promising to cure her sister and is instead sentencing her to be petrified, a punishment usually reserved for the worst criminals. While it is publicly stated that she would be the first one to receive the sentence in 30 years, there are shots of more witches and demons petrified, meaning that he had done so in secrecy.

It is revealed that the Day of Unity involves the human realm and that Belos sought Eda for her key portal. When Luz and King arrive to rescue Eda alongside a redeemed Lilith, Belos fights against Luz. Despite him being more powerful, Luz succeeds at striking a blow, making a scratch in his mask to which he states his amusement. He made it clear that he doesn't have any intention of waging war against humanity since it is too boorish by the Titan's will.

Forcing the young girl into making a choice of giving up the key portal or have Eda get transformed into stone, Luz gives him the case containing it, but she also craftily added fire glyphs to the case, making it into a time bomb that detonates once she was out of range. He glares at Luz menacingly and Luz glares at him back.

Unbeknownst to Luz, Emperor Belos still had the broken parts of the portal in order to make a portal dimension and he sends someone (who is an Owl Spy) to watch the inhabitants of the owl house.

Season 2

Emperor Belos first appeared to the end of the series premiere episode where he is seen finishing building the portal as he puts back his mask on, saying "Knock Knock Human".

He was later mentioned by the Golden Guard when he makes a deal with Alador and Odalia Blight that he will be having all of their Abominations.

He was mentioned by Gwendolyn when she is interacting with her daughter, Eda, explaining that she was aware of the petrification ceremony.

---

When she was finished we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! This guy sounds like he is really bad news!

Brittney: He sure is. But he is not immortal thank goodness.

Me: Then he will know the true power of a god that IS immortal.

Luz: Belos is a nightmare and he will stop at nothing till he kills my friend the Owl Witch.

Laney: Who is the Owl Witch?

The Owl Witch, Eda Clawthorne, then appeared.

Eda: Someone call?

Borth: So you're the Owl Lady?

Majar: You don't look like an owl to me.

Eda: I get that a lot but you won't hear me complaining.

Me: That's good. We came to help kill Belos.

Eda: Good! He needs to be stopped. WHO does he think he is?

Eli: A heartless monster that's what.

Lum Invader: Yeah and he needs to be destroyed.

Lola: Yeah he needs to be stopped.

Hiei: And he sure will.

Katnappe: (to Maria) Think we should tell Eda that we fought another version of her in the Royal Defenders war?

Maria: Maybe after Belos is dead.

Eda: I already know about your battle with the Royal Defenders and thank goodness you all did that.

Me: Yeah that was a crazy fight.

Luz: Who were the Royal Defenders?

Me: Really ugly story behind that.

R.D. Me: They were part of my team in Universe 23. I found out that my friends were corrupted by Sindri Myr.

Amity: Who is that?

Me: He was the Chaos Sorcerer that corrupted the Royal Defenders and turned them into tyrannical beasts and took over much of their universe.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und he was a dangerous chaos sorcerer from Warhammer 40K. A game that I like to play.

Me: Yep. And we had to get to Universe 23 by cutting through a dangerous interdimensional plane called the Warp.

Luz: What is the Warp?

Me: A powerful interdimensional plane surging with intense psychic energy. We found out that we banished our most dangerous enemies there when we hakai them.

R.D. Me: Yeah it's weird.

Eli: And it was a deadly adventure too. I wasn't with the team when it all happened but it was a big battle.

Ruby Rose: Yeah it sure was. Many of us were told about what happened in that universe's counterparts of us and it was horrible.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure was.

Luz: Geez that's terrible.

Me: Yeah.

Captain Planet Linka: (Russian Accent) That was intense though.

Luz: There's something else too. (to Captain Planet Linka) A while ago, I spotted a boy who looked similar to you.

We gasped and so did Linka!

Captain Planet Linka: (shocked) Really?! Where did you see him?!

RD Leni: Hold on, Linka. Maybe you shouldn't get your hopes up. For all we know, he might be an illusion created by Belos.

Luz: Do you guys know this boy?

Me: Not personally no. But the boy you're talking about is Linka's deceased cousin Boris who was murdered in cold blood by an enemy of hers that we killed 2 years ago. An eco-villain named Verminous Scumm.

Luz: Whoa man!

Amity: That's terrible!

Me: Yeah. A terrible and dangerously addictive drug that Skumm made called the Bliss Drug did him in. And I know how he might have come back. The Aparoids.

Luz: What are the Aparoids?

Me: A dangerous parasitic insectoid alien race that wants to make EVERYTHING in the entire universe theirs.

Fox McCloud: They're one of the most dangerous creatures in the universe and they even tried to take over the Lylat System.

R.D. Me: We've had several encounters with them.

Eli: The first encounter with them was in the world of Luffy here.

Luffy: Yeah it was creepy.

Me: It was a triple whammy with a Number Card, A Dark Orb and an infection from the Aparoids. They turned an enemy of Remnant into an ugly carrier with those ugly predatory mouths like in the Reaper Vampires that Blade here faced a while back.

Blade: Yeah they were ugly motherfuckers.

Me: You aren't kidding.

Nico: They brought many people that we know back to life and turned them into pawns.

Qin: They brought my deceased parents back.

Ruby Rose: My mother.

Sam S.L.: My deceased parents that were murdered by my uncle.

Me: Many people we know.

Luz: Oh man!

Amity: That's awful!

Me: Yeah. But we saved them from the Aparoids.

Drakkon: Wait. Wasn't Boris killed when he took that Bliss drug?

Me: Yes he was and he died a horrible death.

Kairi Yano: Not even the Ganglers would make people take drugs!

Me: Yeah I never saw one Gangler take drugs.

Luz: But that's horrible that Linka's cousin died like that.

Me: Yeah it was. But when we freed all the people brought back from the Aparoids from them we gave them a second chance at life again.

Amity: That's incredible!

Luz: Yeah.

King Stefan: (Scottish Accent) I have actually heard of Belos before meeting you all. But unlike him I have learned the error of my ways.

Me: That's good you did your majesty. But what Belos is doing is completely unforgivable and he must pay for his crimes in full.

Luz: And we'll gladly help you all.

Me: By the way Luz where did you see Boris?

Luz: He was roaming around Belo's castle.

Captain Planet Linka: I got to save him!

Me: Linka wait! It's too dangerous to go out there by yourself!

Captain Planet Linka: I got to save him! I must!

Me: I know things have been hard for you since Skumm murdered him and he took a piece of your soul from you. But going out on your own like this without a plan will get you killed. I once thought like you did and almost got killed many times in the past because of it.

Captain Planet Linka: But…

Me: Linka listen! I know that this is an opportunity to bring him back. What Skumm did destroyed a piece of your soul. But Boris is under the influence of a dangerous race of evil aliens that want to the enslave the universe and you could get infected too and we can't take that chance. Just let us come up with a plan to help bring Boris back and go after Belos. We'll save Boris, Linka. I promise.

Nico: J.D. is right. We have to have faith in him.

Linka then calmed down and then she did something unexpected. She hugged me and cried hard.

Me: Oh Linka.

I comforted her. Seeing her cry made my heard hurt.

Captain Planet Linka: (Crying hard) J.D. please save him! PLEASE! I LOST SOMEONE IMPORTANT TO ME BECAUSE OF SKUMM!

Me: I know Linka. I know. And I promise we will save him.

Pinkie Pie: Do you Pinkie Promise?

Twilight Sparkle: Pinkie, Linka lost someone very important to her. Let him handle it his way.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Linka calm down. Calm down.

Linka looked at me.

Me: It's gonna be all right. I have never broken a promise and we will save your cousin.

Linka: (Sniffles) Okay.

Me: Now lets go. We can form our plan on Belos after we help Boris.

We got ready to leave and we saw Shaggy and Scooby standing by the door.

Myotismon: (to Shaggy and Scooby) Let me guess. You two want to stay here while we fight Belos, right?

Shaggy: Actually, me and Scoob were thinking we should go look for Boris before he hurts someone. Mainly himself!

May: Or Boris might be with Belos. Just like the other victims were with the main villains that we fought in the past.

Nico: Shaggy, I know you want to do your part in helping Boris. But if you stay with us in case Boris IS with Belos, I'll give you a Butterfinger Bar Scooby Snax.

Shaggy: Like, oh boy!

Bart: Butterfinger Bar Scooby Snax? Can I try one?

Nico: Sure Bart.

Laney: I remember hearing that Bart and the Simpsons did a lot of advertisments for the Butterfinger bars. Awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Nico gave them Snax.

Shaggy, Scooby and Bart: MMMM! MMMM! MMMMMMMM!

They turned into rockets and blasted off and formed a dazzling fireworks show and then they landed in Nico's arms.

Bart: Wow! Those are awesome Nico.

Shaggy: Like, yeah they sure were.

Scooby: Reah!

Me: Awesome! Now first lets find Boris. Eli can you sense him?

Eli concentrated and used the Force to find him and he saw that he was located just 15 kliks to the southwest.

Eli: He's that way at 15 kliks southwest.

Me: Okay.

We were off to find him.

We went into the Boiling Isles to search for him.

RD Sam Sharp: For the entrance, maybe we can do one based on the leaders of this team and the Teen Titans. (sighs) I know. Probably not my best idea.

Me: That's not a bad idea.

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: Lets do it.

Robin: I like how you think.

Varie: Lets make it happen.

Roquefort: My Cheese Ninjas will help us in this battle. As long as no one tries to eat them.

Nico had the legs of a cheese ninja in his mouth as he was eating it as only his legs were left.

Roquefort: (Clears throat)

Nico: What? I can't help it if I like cheese.

Luz: He sure likes cheese huh?

Me: Can't get enough of the stuff.

Moira: Boy no kidding.

Amity: That is funny.

Moira: Yeah it is.

Constantine: (Robot Boy) You realize Boris wouldn't be the Aparoid's plaything if Skumm didn't give him those drugs, right?

Robot Boy: I most agree with you.

Me: Yeah.

Eli: There!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit a figure as it was running and knocked it down and we went over and saw that it was Boris!

Me: It IS Boris!

R.D. Leni: Like wow.

Boris got up and Ed turned into Edzilla and faced him.

Edzilla: (to Boris) Bliss Boy?

Boris: Of course it is, big guy. Me and all my new friends.

Edzilla: (growls) You not Bliss Boy. You different!

Boris: Ah. There's some of that Ed intelligence coming through. Well, the intelligence that you have anyway. It's true. I'm better now. I'm with the Aparoids.

Edzilla: Bliss Boy idiot! Aparoids bad! Aparoids want to enslave universe! Aparoids will be smashed to pieces by Ed!

Boris: (chuckles) And there's that lovable Edzilla brutishness. We can't wait to add it to our collective.

Edzilla: Ed no part of collection! No one else like Ed!

Boris: (groans) Ed, let me put it simply. You and Linka join us now and we won't hurt the rest of your friends. Okay?

Edzilla: NOT OKAY! ED NEVER JOIN YOU! ED SMASH YOU!

Boris: (sighs) Should've known we'd have to do this the hard way.

Edzilla charged at Boris.

Kairi Yano: (gives Captain Planet Linka Lupin Magnum) Linka, he's your cousin. You can use Lupin Magnum to help save him.

Captain Planet Linka: What about you?

Kairi Yano: (pulls out Victory Striker) Don't worry. I've still got Victory Striker.

Nico: Oh man. Lincoln, Eli get rid of the Aparoids.

Lincoln: Right!

Me: Kairi, Linka, Blast him!

Eli and Lincoln fired waves of lightning and Kairi and Linka blasted him all over and they destroyed the Aparoids on him and he was back to normal.

Kingdom Hearts Kairi: Are you okay now, Boris?

Boris: (Groans weakly) I think so. Last thing I remember was taking a huge dose of that drug and I was in pain and then everything blacked out and then I was in Heaven.

Me: You are definitely back to normal.

Boris: Who are all of you?

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm J.D. Knudson, the leader. Also we have someone with us who REALLY took your death hard.

Boris saw Linka with us.

Boris: Linka?

Captain Planet Linka: BORIS!

She went and hugged him for the first time in a while.

Boris: Oh Linka!

Edzilla: Bliss Boy no take drugs again.

Eddy: What Lumpy said.

Me: Yeah some lessons have to be learned the hard way. By the way, Skumm is dead.

Boris: He is?

Me: Yep and Linka helped us kill him.

Nico: It's true.

Boris: How long was I dead?

Me: Almost 30 Years. I think.

Boris: What happened to the Soviet Union?

Me: It fell from power in 1991 after the Brandenburg Wall was torn down. Now the Russian Federation is in its place.

Boris: Wow. I missed out on a lot.

Me: Yeah.

Laney: Lots of things have happened over the years.

Boris: Wow. I'll have to see what happened.

Electro: Now, are we going after Belos now?

Me: Yep. But we're gonna need to do a sneak attack.

Eli: Clever thinking.

Me: Now here's what we do.

I revealed that when he refills on his energy for his next talisman we'll blast in from the floor with R.D. Sam's entrance she suggested and he will be at his weakest when we bust in and that's when we unleash our fury on him and his minions.

Nico: Genius plan.

Me: Lets do it. (Eyes Glow Red) Emperor Belos you will pay for your crimes.

We went into Belos' castle and we got to the door of his throne room and we saw Emperor Belos and he was in a weakened state.

Leozack: That's right. Get comfortable while you still can. In a few minutes, you'll be in for a surprise.

We were looking through a keyhole in his door and we saw that he was weak and then he was getting a talisman to refuel his strength. Just as he was about to open it…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the floor and a Phoenix Cry was heard and the symbols of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Planet Vegeta, The Jedi Republic, The Loud House and Hunter's Team appeared above the explosion and then followed by the symbols of Robin, Starfire, Cyborg, Beast Boy and Raven and then I fired an energy beam and it hit Emperor Belos in his shoulder and blasted his arm off and we appeared and I crushed the talisman and destroyed it.

Me: Emperor Belos.

Luz: You will pay for your crimes Belos!

Amity: You've tormented the world for far too long!

Me: And you will pay for your crimes!

Baron Mordo: (to Belos) My magic is more powerful then yours, you heathen!

Brittney: Same with mine!

Brittney transformed into her Super Angel 100,000,000,000 form and she was surging with darkness and dark magic.

Brittney: (Divine Echoing Voice of Darkness) **Now you will feel its power at full force!**

Brittney fired a wave of dark magic and burned him all over.

Me: And my power is greater!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000,000 form and I fired waves of fire, crystals and lightning at him and blasted him all over the place.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **And it's time to take off that mask of yours!**

I teleported and ripped his mask off and shockingly, he had an undead face like THE LICH!

We gasped in shock!

Finn (Adventure Time): His face looks like the Lich!

Me: **Lets get him!**

Dardemus: (pulls out a Mugic) Song of Fury! Make Lola's fire powers stronger!

Lola's powers were enhanced 500-fold!

Lola: YEAH!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Belos and burned him all over.

Me: **Time for you all to meet my friend.**

I held up a blue stone.

Me: **WITH THIS ADAMITE I IMAGIM AULA!**

I summoned the Arderial Magi, Aula!

Aula: Now this is gonna be cool!

Me: **Lets get him!**

Aula: With pleasure.

We flew at him and kicked him and blasted him with wind and tornadoes.

Technus: Cyborg! Let's merge into our Cytech form!

Cyborg: Booyah! Lets do it!

They merged and turned into CYTECH!

Eli: Time for action!

Eli ignited his lightsaber and slashed many of his minions and ripped them apart.

Troy: Let's kick things up a notch!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkrieg!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Troy flared up his Red Dragon Power and blasted a bunch of minions.

Me: Take this one!

I fired a massive blast of lightning and leaves. We fired massive blasts of fire and energy and the blasts exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Muscle Man: Hey, asshole. You know who likes beating undead jerks like you?

Belos: Who?

Muscle Man: My mom! (starts choking Belos)

He then kicked him in the face and pulverized him all over.

I then punched Belos in the face.

I kicked him in the face and smashed him down. Deenha blasted him all over.

Deenha: Take that you fiend!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT TYRANT! (BLASTS BELOS ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT TYRANT OF EVIL! (BLASTS BELOS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS FIRE GEAR STORM!

He fired a wave of gears on fire.

Me: Lets get him with our teamwork!

Bumblebee, Indiana Jones, Shrapnel and Ground Man used the Autobot, Decepticon and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bumblebee and Shrapnel's sword and lightning abilities and Indiana Jones and Ground Man's earth abilities 100-fold.

G1 Bumblebee and Indiana Jones: GROUND HORNET BURSTSLASH!

G1 Shrapnel and Ground Man: LIGHTNING GROUND SUPERBLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great and the Fire Skylanders: FIRESTORM SUPERBLAST!

Luna Loud: WORLDLY FOOD WATER STYLE: BUTTERED POPCORN!

Sam S.L.: WORLDLY FOOD FIRE STYLE: MASALA DOSA!

Luz: WORLDLY FOOD MAGIC STYLE: SEAFOOD PAELLA!

Amity: WORLDLY FOOD MAGIC STYLE: SOM TAM!

Lincoln: WORLDLY FOOD LIGHTNING STYLE: POTATO CHIPS!

Mai: WORLDLY FOOD FIRE STYLE: CHICKEN RICE!

Frosta: WORLDLY FOOD ICE STYLE: POUTINE!

Perfuma: WORLDLY FOOD NATURE STYLE: FRENCH SALAD!

Entrapta: WORLDLY FOOD TECH STYLE: TACOS!

Toph: WORLDLY FOOD EARTH STYLE: BUTTERED TOAST WITH MARMITE!

Julie: WORLDLY FOOD EARTH STYLE: MARZIPAN!

Yuna: WORLDLY FOOD WATER STYLE: ANKIMO!

Nanami: WORLDLY FOOD WATER STYLE: PHO!

Jessica: WORLDLY FOOD STING STYLE: MILLIE-FEUILLE!

R. Mika: WORLDLY FOOD STRENGTH STYLE: SUSHI!

Menat: WORLDLY FOOD SPIRIT STYLE: MOUSSAKA!

Hilda: (British Accent) WORLDLY FOOD WIND STYLE: GYROS!

Shantae: WORLDLY FOOD MAGIC STYLE: SODA BREAD!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said foods.

Luna Loud, Sam S.L.: Luz and Amity: WORLDLY FOOD FINAL SMASH: LATKE MAYHEM!

They fired a barrage of potato pancakes.

Lincoln, Mai, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Toph, Julie, Yuna, Nanami, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Hilda and Shantae: WORLDLY FOOD FINAL SMASH: MAC N CHEESE MEGA BOMB!

They threw a gigantic bomb made of mac n cheese which exploded on contact with Belos!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luna Loud, Sam S.L., Luz, Amita, Lincoln, Mai, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Toph, Julie, Yuna, Nanami, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Hilda and Shantae: ULTIMATE WORLDLY FOOD FINAL SMASH:

WORLDLY FOOD RAMPAGE!

They fired elemental energies which formed into foods from around the world.

Roquefort, Hiei, Luz, Luna, Sam and Amity: MORTAL FLAME FURY FORCE!

They fired waves of fire, water and energy and the blasts all hit Belos and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Belos was down but not out.

Hiei: Here's something from me to you.

Hiei revealed his Jagan Eye!

Hiei: My Jagan Eye may not be natural but it does give me exactly what I need! (EYE FLARES UP) DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

He was gonna use his most powerful technique on Belos!

Hiei had a huge vortex of pitch black flames that were as hot as the sun form around him.

Hiei: You know it's impossible to control it completely. Once I release it I have no say.

Black lightning struck all over the place with incredible fury and the power of the black flames was incredibly intense.

Hiei: I have the power to pull you into oblivion. I assume just my right arm will do.

Belos was in for it now!

Hiei: You should never have insulted the Jagan Eye. Because you see, in a way it has its own mind and loathes disrespect. Resisting it is not something I would do.

Me: Brace for the explosion guys!

We braced ourselves and the heat coming from the black flames was intense!

Hiei: **DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!** 炎殺黒龍波

Hiei fired a massive blast of black fire and it formed into a powerful pitch black dragon as hot as the sun and it slammed into Belos and completely obliterated him in an instant! Hiei had completely obliterated Belos like he was nothing!

Me: WHOA! HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Nico: WOW! Nice job Hiei!

Eli: Way to go Hiei!

Hiei: It was nothing. But thank you all.

Me: You're welcome.

Luz: Wow! That was intense!

Amity: Yeah! But Belos is now dead.

Me: Almost.

I looked up above the throne and saw a big beating black heart and I fired a blast of energy and it hit the heart and blew it apart and splattered green blood and guts all over the place! YUCK!

Me: Yuck! Now we can go home.

Amity: It will be awesome to be with Luz in her world.

Luz: You will love it.

Me: And Luz, Amity, I fully support you being lesbian.

I pulled out my wallet and showed my business card with the Gay and Lesbian Pride flag on it.

Me: I'm a huge advocate and activist of LGBTQ Pride.

Varie: It's true.

Luz: Thank you so much.

Luna Loud: We're proud of you girls.

Sam S.L.: You said it Lunes.

Me: Lets go home and get ready for our usual battles.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back home.

---

In the gym we got ready and then Pterodactyl Ghost, Black Knight Ghost, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Gator Ghoul, Ice Demon, Marluxia, Demyx, Zexion, Vexen and Xigbar appeared.

Me: Pterodactyl Ghost, Black Knight Ghost, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Gator Ghoul, Ice Demon, Marluxia, Demyx, Zexion, Vexen and Xigbar.

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Gator Ghoul: You guys look like you had a good time.

William: We sure did. (realizes something) Wait. You can talk now?!

Demyx: (laughs) Dude, ALL of the Scooby Doo Monsters on our team can talk now.

Zexion: After all, we want all of our members to be able to speak.

Vexen: Also, can you guess what the 10 of us have in common.

Maria: I know. 5 of you are Scooby Doo monsters. 5 of you are Organization XIII members.

Marluxia: How right you are.

Me: Wow! That's a perfect theme.

Eli: It sure is.

Luz: So awesome!

Then we heard a loud cluck.

?: BAKAW!

A figure came out and it was CHICKENSTEIN!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! IT'S CHICKENSTEIN!

Qin: Not this ugly Frankenstein Bird.

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really Casper Cudwaller who was also disguised as a fortune telling psychic named Granny Sweetwater. He pretended to be Granny Sweetwater to keep people from suspecting that he was selling stolen merchandise. He found out that a famous reporter for the National Exaggerator was watching him and he became Chickenstein to scare Scoop away and close down the Exaggerator.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow!

Rainbow Dash: Not awesome.

Qin: Yep and he got 20 to 40 years in prison for his crimes.

Nico: Good riddance.

Eli: Yeah.

?: Thank goodness.

A figure came out and it was LEAKY FAUCET from episode 30 of Zeo!

---

Originally a movie costume that was stolen and brought to life, Leaky Faucet was one of the four monsters used by Prince Sprocket in his movie. He briefly did battle with Tommy and Tanya and managed to overwhelm them. Later, he teamed up with the other three monsters to overpower all five Rangers before merging to form the eye of the train monster, Bucket of Bolts.

He was later resurrected by King Mondo and Queen Machina, in an attempt to convert the Earth's water into Cog oil, a toxic oil. This Leaky Faucet wore a blue hard hat rather than a yellow one. Morphing into liquid, he could travel through underground pipes, releasing the machine sludge from his glands as he made his way to his planned destination. Billy pointed out that this version of Leaky Faucet was more lethal than the first one. His ability to turn into liquid allowed him to avoid the Rangers' weapons, so Tommy used freon to freeze him when he was in his liquid form. After he grew, he was destroyed for good by the Zeo Ultrazord, returning all the water on Earth to normal.

---

Tommy Oliver: Leaky Faucet!

Leni: Is the faucet leaking?

Lisa Loud: Leni, that's the name of the monster that came here.

Leni: Oh right.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to convert the Earth's Water into Cog Oil, a really toxic oil.

Leaky Faucet: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Leaky Faucet: Before we fight, how about I give you guys a drink?

Me: Sure.

I held out a glass and then…

POW!

He punched me in the face with a boxing glove from his faucet.

Leaky Faucet: (Laughs) That was a joke. Here you go.

He gave me a glass of water.

Me: Very funny.

I drank the water.

Me: Ahh. I needed that. Thank you.

Leaky Faucet: You're welcome.

Moira: I'll face Chickenstein.

Me: Lets get it on.

---

1. Irma Lair, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Forever Blue Rangers, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx

---

First is Demyx.

Demyx: (to Irma) Can't believe Skuumm would end up causing Boris to die like that. You'd be traumatized too if the same thing happened to your brother Chris!

Irma: I sure would and what Skumm did was horrible.

Rarity: Indeed it was darling. But thank goodness that Linka has her brother back.

Sweetie Belle: What Skumm did was unforgivable.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that was terrible. Skumm has no honor and no love for anything.

Mistmane: Yeah and it's good he was destroyed.

Gill Grunt: It sure was. But thank goodness we did Earth a favor and destroyed them forever.

Echo: Yeah what they were doing was horrible.

Billy Cranston: They have no shame

Kai: No they don't.

T.J. Johnson: What a beast.

Demyx: You got that right. Lets do it!

He summoned his Water Sitar.

Blue Rangers: FOREVER BLUE POWER!

The Blue Rangers all transformed!

Blue Rangers: FOREVER BLUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of blue fire went off behind them and they were ready and Demyx fired waves of water. They dodged them and fired waves of water, jewels, lightning, blue energy and Mars & Jupiter energy and smashed him down.

Irma: AWESOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

2. Roxy, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Forever Red Rangers, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) At least Linka has Boris back.

Roxy: Yeah and now her soul can be healed.

Sunset Shimmer: What she went through was terrible.

Pepperdance: Ooowee. And what Skumm did was unforgivable and reprehensible.

Cayenne: Yeah he deserved to be destroyed.

Gusty: It was terrible she lost her brother like that.

Sunburn: It sure was.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah she went through something no one should EVER have to go through.

Jason: Yeah it's horrible.

Zexion: No kidding. Lets do it!

He formed an illusion of fire.

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED POWER!

The Red Rangers all transformed!

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive red fire explosion went off behind them and Zexion fired phantom swords and they dodged them and fired waves of nature, fire, red energy and blasts of energy and smashed him down.

Roxy: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

3. Lana Loud, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Forever Yellow Rangers, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Vexen

Vexen was next.

Vexen: (to Lana) Did you know that Luz was Sam's pen pal?

Lana: No I didn't but that is so cool.

Fluttershy: It sure is. Luna told us that Hilda was Luna's Penpal when we first met her.

Tree Hugger: And now we saw that Luz is Sam's penpal. Far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: That is so awesome. We have so many awesome friends.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is amazing.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure is. I think it's amazing.

Trini: It sure is.

Kelsey Winslow: It's awesome and amazing.

Vexen: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired waves of ice and they dodged it.

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW POWER!

The Yellow Rangers transformed.

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive yellow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready. They fired waves of ice, leaves, fruit, vegetables and yellow energy and smashed him down.

Lana: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## 4. Becca Chang, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Forever Green Rangers, Barath Beyond, and Borth Majar VS Gator Ghoul

Gator Ghoul was next.

Gator Ghoul: (to Becca) (Growls) I bet you were spooked to see Belos' true face.

Becca: You'd better believe I was. But J.D. was spooked too. Belos' true face looked so much like the Lich.

Pinkie Pie: It sure did and it was terrifying.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Yeah it was most scary than shale and gneiss combined.

Marble Pie: Yeah. But at least Belos is gone forever.

Featherweight: Yeah he sure is. Good riddance.

Sprocket: He had this coming.

Tommy Oliver: He sure did.

Joel Rawlings: Yep he sure did.

Gator Ghoul: You said it. Lets do it!

He roared and went at them and Becca jumped onto the Gator Ghoul and wrestled him like a champion!

Green Rangers: FOREVER GREEN POWER!

The Green Rangers all transformed.

Green Rangers: FOREVER GREEN!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Becca wrestled the Gator Ghoul all over the place and tied him up and then she fired leaves and the group fired gears, lightning, green energy and blades of energy and smashed him down.

Becca: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## 5. Layla Williams, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Forever Pink Rangers, Nelson Muntz and RD Leni VS Marluxia

---

Marluxia was next.

Marluxia: (to Layla Williams) Did you guys watch another Robot Chicken Sketch this morning?

Layla Williams: We sure did and it was about Harry Potter with a Breaking Bad twist.

Applejack: Yeah it was crazy. Dumbledore was having all the classes make drugs.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was nuts!

Frozen Fright: Making drugs in school like that is illegal as all get out.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. You won't catch me making them now.

Flashwing: I would never touch illegal drugs with a 10 foot pole.

Kimberly: Me neither. They are dangerous.

Dana Mitchell: They sure are.

Marluxia: I agree. Lets do it!

He swung his scythe and fired waves of flowers. They dodged it.

Pink Rangers: FOREVER PINK POWER!

The Pink Rangers transformed.

Pink Rangers: FOREVER PINK!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive pink fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Layla formed her scythe and sent a wave of flowers of her own and the group fired waves of earth, apples, crystal and rock, Pink Energy, and gravity blasts and smashed him down.

Layla: That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

6. Erza Scarlet, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Fairy Tail Guild, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) You know, that Robot Chicken Sketch teaches a very important lesson about drugs.

Erza: That is never to do drugs and never to take meth.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that stuff is dangerous and can mess up your mind.

Cozy Glow: I saw the images of what meth does to your brain and it was terrible!

Clover the Clever: It burned the brain all over like a charred marshmallow.

Hex: Yeah it was bad.

Xigbar: Yeesh! Glad you all will never touch that stuff.

Natsu Dragneel: I will NEVER touch that stuff even if you paid me or held a gun to my head.

Lucy H.: Me neither.

Juvia: Yeah that stuff is bad news.

Gajeel: I don't know what the hell people are thinking when they take that stuff.

Cana: They think it's cool when it's really not.

Xigbar: You are not kidding about that. Doing drugs may look cool but all it's doing is just killing you.

Loud House Taylor: You said it.

Xigbar: Yep. Lets do it!

He fired waves of space energy and they dodged it and Erza Requipped and went into her Heaven's Wheel Armor and it was awesome!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones, elements and bones and smashed him down.

Erza: Fairy Tail wins!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

---

7. Thetis, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Sailor Moon, Sailor Venus, Sailor Jupiter, Sailor Mars, Sailor Mercury, RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon

---

The Ice Demon was next.

Ice Demon: (to Thetis) (Shivering Voice) Which of the Herculoids' enemies did J.D. help destroy?

Thetis: The Gladiators of Kyanite. That is one of my favorite episodes.

Twilight Sparkle: It was really cool that J.D. and Ava helped the Herculoids out.

Luster Dawn: It sure is and that's one of my favorite shows. Also it's another one of J.D.'s favorite shows from his past.

Princess Cadance: That is amazing that Zandor and his family live on a distant world like that.

Flurry Heart: Yeah that must be one awesome adventure to be on a distant planet and battle alien enemies like that.

Star Swirl: I think it's really something.

Ice Demon: I've heard about the Herculoids. They are awesome.

Spyro: They sure are. It's amazing that they are that courageous and brave.

Sailor Moon: It sure is. I love all their adventures. J.D. showed us them when he got back.

Sailor Mercury: It was a really amazing series of adventures.

Sailor Mars: And really action packed.

Ice Demon: I'll say. Lets do it!

He fired waves of ice and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of energy andmagic and water and elements and smashed him down.

Thetis: That was amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

## 8. Ax of the Andalites, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Wonderbolts & Shadowbolts, Constantine (Robotboy) and Viceroy (Randy Cunningham) VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost

The 10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 volt Ghost: (to Ax) (Electrified Voice) Have you heard of the Herculoids from your home planet?

Ax: As a matter of fact yes I have. The world of Amzot is very well known in the lore of the Andalites.

Rainbow Dash: But it was awesome that J.D. and Ava got to help out Zandor and the Herculoids.

Scootaloo: It sure was! I like Tundro. He's awesome and strong and tough.

Magma Gloom: Me too and I like Zok.

Flash Magnus: The Herculoids are ALL amazing. Especially Gloop and Gleep. They are amazing.

Whirlwind: Yeah they are. I think they have amazing skills and power.

Spitfire: You said it. They are amazing.

Lightning Dust: They sure are. It's amazing that they have amazing skills and powers.

Vapor Trail: They are great and cool.

Indigo Zap: Yep. Igoo is my favorite. He's strong and tough and powerful.

Lemon Zest: I like Zok and Tundro.

Sugarcoat: Tara is amazing. She's smart, beautiful and gifted.

Frosty Orange: So are Zandor and Dorno. I even heard that Space Ghost met the Herculoids a while back.

Sunny Flare: Yeah that's right! Jan told me all about that. That was amazing!

10,000 Volt Ghost: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of lightning and Ax fired waves of lightning and the blasts collided and Ax's blast hit the Ghost and they blasted him all over with wind, lightning, magma and energy and smashed him down.

Ax: This ghost has been overloaded.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## 9. Maximum Ride, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Spyro, Camo, Drobot, Cynder, Whirlwind, Sunburn, Flashwing, Spotlight, Blackout, Echo, Leozack, and G1 Dirtbag VS Pterodactyl Ghost

The Pterodactyl Ghost was next.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (To Max) You and Moira would get along great.

Max Ride: You bet we would. And it is awesome that she knows so much about birds.

Princess Celestia: She sure is a gifted one. All the girls that J.D. and the Gene-Slammer Girls met are all amazing.

Spotlight: They sure are.

Spyro: It sure is amazing that there are a lot of them out there. Wouldn't it be something if we met an Arceus Gene-Slammer?

Pterodactyl Ghost: Wow! A Gene-Slammer of the God Pokemon? That would make her the most powerful one of the all!

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si it would.

Cynder: But that would be so awesome to see.

Drobot: (Techno Voice) Drobot agree on that.

Whirlwind: That would be amazing.

Sunburn: Yeah! And she would have all the powers of all the elements at her command.

Flashwing: Arceus is that strong and powerful. No force could match him except for J.D. and us.

Blackout: Yeah that is something.

Echo: It sure is.

Pterodactyl Ghost: It sure is. Lets do it! (Screeches!)

He flew into the air.

Max Ride: I got this one. Follow me!

Max spread her wings and they flew after the Pterodactyl Ghost and fired waves of elemental blasts and smashed him down.

Max Ride: Birds rule!

Princess Celestia: Yeah!

## 10. Red She-Hulk, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Derpy Hooves, Ed, Leni, Billy, Rothar and Dardemus VS Black Knight Ghost

Black Knight Ghost was next.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Red She Hulk) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Red She-Hulk: Her name is Moira and she's a Horus, the Bird God of Egyptian Myth. I think she's the daughter of Horus the God of the Sky.

Princess Luna: She is very gifted in knowing about the history of Egypt.

Snowdrop: And even Cody took a liking to her as he is fascinated with all things in Egypt.

Gari: Yeah that is really something.

Blackout: It sure is something. Egypt is loaded with history dating back to 6000 B.C.

Derpy Hooves: That is so amazing.

Ed: My brain stopped.

Leni's brain sparked and she was drooling and Billy was picking his nose.

Black Knight Ghost: Oh boy but it is amazing. Lets do it!

The Black Knight Ghost went at them and Red She-Hulk and the group fired waves of darkness, muffins, gravity, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Red She-Hulk: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

## 11. Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Bugs Bunny, Daffy Duck, Lola Bunny, Porky Pig, Wile E Coyote, Roadrunner, Foghorn Leghorn, Sylvester, Tweety, Pepe Le Pew, Elmer Fudd, Taz, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Leaky Faucet

---

Leaky Faucet was next.

Leaky Faucet: (Groans) Man this safe is heavy!

Nico: Oh man! Better get the treasure out.

Nico teleported and opened Leaky Faucet's safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow! Look at these swords.

Leaky Faucet: WHEW! That was heavy! But yeah those are the swords of Looney Tunes. They are called the Blades of the Legendary Looney Tunes.

Nico: WHOA! The Looney Tunes are perfect for these.

They were 6'0" massive double-edged swords with the golden blades having the different colored silhouettes of the legendary Looney Tunes etched into the blades and an item that symbolizes who they are, for Bugs Bunny, it's his carrot since he's always seen chewing on a carrot, for Daffy Duck, it's a mirror because of looking at himself in the mirror, for Lola Bunny, it's a basketball since she's a basketball star, for Porky Pig, it's a watering can, for Wile E Coyote, it's an Acme Catalog because of his affinity for purchasing gadgets from The Acme Company, for Roadrunner, it's a plate of bird seed, for Foghorn Leghorn, it's a baseball, for our always hungry feline, Sylvester, it's a bird cage, for Tweety, it's a bird perch since he's always on his perch, that is until Sylvester comes after him, for Pepe Le Pew, it's a bottle of perfume, for Elmer Fudd, it's his favorite hunting cap since he's on the hunt, and for Taz, it's a piece of chewed-up meat, since he's always hungry, the crossguard will be in the shape of the Looney Tunes rings with golden angel wings and a large different colored gem embedded in the center, and the large golden logo of The Warner Bros for the pommels.

Nico teleported and gave them the swords.

Bugs Bunny: Thanks Nico.

Daffy: Wow! This sword looks awesome!

Lola Bunny: I love it.

Wile E. Coyote: (On a Sign) This sword is awesome.

Roadrunner: (On a sign) It sure is.

Foghorn: This sword, I say this sword is perfect for me son.

Lola Loud: You guys are so awesome and you earned them too.

Pepe Le Pew: (French Accent) It sure is.

Nico: Now lets get this plumbing guy.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "** let's go!

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V: Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Zeo Rangers: ZEO CANNON!

Nico: Lets get him!

The rangers charged up the Zeo Cannon and Nico and the group fired energy and elemental energy blasts and they hit Leaky Faucet and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Yeah! Leaky Faucet you have failed this universe!

Porky Pig: Ekekekekeke That's all Folks.

Troy Burrows: Rangers That's a Super Mega Win.

---

12. Moira the Horus VS Chickenstein.

---

Chickenstein was next.

Chickenstein: I WILL EGGSTERMINATE YOU!

Moira: Bring it on chicken breath!

Moira flew into the air and kicked him in the beak and smashed him down.

---

We were done with the usual battles.

Me: That was so fun.

Luz (to Sam): I'm really glad I got to fight alongside you, Sam.

Sam S.L.: Same here.

Xigbar: And now, you can help in any of our future adventures.

Ice Demon: We accomplished two good things today.

10,000 Volt Ghost: Linka has her cousin back.

Pterodactyl Ghost: And Belos is gone for good.

Black Knight Ghost: Though I suspect we'll run into a few undead problems when October comes.

Me: Me too. But we'll be ready for them. Also we now have Linka's cousin back. So much has changed since he was Ambassador of the Soviet Union.

Laney: Yeah. It fell from power in 1991.

Lincoln: Yeah. But he can still be the Ambassador for the Russian Federation.

Me: We'll have to talk to our friends in Russia about what went down. And if Verminous Skumm comes back he is getting a one way ticket to the Warp for sure.

Nico: Yes he is.

Luz: (To The Viewers) This was an awesome adventure. Hope you all loved it even though my show is still ongoing.

Me: I know I do.

We then had dinner and then we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Owl House is a really cool show and I think it's really awesome. But what Emperor Belos is doing is terrible and it's awful. But what he did and everything about his past and everything is still unknown. I think he is an absolute monster. But Luz and Amity's relationship is amazing and perfect. The opening for this chapter is for the episode of the Herculoids called The Gladiators of Kyanite and it was amazing. Another awesome cartoon from my past. Also the second opening is for the Robot Chicken Sketch that was twisted with Breaking Bad Elements. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be a made up one and she's gonna be called Jeevika and she will be an Apsara, the storm spirits of Hindu Myth and we're going to find her in the world of Thundarr the Barbarian and also the next chapter is gonna be for Kid Cosmic. Get ready for an awesome interstellar adventure as we are gonna go after that jerkheaded Xenophobic Biker In Black and we're going to make that Terroristic Bigoted Monster pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Xenophobic Alien Destroyer Man

Me and Sheila Jones were flying over another Earth. But this was not just any ordinary Earth. This was a planet Earth that was completely devastated by a nasty and terrible and devastating cataclysmic and apocalyptic event. Everything was in ruins and destroyed.

Me: Whoa! This is the World of Thundarr the Barbarian. It's terrible what happened here.

Sheila Jones: (Australian Accent) I know. This is awful.

We landed in the ruins of what used to be our country's capital: Washington D.C.

Me: Whoa. This used to be Washington D.C.

Sheila Jones: I wonder if we'll actually meet Thundarr the Barbarian here.

Sheila concentrated and groaned as her skin turned icy.

I got a shiver from her.

Me: Brr! You are cold when you change into Regice.

Sheila Jones: I know.

She turned into Regice.

We flew on and we saw that the world of Thundarr was a completely ruined world.

Me: Wow! This is terrible. I can't believe that all this happened when a rogue planet flew in between the Earth and the moon.

Sheila Regice: Yeah this is horrible. That must've had terrible cataclysmic consequences.

Me: Yeah.

We then heard wolf growls and then we saw Thundarr the Barbarian and he and his team Princess Ariel the Mage and Ookla the Mok were fighting Werewolves! And the werewolves had a girl with wind clothes on her.

Me: Whoa! They're fighting the Brotherhood Of The Night and that girl that the Brotherhood has is an Apsara, The Storm Spirits of Hindu myth.

Sheila Regice: Whoa! Lets go help them out.

We went and blasted the Werewolves with ice and sunlight blasts and slammed them down.

The Werewolves were free of their curse except for their leader Zevon. I fired a wave of energy and blasted him and obliterated him.

We went over and I freed the girl.

Jeevika: (Indian Accent) Thank you so much for saving me.

Me: You're welcome.

Jeevika: Wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Jeevika: I'm Jeevika and I'm an Apsara.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. This is Sheila Jones and she's also a Regice Gene-Slammer.

Jeevika: Pleasure to meet you.

Sheila Jone: G'day. Pleasure to meet you too.

Thundarr and friends came over.

Thundarr: J.D. Knudson it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you Thundarr. And you too Princess Ariel and you too Ookla.

Princess Ariel: We love all your adventures.

Sheila Regice: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Better do it behind that wall over there.

She went behind the wall and reverted back.

Sheila Jones was human again. But naked.

Sheila Jones: (covers herself) It'll be a pleasure to have you with us, Thundarr.

She was behind a wall so they wouldn't see her.

Thundarr: Same to you.

Me: Thank goodness we came and helped you kill one of your enemies. The Brotherhood of the Night was horrible.

Thundarr: It sure was.

Princess Ariel: But you did us a huge favor and destroyed them.

Jeevika: And saved me from a terrible fate. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

I gave Sheila new clothes and she put them on.

Me: Looks like all your enemies Thundarr are now also Team Loud Phoenix Storm's enemies. But they will pay for their crimes.

Jeevika: They sure will.

I built a portal to the world of Thundarr and we went back to our Earth.

Back on our Earth, everyone was watching TV after having a great dinner. We came in.

Me: Here we are.

Jeevika: Wow! So this is where you all live?

Me: Yep it's home.

Nico: Oh wow! She's an Apsara.

Mizore: That's amazing. Our cooking teacher is an Apsara.

Me: I remember that.

Miia: Jeevika!

Jeevika: Miia!

They hugged and it was awesome having her with us.

Rita: Kids time for bed!

We got ready for sleep.

* * *

Later the next morning, Muriel was in the kitchen making breakfast for her and Eustace.

Airi: What smells so good?

Me: Smells like eggs. Muriel is cooking breakfast.

I was reading the paper.

Muriel was making fried eggs. But something was off about the eggs. They were eggs with red spots on them. And they were eerily familiar to Courage.

Muriel cooked them and they were green eggs with red spots.

Eustace: Oh boy! I'm hungry!

She served them to Eustace and he ate the eggs and they had red stuff inside them. After he ate his breakfast he began to feel strange and he was sweating hard. Then he took off his glasses and laughed crazily and then HIS EYES TURNED GLOWING RED!

Muriel gasped as Eustace clenched his stomach in pain!

Muriel knew something was wrong as Eustace's arms turned into wings with feathers and then his head turned into that of a chicken with a beak and a blue waddle and then he ripped his clothes off and he had become a full-fledge chicken!

Muriel then sounded the alarm!

We came and we SAW THAT EUSTACE WAS NOW A FULL-FLEDGE CHICKEN!

Patrick Star: Eustace turned into a chicken!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!

Ed: CHICKEN!

Ed went and hugged him.

Ed: HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN!

Francesca: Not again!

Me: This happened to him before?

Francesca: It sure did J.D. The Chicken From Outer Space did this. He gave us eggs with red spots on them and Grandpa Eustace ate them and he turned into this chicken.

Kalolo: The last thing we want is for my archenemy to be a chicken like this so we can eat him.

Nico: Yeah.

Eustace was laughing crazily and malevolently.

Bludgeon: Wait. No one else ate the eggs, right?

Muriel: No it was just Eustace.

Me: Whoa! Hang on Eustace!

I fired a beam of rainbow energy and it hit Eustace and cured him and he was in his boxer shorts!

Eustace: What happened. (Sees Ed hugging him) Get away from me!

Ed: Aww!

G1 Ironhide: Aw, man! And I was looking forward to eating those eggs too!

Francesca: You don't want to have them Ironhide.

Me: We're gonna have to have a talk with that chicken that Ginger has as her archenemy.

Laney: Good idea.

Nico: But we don't want to have him scolded too hard.

Me: Yeah you're right.

Mary K.: I'll cook us a better breakfast.

Mary got to work and cooked a great breakfast. We had pancakes, eggs and steak.

Later we were watching TV.

Shego: (to Nico) You know it's your turn to lead us, right?

Nico: Yep and we're going on a mission to help out in Roswell, New Mexico.

Duncan: WHOA!

Laney: Wow! That place has been home to so many alien sightings for decades.

Shaggy: ALIENS!? ZOINKS!

Me: We also know a bunch of people there. Remember my friends Nick Logan and Sh'Lainn Blaze?

Nico: I sure do.

Jared: I helped save Sh'Lainn 2 years ago.

Nico: That was cool.

Then Demyx, Pterodactyl Ghost, Black Knight Ghost, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Gator Ghoul, Ice Demon, Marluxia, Zexion, Vexen and Xigbar appeared.

Demyx: Can me, Pterodactyl Ghost, Black Knight Ghost, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Gator Ghoul, Ice Demon, Marluxia, Zexion, Vexen and Xigbar go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can and it's my turn to lead this time.

Gator Ghoul: Awesome.

Me: We're going to Roswell, New Mexico.

Ice Demon: (Shivering Voice) Amazing! I love Roswell.

Nico: I hope you don't melt when we go there. It's supposed to get really hot.

Ice Demon: Don't worry. I'm heat proof.

Marluxia: This is gonna be interesting to see Roswell.

Lana: Lots of alien sightings have been reported there.

Eli: Since 1947.

Jeevika: That is amazing.

Miia: But it will be awesome to see what lives there.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out.

We went off to Roswell.

# ROSWELL, NEW MEXICO

We arrived in Roswell, New Mexico.

Flash Man: Here we are at Roswell.

Nico: Extraterrestrial Capital of the World.

Me: Roswell, New Mexico.

We saw that it was a quaint town outside of Albuquerque.

Me: Wow.

Eli: This is amazing.

Nico: Now where does our mission take place here.

Eli used the Force to sense for it.

Eli: Our mission is 5 miles northwest.

Nico: Then lets head that way.

We flew out and we arrived in a barren desert and we saw that there was nothing but a small village with just a gas station, a couple of houses and a diner.

Me: Wow. This town is tiny.

Eli: Small place.

Laney: Yeah it sure is.

Éclair: It sure is a small town.

We walked around.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Electrified voice) Hello? Anyone here?

We looked around and saw a tumbleweed roll by us.

Me: Wow.

But then we saw a kid and it was KID COSMIC!

Kid Cosmic: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You guys are my heroes!

Nico: It's nice that we have a fan.

Kid: I'm Kid Cosmic.

Eli: Pleasure to meet you.

We then saw a bunch of aliens and they were

Queen Xhan, a purple jellyfish-like alien who is the former bearer of the purple Stone of Power. She ends up being the only survivor of her group of friends at the end because of Erodius the Planet Killer.

Gortho the Gargarian, a yellow goblin-like creature who was the former bearer of the yellow Stone of Power. He was killed by Erodius the Planet Killer off-screen at the end of the first season.

Meep, a small light blue insect-like alien who was the former bearer of the blue Stone of Power. He was killed by Erodius the Planet Killer off-screen at the end of the first season.

Mstr Wlkzn, a green humanoid alien with an enormous head and swirly eyes who was the former bearer of the green Stone of Power. He was killed by Erodius the Planet Killer off-screen at the end of the first season.

And PT-SB, a black and red robot who was the former bearer of the red Stone of Power. He was killed by Erodius the Planet Killer off-screen at the end of the first season.

Shanan: Oh wow! A Xhanvelvan, Lepigoblian, Pupilanian, Psychitanian and a Robofuritan.

Queen Xhan: That is correct Shanan Knudson. I am Queen Xhan.

Gortho: I'm Gortho and this is Meep.

Mstr Wlkzn: I'm Mstr Wlkzn.

PT-SB: I'm PT-SB.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you all.

Toad Man: Are you guys the only ones here?

Queen Xhan: Yes we are. We are the last of our kind.

We gasped.

Nico: What happened?

Gortho: Our home planets were destroyed by the evil Erodius the Planet Killer.

Shanan: (Gasp) Oh man! I've heard about Erodius! He's a horrible monster that wants to wipe out all the planets in the entire universe.

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: That's awful!

Ets: Yeah!

Nico: It sure is.

Ice Demon: Is there any place we can talk?

Kid Cosmic: We can go into the diner.

Me: Okay.

Then we saw 2 figures and they were Nick Logan and Sh'Lainn Blaze!

Me: Now there's 2 familiar faces!

Nick Logan: J.D.! Good to see you!

Me: Nick and Sh'Lainn!

I hugged them both.

Nick Logan: Haven't seen you in a while man.

Me: I know. Things have been really busy and chaotic since we last saw each other.

Sh'Lainn: (Russian Accent) You are looking really well J.D.

Me: Same to you Sh'Lainn.

I saw wedding rings on their fingers.

Me: Well I'll be a monkeys uncle. You guys finally got hitched and tied the knot.

Nick Logan: We sure did.

Me: Congratulations you guys.

Lincoln: Way to go.

Harley Quinn: Sorry we haven't hung out in a long time. Been very busy.

Nick Logan: I know and we've been watching all your adventures. So awesome.

Me: Things have changed a lot.

Sh'Lainn: So many new recruits and a lot of huge wars and battles.

Eli: All that and more.

Ets: Yeah it has been a lot of busy times for us.

Nico: Yeah.

We went into the diner to talk and we were having lunch too.

Black Knight Ghost: This food is very good.

Kid Cosmic: Do I even want to know how you're eating with your helmet?

Me: It's knights armor. He just lifts up the face plate.

He did so and ate.

Me: Besides the Black Knight was one of the most feared knights in all of the ancient Arthurian Legend.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) That's amazing amigo.

Jo: But it's an honor to have you all here Nico.

Nico: Same here Jo.

Papa G: It's amazing you're all here Eli.

Eli: Glad we could come.

Michael Morningstar: You have my condolences for your destroyed homes.

Queen Xhan: Thank you Michael.

Me: Yeah. But that must've been rough.

Nico: What do these stones of yours do?

Queen Xhan: These are 13 of the most powerful stones ever made in the galaxy. As you see there are 5 of them that are known so far. The purple one that I have is for Portals and Teleportation. Gortho's Yellow Stone is for Cloning, Meep's stone is for Size, PT-SB's stone is for Clairvoyence and Mstr Wlkzn's stone is for Telekinesis.

Me: Wow! They have amazingly powerful abilities.

Queen Xhan: Yes.

Lana: That's like the Infinity Stones.

Laney: No the Infinity Stones are far more powerful than them.

Nico: Yep. But those powers in those stones are awesome.

Marluxia: You should make sure those stones don't fall into the wrong hands.

Kid Cosmic: We do that all the time.

Me: Stones like those are immensly powerful. There's no telling what evil force would do with them.

Lincoln: J.D. your sword is glowing.

I turned and saw that it was reacting to something.

Me: Strange. I wonder what it's reacting to.

Nico: That's a good question.

Me: We'll have to find out about it later.

Nico: Are there any enemies of yours that want to use these stones for evil?

Kid Cosmic: Yes there are.

Long John Silver: I have a feeling that we be facing Erodius in the far future.

Nico: It's possible.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Anyone else?

Kid Cosmic: Yes. Biker in Black.

Nico: Who is he?

Kid Cosmic: His real name is Jason Hightower.

I gasped when I heard that name.

Me: (Sternly) Did you say Jason Hightower?

Kid Cosmic: Yeah. Why?

Me: (Sighs) He is a dangerous Xenophobic Alien Hating mercenary monster that wants to make Earth the most feared planet in the entire universe. He wants to annihilate different planets to show that Earth is a force not to be trifled with.

Everyone gasped when I said that!

Nico: That's terrible!

Goku: What he's doing is horrible!

Gator Ghoul: Hey, I'm not human and you guys are ok with me!

Maria: I know. That's the difference between us and Hightower.

Me: We respect and love many kinds of aliens. He doesn't. He wants to destroy aliens. I've been foiling his many plans for a long time.

I went over his history and it was not pretty. He built a huge robot force that was very similar to the Power Rangers and they were built for destroying all the aliens out there.

When I was finished we were shocked!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Eli: MONSTER!

Grenade Man: When we go to take out those dirtbags, we should do an entrance based on Scooby Doo and Organization XIII!

Me: Good idea.

Nico: I agree.

I then saw JASON HIGHTOWER - BIKER IN BLACK!

Me: Jason Hightower!

(THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS)

Jason Hightower: Well well well. If it isn't my old nemesis J.D. Knudson.

Me: (Eyes turn demonic) Killed any aliens lately?

Jason Hightower: Soon I will later kill every alien on this entire planet. Including you.

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked out a tooth.

Me: How's that for starters.

Jason had blood dripping from his mouth.

Jason Hightower: You will pay for that!

He ran and Nico then slipped a tracer onto his back that was smaller than the tip of a ball point pen.

Nico: We got to find him and hunt him down. I stuck a transmitter on him that will trace where he is.

Me: Nice thinking.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'll fly in the air to follow them. I'll report back once I see their hideout!

Nico: Roger that! Max, Flock, Go with him.

Max Ride: Right. Fang, guys, ready for some recon?

Fang: You bet we are.

They flew into the air and followed him and Lisa used her computer to track him.

Scrap Shooter: If he hates all non humans, he might as well have a problem with me, see!

Nico: And without a doubt he hates mutants too.

Cyclops: What a monster.

Noriko: Yeah what a fiend.

Queen Xhan: He has no right to call himself human.

Eli: You got that right and I'm also half alien myself.

Nico: I'm a Saiyan.

Me: We'll get him.

Xigbar: I'm really looking forward to shooting that jerks left eye off! After all, I have an eyepatch on my right eye.

Me: I saw that. And save seconds for me.

Nico: Me too. No one persecutes people like that and gets away with it.

Nick Logan: Yeah!

Energon Scorponok: Us Cybertronians also have a bone to pick with him as well!

Lugnut: I will gladly destroy this fool in the name of the glorious Decepticon race!

Nico: Looks like lots of us want to make sure he suffers for his prejudice against aliens and mutants.

Laney: Yeah! That fiend needs to be stopped!

Me: I'll contact the president and let him know about his crimes.

I opened a scroll and unsealed a special high tech Nuclear-Football type suitcase and typed in a code on it and opened it and in it was a red phone that is linked to the White House in Washington D.C. I typed a code and opened the frequency to the White House.

I called the President.

Me: Hello Mr. President. J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm here. I'm afraid we got a situation here sir.

I told him everything about Jason Hightower and his men and what they are doing. The President was shocked to hear that. He told me to take him down and arrest him for treason.

Me: Yes sir. I understand.

I hung up.

Me: The orders are to arrest him for treason.

Nico: Then we'll do that.

Max and the Flock and Pterodactyl Ghost came back.

Max Ride: We found it.

Lisa Loud: It's in a mobile home located 1 mile southeast.

Nico: Lets go.

We went to the hideout.

Zexion: That must be the hideout!

Nico: The coordinates are right.

Eli: He's in there. The Force is telling me he is.

Nico: All right lets go.

Kid Cosmic: Time for justice.

We went in.

Eli: We got to make sure he doesn't escape.

Ulmar: (takes out Mugic) Discord of Disarming! Disable the strongest of Hightower's bikes!

He fired a Mugic spell and it disabled all of Hightower's bikes.

Me: Good thinking Ulmar.

We went into Hightower's office and we faced him!

Me: Hightower!

Jason Hightower: So you found me.

Me: That's right and by order of the President of the United States, you are under arrest.

Anakin: In the name of the Galactic Senate of the Republic, (Ignites Lightsaber) You're under arrest.

Eli ignited his lightsaber.

Jason Hightower: For what?!

Me: Treason!

Jason Hightower: I'm doing this for the good of the planet!

Nico: No you aren't! You are nothing but a traitor and a murderer!

Poromon: First, let me and Poliwag show you a new move we learned together!

Vexen: I assume it's something that we've never seen before, right?

Poliwag: Yep. Watch this.

They stood in different spots and got into a dance move.

Poliwag and Poromon: FUUU SION HA!

They touched and then in a blinding flash of light they fused!

What we saw when the light faded was REALLY SOMETHING! Poromon and Poliwag merged into one! They looked like a Poliwhirl but with Poromon's feathers and wings and Poliwag's tail and Poromon's eyes! They turned into POROWAG!

Nico: OH WOW! I didn't know you two learned the Fusion Dance!

Goku: WOW! That's incredible!

Porowag: (Poromon and Poliwag's voices in Unison) We're Porowag in this form. What do you think?

Nico: Wow! That is amazing!

May: SO AWESOME!

Manaphy and Horsea were gawking over how awesome they looked and had hearts in their eyes and spiraling around their heads!

Manaphy: WOW! SO DREAMY!

Horsea: SO AWESOME!

Nico: Lets take the fight outside. It's cramped in here to fight.

Me: Good idea.

We went outside to face him and then Vypra, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Rowdyruff Boys, Chalmers, Control Freak, Private HIVE, Abis Mal, Kalin, Billy Numerous, The Chicken from Outer Space and Animated Blitzwing then appeared.

Me: Vypra, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Rowdyruff Boys, Chalmers, Control Freak, Private HIVE, Abis Mal, Kalin, Billy Numerous, The Chicken from Outer Space and Blitzwing.

Private H.I.V.E.: (Salutes) Masters of Evil reporting for usual battles sir!

Me: At ease soldier!

Vypra: (to Porowag) I didn't know think we've ever seen you around before.

Vanitas: Are you new?

Porowag: Not really.

William: Trust me. You've actually seen him before.

Chalmers: What do you mean by that?

May: (giggles) You're about to find out.

Dark Spicer: (confused) Um… if you say so. (to me) Here's your warning: Your a** is about to be kicked!

Me: Not if I kick yours first babyfingers.

Nico: OOOOOHHHH!

Then a Water Portal appeared.

Natilee: Fish Eye!

She appeared.

Fish Eye: Nice to see you Natilee.

Natilee: It was great to see you in Kameo's world.

Fish Eye: It sure is. And at Dark's request I have a foe for J.D. to kick his butt. Come out Kurumiwario! Bring the pain to J.D.

Her shadow extended and out came the Remless, Kurumiwario! He was a Nutcracker Remless.

Natilee: Looks like you watched the Nutcracker Dance to get him.

Fish Eye laughed at her joke.

Fish Eye: That was a good one.

Kurumiwario: Now it's my turn to make you dance!

Me: I love a good dance.

?: Then you will love this too.

A figure came out and it was DROIDA!

Droida: Been a while Sailors.

Shanan: I didn't expect the Negamoon to have a Beauticytronian in their ranks.

Qin: A Beauticytronian?

Shanan: They are the beautiful androids of the planet Beautis XII in the Centaurus A Galaxy. They are beautiful and dangerous warriors that fight and stay beautiful. Their planet was destroyed in a massive explosion that wiped them out.

Qin: Geez!

Me: Yeah.

?: You got that right.

A figure came out and it was MANIAC MECHANIC from episode 34 of Turbo!

---

Prior to coming to Divatox, the Maniac Mechanic was an actual mechanic for hire. He claimed he could "build or fix anything." The Maniac Mechanic first appeared once Elgar discovered his name in a phone book after he broke the Subcraft 's periscope. He quickly repaired the periscope but was hired to create a battle wagon for Divatox although he needed his Wretched Wrench. Elgar attacked Ashley with some Piranhatrons and stole some supplies before retreating. The next day, he had all of the parts he needed but still required a workspace so Divatox chose the car shop in Angel Grove High. He teleported to Earth and disguised himself as Manny, a classmate in Ashley's shop class, and then stole her new wrench and made into his own weapon, the Wretched Wrench. Sometime between then and the end of period 6, he completed a lot of the Battle Wagon. The Piranhatrons kept Ashley and Carlos busy when they came to work on her car whilst he finished the Wagon.

When the thugs were beaten, he reverted back to his true form and they morphed although that gave him enough time to speed off in the Wagon with a Chromite driving and him playing defense. Ashley gave chase in her Turbo Cart but the Mechanic used his Wretched Wrench to first spray them with smoke and then to blast them with cannons. Storm Blaster showed up and a chase ensued until they reached the quarry. Along fight scene broke out with Lightning Cruiser being shot down and nearly getting ruined by the Wagon. Ultimately, the Maniac used the Wretched Wrench to remove the tires of her Cart and mocked her but fled when Lightning Cruiser and Storm Blaster showed up. LC raced them and he Riding on the back of the Battle Wagon that he built, he used the wrench to create a buzz saw launcher which took out the engine of Storm Blaster with Justin, Ashley and Carlos were on it. Lightning Cruiser took flight but was shot down by an RPG and, although they got the vehicle running quickly, were chased around the quarry before another blast threw them out and disabled the Legendary Vehicle. After Storm Blaster was eventually fixed, Ashley saved the others from being obliterated and jumped onto the Wagon. She was losing hold of the Wretched Wrench but turned the odds by hitting him with a Star Charger and back flipping off of the vehicle. It drew close but she was able to take down the Maniac Mechanic by destroying the Battle Wagon using the Auto Blast Defender, and at that point Ashley's wrench was returned to normal. The torpedoes were then fired to make the Maniac giant and Ashley summoned the Rescuezords. The monster tried to use wrenches on the Rescue Megazord but had them used against him instead by turning his ears and getting punched down. The Rangers summoned the Artillery Cannons which did not scare the monster but it's finishing barrage obliterated him.

---

Ashley Hammond: Maniac Mechanic!

Maniac Mechanic: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to be a mechanic for hire and you made a dangerous bunch of cars, a submarine and a battle wagon for Divatox and you sent a bunch of Piranhatrons to keep the rangers busy while he finished the wagon.

Maniac Mechanic: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maniac Mechanic: Before we fight, let me fix the bikes you destroyed so you guys can use them.

Me: Thanks.

Nico: We'd appreciate that.

Eli: This is gonna be good.

Dark Spicer: Now I have new Ultimate Aliens to show you.

He turned into a blue version of Ultimate Wildmutt but he had spikes on his back, a clubbed tail and deadly claws.

Ultimate Feralhound: Meet Ultimate Feralhound!

Shanan: A hybrid Evolved Vulpimancer. Nice look.

Guts Man: Whoa! He's even more fierce then Ultimate Wildmutt!

Ultimate Feralhound: You haven't seen anything yet! (charges at Guts Man)

Guts Man: Oh yeah!?

Guts Man held out a red cape and did a matador trick and then when he was about to touch the cape…

BLANG!

Ultimate Feralhound smashed head on into an anvil!

Guts Man: Surprise!

Me: The Old Anvil Matador trick.

Bugs Bunny; Nice move doc.

Guts Man: Thanks.

Dark Spicer: (Stupid Talk) Anyone get the number of that anvil that hit me?

He came back to his senses.

Dark Spicer: Here's my next one.

He turned into a purple version of Ultimate Gravattack but he had 8 new moons around him with rings and all that.

Ultimate Orbittroyer: I call this form… Ultimate Orbittroyer!

Shanan: WOW! A hybrid Evolved Galilean. That is a cool one.

Gravity Man: I think that must be one of your most powerful Ultimates!

Ultimate Orbittroyer: (laughs) Wait until you see my Ultimate Tokustar form! (to Porowag) And after I demonstrate what this Ultimate does, I'd like you to tell me who you are.

Ultimate Orbittroyer fired a ball of gravity at Gravity Man. Said ball of gravity had a bunch of rocks orbit around it.

Porowag: Oh yeah. Watch this. (ECHOING) LIGHTNING BUBBLEBEAM!

He fired a powerful blast of lightning and bubbles and it hit Ultimate Orbittroyer and smashed him down in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gravity Man fell to the ground.

Gravity Man: OW!

Porowag: Sorry.

Dark Spicer reverted back.

Dark Spicer: WOW! That fusion packs a wallop!

Me: The powers aren't just combined together when they fuse, they are enhanced dramatically.

Nico: Yeah! Lets have our fun.

---

Battle 1: Luan, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Woody Woodpecker, Knothead, Splinter, Shego and William VS Vypra

---

Vypra was first.

Vypra: (to Luan) Did Eustace really turn into a chicken?

Luan: He sure did and it was his Clucky day! (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

The group all laughed at her joke.

Pinkie Pie: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Luan: Thanks. But seriously he sure did. It was because of those eggs. Francesca told us that this happened to him before and Courage fricasseed him.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah it was crazy! Courage, Muriel and Francesca all had a crazy thing like this happen before.

Sprocket: Yeah that was nuts!

Woody Woodpecker: Boy it sure was.

Knothead: I'm glad J.D. cured Eustace. I don't think Kalolo would like it if her archenemy was a chicken.

Splinter: Yeah. Jackalope VS Chicken wouldn't seem fitting.

Vypra and Luan laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Yeah they wouldn't Hop or Cluck as a match! (Laughs) Get it?

Vypra and the rest of the group laughed!

Vypra: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Woody Woodpecker: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Vypra: Shall we get it on?

Vypra unsheathed her sword.

Luan formed a sword of light.

Luan: Lets.

Vypra and Luan went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over the place. Pinkie Pie and the rest of the group fired waves of gears and energy and Woody, Knothead & Splinter fired acorns and wood and Shego and William fired waves of elements at Vypra and smashed her down.

Luan: That was Enlightening! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed some more.

Pinkie Pie: That was a good one Luan! BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 2: Eddy, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Young Ben, Young Gwen, Riley, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer

---

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) I would've loved to eat Muriel's eggs no matter what they did.

Eddy: That's easy for you to say.

Princess Luna: I like eggs for breakfast but never from Alien Chickens.

Snowdrop: Yeah that was crazy seeing Eustace turn into a chicken like that.

Gari: You are not kidding. But yeah it sure was crazy. Even Ed hugged Eustace as a chicken and you know how much he loves chickens.

Blackout: That is really funny.

Young Ben: Ed likes chickens?

Riley: He doesn't just like them. He LOVES them. He loves Rolf's chickens and all chickens.

Young Gwen: That is funny.

Dark Spicer: It sure is. By the way Gwen can you use the Blazewing power like your cousin can?

Young Gwen: You know I never really throught about it.

Eddy: Give it a try.

Young Gwen concentrated and then sure enough she sprouted pink fire butterfly wings! WHOA!

Princess Luna: WOW!

Young Ben: WOW! Gwen you did it! This is so cool!

Young Gwen: Wow!

Her wings were neon pink instead of orange and they were amazing!

Young Gwen: I don't know how to fly like you do Ben.

Young Ben: I'll teach you.

Eddy: For now lets get our usual battle done.

Dark Spicer fired his blaster and they dodged the blasts and Eddy fired his blaster and they fired waves of darkness and fire and stars and speed and smashed him down.

Eddy: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night!

Young Ben: That was great!

---

## Battle 3: Spiderman, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Anakin, Padme, Ahsoka, Yoda, Obi-Wan, Bounce Man and Toad Man VS Vanitas

---

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Spiderman: Her name is Jeevika and she's an Apsara, the Storm Spirits from Hindu Myth.

Fluttershy: She has amazing control of the weather like Stormy Weather and Weather Wizard do and her power is amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is. And she sure is amazing at making really good curry. She made deathly hot curry for J.D. and the fire coming off of him was incredible.

Vanitas: Well you know how J.D. loves nuclear hot spicy food.

Stealth Elf: Yeah and he loves it too.

Anakin: Yep.

Vanitas: I love how you used the arrest line of the Republic.

Anakin: Thanks. That is a line we hardly ever use ever since Palpatine destroyed the Jedi.

Padme: It is really amazing. But what Palpatine did was unforgivable.

Ahsoka: What happened to the Republic was terrible.

Yoda: Terrible it was. But justice Palpatine deserved.

Obi-Wan: He had it coming.

Vanitas: I'll say. Lets do it!

Vanitas unsheathed his Keyblade and the Jedi ignited their lightsabers and Spiderman fired a wave of web and stuck it to him and Vanitas fired waves of dark fire and the Jedi deflected the blasts back and Fluttershy and the rest fired waves of leaves, fruit and vegetables, bounce balls and acid rain and smashed Vanitas down.

Spiderman: An awesome victory for your Friendly Neighborhood Spiderman.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 4: Stella (Winx Club), Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Nick Logan, Sh'Lainn Blaze, Starfire, Blackfire, Ben as Heatblast, Sunny Tennyson and Michael Morningstar VS Chalmers

---

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Winx Club Stella) Believe it or not, Jeevika would get along great with Layla.

Stella: And she would get along great with Weather Vane, Stormy Weather and Weather Wizard with you guys.

Rarity: Indeed she would darling. And her fashion choice is simply divine.

Sweetie Belle: And her curry is really good.

Mistmane: It sure is. And she was in the world of Thundarr the Barbarian.

Chalmers: Wow! That was one of my favorite shows years ago!

Gill Grunt: Yeah that was awesome. But it was terrible that all that happened to the world of Thundarr.

Nick Logan: Yeah it sure was terrible.

Sh'Lainn: It was terrible.

Starfire: A planet passing between the Earth and the Moon would have devastating effects.

Chalmers: It sure would. What year did that show take place?

Blackfire: J.D. said in the year 3994.

Heatblast: 1973 years into the future. But this Earth was probably set in an alternate world.

Sunny Tennyson: That is about right.

Michael Morningstar: Yeah.

Chalmer: Wow! That's a long time from now. But we've seen many places that are farther than that. Lets do it!

He fired blasts of light and they dodged him and Heatblast fired blasts of fire and the group waves of energy, jewels, water, mana and light and smashed him down.

Stella: That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Morpheus, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Riley, Sam Manson, Laney, Syd Chang, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin

---

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) I think Poromon and Poliwag got a lot cuter by fusing together.

Morpheus: I think so too. And even Manaphy and Horsea were gawking at him like a couple of fangirls.

Sunset Shimmer: That was really cute and crazy. Funny too.

Gusty: Yeah it was. But it was amazing.

Sunburn: It sure was.

Riley: Yeah. It's amazing that they now have the ability to fuse together like that.

Sam Manson: It sure is amazing. I heard that Goten and Trunks can do this.

Laney: They sure can and they form into Gotenks.

Syd Chang: That is so cool! And even Goku and Vegeta can fuse and form Gogeta and Vegeto.

Kalin: That is really something. Lets do it! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!

He summoned the Giant Earthbound Immortal, Ccapac Apu!

Sunburn: Wow! We haven't seen this happen in a while.

Kalin: It sure has been a while huh.

Kalin and Ccapac Apu fired waves of blue fire and energy and they dodged it and fired waves of fire and leaves and Harley Quinn Smashed Kalin with her hammer and Giganta grew 100 feet tall and smashed him with her fists and smashed him down.

Morpheus: That's a blue fire win.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

Battle 6: Emerald Sustrai, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Bobby, Vince, Ben as Diamondhead, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E.

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald) Poromon and Poliwag did a nice surprise tactic on the enemy by fusing together.

Emerald: No one will ever think twice about messing with Poromon and Poliwag fusing together like that.

Applejack: Yeah no one will see it coming.

Apple Bloom: If Goten and Trunks can do it, anyone can.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That is amazing now.

Flashwing: It sure is. I think it's incredible.

Bobby: Yeah you said it.

Vince: It was really cool to see them fuse.

Diamondhead: Yeah you got that right.

Private H.I.V.E.: Permission to start the battle ma'am!

Emerald: Granted soldier!

Private H.I.V.E. went at them and fired blasts of energy and they dodged it and fired waves of earth and crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Emerald Sustrai: That was a good battle.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Weiss, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders,

# Alister, Rafael, Valon, Mai, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) What happened to the worlds of Kid Cosmic and his friends is pretty messed up.

Weiss: No kidding. Jason Hightower wants to destroy all aliens and this Erodius wants to annihilate all the planets in the universe. That's horrible.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding. That is absolutely horrible.

Star Swirl: What they are doing is absolutely unforgivable.

Spyro: Yeah it's horrible.

Allister: And Dartz wanted to destroy the world to eradicate all humanity.

Rafael: So many people suffered because of him.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Yeah it's awful mates.

Mai: It sure is.

Abis Mal: I can tell. Lets get it on!

Alister: I summon GORLAG!

Rafael: I summon GUARDIAN EATOS!

Valon: I summon DOUBLE CLOTH ARMOR!

Mai: I summon HARPIE LADY!

They summoned said monsters!

Weiss fired waves of crystal and the group fired waves of magic and energy and grenades and water and smashed him down.

Weiss: That was an amazing win!

Twilight Sparkle: Amazing!

Battle 8: Ben Tennyson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Naruto Uzumaki, Sasuke, Sakura, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Neji, Tenten, Lee, Hinata, Kiba, Shino, Fu, Rin, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous (to Ben): I bet you're pretty pissed off at what Hightower plans to do to all the aliens out there. Speaking of aliens, which one will you use today?

Ben: You better believe I am pissed off. What he is doing is unforgivable. Also I'm gonna turn into Ultimate Big Chill.

Billy Numerous: Good choice.

Rainbow Dash: What Jason Hightower is doing is absolutely pure evil.

Scootaloo: Yeah he needs to be stopped and destroyed forever.

Flash Magnus: We'll let the President and the justice system handle it after we take him down.

Whirlwind: He brought all this on himself and he needs to pay for it with his life.

Naruto: Big time and people like him only destroy and cause nothing but pain.

Sasuke: His heart is as black as night. He thinks he's doing good for the world but in actuality he's only doing the opposite.

Sakura H.: I hope he loves a nice long trip to the Warp after we take

him down.

Ino: Yeah! What a monster. He needs to be stopped.

Shikamaru: What a drag. But yeah he needs to be stopped if we're going to make sure he never harms another alien again.

Choji: Yeah. And J.D. calling the President for approval was a smart idea.

Neji: It was a very wise choice. What Jason is doing is completely against the entire country.

Tenten: And it's completely unforgivable and reprehensible.

Rock Lee: And completely unyouthful!

Kiba: I can't wait to rip that monster apart!

Shino: What he did is completely illogical and downright stupid.

Hinata: Yes it is.

Fu: He will pay for it big time.

Rin: Absolutely. Big time!

Billy Numerous: Boy you ain't kidding on that. Lets do it!

He made 1,000 clones.

Ben turned into ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

Naruto: LAVA STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE: CHIDORI BURST!

Sakura H.: EARTH STYLE: RASENGUN!

Ino: FIRE STYLE: FIRE BLADEDANCE!

Shikamaru: SHADOW STYLE: SHADOW SPEAR DANCE!

Choji: EARTH STYLE: MEGA BOULDER ROLL!

Neji: EARTH STYLE: ROCK SHRAPNEL JUTSU!

Lee: ASAKUJAKU!

Tenten: METAL STYLE: SHURIKEN SUPER SHOWER!

Hinata: WATER STYLE: MAELSTROM SHOWER STRIKE!

Kiba: WILD STYLE: FANG TORNADO BLAST!

Shino: INSECT STYLE: STINKBUG SWARM STRIKE!

Fu: LIGHTNING STYLE: SEVEN COLOR THUNDERCLAP!

Rin: FIRE STYLE: FIRESTORM SUN BOMB!

They fired said techniques.

Ultimate Big Chill fired waves of endothermic fire and Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus and the Air Skylanders fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and Scrap Shooter and Grinnade fired waves of missiles and fire and smashed Billy and all the clones down. Ben reverted back.

Ben: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Naruto: YEAH IT WAS!

* * *

Battle 9: Nicole Knudson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Crono, Marle, Luca, Frog, Magus, Robo, Ayla, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak and Yakra XIII

* * *

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) Did your dad really go to the world of Thundarr the Barbarian?! Also, the next monster I'm summoning is an old friend of Luca's.

He lifted up his hand and in a vortex of lightning came YAKRA XIII!

---

Yakra XIII (ヤクラ13世 Yakura Jūsansei?) is a boss in Chrono Trigger that appears in Guardia Castle in Present. He is the descendant of Yakra and wishes to get revenge for the defeat of his ancestor Yakra. He impersonates the Chancellor, much like his ancestor did.

For most of the game, Yakra XIII disguised himself as King Guardia XXXIII's Chancellor. He would hire Fiends to impersonate Royal Guards for the Prison Towers and constructs the Dragon Tank. After Crono and his friends return to the present, Yakra XIII states that Crono had kidnapped Marle and puts him on trial in the castle's courtroom. Crono is charged with the abduction of Princess Nadia. People are brought in from Leene Square who interacted with Crono and Marle as well as people hired by the Yakra XIII to falsely testify against Crono. When Crono is taken to the Prison Towers, even if he has been pronounced innocent, Yakra XIII tells the ward that he has been found guilty and will be executed in three days.

Yakra XIII sends the Dragon Tank to kill Crono when he escapes, but he defeats it with the help of Lucca. The Fiend then chases them into Guardia Forest intending to execute the death sentence himself. However, they escape through a Gate.

Later, when Marle enters the castle, he revealed the death of her mother, Queen Aliza, as being the result of her father's negligence. She desperately asked to see King Guardia XXXIII one last time, but the Chancellor refused to grant the audience, saying that the King could not leave his work unattended.

Eventually, the King is put on trial. Yakra XIII prosecutes the King for allegedly selling the royal heirloom, the Rainbow Shell when a falsified ancestral will proclaims the shell should have been unveiled at the Moonlight Parade. Marle enters the courtroom, and the King tells her that he is being framed by the Chancellor. The Chancellor asks for proof, saying that if the King has not sold the heirloom, then it should be somewhere in the castle. Shortly after, Marle is kicked out of the courtroom. Marle and two others decide to search the castle for the Rainbow Shell. Meanwhile, the King's trial continues, the false Chancellor bringing forward people to falsely testify against the King. The party finds the Rainbow Shell within the castle meanwhile Marle breaks into the courtroom by breaking through the stained glass mural by jumping behind the Judge's seat.

Once the Chancellor says they are too late; a guilty verdict had been reached. At this time, Marle reveals a shard from the Rainbow Shell with the King fleeing, as the Chancellor finally reveals his true colors while transforming into Yakra XIII. Inflamed with rage from his late ancestor, Yakra's humiliation for failing to capture Queen Leene, he attacks the party. After he is defeated, he drops a key that opens the chest which the real Chancellor is locked in.

---

Nicole: Yakra XIII! Good choice! Also my dad really did went to the world of Thundarr the Barbarian. It was terrible what that would went through.

Crono: Not this dirtbag again!

Marle: I have had it with the Yakra Bloodline.

Luca: Me too. Especially after all the pain and suffering he called to Queen Leene.

Frog: It was most horrible and egregious.

Ayla: Yakra bad!

Yakra XIII: You all will pay for the humiliation that you caused to my ancestor!

Starlight Glimmer: Not if we destroy you first. Crono and team are not the same as they were when they faced you before.

Marle: Yeah! And you will pay for trying to destroy my kingdom!

Robo: It will not be pretty for you!

Cozy Glow: Yeah! You make me sick!

Hex: You messed with the wrong people.

Clover the Clever: He sure has.

Nicole: They have a really bad history with Yakra and his bloodline. Lets get it on!

Nicole fired waves of stars, Crono fired waves of lightning, Marle fired waves of ice, Luca fired waves of fire, Frog fired waves of water, Magus fired waves of shadow energy and Robo fired missiles and Ayla slashed and cut Yakra and Starlight Glimmer and the group fired waves of magic, bones and energy and obliterated Yakra XIII and ended him and smashed Control Freak down.

Nicole: That is game!

Starlight Glimmer: It was awesome!

---

Battle 10: Luca, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Lincoln, Crono, Linka, Paula, Fiona, Khybon, and Ulmar vs Rowdyruff Boys

---

The Rowdyruff Boys were next.

Brick: (to Luca) How bad was Thundarr's world?

Luca: Terrible from what J.D. told us. It was a nasty Post Apocalyptic nightmare from Hell.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was awful. That whole world was completely decimated by a cataclysmic event.

Spotlight: Yeah it sure was. That was terrible.

Lincoln: What happened to it was really awful.

Crono: It sure was.

Linka: Yeah. It was absolutely terrible.

Paula: It sure was.

Fiona: Hard to imagine that Thundarr's world would go through all that.

Butch: Boy you are not kidding.

Boomer: Yeah that was rough!

Brick: Yeah. Lets get it on!

Luca: (Flares up Fire Aura) Yeah!

The Rowdyruff Boys went at them and Luca kicked them in their faces and fired a massive blast of fire at them and Princess Celestia and the group fired blasts of lightning and light and energy and smashed them down.

Luca: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 11: Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ed Cowart, Ets, Lisa, Warner Siblings, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana and Lily VS Maniac Mechanic.

---

Maniac Mechanic was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good. First lets crack open your safe.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it were a bunch of swords, three big ballets and two scrolls.

Nico: Not just swords but Scrolls too.

Maniac Mechanic: Yep. The swords are called The Slayer of Tyrants, The Swords of the Cyber Angels and the Defenders of Acme Falls.

Nico: Wow! Wonder what the Scrolls are for?

Maniac Mechanic: I'm not really sure.

Nico: But these are perfect for Ed, Ets, Lisa and the Warner Siblings.

---

The Slayer of Tyrants - it's a 6'0" massive double-edged sword with the symbols of tyrannical empires, but with a No Symbol etched over them, and etched on the blade, the blade has a large sapphire blue gem with pure white angel wings for the crossguard, long black handle, and a large silver sphere pommel with blue gems around it. The wielder of this blade will get a massive energy and power increase, but that wielder has to be the leader of a resistance group against tyrants,

The Swords of The Cyber Angels - they're a pair of 6'0" massive, double-edged swords with gears etched on the silver blades, the crossguards of the swords are cyber angel wings and in the center are working gears, which can be seen through a clear window, long black handles, and large silver plated sphere pommels. Once in the wielders hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, but the wielders of the blades had to have gotten tech powers through a Divine Blessing or by other means.

Defenders of Acme Falls - three 6'0" large mallets with long black handles, large golden mallet heads with the Warner Bros. Logo and oval-shaped gold gems on top of the mallet heads, and golden sphere pommels with green gems for Yakko, blue gems for Wakko, and pink gems for Dot around them. Once these mallets are in the hands of Yakko, Wakko, and Dot, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, but they have to be from the royal bloodline of Sir William the Good, and for Yakko, he'll get a dark green sleeveless trenchcoat with neon green lighting on it with the Warner Bros. Logo on the back, and a pair of black combat boots, for Wakko, he'll get a dark blue trenchcoat with sapphire blue flames and the Warner Bros. logo on the back, dark blue pants, and black combat boots, and for Dot, she'll get a white shirt with a pink dress, pink stockings, hot pink boots, and a hot pink sleeveless trenchcoat with flower petals and waves of water and the Warner Bros. logo on the back.

---

Nico teleported back and gave the swords to Ed, Ets and Lisa and the Mallets to the Warners.

Yakko: Wow! Thanks Nico.

Dot: These are perfect for us.

Wakko: They sure are. Thanks.

Nico: You're welcome.

Then the Warners got an awesome new transformation.

Nico gave the scrolls to Ed and he read them.

Nico: What do those scrolls say?

Ed Cowart: Hmm. It's a counter curse that will revoke the Werecat Curse and take away their powers and there's even a spell that will protect us from the life force draining powers of the Werecats.

Nico: WHOA! That is amazing. It will come in handy for when we take down the Werecats Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree and Jacque on the next Harvest Moon.

Ets: That's not till October 20th.

The first scroll has a magical incantation that, once said, will envelop the casters in another powerful and protective aura/force field, and they'll have a green glowing magic circle with protective runes all around the circles, and they'll protect us from the werecats, and if they get close, our auras will flare up, and fire energy blades, which'll slash them badly, and the second scroll contains another incantation, that'll undo the curse of The Cat God, and not only undo the werecat curse on Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque, but it'll also remove their powers, and turn them back to normal.

Nico: Wow! This is a handy couple of spells. Also Simone, Lena and Jacques will no doubt disintegrate because they lived for 300 years.

Ed Cowart: That's what I'm thinking too. But maybe not. Being brought back from the dead means being getting a second chance at life.

Nico: I can tell. But we still have 3 months until then. Lets take down Maniac Mechanic.

Ed put the scrolls in his backpack.

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers all transformed.

T.J: **"Red Turbo Ranger!"**

Justin: **"Blue Turbo Ranger!"**

Carlos: **"Green Turbo Ranger!"**

Ashley: **"Yellow Turbo Ranger!"**

Cassie: **"Pink Turbo Ranger!"**

Turbo Rangers: ALRIGHT! POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: TURBO RAM CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon and Nico and the group fired waves of energy and elements and they blasted Maniac Mechanic and he fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Maniac Mechanic you have failed this universe!

Laney: He sure has.

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Me VS Kurumiwario

---

Kurumiwario was next.

Kurumiwario: Lets see how you like to dance. NO MORE MR. NICE GUY! READY! FIRE!

He fired a giant nut bomb and I jumped as it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: You missed.

Kurumiwario: This won't! FIRE!

He put a nut in his cracker belly and fired shell shards all over and I jumped and flipped back and dodged all his blasts and then I jumped and teleported behind him.

Me: My turn.

I fired a barrage of energy bullets and they hit his feet around him and he danced like a sissy girl.

Me: (Laughs) I didn't know you could dance like a stupid sissy girl.

I stopped and he was REALLY MAD!

Kurumiwario: Lets see you face this!

He fired a wave of Nut Bombs at me and they hit the ground all over I teleported all over and they exploded with incredible force.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

When he stopped, everything was on fire and I was still standing.

Me: That was pathetic. Your aim is lousy. What are you shooting at? Me or yourself?

Kurumiwario: I'LL SHOW YOU LOUSY!

Kurumiwario fired waves of nut shell bullets at my skin had all the bullets bounce off of it like how Superman did it.

Me: That was pathetic. Now for me. How about a little fire Nutcracker Boy?

I held a ball of fire in my hand and I threw it and it hit him and burned him into ashes.

Battle 13: Jeevika the Apsara VS Droida

Droida was next.

Droida: Lets see how you fair against me.

Jeevika: Don't underestimate me because I may not look powerful.

Jeevika fired a wave of lightning and rain and it hit Droida and she short-circuited and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

Battle 14: Ginger VS The Chicken From Outer Space

---

The Chicken From Outer Space was next.

Chicken from Outer Space: (to Ginger) Sorry about Eustace getting turned into a chicken. I seemed to have misplaced some of my eggs.

Ginger: (British Accent) No worries chap. It was funny seeing Eustace get turned into a chicken though. But he's gonna be tasting like chicken for a while.

Chicken from Outer Space: Yeah it was funny.

The Chicken pulled out a ray blaster and Ginger dodged the blasts and she fired eggs and splattered them all over him and kicked the chicken from outer space down.

---

Battle 15: Tobias VS Animated Blitzwing

---

Animated Blitzwing was next.

Animated Blitzwing: (to Tobias) (Icy Face) It's actually nice to have a warmup battle with you. (switches to Hothead face) And I'm glad Hightower's thugs aren't here to get in the way! (switches to Random face) Ooh! Can you turn into a bunny? I want to pet you!

Tobias laughed.

Tobias: How about something much more awesome?

He turned into a Hummingbird and flew fast.

He then turned into a blue whale and smashed Blitzwing into the ground with a massive crashing thud.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Hightower.

Me: It's over for you Hightower.

Jason Hightower: Don't you understand?! I'm trying to save the human race from alien scum!

Troy: Aliens aren't scum! They have the right to live just like humans do! Sure, there are some bad ones. But most aliens are good people as well! And we'll prove it!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Me: Aliens are not the monsters Jason, YOU ARE!

I punched him in the face and broke his nose. Nico and Storm blasted and electrocuted him all over. Eli and Nunnally blasted and pulverized him all over.

Qwun, Takinom, Chaor, Swassa, Lanker, and Sobtjek blasted and smashed him down with lasers and fire and their brute strength.

We smashed and blasted and pulverized him all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT ALIEN HATER! (BLASTS HIGHTOWER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT ALIEN HATING TYRANT! (SLASHES HIGHTOWER ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Try this on! TECHNO STYLE SWORD ART: GEARS OF WAR

FIRESLASH!

He fired waves of bladed fire gears from his new sword.

Ironhide, Patrick, Bludgeon and Airi used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ironhide's Water Gun's, Patrick's powers, Bludgeon's Electric Cannon and Airi's powers of the underworld 100-fold.

Ironhide and Patrick Star: WATERSTORM OF STUPIDITY!

Bludgeon and Airi: UNDERWORLD THUNDERSTORM BLAST!

Nicole and Starfire: STELLAR TAMARAN BLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night and the Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS NIGHTSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of water, lightning, stars and energy and darkness.

Lincoln: SPACE LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER RINGS OF JUPITER!

R. Mika: SPACE STRENGTH STYLE: BLACK HOLE SMASH!

Ibuki: SPACE STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW STAR STRIKE!

Menat: SPACE SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL RINGS OF SATURN!

Hilda: (British Accent) SPACE SWIND STYLE: JET URANUS RINGS!

Nanami: SPACE WATER STYLE: AQUA NEPTUNE RINGS!

Frosta: SPACE ICE STYLE: PLUTO'S CHILLING SLASH!

Perfuma: SPACE NATURE STYLE: PLANTS OF EARTH!

Entrapta: SPACE TECH STYLE: MERCURY SMASH!

Julie: SPACE EARTH STYLE: COMET BARRAGE!

Toph: SPACE EARTH STYLE: ASTEROID MAYHEM!

Mai: SPACE FIRE STYLE: FLAMES OF MARS!

Jessica: SPACE STING STYLE: STING OF VENUS!

Gluko: SPACE FIRE STYLE: SOLAR FLARE BLAST!

Batch: SPACE WATER STYLE: MOONLIGHT LASER!

Shantae: SPACE MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC WHITE DWARF!

Akko: SPACE MAGIC STYLE: NEUTRON MAGIC CRUSH!

They fired waves of stars and elements and they formed into said planets and objects.

Lincoln, R. Mika, Ibuki, Menat, Hilda, Nanami, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Julie, Toph, Mai, Jessica, Gluko, Batch, Shantae and Akko: SPACE FINAL SMASH: SOLAR SYSTEM STRIKE!

They fired elemental energies which formed the Solar System planets, the stars, the Sun and the Moon which crushed the Hightower!

Nicole: Now you will pay for your crimes Hightower. People in this universe all have a right to live and we protect the very people we care about. Something a fucked up warped freak like you can never understand!

Zexion, Nicole, Starfire, Optimus Prime, Nico, Eli, Ben 10, Gwen, Manny Armstrong, Helen Wheels, Pierce Wheels, Cooper Daniels, Michael Morningstar, Cyclops, Alan Allbright, Elena Validus, Chione, Nick Logan, Sh'Lainn Blaze, Rex Salazar and Miia the Lamia: EXTRATERRESTRIAL SUPER OMNI BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy and it formed into a stellar comet and it smashed into Hightower and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hightower was knocked down.

Cyclops: (to Jason Hightower) Lucky for you, we've been ordered to bring you in alive.

Jason was about to get up.

Eli had his lightsaber ignited and his blade was pointed at his head.

Eli: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and by Order of the President of The United States of America, you're under arrest.

I slapped the cuffs on Jason and we took him to the White House where he stood before the United States Supreme Court.

We revealed the full extent of his treachery and what he was planning to do with the stones and all that. It didn't take long for the court to decide on a verdict.

Judge: GUILTY!

He was found guilty of Treason, Unlawful Crimes Against Mankind, Unlawful Experimentation and Attempted Omnicide.

He was sentenced to death by firing squad.

We had him tied to a post in front of a brick wall.

Me: Any last words?

Jason Hightower: YOU WILL REGRET EVERYTHING YOU'RE DOING! ALIENS ARE A MENACE TO OUR PLANET AND THEY NEED TO BE PUT IN THEIR PLACE! EARTH MUST BE FEARED AND RESPECTED!

Me: Earth must be friends with everyone. Ready!

We had our guns ready to fire.

Me: (Imitating Arnold Schwarzenegger) Hasta La Vista, baby!

Eli: (Imitating Dirty Harry) Go ahead, make my day!

Blade: Some motherfuckers are always trying to ice skate uphill.

Laney: (Imitating Sylvester Stallone) You're the Disease and I'm the

Cure.

Vince: (Imitating John Wayne) Fill your hand you son of a bitch!

Loki Loud: Give my regards to King Tut, asshole!

Indiana Jones: Prepare to meet Kali in Hell!

Nico: (Imitating Scarface) SAY HELLO TO MY LITTLE FRIEND!

Me: Yippee Ki Yay, Motherfucker!

Varie: Say hi to daddy IN HELL!

We then fired!

**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG

**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG
BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG**

**BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!**

We blasted him until there was nothing left of him!

Then his evil spirit then appeared.

Hightower's spirit.

Hightower: I come in peace.

Me: And you go in pieces asshole. (Holds hand out) SUPER HAKAI!

I erased him from existence forever!

Private H.I.V.E.: Looks like Hightower's paid the price for treason against his country.

Nico: And he's now erased from all of existence for all eternity.

Abis Mal: Hey, the guy tries to kill all non-humans and ends up punished.

Billy Numerous: If that isn't karma, I don't know what it is.

Me: More like retribution.

Control Freak: (to Kid Cosmic) Now, you and your friends should decide on what to do next.

Kid Cosmic: What do you mean?

Boomer: Well, you guys can choose to go with us to Gotham Royal York or you can go back to your home planets, which J.D. and the others can easily restore.

Butch: Bottom line? You guys don't have to go home but you can stay here.

Me: Earth can be your home now. After everything that happened, you deserve a fresh start and Earth can be your home from now on.

Queen Xhan: We would like that.

The others agreed.

Me: Awesome.

Kid Cosmic: (To the viewers) This was awesome and we've seen the last of Jason Hightower.

Me: Yes we have.

Nico: Great job everyone.

We went back home and had a great dinner and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Kid Cosmic was a great show and I saw the first season on Netflix and it was cool. Also the openings of the chapter were from Thundarr the Barbarian which was a great show from my past and the pilot episode of Courage the Cowardly Dog, The Chicken From Outer Space, which aired on February 18th, 1996. It was a great show. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658, vinjedi1995, Darkhai and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Tito the Serket, the Scorpion People from Egyptian Myth and she is gonna be in the world of Hong Kong Phooey! HIYAH! We're going to not only meet the famous Karate Chopping hero but also take down some animal thieves. And the next chapter is for the Disney Cartoon The Replacements and we're gonna go after Dr. Scorpius and make that heartless monster pay for his crimes and make sure his experiments and crimes are stopped.

See you all tomorrow.

# Meet the Replacements

Over in the southeastern side of the city, me and Olivia Williams the Registeel Gene-Slammer were flying over the buildings and looking out for anything.

Me: So far things have been really quiet.

Olivia Williams: (Australian Accent) Yep mate they sure have.

We continued flying and we landed and then Olivia sensed something. We then saw a REALLY familiar car drove by.

Olivia Williams: I have a feeling we're about to meet a Kung Fu Master here.

Olivia concentrated and groaned as her skin turned metallic.

Me: Not just any Kung Fu Master, Olivia. We're gonna meet another iconic legend from my past, Hong Kong Phooey!

Olivia turned into REGISTEEL!

Olivia Registeel: Right on mate! I love that show!

Me: Me too! He is a janitor and martial arts Superhero.

Olivia Registeel: He is awesome mate.

Me: Lets follow him.

We went to him and we saw him go into an abandoned warehouse by the wharf.

Hong Kong Phooey was kicking a bunch of criminals butts and then we busted in by smashing through the window and we helped him kick their butts and then we saw the girl they had captive. She was a Serket, the Scorpion People from Egyptian Myth.

Me: Whoa she's a Serket, the Scorpion People of Egyptian Myth.

Olivia Registeel: Right on mate.

POW! BIFF SMASH! BLAM! KROW! BIFF!

We tied up the criminals and freed the girl.

Tito: Whew! Thank you so much! Wow! You are J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. And this is Olivia Williams. She's a Registeel Gene-Slammer.

Olivia Registeel: G'Day. Pleasure to meet you.

Tito: Same to you. My name is Tito and I am a Serket yes.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Olivia Registeel: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Do it in that garbage can. It's empty.

Olivia went over over to it and reverted back and she went in it.

Olivia Williams was human again. But naked.

Olivia Williams: (covers herself) It'll be an honor to have you on the team, Master Phooey

Luckily she was in an empty garbage.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) (Gong Rings) But it will be an honor to have you with us Master Phooey.

Tito: It sure will. And I love all your moves and skills.

I gave Olivia new clothes and she changed.

Olivia Williams: Thanks J.D.

Hong Kong Phooey: Thank you all for helping me out.

Me: You're welcome. It was awesome helping out one of my favorite heroes from my past.

Tito: Hong Kong Phooey is one of my favorite cartoons too.

Me: Awesome.

Olivia came back in new clothes on. We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and playing card games. We came in.

Olivia Williams: That was fun.

Tito: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: Whoa she's a Serket.

Cody (OC): Wow! The Scorpion People of Egyptian Myth.

Tito: That's right.

Miia: Tito!

Tito: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you here with us.

Tito: I'm gonna love it. J.D. is a brave guy.

Tito got acquainted with us.

---

Later over in Germany we were over there to find another Gene-Slammer. But our scans showed that she had an energy level that was off the scale. It was incredibly powerful for a Gene-Slammer.

Me: Wow! The energy level coming from this gene-slammer is

REALLY powerful.

Laney: Yeah it's really strong! What do you think this Gene-Slammer will be?

Eli: No clue. But the Force is telling me that she is immensely strong.

Donna Diego: We have to keep it up with recruiting more Gene Slammer girls.

Me: I know but they are gonna be hard to find because our planet is so big.

Nico: But we will find them all.

Lana: Hey look at that!

We looked up and we saw the legendary God Pokemon, Arceus!

Me: WOW! It's Arceus!

Nico: But we didn't call him did we?

Me: I don't think so.

The Arceus saw us and landed.

Arceus 2: (German Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Wunderbar to see you and meet you.

Me: You're a girl from here.

Arceus 2: Ja. My name is Christina Schumacher. I am also an Arceus as you know.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Were you one of the gene-slammers taken by Team Rocket and you turned into this?

Christina Arceus: Nein. I made myself into this on purpose. I was out shopping when I saw Team Rocket kidnapping people. I saw one of them drop a container full of Arceus DNA and a syringe and I took it and deliberately made myself into this.

Me: Wow! Another gene-slammer that sacrificed their humanity to stop Team Rocket. And you became the most powerful Pokemon ever known. Arceus is the God Pokemon and is the most powerful Pokemon ever. He single-handedly took down Dialga, Palkia and Giratina with no problems.

Christina Arceus: That's correct.

Nico: Wow!

Eli: You are easily the most powerful Pokemon Gene-Slammer ever.

Ets: That is so cool!

Jabberjaw: (to Christina) Despite the pain, did you enjoy turning into an Arceus?

Christina Arceus: Ja und it was exhilarating. The power was incredible.

Hunter: (German Accent) I can tell.

Nico: But we can have you change back and use Arceus's powers as well as change into him at will.

Me: I did it to all the Gene-Slammers and gave them that kind of power.

Eli: It's true. Bro can do anything.

Christina Arceus: Wunderbar. It will be amazing to have all his powers and all of the powers of Pokemon.

Me: Okay. But it's gonna hurt a lot.

Christina Arceus: I'm ready.

Me: Okay. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so and I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

Christina was in pain as she was reverting back.

Hook: You okay, Christina?

Christina: I grew a lot when I transformed. This is gonna take a while!

Me: Arceus is only 10 feet and 6 Inches tall. So it shouldn't take that long.

Christina roared in pain. And then the roar slowly became a human scream.

She then turned back into her human form and she had rainbow color hair and the hair went down to her knees and she had the body of a goddess and the fashion squad went and gave her new clothes. The Fashion Crew gave her a rainbow shirt with an Arceus on it and a rainbow plaid skirt and black leggings and they gave her blue shoes and black fingerless gloves and a sleeveless trench coat with the elements of the Pokemon on it and it had the kanji for "Christina Schumacher, Ambassador of the God Pokemon, Arceus and Emissary of the Elements" written in rainbow on it.

クリスティーナシューマッハ、神のポケモンの大使、アルセウスと要素の使者。

She got up and she saw that she was in beautiful clothes on.

Christina: Wow! look at my clothes. These are nice.

I took off my glasses.

Me: Wow! Your clothes look amazing.

Leni: They are totes amazing.

I formed a mirror and Christina was amazing.

Christina: Wunderbar! I look amazing.

Hunter: Ja und the rainbow looks perfect for you.

Nemo: It sure does.

Christina: Even though I'm human again, I still feel very powerful inside.

G1 Ratchet: First, you should let me, Hook, and my Animated Counterpart get you looked at for any possible side effects.

Christina: Good idea.

They looked her over and saw that she had all of Arceus' incredible powers and her power was as strong as that of a god and she is strong and as powerful as all the Pokemon in the entire world combined. But there were now side effects at all.

G1 Ratchet: Wow! Your power is as strong as all the Pokemon in the entire world combined. But there are no side effects.

Me: Wow! That's good.

Nico: But your power is as strong as all of the Pokemon all over combined. And it's as strong as J.D.'s power in his Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form.

Christina: Wow! That's amazing.

We got to helping her in training her to master her powers.

* * *

Later Eddy was reading chick magazines with bikini babes on them.

Eddy: Hello gorgeous.

The girls in the magazines were Smoking Hot.

Eddy: Luan would look gorgeous in these.

The doorbell rang.

Eddy: COME IN!

The elevator opened and in came a different group of THE LOUD KIDS AND THEY WERE THE ELEMENTAL FORCES OF NATURE IN THEIR PURE FORM! WHOA! The 2nd Lori was made of fire, Leni was Water, Luna was solid Rock, Luan was Ice, Lynn was Metal, Lincoln was a cloud, Lucy was pure darkness, Laney was pure crystal, Lana was pure sand, dirt and mud, Lola was plants, Lisa was pure lightning and baby Lily was pure light! They were called the L-ementals!

Eddy: (sees the L-ementals) You guys are definitely not any of Mr. Mind's gang since he doesn't have the same number as you guys yet. But, can you wait here while I get your counterparts on this Earth?

Fire Lori: (Fiery Voice) Uh sure?

Eddy went and got us and we came in and we all gasped when we saw the L-ementals.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: WOW! This is amazing!

Lori: (To Fire Lori) Your literally me! But you're now made of pure fire!

Fire Lori: (Fiery Voice) I literally forgot what I looked like before I became like this.

Leni: (To Liquid Leni) You're totes me but you're made of water!

Liquid Leni: (Watery Voice) I know and that dress is totes adorbes.

Luna: (To Stone Luna) I look rockin made of pure stone and rocks dudes!

Stone Luna: (Rocky Voice) No kidding!

Luan: (To Ice Luan) And I look Chillin made of pure ice! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously I look amazing made of ice.

Ice Luan: (Icy Voice) (Laughs) That was a good one.

Lynn: (To Steel Lynn) Being made of steel is awesome!

Steel Lynn: (Metalic Voice) Yeah it sure is.

Lincoln: (To Air Lincoln) Wow! I look so cool as a cloud.

Air Lincoln: (Windy Voice) Yeah I sure do.

Lucy Loud: Being made of pure darkness. One of the greatest days ever for me.

Shadow Lucy: (Dark Voice) That is a great day for me.

Laney: (To Crystal Laney) I look really amazing being made of pure crystal.

Crystal Laney: (Crystal Voice) It sure is beautiful. I miss having a scarf by the way.

Lana: (To Dirt Lana) Me made entirely of mud, dirt and sand. That would be a great dream come true!

Dirt Lana: (Dirt Voice) Yeah it sure would be!

Lola: (To Plant Lola) I look amazing made of plants.

Plant Lola: (Nature Voice) Thank you so much.

Lisa Loud: (To Lightning Lisa) Being made of pure electrical energy. That is a most astounding feat.

Lightning Lisa: (Electrical Voice) Indeed it is.

Lily: (To Light Lily) Wow! I forgot how cute I looked as a baby but being made of pure light is awesome.

Light Lily babbled.

Me: This is incredible!

Nico: Wow!

Lisa Loud: I must ask this question. How did this happen to you all?

Fire Lori: Lisa was working on an experiment and it went horribly wrong and it released a powerful energy blast and then we literally turned into the pure elemental forces of nature in their pure forms.

Me: Was it some kind of elemental manipulator or a weather machine?

Lightning Lisa: It was a little bit of both actually. It mutated us into elemental constructs with the power to each control one of the elemental forces of nature.

Air Lincoln: Yep. And we became a superhero team called the L-ementals.

Me: Wow! That's amazing! And I get it. L-ementals because L for Loud Family and the rest is the Elemental Forces of Nature.

Eli: That is incredible.

Nunnally: Wow!

Lynn Sr.: Wow! That sure is something.

Rita: It sure is. Lisa you didn't make something like that did you?

Lisa Loud: Negative mother. Weather manipulation devices are something I would never do.

Me: Because controlling the weather is a dangerous thing.

Liquid Leni: It sure is.

Me: You guys must've gone through a lot to learn how to master your powers like that.

Stone Luna: We sure did dudes. But our friends all loved it. Sam likes me better now that I'm a stone warrior.

Air Lincoln: And even Girl Jordan, Ronnie Anne and Stella love flying with me up in the sky.

Me: Wow! Your powers made your friends like you even more.

Ice Luan: Yeah they sure have.

Me: This is amazing!

Fire Lori: Do you all have powers too?

Me: We sure do. We are the most powerful force in the entire universe called Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We are protectors of everyone and everything and we protect everything with our hearts, hopes, courage, strength and the bonds of friendship.

Air Lincoln: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Fire Lori: That is literally so amazing!

Crystal Laney: Yeah it is! Wow!

Me: Yeah. This must've been a shock for you all to have turned into the elemental forces of nature in their pure forms.

Fire Lori: It literally was. But it's not that bad.

Me: But aren't you worried that someone will splash you with water and extinguish you?

Fire Lori: I found out that Water literally can't hurt me. I'm as hot as the surface of the sun.

Me: WHOA!

I looked at her with my infrared vision and it showed that she was emitting a temperature of 5810.928˚K.

Me: Whoa! Your temperature is 10,000˚ Fahrenheit or 5810.928˚K.

Nico: Whew! That is hot!

Bobby: This is amazing amigos! Now I have two versions of babe to love.

Lori: One that does wind…

Lori turned into Lori Volcana!

Lori: And fire!

Fire Lori: Wow! You know fire and wind both?

Lori: I sure do.

Me: I think we're ALL gonna get along great.

Magmon: (to me) J.D., it's your turn to lead us today.

Me: I know and I have an awesome mission planned for us today.

Lightning Lisa: It will be an honor to help you all.

Me: Awesome.

The Rowdyruff Boys, Vypra, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Chalmers, Control Freak, Private H.I.V.E., Abis Mal, Kalin and Billy Numerous then appeared.

Brick: Can me, Boomer, Butch, Vypra, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Chalmers, Control Freak, Private HIVE, Abis Mal, Kalin and Billy Numerous come with you guys?

Boomer: (sees the L-ementals) Whoa! I didn't know you guys were able to make elemental clones of yourselves!

Butch: Boomer, I don't think those are clones.

Me: They actually weren't their doing. They come from another universe where one of Lisa's experiments went wrong and it mutated them into Elemental Beings.

Nico: Yeah it was crazy.

Laney: It was really something.

Crystal Laney: We are called the L-ementals.

Fire Lori: It's literally awesome meeting you.

Vypra: Same here.

Dark Spicer: Yeah but this is amazing.

Me: It's my turn to lead this time. We're going to the north side of town to meet the family of Richard Marion "Dick" Daring.

Kick Buttowski gasped when he heard that name!

Kick: WOW! He's an awesome daredevil legend and one of my all time heroes!

Kendall Perkins: It's gonna be cool to meet him.

Me: Yep and the mother is also an awesome secret agent.

Eli: Wow! What's she like?

Me: I'm afraid that's classified. But Nico might know her.

Nico: Yeah you'll meet her when you see her. She is awesome and really skilled.

Me: Lets head out then.

We were off to the north side of town.

---

PLEASANT HILLS, GOTHAM ROYAL YORK

---

We arrived in a suburb of Gotham Royal York called Pleasant Hills.

Tyzonn: So, what state did we just enter?

Me: We're actually on the north side of the city.

Tyzonn: Oh so they're not that far away.

Me: Nope. We're in a suburb of the city called Pleasant Hills and we should be just about there and we are.

We saw that we were at the house of the Daring family and it was an awesome mansion!

Me: WOW!

Kick: Pinch me, I must be dreaming.

POINK!

Kick: OW!

Kendall pinched him.

Kendall Perkins: Sorry.

We went through the gates and we saw that we were in the mansion garden and it had amazing fountains and gold statues and beautiful flowers and more. We went up to the house and it was a beautiful 32,029 square foot mansion.

Me: Wow! This house is just as nice as mine.

We knocked on the door. Answering it was the butler.

Butler: (British Accent) Yes?

Me: Hello good sir. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Butler: Master J.D. welcome.

Me: No need for formalities. We would like to meet Dick Daring and his family if that's all right.

Butler: Oh come in please.

We went in and the mansion was absolutely stunning.

Diamond Tiara: Wow! This mansion is a home fit for a king.

Laney: Wow!

Shaggy: Like what a pad.

Me: It's really nice. Just as nice as what my mansion was like when I moved in for the first time.

Nico: It sure is nice.

We went in and we saw famous Daredevil Dick Daring and his amazing wife Agent K. Agent K is a C.I.A. Agent.

We were lead to the living room and the butler knocked on the door and opened it.

Kalin: Hi. Is this the Daring residence?

Agent K: (British Accent) That's right.

Nico: Agent K. Good to see you.

Agent K: Agent 6259323. Come in.

We all followed and the house was amazing.

Nico: Wow! Your house is amazing.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Eli: Almost as nice as ours.

Megamind: Just as magnificent as Metro Man's home.

Nunnally: I'll say.

Tito: Yeah it's amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Daphne: It's just as nice as my mansion.

Dick Daring: It sure is.

Two kids were playing on the floor and they were siblings Riley and her brother Todd.

Maria: Hi there. Are you Riley?

Riley and Todd gasped when they saw us.

Riley Daring: WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Todd Daring: You guys are our heroes!

Me: Glad we have some fans.

Riley Daring: We love all your adventures and they are so awesome how you go all over the universe and save countless lives.

Todd Daring: We love your book J.D.

Todd was holding up my autobiography that I made called "Team Loud Phoenix Storm Origins: The Complete History of how The Most Powerful Force in the Entire Universe came into Being - by James Dean Knudson."

Me: I'm truly honored that you like it. Sign it for you?

Todd Daring: Yeah!

I signed it for him.

Riley Daring: We have so much to tell you about what we do.

Me: We can't wait to hear it.

Butler: Would you all like some tea J.D.?

Me: Oh thank you that would be lovely.

He poured me a cup.

It was really good Darjeeling tea.

Riley Daring: (to the L-ementals) Could you guys maybe change back to human before I show you around?

Jean Bison: I don't think they CAN change back.

Fire Lori: Yeah sorry but we're stuck like this forever.

Me: Hmm. We'll have to work on that later on.

Nico: Yeah.

Bart: Todd I can't help but notice this but you and me sound so much alike in our voices.

Todd Daring: Yeah we sure do!

Lola: And you and me and Lana and Daphne sound so much alike in our voices Riley.

Major Dr. Ghastly: Yeah same with me and Inspector Fox.

Riley Daring: Yeah that is amazing!

Me: What can you two tell us about yourselves?

Riley and Todd Daring told us about themselves.

---

Riley Daring

Riley normally uses the Fleemco phone to replace mean or unfair adults. She enjoys playing baseball, playing the violin, ponies, Hornet Hive Scouts, candy, and pretty much any form of sugar. At one point she was part of the Journalism staff at school.

She has a crush on Johnny Hitswell and they became a couple in season 2. However in "Heartbreak in the City", Johnny broke up with her because of her controlling attitude.

She has an imaginary unicorn friend named Rainbow Jumper. She gets a B average in school. She prefers playing country fiddle/country rock on the violin. She is a fan of Susie May, Dustin Dreamlake, and J.J. Baker. Riley loves reading books and the library. Riley had braces when she was younger. Riley also has a mission: Get Todd to do the right thing and be selfless. Sugar makes Riley hyper.

In "The Spy That Wasn't Riley", Riley tries one of her dream careers as a spy instead of a window washer that the Career Day test and the former guidance counselor Mr. Leslie told her to be, and almost blows up Antarctica when she stows away on K's mission to stop Dr. Scorpius, but in the end, Riley saves the day even though K's mission is too dangerous. In "She Works Hard for the Movie" we learn that Riley has an Aunt Debbie and her middle name is Eugene. In "Ratted Out", she began to sing the very first song of the entire series entitled "My Rat Buddy".

In *Davey Hunkerhoff*, Riley replaces an elderly lifeguard with a younger, new handsome guy named Davey Hunkerhoff and pretended to be in love with him in order to make her crush Johnny Hitswell jealous. However, Davey had fallen in love with Riley and was saddened when he explained that she was just using him to make Johnny jealous and quit his job as the lifeguard. After some forcing from Todd, Riley finds Davey and apologies for what happened and in bring back doing things for him to think up for it (e.g. peddling a bike to power a fan).

Todd Daring

He and Riley are the adopted children of Agent K and Dick Daring. He is 11 in the first season, and 12 in the second season. He usually uses the Fleemco phone to replace people for selfish purposes. He is best friends with Jacobo Jacobo. In an episode, it is revealed that Todd has a talent for singing, which resulted in his family forcing him to join the school choir, along with Shelton Klutzberry and the twins. Todd loves the *Monkey Cop* movie series as well as playing the GameCone (parody of Nintendo's GameCube) video game console. He hates school, learning, and reading which forces him to replace the librarian in another episode. His catch phrases include "Don't judge me" and "Sweet." In "Ratted Out" for the first time, Todd sings the second verse to "My Rat Buddy" at the end of the episode. In season two, Todd still has feelings for Sierra after the one-time bond between the two after the parody of Star Trek club. In the episode "Tasumi Unmasked", Todd formed his own one-man band and battles against the mailman for his "Game Cone 4". Todd has a stuffed elephant named Mr. Wiggles.

As mentioned above, Todd is mostly self-centered, idle and troublesome. Todd doesn't witness the consequences, he just does what he finds fun. He uses the phone to replace people for selfish purposes, even though they aren't a threat to him. He gets bad grades at school, and is jealous of Jacobo. However, despite being immature and agitating, Todd does love K, Dick and Riley. Such as the time when he tried to save her from Fleembot's rage. He is sort of friendly and crushes on girls.

---

When they finished telling us about themselves we were amazed!

Daphne: That is amazing!

Bart: Whoa! You and I have so much in common Todd.

Todd Daring: Really?

Bart: You bet we do. Back in Springfield, I was known as the local bad boy. I love pulling pranks, I hated school, and I have a lot of girlfriends.

Nikki (Simpsons): Yeah he is really cool.

Todd Daring: That is amazing!

Mrs. Krabappel: Two Bart Simpson brothers. Ha!

We walked around the mansion and it was amazing! We also saw Dick's amazing car, C.A.R.T.E.R. or C.A.R. for short.

Me: Whoa! Is this your car?

Dick Daring: Yep.

Private HIVE took a good look at Dick Daring's car.

Private H.I.V.E.: (To Dick Daring) Permission to touch your impressive car, sir?

Dick Daring: Granted.

He touched the car and it was amazing.

Me: Your car is amazing.

Kick: He used it to jump through a ring of fire through a pipe of full spikes and over a tank full of man eating piranhas.

We gasped.

Me: WHOA! That is amazing!

Lori: I tried to do a dangerous daredevil stunt myself.

Dick Daring: Which dare was that?

Me: It was a REALLY dangerous dare.

Kick: She was gonna do a slam dunk on a bike through some loops, jumping through a ring of fire, over a shark tank, over a pit full of ferocious monsters, a pit full of broken glass, razor sharp metal and nails and a pool full of sulfuric acid!

Dick Daring: Wow! That is what I call a daring stunt.

Kick: Yeah it sure was!

Kendall Perkins: Yeah that was intense.

Me: Do not try that at home.

C.A.R.T.E.R.: (British Accent) (Electronic Voice) You got that right.

We looked at the car.

Me: Whoa! You can talk like in the show Knight Rider!

C.A.R.T.E.R.: That's right J.D. and it's amazing huh.

Me: It sure is.

Back in the living room, Riley was looking at her phone.

Paragus: (sees Riley's phone) You must use that phone a lot.

Riley Daring: Yes we do. You see we have a special job.

Me: And that job is?

Riley Daring: Whenever we find someone we don't like or is being to stupid, mean or anything like that we call a company called Fleemco.

Me: I've heard of them.

Nico: Me too. They are a very awesome agency that replaces people that are stupid, mean, gross, disgusting, lazy, or anything like that with better people that know what they are doing.

Laney: Wow!

Me: That's cool that you get to do that.

Todd Daring: Yep and we made a lot of people's lives better because of it. Our school has a much better cafeteria, our coach is now a professional retired baseball player, our mean teachers have been replaced with kind and smart and caring teachers and so on.

Me: Wow! That's incredible!

Fire Lori: That is literally so cool.

Lori: It sure is.

Lynn Sr.: Boy I'll say.

Chalmers: Maybe I should check out that school sometime. I myself am a Superintendant. Although the school I used to work on in before was blown up.

Me: Yeah have you ever heard of the town of Springfield, Oregon?

Riley Daring: You mean that dump of a town that was destroyed because of all the terrible things it was doing to the country?

Me: The very same one. It's now nothing more than a radioactive crater.

Todd Daring: Whoa!

Bart: Yeah that town was nothing more than a craphole on steroids.

Lisa Simpson: Our lives were a living nightmare because of it.

Me: Yeah it was terrible. But thankfully we managed to help all the kids in Springfield get better lives than what they had before.

Edna Krabappel: And get us teachers a better paying job at the schools. Ha!

Me: We sure did. Springfield was the worst ever town in America because it was founded by a traitor that nearly killed George Washington over 250 years ago.

They gasped.

Riley Daring: Whoa!

Me: It was a town that was full of, uh pardon my language, it was full of corrupted megalomaniacal douchbags and corrupted fuckpots.

Todd Daring: Jeez!

Me: Yeah it was crazy. The worst of them all were C.S. Montgomery Burns and Mayor Joseph Quimby.

Riley Daring: Whoa! I've heard about those guys! They were evil to the core.

Miku Hatsune: Yeah they sure were and in the Masters of Evil, I have an archenemy of a different version of Mr. Burns. He is more like a bassoon version of him.

Me: Have you ever watched that Silly Symphony cartoon Music Land?

Riley Daring: That's one of my favorites.

Me: Mine too. Mr. Burns is a bassoon now and Miku Hatsune the Queen of Voice is his archenemy. He is worse and far more hot tempered than the Mr. Burns we faced. He hates ALL forms of music except for classical music.

Todd Daring: Man that's rough.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Todd Daring: If you want, we can have some bad people in your lives replaced too. Right before you make said bad people… disappear.

Driscoll: (British American Accent) Disappear as in arrested. Or disappear as in kill.

Todd Daring: Both. Heck, I know a good place to put dead bodies.

May: (Sweatdrops) Okay, let's not get too carried away.

Lucy Loud: Now you're speaking my language.

Me: How many enemies do you all have?

Riley Daring: We have lots of them. But the worst of the all is Dr. Scorpius.

Nicole gasped when she heard that name!

Me: Who is Dr. Scorpius?

Nicole: You would not like him dad. Years ago he was one of my colleagues and he came up with a lot of great things for the benefit of humanity until he grew mad with power and started using his genius to try and take over the world.

Fox McCloud: So he became an Andross wannabee.

Nicole: Exactly. Here's what I know.

Nicole went over his history.

---

Dr. Scorpius is Agent K's arch-nemesis in The Replacements and the minor antagonist of the series. He has a scorpion tail-shaped beard and is usually seen trying to take over the world in some way. He's also known for speaking with a lisp In "The Spy Who Wasn't

Riley,", he tried to destroy Antarctica with a giant laser cannon. In another episode, he was seen relaxing on a beach that Todd and Riley happened to be on at the time. In "The Rizzle", Todd finds out that he needs glasses, but Agent K thinks he has been infected with "Dr. Scorpius' Genetically Crafted Island Eye-Fog". Appeared in "The Spy Who Wasn't Riley", "Canadian Fakin'", "Glee by the Sea", and "Irreplaceable". Mentioned in "CindeRiley", "German Squirmin'", "The Rizzle", and "Private Todd".

---

When she was done we were horrified!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Kate Lloyd: He tried to use a laser cannon to destroy Antarctica!? That's insane!

Laney: No kidding! The Polar Ice Caps would melt and flood the planet!

Nico: He needs to be stopped!

Me: Big time.

Fellbat: First, you got any friends that we can meet, Riley?

Riley Daring: As a matter of fact we do. There's Tasumi, you would like her. She wears awesome armor and she loves the Power Rangers.

Me: WOW! She likes the Power Rangers and believe it or not on our team we have the Power Rangers from America and Japan from over the course of 27+ Years.

Tommy Oliver: That's right. Me and my team are the Mighty Morphin and Zeo Rangers.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) Me and my team are the Aquitar Rangers.

T.J. Johnson: We are the Turbo Rangers.

Andros: I lead the In Space Rangers.

Leo Corbett: We are the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Carter Grayson: We are the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

Wes Collins: Time Force Rangers.

Cole Evans: Wild Force Rangers.

Shane Clarke: Ninja Storm Rangers.

Connor McKnight: Dino Thunder Rangers.

Tommy Oliver: I'm also the Black Ranger for Dino Thunder.

Jack Landors: S.P.D. Rangers.

Nick Russell: Mystic Force Rangers.

Mack Hartford: Operation Overdrive Rangers.

Casey Rhodes: Jungle Fury Rangers.

Scott Truman: R.P.M. Rangers.

Jayden Shiba: Samurai and Super Samurai Rangers.

Troy Burrows: Megaforce and Super Megaforce Rangers.

Tyler Navarro: Dino Charge and Dino Supercharge Rangers.

Right Suzuki: We are one of the Japanese Power Rangers from Japan. We're called the ToQger Rangers.

Devon: We're the Beast Morphers.

Brody Romero: We're the Ninja Steel and Super Ninja Steel Rangers.

Kairi Yano: And lastly we're the LupinRangers.

Keiichiro: And my group is called the PatRangers.

Me: And the Dino Fury Rangers series is in progress. So we're waiting about another year to a year and a half to meet them. But we also have the Zyuohger Rangers and the KyuRangers that we're gonna meet next month.

Riley Daring: Wow! That is so cool! Also there's my friend Abbey Wilson. She hates rich girls like my enemy Sierra.

Me: Oh great. Another Diamond Tiara and Princess Morbucks situation. No offense Diamond.

Diamond Tiara: None taken.

Todd Daring: I also have Jacobo and Shelton and I hate my enemy Buzz. He's a wannabee bully.

Nicole: Oh great!

Me: Just what we need is more bullies.

Nico: Yeah. But lets get to work.

Me: Right.

Vanitas: Why don't you invite your friends over? Or should we go meet them ourselves?

Riley Daring: We can all go meet them at the mall and we can meet Johnny Hitswell. He's my middle school sweetheart. But whenever I'm around him I always talk stupid things.

Me: That's perfectly normal. That means you love him but are too nervous to tell him how you feel.

Hinata: Yeah that happened to me. I love Naruto but I was too nervous to tell him.

Naruto: Yeah.

Me: It happens to many of us when we see girls we like. But it's all perfectly normal. Lets get going.

We were off to Pleasant Hills mall.

---

Later we were over at Pleasant Hills Mall and it was amazing.

Leni: I totes love the mall.

Me: Who doesn't.

We saw a bunch of kids and they were Tasumi, Abbey, Shelton and Jacobo.

Exhaust: Hi there. You all must be Riley and Todd's friends.

Tasumi: (Japanese Accent) We sure are and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and you all must be Tasumi, Abbey, Jacobo and Shelton.

Abbey: That's right. We love all your adventures.

Jacobo: (Spanish Accent) They are muy bien!

Ronnie Anne: Glad you think so and awesome to meet a fellow countryboy from Mexico.

Jacobo: Same here.

Shelton: It's awesome meeting you all.

Irwin: It's whack yo.

Tasumi: (Gasp) You have the Power Rangers and Super Sentai with you all!

Me: Yep we sure do. And also the Sentai from years back have been a big help in the Battle with Thanos almost 2 years ago.

Tasumi: That's amazing!

Me: Yep. It was a big battle. One of the most devastating battles we've ever had.

Nico: It sure was.

?: Well well well.

We turned and we saw BUZZ and with him were 3 bullies and the rich girl Sierra!

Todd Daring: Buzz!

Buzz: Daring.

Riley Daring: Sierra!

Bully 1: We came to smash you.

Me: I don't think you want to mess with him. Instead mess with him. (Points to Muscle Man)

Muscle Man went up to them.

Muscle Man: (to Buzz) Hey, Buzz. You know who else eats jerks like you for breakfast? My mom!

Buzz: (laughs) Are you saying that because your mom is some kind of whore?

We gasped at this.

Me: Uh oh!

OH HE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Mordecai: He should not have said that!

Todd Daring: What do you mean?

Me: Whenever someone insults his mom, they just signed their death warrants.

Rigby: And it's not pretty dudes.

Abis Mal: Well, Buzz is dead.

Laney: Yep.

Bully 1: Come on, man. Shut up!

Sierra: I just remembered that I have a dentist appointment! (leaves)

Riley Daring: YEAH YOU'D BETTER RUN SIERRA!

Buzz: I bet your dad is some kinda drunk or something and that he probably left your sorry bitch of a mother!

Bully 2: Come on, man. This isn't funny anymore!

Buzz: I bet your mom was a prostitute looking for cash when she got you.

Bully 3: Seriously, man. That's enough!

Me: (SINISTER CHUCKLE)

MUSCLE MAN TURNED RED WITH FURY AND SMOKE AND STEAM WAS COMING OUT OF HIS EARS!

Knowing what Muscle Man is about to do, Lori, Lynn, and Lola punched Buzz's lackies and pulled them off to the side so they don't get hurt by the upcoming fight.

MUSCLE MAN ROARED IN INCREDIBLE FURY!

Muscle Man: YOU'RE GONNA WISH YOU WERE NEVER BORN! NO ONE INSULTS MY MOM!

MUSCLE MAN THEN BEAT THE LIVING FUCKING SHIT OUT OF BUZZ AND TORE HIM LIMB FROM FUCKING LIMB AND HIT HIM WITH EVERYTHING INCLUDING THE KITCHEN SINK!

BLAM! SMASH! BIFF! CRACK! KRABLAM! KATOW! SMASH! THWACK! ZONK!

When Muscle Man calmed down, Buzz looked like he was mercilessly thrashed by a massive army of crazed superheroes! He was REALLY MANGLED UP! His WHOLE TONGUE was ripped off and there was blood everywhere from the beating!

Sly (Ty): FYI, mates, Muscle Man's dad actually passed away a few years before we met him, Mordecai, Rigby, and the rest of their friends.

Me: Yeah it was rough. But Buzz had this coming. You insult Muscle Man's mom, you mess with a rabid bull and then you get the horns.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Bully 1: GEEZ! Buzz is not fun to hang around with anymore after what he did.

Bully 2: Yeah he's always mean to us.

Bully 3: And he does terrible things to us.

They went up to Nicole.

Bully 1: Nicole we're gonna turn ourselves in and you can give our bounties to Todd and Riley.

Nicole: Very smart choice.

Nicole pulled out wanted posters of them and gave them to Riley and Todd.

Nicole: Looks like you guys are gonna be over $129,392,000,000,000 richer.

Riley Daring: AWESOME!

The Anti-Bully Police came and arrested them.

Nicole: All your guys.

Officer 1: Thanks Nicole.

Nicole: Give the bounties on them to Riley and Todd here.

Officer 2: Will do.

An ambulance came and took Buzz to the hospital.

Me: Well that's it for that kid. During his stay in the hospital, he's getting a massive annoyance session from our friend Cheese here.

Cheese: Yes.

Vypra: Anyway, we're also meeting with you guys because we're about to arrest Dr. Scorpius. Who's with us?

Tasumi: We're with you!

Abbey: Yeah count us in!

Jacoco: We'll cut off that guy's tail!

Shelton: And feed it to him!

Tito: Lets get him!

Johnny Hitswell: I'm with you guys!

Me: But first, Riley I think you have something to say to Johnny. We'll support you.

Riley went up to him and looked into his eyes.

Riley Daring: Johnny, I have been wanting to tell you this for a while. But the truth is…

We nodded for her.

Riley Daring: I love you!

Johnny Hitswell gasped and then smiled and then returned the gesture with an amazing and passionate kiss.

It was beautiful.

Abbey and Tasumi were in awe and Todd gagged in disgust.

Johnny Hitswell: And I love you too Riley.

They were now official boyfriend and girlfriend.

Me: Awesome. Lets get to work on our battle plan.

Nico: For our plan this time, I'll need some paper and a pen.

Mai (Avatar): I'll get it for you. (chuckles) I just want to say that your codename of Agent 6259323 is pretty nice.

Nico: Thanks Mai.

She went and got the pen and Paper.

Riley Daring: Is that your codename?

Nico: Yes it is. Before I joined the team I was a C.I.A. Agent that was sent to bring down an evil organization of Peach Entrepeneurs. They were Agricultural Terrorists that were out to destroy the entirety of our food supply.

Me: The name of that organization was called S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. It stood for Secret Underground Society of Peach Entrepreneurs Nixing Sour Exports.

Todd Daring: That's a mouthful.

Nico: Yeah it was.

Mai came back with a pen and paper. His plan was to trick him into signing a contract that supposedly gives him control of Fleemco. But it'll actually give Batman control of any property he has. Including his base. And then we'll do an awesome entrance with the Scooby Doo monsters and Organization XIII.

Nico: Got it?

Me: Awesome idea.

Nico: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome. Lets roll!

Control Freak: Which video game monster should I summon this time?

Nicole: I got just the one. Lets use Vorash from Metroid Other M.

Control Freak: Nice choice.

Me: One of my favorites.

Samus: That was a perilous battle in that one.

Me: Lets fly!

We were off to Scorpius's lair. Which was a mountain on a deserted island in the middle of the eastern South Pacific.

We arrived at the island and we were hiding in the bushes.

Disk Wars Deadpool: (To the viewers) This crossover chapter with Replacements is turning out to be badass so far!

Riley Daring: What are you talking about?

Maria: Don't mind him. He talks like that a lot. (telepathically to Disk Wars Deadpool) Can you save the 4th wall breaking for at the end?

Disk Wars Deadpool: Sorry.

Me: Now lets put our plan into action.

Agent K went in and we waited for the signal.

Scorpius: What do you want, Agent K?

Agent K: Well, you've won, Scorpius. There's no way I'm ever going to defeat you. So, I'd like you to sign this contract. After that, Fleemco will be yours.

Scorpius: Is this a trick?

Agent K: No trick.

Scorpius looked it over and signed the contract. Hook, Line and Sinker.

He gave it back to her.

Scorpius: All signed.

Agent K: Thanks. SUCKER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall and then a Phoenix Cry was heard and out of the explosion came the spirits of EVERY SINGLE Scooby Doo Monster that Mystery Inc. busted and then the spirits of Organization XIII flew in and they were made of Light, Lightning, Flowers, Time, Water, Fire, Moonlight, Illusions, Earth, Ice, Wind and Space and they flew around Scorpius and then they converged and out of them came us.

Me: SURPRISE!

Scorpius: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you all doing here!?

Me: To stop you and your quest to rule the world!

Riley Daring: You will never take over the planet on our watch.

Dark Spicer: (to Scorpius) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked! (Turns into Anti Matter)

Me: And we're gonna kick your fucking ass all the way into Oblivion! Also you were duped! What you signed was really a contract that signed over all your stuff to Batman who is really the founder, president and C.E.O. of WayneTech Industries (Batman Takes off His mask) BRUCE WAYNE!

Nico: Surprise!

Eli: You fell for it! Hook, Line and Sinker!

Billy Numerous: Let me clone an army for the battle!

Billy Numerous made 1,000 clones.

Nicole: And this time we're stopping you for good Scorpius.

Scorpius: You wouldn't hit a colleague of yours would you Nicole?

Nicole: A colleague no. You? YES!

POW!

She punched Scorpius in his face and leg swept him and kicked him in his back and then Riley Daring jumped and punched him in the face and ripped his Scorpion Tail beard off!

Riley Daring: Wow! I didn't know how strong I was!

She punched him in the face and smashed him into the floor!

Sly Cooper: Now it's my turn to have some fun!

Sly Cooper was surrounded by a circle of blue fire, lightning, and the insignia of The Cooper Clan, and then, a huge powerful blue vortex of energy, fire, and lightning, along with the insignia of The Cooper Clan shot out into the sky, as his energy levels were increasing with incredible power. Then, when the vortex of blue energy, fire. and lightning faded, Sly Cooper emerged from the vortex forever changed. Sly Cooper had the insignia of The Cooper Clan emblazoned on his forehead, his blue trench coat is now decorated with blue flames on the trench coat's sleeves and blue lightning bolts on the long trench coat's coattails, and he isn't wearing the black mask anymore, his natural mask is now shown, his yellow-cuffed blue gloves have the insignia of The Cooper Clan, and his blue shirt has the insignia of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, since he, along with Bentley, Carmelita Fox, Murray, Dimitri, Neyla, Panda King, and Penelope have become members of the team 4 years ago. He was now much stronger than ever before and he has angel wings that are the same color as his fur, the insignia of The Cooper Clan appeared on the back of the blue trench coat, and below it is a kanji written in gold, and it'll say, "Sly Cooper, Paris' Legendary Master Raccoon Thief, Inheritor of The Ancestral Line of the Thievius Raccoonus, and The Slayer of the Evil Clockwerk".

スライ・クーパー、パリの伝説的なマスターアライグマ泥棒、ティ

エビウスアライグマの祖先の継承者、そして邪悪な時計仕掛けの殺し屋

Sly Cooper has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 FIRESTORM THIEVIUS RACCOONUS.

Me: WHOA! Sly you look amazing!

Nico: WOW! Sly has transformed!

Inspector Fox: Ringtail wow! You look incredible!

Brittney: Wow! Sly how do you feel?

Sly Cooper: (Divine Echoing Dark Voice) **Amazing guys. This power is amazing and incredible.**

Laney: It sure is.

Crystal Laney: Wow! So this is what happens every time you transform?

Laney: It sure is.

Sly went at Scorpius and bashed him on his face with his cane and blasted him with blue fire and lightning and electrocuted and burned him all over the place and it REALLY hurt.

Anti Matter was looking around for stuff to use as the battle went on.

Anti Matter: (sees some machines) These look important.

They were tesla coils and he went over to them and then turned them into powerful lightning laser rays and he fired lightning lasers and they hit Scorpius and electrocuted him all over.

Sly blasted him all over with blue fire and lightning blasts and burned him all over and Todd and Tasumi demonstrated awesome moves that the Power Rangers would do.

Nico: Wow! Tasumi is really skilled!

Leo Corbett: It's like she knows all our moves from down to the last detail.

Eli: Yeah!

Marinette: This is for your crimes you unrepentent soul. I am Judgement and Heaven is Nigh.

(JOAN BY HEATHER DALE PLAYS)

Marinette: HOLY LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHT SCYTHE OF DIVINE ATONEMENT!

She formed a scythe of pure light and she slashed Scorpius with it and then the Angels of God declared him guilty of his crimes as he bursted into flames from the fires of hell like the Devil himself was waiting for him there.

The flames went out and he was burned all over.

Me: Taste this!

I pulled out a bottle of my incredibly excruciatingly painful and ultra powerful hot sauce and it was made with Fire Salt and then shoved it down his throat and then he swelled up and fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth like a flamethrower and I was absorbing fire all over the place!

Emma: Tasumi, you're about to see one of the older Sentai teams in action!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers from 1983!

Tasumi was ecstatic to see that!

Tasumi: WOW! I AM SO HONORED AND AMAZED!

Troy Burrows: Glad you like it.

Orion: There is many more where that came from.

Jake Holling: Lets get him!

They went at Scorpius and blasted him all over.

Bierk and Skartalas blasted and smashed him all over.

Fire Lori blasted Scorpius with blasts of fire, Liquid Leni blasted him with waves of water, Stone Luna smashed his head in with hammer fists of rock, Icy Luan blasted him with ice and froze him in a block of ice, Steel Lynn turned into an anvil and smashed the ice and smashed on his head, Air Lincoln blasted him in a tornado and Shadow Lucy blasted him with waves of darkness, Crystal Laney fired shards of crystal and stabbed him all over with them and Dirt Lana smashed him into the ground with mud and dirt and Plant Lola lashed him all over with a whip of bramble vines and Lightning Lisa blasted him with lightning and electrocuted him and Light Lily blasted him with light blasts.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT POISONOUS SCIENTIST! (BLASTS SCORPIUS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT SCIENTIST OF MALEVOLENCE! (BLASTS SCORPIUS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! TECHNO GEAR STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF FURY AND LIGHTNING!

He fired waves of energy and lightning and they formed into gears.

G1 Ratchet, Jabberjaw, Hook and Scream used the Autobot, Neptune, Earth and Klyntar Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ratchet's Laser Scalpel, Jabberjaw's powers, Hook's Rocket Launcher and Scream's powers 100-fold.

G1 Ratchet and Jabberjaw: THERMAL SHARK BLAST!

Hook and Scream: SCREAMING BLADE ROCKETS!

Nicole, Lisa and Lightning Lisa: STAR LIGHTNING BLAST!

Jared, Lori and Fire Lori: INFERNO WIND FIRESTORM!

Shanan, Lola and Plant Lola: LEAVES OF INFERNAL FIRE!

Varie, Luna and Stone Luna: MAELSTROM OF ROCKS!

Isabel, Leni and Liquid Leni: GRAVITY MAELSTROM BLAST!

Nathaniel, Luan and Ice Luan: PRISMATIC ICESTORM!

Brittney, Lucy and Shadow Lucy: DARKNESS SHADOW FORCE!

Jessie K., Lincoln and Cloud Lincoln: LIGHTNING CLOUD STRIKE!

Natilee, Lynn and Steel Lynn: CELTIC MOLTEN STEEL WAVE!

Allie K., Lily and Light Lily: LIGHT BLAST SURPRISE!

Anna K., Lana and Dirt Lana: VOLCANIC METEOR SHOWER BLAST!

Allenby, Laney and Crystal Laney: CRYSTAL FLOWER FIRESTORM!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane and Water Skylanders: JEWELED WATER FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: You are no scientist! These guys ARE! SCIENCE LIGHTNING STYLE: BENJAMIN FRANKLIN!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the famous Benjamin Franklin.

Entrapta: SCIENCE TECH STYLE: THOMAS EDISON!

Entrapta fired a wave of energy and gears and they formed into the famous Thomas Alva Edison.

Frosta: SCIENCE ICE STYLE: CHARLES DARWIN!

Frosta fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous explorer

Charles Darwin!

Perfuma: SCIENCE NATURE STYLE: NICOLAUS COPERNICUS!

Perfuma fired waves of leaves and they formed into the famous astronomer that discovered that the Earth and the planets orbited around the sun, Nicolaus Copernicus.

Jessica: SCIENCE STING STYLE: MARIE CURIE!

Jessica fired a wave of energy and it formed into the famous Radiation scientist Marie Curie.

Shantae: SCIENCE MAGIC STYLE: ISAAC NEWTON!

Shantae fired a wave of magic and it formed into the very man that discovered gravity by sitting under an apple tree, Sir Isaac Newton.

Julie: SCIENCE EARTH STYLE: ALBERT EINSTEIN!

Julie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the famous physicist, Albert Einstein.

Toph: SCIENCE EARTH STYLE: ROSALIND FRANKLIN!

Toph fired waves of earth and it formed into X-Ray Crystallographer and chemist who discovered the DNA Genetic Structure, Rosalind Franklin.

Hilda: (British Accent) SCIENCE WIND STYLE: ALAN TURNING!

Hilda fired waves of wind and they formed into famous cryptanalysist, Alan Turning.

Yuna: SCIENCE WATER STYLE: LOUIS PASTEUR!

Yuna fired waves of water and they formed into famous chemist Louis Pasteur.

R. Mika: SCIENCE STRENGTH STYLE: NIKOLA TESLA!

R. Mika fired waves of energy and they formed into the famous inventor of the electric powered motor, Nikola Tesla.

Menat: SCIENCE SPIRIT STYLE: RICHARD FEYNMAN!

Menat fired waves of spirit energy and they formed into famous particle physicist Richard Feynman.

Mai: SCIENCE FIRE STYLE: LEONARDO DA VINCI!

Mai fired waves of fire and they formed into the famous Italian Renaissance inventor and artist Leonardo Da Vinci.

Gluko: SCIENCE WIND STYLE: ARCHIMEDES!

Gluko fired waves of wind and they formed into famous 3rd century Greek Mathematician and Physicist, Archimedes.

Batch: SCIENCE TECH STYLE: ARISTOTLE!

Batch fired waves of energy and gears and they formed into famous philosopher of 4th Century B.C., Aristotle.

Nanami: SCIENCE WATER STYLE: GREGOR MENDEL!

Nanami fired waves of water and they formed into the famous 19th century Father of Genetics, Gregor Mendel.

Akko: SCIENCE MAGIC STYLE: GEORGE WASHINGTON CARVER!

Akko fired waves of magic and they formed into the early 20th Century scientist who came up with more than 100 uses for the peanut, George Washington Carver.

Me: Now for me. SCIENCE STAR STYLE: JOHANNES KEPLER!

I fired a wave of stars and they formed into famous 16th Century Astronomer known for inventing the laws of Planetary Motion, Johannes Kepler.

Dayna: (Russian Accent) Here's my favorite scientist. SCIENCE WATER STYLE: KONSTANTIN TSIOLKOVSKY!

Dayna fired a wave of water and it formed into the famous Russian

Scientist who pioneered in Astronautic Theory, Konstantin Tsiolkovsky.

Olga Orromov: (Russian Accent) Here's my favorite scientist. SCIENCE LIGHTNING STYLE: ERWIN SCHRÖDINGER!

Olga fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the famous Austrian Physicist known for the Schrödinger Equation, Erwin Schrödinger.

Yuna Orromov: (Russian Accent) And now for my favorite. SCIENCE PARTICLE STYLE: NIELS BOHR!

Yuna fired a wave of particles and it formed into the famous atomic particle scientist Niels Bohr.

Lisa Loud: In honor of my idol! SCIENCE TECH STYLE: STEPHEN HAWKING!

Lisa fired a wave of gears and they formed into the world famous and widely known psysicist, cosmologist and quantum mechanist known for his theories on black holes and much of the universe, Stephen Hawking.

The blasts all hit Scorpius and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Jessica, Shantae, Julie, Toph, Hilda, Yuna, R. Mika, Menat, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Nanami and Akko: SCIENCE FINAL SMASH: SUPREME SCIENCE MEGA LASER!

They fired a gigantic laser at Dr. Scorpius!

Dark Spicer, Riley & Todd Daring, L-ementals, Muscle Man and The Elemental Charmers: ELEMENTAL ASSKICKING SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive elemental blast and the blasts all hit Dr. Scorpius and smashed him down!

Spiderman: (webs Scorpius up) Buddy, you're going in the slammer for a VERY long time.

Me: Make that the Enceladus Cryo Prison for eternity.

Nico: Saturn's moon Enceladus now has a Cryo Prison too?

Me: Yep. Just built it. Figured we could use more types of prisons. You all did a great job everyone. I'm proud of you all. Especially to you Todd, Riley and all your friends. You did a fantastic job today.

Riley Daring: Thanks J.D.

Me: We have something for you guys.

We pulled out colored vests for them and they had our emblem on them.

Me: You all are now honorary members of the team.

Nico: Welcome aboard guys.

Todd Daring: AWESOME!

Riley Daring: This is amazing!

Me: Glad you all had so much fun.

Laney: It sure was amazing.

Me: I'm proud of all of you. Lets head home.

We went back home and we had the Daring house moved top our World Tree Estate and Riley and Todd's friends and Johnny moved in.

Later we were getting ready for our usual battles in the gym.

SkullMeramon, MetalSeadramon, Machinedramon, Puppetmon, Cargill, Harpymon, Thundermon, BlackWarGreymon, Seadramon and Samon Shakekisutanchin then appeared.

Me: SkullMeramon, MetalSeadramon, Machinedramon, Puppetmon, Cargill, Harpymon, Thundermon, BlackWarGreymon, Seadramon and Samon Shakekisutanchin.

Thundermon: Looks like you guys just got back.

Metalseadramon: I see you guys finished arresting Scorpius.

William: Damn right we did.

Harpymon: Glad to hear it.

Seadramon: Can you guess what most of us have in common?

Maria: Most of you guys are Digimon.

Cargill: And we brought in two more recruits for you guys.

Me: SkullMeramon and Thundermon right?

Seadramon: Yes.

Me: And you're all monsters of Earth, The Digital World and Space.

Cargill: That's the right theme. Also we have this one for you.

A figure came out and it was ROACH COACH!

I HATE COCKROACHES!

---

Roach Coach is a one-time villain from the Cartoon Network original series The Powerpuff Girls, only appearing in four episodes, his main episode being "Insect Inside". He is a seemingly human roach-like creature, but he is really a robot, being operated by a highly intelligent cockroach. Roach Coach appeared in the series three more times, but only as a cameo.

He was voiced by Roger L. Jackson.

Bubbles was chased by a cockroach and Buttercup attempted to squash it. Professor Utonium stopped her, and explained to her how cockroaches are living creatures, and the reason that just because they are "yucky" on the outside does not mean that they are "yucky" on the inside. The Powerpuff Girls learned this lesson from him and Professor Utonium let the cockroach outside.

Afterwards, this cockroach traveled across town to a large hotel in The City of Townsville. There, it went into a run-down hotel room and reported to Roach Coach, while he was standing by his window, grumbling about how much he hated humans. Roach Coach heard from his messenger cockroach, "Skippy", who told him that The Powerpuff Girls are not allowed to destroy cockroaches. Roach Coach was overjoyed to hear this news, as it meant that he and his roach brethren could finally rise up and take over Townsville, knowing now, that The Powerpuff Girls can't stop them.

The following morning, billions of cockroaches invaded Townsville, crawling all over people, buildings, cars, and food. The Mayor called The Powerpuff Girls, and they reported to Townsville. Upon seeing the invasion of the cockroaches, all three of them were disgusted, and Buttercup set right off to crush every single one of them. Blossom stopped her and reminded her about what Professor Utonium taught them.

Blossom's alternative to stopping the cockroaches was to put them all in a giant jar. When she did, the town was quickly cleansed of all cockroaches, and the day was saved. Roach Coach came up and sceramed and yelled at them for imprisoning his army, revealing to The Powerpuff Girls that it was him, who caused all that chaos. The Powerpuff Girls knew their prime enemy then. Roach Coach said that he was sick of the human scumbags cluttering his planet and vowed to exterminate them all, like they did to him.

Roach Coach blew a whistle, which got all of the roaches to break free from their jar and form together, around him, making a giant cockroach monster, that ate The Powerpuff Girls. The girls sank down into the cockroaches, completely disgusted. Blossom had enough and realized that these cockroaches were "yucky" both inside and out, and she destroyed every last one of them.

After the destruction of his giant cockroach suit, Roach Coach plummeted to the ground and got himself squashed on the rapid with the floor. The Powerpuff Girls were worried that they squashed a human being, before flying down to the crash zone and discovering a bunch of robotic parts, scattered about. Bubbles found a talking cockroach, operating the Roach Coach robot suit, from the face. The true form of Roach Roach shook his fist at The Powerpuff

Girls, and was promptly imprisoned inside of a jar, that was inside of a prison cell.

In "Bought and Scold", Roach Coach made a cameo. The Narrator used a bunch of adjectives to describe the villains of Townsville, as their pictures showed up on screen. Roach Coach showed up, as he said "gross".

In "Divide and Conquer", a wanted poster of Roach Coach was partly seen, again labeling him as "gross".

In "The Powerpuff Girls Rule!", Roach Coach was seen among the other background villains, as one of the people trying to obtain the key to the world. His robot body had apparently been reconstructed at this time, since this is what he was using.

---

Bubbles screamed!

Me: Roach Coach!

Roach Coach: That's right you dumb freak! I am back!

Nico: So he is Roach Coach.

Me: Yep and he is the most disgusting freak of insects ever. I HATE COCKROACHES! No offense Shino.

Shino: None taken J.D.

Tito: I'll face him.

SkullMeramon: Surprised to see me again, Digidestined?

Sora T.: SkullMeramon!

Mizore: This is gonna be good. I faced you before remember?

SkullMeramon: I remember that. And you put up a good fight.

Nico: Mizore sure did.

Thundermon: Don't underestimate me just because I'm small!

Lincoln: Big things do come in small packages.

Sage: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yeah it is.

?: No kidding!

A figure came out and it was MAGIC MUSHROOM!

---

It appears in the invasion of United Alliance of Evil in the army of Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd and that of King Mondo. Destroyed by Zordon's energy.

---

Me: Magic Mushroom!

Magic Mushroom: Glad you know me J.D.

Me: And I remember you too. But it's an absolute darn shame that you didn't get to fight the rangers in your own fight. What a ripoff.

Magic Mushroom: Yeah what a bummer.

Me: But it looks like you're gonna be getting one when you face us.

Laney: That's right.

Magic Mushroom: (to Mario) No. You can't eat me to get a power up.

Mario: (Italian Accent) That's-a okay.

Nico: As long as you aren't like those magic mushrooms I ate when Ken was inside me.

Magic Mushroom: (Laughs) That was funny but no I'm not like that.

Me: Nico if you do that again I'm gonna bash you on the head with a mallet as big as Eustace's mallet.

Nico: Sorry.

Me: No worries. But that was a crazy thing to do. Lets get it on! Riley, Todd, you guys are all in for a great show.

Riley Daring: So awesome!

---

Battle 1: Noah Carver, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Jabberjaw and the Neptunes, Ice Luan, Liquid Leni, Eria the Water Charmer, Nauthilax and Magmon VS MetalSeadramon

---

MetalSeadramon was first and it was gonna be awesome!

MetalSeadramon: (to Noah) Riley and Todd are really good kids.

Noah: They sure are. They have done so much already for their friends and city that it's amazing.

Rarity: Indeed they have darling. They have done good deeds all over and made everyones lives better.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah they sure have. And Muscle Man beat the living crap out of the local bully Buzz.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that kid was really stupid of Buzz to insult Muscle Man's mom like that.

MetalSeadramon: You are not kidding about that. We saw the whole thing. Muscle Man REALLY beat the crap out of him.

Mistmane: That's an understatement.

Sable Spirit: Thank goodness that those other bullies turned themselves in or Muscle Man would have done them in too.

Gill Grunt: Yeah thank goodness for that too.

Jabberjaw: Yeah. But Muscle Man REALLY destroyed him. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Biff: It sure was awesome seeing a bully get taken down a few pegs.

Shelly: You said it Biff.

Ice Luan: He sure got the Icy Beatdown. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously that was great.

Liquid Leni: He sure totes deserved it.

Eria the Water Charmer: Yeah he had it coming.

MetalSeadramon: You got that right. Lets get it on!

Noah: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BIOMAN!

He turned into the Blue Bioman Ranger!

MetalSeadramon: (Echoing) RIVER OF POWER!

He fired a stream of blue energy from his nose cannon and they dodged it and the group fired waves of energy, jewels, water, lightning and music and energy and smashed MetalSeadramon down.

Noah Carver: That's a Super Mega Win!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 2: Orion, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Mai, Harpie Lady, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Air Lincoln, Lightning Lisa, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: (to Orion) You must've enjoyed using the Dynaman keys to beat Scorpius' ass!

Orion: You better believe we did. And it was great.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was! It was so awesome taking him down. And now we have a scientist that is good and using her genius for good.

Scootaloo: Yeah that is a good thing. Nicole knows so many scientists and all that.

Magma Gloom: She may be the Goddess of Video Games but she is a great bounty hunter and a great scientist with lots of fellow scientist colleagues.

Flash Magnus: Nicole is a great scientist and is a great video gamer.

Whirlwind: Yeah she is.

Mai: Nicole is gifted in so many things and knows so much about the Earth and the stars.

Harpie Lady: You got that right. She knows so much about geology, paleontology, volcanology and astronomy.

Wynn the Wind Charmer: That is amazing.

Air Lincoln: You got that right.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed. She is amazing.

Harpymon: You said it. Lets do it!

Orion: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BIOMAN!

He turned into the Silver Bioman Ranger!

Harpymon: (Echoing) WIND SEEKER!

She fired a blade of wind from her wings.

They dodged it and fired waves of rainbows, lava, wind, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Orion: That's a Super Mega Win!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Poromon, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Lyna the Light Charmer, Lightsworn Monsters, Lily Light, Dimitri LouSteau and Jean Bison VS Seadramon

---

Seadramon was next.

Seadramon: (to Poromon) I'm not seeing things, am I? Because I swear I'm seeing elemental versions of the Loud Kids.

Poromon: You are definitely not seeing things Seadramon.

Princess Celestia: These are the Loud Kids from another universe that were in an accident from Lisa's weather control machine and it made them the Elemental Forces of Nature in their pure forms.

Spotlight: The accident mutated them somehow.

Lyna the Light Charmer: Yeah it was crazy that all that happened to them.

Jain, Lightsworn Paladin: That is amazing but crazy yeah.

Celestia, Lightsworn Angel: It sure is. But they were given an amazing gift.

Ehren, Lightsworn Monk: They sure were and Light Lily here is amazing with the powers of light.

Light Lily babbles.

Seadramon: Wow! That's amazing that happened to them. Must've been a tremendous change for them. Lets do it! (Echoing) ICE BLAST!

He fired a wave of ice from his mouth.

Poromon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a powerful blast of lightning from his head crest and the blasts collided and Poromon's blast hit Seadramon and the group fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Poromon: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so much fun!

---

Battle 4: Girl Jordan, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Shadow Lucy, Nightwing Sorceress, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Cargill

---

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) Well, it looks like the elemental versions of the Louds Kids are stuck in their current forms permanently. (smirks) Or are they?

Girl Jordan: Actually you're right about that. They are stuck like that. But they look awesome as the elemental forces of nature.

Princess Luna: They sure do. The Loud's one with the Forces of Nature are an amazing and really awesome gift and power.

Snowdrop: Even if it was accidental I think it's really something.

Gari: Yeah and Shadow Lucy here would make a great member of the Children of the Night.

Shadow Lucy: I'm glad you think so and I'm honored.

Blackout: It's amazing that all this happened to him. Lisa's accident turned out to be a blessing in disguise.

Dharc the Dark Charmer: Yeah it sure did. Terrifying at first but really amazing.

Nightwing Sorceress: That is something. But Team Loud Phoenix Storm will do everything they can to help them to make sure that they don't become like the Terrific Trio.

Oceanus Shenron: Our Lily can do that. And so can J.D.

Cargill: Yeah thank goodness. Lets do it!

He fired energy blasts and the group dodged them and fired waves of water, darkness and wind and energy and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 5: Mizore Shirayuki, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Kayla Schmidt, Hannah Fairchild, Thetis and Driscoll VS SkullMeramon

---

SkullMeramon was next.

SkullMeramon: (to Mizore) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Mizore: Her name is Tito and she's a Serket, the Scorpion people from Egyptian Myth.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah she knows so much about Egyptian history and has an amazing gift in Egyptology.

Pepperdance: Yeah she is smart too. She knows so much about Egypt's history.

Cayenne: Many things about things we don't know.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah it's amazing. And Egypt has been around since 6000 B.C.

Gusty: Yeah it sure has. That's so amazing.

Sunburn: Yeah it sure has. So awesome.

SkullMeramon: You got that right. (To Fire Lori) I hope you don't burn Bobby like that. Because you're made of pure fire now.

Fire Lori: I try my hardest to not do that. But being made of pure fire makes that really difficult.

Hiita the Fire Charmer: Boy I'll bet. But I am a fire sorceress so I can touch fire without being burned.

Kayla Schmidt: But we'll try and help you and your siblings out.

Fire Lori: Thanks guys.

Hannah Fairchild: Sorry you guys went through this. But it's amazing that you all are now the Elemental Forces of Nature in their pure form.

Fire Lori: It sure is.

SkullMeramon: I agree. Lets do it!

Hannah Fairchild: First this. I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES!

In a powerful vortex of fire came the Sacred Beast URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES!

SkullMeramon: (Echoing) METAL FIREBALL!

SkullMeramon fired a wave of blue fire from his mouth and Mizore fired waves of ice and the group fired waves of fire and water and energy and Hannah and Uria fired a massive blast of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 6: Nikiya, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Stone

Luna, Dirt Lana, Earth Skylanders, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Crystal Laney, Paragus, Vegeta, Nico, Goku, Fasha, Shugesh, Tora, Borgos, Gine, Fellbat, and G1 Iron Bison vs BlackWarGreymon

BlackWarGreymon was next.

BlackWarGreymon: (to Nikiya) Tito would get along great with both versions of Scorponok.

Nikiya: You better believe she will. And she gets along great with Pharaoh Atem, Somnambula and Eli.

Applejack: Yeah she sure does. She is very gifted and so full of hope and talent.

Apple Bloom: She helps me with great advice.

Frozen Fright: And she knows so much about all of Egyptian History and she is also a great crime fighter. Her poisonous tail can paralyze her enemies.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She is a gifted lass.

Cocoa Axe: She sure is. Tito also knows a lot about Egyptian Artifacts too. And even knows a lot about the Pharaohs of the Past.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah it's amazing.

Autumn Blaze: And she is good friends with Maria too because of her elemental blessing from Tefnut, the Goddess of Water in Egypt Myth.

Coloratura: And she loves my songs and thinks they are amazing.

Stone Luna: They are rockin dudes.

Dirt Lana: Yeah they sure are.

Flashwing: Lots of the songs we have heard are amazing.

BlackWarGreymon: They sure are and I see that all the Saiyans are with the group.

Aussa the Earth Charmer: They sure are.

Crystal Laney: It's amazing that Nico knows so many of his people now.

Nico: But most of my people were all destroyed by Frieza.

Vegeta: Yes and Frieza got what he deserved.

Goku: Yeah he has no honor and deserved to be destroyed.

Fasha: You got that right Kakarot.

Gine: He had it coming for a long time for making us do his dirty work.

BlackWarGreymon: You said it. Lets do it!

Nikiya: Gladly! (Goes Super Saiyan 2!)

BlackWarGreymon: (Echoing) TERRA DESTROYER!

He formed a massive ball of red energy and threw it at them and Nikiya fired a massive blue blast of energy and it sent the blast back and hit BlackWarGreymon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They fired massive blasts of earth, apples, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Nikiya: Saiyan's forever!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Sasuke the Android, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Metal Lynn, Android 18, Android 17, Android 16, Exhaust and Flamewar VS Machinedramon

---

Machinedramon was next.

Machinedramon: (to Sasuke) Did J.D. really meet Hong Kong Phooey?

Sasuke the Android: Yeah he sure did and it was awesome.

Pinkie Pie: Hong Kong Phooey is a great martial arts master.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He can really do a lot of amazing moves and J.D. can teach him some of his moves too.

Marble Pie: He sure can. It's amazing that he knows all that.

Featherweight: Yeah it sure is.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think it's so cool that J.D. is meeting characters from shows from his past.

Sprocket: Yeah that is amazing and he knows so many of them.

Machinedramon: It sure is amazing. (To Metal Lynn) And you remind me so much about the T-1000 from the movie Terminator 2.

Metal Lynn: I really do look like that don't I?

Android 18: You have the same powers as him. Just without the programming.

Android 17: That is really something and really amazing.

Android 16: That is correct.

Machinedramon: Interesting. Lets do it shall we? (Echoing) GIGA CANNON!

He fired massive energy blasts from his cannons on his back and they dodged them and fired waves of kunai, gears, rocks, energy and metal and the blasts hit Machinedramon and knocked him down.

Sasuke the Android: That was so cool!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Yae, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Laney, Syd Chang, Riley, Plant Lola, Sam Manson, Layla Williams, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Puppetmon

---

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: (to Yae) You could learn a lot from a martial artist like Hong Kong Phooey.

Yae: I may be a ninja but that would be really amazing.

Fluttershy: Hong Kong Phooey is a really amazing and gifted martial artist. But it is funny how he gets stuck in that file cabinet every time.

Tree Hugger: That is far out funny.

Tornado Bolt: And his cat gets him out every time. We'll have to fix that for him.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that is funny and crazy but we'll have to fix that for him.

Stealth Elf: It sure is. We all can teach him and more.

Puppetmon: That is cool.

Laney: Yeah it sure is. And all us plant masters are in the group.

Syd Chang: This is gonna be awesome to see how we do.

Riley: It sure will be cool.

Plant Lola: Yeah it will be!

Sam Manson: For all vegetarians and advocates everywhere.

Layla Williams: Yeah girl!

Puppetmon: Yeah! Time for some action! (Echoing) PUPPET PUMMEL!

He smashed his hammer onto the ground and fired a massive wave of fire and they dodged it and fired waves of energy, leaves and boomerangs and smashed him down.

Yae: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 9: Sage, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Harry Potter, Ron, Hermione, Ginny, Luna Lovegood, Neville, Mai (Avatar), and Lusamine vs Thundermon

---

Thundermon was next.

Thundermon: (to Sage) I can't believe Team Rocket got a hold of Arceus DNA. That should be impossible!

Sage: You got that right and a Pokemon as powerful as Arceus has no equal. He's not called the God Pokemon for show.

Twilight Sparkle: No he is not. He's the most powerful Pokemon ever known. He single handedly overwhelmed the legendary Pokemon Dialga, Palkia and Giratina with incredible ease.

Luster Dawn: Yeah Arceus has power that is completely unmatched.

Princess Cadance: No force alive except for all of us can match his power.

Princess Amore: Yeah that is something that he is the most powerful of the all.

Flurry Heart: Yeah that is crazy and really amazing.

Star Swirl: And he has all the powers of every single element in the world of Pokemon.

Spyro: Yeah that is amazing.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) It sure is. I think it's really something.

Ron: (British Accent) Yeah no kidding.

Hermione: (British Accent) It's amazing and powerful.

Thundermon: Boy I'll bet. Lets do it! (Echoing) THUNDER BALL!

He fired 10,000,000 volt balls of lightning and they dodged them.

Sage: (Echoing) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

He fired a massive shower of lightning needles from his sword and the group all fired waves of light, magic and fire and smashed him down.

Sage: That is a victory of the light!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Power Pack (Marvel), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Goths of Darkness, Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Deadpool VS Samon Shakekisutanchin

---

Samon Shakekisutanchin was next.

Samon: (to Power Pack) Christina might be the most powerful gene slammer ever.

Energizer: You got that right. It's amazing that she has all the powers of the most Powerful Pokemon of all.

Lightspeed: Her power is absolutely incredible. All the elements of Pokemon are at her command.

Mass Master: Yeah she has incredible power.

Zero G: It's gonna be so cool having a Gene-Slammer with all the powers of the Pokemon Elements.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it sure is. I think it's so cool.

Cozy Glow: Christina is amazing. But I wonder how Team Rocket managed to get ahold of DNA of that kind of power.

Clover: That is a really good mystery.

Hex: It sure is.

Cynder: We'll probably never know though.

Brittney: Yeah that is amazing though.

Lucy Loud: It sure is.

Samon: I'll say. Lets do it!

He fired energy blasts at them and they dodged them and fired blasts of energy, rainbows, Lightning, gravity, magic and bones and magnetic energy and bullets and smashed him down.

Energizer: All right!

Lightspeed: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so cool!

---

Battle 11: In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Shaggy, Scooby, Scrappy, Crystal, Amber, Velma, Daphne, Fred, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Magic Mushroom.

Magic Mushroom was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

Magic Mushroom: (Groans) Yeah it sure will be.

Nico: Heavy safe?

Magic Mushroom: Yeah.

Nico teleported and cracked it and in it were a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow! These swords have the colors of the Mystery Machine and Scooby's tag on them.

Magic Mushroom: Yep. They are called the Swords of Mystery.

The Swords of Mystery - They are 6'0" massive double-edged swords with the silhouette of Scooby Doo etched on the blades, Scooby's dog tag surrounded by a ring of colored gems that represent the members of the gang with colored Angel wings that match the Mystery Machine for the crossguard, long black handles, and large sphere pummels with their colors matching the members of the gang and surrounded by colored gems and the wielders, who have to be members of Mystery Inc., they then got a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Wow! This is perfect for them.

Nico teleported back and gave the swords to them.

Shaggy: Like wow! We get our own swords!

Daphne: Jeepers! This is amazing!

Velma: It sure is. I think this is gonna be amazing.

Crystal: And far out man.

Amber: Yeah it is.

They took the swords and then got a massive and powerful energy and power increase when they took the swords.

Nico: WHOA! That is awesome! Now lets take down Magic Mushroom!

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

The In Space Rangers transformed.

Andros: **"Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Power Silver!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Andros: SPIRAL SABER BLASTER MODE!

Carlos: QUATRO BLASTER ONLINE!

Rangers: Fire!

The rangers fired energy blasts and the group all fired energy blasts and they hit Magic Mushroom and he fell to the ground and

exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Magic Mushroom was dead!

Nico: All right! Magic Mushroom you have failed this universe!

Lola: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Tito the Serket VS Roach Coach

---

Roach Coach was next.

Roach Coach: You had better think twice before messing with Roach Coach!

Tito: I eat roaches like you for breakfast! And right now I'm (POW!) Really hungry!

She punched him in the face and grabbed him with her pinchers and then she stung him with her tail and poisoned him and knocked him down.

---

When the usual battles were done everyone cheered wildly.

BlackWarGreymon: Did you two enjoy watching the usual battles?

Todd: Damn right we did!

Machinedramon: (chuckles) Glad you enjoyed the show.

Riley Daring: So, when do me and Todd get started on training?

Puppetmon: Tomorrow would be good.

Samon: For now, let's celebrate. And I brought plenty of salmon!

Me: Lets eat!

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: This was fun.

Dark Spicer: (To the viewers) Looks like we're gonna have many adventures to come and have so much fun. Hope you all liked this adventure as much as I have.

Me: We all did.

Disk Wars Deadpool: HEY! I was supposed to talk to them.

Me: Sorry.

We had an awesome dinner and then went to sleep. We replaced Dr. Scorpius with a much better colleague that Nicole knows and she uses her skills and scientific knowledge to benefit the world and will never go powermad. Dr. Scorpius was sentenced to eternity in the Enceladus Cryo-Prison.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Replacements was a really cool cartoon! I thought it was so cool how Todd and Riley were helping a lot of people in their town and making lives better. The cartoon aired from July 28, 2006 - March 30, 2009 and it was great! The opening was for the awesome Hanna Barbera Cartoon Hong Kong Phooey and it was another awesome and amazing cartoon from my past. Also the L-ementals are an awesome series I saw on deviantart and I based the versions here on MaxWhittemore's series for L-ementals and it was so awesome! Credit goes to MaxWhittemore for the L-ementals. Being made of the elemental forces of nature is really something. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be another made up one called Cerita and she is an Oomukade, the Giant Centipede from the Japanese Fairy Tale, My Lord Bag of Rice and she is gonna be in the world of another great cartoon from my past, Speed Buggy and we're gonna meet Speed and his friends. SO AWESOME! Also the next chapter is gonna be for the awesome Canadian Cartoon, Grojband and we're gonna meet Corey and his Band and take down the evil School Bus Rhonda. It will be a big and good change for Corey now that his so called sister is now in prison. Rhonda is a bus driver with a NASTY ROAD RAGE PROBLEM and she tortures the kids too! We need to stop her and revoke her license.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Rampaging Bus Driver from Hell

Over in southern part of the city, me and Christina were flying over the roads and we were searching for the next girl and anything out of the ordinary.

Me: Hmm. So far everything looks quiet.

Christina: (German Accent) Ja. Und it's perfect. But so far nothing.

Me: Wait what's that car down there?

We looked and we saw a white van and it was chasing a dune buggy of some kind.

Me: Looks like they want that Dune Buggy.

Christina: Time to see what Arceus can do.

Me: Wait Christina. I want to see what you can do as a human with Arceus' powers. You are the Gene-Slammer of the most powerful Pokemon of all.

Christina: (sighs) Alright, J.D. I won't turn into my Arceus form yet. But I WILL use it sometime today.

Me: I understand. Besides, I want to see how strong your powers are.

Christina: Fair enough.

We flew on and we then the car they were chasing and that it was making sputtering noises and we saw that they were being chased. In it were three people and I recognized them. They were Debbie, Tinker and Mark and they were in Speed Buggy!

Me: WHOA! That's Speed Buggy.

Christina: Wow! Another amazing cartoon.

Me: Yep. Another good one from my past.

Christina: And there's someone in the back of the car chasing them.

We flew behind the car and I used my X-Ray vision and looked inside it. We saw that it was an Oomukade, the giant centipede woman from a Japanese Fairy Tale.

Me: Whoa she's an Oomukade, the Giant Centipede Yokai of Japanese Myth.

Christina: Wow! That's cool. Lets do it!

Her eyes turned red for fire and she fired a massive and powerful barrage of fireballs and they hit the van on both sides and exploded big!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The explosions rattled the van all over.

Me: WHOA! That was powerful!

Christina: Watch this.

Her eyes turned yellow for electric and she fired a massive lightning ray and it hit the van and set the engine on fire!

Me: WHOA! AWESOME!

Christina: Check this out.

Her eyes turned tan for rock and she had crystals grow and skewer the van on both sides and hold it in place and we flew in and got the girl out of the back and she was tied up and we untied and freed her.

Cerina: Whew! Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Cerina: Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's so awesome to meet you. I'm Cerina and as you can see I'm an Oomukade.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Christina: Guten Tag. I'm Christina und I'm an Arceus gene-slammer.

Me: She was slammed with Arceus DNA on purpose to destroy Team Rocket.

We saw the driver and passengers of the van get out and it was DR. KLUGE AND HIS HENCHMEN!

Me: Dr. Kluge!

Dr. Kluge: So the famous J.D. Knudson came.

Me: To kill all three of you.

I fired a wave of energy and it obliterated all three of them in an instant.

Me: Good riddance.

Speed Buggy and his friends came.

Speed Buggy: (Sputters) Wow that was amazing!

Debbie: And it's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mark: We love all your adventures.

Tinker: They are so awesome.

Me: I get that all the time but it's awesome meeting you all. I watched all your adventures on TV all the time. So awesome.

Christina: Sorry I'm Christina Schumacher und it's an honor.

Tinker: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Christina is from Germany and she is an Arceus Gene-Slammer.

Cerita: She's the Gene-Slammer of the most Powerful Pokemon ever known.

Speed Buggy: (Sputters) Wow that is amazing!

Tinker: It sure is.

Cerita: Sorry I'm Cerita and I'm an Oomukade, the Centipede monster from Japanese Myth.

Debbie: Pleasure to meet you.

Christina: You want to come with us too, Speed Buggy?

Speed Buggy: (Sputters) You bet I do!

Tinker: It's gonna be so awesome being with you.

Debbie: Yeah it will be great.

Cerita: It's gonna be so awesome being part of the team. I hope I can get some terrible bad guys.

Me: There are plenty out there.

Christina: Ja there are.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

We arrived back at the World Tree Estate and everyone was watching TV and reading books.

Both the Laney's were reading books.

We came in.

Me: Here we are.

Cerita: Wow! Your home is amazing and we're above the planet.

Me: Yep. 100 miles up.

Speed Buggy: (Sputters) Wow! It's amazing.

Debbie: Yeah it is.

Nico: Wow! She's an Oomukade from Japanese Myth.

Miia: Cerita!

Cerita: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's so awesome to see you!

Cerita: Same here.

Shaggy: Like, Speed!

Fred: Debbie, Tinker and Mark! Awesome to see you guys again!

Me: Wow! I didn't know you guys met Speed and friends.

Daphne: It was before you joined us J.D. but it was awesome.

Velma: It sure was.

Later Toad Man was watching TV.

Toad Man: (flipping through channels) Wrestling. Racing. Horror movies. Documentaries. Sports. Gundersons attacking the city. (realizes something) Wait. GUNDERSON'S ATTACKING THE CITY?!

We came and we saw that the Gunderson's were going on a ballistic rampage and destroying everything in their path! Tearing everything apart and blowing everything up!

Me: Those sore losers! They will pay for this!

Nico: Lets get them!

We went down to face them.

The Gunderson's were destroying everything in their path and tearing everything up and GOING ON A BALLISTIC RAMPAGE! We appeared!

Me: Put the car down you freaks!

Bubbles: Hey! Stop that right now! (the Gunderson's glare at her) Um… please?

Pa Gunderson: Not till we do y'all in!

POW!

I punched him in the face and fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them all over them.

Eli kicked and punched them and smashed them all over.

The Steel Lynn turned her hands into huge anvils and smashed and pulverized them and knocked them down.

Shockwave: I knew we should've taken care of you idiots when we still had the chance!

Me: And now we will take care of you!

We fired elemental blasts and smashed them to pulp. The police came and put the Gunderson's in straitjackets and got them sent to prison. We had them sent to the worst prison we made: The Miranda Prison for Nihilistic Sadomasochists. It's a prison on Uranus' moon Miranda.

Wheelack: Let's have them be put into seperate cells. Just in case they try to plot their revenge.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: Those psychotic hillbillies asked for this.

MetalSeadramon, SkullMeramon, Seadramon, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Puppetmon, Machinedramon, BlackWarGreymon, Thundermon, Harpymon, and Cargill then appeared.

Cargill: My God what happened here?

Eli: The Gunderson Clan went ballistic and destroyed much of the city.

Nico: Yeah they totally went crazy.

Laney: All because J.D. beat them in a single wrestling match.

Lynn: I hate to say it but they are sore losers.

Steel Lynn: Yeah you got that right.

Me: Now it's time for next mission.

Bomb Man: By the way, Nico, it's your turn to lead us today.

Nico: I know. And I know just the place for our next mission. We're going to Peaceville to meet Corey and his band.

Me: Sweet! It's gonna be awesome meeting them!

Eli: Yeah it is.

MetalSeadramon: Can we go with you guys too?

Nico: You all sure can. It's gonna be fun.

SkullMeramon: Wait. Wasn't Trina the enemy of Corey and his band?

Nico: Yes she was and she was also Corey's sister.

Eli: That heartless witch wanted nothing more than to make Corey's band a living nightmare.

Courtney: And make MY life a living hell.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to Canada.

---

PEACEVILLE, TORONTO, CANADA

---

We arrived in Peaceville, A suburb of Toronto, Canada. It was a really nice and amazing town.

Caitlyn: Here we are in Peaceville. I just hope everything really is peaceful here.

Me: It sure looks like a nice place to visit here in Canada.

Eli: But it's not all that. Look over there.

We saw the mayor chewing out Corey and his band for being bad people.

Me: There they are.

Nico: Yep. Lets see what's up.

Corey: WHOA! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor!

Nico: Same to you Corey. Hold on a sec.

Cargill: Excuse me. What do you think you're doing?

Mayor: I'm telling these delinquents that they have no right to be here after all the trouble they caused. I would like you to throw them in prison!

The people gasped when the mayor said that!

Nico grabbed the mayor and pinned him against a wall.

Nico: Listen here you rotten sack of 50 year old limburger cheese! Grojband has done so much for this town and you now have the audacity to throw them out just for helping your city and saving it countless times from destruction and this is how you repay them!? What kind of a fucking lunatic are you!?

Applejack: Yeah! You have no right to talk to them like that!

The citizens of the city were outraged that the Mayor would show such horrible disdain and hatred towards Grojband, their local heroes and the very people who saved the town and planet lots of times. The Mayor was arrested and was being investigated for his acts.

Nico: Sheesh, what a dumb jerk.

Sideshow Bob: (to Corey) Apologies if this is how we're meeting each other.

Corey: No worries but that was awesome! Thanks for standing up for us.

Nico: Anytime Corey.

Laney Penn: It's also an awesome honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We love all your adventures.

Me: We get that a lot.

Lightning Lisa: (Electrical Voice) It's a most amazing feat we all have now.

Eli: Yeah. But also we love all your songs.

Corey: I'm glad you do. Courtney? Wow its been a while.

Courtney: It sure has been a while Corey. You were just a little guy when I saw you last.

Corey: I know. Feels like forever.

Laney Penn: Boy it sure has.

Corey: I just hope Trina doesn't try to bother us while we're showing you guys around.

Harpymon: Oh, you won't have to worry about her anymore.

Courtney: That monster got what she deserved. We threw her in prison forever.

Nico: It's true. She was giving wedgies to everyone all over Gotham Royal York.

Laney Penn: That girl was a monster!

Laney: You got that right Laney. She needed to be put in her place.

Rainbow Dash: What she was doing makes her nothing more than a horrible bully.

Scootaloo: Yeah and she is a monster!

Me: You know what she was doing that lead her to being locked up? She was assaulting people by giving them nasty atomic wedgies.

Nico: Yeah it was not cool.

Notacon: So, about that tour?

Corey: Right follow me.

We followed Corey and the band to the spots around town that they know and it was awesome. We saw the arcade, Corey's house where they practice and more.

Me: Wow! Your house and garage are perfect for band practice.

Luna Loud: Rockin dudes.

Sam S.L.: Yeah you said it.

Me: Yeah.

Puppetmon: You guys aren't the only famous bands in the world.

Nico: Nope. We know a lot of amazing bands. And we have one of them with us.

Rainbow Dash: Yep.

Applejack, Rarity, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Sunset Shimmer and Twilight Sparkle came forward.

Twilight Sparkle: We are known as the Rainbooms.

Sunset Shimmer: We are a band all about the joys and power of friendship and harmony.

Me: Yep and they are amazing and gifted at what they sing about. Same with my because I'm part of the band too.

Twilight Sparkle: It true. The songs we sing are all amazing.

Laney Penn: Wow! That's incredible!

Me: Yeah it is. We also know the Hex Girls, Puffy AmiYumi, Lolirock, The Winx Club, KISS and many other bands.

Luna Loud: Even me and Sam and my friends have a band.

Laney Penn: Wow! That is so cool!

Nico: It sure is. And they all have been a REALLY big help to all of us over the years.

Bloom: Yeah we do what we have to.

Irma: It's fun.

Blackfire: Any other enemies of yours we should know about?

Corey: Lets see. We have School Bus Rhonda.

CRASH!

We heard a crash and we saw a School Bus driving down the highway like an absolute maniac! It was smashing cars all over and driving through them like a rampaging bull!

Nico: Looks like we got a case of road rage! We'll look up her background on the way! Lets fly!

We flew after the bus.

As we were flying I looked up the background history of School Bus Rhonda.

---

School Bus Rhonda is a character who first appeared in the Grojband episode "Indie Road Rager" She is a school bus driver who was one of the competitors in the Indie 400. She is a psychopathic bus driver who carelessly drives a school bus and attacks other people on the road that she doesn't like. She recklessly drives her bus all the time which tortures the kids riding the bus.

School Bus Rhonda first appeared in the episode Indie Road Rager where she was competing in the Indie 400. In this race, Trina tore the stop sign off of her bus before the race began and she blamed it on Grojband. This made Rhonda so angry, that she decided to destroy the band for what they did. In the race, she revealed that her bus was equipped with a bunch of weapons such as missiles and electric blades. She tried firing missiles at the band but kept missing and destroying other people in the race. She also activated an electric spinning blade that came out of the side of her bus. She drove sideways toward the Grojcar and attempted to slice it in half, but then the band stopped the car which got them out of the way and instead, she chainsawed the truck of Ice Cream Tom in half. Ice Cream Tom threw sprinkles at her face before he died which blinded her and made her wildly spin out of control destroying everything. At the end of the race, School Bus Rhonda fell of the track and her bus exploded. It was also revealed that there were six little kids riding in her bus the whole time.

Despite her death in the episode Indie Road Rager, School Bus Rhonda appeared again in the episode Line of Credit in a picture of Ms. Obedience kicking her on the side of the road while she was doing her job as a crossing guard.

She made a cameo again in the episode Ahead of our own Tone where she was one of the many people seen waiting in line to buy the new Blab Tap In-Brain Implant.

---

What I saw was HORRIFYING! And I even looked up her RAP Sheet and what I saw was horrifying too! It was over a mile long and it showed that she had many arrests for assault and battery, Road Rage, Destruction of Public Property, mayhem, disorderly conduct, everything! She was not tried for ANY of them.

Me: WHOA MAN! She is bad news!

I showed Nico her RAP sheet and it wasn't pretty!

Nico: HOLY CRAP! She needs to be stopped.

Machinedramon: Before we go after Rhonda, we need to destroy all the school buses here so she won't be able to use them!

Nico: No Machinedramon, I have a better idea.

Nico's plan was to form a huge blockade and have everyone do an entrance based on monsters from Earth, Space and the Digital World and then shittalk Rhonda and broadcast her attitude to all of the town and Riley and Todd Daring as part of their training do some rounds on Rhonda while we have our usual battles.

Me: That's brilliant.

Nico: Yep. Lets get her.

We flew after her.

MetalSeadramon: To know where we're gonna put the blockade, we have to memorize the pattern of where Rhonda's bus is driving.

Nico: I know. Follow me!

We followed Nico and we saw that Rhonda was driving in a dangerous zigzag formation and then Nico fired a beam of energy and it hit the road and formed a huge wall of stone and it blocked the bus and the street was encased in an energy barrier and blocked her escape routes.

Then a sphere appeared in front of her and it formed into that of the Earth and Rhonda was confused and then it exploded in a massive fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of all the aliens of space and all the Digimon appeared and they converged and we all came out and faced her.

Sandpit: Hey. Do you know how fast you were going, Ma'am?

Nico: And the amount of damage that you were causing?

Rhonda: I don't care! You all will pay for ruining my ride!

Me: What ride!? Using your brainless rage filled brain to smash the road and cars up!?

Rhonda: WHY YOU!? I WILL KILL YOU!

She tried to start up her bus again but because it was totaled, the engine caught fire and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rhonda was thrown from the bus and on the ground covered in soot and her bus was burned and destroyed. Luckily no one else was in it.

Rhonda: MY BUS!

Me: You are finished Rhonda.

Nico: Your joyride is over punk!

Eli: Speedy McRagealot!

Wiggum: (Offscreen) HEY! That's something I would say!

Me: Chief Wiggum?

Snake: Way to blow our cover you idiot!

Wood Man: Before we get down to business, Rhonda, why don't you tell us all the positive feelings you have towards Grojband?

Rhonda: You want to know what I think!? I HATE THEM! I HATE EVERYONE IN THIS WHOLE FUCKING TOWN!? I HATE ALL THE KIDS AND I WANT THEM ALL TO SUFFER! THEY ARE NUISANCES AND WANT NOTHING BUT TO KILL THEM ALL! I WANT EVERYONE TO SUFFER! I HATE EVERYTHING! I HATE EVERYONE IN THIS WRETCHED TOWN! I WANT IT ALL TO SUFFER AND BURN! AND DIE!

What she didn't know was that she was being broadcasted by Luan who had a hidden microphone behind her back and she was being broadcasted over the P.A. System and she ranted on for 75 minutes about how she wanted to cause nothing but pain and suffering and make everyone pay for her misfortunes and more.

When she was done, everyone was horrified to hear everything she said! IT WAS AWFUL!

Samon: You seem a bit angry. Why don't you have some salmon to calm down?

Rhonda: NO!

Nico: She's more than just angry. I've seen this many times before. She has what's called Intermittent explosive disorder. It's a personality disorder in which one can't control their anger.

Laney: I know this disease too.

Crystal Laney: Same with me. It's tough.

Me: She should have never been allowed to drive at all.

Lynn: Yeah she is a monster that doesn't deserve anything.

Lincoln: Yeah she is a fiend!

Rhonda: Now, if you'll excuse me, I'm getting a new bus so I can continue wrecking stuff!

Christina: Not gonna happen!

Christina concentrated and groaned as she started to get bigger.

Me: You're not going anywhere!

Thundermon: (confused) Didn't Christina use her Arceus form this morning?

Me: No she was gonna test out her powers as a human first to see how she does.

Thundermon: Oh I get it!

She turned into ARCEUS!

She roared at Rhonda!

Me: You are not going anywhere Rhonda.

Nico: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: And in the name of the Galactic Senate of the Republc (Ignites lightsaber)

Nico and Eli: You're under arrest.

Frightwig: Christina, you should make sure to Rhonda-Proof all the buses!

Maria: Is that even a word?

Me: It's her way of saying to make sure that she never gets on another bus ever again.

Maria: Ah. That makes sense.

Christina Arceus: You had pissed off the wrong gene-slammer.

Rhonda: You can't keep me from driving buses! I even have my license! (shows her license)

Blizzard Man: (freezes license) I don't see any stinking license!

It fell to the ground and shattered into a million pieces.

Me: Consider your license forever revoked.

Nico: Yeah you don't deserve one after causing so much damage.

Laney Penn: You are nothing but a Raging Road Murderer!

Corey: And a bad sport!

Lynn: You're just a worthless sore loser!

Lori: You literally disgust me!

Lola: Yeah!

Rita: After seeing what you have done we're not letting some of the kids take the bus again.

Rhonda: You still can't stop me from boarding another bus!

Seadramon: (smirks) Oh, by all means, go ahead and board another bus. See what happens.

She went to go find another bus, but then she hit the barrier we put up and got electrocuted by it.

Nico: You aren't going anywhere except the stony lonesome Rhonda.

Corey: Yeah! You are a danger to everyone on the road!

Laney Penn: And all over the city and the public.

Mina: Yeah you have no love for anyone!

Christina Arceus: Before we put this bitch in her place, I'm gonna revert back.

Fuse Man: No one peek at Christina's boobs!

I put on my blind man glasses and the boys covered her eyes and she reverted back and was naked.

I gave her some new clothes.

Christina: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

She put the clothes on and we were ready to face her.

Me: It's Buttkicking Time!

Nico: Rhonda you have failed this universe!

BlackWarGreymon: (to Todd and Riley) Looks like you two get to have some training after all.

Riley Daring: Awesome!

Todd Daring: YEAH! This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Go get her!

Riley and Todd then teleported and kicked Rhonda in her face and smashed her nose in. Then she went at the two and they did amazing moves like how Goten and Trunks did when they thrashed Bio-Broly! They punched her in her face all over and punched her in the stomach and Rhonda belched up a huge amount of blood.

Me: Wow! They sure learn fast!

BlackWarGreymon: They sure do.

Nico: Nice moves!

Manaphy: First, to help Riley and Todd, let me and Horsea do our new move!

Horsea: Yeah!

Me: I have a feeling I know what's coming.

They got into position and did the Fusion Dance.

Manaphy and Horsea: FUUUU SION HA!

They danced and touched and then in a massive and blinding flash of light they were enveloped in a dome of water and light and then when the dome faded, Manaphy and Horsea were fused into one! It looked like a Seadra but with Manaphy's antennae and arms and Horsea's mouth and tail. She was now MANASEA!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WHOA IS RIGHT! Wow!

Manasea: (Manaphy & Horsea's voices in unison) We're Manasea. This is gonna be so fun.

Me: Wow!

Eli: So awesome! I wonder what me and bro would look like fused.

Me: We'll have to try that out later.

Krusty, Selma & Patty, Cantwell, Wiggum, Springfield Bullies, Springfield Mafia, Comic Book Guy, Rich Texan, Skinner and Snake Jailbird then appeared.

Krusty: HEY HEY KIDDIES! (Goofy Laughter)

Nico: Krusty, Selma & Patty, Cantwell, Wiggum, Springfield Bullies, Springfield Mafia, Comic Book Guy, Rich Texan, Skinner and Snake Jailbird.

Krusty: Those two learn pretty quickly, don't they?

Patty: They sure do.

Cantwell: I thought Rhonda would never stop driving insanely.

Wiggum: She's gonna get a million speeding tickets before she goes to jail.

Jimbo: Just hope she didn't run anyone over.

Me: Actually she DID ran a LOT of people over. Look at this.

I showed everyone her RAP sheet and it wasn't pretty.

Wiggum: Whoa man! Looks like she's gonna rot in the slammer for a long time. Bread and water, ice cold showers, guards whomping your ass around the clock. The only way out is suicide. (Makes throat slash gesture) (Season 8 Episode 7)

Me: That would be nice.

Wiggum: But that line Eli said was great. Sorry I blew our cover like that.

Me: No worries chief. Eli learned some good names for dastardly criminals.

Eli: Yeah I sure did.

Wiggum: Little guy learned some things from me. Cool.

A roar was heard and out came THE MAN-CRAB!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Man-Crab!

Qin: Not this Crabby Guy again.

Both Luan's laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Qin.

Ice Luan: That was funny!

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really Bud Shelton, he wanted to ruin a volleyball tournament made by Peter Trickell for taking credit for an invention that Buddy made.

Sunset Shimmer: That's bad!

Me: Yep and he got 35 years in prison for his crimes.

Fluttershy: Goodness. What was the invention.

Qin: Uh I forget that part. But whatever it was it was a good one.

Nico: Yeah.

Then Loyax came out.

Me: Loyax.

Loyax: I've finally decided who my archenemy will be.

Nico: Who did you pick?

Loyax: Sailor Ceres.

Sailor Ceres: Wow! I'm so honored.

Me: Way to go! Lets get it on.

Nico: Yeah lets do it!

Battle 1: Jackie, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Thunder Sparkle, Bomb Man and Blast Man VS Krusty

Krusty was first.

Krusty: (to Jackie) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Jackie: Her name is Cerita and she is an Ookumade, the Centipede woman from The Tale of Tawara Tōda.

Twilight Sparkle: She is really talented in treasure hunting and knows so much about Japanese culture.

Luster Dawn: Yeah she is really gifted.

Star Swirl: I think she is truly amazing and she would make really amazing use of magic too.

Spyro: I think so too. She is really talented in everything she does.

Crystal Laney: You got that right. She shines as bright as a diamond.

Thunder Sparkle: She sure does.

Krusty: You aren't kidding about that. Lets do it!

He threw pies and they dodged them and fired waves of explosions and explosives and magic and crystals and lightning and smashed him down.

Jackie: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 2: Mandee, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Phoenix Shimmer, Fire Lori, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma & Patti.

---

Patti & Selma were next.

Selma: (to Mandee) I think Cerita would get along with Mr. Centipede.

Mandee: Along with every bug we know. She is amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: You got that right. She has amazing talent in a lot of things.

Gusty: Yeah she sure does.

Sunburn: She knows so much about Japanese Culture and loves treasure hunts like Nicole does.

Phoenix Shimmer: And I have a huge respect for her too. She has great skill and talent too.

Fire Lori: She is literally amazing.

Patti: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired smoke blasts and the group jumped into the air and fired blasts of fire at the twins and smashed them down.

Mandee: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 3: Lisa Simpson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Storm Rainbow, Air Lincoln, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell

---

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) Manaphy and Horsea just became a lot cuter when they merged!

Lisa Simpson: They sure did. I think they look amazing like this. All our mascots are amazing when they merge like this.

Rainbow Dash: They sure do. It's awesome!

Scootaloo: It sure is. You think me and one of the crusaders can do that?

Magma Gloom: It's highly possible and it is really cool.

Flash Magnus: But that will be so cool to fuse like that.

Whirlwind: Yeah and Goku taught Goku and Trunks that technique.

Storm Rainbow: That is so awesome!

Air Lincoln: Yeah it sure is!

Cantwell: You said it! Lets do it!

She fired Buddha energy blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of rainbow chakra energy and wind and lightning and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpson: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Homer, Bart, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Thunderbird Apple, Stone Luna, Notacon and Dash VS Wiggum

---

Wiggum was next.

Wiggum: (to Homer) Well, if Poromon and Poliwag were able to merge, it's only fair if their girlfriends do the same.

Homer: Yeah that is fair. But it's amazing that they can do that. If they can fuse any of us can fuse.

Bart: Yeah that is awesome!

Applejack: Yeah it is. It sure is amazing that they can fuse like that.

Apple Bloom: It sure is.

Frozen Fright: You bet it is. I think me and my brothers should try to learn how to do that for a more amazing challenge.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It would be amazing for the Mighty Helm too.

Flashwing: It sure would.

Thunderbird Apple: I think so too. It would be amazing.

Stone Luna: It would be rockin dudes.

Wiggum: You got that right! Lets do it!

Wiggum rolled at them like a rolling bowling ball and they jumped and dodged him and fired waves of earth, donuts, pies, apples and lightning and smashed him down.

Homer: WOOHOO!

Bart: This is Awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Sam S.L. Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Emerald Shine, Liquid Leni, Blackfire and Mewtwo VS The Springfield Bullies

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Dolph: (to Sam) Can't believe the Gunderson's would go on a rampage all because J.D. beat them in that wrestling match.

Kearney: Talk about making a mountain out of a molehill.

Sam S.L.: What does that mean?

Kearney: It's some kind of saying I learned on the internet. It means taking things to far when you are overreacting.

Rarity: That is an interesting saying.

Sweetie Belle: I never knew about that saying. That is a good way to describe it though.

Thunder Terror: Yeah what Gunderson's did was taking things WAY too far.

Mistmane: And much of the city was burned and destroyed because of them. What a bunch of scumbags.

Gill Grunt: Yeah they needed to be destroyed.

Emerald Shine: And they got the chair for their crimes.

Liquid Leni: They totes deserved it.

Jimbo: You are not kidding about that. Lets do it!

They cracked their knuckles and went at them and they jumped and fired waves of energy, fire, jewels and lightning and water and smashed them down.

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6; Sora T., Birdramon, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Little Cheese, Gargoyle and Sanpit VS The Springfield Mafia

---

The Springfield Mafia was next.

Fat Tony: (to Sora) I'm glad the Gunderson's are locked up now.

Legs: Although they probably wouldn't have gone on that rampage if they had been locked up immediately.

Sora T.: Yeah they needed to be stopped and locked up forever.

Birdramon: They deserve to be executed for their crimes too. They terrorized all of Hazeltucky for a long time.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah what they did was REALLY horrible!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah it was really awful.

Sprocket: What they did was absolutely despicable and horrible.

Steel Lynn: What a bunch of fiends!

Little Cheese: Yeah they deserved to be destroyed!

Louie: You ain't kidding on that.

Fat Tony: Shall we dance?

Sora: Lets.

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the lobanza.

Sora: Get in my way and I'll kick you in the fucking balls!

The Springfield Mafia pulled out their guns and they fired and dodged the bullets.

Birdramon: (Echoing) METEOR WING!

Birdramon fired waves of fireballs from her wings and Sora and the group fired waves of fire, gears, energy and sand and smashed them down.

Sora T.: That was amazing!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Whitney, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy

---

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) Speed Buggy is mostly similar to the Batmobile. (sighs) If only the Batmobile was sentient like Speed Buggy is.

Whitney: That would have been really amazing to see.

Fluttershy: Yeah it sure would have been neat. But Mr. Daring's car is in every way like the car from Knight Rider.

Mirage Daffodil: That is really amazing. And Knight Rider's car was sentient too.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah I think that is really amazing. But Speed Buggy is a cartoon from J.D.'s past.

Stealth Elf: Yeah and he is so cool.

Plant Lola: Yeah he sure is. He and his friends know Scooby Doo and the gang as well as Johnny Bravo.

Comic Book Guy: That is an amazing coincidence. Lets do it!

He turned into his Fire Sumo Wrestler Form and threw fireballs at them and they dodged them and then he rolled fast and left a trail of fire and they dodged him and fired waves of flowers, leaves, and trees and smashed him down.

Whitney: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 8: Becky, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Starburst Aurora, Dirt Lana, Frightwig and Bleez VS Rich Texan

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) Did J.D. really meet Speed Buggy this morning?

Becky: He sure did and it was amazing meeting him and his team.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah he and Christina took down one of Speed Buggy's enemies this morning. It was so cool.

Cozy Glow: Christina wanted to see what her powers are like as a human before trying out her powers as Arceus.

Clover the Clover: That makes sense. See if you still have your powers in human form.

Hex: And she does. That is amazing.

Starburst Aurora: Yeah that is amazing. She has all the powers of the Pokemon.

Dirt Lana: She really IS the most powerful Gene-Slammer ever known.

Rich Texan: You ain't kidding about that. Lets do it!

Rich Texan fired bullets and Becky formed a shield of thorns and they fired waves of leaves, magic, bones, energy, dirt and hair balls and smashed him down.

Becky: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

## Battle 9: Dana, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Lightning Fritter, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana): In my opinion, Otto's a more better and careful bus driver then Rhonda.

Dana: Otto is also a good friend of Bart. He is amazing.

Princess Celestia: I heard about him. He is funny and awesome. And I remember he was Becky's ex-fiancee.

Spotlight: And Marge went insane because of her.

Light Lily: Wha?

Lightning Fritter: She went crazy mad because of Becky.

Light Lily: Oh.

Skinner: That is something huh? I didn't know Lily was this cute as a baby.

Tundra Man: Yeah she sure is cute huh.

Skinner: Aw. So cute. Lets do it!

Skinner fired waves of ice and they dodged it and the group fired waves of ice and light and lightning and apples and smashed him down.

Dana: That was amazing!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Fiona, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Topaz Flare, Dark Lucy, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake Jailbird.

---

Snake Jailbird was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) Glad we took care of Trina before we met Corey and his pals.

Fiona: Yeah Courtney ABSOLUTE HATES TRINA! She also HATES EVERYONE! What a psychopathic monster.

Princess Luna: She has absolutely no heart and no remorse for her crimes.

Snowdrop: All she cares about is making other peoples lives miserable including her own brother.

Gari: Yeah what a fiend. She needs to be behind bars forever.

Blackout: I don't know what her parents were thinking when they saw her. She is a psychopathic monster like Icky Vicky.

Topaz Flare: Well maybe not THAT bad.

Shadow Lucy: Her darkness is bad.

Snake: You're not kidding dude. Lets do it!

Snake had his robot weapon suit on and fired lasers and missiles and they dodged them and fired waves of lightning and darkness and jewels and smashed him down.

Fiona: That was great!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night.

Battle 11: Sailor Ceres, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Butterfly Rose, Lightning Lisa, Hiei, Nico, Eli, Hong Kong Phooey, Shadow the Hedgehog, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Loyax.

Loyax was next.

Loyax: This is gonna be good. (Groans) Whoa this safe is so heavy.

Nico: Need me to open it?

Loyax: Yes but It requires 3 of you to open it.

Nico: Okay. Lisa, Laney, lets do it!

Laney: Right!

They teleported and opened the safe and in it were 4 swords and lots of bracelets.

Nico: Wow! Look at these swords.

Laney: And these bracelets are amazing.

Loyax: The swords are called Hero's Valor, The Sword of The

Dragon, The Blade of the Dark Dragon and the Sword of The Black Wind. And the Bracelets are called the Bracelets of the Champions of the Universe.

The Hero's Valor Sword - it's a 6'0" massive double-edged blade with Yomi The Ten-Tailed Wolf etched onto the blade, symbolizing that he's Yomi's Jinchuriki, a large blue gem with six angel wings for the pommel, and inside the gem is the eye that's usually seen on The Millennium Items, symbolizing that Eli's the son of Pharaoh Atem, a long black handle, and a large gold sphere pommel with blue gems around the sphere pommel and whoever wields it will gain a massive power and energy increase, but that person has to be a true hero with a mark of valor.

Sword of the Dragon - a 6'0" massive, double-edged sword with a Chinese dragon etched onto the blade, a large crimson red gem and crimson red angel wings for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large crimson red sphere pommel with green gems around the sphere pommel and whoever wields this blade will gain a massive power and energy increase, but this wielder has to be a master of the martial arts, and uses his martial arts skills in fighting bad guys.

The Blade of The Dark Dragon - a 6'0" massive, double-edged sword with a black dragon etched on the blade, since Hiei uses The Dragon of The Darkness Flame, a black gem with the Jagan Eye and black angel wings for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large silver sphere pommel with black gems around it. Whoever wields this bad boy will gain a massive power and energy increase, but that wielder has to have been the one who mastered the dark technique, The Dragon of The Darkness Flame.

The Sword of The Black Wind - a 6'0" massive, double-edged sword with his symbol etched on the black blade, a red gem with black angel wings for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large black sphere pommel with red gems around the pommel amd Whoever wields this blade will get a massive power and energy increase, but that wielder has to be someone who'd fought for the greater good.

The Bracelets of the Champions of the Universe - a pair of golden cuff bracelets with the symbols of our elemental powers and gems that are in our favorite colors and whoever wears these babies will gain a massive power and energy increase, but these can only be worn by those who were chosen by the Gods to be their champions, and who also fighting to save the Earth and the universe from evil's grasp. Plus, there's also a powerful ability the bracelets have, the bracelets, once worn, will dramatically increase the wearer's muscle strength, and that's not for females, but for males, not only will their muscle strength dramatically increase, but it'll also increase their muscle mass, giving them the powerful muscular body of a god, and for both wielders, it will give them superhuman physical and mental abilities, and enhance their elemental powers 5000-fold.

Nico: WHOA! These are amazing!

Laney took her bracelets and so did Lisa and she then got the surprise of her life when she saw that her glasses were blurry and her eyes were fixed and normal and she can see perfectly clearly! Nico gave Eli, Hong Kong Phooey, Hiei and Shadow their swords and gave us all the bracelets and we were amazed and shocked at what they can do! OUR POWER WAS NOW INFINITELY STRONGER AND MORE POWERFUL!

Hiei: This sword is amazing!

Shadow: It sure is! Wow!

Eli: I feel incredible! Wow!

Laney: Whoa! These bracelets are amazing.

Lola: Yeah they sure are.

Lily: Wow! This is amazing!

Lucy Loud: It sure is.

Sailor Ceres: Now lets see how I fair against him first.

Loyax: Lets get it on!

Sailor Ceres went at him and punched him in the face and kicked him down and blasted him all over with light blasts and kicked him in the back and sent him into the sky and she jumped and smashed him in his stomach with a deadly axe kick and smashed him down.

Sailor Ceres: YEAH! That was awesome! Come and get him guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed!

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"** (FIRE SWIRLED AROUND HIM)

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"** (WATER SPLASHED AROUND HIM)

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"** (WIND BLEW AROUND HIM)

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"** (LIGHTNING STRUCK AROUND HER)

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"** (FLOWERS GREW AROUND HER)

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

Lost Galaxy Rangers: POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Lost Galaxy Rangers and Nico: LIGHTS OF ORION! ACTIVATE!

They glowed a neon yellow and got an awesome belt buckle, arm band, a claw gauntlet and their Quasar Sabers got an awesome new crossguard.

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Awesome!

Leo Corbett: POWER UP MODE!

The rangers and Nico went at Loyax and turned into a powerful energy ball and went at him and went through him and Eli and the group fired waves of energy the blasts hit him and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Loyax you have failed this universe!

Sailor Ceres: But thankfully he can be brought back.

Lola: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Cerita, Ice Luan, and Fireheart Flame VS Man-Crab

---

Man-Crab was next.

Cerita: Centipede VS Crab. Good theme for a match.

Fireheart Flame: This is gonna be awesome.

Ice Luan: Lets give this crab the Cold Shoulder! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously lets freeze him!

Cerita punched the Man Crab all over and Ice Luan fired waves of ice and Fireheart fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were getting ready to face Rhonda.

Nico: Your joyride is over bitch!

Gia: You've driven your last school bus, bitch!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger Rangers!

Nico: ATTACK!

We went at her and smashed and pulverized and blasted her all over and pulverized her all over.

H'earring, Faash, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Iflar, Topar, Fivarth, Siado, Malvadine, Kelvedran, and Junda blasted and pulverized her all over the place with an incredible level of power and fury.

Corey, Laney, Kin & Kon and Mina pulverized and smashed her all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT RAGING ROAD TRASHER! (BLASTS RHONDA ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT ROAD THRASHER! (BLASTS RHONDA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF WAR SWORD DANCE!

Ets fired waves of gears from his sword.

Wheeljack, Bubbles, Toad Man and Shockwave used the Decepticon and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wheeljack's shoulder cannons, Bubbles' powers, Toad Man's acid rain and Shockwave's Ray Gun modes 100-fold.

Wheeljack and Bubbles: SHRAPNEL SCREAM BLAST!

Toad Man and Shockwave: ACIDIC INFRARED BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook and the Life Skylanders: NATURE FURY FIRESTORM!

Nicole, Lisa and Lightning Lisa: STAR LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Jared, Lori and Fire Lori: FIRESTORM WHIRLWIND BLAST!

Shanan, Lola and Plant Lola: PLANT FIRESTORM BLAST!

Varie, Luna and Stone Luna: MUDSLIDE MAELSTROM BURST!

Isabel, Leni and Liquid Leni: MAELSTROM GRAVITY BLAST!

Nathaniel, Luan and Ice Luan: PRISMATIC ICE FIRESTORM!

Brittney, Lucy and Shadow Lucy: DARKNESS FIRESTORM BLAST!

Jessie K., Lincoln and Cloud Lincoln: NATURE LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Natilee, Lynn and Steel Lynn: CELTIC VOLCANO BLAST!

Allie K., Lily and Light Lily: LIGHT MAELSTROM BLAST!

Anna K., Lana and Dirt Lana: VOLCANIC CRYOBLAST ERUPTION!

Allenby, Laney and Crystal Laney: SWEDISH LEAFSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Luna: Rock on to these tunes! ROCK N ROLL WATER STYLE: HIGHWAY STAR!

Sam S.L.: ROCK N ROLL FIRE STYLE: DR. FEELGOOD!

Lincoln: ROCK N ROLL LIGHTNING STYLE: PARADISE CITY!

Yuna: ROCK N ROLL WATER STYLE: ALOHA 'OE!

Julie: ROCK N ROLL EARTH STYLE: BOHEMIAN RHAPSODY!

Hilda: (British Accent) ROCK N ROLL WIND STYLE: CALIFORNICATION!

Frosta: ROCK N ROLL ICE STYLE: KEEP ON LOVIN YOU!

Perfuma: ROCK N ROLL NATURE STYLE: EVERYBODY NEEDS SOMEBODY TO LOVE!

Entrapta: ROCK N ROLL TECH STYLE: POUR SOME SUGAR ON ME!

Batch: ROCK N ROLL TECH STYLE: BACK IN BLACK!

Gluko: ROCK N ROLL FIRE STYLE: DREAM ON!

Mai: ROCK N ROLL FIRE STYLE: CALIFORNIA GIRLS!

Jessica: ROCK N ROLL STING STYLE: WHITE WEDDING!

R. Mika: ROCK N ROLL STRENGTH STYLE: I'M STILL STANDING!

Menat: ROCK N ROLL SPIRIT STYLE: WALK LIKE AN EGYPTIAN!

Shantae: ROCK N ROLL MAGIC STYLE: I'LL STICK AROUND!

Toph: ROCK N ROLL EARTH STYLE: FLIGHT OF ICARUS!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and they formed into the lyrics of said songs.

Luna, Sam, Lincoln, Yuna, Julie, Hilda, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Batch, Gluko, Mai, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Shantae and Toph, ROCK N ROLL FINAL SMASH: HEROES OF OUR TIME!

They started to sing the song and they shot lasers of elemental energies at Rhonda.

MetalSeadramon, Corey, Laney Penn, Mina, Kin & Kon, Brittney, Nico and Eli: GROJBAND RIVER SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts smashed her down.

Corey: You're done abusing buses, Rhonda!

Me, Eli and Anakin had our lightsabers pointed at Rhonda's head.

Me: Don't even move a muscle or our lightsabers will skewer you like shishkabab.

Nico: Your joyride's over punk!

Chief Wiggum: Cuff her boys.

Louie and Eddie cuffed.

Chief Wiggum: Rhonda, you're under arrest for multiple charges of assault and battery, Road Rage, Destruction of Public Property, mayhem, disorderly conduct and other crimes that I know nothing about.

Me: Get her outta here.

Rhonda was loaded into a Canadian car and she looked at me, Nico and Eli with red eyes full of rage and burning hatred and we flipped the bird at her.

Louie: Are you glad you reunited with Corey, Courtney?

Courtney: I sure am!

Comic Book Guy: Good. And I'm glad that this town can start changing for the better with the mayor gone. He simply was the wosrt. Mayor. Ever

Rich Texan: Damn right he was!

Skinner: Don't forget that Rhonda's locked up now.

Snake: (to Corey) I know we took down Trina before. But Rhonda is the first enemy that we helped you guys defeat.

Corey: Yeah it sure is. But this would technically make Rhonda the second enemy.

Me: Yeah Trina was a major one.

Nico: That is true.

Eli: But one thing is for sure. We dealt with 2 BIG enemies today.

Ets: Boy we sure did. We defeated the Gunderson's, J.D. killed Dr. Kluge and his men and now we threw Rhonda the Terror of School Buses in prison for life.

Nunnally: We sure did.

Eli: Good riddance.

Laney Penn: Yeah you said it!

Sam S.L.: Yep.

Nico: It was a really busy day for all of us. And you all did a great job.

Laney: Yeah it sure was. Thanks Nico.

Nico: Lets go home guys. Lets go home.

Wheeljack: (To the viewers) Hope this was all a REALLY rocking adventure for you all and we know it sure is for all of us. We've now seen the last of Rhonda the Terror. Remember this. Always obey the rules of the road or there will be terrible trouble and more with the law.

Nico: You got that right.

We went back home and Grojband was now with us and we had dinner and went to bed. The Mayor of Peaceville was removed from his office by the enraged citizens and he decided to quit politics and go work in a coffee shop. The Gunderson family was sentenced to spend eternity in prison in solitary confinement. Rhonda was brought to trial in Canada and she was found guilty of her crimes and was sentenced to Life in prison without possibility of parole for 100 years and she was declared a dangerous offender and was never gonna be released from prison and she was also ordered to take Anger Management classes and extreme psychological therapy. All in all, it was a great adventure for us.

THE END

Another adventure done.

Grojband is one of my favorite shows from Canada. I thought it was all so cool how Corey and his friends formed their own awesome band and the songs they sang are awesome and well made even if they are made in Trina's diary. But that little pink-haired monster got what she deserved for her explosive temper and so did Rhonda. They both need to stay in prison for us to be safe. The Opening scene for this is based on the great show Speed Buggy, another great cartoon from my past and it was awesome! The battle with the Gunderson Family was made up and credit goes to 05jstone for the ideas for the Gunderson family. Thanks man. Also credit goes to NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, vinjedi1995, Darkhai and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Suu the Slime and she is gonna be in a cave and she is gonna be in the middle of a lake of black lava on a rock island in the middle of Ol Doinyo Lengai Volcano and a Galaran Moltres Gene-Slammer will be with Suu. Also the next chapter will be about an awesome video game called Tales of Symphonia. Never played the game myself but I heard it's supposed to be good. And we're gonna go after Mithos Yggdrasil and we're going to make that evil fallen angel pay for his crimes. He will pay BIG TIME!

See you all tomorrow.

# The World of the Eternity Sword

In southeastern Africa, me Kayla and Sydney were flying and we were over Tanzania. Kayla was with us because she knew something was calling her.

Sydney: Kayla, is there any reason why you volunteered to go on this rescue as well? You already had your turn.

Sydney concentrated and groaned as her skin felt itchy.

Kayla Schmidt: I know but I just have this feeling like someone is calling out to me. Like someone I know.

Sydney then turned into Quarry!

Quarry: Well it's about time I got called out. But it's always good to go with your feelings.

Me: And the next girl is coming from here.

We saw that we were in front of Ol Doinyo Lengai Volcano in Tanzania.

Me: Ol Doinyo Lengai Volcano.

Kayla Schmidt: Wow!

Me: We were here on our worldwide adventure and it was one of the most unusual volcanoes we've ever seen.

We went to the top of the volcano and it was amazing as we remember.

Quarry: So this is Lengai volcano. It's amazing.

Me: You haven't seen anything yet.

I then saw a tunnel and we saw that it was really a cave that lead into the volcano.

We went down into a dark cave and it was flowing with Carbonatite Lava and it was really hot and it was intense.

Me: Man is it hot in here.

Kayla Schmidt: No kidding. Wow.

Quarry: It sure is amazing though.

We then got into the Magma Chamber, the heart of Lengai. It was a giant cave full of black carbonitite Lava and it was silver glowing lava instead of incandescent red. The lava was more viscous and bubbling extremely violently all over.

Me: WHOA! This must be the heart of Lengai.

Kayla Schmidt: I was expecting glowing red hot lava. Not like this.

Me: That's what I thought too.

We then heard a screech and we saw a Galarian Moltres!

Me: Whoa! A Galarian Moltres.

Quarry: What's one doing down here?

Kayla Schmidt: No idea but that's not all that's down here. Look on that island.

We looked and on an island in the middle of the black lava lake we saw a Slime.

Me: That girl is a Slime.

Quarry: She's not like Jelli. Must be a kind of breed.

Me: Yeah.

We flew over and the Slime came over to me.

Suu: Thank goodness you all came.

Me: Glad we did.

Suu: Wow! you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Suu: My name is Suu.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Suu. Miia told us a lot about you.

Suu: Wow! That's awesome that Miia is with you.

Quarry: It sure is. My name is Quarry. But I'm also known as Sydney Burlington.

Kayla Schmidt: And I'm Kayla Schmidt, the Moltres Gene-Slammer.

Suu: Pleasure to meet you.

The Galarian Moltres came and landed.

Galarian Moltres: Thank goodness you came Kayla.

Kayla Schmidt: Wait a second. I know that voice. Hayley is that you?

Hayley Schmidt: Yes Kayla it's me.

Me: You know her Kayla?

Kayla Schmidt: Yes and she is my little sister.

We gasped.

Hayley: I was one of the unfortunate ones. I was kidnapped by the Team Rocket Scientists and they turned me into this. I was in the library when this happened.

Me: Oh man. I can change you back and give you the power to change at will.

Hayley: I would like that.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and Hayley was in pain and she reverted back. Hayley had black hair with purple and magenta flame highlights in it and her eyes were purple now. She was naked now too. Sydney reverted back and she too was naked.

Sydney was human again. But naked.

Sydney: (covers herself) See, Hayley? Now we're both naked.

Hayley: You are not kidding Sydney!

Kayla gave them both blankets and covered them.

Suu: Lets get out of here first.

Me: Right. I don't want you girls to get burned down here.

We left the magma chamber and went back through the cave and outside.

Me: WHEW! That was a close one.

Kayla Schmidt: Yeah that was intense. But Hayley.

Hayley: Oh sis!

They hugged for the first time in a while.

Kayla Schmidt: It looks like we're both Moltres now.

Hayley: We sure are.

I gave Sydney and Hailey new clothes.

Sydney: Thanks J.D.

Hayley: Yeah.

Suu: Man that was amazing.

Me: It sure was. Lets head home.

We went back to the world tree estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and reading books.

We came in and Kayla and Hayley went to Kayla's room to catch up and Sydney went to her room to change into new clothes.

Suu: Wow! So this is where you all live.

Me: Yep and it's amazing.

Miia: Suu!

Suu: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: Wow! The gang is all back together.

Rachnera: It sure is. Great to have you back Suu.

Cerea: Yeah we missed you.

Suu: I missed you girls too and it's awesome being here.

Papi: It's awesome having you with us too.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Oh I have something to show you all.

Piccolo: Let me guess. Another Robot Chicken video.

Nico: No. This one is different. And destructive.

Eli: What is it?

Nico: We're going to watch an Angry Grandpa video.

We had our hands on our chests and some of us even had our hats off in respect for him.

Me: May he rest in peace.

Lana: Angry Grandpa was awesome.

Laney: He was. Even though I don't watch TV anyway.

Crystal Laney: Me neither.

Nico played the video and we saw Angry Grandpa starting up his mower and he farts and then goes and gets gas and all that and he is always mad. He refilled his lawnmower with gas and started it up.

Girl Jordan: Okay. So, he's mad. Don't see why this is funny to- (keeps watching) Wait. What's he doing to his lawnmower?!

We saw him trash the whole thing and he was MONDO PISSED!

We were laughing hysterically and even rolling on the floor from laughing so hard!

Krusty, Selma & Patty, Cantwell, Wiggum, Springfield Bullies, Springfield Mafia, Comic Book Guy, Rich Texan, Skinner and Snake Jailbird were watching the video with us.

Eddy: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! I CAN'T STOP! HAHAHAHA! CALL A DOCTOR DOUBLE D! HAHAHAHAHA!

Eli was laughing hard.

Krusty: (Laughing) That is so funny!

Wiggum: Yeah they are!

They were laughing too.

Brawl: Damn! Are all of these videos destructive and funny?

Nico: You had better believe they are! I watched them all the time before I joined you guys and they made me laugh so hard I practically crapped my pants. But when he died I showed my respect to him by showing up at his grave and giving him flowers and splattered a pie in my face for him.

Me: Wow! Big respect for him.

Nico: Yeah he was funny.

Tatsumaki: Boy he sure was.

Éclair: He will always be remembered in the hearts of YouTubers everywhere.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Suu: That is amazing.

Eli: And these videos split our sides every time.

Laney: I can tell.

Prowl: (to Laney) Laney, I know you don't usually watch TV. But technically, Angry Grandpa was a Youtube star.

Laney: I know but I never needed TV or computers to have fun. I just like my books.

Me: Laney has her own tastes Prowl and she likes reading books. I've always known about that since I moved here.

Prowl: I see. That's okay then.

Suu: That's okay then.

Later, Nicole was playing video games and I was reading the newspaper.

Miranda: By the way J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yeah I know. And I haven't found the mission yet.

I was watching Nicole play a game on TV. Nicole was playing a video game that I never played before. It was called Tales of

Symphonia and it was really interesting and it had an amazing story behind it.

---

The game begins in the world of Sylvarant, a land that is dying due to a steady loss of mana, an energy source that is needed both for magic and to support life itself. As crops begin to wither and hardship sets in, the people turn their hopes to the Chosen, a servant and messiah of the Goddess Martel, who can reverse the ills of the world by completing the Journey of World Regeneration. In order to regenerate the world, the Chosen must travel from continent to continent, awakening the Summon Spirits that sleep at ancient shrines known as "seals." With every seal released, the Chosen comes closer and closer to becoming an angel. Once the Chosen fully transforms into an angel, the world will be regenerated.

As the game progresses, many revelations are made about the World Regeneration journey. One of the earliest revelations is that becoming an angel forces the Chosen to gradually give up aspects that make him or her human. With the release of the first seal, the Chosen loses the need to eat; with the second, the ability to sleep; with the third, the ability to feel physical sensations; and after releasing the fourth seal, the Chosen can no longer speak. The fifth and final seal requires the Chosen to give up his or her heart, memory, and life. When this process has been completed, the Chosen's body will become one with the goddess Martel.

The party also learns of a second world known as Tethe'alla, which lies parallel to Sylvarant. Replenishing Sylvarant's supply of mana reverses the flow of mana, thereby draining it from Tethe'alla. The reverse also holds true. As the worlds of Sylvarant and Tethe'alla must compete for a limited amount of mana to survive, whenever one of these two worlds is regenerated, the other falls into decline. The party succeeds in releasing all of the seals, and Colette becomes Martel's vessel. However, they learn that the angels they serve have been using them. The party is betrayed by one of its own members, Kratos Aurion, who is then revealed to be a high-ranking member of Cruxis sent to ensure that Colette finished her journey. The remaining party then goes to Tethe'alla to find answers, where their goal ultimately changes to saving the two worlds.

In order to do this, they decide that they must sever the ties between Sylvarant and Tethe'alla to separate the worlds, thus ending the competition for mana. To this end, the party begins making pacts with all of the Summon Spirits of both worlds, but this causes a giant tree to rampage and destroy many things in Sylvarant, including the city of Palmacosta. After they manage to stop the tree, the party searches for a way to fuse the two worlds into one. Ultimately, this means destroying Yggdrasill and making a pact with the Summon Spirit Origin in order to wield the Eternal Sword.

In the end, the party fuses both worlds into one, but a new problem surfaces: the ancient World Tree cannot exist without the Great Seed. In the end, Lloyd and Colette revive the ancient tree of ever-flowing mana and with the aid of the Eternal Sword, merge the two worlds into one. A spirit calling itself Mana, who is the goddess Martel and the spirits of all the people whose lives were lost as a result of the world's severance, appears before Lloyd and explains the complications of the tree to him. Lloyd swears to protect the tree and names it. He then goes off on a journey to collect the remaining Exspheres with whomever his closest friend is by the end of the game, depending on the player's actions. If his closest friend is female, he eventually enters a romantic relationship with that companion.

---

I watched Nicole play the game perfectly and it then an idea came to my head!

Me: Hey I have an idea!

Nico: Let me guess, we're gonna go to the world of Tales of Symphonia.

Me: Bingo.

Cantwell: That's a great idea!

Krusty: Yeah that is a good idea.

Skinner: Can we go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can and this is gonna be an interesting one. I never played this game before but it is amazing and has a great story behind it.

Eli: It sure does.

Rich Texan: Who's the main hero of the game?

Nicole: His name is Lloyd Irving.

Nicole went over his history.

---

**Lloyd Irving** (ロイド・アーヴィング *Roido Aavingu* ?) is the main protagonist of *Tales of Symphonia*, the fifth major release in the *Tales* series. Once a simple country boy, Lloyd is thrust into the outside world following a raid on his village. The Chosen of Regeneration is one of his closest friends, and after being exiled from his hometown of Iselia, Lloyd joins her on the Journey of Regeneration. Although the young warrior himself plays no part in the prophecy, he is still a strong optimist and a fair leader.

World Regeneration

At the beginning of the story, Lloyd is asleep during class, but is is abruptly awakened by Raine Sage, his professor and friend. Not long afterward, a bright light emanating from a nearby Chapel shines through the classroom window, indicating that the Oracle has arrived. Raine goes to check the Chapel and instructs the rest of the class, including the Chosen herself, to stay behind and study. Lloyd heads for the Chapel anyway, along with his best friends Colette Brunel and Genis Sage, as they are curious to see what happens when Colette receives the Oracle. Upon their arrival, they encounter a group of Renegades attacking the temple.

The party mistakes them for Desians due to their almost identical appearance, although the Renegades simply brush their accusations off without directly refuting them. Lloyd, Genis, and Colette defeat the Renegades with the help of a mysterious mercenary named Kratos Aurion, who is initially unaware that Lloyd is his son. As such, he tells Lloyd and Genis to go home, believing that they would only get in the way, but the duo nevertheless insist on tagging along. The four proceed to enter the Temple, battling monsters along the way before reaching the top floor, where the Oracle of Cruxis is successfully delivered. The angel Remiel places a Cruxis Crystal on Colette, and the group returns to the village. Knowing that Lloyd's home lies on the other side of the Iselia Forest, Genis asks if he can accompany Lloyd halfway, as he wants to "visit a friend". Lloyd agrees, and the two set out together.

As they pass the Iselia Human Ranch, Genis tells Lloyd that this is his destination. Lloyd protests and tries to stop Genis, who mentions that the Desians already violated their non-aggression treaty with the village after they attacked the Temple. Lloyd reluctantly agrees, and the two visit the ranch. Once there, Genis quickly finds Marble and proceeds to tell her about the Oracle that was conveyed earlier that day. During their conversation, Lloyd notices that Marble has an Exsphere, but that it is also lacking a Key Crest, which is dangerous. He is coerced by Genis into asking his dwarven father Dirk to make one for Marble, to which he reluctantly agrees.

Eventually, the Desian guards notice that Marble has wandered off. Realizing that the boys might be spotted, Marble tells them to flee. Unwilling to allow Marble be punished, Genis and Lloyd climb to the top of a nearby cliff, where they watch the guards beat her. Genis attacks them with his magic, with Lloyd serving as a distraction. As the guards pursue them, Genis trips, and Lloyd is forced to kill the guards in order to save his friend before jumping off a nearby cliff. Unbeknownst to Lloyd and Genis, however, the owner of Iselia ranch, Forcystus, witnesses Lloyd's actions and quickly surmises that he is in possession of an Exsphere before making preparations to invade Iselia the next day. As they escape from the Desians, Genis run back to Iselia, while Lloyd passes through the forest with Noishe and returns home.

When Lloyd asks Dirk to make him a Key Crest, he angrily refuses, stating that Lloyd should not have gone to the ranch. Dirk also reveals that Lloyd's Exsphere once belonged to his mother, and that the Desians killed her in an attempt to retrieve it. Angered by this revelation, Lloyd vows to kill all of the Desians and avenge his mother's death, causing Dirk to attempt to hit Lloyd, who then runs outside. Much to Lloyd's surprise, all of his friends were standing outside, waiting for him. Kratos finds Anna Irving's gravestone at Lloyd's house and immediately realizes that Lloyd is his son, although he keeps this knowledge to himself. Eventually, Lloyd has a private conversation with Colette on his balcony to express his intentions of accompanying her on her journey. In response, Colette deliberately lies about the time of her expected departure out of fear that the journey would be too dangerous for Lloyd. When the conversation is over, Lloyd heads inside and goes to sleep.

The next morning, Lloyd goes outside to speak with Dirk who, citing the first Dwarven vow, gives him the key crest he asked for along with some materials that he would need for his journey. Dirk tells Lloyd that even though he is not his biological father, he still considers Lloyd his son, and that he would always have a home there. Not long afterward, Genis shows up to inform him that Colette and the others had already left. They head back to the village together to speak with Frank and Phaidra, who hand them a letter in which Colette apologizes to Lloyd for lying about their time of departure, thanks him for the many years of friendship, and asks him to live happily in the regenerated world. Lloyd is alarmed by her message, believing that it sounds like a will, to which Frank responds "yes, you could call it that", but before they are allowed to elaborate any further, an explosion is heard outside. Lloyd and Genis leave Colette's house only to find the rest of Iselia in flames.

They soon discover that the Desians are attacking the village in retaliation for Genis and Lloyd's actions the day before at the ranch. They head to the village square to confront Forcystus, whose suspicions about Lloyd are soon proven correct: he does indeed possess an Exsphere, and that it is the Angelus Project sample they had been searching for. Forcystus orders Lloyd to hand it over, but he angrily refuses. Lloyd and Genis are then forced to fight and kill a hideous monster, only to learn that this monster is actually a mutated Marble, whose transformation is the result of her key-crestless Exsphere being removed. The Desians then exit, but not before telling Lloyd that insofar as he possesses that Exsphere, they will continue to hunt him down. After the Desians leave, the mayor of the devastated village, along with the rest of its population, decides to exile Lloyd for provoking the attack. However, Genis insists that he is primarily to blame for the attack and that Lloyd did not do anything wrong.

The mayor then decides to banish both Lloyd and Genis from Iselia. Phaidra and Frank urge the pair to catch up with Colette, believing that the rest of Iselia may change their minds about them if the Chosen's journey is successful. Genis also begins wearing Marble's Exsphere in memory of her, using the key crest that Lloyd had intended to give to Marble. He uses it to augment his magical abilities so that he can fight on par with the rest of the group. Leaving Iselia, they soon reach the desert town of Triet. There are wanted posters of Lloyd all over town, and he is soon discovered by a few Desian guards, although he quickly defeats them. Shortly afterward, the Renegades catch Lloyd off guard and capture him, along with Genis. However, the Renegades decide to let Genis go, deeming him useless.

Lloyd is imprisoned in the Renegade's Sylvarant Base, and escapes using the Sorcerer's Ring. Making his way through the base, he eventually encounters Yuan Ka-Fai. Lloyd and Yuan exchange insults before the latter charges up a spell in an attempt to kill him, but steps down when he sees Lloyd's Exsphere. Recognizing him, he observes that he can "see the resemblance". Shortly afterward, Botta arrives to inform him that the Chosen and her group have infiltrated the base. Realizing that his plans would be ruined if Kratos saw him, he quickly makes his exit and orders Botta to take care of the intruders. After Botta is defeated, the group then makes their way back to Triet where Lloyd repairs a damaged key crest for Raine, allowing her to equip the Exsphere she had found some time ago. The next day, the party heads for the Triet Ruins, where the Fire Seal awaits. As the reach their destination, they battle the guardian of the Fire Seal and release it. Afterward, Remiel appears and gives Colette her wings, along with the Angel Skill Angel Feathers, before instructing them to head for the seal in the East.

The next day, the group heads for the Ossa Trail, where they encounter a mysterious assassin who is trying to kill Colette. As she charges at them, Colette falls and accidentally hits a switch, causing the assassin to plummet through a trap door. As the group makes it to the other end of the trail, they encounter her again and engage in battle. The assassin is defeated and makes her escape, vowing to return. The party soon reaches the small fishing port of Izoold, where they are told that Aifread, a somewhat famous captain, returned to his hometown Luin shortly before they arrived. They then meet a woman name Lyla, who appears to be in a relationship with Aifread and is impatiently waiting for his return. When Lloyd and Genis inform Lyla of Aifread's whereabouts, she runs over to a man named Max and demands that he find Aifread and give him her letter. Max initially refuses, both because of the monsters at sea and also because he has feelings for Lyla and does not want to act as a go-between for his rival in love, but she eventually convinces him to do it after asking Lloyd's group to deliver her letter for him. Max takes them to Palmacosta, where Colette accidentally bumps into some other travelers, breaking a Palma Potion the travelers had been carrying.

Before Lloyd and the apparent leader of the other group begin fighting, one of the travelers states that if the group buys them a new Palma Potion, they can forgive them. Colette agrees, taking the blame for breaking the bottle. The group visits a shop called "Marble's", in which a young woman named Chocolat refuses service to a pair of Desians, telling them that the price they want to pay is too low. The Desians threaten to hurt her, but she says that as long as Governor-General Dorr is with them, they will never give in to the Desians. Although one Desian prepares to take action, the other soldier claims that they have already filled their quota for that year, and that they need permission from Magnius to exceed that quota. The two Desians leave, and almost immediately afterward, Chocolat says goodbye to her mother and leaves for her job at the Church of Martel.

After Colette purchases a replacement Palma Potion, she gives it to the travelers, who then leave the city and head for Hakonesia Peak where they hope to sell a priceless book to the old man living there. Lloyd and his friends then head for the city center, where they see a boy talking to Dorr, the Governor-General in Palmacosta. The party learns that the boy's father was taken to the nearby Human Ranch. Dorr, together with his young daughter Kilia, promises him that he will get his father back. Dorr and Kilia then head back to his office.

The party goes to the church to ask the priest if he knows anything about the next seal they must go to in their Journey of Regeneration. He says that the Governor-General has something called the Book of Regeneration, which was written by Spiritua, the last successful Chosen of Sylvarant, when she was on her own journey. With that, they would be able to find the locations of all the seals.

On their way out, they see Chocolat and stop to talk. She apologizes for the scene they saw, and explains that the Desians in Palmacosta had already reached their death quota for that year and, as a result, would not be able to kill anyone else without inciting retaliation from the city's population. She ends the conversation by saying that the Chosen of Regeneration will save them from the Desians. They go to ask the Governor-General if he has the Book of Regeneration. When they are asked why they need it, Genis Sage says that Colette is the Chosen One. In response, Dorr and his assistant Neil order the guards to attack, accusing them of being imposters. However, Colette trips and accidentally reveals her angel wings, thereby convincing Dorr that she is the real Chosen. Dorr orders his guards to stand down, and apologizes by explaining that a group of people had arrived just a few moments earlier and claimed that they were the Chosen's group. Dorr had heard that the Chosen was heading for Palmacosta and assumed that the impostors were real, and gave them the Book of Regeneration. Lloyd instantly realizes that the four travelers they had encountered earlier were the imposters, and the party sets out for Hakonesia Peak in the hopes of confronting them over their actions.

When the party arrives at Hakonesia peak, they ask Koton for the Book of Regeneration. The old man refuses, however, unless they are able to pay him an exorbitant sum of money. Lloyd and Genis loudly object, but the sexist and verbally abusive Koton does not budge. Nevertheless, he takes an instant liking to the females in the group, telling them that if they can get him the Spiritua statue from a nearby House of Salvation, he will let them read it. After the party leaves, they discover from a group of people that the Desians, along with their leader Magnius, are heading for Palmacosta. Lloyd Irving and the others decide to go to the city to learn more about what is happening. When the party returns to Palmacosta, they go to the center of the city only to see that Cacao is about to be executed for

Chocolat's opposition against the Desians. As Magnius enters the scene, he gleefully breaks the neck of a citizen because he failed to address him as "Lord Magnius", killing him. As he is about to execute Cacao, however, a little boy throws two rocks at Magnius, angering him enough to leap off the platform to punish him, but before Magnius can harm the boy, Lloyd strikes him with a Demon Fang.

Raine tries to prevent him from making the situation worse, but Lloyd angrily asks how they can go on a quest to regenerate the world if they cannot even save the people standing right in front of them. One of the higher-ranked Desians recognizes him as one of the wanted criminals: Number 0074, Lloyd Irving. Magnius, seeing his chance, commands a Desian mage to attack, but Genis easily deflects the spell. He then angrily orders Cacao's execution, but before she can suffocate, Colette uses her ring to cut the rope, rescuing her. As Magnius is distracted by the ring, Kratos runs forth and slashes Magnius, telling him to respect the wishes of the Chosen. Upon hearing that Colette is the Chosen of Regeneration, the citizens cheer. Raine understands that she will not get Lloyd and Colette to change their minds, and decides to fight alongside them. As Magnius is too wounded to do anything, he warps back to his ranch, and the remaining Desians attack the group. The Desians are defeated, and Lloyd and the others meet up at Cacao's house, where Cacao and Chocolat thank the group for defeating the Desians.

Sometime later, Chocolat is kidnapped by the Desians and taken to the Palmacosta ranch. Lloyd and his friends immediately head for the ranch where they find Dorr's assistant Neil, who asks them not to interfere. Neil explains that Dorr is working with the Desians to lead the Chosen into a trap, and that they are using Chocolat as bait. The group decides to intervene anyway, and Lloyd will either head back to Palmacosta to interrogate Dorr, or immediately attack the ranch. Irrespective of the order of events, it is soon revealed that Dorr is being blackmailed by the Desians into cooperating with them, demanding an unspecified sum of Gald in exchange for a way to remove the "demon seed" from his wife Clara, but unbeknownst to Dorr, this cure does not exist.

Dorr attempts to justify his actions by stressing the futility of resisting the Desians, as well as his belief that the citizens of Palmacosta are content with his way of doing things. This only manages to anger Lloyd, who calls him a "worthless jerk who could not give up his social status even for his own wife". Not long afterward, Kilia stabs her "father" in the back before revealing that she is actually a servant of Pronyma sent to monitor Magnius's activities, and that Dorr's real daughter is dead. The party fights and defeats "Kilia", who releases Clara from her cell so that she may go on a destructive rampage throughout Sylvarant, before passing away. Dorr soon regains consciousness, and although he is aware that the Kilia who stabbed him was an impostor, he does not know if his real daughter is still alive. Raine tries to heal Dorr, but is unsuccessful. Lloyd takes pity on Dorr and tells him that his real daughter is still alive, and before passing away, Dorr begs the party to save Chocolat and gives them the passcode to the Palmacosta ranch.

## Tales of Symphonia: Dawn of the New World

Lloyd returns in the sequel as a playable character. After he reunited the two worlds with his friends, he began to search for the remaining Exspheres: his goal was to prevent them from creating further victims. Lloyd has been showered with both praise and hatred from the people of the world, some of whom rejoice his actions and some of whom condemn them. The Church of Martel has proclaimed that Lloyd was responsible for the Blood Purge of Palmacosta half a year prior to the beginning of the sequel. Unlike the other *Symphonia* characters, Lloyd does not carry his original strongest weapon from the first game instead he gets a new set of dual swords called "Gagnrad".

### World in Discord

Lloyd is first met at the Tower of Mana's underground cave, after Emil Castagnier helps Richter Abend. While Richter was chasing Marta Lualdi to Lumen's altar, they met up with Lloyd, who defeated Richter. When Emil arrives at the altar, he sees Lloyd fighting Marta. As Lloyd senses Emil's presence, Emil asks Lloyd why he killed his parents and the people in Palmacosta. Lloyd does not answer, and instead mumbles Palmacosta's name. Afterward, Emil challenges him in battle, along with Marta and two monsters. After the battle, the new heroes are knocked out, and Lloyd retrieves Lumen's core.

## Footfalls of Tomorrow

At Iselia, Raine Sage tells Emil and Marta what Lloyd did after the world was restored. It appears that when he came back to Iselia, he heard that a boy named Paul became fatherless after the Desians attacked the village when he and Genis Sage broke the treaty. When he heard this, he began going to Paul's house often when visiting Iselia in order to cheer him up. However, his mood never improved, so one day, Lloyd proposed to Paul's mother, Lilia. He thought that by doing that, he could become a new father figure for Paul. When Lilia found out, she threw a tomato at Lloyd, and short time afterward, they all threw tomatoes at each other, finally bringing up a smile to both Paul and Lilia's faces. After that, Paul became Lloyd's number one fan, and now wants to be just as strong and cool as him.

It is not until the events in the Triet Ruins that Lloyd shows up again. Depending on time used to come to the altar of Ignis, Lloyd may or may not take the core from the party. When there, Genis asks Lloyd if the rumors that he attacked Palmacosta are true. Lloyd does not say anything, but threatens them that if they will not give him the Centurion's core, he will not hesitate to take it by force. Before a fight occurs, however, they hear a monster's roar. Lloyd realizes that it will attack soon, so he turns around to leave. Emil then changes into "Ratatosk Mode", and attacks him. The latter just takes up one of his sword to stop the attack, and after saying that Emil still has much to learn, he hits the boy's head and runs off.

## Light and Darkness

When Emil, Marta, Tenebrae, and Regal Bryant arrive in Flanoir, they are shocked to see that it has been attacked. One man says that Lloyd did it before he dies, something Regal can not believe. While they go around to help the injured people, Lloyd runs out of a house. Regal tries to confront Lloyd about the attack, but again Lloyd ignores one of his closest companions. Emil once again turns into "Ratatosk Mode", but Lloyd blocks his attack again before he leaves. After that, Regal changes from his fine clothes into his old prisoner clothes again to show Lloyd that he will go through the shame once again for his dear friend.

## Truth Behind the Mask

The truth about Lloyd is revealed in the Vanguard's headquarters, where Emil, Marta, Tenebrae, and Zelos Wilder find two Lloyds fighting each other. When they see the group, the fake Lloyd tells them about his trust in them, and how justice will help them. It is revealed that the one who caused the Blood Purge in Palmacosta and attacked Flanoir was in fact Decus, who uses Solum's core's abilities to shapeshift into Lloyd and give him the blame for all the chaos. Upon leaving the headquarters after saving Seles Wilder, Lloyd turns and commands Emil to give him the Centurions' cores they have collected so far. However, after hearing his old friends, Lloyd leaves on his Rheaird.

## Reawakened Memories

Lloyd appears at the Temple of Lightning seeking the Centurion's core there. After seeing the party, he runs to the top of the tower. Based if the player was hit by lightning more than fifteen times Lloyd could up with the core. If not the player gets the core and Lloyd will not appear. If the player is too late and Lloyd gets the core Ratatosk will try to attack Lloyd, but Lloyd will tell him not to and this will cause Emil to get hit by the lightning in the temple, then causes Lloyd to leave while the party faces the boss battle.

## Eternal Bond

It is not until the invasion in Altamira that Lloyd reappears to save Regal from the Vanguard. After the battle against Brute, Alice helps Decus to escape, but Lloyd follows them, though is confronted by Richter. The latter manages to weaken Lloyd and knock out some others in the party by using the power from the demonic realm. However, when Richter tries to kill Marta and Emil, Lloyd fights him again, and since Richter can not use the demon power for long, he is almost defeated by Lloyd before he manages to escape with Alice. After this, Lloyd is met at the Lezareno Company headquarters and apologizes for his weird behavior, and tells Emil to go to the World Tree to talk to the tree's guardian. At the World Tree, Lloyd and Yuan Ka-Fai tell the group that all along, Lloyd has been searching for the Centurions' cores by the order of Martel, the spirit of the new World Tree. They explain that they had to stop the Centurions' cores and Ratatosk from awakening, until Lloyd decided to try to trust Ratatosk instead. After a long talk about Emil being Ratatosk and who he really is, Lloyd finally joins the team.

Lloyd's Soulmate

Before going to the Otherworldly Gate, one side quest mainly focuses on Lloyd clearing his name. First the party must return to Iselia and listen to Lloyd tell his story of what he did during the past two years. Upon listening, Emil must pick any of the seven party members from the *Symphonia*, and that member will be the soulmate Lloyd chose in the original story. Afterward, the party goes to Flanoir and triggers a scene where a man who witnessed a Lloyd-looking Decus kill his sister hits Lloyd for revenge. After the scene, Lloyd says that it is his fault for not telling anybody his side of the story, and goes to the balcony to think. When the party goes to the balcony, the person Emil picked will come and talk to Lloyd. If the choice was a female, he will declare his love for that person, but if it was a male, he will show his gratitude for being that person's friend.

* * *

When she was done we were amazed.

Me: Wow! He has a huge quest.

Eli: And his goal is to find the Eternal Sword to save the world.

Me: Yep. And we're going to help him and his friends find it and destroy the main villain.

Nicole: You will not like him dad. He is just as bad as the Devil himself. I'll tell you all about him later.

Me: Lets get going.

* * *

PLANET ASELIA

We arrived on the planet Aselia.

Galaxy Man: Is this the place?

Nicole: Yep this is it. Welcome to the world of Aselia.

Sora: Wow! This world is amazing.

Kingdom Hearts Kairi: It sure looks incredible.

We saw 2 moons up in the sky and they were a beautiful sight.

Eli: Wow! 2 Moons.

Nunnally: It's beautiful.

Ets: It sure is. Wow!

Éclair: Wow! This world is truly a sight to behold.

We walked around and we arrived at a camp and we found Lloyd Irving.

Snake: Yo, dude! Are you Lloyd?

Lloyd: That's right.

He turned and saw us.

Lloyd: WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Lloyd and it's a pleasure to meet you too.

Lloyd: You too J.D. and I love all your amazing adventures. (Sees Eli) Little Eli! Is that you?

Eli: Long time no see Lloyd.

They fistbump.

Lloyd: It has been a while.

Eli: Oh right. Me and Lloyd go back. Me and J.D. helped him and his friends on his quest a while back.

J.D. 3: That's right. It was one amazing adventure and you will be amazed when you hear about it.

Lloyd then saw Eli's scar.

Lloyd: Eli what happened?

Me: Oh Eli got shot on an adventure in his world before our worlds merged.

J.D. 3: Yeah it's a crazy story but that scar is his mark of valor.

Maria Robotnik: Eli saved my life and took a bullet for me. He is a true hero.

Nico: He sure is. The little kid is a true hero.

Eli: Yep.

Lloyd: Wow! You are a brave kid Eli.

Me: He sure is.

Phage: So, how's your day been so far?

Lloyd: Good so far. But me and my friends are on a quest to get the Eternal Sword and save the world.

Nicole: Awesome.

?: Who are you talking too Lloyd.

Figures came and they were Sheena Fujibayashi, Genis Sage, Presea Combatir, Colette Brunel, Raine Sage, Zelos Wilder and Regal Bryant.

Sheena: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Genis: Amazing! It's an honor to meet you all.

Colette: We love all your adventures and they are so awesome.

Raine: Yeah they always are full of excitement and action.

Me: We get that all the time. Pleasure to meet you all.

Zelos: Same here.

Suu: It's a pleasure.

Me: What is the Eternal Sword? What does it do?

Lloyd: It's a mighty sword that possesses the immense powers over time and space.

He told us all about it.

---

The **Eternal Sword** (エターナルソード *Etaanarusoodo* ?) is an important weapon of immense powers to control time and space, central to the stories of both *Tales of Phantasia* and *Tales of Symphonia* . It is also represented in many other games as a powerful weapon in homage to its status in these two games.

Tales of Phantasia

The Eternal Sword, the Sword of Time, is the result of combining three artifacts of the ancient civilizations of Thor, the Kingdom of Fenrir, and the Republic of Odin. The party seeks this goal to combat Dhaos's time-traveling powers, as Dhaos's Castle is protected by a time barrier preventing access. Gathering Odin's Fire Sword Flamberge from the Tower of Flames, Fenrir's Ice Sword Vorpal Sword from the Cave of Ice, and Thor's Diamond Ring, the party subdues and forms a pact with the Spirit Origin. Origin grudgingly combines the three into the Eternal Sword, which, when combined combined with his power, allows Origin's summoner to view an event from the past. Claus F. Lester uses it to see Milard Rune teaching students. Cress Albane uses it to pin down Dhaos's Castle so that he and his party can storm it and defeat Dhaos. After Dhaos's defeat, the party first uses it to return the present, and Claus takes it back with him to the past.

## Tales of Eternia

In *Tales of Eternia*, the Eternal Sword weapon is the prize for defeating Cress Albain in the Inferia Arena. It is the strongest weapon that is available to Reid Hershel based on raw attack power, but its Time-elemental affinity makes it ineffective against many significant opponents during the later parts of the game.

## Tales of Symphonia

The Eternal Sword is a legendary sword, capable of cleaving the fabric of time and space itself. The Eternal Sword was created by Origin, the King of Summon Spirits, at the request of Mithos Yggdrasill, who held a pact with him at the time. Mithos used the Eternal Sword to split the world in two halves, placing each world in separate dimensions tied to each other, via the mana links, in order to prevent the world's destruction. Because the sword was made specifically for Mithos, only those of elven blood can wield it.

During their first encounter with Yggdrasill, Lloyd Irving and friends are almost victims of being killed by the sword but are saved by the Renegades. After the events in their final visit to the Tower of Salvation, either Kratos Aurion or Zelos Wilder will give Lloyd a stone called "aionis", a mineral used to form the Ring of the Pact to allow the sword to be wielded by a human. In order to wield the sword, Lloyd must defeat Kratos in battle to awaken Origin. After the events at Origin's seal, the Summon Spirit gives Lloyd the ability to wield the sword. At the Tower of Salvation, the sword's power divides between Lloyd's Material Blade, allowing the two blades to combine together when Lloyd requires it to form the Eternal Sword. At the end of the game, Lloyd uses the sword to reunite the two worlds, but since the new world would perish without a mana link, both Lloyd and Colette Brunel had to use the sword to germinate the Great Seed and form a new World Tree.

Lloyd's mystic arte Falcon's Crest incorporates the Eternal Sword, manifested into his hands after combining the two blades he has equipped for the duration of the attack. As the Eternal Sword is an integral part of his attack, any games where Falcon's Crest appears also features the Eternal Sword.

Tales of Legendia

The Eternal Sword of *Tales of Legendia* can be created in the customization shop at Werites Beacon, as a weapon that is available only to Chloe Valens. After obtaining the weapon, the player will receive a skit that involves Chloe saying that she wants to go on journey through time. During the boss battle against Dark Chloe, the clone holds a dark version of the Eternal Sword.

Tales of Innocence

This sword can be found within randomly instanced treasure chests within Guild District 10 and the Forbidden Guild District, and it is Ruca Milda's strongest weapon based on raw attack power. However, the Swordian Dymlos has much more damage potential due to its attached "Critical Knowledge" skill.

Tales of the World: Radiant Mythology

The Eternal Sword is one of the few unique swords that can be obtained throughout all of the *Tales of the World: Radiant Mythology* games, and it is among the strongest of these weapons.

Tales of VS.

The Eternal Sword appears as a item that appears randomly during battle, offering supportive benefits to the user. When activated by a player, the weapon freezes all opponents in a orb to allows for easier striking. The Eternal Sword also reappears in the game as Cress Albane's ultimate weapon. Although very powerful in both damage and attribute, the sword's overall design has been noticeably altered to follow the original blue colored design from his original game.

---

When he was done we were both amazed and shocked.

Me: WHOA! That sword must be incredibly powerful.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: Yep.

Cantwell: So, do any of you know where the Eternal Sword is?

Lloyd: In that castle over there.

We saw a REALLY dark and forboding castle on a mountain far away.

Me: Whoa! That castle looks creepy.

Lana: Who lives there?

Sheena: That is the castle of Mithos.

Lola: Who is Mithos?

Nicole: He's the main villain here and he wants to destroy all of reality and will stop at nothing till he does.

Nicole went over his history and it was not pretty.

---

Mithos Yggdrasil (ミトス・ユグドラシル Mitosu Yugudorashiru?, "Mitos Yggdrasil") is the primary antagonist and final boss in Tales of Symphonia.

Past

Mithos's full name is Mithos Yggdrasill, although this is not revealed until extremely late in the story. Part of the character's intrigue is that "Mithos" is known as a great hero who is believed to have sacrificed himself to restore mana to the world, whereas "Yggdrasill" is a great villain, an angel with terrifying power who is renowned for incredible feats, but whose past is completely unknown. In other words, "Mithos" is the true form of Mithos the Hero, whilst the "Yggdrasill" form is just a form he took on to be a "more befitting leader of Cruxis".

According to legend, Mithos and his three companions stopped the Ancient Kharlan War and restored peace to the world by sealing away the Desians, who caused the war. Later, however, the war is discovered to have been between Sylvarant and Tethe'alla; the Desians did not even exist at the time. This group of mythical heroes was composed of three half-elves: Mithos, himself, his sister Martel Yggdrasill, and Yuan Ka-Fai, and one humanm Kratos Aurion. They would later be referred to as the Four Seraphim, the founders and leaders of Cruxis, which has existed for well over 4,000 years by the time of Tales of Symphonia. Although Martel was slain in the war, her soul still exists in a dormant state within her Exsphere, where it is preserved by the Great Seed.

During the Kharlan War, the four companions went through many great hardships due to discrimination against half-elves, fueled by both humans and elves. Because of this discrimination, Mithos and Martel were blamed for an unnamed misfortune and expelled from their home of Heimdall. They heard of Sylvarant's approaching invasion of Tethea'lla and tried to warn Tethea'lla's king, only to be ignored because of their race. After the fall of Tethea'lla's capital, Mithos and Martel were joined by a Meltokio knight named Kratos, who trained Mithos as a swordsman and mage. Yuan would complete their party later on. Mithos would eventually go on to become the great hero of legend by single-handedly making pacts with each of the Summon Spirits, although he had Kratos make a pact with the King of Summon Spirits, Origin, in his place. Mithos then had Origin create the near-omnipotent Eternal Sword, which he used to split the world in two to create the parallel worlds of Tethe'alla and Sylvarant, in order to prevent more magitechnology from being created.

The Ancient Kharlan War was caused by magitechnology, which consumes vast amounts of mana. By splitting the world in two and having them vie for the small amount of remaining mana, Mithos effectively stopped the creation of magitechnology and prevented a second cataclysmic global war. Part of the pact with Origin was a promise that he would restore the Great Seed to the world so that it could grow again, thereby restoring mana to the land. Instead, Mithos took it to Derris-Kharlan in order to revive and protect his dead sister, thereby breaking his pact with the Summon Spirits.

Mithos was originally a pure-hearted and idealistic boy with a strong desire for peace and unity, despite the discrimination he faced as a half-elf. However, the death of his sister deepened his hatred for humanity and made him lose track of whether the world or her life was more important to him. He took her final words to heart; her wish was for a world without discrimination, which he interpreted as a wish to end discrimination only against half-elves. What Martel truly wanted was an end to discrimination between all the different races, as stated by Yuan. Mithos's ideals then became twisted; he came to the conclusion that the only way for discrimination to end was, in his own words, turn every living being into the same race, as a "Lifeless Being".

To this end, he began mutating half-elves using a superior form of Exsphere known as Cruxis Crystals. These Cruxis Crystals turned their subjects into near-immortal, angel-like entities at the cost of the things that made them human. These "angels" are often referred to as "lifeless beings". Even if the body of an angel was destroyed, the Exsphere would also need to be destroyed as well for them to truly die; it was possible to live on in a Cruxis Crystal even after the body of its host had been destroyed. Mithos also founded the Church of Martel and thereafter became the absolute ruler of the two worlds. In order to resurrect Martel, Mithos would need to find a subject whose mana signature was nearly identical to Martel's. Acting as a supreme lord of the angels, he manipulated the bloodlines of the citizens of both worlds for over 4,000 years in order to create this vessel. Mithos declared Martel a goddess and manipulated history to remember her as a hero.

## Life and Eventual Death

Despite the fact that he truly means well and believes that he is saving the world, Mithos creates enemies everywhere; even his former companions, Kratos and Yuan, turn against him. Seventeen years before the game begins, Kratos escapes from Mithos's grasp and takes a human wife, Anna. They have a son, Lloyd Irving, but due to the interference of Kvar, one of the Five Desian Grand Cardinals, Anna is killed and Lloyd is lost. Believing that his son is dead, Kratos gives up on life and returns to Mithos.

Lloyd does not discover who his true father is until late in the story. Yuan, the third of the Four Seraphim, is a scheming and devious warrior. Instead of opposing Mithos directly, as Kratos had done, he chooses to become a double agent, using his influence and knowledge of Cruxis's actions to foil their plans with his secret underground organization, the Renegades. Yuan was engaged to Martel before she died, and this is the only reason that Mithos does not kill him when he uncovers his betrayal, believing Martel would never forgive him if he did. With his cover blown, Yuan is forced to oppose Mithos directly by cooperating with Lloyd's group. Kratos also betrays Mithos once more by gathering materials that would allow Lloyd to wield the Eternal Sword.

After Ozette is destroyed by the Light of Judgment sent down from the heavens by Cruxis, Mithos appears for the first time in his child form. He convinces the party that he is an outsider of Ozette and joins the group, befriending Genis Sage. He gives Genis his panpipes, which are later used to summon both Mithos and the Summon Spirit Aska. Mithos next appears in his angelic form at the Tower of Salvation, where he saves Genis's life and drops the panpipes in the process. Genis then begins to suspect Mithos's true identity. Mithos's stay with the party marks his own internal conflict, which he speaks of only with Noishe. For the first time since his sister's death, he considers the possibility that what he is doing is wrong, and struggles with a growing liking for the group, particularly Genis, Raine, and Lloyd. He also says that he is tired of his prolonged existence, and that if he is wrong, he has no reason for living.

Later in the story, in the Hall of the Great Seed, Mithos manages to revive Martel by channeling his sister's consciousness through Colette Brunel. However, contrary to Mithos's expectations, the awakened Martel condemns her brother's actions. She begs him to stop creating his Age of Lifeless Beings and tells him that what he has been doing is wrong. Mithos is unable to accept that this is what Martel would really say, believing her sister would never reject him. Outraged, he attacks the party and loses, his body vanishing into his Cruxis Crystal.

Unbeknownst to the rest of the party, his Crystal is picked up by Genis, Mithos's only true friend. After the duel between Lloyd and Kratos in Heimdall and the making of the pact between Sheena

Fujibayashi and Origin, Mithos's spirit leaves the Cruxis Crystal and tries to possess Lloyd. He is stopped by whoever Lloyd has the best relationship with, and Mithos takes over that person instead, escaping to Derris-Kharlan. If Lloyd's best relationship is with Kratos, Mithos will possess whoever Lloyd has the second best relationship with. Believing that his sister wanted to leave the world, he takes Derris-Kharlan with him which, in turn, separates it from the world. Mithos and Lloyd's kidnapped friend are found in Derris-Kharlan, where Lloyd rescues them from Mithos's control.

As they make their way through the now abandoned city of Welgaia, which served as the main base for Cruxis, Mithos's spirit within the Cruxis Crystal reaches out to each of the remaining party members in a desperate attempt to get them to join him. One by one, the party rejects Mithos, pledging to risk everything in order to stop him. Mithos fights the group one last time in his castle, where the Great Seed appears to be, in an attempt to destroy the world and build a new one on Derris-Kharlan just for himself and his sister. When Mithos is finally defeated and killed in the throne room of his castle, he tells the party that he feels no regret for the choices he made, and, if given the chance, he would do everything all over again. Lloyd then destroys Mithos's Cruxis Crystal, truly killing him.

In the PlayStation 2 version of the game, an additional battle was added in the optional dungeon Niflheim. At the end of the dungeon, Lloyd's group must face copies of Mithos, Kratos and Yuan, who explain that they have been left as guardians until someone who can destroy the world of Niflheim arrives. As they were still on their quest to save the Great Tree, they could not leave their real bodies, only their memories. Before they disappear, Mithos asks if they have succeeded in their quest to make half-elves less hated, and asks Lloyd to help their real selves revive the Tree.

## Tales of Symphonia: Dawn of the New World

Although Mithos himself does not reappear in Tales of Symphonia: Dawn of the New World, he is mentioned by Lloyd many times during the eighth chapter of the game. After visiting the Tower of Salvation, a skit triggers with Tenebrae, the Centurion of Darkness, who asks Lloyd of Mithos's whereabouts. Lloyd responds that Mithos became the new World Tree himself, or so he believes, with no mention of his time as an antagonist. When Emil Castagnier talks to Lloyd in Flanoir, Mithos is also briefly mentioned when Lloyd says that one time he had a friend that he could not save, and as a result, he had to kill him.

It is also revealed that Mithos, alongside his sister Martel, and companions, Kratos and Yuan, met Ratatosk during the events of the Kharlan War and forged a pact with him, obtaining the Derris Emblem in the process. Much like the other Summon Spirits with whom Mithos established a pact, Ratatosk is betrayed when Mithos decides to seal Origin within Kratos and take the Great Seed for himself for the sake of saving his sister, thereby breaking his promise to the Summon Spirits. However, unlike the other Summon Spirits, Ratatosk openly shows his hatred for Mithos and his former companions by placing a curse on anyone who dares to enter the Ginnungagap with the Derris Emblem.

---

When she was finished we were shocked, horrified and stunned!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: That is insane!

Eli: Yeah! He wants to use the power of the Eternal Sword to destroy everything just to bring back Martel.

Me: He's a fallen angel that's worse than the Devil. And we need to kill him.

Lloyd: He can't die. He is immortal.

Me: So am I. But believe it or not we actually have the power to kill immortal beings.

Colette: How?

I took out a dagger and cut my finger and then dripped some of my blood onto a piece of firewood and it blew the whole piece of wood into splinters!

Raine: Whoa! Was that your blood!?

Zelos: That is some strong blood.

Me: Yep. My blood is poisonous. It has the power to kill even the mightiest of immortal beings and it has been very handy for us.

Nico: It sure has.

Suu: Wow that's cool!

Éclair: Thank goodness I'm not gonna die from that.

Snake Man: Okay. One of us should go in that castle, get the sword, and get out of there before Mithos finds out about it!

Nicole: Snake we can't rush in like that. Mithos is not someone to be trifled with. He's an angel and he is just as dangerous, ruthless and as cunning as the Devil was when we faced him many times before. Our only chance to get the Eternal Blade is to come up with a plan and provide a distraction long enough for us to get the sword and then we take him down and hit him where it REALLY hurts and make sure that he pays for his crimes.

Me: Lets put our thinking caps on.

Brittney thought about something.

Brittney: I have an idea. We can obscure him in a massive murder of crows that can block his vision so he doesn't see us.

Me: That's a great idea Brittney.

Skinner: Flash and Quicksilver can both use their super speed to get the sword and come back here before Mithos notices.

Me: Guys lets go with Brittney's plan and then we'll take him down.

Jared: I can get the sword after we get it if that's all right.

Nico: Good idea.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Lets do it!

We flew over to the castle and we saw the sword on a pedastal and in a throne room, Mithos was sitting and then a massive murder of crows appeared and blinded him.

Jared and Lloyd then grabbed the sword and we regrouped.

Clawful: Did you two get the Sword?

Jared: Yep!

Lloyd: We sure did.

Jared held the sword up.

Me: WHOA! Way to go son!

Suddenly Jared felt an incredibly massive and amazing powerful power increase.

Jared: WHOA! It's power is amazing!

Suddenly Jared had a massive flash of light explode out of him and then he was enveloped in an incredible and massive vortex of fire and it exploded high into the sky and formed into a powerful phoenix of incredible strength and power. When the vortex faded, Jared emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:40 TO 2:10)

He had longer red hair in a cronmage, a phoenix with a flame blade sword in its talons, and fire clothes that were flickering with intensely powerful flames! And his angel wings were made entirely of incredible intense fire! He was now A SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000,000 ETERNAL PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

Me: WHOA! Jared you look amazing!

Allenby: WOW!

Nico: Jared got an incredible power boost!

Isabel: WOW! Dad how do you feel?

Jared: (Divine Echoing Flaming Voice) I feel incredible. I'm ready to show how honor is done through the power of righteousness.

Me: Awesome!

Suddenly MITHOS YGGDRASIL APPEARED!

Mithos: THAT'S MY SWORD!

Me: Not anymore!

Selma: Don't worry, Mithos. We'll be back to kill you in a few hours.

Patty: (to us) We need to fall back and come up with a plan!

Me: Right! Fall back!

We teleported away!

Mithos: I WILL FIND YOU AND YOU WILL GIVE ME BACK THE SWORD!

---

Later back in Lloyd's hideout camp we were coming up with a plan.

Suddenly there was a flash of purple light and out came numerous Hidiacs and Styxoids!

Me: Hidiacs and Styxoids!

I fired a massive blast of energy and obliterated many of them until one Styxoid was left.

Eddy: (points blaster at the remaining Styxoid) Any last words, asshole?

Styxoid: I have a message from King Mithos to the L-Ementals.

May: I didn't know that Styxoids can speak!

Me: I didn't think so either. Usually they just screech and grunt like Spartans and blast things all over left and right.

Nick Russell: Yeah that is what we thought too.

Air Lincoln: What's the message?

Styxoid: If you all abandon Team Loud Phoenix Storm and join the King, you will be given your humanity back!

Eddy: (guns Styxoid down) Like that will ever happen.

Gabriel: Who does King Mithos think he is, making false promises? I can't believe I used to make those during my time as Hawk Moth. Don't you agree, guys? (sees the L-Ementals quiet) Guys?

Light Lily: (in thought) Poo poo.

Lightning Lisa: It's possible Mithos isn't lying about this. Perhaps he really does have a way to turn us back to human.

May: I knew we should've turned you guys human when we first met you all!

Me: May now is not the time for that.

Fire Lori: Nice try but we are NOT GONNA revert back!

She fired waves of fire and blew many of them apart!

Stone Luna: We are not that gullible and we would never betray our friends like that!

Nico: Well said!

Jared: Good call guys!

Lightning Lisa: We may have been turned into this but we like being like this!

Me: Nice try dirtbags.

Jimbo: Were you guys really serious about staying like this forever?

Kearney: Maybe we can have JD give you guys the ability to switch forms at will. Like all of our Gene Slammer friends.

Dolph: And maybe we should have Double D run some DNA tests on you guys while we're making our battle plan. Just in case your powers are messing with your minds like what happened with the Terrific Trio. (to the Terrific Trio) No offense.

2D Man: None taken, Dolph.

Me: That's not a bad idea Kearney. I was planning on getting that out of the way later on but after seeing what happened with the Hidiacs and Styxoids, I figured time is of the essence. Oh um everyone you may want to cover your eyes, the L-ementals lost their clothes when they transformed into this.

Nico: Oh right!

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Fashion squad get ready.

Varie: You got it.

Everyone covered their eyes.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

The L-ementals got their human skin and hair back but they were butt-naked! But their eyes were different colors. Fire Lori's were red, Liquid Leni's were ocean blue, Stone Luna's were brown, Ice Luan's were sky blue, Steel Lynn's were grey, Air Lincoln's were white, Shadow Lucy's were black, Crystal Laney's were Rainbow, Dirt Lana's were tan, Plant Lola's were green, Lightning Lisa's were yellow and Light Lily's were neon yellow.

Fire Lori: WHOA!

They saw themselves in their birthday suits and covered themselves.

Fire Lori: (SCREAMS)

Liquid Leni: We're totes naked!

Varie the fashion team gave them awesome new clothes.

Guts Man: Wait. Why were you guys covering your eyes at seeing Air Lincoln and Light Lily naked? Light Lily is only a baby. And you guys have seen Lincoln in his underwear before.

Maria: Not to mention there's not much to see when looking at a naked male.

Me: Uh hello? Nicole?

Nicole: Any peaks at anyone male or female I would smash the living shit out of them.

Guts Man: Oh. (Gulps)

Nicole: You know how much I hate perverts with a vengeance. It's not just men that stalk women you know but's also vice-versa. Females can stalk men too. And that is another reason why I would smash women too.

Me: See?

Maria: Oh I get it.

Fat Tony: How do you guys feel?

Louie: Any pain?

Legs: If so, the mascots can give you guys messages.

Fire Lori: No we're fine.

Liquid Leni: But these clothes are totes amazing! And they match our hair.

They saw that their hair was now different colors too.

Fire Lori's hair was red with orange and yellow highlights, Liquid

Leni's was blue and aqua blue, Stone Luna's was brown with light tan highlights, Ice Luan's was sky blue, Steel Lynn's was dark grey, Cloud Lincoln's was white like usual but with blue highlights, Shadow Lucy's was pitch black like usual, Crystal Laney's was rainbow color, Dirt Lana's was brown, Plant Lola's was green with pink highlights, Lightning Lisa's was yellow but with purple highlights in it and Light Lily's hair was neon yellow.

Me: Oh and Lightning Lisa you'll need these.

I gave Lightning Lisa an extra pair of her glasses.

Lightning Lisa: Ah much appreciated. But our hair looks amazing.

Fire Lori: It literally does. Who would have thought I would look hot with red and fire hair.

Lori: You literally look amazing in any color Fire me.

Me: Now lets run a DNA test.

Lloyd: That was amazing that you can do all that J.D.

Suu: He is amazing huh?

Stewie: While we're making battle plans, is it okay if me, Double D, Tony, and Lisa do some DNA tests on you guys to make sure nothing's wrong now?

Fire Lori: Sure.

Edd popped a capsule and out came a portable genetics lab.

Bulma: Awesome! A portable genetics research lab.

Stewie: Genius.

Me: Very convenient.

The tests got underway and they saw that Lisa's accident from her weather control machine had the elemental forces of nature fuse with their atomic DNA Structure. Fire Lori had fire merge with her

DNA structure and it was the same with the others and more.

Me: Wow! The elemental forces combined with their atomic DNA Structure.

Bulma: Yeah so mysterious.

Princess Bubblegum: This is truly an amazing and incredible medical mystery.

Me: Like with Danny Phantom when he had the energy from the portal of the Ghost Zone merging with him.

Nico: Yeah.

Bulma: Well we have great news. They don't have any signs of genetic instability or disintegration.

Me: Thank goodness.

Magma: Just be glad you guys got the ability to switch forms in time. Otherwise, you would've ended up like how me and my team used to be.

Krusty: How many days did it take for you three to go crazy?

Magma: Not long. About less than a month.

Freon: Yeah but thanks to Lily and J.D. we were given the same powers and ability.

2-D Man: Yeah that was crazy.

Me: It sure was.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to be crazy? MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Lloyd: I don't get it.

Suu: Me neither.

Me: We don't either but that is funny.

Terrence: I got an idea. When it's time to put the hurt on Mithos, let's do an entrance based on the Simpsons.

Homer: WOOHOO! I like it!

Bart: Yeah!

Nico: Except Marge won't be in it.

Maggie Simpson: Yeah she doesn't deserve to be in it after everything she did.

Lola: Yeah.

Plant Lola: What did Marge do?

Me: Oh right you don't know about this. But it's a really sore subject.

Crystal Laney: Let me guess, she went nuts somehow?

Laney: You got that right.

Lily: Yeah she has no brain.

Light Lily: Poo poo!

She soiled her diaper.

Lily: Oop it's time for you to get changed little me.

Lily changed her diaper.

Lily: There you go.

Wiggum: (to the L-Ementals) I'm glad you guys decided to stick with us. Otherwise, there probably would've been a bad fight that could've ended in Luna putting Fire Lori out.

Stone Luna: Yeah you said it dude.

Luna Loud: Yeah no kidding.

Me: But thank goodness we didn't. Everyone, it's time to bring down that monster Mithos for good.

Suu: Lets do it!

We flew off to Mithos castle.

---

Mithos was seething and fuming in rage.

Then he saw a light appear and then the title for THE SIMPSONS APPEARED.

Chorus: THE SIMPSONS!

The theme and intro for the Simpsons began and Springfield appeared and Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney sawed the head off of the statue of Jebediah Springfield and the head landed on Ralph Wiggum and there was a billboard that said Mr. Burns can go to hell. At the school, Bart was writing on the chalkboard "Mr. Burns Can Go Suck My Ass" many times and the bell rang and Bart left and he rode his skateboard and it landed on Barney's belly and he was under a pile of leaves and he belched and Willie shook his fist. At the Springfield Nuclear Power Plant, Homer was picking up a radioactive isotope and Lenny and Carl were putting up another number on the days without accidents sign and the steam whistle tooted and they fell down and Homer left and had the isotope in his back. Later at the store, Maggie was getting groceries and the clerk put them in her cart and she saw Maggie's archnemesis Gerald Samson in another cart and instead of shaking her fist at him she did a nice thing to him by making him feel loved and it was cute. In the music class at the school, the kids were playing the Simpsons Theme and Lisa was playing on her saxophone and the teacher hated it and kicked her out. Homer was driving home and he felt the isotope and threw it out the window and it landed on Otto and he ate it. Bart skateboarded down the sidewalk and he avoided a swipe from a knife by Sideshow Bob, dodged passed Helen Lovejoy, Apu and his 8 kids, Moe, Comic Book Guy, Disco Stew, The Crazy Cat Lady, Rich Texan as he shot his guns into the air and Chief Wiggum and Maggie drove Marge's old car over a manhole cover as Hans

Moleman was popping out. She turned left and then right and then honked the horn twice and it woke grandpa Simpson and his dentures fell out. We saw everyone in Springfield over the last 33+ Years and Homer arrived home first and Bart jumped off of his car and Homer got out and dodged Lisa and then Maggie hit Homer with her car and sent him crashing through the garage door. They went onto the couch and then it showed a montage of all 703 episodes from 1989 to 2021 and there were A LOT OF THEM! The number 703 came up in a mosaic picture and then it shattered and Homer strangled Bart. Homer and Bart were in sharp tuxedos for the occasion.

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The strangling was then blown to bits in a massive fiery explosion and a phoenix cry was heard and we appeared.

Mithos: Very amusing and entertaining Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm impressed you all decided to give me a good show before I kill you all.

Me: Actually we came here to kill you.

Fire Lori: You can take your fucking offer and literally shove it up your ass!

Mithos: (to the L-Ementals) You fools. Had you taken up my offer, you would've been back to our normal lives without any problems!

Shred Naught: I've got news for you, pal! Normal lives are overrated!

Me: And so are you!

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000,000 form!

Mithos: So the mighty J.D. wants to beat me!?

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Beat you? No I want to kill you.**

Mithos: What did you say!?

Me: **You heard me. But I'm guessing me in this power is not enough for you. How about I take it to the next level?**

Nico: Whoa man! Has J.D. found a power beyond this form?

Eli: I think he has.

Mithos: There's no way you are a match for an angel.

Me: **Your cockiness and arrogance will be your undoing. Now watch.**

(GOKU SUPER SAIYAN 3 THEME PLAYS)

I then started to power up to an incredible level and my energy levels were skyrocketing as I was yelling and screaming like a madman!

Nico had his magic spell power scanner ready and it was already at 493 Centillion and RISING FAST!

Eli: WHOA!

Goku: It's incredible!

Vegeta: IT'S UNREAL!

Nico: WHOA!

My power was already at 634 Decicentillion or 634 to the 333rd Power and still rising!

Lightning and the elements were swirling around me fast and powerfully as the skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning was striking all over the place and the ground was shaking incredibly violently with incredible force and fury!

Nico: WHOA! He's now at 712 Sexagintacentillion!

Piccolo: It's unreal! How is he generating that much power!?

Jared: Do it dad!

My power level was continuing to skyrocket at an incredible level and my hair was growing longer and longer and it was down to my lower back!

Nico: WHOA! 923 Octingentillion! UNREAL AND PHENOMENAL!

In the headquarters of Mr. Mind and his team they screamed in excruciating pain as I was transforming and the incredible force of my power was too much for them to feel. Mr. Mind's little head felt like it was going to explode! Everyone all over the universe felt my power and the evil villains all over that we haven't faced yet screamed in excruciating pain and exploded! Then in one massive scream and a blinding flash of light, I was ascended and transformed! Mithos then looked at me with incredible shock and horror as I was now forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:40 to 2:10)

I had a powerful rainbow aura with intense rainbow fire and lightning and elements swirling around me and my hair was now rainbow color and it was now longer and went down to my lower legs and my wings were now surging with rainbow fire, lightning and elements! My eyes were now rainbow color with the aurora borealis swirling in them! My power level was now BEYOND INFINITY! I WAS NOW A SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX-HARMONY 500,000,000,000,000,000 HARMONIOUS PHOENIX ELEMENT!

Me: (Divine Deeper Echoing Elemental Voice) **Sorry that took so much longer than I thought. But this is now my new and ultimate more powerful form.**

Nico: WHOA! NOW NO EVIL FORCE CAN MATCH HIM! HIS POWER LEVEL IS BEYOND INFINITY!

His scanner then exploded from the sheer force of my power!

Eli: WHOA! His power is incredible!

Lana: Amazing!

Me: Now lets dance.

Mithos: We'll see. But I also have other friends of yours to play with.

Figures came out and we saw that they were DARKSEID'S MINIONS - GRANNY GOODNESS, DESAAD, KALIBAK and STEPPENWOLF!

---

Granny Goodness

**Granny Goodness** is a villainess from the DC comics and media. She is a member of the extraterrestrial pantheon of gods known as the New Gods and a loyal follower of Darkseid.

Origin

Granny Goodness did not begin as one of the higher-level residents of Apokolips, but was instead one of the "Lowlies"-the brutally oppressed peasant class. She was removed from her parents and trained to be one of Darkseid's "Hounds" (his elite soldiers). One part of their training was to train their dog; Goodness named hers Mercy. Through combat and training, the two bonded. As the final step of her initiation into life as a Hound, she was told to kill her beloved pet. Instead, she killed her trainer for issuing this order.

When Darkseid asked why, she answered that "to have done otherwise would have robbed my lord of a most valuable asset", telling him that Mercy would obey her first, but him foremost. Testing this, Darkseid ordered Mercy to kill Goodness. Mercy attacked Goodness, forcing Goodness to kill her pet. Darkseid was impressed, telling Goodness that she had graduated with honors. "You have trained Mercy so well in my name that perhaps you'll do as well training others whose blind obedience I will one day require".

Darkseid had Goodness run the training facility for his elite soldiers, where she used brainwashing and torture, in a brutal parody of child care, to turn the innocent into fanatical warriors willing to kill or die for Darkseid's glory. Since the war between Apokolips and New Genesis first moved to Earth, Granny Goodness has often run

Earthly orphanages, looking for potential warriors for Darkseid.

Granny runs the "orphanage" on Apokolips and is the chief of the Female Furies. She also raised Scott Free, the son of Highfather of New Genesis who had been traded for Darkseid's son as part of a peace treaty. Scott Free (AKA Mister Miracle) became the first child to successfully escape one of her Orphanages.

Granny Goodness is arguably one of the most infamous faces of Darkseid's Elite. One of his most loyal subjects, Granny came from the peasant class of Apokolips, until she was taken from her parents and chosen to become one of Darkseid's hounds. She proved her worth when she showed Darkseid her ability to train others to follow his orders willingly, leading to him making her a trainer for fighters.

Goodness not only trains others to fight for Darkseid's glory but is the chief leader of the Female Furies, her personal project of female warriors serving Darkseid.

Other Media Television *Superman: the Animated Series*

Granny Goodness appears in the cartoon series Superman: the Animated Series as a minor villainess and a loyal minion of Darkseid's court.

She was voiced by Edward Ashner.

*Smallville*

Granny Goodness appears as a villainess in season 10 of *Smallville*, as a prophet of Darkseid. She was head administrator of St. Louise's orphanage, and leader of the Female Furies. She was fiercely loyal to her master Darkseid. Preparing people for her master, Granny was responsible to clear their minds for preparation.

Granny first appeared outside the hospital room of Tess Mercer as a shrouded woman knitting in the hallway. When Tess is declared dead, the old woman proceeds to enter the room and close the door. Granny took Tess to Cadmus Labs where she was saved using DNA from the Lex Luthor clones. Sometime later, Granny stopped by the Luthor Mansion, where she left a birthday present for Tess and seemingly used her powers, to revive some of the girl's suppressed memories.

She was portrayed by Christine Willes.

*Young Justice: Outsiders*

Set up as the head of Hollywood Studio Good World (GW) similar to Warner Bros. (WB) named Gretchen Goode, who runs such things as Beast Boy in-universe television show. Granny is a key villainess in Season 3.

*Superman/Batman: Apocalypse*

Granny Goodness appears as the secondary antagonist in the animated film Superman/Batman: Apocalypse as a servant of Darkseid and leader of the honor guard, which were her girls, the Female Furies.

She was voiced again by Edward Ashner

*Justice League: Gods and Monsters*

Granny Goodness appears in the DC animated film Justice League: Gods and Monsters. She is seen in a flashback of Bekka's origin. She is present during the meeting in which Highfather and Darkseid seal a peace pact, symbolized by the marriage of Bekka and Orion. She performs the ceremony, but shortly after Darkseid and his allies are ambushed and slaughtered by New Genesis' Gods. She is shot in the head by one of the flower maids.

DC Extended Universe *Zack Snyder's Justice League*

Granny Goodness makes a non-speaking cameo alongside Darkseid and Desaad. She appears near the end of the movie when the Mother Boxes unite and open a portal to Apokolips.

She witnesses Steppenwolf's death at the hands of the Justice League, but says nothing about it unlike Darkseid and Desaad. Instead, she walks away with the pair as they ready the Apokoliptian Armada to invade Earth for the Anti-Life Equation.

# Desaad

**Desaad** is a slick torturer working for Darkseid and a villain in the *Superman* series.

In *The Super Powers Team: Galactic Guardians* and in *Justice League*, he was voiced by the late René Auberjonois.

Desaad was once an innocent New God from New Genesis until he was corrupted by Darkseid. Darkseid lied to Desaad that the boy's bird was killed by his cat. Angered, Desaad was tricked into killing the cat to avenge his pet bird. After avenging his bird, Desaad went to Apokolips to become Darkseid's sadistic torturer and majordomo. He helped Darkseid kill Drax and take control of Apokolips. Later, Desaad worked with Bruno Mannheim and the Intergang to meet Darkseid's crimes on Earth.

The most sadistic and cruel member of Darkseid's Elite has to be Desaad. The official tormentor and torturer of Darkseid's Elite, DeSaad is a natural coward who revels in the pain and torment of others. Serving Darkseid out of fear, DeSaad never going against his master unless someone else does, so he can have some sense of deniability.

DeSaad has been known to train the New Gods of Apokolips. He nearly lost his life to the Source Wall and serves Darkseid in many of his plots, including the Final Crisis, where he possessed Mary Marvel. DeSaad is immortal, super strong, telepathic, and a master creator of weapons and torture devices.

Other Media *Superman: The Animated Series*

Kalibak offered to kill Superman himself but Darkseid refused. Seeing this, Desaad manipulated Kalibak into going to Earth to kill Superman, claiming if he succeeded, Darkseid would accept Kalibak as his son. Kalibak agreed and went to Earth to fight the Man of Steel. Darkseid later learned that Kalibak left for Earth and punished him for his failure.

*Smallville*

Desaad appeared in the Tenth and final season of *Smallville* as a loyal servant of Darkseid, owning a series of clubs that held fetish parties. Dessad is mysterious and extremely deceptive and secretive, and urges or encourages people to indulge partying and drinking while at his night-club.

*Zack Snyder's Justice League*

DeSaad appears in the 2021 film, *Zack Snyder's Justice League*, where he is portrayed by Peter Guinness. He was originally intended to appear in the theaterical cut where he would be introduced as one of the Apokoliptian Priests, but he ended up being cut from the film.

Kalibak

**Kalibak** is anatagonist from the *DC Comics* universe and one of Darkseid's sons making him Darkseid's second-in-command in the hellish world known as Apokolips and a dangerous opponent to any who would oppose his father's plans for conquest.

Kalibak is the son of Darkseid, the ruler of the planet Apokolips, and the sorceress Suli, whom Darkseid secretly married against the wishes of his mother, Queen Heggra.

After the birth of Kalibak, Heggra had the torturer Desaad poison Suli, and forced Darkseid to marry Tigra, who bore him a son, Orion. Kalibak was trained in Apokolip's special powers force, while Orion was raised on the peaceful world of New Genesis. Orion and Kalibak fought each other since childhood, under circumstances yet to be revealed.

Kalibak has always resented Orion feeling his half-brother was always the favoured son. As an adult, Kalibak became known as "Kalibak the Cruel" and the "Scourge of Apokolips" for his savagery in battle and the horrors of his "Torment Chambers".

The second most powerful member of Darkseid's forces has to be his firstborn son to his wife Suli, Kalibak. A brutish, powerful warrior, Kalibak is a loyal subject of his father Darkseid, often seen as his father's second in command. Desperate to obtain love and affection he knows he'll never get, Kalibak hides his sensitive, emotional side by becoming a powerful warrior.

Often clashing with his half-brother Orion, Kalibak leads his father's forces into battle once the peace treaty between Apokolips and New Genesis falls. Kalibak is often favored above Darkseid's other Elites, often being resurrected more frequently after his failures than the others.

In *Death of the New Gods*, Kalibak is killed, but briefly comes back as a human in *Final Crisis* . His soul is later transferred into the body of a half-human half-tiger creature. He engages Captain Marvel's butler Tawny in battle and is mortally wounded.

### *Injustice 2*

In the *Injustice* universe, Kalibak was killed by Superman, prompting Darkseid to arrive on Earth.

## Steppenwolf

**Steppenwolf** is a fictional character and a supervillain from *DC* comics. He is the uncle of Darkseid and the supreme military commander of the Apokoliptian military. He rides a hover-bike when he leads his troops and also leads the Parademons. Steppenwolf is also skilled in axes and swords. After Darkseid's first wave was diminished, Steppenwolf led his troops to attack Earth. He was however defeated and plummeted to the ocean. Years after his defeat, he returns to his nephew's side.

He appears as the main antagonist in the 2017 DCEU film, *Justice League*, and in the 2021 film, *Zack Snyder's Justice League* .

Steppenwolf (German for "wolf of the steppe", meaning coyote) is one of the New Gods, and a member of his nephew's Darkseid Elite. He leads the army known as the Parademons.

The most powerful of all of Darkseid's Elite has to be his uncle, Steppenwolf. Steppenwolf is the military general and leader of Darkseid's forces, often credited with helping start the war between Apokolips and New Genesis by following Darkseid's order to eliminate Highfather's wife, which Highfather retaliated by ending

Steppenwolf.

## Original Timeline

Steppenwolf is one of the earliest survivors of Doomsday, the monster who once killed Superman. 245,000 years ago, Steppenwolf takes an Apokolips shuttle with Darkseid, Master Mayhem and a small crew to the planet of Bylan 5. The planet holds delicate natural materials Apokolips needs for weaponry, material which would be destroyed in the event of an invasion. The forcible marriage of Darkseid to the planet's princess comes to an end when Doomsday attacks. Master Mayhem is swiftly torn apart. Darkseid ignores Steppenwolf's orders to use Omega Beams and engages the creature in hand-to-hand combat. Steppenwolf sees the destruction wrought has doomed the planet and all who live on it. He teleports Darkseid out of harm's way, agreeing with Darkseid not to mention this to anyone. Doomsday escapes by stowing away on the Apokolips shuttle.

## The New 52

In the continuity of Earth-2 following *Flashpoint*, Steppenwolf leads a massive invasion of the planet by Darkseid's Parademons. Ultimately, Earth's heroes manage to successfully repel the invaders, but the Superman, Batman and Wonder Woman of that world are all killed in battle. Five years later Steppenwolf is apparently hiding on Earth-2, and there is a $300 million reward for him. He is eventually killed by that world's version of Bizarro, whom Steppenwolf had employed as a soldier and indoctrinated into fighting for Apokolips.

## DC Extended Universe

In the *DC Extended Universe*, he is portrayed and voiced by actor Ciaran Hinds who also portrayed Mephisto in the *Ghost Rider* films. Hinds played both the theatrical version and the version in the director's cut.

Steppenwolf appeared in a brief scene from the Ultimate Edition of *Batman v Superman: Dawn of Justice*, before Lex Luthor while aboard General Zod's ship. After Doomsday and Superman die killing each other, S.W.A.T. officers enter the ship to arrest Luthor. He is seen talking to a hologram of Steppenwolf, depicted as a Minotaur-like alien with large arms and four fingers on both hands. He is holding three mysterious cubes, later confirmed as the artifacts known as the Mother Boxes, and then disappears after seeing the officers, who arrest Luthor. Steppenwolf's voice was never heard.

He appears in the 2017 movie *Justice League* as the main antagonist, seeking to get the Mother Boxes; one in Themyscira (Wonder Woman's home), one in Atlantis (Aquaman's home) and one that is part of the character Cyborg. To help him, he leads the Parademon army trying to break free from his nephew's control.

---

Me: **Darkseid's minions!**

Comic Book Guy: Are you crazy?! Bringing back the minions of Darkseid?! What, are you going to bring back Darkseid himself next?!

Mithos: (laughs) I'll let some other fool be stupid enough to bring Darkseid back. For now, his minions will do.

Desaad: (to us) Look at it this way. You will have had the privelage of being saved from life by us, the servants of the great Darkseid. Because even in death, you will still become Darkseid's children and-

Iron Boy: I'm sorry. This world is closed today. Better pack up and get the Hell outta town. Now!

Me: **Now it's time for you to die Mithos.**

Mithos: We'll see about that!

He transformed into YGGDRASIL!

Yggdrasil: (Divine Voice) **Lets see how you face a true angel.**

Me: **If this is all the power you got, I'm not impressed.**

I then teleported with incredible speed and punched him in the face with incredibly devastating force and sent him flying and then I teleported and kicked him in the back and sent him flying and then I punched him with incredible fury in rapid succession and lightning, fire, wind, water, crystal and the elements exploded out of my punches upon impact and the heavens shook from the incredible fury of my power.

I kicked him and a massive blast of lightning exploded out and I sent him crashing through the floor of his castle.

Then Roman Goodwin, Carly Atlas, Devack, Misty Tredwell, Greiger, Rex Goodwin, Number 7, Calamitous, Absorbing Man and Manta Bayarsh appeared.

Me: **Roman Goodwin, Carly Atlas, Devack, Misty Tredwell, Greiger, Rex Goodwin, Number 7, Calamitous, Absorbing Man and Manta Bayarsh.**

Devack: Whoa! J.D. is that really you?

Me: **Who were you expecting? Tiny Tim or Archangel Michael?**

Rex Goodwin: Wow! you look incredible!

Me: **New transformation. Most powerful one ever.**

Roman Goodwin: So, this is another world Eli has visited?

William: It sure is.

Carly: (sees Darkseid's minions) Tell me that's not who I think those are!

Maria: Yep. Darkseid's minions and followers.

Devack: At least Darkseid wasn't brought back too.

Misty Tredwell: (to me) Please tell me you can beat those 4 again!

Me: **Misty you know I can do anything.**

May: (laughs) Relax! This time, we've got different deaths planned for them.

Steam Smythe: Just as long as they get killed in the end.

Greiger: J.D. you look incredible!

Manta Bayarsh: Wow! Your power is amazing!

Misty Tredwell: Wow! And the longer rainbow hair looks amazing on you.

Me: **It sure does.**

Nico: You should see what his power level is. It's not Beyond Infinity. It's impossible to measure now.

Lincoln: Yeah it's incredibly intense!

Then a giant candy appeared and it opened and revealed a slime creature. It was really Peropero!

Pallapalla: Peropero!

Peropero: Great to see you again Palla.

Natilee: Looks like we have another one of the Dark Moon's Remless for one of our archenemies.

Suu: I'll face her.

?: Good choice.

A figure came out and it was VILEVINE from episode 24 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

This plant-like monster was created and first summoned by Olympius to drag Loki and Vypra down to the ground in order to keep them from knowing that their replacing him, he then lured the Power Rangers into a trap and launches vines at the Ranger's morphers not permitting them to morph, he revealed himself and explained the vines can't be removed and his plan to release poisonous spores that will harm the people of Mariner Bay, he quickly retreated back to Olympius and told him the good news, he returned and sleekly destroyed the antidote that a scientist was working on. The Rangers take the Max Solarzord out to space to remove the spores. while that was happening, Vilevine with an army of Batlings are happily watching the Rangers, thinking that their leaving, he then insisted to destroy the city himself and is in total shock that the Rangers are here, the Rangers morphed and battled all the Batlings while Carter, Ranger takes on Vilevine himself, Vilevine was no match for the Red Ranger and was quickly out match by him and all the other Rangers that gang up on him, the Rangers destroy him with the V-Lancers, but he grows large thanks to Jinxer and Olympius darkens the sky, the Rangers summon the Omega Megazord and battle Vilevine. Vilevile was no match and was destroyed for good by the combined attacks of the Omega Megazords Omega Missile and Staff Finisher.

---

Carter: Vilevine!

Vilevine: Been a long time rangers.

Me: **I remember you! And I know you all too well. You helped spark the burning and intense hatred with Vypra and Loki towards Olympius and also you put indestructible flowers on the rangers that would open at 12:00 Noon and release poisonous spores to kill everyone in Mariner Bay.**

Vilevile: That's right. Really good memory on you.

Me: **Never missed an episode.**

Ben: Your name actually sounds similar to Wildvine.

Vilevine: (laughs) It does, doesn't it? Mistress Vypra actually gave me abilities similar to that alien. Especially since I don't think my poisonous spores will affect you guys.

Me: **No they won't. Especially with how powerful we are now.**

Lloyd: Yeah and we're gonna make sure that Mithos here pays for his crimes.

Salem: Definitely and in full times ∞.

Me: **That's right. Lets get it on.**

We got the battles underway.

---

1: Bertrand, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Jaden Yuki, Chazz Princeton, Syrus Truesdale, Alexis Rhodes, Bastion Misawa, Zane Truesdale, Jesse Anderson, Tyranno Hassleberry, Jim Crocodile Cook, Adrien Gecko, Raythor and Miranda VS Roman Goodwin

---

Roman Goodwin was first.

Roman Goodwin: (to Bertrand) Mithos might be a fallen angel. But I'd like to see him fare against darkness!

Bertrand: Me too. What Mithos did was COMPLETELY unforgivable to this world.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he is worse than the Devil and he needs to be stopped and destroyed.

Thunder Sparkle: You said it mom. He needs to pay for his crimes in full.

Star Swirl: J.D.'s new transformation will see to that. He's now more powerful than ever before.

Spyro: He sure is. Wow! His power is now beyond infinite. Now no force alive can stand a chance against him.

Roman Goodwin: Wow! You aren't kidding about that.

Crystal Laney: It's so amazing.

Roman Goodwin: You got that right. Also I see you have all the famed Duelists of Duel Academy for the theme of the group.

Jaden Yuki: That's right! Get your game on!

Chazz: This is gonna be so awesome and we haven't had a theme like this in a while.

Blair: You aren't kidding. Wow it sure has been a while.

Syrus: I'm really gonna be looking forward to facing you and your monsters.

Alexis: Same here. This is gonna really amazing to see what you think of our monsters.

Bastion: It sure is. I've gained a lot of courage and spirit.

Zane: It will be most fun to see.

Jesse: You said it. This is gonna be so awesome.

Tyranno: Yeah! This is gonna be great!

Jim Crocodile Cook: (Australian Accent) You got that right mate.

Adrien Gecko: This is gonna be amazing.

Roman: It sure will be. Lets get it on! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal, Uru!

Jaden: I summon THE ELEMENTAL HEROES!

Jaden summoned all of his Elemental HERO Monsters! And there were a lot of them.

Chazz: I summon CHTHONIAN SOLDIER, INFERNAL INCINERATOR, HELPOEMER and MEFIST THE INFERNAL GENERAL!

He summoned said monsters.

Syrus: I summoned the ROIDS!

He summoned all his Roids!

Alexis: I summon my WHITE NIGHT AND CYBER ANGEL MONSTERS!

Alexis summoned her White Night and Cyber Angel monsters.

Zane: I summoned my CYBER DRAGON MONSTERS!

He summoned his Cyber Dragons!

Bastion: I summon my monsters of Fire and Water!

He summoned his monsters for Water Dragon and Fire Dragon!

Jesse: I summon my CRYSTAL BEASTS!

He summoned his Crystal Beasts!

Tyranno: I summon my DINOSAURS!

He summoned all his dinosaur monsters.

Jim Crocodile Cook: I summon my Fossils!

He summoned his Fossil Monsters!

Adrien: And I summon the CLOUDIANS!

He summoned his Cloudians.

Bertrand: Lets get him!

Roman and Uru fired waves of energy and red fire and they dodged it and they all fired waves of red fire, magic, lightning, crystals and energy and elements and smashed them down.

Bertrand: Most fun!

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

## 2: Haiku, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Phoenix Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dante Alighieri, Francesco, Beatrice, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly Atlas: (to Haiku) Lloyd and his friends must've been very happy to see Eli again.

Haiku: They were and it was really something that the J.D. he knew and Eli fought alongside Lloyd and friends before.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that is something. J.D. has so many experiences and all that.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! That is amazing.

Cayenne: Yeah it sure is. Eli and J.D. are brothers and all that.

Phoenix Shimmer: You said it. They are like brothers in everything but blood.

Gusty: It sure is a very powerful bond.

Fire Lori: That's literally something.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it sure is. And I see the theme for this is Dante's Inferno.

Dante Alighieri: That's right. Everything that happened to us over in Hell.

Francesco Portinari: What happened to us back all those years ago was horrible.

Beatrice Portinari: Yeah it was awful.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it sure was. What happened back during the Crusades was absolutely terrible. What were we fighting over back then?

Galaxy Man: Beliefs in religion over the holy city of Jerusalem in Israel. The Muslims and the Christians were fighting from 718 A.D. to 1492 A.D. The Muslims believed that Jesus Christ was a prophet and not the son of God whereas the Christians believed that Jesus Christ WAS the son of God and the Messiah.

Astro Man: Yeah. For 774 years it was one brutal fight after another. Countless people died.

Carly Atlas: That was terrible!

Dante Alighieri: Yeah it sure was. We believed that the Crusades were done in the name of God.

Francesco: But instead we were punished for it.

Carly Atlas: That is completely unfair.

Sunset Shimmer: You are not kidding about that.

Carly Atlas: Yeah. Lets do it!

Carly fired waves of orange fire and they dodged it and fired waves of fire and energy and light crosses and smashed her down.

Haiku: That was fun.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

3: Dante, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Seabreeze, Mage Meadowbrook, Mirage Daffodil, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Eliza Thornberry, Debbie Thornberry, Darwin, Donnie, Lasher and Phage VS Devack

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) So, you guys watch an Angry Grandpa video this morning, right?

Dante: We sure did and it was one of the funniest things we've ever seen. Everyone couldn't stop laughing so hard from it.

Fluttershy: It sure was funny. We watched Lawnmower Meltdown.

Tree Hugger: Yeah that sure was funny. Far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Angry Grandpa was so funny and now I see why Nico liked him so much before he joined us.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) Yes and it was funny how he trashed that lawnmower like that. Really amusing and funny.

Mage Meadowbrook: It was really funny how he did all sorts of crazy things in those videos.

Mirage Daffodil: Yeah it sure was.

Stealth Elf: We couldn't stop laughing so hard because of it.

Plant Lola: Yeah it was nuts! We never laughed that hard before.

Eliza Thornberry: Yeah it sure was funny.

Debbie Thornberry: Boy you are not kidding on that. It was funny seeing him trash that lawnmower.

Darwin: It really was amusing seeing all that.

Donnie was babbling and running around.

Eliza Thornberry: Even Donnie agrees.

Devack: I can tell. It's amazing that he was found in the Borneo Rainforest and raised by orangutans. Poor kid.

Phage: Yeah it sure was bad.

Devack: No kidding. Lets do it!

Devack fired waves of yellow fire and they dodged it and fired blasts of fire, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Dante: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

* * *

4: Persephone, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Emerald Topaz, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Heather Renee Knudson, Emily Jane Knudson, Rebecca Joan Knudson, Flash, Sonic, Rainbow Dash, Lightning McQueen, Turbo the Snail, Roadrunner, Speedy Gonzales, Snake Man and Acid Man VS Misty Tredwell

* * *

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) My heart goes out to Angry Grandpa's son. (sadly) I know what it's like to lose a beloved family member.

Persephone: Yeah may God rest his soul and may he rest in peace.

Rarity: Indeed darling. But it was so funny about everything he did and he did so much that was funny.

Sweetie Belle: You aren't kidding and it was so funny how he smashed that Lawnmower to pieces because of his temper.

Thunder Terror: Yeah it sure was. Me and my brothers love Angry Grandpa and he did all kinds of crazy and awesome things.

Mistmane: He sure did and it was really funny how he farts every time.

Gill Grunt: It sure was. So hilarious.

Liquid Leni: Like he was totes funny and hilarious.

Misty Tredwell: He sure was. Kids I can tell you are ready for a good battle.

Heather Renee: You bet we are mom!

Emily Jane: Yeah! This is gonna rock!

Rebecca Joan: We have learned so much under dad's teachings.

Misty Tredwell: Love that spirit.

Flash: And I hope you're ready to face the fastest creatures alive.

Sonic: Yeah this is gonna be amazing!

Rainbow Dash: The fastest ever are awesome!

Lightning McQueen: Yeah we are! This is gonna be so cool!

Turbo: Always up for a good run.

Roadrunner: (From a sign) Me too.

Speedy Gonzales: (Spanish Accent) I am too señors and señoras.

Misty Tredwell: I am too. Lets do it!

Heather Renee: Bring it on mom!

Misty fired waves of green fire and they jumped and dodged it and fired blasts of green fire, water, jewels, lightning, rainbows and blasts of speed energy and smashed her down.

Persephone: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Heather Renee: That was amazing!

---

## 5: Boris, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Storm Rainbow, Air Lincoln, Penny, Cody, Bernard, Bianca, Jake, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger

Greiger was next.

Greiger: (to Boris) I'm glad Kayla's reunited with her sister. You should always keep your family close to you. (solemnly) And I should know.

Boris: I know that saying too. But yeah we all are glad that we reunited her with her sister.

Rainbow Dash: I'm amazed that Team Rocket somehow got ahold of Galarian Pokemon DNA somehow. That is amazing.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is. I wonder how many kinds of Pokemon DNA they have.

Magma Gloom: Boy that's a really good question. And with over 890+ Species of Pokemon out there there's no telling how many Pokemon Gene-Slammers there are out there.

Storm Rainbow: I wonder why they were turning so many people into Pokemon like that.

Flash Magnus: Boy that's a really good question. But if I were to guess, I would say to turn people into slaves for their armies to rule the world.

Air Lincoln: That theory is VERY sound.

Greiger: Team Rocket did say that their goal was to get enough Pokemon to conquer the world. So that theory does sound plausible.

Cody (RDU): (Australian Accent) It sure does mate.

Penny: It sure does.

Bernard: Yeah and what they were doing is crimes against nature.

Bianca (Rescuers): (Hungarian Accent) Yeah and it was terrible.

Jake (Rescuers): (Australian Accent) You said it mate. They did terrible things against humans and nature. Nasty blokes.

Greiger: You aren't kidding there. Lets do it!

He fired waves of indigo fire and they dodged it and fired waves of indigo fire, rainbows, lava, wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Boris: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

6: Brittney Knudson, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Fireheart Flame, Yugi Moto, Jaden Yuki, Yusei Fudo, Yuma Tsukino, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex: (to Brittney) I wonder if there are any other siblings of our gene slammer friends out there.

Brittney: There just might be and we just got to know where to look. But finding all those Pokemon Gene-slammers is gonna be like looking for a needle in a haystack.

Princess Luna: Yeah. A haystack as big as the entire planet.

Snowdrop: But there are so many Pokemon kinds out there and billions of people.

Gari: There sure are. It's gonna be an amazing hunt.

Blackout: Yeah it sure is. But if Kayla's sister Hayley can be turned into a Galarian Moltres, then maybe there might be a Galarian Zapdos and Articuno gene-slammer out there too.

Shadow Lucy: Definitely likely. But we just got to know where to look.

Fireheart Flame: I have a feeling that we'll find a Galarian Zapdos Gene-Slammer in Japan and the Galarian Articuno Gene-Slammer in the city of Prague in the Czech Republic.

Rex: What makes you think that?

Fireheart Flame: Just calling it a hunch.

Yugi Moto: But it will be great to meet them.

Jaden Yuki: It sure will. And J.D. is gonna need all the help he can get.

Yusei Fudo: Yeah and there are so many girls for him to find out there.

Yuma: There sure are.

Rex: Yeah you're right. Lets do it! I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL WIRAQOCHA RASCA!

He summoned the Condor Earthbound Immortal, Wiraqocha Rasca!

Yugi: I summon the Egyptian God, SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!

In a powerful storm, came Slifer the Sky Dragon!

Jaden: I summon ELEMENTAL HERO DIVINE NEOS!

Jaden summoned the all-powerful ELEMENTAL HERO DIVINE NEOS!

Yusei: I summon STARDUST DRAGON!

He summoned his dragon, STARDUST DRAGON!

Yuma: I summon NUMBER 39: UTOPIA!

He summoned his Number!

Rex and Wiraqocha Rasca fired blasts of purple energy and purple fire and they dodged them and fired waves of purple fire, magic, bones, darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness Falls!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

## 7: Ed, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Big Guy, Rusty the Boy Robot, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) I suspect Mithos only made that offer to the L-Ementals to try and get them out of the way.

Ed: Uh I have that same feeling too.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah but thank goodness that they didn't take that offer.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) And they weren't that gullible either.

Little Cheese: No they weren't Aunt Maud.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They were too smart to fall for such a ploy by an evil villain. And thank goodness that they know the superhero business too.

Sprocket: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Steel Lynn: And it's good we didn't take that dumb offer.

Big Guy: What Mithos is doing is absolutely unforgivable.

Rusty: Sure-a-shootin.

Number 7: I agree. Lets do it!

Number 7 had her weapons ready and she fired lasers and missiles.

They dodged them.

Big Guy: CANDYGRAM!

He fired his blasters and missiles and Rusty fired his nucleoproton blasters and the group fired waves of fire, rocks, energy and metal and smashed her down.

Ed roared in victory.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

8: Lisa Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Thunderbird Apple, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Woody, Buzz, Jessie, Rex, Mr. Potato Head, Hamm, Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous

---

Professor Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) So, is there anything wrong with the L-Ementals' DNA?

Lisa Loud: Negative. No abnomalities in their DNA structure whatsoever. All perfectly healthy and fully genetically integrated with their elemental powers. No genetic disintegration whatsoever.

Applejack: That's good. But that still is complicated to me.

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding. (Groans) My head hurts from learning all that stuff about genetics.

Frozen Fright: Yeah genetics is far too complex even for me. I read that there's a protein in the genetic code that has a name that's over 189,000 letters long. It's EXTREMELY hard to pronounce but it has a name that is THAT LONG.

Calamitous: You must mean the Titin Protein.

Frozen Fright: That's the very one.

Thunderbird Apple: Yeah I saw how long it was and it was preposterously long.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I didn't know a word like that was possible.

Flashwing: You are not kidding on that. That is crazy.

Stone Luna: No kidding dudes. That's crazy.

Calamitous: It sure is and it takes over 3 and a half hours to say it.

Woody: Wow! That is ONE long word.

Buzz: You aren't kidding woody. Not even I could say a word like that.

Jessie (Toy Story): Yeah that is crazy!

Rex: It sure is.

Mr. Potato Head: Even for me that is crazy.

Hamm: Yeah no kidding.

Calamitous: It sure is. Lets do it!

He fired waves of missiles and lasers and they dodged them and fired waves of apples, earth, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Lisa: A most astounding success.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## 9: Taylor (Loud House), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Starburst Aurora, Clover the Clever, Trixie, Undead Skylanders, Light Lily, Woody Woodpecker, Winny, Knothead & Splinter, Tyrone McGee, and Terrence vs Manta Bayarsh

---

Manta Bayarsh: (to Taylor) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Taylor (Loud House): Her name is Suu and she is a type of slime from Japanese Folklore.

Starlight Glimmer: She and Miia are really good friends and they are like sisters.

Cozy Glow: Yeah and her slime powers are amazing and know no limits in stretching and all that.

Starburst Aurora: Yeah they are amazing. And she is really talented in doing things with her slime. She can form into amazing shapes.

Clover: She sure can.

Trixie: It's amazing that she can mold herself like that.

Hex: Boy it sure is.

Light Lily babbled in Woody Woodpecker's arms.

Woody Woodpecker: You said it Lily. It's amazing that she has so many forms like that.

Winny: It sure is.

Knothead: Yeah and she is funny too.

Splinter: You got that right.

Manta Bayarsh: Boy no kidding. And I see that you have Eddy and Mac's big brothers with you guys.

Tyrone McGee: Yeah it's cool.

Manta Bayarsh: You guys must've been big time jerks before.

Terrance: Yeah we were. I hated Mac because I thought he was responsible for killing my dad in a car crash. But in the end, all I was thinking was only stupid things.

Tyrone McGee: I may have been a jerk before but I still love my brother eddy.

Manta Bayarsh: That's a relief. Lets do it!

Manta fired laser blasts and they dodged them and Taylor fired blades of darkness and fire and the group fired waves of magic, energy, bones and light and smashed him down.

Taylor (Loud House): That was so much fun! I didn't know being in these battles was so fun!

Starlight Glimmer: Glad you had fun in this. It was great!

Trixie: A great victory for THE GREAT AND POWERFUL TRIXIE!

---

## 10: Marinette, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Lightning Fritter, Lightning Lisa, Max Ride, Fang, Gazzy, Izzy, Angel, Nudge, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) Suu would get along great with Inkling. And what can I absorb around here?

Marinette: She sure would and she knows Jelli too. Also there are lots of rocks around here.

Princess Celestia: Inkling and her friends sure would get along with Suu.

Spotlight: They sure would.

Lightning Fritter: I think so too. It's awesome that Miia knows a lot of friends.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and it's most fun.

Absorbing Man: It sure is. I see that all the Flock is here. I heard that you all were separated when Max and the Girls came to our Earth.

Max Ride: We sure were and it was awful.

Fang: But thanks to J.D. we are back together and helping people.

Gazzy: It's a great gift and a great power.

Izzy: And J.D.'s teachings about everything have been really useful.

Angel (Maximum Ride): They sure are.

Nudge: Yeah they are.

Absorbing Man: Yeah he is a great teacher. Lets do it!

He touched a rock and turned into solid rock and he went at them and they jumped into the air and fired waves of wind, light and energy and smashed him down.

Marinette: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 11: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Butterfly Rose, Ice Luan, Nico, He-Man and the Masters of the Universe, She-Ra and the Princesses of Power, Total Drama Crew, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Vilevine

---

Vilevine was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so fun!

Vilevine: (Groans) Yeah it will. Man this safe is REALLY heavy.

Nico: Let me get that for you.

Vilevine: Oh thanks.

Nico teleported and he opened it and in it were a lot of swords!

Nico: Whoa! These swords look awesome!

Vilevine: They sure are. They are called the Defenders of Eternia, Defenders of Etheria and The Destroyers of Billy McLean and The Total Drama Sore Losers.

The Defenders of Eternia - They are 6'0" massive, double-edged swords with the symbol of Eternia etched onto the blades, different colored gems and silver angel wings for the crossguards, long black handles, and large silver pommels with gold gems surrounding them and whoever wields these swords will gain a massive power and energy increase, but these swords must be wielded by those who've defended Eternia and King Grayskull's legacy, and since He-Man and The Masters of The Universe defended Eternia from Skeletor, and since He-Man is an actual blood descendant of King Grayskull, it's perfect for them.

Defenders of Etheria - 6'0" massive, double-edged swords with the symbol of Etheria etched on the blades, different colored gems and gold angel wings for the crossguards, long black handles, and large gold sphere pommels with blue gems around them and whoever wields these swords will gain a massive power and energy increase, but the swords must be wielded by those who have defended Etheria from evil.

The Destroyers of Billy McLean and The Total Drama Sore Losers - 6'0" massive, double-edged swords with a kanji etched on them that said, "Death to Billy McLean and The Total Drama Sore Losers".

ビリー・マクリーンの死とドラマの痛い敗者

They also had gems and angel wings for the crossguards that match their favorite colors and powers, long black handles, and large different colored sphere pommels and surrounding different colored gems that matched their powers and the swords can only be wielded by those who've been through Hell because of Billy McLean and The Total Drama Sore Losers, and those wielders will gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: WHOA! I know just the people for all these.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to He-Man and the Masters and She-Ra and the Princesses and the Total Drama crew and they all got a massive power increase!

Sam (Total Drama): WHOA! That was awesome!

Lightning: Yeah it was!

Samey: Yeah! This is amazing!

Teela: It sure is amazing.

He-Man: It sure is.

Nico: Now lets get him!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers all transformed!

Carter: **"Red Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Ice Luan: This is gonna be awesome!

Lana: Yeah it is!

Carter: THERMO BLASTERS!

They summoned their Thermo Blasters!

Carter: BOOSTER MODE!

They extended them and put their battle boosters in them.

Carter: 8-1-8 Engage!

Nico: Lets get him! FIRE!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and the blasts hit him and he exploded in a massive and powerful fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: All right! Vilevine you have failed this world!

Carter Grayson: Take that you cabbage!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Suu, Dirt Lana and Topaz Flare VS Peropero

---

Peropero was next.

Peropero: This is gonna be fun! Lets have a party! HERE HAVE SOME CANDY BALLS!

Her face turned red and she fired a massive shower of candy blasts.

Dirt Lana: Take this!

She fired waves of dirt and sand and the candy multiplied fast like mad!

Topaz Flare: How about this!

Topaz fired waves of fire and melted the candy together and then they dodged it and the candy hit the wall and got stuck to it like glue.

Suu: Not the kind of candy I would eat but that was fun.

Peropero: Glad you think so.

She turned into her true form and Peropero looked like a smoking hot Playboy Bunny Girl.

Topaz Flare: WHOA! (STEAM WHISTLE)

He had hearts swirl around him and he was entranced by her beauty.

Peropero: Like what you see big boy?

Topaz Flare: You bet I do!

Suu: (Laughs) That was funny! Lets see how you like this!

Suu fired waves of slime and smashed her down.

---

Everyone regrouped and faced the minions of Darkseid.

Edzilla: ED SMASH DARKSEID'S SON!

Kalibak: Those unintelligent words will be your last, monster!

KRASMASH!

Edzilla smashed Kalibak in his head so hard that it splattered his blood and guts everywhere!

Steppenwolf: (to Jayden Shiba) I thought you were formidable, Red Ranger. But you're dying, like any man.

Jayden Shiba: (smirks) I'm a Power Ranger. And Power Rangers don't die so easily!

Jayden then stabbed Steppenwolf in his throat with his sword and slashed his head off and killed him!

Desaad: (to Batman) Even with how Knudson killed me the first time, my powers are still very powerful. They can even kill your Justice League friends in an instant.

Batman: (chuckles) You know, in the beginning, I wouldn't have admitted that my teammtes are my friends. I'm glad I can do so right now.

Desaad: At least they will join you in the afterlife.

Breach: They're not going to the afterlife. You are. (Desaad sees her) I wonder if I should send you into the cold vacuum of space or directly into the Warp.

Desaad roared and went at them and Breach opened a portal and sent him into the cold vacuum of space where he froze in an instant and shattered into a million pieces. Killing him instantly.

Granny Goodness: (to Supergirl) Your cousin will die alone. And so will you!

Kingdom Hearts Kairi: (lands in front of Supergirl) Who says she's alone?

She stabbed Granny Goodness in her black heart with her keyblade.

Kingdom Hearts Kairi: You give all grandparents everywhere a REALLY bad name.

She ripped out her beating heart and killed her.

Mithos then got up out of the rubble and he was in REALLY BAD SHAPE!

Me: **Prepare to die Mythos.**

Lloyd: You have plagued this world for far too long!

Troy: It's over for you, Mithos!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Secret 5 Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the 1st Power Rangers team from 1975.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes!

We all went at him!

We punched and blasted and slashed and smashed him all over with incredible and indiscriminate fury and really let him have it as we were gonna make sure he suffered for the full extent of his crimes times 100,000,000!

Illexia, Rothar, Aszil, Nivenna, Gintanai, Aokua, Eximiar, Lystone, Lomma, Aimukk, Crawsectus, and Tassanil blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over the place and really let him have it!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT ANGEL OF EVIL! (BLASTS MITHOS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT ANGEL OF MALEVOLENCE! (BLASTS MITHOS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this you evil fiend! HOLY TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF MARTYRDOM!

Ets fired waves of gears made of light.

Prowl, Girl Jordan, Brawl and Piccolo used the Earth and Namek Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Prowl's machine gun rifle, Girl Jordan's Water Powers, Brawl's strength and Piccolo's powers 100-fold.

Prowl and Girl Jordan: ACIDIC MAELSTROM DRAGON!

Prowl and Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of acid and it formed into a terrifying undead dragon!

Brawl and Piccolo: HELLZONE GRENADE SMASH STORM!

Piccolo fired a massive barrage of energy balls and they had Mithos surrounded all over and Brawl a huge number of boulders ready to through.

Princess Celestia, Canterlot 5, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Clover the Clever, Private Pansy, Smart Cookie and Light Skylanders: LIGHT OF EQUESTRIA MEGABLAST!

Nicole, Lisa and Lightning Lisa: STAR LIGHTNING SHOT!

Jared, Lori and Fire Lori: FIRESTORM INFERNO BLAST!

Shanan, Lola and Plant Lola: NATURE FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Varie, Luna and Stone Luna: MAELSTROM OF THE TIDES!

Isabel, Leni and Liquid Leni: NEPTUNE GRAVITY BLAST!

Nathaniel, Luan and Ice Luan: PRISMATIC ICE STORM!

Brittney, Lucy and Shadow Lucy: DARKNESS FALLS BLAST!

Jessie K., Lincoln and Cloud Lincoln: THUNDERSTORM OF JUPITER!

Natilee, Lynn and Steel Lynn: CELTIC VOLCANO STEELWAVE!

Allie K., Lily and Light Lily: LIGHT OF SATURN SUPERBLAST!

Anna K., Lana and Dirt Lana: URANUS FLASH FREEZE BLAST!

Allenby, Laney and Crystal Laney: MERCURY SUPERBLAST!

Me: **Now feel the wrath of the angels of God! ANGELIC FIRE STYLE: MICHAEL!**

Varie: ANGELIC WATER STYLE: GABRIEL!

Misty Tredwell: ANGELIC DARK STYLE: URIEL!

Palutena: ANGELIC LIGHT STYLE: CHAMUEL!

Eli: ANGELIC WIND STYLE: RAPHAEL!

Nunnally: ANGELIC EARTH STYLE: JOPHIEL!

Leina Vance: ZADKIEL!

Mew Mew Girls: ANGELIC UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ABSEEL!

Miia: ANGELIC EARTH STYLE: AMAROS!

Papi: ANGELIC WIND STYLE: MORONI!

Lincoln: ANGELIC LIGHTNING STYLE: BARAQIEL!

Colette Brunel: ANGELIC LIGHT STYLE: ARIEL!

Toph: ANGELIC EARTH STYLE: AZRAEL!

R. Mika: ANGELIC STRENGTH STYLE: CASSIEL!

Menat: ANGELIC SPIRIT STYLE: HANIBAL!

Julie Makimoto: ANGELIC EARTH STYLE: JEHOEL!

Yuna: ANGELIC WATER STYLE: KERUBIEL!

Nanami: ANGELIC WATER STYLE: MURIEL!

Shantae: ANGELIC MAGIC STYLE: OPHANIEL!

Akko: ANGELIC MAGIC STYLE: PURIEL!

Mai: ANGELIC FIRE STYLE: MAALIK!

Gluko: ANGELIC FIRE STYLE: METATRON!

Batch: ANGELIC TECH STYLE: NURIEL!

Entrapta: ANGELIC TECH STYLE: RAMIEL!

Perfuma: ANGELIC NATURE STYLE: SABRIEL!

Frosta: ANGELIC ICE STYLE: ZEPHANIEL!

Hilda: (British Accent) ANGELIC WIND STYLE: JERAHMEEL!

Jessica: ANGELIC STING STYLE: NEZTACH!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into angels.

Me, Eli, Varie, Misty, Palutena, Leina and Nunnally: ANGELIC FINAL SMASH: CHARGE OF THE ARCHANGELS!

We summoned the Archangels to attack and they did so without mercy.

Lincoln, Colette, Toph, R. Mika, Menat, Julie. Yuna, Nanami, Shantae, Akko, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Hilda and Jessica: ANGELIC FINAL SMASH: ANGELIC MEGA LASER!

They fired a massive holy laser at Mithos and the blast hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Comic Book Guy: You are absolutely beyond a doubt the Worst. ANGEL! EVER!

Comic Book Guy, Me, Lloyd, Sheena and Nico: ANGEL SUPERBLAST!

We fired waves of energy and they hit Mithos and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now for the grand finale and your end!**

Me and my harem, Lincoln and his harem and Eli & Nunnally: ULTIMATE ANGELIC FINAL SMASH: ULTIMATE ANGELIC KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired a massive Angelic Kamehameha at Mithos which exploded on contact with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

the explosion was so powerful and so devastating that the incredible mushroom cloud could be seen from miles. There was nothing left of Mithos. Not even an atom of him was left.

Me: **Your judgement is death Mithos.**

I powered down.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: WHOA! That was incredible!

Eli: WOW!

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it was awesome!

Me: It sure was.

Lloyd: I want to thank you guys for helping us today.

Rex Goodwin: It was no problem, Llyoyd.

Number 7: Two good things happened today.

Calamitous: That's right. The L-Ementals are human again.

Manta Bayarsh: And J.D. got a new transformation.

Absorbing Man: This calls for a celebration!

Me: And a party!

Pinkie Pie: You read my mind J.D.!

We went to Lynn's Table!

Comic Book Guy: (To the viewers) I hope you all had as much fun as I did. This turned out to be a great adventure for all of us. Now that we have seen the last of Mithos and he is now Super Hakaied forever.

Me: I had fun. But you all did a great job.

Nico: Thanks man.

We went to Lynn's Table and celebrated and then we turned in for the night.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Tales of Symphonia was a great game series. Like I said, I never played it but it was great from what I heard about it. The first part of the chapter was something I made up where we went into one of my favorite volcanoes in Tanzania. Also the second part was made as a tribute to the great AngryGrandpa. He was a YouTuber that was funny. NicoChan11 loved to watch him. This was a great chapter nonetheless and to whoever is sending me these awesome ideas for the treasures for the 11th usual battle, you come up with great ideas. Éclair would like to be next and whoever else you have in mind is fine with me. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this chapter. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Doppel the Shapeshifter and we're gonna go save her from the Japanese Mafia, the Yakuza and the next chapter is for another game that I never played called Skies of Arcadia and it's gonna be interesting. We're gonna go after Lord Galcian and we're going to make that evil tyrant pay for his crimes. It will be interesting to see the world of the Sega Dreamcast Game.

See you all tomorrow.

# Sky War of Arcadia

In Tokyo, Japan me and Georgina were flying over the city to search for the next Girl In Distress or G.I.D. as I call it.

Me: Tokyo is always so cool to see.

Georgina: It sure is. Hard to imagine that over 37 million people live here

Me: Yeah it's amazing.

Georgina: I think we should consider that girls could've also been gene slammed into normal Pokemon.

Georgina concentrated and groaned as her muscles expanded.

Me: That is a strong possibility. But I think we're gonna be covering Legendary Pokemon first and that is always fun.

Georgina turned into STONEBITER!

Me: Yeah!

We went onto the wharf and we saw that it was quiet.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Stonebiter: Yeah I don't like it.

Then we heard something.

We went to a warehouse window and looked in and we saw a girl and a Galarian Zapdos tied up.

Me: Whoa it's a Galarian Zapdos and that girl with them is a doppelgänger, a shapeshifter.

Stonebiter: That is so cool.

Me: And they were captured by the Yakuza. Lets get them.

We busted in and kicked and pulverized the Yakuza dirtbags into pulp and cut the girl and the Galarian Zapdos free.

Doppel: Whew! Thank you guys. Wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Galarian Zapdos: (Japanese Accent) Wow it's an honor to meet you.

Doppel: I'm Doppel and yes I'm a Doppelgänger.

Galarian Zapdos: I'm Ryuga Tatsumaki.

Me: Whoa! I've heard about you. You are the world famous martial arts master that disappeared a while back.

Galarian Zapdos: That's right. I was getting ready for another tournament and then I was turned into this by Team Rocket's scientists.

Me: Team Rocket is all dead now. Except for Jessie, James and Meowth who are now with us in the Redemption Squad. They got fired before we killed Team Rocket.

Doppel: At least they will never terrorize the world again.

Me: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Stonebiter: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay and Ryuga how would you like the ability to transform into your Galarian Zapdos form at will and use its powers?

Ryuga: I would like that.

Me: Awesome.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

Ryuga was in pain and she went back to human but she now how golden orange hair and she had red eyes and was back to human but naked. Georgina reverted back.

Georgina was human again. But naked.

Georgina: (covers herself) Looks like we're both naked, Ryuga.

Ryuga: (Covers herself) Yeah we sure are.

Doppel then had clothes appear on her. She was wearing a white tank top and she had black shorts.

Doppel: I got this.

She pulled two towels out and put them on Ryuga and Georgina.

Georgina: Thanks Doppel.

Doppel: You're welcome. And those Yakuza Jerks will suffer badly.

Me: Yep.

The Japanese police came and arrested the Yakuza and we went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was reading books and texting on their phones and surfing the internet. We came in.

Georgina: That was fun.

Me: It sure is awesome.

Doppel: Whoa! This is amazing that you all get to live up here.

Me: It sure is cool huh?

Miia: Doppel!

Doppel: Miia!

They hugged and were happy to see each other.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Doppel: I know and it's great.

Nico: Wow she's a doppelgänger.

Me: Yep.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

---

We later were called in to a very gruesome and disgusting crime scene and we saw a criminal that was LITERALLY ripped to shreds and the carnage was horrible.

Hornet Man: J.D., have you been taking down petty criminals without telling us?

Me: No this was not my doing. Besides this criminal was not just taken down. He was shredded to pieces.

Nico: Yeah this was not his nature. He slaps the cuffs on them.

Eli: Something really went to town on this guy and it is horrible.

Ets: Is it a werewolf?

Me: I don't think so. There would be claw marks all over him and he would have chunks ripped out of him and splattered all over the place.

Nunnally: He's right about that.

Girl Jordan then saw something on the wall and she recognized the name and she gasped in horror! Then her horror turned into incredible rage and fury!

Me: G.J. what's up?

We saw the initials C.K. and it was easily the work of the most fucked up serial killer in all of the Marvel Comics Universe and the very monster that ruined Girl Jordan's life, Cletus Kasady A.K.A. CARNAGE!

Me: (Gasp) Kasady!

Girl Jordan then growled in rage and she clenched her fist so tight that blood came out from her knuckles.

Girl Jordan: THAT MONSTER!

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Kasady?

Me: You would not like this guy Twilight. He is a homicidal maniac that wants nothing more than to destroy everything and he is COMPLETELY fucked up to the core six ways to Sunday. What he did would make all serial killers everywhere and even the devil himself cringe with total fear. He's worse than all the serial killers put together.

I went over his history.

---

**Cletus Kasady**, also known as **Carnage** and later **Dark Carnage**, is a major antagonist from *Marvel Comics*, serving as a major antagonist of the *Spider-Man* franchise and the central antagonist of the *Venom* comic book series, as well as the titular main antagonist of the *Absolute Carnage* storyline. He is a deranged serial killer who bonded with a symbiote, turning him into a vicious supervillain.

Background

Even when he was a toddler, Clestus Kasady was already a deeply disturbed person with a dark past; born at the Ravencroft Institute for the Criminally Insane, he died a few minutes afterward, before he was revived by the primordial entity Knull to be the one free him from the Klyntar. As a child, he killed his grandmother by pushing her down a flight of stairs, tried to murder his mother by throwing a hair dryer into the bathtub, and tortured and killed the family dog Fifi with a drill. When his father caught his wife trying to kill Kasady in a mix of self-defense and rage for what their son had done to her beloved pet, he beat her to the brink of death and received no defense from Kasady during his trial.

Kasady was then sent to the St. Estes Home for Boys, where his antisocial behavior made him the target of abuse from both the other orphans and the staff. Brutal years he endured at St. Estes only further shaping the killer inside the young man, subsequently giving him him his philosophy where life was essentially meaningless and futile, that "laws are only words", and that the spreading of chaos through random, unpatterned bloodshed was "the ultimate freedom". Kasady eventually gained his revenge by murdering the disciplinarian administrator, pushing a girl in front of a moving bus after she laughed at him when he asked her out on a date, and eventually burning down the orphanage.

## Becoming Carnage

Eventually, Kasady was captured and convicted of eleven murders; he bragged about a dozen additional killings while in custody, which the police presumably could not find sufficient evidence for. Now imprisoned for eleven consecutive life sentences, Cletus Kasady shared a cell with Eddie Brock, who had lost his Venom symbiote thanks to the toxic touch of the supervillain Styx. Learning of Brock's grudge against Spider-Man, Kasady tried to convert him to his nihilistic philosophy, mocking Eddie over his claims to have once been the supervillain Venom. Repeatedly rebuked, Kasady decided to murder his cellmate, but before he could the Venom symbiote entered the cell and rebonded to Eddie. Venom broke free, leaving the terrified and jealous Kasady behind.

Sensing his desire for the power Eddie possessed, a scrap of the symbiote left behind, none other than Venom symbiote's offspring, dripped onto Cletus' hand and bonded with him, transforming him into the monstrous Carnage. A security guard who witnessed his transformation was subsequently killed with his body somehow "pulled through the bars of his cell" before escape, and commit around a dozen of murders in far more extreme methods.

As Carnage, Kasady proved stronger than Spider-Man and Venom combined, and his symbiote was not only less susceptible to sonics than its progenitor, but infinitely more difficult to remove, having bonded to his bloodstream. In his first appearance, Carnage forced Spider-Man and Venom to call a temporary truce to defeat him.

### *Maximum Carnage*

Following his defeat, Carnage was sent to The Vault, a prison for supervillains, and later to the Ravencroft Institute; a facility for criminally insane superhumans. Hoping to find a cure for Kasady's madness, a doctor drew blood from him, unknowingly allowing him to transform back into Carnage. After bursting out of his restrains, Carnage freed fellow inmate Shriek from her confinement and escapes from Ravencroft with her. Carnage and Shriek then go on a killing spree and recruit Doppelganger, Demogoblin and Carrion into an army of psychopathic supervillains bent on taking over New York. Despite declaring himself the "father" of the group, the other members in fact hated Carnage and only stayed in devotion to Shriek.

As the death toll increases, Spider-Man, Venom, Captain America, Black Cat, Nightwatch, Cloak and Dagger, Iron Fist, Deathlok, Morbius, and Firestar all join forces to defeat Carnage and his gang, although they are polarized by Venom's desire to stop Carnage at all costs and Spider-Man's refusal to use violent methods, leading to Spider-Man abandoning Venom to Carnage's mercy. To make matters worse, Carnage uses Shriek's psychic channel powers to turn the populace of New York bloodthirsty and violent, allowing them to continue their killing spree without hindrance.

Eventually, Carnage turns on his "family", causing Shriek to become distracted from using her psychic power in the ensuing battle. Taking advantage of this, the heroes use a device acquired from Stark Industries to project feelings of love and hope into the villains, overwhelming them. While the others are captured, Carnage fakes his death by covering one of his victims in a mock Symbiote costume and flees. Once the heroes have dispersed, Carnage ambushes Venom, although, due to being left frantic and disoriented from the previous fight, he is relentlessly beaten and then tackled into an electrical generator. After being knocked senseless, he is arrested soon afterwards.

## Later life

Despite supposedly being irremovable, the Carnage symbiote left Cletus twice of its own volition, once to bond to Spider-Man's clone Ben Reilly, and the second time to bond to the Silver Surfer, but both times returned to its original host. Fed up with Carnage, Venom once devoured the symbiote, leaving Cletus powerless for a time, though the serial killer somehow managed to obtain an exact duplicate of it in the Negative Zone that has since merged with the remnants of the original.

When Cletus realized the Carnage symbiote was about to give birth, he passed the offspring on to a police officer named Patrick Mulligan, exhausted from trying to suppress the process and intending to kill them both later. This backfired when the offspring Toxin, teamed up with Spider-Man and Black Cat to defeat him and Venom. While imprisoned on the Raft, Carnage participated in a breakout but was apprehended by the Sentry, flown into orbit, and torn in half.

Presumed dead, Cletus was actually cocooned by the symbiote, but missed out on the Civil War, Skrull Invasion, and Dark Reign. His body was eventually recovered by Hall Industries, which extracted the symbiote from him and used it to engineer unique prosthetics. Equipped with a new pair of legs, Cletus was eventually reunited with the symbiote and stronger than ever, but was repelled by Spider-Man and Iron Man with help from the symbiote's new offspring, Scorn.

Traveling to Doverton Colorado, Kasady took over the town by creating copies of the symbiote, even parasitizing the Avengers, but was defeated by the Life Foundation symbiotes, Scorn, and Agent Venom. Imprisoned, he was freed by servants of Marquis Radu, a tyrant in the Microverse who intended to use the Carnage symbiote to create an unstoppable army. Pursued by Agent Venom and the Scarlet Spider, Carnage betrayed Radu's forces but was captured and his symbiote cloned and fused to copies of the Venom symbiote. Intrigued by this, Carnage attempted to assimilate the Venom symbiote to become even more powerful, but was stabbed through the head by the Scarlet Spider's stingers and lobotomized.

Comatose and under the control of the symbiote, Cletus was eventually broken free by Klaw and the increasingly psychotic Wizard, who wanted to turn him into his own version of Agent Venom. Unable to do so due to Cletus being brain-dead, the Wizard has Klaw subdue the symbiote and transfers it into his old friend Karl Malus, blowing up his base with Kasady still in it. The Wizard's control over Malus proved tenuous at best, and during a fight with the Superior Spider-Man he lost control, allowing the symbiote to take over and go on a rampage, destroying Klaw's corporeal form in the process.

The resulting shockwave blasted the symbiote off Malus and onto the Wizard, who the symbiote promptly took control of and resumed its rampage. Superior Spider-Man learns Kasady survived the explosion, albeit badly injured, and has his body recovered to exploit the symbiote's preference for him. The symbiote eluded Spider-Man's attempts to capture it and rebonded to Kasady, curing him of his coma, but the reunion was short lived before Klaw directed a bolt of lightning towards Carnage, separating Kasady and the symbiote once more. Spider-Man takes the symbiote into custody while Kasady is incarcerated again and revealed to have made a full recovery from his lobotomy.

Cletus undergoes psychotherapy and is integrated into the mainstream prison population, while without a host, the symbiote begins to die and escapes containment, seeking to reunite with him. Upon learning of the symbiote's escape, Kasady's psychologist, Dr. Jenner, hires a thug to shank him and then smothers him to death, offering himself to the symbiote as its next host. The symbiote refuses and resuscitates Kasady, rebonding to him, and the reunited Carnage returns the favour by smothering Jenner.

Carnage decides that his ambitions of conquest and transcendence have caused him nothing but grief and decides to get back to basics with another randomized killing spree. This attracts the attention of psychotic anti-hero Deadpool, who inadvertently comes to believe that it is his destiny to hunt Carnage down. Tracking him down, much to his confusion and outrage, Deadpool gains an upper hand over Carnage until Shriek arrives. Carnage and Shriek escape, but Deadpool tracks them down and tricks Carnage into badly injuring

Shriek. Broken from almost killing Shriek, Carnage allowed himself to be arrested and placed in an unlocked cell, swearing revenge on Deadpool.

## AXIS

Carnage would later be one of the villains recruited by Magneto to confront Red Onslaught, the former having convinced him to help out by promising that he'll cause more chaos by becoming a savior. As a result of the morality-altering magic used by Doctor Doom and Scarlet Witch during the fight, Carnage was filled with the urge to become a hero and returns to New York to "save" people, mostly oblivious to how his actions are causing more harm than good. At the same time, a new Sin-Eater begins murdering journalists, which leads to Carnage saving attention-seeking reporter Alice Gleason from him, and abducting her so that she may teach him how to become a great hero. Carnage later defeats and kills the Sin-Eater with the overwhelming force of his old sins, and Alice turns on him by convincing the police that he'd been attacking her. Carnage concludes that Alice is trying to teach him that to be a true hero he must be alone and escapes.

Carnage would then team up with Spider-Man, Steve Rogers, Magneto and the other morally-inverted villains to form the "Astonishing Avengers" to stop the threat of the Avengers, X-Men and Apocalypse. To stop the X-Men from destroying all humans within radius with their gene bomb, Carnage sacrifices himself to contain the blast-Spider-Man describing this act as the worst man he ever knew doing the most noble thing he'd ever seen. Following the inversion of all the heroes and villains, the Astonishing Avengers would take the fall for the Avengers and X-Men's actions, this being confirmed through a video released to the public, in which Carnage served as the group's spokesperson.

## Post AXIS

Carnage somehow managed to cheat death again and decided to track down and kill a friend he had made while his morality was reversed; Sam Alexander, the teenage superhero Nova, as he wanted to erase all history of his good deeds, including anyone who remembered him being a hero. After first proving that he had reverted to his old ways by murdering a random bystander, Carnage took Nova's mother hostage at the local diner she works at in order to lure him out, and escapes after being wounded by the Nova Force.

He then attacks Sam at his school, only to find that Nova is flying around in the area (in reality, Sam's mother wearing his helmet), thus making him drop the idea that Sam is Nova and chase after his mother. He soon looses track of the false Nova and starts attacking people to lure him out, which he succeeds in doing. Nova manages to stun Carnage by setting off various car alarms, and, realizing the Symbiote's weakness to high frequencies, he throws him into an Anthrax concert nearby, sending Carnage fleeing for the road. The fight soon ends as Carnage is ran over by a truck and Nova restrains him, dropping him off at Ryker's Island.

Red Goblin

Later, following HYDRA's takeover of America, Norman Osborn steals the Carnage Symbiote from and abandoned S.H.I.E.L.D. storehouse and decides to use it for himself. While initially overpowered by the Symbiote's desire for violence and destruction, Norman manages to convince it to be used for something more than "boring" mindless slaughter. Norman then uses the Symbiote to begin a crusade as the terrifying Red Goblin, combining his tech and powers with the Symbiote's own abilities, thus granting the both of them all of their strengths with none of their weaknesses.

He uses his new form to easily beat Spider-Man and his allies, assimilate his grandson Normie into a miniature Red Goblin, and target Spider-Man's friends and loved ones when the latter abandons his promise to give up heroics, even killing Flash Thompson/Agent Anti-Venom. After donning the Venom Symbiote once again to fight his archenemy, Spider-Man convinces Norman to abandon the Carnage Symbiote to prove he doesn't need it to finish him, and subsequently blows the Symbiote up with an exploding gas tank. The resulting feedback seemingly destroys the remains Norman's mind, leaving him with the belief that Spider-Man is really Norman Osborn and he is Cletus Kassidy (although it is implied that he could be faking his mental state). In the aftermath, it is also shown that a sliver of the Carnage Symbiote is still attached to

Normie.

Poison-X

In the Venomverse sequel Crossover, Cletus becomes Poison Carnage, feigning loyalty to the Poisons and doing battle with Spider-Man and Venom once more. The fight ends with Carnage being jettisoned out into the vacuum of space.

Carnage Reborn

In the latest Venom series, Cletus Kasady, after becoming Poison Carnage, crash-lands onto Earth, losing his symbiote after it burns in the atmosphere trying to protect him, dying shortly afterwards; he is soon found and revived by the Church of the New Darkness, a cult that worships the symbiote god Knull, bonding to an offshoot of the primordial Grendel symbiote in the process. After killing a corrupted Scorn and consuming her codex, the reborn Cletus assumes leadership of the cult and decides to harvest as many codices from former and current symbiote hosts as he can in order to free Knull from his prison on planet Klyntar.

---

When I was finished, everyone that hadn't heard it was horrified that he can be so screwed up in the head and how he wants nothing more than the see the entire planet burn.

Nico: Yeah and also Girl Jordan has a terrible vendetta against him.

Laney: It's true.

Me: Lets find him.

We went and looked for him and in an abandoned power plant we found red webbing all over and then out came CLETUS KASADY!

Me: Cletus Kasady, A.K.A. CARNAGE!

Amazing Kasady: I'm not Cletus Kasady. Not anymore. I'm my true self now. I'm Carnage.

Me: You're gonna be dead by the time we're through with you.

Spiderman: That's right Kasady. Your reign of evil is over.

Amazing Carnage: Something's very different about you, Spider Man.

Spiderman: I know. I've been losing weight.

Amazing Carnage: Oh, that's not it at all. I can see it in your eyes. You've killed people, haven't you? Just like me!

Nico: (to Girl Jordan) Girl Jordan, if you lose it, you're suspended from the team for 2 days.

Goku: I'd listen to Nico if I were you.

Me: Guys let her do this. He's the monster that tore her life apart remember?

Nico: Oh right. I remember that. She has a huge vendetta with him.

Girl Jordan then had water and dragons made of pure water swirl around her!

Girl Jordan: Kasady you destroyed my life! And I will never forgive you for everything you've done to me! You destroyed my life and now I will make sure you suffer for it!

Amazing Carnage: What are you gonna do about it little girl?

Girl Jordan: I'm going to kill you!

Suddenly Girl Jordan had a massive blast of light explode out of her and then a massive vortex of water exploded out of her and went high into the sky and her power and energy levels were skyrocketing at a powerful rate! When the vortex faded, Girl Jordan emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 to 2:10)

She looked like she was now 21 years old and she had a dragon on a water wave emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had dragon earrings and she had a dragon of water on her shirt with water on the bottom of her shirt and she had a blue skirt with water waves and dragons blue leggings and she had blue combat boots and she had a sleeveless trench coat with water waves and a dragon on it and on the back was the kanji for GIRL JORDAN, EMISSARY OF LER AND AMBASSADOR OF THE DRAGON OF WATER AND WHIRLPOOL OF JUSTICE.

ガール・ジョーダン、水と正義の渦のドラゴンのラーとアンバサダーの首長。

She also had wings made of pure water! She was now a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 MAELSTROM MEGATSUNAMI DRAGON!

Me: WHOA! Girl Jordan you look incredible!

Nico: WHOA! Wow!

Lincoln: Girl Jordan you look awesome!

Eli: Yeah G.J. You look awesome!

Nunnally: Wow!

Me: How do you feel?

Girl Jordan: (Divine Echoing Water Voice) **I feel amazing guys. Now I'm going to get revenge on this monster for ruining my life!**

David and Nina were shocked at what happened to her. She has become a powerful warrior and a skilled fighter.

Nina: Wow! My daughter is so powerful.

David: That's our baby girl.

Me: Tear this bastard apart!

Girl Jordan: **With pleasure!**

Girl Jordan went at Kasady and punched him in the face with devastating force and she kicked him in the stomach many times and punched him in the face and broke his nose and then leg swept him and kicked him in the back and into the air and then smashed her leg into him with a deadly axe kick and she smashed him into the ground with incredible force. Kasady got up and he had blood dripping from his nose and mouth and bones were sticking out of his arms and legs.

Girl Jordan: **You make me sick Kasady. All you know is how to destroy and kill! You don't give a flying fuck about anyone or anything! All you know is how to terrorize people with fear!**

Kasady got up.

Amazing Kasady: That's right! And I will do so again and again! For I am…

He then had his Symbiote emerge and he turned into CARNAGE!

Amazing Carnage: CARNAGE!

Girl Jordan: **You have gone too far and now you have to deal with me!**

Girl Jordan flared up her aura with incredible force and it was neon blue and had dragons made of pure water swirling around it and then she flew at Carnage at full force and smashed into his stomach head on and punched him in his face with devastating force and kicked him in the face and knocked him down and then she kneed him in his stomach with incredible and devastating force! He belched up a huge amount of blood and he got up and punched and kicked at her and she dodged all his strikes and Carnage formed his hands into axes and swords and scythes and she dodged his strikes too and she dodged his tentacles and grabbed them and pulled him in and kneed him in the face and she brutally punched him in the face and kicked him square in the crotch with devastating force. Then she teleported as he sent more of his tentacles and she kicked him in the back with incredible force and smashed him into the floor. Then she grabbed him by his neck and started choking him. Girl Jordan was so enraged with him for tearing her life apart that she was gonna make sure that he suffered big time. She then head butt him repeatedly and brutally massacred him all over the place with indiscriminate fury and she was not gonna stop until she made sure that he suffered for all the pain and death he caused not only to her but to the thousands of lives he destroyed. He killed 23 people and he destroyed families all over. She then threw him into the wall and fired a powerful water dragon and smashed him into the wall with incredible devastating force and then a blast of fire burned him all over as it exploded out.

Spiderman then went up to him.

Amazing Carnage: Go on, Webhead. Kill me. Embrace your true killer inside!

Armada Starscream: Oh, you'd like that, wouldn't you? To die a martyr.

Spiderman: No. I got a better idea on how to deal with you.

Me: So do I. And that's spending an eternity in our newest prison. But first.

I fired a beam of light and it hit him and pulled the Carnage Symbiote out of him and he screamed in excruciating pain and I pulled it out of him and put it in a jar that said

DO NOT OPEN UNDER ANY CONDITION!

I then held out a syringe and it was full of a green liquid and I injected it into him and he was paralyzed from the neck down!

Kasady: (Weakly) What have you done to me!? I can't feel my arms and legs!

Me: I injected you with a poison that destroys your entire spinal column from the neck down. You are completely paralyzed and crippled permanently.

Cybertron Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Paralyzed from the neck down. Why haven't we thought about that before?

Me: We had to remove the Symbiote first and then inject him with the poison.

Cybertron Jetfire: That makes sense.

Girl Jordan had avenged herself and then she fell to the ground and her eyes welled up with tears and then she broke down crying and Lincoln went up to her and comforted her as she was crying hard.

* * *

Back at the World Tree Estate, Lincoln was comforting a totally sad and crying Girl Jordan and the rest of us were giving her some space so she can cry.

Nico: Poor G.J.

Me: Yeah it's awful she went through all that.

Tso Lan: By the way, Nico, it's your turn to lead us today.

Nico: I know. But I haven't thought of a good mission yet.

Lincoln was still comforting a crying Girl Jordan who was REALLY crying her heart out.

Nico: Poor G.J. She hasn't stopped crying since yesterday.

Me: Poor thing. Nico don't suspend her from the team.

Nico: I'm not. After everything that happened to her, her reasons are totally justified. But man. Poor Jordan.

Éclair: Her entire life was destroyed because of that monster.

Doppel: That monster was one of the most screwed up people I've ever seen.

Me: Kasady has always been fucked up in the head and he always got a good thrill out of killing innocent people all for fun. He was a total Nihilistic Sadomasochistic Destroyer. And he loved seeing people suffer and wanted nothing more than to see the entire world burn.

Ruby Rose: He is worse than Tyrian Callows.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding.

Nicole was playing a game that I've never played before called Skies of Arcadia and it was amazing.

---

Arcadia is the world in which the game Skies of Arcadia takes place. The world is splintered into airborne landmasses and its people utilize flying ships to travel the skies.

The sky is separated into three "layers": Upper, Central, and Lower Sky, though most ships are only capable of traveling in Central Sky due to heavy atmospheric pressures and wind. Underneath Lower Sky is the Great Cloud Sea, an impassable sea of cloud and wind which has lead to myths of a "land of the dead" below. In reality, the world below, referred to as Deep Sky and accessible via the Vortex, is an extremely dark and inhospitable place, full of mud and marked by torrential rain and thunderstorms. Raja are the only known living beings underneath, and Soltis is hidden below.

Arcadia is orbited by six moons of different colors: red, green, blue, purple, yellow, and silver. These moons influence Arcadia and its various cultures heavily. Thousands of years prior to the events of the game, the Old World was destroyed by the Rains of Destruction after already suffering heavily from the rampage of the Gigas; it is unknown if this is what caused the world to become a collection of scattered islands or if the world was always such.

Vyse and Aika are members of the Blue Rogues, a faction of Robin Hood-minded air pirates gathered together to resist the militant and tyrannical Valuan Empire. Led by Empress Teodora, the empire seeks the Moon Crystals to reawaken the Gigas and take over the world. Teodora directs the Valuan Armada, a fleet of warships led by admirals Galcian and Ramirez, to find them. Upon the Silver Civilization learning of this plan, they send Fina to find the Moon Crystals first. She is captured by the Armada, but saved by Vyse and Aika, who, with mutual enemies, agree to help her mission.

Hitching a ride with an old fisherman, Drachma, and his ship, the trio recover the Red Moon Crystal from a temple in the desert nation of Nasr and the Green Moon Crystal high above Ixa'taka, a continent of lush forests, while foiling Valuan operations. When Drachma's ship is damaged in a Valuan attack, Vyse is stranded on the small Crescent Island, where he uncovers letters and a map left behind by another pirate seeking treasure. Vyse is found by a fellow Blue Rogue, Gilder, who takes him aboard to search for his friends. Aika and Fina end up in the care of another Blue Rogue, Clara, who takes them to Nasr to help search for Vyse. Aika and Fina find out about the same treasure Vyse learned of, and the three reunite, but are captured by Ramirez and brought to the Valuans' prison fortress. By enlisting the Valuan prince Enrique, who has lost patience with his government's tyranny, and stealing a powerful Valuan warship, the Delphinus, the Blue Rogues escape. Vyse brings everyone back to Crescent Island, where he establishes a base of operations for his crew.

The party recovers the Blue Moon Crystal from the eastern Oriental land of Yafutoma and the Purple Moon Crystal from the southern glacial content of Glacia. After obtaining the Yellow Moon Crystal from the Valuan continent, they retrieve Fina's captured ship, which she needs to bring the Moon Crystals to the Silver Civilization in an immense shrine that orbits Arcadia. Ramirez's fleet assaults the Blue Rogues and he steals their Moon Crystals. Vyse, Aika, Fina, and Gilder travel to the Great Silver Shrine in orbit to confer with the elders; they are followed by Galcian and Ramirez, who assassinate the leader of the Silvite elders and from his body extract the final Moon Crystal.

Galcian and Ramirez use the Moon Crystals to raise the lost Silver continent of Soltis and break the seal on the Silver Gigas. They use the Rains of Destruction to annihilate the Valuan capital, killing Empress Teodora and seizing control of the Valuan Armada in a bid to dominate the world. Vyse rallies a fleet of Blue Rogues, Yafutoman warships, and ships from other regions of the world to battle the Valuan Armada. The Delphinus crew disables the Hydra, Galcian's capital ship, and boards the ship and defeat Galcian, with assistance from Galcian's subordinate Belleza, who turns on him and kills them both.

Ramirez, who has retreated into Soltis, is enraged at Galcian's death, and prepares to use the Rains of Destruction to wipe out the Blue Rogues. He is stopped by the Silvites, who sacrifice their lives to take down the protective shield around Soltis. The party enters Soltis and battle Ramirez, who merges with the Silver Gigas, Zelos, allowing it to awaken. Returning to the Delphinus, Vyse and his crew do battle with Zelos and manage to defeat it. The party rushes to the outer deck, where a chunk of Zelos, merged with Ramirez and controlling him, slams onto the Delphinus's deck. They battle, resulting in Ramirez's death and the defeat of the Valuan Armada. Enrique, the prince of Valua, marries a princess of Yafutoma and becomes emperor of Valua. With a promise of benevolent rule, he and his wife oversee the reconstruction of the Valuan capital. Vyse and Aika inaugurate Fina as a Blue Rogue, and the three sail into the sunset.

---

Nico: Hey I know that game and it gave me an idea for the next mission. We're gonna go to the world of Arcadia.

Me: Awesome! Never played Skies of Arcadia before but it looks amazing.

Nicole: It sure is dad.

Roman, Devack, Carly, Misty, Calamitous, Manta Bayarsh, Kalin, Number 7, Absorbing Man, and Greiger then appeared.

Rex Goodwin: Can me, Roman, Devack, Carly, Misty, Calamitous, Manta Bayarsh, Number 7, Absorbing Man, and Greiger come with you all?

Nico: You all sure can. It's my turn to lead this time.

Misty saw Girl Jordan crying hard.

Misty Tredwell: We heard about what happened to Jordan.

Greiger: Yeah that was awful. She nearly lost everything because of Kasady.

Nico: I know. His heart is filled with so much hatred towards all of life on Earth and he is an absolute monster.

Doppel: Yeah Kasady should have been killed.

Me: We killed him 3 times and banished him to the Warp, put another one in a DISK and now just recently we put a 4th one in the Miranda Prison.

Laney: Yeah it was crazy.

Crystal Laney: Boy he is really dangerous.

Laney: You have no idea Crystal me. He was born a monster and he hurt so many lives.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: I don't know what happened because I wasn't here at the time but can you tell me what happened that lead up to this?

Me: Right you weren't with us back then but here goes. It was after Girl Jordan was blessed by the Water Dragon of Ler, the God of the Sea in Irish Myth.

Laney: I remember that. That was something.

I went over the events of chapters 234 and 309 and it was something.

When I was finished everyone was shocked.

Nico: WHOA MAN! I've heard about that kid Nathan Puwalsky. He was a monster.

Me: Yeah he was. But Girl Jordan socked it to him and got him hanged for his crimes and we buried him in an unmarked grave.

Laney: Yeah good riddance.

Misty Tredwell: Wow that was intense.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it sure was.

Me: But here's how Kasady ruined her life.

I went over the events of chapter 310 and everyone was shocked!

Nico: Whoa man! So that's how you guys killed Kasady the first time and met the great Stan Lee.

Me: Yep. It was awesome meeting Stan Lee the first time. But we got justice by killing Kasady too. Also when we went to Berk, remember that Girl Jordan got retribution on Kasady when he was turned into a Heartless?

Nico: Yeah I sure do!

Me: Yep. Ever since that day, Girl Jordan has harbored an intensely burning vendetta on all versions of Cletus Kasady, A.K.A. Carnage, the most fucked up monster on the entire planet.

Doppel: Whoa that's crazy!

Kalin: Yeah it sure is. I can't believe that Kasady is that insane and evil.

Rex Goodwin: He makes even the Devil himself look like a joke.

Nico: No kidding. And he also makes all the most evil serial killers look evil.

Girl Jordan was still crying hard.

Lincoln: Girl Jordan you got to stop crying. You're only going to feel worse.

Girl Jordan: (Crying Hard) I can't Lincoln! It hurts so much!

Lincoln: I know. I know.

Nico: Lets get moving guys.

We went to the world of Arcadia.

## ARCADIA

We arrived in the world of Arcadia.

Koichi: This must be the place.

Nicole: Yep. Welcome to Arcadia.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Air Lincoln: I can't wait to soar through the skies and take down some of the bad guys here.

Nico: Well you will get your chance. But first we got to find Vyse and his team.

Nicole: Yep and I know where to find them. Follow me.

We walked with Nicole and Girl Jordan was still crying hard.

Lincoln: Jordan you got to stop crying. You're going to feel worse.

Girl Jordan: (Crying Hard) I can't Lincoln! It hurts so much and I hate that monster for ruining me.

Eli: Girl Jordan if it makes you feel any better, I'll tell you what happened to me that caused a massive burning vendetta to me.

Girl Jordan: (Sniffles) Okay.

Eli: Remember Sephiroth?

Girl Jordan: Yeah.

Eli: Like you I harbor an intense burning vendetta against that monster for killing Aerith, the woman that I love like my own mother. He killed so many people that it's unbelievable. My hatred towards that monster was so intense and so powerful that it nearly destroyed me. I would get these terrible piercing glowing red eyes and my teeth would turn into fangs and I would get so angry at everyone that comes near me that I would threaten to kill them if they did. It was nearly to the point of beyond reasoning. J.D. and the Loud Kids would become horrified about that when that happens to me.

Girl Jordan: Wow. That's terrible.

Eli: Yeah it is. My hatred towards Sephiroth for everything he did was so intense that it nearly consumed me. I wanted nothing more than to send that asshole to the darkness of the 9 Levels of Hell for his crimes. It was horrible.

Girl Jordan: Jeez. Did J.D. stop you?

Eli: He did. But I was so distraught from it that I couldn't speak to anyone for days.

Girl Jordan: That's bad.

Lincoln: It sure is. I didn't know that happened to you Eli.

Eli: Yeah. But G.J. don't make the same mistakes as I did.

Girl Jordan: I'll try not to. But it's gonna be tough.

Eli: I know you can do it.

We got to a city and at a garage we saw Vyse and his team.

Devack: Excuse me. Are you Vyse?

Vyse: That's right. I'm Vyse, Leader of the Blue Rogues. (Sees us) Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you Vyse. We heard so much about you from Nicole here.

Doppel: It's awesome how you all take down sky pirates and all that.

Aika: It's so awesome meeting you all. I'm Aika.

Fina: My name is Fina and it's a pleasure.

Drachma: I'm Drachma and it's an honor.

Girder (SOA): Name's Girder. Pleasure to meet you all.

Enrique: And I'm Enrique. Pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Lana: Same to all of you.

Yang: Drachma what happened to your arm and eye?

Drachma: I lost it in an air battle with Rhaknom and I was after him for years to get revenge.

Luca: Jeez!

Me: Like with Captain Ahab and Moby Dick, the Albino Sperm Whale who bit off his leg.

Nico: That's nuts.

Drachma: It is like that story huh.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Thomas Norstein: Nico, I just want to say that you and J.D have done a good job at leading the team so far.

Nico: Thank you.

Me: That's greatly appreciated.

Thomas Norstein: But I think the next time anyone steps out of line, you should discipline them. Like spanking them, for example. I know it might be hard but it's the only way everyone else will listen to you and J.D.'s authority.

Nico: That's a good idea. But only when one of them acts out of line.

Me: Spanking is something we don't like to do.

Nico: Yeah we have a no spanking policy.

Me: And we're not gonna use shock collars. Mr. Lynn Sr. and Ms. Rita have their kids well kept in line and we're helping them out.

Eli: Yep.

Doppel: That sure is amazing.

Blast Off: Do you guys got ships like Aerrow and his fellow Storm Hawks do?

Vyse: We sure do.

We were lead to the Blue Rogues ship and we saw that it was an awesome air ship that looked like a dolphin and it was called the Delphinus.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! What a ship!

Troy Burrows: That is so cool!

Eli: That ship is so cool!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Rainbow Dash: Awesome ship!

Carly Atlas: Tell me you guys got a fridge!

Vyse: We sure do and it's crammed with food for us in case.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: This is gonna be so cool.

Lola: Yeah it is!

Me: By the way do you guys have any enemies for us?

Vyse: Yes we do and we're gonna go after one of them right now.

Me: Sweet!

Nico: Lets get him!

Vyse: We're going after Galcian.

Me: Okay.

We got in the ship and we were off.

Later we were having lunch.

Girl Jordan: I want some ice cream.

Nico: No, Girl Jordan. We'll have some after we kill Galcian

Girl Jordan takes a chair to the fridge, much to my dismay

Nico: You- Hey. You get back here right now, missy.

Girl Jordan stands on the chair and reaches for the freezer

Nico: No. Don't you- Get down from that chair, or you're in big trouble.

Girl Jordan opens the freezer and extracts a carton of ice cream

Nico: You put that ice cream back right now. I mean it.

Girl Jordan closes the freezer, comes back down with the ice cream, and takes a seat

Nico: I'm not kidding around. I'm not gonna say it again.

Girl Jordan removes the lid from the carton and is about to eat one scoop

Nico: If you put that ice cream in your mouth, you're gonna be in big trouble, young lady.

Girl Jordan slowly takes a bite of the ice cream. Then Nico zip toward her and slaps her on the behind repeatedly.

Girl Jordan: (wails in agony) I WANT MY MOMMY! I WANT MY MOMMY!

Maria: Girl Jordan, that's enough! I know what Kasady did to you was bad but you can't lose yourself over it!

Nico: (to everyone else) And let that be a lesson to the rest of you. Me and J.D. are the leaders of this time unless stated otherwise, so you guys do what we say with no questions asked! We're not gonna tolerate anymore disobedience! (looks at Nico) Not even from each other.

Me: Nico that's enough!

POW!

I knocked Nico down.

Nico: OW!

Me: Sorry man but have you lost your fucking mind! I told you no Spanking!

Eli: Yeah what is wrong with you!?

Nico: I was doing my job.

Me: I know but Spanking is going overboard! Leave that to Count Spankulot. Also Girl Jordan just wanted some ice cream is that so wrong?

Nico: Well no.

Maria: Yeah.

Lynn: Nico, first, I would like to say that your message is clear to us. From now on, we'll follow you and JD's oders without question.

Nico: Glad to hear it.

Me: Much appreciate it. But Nico NO MORE SPANKING! GOT IT!?

Nico: I'm sorry man!

Me: Good. Don't let me catch you doing it again. (Extends Razor Sharp Wolverine claws from knuckles) Or else your tail comes off.

Nico: (Gulp)

Lynn: And second, let me show you guys a new trick I learned!

Nico: What is it?

Lynn went over to an orange and picked it up.

Lynn: Watch. Lava is hot, Ice is cold, turn this object into gold.

The orange glowed and then to our shock it turned into solid gold!

We gasped!

Me: WHOA!

I went and looked at it and felt that it was real!

Me: This orange has been turned into 24K Solid Gold!

Lola tested it with the mouth test and it was indeed real!

Lola: IT'S REAL!

Me: WHOA!

Misty Tredwell: Lynn, aren't you worried that this ability of yours might backfire on you? That's happened a lot with most people who create gold.

Lynn: I found out that it only works when I say that phrase.

Me: How did this happen to you?

Lynn: I had a dream where I met this wizard and I found out that I can do it. It's like it was a power given to me.

Nico: Whoa!

Laney: Yeah that is cool!

Me: You have what's called the Midas Touch.

Lynn: You mean like that Greek Legend about that king that had the power to turn everything he touched into gold?

Me: Yeah that's it.

Nico: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Vyse: You guys sure you can help us kill Galican?

Brimstone: Of course! We've taken down lots of powerful baddies before. Heck, some of us have even taken them down solo.

Nico: Brimstone's right. Like me, for example. Two villains that I managed to kill by myself are Phobos and Dark Danny.

Girl Jordan: (bitter at Nico) Careful, Nico. You might dislocate your shoulder patting yourself on the back!

Me: Girl Jordan! That was totally uncalled for!

Girl Jordan: Sorry but he hurt me!

Me: I know he did. This day has been very rough for you and I'm sorry.

Lincoln: Yeah G.J.

Girl Jordan then welled up with tears and then she hugged Lincoln and cried again.

Lincoln: Oh there there.

Vyse: What did you mean by that J.D.?

Me: Long ugly story. Her life was torn apart by an old enemy of ours.

Vyse: Oh.

Fina: That's bad.

Me: Yeah.

Cloud Man: As someone who uses clouds a lot, I have to say that I like the view from up here.

Nico: It sure is pretty.

Girl Jordan had a block of ice on her from being spanked too hard and steam was coming out of the ice.

Me: Nico your spanks are powerful. That's why we don't allow spanking ever. You're a Saiyan and your strength when you spank someone is like getting hit by a comet in your butt going at 30,000 miles per hour.

Nico: Ooh I never thought about that. Sorry.

Me: It's all right. Vyse before we go after Galican what can you tell us about him?

Vysa: Well he is the worst ever known.

He told us all about his history.

---

Lord Galcian is the leader of Valuan Empire's Imperial Armada and the main antagonist of Skies of Arcadia. He sought to rule the world with iron fist, ready to destroy whole cities to achieve his goal.

Biography

During Valua-Nasr War Galcian was an ambitious officer who rose to the rank of the First Admiral of Armada. Though he had no respect for his superior Lord Mendosa, he was interested in his protege Ramirez, warning him not to give trust as easily as he did. Galcian then promoted to the lord after the death of Mendosa, about ten years before the actions of "Skies of Arcadia". At this rate, he convinced Empress Teodora to use ancient Gigas to conquer the world.

Lord Galcian was planing to rule Arcadia himself, manipulating the over-aggressive and mentally unstable Empress Teodora I. His ultimate goal was to revive the ancient continent Soltis of the Silver Civilization and use their Gigas - Zelos to unleash legendary Rains of Destruction which destroyed whole Old World on Valua to make them an example of his power.

He appeared several times chatting with the Admirals, Empress and also promoting his right-hand Ramirez to the Admiral. Galcian also tried to kill Vyse several times like when he was rescuing Fina from Valua or escaping Dangral Island, but while the first time they were rescued by captain Drachma, the second time it was Admiral Gregorio who protected them at cost of his life, being killed by Galcian, who ordered to sent his body to Valua with care, showing respect for him.

When admiral Belleza questioned his methods, Galcian sent her to Valua with a diplomatic mission, truly sending her to death, as later he got Soltis revived and unleashed the Rains of Destructions upon Valua, destroying the whole empire. It is only seen that Prince Enrique and Belleza survived as Belleza was ordered to imprison prince Enrique to the Grand Fortress by Admiral Alfonso and Empress Teodora and could maneuver the Rains.

Galcian's fleet then set for other countries to annouce his rule, only to be battled against Air Pirates Fleet. After Galcian's air fortress Hydra was damaged, Galcian battled Vyse himself, only to be defeated and retreat, though Vyse thought he was too arrogant to escape. However, survived Belleza lend her Lynx in battle and committed suicide by striking Galcian's shuttle, killing both of them to pay for Valua people death.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: This guy is REALLY BAD NEWS!

Eli: Yeah he is a monster!

Me: Yeah he is.

Girl Jordan was hurting from it.

Lola: (to everyone else) C'mon, guys. Nico's only trying to be the best leader he can be.

Girl Jordan: He spanked me very hard! How am i supposed to forget that?!

Dan Kuso: We know Nico's trying to be a good leader. But he went a little overboard spanking Girl Jordan!

Thomas Norstein: You think Nico enjoyed spanking Girl Jordan? Well, he didn't. All he was doing was trying to make sure none of you guys disobeyed his orders.

Shun: It's like how parents discipline their kids whenever they do something bad. (to Dan with a smirk) Besides, I know some instances when your mom spanked you when you were young.

Dan blushed in embarassment at this.

Me: Guys don't make things worse. Girl Jordan you got to let this bitterness towards Nico go. It's not healthy.

Eli: Yeah he was just doing his job. And being mad at him is not gonna help. Remember all the stuff he went through because of the Digimon Emperor and all that?

Nico: Yeah and I was made second in command for a reason.

Me: That's right. Nico is only doing his job. He was made enforcer for a reason.

Nico: (to the Trinity of Violence) Thanks for sticking by my side, guys.

Lori: Anytime.

Lynn: Yeah it was great.

Me: Yep.

Nico: (to Girl Jordan and Lincoln) No hard feelings, right? I just don't want people disobeying me and J.D.'s orders anymore.

Girl Jordan: I understand. And Nico?

POW!

Girl Jordan punched him in his eye and gave him a nasty black eye.

Girl Jordan: Now we're even.

Nico: (Birds chirping around his head) (Stupidly) Thank you.

FWOMP!

We were flying over the mountains.

Greiger: We're gonna need our ships for this, won't we?

Nico: Yep. Lets get them ready.

Me: Here we go!

Then a huge portal opened behind us and out came the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and the ship beamed us aboard and we got into the ships.

Lola: (to Lori and Lynn) Ironic, isn't it? We were the ones who got mad at Nico for his contengencies. And now, here we are standing by his side.

Lori: Yeah it sure is.

Lynn: And I like it.

Nico: Here we go. Lets get those monsters.

Our ships took off and we were ready for action.

Lord Galcian saw something coming over the horizon and it was our massive ship!

Lord Galcian: What is that ship?

It was getting closer and closer and closer.

Lord Galcian: Deploy all troops and destroy that ship.

They got the ships ready.

Our ships were flying and we were getting closer and closer and then numerous ships came out.

Venom: Oh, look. The welcome wagon!

Nico: All wings report in.

Me: Phoenix Wing standing by.

Varie: Neptune Wing standiing by.

Eli: Force Wing standing by.

Lincoln: Lightning Wing standing by.

Lori: Wind Wing standing by.

Leni: Gravity Wing standing by.

Luna: Water Wind standing by.

Luan: Light Wing standing by.

Lynn: Volcano Wing standing by.

Liberty: Magic Wing standing by.

Lyra: Thunder Wing standing by.

Lee: Fury Wing standing by.

Lucy: Shadow Wing standing by.

Laney: Plant Wing standing by.

Lana: Ice Wing standing by.

Lola: Fire Wing standing by.

Lisa: Techno Wing standing by.

Lily: Glow Water Wing standing by.

We were all ready for action!

Nico: Lock S-Foils in attack position.

Our ships were ready for action.

Nico: Switch your deflectors on Double Run!

Eli: May the Force be With us.

Nico: Accelerate to Attack Speed.

We flew fast.

Nico: This is it boys.

May: Red Leader this is Gold Leader.

Nico: I copy Gold Leader.

May: We're heading for the main part of the fleet.

Jake Holling: Hey, Vyse. If you thought the Storm Hawks are badass, wait until you see this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

Vyse: So awesome!

Me: Yep

Then the ships fired waves of lasers and we were fired lasers at them all over the place and blew them apart.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: 4 of them coming in at 20˚!

We fired lasers and blasted them all over the place and blew them apart.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Eli: Yeah!

More ships came.

Kairi Yano: (to Manta Bayarsh) Can't you use your body swapping ability on the minions?

Manta Bayarsh: I could if I could find something to swap them with!

Me: And I have an idea.

I snapped my fingers and made it rain frogs and Manta Bayarsh switched the bodies of the minions with the frogs.

Android 21: Let me out there. I'll help take down those morons as well!

Nico: Go get them!

Android 21 flew at them and blasted them all over.

Eli: Taste this you freaks!

Eli fired Force Lightning and electrocuted them all over and Rey did the same and blasted them apart.

Calamitous: We need to head to where Galcian is.

Aerrow: Vyse, I just want to say that you and your team are an awesome version of us.

Vyse: I appreciate the compliment.

Nico: Awesome.

Gemini Man: If we take out Galcian, the rest of his minions will follow.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: Lets get them guys!

Nico: Yeah! All fighters follow me!

We flew to the castle and we landed and then went to the throne room.

In his throne room, Galcian was watching the battle. Suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion blasted a hole through his door and the symbols of the Nazca Lines flew in and swirled around and popped and we landed and we were facing Galcian!

Absorbing Man: (absorbs the ground) Knock knock. Can we come to play?!

Nico: Galcian it's time for you to die.

Lord Galcian: We'll see about that.

Nico fired an energy beam and it hit him in the knee and blew his leg off.

He screamed in pain as he lost his leg.

Nico: Lets get him guys!

We went at him and punched and kicked and blasted and slashed him all over the place and smashed him all over the place and brutally pulverized him into pulp.

Lystone and Najarin blasted and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT TYRANT OF THE AIR! (BLASTS GALCIAN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT AIR TYRANT! (BLASTS GALCIAN ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this. WIND TECH STYLE NINJA ART: PLANES OF WAR!

Ets fired waves of wind and it formed into planes and the blasts hit Galcian and smashed him down.

Jetfire, Goku, Starscream and Hornet Man used the Earth and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they had Jetfire have a powerful cannon pop out from his back, enhanced Goku's abilities, have Starscream got his boosters turned ito shoulder cannons and enhanced Hornet Man's bugs 100-fold.

Jetfire and Goku: FURY OF THE KAMEHAMEHA FORCE!

Starscream and Hornet Man: NULL LIGHTNING BUG BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook and the Life Skylanders: FURY OF NATURE BLAST!

Lincoln: DOGFIGHT LIGHTNING STYLE: THE GREAT WALDO PEPPER!

Entrapta: DOGFIRE TECH STYLE: BATTLE OF ENDOR!

Perfuma: DOGFIGHT NATURE STYLE: STAR WARS THE EMPIRE STRIKES BACK!

Frosta: DOGFIGHT ICE STYLE: INDEPENDENCE DAY!

Jessica: DOGFIRE STING STYLE: TORA! TORA! TORA!

Hilda: (British Accent) DOGFIGHT WIND STYLE: WINGS!

R. Mika: DOGFIGHT STRENGTH STYLE: RED TAILS!

Menat: DOGFIGHT SPIRIT STYLE: JAMES BOND YOU ONLY LIVE TWICE!

Toph: DOGFIGHT EARTH STYLE: THE RED BARON!

Yuna: DOGFIGHT WATER STYLE: IRON EAGLE!

Mai: DOGFIGHT FIRE STYLE: INDIANA JONES AND THE LAST CRUSADE!

Gluko: DOGFIGHT WIND STYLE: MILLENNIUM FALCON VS TIE-FIGHTERS!

Batch: DOGFIGHT TECH STYLE: NEED FOR SPEED!

Shantae: DOGFIGHT MAGIC STYLE: HELL'S ANGELS!

Julie: DOGFIGHT EARTH STYLE: FLYING TIGERS!

Nanami: DOGFIGHT WATER STYLE: THE BLUE MAX!

Emerald: DOGFIGHT ILLUSION STYLE: EMPIRE OF THE SUN!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said awesome dogfights from said movies.

Lincoln, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Jessica, Hilda, R. Mika, Menat, Toph, Yuna, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Shantae, Julie, Nanami and Emerald: DOGFIGHT FINAL SMASH: AIRCRAFT RAMPAGE!

They summoned aircrafts from many movies to attack.

Vyse, Storm Hawks, Lincoln and Nico: DOGFIGHT MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

The blasts all hit Galcian and smashed him down.

Nico: Take that!

Slobber Trap: (pours some gasoline on the ground) Hey, Lola. What happens when fire meets gasoline?

Lola: It burns.

She lit it on fire.

Nico: Run!

We ran fast and then the castle and Galcian exploded in a massive explosion of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The ships outside all then exploded and they were destroyed!

Nico: That did it!

Vyse: That's the end of Galcian.

Eli: Yep. Serves that bastard right.

Nico: Yep.

Number 7: Excellent strategy using a combination of gasoline and

fire.

Lola: Thanks.

Slobber Trap: That was clever.

Nico: It sure was. Great job everyone.

Morton Koopa: (to Girl Jordan and Nico) So, you two are okay now, right? Just wanted to ask since we have some time before heading back.

Girl Jordan: Yeah we're all right.

Nico: Yeah that's right.

Lugnut: (to Nico) If anything, my liege, I think you are an excellent leader, temporary or not.

Nico: (blushes) Aw, thanks!

Roman: (chuckles) Looks like Lugnut is showing the same loyalty to you that he shows his version of Megatron.

Nico: Awesome. Lets head home for our usual battles.

Me: Good idea.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and we were getting ready for the Usual Battles.

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth, Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire, Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky, Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain, Bane, Juggernaut, Abomination and Killer Croc then appeared.

Me: Dai Gui, Shendu, Tchang Zu, Hsi Wu, Xiao Fung, Po Kong, Bane, Juggernaut, Abomination and Killer Croc.

Dai Gui: So, what did we miss?

Nico: Nothing much. Just kicking ass like always.

Shendu: With your ships, right?

May: Of course.

Tchang Zu: Glad to hear it.

Xiao Fung: You guys must've killed a lot of minions.

William: To be fair, that number's probably in the millions.

Po Kong: (to Aerrow and Vyse) You two should team up more often.

Aerrow: That's a great idea.

Vyse: Yeah it sure is!

Dai Gui: We also have two new recruits ready to have some fun.

Me: Who are they?

We saw two figures come and they were THE CAJUN FOX AND THE SON OF THE CHICKEN FROM OUTER SPACE!

---

Cajun Fox

**Cajun Fox** is a nasty and crafty, smooth-talking fox with a very fine Cajun accent who is a villain in *Courage the Cowardly Dog* .

He was voiced by Paul Schoeffler who also voiced Katz and Le Quack in the same show.

History

He appeared in the episode "Cajun Granny Stew" where he kidnapped Muriel, and tried to turn her into stew. He basically appears as a talking fox, and has shades to cover his comical, unrealistically large eyes.

He also considers himself rather lucky.

He is defeated by Courage and next appears in "Ball of Revenge" where he tried to kill Courage with the help of the other antagonists in a game of dodge ball. He then tries to kill the injured dog with a meat cleaver. Courage later uses his "special talent" (that is, screaming) and he creates a hole in the ground, in which, the Fox, and the other antagonists fall through to their presumed deaths. Except for Eustace, who is the lone survivor.

Space Chicken's Son

**Space Chicken's Son** is a three headed alien chicken from outer space and the son of the previous Chicken from Outer Space. He/they are the primary antagonist(s) of the episode *Son of the Chicken from Outer Space.*

Their mother ordered them to kill Courage because he accidentally killed their father. When they failed to do so, the chickens began to cry because their mother wasn't going to allow them to return home until they had killed Courage. Courage felt bad and wanted to help them, so he devised a plan to make it appear as if they had succeeded in destroying him. The chickens took several photos of Courage's staged demise as proof that they had completed their mission, and then happily went to their planet show their mother the photos and she believed everything.

---

Francesca: The Cajun Fox and the Son of The Chicken From Outer Space!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Cajun Fox: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! I can't wait to have fun with you all.

Nico: That chicken has 3 heads!

Me: I've heard of 2 heads being better than one but never 3.

Doppel: I'll face the three-headed chicken.

Pepperdance: And I'll face the Cajun Fox, Cajun Girl VS Cajun Fox.

?: Good matchup.

A figure came out and it was CRUEL SENTURICON from episode 17 of Time Force!

---

Cruel Senturicon was created in the result of the chemical accident. Like all the other mutants, Cruel Senturicon was captured by Time Force. In the seventeenth episode, he was released by Ransik. Centuricon attacked Silver Hills with an army of cyclobots and fought the rangers. Cruel Senturicon used his anchor arms in battle. The Rangers quickly defeated all the cyclobots and then fought the mutant, who the removed his DNA patch and enlarged himself. The Rangers formed the Time Force Megazord in mode blue and started the battle. In his giant form Senturicon was more powerful and used his ability to become invisible and attacked the Megazord from different sides, using his super speed and his mace. Despite all of this, the Rangers used Mode Red and defeated the mutant.

---

Wes Collins: Cruel Senturicon!

Cruel Senturicon: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy Silver Hills with an army of Cyclobots.

Cruel Senturicon: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Cruel Senturicon: I didn't actually spend a lot of time fighting you Rangers.

Nico: I know, right? You had a lot of potential. I mean, for crying out loud, you're like a combination of Robocop and Rogercop!

Cruel Senturicon: (Laughs) I do look like it huh?

Me: You got that right.

Eli: Yeah.

Bluto then appeared.

Sea: Back for a rematch aren't you Bluto?

Bluto: You bet I am.

Me: Lets get ready for a show. Vyse you and all your friends are in for a great show.

Vyse: Awesome!

---

1. Cornelia Hale, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Stone Luna, Sailor Sun, Luan, Eddy, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth

---

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was first.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) So, Lynn can turn things into gold now?

Cornelia: She sure can. It happened to her in a dream.

Twilight Sparkle: A wizard came to her in a dream and she got the power to turn things into gold through a phrase.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah it's really cool!

Star Swirl: She has what's called the Midas Touch.

Spyro: That is so amazing and gold is a metal made from the earth.

Stone Luna: It's so cool dudes.

Sailor Sun: It sure is.

Luan: It's Golden! (Laughs) Get it?

Eddy laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Dai Gui: It sure was. Lets get it on!

He fired a wave of earth and they jumped and fired waves of energy, earth, magic, light, Gravity and fire and smashed him down.

Cornelia Hale: Yeah! That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

---

## 2. Kendra Armstrong, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Sailor Mars, Lola, Sam S.L., Suzi, Flame Princess, Zuko, Azula, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu

---

Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) Lynn should be very careful with her new power. King Midas also had the ability to turn things into gold. But that became a curse when he couldn't eat or drink anything because that turned into gold as well.

Kendra: I read all about that. Being cursed like that is what I call a fate worse than death. But Lynn can only turn things into gold by saying a phrase.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah the power is only activated when she says a phrase. Which I think is amazing!

Phoenix Shimmer: It sure is. Lynn's new gold power is amazing!

Gusty: Yeah it sure is. We can have some of the fake gold jewelry, scrap metal, everything that's junk be turned into gold so we can melt them into gold bars and put them in the vault.

Sunburn: And we have tons of the stuff.

Sailor Mars: Yeah and we don't know what to do with it all. But now we do.

Lola: Yeah we sure do.

Sam S.L.: Yeah we do dudes.

Flame Princess: It's amazing that Lynn has a useful power.

Shendu: Indeed. Lets do it!

Shendu fired a massive blast of fire and they dodged it and the group fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed him down.

---

## 3. Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Storm Rainbow, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Sailor Earth, Lori Loud, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu

---

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) As someone who uses lightning, I like the fact that Ryuga was the Galarian Zapdos Gene Slammer.

Rainbow Dash: But the difference with the Zapdos we know from the Kanto region and the Zapdos from Galar is that the Kanto Zapdos is a lightning Pokemon and the Galar Zapdos is a Fighting Type.

Scootaloo: Yeah and I think both Zapdos are awesome.

Magma Gloom: They sure are and that's a big difference between them both.

Storm Rainbow: And now we have two Zapdos Gene-Slammers. So awesome.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it is and now we have the Galarian Articuno Gene-Slammer to find.

Whirlwind: Yep and whoever she will be will be awesome.

Sailor Earth: You got that right.

Lori: She literally will be.

Air Lincoln: You said it.

Tchang Zu: You aren't kidding about that. Lets do it.

He fired a blast of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of rainbows, lightning lava and wind and smashed him down.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

4. Ulrich, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Emerald Topaz, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Sailor Pluto, Lightning Lisa, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung

---

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) Jackie Chan could learn a lot from Ryuga.

Ulrich: He sure can. And Ryuga is a martial arts master and champion.

Rarity: Indeed she is and I think it's really amazing that she is so gifted.

Sweetie Belle: Yes she is. I think it is so cool.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that is amazing.

Emerald Topaz: I think so too. Goku and everyone in the Z-Fighters can train Jackie and Ryuga in the highly advanced techniques that we all know.

Mistmane: That is amazing.

Sable Spirit: It sure is.

Sailor Pluto: It really is amazing.

Lightning Lisa: The techniques they use are most amazing.

Xiao Fung: Indeed. Lets get the battle on.

He fired a huge blast of wind and they dodged it and fired waves of energy, jewels, water and lightning and smashed him down.

Ulrich: A great battle!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## 5. Nora Valkyrie, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Thunderbird Apple, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Sailor Uranus, Tara, Lynn, Dirt Lana, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Nora: Her name is Doppel and she's a doppelgänger. They are shapeshifters and she is really amazing at her powers.

Applejack: She sure is. She would be perfect for getting into organizations and gaining their trust and helping us taking them down.

Apple Bloom: Yeah she sure would. She can turn into anyone and anything.

Frozen Fright: Yeah sure is amazing. J.D. and Georgina found a great one.

Thunderbird Apple: They sure did.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I think so too.

Flashwing: Yeah she is awesome.

Sailor Uranus: So is Ryuga and she is powerful.

Tara: You bet she is.

Lynn: Right on!

Po Kong: I agree. Lets do it and after this lets eat!

Po Kong jumped and smashed the ground with her huge girth and sent a huge shockwave and they jumped and dodged it and fired waves of earth and fire and energy and smashed her down.

Nora: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## 6. Laney, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Butterfly Daisy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Sailor Moon, Sam Manson, Syd, Riley, Lynn. Sr., Venom and Rhino VS Bane

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) (Spanish Accent) Believe it or not, Doppel would actually get along great with Ben.

Laney: Yeah I agree with that. She would also get along great with, Clayface, Riley and Bella too.

Fluttershy: She would also make a great infiltrator for getting into tough organizations and all that.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is. Doppel is a great one for J.D.

Butterfly Rose: I agree. She's cool.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah she sure is.

Stealth Elf: You said it.

Steel Lynn: It's awesome and she has great gifts.

Sailor Moon: Yeah she does.

Sam Manson: She is gifted in lots of things.

Bane: Si. Lets do it!

He pumped himself with Venom and Steel Lynn formed into a Battering Ram and Laney picked him up and Bane charged and then…

SMASH!

Laney smashed him with Steel Lynn and they fired waves of leaves and plants and light and smashed him down.

Laney: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## 7. Cameron, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Starburst Aurora, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sailor Saturn, Lucy Loud, Brittney, Ice Luan, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) Never did like that Carnage punk. He was too crazy even for me!

Cameron: He was completely crazy from the very beginning. What he did was completely unforgivable.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah he wanted nothing more than to see the entire planet burn.

Cozy Glow: And the worst thing is that he ruined so many lives.

Trixie: What a heartless fiend. He needed to be stopped.

Starburst Aurora: Yeah he is pure evil. We should have just killed him instead of sending him to prison as a quadriplegic.

Clover the Clever: That would have been satisfying. Especially after everything he did to Girl Jordan.

Hex: Yeah what a monster and a fiend.

Sailor Saturn: He was killing since he was born.

Lucy Loud: He was pure evil from the very beginning.

Brittney: Yeah he sure was. He is Earth's version of Tyrian Callows: Psychotic Incarnate.

Ice Luan: And pure evil.

Juggernaut: You got that right. Lets do it!

Juggernaut charged and they fired waves of energy, bones, stars, magic and darkness and smashed him down.

Cameron: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

8. Ripster, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Featherweight, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Sailor Mercury, Luna Loud, Maria, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) We should paralyze scumbags from the neck down more often.

Ripster: Yeah that should be used more often like that. What Kasady did was unforgivable.

Pinkie Pie: He is the worst party pooper ever.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Yeah he was the worst.

Featherweight: No kidding. He was awful.

Little Cheese: He was horrible and a true monster.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) People like him are monsters of ultimate evil.

Sprocket: They sure are and they only deserve death.

Liquid Leni: Totes! They deserve it too.

Sailor Mercury: Yeah what a monster.

Luna Loud: Yeah what a fiend.

Maria: He has no right to call himself human.

Abomination: You said it. Lets do it!

Abomination charged and they fired waves of water, energy, rock and gears and smashed him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## 9. Georgina Montgomery, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Fireheart Flame, Light Lily, Sailor Jupiter, Lincoln, Linka, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu

---

Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) I would've loved to participate in that air battle against Galcian's goons.

Georgina: So would everyone else. Those air battles are always such an amazing thrill.

Princess Celestia: Yeah they sure are. It's amazing that they are just that fun.

Spotlight: Yeah they sure are fun.

Fireheart Flame: It's so awesome!

Light Lily nods in agreement.

Sailor Jupiter: Yeah they sure are.

Lincoln: It is always so fun.

Linka: Yep.

Hsi Wu: You said it. Lets do it and fly.

Hsi Wu flew into the air and they flew after him and fired waves of light, lightning, rock and water and smashed him down.

Georgina: That rocked!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

10. Keiko Yukimura, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Lightning Fritter, Sailor Neptune, Lily Loud, Varie, Crystal Laney, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc

---

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: (to Keiko) You guys weren't kidding. The Storm Hawks and Vyse's team really are alike.

Keiko: They sure are. But the Blue Rogues don't nearly have as many enemies like the Storm Hawks did.

Princess Luna: Yeah their enemy numbers were worse because of all the Cyclonians and all that.

Snowdrop: They had millions of enemies where as Vyse and his team have thousands.

Gari: That is a ton of enemies. Some of us weren't with everyone when everyone was facing some of those enemies when all that happened but that is amazing.

Blackout: It sure was. We'll have to tell you all about it later.

Lightning Fritter: That sounds like a bunch of amazing adventures.

Sailor Neptune: It sure was and you all will like it.

Lily Loud: It's epic and fun.

Varie: Yeah it was.

Crystal Laney: That is amazing.

Killer Croc: You got that right. Lets get it on!

Keiko: Gladly. FAIRY OF THE ROSE STORM! 赤い妖精の嵐

She fired a wave of red lightning and it formed into a fairy of incredible power with rose petals around it and the group fired blasts of darkness, water and diamonds and smashed him down.

Keiko: ALL RIGHT! That was so much fun!

Princess Luna: A true victory for the night.

---

11. Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Shadow Lucy, Nico, Éclair, Mane 9 and their Children, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and

# Lily VS Cruel Senturicon

Cruel Senturicon was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so fun.

Cruel Senturicon: (Groans) You bet it will be but this safe I have is really heavy.

Nico: Better open it for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and inside it were a bunch of swords.

Nico: Whoa look at these swords.

Cruel Senturicon: Yeah they are neat. They are called the Sword of the Phoenix, The 9 Swords of Friendship, Forgiveness, Honesty, Kindness, Laughter, Loyalty, Generosity, Courage, and Humility abd the Swords of True Love and Unity.

The Sword of the Phoenix - It's a 6'0" massive, double-edged sword with a phoenix etched on the blade, and the phoenix will have living flame effects, a large fiery gem with phoenix wings for the crossguard, long black handle, and a large red sphere pommel with fire gems surrounding it and whoever wields it will gain a massive power and energy increase, but that person has to have the blood of a phoenix inside her.

The Swords of Friendship, Forgiveness, Honesty, Kindness, Laughter, Loyalty, Generosity, Courage, and Humility - They are nine 6'0" massive, double-edged swords with their elements reflecting on their blades, and they're represented by their cutie marks, Twilight Sparkle: Magic, for Sunset Shimmer: Fire, Applejack: Earth, Fluttershy: Nature with animals, Pinkie Pie: Balloons, Rainbow Dash: Rainbow Lightning, Rarity: Diamonds, Starlight Glimmer: Stars and Nebulae, and Trixie Lulamoon: Magic, and their blades will also have something etched on them, it'll be them and Lincoln sharing a romantic kiss together, since they're part of his harem, their blades will have large gems with angel wings for the crossguards, matching the color of their hair and their individual

Element of Harmony, long black handles, and large sphere pommels with gems around it, also matching the colors of their hair and Element of Harmony. These blades can only be wielded by those who represent these elements, and they'll gain a massive power and energy increase. And due to them being with Lincoln, once these powerful blades are in their hands, a light will shine on Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and a tattoo will then on his back appear with the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Applejack, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Rarity, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon will then appear on his back, and the symbols of the other girls will appear, and they'll be arranged to look like a Celtic Cross, and on top, will appear the Earth surrounded by a ring of mermaids, the Planet Earth will symbolize Earth Chan, and the ring of mermaids will symbolize his wife, Lilly The Mermaid and Ariel's sisters, that's a symbol of the love he has for the girls in his harem, and as time goes on and more girls join his harem, their marks will also be added.

The Swords of True Love and Unity - They are twelve 6'0" massive, double-edged swords with their elemental powers reflecting in the blades, and for Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Storm Rainbow, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Little Cheese, Mirage Daffodil, Butterfly Rose, and Starburst Aurora, they'll have their moms, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Applejack, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rarity, and Starlight Glimmer, and their dad, Lincoln sharing a romantic kiss, etched onto the blades, for Fireheart Flame, it'll have Sunburst and Starlight Glimmer sharing a romantic kiss, the large gems with angel wings for the crossguards will be in the same colors of their mothers and their dads, Lincoln and Sunburst, long black handles, and the large sphere pommels with rings of gems will also have the same colors of their mothers and their dads but these blades can only be wielded by the children of The Mane 9, Lincoln Loud, and Sunburst, and once in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and another surprise will also happen to Lincoln, eight large planets that look like the planet Earth accompanied by stars will then appear orbiting around the powerful tree-trunk of the world estate, and the eight large planets will have the colors that represent Twilight Sparkle, Rainbow Dash, Sunset Shimmer, Starlight Glimmer, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rarity, and Applejack, since he has children with them.

Nico: Cool! These are perfect.

Nico gave the swords to Éclair, Twilight and the girls and their children.

Éclair: Whoa! This is amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure is!

When they got the swords we saw that there were 8 planets in orbit around the tree trunk and they were amazing!

Nico: WHOA! That is incredible!

Éclair: Yeah it is.

Nico: Yep. Lets get him!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed.

Wes: **"Time Force Red!"**

Jenn: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were

ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Wes Collins: Lets hit him with the Vortex Blaster!

They summoned the Vortex Weapons and they formed the Vortex Cannon. The Megaforce Rangers did the same.

Nico: Fire!

The group fired waves of elements and energy blasts and they hit Cruel Senturicon and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was reverted to the size of an action figure and Lana picked him up and put him in a pod.

Nico: Cruel Senturicon you have failed this world!

Lola: Yeah he has!

Éclair: Yep.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## 12. Sea the Sea Serpent VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next

Bluto: You better not come between me and Olive.

Sea: I'm not doing that. Now lets see how you like me now.

Bluto: WHY!

He charged at her and Sea punched him in the face and punched him all over the place and then she grabbed him with her tail and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury and smashed him left and right and smashed him into the ground with incredible force. She spanked him with her tail and as she was thrashing him, Sea was playing Go Fish with me.

Sea: Got any Queens?

Me: Aw man.

I gave her my three Queens.

Sea had a set.

Sea was pulverizing him all over with incredible fury.

Me: You're good at card games and fighting.

Sea: I'm quite a multitasker.

Me: You sure are.

Sea: Yeah. Got a can of spinach on you?

I gave her a can of the stuff and she squeezed it and ate it.

BLAM! BOING!

Her muscles got huge and Bluto was then smashed and pulverized brutally all over the place and he was sent skidding and he crashed into a coconut palm tree and the coconut milk poured out onto him and sea smashed him all over and she punched him and sent him flying and he crashed through the roof of the hospital and he came out on a gurney in a full body cast.

Me: YEAH!

Sea: Take that!

---

## 13. Pepperdance VS The Cajun Fox

---

The Cajun Fox was next.

Cajun Fox: (to Pepperdance) Glad to know that at least one person appreciates Cajun Cooking. And I just hope I get paid for my job at the Moon Prison.

Pepperdance: I live on the stuff. I even make my own hot sauces.

Cajun Fox: Ooowee! You are a true Cajun Queen! After we're done here I'll make us all some dinner.

Pepperdance: Always love good Cajun food.

Cajun Fox: You are my kind of archenemy. Lets do it!

He threw peppers at her and then she caught them and ate them and then she bursted into flames and fired waves of fire at him and smashed him down.

---

## 14. Doppel, Plant Lola and Mirage Daffodil, VS The Son of The Chicken From Outer Space.

---

The Son of the Chicken From Outer Space was next.

Doppel: This is gonna be interesting. A chicken with 3 heads and 3 personalities. One smart, one stupid and one in between. Like the Three Stooges.

The dumb head laughed stupidly and took a picture with his camera and the intermediate head slapped him on his head.

The Genius head told him to focus on the battle and they went at her and Doppel turned into a sea serpent dragon and roared and fired waves of fire from her mouth and the blast hit the chicken and smashed him down.

---

We got the battles done.

Lyse: I want to thank you guys for helping out today.

Bane: Think nothing of it, Lyse.

Juggernaut: The important thing is that Galcian won't be bothering anyone anymore.

Nico: You got that right.

Abomination: (to Nico) Now, don't you have something to say to Girl Jordan?

Nico: Right. (to Girl Jordan) Look, Girl Jordan. When I spanked you earlier, it wasn't personal. It was the only way to make people understand not to undermine me and J.D.'s authority. And I'm really sorry if I hurt you in anyway because of that.

Hsi Wu: (cries tears of joy) I promised myself I wouldn't cry.

Killer Croc: (to Girl Jordan) That apology was really heartfelt. Now you really have to forgive him.

Girl Jordan: Oh Nico! Of course I forgive you!

She hugged him.

Me: Aww.

Applejack: So heartfelt.

Me: This was a crazy adventure though.

Lyse: (To the viewers) This was fun and I hope you all had a great time on this one.

Nico: I know I did.

Popeye: Me too. (Singing) I'm strong to the finich cause I eats me spinach, I'm Popeye the Sailor Man! (TOOT TOOT!)

THE END!

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was an interesting one for me. Skies of Arcadia is one of the games that I never played but it looked really cool. Also it was awesome going into a couple of games that I never played before. The opening scene after the part where we rescued Doppel was based on another game I never played before called The Amazing Spiderman 2 for Playstation 4. Carnage from that game was a dangerous and disturbed monster. The part where Nico spanks Girl Jordan like that is based on the part of the Family Guy episode Mother Tucker and that was funny and stupid. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be another one I made up and it will be Ariana the Banshee and she is gonna be in the City of Prague and being held captive by the evil Milos Duncek who was disgraced and Ariana will have a Galarian Articuno Gene-Slammer with her too. The chapter is also gonna be for the anime and manga Record of Lodoss War and we're gonna go after Ashram and we're gonna make that evil monster pay for his crimes and make sure he suffers.

See you all tomorrow.

# War of Lodoss

In the city of Prague the capital city of the Czech Republic, me and Hayley Schmidt were flying over the city in search of another girl and another gene-slammer.

Me: The City of Prague has never looked better.

Hayley: It sure is beautiful.

We landed.

Hayley: I hope we'll find another Gene Slammer here.

Hayley concentrated and groaned as her shirt got tight.

Me: I sense one here in Prague.

She turned into her Galarian Moltres form!

Me: YEAH!

We went to a castle in the city and it was beautiful and creepy.

Me: Wow. What a castle.

Hayley: It sure is amazing.

Me: Prague has so much history behind it and it's full of amazing things. It has history dating back to the 9th Century.

We arrived in the castle and it was creepy and scary.

Me: Wow. This is one creepy castle.

We walked on into the castle and it was scary and creepy.

Hayley: Looks like no one has been in here for years.

Me: Yeah.

We walked around the castle and looked around and then we found a dungeon and in one of the rooms we saw the next girl and with her was a Galarian Articuno. We saw that the girl is a Banshee, the Celtic Woman of the Fairies in Celtic Myth.

Me: Whoa she's a Banshee from Celtic Myth.

Hayley: And with her is a Galarian Articuno.

Hayley tried to open the door and it was locked.

Me: I got this.

I grabbed the door and ripped it right off its hinges and the girl and the Galarian Articuno saw us.

Ariana: Wow! J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Galarian Articuno: We're saved!

Me and Hayley freed them from their shackles.

Me: There you go. How long have you girls been in here?

Galarian Articuno: About 18 hours.

Ariana: But you saved us. My name is Ariana.

Galarian Articuno: And I'm Denise Hope.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. And Denise are you related to Carolyn Hope?

Galarian Articuno: Yes I am. She is my big sister. I'm 9 years old.

Me: That cursed Team Rocket. They have no respect for little girls!

Hayley: No they don't.

Me: I'm gonna give you the power to change at will Denise.

Ariana: Awesome!

Galarian Articuno: That's so cool!

Me: It's gonna hurt though. Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

I put on my Blind Man glasses and the Galarian Articuno reverted back and she had lavender purple hair and lavender eyes and she was naked and Hayley reverted back too.

Hayley was human again. But naked.

Hayley: (covers herself) You're not the only one with a sister for a Gene Slammer, Denise.

Denise: (Covers herself) Where is Carolyn?

They both were naked.

Me: She's back at the World Tree Estate. She is also a Dialga Gene-Slammer.

I gave them both new clothes.

Hayley: Thanks J.D.

They put on the clothes.

Ariana: Lots of crazy things happened to you all haven't they?

Me: Yeah they sure have.

Denise: It will be great to see Carolyn again.

Me: Lets head home. By the way Denise, what were you doing when you got slammed?

Denise: I was at school when I got hit by a dart and then I didn't feel so good so I went to the nurses office and the next thing I knew I was in excruciating pain and then I turned into a Galarian Articuno.

Me: Geez!

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was doing meditative Yoga under Somnambula's guidance.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Focus on my voice and feel yourself unlock your potential.

They were in a meditative state.

Somnambula: Imagine everything that troubles you as one big cloud. Now let it float away. You are relaxed. Free to do anything you wish.

When the meditation was done we came in.

Me: Whoa we arrived in the middle of a Yoga session.

Carolyn gasped.

Carolyn Hope: Denise!

Denise: Carolyn!

They went and hugged for the first time in a while.

Nico: Is she Carolyn's daughter?

Me: No she's her little sister. We found her as a Galarian Articuno Gene-Slammer.

Nico: Wow!

Miia: Ariana!

Ariana: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you here with us.

Ariana: It sure is.

Nico: She's a Banshee from Celtic Myth.

Spiderman then came in.

Spiderman: Guys I have something I would like to do. I want to reveal who I am to everyone.

We gasped.

Me: Peter are you sure you want to do that?

Spiderman: I sure do. Everyone has to know who I really am.

Me: Well if this is what you want then we won't stop you.

We got to work and went to gather everyone in Central Park in New York City.

---

## NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

---

We were in Central Park in New York City.

Kalus: Are you sure you want to do this, Pete? We can always schedule it for another day.

Spiderman: I'm sure. Sooner or later, people are gonna catch on that Peter Parker and Spider Man aren't together in the same place.

Me: You're right and the truth is bound to come out sooner or later. But at least you are gonna tell everyone and not have villains reveal that for you.

Spiderman: That's true.

M.J.: You can do this Tiger.

Me: We have your back.

All the people of N.Y.C. came.

Me: Here we go.

Liam: (Southern Accent) Howdy, everybody. Now, I'm sure you've wondered for years who Spiderman really is.

Spiderman: Well, here's your reward for your patience!

With that, Spiderman grabbed his mask and removed it.

He showed his face and everyone saw that he was also PETER PARKER!

Man: Peter Parker!?

Woman: Peter Parker is Spiderman also!?

Me: Yeah and there's a strange story behind it. Also you all know, Spiderman has been protecting you all from a lot of really dangerous villains and he is a hero that everyone looks up to. But Peter wasn't always like that. Peter got his spider powers when he was bitten by a radioactive spider that came from a Neogenics lab that he was getting a story for and it mutated him and turned him into the hero that you all know, Spiderman.

Nico: What's also ironic is that his former boss J. Jonah Jameson never realized that Spiderman was working for him too.

Eli: Yeah. Spiderman was always being relentlessly pursued by Jameson. He didn't realize that he was right under his nose the whole time.

Ets: It's true.

Swindle: Jameson has always called Spiderman a menace all these years. But all Spiderman wants is to protect innocent people like you guys.

Me: Spiderman is not the menace that Jameson wants you all to believe. He is absolutely a 110% bullshiter and he despised all heroes with a vengeance because of the death of his wife when no one came. And he was always taking away the rightful credit of heroes and giving them to the villains.

Nico: Yeah that's rough.

Vince: Spiderman has done so much good for you all in not just this city but all over the multiverse too.

Eli: It's true.

Man: But aren't Spiderman's enemies gonna come after him and his family now?

Me: No. Not ever again. You might think that is gonna happen in the future. But many of Spiderman's enemies are now in the Redemption Squad and in our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

They came foreward.

Doc Ock: As you all know we are some of Spiderman's major enemies. I'm Dr. Otto Octavius and I go by Dr. Octopus.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) I'm Sergei Kravenov, but I go by Kraven the hunter.

Vulture: I'm Adrien Toomes, but you know me as Vulture.

Shocker: I'm Herman Schultz, but you know me as Shocker.

Hydro Man: I'm Morris Bench, but you all know me as Hydro Man.

Morbius: I'm Michael Morbius and I am called the Living Vampire.

Eddie Brock: I'm Eddie Brock. But you know us as Venom.

Venom: Hello.

Donna Diego: I'm Donna Diego, former member of the Life Foundation, but you know us as Scream.

Scream: Greetings.

Carl Mach: My name is Carl Mach, and we are known as Phage.

Phage: Hey there.

Ramon Hernandez: My name is Ramon Hernandez and you know us as Lasher.

Lasher: Greetings.

Leslie: I'm Leslie Gesneria Tennyson and we are often called Agony.

Agony: Hey there.

Patrick Milligan: I'm Patrick Milligan, but you know us as Toxin.

Toxin: Hello there.

Rhino: (Russian Accent) I'm Aleksei Sytsevich, but you know me as Rhino.

Sandman: I'm Flint Marko but you know me as Sandman.

Scorpion: I'm Mac Gargen but you know me as Scorpion.

Dr. Curt Connors: I'm Dr. Curtis Connors and I used to be known as The Lizard.

Electro: I'm Max Dillon but you know me as Electro.

Harry Osborn: I'm Harry Osborn and my father, Norman was the Green Goblin. I took up his mantle because I thought that Spiderman killed my father in cold blood. But I saw the truth from J.D.

Mysterio: I'm Quinton Beck but you know me as Mysterio.

Me: So you see folk, lots of Spiderman's enemies have joined the Redemption Squad and our Frenemies in the Masters of Evil. But Spiderman had Five major deadly enemies that were mean and pure evil and those guys we dealt with and they were Carlton Drake the Founder of the Life Foundation A.K.A. Riot, Norman Osborn A.K.A. the Green Goblin, Homicidal Maniac and Nihilistic Destroyer Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, Roderick Kingsley A.K.A. Hobgoblin and lastly Wilson Fisk A.K.A. Kingpin.

Nico: All those guys are either dead or in prison.

Me: And we helped Spiderman make sure that they would never torment anyone ever again and prevented Spiderman's family from being attacked by them. Spiderman has also been helping the Avengers as well as all of S.H.I.E.L.D. and he has done so much for everyone and protected all of New York. Not only that but he has also made amazing friends.

M.J.: Peter Parker is also gonna be my future husband because I have been a huge supporter for him.

Luke Cage: The kid has some amazing talents.

White Tiger: And he is a true hero because everything he has done is from his heart.

Black Cat: And he has many friends and heroes to back him up.

Squirrel Girl: With so many allies and friends to help him out.

Nova: And be there for him in times of need.

Nick Fury: And he has done so much for all of us and the world.

Squirrel Girl: And is a true friend who saved lots of people and many people from themselves.

Spider Gwen: And has been a big help all over the Multiverse.

Me: That's right.

Reporter: Aren't you worried that your enemies might take advantage of this to target your loved ones?

Sunstreaker: (scoffs) What enemies?

Spiderman: Sunstreaker is right. The Sinister Six is either in the Masters of Evil or the Redemption Squad. And the rest of my enemies have been dealt with. In my opinion, there's no one left to target my friends and family.

Me: That's right. Like we said, we already dealt with the 5 worst of the worst.

Spiderman: Yep.

Applejack: Peter has done so much for y'all over the years. And he has a heart as strong as any hero we know.

Me: So what do you say?

Then someone clapped and applauded and then it slowly grew into a full-fledge roar of applause and then cheering!

Spiderman has finally got the respect he deserves. Instead of Jameson ruining it for him, Spiderman now was made an official hero and had his name cleared.

Me: Well Peter looks like you are no longer a menace.

Spiderman: Thanks to you guys. You all are true friends.

Later in the Venus Prison, as J. Jonah Jameson was having his lunch in the cafeteria, one of the guards came and he had a paper.

Guard: Hey Jameson, check this out.

He gave him a Daily Bugle newspaper and the top story said "Peter Parker is Spiderman and Goes From Menace to True Hero! J. Jonah Jameson to blame for tarnishing heroes and ruining their reputations."

Jameson: I could care less about that.

Guard: Come on Jameson you should at least feel proud of him. The guy used to work for you and he did get you some great stories.

Jameson: That's true but I still hate heroes.

Guard: Oh come on man you got to let what happened to you in the past go. What happened to your wife was totally unforgivable and I'm sorry that happened but some things you just got to let go.

Jameson was left to think about it.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, I was reading the paper.

Me: Wow what a story.

I put the paper in the recycling bin.

Me: That was great journalism.

Babs Seed: By the way, J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yep and I know just the mission for us. Lincoln reading his manga gave me an idea. We're gonna go to the world of Record of Lodoss War and we're gonna meet Parn and help him take down one of his enemies.

Nico: Awesome idea! This is gonna be good.

Eli: I've heard of that manga. That was awful that all that happened to Parn and his family.

Ets: No kidding.

Nico: Yeah it sure was awful

Laney: No kidding.

Juggernaut, Dai Gui, Shendu, Hsi Wu, Tchang Zu, Po Kong, Xiao Fung, Bane, Abomination, and Killer Croc then appeared.

Juggernaut: Can me, Dai Gui, Shendu, Hsi Wu, Tchang Zu, Po Kong, Xiao Fung, Bane, Abomination, and Killer Croc go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can and it's my turn to lead this time.

Killer Croc: Awesome and I heard you guys revealed to everyone who Spiderman really was.

Me: Yep and everyone really was amazed and we proved that blockhead Jameson wrong.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Si, I never liked Señor Jameson. He was always persecution heroes and making us villains look like heroes.

Me: Yeah what a crybaby.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Éclair: He has no right to call heroes villains.

Nunnally: Makes him no better than Trask.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Trask?

Me: A dangerous bigot of mutants, Dr. Bolivar Trask and he hates all mutants with a vengeance.

I went over his history.

---

Dr. **Bolivar Trask** is the creator of the Sentinels and by default an enemy of mutant-kind, putting him into conflict with the X-Men and Charles Xavier - however unlike his creations Trask was not an inherently evil man and ultimately sacrificed himself to stop his mad creations. Bolivar Trask is also the founder and president of his namesake corporation known as Trask Industries.

When his own son Larry developed mutant powers, Trask set out to learn everything he could about mutation. He hired a team of scientists to develop a device that would inhibit his son's powers. He finally came to the conclusion that mutants would inevitably use their superhuman abilities to supplant Homo sapiens. Another team of scientists developed and built the Sentinels in a secret laboratory. Trask wrote several articles on the "mutant question," but when he made an appearance on television, Professor Xavier realized that such propaganda must be rebutted. During the resulting debate, Trask demonstrated his robots, which unexpectedly left for their lab and took Trask with them.

Back at the lab, Master Mold, the prototype Sentinel, confronted Trask. It had come to the conclusion that Sentinels were superior to both races: thus, robots could and should supplant humans and mutants. Taking orders from a mere human ran counter to this new imperative, so Trask would thenceforth serve the Sentinels and help build more of them.

Meanwhile, the Sentinels had also taken prisoner an X-Man, the Beast. Master Mold ordered Trask to use a psycho-probe to read the Beast's mind and learn their plans. Trask learned, however, that the X-Men were protecting humanity and that his theory was wrong. This revelation, coupled with Master Mold's betrayal and the threat to humanity, told Trask what he must do: destroy the laboratory and the Sentinels. He died in the resulting explosion.

Unfortunately, Trask's propaganda, as well as several new and improved Sentinels, persists to this day.

Human Council

The Purifiers, under the orders of Bastion, and using Technarch technology later resurrected Trask. After his resurrection, he learns that he has inspired humanity to genocidal anti-mutant efforts, he takes the opportunity to end of the assault on X-Factor, before committing suicide.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked.

Sunset Shimmer: Geez! Who does he think he is?

Fluttershy: He is a monster.

Me: Yeah and he thought he was saving all of the Human Race by getting people to hate mutants but he was just making things worse.

Nico: Geez! Yeah I remember that. That was crazy.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to the world of Record of Lodoss War.

---

We arrived in the world of Record of Lodoss War.

Aria Blaze: We're in the right place, are we?

Me: Yes this is it.

Nico: Wow sure looks like a really amazing place.

Me: It sure does. But this whole place is wartorn and really horrible.

We went to find Parn. We saw Parn sharpening his sword.

Shendu: (to Parn) Excuse me. Is your name Parn?

Parn: That's correct. (See's Shendu) (Gasp) Shendu! You will not take my land!

Me: Wait Parn he's with us.

Parn: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? It's an honor to meet you all. I love all your adventures.

Nico: We're glad.

Laney: We get that all the time when we meet new people.

Krankenstein: (to Parn) Monster having good day today. Are you having good day?

Parn: I sure am.

Me: We heard all about your father getting dishonored like that. We're sorry that happened to you.

Parn: It's all right and I am determined to avenge his honor.

Me: And we can help you by killing the monster that ruined him.

Parn: Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome.

Fu: Who is the monster that did it?

Parn: His name is Ashram.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Parn: It's not pretty.

He went over his history and it was terrible.

---

**Ashram** (アシュラム), nown as the "Black Knight", is the secondary antagonist in The Record of Lodoss War. He is a highly skilled warrior and the former retainer and right-hand aide of Emperor Beld. He served Beld during the War of Heroes, and was sent in the front to deal with any possible resistance.

After the death of Emperor Beld, Ashram assumed ultimate leadership of the forces of Marmo. The dark elf Pirotess has deep affections for him.

Ashram is cold, ruthless, and extremely efficient in battle, often easily slaying his opponents, and has been shown to have a very wide skill gap with Parn. He is a strong-willed man who does not give up easily, as shown by his pursuit of Shooting Star and continuing to stand and fight while Wagnard was trying to kill him. Ashram is also very professional and serious about his job as Captain, as when a dark elf and a human were having a brawl in his army, he quickly intervened and scolded both of them.

Despite his ice cold exterior, Ashram is not heartless. He has a hidden soft spot for Pirotess, which became clear when he saved her and was clearly distressed by her death, hugging her close. This left an impression on Parn, who did not expect Ashram to have such emotions or feelings for anyone. Ashram is arguably one of the more complex villains in the series.

Background and Story

Ashram was born into a noble household in Alania. He was the heir of a noble family that extended from the royal Kadamos family five generations back. His father was a captain of the Alanian knights with a bright future ahead of him. In time, he could could have been promoted to deputy commander, and one day to commander-in-chief of the entire knighthood. Ashram himself may have become ensquired to his father one day, and eventually become a knight as

well.

However, in Ashram's eighth year, his life was torn apart. His father learned of colleague's dishonesty and injustice, he reported it. However, the other man was a favored vassal of the royal family. The royal family destroyed the prosecution's evidence, threatened the witnesses, and produced unfavorable testimony against Ashram's father. When the trial was over his father had been made out to be the guilty party, and in disgrace, he was convicted. He was sentenced to exile and transported to the dark island of Marmo. The burden of guilt, and the punishment, was extended to Ashram and his mother.

Ashram and his parents were shipped off to Marmo, and en route, Ashram met a boy about his age named Owen. A thief, Owen had been apprenticed to a master thief. In helping his master escape, Owen allowed himself to be caught by a knight. Unfortunately, it turned out that his master had been the one that reported Owen as a thief. As punishment, Owen was sent to Marmo as well, while his master got off. This boy became Ashram's closest friend.

Ashram's family feel apart after their arrival on Marmo. Within a year of their arrival, his father was assassinated by the Thieves' Guild. After his father's death, his mother, accustomed to a luxurious lifestyle, attached herself to a rich and powerful man and left Ashram to his own devices. If such a skilled swordsman and noble soul fell to the dark island, what hope would there be for any form of righteousness? Ashram made a vow in order to survive; he would become wicked enough to swallow the whole island. With the death of his father, Ashram and Owen-whose own parents had succumbed to the darkness of Marmo-joined together to destroy the Thieves' Guild in vengeance. This was the beginning of a long-running feud between Ashram and the guild.

Other lost children of Marmo were drawn to Ashram and Owen, and a gang of miscreants was formed. These children had no rules, and no one to control them. They spread chaos throughout the city, slaughtering beggars, mutilating prostitutes so they could no longer work, and murdering anyone they saw fit. Ashram's conflict with the Thieves' Guild was carried over to his followers. When Ashram was sixteen, he found his mother and her new lover, and he murdered them both. They made enemies with not only the Guild, but the Marmo council as well. However, they had the full support of the Falaris church. Ashram was making good on his promise.

He had greater ambitions though. As he grew older, he began to think of a better future for his people. For now, he would let the children have their fun, but in time, they would tire of the senseless violence and crave something more. When this time came, he would create his own kingdom on the dark island and bring the council under his control. Then, he would assemble an armada to attack his homeland of Alania.

When he was nineteen, he was approached by a member of the Thieves' Guild, Amber Eyes, with a message from the council. In the forests, the red-haired mercenary, one of the Six Heroes, Beld, was calling himself the Emperor of Marmo. He had united the barbarian tribes and the dark elves under him, and they soon would threaten the city of Persei. The council feared losing their power, and so they commissioned Ashram and his gang to put an end to Beld. In return, Ashram would become a member of the council. Though he had no desire to be their pawn, he saw this as an opportunity to move forward with his plans. He would take his place on the council, then destroy that ruling body from the inside out. In a few years, he would be king of Marmo.

To lure Beld to Persei, Ashram's gang kidnapped his lover. The girl had been provided to Beld in a form of political marriage, as she was the sister of the barbarian chief. Whether or not he loved her didn't matter; if harm befell her, then the barbarian tribe could break its ties with Beld. Either the love of the woman, his pride, or the risk of losing allies, Beld would be compelled to rescue her. The following day, notices were put up around Dark Town beckoning Beld to come at the appointed time to rescue his woman and discuss an alliance.

So, Ashram, his gang, and mercenaries hired by the council to support him, waited for Beld. Ashram doubted he would come alone, as was demanded by the notices. He expected Beld to lead an army behind him and take the city at this opportunity. He was surprised, however, when Beld did indeed come alone. This meant that Ashram would have duel Beld on his own, even though Beld wielded the terrifying demon sword.

Ashram met Beld, and offered an alliance, but as he suspected, Beld wanted nothing to do with an alliance with the council. He would be nothing short of emperor. With his denial to make peace with the council, Ashram's only option was to slay him. And thus, the two dueled. Ashram found himself far outmatched-though he did manage to land one scratch on Beld. Finally, Beld struck him with the flat of his blade, knocking Ashram unconscious for a moment. When he came to, Ashram was shocked to find that he was still alive. Beld walked on to retrieve his woman, leaving Ashram. However, Owen stopped Beld. The council's mercenaries were assembled around Owen, ready to fire on Beld, and Ashram.

Owen had betrayed Ashram. He wanted no part in Ashram's dreams, and he had been working with the Thieves' Guild for many years. All the thieves that the gang had murdered were the rivals of Amber Eyes, who, using Owen, had been climbing his way to the top of the guild. Now, all his rivals were dead and Amber Eyes could take his place as the head of the Thieves' Guild, with Owen having a senior position in the guild.

Owen ordered the archers to fire on Beld and Ashram, giving Ashram no time to escape. He expected death, but instead no arrows fell upon them, even though the archers were firing in almost a frenzy. Something was protecting him. It had to be magic. When Ashram realized it, a dark elf revealed himself. He was Astar, an ally of Beld's. Beld ordered Ashram to take up his sword and fight, but this time, against the men he thought were on his side.

They continued on to rescue the girl, but Owen saw Astar, and used that excuse to cut the girl's throat. Ashram would have killed Owen were he stood, but Beld stopped him, and only warned Owen of the wrath he had invoked from the barbarian tribes. He had, after all, failed to meet the terms of the meeting; he didn't come alone. Owen escaped, never to be seen by Ashram again. Beld collected his dead lover, and returned to the forest. Ashram's plans of becoming king were ruined, and now he made a new vow; that one day, he would surpass Beld. He truly believed that Beld could rule the wretched island of Marmo, and he followed the emperor.

Over the course of the next ten years, Ashram remained loyal at Beld's side, though they both knew he had the ambitions to succeed him. He could not surpass Beld yet, however. Together, with their army behind them, they took over Marmo. Ashram served Beld as a general, and a knight in the newly established knighthood of Marmo. At Beld's left hand was the wizard Wagnard. Once a student at the Academy of Sages, Wagnard was expelled for studying black magic-necromancy. For his transgression, he also had a geas placed on him by the headmaster Larkas that disallowed him to practice magic without undergoing severe pain. Wagnard's will, however, was stronger than the geas and he still managed to use his magic while suffering intense pain. He was also a devout worshipper of Kardis.

Beld had ambitions to unite Lodoss under him as well, once Marmo was stable. He needed no encouragement, but Karla, the Grey Witch, came to him to offer her support. Without warning, the Marmo invaded Kanon and took Shinning Hill. The king of Kanon was deposed, and assassins were sent to Alania to kill King Kadamos VI. Next in Beld's path was his old friend, King Fahn of Valis. After Kanon fell, Ashram was sent into Alania to advance Marmo's claims, which included the fall of the fortress Myce. Unbeknownst to Ashram at that time, he had made a life long nemesis in the future Free Knight, Parn. Parn and his companions had been staying at the fortress the night Ashram's legion attacked. Though Ashram would never remember, his image had been burned into Parn's mind.

Soon, the forces of Valis and Marmo clashed. Ashram soon met Parn in battle, and out classed Parn-though Parn showed the potential to become a greater swordsman. However, their duel was interrupted as Beld and Fahn found each other. The two kings, and former allies, crossed swords in a duel to the death. Though Fahn put up a valiant effort, he was old and weak. The demon sword Beld wielded had provided him youth, keep his skills sharp. Beld struck down Fahn, and it seemed, for a moment, that the Marmo would be able to take Valis, and perhaps, all of Lodoss.

However, another king stepped forward. Kashue, the young king of Flaim, and a former mercenary, challenged Beld. From out of nowhere, despite the fact that the battle seemed to have stalled around them, an arrow struck Beld in the arm. Taking advantage of this distraction, Kashue slew Beld in an act of cowardice. This would breed hatred in Ashram for years to come.

After Beld's death, Ashram took his place, though only in the eyes of his people. The council gained political power again. Ashram took the demon sword Soul Crusher as his own and began to arduous task of taming it. His goal to succeed Beld was still within him, and in one aspect, he did succeed Beld. Whereas Beld was swayed by the will of Soul Crusher, Ashram bent the sword to his will.

The war, however, remained stagnant. There were disputes on the borders of the land Marmo had claimed, but the territory neither expanded, or retracted. For five years, this was how life continued. Underground, the Kanon Free Army was forming. The Marmo were making ties with the current regent of Alania, but there was little progress. However, the Marmo commoners were coming to Kanon to make new lives for themselves. Temples to Falaris were established in Kanon, and dark elves had cleared Kanon's forest of common elves and taken up residence there.

Ashram learned of the Scepter of Domination. The ancient relic of Kastuul promised its wielder absolute control over all people and all living things. If Ashram could acquire this relic, he could unite Lodoss under his rule and succeed where Beld had failed. The scepter was guarded by an ancient dragon, but Ashram couldn't find out which one. Narse was ruled out, as it was known that he guarded the Ferroniere of Knowledge. Ashram began to prepare.

Five years after the end of the War of Heroes, Ashram set out on his search for the Scepter with several companions. Astar, the dark elf who had served Beld; Garbela, a Falaris priest; Groder, a wizard and student of Wagnard; and mercenaries Smetty and Gilram. First, they went to the White Dragon Mountains to find Bramd, the ice dragon. While he hibernated, Ashram slew him only to find that his curse to protect a relic of Kastuul had been lifted. The high priestess of Marfa, Neese, had sold his treasure, the Mirror of Truth, to fund the upkeep of the Marfa temple.

Ashram's journey continued to the west coast of Lodoss where he would next hunt Abram and Shooting Star. He stopped on his way through Flaim where he found the Myrii priest, Hobb. He convinced Hobb to follow him, and continued on to Raiden. There, he enlisted the aid of a pirate crew to take him to Blue Dragon Island.

Ashram then traveled to Raiden. In the islands to the north, the water dragon, Abram, resided. They slew him, and found his treasure to be the Soul-Crystal Ball, which had the power to bring back the dead. Groder took the ball and kept it for his master, Wagnard (the ball was stolen before it reached Marmo and later stored in Flaim). The only dragon left was the most powerful, Shooting Star. Kashue had also come to slay Shooting Star, but for other reasons. Due to the influx of refugees from the fallen monarchy of Alania, Flaim was suffering from over population. People had tried to settle on Shooting Star's hunting ground and found themselves his prey. The rich land was needed for farming and the only way to get it, was to slay the dragon. At Fire Dragon Mountain, Ashram met Kashue. Because their ambitions to slay Shooting Star were the same, they made a brief pact. They would kill the dragon together, and then duel for the scepter. Meanwhile, nearly all of Ashram's party was killed (excluding Groder). As agreed, Ashram and Kashue fought Shooting Star and succeeded in killing him. They dueled, and both were wounded. Ashram was more seriously wounded and while they paused from their battle, Ashram noticed how easily he could reach the scepter and he lunged for it. However, the knight, Parn, swooped in to knock it out of his hands. The scepter fell into the lava pit that had just claimed Shooting Star, lost forever. Ashram stumbled to the edge of the precipice and thought he had lost it all. He threw himself into the pit, but before he hit the lava, and unknown to everyone else, Groder teleported him out of danger.

The next ten years, Ashram lived in secret on Marmo. He was widely believed to be dead, but he spent the time coming to terms with his shame. Groder, who had become enthralled with the black knight, remained loyally at his side, urging him to return to his place of power. In this time, a dark elven woman came to join him; Pirotess, the younger sister of Astar, first came to find Ashram to kill him to avenge her brother who was lost under his command. When she found him, Groder explained what happened to her brother. Intially, Astar and Groder were sent to spy on Ashram, but in time, the grew to admire him and support him. With Groder's assurances that Astar did not die in vain, Pirotess changed her mind about

Ashram, and in time, became his most trusted comrade, among other things…

At the beginning of the War of the Destroyer's Resurrection, Ashram resurfaced with Pirotess and Groder by his side. Kanon had been under Marmo's control for the last fifteen years, since the War of Heroes, and in this time, Prince Reona of Kanon had formed the Free Army. The ruling council of Marmo decided to remove the man they appointed to rule over Kanon Rabido, due to his excess greed and personal ambition. They decided to replace the mad dictator and sent Ashram and Pirotess to deal with them.

Ashram ordered Rabido to step down, but despite that, Rabido sent his forces to crush the Free Army. Rabido also ordered for all the villagers of Shinning Hill killed and the city burned if the Free Army won. Aware of this, Ashram personally freed the villagers and sends them out of harm's way. Rabido was killed in battle. In the now deserted city of Shinning hill, Ashram and Pirotess meet Parn and Deedlit again. He and Parn fight shortly, and Ashram spares him out of respect. He and Pirotess then returned to Marmo with their mission completed.

With the threat of Kardis' Resurrection and the invasion of Marmo, Ashram and his people set sail to find a new world they could settle without prejudice.

---

When he was finished we were horrified.

Popeye: Well blow me down! He's a monster from the depths of Davy Jones Locker.

Popeye Jr.: You aren't kidding.

Me: Yeah he's a monster. He must be stopped and destroyed.

Bane: Do you have any friends that can help us?

Parn: As a matter of fact I do. They are Deedlit, Etoh and Slayn.

Nico: What can you tell us about them?

He told us about them.

---

Deedlit

A female High Elf skilled in both swordplay and elemental sorcery, Deedlit grew up in the Forest of No Return, her people's isolated abode. From a very early age on, however, she became interested in the outside world and - despite the disapproval of her family and peers - set out to learn more about it. After meeting Parn, she develops a romantic interest in his rash, impulsive nature, his sense of honor, and his dedication, and has faithfully stayed by his side in the war against Marmo.

Etoh

Parn's best friend and a priest of Falis, the Supreme God. Upon King Fahn's death, he later becomes the king of Valis and the husband of Princess Fianna.

Slayn

Parn's older friend and sometimes advisor, a wise and powerful magician. He marries the priestess Laylia and is the father of Little Neese.

---

Eli: Wow!

Eris the Elf: It will be awesome to meet a fellow Elf.

Nico: Awesome.

Broccoli Guy: Why don't we meet your friends now? Before that Ashram dude makes his move.

Parn: Follow me.

We followed him and we got to an elf village and we saw Deedlit, Etoh and Slayn.

Me: That must be them.

Deedlit: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: You must be Deedlit, Etoh and Slayn.

Slayn: That's us and it's an honor to meet you all.

Etoh: We love all your adventures and it's awesome you're here.

Eris the Elf: You must be Deedlit. It's a pleasure to meet a fellow Elf.

Deedlit: Same here.

Tchang Zu: Did Ashram hurt you three too?

Etoh: Not as bad as Parn's father.

Me: Well we're not going to let that monster get away with everything he did.

Lincoln: Yeah he messed with the wrong avengers.

Nico: You got that right.

Eli: We're gonna make that monster pay for it. Big time.

Chill Bill: Do you guys have any useful battle skills?

Parn: I'm a knight and skilled with a sword. I used to not have good skills before.

Deedlit: I'm an elemental mage and I'm a good marksman in archery.

Etoh: I'm a priest but I'm also a great archer.

Slayn: I'm a magician.

Me: All very good qualities.

Eli: Yep.

Hsi Wu: I'll fly in the air and see if I can locate Ashram's hideout.

Parn: He lives in a castle in the Forbidden Lands. Over there.

We looked and we saw a really dark castle witih terrifying storm clouds over it with lightning striking all over the place.

Me: Whoa that is a terrifying castle. Looks like a true fortress from Hell.

Laney: Scary.

Crystal Laney: Not my kind of place to visit.

Sonata Dusk: Man, that castle is spooky.

Muscle Man: You know who else loves spooky castles? My Mom!

We laughed at Muscle Man's Joke and it was funny.

Ariana: That was funny.

Parn: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but his jokes are so funny.

Xiao Fung: We should do an entrance based on me, my fellow Demon Sorcerers, and super strength.

Me: Good idea.

Bai Tza: Let me and Tso Lan help out with that my siblings.

Po Kong: That is gonna be fun!

Tso Lan: It most will be fun dear sister.

Me: Lets get it on!

Eli: Time to make that monster pay.

Me: Get ready Ashram. (Eyes glow red) Your final hour has come.

We flew off to the castle.

We arrived at the Castle and it was really scary and horrifying.

Me: Wow.

Komba: Ashram is just behind this wall.

Harpus: He's in for a surprise!

Me: Yes he is. Let get him.

We teleported in.

Ashram was sitting on his throne and looking over the land we were in.

Ashram: Soon those fools will know who they are dealing with.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

A massive fiery exploion blasted through the floor and then the symbols of the 8 Trigrams appeared and they spun around for the 8 Demon Sorcerers: Earth, Wind, Water,

Wind, Sky, Moon, Thunder and Fire. Then it went at Ashram and smashed into him with incredible force and smashed and bashed him all over the place with incredible fury and smashed him down and then we ALL appeared in front of him.

Me: Ashram, it's time for you to die.

Ashram: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, what an unpleasant surprise.

Me: We aim to please.

Girl Jordan: Your reign of terror is over.

Parn: You will pay for all the pain you caused and for dishonoring my father!

Abomination: What we did to your floor is what we'll do to you!

Me: And that's smeer your blood and guts all over the place.

Eli: But first this!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted Ashram all over with billions of volts of electricity and he was screaming in pain all over the place with incredible pain.

Lincoln: And this!

Lincoln fired a blast of super lightning and REALLY ELECTROCUTED HIM ALL OVER!

Slugslinger: This is almost too easy!

Ashram: GUARDS!

He called for his soldiers.

Me: You were saying?

Slugslinger: Me and my big mouth.

Muscle Man: You know who eats guys like you for breakfast? My mom!

Guard: (to Muscle Man) I bet your mom lives in a filthy sewer!

We gasped!

Me: Uh oh!

Po Kong: That wasn't a smart move.

OH HE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Mordecai: He should not have said that!

Guard 1: Yeah your mother must be a dumb bitch that abandoned you at birth!

Guard 2: Stop it! That's not funny!

Guard 1: I bet your mom is a pathetic a prostitute looking for cash when she got you.

Guard 3: Seriously, man. That's enough!

MUSCLE MAN TURNED RED WITH FURY AND SMOKE AND STEAM WAS COMING OUT OF HIS EARS!

Me: (SINISTER CHUCKLE)

MUSCLE MAN ROARED IN INCREDIBLE FURY!

Muscle Man: YOU'RE GONNA WISH YOU ALL WERE NEVER BORN! NO ONE INSULTS MY MOM!

MUSCLE MAN THEN BEAT THE LIVING FUCKING SHIT OUT OF THE GUARDS AND TORE THEM LIMB FROM FUCKING LIMB AND HIT THEM WITH EVERYTHING INCLUDING THE KITCHEN SINK!

BLAM! SMASH! BIFF! CRACK! KRABLAM! KATOW! SMASH! THWACK! ZONK!

Troy: Let's kick things up a notch!

Me: Lincoln, Lori, Lola, Laney, Lynn, Lana, You'll need these.

I gave them the other six KyuRanger keys.

Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Lori, Lola, Laney, Lynn and Lana: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

The Megaforce Rangers and the 6 Loud Kids turned into the Kyurangers!

Me: YEAH!

We fired energy blasts and more and blew the guards apart all over.

Killer Croc just ate Ashram's left hand.

Maria: Oh, c'mon! Why can't you just eat him whole?

Killer Croc: (burps) Because I like referencing Peter Pan. Besides, I want to save some for you guys!

Me: Thanks but no thanks, I don't eat people. But Venom does.

Venom grabbed Ashram.

Venom: Eyes, Lungs, Pancreas, So many snacks so little time.

He licked him with his big tongue.

Ravage: You're running out of minions, Ashram!

Ashram: Oh I think not.

Then we got a rather scary surprise as we saw a woman come out and it was STAR LORD'S MOM, MEREDITH QUILL!

We gasped!

Me: It can't be!

Star Lord took off his helmet and he was shocked!

Star Lord: Mom? But you died of cancer!

Me: Wait!

We saw ugly purple blotches on her.

Me: This is the Aparoid's handiwork!

Rocket Raccoon: Look, Mrs Quill. I don't wanna have to hurt you.

Me: She's a mindless drone. Hold on.

I fired a blast of lightning and destroyed the Aparoids on her and Varie looked her over and she was better and cured.

Varie: She'll be all right.

Star Lord came to her.

Star Lord: Mom?

Meridith: (Groans weakly) What?

She saw Star Lord.

Star Lord: Mom it's me. It's Peter.

Meridith: Peter? Is that really you?

Star Lord: Yeah mom.

Meridith: My baby boy. You've become a man. You've grown so much.

Star Lord: I have so much to tell you mom. (Tears stream down his face) But I'm so happy to have you back.

Meridith: Me too son. Me too.

Me: Lets tear this bastard apart!

We fired energy and elemental blasts at him all over.

Terrorsaur: I think we're starting to weaken him!

Me: He is getting there. Keep attacking and blasting him all over.

Eli: Right!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MONSTER OF DISHONOR! (BLASTS ASHRAM ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT YOU DISHONORABLE FREAK! (BLASTS ASHRAM ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this you freak! TECHNO DARK STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE NECRO GEAR!

Ets fired a wave of dark gears.

Kalus, Swindle, Sunstreaker and Liam used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Kalus' magic and powers, Swindle's Gyro Gun, Sunstreaker's Electron Pulse Gun and Liam's Thundersnow Powers 100-fold.

Kalus and Swindle: THUNDER GYRO FURYSTORM!

Sunstreaker and Liam: LIGHTNING THUNDERSNOW BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof and Earth Skylanders: CRYSTAL APPLE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy and blasts of earth, crystal and apples.

Parn: SCI-FI HORROR BLADE STYLE: ATTACK OF THE SABERTOOTH!

Deedlit: SCI-FI HORROR MAGIC STYLE: THE BLACKOUT!

Lincoln: SCI-FI HORROR LIGHTNING STYLE: WAR OF THE WORLDS!

Colette: SCI-FI HORROR LIGHT STYLE: RESIDENT EVIL!

Ibuki: SCI-FI HORROR STEALTH STYLE: PHANTASM!

Frosta: SCI-FI HORROR ICE STYLE: FROM HELL IT CAME!

Perfuma: SCI-FI HORROR NATURE STYLE: FOOD OF THE GODS!

Entrapta: SCI-FI HORROR TECH STYLE: GHOST MACHINE!

Jessica: SCI-FI HORROR STING STYLE: THE FLY!

Toph: SCI-FI HORROR EARTH STYLE: TREMORS!

Julie: SCI-FI HORROR EARTH STYLE: CLOVERFIELD!

Yuna: SCI-FI HORROR WATER STYLE: THE THING!

R. Mika: SCI-FI HORROR STRENGTH STYLE: PREDATOR!

Nanami: SCI-FI HORROR WATER STYLE: THE BLOB!

Menat: SCI-FI HORROR DARK STYLE: ALIEN!

Shantae: SCI-FI MAGIC STYLE: CHILDREN OF THE DAMNED!

Akko: SCI-FI HORROR MAGIC STYLE: CARNOSAUR!

Gluko: SCI-FI HORROR WIND STYLE: EMPIRE OF THE ANTS!

Batch: SCI-FI HORROR TECH STYLE: FRANKENSTEIN!

Mai: SCI-FI HORROR FIRE STYLE: FIRESTARTER!

Hilda: (British Accent) SCI-FI HORROR FIRE STYLE: HELLRAISER!

Tatsumaki: SCI-FI HORROR WIND STYLE: EVENT HORIZON!

Sari: SCI-FI HORROR TECH STYLE: HARDWARE!

Team RWBY: SCI-FI HORROR ELEMENT STYLE: KILLER KLOWNS FROM OUTER SPACE!

Emerald: SCI-FI HORROR ILLUSION STYLE: INVISIBLE MAN!

Dew Gayl: SCI-FI HORROR NATURE STYLE: THE LAWNMORWER MAN!

Makoto: SCI-FI HORROR STRENGTH STYLE: MAXIMUM OVERDRIVE!

Sam: SCI-FI HORROR WATER STYLE: THE CRATER LAKE MONSTER!

Clover: SCI-FI HORROR ACID STYLE: REPTILICUS!

Alex: SCI-FI HORROR FIRE STYLE: GHOSTS OF MARS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures and monsters from said movies.

Parn, Deedlit, Lincoln, Colette, Ibuki, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Jessica, Julie, Toph, Yuna, Nanami, R. Mika, Menat, Shantae, Akko, Gluko, Batch, Mai, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Sari, Team RWBY, Emerald, Dew, Makoto, Sam, Clover and Alex: SCIENCE FICTION HORROR FINAL SMASH: SCIENCE FICTION HORROR MONSTER MASH!

They fired elemental energies which formed into the monsters from many science fiction horror movies to attack!

Bane, Popeye, Lynn, Absorbing Man, Abomination and Nico: SUPER SMASHING FIST BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into a fist and smashed Ashram down with brutal force!

Dai Gui: You're done, Ashram!

Me: And you will never terrorize this world again!

Parn: This is for my father!

We fired a blast of energy and it hit Ashram and obliterated him in an instant.

Me: Take that!

Parn: Thank you guys.

Me: You're welcome. Lets head home and get some lunch at Lynn's Table and have our usual battles.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back and had a great lunch at Lynn's Table. We were having Burgers and Lynn-Sagna.

Me: (Eating an Ultimeatum) Mmm! Love these burgers.

Laney: We sure do.

Apple Bloom: They are always delicious.

Then Evilseed, Evil-Lyn, Tri-Klops, Beast Man, Trap Jaw, Firepower, Grizzly, the U-Foes, the Wrecking Crew and the Dark Turtles

appeared.

Me: Evilseed, Evil-Lyn, Tri-Klops, Beast Man, Trap Jaw, Firepower, Grizzly, the U-Foes, the Wrecking Crew and the Dark Turtles.

Beast Man: You guys have been busy.

Evil Seed: You guys must've had an awesome fight.

May: We sure did.

Evil Lyn: Is Ashram dead?

William: Damn right he is!

Tri-Klops: Well, that's good news.

Trap Jaw: We heard that one of his guards insulted Muscle Man's mom.

Beast Man: I don't think we have to guess what happened after that.

Me: Yeah but we have good news. Peter Quill has his mom back.

Tri-klops: Wow! That's great.

Evil-Lyn: I heard she was dead for a while.

Me: Since 1988 and when Peter went into Space. So much has happened since then.

Then we heard tsk tsk tsk tsk tsk noises.

Me: Who is doing that?

We saw a mother figure come out and she had glowing red eyes and it was THE GHOST OF MOTHER STANLEY!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! IT'S THE GHOST OF MOTHER STANLEY!

Qin: Not this strict mother bitch again!

Twilight Sparkle: What was she known for?

Qin: The Ghost of Mother Stanley was really the bad son Josh Stanley who was a total rule-hating kid. He wanted to do everything his way and the good son Jack Stanley was always loyal to his mom. The mother operated a hotel called the Good Sons Hotel and Josh owned a hotel called the Castaway Hotel where there were no rules in it. It was a success and when Josh made enough money, he was gonna buy the hotel from Jack and when he refused, he wanted to scare all the guests away so that he would be force to sell. But the gang busted him and he got sent to prison for 35 years.

Twilight Sparkle: Geez!

Applejack: What a no good rotten apple he was.

Me: You got that right. Prison will hopefully straighten him out. But he will be there now for the rest of his natural life because he now is in there for life without parole.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Me: Yep.

Ariana: I'll face this mother.

?: Lets see how you all like me.

A figure came out and it was VACUUM CLEANER ORG from episode 10 of Wild Force!

---

**Vacuum Cleaner Org** is (as his name applies) a vacuum cleaner-themed Org and one of the primary antagonists of the seven-part Zen-Aku story arc episode, he gets fought in the episode "Curse of the Wolf", the first episode of the Zen-Aku story arc.

Vacuum Cleaner Org is one of the ancient Orgs that tried to take over Earth 3,000 years ago. He took the form of a vacuum cleaner and first attacks a middle aged woman in an office with his vacuum power. He was about to suck her up until Toxica and Jindrax arrived and gave the Org a mission to destroy the Wild Force Rangers. Just as the three came out of the office, the Rangers came into battle so

Toxica sent the Org after them and he has a strong sucking power. Vacuum Cleaner Org had the upper hand until Taylor throws an object at the Org's vacuum, clogging it up completely. He was defenseless, but he equipped himself with a blade called the Suction Spear on his vacuum hand to get an aid in combat with which he manages to overpower the Rangers and even used an axe and a scepter as well. Cole equipped the Lion Blaster and managed to land clean hits on him, weakening him enough for the Rangers to destroy him with the Jungle Sword. Toxica revived him as a giant and the Rangers call the Wildzords to form the Wild Force Megazord and attach the Soul Bird to the Megazord. They battled with Vacuum Cleaner Org, who had the upper hand with his sucking powers, Alyssa called the Elephant Wildzord and it came to the rescue, so the Rangers formed the Wild Force Megazord Sword and Shield Mode and destroyed Vacuum Cleaner Org for good with the Pachyderm Crusher.

---

Alyssa: Vacuum Cleaner Org!

Vacuum Cleaner Org: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I Remember you! You were sent to attack the people and then destroy the rangers!

Vacuum Cleaner Org: That's right. Really good memory.

Me: Thanks and I never missed an episode. Plus your fight was the precursor for the battles with Zen-Aku when he was awakened after 3,000 years.

Vacuum Cleaner Org: That's right J.D. Wow your memory is incredible.

Me: That was the battles that beat the living crap out of the rangers.

Nico: I'll never forget those. They were brutal.

Lana: Yeah they sure were.

William: You would be a great help around houses.

Vacuum Org: (laughs) Well, I am themed after a vacuum, after all.

Me: When we finish here we'll give you a human form to help you be a great housekeeper.

Vacuum Org: I would like that.

Nico: Cool.

Me: Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Mallow, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola KND Sector V, Babs Seed and Trixie VS Evilseed

---

Evilseed was first.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) Poor Parn. It must've been tough for his father to be dishonored like that.

Mallow: Yeah it sure was and he was looked down upon by his village.

Fluttershy: It was horrible that he went through all that.

Mirage Daffodil: Yeah it sure was. He did not deserve to be treated like that.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah what a bunch of fools.

Stealth Elf: They have no right to treat Parn like that.

Plant Lola: Bunch of morons!

Numbuh 1: You said it.

Numbuh 2: Yeah those guys are freaks.

Numbuh 3: What they did was terrible!

Numbuh 4: Yeah what a bunch of worthless bloaks!

Numbuh 5: You said it.

Babs Seed: What a bunch of imbeciles.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie agrees with you.

Evilseed: I agree with all of you too. Lets do it!

He formed a plant hydra and went at them and the group fired waves of leaves, energy and magic and smashed Evilseed and his hydra down.

Mallow: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 2: Optimus Prime, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Light Lily, Teen Titans, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) Ashram was very similar to Skeletor. (laughs) Especially the fact that they're both dead!

Optimus Prime: That is very coincidental and similar.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure does feel like it.

Thunder Sparkle: Yes it does.

Star Swirl: What they have both done is unforgivable and more.

Spyro: You got that right. They deserved to be destroyed.

Light Lily: Poo poo!

Robin: What they did is unforgivable and it's the reason they had to pay.

Starfire: You said it.

Cyborg: You got that right. It was terrible he did all that.

Raven: He has no honor at all.

Beast Boy: No he doesn't.

Aria Blaze: He needed to be stopped.

Juniper Montage: Yeah he sure did. What a fiend.

Evil-Lyn: You said it. Lets do it!

She fired a blast of magic and they dodged it and fired waves of energy, magic, light and darkness and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: Victory of the Autobots.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Zick, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Hidden Leaf 14, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Zick: Her name is Ariana and she's a Banshee from Celtic Myth.

Sunset Shimmer: Her voice is amazing and she is a force to be reckoned with.

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah she sure is amazing. Also Sh'Lainn Blaze is a Banshee too. She comes from a clan of Banshees that were terrifying.

Gusty: That is something. But with an amazing difference. Shanan and Nicole did some research and found out that Sh'Lainn comes from a clan of Banshee's that came to Earth from another planet almost 2554 years ago in 527 B.C. and Ariana is a Banshee from Celtic MYth. I think it's really amazing that we have 2 Banshee's here.

Tri-Klops: Wow! That's incredible.

Sunburn: It sure is and it's really something.

Fire Lori: Literally amazing. But Sh'lainn's clan was evil and viewed all humans as evil.

Naruto: Thank goodness that J.D. and everyone killed them.

Tri-Klops: When was this?

Sakura H.: It was on March 17th, 2019 during the Saint Patrick's Day Festival.

Sasuke: It was an awesome adventure.

Tri-Klops: Wow! That's amazing. Lets do it!

He fired an energy blast from his visor and they dodged it and fired waves of energy, fire, elements and wind and smashed him down.

Zick: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Sydney Burlington, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Starburst Aurora, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Stone Luna, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw

---

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) Ariana would get along great with Silver Banshee.

Sydney: She sure will and she also got along great with Sh'Lainn Blaze. They are both Banshees.

Starlight Glimmer: They sure are and it's amazing that they have so much skill and talent.

Cozy Glow: But that shriek that the banshee's emit is terrifying.

Starburst Aurora: It sure is. I've read in Celtic Folklore that the wail of the Banshee signals death coming to the family of one that hears it.

Clover: Scary and creepy.

Trap Jaw: You're not kidding. That is a creepy legend.

Hex: It sure is.

Stone Luna: Scary dudes.

Apple Blooom: It's amazing that there are so many legends and tales out there.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it's really cool and amazing. Hard to imagine there are so many legends and myths that are amazing.

Scootaloo: Yeah it's cool! And Equestria has some of those legends.

Diamond Tiara: And we saw some of them and they are amazing.

Silver Spoon: Yeah they are awesome.

Trap Jaw: I can tell. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of energy, magic, bones and rock and smashed him down.

Sydney: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: C.M.C. VICTORY!

They high five!

---

Battle 5: Nanette Allbright, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Emerald Topaz, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) Looks like we have gene slammers of all the Legendary Birds' Galarian forms.

Nanette: We sure do and it's amazing that the Kanto and Galar regions both have different versions of the 3 Legendary Bird Pokemon.

Rarity: Indeed they do darling and they are most amazing to see.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah they are amazing. The Legendary Birds are some of my favorite Pokemon. It would be really cool if there was a Grass, Fairy and Ghost Legendary Bird.

Thunder Terror: That would be an awesome sight to see. It might be possible. With over 890+ Pokemon and the number still growing it might be possible.

Emerald Topaz: That's right and it would be so cool.

Mistmane: It sure would. A Grass Legendary Bird would be beautiful.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure would be.

Liquid Leni: I would like the Fairy Legendary Bird. Totes amazing.

Frozen Fright: The Ghost Legendary Bird for us because we are known as the Fearsome 5 and all that.

Thunder Terror: Yeah you got that right bro. That would be awesome to see.

Magma Gloom: It sure will.

Toxic Horror: Yeah it sure would.

Louie PoisonSea: It sure would be awesome.

Beast Man: It sure would be amazing. Lets do it!

Beast Man roared and went at them and they fired waves of lightning, jewels, water, ice, lava, atomic energy and poison and smashed him down.

Nanette: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Fearsome 5: FEARSOME 5 RULES!

They fistbump.

---

Battle 6: Aurico, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Thunderbird Apple, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Ben, Gwen, Young Ben, Young Gwen, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower

---

Firepower was next.

Firepower: (to Aurico) Carolyn must've been happy to see her sister again.

Aurico: She sure was. And she was so worried about what happened with her.

Applejack: But being turned into a Galarian Articuno like that was awful for her.

Apple Bloom: Still she looks amazing as a Galarian Articuno. And that version is a Psychic Type Pokemon.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it's amazing and the Articuno we know is an Ice Type Pokemon.

Thunderbird Apple: It's amazing that there are 2 different versions of Pokemon in different regions.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That is amazing now.

Flashwing: It sure is. I think it's really cool.

Steel Lynn: You got that right. It's amazing.

Ben: I think it's cool.

Gwen T.: It sure is.

Young Ben: I think so too.

Young Gwen T.: Yeah it sure is neat.

Firepower: You got that right. Lets do it!

Transquito: Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Firepower fired waves of lasers and missiles and they dodged them and fired waves of energy, earth, metal and fire and smashed him down.

Aurico: Water wins!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great.

---

Battle 7: Iron Man, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Storm Rainbow, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Stormy Weather, Air Lincoln, Marinette, Adrien, Ayla, Chloe, Nino, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) Spiderman did the right thing revealing his secret identity. I mean, your identity was public as well.

Iron Man: That's true. But everyone knew who I was.

Rainbow Dash: Stark Enterprises is an amazing place and it's full of amazing technology.

Scootaloo: It sure is full of amazing technology.

Storm Rainbow: And stuff that can benefit all of humanity.

Magma Gloom: It sure is something. It's amazing that Tony has an amazing and awesome company.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it sure is something.

Whirlwind: It's amazing and full of awesome.

Stormy Weather: I'll say.

Marinette: It sure is something.

Grizzly: It sure is. Lets do it!

He roared and went at them and they fired waves of energy, rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Iron Man: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Lok Lambert, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Little Cheese,

# Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Mega Man, Roll, Dr. Light, Lightning Lisa, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew

The Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: (to Lok) It's nice that Spiderman's finally getting respect and fame from New York City.

Thunderball: After all the times he's helped people, he's earned it.

Lok: Yeah after everything that Jameson did to him he has more than earned the respect he needs.

Pinkie Pie: What Jameson did makes him a big time party pooper!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He is as rotten to the core as sulfur when it smells like rotten eggs.

Little Cheese: Yeah that guy is a REAL stick in the mud! Stinky mud to be presise.

Sprocket: Yeah what a senile old man! He has no love for heroes at all.

Bulldozer: Yeah I never liked that guy! He was always taking the credit of heroes away and giving it to us villains because he says that we deserve it better than they do.

Mega Man: What a monster!

Roll: It's like he has no love for anyone other than himself.

Piledriver: You got that right and what's ironic is that Jameson had Spiderman working for him the entire time. He was right under his nose the entire time but never suspected it.

Dr. Light: That is pretty ironic and surprising.

Wrecker: You aren't kidding. Lets do it!

The Wrecking Crew went at them and the group fired waves of energy, gears, rocks and lasers and smashed them down.

Lok: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 9: Syd Chang, Princess Celestia, Lightning Fritter, Light Skylanders, Mystery Inc. Crystal Laney, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes

---

The U-Foes were next.

Vector: (to Syd) Star Lord must've been happy to have his mother back.

Vapor: Though he's probably older then her by now.

Syd Chang: He sure was happy. Its been a long time since he was abducted and she died of cancer back then.

Princess Celestia: That is a long time for someone to be dead like that.

Lightning Fritter: Yeah it sure was a long time. Peter and his mom have a lot of catching up to do.

Spotlight: They sure do. It's been a long time since she died.

Fred: I would have a lot of catching up to do with my old man if that happened to me.

Daphne: Same with me.

Velma: All of us sure would.

Crystal Laney: That would be something.

X-Ray: That sure would be something.

Ironclad: You bet it would. Lets do it!

The U-Foes went at them and the group fired waves of energy, light, crystals and leaves and smashed them down.

Syd Chang: That was amazing!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

Battle 10: Hulk, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Fireheart Flame, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Planeteers, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Leo: (to Hulk) Looks like the lives of two Marvel heroes have taken a turn for the better today.

Dark Mikey: (laughs) And both of their first names are Peter!

Hulk: That coincidental and Hulk happy they both back.

Princess Luna: Yeah we all are happy they are back together.

Snowdrop: And Bruce Banner has his mom back. After what happened with David Banner, he needed his mom back.

Gari: Sorry if this is a sore subject for you Hulk, but your father was REALLY deranged and he needed to be destroyed.

Hulk: Hulk okay with it.

Fireheart Flame: Good. But your father was a monster.

Blackout: Worse than that. He was a completely deranged fiend.

Shadow Lucy: I can tell he needed to be stopped or else.

Kwame: That was awful though.

Wheeler: You aren't kidding about that.

Captain Planet Linka: Yeah.

Dark Raph: No kidding! I heard all about David Banner and he was a monster.

Dark Donny: Totally messed up in the head. Lets do it!

Scorponok: Lets! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Terrorsaur: This is gonna be fun. Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

Terrorsaur transformed.

The Dark Turtles went at them and they fired waves of energy, darkness, fire and elements and smashed them down.

Hulk roared in victory.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Butterfly Rose, Dirt Lana, Nico, Nessa, Tom & Jerry, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Vacuum Cleaner Org

---

Vacuum Cleaner Org was next.

Vacuum Cleaner Org: Man this safe on me is REALLY heavy!

Nico: Let me open it and get your treasures.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it were numerous swords!

Nico: Whoa look at all these swords!

Vacuum Cleaner Org: Yeah one of them is called the Sword of Galar, the 2nd one is called the Swords of the Legacies of Slapstick Cartoon Mayhem and the others are called the Slayers of Evil Adult Tyranny. The Kids Next Door are gonna get those swords for the war against Grandfather in 3 days.

Sword of Galar - a 6'0" massive, double-edged sword with the symbol of The Galar Region etched on the ocean blue blade, a Pokeball with ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large ocean blue sphere pommel with light blue gems surrounding it. It can only be wielded by someone who's not only from The Galar Region, but is also a strong, kind-hearted person, and the wielder will gain a massive power and energy increase, and Nessa will get an ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves and the symbol of The Galar Region on the back, and a tattoo of the symbol of the Galar Region on her left shoulder, and RD Lori and Tom and Jerry will also get an ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves and the symbol of The Galar Region on their left shoulders, since they're part of Nessa's team, The Galar Ocean Trio of Justice, when she has her usual battles with McWolf.

The Swords of The Legacies of Slapstick Cartoon Mayhem - two 6'0" massive, double-edged swords with the silhouettes of Tom and Jerry etched on the blades, large gems and angel wings that match the colors of Tom and Jerry, long black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems that also match the colors of Tom and Jerry and these blades can only be wielded by Tom and Jerry, since for over eight decades, the famous cat and mouse duo have made us laugh with their usual violent slapstick shenanigans and getting into trouble, and the famous cat and mouse duo will gain a massive power and energy increase, and in addition to those new awesome ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoats they'll get once Nessa gets The Sword of Galar, they'll get some new clothes. For Tom Cat, he will get a dark blue shirt with a gold phoenix, dark blue pants with black leather belt and large silver belt buckle in the shape of a cat's head with sapphire blue gems for the eyes, and large black leather combat boots. For Jerry Mouse, he'll have on a yellow shirt with a blue phoenix, black pants with black leather belt with silver belt buckle in the shape of a mouse's head and topaz gems for the eyes, and black combat boots.

The Slayers of Evil Adult Tyranny - They are all 6'0" massive, double-edged swords with treehouses of the many sectors of The Kids Next Door etched on the blades, large gems and angel wings matching the colors of the members of The Kids Next Door for the crossguards, long black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems matching the colors of all the Kids Next Door Members and these blades can only be wielded by the many members of The Kids Next Door from each sector, and once in their hands, they will gain a massive power and energy increase, and all of the operatives of The Kids Next Door and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm will be enveloped in a powerful protective aura/force field, which will forever protect you guys, especially from Grandfather once he returns and regains his dark powers, and if he tries to attack you, he'll be severely attacked by energy blasts fired from your auras flaring up. That'll give that evil adult a nasty shock of his life, and if Father returns again, then, he'll suffer the same fate as Grandfather, Super Hakaied from existence and the curse on Numbuh 1's bloodline will be cleansed for eternity.

Nico: Whoa! These are all perfect.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Nessa and Tom and Jerry.

Nessa: Wow! These swords are amazing.

Tom: Boy they sure are.

Jerry: Yeah they are.

The Kids Next Door all got a sword and there were lots of members in the organization and even Lola got one because she is the hero of the organization and so did Yuko Tani and the team that helped out.

Nico: That is awesome! Lets get it on!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed.

Cole: **"Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"**

Kendall: **"Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!"**

Cole: **"Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Rangers: JUNGLE BLASTER!

Merrick: LUNAR CUE!

They formed the Jungle Blaster and Merrick formed an energy path and he had his Wolf, Hammerhead and Alligator crystals on it.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and element blasts and the blasts all hit Vacuum Cleaner Org and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Vacuum Cleaner Org you have failed this world!

Nessa: Yeah he has!

Lola: Good riddance!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Ariana the Banshee, Topaz Flare and Ice Luan VS The Ghost of Mother Stanley

---

The Ghost of Mother Stanley was next.

Ariana: To be honest, your son Josh was a menace. He needed to be put in his place.

Topaz Flare: What a cretin.

Ice Luan: He was a total sociopathic freak.

They fired waves of sound, magic and ice and smashed her down.

---

The battles were done.

Me: That was fun.

Firepower: Looks like 3 good things happened today.

Grizzly: You said it. Ashram has kicked the bucket.

Bulldozer: Spidey's secret identity is out and no one sees him as a menace.

Piledriver: And Star Lord has his mom back.

Meredith Quill: Exactly what happened while I was dead?

X Ray: First of all, when exactly did you die?

Meredith: I think 1988.

Ironclad: That means you've been gone for 33 years.

Dark Raph: But don't worry. We'll catch you up on what you missed.

Dark Don: Including the technological advances that humankind has made.

Nico: Lots of things have happened while you were gone.

Me: Tons of things. And your son and the Guardians of the Galaxy have been a tremendous help to us over the years since they joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm in 2018.

Nico: Yeah they sure have.

Eli: And they helped us when Thanos was out to destroy the Universe.

Laney: That was intense.

Meredith: Wow. I have a lot of catching up to do.

Bane: (To the viewers) This was one especial adventure for us. The next one is sure to be muy buena.

Me: It sure will be.

We went back home and watched TV and then we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Record of Lodoss War was another show I never saw before but it looked like it had an amazing story behind it. I never watched the show or read the manga before but it looked amazing. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Kyure the Scylla and we're going to meet her and destroy the evil Children from the 1960 movie Village of The Damned and we're gonna make those monster children pay. Also the next chapter is gonna be an awesome adrenaline rush as we participate in an epic and action packed race through the game of F-Zero and we're going after the evil Black Shadow and Blood Falcon and make those monsters pay for their crimes and end their existences for good. We're going to help Captain Falcon take them down forever.

See you all tomorrow.

# Captain Falcon VS Black Shadow

Over in England, me and Denise Hope were flying over the countryside and we arrived at a small town in the middle of Southeast Central England and it was a really small town.

Denise: Thanks for letting me come along, J.D.

Denise concentrated and groaned as her mouth turned into a beak.

Me: Not a problem Denise.

She turned into her Galarian Articuno form!

Me: YEAH!

We landed in the town of Midwich and it was a creepy town.

Me: Midwich, where have I heard that name before?

Denise G. Articuno: Sounds familiar.

Me: Wait a second. Could it be? (Gasp) This is the town from the 1960 movie Village of The Damned!

Denise G. Articuno: Whoa man! That movie was scary!

Me: Yeah it sure was.

We then heard fighting noises and we went and saw a girl and she was half human, half octopus.

Me: Whoa she's a Scylla from Greek Myth.

Denise G. Articuno: What's a Scylla?

Me: Half human, Half Octopus. They're like merfolk except they are half octopus instead of half fish.

Denise G. Articuno: Wow! And she's fighting the people of the town.

Me: They are being controlled by the children of the damned.

Denise G. Articuno: You mean those kids with the white hair?

Me: Yep and they have piercing glowing red eyes that can drive people to kill like some kind of crazy mind control power. They were made by aliens from another planet.

Denise G. Articuno: Lets get them.

Me: Normally it would be against our code but these kids are a problem.

We went and faced the kids. They were THE CHILDREN!

---

**The Children** are the central antagonists of the *Village of the Damned*, as well as *Children of The Damned* and the 1957 science fiction novel *The Midwich Cuckcoos* by the late John Wyndham. This group of human-like alien youths were all albino and had powerful psychic abilities which manifested as glowing eyes when angered or provoked: unlike most horror villains, the children only attacked when they felt threatened but they were very easily provoked and believed in violent punishment for any who harmed them (this was especially prevalient in the remakes - where they tortured and killed in very gruesome ways). Despite appearing as human children, the Children are actually not of this world and were the result of a mysterious mass pregnancy. The children possesses strong psychic energies as well as a common emotionless personality. They exert a powerful mind control which makes them extremely dangerous.

*The Midwich Cuckoos*

In the British village of Midwich, Winshire, people start falling into unconsciousness en masse. Suspecting gas poisoning, the army is notified. They discover that a caged canary becomes unconscious upon entering Midwich, but regains consciousness when removed from the village. Aerial photography also shows an unidentifiable silvery object on the ground in the center of Midwich.

After one day the mysterious effect vanishes, along with the unidentified object, and the villagers wake up with no apparent ill effects. Some months later, however, every woman of the child-bearing age of Midwich is pregnant: even those who are single or not otherwise in relationships with men. With all indications that the pregnancies were caused by foreign origin during the period of unconsciousness that has become to be referred to as "The Dayout".

When the 31 boys and 30 girls are born they appear normal except for their golden eyes, pale and silver-like skins. These children have none of the genetic traits of their parents. As they grow up, it becomes apparent that they are (at least in some aspects) not fully human: they possess telepathic abilities and can control others' actions. The Children possess two distinct group minds: one for the boys and another for the girls. Their physical development is accelerated compared with that of normal humans; upon reaching the age of nine, they appear to be sixteen-year-olds.

The Military Intelligence department learn that the same phenomenon has occurred in four other parts of the world, including an Inuit settlement in the Canadian Arctic, a small township in Australia's Northern Territory, a Mongolian village and the town of Gizhinsk in eastern Russia northeast of Okhotsk. The Inuit killed the newborn Children, sensing their children are not their own, and the Mongolians killed the children and their mothers. The Australian babies had all died within a few weeks (suggesting that something may have gone wrong with the growth process). The Russian town was recently "accidentally" destroyed by the Soviet government, using an atomic weapon from a range of 50-60 miles.

The Children of Midwich are aware of the threat against them, and the Children protect themselves as much as possible using a form of mind control. One young man who accidentally hits a Child in the hip while driving a car is made to drive into a wall and kill himself. A bull which chased the Children is forced into a pond to drown. The villagers form a mob and try to burn down the Midwich Grange, where the Children are taught and live, but the Children make the villagers attack and kill each other. The Children also use their powers to prevent any planes from flying over the village. During an interview with a Military Intelligence officer, the Children explain that to solve the problem they must be destroyed. They explain that it is impossible to kill them unless the entire village is bombed out of existence, which results in massive civilian deaths. The Children present a suggestion (and an ultimatum): they want to migrate to a secure location, where they can live unharmed. They demand a plane from the government.

An educated elderly Midwich resident named Gordon Zellaby believes the Children must be killed as soon as possible. As he is terminally ill and has only a few weeks left to live due to a heart condition, he feels an obligation to do something. He has acted as a teacher and mentor of the Children and they regard him with as much affection as they can have for any human, permitting him to approach them closer than they allow other humans to. One evening, he, in effect abusing and betraying their trusts, hides a bomb in his projection equipment, while showing the Children a movie about the Greek islands as a potential haven for The Children. Zellaby sets the timer on the bomb, killing himself and all of the Children.

1960 Movie

The inhabitants of the British village of Midwich suddenly fall unconscious, as does anyone entering the village. The military arrives and establishes a cordon around Midwich, but not even wearing protection gears save them from fainting, as soldiers who wore masks also passed out feeling cold sensation. The pilot of a military reconnaissance plane is contacted and asked to investigate. But when he flies below 5,000 feet, he too loses consciousness and the plane crashes. A five-mile exclusion zone around the village is established for all aircraft. After approximately four hours, the villagers regain consciousness, and all are seemingly okay.

2 months later, women and girls of child-bearing age in Midwich village are discovered to be pregnant, sparking many wild accusations of both infidelity and extramarital sex. The accusations are quickly silenced as the unusual nature of the pregnancies is exposed: these fetuses are actually larger and more mature than what normal fetuses should be at their current month of gestation.

Eventually, all pregnant women of Midwich give birth on the same day. Their children, when born, possess unusual appearance, including eyes with unwavering stare, odd scalp hair construction and colors (platinum blonde), and abnormally narrow fingernails. As the children grow and develop (once again) at an unusually rapid rate, it becomes clear they also have a powerful telepathic bond with one another. They can communicate with each other over great distances, and as one learns something, so do the others. At the age of 3, the children are precocious, physically and mentally the equivalent of children four times their age. Their behavior has become even more unusual and striking. They dress impeccably, always walk as a group, speaking in an adult manner, and behave maturely. But they show no conscience or love, and demonstrate a coldness or even hostility to others, causing the villagers to fear and be repulsed by them. The children begin to exhibit the power to read minds and to force people to do things against their will: there have been a number of villagers' deaths since the children were born, many of which are considered unusual, and some citizens began to believe the children are responsible. This is confirmed when the children are seen killing a man by making him crash his car into a wall, and again when they force his suspicious brother to shoot himself.

Professor Gordon Zellaby, whose wife Anthea gave birth to David Zellaby who is one of the children, attends a meeting with British Intelligence to discuss the children. There he learns Midwich was not the only place affected; follow-up investigations have revealed that similar incidents occurred in other areas of the world. Zellaby is at first eager to work with them, trying to teach them while hoping to learn more about them. The children are placed in a separate building where they will learn and live. But the children, even in isolation and confinement, continue to exert their will, and Zellaby learns the Soviet government has used an atomic cannon to destroy the sole remaining alternate village containing their own spawn of mutant children. Zellaby ultimately compares the children's resistance to reasoning with a brick wall and uses this motif as self-protection against their mind reading after the children's inhuman nature becomes clear to him. He takes a hidden time-bomb to a session with the children and tries to block their awareness of the bomb by visualizing a brick wall. David scans his mind, showing an emotion (astonishment) for the first time. The children try to break down Zellaby's mental wall and discover the truth a moment before the bomb detonates, consuming the building in flames and killing them all.

*Children of the Damned*

This is a sequel to the 1960 Movie and interprets the children as being more pure forms of human beings rather than evil and alien. Six children are identified by a team of UNESCO researchers investigating child development. The children possess extraordinary powers of intellect. They are born without a father and are also capable of telepathy.

The children, from various countries - China, India, Nigeria, the USSR, the United States and the UK - are brought to London for a collective study into their advanced intelligence. However, the children escape from their embassies and gather at an abandoned church in Southwark, London. They intermittently take mental control of a woman to help them survive in the derelict church. Meanwhile, the military debates whether or not to destroy them. The children have demonstrated the capacity for telekinesis and ability to construct a complex machine which uses sonic waves as a defensive weapon, which kills several government officials and soldiers. But the military realizes that they only fight back when attacked. After psychologist Tom Lewellin makes a plea asking the group return to their respective embassies, the children appear to obey but kill several more of embassy and military officials before returning to the church. Lewellin urges the government to give the children leeway, but Lewellin's team of scientists observe the difference between an ordinary human blood cell and the cells of one of the children, discovering the children to be non-human. The government deems that the children have potentials to become a threat to the human race.

When authorities try to take control of the children by force, children are forced to protect themselves. As the situation escalates into a final showdown between the military and the children, one of the Lewellin's scientists arrives, correcting himself that the judgment of the children being alien was incorrect and that the children's cells are in fact human, advanced by a million years. Meanwhile, the children also imply they have arrived at the decision their presence is incompatible with that of basic humans, and therefore they intend to lower their defences and sacrifice themselves. The military commander recognizes a mistake has been made, and aborts the attack command. But the order comes too late: the command is triggered accidentally by a screwdriver - one of the simplest of basic man's machines. The church is destroyed, and the children are killed.

## 1995 Movie

Instead of Britain, this remake takes place in the United States of America. The coastal town of Midwich in California's Marin County is being invaded by an unseen force, causing a blackout for six hours, which leaves ten women mysteriously pregnant.

9 months later, the babies from the ten women are born simultaneously on one night, though one is stillborn. At first, they all appear to be normal, but it does not take the parents long to notice that they are anything but: the children are shown to all have pale skin, pale white hair, very advanced IQ, and cobalt-colored eyes but devoid of emotion or conscience. The children soon pair off as a male and a female, except for one of the boys, David McGowan, whose intended partner was the stillborn baby of the later tragically suicidal Melanie Roberts (whom was speculated or rumored by the townspeople to be a virgin). As a result, he exhibits normal human emotions while still resembling the other children and partially retaining their psychic powers. Their leader is Mara Chaffee, the daughter of local physician Dr. Alan Chaffee and local real estate agent Barbara Chaffee, but also the one truly responsible for her mother's psychically induced suicide when she and David were infants.

The children display psychic abilities that can result in violent consequences whenever they experience wrath or provocation. Government epidemiology expert and National Science Foundation representative Dr. Susan Verner, is forced to show the children the preserved stillborn baby she secretly kept to perform an autopsy, which is unveiled as an alien. She then is made to eviscerate herself. An angry mob gathers to kill the children, but the mob leader whose beloved priest husband unsuccessfully tried to gun down the

Children on his own, is set on fire upon herself instead and burns to death while the state police sent there are instead hypnotized into shooting each other in a chaotic gun battle. Just like in 1960 movie, it is revealed that there are other colonies of children in foreign countries, but they had been quickly eliminated due to their inhuman nature. The children eventually move to the local barn as their classroom and for their perceived 'survival'.

In order to rid the town of the children, Doctor Alan Chaffee devises a plan: to detonate a briefcase of explosives inside the Children's classroom. By thinking of a brick wall, he is able to create a mental barrier and keep the presence of the bomb a secret from the children. Jill begs him to spare David because he is not like the others, and Alan agrees. He attempts to do this by asking David to leave the classroom to get his notebook from his car. As Alan and the Children exchange a heated discussion about isolation (the children desire to establish their own community away from humanity) against co-existence (Alan argues that they need to master this to ultimately survive and continue to go on living), the children begin to suspect that Alan is hiding something, and they use their mind control to repeatedly batter down Alan's mental wall. Then Jill shows up, and the children stop her and attempt to use mind control on her. David, grown tired of the Children, rushes to Jill's defense and knocks Mara over. The children turn on David, but Jill rushes him from the building. As soon as the children discover Alan thinking of the time bomb, it detonates, killing everyone inside, along with Alan.

Jill and David survive the massacre; she says that they will both move to a place where nobody knows them. David looks off into the distance as they drive away.

---

Me: Children of Midwich. You got five seconds to leave these people alone or we'll make you.

Mara Chaffee: (British Accent) (Monotonous) You can't stop us, you know. Don't try.

Their eyes glowed a vicious neon red.

Me: I don't even have to lift a finger.

My eyes glowed blood red and I looked at the children with a powerful psychic glare and then the Children's necks snapped and I killed them with just one look.

Kyure: WHOA! That was incredible!

Me: Yep it sure was. Ever heard of that old saying "If Looks Could Kill you Would be Dead?"

Kyure: I sure know that saying. Hey wait a second. You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Me: Same here.

Denise G. Articuno: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Denise Hope and I'm also a Galarian Articuno.

Kyure: Pleasure to meet you and yes I am a Scylla.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Kyure.

Denise G. Articuno: I'm gonna revert back now.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and she reverted back.

Denise was human again. But naked.

Denise: (covers herself) Are you okay now, Kyure?

Kyure: I sure am. Thanks to you guys.

I gave Denise new clothes.

Denise: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

She went and put them on.

Kyure: What were those kids doing to all those people?

Me: Those kids were not from Earth. They were made by aliens and they had glowing red eyes that can control people and kill people too.

Kyure: Wait a minute. You mean like the kids in the movie Village of the Damned?

Me: Yep the very same one.

Kyure: That's crazy! I know that movie and it was freaky.

Me: It sure was.

Denise: Yeah. I have an idea. Lets take the children back to the Estate with us for analysis. We can find out where they came from that way.

Me: That's a smart idea Denise.

Kyure picked up the bodies of the children of the damned with her tentacles and we put them in body bags and we went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and having drinks and snacks. They were watching Operation Dessert Storm.

Eli: I love watching Operation Dessert Storm.

Nunnally: Me too.

We came in through a bigger elevator.

Denise: Whew! That was fun.

Kyure: Wow! So this is where you all live.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Kyure!

Kyure: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Kyure: I am so excited to be with you all too.

Nico: Whoa she's a Scylla from Greek Myth.

Eli: I hope she's not like Ursula.

Me: Don't worry bro, she's not like that monster. Ursula was a monster.

Kyure: Yeah I've heard about Ursula and she was evil as all get out.

Nicole: That's a relief. Who are in the body bags?

Me: We took down the evil Children from the movie Village of The Damned.

Nico: Whoa! That movie was freaky.

Laney: It sure was. And it was hard to imagine that they were made by a huge mass pregnancy.

Lola: Scary and creepy.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We brought their bodies here for an autopsy to find out what makes them tick and where they came from and how they got here.

Nico: Good thinking.

Nicole: Lets get them to the lab.

We did so.

Later in Jellyfish Fields, Lily, SpongeBob and Patrick were having fun Jellyfishing.

*[A jellyfish swims peacefully and SpongeBob tries to catch it. Lily tries to catch it but she misses Patrick chases a jellyfish, and SpongeBob twirls around. Patrick chases a bunch of jellyfish, and crashes into SpongeBob.*

Lily: You guys okay?

SpongeBob: Yeah we're okay.

They laughed.

*[While they were laughing, something makes an earthquake as the jellyfish swim away in fear]*

Lily: Whoa what's that!?

**SpongeBob:** Whoa! Do you think we caused an earthquake by hitting the ground too hard?

**Patrick:** Maybe. Or maybe it's those guys. *[points to sea whelks that are moving towards them]*

Lily: Are those Sea Whelks?

**SpongeBob:** Oh, I've never seen those guys around before… *[SpongeBob and Patrick get run over by the whelks]*

They were covered in purple slime.

Lily: Gross!

**Patrick:** Ewwww! We're all covered in slime!

**SpongeBob:** Not to worry! I am a sponge after all! *[absorbs the slime]* Hold still, Patrick! *[cleans the slime off of Patrick]* Now for you Lily. *[cleans the slime off Lily]*

Lily: Thank's SpongeBob.

**Patrick:** SpongeBob, you're leaking.

**SpongeBob:** Patrick, Lily, do you mind? I've gotta wring myself out.

**Patrick:** Say no more. *[turns around]*

Lily: Sure thing. [Turns around]

**SpongeBob:** *[squeezes himself]* Ah! Oh! We've got to warn Bikini Bottom about those creatures!

Lily: They were sea whelks.

**Bikini Bottomites:** *[scream]* Whelks!

Lily: Lets get over there!

They ran fast.

Lily pulled out her Neptune Crusaders phone to call us.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

Lily: J.D. it's Lily! We have big trouble here in Bikini Bottom! It's being attacked by huge sea whelks!

Me: WHAT!? We're on our way!

Lily hung up.

*[a whelk chases three fish and spits slime on them, and eats them]*

**SpongeBob:** Oh, what do we do?

**Patrick:** What are those things?

**Johnny:** *[on TV]* Sea Whelks! A pernicious form of sea snail, have invaded Bikini Bottom, and are on the attack, devouring innocent citizens and covering the city with purple slime! *[a whelk eats Johnny]* Luckily, the Bikini Bottom news room is perfectly safe. This is Bikini Bottom News signing off. *["Please Stand By" screen appears]*

Lily: (Sarcastically) Thank you for answering that Captain Obvious.

**SpongeBob:** Whelks? Heh, I'm not afraid of some goofy old sea snails!

We arrived.

Me: Man those snails are huge!

Varie: Sea whelks shouldn't be that big, they should be half the size of Gary.

**Gary:** Meow.

**SpongeBob:** *[shrieks]* Oh, hey, Gary!

**Gary:** Meow. *[slithers away]*

**SpongeBob:** Gary can be a little bit creepy.

Lily: I don't think he's creepy at all.

Laney: Me neither.

**Patrick:** Well, I'm not afraid of them! Watch this! *[taps on whelk]*

**Whelk:** *[turns around]*

**Patrick:** *[raspberries the whelk for about 14 seconds, and stops]* Wait, hold on a second. *[gets a glass of water, drinks it, clears throat, and continues blowing raspberries]*

**Whelk:** RRAWWWWWR!

Me: UH OH!

**SpongeBob:** Patrick, what happened?

**Patrick:** Can't talk, running!

Me: LETS GET OUTTA HERE!

*[We all got scared and run away. We ran to the Krusty Krab]*

We opened the door and went in.

**SpongeBob:** Mr. Krabs! *[bursts through the door along with Patrick]* Mr. Krabs! Ravenous sea whelks are terrorizing Bikini Bottom! They kinda look like Gary, but not really, and they spit purple slime! And they're eating everyone! They tried to eat me, Lily and Patrick, but we ran and we got away!

**Mr. Krabs:** Ravenous? *[holds up a plate of Krabby Patties]* That means hungry!

Me: Mr. Krabs they don't want to eat Krabby Patties, they want to eat us!

Lily: Yeah and they have been eating people all over the city left and right!

Heidi: And sea whelks are usually never that big!

Laney: They're going to kill us!

We heard a roar

*[a siren sounds and a platform comes out of the Krusty Krab, with SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward on it]*

**Patrick:** *[taps on SpongeBob]* Spon… Spo… Spo… !

**SpongeBob:** Patrick, use your words. *[gets frightened and tugs on Squidward]* Squid… Squi… Squi… Squi… !

**Squidward:** Oh man, that's one big mama!

Me: That must be the mother!

*[a larger sea whelk arrives and roars]*

**Mr. Krabs:** Welcome to The Krusty Krab! *[the whelk growls]*

Me: Mr. Krabs get inside quick!

*[the whelk swallows Mr. Krabs]*

Mr. Krabs: Hey! I'm not on the menu!

**SpongeBob:** Squidward, it swallowed Mr. Krabs!

**Squidward:** What are we gonna do!? *[the whelk swallows Squidward and he screams]*

**Patrick:** SpongeBob, what are we going to do?

Me: RUN!

*[We all run out of the Krusty Krab, which is also swallowed by the whelk. We ran over to Sandy's treedome]*

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Sandy! Let us in, let us in, let us in! Let us in, Sandy! Let us in, Sandy! *[the whelks start toward them and bite and they scream]*

**Sandy:** *[looks through her door]* Who is it?

Me: It's us Sandy!

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Sandy! Please, let us in!

**Sandy:** How can I be sure you're not whelks in disguise?

Laney: Whelks are not shapeshifters Sandy.

**SpongeBob:** We're not whelks!

**Patrick:** We promise!

**Sandy:** *[sighs]* You're in. *[lets us in and activates a lever that covers her treedome in metal]*

Me: That was a close one.

Sandy: I think I have the answer! Now, do ya want the regular answer, or the action-packed answer?!

**SpongeBob:** Uh, action-packed, please?

**Sandy:** Yes! *[jumps in the air]* I need a sample of their slime! If I can analyze it, I may be deduce the cause of their aggressive behavior! And maybe we can stop them!

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Hmmmmm.

Me: That's gonna be tough.

Eli: But we can do it!

**Sandy:** *[gasps]* Oh, no!

Me: They're melting through the metal!

Vince: Their breath is like fire!

*[the whelks melt the metal wall and break through the flooding treedome. Sandy removes SpongeBob's helmet, puts it on, and pulls a string, draining the water inside]*

**Sandy:** Come on, guys! Follow me! *[SpongeBob, Patrick, and Sandy climb up the tree]*

**SpongeBob:** Well, I guess this is end, Patrick!

**Patrick:** You guys go, I'll hold them off. *[sadly]* And if I failed, at least my sacrifice will delay the "Inanimable."

Me: You mean Inevitable, Patrick.

**SpongeBob:** I can't let you do that, Patrick! I'll be the one to delay my life!

**Patrick:** Okay, you go!

**Sandy:** No, I'll go! The whelks don't seem to be after land… critters! *[a whelk eats Sandy and burps. We all then scream and get swallowed by the whelk]*

SPLASH SPLASH SPLASH SPLASH!

Me: YUCK!

**SpongeBob:** Patrick, look at that!

**Both:** The Krusty Krab!

Me: And the Neptune Crusader HQ!

We went in.

**SpongeBob:** The gang's all here!

**Squidward:** Thank goodness you're all here!

Nico: Those whelks are dangerous creatures.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding.

We were covered in slime.

**Sandy:** *[takes a sample of the slime]* Hey, SpongeBob! Lend me your corneas for a second! You too, Patrick!

**SpongeBob and Patrick:** Oh, okay. *[removes corneas]*

Me: Yikes that's gotta hurt.

**Sandy:** *[looks through microscope]* Well, golly! No wonder they're all grumpy! Them whelks are full of germs! They're sicker than a bull with the squirrel pox!

Me: Let me see.

I looked and saw that she was right. They were sicker than a cow with rabies.

Me: She's right. These whelks are really sick. These germs act like rabies and it made them huge monsters.

**SpongeBob:** Oh, I know just what to do! After all, I've had the suds! I just have to absorb the whelks' snot, and they'll return to normal!

Lily: Go for it SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: *[absorbs the slime and cleans off mama whelk]*

**Mama Whelk:** Meow.

**SpongeBob:** Now, let's get the rest of you cleaned! *[swallows the* *whelks and swishes them around in his mouth a little, and spits them out]*

**Whelks:** Meow. Meow. Meow.

They were so cute.

**SpongeBob:** Aww, cute. Ahhh… Ahhh… Ahhhh… Chhoooooo! *[sneezes out Patrick, Sandy, Squidward, Mr. Krabs, and The Krusty Krab. The customers and us all cheer and SpongeBob sniffles]* Excuse me! *[laughs]*

**Squidward:** Gesundheit.

Me: Bless you SpongeBob.

Eli: You did it!

Me: Yeah!

**Mr. Krabs:** You did it, boy!

We went over to them and I saw that they were really cute.

Me: Oh they are so cute.

I picked one up and it was adorable.

**Squidward:** *[picks up a whelk]* So, these things went crazy just because they had the sniffles? *[the whelk sneezes slime on Squidward and everyone laughs]*

YUCK!

**Patrick:** It's in his eye! *[SpongeBob sneezes again]*

**Squidward:** Oh, that's hilarious.

Me: But we're really covered in slime. Lets get everyone back and fix the city before we head to the Monstropolis Prison to talk with Mr. Waternoose.

Nico: Right.

I snapped my fingers and everything was back to normal.

---

In the Monstropolis Prison, we were there to talk to Mr. Waternoose the former President and CEO of Monsters Inc.

Mr. Waternoose: I really appreciate that you all came to visit me after over a year. (sees some of us covered in slime): Why are you all covered in slime?

Powerpinch: We had to deal with a lot of Whelks.

Mr. Waternoose: Whelks?

Manaphy: The less you know, the better!

Me: They are a type of sea snail and they were really sick and were eating everyone in their path.

Nico: Yeah it was really gross. Sandy said they were sicker than a bull with the Squirrel Pox.

Eli: It was awful.

Kyure: But thanks to SpongeBob he cured them.

Lily: And it was a mother whelk and her babies that were sick.

Mr. Waternoose: That is crazy. Thank goodness you all are okay.

Me: Thanks Mr. Waternoose.

Nico: But yeah that was nuts.

Twilight Sparkle: Sir, I really understand why you did what you had to do. You were just trying to save Monsters Inc from going bankrupt. I actually was in your position.

Waternoose: Really?

Twilight Sparkle: (sighs) When I opened my school of friendship for the first time, I put a lot of effort to make it work. But then, Chancellor Neighsay showed up and tried to shut it down because there were non ponies enrolled in it. I would've done anything to save said school.

Jean Grey: I actually heard about that from Princess Celestia. I don't care if he's learned his lesson. If he tries one more stunt, he's gonna get it.

Me: Jean there's no need for that. After what happened with Cozy Glow he realized that friendship can affect anyone no matter what creature it is or where they are from. Princess Celestia said that Chancellor Neighsay was amazed that 6 creatures of different species can be friends and learn so much by working together.

Yona: Yona agree with J.D.

Smolder: We learned so much from Professor Sparkle and her friends.

Sandbar: We sure did and the lessons and field trips are amazing.

Ocellus: They sure are and we learn so much from them.

Silverstream: I think they all are amazing.

Gallus: Boy I'll say.

Mr. Waternoose: Wow that is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Cozy Glow: And I completely regret doing what I did to everyone and everycreature and everypony. I was so consumed with grief that I snapped.

Mr. Waternoose: What happened?

Sulley: It's a really ugly story sir.

Me: Cozy Glow lost her mother due to a terminal illness and she snapped and she did terrible things.

Mr. Waternoose: Oh man! I'm sorry you went through so much.

Cozy Glow: It's all right. But I have my mom back and I'm starting to heal.

Mr. Waternoose: That's good.

Offroad: Bottom line, sir? We still don't blame you for what you did. We would've done the same thing.

Nico: (sighs) Besides, I recently did some bad things too.

Mr. Waternoose: Like what Nico?

Me: That is another ugly story. We went through a terrible ordeal that lasted from January 23rd to February 11th. We call that ordeal the 20 Days of Darkness.

I went over everything that happened during those days and it was terrible.

Mr. Waternoose: My goodness that's terrible! I'm sorry you went through all that.

Eli: It's all right sir.

Me: But the important thing is we all are all right.

Maria: Also, we're actually planning to have you released from here.

Waternoose: Really?!

G1 Sideswipe: But after we do a simulator mission based on what happened in Monsters Inc during the energy crisis. I figured it would be fitting.

Me: That will be VERY fitting for us.

Nico: Yeah that was funny.

Eli: It sure was. Boo was so cute in that movie.

Lana: She sure was.

We later went home and took a really good shower.

---

Later we were watching TV.

Nurzak: Nico, I do believe that it's your turn to lead us today.

Sabator: (to the others) Unless you guys have a problem with that.

Nico: Now Sabator.

Me: I don't have a problem with that.

Nico: And it will be awesome like always.

The doorbell rang.

Nico: I'll get it.

Nico went to the elevator and Bobbie Fletcher came in.

Nico: Bobbie Fletcher.

Bobbie: Hey guys. I have a race for you all.

Nico: Ooh! I love a good race.

Bobbie: And you will love where it's gonna take place. It's gonna be in the world of F-Zero.

Eli: Whoa! Captain Falcon's world.

Bobbie: Yep and it's not only gonna be a race but also a battle race too.

Lola: WOW!

Lana: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: It sure is.

Bobbie: Awesome! See you all there.

Nico: You know we will be there.

Grizzly, Evil Seed, Evil-Lyn, Tri-Klops, Beast Man, Trap Jaw, Firepower, U-Foes, Wrecking Crew and the Dark Turtles then appeared.

Grizzly: Can me, Evil Seed, Evil-Lyn, Tri-Klops, Beast Man, Trap Jaw, Firepower, U-Foes, Wrecking Crew and the Dark Turtles come with you guys too?

Nico: You all sure can. First we're gonna have a race. We're going to the world of Captain Falcon to race.

Vector: Awesome!

Wrecker: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

Maria: I'll call all the Masters of Evil so they can participate too.

Nico: Good idea.

Kyure: This is gonna be so much fun.

Me: We always have fun in any kind of race.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to the world of F-Zero from 1990.

## WORLD OF F-ZERO 1990

We arrived in the Nintendo World of F-Zero from the year 1990 and it was an amazing Race World.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Welcome to the world of F-Zero.

Volcana: (to Captain Falcon) It must be good for you to be home,

huh?

Captain Falcon: It sure is. I can't wait for you all to meet my friends.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome to meet everyone you know.

Eli: It sure will be.

Kyure: I can't wait to burn some rubber against whoever we're going to face.

Me: Me too.

We arrived at a garage and we saw all of Captain Falcon's friends.

Tri-Klops: Hi there. You all must be Captain Falcon's friends.

Rick Wheeler: We sure are.

Jody Summer: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you all.

Lisa Brilliant: We love all your adventures.

Jack Levin: They are amazing.

Zoda: Captain it's great you're back.

Captain Falcon: Great to be back everyone.

Nicole: We came to join one of your races and help you guys take down Black Shadow and Blood Falcon.

Rick Wheeler: Awesome!

Nico: I heard that they were not part of the Super Smash Bros. Roster.

Captain Falcon: No they weren't. Darn.

Me: That's all right. We went to many of the awesome worlds of Nintendo and they were great.

Eli: I wasn't here for some of those missions but we went to the worlds of Kirby, Metroid, Donkey Kong, Street Fighter, Mega Man, Mario, Star Fox, Banjo-Kazooie, Legends of Zelda, Splatoon, Kid Icarus and now this one for Captain Falcon.

Me: Video gaming has evolved a lot over the course of 40 years. The only worlds we haven't covered yet are Fire Emblem, Duck Hunt, Ice Climbers, Pikmin, Punch Out, Final Fantasy, Bayonetta, Dragon Quest, Animal Crossing, Tekken, EarthBound, Game & Watch, Xenoblade Chronicles, Castlevania, Metal Gear, Fatal Fury and Yoshi.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: Lot of games we haven't covered.

Nicole: And that's just in the Nintendo Universe. We've been to 1 game in the Xbox universe.

Me: And several in the PlayStation universe too.

Nicole: Yep.

Nico: That's so cool. Anyway lets get ready for an awesome race.

Turbo Man: I don't think I'll need a car. I can just use my own super speed.

Flash: Same with me.

Sonic: And me too.

Lisa Brilliant: You guys are awesome. (Sees Lincoln) Whoa are you Lincoln Loud?

Lincoln: Yeah that's me.

Jody Summer: Whoa! I heard you just joined the Super Smash Bros. Roster!

Lincoln: I sure did.

Twilight Sparkle: What does she mean by that?

Me: That was one of the biggest surprises we've ever had Twilight. After we got back from the 2nd Total Drama World Tour, we got the biggest shock of our lives when we saw that Lincoln was gonna be placed into the world of Super Smash Bros. It was 3 years ago.

I went over everything that happened in chapter 659 and when I was finished everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked and floored!

Tri-Klops: Wow! That's amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA!

Rainbow Dash: Lincoln is now in the world of Super Smash Bros. Ultimate!? That is AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: WHOA! That is amazing!

Fluttershy: It sure is.

Nico: We are still reeling from all that. That was amazing.

Jody Summer: That is so cool! Which villains did you take down from the Super Smash Bros. Worlds?

Nicole: Lets see. We took down Ridley, Mother Brain, Dark Samus, Ganondorf, Andross, King K. Roll, M. Bison, Dr. Wily, Witch Gruntilda Winkybunyan, D.J. Octavio, Pandora, Sephiroth and that's it so far.

Janeen Aran: It was amazing!

Captain Falcon: Yeah it was.

Trap Jaw: We're gonna have to build cars for all of us.

Me: No need for that. I already thought ahead.

I opened a portal and then all of our cars then appeared.

Nico: AWESOME!

Trap Jaw: Right I forgot we have all our own cars.

Eli: This is gonna be so cool.

Kyure: It sure will be awesome!

Denise: I don't know how to drive.

Carolyn Hope: You'll be riding with me in my car Denise.

Denise: Cool!

Nico: Awesome!

Wrecker: Wait. Do me, Thunderball, Piledriver, and Bulldozer have to share one car?

Thunderball: Maybe we'll have 4 separate cars for us instead.

Piledriver: I'm fine with either option.

Bulldozer: Me too.

Me: You get your own car. It's a 4 person racer.

Wrecker: Awesome!

Meta Knight: How long do we have before the race?

Captain Falcon: 45 minutes.

Nico: Then lets get moving. First what can you tell us about Black Shadow and Blood Falcon?

Captain Falcon: Right they are my most dangerous enemies.

He went over their history.

---

Black Shadow

Black Shadow is the main antagonist of the F-Zero series. He is the arch-nemesis of Captain Falcon and the tyrannical ruler of the Dark Million Organization.

In the Japanese version, he is voiced by Norio Wakamoto, who also played Cell from Dragon Ball Z, M. Bison from Street Fighter, Alexander Anderson from Hellsing, and Charles zi Britannia from Code Geass. In the English version, he is voiced by Eric Stuart in F-Zero: GP Legend and Jack Merluzzi in F-Zero: GX.

In F-Zero GX, Black Shadow appears at the very beginning of the game being chased by Deathborn, the latter grabs him by the neck and he begs for one more chance to win the F-Zero Grand Prix to which Deathborn agrees but warns he will be punished if he ends up failing again.

Black Shadow realized that he needed to eliminate Captain Falcon in order to assure his success in the Grand Prix, so he attacked the City of Lightning and waited for Captain Falcon to confront him; he then used his dark powers to bind Falcon, Blood Falcon arrived and forced the Captain into the Blue Falcon, on which he had placed an explosive set to detonate if the machine slowed passed a certain speed. Later in the Grand Prix, he was surprised to discover that Falcon was still alive, but he swears to defeat him and win the competition; however, he was defeated, leading to an angry Deathborn to appear from a dimensional portal and dispatch him for his incompetence.

Blood Falcon

Blood Falcon is a major antagonist in the F-Zero series, making his debut in F-Zero X. He is a clone of Captain Falcon who was created by Black Shadow, who instructed him to commit crimes. His age is four biologically, but is stated to be 37 physically. He drives the F-Zero Machine known as Blood Hawk.

Blood Falcon is voiced by Eric Kelso in F-Zero GX and by Banjō Ginga in F-Zero: GP Legend.

Blood Falcon was created from DNA that was stolen from Captain Falcon after the latter accidentally crashed his Blue Falcon and fell into a coma until he was hospitalized. The Blood Falcon was raised by the Black Shadow. Though human, he questioned his true nature. Despite this, the Blood Falcon accepted crime to be his destiny and started serving the Black Shadow.

Blood Falcon states that he is the only one who can be the true Captain Falcon, but in the anime, the Blood Falcon is not the only clone of Captain Falcon, being one of many Blood Falcons.

Blood Falcon is eventually defeated because his master had taken a large chunk of the Blood Hawk's grip away as a trade off for boost, giving the Blood Falcon a low-traction, fast car which ultimately led to his defeat.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! So we have an evil monster out to destroy the entire universe and an evil clone of you.

Captain Falcon: Yep.

Nico: Geez! Now we have to destroy them.

Me: Yep.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Cynder: Let's make sure there's plenty of gas in our cars.

Lisa Loud: We don't need gasoline in our vehicles Cynder. Our cars are powerful a powerful stellar energy cosmic ray generator.

Me: It's a really complex generator. But it is amazing.

Nico: Lets get in and get ready for the race.

We took our cars to the start line.

We got ready for the race.

At the Starting Line we were ready to have fun and burn rubber.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome.

Marinette: I can't wait to have fun.

Nico: Me too.

We got in our cars and Billy Natson then came.

Billy Natson: And welcome to another most fantabulous race today folks. Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have another amazing show for you all today as we do an amazing race through the world of the famous Captain Falcon. This course has been immortalized for many future video games to come ever since 1990. WOW! We have our racers and you all know them and you love them we have Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies the Masters of Evil. You ready for another awesome Race, J.D.?

Me: You bet I am Billy. And it's so awesome to race in a video game!

Nico: GO RACE!

Billy Natson: Love that racing spirit everyone!

Krysta: All right folks lets get it on! ON YOUR MARKS…

She held up the Green Flag and we revved our engines.

Krysta: GET SET…

She waved the green flag and we gunned it!

Krysta: REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOO!

We were off!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We were blazing down the track at over 300 miles per hour.

We were really driving fast and going through turns and even loops and they were awesome!

Dark Leo: Doing good so far.

Dark Donny: The car's keeping it together so far.

Dark Raph: You know it's only a few days before we find out if Grandfather is back, right?

Dark Mike: I'm sure he'll be easy to fight.

But then, a car behind them hit their car. When they looked behind them, they saw the Blood Hawk driven by Blood Falcon.

Blood Falcon: Sorry, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But I regret to inform you that you won't live to fight anyone ever again!

Me: So that's Blood Falcon's car the Blood Hawk!

Blood Falcon: And my car will be the last thing you see!

Me: I think not you turd! MEGAVOLT MISSILE FIRE!

I fired a Megavolt Missile and it hit the Blood Hawk and electrocuted it all over.

Nico: Take this one! PIRANHA MISSILES FIRE!

Nico pressed 2 buttons and fired two Piranha Missiles and they hit the Blood Hawk's tires and shredded them to pieces.

Me: And watch this one. Shifting to aerial mode.

I pressed a button and my car grew wings and flew above the Blood Hawk and I fired a shredder missile and it drilled a hole into the top of his car.

Me: SHARK MISSILE FIRE!

I fired a Shark Missile and it grabbed onto Blood Falcon's seat and I yanked him out of the car and it went crashing into the wall and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Me: BINGO! (To Blood Falcon) consider yourself out of the race!

Blood Falcon: CURSE YOU TO FUCKING HELL!

Flywheels: From here, the race should be easy.

?: Don't be so sure fools!

We saw a black car pull up and in it was BLACK SHADOW and he was driving his BLACK BULL!

Captain Falcon: Black Shadow!

Firepower: We'll destroy your car easily too!

Black Shadow: Try me fools!

He fired laser blasts from his car and we dodged them.

Me: Suck on some oil slick!

I poured oil onto the track in front of him.

Me: Now to burn you up! MATCHHEAD MISSILE FIRE!

I fired a Matchhead Missile and it lit on fire and lit the oil on fire and the flames went for the Black Bull and it hit him and Black Shadow Ejected as his car exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Me: BINGO!

Nico: That was clever J.D.!

Kyure: Yeah it was!

Me: Thanks guys!

Charmcaster: We'll have those cars rebuilt under our care.

Me: Good idea.

Announcer: And here comes the winner of the race! It's ELI AND NUNNALLY!

EVERYONE CHEERED WILDLY FOR HIM!

Announcer: FOLLOWED BY J.D. KNUDSON!

Eli and Nunnally both won first place!

We cheered for them!

Me: WAY TO GO BRO!

We got to the Winners Circle and Eli and Nunnally were given an awesome trophy. They were given a trophy made of gold and jewels and it had a jeweled racetrack with a falcon on it.

Beast Man: Sorry you didn't win first place, J.D.

Me: That's all right. Besides it's all for fun and we always have a lot of fun in all these races.

Éclair: We sure do!

Kyure: This was awesome being in a race!

Muscle Man: You know who else likes having fun in races? MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke!

Kyure: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but it's funny.

Nico: Yep but this race was so fun.

Eli: It's all so fun.

Me: Congratulations to you both bro.

Eli: Thanks bro.

Vector: We're not done yet.

Vapor: Vector's right. Black Shadow and Blood Falcon got away.

X Ray: They probably went back to their hideout.

Ironclad: Wherever that is.

Nico: Luckily before they got away I managed to slip a tracer onto them.

Me: Smart thinking buddy!

Eli: Yeah!

Lisa pulled out her radar and it showed that their hideout was locked 20 kliks southwest of the track.

Lisa Loud: He's approximately 20 kliks southwest.

Nico: Great.

Diamond Tiara: First, let's put the trophy somewhere safe.

Me: Be right back.

I teleported back to the World Tree Estate and put the trophy in our trophy case.

Me: Perfect.

I then teleported back.

Me: Okay.

Nico: Wow that was fast.

Me: I put the trophy in our trophy case.

Eli: Thanks bro.

Nico: Lets go!

We flew out to the hideout and we arrived and we were in front of an abandoned factory.

Me: An abandoned vehicle factory. Just his style.

Evil Seed: (to Captain Falcon) Feel free to drive your car into the hole our entrance makes.

Captain Falcon: Great idea.

Nico: Lets do it.

In his hideout, Black Shadow and Blood Falcon were enraged.

Black Shadow: That meddling Team Loud Phoenix Storm! They ruined everything!

Blood Falcon: We'll make sure they suffer for this!

But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall of the hideout and Beast Man, Trap Jaw, Evil-Lyn, Clawful, Count Marzo, Whiplash, Tri-Klops, Mer Man and Evilseed flew in and Skeletor's evil insane laugh was heard and then Grizzly bears, Missiles and elemental energy and construction vehicles swirled around them and a phoenix cry was heard as we appeared.

Nico: Hello fools.

Freon: Hold on. We promised your worst enemy that he can make an entrance too.

Maria: We may want to duck. (Ducks down)

We ducked and then Captain Falcon's car flew through the explosion smoke and then landed in front of us.

Me: YEAH!

Captain Falcon got out.

Black Shadow: HOW DID YOU FIND US!?

Nico: None of your business. We're going to kill you!

Me: You will pay for your crimes.

Bowser: And it will really hurt.

Blood Falcon (to Bowser): Me and Black Shadow should've been in the Smash Tournaments and in the Subspace Army. But you were picked instead!

Bowser: (smirks) Hey, it's not my fault I'm more awesome then you two.

Evil Lyn: Not to mention Bowser's driven a car and fought Mario on land.

Me: And Bowser came out 5 years before you all became an official series.

Nicole: That's right. Bowser became official in 1985 where as you all came out in 1990.

Nico: That's right. And there's one thing that Bowser has that you both will NEVER have.

Black Shadow: What's that?

Nico: Honor!

Me: Being in the Super Smash Bros. Tournaments is all about honor, respect and comradery and you 2 have none of those qualities!

Eli: Now it's time for you to die dirtface!

Troy: If you thought the race was over, think again!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers!

Nico: Lets turn these two into roadkill!

Laney: YEAH!

We powered up and went at them and punched and kicked and pulverized them into pulp.

Ratso: Smile. My fist is gonna take your picture!

POW!

Ratso punched Black Shadow and a camera took a picture of him punching him in his face and Eli fired blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted both Black Shadow and Blood Falcon.

Captain Falcon: FALCON PUNCH!

KRABLAM!

He punched Blood Falcon with incredible force!

KROW!

Captain Falcon: FALCON KICK!

He kicked Black Shadow in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of his teeth!

Wamma and Raimusa blasted and smashed them both into pulp.

Me: Watch this one!

I formed a suit of metal armor on me and then *missile launchers begin to open up from every conceivable location: arms, legs, body, hairline, hidden in the cronmage and tail and under the skin. When the sequence is complete, pull back slowly to show me studded with dozens of small missiles, as well as a large one ready to fire from each hand. This is the bad guy-fighting equivalent of being loaded for bear.*

Nico: WHOA! Now that's what I call FULLY loaded.

Me: Yep. Taste these hot peppers.

Now the missiles begin to fire, roaring toward Black Shadow and Blood Falcon and trailing smoke down the floor. Massive fiery explosions blasted parts of the factory all over the place. One building after another is reduced to dust and flames as they hit and I fired salvo upon salvo and fills the factory and city with exhaust fumes and intense flames from the explosions!. Finally, the view is lost under a single monstrous explosion, which takes several seconds to clear. When it subsides, the entire area has been totally obliterated and reduced to piles of intense burning rubble and fire and the whole factory was destroyed and a in a flaming heap and the missiles also had hit Black Shadow and Blood Falcon and they were really mangled up from all the explosions and missiles.

Eli: WHOA! That was brutal!

Nunnally: Yeah!

May: Don't worry. Your cars will be taken care of. After all, they'll be in more worthy hands.

Me: In OUR HANDS!

Black Shadow: YOU WILL NEVER TOUCH OUR CARS!

Nico: They are ours now!

Vypra: That's right bub!

Dark Spicer: Yeah!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DESTROYER RACERS! (BLASTS BLOOD FALCON AND BLACK SHADOW ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT RACERS! (BLASTS BLOOD FALCON AND BLACK SHADOW ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Popeye: Time to teach this palooka what for.

(POPEYE SPINACH THEME PLAYS)

POP!

He popped open his can of spinach and ate it and swallowed.

GULP! BLAM! BOING!

HE FLEXED HIS MUSCLES AND AN ATOMIC EXPLOSION WENT OFF IN HIS BICEPS!

Popeye then pulverized and smashed Blood Falcon and Bkacj Shadow into pulp with incredible speed and fury!

Me: My turn!

I popped open a can of spinach and ate it.

Me: (GULPS) YUCK!

BLAM! BOING!

I flexed my muscles and a volcano erupted an a massive phoenix flew out of it and screeched!

I flew at the 2 villains and viciously pulverized them into pulp like how Popeye viciously massacred Bluto!

Ets: Take this you fiends! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: RACING GEAR BOMBS!

He fired a wave of gears and they hit Black Shadow and Blood Falcon and exploded on contact.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM

Pinchpinch: Time to show these jerkfaces what for! Powerpinch, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Offroad, Powerpinch, Sideswipe and Jean Grey used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Offroad's glass gas, Powerpinch's pinchers, Sideswipe's flares and Jean Grey's

Psychic Powers and Phoenix Force 100-fold.

Offroad and Powerpinch: GLASS PINCHER BLAST!

Sideswipe and Jean Grey: PSYCHIC FLARE BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Storm Rainbow, Flash Magnus and the Air Skylanders: WINDSTORM RAINBOW BLAST!

Lincoln: NASCAR LIGHTNING STYLE: ANTHONY ALFREDO!

Lucy Liberty: NASCAR FIRE STYLE: ARIC ALMIROLA!

Princia Ramode: NASCAR WATER STYLE: CHRISTOPHER BELL!

Mai: NASCAR FIRE STYLE: JOSH BILICKI!

Yuna: NASCAR FIRE STYLE: RYAN BLANEY!

Hilda: (British Accent) NASCAR WIND STYLE: ALEX BOWMAN!

Toph: NASCAR EARTH STYLE: CHASE BRISCOE!

Shantae: NASCAR MAGIC STYLE: CHRIS BUESCHER!

R. Mika: NASCAR STRENGTH STYLE: KYLE BUSCH!

Menat: NASCAR SPIRIT STYLE: KURT BUSCH!

Akko: NASCAR MAGIC STYLE: WILLIAM BYRON!

Julie: NASCAR EARTH STYLE: ROSS CHASTAIN!

Jessica: NASCAR STING STYLE: COLE CUSTER!

Perfuma: NASCAR NATURE STYLE: MATT DIBENEDETTO!

Frosta: NASCAR ICE STYLE: AUSTIN DILLON!

Entrapta: NASCAR TECH STYLE: CHASE ELLIOTT!

Batch: NASCAR TECH STYLE: JOEY GASE!

Gluko: NASCAR WIND STYLE: DENNY HAMLIN!

Ibuki: NASCAR STEALTH STYLE: KEVIN HARVICK!

Tatsumaki: NASCAR WIND STYLE: JOEY LOGANO!

Captain Falcon: NASCAR FIRE STYLE: DALE EARNHARDT!

Lana: NASCAR ICE STYLE: BOBBIE FLETCHER!

Laney: NASCAR LEAF STYLE: DANICA PATRICK!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the famous NASCAR racing champions.

Lincoln, Lucy Liberty, Princia Ramode, Mai, Yuna, Hilda, Toph, Shantae, R. Mika, Menat, Akko, Jullie, Jessica, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Batch, Gluko, Ibuki, Tatsumaki and Captain Falcon: NASCAR FINAL SMASH: NASCAR RAMPAGE!

They fired elemental energies and they formed into the cars of NASCAR which all attacked the opponents.

Captain Falcon, Eli, Nunnally and Firepower: FALCON RACE SMASHER!

They fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a powerful falcon of fire and the blasts all smashed Black Shadow and Blood Falcon down.

Nico: Now it's time to final you.

Maria: How about we turn you two into roadkill like we promised?!

Me: Lets do it!

We got into our cars and Eli held Black Shadow and Blood Falcon in place with the Force and we revved our engines.

Nico: Get ready guys!

Me: You're terminated fuckers.

We put the pedal to the metal and gunned it and then…

SMASH!

We smashed them over and splattered Black Shadow and Blood Falcon's blood and guts everywhere!

YUCK!

Me: That takes care of them!

Nico: Good riddance. Great job everyone!

Eli: That was fun!

Lola: Yeah it was!

Nico: Lets go celebrate Eli and Nunnally's victory at the Krusty Krab.

Me: Good idea.

Black Shadow and Blood Falcon's spirits appeared.

Me: First is this. (Holds hand out) You are never gonna be good for the Super Smash Brothers world. HAKAI!

I banished them to the Warp forever.

We went to the Krusty Krab.

---

We were having really good Krabby Patties.

Me: Mmm! (Eating) Delicious!

Laney: (Eating) Very delicious.

Then Golden Glider, Captain Cold, Toyman, Gorilla Grodd, Riddler, Black Manta, Shade, Atomic Skull, Tala and Gentleman Ghost appeared.

Me: Golden Glider, Captain Cold, Toyman, Gorilla Grodd, Riddler, Black Manta, Shade, Atomic Skull, Tala and Gentleman Ghost.

Golden Glider: So, how was the race?

Maria: It was awesome!

Captain Cold: Glad to hear it. We heard you guys raced in Mute City.

William: We sure did. You guys should've been there.

Toyman: Well, either way, we're glad you guys had fun.

Grodd: Especially since you guys took down two of Captain Falcon's most dangerous enemies.

Riddler: Riddle me this: Who won the race?

Me: Eli and Nunnally did.

Grodd: Congratulations to you two.

Eli: Thanks. First ever race we won. It was great!

Nunnally: It sure was.

Lola: We're proud of them.

?: (Alien Voice) Good for you.

A figure came out and it was the GLOWING ALIEN!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Alien of the Camp!

Qin: Oh man! Not this glowing freak!

Twilight Sparkle: What was this one known for?

Qin: This alien was really Tessie, she was responsible for stealing over a billion dollars in radioactive metals and she was using the alien disguise to scare the authorities away while she stole all that metal.

Rainbow Dash: Man that's crazy!

Me: Yep and she got 75 years in federal prison for her crimes. She died in prison of cancer caused by Radiation Poisoning.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Me: Yeah good riddance.

?: That's a horrible way to die for her.

A figure came out and it was Amphibitor back for round 2.

Me: Amphibitor. Back for round 2.

Amphibitor: Yep. Way to go on the race to Eli and Nunnally.

Eli: Thank you.

Amphibidor: Glad that I'm fighting you Rangers in a less hot environment this time.

Shane Clarke: And underwater too.

Me: In the Krusty Krab as well.

Eli: A great restaurant too.

Nico: Awesome. Lets get the show on the road.

---

Battle 1: Flash, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Thunder Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Ice Luan, Natsumi, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Neji, Tenten, Lee, Hinata, Kiba, Shino, Rin, Fu, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider

---

Golden Glider was first.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) Did you guys really have to deal with whelks this morning?

Flash: We sure did and they were terrible snails.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah they sure were and it turns out they were sick as all get out.

Luster Dawn: They were snails that were giant and they were eating people left and right.

Thunder Sparkle: It was a mother snail and her babies and they were REALLY sick.

Star Swirl: Yeah Sandy said they were sicker than a bull with the Squirrel Pox.

Golden Glider: EW! Thank goodness they all got cured.

Spyro: Yeah the poor things were out of their minds from the sickness they had.

Ice Luan: They were Sickeninglyl Ill. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously they were really sick.

Natsumi: And they were covering everything with gross purple slime.

Naruto: Yeah it was REALLY disgusting.

Sasuke: They were eating everyone because of the sickness they had.

Sakura H.: I may not be a veterinarian or an expert on snails but they were really bad.

Ino: Yeah they sure were. Those germs were REALLY driving them crazy.

Shikamaru: Yeah it was weird but it was really a drag.

Choji: And I don't even like escargot. I may like to eat but escargot is not one of my favorite foods.

Golden Glider: I don't blame you Choji. I don't like Escargot either. No offense to Marinette and her friends, Pepe Le Pew and Bronze

Kneecap.

Neji: I don't understand how Whelks could get sick like that and eat everyone in their path.

Tenten: Yeah Heidi has been teaching us all about fish and sea whelks usually eat worms, mussels and crustaceans, but never fish.

Rock Lee: It's really crazy how a small cold like that can make creatures like sea whelks turn into monsters like that.

Hinata: The poor things were really sick.

Kiba: Yeah and the giant Whelk mother swallowed the entire Neptune Crusaders HQ whole.

Shino: It was weird.

Fu: Yeah it sure was. But thank goodness we found out what was causing the whelks to be sick and SpongeBob cleaned them up.

Rin: Yeah it was genius.

Golden Glider: Yes it was. Lets do it!

Golden Glider went at them and the group fired waves of elements, magic and ice and smashed her down.

Flash: That was fast!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Qin Chen, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Phoenix Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Gaara, Temari, Kankuro, Pakura, Maki, Matsuri, Sari, Karura, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold

---

Captain Cold was next.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) I can imagine those whelks were a handful.

Qin: They sure were. They were sick as hell and they were eating everyone left and right and covering everyone with disgusting purple slime.

Sunset Shimmer: It was really gross. After seeing all that, I'm never gonna look at snails the same way again.

Pepperdance: You're not kidding and I don't like Escargot.

Cayenne: Me neither. I don't even like to eat snails.

Phoenix Shimmer: But these Whelks were one sick group. They were out of their minds from the sickness they got that they were lost to zero conscious reasoning.

Gusty: Yeah. Sandy found out the cause of the disease and she said that they were sicker than a bull with the Squirrel Pox.

Captain Cold: I've never heard of the Squirrel Pox. But that disease that affected those whelks must've been crazy.

Sunburn: It sure was. It was one bad disease if it could turn those sweet snails into monsters like that.

Fire Lori: The poor snails were insane because they were sick.

Gaara: They had no idea what they were doing because they were so sick.

Kankuro: Yeah poor little things.

Temari: They were just that sick.

Pakura: Awful all that happened to them.

Maki: No kidding sensei.

Karura: Yeah those snails were awful.

Matsuri: They sure were. The poor things.

Sari: Yeah I felt sorry for them.

Captain Cold: Me too. Lets do it!

Captain Cold fired a blast of ice and they dodged it and the group fired waves of fire, wind, sand and energy and smashed him down.

Qin: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Carter Grayson, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mirage Daffodil, Mage Meadowbrook, Fu, Shibuki, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) Sorry that J.D. didn't win the race.

Carter Grayson: That's all right. Besides he loves having fun with all these races.

Fluttershy: They are really fun. Eli and Nunnally were overdue to win their first race.

Tree Hugger: They had a really far out win dudes.

Tornado Bolt: They sure did and it was awesome blowing up Blood Falcon and Black Shadow's cars.

Mirage Daffodil: That was so fun.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it sure was.

Stealth Elf: It was amazing and fun.

Fu: It sure was. Those jerks had it coming.

Shibuki: For being dirty cheaters.

Toyman: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired a toy blaster and they dodged it and fired waves of leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Carter: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 4: Donkey Kong, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Thunderbird Apple, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Kurotsuchi, Roshi, Han, Gari, Akatsuchi, Onoki, Stone Luna, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd

Gorilla Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) You must be happy that Blood Falcon and Black Shadow didn't make the Smash tournaments.

Donkey Kong: You better believe we are. Blood Falcon and Black Shadow don't deserve to be part of the tournaments after everything they did.

Applejack: Yeah thank goodness. But what REALLY amazed us was that Lincoln and his sisters are all now part of the Super Smash Bros. Universe.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that was amazing! I wonder how Lincoln was put into the game?

Frozen Fright: Yeah Shigeru Miyamoto made an awesome decision. News about it spread all over the world like wildfire.

Thunderbird Apple: Yeah it was amazing. Everyone in the entire team was flabbergasted at what they found out when they saw the trailer for it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It was amazing that the wee lad is now part of the roster.

Flashwing: No kidding. That is so cool.

Grodd: You aren't kidding. I heard that Dark likes playing Super Smash Bros. and he told us all about Lincoln being in the game and he thought he was going crazy when he saw him and all his sisters.

Kurotsuchi: No kidding on that. When Lincoln saw that he was in the Super Smash Bros. Universe he completely flipped his lid! He released a yell so loud that the entire city heard it.

Akatsuchi: Even everyone in the Justice League Watchtower heard it.

Onoki: That must've been one powerful yell but that is amazing.

Roshi: You are not kidding about that. They is absolutely amazing.

Han: Yeah it sure is.

Gari: It's amazing though.

Stone Luna: You said it dudes.

Grodd: I agree. Lets do it!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

Grodd fired waves of energy and they dodged it and fired waves of coconuts, apples, earth, lava, steam and rock and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong: (HOWLS AND POUNDS HIS CHEST)

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Tecna, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Konan, Ajisai, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this: Did J.D. and Denise really meet the Children of the Damned?

Tecna: (British Accent) They sure did and the 1960 movie Village of The Damned was another great movie from J.D's dads past.

Pinkie Pie: That movie was really freaky! It was scary how those kids had the white hair and those evil glowing eyes.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It sure was scary. Their eyes glowed as red as lava.

Marble Pie: Yeah it sure was. It was awful. But J.D. used their own mind control eyes against them.

Featherweight: That was a clever tactic. It was cool.

Little Cheese: It sure was. But those eyes from all those kids was awful and that white hair was terrifying.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes it sure was. And those children were all born on the same day.

Riddler: Yeah I know that movie and it was creepy. And there was a remake of that movie made by John Carpenter in 1995 and a sequel to the original back in 1964 called Children of The Damned.

Sprocket: That's amazing.

Konan: But it was scary for J.D. and Denise to meet monsters like them.

Ajisai: Yeah but we have the bodies of the children at the World Tree Estate for an autopsy.

Steel Lynn: Thank goodness.

Riddler: Smart thinking. Lets do it!

He fired question mark blasts and they dodged it and fired waves of energy, gears and paper and smashed him down.

Tecna: Good show!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 6: Black Widow, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Lightning Fritter, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Jugo, Miyuki Murakami, Sasame, Hokuto, Mizura, Natsuhi, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) What do you plan to do with the bodies of those evil kids?

Black Widow: First we got to perform an autopsy on them to see how they became what they were and how they were able to control people like that and second when we find out what they are how they got here and how many people got pregnant with them all at once, we're going to make the planet they came from suffer.

Princess Luna: What those children did to all those people in Mmidwich was absolutely despicable.

Snowdrop: Yeah those children were totally devoid of emotion like that and they were making people kill each other left and right.

Gari: Which was absolutely horrible. And J.D.'s dad watched the movie Village of The Damned back when he was 12. That is amazing.

Lightning Fritter: It sure was. But that movie was scary. It's hard to imagine that they were smart and totally devoid of emotion but have those terrifying glowing red eyes that make people go crazy.

Blackout: It's like some kind of hypnotic power.

Shade: That is creepy. Lincoln and Linka both have white hair. Does he have that kind of power?

Shadow Lucy: No they don't. They got their white hair from Pop-pop.

Jugo: It's amazing that those children were that dangerous.

Miyuki: Yeah that is really creepy and scary. It's amazing that they can do all that.

Sasame: It sure is. But thank goodness that J.D. was able to make sure then never terrorized anyone again.

Hokuto: No kidding. But wherever those children came from was awful.

Mizura: You aren't kidding about that. That was crazy.

Natsuhi: Yeah you aren't kidding.

Shade: I agree. Lets do it.

He fired waves of darkness and they dodged it and fired waves of lightning, darkness and stars and energy and smashed him down.

Black Widow: The Spider wins.

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 7: Maggie, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Butterfly Rose, Light Lily, Mabui, Yugito Nii, Killer Bee, Omoi, Samui, Karui, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull

---

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) I feel bad for Mr. Waternoose. All he wanted was to keep Monsters Inc from falling apart.

Maggie: I feel bad for him too. And the energy crisis was tearing it apart.

Princess Celestia: The reason was because the tank capacity that held the energy was too small. So Sulley came up with the idea for double the capacity.

Butterfly Rose: And Sulley is doing a tremendously great job because of it now.

Spotlight: He sure is and now the monsters are making people laugh instead of scare.

Atomic Skull: That's great and they do say that laughter is the best medicine.

Light Lily nodded.

Mabui: Everyone loves a good laugh every now and then.

Yugito: They sure do. And it's great that they are using laughter instead of scaring people.

Killer Bee: Laughter is fun fool, Ya fool!

Omoi: I love a good laugh.

Karui: Me too. It's fun and awesome.

Samui: All forms of laughter are really cool.

Atomic Skull: They sure are and we always love a good laugh. Lets do it.

Atomic Skull fired a blast of atomic fire and they dodged it and fired waves of black fire, light, blue fire, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Maggie: That was great!

Princess Celestia: It was fun!

---

## Battle 8: Harry Potter, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Emerald Topaz, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Haku, Isaribi, Suigetsu, Yagura, Utakata, Hotaru, Mei Terumi, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala

---

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) I don't think you guys are looking forward to fighting Mr. Waternoose in that upcoming simulator mission.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) I don't think we are looking forward to it either. But it was really Randall that was the main bad guy.

Rarity: Oh it will be all right darling as long as we show him the cause of the energy crisis.

Sweetie Belle: Waternoose was so overtaken by the energy crisis that he never realized that the cause was right under his nose the whole time.

Thunder Terror: The energy crisis was not caused by gathering enough scream. It was because of the tank size that was holding all the energy. It was all too small.

Emerald Topaz: They were only operating at half of the capacity of the tank size that they are using now.

Mistmane: I have a feeling that we're gonna have to show Waternoose in that simulator adventure what the true cause of the energy crisis is.

Gill Grunt: Yeah he has to know what the cause is.

Tala: I have a feeling he will accept it.

Liquid Leni: And that version of Randall will totes be in for it.

Haku: He has no honor and only cares about surpassing Sulley.

Isaribi: Is he really that desperate to surpass Sulley at being the best scarer?

Suigetsu: I have a feeling he is. The guy always had a superiority complex.

Yagura: Yeah and that kind of behavior shows that something is wrong with his head.

Mei Terumi: You got that right.

Utakata: What he was doing was absolutely inhumane.

Hotaru: You got that right master.

Diamond Tiara: He needs to be brought down a peg.

Discord: I can definitely most agree on that.

Tala: I agree too. Lets do it!

Tala fired a wave of magic and they dodged it and fired waves of magic, water, jewels, soap, lava, ice and lightning and smashed Tala down.

Harry Potter: Good battle!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 9: Yugi Moto, Eli, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Storm Rainbow, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Konohamaru, Moegi, Udon, Kushina, Tayuya, Karin, Ryuzetsu, Amaru, Honaka, Fuka, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost.

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) Who did J.D. rescue thia time?

Yugi: Her name is Kyure and she is a Scylla.

Eli: She is a creature from Greek Myth that is half human and half octopus. Like what Ursula was.

Rainbow Dash: But thank goodness that Kyure is not like Ursula. She was a monster and we made sure she paid for her crimes in full.

Scootaloo: Yeah she was a beast.

Magma Gloom: Ursula had no love for anyone other than herself. She was helping merfolk but she was cursing them to be in her garden all just to get her hands on the power of King Triton.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah and she got what she deserved.

Flash Magnus: Ursula was the underwater devil and she was evil incarnate.

Whirlwind: Not nearly as bad as Chernabog but right up there.

Gentleman Ghost: Thank goodness you all destroyed her and Super Hakaied her.

Air Lincoln: Yeah she deserved to be destroyed. All villains have to meet their end somehow.

Konohamaru: You got that right Lincoln.

Moegi: Ursula was a devil in Scylla form and she deserved it.

Udon: Yeah you said it.

Kushina: Ursula was a monster and she brought all that on herself.

Tayuya: Yeah what an 8 armed fuckfaced freak!

Karin: Yeah she can burn in the fires of the Warp forever.

Ryuzetsu: She deserved it.

Amaru: Just like Shinno and the Land of Sky did.

Fuka: You got that right.

Gentleman Ghost: Most agreeable. Lets get it on chaps.

He went at them and the group fired waves of energy, lightning, wind, lava, rainbows and ice and smashed him down.

Yugi: Oh yeah!

Eli: Awesome!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 10: Yusuke Urameshi, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Starburst Aurora, Undead Skylanders, Dirt Lana, Kujaku, Yakumo, Kotohime, Kin Tsuchi, Kimimaro, Ratso and Chow VS Black Manta

---

Black Manta was next.

Black Manta: (to Yusuke) Kyure and Aquaman would hit it off.

Yusuke: I don't think so about that. Kyure is more into J.D. But she would be a perfect for joining the Neptune Crusaders.

Starlight Glimmer: That's what I was thinking. It's perfect for her.

Cozy Glow: She is also very good at multitasking and her extra arms are perfect for that.

Clover the Clever: They sure are. It's awesome.

Starburst Aurora: She can do so much all at once with her octopus tentacles.

Hex: It's really amazing.

Dirt Lana: It sure is.

Black Manta: Boy you aren't kidding about that. Octopuses and squids are loaded with all that.

Kujaku: They sure are and it's amazing that Kyure can do all that.

Yakumo: It sure is amazing.

Kotohime: I think so too. She can even dribble 8 basketballs all at the same time.

Kin Tsuchi: That may be showing off but that's amazing.

Kimimaro: It sure is.

Black Manta: You said it. Lets do it!

Black Manta went at them.

Yusuke: SPIRIT GUN!

He fired an energy blast from his finger and the group fired waves of magic, bones, dirt and energy and smashed him down.

Yusuke: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: AWESOME!

---

Battle 11: Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Jesse Anderson, Cholan the Carbuncle, Jake Clawson A.K.A Razor, Chance Furlong A.K.A T-Bone, Alexis (Swat Kats), Spiderman, Anne (Amphibia), Hilda, Kipo, Topaz Flare, Crystal Laney, Lincoln, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Amphibidor

---

Amphibidor.

Amphibidor: Man this safe is heavy!

Nico: Let me get that for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow these swords look cool and an awesome new Keyblade.

Amphibidor: They are called The Swords of The Crystal Beasts, The Defenders of Megakat City and the Web-Slinging Hero of New York.

The Swords of The Crystal Beasts - two 6'0" massive double-edged swords with crystal beasts etched onto the blades, large red gems with Angel wings for the crossguards, long black handles, and large red gem sphere pommels, these swords can only be wielded by someone who has the Crystal Beast monstets, and represents a crystal beast, and the wielders will gain a massive power and energy increase

The Defenders of Megakat City - three 6'0" massive double-edged swords with the symbol of the Swat Kats etched on the dark blue blades, large red gems and Angel wings for the crossguards with the colors of the Swat Kats, long black handles, and large dark blue sphere pommels with surrounding red gems, and only The Swat Kats can wield the swords, and not only will the Swat Kats gain a massive power and energy icrease, but they'll get awesome sleeveless trenchcoats in the color scheme of The Swat Kats and their symbol on the back of their sleeveless trenchcoats and dark blue shirts with a red phoenix.

Web-Slinging Hero of New York - a Keyblade with a 6'0" massive, double-edged crimson blade with the spider emblem that's on his chest etched on the crimson blade and a kanji of Spiderman's quote With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

大きな力には大きな責任が伴います

And it has blue Angel wings for the guard and Spiderman's face for the hilt, a long black handle, a large red sphere pommel with three faces of Spiderman for the keychain links and the spider for the token and just like with Max Goof when he'd gotten his Unbreakable Bonds of Friends and Angels Keyblade, this Keyblade can only be wielded by Spiderman, and he'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and an awesome sleeveless trenchcoats matching the colors of his suit and decorated with spiders and spider webs, and on the back, it'll have the spider emblem and the phoenix of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Once Peter Parker gets this, he'll also be able to have a Keyblade fight with Vanitas, whenever it's his turn to fight.

Nico: These are perfect for Spiderman, Jesse and Cholan and the Swat Kats.

Nico teleported and gave the swords and Keyblade to them.

Spiderman: WHOA! This is awesome!

He also got a matching Sleeveless trench coat for his suit.

Nico: WHOA! Awesome look! Lets get him!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed.

Shane: **"Power of Air! Red!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water! Blue!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth! Yellow!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Green Samurai Power!"**

All: **"Ninja Storm!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too.

Nico: Time for action!

Lola: Lets get him!

Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

They formed the Thunderstorm Cannon.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Amphibitor and he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Amphibitor was dead again.

Nico: YEAH! Amphibitor you have failed this world again!

Jesse: Yeah he has!

Cholan: That was amazing!

Lana: Yeah it was!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Kyure the Scylla, Fireheart Flame and Lightning Lisa VS The Alien (Strange Encounters of the Scooby Kind)

---

The Alien was next.

Kyure: This creature may be radioactive but he will be cured of it.

Fireheart Flame: You got that right.

Lightning Lisa: Time to bring this beast down!

They fired blasts of water, fire and lightning and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and everyone cheered.

Shade: Considering the fact that you guys haven't raced that much in 2020, it's nice that you're starting to do so again.

Maria: I know, right?

Atomic Skull: It's okay that J.D. didn't win the race.

Tala: What matters is having fun.

William: That's absolutely correct.

Me: Thanks guys. And it always is really fun.

Gentleman Ghost: Plus, Black Shadow and Blood Falcon won't hurt anyone ever again

Black Manta: Although their cars are free for us to use.

Me: You got that right. It was awesome racing in Captain Falcon's world.

Nico: It sure was.

Captain Falcon: Glad you all had fun. (To the viewers) There will be many more races later on. I hope you all liked this adventure like I have.

Nico: We all did.

We went back to the estate and then we watched TV and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in Landmark City, the awesome Alpha Teens On Machines or A.T.O.M. for short is getting ready for an awesome adventure with us.

Axel Manning: This is gonna be awesome to have Team Loud Phoenix Storm with us and having them help us. And we're going to make that monster Quan die for his crimes.

Lioness: I'm really looking forward to this.

King: Me too! It's gonna be great.

Shark: This is gonna be great!

Janus: Yeah it is!

A.T.O.M.: LETS DO IT!

They zoomed off!

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was a great chapter and F-Zone was a great game made by Nintendo 31 years ago. Captain Falcon was so cool! The first part of this chapter where we rescued Kyure was based on the old movie Village of The Damned, an old movie from 1960 that my dad watched back in his past. The second part was for the SpongeBob episode Whelk Attack and that was a REALLY FREAKY episode about Sea Whelks that were sick as all get out. That episode aired on October 2nd, 2010 and it was funny! The 3rd part is a precurser of the upcoming Monsters Inc part of the KH3 Saga. They all were fun. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks next girl is gonna be Hydra the Hydra and she will be in Copenhegan, Denmark and fighting the dragon monster Reptilicus from 1961 and she will have a Xerneas Gene-Slammer with her. Next up as you already have guessed from the ending is an awesome adventure with the awesome Alpha Team On Machines or A.T.O.M. and we're going to make sure that Quan and his evil terrorist organization pay for their crimes. He is gonna rue the day they messed with all of us and Lynn is gonna transform after learning a massive lesson.

See you all tomorrow.

# Unfinished Business With Snake's Tail

Over in Copenhagen, me and Ryuga the Galarian Zapdos Gene-Slammer and Xerneas were flying over the city.

Ryuga Tasumaki: This place looks familiar.

Ryuga concentrated and groaned as feathers appeared on her body.

Me: This is Copenhagen, Denmark.

Ryuga turned into her Galarian Zapdos Form!

Me: All right!

Then we heard a rather familiar roar to me!

Me: Oh man! I know that Roar all too well!

We saw a dragon creature and it was REPTILICUS!

---

Reptilicus is the titular main antagonist in the 1961 Danish-American giant monster film of the same name. It is a giant dragon-like creature with the ability to regenerate from a single body-part.

Its vocal sound effects were provided by the late Georg Jensen.

Biography

Svend Viltorft and other miners dug up Reptilicus' tail when they were drilling in Lapland. It is flown to the Denmark's Aquarium in Copenhagen, where it is put in a cold room for study. Due to careless mishandling, the door is left open and the section begins to thaw. Instead of expecting the tail to decompose, the scientists to find that it is beginning to regenerate.

The creature is dubbed "Reptilicus" and its regenerating ability is compared to other animals like earthworms and starfish. Once fully regenerated, it goes on a rampage across the Danish countryside. It then moves into the sea where it attacks numerous ships before arriving on the beach of Copenhagen and onto the panic-stricken streets. It destroys many landmarks including the Langebro Bridge.

After a lengthy rampage, Reptilicus is presumably killed when a poisonous sedative developed by ingenious scientists is shot into its mouth. However, Reptilicus' foot, previously blown off earlier during a battle with the Navy, begins twitching at the bottom of sea, leaving the film open-ended, as the foot could possibly regenerate.

---

We gasped in shock!

Me: It's Reptilicus!

Ryuga G. Zapdos: That dragon monster from the 1961 movie!?

Me: Yeah! And one of my favorite monsters. It's a movie also from my dad's past.

Ryuga G. Zapdos: Wow!

We saw it spit green slime and some of it landed on my arm and I was in pain as it burned excruciatingly bad! Smoke was coming out of my arm.

Ryuga G. Zapdos: Geez that is some strong acid slime!

I held my arm in pain!

Me: (Screams!) Yeah it is!

Xerneas: We'll have to get that arm of yours looked at later!

I fired waves of lightning and fire and it burned Reptilicus all over and then we saw a girl with snake hair and a dragon tail and she had another Xerneas with her!

Me: Whoa! That girl is a hydra. (Groans in pain)

Xerneas: That is a strong burn but she has another Xerneas with her.

Me: It sure is.

We fired blasts of lightning, fire and energy and obliterated Reptilicus into nothing.

Xerneas: That did it!

Hydra: Whew! Thanks guys. Wow you're the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Xerneas 2: (Indian Accent) It's an honor to meet you all. I'm Bhavna Radhakrishnan and as you can see I'm also a Xerneas now.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. (Groans) I'd shake your hand Hydra but I got a nasty burn on my arm.

Xerneas: He got badly burned by the acid slime.

Hydra: That is some really strong stuff.

Me: I can still use my powers. Bhavna would you like to have the power to change into a Xerneas at will?

Xerneas 2: I would like that J.D.

Me: Okay. Here we go. Xenia can you reach into my pocket and pull out my blind man glasses. I'd do it but my arm hurts.

Xerneas: Sure thing.

She did so and put them on me and I snapped my fingers and Bhavna reverted back. Ryuga did the same.

Ryuga was human again. But naked. Bhavna was naked too.

Ryuga: (covers herself) Bhavna, I hope you don't get any ideas on making out with J.D. while you're naked. He's already taken.

Bhavna: (Covers herself) I'm not.

Xerneas: Good but it's awesome meeting a fellow Xerneas.

Bhavna: Same here.

Me: Please don't say stuff like that.

Ryuga: Sorry.

Hydra: We need to get that arm of yours looked at J.D.

Me: I know. Reptilicus has REALLY strong acid slime.

Hydra: You're lucky he didn't burn that whole arm off. Even though you can regenerate limbs.

Me: Yeah lets head back to the World Tree Estate.

Hydra gave the girls towels and we went back to the World Tree Estate.

* * *

Later at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and on the world news they saw that we faced Reptilicus and defeated him.

Nico: WHOA! That was Reptilicus!

Varie: I remember facing that monster! That was amazing!

Eli: That is one scary dragon.

Éclair: It sure is.

We came in.

Nico: Whoa she's a Hydra.

Me: Yeah and we found a Xerneas Gene-Slammer.

Bhavna: That's me. It's an honor to meet you all. I'm Bhavna Radhakrishnan.

Nico: Same here.

Apu: It's an honor to meet a fellow citizen of India.

Bhavna: Same here Apu.

Nico: J.D. are you all right?

Xerneas: He got badly burned by Reptilicus' acid slime.

I showed the burn and it was a REALLY bad burn that burned a huge chunk of my arm off.

Nico: OH GEEZ!

Varie: Lets get that healed up.

Varie got out the first aid kit and got to healing me. It was a nasty burn. She put on burn cream and cleaned it and put on a cast on my arm.

Varie: You're gonna be all right J.D.

---

Later Ben and Lynn were talking and Lynn had the Mask of The Beast in her hands.

Lynn: Ben, I need you to use Alien X to conceal the Mask of the Beast from everyone else while I'm wearing it.

Ben: Can you tell me why you need to wear it?

Lynn: Tomorrow, we're gonna find out if Grandfather really is back. And when that happens, there's going to be a big war. You should know what happened when it was coming close to the war against Cyclonis.

Ben: (sighs) Alright. But if you get caught, I'm not bailing you out.

Lynn: Okay.

Ben turned into ALIEN X!

Lynn put the mask on and Ben made it invisible completely.

Lynn was smiling now.

We were now watching TV and we were watching Nature Shows and they were awesome. We were watching my favorite show Planet Earth. Bhavna had a blue and lavender sari dress and it was beautiful.

Lynn: (smiles) Hey, Wind Man! Are you having a good day today?

Wind Man: I am. Thanks for asking.

Maria: Alright, Lynn. What are you trying to pull?

Me: You're very happy about something this morning Lynn. Is there an upcoming sports game that you are excited about?

Lynn: You bet I am excited about it!

Me: Well good. We'll be rooting for you.

Lynn went to get a protein shake and some raw eggs.

Eli: Lynn's hiding something.

Me: I know but she sure looks happy. Usually she is all aggressive and all that.

Steel Lynn: Yeah.

Hydra: I like this change in her.

Steel Lynn: How's your arm J.D.?

Me: Still stings but I'm all right.

Bhavna: That acid slime is really strong stuff.

Éclair: You are not kidding about that Bhavna but I love your clothes. They look as amazing as mine.

Bhavna: Thank you Éclair.

Me: It sure looks nice.

Bhavna: Thanks.

In the kitchen, Lynn was eating raw eggs and protein shakes.

Lynn: Hey, Billy. How's your morning?

Billy: Pretty good! Hope you're having a good morning too!

May: I'm warning you, Lynn. If you're trying to get back at us for something we did, you're gonna be suspended from the team for 2 days.

Lynn: Don't worry. There will be none of that.

Billy: That's good. Want some booger sandwiches Lynn?

SLAP!

Mandy slapped Billy hard and knocked out one of his teeth.

Mandy: Shut up Billy.

Me: (Offscreen) She's just excited for an upcoming sports game later on. We're gonna be rooting for her.

May: Oh.

Lynn: Good.

Nico: (to me and Eli) I don't know why you two are worried about how Lynn's acting. She's finally taken my advice at being calm. If you ask me, this is an improvement.

Drag Strip: (to me) You should follow Lynn's example. Especially considering that you put a little girl at risk when the war against Cyclonis was approaching.

Me: Don't worry I learned my lesson from that Drag Strip. But I'm not stressed out about that anymore now that Cyclonis is gone and banished to the Warp forever.

Drag Strip: Right sorry got a little worried there.

Me: No worries. But yeah that happened because there were dark orbs inside us. But I'm actually a little worried because Lynn would never act like this. Usually she takes a lot of pride in her sports and all that.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Billy! Did you take the Mask of the Beast from me without my permission?

Hound: Grim, I'm sure Billy didn't steal anything from you this time. I'm sure it'll turn up somewhere

Me: Yeah I'm sure it will turn up.

Laney: Hmm. Could that be it.

Me: Anyway we'll find it later. Right now it's my turn to lead and I have just the mission planned for us today.

Nico: Let me guess, we're gonna help out Ace Manning and his team.

Me: Bingo.

Laxus: (to me) Considering you know about Axel Manning and his pals more then we do, having you lead today is the best option.

Me: It is my turn anyway Laxus.

Nico: He's right.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome and we're gonna get to know more about Axel Manning and his friends.

Me: You guys will love them. Nico knows Max Steel and I know Axel and his team of A.T.O.M.

Varie: A.T.O.M.?

Me: It means **A** lpha **T** eens **O** n **M** achines.

Nico: Whoa! I've heard about them. They busted some of the most dangerous enemies all over the world.

Me: Yep. And it was awesome. I should know because I was a member of the team before I moved to Michigan.

Nico: Wow!

Grodd, Golden Glider, Captain Cold, Toyman, Riddler, Black Manta, Shade, Atomic Skull, Tala and Gentleman Ghost then appeared.

Grodd: Can me, Golden Glider, Captain Cold, Toyman, Riddler, Black Manta, Shade, Atomic Skull, Tala and Gentleman Ghost go with you all?

Me: You all sure can. And you all are gonna love meeting my friend Axel and his team A.T.O.M.

Toyman: I heard they helped you all when you were gonna depart for Cybertron.

Me: Yep they sure did and we owe them big time for that.

Eli: This is gonna be amazing.

Kameo: I can't wait to see what they are like.

Marcus Damon: Me too.

Me: Lets head out to Landmark City everyone. It's located in North Central California.

Eli: Awesome!

Stella Zhau: It will be cool to see my home state again.

Hydra: Can't wait to see it.

Me: Lets head out everyone.

We were off to California.

LANDMARK CITY, CALIFORNIA

---

We arrived in Landmark City.

Catzi: Here we are in Landmark City.

Me: Yep and it's as awesome as I remember it.

Rarity: It sure looks amazing.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool seeing Axel and his team.

Me: You guys will love them. Before I moved to Michigan, I helped them out from time to time.

Nico: Who was the most dangerous enemy you helped them take down J.D.?

Me: That is an easy one. That was Alexander Paine.

Nico: Oh man! I've heard of him. He was a rogue covert ops spy and he also killed Axel's father.

Me: Yep and me and Axel killed Paine years ago.

Eli: Whoa! What can you tell us about him?

Me: He was a monster with an incredible vendetta.

I went over his history.

---

Alexander Paine is an malign crime boss who seeks to take over Landmark City and serves as the main antagonist of the first season of A.T.O.M.. Everything he touches cause them pain, and blackout. he also has a blaster pack he uses as a weapon, he is also a martial artist.

He is voiced by Clancy Brown, who is very known for the voice of Lex Luthor.

He is a former covert ops spy for the government, and worked closely with Axel Manning's father, Sebastian Manning. Paine, in reality, was a double agent who sought world domination. When Sebastian discovered this, he confronted Paine, who was equipped with a bomb. As the two fought, the bomb went off. Paine's body was scarred and Sebastian Manning was labeled dead as a result. Paine was given life imprisonment for the murder of Sebastian Manning.

He served ten years at Talon Penitentiary, Landmark City's triple-maximum security prison, before Spydah helped break him out. He ran into Sebastian Manning's son, Axel, who sought revenge for his father and wanted Paine back in jail. Due to a freak accident that Axel caused, Paine's nervous system was permanently damaged. Because of this, he is in constant pain, but has the ability to transfer his intense pain to whomever he touches. Controlling a group of convicts from Talon, including Spydah and Flesh, Paine seeks to cause chaos and disorder in Landmark City, giving him an opportunity to take it over.

Paine is also an accomplished martial artist. He and Axel fought many times during the first season. After the Alpha Teens destroyed his base, Paine wanted to get rid of Axel once and for all. In what seemed like what was going to be their final battle, Paine revealed to Axel that he did not detonate the bomb that presumably killed his father. Paine was eventually defeated and sent back to jail.

* * *

When I was finished everyone gasped in shock and horror!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Laney: That guy was a monster!

Lola: Yeah!

Me: He sure was a monster. Me and Axel killed him by blasting half of his entire body into oblivion and we through the rest of his body into the ocean and fed him to the sharks.

Nico: Good riddance.

We arrived at the headquarters of A.T.O.M.

I knocked on the door and a slot opened and eyes were looking through it.

Shark: (from behind the door) What's the password?

Atomic Skull: How should I know? This is our first time meeting you guys in person.

Me: I got this. Atomic Hulk Smasher.

Shark: Welcome back J.D.!

He opened the door and we went in.

Axel Manning: Hey J.D.!

Me: Hey Axel!

We hugged.

Me: It's awesome seeing you guys again.

Lioness: We missed having you J.D.

Me: I know and I missed you all too. Things have changed a lot.

King: Boy no kidding.

Me: We owe you guys big time for helping us when we were going to Cybertron.

Shark: You're welcome.

Lois Griffin: We can't thank you guys enough for holding off Meltdown.

Axel Manning: No problem. Sorry we couldn't kill him though.

Animated Optimus: Don't worry. You'll have another chance at helping us deal with him soon enough.

Animated Prowl: But to prepare for that, I suggest making your vehicles acid proof.

Axel Manning: Point taken. But J.D. you look awesome. Man you went from that kid who helped us kill Paine to the leader of the most powerful force the entire universe has ever seen.

Me: Lots of things have happened to us over the last 5 years.

Lionette: They sure have.

Nico: No kidding.

King: Looks like you guys came here to help us kill Quan and his organization.

Me: Looks like we have some unfinished business with him.

Nico: Quan?

Me: You would not like this guy. He is the leader of a dangerous terrorist organization called Snake's Tail and they are out to destroy the world.

I went over his history.

---

Quan is the supreme master Jo-lan and the head of a secret criminal organization called Snake's Tail. In addition, he is the defacto leader of the Jo-lan warrior community in Hong Kong. He is also Dragon's sensei and master. Despite the fact that Jo-lan's teachings teach goodness and justice, set out to use his power to his advantage. For example, he is trying to take possession of the ancient Scroll of Jo-lan, which "in the wrong hands can summon ancient evil into the world." Although Quan was shown in only two episodes (and then almost at the very end), we learn that he was the sponsor of the Chrysalis project, it was he who was to blame for the Explosion and he was also holding Sebastian Manning captive. In other words, Kwan is the main antagonist of the whole story.

When I was finished everyone was horrified!

Nico: WHOA MAN! These guys are bad news.

Me: Yeah they are. And Quan and I have some unfinished business.

Nico: I can tell you have a huge grudge against him.

Me: Yep. He escaped from me before I could finish him off. I'm not going to let that happen again.

Axel Manning: Good. Let me show you all around.

Eli: Sure.

We went and saw all of their vehicles and they were amazing.

Golden Glider: These vehicles really are cool.

Muscle Man: You know likes cool rides like these? My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Me: (Laughs)

Nico: Good one!

Axel Manning: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but his jokes are funny. Also this takes me back. These vehicles were awesome.

Eli: Boy they sure look amazing.

Axel Manning: Yeah those were good times.

Carly Atlas: Well, we've got time before Quan makes his move. How about showing us around the place?

Axel Manning: That's a good idea.

Me: It'll be fun to reminisce on the fun things we did here before I retired from A.T.O.M.

Lionette: It sure will be.

Shark: Things were very quiet without you J.D.

Me: I know and I missed you guys a lot. But fate had a lot of plans for me ever since I moved to Michigan.

Axel Manning: Yeah I know.

Captain Cold: You guys remind me of Nico and Max's relationship.

Nico: That is very coincidental.

Me: Yeah like I said it is very much like with Nico and Max.

Axel Manning: That is very interesting.

Me: Very coincidental.

Axel Manning: You know the worst part? Quan was the one who caused the events with Paine and everything else. And he's one of the bad guys we haven't dealt with.

Chaor: I bet he's been very comfortable hiding out from you guys.

Axel Manning: Yeah I bet he is.

Me: Well he is not gonna get very far. After me and Axel beat him the first time, I secretly slipped a tiny nanoscopic tracer inside him that will lead us to his lair and I promised that when I assembled my own team that we would recruit A.T.O.M. and bring down Quan and Snake's Tail once and for all.

Nico: Wow! That's a big promise.

Eli: Yep and it is one big mission.

Ets: Dealing with these guys is gonna be a big problem though.

Axel Manning: Yeah it sure is. By the way J.D. I heard you have been getting a bunch of really amazing girlfriends.

Me: More than than man. They are all my future wives. They are beautiful and awesome.

Hydra: We sure are.

Misty Tredwell: J.D. is the most incredible and most giving man ever.

Nico: You got that right.

Hawk: Maybe tomorrow, since Quan's gonna die today, we can show you around Landmark City.

Lori: (sighs) Actually, we're literally going to be VERY busy tomorrow.

King: What are you talking about?

Me: We have a tremendous war coming up and it's gonna be big. We're gonna go up against the granddaddy of all Adult Evil Villains: Grandfather.

Nico: Yeah and he is horrible bad news.

Axel Manning: Whoa man!

Me: I'll tell you all about him later.

Lioness: (notices something odd about Lynn) Guys, is Lynn feeling okay?

Nico: Why do you ask?

Lioness: Well, I'm noticed that her smile seems a little… forced.

Riddler: You know what? That's a riddle I've been wondering about myself.

Me: Yeah we've been wondering that ourselves too. Lynn is there something wrong?

Eli: Yeah I sense that you are trying to hide something.

I then saw something wavy on Lynn's face.

Me: Hmm.

I fired a beam of magic and revealed it and it was THE MASK OF THE BEAST!

Me: The Mask of the Beast!

RD Carol: (shocked) Lynn? You placed the Mask of the Beast on your own face?!

Me: Lynn why the hell would you do that!?

Lynn: (crying) I'M SORRY! BUT I HAVE NO CHOICE! THE WAR WITH GRANDFATHER IS TOMORROW! THIS IS THE ONLY WAY I CAN STAY CALM!

Me: Oh Lynn.

Lightning comforted her and Steel Lynn.

Lightning: Lynn it's gonna be all right.

Steel Lynn: You don't need a stupid mask to remain calm.

Me: Yeah Lynn you are good and calm already on your own. You are always calm when it comes to sports and that shows that you are better than your evil self that you faced.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right Lynn. And you have lots of amazing friends that will always be there for you.

Paula: Yeah Lynn. When I got struck by lightning you were there for me.

Nico: And you have gotten us all out of incredibly bad scrapes in the past.

Lola: And you are the strongest girl we know next to me and Lori and you are an important part of the team.

Me: Yeah Lynn and no mask can tell you otherwise. You should never be made into someone you are not.

Lightning: That's right Lynn.

Grim: Lynn, I'm only mad at the fact that you took that mask without me and Eli's permission. What were you thinking mon?!

Shade: C'mon, Grim. She had good intentions in doing so!

Lioness: (to me) Look, J.D. I know that you're a good person based on all our adventures together. But is this how the rest of your team treat each other? Because I doubt Superman, Batman, and Wonder Woman would approve!

Me: Lioness this was not my doing. Lynn was just paranoid about the upcoming war tomorrow and she was afraid that she might lose her temper.

Nico: Yeah it's happened to us many times before.

Me: Yeah and it wasn't pretty.

Lioness: Oh sorry.

Me: No worries.

Arixam: (to the ATOM team) Look, guys. All of us wanted Lynn to keep her anger under control sometimes. But we didn't know she would do something like this! Nor did we tell her to!

Me: It's because of fear Arixam. Fear has a nasty way of making people do crazy stuff.

Nico: He's right about that.

Axel Manning: Yeah he's right. Fear does mess people up.

Laney: Take it from us. We went through all kinds of crazy stuff like this before big wars.

Hawk: That's crazy.

Toyman: Look, Lynn. You don't need this kind of mask to keep yourself calm. Sometimes, you just have to be yourself.

Me: That's right Lynn. Here's something that I learned from Nelson Mandela: "Live life as though nobody is watching, and express yourself as though everyone is listening."

Lisa Simpson: That is a very inspirational line.

Laney: It sure is.

Laney Penn: That line is really philosophical.

Nico: It sure is.

King: Lynn, I know you were only trying to keep your anger in check. But this Mask is like a drug. And drugs are very bad.

Dusk: That's a very good comparison.

Me: I agree. You don't need a mask to keep your anger in check. Anger is a poisonous emotion that we express when you least expect it.

Autumn Blaze: That's right Lynn. When my people got mad the first time we burned down our entire village and we had to get rid of our emotions by going into the Stream Of Silence. And we turned ourselves into something we were not because of it. Me, J.D., Fluttershy and Applejack reminded everyone that emotions make us who we are and we got our true selves back because of it.

Me: That's right Lynn. This mask to you is like a glorified crutch. You don't need it just to keep your anger in check.

Static Shock: Yeah Richie got shot accidentally by Jimmy, I blamed myself for what happened and I was angry at Jimmy for it and Nick for messing with him and myself for not telling someone sooner. But I realized that being angry is a good thing but it's what we do with that anger that's important.

Me: I remember that Virgil. But yeah he's right.

Lynn: (Sniffled) You're right.

Shark: Hope you guys don't mind that I ordered pizza before we go after Quan.

Tala: Oh, I don't mind at all.

Me: Yeah we're hungry.

But when she opened the box, the Noid jumped out and started jumping around while laughing! We saw THE DOMINO'S PIZZA NOID!

---

The Noid is the villainous mascot of Domino's Pizza. He is a humanoid claymation creature in a red jumpsuit with an "N" insignia on the chest and rabbit-like ears.

The Noid vehemently hated pizza, and makes it his life's mission to ruin pizzas, often in different ways (i.e. making them cold, smashing them, rendering them otherwise inedible, etc.). However, he is never able to successfully do this to Domino's pizzas.

The commercials were very successful, and the character became something of a cultural icon; he starred in two video games, Avoid the Noid on the Commodore 64, and Yo! Noid on the Nintendo Entertainment System. Yo! Noid was even featured on PlayChoice-10 arcade machines. The Noid also made a cameo in Michael Jackson's 1988 film Moonwalker, where he appears in a group of stop-motion characters chasing Michael, and in two episodes of The Simpsons.

A more recent appearance was in an early episode of Family Guy, where the Noid destroys Mayor Adam West's pizza, but he is then subsequently killed.

In Yo! Noid (an adaptation of another, Japanese-exclusive video game by Capcom, Kamen no Ninja Hanamaru), the Noid becomes a protagonist and is set to defend New York City from the evil Mr. Green, who is a green-wearing duplicate of the Noid.

On July 30, 1989, a mentally ill man named Kenneth Lamar Noid believed that the Noid was a personal attack on him, and kidnapped two Domino's employees, demanding $100,000, a copy of The Widow's Son, and forcing them to make him a pizza and a salad. After Kenneth was arrested, the police chief jokingly stated that he was "para-Noid". It was rumored that this incident was why the Noid was discontinued by Domino's, but the company rejects the rumors as the reason.

In the 2000s, the Noid has seen some returns such as The Noid's Super Pizza Shootout, a tribute to Avoid the Noid. Through 2016 and 2017, the Noid appears in some commercials and advertisements.

His latest appearance was in a 2021 commercial where he tries to sabotage an AI delivery truck.

---

Me: WHOA! It's the Noid of Domino's Pizza!

Varie: Who is he?

Me: He's the Villain Mascot of Domino's Pizza. He HATES all kinds of pizza.

Leo: WHAT!?

Raph: HE HATES ALL PIZZA!?

Mikey: ANYONE WHO HATES PIZZA IS OUR ENEMY!

Donny: YEAH!

Leo: This guy is our new archenemy.

Tayuya grabbed the Noid and slammed him against the wall and then against the floor, knocking him out.

Tayuya: We're throwing this guy into the river. (to Leo) Leo, you, Donnie, Raph, and Mikey can still keep Magpie, Harpy, Orca, and Roulette as your respective archenemies.

Leo: Thanks Tayuya. But as a whole since me and my brothers love pizza we all can face him in one battle.

Me: 4 on one battle. Good call. If the Three Stooges, Pinkie Pie and a group can have the Empty Head Society as their archenemies then all 4 of the Teenage Mutant Turtles can have the Noid as their archenemy and also fight Magpie, Harpy, Orca and Roulette separately when the time comes. Besides we ALL like pizza.

Axel Manning: You bet we do.

Me: And the Noid is a perfect addition to the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Why does he hate pizza so much?

Me: Not really sure. I think he never had one.

Lily: Like when Squidward said he hates Krabby Patties.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: I don't know how anyone can not like Pizza. It's like someone saying they don't like spinach or donuts. No offense Popeye and Homer.

Homer: None taken.

Popeye: Yeah I know that feeling.

Me: But I got something.

I fired a wave of pink energy and formed a pizza tree.

Axel Manning: WHOA!

Nico: Lets eat!

We got to eating.

Gentleman Ghost: Might I suggest an entrance based on the Legion of Doom when we confront Quan?

Me: Good idea. I'll call in all the members of the Legion in the

Masters of Evil to help us out with that one.

Nico: Thank goodness Lex Luthor, Brainiac and Scarecrow are not involved.

Me: Yeah thank goodness. (To Lynn) Lynn are you okay?

Lynn: (Sniffles) Yeah I'm fine. Thanks for the pep talk.

Me: You're welcome Lynn. Before we go after Quan we're gonna show you all our power through our usual battles.

Axel Manning: AWESOME!

Maria: I'll call them in.

Maria did so and Chillyfish, Fireor, Spankulot, Whirlin, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, Hydrax, New Wave and White Lightning then appeared.

Me: Chillyfish, Fireor, Spankulot, Whirlin, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, Hydrax, New Wave and White Lightning

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) Is your arm all better, J.D.?

Me: Yes, it is. Thanks for your concern, Count.

New Wave: And just in time to meet your old friends.

Fireor: We actually have another new recruit for you guys.

William: Really?

Marionette Shadow: He's actually one of my old bosses.

Hawk: (sees someone near us) Hey, who's that guy in the General Outfit walking towards us?

We saw that it was GENERAL SCHWARZ!

General Schwarz is a major antagonist-turned-supporting character in Ressha Sentai ToQger. He is a member of the Evil Army Shadow Line, who serves as its military leader.

He was voiced by Haruhiko Jo, who also voiced Scar and Hector Barbossa in the Japanese dub of Lion King and Pirates of the Caribbean movies respectively.

Unlike the other leading members of the Shadow Line, Schwarz is obsessed with creating the Shadow Ressha forces to take over the Rainbow Line. Schwarz's ideals were shared by his former friend Zaram before he left the Shadow Line. Most of the time, Schwarz is helped by Miss Gritta who secretly loved him. Though Schwarz learned of Glitta's feelings for him, he tells her that he will return her feelings when the time comes. Soon after, using Hammer Shadow, Schwarz secretly a large amount of darkness for his personal ambition before seeing Zaram become ToQ 6gou. Soon after, his secret activities known to his leader, Schwarz is attacked by Emperor Z as a warning to not act behind his back again.

Later, when Glitta attempts to talk him into leaving the Shadow Line with her after revealing what her mother wants to do during the wedding, Schwarz deliberately sells her out to Emperor Z so he can declare an all-out attack after Glitta devours him. But it resulted in his defeat by the ToQgers as he watched Emperor Z consume Glitta from the inside before being knocked by the villain into the river to drown. But Schwarz survived and repaired his Kurainer to begin his plan to kill the emperor by tricking the ToQgers in believing he is on their side to steal the Drill Ressha he gave Akira.

However, when Schwarz goes head-to-head with Emperor Z, he demands Miss Glitta be released from Z's grasp, only to be killed by the traitorous Emperor, admitting that he (Schwarz) cannot defeat the Emperor, but vice versa (Z cannot defeat Schwarz), before disappearing into darkness and dying for good.

Heisei Rider vs. Showa Rider: Kamen Rider Taisen feat. Super Sentai

General Schwarz went to Badan City to propose an alliance between the Shadow Line and Badan, having an interest in the

Rider War that was going on. He then sent a Kuliner to intercept Den-O, but the Den-Liner was able to evade it.

* * *

Me: General Schwarz.

General Schwarz: The famous J.D. Knudson. Honor to meet you.

Me: It's an honor to meet you too. I take it you heard about Emperor Z joining our Frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

General Schwarz: Indeed I have and thank goodness that you helped him change his ways and become an honorable fighter for them.

I flared up my rainbow fire aura.

Me: Turns out my ultimate power was the rainbow sparkle he liked as well as Right's Rainbow ToQger Ranger form.

?: Don't start without me too.

A figure came out and it was a Digimon that Nico and the Digidestined hadn't seen in ages: OGREMON!

* * *

**Orgemon** (known as **Orgemon** in the Japanese version) is a minor character and minor antagonist in *Digimon Adventures 01* and a major antagonist in the 2020 *Digimon Adventure* reboot. He is also a minor antagonist in *Digimon Savers Ultimate Power! Active Burst Mode!* and *Digimon Fusion (season 3)* .

He started out as a minion of Devimon, and the rival of Leomon. Ogremon is a Champion Level Digimon that resembles an ogre. He is known for having his mouth open all the time, and carries a large bone as a bludgeon weapon.

He was voiced by Hisao Egawa, who voiced Machinedramon in the Japanese version and Beau Billingslea who returned to reprise his role in *Digimon Adventure tri.* in the English version.

Ogremon was the only Digimon who willingly came to serve Devimon, under the promise to kill Leomon once Devimon no longer needed him. When the DigiDestines were sperated, Ogremon attacked Joe, and Gomamon. When Gomamon managed to digivole into Ikkakumon, they were able escape Ogremon. But prior to the final battle, Devimon grabbed Ogremon by the throat and transformed him into a mass of Black Gears that he assimilated, along with all the other Black Gears on File Island, into his body so he could have the power to destroy the DigiDestined.

## Ogremon's Redemption

Upon Devimon's destruction at the hands of Angemon, Ogremon survived and escaped. He was eventually forced to battle the forces of the Dark Masters. He fought a small army of Woodmon and got injured due to a meteor that landed near them. As it turned out, Ogremon was never actually evil, he only wanted to fight Leomon and no one else. After getting injured by the meteor containing MetalEtemon, Ogremon allied with the two DigiDestined Mimi and Joe after their split with the other DigiDestined. After Leomon's death, Ogremon decided to help the kids in any way he could for his rival's sake. Following the defeat of the Dark Masters and Apocalymon, Ogremon left to be on his own once more to await the day that he and Leomon could resume their rivalry.

## *Digimon Adventure* (PSP)

While his role is generally the same as in the anime, Ogremon is also a recurring computer-controlled party member. His most notable battle is when he and Saberleomon aids Joe in a battle against MetalEtemon.

## *Digimon Adventures 02*

Ogremon would later be referenced in the first episode of Digimon Adventure 02, when T.K. and Kari commented that their teacher looked like him. He also appeared as a cameo in the epilogue of the final episode, where Joe was teaching his son how to treat Digimon by using Ogremon as an example (referencing his treating of Ogremon for his injury in Digimon Adventure 01).

Ogremon reappeared three years later after MaloMyotismon's defeat and is infected. He attacks Primary Village while once again faces his rival Leomon.

*Digimon Savers*

Ogremon is a minion towards Argomon. He along with his army of Goblimon, were eventually defeated by Agumon.

*Digimon Fusion*

Ogremon ran a ramen noodle restaurant along with Fugamon. They both kidnapped a human and took him to their restaurant to help them make the best ramen noodles in town. Ogremon and Fugamon then challenged Gumdramon, Shoutmon, and Damemon to a fight. Ogremon and Fugamon then were defeated by the combined efforts of Gumdramon, Shoutmon, and Damemon, and both of the ogres were captured by Tagiru.

Digimon Adventure:

Ogremon first appears riding on a Coredramon. Unlike the original Digimon Adventure, this Ogremon has several Soundbirdmon that serve him and use them to brainwash innocent Digimon, and also serves Devimon.

While Taichi, Sora, Agumon, and Biyomon meet Mimi and her Digimon partner, Palmon, Ogremon arrives with a Drimogemon to attack them. Agumon digivolved to Greymon to fight Ogremon, while Palmon digivolved to Togemon to defeat Drimogemon. During the fight, Greymon broke one of Ogremon's horns, leaving him to retreat.

After the Digidestined and their Digimon partners defeat several Tankmon, Gorillamon, Solarmon, and DarkTyrannomon, Ogremon returns for revenge for a showdown against Taichi and Greymon. Just as Greymon was about to destroy Ogremon, it was abruptly interrupted by an arriving MetalTyrannomon. It stomped on Ogremon, losing his other horn. After showing the Digidestined the way to the Holy Digimon, he sacrifices himself to be destroyed by MetalTyrannomon.

*Digimon World 4*

Several Ogremon appear as enemies in Death Valley.

---

Nico: Ogremon!

Ogremon: Been a long time Nico. And Digidestined you're looking well.

Tai: Thanks you too.

Nico: Ogremon helped the Digidestined out when the Dark Masters were terrorizing the Digital World.

Me: I remember hearing about that. That was intense.

?: Boy it sure was.

A figure came out and it was DYSOTRON from episode 8 of Dino Thunder!

---

Dysotron attacked Reefside and was first seen when the Dino Thunder Rangers spied him blasting the city after cresting a hill. They then summoned the Thundersaurus Megazord but Dysotron used his power to transport the Rangers into the Arctic. Luckily, they outsmarted him and stunned him with a spin of cold air before attacking him with their Ptera Rang, returning them to the city. The Rangers then used their Tricera Fist and Tyranno Tail to knock him back and prevent him from from sending them somewhere else. They then shot him with a massive fireball and then powered up the Tyranno Drill to to destroy Dysotron. He tried to teleport but this apparently failed and Dysotron was destroyed for good.

---

Trent Fernandez: Dysotron!

Dysotron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You attacked the city for some unknown reason.

Dysotron: That's right and Mesogog sent me to destroy the city for him.

Me: I see. And I never missed an episode.

General Schwarz: (to the ToQgers) Believe it or not, it really is good to see you all again.

Right: You too, Schwarz.

General Schwarz: Although that fool Baron Nero will pay for his treachery.

Me: He sure will and you and Emperor Z will get your shot at him in the future when we take down Mr. Mind and his group. Whatever they are planning it's not good.

Eli: Yeah and we have to stop them soon.

Me: And we will.

Connor McKnight: (to Dysotron) Too bad we didn't get to see what that dice of yours does.

Dysotron: Trust me. You'll see what it does in our battle.

Me: It will be interesting. Lets head to Axel's training room for our fun.

Nico: Good idea.

Bluto then appeared.

Bluto: I'll show you this time.

Sea: We'll Sea about that! (Laughs) That was a good one!

We went to the training room and we got the battles underway.

---

## Battle 1: Lucy Heartfilia, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Undead Skylanders, Jack Skellington, Sally, Grim, Brittney, Elvira, Sabella, Winny, Elsa, Phantasma, Tanis, Lightning Lisa, Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot

---

Count Spankulot was first.

Count Spankulot: (to Lucy) Grim needs to keep a close eye on his things.

Lucy H.: He sure does. He needs to put his truck under a powerful magical lock.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah his trunk is loaded with all kinds of dangerous stuff that can really hurt people.

Starburst Aurora: You aren't kidding mom. That stuff is potent and dangerous.

Hex: I don't know what the heck Lynn was thinking when she wanted to wear the Mask of the Beast like that.

Jack Skellington: I guess she didn't want to lose her temper anymore like the rest of the Trinity of Violence did from time to time.

Sally: Yeah that is probably right.

Grim: I think Lynn may have gotten it from Eli when he wasn't looking.

Brittney: Yeah and I don't blame Lynn. But she shouldn't be someone she's not Also I have a special guest joining us for this battle. (Claps her hands)

Out of a puff of black smoke and magic came the mistress of the night herself: ELVIRA!

Elvira: Hello everyone!

Count Spankulot: Wow! Elvira the Mistress of the Night! OOH!

Elvira: I'm honored to be part of the battle and Brittney thank you for inviting me.

Brittney: Anytime Elvira. It's always a pleasure to have the awesome Mistress of the Night with us.

Sabella: (Transylvanian Accent) It's fangtastic to have you here.

Winny: (HOWLS) I love it.

Elsa Frankenstein: Me too.

Phantasma: Same here.

Tanis: It sure is amazing

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it is.

Count Spankulot: Indeed it is! Lets do it!

Count Spankulot fired handprints and they dodged them and fired waves of magic, darkness and lightning and smashed him down.

Lucy H.: A Stellar Victory!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 2: Maria, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Emerald Topaz, Water Skylanders, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Clover the Clever, Private Pansy, Liquid Leni, RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave

---

New Wave was next.

New Wave: (to Maria) Now we know why you guys couldn't see the mask on Lynn's face. Ben used Alien X to make it invisible to everyone else!

Maria: That's really clever and I bet that Alien X had something to do with it.

Rarity: Indeed and that is amazing that Celestialsapiens have that much power.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is. The power they have is incredible.

Emerald Topaz: Shanan said that their power is omnipotent and they are the very beings that created the universe.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that is amazing.

Princess Platinum: It sure is something and I think it's absolutely amazing.

Commander Hurricane: That is something.

Chancellor Puddinghead: It sure is. I can't believe that they have that much power.

Smart Cookie: It sure is amazing.

Private Pansy: Yeah I think so too. It's incredible.

Clover the Clever: It sure is. Wow!

Liquid Leni: It's totes cool.

New Wave: It sure is. Let get it on!

She fired waves of water and the group dodged it and fired waves of water, jewels, energy and blue fire and smashed her down.

Maria: TAKE THAT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Style Queen, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Tech Skylanders, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Cloud Star, Lilly Crystal, Apple Bloom, Stone Luna, Lois Griffin, and Eret (How to Train Your Dragon) vs

# Marionette Shadow

---

Marionette Shadow was next.

Marionette Shadow: (to Style Queen) I agree that Lynn should control her anger. But I didn't think she'd go so far as to forcing herself to be calm with that mask!

Audrey Bourgeois: Yeah I agree with you and Lynn should not be someone she's not all because of a mask.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah and we like Lynn just the way she is.

Little Cheese: Lynn is a great sports star and she has a lot of amazing skills the way she is.

Sprocket: You got that right. She has amazing talents in all the sports.

Princess Celestia: She sure does. I think she is amazing at all sports.

Princess Luna: I think so too sister. She has won amazing trophies and has amazing talent.

Princess Cadance: But that evil self of hers is a sore loser.

Princess Amore: Her heart is as black as night. She has no love in her heart for anyone other than herself.

Flurry Heart: Yeah what a monster. Thank goodness our Lynn didn't turn out like that.

Cloud Star: Yeah that is a good thing.

Lilly Crystal: Yeah. Thank goodness.

Apple Bloom: That version of Lynn was a monster.

Stone Luna: Not cool dudes.

Marionette Shadow: I agree. Lets do it!

He fired waves of shadow energy and they dodged it and fired waves of energy, magic, rock, gears and elements and smashed him down.

Style Queen: That was amazing!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Ink Rose, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Lightning Fritter, Goths of Darkness, Shadow Lucy, Konan and Carly Atlas VS General Schwarz

---

General Schwarz was next.

Schwarz: (to Ink Rose) I just got here. So, you're going to have to explain to me what happened with Lynn.

Ink Rose: Lots of things happened. She put a cursed mask on and pretended to be someone she's not in order for her to not lose her temper.

Princess Luna: It was the same cursed mask that Billy used on Mandy to teach her a lesson.

Snowdrop: Yeah it's a crazy mask that turns people into a hideous beast if they get angry.

Gari: Yeah. Mandy had to learn the hard way that her actions have consequences.

Blackout: It was crazy. She had it coming back then. Even Billy and Grim enjoyed it.

Brittney: They sure did and it was funny.

Lucy Loud: It sure was.

Shadow Lucy: I thought it was great.

General Schwarz: It sure was funny. Lets do it!

He fired waves of darkness and they dodged it and fired waves of darkness, fire and paper and smashed him down.

Ink Rose: Darkness falls.

Princess Luna: A victory for the night.

---

Battle 5: Wheeler (Captain Planet), Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Phoenix Shimmer, Dirt Lana, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Chaor and Takinom VS Fireor

---

Fireor was next.

Fireor: (to Wheeler) I hope Quan has anjoyed laying low. Because he's about to get burned real bad!

Wheeler: Save seconds for us! And J.D. has some unfinished business with him.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it's gonna be big.

Phoenix Shimmer: J.D. said that he has a lot of unfinished business with him and he's gonna make sure he dies.

Sunburn: Big time. He terrorized the world for the last time.

Dirt Lana: Yeah and it's not gonna be pretty.

Frozen Fright: This is gonna be fun. Quan will rue the day he messed with us.

Thunder Terror: Yeah and his end will be brutal.

Magma Gloom: I hope he enjoys a trip to the Warp after everything he did.

Toxic Horror: Yeah he has to be stopped.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah he must pay.

Fireor: I agree with you. Lets do it!

He fired a wave of fire and they dodged it and fired powerful blasts of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Wheeler: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 6: Linka (Captain Planet), Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Air Skylanders, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Plant Lola, RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin

---

Whirlin was next.

Whirlin: (to Linka) It must've been nice for J.D. to fully reunite with his old friends.

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) It was. And it was an honor to meet them too.

Rainbow Dash: J.D.'s old friends are awesome and they do amazing things.

Storm Rainbow: They sure do mom and they are just as awesome as you and me.

Whirlwind: They took down many bad guys and even Alexander Paine.

Apple Bloom: It was a lot of amazing adventures.

Sweetie Belle: They were awesome. But that Alexander Paine guy was a monster.

Scootaloo: Yeah he sure was. I'm glad that J.D. killed him.

Diamond Tiara: He gives all secret agents everywhere a really bad name.

Silver Spoon: Yeah you got that right.

Plant Lola: I'm glad he's dead.

Whirlin: Me too. Lets do it!

He fired waves of wind and they dodged it and fired waves of wind and lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Linka (CP): Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Gi, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Light Lily, Star Swirl, Rockhoof, Mage Meadowbrook, Mistmane, Somnambula, Flash Magnus, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Arixam and Pump Man VS Chillyfish

---

Chillyfish was next.

Chillyfish: (to Gi) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Gi: Her name is Hydra and she of course is a Hydra from Greek Myth.

Twilight Sparkle, J.D., Ryuga and Xerneas found her and Bhavna, a Xerneas Gene-Slammer fighting the monster Reptilicus from 1961.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah that monster was dangerous. They Danish Military was hitting it with everything they had and not even bullets or missiles were powerful enough to take him down.

Spyro: But J.D. got seriously burned by that acid slime that the creature spit out.

Light Lily: Burn hurt.

Chillyfish: Geez! That must've really hurt!

Star Swirl: It sure did and it REALLY was painful to him.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Yeah it was. Poor lad.

Mage Meadowbrook: But thank goodness me and Varie helped him out.

Mistmane: He has a nasty 4th degree burn on his right arm.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That acid slime Reptilicus used was strong stuff.

Flash Magnus: Yeah I never saw the movie but that acidic slime is some really potent stuff.

Gusty: It sure was.

Clover: You are not kidding on that.

Chillyfish: Yeah you are not kidding. I watched the movie with Dark a while back and it was amazing. Lets do it!

He fired blasts of ice and they dodged it and fired waves of water, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Gi: That was amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Vinyl Scratch, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil, Life Skylanders, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters, Sirens of Samurai Jack, Air Lincoln, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl Scratch) Do you agree that Hydra would get along with Hydranoid? Nod your head for yes and shake your head for no.

Vinyl Scratch nodded for yes and gave sign language.

Fluttershy: She said that she would get along great like the ocean waves to lasers of a rave show.

Metal Sonic: That's a great comparison and really cool. Have you been taking sign language courses Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: Oh yes I have. They are amazing and very helpful.

Mirage Daffodil: But yeah I think Hydra would definitely get along great with Hydranoid.

Stealth Elf: I think so too.

Ariel: Hydra is amazing and she has a lot of talent. She would also get along great with Mike's girlfriend Celia Mae.

Andrina: You got that right sis. She is amazing.

Peisinoe: I think so too.

Air Lincoln: I agree.

Metal Sonic: I agree too. Lets do it!

He turned into a buzzsaw and they dodged him as he went at him and Vinyl Scratch fired waves of rave music and lasers and the group fired waves of leaves, water and energy and wind and smashed him down.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 9: Ino, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Earth Skylanders, Ice Luan, Megan Williams, Firefly, Galaxy Swirls, Tayuya, and Kabuto vs Hydrax

---

Hydrax was next.

Hydrax: (to Ino) Did J.D. really meet a Xerneas Gene Slammer?

Ino: He sure did and she's from India.

Applejack: Yeah and she is a really amazing healer like Xenia is. She and Xenia would get along well.

Apple Bloom: Yeah I think so too.

Thunderbird Apple: She was on a shopping trip in Calcutta when she got slammed and it was not pretty.

Flashwing: Yeah it was terrible for her. I can't even imagine what an Yveltal Gene-Slammer will be like.

Ice Luan: Yeah that will be something to meet one like that.

Megan Williams: You said it. It sure will be scary.

Firefly: But it would be amazing to see.

Galaxy Swirls: Yeah it would.

Hydrax: That would be something and I have a feeling we're gonna meet one too. Lets do it!

Hydrax fired waves of energy and they dodged it and fired waves of flowers, earth, ice, apples and magic and smashed her down.

Ino: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 10: Princess Frosta, Princess Celestia, Topaz Flare, Light Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Beast Boy, Tara, Geoforce, RD Lana and Fubuki Kakuyoko VS White Lightning

---

White Lightning was next.

White Lightning: (to Frosta) You think Bhavna would be a good girl for J.D. like the real Xerneas?

Frosta: It's highly possible. But I'm not matchmaker.

Princess Celestia: I think they would be a great couple. But love works in mysterious ways.

Topaz Flare: It sure does.

Spotlight: Bhavna and J.D. would be perfect.

Crystal Laney: I think so too but I am no matchmaker either.

Beast Boy: Yeah me neither.

Tara: Same here but that would be cool.

Geoforce: It sure would be sis.

White Lightning: I agree. Lets do it!

She fired psychic energy waves and they dodged them and fired waves of ice, light, fire and earth and smashed her down.

Frosta: ICE WINS!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 11: Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Fireheart Flame, Clyde, Neptune Crusaders, Steel Lynn, Nico, Lana, Lincoln, Lola, Laney, Lily, Lisa and Lucy VS Dysotron

Dysotron was next.

Dysotron: (Groaning) Why must Mistress Vypra give us heavy loads of treasure?

Nico: Boy I don't know. Let me get that for you all.

Nico teleported and opened the safes and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Whoa! These swords look cool.

Dysotron: Whew! Yeah they are called the Sword of Chronos and the Swords of Neptune.

The Sword of Chronos - a 6'0" massive, double-edged sword with a clock etched on the platinum silver blade, a large clock with platinum silver angel wings for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large clock with surrounding gems for the pommel and the wielder of this blade has to be one who'd gotten time powers from Chronos through a Divine Blessing, and the wielder will gain a massive power and energy increase, and since Clyde McBride had gotten those time powers from Chronos, it's perfect, and it'll go great with the playing cards weapon he'd gotten from Luxord.

The Swords of Neptune - they're 6'0" massive double-edged swords with many sea creatures etched on the 6'0" massive double-edged ocean blue blades, ocean blue gems and ocean blue angel wings for the crossguards, long ocean blue handles with fish scale design, and large ocean blue sphere pommels, and only The Neptune Crusaders can wield these swords, and once they're in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: These are perfect for Clyde and the Neptune Crusaders.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to them.

Varie: Cool!

Clyde: Wow! Thanks Nico.

They got a massive energy and power increase!

Nico: WHOA! Lets get him!

Dysotron: First I never got to show you what my dice can do. Pick a number.

Nico: Uh… 6!

He rolled the dice and it landed on number 3.

Dysotron: Too bad.

But then…

CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Nico got hit on the head with 3 anvils! OUCH!

Laney: OOH! THAT'S GONNA LEAVE A MARK!

Lola: Yikes!

Nico: (Stupid Talk) Anyone catch the number of that dump truck? (Shakes his head) OW! Man that was a doozy. Your dice does cartoon comedy shenanigans.

Dysotron: Yeah it sure is funny.

Nico: It sure is. Lets get him!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed!

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Tommy: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

All: **"Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too!

Nico: Time for a big time buttkicking!

Laney: Lets get him!

Rangers: Z-REX CANNON!

The Rangers formed the Z-Rex Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Dysotron and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: YEAH! Dysotron you have failed this universe!

Laney: Yeah he has!

Clyde: Awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Hydra, Fire Lori and Butterfly Rose VS Ogremon

---

Ogremon was next.

Hydra: It's amazing that you were able to face powerful Digimon like the Dark Masters.

Ogremon: It sure was and it was epic helping the Digidestined out especially since they showed me a great emotion: Love.

Fire Lori: That's amazing!

Butterfly Rose: It sure is. I think it's so cool.

Ogremon: You bet. Lets get it on!

Hydra: Gladly!

Ogremon: (Echoing) PUMMEL WHACK!

He fired an energy blast from his fist and they jumped and Hydra fired energy blasts from her hands and then her snake hair fired waves of energy from each snake. Fire Lori and Butterfly Rose fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: How do you plan to beat me this time?

Sea: Hit me with your best shot and find out.

Bluto: Gladly toots!

Sea: (Mad) DON'T CALL ME TOOTS BUB!

Bluto came at her and she punched him in the face many times.

BAM BAM BAM BAM! TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING!

She beat him up all over the place with incredible force and then she grabbed him by his legs with her tail and smashed him down all over the place and she was playing solitaire.

Sea: Oh wow I won again.

Sea then threw him into the wall and then Bluto pulled out a bunch of red hot Branding Irons. He threw them and Sea grabbed them all with her tail and throw them back at Bluto and he ran and they hit him and burned him on his butt and he screamed in pain and landed in a tub full of ice cold water and steam came out of his butt. He got up and there was a message on his but that said "This Ass is Property of Sea the Sea Serpent, One of the Many Future Wives of J.D Knudson of T.L.P.S."

We laughed hysterically at that.

Sea: (LAUGHS) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY! That shows that his ass belongs to me every we have our battles.

Bluto was gonna be feeling that in the morning.

---

We got the battles done.

Popeye: He sure got burned there. (Laughs)

Fubuki: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go pay Quan a visit.

Me: You read my mind Fubuki.

Nico: This is gonna be a battle of some unfinished business.

Lana: YEAH!

Black Manta: That idiot doesn't know what he's in for.

Me: And that is a date with death. Get ready Quan, (EYES GLOW RED) we're coming for you.

Nico: Where's his hideout though?

Me: According to this it's located in the San Gabriel Mountains.

Eli: All the way down in southern California.

Nico: Lets get over there.

Me: You don't have to tell me twice. Lets get him!

We were off to the San Gabriel Mountains.

We arrived at the San Gabriel Mountains and they were pretty mountains.

Me: Here we are guys. Scans show that Quan's hideout is right in that cave.

Then a figure jumped out and it was ROGER MARCEL A.K.A. SPYDAH!

---

**Roger Marcel** aka **Spydah** is a minion of Paine who broke out of jail with him. He can create insect-themed machines which he treats as his pets. He wears a helmet equipped with six mini-cameras with night vision and infra-red capabilities. His eight detachable mechanical arms provide him with strength, dexterity, and climbing ability. He is also Paine's tech expert building or retooling machine's for Paine's plans.

Spydah helped to break Paine out of prison and is very loyal to him. He has fought all the members of the Alpha Teens but usually fights Lioness. In most of these confrontations he was usually beaten. At the end of season 1 he was defeated by Lioness, King, Shark and Hawk and then arrested with Paine after they failed to destroy Axel and the team's base. He has since appeared in Season two, teamed up with Magness and D-Zel.

Spydah wants Paine to respect him, however, he has been a victim of Paine's insults and pain touch powers more often than not. He also thinks little of Flesh, who he considers is big and stupid, even before his accident.

Spydah's design and concept are possibly inspired by MARVEL's "Doctor Octopus".

---

Axel Manning: Spydah! Why am I not surprised that you'd be here?

Spydah: (laughs) Did you really think you'd seen the last of me? (to Me) Well, if it isn't my old pal, J.D. Knudson!

Me: Spydah. I had a feeling you would show up. Looks like I'm gonna have to kill you too.

Nico: Look, Spydah. We're in a hurry. We don't have time to be messing around with you!

Spydah: That's tough! I'm getting revenge on A.T.O.M. and Knudson and no one's going to stop me!

?: No one? How about us?

Next thing Spydah knew, a figure jumped in and knocked Spydah down with a sword.

We saw a bunch of elemental tornadoes appear and they thrashed Spydah all over and it was THE NINJAGO MASTERS OF SPINJITSU!

Me: WHOA! KAI!

Kai: Nice to finally meet you in person J.D.

Me: It's awesome to meet you in person too Kai.

Kai: You guys go. We'll hold Spydah off!

Me: Thanks Kai. We owe you guys one.

We flew off and went into the cave. Deep in the cave we saw the temple of Snake's Tail and A.T.O.M.

Quan: Well, if it isn't the A.T.O.M. team.

Axel Manning: You may have gotten away from us before, Quan. But now, your time is up!

Hawk: It's funny. We thought J.D. would be helping us take Paine down. But taking you down will be just as fun.

Quan: Wait. J.D. Knudson is here too?!

Lioness: (telepathically to us) Guys, could you get in here? Hawk just told Quan about J.D. being here.

Suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and the symbols of all the members of the Legion Of Doom minus Lex Luthor, Scarecrow and Brainiac were swirling around the place and they converged and out of a flash of light came ALL the members of the Legion Of Doom and then us.

Me: Quan, been a long time my old friend.

Quan: J.D. Knudson, it has been a long time. I see that you are now the leader of the almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and you and I have an old score to settle. I'm not letting you escape this time Quan. This time you die!

Nico: You're going to pay for your crimes!

Mack Hartford: When we're done with you there won't be anything left.

Lynn: Mind if I transform with you guys?

Mack Hartford: Sure thing, Lynn.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: Overdrive Accelerate!

Akira: IRON MAN!

Hikaru: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Jessica: WASP!

Ed Grant: HULK!

Chris Tayor: THOR!

Disk War Heroes: D-SMASH!

They summoned the Avengers!

Disk Wars Captain America: SOLDIERS MARCH ON WITHOUT FEAR!

Disk Wars Thor: IN THE NAME OF MJÖLNIR!

Disk Wars Wasp: TOGETHER WE WILL SHOOT DOWN EVIL!

Disk Wars Hulk: (ROARS IN FURY!)

Disk Wars Iron Man: It's Party Time!

Nico: AVENGERS ASSEMBLE!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed!

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lynn then walked up to Quan and suddenly a massive and tremendous earthquake shook the area as fire, rocks and lava swirled around her.

Lynn: You will never hurt my friends or anyone else ever again!

Suddenly a massive flash of light exploded out of Lynn and then a massive vortex of volcanic lava enveloped her and went high into the sky and her energy levels were skyrocketing exponentially! When the vortex faded, Lynn emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 to 2:10)

Lynn looked like she was 21 years old and had a ponytail made entirely of pure lava and she had a volcano with a dragon and phoenix exploding out of it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had a red shirt with a volcano on it and she had athletic shorts with flames and volcanoes on them and she had red tennis shoes on and she had a sleeve less trench coat with volcanoes on it and written in lava was the kanji for Lynn Loud Jr., Emissary of Guabencex and Ambassador of the Worlds Volcanoes and Athletic Champion of the World.

リンラウドジュニア、グアベンセックスの使者、世界火山の大使、世界陸上競技チャンピオン。

She also had wings made of pure lava and the heat coming off of her was incredible as she had a neon red aura around her with lava swirling around her. She was now a SUPER ANGEL

10,000,000,000 VOLCANIC ATHLETE DRAGON PHOENIX!

Me; WHOA! Lynn you look incredible!

Lightning: SHA-BLAM! LYNN TRANSFORMED!

Eli: Way to go Lynn!

Nico: WOW!

Me: How do you feel Lynn?

Lynn: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) **I feel incredible guys. This power is more than enough for me to take Quan down.**

Quan: Chillers, attack!

A massive horde of Chillers from Operation Overdrive then appeared!

Me: Chillers!

Nico: Whoa man!

Lynn: **I got some of them. You guys can handle the rest.**

Lynn had yellow hot molten lava drip from her arm and she swung her arm and sent a huge wave of lava at the chillers and burned them all in a huge fiery explosion!

Nico: WHOA MAN! That is hot!

Me: That's something Kronos did!

Eli: WHOA! Lynn has all of Kronos' powers now!

Laney: Way to go Lynn!

Mack Hartford: Lets get them guys!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: (ECHOING) IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Air Lincoln: L-Ementals ELEMENTIZE!

Mack Hartford, Crystal Laney, Fire Lori, Axel Manning, Akira, Titanium Man, and Crimson Dynamo blasted and pulverized many of the Chillers with fire, crystal and energy, Tyzonn, Steel Lynn, Ed, Lightning Lisa, Shark, Spot, Grojband and Nikk Ferris blasted them all over with fire, lightning, metal and energy, Dax Lo, Liquid Leni, Chris, Skalamander, Ice Luan, King, and Nitro Man blasted the Chillers all over with ice, water and energy, Ronnie Robinson, Plant Lola, Jessica Shannon, Dr. Polaris, Shadow Lucy, Lioness and the Ripping Friends blasted and smashed and pulverized many of the Chillers with flowers, darkness and energy and Will Aston, Stone Luna, Hikaru, Turtle, Air Lincoln, Hawk and Raven blasted them all over with lightning and wind and energy and rocks and smashed them to pieces and Rose Ortiz, Light Lily, Noriko, Screamer, Dirt Lana, Janus and Pinkie Pie blasted them all over with mud, light, lightning and sound and energy and smashed the Chillers to pieces.

Ace Bunny: Now you will feel this power! The LOONATICS all then transformed!

Ace Bunny was surrounded by a yellow aura with yellow flames, he had on a long black trenchcoat with yellow flames on the long sleeves and on the trenchcoat's coattails with the symbol of The Loonatics on the back of the black trenchcoat, and he had black angel wings with yellow tips on the black feathers, the symbol on his suit had changed to a yellow phoenix, he had on a pair of black combat boots with a tinge of yellow, and he had a yellow rabbit emblazoned on his forehead, and he had The Sword of Tu'er Ye unholstered from his back. There was a yellow kanji on the back of his black trenchcoat that'll say, "Ace Bunny, Courageous Leader of The Loonatics, Master of Swordplay and Yellow Fire, Emissary of Tu'er Ye, and Heroic Descendent of Bugs Bunny". Ace Bunny had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 YELLOW INFERNOSTORM ANGEL RABBIT!

Lexi Bunny was surrounded by a pink aura with pink soundwaves and she had on a long black trenchcoat with pink soundwaves on the long sleeves and on the trenchcoat's coattails with the symbol of The Loonatics on the back of the black trenchcoat, she had black angel wings with pink tips on the feathers, the symbol on her suit had changed to a pink phoenix, she had on a pair of black combat boots with a tinge of pink, she had a pink bunny emblazoned on her forehead, and she had The Sword of Wenenut unholstered from her back. A pink kanji will appear on the back of her black trenchcoat that'll say, "Lexi Bunny, Second-In-Command of The Loonatics, Master of Soundwaves, Emissary of Wenenut, and Heroic Descendent of Lola Bunny". Lexi Bunny had transformed into SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 PINK SOUNDWAVE ANGEL RABBIT!

Tech E Coyote, surrounded by a green aura with green lightning, had on a long black trenchcoat with green lightning on the long sleeves and on the trenchcoat's coattails was the symbol of The Loonatics on the back of the black trenchcoat, he had black angel wings with green tips on the black feathers, the symbol on his suit changec to a green phoenix, he had on a pair of black combat boots with a tinge of green, he had a green coyote emblazoned on his forehead, and he had The Sword of Neilii unholstered from his back. A green kanji appeared on the back of his black trenchcoat that said, "Tech E Coyote, Genius Inventor of The Loonatics, Master of Electromagnetism, and Heroic Descendant of Wile E Coyote". Tech E Coyote will be transformed into SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 GREEN LIGHTNINGSTORM ANGEL COYOTE!

Rev Runner was surrounded by a red aura and red lightning, and he had on a long black trenchcoat with red lightning on the long sleeves and on the trenchcoat's coattails with the symbol of The Loonatics on the back of the black trenchcoat, he had black angel wings with red tips on the black feathers, the symbol on his suit changed in to a red phoenix, he had on a pair of black combat boots with a tinge of red, he had a red roadrunner emblazoned on his forehead, and he had The Sword of The Pueblo unholstered from his back. A red kanji had appear on the back of his trenchcoat that said, "Rev Runner, Speed Demon of The Loonatics, Master of Speed, and Heroic Descendent of Roadrunner". Rev Runner had transformed into SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 RED LIGHTNING SPEED DEMON ANGEL ROADRUNNER!

Danger Duck was surrounded by an orange aura and orange fire, and he had on a long black trenchcoat with orange fire on the long sleeves and on the trenchcoat's coattails was the symbol of The Loonatics on the back of the black trenchcoat, he had black angel wings with orange tips on the black feathers, the symbol on his suit was changed to an orange phoenix, he had on a pair of black combat boots with a tinge of orange, he had a orange duck emblazoned on his forehead, and he had The Sword of Penelope unholstered from his back. An orange kanji had appeared on the back of his black trenchcoat that said, "Danger Duck, Strongest Member of The Loonatics, Master of Orange Fire, Emissary of Penelope, and Heroic Descendant of Daffy Duck". Danger Duck will be transformed into SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 ORANGE INFERNOSTORM ANGEL DUCK!

And Slam Tasmanian was surrounded by a purple aura and purple wind and he had on a a long black trenchcoat with purple wind gusts on the long sleeves and on the trenchcoat's coattails was the symbol of The Loonatics on the back of the black trenchcoat, he had black angel wings with purple tips on the black feathers, the symbol on his suit had changeed to an purple phoenix, he had on a pair of black combat boots with a tinge of purple, he had a purple Tasmanian Devil emblazoned on his forehead, and he had The Sword of Libra unholstered from his back. A purple kanji had appeared on the back of his black trenchcoat that said, "Slam Tasmanian, Big-Hearted Muscle of The Loonatics, Master of Wind, Emissary of Libra, and Heroic Descendant of Taz". Slam Tasmanian had transformed into SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 PURPLE TORNADO TASMANIAN DEVIL!

We gasped in shock.

Me: WHOA! They transformed!

Ace Bunny: (Divine Echoing Star Voice) **Watch this one!**

The Loonatics fired waves of energy and stars and tornadoes and smashed the Chillers all apart.

Massive fiery explosions went off all over the place and were setting much of the hideout totally on fire.

Will Aston: Defender Vest!

Will activated the Defender Vest and he was ready.

Nico fired blasts of lightning.

Lynn formed a sword dripping with lava from the blade and she fired waves of lave from the sword and they hit the building all over as she went for Quan and it was setting the hideout all on fire.

The Chillers melted into puddles of ice from the intense heat of the flames.

Will's Defender Vest wore off after he took down a group of Chillers. That gave Dax an idea.

Dax: King, take my Defender Vest.

Dax put his hand on King's shoulder. This allowed the Defender Vest to be passed onto King.

King: But this is yours.

Dax: You can use it for the time being.

King: Thanks Dax. DEFENDER VEST ACTIVATE!

He put it on and he got an awesome new suit of armor!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: YEAH!

We then set our sights on Quan.

Mack Hartford: Red Sentinel Ranger. Activate!

He turned into his RED SENTINEL BATTLEIZER!

Nico: YEAH!

Lola: Lets take him down!

Troy: Don't leave us out!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Me: Take this!

We fired elemental blasts all at Quan and they hit him all over and smashed him all over the place.

Me: Now you face my true power!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000,000!

Me: (DIVINE DEEP ECHOING ELEMENTAL VOICE) **Time for you to see what my true power can do.**

* * *

The Ninjago Ninjas smashed Spydah all over.

Spydah: This ain't over, ninjas! (retreats)

Zane: Should we go after him?

Cole: Nah. I have a feeling that we'll see him eventually.

Lloyd: And we'll see Team Loud Phoenix Storm again very soon.

Jay: Either way, that'll teach Spydah to mess with us!

Nya: (shakes her head with a laugh) Typical Jay.

Kai: (looks out into the distance) Good luck, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

They left.

Kai: (To the Viewers) See you all on August 22nd!

* * *

POW!

We blasted Quan all over the place!

Mack Hartford: Let's finish this!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: Drill Blaster!

Tyzonn: Drive Detector, Blaster Mode!

He blasted Quan all over the place.

Nico: Lets take him down.

Hydra blasted him all over with energy beams from her snakes.

Lynn fired waves of lava and burned him all over the place.

Quan then got punched in the face by her and he was sent crashing into the wall and he had a nasty 4th degree burn on his face! OUCH!

Lynn: Those burns are the start.

Lynn walked towards him and she was leaving scorching hot red hot footprints in the metal floor! She then kicked him in the chest and he screamed in pain as Lynn left a nasty 5th degree burn in his chest and it burned a huge hole in his chest that exposed his black heart to the open!

Mack Hartford: Let's finish this!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: Drill Blaster!

Tyzonn: Drive Detector, Blaster Mode!

He blasted Quan all over the place.

Nico: Lets take him down.

We fired energy blasts and they hit him all over the place.

Quan: You think you've won! This battle is only beginning!

Quan makes a run for it.

May: (scoffs): Typical coward.

Maria: Actually, I don't think he's running.

I fired an energy blast and it hit Quan in the back and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

Then the ground rumbled after the smoke cleared and he had a GIANT ROBOT!

Quan (in his giant robot): I may be a coward. But at least I'm a smart coward!

Rose Ortiz: Shaggy's the only good kind of coward!

Mack Hartford: We'll handle this!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: Drivemax Megazord!

Tyzonn: Flash Point Megazord, activate!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers summoned their megazords!

Nico: TAKE HIM DOWN!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT SNAKE FACE MONSTER! (BLASTS QUAN AND HIS ROBOT ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT TERRORIST OF SNAKES! (BLASTS QUAN AND HIS ROBOT ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE FIRE GEARS!

Drag Strip, Wind Man, Billy and Hound used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Drag Strip's Gravito Gun, Wind Man's wind blasts, Billy's snot nose blast and Hound's Hologram Gun 100-fold.

Drag Strip and Wind Man: FURIOUS GRAVITY WIND BLAST!

Billy and Hound: ATOMIC SNOT ROCKET FIRESTORM!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Storm Rainbow, Flash Magnus and Air Skylanders RAINBOW THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Lincoln: EXTREME SPORTS LIGHTNING STYLE: SKATEBOARDING!

Jessica: EXTREME SPORTS STING STYLE: ABSEILING!

Rainbow Dash: EXTREME SPORTS WIND STYLE: PARAGLIDING!

Julie: EXTREME SPORTS EARTH STYLE: MOUNTAIN BIKING!

Mai: EXTREME SPORTS FIRE STYLE: ZIP LINING!

Yuna: EXTREME SPORTS WATER STYLE: SCUBA DIVING!

Hilda: (British Accent) EXTREME SPORTS WIND STYLE: KITE SURFING!

Toph: EXTREME SPORTS EARTH STYLE: LAND SURFING!

Frosta: EXTREME SPORTS ICE STYLE: ICE CLIMBING!

Entrapta: EXTREME SPORTS TECH STYLE: CANYONING!

Perfuma: EXTREME SPORTS NATURE STYLE: TREKKING!

Shantae: EXTREME SPORTS MAGIC STYLE: SKIING!

Akko: EXTREME SPORTS MAGIC STYLE: SNOCROSS!

Applejack: EXTREME SPORTS EARTH STYLE: CAMPING!

Gluko: EXTREME SPORTS FIRE STYLE: BUNGEE JUMPING!

Batch: EXTREME SPORTS TECH STYLE: MOTOCROSS!

Nanami: EXTREME SPORTS: WATER STYLE: DIVING!

R. Mika: EXTREME SPORTS STRENGTH STYLE: MOUNTAINEERING!

Menat: EXTREMELY SPORTS WIND STYLE: SKYDIVING!

Ibuki: EXTREME SPORTS STEALTH STYLE: PARKOUR!

Sam: EXTREME SPORTS EARTH STYLE: SAND SURFING!

Clover: EXTREME SPORTS WIND STYLE: WINDSURFING!

Alex: EXTREME SPORTS WATER STYLE: WAKEBOARDING!

Minerva: EXTREME SPORTS WIND STYLE HANG GLIDING!

Colette: EXTREME SPORTS LIGHT STYLE: SURFING!

Lucy Liberty: EXTREME SPORTS WATER STYLE: RAFTING!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said sports.

Lincoln, Jessica, Rainbow Dash, Julie, Mai, Yuna, Hilda, Toph, Frosta, Entrapta, Perfuma, Shantae, Akko, Applejack, Gluko, Batch, Nanami, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Sam, Clover, Alex, Minerva, Colette and Lucy Liberty: EXTREME SPORTS FINAL SMASH: EXTREME SPORTS MAYHEM!

They performed extreme many extreme sports all the while smashing the Quan and his robot all over.

The Gentleman Ghost, Axel Manning, Me and Lynn: FURIOUS VOLCANIC MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of lava and energy.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: DRIVE ULTRABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy from their Megazord and the blasts all hit Quan and his robot and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Quan was dead and banished to the Warp for all eternity!

Spydah saw that Quan was dead and gone.

Spydah: Stupid ATOM team and Ninjas. They're gonna pay for humiliating me!

Meltdown: They sure do piss you off, don't they?

Mr. Mind: But that's why we're here.

Spydah turned around to see Meltdown and Mr. Mind there.

Spydah: Who the Hell are you two?

Meltdown: I am Meltdown.

Mr. Mind: And I am Mr. Mind. We've come to form an alliance with you.

Spydah: (to Mr. Mind) I thought you don't like to work with humans.

Mr. Mind: Well, I make an exception to humans that share the same goals as me.

Meltdown: So what do you say? Are you in? Or out?

Spydah: I'm in.

Back with us we regrouped and powered down.

Axel Manning: It really was good to see you again, J.D.

Me: Same here buddy.

Whirlin: Hey, don't think this is goodbye.

Chillyfish: You guys are apart of the team now too.

Lioness: That's so awesome!

Metal Sonic: And not a moment too soon.

Hydrax: Tomorrow, we'll find out if Grandfather really is back.

King: If you want, you guys can crash at our place.

White Lightning: It depends on what J.D. says.

Me: Well we have a huge war tomorrow. But sure. Why not.

Nico: Awesome!

Laney: Yeah!

Axel Manning: (To the viewers) This was an amazing and great adventure! We now have seen the last of all of A.T.O.M's major enemies. Now we have a huge war to get ready for.

Me: You said it buddy. (Eyes glow red) Get ready Grandfather, all of adult tyrany ends with you forever.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another fanfiction done.

A.T.O.M. was a great show and it was so awesome and action packed and it had an awesome story behind it. It aired from August 27, 2005 - April 3, 2007 and it was so cool! I never saw the show before until I saw it on YouTube and it was great. The first part of this chapter was for the 1961 movie Reptilicus and that was a wicked cool movie from back 60 years ago. Carl Ottosen did a great job in that movie all those years ago. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Shinotcha the Korobokkuru from Japanese Folklore and we're gonna meet her in the world of The Giant Behemoth from 1959 and we're also going to meet an Yveltal Gene-Slammer. Also tomorrow is a very special chapter and this is why. 20 years ago on July 20th, 2001 the show Codename: Kids Next Door became an official cartoon on that date and became an awesome iconic cartoon on Cartoon Network and was popular ever since. This chapter is to commemorate the 20th Anniversary of when Codename Kids Next Door first aired and we're gonna go into battle against the Kids Next Door's most evil and most dangerous enemy of all: GRANDFATHER! We're going into war against the ultimate adult villain and we're going to make sure that monster pays for his crimes. Especially in the movie Operation Z.E.R.O. and we're going to see to it that the cursed bloodline of Numbuh 1 is extinguished by killing Grandfather.

See you all tomorrow.

# 20th Anniversary War With Grandfather

HAPPY 20TH ANNIVERSARY TO CODENAME: KIDS NEXT DOOR ON CARTOON NETWORK

---

In England, me and Bhavna were flying over London and we saw that the city was in chaos as people were running for their lives.

Me: Whoa looks like we got here just in time!

Bhavna: (Indian Accent) How long do we have until the War starts?

Bhavna concentrated and groaned as her buttons popped off her shirt.

Me: We have about 5 hours.

Bhavna turned into XERNEAS!

Me: YEAH!

But then we saw a huge PALEOSAURUS and it was running amuck in London.

---

The **Giant Behemoth** is the titular main antagonist of the 1959 American-British science-fiction monster film *The Giant Behemoth* .

Its vocal sound effects were provided by the late Sydney Wiles.

History

The Giant Behemoth was first mentioned by the old fisherman Thomas Trevethan in his final word "behemoth". He and thousands of dead fish are found washed ashore on a Britain beach. Meanwhile, two scientists named Steve Karnes and James Bickford collect enough samples which lead them to assume radiation was the cause of death, and the "behemoth" is theorized to be some kind of large marine animal that had also been infected by radiation as well.

The next victims of the creature are a man, his son, and their dog. A photo of a huge footprint found at the scene is analyzed by Dr. Sampson, identifying the creature as a *Paleosaurus*, an aquatic dinosaur that could emit an electric pulse, similar to an eel. Karnes suggests that the Behemoth transmits the radiation through its electric pulses, explaining the burn marks found on the fisherman and the other victims.

The radiation is also discovered to be slowly killing the Behemoth. Dr. Samson says that the dying creature might be trying to leave the ocean to head upstream, seeking out shallow waters to where it was born. However, death by radiation poisoning may not come soon enough to prevent the creature from reaching London on the way, where it will likely cause havoc throughout the city.

Karnes and Bickford try to persuade authorities to close the River Thames, but the military believes by tracking the dangerous beast with radar tracking systems will be enough to prevent it from reaching the city. However, the Behemoth is invisible to radar, allowing it to easily swim past their trap. Dr. Sampson and other scientists spot the Behemoth from a Royal Navy helicopter, but even their radar could not track the beast. The Behemoth destroys the helicopter using radioactive emanations, before surfacing in the Thames while capsizing a Woolwich Ferry.

Rising from the Thames, the creature begins its attack on the city, flattening several cars and knocking over buildings onto fleeing citizens. Karnes and Bickford advise the military not to use bombs against the Behemoth, as blowing up the creature would just spread the radiation further and result in more fatalities. Instead, they propose an idea to create a dose made of radium to accelerate the radiation sickness that is already killing the Behemoth. As they prepare the radium dose, the Behemoth finishes its rampage by destroying electric towers and plummeting through London Bridge back into the Thames.

As the Behemoth continues to swim upstream the Thames, Karnes and Bickford set their plan into action using a mini-sub carrying a torpedo filled with radium in pursuit of the monster. During an initial pass, the Behemoth bites the mini-sub, but Karnes convinces the submarine captain to have another one go. The sub manages to fire the torpedo into the monster's mouth, causing it to roar in pain as the radium accelerates the radiation level. Steam rising from the water indicates the monster's demise. However, although the Behemoth is gone for good, Karnes and Bickford hear on the radio about dead fish washing up on the eastern shores of the United States, implying that the Behemoth may not be the last of its kind.

---

Me: WHOA That's a Paleosaurus.

Bhavna Xerneas: What's a dinosaur doing here.

But then my geiger counter was clicking like mad!

Me: Whoa Bhavna stay back!

Bhavna Xerneas: Why what's wrong?

Me: We can't get near that dinosaur. It's the Radioactive Paleosaurus from the 1959 movie The Giant Behemoth! My Geiger Counter is picking up Gamma Radiation Levels that are off the scale!

Bhavna Xerneas: It's intensely radioactive!?

Then we saw a massive spike in electromagnetic radiation and it hit a bunch of people and turned them into fried corpses!

Me and Bhavna gasped in horror!

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Bhavna Xerneas: That was terrible!

Me: We can't even get near it because of its intense radioactivity. It's like we're fighting a thermonuclear explosion.

Bhavna Xerneas: Wait what's that?

We saw a small fairy and an Yveltal.

Me: Whoa! That fairy is a Korobokkuru from Japanese Folklore.

Bhavna Xerneas: And an Yveltal is with it.

Me: Yeah. Lets get rid of that dinosaur and I know just how to do it. We're gonna send it into the sun.

Me and Bhavna fired a wave of energy and it carried the Paleosaurus all the way into the Sun and it was completely obliterated in an instant!

Me: That did it!

Yveltal: (Thai Accent) That was great!

Shinotcha: That was amazing! Thank you so much. Hey wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Shinotcha: I'm Shinotcha and yes I'm a Korobokkuru.

Yveltal: And I'm Chaem Choi Saengkaew and as you can see I'm also an Yveltal.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Bhavna: I'm Bhavna Radhakrishnan. Pleasure to meet you.

Yveltal: Same here.

Me: What were you doing before you became an Yveltal?

Yveltal: I was sitting at home when I was hit by a dart and then I took a nap and next thing I knew I woke up as an Yveltal.

Me: Geez. I have the power to change you back and you can use all of Yveltal's powers.

Yveltal: I would like that.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

The Yveltal reverted back to human and she was a girl that had red hair with black highlights and blue eyes and blue sclera and she was naked. Bhavna reverted back too.

Bhavna was human again. But naked.

Bhavna: (covers herself) Chaem, we chose a perfect time to recruit you.

I gave them both towels.

Chaem: (Covers herself) Why is that?

Me: In a couple of hours we're gonna go into battle with the most dangerous and most deadliest adversary we're gonna face: Grandfather, he's the ultimate leader of the Adult Villains of the Kids Next Door and we're gonna need all the help we can get if we're going to stop him for good and make sure he never returns.

Shinotcha: I've heard about Grandfather and how dangerous he is. He is an evil the likes of which no one should ever have to face.

Me: You got that right. Lets get back to the World Tree Estate and rendezvous with everyone for this.

Bhavna: Right.

We went back home.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was getting ready for what could very well be the biggest battle ever. We came back.

Me: We're back.

Nico: Glad you could make it. Where's the next girl?

Shinotcha: I'm down here.

Nico saw Shinotcha.

Nico: Wow she's a Korobokkuru from Japanese folklore.

Me: Yep.

Chaem: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Chaem and I'm an Yveltal Gene-Slammer.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you Chaem. Anyway we better prepare for battle.

Me: Right.

Lori: I hope no one literally has plans for today.

Cloud Man: Well, I was planning to go patrolling from the clouds. Why?

Lori: Because war is literally upon us.

Nico: Yeah. Grandfather is coming and we have to make sure he pays for his crimes. Flash and Quicksilver are evacuating everyone in the nursing home that Grandfather is at so I can detonate the explosives.

Me: Good. Better to be safe than sorry.

Chaem: Yeah.

Sea: They should be finished any second now.

Then they got back just as she finished saying that.

Flash: We're back. All the staff and people except for Grandfather are out of the nursing home.

Quicksilver: It didn't take that long.

I pulled out a key and put it in a lock and it opened a compartment that showed a detonation panel with a red button.

Me: Care to do the honors Nico?

Nico: You bet.

The LupinRangers came in.

Tree Hugger: (sees the Lupinranger come in) Thanks for coming, guys.

Touma: No problem. Now, what's so important that the three of us had to close Bistrot Jurer early?

Me: We're going into war against Grandfather and we need all the help we can get. Nico was just about to set off the explosives in the nursing home that Grandfather is at.

Eli: Everyone but him is out of there. Now lets see if these explosives will do him in.

Sea: What kinds of explosives did Nico put in?

Nico: 200 pounds of nitroglycerin, 10 pounds of C4, 400 pounds of ammonium nitrate and all kinds of explosives.

Me: This is gonna be big.

Varie: As long as it's not Behrut Explosion big.

Me: You may detonate when ready buddy.

Breakdown: You know if this works, the war will be avoided, right?

Nico: Yep I know. Okay you shitsucking old fuckpot codger, you fuck around with us and we'll see who shits on the sidewalk.

Nico pressed the red button.

BEEP!

Then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blew the whole Nursing Home Complex apart in a huge mushroom cloud of fire and smoke and all that was left of it was a massive flaming crater of fire.

Me: BINGO!

Nico: YEAH!

Miia: That did it!

Nico: There. Now we can rest easy.

Anakin: I don't think so! I'm sensing a huge evil signal from the rubble.

Obi-Wan: I feel it too! It's evil and massive!

Me: He's still alive!

Then we saw a terrifying figure arose from the fire of the rubble and it was GRANDFATHER! HE WAS BACK!

Me: OH SHIT ON MY ASS AND FUCK ME SIDEWAYS!?

Miia: Is that Grandfather!?

Numbuh 1: That's him and he is ultimate evil.

Numbuh 0: This is really bad.

He flew off!

Nico: Lets prepare for battle everyone!

Mirage: I think there's 3 more Masters of Evil members that we need to recruit.

Nico: And we better recruit them and fast. I'm leader of this mission since it's my turn. Brittney, you, Eli and Lana will take three groups and go and recruit Mortal Kombat's Scorpion, Leapfrog and Felix Faust.

Brittney: We're on it sir!

Nico: I could get used to this. Rendezvous back here when you all recruited them.

Brittney: Right! Goths, lets move!

Eli: Laney, Raiden you come with me.

Lana: Naruto summon Gamabunta, and Nico you better go with us too.

Nico: I'm on it. But first. SHADOW CLONE!

Nico made a Shadow Clone.

Nico: Keep an eye on everything till we get back.

Nico 2: Right!

They were off.

---

Eli, Laney and Raiden went and found SCORPION OF MORTAL KOMBAT!

---

**Hanzo Hasashi**, better known as **Scorpion**, is an undead ninja warrior and one of the main protagonists and the mascot of the *Mortal Kombat* franchise. Even though he has a neutral alignment, he has done some villainous acts. In *Mortal Kombat: Armageddon*, he allied with the Forces of Darkness to come closer to his enemy, Quan Chi due to having a grudge against the Elder Gods for "restoring" the Shirai Ryu members as undead monsters and not fully humans. He is also the archenemy of Quan Chi.

He is currently voiced by Ron Yuan. Prior to that, he was voiced by Patrick Seitz, who has been doing the role since *Mortal Kombat vs. DC Universe*, and by one of the co-creators of the series, Ed Boon himself, since the very first *Mortal Kombat* game.

Scorpion was born has Hanzo Hasashi to the Shirai Ryu Ninja clan. He was among the best warriors in the clan. As a result, he earned the name Scorpion do to his impressive abilities.

### *Mortal Kombat Mythologies: Sub-Zero*

All changed however when he was given a mission by the evil Quan Chi to steal the Map of Elements from the Order of Light's Temple. While he was there, he was killed by Sub-Zero, a member of their rivals, the Lin Kuei. As a result, his entire family and clan were slaughtered by Quan Chi as a payment to Sub-Zero. Because of the fact he died, his soul was sent to the Netherrealm, While in there, he fought Sub-Zero again but was once again defeated. Scorpion vowed revenge on Sub-Zero due to his family's demise and his defeat.

### *Mortal Kombat* (1992)

Two years later, he was finally able to leave the Netherrealm and return to Earthrealm. He went there to participate in Shang Tsung's tournament to defeat Sub-Zero and avenge his family as well as his clan due to Quan Chi's deception. He was not able to make it to Sub-Zero at first, but after Liu Kang defeated Goro, he got his opportunity to kill Sub-Zero while he was unguarded. He did exactly that, finally getting revenge in his mind, so he was sent back to the Netherrealm.

### *Mortal Kombat II*

Due to being in the Netherrealm, he was able to find out about a tournament hosted by Shao Kahn, the ruler of the Outworld. He was angered when he found out that Sub-Zero somehow returned back to life, unaware that it was actually his younger brother. So in order to finish what he started, Scorpion entered Shao Khan's tournament. However, during one of Sub-Zero's battles, he witnessed him sparing his opponent's life, which caused Scorpion to have some doubts about this person. He would eventually find out that this Sub-Zero was not his murderer, but in fact, his younger brother having taken up his older brother's mantle. To atone for slaying Sub-Zero's older brother, he decided to dedicate himself to protecting the new Sub-Zero.

### *Ultimate Mortal Kombat 3*

When Shao Khan invaded Earthrealm and tried to conquer Netherrealm but failed, Scorpion was accidentally set free. He initially didn't pledge allegiance to anyone, but when Shao Kahn noticed Scorpion's expertise in fighting, he decided to recruit him to his army. The alliance didn't last very long, however, as Scorpion discovered that when he learned Sub-Zero was one of Earth's chosen warriors and therefore one of Shao Kahn's targets. Due to this, Scorpion turned on Shao Khan and helped Earthrealm defeat him. They succeed and because of that, Scorpion returns back to the Netherrealm.

### *Mortal Kombat 4*

At some point, Quan Chi was somehow able to convince that the new Sub-Zero was in some way responsible for his wife and child's death. After he was tricked into believing this, he swore revenge on Sub-Zero. However, just before Scorpion was about to kill Sub-Zero, Quan Chi appeared and told him that he was actually responsible for his family's death to get Scorpion to break his promise of protecting Sub-Zero. Quan Chi then attempted to banish Scorpion to the Netherrealm, but Scorpion, thinking quickly, tackled Quan Chi and banished both of them to the Netherrealm.

### *Mortal Kombat: Deadly Alliance*

During the many years that Scorpion and Quan Chi were in the Netherrealm, Quan Chi would be tortured by Scorpion. Quan Chi seemed to have very little chance of escaping because his powers were slowly weakening while Scorpions was getting stronger (the reason for this is they were in a different part of the realm). To escape, Quan Chi struck a deal with Drahmin and Moloch. The two fought off Scorpion, which gave Quan Chi enough time to escape the Netherrealm through a portal, Scorpion following him. Scorpion continued to chase Quan Chi until he found his way to Shang Tsung's Palace. While he was at the palace, he was ambushed by Drahmin and Moloch, who had just escaped the Netherrealm. Scorpion tried to fight them off, but they overpowered him and threw him into the Soulnado, believing it would eliminate the ninja once and for all.

## *Mortal Kombat: Deception*

However, Scorpion was able to escape into the void and meet the Elder Gods. There, he also witnessed Raiden's sacrifice and Onaga beginning his conquest. The Elder Gods were aware of his presence as well as the incredible skills and abilities he possessed, so the made him the champion of the Elder Gods. His first mission was to destroy Onaga before he conquered all the realms. Scorpion is next seen in Konquest mode before Onaga goes to retrieve the Amulet from Quan Chi. Scorpion fights Shujinko in the name of the Elder Gods, but Shujinko won the battle. In his ending, it is said that Scorpion tracked Onaga through the realms to fight him, but it's unknown if he fought him, as it is known that Shujinko defeated Naga.

## *Mortal Kombat: Armageddon*

Later on, Scorpion's alliance with the Elder Gods had fallen apart. This was due to the fact that they promised to resurrect the Shirai Ryu clan along with his wife and son, which although they did, they were brought back as Hellspawn. Scorpion was angry at what he thought of as their betrayal, and vowed revenge on the Elder Gods by removing the two things critical to their plans to prevent Armageddon, the Edenian brothers Taven and Daegon.

When Armageddon is summoned, Scorpion joins the Forces of Darkness. Scorpion is one of the consistent that makes it the highest, but he is also one of the many killed seen with his back pierced by Sub-Zero's Kori Blade, ending this version of Scorpion permanently.

## *Mortal Kombat vs. DC Universe*

Scorpion first appears in Liu Kang's chapter, attempting to kill Sub-Zero. Liu Kang saves Sub-Zero's life by shoving him out of the path of Scorpion's Kunai and deflecting it, which allows Sub-Zero to escape. Scorpion enraged that Sub-Zero got away again, challenges Liu Kang to a battle. Scorpion loses that battle and is badly injured in the process, reeling in pain. Scorpion is then suddenly surrounded, which confuses him causing Scorpion to vanish with The Flash appearing in his place.

Scorpion then reappears in the bat cave right in front of the dark knight. Scorpion believed he was Sub-Zero in disguise, so he challenged Batman, but due to his weekend state he was easily defeated and batman took him away for studying. Batman brought the unconscious Scorpion along in his investigation in Gotham City, but he was able to escape in the confusion of the Joker and Liu Kang's arrival.

He would later reunite with Quan Chi and also pull Sub-Zero into the Netherrealm. He challenged Sub-Zero to mortal combat believing he was his family's murderer with Quan Chi goading him. As Scorpion and Sub-Zero fought, the merging of the realms spread into the Netherrealm itself, allowing Quan Chi to escape. Scorpion then sent Sub-Zero back to Raiden and then was ordered to find Kitana.

Scorpion would later return to Gotham, where he was confronted by the Joker. Scorpion didn't have the patience to deal with him at first, and he tried walking away but became enraged when he was struck from behind by The Joker, so Scorpion fought him. Scorpion was easily able to defeat the Joker. Scorpion decided to spare his life and teleported to Themyscira, where he encountered Wonder Woman. He told Wonder Woman of his mission to find the princess, but when Diana thought he was referring to her and offered her help, he refused her offer before challenging and defeating her in battle.

Scorpion would travel to Metropolis where he encountered Superman. Like with Wonder Woman, Scorpion refused Superman's help, and Scorpion replied with a fire covered kick. The kick shocked Superman, who realized that his powers were coming from sorcery. Due to Superman's weakness to magic, Scorpion was able to defeat him and pushed him to a car where he encountered Kitana. He quickly realized she was infected with the Kombat Rage, so he battled her, Scorpion was able to subdue Kitana but unable to hold her off for much longer, so he called out to Quan Chi.

Quan Chi later appeared along with Baraka and Shang Tsung. Quan Chi used his magic to place Kitana under his control. Quan Chi then spotted Shazam approaching and ordered the three to deal with him in the Netherrealm while he went to Raiden. The three sprang their trap, but they were defeated by Captain Marvel so they retreated. They followed after Quan Chi and Scorpion witnessed Quan Chi use the last of his magic to restore Kitana to sanity, pleading with Raiden to work with them to save the world.

Raiden agreed, and so both Forces of Light and Darkness united, with Scorpion and Sub-Zero teaming up to face Lex Luthor and Catwoman in the Wu Shi Academy. Luthor defeated both of them while under the Kombat Rage's influence. Scorpion then joined up with the United Forces of Light and Darkness on their journey to the merged Apokolips/Outworld and due to Dark Kahn's influence, he came under the effects of the Rage and faced the Flash in the final battle with the DC Universe.

Scorpion was knocked out as a result, but he revived in time to witness the realms be restored after Dark Kahn's destruction.

Alternate Timeline

Scorpion's backstory is similar to his original version. He was once a member of the Shirai Ryu, a clan of ninjas known for bringing Ninjitsu and other secret martial arts to Japan from China. He also had a wife and child. However, his entire clan and his wife and child were killed by Quan Chi who disguised himself as Sub-Zero, a ninja for the Lin Kuei rival clan, to frame him. Scorpion would die but was revived by Quan Chi to be his servant.

Under Quan Chi's command, Scorpion entered Shang Tsung's tournament to what he believed get revenge for the death of his family by killing Sub-Zero who he believed to be their killer. When Scorpion arrived, he immediately demanded that Shang Tsung let him fight Sub-Zero. However, he is challenged by Kung Lao. Scorpion is able to defeat Kung Lao and again demands to fight Sub-Zero, but Shang refuses, saying he would demand nothing, Shang Tsung then assigns Scorpion his next opponent, Nightwolf. Nightwolf tries to talk Scorpion down his path of revenge and that his aggression is misplaced, but Scorpion ignored him and beat Nightwolf in a fight. Scorpion, more sternly this time, again demanded to fade Sub-Zero. Scorpion's previous victories had impressed Shang Tsung enough, so he told Scorpion that he will have his fight against Sub-Zero soon enough.

Since Raiden had been having visions, he saw the future where

Scorpion kills Sub-Zero and the latter is reborn as Noob Saibot, Raiden pleaded with Scorpion not to kill Sub-Zero. Scorpion refuses at first, but then Raiden promised Scorpion he would request that the Elder Gods bring back the Shirai Ryu clan. Scorpion thinks about the offer for a bit and nods his head saying yes.

Later Scorpion was by Lin Kuei assassins, Sektor and Cyrax who both mocked his family's death, but Scorpion kept his calm nature and stated that his clan would walk the earth again. Upon hearing this, an angered Cyrax shoved Scorpion, and Shang Tsung saw this as a challenge and declared that Scorpion would fight Cyrax and Sektor.

Eventually, Scorpion was able to defeat them, but right after he was confronted by his enemy Sub-Zero who disrespected his family and clan's death. Scorpion was enraged to hear this, so he took both of them to the Netherrealm. While there the two would fight in Mortal Kombat, Scorpion emerged victoriously but do to his deal decided to spare his life until Quan Chi appeared and urged Scorpion to kill Sub-Zero which Scorpion refused to do. Quan Chi, knowing Scorpion needed to be provoked, conjured up fake images of his family and clan being mercilessly slaughtered by Sub-Zero. Sub-Zero begged for Mercy saying it was not him, but Scorpion but didn't believe him, so Scorpion ripped the mask from his head, revealing a skull engulfed in flames.

Back in the throne room of Shang Tsung, Scorpion reappeared and Shang Tsung smiles in anticipation. Wordlessly, Scorpion held up a scorched skull with the spinal cord attached. Scorpion had killed Sub-Zero, breaking his deal with Raiden. His head hung low, Scorpion dropped the skull onto the floor shattering it and then he burst out a loud scream, then he burst into flames and disappeared. Near the first tournament's end, Scorpion fought alongside Quan Chi to best Liu Kang, the last Earthrealm warrior in the tournament, but even his and Quan Chi's combined power and effort were not enough to stop Liu Kang.

During Shao Khan's Mortal Kombat tournament, Scorpion was once again summoned by Quan Chi to fight Sub-Zero. While there, Scorpion quickly realized this was not the same Sub-Zero when the new Sub-Zero proclaimed he would fight in his fallen brother's honor. Scorpion proclaimed he had no honor and the two fought. Eventually Sub-Zero gained the upper hand, but just before he was going to finish Scorpion off some Lin Kuei cyborgs captured him giving Scorpion the opportunity to flee.

During Shao Khan's invasion, Scorpion was confronted by Raiden where he expressed his disappointment that he was still working for Quan Chi. Raiden requested to speak with Quan Chi, but Scorpion refused. Raiden angrily then accused Scorpion of not saving his family, which caused Scorpion to become enraged. The two of them then battle, but Scorpion lost and was teleported away as Quan Chi appeared.

*Mortal Kombat 11*

Due to Kronika's timequake, past Scorpion gets brought into the present. Hoping Kronika can resurrect his family, Scorpion sides with her. He first confronts Liu Kang and Kung Lao within the Dragon Grotto under Wu Shi Academy, which ends up activating the Grotto's traps. Scorpion is defeated with Kung Lao finding out that stopping the traps is impossible. Scorpion disappears to escape the poison gas, and later returns alongside the past version of Jade to fight them. He is later defeated again and knowing he has lost, Scorpion escapes.

Meanwhile, a time-displaced Sektor and Cyrax start kidnapping the new Lin Kuei clansmen into a cybernetic army. Hanzo is alerted to the cybernetic army's return, and he immediately heads over there to assist Sub-Zero in stopping the army before they will attack the new Shirai-Ryu, as Sektor did in the past. He and Sub-Zero eventually infiltrate the cave, defeat Frost and Noob Saibot, free Cyrax from the enslavement protocol, and kill Sektor.

Due to the destruction of many of Earthrealm's bases, Hanzo welcomes his surviving allies to the Shirai-Ryu Fire Garden as the only base left. Hanzo and the other heroes learn about the Elder God's demise and that Kronika is Shinnok's and Cetrion's mom. Hanzo realizes Kronika is indirectly responsible for his family's death due to being Shinnok's mother and Quan Chi working for Shinnok, and so, Scorpion decides to join in the fight against Kronika. He and Sub-Zero go to Kharon's house while scouting Kronika's remaining army, led by Cetrion in the Netherrealm. Hanzo then tells Sub-Zero to return to Earthrealm while the former plans to convince Kharon to join forces against Kronika.

Scorpion also arrives after Hanzo defeats D'Vorah, who was torturing Kharon for refusing to assist Kronika. Scorpion still believes Kronika can revive his clan to their former glory, viewing the present Hanzo's Shirai Ryu as tainted and imperfect. So the two Scorpions fight, Hanzo ends up winning, but doesn't kill his past self knowing he is only doing what he is to restore their wife and son. So in order to convince his past self, Hanzo tells Scorpion that Kronika is planning to resurrect Shinnok, the man responsible for their family's death. But due to being distracted, Hanzo is ambushed by D'Vorah, who poisons him with her venomous pincers, Scorpion, convinced by Hanzo's words, slices off her pincers and forces her to retreat. Hanzo tells his past self that the Shirai Ryu are defined by their heart, not blood, before dying in Scorpion's arms.

Scorpion realizes his present self is right to join the Earthrealm heroes against Kronika, but unfortunately, he ends up being erased when Kronika reverts time back to the beginning.

*Mortal Kombat* (1995)

Scorpion appears as a villain in the 1995 *Mortal Kombat* film, where he serves as a loyal minion of Shang Tsung, the film's main antagonist. He is portrayed by Chris Casamassa.

Scorpion is first seen aboard Shang Tsung's ship alongside Sub-Zero, where they prepare to battle Liu Kang, Sonnya Blade and Johnny Cage. Raiden suddenly appears and blasts both Scorpion and Sub-Zero with powerful magic, knocking them out.

Scorpion appears later on during the Mortal Kombat tournament, where he faces Johnny Cage in a vast forest. Scorpion attacks him with a vicious insect concealed in his palm, but Johnny eventually lures it into a tree trunk, killing it on impact. Scorpion then warps himself to another location, but Johnny just manages to jump into the portal and teleports him. The battle continues in a red-illuminated chamber filled with shipwrecks, old weapons and human bones, with Scorpion revealing his true head as a mere skull before breathing fire at his opponent. Johnny grabs a razor-edged shield lying nearby to protect himself and then hurls a spear into Scorpion's arm. As Scorpion yells, Johnny finishes him off by slashing his chest and head with the razor shield, causing him to spontaneously combust before exploding.

### *Mortal Kombat: The Journey Begins*

In the animated film *Mortal Kombat: The Journey Begins*, Scorpion appears as one of Shang Tsung's guardians once more, ordered to fight against Liu Kang, Johnny Cage, and Sonnya Blade. Although nearly successful in beating the heroes, Raiden saved them and broke up the fight. His history with Sub-Zero is also discussed.

### *Mortal Kombat: Annihilation*

Scorpion has a minor role in *Mortal Kombat: Annihilation* . He is portrayed by J.J. Perry and voiced by Ed Boon. He fights the younger Sub-Zero, winning the duel with a knock-out and kidnapping Kitana.

### *Mortal Kombat: Rebirth*

In the film pitch *Mortal Kombat: Rebirth*, Scorpion is the main protagonist. He is played by Ian Anthony Dale. He is hired by Jax and Sonnya to kill Baraka, Reptile, and Shang Tsung for a chance to fight his rival once more. In the short film, he is the murderer of Bi-Han. At the end of the film, he takes on the alias of Scorpion, rejecting his name.

### *Mortal Kombat Legends: Scorpion's Revenge*

Scorpion is the titular main protagonist in the movie *Mortal Kombat Legends: Scorpion's Revenge* . He is voiced by Patrick Seitz.

### *Mortal Kombat: Defenders of the Realm*

Scorpion is in the second episode of *Mortal Kombat: Defenders of the Realm*, titled "Sting of the Scorpion". He is voiced by Ron Perlman. Here, he leads an invasion of undead warriors against Earthrealm. He nearly succeeded, but is defeated the younger Sub-Zero in combat, and was ultimately taken down by Liu Kang.

Scorpion (Mortal Kombat): So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Eli: (Kung Fu Bow) It's an honor to meet you Scorpion.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Raiden) Raiden, please tell me the truth. Was Sub Zero really the one who killed my family and my clan?

Raiden: No Scorpion. It was really Quan Chi that did it.

Laney: That's right.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Is that true?

Eli: Search your feelings. You know it to be true.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion then exploded in a massive pillar of fire and he roared in incredible fury!

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: I WILL TEAR THAT MOTHERFUCKERS HEAD OFF FOR THIS AND MOUNT IT ON A PIKE!

Eli: Save seconds for us.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: But I know that you didn't come all this way to reveal the truth to me.

Raiden: Not just that. There's a huge war coming. Grandfather has returned.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion gasped!

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Did you say Grandfather? He's back!?

Eli: Yeah he is and we need your help to destroy him for good.

Laney: Yeah.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Count me in.

The Goths of Darkness went to a castle and there they found FELIX FAUST!

**Felix Faust** is a powerful sorcerer native to the DC Comics universe and a man who has sold his soul to demons multiple times in his quest for power. He is a recurring enemy of the Justice League and heroes that seek to balance magic such as Doctor Fate, Zatanna and Wonder Woman.

Felix Faust has a talent for enslaving others to his will via dark magic and transforming them into thralls. This particular trait plays a major role in the early quests for heroes loyal to Wonder Woman in *DC Universe Online*, where they battle the minions of Felix Faust to save Zatanna from his evil spells.

Past

Felix Faust's origins are for the most part unknown. However, the first recorded whereabouts of Felix Faust is from 5,000 BC, at which time he appeared in the legendary African empire of Kor. The king of Kor was Nommo, the prime wizard of his time and the guardian of the mystic power called the Flame of Life. The evil sorcerer battled Nommo, attempting to use the Flame's power to his own corrupt ends. Nommo then called the Flame of Life into himself, defeating the sorcerer by banishing him to another dimension.

In the mid-1920s, a madman and aspiring magician named Dekan Drache stumbled upon the dimension and managed to open a portal to it. Released, the sorcerer destroyed Drache's soul and entered his body. However, though alive on Earth once more, the sorcerer found his powers drastically reduced.

Obsessed with restoring his mystic might, the sorcerer read the story of how the man called Faust had sold his soul to the devil for supernatural powers, and decided to do the same. Inspired by the story's main character, the sorcerer now called himself Felix Faust and began a never-ending quest for mystical knowledge.

Felix Faust first appeared in the comic, Justice League of America, vol. 1, #10 (March 1962), when he tried to gain some of his lost magical abilities by contacting the Demons Three, three fictional demons in the DC Universe. These three demons were brothers who ruled the galaxy a billion years ago before being banished by beings known as the Timeless Ones. The Demons Three have tried to return time and again, summoned by Felix Faust and others, their attempts always foiled by the Justice League. Felix Faust tried to summon the power of the Demons Three by possessing three artifacts: the Green Bell of Uthool, the Silver Wheel of Nyorlath, and the Red Jar of Calythos, that had been created by the Demons, and which the Timeless Ones could not destroy or move from Earth. Pre-Crisis they claimed a spell using the artifacts would free them in 100 years, but in that time the caster of the spell would be able to command them.

In order to accomplish this task, he takes control of the JLA with the Demon's help, who find and defeat the artifact's guardians and bring them to Faust who begins the spell, but Aquaman is able to break the spell by distracting him using his control of fish. The Sorcerer is then taken to prison, and the JLA soon after find out about the Demons escape and re-imprison them. Pre-Crisis he was a member of the Crime Champions, a trio of Earth-1 criminals who teamed up with a trio of Earth-2 villains to commit crimes, then escaped to the other world using a vibratory device accidentally discovered by the Fiddler.

Felix Faust robbed a million dollars from a sunken ship and escaped Aquaman, the Martian Manhunter and the Atom. Later the Earth-2 Crime Champions impersonated the Earth-1 Crime Champions using the Wizard's magic, in an attempt to trap the JLA. The Fiddler impersonated Felix Faust. They robbed Casino Town (evidently based on Las Vegas), and 'Felix Faust' contacted the JLA. The Fiddler was oddly enough able to cast spells like Faust, and battled Aquaman, the Martian Manhunter, and the Atom. The real Felix Faust, while robbing a fair on Earth-2 was confronted by Green Arrow, the Manhunter, and the Atom, but despite casting a spell that made them spin in midair he was knocked out by the Atom. When the Crime Champions were fully defeated, Doctor Fate, Batman, and the Earth-1 Flash defeated Faust.

Over the years, Faust's hunger for magical power proved very costly to him. He has bargained his soul for knowledge away on many occasions, only to buy it back later when his acquisitions failed to help him meet his goals; every time, he'd end up worse than before. Eventually, he found it difficult to find any mystics willing to purchase his tarnished soul. Finally, he tried to trick the demon Neron into giving him power by offering the pure soul of an innocent girl he murdered in lieu of his own. Unfortunately for him, Neron saw through the ruse and punished Faust by setting the girl's vengeful spirit upon him. For a time, Faust's damned soul languished in a hellish plane for magicians who had abused or ignored the laws of magic.

### *52*

During the event known as 52, a voice from within the helm of Doctor Fate speaks to Ralph Dibny and promises to fulfill his desires if he makes certain sacrifices. Dibny journeys with the helm through the afterlives of several cultures, where he is cautioned about the use of magic and sees Felix Faust. He is told about their deals by the voice. The Spectre promises to resurrect his late wife Sue in exchange for Dibny's taking vengeance on her murderer, Jean Loring, but Dibny is unable to do so.

At Nanda Parbat, Rama Kushna tells Dibny, "The end is already written." In Doctor Fate's tower, Dibny begins the spell to resurrect Sue, puts on the helmet of Fate, and shoots it, revealing Felix Faust, who was posing as Nabu. Faust planned to trade Dibny's soul to Neron in exchange for his own freedom.

Ralph reveals that he was aware of Faust's identity for some time, and that the binding spell surrounding the tower is designed to imprison Faust, not to counter any negative effects of the spell. Neron appears and kills Dibny, only to realize too late that the binding spell responds only to Dibny's commands: through his death Ralph has trapped Faust and Neron in the tower.

### *One Year Later*

One year after Infinite Crisis, with Neron having already escaped, Faust escapes from the Tower of Fate with the help of Black Adam through the aid of a revived Isis, and contacted Red Tornado's soul which was still adrift after fighting Alexander Luthor alongside Donna Troy, the Green Lantern Corps, and their allies. Working with Dr. Impossible, Professor Ivo, and Solomon Grundy, Faust posed as Deadman and offered the android his heart's desire: a human body. The Tornado accepted, and Faust bound his soul into his new body. Faust and his allies then stole the Red Tornado's original android body for their own purposes.

After lending his concealment spells to Cheetah, Faust joined with Talia al Ghul in order to corrupt yet another hero: Black Alice. Faust offered Alice power, wealth, a place in the Secret Society of Super Villains, and the resurrection of her mother, but Alice refused, sent Faust out of town, and tapped into his powers so she could perform the resurrection herself. After this, Faust seemed to rejoin the Society.

On the cover of the comic Justice League of America (vol. 2) #13, it shows Felix Faust as a member of the latest incarnation of the Injustice League.

### *Post-Final Crisis*

As a member of Cheetah's Secret Society of Super Villains, Felix Faust played a part in the creation of Genocide when he used his magic to animate the collected soil samples.

### Further Appearances

Felix Faust has been shown retaining his control over Isis even after he used her powers to free himself from Fate Towers by creating a doorway. Forced to keep Isis under a powerful sedation spell at all times, he's implied to regularly sexually abuse the young goddess. Still unable to communicate, Isis manages to signal her husband Black Adam to her aid via a trail of Isis flowers. Once Black Adam discovers Isis he forces Faust to free his wife, who in retaliation castrates Faust with her bare hands before leaving, sparing his life.

### *The New 52*

In The New 52 (a reboot of the DC Comics universe), Felix Faust is sporting a more macabre, emaciated appearance. He captures Doctor Mist after the hero attempts to infiltrate his cult, leading to the Justice League Dark being sent in to rescue him. After Faust is knocked out by Black Orchid, the heroes find a map leading to the Books of Magic in his possession.

During the Forever Evil storyline, Felix Faust is among the villains recruited by the Crime Syndicate to join the Secret Society of Super Villains. In the pages of Forever Evil: Blight, Felix Faust and Nick Necro are seen torturing Mindwarp for Ultraman, eventually killing him, in an attempt to create rechargeable specimens, having previously done so with Sargon the Sorcerer.

When John Constantine's group arrives in the Nanda Parbat temple, they eventually come across the project that Nick Necro and Felix Faust has been working on. They see Black Orchid, Cassandra Craft, Shade, the Changing Man, Enchantress, Blackbriar Thorn, Blue Devil, Papa Midnite, Sargon the Sorcerer, and Zatanna being held for the use in the Crime Syndicate's weapons program to use against the entity that destroyed their world. Constantine realizes that Nightmare Nurse is not herself, actually Necro in disguise. The two fight and Constantine is able to stop Necro in order to try and free Zatanna. Before he is able to, his is captured by Felix Faust. Constantine senses his team getting closer and hopes they will help him, not realizing that they have been captured too in order to be used for the project.

*DC Rebirth*

Felix Faust appears as one of the supervillains refusing to be hired by Henry Bendix in order to kill Midnighter and Apollo.

---

Brittney: Felix Faust, it's a pleasure to meet you.

Felix Faust: The famous Goths of Darkness of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to have you all here.

Shadow Lucy: We're glad we could come.

Felix Faust: (to Yumi) Before you say anything, I want to say that it was I who teleported Octavious' Sinister Six group to the Island Paul was banished to so they could kill him the first time.

Brittney: That explains why they vanished after that battle. We owe you for that. But we didn't come here to reminisce on past battles. We got a really bad situation here. Grandfather has returned and he's going to try and finish what he started in the past and destroy everything.

Shadow Lucy: And if we don't stop him we have no future.

Felix Faust: I see. I've heard about Grandfather. I will help you all.

Brittney: Great.

---

Lastly, Nico, Lana, Naruto and Gamabunta were in a swamp to find Vincent Patilio A.K.A. Leap-Frog!

---

**Leap-Frog** is a supervillain alias used by two different minor characters in *Marvel Comics* . While wearing the Leap-Frog suit, the wearer receives enhanced durability and strength and the ability to leap great distances. They are both enemies of Daredevil.

Vincent Patilio

Tired of his lack of success as an inventor, Vincent Patilio designed himself a frog-like costume incorporating his latest invention: electrically powered leaping coils. Calling himself Leap Frog, Patilio was defeated in both attempts at a criminal career by the hero Daredevil. After being defeated by Iron Man, Patilio was sent to jail.

Patilio served his time in prison and then returned to his wife Rose and young son Eugene. Rose's salary kept the family financially solvent until she died of cancer. Barely making enough money to support himself and his son, Patilio fell into despair. At this time, his son Eugene donned a version of his costume to attempt to create a heroic career as Frog-Man. Patilio was proud of his son for capturing the villain Speed Demon, but his pride turned to disapproval as Eugene continued to serve as a superhero. Patilio forbade his son to adventure as Frog-Man.

When the villainess White Rabbit reappeared, Patilio went undercover to join her gang on behalf of the police, which brought him into conflict with his son, who, as Frog-Man, tried to take down the White Rabbit. Patilio ultimately defeated the White Rabbit with the help of his son.

Presumably, Patilio remains retired from adventuring.

---

They found him and were standing before LEAP-FROG!

Leap-Frog: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Nico: Vincent Patilio A.K.A. Leap-Frog. Pleasure to meet you.

Leap-Frog: Same here.

Lana: Glad we found you.

Leap Frog: (to Nico) Is it true? That Peter Parker is Spider Man?

Nico: Every single word of it.

Lana: It's true.

Gamabunta: I am amazed about that. But I'm afraid we didn't come here to just confirm that for you.

Leap Frog: What did you come here for?

Lana: Grandfather has returned and he's going to destroy the planet if we don't stop him!

Leap Frog gasped.

Leap Frog: Oh man! I'll gladly help you all.

Naruto: That was easy.

Leap Frog: (to Spidey) So, Peter Parker, huh? (smiles) If it's all the same to you, I'll stick to Spder Man.

Spiderman: Thanks Vincent.

Me: Company, ATTENTION!

Then we stood in attention Nico stepped out and he was wearing a General Hat.

Nico came and faced us.

Nico: All right listen up! This is for all you new people. I only have one rule: Everyone fights and no one quits. You don't do your job, I'll send you all back here for the rest of the mission. Do you get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease everyone. Now as you all know, we are on the precipice of war yet again. We have a new enemy and his name is Grandfather. He is one of the most ruthless enemies of the Kids Next Door. He tried to enslave the world.

Nico went over his history.

---

Grandfather is the main antagonist of Cartoon Network's 3rd animated feature film, Codename: Kids Next Door Operation: Z.E.R.O.. He is by far the most powerful and evil villain, as well as the overarching antagonist of the Codename: Kids Next Door series.

He is an extremely powerful and tyrannical being who once ruled the world before he was overthrown by his elder son, Monty Uno. Many years later, he was revived by his younger son and successor, Father, and began transforming the people of the world into Senior

Citi-zombies. Grandfather is very tall and lanky, and significantly taller than a normal person. He had a bald head and a large beard with long, scraggly strands of hair. He is also the grandfather of Nigel Uno (Numbuh 1), and Number Zero/Monty Uno's father and arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Neil Ross, who also voiced Norman Osborn/ Green Goblin in Spider-Man: The Animated Series, the Cyclops in The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie, and Colonel Volgin in Metal Gear Solid 3: Snake Eater.

During the Victorian Era, Grandfather (back then known as Pappy) ruled the world with an iron fist and forced all children to work in his tapioca factories. One day, his son, Monty Uno, discovered the Book of KND, led an uprising of children and defeated his evil father by erasing memories and powers.

During the dawn of the 21st century, Grandfather's other son, Benedict Uno, used the Recommissioning Module on Grandfather, then a decrepit old man, to restore his former self, and expected to work together with him to destroy the Kids Next Door and rule the world alongside him. However, Grandfather shunned his son and ordered him to leave, calling him a failure and claiming that he liked his other son more.

He then revealed his plan: To turn all of the kids in the world into Senior Citi-zombies, as well as everyone who was ever a kid. The villains cheered, until they realized that they all used to be children and that this amounted to every person in the world. They tried to flee, but in vain. Once Grandfather turned all of them into his zombie minions, he ordered them to invade the Kids Next Door's treehouses throughout the world, turn them into zombies as well, and turn their treehouses into tapioca factories. Soon, every nearly KND operative (and presumably every person) on the planet was transformed, save for Numbuh 1, who would commission his father by the name of Numbuh 0 again.

After establishing his rule over the world, Grandfather turned his efforts to finding and destroying the Book of KND, as it could provide children with hope; the only thing that could defeat him. Grandfather arrived near its location just in time to be confronted by his son

Monty, who was carrying the book in his back pocket. Monty wrestled with Grandfather until he found the Book of KND. Monty was able to resist Grandfather's power, but soon began to succumb to it.

Monty was able to fight off Grandfather long enough for Sector V to launch the KND Moonbase at him, and seemingly destroyed him. However, Grandfather survived relatively unscathed and emerged from the wreckage, only to find out that he was standing in a Decommissioning Chamber from the Moonbase. Grandfather and Numbuh 0 were both decommissioned once again, and turned back into their harmless, and clueless adult selves. This causes all of the Senior Citi-Zombies to turn back into their regular selves too.

---

When he was finished everyone that hadn't heard it was horrified.

Nico: Horrifying isn't it? Now Grandfather has returned and we have to stop him no matter what. Failure is not an option and we have to stop Grandfather at all costs or the entire planet as we know it will cease to exist. Grandfather picked the wrong time to return. Scans show that he went to the ruins of the Delightful Children's Mansion in Virginia. TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, TONIGHT WE DINE IN ADULT HELL!

Everyone: (300 SPARTAN GRUNTS!)

We cheered.

Nico: All right we leave in one hour. Use this time to get ready and J.D. send out an emergency message to everyone on Earth and let them know.

Me: Yes sir General Nico.

Nico: General Nico. I like that. Dismissed!

I went to the broadcast room and got on the emergency frequency.

Me: Attention all citizens of Earth. This is a Code ΩΞΓΣ emergency message from everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. The ultimate evil villain of the Kids Next Door, Grandfather has returned and he is back to destroy the entire planet. In less than an hour we're gonna go into war against this evil monster and make sure he never succeeds in exterminating the entire human race. He tried to do this once before and now he has returned to try and do so again. Grandfather is the ultimate personification of pure evil incarnate and we are gonna head out to stop him. Grandfather will pay for everything he did in the past and we're not going to let him take away our planet, our future and our free will. This is our world and monsters like him are never gonna be welcome here! Team Loud Phoenix Storm will not allow it and the world will be saved from him!

Everyone cheered wildly for me!

We were getting ready.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Sub Zero) I know now that it wasn't you who killed my clan and family.

Me: It was Quan Chi. And he will pay for his crimes.

Sub Zero: I knew it was him.

Eli: Me too.

Laney: We'll make that monster pay later on.

Felix Faust: (to Ash) I'm guessing you're grateful to me for indirectly causing Paul's first death.

Ash: You better believe I am.

Pikachu: Pika!

Dawn: That monster had it coming.

Lynn: You bet he did.

?: Don't forget me.

A figure came out and it was KERBERO GANGAN from episode 34 of LupinRanger VS PatRanger!

Touma: Kerbero Gangan!

Me: I remember you! You have quite a vast knowledge of guns and like collecting them. Also you stole a powerful gun from a museum and that was the Lupin Magnum!

Kerbero Gangan: That's right. Looks like you all need my help.

Me: We need all the help we can get.

Nico: All right everyone. Lets head on out. Scans show that he is at the ruins of where the Delightful Mansion used to be. Lets roll!

We were off!

---

## SECTOR V - VIRGINIA

---

We arrived in Sector V in Virginia and we saw that Grandfather had turned the ruins of the Delightful Mansion into a malevolent fortress. Grandfather's evil fortress looked like a true fortress from the fire of Hell. We were hiding on the rocks and the landscape was also turned into a volcanic landscape with lava cascades and more.

Nico: Whoa so that's his new fortress.

Me: It looks like a true fortress from Hell.

Numbuh 1: It sure looks terrifying.

Nico: It sure does. Hard to imagine he's that evil. He would make even the Devil himself whimper in fear.

Me: Yeah.

We saw that he had tons of Senior Citi-Zombies all around the fortress. But they were all thugs that we all took down in the past.

Me: I know all those guys. Those Senior Citi-Zombies are all thugs that we took down in the past.

Nico: Whoa.

Laney: They sure look awful.

Turbo then came.

Nico: Thanks for getting my message, Turbo.

Turbo: No problem. You guys save your energy. I'll deal with these guys before getting you to where you need to go!

Nico: Awesome.

Turbo: Time to burn rubber!

ZZZOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

He zoomed fast and smashed through countless Senior Citi-Zombies.

Nico: Now's our chance! CHARGE!

We ran fast and roared at the top of our lungs through the blockade of Senior Citi-Zombies!

Nico: PORCUPINE!

We formed shields and spears and ran and skewered many Senior Citi-Zombies like in the movie 300 and in our adventures as the Brave 12 with the Spartans.

Samurai Jack: This brings back memories.

Me: It sure does Jack.

We then busted in through the door of the fortress. Turbo came to us.

Maria: Thanks, Turbo. You sure you don't want to stick around?

Turbo: Sorry. Got to head back to my home. Just in case Grandfather's goons try to attack it.

Nico: Okay and thanks for the help Turbo. We owe you one.

Turbo: Anytime. (To the viewers) See you all on August 26th.

ZOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

He zoomed off home.

Nico: Lets go and stay alert.

Me: Yes sir.

We went into the fortress and it was a terrifying fortress. It looked like a castle that the Devil Himself would like.

Nico: Wow this castle is terrifying.

Me: The decoration in this place is terrible.

?: That's a matter of opinion sonny.

We saw GRANDFATHER!

Nico: I had a feeling you were gonna make a big entrance.

Grandfather: I didn't appreciate that explosion you gave me!

Nico: Well, before I finish the job, how did you even regain your powers?

Grandfather: It was thanks to this my friend.

He showed that he had a DARK ORB IMBEDDED IN HIS CHEST!

Eli: He has a Dark Orb on him!

Me: He must've been hiding it the entire time!

Grandfather: That is right! And I have many friends for you all to play with for my amusement! (Snaps fingers)

Out came a massive number of Patrick Mini-Clones!

Me: Mini-Patrick's!?

Evil Patrick 1: It's not just that. We are the Starfish that were slain from the very universe where the Tormented one was killed.

We gasped.

Nico: You're the insane Patrick's from that comic book BIkini Bottom Horror!

Eli: You're the Patrick's that lost their marbles!

SpongeBob: I can't believe that you would become like this Patrick!

Patrick: YEAH! This is NOT LIKE ME!

Mr. Krabs: You would never resort to murder like this lad!

Evil Patrick 2: It's because you did this to us Krabs!

Evil Patrick 3: You stole a piece of us and used it to feed Bikini Bottom me!

Evil Patrick 4: And you will pay for it!

Evil Patrick 5: As you know, our nervous systems aren't centralized.

Evil Patrick 6: They are spread throughout our limbs.

Evil Patrick 7: So when I ate an undercooked patty…

Evil Patrick 8: The memory cells fused with my own.

Evil Patrick 9: Endowing me with my copies endless nightmares.

Evil Patrick 10: His anguish…

Evil Patrick 11: And his lust for revenge.

Mr. Krabs: That version of me paid for his crimes. I would never resort to cannibalism like that!

Patrick: That's right! You may be me, but I would NEVER become like you!

Squidward: Patrick May be a moron but he and SpongeBob are good friends and I respect that now!

Sandy: Me too!

Grandfather: It's not just them you have to deal with!

We then saw DARK VERSIONS OF ALL THE ADULT VILLAINS! AND EVEN ANOTHER FATHER AND ANOTHER DELIGHTFUL CHILDREN FROM ANOTHER UNIVERSE!

We gasped in shock and horror!

Numbuh 1: It's all the Adult Villains that we faced!

Nico: This is gonna be big guys!

Grandfather appeared to Nico.

Grandfather: And now, to make you my slave. Forever! (about to touch Nico)

Nico: Well, might as well end you before the battle even starts.

Grandfather grabbed Nico by the chest. At the same time, Nico grabbed him by the face.

Nico: HAKAI!

Nico destroyed the Dark Orb and stripped him of his power! He was like what he was before when he first tried to destroy the Kids Next Door!

Nico: Nice try Grandfather! But I'm immune to your power!

I fired an energy blast and sent him crashing into the wall!

Nico: You will pay for your crimes! Your crimes are beyond forgivness and everything that you have done is unpardonable. Your crimes cannot go unpunished! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Nico: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASSES IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Nico: CHARGE!

We all charged at them and roared at the top of our lungs.

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE EARTH HAS BEGUN!

Evil Toiletnator was being faced.

---

**The Toiletnator** (real name: **Lou Pottingsworth III** ) is a recurring joke character from *Codename: Kids Next Door* . He is obviously a toilet-themed supervillain, a motif that has unclear justifications even compared to the show's other villains. He is seen as a non-threat by KND operatives everywhere and shunned by other villains to the point that they take deliberate measures to keep him away from their villainous meetings.

Despite all of this, he is incredibly enthusiastic and jubilant about being a villain and completely oblivious to the fact that no one wants him. His "powers" include several toilet-related abilities such as shooting toilet paper from his arms. He is Numbuh 4's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Dee Bradley Baker.

In the episode "Operation: F.L.U.S.H.", Toiletnator decides to prove himself worthy to the other villains by defeating the KND in their treehouse. However, because the members of Sector V were away at the time, the other villains had already taken over the treehouse without resistance and as a result the empowered Toiletnator defeats his own allies, mistaking them for the kids, who arrive right afterwards just when his sudden burst of competence wears off.

In the comic story "Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E.", Toiletnator's origin is revealed: he'd once been Lou Pottingsworth III, an executive for Evil Adult Industries, before he was assigned by Father himself to become part of the company's operation to mass-produce their new vegetable: "asparigross". But when the Kids Next Door attacked the factory building site, Lou hid in a porti-potty and was trapped in there for several days when it was knocked under a large mass of rubble, forced to eat nothing but urinal cakes. There, he was visited by "The Almighty Protector of Potty" (some form of toilet god), who'd chosen him to be its knight (the only reason being that he'd been the only one to use the bathroom in a while) and bestowed him with toilet-based powers, which he used to punish kids who wrote on the bathroom walls, misused toilet paper, and forgot to flush. The comic also revealed that the Toiletnator is actually Numbuh 4's uncle and Mr. Beetles long lost twin brother.

---

Layla just punched Evil Toiletnator in the face, knocking him down.

Layla: A clone of the original and yet, still an imcompetent villain. (to Toiletnator) No offernse.

Toiletnator: None taken.

Evil Toiletnator got up and fired toilet paper and Layla fired waves of water and drenched the toilet paper and it hit him and made him all wet!

Layla then kicked him in the face and sent him flying and then he impaled himself on a spear and his heart was on the tip of the spear and he died in an instant with his blood dripping onto the floor.

YUCK!

Toiletnator: You give me a bad name.

Eli fired Force Lightning blasts at the Evil Patrick's.

Eli: Maybe a powerful electroshock Lobotomy will give you a wakeup call you brainless morons!

Baron Mordo fired Mystic Bolts and obliterated many Evil Patrick's.

Evil Stickybeard was next.

---

**Stickybeard**, formerly known as **Stickyfuzz**, is a recurring antagonist in the Cartoon Network series *Codename: Kids Next Door* . He was once a cabin boy of Licorice pirates. He is the rival of Numbuh 5 (Abigail Lincoln).

He was voiced by Mark Hamill.

Stickybeard is a candy-loving pirate who sails around the suburbs where the members of Sector V live in his ship the *Sweet Revenge* (which is a reference to the Queen Anne's Revenge). Along with his crew of Candy Pirates, Stickybeard hoards candy in the same manner that traditional pirates horde gold, primarily by stealing it from various children. Stickybeard's name references the notorious real-life pirate Blackbeard, as well as the fact that his beard has several pieces of candy stuck to it. The candy of Stickybeard and his crew is very prominent to the point that parts of the ship itself is made of candy, and they use weapons made of candy, such as candy cane swords and gumball cannons.

Stickybeard frequently targets the Kids Next Door due to their large stash of candy, and is most closely associated with Numbuh 5, also a lover of candy, who he respects as a rival; he even offered her the position of First Mate and heir aboard his ship in Operation P.I.R.A.T.E., which she turned down. He has aided members of the KND on multiple occasions, including saving them from the great white asparagus monster and escorting them home in *Operation A.F.L.O.A.T.* and teaming up with Numbuh 5 in *Operation L.I.C.O.R.I.C.E.* to save Heinrich Von Marzipan (his former cabin boy) from evil pirates made out of licorice under the command of Black John Licorice, who Stickybeard was worked for as a cabin boy on their ship in his youth. He was also on Numbuh 4's bowling team in *Operation M.I.S.S.I.O.N.* . He especially eats candy in a rush, as seen in *Operation Q.U.I.E.T.* .

In *Operation V.I.D.E.O.G.A.M.E.*, Stickybeard is the boss of Operation *S.H.I.P.S.H.A.P.E.*, fought by Numbuh 5. In *Operation A.W.A.R.D.S.*, Stickybeard was nominated for best villain at the Villains' Choice Awards, along with Gramma Stuffum, Mr. Boss, and Father. In Operation *G.I.R.L.F.R.I.E.N.D.*, he tried to steal the Sweater of Sweetness, but was foiled by Numbuh 1. He last appeared in *Operation I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.*, where he stole Yipper Card 87 from the Nerd Zombies, which resulted in the Nerd Zombies chasing Stickybeard and his Candy Pirates away.

In real-life, Stickybeard would likely be arrested for breaking and entering, robbery, property destruction, and possibly involuntary manslaughter if anyone was in the houses destroyed by his ship.

---

Knightbrace: (to Evil Stickybeard) I never thought I'd say this to any version of you. But your candy isn't really healthy!

Evil Stickybeard: WHY YOU STUPID BILGERAT! I'LL KEELHAUL YOU FOR THAT!

Numbuh 5 kicked him in the face and Zarya fired a wave of fire and it burned him to ashes.

Zarya Moonwolf: I like our Stickybeard better.

Stickybeard: Thanks lassie.

The Evil Knightbrace was next.

---

**Mr. Jelly**, better known as **Knightbrace**, is a recurring antagonist of *Codename: Kids Next Door* . He is an oral health-themed villain who attacks children at night and forcibly performs painful and unnecessary dental and orthodontic procedures on them. He is one of the most frequently recurring villains of the series alongside Toiletnator, Count Spankulot, and Stickybeard.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny who also voiced the Common Cold and Chester in the same series.

Knightbrace's true identity is Mr. Jelly. Mr. Jelly had dreamed of being a dentist all his life, but used extreme methods and was kicked out of dental school for trying to put braces on babies. He was then forced to work in his family's candy store, thus damaging kid's teeth rather than cleaning them. This ultimately drove him over the edge. He thus became Knightbrace and sought out to repair the damage he'd done.

*Codename: Kids Next Door*

Knightbrace first appeared in "Operation: T.E.E.T.H.". Sector V first became aware of Knightbrace when he was encountered by Numbuh 3 while she was walking home one night after a trip to Mr. Jelly's candy store; the entire team went back to the candy store with her because her teeth got whitened to an extreme level. On the way back, Knightbrace launched a sneak attack on Numbuh 4 and nobody noticed until they reached the Sector V Treehouse, whereupon they found Numbuh 4 tied up with giant braces that stuck out very far and within minutes both Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 5 were also attacked and tied together with floss. The KND initially assumed him to be Dr. Sigmund Teef, a dentist who had offered them free checkups (and been rudely refused) earlier that day. When the villain is unmasked by Numbuh 1, he and his team are shocked to learn his true identity to be Mr. Jelly. Dr. Teef, who had been awakened by the noisy fighting, then walks into the room, at which point Knightbrace's past is revealed. Dr. Teef saves the KND from Knightbrace by giving him taffy, his "delicious weakness". Apparently, even Knightbrace has an occasional sweet tooth, despite his hatred of cavity-inducing foods.

In "Operation: F.L.U.S.H.", Toiletnator believes Knightbrace to be Numbuh 4, who he considers to be his arch-nemesis, when he attacks his fellow villains at the Sector V Treehouse and violently disposes of him. When he does this to Knightbrace, a view of the treehouse shaking violently is shown on screen with a rumbling sound affect.

In "Operation: M.U.N.C.H.I.E.S", he buying toothpastes. He bought the Rainbow Monkey's Munchies cereal. When Father furiously asked if he could share the cereal, Knightbrace isn't planning to eat the munchies but rather destroying them believing it is bad for their teeth. However, Sector V and the adults teamed up to beaten up Knightbrace and used him to give them milk.

In "Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S.", Knightbrace is the host of the Villain's Choice Awards. As his clothes are stolen by Numbuh 4 during the episode, he is forced to appear onstage in his underwear. He was to read the winner of Best Villain award, but was caught up in the fighting before it could be revealed.

In "Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.", Knightbrace is believed to have been tie-ified by a Queen Neck Tie along with Potty Mouth while at the tieland common shopping mall. It's unknown what happened to him after this, mostly he either got eaten alive or more likely he was tie-ified and it is not confirmed if he and Potty Mouth will return back to their normal selves.

---

Stickybeard: (to Evil Knightbrace) Call my candy unhealthy, will ye?

Stickybeard punched and smashed him all over and Rita blasted Evil Knightbrace with massive blasts of lightning and incinerated him into ashes.

Rita: Take that you bad dentist!

Katie was facing her so-called father, CHESTER!

---

**Chester** is a recurring villain in *Codename: Kids Next Door*, who first appears in "Operation: C.A.M.P.", where he was an evil camp counselor who brainwashed children and made them produce wholesale lanyards and wallets for him to sell. In subsequent episodes, his character was built upon from this, making him into a man who forms a variety of elaborate money-making schemes which all involve harming children.

Unlike other villains on the show, who generally stand for "adult supremacy" and mainly target the Kids Next Door and other rebellious youngsters, Chester is motivated simply by monetary greed and harms completely innocent children, making him one of the more vile villains in the series. By far his worst atrocity of all was in "Operation: F.A.S.T.-F.O.O.D.", in which he ran a hamburger restaurant where he intended to lure children, kill them and feed them as burgers to anthropomorphic sharks. Fortunately, Chester was stopped before he could take any victims by Numbuh 3, who had been sent to buy the team's lunch.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny, who also voiced Dirty Bubble in *SpongeBob SquarePants* .

History

He first appeared in "Operation: C.A.M.P.", in which he is the councilor of "Camp Lemmeouttaheah", where kids are brainwashed into making wallets and lanyards for Chester to sell. With the help from their new teammate Bradley and his parents, the KND defeated Chester and set the campers free.

In "Operation: F.A.S.T.-F.O.O.D.", Chester enacts what is undoubtedly his most despicable plan ever (and possibly the most gruesome operation of any villain in the entire series, and obviously crossed the Moral Event Horizon): opening a fast food restaurant called Burger Frenzy, where kids visiting the restaurant are captured and used as the meat on burgers which are then sold to sharks. This horrific plan was stopped by Numbuh 3 during her birthday "mission" of picking up lunch.

In "Operation: U.T.O.P.I.A.", Chester creates the "Happy Headband", which traps the victim in a virtual reality in which they experience a personal paradise. However, the device can be adjusted to turn the dream "sour". He intended to sell it to parents as a product designed to keep children under control. The Happy Headband was tested on Numbuh 1, who eventually escapes using the jet boots he is wearing in real life. He then puts the Happy Headband on Chester. In Chester's fantasy, he has defeated Numbuh 1 and finds himself in a room surrounded by a cheering crowd of his fellow villains. Mr. Boss then awards Chester a check for "a buhmillion dollars" for his victory. At the end of the episode Numbuh 4 turned the dial to Sour at which point Chester realized that he was wearing his own headband.

In "Operation: S.A.F.A.R.I.", Chester disguises himself as " **Dr. Phineas Sharp** ", a doctor who gives vaccination shots for "Moosebumps". he used Nurse Jumbo, a needle hating elephant who quit working for Chester after receiving repeated vaccinations by mistake due to Chesters poor aim and Numbuh 1's quick foot work. However, the shots he gives actually *cause* Moosebumps, which literally turns the victim into a moose. Chester intends to saw off the antlers of his victims and use them to make "Chester's Marvelous Moosicles". Though at the end of the episode it's revealed the entire episode was the paranoid ramblings of Numbuh 1 who was trying, and failing, to explain to his mother why he shouldn't get his moosebumps shot, in the final shot of the episode it's revealed that Chester is the secretary for the real doctor.

---

Katie: You were never my father Chester!

Chester: I made you and I own you!

Katie: You NEVER WILL own me!

She fired a massive blast of poison ivy leaves and they cut him all over and he was itching like mad!

Lola and Firefly fired waves of fire and incinerated him into nothing but ashes.

Evil Mr. Boss was next.

---

**Mr. Boss** is a fat, greedy villain and a major antagonist from the show *Codename: Kids Next Door* . He is Father's right hand. He is Numbuh 3's arch-nemesis and Numbuh 86's father.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

Despite the fact that he has not fought with any weapons or technology, Mr. Boss is the #2 greatest enemy of the Kids Next Door, and unsurprisingly, it is Father and the Delightful Children From Down the Lane who top the list. He always has a cigar in his mouth. He is the leader of the Villains who are adults, and has no control over the children villains (either Father has control at least over few of them or they work alone).

As second-in-command of the adult villains, he is also the minor leader of all the common-appearing villains. His three most supportive henchmen are Crazy Old Cat Lady and Mr. Wink and Mr. Fibb. Later, it is revealed in Operation: D.A.D.D.Y. that Numbuh 86 (Fanny Fulbright) is actually his daughter, and that Mr. Boss loves his children, and still cares about them a lot even if they're in the Kids Next Door, including one of his sons Numbuh 85.

His biggest plan before was to transport all girls, then the boys to planet Pluto, but was stopped by Numbuhs 3 and 4. Numbuh 1 calls him Sector V's most biggest enemy, but he was fought only four times. He is a "boss" because Numbuh 3's mother and Numbuh 4's father work for him as boss.

---

Zarya: (to Evil Mr. Boss) Hopefully, your family won't mind if I kill you. TIME TO HOWL! (HOWLS)

She fired a blast of blue wolf energy and it formed into a Wolf and it hit Evil Mr. Boss and obliterated him in an instant.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) You were never going to be the real version of my father!

Zarya: You said it!

The Evil Common Cold was next.

---

The **Common Cold** is a recurring antagonist of *Codename: Kids Next Door* . He is an eternally ill villain who wishes to spread his cold to everyone else in the world and uses a machine to fire mucus from his nose at his enemies. He is Numbuh 2's arch-nemesis and Anna Worthington's uncle.

He was voiced by Tom Kenny who also voiced Knightbrace and Chester in the same series.

History

The Common Cold first appears in *Operation: T.O.M.M.Y.*, in which Numbuh Two's brother, Tommy, aids the Common Cold out of jealousy for the KND, building a machine for him that transforms him into the "Flu Bug". Numbuh Two's mother used chicken soup to counter the machine and defeat the villain.

The Common Cold never got a starring role in an episode again, but made several minor appearances.

---

Robin socked an Evil Common Cold all over the place with his staff.

Robin: You will never make the world sick on my watch!

Evil Common Cold: Try and stop me! (Sneezes)

Kraven the Hunter then grabbed the Evil Common Cold's head and ripped it clean off of his shoulders.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) That's it for that bad cold.

The Evil Count Spankulot was next.

---

**Count Spankulot** is a recurring antagonist of *Codename: Kids Next Door* . He is a vampire who exists to spank naughty children who have violated rules. He appears to his victims in a terrifying way and announces their crimes and his name before he proceeds to punish them. Count Spankulot speaks with a deep Romanian accent.

He was voiced by Daran Norris.

Count Spankulot makes his first major appearance in *Operation: S.P.A.N.K.* and his story is revealed that he was sent to prison after mistakenly spanking an innocent child named Carlos, and after being released, resolves to now use his powers to help children rather than punish them. When he sees the Kids Next Door fighting Mr. Wink and Mr. Fibb, he forcibly joins Sector V, who make no complaints about this so as not to invoke his wrath.

After several missions, in which Count Spankulot proves to be more harm than good, the team decides that they must find a way to get rid of him. On a mission one night, they take Count Spankulot to a house that they claim belongs to Wink and Fibb and tell him to go inside and spank them. He does so, only to realize that the house actually belongs to the Judge who had sentenced him to prison after the previous incident, and that he has been spanking him and his wife.

At the trial, the furious judge sentences Spankulot to an absurdly long prison term, and the KND apologise to him for this unfortunate "accident". Kuki, not understanding that they are supposed to be lying, then reveals the true nature of the event to Spankulot while also revealing they were responsible for the incident with Carlos, so he begins furiously spanking them on the spot before the authorities come to restrain and take him to prison offscreen.

In *Operation: L.O.C.K.D.O.W.N.*, Count Spankulot carries out his revenge on the KND by using his hypnotic powers to lure Nigel to the prison he was incarcerated in, then turning him into a spank-happy vampire like himself, and later, having him do the same to the other Sector V operatives, as well as Kuki's Big Bottom Rainbow Monkey Doll, while the treehouse is on complete lockdown during the night. It is explained here that Count Spankulot can turn other people into vampires by spanking the victim with his bare hands, which is why he, along with every other Spank-Happy Vampire, normally wears gloves, creating the Spank-Happy Vampire Army. The only way a victim can cure himself/herself of the Spank-Happy spell is to spank back the vampire that spanked him/her, or spank the original Spank-Happy Vampire (Count Spankulot himself), which is how the members of Sector V return to normal at the end of the episode.

In *Operation: S.P.A.N.K.E.N.S.T.I.N.E.*, before he could administer a spanking to Mushi Sanban for "murdering" Kuki's Posh Party Rainbow Monkey Doll in *Operation: C.L.U.E.S.*, Mushi used an evil machine on him to revive the Rainbow Monkey Doll as an undead monster. He is later seen at the Sanban's dinner party, reminiscing on the old days with Lydia Gilligan.

---

Evil Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) Those who hurt other people are bad and must be punished.

Lucy Heartfilia: (to Evil Count Spankulot) This is one butt you're not spanking!

Evil Count Spankulot: PREPARE TO FEEL THE STINGY WRATH OF COUNT SPANKULOT! (EVIL LAUGHTER)

But then!

SHEEEN!

He was stabbed all the way through his black heart by Blade.

Blade: Some motherfuckers are always trying to iceskate uphill.

Evil Count Spankulot then disintegrated into ashes in an instant.

Jared was facing Father.

---

**Benedict Uno**, also known as **Father,** is the main antagonist of the 2002 animated action series *Codename: Kids Next Door* .

He is one of the most powerful villains in the show, and one of the most malicious, being one of the few to actually attempt to kill members of the KND. He is the adoptive father and the boss of The Delightful Children From Down The Lane. He's also Nigel Uno/ Numbuh One's uncle and arch-nemesis.

He is voiced by Maurice LaMarche and Jeff Bennett as Benedict while in *Cartoon Network: Punch Time Explosion* he was voice by Nolan North who also did the Penguin in *Batman: Arkham Series* .

Father was the brother of Monty Uno (Numbuh Zero) and son of Grandfather. Unlike his brother, Ben was too afraid to rise up against his father, and ran away. He later grew resentful of his brother overthrowing their tyrannical parent.

At some unknown point, he gained his powers and became the villain known as Father. He secretly kidnapped Sector Z and turned them into The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, adopting them as his own children, resulting in the Kids Next Door losing all contact with Sector Z, until the events of Operation: Z.E.R.O. when Numbuh One's father Monty (Numbuh Zero) discovered the truth and temporarily recommissioned them.

In a crossover with Villainous, it's revealed that he buys his technology from the Black Hat Organization, however, it's uncertain if this info is canon.

---

Jared: I will never allow you to destroy all the children in the world and exterminate the entire human race you genocidal monster! You give all loving fathers everywhere a REALLY bad name!

Father: WHY YOU UGLY MONSTROSITY!

Jared: You would rather see people suffer than help kids all over! You would rather make sure that humanity has no future! You don't give a flying fuck about anyone and that's why everyone hates you! You only want nothing more than to see the whole planet burn! And that's why you are nothing but a shitbrained fuckfignewton!

THEN FATHER WENT COMPLETELY BALLISTIC AND INSANE! HIS FIRE AURA EXPLODED OUT WITH INCREDIBLE FURY AND THE FORCE OF A MASSIVE NUCLEAR EXPLOSION!

Father: (ROARS IN MASSIVELY EXPLOSIVE FURY!) YOU MOTHERFUCKING BIG JERK! HOW DARE YOU TALK TO ME THIS WAY!? I HATE YOU MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF!

Jared's aura flared up with incredible power!

Jared: Thanks for the power boost you fucking little baby!

He roared with incredible fury and fired a massive blast of fire and Jared fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jared then was enveloped in a sudden flash of light and then he had a powerful vortex of fire explode out of him and his power was rising exponentially! When the fire vortex faded, Jared emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

He had a sleeveless trench coat made entirely of pure fire and he had a cronmage made of pure fire and he had a phoenix with a sword and an axe in its talons emblazoned in the middle of his forehead and he had red eyes and the sclera were glowing neon orange and he had flaming angel wings and fire pants and his sword was now a blade of pure fire! He had kanji in pure fire on the back of his coat that said "Jared Nathaniel Knudson, Supreme Master of Fire and Ultimate Warrior of Justice, Friendship and Love."

ジャレッド・ナサニエル・ナドソン、火の最高のマスターであり、正義、友情、愛の究極の戦士。

He was now a SUPER ANGEL 25,000,000,000 PHOENIX FIRE FURY!

Jared: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **You will pay for all your crimes against our planet Father. You will never be allowed to get away with all the pain and suffering you caused to so many people.**

Father: (ENRAGED SCREAMING)

He fired waves of fire at Jared and Jared fired massive waves of fire too and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power as massive explosions were burning the entire area around them and everything was being set on fire.

Jared teleported and then kicked him in the back of the head and unsheathed his sword and slashed him in half and he was cleaved in half right down the middle and was dead!

Evil Robin Food was next.

---

**Robin Food** is a parody of medieval folk hero, Robin Hood.

He's something of a moron, as Lydia Gilligan points out Robin is supposed to COOK food, not steal it.

He and his band of Hungry Men "rob from the young and give to the old"; they attack elementry schools during lunchtime and steal kids' lunches, which they then give to the old people at Sure Would

Forest Senior Center, who hate the kid food he brings them due to the fact it's bad for them, though he's too delusional to realize this.

In *Operation: L.U.N.C.H.*, they raid Gallagher Elementary School`s Cafeteria during Nigel's "romantic lunch" with his possessive girlfriend Lizzie, who prevents him from intervening.

When they steal Lizzie's lunch, she takes the L.O.C.K.A.H.S.O.C.K.A.H. and storms the Sure Would Forest Senior Center to retrieve her lunch. Just before Lizzie forces Robin Food to surrender, he calls her selfish and claims he's giving it to the seniors because they're starving to death. Lizzie is touched by Robin Food's kindness. The Senior Citizen Squad form their robot and prepare to attack. Robin Food and Lizzie both think they're going to attack Lizzie until the Squad reveals they are going to attack Robin Food, to the pair's shock. The Squad and the other seniors reveal that Robin Food and his Hungry Men are really their retirement home's cafeteria staff who are supposed to make them lunch themselves and that they only raid elementry school cafeterias and steal food from children because they're too lazy to do their jobs. The seniors also reveal that they do not want to eat children's food as they give seniors complications, such as preventing them from using the bathroom and causing problems for their bridgework.

Lizzie gets her lunch back as the SCS proceeds to beat up Robin Food and his Hungry Men.

In *Operation A.W.A.R.D.S.*, Robin Food is the host of the Villain's Choice Awards and Dinner Show. He was also seen next to the Dodgeball Wizard in *Operation: Z.E.R.O.* during the Candy Pirates attack on Kids Next Door Moonbase, and was later seen at the Convention Center.

He made one last appearance in *Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.* where he tried to steal Gramma Stuffum's Tusk Pie, which then grew tentacles and attacked him and his Hungry Men, which reporter Nick commented, "It looks like Robin Food picked the wrong pie to pilfer."

---

Evil Robin Food: You will not get the best of me. For I am… (singing) Robin Food! Robin Fo- (Mr Touch punches him, knocking him down)

Mr. Go: You sing too much!

Laney then slashed The Evil Robin Food's head off and killed him and blood splattered all over the place.

Laney: I like our Robin Food's singing better.

Evil Mr. Fizz was next.

---

**Mr. Angelo Fizz** is a minor antagonist from *Codename: Kids Next Door* . He is Numbuh 2's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett, who also provided the voices of Major Man and Professor Dick Hardly in *The PowerPuff Girls* .

Mr. Fizz is the Hispanic head of the Soda Control Board. He raised the legal soda drinking age to 13 meaning children were banned from consuming it. He enforces this law strongly and dedicates himself to remove the underground soda bars and their suppliers, one of whom being Numbuh 2 of the Kids Next Door. Despite his occupation, Fizz himself is seemingly addicted to soda which possibly provides him an incentive to prevent children from drinking soda. He utilizes many soda based weaponry most notably his combat suit consisting of mostly soda barrels and bottles. He is tall and thin and dons purple shades and white suit with grey suit attire adorned by a red tie and big white shoes. His more notable characteristics are his chin and mustache.

*Codename: Kids Next Door*

Mr. Fizz debuted in Operation: P.O.P. He catches Numbuh 2 illegally selling soda to an illegal underground soda bar. After his men destroy the bar, he takes Numbuh 2 into questioning. Despite capturing Numbuh 2's fellow operatives, Numbuh 2 refuses to divulge any information. After the children begin ranting angrily, he storms out for a drink. Once getting a drink he looks through the observation window to find the KND escaping. He sends the guards after them but to no avail. Whilst attempting to escape from the Soda Control Board, the heroes discover a factory in which children are getting stuffed into bottles. While they are in shock, Mr. Fizz appears and reveals his plan to keep control over the children. The Kids Next Door rant angrily at Fizz causing him to go beserk. He bellows "soda" and encases himself in his soda based combat suit. He unleashes rivers of soda onto the children. Whilst Fizz battling on the conveyor belt, Numbuh 2 switches the belt on and off, shaking him rapidly. After the belt is stopped Fizz swears vengance however, before he can enact his revenge, the carbonation in his soda bubbles over leading his suit to explode. Afterwards, while the children are enjoying the soda, Fizz, under the watchful eye of Numbuh 2, searches for Numbuh 5 in all the bottles.

Mr. Fizz returns in Operation S.I.X in another attempt to defeat Numbuh 2. He has his spy, Lt. Seltzer, infiltrate an underground soda bar where Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 3 are recieving a mission. Once Fizz is informed by Seltzer of 2's plans, he sends guards to capture the heroes. However they are subdued by Robobradley while 2 and 3 escape. Once they are on the road, Fizz himself pursues them in a Soda Control Board Carbonator. He almost captures them until Robobradley breaks into the carbonator and releases his smell onto Fizz and his minions. However as Mr. Fizz has anosmia (an ability to perceive odours) he is not affected. Fizz catches the skunk but is distracted by an oncoming Carbonater manned by Lt. Seltzer and his men. They crash causing a large soda explosion. This does not stop Fizz as he and his men immediately continue pursuing the heroes in soda related cars. They surround them and Fizz is almost catching up to the truck, however Numbuh 2 initiates the turbo boost created a large distance between them. Whilst Numbuh 2 attempts to deploy the PowerPack emergency brake, Fizz kicks him off the truck and laughs while he hangs on to Robobradley. Numbuh 3 drives the truck into a hippopotamus ranch and Mr. Fizz gloats about he will defeat Numbuh 2 on top of his contraband. Numbuh 3 abandons the wheel to save Robobradley and the truck bounces of a hippopotamus sending Fizz flying. He then finds the heroes at the Yipper Youth Club Playtime Pizza Palace and gloats that he finally caught Numbuh 2 redhanded with millions of barrels of soda. However they discover that the contents of the truck was The Delightful Children From Down The Lane's birthday cake. As they escape, Numbuh 2 realises the roadblock was to stop him from delivering the cake. He optimistically acknowledges that at least they were not caught with any soda, but Numbuh 3 returns with one giving Fizz a devious look on his face.

Fizz also makes other cameo appearances in other episodes.

*Operation S.O.D.A*

Mr. Fizz was the main antagonist of the gameboy advance's *Operation S.O.D.A* . The plot of the game is that the anti-child senate passed the Soda Control Act prohibiting children under the age of 13 from drinking soda. The Kids Next Door are outraged and decide to rebel against the act by providing soda to children secretly (which in real life could never be passed legally as it violates the right for young children to drink soda, which the U.S. constitution forbids laws that violate the rights of others). The game consists of mission where the player goes up against members of the Soda Control Board in order to deliver soda or to disrupt Fizz's plans. Mr. Fizz himself his the final boss of the game. After the battle, the volcano erupts and washes away Fizz's soda.

---

Gwen Tennyson: (to Evil Fizz) You don't know who you're dealing with!

Gwen concentrated and groaned as her teeth sank into her gums.

She turned into her shark form!

Gwen T.: Your Soda Control law has been repealed!

She then bit him in half and splattered his blood guts and severed head all over and then she burped.

Gwen T.: Oops. Excuse me.

Mr. Fizz: Great job though Gwen.

Gwen T.: Thank you.

Evil Cheese Shogun Roquefort was next.

---

**Cheese Shogun Roquefort** is the ruler of the "Cheese Empire" made up of stereotypical Japanese warriors made out of cheese, who appears in "Operation: T.H.E.-S.H.O.G.U.N.".

He was voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson.

Biography

He stole all the cheese from a new cheese-themed restaurant, taking great offense at the idea of cheese being eaten and considering it more valuable than gold. He kidnapped Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 4, who attended the opening of the restaurant, and forced them to work in his Cheese Mines. After escaping, Numbuh 4 freed the workers and led them to an exit while Numbuh 2 battled the Shogun in his throne room. Roquefort was eventually defeated by knocking himself out.

In real-life, he would most certainly be the target of a military operation, due to his use of military-grade weaponry for his soldiers, as well as kidnapping and enslaving innocents.

He was not seen again until "Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.", where he is among the numerous characters competing for the The Delightful Children From Down The Lane's birthday cake. He and his ninjas give up when they learn that the cake is not a cheesecake.

The **Cheese Ninjas** are the Shogun's loyal henchmen, and are in charge of capturing prisoners to work in the cheese mines. They have cheese wheels for heads and wear light-yellow outfits. Their main weapons are shurikens made of American cheese slices. The voices of the various cheese ninjas were provided by Brian Tochi, Kevin Michael Richardson and Daran Norris.

---

Raven: You are a rotten sack of cheese!

Evil Roquefort: I'll make this quick!

Raven blasted him with darkness blasted and Roquefort slashed him in half and killed him.

Roquefort: Take that!

Evil Potty Mouth was next.

---

**Potty Mouth** is a toilet-headed villain. He was first seen at Mr. Boss's assembly in *Operation: M.O.V.I.E.* but only officially debuted/ appeared in *Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S.* where he won the Villain's Choice Award for "Best Toilet-Based villain" over the Toilenator.

He also appears briefly in *Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.* with Knightbrace, when they try to steal the Queen Tie's larva and were soon eaten by the Queen herself.

---

Tayuya: Well if it isn't my favorite fucksack toilet faced freak.

Evil Potty Mouth: You may have a worse mouth than mine you bitch but you are not a true potty mouth like me you fuckhead girl!

Tayuya: We'll see about that you shitmouthed fuckup! I've heard better comebacks from a fucking turkey sandwich that was left in the sewers and eaten by fucking alligators!

She fired a wave of sound and it hit Evil Potty Mouth and shattered him into a million pieces.

Evil Dodgeball Wizard was next.

---

The **Dodgeball Wizard** is a minor antagonist in *Codename: Kids Next Door* .

He was voiced by Dave Wittenberg.

Biography

The Dodgeball Wizard is an eccentric adult wizard who wants to prove adults can play dodgeball as well as any kid. To this end, he traveled around the world, defeating any child of great dodgeball skill. When he was about to defeat the previous greatest known child player the boy told of another, "the one called Beatles" who was the greatest player ever.

He captured Numbuh 4's mother, father, and baby brother Joey in order to "persuade" Wally to battle him thinking him the greatest player, but he knocked Numbuh Four out in seconds. However, Joey, the real greatest player, snuck out of his bonds and defeated the Wizard before the villain could even react.

He said that he has spent 64 years trying to prove that adults are better at dodgeball than kids. Given the fact that he would have to be an adult in the first place to even start this quest, he was to be around 82 years old.

Being a wizard, the Dodgeball Wizard uses a lot of magic, mostly conjuring up dodgeballs of any size and telekinetically throwing them at his opponents. He can also fly.

He was later seen next to Robin Food in Operation: Z.E.R.O. during the Candy Pirates attack on Kids Next Door Moonbase.

---

Dan Kuso: (to Evil Dodgeball Wizard) Time to use your own Dodgeballs against you!

Dan picked up a dodgeball and threw it at the Evil Dodgeball Wizard. It went faster than a bullet fired from a gun and it smashed into the Dodgeball Wizard's face and knocked his head clear off his shoulders! Killing him!

Dodgeball Wizard: Nice job Dan!

Dan: Thanks. That was awesome!

Evil Gramma Stuffum was next.

---

**Gramma Stuffum** is a recurring antagonist of *Codename: Kids Next Door* . She is a fat old lady obsessed with force-feeding her disgusting food to children to fatten them up, believing that a child that is too fat to move can't get into trouble. She speaks with a German accent.

She was voiced by Grey Delisle, who also voiced Asajj Ventress in *Star Wars: Clone Wars* .

History

She first appeared in *Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H.*, in which she was interviewed by The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, who wanted to find a villain to bring havoc upon the KND. They convinced her to do so by saying their foes were famished. Gramma Stuffum then attacks Sector V Treehouse with her food army while their power is out. She is able to fatten Numbuh 1, Numbuh 3, Numbuh 4 and Numbuh 5 into a state of helplessness, but Numbuh 2, who has an enormous appetite and is more tolerant of her disgusting dishes, proves much more difficult to subdue. When he is finally full and about to give up, the Hamsters return and eat the rest of her food. Numbuh 2 then fires Gramma Stuffum back to the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane, where she decides to feed the Delightful Children.

She appeared again in *Operation: F.O.O.D.F.I.T.E.*, She is apparently revealed to be a cafeteria chef at Gallagher Elementary. During lunch period, the members of Sector V have an extended battle with her and her food, which is implied to be a regular occurrence during lunchtime. Gramma Stuffum then summons the monstrous Slamwich, which overwhelms the children until the super-powered hamster Joaquin appears and eats it. During the battle sequences are lyrically altered versions of the GWAR songs "The Private Pain of Techno Destructo" and "Gor-Gor". GWAR provided the music for this episode under the name "RAWG". After her defeat, she tells them to prepare for lunch the next day and Numbuh 4 throws a chicken leg at her, hitting her in the head as he tells her to get a real cookbook.

---

Luster Dawn: (to Evil Gramma Stuffum) You know what? I'm eating your food minions anyway!

She ate them all and she belched in Evil Gramma Stuffum's minions and they melted into mush!

Gramma Stuffum: Time for me to stuff you till you explode!

She sent all her food and force fed her evil self with all her food and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

EEEEEEEEEEEWWWWWW!

She exploded into a massive mess and splattered vomit, blood, guts and organs everywhere!

Luster Dawn: YUCK!

Gramma Stuffum: That was a good lunch!

Evil Big Brother was next.

---

**Big Brother** is a giant teenage villain based on the common archetype of the abusive older brother.

History

He first appears in *Operation: M.I.N.I.-G.O.L.F.* where he is defeated by Numbuh 2. In *Operation: M.O.V.I.E.*, he apprehends Numbuh 4 when his disguise is blown. In *Operation: Z.E.R.O.*, his giant pants are on display in the KND museum.

Big Brother does not incorporate himself with the Teen Ninjas probably due to his size, and rather assembles with other adult villains if not working alone.

Evil Big Brother: GIVE ME BACK MY STUFF YOU PUNKS!

Nico kicked Big Brother in the face and sent him back and then he bumped into Genie as a Hillbilly,

Genie: (As a hillbilly) How 'bout a packet of Nutty Buddies? (Genie pushes Big Brother back with his stomach)

BOING!

He sent Evil Big Brother flying and he landed in the fireplace and he was on fire!

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Ball on his bracelet lit up and he fired a fireball and blew Evil Big Brother apart.

Nico: Take that!

The Delightful Children From Down The Lane were next.

---

The **Delightful Children From Down The Lane** are five children bent on the destruction of the Kids Next Door Organization and the supremacy of adults over children. They speak in synchronization and stand together in group formation. They are the secondary antagonists throughout the *Kids Next Door* series.

Although the Delightful Children are in service of Father, they are seen acting independently from him just as often as not. The Delightful Children rarely partake in direct physical combat, usually sending other villains to do their work and controlling large combat machines. They make more appearances in the series than any other villains, and more than any character other than the five members of Sector V.

It is revealed in "Operation: Z.E.R.O", that the Delightful Children are none other than the operatives of the legendary "lost sector" of the

KND, Sector Z. They were captured by Father and placed in his first prototype Delightfulization Chamber, which had much stronger effects than intended and completely destroyed the children's individual identities, creating the hive mind that is the DCFDTL and destroying the unstable machine.

Shortly after this is revealed, the Delightful Children are re-commissioned by Re-commissioning Module, restoring them to their former selves as KND operatives. However, the effects of delightfulization were so powerful that any reversion is temporary, and the re-commissioning module's effects wear off during the final battle on the moon base. Sector Z's final words to Numbuh 1 as the delightfulization takes hold again are "Tell The Kids Next Door That we miss them!'.

The Delightful Children celebrate their birthday five times a year, as they are technically five people. Each time, they prepare a delicious cake which they intend to eat it without sharing with any other kids and force their "guests" to watch as they do so. Sector V personally attempts to stop them from eating their cake at all costs whenever they celebrate their birthday, which occurs six times throughout the series and composes a recurring storyline, throughout which this simplistic scenario is repeated with several variations and exaggerated to absurd lengths.

In "Operation: C.A.K.E.D.F.I.V.E'.", Father creates a moon-sized ice cream cake for his children and attempts to remove all other ice cream, planning to have all the children in the world watch as they eat the last ice cream in existence. In each of these episodes, the cake is stolen, destroyed or in some way rendered inedible for the Delightful Children, save for " *Operation: S.I.X.* ", where Numbuh 2 is tricked into personally delivering their cake to them. This leads to Numbuh 362 giving the mission to Sector W in "Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.".

In "Operation: F.O.U.N.T.A.I.N.", it was revealed that the Delightful Children were responsible for making Numbuh 1 bald, which was done in such a way that his hair would never grow back. This occurred shortly before he joined the KND, and is never shown and only briefly mentioned, leaving the circumstances of the incident up to the imagination of the viewer.

Their first appearance was in "Operation: C.A.K.E.D.", the very first episode of the series after No P in the Ool and the first installment in the aforementioned "C.A.K.E.D." series. Their connection to Father was first revealed in "Operation: G.R.O.W.-U.P.", also the latter's first appearance, in which he gives them use of the "Really Really Incredibly Destructive Machine" and the Age-Changing Cigar from "Operation: C.A.B.L.E.T.V.". Using these items, the Delightful Children successfully destroy Sector V's treehouse and turn Numbuh 1 into an adult.

The DCFDTL are obsessed with behaving properly and wish to become adults as soon as possible. In "Operation: E.L.E.C.T.I.O.N.S.", they make a deal with Chad to let the students of his middle school enslave the students of Gallagher Elementary in exchange for being "promoted" to middle school level, thereby becoming "that much closer to glorious adulthood." In *Operation: F.O.U.N.T.A.I.N.", they attempt to destroy the Fountain of Youth in order to prevent anyone from remaining a kid.*

When startled, the Delightful Children become disoriented and briefly cease their synchronization with each other. In "Operation: U.N.D.E.R.C.O.V.E.R.", Lenny, the boy with the helmet, is apparently revealed to be an undercover KND operative and leaves the DCFDTL to assist the team during their attack on the coffee rig, during which time he functions independently and acts like a normal kid.

However, this is revealed to be a ruse, and Lenny returns to the Delightful Children towards the end of the episode. Even after this is revealed, Lenny alone is responsible for the error that causes the Delightful Children's defeat. In "Operation: I.T.", the Delightful Children betray Father in order to stop his plan to spread broccoli throughout the world to force feed to children, which even they are against, because they are still children, and even they hate broccoli.

The last we see of the Delightful Children is in "Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S.", in which they are on a scavenger hunt to retrieve their cake. When Numbuh 1 returns to the amusement park with Father's pipe, the children begin to battle him for it, and end up on a log-river ride. They get him into a hold and are about to end him once and for all, when Nigel grabs onto a sign, as the Delightful

Children fall into a broken part of the ride, and into a deep hole to their apparent deaths.

---

Nicole: You sophisticated little brats have tormented the Kids Next Door for the Last time.

DCFDTL: (In Unison) We'll see about that.

Nicole: And another thing, we are always one step ahead of you.

Nicole fired a massive energy blast and it obliterated the DCFDTL in an instant.

The Evil Teen Ninjas were next.

---

The **Teen Ninjas** are an antagonistic faction in *Codename: Kids Next Door* . They are a faction of teenagers equipped with Battle Ready Armor who serve The Delightful Children From Down The Lane and Father. The two most notable members are Cree Lincoln and Chad Dickson, both former KND operatives, who frequently lead them in their battles.

Biography

In "Operation S.L.U.M.B.E.R", a group of teens attempted to make off with the Code Module for Father being led by Cree; Chad was keeping Numbuhs 86, 3, and 12, and 4-30-teen busy and away from the Moon Base by disguising himself as Numbuh 86's mother and making her throw a slumber party. It might have worked if not for Numbuh 4's uninvited presence. The teens manage to succeed with their plan on stealing the Code Module since Numbuh 12 was almost 13 and decided to join the teens early. Due to the teens success Father was able to create the animalization forcefield to turn all KND operatives into animals until Tommy takes his booger out of the Code Module to be immune and puts The Delightful Children's and Fathers boogers into The Code Module to turn them into animals which Father surrenders to and turns the KND back to normal although that makes Father a KND operative as he becomes supreme leader in "Operation I.T."

In "Operation T.R.E.A.T.Y", it is revealed that their leader is a boy named The Steve. Like most teenagers, Teen Ninjas members are fond of torturing children in general, but most of their proper operations consists of attacks on the Kids Next Door organization.

In real-life, the Teen Ninjas would be seen as a group of thugs and gang members who commit assault and battery against children.

---

Muscle Man: You know else loves taking down bad adults? My Mom!

Muscle Man punched the Evil Teen Ninjas all over with incredible power and smashed their heads in and killed them all over the place.

Numbuh 362 was facing an evil version of her own brother.

Numbuh 362: You are never gonna be my own brother.

Evil Numbuh 363: You never cared about me BIG Sis!

POW!

She kicked him in the face and slashed his head off!

Edzilla: Ed smash bad adults!

HE BRUTALLY SMASHED THE PROPER PATROL, EVIL NUMBUH 12, EVIL NUMBUH 274 AND THE EVIL VERSION OF RAMON 4 INTO NOTHING!

Evil Mr. Fibb: Shall we teach this unpleasant brat a lesson Mr. Wink?

Evil Mr. Wink: Indeed we shall Mr. Fibb.

Nicole fired energy blasts and obliterated them.

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

Hulk smashed the Evil Crazy Old Cat Lady and Star Girl blasted the Evil Mushi Sanban into oblivion!

Star Girl: You all give adults, teens and kids a really bad name.

Nico then blasted Evil Madame Margaret into oblivion.

Nico: You and your misogynistic ways will never be welcome here.

We then regrouped and faced Grandfather.

Nico: You are next Grandfather.

Grandfather: I didn't want to use this. But you've forced my hand. Bring out the Tortured One!

We felt a rumbling and then we saw a GINORMOUS STARFISH APPEAR AND IT ROARED LIKE 2014'S GODZILLA! IT WAS THE TORTURED ONE!

---

**Patrick Star**, or more specifically, his clone **the Tortured One**, is the main antagonist of the SpongeBob fan webcomic *The Bikini Bottom Horror* .

He is a more competent yet murderous version of his cartoon counterpart, being able to become a monstrous beast that can grab people and dissolve them into fluids that he then dines on. He is also able to clone into multiple Patricks due to his ability to regenerate his body from severed limbs and vice versa.

The story starts with SpongeBob asking Patrick if he wants to go jellyfishing with him, only for Patrick to ask him if he knows how starfish feed. He then proceeds to eat SpongeBob as he explains, apologizing to SpongeBob after he injects him with enzymes and seemingly kills him. Sandy, after learning this, leaps out to avenge him by slicing Patrick in half. However, this just results in the two halves regenerating to become two Patricks, both of which attempt to eat her.

Sandy manages to make it to the Krusty Krab, where she explains to

Mr. Krabs that SpongeBob has been eaten by Patrick and that they need to board up the restaurant before they are too. However, a Patrick sticks a large tendril into the building, smashing a hole through the boards, and grabs Sandy with it, dragging her through the hole. Then the Patrick prepares to kill Krabs, who shifts into his giant crab form to try to kill him. After tearing the Patrick's head off, though, the sea star tells him about how he knows about Krabs cutting off one of his arms and using it to generate a clone, which he tormented for years as he used it to make Krabby Patty meat.

As the Patrick finishes his backstory, a group of Patricks grab Krabs's legs and tear them off. Later, Sandy and Squidward enter the Krusty Krab and see Mr. Krabs overturned, with his legs and claws lying around him in pools of blood. He explains how a Patrick forced him to eat a raw Krabby Patty before a small starfish bursts out of his chest, killing him once and for all. A lone Patrick emerges ande Squidward tries to put him to sleep with a song. This Patrick covers his ears and rips them off before turning into his monster form, breaking Squidward's clarinet and knocking him down onto the floor.

This Patrick then turns back into his normal form, now scarred by the bullets fired at him by Sandy and the spaces where his ears used to be. A group of Patricks then surround the two, preparing to kill them both. However, Squidward turns into his monster/Kraken form, killing all of the clones around them. Sandy then decides to shoot the one that killed Krabs, only for Plankton to appear and tell her not to shoot, explaining that she'll want to see where the clone is going. They follow it underneath the Krusty Krab, where a machine hangs from the ceiling.

Plankton explains that the machine is what the tortured clone was hooked up to, injecting it with growth hormones and allowing Krabs to take pieces of the clone's body and turn them into patty meat. Sandy is so disgusted by the revelation that she winds up puking in her suit. Plankton then shows her something even more disturbing: a cult of Patrick clones. The small Patrick clone tugs on a Patrick's robe and says that he has returned. The Patrick responds by telling him that he is too small and unready to rejoin with the Tortured One, and that he must feed some more before returning again. Then a much larger Patrick enters the area, saying that he is ready to rejoin and that the souls that he once fed would now be fed to him.

The other cultists shout " **Rejoice** " as he leaps into and falls toward the bottom of the pit. Then a Patrick throws Sandy over the edge of the balcony she's standing on, revealing that Plankton had tricked her into going there so that he would be spared by them. After he leaves, a Patrick absorbs her gun and then holds her above the pit, where she sees a large, outer-space-like vortex, which opens up and reveals SpongeBob's face, who tells her to join him and become a part of something beautiful. Beneath the vortex, it is shown that there is actually a large pool of acid, which some grinning Patricks are being dissolved by.

She seemingly considers joining him before wriggling out of the Patrick's grasp and tossing him into the pit, causing him to dissolve in the acid at the bottom. The other cultists are grabbed by dozens of clawed hands that suddenly break through out of the ground, tearing them apart as they happily watch Sandy get grabbed by the hands, which attempt to tear her apart as well. However, she manages to get free by unzipping her suit and escaping with just her helmet. However, more hands grow from the walls of the tunnel she runs through as a crack forms and begins growing in the earth above. When Squidward flies up to get an aerial view of the crack, he sees that there are actually five of them, all forming the shape of a star. At the center of the cracks is the Krusty Krab, which is destroyed as a huge starfish arm breaks through the ground and lands on Larry.

Larry is then torn apart and killed by the tiny appendages of the colossal starfish, which then eats him and stands up above the wreckage of the Krusty Krab, revealing itself to be the tortured clone that Krabs had been using as his source for Krabby Patty meat for years, now also combined with many Patricks. It uses another arm to break through the roof of a building where some survivors hide out, eating Bubble Bass and a few other unfortunate fish. It then attempts to eat a mother and her child, but Squidward grabs the arm with a rope and yanks it out before it's able to grab them, saying to it that its fight is with him.

They engage in a battle, with Squidward tossing the Tortured One down onto the ocean floor, ordering it to stay down. It responds by lifting itself up and causing Squidward to fly into his house, destroying it in the process. In response, Squidward lifts up SpongeBob's pineapple and tosses it straight into the mouth of the Tortured One, causing it to bleed and begin choking as Squidward flies up to finish it off. Meanwhile, a Patrick that had learned about the secret formula's true amount of secrecy and became heartbroken over the realization, finds Gary, who nuzzles against the clone's leg. The clone responds with a promise to redeem himself for his wrongdoing and make things right.

Squidward tries to shove the pineapple further down the Tortured One's throat, only for the pineapple to break into multiple pieces and cause Squidward to nearly be pushed into the TO's stomach. When Squidward looks into it, he sees what look like the ghosts of Larry and SpongeBob that try to convince him to give up and let go. The latter also holds a clarinet that he tells Squidward to play so he can let go and join them. As he holds it out, both the ghosts suddenly begin disintegrating and melting away. Suddenly, Squidward sees the vision of a large audience of rotting and disintegrating sea-dwellers eaten by the monster, including Bubble Bass and Squilliam Fancyson, all telling him to let go and play them a final song to bring him peace. Before Squidward can make a decision, though, Sandy shows up to break him out of his trance and hit the Tortured One with a rocket launcher.

Plankton and Karen then show up in a giant mech, the former wishing to redeem himself for what he did to Sandy. He cuts off one of the Tortured One's limbs and burns its wound to keep the limb from regenerating. However, the small Patrick appears behind him to grab him with its stomach and eat him, killing him after his head explodes. Sandy kills the clone, but the Tortured One's limb begins to grow into a new monster and Karen, without Plankton, is unable to go over to burn it completely. So Sandy and Squidward push her over and allow her to self-destruct atop the limb. It attempts to grab hold of Squidward before Karen blows up, but Sandy shoots off the tentacle that it grabs onto and they quickly fly away before they get caught in the explosion.

Chapter 16 reveals that a Patrick had gone over to Squidward's house to attempt to consume him, but it was foiled after Squidward stuck his clarinet into one of its eyes. Outside, he saw the destruction that the Patricks were causing, including the clothes and the dissolved body of SpongeBob, which Squidward lamented over and which triggered his apology for not being a better friend. After the flashback, the Patricks attempt to kill Squidward by eating their way to his brain, but stop when Good Patrick shows up and berates the Tortured One for his supposed ignorance, explaining how nobody besides Mr. Krabs knew that Krabby Patties were made out of starfish meat, which causes Squidward to jaw-drop in shock and horror. Good Patrick then asks the Tortured One why everyone should be punished for something they never knew about, to which it responds by saying that they never asked and tries to kill the good Patrick by smashing it.

Squidward finally blasts off the Patricks attached to him with ink and prepares to take down the Tortured One once and for all, only to see SpongeBob holding on to the arm that attempted to squish Good Patrick. After SpongeBob reveals that he was able to come back to life because of his ability to regenerate via a single cell, he fuses with all of the cells covering all the Patricks and becomes Porifera. After devouring all of the Patricks (except for Good Patrick), he prepares to go to battle with the Tortured One, explaining how what it did was far more monstrous than what was done to it before finally delivering the first punch, officially starting the battle between the two. They both manage to tear pieces of each other apart. As a result, the Tortured One releases its stomach in an attempt to consume him, causing Porifera's skin to melt as he comes into contact with it.

After Barnacle Boy sacrifices himself to make Mt. Bikini Bottom erupt, Sandy (now Mermaid Squirrel) and Squidward attempt to push the Tortured One into the resulting crack in the earth. Sandy tries to save SpongeBob, but Squidward says that it's too late, with most of his skin having been melted off of his body. Inside of the Tortured One's mindscape, SpongeBob (not appearing as Porifera) sees the TO, being hoisted by a machine similar to the one in the Krusty Krab. He explains to SpongeBob his plans to consume everything in the ocean indiscriminately, not caring whether or not anyone he eats had anything to do with his torment. He then grabs

SpongeBob with multiple hooks and stretches him out, intending to torment and eventually kill SpongeBob.

However, Gary, finding his way into the mindscape, slithers up his body and bites him, while in the real world, his stomach to pops open. When Squidward realizes he can save SpongeBob/Porifera, he goes up to him and manages to snap him out of his trance. Porifera, now mostly a large skeleton, lifts up the Tortured One and throws it into the magma-filled crevice, finally killing it once and for all. Porifera nearly goes down with it as the ground where he stands collapses, but Patrick, Sandy, and Squidward manage to grab a small chunk of him before he falls in, which turns into SpongeBob in his normal form and hugs the group.

---

Nico: OH NO!

LIGHTNING STRUCK ALL OVER THE PLACE AS IT ROARED WITH FURY!

Me: It's the Tortured One! Like in the Comic!

Brad Morton: (to Squidward) Hey, Squidward. If you can access that badass form, feel free to do so!

Squidward: Let me see here!

Squidward concentrated and then his eyes changed and he turned into KAIJU SQUIDWARD! LIKE IN THE COMIC!

Nico: WHOA! OH WOW!

Me: Now that is WICKED BADASS!

SpongeBob: You did it Squidward!

Kaiju Squidward: I sure did! Now lets get him!

Eli: Time to summon the big guns! (WHISTLES)

Stomping was heard and so was roaring and out came Godzilla Jr., King Ghidorah, Rodan, Anguirus, Mothra 2019, Destoroyah, Biollante, Gigan and King Kong 2021!

Me: WHOA!

Godzilla Jr.: That is one ugly starfish!

Rodan: Yeah lets toast that freak!

Godzilla Jr. fired his atomic ray and it hit the Tortured One and it roared in pain badly.

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

King Ghidorah fired his Gravity Lightning and explosions blasted it all over the place.

KRABBOOOOOMMM! KRABOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

---

Mothra 2019 fired her energy antennae and Biollante and Erica fired waves of radioactive sap and King Kong picked up the huge starfish and threw him down into the ground and Rodan fired waves of heat rays. They obliterated the Tortured One into nothing!

May: (to Maria) Maria, if this is our last stand, thanks for being a good sister to me and Carol!

Maria: Thanks May.

Maria and May blasted lots of Ice Cream Men all over.

Kairi Yano: (to Keiichiro) Kei-Chan, if this is really it, thanks for being a good friend. Even if we did start off on opposite sides.

Keiichiro: Thanks Kairi that means a lot.

They blasted Evil Heinrich Von Marzipan into nothing!

We regrouped and we faced Grandfather!

Numbuh One: (to the rest of Sector V) Alright, team. I know we're not gonna die here. But let's count it off one last time!

Numbuh 2: Lets do it!

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR! BATTLESTATIONS!

Numbuh 5: FIVE!

Numbuh 4: FOUR!

Numbuh 3: THREE!

Numbuh 2: TWO!

Numbuh 1: ONE!

Me: Lets do it! HANG ON TO YOUR UNDERWEAR!

Numbuh 2: Aw J.D. I wanted to say that!

Me: Sorry Hoagie.

We all went at Grandfather and blasted and pulverized him all over with incredible fury!

Me: Time for some Duel Monster assistance! I summon Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon, Black Luster Soldier - Envoy of the Beginning, Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Darkfire Dragon and Judgment Dragon!

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra and Airocra!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Nico: I summon The Supremacy Sun, The Supression Pluto, The Despair Uranus, The Grand Jupiter, The Tyrant Neptune and The

Big Saturn!

Qin: I summon Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Fortune Lady Light, Fortune Lady Fire and Fortune Lady Wind!

May: I summon Ice Queen, Elemental HERO Absolute Zero, and St. Joan!

Cody (OC): I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows, Metal Armored Bug and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Terra M.: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Liberty: I summon The Sorcerer of Dark Magic, Dark Magician of Chaos, Dark Magician Girl, Night Wing Sorceress, Divine Grace Northwemko, Hand of Nephthys and Elemental HERO Lady Heat!

Jasmine (GX): I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy (GX): I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr. Volcano!

Yugi: I summon Dark Magician, Summoned Skull and Kuriboh!

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yusei: I summon Stardust Dragon, Sonic Chick, and Stardust Xiaolong!

Jack Atlas: I summon Red Dragon Archfiend, Strong Wind Dragon and Sinister Sprocket!

Akiza: I summon Black Rose Dragon, Rose Fairy, Queen Angel of Roses and Rose Tentacles!

Luna (5D's): I summon Ancient Fairy Dragon, Spirit of The Breeze, and Sunlight Unicorn!

Leo: I summon Life Stream Dragon, Morphotronic Radion and Power Tool Dragon!

Crow Hogan: I summon Black-Winged Dragon, Blackwing - Blizzard the Far North, Blackwing - Shura the Blue Flame, Blackwing - Elphin the Raven and Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The mighty Legendary Dragons were summoned!

Bertrand: I summon GRAGONITH, LIGHTSWORN DRAGON, LUMINA, LIGHTSWORN SUMMONER, LYLA, LIGHTSWORN SORCERESS, JENIS, LIGHTSWORN MENDER, AURKUS, LIGHTSWORN DRUID, WULF, LIGHTSWORN BEAST, CELESTIA, LIGHTSWORN ANGEL, SHIRE, LIGHTSWORD SPIRIT, EHREN, LIGHTSWORN MONK, JAIN, LIGHTSWORN PALADIN, GAROTH, LIGHTSWORN WARRIOR, MICHAEL, THE ARCH-LIGHTSWORN, RAIDEN, HAND OF THE LIGHTSWORN, MINERVA, LIGHTSWORN MAIDEN, RINYAN, LIGHTSWORN ROGUE, RYKO, LIGHTSWORN HUNTER and JUDGEMENT DRAGON!

Brittney: I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, RETURN ZOMBIE, ZOMBIE MASTER, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, NIGHTMARE HORSE, DARK DUST SPIRIT, RYU KOKKI, FLAME GHOST, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE LADY, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, GIANT AXE MUMMY and VAMPIRE'S CURSE!

Lucy Loud: GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Haiku: AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Persephone: I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Dante: I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

Jaden: I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES SPARKMAN, WILDHEART, BUBBLEMAN, NECROSHADE, CLAYMAN, BLADEDGE, BURSTINATRIX, AVIAN, NEO BUBBLEMAN, KNOSPE, HEAT, STRATOS, LADY HEAT, POISON ROSE, WOODSMAN, PRISMA, CAPTAIN COLD, ICE EDGE, NEOS, FLAME WINGMAN, THUNDER GIANT, RAMPART BLASTER, WILDEDGE, MARINER, NECROID SHAMAN, SHINING FLARE WINGMAN, WILD WINGMAN, DARKBRIGHT, INFERNO, MUDBALLMAN, PHOENIX ENFORCER, GAIA, GREAT TORNADO, ELECTRUM, DIVINE NEOS, RAINBOW NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, STORM NEOS, MAGMA NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, FLARE NEOS, DARK NEOS, AQUA NEOS, GRAND NEOS, AIR NEOS, GLOW NEOS and the EVIL HEROES: INFERNO WING, INFERNAL PRODIGY, INFERNAL GAINER, LIGHTNING GOLEM, MALICIOUS FIEND, DARK GAIA, WILD CYCLONE, and MALICIOUS EDGE!

Hannah Fairchild: I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER and RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS!

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal.

Carly Atlas: I summoned EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT, DARK and EVERY!

She summoned said monsters.

Valon: I summon PSYCHIC ARMOR HEAD, OVER BOOST, BURNING KNUCKLE, TRAP BUSTER, BLACK HOLE SHIELD, BUSTER KNUCKLE, BUSTER PYLE, BIG BANG BLOW, ADVANCED SHIELD, JET GAUNTLET, DOUBLE CLOTH ARMOR and ACTIVE GUARD!

He summoned said armored monsters.

Valon: And I activate FULL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He had his armor merge with him and he was fully ready for battle!

Tania: I summon AMAZONESS ARCHER!, AMAZONESS BABY TIGER, AMAZONESS BLOWPIPER, AMAZONESS CHAIN MASTER, AMAZONESS EMPRESS, AMAZONESS FIGHTER, AMAZONESS PALADIN, AMAZONESS PET LIGER, AMAZONESS PRINCESS, AMAZONESS QUEEN, AMAZONESS SCOUTS, AMAZONESS SPY, AMAZONESS SWORDS WOMAN, AMAZONESS TIGER and AMAZONESS TRAINEE!

Professor Banner: That's right. I also summon HELIOS DUO MEGISTUS, HELIOS TRICE MEGISTUS, ALCHEMY BEASTS SALAMANDRA THE STEEL, OUROBOROS THE BRONZE, LEON THE LEAD, EATOS THE TIN, EKENAS THE MERCURY, MOONFACE THE SILVER and GOLDEN HOMUNCULUS!

They summoned said monsters.

The Dark Signers and Carly's kids summoned their Earthbound Immortals and their monsters and more.

We all summoned said monsters and they were ready for battle.

Vypra: Wow. What a selection.

Dark Spicer: It sure is. (To Grandfather) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked.

Me: Big time. I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE and SALAMANDRA!

I had said cards equipped to me.

We went at Grandfather. I punched Grandfather in the face with a deadly uppercut and slashed him in the face with my sword and Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over and Nico kicked him in the stomach with incredible force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and Laney fired waves of fire and burned Grandfather all over the place. Electro and Lincoln electrocuted Grandfather with a massive amount of lightning and Starlight Glimmer fired waves of stars and energy and Twilight and the girls fired waves of elements and magic, Vypra and Luan blasted

Grandfather with waves of light and darkness, Bane smashed Grandfather with incredible strength and Laney fired waves of bramble vines and slashed him all over the place, Hydro Man and Luna drenched Grandfather with water, Becky and Rich Texan blasted Grandfather with guns and cactus balls and they hurt, Mandee and Selma & Patty blasted Grandfire with solar fire and burned him all over, Lola and Firefly blasted Grandfather with fire and burned him all over, Lana and Vexen froze Grandfather with ice, Lily and Ebon blasted Grandfather with darkness and water, Lisa Loud and Calamitous blasted Grandfather with gears and energy rays and the Tech Skylanders all blasted him with gears and energy, Lucy Loud, the Goths of Darkness and Webstor blasted Grandfather with darkness lightning, darkness fire and webbing, Leni blasted Grandfather with gravity lightning and King Hiss bit Grandfather and poisoned him, Eddy and Dark Spicer blasted Grandfather all over the place with their blasters and light powers, Sora and Robo Blaze slashed and blasted Grandfather all over the place with Sora's keyblade and Robo Blaze's sword, Lori, Leonard and his pigs and the air skylanders trampled and smashed Grandfather all over and Lori blew him around in a powerful tornado, Lynn and Shiv slashed Grandfather with their swords of lava and light all over, Carol blasted Grandfather all over with powerful Orange Atomic Spiral Rays and Saïx bashed and smashed Grandfather all over the place with ballistic fury with his Claymore, Tara and Waffle Woman blasted Grandfather with fire, earth syrup and strawberry bombs, Edzilla pulverized and smashed Grandfather with incredible fury and blasted him with fire breath and Number 7 blasted him with missiles and lasers, Edd as Iron Boy blasted him with missiles and energy blasts and Zs'Skayr blasted him with dark energy and slashed them with his scythe, Spiderman blasted Grandfather with webbing and kicked and punched him all over the place and Vanitas blasted him with dark fire blasts, Robin slashed him with his sword and Common Cold blasted him with his snot blaster, Beast Boy crushed and smashed him all over as a Brachiosaurus and Xaldin spun him around in tornadoes, Cyborg and Technus blasted him all over with sonic cannon blasts and energy lasers, Volcana blasted Grandfather all over with fire and Larxene electrocuted him all over with lightning, Raven blasted him with darkness blasts and Roquefort and his cheese ninjas slashed him all over the place with swords of cheese and burned him all over with scalding hot cheese and the Light

Skylanders blasted him with light and energy blasts, Starfire blasted Grandfather with starbolts and laser rays from her eyes and Katnappe slashed him all over with her claws, Aqua blasted him all over and slashed him with her keyblade and her powers and Skulker blasted him all over, Hunter fired waves of energy and Red X threw bombs and blasted him all over the place, Rita fired waves of lightning and Beautiful Gorgeous blasted and slashed Grandfather and the Magic Skylanders blasted him all over with magic and energy, Ariel and her sisters slashed and blasted Grandfather all over and Ghost blasted and slashed him, Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro summoned an army of monsters from Mon World and they smashed and blasted Grandfather all over, Qin fired a massive blast of fire and Captain Cold blasted the Grandfather with ice and froze him, Mary Jane slashed Grandfather all over with an arm sword and Evil Green Ranger slashed and blasted him all over the place, Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser blasted him with the Force and slashed him with their lightsabers and blasted him with Force Lightning, Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg slashed and blasted him all over with their swords and and earth and wolf magic, Nico and Myotismon blasted him all over the place with their Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing, me and Lord Drakkon blasted and slashed him all over, Squirrel Girl summoned a massive scurry of squirrels and Whiteout blasted him all over with energy blasts and the squirrels and Squirrel Girl pelted him with nuts and bombs, Kairi and Dr. Light blasted him all over with light blasts, Sora Takenouchi and the Springfield Mafia shot them all over with blasts of love fire and a massive barrage of bullets, Lisa Simpson fired waves of Buddha energy and Cantwell blasted him with I Hate Lisa blasts, Homer Simpson as Pie Man and Bart Simpson as the Cupcake Kid and Wiggum pelted Grandfather with bomb pies and Wiggum blasted them with his gun and rolled over Grandfather like a boulder, Winx Club Stella blasted Grandfather with light blasts and Chalmers yelled a sonic scream that sounded like SKINNER, May fired waves of ice and Loki electrocuted Grandfather all over with lightning, Roman and Bertrand, Misty and Persephone, Carly and Haiku, Kalin and Morpheus, Devack and Dante, Greiger and Boris all blasted Grandfather all over with blasts of fire and energy, Akiza and Robo-Roxy slashed and blasted Grandfather all over and so did Sora and Robo Blaze and they smashed Grandfather all over the place with indiscriminate power and fury, Maggie fired waves of dark fire and Atomic Skull blasted Grandfather all over with atomic energy, Sam S.L., Dolph, Jimbo & Kearney wedgied and punched and blasted Grandfather all over with lava and powerful punches, Whitney Comic Book Guy flattened and squished Grandfather all over and Whitney blasted him with flowers, Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water and Russ Cargill blasted Grandfather with his gun, Dana fired waves of ice and Skinner blasted Grandfather with incredible fury, Jackie fired waves of fire and Krusty blasted Grandfather all over, and Fiona fired waves of lightning and Snake blasted with his machine guns. Everyone was blasting and pulverizing Grandfather all over with incredible fury.

Mirage, Tree Hugger, Breakdown and Cloud Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mirage's illusions, Tree Hugger's Powers, Breakdown's Strength and Cloud Man's lightning 100-fold.

Mirage and Tree Hugger: ILLUSION OF CHAKRA BLAST!

Breakdown and Cloud Man: SMASHING CLOUD MEGABLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP ULTRABLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jet Link: FIRE OF FORGIVENESS FIRESTORM!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise: THUNDER OF LOYALTY

THUNDERSTRIKE!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: EARTHQUAKE OF HONESTY SUPERBLAST!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: MAELSTROM OF GENEROSITY SUPER DRENCH!

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: GEARS OF LAUGHTER SUPERSTRIKE!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, and Pyunma: LEAVES OF KINDNESS SUPER CUT!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: STAR SHOWER OF EMPATHY BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis and Light Skylanders: SUNLIGHT STAR BLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: MOONLIGHT NIGHT BLAST!

Mandee and Patty and Selma: SOLAR FLAME BLAST!

Mollie and Zzzax: LIGHTNING STRIKE THUNDERCLAP!

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOST BARRAGE!

Levi and Professor XXXL: CHEMICAL BOMB BARRAGE!

Arkayna and Mumbo Jumbo: MAGIC DRAGON STRIKE!

Iron Man and Grizzly: IRON GRIZZLY BEAR SWIPE!

Flash and Golden Glider: SPEEDING SKATE STRIKE!

Kendra Armstrong and Shendu: INFERNAL METEOR FIRESTORM!

Jeri Katou and Duskmon: DARKNESS LION BLAST!

Mary Jane and Evil Green Ranger: GREEN CARNAGE FLASH!

Sam Simpson and Selene: IMMORTAL ENERGY BLASTSTORM!

Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg: MYSTIC WOLF EARTHSTRIKE!

Leif and Condiment King: ICY CONDIMENT SHOWER!

Akiza and Robo Roxy: ROSE FLAME SUPERBLAST!

Yugi Moto and Gentleman Ghost: PHARAOH GHOST BLAST!

Jaune Arc and Mojo Jojo: TECHNO STRIKE STORM!

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS SPIDERSTORM BLAST!

Skyla and Angel: FLYING ANGEL STRIKE!

Zak Saturday and Red Ghost: CRYPTID APE BLAST!

Becky and Rich Texan: PLANT GUN BARRAGE!

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: SMASHING STEAMPUNK GEARS AND EARTH!

Chris Taylor and Skalamander CRYSTAL LIZARD LIGHTNING!

Lily and Ebon: BLACK WATER STRIKE!

Batman and Black Adam: DARK KNIGHT LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Emerald Goldenbraid and Electrocutioner: UNICORN LIGHTNING BLAST!

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC BLADE DANCE STRIKE!

Loni Loud and Anti Wanda: GRAVITY DARKNESS BLAST!

Vakama and Pyro: INFERNO FIRESTORM BLAST!

Earth and Grumblemon: EARTHQUAKE SEISMIC SMASHER!

Luna Loud and Hydro Man: MEGATSUNAMI SUPERBLAST!

Georgina Montgomery and Hsi Wu: FLYING SKY ROCKSTORM!

Kairi and Dr. Light: LIGHT INCINERATOR BLAST!

Kevin Reynolds and Firebrand: FIRESTORM STRIKE BLAST!

Jason Lee Scott and Scorcher: TYRANNOSAURUS SUPERBLAST!

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE STRIKE BLAST!

Alexis and Femme Fetale: ICE FLAME SUPERBLAST!

Rocket Raccoon and Trapster: ROCKET BLAST BARRAGE!

Ed Grant and Spot: HULKING SPOT STORM!

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT SUPERBLAST!

Randy Cunningham and Kangor: NINJA SUPER SMASH!

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE!

Lincoln and Electro: LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Irma Lair and Demyx: WHIRLPOOL MAELSTROM BLAST!

Black Widow and Shade: DARKNESS SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Kopaka and Moonstone: ICE LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Bloom and Brain Freezer: INFERNO NOREASTER MEGABLAST!

Troy Burrows and Blizzard: MEGABLAST ICESTORM BLAST!

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: WIND SLASH MEGA BARRAGE!

Penny and Pete: DIAMOND MAGIC SUPERBLAST!

Homer and Wiggum: DONUT ULTRA BLAST!

Sora T. and Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA BARRAGE!

Stella and Chalmers: SUNSTORM SUPERBLAST!

Nicole and Control Freak: VIDEO GAME GENERATIONS BLAST!

Emerald Sustrai and Private HIVE: EMERALD COURT MARTIAL BLAST!

Weiss Schnee and Abis Mal: DIAMOND THIEF BLAST!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME SUPERSHOT!

Tyler Navarro and Major Disaster: CATACLYSM DINOSAUR BLAST!

Gali and Man Ray: WATER SUPERSHOT BLAST!

Aang and Cluemaster: WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

Qin and Captain Cold: VOLCANIC ICESTORM BLAST!

Yusei and Mysterio: STARDUST MEGA ILLUSION BLAST!

Robin and Common Cold: DARK KNIGHT SNOT BLASTS!

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: HINDU BLAST SURPRISE!

Zick and Tri Klops: MONSTER VISOR SUPERBLAST!

Tyler Bowman and Touch and Go: CYBERNETIC ASSASSIN BLAST!

Aquaman and Melter: WATER MELTER BLAST!

Taranee and Heat Wave: FIRESTORM INFERNO WAVE!

Haiku and Carly: ORANGE FLAME SUPERBLAST!

Anakin Skywalker and Dr. Destiny: FORCE LIGHTNING DREAM BLAST!

Chazz Princeton and Titanium Toenail: CHTHONIAN INFERNO NAILSTORM!

Loki Loud and Stinky Butt: FARTING WINDSTORM BLAST!

Nora Valkyrie and Po Kong: SMASHING MOUNTAIN HAMMER FLOP!

Hulk and Dark Turtles: SMASHING ATOMIC WAVE!

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Dana and Skinner: ICE SUPER BARRAGE!

Scarlet and Doctor Octopus: CHEMICAL SUN SUPERBLAST!

Jayden Shiba and Silver Samurai: SLASHES OF THE ELEMENTS!

Nanette and Beast Man: PRIMAL TERROR STRIKE!

Martian Manhunter and Mole Man: MARS MOLE EATERS!

Vert and LaGrange: SPEEDING DRIVE SUPERDRIVE!

Onewa and Goliath: SMASHING GIANT PUNCH!

Maggie and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC DARK LIGHTNING BLAST!

Donkey Kong and Grodd: GORILLA COCONUT BARRAGE!

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: SCIENCE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: MAGIC OF ELEMENTAL FRIENDSHIP SUPERBLAST!

Cyborg and Technus: TECHNO SONIC BOOM SHOT!

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: LIGHTNING SUPERSHOT BLAST!

Gwen Tennyson and Fizz: MAGIC SODA MEGABLAST!

Courtney and Count Vertigo: FIRESTORM VERTIGO INCINERATION!

Andros and Overdrive: SPACE SPEED BLAST!

Onua and Tar Pit: EARTH TAR MEGATSUNAMI!

Sunset Shimmer and El Oso: FORGIVENESS FLAME BEAR SHOT!

Jenny Wakeman and Black Spider: ROBOT BLACK SPIDER BLAST!

Ilana and Enchantress (DC): MAGIC OF FURY!

Luke Loud and Cavalier: SWORD BLADE SLASHSTORM!

Stella Zhau and Bronze Kneecap: SOLAR KNEECAP BLAST!

Tea and Copperhead: VENOM SUPERSHOT BLAST!

Duncan and Scorpion: VENOMOUS ACID BLAST!

Sophie Casterwill and Hank Scorpio: PHOENIX FLAMETHROWER BLAST!

Brody Romero and Taskmaster: NINJA SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE MEGABLAST!

Shanan and Vulkanus: UNIVERSE LIFE MEGABLAST!

Jake Long and Biowulf: DRAGON WOLF MEGABLAST!

Ant Man and Top: SPINNING ANTS MEGABLAST!

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT MEGABLAST BURST!

Raiden and Aqueduct: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Tommy Oliver and Evil Star: COSMIC MAGNETAR BLAST!

Mallow and Evil Seed: LEAF SUPERSHRED BLAST!

Zoe Orimoto and Mirror Master: WIND MIRROR SUPERBLAST!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE SMASH BLAST!

Aurico and Firepower: MAELSTROM FIRESTORM BLAST!

Danny Phantom and Roxy Rocket: GHOST FLYING BLAST!

Clay Bailey and Onyx: EARTHQUAKE SMASH STORM!

Captain Marvel and Swordsman: FLYING SWORD FLASH SLASH!

Green Lantern Hal Jordan and Jet: OA TORRENT BLAST!

Tracer and Rojo: OVERWATCH MEGABLAST SUPREME!

Scott Truman and Multiplex: CLONE BOMB SUPER STRIKE!

Nokama and Dirty Bubble: UNDERWATER MAELSTROM BUBBLE BURST!

Superman and Pinky and Brain: KRYPTON BRAIN BLAST!

Tara and Waffle Woman: EARTHQUAKE INFERNO WAFFLESTORM!

Lewa and Kitty: AIR GHOST SUPERBLAST!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: NATURE COMICS SUPERBLAST!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO FIRE SUPERBLAST!

Tom Major and Whirlwind: AIR STORM MEGABLAST!

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu: LOYALTY RAINBOW MEGABLAST!

Peyton and King Shark: WAVE OF WATER SHARKS!

Zarya Moonwolf and Knightbrace: WOLF DENTISTS MEGABLAST!

Green Arrow and Jack O Lantern: PUMPKIN ARROW BOMB SHOWER!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL TORNADO!

Gia Moran and Bonz: UNDEAD SUPERBLAST!

Blake Belladonna and Nergal: PIZZA CAT MEGABLAST!

Princess Fabia and Titania: NEATHIA LIGHT EXPLOSION!

Rarity and Duff Killigan: GENEROSITY CRYSTAL SHOWER BLAST!

Brittney Knudson and Rex Goodwin: VIOLET FIRE SUPERBLAST!

Lars Loud and Raven Branwen: DARKNESS SCYTHE SLASH!

Jessica Shannon and Dr. Polaris: WASP MAGNETISM BLAST!

Sydney Burlington and Trap Jaw: LIGHTNING ACID BLAST!

Ed and Number 7: SMASHING MISSILE SHOWER!

T.J. Johnson and Key: RACING KEY SUPERSHOWER!

Pinkie Pie and I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: LAUGHTER BALLOON SHOWER!

Jaden and Speed Demon: SPEEDING ELEMENTAL HERO MEGABLAST!

Mack Hartford and Titanium Man: OVERDRIVE SMASH!

Pyrrha Nikos and Radioactive Man: ATOMIC SLASH STRIKE!

Roach and Girder: METAL ROACH BARRAGE!

Me and Drakkon: DRAGON PHOENIX SUPERBLAST!

Connor McKnight and Beetle: DINOSAUR THUNDERSTRIKE SURPRISE!

Jimmy Neutron and Griffin: ATOMIC GRIFFIN SUPERBLAST!

Hay Lin and Vulture: WHIRLWIND MEGABLAST!

Sora and Robo Blaze: LIGHT SMASH KEYSTORM!

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT FLAME BLAST!

Devon Daniels and Whiplash: CHEETAH LASH STORM!

Nuju and Titanium Titan: ICE TITANIUM BLAST!

Wes Collins and Villamax: TIME STRIKE SUPREME!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING BOMBS OF DEATH!

Ash & Pikachu and See More: LIGHTNING VISOR MEGABLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: METAL SMASHING SUPERBLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CAT SUPERBLAST!

Spiderman and Vanitas: SPIDER DARKFIRE MEGABLAST!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS ASSKICKING SUPERBLAST!

Gwen and Pied Piper: DARK MUSIC NOTE STORM!

Kim Possible and Shiva: SPY BLAST FLAME!

Julie Yamamoto and Captain Boomerang: BOOMERANG FIRESTORM BLAST!

Akira Akatsuki and Crimson Dynamo: IRON SMASHING POWER BLAST!

Ben Tennyson and Billy Numerous: OMNITRIX CLONE BLAST!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIATION FIRE MEGABLAST!

Musa and Diabolico: MUSIC SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Ariel, Eli and Ghost: MAELSTROM OF SISTERHOOD!

Thor and Gearhead: LIGHTNING GEAR MEGASTORM!

Lana and Vexen: ICE STORM SUPERBLAST!

Lok Lambert and Wrecking Crew: SMASHING SPIRIT POWERBLAST!

Lynn Sr. and Puff: FOOD GAS MEGABLAST!

Jack Atlas and Brass Knuckles: SMASHING ARCHFIEND MEGAPUNCH!

Shope and Plastique: LIGHTNING EXPLOSION MEGABLAST!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO FIRESTORM VOLNADO!

Lynn Jr. and Mammoth: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE CHARGE!

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY VENOM MEGABLAST!

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: TECHNO RIDDLE BLAST!

Ruby Rose and Deker: CRYSTAL SWORD SLASH!

War Machine and Ragdoll: MISSILES OF FURY!

She-Hulk and Trumbipular: SMASHING ELEPHANT CHARGE!

Takanuva and Kyd Wyykyd: TWILIGHT ECLIPSE BLAST!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Marinette and Absorbing Man: LADYBUG MEGABLAST!

May and Loki: ICE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Lori and Leonard: WIND PIG STAMPEDE!

Whenua and KGBeast: EARTHQUAKE RUSSIA BLAST!

Lane and Eris: TWILIGHT CHAOS BLAST!

Sheila and Unicorn: SHREDDING EARTH SPIDER BLAST!

Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard: WINDSTORM WEATHER BLAST!

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: SCURRY OF LIGHT SQUIRRELS!

Captain America and Batroc: LEAPING SHIELD SMASH!

Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING MEGASHOWER!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: MAELSTROM DRAGON ULTRABLAST!

SpongeBob Squarepants and Spymaster: SPY AND KRABBY PATTY BLAST!

Timmy Turner and Madame Masque: MAGIC LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Hunter and Red X: LIGHTSTORM X BLAST!

Lexx and 2016 Morbucks: JEWELS OF FIRE BLAST!

Maxxine Stenson and Mummy: FURIOUS MUMMY BLAST!

Layla and Toiletnator: TOILET WATER FLOOD!

Kaz and Molten Man: VOLCANIC LAVA SUPERBLAST!

Leo Corbett and El Diablo: GALACTIC FIRE SUPERSHOT!

Syd Chang and U Foes: COSMIC ELEMENTAL BLAST!

Harry Potter and Tala: MAGIC SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Megan McCallister and Living Laser: PHAZON LASER MEGABLAST!

Jack Landors and Cad Bane: LASERSTORM BARRAGE!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE BLAST!

Carter Grayson and Toyman: RESCUE BLAST SURPRISE!

Aerrow and Vortex: SKY STORM MEGABLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL HURRICANE MEGASTORM!

Piper Willowbrook and Fixer: PHOENIX GEAR MEGASTORM!

Yang and Motor Ed: SURGING MOTORCYCLE FIRESTORM!

Kimiko and Ssserpent: FLAMING SERPENT MEGASTRIKE!

Rex Salazar and Multiple Man: BOULDER CLONE SMASHER!

Applejack and Vreedle Brothers: HONESTY APPLE ENERGYSTORM!

Lightning and Sportsmaster: THUNDERSTRIKE SPORTS BLAST!

Yumi Ishiyama and Merman: DARKNESS FISH WAVE!

Stacy Bolton and Ranamon: THUNDERSTORM MAELSTROM BLAST!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: TECHNOGENIUS MEGABLAST!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHT WOOD MEGABLAST!

Rice Fitzgerald and Killer Shrike: SLASHING SONIC BLASTS!

Roxy and Zexion: ILLUSION OF NATURE BLAST!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FIRE MEGABLAST!

Seto Kaiba and Yenaldoshi: DRAGON WOLF MEGASTORM!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING WAVES OF LEAVES!

Ripster and Abomination: SMASHING SHARKSTORM BLAST!

Wonder Woman and Kite Man: FLYING AMAZING STRIKE!

Bertrand and Roman Goodwin: CRIMSON FIRE MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime and Evil Lyn: MAGIC AUTOBOT BLAST!

Hikaru Akatsuki and Turtle: THUNDERSTRIKE TORTOISE BLAST!

Sam S.L. and Springfield Bullies: VOLCANIC BULLY BLAST!

Hawkeye and Abra Kadabra: ARROWS OF MAGIC!

Pohatu and Avalanche: EARTHQUAKE SMASHING BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON NUOVA STARBLAST!

Leon Loud and Artie Ziff: MAELSTROM OF FURY!

Liam and Iron Lung: WIND OF FIERY PAIN!

Hawkgirl and Magneto: THANAGAR FURY STORM!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: HELLFIRE SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Cameron and Juggernaut: SMASHING IRON BLAST!

Casey Rhodes and Cheshire: JUNGLE BLADE FURY!

Cole Evans and Wolf: WOLF LION MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy and Carmen Dillo: KINDNESS ARMADILLO SUPERBLAST!

Raimundo and Trickster: WIND TRICK MEGABLAST!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: TECHNO GHOST SUPERBLAST!

CatDog and Mr. Mittens: DOG CAT MEGABLAST!

Nick Russel and Boomerang: MEGA FIRESTORM BOOMERANG SHOT!

Omi and Box Ghost: WATER MEGASTROM BOX BLAST!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW FLAME MEGABLAST!

Thing and Stonedozer: CLOBBERING EARTHQUAKE SMASH!

Ebonwumon and Lythos: PHANTOM HAIL PULVERIZER!

Koji and Magma: VOLCANIC MAGIC LIGHTSTORM!

Zhuqiaomon and Pyros: BLAZING FIRESTORM TSUNAMI!

Samus and Iceage: HYPER ICEAGE BLAST!

Azulongmon and Hydros: LIGHTNING ICICLE SHOWER!

Linka and Whirlin: WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

Baihumon and Stratos: METAL SHRAPNEL WINDSTORM!

Keiko and Killer Croc: FLOWER CROCODILE BLAST!

Becca and Gator Ghoul: NATURE ALLIGATOR BLAST!

Ingrid Third and Felix Faust: DARK MAGIC SUPERSTORM!

Shannon and Ben Ravencroft: WITCH BLAST SURPRISE!

Tristan and Solomon Grundy: UNDEAD CYBER BLAST!

Princess What's-Her-Name and Bizarro: SUPER BIZZARE BLAST!

Eli and Baron Mordo: MAGIC DRAGON MEGABLAST!

Sakura Avalon and Amora the Enchantress: MAGIC ULTRA BLAST!

Supergirl and Toad: KRYPTON TOAD LASH!

Lightning Dust and Leap Frog: THUNDERSTORM SUPERBLAST!

Layla Williams and Marluxia: PLANT MEGA BLAST!

Jonny 2X4 and Deadwood: WOODSTORM SUPER SPLINTER BLAST!

Erza Scarlet and Xigbar: STAR SWORD BLAST WAVE!

Tommy and Oculous: ICE EYE SUPERBLAST!

Ace Bunny and Zavok: SLASH OF THE STARS!

Mizore and Skullmeramon: COLD FIRE MEGABLAST!

Vinyl Scratch and Metal Sonic: MUSIC SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Sasuke the Android and Machinedramon: GIGA MEGA KUNAI CANNON!

Orion and Harpymon: WIND SILVER BLAST!

Max Ride and Pterodactyl Ghost: FLYING PTERODACTYL BLAST!

Sage and Thundermon: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE CUT!

Ax and 10,000 Volt Ghost: LIGHTNING STRIKE JUDGEMENT!

Yae and Puppetmon: THUNDERSTRIKE PUMMEL!

Style Queen and Marionette Shadow: GOLDEN STRIKE BLAST!

Ink Rose and General Schwarz: DARKNESS SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Nikiya and BlackWarGreymon: TERRA KAMEHAMEHA DESTROYER!

Ino and Hydrax: FLOWER STORM BLAST!

Maria and New Wave: MEGATSUNAMI MEGABLAST!

Frosta and White Lightning: ICE LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST!

Paula and Electropede: FURY OF THE LIGHTNING BUG!

Red She Hulk and Black Knight Ghost: MEDIEVAL SLASH BLADES!

Jimmy Devlin and Black Lance: BLADES OF POWER!

Thetis and Ice Demon: UMI DEMON BLAST!

Gi and Chillyfish: WATER MAELSTROM BLAST!

Yusuke and Black Manta: SPIRIT GUN SUPER BLAST!

Taylor (Loud House) Manta Bayarsh: FIRESTORM MANTA BLAST!

Gaz and Kerbero Gangan: DARKNESS GUNSHOT BLAST!

Palutena and David Cain: LIGHT BLAST SURPRISE!

Silverstream and Goro: HIPPOGRIFF BLAST STORM!

Ben 10,000 and Dumbelltron: 10,000 ALIEN MEGA BARRAGE!

Flare Corona and Mortal Kombat Scorpion: MEGA FIRESTORM BLAST!

Wheeler and Fireor: FIRESTORM SUPERBLAST!

Power Pack and Samon Shakekisutanchin: ELEMENTAL SALMON SWARM!

Poromon and Seadramon: ICE THUNDER JAVELIN!

Noah Carver and MetalSeadramon: RIVER OF THUNDEROUS POWER!

Mera and Ryugu Tamatebacco: FURY OF THE ATLANTIS MEGATSUNAMI!

Margo and Gameface: VIDEO GAME THUNDERSTRIKE!

Dan and Dodgeball Wizard: DODGEBALL FIREBALL SHOWER!

Marceline and Count Nocturne: DARKNESS MEGABLAST!

Lucy H. and Spankulot: COSMIC SPANK BLAST!

Right Suzuki and Six Gum Gang: TRAIN AND OUTLAW FIRESTORM!

Lucca and Rowdyruff Boys: FIRESTORM OF THE DELINQUENT!

Kole and Salami Swami: CRYSTAL SAUSAGE FIRESTORM!

Luster Dawn and Gramma Stuffum: FIRESTORM OF FOOD BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said blasts and they hit Grandfather and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

---

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia. Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

---

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

---

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

---

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

---

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

---

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

---

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

---

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in

Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

---

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

---

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

---

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

---

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in 1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal. The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A. excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

---

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλός (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

---

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

---

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived 155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5 meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

---

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

---

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

---

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

---

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

---

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg (2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in 1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

---

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

---

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊˈplʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria.

Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

---

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago: Elasmotherium!

---

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒn'daɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian (Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

---

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

---

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

---

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

---

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous

Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

---

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

---

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

---

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

---

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊ'sɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κερατ- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

---

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

---

Pteranodon (/tɪˈrænədɒn/; from Greek πτερόν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνόδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

---

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

---

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago: Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

---

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

---

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A. bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

---

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

---

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

---

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

---

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtə'sɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as "giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to 13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

---

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina. Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time, if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae. Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

---

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART:

DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

---

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

---

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

---

Megatherium (/mɛɡəˈθɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

---

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

---

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

---

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

---

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese Shishugou Formation.

---

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

---

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

---

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

---

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪ ˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the 1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the

Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

---

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

---

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

---

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

---

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

---

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era. The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

---

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late

1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented. Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃiˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks[3] which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M.

sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

---

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

---

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

---

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

---

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnə'sjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as "terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργὠν 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from 265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

---

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

---

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊˈsɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἐδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon. However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

---

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

---

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfəˈsɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊˈætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινὀ (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation.

Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

---

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

---

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

---

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

---

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

---

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊˈspɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδούς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

---

Compsognathus (/kɒmp'sɒgnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen, which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

---

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

---

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

---

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

---

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

---

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

---

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊˈsuːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

---

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

---

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

---

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in 1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

---

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

---

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

---

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from 100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

---

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales. Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf). Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4 million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛgəˈsɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S. sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

---

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

---

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

---

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America, from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

---

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

---

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

---

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

---

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

---

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

---

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækəˈsɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

---

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

---

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However, others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from 152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

---

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

---

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

---

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

---

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn" + ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from 43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

---

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

---

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

---

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

---

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

---

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

---

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

---

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

---

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtə'sɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico. Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

---

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntə'sɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain, how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 221 million years ago: Placerias!

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

---

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

---

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the

earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

---

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

---

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

---

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

---

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its

survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

---

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

---

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian,

possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

---

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

---

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water.[9] However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

---

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods

such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

---

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

---

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

---

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

---

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

---

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

---

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

---

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia,

Europe and North America.

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper

and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

---

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

---

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊˈsɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

---

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

---

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in

the Dromaeosauridae.

---

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEOSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

---

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiə'sɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

---

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

---

Deinonychus (/daɪ'nɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινὀς deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on

whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

---

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

---

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtəˈsɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the

later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous (middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊˈsɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

---

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

---

Me: **WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!**

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

---

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφί, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft)

long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known. It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

---

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

---

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of

ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

---

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

---

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard"; sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long,

it may have preferred river settings.

---

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

---

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

---

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

---

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

---

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

---

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

---

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

---

Kronosaurus (/ˌkrɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

---

We all fired elemental blasts that formed into said creatures from over the course of millions of years and they hit Grandfather and exploded with incredible power!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE KRABOOM!***

Grandfather was really mangled up but not done yet.

Me: It's time to show you what the power of the next generation can do! Kids are the future of the world and without them then humanity has no future! Something a monster like you can never understand! KND FIRE STYLE: BACKBURNER!

Varie: KND WATER STYLE: B.A.J.O.O.K.A.!

Palutena: KND LIGHT STYLE: B.A.S.S.B.O.M.B.!

Celica: KND LIGHT STYLE: F.I.N.D.U.H.B.I.L.L.Y.!

Misty Tredwell: KND DARK STYLE: B.A.T.T.E.R.B.E.A.T.E.R.!

Mew Mew Girls: KND UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: B.R.A.!

Leina Vance: KND EARTH STYLE: B.E.A.R.H.U.G.G.A.H.!

Zarya: KND MAGIC STYLE: B.L.E.N.D.A.A.R.!

Miia: KND EARTH STYLE: B.O.T.T.L.E.C.A.P.!

Rachnera: KND DARK STYLE: C.A.T.T.R.A.P.!

Cerea: KND EARTH STYLE: C.H.E.E.Z.O.O.C.K.A.!

Nan Que: KND FIRE STYLE: C.L.A.M.M.A.H.!

Papi: KND WIND STYLE: C.L.O.U.D.C.O.V.E.R.!

Mero: KND WATER STYLE: C.Y.C.L.O.C.A.N.N.O.N.!

Froze: KND ICE STYLE: JAWBREAKER CANNONBALLS!

Jelli: KND WATER STYLE: CINNABOMBS!

Dina: KND WATER STYLE: CANDY REVOLVER!

Lola: KND FIRE STYLE: T.O.A.S.T.I.E.!

Numbuh 1: KND FIRE STYLE: F.R.A.P.P.E.!

Numbuh 2: KND EARTH STYKE: S.C.A.M.P.P.!

Numbuh 3: KND WIND STYLE: S.P.I.C.E.R.!

Numbuh 4: KND LIGHT STYLE: S.H.A.V.E.R.A.M.A.!

Numbuh 5: KND DARK STYLE: V.E.G.G.I.E.!

Numbuh 362: KND LIGHTNING STYLE: T.H.U.M.P.E.R.!

Lincoln: KND LIGHTNING STYLE: S.P.L.A.N.K.E.R.!

Lily the Mermaid: KND WATER STYLE: S.N.O.O.P.D.E.L.O.O.P.!

Yuko Tani: KND FIRE STYLE: G.I.H.O.O.J.A.C.A.R.R.I.E.R.!

Toph: KND EARTH STYLE: P.I.C.K.L.E.R.!

Hilda: (British Accent) KND WIND STYLE: G.O.U.D.A.N.O.W.Y.A.!

Jessia: KND STING STYLE: N.A.C.H.O.W.I.T.Z.E.R.!

Mollie: KND FIRE STYLE: K.E.G.G.E.R.!

Girl Jordan: KND WATER STYLE: D.O.O.Z.I.E.!

Paige: KND EARTH STYLE: M.O.S.Q.U.I.T.T.O.H.!

Ronnie Anne: KND EARTH STYLE: C.O.O.L.B.U.S.!

Yuna: KND WATER STYLE: S.T.A.R.W.R.E.C.K.!

Nanami: KND WATER: H.I.P.P.I.E.-H.O.P.!

Frosta: KND ICE STYLE: E.L.I.M.O.N.A.T.E.R.!

Perfuma: KND NATURE STYLE: D.O.H.-D.O.H.!

Entrapta: KND TECH STYLE: B.A.R.N.S.T.O.R.M.E.R.!

Mai: KND FIRE STYLE: R.O.A.D.S.T.A.R.!

R. Mika: KND SPIRIT STYLE: K.O.L.O.S.S.A.L.I.N.E.R.!

Menat: KND SPIRIT STYLE: S.K.I.D.O.O.D.!

Ibuki: KND STEALTH STYLE: S.K.E.E.B.I.K.E.!

Makoto: KND STRENGTH STYLE: C.H.O.P.S.H.O.P.!

Tatsumaki: KND WIND STYLE: P.I.P.E.P.O.D.!

Sari: KND TECH STYLE: S.P.R.A.Y.S.H.I.P.!

Gluko: KND FIRE STYLE: B.L.A.Z.E.R.!

Batch: KND TECH STYLE: B.O.O.S.T.B.I.K.E.!

Julie: KND EARTH STYLE: C.A.T.U.H.P.L.U.N.K.!

Akko: KND MAGIC STYLE: C.H.A.N.G.E.M.A.K.E.R.!

Shantae: KND MAGIC STYLE: C.O.N.E.C.A.N.N.O.N.!

Minerva: KND LIGHTNING STYLE: C.O.R.D.E.R.!

Sam, Clover and Alex: KND TECH STYLE: D.E.F.E.N.S.E-G.R.I.D.!

Ariel's Sisters: KND WATER STYLE: B.L.U.B.B.E.R.!

Mane 9: KND UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: G.O.G.O.-G.O.R.I.L.L.A.!

Team RWBY: KND UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: G.U.M.Z.O.O.K.A.!

Emerald Sustrai: KND ILLUSION STYLE: L.E.M.O.N.A.D.E.!

Dew Gayl: KND NATURE STYLE: M.A.R.B.L.E.!

Colette: KND LIGHT STYLE: M.U.S.K.E.T.!

Princia: KND FIRE STYLE: P.U.T.T.-P.U.T.T.!

Lucy Liberty: KND WATER STYLE: S.K.Y.K.L.A.W.!

We all fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into the weapons and vehicles of the Kids Next Door and they hit Grandfather and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Now feel the full force of our power!

Sector A KND: LANCASTER, PENNSYLVANIA AMISH KND BLAST!

Sector B KND: (Brazillian Accent) RIO DE JANEIRO, BRAZIL KND BLAST!

Sector C KND: (Chinese Accent) BEIJING, CHINA KND BLAST!

Sector D KND: (Danish Accent) COPENHAGAN, DENMARK KND BLAST!

Sector E KND: (British Accent) LONDON, ENGLAND KND BLAST!

Sector F KND: (French Accent) PARIS, FRANCE KND BLAST!

Sector G KND: (German Accent) BERLIN, GERMANY KND BLAST!

Sector H KND: (Hawaiian Accent) HONOLULU, HAWAII KND BLAST!

Sector I KND: (Indian Accent) CALCUTTA, INDIA KND BLAST!

Sector J KND: (Jamaican Accent) KINGSTON, JAMAICA KND BLAST!

Sector K KND: (African Accent) NAIROBI, KENYA KND BLAST!

Sector L KND: SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS KND BLAST!

Sector M KND: BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS KND BLAST!

Sector N KND: NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE KND BLAST!

Sector O KND: (Arabic Accent) MUSCAT, OMAN KND BLAST!

Sector P KND: (Italian Accent) ROME, ITALY KND BLAST!

Sector Q KND: (Arabic Accent) DOHA, QATAR KND BLAST!

Sector R KND: (Russian Accent) MOSCOW, RUSSIA KND BLAST!

Sector S KND: (Indonesian Accent) SINGAPORE KND BLAST!

Sector T KND: DALLAS, TEXAS KND BLAST!

Sector U KND: (Spanish Accent) GUATEMALA CITY, GUATEMALA KND BLAST!

Sector V KND: RICHMOND, VIRGINIA KND BLAST!

Sector W KND: SEATTLE, WASHINGTON KND BLAST!

Sector X KND: NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA KND BLAST!

Sector Y KND: (Filipino Accent) MINDANAO, PHILIPPINES KND BLAST!

Sector Z KND: NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK KND BLAST!

Canada KND: WINNEPEG, CANADA KND BLAST!

Egypt KND: (Egyptian Accent) CAIRO, EGYPT KND BLAST!

Greece KND: (Greek Accent) ATHENS, GREECE KND BLAST!

Japan KND: (Japanese Accent) TOKYO, JAPAN KND BLAST!

Mexico KND: (Spanish Accent) MEXICO CITY, MEXICO KND BLAST!

Peru KND: (Peruvian Accent) CUZCO, PERU KND BLAST!

Switzerland KND: (Swiss Accent) ZURICH, SWITZERLAND KND BLAST!

Tunisia KND: (Arabic Accent) TUNIS, TUNISIA KND BLAST!

Alabama KND: BURMINGHAM, ALABAMA KND BLAST!

Cayman Islands KND: GEORGE TOWN, CAYMAN ISLAND KND BLAST!

Cuba KND: (Cuban Accent) HAVANA, CUBA KND BLAST!

Ecuador KND: (Spanish Accent) QUITO, ECUADOR KND BLAST!

Venezuela KND: (Spanish Accent) CARACAS, VENEZUELA KND BLAST!

Algeria KND: (Arabic Accent) ALGIERS, ALGERIA KND BLAST!

Burkina Faso KND: (Arabic Accent) OUAGADOUGOU, BURKINA FASO KND BLAST!

Cameroon KND: (African Accent) YAOUNDÉ, CAMEROON KND BLAST!

Saudi Arabia KND: (Arabic Accent) RIYADH, SAUDI ARABIA KND BLAST!

Somalia KND: (Somalian Accent) MOGADISHU, SOMALIA KND BLAST!

South Africa KND: (South African Accent) JOHANNESBURG, SOUTH AFRICA KND BLAST!

Sudan KND: (Sudan Accent) KHARTOUM, SUDAN KND BLAST!

Tanzania KND: (African Accent) DODOMA, TANZANIA KND BLAST!

Cleveland KND: CLEVELAND, OHIO KND BLAST!

El Salvador KND: (Spanish Accent) SAN SALVADOR, EL SALVADOR KND BLAST!

Las Vegas KND: LAS VEGAS, NEVADA KND BLAST!

Philippines KND: (Filippino Accent) MANILLA, PHILIPPINES KND BLAST!

KND Moonbase: MOONBASE KND BLAST!

The Kids Next Door fired waves of energy that represented their home countries and their bases of operations!

The blasts all hit Grandfather all over the place and exploded with incredible power!

Nico: Lets finish this monster!

Entire Kids Next Door Organization: 2X4 WEAPONRY MAYHEM!

They fired various 2x4 weapons all over.

The Loud Family: KND FINAL SMASH: LOUD MEGA LASER!

They fired a massive laser blast at Grandfather.

Me and my Harem: KND FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL BLASTER!

We fired a barrage of elemental blasts.

Lincoln and his harem: KND FINAL SMASH: DESTRUCTO DISK MANIA!

They fired Destructo Disks all over.

The Entire Kids Next Door, Yuko, Lola, Lincoln, Star Girl, Laney, Hulk and Lucy Loud: ULTIMATE KND FINAL SMASH: KIDS NEXT DOOR SPIRIT YOUTH DRAGON BOMB!

They threw a gigantic Spirit Bomb which changed into the form of a dragon at Grandfather!

Lincoln and his Harem: ULTIMATE KND FINAL SMASH: KIDS NEXT DOOR BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive Big Bang Kamehameha blast at Grandfather!

The blasts all hit Grandfather and exploded with incredible power!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE MEGA KRABOOM!***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it completely obliterated the entire castle and destroyed all the Evil Adult Villains and all the Senior Citi-Zombies in one fell swoop. The shockwaves from the blast reverberated all over and obliterated many of the Senior Citi-Zombies all in one fell swoop all over the planet. Grandfather was down and beaten. His power was all drained and gone.

Numbuh 1 went up to him.

Numbuh One: It's over, Grandfather. Your army's gone.

Grandfather: It's not over until I say it is! Besides, if you think about it, I really am your Grandfather. And who would you be without me, Numbuh One?

Numbuh One: (thinks about it for a moment) Time to find out! This bloodline of evil must end with you!

The swords of the Kids Next Door glowed and then the swords all merged with Numbuh 1's sword and formed into one ginormous big one!

Numbuh 1: TAKE THIS! KIDS NEXT DOOR LIBERATION BLADE!

He then slashed GRANDFATHER WITH INCREDIBLE FORCE AND GRANDFATHER SCREAMED IN PAIN AS HE WAS COMPLETELY OBLITERATED IN AN INSTANT AND HE WAS SUPER HAKAIED FROM EXISTENCE FOREVER AND HIS SENIOR CITI-ZOMBIES AND THE MINI-PATRICK CLONES AND THE TORTURED ONE ALL WERE OBLITERATED TOO!

GRANDFATHER, THE ULTIMATE ENEMY OF THE KIDS NEXT DOOR AND THE MOST DANGEROUS ENEMY EVER KNOWN TO THEM HAS BEEN SILENCED FOREVER!

The land was reverted back to normal as if nothing happened. But there were lots of dead bodies of those of the Adult Villains and the evil Patrick's littering the ground and they were all bloody, burned and mangled up all over the place. The Evil Patrick's were all burned to death and destroyed.

Nico: WE DID IT! WE WON!

We cheered wildly in an awesome victory!

Numbuh 1: (smiles at his team) Thanks, you guys. Without you guys, Grandfather wouldn't have been destroyed forever.

Numbuh 2: No problem, Numbuh One. After all, we're a team and that's not gonna change.

Numbuh 3: (sees tears in Numbuh Four's eyes) Aw, are you crying, Wally?

Numbuh 4: (in denial) No! I'm just sweating through my eyes!

Numbuh 5: (smiles warmly) You guys remember the first time we met?

Numbuh 1: We were only rookies when we met and we were in training for the organization.

Nico: That was something. Also you all did a great job.

Me: Yeah I agree.

Laney: But this was some battle. We've killed all the evil adult villains.

Lincoln: Good riddance.

Lola: Yeah. But the Adult Villains of this world are still present. Some of them.

Lana: Yeah they sure are.

Nico: But we'll face them all when the time comes. And Squidward you were amazing.

Manaphy: (to Squidward) Forget calling you Stupid Squidward. We should call you Super Squidward in that form!

Squidward: Super Squidward. I like it!

Me: That was great Squidward.

Patrick: I hope I don't use the Tortured One as my Super Patrick Form.

Me: That would be scary.

Maria: (to Squidward) Now that the battle's over, can you revert back to normal?

Squidward then reverted back but he was naked.

Me: Nice one Squidward. But you're naked.

Squidward: Oops. (Covers himself) Sorry.

We laughed.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Gaz) When we have our battle, you should bring a gun.

Kairi Yano: Trust me. She's nuts for guns. Including Lupin Magnum.

Gaz: I plan to.

Nico: This was a big victory for all of us.

Me: It sure was.

Numbuh 362: (to Numbuh 1) Nigel, I think you and your team are the ones who deserve the credit for helping to take Grandfather down today. If there's anything I can give you as a reward, just name it!

Numbuh 1: I think I can arrange one thing.

Later at the World Tree Estate we were amazed that Numbuh 1 made one of the most amazing Utopia Parks in all of the world. It was a massive kids paradise and it was a beautiful park that was 100 times larger than the one he saw in Chester's Illusion.

Me: WHOA! What a Utopia Park!

Nico: WOW! This is amazing!

Eli: It's an absolute paradise!

Numbuh 1: (to Numbuh 362) Actually, there is one more reward you can give me. (takes out a box) I know we're still kids but I think now is a good time to ask this question.

He got down on one knee and we gasped and were amazed to see Numbuh 1 propose to her!

Numbuh 1: Rachel T. McKenzie, you have been a huge help to all of us just as much as we have been a huge help to you. Will you marry me?

Numbuh 362 had tears come down her face.

Numbuh 362: Oh Nigel yes I well marry you!

Numbuh 1 & 362 hugged and kissed and he put the ring on her finger and we cheered wildly for them!

Me: Congratulations Nigel!

Numbuh 0: That is my boy!

Eli: Way to go Numbuh 1!

Numbuh 2: Yeah!

Nico: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was so awesome!

Umika: I call this a Happy Ending!

Touma: Umika, there are still other villains like Grandfather out there. Including Mr. Mind, Goche, and the rest of their group.

Tsukasa: And we're going to start a serious of adventures involving the worlds Sora has been to.

Sakuya: But this is still a happy ending for us and the KND!

Noel: (chuckles) Oh la la! Some things never change.

Me: You said it.

Nico: But this was so awesome! You all did a great job and I'm proud of all of you!

Me: Thanks Nico. So did you.

Then I yawned.

Me: (Yawns) Man am I bushed.

Nico: Me too. I think we all deserve a good night sleep after all this.

Eli: I agree.

Numbuh 1: I agree too. (To the viewers) Grandfather is gone forever and so is my evil Uncle. The cursed bloodline of the Uno Family has been purified and cleansed and we now free from evil and now the evil of my family is gone. This is now gonna be a series of new amazing adventures for the KND. Because we're not just the Kids Next Door. WE. ARE. TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM'S KIDS NEXT DOOR!

Nico: Well said Nigel. Well said.

After a devastating battle that shook the foundation of the planet to the core, we more than earned a good nights rest. Even though it was 6:00 PM we earned a REALLY long rest after everything that happened. One of the most dangerous and most evil villains of the Kids Next Door will never terrorize the world again.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

WOOHOO! WOW! This was epic! This was one of the most action packed chapters ever! It was made for this special moment because today on July 20th, 2001 the cartoon Codename: Kids Next Door aired its successful Pilot Episode, Operation: No P in Ool and that was a great episode! Ever since then, it became an official cartoon on December 6th, 2002 and it had an amazing and awesome story behind it. From December 6, 2002 - January 21, 2008, Codename: Kids Next Door has been an iconic masterpiece of Cartoon Network. Thank you Tom Warburton for giving us an awesome treasure of our youths and it was great! KIDS NEXT DOOR FOREVER! The beginning part of this chapter is for another great movie from my dad's past called The Giant Behemoth and that was a great movie from 1959. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. The next girl will be Yumika the Ice Queen and we're going to find her in Gotham and she is gonna be facing the villain Baby Dahl. Also get ready for the biggest and most amazing adventure ever as the next chapter starts part 1 of the epic 13 Part Saga for the Final Part of the Dark Seeker Saga for the Kingdom Hearts Series and we're gonna be going into the worlds of

Kingdom Hearts III. The 1st Part will be for the world of the 1996 movie The Hunchback of Notre Dame and we're going to help Quasimodo show that there is nothing to be afraid of and that the world is NOT a dangerous place and we're also going to kill that blasphemous traitor to God, Frollo and he will pay the fury of the 9 Levels of Hell for taking God's laws into his own hands.

See you all tomorrow. And Happy 20th Anniversary to Codename KND!

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 1

The Hunchback of Notre Dame - 1996

WARNING: The battle later on is bloody and gorey. Read at your own risk

---

Over in the Gotham Sector of Gotham Royal York, me, Vypra and Chaem were flying over the city.

Me: The Gotham Sector.

Chaem: (Thai Accent) Why do I get the feeling that we're about to meet an old villains of yours?

Chaem concentrated and groaned as her shoes got tight.

Me: I have that same feeling too Chaem.

Vypra: This must be the reason why you invited me to come along.

Me: Yeah.

Chaem turned into YVELTAL!

Me: YEAH!

We flew down into Gotham and we saw MARY DAHL A.K.A. BABY DOLL!

---

Mary Louise Dahl, known better by her alias Baby Doll is the main antagonist in Batman: The Animated Series episode Baby-Doll. She is a former TV star became an insane criminal who suffers from hypoplasia, a medical condition that prevents her from physically aging. Although popular with many fans, she has yet to make any major appearances in any of the mainstream comics or other DC media.

Baby Doll

Marion Louise "Mary" Dahl, was a TV actress who was born with systemic hypoplasia, a rare condition which kept her from ever growing, meaning that she spent all of her life looking like a toddler. She became famous for a brief period when she played the title character in the fictitious TV sitcom "Love That Baby" (when she was 20, though she still looked like she was 5). She and the show were wildly popular, but as the series got older, the ratings dwindled. In the final season, the producers of the show decided to add a new character; Baby Doll's cousin who was called Spunky. Baby Doll was angry at Spunky because she thought that he was stealing her spotlight, especially on one occasion on her birthday episode, where she got her face pushed into her birthday cake by Spunky. Furious, she left the show in order to turn herself into a proper dramatic actress. Her first role other than Baby Doll was in Macbeth.

Unfortunately, the reviews for the play and her acting were terrible, ruining Mary's chances of becoming a popular celebrity. When her career went down the tubes, she tried to get Baby Doll back on the air because it had been canceled when she left, but the networks turned her down. After that, Mary tried to get any job that came her way but was always shunned and never got the role. Without any jobs coming her way, Mary went through a rough, depressing period of her life where she realized that the only time when she had been truly happy was when she was in the show as Baby-Doll, when she used to have a "family" in the show and was adored by millions of viewers. Keeping her persona as Baby Doll permanently, Baby went around with her 2 hired thugs as well as her personal caretaker Mariam, and kidnapped all of the original cast of Love That Baby, bringing them together so that she could get revenge on Spunky and her fellow cast members.

She tied all of the actors up in the Baby Doll sets and bought along a birthday cake. After pushing Spunky's head into the cake, she then got a stick of TNT, put it on the cake like a candle and lit it, planning to blow up the cast members. Spunky ruined her plan by grabbing the TNT with his mouth and throwing it to the other end of the studio, throwing it far enough away that it exploded without hurting anybody. Batman crashed into the room and revealed that the actor who played Spunky wasn't the actor but was actually Robin in disguise. After Batman and Robin had realized what Baby Doll was doing, they had gone to the actor, told him what was going to happen and the man had let Robin take his identity. When Robin had been captured, he had sent a radio signal to Batman who had traced it and found out where Baby Doll was.

While Robin released the captives, Batman chased Baby into a nearby fair, and then into a Fun House. Inside the Fun House, Baby came across a hall of mirrors. Within one of the distorted mirrors, Baby saw herself as an adult, how she believed she should look. Knowing this to be fake, just as her character, Baby Doll shot and broke all of the mirrors before breaking down mentally and running out of bullets. When the Batman walked up to her, she went peacefully, uttering her infamous catchphrase "I didn't mean to".

## Love is a Croc

The next time we see her in a substantial role, it has been a few years. She's now the manager/concierge of a hotel but a rude guest checking in with his wife made fun of her medical condition, the history of her character and being a criminal. Feeling like an outcast, she sees a news report about Killer Croc and identifies with him because he too is an outcast due to a medical condition. She helps him escape from prison and the two form a criminal duo: Baby Doll as the brain, and Croc as the brawn. Baby later found out that Killer Croc was cheating on her.

Enraged, she later plans to kill both Croc and herself so that they could be "together forever" in their next robbery. While it seems that they're doomed, Batman and Batgirl come crashing in to stop them. Croc, originally at a disadvantage, gained the upper hand and started a fight with her and Batman. During the fight, Croc was knocked out when a blast of hot water shot out of a pipe he had torn from the wall as a weapon, leaving him unconscious. Baby felt sorry for Croc and yet again goes peacefully when Batman came up to her.

Me: It's Mary Dahl A.K.A. Baby Doll!

Vypra: I've heard about her! She was a former comedy show actress.

Me: And she born with a very rare condition called Systemic Hypoplasia and it kept her from aging and she is a 35-year-old woman trapped inside the body of a little kid no older than 4 years old. I did some further research and found out that her disease only affects 1 in 75,000,000 of the entire population and only 15 known cases have been documented Worldwide.

Chaem Yveltal: WHOA! That has to be the rarest disease ever known! I didn't know a disease like that even existed.

Vypra: No kidding! And she went mad because she wanted to get her show back? I loved her show "Love That Baby." Dark showed it to me and it was awesome.

Me: Robin didn't like it but I do. It was funny.

We went down to see her and we saw that she was fighting an Ice Queen and a Zygarde!

Me: WHOA! That girl is an Ice Queen from Danish Fairy Tales and she has a Zygarde with her.

Chaem Yveltal: That's amazing. Lets go help them!

We went down and faced her.

Me: Mary remember me?

Baby Doll: J.D. Knudson and you bet I do. (Adult Woman Voice) You come to make sure I die?

Me: No just the opposite.

Vypra: I'm going to recruit you into the Masters Of Evil. You don't deserve to be going through all this.

Chaem Yveltal: I agree.

Yumika: Wow you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor. I'm Yumika the Ice Queen.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Yumika.

Zygarde: (Brazilian Accent) And it's an honor to meet you too. I'm Laniya Silvos.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

Chaem Yveltal: My name is Chaem and I'm also an Yveltal.

Zygarde: Pleasure.

Me: Mary, I loved your show and it was funny.

Vypra: I like it too. It was great.

Chaem Yveltal: It sure was funny.

Me: Laniya I'm gonna give you the power to change at will and you can access all of Zygarde's powers as well.

Zygarde: Awesome!

Chaem Yveltal: I'll revert back as well.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and I snapped my fingers and Laniya reverted back and she had light green hair and green eyes and had white rings around her eyes.

Chaem reverted back.

Chaem was human again. But naked. Same with

Chaem: (covers herself) Mary, I'm afraid we're gonna have to ask you to cover your eyes. You are a kid, after all.

Me: Chaem, Mary is a grown woman trapped in a 4-year-old kid's body.

Chaem: Oh sorry. But I can't even begin to imagine what you are going through.

I gave them towels.

Me: Mary, you went through a lot of pain and all that. What happened to you was terrible and when we faced you the first time we were too rough on you. We had no idea you were going through so much pain and all that. But believe me Mary, you can have a lot of good friends with Vypra and everyone.

Laniya: That's right Mary.

Yumika: The Masters of Evil are good frenemies to Team Loud Phoenix Storm and they can give you a better life instead of a life of crime.

Baby Doll: Well if you think they can.

Me: We KNOW they can.

Baby Doll: I'll do it.

Me: Great!

Vypra took Baby Doll back to M.O.E. HQ and we went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and reading books and playing card games.

We came in.

Yumika: Whoa! So this is where you all live?

Me: Yep. Pretty cool huh?

Laniya: It sure is.

Nico: Whoa! The girl is an Ice Queen.

Yumika: That's right and it's an honor to meet you all.

Miia: Yumika!

Yumika: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you here with us.

Yumika: Same here.

---

Later we were at Lynn's Table for an awesome party.

Me and Everyone: CHEERS!

We clinked our glasses.

Me: To the victory in the War with Grandfather and the Engagement of Nigel and Rachel!

Weather Vane: Congrats on finally getting engaged, Nigel!

Nigel: Thank you and thank you all so much for making this happen.

Me: The War with Grandfather really was a huge battle but many of the villains that the Kids Next Door have faced are dealt with.

Nico: Yep. I heard you guys got Baby Doll into the Masters of Evil.

Me: We sure did and she was one of the villains we busted before you joined us Nico.

Nico: How did you do it?

I went over the events of chapter 421 and it was awesome.

Nico: WHOA! That is something.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. And she is a woman trapped in a girls body? How sad.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that is rough.

Yumika: It sure is. Poor girl went through a nightmare.

Poromon: Now, who wants to have beer to celebrate this occasion?! (brings out beer)

Princess Jasmine: Poromon, what makes you think that's an appropriate drink for a party?!

Me: Yeah Poromon besides this is a party for our Victory in the War and the Engagement of Nigel and Rachel.

Poromon: Oh you're right. I'll have some punch.

Nico: That's better.

Yumika: That must've happened to you all with beer and stuff.

Me: Yep. Don't ask. Also me and Nico have something awesome to tell you all.

Nico: Me and J.D. were thinking of a bet.

Cybertron Ransack: Is it one where you bet on who does the most stunts without landing in the hospital?

Me: Well no. Our bet is this. If we can do a great job in leading the team perfectly Nico and all of us get a huge all-you-can-eat Chicken Wing Buffet and I get a huge spicy buffet.

Eli: And if you both fail?

Me: Then we both eat buckets of chum.

Nico: (Gulp)

Bluestreak: You guys want to have chum if you don't lead perfectly in during these missions?! Do you want Plankton to have the last laugh?!

Me: Plankton is dead and Super Hakaied so he was never born at all.

Mr. Krabs: Good riddance. What a malignerant microbe freak.

Me: Yeah.

Sunset Shimmer: But thank goodness he will never steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula again.

Lily: We still have that nudist Krabs still running around that is causing problems though.

Me: Yeah he needs to show some decency.

We got back to the party. We had burgers, pizza, lasagna and more.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, we were having breakfast the following morning and we were having pancakes.

Me: Mmm! Good pancakes Matt.

Matt (Digimon): Thanks J.D.

Lori came down and she looked like a mess.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) My God. Lori, are you okay? You look like you've had a bad dream.

Lori: (Groans) That was literally one of the worst nights ever.

Natilee: She had a terrible dream that Bobby and her family hated her and left her. She was then left in cardboard box in the middle of a disgusting alley in a cold rainstorm.

We gasped in shock!

Me: That's awful!

Bobby: Oh babe.

Lori then went to Bobby and cried hard.

Bobby: Oh Babe its gonna be all right.

Lori: (Crying hard) OH BOO BOO BEAR IT WAS TERRIBLE! PLEASE DON'T HATE ME! I LOVE YOU!

Bobby: Babe it's okay I could never hate you like that. You are too much to me. I love you too much to hate you like that.

Lori: (Sniffles) Really?

Bobby: Yeah Babe. I love you more than anything. I would never do that to you or to Ronnie Anne. You mean so much to me.

Roxanne: Yeah mommy. We literally would never do that to you.

Lydia: Yeah you are literally too important to us.

Lori: (Sniffles) Thanks guys.

Crumplezone: (to Me) Since this is the start of our final battles against Xehanort, you can lead this time.

Me: It is my turn anyway.

Lori: That's not all that happened to me.

Lori held out her hand and in a flash of light with a tornado appeared a KEYBLADE! But it looked like a combination with an angel for the key handle and it had one of Xaldin's spears for the blade part and the lock part looked like a hurricane! We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! You have a Keyblade now!

Nico: Awesome!

Eli: Never saw a Keyblade like that one.

Yumika: That one is amazing.

Lori: I don't even know how to use it. I literally know how to use Xaldin's spears but never something like this!

Aqua: We can teach you Lori. You guys have powerful Keyblade Masters with you and we can teach you.

Tsuki: That's right Lori.

Me: Yep. Lets get ready everyone.

Hydrax, Chillyfish, Fireor, Spankulot, Whirlin, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, General Schwarz, New Wave and White Lightning then appeared.

Hydrax: Can me, Chillyfish, Fireor, Spankulot, Whirlin, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, General Schwarz, New Wave and White Lightning go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can and it's my turn to lead. First up on this adventure is the world of The Hunchback of Notre Dame. We're going to see Quasimodo and Esmeralda again.

Eli: Awesome! It will be great to kill Frollo too.

Me: I know. That blasphemous heretical murderer has incurred the Wrath of God from us when we killed him the first time. Now he will pay for his crimes in full again. Lets go.

We went to the Simulator.

---

We went into the Simulator and got ready. First we were watch the first part till we get to the Festival Of Fools and that was the funniest part.

The Simulator Activated.

Me: Here we go.

*(As the Walt Disney Pictures logo fades off the screen, the chorus heard in the background mixes with the bells of Notre Dame cathedral ringing. A long zoom in through the city until we reach the Clopin singing to a group of children watching his puppet show.)*

( *The Bells of Notre Dame* )

**Clopin:** MORNING IN PARIS, THE CITY AWAKES

TO THE BELLS OF NOTRE DAME

THE FISHERMAN FISHES, THE BAKERMAN BAKES

TO THE BELLS OF NOTRE DAME

TO THE BIG BELLS AS LOUD AS THE THUNDER

TO THE LITTLE BELLS SOFT AS A PSALM

AND SOME SAY THE SOUL OF THE CITY'S THE TOLL OF THE BELLS

THE BELLS OF NOTRE DAME

Listen, they're beautiful, no? So many colors of sounds, so many changing moods. Because, you know, they don't ring all by themselves.

**Puppet:** They don't?

**Clopin:** No, silly boy. Up there, high, high in the dark bell tower, lives the mysterious bell ringer. Who is this creature?

**Puppet:** Who?

**Clopin:** What is he?

**Puppet:** What?

**Clopin:** How did he come to be there?

**Puppet:** How?

**Clopin:** Hush.

**Puppet:** Ohhh…

**Clopin: Clopin** will tell you. It is a tale, a tale of a man and a monster.

PARIS - 1482 A.D.

*(A wipe to a dark night. A band of gypsies quietly proceeding down the* Seine, hoping to avoid detection. A baby in the woman's arms begins to cry.)

**Clopin:** DARK WAS THE NIGHT WHEN OUR TALE WAS BEGUN

ON THE DOCKS NEAR NOTRE DAME

**Gypsy 1:** Shut it up, will you?

**Gypsy 2:** We'll be spotted.

**Gypsy Mother:** Hush, little one.

**Clopin:** FOUR FRIGHTENED GYPSIES SLID SILENTLY UNDER

THE DOCKS NEAR NOTRE DAME

**Boatman:** Four guilders for safe passage into Paris.

**Clopin:** A TRAP HAD BEEN LAID FOR THE GYPSIES

AND THEY GAZED UP IN FEAR AND ALARM

AT A FIGURE WHOSE CLUTCHES

WERE IRON AS MUCH AS THE BELLS

The Figure came out and it was the ULTIMATE EVIL AND BLASPHEMOUS ENEMY WHO IS A MONSTER IN ALL FORMS OF THE WORD AND ONE OF THE ENEMIES THAT I ABSOLUTELY DESPISE ABOVE ALL OTHERS WITH A VENGEANCE: JUDGE CLAUDE FROLLO!

---

**Judge Claude Frollo** (also simply known as **Frollo** ) is the main antagonist of Disney's thirty-fourth full-length animated feature film *The Hunchback of Notre Dame*, being based on the 1831 French novel of the same name by the late Victor Hugo.

He is a religious fanatic who uses his position as the Minister of Justice in the city of Paris to enrich himself and persecute those he considers inferior, especially the city's Gypsies. He is the ex-foster father of Quasimodo as well as his arch-nemesis and the murderer of his mother. This version of Frollo is noticeably more evil than his literary version.

He was voiced by the late Tony Jay (who passed away one decade after the film was released), who also played Shere Khan in *The Jungle Book 2* and *TaleSpin*, Monsieur D'Arque in *Beauty and the Beast*, Megabyte in *ReBoot*, Mr. Toplofty in *An American Tail: The Treasure of Manhattan Island*, Galactus in the 1994 *Fantastic Four* TV series, the Transcendent One in the videogame *Planescape Torment*, and Lickboot in *Tom and Jerry: The Movie* . In *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, he was voiced by Shouzou Sasaki in the Japanese version, and by Corey Burton in the English dubbed version. In the musical, he was portrayed by Norbert Lamla. In the Korean Dub, he was voiced by Byung-Kwan Kim and the musical part was dubbed by Sung-hoon Lee. These two Korean voice actors also got together as Scar.

Not much is known about his past nor earlier life, though Frollo resides in Paris, France, where he initially serves as a court judge. A deeply religious man, Frollo abuses his position to inflict great suffering upon the Romani population (or gypsies as he addresses them), believing them to "live outside the natural order" and engage in "heathen" behavior, as well as "inflame the people's lowest instincts". For this reason, many Romani citizens (if not all of them) held a great fear of the tyrannical judge who always singled them out whenever crime took place (regardless of whether they're guilty or not).

One winter's night, a group of Romani travelers attempt to enter Paris in secret, only to be stopped by Frollo and his soldiers. When one of the travelers (a woman carrying a bundle) attempts to flee, Frollo, thinking her to be hiding stolen goods, chases her through the streets of Paris. The woman arrives at Notre Dame and tries to gain sanctuary in the church, but Frollo catches up to her. As he wrestles the bundle from her, he kicks her in the abdomen, causing her to fall head-first on the front steps of the church and die instantly.

Frollo eventually finds out the bundle actually carries the woman's hideously deformed baby son, whom he attempts to throw down a well, believing him to be an "unholy demon" due to his deformities and that doing so would "send it back to Hell where it belongs". However, he is stopped by the Archdeacon of Notre Dame, who berates him for murdering an innocent woman on consecrated ground. Though Frollo defends his actions regarding the death of the woman and his attempt to drown the child, the Archdeacon tells him that even though he could hide his crimes from the public and lie to himself about his justifications, he could never hide his crimes from the eyes of the Virgin Mary (Notre Dame being French for "Our Lady.") As the Archdeacon goes to give the dead woman a proper burial, he tells Frollo to adopt the baby and raise him as his own son in order to atone for his actions.

Fearing damnation, Frollo begrudgingly accepts and names the baby Quasimodo ("half-formed"). He keeps him out of the people's attention in the cathedral towers, as he believes that the child may have some future use for him as he intends to make his goals a reality. As Quasimodo grows up, Frollo regularly visited him and put his corrupted beliefs in the latter's mind as well persuading him to never venture outside to avoid the hatred of the world, which he describes as cruel and unforgiving for deformed people. It is also shown that he lied to Quasimodo about the fate of his mother, telling him she never loved him and abandoned him which caused him to take him in. The abuse continued for 20 years with Frollo going out of his way to shame him for being deformed. In spite of this, Quasimodo desires to venture outside the cathedral one day, hoping that people will accept him as one of their own in spite of his deformities.

20 Years Later

20 years later, Quasimodo has become the bellringer of the cathedral, and Frollo has risen to become Minister of Justice, and has almost complete control over Paris' affairs while King Louis XI is away at war. When doing his usual lesson with Quasimodo, Frollo is infuriated to learn that Quasimodo is interested in attending the annual Festival of Fools. He refuses to let Quasimodo attend, as it goes against his edict that Quasimodo never leave the bell tower under any circumstances. He also admits that even though he is

required to attend the festival due to his status as a public official, he doesn't enjoy it at all and in fact utterly loathes the concept of the Festival of Fools, describing it as "the dregs of humankind all mixed together in a shallow, drunken stupor." He convinces Quasimodo to forsake his desire to attend the festival to avoid the harrowing judgments that the rest of Paris supposedly has for people who are deformed.

At the Palace of Justice, Frollo had his previous Captain of the Guards tortured by Pierrat Torturue, believing him to be a 'disappointment'. He then recruits a renowned soldier and war hero Phoebus to serve as his new captain of the guards and join him in his campaign against the Romani populace. Frollo also stated that the Romani people have a hideout known as the Court of Miracles, which he has been searching for 20 years to no avail. Though Phoebus is skeptical about the Romani being an actual threat and appalled by the way Frollo punishes his men for failure, he agrees to help Frollo.

While attending the festival, Frollo discovers a Romani dancer named Esmeralda, who both attracts and disgusts him with her beauty. Shortly afterwards, Quasimodo is revealed to have changed his mind about attending the festival and has secretly joined the festivities, but his cover is ultimately blown when he is nominated to become King of Fools (an award given to the person with the "ugliest face in Paris") and the others figure out that he is the hidden bell-ringer. Frollo is clearly infuriated that Quasimodo has disobeyed him, and is even more so when he is ultimately crowned King of Fools.

In the midst of the cheers for Quasimodo, the Brutish Captain and Oafish Guard throws a tomato at Quasimodo, causing several more soldiers to incite the rest of the crowd to start throwing food at him as well. Several others tie him down, and the crowd continues throwing food at him, cruelly laughing at him and mocking him. Quasimodo begs Frollo for help, but a displeased Frollo allows the torment to continue to punish him for his disobedience, even refusing to allow Phoebus to put a stop to the torment.

Esmeralda then comes to Quasimodo's aid by cutting him loose, despite Frollo forbidding her. She berates the judge for tormenting the innocents he is supposed to protect. Frollo fails in silencing her and vows that she will pay for defying him. Esmeralda defies him once again when she proclaims that Frollo is the *real* King of Fools and throws Quasimodo's crown at his feet.

Frollo orders Esmeralda to be arrested, but she is able to evade his guards at the Festival with magic tricks, which Frollo describes as "witchcraft." Frollo is left humiliated by his and his guards' inability to capture her. He then glares angrily at Quasimodo, who apologizes for disobeying him and vowing not to do so again, before returning to Notre Dame.

Esmeralda is only able to escape Frollo's wrath by sneaking into Notre Dame, where she is beyond Frollo's reach due to the divine right of sanctuary. However, Phoebus is able to follow her in, but she stands up to him and fights him to a draw, earning his respect. Frollo barges into the cathedral and demands that Phoebus take her into custody, but Phoebus claims sanctuary for Esmeralda on her behalf. Frollo demands that Esmeralda be "dragged outside", but the Archdeacon arrives to defend her and reminds Frollo to respect the sanctity of the church. An angered Frollo then orders his guards to leave, but he himself hides behind a pillar.

## Hunting Esmeralda

While the Archdeacon peacefully escorts Phoebus out of the cathedral, Frollo comes up behind Esmeralda and grabs her, threatening her by saying that 'gypsies' don't do well inside stone walls. He then proceeds to sniff her hair inappropriately and gropes her neck. Esmeralda is utterly disgusted and shoves Frollo away. He then accuses Esmeralda of "clouding [his] mind with unholy thoughts." As he leaves the cathedral, Frollo taunts Esmeralda that he's placing her under house arrest and he would have her arrested the second if she steps outside of the church. He then posts guards at every entrance, effectively trapping Esmeralda inside Notre Dame.

## Frollo Continues his Plans

That night at the Palace of Justice, Frollo is disturbed by his attraction and lust for Esmeralda. Despite this, he is against God, shifting the blame of his crimes on others (including God and the Devil) and coming to the conclusion that Esmeralda must have put a spell on him to damn his soul, and that his desires for her were not his fault at all. He resolves to either have Esmeralda for himself or kill her if she refuses (which he expresses in the song "Hellfire"). Unbeknownst to Frollo, Quasimodo has helped Esmeralda escape the cathedral in gratitude for her rescue of him during the Festival of Fools, as well as feelings of love towards her.

Upon learning that Esmeralda has escaped, Frollo furiously declares that he will hunt her down even if he has to burn down all of Paris. The next day, he leads his men in a ruthless manhunt for Esmeralda, raiding portions of the city and capturing more Romani citizens. Frollo offers bribes of silver to the captured Romani in exchange for the location of Esmeralda, but they refuse out of complete disgust, and Frollo has them imprisoned, much to Phoebus' disgust.

Frollo later arrives at the home of a miller and his family and accuses them of harbouring Romani travelers in his home when he discovers a gypsy talisman on the miller's property. The miller protests for his family's innocence in the whole affair and begs mercy from Frollo, who refuses to listen and places the miller and his family under house arrest. He then orders Phoebus to burn down the mill with the family still inside, simply to make examples of the "traitors." Appalled that Frollo wanted to murder an entire family of innocent people, Phoebus furiously defies the order, inciting an annoyed Frollo to set the mill ablaze himself. Horrified, Phoebus goes into the burning building and lets the family escape to safety, only to be knocked out by the Brutish Guard.

Frollo then orders Phoebus to be executed for his insubordination, but before Phoebus can be killed, a disguised Esmeralda (having witnessed the event) throws a rock at Frollo's horse, causing the horse to throw Frollo off. This distracts Frollo's men long enough for Phoebus to steal the horse and ride away, prompting an angry Frollo to order his guards to kill Phoebus. Eventually, one of the guards managed to pierce Phoebus in the back near his heart with an arrow, sending him to fall into a river, much to Esmeralda's shock. Leaving Phoebus for dead, Frollo appoints the Brutish Guard as his new Captain of the Guards and resumes the search for Esmeralda. Unbeknownst to Frollo and his men, Esmeralda was able to rescue Phoebus and secretly brings him back to Notre Dame where she and Quasimodo help nurse him back to health.

As night falls, Frollo's hunt has left Paris burning and in ruins, with Esmeralda still nowhere to be found and the deaths of hundreds, if not thousands of people. Frollo is at a loss to explain how Esmeralda could have possibly escaped Notre Dame when he had it completely surrounded. He then deduces to the accurate conclusion that the only way she could have escaped without alerting his guards would be if Quasimodo helped her.

With that in mind, Frollo paid an unannounced visit to Quasimodo, and though at first, Frollo appears to be visiting him as he normally does. However, he furiously reveals that he is aware that Quasimodo helped Esmeralda escape. Though Quasimodo protests that he was only repaying the girl for her genuine kindness to him, Frollo angrily rages at him, claiming that her kindness was "cunning" and that Romani people are not capable of love. However, Frollo calms down and concedes that Quasimodo could never stand a chance against Esmeralda's "heathen treachery" and promised to free him from her "evil spell" by claiming that he had discovered the Court of Miracles, and at dawn, he will attack it with a thousand men.

Using a gypsy necklace that Esmeralda gave to him earlier that details the location of the Court, Quasimodo and a recovered Phoebus tracked down the Court in the old catacombs underneath the city's graveyard, where they warned Esmeralda and the Romani citizens of the judge's impending attack and that they need to leave the city immediately to avoid Frollo's wrath. Unfortunately, Frollo and his soldiers followed them in secret and laid siege to the Court, arresting all the Romani people (including Phoebus and Esmeralda). Frollo then admitted that he deliberately lied to Quasimodo and that the supposed attack was nothing more than a ruse to mislead Quasimodo into leading him to the Court, mocking Quasimodo of 'finally being of use' to him. Having succeeded in his goals in capturing Esmeralda and tracking down the Court of Miracles, Frollo declares to the Romani people that he will personally oversee their public execution at the town square; he even plans to do the same to Phoebus in order to 'remedy his revival from the dead'. As the guards take the Romani people into custody, Quasimodo begs Frollo to spare them, but his pleas fall silent as Frollo has him chained up back in the bell tower to prevent him from leaving again.

## Final Battle

Having succeeded in rounding up the entire Romani population, Frollo gets them all (including Phoebus and Esmeralda) locked up in cages as he intends to execute them all (with the help from his executioner Henriet Cousin) in the town square. Both the Archdeacon and the townspeople angrily protested at this and demanded the Romani to be released, but Frollo gets his soldiers to hold them off. As Frollo finishes his preparations in tying up Esmeralda (as his first victim) at the stake, he offers her a final ultimatum: he will pardon her and allow her to walk away alive, but only if she becomes his mistress. Esmeralda angrily refuses by defiantly spitting in the judge's face, and Frollo begins the process of condemning her and setting the stake on fire, much to the citizens' horror and outrage. Though it would've seemed that Frollo is about to get away with his actions as he smiles wickedly while watching the flames surround Esmeralda, an outraged Quasimodo frees himself from his chains and swings into the courtyard to rescue Esmeralda from the burning stake. Quasimodo then swings back to the cathedral, loudly declaring sanctuary for Esmeralda before hiding her in a chamber for safety, much to the delight of the Romani people and the citizens (including Phoebus and the Archdeacon).

Enraged that Quasimodo has interfered yet again, Frollo finally loses what remains of his sanity and orders his men to attack the cathedral by force, telling them to grab a wooden beam (which Quasimodo previously threw to crush Frollo's carriage) and use it to break down the door. In the chaos, Phoebus is able to free himself and rallies the citizens of Paris to free the Romani people and fight back against Frollo and his soldiers. As such, Phoebus, the Romani people and the citizens engage into a fully-fledged battle against Frollo's soldiers while Quasimodo and his gargoyle friends take charge of the defense of Notre Dame itself and are able to prevent quite a few soldiers from entering the church. Eventually, Quasimodo and the gargoyles resort to pouring hot vats of molten copper down into the courtyard to stop the soldiers' advance. The molten copper completely surrounds Notre Dame and is successful in warding off Frollo's soldiers, but Frollo is able to cut a small entrance into the door with his sword, large enough for him to get in.

As Frollo heads towards the staircase to the bell tower, the arriving Archdeacon (being aware of what happened) confronts him for going insane with power and attacking the church. Declaring this to be the last straw, the Archdeacon furiously states that he won't tolerate Frollo's actions anymore, implying that he will report Frollo to King Louis XI and have him arrested and/or executed for his crimes. However, Frollo furiously shoves the Archdeacon out of the way and locks him out of the tower, telling that he himself and Quasimodo have "unfinished business to attend to", and that the Archdeacon will not interfere this time.

Though Quasimodo is initially celebrating the victory against Frollo and his soldiers, Esmeralda has fallen unconscious because of smoke inhalation, and Quasimodo's attempts to revive her are not successful. Frollo finds Quasimodo sobbing over Esmeralda, believing her to be dead. Frollo appears to assert his guilt, vindicating his actions by stating he was simply doing his duty and says that it's time to end Quasimodo's suffering forever. However, Quasimodo notices Frollo's shadow raising a dagger, clearly intending to kill him. With that in mind, Quasimodo overpowers Frollo by pushing him into the floor and throws the dagger away, filled with rage against Frollo for what he has done.

A shocked Frollo begs Quasimodo to listen to him, but Quasimodo has been finally fed up of Frollo's lies, going on an emotional tirade about how all his life Frollo had told him that the world was a dark, cruel place, and that he now sees that the only reason why the world is like that is because of intolerant and wicked people who are just like Frollo. Following Quasimodo's tirade, Esmerelda finally recuperates, much to Quasimodo's complete relief. Enraged that Esmeralda was still alive, Frollo draws his sword, but Quasimodo picks Esmeralda up and quickly darts onto the church's balcony and out of sight.

## Death

Frollo searches for both Quasimodo and Esmeralda, and he finally finds them trying to climb down the wall. He tries to cut off the gargoyle structure that Quasimodo was hanging on, but Quasimodo leaps to another one out of Frollo's reach. Quasimodo keeps evading Frollo and manages to get Esmeralda climb back onto the balcony.

Blinded by rage, Frollo finally confesses that he murdered Quasimodo's mother when she tried to protect him as a baby, which left Quasimodo and Esmeralda shocked. As such, Frollo proclaims his intention to kill Quasimodo like he should have done 20 years ago. He blinds Quasimodo with his cloak and attempts to throw him into the molten copper below, but Quasimodo manages to hold on to the balcony, accidentally pulling Frollo along with him.

Instead of letting his foster father fall, Quasimodo holds him and the cape tightly while Frollo maintains his hold on the cape, with his own grip on the balcony weakening. As Esmeralda attempts to pull Quasimodo to safety, Frollo is able to climb onto part of the wall onto another gargoyle structure. With his eyes and mouth glowing in a more menacing tone, Frollo steadies himself and cackles evilly at their situation. With an evil grin, the demented judge raises his sword to kill them both, proclaiming that God shall smite the wicked and plunge them into the fiery pit of Hell.

Ironically, at that very moment, the gargoyle starts to crack, causing Frollo to lose his balance and hang on to the gargoyle for dear life. Much to Frollo's fearful horror, the gargoyle comes to life and furiously roars thunderously at him, serving as a divination of God that finally declares Frollo as the *true* wicked for his heinous crimes against the population of Paris and as well finally had enough of Frollo. As such, the angry gargoyle willfully breaks away from the cathedral completely, sending itself and a screaming Frollo plunging into the molten copper a long way below, where Frollo gets incinerated to his death and receives his eternal comeuppance. Esmeralda loses her grip of Quasimodo, but Phoebus (who found a way to enter Notre Dame) saves him by catching him from another floor below, much to Esmeralda's relief.

With Frollo finally dead, Quasimodo reunites with Esmeralda and Phoebus before giving his blessing to their relationship. Quasimodo then ventures outside Notre Dame, where everyone (including the Romani citizens) happily praised him as a hero for putting an end to Frollo's tyranny, fulfilling his lifelong dream of being accepted into society in spite of his deformities.

## Musical

Frollo appears in both the German and North American musical adpatations of the film. In the German musical, Frollo is revealed to have been a priest in his youth (referencing his role as an Archdeacon in the original novel) and decided that Paris needed to be safe so he became a judge. He hated Gypsies and believed that they were the sole problem with Paris. He took care of Quasimodo as an act of contrition for killing Quasimodo's mother. He hoped that Quasimodo would think like him and his emotional abuse was something that he was unaware of. Frollo became consumed with lust for Esmeralda which drove him insane. He thought the cure was either to possess her or to destroy her.

His fate is changed between the versions of the play are changed. In the German version of the play, he is thrown off of the cathedral to his death by Quasimodo, rather than falling off of the crumbling gargoyle fixture. In the English version of the play, when Esmeralda awakens, Frollo draws his sword and prepares to kill both of them, but then stops, drops the sword, and leaves. This was most likely included in this version of the play to give Frollo a chance at redemption, though whether or not he took that chance is unknown.

In the North American musical, which follows much more closely the original novel, Frollo and his younger brother, Jehan, were raised in Notre Dame after they are orphaned. While Frollo studied to become a priest, Jehan constantly found himself in trouble and was eventually expelled from the church. Years later after becoming the Archdeacon, Frollo learned from a dying Jehan that the latter fathered a deformed child and needed to be looked after, the child being Quasimodo. As penance for the sins of his brother and seeing it as a test of faith, Frollo vows to raise the child to be devout as him. Years later, Frollo sees Esmeralda dance at the Festival of Fools and how she defends her actions in assisting Quasimodo. He offers for her to stay at Notre Dame and learn from him the ways of the church, and indicates his attraction to her which disgusts her. He obsesses over Esmeralda and receives permission from the king to use military power to find her and make her his own.

As in the movie, Frollo offers her his ultimatum to her at the stake before she is rescued by Quasimodo. However, Esmeralda later dies from smoke inhalation and Quasimodo is overcome by grief and blames Frollo for her demise. In his anger over his former master's actions, Quasimodo throws Frollo over the edge of the cathedral to his death.

---

**Gypsy:** Judge Claude Frollo.

I growled as I saw Frollo and my eyes turned red with pure hate at him and I clenched my fists tight and blood poured through my knuckles.

Me: I will always HATE that blasphemous heretic!

**Clopin:** THE BELLS OF NOTRE DAME

JUDGE CLAUDE FROLLO LONGED TO PURGE THE WORLD OF VICE AND SIN

AND HE SAW CORRUPTION EVERYWHERE EXCEPT WITHIN.

**Frollo:** Bring these gypsy vermin to the Palace of Justice.

**Guard:** *(To mother)* You there. What are you hiding?

**Frollo:** Stolen goods, no doubt. Take them from her.

**Clopin:** She ran.

*(As the gypsy mother tries to escape with her baby, Judge Frollo gives chase on horseback. She reaches the doors of Notre Dame and pounds on them.)*

**Gypsy Mother:** Sanctuary. Please give us sanctuary. (her last words)

*(Frollo finally catches up to her on the steps of the cathedral. He rips the still covered bundle from her arms, and kicks her in the face, sending her crashing to the cement steps with a broken neck, where she is knocked unconscious. The baby begins to cry.)*

**Frollo:** A baby?

*(Frollo uncovers the baby's head, seeing the deformed infant.)*

**Frollo:** (shocked) A monster.

*(He looks around, searching for a way to dispose of the creature. He sees a well, and rides over to it. He is about to drop the baby down the well when a voice (a lightning flash between Clopin and the Archdeacon) shouts out.)*

**Archdeacon:** Stop.

**Clopin:** Cried the archdeacon.

**Frollo:** This is an unholy demon. I'm sending it back to hell, where it belongs.

**Archdeacon:** SEE THERE THE INNOCENT BLOOD YOU HAVE SPILT

ON THE STEPS OF NOTRE DAME.

**Frollo:** I am guiltless-she ran, I pursued.

**Archdeacon:** NOW YOU WOULD ADD THIS CHILD'S BLOOD TO YOUR GUILT

ON THE STEPS OF NOTRE DAME.

**Frollo:** My conscience is clear.

**Archdeacon:** YOU CAN LIE TO YOURSELF AND YOUR MINIONS

YOU CAN CLAIM THAT YOU HAVEN'T A QUALM

BUT YOU NEVER CAN RUN FROM,

NOR HIDE WHAT YOU'VE DONE

FROM THE EYES

THE VERY EYES OF NOTRE DAME

**Clopin:** AND FOR ONE TIME IN HIS LIFE OF POWER AND CONTROL

FROLLO FELT A TWINGE OF FEAR FOR HIS IMMORTAL SOUL

**Frollo:** What must I do?

**Archdeacon:** Care for the child, raise it as your own.

**Frollo:** What? I'm to be saddled with this misshapen- *(He pauses as a thought creeps across his face.)* Very well. Let him live with you in your church.

**Archdeacon:** Live here? But where?

**Frollo:** Anywhere. JUST SO HE'S KEPT LOCKED AWAY WHERE NO ONE ELSE CAN SEE.

The bell tower, perhaps. And who knows-our Lord works in mysterious ways.

EVEN THIS FOUL CREATURE MAY YET PROVE ONE DAY TO BE OF USE TO ME.

**Clopin:** And Frollo gave the child a cruel name. A name that means half-formed: Quasimodo.

NOW HERE IS A RIDDLE TO GUESS IF YOU CAN

SING THE BELLS OF NOTRE DAME.

WHO IS THE MONSTER AND WHO IS THE MAN?

SING THE BELLS, BELLS, BELLS, BELLS,

BELLS OF NOTRE DAME

*(We have wiped from watching Clopin's puppet show to the actual bells ringing in the tower, and the back of this mysterious Quasimodo ringing them. As we end on a beautiful shot of the bells ringing, and the word "Dame" is sung with the cymbal crash, the title "* THE HUNCHBACK OF NOTRE DAME *" appears on screen. We fly down to an exterior with the frozen forms of Victor and Hugo, with a bird's nest in his mouth, on the balcony. As Quasimodo comes out, the bird awakens.)*

**Quasimodo:** Good morning.

*(The bird squeaks its approval.)*

**Quasimodo:** Will today be the day? Are you ready to fly?

*(The bird squeaks its disapproval.)*

**Quasimodo:** You sure? Good day to try. Why, if I picked a day to fly, oh, this would be it. The Festival of Fools. It will be fun-the jugglers, and music, and dancing…

*(The bird, who had been resting in Quasi's hand, has begun to flap its wings. Quasi slowly removes his hands until the bird is hovering in place. He chuckles and shows his hands to the bird, who finally realizes that it is flying. It squeaks an approval, then a question, as a flock of birds fly by.)*

**Quasimodo:** Go on. Nobody wants to be cooped up here forever.

*(The bird flies off to join the flock. As soon as it's gone, Hugo, and later, Victor, come to life. Hugo spits out the nest.)*

**Hugo:** Oh, man. I thought he'd never leave. I'll be spittin' feathers for a week.

**Victor:** Well, that's what you get for sleeping with your mouth open.

We laughed.

**Hugo:** *(chuckles sarcastically)* Heh, heh, heh… go scare a nun.

**Hey, Quasi!** What's goin' on out there? A fight? A flogging?

**Victor:** A festival.

**Hugo:** You mean the Feast of Fools?

**Quasimodo:** Uh-huh.

**Hugo:** All right, all right. Pour the wine and cut the cheese.

*(Hugo makes farting noises in his armpit.)*

We laughed at his joke.

**Victor:** It is a treat to watch the colorful pageantry of the simple peasantfolk.

**Hugo:** Boy, nothin' like balcony seats for watching the ol' F.O.F.

**Quasimodo:** *(depressed)* Yeah, watching.

*(Quasi turns and departs, obviously unhappy.)*

**Hugo:** Hey, look-a mime.

*(Hugo hocks up a phlegm in his throat, and is about to spit, when Victor covers his mouth. Hugo is forced to swallow his prize. They proceed inside to Quasimodo. Laverne catches up to them.)*

**Hugo:** Hey, hey, what gives?

**Victor:** Aren't you going to watch the festival with us?

**Hugo:** I don't get it.

**Victor:** Perhaps he's sick.

**Laverne:** Impossible. If 20 years of listening to you two hasn't made him sick by now, nothing will.

**Victor:** But watching the Festival of Fools has always been the highlight of the year for Quasimodo.

**Laverne:** What good is watching the party if you never get to go near it? (Birds have begun to roost on Laverne. She waves them away.) Get away from me, go on, you bunch of buzzards. He's not made of stone, like us.

(Laverne goes to Quasi, who is at his table with a model of the city and small toys painted like townspeople.)

**Laverne:** Quasi, what's wrong? You wanna tell ol' Laverne all about it?

**Quasimodo:** I… I just don't feel like watching the festival, that's all.

**Laverne:** Well, did you ever think about going there instead?

**Quasimodo:** Sure, but I'd never fit in down there. I'm not normal.

**Laverne:** Oh, Quasi, Quasi, Quasi. (She pauses as the birds have returned to perch on her again. - To birds:) Do you mind? I would like to have a moment with the boy if it's all right with you.

**Hugo:** (To Quasi:) Hey, quit beating around the bell tower. Whadda we gotta do? Paint you a fresco?

**Victor:** As your friends and guardians, we insist you attend the festival.

**Quasimodo:** Me?

*(Enter Hugo, with a figurine of a Pope, from Quasi's tabletop scene.)*

**Hugo:** No, the Pope. Of course, you.

*(Victor shoves the Pope figurine in Quasi's mouth.)*

**Victor:** It would be a veritable pope-pourri of educational experience.

*(Hugo pulls the figurine out of Quasi's mouth.)*

**Hugo:** Wine, women and song.

**Victor:** You can learn to identify various regional cheeses.

**Hugo:** Bobbing for snails!

**Victor:** And the indigenous folk music.

**Hugo:** Playing Dunk the monk.

**Laverne:** Quasi, take it from an old spectator. Life's not a spectator sport. If watchin's all you're gonna do, then you're gonna watch your life go by without you.

**Hugo:** Yeah, you're human, with the flesh, and the hair, and the navel lint. We're just part of the architecture, right Victor?

**Victor:** Yet, if you chip us, will we not flake? If you moisten us, do we not grow moist?

**Laverne:** Quasi, just grab a fresh tunic and a clean pair of hose and-

**Quasimodo:** Thanks for the encouragement, but you're all forgetting one thing.

**Gargoyles:** What?

**Quasimodo:** My master, Frollo.

**Gargoyles:** (disappointedly) Oh, yeah, right (etc.)

We growled.

**Victor:** Well, when he says you're forbidden from ever leaving the bell tower, does he mean "ever ever?"

**Quasimodo:** Never ever. And he hates the Feast of Fools. He'd be furious if I asked to go.

Me: What a clod! Frollo has no right to keep him in there.

**Hugo:** Who says you gotta ask?

**Quasimodo:** Oh, no.

**Hugo:** Ya' sneak out…

**Laverne:** It's just one afternoon…

**Quasimodo:** I couldn't-

**Hugo:**… and ya' sneak back in.

**Laverne:** He'll never know you were gone.

**Quasimodo:** I mean, if I got caught-

**Victor:** Better to beg forgiveness than to ask permission.

**Quasimodo:** He might see me.

**Hugo:** You could wear a disguise. Just this once. What Frollo doesn't know can't hurt you.

**Victor:** Ignorance is bliss.

**Hugo:** (aside) Look who's talking…

**Laverne:** Nobody wants to stay cooped up here forever.

*(Quasi thinks for a moment, then a smile creeps across his face.)*

**Quasimodo:** You're right. I'll go. (The gargoyles cheer.) I'll get cleaned up. (Another cheer) I'll stroll down those stairs. (Yet another cheer) I'll march through the doors and-

*(Quasi and the 'goyles have been advancing on the door leading downstairs. As Quasi nears it, Frollo appears in the doorway suddenly, cutting Quasi short and returning the 'goyles to stone.)*

**Frollo:** (interrupting) Good morning, Quasimodo.

**Quasimodo:** Ah-um, good morning, master.

**Frollo:** Dear boy, whomever are you talking to?

**Quasimodo:** My friends.

**Frollo:** I see. (He taps Hugo on the head.) And what are your friends made of, Quasimodo?

**Quasimodo:** Stone.

**Frollo:** Can stone talk?

**Quasimodo:** No, it can't.

**Frollo:** That's right. You're a smart lad. Now, lunch.

*(Upon hearing the word, Quasi goes off and retrieves a table setting- a silver chalice and plate for Frollo and a wooden cup and plate for himself.)*

**Frollo:** Shall we review your alphabet today?

**Quasimodo:** Yes, master. I would like that very much.

**Frollo:** Very well. A?

**Quasimodo:** Abomination.

**Frollo:** B?

**Quasimodo:** Blasphemy.

Me: For Frollo.

**Frollo:** C?

**Quasimodo:** C-c-c-contrition.

**Frollo:** D?

**Quasimodo:** Damnation.

**Frollo:** E?

**Quasimodo:** Eternal damnation!

Me: For Frollo.

**Frollo:** Good. F?

**Quasimodo:** Festival.

*(Frollo spits out his drink at the incorrect response.)*

**Frollo:** Excuse me.

**Quasimodo:** Forgiveness.

**Frollo:** You said festival.

**Quasimodo:** (getting upset) No.

**Frollo:** You are thinking about going to the festival.

**Quasimodo:** It's just that you go every year.

**Frollo:** I am a public official. I must go. But I don't enjoy a moment. Thieves and cutpurses, the dregs of humankind, all mixed together in a shallow, drunken stupor.

**Quasimodo:** I didn't mean to upset you, master.

**Frollo:** (lying) Quasimodo, can't you understand? When your heartless mother abandoned you as a child, anyone else would have drowned you. And this my thanks for taking you in and raising you as my son?

Me: That is a big fat lie!

**Quasimodo:** I'm sorry, sir.

**Frollo:** Oh, my dear Quasimodo, you don't know what it's like out there. I do, I do.

Me: Bullshit.

*(Out There)*

THE WORLD IS CRUEL

THE WORLD IS WICKED

IT'S I ALONE WHOM YOU CAN TRUST IN THIS WHOLE CITY

I AM YOUR ONLY FRIEND

I WHO KEEP YOU, TEACH YOU, FEED YOU, DRESS YOU

I WHO LOOK UPON YOU WITHOUT FEAR

HOW CAN I PROTECT YOU, BOY

UNLESS YOU ALWAYS STAY IN HERE

AWAY IN HERE?

Remember what I've taught you, Quasimodo:

YOU ARE DEFORMED

**Quasimodo:** I AM DEFORMED

**Frollo:** AND YOU ARE UGLY

**Quasimodo:** AND I AM UGLY

**Frollo:** AND THESE ARE CRIMES FOR WHICH THE WORLD SHOWS LITTLE PITY

YOU DO NOT COMPREHEND

**Quasimodo:** YOU ARE MY ONE DEFENDER

**Frollo:** OUT THERE, THEY'LL REVILE YOU AS A MONSTER

**Quasimodo:** I AM A MONSTER

**Frollo:** OUT THERE, THEY WILL HATE WITH SCORN AND JEER

**Quasimodo:** ONLY A MONSTER

**Frollo:** WHY INVITE THEIR CALUMNY AND CONSTERNATION?

STAY IN HERE, BE FAITHFUL TO ME

**Quasimodo:** I'M FAITHFUL

**Frollo:** GRATEFUL TO ME

**Quasimodo:** I'M GRATEFUL

**Frollo:** DO AS I SAY. OBEY, AND STAY IN HERE.

**Quasimodo:** I'LL STAY IN HERE.

*(Frollo goes to depart.)*

**Quasimodo:** You are good to me, master. I'm sorry.

**Frollo:** You are forgiven. But remember, Quasimodo: this is your sanctuary.

**Quasimodo:** My sanctuary.

*(Exit Frollo.)*

Me: He has no idea what he's talking about.

Nico: No he doesn't.

**Quasimodo:** SAFE BEHIND THESE WINDOWS AND THESE PARAPETS OF STONE

GAZING AT THE PEOPLE DOWN BELOW ME

ALL MY LIFE I WATCH THEM AS I HIDE UP HERE ALONE

HUNGRY FOR THE HISTORIES THEY SHOW ME

ALL MY LIFE I MEMORIZE THEIR FACES

KNOWING THEM AS THEY WILL NEVER KNOW ME

ALL MY LIFE I WONDER HOW IT FEELS TO PASS A DAY

NOT ABOVE THEM…

BUT PART OF THEM…

AND OUT THERE, LIVING IN THE SUN

GIVE ME ONE DAY OUT THERE

ALL I ASK IS ONE, TO HOLD FOREVER

OUT THERE, WHERE THEY ALL LIVE UNAWARE

WHAT I'D GIVE… WHAT I'D DARE

JUST TO LIVE ONE DAY OUT THERE

*(Watch right here, after the cymbal crash, as the camera zooms past Quasi into a street scene, for a cameo appearance by Belle from* Beauty and the Beast *.)*

OUT THERE AMONG THE MILLERS

AND THE WEAVERS AND THEIR WIVES

THROUGH THE ROOFS AND GABLES I CAN SEE THEM

EVERY DAY THEY SHOUT AND SCOLD AND GO ABOUT THEIR LIVES

HEEDLESS OF THE GIFT IT IS TO BE THEM

IF I WAS IN THEIR SKIN, I'D TREASURE EVERY INSTANT

OUT THERE, STROLLING BY THE SEINE

TASTE A MORNING OUT THERE

LIKE ORDINARY MEN WHO FREELY WALK ABOUT THERE

JUST ONE DAY AND THEN I SWEAR

I'LL BE CONTENT, WITH MY SHARE

WON'T RESENT, WON'T DESPAIR,

OLD AND BENT, I WON'T CARE.

I'LL HAVE SPENT ONE DAY OUT THERE

*(Dissolve down to street level, where, in the midst of all the activity,* walks Phoebus, and his horse, Achilles. Phoebus is consulting a

map.)

**Phoebus:** Huh? Uh-uh, you leave town for a couple of decades and they change everything.

*(He looks and sees a pair of guards walking by.)*

**Phoebus:** (respectfully) Excuse me, gentlemen, I'm looking for the Palace of Justice. Would you- (they pay no mind to him)-hmmm, I guess not.

*(Meanwhile, in a corner, Esmeralda and Djali are dancing for change. A woman and her child walk by, but the woman steers her child away.)*

**Woman:** Stay away, child-they're gypsies. They'll steal us blind.

*(Phoebus, entranced by Esmeralda's dancing, drops a few coins into the hat on the ground. Soon, a boy on top of the wall whistles. Everything comes to a halt, and all scramble for cover. As Djali grabs the hat, coins fly everywhere. He runs, and Esmeralda runs out to grab the money. As she's gathering the change, the guards arrive.)*

**Guard 1:** All right, gypsy, where'd you get the money?

**Esmeralda:** For your information, I earned it.

**Guard 1:** Gypsies don't earn money.

**Guard 2:** You steal it?

**Esmeralda:** You'd know a lot about stealing.

**Guard 1:** Troublemaker.

**Guard 2:** Maybe a day in the stocks will cool you down.

*(She fights them, and eventually escapes. As the guards begin to chase, Phoebus blocks them with Achilles, and they fall to the ground. Guard 1 is in the right spot, and…)*

**Phoebus:** Achilles, sit.

*(Achilles does as he is told, and sits on top of Guard 1.)*

**Phoebus:** Oh, dear, I'm sorry. Naughty horse, naughty. He's just impossible. Really, I can't take him anywhere.

**Guard 1:** Get this thing off me.

**Guard 2:** *(approaching Phoebus)* I'll teach you a lesson, peasant.

*(He whips out a small dagger, to which Phoebus pulls out his shining sword.)*

**Phoebus:** You were saying, lieutenant?

*(Guard 2 realizes who it is.)*

**Guard 2:** (respectfully) Oh, Captain. At your service, sir.

*(Phoebus sheathes his sword, then bends down to Guard 1.)*

**Phoebus:** I know you have a lot on your mind right now, but the Palace of Justice?

*(Cut to the guards making a path for Captain Phoebus. As he walks, he sees some coins on the ground. He picks them up and drops them in the hat of an old man sitting on the street. After he passes, the "old man" pulls his hood down to reveal Djali sitting on Esmeralda's head. She looks at him curiously. Phoebus is trying to move through the crowd, but Achilles is refusing to come along.)*

**Phoebus:** Come on, boy. Achilles, heel.

*(We zoom into the Palace of Justice, and end up in the dungeon, where a guard in the next room is whipping a prisoner, as Frollo listens. Phoebus enters)*

**Frollo:** Guard.

**Guard:** (respectfully) Sir?

**Frollo:** Ease up. Wait between lashes. Otherwise, the older sting will dull him to the new.

**Guard:** (respectfully) Yes, sir.

*(Frollo turns to Phoebus.)*

**Frollo:** Ah, so this is the gallant Captain Phoebus, home from the wars.

**Phoebus:** (respectfully) Reporting for duty, as ordered, sir.

**Frollo:** Your service record precedes you, Phoebus. I expect nothing but the best from a war hero of your calibre.

**Phoebus:** (respectfully) And you shall have it, sir. I guarantee it.

**Frollo:** Yes. You know, my last captain of the guard was, um, a bit of a disappointment to me.

*(A whip crack and a scream disrupts Frollo. Phoebus appears startled at the crack.)*

**Frollo:** Well, no matter. I'm sure you'll whip my men into shape.

**Phoebus:** (politely) Uh, thank you, sir, uh, very, uh, trem-uh, a tremendous honor, sir.

**Frollo:** You've come to Paris in her darkest hour, Captain. It will take a firm hand to save the weak-minded from being so easily misled.

**Phoebus:** (curious) Misled, sir?

**Frollo:** Look, Captain-gypsies. The gypsies live outside the normal order. Their heathen ways inflame the peoples' lowest instincts, and they must be stopped.

**Phoebus:** *(a bit surprised)* I was summoned from the wars to capture fortune tellers and palm readers?

**Frollo:** Oh, the real war, Captain, is what you see before you. For twenty years, I have been taking care of the gypsies, one by one.

*(On each of the last three words, Frollo crushes one of three ants on a tile. He flips the tile over, revealing scores of ants scurrying around underneath.)*

**Frollo:** And yet, for all of my success, they have thrived. I believe they have a safe haven, within the walls of this very city. A nest, if you will. They call it the Court of Miracles.

**Phoebus:** What are we going to do about it, sir?

*(Frollo slams the tile back down upside down, and turns it, crushing the remainder of the ants.)*

**Phoebus:** You make your point quite vividly, sir.

**Frollo:** You know, I like you captain. Shall we?

*(He begins to depart when the crowd begins to cheer audibly below.)*

**Frollo:** Oh, duty calls. Have you ever attended a peasant festival, Captain?

**Phoebus:** (respectfully) Not recently, sir.

**Frollo:** Then this should be quite an education for you. Come along.

Me: Okay now we head in. Lets meet up with Quasimodo first.

Nico: Right.

We went in and we were back in Notre Dame yet again.

Blitzwing: Here we are in Notre Dame again.

Me: Yep in 1502 A.D. Just as beautiful and fun as I remember it.

Nico: (to Kairi) You want me to shoot you with Porcupongo's quills so you become badass again? That helped the last time.

Kairi: No I'm fine and I don't want to go through all that again.

Me: It's best that you don't. That was crazy. Lets go find Quasimodo.

We went to the church and Notre Dame Cathedral was as beautiful as ever.

Joan of Arc: Notre Dame Cathedral. It's beautiful.

Marinette: It sure is Joan.

Me: And here in the 1920's you were canonized as a Saint after almost 500 years.

We went up to the Bell Tower and we saw Quasimodo.

Quasimodo: Hey guys!

Me: Long time no see Quasimodo!

We hugged.

Quasimodo: You guys have sure been busy these last couple of years.

Me: I know. We sure have.

Eli: Good to see you again Quasimodo.

Quasimodo: Same to you Eli. You're looking great.

Eli: Thanks.

Nunnally: We came to help you out Quasimodo.

Quasimodo: Thanks guys.

*(We descend to ground level, and see Quasimodo climbing down the side of the cathedral. He wanders into the crowd, as an oncoming group of people begin to sing,* Topsy Turvy *.)*

**People:** COME ONE! COME ALL!

LEAVE YOUR LOOMS AND MILKING STOOLS

COOP THE HENS AND PEN THE MULES!

COME ONE! COME ALL!

CLOSE THE CHURCHES AND THE SCHOOLS!

IT'S THE DAY FOR BREAKING RULES!

COME AND JOIN THE FEAST… OF…

**Clopin:** FOOLS!

Me: I always love this part.

Nico: Me too. It makes me laugh every time.

ONCE A YEAR WE THROW A PARTY HERE IN TOWN

ONCE A YEAR WE TURN ALL PARIS UPSIDE DOWN

EVERY MAN'S A KING AND EVERY KING'S A CLOWN

ONCE AGAIN, IT'S TOPSY TURVY DAY!

IT'S THE DAY THE DEVIL IN US GETS RELEASED

( *Good is bad and best is worst and west is east* ) IT'S THE DAY WE MOCK THE PRIG AND SHOCK THE PRIEST

( *On the day we think the most of those with least* )

EVERYTHING IS TOPSY TURVY AT THE FEAST OF FOOLS!

*(Quasimodo is working his way through the crowd, but he can't escape Clopin, who seems to be singing to Quasimodo.* )

**Crowd:** TOPSY TURVY!

**Clopin:** EVERYTHING IS UPSY-DAISY!

(There are White Balloons with clown faces on them and confetti in them with a needle poking on each balloon for them to pop with confetti coming out the balloons when they pop.)

**Crowd:** TOPSY TURVY!

**Clopin:** EVERYONE IS ACTING CRAZY

DROSS IS GOLD AND WEEDS ARE A BOUQUET

THAT'S THE WAY ON TOPSY TURVY DAY!

We walked through the chorus.

*(Quasimodo, having joined a chorus line of dancers, is shoved away, through a curtain and comes crashing into the dressing tent of Esmeralda.)*

Me: WHOA! OOF!

**Esmeralda:** Hey! Are you all right?

**Quasimodo:** I didn't mean to… I'm sorry.

Me: Esmeralda. Its been a long time.

Esmeralda: J.D., guys. Wow! Great to see you all again.

Me: It has been a while.

We hugged.

**Esmeralda:** You're not hurt, are you?

Me: We're okay. But it's great to see you again.

Esmeralda: Same here. Here, here, let's see.

**Quasimodo:** No, no, no!

*(Esmeralda tries to pull the hood away from Quasi's face, and he is unsuccessful at stopping her. Djali, upon seeing Quasi's face, sneers. Esmeralda, however, doesn't flinch.)*

**Esmeralda:** There. See, no harm done. Just try to be a little more careful.

Me: We will.

**Quasimodo:** I-I-I will.

*(He starts to leave.)*

**Esmeralda:** By the way, great mask.

Me: That's not his mask and you'll see in a minute.

*(As Quasi exits, we return to the celebration outside.)*

**Crowd:** TOPSY TURVY!

**Clopin & Crowd:** BEAT THE DRUMS AND BLOW THE TRUMPETS!

**Crowd:** TOPSY TURVY!

**Clopin & Crowd:** JOIN THE BUMS AND THIEVES AND STRUMPETS

STREAMING IN FROM CHARTRES TO CALAIS

**Clopin:** SCURVY KNAVES ARE EXTRA SCURVY ON THE SIXTH OF "JANUERVY"

**Clopin & Crowd:** ALL BECAUSE IT'S TOPSY TURVY DAY!

*(As Judge Claude Frollo, Phoebus, and the guards enter the scene, Clopin jumps onstage to present Esmeralda.)*

**Clopin:** COME ONE! COME ALL!

HURRY, HURRY, HERE'S YOUR CHANCE

SEE THE MYSTERY AND ROMANCE

COME ONE! COME ALL!

SEE THE FINEST GIRL IN FRANCE

MAKE AN ENTRANCE TO ENTRANCE

DANCE LA ESMERALDA… DANCE!

*(On the last word, Clopin disappears in a puff of smoke, and Esmeralda* appears in his place. She proceeds to perform a sultry dance.)

**Frollo:** *(To Phoebus)* Look at that disgusting display.

**Phoebus:** *(enthusiastically)* Yes, sir.

We were watching from the crowd on the opposite side of Frollo and Phoebus.

Me: Awesome dancing.

*(She continues to dance. She pulls out a handkerchief and wraps it around Frollo's head playfully, using it to pull him closer. She moves in to kiss him, but jumps away at the last moment. Frollo yanks the handkerchief off his head.)*

**Clopin:** (respectfully) And now, ladies and gentlemen, the piece de resistance.

HERE IT IS, THE MOMENT YOU'VE BEEN WAITING FOR!

HERE IT IS, YOU KNOW EXACTLY WHAT'S IN STORE!

NOW'S THE TIME WE LAUGH UNTIL OUR SIDES GET SORE!

NOW'S THE TIME WE CROWN THE KING OF FOOLS!

You all remember last year's king?

( *Last year's king, carried on the shoulders of the crowd, belches loudly)*

We laughed.

**Clopin:** SO MAKE A FACE THAT'S HORRIBLE AND FRIGHTENING

MAKE A FACE AS GRUESOME AS A GARGOYLE'S WING

*(Hugo is watching from far above)*

**Hugo:** (aggravated) Hey.

HE RESENTS THAT!

**Clopin:** FOR THE FACE THAT'S UGLIEST WILL BE THE KING OF FOOLS! WHY?

**Crowd:** TOPSY TURVY!

**Clopin:** UGLY FOLKS, FORGET YOUR SHYNESS!

**Crowd:** TOPSY TURVY!

**Clopin:** YOU COULD SOON BE CALLED YOUR HIGHNESS!

**Crowd:** PUT YOUR FOULEST FEATURES ON DISPLAY

BE THE KING OF TOPSY TURVY DAY!

*(Clopin has been pulling contestants onto the stage. Esmeralda pulls Quasimodo to the stage. Esmeralda works her way down the line, ripping off masks and revealing the ugly faces underneath. The festivities continue until Esmeralda reaches Quasi. She tries to pull Quasi's mask off, but soon realizes that it's not a mask.)*

WE TOLD YA!

**Man 1:** That's no mask.

**Woman 1:** It's his face.

**Woman 2:** He's hideous.

**Man 2:** It's the bell ringer from Notre Dame.

*(Quasi, realizing that people are grossed-out by him, is devastated. Frollo realizes that the only man left standing on stage is Quasimodo. Clopin, trying to keep things festive, jumps in.)*

**Clopin:** Ladies and gentlemen, don't panic. We asked for the ugliest face in Paris, and here he is. Quasimodo, the hunchback of Notre Dame.

*(Upon hearing Clopin, the crowd once again grows festive, and Clopin crowns Quasimodo the King of Fools.* )

**Crowd:** ONCE A YEAR, WE THROW A PARTY HERE IN TOWN

**Clopin:** HAIL TO THE KING!

**Crowd:** ONCE A YEAR, WE TURN ALL PARIS UPSIDE DOWN

**Clopin:** OH WHAT A KING!

**Crowd:** ONCE A YEAR THE UGLIEST WILL WEAR A CROWN

**Clopin:** GIRLS, GIVE A KISS

**Crowd:** ONCE A YEAR ON TOPSY TURVY DAY

**Clopin:** WE'VE NEVER HAD A KING LIKE THIS

**All:** AND IT'S THE DAY WE DO THE THINGS THAT WE DEPLORE

ON THE OTHER THREE-HUNDRED-AND-SIXTY-FOUR

ONCE A YEAR WE LOVE TO DROP IN

WHERE THE BEER IS NEVER STOPPIN'

FOR THE CHANCE TO POP SOME POPINJAY

AND PICK A KING WHO'LL PUT THE TOP

IN TOPSY… TURVY… DAY (TOPSY TURVY)

(MAD AND CRAZY, UPSY-DAISY TOPSY TURVY DAY!)

*(From above, the Gargoyles whoop and cheer, while down on the ground, the crowd chants "Quas-i-mod-o!" To the side, Guards 1 and 2 are watching.)*

**Guard 2:** You think he's ugly now? Watch this.

He throws a tomato at Quasimodo, but Eli used the Force and have the tomato hit Frollo instead.

SPLAT!

Me: Nice one.

Eli took everyone's vegetables with the force and throw them at Frollo.

Light Lily threw her diaper at Frollo

SPLAT!

Light Lily blew a raspberry at Frollo.

Count Spankulot: (to the crowd) (Transylvanian Accent) You all have been very bad for throwing food at an innocent person. Now, you will all be punished! Prepare to feel the stingy paddlesome wrath of COUNT SPANKULOT!

Maria: (to Quasimodo with a smirk) Sit back, relax, and watch the Spankiing begin!

Quasimodo: Thank you guys! I owe you all one.

Frollo looked at us with incredible fury and I looked at Frollo with glowing red eyes FULL OF HATE!

Count Spankulot spanked everyone that threw fruit and laughed malevolently!

WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP!

Me: Ouch!

Numbuh 4: Thank goodness that's not us.

Esmeralda went over to Quasimodo.

Me: It'll be all right Quasimodo.

Frollo: (getting mad) You, gypsy girl. Get down at once.

Esmeralda: (respectfully) Yes, your honor. Just as soon as I free this poor creature.

Frollo: (getting mad) I forbid it.

She didn't listen to him and helped him up.

Frollo: (pointing to Esmeralda) How dare you defy me?

Esmeralda: You mistreat this poor boy the same way you mistreat my people. You speak of justice, yet you are cruel to those most in need of your help.

Frollo: (still getting mad) Silence!

Esmeralda: (angry, raising her arm and fist) Justice!

Frollo then saw my face and recognized me.

Frollo: You!

Me: Yes me.

Frollo: You will pay for helping a gypsy.

Me: All you are is nothing but a blasphemous heretic Frollo! You don't give a flying fuck about the safety of Humankind as well as not see that the people you all kill are innocent people who have done no harm! You're evil and all you do is nothing but destroy!

Eli: That's right! You are a monster! And you will pay for everything you've done!

Frollo: Mark my words, gypsy and J.D.. You will pay for this insolence and you will pay for everything you did to me J.D.

Me: You're the one who will pay! God will not tolerate you any longer.

Esmeralda: Then it appears we've crowned the wrong fool. The only fool I see is you.

Me: And we will kill you in the name of God!

Frollo: Captain Phoebus, arrest her.

I fired an energy beam and it hit Frollo in his arm and burned it bad!

Me: Consider that your only warning shot!

Frollo: KILL THOSE FIENDS!

(Phoebus motions for his guards to move in and arrest Esmeralda and kill us. They surround the stage.)

Esmeralda: Now, let's see. (Counting the guards) One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten of you, and one of me. What's a poor girl to do? (She begins to cry, then disappears in an explosion of smoke.)

BOOM!

I fired a blast of energy and blew the guards heads off and splattered their blood all over.

Frollo: Witchcraft.

(From another location)

Esmeralda: Oh, boys! Over here!

(She leads the guards on a wild chase. At one point, she knocks a large cage containing an old prisoner to the ground. It goes rolling away, until it comes to a stop and the lock breaks open. He steps out.)

Old Prisoner: I'm free, I'm free! (He walks into the wrong direction, but trips, then falls into the stockade, which closes and locks.) Dang it.

We blasted the guards all over left and right.

(Meanwhile, Esmeralda continues to evade the guards. At one point, she and Djali jump on top of the crowd, which carries them away to safety. Two guards attempt the same move, and the crowd quickly moves away. She grabs a helmet from one of the guards, and throws it like a frisbee. It hits three guards and knocks them out, before almost chopping Phoebus' head off.)

Phoebus: What a woman!

(Two guards on horseback are chasing Esmeralda. As she leaps over Frollo's stand, someone throws the guards a staff. Each holding onto an end, the horizontal staff slices through Frollo's stand, sending him diving for cover. Esmeralda ascends to the top of a stand, then promptly disappears.)

I looked at Frollo and flipped the bird at him and then I made the throat slash gesture.

Me: You are a blasphemous monster Frollo!

Frollo: This city is overrun with gypsies! For decades I've worked to purge the city of those wretched gypsies, and now the streets teem with even more disgusting vermin like you that threaten law and order.

Me: The only piece of disgusting vermin around here is you! You are a TRUE menace to law and order!

I fired an energy blast and it hit Frollo's carriage and blew it apart.

I walked up to Frollo and glared at him ferociously.

Me: I am still going to kill you Frollo. I will never forgive you for everything you've done.

Frollo: Come and get me then.

Me: You'll know when that happens. Until then, I'll be watching you like a hawk.

We went back to the church.

Skull Man: I should've just shown Frollo why I'm called Skull Man. It would've given him something to obsess about.

Me: Yeah. But Frollo will be forever damned and burning in the fires of oblivion by the time we're done with him. Frollo has done so many terrible things.

Dissolve forward in time to Phoebus and the guards searching for Esmeralda. She is disguised, again with Djali as the old man. She sneaks into the church. Phoebus sees her and recognizes who it is. He follows her in alone. As he comes up behind her, she turns and grabs his sword.) Esmeralda: You! (She forces him to the floor, holding him there with the tip of his sword at his chin.)

Phoebus: Easy, easy-I just shaved this morning. Esmeralda: Oh, really? You missed a spot.

Me: Esmeralda easy. He's not here to fight.

Phoebus: J.D.! It's great to see you again.

Me: Same here Phoebus. Been a while.

Phoebus: It sure has been a while.

Esmeralda was ready to fight him.

Phoebus: All right, all right. Just calm down. Just give me a chance to apologize.

Esmeralda: For what? (As she lets down her guard for a split second, Phoebus grabs the sword from her hands and turns it on her.)

Phoebus: That, for example.

Esmeralda: You sneaky son of a-

Phoebus: Ah, ah, ah! Watch it-you're in a church. (She has picked up a staff with candles on top)

Esmeralda: Are you always this charming, or am I just lucky? (She swings the staff at Phoebus, who blocks it with his sword. They fight.)

Phoebus: (Between Esmeralda's swings) Candlelight… privacy…

music. Can't think of a better place for hand-to-hand combat! You fight almost as well as a man!

Esmeralda: Funny. I was going to say the same thing about you.

Phoebus: That's hitting a little below the belt, don't you think?

Esmeralda: No. This is. (She swings one end of the staff at Phoebus' crotch. He blocks it with his sword. She quickly hits him in the face with the other end of the staff. He shakes it off.)

Phoebus: Touche!

Me: En Garde!

(Djali butts him in the chest.)

Phoebus: I didn't know you had a kid.

Esmeralda: Well, he doesn't take kindly to soldiers. (The fighting has subsided.)

Phoebus: Eh, I noticed. Permit me. I'm Phoebus. It means "sun god." And you are?

Esmeralda: Is this an interrogation?

Phoebus: It's called an introduction.

Esmeralda: You're not arresting me?

Phoebus: Not as long as you're in here. I can't.

Esmeralda: You're not at all like the other soldiers.

Phoebus: Thank you.

Esmeralda: So, if you're not going to arrest me, what do you want?

Phoebus: I'd settle for your name.

Esmeralda: Esmeralda.

Phoebus: It's beautiful. Much better than Phoebus, anyway.

(As they gaze into each other's eyes, neither notices Frollo and guards approaching.)

Frollo: Good work, Captain! Now, arrest her. (Phoebus still has his back to Frollo.)

Phoebus: (Whispering to Esmeralda) Claim sanctuary. (She looks at him oddly.)

Me: (Whispering) Play along.

Phoebus: Say it!

Esmeralda: You tricked me!

Frollo: I'm waiting, Captain.

Phoebus: I'm sorry, sir. She claims sanctuary. There's nothing I can do.

Frollo: Then drag her outside and-

(The archdeacon has entered)

Archdeacon: Frollo! You will not touch her! (To Esmeralda, whom he as approached) Don't worry. Minister Frollo learned years ago to respect the sanctity of the church.

(Frollo and the guards turn to leave. Frollo ducks around a pillar and doubles back. As the remainder of the people have passed, Frollo jumps out, grabs Esmeralda's arm and twists it behind her. He whispers into her ear.)

Frollo: You think you've outwitted me, but I am a patient man, and gypsies don't do well inside stone walls.

(He pauses, then breathes deeply, smelling Esmeralda's hair.)

Esmeralda: What are you doing?

Frollo: I was just imagining a rope around that beautiful neck.

(Frollo caresses her neck, but she pulls away.)

I unsheathed my sword and I had the blade at his neck.

Me: You get away from her right now you goddamn heretic. You even so much as touch her the way you did and I will make sure that every single drop of your tainted sinful blood stains this whole floor from your slashed throat!

Nico: You tell him J.D.!

Laney: Yeah!

Eli: J.D. has always had a really strong hatred for Frollo because of all the terrible crimes he did to Esmeralda and all of Paris.

Nico: We know all about that. Yeah I hate Frollo as much as J.D. does.

Varie: So do I.

I then slowly start to cut his throat.

Me: This cut won't kill you. Just remind you that you cross us again and it will be your last day alive.

General Schwarz decided to join in with threatening Frollo by pointing his General Black Iron Sword at his neck

Frollo: Why don't you all just kill me and get it over with?!

General Schwarz: (laughs) Beause that would be no fun!

Me: I want to see you suffer first. After everything you did you deserve a slow and extremely excruciatingly painful death. So many people have suffered all because of you all because of your murderous and blasphemous laws when you took God's laws into your own hands. You are nothing more than a blasphemor, a heretic and a traitor!

Frollo: What do you mean?!

Me: You betrayed God and that shows that you are just as bad as the Devil himself!

Everyone: YEAH!

Esmeralda: That's right!

Frollo then got away.

Frollo: You will pay for this humiliation!

He ran.

Eli: He's getting away!

Me: Let him go. He'll get what's coming to him soon. Right now we have to help Esmeralda.

We went to her.

Esmeralda: Thank you all for standing up for me like that.

Me: Anything for a friend.

Eli: But thank goodness you're all right.

Nunnally: Yeah what Frollo is doing is awful.

Yumika: Yeah it sure is.

Esmeralda: You guys have sure grown in numbers since the last time I saw you all.

Me: We've been very busy.

Nico: Yeah we sure have.

Esmeralda: One thing, Djali-if Frollo thinks he can keep us here, he's wrong.

Archdeacon: Don't act rashly, child. You created quite a stir at the festival. It would be unwise to arouse Frollo's anger further.

Esmeralda: You saw what he did out there, letting the crowd torture that those monsters ruined that boy's moment. I thought if just one person could stand up to him, then… (she sighs.) What do they have against people who are different, anyway?

Eli: That's what I wanna know too.

Me: He hates people like you with a vengeance Esmeralda. He tooks God's laws into his own hands to hunt down all of you and kill you.

Esmeralda: He's a true monster.

Eli: Sounds racist to me.

Me: Yeah. It does sound like that.

Laney: Pure evil.

Archdeacon: You can't right all the wrongs in this world by yourself.

Esmeralda: No one out there's going to help, that's for sure.

Me: No but we all can.

Eli: That's right!

Me: Lets go see Quasimodo.

We went up to the Bell Tower and we found Quasimodo.

Me: Hey Quasimodo. Are you all right?

Quasimodo: Yeah thanks guys. Thanks for saving me back there.

Me: We made sure some of those guys ran home crying with their tails in between their legs.

Waspinator: (to Quasimodo) Waspinator know how Quasimodo feel. Back in War days, Waspinator always treated like joke.

Animated Bumblebee: That's another difference between you and your counterpart on my world. Wasp was never treated as comedy relief. Not even before he became Waspinator.

Waspinator: That is interesting. Waspinator feel counterpart Waspinator's pain.

Quasimodo: Wow. That is crazy. I heard all the commotion downstairs. What happened?

Me: Nasty story. I threatened Frollo's life.

Quasimodo: Why?

Me: Well it's a bad story Quasimodo. I HATE Frollo for everything he is and more. He's a blasphemous heretic that has taken God's laws into his own hands and is killing innocent people.

Eli: Specifically Gypsies and all that.

Nico: Yeah I can't stand that guy.

Eli: We all hate that monster for what he is.

Esmeralda: He has done so much harm to all my people.

Nico: He needs to be destroyed.

Chillyfish: Sorry if you were expecting Badass Kairi, Quasimodo. But Kairi insists that she doesn't have to go into that mode.

Quasimodo: That's all right guys. Kairi looked cool like that but I like Kairi just the way she is.

Kairi: Thanks Quasimodo.

Quasimodo saw Kairi and Sora's wedding rings.

Quasimodo: You guys finally got married!

Sora: We sure did.

Quasimodo: Congratulations to you both.

Kairi: Thank you.

Beast Wars Blackarchnia: Quasimodo, there's another good reason why Frollo is a scumbag. And it was something to do with your mother.

Quasimodo: What about her.

Me: (Sighs) I'm afraid this will change your views about Frollo. Your mother did not abandon you. Frollo killed your mother in cold blood.

I told him everything he did and it was terrible!

Quasimodo was shocked.

Esmeralda: Oh no.

Eli: THAT MONSTER!

Popeye: Why that moiderous fiend! (Tweets pipe)

Sea: Yeah that's why we're going to kill him.

Me: Frollo is beyond a shadow of a doubt the worst ever sinner ever known. He has broken every single commandment ever known in the good book and that makes him just as bad as the devil himself.

Whirlin: (to Quasimodo) You can let it all out, Quadimodo.

Quasimodo then broke down crying and Esmeralda comforted him. Everything Frollo taught him about religion was true but everything that Frollo told him about his mother and Gypsies was all a big fat lie.

Laney: Poor Quasimodo.

Hinata: Frollo is a monster.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und he gives all people everywhere a really bad name.

Nico: He sure does. That's why J.D. and I hate him so much with a vengeance because all he knows is how to torture, destroy and kill innocent people that have done no harm to anyone.

Me: Yeah everything he did and does make my blood boil.

Totally Spies Alice: Esmeralda, have you seen any other weird stuff happening lately?

Esmeralda: Weird like how?

Me: Like guys in black coats walking around and causing trouble.

Esmeralda: Hmm. Now that you mention it I did see a strange man walking around with a black coat on. He had long silver hair and these creepy orange and yellow eyes.

We gasped.

Me: Oh no! That's Ansem the Seeker of Darkness!

Esmeralda: Who is that?

Me: We have a really bad history with him.

I went over his history.

---

Ansem, Seeker of Darkness (also known as Xehanort's Heartless) is a major antagonist from the Kingdom Hearts franchise, appearing as the main antagonist in the first game and Riku's story in Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, one of the secondary antagonists of Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance and Kingdom Hearts III. He is one of the incarnations of Master Xehanort.

He was voiced in Japanese by Akio Ōtsuka and in English by Billy Zane (who also played Cal Hockley in Titanic) in Kingdom Hearts and Richard Epcar from Kingdom Hearts II onwards.

Kingdom Hearts

Ansem first appears to Sora prior to the Destiny Islands' destruction. Though he does not properly introduce himself at the time, Ansem makes a cryptic message to Sora regarding the fate of the Islands. During the Islands' destruction, Ansem appears to Riku and opens a

Corridor of Darkness, sending the boy to Hollow Bastion.

Later, once Maleficent has almost completed gathering the princesses, Ansem possessed Riku's body. He acquires a Keyblade forged from the hearts of the princesses sans Kairi's and uses it to corrupt Maleficent, turning her into a dragon, but she is slain by Sora and company.

Sora then travels to the Final Keyhole, where Ansem awaits. Ansem explains that Kairi's heart is really within Sora and reveals his true identity before attempting to use his Keyblade to draw out Kairi's heart. Sora duels with Ansem, emerging triumphant, and prepares to seal the incomplete Keyhole. As Kairi is still comatose, Sora is forced to use Ansem's Keyblade to save her at the cost of the Keyhole's completion and his own transformation into a Heartless, and subsequently, the births of the Nobodies Roxas and Namine.

Ansem, having expelled Riku's heart and remodeled the boy's body, reappears and declares that Kairi's part is done. He tries to kill her, Donald, and Goofy, but Riku's heart stalls Ansem to buy the heroes time to escape. Ansem retreats to the End of the World, with a restored Sora in pursuit.

In a final battle, Ansem declares darkness is the source of all power, believing that Sora is still ignorant of the truth. Sora, though, retorts that Kingdom Hearts is light and destroys Ansem's physical form with the Door to Darkness.

Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories, Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days, and Kingdom Hearts II

Despite his physical form's death, a fragment of Ansem remains in Riku's body and tries to tempt Riku into falling back into the darkness when the youth emerges in Castle Oblivion's basement. However, seeing that Riku has accepted darkness and not him, Ansem becomes frustrated with Riku and is defeated in battle. However, Ansem points how that he'll take Riku's body when the time comes. Eventually, while fighting Roxas six months later to help the resting Sora, Riku is forced to tap into Ansem's powers and adopts his form in the process.

While Riku helps him from the shadows, Sora learns "Ansem"'s true identity as the Heartless of the real Ansem's apprentice, Xehanort. It was only while aiding Sora in the Castle that Never Was that Riku was purged of "Ansem"'s influence and returned to normal.

Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance

Due to Young Xehanort's travels through time, "Ansem" is among the versions of Xehanort summoned and made a member of the True Organization XIII. "Ansem" taunts Riku throughout his journey through the Sleeping Worlds until Riku defeats him and escapes into the real world to thwart the real Organization XIII, Likewise he was forced to retreat with the rest of the Real Organization when Lea, Donald and Goofy stall them to prevent Sora from becoming their thirteenth member.

Kingdom Hearts III

Ansem first appears in Twilight Town alongside Xemnas, with the two taunting Sora and encouraging him to free Roxas before summoning several Heartless and Nobodies as a distraction. After this, they watch Sora in the town, where Xigbar berates them for directly guiding Sora.

Later, Ansem visits the Dark World to confront Ansem the Wise about Subject X, a girl Terra-Xehanort had admired as an apprentice. Though Aqua tries to stop him, Xehanort's Heartless corrupts her with darkness before leaving with DiZ turning her into a cold and ruthless Anti-Aqua. Ansem takes DiZ to the Old Mansion and taunts him with the knowledge of the children used in the experiments, but Olette rescues DiZ with the help of Hayner, Pence the former two who distract him from noticing Olette taking Diz away, and Vexen who commands a group of Dusks to attack Ansem. With Hayner going as far as to attack the dark being, here he also finds out the Vexen has defected from the Organization when he figures out that Vexen was the one who sent the dusks to come after him.

Ansem joins the real Organization XIII at the Keyblade Graveyard for the final clash between light and darkness. He fights Sora, Riku, and Mickey alongside Young Xehanort and Xemnas with help from

Master Xehanort, but is ultimately slain in battle. He reflects on his journey that he and Riku had together, Riku admits to Ansem that he is going to miss him and Ansem congratulates Riku for becoming a powerful Keyblade master, admitting to him he never stood a chance against him.

He also admits to Sora and Riku that part of him wanted to defy his fate but once he discovered that many members defected from the Organization he found the cared no longer. Sora attempts to comfort Ansem despite his actions against him and Riku but Ansem tells the trio that it is time for them to move on and that was more for them to seek as such he encourages them to go forth and seek it before fading away.

* * *

When I was finished she and Quasimodo gasped in shock!

Quasimodo: That's terrible!

Me: Yeah. We're on a dangerous and perilous adventure to stop an evil Keyblader named Xehanort. He's going to destroy the entire universe if we don't stop him.

Laney: Yeah.

Eli: And we're gonna make sure he pays for it.

May: You think Xehanort was the one who gave Lori nightmares?

Lincoln: If he is, he'll pay for it!

White Lightning: Look, I want Xehanort dead as much as the next person. But killing him might not stop these nightmares.

Me: We all want Xehanort dead. His evil essense in the form of Dark Orbs is scattered all over the universe and is wreaking havoc on many worlds and planets even as we speak.

Eli: But guys Xehanort did not cause Lori those nightmares. I sense that it was someone else. The Force is telling me that it's a powerful presence.

Anakin: I sense it too. It's someone with incredible power over the spiritual and paranormal worlds.

Golden Queen: We'll worry about Ansem later. Right now, we must formulate a plan to end Frollo!

Horsea: Said plan should probably involve water.

Me: It will take more than Water to take him down. We'll use the plan that we used the first time we were here.

Twilight Sparkle: What plan is that?

Me: I'll tell you all.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 964 and it was epic.

Nico: I remember that.

Eli: Wow! That was amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy it sure is.

Marionette Shadow: I agree with Horsea about the water part. Frollo always talks about burning gypsies. So chances are, he might try to burn this place down.

Me: That's what he intends to do later on. But when that time comes, we'll be ready for him.

Nico: That's right. Quasimodo, Esmeralda, no matter what happens we will not let Frollo get away with everything he did. You can count on that.

Eli: That's a promise.

Quasimodo: Thanks guys.

SO MANY TIMES OUT THERE

I'VE WATCHED A HAPPY PAIR

OF LOVERS WALKING IN THE NIGHT.

THEY HAD A KIND OF GLOW AROUND THEM

IT ALMOST LOOKED LIKE HEAVEN'S LIGHT.

I KNEW I'D NEVER KNOW

THAT WARM AND LOVING GLOW

THOUGH I MIGHT WISH WITH ALL MY MIGHT

NO FACE AS HIDEOUS AS MY FACE

WAS EVER MEANT FOR HEAVEN'S LIGHT

BUT SUDDENLY AN ANGEL HAS SMILED AT ME

AND KISSED MY CHEEK WITHOUT A TRACE OF FRIGHT

I DARE TO DREAM THAT SHE

MIGHT EVEN CARE FOR ME

AND AS I RING THESE BELLS TONIGHT

MY COLD DARK TOWER SEEMS SO BRIGHT

I SWEAR IT MUST BE HEAVEN'S LIGHT!

*(As Quasimodo rings the bells, we see a group of monks in the ground level of the cathedral. We fly over Paris toward the Palace of Justice. As we do, we can see isolated lights going out occasionally. We eventually end up in the firelit bedchamber of Frollo.)*

*(Hellfire)*

**Frollo:** BEATTA MARIA

YOU KNOW I AM A RIGHTEOUS MAN

OF MY VIRTUE, I AM JUSTLY PROUD

BEATTA MARIA

YOU KNOW I'M SO MUCH

PURER THAN THE COMMON, VULGAR, WEAK, LICENTIOUS CROWD

THEN TELL ME, MARIA, WHY I SEE HER

DANCING THERE,

WHY HER SMOLDERING EYES STILL SCORCH MY SOUL

*(As Frollo sings, the flames in the fireplace take the form of a dancing Esmeralda, dancing for Frollo's pleasure.)*

LIKE FIRE, HELLFIRE

THIS FIRE IN MY SKIN

THIS BURNING DESIRE

IS TURNING ME TO SIN!

*(The walls of the room and the flames suddenly become* a row of judges, all dressed in red robes. Frollo is terrified.)

IT'S NOT MY FAULT!

I'M NOT TO BLAME!

IT IS THE GYPSY GIRL

THE WITCH WHO SENT THIS FLAME

IT'S NOT MY FAULT

IF, IN GOD'S PLAN,

HE MADE THE DEVIL SO MUCH STRONGER THAN A MAN!

PROTECT ME, MARIA!

DON'T LET THIS SIREN CAST HER SPELL

DON'T LET HER FIRE SEAR MY FLESH AND BONE

DESTROY ESMERALDA

AND LET HER TASTE THE FIRES OF HELL

OR ELSE LET HER BE MINE AND MINE ALONE!

*(The room returns to normal as a guard pounds on the door, then enters.)*

**Guard 6:** Minister Frollo, the gypsy has escaped.

**Frollo:** What!?

**Guard 6:** She's nowhere in the cathedral. She's gone.

**Frollo:** But how, and… never mind. Get out, you idiot! I'll find her. I'll find her if I have to burn down all of Paris!

HELLFIRE, DARK FIRE

NOW GYPSY IT'S YOUR TURN!

CHOOSE ME OR YOUR PYRE

BE MINE, OR YOU WILL BURN!

GOD HAVE MERCY ON HER

GOD HAVE MERCY ON ME

BUT SHE WILL BE MINE, OR SHE WILL BURN!

*(Dissolve to morning. Frollo is exiting his carriage. Waiting for him is Phoebus.)*

**Phoebus:** (To Guards) Attention! (To Frollo) Morning, sir. (Frollo, with baggy and pink eyes, moans.)

**Phoebus:** Are you feeling all right?

**Frollo:** I had a little trouble with the fireplace.

**Phoebus** : I see. Your orders, sir?

**Frollo:** Find the gypsy girl.

*(Fast music, cut to troops ransacking a home, eventually finding a group of gypsies hidden in a trap door. They gypsies are lined up outside, with Frollo looking down at them.)*

**Frollo:** Ten pieces of silver for the gypsy Esmeralda.

(He shoves a handful of coins out, but there are no takers.)

**Frollo:** (To Guards) Lock them up!

*(We now watch Frollo's men push a carriage into the Seine. As it begins to sink, gypsies come floating to the surface. Once again, they're lined up, with Frollo surveying them.)*

**Frollo:** Twenty pieces of silver for the gypsy Esmeralda!

*(Again, no takers.)*

**Frollo:** *(To Guards)* Take them away!

*(Cut to a house with a large windmill. Frollo's guards have found gypsies there. Frollo is interrogating the miller. Music lower.)*

**Frollo:** We found this gypsy talisman on your property. Have you been harbouring gypsies?

**Miller:** Our home is always open to the weary traveler. Have mercy, my lord.

**Frollo:** I am placing you and your family under house arrest until I get to the bottom of this. If what you say is true, you are innocent and you have nothing to fear.

**Miller:** But we are innocent, I assure you! We know nothing of these gypsies!

*(Frollo pulls their door shut, then bars it shut with a guard's staff. He*

*turns to Phoebus.)*

**Frollo:** Burn it.

**Phoebus:** What!?

**Frollo:** Until it smolders. These people are traitors and must be made examples of.

*(Frollo hands him a torch.)*

**Phoebus:** With all due respect, sir, I was not trained to murder the innocent.

**Frollo:** But you were trained to follow orders.

*(Phoebus takes the torch and douses it in a bucket of water.)*

**Frollo:** Insolent coward.

*(Frollo grabs another torch and touches the flame to the windmill. The entire structure is quickly engulfed in flame. Phoebus crashes through the window and brings the family outside to safety. As the building continues to burn, guards grab Phoebus.)*

**Frollo:** The sentence for insubordination is death. Such a pity- you threw away a promising career.

**Phoebus** : Consider it my highest honour, sir.

*(Frollo raises a spear and is about to kill Phoebus, when Phoebus kicks Frollo's horse. The horse bucks, and Frollo is thrown off. Phoebus escapes the guards, hops on Frollo's horse and is off.)*

**Frollo:** Hit him! And don't hit my horse!

*(As Phoebus rides off, he is showered with arrows. One of them goes through his shoulder, and he falls off the horse, off the bridge that he's riding over, and into the river. A volley of arrows follow him in. Esmeralda, who has witnessed the entire spectacle in disguise, gasps.)*

**Frollo:** Don't waste your arrows. Let the traitor rot in his watery grave! Find the girl! If you have to burn the city to the ground, so be it!

*(Esmeralda runs down the hill to the river, keeping under cover. She wades into the water, then dives under. She comes back up with the unconscious Phoebus. She pulls him out of the water as we dissolve to a long shot of Paris burning.)*

The Destruction was absolutely terrible. Much of Paris was totally on fire and burning to the ground. It was as if Frollo had unleashed the fires of Hell unto the whole city just to find Esmeralda.

Me: This is awful!

Eli: You're right cause look at Paris!

Fires were breaking out all over Paris and homes were being destroyed.

Lana: This is a disaster.

Lola: Frollo has taken God's laws into his own hands!

**Guard 7:** Sir! We've looked everywhere, and still no sign of the gypsy girl.

**Frollo:** I had the entire cathedral surrounded, guards at every door. There was no way she could have escaped, unless…

Vice: Let's get buckets of water ready.

Me: Right!

Maria: Leave that to me.

Varie: The Neptune Crusaders will help with this.

They fired blasts of water at the burning buildings.

Victor: It's hopeless. Absolutely hopeless.

(Cut to Hugo playing cards with Lucy)

Hugo: You're telling me! I'm losing to a Loud!

Lucy Loud: Pay up.

Nico: I didn't know Lucy was that good at cards.

Me: We got to find Esmeralda and warn her. But without a doubt Frollo will follow us. I have a plan.

Eli: What is it?

Me: When we go warn Esmeralda, I'll use a genjutsu to hide us when we head for the court of miracles.

**Esmeralda:** Quasi? Quasimodo!?

*(We turn and see Esmeralda enter.)*

Me: Esmeralda you're all right!

**Quasimodo:** Esmeralda?! Esmeralda! You're all right! I knew you'd come back.

**Esmeralda:** You've done so much for me already, my friends, but I must ask your help one more time.

**Quasimodo:** Yes, anything.

Me: What is it?

*(She brings in the unconscious body of Phoebus.)*

**Esmeralda:** This is Phoebus. He's wounded, and a fugitive like me. He can't go on much longer. I knew he'd be safe here. Please, can you hide him?

Me: We sure can.

Varie: Let me see.

Varie looked at him and she saw that he was pierced in the shoulder by an arrow.

Varie: An arrow hit him. I can fix this.

Varie pulled out her medical kit.

We put him on a table.

**Phoebus:** Esmeralda?

**Esmeralda:** Shh, shh, shh. You'll hide here until you're strong enough to move.

Me: We'll save you my friend.

*(Esmeralda pulls out a flask of alcohol.)*

**Phoebus:** Great. I could use a drink.

Me: It's not for drinking.

*(She pours it on his wound, and he cries out in pain.)*

**Phoebus:** Aah, yes! Hmmm! Feels like a 1470 Burgundy. Not a good year.

Me: No it wasn't.

**Esmeralda:** That family owes you their lives. You're either the single bravest soldier I've ever seen, or the craziest.

Me: You are a true hero.

**Phoebus:** Ex-soldier, remember? Why is it, whenever we meet, I end up bleeding?

**Esmeralda:** You're lucky. That arrow almost pierced your heart.

Nico: Yeah thank goodness it didn't.

**Phoebus:** I'm not so sure it didn't.

Me: You'll be all right.

**Quasimodo:** (To Esmeralda) Frollo's coming. You must leave.

Me: Quick lets hide.

We went and hid.

**Esmeralda:** Be careful, my friend. Promise you won't let anything happen to him.

**Quasimodo:** I promise.

**Esmeralda:** Thank you.

Me: Hide with us Esmeralda.

She hid with us and we went invisible.

Eli and Sora took Phoebus with them as they hide.

**Quasimodo:** Oh, master, I didn't think you'd be coming-

**Frollo:** I'm never too busy to share a meal with you, dear boy. I brought a little treat.

We were listening.

*(He clears his throat slightly, and Quasi realizes he hasn't set the table. He rushes off to grab the dishes, and is obviously flustered, dropping and breaking things.)*

**Frollo:** Is there something troubling you, Quasimodo?

**Quasimodo:** Oh. No!

**Frollo:** Oh, but there is. I know there is.

*(Frollo has pulled out a bunch of grapes. One falls to the cautiously picks it up.)*

**Frollo:** I think… you're hiding something.

**Quasimodo:** Oh, no, master. There's nothing-

**Frollo:** You're not eating, boy.

*(He quickly gobbles a handful of grapes.)*

**Quasimodo:** (Mumbling through the food) It's very good. Thank you.

**Frollo:** *(Looking at the models)* What's different in here?

**Quasimodo:** Nothing, sir.

**Frollo:** Isn't this one new? *(Picks up the Esmeralda figure)* It's awfully good. Looks very much like the gypsy girl. I know. *(A nasty look creeps across his face as his voice raises)* You helped her escape!

**Quasimodo:** But I-

**Frollo:** And now, all Paris is burning because of you!

**Quasimodo:** She was kind to me, master.

*(Frollo with his temper smashes the table and its setting)*

**Frollo:** You idiot! That wasn't kindness, it was cunning! She's a gypsy! Gypsies are not capable of real love! Think, boy! Think of your mother! *(he takes a moment to recompose himself.)* But what chance could a poor, misshapen child like you have against her heathen treachery? Well, never you mind, Quasimodo. She will be out of our lives soon enough. I will free you from her evil spell. She will torment you no longer.

**Quasimodo:** (Didn't believe him but played along) What do you mean?

**Frollo:** I know where her hideout is, and tomorrow, at dawn, I attack with a thousand men.

*(He exits.)*

Thorn: Guys, we got a whole bunch of fight coming our way!

Me: I know and not just with the usual battles. But with Frollo and his men.

Phoebus: We have to find the Court of Miracles, before daybreak. If Frollo gets there first He will slaughter them all.

Me: I know Phoebus. I have a plan.

Nico: Just like what happened before.

Me: Lets get ready.

Fireor: (to Frollo) Let's see how you like being burned alive, buddy!

Fireor fired waves of fire from the top of the church and they hit him and burned him all over the place.

Frollo ran again from us as he left.

Me: Yeah you better run! That will slow him down for a bit.

Esmeralda: What are we gonna do. We got to warn my people and fast.

Me: Putting out the fires was only a distraction.

New Wave: I helped in putting out those fires too!

Me: I know you did But right now we have to find the Court of Miracles. I know just where to find it. Come on.

We went to the Graveyard.

Eli used the Force to see if Frollo was following us.

Twilight Sparkle: It's in a graveyard.

Shaggy: (Whimpering) Man I hate graveyards!

Poliwag: (to Nico) Please tell me you got new Scooby Doo Snax for our favorite chickens!

Nico: Never leave home without them.

Lana: Come on you chickens we're going in there.

Shaggy: UH UH! No way!

Scooby Doo: Not on your life!

Me: Then how about this life?

I grabbed them and carried them in by force.

Quasimodo: They sure are scared.

Me: Yeah they hate monsters, ghosts, graveyards, everything scary. These two are the biggest chickens ever.

Shaggy and Scooby Doo clucked like chickens.

Me: (Sighs) These two eat everything in sight but they don't have the courage to face a monster or a ghost.

Eli: Speaking of monsters.

Eli fired a wave of energy and it hit a gravestone and Frollo was behind it and it sent him flying and he landed in the river.

Yakumo: I got this.

Yakumo put up an illusion to make it seem that we weren't there and nothing was touched.

Me: That will hold him till we face him like we did before.

We went down the stairs that lead to the court of miracles.

We stayed close and we got to Court of Miracles.

Me: This must be it.

Esmeralda: Yep.

But then out of a Dark Corridor came ANSEM THE SEEKER OF DARKNESS!

Ludwig: Ansem! Esmeralda said we'd find you here!

Ansem: Indeed she did. (looks around) So sad. This is all because Frollo is close to yielding to the darkness.

Nico: Well, we're not Frollo, are we?

Me: He will die later just like you will soon.

Ansem: No. But I embraced the darkness. And unless you all hurry up and do the same, you will share Frollo's upcoming fate.

Lisa Loud: You are a negative energy nightmare monster that will be destroyed.

Lincoln: We're fine with the path we chose. And that path includes making you and your buddies pay for your crimes! Especially after how you and Xehanort gave Lori nightmares this morning!

Ansem: (laughs) Oh, I'm afraid me and Xehanort aren't the ones who gave your elder sister that nightmare. Especially after Xemnas' failed plan in breaking you all up. (smirks at the other Loud Kids) I hope those nightmares make you all suffer though.

Me: I hope you suffer a thousand deaths for your crimes Ansem. You make me sick enough than you already do.

Eli: And we already know that it's not you or Xehanort causing the dreams.

Me: Just to be certain that I get my point across…

I fired an energy ball and it hit Ansem and blew his left arm off!

Me: That was your only warning shot.

Teresa: Lori, me, Arpeggio, and Ven will help you kick Ansem's ass!

Ven: You know we're not going to kill him just yet.

Teresa: (smirks) I know. But it'll still be fun to kick his ass all the same!

Lori: Count me in.

She summoned her new keyblade!

Ansem was shocked.

Lori: Now you literally will burn!

Teresa, Lori and Arpeggio and Ventus slashed and blasted Ansem all over the place and smashed him into a Dark Corridor!

Nico: Take that.

We went into the Court and warned all the people about Frollo's impending attack and they were shocked and panic strickened.

Metal Sonic: I'm detecting a Dream Eater energy signature close by.

The Wargoyle Dream Eater then appeared!

Nico: Great! Looks like we'll have to incapacitate the Wargoyle and Ansem before the usual battles!

Me: Nico you face the Wargoyle. Lori and her group will tear Ansem to shreds.

Nico: Right!

Nico blasted and took down the Wargoyle!

Nico: Take that!

Duskmon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, Grumblemon, Ben Ravencroft, Felix Faust, Nergal, Deker and Kaos then appeared.

Me: Duskmon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, Grumblemon, Ben Ravencroft, Felix Faust, Nergal, Deker and Kaos.

Duskmon: Whoa! Looks like you guys have been busy!

Maria: I know, right? Me and the Neptune Crusaders have been putting out fires all over the place!

Me: Frollo was burning the entire city to the ground in his pursuit of Esmeralda.

Grumblemon: I can see that.

Ranamon: I put out a few fires myself before we got here.

Arbormon: By the way, Baby Dahl is safe and sound in our HQ.

Me: Awesome!

William: That's great! Make sure she has a better life.

Mercurymon: Oh, she will. I promise you that.

Me: She went through a lot and because of her disease and everything she went through she is in a very fragile state.

Duskmon: Noted. By the way J.D. is it true that you hate Frollo THAT much?

Me: Well wouldn't you if you saw him take God's laws into his own hands and tear much of the city apart and kill thousands of innocent people?

Duskmon: Good point.

Then 2 more figures came out and they were MEATMAN AND BIGWIG!

Lazlo: It's Meatman!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's Bigwig!

Qin: Not that harry abomination again.

Twilight Sparkle: What was Bigwig known for?

Qin: He was really Crusty Baker, he was an Italian Restaurant Owner and the food he made was terrible. He was upset because the Arcade that Daphne was working drove away his business. He got 15 to 30 years in prison for his crimes.

Sunset Shimmer: Good and then life right?

Me: Nope. He got beaten to death in the prison cafeteria for making a prisoner hurl his guts out all over another inmate.

Fluttershy: That's terrible.

Me: Yep.

Lazlo: And Meatman was a mystery meat monster we made and he was awful.

Me: Whoa.

Bluto then appeared again.

Sea: Bluto. You are just a glutton for punishment aren't you?

Bluto: I'll win this time.

Sea: Well then lets dance.

?: This is gonna be good.

A figure came out and it was GENERAL TOMARS from episode 16 of S.P.D.!

---

**General Tomars** is an alien forced by Morgana to fight the Power Rangers so that she doesn't vaporize him. He possesses a laptop computer which controls an interdimensional hyperspeed locator, a teleporter that allows him to send anyone to any part of the world.

He first demonstrates its usage by proving to Morgana it works by sending Piggy to sheep farm. However due to him using the device, it attracted the attention of both Jack and Sky who later confront Tomars only to be teleported away.

When he tries to follow them through the computer system, he is deleted by Boom. It is not known with certainty if he survived or not although the word "Deleted" appears on the computer screen. Tomars is later cloned by Slate and Morgana but is destroyed by the S.P.D. Battlizer.

---

Sky: General Tomars!

Tomars: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were forced by Morgana to fight the Rangers or she would vaporize you.

Tomars: That's right and really good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode. And that computer you have is amazing.

Tomars: Thank you.

May: (to Tomars) If you can travel into computers, did you happen to go into the Grid before coming here?

Tomars: (grimly) I did. And just a heads up, some of you are not gonna like what you find there.

Me: We'll take our chances. But thanks for the heads up. Lets do it.

---

Battle 1: Jeri Katou, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Lightning Fritter, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Tiana, Pepperdance, Cajun Fox, Mage Meadowbrook, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon

---

Duskmon was first.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Jeri: Her name is Yumika and she is an Ice Queen like from the Denmark Fairy Tale, The Snow Queen.

Princess Luna: I know that story. It was great.

Snowdrop: It sure was. It's one of my favorite stories.

Gari: Mine too. It's amazing.

Lightning Fritter: Mine too. It's a beautiful story.

Blackout: It sure is pretty.

Shadow Lucy: I think so too.

Duskmon: That is a great story. The theme for this one must be Louisiana Cajun Theme.

Tiana: It sure is and I'm a princess. The theme is actually The Disney Princesses and family and country ties.

Chef Pepperjack: We are Cajun themed since Tiana is from Louisiana.

Pepperdance: And we love Spicy Food

Cajun Fox: Ooowee! You bet we do.

Mage Meadowbrook: We sure do.

Janeen the Swamp Girl: (Cajun Accent) It's amazing stuff.

Duskmon: It sure is. Lets get it on!

He fired waves of darkness and they dodged it and the group fired waves of darkness and fire and leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Jeri Katou: The lion can sleep tonight!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 2: Earth, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Thunderbird Apple, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Pocahontas, Woya, Leyati, Nantan, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) I think Yumika would get along great with Tommy.

Earth: And she would get along great with Elsa and Jack Frost. They both are the masters of winter and ice after all.

Applejack: That's right. She, Elsa and Jack are the perfect trio of Ice Masters.

Apple Bloom: They sure are and Anna would love building snowmen with them.

Frozen Fright: I also feel bad for Elsa because everyone saw her powers and thought she was a witch when she really wasn't.

Thunderbird Apple: She was given great power and she was afraid everyone would see them because of it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She has an amazing gift.

Flashwing: I think so too.

Stone Luna: And that song she sang, Let it Go, was rockin dudes.

Grumblemon: I think so too. It's one of my favorites. Also the theme for this group must be Tribes of Native American History.

Pocahontas: That's half right. I'm the daughter of the chief of the Powhatan Tribe and the theme is American Tribes.

Woya: Me and Leyati are from the Cherokee Tribe in North Carolina and Tennessee.

Leyati: It's amazing.

Nantan: Me and my tribe, The Apache, are from Arizona, Colorado, New Mexico and Oklahoma. It's amazing.

Grumblemon: It sure is! Lets do it!

He smashed the ground and sent a wave of earth at them and they jumped and fired waves of earth, apples, energy, rock and crystal

and smashed him down.

Earth: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Stacy Bolton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Emerald Topaz, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Ariel, Ariel's sisters, Lily the Mermaid, Mero, Melody, Eli, H2O Girls, Kyure, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) I really am sorry Lori had that nightmare.

Stacy Bolton: Yeah I don't know what happened and why she had that nightmare but somehow that nightmare really hurt her.

Rarity: Indeed it did darling but the poor dear show not have bad nightmares like that.

Sweetie Belle: Whenever I have bad nightmares like that I would go to Rarity and sleep with her for comfort.

Thunder Terror: Poor Lori went through a bad dream. But thank goodness it will never happen. Bobby and her kids love her too much for that to happen to her.

Emerald Topaz: I agree with you on that. But that dream was horrible.

Mistmane: It sure was.

Gill Grunt: But whoever gave her that nightmare also gave her an awesome Keyblade. It's called the Hurricane Dragon.

Ranamon: I saw that. That is amazing!

Liquid Leni: It's totes amazing and cool.

Ranamon: It sure is and I can tell the theme for this group is Mermaids.

Ariel: That's right and it's also where we mermaids are from.

Andrina: Me and my sisters are from Atlantica.

Eli: I'm with them because Ariel is like a sister to me.

Mero: I am from another part of the sea.

Melody: I'm actually half mermaid because mom is from Atlantica.

Emma Gilbert: We got our mermaid powers from Mako Island.

Rikki: Yeah that's right. It's amazing.

Kyure: And I'm a Scylla from Greek Myth.

Ranamon: Interesting. Lets do it!

Ranamon fired waves of water and they dodged it and fired waves of water, lightning, jewels and energy and smashed her down.

Stacy: RADICAL!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 4: Kari Kamiya, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Topaz Flare, Light Lily, Mulan, Land & Mao Yan, Qin Chen, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) If Xehanort didn't give Lori that nightmare… who did?

Kari: That is a really interesting question.

Princess Celestia: I don't know who did this but I know it can't be Dr. Destiny.

Spotlight: That's right. Dr. Destiny may have that kind of power but ths is definitely not his doing.

Topaz Flare: J.D. and Eli said it was someone that has incredibly Paranormal and Supernatural power.

Light Lily babbled.

Arbormon: There's only a few villains and heroes I know that are capable of doing all that and Dr. Destiny is one of them. But this was not his doing or he would have told us.

Mulan: Yeah you got that right. Also the theme for us is Chinese Princess and Family.

Qin: Mulan is my ancestor from the Han Dynasty. Next to me being the descendant of the The Dragon Emperor, I'm also the descendant of Hua Mulan the bravest woman in all of Chinese History.

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) China has over 12,000 years of history behind it.

Mao Yan: (Chinese Accent) And we are a country that thrives on honor and the history of our ancestors.

Arbormon: That is amazing. Lets do it!

He fired waves of wood and they dodged the attack and fired waves of wood, energy dragons and fire and jewels and smashed him down.

Kari: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 5: Davis Motomiya, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Featherweight,

# Little Cheese, Somnambula, Steel Lynn, Esmeralda, Marinette, Chloe, Ayla, Juleka, Tech Skylanders, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) How was the engagement party?

Davis: It was great! It was also a party to celebrate our victory in the war with Grandfather.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah and it was the best party ever!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It sure was amazing. It was amazing as hard diamond.

Featherweight: Yeah it was. The party was amazing.

Little Cheese: Cheese Sandwich and mom put it together. July 20th will be rememberd in our lore.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was an amazing party.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure was fun.

Mercurymon: I'm glad you all had fun. That was a big battle. And I see that the theme for this group is people of France.

Esmeralda: That's right. Frollo wants to kill me or make me his own.

Joan of Arc: I'm a 15th Century Warrior that fought in the Hundred-Years War and I was burned at the stake.

Marinette: Joan of Arc is who I follow because she is a huge inspiration to me, Ayla, Juleka and Chloe.

Chloe: Joan of Arc is an inspiration to many people because she showed that even women can fight in wars.

Juleka: That's right!

Ayla: And we are strong too.

Mercurymon: Indeed. Lets do it!

He fired blasts of energy and they dodged it and fired waves of rock, energy, gears and metal and elements and smashed him down!

Davis: TAKE THAT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Blake, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Phoenix Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Lori, Fire Skylanders, Cinderella, Aqua, Tsuki, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) Nico and J.D. are gonna have chum if they don't lead perfectly against Xehanort? To Hell with that! I wouldn't even put chum on any pizza that I make!

Blake: I don't blame you. That would be the most disgusting thing I would ever see.

Sunset Shimmer: I heard that Lincoln's dad actually LIKES chum.

Pepperdance: Yeah and it was gross!

Nergal: His dad likes chum!?

Cayenne: Yeah it was disgusting! J.D. hurled his guts out every time he saw someone eating chum.

Firecracker Burst: The reason Lynn Sr. was eating chum like that was because his school ran out of food and all he had to eat was chum. He was addicted to it ever since.

Phoenix Shimmer: That's disgusting!

Nergal: GEEZ! You aren't kidding! Does he even know what chum is made of?

Gusty: It's rotten fish guts.

Sunburn: Yeah REALLY disgusting.

Fire Lori: I can't believe that dad literally liked that crud.

Sunburn: Me neither. Just thinking about it makes me queasy.

Nergal: I don't blame you. And the theme for this group must Sisters of Cinderella's Kingdom.

Cinderella: Yes that's right. Because we have been close ever since the wars were going on.

Aqua: That's right. It was awesome.

Tsuki: That sure is cool.

Nergal: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

He sent his electric tentacles and they dodged them and fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Blake: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 7: Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Thunder Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Aurora, Maleficent 2014, Edwayl, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos

---

Kaos was next.

Kaos: (to Twilight) Laniya having access to Zygarde's many forms is similar to how I, Kaos, have access to all the Skylander elements.

Twilight Sparkle: That is really amazing! I think it's really cool that she has access to so many powers and all that.

Luster Dawn: It sure is cool. I think it's cool. Zygarde is the Pokemon of Order.

Thunder Sparkle: One of the most powerful Pokemon ever known.

Star Swirl: Yeah Zygarde is the Pokemon of Order, Yveltal is the Pokemon of Destruction and Xerneas is the Pokemon of Life.

Spyro: That sure is amazing.

Lightning Lisa: I think it is amazing too.

Kaos: Indeed it is. The theme for this must be Sleeping Beauty Family.

Aurora: You could say that. Maleficent is also my godmother.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) That is amazing lass.

Maleficent 2014: That is really something.

Kaos: Indeed it is. Now lets get it on for I, Kaos, command it!

Kaos fired waves of elements and they dodged them and fired waves of magic, lightning and energy and earth and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

---

Battle 8: Ruby Rose, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mirage Daffodil, Mage Meadowbrook, Plant Lola, Life Skylanders, Merida, Fletcher, Flynn McAllister, Scotsman, Scotsman's Wife, Avril, Vice and Skallox VS Deker

---

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) Did J.D. really meet a Zygarde Gene Slammer?

Ruby Rose: He sure did and her name is Laniya and she's from Brazil.

Fluttershy: She has all of Zygarde's powers as well as knows so much about Rio's Carnival.

Tree Hugger: It's an amazing event.

Tornado Bolt: And the music is amazing as well because of the parades and all that.

Mirage Daffodil: So are the parade floats and they are cool.

Mage Meadowbrook: I like Brazil because of the Amazon Rainforest. It's amazing.

Plant Lola: Lots of plants and animals.

Stealth Elf: And it's amazing with all the trees and animals.

Deker: It sure is pretty. And the theme for this one must be for Scotland.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Aye. People from Scotland for this theme. I'm the Princess of Scotland's DunBroch Clan.

Fletcher Connor: (Scottish Accent) Amazing clan from back in our history now.

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) Lots of history in Scotland.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Lots of famous events too including the Scottish War of Independence.

Scotsman's Wife: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Famous event with Sir Wallace now.

Avril: (Scottish Accent) It sure was interesting.

Deker: It sure is. Lets get it on.

He unsheathed his sword and they went and clashed and sparks were flying all over the place and they blasted him all over with leaves, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Ruby Rose: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 9: Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Storm Rainbow, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Snow White, The Seven Dwarves, Gimli, Air Lincoln, Thorn and Misty Tredwell VS Ben Ravencroft

---

Ben Ravencroft was next.

Ben Ravencroft: (to Shannon) Our ancestors would be disgusted about what Frollo is doing.

Shannon: You better believe they would be. What Frollo did makes him just as bad as the Devil.

Rainbow Dash: Now I see why J.D. hates Frollo so much. He is a Christian Extremeist.

Scootaloo: I don't think they had that kind of term back then here in the 16th Century but yeah that's what I would call him.

Magma Gloom: Yeah what he did to all of Paris is absolutely horrible and it is horrible.

Storm Rainbow: Frollo is worst than King Herod and he needs to pay for his crimes.

Flash Magnus: Yeah he gives all people everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Whirlwind: He sure does. And he needs to pay for it with his life.

Misty Tredwell: We're going to unleash the 9 Levels of Hell on him when we face him.

Snow White: He has no right to live anymore.

Doc: Yeah! He needs to pay!

Gimli: (Scottish Accent) Aye!

Air Lincoln: Yeah he deserves this.

Ben Ravencroft: You said it there. Lets do it!

He fired magic blasts and they dodged it and Shannon chanted a powerful incantation and fired a massive swarm of black crystals and they fired waves of rainbows, lava, energy and green fire and smashed him down.

Shannon: That was amazing!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 10: Ingrid Third, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Starburst Aurora, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Moana, Kanaloa, Lily, Ludwig Koopa and Roy Koopa VS Felix Faust

---

Felix Faust was next.

Felix Faust: (to Ingrid) Frollo can see himself as an angel all he wants. But from our point of view, he's nothing but a devil!

Ingrid: You got that right. What he did makes him an angel of evil. He killed countless innocent people and so many have suffered because of him.

Starlight Glimmer: J.D. hates him so much because he took God's laws into his own hands and killed thousands of innocent people.

Cozy Glow: What was it that he called him?

Starburst Aurora: A Blasphemous Heretic. Frollo is a monster that claims he's doing what he thinks is good in the name of God and killing countless heretics for him. When in actuality it's all just for the good of the Devil.

Clover the Clever: Yeah what a heartless fiend. Frollo has no right to live after everything he did.

Hex: He needs to pay for it with his life big time.

Crystal Laney: We're gonna Super Hakai him.

Felix Faust: Good call. And the theme for this group must be Polynesian.

Moana: Yeah that's right.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) It's a really good theme because of the Tropical Islands.

Lily: It sure is.

Felix Faust: It sure is. Shall we dance?

Ingrid: Lets shall.

He fired waves of magic and they dodged it and fired waves of magic, darkness, energy and lava and smashed him down.

Ingrid: That was amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was!

---

Battle 11: S.P.D. Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Marinette, Spyro, Cynder, Sunburn, Spotlight, Blackout, Camo, High Five, Zap, Echo, Fire Kraken, Whirlwind, Blades, Bash, Drobot, Flashwing, Joan of Arc, Jessica Keynes, Ice Luan, Butterfly Rose, Lola, Lana, Lucy, Laney, Lily and Lisa VS General Tomars

---

General Tomars was next.

Tomars: (Groans) Man this safe is heavy!

Nico: Let me get you light.

Nico opened it and in it were a some swords and amulets.

Nico: Ooh look at these.

Tomars: Yep those are called the Swords of Joan of Arc and the Dragon Amulets of Avalar.

The Swords of Joan of Arc - three 6'0" massive, double-edged silver swords with the very saying of Joan of Arc etched on the blades in gold, large pearls and white angel wings for the crossguards, long black handles, and silver large sphere pommels with surrounding white pearls and only those who followed Joan of Arc's morals can wield these weapons, and the wielders will gain a massive power and energy increase.

The Dragon Amulets of Avalar - golden necklaces with gems matching their chosen element: Fire, Air, Water, Earth, Tech, Light, Dark, Undead, Magic, and Life, and only the dragons of these 10 elements can use these, and once put on, the dragons will gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: WHOA! These are cool. The Dragons of Skylands would love these Amulets and Marinette, Joan and Jessica will like the swords.

Nico teleported back and gave the swords and Amulets to them.

Spyro: Whoa! These Amulets are amazing.

Echo: Yeah they sure are.

Bash: Rock on!

Marinette: Wow! These Swords are amazing.

Nico: Lets take him down!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers Transformed!

Jack: **"One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Syd: **"Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie Anubis Cruger: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **"Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

All: **Rangers ready! (SIREN WAIL) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! Canine Cannon!

The Rangers called the Canine Cannon!

Nico: S.P.D. Morpher, Judgement Mode!

He activated it and a timer came on and 1 minute later, a red X Lit up!

Nico: GUILTY! FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Tomars and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was now locked into a Containment Card.

Nico: YEAH! Tomars you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Shinotcha, Fireheart Flame and Dirt Lana VS Meatman (Camp Lazlo)

---

Meatman was next.

Shinotcha: You are a disgusting freak of nature.

Meatman: Bring it on leaf girl!

Fireheart: Mystery Meat freak!

Dirt Lana: Yeah!

They fired waves of leaves, fire and dirt and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Yumika VS Bigwig

---

Bigwig was next.

Bigwig: Prepare for a hairible ending!

Yumika: Bring it on!

Yumika fired waves of ice and smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Sea: You sure are a glutton for punishment.

Bluto: Lets dance!

Sea: Gladly!

Sea punched him in the face all over the place and smashed him down and then she grabbed him by his legs with her tail and she smashed him left and right and threw him into a tent and smashed him into the ground.

---

When we got the battles done it was time to get to work. Operation DAMN FROLLO was underway.

I whispered to everyone my plan. We were going to have Esmeralda turn herself in and wait in the shadows. When Frollo has her arranged to be burned at the stake, we'll jump in and free Esmeralda and have Phoebus incite a rebellion against Frollo and we'll unleash all of hell onto him and his men.

Nico: J.D. that's brilliant.

Quasimodo: Good plan.

Esmeralda: Okay. I'll do it.

Me: Good. Lets do it. This is gonna be a major bloodbath of divine retribution. Frollo has now incurred the Wrath of God!

My eyes glowed red with righteous fury.

We put our plan into action.

---

Esmeralda turned herself in and she was to be burned at the stake for heresy! We were watching from the shadows on top of the roofs of the buildings.

Me: This is it guys. We wait till the wood is lit.

Nico: Right.

We watched and waited.

Me: I don't think so you blasphemous fiend.

**Frollo:** The prisoner Esmeralda has been found guilty of the crime of witchcraft. The sentence: death!

*(Cheers go up from the crowd.)*

He took the torch and went up to Esmeralda.

**Frollo:** *(Leans close to Esmeralda)* The time has come, gypsy. You stand upon the brink of the abyss. Yet even now, it is not too late. I can save you from the flames of this world, and the next. Choose me, or the fire.

*(She spits in his face. The crowd gasps in horror.)*

Frollo: The gypsy Esmeralda has refused to recant. This evil witch has put every soul of every citizen in Paris in awful peril. For justice, for Paris, and for her own salvation, it is my sacred duty to send this unholy demon BACK WHERE SHE BELONGS!

Frollo lit the wood on fire.

(APOCALYPSE TOMORROW BY CHARLES EVANS PLAYS)

Me: NOW!

I fired powerful blasts of fire and energy and they hit by the men and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

A Massive fiery explosion of fire blasted in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and then planets made of Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Lightning and energy and the symbols of the Power Rangers and the Sentai Rangers flew out of the explosion and landed on the ground.

It set the ground around the stake on fire and we swooped in and Nico cut Esmeralda free and I punched Frollo in the face and sent him crashing into a cage and he had blood coming out of his mouth. Quasimodo took Esmeralda to the church.

Quasimodo: SANCTUARY! SANCTUARY! SANCTUARY!

Frollo got up and he was enraged!

Frollo: Captain!

Captain: Sir!

Frollo: Seize the cathedral!

The soldiers went for the church!

**Quasimodo:** Don't worry. You'll be safe here.

Captain: CHARGE!

*(Quasi leaps down, then grabs a beam of wood and throws it at the advancing soldiers on the ground. They scurry like ants.)*

It smashes Frollo's carriage to pieces.

Me: You are finished Frollo!

I unsheathed my sword and I faced him.

*(Phoebus grabs him around the neck from inside the cage.)*

**Phoebus:** Alone at last!

*(He bonks the guard on the head, and as Guard 2 falls to the ground, he grabs the keys to the lock.*

Phoebus: CITIZENS OF PARIS! FROLLO HAS PERSECUTED OUR PEOPLE, RANSACKED OUR CITY, AND NOW HE HAS DECLARED WAR ON NOTRE DAME HERSELF! WILL WE ALLOW IT!?

Everyone has had enough of Frollo and his men and they broke all of the gypsies out and a huge war broke out!

*(As the crowd begins to break loose the gypsies, the guards continue their assault. Soon, the crowd swarms around the door.)*

Me: It's over Frollo! You took God's law into your own hands and killed thousands of innocent people all for your own selfish goals!

Frollo: It was my duty!

Me: You are nothing but a murderer! You've killed thousands of innocent people and destroyed much of Paris and sent it to Hell unjustly! Now you will die! Prepare to face the divine wrath of God!

Maria: Time for you to burn in Hell! Literally.

William: Or we can just burn you.

I punched him in the face and we engaged in a massive sword fight! We clashed violently and sparks were flying all over the place and setting much of Paris on fire! Lori punched a soldier in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and she fired a powerful blast of wind and blew him into a spear and impaled him!

POW!

Phoebus punched a man in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him to death. Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it hit a man in his chest and burned through his black heart and killed him. Teresa flew around the church and with her mechanical wings, she cut a bunch of ladders with a bunch of soldiers on them in half and sent them falling and Laney skewered them with spears of plants. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the soldiers all over and reduced them to ash. Lola fired a bunch of fireballs at the soldiers and they hit them and exploded into massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: You soldiers have failed this city!

Nico punched a soldier in the face and knocked his whole head off with devastating force and it was sent flying and it got impaled on a spear! Vince slashed a soldier in the stomach with a crystal sword and disemboweled him and then he slashed his head off and kicked it into the river! Carol fired a blast of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it hit a soldier and he exploded all over in an explosion of blood and carnage and she slashed a soldier in half with a powerful sword and she kicked another soldier in the face and fired Godzilla's Spiral Ray and he exploded all over as a pile of burning matter and it hit a bunch of buildings and caused them to explode all over into a massive wall of fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of night lightning and it hit a bunch of soldiers and electrocuted them and they exploded in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Much of Paris was turned into a massive and raging inferno of epic proportions!

Laney formed a powerful scythe of plants and slashed a soldier in half and he dissolved from extremely potent sulfuric acid! Lana froze a bunch of Soldiers in blocks of ice and Lynn fired a massive wave of volcanic lava and incinerated them into nothing.

Quasimodo hit a soldier on his head from the church with a block of concrete and smashed his head in.

Victor smashed a soldier's head in with a brick.

Victor: Sorry! Sorry!

Hugo imitated an airplane and fired rocks at them like a machine gun. Killing a bunch of soldiers.

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into a bunch of soldiers with the force of a megatsunami and sent them flying and they were skewered on a bunch of spears and killed instantly. Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of soldiers into ash.

Sam fired a blast of fire and incinerated a bunch of soldiers.

I was continuing my clash with Frollo and our fight was relentless! Sparks and embers were flying all over the place from our swords and they caused all the buildings all over Paris to explode into flames. I then slashed Frollo in his face and left a cut on his left cheek.

Me: That was for killing Quasimodo's mother!

I kicked him in the stomach.

Me: That was for destroying much of Paris!

I kneed him in the chin.

Me: This…

I punched him and then I carved the Star of Satan into the middle of Frollo's forehead!

Me: Is for taking God's laws into your own hands! SPAWN OF SATAN!

Frollo was infuriated when I called him that and we clashed powerfully! Sparks were flying everywhere and setting everything on fire in a massive and raging inferno of incredible fury! All the Masters of Evil all came and we all clashed with all of Frollo's men and a major league bloody battle broke out! Eli slashed a bunch of criminals and kicked them in the crotch and slashed one criminal's throat and decapitated him and Nico blasted a soldier's leg off and stabbed him and disemboweled him and splattered his intestines everywhere. Some men came at me and I punched them in their faces with a deadly uppercut and slashed them in their faces with my sword and Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted some of the men all over and Baron Mordo fired Mystic Bolts and blew them apart and Nico kicked the men in the stomach with incredible force and they belched up a huge amount of blood and Myotismon fired waves of blood red lightning and Laney fired waves of fire and thorns and burned the men all over the place. Electro and Lincoln electrocuted the soldiers all over with a massive amount of lightning and Starlight Glimmer fired waves of stars and energy and Twilight and the girls fired waves of elements and magic and blew the soldiers to pieces and splattered blood all over, Vypra and Luan blasted the soldiers with waves of light and darkness, Bane smashed the soldiers with incredible strength and ripped them apart with brute force and Laney fired waves of bramble vines and slashed him all over the place, Hydro Man and Luna drenched the soldiers with water, Becky and Rich Texan blasted the soldiers with guns and cactus balls and they hurt, Mandee and Selma & Patty blasted the soldiers with solar fire and burned them all over, Lola and Firefly blasted the soldiers with fire and burned them all over, Lana and Vexen froze the soldiers with ice and shattered them into a million pieces, Lily and Ebon blasted the soldiers with darkness and water, Lisa Loud and Calamitous blasted the soldiers with gears and energy rays and the Tech Skylanders all blasted them all with gears and energy, Lucy Loud, the Goths of Darkness, the Dark Skylanders and Webstor blasted the soldiers with darkness lightning, darkness fire and webbing, Leni blasted the soldiers with gravity lightning and King Hiss bit a soldier and poisoned him, Eddy and Dark Spicer blasted the soldiers all over the place with their blasters and light powers, Sora and Robo Blaze slashed and blasted the soldiers all over the place with Sora's keyblade and Robo Blaze's sword, Lori, Leonard and his pigs and the air skylanders trampled and smashed the soldiers all over and Lori blew them around in a powerful tornado, Lynn and Shiv slashed the soldiers with their swords of lava and light and incinerated them all over, Carol blasted the soldiers all over with powerful Orange Atomic Spiral Rays and Saïx bashed and smashed the soldiers all over the place with ballistic fury with his Claymore and smashed their heads off and splattered their blood and brains all over, Tara and Waffle Woman blasted the soldiers all over with fire, earth syrup and strawberry bombs, Edzilla pulverized and smashed the soldiers with incredible fury and blasted them with fire breath and even bit a couple of soldiers legs off and Number 7 blasted them with missiles and lasers, Edd as Iron Boy blasted them with missiles and energy blasts and Zs'Skayr blasted them with dark energy and slashed them with his scythe, Spiderman blasted the soldiers with webbing and tied them up and kicked and punched them all over the place and Vanitas blasted them all over with dark fire blasts, Robin slashed them with his sword and Common Cold blasted them with his snot blaster, Beast Boy crushed and smashed the soldiers all over as a Brachiosaurus and Xaldin spun them around in tornadoes, Cyborg and Technus blasted the soldiers all over with sonic cannon blasts and energy lasers, Volcana blasted the soldiers all over with fire and Larxene electrocuted them all over with lightning, Raven blasted them with darkness blasts and Roquefort and his cheese ninjas slashed the soldiers all over the place with swords of cheese and burned them all over with scalding hot cheese and the Light Skylanders blasted them with light and rainbow energy blasts, Starfire blasted the soldiers with starbolts and laser rays from her eyes and Katnappe slashed them all over with her claws, Aqua blasted them all over and slashed the soldiers all over with her keyblade and her powers and Skulker blasted them all over, Hunter fired waves of energy and Red X threw bombs and blasted them all over the place, Rita fired waves of lightning and Beautiful Gorgeous blasted and slashed the soldiers into a brutal pile of slop and the Magic Skylanders blasted the soldiers all over with magic and energy, Ariel and her sisters slashed and blasted the soldiers all over and Ghost blasted and slashed them, Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro summoned an army of monsters from Mon World and they smashed and blasted the soldiers all over and reduced them all to piles of slop, Qin fired a massive blast of fire and Captain Cold blasted the soldiers with ice and froze them and burned them, Mary Jane slashed the solders all over with an arm sword and Evil Green Ranger slashed and blasted them all over the place, Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser blasted them all over with the Force and slashed the soldiers apart with their lightsabers and blasted them with Force Lightning, Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg slashed and blasted them all over with their swords and and earth and wolf magic, Nico and Myotismon blasted them all over the place with their Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing, me and Lord Drakkon blasted and slashed the soldiers all over as they were coming towards me as I was fighting Frollo, Squirrel Girl summoned a massive scurry of squirrels and Whiteout blasted them all over with energy blasts and the squirrels and Squirrel Girl pelted the soldiers with nuts and bombs, Kairi and Dr. Light blasted them all over with light blasts, Sora Takenouchi and the Springfield Mafia shot them all over with blasts of love fire and a massive barrage of bullets, Lisa Simpson fired waves of Buddha energy and Cantwell blasted the soldiers all over with I Hate Lisa blasts, Homer Simpson as Pie Man and Bart Simpson as the Cupcake Kid and Wiggum pelted the soldiers with bomb pies and Wiggum blasted them with his gun and rolled over the soldiers like a boulder, Winx Club Stella blasted the soldiers all over with light blasts and Chalmers yelled a sonic scream that sounded like SKINNER, May fired waves of ice and Loki electrocuted the soldiers all over with lightning, Roman and Bertrand, Misty and Persephone, Carly and Haiku, Kalin and Morpheus, Devack and Dante, Greiger and Boris all blasted the soldiers all over with blasts of fire and energy, Akiza and Robo-Roxy slashed and blasted the soldiers all over and so did Sora and Robo Blaze and they smashed the soldiers all over the place with indiscriminate power and fury, Maggie fired waves of dark fire and

Atomic Skull blasted the soldiers all over with atomic energy, Sam S.L., Dolph, Jimbo & Kearney wedgied and punched and blasted the soldiers all over with lava and powerful punches, Whitney Comic Book Guy flattened and squished the soldiers all over and splattered their blood and guts everywhere and Whitney blasted him with flowers, Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water and Russ Cargill blasted the soldiers with his gun, Dana fired waves of ice and Skinner blasted the soldiers with incredible fury, Jackie fired waves of fire and Krusty blasted the soldiers all over, and Fiona fired waves of lightning and Snake blasted with his machine guns. Patty and Selma blasted the soldiers with solar fire and Zzzax blasted them more with lightning and energy, Skulker blasted them with lasers and missiles, Professor XXXL rolled over the soldiers and flattened them, Mumbo Jumbo used his magic and sent them into the sun, Grizzly roared and slashed many soldiers all over, Golden Glider skated and slashed many soldiers throats and severed several of their heads, Shendu blasted many soldiers with fire, Duskmon fired waves of darkness and incinerated many soldiers, Evil Green Ranger blasted the soldiers all over the place, Selene slashed and drank many of the soldiers blood, Koragg slashed and blasted the soldiers all over, Condiment King squirted hot sauce into their eyes and burned their faces and Robo Roxy slashed them to pieces, Gentleman Ghost slashed and blasted the soldiers all over, Mojo Jojo blasted the soldiers all over with particle disintegrator rays, Webstor blasted the soldiers all over with his web blasters, Angel smashed a bunch of soldiers with her wings, Red Ghost blasted and smashed a bunch of soldiers with his apes, Rich Texan blasted a bunch of soldiers with his guns, Steam Smythe smashed and blasted the soldiers with his gears and machines, Skalamander slashed and smashed a bunch of soldiers with his crystals, Ebon used his portals to send many soldiers into the sun, Black Adam fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them all over, Electrocutioner blasted a bunch of soldiers all over, Shiv slashed a bunch of soldiers, Anti Wanda blasted a bunch of soldiers, Pyro incinerated many soldiers, Grumblemon smashed a bunch of soldiers with his club and smashed them into bloody pulp, Hydro Man blasted a bunch of soldiers into pulp, Hsi Wu flew and slashed a bunch of soldiers with his wings, Dr. Light and Firebrand blasted a bunch of soldiers with fire and light, Scorcher fired waves of fire and burned the soldiers all over, Man Boy and Femme Fetale blasted and pulverized a bunch of soldiers all over the place with their brute strength and blasters and the rest of the Masters of Evil and all of us were tearing all of them apart in a brutal and extremely bloody Braveheart Battle! Blood, guts and carnage was splattering all over the place and really saturating the ground all over with blood and gore. Linka blasted a bunch of soldiers with lightning and electrocuted them into ashes and Selene was really showing off her skills as she was slashing and cutting numerous criminals all over and drinking their blood all over. Varie stabbed a soldier in his chest and ripped his throat open with my bare hands and Lola incinerated him and Laney slashed a bunch of soldiers and disemboweled them all over the place and more and Lana froze a bunch of criminals all over and turned them into ice cubes. I slashed a soldier's head off and grabbed him and threw him to Evilseed where he had one of his plant tyrannosaurus's eat him and it splattered his blood and guts everywhere in one chomp. Vypra slashed a soldier all over with her sword and I grabbed a soldier by his hand and ripped his arm off and used his crowbar and smashed it into his eye and rip his head off. Nico grabbed a soldier by his face and ripped it off of him and then he plunged his hand into his stomach and ripped out his intestines and used them like a lasso and tied a soldier and threw him to Evil-Lyn where she blasted him with his staff and destroyed them both and Nico kicked a soldier and his foot went all the way through his chest and smashed his heart out. Then Lynn and Luan blasted him with lava and light and Nico and May blasted and hacked numerous soldiers all over with blasts of ice and lightning and destroyed them all over the place and more.

Ansem then appeared and he was about to go after us again while we were fighting Frollo and his men, only for him to be stopped by 4 teens who seem to be the children of certain villains.

Mal: Oh, great! Evie, did you screw up the potion again?

Evie: Don't look at me! I was pretty sure the potion was supposed to get us to the Tourney field in seconds!

Ansem: More heroes trying to stop the darkness? How cute. And from the looks of things, you 4 seem to be the children of Cruella De Vil, Queen Grimhilde, Jafar, and Maleficent.

Jay: (groans) Aw, dude. Do you have to remind us about that?

Carlos: Jay, I think this guy is bad news.

Evie: We know, Carlos. We used to be like that, remember? So, it's obvious what we have to do now.

Ansem: (amused) Thanks to my Dark Orb, I was able to regenerate my arm. Do you 4 really think you can defeat me?

Mal: (smirks) Why not? After all, we're Rotten to the Core.

Evie: And proud of it!

Mal: Lets get this clod!

They went at him and punched, kicked and smashed him all over the place and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Ansem: (chuckles) Impressive. Unlike your parents, you put up more of a fight. If I ever see you all, it'll be too soon.

Ansem retreated back into a Dark Corridor.

Jay: Yeah! You'd better run!

Evie: We should be heading back to Auradon. Luckily, I made a second copy of the potion.

They then saw Manaphy and Horsea, who saw the whole thing.

Carlos: Isn't that a Manaphy and a Horsea?

Mal: (to Manaphy and Horsea) Hey, you two. Think you can keep this a secret until the time is right?

Horsea: You bet we can.

Manaphy: Yeah!

The Descendants left.

*(The fighting raged on and a guard breaks the lock off the stockade.*

*The old prisoner is once again free.)*

**Old Prisoner:** I'm free! I'm free! *(He takes a wrong turn and steps into a hole labeled "Mon Sewer" and lands in the water.)* Whoops! Dang it!

*(A grappling hook reaches Quasimodo. He grabs it, then pulls the rope tight. Three guards smash into the building and fall down with a Goofy holler and land into the river below. Meanwhile, Victor and Hugo are building a catapult. They finally are finished and ready to fire.)*

**Victor:** Ready… aim… fire!

*(They push the catapult off the ledge, sending it crashing to the ground. Soldiers scatter as it hits.)*

**Victor:** Are you sure that's how it works?

*(The catapult, upside down, springs, sending the cart bottom on top of some soldiers.)*

**Hugo:** Works for me!

*(More fighting. Once again, Guard 1 is defeated by Phoebus, and he ends up behind Achilles.)*

**Phoebus:** Achilles! Sit!

*(And the horse obeys. Cut to Laverne, sending the birds to attack, ala The Wicked Witch of the West from "* The Wizard of Oz. *")*

**Laverne:** Fly, my pretties! Fly! Fly!

The pigeons went at the guards and soldiers and scared them and we killed the guards.

Lincoln: Lets give these Guards taste of the powers of the good book! BIBLE LIGHTNING STYLE: CREATION!

Julie: BIBLE EARTH STYLE: GARDEN OF EDEN!

Nanami: BIBLE WATER STYLE: FALL OF MAN!

Mai: BIBLE FIRE STYLE: CAIN KILLS ABEL!

Tatsumaki: BIBLE WIND STYLE: FROM ADAM TO NOAH!

Menat: BIBLE BARK STYLE: WICKEDNESS PROVOKE'S GOD'S WRATH!

Yuna: BIBLE WATER STYLE: THE GREAT FLOOD!

Shantae: BIBLE MAGIC STYLE: THE SEVEN YEARS OF PLENTY AND THE SEVEN YEARS OF FAMINE!

Akko: BIBLE MAGIC STYLE: THE BIRTH AND ADOPTION OF MOSES!

Gluko: BIBLE LIGHT STYLE: THE EXODUS BEGINS!

Entrapta: BIBLE TECH STYLE: PSALM OF MOSES!

Perfuma: BIBLE NATURE STYLE: APPORTIONMENT OF CANAAN!

Frosta: BIBLE ICE STYLE: CONQUER OF JERICHO AND AI!

Jessica: BIBLE STING STYLE STYLE: DAVID VS GOLIATH!

R. Mika: BIBLE STRENGTH STYKE: DAVID'S PSALM OF GLORY TO GOD!

Toph: BIBLE EARTH STYLE: SOLOMON'S WISDOM!

Hilda: (British Accent) BIBLE WIND STYLE: VISION OF OBADIAH!

Ibuki: BIBLE STEALTH STYLE: 10 PLAGUES OF EGYPT!

Batch: BIBLE TECH STYLE: REVIVAL OF JESUS!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into blasts that looked like said events of the good book and they obliterated the soldiers all over.

Wargoyle then appeared!

Nico: Not him again!

Ransack: We'll face him and take him down with our combos!

Ransack, Weather Vane, Princess Jasmine and Bluestreak used the Velocitron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and Ransack's seat turned into a powerful laser cannon and enhanced Weather Vane's weather powers, Jasmine's powers of wind and sand and Bluestreak's Particle Gun 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack and Weather Vane: LASER LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Princess Jasmine and Bluestreak: DESERT SANDSTORM PARTICLE BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook and Life Skylanders: NATURE LEAF STORM FURY!

They fired waves of leaves and energy and obliterated the Wargoyle into nothing.

I kicked Frollo in the face and he crashed into the door of the church! Victor is using Hugo as a bellows to warm up the fire on the lead pot. Quasi attaches a rope to it, then dumps it over, sending molten copper pouring out of the tower and onto the scattering guards below. The guards all ran, but Frollo manages to get inside the cathedral safely. As he does, the archdeacon runs up to him.

**Archdeacon:** Frollo, have you gone mad? I will not tolerate this assault on the house of God!

*(He shoves the archdeacon to the ground.)*

**Frollo:** Silence, you old fool! The hunchback and I have unfinished business to attend to. And this time, you will not interfere.

*(He closes the door and locks it from the inside.)*

Me: Frollo's gone into the church! Come on!

We flew up to the church and Quasimodo and Esmeralda met up with us as we faced Frollo!

Me: You will pay for your crimes Frollo!

Quasimodo: You killed my mother! I know the whole truth now!

Frollo: (to Quasimodo) I should have known you'd risk your life to save that save that gypsy witch - just as your own mother died trying to save you.

Emma: Hey! Quasimodo's mom was a good soul. And now, it's time to avenge her!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers.

Me: You killed Quasimodo's mother! Now we're going to avenge all those you killed in cold blood! You will pay for everything you've done! Your crimes are unforgivable!

I punched him in the face and smashed him down. We punched and kicked him all over the place.

Whirlin, Quasimodo, Esmeralda, Phoebus, me, Eli and Nico: RIGHTEOUS WINDSTORM BLAST!

We fired waves of wind and energy.

Lincoln, Julie, Nanami, Mai, Tatsumaki, Menat, Yuna, Shantae, Akko, Gluko, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Jessica, R. Mika. Toph, Hilda, Ibuki and Batch: BIBLE FINAL SMASH: HOLY CROSS KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Holy Kamehameha at Frollo and the blasts hit him and exploded!

The explosion sent him flying and he grabbed Quasimodo and then they both were hanging. Now Frollo is hanging onto Quasimodo, who is hanging onto Esmeralda. Frollo throws his cape around another gargoyle, and pulls himself over. He stands up and is about to swing at Esmeralda.

**Frollo:** And he shall smite the wicked and plunge them into the fiery pit!

But then Frollo gasped in excruciating pain as he dropped his sword as he saw a sword skewer him all the way through his black heart! And the source of that sword was me stabbing him all the way through him.

Me: You got that right Frollo! This is for me! Just for PISSING ME THE HELL OFF! GO BACK TO HELL AND STAY THERE YOU FUCKING SON OF A BITCH!

I pulled my sword out and sent Frollo falling into the lava to his death where he was incinerated in an instant.

Eli: Don't keep the devil waiting!

His evil Spirit then appeared.

Me: You are not worthy of Hell or Heaven or the Warp. (Holds hand out to him) SUPER HAKAI!

I obliterated him from existence forever! FROLLO WAS NOW A FORGOTTEN MEMORY!

**Esmeralda:** Quasimodo! Quasi!

*(He slips loose and begins to fall.)*

**Esmeralda:** ***NO!***

*(He falls right along the building, close enough for Phoebus to catch him several floors below and pull him back into the building. When Quasi sees who has caught him, he and Phoebus hug. Esmeralda comes running in. After Esmeralda hugs him, he takes Esmeralda's hand and Phoebus' hand, and puts them together. They kiss, and Quasi smiles broadly. Cut to ground level, where Phoebus and Esmeralda emerge into the light. As the crowd cheers, Esmeralda turns back to the open doorway. She comes back and leads out Quasimodo. The crowd goes silent. Soon, a little girl cautiously*

*comes forward from the crowd. She looks at him, then pets his face. They then hug, and Quasi picks her up and put her up on his shoulder. The crowd begins to cheer. As he moves into the crowd, they do not move away as before. The 'goyles are above, breaking out the champagne.)*

**Clopin:** Three cheers for Quasimodo!

*(The crowd breaks into loud cheering.)*

**Clopin:** SO…

HERE IS A RIDDLE YOU NEVER CAN GUESS

SING THE BELLS OF NOTRE DAME!

WHAT MAKES A MONSTER, AND WHAT MAKES A MAN?

SING THE BELLS, BELLS, BELLS, BELLS…

WHATEVER THEIR PITCH, YOU CAN HEAR THEM BEWITCH YOU,

THE RICH AND THE RITUAL KNELLS,

OF THE BELLS OF NOTRE DAME!

Quasimodo was hailed as a hero and he was great.

Nergal: Looks like Quasimodo's mother has been avenged.

Quasimodo: And I can't thank you guys enough for it.

Kaos: That's 1 mission down.

Deker: And only 12 more to go.

We then saw Manaphy and Horsea walking back to us.

Ben Ravencroft: Hey, you two. Did anything happen while we were giving Frollo what he deserves?

Horsea: Not really.

Manaphy: But Ansem ran back to Xehanort.

Everyone seemed to buy that. It wasn't really a lie.

Felix Faust: Figured he would.

Quasimodo: Thank you guys so much for everything.

Me: Anything for a friend. Now we will never see that evil monster Frollo again. He is gone forever.

Quasimodo: You know it. (To the viewers) This was a powerful adventure. Be careful with how you believe in your religion. Or you will meet the same fate as Frollo.

Me: You got that right. (To the viewers) I may be Christian but I would never take it too far like the way Frollo did or else.

We went back home. Part one of our adventure was done.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 1 of the saga done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Youko and she will be in the world of One Piece and we're gonna see that she is under the captivity of the evil Enei the so called God and we're gonna meet Boa Hancock and a Volcarona Gene-Slammer too. Part 2 is for the movie The Three Musketeers with Mickey, Donald and Goofy and we're gonna go after Pete and the Beagle Boys as well as Xemnas. Xemnas will be brutally pulverized by Nico for everything that happened to him and us during the 20 Days of Darkness.

See you all tomorrow

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 2

MICKEY, DONALD AND GOOFY: THE THREE MUSKETEERS - 2004

---

Me and Laniya were flying over the oceans of the world of One Piece and it was as amazing as always.

Me: Wow the world of One Piece is amazing as always.

Laniya: It sure is pretty.

Me: I know. The ocean goes on forever.

Laniya: I have a feeling that we're about to meet another of Luffy's friends.

Laniya concentrated and groaned as she got taller.

Me: Not friend. One of his most dangerous enemies.

Laniya turned into ZYGARDE!

Me: YEAH!

THUNDERCLAP!

We saw a massive blsat of lightning explode out of an island and it measured at 500 billion volts of electricity!

Me: WHOA! That was powerful!

Laniya: What do you think caused that?

Me: Lets go see.

We went to the island and we saw a Kyuubi and with her was a Volcarona and they were facing a man with incredible lightning surging all over him.

Me: Whoa! That girl is a Kyuubi, the Nine-Tailed Foxes of Japanese Myth and she has a Volcarona with her.

Laniya Zygarde: Who is that they are fighting?

I pulled out a bunch of wanted posters and looked through them and I saw that it was ENEL THE GOD!

---

Past

Enel once lived on a sky island called, Birka. He ended up destroying it and killing everyone on the island. With his minions, Enel traveled to another sky island called Skypiea. He immediately took over the island and usurped Gan Fall's position as the ruler of the island.

Skypeia Arc

Enel was first seen attacking a man for going into his territory illicitly. Enel also attempts to kill Conis when she tells the Straw Hats they were intruding and her intentions of bringing them to the sacrificial altar. Enel meets with his priests and later his slaves to discuss the Straw Hats (who were intruders) and the progress of the Ark Maxim and his plan to sail off of Skypiea after destroying it. He learns that one of his men went to Upper Yard to fight and was interested in it. Enel later encounters Nami, Sanji, Usopp, and Gan Fall. Enel electrocutes both Sanji and Usopp putting them in critical condition. Enel tells Gan Fall that he was interested in the fight going on for the gold and left. Enel goes towards the Shandora to participate in the fight and manages to electrocute and easily defeat all his opponents. Enel continues to monitor and participate in the fights until it ended with him faced with Gan Fall, Wyper, Roronoa Zoro, and Nico Robin. After talking, Enel fights them. Wyper manages to use his reject dial on Enel causing him to nearly die since his heart did not beat but Enel used his electricity to make it beat. Enel also fights with Zoro but manages to defeat all his opponents.

He notices Nami and decides to make her come with him to the Ark Maxim. He tells her about the ship and plans to leave the island until Luffy appeared. Enel tries to electrocute Luffy but is shocked that the attack did not cause any damage to him since Luffy's body is made of rubber. Enel continues to fight Luffy until he manages to incapacitate Luffy by molding the molten gold around Luffy's arm and kicking him off the ship. Enel activates the Ark Maxim and have it ascend into the sky. As this occurs, Enel attacks Angel Island prepares to destroy Skypiea. Enel realize that Nami was not going to work alongside him and attempts to kill her with his electricity but was saved by the efforts of Usopp and Sanji. Enel resumes his fight with Luffy after the latter caught up to him. Enel prepares to destroy Skypiea and kill everyone as all the civilians watch as he was about to unleash a powerful attack upon them. Luffy manages to overcome Enel's attacks and defeats him with a powerful attack sending him and his ship falling into the sea clouds.

Enel's Great Space Operations

Enel survives the attack and manages to travel to the moon where he meets with the inhabitants on the moon. He was angry that the Space Pirates attacked the moon and electrocuted them. Enel then meets with the inhabitants and continues to explore the area and looks at the paintings on the wall. After some time, Enel realizes that with enough individuals around him on the moon, he decides to become a ruler.

---

Me: Whoa that's Enel! He has incredible power over lightning because of the Lightning Devil Fruit.

Leniya: He sure looks tough.

Me: Yep. Lets get him. We have another bounty to cash in on.

We flew in and I kicked Enel in his face and smashed him into a tree and he got up.

Enel: J.D. Knudson!?

Me: You will pay for your crimes Enel!

Enel: You dare to challenge a god!?

Me: I dare!

Enel fired a blast of lightning at me and I fired a massive blast of more powerful lightning at over 100,000,000,000,000 volts of electricity and the blasts collided and lightning struck all over as the blasts were struggling all over and I pushed the blast back and then the blast hit him and smashed him down and burned his drums on his back off and burned him all over the place. He was defeated.

Me: So much for the so called god.

Laniya Zygarde: Yeah.

I stripped Enel of his powers and got the Lightning Devil Fruit in my hands.

Enel got up and he tried to fire a blast of lightning at me but nothing happened.

Enel: What have you done to me!?

Me: I stripped you of your powers. You are now a powerless monster. So much for the so-called "God" of Skypiea. You deserve to rot in prison for the rest of your life.

I pulled out a wanted poster of him and showed it to him.

Me: Your bounty is mine.

The Marines came and arrested him and they gave me a huge bag full of money.

Luffy's friend Boa Hancock then appeared.

---

**"Pirate Empress" Boa Hancock** is the captain of the Kuja Pirates and was the only female Warlord of the Sea prior to the organization's disbandment. She is the current empress, known as the **"Snake Princess"**, of Amazon Lily and rules over the Kuja tribe with her two younger Gorgon sisters, Boa Sandersonia and Boa Marigold.

She was first mentioned by the Risky Brothers at the end of the Thriller Bark Arc when comparing her legendary beauty to the beauty of mermaids.

She is the main antagonist of the Amazon Lily Arc, before befriending and falling in love with Monkey D. Luffy in the same arc, becoming his ally during the rest of the Summit War Saga and the Return to Sabaody Arc. She also acts as an ally of Luffy during the 3D2Y special, the Cidre Guild filler Arc, and the movie *One Piece: Stampede* .

Past

Hancock was one of the many seen twenty four years before the main story commenting on Gold Roger's death (or more specifically on the Great Age of Pirates).

When Hancock was twelve years old, she and her sisters were included into the Kuja Pirates crew and were sailing on their ship, when suddenly, they were captured by slavers and sold to the World Nobles. During her time as a slave, Hancock was fed the Mero Mero no Mi to entertain her captors. The three suffered the greatest horrors imaginable. Four years later, Fisher Tiger appeared in Mary Geoise and freed as many slaves as he could without discrimination, even though his goal was simply the liberation of the fish-man slaves.

Left with nowhere to go, the sisters were eventually rescued by Elder Nyon, Silvers Rayleigh, and Shakuyaku and brought home, but the Hoof of the Celestial Dragon, the symbol of the World Nobles, was burned deep into their flesh. Hancock chose to hide the mark and her Devil Fruit powers, and disseminated to the fellow Kuja that it was punishment for slaying a gorgon, for if the truth were revealed, the three sisters would have nowhere to go. She, Marigold, and Sandersonia collectively gained the nickname: the Gorgon Sisters.

Unfortunately, despite being freed, the experiences that Hancock went through corrupted her innocence, and she would later grow up to distrust everyone (with the exception of her sisters), men especially. She also especially hates the World Government, in particular the World Nobles. Over the years, despite Elder Nyon's love and mercy, Hancock became cold, burying any warm feelings, kindness, and sensitivity deep within her, and although she would later become the Empress of the Kuja, she was selfish and uncaring towards her people.

When Hancock was eighteen, she became the empress of the Kuja and quickly gained a notorious reputation despite her young age, catching the attention of the Marines and even the World Government, who were frightened of her potential, as she had earned a large bounty after only one campaign. Hancock later opted to join the Seven Warlords of the Sea in order to protect her fellow Kuja, by forming a treaty to protect their homeland from the government, preventing them from entering there.

Summit War Saga Amazon Lily Arc

Hancock's first appearance is three to four days after Bartholomew Kuma had sent Monkey D. Luffy flying to her island (not to her knowledge). After sailing with her all-female crew, they met a Marine ship led by Vice Admiral Momonga, who told Hancock that the Seven Warlords were being summoned to prepare for the upcoming war against the Whitebeard Pirates due to the execution of Portgas D. Ace a week from then. However, Hancock refused, stating that she would not obey the World Government, even though she fancied her Warlord position. When Momonga threatened to revoke Hancock's position if she did not comply with the summoning, she came up with a make-believe story. The Marine crew turned into stone mysteriously.

She also demanded all the treasure on Momonga's ship (which the Marine rookies happily and absent-mindlessly complied to), and justified her selfish actions by claiming herself to be "beautiful", which everyone present (excluding Momonga) vehemently agreed with. Then, she performed a special move that mysteriously turned the Marines to stone, except for Momonga, who had stabbed his own hand to avoid the effects of her attack. As her crew sailed away, Momonga called that he would wait for two days, and if she did not follow him, the treaty with the Kuja would be null and void. She arrogantly told him to "Do as he pleased".

Upon returning to Amazon Lily, Hancock was greeted with pleasantries though concerned that the warriors were not around, due to them chasing after a "monkey." She speaks with Elder Nyon (herself a former Kuja monarch) about the danger that would befall Amazon Lily if she does not comply with the Government orders, but she remains arrogant and confident that both her power and beauty would allow her to get her way, throwing Nyon out of a window to prove she was right.

When deciding to take a bath in privacy, she unexpectedly encountered Luffy, who fell down into her bath while looking for the person in charge, wanting to borrow a boat. He managed to see the symbol on her back and commented that it looked familiar. She attempted to petrify Luffy, but Luffy, being simple-minded, mistook the beam for a Noro Noro Beam (which Foxy used to slow Luffy down several times) and panicked. The beam did not have any effect on him even though he saw her naked. Luffy attempted to run away, but ended up captured and thrown in the battle arena.

In the combat arena, Hancock showed no mercy to Luffy or anyone who tried to defend him, turning Marguerite, Sweet Pea, and Aphelandra to stone for attempting to defend him after they admitted to bringing him to their country. At first, she attempted to have Bacura execute Luffy, but predictably, he knocked it out with a single punch. Soon afterwards, she realized that Luffy was not attracted to her in any way, and was in fact disgusted by her behavior, nearly causing her to collapse.

Out of desperation, she sent her younger sisters to attack him in the arena, ordering them to bring back his head. The sisters kept him at bay with their Devil Fruits, Hebi Hebi no Mi, Model: Anaconda and Hebi Hebi no Mi, Model: King Cobra, and with Haki, but after Sandersonia attempted to shatter Marguerite, Luffy released a burst of Haoshoku Haki, which caused some Kuja to faint; Hancock noted that Luffy had achieved the level of Haki that she herself had.

Luffy stopped holding back and entered Gear Second, and effortlessly defeated the sisters' strongest attack. After Luffy defeated Hancock's younger sisters and when Sandersonia's back was about to be revealed to the audience, Luffy sympathetically covered her back as he stated he realized that the sisters would rather die than let the symbol be revealed. In response, Hancock ordered everyone to evacuate the stadium immediately. The Snake Princess was then seen crying silently to herself.

After the other Kuja evacuate the arena, Hancock decides to test Luffy. She offers Luffy the choice between the restoration of the three women or a boat home to safety. However, Hancock and her two sisters are shocked to find Luffy, without a moment's hesitation, down on his knees with gratitude upon hearing that the three women can be recovered. Hancock had been expecting Luffy to be selfish and immoral like all the other men that she had encountered.

She later showed Luffy the symbol on her back, and told him of her painful past. After many years, Hancock revealed the side of her that had been buried until then, crying from the painful experiences. She then asked if Luffy scorned her because of her past, though he said the only ones he hates are the World Nobles. Hancock smiles, saying she liked Luffy, and offered him use of her ship. As revealed later, this is where Hancock fell in love with Luffy.

After Luffy learned that his brother Ace was to be executed in a week, he went to ask Hancock a favor to learn that she had suddenly taken ill. Elder Nyon diagnosed the disease as fatal, but revealed that Hancock has love sickness: Hancock had fallen in love with Luffy.

She happily agreed to answer the World Government's summons so that Luffy could sneak aboard a Marine vessel in order to get to Impel Down and save Ace from execution (something that shocked even her).

Wearing a large robe around her body with Luffy clinging to her back, Hancock leaves the Kuja to board Momonga's ship, agreeing to the government's summons but ordering the vice admiral to go to Impel Down while reviving the men of his crew with her Devil Fruit power.

On the warship, Hancock hid Luffy in her room, while punishing and ordering Marines around, with demands like ordering 100 kg meals five times a day (to feed Luffy) and petrifying anyone who dared to peep on her. She also daydreamed about hand-feeding Luffy, even embarrassing herself by taking responsibility for Luffy's food related outbursts.

## Impel Down Arc

After four and a half days of sailing, Hancock and Luffy arrive at Impel Down. Because the Marines consider the Seven Warlords to still be pirates, Hancock would have to wear Seastone handcuffs and be subject to a full-body search. Although this puts Luffy's objective in danger, he merely tells Hancock he will think of something and that she should press on.

When Hancock is allowed to enter, she is told by the "Vice-Chief of the Great Impel Down" Hannyabal and Domino how the prisoners get treated when they arrive. During the full-body check, she uses her charm and successfully petrified Domino, along with the vigilant snail. Luffy immediately comes out of her robe. Hancock shows her concern towards Luffy and nearly fainted when he finally says her name, "Hancock". She is then sent to Ace's prison while praying for Luffy's fortune. Afterwards, when Luffy decides to say thank you by using lip sync, Hancock mistook it as "I love you" and fainted.

Hancock tells Ace that his brother is coming to rescue him.

Finally, Hannyabal takes Hancock and Momonga to the Chief of Impel Down: Magellan, to allow them their request to see Ace. Thanks to the antics of Luffy and Buggy The Clown, the prison guards report to him that there is an emergency situation. Hancock decides to buy more time for Luffy by using her charms to insist on having them taken to the level he is kept in, and an enamored Magellan complies.

Upon reaching Level 6, she visits Ace and Jinbe's cell. Many of the prisoners ogle her, as she tells Ace and Jinbe that she is joining the fight against Whitebeard, but cryptically tells Ace that his brother is coming to rescue him before leaving for Mary Geoise.

## Marineford Arc

In the anime, it showed her sitting in a guest room with the other Warlords at Marineford during the assembling of troops worrying over Luffy's safety. When the broadcasted execution of Ace started, she was shown alongside Kuma, Donquixote Doflamingo, Gecko Moria, and Dracule Mihawk, ready for the battle ahead. The revelation of Ace not being Luffy's brother by blood seems to have surprised her somewhat.

When Oars Jr. attacks Marineford, several of the Whitebeard Pirates attack her, trying to take advantage of her distraction. Hancock, far from being unaware of the battle, annihilates the group attempting to attack her and then indiscriminately attacks everyone around her, pirates and Marines alike.

When an angered Marine questions her as to whether she is friend or foe, Hancock reasons that she only agreed to fight Whitebeard, not ally herself with the Marines. She then claims that, in front of her, every man (except Luffy) is an enemy. Luffy's arrival at Marineford has her voicing aloud her relief that he is safe. When Sengoku tells the world that Luffy is the son of Dragon the Revolutionary, Hancock states that she could not care less even if he was the son of the Devil.

When Commodore Smoker pins Luffy to the ground with his Seastone jutte, Hancock intervenes and violently kicks Smoker aside, claiming she has never been so angry in her life and threatened to chop him up and feed him to beasts. She then gives Luffy the key to Ace's handcuffs, which she somehow came into possession of. Luffy hugs her in gratitude, making Hancock collapse from joy, believing that the hug was a marriage proposal on his part. Luffy then runs off towards Ace again, leaving the Marines watching to presume Luffy defeated her using a sumo move. Before Smoker can follow after Luffy, Hancock intercepts him again, easily breaking his jutte in half, and prevents him from giving chase before casting aside Smoker's warning of what her actions could mean for her people.

Her battle with Smoker seems to end unceremoniously, when he and Tashigi depart in order to make room for the deployment of the

Pacifistas, while Hancock remarks that Luffy needs to hurry and save Ace. When Whitebeard causes the island and sea to tilt, Hancock wonders if Luffy is alright. She is then seen blushing in astonishment as Luffy is sent soaring over the siege wall and lands in front of the three admirals. She had been seen standing with her fellow Warlords of the Sea only moments before. She screams in anger at Aokiji when he stabs Luffy with an ice blade, but before she can interfere, Marco knocks Aokiji back.

She is next seen blocking a group of Pacifista, who stand down because she is an ally, to prevent them from firing lasers at Luffy in order to buy him time to make it to the execution platform. Even after Luffy successfully moves ahead, she goes so far as to destroy a Pacifista's head with a slap. Sentomaru confronts her afterward, wondering why she is demolishing Pacifistas left and right despite being a Warlord. Her only response is to say that "love always comes in a hurricane", which leaves Sentomaru perplexed.

She is next seen urging Luffy and Ace to hurry up and escape. When Whitebeard splits Marineford in half, so that his forces can escape safely while he remains to settle matters with the Marines, Hancock is seen telling Salome, her Snake Weapon, how she is worried for Luffy.

As the war ends and Trafalgar Law carries Luffy away in his submarine, it is shown that Hancock has commandeered a Marine ship, having them take her to Luffy while commanding that they report to the Marines that she is chasing after him to take his head. Although the Marines do not know what direction to go in, she commands that they just keep going after Luffy.

## Post-War Arc

Having tracked Law's submarine through Salome, Hancock turns the Marines on her ship to stone and inquires about Luffy's condition, while scolding Bepo and calling him a "beast" for trying to change the subject about how she located them. Law informs her that Luffy's life is preserved for the moment, but that he is in critical condition, which worries Hancock. At that moment, the Impel Down prisoners, led by Emporio Ivankov, emerge from the Marine ship that Hancock had hijacked, having hid themselves on board earlier, and

Hancock determines that they are on Luffy's side.

When Ivankov claims that the ordeals that Luffy has gone through would crush anyone's mind twice, Hancock laments that she should have been hurt in Luffy's place, her worry for Luffy inciting envy from several Heart Pirates. She later demands that Bepo give her a Den Den Mushi, so that she can call the Kuja Pirates to carry them across the Calm Belt to Amazon Lily, where Luffy should be able to recover.

When Luffy finally awoke two weeks later, Hancock showed great pleasure at hearing this and desired to see him immediately. However, Elder Nyon claimed that it would be bad for her to go meet him on her own, as they already have enough man troubles with Law as is. Hancock's sisters also tell her that she needs to eat something, as she has hardly eaten anything since she had arrived home. Hancock ignores their requests and demands that a mountain of food be prepared for Luffy, while she lovingly states that she will watch over all of the cooking personally. Nyon scolds Hancock though, telling her that she can see Luffy once he has recovered.

After Luffy resolved to go back to the Sabaody Archipelago to reunite with his crew, Hancock, her family, and her servants went down to the beach with the food to see Luffy. On the way to the beach, Nyon was explaining to her that the hug she received from Luffy at Marineford did not indicate a marriage. Hancock then asks Nyon what she would have to do to have a proper marriage ceremony.

When she arrived at the beach, Hancock showed great joy in seeing Luffy. When Jinbe saw the food, Hancock glared at him, saying that the food was meant for Luffy, but then she decided to allow him to have just a little. While her sisters were shocked to see Rayleigh there, Hancock remained single-minded about Luffy, only moments later realizing that Rayleigh was there.

After Luffy rang the Ox Bell, he boarded Hancock's ship with her, Rayleigh, and Jinbe. Hancock orders her crew to watch over the resting Luffy before collapsing from her heart pounding too much.

Hancock angry with Rayleigh telling her she can not see Luffy during his training.

Later, after parting ways with Jinbe, Hancock took Luffy and Rayleigh to Rusukaina Island for Luffy's special training. She said she would bring food for Luffy every day from Amazon Lily. When Luffy thanked her, she said that was the tenth time that Luffy had called her by her name and asked Nyon if that meant they were engaged. Nyon replied no, and then asked why Hancock kept moving farther and farther away from Luffy.

When Rayleigh told her that no women would be allowed on the island during Luffy's training, she was furious, but calmed down when Rayleigh told her that it was all for Luffy's own good. She then asked Rayleigh if she should be worried about Luffy since the island is dangerous. Rayleigh replied that it would not be training without danger, and that if she is worried about Luffy, the best thing to do would be to pray for him.

3D2Y

After some time passed while Luffy was in training, Hancock decided to send her crew to deliver some food and clothes to Luffy, thinking he would like it. Nyon scolded her for her decisions, reminding her she promised Rayleigh she would not interfere with his training. She went on saying that men do not like meddelsome women like her and that she was a Warlord and should not be so obsessed over a man. Hancock interrupted her with a kick to the head, stating she knew that and was why she was sending her crew to do it for her. Just then, a messenger bat arrived and Nyon read the letter revealing the World Government was calling all the Warlords together for an emergency. However, Hancock was more focused on Luffy than anything else. She later tore up the letter.

At night, Hancock's sisters delivered the food for Luffy and Sandersonia informed her sister of Luffy's condition and Hancock was estatic to hear Luffy loved it leaving Nyon to mention Hancock would have had a heart attack if she met Luffy in person again. Just then, a pirate named Byrnndi World showed up and demanded Hancock's location from her sisters. He then defeated the Kuja Pirates and Luffy as Hancock listened to what was happening. As she tried to figure out what happened, Nyon informed her of what the letter mentioned as World was on it, leaving Hancock shocked. World picked up a Den Den Mushi as he talked with the Pirate Empress to which Hancock demanded what he did to her sisters and Luffy. World challenged her, stating he took her sisters hostage and would leave a Vivre Card if she wanted them back.

Hancock made her way to Rusukaina and reunited with Rayleigh and Luffy as they discussed what just happened. Hancock naturally wanted to go save her sisters and Luffy decided to tag along despite objections from Rayleigh since he was still in the middle of training. He eventually agreed though only after Luffy promised not to make too much of a scene to keep himself hidden from the Marines. As they sailed off, Nyon revealed some backstory on Byrnndi. The Kuja Pirates eventually reached their ship which was revealed to be a massive island base submarine. World then revealed Hancock's sisters as Hancock prepared to face the World Pirates with Luffy. World used his powers to send large cannonballs to Hancock's ship. Luffy blocked them but fell into the water. Hancock tried to jump in but Nyon stopped her and sent Salome instead. Nyon reminded her she was also a fruit user and she would drown if she tried to swim.

Hancock then went to land and furiously attacked World's crew for what they did to her sisters and Luffy. After Luffy was saved by Salome, the two faced off against Sebastian, who revealed his blindness, which made him immune to Hancock's powers. The duo defeated him with little difficulty as they ran off (to which Hancock called Luffy "honey" along the way). They were found by Perona, who used her powers to stop Sebastian as Luffy tried to remember where he saw her. Once they made their way inside, Hancock asked Luffy who Perona was and when Luffy could not remember, Hancock thought he was lying and wondered if this was what they call "cheating". They eventually ran off into a room and Hancock was separated from Luffy by World. Though hesitant to leave him, she did so after he said he would fight World and she could save her sisters. This left the Pirate Empress swooned by Luffy saving her and ashamed for thinking he was cheating on her.

She made her way to a room where she met Nightin. Despite her mockery of Hancock being a Warlord, Nightin was able to counter Hancock's powers with medical herbs, which made her immune to her powers. She then proceeded to destroy some of Hancock's clothing and made a drink to make herself as young as Hancock. The two fought with Hancock having little difficulty against Nightin as Hancock was able to easily dodge her moves and continue to temp her into her charms. Nightin did fall for them as Hancock defeated her by turning her to stone.

Hancock soon arrived in the room where Luffy told her to get her sisters off the ship while he dealt with Byrnndi. She did so with an order of her own for Luffy to survive. After World's defeat, Hancock anxiously waited for Luffy's return. After the ship exploded, Hancock screamed Luffy's name as she worried for him. Luckily, Luffy survived by flying in the air as Hancock was happy to see he was alright and then rushed over and hugged him happily, leaving her sisters, Salome, and Nyon shocked at her action. Hancock then realized what she did and soon backed off blushing heavily, but Luffy and Hancock just smiled.

## Return to Sabaody Arc

Hancock and her sisters greeted Luffy after his two years of training were complete and prepared to take him back to Sabaody Archipelago. When Luffy regretted not eating the animals on Rusukaina Island, Hancock said that she had all of Luffy's favorite foods on the ship. When Hancock brought up the idea of becoming Luffy's wife, Luffy bluntly declined, but she appeared undeterred by his rejection.

She was later seen on her ship near the Sabaody Archipelago, giving Luffy a large amount of supplies (with enough supplies to last him years in some cases). She also helped in disguising him by giving him her coat and a fake mustache. When Luffy was departing, she asked Luffy not to say good bye. Luffy responded by saying that he never does and he hopes to see her and everyone again. Hancock mistook Luffy's words as a marriage proposal.

As Luffy and his crew prepared to head to Fish-Man Island, Hancock and the Kuja Pirates aided them by holding back the Marines. Hancock concealed her aid to Luffy by claiming to be angry that the Marine battleship crossed her path. Hancock also winked at Luffy while giving him the opportunity to set sail. She was next seen stalling the Marines, mesmerizing them with her beauty.

## Four Emperors Saga

After the events at Dressrosa, Hancock hung a gigantic version of Luffy's bounty photo on her castle wall.

### Cidre Guild Arc

Hancock received an invitation to the Pirates Festival, and on her way there, she stopped by an island with Sandersonia, Marigold, and Nyon to take a bath. To her shock, Luffy emerged in her bath from a spout and they reunited. The bounty hunter Ginger and his subordinates from the Cidre Guild then came in to kill her and Luffy, and the duo fought the bounty hunters alongside Sandersonia and Marigold. However, Ginger released carbon dioxide gas into the air, forcing Hancock and Luffy to escape.

Hancock and Luffy went toward the Cidre Guild's factory, where they were confronted by Cidre. Cidre was joined by Guarana and her subordinates, whom Hancock fought against. Cidre, Ginger, and Guarana then retreated toward the factory, and Hancock battled Ginger and Guarana while they stood guard. The duo attacked Hancock with concentrated blasts of carbonated water, but she avoided them and landed attacks on the bounty hunters, turning them to stone. After Luffy defeated Cidre, he bid Hancock farewell, revealing he would see her soon as he had acquired an invitation to the Pirates Festival.

### One Piece: Stampede

Boa Hancock arrived at the Pirates Festival with her crew as reinforcement for the Marines, though she quickly left to look for Luffy. Later, after Douglas Bullet used his ability to entrap the island and create a massive colossus, Hancock was still looking for Luffy, until she found something red under a pile of rubble. Believing it to be Luffy she pulled it out, only to find it was Buggy's nose, whom she angrily kicked. Soon after, Sabo, Smoker and finally Trafalgar Law, appeared before her, the latter proposing an alliance to take down, Bullet, though Hancock was originally uninterested.

Luffy then appeared and attacked Bullet but was knocked down before the group. After Law proposed a plan, Luffy instantly agreed, which prompts Hancock to go along with them. Luffy then used Gear Fourth and attacked the colossus again, but was again knocked down, causing Hancock to be enraged enough to kick the colossus in the torso, which gave the group (assisted by Crocodile) an opportunity to destroy the right arm. Seeing as that it wasn't enough to take down Bullet, the group performed a combo attack which destroyed most of the torso, though they were all knocked back right after. However, this gave Luffy the opportunity to deliver the finishing blow and defeat Bullet once and for all.

She then rushed to Luffy after he deflated, who had managed obtain Gol D. Roger's treasure, which she identified to him as an Eternal Pose to Laugh Tale. After noticing he was coming under attack from Crocodile and Rob Lucci, Luffy destroyed it, stating that he didn't need it, causing Hancock to swoon. Hancock and Luffy were then teleported to the coast by Law, where they attempted to flee. Hancock went with the Kuja's, who followed the Worst Generation as they made their escape, with the assistance of Sabo and Ann who used their abilities to create a path of flame on the water. In the ending credits she is seen waving goodbye to Luffy atop a Yuda, which caused her siblings to be worried.

## Wano Country Arc

After the Seven Warlords system was abolished, Hancock was seen in Amazon Lily, telling her subjects not to worry about the incoming Marine fleet, as she reminded them that the reason the Warlord position had been offered in the first place was because of how strong they were.

---

Boa: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Me: Same to you and you must be Boa Hancock, Pirate Empress of the Kuja Pirates.

Boa: I sure am and it's an honor.

Youko: You guys saved us. I'm Youko and I'm a Kyuubi.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Volcarona: (Ukrainian Accent) I'm Anastasiya Zahorchah. And yes I'm a Volcarona.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too. How would you like to change at will into this Anastasiya?

Volcarona: I would like that.

Me: Awesome.

Laniya: I'm gonna revert back too.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

Anastasiya reverted back and she was naked and Laniya reverted back too.

Laniya was human again. But naked.

Laniya: (covers herself) Boa, Luffy and the others will be happy to see you again.

Boa: It will be good to see them again too. I am glad that Luffy and his crew are in good hands.

Youko: Same here. But what Enel here was doing was terrible.

Anastasiya: It sure was. How come you are not killing him?

Me: Luffy doesn't like killing so we're going to cash in on his bounty. He has a pretty good price on his head too.

Boa: He sure does.

Youko: Smart decision.

I gave Anastasiya and Laniya towels and they covered themselves.

Me: Lets head back to the World Tree Estate so we can get everyone together.

We did so.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and playing card games and then we came in.

Me: Here we are.

Youko: Oh wow!

Boa: This is a nice estate.

Nami: Boa!

Boa: Nami!

They hugged.

Nami: It's awesome seeing you again.

Boa: Same to you Nami. We were so worried about you.

Nami: I had a feeling.

Miia: Youko!

Youko: Miia!

They hugged too.

Anastasiya was taken to a room to change.

---

Later in Ponyville, Twilight Sparkle, Eli and Gaara were on their way to the Train Station to meet Pinkie Pie, Rarity and Applejack to see how their trip at Seaward Shoals went.

[birds chirping]

**Spike** : [panting] Twilight, can you slow down a bit? [sighs]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Sorry, Spike. It's just Pinkie Pie, Rarity, and Applejack are getting back from their Seaward Shoals boat trip, and I can't wait to hear all about it!

Eli: You must be really excited to see them back.

Gaara: I hope they had a fun time.

Eli: Me too.

Twilight Sparkle: It's such a shame Rainbow Dash and Fluttershy had to miss it for their Cloudsdale flight school reunion. Maybe the rest of us not going was for the best anyway. I know the three of them were really looking forward to getting out of their element.

Eli: Me too. But it's a shame everyone couldn't go.

**Spike** : Getting out of their element?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I think they all just wanted to try something new.

**Spike** : Huh. I guess a boat trip qualifies as that.

Eli: That does make sense.

**Twilight Sparkle** : My only worry is that they'll be so excited, they'll talk over each other, and I'll miss some of the details! Just to be safe, I may need you to take notes.

Gaara: Notes are always important.

[train chuffing]

**Spike** : Uh… right.

Eli: Here comes the train.

[train brakes hiss]

Rarity, Pinkie Pie and Applejack came out and they were covered in mud and seaweed and they were mad at each other.

**Twilight Sparkle** : So how was the trip?

Eli: Are you girls okay?

**Applejack**, **Rarity**, and **Pinkie Pie** : [grunting]

They came off the train and they were a total mess.

Gaara: Any reason why you three are mad at each other?

They didn't say anything to us and just went their ways. Pinkie got on top of the train and went over it.

Twilight Sparkle: This does not sound good.

Eli: No it doesn't.

**Spike** : Well, at least you don't have to worry about them talking over each other.

Eli: I wonder what happened.

Gaara: I think this might be a friendship problem.

Eli: Yep.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, we were in the Gym working out and getting stronger.

I was lifting weights.

Me: 49,999 (Groans) 50,000! (Puts the weight back) Whew! That felt good.

I was dripping sweat all over.

Nico was punching a punching bag.

Nico: Nothing like a great workout.

Me: Yep. (Cutie Mark Chirping) Huh?

I saw that my Cutie Mark was glowing.

Me: My cutie mark is glowing.

Nico: Mine too. The map is calling!

Me: Lets take a shower and go see where it's at.

Nico: First, Lori has nightmares. And now this? Me and J.D. don't lead the team that badly, do we?

Cybertron Scourge: Well, you better solve this Friendship Problem quickly. Otherwise, you and J.D. will be eating Chum after Xehanort is sent into oblivion.

Me: Yeah we better think of something. But we can't rush this. Lets go talk to Twilight and find out what's up.

Nico: Okay.

We went to Twilight's Castle.

We went to the shower and cleaned up and then went to Twilight's Castle.

---

At Twilight's Castle, Twilight, Thunder Sparkle, Diamond Tiara and Spike were setting everything up for a tea party.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't know what happened on that boat trip. But once Rarity, Applejack, and Pinkie Pie have some tea and talk it out, I'm sure everypony will feel better.

She put the tea bags in the tea pot.

[splash]

Spike went to grab a cookie.

**Spike** : [snap]

There was a knock at the door and me and Nico came in.

Me: The map called me and Nico, Twilight. We found out that there is a friendship problem right here in Ponyville.

Twilight Sparkle: And it's perfect timing. The Friendship Problem is for Applejack, Rarity and Pinkie Pie.

Me: Uh oh. Did something happen on their boat trip to Seaward Shoals?

Spike: Yeah something happened and we don't know what happened.

Nico: Hmm. We're gonna need to do some detective work.

There was a knock on the door.

[knocking]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Come on in, everypony!

Twilight saw that it was not Rarity, Applejack and Pinkie Pie but rather Opalescence, Gummy and Winona.

Twilight Sparkle: Gummy, Opalescence, and Winona? This is a surprise!

I picked up Opal.

Me: Hi Opal. How's a good kitty?

**Spike** : Aren't Pinkie Pie, Rarity, and Applejack with you?

I saw that she had a letter in her collar from Rarity.

**Opalescence** : [purring]

Me: Oh there's a letter.

I opened it and read it.

**Me: (Reading)** "Sorry, darling, but I must decline the invitation to your soiree. While I'm sure it will be positively resplendent, there are certain ponies I'd rather not associate with at the moment. Rarity."

**Spike** : Rarity's not coming? Awww. So I polished my scales for nothing.

Diamond Tiara: Oh brother.

Me: Boy that boat trip must've really been awful.

Nico: Lets see what Applejack's letter says.

Nico read the letter from Applejack.

**Nico:** [reading] "Sorry I can't make it, but I'm still a mite upset about everything that happened on the boat. Applejack."

Me: Good country accent buddy.

Nico: Yeah I was practicing.

Me: Looks like Pinkie Pie wrote on Gummy.

Nico: (Reading) "Sorry I can't make the tea party today, but there's a small problem with the guest list. Plus, I'm right in the middle of a very important cupcake. Pinkie."

Me: Man that boat trip REALLY turned south for them big time.

Diamond Tiara: I wonder what happened.

Laney: This sounds like another mystery for Inspector Laney!

Laney turned into her Sherlock Holmes uniform!

Twilight Sparkle giggled.

Twilight Sparkle: You've been reading way too many mystery books Laney as well as hanging around with Vambre and Rarity too much.

Laney: Well, this might not be much of a mystery, But if there's one thing investigating has taught me. It's that when ponies or people are angry, there are often contradictions to every testimony. You're gonna need a pony to help you filter out those contradictions and uncover the truth.

Diamond Tiara: What are contradictions Laney?

Laney: It's when a someone gives information that doesn't make logical sense, Like if a pony were to say they enjoyed a cupcake but then said that the bakery was sold out.

Me: Like when they exaggerate a lot and it doesn't make sense. And I should know because my dad always stretches the truth all the time.

Nico: I can tell.

Diamond Tiara: I think I understand. Can I help?

Laney: You sure can D.T. (Replaces Diamond Tiara's Tiara with a Fedora hat like hers) You'll be my assistant, Ms. Tiara.

Diamond Tiara: Awesome!

Me: Lets get to work.

Twilight Sparkle: Come on, Spike! Since our friends won't come here and tell us what happened, we'll just have to go to them!

**Spike** : Right behind you! [stuffing his mouth]

---

J.D. KNUDSON AND NICOLAS CHAN IN THE CASE OF THE BROKEN FRIENDSHIP FROM SEAWARD SHOALS!

---

First we went to Carousel Boutique to talk to Rarity and find out what happened from Rarity's perspective.

At the Carousel Boutique, Rarity was just glaring angrily at her messy mane from a pony-sized mirror. She sternly removed the piece of seaweed in her mane and started to brush her mane back into shape. Rarity then winced and lifted part of her mane to find that a crab had made its home in it. Rarity gasped.

**Rarity** : I'm sorry, but my mane wasn't made to support marine life!

The crab walked by us as we came in and Varie put the crab in a tank to keep moist till we get it back to the ocean.

Diamond Tiara: That was unexpected.

Rarity showed her ruined coat to us.

Rarity: Ruined, completely ruined.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't know, Rarity. Maybe you could-

**Rarity** : Throw it away? Yes, I agree. (She threw it away) Just another innocent casualty of that disastrous boat trip.

Me: Rarity that coat still looks good.

I used my magic and twirled it around and made it as good as new.

Me: There. That looks better.

Rarity: Oh my! Wonderful.

Me: Sorry the trip went south.

**Twilight Sparkle** : About that. We all were wondering what happened out there.

Me: Yeah what caused that entire boat trip to go south so bad like that?

Laney and Diamond Tiara: We brought stuff for taking notes.

**Rarity** : Please, darlings. I don't know if I'll *ever* be able to discuss it. It's far too painful! [gasps dramatically]

**Spike** : If it's too difficult to talk about, we completely understand.

Nico: Look, if you girls don't work out your differences, you three can't come on the next mission.

Rarity: (shocked) What?! You can't ban us from the next mission!

Kickback: The Hell we can't! Nico's the leader today. So, if you girls don't get over your problems, you three aren't coming!

Me: Nico don't rush these things. This is a very delicate matter we have here. Something obviously happened on that boat trip and it caused a lot of tension between them.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D. is right. We need to investigate these things and not rush into this.

Nico: Oh you're right.

Me: Anyway Rarity, if you don't want to talk about it we understand and leave you to rest.

**Rarity** : Well, since you dragged it out of me… It all started at the docks. I knew Applejack and Pinkie Pie wanted to get out of their element, so I thought I would surprise them with an elegant cruise.

FLASHBACK 1

At Seaward Shoals, Rarity, Applejack and Pinkie Pie were gonna have a fun cruise.

**Rarity** : [narrating] I had brought a small bag with just a few key essentials. [in-world] All right, ponies! Prepare yourselves for luxury on the high seas!

**Pinkie Pie** : That sounds… fun?

Applejack in the flashback looked more like a sea dog pirate.

**Applejack** : [sea dog accent] The sea air carries a portent for trouble this day. 'Tis a treacherous and perilous journey that lies ahead of us! We sail to adventure… or our very doom.

GULP!

**Rarity** : I… have no idea what you just said, but your wardrobe is delightfully seaworthy.

They got onto the ship and set sail.

**Rarity** : [narrating] Despite Applejack's colorful seafarer attitude, *I* was still determined to get my friends out of their element by providing them with all the refinements of a luxury cruise. I made sure to bring the most delectable nibbles for them to enjoy.

Rarity had all kinds of amazing food for the trip.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ooh, I brought food too! [crash]

She brought candy and peanuts for them.

**Pinkie Pie** : Let's see, I've got cotton candy, taffy, circus peanuts, and lots of other super-yummy stuff!

**Rarity** : Oh, Pinkie Pie, that all looks positively delectable. But you simply must try one of these cucumber sandwiches. Dig in!

**Pinkie Pie** : Hmmm. Hmmm. Hmm. Hmm. Hmm. Hmm. Hmm.

**Applejack** : [sea dog accent] Arrr! Get those off me ship!

She swatted them overboard into the water.

[splash] [bubbling]

**Rarity** : Oh! I'm so sorry! I had no idea you had such distaste for cucumbers!

**Applejack** : [sea dog accent] Yar-har-har-har, hardy-har-har-har!

She was laughing like a pirate gone bonkers.

Me: HOLD IT HOLD IT HOLD IT!

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Me: So you're saying Applejack *voluntarily* took an entire plate of cucumber sandwiches and dumped them overboard, because she despised cucumbers?

Rarity: That is correct.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmm… That doesn't sound like Applejack.

**Spike** : Huh.

Laney: Yeah I've known Applejack since she joined us and she has never shown a dislike for cucumbers.

Diamond Tiara: I agree, Applejack loves cucumbers. So does Apple Bloom. She ate all the cucumber sandwiches I made the last time I invited her to a tea party.

**Rarity** : Well, hold on, because it gets even worse. Pinkie tried to lighten the mood with some fun maritime games.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Pinkie raised a piñata.

**Pinkie Pie** : It's piñata o'clock! Wanna give it a whack, Rarity?

She handed her a stick.

**Rarity** : Oh, darling, of course! [lightning cracks]

A raging sea storm was up ahead!

**Applejack** : [laughs in sea dog accent] I'll be chartin' a course to the very heart of that maelstrom!

APPLEJACK HAD LOST HER MARBLES!

**Rarity** : Ahem. Er, Applejack? Just a thought, but maybe we should steer the ship toward calmer waters.

**Applejack** : [sea dog accent] This be the only way to Plunder Cove! [lightning cracks]

[water rushing]

THE STORM WAS GETTING WORSE!

**Rarity** : Perhaps if I took a quick look-see at that map of yours, I could find us a more cruise-friendly path-

**Applejack** : [sea dog accent] Yah! There'll be no mutiny aboard me ship!

Pinkie had a captains hat and the map and was being silly.

**Pinkie Pie** : Look at me! I'm the captain too!

**Rarity** : [narrating] Clearly, Pinkie Pie had caught Applejack's sea madness.

They were going bonkers from sea madness.

**Applejack**, **Pinkie Pie**, and **Rarity** : [arguing]

A wave hit the boat.

[splash]

**Applejack** : [sea dog accent] Is that all you've got?! [laughs]

A huge wave smashed the boat down.

[splash]

FLASHBACK ENDS

**Spike** : Then what happened?!

**Rarity** : Oh, the boat sank. Obviously. [blows]

**Twilight Sparkle** : So Applejack got some sort of sea madness and caused the boat to capsize?

Me: That doesn't make any sense.

Laney: I know Applejack can be a stubborn mule at times, but she usually has enough common sense not to do anything reckless… most of the time.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah, that sounds more like something Rainbow Dash would do… no offense Lynn.

Lynn: None taken D.T.. I could totally see R.D. stupidly taking on a tidal wave… and fail miserably.

**Rarity** : Mm-hmm. After all the effort I put in to provide her and Pinkie with the exact luxury cruise they needed to get out of their elements, *that* is how Applejack thanked me!

**Spike** : So you were stuck out in the middle of the ocean? How in Equestria did you get back?

Me: That's what we would like to know.

**Rarity** : [sighs] Spike, darling, you'll have to forgive me. I am far too emotionally drained to discuss the matter any further!

Diamond Tiara: Hmm. (Whispers to me) Should I press for more information?

Me: (Whispers to her) No. for now, we don't need to know that part, after all, despite looking dirty and angry, they clearly came home alright without any serious *physical* injuries.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Rarity, I don't suppose there's any chance you might be… uh, exaggerating things? Just a little?

**Rarity** : Well! I can assure you that that is *exactly* what happened! But if you don't believe *me*, you can ask Pinkie Pie. I'm quite certain her story will be the same.

Me: Lets head to Sugarcube Corner then.

Laney: Well thank you for your time, Rarity. We'll be on our way.

Despite still feeling upset, Rarity couldn't help but crack a small smile as Laney's mannerisms.

Rarity: It was a pleasure, Inspector, I'm sure you'll uncover the truth in good time.

Me: Thank you Rarity for your time.

We left.

Twilight Sparkle: Come on, everypony. Rarity gave us an alibi, We might as well speak to Pinkie and get her input on this situation."

We left for Sugarcube Corner.

We arrived and asked Pinkie Pie.

**Pinkie Pie** : So that's what Rarity said happened on the boat, huh? [slam]

**Twilight Sparkle** : We thought there was a chance she might have… [clears throat] embellished the story just a tad. So we wanted to hear about what happened from you! Did Applejack really capsize the boat?

Me: Yeah.

**Pinkie Pie** : Of course not! Pfft, that's just silly! There's no way Applejack could've sank the boat!

**Twilight Sparkle** : I knew it!

**Spike** : That's a relief.

**Pinkie Pie** : Because Rarity did!

**Twilight Sparkle** and **Spike** : What?!

Diamond Tiara: Interesting… Care to tell us how Rarity sank the boat, Miss Pie?

**Pinkie Pie** : It all started on the docks. I knew Rarity and Applejack wanted to get out of their element, so I figured I'd throw them the funnest, silliest boat party ever! But I guess *Rarity* had other ideas.

FLASHBACK 2

**Pinkie Pie** : [narrating] I thought *I* overpacked until I saw Rarity and her *team* of porter-ponies!

Rarity had over a dozen porter-ponies with her stuff.

**Rarity** : Prepare yourselves for a luxury cruise! A day of opulence, decadence, and extravagance!

She sure was ready to have fun.

**Pinkie Pie** : [deadpan] That sounds fun.

**Applejack** : Ahoy, mateys! Batten down the hatches, y'all, 'cause this here's gonna be a boat ride of adventure!

**Pinkie Pie** : Eh, I can live with that. [beat]

Rarity just smiled and rushed on board. Pinkie and Applejack smiled at first as the porter ponies went on the ship to drop off Rarity's luggage, but those smiles soon turned into worried looks as the number of porter ponies didn't seem to end.

**Pinkie Pie** : Huh. They just keep coming.

**Pinkie Pie** : [narrating] Now, you can't throw a silly boat party without snacks. So I made sure to pack the funnest party food I could find! [in-world] Rarity, would you care for some cotton candy? It's freshly spun!

**Rarity** : Oh, Pinkie Pie, those all look simply… well, simple. But they're obviously unfit for a luxury cruise. Now, my cucumber sandwiches, on the other hoof… Try one, then you'll understand.

**Pinkie Pie** : [chewing]

**Applejack** : Ooh, are those chocolate chip?

Rarity threw them over the side of the ship.

[splash] [bubbling]

**Rarity** : Sorry! Cucumber sandwiches are *so* ten seconds ago.

Me: Wait a minute! HOLD IT! HOLD IT! HOLD IT!

FLASHBACK PAUSES

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wait, wait, wait. That doesn't sound like Rarity.

Diamond Tiara: You can say that again, Rarity would have to be out of her mind to simply toss perfectly good cucumber sandwiches into the water on purpose! Not to mention claim they're out of style! Cucumber sandwiches *never* go out of style when it comes to high class gatherings!

Lola: Yeah! I know Rarity as much as anyone else does here in Equestria. She loves everything elegant and all that.

**Pinkie Pie** : Just wait until you hear how much *more* unlike her she sounds!

Me: (To Diamond Tiara) Make a side note, keep your ears open, and mouth closed, Pinkie's about to continue.

Diamond Tiara nodded.

**Spike** : [chewing]

**Pinkie Pie** : I thought I'd lighten the mood with some super-fun party boat games. But Rarity was a real wet blanket.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Pinkie Pie raised a piñata.

**Pinkie Pie** : It's piñata time! Ooh! Wanna give it a whack, Rarity?

**Rarity** : [exaggerated posh laugh]… Oh. You were serious. Well, that's adorable.

**Applejack** : I'll give it a go!

**Pinkie Pie** : That's the spirit! Let's get this boat party started! [spinning]

**Applejack** : Whoooooa! Heh-heh! Whoa, doggie! [lightning cracks]

A SEA STORM LIKE IN RARITY'S FLASHBACK CAME!

[splashing]

**Applejack** and **Rarity** : [grunting]

Applejack and Rarity were fighting over the map.

**Pinkie Pie** : Tug of war? Now we're talking! Whoever wins gets to be captain!

**Applejack**, **Pinkie Pie**, and **Rarity** : [grunting]

**Pinkie Pie** : Or… one of us should just be captain now? [wheel rattling] [thud]

**Rarity** : Oh, don't worry, dear. Luxury cruises never sink.

**Pinkie Pie** : What?!

The ship was smashed by a huge wave of water!

[splash]

**Pinkie Pie** : And *that's* why the boat sinking was all Rarity's fault.

Diamond Tiara: Okay, time out here. Why in Equestria or on Earth would Rarity say or think of something so stupid?! I mean…"luxury cruises never sink"?! Any pony who follows high society know about the tragedy of the *Titanic* !"

Me: That's right. Over 109 years ago the Titanic was thought to be unsinkable. But when it hit that iceberg and sunk to the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean and killed over 1500 people, a lot of people changed their views over ships.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D. and Diamond Tiara do have a point, that seems… odd.

Pinkie looked at us with a death glare.

Lola growled at Pinkie.

Me: Lola down!

**Twilight Sparkle** : That seems… odd. I mean, we trust you, of course. But it's all so… extraordinary?

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, it's "extraordinary", all right. But that's exactly what happened!

Laney: Is there anything else you can tell us Pinkie? Every detail is important for our investigation.

Pinkie Pie: Well, In fact, the only thing I might've gotten wrong was that there were even *more* porter ponies!

Nico: She must've had a lot of Porter Ponies.

Pinkie Pie: But just to be safe, you should talk to Applejack. She'll know exactly how many porter ponies there were!

Diamond Tiara: (Whispering to Laney) Actually, that's not a bad idea, Laney, Speaking to Applejack, not the porter ponies.

Laney: Sounds like a plan.

Me: Lets head over to Sweet Apple Acres everyone.

**Spike:** Okay, but if the boat sank, how did you all get rescued?

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, that's easy. We just- [sniffs] *My muffins!*

**Spike** : [fed up] That's it. We've gotta go talk to Applejack.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Good idea. She'll straighten this out.

**Spike** : I just really, really wanna know how they made it back! But yeah, that'd be great too.

We were walking.

Diamond Tiara: Hmm…

Twilight Sparkle: Something on your mind, Diamond?

Diamond Tiara: Twilight, wasn't there a waxing crescent moon during the time Applejack, Pinkie and Rarity were on that boat trip?

Me: As a matter of fact yes there was.

Twilight Sparkle: Yes, there was a waxing crescent moon, what about it?"

Diamond Tiara: Well… a few weeks ago, Miss Cheerilee was talking about this deep sea creature that will migrate close to shore during the time the moon is a waxing crescent. But if that creature were in the area… (sigh)… nevermind… it's just a silly theory."

Twilight Sparkle: No theory is silly if you take the time and effort to do the research, Diamond.

Me: Hmm, it might be something worth looking into. Once we visit Applejack, we'll stop by Ms. Cheerilee to see if this creature of yours would go anywhere near Seaward Shoals.

Diamond Tiara nodded with a smile, glad her little theory was being taken seriously.

We saw Applejack harvesting apples.

[thwack] [apples falling]

**Applejack** : Hold on a tick. Pinkie Pie says it's Rarity's fault, and Rarity says *I* sank the boat? Well, that's plumb crazy!

Nico: As much as I know you can get stubborn sometimes and that stubborn pride can make you do dumb things…

Applejack: Grrrrr…

Laney: What Nico is trying to say that, despite your stubbornness, you wouldn't be dumb enough to face a tidal wave head on.

Applejack: Darn tootin! If you two really wanna know what happened, I'll tell you. Y'all know how Pinkie Pie and Rarity wanted to get out of their "element"?

Me: Yeah that's what they've been telling us.

Applejack: Well, I bought a treasure map to give 'em a rip-roarin' seafarin' adventure!

Me: Hold on a second.

Diamond Tiara: I still can't wrap my head around the fact that Rarity would turn down a treasure hunt, she loves anything involving precious jewels and such.

Lola: And so do I.

Nicole: And I love treasure hunts myself too.

Applejack: I thought so too, But *they* had other ideas.

FLASHBACK 3

At Seaward Shoals, Applejack had the ship ready.

**Rarity** : La-la-la! Prepare yourselves for the most luxurious boat outing that ever outed a boat!

**Pinkie Pie** : And more fun than you can shake a stick at! [squee] Because I brought a stick!

**Applejack** : Alright, mateys, but just y'all wait 'til you see the high seas adventure I've got planned! [paper rolling]

She pulled out a map.

The Ship set sail.

**Applejack** : [narrating] Unfortunately, they seemed less interested in a treasure huntin' adventure and more interested in snacks.

They were getting the food ready.

**Rarity** : Oh, darling, that food isn't fit for a pony of proper breeding, darling, and refinement, darling! Now my cucumber sandwiches, on the other hoof…

**Pinkie Pie** : Bet you I can fit them all in my mouth! Ahh…

**Rarity** : Pinkie, darling, please!

**Pinkie Pie** : [chomping]

Applejack stepped on a volleyball and lost her footing.

**Applejack** : [yelps] [thud]

She accidentally dropped the sandwiches overboard.

[splash] [bubbling]

**Applejack** : U-uh, Rarity, I-

**Rarity** : Well, I never! Hum-ph!

**Pinkie Pie** : Me neither! Hum-ph!

Me: HOLD IT! HOLD IT! HOLD IT!

FLASHBACK Pauses.

Diamond Tiara: Okay, I gotta ask this, I know Pinkie can get hyper sometimes, but you're implying that she went insane before the boat trip even started? You're sure she just wasn't overexcited?

Applejack: With Pinkie Pie, who can ever tell?

Luan: I know Pinkie Pie and she never is usually that hyper.

Nico: I agree.

Diamond Tiara: Well that's a bit insensitive isn't it?

Nico: Diamond, settle down. Remember, keep your questions objective.

Diamond Tiara: Right… Nico. Please continue Applejack.

**Applejack** : Oh, it gets a sight worse than that!

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Pinkie Pie raised a Piñata.

**Pinkie Pie** : It's P.W.T. - Piñata Whacking Time!

She handed Rarity a stick.

**Rarity** : Oh, darling, whacking is a base pastime for common ponies. Doesn't interest me in the least.

**Pinkie Pie** : Meh. Hee-hee!

**Applejack** : Huh? [spinning]

Pinkie Pie made her dizzy.

**Applejack** : Whoooooa! [lightning cracks]

A RAGING SEA STORM WAS COMING!

**Applejack** : Looks like we need to change course!

Rarity took the map.

**Rarity** : Ooh! Why, this will make a perfect tablecloth for my cheeseboard!

**Applejack** : Maybe so, but it's also the only way to find Plunder Cove!

**Pinkie Pie** : [giggling]

**Applejack** : [narrating] And Pinkie Pie was just about as helpful as a weasel in a hen house.

**Pinkie Pie** : Captain Pinkie Pie reporting for map duty!

**Rarity** : [yelps] [splash]

They got wet from a wave.

**Applejack** : Hold on, everypony!

[splash]

The boat got smashed by a huge wave!

FLASHBACK ENDS

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wait, so it was Rarity *and* Pinkie's fault?

**Applejack** : Yup! And maybe if they ever apologized, I'll consider talkin' to them again.

She left.

**Spike** : If they all blame each other, I don't know how we're gonna get them to talk again.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Neither do I, Spike. Neither do I.

Me: Jeez! This is bad.

Twilight Sparkle: Hey now, cheer up everypony! I know these three testimonies sound different and they are clearly blaming each other for what happened. But with a little extra evidence. I think we can filter out the contradictions in each testimony and get to the truth!

Diamond Tiara: Right.

Nico: But we don't even know where to start!

Diamond Tiara: What about my creature theory and that waxing crescent moon? Don't you think it might be worth looking into?

Twilight Sparkle: What does that creature have to do with this boat incident, Diamond?

Diamond Tiara: Because I think one of the places the creature visits is Seaward Shoals, I'm gonna go see Miss Cheerilee to be sure. If you don't mind, J.D.?

Me: Not at all, In fact, I need to take a visit to the Cloudsdale Weather Factory. I think an archive record of the weather patterns for Seaward Shoals, might be useful for this case.

Nico: Okay.

Spike: And what are we supposed to do?

Diamond Tiara: You can just stand there and look dumb.

Spike: (Blows Raspberry) Bleh!

Diamond Tiara: Just teasing, Spike, How about you and Twilight look at the testimonies and see what you can find? Then J.D. and I can meet you once we're done gathering our information.

Twilight Sparkle: Sounds like a plan Let's do this!

Me: Right!

I flew off to Cloudsdale and Diamond Tiara went to the school.

* * *

Back at the castle, everyone, Twilight and Spike were in the throne room trying to figure out how to find some truths amongst the three ponies testimonies. Twilight was pacing back and forth as Spike sat lazily in one of the larger thrones. Mario and Diamond Tiara had not returned just yet.

**Twilight Sparkle** : There's gotta be some way to fix this. If Applejack, Pinkie Pie, and Rarity keep not talking to each other, they could forget what good friends they really are!

Nico: I know. This is nuts.

**Spike** : I just don't get it! All of their stories are so different! [sigh] We're never gonna figure out what really happened.

Twilight looked at the scroll.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Their stories were different, but they also had a lot in common.

**Spike** : I guess… They were all on a ship that sank, and… that's about it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Not quite. [chalk drawing]

She got a blackboard over and wrote on it, drawing some illustrations of the following items: a cucumber sandwich, some bubbles, and a wave. Twilight then pondered to herself. It was then me and Diamond Tiara arrived.

Diamond Tiara: Twilight! Guess what! My theory just might have a connection to what happened after all!"

Twilight Sparkle: How so, Diamond?"

Diamond Tiara pulled out a book from her saddle bags.

Diamond Tiara: This is the book Cheerilee let me borrow. It talks about a creature that migrates close to the shore of Seaward Shoals whenever the moon reaches its waxing crescent phase!

Me: And not only that, I just got back from obtaining a record of the past weather conditions at Seaward Shoals. *Including* what the weather was like during Applejack, Rarity, and Pinkie's boat trip.

Twilight used her magic to grab the book and the weather records. She quickly shuffled through the pages of the book and examined the weather records. She then looked at her blackboard. Laney walked behind Twilight to help her out and Diamond Tiara and Spike waited impatiently.

Then Laney and Twilight whispered to each other.

Twilight Sparkle: A-ha!

Nico: What is it?

Twilight Sparkle: Not only do Laney and I know how the boat sank, we have a pretty good idea on how to get Rarity, Applejack, and Pinkie together!

Me: We just need to speak to one more pony, or ponies to be more precise, then we'll have all the puzzle pieces we need to solve this mystery and mend Rarity, Applejack, and Pinkie's friendship!"

Diamond Tiara: Awesome!

Nico: Right lets head out.

The next day, We all were at the docks of Seaward Shoals with our ship the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom behind us. Nico had just arrived in the docks with some papers in hand.

Nico: Alright, I got the information we needed, we just need our three friends to arrive and we can started putting the puzzle together.

**Spike** : I hope this plan of yours works.

Me: It will.

Applejack then came.

**Applejack** : [panting] Winona brought me your note about a friendship emergency! H-How can I help?

Followed by Rarity.

**Rarity** : [panting] Opalescence delivered your message, Twilight! What's the emergency?

Then Pinkie Pie.

**Pinkie Pie** : It's a good thing it was time for Gummy's bath, or I might not have seen your note about the emergency, Twilight! [beat]

**Applejack**, **Pinkie Pie**, and **Rarity** : What's *she* doing here?!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Sorry, but I just didn't know how else to get the three of you here together, and there really is a friendship emergency!

Me: It's for you three. Me and Nico were called by the map to help you three.

Nico: Yep.

**Applejack** : Oh, there's no emergency! I'm just waitin' for an apology.

**Rarity** : An apology?!

**Pinkie Pie** : *What?!* Why would you want *me* to apologize when it was *Rarity's* fault?!

**Rarity** : What are *you* talking about? Applejack clearly caused the boat to sink! She stranded us in the middle of the ocean!

**Spike** : [frustrated scream] Will somepony *please* tell me how you made it back?! [beat]

*Flashback*

*After the boat sank and was destroyed, each pony gave a loud gasp as they surfaced from under the water. Applejack grabbed her now soaked hat to find that the water was… shallow?! They found that they were just a few feet away from the docks.*

*End Flashback*

*Applejack looked embarassed. Rarity looked indignant. Pinkie looked clueless.*

Rarity: "Well… Maybe it wasn't in the *middle* of the ocean…"

Spike: Ugh!

Me: I can sympathize with your feelings, Spike, that final testimony actually helps us our case and the recent evidence I gathered this morning!

**Applejack** : Even so, I don't appreciate bein' hornswoggled into comin' back here.

**Rarity** : On that, at least, we agree.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yeah!

Cliffjumper: Look, girls. Whatever's bothering you three, it's not too late to work it all out.

Nico: Cliffjumper let us talk with them. We have a lot to tell them.

Me: Yeah and me and Laney and Diamond Tiara did a lot of investigating and found a lot of connections.

Cliffjumper: All right.

Me: We're sorry to call you all here like this there really is a friendship problem. It's YOU three.

Nico: Me and J.D. were called to help you girls.

Me: Also we found out something very interesting. But let us go over everything that happened leading up to the boat sinking.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know you each have a different perspective on how the boat capsized and blame each other.

Laney: But Inspector Laney and her awesome partner, Miss Tiara, have solved the case!

Applejack: Oh really?

Twilight Sparkle: "Yes, they have, and if you come on the boat with us. We'll show you what *really* happened."

Diamond Tiara: You three wanted the truth, and now we can give you just that… the truth."

Applejack, Rarity, and Pinkie gave the other three ponies skeptical looks. Then gave each other skeptical looks.

Rarity: Well, not that *I* have any doubts, but it will feel good for everypony to see exactly *whose* fault it was.

Applejack: I think we all know which pony's about to be proven right.

Pinkie Pie: We sure do.

It wasn't long before everypony and all of us had our life vests on and were on board the boat.

Spike: Like I said, I sure hope this works.

Diamond Tiara: You worry too much, Spike

Twilight untied the rope keeping the boat docked

Diamond Tiara: We've got this. Right, J.D.?

Me: We sure do.

By the time we were out at sea, we all noticed that Applejack, Pinkie, and Rarity were looking very huffy and were not speaking to each other. Spike chuckled nervously.

Me: Oh boy.

Spike: Whatever you're looking for I hope you find it soon.

Twilight Sparkle: Don't worry, Spike, we've got it all under control. J.D., Diamond, time for you to shine.

Me: Right.

Diamond Tiara: Well, since you three are enjoying each other's company, it's time for us to begin our cross-examination.

Applejack, Rarity and Pinkie Pie: You're *what* ?!

I stood up.

Me: (Clears throat) Let's start with the beginning of the day when you three arrived at the docks. All three of you gave different accounts of how your friends were acting upon getting on board the boat. All three of you all had one thing in common. At least one of you was not acting like their usual self.

Applejack: Because they were the ones at fault for the boat sinking!

Me: Actually…

Diamond Tiara: All three of you were acting in an over the top manner, Rarity was being extra snooty. Pinkie was being extra hyper. Applejack was acting like a pirate… with a country accent. And you drove each other crazy because of it!"

All three ponies cringed.

Applejack: Uh… um…

Rarity: Well… to put it mildly…

Pinkie Pie: Well, depends on what you mean by hyper…

Me: Movin' on, Another fact that we found didn't add up was how much luggage each pony brought. Rarity, you said you only brought a single suitcase, correct?"

Rarity: Well, yes I did.

Diamond Tiara: Then tell me… why there is rather expensive masseur bill from a total of *fifteen* porter ponies who all said they had to carry *somepony* 's luggage?

Rarity cringed and bit her lower lip. Pinkie and Applejack smirked.

Me: I'd wipe that smile off if I were you Pinkie. Because only *thirteen* porter ponies said they had got sore carrying Rarity's luggage, the remaining *two* porter ponies reported carrying a heavy loaded of board games and sports equipment.

Sweetie Belle: I know my sister likes to pack so much but she was REALLY overdoing it.

Apple Bloom: That's right.

Applejack laughed.

Me: You think it's funny huh? I heard from both Pinkie and Rarity that you were a bystander during the whole conflict about the snacks they had brought for the trip, While you claimed to be an innocent bystander, I have confirmation that you, Miss Honesty, lied.

UH OH!

Applejack: On what grounds?!

Diamond Tiara: Both you and Rarity confirmed in your testimonies that you were the one responsible for dumping her cucumber sandwiches overboard while Rarity said it was on purpose, you said it was accident. But neither is correct. All three of you said that there was a disagreement between Rarity and Pinkie over the snacks. It is clear that there must have been a fight that broke out between these two ponies. And when you, Applejack, tried to intervene, but she ended up somehow tossing the snacks into the water yourself or made Rarity toss them out of impulse from all the arguing.

Applejack: How… how did you know…? I… I mean… I don't know what your talkin' about!

Nico then did a version of a Phoenix Wright pose.

Nico: You know *exactly* what I'm talking about here! Rarity and Pinkie clearly overpacked for the trip and Applejack was the one who failed to settle the snack dispute and caused Rarity's cucumber sandwiches to be tossed into the ocean! You just confirmed that this was what *really* happened."

Applejack and Rarity whimpered. A sign that they weren't going to deny that fact as truth.

Diamond Tiara: In addition, We can also confirm that all three of you started to fight over the map when the storm appeared. This also confirms a very important fact. All three of you were so busy fighting over the map and arguing with each other that you completely left the ship at the mercy of the watery elements. In other words, *nopony was steering the ship until it was too late* !

Pinkie Pie: Um…

Applejack: Uhh…

Rarity: I… uhh… I…

Laney: And the most embarassing thing about your behavior?

Diamond Tiara: Was that all of this took place before the ship ever went thirty yards past the dock!

Applejack, Rarity, and Pinkie's jaw all dropped in shock. Even Spike's jaw was hanging out from Mario and Diamond Tiara's discoveries. Twilight just smirked.

Applejack: W-w-w-what's your proof?!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah, sure that's what happened but we're not gonna admit that is *exactly* what happened!

Pinkie had practically confessed that's what happened!

Laney: Before you all came this morning, I got an eyewitness reports from all fifteen porter ponies who eye witnessed what happened on the boat from the docs. I also spoke to the boat rental pony who gave you the very boat you three destroyed! The whole reason you are even resorting to blaming each other is because of this… The bill for the boat you three destroyed with your carelessness and for, in his words, littering the ocean! (She showed the three ponies a familiar looking piece of paper) According to this receipt, all three of you pitched in 30 bits for the rental, but the pony is now demanding a total of 360 bits for completely destroying it!

Applejack, Pinkie, and Rarity winced. Suddenly their anger and defenses were now starting to crumble. They were now starting to feel guilty, as well as embarrassed.

Diamond Tiara: Did you guys split the costs? Or are you actually trying to make each other take the blame and pay for the entire sum alone?

Rarity: *Stop* !" Just… stop…"

Pinkie Pie: Okay, we confess! It's all true… everything…

Applejack: It's the honest truth, All that did take place and the bill is the reason we all got really angry with each other. So I guess we're *all* to blame for the boat sinking…

Pinkie and Rarity: "Yeah…"

Me: Once again, you are incorrect. Care to explain Twilight?"

Twilight Sparkle: [to the others] While all of your stories seem very different, they all had something in common - cucumber sandwiches. [clunk]

She pulled out a cucumber sandwich

**Applejack** : What in the hay does that have to do with anythin'?

Me: You'll see.

She threw it over.

[splash]

**Rarity** : And why would you waste a perfectly good hors d'oeuvre?

**Twilight Sparkle** : You also mentioned the bubbling water.
[bubbling]

The Water was bubbling and then Twilight lifted up the boat with her magic and the ship went over a huge swell.

**Twilight Sparkle** : *And* the swell. Diamond Tiara mentioned to me yesterday that Cheerilee had her class studying this particular creature who's migration patterns take it very close to Seaward Shoals during this time of year. Cucumber just happens to be the favorite food of the tri-horned bunyip.

Me: Which is the Legendary sea dragon of Australian Aboriginal Myth.

Youko: Wow.

Boa: That's interesting.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep. And bubbles followed by a swell is what happens when they swim up to the shallows from deep water.

**Applejack** : So… we attracted a tri-horned whatchamacallit?

**Rarity** : With cucumber sandwiches?

**Pinkie Pie** : Sounds like a stretch.

Me: We got the evidence to prove it.

Nico: Just turn around.

The creature rose up out of the water and they saw it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hello, bunyip, sir!

[bunyip noises]

**Rarity** : So that's a…

**Twilight Sparkle** : A tri-horned bunyip! Who's very sorry he accidentally knocked over your boat. Right?

[bunyip noises]

Laney: If it helps settle your minds down, Twilight and I spent last night learning his language, which was easy since bunyips understand pony language.

Me: I thought so too.

**Pinkie Pie** : Wait, the storm had nothing to do with the capsizing?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Nope!

Diamond Tiara: According to this weather report, This area's last storm was over two weeks ago. The weather calls for clear skies until next week.

Eli: Yep.

Me: The darkness you girls thought was a storm was just from the size of the wave before it crashed over the boat.

Rarity: All right, Even if our friend the bunyip is responsible for sinking the boat, and we're at fault for not paying attention to the signs of an oncoming wave, it doesn't excuse a certain pony's behavior!

**Applejack** : Me?! How about you and Pinkie Pie?

**Pinkie Pie** : Pfft- What? Who? Me? No-

Me: (Clears throat)

Applejack: Let me guess, You got proof as to why we acted the way we did."

Diamond Tiara: You are correct. Twilight?"

Twilight Sparkle: Thank you, Diamond. I think I can explain that too. Each of you spent so much time trying to come up with the perfect way to get the others out of their element, that you didn't notice your friends were doing the same thing!

Me: Yeah it was a total lack of communication for all three of you.

Nico: And because you were so focused on what *you* wanted to do, you closed yourself off to each other. Thus when one pony tried to present their ideas to you, you saw it as them trying to ruin your own ideas, which led to all the fighting and disagreements you three had during your trip.

**Applejack** : Wait a minute. You brought all those games and things for us?

**Pinkie Pie** : Of course! I figured the boat trip was the perfect time to do things that were silly and fun!

**Rarity** : And I was just trying to give the two of you the elegant cruise I thought you deserved.

**Applejack** : And I just wanted to give you two a high seas adventure, since that'd be somethin' new and different for y'all.

**Applejack**, **Pinkie Pie**, and **Rarity** : Ohhhh.

**Rarity** : That is so sweet. You must have gone through so much trouble.

**Applejack** : Well, not half as much trouble as you did makin' all that fancy food, and bringin' all those games!

**Twilight Sparkle** : I guess this just teaches us that even long time friends need to work at communication.

Me: That's right.

**Pinkie Pie** : Well, there's something I'd like to communicate to you all right now! You girls are the best friends a pony could ever have!

**Rarity** : Oh, let's never fight again!

**Pinkie Pie** : You got it!

**Applejack** : [simultaneously] Agreed!

We hugged.

[bunyip noises]

**Applejack** : All right, you big softie! Bring it in!

[bunyip noises]

He hugged the boat.

Laney: And that wraps up another case for Inspector Laney, I declare this case closed and this friendship emergency… resolved!

Me: YEAH!

Mine and Nico's cutie marks glowed showing our mission was done.

Me: Looks like our friendship problem is done.

Nico: Yep.

We high five.

Later on, Pinkie set up her piñata as the bunyip wore a blindfold and held the stick in his mouth.

Pinkie Pie: Come on, bunyip, sir!

The creature gave a few practices swings

Pinkie Pie: You got it!

At the other side of the boat, Applejack and Nico had teamed up to use a net for some deep sea treasure hunting. Eli was using the ship crane to get the destroyed boat out of the water and we brought the boat aboard and Lana and Skippy and Big Mac were fixing it up. And we got all of Rarity's luggage and all the stuff back.

It wasn't long before Nicole and Applejack pulled up the net and inside of it was some sea shells, sea weeds, and a nicely sized treasure chest.

Me: Awesome bounty.

Nicole: (Pirate Voice) Yar har, Ms. Jack! I believe we found ourselves some treasure!"

Applejack smiled excitedly as she opened the chest. Inside was gold coins, pearls, and other trinkets including some gem studded drinking goblets. Rarity grabbed three of the goblets and filled them up with ice cream, whipped cream, an a cherry to make sundaes for Applejack, Rarity and Laney. Diamond Tiara was just watching the scene with a smile on her face as Spike was just bitterly writing stuff down on another scroll. Twilight then walked up to them.

Twilight Sparkle: One thing's for sure, Spike and Diamond, There's nothing like a luxurious adventure boat party to get you out of your element.

She then removed Spike's quill and scroll from his claws and gave the little dragon some ice cream.

Spike: You said it!

Diamond Tiara then gave Twilight a nuzzle.

Diamond Tiara: You're friends are so cool, Twilight, I never imagined I'd be having this much fun on a boat this like!

Twilight Sparkle: Don't you mean *our* friends, Di?

Diamond Tiara: Yeah… *our* friends

Rarity handed her a goblet filled with ice cream.

Diamond Tiara: Thanks.

Me: This turned into a great mystery and friendship problem.

---

CASE CLOSED!

---

Later we were getting ready for part two of our adventures into the war with the Seekers of Darkness.

Leni came down and she looked awful.

Me: Leni are you okay?

Xion: Leni, did you have a nightmare as well?

Leni: I totes did. I look totes awful

Ed: Are you all right Leni?

Leni: No I'm not. (Starts crying) My dream was where Reiningers went out of business and me, Fiona, Miguel, Mrs. Carmichael and her son were sent onto the streets and we live IN A CARDBOARD BOX! (WAILING HARD)

We gasped in shock.

Ed went over and comforted her.

Ed: There, there Leni. There there.

Applejack: Poor Leni.

Nico: Oh man. Poor girl.

Sugarcoat: (to Nico) Kickback's right about being your turn to lead today. (to the rest of us) If any of you guys have issues with that, please speak up right now.

Nico: Sugarcoat they know it's my turn to lead today. So don't rub salt in the wound.

Sugarcoat: Sorry.

Nico: Anyway it's time for part 2 of the adventure. We're going to the world of The Three Musketeers with Mickey, Donald and Goofy.

Eli: This is gonna be fun!

Me: Yeah! We're gonna see the good old days with Mickey, Donald and Goofy as the great Three Musketeers.

Varie: I remember that movie! That was cool!

Leni calmed down and then Felix Faust, Duskmon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, Grumblemon, Ben Ravencroft, Nergal, Deker and Kaos

Felix Faust: Can me, Duskmon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, Grumblemon, Ben Ravencroft, Nergal, Deker and Kaos go with you all this time?

Nico: You all sure can. It's my turn to lead and we're going into the world of The Three Musketeers where Mickey, Donald and Goofy were the great Three Musketeers.

Ben Ravencroft: This is gonna be an interesting part of the adventure.

Laney: It sure is and the Three Musketeers is one of my favorite books.

Me: Mine too. Especially with their awesome oath.

Me, Donald, Goofy, Mickey, Sora, Kairi and Riku put our swords in.

Me, Donald, Goofy, Mickey, Sora, Kairi and Riku: ALL FOR ONE AND ONE FOR ALL!

Nico: Love that oath!

Leni: That was totes cool. But also my dream gave me this.

She held out her hand and in a flash of lightning and gravity, Leni got a King Ghidorah Keyblade!

We gasped in amazement!

Carol: Wow! Leni that Keyblade is perfect for you!

Leni: It's totes great.

Laney: That is amazing.

Nico: Yep. Lets get to work.

We went to the Simulator for Part 2 of our adventure.

---

In the Simulator we got ready and then the Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the world of Mickey, Donald & Goofy: The Three Musketeers from the year 2004.

Sid Arkale: (to Mickey) Well, Mickey. Here we are.

Rubanoid: Doesn't this bring back memories?

Mickey: Boy it sure does.

Me: But this movie all took place in the year 1625 during the Reign of King Louis XIII.

Nico: Yep but the movie with Mickey, Donald and Goofy was made in the year 2004.

Eli: Awesome time.

Laney: Yeah it was.

Nico: Lets go find the Three Musketeers.

We walked around and we found Mickey as the leader of the 3 Musketeers.

Ranamon: (to Past Mickey) Hey there, sugar. Are you Mickey Mouse?

Past Mickey: I sure am. Who are all of you?

Nico: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. This might seem crazy but we are not from this time, we came from almost 400 years into the future.

Me: We came from 396 years into the future in the year 2021.

Past Mickey: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Eli: Mickey it's great to see you again.

Past Mickey: Wow! Same to you Eli.

Eli: How have you been?

Past Mickey: Busy as ever. Donald, Goofy and I are training hard.

Goofy: Garsh we can see that.

Popeye: It's quite a job you have.

Past Mickey: It sure is.

Fangry: Alright, everyone. Don't do anything, don't touch anything, sci-fi rule number one. You start messing with the past, you end up with monkeys ruling the future.

Nico: Fangry that's just in the movies. Also this whole world is a movie from 2004. It's amazing.

Me: Yeah. It's cool. (To Past Mickey) Also in the distant future I formed an awesome team based on the Three Musketeers. We are called the Knights of The New Fire.

Ino: And we have an amazing oath.

Me: Watch.

We stood in a line and said our oath

Knights of the New Fire: WHEN HOPE IS LOST, FIRE WILL REKINDLE IT! WHEN LOVE IS REPLACED BY HATE, FIRE WILL REIGNITE IT! ALL EVIL SHALL KNOW THE PAIN OF FIRE! THE KNIGHTS OF THE NEW FIRE SHALL SAVE ALL!

Past Mickey: Wow! That is a great oath!

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: I think it's awesome.

Me: Yep and that was a great oath we came up with in 150,000 years.

Lana: That was cool.

Arbormon: (to Past Mickey) It might not look like it. But you're gonna end up doing amazing things.

Nico: He's right. Our powers are amazing and a true force to be reckoned with. We have done all sorts of amazing things.

Laney: We don't like to brag but it's what we do.

Eli: It's true.

Me: And you're gonna be an amazing King.

Past Mickey: Wow!

Sandman: So, have there been any problems recently?

Past Mickey: As a matter of fact yes. Captain Pete is at it again and he is going to kidnap the queen and princess.

Nico: What can you tell us about him?

Past Mickey told us everything.

---

In the 2004 made-for-video animated film The Three Musketeers (with Mickey, Donald Duck, and Goofy playing the title roles), Pete appeared under the name "Captain Pete". He served as the main antagonist of the film. Here, he was the Captain of the Musketeers, aiming to take over France, with the help of his lieutenant, Clarabelle Cow, and the Beagle Boys. To do so, he must get Princess Minnie out of the way, but it proves to be difficult for him, even when he hires the film's titular trio to be her bodyguards, believing they won't do a good job protecting her. He has a villain song that is sung to the tune of the classical music piece In the Hall of the Mountain King.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: So he's a backstabbing traitor! But the Beagle Boys he has are not like the ones we faced in our time.

Lana: Yeah they were dimwitted jerks.

Youko: I bet they were stupid.

Anastasiya: Yeah no kidding.

Boa: But they will be dealt with.

Duskmon: The Pete on our team doesn't use a sword. At least, not yet.

Nico: He primarily lets his fists do the talking.

Me: Speaking of which, did you by any chance see mysterious people where black coats walking around here?

Past Mickey: As a matter of fact yes I did. He had silver hair, yellow eyes and talked about something about anger and hate being supreme.

We gasped!

All of us: XEMNAS!

Laney: I thought we were rid of him forever!

Me: Yeah and I made sure he was Hakaied after the way he tortured Nico.

Youko: Who is Xemnas?

Me: You would hate this guy to the core Youko. All of us do. He was the true leader of a fake Organization XIII that we destroyed 6 months ago.

I went over Xemnas history.

---

Xemnas, also known as the Superior of the In-Between, is the Nobody of Terra-Xehanort and a major antagonist of the Kingdom Hearts franchise. He first appeared as a secret boss in Kingdom Hearts Final Mix before making his official debut as the main antagonist of Kingdom Hearts II. Since then, he reappeared as the overarching antagonist in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days and Chain of Memories, one of the main antagonists in Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance as well as one of the secondary antagonists in Kingdom Hearts III.

He is Rank I in the original Organization XIII and the commander of the strongest breed of Nobodies, the Sorcerers. He also wields twin Ethereal Blades and the power of nothingness.

He is voiced by Paul St. Peter (who also voiced Kurama from Naruto) in the English version, and Norio Wakamoto in the Japanese version.

Ansem the Wise started to research the Heartless with an apprentice named Xehanort, who is actually the body of Terra converted into an amnesiac vessel by Master Xehanort. When Ansem decided to stop his research, spurred by the memories of his previous incarnation, Xehanort continued the research with the aid of Braig, Master Xehanort's accomplice, to find a way to manipulate the mind through the heart. While working on this project, using his No Name Keyblade on Braig and the other apprentices they duped into helping them, Xehanort intentionally separated his heart and body: Creating the Heartless that calls himself "Ansem" and the Nobody Xemnas.

Plan

Xemnas, as one of the rare and strong Nobodies that could think and function like a human, made a plan set up by his previous incarnation. With the aid of Xigbar, the Nobody of Master Xehanort's accomplice Braig, Xemnas gathered the special case Nobodies of the residents of Radiant Garden to join him and Xigbar as the first eight members of Organization XIII: Xaldin, Vexen, Lexaeus, Zexion, Saïx and Axel. From there, his forces recruited Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene while he personally recruits Roxas as their final member. A few days after finding Roxas, Xemnas battled Sora at Hollow Bastion and used some of the memories he took to have a replica of him created. That replica, Xion, was made an unofficial member of the Organization as both she and Roxas were used to gather hearts to provide Xemnas with his.

However, with only Xigbar knowing the truth, Xemnas's goal is to collect 11 "empty vessels" to hold a piece of Master Xehanort's heart, which would be achieved by connecting them to Kingdom Hearts. But the plan fell apart when all the members deployed to Castle Oblivion were defeated with Marluxia and Larxene conspiring against him in their attempt to take over the Organization along with the defection of Xion, Roxas and Axel half a year later. Regardless, Xemnas continued with the plan as he encouraged Sora to kill as many Heartless as possible before Ansem's interference severely crippled Xemnas's plans. In the end, Xemnas fused with his Kingdom Hearts and battled Sora and company in a fierce battle, but Xemnas ultimately perished.

## Dream Drop Distance

Due to Young Xehanort's time-traveling, Xemnas comes back as a member of the True Organization XIII. He taunts Sora with knowledge of his heart and the idea of Nobodies having hearts, ultimately revealing the true goals of the Organization. After fighting and being defeated by Sora, Xemnas leaves Young Xehanort to take Sora in. Back in the real world, Xemnas watches as Master Xehanort revives, but is forced to leave when Lea arrives.

## Kingdom Hearts III

Xemnas returns in Kingdom Hearts III as one of the higher ranking members of the Real Organization XIII. He first appears in Twilight Town with Ansem, toying with Sora about his efforts to bring back Roxas, coercing him to give in to the darkness. Both Xemnas and

Ansem are later warned by Xigbar not to get too carried away in toying with Sora as he had defeated them several times in the past. Xemnas also debriefs Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene, all members from the previous Organization, as he reveals to them why he chose them to return; their connection to the Keyblade legacy. Xemnas appears with the Real Organization XIII during the Second Keyblade War, first with Saix and Xion. But when Xion defects a second time, Xemnas prepares to strike her and Axel down for their treachery (especially Axel given his role in the previous Organization for eliminating traitors) until Roxas arrives in the nick of time. Unbeknownst to him, Saix was later revealed to have worked behind the scenes against him for his plot for atonement (alongside Vexen and Demyx). Angered, Xemnas kidnaps Kairi and brings her to Master Xehanort. Sora, Riku, and Mickey confront Xemnas, Ansem, and Young Xehanort after defeating the other members. Once Xemnas is defeated, he has his first real feeling in years; loneliness. He states he took the previous Organization for granted and that having a heart is nothing but pain. When Sora says that's part of being human, Xemnas concedes that it must take incredible strength before fading away for good.

---

When I was finished everyone that hadn't heard it was horrified!

Youko: He and Xehanort are gonna destroy the entire universe!?

Anastasiya: That's horrible!

Boa: We have to destroy him now!

Nico: And we will. But in the Keyblade Graveyard. We're gonna go into a huge battle that could tear the entire universe to shreds.

Boa: How big a battle are we talking?

Nico: Universal Armageddon Level.

Me: Whoa.

Past Mickey: That's horrible.

Eli: It sure is.

Slog: Mickey. The Queen and Princess. Are their names Minnie and Daisy?

Past Mickey: That's right!

Nico: Awesome.

Kaos: (to Past Mickey) After your Pete is dealt with, you should go on a date with Minnie.

Past Mickey: Good idea.

Nico: Lets get to work and help you out and if we face Xemnas, I will face him. I have a score to settle with him.

Me: For all the torture he put you through in the 20 Days of Darkness?

Nico: Yep and I'm gonna send a message to Xehanort. Telling him that his days are numbered.

Me: You can do it buddy. But I want to get some shots on him first. I still have a lot of fury that I'm gonna dish out on him.

Nico: Deal.

Grumblemon: Where was your Pete last spotted?

Past Mickey: Over there.

We saw a scary church on an island in a thunderstorm as lightning flashed all over and it was The Mont-Saint-Michel

Me: That's the Mont-Saint-Michel. One of the most famous churches in all of Western Europe.

Shaggy: Like ga-ga-g-g-g-g-g-g-g-go there!?

Me: That's where he was.

Nico: Yep.

Gru: Before you two decide to back out, do you want to know about the new Scooby Snax Nico made?

Scooby: Sure.

Nico: Crunch Bar flavor.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

Me: I haven't had a Crunch Bar in forever. May I try one?

Nico: Sure.

Nico gave us some snax and they were tasty.

Me, Shaggy and Scooby: MMM MMMM MMMMMMMM!

We turned into rockets and took off and exploded in a dazzling fireworks show and we landed in Nico's arms.

Me: Wow! That was great Nico. Tastes so much like the real thing!

Nico: Yep. Lets go.

Drillhorn: Alright, Mickey. You and your past self lead the way.

Mickey: Right.

We were on the island and walked through it and it was creepy and scary.

Me: This place has 1,000 years of history behind it.

Jessie K.: It sure does. It was built back in the 11th Century.

Me: Mont-Saint-Michel is loaded with it that dates back to the Crusades.

Dante Alighieri: It sure is fascinating to see.

Me: It sure is.

Maria: There's a chance the Beagle Boys will be faced first.

Mercurymon: Are they idiotic or dangerous?

Me: Stupid and dangerous. They may be dangerous but they are totally incompetent.

Nico: Yeah they have brains the size of peanuts and are as stupid as a braindead toddler.

Applejack: I bet they couldn't hit the broad side of a barn with those toothpicks they call swords.

We laughed. What we didn't know however was that we were being watched by the Beagle Boys who were hiding in the shadows.

Slinkman: You guys get the feeling we're being watched?

Bugs Bunny: I get that feeling all the time doc.

Me: Actually he's right. I got that feeling too.

I then look at the walls and I saw a shadowy figure in the darkness.

Popeye: I got those palookas! (Pulls out a can of spinach)

He popped it open and ate the spinach and then.

BING! BOING!

He got stronger and went all over the city fast and then we heard the sounds of fighting and then numerous bodies came out and they were the Beagle Boys!

Me: That did it!

Deker: (to the Beagle Boys) My sword is much stronger than the ones you have. Leave while you still can.

Nico: Unless you all want to be put in the doghouse!

We laughed and then the Beagle Boys ran with their tails in between their legs like frightened chickens.

Nico: Take that!

Eli: Yeah you buttfaces better run!

Papillon: That was almost too easy.

Nico: For Popeye anything is easy.

Popeye: Cause I'm Popeye the Sailor Man! (TOOT TOOT) (Camera irises in) WAIT A MINUTE!

The camera came back.

Popeye: (To the viewers) Chapter ain't over yet. We still have more fun.

Cameraman: Sorry.

We continued on.

(FORCE OF HABIT GAG. THAT WAS FUNNY)

We went into the church and we saw PETE!

Ben Ravencroft: So you must be the Pete of this world. Allow me to introduce you to my magic spells.

He fired a blast of magic and it hit Pete's peg leg and turned it into a bouquet of flowers.

Shannon: And a spell from my ancestors.

She fired a blast of pitch black lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Eli: How do you like this one?

Eli used the Force and tickled Pete all over.

Past Pete: (Laughing hysterically)

Past Pete was then blown far away. But then a Dark Corridor opened and out came XEMNAS!

Me: Xemnas!

Past Mickey: So, that's Xemnas?

Lemmy: He sure is. Ugly, isn't he?

Xemnas: I see you've met the past version of the King. I wonder what will happen if I eliminate him and do Pete a favor?

May: Don't even think about it, Mansex!

Me: Mansex!? That's funny!

Nico: (Xemnas gets a little pissed off) Before I kick your ass, I want to thank you, Xemnas.

Xemnas: For what?

Nico: If it wasn't for your attempt to kill me, I wouldn't have been able to conquer my past, get rid of the Digimon Emperor for good, and get even more stronger. So, thanks!

Xemnas: (confused) You're welcome. I think. (regains his composure) But don't think your attempts to confuse me will stop me from killing all of you here.

Nico: That's what you think. Leni. Karai. Xion. Roxas. Would you guys help me take this asshole down?

Maria: (puts hand on my shoulder) Let Nico and the others handle Xemnas. We need to watch out for any Dream Eaters that show up.

Me: Your right. But Nico will do fine. Lets pull up some chairs and watch the fight.

We did so.

Eli: Popcorn?

Me: Thanks bro.

Nico went Super Saiyan 2 and went at Xemnas. We had some popcorn. The group smashed and slashed and blasted Xemnas all over and pulverized him into pulp.

Nico: KEYBLADE RETRIBUTION BLAST!

He fired a massive and powerful stream of keyblades and they hit Xemnas and wounded him all over really badly and sent him flying.

Xemnas was just thrown outside.

Karai: That will show him!

Poliwag: Me and Nico will go outside in case Xemnas tries anything else. J.D., you, Mickey, Kairi, Sora, Goofy, Riku, and Donald recited the Oath at the beginning. So, we'll leave this to you!

Me: Roger that. Lets do it guys!

Kairi: Lets do it!

We went outside.

Past Mickey: We have to get to the palace! Lets go!

Nico: Lets do it!

We later arrived at the palace and then we saw two Dream Eaters and they were a Tyranto Rex and a Holey Moley!

Nergal: Dream Eaters! This time, it's a Tyranto Rex and Holey Moley!

Me: Lets tame these monsters!

Natilee: Leave that to me!

Natilee then chanted a powerful incantation and made the two Dream Eaters her friends.

Horsea: Why didn't we do that for the Wargoyle?

Natilee: You never asked if I could do it.

Horsea: Oh.

Nico: Lets get the Queen and Princess.

Pete was wondering if we were taken care of. Suddenly a massive fiery explosion blasted out of the ceiling and then the elemental spirits of the 10 Legendary Warriors swirled around and dark energy swirled around everything and converged and we appeared out of the vortex. We went onto the opera stage and we were facing PETE AND THE BEAGLE BOYS!

Nico: Pete, unhand the princess and Queen!

Past Pete: NEVER!

Swordsman, Cavelier, Ghost, Silver Samurai, Shiv, Cheshire, Black Lance, Iceage, Goro and Gramma Stuffum then appeared.

Me: Swordsman, Cavelier, Ghost, Silver Samurai, Shiv, Cheshire, Black Lance, Iceage, Goro and Gramma Stuffum.

Cavalier: I see you all have Boa Hancock with you all.

Boa: A pleasure to meet you guys.

Swordsman: Same here.

Cheshire: Were you surprised that J.D. arrested Enel instead of killing him?

Boa: Considering that fate of most villains not in the Masters of Evil? I most certainly was.

Me: He had it coming for his crimes.

Shiv: Well, we decided to respect Luffy's wishes for his enemies not to be killed.

Silver Samurai: And arresting them gets us money for their bounties.

Me: It's very profitable. Bounty Hunting has its perks.

Nico: It sure does.

?: That greed will make you all enemies.

A figure came out and it was REGALIA!

Sailor Venus: Regalia!

Regalia: Been a while Sailors.

Shanan: Oh no! Not one of you! I didn't thing the Negamoon would be that stupid to recruit a Circumodiumite into their ranks.

Qin: What is a Circumodiumite?

Shanan: A dangerous race of amazons from the planet Circumos. It was a planet that was located in the Black Eye Galaxy and they were known as one of the most feared races in the entire universe. They have to power to destroy people just by using powerful energy rings that can turn people against each other. They wiped out entire races with them. But their planet was destroyed when a massive black hole sucked it in.

Nico: Jeez!

Eli: That's dangerous!

Me: Yeah.

Regalia: I'm impressed that you know about my kind.

?: She knows all about it.

A figure came out and it was SCREAMER back for round 3.

Me: Screamer. Back for round 3 I see.

Screamer: I sure am.

Laney: Cool.

Bluto then came out.

Sea: Bluto again. Just loves being thrashed.

Bluto: And this time I will win.

Sea: We'll see.

Me: Lets get it on!

Joe Swanson: BRING IT ON!

---

Battle 1: Luke Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Storm Lightning, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Ninja Steel Rangers, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

---

Cavalier was first.

Cavalier: (to Luke) I think this world might be one of my favorites. The reason is because of all the swordsplay that's used.

Luke: I like it too dudes. The swordplay is really amazing.

Rainbow Dash: The Three Musketeers is one of my favorite stories next to the Daring Do series. It's so awesome.

Scootaloo: Just as awesome as any adventure. It's so cool.

Storm Lightning: You better believe it is. And I love a great adventure and a great story.

Flash Magnus: Like with me and how I helped save my comrades from the dragons.

Whirlwind: That was a great story.

Air Lincoln: I'll have to hear that story later. Me and my sisters never heard it.

Brody Romero: You would love it Lincoln.

Cavelier: He sure would. Lets do it!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! PoWER STARS, LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel Rangers transformed!

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: **"Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Cavelier: I'll start us this time.

He took a white glove and slapped Luke across his face.

Luke Loud: I accept your challenge!

They unsheathed their swords and clashed powerfully and the group fired waves of energy, wind, lightning, water and lemons and smashed him down.

Luke Loud: That rocked dudes!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Captain Marvel, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Emerald Topaz, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, R.P.M. Rangers, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) Since we're in the past, I think we might be the ones that help Mickey become king.

Captain Marvel: That might be the case. But this world is based on the movie Mickey, Donald & Goofy: The Three Musketeers from 2004.

Rarity: But this world is just as amazing as it is in the movie.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is and I love the movie the Three Musketeers.

Emerald Topaz: I think it's so cool.

Mistmane: It sure is and the people back during this time were amazing.

Gill Grunt: They sure were amazing.

Liquid Leni: The clothes are totes amazing.

Scott Truman: They sure were.

Summer Landsdown: Yeah.

Swordsman: I agree. Lets do it!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: : **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready! He unsheathed his sword and they went at him and clashed and fired waves of jewels, water, energy and ice and smashed him down.

Captain Marvel: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Casey Rhodes, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Phoenix Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Casey Rhodes: Her name is Youko and she is a Kyuubi, the 9-Tailed Fox from Japanese Folklore.

Sunset Shimmer: She is an amazing creature and they have amazing powers over fire and have incredible power over the supernatural.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think she is amazing and her Kimono and outfit is amazing.

Phoenix Shimmer: And her power is amazing and she is beautiful.

Gusty the Great: I think so too.

Sunburn: She is also an amazing fighter and her power is stronger than that of the strongest Elemental Devil Fruit User in Luffy's world.

Fire Lori: J.D. said she put up a really great fight against Enel.

Carter: Yeah she sure did.

Chad Lee: That was incredible.

Cheshire: She sure did from the way that sounded. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed!

Carter: **"Red Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! The group went at Cheshire and fired energy blasts, fire and lasers and they smashed her down.

Casey Rhodes: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 4: Lynn, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, LupinRangers & PatRangers, Sandman and Clayface VS Shiv

---

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) Okay, it's very obvious that Youko's gonna get along great with Naruto.

Lynn: It sure is because Naruto is the Jinchuriki of Natsumi the 9-Tailed Fox.

Applejack: That is something. But it's absolutely horrible that all Jinchuriki are treated horribly like that.

Apple Bloom: Yeah what a bunch of fools. They don't know the difference between a kunai and a scroll as Naruto said.

Thunderbird Apple: Yeah what a bunch of morons. They let their hatred consume them so much that they don't know about Jinchuriki being the carriers and not the beasts themselves.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They don't have any brains.

Flashwing: You got that right. And it's all because of the village council's corruption that lead to them being treated like that. They only view Jinchuriki as weapons of power.

Stone Luna: Not cool dudes!

Kairi Yano: No it isn't. They have no right to call themselves human.

Keiichiro: Yeah. Jinchuriki are all human like everyone else but the councils and people are too dumb to see that.

Shiv: You ain't kidding on that. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers transformed!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

The PatRangers transformed!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (Snaps Fingers) The Solitary Silver Phantom, LUPIN X!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: PATROLING THE STARS! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice: We're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: In the name of the GPSD, We're taking you down by force!

They went at Shiv and blasted him all over with lava, rock, crystal, stones and apples and energy and smashed him down.

Lynn: ALL RIGHT! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Jayden Shiba, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, ToQger Rangers, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai

---

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) Since you and Anastasiya both use fire, you'll get along with her just fine.

Jayden Shiba: We sure will and so will Leo Corbett and all the fire users.

Fluttershy: She also came from Chernobyl, that place has been abandoned and is still full of radioactivity.

Tree Hugger: Living in an abandoned town like that is not cool.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah that place has been abandoned for over 35 years. And it will be probably forever.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that was horrible that happened back then in 1986.

Stealth Elf: No kidding. That was terrible.

Plant Lola: It sure was terrible.

Right Suzuki: Yeah and Fukushima was as bad as Chernobyl.

Haru: Yeah it sure was. And that was 10 years ago.

Silver Samurai: Indeed. Lets do it!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

In a flash of Rainbow Light, the ToQger Rangers transformed.

TOQ ICH, TOQ NII, TOQ SAN, TOQ YON, TOQ GO, TOQ ROKU, TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind then and they were ready. Silver Samurai went at the group.

Right: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They went at the Silver Samurai and smashed and blasted him all over with fire, leaves, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Jayden Shiba: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 6: Samus Aran, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Starburst Aurora, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Ice Luan, Wild Force Rangers, Gru, and Megamind VS Iceage

---

Iceage was next.

Iceage: (to Samus) Did J.D. really meet a Volcarona Gene Slammer? Because no offense. But she would be too hot for me!

Samus: None taken. But yeah she sure is. Anastasiya comes from the Ukraine and she's also hot because she is from Chernobyl.

Starlight Glimmer: I've read about the Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant Accident and that was awful that all that happened back then.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it sure was terrible. What happened back then was awful.

Starburst Aurora: Yeah because of bad safety regulations and faulty equipment.

Clover: That was awful. I can't believe all those people in Chernobyl and Prypiat were all forced to leave because of radiation contamination.

Hex: Yeah that was terrible.

Ice Luan: Yeah it sure was.

Cole Evans: That was awful that all that happened back then.

Alyssa: Yeah it sure was.

Iceage: You got that right. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed!

Cole: **"Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"**

Kendall (WF): **"Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!"**

Cole: **"Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready! The group all went at him and blasted him all over with stars, bones, magic, hyper beam blasts and plasma blasts and smashed him down.

Samus: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Silverstream the Hippogriff, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie,

## Featherweight, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Charge Rangers, Drillhorn, and Guyhawk VS Goro

---

Goro was next.

Goro: (to Silverstream) Why were Pinkie Pie, Applejack, and Rarity so mad at each other?

Silverstream: The entire boat trip they were on went south bad because of a legendary creature from Australian Myth called the Tri-Horned Bunyip capsizing their boat and they were less than 30 yards off the docks when that happened.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah we were fighting all over. We found out that the Bunyip likes cucumber sandwiches and a swell from the creature likes them.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) But it turns out they ALL wanted to get out of their element and have some fun.

Featherweight: Yeah and they ended up getting mad over nothing.

Little Cheese: Yeah so we made it up to them by taking one of our boats and doing a treasure hunt for them and they made up.s

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That's good they made up like that.

Sprocket: It sure is. I hate it went good friends argue.

Steel Lynn: Me too. We all may have differences but we got them back together.

Tyler Navarro: We sure did.

Zenowing: Yeah thank goodness we did.

Goro: Yeah. Lets get it on!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER ENGAGE! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRR!

Tyler: **"Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Prince Phillip III: **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

James: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

(GONG SOUNDS)

---

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

They went at Goro and punched and kicked him all over the place with incredible power and fired wave of energy, gears, metal and lightning and smashed him down!

Silverstream: Flawless Victory.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 8: Jimmy, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Thunder Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Megaforce Rangers, Slinkman and Smithers VS Black Lance (Mystic Force)

Black Lance was next.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy Devlin) I sure hope Applejack, Rarity, and Pinkie Pie aren't fighting anymore.

Jimmy Devlin: They aren't anymore thankfully. But what happened on that boat trip was awful.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure was. Thank goodness me, Nico and J.D. were able to help them before things got out of hand.

Luster Dawn: Rarity claimed that it was Applejack that sunk the boat because of sea madness, Pinkie Pie claimed it was Rarity that sunk the boat because of her posh attitude and dislike for cucumber sandwiches and Applejack claimed it was both Rarity and Pinkie Pie because of their rambunctiousness.

Thunder Sparkle: Which turned out to be wrong.

Star Swirl: Yeah it was none of their faults because of the Tri-Horned Bunyip sinking the boat.

Spyro: But J.D. and everyone got the boat all fixed for free and got their stuff back.

Lightning Lisa: That boat trip really went downhill with incredible oceanic density.

Troy Burrows: It sure did.

Black Lance: You ain't kidding on that. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed!

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce! Go Go Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They went at Black Lance and fired waves of energy, magic, lightning and stars and smashed him down.

Jimmy: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so fun!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Mega Win.

---

Battle 9: Ariel, Eli, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Jungle Fury Rangers, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost

---

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) The nightmares that have happened so far seem to include the Loud Kid having them living in a cardboard box. Maybe that's a clue.

Ariel: I don't think so. I think it might have something to do with the things they like the most leaving them or anything like that.

Eli: Yeah. Lori was afraid that Bobby and her children would hate her and Leni was afraid that Reiningers would go under and she and her friends and boss would be homeless and live in boxes.

Princess Celestia: That is an awful thing to dream about. I may not have any knowledge about what my sister does in the dream world but that is awful.

Spotlight: Yeah it sure is. Poor girls dreaming about that is not good.

Light Lily: Dweams hurt.

Casey Rhodes: Yeah they sure do.

Theo Martin: Poor girls went through hell like that.

Ghost: No kidding. Poor girls. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle**

**Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of light, energy and water and lightning and smashed her down.

Ariel: A match of perfect harmony.

Eli: Light Brother and Sister.

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 10: Luster Dawn, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, S.P.D. Rangers, Lemmy Koopa, and Wendy Koopa VS Gramma Stuffum

---

Gramma Stuffum was next.

Gramma Stuffum: (to Luster Dawn) (German Accent) Did poor Leni have a nightmare as well?

Luster Dawn: She sure did. She had a nightmare about Reiningers going out of business and she, Fiona, Miguel and Mrs. Carmichael were sent to live on the streets in boxes.

Princess Luna: Me and Natilee will have to go into their dreams and help them out.

Snowdrop: Yeah they need help from the both of us.

Gari: And the Children of The Night.

Blackout: The poor girls need help from the guardians of dreams.

Shadow Lucy: They sure do.

Jack Landors: These nightmares are awful.

Z: Yeah they sure are. I don't want to imagine what Luna's Nightmare would be like.

Gramma Stuffum: Me neither. Lets do it!

She summoned her food soldiers.

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: **"One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Syd: **"Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie Anubis Cruger: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **"Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

All: **Rangers ready! (Siren Wails) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of fire, darkness, energy and lasers and blasted Stuffum and her food down.

Luster Dawn: Bon appetite!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Noriko, Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Dirt Lana, Topaz Flare, Lea, Roxas, Xion, Elena, Fluttershy, The Life Skylanders, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Screamer

---

Screamer was next.

Noriko: This is gonna be fun. Especially with how I gained new wings in our last battle in Camp Kidney.

Screamer: It sure will be. Lets have some fun first. After Nico opens this safe on me. It's heavy.

Nico: You got it.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it were keyblades, amulets and guns.

Nico: Wow these look cool.

Screamer: Yep. The Keyblades are called the Fire Angel of Redemption, The Twilight Angel of Redemption, The Elemental Angel of Redemption and the Lightning Angel of Redemption. The Amulets are called the Amulets of Life and the guns are called the Eater of Sins.

The Fire Angel of Redemption - a Keyblade with an orange angel etched on the massive 6'0" double-edged crimson red blade, crimson red angel wings for the guard, blue gem for the hilt, since he's a Blue Lantern, long black handle, large crimson red sphere pommel, and attached to the pommel are three flames for the keychain, and the token is an angel and only Lea can wield this Keyblade, and once he grabs this, he'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and he'll also gain a new wardrobe: a crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames, crimson red angel wings and crimson red phoenix tail feathers, a crimson red shirt with a fiery phoenix, black pants with flames on the legs, and black leather combat boots.

The Twilight Angel of Redemption - a Keyblade with a gold etched on the massive 6'0" double-edged blade; one side of the blade is white and the other side of the blade is black, a white angel wing and a black angel wing for the guard, a white pearl for the hilt, since he's a white lantern, long black handle, white and black large sphere pommel, and attached to the pommel are three crosses, and an angel with a white angel wing on the left and a black angel wing on the right and only Roxas can wield this Keyblade, and once he grabs this, he'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and he'll also gain a new wardrobe: a sleeveless trenchcoat, one side white and one side black, a black shirt with a white phoenix, and he will get white angel wings on his back with black tips on the white feathers, black pants with white flames on the legs, and black leather combat boots.

For Xion, I've got just the thing for her: a Keyblade with a rainbow angel etched on the massive 6'0" double edged purple blade, purple angel wings for the guard, a white pearl for the hilt, since she's a Lantern, long black handle, large purple sphere pommel, and attached are three stars, and a purple angel for the token. I call it The Elemental Angel of Redemption, and only Xion can wield this Keyblade, and once in her hand, she'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and she'll get a new wardrobe, a black sleeveless trenchcoat with stars decorating it, a black shirt with a violet phoenix, midnight black angel wings with white tips on the midnight black feathers, white skirt, black pants with stars, and black leather combat boots.

For Elena, I've got just the thing for her: a Keyblade with a blue angel etched on the massive 6'0" double-edged golden blade, golden angel wings for the guard, a violet gem for the hilt, since she's a Violet Lantern, long black handle, large gold sphere pommel, and attached to the pommel are three gold lightning bolts, and the token is a gold angel. I call it The Lightning Angel of Redemption, and only Elena can wield this Keyblade, and once in her hands, she'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and an awesome wardrobe: a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with gold lightning bolts decorating it, a white shirt with gold phoenix, blue skirt with lightning bolts, black pants with lightning bolts, and black leather combat boots and she will get gold angel wings surging with very powerful lightning.

For Fluttershy and The Life Skylanders, I call these trinkets The Amulets of Life, they're gold amulets with the symbol of The Life Skylanders in jewel form, and only Fluttershy and The Life Skylanders can wear these, and once put on, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

The Eater of Sins are large revolvers, whose physical appearance and design are based on The Blue Rose Revolver model from Devil May Cry 4, but they have gems in your favorite colors on the silver revolvers and dark blue handles with keychains attached to them, and the keychain tokens are items that symbolize all of you, and instead of bullets, these babies fire powerful energy and elemental blasts with a squeeze of the silver trigger. Plus, there's a special ability, which gives The Eater of Sins its name: in the presence of someone who has committed the worst sins, the gems on these revolvers will fire beams of energy, which once they hit the target, will absorb the energy from the sins they'd committed, and you can use a powerful attack called Infernal Judgement, which fires a powerful blast made from the energy of the sins the target's committed, and once it hits them, it'll explode, and either sends them to The River of Fire or to The Warp, and if you channel Super Hakai energy into it, it'll Super Hakai them, and only all current and future members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm can wield these babies, and once they're in your grasp, you guys will gain a massive power and energy increase, and the gems on your Eater of Sins revolvers will glow, along with the gems on your Bracelets of The Universe, and a powerful spell will be said by a powerful echoing voice from your Bracelets of The Universe and Eater of Sins, and the powerful spell is this: all of your treasure weapons and items that you have received in your past battles and treasure weapons and items you'll receive in future battles will be bound to you guys forever, you guys will like this, along with these babies.

Nico: Whoa! These are cool!

Nico gave us the Eater of Sins and the Keyblades and Elena, Roxas, Lea and Xion got new wardrobes and wings.

Nico: WHOA!

Lea: Cool!

Noriko: Lets dance first.

Screamer: Lets do it.

Noriko flew into the air and Screamer followed and Noriko fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over and she punched and kicked Screamer all over the place and smashed and electrocuted her all over the place.

Noriko: Have fun guys!

Nick Russell: Lets get her!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed.

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

All: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get her!

Rangers: CODE 2! UNITED MAGIC FORMATION!

The Rangers fired waves of energy and the group fired waves of elements, lightning and energy and they slammed into Screamer and exploded! She fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Nico: Screamer you have failed this world again!

Noriko: But that was fun!

Lola: Yeah it was!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Youko the Kyuubi, Crystal Laney and Fireheart Flame VS Regalia

---

Regalia was next.

Regalia: Try and top my Hatred Rings!

Youko: Bring it on!

Crystal Laney: That's right you spiteful monster!

Fireheart Flame: Yeah!

They fired waves of blue fire, fire and crystals and smashed her down.

---

Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Bring it on ya little runt!

Sea then grabbed Bluto by his legs with her tail and hung him upside down.

Sea: I'll do more than that fartwipe.

Sea punched him all over the place like a punching bag and then slammed him into the ground all over the place with incredible force and then she smashed him into the ground head first.

* * *

We went at Pete and the Beagle Boys and smashed them all over the place with incredible fury!

Vinta and Kughar smashed and pulverized them all over.

Xemnas was about to try and fight us again when suddenly, he was stopped by a group of Autobots.

Strongarm: Lieutenant, where are we?

Drift: The Ground Bridge must have sent us to another world.

Xemnas: I'm afraid this has nothing to do with you robots. Leave while you still can.

Aligned Sideswipe: Like we're gonna listen to a creep like you!

Aligned Grimlock: Looks like it's punching time!

Aligned Bumblebee: Sorry. But we don't listen to bad guys like you. Autobots, let's rev and roll out!

They went at him and slashed and blasted and pulverized Xemnas all over and smashed him all over too.

Xemnas: Impressive. It appears that even machines can have hearts. But I'm afraid this is where we part ways.

Xemnas left through a Dark Corridor.

Drift: Coward. Leaving instead of faing his end with honor.

Aligned Grimlock: Aww! And I wanted to punch him some more!

Aligned Sideswipe: Forget it, Grim. Let's just head back to our world.

They then saw Nico and Poliwag, who witnessed the whole thing.

Strongarm: Isn't that Nico Chan and his Poliwag.

Aligned Bumblebee: Hey there. Nico, right? Can you and your Poliwag keep this a secret until the time is right?

Nico: Sure. But is it okay if I visit you guys tomorrow morning?

Poliwag: Yeah.

Aligned Bumblebee: Well if you want to yes.

Nico and Poliwag came back and smashed Pete and the Beagle Boys into pulp.

Troy: This Ranger Team might be full of ninjas. But they also use swords as well!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers!

Nico: Time for us to take him down!

They slashed and pulverized Pete and the Beagle Boys all over.

Scourge, Kickback, Cliffjumper and Gaara used the Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and Scourge had his 2 extra heads pop out and they had Kickback's Machine Gun, Cliffjumper's Glass Gas and Gaara's sand powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Scourge and Kickback: FIRESTORM MACHINE GUN!

Cliffjumper and Gaara: DIAMOND SUPERBLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Kaos, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded and Magic Skylanders: MAGIC STAR STORM BLAST!

Lincoln: RAPIER LIGHTNING STYLE: 17TH CENTURY ITALIAN!

Sam: RAPIER WIND STYLE: BLACK HILT!

Clover: RAPIER WATER STYLE: BLACK WIRE HILT!

Alex: RAPIER FIRE STYLE: BLACKENED SWEPT HILT!

Julie: RAPIER EARTH STYLE: BONE GRIP SWEPT HILT!

Shantae: RAPIER MAGIC STYLE: BRANDENBURG!

Mai: RAPIER FIRE STYLE: BRASS CROWN BASKET!

Yuna: RAPIER WATER STYLE: CAVALIER!

Hilda: (British Accent) CHRISTUS IMPERAT!

Toph: RAPIER EARTH STYLE: CLASSICAL SWEPT HILT!

Jessica: RAPIER LIGHTNING STYLE: COLICHEMARDE!

Entrapta: REPIER TECH STYLE: CRUSADING KNIGHT!

Perfuma: RAPIER NATURE STYLE: DECORATIVE ITALIAN!

Frosta: RAPIER ICE STYLE: DESCHAUX!

Gluko: RAPIER FIRE STYLE: FENCERS SWEPT HILT!

Nanami: RAPIER WATER STYLE: HUTTON SABER!

Batch: RAPIER EARTH STYLE: ITALIAN BRASS BASKER!

Akko: RAPIER DARK STYLE! LEATHER WIRE HILT!

Colette: RAPIER LIGHT STYLE: MUSKETEER!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said swords.

Lincoln, Sam, Clover, Alex, Julie, Shantae, Mai, Yuna, Hilda, Toph, Jessica, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Gluko, Nanami, Batch, Akko and Colette: RAPIER FINAL SMASH: RAPIER SLASH MAYHEM!

They made rapiers with elemental energies and then slashed all over Pete and the Beagle Boys!

Deker, Mickey, Donald, Goofy, Sora, Riku, Kairi, Aqua, Terra and Ventus: LEGENDARY KEYBLADER MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all went at the Beagle

Boys and Pete.

Pete: Aw shoot!

The blasts all hit him and smashed him down with devastating force.

He and the Beagle Boys were tied up.

Iceage: Let's give Past Pete's sword to the one we know and love.

Mickey: That's actually a good idea.

Past Mickey: Do you all really think I can be a good king someday?

Goro: Yes. You do end up becoming a good king in the future.

Black Lance: Not just that. You'll also become a beloved idol to millions of people.

Ghost: You just need to remember this saying.

Past Mickey: What's that?

Gramma Stuffum: (smiles) May your heart be your guiding key.

Me: And connect all worlds with the power of your heart and light.

Nico: Yep.

Past Mickey: Wow.

Mickey: You got that right. (To the viewers) Learn something from this adventure and fight to protect those you love and are precious to you.

Nico: You got that right.

We later went back home and we had another awesome adventure. We had dinner and went to sleep.

Popeye: I'm strong to the finish cause I eats me spinach, I'm Popeye the Sailor Man! (TOOT TOOT) Now you can Irisk in.

The camera did so.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 2 done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is Horo the Dragon and we're going to find her in the world of the 1957 Movie, 20 Million Miles To Earth and we're going to destroy the Ymir too. Also the 3rd part is for the awesome 2010 movie Tron and that is gonna be awesome as we take down CLU.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 3

TRON 2010

Over in Rome, Italy, me and Anastasiya were flying over the Eternal City and it was beautiful and amazing.

Me: Rome is full of incredible history.

Anastasiya: (Ukrainian Accent) It sure is amazing.

We flew over the buildings.

Anastasiya: I wonder who we'll rescue this time.

Anastasiya concentrated and groaned as her temperature rose.

Me: We'll find out soon.

She then turned into VOLCARONA!

We flew around and we saw that we were in Rome, Italy and we saw that it was under attack by the YMIR!

After a secret misson to Venus, the solar system's hottest planet, the U.S. Air Force crashed near a small fishing village in Italy. They studied Venusian life-forms called Ymirs, that had a network of spongey membranes inside their bodies to filter out Venus's toxic gas atmosphere of carbon dioxide, sulfuric acid and reptile-like form to allow them to survive in the intense heat with a dwindling water supply. Because of Venus's lack of oxygen and atmospheric pressure they were much smaller on the hostile planet than on Earth. When the astronauts crashed due to a cosmic illness, they brought an Ymir egg sack (which looked like a gooey blob) with them to see if the secret to living on the uninhabitable planet lay within the Ymirs. An opaque case carrying the egg sack was washed up on the village's beach, where a small boy found it and gave it to a scientist. Like a baby bird, the small Ymir hatched from its gooey nest, and grew drastically due to it's body tissue's exposure to terrestrial oxygen. Soon the naturally docile Ymir who had never encountered a human being before would turn violent due to its constant traumatic experiences.

It was discovered on Venus by the crew of the American rocket ship XY-21. An egg-like object, it was collected by the astronauts and placed onboard the ship. On their return ship, something catastrophic happened: it crashed! Plunging into the cold water off the coast of Sicily, the ship and its contents were thought to be lost forever. While Col. Robert Calder survived the ordeal, the alien object washed ashore and was discovered by a young boy.

Hoping it would be worth money, he took it Dr. Leonardo. In the possession of the scientist, the object began to hatch! A tiny, reptilian-like creature emerged from the egg. Leaving the alien reptile in a cage, Dr. Leonardo found the creature had grown tremendously by the time morning came around. Now almost as large as a man, the Ymir escaped its confines and began to hunt for sulfur, its primary food source.

While Col. Calder continued to track the rogue alien, the Ymir moved across the country and continued to grow. It was cornered by a farmer's dog where it then responded with violence. The commotion gained the attention of the following soldiers whom confronted the beast. After being stabbed with a pitchfork and shot at, the Ymir managed to escape, fleeing toward the sulfur pits of Mount Etna. The creature was then surrounded by the Italian army and trapped within high-voltage, electrical nets. The electrocution sent the alien into unconsciousness where it was then collected and transported to the Rome zoo.

Having grown to an impressive twenty-foot height, the Ymir was continuously studied until a freak accident cut off the flow of electricity. Enraged, the Ymir awoke! It burst from the building and quickly went on a rampage, attacking a nearby elephant. The two animals clashed, but the screaming mammal was no match for the vicious, angry alien. Continuing on with its rampage, the Ymir continued to increase in size and eventually reached the famous

Roman Coliseum. Scaling to the highest reaches of the historic landmark, the Ymir was then attacked with heavy fire. It slipped and fell, followed by chunks of rubble. Struggling, the creature was crushed by the falling debris, ending mankind's first contact with a life from another world.

---

Me: WHOA! That's the Ymir from 20 Million Miles to Earth from the year 1957.

Anastasiya Volcarona: That was a strange movie from all those years ago.

Me: It sure was.

We then saw a girl fighting the creature and she was a dragon!

Me: Whoa that girl is a Dragon.

Anastasiya Volcarona: She is pretty.

Me: Yeah she is.

The dragon girl fired a wave of fire and burned the Ymir all over the place.

Me and Anastasiya swooped in and I turned giant and then I scanned the creature with my Omnitrix and got new powers from the Ymir and then I punched the creature and me and Anastasiya fired waves of fire and melted the creature into nothing.

Me: Take that.

Horo: Thank you for helping me there.

Me: You're welcome.

Horo: Oh wow You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Horo: I'm Horo and I'm a dragon.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Anastasiya Volcarona: I'm Anastasiya. Pleasure to meet you too.

Horo: Same here. Thanks for helping me out there.

Anastasiya: You're welcome. I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and she reverted back.

Anastasiya was human again. But naked.

Anastasiya: (covers herself) Are you okay, Horo?

Horo: I'm okay but thank you all for helping me out there.

Me: You're welcome and I got a new alien to use.

I showed on my Omnitrix the silhouette of the Ymir.

Horo: Cool!

I gave Anastasiya some new clothes.

Anastasiya: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Lets head back to the World Tree Estate so we can talk more.

Horo: Okay.

We went back home.

---

At the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and playing card games.

We came in.

Me: Here we are.

Horo: Wow! Your home is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Wow she's a Dragon.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Horo!

Horo: Miia!

They went and hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Horo: It will be great being part of the team.

Spike: I'm gonna like her.

Draco: Same here.

Later at breakfast, I was having pancakes and French Toast.

Nico: (to Lugnut and Poliwag) I'm gonna head to the Aligned Universe now. You two cover for me until I get back.

Lugnut: Yes, my liege!

Poliwag: You can count on us!

Nico left.

Me: Where did Nico say he was going?

Poliwag: He's going to the Aligned Universe.

Me: Ooh he's going to talk to more Transformers while there. All right.

I enjoyed my breakfast.

---

In the world of the R.I.D. Transformers, Nico arrived there and he saw the Bee Team.

Nico: There they are.

R.I.D. Bumblebee: Nico glad you came.

Nico: (grins at Bumblebee) I told you I'd visit you guys!

R.I.D. Bumblebee: You sure did and it's an awesome honor to have you here Nico.

Strongarm: We love all your adventures and they are so amazing to watch and see.

R.I.D. Grimlock: It sure is awesome to see them.

Russel Clay: Hey there. I'm Russel Clay.

Denny: And I'm his dad, Danny. It's nice to meet you, Nico.

Nico: Same to you and it's a pleasure to meet you both as well. Bumblebee here says you are a great friend and a great teammate.

Denny: We get that all the time but it's an honor that the famous Second In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Nico: It's an honor to be here.

R.I.D. Optimus Prime: Glad you could come Nico. Bumblebee and his team told me so much about you and all your adventures with your friends.

Nico: I can tell Optimus. I'm also the new leader of the Decepticons in my world.

Strongarm: It's hard to believe that you lead the Decepticons in your world.

R.I.D. Bumblebee: Well, Decepticons changing their ways isn't impossible here, Strongarm. Remember when I told you how

Knockout changed his ways after Unicron's final defeat?

Strongarm: I sure do remember that. That was amazing.

Nico: It sure was.

R.I.D. Sideswipe: How did that happen to you Nico?

Nico: Me and my team destroyed Unicron and we brought the Decepticons and Autobots together and ended the War on Cybertron. It took the combined efforts of us and everyone all over the universe and Cybertron to destroy him. After that I was recognized as the official leader of the Decepticons.

R.I.D. Bumblebee: That's incredible. And you are leading the Decepticons on the road to redemption.

Nico: I sure am and they call me boss because I'm their new leader. And I do a much better job than Megatron does.

R.I.D. Sideswipe: That's awesome!

R.I.D. Optimus Prime: A most monumental feat for all of you.

Nico: It sure is.

Drift: You must have very good friends in Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: All of Team Loud Phoenix Storm are my friends. (Sighs) Although, sometimes they tend to ignore my orders and suggestions. They say that they're done being reckless after we got those Dark Orbs out of us. But I think maybe that's just an excuse.

Strongarm: (chuckles) I can relate. Sometimes, Sideswipe acts recklessly too.

R.I.D. Sideswipe: (offended) Hey! I resent that!

R.I.D. Optimus Prime: Nico just because they don't listen to your orders doesn't mean they will ever stop loving you and caring for you. You have an amazing wife and children and you are like a brother to everyone on the team. That is something that I will always cherish about me and my team when we first took down Megatron and Unicron here. They love you just as much as you love them. They did so much for you and helped you conquer your past and a true friend will always be for them.

Nico: You're right Optimus.

Nico got to talking with them some more and they gave Nico a baton that can turn in any weapon including a sword like the one that Optimus Prime has.

Nico: Whoa!

Nico concentrated and he had his baton turn into an awesome war hammer.

Nico: Oh that is amazing!

R.I.D. Strongarm: It sure is cool huh.

Nico: (to the Bee team) It was good getting to know you guys. But I should be going now. Don't worry. I'll visit again in 2 days.

Bumblebee: See ya then Nico.

Nico opened a portal and went through it.

---

Nico came back.

May: Hey, honey. Where've you been?

Nico: I was just going out for a walk.

May: Okay then.

I winked at Nico and it was my way of not telling anyone where he was.

Me, Poliwag and Lugnut agreed to not tell anyone where he went to.

Poliwag: Nico, you know they're gonna find out about the Bee team eventually, right?

Nico: I know that. But for now, I've keeping this a secret for however long it takes.

Lugnut: I do not know about keeping this a secret. But I trust your judgement, my liege.

Me: Don't worry Nico, we won't tell a soul where you were going. Besides you have your reasons.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: But it will be awesome to meet the Bee Team especially after how they helped with Xemnas.

Nico: It sure will be cool.

---

Later we were over in the beautiful jungles of Costa Rica.

Volcana: Here we are in Costa Rica.

Me: Yep and it's one of the most beautiful places on Earth. I've always loved coming here to the Costa Rica Rainforest for some fun.

Eli: It sure is beautiful here.

Ets: I like it. It sure is pretty.

Nunnally: You got that right.

Horo: This place is always beautiful.

Boa: And look at all the beautiful animals and trees.

Emma (ELGVTWD): This is amazing huh.

Me: It sure is.

We saw many animals and amazing trees and it was loaded with all kinds of life.

Me: This is my favorite tree here.

We saw that we were in front of a Cacao Tree.

Nico: The Cacao Tree.

Laney: So amazing.

Then we heard a twig snap and then we turned and saw 4 figures and they were a Tangrowth, Electivire, Magmortar and a Togekiss.

Me: Whoa a Tangrowth, Electivire, Magmortar and a Togekiss.

Nico: Cool!

Tangrowth: (Girls Voice) (Spanish Accent) You have to help us.

Snap Shot: (To the Magmortar, Electivire, Tangrowth, and Togekiss) (Australian Accent) Wait. Are you 4 Gene Slammers?

Magmortar: We sure are.

Tangrowth: We became like this after we got home from a great shopping excursion.

Electivire: We got hit with darts from Team Rocket Scientists and we turned into these Pokemon.

Togekiss: That's right and it was bad.

Me: Those Team Rocket Dirtbags.

Eli: Thank goodness we all killed them.

Sea: Yeah good riddance.

Horo: What a bunch of clods and dirtbags.

Eli: Yeah they have no honor.

Me: Yep. But I can give you girls the ability to change at will and you can have access to all the powers you were given as these Pokemon. By the way what are your names?

Tangrowth: Oh sorry. I'm Valentina Jimenez.

Magmortar: I'm Victoria Mora.

Electivire: I'm Luciana Vargas.

Togekiss: And I'm Isabella Castro.

Me: Pleasure to meet you girls.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Boys you better cover your eyes. Girls this is gonna be really painful.

Togekiss: Okay.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

The girls were groaning in pain.

Victoria: (regains her hair) It hurts so much!

Exhaust: Trust me. The pain will be worth it.

Me: It'll be over in a few seconds.

The girls were back to normal.

Valentina had green hair in dreadlocks, Victoria had red hair with yellow and orange for fire highlights in it, Luciana had blond hair with black highlights in it for lightning bolts and Isabella had red and blue hair with white highlights in it.

They were back to normal but they were naked.

Luciana: (covers herself) Can you boys not peek at me?!

Trailbreaker: (covers his eyes) What do you think we're doing?!

Valentina: Oh. Sorry.

Varie and the Fashion Team went in and gave the girls new clothes.

They gave them amazing clothes.

Varie: You can look now.

We did so and we saw their amazing clothes.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Wow! love those clothes.

Valentina: Wow! We look great.

Victoria: Yeah we do.

Isabella: It sure is amazing.

Luciana: Thank you guys.

Me: You're welcome.

We then went back home.

---

Later we were getting ready for an awesome adventure for part 3 of our journey.

Shockwave: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead us today, right?

Me: I sure do Shockwave.

Shockwave: Okay just checking.

Me: We're gonna go to the world of Tron from 2010.

Lola: Wow! It will be awesome to see Quorra and Sam again.

Nico: We haven't seen them in a long time.

Luna Loud then came down and she looked terrible and she looked like she was crying as there was mascara running down her face.

Me: Luna are you all right?

Sam S.L.: Lunes what's wrong?

Natilee: She had a really horrible nightmare.

Eli: Oh no.

Maria: Let's try to be positive here. Maybe Luna's nightmare wasn't too bad.

Natilee: Actually it was horrifying. You are not gonna like what it was about.

Natilee showed us the nightmare on her sketchpad and what we saw was horrible! Luna dreamt that Sam's so-called evil fake parents returned from the Warp with her evil uncle Sinclair and they made an incredibly deadly poison that killed all the LGBTQ People all over the world and it spread all over the planet like wildfire as they laughed malevolently and insanely as Luna was seeing everyone she knew die and she was powerless to do anything about it as she just watched in absolute shock and horror!

We gasped in shock and absolute horror!

Lola: That's horrifying!

Laney: No kidding!

Luna Loud: (CRYING HARD) IT WAS HORRIBLE DUDES!

Sam S.L. went over and comforted her.

Sam S.L.: Oh Lunes it will be all right.

Luna Loud: (CRYING HARD) I'M SCARED SAM!

Sam S.L.: I know Lunes I know. But that dream was not real.

Me: Yeah Luna those monsters would never come back and the Warp will make sure it never happens.

Laney: Yeah Luna.

Goro, Swordsman, Cavelier, Ghost, Silver Samurai, Shiv, Cheshire, Black Lance, Iceage, and Gramma Stuffum then appeared.

Goro: Can me, Swordsman, Cavelier, Ghost, Silver Samurai, Shiv, Cheshire, Black Lance, Iceage, and Gramma Stuffum go with you all after Luna pulls herself together?

Me: You all sure can. And it's my turn to lead today.

Shiv: What happened to Luna?

Natilee: Well this was what she had a nightmare about.

She showed them her sketchpad and they gasped in shock. It was bad. Even Gramma Stuffum fainted.

FWOMP!

Iceage: Man that is terrible.

Shiv: It was about Sam's evil uncle and so-called evil fake parents.

Natilee: Yeah it was awful. Princess Luna and myself helped Luna out and told her that it was all a dream.

Sam S.L.: Luna it will be all right. That dream was not real.

Luna Loud: (Crying Hard) It felt like it Sam! It felt like it!

Sam S.L: I know Lunes. But it wasn't. It will be all right.

Luna Loud: (Sniffles) Okay.

Sam S.L.: Feel better?

Luna Loud: I think so. But I also got this.

She held out her hand and then a keyblade appeared and it looked like a combination of Demyx's sitar and water and music notes. It was called The Melodious Divine Note.

Me: WHOA! You got your own keyblade.

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Lets get a move on.

We went to the Simulator for part 3 of our adventure.

---

In the Simulator we got ready and we went in and it activated and we found ourselves in the world of Tron from 2010.

Me: Here we are guys. The Grid.

Swift Foot: It always hurts to see the Grid like this.

Kairi Yano: This must've been what Tomars was talking about.

Me: I have a feeling you're right. But when we faced CLU before, he had a massive army of villains we all faced before that he put together called the Revenge Squad.

Nico: I remember that. That was crazy!

Eli: No kidding.

Me: And that was over a year before the Masters of Evil came.

Shiv: That was crazy.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

We walked around and the place was REALLY awful.

Ghost: My God. What has CLU done to the Grid?

Two Guards approached us.

Guard 1: The real question is what are all of you doing IN the Grid?

Guard 2: You users are in a heap of trouble bringing Keyblade Masters here past curfew!

Keiichiro: Well, CLU can take his curfew and his reign of terror and stick it up his digital a**!

Me: And you two can die with him.

I fired an energy blade and it hit the 2 guards and killed them and shattered them into glass.

Nico: And burn in Digital Hell.

Laney: We better find Sam and Quorra and quick.

We walked around some more and Emerald then saw something.

Emerald Sustrai: Hey, guys. I found them.

We saw that Sam and Quorra were heading to a Solar Sail Depot and with them was Sam's father Kevin Flynn.

Me: There they are.

We went over to them.

Me: Hey guys!

They saw us.

Sam Flynn: Wow J.D. Knudson, everyone!

Quorra: It's great to see you all again.

Kevin Flynn: And it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here and you must be Kevin Flynn. It's an honor to meet you.

Kevin Flynn: Same here.

They saw Shiv.

Shiv: (to Sam Flynn) I know you're surprised to me after you and the others fought a digital version of me along with the rest of the Revenge Squad. But trust me. I'm not with CLU!

Twilight Sparkle: What is the Revenge Squad?

Me: That was one of the most incredible battles we've ever had. After Mystery Inc. got teleported into a computer game that my friend Eric made, we had him and Professor Kaufman come over and used the simulator to go into the game and help them out as we went through it.

I went over everything that happened during the events of chapter 517 and it was intense.

When I was finished everyone was shocked.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! That is amazing!

Applejack: Hoowee! That must've been one amazing adventure.

Me: It sure was and that was also a really fantastic journey.

Sam Flynn: That must've been something. But why is Shiv with you all?

Me: Long story on that. Shiv and many of the villains of the Revenge Squad are now part of either our Frenemies in the Masters Of Evil and in the Redemption Squad.

Nico: The Battle with Thanos caused the Legion Of Doom to Disband and we have had the Masters of Evil now as our enemies for a while. But then they turned into Anti-Villains.

Quorra: Wow! That's incredible.

Sam Flynn: No kidding.

Quorra: When you all first met me, you asked me if I was in contact with CLU. Of course, I didn't know the kind of person CLU was at the time. But now, I know.

Fisticuffs: Just be glad CLU hasn't reprogrammed you like he did with Tron.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding. But who is CLU?

Me: He's a computer virus. He's Sark upgraded in a sense. I call him Sark 2.0 in a way.

I went over his history and it was terrible.

---

CLU 2, named after the original program destroyed by Sark, was originally created by Kevin Flynn from his own being to monitor the growth of the Grid while he was absent with the all powering directive to make the world "perfect."

Unfortunately, Flynn spent a great amount of time away from the Grid. CLU became angry and resentful due to the fact that he needed Flynn's approval for many of his directives and he felt that this task was overwhelmingly difficult. The final straw was the discovery of a new set of programs called the ISOs, programs born from nothing that just materialized.

While Flynn and Tron viewed these programs as miracles, CLU viewed them only as abominations that threatened the supposed perfection of the system. Using the Abraxas Virus to mask his attempts, CLU betrayed his two friends, seized power, and supposedly killed Tron (but in reality repurposed him into his right hand enforcer Rinzler). CLU then initiated an almost total genocide of the ISOs (thanks to the efforts of the program Anon, the final ISO named Quorra was able to escape CLU's wrath and fled into exile under Flynn's care).

21 years passed and the situation grew unstable, as Flynn's resistance only made CLU very stronger, and that the only way to destroy him was for Flynn to reintegrate with him; at the same time CLU made plans to make the Human world "perfect" as well in his own image. To do this, he would need Kevin Flynn's identity disk, as well as for a human to enter from the other side. When some hackers inadvertently released a digital pulse, CLU used the opportunity to send a message to Flynn's old partner Alan Bradley. Though Bradley didn't come through, Flynn's son Sam did, which created an even greater opportunity.

After meeting Sam and forcing him to fight in the Game Grid (a series of gladiatorial battles), Sam was rescued by Quorra, who evaded capture. Sam's efforts to find help inadvertently led CLU to Flynn's hideout, but Flynn and Quorra had already departed to help Sam. During the raid he was overwhelmed with memories and lashed out in rage at the objects on Flynn's desk. He then stole the disk from another ISO, Zuse (who had stolen it from Flynn), before betraying Zuse and blowing up his bar. CLU and his army then prepared to use the disk to cross over. However, the Flynns and Quorra were already en route to the portal and they were able to arrive at the army's staging point. Sam was able to overpower Rinzler, rescue Quorra, and easily reclaim the disk due to the cowardice of CLU's assistant Jarvis.

After executing Jarvis, CLU pursued his foes to the portal, fending off a redeemed Rinzler in the process. At the Portal, CLU confronted his creator for the first time in more than two decades, arguing about how much he had "done everything that you asked" for an impossible task. Flynn accepted the arguments and apologized for giving CLU an impossible task, explaining that he had been wrong to try and pursue perfection, stating that he didn't know that before when he created CLU.

Rather than forgiving Flynn, CLU lost his temper completely and attacked Flynn. Outraged, Sam angrily assaulted CLU for hurting his father, but CLU took advantage of Sam's wrath against him until Flynn told him to stop. CLU then made a desperate effort to attack Sam and Quorra as they fled to the portal after being tricked into taking Quorra's disk from Flynn when Flynn's actual disk was on Quorra. In an effort to save his son and the ISO, Flynn sacrificed himself by reintegrating CLU into himself, causing a massive explosion that not only killed both the elder Flynn and the raging CLU but also destroyed CLU's ship, sending thousands of programs loyal to CLU to their deaths as well.

---

When I was done, everyone was shocked!

Rarity: My word!

Fluttershy: Goodness that's awful.

Me: Yeah it sure is. But thankfully we can destroy him forever.

Sam Flynn: He also looks like a younger version of my dad.

Me: I know. That's amazing.

Sam Flynn: It sure is.

Quorra: I know a guy who might be able to help us. His name's Castor. But most people know him as Zuse.

Swordsman: Don't bother, Quorra. Castor's working for CLU. He's not really trustworthy person #1.

Me: That's right.

Twilight Sparkle: What does CLU stand for?

Me: It's an Acronym. It stands for **C** odified **L** ikeness **U** tility.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh I get it!

Me: Looks like we have to destroyed Castor too. But he may do that for us when the time comes.

Lola: Yeah.

Sam Flynn: You know Tron's not gonna make it easy for us to bring him back to normal.

Inque: Oh, we know. He'll probably get a few good hits on us and knock some of us out before we bring him back to his senses.

Me: But me and Eli can reprogram him back to normal. We've been to this world before in a sense.

Nico: Yeah.

But then I sensed something and I grabbed a figure from out of nowhere and it was TRON OR RINZLER!

---

Rinzler, formerly known as Tron, is the CLU's primary enforcer and the secondary antagonist in Tron: Legacy. He is an exceptionally manipulative, traitorous and skilled warrior and is the elite combatant in all games in the Grid. In addition, he is the only known program to use two identity discs in battle.

Originally known as Tron, his identity came into being when Tron was supposedly "killed" by CLU 2.

He was portrayed by Anis Chuerfa and voiced by Bruce Boxleitner.

Rinzler makes his first appearance as the final opponent of the Disc Wars, where he identified Sam as a user after seeing him bleed, and brought him before CLU. He was later summoned when Quorra interrupted the Light Cycle duel, but was unable to prevent her from rescuing Sam. Despite the setback, he continued to assist CLU 2, acting as a personal enforcer.

On CLU's Carrier Ship, Kevin, Sam, and Quorra noticed Rinzler patrolling the area, and Kevin immediately recognized him as Tron, the former System Monitor program of the Tron system. Quorra allowed herself to be captured by Rinzler in order to lead him away from Kevin and Sam. Rinzler took her to CLU for interrogation, before being charged with escorting her back to CLU's Command Ship.

Once there, Rinzler interrupted Sam who had been in the process of liberating his father's identity disc. He pushed Quorra away to engage Sam in a disc fight, but this battle was cut short when he evaded two thrown discs only to be kicked off a nearby ledge by Quorra, lying forgotten at his feet. Rinzler was left dangling only briefly and promptly vaulted back into the ship as Sam and Quorra made their escape.

CLU then arrived with four Black Guards in tow, and together with Rinzler set out in pursuit of the fugitives, following their captured Light Jet with the smaller Light Jets of their own. In the ensuing fight, Rinzler and Kevin Flynn made eye contact. From that point on, Rinzler began to experience flashbacks of when he had once saved Kevin, and was able to overcome Clu's reprogramming, eventually overriding it altogether.

Once freed of CLU's control, he deliberately crashed his Light Jet into CLU's, derezzing both craft and allowing the three heroes a chance to escape. CLU and Rinzler scuffled briefly as they fell, but CLU grappled Rinzler's spare baton away, created a new Light Jet for himself, and left Rinzler to plummet into the Sea of Simulation below. Rinzler's circuitry flickered and died after he plunged into the sea. Then it relit in Tron's earlier white glow as he sank out of view.

---

Me: It's Rinzler!

I threw him into the wall.

She whips out her identity disk, but Sora grabs her arm.

Sora: Wait, Quorra! Let me talk to Rinzler. A little heart-to-heart might job his memory.

Quorra: He's a program, Sora. Programs don't have hearts.

Sora: That's not true. The Tron I remember, he had something.

(He turns to Rinzler)

Sora: Hey, you used to be called "Tron," right? CLU did something to you to mess with your memory. You're a little confused, but that's okay. C'mon, remember, Tron!

Me: Yeah Tron! Think about what you are doing! Remember everything we went through and all that!

Rinzler held out his sword.

Me: Lets do it! Tron, we know you're in there! Look into my eyes and remember everything.

My eyes flashed and showed him memories of everything we went through in Space Paranoids.

Lana: Eli can't you use the Force to hold him in place while Lisa reprograms him back to normal?

Eli: I can try.

Lisa: Almost finished here.

Lisa rebooted him and more and placed his disk back in and he had his suit lights turn white. He was back to normal!

Me: Tron?

Tron: (Groans) What happened?

Cheshire: That's it? That's all it took to take Rinzler out? I expected more of a fight.

Me: The real battle is with CLU.

Cheshire: Oh right.

Tron: Thank you all for saving me guys.

Me: You're welcome Tron.

Sora: Glad to have you back.

Eli: Yeah. CLU reprogrammed you and corrupted you.

Quorra: We're not gonna let him get away with everything he did.

Sam Flynn: That's right. He will pay big time.

Brawlrus: Even without Rinzler, CLU's still got an army.

Me: His army is powerful. But so are we. We're not the same as we were when we fought the first time.

Nico: Yeah we've gotten more powerful ever since.

Eli: We sure have.

Sea: Yep our powers just keep growing.

Quorra: Then we have to stop him. I know where CLU is going. He is heading for that portal over there.

She pointed to a pillar of light out in the distance.

Me: Then we have to get there first and challenge him there.

Tron: I will gladly help you all out. For the safety of all the users everywhere.

Me: Thanks Tron.

Iceage: Please tell me we get to use those Lightcycles!

Me: We sure can and I have a plan. We're going to minimize much of CLU's forces and take them down in the Light Cycle track.

Nico: That's genius!

Tron: A most well thought out plan.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Quorra: Yes it will be.

Me: I'm ready guys.

We went to the Light Cycle Track.

Plug Man: I'm just glad Sark and the MCP aren't here. Otherwise, we'd really be screwed.

May: But do you think CLU might be related to them?

Me: He actually IS related to them. His codename is CLU 2.0. He is Sark upgraded.

May: WHOA!

Nico: That is crazy.

Jarvis then came out.

Jarvis: (to Tron) Too bad you ditched us, Rinzler. But you can still willingly come back to us. And maybe we can rebuild the Revenge Squad with Shiv and those other 9 guys.

Cavalier: Apologies, dear fellow. But the Revenge Squad's days have come and gone.

I slashed Jarvis and killed him and shattered him in an instant.

Me: I can't believe that guy has the exact same name as the JARVIS program you know Tony.

Iron Man: That is very coincidental.

Gluko: Guys, now would be a good time for those Light Cycles!

Muscle Man: You know who else likes Light Cycles? My mom!

Me: Love the jokes Muscle Man but now is not the time. Lets burn rubber! Or in this case, Light!

We ran and our bars had Light Cycles form and we got on and they were awesome!

Me: COOL!

We drove and light trails formed behind us and we were going fast and we saw many of CLU's men coming.

Me: Try this on!

I fired blasts of energy and blew the men apart.

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and destroyed the men in an instant.

Eli: Take that you virus dirtbags!

Me: Time to take this to the air!

We then spread our wings and we were off to the Portal.

CLU saw us all fly to the portal.

Black Lance: Try to catch us now, you mindless programs!

We flew into the air and we were off to the portal.

Guard: Halt! By order of CLU-

Riku: (points Keyblade at Guard) Here's what I think of CLU, dirtbag!

Riku blasted him into glass.

I fired energy blasts at the guards and destroyed them.

We landed at the docks of the portal.

Hono: That was so fun!

Me: Yeah it sure was.

We went down a path to the portal and then a COMMANTIS DREAM EATER CAME!

Gramma Stuffum: A Commantis Dream Eater! Maybe it will like some of my food!

Gramma Stuffum sent her food soldiers at it and they force fed it and caused it to explode!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Take that!

?: You did well.

A figure came out of a Dark Corridor and it was TERRA-XEHANORT!

---

**Terra-Xehanort** is a major antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* video game series. He is the vessel of Terra possessed by Master Xehanort, and the complete being of "Ansem" and Xemnas.

He is voiced by Richard Epcar in the English dubs of the games and by Akio Otsuka in the original Japanese versions.

As part of his plan to see the second Keyblade War's aftermath due to his late age, Master Xehanort sought a means to cheat death by transferring his body into a young vessel, a prelude to his scheme to divide his being among thirteen beings to create his Thirteen Seekers of Darkness. Terra proved to be an ideal host, with Xehanort manipulating the events to have the young man open his heart to darkness for the transfer to be complete.

However, despite taking Terra's body as his own, Xehanort suffered resistance, both external and internal, and a botched attempt to force Terra's heart out caused the confused vessel to lose his memory while in Radiant Garden. He was found by Ansem the Wise soon after, Terra-Xehanort only remembering the name "Xehanort", which he has been called ever since as he became Ansem's foremost apprentice.

## Ansem's Apprentice

Although he was confused about his past, with his previous incarnation's accomplice Braig as his sole confidant, Xehanort learned greatly and became quite cunning. Xehanort was described by Ansem as having abilities so remarkable that they could be considered supernatural. Eventually, Ansem began to worry about the darkness that lingers within the hearts of others and sought a way to stop it before it consumed his people.

Ansem constructed a laboratory under his castle where he, Xehanort, Braig, and Ansem's other assistants (Dilan, Even, Aeleus, and Ienzo) would conduct experiments on darkness. Xehanort, who Ansem now fully trusted as an apprentice and friend, offered to use himself in the experiments. Ansem also hoped to unlock Xehanort's memories in addition to uncovering a way to repress the darkness within hearts. Xehanort had other plans in mind though and decided to conduct his own experiments to go deeper into the research.

## The Heartless

Xehanort and the other five apprentices began to carry out their own experiments. They abducted countless people and locked them in the depths of the laboratory where Xehanort then conducted horrible experiments on the subjects. After using many test subjects, one set of experiments led to the collapse of their hearts. The subjects then went into unrecoverable conditions and were locked up in the dungeon of the castle. Eventually, Xehanort checked on the subjects and saw that they transformed into creatures of darkness, which he named "the Heartless" as they lacked hearts. At this point, Xehanort had taken Ansem the Wise's name as his own and wrote his own report under this stolen name.

Xehanort then presented the Heartless with living and non-living samples; the Heartless only responded to the living. Xehanort witnessed the Heartless consume the living creatures and then multiply into more Heartless. Xehanort deduced that the Heartless seek the hearts of other things, which explains why they only react to living samples, in order to create more of their kind. Xehanort and his associates soon began to slowly accept the darkness, allowing them to have limited control over the Heartless.

They, in turn, began to look less and less humane, a factor that Ansem himself realized. When Ansem learned that his apprentices continued with the research, he called them together and ordered for them to cease their efforts immediately, all the while questioning what was happening to his loyal apprentices. Xehanort, however, saw his master as a fool who had no understanding of research and kept the research operating.

After observing the behavior of the Heartless and their responses to living things, Xehanort took one of the Heartless aside and observed its behavior. The Heartless began to move throughout the castle until a door appeared which Xehanort was somehow able to open. Behind the door was a humongous mass of energy to which the Heartless reacted immensely. The opening of this door led to the collapse of the world's boundaries, which was seen in the form of a meteor shower. Xehanort eventually deduced that the door actually led to the heart of that world and that the opening of this door led to the collapse of the walls between worlds.

This allowed inter-dimensional travel as all the walls between worlds were now broken and eventually a visitor named King Mickey showed up. He had constructed a Gummi Ship, a spacecraft capable of breaking through world boundaries, out of materials from the meteors and used it to visit many different places in search of answers to recent events. Xehanort and Mickey met and had huge discussions in which Xehanort learned of the Keyblade, a mysterious weapon that Mickey himself possessed.

There were also legends that told of seven princesses with pure hearts and how they have a connection to this Keyblade. The Keyblade can also be wielded by many, as long as their hearts qualify, and it seems there is a legend of one Keyblade bearer who went on a journey of destiny to seal off the doors to other worlds. Since this was not in Xehanort's interest, he sought a way to find this weapon. Mickey eventually met and befriended Ansem the Wise and the two of them exchanged theories and ideas in his office about what the Heartless were after.

Ansem decided to resist the urge to test their theories while expressing deep remorse for his actions. However, Ansem had no idea that Xehanort had gone further than he himself even dared. Xehanort entered the office during their discussion, asking Ansem's permission to test an experiment. Ansem forbade Xehanort to conduct it and told him to forget everything he learned from the research.

Even though Ansem had no further urge to research the darkness, the experiments led by Xehanort continued including the creation of a machine that created artificial Heartless, all of which were marked with an emblem created by Xehanort in order to differentiate them from the pure-bred Heartless. King Mickey suspected something odd about Xehanort and told Ansem to check his lab, collect all his data, and see if everything was under control. Ansem did so and learned that Xehanort had taken his name as his own and wrote a detailed report. From the report, Ansem learned of the horrible torture inflicted on people by the inhumane experiments that Xehanort had done. Ansem ordered his apprentices to seal off the laboratory and cease their scheme for knowledge.

## The Path to Destruction and Knowledge

Ansem's apprentices did as he instructed them but Xehanort eventually banished Ansem to the Realm of Nothingness and ravaged the world with Heartless. The Heartless under the command of Xehanort began spreading to other worlds and destroyed numerous ones in their mad search for hearts. One side effect of the destruction of so many worlds was the creation of

Traverse Town, made up of the remains of the ruined worlds and populated by the few survivors of those said worlds. Xehanort then ordered for the seal on the laboratory to be broken and that a room that he called the "Chamber of Repose" be constructed.

Once done, Xehanort often went in and spoke as if there was someone else in the room. It is later revealed that the room housed the armor of a fallen Keyblade wielder although it is not known what the purpose of this was. Xehanort then abducted and sent Kairi, a resident of Radiant Garden, to the oceans of other worlds. The reason for this was because Xehanort thought Kairi had a connection to the Keyblade bearer, as she seemed to possess power comparable to that of a Princess of Heart, which is rumored to possess a connection to the Keyblade. He hoped to use her to find the Keyblade master and prevent him from sealing off the doors to other worlds. Before sending her off, he warned her that if she ended up on "the other side" of reality, they both have failed in their experiment.

Xehanort made the final pages of his report, which outlined his intentions as well as those of the Heartless. The Heartless seek to consume the hearts of all living things. However, they not only seek human hearts but the hearts of the worlds themselves. Their ultimate goal is to collect enough hearts to form the biggest heart of all, the heart in which all that exists are evolved from: Kingdom Hearts. Xehanort decided to use the Heartless' instincts to make his own plans. He would find Kingdom Hearts in order to gain ultimate power, control, and knowledge. Xehanort also learned that the creation of a Heartless can also lead to the creation of another creature called a Nobody, beings that are left over bodies of those whose hearts have been stolen away. They transform into an inhuman state and do not truly exist as they lack a heart to make them truly live.

Xehanort eventually opened himself to the darkness to regain the ability to wield the powers of darkness and his previous incarnation's Keyblade, using it on Braig and the apprentices. He then followed their example and divided his being into a Heartless and a Nobody. Due to the willing separation, both halves remained human as they went their separate ways to enact one of their previous incarnation's plans.

## A Heartless and Nobody

Xehanort's Nobody took the concept of his original name being an anagram with an X in it and applied it to the name he stole, Ansem. Thus he was called Xemnas, who created The Organization later called Organization XIII, with the other apprentices at its core. Like Xemnas, all the other members rearranged their names and put an X in them in order create a new identity for themselves. They sought to become complete beings again and be whole. Meanwhile, Xehanort's Heartless, still calling himself "Ansem", remained a spirit seeking to plunge all that is in darkness. Both portions of Xehanort sought Kingdom Hearts in order to wield the power it possesses and unleash it into the universe.

Ansem's plans were to control other beings and use them to collect the Princesses of Heart and use them to open up the portal to Kingdom Hearts. To this end, he commanded the Heartless to manipulate the darkness within the Disney villains to serve their needs. Maleficent, being manipulated by the Heartless, led this group of villains to control the darkness by using the Heartless and collecting the princesses to open the path to Kingdom Hearts through an artificial Keyhole. This group used Hollow Bastion as a base of operations and used Ansem's reports to help them control the Heartless and the darkness. None of them knew, however, that they were being used by a far greater evil that was residing in the shadows, waiting for the opportune moment to claim Kingdom Hearts for himself.

At the same time, Ansem would use the Heartless to destroy entire worlds and collect the worlds' hearts to form the dimension of Kingdom Hearts itself. He also searched for a host to take control of so that he may regain a physical presence. His choice for a host would later turn out to be Riku.

Exploiting Riku's jealous friendship with Sora, Ansem nearly shattered their friendship and took possession of Riku's body, sending his heart to the dark realm. Unfortunately for him, the goal he sought for throughout his whole life, Kingdom Hearts, ended up destroying him with its light, giving Riku back his body. Kingdom

Hearts was soon sealed away by Sora and King Mickey, which destroyed billions of Heartless and the End of the World as well as restoring all the worlds taken by Xehanort and the Heartless. (Ansem would still live on in Riku).

Meanwhile, Xemnas, the Nobody of Xehanort, sought to find Kingdom Hearts by collecting human hearts. His goal was to use Kingdom Hearts to make himself a kingdom, where he would be the ruler forever. Leading Organization XIII (Xigbar, Xaldin, Vexen, Lexaeus, Zexion, Saïx, Axel, Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, Larxene, Roxas, and Xion), Xemnas controlled all Nobodies and constructed a fortress that would serve as a base of operations: The Castle that Never Was. Organization XIII recruited other powerful Nobodies in their plans to find Kingdom Hearts and use its power to become complete beings again. Xemnas eventually found a fortress known as Castle Oblivion and converted it into a base of experiments where the nature of memory would be experimented on. He was also searching frantically for a room called the "Chamber of Waking" and believed it to be somewhere within this fortress.

In the meantime, Organization XIII brought chaos and destruction to many worlds in order to create more Heartless and Nobodies to control. Research was also put into the Keyblade and the Organization eventually learned that it held the literal key to forming and obtaining Kingdom Hearts. And Xemnas, unlike his Heartless counterpart, achieved his goal. But after all of the other Organization members were slain by Sora, Kingdom Hearts was scattered by Ansem the Wise himself in an explosion that seemingly killed the former ruler of Radiant Garden (but actually just sent him to the Realm of Darkness).

Xemnas, with no other option, absorbed the remnants of Kingdom Hearts and became ultimately powerful. However, in a climactic battle with Sora and Riku, Xemnas was destroyed by the light of the Keyblade and faded, taking Kingdom Hearts with him. This also ended the reign of Organization XIII and the Nobodies and, as Sora stated after the battle, seemingly restored the Realm of Light to peace and safety.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Following Ansem and Xemnas's destruction, Terra's body was recompleted, but his heart remained trapped in the Dark Figure. Young Xehanort retrieved a past version of Terra-Xehanort and put his heart inside Terra's empty body, inducting him into the Real Organization XIII.

Terra-Xehanort joined his fellow Organization members as Master Xehanort returned and gloated about making Terra one of his vessels. However, the Organization's time ran out, and all the members, including Terra-Xehanort, returned to their times.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Terra-Xehanort was first seen in the Keyblade Graveyard. After pretending to be Terra for a few seconds to catch Ventus off-guard, he insisted that it was the day that the Guardians of Light would lose and the *x* -blade would still be forged. Terra-Xehanort proceeded to incapacitate the Guardians, forcing Donald to cast Zettaflare to defeat him, only to succumb from its life-threatening toll with his heart intact (as implied by Riku).

After Sora escaped from The Final World and recovered the Guardians' lost hearts from the Lich, time rewound to the same first moment with Terra-Xehanort. However, Naminé intervened by summoning the Lingering Will to fight Terra-Xehanort. During their duel, Terra-Xehanort managed to restrain the Lingering Will, but a future version of Sora stepped in. The Lingering Will sacrificed itself to save Sora, forcing Terra-Xehanort to duel Sora. Sensing that Sora has abused the power of waking, Terra-Xehanort dragged future Sora into darkness.

Later, Terra-Xehanort and Vanitas teamed up to battle Sora, Ventus, and Aqua. Upon his defeat, Terra-Xehanort bound the three guardians of light in dark chains. With him about to drop Ven and Aqua from a great height, Ven remembered keeping the promise to Terra he once made in Radiant Garden. The Dark Figure, controlled by Terra's mind, saved them in time, broke the chain with one hand, and ungagged his mouth while covering Terra-Xehanort's face. As a result, Terra-Xehanort and the Dark Figure ceased to exist and Terra was himself again.

*Kingdom Hearts: Melody of Memory*

Although Terra-Xehanort himself does not appear in *Melody of Memory* due to Terra having been released from Xehanort's control, an apparition of him created from Kairi's memories of him appears in Kairi's memory of The Final World when her memory of the elderly Xehanort turns into him right before he fades away after Sora defeats him, and he gives Kairi a cryptic hint on where Sora disappeared to after misusing the power of waking, leaving her puzzled. He is also seen in Kairi's flashback to her childhood in Radiant Garden when he sent her to the ocean between worlds to search for the Keyblade wielder, and it is shown he explained to her that if she were to end up in a world that's neither light or dark, she should give up her search, as it would mean that they have failed.

---

Me: Terra-Xehanort!

Terra (KH): So that's me under the influence of Xehanort!

Me: Yep.

Terranort: I see you all have Tron back.

Android 17: I know! He's back on our side. All because we were able to reach his heart!

Terranort: Oh, I know how the heart works. Rub a few memories together, and you get a spark of emotion, a feeling. But in a digital world, memory does not work like that. Nothing is ever felt. You can hold a thousand, a million times the information, but there is still no heart with which to parse it. Once, Ansem found an old system and made a copy of its Master Control Program… and used it to serve his own ends. This is the original data of that system. Here, data can be copied. (makes a duplicate of Sora) Memory can be changed and easily manipulated.

Tron: I'll stop you right there! I'm more then just a Program. I'm also a human being. Like J.D. and the others. And they won't stop trying to save you, Terra!

Terranort: You are a digital entity, so why would you be any different? You obeys the rules of this world. But what about me? The so called Terra? My heart, memories, my data, and my dreams. The bits and bytes that have made up my life so far-can you say for sure they are not just copies of someone else's? I mean, the original Terra is right over there with you all.

Maria: I know me, J.D., Bai Tza, and Luna are going to fight him now. But Terranort might actually have a point,

Me: Xehanort NEVER has a point. All he is trying to do is destroy the entire universe and we will never let him do that.

I then went up to him.

Me: Xehanort is gonna wish he was never born when we're through with him.

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000,000,000,000 form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **I have a message for Xehanort.**

Terranort: What is it you wish to tell him?

Me: **Tell him that I'm coming for him and when the time comes, he will pay for his crimes. He scattered his evil essence in the form of countless Dark Orbs all over the universe and when we face him he will die with all those Dark Orbs scattered all over.**

Terranort: We'll see about…

POW!

I punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into a wall and then he got up and I unsheathed my sword.

Me: **You will never see the light of Heaven. Not while I'm around.**

Terranort then came at me and I kicked him in the face and we clashed violently and sparks were flying all over the place and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and slashed him in his chest and he had blood coming down his chest.

Maria and Bai Tza slashed and blasted him all over with water.

Terranort: Not bad. But now, for round 2.

Just then, we heard a familiar morphing sequence.

?: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AHAHHAHAH!

?: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOHEAGLE!

?: MONARCH OF THE WILD SEAS! ZYUOHSHARK!

?: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOHLION!

?: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOHELEPHANT!

?: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOHTIGER!

?: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH THE WORLD!

AHAHHHAHAH! WOOHOOHOHO!

THE ZYUOHGER RANGERS ALL CAME!

Me: **WHOA! The ZyuohRangers!**

Yamato Kazakiri: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Leo (Zyuohger): We love all your adventures and you helped us all in the past. Thank you so much.

Tusk: We owe you for helping us take down one of the Deathgaliens.

Me: **It was nothing.**

Yamato: We'll call it even with us helping you here.

Me: **Thanks Yamato.**

Yamato: We'll hold him off. Go take care of CLU!

Terranort: (amused) You all really think you're any match for me?

Yamato: We know we are! Don't underestimate this planet!

Me: **You mess with the planet, and you mess with them! Thanks Yamato, we'll see you all on August 29th.**

Yamato: Will do.

We shook hands and we ran to the portal.

---

We got to the Portal and then a massive explosion appeared at the entrance to it and then a massive shower of swords rained down and then fists came out of the ground and then we busted out and we saw CLU!

Me: **CLU, I would say it was nice to see you again but I would be lying.**

CLU: Been a while J.D. You have changed a lot over the cycles.

Me: **I've gotten stronger and more powerful than you could ever imagine over the years. You haven't changed one bit.**

CLU: We'll see about that my friend.

He saw Tron.

CLU: (to Tron) First, the Revenge Squad. And now, you? Good help really is hard to find these days.

Silver Samurai: That's what you get for treating your allies as pawns.

CLU: Well, I'll have a lot more pawns once I manage to reprogram all of you into my loyal bodyguards. You all won't even be dead.

Me: **Don't count on it you virus! Also I think it's time for a little**

**Revenge Squad reunion.**

All the Masters of Evil came out and CLU was SHOCKED to see ALL of his former Revenge Squad members now fighting on the side of good.

Me: **Nice little reunion wouldn't you say? Also what's ironic is that the very villains you recruited are now the most awesome frenemies ever.**

Dark Spicer: That's right! And here's your warning, your digital ass is about to be kicked!

Nico: Big time!

Eli: And it will be deleted from the Matrix.

Zs'Skayr, The Mummy, Dr. Viktor, Yenaldooshi, Johnny 13, Vortex, Skulker, Webstor, Ebon and Count Nocturne then stood in front of us.

Me: Zs'Skayr, The Mummy, Dr. Viktor, Yenaldooshi, Johnny 13, Vortex, Skulker, Webstor, Ebon and Count Nocturne. It's your turn this time.

Zs'Skayr: You all wouldn't be believe how hard it was to find you all.

William: I take it you guys fought CLU's guards.

Mummy: Damn right we did!

Dr. Viktor: My electric powers were useful in destroying them.

Yenaldoshi: Then I sniffed out the scent you guys had.

Me: **Thank goodness you did find us though. Couldn't start the battles without you.**

Ebon: Thank you.

Sam Flynn: (to Ebon) You had a Digital self in the Revenge Squad too, right?

Ebon: I did. But don't worry. Like Shiv, I'm not with CLU.

Me: **And thank goodness for that too.**

?: You said it.

We saw the Twin Jokerz that we faced when the Joker returned: DEE DEE!

Me: **Oh no! Not you two again!**

Laney: What really has me shocked is that your grandmother survived that fall like that when the Joker brainwashed Tim Drake.

Nico: I'm amazed she really survived after a terrible fall like that.

Harley Quinn: That was terrible.

Dee Dee 1: Oh great it's our rotten grandmother Dee Dee.

Dee Dee 2: You said it Dee Dee.

Me: **Talking like that really is confusing.**

Sea: You got that right.

Horo: But I'll take these twin dirtbags down.

?: I had a feeling you would do so my dear.

A figure came out and it was PRINCE WARRIOR from episode 25 of Operation Overdrive!

---

A rapier-wielding monster with glass slippers at the sides of its head that was summoned by Kamdor alongside other monsters to battle the Overdrive Rangers, so he could snag the Star of Isis located somewhere in the Everglades. He fought Tyzonn after being created. He was the fifth and final monster to be destroyed by the Red Sentinel Ranger and his tornado finisher.

---

Mack Hartford: Prince Warrior!

Prince Warrior: Red Ranger it is most good to see you again.

Me: **I remember you! You were one of the monsters summoned by Kamdor to get the Star of Isis.**

Prince Warrior: Indeed a most remarkable memory you have there.

Me: **Never missed an episode.**

Prince Warrior: (bows) It is a pleasure to meet you all.

Maria: (giggles) Aw! What a gentleman!

Rarity: And he is quite charming unlike a certain uncharming prince that I know at the Gala.

Prince Warrior: Why thank you.

Bluto came back.

Sea: You love to battle with me don't you.

Bluto: I sure do and I will win.

Nico: Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Edd, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Stone Luna, Danny Phantom, Rei the Ghost, Sam Manson, Tucker, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr

---

Zs'Skayr was first.

Zs'skayr: (to Iron Boy) I think you and the others just hit the Gene Slammer jackpot!

Edd: Indeed we did. 4 amazing Gene-Slammers located in Costarica.

Twilight Sparkle: They sure are something. Also they have amazing talents in so many things.

Thunder Sparkle: They sure do. It's amazing.

Star Swirl: But they went through a lot because of what Team Rocket did.

Spyro: Yeah that was terrible that all that happened to them.

Stone Luna: It sure was dudes.

Danny Phantom: I feel bad for them. They had their humanity stolen from them by Team Rocket.

Rei the Ghost: I do too. Poor girls went through so much.

Sam Manson: Yeah that was terrible.

Tucker: No kidding.

Zs'Skayr: Indeed. Well you all will get their humanity back. Lets get it on!

Zs'Skayr went at them and fired waves of energy and they dodged the blasts and fired waves of magic, energy, lightning and ecto-energy and smashed him down.

Edd: Most enjoyable!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Maxxine Stennson, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Tanis, Mokunaii XI, Pharaoh Atem, Cody (OC), Gabe, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10.

---

The Mummy was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) Out of all the Gene Slammers recruited today, I think I'll get along fine with Valentina. After all, we both use parts of our bodies to bind enemies

Maxxine: I agree with you completely on that one. I think she is amazing with her knowledge about plants and trees.

Sunset Shimmer: She knows so much about plants and many kinds of trees and flowers.

Phoenix Shimmer: We even saw how much she knows about how Cacao Tree's grow pods that contain cocoa beans.

Gusty the Great: I heard that J.D. and everyone saw a tree like that in their worldwide adventure.

Sunburn: We sure did and it was amazing and very beautiful.

Fire Lori: It literally was.

Tanis: I think so too. It was awesome.

Mokunaii XI: I think so too. It's amazing that most of Earth's plants and animals can give us so much.

Pharaoh Atem: Yeah that is amazing.

Cody: It sure is.

Gabe: Yep.

Mummy: It sure is really fascinating. Lets do it!

The Mummy sent bandages at them and they fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Maxxine: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Will Vandom, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Somnambula, Tech

Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Elsa Frankenstein, Princess Bubblegum, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor

---

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) Who did J.D. rescue today?

Will: Her name is Horo and she is a dragon.

Pinkie Pie: She is not like those scary dragons or like Spike but she has a really awesome admiration for him.

Little Cheese: She and Spike get along great and she even gets along great with Smolder.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) All the dragons including Draco find her cool.

Drobot: (Techno Voice) Drobot agree with Somnambula's computations.

Steel Lynn: That is amazing huh?

Elsa Frankenstein: It sure is amazing huh.

Princess Bubblegum: It sure is.

Dr. Viktor: You got that right. Lets get it on!

He fired a wave of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of lightning, energy and gears and smashed him down.

Will: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Seto Kaiba, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Emerald Topaz, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Winny, me as J.D. the Nocturnal, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldoshi

---

The Yenaldooshi was next.

Yenaldoshi: (to Kaiba) Since you use dragons as well, you'll get along fine with Horo.

Seto Kaiba: Blue-Eyes White Dragon is my signature monster and I agree with you completely on that.

Rarity: Dragons are most amazing. I like Spike, Smolder, Princess Ember and all the dragons in the Duel Monsters Universe.

Sweetie Belle: All dragons are cool except for those mean dragons like Garble.

Emerald Topaz: Yeah what a total jerk. He thinks he's the greatest thing since sliced bread.

Mistmane: What an unpleasant guy.

Zap: (Gurgling Voice) No kidding. He has to be put in his plae.

Lightning Lisa: You are not kidding on that my friend.

Winny: (Howls) Yeah he sure does.

Me: **Yeah no kidding.**

Yenaldooshi: I wonder how your new transformation affected your J.D. the Nocturnal form.

Me: **Hmm. Lets find out.**

I growled and turned into J.D. the Nocturnal! But I had blood moon light angel wings .

Me: (Beastly Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Yeah! Lets get it on.**

Yenaldooshi: Gladly!

He fired a wave of sonic energy at us and we dodged it and fired waves of energy, lightning, jewels, water and elements and

smashed him down.

Seto: That was intense!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Me: (Reverts back) Better get ready for the main course.

Battle 5: Lily, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) Did J.D. really take out a Ymir today?

Lily: He sure did. The one from the movie 20 Million Miles To Earth. That movie was made in 1957.

Ebon: I haven't watched that movie in forever. Me and Adam would watch it all the time with our father.

Rubberband Man: Good times huh bro.

Princess Luna: Hard to imagine that a creature like that even exists especially on Venus.

Snowdrop: Yeah and I always thought that the planet Venus was uninhabitable because of the scorching heat, carbon dioxide rich atmosphere and the sulfuric acid clouds and rain.

Gari: Yeah Venus may look beautiful on the outside but it's evil on the inside.

Blackout: Yeah that is one dangerous world.

Shadow Lucy: No kidding. What a terrifying world.

Brittney: It sure is a terrifying planet. But we had an incredible race there and it was really fun.

Lucy Loud: It sure was.

Ebon: I remember that race. That was so fun to watch. Lets do it!

Ebon stretched and went at them and they fired waves of water, ink, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Lily: YEAH! That was great!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 6: Ghost Rider, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Storm Rainbow, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Phantasma, Casper, Ghost Princess, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13

---

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) Doesn't Thor know a villain named Ymir as well?

Ghost Rider: As a matter of fact yes he does. But that Ymir is a Frost Giant from the world of Niffleheim. This version of him is from the 1957 movie 20 Million Miles to Earth.

Rainbow Dash: Major difference but it was awesome that J.D. faced one.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure was! But it was amazing that it can grow to that big in 2 days like that.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah it sure was cool. But it was awful seeing it go on a rampage like that. Also it looks like the Thetis Lake Monster and the Gill Man from The Creature of The Black Lagoon.

Flash Magnus: Yeah both movies are awesome. But the Thetis Lake Monster was a hoax in Canada.

Whirlwind: That was a creepy hoax though.

Air Lincoln: It sure was.

Phantasma: Yeah that was crazy.

Casper: No kidding.

Ghost Princess: Yeah no kidding about that.

Johnny 13: You said it. Lets dance.

Johnny got his motorcycle ready.

Ghost Rider: Lets Ride!

He transformed and Rainbow Dash got her motorcycle revved up and they went after Johnny 13.

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS)

They fired waves of fire, wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Aerrow, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Starfire, Blackfire, Ben, Riley, Bella, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) When you think about it, the Revenge Squad was a template for the Masters of Evil.

Aerrow: That is very coincidental. I think it's awesome.

Princess Celestia: Yeah I think so too. It's cool that the tables were turned on CLU now that the Masters of Evil have ALL of the Revenge Squad With them.

Spotlight: Yeah it sure is.

Light Lily agreed.

Starfire: It sure is amazing.

Blackfire: Indeed it is sister.

Ben: I think it really is something.

Bella: You aren't kidding Ben.

Riley: Yeah.

Vortex: I agree with you. Lets get it on!

Vortex fired blasts of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of wind, light, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Aerrow: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 8: Aqua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Dirt Lana, Golem, Emeth, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker

---

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) You must be pissed at CLU for brainwashing Tron. Though I expected Rinzler to put up more of a fight before Lisa reprogrammed him.

Aqua: You better believe that I'm pissed at CLU. What he is doing is absolutely despicable.

Applejack: That rotten sidewinder will not llve to see another second when we're done with him.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and he will pay for his crimes.

Thunderbird Apple: That monster will be deleted and destroyed.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye what a monster.

Flashwing: He sure will.

Dirt Lana: And it won't be pretty.

Golem: Golem agree with you.

Emeth: Yeah what a clod.

Skulker: You got that right. Lets do it!

Skulker fired waves of missiles and energy and they dodged them and fired waves of energy, rocks, apples and lightning and smashed him down.

Aqua: That was amazing!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Battle 9: Lucy Loud, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Rachnera, Keito, Riku and Demona VS Webstor

Webstor was next.

Webstor: (to Lucy) Please tell me Luna was dreaming about my former boss Skeletor!

Lucy Loud: Actually it was worse than that. Luna dreamt about Sam's evil uncle and her fake parents returning from the Warp and poisoning all the people that are LGBTQ and killing them all.

Webstor gasped in shock and horror!

Fluttershy: We were shocked ourselves.

Mirage Daffodil: Yeah it was terrible. But we told Luna that it was not real and not gonna happen and also we saw that she got a new keyblade out of it.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah and it was a rainbow water keyblade called the Liquid Pride of LGBTQ.

Stealth Elf: Which I think is really cool.

Plant Lola: I think so too. It's amazing.

Rachnera: And it goes perfect for Luna and Sam.

Keito: You got that right.

Webstor: Indeed. Lets get it on.

Webstor fired web blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of darkness and leaves and fruit and smashed him down.

Lucy: Wicked.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 10: Marceline the Vampire Queen, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Starburst Aurora, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Blade, Count Spankulot, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Count Nocturne

---

Count Nocturne was next.

Count Nocturne: (to Marceline) If only there was some way to know who's causing these nightmares.

Marceline: Brittney and the Goths of Darkness are consulting the spirits of the Spirit World and the Netherworld and they are looking into it. But it will take some time to look into.

Starlight Glimmer: But whoever is doing this really has amazing powers over the worlds of the Paranormal and the Supernatural like it's no big deal.

Cozy Glow: I'll have to look through our comic books to see if there are anymore people like that.

Starburst Aurora: Good idea Cozy Glow.

Clover the clever: I agree. The answer might lie in the comic books.

Hex: It's worth a try but it will be good.

Crystal Laney: I can help Cozy Glow with it.

Blade: Whoever is doing this has really strong powers.

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) It sure is powerful.

Count Nocturne: It sure is. Lets do it!

He fired waves of energy and they dodged it and fired waves of magic, stars, bones, crystals and sunlight and smashed him down.

Marceline: That was a rockin performance!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 11: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Simba, Nala, Kiara, Timon, Pumbaa, Kovu, The Lionguard, Vitani, Jack Skellington, Sally, Zero, Mayor, Dr. Finkelstein, Fireheart Flame Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Prince Warrior

---

Prince Warrior was next.

Prince Warrior: This is gonna be most delightful. (Groans) Man this safe is heavy. Nico can you open this for me if you would be so kind?

Nico: Certainly.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of Keyblades.

Nico: Wow look at these Keyblades.

Prince Warrior: They are for your friends from The Pridelands and Halloween Town. They are called Defenders of Halloween Town and Defenders of The Circle of Life.

The Defenders of Halloween Town - Keyblades with pumpkins etched on the 6'0" massive double-edged black blades, bat wings for the guards, the face of Jack Skellington for the hilt, long black handles, large orange sphere pommels and attached to them are three pumpkins and the keychain token is Jack's dog, Zero, and only Jack Skellington and his friends can wield these blades, and once in their grasps, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and they'll get some awesome Halloween-themed black trenchcoats.

The Defenders of The Circle of Life - Keyblades with the drawing of Simba etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged tree bark-colored blades, green Angel wings for the guard, a lion's face for the hilt, long black handles, large green sphere pommels, and attached to them are three leaves and the keychain token is Pride Rock, and only our friends from the Pridelands can wield these Keyblades, and once in their paws, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: These are perfect for them!

Nico teleported and gave the keyblades to them.

Jack Skelington: Wow! Thanks Nico.

Simba: Awesome!

Kion: Yeah!

Nico: Lets get him guys.

Mack Hartford: Lets get him guys!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

Sentinel Knight: **"Sentinel Knight!"**

All: **"Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

Lana: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Lets do it!

Rangers: DRILL CANNON!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Prince Warrior and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Prince Warrior you have failed this universe!

Lola: That was awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Horo the Dragon, Topaz Flare, and Liquid Leni VS Dee Dee (Batman Beyond)

---

Dee Dee (Batman Beyond) Was next.

Dee Dee 1: Shall we take them on Dee Dee?

Dee Dee 2: Indeed we shall Dee Dee.

They had energy whips ready.

Horo: Bring it on Twins of death!

Topaz Flare: We'll show you how dangerous we can be!

Liquid Leni: We totes will!

Horo and the group fired waves of energy, fire and water and smashed the twins of death down.

---

Battle 13: Sea the Sea Serpent VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next and he was just a true glutton for punishment.

Sea: Time for me to dish out some serious pain.

She pulled out a can of spinach and opened it and ate the spinach and then…

BOING DING!

She flexed her muscles and a huge hydroelectric power plant generator appeared in her biceps.

Sea: YEAH!

Sea punched Bluto in the face and then his eye had red, white and blue and stars in it and played the Call to Post from the Kentucky Derby and then she punched him all over the place with an incredible flurry of punches and Bluto dropped a pair of binoculars, map compass, a pulley, a lantern, a life preserver, a steering wheel and an anchor and even a nautical sextant. Sea then grabbed him by his legs and smashed him onto the ground left and right. Bluto tried to grab her tail but it was too slippery for her and she grabbed him by his neck.

Sea: And here's this.

She revved her arm up and gave him the twister punch and smashed him into the wall with a nasty spin and road burn from it and then she grabbed him and smashed him into the ground and he was REALLY mangled up.

Sea: Take that.

---

POW!

The Zyuohger's were tearing Terranort apart!

Terranort: You're right about me not underestimating you all. But it will take more then the 6 of you to defeat me.

Terranort then escaped through a Dark Corridor.

Tusk: That will show him.

Leo: Hopefully, that's the last we'll see of him.

Misao: You know, you guys might have met Team Loud Phoenix Storm for the third time. But this is my first time meeting them.

Amu: Well, we'll meet them again next month.

Sela: I think we should take our leave now.

Yamato: Good idea. But we have our own way to get back.

Misao: Good idea. But this was amazing.

Sela: It sure was.

Amu: Lets head home.

Yamato: Yep. (Looks to the portal) Be careful guys. We'll need your help later for remnants of Genis.

They teleported back to Japan.

---

We regrouped and we were facing CLU.

Me: **It's over for you CLU.**

Noah: I know the perfect team to use here.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers!

Me: **Prepare for Deletion, CLU!**

We went at him and punched and kicked him all over the place and smashed him into pulp.

Arrhota, Enre Hep, Laarina, and Quadore blasted and smashed CLU all over the place with incredible fury!

Shiv: Sorry to cut you off. But consider this my resignation!

Shiv uses a light blade to cut off CLU's left leg. And it shattered into a million pieces.

Me: **Running Virus Elimination Program ΦΤΠΑ!**

Trailbreaker, Snap Shot, Volcana and Exhaust used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Trailbreaker's force field projector, Snap Shot's water powers and archery, Volcana's fire powers and Exhaust's Quantize ability 100-fold.

Trailbreaker and Snap Shot: TRAPTANIUM FORCE SMASH!

Volcana and Exhaust: FIRESTORM SMOKESTORM!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula and the Tech Skylanders: PARTY OF TECHNO BEASTS!

Lincoln: TRON LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHT CYCLE 1ST GENERATION!

Entrapta: TRON TECH STYLE: LIGHT CYCLE 5TH GENERATION!

Perfuma: TRON NATURE STYLE: SOLAR SAILER!

Frosta: TRON ICE STYLE: SNOWMOBILE!

Jessica: TRON STING STYLE: SWAT TRUCK!

R. Mika: TRON STRENGTH STYLE: TANK!

Hilda: (British Accent) TRON WIND STYLE: CARRIER SHIPS!

Menat: TRON SPIRIT STYLE: IDENTITY DISCS!

Toph: TRON EARTH STYLE: LIGHT RUNNER!

Ruby Rose: TRON ROSE STYLE: LIGHT JET!

Weiss Schnee: TRON ICE STYLE: RECOGNIZER!

Blake: TRON DARK STYLE: LIGHT TANKER!

Yang: TRON FIRE STYLE: FCON CRUISER!

Mai: TRON FIRE STYLE: LIGHT RIBBON!

Julie: TRON EARTH STYLE: BATON!

Nanami: TRON WATER STYLE: JETWALL!

Gluko: TRON WIND STYLE: LIGHT SWORD!

Batch: TRON LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHT GRENADE!

Sam: TRON FIRE STYLE: TRON (1982)

Clover: TRON WATER STYLE: QUORRA!

Alex: TRON EARTH STYLE: KEVIN FLYNN!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said things.

Lincoln, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Jessica, R. Mika, Hilda, Menat, Toph, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Mai, Julie, Nanami, Gluko, Batch, Sam, Clover and Alex: TRON FINAL SMASH: LIGHT CYCLE CHARGE!

They formed Light Cycles of their respective colors which they used to attack CLU without mercy!

Black Lance, Tron, Sam Flynn, Quorra, Kevin Flynn, Lisa Loud, Lightning Lisa, Eli, Nunnally, Sora, Kairi, me and Nico: TRON MATRIX FIRESTORM BLAST!

We fired waves of energy in the shapes of 1's and 0's and the blasts all hit CLU and knocked him around.

Me: **Try this on.**

I fired my Eater Of Sins Gun and HE DID REALLY BAD STUFF!

Me: **INFERNAL JUDGEMENT!**

I fired a powerful blast from the gun and it hit CLU and banished him to the Warp!

Me: **WHOA! That was powerful!**

Nico: No kidding! Wow!

We powered down.

Me: That's it for CLU.

Sam Flynn: It was really awesome fighting alongside you guys and your frenemies.

Johnny 13: Thanks, Sam.

Me: And I got to try out my new Eater of Sins gun and it was cool how it banished him to the Warp.

Nico: No kidding.

Vortex: But the Grid's still messed up even without CLU.

Skulker: If only there were some way to get out all the corruption.

Webstor: Maybe Ben can use Upgrade to purge the Grid of CLU's influence.

Count Nocturne: That could work.

Ben: Here goes nothing.

Ben turned into Upgrade and merged with the Grid.

He fixed it up and made it better than ever.

Sam Flynn: (To the viewers) Computers are fun but always be careful with what you load and all that.

Me: You got that right.

Part 3 of the adventure was done. We went back home and the world of Tron in 2010 was now in orbit around the Earth and we went to Lynn's Table and went to have a great dinner and then to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 3 done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Flare the Papillon and she will be located in the world of the 1956 movie Forbidden Planet and we're gonna see her and the Pokemon Gene-Slammers for the Legendary Swords of Justice: Cobalion, Terrakion, Virizion and Keldeo fight the Id Monster and help them face it. Also for part 4, get ready for an awesome musical adventure as we take on the world of my all time favorite childhood movies from 1940 and 2000: Fantasia! We're gonna go to the worlds of the following classical songs by these artists:

*Toccata and Fugue in D Minor* by Johann Sebastian Bach. Live-action shots of the orchestra illuminated in blue and gold, backed by superimposed shadows, fade into abstract patterns. Animated lines, shapes and cloud formations reflect the sound and rhythms of the music.

*The Nutcracker Suite* by Pyotr Ilyich Tchaikovsky. Selections from the ballet suite underscore scenes depicting the changing of the seasons from summer to autumn to winter. A variety of dances are presented with fairies, fish, flowers, mushrooms, and leaves, including "Dance of the Sugar Plum Fairy", "Chinese Dance", "Arabian Dance", "Russian Dance", "Dance of the Flutes" and "Waltz of the Flowers".

*The Sorcerer's Apprentice* by Paul Dukas. Based on Goethe's 1797 poem "Der Zauberlehrling". Mickey Mouse, the young apprentice of the sorcerer Yen Sid, attempts some of his master's magic tricks but does not know how to control them.

*Rite of Spring* by Igor Stravinsky. A visual history of the Earth's beginnings is depicted to selected sections of the ballet score. The sequence progresses from the planet's formation to the first living creatures, followed by the reign and extinction of the dinosaurs.

*The Pastoral Symphony* by Ludwig van Beethoven. A mythical Greco-Roman world of colorful centaurs and "centaurettes", cupids, fauns and other figures from classical mythology is portrayed to Beethoven's music. A gathering for a festival to honor Bacchus, the god of wine, is interrupted by Zeus, who creates a storm and directs Vulcan to forge lightning bolts for him to throw at the attendees.

*Dance of the Hours* by Amilcare Ponchielli. A comic ballet in four sections: Madame Upanova and her ostriches (Morning); Hyacinth Hippo and her servants (Afternoon); Elephanchine and her bubble-blowing elephant troupe (Evening); and Ben Ali Gator and his troop of alligators (Night). The finale finds all of the characters dancing together until their palace collapses.

*Symphony No. 5* by Ludwig van Beethoven. Abstract patterns and shapes that resemble butterflies in various colorful shades, tints, and hues explore a world of light and darkness whilst being pursued by a swarm of black bats. The world is ultimately conquered by light.

*Pines of Rome* by Ottorino Respighi. A family of humpback whales are able to fly. The calf is separated from his parents, and becomes trapped in an iceberg. Eventually, he finds his way out with his mother's help. The family join a larger pod of whales, who fly and frolic through the clouds to emerge into outer space.

*Rhapsody in Blue* by George Gershwin. Set in New York City in the early 1930s, and designed in the style of Al Hirschfeld's known caricatures of the time, the story follows four individuals who wish for a better life. Duke is a construction worker who dreams of becoming a jazz drummer; Joe is a down-on-his-luck unemployed man who wishes he could get a job; Rachel is a little girl who wants to spend time with her busy parents instead of being shuttled around by her governess; and John is a harried rich husband who longs for a simpler, more fun life. The segment ends with all four getting their wish, though their stories interact with each other's without any of them knowing.

*Piano Concerto No. 2, Allegro, Opus 102* by Dmitri Shostakovich. Based on the fairy tale "The Steadfast Tin Soldier" by Hans Christian Andersen, a broken toy soldier with one leg falls in love with a toy ballerina and protects her from an evil jack-in-the-box. Unlike the original story, this version has a happy ending.

*The Carnival of the Animals (Le Carnival des Animaux), Finale* by Camille Saint-Saëns. A flock of flamingoes tries to force a slapstick member, who enjoys playing with a yo-yo, to engage in the flock's "dull" routines.

*Pomp and Circumstance - Marches 1, 2, 3 and 4* by Edward Elgar. Based on the story of Noah's Ark from the Book of Genesis, Donald Duck is Noah's assistant and Daisy Duck is Donald's wife. Donald is given the task of gathering the animals to the Ark, and misses, loses, and reunites with Daisy in the process.

*Firebird Suite-1919 Version* by Igor Stravinsky. A Sprite is awoken by her companion, an elk, and accidentally wakes a fiery spirit of destruction in a nearby volcano who destroys the forest and seemingly the Sprite. The Sprite survives and the elk encourages her to restore the forest to its normal state. Introduced by Angela Lansbury.

*Night on Bald Mountain* by Modest Mussorgsky and *Ave Maria* by Franz Schubert. At midnight the devil Chernabog awakes and summons evil spirits and restless souls from their graves to Bald Mountain. The spirits dance and fly through the air until driven back by the sound of an Angelus bell as night fades into dawn. A chorus is heard singing *Ave Maria* as a line of robed monks is depicted walking with lighted torches through a forest and into the ruins of a cathedral.

We're also going to meet many great friends and face the Broomsticks, the Alligators, destroy the Tyrannosaurus, Face Zeus, Take down the Jack-In-The-Box, Extinguish the Firebird and then destroy the evil Chernabog! We're gonna be in for an awesome adventure of art, music and fun!

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 4

FANTASIA 1940 & FANTASIA 2000

---

On a very mysterious planet, me and Luciana were flying over the landscape and the world was very familiar to me.

Luciana: (Spanish Accent) Thanks for letting me come with you, J.D.

Luciana concentrated and groaned as feather appeared on her arms.

Me: Anytime Luciana.

She turned into Togekiss.

Me: This whole planet looks incredibly familiar.

Luciana Togekiss: Wow. It feels like I've seen it before from somewhere.

I then sensed an incredible energy spike and then we saw a horrifying GLOWING ENERGY CREATURE! I immediately recognized it! It was THE MONSTER FROM THE IDO OF FORBIDDEN PLANET!

---

The **Monster from the Id** is the primary antagonist of the 1956 American science fiction film *Forbidden Planet* . It is a creature made of solidified psychic energy derived from the subconscious thoughts of Dr. Edward Morbius, powered by the Krell Great Machine.

Biography

The planet Altair IV was once inhabited by a scientifically advanced race known as the Krell, who built a machine designed to create material objects from thought. However, they were not able to control their own subconscious desires, and thus the machine created monsters that ended up wiping them out.

Dr. Edward Morbius, a scientist from Earth, arrived on the planet along with an expedition aboard the starship Bellerophon, and began studying the machine. He unwittingly unleashed the monster and it ended up killing everyone except for him and his daughter, and destroying their ship.

Twenty years later, the United Planets Cruiser C-57D, commanded by John J. Adams, arrived to investigate the disappearance of the expedition.

Due to experimenting with the Krell technology, Dr. Morbius caused the monster to manifest while he was sleeping, and it attacked and killed many crewmembers, with their weapons being ineffective against it. The creature is ultimately destroyed when Morbius dies.

---

Me: WHOA! I thought this place looked familiar! This is the world of Altair IV from the 1956 movie Forbidden Planet!

Luciana Togekiss: That's one of my favorite movies!

Me: And that monster those men are facing is an Ido Monster!

Luciana Togekiss: That creature was terrifying and ugly!

Me: Lets get him! And then we're gonna have to have a serious talk with Dr. Morbius about this.

We saw people of a ship firing lasers at the creature but they were having no effect on it.

Me: Whoa!

Luciana Togekiss: Their weapons aren't even making it flinch.

We then saw A Papillion and she had 4 Pokemon and they were a Cobalion, Terrakion, Virizion and a Keldeo.

Me: WHOA! That girl is a Papillon and the Pokemon are the legendary Swords of Justice and they are like the famous Three Musketeers.

Luciana Togekiss: Cool! Lets go help them out.

We went and did so and fired energy blasts and blasted the creature apart! It then vanished.

Me: That was intense!

Cobalion: (Girl's Voice) Thank you so much for helping us.

Me: You're welcome.

Flare the Papillon: Wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Terrakion: It's an honor to meet you.

Virizion: (British Accent) We are gene-slammers in case you are wanting to know.

Keldeo: We were made this way because of Team Rocket while we were out shopping.

Me: Those dumb scientists of Team Rocket. I can give you all the power to change into your Pokemon forms at will and you can harness their powers and use the Secret Sword technique very similar to how the Jedi use lightsabers.

Terrakion: Wow! that would be cool!

Virizion: We would like that.

Cobalion: By the way, I'm Helen Montrose and I'm from Colorado.

Terrakion: I'm Loriana Kelly and I'm Manitoba, Canada.

Virizion: I'm Janella Morrigan and I'm from England.

Keldeo: And I'm Flora Meldahyde and I'm from Alaska.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Flare the Papillion: Pleasure to meet you too. I'm Flare and I'm a Papillion.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too. Now when you revert back it will hurt.

Cobalion: We're ready.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Okay here we go. (Snaps fingers)

Luciana reverted back at will and the 4 Swords of Justice were in pain)

Me: (To the crew of the Ship) Don't look at this. Trust me.

The crew looked away and the girls were back to normal and they were naked.

Luciana was human again. But naked.

Luciana: (covers herself) It's okay, girls. All of us are naked right now.

Loriana: (Covers herself) I know. But thank you all for saving us and helping us.

Janella: (Covers herself) Yeah that monster was horrifying.

Helen Montrose: (Covers Herself) Yeah that was crazy.

Flora Meldahyde: (Covers herself) Yeah no kidding.

Me: It sure was.

I gave the girls all new clothes.

Luciana: Thanks J.D.

They put the clothes on.

Me: You're welcome. Now we need to go have a serious talk with Morbius about this terrible monster he has.

Flare the Papillon: I don't know what the hell he was thinking using a powerful machine like that.

Me: Yeah it's very dangerous. But maybe I can use it where others could not.

Luciana: It's risky but it might work.

Helen: Lets do it.

Commander Adams: I'll go with you.

Me: Okay.

Commander Adams: Commander Adams, leaders of the ship C-57D of the United Planets.

Me: Pleasure.

We went back to the house of Morbius and we met Dr. Edward Morbius, the last of the Krell.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Dr. Morbius. But we came to have a talk about something that you've been doing and it involves the Ido portion of the subconscious.

Alta: I'm gonna go pack.

Me: Okay and you will be safe with us.

Alta went to pack.

Commander Adams: Monsters from the Ido. Monsters from the Subconscious. (Realizes something) Of course that's what Doc meant. Morbius, the big machine, 8,000 cubic miles of Klystron relay has enough power for a population of creative geniuses operated by remote control. Morbius, operated by the electromagnetic impulses of individual Krell Brains.

Morbius: To what purpose?

Commander Adams: In return that ultimate machine would instantaneously project solid matter to any part of the planet in any shape or color that they might imagine for any purpose Morbius. Creation by mere thought.

Me: Like what our friend Simion can do.

Flare: Wow! That's incredible.

Flora Meldahyde: I didn't know that was possible.

Morbius: Why haven't I seen this all along.

Me: But like you the Krell overlooked and forgot one incredibly deadly danger: Their own subconscious hate and lust for destruction. A mindless monster made only to torture, kill and destroy.

Morbius: The beast. A mindless primitive. Even the Krell must've evolved from that beginning.

Commander Adams: And so those mindless beasts of the subconscious had access to a machine that can never be shut down! The secret devil of every soul on the planet all set free at once to loot and maim and take revenge Morbius and kill!

Me: Because of that machine, it wiped them all out!

Morbius: My poor Krell. After a million years of shining sanity, they could hardly understand what power was destroying them. Yes young man. All very convincing but for one obvious fallacy. The last Krell died 2,000 centuries ago. But today as we all know there is still at large on this planet a living monster.

Commander Adams: Your mind refuses to face a conclusion.

Morbius: What do you mean?

We then heard something and I sensed a huge energy spike.

Me: Uh oh we have company.

Flare the Papillion: What is it?

Me: It's coming from that way. To the Southwest.

Flare the Papillion: I don't see anything.

Me: You will.

I fired a wave of energy and it hit the Id Monster and it revealed itself! It was an ugly bipedal creature!

Me: We got to destroy the creature.

Morbius was weakened.

Me: Morbius!

Morbius: (Weak) Take me to the machine.

We did so.

Morbius: Turn that disk.

I did so and a switch came up.

Morbius: The switch. Throw it.

I did so and it was really a self-destruct mechanism.

Morbius: In 24 hours, you must be a million miles out in space. A chain reaction and cannot be reversed.

Me: This is the only way.

Morbius: Take care of Alta, young man.

He died.

Commander Adams: I will.

Me: One last time for me.

I used the machine and enhanced my brain power to the full power of 100%! I can now use all 100% of my Brain Power!

Me: Whoa! What power!

Commander Adams: How did you survive?

Me: Long story. Lets get out of here.

I teleported everyone to Earth.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and reading books.

Then we came in.

Flare the Papillion: Whoa! So this is the estate of TLPS.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Wow! She's a Papillion.

Me: Yep. Big story to tell you all.

I went over everything that happened and it was intense!

Nico: WHOA! That was brutal!

Eli: No kidding. But wow! That's amazing!

The alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and saw that there was a huge illegal drug operation going on at the wharf.

Me: Lets roll!

We were off to the Michigan Wharf.

---

We got to an abandoned warehouse and we looked in and saw a huge operation going on.

Sam: My fake parents are dead and yet, people are still selling drugs!

Me: In the criminal underworld, drugs are the only way of life. Obviously they don't know how to make it any other way.

Nico: We better be ready for when they come out.

Eli: Right.

Helen Montrose: And it will hurt bad.

Flare the Corona: It sure will.

Me: Lets go!

The crooks were making drugs and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole in through the wall of the warehouse and a phoenix cry was heard and we appeared.

Me: You dirtbags are in big big trouble!

Leader: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Get them!

POW!

One of the thugs punched Nico, sending him into a cocaine brick.

SMASH!

Juandissimo: Ay carumba! This isn't good!

POW!

I punched the thug in the face and he got up and had his fists ready to hit me.

Thug: You scared motherfucker? Well you should be because this big bad thug is gonna kick your big ugly ass.

Me: I eat big bad ugly thugs like you for breakfast and right now I'm (POW!) Really hungry!

I punched and kicked the thugs all over the place.

A thug then pulled a gun out and pointed it at me.

Thug 2: FUCK YOU ASSHOLE!

CLICK!

It was empty.

Me: Fuck YOU asshole!

POW!

I punched the thug in the face and then I plunged my hand into his chest and ripped his beating heart out and Bleez ate it!

Nico then got up and he had a machine gun and then he started shooting the thugs all over left and right!

Nico: (shooting the thugs with a crazed grin on his face) (BANG BANG BANG BANG) YOU WANT SOME TOO?! I GOT PLENTY FOR EVERYBODY!

Cybertron Crumplezone (to the Trinity of Violence): You girls aren't joining in?

Lola: I think this is a little too crazy even for us.

NICO WAS KILLING ALL THE THUGS LEFT AND RIGHT AND SPLATTERING THEIR BLOOD AND GUTS EVERYWHERE!

But then he went back to normal 10 seconds later and he had a tremendous headache.

Nico: (Groans) What the hell hit me?

Me: Some cocaine got on you and you went nuts.

We showed him the carnage.

Nico: I did all that!?

Me: They were all thugs.

Nico: Oh. Good. (GROANS) What a headache.

May: I got this for you.

May put Nico's head in a block of ice. His head was gonna be hurting for a while.

We got the drug ring men all arrested and they were gonna be in prison for a long time.

Agent Waco: Thanks for rounding these guys up for us everyone. We've been after these guys for years.

Me: You wouldn't believe how many kinds of illegal drugs they were making and selling. They had everything: Cocaine, heroin, methamphetamine, ecstacy, LSD, marijuana, opiods, everything. They had everything and over $723,000,000,000 in cash.

Eli: It was crazy! They were making enough drugs to poison much of the city.

Agent Waco: Well they won't like it where they're going. Prison for eternity.

Me: The Triton Cryo-Prison will suit them.

Nico: Yep.

The FBI and DEA took them away and sentenced them to prison for a long time.

Nico: (groans) Okay. Note to self: Only use cocaine brick as last resort.

Brawn: I think last resort is acceptable.

Me: Uh no we will NEVER use Cocaine ever! We'll go to jail if we do.

Nico: Okay I stand corrected.

Roger Smith: It would be good though.

POW!

Eli punched Roger in the head.

Eli: Not gonna happen roger you dingus!

Stan Smith: Yeah Roger!

Me: Anyway lets put that crazy drug bust behind us and focus on getting ready for part 4 of our mission.

Nico: Right and it's my turn to lead today.

Me: Right.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and got ready.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, we were getting ready for part 4 of our adventure.

Luan came down and she looked awful.

Me: Uh oh. Luan did you have a really bad nightmare?

William: Luan. Please tell me your nightmare was only about Eddy dying!

Luan had tears streaming down her face.

Natilee: It was actually worse than that.

Natilee showed us her sketchpad of Luan's Dream and what we saw was terrifying. It was about when she was on stage at the Chortle

Portal and she tells REALLY bad jokes and they booed her and threw everything like fruit, pies, vegetables and rotten eggs and called her all kinds of bad names and called her a bad comedian and said that she is NOT FUNNY! No comedian wants to hear that! Luan's dark side then separated from her and she then went insane and she killed all the people in the room and then the police came and killed her!

We gasped in shock and horror!

Eddy: HOLY CRAP!

Luan: (CRYING HARD) EDDY!

She hugged Eddy and was crying and wailing hard.

Eddy: Oh Luan it will be all right. It was not real and your Dark Self is locked in the Pluto Prison.

Hood Sickle: Nico, I hope your powers have helped you recover from the cocaine so you can lead the team today.

Nico: They have thank goodness.

Brittney came down.

Brittney: I just got a message from the spirits. They told me who is behind these nightmares.

Me: Who is it Brittney?

Brittney: The spirits told me that this comic holds the answer.

She gave me a comic and it was DC Comics Secret Origins Volume 2 and she turned the page and showed me a hero that was very well known in the Spirit World: PHANTOM STRANGER!

I gasped!

Me: Phantom Stranger!?

Nico: The Phantom Stranger! I've heard of him! He has incredible power over many things in the worlds of dreams, paranormal and the supernatural.

Brittney: Yes and the spirits told me that he is the one that's giving the Loud Kids nightmares and is giving them keyblades.

Nico: So the Phantom Stranger is helping us out.

Eli: The Force is right. He is the one.

Nico: Wow.

Luan calmed down.

Eddy: Luan it's not real. It'll be okay.

Luan: (Calms down) (Sniffles) Oh Eddy I'll be all right. But I also got this.

Luan held out her hand and in a flash of sunlight and rainbow light came a new Keyblade and it was a fusion of the Oblivion and Oathkeeper Keyblades and it had light beams and rainbow light and a sun on it. It was called the Twilight Oathstorm.

Eddy: Wow! Check that Keyblade out!

Me: Awesome!

Zs'Skayr, The Mummy, Dr. Viktor, Yenaldooshi, Johnny 13, Vortex, Skulker, Webstor, Ebon and Count Nocturne then appeared.

Zs'Skayr: Can me, The Mummy, Dr. Viktor, Yenaldooshi, Johnny 13, Vortex, Skulker, Webstor, Ebon and Count Nocturne go with you all this time?

Nico: You sure can and it's my turn to lead. We also found out who is giving the Loud Kids their Keyblades.

Johnny 13: Who is it?

Me: The Phantom Stranger.

Ebon: You mean Philip Stark A.K.A. The Phantom Stranger, the

Spirit of Justice!?

Me: That's him.

Luan: WHOA! So the Phantom Stranger has been helping us out.

Varie: I think he wants us to prepare for the big battle ahead of us when we face Xehanort in the Keyblade Graveyard.

Nico: That might be the case.

Eli: I have that same feeling too.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Anyway lets head for our next adventure for part 4. It's for the movies of Fantasia.

Me: Cool! My all time favorite movies.

Laney: I love the classical music in that movie.

Nico: Me too. Lets head out.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator we got ready and it activated and we were in Yen Sid's Tower.

Jinx: So this is where the Fantasia movie takes place?

Nico: Yep and it starts in Master Yen Sid's tower. I guess we're gonna go through all the songs and see the worlds of each song. So cool!

Me: I've known this movie for years. It's amazing. Also like in the video game worlds we're gonna have to have our usual battles in songs that don't have villains.

Maria: Good idea. I'll call them in.

Maria did so. And in came Copperhead, Dark Laser, Scorpion, Mr. Mittens, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Loki, Vreedle Brothers, Whiteout, King Hiss and Waffle Woman.

Nico: Copperhead, Dark Laser, Scorpion, Mr. Mittens, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Loki, Vreedle Brothers, Whiteout, King Hiss and Waffle Woman.

Mr. Mittens: Are you guys all right after your little drug fiasco?

Me: Yes we are.

Loki: But this is amazing.

Whiteout: Fantasia this time huh? I love all the music in this one.

Laney: Me too. It's so beautiful.

Copperhead: So, just like before, each of the usual battles will be in a specific place, right?

Maria: Yep. This time, they'll be in songs that don't have battles.

Dark Laser: I think that will be fine.

Scorpion: But you guys will have to decide when to do the entrance.

May: Let us worry about that.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to me) By the way, we heard you went to the Forbidden Planet place?

Mr. Mittens: What was it like there?

Me: It was a strange planet and just like in the movie from 1956 we battled the Ido Monster from Morbius. And thanks to the machine of the Krell, I can now access the full extent of 100% of my brain power. Watch.

I concentrated and made a small planet of fire no bigger than a basketball appear in my hands and it was full of fire and heat and lava.

Copperhead: WHOA! That is amazing!

King Leni: WHOA! The Krell made an amazing machine!

Me: They sure did. But it was too much for certain people to handle in that movie. Some of you saw that movie right?

Whiteout: I know that movie and it was amazing.

Waffle Woman: Leslie Nielson did a great job in that movie all those years ago.

Me: He sure did and believe it or not my family sat next to him at a restaurant and he was a huge kick in the butt.

Scorpion: He sure was! I loved his movies.

Me: They were so funny. Especially the movie Mr. Magoo.

Nico: Yeah that was hilarious!

Eli: Yeah it was.

?: That is amazing.

A figure came out and it was Master Yen Sid.

Johnny 13: Yo. You Yen Sid?

Yen Sid: That is me and it's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same to you Master Yen Sid. Sora and his friends told us so much about you.

Me: It's an honor to meet you.

Yen Sid: Same to you all and you have a big battle ahead.

Me: We sure do.

Nico: And we're ready for anything.

Ebon: I can actually use my portals to get us to each destination.

Nico: Good idea. First up is the world of Tocatta and Fugue in D Minor by the world famous Johann Sebastian Bach.

Laney: A true classical and musical genius.

Ets: Amazing artist.

Me: And very creative in his music all those years ago.

Nico: Lets head in.

We were off to the world of Tocatta and Fuge in D Minor.

## TOCATTA AND FUGUE IN D MINOR BY JOHANN SEBASTIAN BACH

We were in the world of Tocatta and Fugue and it was a beautiful cloud world and the clouds were showing beautiful images of musical instruments and music.

Me: Wow!

Kumiko: Is this where the song is from?

Nico: Yep and it may not look like much but this is a world of clouds.

Me: It sure is beautiful.

Eli: I think so too.

Lana: Who was the conductor of Fantasia?

Me: The world famous Leopold Stokowski. He was a music conductor for the Philadelphia Orchestra and was known for commanding the music with his hands.

Laney: Love how he did that.

Boa: That sure is something.

Nico: It sure is.

We flew on as the song continued and it was beautiful and amazing. We saw red lines, shadows, lights and more.

Copperhead then appeared:

Nico: You and your group are up Tea.

Tea: Okay.

They went to face him.

Copperhead: (to Tea) You guys have been on a roll with recruiting Gene Slammers the last few days.

Tea: We sure have been on a roll.

Copperhead: Isn't this world amazing?

Fluttershy: Boy it sure is. And the clouds are beautiful.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is. I love how they formed into so many shapes.

Mage Meadowbrook: It's amazing.

Ice Luan: It puts us on Cloud 9! (Luan) Get it?

They laughed at her joke.

Mirage Daffodil: That was funny!

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure was funny.

Tayuya: It sure was. But the cloud shapes and formations are beautiful.

Anko: They sure are pretty.

Miia: Especially the sun rays. They are beautiful.

Copperhead: They sure are. Lets do it!

Copperhead fired Venom at them and they dodged it and fired waves of leaves, energy and venom and ice and smashed him down.

Tea: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was sure fun.

We flew on and when the song ended Ebon opened a portal into the next song.

## THE NUTCRACKER SUIT - PYOTR ILYICH TCHAIKOVSKY

We were in the world of the second song and it was for The Nutcracker Suite by Pyotr Ilyich Tchaikovsky.

We saw fairies coming at us and they were beautiful as we heard the famous Dance of the Sugar Plum Fairy play.

Nico: I know this song. The Nutcracker Suite.

Laney: One of my favorite classicals.

Lisa Loud: Indeed and one of the most amazing art pieces ever.

We exploded the world and saw the fairies sparkling everything up and it was really beautiful.

Eli: Wow look at the fairies.

Ets: They are beautiful.

Varie: And when they sparkle everything up like that it makes everything even more beautiful.

Riley: It sure does.

Riley Daring: Wow it sure is beautiful.

We saw the fairies sparkling everything up from flowers, trees, bushes, everything.

They even sparkled up a Spiderweb and it was beautiful.

Nico: Wow.

Lola: Yeah that is beautiful.

Celica: I wonder how they do that.

Then the fairies came together and then…

BOOM!

Me: WHOA!

Next we saw a bunch of mushrooms dance and the Chinese Dance began and it was cute seeing them dance.

Eli: It's the Chinese Dance.

Nunnally: One of the cute songs.

Me: Yep.

We later went to a pond and we saw flowers coming down as we heard the next song. It was the Dance of The Flutes and it was beautiful.

Me: The Dance of the Flutes.

Nico: I always love this part of the song.

May: Me too. It's beautiful.

We followed the flowers to a waterfall and it was beautiful and then we went down underwater and the next part of the song was playing. It was the Arabian Dance.

Me: The Arabian Dance.

Lucy Loud: That's another one of my favorites.

Me: Very beautiful.

We saw a bunch of pretty fish and they made amazing bubbles.

Then we saw the Beautiful Fish and she was amazing and very gorgeous.

Nico: I always love this fish. She is beautiful.

May: Wow she sure is.

The out came Dark Laser.

Nico: Sabrina you're up.

Sabrina's group went up.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) The Gene Slammers you found today are ones for the Swords of Justice Pokemon, right? Does that mean they'll be interested in lightsabers too?

Sabrina: They just might be. And Iris told us that the Swords of Justice Pokemon are in every way like the famous Three Musketeers.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so cool. And we all know about the Three Musketeers.

Dark Laser: We sure do. And this world of The Nutcracker Suite is beautiful. What are your favorite parts of it?

Luster Dawn: I have always liked the Dance of The Sugar Plum Fairy.

Thunder Sparkle: I've liked the Chinese and Arabian Dances. Meeting the beautiful fish was amazing. She was graceful and amazing.

Lightning Lisa: Like my counterpart on the team I have always had a very deep admiration for all types of classical and opera music.

Star Swirl: The Waltz of the Flowers is my favorite part of the suite.

Spyro: And we've seen 4 dances so far: The Dance of The Sugar Plum Fairy, The Chinese Dance, The Dance of The Flowers and now we're on The Arabian Dance.

Dark Laser: The most beautiful dances ever. Even though they usually appear right around Christmas. Anakin will you and the Jedi train the Swords of Justice Gene-Slammers in the ways of the Force and the ways of the Jedi?

Anakin: We sure will and they deserve to know all about the ways of the Force for that.

Ahsoka: They sure do Master. They are really gifted already.

Padme: I think so too. I sense great things in them and they have amazing potential.

Obi-Wan: The ways of the Jedi would suit them perfectly.

Yoda: Potential they have and their talents be wasted should not.

Aayla: (French Accent) Yes and I most agree on that.

Plo Koon: I agree completely on that. I sense great potential in them.

Mace Windu: Same with me. They are capable of being great Jedi as well as a mighty force in Pokemon.

Dark Laser: I'm glad you have high hopes for them. Eli did you find out who was behind the Nightmares that the Loud Kids were getting?

Eli: We sure did. Brittney told us that it was a superhero called The Phantom Stranger.

Nunnally: He had the power to manipulate the powers of the Paranormal and the Supernatural.

Leia: He was helping the Loud Kids conquer their fears and giving them Keyblades as a result.

Luke: Which I think is amazing.

Han: Yeah it sure is. But it's harsh that he is giving them nightmares.

Chewie agreed in a roar.

Rey: (British Accent) It might not seem right but I'm sure he has his reasons.

Dark Laser: I agree. Lets do it!

He ignited his lightsaber and then all the group ignited their lightsabers and they clashed and fired blasts of Force Lightning and energy and magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Sabrina: Take that!

Eli: The Force is always with us.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

We continued on and we then went through a bubble and saw a bunch of thistles and then they suddenly danced! It was The Russian Dance!

Me: Love this dance!

We danced with them and it was fun!

We then got to the last part of the Nutcracker Suite and it was for The Waltz of The Flowers. We saw the Fairies of Fall come out and ready to turn everything golden with the fall colors. We later then saw the beautiful Fairies of Winter and they turned everything into a winter wonderland and there were also fairies with snowflake skirts and then the song ended and it was great! We went through another portal to another song.

# THE SORCERERS APPRENTICE BY PAUL DUKAS

---

We were in the world of Yen-Sid's castle from Fantasia and we saw Master Yen Sid working on a formula for something and we saw Mickey bringing water up to a cauldron.

Me: Wow is that you Mickey?

King Mickey: Yep it sure is.

Laney: I didn't know you would carry water for Master Yen Sid.

Mickey: It's just like old times.

Me: Boy this brings back memories. I loved how you brought that broomstick to life like that.

Nico: That was so cool.

Eli: And that dream you had was amazing.

Mickey then saw Master Yen Sid's hat and he went and put it on and used a spell to bring a broomstick to life and it was cool. We saw the broomstick carrying the buckets and getting water for the cauldron. Mickey thought he could get some rest after that and it worked well. The dream Mickey had was amazing. But then the cauldron overflowed and the Broomstick was still carrying the water and Mickey tried to stop it but to no avail. He went after the broom and chopped it into pieces. But the broom was still very much alive and reformed into many more brooms with many more buckets full of water!

Me: There's a lot of them!

We blocked the door to make sure they don't get in but they wouldn't stop. They busted the door.

Mummy: (uses bandages on broomsticks) Hey! Stop that right now!

Nico: They just keep pouring water non-stop!

Eli used Force Lightning and burned the brooms into ashes.

Boa fired snake blasts and melted the brooms into nothing and Emma chopped the brooms with her axe and fired blasts of fire and incinerated them.

Boa: They are everywhere!

Helen, Luciana and Janella fired waves of energy and formed energy swords and blew the brooms apart.

Maria: Maybe I can use my powers to stop the water!

William: Go for it!

Maria used her powers and sent all the water flying out of the tower until it was gone.

Nico: WHEW! That was close.

Eli: Yeah!

Laney: Take this you bad broomsticks! BRAMBLE FLAME FIRESTORM!

She fired a wave of bramble vines and fireballs and burned all the Brooms all over.

Brittney: I got this. Brittney used her magic to cancel out Mickey's magic.

Me: Whew!

I put the hat of Yen Sid back on the table.

Sasame Fuma: Where to now?

Nico: You'll like the next one. It's the world of The Rite of Spring by the world famous Igor Stravinsky.

Eli: That's one of my favorites.

Me: Mine too. But the movie Fantasia was made in 1940 and it shows a theoretical view of what happened to everything leading up to when the Dinosaurs all died.

Nico: Wow. Lets go.

We were off to the next song.

## THE RITE OF SPRING BY IGOR STRAVINSKY

We were in the world of The Rite of Spring by Igor Stravinsky. We were actually in space.

Me: Whoa! We're in space.

Nico: Wow!

Eli: This is amazing!

Beekeeper: Great! We just got here and we see a Spellican Dream Eater!

Luan: I got this clod!

Luan summoned her Keyblade and blasted it into Oblivion!

Nico: BULLSEYE!

Eddy: Way to go Luan!

Me: Didn't put up much of a fight but that's okay.

We flew through nebulae and we even saw the Earth back when it was in its infancy. It was it looked like back 3.7 billion years ago and we flew down to the planet it was a hot and inhospitable world.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: This is what the Earth looked like back over 3.7 billion years ago.

Nico: Wow! The Earth was full of volcanic activity.

We saw toxic skies, erupting volcanoes all over the place as well as lava everywhere.

Eli: Man it sure was a dangerous place.

Me: That's because all those years ago, the Earth was inhospitable and too hot for life to flourish.

We then got to an awesome and huge volcano and then we saw lava pour down the slopes and then the lava hit the oceans and then storms formed and the water drenched the volcanoes. Later time passed and we saw life beginning to form in the oceans. They were starting out as microscopic single-celled organisms. We saw amoeba, euglena, volvox and more and life was starting out. Smoke then appeared and we then saw that we were in the Cambrian Period and shellfish and plants were forming and it was amazing. Next we were in the Silurian Period at about 470 million years ago and we saw shellfish, fish and plants all over the ocean. More smoke came and then we saw that we were in the Carboniferous Period at about 320 million years ago and we saw many kinds of fish, shellfish, octopuses and squids and more and then we saw a fish venture out onto land. Then we arrived in the era of the Dinosaurs!

Me: WHOA! The Era of the Dinosaurs!

Laney: Wow! This must be the Jurassic Period.

Eli: Wow! So many kinds.

Lincoln: It's so amazing.

We saw many kinds of dinosaurs on land, in the sea and even in the air. It was amazing.

Me: I have a feeling we're gonna fight the T-Rex in this part.

Nico: Me too.

We saw many kinds of dinosaurs and they were all incredible.

Ring Man: So, when are we gonna fight that T Rex?

Nico: It should be any moment.

Aylene C.: Wow look at all the amazing Dinosaurs.

Nico: Yeah so many amazing kinds.

Me: They would be perfect for Paleozoic world.

Eli: I love all these dinosaurs.

Nunnally: Me too. They are so amazing.

Me: Back in 1940 we only had a limited number of dinosaurs than we do now.

Littlefoot: Yeah that is so cool.

Then there was a huge rainstorm and we looked and a bolt of lightning flashed and we saw TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Me: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

Dr. Viktor: (to the Tyrannosaurus Rex) Do you really want to fight me, beast?

The Tyrannosaurus roared and we went at it and fired waves of energy and lightning and more.

Me: Take this!

I punched it in his face and knocked out a tooth!

Dr. Viktor: Take this one! TRANSYL LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

Dr. Viktor fired a wave of lightning and it hit the Tyrannosaurus and incinerated it to ashes!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: That did it.

We then continued on and we saw the whole planet turned into a huge drought and dustbowl and it was awful. The Dinosaurs were starving.

Me: Oh this is bad. Lets get these Dinosaurs over to Paleozoic World so they can be fed and have food.

Aylene C.: Good idea.

we snapped our fingers and beamed the dinosaurs to Paleozoic World and we continued on and we saw bones of the dinosaurs that didn't make it and it was terrible. We picked up the bones for all the museums to collect and they were perfect additions for all the museums around the world and then we saw a Solar Eclipse happening and then a massive earthquake shook the world and we flew up into the air and we saw the planet shake and then tidal waves came in and swept over everything and more. The Sun was overshadowed by the moon and then we decided to head out to the next world. But seeing the corona of the sun was beautiful.

Me: That was intense.

Nico: Now we're gonna go to the world of The Pastoral, The 6th Symphony by the world famous Ludwig Van Beethoven.

Laney: That's one of my favorites.

Lola: Mine too. I love all the myth creatures there.

Nico: Lets head in.

## THE PASTORAL BY LUDWIG VAN BEETHOVEN

We arrived in the world of The Pastoral by Ludwig Van Beethoven and it was the world of Mount Olympus, the Abode of the Gods.

We walked around and we saw many creatures. We walked around and we saw Fauns, Unicorns, fairies, centaurs and centaurettes and

more.

Yenaldoshi: Look at all the creatures here!

Nico: Wow! Fauns, Pegasi, Unicorns, Fairies and even centaurs and the Centaurettes.

Laney: So beautiful.

Lola: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy we sure would fit right in to this world.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah we sure would.

Rainbow Dash: This is awesome!

Kevin Levin: Let me absorb the ground before we go on any further.

Nico: Okay.

He did so and he turned into solid rock. We even saw one of the Gods themselves as we saw Bacchus the God of Wine and he was a silly guy and it was awesome. We even met Melinda the Centaurette and she was beautiful and more. Then a storm came in and that spelled trouble. As it started to rain, we saw a figure come out of the colds and it was ZEUS, KING OF THE GODS!

Me: Zeus!

Nico: I got this one!

Nico fired a massive Kamehameha blast and it hit Zeus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Take this! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico formed a huge ball of red energy and it hit Zeus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zeus was defeated.

We later saw Iris, Goddess of the Rainbow and then we saw Apollo the God of the Sun go across the sky for sunset and then we saw Morpheus the God of Sleep and then Diana the Goddess of the Moon and left the song.

Poromon: Where are we going next?

Nico: To the world of Dance of The Hours by Amilcare Ponchielli.

Laney: That was an interesting one.

Me: It sure was. And we're going to smash those Alligators there.

Melinda (Fantasia): This is gonna be fun.

---

## DANCE OF THE HOURS BY AMILCARE PONCHIELLI

---

We arrived at a cool palace and it was amazing.

We saw ostriches for the morning hours, dancing hippos for the Noon hours, the sunset hours were represented by elephants that blew bubbles and then we saw the gators of the evening. They were the ones we were after.

The alligators growled at us but Skulker pointed his weapons at them.

Skulker: Who wants to get killed first?

Me: I could use a new alligator skin wallet!

They went at us and we blasted and smashed them into oblivion.

Laney: Take these you overgrowth leather atrocities! POISON LEAF SHRED STORM!

She fired waves of leaves and they cut the alligators all over and the song was done.

Me: Now we head on to the world of Fantasia 2000.

Nico: Then lets go.

## FANTASIA 2000 - BEETHOVEN'S 5TH SYMPHONY

We were in the skies yet again.

Blaster Tron: We are in Fantasia 2000. Scanning for enemy life signs.

Nico: I love Beethoven's 5th Symphony.

Luna Loud: Very famous song dudes.

We then saw a bunch of butterflies being chased by a bunch of bats. LOTS OF THEM!

Manaphy: Anything, Blaster Tron?

Blaster Tron: Enemies coming from all over. Bats pose threat.

Nico: I see them!

We saw LOTS OF BATS!

Webstor: At least these bats aren't huge! (shoots webbing at them)

Nico: Less talk more blast!

We were blasting the bats all over into nothing.

Brittney: This will get them! DARKNESS ECLIPSE MEGABLAST!

Brittney fired a massive wave of darkness and obliterated all the bats in an instant!

Me: YEAH!

When the song was finished we went to the next song.

## RHAPSODY IN BLUE BY GEORGE GERSHWIN

We were now in the world of Rhapsody in Blue by George Gershwin.

Xion: Where are we now?

Nico: This is the world of Rhapsody in Blue by George Gershwin.

Laney: That was a cool one.

Lola: Yeah it was.

Scorpion then appeared as everyone all over the city was doing their commute.

Nico: Your turn Duncan.

Duncan and his group went next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) The Phantom Stranger must be feeling pretty gullty right now. I mean, look how Luan's dream turned out.

Duncan: I know and what happened with her in that dream was awful. I love all of Luan's jokes.

Princess Luna: I do too. They are very funny and even Eddy loves a good laugh from them.

Snowdrop: They are really funny. No one should ever tell her anything different.

Gari: That's right and she even gave Lincoln great new material for his act at the Chortle Portal on comedy nights. Just a few days ago he was making fun of Brikowski, Kick's brother Brad, The Kankers and Jameson.

Scorpion: I saw that. That was hilarious!

They laughed.

Blackout: That was funny. But I hate to imagine what Lynn's Nightmare is gonna be about.

Shadow Lucy: I bet it's about the Bad Luck fiasco and how she sees herself turn into a ruthless monster because of it.

Emerald Topaz: I have a feeling you might be right. I heard about that horrible ordeal and that is REALLY stupid.

Sonic: You are not kidding on that. That evil version of Lynn was a big time sore loser.

Tails: Yeah and she has no honor when it comes to the world of sports.

Amy Rose: What a dork! She needs to learn some sense of compassion.

Shadow: Yeah no kidding. I can't believe that evil version of Lynn would frame Lynn like that just to kill her family for revenge.

Maria Robotnik: She is a totally unpleasant monster.

Cream: Yeah what a psycho.

Scorpion: No kidding. Lets do it!

He went at them and they fired waves of darkness and chaos energy and smashed him down.

Duncan: That is a victory!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

The song was later done and we were off to the next world.

PIANO CONCERTO No. 2, Allegro, Opus 102 by DMITRI SHOSTAKOVICH

---

We were in a toy store.

Me: Wow we're in a toy store.

Nico: This world is based on one of my favorite fairy tales, The Steadfast Tin Soldier.

Laney: That was a great story.

Nico: It sure was and I know why we're here in this one. To make sure HE pays.

Nico pointed to a Jack In The Box.

---

The **Jack-in-the-Box** is the main antagonist in the *Piano Concerto No. 2* segment of Disney's 38th full-length animated feature film *Fantasia 2000*, and the overall secondary antagonist of the film itself. He is the Tin Soldier's arch-nemesis.

While the segments all have no dialogue in the entire film, the segment's music was performed by the late James Levine and the Chicago Symphony Orchestra.

Development

The Jack-in-the-Box went through several different designs during the production of the segment, including those of a king, a clown, a 19th-century melodrama villain, a French soldier, and a pirate.

Appearance

The Jack-in-the-Box is a large toy encased in a brown music box with pink diamond-shaped markings on the sides and spots of gold paint on the corners. When out of it, he resembles a jester with a long pointy nose, a brown beard, thick eyebrows, a bald head, brown eyes, red lips, and rosy cheeks. He is dressed in a blue harlequin outfit, complete with a gold-lined collar and a blue and purple hat with two points, each with a gold bell at the end. His head also takes up the majority of his coiled body, while his arms are smaller when compared. Because the box acts as the lower portion of his body, he can only hop around as mobility.

## Personality

The Jack-in-the-Box is portrayed as a cunning, evil, lustful and manipulative toy. He is very misogynistic, oppressive, arrogant and cruel. He is also shown to be a competitive and pugnacious fighter, as he starts to take part in a violent struggle against the Tin Soldier while using a toy sword. Despite his flaws, he is shown to be in love with the Ballerina, so that he can try to marry her. He is also shown to be extremely angry when he confronts the Tin Soldier and the Ballerina.

## Role

At night, when all of the toys in the boy's toy room come to life, the Jack-in-the-Box is the second toy in the toy room to do so. The first toy in the toy room to come to life is the Ballerina. She then catches his interest, and he decides that he must have her for himself. However, his attempts to woo her fail miserably as she rejects him.

Things get more complicated for him when the Tin Soldier arrives and wins the Ballerina over with his kind and sympathetic personality. Angered, the Jack-in-the-Box frantically confronts the couple, traps the Ballerina under a glass, and attempts to do away with the Tin Soldier. He first tries to throw some wooden blocks at the Tin Soldier in order to knock him out of the window, but only to have the hero knock one back at him with his bayonet, dislodging the Jack-in-the-Box's hat and revealing his bald spot (much to the Ballerina's amusement). However, when the Jack-in-the-Box tosses a wooden toy boat at his opponent, the Tin Soldier is successfully eliminated from and the Ballerina is left at his mercy.

While the Tin Soldier is away, the Jack-in-the-Box tries to win over his enthusiastic girlfriend once again, this time by offering her some plastic roses. Remembering what he did to her friend, the Ballerina rejects him again. Infuriated, he leaps forward and tries to grab her, only for him to hit his head on the door of the toy castle.

On the night that the Tin Soldier returns home, the Jack-in-the-Box becomes more determined than ever to have the Ballerina and grabs her, roughly forcing her to dance with him. Angered, the Tin Soldier rushes to her side to protect her, at which point the Jack-in-the-Box pulls out a toy sword, and continuously tries to strike his heroic rival, chasing him to the edge of the table. Thinking that he has the Tin Soldier cornered, the Jack-in-the-Box leaps toward him to finish him off. However, the Tin Soldier blocks his sword with his bayonet and defeats him by pushing him over the edge of the table, where he falls into the fireplace below and is immediately burned to his death, bringing his tyranny over the boy's toy room to an end once and for all.

---

Eli: I never liked that monster.

The toys came to life and we saw a ballerina dance and we saw a one legged toy soldier and the Jack-In-The-Box was after him.

Eli: Oh no you don't! JEDI FORCE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Eli fired a massive blast of lightning and incinerated the Jack In The Box to dust.

Nico: Take that!

Laney: Yeah!

Nunnally: Nice shot Eli.

Eli: Thanks.

---

THE CARNIVAL OF THE ANIMALS BY CAMILLE SAINT-SAËNS

---

We were in the world of The Carnival of the Animals and we saw Flamingos dancing and we saw a flamingo playing with a yo-yo.

Nico: I love this one. The Carnival of the Animals.

Laney: That was a cool one.

Lola: It sure was.

The Vreedle Brothers, Mortal Kombat Scorpion and Mr. Mittens then appeared.

Nico: Applejack, Flare, Cat, Dog, you're up.

They went to face them.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Flare Corona) To be honest, I suspected Quan Chi as the mastermind of the nightmares. And no. I'm not just saying that because of what he did to my family.

Flare Corona: I had that same feeling myself. But after what Brittney, Eli and our findings told us I was shocked to see that the Phantom Stranger is doing it. It was a big shock.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was. But he has been helpful to us. He has been giving the Loud Kids awesome keyblades.

Pepperdance: They sure are really cool.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: They are really something. And isn't this world of Pines of Rome amazing?

Cayenne: It sure is. I love these whales and they are really amazing.

Firecracker Burst: And the little calf is so cute. He's adorable and friendly.

Phoenix Shimmer: He's so cute. And his parents are amazing.

Gusty: All whales are amazing. I can't believe that people would hurt such amazing and graceful creatures.

Sunburn: Thank goodness they are now protected by Federal Law.

Fire Lori: That is literally a good thing.

Prohyas: Yeah that is a really good thing.

Vambre: (British Accent) Indeed dear brother. It's amazing how whales are awesome like this.

Witchy Simone: It sure is amazing.

Princess Zange: It sure is like amazing.

Noville: I agree with you all.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: I do too. Lets do it!

(MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS)

(Gong Rings)

---

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They fought viciously and brutally pulverized him and kicked him all over and then fired blasts of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Flare Corona: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Cat: Her name is Flare and she is a Papillon, the fairies of legend.

Dog: She is really cool when it comes to gardening and knows a lot about flowers.

Pinkie Pie: She sure does and she loves baking as much as I do.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) She also has a huge love for crystals and rocks like me.

Marble Pie: She knows a lot about them.

Featherweight: I think that is so cool and amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think she is amazing in doing so much for everyone.

Little Cheese: I agree with you on that.

Steel Lynn: So awesome.

Mr. Mittens: It sure is. The worlds of Rhapsody in Blue by George Gershwin, Piano Concerto No. 2 by Dmitri Shostakovich and this world for the Carnival of the Animals by Camille Saint-Saëns is really something.

Sprocket: It sure is. And it's amazing that they have such amazing stories.

Mega Man: Rhapsody In Blue took place in the 1930s when the Great Depression was going on.

Roll: Yeah and that was a terrible time back then.

Dr. Light (Mega Man): It sure was. Poor people went through a lot back then.

Mr. Mittens: They sure did. Lets do it!

He unsheathed his claws and went at them and they fired waves of gears, energy, lightning and more and smashed him down!

Cat: That was amazing!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETY!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Octagon: (to Applejack) At least one of you guys finally managed to go berserk on criminal thanks to a c*** brick.

Applejack: Hoowee! You got that right. Nico really went to town on those monsters!

Apple Bloom: He sure did. And Bleez had a feast on them.

Frozen Fight: It was the biggest drug ring we've ever busted. The FBI and the DEA have been after those guys for years.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It was amazing that they had all that.

Thunderbird Apple: It was amazing! They had billions of dollars in cash and they also billions of kilos in drugs. Enough to poison the world!

Flashwing: It was awful.

Rhomboid: No kidding! If Michigan had the death penalty it would only be for drug cartels like those guys.

Octagon: I agree! And with all the drugs they all had they deserve to be pushing up daisies.

Applejack: You ain't kidding on that. But that's not a bad idea. We'll have to talk to J.D. and see if he can get a new law instated for that.

Octagon: Yeah. But this world is beautiful. The world of The Carnival of the Animals is amazing.

Fire Lori: It sure is and the flamingos are literally amazing.

Liquid Leni: I totes love how there's a flamingo playing with a yo-yo.

Stone Luna: I agree. It's amazing dudes.

Octagon: Indeed. Lets do it!

They went at each other and Applejack and her group fired waves of apples, earth, and elements and smashed them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

The battles and the song were done and we went to the next song.

## POMP AND CIRCUMSTANCES BY EDWARD ELGAR

Next we were in the world of Pomp and Circumstances by Edward Elgar and to our surprise it was a cartoon for Donald Duck and his family and it was all based on Noah's Ark.

Nico: Wow! So this is the world of Pomp and Circumstances. I didn't know that you were in this one Donald.

Donald Duck: Yeah it was great.

Sea: This is amazing.

We saw him load the animals and it was raining for 40 days and 40 nights and it was a huge rainstorm and more and it was rough. Whiteout then came out.

Nico: Squirrel Girl it's your turn.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) Since you guys insist on not using a cocaine brick, you're gonna have to find a substitute that will push you to go berserk on scumbags.

Squirrel Girl: I agree on that. Rock Lee knows a good substitute.

Rainbow Dash: It's a type of candy he has that makes him drunk and completely unpredictable. It's awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is. And Guy gave him a great technique for it.

Magma Gloom: He calls it the Drunken Fist. It was really cool. We saw it in action and it was great.

Flash Magnus: It was amazing. But every time Lee wakes up from it he gets a NASTY hangover. Feels like he had over 12 drinks.

Air Lincoln: Geez! Thank goodness I'll never drink.

Whiteout: Me neither. Also this world is really cool. I didn't know

Donald Duck was in the Pomp and Circumstance - Marches 1, 2, 3 and 4.

Whirlwind: That sure is something and this whole world is based on Noah's Ark.

Carly Atlas: Noah's Ark is one of my favorite stories in the Bible.

Misty Tredwell: Mine too next to the Book of Exodus.

Storm Rainbow: That was really cool.

Whiteout: It sure is. Lets do it.

Whiteout fired waves of white energy and they dodged it and fired waves of energy, squirrels, wind and lightning and smashed her down.

Squirrel Girl: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

We saw the story go on like it did in the bible and we went to the next song.

## THE FIREBIRD SUITE BY IGOR STRAVINSKY

We were in a forest by a volcano.

Nico: Wow. This is the world of The Firebird Suite.

Me: That's one of my favorite songs.

Varie: And we're gonna be meeting the Sprite of Spring.

Nico: Yep.

We saw an elk go into a lake and blow onto an icicle and we saw the Sprite of Spring and she was beautiful. We saw her bring to life the grass, trees and flowers and they were beautiful and she was even bringing butterflies too. She came to us.

Me: Wow. The Sprite of Spring.

Sprite: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Nico: Same to you.

We helped her bring some stuff to life and more and then we saw that her plants weren't going up a volcano as if it was poisoned by an evil force.

Nico: I've got a really bad feeling about that.

Laney: Me too.

We went into the crater of the volcano and we saw a strange rock formation.

We went up to it and as we touched it and then red eyes opened and smoke billowed around it and the smoke looked like the souls of the Damned and the volcano erupted and out of the smoke came THE FIREBIRD!

---

The **Firebird** is the main antagonist of of Disney's thirty-eighth full-length animated feature film *Fantasia 2000*, appearing in the final segment "The Firebird Suite" He is a massive bird-like deity of fire and destruction.

While the segments all have no dialogue in the entire film, the segment's music was performed by the late James Levine and the Chicago Symphony Orchestra.

Appearance

The Firebird appears to be a giant eagle with huge wings and is made entirely out of lava. Though his body bears some resemblance with the Spring Sprite, he lacks any pair of legs unlike her, as he morphed into lava mass whenever he traveled on the land. It is unclear whether he can fly like the Spring Sprite or not.

## Personality

Unlike Chernabog in the 1940 original *Fantasia* film whom sides with the force of evil, The Firebird is a powerful, dangerous, aggressive and treacherous fire spirit who has no alliances; he serves no one, he cannot distinguish friend from foe - he is a primal living force of destruction. He lives only to destroy and despises all that brings life and creation (ex. The Spring Sprite).

However, his only weakness is that he only destroys - he cannot create nor can he persist, as he returned to his slumber when there is nothing left for him to destroy. This explained his disappearance after destroyed much of the forest.

## The Firebird Suite

The Firebird is first seen inside a mountain (more likely a volcano since nothing grows near the mountain), where the segment's green protagonist, the Spring Sprite, inadvertently wakes him up. This makes him so mad that he chases after her. As he does, he then burns the trees everywhere in the forest that she had already worked so hard on growing until, he consumes her. However, she is revived by the Elk. It is unknown what has happened to the Firebird after that, although it is suggested that he comes every time a volcano erupts. Volcanoes can cause serious damage to an ecosystem, but the ecosystems are known to heal in time.

---

Nico: OH MAN!

Varie: The Firebird!

Sprite: Oh no!

Varie: I got this! NEPTUNE FURY MAELSTROM!

Varie fired a massive blast of water and it hit the Firebird and it screamed in pain as it was extinguished into nothing but a pile of rocks.

The finale of the song played and the Sprite brought everything to an incredible level of life and she made the forest so amazing and beautiful and amazing with incredible vigor.

The Sprite was happy and joyous.

I held out my hand to her and she then hugged me in appreciation and love for everything we did for her.

Éclair: So beautiful.

Nico: Now for the final world.

---

## A NIGHT ON BALD MOUNTAIN BY MODEST MUSSORGSKY

---

We were in the world of A Night On Bald Mountain and it was a really terrifying place.

Nico: This is it guys. We're going to face Chernabog. Lets get the last 3 usual battles out of the way before we fight him.

Me: Right.

Nico: Leni, May, Tara, Jungle Fury Rangers you're up.

King Hiss, Loki, and Waffle Woman then appeared.

?: Don't forget about me.

A figure came out and it was BAI LAI from episode 10 of Jungle Fury!

---

Bai Lai and Carden both served Carnisoar. Bai Lai used the crow fight style. He emulates aggressive airborne moves with his broadsword. Bai Lai is dark-colored and has an extended left wing, complimenting Carden's light coloring and right wing. Bai Lai also has a skull-like face. Bai Lai and Carden were summoned by

Carnisoar, who ordered them to destroy Ocean Bluff. Bai Lai and Carden were sent to gather the fear of people and destroy the city. They attacked the city and easily defeated the Rangers. Then they enlarged and defeated Jungle Pride Megazord, using their ability to fly. They left. Then they returned and easily fought with Casey and Lily, while Theo trained with Master Swoop. But then Theo returned and defeated the monsters using the Jungle Fan. They grew again and the Rangers formed the Jungle Pride Megazord and combined it with the Bat Animal Spirit, giving it the ability to fly. Carden was defeated by the Megazord and Bai Lai was destroyed by the Swoop Attack.

---

Theo: Bai Lai!

Bai Lai: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You and your brother Carden were both sent to destroy Ocean Bluff and gather fear to destroy the city.

Bai Lai: That's right. Good memory on you.

Nico: We never missed an episode.

Bai Lai: (to us) Like Carden said, Mistress Vypra wants to see how the two of us perform seperate from each other.

Me: That's understandable like we told your brother.

Laney: Yeah it sure is.

A swarm of butterflies then appeared and out of them came SAILOR HEAVY METAL PAPILLON!

---

She appears at the Sailor Guardians' cemetery at the ends of the memory and forgetfulness rivers. She intends to kill Eternal Sailor Moon, Sailor Kakyuu and Sailor Chibi Chibi. She traps them with vines but, luckily, the Sailor Quartet and Sailor Chibi Moon appeared at the last minute, and break the vines with Pink Ladies Freezing

Kiss. Then the Sailor Quartet attacked her with Amazoness Jungle Arrow, which killed her.

---

Sailor Moon: So the Shadow Galactica Salior Soldiers are now part of the Masters of Evil.

Sailor Heavy Metal Papillon: Yes and we'll show you the true power of our evil.

Flare the Papillon: We'll see about that. I'll face her.

Bluto then appeared.

Sea: You just love taking a beating don't you.

Bluto: Well not this time.

The groups got ready.

Loki: (to May) Flare would definitely get along with your Beautifly.

May: I agree with you on that too. And I love her wings. They are beautiful.

Rarity: Oh indeed they are darling. And Flare's amazing sense of fashion makes her a perfect choice to work with me in the boutique.

Sweetie Belle: I agree. And she has been teaching me so much about fashion.

She pulled out a beautiful blue dress with beautiful blue jewels on it.

Sweetie Belle: What do you think Rarity?

Rarity: (Gasp) Oh Sweetie Belle that is simple divine!

Sweetie Belle: Flare taught me how to make it. She is a great teacher.

Thunder Terror: That is really well made Sweetie Belle. And I agree with Rarity's decision to make Flare a perfect choice for the boutique.

Mistmane: Same here. That dress is really beautiful and all of Rarity's dresses are magnificent works of art.

Liquid Leni: But they are all totes amazing. Just as amazing as our clothes.

Loki: All your clothes are awesome. Also Flare would get along great with Crysta and all the Fairy World Fairies.

Gill Grunt: I agree on that. So cool. And she would get along great with Gypsy here too.

Gypsy: She sure would and I should know because I'm a Moth. Moths are butterflies that come out at Night.

Flik: That's cool. And I agree with you. She would make a great defender against future grasshopper battles.

Atta: It sure would. But if Hopper comes back he will have a nasty surprise ready for him.

Dim: Yeah he will.

Dot: And we'll give that monster what for!

Black Widow: And it won't be pretty. We may be circus bugs but we will gladly help out.

Slim: That's right! We'll gladly make that monster pay for his crimes like we did before.

Tuck & Roll: (Hungarian Accent) Yeah we will!

Heimlich: (German Accent) Ja!

Manny: And it won't be pretty!

Francis: We'll make that grasshopper freak pay!

Loki: No kidding. Lets do it!

Loki fired waves of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of lightning, ice, jewels, water, energy and ice and smashed him down.

May: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

King Hiss: (to Leni) Chernabog is probably more evil then Skeletor. And a lot more bigger too.

Leni: And he is totes scary.

Starlight Glimmer: Chernabog is Walt Disney's version of the Devil and he is said to be the Original Disney Villain.

Cozy Glow: Yeah. The VERY villain that started it all.

Trixie: And the Devil is the Ultimate Evil. He is the very monster that poisoned the entire planet with his evil and sin.

Clover the Clever: Yeah no kidding. But it's awful he did all that over the eons.

Starburst Aurora: Yeah what a monster! Thank goodness we took him down.

Crystal Laney: That is terrible.

King Hiss: You aren't kidding on that. But this world of A Night On Bald Mountain by Modest Mussorgsky is really scary.

Hex: Yeah it sure is and even though we Undead Skylanders are affiliated with the forces of the undead we like it.

Brittney: And the wicked spirits that Chernabog conjures up are amazing.

Lucy Loud: They are really wicked.

Haiku: They sure are.

King Hiss: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired venom blasts and they dodged it and fired waves of gravity lightning, stars, bones and crystals and darkness and smashed him down.

Leni: That was totes fun!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) Are you enjoying this world so far?

Tara: It's amazing! The World of A Night on Bald Mountain is really scary. But after this is Ave Maria by Franz Schubert. Every time I hear that song it brings a tear to my eyes.

Princess Celestia: It is a very touching song. And a great treasure in music.

Spotlight: It sure is a musical masterpiece.

Butterfly Rose: I agree.

Robin: Yeah you are not kidding on that. Ave Maria is beautiful too.

Starfire: It sure is.

Beast Boy: No kidding.

Dirt Lana: Yeah.

Waffle Woman: No kidding. Lets do it!

Waffle Woman fired waves of waffles and syrup and they dodged it and fired waves of light, fire, darkness, energy, and earth and smashed her down.

Tara: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was!

Nico: Time for a crow to get its wings clipped!

Bai Lai: First open this safe. It's really heavy.

Nico: Right.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of belts, amulets and swords.

Nico: These are cool.

Bai Lai: These are the Belts of Elemental Bravery, The Swords of the Equestrian Sun and Moon and the Amulets of Magic.

The Belts of Elemental Bravery. They're large golden belts with golden studs around the belt, and a large gem for the belt buckle, and they're in the favorite colors of Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily, and they have their elemental symbols, Lori: Wind and Fire, Leni: Gravity: Luna: Water, Luan: Light, Lynn: Earth and Volcanoes, Lincoln: Lightning, Laney: Plants, Lucy: Dark, Lana: Ice, Lola: Fire, Lisa: Gears and Lightning, and Lily: Water. Once they're permanently attached to their waists, will not only give The Loud Siblings a massive power and energy increase, but these belts will also protect them from Nocturne's nightmare powers. Plus, they'll also accidentally gain the same ability you and Nico have: the power to assimilate the powers and abilities of villains that you guys have imprisoned or destroyed and sealed into The Book of Vile Darkness or banished to The River of Fire or The Warp, and throughout your adventures, you guys have imprisoned or killed and banished a ton of villains over the years. Once the belts are permanently attached onto their waists, they'll suddenly feel a rush of incredible power in their bodies and veins, that immense rush is the powers and abilities of the villains that you guys had destroyed over the last five years, and just like you and Nico, they'll assimilate and acquire the powers and abilities of the villains that you'd imprisoned or destroyed and sealed into The Book of Vile Darkness or banished to The River of Fire or The Warp.

The Swords of The Equestrian Sun & Moon and the Amulets of Magic - two swords with the sun and the moon etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, but the gems and the angel wings will match the princesses: white for Princess Celestia and midnight blue for Princess Luna, long black handles, and a white large sphere pommel on the sword of Princess Celestia and a midnight blue large blue sphere pommel on the sword of Princess Luna and only the two princesses can wield these, and they'll gain a massive power and energy increase. For Twilight Sparkle and The Magic Skylanders, I've got them The Amulets of Magic, gold necklaces with The Magic Symbol in a jewel form. Only Twilight and the Magic Skylanders can wear these, and it'll lead to them getting a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Wow these are amazing. I know just who to give these to.

Nico teleported and gave the belts to the Loud Kids and the swords and amulets to Princess Celestia and Luna and Twilight Sparkle and the Magic Skylanders.

Princess Celestia: Wow! These swords look amazing.

Princess Luna: They sure do sister.

Twilight Sparkle: This is amazing.

Spyro: It sure is. Wow.

Casey Rhodes: Time to take him down.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed.

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers Turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Rangers: CLAW CANNON! CHARGING! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and elements and magic and they hit Bai Lai and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Bai Lai you have failed this universe!

Raven: He sure has.

Then a black light appeared on Raven's right ring finger and she had a ring with the spirit animal for the crow on it.

Raven: The Crow Spirit chose me.

Isabelle came.

Isabelle: The Crow Spirit is perfect for you Raven. It shows **adaptability, cleverness and intelligence, teamwork and reciprocity, transformation, and psychic abilities** .

Raven: That is incredible.

Then a black light appeared and it landed in Raven's hand and it was the Crow Wild Zord Crystal.

Raven: The Crow Zord chose me.

Nico: It sure did.

Flare the Papillon was facing Sailor Heavy Metal Papillon.

Flare: This is very fitting. Butterfly VS Butterfly.

Sailor Heavy Metal Papillon: It sure is but I'm still gonna kill Sailor Moon.

Flare: You'll have to get passed me first.

Flare fired waves of energy and leaves and smashed her down.

Sea: You sure love to take a beating.

Bluto: We'll see about that.

Sea: Yes we will.

Sea punched him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him down.

Count Nocturne: To any Organization XIII members in here, you might as well show yourselves!

Eddy: (takes out blaster) Don't worry. We won't kill you. (smirks) Not yet, anyway.

I then saw a Dark Corridor appear and out came Evil Saïx and Eddy and Eli blasted him in his face and legs.

I then punched him in the face with incredible force and knocked him into a wall and boy did it hurt him.

Lea then walked up to him.

Lea: This monster used to be my friend Isa. You have no shame for anyone!

Riku: Surprised that you were waiting for me

Evil Saix: Ah. The boy chosen by the Keyblade-Riku.

Riku: What?

Evil Saix: It was yours first, wasn't it? But you succumbed to the darkness you could not control, and your prize-the Keyblade-passed onto Sora instead. Your mistakes always end up being other people's problems.

William: Maybe so. But Riku's already changed all of that.

Evil Saix: Once again you performed predictably, although on a grander scale than we imagined.

Riku: If you're feeling so chatty, let's skip to where you reveal what this is all about.

Evil Saix: I don't know how you did it, but you really have found a way to trap darkness inside your heart. And a boy who's immune to darkness is of no use to us.

Riku: Well, there's some good news.

Evil Saix: You might as well go to Bald Mountain now. There, your abyss awaits.

William: Well, we'll gladly go to this so called abyss. After me, Lea, Shego, and Luan beat the crap out of you!

Me: All you Organization XIII members is nothing but a bunch of bullshiting talk and no action. True pieces of trash that lost their minds because of a delusional madman.

Nico: That's right! Your lies have no power over us! But WE have power over you.

Luan: Just like when we'll kill ALL of you!

Carol then punched the Evil Saix in the face and she fired a blast of atomic energy and Luan, Eddy, Lea and Carol smashed him all over the place with incredible power!

Me: Carol take this.

I gave her a can of Spinach and she popped it open and ate the spinach.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She viciously pulverized Evil Saix all over the place with incredible fury and more and REALLY mangled him up all over!

Carol: Take this! ATOMIC KAIJU MEGABLAST!

She fired a massive blast of atomic energy and blew him all over the place!

A Night On Bald Mountain then played.

Shego: Horsea, can you stay here while we're out killing Chernabog? You can squirt ink into Evil Saix's eyes when he gets back up.

Horsea: Yes ma'am!

Nico: Lets get him!

Me: ANGELS OF HEAVEN TRIUMPH!

We flew up to Bald Mountain and we saw Walt Disney's version of the Devil himself, CHERNABOG!

---

**Chernabog** is the main antagonist of Disney's 3rd full-length animated feature film *Fantasia*, serving as the main protagonist of the segment "Night on Bald Mountain"/"Ave Maria". He is the tyrannical ruler of a dark realm called Bald Mountain, where he summons demons and damned souls to sacrifice and do his bidding.

Chernabog also appears as a recurring antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* series, a recurring antagonist in *House of Mouse* and *Mickey's House of Villains*, the main antagonist of the *Kingdom Keepers* series, a major antagonist in the *Mickey Mouse* series, and the main antagonist of the upcoming live action film *Night on Bald Mountain* .

In *House of Mouse*, he was voiced by Corey Burton, who also voiced the Hatbox Ghost and Captain Hook.

Chernabog is seen rising from the top of Bald Mountain, where he opens his wings, extends his arms, and summons spirits from the lands below, including the ghosts of soldiers, criminals, and those not buried on sacred ground. Using the souls, Chernabog awakens Bald Mountain, summoning fire and demons from its maw.

He proceeds to amuse himself by forcing the demonic figures to dance for him. He creates beautiful dancers out of fire, then wickedly transforms them into vile barnyard animals. Chernabog proceeds to summon Harpies to grab other demons and toss them into the hellish inferno of Bald Mountain, and joins in himself by bringing forth life, then proceeding to kill it again by tossing it into Hell. The madness accumulates into a massive infernal flash.

As Chernabog prepares to continue his wickedness, he is suddenly interrupted by the sound of church bells and the light of dawn. Though he attempts to resist it, the bell tolling and morning light become too much goodness for him to withstand, causing the ghosts and demons to retreat. Disgusted, Chernabog folds his wings back over his body to protect himself from the sunlight, hiding in Bald Mountain as the sun rises and a church choir sings "Ave Maria", hailing and praising the Lord God and Mother Mary.

### *Fantasia 2000*

Chernabog reappears in the sequel, but his screen time is less than five seconds as he appears among the visual references to the original film, and does not appear for the remainder of the movie.

Other Media *Kingdom Hearts / Kingdom Hearts Final Mix*

Chernabog is the only Disney villain with no explained reason for fighting Sora or aiding the Heartless in the *Kingdom Hearts* series. It is possible that he is such a dark entity already, he independently chooses to aid the Heartless in plummeting the universe into darkness by his own choice. This immense darkness could also be the reason that he is the only non-Heartless fought in the End of the World realm, because there is no point to turn him into a Heartless. It is also entirely possible that he is unaware of the Heartless and their goal, and simply fights because his dark and evil nature makes him want to wipe out sources of good and light, such as Sora, who just happens to cross his path. Considering his location, however, it is possible that he is simply a gatekeeper used by Ansem to bar Sora from the innermost reaches of the End of the World.

In the original Japanese version, the music played when he is fought is "Squirming Evil", the piece used when fighting most Disney Villains. However, in the international and Final Mix versions, an arranged version of the music from the original *Fantasia* short "Night on Bald Mountain" by Modest Mussorgski, is used as the battle music in *Kingdom Hearts* .

*Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance*

Chernabog later appeared in the world known as Symphony of Sorcery and attacked Riku. After Riku confronts a mysterious man in a black cloak, and talks with him for a brief while, he summons Chernabog from the volcano behind him to fight Riku. Despite this, Chernabog ended up getting defeated by Riku.

*House of Mouse*

Chernabog appears as a regular guest at the House of Mouse, usually serving as a brutish, but inactive enforcer who occasionally joins in with jokes and gossip around the club.

*Mickey's House of Villains*

Chernabog also made an appearance in the movie *Mickey's House of Villains* . He was one of the many Disney villain who took over Mickey's House of Mouse. But for some reason, he was working for Jafar to help him take over Mickey's House.

After the villains take over the House, Chernabog is spotted on several occasions sitting with Maleficent. After Mickey defeats Jafar, Chernabog then flees out of the House with the all of the other villains.

### *Once Upon a Time*

Chernabog appeared in the fourth season of *Once Upon a Time* . He was released from the Sorcerer's Hat and terrorized Regina and Emma until they destroyed him by tricking him into leaving the city limits, where there is no magic.

### *Mickey Mouse*

Chernabog appeared in the new *Mickey Mouse* shorts where he teams up with Pete and the Beagle Boys against Mickey and his team in a football match. They beat Mickey and his friends severely until Mickey finds a way to outsmart them. Chernabog also appears in the episode "The Scariest Story Ever: A Mickey Mouse Halloween Spooktacular".

### *Night on Bald Mountain* (upcoming film)

Disney will release a full-length live action film based on the "Night on Bald Mountain" segment of *Fantasia* . The film is currently in production and has no confirmed release date as of yet, but will most likely feature Chernabog as the main antagonist.

### *Kingdom Keepers*

Chernabog served as the main antagonist in the original *Kingdom Keepers* series where he led the villains against the protagonists.

### Disney Parks

Chernabog is a rare character at Disney Parks, appearing mainly in shows as well as on the Disney Villains float in Disneyland Paris'

Once Upon a Dream parade. He appears as a major antagonist in *Fantasmic!*, being one of the villains summoned by Queen Grimhilde to kill Mickey. In *World of Color*, he is joined by Dr. Facilier and the Firebird in bringing out the Colors of Fear. In the defunct interactive game Sorcerers of the Magic Kingdom at Walt Disney World, Chernabog appears as Hades' right hand and one of the final mission bosses before his defeat by Merlin. He also makes appearances in *SpectroMagic* and *Starlight Dreams* . In the defunct Hong Kong Disneyland horror attraction The Nightmare Experiment, Chernabog appears as one of the many villains that Professor J.T. Wu is observing from the Royal Laboratory.

---

A massive explosion of fire blasted in the sky and it was an explosion of black fire and it formed into the monsters of horror and they roared and we came out.

Me: Chernabog! You will pay for your crimes!

I fired massive blasts of energy and they hit him and exploded all over the place with incredible force! We were firing energy blasts and more and really blasting him apart!

Kopond, Frafdo, and Intress blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Chernabog fired blasts of fire at us and we sent them back at him and blasted him all over.

Brawn, Sam, Cybertron Crumplezone and Juandissimo used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Brawn's Strength, Sam's volcano powers, turned Crumplezone's boosters into shoulder cannons and enhanced Juandissimo's magic 100-fold.

Brawn and Sam Sharp Loud: SUPER VOLCANIC METEOR BLAST!

Cybertron Crumplezone and Juandissimo: CRUMBLE MAGIC BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP MEGABLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Jet Link: FIRES OF FORGIVENESS FIRESTORM!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: RAINBOW OF LOYALTY MEGABLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: EARTHQUAKE OF HONESTY SMASH!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: JEWELED WATER OF GENEROSITY MEGABLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: CONFETTI OF LAUGHTER MEGA BARRAGE!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: LEAVES OF KINDNESS SUPER STORM!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: STARS OF EMPATHY STORM!

Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis and Light Skylanders: SUNLIGHT DAYLIGHT BLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: MOONLIGHT DARKNESS NIGHT BLAST!

They fired waves of elemental energy and magic blasts and the blasts all hit Chernabog and exploded!

Troy: Since you're the most evil of the Disney villains, I know which team to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers!

Nico: Lets take this devil down! (Goes Super Saiyan 4!)

They fired waves of energy and more and blasted him all over.

Evil Saix was about to go after us when suddenly, he was stopped by… two humanoid rabbits?

Yang: Dammit, Yin! I think you did the spell wrong!

Yin: Oh, c'mon! I should've sworn I meant to use Transfoomate!

Evil Saix: I'm afraid this matter doesn't concern you two. Leave now while you still can.

Yang: Sorry, pal. But we can't do that!

Yin: This might not be our world. But we're not gonna let you cause trouble here!

They went at him and blasted and bashed him all over.

Yang: Take this!

They punched him some more.

Eddy: To Quote CLU: End of Line, man!

Me: Yeah!

Lincoln: SYMPHONY LIGHTNING STYLE: LUDWIG VON BEETHOVEN!

R. Mika: SYMPHONY STRENGTH STYLE: JOHANN SEBASTIAN BACH!

Menat: SYMPHONY SPIRIT STYLE: IGOR STRAVINSKY!

Ibuki: SYMPHONY STEALTH STYLE: PYOTR ILYICH TCHAIKOVSKY!

Makoto: SYMPHONY STRENGTH STYLE: PAUL ABRAHAM DUKAS!

Hilda: SYMPHONY WIND STYLE: AMILCARE PONCHIELLI!

Toph: SYMPHONY EARTH STYLE: MODEST PETROVICH MUSSORGSKY!

Entrapta: SYMPHONY TECH STYLE: OTTORINO RESPIGHI!

Perfuma: SYMPHONY NATURE STYLE: GEORGE GERSHWIN!

Frosta: SYMPHONY ICE STYLE: DMITRI SHOSTAKOVICH!

Yuna: SYMPHONY WATER STYLE: EDWARD WILLIAM ELGAR!

Mai: SYMPHONY FIRE STYLE: CAMILLE SAINT-SAËNS!

Jessica: SYMPHONY STING STYLE: JOSEPH HAYDN!

Julie: SYMPHONY EARTH STYLE: GUSTAV MAHLER!

Shantae: SYMPHONY MAGIC STYLE: ANTON BRUCKNER!

Akko: SYMPHONY MAGIC STYLE: FRANZ SCHUBERT!

Princia: SYMPHONY SAND STYLE: NIKOLAI MYASKOVSKY!

Lucy Liberty: SYMPHONY LIGHT STYLE: SERGEI PROKOFIEV

Colette: SYMPHONY LIGHT STYLE: CHARLES IVES!

Gluko: SYMPHONY DARK STYLE: CARL NIELSON!

Batch: SYMPHONY TECH STYLE: HOWARD HANSON!

Nanami: SYMPHONY WATER STYLE: LEOPOLD HOFFMAN!

They fired waves of elements and energy and it formed into said great composers and they smashed into Chernabog and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Saix: Defeated by the likes of you two? I think this is something Xehanort doesn't need to know about.

How humiliating for him. Being defeated by rabbits.

Horsea squirted ink into his eyes and it blinded him!

Evil Saix left through a Dark Corridor.

Yang: Well, that takes care of him. Now, let's yse that spell to get back home.

They then noticed Horsea, who saw the whole thing.

Yin: Hi there. Horsea, right? Think you can keep this a secret until the time is right?

Horsea: You bet!

Yang: Great!

Lincoln, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, Hilda, Toph, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Yuna, Mai, Jessica, Julie, Shantae, Akko, Princia, Lucy Liberty, Colette, Batch and Nanami: SYMPHONY FINAL SMASH: SYMPHONY NO. 5 EXPLOSIVE!

They played the entirety of Beethoven's Symphony No. 5 which then formed an elemental symphony bomb and they threw it at Chernabog which exploded on contact.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
1

Me: Now for the grand finale! HOLY LIGHT OF GOD MEGABLAST!

I fired a massive blast of energy and light and it slammed into Chernabog and obliterated him in an instant and he was dead and super hakaied.

Chernabog was destroyed!

Loki: Well, that's the end of probably one of the most evil Disney villains ever.

Rhomboid: Not to mention that he was just as evil as Trigon.

Whiteout: But listening to those other songs was cool as well.

King Hiss: We should really celebrate this occasion.

Nico: We will. But first, we're gonna pay Xehanort a visit and try to end this one and for all. Before that though, I need to get something.

Waffle Woman: Would that be?

Nico: A plastic bag.

Me: Lets do it.

Eli: Here Nico.

Eli gave him a bag.

Nico: Thanks Eli.

We went to Xehanort's castle and we confronted him!

Me: Xehanort we came to have an audience with you!

Xehanort: The Famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nice to see you again after all these years.

Me: And soon it will be the last time. We were busy cleaning up your evil mess after we killed you the first time and we inadvertently scattered your evil escence all over the very big parts of the universe.

Xehanort: So I have seen.

King Mickey: Master Xehanort! We were right about you!

Me: You were behind everything from the First Keyblade War up to the events ongoing!

Xehanort: All of this was decided. My 12 selves would welcome me here on this day when I would return a complete person. It is the future which lies beyond my sight.

Me: Your future is death!

Nico: That's right!

King Mickey: Why are you doing this!?

*Xehanort:* In ancient times, people believed that light was a gift from an unseen land by the name of Kingdom Hearts. But Kingdom Hearts was safeguarded by its counterpart, the χ-blade. Warriors vied for that precious light, thus beginning the "Keyblade War." The violent clash shattered the χ-blade into twenty pieces-seven of light, and thirteen of darkness. And the only real Kingdom Hearts was swallowed by the darkness, never to surface again. I once tried to create my own pure light and darkness to forge the χ-blade, but the attempt ended in failure. In my eagerness, I had lost sight of the correct way to achieve my goal. I acted rashly. I can admit that now.

Me: So all the events leading up to this was just so you can get your hands on the all powerful χ-blade!

King Mickey: What you did back then- your mistakes, changed the destinies of all of us and all my friends!

Xehanort: Ah but destiny is never left to chance. I merely guided them to their proper places. The broken boy who failed to be the blade, the misguided master who sacrificed herself for a friend and the feckless youth who became my new vessel.

Me: You're talking about Ventus, Aqua and Terra!

King Mickey: Back then I couldn't find a way to save them. But I wanted to believe that their sacrifice stopped you for good.

Me: But all it did was just delay the inevitable. Your return was coming!

King Mickey: Why? How was I so blind? I should have seen it, as soon as Maleficent started gathering the Seven Princesses of Heart.

Xehanort: Yes. They were all my doing. I used the evil fairy to find seven pure lights for me, just as I prepared 13 vessels to fill with pure darkness.

Me: But you failed twiced!

Riku: That's right! Sora and Team Loud Phoenix Storm stopped you in your tracks on both counts.

Xehanort: Yes you all did. Sora, that dull ordinary boy- a Keyblade Wielder so unlike any I have ever seen. However I have not abandoned my ambitions- The Seven Guardians of Light and the Thirteen Seekers of Darkness. (Chuckles)

Me: Seven Guardians of Light?

Nico: Thirteen Seekers of Darkness?

King Mickey: Well for Keyblade Wielders, there's me and Riku and Sora. And my three missing friends, that's six.

Me: It must be either Terra, Ventus and Aqua or Donald, Goofy and someone else.

King Mickey: Yeah. Then the seventh would be… (Gasp) That means… The 13 Seekers of Darkness are…

Me: The True Organization XIII!

Xehanort: Yes. Very perceptive. But Sora and another on your list belong to me now.

Me: We'll see about that.

Xehanort: But worry not. All of the pieces are destined to appear.

Me: And we won't let you have them.

Xehanort: Your seven lights just like my thirteen darknesses, whose final clash will beget the prize I seek…

Me, King Mickey and Xehanort: The χ-Blade!

Me: What do you plan to do with it!?

Xehanort: I plan… A purge… The World will be returned whence it started. The World began in darkness. And from that darkness came light. From the light came the people, and the people had hearts. Evil burgeoned in those hearts, begetting more darkness. And that darkness spread across the World like a plague. The light, the symbol of the World's hope, was devoured by shadow. Leaving nothing but ruin… An utter failure. But, the first light-the light of Kingdom Hearts-it can give us a new start. An empty World, pure and bright…

Me: So that's it! Just like I knew all along! You're going to destroy the entire universe and remake it in your own image!

Nico: You're out of your fucking mind! Everyone will die!

Eli: You will never get away with this!

Nico: I want you to understand something, Xehanort. Although my distaste for you is brobdingnagian, what I'm about to do isn't personal.

Xehanort: What are you babbling about? And why are you talking like your friend the Question?

Nico: We haven't even met the Question yet. But anyway, everything that exists has a specific nature. Each entity exists as something in particular and has characteristics that are part of what it is. A is A, and no matter what reality he calls home, Lincoln Loud will always be Lincoln Loud. Same with J.D. Knudson. If I'm to save the world from becoming like how the Royal Defenders' Earth used to be, your existence must come to an end before the fateful day at the Keyblade Graveyard.

Xehanort: [unafraid] You're going to kill me so that Knudson can't.

Nico: Everyone knows of my dark past. Team Loud Phoenix Storm's reputation will survive my actions, and J.D.'s legacy will remain intact.

Xehanort: Good point. But sadly, killing me isn't an option for you right now.

Nico took out a plastic bag and put it over Xehanort's head, intending to make him suffocate inside it.

Me: Do it Nico!

Eli: Kill that monster!

Evil Xaldin went at him and I fired a blast of energy into his face and killed him and blew apart Evil Axel, Evil Zexion, Evil Vexen, Evil Lexaeus and Evil Roxas too!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning ane Electrocuted Xehanort all over the place.

I fired energy blasts and obliterated the Evil fake members of Organization XIII and destroyed them!

Xehanort then got away.

Me: Nuts! But remember this Xehanort, we're coming for you and you will pay for your crimes!

I grabbed Nico and we went back home.

Nico: I'm really sorry, guys. I tried.

Me: You did your best buddy and we got some good shots on him and killed Evil Xaldin, Axel, Lexaeus, Demyx, Vexen, Zexion and Roxas too. Now we have the main course to deal with and that is to destroy the TRUE Organization XIII. This is gonna be the biggest battle ever.

Eli: You did good.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: (To the viewers) Now you know what Xehanort's true objective is. The entire universe is now in terrible danger and we have to stop him no matter what. We're gonna be in for one helluva battle. Get ready everyone for in 9 days, we go into war!

THE STAGE HAS BEEN SET! THE 2ND KEYBLADE WAR AT THE KEYBLADE GRAVEYARD WILL BE THE ULTIMATE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE UNIVERSE!

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 4 done.

The next girl will be Niora the Nightmare and she will be in the world of the 1953 movie The Beast From 20,000 Fathoms and we're gonna meet the Rhedosaurus as well as a Solgaleo Gene-Slammer. Also for part 5 it's gonna be the 3rd Part of the Hercules Movie for the final showdown with Hades and the Titans and the Digimon Sovereign will face the Titans. And we're gonna make sure that Hades never leaves Mount Olympus.

See you all tomorrow

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 5

HERCULES - 1997 PART 3

In New York City, New York, me and Valentina were flying over the city.

Me: New York sure is as busy as ever.

Valentina: (Spanish Accent) It sure is.

Me: Yeah.

Valentina: J.D., we really need to come up with a plan to find the Phantom Stranger.

Valentina concentrated and groaned as her skin turned green.

Me: I'm thinking of one Valentina. But he moves so darn fast that it's incredible.

She turned into TANGROWTH!

Valentina Tangrowth: Finding him is gonna be tough though.

Me: I know.

We then saw THE RHEDOSAURUS!

The **Rhedosaurus** is the main antagonist of the 1953 black-and-white science fiction monster film *The Beast from 20,000 Fathoms* .

It's a 100 million-year-old, 200-foot long, 500-ton giant man-eating monster and one of the last surviving members of its species, awakened during hibernation by a nuclear test in the Arctic. It made its way down the North American coast, destroying everything in its path and ending up in New York, its original home. Attempts to kill it were complicated by an ancient disease it carried; spilling its blood freed the virus, which was almost as deadly as the reptile itself.

It served as one of the main inspirations for Godzilla alongside King Kong (who also influenced the Rhedosaurus) and is one of the most iconic movie monsters of all time along with them.

The Rhedosaurus is the scientific name given to a carnivorous dinosaur that was frozen in ice in the Arctic during the Ice Age, where it had been held in suspended animation for millions of years. The last surviving member of its species, it was only released from its hibernated state when it was thawed by an atomic bomb test in the Arctic Circle. Making its way alongside the East Coast of North America towards its original home, where New York City is located, the Rhedosaurus destroys everything that stands in its path.

It sinks a fishing ketch off the Grand Banks, destroys another near Marquette, Canada, wrecks a lighthouse in Maine, and destroys buildings in Massachusetts. Its enemies, the soldiers who attempted to kill it were complicated, because of the ancient disease it carried; spilling its blood that can make people sick and die with an ill feeling while the plague from its blood has freed, which was almost as deadly as a dangerous venomous creature itself. It bleeds all over the streets of New York, unleashing a horrible, virulent prehistoric contagion, which begins to infect the populace, causing even more fatalities. The infection precludes blowing it up or even setting it ablaze, lest the contagion spread further. It is then decided to shoot a radioactive isotope into the Rhedosaurus' neck wound with hopes of burning it from the inside, killing it without releasing the contagion.

When it comes ashore and reaches Coney Island's amusement park, the military sharpshooter by the name of Corporal Stone takes a rifle grenade loaded with a potent radioactive isotope and climbs on board a roller coaster. Riding the roller coaster to the top of the tracks to get eye-level with the beast, he fires the isotope into its open neck wound. The beast thrashes about in pain, causing the roller coaster to spark when it collapses to the ground, setting the amusement park completely ablaze. Letting out one last roar, the Rhedosaurus perishes from the poisoning and heat.

Me: Whoa it's the Rhedosaurus from the 1953 movie The Beast From 20,000 Fathoms. That's another one of my favorite movies from my dads past.

Valentina Tangrowth: Wow! How many movies do you know?

Me: Tons.

We then saw a Centaur attacking it and she had a powerful scythe wielded as she was attacking it.

Me: Whoa! That girl is a Nightmare from Germanic and Slavic folklore..

Valentina Tangrowth: Are you sure? She looks more like a Centaur.

Me: That was my first thought too. But she is a Nightmare and the scythe shows that she is.

Valentina Tangrowth: Wow.

Then we saw a Solgaleo appear.

Me: Whoa a Solgaleo.

Valentina Tangrowth: She might be a Pokemon Gene-Slammer.

Me: Lets go help them. I got this.

I flew over to the Rhedosaurus and I looked into its eyes and I put my hand on its face and tamed it.

Valentina Tangrowth: Wow.

Niora: That was amazing. Hey you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet you. I'm Niora.

Solgaleo: (Russian Accent) It's an honor to meet you comrade Knudson. I'm Ekaterina Vinogradov.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Niora: How were you able to tame this creature?

Me: I have a lot of unique qualities that make me special. Not one to brag. Also Ekaterina, I can give you the power to change into your Solgaleo form and you can have access to all of its powers.

Ekaterina: I would like that.

Me: Awesome. (Puts on Blind Man Glasses) Here we go. (Snaps fingers.

Ekaterina was in pain and she reverted back and she that orange, yellow and blue hair and she was naked and Valentina reverted back and she was naked too.

Valentina was human again. But naked.

Valentina: (covers herself) Are you okay, Ekaterina?

Ekaterina: (Covers herself) I'm alright comrade Valentina but thank you for your concern.

I gave them both clothes.

Valentina: Thanks J.D.

Niora: That was really cool how you were able to tame this creature like that.

Me: Thanks Niora. The Rhedosaurus is just lost and confused about its surroundings and he was frozen in ice for a long time.

Niora: That is a long time for it.

Valentina: It sure is.

Ekaterina: No kidding.

Me: Lets head home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, Everyone was watching TV and reading books and then we came in.

Niora: Wow so this is where you all live.

Me: Yep. Home sweet home.

Miia: Niora!

Niora: Miia!

They hugged and it was great.

Miia: It's so awesome having you with us.

Niora: It sure is.

Nico got up and went to his room and Squidward and William saw him.

Squidward: Going somewhere, Nico?

Nico: Squidward! William! I was just…

William: Dude, we know you've been sneaking out to another world lately. We overheard you guys.

Squidward: But we won't tell anyone. I know what it's like to have a place to get away from everyday routines for a while.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Squidward: You're welcome.

Nico went through a portal and left.

---

## TRANSFORMERS RID WORLD

---

Nico arrived in the world of Transformers RID. He saw the Bee

Team.

Nico: (to the Bee ream) Hey, guys. Where are you all heading?

RID Bubblebee: We're heading to Russel's football game to cheer him on.

Nico: Awesome! May I come with you guys?

Strongarm: You sure can and it will be awesome for him to have some extra support.

Nico: Cool.

They went to Russel's game and saw him playing really well. He won his gave 14 to 13.

Nico: (to Russel) Nice game out there, Russel!

Russel: Thanks Nico. Glad you all could come here and support me.

RID Bumblebee: Glad you had fun though.

Nico: You did really great out there.

Russel: Thanks.

Aligned Sideswipe: So how are things against Xehanort?

Nico: Well, I tried to take him out early.

Aligned Grimlock: Did you do it?

Nico: Sadly, no. But it was a good try though! Downside is now, J.D.'s gonna be spending the majority of the next few days pissed at Xehanort.

Russel: Boy this Xehanort guy sounds like a dangerous monster.

Nico: You have no idea. He's gonna destroy the entire universe and remake it in his own image and we're going to stop him from doing that. But I'm just worried that J.D. might carry things too far and do something he will regret.

Strongarm: You have every right to be worried about him Nico. But J.D. will keep his cool. He has helped you all so much.

Nico: I guess you're right.

RID Bumblebee: What else is going on?

Nico: (to the Bee Team) Also, I recently got exposed to cocaine.

Aligned Sideswipe: Isn't that illegal?

Nico: It is. Which is why I recommend that you only use it as a last resort if you ever come across it.

RID Bumblebee: Noted.

Nico: Listen, if you guys had someone causing nightmares for all, how would you catch the culprit in the act?

RID Optimus Prime: I think I have the solution to that. We can install special dream sensors to monitor for foreign entities that are messing with the minds of the afflicted individuals dreams.

Nico: That is genius Optimus. I have to get back and tell everyone about your idea.

Aligned Grimlock: Hey, Nico. When you see Xemnas, give him a nice good punching for me!

Nico: With pleasure Grimlock. I will. See you guys later.

Nico left through a portal.

Back in our world, me and William were talking.

William: (to me) J.D., you realize that you and the Loud Kids getting pissed at most villains not in the Masters of Evil is why Nico has been sneaking out into this other Earth, right?

Me: I know William and Nico is just doing this for some help and advice. But I'm not pissed at all about Xehanort. For years I have known what he was planning to do and I knew his plans were going to destroy the entire universe.

Nico came back through the portal.

Me: Hey Nico.

Nico: Hey dude. I just got a good idea from Optimus about how to find the Phantom Stranger.

Nico whispered it to me in my ear and it was genius.

Me: That's brilliant Nico. I'll give this idea to Lisa right away. But we need to have a meeting in the Briefing Room. And Nico, I know you're worried that me and the Loud Kids are pissed about Xehanort and what he is about to do. But actually we aren't. And no this is not a trick. Also we've actually known all the time about what Xehanort was gonna do.

Nico: Oh so you are prepared for it.

Me: Yes. Lets head to the briefing room.

I wrote down Nico's idea from RID Optimus Prime on a notepad. Later we had everyone in the briefing room.

Me: Thank you all for coming. Now I'm sure you are probably wondering why this meeting was called. Well I'm afraid that we are on the path of war yet again. We're gonna soon be going into battle yet again with the evil Xehanort. Yesterday we found out what Xehanort's plan is and it's not good even though we have known about it for years.

Vypra: What does he plan to do?

Me: He's going to use the all-powerful χ-Blade to destroy the entire universe and remake it in his own image. He calls it a purge.

Everyone gasped.

Dark Spicer: That's terrible!

Vanitas: We have to stop him at all costs.

Nico: And we are going to.

Lord Drakkon: When is the battle with Xehanort?

Me: We are projecting August 2nd, 2021.

Nico: That's 9 days away.

Me: Yeah and have to get all the help we can get if we are to take him down for good. Xehanort is the true mastermind behind everything that has been happening ever since the 1st Keyblade War broke out. Everything he did is all apart of his plans to destroy the entire universe. All the events he did were set into motion because of him.

Vypra: What is this χ-blade that he's going to use?

Me: It's a weapon that is really the original Keyblade and it's power is of ultimate omnipotence. He's going to use its power to destroy the entire universe and remake it in his own image and we can't let that happen. Vypra, we're going to need all the help we can get if we're going to take down Xehanort and his 13 Seekers of Darkness for good. He's also going after the Seven Guardians of Light.

Vypra: Who are they?

Me: Well I did some research and found out who they are and they are Sora, Mickey, Riku, Kairi, Aqua, Terra and Venus.

Vypra: Whoa! We have to make sure that they don't fall into Xehanort's hands.

Me: And we won't let that happen. We have 9 days to prepare for the biggest battle that the universe is gonna witness. Conserve your power and energy till then. We'll need all the power we can muster for when we face Xehanort.

Nico: Right.

Me: This meeting is adjourned.

BANGS GAVAL

Later we were on the planet Mobius.

Drill Man: So, Sonic. Can you explain these friends of yours we're gonna meet?

Sonic: Well they are called Team Chaotix and you guys will love them. We're gonna meet Vector the Crocodile, Espio the Chameleon and Charmy Bee who run the Chaotix Detective Agency.

Me: Wow! That's cool!

Shadow: It will be good to see them again especially after how Robotnik killed me.

Me: Yeah that was terrible.

Eli: It will be awesome to see them again too.

Nunnally: Yeah it sure will.

We then came to a grove and we saw Vector the Crocodile, Espio the Chameleon and Charmy Bee.

Lana: Are you guys Team Chaotix?

Vector: We sure are.

Espio: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Charmy Bee: Wow! It's such an honor.

Vector gasped.

Vector: Shadow!? You're alive!

They hugged him.

Shadow: It's great to see you guys again.

Charmy Bee: But how!? You were killed by Dr. Robuttnik!

Me: You have me to thank for that. I resurrected him.

Vector: Whoa!

Charmy Bee: That's amazing.

Demolishor: A lot of things have changed the last few years. New heroes, new villains. Even new places to discover.

Me: Many new places.

Vector: Wow! That is so cool!

Charmy Bee: Wow! That is amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: We came here to ask for your help in a massive battle with Xehanort coming up.

Vector: You want us to join the team? And to help out against Xehanort?

Windcharger: We could use guys like you. (to Espio) You especially have a fighting style similar to a ninja's.

Espio: We would be honored.

Me: Awesome!

Charmy Bee: It will be awesome to help you guys!

Vector: When is this big battle of yours with Xehanort?

Me: We're projecting August 2nd.

Vector: A little over a week.

Me: Yeah.

Vector: We'll gladly join you all.

Me: Great!

We had a great chat.

* * *

Later we were watching TV and then we heard loud crying and we saw Lynn coming down with Natilee and Lynn was a mess. She was crying hard and had cold sweat all over her.

Me: Uh oh. Lynn are you all right?

Sandman: Let me guess. A nightmare about the Bad Luck Travesty?

Lynn: (crying) How did you know?

Duncan: Me and Scorpion took guesses.

Natilee: Your guesses are right but it's worse.

Natilee showed us her sketchpad and what we saw was shocking. It was the Bad Luck Karma Fiasco but it was just like what happened during the events that led up to Lynn being thrown in the nuthouse in The Disgraced Athlete. But after that she escaped and got revenge on her family by slaughtering them all including Lincoln and then the police came and shot her in the head and killed her and then no one came to Lynn's funeral Lynn was sent to hell and she was burning in the fires of Hell for her crimes and being a heretic and believing the so-called Softball Gods and she was banished to the Fire Tombs of Heresy where she was burning in Eternal Fire.

We gasped in shock and horror!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Eli: Lynn that's awful!

Lynn: (CRYING HARD AND WAILING HARD)

Lightning comforted her and so did Margo, Paula, Maya and her boy self.

Lightning: Oh Lynn that was awful.

Me: Oh Lynn. That has to be the worst nightmare of them all. Poor girl.

Varie: Yeah.

Skarr: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Me: I know Skarr. And the timing couldn't be any better. The next part of the adventure is Olympus.

Nico: Awesome! Looks like we're finally going to take down Hades.

Eli: AWESOME! I can't wait to blow his hair out again.

Varie: That is always funny.

Scorpion, Dark Laser, Copperhead, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Mr. Mittens, Waffle Woman, Vreedle Brothers, Whiteout, Loki, and King Hiss Then appeared.

Scorpion: Can me, Dark Laser, Copperhead, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Mr. Mittens, Waffle Woman, Vreedle Brothers, Whiteout, Loki, and King Hiss go with you guys today? (to Duncan) I just hope we guessed right.

Duncan: We sure did but it was worse than you think Mack.

Natilee: Check it out.

She showed them the dream on her sketchpad and they gasped in shock!

Waffle Woman: Whoa man! That's awful!

Octagon: That's worse than what happened when we all took down Lynn's Evil self.

Me: Yeah it sure was. Also to answer your question yes you can come with.

Octagon: Good.

Lynn: (Sniffles) I'll be okay guys. I'll be okay.

Me: Are you sure Lynn?

Lynn: Yeah. (Sniffles) Thanks guys. I also got this too.

She held out her hand and in a swirl of lava, crystals and sports balls an awesome keyblade appeared.

Me: WHOA!

Rainbow Dash: That Keyblade is awesome!

Nico: It sure is. Wow! Volcanic Sports Master.

Eli: Good name.

Me: Lets head out everyone.

We went to the Simulator for Part 5 of our adventure.

---

We were getting ready for the Simulator and we went in and it activated and we found ourselves in the world of Hercules from 1997 and it was awesome. We were in the City of Thebes this time.

St. Patricia: Good ol Olympus Colosseum. This place hasn't aged a day.

Me: This is actually Mount Olympus. We're in the city of Thebes. The worlds have grown a lot since we were here the last time.

Nico: Wow you are not kidding.

Laney: It sure is cool being here again. I hope there aren't gonna fights in tournaments this time.

Me: I don't think so.

Little did we know that we were being watched by the funny and comedic God of the Dead himself, HADES!

HADES WAS REALLY PISSED OFF!

{Hades practices shooting at targets}

Hades: Pull!

Pain and Panic threw a vase and Hades fired a fireball at it and destroyed it.

Megara: Nice shooting, Rex.

Hades: I can't believe this guy. I throw everything I've got at him. And it doesn't even- (sees Pain wearing Hercules -trademark- sandals) What are those?

Pain: Um.. I don't know. I thought they looked kinda dashing.

Hades: I've got 24 hours to get rid of this bozo, or the entire scheme I've been setting up for 18 years goes up in smoke and you (Fire Flares up Intensely) are wearing HIS! MERCHANDISE!

[Panic interrupts them by slurping some cola from a Hercules -trademark- plastic cup]

Panic: Thirsty?

[Hades yells, causing an explosion and a small earthquake]

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

We felt that.

Me: WHOA! I know who is mad at something.

Eli: Yep that was Hades.

Pain and Panic were blown into the wall and covered in soot.

Megara: Looks like your game's over. Wonderboy is hitting every curve you throw at him.

Hades: Oh yeah.. I wonder if maybe I haven't been throwing the right curves at him. Meg, my sweet.

Megara: Don't even go there.

Hades: See, he's gotta have a weakness, because everybody's got a weakness. I mean for what? Pandora, it was the box thing, for the Trojans, hey, they bet on the wrong horse, okay? We simply need to find out Wonderboy's.

Megara: I've done my part. Get your little imps-

Hades: They couldn't handle him as a baby. I need someone who can… handle him as a man.

Megara: Hey, I've sworn off manhandling.

Hades: Well, you know, that's good because that's what got you into the jam in the first place, isn't it? You sold your soul to me to save your boyfriend's life. And how does this creep thank you? By running off with some babe. He hurt you real bad, didn't he, Meg? Huh?

Megara: Look, I learned my lesson, okay?

Hades: Which is exactly why I got a feelin' you're gonna leap at my new offer. You give me the key to bringing down wonder breath and I give you the thing that you crave most in the entire cosmos (he whispers at her ear), your freedom.

She dropped the vase after she gasped.

Later in a building we found Hercules.

King Hiss: (to Hercules) Hello, Hercules. Do you remember me?

Hercules: King Hiss! Hey guys!

Me: What's happening Herc!

Hercules: Wow! It's great to see you all again! Last time you all were here you were under a lot of sadness because of what happened with Nico.

Nico: Yeah but we're over that.

Me: Yeah thank goodness. But we saw that everyone in Thebes now practically worships the very ground you're walking on.

Hercules: I know. I'm a hero now.

Me: You sure are. Awesome job.

Hercules: Thanks guys.

Bubble Man: Also, don't freak out. But the Titans are in the Masters of Evil now. Although, only Pyros has offically participated in the usual battles so far.

Hercules: Whoa! That's amazing.

Me: And their archenemies are the Digimon Sovereign themselves. You'll see why in a few.

Hercules: Wow.

Me: But happened after we were here the last time?

Hercules: You wouldn't believe it.

He told us everything that happened. He went and took on all the monsters that Hades sent his way: The Erymanthian Boar, The Harpy, Medusa, The Minotaur, The Gryphon, The Nemean Lion, the Sea Serpent and more. Also he is practically a celebrity in Thebes. Ever since he destroyed the Lernean Hydra with our help he was a hero through it all. They made toys, action figures, shakes, shoes, smoothies and gave him huge endorsements and more and even put a huge statue of him in the middle of the city square.

Me: WHOA! You really got this city worshipping you!

Hercules: I know.

[Door opens and fan girls scream]

Fan girls: It's him!

Phil: Hey, watch it! Watch it! Watch-

Fan girls: I touched his elbow! I got his sweatband!

Hercules: Phil, help!

Phil: Okay, escape plan beta

Hercules: Gotcha.

[Phil blows whistle, fan girls look at him for a moment and Hercules disappears]

Fan girls: Hey! Where is he?

Phil: There he goes! On the verranda!

[Girls run away, Phil too.]

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Naruto: And I thought you had it rough Sasuke.

Sasuke: (Shudders) Don't remind me.

Octagon: (he and Rhomboid point blasters at the fan girls) Alright, girls. Give the hero some privacy!

Rhomboid: Yeah! How's he supposed to go about his day with you all chasing him 24/7?!

Me: (Laughs) You heard them ladies. Just some friends catching up with him.

Eli: That was funny.

The girls left.

Me: Geez! And I thought all the famous celebrities we know have problems. Especially with the Paparazzi.

Nico: No kidding.

Eli: But that was silly and funny.

Master Frown: Guess being a hero has its downsides, huh?

Hercules: You have no idea.

Sasuke: Welcome to my world.

Me: But here's some advice for you. Being a hero is never all fun and games, with great power comes great responsibility. And a true hero must always be there for everyone even at the risk of his or her own life. That's what being a true hero is all about. True heroism comes from your heart.

Hercules: Wow.

Nico: That's very inspirational.

Meg then came in.

Meg: Looks like you guys are doing good.

Hercules: Gee, i-i-it's great to see you. I-I-I missed you.

Megara (dropping on a couch): So, this is what heroes do on their days off.

Hercules: I am no hero…

Megara: Sure you are. Everybody in Greece thinks you're the greatest thing since they put the pocket in pita.

Me: Meg it's good to see you again.

Megara: Looking good Wonderphoenix.

Me: Wonderphoenix. I like that.

Megara: How have you all been since the last time you were with us?

Me: Busy as ever.

Whiteout: You know, Meg. If you have anything you want to tell us, don't be afraid to do so.

Meg: I'll be all right.

Me: Well okay. (Winks at Nico)

Nico winked back.

Me: I'm glad we came here because in the next 9 days we need your help. We're going into battle against the evil Xehanort.

Hercules: I remember you guys told me about him.

I told him what he was about to do and they wer shocked.

Meg: What!? Xehanort is gonna do that!?

Me: Yeah. He's going to destroy the entire universe and remake it in his own image and we have to stop him at all costs.

Eli: Yeah it's terrible.

Hercules: But what about the World Order?

Maria: Hercules, the World Order doesn't matter anymore. We need all the help we can get.

Me: What matters is that we stop Xehanort from destroying the entire universe at all costs and if we don't kill Xehanort there won't be a universe to save anymore.

Commando Man: Besides, we've been meddling in other worlds since 2017.

Me: Actually since 2016. It's a long story.

Commando Man: Right sorry.

Me: No worries. But yeah. Also when the day of battle comes we're gonna call on all of our allies from all over the universe to help us out.

Nico: Good thinking.

Eli: And I can call on our friends in the Gundam Federation too.

Me: We have tons of friends and allies to help us.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep. And it's gonna be an epic battle.

Nico: Yep.

Loki: Anyway, we're gonna heading out to find some Dream Eaters and Heartless to kill. You two wanna tag along?

May: I'll go.

Nico: Count me in.

Loki: Awesome.

Me: Show no mercy guys.

Nico: We won't.

They left and went to searching. Then they came across a CHAR CLAWBSTER AND A CHILL CLAWBSTER!

Brad Morton: Char Clawbster and Chill Clawbster Dream Eaters with a Rock Troll Heartless?! Looks like the Heartless, Nobodies, Unversed, and Dream Eaters decided to team up!

Nico: Lets get them boys!

May: No rest for the wicked!

They fired waves of energy and elements and blew them apart and then they got a massive negative energy power increase!

Master Frown: YEAH!

Loki: That was amazing!

The Char Clawbster and Chill Clawbster fired blasts of fire and ice at them and they dodged them.

Nico: After this lets eat the Dream Eaters. I'm craving seafood.

Loki fired a blast of lightning at the Rock Troll Heartless and destroyed it.

May and Nico fired blasts of fire and ice at the Chill and Char Clawbsters and destroyed them.

Mr. Mittens: Let me sniff out if anyone's here.

Cat: Okay.

Mr. Mittens sniffed for anything out of the ordinary.

They searched more.

May: Anything?

Mr. Mittens: Nothing. Wait.

He smelled something unusual. It was the scent of 2 demons.

Mr. Mitten: I smell two scenes. One is of blood and panic.

Nico: Pain and Panic. Hades must be close.

Family Guy Penelope: I don't know why we don't just convince Meg to reveal the truth.

Nico: J.D. will reveal it when the time comes. It's before for people to hear it from him and for people to see it for themselves.

Family Guy Penelope: That does make sense.

Nico: Yeah anyway we better tell J.D. and everyone that Hades and Pain & Panic are close.

They went back to us and we were having a Seafood dinner.

Waffle Woman: Dream Eaters as seafood? Why haven't their bodies vanished yet?

Tara: (Eating) No idea but they taste delicious.

Me: (Eating) I like the Char Clawbster. Goes good with the hot sauces I make.

Eli: Whew! You aren't kidding. And I love the Char Clawbster with Chief Wiggum's chili he made. He's delicious. (Eating it)

Nico: You're gonna feel that Eli.

Naruto: He sure is.

* * *

Later we were at the training yards training with Hercules.

Itasis: Hercules, I think we should check up on your father.

Hercules: Yeah I agree.

20 minutes earlier we saw Meg and she was in cahoots with HADES!

Hades: Hey, what's the buzz, huh, Meg? What is the weak link in the Wonderboy's chain?

Megara: Get yourself another girl, I'm through.

Hades: I'm sorry. Do you mind runnin' that by me again? I must have had a chunk of brimstone wedged in my ear or something.

Megara: Then read my lips! Forget it!

Hades: Meg, Meg, Meg, my sweet deluded little minion. Aren't we forgetting one teensy-weensy, but ever so crucial little, tiny detail? [he bursts into flame] I OWN YOU!

Me: (Snickers Quietly) (Whispers) That always cracks me up every time he does that.

Nico: (Whispers) It sure does.

[Phil comes in on the ground]

Phil: Oh. I got another horn here..

Hades: (to Meg) You work for me!

Phil: That kid's gonna be doin' laps for a month

Hades: If I say, "sing", you say, "hey, name that tune" If I say, "I want Wonderboy's head on a platter" you say-

Megara: Medium or well done

Phil: Oh! I knew that dame was trouble. This is gonna break the kid's heart.

Me: We got to tell Hercules.

Nico: Right.

Me: Come on.

Megara: I'll work on that.

[Phil runs away and we follow.]

Hades: I'm sorry.. You hear that sound? That's the sound of your freedom fluttering out the window forever

Megara: I don't care. I'm not gonna help you hurt him.

Hades: I can't believe you're getting so worked up about some guy.

Megara: This one is different. He's honest, and-and he's sweet-
Hades: Please!

Megara: He would never do anything to hurt me.

Hades: He's a guy!

Megara: Besides, oh, oneness, you can't beat him. He has no weaknesses, he's gonna-

Hades: I think… he does, Meg. I truly think… he does.

The planets were almost in perfect alingment. We were running out of time.

Present

Me: Hercules!

Hercules: What's up guys?

Me: We got problems. We should have told you this earlier but Meg is working for Hades. Let us explain.

Hercules: Okay.

We told Hercules all about his history.

---

**Hades** is the main antagonist of Disney's *Hercules* franchise, serving as the main antagonist of Disney's thirty-fifth full-length animated feature film *Hercules* and *Hercules: The Animated Series*, one of the secondary antagonists in *Mickey's House of Villains*, and a recurring antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise.

He is the ruler of the Underworld, Pain and Panic's leader and boss, Hercules' uncle and arch-nemesis, and Zeus' brother.

In all of his appearances, he was voiced by James Woods, who also played Falcon in *Stuart Little 2*, himself in *Family Guy*, Lex Luthor in *Justice League Action*, Owlman in *Justice League: Crisis on Two Earths*, Dr. Phillium Benedict in *Recess: School's Out!*, Gloomius Maximus in *Rolie Polie Olie*, Captain Ahab in *The Adventures of Moby Dick*, Ned Trent in *The Specialist*, George Sheffield in *Scarface: The World is Yours*, Martin Walker in *White House Down*, Lester Diamond in *Casino*, Byron De La Beckwith in *Ghosts of Mississippi*, and Maximilian "Max" Bercovicz in *Once Upon a Time in America* . His singing voice was provided by Rob Paulsen in the song "It's Our House Now!" in *Mickey's House of Villains* . In the musical, he was portrayed by Roger Bart, who also provided the singing voice of Hercules in the 1997 original film.

Past

In the past, Zeus entrusted his brother with authority over the Underworld, where all mortal souls go to after death. However, Hades had become fed up with having to reside in such a lowly and dreary place while Zeus the other gods enjoy their residence on Olympus, so he hatched a plan to overthrow his brother and take control of the cosmos with the help of the destructive Titans, who Zeus himself imprisoned eons ago.

## Part 1

Hades is first seen in the movie appearing on Olympus to attend the celebration of Hercules' birth, joking about the sentimental moment between baby Hercules and Zeus, comparing it ti having a "hunk of moussaka caught in his throat". He pauses with a grin, waiting for the Gods to laugh, but only gets a response of scowling looks (since they are unhappy to see him). Zeus on the other hand greets his brother with a smile and asks how things are in the Underworld. Removing Zeus' hand from his shoulder in contempt and disgust, Hades replies that everything is as dark and gloomy as they always have been. Upon noticing Hercules, Hades pushes an oblivious Zeus out of his way and observes his newborn nephew. Creating a spiked skull-shaped pacifier out of black mist, Hades tries his very first attempt to hurt Hercules by trying to stick his pacifier in his mouth. Hades almost succeeds, but Hercules grabs his finger and squeezes it tight, causing Hades much pain. Pulling his finger away in pain, he observes how bent it had become, realizing how incredibly strong the infant is at such a young age. Wrapping his arm around his brother, Zeus tells Hades to lighten up and enjoy the festivities. Slipping away, Hades points out that he would love to, but he has to continue his duties of maintaining the Underworld (which Zeus himself stuck his brother with). Zeus tells Hades he should slow down or he will "work himself to death", but then realizes he made a joke since Hades is the Lord of the Dead, making himself and the other Gods laugh. When Zeus falls into his throne and says he kills himself, a humiliated Hades fake laughs and quietly but also angrily says to himself, "If only… If only".

Returning to the Underworld, Hades his escorted by Charon across the River Styx. Along the way, a couple of souls try to climb unto the boat, but Hades ruthlessly blasts them off. He then greets his guardian and pet, Cerberus with a giant steak, which the heads fight over. He then finally reaches his palace, he demands the presence of his minions, who present themselves in a humiliating fashion. He then orders them to let them know when the Fates, but when they tell him that they are already here, Hades is enraged that they did not inform him ahead of time. They apologize pathetically to avoid punishment, but Hades calms himself and go to address the fates (but promises to punish his minions afterwards). He then meets the

Fates, who had just cut the life-string of an unfortunate mortal woman. He apologizes for being late, but is informed that they knew he would be as they know everything. So Hades tells them about the party he was at and that Zeus now has a child, but they brag that they knew all that as well, which angers him momentarily. He then gets to the point by asking them if Hercules will become a problem in his plan to overthrow Olympus, and after a little convincing (complimenting their hair and handing them back their eyeball), they agree to.

The Fates prophesize that within 18 years, the planetary alignment will reveal the portal to Tartarus, where the Titans are imprisoned. This will allow Hades to release the Titans who will help him dethrone Zeus and take control of the cosmos. Hades is ecstatic that his plan will ultimately come to fruition, until he is warned that if Hercules does fight that day, Hades' plot will inevitably fail. As the fates take their leave, Hades becomes infuriated at the thought of his own nephew thwarting his plans, but calms himself down and brings Pain and Panic to a hidden chamber. There he asks them if they know how it is possible to kill a god. Pain doesn't have a clue, but Panic answers that gods are immortal and are impossible to kill. Hades confirms this and then shows them a potion that can negate the immortality of any god, effectively making them mortal. He grants them the potion along with a mission: kidnap the infant Hercules from Olympus, force him to drink the entire mortality potion to completely remove his godhood, and then finally end his life; thus removing any chance of Hades' plan being foiled.

The gruesome two manage to complete the first objective of kidnapping Hercules and bringing him to Earth, but could not fully complete the second due them being interrupted by a farmer couple Amphitryon and Alcmene, forcing them to hide before Hercules could drink the last drop, and then ultimately fail the final task of killing him since he retained his divine strength by not drinking said drop. Fearful that Hades will punish them greatly for failing their mission, they choose to lie to their master that they succeeded in murdering the child. This pleased Hades and he continued his plan to conquer Olympus by recruiting several monsters into his cause.

Part 2

The next time, Hades is seen in the film is in a dark forest when he meets up with Megara, a spunky mortal woman who sold her soul to Hades in exchange for saving the life of her boyfriend, only for him to ungratefully dump her for another girl, leaving her heartbroken and enslaved by the Lord of the Dead. He expresses his disappointment for not being able to recruit the centaur Nessus and punishes her by increasing her sentence rather than decrease it. Megara then explains that it was the fault of a young hero named Hercules, who had defeated Nessus and saved her. Shocked to hear the name of the one who will defeat eventually defeat him, Hades turned to Pain and Panic, who he realized had lied to him eighteen years ago. With fiery rage, he strangled his minions for their dishonesty and then burned down the surrounding forest to ashes. Then his minions try to comfort him by saying that they at least succeeded in making him mortal. Pondering this, he hatches a new plan to rid himself of Hercules with the help of his henchmen and henchwoman.

First, Megara finds Hercules in Thebes and leads him to two kids trapped under a rock, who are actually Pain and Panic in disguise. This was part of Hades' plan to lure Hercules to the lair of the Hydra, who Hercules battles as Hades watches. When Hercules decapitates the Hydra, Hades remains calm because he knows that the Hydra can grow more heads whenever one is cut off. Hades then watches with glee as the beast nearly hands the finishing blow, but Hercules causes a rockslide that buries himself and the Hydra. With both combatants believed dead, Hades lights a cigar, reveling in his victory. But when Hercules reveals himself alive, Hades fumes with anger, burning up the cigar and his minions as well.

Desperate to kill Hercules, Hades sends monster after monster to destroy him, only to be thwarted each and every time and only succeed in bolstering his popularity. Running out of ideas, Hades sent Megara to find out if Hercules had any weaknesses, offering her chance of freedom if she succeeds. He soon discovered that Megara is actually in love with Hercules, thus she is his greatest weakness. Taking the opportunity, Hades personally confronts Hercules by holding Megara hostage, convincing him to give up his super strength in exchange for her being set free and not getting hurt. Hercules agrees and with a single handshake, he loses his super strength. Delighted that he finally bested Hercules, Hades releases Meg from her servitude as promised and leaves, but not before he demoralizes Hercules by confessing that Meg was working for him until the moment. Finally rising to power, Hades releases the Titans when the planets aligned, and sent them to attack Olympus and take the gods (including Zeus) as prisoners. During the siege, Hades sends in the Cyclops to kill Hercules. However, even without his super strength, Hercules defeated the Cyclops, who ends up falling over to his death. The impact caused a pillar to fall on Hercules, but Megara pushes him out of the way and ends up being fatally injured, breaking Hades' deal and giving Hercules his super strength back.

With that in mind, Hercules heads to Olympus and defeated the Titans by throwing them into space where they were destroyed, much to Hades' anger. Retreating back to the Underworld, Hades taunts Hercules that while he may have foiled his plans, Megara has already died succumbing to her injuries and her soul will be joining in the river Styx along with other deceased souls. Without hesitation, Hercules went to the Underworld and offers Hades a deal: he will take Megara's place after he fishes her out from the river. Hades gladly accepts the deal, knowing that he will be delighted to have Hercules trapped in the river forever as revenge against Zeus, since it is impossible to retrieve a soul out in time. However, Hercules' selfless sacrifice allowed him to regain his lost immortality and successfully retrieve Meg's soul from the river, much to Hades' complete distraught. Realizing now that he can't stop Hercules anymore, Hades nervously asks Hercules if they can talk and says that since Zeus is the "fun guy", he asks Hercules to put in a word with him and blow the whole feud off. Then Hades holds Megara's face up to Hercules, mockingly telling her to talk to him. Fed up with his tyrannical uncle, Hercules angrily punches him and sends him flying into the river Styx, where the souls start to attack him. Hades angrily tells the souls to get away from him, but they refuse and continue attacking him. Scared, Panic tells Pain that Hades isn't going to be happy when he gets out, only for Pain to cheer Panic up by saying if he gets out. Getting frightened, Hades says that he doesn't feel good and feels a little flushed as he is eventually dragged along with the souls into the depths of the river.

During the end credits when the thanks to the staff are shown, Hades' voice is heard saying that everyone's got a happy ending but him. Then he asks if anyone's listening and if he's talking to hyperspace. This makes the viewers confused that he is still alive and wants revenge on Hercules for defeating him or he got brought back to life and redeemed by Zeus to join the celebration at the end of the film.

### *Hercules: The Animated Series*

In the TV series, Hades appears as the main antagonist and constantly formulates new plots to dethrone Zeus and take over Mount Olympus, such as tricking the other gods to swim in the river of Lethe to erase their memories, stealing the sun, and turning Zeus into a mortal so that he can feed him to Cerebus. However, as always, Hercules and his friends arrive to foil Hades' plans, much to the latter's distraught. However, this is an error as Hercules have again his teenager's aspect.

Hades has the distinction of being one of the only Disney villains (outside of fanfiction, comics or video games) to meet and team with another Disney villain; Jafar in the episode, "Hercules and the Arabian Night".

### Disney's *House of Mouse*

In the series, Hades serves as a recurring guest, where he is revealed to have a crush on the witch Maleficent, and used his cruelty in a successful attempt to go on out on a date with her. He also serves as a supporting antagonist in *Mickey's House of Villains* where he helps Jafar take over the club from Mickey.

### *Kingdom Hearts*

In the *Kingdom Hearts* series, Hades serves as a main antagonist, though his role is small. He first appeared in *Birth by Sleep*, when he attempts to test Terra during the Games in an attempt to defeat Zeus. He later attempt to battle Aqua after calling her a coward, but ends up losing and forcing himself to retreat, vowing revenge.

During the events of *Kingdom Hearts*, Hades serves as a member of

Maleficent's council, and uses an army of Heartless to attack the Olympus Coliseum, even convincing an uneasy Cloud in defeating Sora, though this ends up all in failure. Following the defeats of Maleficent and her allies, Hades decides to deal with Sora and his friends personally by unleashing two of the Titans. However, this too ends up in failure, forcing Hades to retreat.

In *Kingdom Hearts 2*, Hades attempt to drain Hercules of his immortal strength by tricking Sora into opening an ancient coliseum known as the Underdrome and kidnapping Meg. Though this was successful, Sora manages to defeat Hades, who then throws Meg's soul into the River Styx. However, Hercules dives in to save Meg's soul, thus restoring his power and allowing him to send Hades into the river as punishment, just like in the film.

In *Kingdom Hearts 3*, Hades somehow escapes the River Styx and determined not to fail again, goes back to his original plan of conquering the Cosmos with the Titans. He first appears in front of Sora, Donald and Goofy (after they call out for Hercules but to no avail) and shows some frustration over the praise they have for Hercules and their disbelief that Hades will succeed in his plans this time. But instead of fighting them, Hades tells them of his plans before using the Titans to send them flying. Soon after, he then encounters Pete and Maleficent who are after a "distinctive" black box and ask him of its whereabouts. Despite wanting them to leave him alone, Hades reluctantly tells them that the box they are after may just be the one that Zeus hid on Earth. He later appears in Olympus doing the same thing he did in the film with capturing the gods and Zeus before sending the Titans out to deal with the heroes. After a lengthy battle and some help from a recovered Zeus, the four Titans are defeated with Hercules sending them into space like in the film, leaving an angered Hades no other option but to retreat back to the Underworld, taking a bolt of lightning from Zeus with him.

---

When we were finished Hercules was shocked.

Nico: I know but he's not as bad as you think.

Dark Laser: But in the end, Hades isn't really a bad guy. Compared to the rest of Maleficent's group, he's actually fun to hang with.

Anna Knudson: And he's really funny. He's also my archenemy in the Masters of Evil. Eli also likes to blow out his fire hair.

Hercules: That is amazing. But I feel bad for Meg. We have to help her.

Me: And we will but after we have our usual battles. But we have to hurry. Look up there.

I pointed to a planetary alignment.

Eli: The Planets are aligning as we speak and they will be the key to unleashing the titans.

Me: And with that, Hades is going to launch a hostile takeover of Mount Olympus and usurp Zeus of his throne.

Hercules: Oh man.

Me: Yeah and he is funny and loves to crack us up.

But then a Dark Corridor appeared.

Me: I should have known you would be coming Xigbar!

Evil Xigbar came out.

---

**Xigbar**, the **Freeshooter**, is the second member of Organization XIII and the secondary antagonist of the *Kingdom Hearts* series, acting as one of the secondary antagonists of *Kingdom Hearts II* , *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* and *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, and a major antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts III* .

Though his history with Sora was short, Xigbar had a much longer history with Master Xehanort and Keyblades in general as he saw Sora to be nothing compared to three Keyblade users he encountered through his original self **Braig** ages ago. *Kingdom*

*Hearts III* reveals that he is the current vessel of Luxu, one of the Master of Masters' apprentices (alongside the Foretellers) from *Kingdom Hearts χ* . He reclaims his Keyblade after Xehanort's defeat and summons his fellow Foretellers.

He is voiced by James Patrick Stuart in English, and Hōchū Ōtsuka in Japanese.

Xigbar was once Luxu, an apprentice to the Master of Masters. One day, before the Master disappeared, he bequeathed Luxu a Keyblade engraved with his Gazing Eye and instructed him to pass the Keyblade on from apprentice to apprentice. However, Luxu was also ordered to keep watch over the Keyblade until a fated "Dark Master" appears to reenact the Keyblade War, passing his heart from body to body. Eventually, Luxu discovered this Dark Master, Master Xehanort, and decided to ally with Xehanort in order to see the Keyblade War through and reunite with the Foretellers.

As Braig, Luxu works as an apprentice of Ansem the Wise in Radiant Garden, and poses as a braggart seeking the Keyblade's power to join Xehanort's side. Braig is offered the ability to use a Keyblade in return for his help in convincing Terra to use the powers of darkness. However, using a staged kidnapping to their advantage, Braig ends up being scarred in the resulting fight with his left eye permanently damaged. After Terra left, a furious Braig attempts to shoot Xehanort from behind for his injuries. But Braig is put in his place as Xehanort tells him they need to make Terra succumb to the darkness while performing his end of their pact. After fighting Aqua in the Keyblade Graveyard to give Xehanort time for his plan to come together, receiving a venomous flare from Ventus he never forgot, Braig fled back to Radiant Garden where he brought Ansem the Wise to Xehanort, now within the vessel that was originally Terra's body. However, Braig later approaches the new Xehanort, now an apprentice under Ansem, and is dismayed to find that he does not recognize him, and Braig's attempts to help Xehanort remember prove only to annoy him. Braig nevertheless says in a friendly manner that he's got Xehanort's back, having been entrusted with Master Xehanort's back-up plan to use Ansem's research to devise a means of mind control. But in the process, they end up introducing Heartless to the Realm of Light. Sometime soon after, finding Xehanort with his previous incarnation's Keyblade, Braig asked if he is truly Master Xehanort before his heart was removed from his body. However, having a strong will, Braig's Nobody Xigbar came into being and became Xemnas's number II in the newly formed Organization XIII.

*Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Xigbar appears for the first time chronologically in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* . Present when Xion joins the Organization, he is shocked when his seemingly good friend, Demyx, reveals the annihilations that took place at Castle Oblivion. Later joining Roxas on a recon mission to Agrabah, they overhear Aladdin and Jasmine discussing the rebuilding of their city after many sandstorms strike. The Freeshooter later challenges Roxas at Olympus Coliseum when he first enters the Games, claiming to "care about his future" after the defeat of a Guard Armor at Roxas' hand. Xigbar later discussed the defaulting Xion with Xemnas and Saix in Where Nothing Gathers, later challenging "Poppet" himself in Wonderland. Xigbar then sees Xion as Ventus, and Xion is able to quickly strike Xigbar down with the power she was unknowingly sapping from Roxas.

*Kingdom Hearts II* Appearance at Hollow Bastion

Not long after arriving in Hollow Bastion and reuniting with Aerith, Leon and Yuffie, Sora engaged a number of Dusk Nobodies in battle around the city. After being led away from the main town, Sora, Goofy and Donald heard voices mocking them, but could find no source for them. After Sora demands that they show themselves, the remaining Organization members (having lost five members due to deaths and two others due to desertion) materialize, laughing. Though they are hooded, they are recognizable as the Organization from the description given to Sora and his companions by Yen Sid. The Organization eventually departs, but Xigbar, still cloaked and hooded, stays behind to taunt Sora further, making them feel anxious about the power of the Organization. He also openly compares the similarities between a look Sora gives him and one given to him by Ventus; Sora dismisses this as random banter meant to confuse him. Xigbar then leaves, staying out of Sora's way for a very long time.

## The Land of Dragons

Sora encounters Xigbar again in at the gates to the Emperor's throne room in The Land of Dragons. Having encountered another hooded man and suspected him to be his missing friend Riku, Sora inquires if he is the same person. Xigbar removes his hood, revealing otherwise and remarking that he had never heard of anyone named Riku. Xigbar summons his Snipers to distract Sora while he escapes. The diversion works, although the Nobodies were defeated, and Xigbar is able to continue his mission of summoning a enormous Heartless to harvest hearts for the Organization's plans. He manages to set the Storm Rider on the city, but it is soon destroyed by Sora, Mulan, Donald and Goofy.

## The World That Never Was

Xigbar's final appearance in the game is in The World That Never Was, inside Organization XIII's stronghold. After Riku and Naminé helped Kairi to escape from the Organization, they head for the Hall of Empty Melodies, a large, open-air room leading further up into the castle. Sora and his party arrive there, but are stopped by Saïx, who calls out swarms of Shadows and a few Armored Knight Heartless to attack the intruders. Maleficent and Pete also arrive, expressing interest in taking the Organization's castle for themselves. Eventually, Maleficent and Pete leave to formulate a plan for taking the castle, and Saïx heads up to rejoin Xemnas. Sora and Kairi remain separated as Riku and Kairi remain above Sora on a balcony, fighting off the Heartless gathered there. Many Heartless attack Sora as well, but they are all dispatched in a sudden rain of arrows from a hidden Xigbar. He walks into view, and asks if Sora has been a good boy mockingly, echoing the words from his first encounter with Sora. He states how Sora put the Organization in a "pickle", and he supposes that was the reason the Keyblade chose him. He also makes a very cryptic remark on how he wasn't "half the hero the others were". Sora simply takes it as an attempt to throw him off. Xigbar then engages Sora in battle, referring to him as "Roxas" and expressing anger at him for betraying the Organization. Ultimately, he is defeated and begins to fade into the darkness. Before he disappears, Sora asks him why he called him "Roxas", to which Xigbar merely responds, "Wouldn't you like to know?"

### *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

*Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix* contains several additional cutscenes of Organization XIII's activity. One shows a conversation at an unknown time between Xigbar and Zexion, with Xigbar having recently returned from finding new members for the Organization (including Marluxia, whom he mentions as a new recruit) while Zexion and Vexen were discussing Xemnas' visit to the Chamber of Repose. Xigbar expressed his knowledge about the events of Keyblade warriors that appeared before they found Xehanort. He also talked about his eavesdropping on Xemnas during his visits to the Chamber of Repose, and how he seemed to be conversing with someone that wasn't really there.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Summoned by Young Xehanort, due to being "half-Xehanort", Xigbar is made a member of the True Organization XIII and aided in baiting Sora into their trap.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Xigbar returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as a major villain.

Xigbar first appears in Olympus mocking Sora and his company, toying with his mind as usual before uncharacteristically encouraging Sora not to change who he is and seek to restore the hearts connected to his. In that same world, he observes Maleficent and Pete digging up Pandora's Box, mistaking it for the Black Box from the age of fairy tales. Once Maleficent realizes it's not the right box, both leave. Xigbar, seemingly disappointed it was not the Black Box, begins to recite the old saying "May your heart be your guiding key", though the scene cuts after the first few words.

However in the remind DLC the scene continues with Luxord appearing to confront him using a riddle, Xigbar tells Luxord to do his tasks but Luxord simply reminds Xigbar that he is always carrying out his orders from his higher ups but also states he cant help himself but observe his opponents strategies. he further asks him why the Black box is suddenly important to the Organization and if it was either Xemnas and Xehanort who gave out the order.

Luxord quickly rules out Xehanort stating he only cares about the clash between the seven lights and thirteen darknesses and as such having little interest in the black box. Leaving Xemnas and the one who informed Luxord of his task Xigbar him self. Xigbar denies informing him of task stating it was Xemnas that gave him his task. However Luxord states his inquires suggested otherwise causing Xigbar to get nervous figuring out that Luxord asked Xemnas of the box. Luxord begins to question of his intentions with the box, Xigbar lies to him stating he does not know what is inside the box but states he heard the it contains important secrets of past Keyblade wielders when Luxord asks him where did he hear about this Xigbar continues to lies to him stating he does not know. Beginning to be suspicious of Xigbar, Luxord throws a card to him which Xigbar catches. Luxord begins to interrogate him further stating that he is in a rush to secure it before others such as Maleficent and Pete find it to keep his secret connection to the black box from those around him he finally asks him who his real identity was. When Xigbar refuses to answer aside from glaring at him, Luxord lets his guard down stating it doesnt matter to him altogether, he states he will continue to pretend to feign ignorance before he teleports away. After this, Xigbar asks aloud who Luxord's true identity was.

Xigbar appears again with Xemnas and Ansem overlooking Twilight Town, warning them not to underestimate Sora as he has done some damage to their plans in the past and could easily do it again.

During a meeting with some of the Organization members, Larxene reveals Xigbar is the driving force behind the Organization's search for the Black Box, though none of the others seem to know what's inside of it as according to her Xigbar refuses to tell anyone about the black box.

Once the fated battle at the Keyblade Graveyard finally arrives, Xigbar appears with Dark Riku on two different occasions first he walks by Dark Riku's side after the former taunts his counterpart, telling Riku that he was making sure he want on the path toward a second failure amd informs the guardians if they have what it takes against they Organization they will have to prove it Xehanort one final time, he then turns to Dark Riku telling him to "take it away" before disappearing, he later joins Dark Riku and Ansemagainst

Riku and Sora at the Trail of Valediction. After fighting Sora and Riku, Xigbar, seemingly defeated, reveals to them his motivation for working with Master Xehanort was the promise of wielding his own Keyblade. Sora and Riku rebuke the idea of Xigbar being worthy of a Keyblade, and Xigbar, laughing at the irony, teleports to the top of the labyrinth and seemingly falls to his death.

After Xehanort's defeat, a still-alive Xigbar retrieves Xehanort's Keyblade and summons four of the Foretellers. Revealing himself to be their erstwhile companion Luxu, Xigbar explains what happened in the later years. Watching from afar was Maleficent and Pete whom seemingly gave up their search of the black box.

---

Evil Xigbar: Looks like you are getting better at knowing where we're coming out.

Me: Doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure out you Organization XIII douchebags especially after all the pain and suffering you caused to so many worlds.

Nico: Yeah.

Evil Xigbar: All this altruism is giving me the warm and fuzzies. So then, does having a heart of light come with an extremely good insurance policy?

Me: You should be asking yourself that question. Not that you've ever had a heart to begin with.

Flame Man: If you have something to say, then say it!

Evil Xigbar: Oh, but I did though. No good will ever come from putting other people first.

Me: Bullshit. That's a lie and you know it.

Hercules: I was able to save all those people from the Hydra before because I was ready to risk my own life

Evil Xigbar: Because you've got friends in high places, you mean.

Tricks like that don't fly for your average joe.

Me: Because you're an insignificant clod.

Sora: What do you know? You weren't even there! If you were, you'd admire Herc's courage.

Me: Hercules is a hero like us and a better person than you EVER will be!

Evil Xigbar: Well, unlike my other self, I don't admire one guy leaping into danger if it means someone else might have to jump in to save him. You're all just lining up to lose out.

Dooming others to take the fall with ya.

Me: You just love shooting that fucking mouth of your off don't you. You just don't know when to shut that ugly fucking trap of yours do you eyepatch boy?

Eli: Yeah so shut up!

Evil Xigbar: Oh, and you can spare me the usual party line. Yes, hearts are powerful when they're connected. But if you put too much of that power in one place, some of those hearts might end up breaking. Still, Sora, that doesn't mean you should change. Accept the power you're given. Find the hearts joined to yours.

Sora: Why would I ever take advice from you?

Me: Yeah we don't take orders from dirt clods like you.

Evil Xigbar: As if! You don't have any choice but to follow this sweet little trail of bread crumbs. And at the end, you'll finally realize what destiny has in store for you. In fact, your reward might be right around the corner. You're so close!

May: Just who exactly are the Somebodies of you and the Xigbar we know? You know a lot for a guy who's a sharpshooter

Me: More like someone who knows too much.

Evil Xigbar: (laughs) Wouldn't you like to know?

May: Um… that's why I asked.

Evil Xigbar: Where exactly is that Phantom Stranger guy anyway. I've got a bone to pick with him for intruding in our little game.

Nico: We don't know where he is.

Me: Also it's…

Evil Xigbar: (smirks) None of our business, right?

Nico: No. We really don't know where he is. He's always on the move.

Me: And it's something you should not stick your ugly nose into.

Clayface: Hey, Nico. We just gonna sit here and talk? Or are we gonna kick this one eyed a***'s a**?!

Me: Let me start things off.

I fired an energy beam and it hit Evil Xigbar in the face and blew his other eye out and he was screaming in excruciating pain!

Erza Scarlett: Nice shot there.

Me: I'm also a better sharpshooter than he is.

Eli used the force to pull his guns over and he gave them to Erza.

Eli: I know you don't like to use guns but maybe these will come in handy for you.

Erza Scarlett: Thanks Eli.

Dumbelltron, Electropede, Gameface, Kerbero Gangan, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Stonedozer, Deadwood, Raven Branwen, Eris and Oculous then appeared.

Me: Dumbelltron, Electropede, Gameface, Kerbero Gangan, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Stonedozer, Deadwood, Raven Branwen, Eris and

Oculous.

Nico: Mostly all Power Rangers Monsters this time.

Oculous: Yep.

Dumbelltron: I remember you guys telling me that Antennatron came to Olympus Colosseum once.

Kerbero Gangan: But this is our first time in the actual Olympus.

Electropede: (to me) By the way, we heard that you ran into the Rhedosaurus.

Me: You heard right. That was from the 1953 movie The Beast From 20,000 Fathoms.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: We were surprised you tamed it though.

Stonedozer: We honestly thought you would destroy it.

Me: The creature was confused and lost and just wanted a home.

Electropede: That makes sense.

But then we smelled something REALLY horrible!

Me: (Sniffs) EW! What is that horrible smell?

Eddy: Ed did you rip one?

Ed: Not I Eddy.

Then we saw a figure come out and it was a living pile of shit and it was THE GREAT MIGHTY POO from Conker's Bad Fur Day!

---

The Great Mighty Poo is an incredibly disgusting, but oddly musical monster, who is fought as a boss in the 2001 video game Conker's Bad Fur Day. He is quite literally a colossal living pile of fecal matter that inhabits an equally disgusting mountain of said feces.

He was voiced by Chris Marlow in both the original and the remaster, though with a slightly different performance for both.

Conker first hears about the Great Mighty Poo upon meeting a bug, who tells him that his friends where abducted by a mysterious monster, never to be seen again and most likely eaten. (Flashbacks show the disgusting monster's hand seizing bugs and giving the others the finger.)

When Conker enters the Great Mighty Poo's cavern, he hears a booming voice demanding corn and decides to comply. Conker must knock down the (sentient) grains of corn and launch them into the central pool of feces, while staying away from the chasms and the monster's hand which sporadically emerges from the many holes in the arena to squish him.

Conker ends up meeting the Great Mighty Poo when he emerges from the pool with the (terrified) last grain of corn in his hand, and places it into his upper jaw as one of his teeth. For reasons unknown, this vile creature takes an instant dislike to our unfortunate squirrel protagonist and goes into a musical rampage in which it sings (with some very colorful language) while hurling bits of itself at Conker in an attempt to kill him. Eventually the Great Mighty Poo is defeated and Conker can progress.

During the first stage of the battle, Conker must dodge the Great Mighty Poo's projectiles and look for the toilet paper, which he must then throw into the monster's open mouth when he sings, before he vanishes and emerges somewhere else. After six successful shots, the Great Mighty Poo will sing so loudly that the glass protecting the flush switch will break. Conker will then have to reach and activate the switch and the Great Mighty Poo will be flushed away, never to be seen again. (While saying the Wicked Witch of the West's famous "What a world, what a world" dying speech, almost verbatim.)

Needless to say, the Great Mighty Poo is seen by many as one of the most unique (and bizarre) boss battles in the game. However, in spite or precisely because of this, he might be one of the most popular bosses that Rareware devised.

Poo: (Singing Opera) I am the Great Mighty Poo and I'm going to throw my (FARTS) at you. A huge supply of tish come from my chocolate starfish! How about some scat you little (FARTS)?

Nicole: Not this gross pile of shit from Conker's Bad Fur Day!

Eli: EW! He smells nasty!

Nico: EW!

Laney: He is a living pile of poop!

Lana: Cool!

Niora: I'll face this freak.

?: He sure is rank.

A figure came out and it was GENERATION 16 SAW BOT from episode 18 of R.P.M.!

After the destruction of the Saw Bot Generation 15, Venjix used all the information the Bot had collected, and programmed him into the Generation 16 Saw Bot. This new version of the Saw Bot was equipped with all of the Megazords' attacks, powers, and weaknesses. Venjix sent the Generation 16 Saw Bot to attack the Rangers and Corinth City Force that were gathered at Sector 17 as they planned to attack the Venjix factory. The Generation 16 Saw Bot arrived and started attacking. The city forces tried to blast him, but were ineffective. The Rangers jumped in and started battling him and the Grinders he had brought along. The Rangers too found themselves to be no match for the new Saw Bot. Dr. K then ordered Gem and Gemma to place an explosive on the Bot to blow him away. The twins were successful and blasted the Bot and Grinders away.

The Generation 16 Saw Bot soon returned as Rangers Red, Black, and Yellow were making their way through the factory. Black and Yellow held the Attack Bot off, while Red went to place the remaining charges. The Attack Bot was far too powerful, forcing the two Rangers to use up all their power. Summer then battled the Attack Bot by herself, allowing Dillon the chance to blow up the factory.

While the Attack Bot was inside the factory during the explosion, he still survived. Gem and Gemma were next line to battle the beast. They morphed and were able to take him down with their SkyShift Blazers. But Venjix ordered the download to revive and grow the Attack Bot.

With the Generation 16 Saw Bot now inside Corinth and in his gigantic size, the Rangers were even more outmatched. Since the Bot knew every power and move of the Megazords, there was no use in sending the Rangers' Zords in. But Dr. K wasn't out of ideas just yet. With the newly acquired Whale Zord in hand, Dr. K activated a new Megazord formation just for the Rangers Gold and Silver. The twins formed their Mach Megazord and went to fight the Saw Bot. With the new Megazord, Rangers Gold and Silver had the advantage and blasted the Generation 16 Saw Bot. They finished him off with the Mach Megazord's Energy Power Bow attack.

---

Scott Truman: Generation 16 Saw Bot!

Saw Bot: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! Venjix made you as an upgraded version of Generation 15 Saw Bot that was capable of using the Megazords attacks against the Rangers and he sent you to attack the Rangers.

Saw Bot: That's right J.D. Really good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Nico: I think you'd make a killing in the chopping tree business.

Generation 16 Saw Bot: (laughs) I know, right? Plus, I'd be a much better chainsaw wielder than Leatherface.

Me: You sure would. And Nico the chopping tree business is called the Lumberjack Industry.

Nico: Oh.

Me; Lets get it on before we face Hades. And we better hurry.

I looked at the planets aligning and figured we only got about 30 minutes.

---

Battle 1: Ben 10,000, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Ben, Gwen T., Kevin Levin, Young Ben, Young Gwen, Max Tennyson, Alan Allbright, Cooper Daniels, Michael Morningstar, Elena Validus, Manny Armstrong, Helen Wheels, Pierce Wheels, Kai Green, Julie Yamamoto, Chione, Major Dr. Ghastly, and Skarr vs Dumbbeltron

---

Dumbbeltron was first.

Dumbelltron: (to Ben 10,000) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Ben 10,000: Her name is Niora and she's a Nightmare from Germanic and Slavic Folklore.

Twilight Sparkle: They are usually horses with fire manes and they are said to be the monsters that bring nightmares.

Luster Dawn: It's really creepy.

Princess Cadance: It sure is and usually they are horses with fire manes. But Niora is a centaur Nightmare.

Flurry Heart: She is really cool and she would make a great member to the Goths of Darkness.

Star Swirl: She sure would. And she is a dream master too.

Spyro: Her power is amazing in the world of dreams. She can help us find Phantom Stranger.

Air Lincoln: It's possible.

Dumbbeltron: I think she can. And I see you have all the Plumber Kids with you all.

Ben: Yeah we sure do.

Gwen T.: This is gonna be really cool.

Max Tennyson: It sure will be.

Young Ben: We're gonna have a lot of fun in this one.

Young Gwen: Yeah we sure are.

Dumbeltron: Wow. I can tell. Lets get it on!

They went at him and Ben 10,000 activated his Ultimate Ben powers and used the powers of Ultimate Grey Matter and had his psychic powers open Dumbeltron's safe and in it was a sword. It was a sword called the Blade of 10,000 Aliens and it was perfect for him. They fired waves of energy, magic, wind, stars and elements and smashed him down.

Ben 10,000: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Gaz Membrane, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Natsu Dragneel, Lucy H., Erza Scarlet, Juvia Lockser, Mirajane, Cana, Aquarius, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kerbero Gangan

---

Kerbero Gangan was next.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Gaz) Niora would get along with Princess Luna.

Gaz: She sure would.

Princess Luna: I most agree with you on that assessment. She is a master of dreams like me and Natilee.

Snowdrop: And she gets along great with me and the Children of The Night.

Gari: I agree and she is really amazing.

Blackout: She is a true master of darkness and is a perfect member for the Goths of Darkness.

Shadow Lucy: I think so too.

Dumbelltron: That is a good comrade for the Goths. Also the theme for this group is Fairy Tail?

Natsu: Yep and it's awesome.

Lucy H.: Fairy Tail is perfect for this group.

Erza: Especially with after everything that we all went through.

Juvia: Yeah it sure was crazy.

Mirajane: We went through a lot in Fiore and it was crazy.

Cana: Yeah it sure was crazy.

Aquarius: Not as crazy as everything I did when Lucy summons me.

Lucy shivered in fear when she heard that.

Kerbero Gangan: Oh boy. Lets do it!

They went at Kerbero and Gaz pulled out energy guns and fired them at him and they hit him all over and Natsu opened his safe and in it was a sword with a fire blade called the Sword of The Fire Dragon Slayer and it was perfect for him. They fired waves of energy and darkness and magic and knocked him down.

Gaz: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Battle 3: Paula (Loud House), Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Tai Kamiya, Matt, Agumon, Gabumon, Davis, Veemon, RD Lincoln, and Bubble Man VS Electropede

Electropede was next.

Electropede: (to Paula) Did J.D. really meet a Solgaleo this morning?

Paula: He sure did and she is really a Solgaleo Gene-Slammer.

Rainbow Dash: Her name is Ekaterina Vinogradov and she is from Russia.

Scootaloo: She is really cool and she has all the awesome powers of the legendary Pokemon of The Sun.

Magma Gloom: And she has amazing talents in gardening and even soccer.

Flash Magnus: She sure does.

Whirlwind: A most amazing talent.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed.

Electropede: That is cool and I see the theme for this group is Courage and Friendship Partners.

Tai: That's right.

Matt: Pretty cool huh?

Davis: Yeah it sure is.

Electropede: You got that right. Lets do it!

He fired waves of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of lightning, wind, energy, fire and ice and smashed him down. Scootaloo went to Electropede and opened his safe and inside it were 8 amazing swords. They were the Swords of The Pillars of Equestria, one for each of them.

Paula: That was awesome

Scootaloo: Check out these swords! These swords are perfect for all the Pillars of Equestria.

Flash Magnus: Hey you're right Scootaloo. Awesome!

Flash Magnus got his sword and gave the others to the remaining Pillars.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Mera of Atlantis, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Sora T., Biyomon, Mimi T., Palmon, Yolei, Hawkmon, Squidward and Master Frown VS Ryugu Tamatebacco

---

Ryugu Tamatebacco was next.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to Mera) Ekaterina would get along with Princess Celestia.

Mera: I agree with you on that one. And Princess Celestia is the Princess of the Sun.

Rarity: Indeed she is darling and she already has gotten along great with her.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too. And Ekaterina has Sun Powers that are as strong as Princess Celestia's.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that sure is cool.

Mistmane: It sure is. I think she has amazing talent. I wonder what the Lunala Gene-Slammer will be like.

Gill Grunt: We'll find out soon when we meet her.

Liquid Leni: She probably will be totes amazing.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Indeed. Also I see the theme for this group is Love and Sincerity partners.

Sora T.: That's right and it's a great theme idea.

Mimi T.: I think so too.

Yolei: It's really cool.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Yeah that sure is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels and lightning and energy and ink and blocks and smashed him down.

Mera: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle opened the safe on Ryugu and in it was an awesome trident. It was the Trident of Neptune and it was perfect for Mera.

Sweetie Belle: Wow this Trident is perfect for you Mera.

Mera: It sure is. Thanks Sweetie Belle.

---

Battle 5: Thing, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Izzy, Tentomon, Joe, Gomamon, Cody, Armadillomon, RD Lynn, and Commando Man vs Stonedozer

---

Stonedozer was next.

Stonedozer: (to Thing) Did Lynn have a nightmare about the Bad

Luck Travesty?

Thing: Yeah she sure did. Except this time it ended in tragedy.

Applejack: Yeah it sure did. Here's a picture of it on my phone.

She showed a picture of the sketch that Natilee showed them.

Stonedozer gasped in shock.

Stonedone: Man that's terrible! That has to be the worst one ever!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was! What happened in that dream was absolutely terrible!

Frozen Fright: Yeah it was awful. It was a worse nightmare than the ones we saw from the rest of the elder sisters.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Poor lass went through a terrible nightmare.

Stone Luna: No kidding dudes.

Stonedozer: Poor Lynn. I hope she'll be all right. But how does Natilee come up with such good drawings of the dreams so perfectly?

Stone Luna: She has an amazing photographic memory. She can memorize everything perfectly.

Stonedozer: Wow! Like how Bane can do it. He has a photographic memory too.

Stone Luna: Yeah.

Stonedozer: That's amazing. Also I see the theme for this group is Knowledge and Reliability Partners.

Izzy: That's right. Very Prodigious theme.

Joe K.: It sure is an amazing theme.

Cody (Digimon): Yep.

Stonedozer: That is a perfect theme. Lets do it!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

They fired waves of energy and apples and earth and lightning and ice and smashed him down.

Thing: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom opened the safe on Stonedozer and in it was a bunch of swords. They were The Swords of The Fantastic 4 and they were perfect for them.

Apple Bloom: Wow! Look at these swords. They are perfect for you and your team Ben.

Thing: Wow! They sure are Apple Bloom. Thanks.

---

Battle 6: Margo (Loud House), Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, T.K., Patamon, Kari, Gatomon, Rotwood and Brad Morton VS Gameface

---

Gameface was next.

Gameface: (to Margo) Alright, that does it! Lynn's nightmare is the last straw. The first chance you guys get, you should find the Phantom Stranger and confront him about what he's doing. You guys should stay up all night if you have to!

Margo: YEAH! I agree with you completely on that one! We'll have to take turns watching.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah what a party pooper! He needs to be stopped!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Lisa already has Nico's idea ready for action and we'll be ready to face him.

Marble Pie: We will be ready for him when he comes.

Featherweight: Yeah we sure will. That nightmare was a bad one.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah it sure was. I have a feeling that Lincoln's dream will be a bad one.

Sprocket: And we can use that dream as a trap for him.

Steel Lynn: That's a good idea.

Gameface: I agree. And we can help you all out to face him. And the theme for this group is Hope and Light.

T.K.: Yep it sure is.

Kari: And it's gonna be amazing.

Gameface: Cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, light, wind lightning, fire, rocks and gears and smashed him down.

Margo: TAKE THAT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Marble Pie opened the safe Gameface had and in it was a sword for her and it was called The Sword of Chalchanthite Lightning. It was a sword with a neon blue blade made of diamond hard Chalchanthite and it was surging with powerful lightning and it was beautiful.

Marble Pie: Wow this sword is perfect for me.

---

Battle 7: Johnny 2x4, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Ken Ichijouji, Wormmon, Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood

---

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Johnny 2x4) Did you guys meet Team Chaotix earlier?

Johnny: We sure did and it was so awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was. Mobius has amazing and most adorable creatures.

Tree Hugger: They are really far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: And are really amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: I agree with you all on that. They are amazing.

Stealth Elf: Yeah I think so too.

Plant Lola: Yep.

Deadwood: Indeed. (To Ken) Whoa Ken! I didn't know you just joined the team.

Ken Ichijouji: I sure did and Nico forgave me for everything I did and it was good.

Wormmon: It was good he did.

Deadwood: Cool. Lets do it!

Johnny fired waves of acorns and the group fired waves of leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Johnny: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tornado Bolt opened the safe on Deadwood and in it was an awesome scythe called The Scythe of Kazejin.

Tornado Bolt: Cool scythe! It's perfect for me.

---

Battle 8: Lars, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the

# Clever, Undead Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Yang, Ruby, Summer, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) When you think about it, Team Chaotix is very balanced out. Vector's the muscle, Charmy's the flight expert, and Espio's the speed master.

Lars: That is really interesting. Just as balanced out as the Cooper Gang as well.

Starlight Glimmer: Sly is the Leader, Bentley is the brains and Murray is the brawn.

Cozy Glow: That is really something. I think it's really amazing.

Trixie: I think so too.

Clover the Clever: Team Chaotix is as amazing as the Cooper Gang.

Hex: I agree one that.

Crystal Laney: Me too.

Raven Branwen: It sure is cool. Yang, I'm glad you and Ruby are having fun.

Yang: We all are mom. It's awesome.

Ruby Rose: Yeah it sure is fun.

Summer Rose: And we always have fun.

Raven Branwen: We sure do. Lets do it.

She unsheathed her sword and they fired waves of darkness, magic, bones and crystal and energy and smashed her down!

Lars: Wicked.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 9: Lane, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Takato, Jeri, Rika, Henry, Kazu, Kenta, Suzi, Ai & Mako and their Digimon, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

---

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) I hope there's a counterpart of me on this world.

Lane: There just might be a version of you and we'll have to see if there is.

Princess Celestia: Eris is the Goddess of Chaos and Discord and she is part of the Olympus Pantheon.

Spotlight: It sure will be cool to see a version of Eris here.

Light Lily: (Nods)

Eris: Indeed. I hope it will be cool to see. And the theme for this group is the Digimon Tamers.

Takato: That's right and it's gonna be fun.

Jeri: It sure will be.

Rika: Yeah it will be.

Eris: Indeed it will. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and elements and smashed Eris down.

Lane: That was Enlightening! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

They laughed at his joke.

Princess Celestia: That was a good one!

## Battle 10: Tommy, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Takuya, Koji, Zoe, J.P., Koichi, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) Compared to Maleficent and the rest of her goons, Hades is actually a cool guy to hang out with.

Tommy: He is a really funny guy too! I also noticed that he sounds so much like famous actor James Woods.

Sunset Shimmer: James Woods is so funny.

Pepperdance: He sure is. And the movies he was in were awesome.

Cayenne: They sure were. I also heard that Peter Griffin and James Woods hated each other.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah that was crazy.

Gusty: Yeah you aren't kidding on that.

Sunburn: That sure was nuts.

Fire Lori: Literally was.

Oculous: You aren't kidding on that. And this theme for this group must be the Digimon Spirit Masters.

Zoe Orimoto: Yep it sure is.

J.P.: Cool theme huh?

Oculous: It sure is. Lets do it!

Oculous fired waves of energy and they dodged it and fired waves of ice and fire and elements and smashed him down.

Tommy: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

Pepperdance opened the safe and in it was an awesome sword called The Sword of Cajun Spice and Fire.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! This sword is perfect for me.

---

Battle 11: RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Big Hero 6, Dirt Lana, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Generation 16 Saw Bot

---

Generation 16 Saw Bot was next.

Nico: Another heavy safe on you?

Saw Bot: Yeah can you open it for me?

Nico: Sure thing.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was 6 awesome Keyblades.

Nico: Whoa these Keyblades look awesome!

Saw Bot: Yep. They are called The Phoenix Defenders of San Fransokyo.

The Phoenix Defenders of San Fransokyo - it's Keyblades with their symbols etched on the 6'0" massive double-edged blades that match the colors of their clothes, along with angel wings for the crossguards and gems for the hilts, long black handles, large sphere pommels that match the colors of their clothes, attached to them are keychain links that match their weapons, and the keychain token is the phoenix with two Keyblades in their talons and only The Big Phoenix 6 can wield them. Once in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, as well as getting different colored angel wings and Big Phoenix 6-themed long trenchcoats, different colored shirts with phoenixes, a pink skirt for Honey Lemon and a yellow skirt for Go-Go, black pants for Hiro, Wasabi, and Fred, and black combat boots, and don't worry, Sora and the others are going to train them a lot in using the Keyblade, once they get their new Keyblades.

Nico: Cool! These are perfect for the Big Hero 6.

Nico teleported and gave them to the Big Hero 6 and they got wings of their signature colors as well as Big Phoenix 6 Sleeveless Trench Coats.

Hiro: Whoa! This is awesome!

Nico: Yeah! Lets get him guys!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

They transformed and were ready!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: : **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too!

Nico: Time to send this monster to the scrap pile!

Rangers: RPM ENFORCER!

Nico: Here guys!

Nico gave them an Engine Cell with the numb 10 Billion on it in the form of a snake.

Scott Truman: Awesome! Lets get him! ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Saw Bot and he exploded into a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was destroyed!

Nico: YEAH! Generation 16 Saw Bot you have failed this world!

Hiro: He sure has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Niora the Nightmare and Ice Luan VS The Great Mighty Poo (Plug your noses)

---

The Great Mighty Poo was next. He threw globs of poo at Niora and she dodged them and fired waves of black fire from her scythe and smashed him down.

Niora: Take that you glob of shit.

---

Erza Scarlet, Lynn, Sandman, Clayface, Namine, Xigbar, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor faced the Evil Xigbar and blashed and slashed him all over and blasted him into pulp and smashed him down and kicked him all over the place.

Just then, we heard a morphing sequence.

?: Shishi Kyutama!

?: Sasori Kyutama!

?: Ookama Kyutama!

?: Tenbin Kyutama!

?: Oushi Kyutama!

?: Hebitsukai Kyutama!

?: Chameleon Kyutama!

?: Washi Kyutama!

?: Kajiki Kyutama!

?: Ryu Kyutama!

?: Koguma Kyutama!

?: Houou Kyutama!

?: Seiza Change!

Keiichiro: (Smiles) I knew they'd show up!

Copperhead: Who are you talking about?

Then in flashes of light we saw THE KYURANGERS!

Lucky: SUPER STAR! SHISHI RED!

Stinger: POISON STAR! SASORI ORANGE!

Garu: BEAST STAR! OOKAMI BLUE!

Balance: TRICK STAR! TENBIN GOLD!

Champ: RING STAR! OUSHI BLACK!

Naga Ray: SILENT STAR! HEBITSUKAI SILVER!

Hammie: SHINOBI STAR! CHAMAELEON GREEN!

Raptor 283: SPEED STAR! WASHI PINK!

Spada: FOOD-MEI STAR! KAJIKI YELLOW!

Shou Ronpo: DRAGON MA-STAR! RYU COMMANDER!

Kotaru: BIG STAR! KOGUMA SKYBLUE!

Tsurugi Ohtori: SPACE BU-STAR! HOUOU SOLDIER!

Kyurangers: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Me: WHOA! The Kyurangers!

Lucky: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! LUCKY!

Me: It's an honor to meet you all! And it was so awesome seeing you all fight those dirtbags of the Space Shogunate on TV.

Spada: It's an honor to meet you all too.

Lucky: Alright, lucky! Time to test your luck!

Evil Xigbar: (pulls out two more guns) Well, lucky for me that I brought spare guns.

RD Clyde: Oh, that figures!

Tsurugi: You all get going. We'll hold him off!

Me: We'll help you all on August 31st. And also. (Shows my Phoenix the Firebird Birthmark) The Zodiac will help you all.

I even showed my KyuMorpher as well as my Zodiac Kyutama.

Kotaru: WHOA! You're one of us too!

Me: Zodiac KyuRanger. You'll see when we help each other in Universe 19. But we owe you all one. Thank you all.

Eli: May the Force be with you all.

We went to Mount Olympus.

30 minutes earlier.

{The stars are aligned and the gate to the Titans opens}

Hades was over the sea and he was over the gate of the Titans.

Hades: Brothers! Titans! Look at you in your squalid prison! Who put you down there?

Titans: Zeus!

Hades: And now that I set you free, what is the first thing you are going to do?

Titans: Destroy him!

[Hades frees the Titans]

THE TITANS WERE FREED!

Hades: Good answer.

The towering Titan of Rock, Lythos stood over the lands.

Lythos: Crush Zeus!

The Titan of Ice, Hydros was freezing everything in his path.

Hydros: Freeze him!

The Titan of Lava and Fire, Pyros was burning everything in his path!

Pyros: Melt Zeus!

The Tornado Titan of Wind, Stratos was blowing everything in his path away.

Stratos: Blow him away!

The Titans were on the warpath for revenge and destruction!

Titans: Zeus!

Hades: Uh, Guys? Olympus would be that way.

They saw that Olympus was right behind them.

OOPS

Lythos: Zeus!

Hydros: Freeze him!

The Titans approached Mount Olympus.

[Olympus. Hermes sees the titans first]

Hermes: Ah. Huh?

Lythos: Destroy Zeus!

Hermes saw the Titans coming towards Olympus!

Hermes: Oh, we're in trouble! Oh, big trouble! I gotta- [he zooms to Olympus] My Lord and Lady, the Titans have escaped. And they're practically at our gates!

Zeus: Sound the alarm! Launch an immediate counterattack! Go! Go!

Hermes: Gone, babe.

[Gods prepare to war]

Ares: Charge!

Apollo: On to battle!

Zeus: (throwing lightnings at Lythos in vain) Yee-hah!

Ares: (getting sucked in by Stratos) You windbag!

Hades: (watching this) Boom, badda-boom, boom, boom! Hah!

But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

An enormous explosion of fire blasted out of the ground and blew Lithos and Hydros back and then out of the fire arose the Digimon Sovereign of Fire and the South - Zhuqiaomon!

Lightning struck all over from the skies above and a blue thunderstorm appeared and coming down from the skies was the Digimon Sovereign of Lightning and the East: Azulongmon!

Leaves and mist swirled around all over and then a huge tree grew out of the ground and out came The Digimon Sovereign of Earth and the North: Ebonwumon!

Waves of molten metal came down Mount Olympus and cooled down and formed into the Digimon Sovereign of Metal and the West: Baihumon!

Then a golden ball of light appeared and floated above the land and then it exploded out and it formed into the Digimon Sovereign of Light and the Center: HUANGLONGMON!

Suddenly a massive fiery explosion exploded in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and the explosion knocked down Hades and then the spirits of the Animal Kingdom all appeared and smashed Hades all over the place and then we appeared and landed in front of the Digimon Sovereign.

Me: Hello Hades.

Hades: Well if it isn't the wonderteam.

Lythos: And the Digimon Sovereign.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) Strange seeing you all here instead of in our usual battles.

Zhuqiaomon: Yeah and we have a big battle with Xehanort coming up in the next 9 days.

Pyros: We heard about that.

Cyclops (Hercules): Who is the big golden dragon?

Huanglongmon: I am the Digimon Sovereign of the Center and the master of Light, Huanglongmon.

Cyclops (Hercules): I don't have my own archenemy yet. Can I be in the fray with you as my archenemy?

Huanglongmon: If that is what you wish.

Hades: How have you all been since the whole 20 Days of Darkness fiasco?

Me: Recovered from that. And we're stronger than ever before.

Anna: They are playing our song Hades, time to dance.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (throws spear) GET OVER HERE!

The spear hit Hades and he was pulled back to MK Scorpion.

Anna then punches Hades in the face and kicks him in the stomach.

Anna K.: Not bad for the Goddess of Sports huh?

Eli then blew out Hade's hair.

Hades: Whoa is my hair out?

We laughed hysterically.

Azulongmon: That always is amusing.

Hydros: It sure is.

Baihumon: I never get tired of all that.

Stratos: Indeed.

Anna punched Hades in the face and punched him in the back and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock.

Hades then got mad and fired a massive blast of fire at her and Anna did the same and fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gia: We're in the home of the gods. So, I know what team to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers.

Me: Time to kick some Bad Olympian Butt!

We went at Hades and punched and kicked and smashed him all over the place. Chaor, Ooloo, Lystone, Intress and Quadore blasted and smashed Hades all over the place.

Zeus and all the gods and goddesses came down and they couldn't believe what they were seeing! They saw us SMASHING AND PULVERIZING HADES!

Hercules: Father, Mother, Hades is the one behind this. He was going to launch a hostile takeover to usurp the throne from you.

They gasped!

POW!

I punched Hades in the face.

Me: It's true Lord Zeus.

Drill Man, Demolishor, Lana and Windcharger used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Drill Man's Drill Missile, Demolishor's finger lasers, Lana's ice powers and Windcharger's Magnetic arms 100-fold.

Drill Man and Demolishor: DEMOLISHING DRILL BOMBS!

Lana and Windcharger: MAGNETIC ICE BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great and Fire Skylanders: FIRESTORM CAJUN BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, lasers, ice and fire and the blasts all hit Hades and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ebonwumon, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan

Lythos the Rock Titan was up first.

Ebonwumon: This would count as a usual battle.

Hak Foo: It sure would and I'm ready to smash!

Kerchak: Me too!

Ebonwumon: (Echoing) BLACK HAIL!

He fired a rain of black hail and smashed Lythos all over.

Hak Foo: BLACK TIGER CRUSHES WHITE HAWK!

He kicked Lythos and smashed his chest open!

Kerchak lifted Lythos up and smashed him onto the ground with a thunderous crash!

---

Baihumon, Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan

---

Stratos the Tornado Titan was next.

Baihumon: This is gonna be awesome. I love a good battle.

Ken Ichijouji: Yeah I do too.

Stingmon: This is gonna be so fun Ken.

Beelzemon: Yeah it sure will be.

Stratos: Bring it on!

Baihumon fired waves of metal energy and Ken and Stingmon fired waves of energy and sting blasts.

Beelzemon: (Echoing) CORONA BLASTER!

He fired a wave of purple energy and the blasts all hit Stratos and knocked him down.

---

Azulongmon, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan

---

Hydros the Ice Titan was next.

Hydros: I will freeze you.

Azulongmon: This is gonna be interesting.

Weather Vane: I hope you like the weather as much as the ice.

Protoboy: It will hurt bad.

Protoboy superactivated and Hydros fired a blast of ice from his mouth.

Azulongmon: (Echoing) AURORA FORCE!

He formed into a circle and formed a powerful blast of lightning and fired it and Weather Vane and Protoboy fired waves of lightning and energy and the blasts all hit Hydros and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zhuqiaomon, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan

Pyros the Lava Titan was next.

Zhuqiaomon: The power of fire is gonna be strong to defeat you.

Pyros: We'll see about that.

Dragon: This is gonna be one amazing battle.

Burner Man: It sure will.

Pyros fired a wave of lava from his mouth and Zhuqiaomon's red aura was protecting him.

Zhuqiaomon: (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

He formed 4 balls of fire on his wings and sent a massive blast of fire in a helix chain at him.

Dragon fired a massive blast of fire and Burner Man did the same and the blasts all hit Pyros and smashed him down in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

Huanglongmon, Carly Atlas, Misty Tredwell and RD Lynn VS Cyclops (Hercules)

---

The Cyclops was next.

Cyclops: This is gonna be most fun and amazing.

Huanglongmon: I am always up for some fun my one-eyed friend.

Carly Atlas: Me too.

Cyclops: Me thought hummingbird and lizard girls were part of Masters of Evil.

Misty Tredwell: I am the fiancé of J.D. Knudson and Carly is now married to Jack Atlas so that makes us part of the Redemption Squad.

Carly Atlas: Yep.

Cyclops: That make sense. Me ready.

Cyclops went at them.

Huanglongmon: (Echoing) YELLOW CIRCLE!

He sent a massive earthflow blast at the Cyclops.

Carly and Misty fired waves of green and orange fire and smashed him down.

---

Back at the fight with the Evil Xigbar, the Kyurangers overwhelmed him with incredible ease.

Tsurugi: (to Evil Xigbar) Surrender right now. If you do, we'll get you some medical attention on our ship.

Evil Xigbar: (chuckles) Thanks for the offer. But that won't be necessary.

Evil Xigbar used a Dark Orb to regenerate his eye that was blown out moments ago.

Hammie: (disgusted) Eww! That's gross!

Naga Ray: So your Dark Orb can regenerate body parts?

Evil Xigbar: I think that's enough for today.

Evil Xigbar left through a Dark Corridor.

Champ: Ha! Look at that coward run!

Garu: Where did he go?

Shou: He went back to his master Xehanort.

Stinger: Xehanort sounds just like Don Armage.

Kotaro: Except he's not the ruler of this universe.

Balance: Not yet anyway.

Raptor: I hate to say it but our part here is done. All we can do is go back to our universe and leave the rest to Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lucky: Alright, lucky! Let's head back to our ship!

Spada: And then, I'll make us a victory feast for our win today!

Garu: Great! I'm hungry!

Kotaro: Me too!

Lucky: Take care Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

They teleported out and went back to Universe 19.

---

We were facing Hades still.

Lincoln: OLYMPUS LIGHTNING STYLE: ZEUS!

Lily the Mermaid: OLYMPUS WATER STYLE: HERA!

Gluko: OLYMPUS WIND STYLE: HERMES!

Batch: OLYMPUS TECH STYLE: HEPHAESTUS!

Yuna: OLYMPUS WATER STYLE: POSEIDON!

Mai: OLYMPUS FIRE STYLE: ARES!

Minerva Mink: OLYMPUS LIGHTNING STYLE: APHRODITE!

R. Mika: OLYMPUS FIRE STYLE: APOLLO!

Menat: OLYMPUS SPIRIT STYLE: HADES!

Nanami: OLYMPUS WATER STYLE: ARTEMIS!

Entrapta: OLYMPUS TECH STYLE: ATHENA!

Perfuma: OLYMPUS NATURE STYLE: DEMETER!

Frosta: OLYMPUS ICE STYLE: HESTIA!

Jessica: OLYMPUS STING STYLE: DIONYSUS!

Shantae: OLYMPUS MAGIC STYLE: EROS!

Toph: OLYMPUS EARTH STYLE: GAIA!

Julie: OLYMPUS EARTH STYLE: THE OUREA!

Ronnie Anne: OLYMPUS SOLAR STYLE: THE MUSES!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the great Gods and Goddesses of The Olympus Pantheon!

They hit Hades and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln, Lily, Glujo, Batch, Yuna, Mai, Minerva, R. Mika, Menat, Nanami, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Jessica, Shantae, Toph and Julie: OLYMPUS FINAL SMASH: OLYMPUS GODLY LASER!

They fired a Powerful Godly Laser!

Hercules, Waffle Woman, Megara, Zeus, Lana and Lola, Nico, Me and Eli: OLYMPUS RETRIBUTION BLAST!

We fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Hades and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets finish this guy off!

Lincoln: HELL STYLE NINJA ART: DAMNED SOUL RASENSHURIKEN!

Ronnie Anne: LUNAR STYLE: STARFIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

Stella: WATER STYLE: WATERFALL RASENSHURIKEN!

Hunter: (German/Hungarian Accent) INFERNO STYLE: INFERNO FLAME RASENSHURIKEN!

Lori: MAGNET STYLE: IRON SAND RASENSHURIKEN!

Leni: SCREECH STYLE: VIOLENT SUPERSONIC RASENSHURIKEN!

Luna: METAL STYLE: MOLTEN IRON RASENSHURIKEN!

Sam Sharp Loud: LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING RASENSHURIKEN!

Luan: CELESTIAL STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN OF LIGHT!

Lynn: CRYSTAL STYLE: JADE CRYSTAL RASENSHURIKEN!

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE: SOLAR INCINERATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Lucy: (Transylvanian Accent) VOODOO STYLE: VOODOO SPIRIT RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto: WIND STYLE: WIND RASENSHURIKEN!

Hinata: AURORA STYLE: AURORA RASENSHURIKEN!

Sasuke: BLAZE STYLE: BLAZE CHIDORI!

Laney: FOREST STYLE: MEGAFOREST RASENSHURIKEN!

Lana: ICE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO RASENSHURIKEN!

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE: MEGA HURRICANE OF FLAMES RASENSHURIKEN!

Lisa: LAVA STYLE: LAVA RASENSHURIKEN!

Liberty: STORM STYLE: LASER RASENSHURIKEN!

Liberet: ARCANE STYLE: ARCANE RASENSHURIKEN!

Syd Chang: WOOD STYLE: TREE RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto: LAVA STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!

Me: SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTROMAGNETIC WAVELENGTH RASENSHURIKEN STORM!

I formed Seven Massive Rasenshuriken of each of the forms of Light on the electromagnetic spectrum: Gamma Rays, X-Rays, Ultraviolet Light, Visible Light for each color of the rainbow, Infrared or heat, Microwaves and Radio Waves.

Me: You're Finished Hades!

Me and everyone: UNIVERSE STYLE NINJA ART: SUPERNOVA RASENSHURIKEN BLAST!

They fired a massive and ultra-powerful Rasenshuriken barrage and they slammed into Hades and exploded with incredible power. Resulting in an incredibly massive explosion of incredible power!

Hades: DAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGG

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the very foundation of the universe to the core. The Smoke cleared and Hades was down for the count.

Me: We won!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: That was intense!

Lola: YEAH!

Hercules: Take that Hades!

Nico: YEAH!

Hercules: Sorry if we made a mess here, Father.

Zeus: Oh, that's quite alright. It was a pleasure helping you all anyway.

Gameface: The pleasure was all ours, Lord Zeus.

Deadwood: Can you make status in our honor?

Zeus: Of course. And we'll have a victory feast here. Trust me, you'll love what the Gods can cook.

Raven Branwen: I'm sure we will.

Zeus: (sternly to Hades) Now, as for you…

Eris: I'll have you know that Hades is part of our team. So-

Hades: No, Eris. Let me handle this. (to Zeus) Look, a lot has happened since the last time I spoke to you. I honestly wanted to get this off my bucket list since it's something I wanted to do for a while. I guess you can say that time in the Masters of Evil has given me a new persepctive on life. I take full responsilibity for what happened here. Whatever punishment you want to give out, go ahead.

Zeus: (smiles) I'm impressed by the way you have accepted your mistakes, Hades. So allow me to explain things, in a manner which I know you'll understand.

Oculous: Well, he said that in a pleasant tone this time.

Me: I think I have an appropriate punishment.

I whispered into Zeus's ear.

Zeus: Ooh that's perfect. (To Hades) Hades you are hereby sentenced to eternal servitude to the Masters of Evil.

Hades: I can live with that.

Anna: Besides, our usual battles just got more fun now that you are with the masters officially.

Nike: They sure are. My emissary you did a great job and you picked a great and worthy opponent.

Anna K.: Thank you Lady Nike.

Me: We're glad we were able to help you all out Lord Zeus.

Zeus: Think nothing of it J.D. And we are forever in all your debt for saving us.

Me: It was our pleasure.

Xigbar: (to Nico) You ever gonna tell J.D. about our little… secret?

Nico: (looks to see if anyone's watching) I haven't decided when exactly will be the right time to tell him.

Xigbar: C'mon, man. You know that evil me could spill the beans at any time.

Nico: We'll make sure he doesn't get that chance. But for now, one secret from J.D. won't hurt.

Xigbar: Well okay. See ya round.

He vanished.

We talked to Zeus about the battle with Xehanort coming up and asked if he and the gods and goddesses would help us and they agreed.

Hercules: (To the viewers) This was awesome. I hope you all loved this adventure like I did.

Me: We all did Herc. But you were awesome.

Hercules: Thanks J.D.

We went back home and had dinner and went to bed.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 5 done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Nflemingful, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Darkhai, vinjedi1995 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl will be Lilith the Devil and she will be in the world of The Astounding She Monster from 1957 and we're going to meet the most amazing woman from another world. Also for part 6 is the 2010 movie Tangled and we're going to make sure that Mother Gothel stays dead forever.

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 6

TANGLED 2010

---

In the forests of Oregon, me and Victoria were flying through the trees.

Victoria: Wonder who we'll meet this time.

Victoria concentrated and groaned as her temperature rose.

Me: Whew! That is hot! But whoever it will be we'll be ready.

Victoria turned into her Magmortar form!

Me: YEAH!

We then saw a glowing woman coming towards us.

Me: Whoa she is emitting a powerful energy.

Victoria Magmortar: Who is she?

Me: Wait a second. (Gasp) That's the Astounding She Monster! She is an alien from the movie The Astounding She Monster from 1957.

Victoria Magmortar: She doesn't look like a monster. She's beautiful.

Me: She's pretty. But she is incredibly powerful.

Then we saw a Lesser Devil appear and with her was a Lunala.

Me: Whoa that girl is a Lesser Devil or what is called an Imp.

Victoria: And a Lunala is with her. She must be a Gene-Slammer.

Me: Lets go.

We went and jumped in front them.

Lilith: Whoa J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

She-Monster: The famous hero of this world. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you.

Lunala: It's an honor. My name is Joanna Libinsky and yes I'm a Lunala now.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Lilith: And I'm Lilith and yes I'm an Imp.

Victoria Magmortar: Pleasure.

Me: (To the She-Monster) I watched a movie about you with my dad years ago. That was something. But where do you come from? What Planet?

She-Monster: I am what's called a Kimitinian and I mean no harm to you all. I am on a mission of peace to extend an olive branch as you would say.

Me: Yes I know that saying. You wish to form an alliance with everyone on Earth as part of a treaty.

She-Monster: That's correct.

Victoria Magmortar: Wow that's amazing.

Me: Yeah. Joanna I'm gonna give you the power to change at will and use the power of Lunala.

Lunala: I would like that.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Okay here we go.

I snapped my fingers and Joanna was in pain and she reverted back and she had blue, purple and yellow hair and she was naked. Victoria reverted back too.

Victoria was human again. But naked.

Victoria: (covers herself) Does anyone have a towel I can use?

Joanna: (Covers Herself) Same for me?

I gave them two towels.

Victoria: Thanks.

She-Monster: That was amazing. I'm amazed that you are able to do that.

Lilith: J.D. can do anything. His power is that incredible.

Me: Not to brag but yeah. Lets head back to the World Tree Estate.

We went back home.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was having dinner and watching TV.

We came in.

Me: Here we are.

Joanna: Wow! So this is the World Tree Estate.

Me: Yep.

She-Monster: Wow! Your home is amazing.

Lilith: It sure is.

Nico: Wow you have an Imp with you.

Shanan: Whoa and you have a Kimitinian with you too. I know about them. They are a peaceful race that are part of the Master of the Council of Planets of the Galaxy.

She-Monster: That's right. I was sent as an emissary to form a treaty with Earth.

Shanan: I'll inform the United Nations about this.

Miia: Lilith!

Lilith: Miia!

They went and hugged and were reunited as friends.

Lilith: Miia it's awesome to see you.

Miia: Same here Lilith.

Rita: Kids it's time for bed.

Me: Great. Now we can put our plan into action to catch the Phantom Stranger in the act.

Nico: Lets do it.

---

Later that night, Lincoln was asleep in his room and then a dark shadowy figure appeared like a ghost in the darkness. It was Philip Stark A.K.A. The Phantom Stranger!

The Phantom Stranger put his hand on Lincoln's head. After that, Lincoln started to have a nightmare.

Phantom Stranger: (ashamed) Forgive me.

Suddenly, the lights turned on, to reveal Eddy.

Eddy: Caught you red handed!

We came in.

Me: Philip Stark A.K.A. The Phantom Stranger. Honor to meet you in person and your dream manipulation powers are incredible.

Phantom Stranger: Indeed they are.

Natilee: Your nightmares that you were giving the Loud Kids really scared them bad.

Phantom Stranger: Because I have to do it.

Superman: Philip, I know you have a good reason. Please make it a good one.

Phantom Stranger: I had a very good reason for doing this.

Batman: What reason do you have for giving the Loud Kids nightmares? They've been through enough already! And I think they'll be through more challenges that will-

Phantom Stranger: Do you think I had any enjoyment in doing this to them?!

Me: Huh?

Phantom Stranger: I wanted to help them face their fears and help them out and give them Keyblades.

Me: We saw that they have amazing keyblades as a result of your nightmares and they are something. But there has to be another reason.

Sunset Shimmer: Let me see.

Sunset Shimmer touched him and looked into his past and saw that before Lex Luthor died in the dream world when we went in to save me and the Loud Kids, the Dream World Lex Luthor threatened to kill the Phantom Stranger if he didn't do as he was told. He told him to give the Loud Kids the Worst Nightmares ever known and make them so scared that they wouldn't go out on missions.

Sunset Shimmer gasped.

Me: What is it Sunset?

Sunset Shimmer: He was forced to do this against his will by the Lex Luthor we all killed in the Dream World and the Dream World Lex Luthor threatened his life if he didn't do what he said. He told him to give the Loud Kids the worst nightmares ever so that they would be too scared to go with us on missions.

We gasped!

Natilee: So that was Luthor's plan.

Wonder Woman: Even in death, that monster doesn't know when to quit.

Me: Philip we had no idea!

Phantom Stranger: I'm so sorry I did what I did to you all.

Me: It's all right Philip. You were forced into doing something you didn't want to.

Nico: Yeah the same thing happened to me too.

Eli: It was not pretty from what we saw.

Varie: You don't have to obey Lex anymore. He's dead now. And he was banished to the Warp forever. He will never bother anyone ever again.

Celica: Yeah you're free of him.

Nico: You don't have to listen to his orders anymore.

Phantom Stranger: Thank you.

* * *

Later at school I was getting my books out of my locker for class. I closed the locker and then I saw a girl I haven't seen in 13 years.

Me: Wait a second. Elise Montgomery? Is that you?

Elise: Who are you?

Me: Elise it's me J.D. Knudson. Remember? We went to school together and you moved away in Kindergarten.

Elise: Wow it's great to hear your voice J.D.

Me: Same here Elise. You sure have changed so much.

Stickybeard: It be nice to meet you, Elise.

Elise: Same here.

Me: Elise why is your face covered by your hair like that?

Elise: You wouldn't like it if you saw it.

Applejack: C'mon, I'm sure your face doesn't look that- (notices her face) OH MY GOODNESS!

We gasped. Elise's face was completely destroyed! Her eyes, nose and lips were totally burned and horribly scarred and disfigured!

Me: Oh man! These are the telltale scars of sulfuric acid burns. Somebody splashed acid in your face. Elise who did this to you!?

Officer Swanson came in.

Officer Swanson: I can answer that. It was a jealous girl that knew her about a year ago. She hired her cousin to throw sulfuric acid into her face. They were both arrested for attempted murder and assault and battery and sent to prison for life.

Me: Whoa!

Gears: J.D., please tell me you can fix her!

Me: I can.

Elise: Do me a favor and send me to the Warp, will you?

Cybertron Dirt Boss: Are you nuts?! Why do you want us to do that?!

Elise: (crying) Because I'm a freak! Being Hakaiied is better then living like this for the rest of my life!

Me: Elise no! You don't deserve that. Also you would not like going to the Warp like that.

I then touched Elise's face and channeled energy into her and then she suddenly was in pain and then Elise had her face healed and back! She could see for the first time in a year. She had her nose and lips back and even everything back to normal!

Elise: I can see!

She saw me for the first time in a while.

Elise: J.D.? Wow! You've changed so much.

Me: Its been 13 years Elise. I'm now almost 18 years old. But look what I did to you.

I formed a mirror and Elise gasped as she saw that she had her face back!

Elise: I have my face back! But how!?

Nico: J.D. has incredible power. He can do anything.

I spread my wings and showed her a ball of lightning and elements in my hands.

Elise: WHOA!

She then broke down crying and hugged me and it was awesome.

Elise: (Crying) THANK YOU SO MUCH J.D.!

Nico: I can't believe those people would do that to you.

Eli: Yeah what a couple of jerks.

Ets: Yeah they have no shame.

After an awesome school day we went back to the World Tree Estate were getting ready for part 6 of our adventure.

Octane: By the way, Nico? It's your turn to lead today.

Nico: I know and today we're going to the world of Tangled.

Me: We haven't been there in a while.

Lincoln came in.

Lincoln: Man what a weird dream.

Me: We found out something about the Phantom Stranger buddy.

Lincoln: What happened?

We told him everything.

Ryugu Tamatebacco, Electropede, Dumbelltron, Gameface, Stonedozer, Oculous, Deadwood, Kerbero, Eris and Raven Branwen then appeared.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Can me, Electropede, Dumbelltron, Gameface, Stonedozer, Oculous, Deadwood, Kerbero, Eris and Raven Branwen come with you all today? (to the Phantom Stranger) Don't worry. You can still give the Loud Kids nightmares. But on our terms from this moment forward.

Phantom Stranger: Thank you.

Me: He's not a supervillain guys. He was forced into giving the nightmares to the Loud Kids against his will by the Dream World Lex Luthor.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Whoa man!

Electropede: That's terrible!

Gameface: He threatened his life if he didn't do it right?

Nico: Yeah he sure did.

Oculous: What a fiend! Lex Luthor is just as bad as the Master.

Eris: Indeed he was.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. But to answer your question yes you all can come with us.

Electropede: Awesome.

Nico: We're going to the world of Tangled from 2010 and we're going to make that monster Gothel pay for her crimes.

Lola: Awesome!

Nico: Lets head out.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator we were getting ready and we went in and the Simulator activated and we were in the world of the 2010 movie, Tangled. We were in the Kingdom of Corona.

Rage Mage: Man, it's good to see Corona again.

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) Jolly good to see it again.

Eli: I can't wait to see Rapunzel again.

Nico: I know it has been a while.

Laney: It sure is beautiful.

Lola: Yeah it always is beautiful coming here.

Nico: It sure is.

Then we saw a figure coming and he hid behind the bushes and it was Flynn Rider.

Eris: Well, hello there, Flynn!

Flynn Rider: Hey guys! Its been a while.

Nico: It sure has Flynn. How have you been?

Flynn Rider: Oh causing trouble like always. But it's great you're all here.

Me: Thanks Flynn.

Nico: But it's good we found you. We have a huge war we're going into later in 8 days.

He told Flynn all about it and what it was for and he was shocked.

Flynn Rider: Whoa man. That's terrible.

Laney: Yeah it sure is. And we have to stop Xehanort or the entire universe as we know it will cease to exist.

Lana: Yeah.

Flynn Rider: I'll help you guys.

Nico: Awesome. Lets go find Rapunzel. Follow me.

We followed Nico and went to a hidden tunnel and it went into a cave and we went through it and we came out to a hidden grove and we saw a loan tower.

Nico: There it is. Rapunzel's Tower.

Eli: Wow. It's beautiful.

Nunnally: It sure is.

Rin: Eli, you and Lola can go up there.

Eli: Right.

Eli and Lola flew up to the tower and went in and it was dark.

Eli: Keep your eyes peeled.

Lola: Right.

The tower was dark.

Lola: Still hard to imagine that Gothel would keep Rapunzel out here all by herself.

Eli: No kidding.

Eli then sensed something and he spun around and grabbed a frying pan that was about to hit him and they saw Rapunzel!

Eli: Rapunzel!

Rapunzel: Who are you? How did you get in here!?

Eli: Rapunzel it's us.

Lola: It's me Lola Loud.

Eli: And me Eli.

She gasped.

Rapunzel: Eli? Lola? Wow!

She hugged them both.

Eli: It's great to see you again sister.

Lola: We missed you.

Rapunzel: I missed you guys too. It's awesome to see you here. Are J.D. and the others with you?

Eli: Yep and they are outside right now.

She went over to the windows and saw us.

Me: Long time no see Rapunzel!

Rapunzel: Wow! It's great to see you all here!

Nico: It has been a while. We have so much to tell you.

Me and Nico went into the tower and we told her everything that happened since the last time we saw her and it was amazing, adventurous and more.

Rapunzel: Whoa you guys have been really busy.

Me: All that and more.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: We can tell you more when we take you out of the tower. We have so much to tell you. It's amazing.

Rapunzel: I would like that.

Me: Okay.

Nico: Here we go.

We went out of the tower and landed on the grass.

Me: Grass feels good on your feet.

Eli: It sure does.

Rapunzel: [excited after finally leaving the tower] I can't believe I did this! [fearfully] I can't believe I did this. [squealing with joy] I CAN'T BELIEVE I DID THIS! [giggles, then puts her hands on her throat] Mother would be so furious if she knew I disobeyed her and left the tower.

Kairi Yano: Well, that's her problem.

Keiichiro: And she's not a good mother.

Me: Gothel has NEVER been a good mother.

Rapunzel: [later, looking at a flower, optimistic] Well, that's okay. I mean, what she doesn't know won't kill her, right?

Right: Nope. That can be our job.

Nico: Yep.

Rapunzel: [later, in a cave rocking back and forth, fearful with her heart beating in her chest] Oh my gosh! This would kill her.

Kameo: Take it easy. We won't let her find you.

Me: No we won't.

Eli: And we'll make sure of that sister.

Rapunzel: Thanks bro. [later, running through a pile of leaves and making them rain down on the irritated Flynn. Joyous] THIS IS SOOO FUUUUUN!

Marcus Damon: I think she's on her period.

Flynn: Period?

Data Squad Agumon: We'll explain later.

Me: Don't ask. You know it's funny that we had the same question happen with us the 3rd time we were here I think.

Lola: Yeah I remember that.

Rapunzel: [later, standing in a tree with her head against the trunk and her arms hanging limp, depressed] I am a horrible daughter. I'm going back.

Animated Optimus: Not if we have anything to say about it.

Rapunzel: [later, doing cartwheels and rolling down a hill, ecstatic] I AM NEVER GOING BACK!

Axel Manning: Well, that's good.

Rapunzel: [later, laying next to Flynn in a patch of flowers with her face in the ground, ashamed] I am a despicable human being!

Mr. Boss: No, you aren't.

Rapunzel: [later, using her hair as a vine and swinging around a tree with an annoyed Flynn standing there staring into space, joyous]: WOO-HOOOOO! BEST! DAY! EVER!

Eli: WEEE! I missed this with you Rapunzel.

Rapunzel: Me too Eli.

Nico: Let's just let her bring all her emotions out, guys.

Me: Don't worry we will.

We later see Rapunzel, broken down in tears.

Flynn Rider: [clears throat] You know, I can't help but notice you seem a little at war with yourself here.

Goofy: A little more then a little.

Donald: More like a lot.

Me: Long story. We all have been at war with ourselves for a while.

Nico: Yeah it was crazy.

Eli: Yeah.

Deadwood: How about we go and celebrate your freedom, Rapunzel? Before your control freak of a mother finds out.

Rapunzel: Good idea.

Nico: And we know just the place to do it. Lets head to the Kingdom.

Rapunzel: I can't wait to see where the lights floating come from.

Me: You mean the floating lanterns they do. Here.

I used my powers and showed her the floating lanterns.

Me: The kingdom lets these Floating Lanterns go for a special reason.

Rapunzel: Wow.

Then EVIL MARLUXIA appeared!

Me: Marluxia!

Nico: What the hell do you want?

Elena: This early, Marluxia? Usually, you and your friends fights us later in a world.

Evil Marluxia: It's nice to you too, Larxene.

Elena: I'm not part of your organization anymore remember? My evil self may be but I'm not.

Jessie: Look, Pinkie. Say what you want to say and leave.

Me: Yeah we don't have time for your lies and bullshit.

Evil Marluxia: (annoyed) Very well. I've come to ask a favor.

Sora: "Favor? You have got to be kidding me."

Me: Like we would accept any favors from someone who works with someone who's out to destroy the entire universe.

Evil Marluxia: Please hear what I have to say. I'm sure you've noticed… Well, perhaps not. But you should know that maiden with you, Rapunzel, is the very light of this world. I would see you guard her from its dark horrors.

Sora, Donald Duck and Goofy: Huh?

Me: What are you talking about?

Nico: We don't understand. What horrors?

Sora: "Starting with you, right?"

Evil Marluxia: All the Organization seeks is balance. You must understand, our ultimate objective is not to clash with the light. We seek to complement it. Use that Keyblade… to keep Rapunzel safe.

Me: Never thought I would say this but coming from the Starscream of Organization XIII that is really interesting.

Marluxia: I appreciate the compliment. (Eddy gets out blaster) Oh, be patient. You'll fight me later. But for now, I'll let my friends have a word with you.

Me: What friends?

As soon as Evil Marluxia left through a dark corridor, we heard the neighs of a horse.

Flynn: Did the guards find me already?!

Maria: No. Worse!

Me: It's Maximus.

Nico: Uh oh!

We saw it coming and it was THE CHAOS CARRIAGE HEARTLESS!

Flynn: Whoa! What happened to Maximus?

May: That's not Maximus! It's a Chaos Carriage Heartless!

Nico: I got this!

Nico fired an energy blast and blew it apart and destroyed it!

Eli: Take that you horse freak!

Rapunzel: Yeah! That was so cool!

Nunnally: It sure was.

Nico: Lets continue on.

We went into the forest and we got to a hatch and we saw that we were at the sight of the Snuggly Duckling.

Nico: The Snuggly Duckling.

Flynn Rider: Good hideout.

We went in and it was a bar and hideout.

Poromon: Can I have some beer?

Kerbero Gangan: Why am I not surprised to hear you ask that?

Me: Don't ask but it happened here before too.

Thug 1: Are you kidding me? No! You're underage!

Thug 2: (to the Loud Kids) You kids aren't even allowed to be here. The 12 of you are underage too!

Me: They aren't even here to drink.

Thug 2 then recognized my face.

Thug 2: Wait a second. You're J.D. Knudson! Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Secondary leader today.

Nico: That's right. New system. I'm leader new and J.D. will be leader tomorrow. So back off if you know what's good for you.

Rapunzel: What happened?

Me: Long story on that.

Then some guards busted in!

Thug: (to us) You guys get going. Follow your dreams. We'll keep the guards busy.

Nico: Right! And those guards will never take us alive.

Eli: SOLAR FLARE!

Eli released a flash of light that was as bright as 10,000 suns and we ran fast as the guards were blinded by the intense light! We got out and flew.

Rapunzel: WHOA! Eli that was so amazing!

Eli: It sure was.

We ran fast and flew too.

We arrived at a lake and then rested and then a horse neigh was heard and we saw Maximus!

Lola: Maximus wait!

Eli: It's all right!

Lola: You are such a good boy! Yes you are.

Lori: Are you literally tired from chasing this bad man all over the place?

Flynn Rider: Excuse me?

Lynn: Nobody appreciates you, do they? Do they?

Flynn Rider: Oh, come on. He's a bad horse!

Rapunzel: Ohhh. He's nothing but a big sweetheart. Isn't that right… Maximus?

Flynn Rider: Wha… You've got to be kidding me. This horse is nothing but trouble!

Maximus growled at this. Flynn growled right back at him and they literally butted heads.

Eli: (sighs) If you excuse me, I must discipline the nanny goats.

Grier: Don't you mean Nanny Horse in Maximus' case?

Eli: Well yeah.

Eli grabbed them both and then bonked them in the heads.

BONK!

Fluttershy: (To Maximus) Oh it's all right Maximus he's just a friend of us and he doesn't mean any harm.

Maximus agreed with her.

Me: Besides we're almost to Corona.

Nico: In fact we're here now.

We saw that we were at the Kingdom of Corona and it was beautiful.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Lola: Wow!

Gameface: The kingdom looks very peaceful.

Me: It sure is and I love coming here.

Nico: Me too. Especially because the festival is going on.

Eli: That's my favorite part here.

Nunnally: Mine too.

Akira Nijino: I suggest we all have some fun here while we still can.

Nico: I agree. May shall we dance?

May: Lets shall romeo.

They got to dancing.

Misty Tredwell then appeared.

Misty Tredwell: Shall we dance J.D.?

Me: You bet Misty.

We danced gracefully.

Sora: Want to dance Kairi?

Kingdom Hearts Kairi: You bet Sora.

They got to dancing.

Carly then appeared.

Carly Atlas: Can we dance Jack?

Jack Atlas: We can Carly.

They got to dancing too.

Rapunzel: Want to dance with me Eli?

Eli: You bet Rapunzel!

We got to dancing and it was graceful, fun and amazing.

Oculous: I'll stay outside in case the Stabbington Brothers show up.

William: (to Maria) Shall we dance, my lady?

Maria: Yes we shall.

They got to dancing.

We were dancing to awesome Irish music being played by Lily and Natilee.

Pain Yatta: Who wants to have candy from me?

The Kids came and they cheered.

Pain Yatta: Here we go.

He fired candy out and the kids cheered.

Laney: Joey shall we dance?

Joey: Lets shall my princess.

They danced. Before, Joey didn't know how to dance. Now he dances like an awesome pro.

Lori and Bobby, Leni and Ed, Luna and Sam and even all the couples were dancing. Even Numbuh 1 & 362.

We were having a lot of fun and dancing and it was great.

Later Kairi was sitting by the docks and we came up to her.

Electropede: You okay, Kairi?

Kingdom Hearts Kairi: It's a very strange day when I actually find myself agreeing with Xehanort and his minions.

Sora: You can't possibly mean that, Kairi! They're out to destroy the entire universe!

Me: Yeah the entire universe is in terrible danger because of him.

Kingdom Hearts Kairi: I mean I agree with what they said about Rapunzel needing to be protected. I sensed something from her similar to a light of a Princess of Heart.

Me: Hmm. Yeah I sense it too. Maleficent probably missed out on a few Princesses of Heart which is a very good thing.

Nico: Yeah you're right about that.

Me: But Kairi, Evil Marluxia did have a good point. I may not believe the lies of Organization XIII but this time Evil Marluxia was telling the truth.

Eli: He's right. I sensed it.

Ets: Yeah.

Nico: Anyway lets go talk with the King and Queen. We have incredible information for them to hear.

Me: Right.

We went to the castle and inside we saw the King and Queen of Corona.

King: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Queen: It's great to see you again.

Nico: Same to you your majesties.

Kerchak: (to the King and Queen) Hello there, parents of Rapunzel. If you don't mind, we'd like to discuss something with you two about your daughter.

King: Certainly.

Me: We apologize for the sudden appearance. But we have great news for you. We found your daughter.

Queen: Where is she?

Me: Right here.

Eli came in with Rapunzel.

Me: Rapunzel I know this is a huge shock but your so-called mother Gothel is not who you think.

Eli: She kidnapped you 18 years ago all just to use the power of the Sun Flower inside your hair.

I went over her history.

---

Mother Gothel or simply known as Gothel, is the overall secondary antagonist of Disney's Tangled animated franchise.

She is the main antagonist of Disney's 50th full-length animated feature film Tangled (which is based on the 1812 German fairytale Rapunzel by Brothers Grimm) and a posthumous antagonist in Tangled: The Series and its comic book series.

As her name suggests, she is Rapunzel's former foster mother-turned-first arch-nemesis (before Zhan Tiri) who seeks to remain youthful and immortal by utilizing the magic hair of her "daughter". In Tangled: The Series, she was revealed to be Cassandra's biological mother. In Once Upon a Time, she is known in Hyperion Heights as Eloise Gardener.

She was voiced by Donna Murphy, who originally portrayed The Witch in Into the Woods. In Tangled: The Musical, she was portrayed by Katie Whetsell.

Before the events in the film, an elderly lady named Madame Gothel hides a flower born from the sun's dew that keeps reverses her age whenever she sings to it. But someday, the flower is found and given to the queen so that she would not die in childbirth. All the magical flower's power is now in the queen's daughter, so Gothel abducted her and kept her in a hidden tower for 18 years, teaching the little girl to sing for her. Although she tried to cut a lock of Rapunzel's hair to stay young, once cut, it goes from golden blonde to dark brown and loses its power. She spent the following years raising Rapunzel as her daughter and causing her to fear the outside world, which she describes as frightening, dull, selfish, cruel, and unforgiving.

Once Rapunzel turned 18, she begs to see the floating lanterns on her birthday; however, Gothel refuses both musically and angrily. To trick her, Rapunzel asks for special paint for her birthday, a gift that would take three days to get. While reluctant, Gothel believes Rapunzel and sets off.

However, when she sees Maximus, one of the guards' horses, she worries that someone was searching for Rapunzel. When she arrives at the tower, she is horrified to find that Rapunzel was already gone. Believing that she was kidnapped, Gothel takes a sharp dagger from her drawer and sets out to find her. She passes by the Snuggly Duckling Inn and while paying attention to the thugs and Rapunzel sing, she realizes that no one kidnapped Rapunzel, but she left with a wanted criminal named Flynn Rider (Eugene) instead. Deeply outraged, when one of the men staggers outside and attempts to flirt with her, she threatens him with her dagger unless he tells her where they are.

When she finds their location, she runs into the Stabbington Brothers, Flynn's partners who he abandoned. She gives them the decision of receiving either the princess's tiara that he stole or revenge on Flynn. They unhesitatingly chose revenge. She encounters Rapunzel afterward, saying that Flynn's only with her for the tiara. Unfazed by Gothel's warning, Rapunzel agrees to put him to the test.

Soon, the Stabbington Brothers take the tiara and knock Flynn unconscious and tie him to a boat, making it look like he was abandoning Rapunzel. They try to kidnap her, but Gothel double-crosses them by knocking them unconscious (deliberately making it look like she was rescuing her). She comforts the heartbroken Rapunzel home and leads her home.

Back at the tower, after undoing Rapunzel's braid, Gothel reminds her that the world is intolerant of joy and happiness, and will destroy any ray of sunshine it finds as the finishing touch of destroying the princess' glimmers of optimism. As Gothel leaves Rapunzel's bedroom to fix dinner, Rapunzel has an epiphany and slowly realizes that she's the lost princess and Gothel is nothing but a kidnapping fraud.

Rapunzel confronts Gothel confidently announcing her realization that she's the lost princess and that Gothel kidnapped her from the start. Stunned, Gothel nervously tries to suppress these revelations, but Rapunzel denies her words. With her patience wearing thin, Gothel desperately claims her actions were out of love, but her manipulations no longer have any effect on Rapunzel. Angered, Gothel has lied and imprisoned Rapunzel her whole life for her own gain, Rapunzel physically denies the abuse and proclaims Gothel will never again be allowed to use her hair's magic from that moment forward, just as Gothel breaks free only to shatter the mirror. With her mind made, Rapunzel starts to make her leave from the tower, but Gothel drops the charade and slowly and menacingly follows Rapunzel.

When Flynn enters the tower to try and save her, Gothel stabs him from behind and tries to take a shackled Rapunzel away by forcefully drag her out of the tower, with intent on finding a new hideaway where the latter will be forced into slavery, but Rapunzel begs to cure him and says that if she lets her cure him, she will agree to be her captive forever. While being hesitant, Mother Gothel agrees but chains Flynn to the wall.

Rapunzel intended to heal him, but Flynn cuts her hair with a shard of glass from the broken mirror, preferring to die saving Rapunzel than let her be enslaved by Gothel. Mother Gothel tries to salvage Rapunzel's cut hair but it turns brown and loses it's power. Gothel begins to age rapidly; she looks in her broken mirror and sees her youth disappear. Horrified, Gothel pulls her hood over her face and begins to stumble around, eventually tripping over some cut hair and falling out of the window. As Gothel plummets from the tower, her body turns to dust and by the time she hits the bottom, it is just her cloak left.

---

When I was finished Rapunzel was shocked, horrified and more. EVERYTHING ABOUT GOTHEL HAS BEEN ONE BIG LIE!

Nico: Gothel has been using the power of the Sun Drop Flower to keep herself alive for hundreds of years. When she found out the power of the flower was inside Rapunzel's hair she kidnapped her for using her to sustain herself. But the flower was also draining Rapunzel of her life.

The King and Queen gasped.

Me: Yeah. Gothel has been a major plague on everyone here in Corona.

Cassandra: My name is Cassandra and Gothel is my Illegitimate Mother and I hate her after everything she did.

Me: We all hate her.

Rapunzel: She locked me in that tower for 18 years.

Nico: I know. If we go back to that tower, Gothel will be waiting for you Flynn and she will kill you.

Flynn: Forget what I said before. You're not going back into that tower!

Stonedozer: Of course she isn't. Especially when you hear Gothel's plans regarding you.

Rapunzel: You're right! After everything she did to me I will never forgive her.

Me: None of us will. She gives loving mothers everywhere a REALLY BAD name and that's why Lola, Eli and Nunnally hate her.

Laney: Yeah.

Lola: She called me ugly the first time and I burned her until there was nothing left of her.

Me: And Elyon killed her the 3rd time with her time powers.

Elyon: I think that was the 2nd or third time. I can't remember.

Nico: But that was intense.

Eli: Yeah it was.

Nico: (To the King and Queen) Your majesties, we won't let Gothel get away with all the pain and suffering she caused to you and to all of Corona. We will make that witch pay for her crimes in full.

Eli: We promise.

Pinkie Pie: Cross my heart, hope to fly, stick a cupcake in my eye.

Ariel: I won't let her get away with it either.

Shocker: I think I should kill her this time. After all, I sent her to her death before.

Elyon: No! I should kill her this time. I aged her last time.

Me: All right you two that's enough. I think Ken has a better idea.

Ken Ichijouji: How about Rapunzel kills her this time? After what Gothel did to her, she's more than earned that right.

Wormmon: Besides, listening to you two argue about who killed Gothel before is tiresome.

Me: I agree.

Rapunzel: You're right. I have more than earned that right.

Eli: Then you will need this.

Eli gave Rapunzel an awesome Keyblade. It was the Ever After

Keyblade.

Eli: You deserve to have this after everything that happened.

Rapunzel: Oh Eli you are the best little brother ever.

Eli: Thank you.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Lets get ready. I have a plan.

Raven Branwen: First, we need to lure the Stabbington Brothers into a trap. They probably got told by Gothel to go after Flynn. I should know because I led a bandit tribe before.

Yang: I remember that mom.

Nico: Good side plan. And I know just what to do. Applejack, Apple Bloom, Syd, you form a net of bramble vines and form a catapult that will fling them into the dungeons of the castle. They will be coming from the way we came into the kingdom.

Syd Chang: You got it Nico.

Applejack: You got it.

Syd formed a net of bramble vines and Applejack and Apple Bloom made a catapult.

Nico: Okay now here's what we do. Gothel will no doubt be waiting for us at the hidden tower so we need to cage her in and then when we weaken her enough after our usual battles, we'll incapacitate her long enough for us to bring her in to justice.

Me: Good thinking.

Queen: Go get her guys.

Me: We will.

Lincoln: Okay it's time to put Operation: Take Down Gothel Forever So That She Never Terrorizes Rapunzel Or Any Part Of The

Kingdom Of Corona Ever Again And Think Of A Shorter Name For This Operation into action.

Me: How about Operation: Death To Gothel?

Lincoln: That works.

Nico: Awesome. Lets do it!

We went to the forest and Applejack, Apple Bloom and Syd finished the trap and joined up with us.

The Stabbington Brothers then came up to the Bridge and just as they got to the gates.

SPROING!

The net caught them and the catapult flung the Stabbington Brothers far.

Stabbington Brothers: DAA HOO HOO HOO HOO HOO!

CRASH!

They crashed into the Dungeons and were locked up forever.

We got to the forest and then out of a Dark Corridor came EVIL MARLUXIA!

Weather Vane: You might as well come clean, Marluxia! We know that Rapunzel's an extra Princess of Heart!

Me: Yeah but you aren't getting her!

Evil Marluxia: (chuckles) You're right in a way. You see, Rapunzel is an extra pawn in case something… unfortunate happens to the guardians of light, and we have occasion to call on other hearts of light instead. A New Seven Hearts to fill out the ranks.

Sora: New Seven Hearts?

Evil Marluxia: Yes. Seven who inherited the princesses' light after their role was fulfilled.

Sora: So you don't care about her. You guys just want Rapunzel for your own purposes! Well, you're done here!

Me: And we will destroy you!

Evil Marluxia: Hmph. I just knew you would go and make a scene. Very well. (takes out scythe) NOW we can fight.

Shocker: It's about time! Elena, you and Lincoln back me up here!

Elena: Right!

Laney: Not if I have my way with him first!

Laney then formed her scythe and she slashed Evil Marluxia across his face and it hurt REALLY bad.

Laney: You have a lot of nerve Marluxia.

Evil Marluxia looked at Laney and gasped in shock! It was her! The one that beaten and destroyed him in the world of The Lion King.

Evil Marluxia: You're the little girl that beat me!

Flower Petals swirled around her and her power level was rising fast.

Laney: That's right. I'm Laney Loud and you will not live to see the next sunrise when I'm through with you.

Suddenly Laney was enveloped in a powerful flash of light and a massive vortex of flowers exploded out of her and enveloped her and when the vortex faded, Laney emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Laney looked like she was 21 years old and she had longer hair that went down to her lower back and she had a her scarf around her waist. She had a flower with a green diamond in front of it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shapes of crystal flowers. She had a longer plaid skirt with red flowers on it and she had green leggings and a green shirt with roses all over it and she had a sleeveless trench coat with flowers all over the rainbow on it. Her angel wings were made of pure flower petals. She had a bigger version of her scythe in her hands. She was now a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000 FLOWER ANGEL FAIRY!

Me: WHOA! Laney you look amazing!

Nico: Whoa! She transformed!

Eli: Wow!

Lincoln: Laney how do you feel?

Laney: (Divine Echoing Flower Voice) **Incredible guys. My power is more than enough to take this dirtbag out.**

Laney then slashed Evil Marluxia and cut his chest open and revealed his black heart!

Laney then kicked Evil Marluxia in the face and smashed him down and then slashed his face. Laney then kicked him in his mouth and knocked out some teeth. Donald, Lincoln, Elena, Shocker and Marluxia slashed and blasted him all over the place and kicked him all over and smashed him down.

Nico: Lets get to the tower!

We went to the Tower and we arrived there.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion came out with beams of light and darkness and the symbols of all the Power Rangers Teams from over the course of 46+ Years swirled around and then we popped out of each symbol.

Nico: Now lets get Gothel. GOTHEL! COME OUT AND FACE US YOU FUCKING COWARD!

She came out and saw us.

Nico: Gothel in the flesh.

Gothel: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nice to see you again.

Lola: And it will be for the last time you fucking old hag!

Gothel then gasped in shock!

Gothel: What did YOU JUST CALL ME!

She then erupted into a massive explosion of fire AND SHE WAS INFURIATED!

Gothel tried to stab Flynn in the chest but he moved to the side and his shoulder got stabbed instead, making him fall to the ground.

Dumbelltron: Are you okay, Flynn?!

Flynn: (smiles weakly) I'll be fine. My shoulder hurts bad though.

Gothel: I was hoping to do this the old fashioned way. But you forced my hand! Grim Guardianess, come forth!

Said Heartless came forth.

Nico and Eli blasted it into oblivion!

Nico: Your time has come Gothel!

Elyon fired a blast of time energy and it hit Gothel and aged her fast! She was as she was at the start!

Eli: You will pay for your crimes Gothel. You lied to someone I love as a sister and you will pay for that! BIG TIME!

Me: We've had it with you Gothel! You are dead!

Professor XXXL, Mumbo Jumbo, Knightbrace, Toiletnator, Dodgeball Wizard, Six Gum Gang, Mr. Fizz, Pyros, Stratos, Lythos and Hydros.

Nico: Professor XXXL, Mumbo Jumbo, Knightbrace, Toiletnator, Dodgeball Wizard, Six Gum Gang, Mr. Fizz, Pyros, Stratos, Lythos and Hydros.

Me: Good theme for this one. Kids Next Door Villains and the 4 Titans of the Elemental Forces of Nature.

Professor XXXL: Did we miss anything?

Nico: Just the reunion between Rapunzel and her parents.

Mumbo: And between Rapunzel and Eli, right?

William: You got it.

Knightbrace: Good thing Flynn isn't hurt too bad.

Toiletnator: By the way, we heard you guys met the She-Monster.

Dodgeball Wizard: I expected her to look like Man Thing and Swamp Thing.

Me: She looks like a normal human but her power is intense.

Nico: Yeah she is incredible and her power is amazing.

?: (Chinese Accent) No kidding.

A figure came out and it was FU MANCHU!

---

**Fu Manchu**, also called " **Dr. Fu Manchu** ", is an infamous villain who originated in the novels of British author Sax Rohmer but has become somewhat of a stock character in fiction due to his popularity - although in recent times Dr. Fu Manchu has been criticized by some as an example of the "Yellow Peril" stereotype. The Marvel Comics version serves as the main antagonist of the Shang Chi series where he is the arch-enemy and father of Shang Chi.

In fairness to Dr. Fu Manchu, he shares traits that are common in all arch-villains such as cruelty, extreme intelligence and a hunger for power - he has been used in *Marvel* comics for a while but no longer appears in the comics due to the fact *Marvel* no longer own the rights to use him: however, Marvel gave Dr. Fu Manchu a son, who is a hero, whether this is canon outside the Marvel universe is unknown or not (though it seems likely it's the only canon for Marvel's version of the character). Marvel has replaced the character of Fu Manchu with Zheng Zu, though it's the same face and the history of Fu Manchu is his history, it apparently was simply a name he took.

Dr. Fu Manchu is an example of a mastermind and remains an iconic villain despite his considerable age as a character - have been appearing in varied formats for over 90 years. He has become an archetype of the evil criminal genius while lending the name to the Fu Manchu mustache. In films, he was played by the late Warner Orland, Boris Karloff, Christopher Lee, and Peter Sellers. He even appeared (unnamed) in *The League of Extraordinary Gentlemen* as a rival of Professor Moriarty.

Fu Manchu is a very ruthless man, but he has a sense of honor and his word is very important to him. Though partially out of his own desire for world domination, Fu Manchu has helped take down fascist dictators and communist regimes at times, making him a dark antihero. Fu Manchu never lets his underlings fail him twice, the only exception being his daughter, Fah Lo Suee, due to his fatherly love for her.

A very loosely adapted version of the character appears as the main antagonist of the Turkish Superman movie Demir Yumruk: Devler geliyor, in which he is portrayed as a wheelchair-bound transvestite crime lord seeking to use a Uranium deposit to rule the world.

Marvel Version

Fu Manchu (true name, Zheng Zu) was born in the mid 19th century. He learned various scientific disciplines, the martial arts, and the esoteric arts at a monastery in China. Once he mastered all he could, he joined an ancient Chinese secret society, the Celestial Order of the Si-Fan.

By the early 20th century, he was the leader of the Si-Fan and has remained so ever since. Fu Manchu has attempted to take over either the United States or the world itself on several occasions, sometimes from behind the scenes and other times openly. In one of his earlier attempts in 1933, representatives of the League of Nations' were being mind-controlled by Fu Manchu but he was stopped by Denis Nayland Smith. The first known attempt by Fu Manchu in conquering the United States via the dispersal of a mind-control chemical into the atmosphere was defeated by his son, the hero Shang-Chi.

Afterward, he executed a plan to brainwash the population of the United States using television waves, but the operation was taken down by Shang-Chi and Spider-Man. Fu Manchu then attempted to start World War 3 by manipulating the United States and China into a war against each other, fortunately, he was foiled by Spider-Man, Iron Fist, and the Sons of the Tiger.

His most audacious plan was yet to come. Fu Manchu was going to knock the moon out of its orbit, which would result in cataclysmic effects on the Earth. Afterward, he would be able to use the opportunity to conquer the chaotic world. Shang-Chi working with the British intelligence agency (MI6) assaulted his subterranean mountain fortress city in the Arctic and then his space station, preventing the end of the world as they knew it. In the explosion on the space station, Fu Manchu appeared to die.

Fu Manchu returned and brought various secret societies together under his umbrella, which were the Hashishin (Middle East), the Templars (Europe), the Leopard Cult (South America), the Thugees (India), the Light-Seekers, the Followers of the Left-Hand Path (Satanic), the Three-Cornered Sight, and the Twenty-Third Sect. They joined his own Celestial Order of the Si-Fan in the Order of the Golden Dawn.

Using the Order of the Golden Dawn, Fu Manchu sowed confusion and fear around the world in an attempt to bring about chaos and eventually World War 3 by creating "UFO" incidents, mind-controlling the representatives of the UN, and attempting to detonate a nuke in the Big Apple. Shang-Chi was able to stop him before detonating the bomb. Years afterward, an old and ailing Fu Manchu apparently died.

For nearly two decades, he was believed dead. When he reemerged he appeared younger. Once again he threatened wold with a lightning ray weapon (Hellfire) that had the ability to destroy cities. Shang-Chi and the MI6 assaulted his Hellfire Base, destroying the weapon. Years later, Black Panther the Wakandan sovereign and Avenger team member, was on a tour of the United States in search of a wife. Fu Manchu offered his daughter to create an alliance between the two but was rejected and his forces clashed with the Black Panther and Luke Cage. The superheroes prevailed, and Fu Manchu withdrew with his daughter and forces.

---

Me: Whoa Fu Manchu!

Fu Manchu: The famous J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. An honor.

Me: Another awesome book character that I remember. So awesome.

Lilith: Awesome. I'll face him.

?: Awesome setup.

A figure came out and it was VULPES from episode 13 of Samurai!

---

Vulpes is one of Nighloks. Vulpes served Octoroo. In the thirteenth episode, Octoroo sent Vulpes to spie on Jayden and find out of the symbol of power to seal Master Xandred with his mirror and "enchanted eye". Vulpes had to find out if Jayden possessed spells to seal Nighloks. Vulpes possessed a lot of mirror spells. Vulpes summoned activation of Power Rangers detector on promenade. Vulpes didn't appear there. He only left there a piece of dark magic, which stuckedcto Jayden. Jayden started to feel the presence of monster and Vulpes could watch Red Ranger throught his magic mirror. However Jayden tricked villain. Jayden arrived at the shore of Saint Lake and summoned mist. Vulpes's magic didn't work under the water and his mirror was silent. Vulpes returned to Octoroo, and they noticed it. Then Vulpes arrived at human world and went to shore of the lake. Then Rangers arrived and broke Vulpes's mirror, but he still was highly powerful and defeated heroes by reflecting their attacks at them. However then Antonio arrived and morphed into Golden Ranger. Vulpes summoned Moogers, but Antonio defeated them. Then Antonio battled Vulpes. Vulpes summoned bats, but Jayden morphed and helped Antonio, by destroying bats and knocking Vulpes. Then Antonio battled and destroyed Vulpes with his Barracuda Bite Attack. Vulpes returned as Mega Monster and became invisible and easily attacked Battlewing Megazord, but Antonio summoned Octozord, which used its ink cloud and made Vulpes visible. Battlewing Megazord then destroyed Vulpes.

Jayden: Vulpes!

Vulpes: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to spy on Jayden to find out about his Symbol Power to seal Xandred your mirror.

Vulpes: That's right and good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Naruto: I like your sword.

Vulpes: (laughs) I'm glad you do. But does your inner self like it as well?

Naruto: Lets find out.

He checked and Natsumi said she does too.

Naruto: She does.

Vulpes: If you beat me you can have it.

Naruto: Nice.

Me: Lets get it on.

# Battle 1: Levi, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Popeye, Olive Oyl, Popeye Jr., Polly, Dee Dee, Woody, Sea the Sea Serpent, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

First was Professor XXXL.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) When was the last time J.D. saw Elise?

Levi: They have not seen or spoken to each other since they were in kindergarten. J.D. has been like a guardian angel to her ever since.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D. hasn't seen her for 13 years.

Star Swirl: Yeah it was a long time for him and her.

Spyro: Yeah it sure has been a while for him.

Lightning Lisa: But what really shocked us was that a jealous friend of hers could be so stupid as to splash sulfuric acid onto her face.

Popeye: Yeah what a low down doity palooka! (Tweets pipe)

Olive Oyl: She sure was jealous. J.D. said that Elise had been the most beautiful girl in all his class.

Popeye Jr.: J.D. is gonna have to talk with her mom again. Its been a long time for him.

Polly: Yeah and she is gonna be so happy to see Elise better.

Dee Dee (Popeye): Yeah she went through a nightmare.

Woody (Popeye): Yeah.

Sea: Thank goodness that those monsters that ruined Elise are now in prison for the rest of their lives.

Professor XXXL: You got that right. I'm happy that J.D. and Elise got back together.

Levi: Indeed. We all are.

Professor XXXL: Good. Me too. Now lets get it on for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, commands it!

Professor XXXL rolled towards them.

They fired waves of magic, lightning, energy and gears and smashed him down.

Levi: A most glorious success.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 2: Arkayna, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Winx Club, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo

---

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) Elise's story is similar to how Harvey Dent became disfigured before.

Arkayna: Except Dent got half of his body burned and disfigured in an explosion. Elise just got her face burned by acid.

Fluttershy: Yeah that was awful. But thank goodness that J.D. healed her and helped her out.

Mage Meadowbrook: What those kids did to her was awful.

Stealth Elf: It sure was. Poor girl went through a nightmare.

Bloom: Yeah and all because of one girl's jealousy over how beautiful Elise was and is.

Flora: Yeah she destroyed her beauty.

Tecna: (British Accent) That girl has no love for anyone but herself.

What a fiend.

Stella: She deserves to be in prison.

Mumbo: What charges did they stick her with?

Musa: They got booked for attempted murder and assault and battery. And they were sentenced to Life in Prison without possibility of parole for 60 years and were forced to pay over $102,345,023.00 in Restitution to Elise.

Roxy: Fitting for those monsters.

Layla: They brought it all on themselves.

Rage Mage: They sure did.

Mumbo: Yeah having your face destroyed like that and being permanently blind and scarred like that is what I would call a fate worse than death.

Arkayna: I agree.

Mumbo: Yeah. Lets do it!

He fired magic blasts and they dodged them and fired waves of magic, leaves, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Arkayna: Dragons win!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Zarya Moonwolf, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, W.I.T.C.H., Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace

---

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) Was Lincoln's nightmare about losing J.D.

and the rest of his family?

Zarya: Yeah it sure was. He dreamt that everyone he knew died in a horrible apocalypse.

Rarity: It was really horrible. It was awful that happened to him in that dream.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding. But Lincoln got a really cool Lightning Keyblade out of it.

Mistmane: He sure did and it looks really amazing.

Gill Grunt: It sure does.

Liquid Leni: And it's totes cool to see it.

Will Vandom: We caught the Phantom Stranger red handed and we found out that he was forced to do all those nightmares against his will.

Irma Lair: Yeah it was awful.

Taranee Cook: What happened was that the dream world Lex Luthor threatened his life and forced him to do it before we got there.

Cornelia: What a monster.

Hay Lin: Thank goodness we Hakaied that Lex Luthor.

Knightbrace: Yeah I don't think anyone ever liked him. Lets do it!

He fired toothpaste and they ducked and Rarity took a toothbrush and swiped some of it and then brushed her teeth and spit.

Rarity: (To the viewers) Don't forget to brush and floss darlings.

TING!

They fired waves of wolf fire, jewels, water and elements and candy and smashed him down.

Zarya: (HOWLS) That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 4: Layla, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Dirt Lana, Storm Hawks, Jessie, James, Meowth and Wobbuffet VS The Toiletnator

---

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) Like Ryugu said, the Phantom Stranger can still give the Loud Kids nightmares. But this time, he should them easier to overcome.

Layla: Yeah and now that Lex Luthor is gone forever he can go easier on everyone.

Starlight Glimmer: What Lex Luthor did to both the Justice League and the entirety of the world was absolutely despicable.

Cozy Glow: He was a worse pathological liar than Trump and me combined.

Clover the Clever: Yeah what a really unpleasant monster.

Hex: No kidding. He needed to be stopped and more.

Dirt Lana: Yeah and thank goodness he will never return.

Aerrow: That is a fact and he needed to be stopped forever.

Finn (Storm Hawks): What a fiend and he needed to be destroyed forever.

Junko: Yeah you said it!

Piper (Storm Hawks): Thank goodness he is gone forever.

Stork: You said it.

Toiletnator: Yeah no one liked Lex Luthor. What a monster. Lets do

it!

Toiletnator fired waves of toilet paper and they dodged it and fired waves of water, stars, bones, dirt and elements and smashed him down.

Layla: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Dan Kuso, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Bakugan Battle Brawlers, Grier and Moosk VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND)

---

The Dodgeball Wizard was next.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Dan) I hope Rapunzel keeps her hair. Her losing it is like you losing Drago.

Dan: You are not kidding on that. Rapunzel's hair is just as beautiful as Runo's.

Drago: Yeah no kidding. Golden as the sun.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. I like Rapunzel's hair. It's really beautiful and amazing.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I like it too. It's as beautiful and amazing as Princess Luna's hair.

Gusty: Runo, Princess Luna and Rapunzel have REALLY amazing hair.

Sunburn: They sure do. But it's awful that Gothel wanted to live forever because of that flower from the Sun and that power was in Rapunzel.

Fire Lori: Yeah. Gothel literally gives all loving mothers everywhere a really bad name.

Runo: Gothel is a monster that needs to be put down like a mad dog.

Blade Tigrerra: Yeah she needs to pay for her crimes against Corona.

Marucho: What she did means she has absolutely no honor.

Preyas: Yeah she needs to pay big time.

Julie: And be brought to justice for her crimes.

Hammer Gorem: She has a heart that is as black as Frollo's. Well maybe not that bad but almost.

Shun: She needs to be stopped.

Storm Skyress: No kidding Shun. She needs to face justice.

Alice: Yeah what a fiend.

Alpha Hydranoid: And it will not end well for her.

Dodgeball Wizard: You got that right.

Pip-Squeak: Also we have really amazing dodgeball tournaments against the Masters of Evil. You would be a perfect player for them against us.

Dodgeball Wizard: I'm glad you think so. Lets do it.

He threw dodgeballs and they dodged them and fired waves of elements, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Dan Kuso: Fire Victory!

Drago: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

# Battle 6: Right Suzuki (ToQger), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, May, Ghost Rider, Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang

---

The Six Gum Gang was next.

Runt: (to Right) I think you can sympathize with Rapunzel being seperated from her true parents.

Lunk: From what we heard, you and your team experienced the same thing.

Right: We sure did and like J.D. said he watched all our adventures on TV and he knows what we went through because of it.

Applejack: Yeah the poor kids. They were separated from their families and turned into amazing rangers because of it.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that was an amazing adventure.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Really fun and amazing.

Flashwing: But what happened with Emperor Z was truly amazing and action packed.

Stone Luna: It sure was dudes.

May: That was so fun and awesome.

Ghost Rider: It sure was.

Runt: It sure was. Shall we dance?

Right Suzuki: Lets shall.

May: Lets ride!

May whistled and her blue Rapidash came and she got on and she and Ghost Rider went after the Six Gum Gang and fired waves of fire at them and they dodged the blasts. The Six Gum Gang fired bubblegum blasts and they dodgded them.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets hogtie them!

Applejack pulled out her lasso and so did Apple Bloom and they lassoed them.

Right: Yeah!

They blasted them with earth, fire, apples and energy and hogtied them.

Right: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Now that was a great rodeo!

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

## Battle 7: Gwen Tennyson, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Yakumo, Alta Morbius, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) You and Lilith would get along great. After all, you both use magic.

Gwen Tennyson: Yes we sure do. That is a very amazing coincidence.

Pinkie Pie: It's really cool to use magic like that.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes I think it's really amazing myself.

Sprocket: It sure is.

Steel Lynn: It's awesome guys.

Mr. Fizz: Yeah you got that right. Also the theme for this group is Victims of the Ido right?

Yakumo: You guessed right. We both went through the horrors of the Ido. The monster from my Ido burned down my whole home and killed my parents.

Alta: And my father's Ido monster killed the crew of a ship from Earth.

Mr. Fizz: That was crazy. Lets do it!

Mr. Fizz fired waves of soda and Pinkie Pie guzzled the soda down.

Pinkie PIe: (BIG BELCH!) Oops. Pardon me. (Laughs)

They fired waves of energy, gears, lightning and metal and confetti and smashed him down.

Gwen Tennyson: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 8: Ebonwumon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Hong Kong Phooey, Jackie Chan, Po, Furious 5, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan

Lythos the Rock Titan was next.

Lythos: (to Ebonwumon) Who did J.D. rescue this time? She looks like one of those devils that Lord Hades has encountered before.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) Her name is Lilith and she is an amazing lass she is.

Rainbow Dash: She's what's called an Imp. She is a mischievous girl too. Her pranks are awesome.

Scootaloo: And they are funny too. But thank goodness her pranks are not like Luan's pranks from several April Fools Days ago.

Flash Magnus: Yeah those pranks were crazy.

Whirlwind: They sure were. Luan's mind was really messed up because of Abigail Sanchez.

Air Lincoln: Yeah what a monster.

Hong Kong Phooey: She must not have any honor.

Jackie Chan: She is not a good person.

Po: No she's not. But I hope she got the best re-education ever.

Tigress: I agree with you on that Po.

Mantis: Yeah she needed to be put in her place.

Crane: Yep you said it.

Monkey: Yeah no kidding.

Viper: Yeah she had it coming.

Lythos: I agree. Lets do it! CRUSH! ZEUS!

Lythos stomped and sent a shockwave and dodged it and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

Ebonwumon: A most great victory for the Sovereign of the North!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 9: Baihumon, Trixie Lulamoon, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Stygian, Crystal Laney, Akiza, Sam Manson, Syd Chang, Riley, Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan

---

Stratos the Tornado Titan was next.

Stratos: (to Baihumon) Did J.D. really meet a Lunala?

Baihumon: He sure did and she was also a gene-slammer.

Trixie: Her name is Joanna Libinsky and she was watching TV when she got slammed.

Diamond Tiara: What happened with her was terrible. She became the awesome Pokemon of the Moon as a result.

Silver Spoon: Those Team Rocket Scientists were nothing but trouble.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) It was most awful. For she went through the most awful ordeal ever.

Crystal Laney: Yeah that was terrible.

Akiza: But she looks amazing as a Lunala.

Sam: She sure does. And her hair would make her an awesome member of the Goths of Darkness.

Syd Chang: Yeah she looks amazing.

Riley: She sure does.

Stratos: I agree with you. Lets get it on! BLOW! HIM! AWAY!

He fired waves of wind and they dodged it and fired waves of metal, magic, energy, crystals and leaves and blasted him down.

Baihumon: A victory for the Sovereign of the West!

Trixie: An amazing victory for the GREAT AND POWERFUL TRIXIE!

---

Battle 10: Azulongmon, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Lincoln, Linka, Paula, Elec Man, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan

---

Hydros the Ice Titan was next.

Hydros: (to Azulongmon) Joanna would be great friends with Princess Luna.

Azulongmon: I most agree with you on that my friend. She and Princess Luna would be the true friends of the night.

Princess Celestia: Yes they sure would be.

Spotlight: I think so too.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Lincoln: Princess Luna and Joanna would be really cool together as the defenders of the night.

Linka: I think so too. The Gargoyles would gladly help them too.

Paula: That is always so cool.

Elec Man: I think so too.

Hydros: I think so too. Lets get it on. FREEZE HIM!

He fired a massive blast of ice and they dodged it and fired waves of lightning, light and energy and smashed him down.

Azulongmon: A victory for the Sovereign of The East!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 11: Zhuqiaomon, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lola, Volcana, Suzi, Sam S.L., Flame Princess, Zuko, Azula, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan

---

Pyros the Lava Titan was next.

Pyros: Lucy must be next in the list of nightmares.

Zhuqiaomon: Yeah and I have a feeling that her nightmare is gonna be about all things that are cute and colorful.

Princess Luna: Goths only like things that are dark and black and gloomy.

Snowdrop: Yeah but Lucy never had a problem with Princess Pony which I think is really cute.

Gari: I think so too.

Blackout: I don't think someone like Lucy will like that. (To Shadow Lucy) No offense.

Shadow Lucy: None taken. But yeah I know how that feels.

Lola: I can tell that Lucy is not gonna like that nightmare.

Volcana: No kidding. But Phantom Stranger is gonna take it easy now that Lex Luthor is dead.

Suzi: Also I may like books like Princess Pony but I don't think Lucy will like her nightmare even if she likes all things scary.

Sam S.L.: Yeah no kidding dudes.

Flame Princess: That is gonna be crazy.

Zuko: But poor Lucy having to deal with that is nuts.

Azula: Yeah and Lincoln and Lucy are really close too.

Pyros: I think it's cute. Lets do it! MELT! ZEUS!

Pyros fired a wave of lava from his mouth and they dodged it as it lit a bunch of trees on fire and they fired waves of fire, darkness and energy and smashed him down and extinguished the fire.

Zhuqiaomon: A perfect victory for the Sovereign of The South.

Princess Luna: And a victory worthy of the Night.

# Battle 12: Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, RD J.D., Royal Defenders, Eli, Naruto, Killer B, Fu, Utakata, Han, Roshi, Yagura, Yugito Nii, Gaara, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Vulpes

---

Vulpes was next.

Vulpes: (Groans) I see you all have the Royal Defenders for this one. That's good because this safe is really heavy.

Nico: Let me open it for you.

Vulpes: Thanks.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords. 9 of those swords were swords for 9 out of the 10 Jinchuriki except for 9. They were 6 foot long swords and they had kanji for the numbers of the tailed beasts on the blades. 1 number for each sword.

Nico: Wow These swords look cool.

Vulpes: Yep they are called the Royal Nebula, The Royal Redemption and the Swords of The 10 Jinchuriki. Number 9 will be my sword for Naruto.

Royal Nebula - a sword with a 6'0" massive, double-edged blade, the symbol of The Royal Defenders and a phoenix etched on the blade with stars and nebulae reflecting on the blade, purple angel wings and a large blue gem for the crossguard, long black handle, and a large purple sphere pommel with blue gems ssurrounding it and only R.D. J.D., the true leader of The Royal Defenders, can wield this. Once he gets it, he'll gain a massive power and energy increase, along with a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and nebulae, and purple angel wings with reflecting stars in them and he'll get a purple shirt with blue phoenix, black pants, and black leather combat boots.

Royal Redemption - They are swords with the Symbol of The Royal Defenders, a phoenix, and an angel's halo etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, blue angel wings and large blue gems for the crossguards, long black handles, and large blue sphere pommel with gems surrounding them, because The Royal Defenders are redeeming themselves after being turned into tyrannical monsters by Sindri Myr, and only they can wield these swords. Once they have them, they'll receive a massive power and energy increase, along with getting blue sleeveless trenchcoats, blue shirts with a silver phoenix, black pants, black leather combat boots, and blue angel wings.

Nico: Cool! That's perfect.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to them.

R.D. Me: Whoa these look cool!

R.D. Lori: They literally are.

They got an amazing power boost and got amazing angel wings and an incredible power boost as a result!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Awesome!

Nico: Lets get him!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

Jayden: **"Samurai Ranger Fire!"**

Lauren: **"Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"**

Kevin: **"Samurai Ranger Water!"**

Mia: **"Samurai Ranger Sky!"**

Mike: **"Samurai Ranger Forest"**

Emily: **"Samurai Ranger Earth!"**

Antonio: **"Samurai Ranger Light!"**

All: **"Rangers Together, Samurai Forever!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: FIRE SMASHER! CANNON MODE!

They hooked up the Phoenix Disk and loaded their disks.

Nico: Take this! FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

Vulpes: (Dying) You earned my sword Naruto.

He threw it and Naruto caught it.

Naruto: Thanks Vulpes.

Vulpes fell to the ground and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: YEAH! Vulpes you have failed this universe.

Naruto: But that was awesome!

Fu: Yeah it sure was!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 13: Lilith the Lesser Devil VS Fu Manchu (Looney Tunes)

Fu Manchu was next.

Fu Manchu: This will be most fun.

Lilith: It sure will be fun. I'm always ready for awesome fun.

Fu Manchu: Then lets do it.

Lilith fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

We regrouped and we were facing Gothel.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Gothel.

Me: This will be the last time that you exploit children all for your own selfish purposes!

We went at Gothel and punched and kicked and smashed her all over the place and Quadore, Lystone, Intress and Takinom smashed and pulverized and blasted her all over with incredible fury.

Evil Marluxia came out of a dark corridor and had just used a Dark Orb to heal his wounds. He was about to attack us while we were fighting Gothel when 3 kids teleported right in front of him.

Tony: Where are we?

Stragg: I have no idea. Eden, are you sure you did the Spell correctly?

Eden: I did. As Tony requested, the Spell was supposed to open a portal to Earth.

Evil Marluxia: I'm afraid this battle does not involve you children. Run along while you still can.

Eden: Not going to happen!

Stragg: I don't know whether or not you're a Shadow Magi. But there's no way we're going to let you do your business here!

Tony: (gets his Animite out) I think it's time this dude met our friends. WITH THIS ANIMITE, I MAGINE… FUROK!

He summoned an awesome Bear creature!

Furik: All right lets do it!

Eden: WITH THIS ANIMITE, I MAGINE… SPERRI!

She summoned an awesome elf creature.

Sperri: Time for some serious buttkicking!

Stragg: WITH THIS ANIMITE, I MAGINE… GOGOR!

He summoned an awesome creature from the Underground.

Gogor: Time to show you no mercy!

They went at Evil Marluxia and pulverized and blasted and smashed him all over.

Jake Holling: Lady, you're nobody's mother.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Kingdom Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohger Rangers!

They pulverized and smashed and blasted Gothel all over.

Eli: Lady you give all loving mothers everywhere a REALLY bad name!

Eli slashed her in the face with his sword and blasted her with Force Lightning and electrocuted her all over the place.

Gears, Applejack, Stickybeard and Dirtboss used the Velocitron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Gears strength, Applejack's and Stickybeard's powers 100-fold and turned Dirt

Boss's boosters into deadly cannons.

Gears and Applejack: SMASHING BOULDER PULVERIZER!

They threw a massive boulder.

Stickybeard and Cybertron Dirt Boss: CANDY DIRT DOG BLAST!

They fired waves of candy and energy.

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook and the Life Skylanders: LIFE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of leaves and energy.

Me: Now you will feel the power of the great Disney movies of all time! DISNEY FIRE STYLE: SNOW WHITE AND THE SEVEN DWARFS! (1937)

Varie: DISNEY WATER STYLE: PINOCCHIO! (1940)

Palutena: DISNEY LIGHT STYLE: FANTASIA! (1940)

Misty: DISNEY DARK STYLE: SONG OF THE SOUTH! (1946)

Zarya: DISNEY MAGIC STYLE: DUMBO! (1941)

Leina Vance: DISNEY BLADE STYLE: BAMBI! (1940)

Zoey Hanson: DISNEY FIRE STYLE: CINDERELLA! (1950)

Corina: DISNEY WIND STYLE: ALICE IN WONDERLAND! (1951)

Bridget: DISNEY WATER STYLE: PETER PAN! (1953!

Kikki: DISNEY EARTH STYLE: LADY AND THE TRAMP! (1955)

Renee: DISNEY LIGHTNING STYLE: SLEEPING BEAUTY! (1959)

Berry: DISNEY TWILIGHT STYLE: ONE HUNDRED AND ONE DALMATIONS! (1961)

Miia: DISNEY EARTH STYLE: THE SWORD IN THE STONE!

(1963)

Rachnera: DISNEY DARK STYLE: THE JUNGLE BOOK! (1967)

Cerea: DISNEY EARTH STYLE: THE ARISTOCATS! (1970)

Nan Que: DISNEY FIRE STYLE: ROBIN HOOD! (1973)

Papi: DISNEY WIND STYLE: THE MANY ADVENTURES OF WINNIE THE POOH! (1977)

Mero: DISNEY WATER STYLE: THE RESCUERS! (1977)

Froze: DISNEY ICE STYLE: THE FOX AND THE HOUND! (1981)

Jelli: DISNEY WATER STYLE: THE BLACK CAULDRON! (1985)

Dina: (DISNEY WATER STYLE: THE GREAT MOUSE DETECTIVE! (1986)

Riado: DISNEY NATURE STYLE: OLIVER & COMPANY! (1988)

Rosty: DISNEY ICE STYLE: THE LITTLE MERMAID! (1989)

Kalolo: DISNEY NATURE STYLE: BEAUTY AND THE BEAST! (1991)

Anura: DISNEY WATER STYLE: ALADDIN! (1992)

Lato: DISNEY FIRE STYLE: THE LION KING! (1994)

Bima: DISNEY LIGHTNING STYLE: POCAHONTAS!

Fii: DISNEY FIRE STYLE: THE HUNCHBACK OF NOTRE DAME! (1996)

Emeth: DISNEY EARTH STYLE: HERCULES! (1997)

Rei: DISNEY SPIRIT STYLE: MULAN! (1998)

Miti: DISNEY ICE STYLE: TARZAN! (1999)

Eris: DISNEY NATURE STYLE: THE EMPEROR'S NEW GROOVE!

(2000)

Sala: DISNEY FIRE STYLE: ATLANTIS THE LOST EMPIRE! (2001)

Keros: DISNEY MAGIC STYLE: LILO AND STITCH! (2002)

Nancy: DISNEY MAGIC STYLE: TREASURE PLANET! (2002)

Fal: DISNEY WIND STYLE: BROTHER BEAR! (2003)

Mokunaii XI: DISNEY SAND STYLE: PRINCESS AND THE FROG! (2009)

Actia: DISNEY WIND STYLE: TANGLED! (2010)

Kasuka: DISNEY FIRE STYLE: WRECK IT RALPH! (2012)

Yuki: DISNEY ICE STYLE: FROZEN! (2013)

Cholan: DISNEY EARTH STYLE: BIG HERO 6! (2014)

Myu: DISNEY FIRE STYLE: ZOOTOPIA! (2016)

Sea: DISNEY WATER STYLE: MOANA! (2016)

Chocola: DISNEY NATURE STYLE: RAYA AND THE LAST DRAGON! (2021)

Fan Long: DISNEY UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: FUN AND FANCY FREE! (1947)

Reshia: DISNEY NATURE STYLE: FANTASIA 2000! (2000)

Ceska: DISNEY WIND STYLE: MARY POPPINS! (1964)

Pelea: DISNEY LAVA STYLE: A NIGHTMARE BEFORE CHRISTMAS! (1993)

Ariel the Sylph: DISNEY WIND STYLE: A GOOFY MOVIE! (1995)

Abyss: DISNEY SPIRIT STYLE: JAMES AND THE GIANT PEACH! (1996)

Lincoln: DISNEY LIGHTNING STYLE: PETE'S DRAGON! (1977)

Jessica: DISNEY STING STYLE: THE THREE CABALLEROS! (1944)

We fired massive elemental blasts and they formed into said figures from the great Disney movies of all time.

Me and my harem: DISNEY FINAL SMASH: DISNEY MEGA BOMB!

We fired a gigantic bomb in the shape of the Disney Logo at Gothel which exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln and Jessica: DISNEY FINAL SMASH: KINGDOM HEARTS KEYBLADE SLASH!

They used magic and Chakra to make elemental blades to slash Gothel all over and then they formed a Kingdom Hearts-like bomb and fired it at Gothel which exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sora: It's over for you Gothel!

Rapunzel, Sora, Eli, Ariel and Oculous: EVER AFTER SUN BLAST!

They fired a wave of sun energy and it hit Gothel and smashed her down in a massive and fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gothel was defeated.

POW!

Evil Marluxia wasn't fairing too well against Tony and team.

Evil Marluxia: Your Dream Creatures interest me. But hopefully, this will be the last I see of them.

Evil Marluxia left through a Dark Corridor.

Furok: Yeah, that pink haired asshole better run!

Sperri: That guy was full of pure evil. He was worse than Agram.

Stragg: Yeah I felt it too.

Freep: You think we should help Team Loud Phoenix Storm now?

Stragg: No. We've done our part.

Eden: It's time for us to head back to the Moonlands. We can always try going back to Earth tomorrow.

The 6 of them then saw Tentacool, who saw the whole thing.

Ugger: Look! It's a Tentacool!

Tony: Hey there. Can you keep this a secret until the time is right?

Tentacool: You bet! It'll be awesome to help you all in the future.

Tony: Thanks. (To the viewers) See you all on September 1st!

They teleported away.

Gothel was down.

Goof: Well, that's it for this bitch.

Wilbur: You said it, Goof!

Mr. Fizz: (to Rapunzel) Are you happy to be reunited with your true family?

Rapunzel: I sure am!

Lythos: Good to know.

Stratos: (looks at Mother Gothel) Now, there's one final loose end to tie up.

Hydros: I'll freeze her so Rapunzel can deal the finishing blow.

Rapunzel: No. I don't want her dead. Not yet.

Dixie: Dammit, girl! Make up your mind!

Me: We want to bring her to Corona so she can face judgement by the King and Queen themselves. This is a family matter for them.

Nico: Good point. Lets do it.

We took Gothel back to Corona.

She was thawed out and tied to a pole.

King: The Witch Gothel has been found guilty of the crimes of kidnapping, high treason and attempted murder. The sentence: DEATH!

Everyone cheered wildly.

Me: May God have mercy on your worthless soul. Rapunzel since she affected you the most, you get the shot to kill her.

Rapunzel: Thanks J.D.

Rapunzel went up to her.

Rapunzel: You will never torment anyone again "Mother". Do you have any last words?

Gothel: I raised you to be a good daughter and this is how you repay me?

Rapunzel: You did raise me. And I thank you for that. But you taught me the wrong things. The world is a cruel place. But the only people that are cruel in the world are people like you. And that's why it has to end like this for you.

Cassandra: That's right "Mom".

Gothel gasped when she saw her.

Cassandra: Surprised to see me?

Gothel: I thought you were dead Cassandra.

Cassandra: I was shown the truth. You are no mother to anyone.

Rapunzel: Now you die.

Rapunzel then slashed Gothel and she exploded into flames and was incinerated in an instant!

Me: YEAH!

Her evil spirit then appeared.

Lola: May I do this one this time?

Rapunzel: Sure Lola.

Lola went up to her.

Lola: You will never be worthy of joining Heaven or Hell. (Holds hand out to her) HAKAI!

She super hakaied her and destroyed her forever!

Me: Good riddance!

Nico: Yeah.

Rapunzel: Thank you so much guys for everything.

Eli: It was our pleasure sis.

Nunnally: Anything for family.

Nico: But we're not out of the woods yet. We have a huge war coming up in 8 days. We'll need all the help we can get if we're going to destroy Xehanort.

Rapunzel: And I will gladly help you all.

Flynn Rider: Same here.

Me: Awesome.

Rapunzel: (To the viewers) Gothel is history and is now a forgotten memory. Now Corona can be in peace and harmony. But we have 8 days left till the big war.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home and had dinner and went to bed.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 6 done.

The next girl is gonna be Halifa the Hel from Norse-Germanic Myth and she is gonna be in the world of It Came From Beneath The Sea from 1955 and we're gonna turn that enormous octopus into a seafood buffet as well as meet Vivillon Gene-Slammer Octuplets. The next part for Part 7 is the KH3 version of Toy Story and we're gonna go to the world of Toy Story and take down the King of Toys and Young Xehanort will appear and it will be a brutal fight for Clyde as he transforms to face him.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 7

TOY STORY 1995

---

Me and Luciana were flying over the city of San Francisco in California and it was just as beautiful as ever.

Luciana: I have a feeling we'll be rescuing a lot of people today.

Luciana concentrated and groaned as lightning coursed through her body.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

Then Luciana turned into ELECTIVIRE!

We saw people running for their lives and then we saw THE GINORMOUS OCTOPUS from the movie It Came From Beneath the Sea from 1955!

---

The **Giant Octopus** is a daikaiju-sized cephalopod from the Pacific Ocean which attacked San Francisco in 1955. Curiously for an octopus, it possesses only six arms, rather than the usual eight.

Biology

This is a huge, six-armed, free-swimming, jet-propelled mollusk, and is capable of achieving great speed on the open oceans. Its natural habitat is the Mindanao Deep in the Philippine Sea, but it was driven away by nuclear bomb testings in the area, which also resulted in its body becoming dangerously radioactive. After sinking a ship, the giant octopus apparently develops a taste for human flesh, as it swims towards the North American coast, grabs a car with one of its tentacles and apparently feeds on the people inside. According to Dr. Lesley Joyce, a member of this species was also observed off the coast of Denmark and Holland in the 13th century.

---

Me: WHOA! It's the Giant Octopus from the 1955 Movie, It Came From Beneath The Sea!

Luciana Electivire: WHOA! It's huge!

Me: Looks like we're gonna have an octopus buffet for lunch! Lets get it!

We went at the giant octopus and fired blasts of fire and lightning at it and burned it all over.

Then we saw blasts of darkness and rainbow energy beams hit the Giant Octopus.

We saw the next girl and it was a Hel from Norse Myth and with her was 8 Vivillon but with 8 different patterns on their wings.

Me: Whoa that girl is a Hel from Norse Myth and there's 8 Vivillon with her.

Luciana Electivire: Yeah. She would make a great member of the Goths of Darkness.

Me: Lets turn this massive octopus into sushi!

We fired energy and lightning blasts and killed the Giant Octopus into the catch of the day!

Halifa: That was great! Thanks guys.

Vivillon: Yeah that was great.

Vivillon 2: Wow you're the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and this is Luciana. She is also an Electivire.

Halifa: It's an honor to meet you. I'm Halifa and these the Vivillon Gene-Slammer siblings Nadine, Nina, Kira, Kay, Kelly, Naomi, Valerie and Violet.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all. I can revert you all back to human and you can transform and use the powers of the Pokemon you turn into at will.

Vivillon 3: We would like that.

Vivillon 4: That would be awesome.

Me: It will hurt bad. But here we go.

I put on my Blind Man Glasses.

Me: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and the 8 girls reverted back and so did Luciana.

Luciana was human again. But naked. Same with the 8 girls and they had colored hair that matched the patterns of the wings of the Vivillon they turned into.

Luciana: (covers herself) Well, today marks the first time where lots of people are n***!

Halifa: Because some of them are kids because of those scientists of Team Rocket.

Me: You aren't kidding about that.

Nadine: Yeah that is nuts.

I gave Luciana new clothes and the 8 kids towels.

Kira: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Halifa: But we have enough octopus for a huge seafood buffet.

Me: Lets get this huge pile of meat back to the World Tree Estate.

Halifa: Awesome.

I took the giant octopus back to the World Tree Estate and we all went back home.

* * *

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was getting ready for lunch.

We came in as the roof opened and the giant octopus was dropped into the kitchen for lunch.

Nico: WHOA! LOOK AT THE SIZE OF THAT OCTOPUS!

Eli: WHOA! That octopus is massive.

Me: It's the giant octopus from the movie It Came From Beneath The Sea. We're having a huge all you can eat octopus buffet for lunch.

Nico: Awesome! I'm starving. And the girl you have with you is a Hel from Norse Myth.

Me: Yep and we have 8 girls that are all Vivillon Gene-Slammers.

Eli: Whoa! They are Octuplets.

Laney: Cool!

Miia: Halifa!

Halifa: Miia!

They hugged.

Halifa: It's awesome to have you in the team.

Miia: It's not just me.

We got to having an awesome and huge seafood buffet lunch. When it was done we were eating octopus steaks, octopus spaghetti, octopus soup and more.

---

Later Nico was getting ready to visit the world of the Aligned Transformers.

May: Hey, Nico.

Nico: May! Maria! What are you two doing here?

Maria: (smiles) You don't have to hide it, Nico. We know where you're going. The two of us are close to you, remember?

May: Just as long as you don't flirt with any girls there!

Nico: Don't worry I won't.

Me: Heading out to visit the world of Transformers R.I.D. Nico?

Nico: Yep. I'll be back.

Me: I'm gonna be helping Applejack and her family harvest the Summer Crop.

Nico: Have fun.

Me: I always do.

I put on my Cowboy Hat and flew to Sweet Apple Acres.

Nico went through a portal and went through it.

---

Nico arrived in the world of the Aligned Transformers.

Nico: What's up, party bots? Nico's in the house!

R.I.D. Bumblebee: Glad you could make it Nico.

Strongarm: Awesome having you here Nico.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Aligned Optimus: Nico, I would like you to meet the rest of the Autobots on the team. Arcee, Bulkhead, Ratchet, Windblade, Jazz, Smokescreen, Wheeljack, Knock Out, and Ultra Magnus.

Aligned Bumblebee: And the rest of our human friends. Jack, Miko, Raf, June Darby, and Agent Fowler.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Jack: We heard so much about you Nico.

Raf: And it's an honor to have the awesome second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm with us.

Agent Fowler: It's a true honor to meet you.

Nico: Awesome to meet you all too.

Aligned Bumblebee: Did you ever find out who was giving your friend nightmares?

Nico: Yep. It was the Phantom Stranger.

Russel: I thought he was a good guy.

Nico: He is. He was giving my friends nightmares so they could get new Keyblades.

Aligned Bumblebee: That's interesting.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Knock Out: So, you lead the Decepticons in your universe? You must have a pretty good life with your team.

Nico: Damn straight! (sighs) But there are times when they don't treat me like I'm a friend and teammate.

Aligned Ratchet: I'm sure it's not that bad.

Nico: Well, there was a time where Girl Jordan got defiant of my orders because of another version of Carnage. She wanted ice cream but I told her that she can have it after we defeated the villain of the day. But she disobeyed me so I spanked her.

Raf: That's not too bad. That's like how a parent disciplines a child for misbehaving.

Nico: Well, even still, J.D. didn't like that. So he punched me and then threatened to cut off my tail if he did that again.

Miko: Really now? Well, maybe I should give him a piece of my mind for scolding you just for being a good leader that day!

Nico: No no it's not necessary. J.D. is just looking out for me. I'm just stating my honest opinion.

Miko: Oh. And what do you mean you have a tail?

Nico: I'm a Saiyan from the planet Vegeta. Long story about that.

Raf: I see. But J.D. is just looking out for you like you said. He loves you like a brother.

Nico: I know and he is a true friend.

Jack Darby: You know what? I should have a little talk with J.D. on being a good friend and good leader to you!

Aligned Ultra Magnus: Nico, I suggest you set an example to your teammates to show your authority.

Nico: So, in other words, I should show them who's boss?

Aligned Wheeljack: Exactly! If you do that, even J.D. will listen to you on even numbered days.

Nico: You're right! I need to put my foot down and show them who's boss by Grabbing the bull by the horns.

Raf: YEAH!

Aligned Bulkhead: Look, Nico. Anytime you feel that you feel like an outcast in Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you're always welcome to stay with us full time.

Nico: Thanks Bulkhead. I appreciate that.

Later Nico came back.

Loud sisters were in the living room, trying to figure out what movie they were gonna watch this evening.]

Lori: [showing the dvd] Guys, we should literally watch Lawfully Blonde!

Leni: Oh, I love that movie!

Lynn: No way! We should watch something with action! [showing her dvd] Like a Wacky Chan movie.

Lola: [holding her dvd] I say we watch Cutie and the Beast!

Luan: [showing her dvd] Comedy is pure gold!

Luna: [showing her dvd] Dudes, musical movies are the best!

Lincoln came out of his room in a really rotten mood and he was madder than a swarm of angry wasps.

[The sisters all started fighting over what to watch. Lincoln came downstairs, his head is unseen top of the screen. He walks in and stands in front of the TV.

The sisters stops fighting and noticed Lincoln, and he had a bitter look on his face.]

Pharaoh Atem: Lincoln? Is something wrong?

Lincoln gave him a REALLY NASTY DEATH GLARE! If looks could kill, Lincoln would send Pharaoh Atem back to the afterlife.

Lincoln came down.

He looked at his sisters with incredible fury!

Then Lincoln pushed all his sisters away from the living room as they complained.

Lori: "Hey! What's the matter with you?! Stop pushing us!"

Lincoln: (Angrily) You guys are being too loud and I want you outta here!

Lola: You can't tell us to leave! We live here too!

Lincoln: (YELLING AT THE TOP OF HIS LUNGS!) "SO MOVE!

Lola was surprised at Lincoln's outburst, and so were the other sisters.

Lola: Uh… okay.

Lincoln: You know what, I'll leave instead.

Lincoln walked out the elevator and left, leaving his sisters confused.

Luan: Well, that was awkward.

Nico: I wonder what has Lincoln so upset.

Eli: Yeah I wonder what's up.

Lana: Yeah, what's Lincoln's deal?

[The sisters watches and everyone went down and Lincoln grumpily walks down the street.]

Lars: It appears a dark cloud is hanging over Lincoln's head, guys. Our brother is a mere shell of the awkward, reliable white haired geek we know and love.

Prohyas: There's got to be a good explanation, right?

Poliwag: Maybe he's pissed off about Xehanort.

Nico: Maybe. We all have been pretty on edge since we found out about Xehanort's plans.

Laney: Lets go see what has him upset.

Leni: We should go cheer him up.

Lynn: Ah, the guy's a big baby.

POW!

Nico punched her in the arm.

Lynn: OW! Nico what was that for?!

Nico: To remind you to shut up when you say something mean! From now on I'm going to keep you all in line even with brute force! Got a problem with that!?

Lynn: (GULPS) No sir.

Nico: Good.

Lori: Yeah, he's probably just got gas.

CRUNCH!

Nico stepped on Lori's toe.

Luan: [muttering] I know someone else who has gas.

Lori: What was that?

Luan: Nothing.

Luna: Dudes, let's just go find Lincoln.

Nico: Right.

[Everyone went out after Lincoln. The scene shows Lincoln sits alone on a stump in the park. Everyone then arrives there.]

Leni: Lincoln, is there anything we can do to make you feel better?

Lynn: Hey guys, is that a white haired beaver on a log?

Lincoln then came over and he grabbed Lynn and pulverized her into pulp and then turned her into a human pretzel!

Nico: WHOA! I've haven't Lincoln this mad since well, ever!

Lynn: I will kill Stinkoln for this!

Lynn got socked in the eye by Eli.

[Lincoln picks up the stump and turns away.]

Luan: Poor Lincoln, it's like the sweetness inside him is gone.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Lynn: That's because I took out his sweet tooth, Luan.

BONK!

Moe Howard bonked her on the head.

Moe Howard: Shut up you big baboon.

Lincoln: SHUT UP! [He turns back around, now blushing red in the face.]

Lynn: YOU shut up!

Luna: Dude, quit it! Our bro's having a bad day!

Lynn: Lincoln's a wuss. [Lynn goes to stand next to Lincoln.] Hey lame-o, I'm gonna give you to the count of three to get over yourself! [She tugged on his shirt and held up her fist.] One! Smile, you miserable-Two! Snap out of it, ya-

Lincoln: [grabbing Lynn by her face] You torment me! [He throws Lynn against a tree]

CRASH!

[She hit it and the tree breaks in half and crashes onto her.]

Lynn: Ow… I'm hurt now.

Lana: [amazed] Whoa, brutal.

Nico: Ouch.

[Leni brings out a stool and sits by Lincoln. She is going to try compassion.]

Leni: Hey, Linky? [Lincoln doesn't respond.] Do you know what I like when I'm feeling crabby? [She hugs Lincoln] A big hug to squeeze those cares away!

Lincoln: [shoving Leni away] Touch me again and I will kill you and rip your head off! [Leni looked upset]

Lori: Wow, that's literally harsh.

Nico: LINCOLN YOU DO THAT AND I WILL RIP YOUR THROAT OPEN!

Leni: Lincoln, if you care to share your feelings with me, I'll be right here for you, my dear brother. [Leni notices that Lincoln is scraping the bark off the stump with his bare fingers. Lincoln turns and looks at Leni with a deathly glare. He had a look on his face that said "Touch me and I will Super Hakai You From Existence you Dumb Bitch!" Leni walks off, bit scared.] Well, let's leave Lincoln to gather his thoughts, guys.

Lisa: A little self-introspection may do him a world of good.

Lori: So what are you gonna do now, Leni? Knit him a sweater?

Leni: Oh, that's a great idea, Lori.

Nico: If Lincoln doesn't cheer up, I'm gonna pulverize him into pulp!

[With the sisters gone, a grumpy Lincoln was left alone at the park. The sisters were back at home, looking for stuff to cheer up their brother. Lana, Lola, Lars, and Luan gathered belongings from Lincoln's room.]

Eddy: You know guys I can't help but wonder where I've seen this before.

Edd: Yeah it's very familiar.

Lana: Okay, I think we've got enough things.

Lola: Even his dirty Ace Savvy underwear.

Nico: Okay maybe we don't need that.

Lola: Yeah you're right.

[They walked out with Lana and Luan carrying the box. The rest of the sister were in the hallway.]

Luna: I've got my guitar.

Leni: Me and Lori made a sweater for Lincoln.

Nico: That's thoughtful.

[Lynn was eating a meatball sub.]

Lars: Lynn, this is no time for meatball subs.

Lynn: I was hungry. And I'll save a meatball for Lincoln or whatever.

Nico: Lynn how can you be hungry after having a huge octopus buffet for lunch?

Lynn: I love to carbo-load.

Lisa: Well, in case none of this stuff works, I concocted the potion that might calm Lincoln's nerves. [showing her potion.]

Lori: Sounds promising.

Nico: Well it's worth a shot.

Luan: Guys, check this out! [Luan held up one of Lincoln's comics.] Lincoln has a comic called "Picking Up Chicks".

Girl Jordan: I didn't know Lincoln loves girls in hot bikinis like that.

Nico: (Laughs) Well he's a growing kid.

Lynn: I think Lincoln's going through his period.

BONK!

Nico bonked Lynn on the head.

Nico: Lynn you dolt. It doesn't work for men.

Loud Sisters: Oooooooh! [The girls gathered around Luan as she looked inside the book. Instead, they saw a page filled with actual baby chicks. The girls excitement went away]

Ed: Looks like I'm not the only one that likes that kind of magazine.

Lisa: I didn't even know Lincoln was into those kind of comics.

Eddy: That is interesting.

[Everyone returns to the park. They stopped. Another random bully is bullying Lincoln by bouncing a baseball behind his head. Lincoln looks irritated.]

Lana: Hey, stop picking on our brother!

Bully: But he's so easy to pick on.

Nico: Leave him alone you douchebag or I'm gonna slash your fucking throat!

Lynn: Yeah!

[Lincoln grabs Lynn and shapes her into a bat.]

Bully: Potent. [He laughs. Lincoln takes a swing at the bully and sends the jerk flying. Lynn is tossed away.]

Nico: Whoa.

Lynn: Is he happy yet?

Luna: Not even a smirk.

Nico: At least that jerk had it coming.

[Lola and Lana went up to Lincoln]

Lola: Hey Linky, I got you an Ace Savvy comic.

Lana: And you can read it in your Ace Savvy underwear. [They handed the stuff over Lincoln. Lincoln hesitated, but then he put the underwear over Lola's face.

Lola freaked out and ran away. Lana laughs.] Now that's what I call overwear!

[Lana continues laughing. But then Lincoln opens the book and slams it shut on Lana's head. The book falls loose, revealing her head as a page from a comic book. Lana is saying, "Ow." Lola and Land walked back to their sisters and Lola tags Luan. Lincoln has a pie on his lap. On top of it is a lit candle. He and Luan are wearing party hats.]

Luan: Go on, Linky! Blow out the candle, and make a big happy wish!

[Lincoln stuffs the pie into Luan's mouth. Luan came back to her sisters and tags Luna in. A montage of the other sisters tried to cheer up their brother. Luna sang a song on her acoustic guitar, which made Lincoln slam the guitar at Luna's face. Leni and Lori presented their sweater to him, but he found it uncomfortable so he threw it in the mud. Lynn offered Lincoln a meatball, but he didn't accept it. She shrugged and ate it. Lars brings a ghost hunters vacuum from the tv show A.R.R.G.H and shows it to Lincoln, but bats fly out of it, Lincoln glares at Lars. Lars smiles sheepishly as he had just remembered that his bats were napping in there. Now Luan and Lynn are putting on a puppet show for Lincoln, with the other sisters watching too. Lynn was holding a robot toy and Luan had a monster toy.]

Luan: La la la! Hey, Mr. Robot, our moody friend sure could use a good chuckle. Say, why was the robot mad? People kept pushing his buttons! [Laughs] Get it?

Lynn: I hate puppet shows. [She dropped the toy robot.]

Luan: You're not even trying! You pick that up!

[Lincoln pulls a cord on the toy monster's back. A blast of fire shoots out of the toy's mouth, burning the puppet show and the top of Luan and Lynn's hairs. The sisters were shocked.]

Nico: WHOA!

Lynn: [amazed] Whoa! Nice toy.

[Luan drops the toy monster.]

Eli: Who in their right mind would use real fire in a toy like that!?

Nunnally: I was just about to ask to exact same thing.

Luan: Uh, Lisa, how about you use that potion now?

Lisa: Now would be the appropriate time. [holding a eye dropper with the potion in it and went up to Lincoln] Hold still, male sibling. This is for your own good. [But Lincoln snatches Lisa's eye dropper and throws it far away. Lisa is amazed.] I got to admit, that is some impressive throw.

Lola: Great, now what do we do?

[Leni searches through the box and found something.]

Leni: Guys, I found Lincoln's Bun Bun costume. It looks almost like the right size for Lynn. Are you thinking what I'm thinking?

[The sisters looked at Lynn and smiled in a hopeful manner. Lynn immediately knew what they wanted.]

Lynn: No! No way! Forget it! I ain't doing it!

Leni: But Lynn, look at him! [pointing at the grumpy Lincoln.]

Lisa: If Lincoln doesn't cheer up soon, he could become a perpetual mope.

Edd: Now I remember! This happened to Ed too!

Eddy: Right I remember! Ed was as mad as Lincoln is now.

Ed: I remember that!

Lori: Do you realize how miserable our lives would be?

Lynn: Well all right.

Nico: Do it.

[Lynn hesitated. She reluctantly decided to put on the Bun Bun suit but was still frowning.]

Lynn: [hopping] Hop hop hop. Look at me, I'm a bunny. Hop hop hop. You love bunnies, bunnies make you happy. Hop hop hop. How about a nice juicy carrot?

[Lincoln comes over to Lynn, stepped on her foot, tie her up with the bunny ears, and shoves Lynn away.]

Leni: You forgot to shake your cottontail, Lynn.

Lynn: [snaps] THAT'S IT! [She tore off the costume and runs over to Lincoln.] I've had it up to here with your bad mood! Crack a smile! Bust a gut! Be happy!

[She slaps Lincoln on the back of his head.] Get over it!

Nico: Oh no.

Lincoln: [snapped, growling] RAAAH!

[the sisters looked scared, knowing what's going to happen.]

Luan: [scared] Uh, Lynn, you shouldn't have done that…

Lincoln: [His face turn red and his eyes turn yellow with red swirls and he rips two pieces of his hair and angrily screams loudly at the world.] ***BIG TROUBLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE***

[He yelled so loud that he made Leni faint and caused Lori's clothes to rip off, leaving her bra and underwear and Lana's hat got blown away by his scream. The other sisters looked frightened. Lincoln grabs his stump and went on a rampage, proceeding to smash things in the playground with it. He grabs into various pieces of playground equipment and tossing them in the air. The sisters panicked and hid in a tree. Lynn dragged Leni with her.]

Lori: He's literally out of control!

Lisa: Completely consumed with violence and pure rage!

[Broken pieces of playground land around them. The sisters runs for their lives panicking, Lori grabs Lola and Lana and runs along with them, Lola's tiara falls off and lands on the seesaw. A tree lands on one end of the seesaw and the tiara shoots up into the air.]

Lincoln: [holding a lamp post] I WANT TO BE ALONE!

[The tiara hits Lincoln on the back of his head. Lincoln looks at the tiara with a deadly stare.]

Eli fired Force Lightning at him.

Lincoln: I TOLD YOU TO LEAVE ME ALONE!

The next thing Lincoln knew, Nico pinned him down and started punching him mercilessly. Not even his new bad mood could get him out.

Lockdown: I've never seen Nico discipline anyone like this.

Poromon: Did anyone piss Nico off?

Manaphy: Not that I know of.

Horsea: Either way, Lincoln's getting a severe beating!

POW! BLAM! BIFF! KROW! SMASH!

[Lola tugs off Lincoln's shoe. A little bug tumbles out. Lincoln, suddenly no longer angry, wiggles his toes and noticed that the pain in his foot was gone. He smiled.]

Lincoln: [happy] Hey, my foot's all better now. [he tosses Lola's tiara away] Lincoln is happy once more!

Lola: My tiara! [She catches and puts on her tiara.] Oh, my precious, I'll never lose you again.

[Lana walks over to the shoe and bug and picks up the bug.]

Lana: Hey, it's my pet bug.

Lori: [astounded] A bug? Lincoln's bad mood was all because he had a bug in his shoe?

Nico: What kind of bug is that?

Lisa: Not just any bug. That's a parasitic *Dermacentor variabilis*, also known as the wood tick. It must have got into his shoe somehow.

Nico: A Wood Tick? How in the world did Lincoln get a Wood Tick in his shoe?

Luna: No wonder our bro is so grouchy, that little bug must have been biting his foot the whole time.

Lincoln: [comes over to his sisters] Well, I didn't know.

Nico: He was out of his mind with pain from the biting it was causing to him. Ouch.

Varie: Lets get Lincoln and the Loud Kids back to the estate to heal.

Nico: Good idea. And from now on when I'm in charge you will do what I say OR ELSE!

Lynn: Or else what?

KAPOW!

Lynn got punched in the face by Nico hard and got a nasty black eye.

Nico: Would anyone else like to be disobey me whenever it's my turn to lead?

Lugnut: Of course not, my liege!

Squidward: We're good!

William: Whatever you say goes when it's your turn!

May: I'm always with you, honey!

Maria: I'm definitely not disobeying you now!

Huffer: (to the rest of the Loud Kids) You heard Nico. You guys better start following Nico's orders on even numbered days or you're next!

Nico: Well said Huffer. Well said.

They got back to the estate and Varie, Nurse Santiago and Robo Lori were healing everyone up. I came back.

Me: Whew! That was a good harvest.

I was dripping sweat like no tomorrow.

Nico: Hey J.D. How was the harvest?

Me: Did really well. The Summer Crop is all fully harvested.

Nico: Great.

Me: How was the Aligned Universe, Nico?

Nico: It was good. But Bumblebee and the others are gonna have a little… talk with you soon.

Me: (Gulp) I don't like the sound of that.

I saw the Loud kids beaten up really bad!

Me: HOLY CRUD! What happened to you all?!

Varie: Really ugly story.

They told me all about what happened with Lincoln and how he had a Wood Tick in his shoe that was hurting him.

Me: Lincoln had a wood tick in his shoe and he was enraged because he was out of his mind with pain from it biting him? Ouch!

Lincoln that must've really hurt.

Lincoln: Yeah it did.

Eli: No kidding. Ouch.

Maria: (to me) You have to admit, J.D. Nico's been having fun with the Aligned Autobots the last few days. You and the Loud Kids have been too angry about Xehanort to even do that.

Me: We have been on edge about that yeah. But I can tell that there has been a really huge change in Nico like he grew a huge backbone.

Maria: Yeah.

Nico: That's because I did grow a backbone. I decided to take my job as enforcer and 2nd in command VERY SERIOUSLY.

Me: Wow! Way to show some grit.

Nico: Thanks.

Lucy Loud came down and she looked awful.

Me: Lucy are you all right?

Natilee: She had a really bad nightmare.

Halifa: Geez.

Riku: Lucy, please tell me your nightmare wasn't that scary!

Natilee: Well to her it was.

Natilee showed us a sketch of it and we saw that she was in a world full of REALLY cute and cuddly creatures and more and it was too cute and adorable for her to handle.

Riku: That's not a nightmare. That's more like a paradise.

Lily: Yeah no kidding.

Muscle Man: Boy that's a bad nightmare worse than the one I had that got me sleepfighting.

Nico: Really?

Muscle Man: Yeah it was nuts. It was when my cousin was over with me.

---

Ana: Goodbye sweetie. (Picks up the suitcase) Mommy loves you.

Starla: We'll be gone until tomorrow night. Are you sure you can handle this, Mitch?

Muscle Man: Come on, babe. I can take care of a little baby. Go have fun with your sister at your curling tournament.

Starla: Okay.

(The two starts kissing each other)

Starla: Miss you, muscle muffin. (She start to walk away)

Muscle Man: Miss you, too, pork chop, bring home the goal! (He grabs the TV remote from the baby while she was chewing it) Alright, time to switch on the real babysitter.

(He turns on the TV to see the strange purple creatures called Huggstables )

Huggstable #1: Wait, mister bank robber, don't you wanna play?

Robber: You Huggstables stay away from me!

Huggstable #1: I know, let's give him a hug!

(The four Huggstables cheer)

Muscle Man: Pfft, next.

(He press the button and change the channel with three words destroy)

TV Announcer: DESTROY! DESTROY! DESTROY! (The car flew and exploded in the TV) The world's gnarling hit crash pit!

Muscle Man: Alright!

(Tina suddenly starts to cry which distracts Muscle Man)

Muscle Man: Are you sick, hungry, you make a mess in your diaper?

(Tina continues to cry as Muscle Man changes back to the Huggstables chasing the Robber)

Robber: No, get back!

All: (They hug the Robber) Hugs.

(Tina starts to clap her hands happily as Muscle Man sighs. In the TV the robber grunting try to get out but too late they turn him into glitter)

Huggstables #2: Ooooh, now he's beautiful glitter! (Giggles) Let's sing the glitter song!

All Huggstables: Glitter Smitters, glitter glitter shining.

Muscle Man: (Sighs) Creepy.

Huggstable #3: (points at a troll) Oh no, more trouble.

All: Huggstables hug!

(They run up to the terrified troll and hug him turn him into a glitter too as they started to laugh and so as the baby)

Muscle Man: Why won't they stop hugging people?!

(Muscle Man looks at Tina started to laugh happily then turns around a little paranoid)

Huggstable #4: Hug time!

(They hug on the man)

Man: Help me…

(They all laugh as Muscle Man is paranoid with his eyes winking)

Huggstable #1: Wanna hug?

(Muscle Man's eyes went in horror to hear the word as the flashback ends)

Muscle Man: I tried to turn it off, but every time I did the baby would start crying again. They played all eight seasons; 257 episodes back to back. When Starla and her sister found me the next day, I was crying in a ball on the floor.

Me: That was crazy!

Eddy: No kidding. Also J.D., Lincoln getting mad the way he did was very similar to what happened with Ed when he had a pebble in his shoe.

Edd: Yeah it was crazy.

Concrete Man: J.D., despite Nico showing his authority earlier, it's your turn today.

Me: I know and Nico growing a backbone is good. Also we're going to the world of Toy Story.

Nico: COOL! It will be great to see Woody, Buzz and the Gang.

Lola: It sure will be.

Varie: Yeah. Lincoln, I'm afraid you can't come with us today because you got to stay here and wait till the medicine for your wood tick bites get rid of the Lyme Disease in you.

Lincoln: I understand.

Me: But sorry you went through all that buddy.

Eli: Yeah that was nuts.

Toiletnator, Professor XXXL, Mumbo Jumbo, Knightbrace, Dodgeball Wizard, Six Gum Gang, Mr. Fizz, Pyros, Stratos, Lythos and Hydros then appeared.

Toiletnator: Can me, Professor XXXL, Mumbo Jumbo, Knightbrace, Dodgeball Wizard, Six Gum Gang, Mr. Fizz, Stratos, Lythos and Hydros go with you guys?

Mumbo: WHOA MAN! What happened to you and your sisters Lincoln?

Lincoln: I had a wood tick on me that was biting my toe and I thrashed my sisters badly. Also Nico kicked the living crap out of me for thrashing the park.

Dodgeball Wizard: You had a wood tick on your toe and it was biting you? Ouch that must've hurt.

Stratos: No kidding.

Pyros: Geez.

Me: Yeah he was out of his mind with pain from the bites and it caused him to go on a rampage and be in a bad mood.

Nico: Yeah it was bad and I beat up Lincoln because of it.

Runt: Why?

Nico: I decided to grow a backbone.

Leni: But you already have one.

Lisa Loud: Leni that was an expression. It means he's now going to start taking his job as Second in Command and Enforcer of the team very seriously even to the point of beating us into submission.

Leni: Oh.

Me: Yeah. Also I haven't seen the Loud's get beaten up this bad since the time Lily went through the Terrible Twos.

Nico: Really? Lily beat them all up like this before? Before she got her powers?

Me: Yep and she was a terror back.

Lily: I don't even remember going through all that.

Me: It's good you won't. But to answer your question, yes you all can come with us. We're going to the world of Toy Story next.

Mr. Fizz: Wow!

Stratos: That's a great show.

Me: Yep it sure is. Lets get ready everyone.

We got ready and Lincoln was staying back.

---

In the Simulator, we got ready and it activated and we were in the world of Toy Story and we were in Andy's bedroom.

Wallflower: So this is the Toy Story world?

Sora: Yep. Welcome to the Toy Box.

Me: It's great to be here again.

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: I love the world of Toy Story.

Nunnally: Me too.

Éclair: This is my first time here and this is gonna be really awesome.

Me: Yep.

We then saw Woody, Buzz and everyone.

Me: There they are.

Mumbo: Hey there, Friendly Toys. Nice house you've got here!

Woody: Hey guys!

Me: Woody, Buzz, Rex, everyone. Good to see you all again.

Jessie: It's awesome seeing you all here!

Hamm: We missed you all here.

Sora: I know it feels like a while.

Rex: It sure does.

Mr. Potato Head: We missed you all.

Me: We missed you all too. It's great to see you all.

Rex: Are those the Animated Autobots?

Napalm Man: Yep. Unlike some of the other Autobots, they retain their original look.

Me: Yep and as you see we have grown our forces quite a lot since we were here the last time.

Woody: Boy no kidding! You all have grown so much in numbers.

Twilight Sparkle: We sure have grown a lot huh?

Rainbow Dash: And it's awesome!

Seth (Di Gata): Yeah and it's great to be part of the team.

Lola: Yep.

Nico: Yep.

Me: It's awesome seeing you all again.

Mrs. Potato Head: Same here.

Woody: If you're wondering where Andy is, he and his family are on vacation.

Maria: He and his family are never around when we visit.

Mr. Fizz: I just hope they're somewhere that Xehanort isn't.

Me: Yeah.

Woody: Xehanort is back? I thought he was gone forever.

Me: He just came back and now he's out to finish what he started. We need all the help we can get if we're going to finish him for good.

Nico: Yeah and I have a feeling I know how he came back.

Eli: How?

Nico: All the Dark Orbs that we missed all over the universe came back and merged together and reformed Xehanort.

Me: That is a really good theory. (Sees something) What's that?

I went over to a Nightstand and saw a picture of Andy and Hannah and they were REALLY perfect for each other and it was so adorable.

Me: Aww. Andy and Hannah are perfect for each other.

Nico: They sure are. High School Sweethearts.

Laney: It's so adorable.

Me: We better investigate the spots that the Members of the Organization would go to.

Horsea: Why don't we go over to Galaxy Toys? It's the first place any of the Organization will go.

Me: I have a feeling you're right Horsea. And I also have a feeling I know who will show up next.

Eli: I sense it too.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Lets head out everyone.

Woody: By the way where's Lincoln?

Me: Ugly story behind it. Lets head out.

We were off to Galaxy Toys.

## GALAXY TOYS

We arrived at Galaxy Toys.

Rex: We're here!

Me: Wow! What a toy store.

Nico: It's huge!

Sora: Hey, why doesn't that toy move?

Sora points at an inanimate toy, a Gigas robot, on the toy store display.

Woody: I guess it hasn't figured it out.

Sora: Figured what out?

I then smelled a familiar scent. It smelled like Strawberries.

Me: I smell Strawberries.

Nico: I know that scent. Could it be?

Young Xehanort: I can make it move for you.

Young Xehanort emerges from a dark corridor high above the store floor. Along with two familiar enemies: STINKY PETE AND LOTSO

BEAR!

---

Stinky Pete

**Stinky Pete the Prospector** is one of the two main antagonists (alongside Al McWhiggin) of Pixar's third full-length animated feature film *Toy Story 2.*

He is a prospector doll who was on the *Woody's Roundup* TV show, alongside Sheriff Woody, Jessie and Bullseye, and never experienced a child's love, which is what made him bad in the first place. He is also responsible for almost destroying Woody's friendship with Andy Davis and Buzz Lightyear.

He was voiced by Kelsey Grammer, who also played Harold Attinger in *Transformers: Age of Extinction*, Sideshow Bob in *The Simpsons*, Rothbart in *Barbie of Swan Lake*, Dr. Ivan Krank in *Teacher's Pet: The Movie*, and Hunter in *Storks* . In the video game adaptations, he was voiced by Stephen Stanton, who later played Grand Moff Tarkin in *Star Wars Rebels* .

Stinky Pete spent a lifetime on a dime-store shelf, watching every other toy be sold to their new owners. Because of the fact that he was never sold to a kid, he grew to be very bitter, selfish and angry in nature. Stinky Pete was soon sold to Al McWhiggin, but he never took him out of his box, which made him even more insane and angry. Since Al was grown up, he decided to sell Stinky Pete to a toy museum in Tokyo, Japan. Stinky Pete found this to be good news, thinking that if kids did not want him, they could not have him. However, Al learned that the museum wanted the whole Woody's Roundup gang and went to collect them all, so Stinky Pete would have to wait. Al eventually found Jessie the cowgirl and Bullseye the horse and Stinky Pete became their friend while they waited for Al to find Woody.

Stinky Pete is first seen when Woody, finally arrives at Al's apartment. He first appears as a good friend to Woody, becoming happy and pleased that he has returned. He welcomes Woody, tells him who he really is, and even shows him the television show called

*Woody's Roundup*, which lasted a few seasons and eventually being cancelled as he tells Woody that children began playing with space toys after the show abruptly ended, due to the arrival of Sputnik with Woody replying of how he knows how that feels (referencing his jealously towards Buzz from the first film).

When Stinky Pete reveals that Al plans to sell him, Woody, Jessie and Bullseye to the Konshi Toy Museum in Tokyo, Japan, Woody reveals that he is still owned by a 7-year-old boy named Andy Davis and that Al actually stole him from a yard sale while Woody was trying to save a broken toy penguin named Wheezy from getting sold. Despite learning this, Stinky Pete secretly thinks of a way to stop Woody from going back to Andy. When Al unintentionally rips off Woody's right arm completely (similar to Buzz losing his left arm from the first film), Woody starts to panic, but Stinky Pete calms him down by saying that Al will get his arm fixed as soon as possible. However, Woody cannot wait and attempts to retrieve his arm while Al is sleeping in his couch. Stinky Pete secretly leaves his box by using his pick and turning on the TV, causing Al to wake up. He also frames Jessie by putting the TV remote near her before getting back in his box. Once Woody is back in his case, he then accuses Jessie of messing up his escape, causing her to attack him (similar to how Woody and Buzz fought at the Gas Station from the first film) until Stinky Pete tells them to stop. Stinky Pete then tells Woody he should just wait until morning as Al has called in a cleaner to fix Woody's arm.

The next day, after Woody's arm is repaired (similar to Buzz having his left arm reattached by the Mutant Toys from the first film), Stinky Pete convinces Woody to make amends with Jessie before he leaves. After Woody listens to Jessie's story about when she was abandoned by her owner Emily, Stinky Pete tells him that Andy would do the same to him one day and Woody agrees to stay.

However, Woody's friends Buzz Lightyear, Rex, Hamm, Slinky Dog, and Mr. Potato Head soon arrive at the penthouse (along with another Buzz Lightyear action figure) to rescue Woody (as Al stole Woody) and convince Woody to go back with them with Buzz using Woody's words from the first film at Woody. At first, Woody refuses but after hearing himself sing "You've Got a Friend In Me" on the TV, Woody decides he will go home and runs to the vent (similar to Buzz choosing to escape Sid's house with Woody after finally learning the truth of being a toy from the first film). When a panicking and devastated Stinky Pete asks Woody where he's going, he tells him that he's right that he can't stop Andy from growing up, but he wouldn't miss it for the world, shocking Stinky Pete. He then persuades Jessie, Bullseye, and Stinky Pete to come with him. Unfortunately, this is where Stinky Pete reveals his true colors. He had somehow managed to escape out of his box, and he seals the vents shut, preventing Woody's escape. Woody, Jessie, and Bullseye then learn that Stinky Pete ruined Woody's escape last night and framed Jessie for turning on the TV. Jessie is outraged by Stinky Pete's betrayal. However, Stinky Pete declares he was never sold to a child and that is why he will go to Japan by any means possible. When Woody calls out to Buzz, Stinky Pete tells Woody that he is too late and calls Buzz's surname Lightweight, causing Woody to yell at him, saying that Buzz's surname is Lightyear, and Stinky Pete tells Woody he always hated those space toys before going back into his box. While the toys try to rescue Woody, Stinky Pete keeps shoving him back into Al's luggage and foiling the toys' rescue plans.

Sooner or later, the toys arrive at the airport to save Woody. They seem to find Al's luggage, but it turns out to be a different one with cameras inside. Buzz goes to find the other luggage, which he does. However, when he opens it to get Woody, Stinky Pete pops out and punches Buzz off the ramp. This makes Woody finally snap that he fights Stinky Pete for harming Buzz, only for Stinky Pete to kick Woody off of him and reopen his old rip in his right arm. He gives Woody a choice: he can go to Japan either together or in pieces, assuring that Al will have him fixed again like before. He orders Woody to get back in the box, but Woody angrily refuses. This left the infuriated Prospector to feel as if he had no choice but to rip Woody apart.

Before he can, Buzz (who survived the fall) and the other toys suddenly show up again and save Woody by flashing the cameras in Stinky Pete's eyes, temporarily blinding him. This gives Buzz a chance to capture Stinky Pete by the collar of his shirt. Stinky Pete rants that the toys are idiots for wanting to go with Andy, saying that children destroy toys and they'll soon be taken away to rot in a landfill.

Deciding that Stinky Pete should learn the true meaning of "playtime," Woody orders his friends to dump Stinky Pete into a Barbie backpack that belongs to a girl named Amy as punishment for his betrayal, much to Stinky Pete's shock and horror. When Amy sees Stinky Pete (calling him a "big, ugly man-doll") in her backpack, she happily decides to take him home with her, declaring that he needs a makeover. Stinky Pete encounters a Barbie doll in the backpack, who assures him that he'll like Amy because she's an artist. She then turns her face, revealing the side of her face painted with tattoos, which frightens Stinky Pete.

As Stinky Pete cries while being taken to his new owner's home, Woody happily bids farewell to Stinky Pete by saying, "Happy trails, Prospector!", knowing that Stinky Pete will finally get the love of a child that he was denied so many years ago.

Lotso

He is a large, evil, pink anthropomorphic strawberry-scented teddy bear who used to rule Sunnyside Daycare like a prison with the help of his former minions - Ken, Big Baby, Stretch, Sparks, Chunk, Twitch, the Bookworm and the Monkey. Ultimately, Lotso's reign of terror ended when Andy's toys arrived, all while serving as the latter group's most hated enemy and Woody's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by the late Ned Beatty, who also played Otis in the 1978 *Superman* film and its sequel, Charles Meachum in *Shooter* and Tortoise John in *Rango* .

Lotso first started out as a Christmas present for a young girl named Daisy and instantly became her favorite toy. Lotso enjoyed every moment he and his owner spent together.

One day, Daisy took Lotso and two of her other toys, a baby doll named Big Baby and a clown named Chuckles, out for a little drive with her parents and stopped in a field for some playtime. After lunch, she fell asleep and her parents took her back into the car, accidentally leaving Lotso, Big Baby, and Chuckles behind. The three toys waited for a long time, but Daisy never came back for them. Eventually, they decided to go back to Daisy on their own. They walked all the way back and finally made it back to Daisy's house. Big Baby lifted Chuckles and Lotso to the window where they saw Daisy in bed, only to discover that she had bought another Lotso toy. Seeing this, Lotso felt heartbroken and crestfallen, and the pain led him into obsession with harming other toys he blames for this tragedy. He told Chuckles and Big Baby that Daisy had replaced them and forced them to leave. However, Chuckles saw through the lie and told Lotso that Daisy only replaced him, but Lotso furiously shuts him up and insisted that Daisy replaced all of them before he harshly drags Big Baby away from the house. Taking advantage of the childlike toy's sweet nature, Lotso continues to lie to him for an unknown period of time while also making him his pawn/main enforcer.

Lotso is first introduced riding over to Woody, Buzz Lightyear, Jessie, Bullseye, Rex, Hamm, Slinky Dog, Mr. and Mrs. Potato Head, Barbie and The Aliens in his dump truck. He greets them in a fake friendly manner and shows them around Sunnyside with Big Baby and Ken. He assigns Andy's toys in the Caterpillar Room, knowing that the toys will be treated abusively by the toddlers.

However, Woody, thinking that his friends were being selfish by staying escapes to go back to Andy before the bell rings . He makes it outside where Chuckles' new owner Bonnie finds him and takes him. This would later drive Lotso to upgrade the security of the daycare to ensure that any other toy wouldn't escape like he did.

Woody meets a Chatter Telephone toy who tells him in order to escape Sunnyside, he must defeat the Monkey who controls the security cameras and then travel across the playground to the garbage chute. He then finds his friends, who are thrilled to see him alive and well and give him back his hat, they make a plan to escape Sunnyside and get Buzz back on their side.

During the escape at night, after Woody and Slinky defeat the monkey, Mr. Potato Head checks if Lotso is sleeping, and surely enough, he is. Potato Head sees Woody, Barbie and Slinky with Buzz's manual and signals to them that Lotso is sound asleep. The toys then arrive at the garbage chute and slide down it only to find the evil Lotso and his gang waiting for them at the dumpster and blocking their path, with Stretch appearing behind them. It is also revealed that they tortured the Chatter Telephone toy until he told them where they were. Lotso tells them that Andy doesn't want them anymore however Woody tells him that's a lie. Lotso then tells Woody that he's a piece of plastic who was only made to be thrown away.

At that moment, Lotso hears and sees a garbage truck approaching and asks Andy's toys to come back into Sunnyside, but Jessie refuses and criticizes Lotso for running Sunnyside like a prison, calling him a liar and a bully and Barbie agrees with her. Lotso signals Stretch to push the toys into the dumpster when Ken arrives and begs Lotso to spare Barbie. Lotso teases Ken for loving Barbie but Ken disagrees with him. Enraged by Ken's redemption, Lotso throws him across the dumpster to Andy's toys so he can join her. Ken then explains that what Lotso has done to Sunnyside is terrible and that he was lying to them the entire time. Lotso then asks his cohorts if anyone agrees with Ken.

When nobody answers, Lotso tells Andy's toys that no kid has ever loved a toy when Woody suddenly reminds Lotso of his old life with Daisy. However, Lotso tries to ignore him. Woody then pulls out Big Baby's old pendant (received from Chuckles during his stay at Bonnie's house earlier) and tells Lotso how she has loved him and tosses the pendant to Big Baby, who picks it up, looks at it, and sniffles, "Mama." Outraged at how Big Baby is still emotionally attached to Daisy, Lotso yells at Big Baby, saying she never loved him, then snatches the pendant out of his hands and smashes it to pieces with his cane, making Big Baby cry. Lotso then orders a now reluctant Stretch to push all the toys into the dumpster, pokes Big Baby hard in the chest with his cane, calls all his henchmen dummies, and says all toys are just trash waiting to be thrown away. Suddenly, Big Baby lifts Lotso up and carries him over to the dumpster. He throws the wicked bear into the dumpster and slams the lid on him, much to everybody's surprise.

Woody and the gang quickly run across the closed dumpster, when one of the Aliens gets stuck by the dumpster's lid. Woody rushes back to free the alien by slightly opening the lid. But Lotso catches sight of Woody through the opening, grabs the cowboy's ankle and pulls him into the dumpster. Woody's friends rush to save him just as the garbage truck arrives and pour the garbage and the toys into the truck.

The truck takes Lotso and Andy's toys to the Tri-County Landfill. Once they arrive, the aliens go chasing a giant crane while Lotso and the rest of Andy's toys are pushed onto a conveyor belt. The toys learn that the ceiling above them is a magnet collecting broken metal objects when Slinky goes up towards it thanks to his metal spring body. When Slinky warns them the convey belt heading to a shredder, the toys each grab onto a broken metal object and hold on to it while it shoots up to the ceiling, seeing the broken metal objects will go right over the shredder. The toys suddenly see Lotso trapped under a golf bag that is going to the shredder.

Woody, who does not have the courage to let Lotso die (despite all the trouble Lotso had put Andy's toys through), quickly drops down to save Lotso. Buzz, seeing the danger Woody has put himself in (and also feeling that Lotso deserved better despite what he did to him), drops down to help him free Lotso. Woody and Buzz pull out one of the golf clubs in the bag and use to pry the bag up enough so Lotso can crawl out. Woody then grabs Lotso's paw and the club pulls both of them and Buzz up to the ceiling, seconds before the shredders chew up the golf bag. They then go over the shredder and lead beside Jessie and the others on another conveyor belt.

After Rex points out a light at the end of the conveyor belt, Woody realizes that the conveyor belt is leading them to an incinerator. The toys try to run away from the incinerator, but the conveyor belt pushes them closer and closer to it. Lotso then notices a ladder leading to a red button that could stop the conveyor belt and rushes over to it. He grabs the lower lung and calls to Woody, informing him about the button. Woody and Buzz see what Lotso is trying to do and rush over and give him a boost. Afterward, Lotso climbs up towards the ladder. When he reaches the top, Woody and Buzz then beg him to push the button, but Lotso, revealing that he tricked them into thinking he reformed, decides not to. He then gives the helpless toys a menacing grin, shouts a final insult directed at Woody ("Where's your kid now, sheriff!?"), and runs off, leaving Andy's toys to die in the incinerator.

However, the toys are saved by the aliens with the giant crane at the last moment. After the toys emerge out of the furnace, Hamm and Slinky express their desire to get back at Lotso for leaving them to be killed, but Woody convinces them to forget it, believing the bear is not worth it. It's at this point where any pity they felt towards Lotso disappeared.

Meanwhile, Lotso tries to find his way out of the dump, when he sees a garbage truck pulling up toward him, forcing him to go limp. As the truck stops next to him, a garbage man steps out and discovers him on the ground, claiming how he has once owned a Lots-o'-Huggin'-Bear toy when he was a kid. The man then straps Lotso onto his truck.

The scene then cuts to Lotso tied to the garbage man's truck's front grill by his wrists and ankles with three other toys he had collected earlier, a frog, a cat and a white furry creature. Lotso panics as he wakes up to find himself in that predicament, then the frog warns Lotso, he should keep his mouth shut to prevent mud and insects from getting in, and Lotso does so right away, ending with the other toys laughing beside him. It is unclear what becomes of Lotso after the film, but he most likely remains strapped to the truck like the other garbage toys, and he may spend the rest of his life being covered by dust, dirt, mud and insects, and/or thrown away into the incinerator for having become too dirty. Even if he did escape, he would likely remain an outcast; a fate he more than deserves because of his crimes.

After Lotso is thrown out of Sunnyside, Andy's toys return to Andy but later have themselves given to Bonnie while Ken and Barbie become Sunnyside's new rulers and make it a paradise for toys.

---

Sinestro: Great. The Young version of Xehanort.

Carol: And he has Stinky Pete and Lotso Hugs Bear too!

Me: I always wondered what you were like all those years ago

Xehanort.

Young Xehanort: I'm so honored you remember me.

Me: Doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure you out, you omnicidal monster! It'll make killing you all the more easier for us.

Woody: Stinky Pete and Lotso are with him too!

Stinky Pete: Glad you still remember us, Woody.

Lotso: Hope you remember our friends as well.

Me: You never had any friends Lotso because you smell like rotten strawberries.

Lotso: I was refering to them.

Young Xehanort summons several Heartless, who take control of the inanimate Gigas robots.

Woody: Oh no! He can move!

Me: Because the Heartless are controlling them!

Hamm: Way cool!

Nico: Not cool but those mech suits are amazing!

Sora: Look out!

The Gigas robot attempts to attack Hamm. Sora, Donald, and Goofy block the attack.

Young Xehanort: One heart's shadows fill the emptiness of another. See how they bring him to life? Like Heartless and Nobodies, they fit together.

Me: You are such a bullshiter Xehanort and your lies have no power over us.

Eli: Your lies will be your undoing!

Riku: Enough. Why are you doing this?!

Young Xehanort: There's a darkness we are missing and must reclaim. The way hearts connect in this world can provide us with a clue.

Lotso: We've taken the liberty of having our Heartless friends take control of this store.

Stinky Pete: Bad timing for Lincoln to be out, huh?

Young Xehanort: Let's go, you two. We'll see how Team Loud Phoenix Storm handles this.

Young Xehanort disappears through a dark corridor. Lotso followed him.

Stinky Pete: (to the Heartless) Take out the Titans first. They're the bigger out of all of them! (leaves as well)

Buzz: Woody! What is going on? Is this toy a friend… or foe?

Woody: I think we've got our answer.

The Gigas robot begins shooting at Sora, Woody, and the others, who hide behind the toy displays.

Donald: Sora! You're up!

Goofy: Yeah! If the Heartless know how to do it, there's no reason you can't.

Sora: Do what?

Donald and Goofy point to one of the non-controlled Gigas robots.

Sora: Brilliant! I'm on it!

Me: Go for it Sora!

Eli: RISE! SHINING GUNDAM! (Snaps Fingers)

Eli got into his Gundam and he was ready!

Scrapper: Constructicons, merge into Devastator!

Motormaster: Stunticons, merge into Menasor!

Me: Lets get them!

We blasted and smashed and pulverized the Gigas Mechs all over.

Eli: (Echoing) SHINING FINGER!

He grabbed a Gigas Mech and blew it apart!

We blew the heartless and mechs apart and destroyed them, and got an immensely strong power boost.

Me: That takes care of them.

Lana: Guys, you're gonna think I'm crazy. But I think I can get Stinky Pete to change his ways.

Knightbrace: Say what now?!

Mr. Potato Head: (laughs) Okay, Lana. I think Xehanort has been stressing you guys out too much. Right, Rex? (sees Rex missing) Rex? Where'd you go?

Sergeant: Sheriff, sir! Rex has just been dino-napped!

Woody: What's that?!

Sergeant: My men saw him get hauled up to the second floor, sir! And Hamm and the Aliens are MIA.

Me: Then lets get finding them.

Lana: I'm serious guys. Look.

She pulled out a drawing of her and Stinky Pete prospecting and looking for gold in the Platte River.

Me: Wow that's really good Lana. And if you think that Stinky Pete can change then we will let you have a shot at helping him. Also after seeing the movie I can't help but feel sorry for him. Poor guy.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Lets go find Rex.

We walked around and went to find him.

Woody: (sees a tail) Rex!

Woody runs to one side of the store.

Me: He vanished.

Woody: Where'd he go?

Alice Gehabach: You sure you saw him?

Woody: Yes, he just-

Sora: Shh. Do you guys hear something?

Me: I hear something.

Goofy: Hmm… What's that?

Goofy points to a figure poking barely over a display of toys.

Buzz: Something feels wrong.

Me: I sense it. It's not good.

The figure charges through the display, revealing itself to be a Supreme Smasher.

Sora: Another toy's being controlled!

Me: Lets get him!

Buzz hesitates, then aims his laser at the toy.

Sora: Buzz, you sure?

Buzz: If it wanted to play nice, then it should've stayed away from my friends.

Me: Yeah!

Hydranoid: I can take this one out easily.

Jessie: (sarcastically) Well, this is just great, Lana! I'm REALLY convinced that Stinky Pete can change now!

Lana: He can Jessie. Trust me on this!

I fired an energy blast and destroyed the Supreme Smasher!

Me: Take that!

Rex smashed the rest of the heartless with his tail.

Woody: Nice moves, Rex.

Me: Yeah you have great moves in that game.

Runt: That was great!

Rex: Great? Really? Would you say I was impressive?

Me: Yeah you sure were.

Buzz: Very impressive, Rex. We couldn't look away.

Rex: Hurray! Oh, that makes me so happy! Were you watching too? Did you see what I did?

Me: We sure did.

Donald: Yeah, good for you.

Lunk: Aw, don't listen to Donald, Rex. I think you did nice!

Me: I agree.

Goofy: Yep! Nice moves, partner!

Me: Yep.

Woody: (to the Six Gum Gang) I don't know why I'm just noticing you guys now. But next time you 5 are in the usual battles, I'd like to take part in the fight against you guys.

Wilbur: That can be arranged.

Me: It sure will.

Dixie: Look, Rex. We don't mean to rush ya. But do you know where the others were taken?

Rex: What do you mean? Did something bad happen?

Buzz: (sighs) Back to square one.

Woody: Oh, great. Sarge! Have you got a status report?

Sergeant: Sir! One of my men just located Hamm forward of our position, in Babies and Toddlers. The corporal was debriefing him, but something must have gone wrong. All radio contact has been lost.

Me: Uh oh.

Buzz: Anything more specific we can go on?

Sergeant: Right before I lost contact, I heard music with some sort of sonic interference.

Buzz: Music?

Me: What kind of music?

Goofy: You think it could be the Heartless?

Donald: What if it's another big monster?

Me: We'll be ready if it is.

Sora: Let's find out.

Me: Right!

Woody: I agree.

Rex: Actually… I think I'll head back and wait by the entrance. I'm sure those vents are gonna be much too narrow for my big dinosaur tail.

Sora: Really? I'm sure you'd fit.

Me: Yeah you were able to fit through a vent in the 2nd Toy Story Movie.

Woody: I agree.

Buzz: Rex is right. Besides, we need a lookout at the entrance. It's an important mission. Can you do it?

Rex: Yes, sir!

Buzz: Great! (to Lana) Look, Lana. If you really think Stinky Pete can change, then I'll trust you on that. But Lotso already had his chance.

Woody: And because we trusted him, we almost got burned alive.

Me: I remember that. But lets do it!

We went through the vents and we found the corporal.

Sergeant: Corporal! You alright, son?

Corporal: Yes, sir.

Buzz: That's the soldier Sarge lost contact with.

Me: Oh man he looks like something burned him.

Horri Bull: Did you find Hamm?

Corporal: Yes. But… while I was radioing in, a giant hand grabbed me, and it stuffed me in there. They must have taken Hamm to another location. We have to hurry!

Me: Oh man!

Sergeant: Wait, Corporal. You're not fit for action.

Corporal: But Sarge…

Sergeant: Your tour is over, son. And it's all right. Our trusted allies will take over. I will move the corporal to a safer location. Good luck, gentlemen.

Me: Good work soldiers. Lets go.

We continued on and went into a doll shop and we saw a doll on a stand.

Venom: Great! The Ugly Doll's back!

Dodgeball Wizard: Maybe we should call it the Angelic Amber. Because that's its' true name.

Me: That's a cute name. Also that doll looks so much like the doll from the movie Annabelle.

Brittney: That doll was freaky and was really a demon in that movie. But Angelic Amber is a cute name for her.

Venom: Alright. But Ugly Doll sounded a lot cooler

Woody: Hamm, take cover.

Hamm: Uh, copy that. One stay in the dread-and-breakfast was enough for me! (gets to safety)

Buzz: Not another possessed toy…

Sora: Guys, look alive!

Maria: (to Angelic Amber) Please tell me you can talk!

Angelic Amber: I've come for your hearts.

Me: That answer your question?

Brittney: I got this one.

Brittney fired a beam of darkness and got the Heartless out of the doll and then she went and beamed the doll to her room. Also she fired a wave of darkness and blew the heartless from the doll apart.

Nico: That's that.

Me: We're not done yet guys.

Buzz: Wait… What if we end up just like her? Forgetting ourselves and… attacking each other?

Sora: No way, Buzz. That won't happen.

Donald: No way!

Goofy: You guys are too strong.

Me: Yeah you are an awesome friend.

Buzz: You can't be sure! What if I get taken over, and attack you? (to Nico) You don't even have a contingency plan for me yet!

Eartha: He's got you there.

Nico: Well, Buzz. If you want, I can make a contingency plan for you.

Me: We'll have to think about something for that.

Eli: We can always take out his batteries.

Me: That works.

Nico: What's that over there.

We saw the Little Green Aliens.

Me: What are the little green aliens doing.

The aliens are approached by a flying saucer.

Me: There's the aliens.

Little Green Men: They have come for us.

Alien B: The mystic portal awaits.

Sora, Donald, Goofy, Buzz, and Woody race to the aliens.

Buzz: Oh no!

Sora: Wait!

Woody: Stop!

The aliens are picked up by the flying saucer's claw.

Me: Whoa man!

Aliens: Farewell!

Buzz: It's getting away!

Sora: Don't go!

Armada Starscream: Seekers, let's transform and fly after that flying saucer!

Thundercracker: Roger bro!

Starscream, Thundercracker, Dirge, Ramjet, Skywarp, and Thrust transformed into their jet modes.

Stratos: I'll help you guys with this!

Me: Go for it!

They went after the aliens.

Eli: Wow! Brittney why did you beam the Angelic Amber doll to your room?

Brittney: Because the doll reminds me so much about the doll from the movie Dolly Dearest.

Lynn Sr. screamed in fright and jumped into Rita's arms.

Nico: Uh oh. Was that another movie that scared the living crap out of him when he was younger?

Rita: Yeah it sure was.

Brittney: Oops.

The Seekers blasted the Flying Saucer and destroyed it and rescued the aliens.

Grounder: Okay. I think that's everyone.

Me: I think so too.

Grounder: Why are we missing someone?

CLANG!

Scratch hit him on the head.

Scratch: He's just concerned you dumbbot.

Buzz: All right, everyone. Now that we're back together, it's time to return to Andy's room.

Me: Right.

Rex: Now? But can't I at least check the strategy guides? I want to know how to beat Bahamut!

Buzz: Next time. Right now, we need to go home.

Me: We do need to rest after all that.

Sora, Donald, Goofy, Buzz, Woody, and Rex turn and begin to leave the store. A cloaked figure descends behind them.

Young Xehanort: Oh, but you needn't rush off.

Sora: Xehanort!

Sora turns around and rushes towards Young Xehanort.

Young Xehanort: I have more to observe. I can't let you leave yet.

I fired an energy blast and it hit him in his leg and blasted it off and

Young Xehanort screamed in pain.

Me: Consider that your only warning shot.

Sora: It's us that you really want. Leave the others out of this.

Me: That's right!

Young Xehanort: You would say that, champion of light. Very well, let's skip to the final stage.

A marionette Heartless takes control of Buzz. Noticing Buzz's movements, Rex turns to him.

Rex: Buzz? What's the matter?

Buzz aims his laser at Woody and prepares to shoot at him. Woody notices and turns to him.

Woody: C'mon Buzz. Quit fooling around.

Lythos: "Look out, Woody!

Buzz fires his laser at Woody. Lythos gets in the way and due to his tough body, the laser barely hurts him and didn't make him flinch..

Woody: I can't believe it! Buzz has been taken over?

Buzz fires again at Woody and Lythos.

Sora: What did you do to him?!

Sora runs and attacks Young Xehanort, but he teleports away.

Young Xehanort: I thought I made it clear. I am testing the strength of their bonds. In this world, toys have hearts. And those hearts come from a powerful bond. So what happens when those bonds are stretched to their limit? When they are worlds apart, can cloth and plastic hold on to their hearts? At first, I thought of creating a copy of this world to fill them with distrust and doubt.

Lotso: But then, me and Stinky Pete convinced him to leave this world as it is.

Stinky Pete: The fact that you fools are seperated from your owners is good enough for us! (confused) Just who are your owners now anyway?

I fired a blast of energy and blew Young Xehanort's arm off too and his keyblade was dropped.

Then we saw his keyblade float to Clyde and Clyde took it.

Clyde: His keyblade chose me!

Me: I guess it chose a better master.

Nico: Yeah!

Young Xehanort: You will pay for this!

Young Xehanort disappears. Donald and Rex try to hold Buzz back as he continues to fire at Woody and Lythos.

Donald: Sora!

Rex: Do somethiiing!

Sora: On my way!

Nico and me, Squidward, William, Lugnut, Maria, May, and Sora begin to run towards Donald and Rex, but are lifted by Young Xehanort.

Young Xehanort: Not this time! I know the eight of you are hiding some kind of secret from your friends. So, this will give you some privacy!

I broke out of his control and kicked him in the face. I punched Young Xehanort in the face and kicked him in the stomach and slashed him in the face.

Young Xehanort blasts 7 of us into a nearby television screen. The next thing they knew, they were surrounded by Gigas mechs.

Sora: Where are we?

Young Xehanort: (from the other side of the screen) Haven't you heard? In this world, Sora comes from a video game. So now, you can watch my experiment from inside that screen. That is… if you manage to find a moment's rest.

Sora notices the Gigas coming towards him.

Sora: There's got to be a way out. Buzz, Woody, hang on!

Demona: Don't worry about us, guys! We'll hold these 3 off!

Demona charges at Lotso, Riku charged at Stinky Pete, and Young Xehanort engages in combat with Lucy.

Lucy: You will pay for your crimes.

Clyde: That's right!

He had energy and clocks swirling around him.

Clyde: You make me sick Xehanort! No one hurts my friends and gets away with it!

Suddenly a flash of light exploded out of Clyde and a vortex of clocks exploded out and swirled around him. Then his energy was increasing exponentially. When the vortex faded, Clyde emerged forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Clyde had big muscles as big as Arnold Schwarzenegger's muscles and his hair was longer and in dreadlocks and he had a clock with wings emblazoned in the middle of his forehead and he had clock earrings and he had a white shirt that had clocks on it and he had black camouflage pants on and he had black combat boots as well as a sleeveless trench coat with clocks on it and he had green angel wings and he had his keyblade ready to strike and his aura was dark green. He was now a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 CLOCK TIME MASTER!

Me: WHOA! Clyde you look amazing!

Syd Chang and Chloe were gawking at him with incredible love. They had blood dripping from their noses for his awesome hunkiness.

Eli: WHOA! Wow! Way to go Clyde! You transformed!

Me: How do you feel?

Clyde: (Divine Echoing Time Voice) **Ready to smash this monster into dust.**

Me: Get him Clyde!

Clyde: **With pleasure!**

Clyde punched him and blasted him all over and Lucy and her group smashed and blasted and pulverized him all over the place and Clyde then found Young Xehanort's Dark Orb and smashed it and destroyed it and smashed him all over and blasted him all over with time blasts.

Woody: You guys okay?

Sora: Yeah, I'm just fine. And you? Wait… Where's Buzz?

Cybertron Scourge: He disappeared into a dark corridor.

Sora: Oh…

Me: But Clyde trounced Young Xehanort. He ascended and thrashed him bad and so did Lucy.

Clyde: You bet I did and I got this from him too.

He showed Young Xehanort's Keyblade.

Sora: Awesome! You got his Keyblade.

Nico: He sure did. Now we got to get Buzz back from that Dark Corridor.

Woody: Sora, how do we get him back?

Sora: I don't know. My power won't open those.

Sergeant: Sir, did I hear you say "dark corridor"?

Woody: That's right, Sarge. Any ideas?

Sergeant: Well, it might be a long shot, but we've sighted a shadowy portal in the Kid Korral. We can infiltrate from a window inside Babies and Toddlers. I'll head there and get it open.

Woody: Sarge, you're a lifesaver!

Me: Then that's where we need to go. Also without his Keyblade, Xehanort will be powerless.

Clyde: That's good because I also smashed the dark orb that he had too.

Me: Nice work Clyde. Now he won't be able to regenerate his blown off limbs. Lets go save Buzz.

Hydros: (to the other toys) Do any of you want to stay here? If so, Shaggy and Scooby will watch you guys.

Hamm: No we'll go.

Rex: Yeah! Buzz is our friend!

Me: Lets go then!

We went to the Kid Korral and we went into a vent and saw a dark corridor and went through it and we saw Buzz.

Buzz looked up and then a massive fiery explosion went off in front of him and the spirits of all the Kids Next Door villains followed by the 4 elemental forces of nature appeared in front of him and we appeared.

Woody: Buzz!

Me: Thank goodness.

Lotso and Stinky Pete appeared between Buzz and Sora and the

others.

Me: About time you two showed up for the final battle here.

Anastasia (Cinderella): No Young Xehanort?

Lotso: Xehanort decided to go back to his base.

Me: With no arm and a leg.

Woody: What do you want with my friend, Lotso?

Lotso: Look… Such tremendous darkness. All because he was ripped away from whoever his owner is.

Stinky Pete: When are you going to learn, Woody? Children destroy toys! You'll all be ruined, forgotten! Spending eternity rotting in some landfill! And after you're all dead, me and Lotso are going after Andy and Bonnie.

Me: Not gonna happen you two!

Woody: Are you saying that we'll all end up like Buzz? If you guys kill Andy and Bonnie?

Maria: That's not true! Whether they're alive or not, Andy and Bonnie are a part of their hearts, just as Carmen and my mom are a part of mine. I also kept them inside my heart even when I served Ebon in the Meta Breed.

Lotso: Cut the shit, Rockell. You all think of us toys as just trash, waitin' to be thrown away! That's all a toy is.

Maria was going to say something before Woody stepped forward.

Woody: Your tricks aren't going to work on me anymore, Lotso. Give Buzz back, then leave us alone!

Stinky Pete: Or else what, Woody? In case you've forgotton, you're a toy just like us!

Woody: Yeah, I am a toy, and a friend. No one's ever loved you two for a long time. Because you both forget everything about hearts and love. But our new friends aren't like you two. Especially not Maria. She knows more about hearts and love than you two ever do.

Maria: He's right. There are hearts all around us, trying to connect. Your loneliness only made our connections stronger. Especially the bond between Woody and Buzz. That's the heart's true nature. To never, EVER let go.

Me: And to protect those we love!

Woody: Yeah! You can't keep us from our owners. We're going home no matter what. And taking Buzz!

Eli: Whether you like it or not!

Sora: Lotso, you're so caught up in finding the shadows, you forgot about the light that cast them.

The darkness dissipates and casts a light that frees Buzz from the darkness surrounding him.

Lotso: No!

Sora, Donald, and Goofy charge towards Lotso, who uses his cane to hold them back.

Sora: Woody, now!

Woody jumps above them and uses his pull-string to swing up to Buzz, bringing him to the ground.

Woody: (pull-string recording) Giddy-up partner! We gotta get this wagon train a-movin'!

Buzz awakens.

Buzz: Woody… Wait, how did I get here?

Woody: Oh, I don't know. Maybe somebody switched you into "dark and stormy" mode.

Buzz: But I don't have a-

Buzz understands Woody's meaning. Woody helps him get up.

Buzz: Thank you, Woody.

Woody: Good to have ya back, Buzz.

Donald: Hey, hurry up!

Goofy: We can't hold him much longer!

Sora: Don't give up, guys!

Lotso strikes Sora, Donald, and Goofy, sending them flying back.

Eli: Uses the Force to stop them from flying back.

Lotso: So your stupid friendship really is powerful. We'll have to remember that.

Buzz: Remember this. Our hearts will always be connected to Andy and Bonnie's whether they're our owners or not!

Woody: And that's something you will never understand. Because you're both hollower then any toy.

Me: Yeah!

Lotso: But now Xehanort knows a heart can be placed in the vessel of his choosing. Now, all that's left is to-.

Lana: Don't we get a last request before you kill us?

Stinky Pete: Sounds reasonable. But why are you only directing your hostile talk towards Lotso?

Me: Because he is a monster.

Lana went up to Stinky Pete and showed him a great picture.

Lana: I love you Stinky Pete. I love playing with you. I will always love you no matter what will happen. There's still good in you. You are a great toy and you are a great friend. To many people you are not worthy. But to me you always will be.

Stinky Pete was so touched by Lana that he then broke down crying and hugged Lana.

Lana: It's all right Stinky Pete. It's all right.

Lotso: Stinky Pete you fool!

Me: You're the fool! Because even though you smell like strawberries your heart is as black as they come.

Eli: Yeah! Stinky Pete now has something that you will never get: redemption!

Stinky Pete: That's right!

Lotso: Join the Sheriff and his pals if you want, Stinky Pete. But you'll all be dead anyway!

Stinky Pete: You fool. Without me, you can't control the Heartless!

Lotso: (chuckles) Oh, that's where you're wrong. Xehanort knew that your heart had some light in it. So he gave full control of the Heartless to me instead! King of Toys, arise!

Professor XXXL: (to Stinky Pete) Can you still fight?

Stinky Pete: Yes I can.

Then the KING OF TOYS APPEARED!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: I love this Heartless. Because of how it looks like an amazing UFO. Lotso, you've survived for far too long and now it ends for you!

Then Koragg, Selene, Anti-Wanda, Saïx, Black Adam, Jack O Lantern, Kyd Wykkyd, Dayu, Pete and Enchantress appeared.

Me: Koragg, Selene, Anti-Wanda, Saïx, Black Adam, Jack O Lantern, Kyd Wykkyd, Dayu, Pete and Enchantress.

Koragg: I see you got Stinky Pete on your side.

William: I know. It was very unexpected.

Me: Lana got through to him because she loves him.

Selene: Hey, we're not complaining.

Anti Wanda: We didn't expect that either.

Saix: (to me) By the way, we heard that giant octopus got killed by you.

Me: You heard right. It was the giant octopus from the 1955 movie It Came From Beneath the Sea.

Black Adam: Did you make food out of him?

Me: You bet we did and it was an octopus seafood buffet lunch. We're still full from lunch.

Eli: Yeah we're REALLY full.

Nico: It was REALLY good. We still have leftovers.

Koragg: Good. Hey where's Lincoln?

Me: He's at home recouperating because he had a wood tick that was biting his foot and he was out of his mind with pain that caused him to beat some of his family up.

Saix: Ouch.

Then 3 vikings came out and it was THE VIKING GHOSTS!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Viking Ghosts!

Qin: Not these guys again.

Twilight Sparkle: What were they known for?

Qin: They were really Mr. Hansen, a museum curator and two geologists and they were getting natural uranium to sell for money all for themselves.

Nico: Yep. And they ended up in prison for 45 years.

Me: Good riddance.

?: I'll say.

A figure came out and it was SCARABA back for round 2.

Me: Scaraba. Back for round 2.

Scaraba: Yep.

Me: Awesome.

Scaraba: It's kind of weird to see you Rangers as action figures.

Troy Burrows: I know. But we like it.

Me: It sure is cool though. Lets get it on.

---

Battle 1: Sarah Gunnerson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Lythos the Rock Titan, Tara, Earth Chan, Lynn, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg

---

Koragg was first.

Koragg: (to Sarah) I think all the Ten Terrors would get along with Halifa.

Sarah Gunnerson: I agree with you completely on that.

Applejack: Halifa is an amazing girl and she is also now a member of the Goths of Darkness.

Apple Bloom: She sure is. I think she also an entity of the underworld from Norse Myth.

Frozen Fright: And she is really amazing at knowing all about the souls of evil in the Norse Underworld.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Really something.

Flashwing: Yeah she sure is something in that field.

Stone Luna: Rockin dudes.

Lythos: She sure has amazing skills.

Tara: Halifa is really talented.

Earth: Yep. She sure is.

Lynn: I'll say.

Koragg: Indeed. Lets do it!

He unsheathed his sword and they fired waves of earth and fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sarah: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: Sam Simpson, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Syd Chang, Riley, Sam Manson, Lynn Sr., Laney, Marluxia, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Sam: Her name is Halifa and she's a Hel from Norse Myth. She is an entity that controls a portion of the dead in the Norse Underworld.

Fluttershy: And she is an amazing master of them too.

Tree Hugger: Really far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I think so too. She has amazing skills in those fields.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah she sure does.

Stealth Elf: I think it's really amazing myself.

Plant Lola: I think this is something in more of Lucy's department but yeah I think so too.

Syd Chang: Halifa is really something.

Lynn Sr.: I think she is amazing.

Riley: I agree with you on that.

Sam Manson: Me too. And she would fit right in with the Goths of Darkness.

Laney: You aren't kidding on that Sam.

Marluxia: I agree with you on that too.

Selene: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, fire and flowers and smashed Selene down.

Sam Simpson: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Loni, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Ed, Leni, Patrick, Derpy Hooves, Cosmo, Billy, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti-Wanda: (to Loni) Which toy in Woody's group did you grow up playing with?

Loni: I liked totes playing with Woody. He is fun and awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: Everyone in all of the Toy Story Movies are cool. Especially Little Bo Peep.

Cozy Glow: I think so too. Mr. Potato Head is awesome.

Trixie: I've liked playing with Rex and Buzz.

Diamond Tiara: Hamm and Rocky for me. They are cool.

Silver Spoon: I have always liked playing with Little Bo Peep, Woody.

Toxic Horror: I like playing with all of the Toy Story Gang. It's so cool.

Louie PoisonSea: I like all the gang too.

Clover: All the Toy Story Gang is really cool. Especially Jessie, Bullseye and Buzz.

Hex: Yeah and the soldiers are cool too.

Lightning Lisa: I think they are most amazing myself.

Anti-Wanda: It sure is amazing. Who do you guys like to play with out of them.

Ed: Uh I like Buzz because of the aliens.

Patrick: (Drools) BUUURRRRPP!

Leni: I totes love Jessie.

Derpy Hooves: I like all the Toy Story gang.

Cosmo was picking his nose like a brainless idiot.

Billy: I like the soldiers.

Anti-Wanda: They were fun y'all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, energy, bones, cheese, muffins, farts and burps and smashed her down.

Loni: That was totes fun.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 4: Carol, Vince Pusateri, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Hydros the Ice Titan, Neptune Crusaders, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saïx

---

Saïx was next.

Saïx: (to Carol) I certainly didn't expect Sticky Pete to be redeemed. And I don't think my evil self and the rest of Xehanort's goons saw it coming either. Except for Xehanort and his incarnations.

Carol: Discovering light and redemption in people works in mysterious ways. I'm proud of Lana for bringing Stinky Pete back into the light.

Vince: Me too honey. Me too.

Rarity: I am too darling. Lana has a gift just like all of us do.

Sweetie Belle: That's Lana for you. She may like everything gross but she has a good heart for animals and for toys.

Thunder Terror: She sure does and to tell you all the truth I feel bad for Stinky Pete. He was left on a shelf alone during the Space Toy race if you know what I mean.

Mistmane: Yeah the poor guy.

Sable Spirit: He did not deserve to have that happen to him.

Gill Grunt: Yeah I agree with you on that.

Liquid Leni: Me too. Poor guy.

Varie: We should have known about that before and maybe we could have helped him out.

Luna: Yeah that was bad dudes.

Maria: Yeah it sure was.

Gali: Poor guy. He didn't need to have that happen to him.

Saïx: No he didn't. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of atomic energy, jewels, ice and water and lightning and smashed him down.

Carol: AW YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 5: Batman, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) I don't know if Lucy's nightmare was how the Phantom Stranger wanted it to be the whole time or if it's due to him making it easy for her to overcome.

Batman: I think it was too easy for her to overcome for her. It was a cute nightmare for her.

Princess Luna: It sure was. I may be the Princess of The Night and the guardian of dreams but that dream was really cute for me and Natilee.

Snowdrop: It sure was from what we heard.

Gari: Muscle Man said it reminded him of a nightmare he had and he hates stuff like that.

Blackout: No kidding. he was sleepfighting because of it.

Shadow Lucy: Yeah that was creepy.

Brittney: It sure was. But a nightmare like that to some people is not a nightmare at all.

Lucy Loud: Yeah it's too cute for me though.

Haiku: No kidding.

Roman: Yeah it was freaky though.

Carly: It sure was.

Devack: No kidding.

Black Adam: Yeah. Lets do it!

He fired waves of black lightning and they dodged it and fired batarangs, darkness, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Batman: Batman wins.

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 6: Green Arrow, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Stratos the Tornado Titan, Legolas, Flameslinger, Ro-Bow, Sour Sweet, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern

---

Jack O Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) Do I even want to know what Lucy's nightmare was?

Green Arrow: For you it would be scary. It was a cute dream full of all things warm and fuzzy.

Rainbow Dash: BLECH! That is all stuff I don't like.

Scootaloo: Yeah that was a gross dream. I heaved at seeing the sight of it.

Magma Gloom: Yeah that dream was too disgusting for me.

Flash Magnus: I thought it was cute. But for someone like Lucy, Rainbow Dash and Scootaloo, it was not a pretty sight.

Whirlwind: Yeah it was crazy.

Air Lincoln: I thought it was cute. But not Lucy.

Stratos: No kidding. That was nuts.

Legolas: It sure was.

Flimeslinger: Yeah it was was not pretty.

Ro-Bow: You aren't kidding on that.

Sour Sweet: Yeah.

Jack O Lantern: I don't like that stuff too. Lets do it!

He threw pumpkin bombs and they dodged them and fired waves of wind and lightning and arrows and smashed him down.

Green Arrow: Jack O Lantern you have failed this city.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

# Battle 7: Takanuva, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Sora, Riku, Kairi, Terra, Aqua, Ventus, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) So J.D. met 8 siblings who got turned into Vivillon?

Takanuva: He sure did and they have different patterns of wings for each of them.

Princess Celestia: The patterns of the Vivillon are all really beautiful and colorful.

Spotlight: They sure are and it's amazing that they come in so many colors.

Light Lily Nodded.

Sora: I think it's beautifui.

Riku: They do come in amazing colors.

Kairi: It sure is beautiful.

Terra: No kidding. It's awesome.

Aqua: I like the blue colors myself.

Ventus: Green for me.

Kyd Wykkyd: Good call. I see the legendary keybladers are with you all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, rock and energy and smashed him down.

Takanuva: Light wins!

Princess Celestia: That was cool!

## Battle 8: Emma Goodall, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Sly, Bentley, Murrary, Guru, Penelope, Panda King, Dimitri, Rajan, Contessa, Jean Bison, Arpeggio, Neyla, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) Did you take pictures of the Vivillon siblings? I know how you love to take photos of beautiful things.

Emma: I sure did and they looked so awesome with Vivillon wings. They were really cute.

Pinkie Pie: They were so adorable! I loved how they each look like really adorable fairies.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) They are as beautiful as the rainbows of solid diamonds.

Marble Pie: I think so too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They are really pretty.

Featherweight: I think so too.

Sprocket: Yeah they are really pretty.

Steel Lynn: And they may be seven years old but they are awesome flyers.

Sly: They sure are.

Bentley: I think they are pretty too.

Murray: As long as they can help us smash some skulls!

Guru: (Aboriginal Language)

Penelope: He said that they are as beautiful as the divine beauty of

Eingana.

Panda King: They are all pretty.

Dimitri: And beautiful yo.

Rajan: (Indian Accent) I think so too.

Contessa: Me too my friends.

Jean Bison: They are as beautiful as rainbows.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Indeed.

Dayu: Yeah. Lets do it!

Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SCIENCE PLATOON DYNAMAN!

She turned into the Dynaman Ranger.

They went at her and blasted her all over with gears, lightning, energy and elements and smashed her down.

Emma: Everyone that's a Super Mega Win!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Penny, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Pyros the Lava Titan, Dan, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) Can't believe Nico put the hurt on Lincoln! (sighs) If only my own fists could do that much damage.

Penny: I know but Nico had a reason to. Lincoln was going nuts.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah Lincoln had a wood tick in his shoe that was biting his toe and it was making him go mad with rage.

Pepperdance: It was biting his toe and he was out of his mind with pain.

Cayenne: Poor kid. But Lincoln will be all right.

Pete: What does a Wood Tick Bite feel like?

Sunset Shimmer: Feels like someone stabbing you in your skin with a spinal tap needle thats been made red hot with a blowtorch.

Pete: OUCH!

Firecracker Burst: Yeah. Also Eddy and Double D told us that this happened with Ed as well except it was because Ed had a little pebble in his shoe.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah it was crazy that happened to both Ed and Lincoln.

Gusty: Yeah. Poor guys.

Pete: Talk about déjà-vu.

Sunburn: Who would have thought they would go nuts just because they had something in their shoes.

Fire Lori: Literally crazy when you think about it.

Pyros: No kidding. That was bad.

Dan: It sure was.

Runo: Lincoln will be all right though.

Marucho: Yeah he won't let a little thing like a wood tick get him down.

Julie: Lincoln has been through much worse.

Shun: He sure has.

Alice: Yep.

Pete: No kidding. And I feel bad for the little guy. Lets do it!

Pete went at them and they fired waves of fire and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Penny: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: Take that!

---

Battle 10: Sakura Avalon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Ice Luan, Marina Knudson, 8 Vivillon Siblings, Noriko, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel)

---

Enchantress of Marvel was next.

Amora the Enchantress: (to Sakura) You mean to say that Lincoln was in a bad mood… ALL BECAUSE OF A BUG IN HIS FOOT?!

Sakura A.: It was actually a wood tick. It was biting his foot and it really was hurting him bad.

Twilight Sparkle: He was out of his mind with pain and it was causing him to be mean.

Luster Dawn: Yeah he sure was. Poor guy.

Princess Cadance: Yeah it was crazy. I hope Lincoln will be all right.

Flurry Heart: Yeah he will be.

Star Swirl: What happened during that time was brutal.

Spyro: Yeah it was. But the reason Lincoln is not with us is because of our fears that he may have Lyme Disease because of it. Wood Ticks have that disease.

Amora the Enchantress: Oh man. That's bad. I know that disease. He must have to take some medicine for it.

Ice Luan: Yeah he sure does. Lincoln got Bit and Buggy. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously that really hurt.

Marina K.: You are not kidding on that.

Nadine K.: Yeah no kidding there.

Noriko: That was awful.

Amora the Enchantress: No kidding. I hope Lincoln will be all right. Lets do it!

Sakura and the group fired waves of magic and ice and energy and lightning and smashed Amora down.

Sakura A.: That was amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 11: Megaforce Rangers, Dirt Lana, Sora, Riku, Kairi, Terra, Aqua, Ventus, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Scaraba

---

Scaraba was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Scaraba: (Groans) This safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me open it for you.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of Keyblades and a bunch of amulets.

Nico: Wow look at these Keyblades and Amulets.

Scaraba: Yep. They are called Eternal Light, Eternal Dawn, Radiant Embrace, Gaia's Fury, Eternal Stormfall and the Winds of Hope. And the Amulets are called the Amulets of Magic, Air, Water, Tech, Earth, Fire, Undead, Light and Dark.

Eternal Light - the 6'0" massive, double-edged crimson red blade has the key symbol etched onto the blade, white angel wings for the guard, a large white gem for the hilt, a long black handle, a large crimson red sphere pommel and attached to it are three gold crowns, and the token is the heart symbol, the symbol of Kingdom Hearts.

Eternal Dawn - the 6'0" massive, double-edged dark red blade has the Sun and moon etched on the blade, an angel wing on the right and a bat wing on the left for the guard, a blue cat's eye for the hilt, a long black handle, a large dark red sphere pommel and attached to it are three suns and moons, and the keychain token for the Eternal Dawn Keyblade for Riku is a heart with a white angel wing and a black angel wing.

Radiant Embrace - the 6'0" massive, double-edged light red blade has her Wayfinder etched on it, white angel wings for the guard, a violet gem for the hilt, a long black handle, a large light red sphere pommel, and attached to it are three flowers and the keychain token is the crown pendant, since she's married to Sora.

Gaia's Fury - the 6'0" massive, double-edged brown blade has the Mark of the Master etched on it, blue Angel wings for the guard, an orange gem for the hilt, a long black handle, a large brown sphere pommel and attached to it are three crystal fragments and the token is his orange Wayfinder.

Eternal Stormfall - the 6'0" massive, double-edged aqua blue blade has her Mark of The Master etched on the blade, aqua blue angel wings for the guard, a sapphire blue gem for the hilt, a long black handle, a large aqua blue sphere pommel, and attached to it are there rain drops, and the token is her blue Wayfinder.

Winds of Hope - the 6'0" massive, double-edged light green blade has a Mark of the Master etched on Ventus' new Winds of Hope Keyblade, green angel wings for the guard, a light green gem for the hilt, a long black handle, a light green large sphere pommel and attached to it are three wind gusts, and the token is his light green Wayfinder.

These new Keyblades wielded by those six Keyblade Wielders, and they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with angel wings.

Since Fluttershy and the Life Skylanders got the Amulets of Life in the last fight, I've got just the items for the nine remaining princesses and the nine remaining elemental Skylanders. They're called the Amulets of Magic, Air, Water, Tech, Earth, Fire, Undead, Light, and Dark. They're gold amulets with the symbols of the Magic, Air, Earth, Water, Tech, Fire, Undead, Light, and, Dark Skylanders in gem form, and only the nine remaining princesses and nine remaining elemental Skylanders can wear these, and once they put them on, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Plus, there's also one other thing: once all ten princesses and elemental Skylanders have on their amulets, Crash Bandicoot's Amulet of Life will start to change and the nine other elements in gem form will be added to his, and since he's the wielder of The Sword of The Skylanders, his Amulet of Life will transform into The Amulet of Elements.

Nico: Wow! I know just the perfect people for these.

Nico gave the keyblades to the Keybladers and the amulets to Twilight and team minus Fluttershy as well as the dragons of the Skylanders.

Sora: WHOA! These are awesome!

The Keybladers got amazing angel wings!

Nico: SO AWESOME!

Lucy Loud: Yeah.

Nico: Lets get him!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed!

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action and to kick some butt!

Nico: Lets get it on!

Troy Burrows: Lets bring them together!

They formed the Megaforce Blaster!

Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Nico: Lets get him! FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and Scaraba exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Scaraba you have failed this universe again!

Sora: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Halifa the Hei and Crystal Laney VS The Viking Ghosts

---

The Viking Ghosts were next.

Halifa: I may be the familiar of the underworld but you vikings are 1,000 years overdue with death.

Viking Leader: Then you will pay!

They went at her and she punched and kicked them all over and blasted them all over with darkness.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Lotso.

Me: You need to go to the incinerater!

Troy: Time to show Lotso and this Heartless the true meaning of playtime!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers.

Me: Now you will face the pain of how all toy monsters like you!

Nico: YEAH!

We went at Lotso and the King of Toys and blasted and punched them all over the place and smashed them all over.

Chaor, Ooloo, Lystone, Quadore, Intress, Crawsectu, Ixxik, Staluk, Riggan, and Clodor blasted and pulverized them all over the place.

Young Xehanort appeared.

Despite missing an arm and a leg, Young Xehanort was still able to move thanks to the Darkness. He was about to ambush us while we were distracted when suddenly, a robot resembling a boy appeared before him. That robot was the iconic hero of Japan from the 1950's and from the 2009 movie: ASTRO BOY!

Astro Boy: This is where Dad told me the strange energy reading was. (sees Young Xehanort's current state) Whoa! What happened to you?

Young Xehanort: That's none of your concern. Leave now while you still can.

Astro Boy: Not gonna happen, pal! I know you're still able to cause trouble even though you lack an arm and leg.

Astro Boy punched him in the face and blasted him all over.

Huffer, Prohyas, Pharaoh Atem and Lockdown used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Huffer's Strength, Prohyas' Magisword powers, Pharaoh Atem's powers and Lockdown's missiles 100-fold.

Huffer and Prohyas: SMASHING BOULDER PULVERIZER!

Pharaoh Atem and Lockdown: EGYPT MISSILE BARRAGE!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever and the Undead Skylanders: SOULS OF THE DAMNED FIRESTORM FORCE!

Linka: TOY LIGHTNING STYLE: ARMY MEN!

Julie: TOY EARTH STYLE: BARBIE!

Toph: TOY EARTH STYLE: GUMBY!

Jessica: TOY STING STYLE: LITTLEST PET SHOP!

Mai: TOY FIRE STYLE: EVEL KNIEVEL ACTION FIGURES!

R. Mika: TOY STRENGTH STYLE: HE-MAN!

Menat: TOY SPIRIT STYLE: THE SMURFS!

Perfuma: TOY NATURE STYLE: ZHUZHU PETS!

Frosta: TOY ICE STYLE: HOT WHEELS!

Entrapta: TOY TECH STYLE: TONKA!

Tatsumaki: TOY WIND STYLE: SLOT CARS!

Colette: TOY LIGHT STYLE: TRANSFORMERS!

Hilda: (British Accent) TOY WIND STYLE: TEENAGE MUTANT NINJA TURTLES!

Akko: TOY MAGIC STYLE: LEGOS!

Shantae: TOY MAGIC STYLE: LITE-BRITE!

Yuna: TOY WATER STYLE: RAINBOW LOOM!

Nanami: TOY WATER STYLE: TROLL DOLLS!

Gluko: TOY FIRE STYLE: TEDDY BEAR!

Batch: TOY TECH STYLE: SPIROGRAPH!

Mane 9: TOY UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: MY LITTLE PONY!

Ibuki: TOY NATURE STYLE: STRAWBERY SHORTCAKE!

Team RWBY: TOY UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ANT FARM!

Emerald Sustrai: TOY ILLUSION STYLE: MAGIC 8-BALL!

Dew Gawl: TOY NATURE STYLE: PUPPY IN MY POCKET!

Princia: TOY FIRE STYLE: CLACKERS!

Lucy Liberty: TOY WATER STYLE: RUBIKS CUBE!

Makoto: TOY STRENGTH STYLE: MATCHBOX!

Sam, Clover and Alex: TOY TECH STYLE: KALEIDOSCOPE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into some of the great toy brands and toys from over the years.

Linka, Julie, Toph, Jessica, Mai, R. Mika, Menat, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Tatsumaki, Colette, Hilda, Akko, Shantae, Yuna, Nanami, Gluko, Batch, Mane 9, Ibuki, Team RWBY, Emerald, Dew, Princia, Lucy, Makoto, Sam, Clover and Alex: TOY FINAL SMASH: PLAY TIME CHAOS!

They summoned toys from over the years to smash Lotso and The King of Toys all over.

Mumbo Jumbo, Arkayna, Woody, Buzz, Jessie, Rex, Hamm, Mr. Potato Head, Slinky, Bo Peep, Stinky Pete, Laney, Lana, Eli and Nunnally: MAGIC TOY GENERATION MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Lotso and obliterated him and it hit the King of Toys and obliterated it too!

Both were killed in an instant!

POW!

Astro Boy punched Young Xehanort in the face and sent him crashing into a building.

Young Xehanort: First, toys who have hearts. And now, a machine who has a heart as well. Creatures that aren't human continue to impress me. I should inform my older self of this.

Young Xehanort retreated into a Dark Corridor.

Astro Boy: For a guy lacking some limbs, he sure can put up a fight.

Astro Boy then saw Poromon, who saw the whole thing.

Astro Boy: Hey there. Poromon, right? Can you keep this a secret from J.D. and the others until the time is right?

Poromon: You bet! And it's an awesome honor to meet the famous Astro Boy.

Astro Boy: Same here. Thank you. (To the viewers) See you all on September 2nd.

He flew off.

We were back in the world of Toy Story.

Me: That takes care of Lotso and the King of Toys.

Lotso's evil spirit then appeared.

Me: You aren't fit for the great toy box in the sky Lotso. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

He was banished to the Warp.

Buzz: It really was great fighting alongside you guys again.

Jack O Lantern: No problem, Buzz.

Kyd: Though if you want to help us against Xehanort, we'll have to lure whoever owns you away long enough for you to get to us unnoticed.

William: Leave that to me. I can call them and get them to come somewhere far enough.

Dayu: I'll look forward to that.

Pete: (to Stinky Pete) You know you've got a lot to make up for, right?

Stinky Pete: Trust me. I know. (to Woody) Seriously, Woody. Who's your owner right now?

Amora the Enchantress: That's what I want to know. Is it Andy or Bonnie?

Woody: It's Andy.

He showed Andy's name on his boot.

Buzz did the same.

Me: And Hannah too. Because Andy and Hannah are now boyfriend and girlfriend.

Woody: Yep and also we have great news. We're gonna try to get

Andy's mom to move both Andy and Bonnie and their families into the World Tree Estate.

Me: Hey that's great Woody! They would love it!

Laney: Yeah that's awesome!

Me: We can see if we can do that after the war with Xehanort.

Woody: Good idea.

Me: Lets head home and see how Lincoln is doing.

Nico: Good idea.

Woody: (To the viewers) Play with your toys and they will love you forever.

Me: You got that right.

We went back home. Lincoln was doing much better. Also he was gonna be better by tomorrow. We then had dinner and went to bed.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 7 Done.

The next girl is gonna be Ran the Jack O Lantern and we're gonna find her in the world of the 1955 movie TARANTULA! And we're going to squish that huge and ginormous spider. Also for part 8 is the world of the 1st Monsters Inc movie and we're gonna solve the energy crisis of Monsters Inc in a peaceful fashion without sending Waternoose to prison and we're going to face Randall and take down Evil Vanitas.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 8

MONSTERS INC. 2001

---

Over in a small town over in Nevada, me and Lena were flying over the town and it was a beautiful place.

Lena: J.D., be honest. Do you and Nico think you're doing a good job leading so far?

Lena concentrated and groaned as she felt something protruding against the back of her shirt.

Me: I think we are Lena. Also Nico really did good as enforcer yesterday.

Lena turned into her Shark Gene-Slammer form! BLITZY!

Me: YEAH!

We then heard a shrill sound and looking over on a hill we saw a MASSIVE 100 FOOT TALL TARANTULA!

Me: JUMPING GERONIMO! THAT IS A BIG TARANTULA!

Blitzy: No kidding! WHOA!

Me: If Leni were still afraid of spiders and she saw a spider that huge, she would have a heart attack. Wait a second. This is the town of the 1955 movie Tarantula!

Blitzy: That was a strange movie.

Me: Yeah it sure was.

Blitzy: How did that spider grow so huge?

Me: Atomic Growth Formula gone wrong. Luckily I know just what to

do.

I pulled out a shrink ray.

Me: This shrink ray will be perfect for getting that spider back to its normal size.

Then we saw a girl and with her was a Pheromosa!

Me: Whoa that girl is a Jack O Lantern, the Spirit of Halloween from Irish Folklore.

Blitzy: Whoa!

Me: And that is a Pheromosa. She must be a Pheromosa Gene-Slammer.

Blitzy: Lets go help them.

We flew and went in front of them.

Me: We got this.

I fired a shrink ray blast and it hit the Tarantula and then shrunk it back to its normal size and I pulled out an aquarium tank full of jungle stuff and put the tarantula in it.

Me: There you go little fella.

Ran: Smart thinking not squishing it.

Me: Figured it would be a perfect little friend for my friend Lincoln's classes pet spider.

Ran: Clever. Wow you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yep.

Ran: My name is Ran and I'm a Jack-O-Lantern.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Ran.

Pheromosa: Same to you J.D. I'm Leana McDougall and yes I'm a Pheromosa Gene-Slammer. I was made this way on purpose to stop Team Rocket.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too. Team Rocket is all dead. Except for Jessie, James and Meowth. They got canned before we killed all of Team Rocket.

Pheromosa: Whoa!

Me: How would you like to have the power to change into your Pheromosa form at will and use its powers?

Pheromosa: I would like that.

Me: Okay. (Puts on blind man glasses) It will hurt though.

Pheromosa: I know. I'm ready.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers.

Leana reverted back and so did Lena. Leana was naked.

Lena was human again. But topless.

Lena: (covers her boobs) I wonder what would've happened if Paradigm had gene slammed me along with the Bolton Siblings at the start.

Ran: No idea. But that's awful all that happened.

I gave Lena and Leana new clothes.

Lena: Thanks J.D.

Leana: Yeah thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

They put the clothes on.

Ran: That was clever using that shrink ray like that.

Me: Yep and Lincoln's class will have another pet Tarantula for them

Leana: That's thoughtful.

Me: Lets head back to the World Tree Estate.

We did so.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was having breakfast and we came in.

Nico: Hey guys. Wow she's a Jack-O-Lantern.

Me: Yep.

Ran: It's awesome being here.

Miia: Ran!

Ran: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Ran: Same here.

Me: And just in time for us to get ready for school.

We then got ready for school.

---

We were flying to school.

Me: You guys go on, I'll meet you there. I'm gonna head to the Elementary School and drop off Little Francis's friend here.

Nico: Okay.

I flew to the Elementary School and I went into Mrs. Johnson's classroom.

Mrs. Johnson: Oh hello J.D.

Me: Hello Mrs. Johnson. Sorry to come in like this but I have a little friend for Francis here.

Mrs. Johnson: Oh wow.

I put the cage by Francis' cage.

Me: His name is Terry.

Mrs. Johnson: He's perfect.

Me: Yep. Anyway I'm off to the high school.

Mrs. Johnson: See you later.

Me: Yep.

I flew off to the High School.

Later at the High School we were getting ready and we also got our report cards.

Jonny: "Right on!" [racing around the hall] "B's and C's for me! B's and C's for me!" [He wedges his head in his locker, where Plank currently is.] "All that extra tutoring you gave me really paid off, buddy!"

Me: Good for you Jonny.

Nico: At least you're trying hard. What did you get J.D.?

Me: Check it out.

I showed him my report card and it was all Straight A's.

Nico: WHOA! You are a smart guy J.D.

Eli: Here's mine.

Eli got an A in Art and an A+ in history, P.E., Cooking and English.

Nico: Wow! You are doing good Eli.

Nazz: "Hey, Jonny." [She waves her card.] "Check that out." [Jonny looks it over.]

Jonny: "An A in cheerleading? You sure must have brains!"

Me: Way to go Nazz.

Nazz: Thanks J.D.

Kevin: "Choice! I upped my fine arts mark to a C-minus. Dad's gonna be stoked!"

Leni: Way to go Kevin.

Rolf: "Cursed present-day phooey! Rolf will need a new tuchus after Papa sees this."

Kevin: "Dude, a D in typing? Rough."

Rolf: [showing Kevin a typewriter in his locker] "Almighty chin-faced Kevin! Of what use is this infernal button box to the son of a shepherd? Rolf asks you!"

Carmen: You'll get it Captain Rolf. If at first you don't succeed try try again.

Rolf: Thanks Fiery Carmen Girl.

Kevin: "Um…" [He goes to the other kids.] "Yo, Nazz, how'd you do?"

[While the kids chat, Bevvy seethes.]

Bevvy: "How come they get their report cards while some back-stabbing jerk is hand-delivering ours to our parents?"

[A tearful Bev wipes her nose on her sleeve.]

Bev: "Life can be so cruel!" [She slams her face into her locker. Edd comes up to them.]

Bevvy: "I mean, what kind of low-down miserable two-timing double-crossing slimeball would do something like that?"

Edd: [behind them] "Well, look at the bright side, ladies. This could be a great opportunity for the two of you to sit with your parents and find a corrective curriculum to overcome your academic shortcomings." [He makes to leave as Bevvy searches Jonny's bookbag.] "Yes indeedy."

[Edd steps on an apple and slips. His bag flies open, and papers spill out all over the place.]

Linka: Whoa you all right Double D?

Edd: Yeah I'm all right.

Linka helped him up.

Lincoln: (glares at the Bevs) Tell your boss Xehanort that he should send his forces at us later. We're busy with our normal lives right now.

Lynn: Are you nuts, Lincoln?! These girls aren't working for Xehanort!

Lori: (to the Bevs) I'm literally sorry about Lincoln.

Me: Yeah we've been on edge because of a war coming up on August 2nd.

Lola: (sarcastically) These days, he and the rest of our siblings are walking balls of sunshine.

Lincoln: Like you three are ones to talk. If I remember correctly, you beat up Theresa Fowler to a pulp in Norrisville!

Louie PoisonSea: (glares at Lincoln) Hey! I don't care what J.D. says. If you don't calm down, I'll make you!

Bev: Yeah! What did we ever do to earn your anger, you jerk?

Eli: Sorry but it's passed Lincoln's bedtime.

Eli pinched Lincoln with the Vulcan Nerve Pinch and knocked him out.

Bev: "For me? You shouldn't have, Double D."

Linka: Back off bitch! He's mine!

Bev: [She claws at the papers.] "Pick paper up, pick paper up, pick paper…"

Edd: [as Bev repeats himself] "No Bev-please-let me do that."

Bev: "Double D!" [She holds up two sheets of paper.] "Your report cards look the same as mine and Bevvy's!"

Bevvy heard her.

Bevvy: "Lemme see those!"

SMACK!

[Bevvy grabs Bev by her legs and she smashes her onto the floor and takes the papers and looks at them angrily. She then backs Edd into a locker.]

Bevvy: "So you're the backstabbing jerk!"

Edd: [trying to bluff] "Who, me? Why, never! Um, uh, perhaps I should hang on to those for safekeeping?"

Bevvy: "In your dreams sockboy!" [She throws Edd into a locker.]

Bev: "May I might? I bet I'm doing real good, guys! Oh, oh! Listen to this!" [Bev pretends to be a teacher as she reads from her card.] "Bev has difficulty with her ability to concentrate for even the smallest period!" [She wiggles her finger. Soon enough, she becomes entranced.] "Tick tock. Tick tock. Tick tock."

Bevvy: "The teacher's got you pegged, Bev!"

Edd: [in the locker] "Deplorable grades do not a joke make, Bevvy."

Eddy: Man the Bev girls act so much like us that it's really scary.

Luan: You're not kidding Eddy. Bevvy is in every way like you.

Eddy: No kidding.

Me: And Bev is as big an idiot as you Ed.

Ed: Yeah.

I looked at Bevvy and Bev's report cards and it shows that they had all F's on it and it said that they are the worst students ever. The comments wrote by the teachers were long.

Me: Geez you have all F's? Your parents are going to kill you!

Nico: No kidding.

Luan: Is that what happened to you and Ed long ago Eddy?

Eddy: You bet it did Luan. When we lived in Peach Creek, me and Ed hated school. We hated it more than anything.

Ed: Yeah it was terrible.

Eddy: But after moving here and meeting you we got better.

Luan: Oh Eddy.

Bevvy: "Who's got de-horrible grades, smart guy? Not us, not anymore!"

[Bevvy runs over to her locker.]

Bevvy: "Time to get to work, Bev."

[Bevvy lifts a picture in the back of her locker. She pulls a guitar case out from the back of it.]

Bevvy: "A little hand-me-down from my sister." [She opens the case.] "The good ol' report card-changing kit!"

[Inside the case are a litany of tools designed to change report cards from unacceptable to excellent.]

Bevvy: "Here. Get cracking." [She hands Bev some liquid paper.]

Bev: "Already cracked, Bevvy!"

Bevvy: "The usual A's and B's, and throw in a C-minus just in case. I don't want my folks to get suspicious."

[Bev changes Bevvy's grade in Remedial Math to a C.]

Bevvy: "Looky! A C, I see! And as smart you be, Bevvy Peejee!"

[A large shadow falls across the cards. Bev and Bevvy follow it up the wall. It is an adult.]

Bevvy: [whispering] "We're busted, Bev." [Edd sneaks in and takes the cards.]

Bev: [whispering] "Not good, Bevvy."

Bevvy: [turning around] "Uh, Principal! Sir!" [Her eyes bug. The shadow was thrown by a flashlight and a placard.]

Bev: [tearfully] "I surrender!"

Me: That's really clever. Smart thinking Double D.

[Edd, running down the hall, tucks the cards into his pack. Bevvy steps in front of him.]

Bevvy: [angry] "Hey! What's the big idea!"

Edd: [backing up, afraid] "I've been entrusted with a very important task, Bevvy, and neither rain nor sleet nor snow nor you nor Bev shall stop me from completing this duty. I'm sure your parents will be very understanding and-"

Bev: [beseeching] "I'm going to have to live with my aunt! She has a mustache, Double D!"

Bevvy: [demanding] "Gimme those report cards!"

Bev: [unhappy] "Her cat makes me sneeze and she never butters my toast!"

Bevvy: [frustrated] "The cards! Now!"

Bev: [wailing] "She smells like cabbage and she makes me use toothpicks!"

Bevvy: [roaring] "GIMME EM!"

[Edd breaks free and runs down the hall.]

Eddy: Those girls are in every way like what we were back in Peach Creek 100%!

[The bell rings.]

Edd: "Math class! Yes! Sanctuary!" [He runs down the hall to the class.]

Me: Time to get to class.

Bevvy: "Math class! Yes, we got him!"

We went in.

*[Edd grabs the doorknob, turns it, and walks in calmly. Bev and Bevvy bonk into each other compose themselves and follow Edd in. Bevvy sets an apple on the teacher's desk. Bevvy sits on Edd's left, and Bev sits on Edd's right. Bevvy smiles at a scared Edd menacingly, while Bev gazes with puppy-dog eyes.]*

Me: Those two are gonna be in so much trouble.

Nico: Yep.

Eddy: (to Double D) Don't worry, Sockhead. This time, we'll help you deilver those report cards.

Haiku: (to the Trinty of Violence) Let me just say how proud I am of you three for keeping calm the last few days.

Lola: Thanks Haiku.

Lucy Loud: We've been proud of you too.

Me: We sure are. But it's amazing those Bev girls are in every way like the Ed's.

Mrs. Henderson: That is very resembling isn't it J.D.?

Me: It sure is Mrs. Henderson.

Mrs. Henderson: Can you give the answer to this equation?

Me: Certainly.

I walked up to the chalkboard.

Me: (Imitating Dirty Harry) Go ahead. Make my day.

I answered it with an amazing quantum physics equation that was 100% correct.

Mrs. Henderson: He's correct!

Everyone cheered.

Nico: Nice job J.D.!

Me: Thank you.

---

*[This seating arrangement continues throughout the day, through wood shop… ]*

In the wood shop, I was building an amazing bunch of birdhouses that looked like awesome buildings from history and Nico was building amazing bedroom furniture.

---

*[… history class… ]*

We were learning all about what happened during the events of great wars in Sweden.

---

*[… and the final class of the day, cooking.]*

I was making an awesome meal. I made Goat Cheese Shiitake Soufflé Brulee Croissant Mousse with Minced Scallions and more.

*[Bev and Bevvy scoot closer to the genius Ed to box him in. The clock ticks closer and closer to the final bell, but Edd raises his hand at the last minute.]*

**Edd:** "Pardon me, sir, may I be excused to the restroom? Thank you."

*[Edd takes off, escaping his lecherous friends.]*

**Bevvy:** *[angry]* "Sucker punch!"

Me: (In my head) Smart thinking Double D.

---

*[Edd races down the hall, heading for the door.]*

**Edd:** "Now if I could just get to the outside before the final bell!"

*[The bell rings and the kids trample Edd in a rush to get out.]*

**Jonny:** "Race you home, buddy!"

**Jay:** "Meatloaf Monday, boys"

**Terri:** "Last one home files dad's bunyons!"

**Fred:** "No bunyons for me, I'm on a diet."

We helped Double D up.

*[The doors slam shut and Bev and Bevvy approach from each side, ready to capture Edd.]*

**Bevvy:** "Weasel-boy's still inside, Bev. Once he comes out, let him have it! Then I'll grab the report cards."

*[Edd cowers just inside the door, fearful.]*

**Rolf:** "ED-BOY!" *[Edd, startled, leaps to the ceiling.]* "Rolf asks a favor from you." *[He picks up a typewriter.]* "Have mercy, and hold Rolf's rucksack so that Rolf can carry this cursed menace home for further torment!"

---

*[The door creaks open. Bevvy leaps into the air, brandishing her weapon, but stops, seeing who it is.]*

**Bevvy:** "Rolf?" *[Bev scoops Rolf up in a butterfly net.]*

**Bev:** "Got him, Bevvy! Good for me!"

**Bevvy:** "You ugly dummy! Does Rolf look like Double D?"

*[Bev looks at Rolf and ponders a minute]*

**Bev:** "Maybe with a hat?"

*[A frustrated Bevvy jams her traffic cone over Bev's head and peers inside the school. She turns around and calls Rolf.]*

**Bevvy:** "Hey, Rolf! You seen Double D?"

**Rolf:** *[nervous]* "Double D Ed-boy? Um, I am an innocent son of a shepherd. Heh I know nothing. Goodbye."

*[The seams on his rucksack begin to tear. They break loose, and its contents spill out on the football field. The last to come out is the typewriter. Edd falls out of it like a sheet of paper.]*

**Bevvy:** "It's the rat! Get him, Bev!"

**Rolf:** "Run, Ed-boy! Run like the wind!"

Me: Come on guys!

---

*[Kevin is in the parking lot, polishing his bike. He finishes and turns*

*to Nazz.]*

**Kevin:** "Sweet. Cruise, or lose?"

**Nazz:** "Hey, cruise or lose! That rhymes!" *[Edd comes by and steals the bike.]*

**Edd:** "Please forgive me, but this is an emergency!"

I gave Kevin a spare bike.

Me: Here Kevin. You can use my spare bike. I never rode it.

Kevin: Thanks J.D.

*[Bev runs him over with a hand truck that Bevvy is riding on.]*

**CRASH!**

**Bev:** "Beep beep!"

*[Edd bikes through the construction site and into the lane. Suddenly, a garland lands around his neck.]*

Jimmy's female counterpart Janey was throwing them. She looked like Jimmy but with longer hair and had a headbrace on.

**Janey:** "Throw me something, mister! Okay, here you go!" *[He throws garlands at a peanut gallery of toys.]* "Welcome to Sammy and Janey's After-School Carnival! Tea and cake for everybody!"

**Edd:** *[caught in the slow-moving parade]* "Pardon me! Excuse me! Slow-moving vehicle to the right, please!"

**Janey:** "Rabblerousers, Sammy!"

Sammy is Bev's evil baby sister.

**Sammy:** "What?" *[She turns and heads for Edd.]*

**Bevvy:** "Gimme those report cards!"

*[Bevvy and Bev pass Edd, who has turned around. Bevvy points to*

*Bev to turn around.]*

**Bevvy:** "Thattaway, Bev!"

**Bev:** "Which-a-way, Bevvy?"

**Bevvy:** *[seeing Bev's sister]* "Sammy, Ed!"

Sammy: I'M GOING TO KILL YOU BEV!

**Bev:** "Sammy not good for Bev, Bevvy!"

*[Bevvy turns the truck around, and Bev destroys several fenceboards in the process.]*

**Bevvy:** "Go, Slumpy, go!"

*[Edd is riding back past the school.]*

*[Bev and Bevvy run over Kevin again. Bevvy catches Edd. In a stroke of luck, or unfortunate coincidence, Kevin's bicycle lands on Sammy, causing a wreck.]*

**Bev:** "Beep beep!"

**Bevvy:** *[as they enter the woods]* "End of the road, mister do-gooder! Hand over those report cards!"

*[Edd rifles through his bag and pulls out an umbrella. He hooks it around a branch, and this forces the two Bev's to let go of him. Edd flies away, but he sprouts his wings and uses them to hover and float down far away.]*

The tree smashes the two Bev's into the ground.

They got up and saw it.

**Bevvy:** *[awed]* "He's an angel too? How'd he do that?"

**Bev:** *[tearful]* "He's too smart for us, Bevvy!" *[She blows her nose on Bevvy.]* "We will never catch him!"

**Bevvy:** "Don't count your biscuits before they hatch, Slumpy!

Sockboy may be smart, but he's weak! And he'll never deliver those report cards alive!" *[She laughs evilly.]*

**Bev:** *[hugging Bevvy]* "I'M ALIVE, BEVVY, I'M ALIVE!"

*[Edd flies down to a nearby construction site and takes off. He comes to the edge of a giant hole and stops and sees Bevvy and Bev at the bottom of the hole with Bev still digging.]*

**Bevvy:** *[at the bottom of the hole with Bev]* "Dudley Do-The-Right-Thing doesn't have a chance, Bev. It's brawn over brains, I tell ya." *[She spots Edd.]* "Ah ha! You're trapped! There's no escaping now, smart guy! Hand over those report cards!"

Me: Nice try you buttfaced bitches but he's too smart to fall for something as stupid and simple as this.

*[Edd, perplexed by the stupidity of this plan, simply detours around the edge of the hole, escaping easily.]*

**Bevvy:** "He's getting away!" *[She looks at Bev, still digging and repeatedly saying "dig a hole", and angrily kicks her.]* "You shoulda dug deeper!"

*[Bev lands on Bevvy.]*

CRASH!

Later the Bev's caught up to him and grabbed the bag.

Soundwave: Girls, return those report cards at once.

Lynn: Don't make us get the ACTUAL principal involved in this.

Lori: If you three keep doing this, you'll literally be in worse trouble with your parents.

Lola: If you want your grades to improve, we can tutor you.

Bevvy: Never! These are our report cards!

Edd swiped them when they weren't looking.

Me: Double D come on!

We ran fast and I threw a smoke bomb and cut them off and Yakumo put a genjutsu up and it showed the Tankmont Brothers in their way.

**Bevvy:** "Get back here! You wiry little-"

*[Jay sticks his leg out and trips Bev and Bevvy.]*

**Bevvy:** *[dusting herself off]* "Hey! What's with you?"

**Jay:** "Looks like dessert showed up just in time, boys."

**Terry:** "Shortcake, my fave!"

**Fred:** "And a tall milkshake."

*[Bev and Bevvy protest as we escape with Edd.]*

Edd was wheezing from exhaustion.

Linka: Hop on Double D!

He hopped onto Linka's back.

**Edd:** "Tired, so tired… I can't go on. So close…"

Linka: We're almost there Double D.

Edd: Oh why thank you Linka.

He saw that she was right.

Edd: Oh bless you guys. Bless you.

*[Edd makes his way to a pink house.]*

**Edd:** "I commend your efforts, ladies!" *[He holds up his bag.]* "But as always, the sanctum of education champions the day!"

Me: Woohoo!

*[Edd is about to ring the doorbell when the door flies open and Bevvy throws Bev out. Edd is trapped on Bev's belly.]*

**Bevvy:** *[gloating]* "Who's the smart guy now, huh?"

*[Bevvy grabs the bag and hunts through it. Edd smiles a knowing smile.]*

**Bevvy:** "What the-where'd the report cards go?"

*[A bugle plays poorly in the center of the cul-de-sac. The Urban Rangers have gathered there.]*

**Jimmy:** "Congratulations, Ranger Carmen, on your task well completed. It is an honor to present to you the Report Card Delivery badge!"

**Carmen:** *[satisfied]* "Thank you Jimmy and I'm honored." *[Ed claps.]*

Rolf: Congratulations Fiery Carmen Girl.

Carmen: Thank you Captain Rolf.

**Bevvy:** *[stunned]* "Our report cards?"

Nico: That was clever. Edd gave the Report Cards to the Urban Rangers when they weren't looking.

**Edd:** "Honestly, I just feel sick about all this. But when the principal asked me to take on this responsibility, I had no other recourse than to accept! And risk you being upset for your own good."

*[Bevvy advances angrily on Edd. Suddenly, a giant arm reaches out and clamps down on Bevvy's wrists.]*

Me: Hello Mrs. McGraw.

Monica McGraw: Oh Hello J.D. Good job helping Edd bring the Report Cards here.

Me: Thank you.

**Bevvy:** *[scared]* "Mom? Wait! Um, the grades are in Greek this year!

I did good! I swear!"

Monica McGraw: We'll see about that. Maybe 5 months of hard labor around the house will show you some reeducation.

*[Bevvy's mother drags him away.]*

Mrs. Lilly: So she ran away from school huh? Hmhmhm. Maybe spending 5 months with her aunt will shape her up.

*[Another giant arm, this one dainty and female, reaches out. The fingers clamp on Bev's ear and drag her away.]*

**Bev:** "Uh oh." *[bawling]* "No auntie for Bev! Mommy! No auntie for Bev!"

**Edd:** "Oh dear oh dear oh dear. I guess some lessons just have to be learned the hard way."

Me: Yeah they sure do.

Double D: Everyone, I would like to thank you for helping me today.

Me: Anytime Double D.

Blaster: No problem, Double D. What are friends for?

Lynn: You know, we didn't see your counterpart in the Bevs.

Me: Yeah that's a shame.

Edd: That's because Bevv is out sick.

Me: That stinks. But we'll meet her someday.

Carmen: Sorry you went through so much trouble Double D.

Edd: It's all right Carmen but thank you for helping me out and congratulations on earning your new badge.

Carmen: Thanks Double D.

Me: Bevvy is gonna be infuriated with you for the next few weeks.

Nico: She'll have to get over it.

Me: Also Bev's sister is like you Sarah.

Sarah: You aren't kidding J.D. She's a worser tattletale than me. What a jerk!

Nico: You aren't kidding.

Me: Lets head back to the estate and get ready for dinner.

We walked back.

Me: But those Tankmont brothers are like the Kanker Sisters.

Marie K.L.: They are very much like me and my so-called sisters completely.

Me: Yeah and I have a strong feeling that they will do exactly like what you and your wretched sisters did to here and Atlanta.

Nico: Oh boy. And when that time comes, we'll be ready for them.

Laney: Yeah we sure will.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission and Lana came down and she was crying.

Killer Frost: Lana, do I even want to know what your nightmare was about?

Lana: (Crying)

Natilee: Believe it or not, Lana had the same kind of dream Lucy did.

Natilee showed us Lana's nightmare on her sketchpad.

Me: That's not a nightmare. That's more like a cutie paradise.

Natilee: Not to Lana. But thanks to her love of animals she overcame her fears in that one.

Lana: (Sniffles) Yeah.

Nico: Cool.

Kickback: By the way, Nico. It's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Right. And I think it's time for me to make my position on the team clear. (to Lincoln, Laney, Lisa, Lily, Luna, and Luan) You guys and me got a problem with that?

Luna: Yeah. You won't leave us alone.

Nico: Look, the 6 of you are either on the team or you're not. Because this whole moping thing isn't gonna fly with me.

Lisa: I don't think you can really blame us considering what will happen on August 2.

Nico: I know damn well what's gonna happen on that day. You guys wanna sit and throw tantrums about it? Fine. But if you're gonna be here, be here.

Laney: J.D. wouldn't talk to us like this.

Nico: No. And he also wouldn't kick you off the team. But don't think for a second that I won't.

Lily: I don't see you yelling at Lola, Lana, Lucy, Lynn, Leni, or Lori.

Nico: That's because unlike the 6 of you, they've actually kept calm about Xehanort.

Luan: Good for them.

Nico: But if you wanna sit here and cry about Xehanort, do it yourselves. Because the 6 of you are either with the team. Or you're gone.

Me: That's right! Do you have a problem with that you maggots!?

Loud Kids: NO SIR!

Nico: Good.

Me: You sound like a drill sergeant now buddy.

Nico: Yep. Decided to do a military leadership when I'm in charge.

Selene, Koragg, Anti-Wanda, Saïx, Black Adam, Jack O Lantern, Kyd Wykkyd, Dayu, Pete and Amora then appeared.

Selene: I don't know if Lincoln, Laney, Lisa, Lily, Luna, and Luan are still anti-social. But can me, Koragg, Anti-Wanda, Saïx, Black Adam, Jack O Lantern, Kyd Wykkyd, Dayu, Pete and Amora come with you all anyway?

Nico: Yes you can. And it's my turn to lead today.

Eli: Yep and Nico is not gonna tolerate any whining from the Loud Kids.

Nico: No I'm not.

Lily: Nico is gonna do a good job.

Nico: Thanks for the compliment Lily. But while I'm leading you will call me Commander Nico. Is that clear?

Lily: (Salutes) Crystal sir!

Nico: Love that military spirit. All right now here is our mission pansies. We are going to the world of Monsters Inc. and we're going into the first movie and we're going to help Sulley and Mike. Without a doubt we'll run into a member of Organization XIII on the way there. So be ready for that.

Me: Yes sir!

Nico: I love that spirit Colonel. You are my Colonel J.D. and Eli you are my Lieutenant.

Eli: Yes sir!

Nico: Vince you are my Corporal.

Vince: Yes sir.

Nico: Lets head out.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the Simulator we got ready and it activated and we were in the world of Monstropolis and we were right in front of the Monsters Inc. building.

Nico: Here we are guys. Welcome to Monstropolis.

Me: Wow so this is Monstropolis. I've always wondered what it was like to be here as a whole besides in Monsters University.

Laney: Me too. This is amazing.

We saw the Monster's Inc. Building.

Nico: Monsters Incorporated.

Veon: (reads the sign) "We scare because we care". Well, the monsters here can still scare bad guys.

Nico: That's what they were like before they went to laughter. But scaring bad guys is not a bad idea. Also they didn't realize just how powerful laughter can be.

Me: Laughter is 10 times more powerful than scream and the reason they went through so much energy was because scream burns out too fast and the canisters that hold the scream were too small. Which is why they burned out too quick.

Nico: That is a good observation there Colonel Knudson.

Me: Colonel Knudson. I like that.

We went in and there were lots of monsters all over.

Anti-Wanda: Howdy there, Sulley!

Sulley: Hey guys! Great to see you all again.

Mike: Yeah you're all looking great.

Nico: Busy as ever saving the universe. We have a lot to tell you.

Sulley: Well we go onto the Scare Floor in a few minutes but you can tell us all about it.

Nico: Sure. And also I'm leading the team today. New system and during my leading days call me Commander Nico.

Sulley: Yes sir.

Nico: It's great to see you guys again and I'm leading a military theme for whenever I lead.

Mike: That's cool.

Nico: It sure is.

We went into the Locker Room and it was cool. We told Sulley and Mike everything that happened to us and more since the last time we saw them.

Mike: So, let me get this straight. This whole leading system started because J.D.'s scared of becoming like that Sentinel Prime j***?

Marah: I know it's hard to believe. But it's only natural for any person to be scared.

Nico: Yeah but this new leading system is working well for us.

Me: I agree with you on that commander.

Nico: Thanks Colonel.

Sulley: I see. That's a great idea for you both and I see you are like a military leader.

Nico: Yes it is. Figured it would be perfect for keeping everyone in line.

Vegeta: The Saiyan Army would be proud of you Bokrua.

Nico: Thank you Vegeta. Lieutenant Eli.

Eli: Yes sir?

Nico: I sense we're being watched.

Eli: And I sense it too sir.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit a locker and RANDALL was decamouflaged.

---

**Randall "Randy" Boggs** is the central antagonist of Pixar's fourth full-length animated feature film *Monsters Inc.* and a major antagonist in its prequel film *Monsters University* .

He is the arch-rival of Sulley. He also has Henry J. Waternoose as his boss and Fungus as his minion. He is also Mike's former friend turned arch-enemy.

He was voiced by Steve Buscemi, who also played Mr. Pink in *Reservoir Dogs*, Carl Showalter in *Fargo*, Garland Greene in *Con Air*, Nucky Thompson in *Boardwalk Empire*, Mr. Wesley in *Home on the Range*, Dwight Diddlehopper in *The Simpsons* and Francis E. Francis in *The Boss Baby* .

Additionally, he was voiced by Mads Mikkelsen in the Danish dubbed version of the film, who also played Le Chiffre in *Casino Royale*, Hannibal in NBC's *Hannibal*, Captain Rochefort in *The Three Musketeers*, Chick Hicks in the Danish version of *Cars*, Kaecilius in *Doctor Strange*, Gellert Grindelwald in *Fantastic Beasts*, and David Prentiss in *Chaos Walking* .

In the prequel film, a teenage Randall starts off as a shy, sweet, and lonely nerd who was Mike's only friend and roommate before he met Sulley.

They first meet when Mike is told that his roommate is also aiming to be a top scarer. Randall greets Mike quite happily while shaking his hand. A little accident then happens, making Randall quickly turn invisible, surprising Mike. Randall tells him he is afraid of doing that in class, but Mike reassures him and tells him to lose his glasses when he turns invisible since they give it away that he is there, which gives him his trademark squinting.

That night, Randall bakes some cupcakes which spell out, "BE MY PAL" in an attempt to make some more friends and goes outside to do so. Mike then meets Sulley, who is running from students of a rival school with their stolen pig mascot Archie. Then an intense chase occurs when Archie begins running away. Sulley and Mike frantically chase after it and Mike smashes into Randall (who is showing his cupcakes to some other kids), knocking his cupcakes into the sky. Four of them land on Randall's face, spelling out, "LAME".

Later, Randall is helping Mike try out some new scaring tactics. Then in class, Mike and Randall both sit together studying, when Sulley walks by and knocks over Mike's piled books in an uncaring way. This infuriates Mike, who asks for an apology, but Randall, afraid of getting into a fight, tells Mike to just move somewhere else. After a little incident with Sulley and Mike, Dean Hardscrabble arrives and breaks it up and Randall slowly walks back and turns invisible, not wanting to be involved in anything.

He later abandons Mike by joining Roar Omega Roar with his new best friends Johnny J. Worthington and Chet Alexander at the Scare Games, as opposed to joining Oozma Kappa. To make matters worse, he eventually participates in humiliating Oozma Kappa in front of the entire university, causing the friendship previously established between him and Mike to break.

During the Scare Games, Sulley and Randall race each other into a little girl's room and as Randall turns invisible and is about to scare the girl dummy, Sulley ruins it by roaring loudly at the dummy, thus messing up Randall's camouflage pattern and causing him to fall onto a carpet with hearts on it, which makes him match its color. Despite getting back up and roaring at the dummy, Sulley ends up winning. Now covered in hearts, Randall returns to his team, only to bump into Johnny, who is appalled by Randall's appearance and Chet sarcastically yells, "Way to go, BOGGS!", and Randall is kicked out of Roar Omega Roar. He glances at Oozma Kappa, changes back to his normal color, and bitterly exclaims that it will be the last time he will lose to Sullivan.

Ever since this incident, Randall developed his grudge against Sulley *and* Mike and slowly becomes their new enemy.

## Kidnapping Boo

Randall first appears using his invisibility to scare Mike in the locker room. When Mike screams and jumps back in fear, Randall laughs at him and says it works on little kids *and* little monsters. However, Mike apparently lies by saying that he wasn't scared and he just has allergies (followed by a fake cough), to which Randall disbelievingly nods his head and replies, "Uh-huh. Sure." When Sulley tells him to save his tactics for the scarefloor later on, Randall immediately shows off and brags that he's been working hard and gloats that he will beat Sulley at work and become Top Scarer. However, when Mike tells Randall that he and Sulley will win over him instead, Randall shushes Mike and sarcastically asks if he could hear the "winds of change" and leaves. Offended and angry with Randall, Mike mimics him, calls Randall a creep, and tells Sulley he is going to let him teach Randall a lesson one of these days.

Later, Randall and Fungus try to outmatch Sulley and Mike when they scare children in their bedroom. Randall succeeds, but Sulley gets his title back immediately by scaring a slumber party. When Sulley goes back to the scare floor after hours to grab some paperwork, Randall has activated a door and briefly leaves it to grab a small prison to contain the child he intended to kidnap. However, Sulley stumbles upon the door and the little girl in it and runs off with the latter when Randall deactivates the door. When the CDA find out that a human girl has escaped, Randall tries to find her but is unsuccessful since she is with Sulley and Mike. The two decide to the disguise the girl as a monster and return her home and they name her Boo.

Afterwards, as Sulley and Mike start to search for Boo (who had quietly run off), they accidentally bump into Randall, who reveals himself and asks what they're doing, to which a worker slides by and tells him they are rehearsing a play; this prompts Mike to sing loudly, "She's out of our haaaaaaair!" and an irritated Randall orders him to stop. As he talks to Sulley about Boo escaping and how it spread on the news, she quickly escapes into an aisle. Mike manages to stall Randall by telling him Waxford is involved in the whole thing. As Randall goes to confront Waxford and Sulley runs into the aisles to look for Boo himself, Mike is then confronted by Celia who, after being seriously injured by the CDA, is mad at Mike for the restaurant event the other night and feels betrayed as she tells Mike that she thought he cared about her. As the two argue, Randall and Waxford overhear and turn to look and Mike, trying to cheer Celia up, suddenly grabs her and kisses her, prompting her to angrily slap him. Randall then looks at the newspaper and discovers Mike on the front page. Coming to realize that Sulley and Mike might know something about Boo, he chases Mike in his direction.

Mike runs into one of the aisles and manages to hide from Celia behind the corner of a wall. However, the Mr. Waternoose portrait on the wall behind Mike suddenly morphs into Randall, who quickly pins a startled Mike against the wall and interrogates him about the missing kid. Mike tells Randall that he won't let him pin it on him and if he hadn't cheated last night, the kid never would've gotten out. Offended that Mike told him he was cheating, Randall soon calms down and figures out a way to make things better. After asking Mike what happens when the bell rings in 5 minutes, Mike guesses he gets a time-out, only for Randall to angrily tell him that everyone goes to lunch. After calming himself down, Randall asks him what the scare floor will be after that, Mike - after a short pause - guesses it will be painted and this makes Randall lose his temper and angrily tell Mike that the scare floor will be empty as he shakes him and calls him an idiot. After seeing a clock, the frustrated Randall decides to make a deal with Mike: He'll have Boo's door at his station while everyone else is at lunch, so Mike should return her then or risk getting caught. As it turns out, the deal was really a trap to capture Boo, but Mike is captured instead by Randall when he enters Boo's room and starts to jump on her bed to prove to Sulley that everything is fine when he refuses to put Boo in her room after hearing Randall put the door there.

In his lair, he and Fungus push their cart in and Randall tells him to help him out with the box with what he thinks is Boo inside. As they lift it up, Randall says the kid needs to "take off a few pounds" and empties it out on his small seat, but Mike ends up falling out, much to Randall's surprise and anger. He demands Mike to tell him where Boo is and calls him a "little one-eyed cretin", but Mike first corrects him and that it is pronounced "creet-in," then tells him to threaten him properly, and finally says he is nuts to think that kidnapping him will help Randall win and become Top Scarer. In response, Randall laughs sinisterly and asks Mike if he still thinks it is about the scare record (which apparently, is irrelevant to Randall), to which Mike admits he did until Randall chuckled sinisterly. Before he can get out of the seat, Randall holds him back and ties his wrists up and begins to use him as his lab rat. He begins to explain his plot to Mike, telling him that he is about to revolutionize the scaring industry and that even Sulley will soon be working for him. He once again demands Mike to tell him where Boo is, but when Mike refuses, Randall tries his new machine called the Scream Extractor on Mike to insure that he doesn't tell anyone about his plan. However, before it can get to his mouth, Randall is thwarted by Sulley when he unplugs the Scream Extractor. Annoyed, Randall asks Fungus what he did wrong, but Fungus says that he does not know. An exasperated Randall loses his temper and yells at Fungus to go check the machine and he does so. Sighing with annoyance, Randall looks down and notices the wires are unplugged. So he goes into the backroom to find the main wire to plug the machine back in. Meanwhile, Sulley comes and grabs Fungus, rescues Mike, and traps Fungus in the Scream Extractor. When Randall comes back after plugging the machine back in, he is shocked to see Fungus in the seat instead of Mike. He commandingly asks the shrieking Fungus where Mike is. However, since Fungus cannot talk with the machine in his mouth extracting his screams, a frustrated Randall presses a button to stop the Scream Extractor. Then Randall once again asks Fungus where Mike is. Dazed and blacking out, a wheezing Fungus points to the left and Randall growls frustratingly as he follows in Sulley and Mike's direction. As soon as Randall leaves, Fungus finally faints and falls out of the seat.

When Sulley and Mike go to find Mr. Waternoose for help and tell him everything and that Randall is going to kill them, he is about to help them and return Boo to her door; however, when Waternoose deliberately brings in the wrong door, Sulley and Mike are devastated to learn that he is actually Randall's partner in crime in the plan and that the Scream Extractor's purpose is to extract screams from abducted children. Waternoose pushes Sulley and Mike into the door and banishes them to the Himalayas, thus turning on them. After Waternoose shuts the door before Sulley can run back in, Randall continues with his plan, now that he and Fungus finally have found Boo.

Later on, as Randall puts Boo in his seat to extract her screams, Mr. Waternoose shows up and starts to argue with Randall, mad at him for forcing him to get rid of his top scarer so Randall could follow through with his plan. Ignoring him, Randall tells Waternoose that scarers won't be needed at all since he has a machine and then adds that Sulley got what he deserved anyway. Hurt and shocked by this insensitive response, an upset Waternoose tells Randall that Sulley was the twice the scarer he will ever be, making Randall give Waternoose a look and growl lowly in anger. Afterward, Waternoose is forced to accept the plan and stands back as he watches the Scream Extractor slide towards Boo's mouth to extract her screams. But before it can, Sulley suddenly comes to Boo's rescue, destroys the machine, and throws it at Randall and Waternoose. While Randall manages to avoid the machine by clinging to the wall, Mr. Waternoose is pinned by it. After freeing her, Sulley makes an attempt to escape with Boo and an enraged Waternoose orders Randall around, telling him to get Sulley. An already-prepared Randall does so and growls angrily at Sulley, turns invisible, and stops him from escaping. Then Randall proceeds to try and finish Sulley off, on Waternoose's command.

Soon, Mike arrives and tries to say he was sorry to Sulley for their earlier fight in the Himalayas, but he gets frustrated when he thinks Sulley ignored him as he is being attacked by Randall, who has turned invisible. Sulley exclaims he is being attacked, but Mike, not understanding, tells Sulley that he's not attacking him and to hear him out since he is being honest. Whilst Sulley is struggling with the invisible Randall, Mike tells his friend that they are a team and their friendship is more important than anything. A frightened Boo approaches Mike, who tells her that Sulley is too sensitive. Boo starts to cry and get worried as she watches Randall prepare to kill Sulley. Mike tells Sulley that if he starts crying, he will cry and will never get through the situation, and apologizes he wasn't there for him, but assures him that he is now. Getting fed up, Mike tells a dying and weak Sulley since he is baring his soul to him, he could at least pay attention and throws a snowball at Sulley. However, he misses and it hits Randall in the face, making him visible enough for Sulley to knock him out by punching him in the face, finally getting out of his grip. Mike notices Randall and suddenly realizes he was trying to kill Sulley this whole time. As Sulley escapes with Boo and Mike, Mr. Waternoose tells Randall - who finally woke up, but is still a bit dazed - to get up and that they can't let anyone witness the plan, to which Randall sinisterly replies that there won't be (implying that if the plan worked, Randall would then try to kill Mr. Waternoose as well). Then when Celia again tries to confront Mike, he tells her Randall and Waternoose's plan, leading her to create a distraction by announcing that Randall broke the scare record, causing Randall to be surrounded by a mob.

## Defeat

When Sulley and Mike get to the scare floor and Sulley activates a door to get to Boo's door, Randall chases them into the factory door system and hops onto one of the doors to head after them. Sooner or later, he is able to recapture Boo, then escapes into a door hundreds of feet in the air. Sulley chases Randall whilst grabbing onto doors and when he hits some, Randall is alerted and notices Sulley coming after him, so he runs into a door with Boo and closes it shut. Sulley hurls himself in to save Boo and becomes happy to see her when she greets him, only to be hit by Randall's feet and nearly falling out the door, but he manages to hold onto the edge. As he dangles for dear life, Randall starts teasing the terrified Sulley, calls him a stupid, pathetic waste and bangs his foot on the door, almost making Sulley fall. Scared, Boo starts to cry and look away in fear as Randall tells Sulley he has been #1 for too long and now, his time is up as he smashes Sulley's fingers with his feet and starts to push him off to kill him, sinisterly telling him he'll take good care of Boo, meaning that he'll abuse her for his own cruel plan. However, Boo manages to gather up her courage and overcome her fear of Randall as she suddenly jumps on him and starts pulling on his antennas to save Sulley, making him scream repeatedly in pain and turn different colors. Sulley has a chance to climb back up and Boo grabs a nearby baseball bat and begins to beat Randall with it, making him turn different colors again. Sulley then takes it from there and he grabs Randall by the neck and holds him in a snake wrestling move while Boo roars at him, thus proving that she's not scared of him anymore. Sulley then tells Randall he's now out of a job, making Randall gulp in fear.

Later, Sulley throws Randall into a door leading into the human world, sending him to a trailer home in the south, where a hillbilly mother beats him with a shovel while being cheered on by her son who warned her about the "gator" getting in. Sulley and Mike then destroy the door to make sure Randall never comes back. Before leaving, Boo (proud that she beat Randall) blows a raspberry at the remnants of the door.

---

Nico: Look what we have here.

Randy: I can't believe you are me.

Randall: Wait!? YOU'RE ME!?

Randy: I would have been you yes.

Nico: Caught you trying to sneak up on Mike didn't we?

Black Adam: (to Randall) Since we're feeling generous today, we're going to play a little game.

Randall: What's that?

Black Adam: I don't have a name for it yet. But you have until the count of 10 to leave us before we turn you into a wallet!

Nico: Better listen to him.

(GUNS CLICK)

We had our guns ready to fire and we had lasers all over him.

Nico smirked.

Randall ran fast.

Nico: Good.

Mike: That was awesome!

Nico: Thanks Mike. Anyway lets get to work.

(Mike walks onto the Scare Floor, already bustling with activity)

Celia: (o.s., over paging system) All scare floors are now active. Assistants, please report to your stations.

Nico: All right soldiers listen up. Colonel J.D. as much as I don't like it, you go to Randall's station.

Me: Yes sir.

Nico: Lieutenant Eli, you go to Ricky's station.

Eli: Yes sir.

Nico: Sergeant Lincoln, you go to Bob's station.

Lincoln: Yes sir.

Nico assigned us to the stations and Nico was in Sulley's station. Sora was in George Sanderson's station, etc, etc.

(Mike fits an empty can onto his door station. Mike swipes a card-key from a child's folder, and slides it through a slot on the station. A child's closet door rides out into the Scare Floor on an overhead track. Several assistants follow suit. Doors ride out of the vault and land in stations. A Jumbo-tron screen displaying the MI logo switches over to a map. The eastern portion of the United States is illuminated as Jerry Slugsworth steps up.)

Jerry: Okay, people, Eastern Seaboard coming online. We got scarers coming out!

Nico: Company, ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention like in the military. The assistants run to their stations and stand at attention. The scarers stride onto the Scare

Floor in slow motion. These are the best of the best; the top Scarers, ready for action. Smitty and Needleman, two geeky teenage janitors stand in awe on the sidelines.

Needleman: Oh, they're so awesome!

(The Scarers stop opposite of their doors. Their assistants approach them and make last minute preparations. Sulley cracks his knuckles and shakes to keep it loose. Pete "Claws" Ward flips out his retractable claws like switchables. Bob "Dentures" Peterson is handed a set of false teeth. He slides the chompers into place and snarls. Randall practices camouflaging by blending into various background patterns: wood, brick, wallpaper. His nerdy assistant Fungus alternates the patterns. Augustus "Spike" Jones puts a tentacle in his mouth and blows. Spikes pop out of his skin. Ricky Plesuski opens his mouth to reveal a giant set of spiked teeth. His assistant brushes them. Ted Pauley grabs a handful of eyeballs from his assistant and squishes them into his face. One of the eyeballs falls off Ted's face, and his assistant puts it back on. The Jumbo-tron now shows everyone's scare totals. Sulley is at the top, with Randall in second place.)

Nico: Boy Sulley and Randall both have a good record so far.

Mike: They sure do.

Sulley: (with hand outstretched) Hey, may the best monster win.

Randall: (turning away) I plan to.

Me: I'm watching you bub.

Nico: Good luck Sulley.

Sulley: Thank you sir.

(Jerry begins the countdown.)

Jerry: We are on in seven, six,

(Mike hits a button on his keypad. The red light above his door lights up. Other assistants do the same.)

Jerry: five, four, three, two…

(Jerry silently indicates "one" with his hand. A sign light above the Scare Floor changes from "STANDBY" to "SCARE", replacing the red monster to a green monster. The scaring begins. A horn sounds, and each scarer rushes up to their door. Sulley disappears through the door.)

Mike: You're the boss, you're the boss, you're the big hairy boss.

Nico: Go get em!

(Randall and the other monsters follow suit. Screams are heard from Sulley's inside door. Sulley exits and checks his new scare totals on the jumbo-tron.)

Sulley: Oh, I'm feeling good today, Mikey! (Sulley's tally goes up when we hear four beeps.) Yeah! (Sulley laughs as he shares a fist bump with Mike.)

Nico: Nice job!

Mike: Whoa! Attaboy. Attaboy. Another door comin' right up.

(A scream comes from another door. Randall emerges to watch his tally go up, but only slightly. Randall's assistant Fungus scratches his head.)

Me: He's good but not good enough.

Fungus: Hmm, you're still behind, Randall. You know, maybe I should re-align the scream intake valve…?

Randall: Just get me another door!

Fungus: Aah! A door! Yes! Door! (runs off)

(The monsters work fast and furious. Children's screams are heard everywhere, filling the cans. Lana and Lola are helping in getting the cans filled and put on the carts. Mr. Waternoose walks up besides Jerry.)

Mr. Waternoose: (expecting the worse) Well, Jerry, what's the damage so far?

Jerry: We may actually make our quota today, sir.

Mr. Waternoose: Hmm. First time in a month.

(A scream can gurgles as it registers empty. Rock music pounds as the door opens and Claws scrambles out of the room, sobbing pathetically.)

Claws' assistant: What happened?

Claws: The kid almost touched me! She got this close to me!

Laney: You'll be all right Claws.

Claws' assistant: She wasn't scared of you? (looks through paperwork) She was only six!

Claws: I could've been dead! I could've DIED!

(Claws' assistant slaps him across the face.)

Claws' assistant: Keep it together, man. (whistles for help) Hey, we got a dead door over here!

(Needleman and Smitty come running, wheeling a portable door shredder.)

Needleman: We're coming! Look out!

Smitty: Out of the way! Excuse us.

Needleman: Coming through.

(Needleman tapes a yellow "X" across the door.)

Jerry: (to Mr. Waternoose) We've lost fifty-eight doors this week, sir.

Mr. Waternoose: Oh, kids these days. They just don't get scared like they used to.

(Needleman and Smitty load the defunct door into the shredder.)

Needleman: Let 'er rip!

(The door shreds with a buzz, spewing out sawdust and leaving only two door knobs. A octopus-like monster named Josh Rivera runs toward a door with his tentacles flying.)

Josh Rivera: Bugabugabuga!

(Randall emerges from another door. He's working hard.)

Fungus: (nervous) Uh, sir?

Randall: What?!

Fungus: L-look!

(Fungus points to the tally board. Randall's name replaces Sulley's as number one.)

Celia: (o.s., over P.A. system) Attention. We have a new scare leader, Randall Boggs.

(Charlie, Waxford and Frank gather around Randall, congratulating him.)

Charlie, Waxford and Frank: Nice job! You took the lead! You did it! Look at those numbers!

(Multiple screams draw the attention of the admirers. In seconds, Mike deftly fills can after can with scream. Sulley emerges from the door and cracks his knuckles.)

Sulley: Slumber party. Ha-ha-ha!

Mike: Whoo!

Nico: WAY TO GO SULLEY!

(The tally board updates; Sulley's back in first place.)

Celia: (o.s., over P.A. system) Never mind.

(Charlie, Waxford and Frank push past Randall as they rush to Sulley.)

Randall: (being jolted) Hey, watch it!

Charlie, Waxford and Frank: That was awesome! How did you do that? You're going to the hall of fame for sure!

(Sulley gives his fans a high five as Mr. Waternoose approaches.)

Mr. Waternoose: Well, James, that was an impressive display.

Sulley: Oh, just doing my job, Mr. Waternoose. Of course, I did learn from the best.

Nico: He sure did Mr. Waternoose.

They laughed.

(Mr. Waternoose and Sulley both chuckle. Randall watches angrily. Fungus stands next to him.)

Randall: If I don't see a new door in my station in five seconds, I will personally put you THROUGH THE SHREDDER!

Fungus: Aaaaah! (runs off)

Me: Watch yourself buster!

**Charlie:** Hey, Wazowski, nice job. Those numbers are pretty sweet.

**Mike:** ( *false modesty* ) Are they? You know, I hadn't even noticed. And, uh, how's Georgie doing?

**Charlie:** He's doing great! I love working with that big guy.

Lily: George is awesome.

( *Charlie's door opens, and a goofy-looking furry monster named George Sanderson emerges.* )

**George:** Keep the doors comin', Charlie. I'm on a roll today.

Lily: Good job dude!

**Charlie:** ( *to Mike* ) George and I are like brothers. ( *he spots a child's sock on George's back.* ) ( *gasps* ) ***23-19! WE HAVE A 23-19!***

UH-OH! YOU KNOW WHAT THAT MEANS!

( *Jerry hits a human child emergency button. A siren blares. The Jumbo-tron reads "WARNING: CONTAMINATION ALERT", replacing the yellow circle with a black child inside.* )

**Computer voice:** ( *over P.A.* ) Red alert! Red alert! Red alert! Red alert! Red alert!

Me: INCOMING!

( *George looks around, confused. On the Jumbo-tron behind him is a security cam view of George's back, showing the sock.* )

**Computer voice:** ( *over P.A.* ) George Sanderson, please remain motionless. Prepare for decontamination.

( *George realizing he caused the alarms, and he tries frantically to remove the sock.* )

**George:** Get it off! Get it off!

**Jerry:** Duck and cover, people!

Nico: HIT THE DECK EVERYONE!

( *Yellow-suited figures known as the CDA rappel through the windows from the ceiling overhead.* )

**Mr. Waternoose:** Oh, not the CDA.

( *Outside of Monsters, Inc., helicopters hover over the factory as large black trucks squeal into the parking lot. On the sides of the trucks is printed: CDA - CHILD DETECTION AGENCY. More CDA agents burst out of the truck and run toward the factory. Roz closes her desk window as CDA agents run by.* )

**CDA agent #1:** Move, move, move! Coming through, please. Stand aside.

**CDA agent #2:** Please clear the contaminated area.

( *The Scare Floor is now filled with CDA agents. One points a child detector at Needleman and Smitty.* )

**Needleman and Smitty:** Aaaaah!

**CDA agent #3:** This is a 23-19 in progress.

**CDA agent #4:** Keep the area clear.

**CDA agent #5:** Coming through. Watch yourself.

( *CDA agents run up to George and tackle him to the ground. Using tongs, they gently remove the sock from his back.* )

**CDA agent:** Stand back. Careful.

( *They place the sock on the floor. A metal dome is bolted over the sock. A CDA agent presses a button. Mr. Waternoose and the workers cover their eyes. Mike gasps as a blinding flash emerges from under the metal device. Agents unbolt the dome and vacuum up the charred remains of the sock.* )

**CDA agent #1:** All clear. Situation is niner-niner-zero. Ready for decon.

**George:** ( *to CDA agents* ) Hey, thanks, guys, that was a close one.

**CDA agent #2:** ( *to other agents* ) Okay.

( *A circular shower curtain flies up around George. A yellow hand reaches in with a huge electric razor. George's fur flies up over the curtain.* )

**George:** Ahhhhh!

( *A small shower head pops up, spraying disinfectant.* )

**George:** Eiieeee!

( *The curtain flies open. George is entirely shaved, wearing an Elizabethan dog collar. A band-aid covers the area "contaminated" by the sock. An agent rips the band-aid off.* )

**George:** Ahhhhh!

Nico: YIKES! That's got to hurt.

( *A sign on the wall reading "DAYS SINCE LAST ACCIDENT" flips from 47 to 0.* )

**Jerry:** Okay, people, take a break! We gotta shut down for a half-hour and reset the system.

( *Mr. Waternoose and Sulley watch as CDA agents file off the scare floor.* )

**Mr. Waternoose:** An entire scare floor out of commission. What else could go wrong?

We followed him.

( *Mr. Waternoose and Sulley approach the coffee machine. Mr. Waternoose pours himself a cup of the thick gooey liquid.* )

**Mr. Waternoose:** Oh, what a day.

**Sulley:** We're just going through a rough time, sir. Everyone knows you gonna get us through it.

**Mr. Waternoose:** Tell that to the board of directors. ( *He drinks the liquid.* ) James, this company has been in my family for three generations. I would do *anything* to keep it from going under.

**Sulley:** So would I, sir.

Nico: We all would Mr. Waternoose.

( *Mr. Waternoose is suddenly struck with an idea.* )

**Mr. Waternoose:** Say, I could use your help with something.

**Sulley:** Anything, sir.

**Mr. Waternoose:** You see, we hired some new scare recruits, and frankly they're… They're… Uh…

**Sulley:** Inexperienced?

**Mr. Waternoose:** They stink.

**Sulley:** Uh-huh.

**Mr. Waternoose:** I thought maybe you might come by tomorrow and give them a demonstration, show them what it takes to be a top scarer. Huh?

**Sulley:** ( *grinning* ) I'll start out with the old Waternoose Jump-and-Growl.

( *Sulley demonstrates the "old Waternoose jump and growl". Mr. Waternoose is so startled that he drops his coffee cup.* )

**Mr. Waternoose:** Aaah! ( *amused* ) Ha-ha! Oh, yes. Now, that's my boy.

( *Mr. Waternoose pats Sulley on the shoulder. They laugh.* )

We laughed with him.

Later we got the Scare Floor back online.

Jack O Lantern: I'll go into the doors and do some scaring myself.

Maria: Why are you volunteering?

Jack O Lantern: You guys can't afford to be seen scaring children after the 20 Days of Darkness. But me? People won't be surprised to see me doing it. I am still a villain, after all.

Nico: Go for it soldier. Make us proud.

Jack O Lantern: Yes sir!

Jack O Lantern had a bunch of doors and his name on the board and he was moving fast and already he raking in a total of 17,239 scare points and 20 cans of energy.

Me: Wow! Way to go Jack!

Nico: Not bad for your first time.

Jack O Lantern: Thank you sir.

Mr. Waternoose: Well done Jack.

Jack O Lantern: Thank you Mr. Waternoose.

Me: Commander Nico, I think I have an idea for this sir.

Nico: What is it Colonel?

Me: We can have the members of the Masters of Evil like Nergal, Count Spankulot, Dr. Viktor and all the members of Halloween and Horror as well as the monsters of horror and all that do some work here as well as our friends in Halloween Town do some here too.

Nico: Not a bad idea Colonel. I'll look into that.

Ran: Mind if I give it a shot?

Nico: Go for it Ran.

She did a bunch of scares and she did great. She raked in 23,293 scare points and did 38 cans of energy on her first try.

Me: Way to go Ran!

Mr. Waternoose: Wow! That was great!

Ran: I am known as the Spirit of Halloween after all.

Later the Scare Floor was done for the night.

Cheetah: You okay, Nico?

Nico: I'm fine. But I'm really not looking forward to the possible beating I'm gonna give Mr. Waternoose.

Me: I'm not looking forward to it either Commander.

Eli: Me neither. But we'll think of something. I hate that version of Randall here though. Something about him doesn't feel right.

Nico: I know. His jealousy took him to new heights.

Me: Yeah it sure did and because of that he will pay the price.

Randy: Yeah I don't like that version of myself. I can't believe that this is what I would turn into.

Laney: Thank goodness we won't let that happen.

Later Sulley went into the Bathroom to wash up. But then he got an unexpected shock. He saw a little girl behind him.

**Mary:** Lookit.

( *Sulley screams, falling over backward. Mary looks up at Sulley and smiles. Sulley tries to get away, but Mary grabs his tail. Panicked, Sulley picks her up with a pair of tongs and places her back in her room, closes the door and spins around… Only to discover that she's standing before him again. Sulley yells. Mary squeals with delight. He picks her up and carries her deep inside the room. Sulley deposits Mary on top of her bed. She giggles. Sulley runs out, but gets caught in a hanging mobile.* )

**Sulley:** Oh!

( *He falls, trips over a laundry basket, slips on a rug, and is ejected out of Mary's room. Sulley slides out of the room, covered in toys and junk from Mary's room. Suddenly, from the utility hallway, he hears a noise. Sulley scrambles to his feet and takes off. As he runs, a line of toy duckies caught on his tail quack along after him. Randall enters, wheeling a cart of scream cans towards the door. Sulley rushes to the toilets, stuffs Mary's junk into the bowl, and flushes it down.* )

**Sulley:** Ahhhh…

( *A second later it all comes back up, overflowing the toilet.* )

**Sulley:** Aaah!

( *Sulley runs to the locker room. He spots an open locker and stuffs the sopping kid stuff in. He closes the locker.* )

**Sulley:** Whew.

( *Relieved, Sulley turns and walks away. On his back, clinging to his fur, is Mary. Sulley rounds the locker bank and disappears from view. For a moment, all is quiet. One second later:* )

**Sulley:** Aaaaaaaaaaah!

( *Sulley runs back past the lockers, panic-stricken. Mary chases him.* )

**Mary:** Kitty!

We busted it with our guns locked and loaded!

Nico: What's going on in here!?

We saw little Mary.

Nico: Oh how did you get in here little one?

Tomahawk Man: Don't worry, Sulley. She's only a litle girl. And she's harmless.

Nico: Yeah she's all right.

Nico picked her up.

Nico: It's all right little one. Sulley is a friend. He won't hurt you.

Sulley: Hey it's Boo.

Nico: Her name is Mary. That's her real name but Boo is cute for her.

Sulley: Yeah thank goodness I remember that.

Nico: Thank goodness too. Also Sulley we know what the cause of the energy crisis is.

Sulley: What do you think it might be?

Nico: Scream is not powerful enough. Watch this. Mary you want to see a funny face?

She nodded and Nico made some funny faces and she laughed a lot and the power was high and more powerful and then the lights in the bathroom popped.

Sulley: WHOA! So laughter is more powerful than scream.

Nico: Yep. And the tanks that are using the scream burn through it much too quickly.

Me: It's true.

Light Lily lit the bathroom up.

Sulley: Wow that is brilliant.

Me: We'll have to get some news light bulbs later.

Kyd: Okay. I'll teleport you guys to Sulley and Mike's apartment. Then, I'll go the restaurant Mike's at and get him to you guys.

Nico: Okay. Thanks Kyd. I hope there's enough room for all of us.

Kyd teleported us to the apartment and then Kyd went to the restaurant and got Mike there too.

Nico: Wow! Kyd's teleportation powers are amazing.

Deadpool: Spoiler alert, Sulley. Boo actually stands up to Randall later. (laughs) But there's this one Deviantart RP in notes where Espio cuts Randall's head off and then keeps the head!

BONK!

Nico bashed him on the head and knocked him out.

Nico: (Sarcastically) Way to give the plot away Wade.

Me: Commander Nico, something is not right about Randall. I sense an incredible dark energy inside him and he has been harboring an incredibly evil hatred inside him and most of that hatred has been directed at Sulley and Mike.

Nico: I have that same feeling too Colonel. We need to be ready for anything they throw at us.

Saïx: I think Xehanort sent one of his goons here to make an alliance with Randall and Waternoose. But I don't think Waternoose was told the whole story.

Nico: I have that same feeling too. Luckily I have a plan for that.

Me: I have a feeling I know what it is commander.

Nico: Yep.

Bowser: What?! How did they know about Boo escaping? Kyd got us to Mike and Sulley's place without causing a panic!

Nico: News has a habit of getting out when you least expect it.

Eli: Commander we got to hide Mary until the time is right.

Nico: Hmm. Let me think here.

Nico got to thinking about what to do.

Sulley then looked around for her.

Mike: Sull, that's a cube of garbage. (he spots the eye stalk.) Uh-oh.

Sulley: (sobbing) I can still hear her little voice.

Koragg: (solemnly) A moment of silence. To honor our fallen.

Nico: Agreed.

We had a silent prayer for her.

Maria: Guys! Boo's still alive!

Nico: I sense her!

Eli: I feel it!

Quicksilver: I'll get her.

Eli: She's over at the restaurant.

Quicksilver ran fast and went and got her and came back.

Mike then got a crazy idea on showing her to Randall.

Sulley: Mike, what are you thinking? We can't trust Randall. He's after Boo.

May: And don't you find it odd that Randall's after this one girl?

Me: I find it odd completely.

Nico: I agree. Randall has always been the jealous type because of Sulley always being better than him.

Randy: I can't believe I was like that.

Nico: Come on guys. We have to find out what's going on. Also here's my plan.

Nico told us his plan. It was to reveal a stuffed toy that has a genjutsu on it to look like Boo and then without a doubt, Randall will spread lies and get Sulley and Mike Banished to a far away place and then while we're in our supposed exile, one of Organization XIII's members will no doubt show up and Nico will use a tape recorder to gather some evidence and we'll use that evidance to show Randall's lies and more as well as the member of Organization XIII not living up to their part of the bargain. When we deal with Randall, we'll reveal to Mr. Waternoose that he was double-crossed and more as well as resolve the energy crisis.

Me: That's brilliant Commander.

Eli: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: A most very well thought out plan.

Nico: Thanks guys. Time to get to work.

Leni: Like here's a totes adorbs stuffed toy we can use to trick them.

Ed: Cool.

Nico: That's perfect Leni.

Yakumo: Now to work my magic.

She did so and made it look like a real girl.

Lori had Boo hidden in a carrier on her back. We got to work and showed Waternoose and Randall the fake Boo. But then he called a door.

A huge metal door lowers into the station with a bang.

Mike: Uh, sir, that's not her door.

Mr. Waternoose: I know, I know.

Randall uncamoflages in front of the door, and opens it. Snow swirls through from the other side.

Mr. Waternoose: It's yours.

Nico: No, sir. There's no need to push us in. We'll go in quietly.

Mr. Waternoose was shocked to hear this as one by one, all of us enter the door. Randall couldn't care less even as his good self entered too.

Livewire: (to Mr. Waternoose) We'll be back, sir. And before this all ends, I hope you make the right decision. (enters the door as well)

Espio: (glares at Randall) Before this is over, I swear I'm gonna kill you. (enters the door too)

We all went through it.

We were in the cold of the Himalayan Mountains.

Nico: That was a close one.

Lori and Boo gave the thumbs up.

Mike: Guys, I don't mean to question your decisions. But, WHY DID WE JUST GO THROUGH BANISHMENT?!

Amora the Enchantress: (laughs) Because I can easily use my magic to get us back. Besides, there's someone you two need to meet.

Nico: That's right and this is all part of my plan and he should be here right about now.

We saw a Yeti appear.

Abominable Snowman: Welcome to the Himalayas!

Nico: I had a feeling that's where we were.

Miti: Pleasure to meet a fellow Yeti.

Abominable Snowman: Same to you all. I'll go get some fish for you all.

He left.

Nico: The next member of Organization XIII should be coming right now.

A Dark Corridor appeared and out came EVIL VANITAS!

Nico: Vanitas. Right on cue.

Pete: This is the part where you blab out your plans for this world, right?

Evil Vanitas: You know me and my gang all too well. This whole world… is powered by scream. They converted the screams of human children into energy. And this very company was what made it all happen. It's as rich a source of negative emotion as we'll ever find.

Nico: Yeah you would like that huh?

Mike: That negative emotion is what helps keep Monstropolis standing!

Evil Vanitas: That might help your world. But it's not very beneficial for the humans.

May: He's got you there.

Nico: Because you want them to suffer like everything else will when you destroy the entire universe.

Evil Vanitas: This facility was everything I could hope for. And I was lucky enough to find pawns whose hearts were darkened by thoughts of jealousy and desperation.

Mike: You mean Randall and Waternoose!

Nico: I knew it!

Sulley: (to Mike) All Randall cares about is winning. Waternoose wants to save the company by any means necessary. And this guy is taking advantage of those weaknesses.

Evil Vanitas: Unlike my other counterpart, my heart is made of just one thing. And the Unversed collected enough screams and sadness from those children to reconstruct it.

Mike: And they're trashing the company in the process!

Evil Vanitas: Odd that you wanted to hear all of that.

Nico: What can we say? We're good listeners. (takes out recorder) And you gave us enough evidence to show to Waternoose!

Eli: Should have kept that ugly mouth of your shut!

Me: And now we can kick your big ugly dark ass into oblivion!

Evil Vanitas: (laughs) You really think he'll listen to any of you?

Spiderman: You can be surprised by how persuasive we can be, Vanny.

Evil Vanitas: Don't call me that!

Poison Ivy: I like our Vanitas better. At least he likes Spiderman's nickname for him!

Me: That's right (Tauntingly) VANNY!

We laughed at him.

Nico then fired energy beams and blasted his arms and then his keyblade went flying and then it landed in Margo's hands!

Margo: YEAH! Now it's my turn.

Margo went up to him.

Margo: You make me sick Vanitas.

Margo had fire and lightning swirl around her and lightning was crackling all over her with incredible intensity.

Margo: You exploited the screams of innocent people all for your own gratification. You will pay for that in full!

Then a massive flash of light exploded out of Margo and a massive vortex of fire and lightning exploded out and formed into a powerful phoenix from a volcano. When the vortex faded, Margo emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

She looked like she was 21 years old and had longer blond hair with red highlights in her hair and then she had a volcano with a phoenix coming out of it and she had earrings in the shapes of volcanoes and she had red eyes with glowing orange sclera and she had a volcano on her shirt with the symbols of volcanoes around in a circle and also she had red fire camouflage pants and combat boots. She had a sleeveless trench coat with fire and lava on it and it had the kanji for "Margo Roberts, Champion of Lalahon, Emissary of the Volcanoes of the Philippines and master of the forces of lava, fire and lightning." in orange and black.

マルゴロバーツ、ララホンのチャンピオン、フィリピンの火山の使者、溶岩、火、稲妻の力の達人。

She had angel wings that were glowing orange and had heat that was incredible and she had a neon orange aura with lightning, fire and lava swirling around her. She had become a SUPER ANGEL 10,000,000,000 VOLCANIC ISLAND FIRESTORM!

Nico: OH WOW!

Me: WHOA! Margo transformed!

Lynn: Wow! Margo you look amazing! How do you feel?

Margo: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) **I feel amazing Lynn. Now this power is more than enough for me to take down this evil version of Vanitas.**

Nico: Whoa!

Margo: **Now it's this monsters turn to feel the fury of a volcano.**

Margo walked up to him and huge clouds of steam came out of her feet with every step as she walked and she had fire coming out of her feet too. Lightning struck around her all over the place and she was marching towards Evil Vanitas like she was an angel of death ready to kill him. Vanitas fired blasts of dark fire and Margo's aura was deflecting them away like they were nothing.

Margo wasn't in the least bit affected by the blasts.

Margo: **Now it's my turn.**

Margo teleported and slashed him and grabbed his arms and smashed him into the ground with incredible strength and sent him skidding on the ground and then jumped and spun around and elbowed Evil Vanitas and smashed him head first into the ground and then she grabbed his legs and spun him around with incredible speed and threw him into the ground and sent him skidding and then she teleported and grabbed him and threw him and then Margo teleported and kicked him into the air and sent him flying and then she teleported and slashed Evil Vanitas all over the place and really cut him up really good and then punched him into the ground with devastating force!

Me: WHOA! Way to go Margo!

Nico: YEAH!

Margo came back to us.

Nico: That was awesome!

Me: Right. But we need to stop Randall.

Mike: Won't he just get out of that banishment like we did, Keyblade or no Keyblade?

Jindrax: Which is why we gotta get a move on!

Nico: Right! Lets head back to Monstropolis.

Amora used her magic and opened a portal back and we were going through.

Vanitas: I'll get my keyblade back!

Abominable Snowman: Welcome to the Himalayas!

Evil Vanitas: I am in no mood! (punches Abominable Snowman, knocking him down)

Abominable Snowman: (Evil Vanitas leaves through Dark Corridor) Was it because I said that line already?

He was gone. Evil Vanitas was in a REALLY ROTTEN MOOD!

* * *

Back in Monsters Inc. a portal opened and we were back.

Nico: Lets go!

We ran fast and then the Lump of Horror Unversed appeared!

Magma Man: It's a Lump of Horror Unversed!

Sulley: Looks like it's made up of the Scream Energy from several canisters.

Mike: Really? I think it's made up of tar.

Nico: Not for long.

Nico fired an energy blast and obliterated it and then we got a massive energy increase.

Nico: That was a piece of cake.

We went to the Scare Floor.

Randall was not aware of us and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A black fire explosion blasted through the door of the entrance to the Scare Floor and then the symbols of dark magic and energy flew around the air and landed and out came us.

Me: Catch us if you can you reptilian freak!

We got onto the door rail and slid on it.

Nico: We got to find Mary's door. But before we do that we got to take care of Randall. And I know how. Lets head to the room of doors.

We jumped onto a rail and went into a tunnel and then we saw that we were in the big room and there were millions of doors all over the walls!

Me: WHOA! So this is where all of Monsters Incorporated's doors come from.

Eli: Look at all of them!

Sora: There are so many of them!

Lana: How many do you think there are?

Me: Millions. Maybe billions. With 7.9 billion people all over the world, there are lots of them.

Lana: Guys, Randall's behind us!

We saw that Randall was behind us!

Randall: I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

Dayu: We need to go through the doors to confuse Randall!

Nico: Right. J.D. turn on your infrared vision and find him.

Me: Yes sir!

I turned on my infrared vision and like in the movie Predator, I was searching for him with a Triangle Target. I was searching for him.

Then I saw a figure coming and it was Randall and he was invisible.

Me: Peek-a-boo!

POW!

I punched him and he revealed himself and he was red with yellow spots and Eli fired Force Lightning blasts and electrocuted him all over.

We landed on a deck in the middle of the big room and we were ready to face him.

Nico: You will pay for everything you've done Randall.

Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Wolf, Artie Ziff, Wolf, Motor Ed, Toad, Salami Swami, Weather Wizard, Crimson Dynamo and Key then appeared.

Nico: Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Wolf, Artie Ziff, Wolf, Motor Ed, Toad, Salami Swami, Weather Wizard, Crimson Dynamo and

Key.

Toad: Thank goodness we found you all.

Condiment King: You guys will not believe how many doors we went through to find you!

William: (Sweatdrops) Sorry about that.

2016 Morbucks: It's fine. But we really did go trough a lot of doors.

Me: I counted 6,823,234,439 doors.

Wolf: WHOA! That's a lot of doors.

Artie Ziff: Hope you guys don't mind that we did some scaring of our own before coming here.

Wolf: (to me) By the way, we heard that you fought a giant Tarantula.

Me: Yep. It was the huge Tarantula from from the 1955 movie Tarantula.

Motor Ed: Surprised you didn't squish that bug. Seriously.

Me: Well I figured it would be a perfect friend for Lincoln's classes pet spider. Also instead of squishing it, I used Lisa's shrink ray to turn it back to its normal size.

Motor Ed: Smart thinking. Seriously.

Lisa Loud: A very good move on his part.

?: You got that right!

A baboon then appeared and it was BABOON KABOOM!

Jared: Baboon Kaboom!

Qin: Another one of Mojo Jojo's minions no doubt.

Jared: Yep.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was SIRJINKOR from episode 10 of Super Megaforce!

---

He was sent by Damaras to put a stone in a big rock that Vrak had been working on but never finished. When he did this, he became more powerful than ever. He then shot a meteor onto the earth. He was maximized by Prince Vekar, but he was defeated by the Samurai Fire Smasher and the rock was destroyed by Orion.

---

Orion: Sirjinkor!

Sirjinkor: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Damaras to put on a stone that Vrak was working on but never completely it. You shot a meteor to the Earth.

Sirjinkor: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Sirjinkor: That asteroid might be gone. But I can still fight you Rangers without it!

Troy Burrows: Bring it on.

Lola: Yeah!

Bluto then came out.

Bluto: I'm gonna win Olive this time.

Sea: Not if me and Popeye have anything to say about it fat boy.

We got the usual battles going.

---

## Battle 1: Leif, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Charge Rangers, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King

---

Condiment King was first.

Condiment King: (to Leif) What nightmare did your female counterpart have?

Leif: It was like what Lucy had except worse. And she HATES all that cute stuff.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was a cute nightmare but not for someone like her.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Not even Lana likes something like that.

Marble Pie: Poor girl went through a lot.

Featherweight: Yeah she sure did.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And the strangest part is that wasn't even a nightmare. That was a cute dream.

Sprocket: Wow it sure was. I didn't see what was so scary about it.

Steel Lynn: For Lana, everything about that dream was scary.

Tyler Navarro: Yeah that was a funny and crazy dream.

Condiment King: It sure was. Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER ENGAGE! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAARRRR
CHOMP!

They transformed.

Tyler: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power

Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: (British Accent) "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

James: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They fired waves of energy and ice, gears, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Leif: YEAH! Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 2: Lexx, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

---

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) We're lucky the last two nightmares weren't too bad. But the Phantom Stranger could make the remaining ones more challenging.

Lexx: Yeah we sure are lucky.

2016 Morbucks: How come Laney wasn't affected?

Lexx: We found out that she already has a Keyblade. In Eli's universe before it merged with our universe she already got a Keyblade.

Sunset Shimmer: I didn't know about that. But that is good she has a Keyblade.

Pepperdance: It sure is and her Keyblade is the Bond of Flames. So awesome.

Cayenne: I think it's cool that Laney has a Keyblade of her own.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah it sure is.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah. It sure is.

Gusty: I agree with you all on that.

Sunburn: Next up is Lola and I don't think I want to even find out what he nightmare will be like.

Nick Russell: Me neither. That's awful.

2016 Morbucks: Yeah. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They fired waves of elements and energy, fire and Red Lantern Energy and smashed down 2016's Morbucks and smashed her down.

Lexx: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: All right!

---

Battle 3: Leon, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) The monstera on this world are actually not THAT different from humans.

Leon: They are really amazing and some of them are really funny.

Princess Celestia: They sure are and I think it's awesome.

Spotlight: We saw how they scared kids like that and it was interesting to see.

Light Lily: (Nods)

Carter Grayson: But when we show our new energy plans it will change everything.

Artie Ziff: It sure will. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They fired waves of energy, light and water and smashed Artie Ziff down.

Leon: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 4: Cole Evans, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage

# Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Cheetah and Fuzzy Lumpkins VS Wolf

---

Wolf was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) You can sense the hearts of others, right? Did you sense that there's good in Waternoose's heart as well?

Cole Evans: I sure did and his heart was full of conflict. Conflict with going along with Randall's scheme and trying to save the company.

Fluttershy: I saw it in his eyes and what he was going through was terrible.

Tree Huggers: His chakras were conflicted too. So was his aura.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah the poor guy. He was doing everything he could to resolve the energy crisis and Randall is just making things worse just so he can win the scare record.

Mage Meadowbrook: What a monster! Metaphorically speaking of course.

Stealth Elf: Yeah he has no honor when it comes to winning.

Plant Lola: True winning comes from pure effort and heart.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah that's right.

Artie Ziff: Couldn't have said it better myself. Lets do it.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys. IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: TIGERZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers and meats and smashed Wolf down.

Cole Evans: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Yang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Jungle Fury Rangers, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed

---

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) Didn't expect J.D. to meet an Ultra Beast Gene Slammer. Seriously.

Yang: No I sure didn't and it's gonna be cool to see more of the Ultra Beast Gene-Slammers.

Rainbow Dash: It sure will be Awesome.

Scootaloo: I think so too and it's gonna be amazing to see them with us.

Magma Gloom: Yeah it sure will be. The Ultra Beasts are just as amazing as all the Pokemon are.

Flash Magnus: They sure are. I like all of them.

Whirlwind: Me too. It's amazing.

Air Lincoln: Especially Nihilego. That one is awesome.

Casey Rhodes: It sure is.

Motor Ed: It sure is. Lets get it on. Seriously.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed.

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready. They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning and fire and smashed him down.

Yang: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Supergirl, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, S.P.D. Rangers, Lobo and Deadpool VS Toad

---

Toad was next.

Toad: (to Supergirl) Since you and Flash are able to go at the speed of light, you two would get along fine with Leana.

Supergirl: We sure will and she is a great runner.

Rarity: Oh indeed she is darling and she has amazing fashion sense too.

Sweetie Belle: I agree and I love her dress because of how her clothes are like those of a Pheromosa.

Thunder Terror: They are really pretty huh?

Mistmane: Just as beautiful as everything I used to make in my village a long time ago.

Sable Spirit: Just like old times huh.

Gill Grunt: That was amazing

Liquid Leni: Her clothes are totes amazing and more.

Jack Landors: They sure are amazing huh?

Toad: Yep they are. Lets do it.

Supergirl: First time for you to be back action after death.

Toad: Yep. Good to be back.

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed.

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Doggie Anubis Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

S.P.D. Rangers: Rangers ready! (Sirens Wail) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! Toad sent his tongue and Supergirl grabbed it and pulled him towards them and they fired laser blasts and jewels, water, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Supergirl: Now that was so fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Kole, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, ToQger Rangers, Bowser and Bertie VS The Salami Swami

---

The Salami Swami was next.

Salami Swami: (to Kole) (Hindu Accent) It doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure out that Jack Skellington will get along with Ran perfectly. Raven will get along with her as well.

Kole: I agree with you on that and Ran would also get along great with the Jack O-Lantern that Billy and Mandy know too.

Applejack: Yeah that guy is really funny.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he sure is. I love all his pranks.

Frozen Fright: Me too. They are really funny.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They are really great pranks too.

Flashwing: I think so too and they shine like Rainbow Dash's pranks.

Stone Luna: They rock dudes.

Right Suzuki: Yep they sure do.

Salami Swami: Indeed they do. Lets do it.

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING, PLEASE WAIT BEHIND THE WHITE LINE.

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed!

TOQ ICH, TOQ NII, TOQ SAN, TOQ YON, TOQ GO, TOQ ROKU, TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready! They fired waves of crystal, rock, earth, apples and rainbow energy and smashed the Salami Swami down.

Kole: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Shane Clarke, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Time Force Rangers, Livewire and Silver Banshee VS Weather Wizard

---

The Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Shane Clarke: Her name is Ran and she's a Jack O Lantern from Irish Folklore.

Weather Wizard: A real one?

Shane Clarke: Yep. Hard to imagine huh?

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah and she would get along great with the Goths of Darkness, Raven and even both Jack-O-Lantern's on your

team.

Cozy Glow: She sure would and the jokes she tells are really funny.

Trixie: They make me laugh too. They are funny.

Clover: Yeah they sure do.

Hex: I think it's so funny how they are about Halloween.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and they are hilariously amusing.

Wes Collins: Yeah no kidding.

Weather Wizard: They sure are funny from what you heard. Lets do it.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed.

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They fired waves of lightning, stars, energy, wind, magic and bones and smashed the Weather Wizard down.

Shane Clarke: That was amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 9: Akira Akatsuki, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Megaforce Rangers, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo

---

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) Too bad Bevv was absent. We could've shown her the Iron Man and Iron Boy armors. And yes, that includes your version of Iron Man and my armor as well.

Akira: Yeah that would have been really awesome. Also the Ed's told us that the Bev's are in every way like them. It's amazing and totally coincidental.

Princess Luna: It sure is amazing and cool.

Snowdrop: Yeah we heard so much about the adventures of the Ed's leading up to the point where the Kanker's destroyed all of Atlanta.

Gari: That was terrible! What happened was a very elaborate cover up to make sure the truth about what really happened back then. The Kanker's minus Marie are now the most hated family in the entirety of the planet.

Blackout: Yeah and their mother was executed for capital murder.

Shadow Lucy: That was terrible.

Troy Burrows: You aren't kidding about that.

Crimson Dynamo: Yep. Lets do it.

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed.

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action and buttkicking! They fired waves of energy, darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Akira: All right!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night.

---

Battle 10: T.J. Johnson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key

---

Key was next.

Key: (to TJ) Next time we see the Bevs, we should show them everything the Eds went through.

T.J.: That will be cool.

Twilight Sparkle: Every one of the Eds adventures was hilarious. They were so funny.

Luster Dawn: They sure were. But if the Bevs are in every way like the Eds, it's hard to imagine what the versions of the kids of the cul-de-sac will be like.

Princess Cadance: Yeah no kidding. They probably hate the Bevs like the Peach Creek kids did.

Flurry Heart: Crazy sense of déjà-vu.

Star Swirl: Yeah no kidding. That is nuts.

Spyro: You aren't kidding about that. And I have a strong feeling that in the future, history will repeat itself with how the Kanker's destroyed all of Atlanta.

Crystal: I heard about what happened back then. That was terrible!

Leo Corbett: No kidding.

Key: Yeah that was terrible. Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed.

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

All: POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready! They fired waves of energy, magic, stars, elements and crystals and smashed him down.

T.J. Johnson: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: Take that!

---

Battle 11: Super Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Cody (OC), Tim (Rachel's OC), Minerva Mink, Nico, Lola, Lana, Lincoln, Laney, Lisa, Lily and Lucy VS Sirjinkor

---

Sirjinkor is next.

Nico: Lets open that safe of yours first.

Sirjinkor: Good idea.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it were three swords.

Nico: Cool swords.

Sirjinkor: Yep. They are called the Sword of Anubis, the Black Sword of The Morrigan and the Sword of The Heavenly Angel.

The Sword of Anubis - it's a sword with the image of Anubis etched on the 6'0" massive, double -edged black blade, black angel wings with a large black gem with an Ankh for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large black sphere pommel with ebony gems, and only someone who was blessed with the powers of Anubis, and who happens to be friends with The God of The Dead and the Gods of Egypt can wield this, and once in his hand, he'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and he'll get black angel wings, a dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat, the image of Anubis emblazoned on his forehead, a black shirt with a dark blue phoenix on it, black pants, and black leather combat boots.

The Black Sword of The Morrigan - it's a sword with a purple Celtic

Triquetra etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged black blade, black angel wings and a large purple gem with the Celtic Triquetra for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large purple sphere pommel with black gems surrounding it, and only someone who was blessed by Morrigan can wield this blade, and once in Tim's hands, he'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and he'll get black angel wings, a long black trenchcoat with The Celtic Triquetra on the back, a purple Celtic Triquetra emblazoned on his forehead, a purple shirt with a black phoenix on it, black pants, and black leather combat boots.

The Sword of The Heavenly Angel - it's a sword with her and Lincoln kissing etched onto the 6'0" massive, double-edged silver blade, gold angel wings and a large white pearl with a red rose for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a large gold sphere pommel with red gems surrounding it, and only Minerva Mink can wield this baby, and once she gets it, she'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and she'll get a beautiful wardrobe, she'll get gold angel wings to match her hair and tail, a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with her and Lincoln on the back and water waves on the coattails, and the image of the girls in Lincoln's harem with Lincoln will be applied to the backs of the trenchcoats of those in Lincoln's harem, a red shirt with a gold phoenix, red skirt, black pants, and red high-heels.

Nico: I know just who to give these too.

Nico gave the swords to Cody, Tim and Minerva and they got amazing clothes and Minerva had a beautiful new wardrobe on her. HUBBA HUBBA!

Lincoln looked at Minerva and then his eyes popped out of his face and they looked at Minerva and he was amazed by her beauty and then he had his heart beating out of his chest with love.

Lincoln: HELLOOOOO, NURSE!

Minerva: (Seductively) Ooh you like what you see Linky?

She kissed him and he melted like butter and he had hearts swirling around him.

Nico: Funny. Lets get this guy!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

The Megaforce Rangers activated their Super Megaforce Mode!

Troy: **"Super Megaforce Red!"**

Noah: **"Super Megaforce Blue!"**

Gia: **"Super Megaforce Yellow!"**

Jake: **"Super Megaforce Green!"**

Emma: **"Super Megaforce Pink!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce Silver!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders Never Surrender! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some buttkicking.

Nico: Take this!

They fired waves of energy, elements and more and blasted Sirjinkor all over.

Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGAFORCE CANNON!

They activated the cannon and it was ready!

Nico: FIRE!

Super Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGAFORCE BLAST!

They all fired a massive energy blast and it hit Sirjinkor and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sirjinkor was dead!

Nico: Sirjinkor you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 12: Ran the Jack O Lantern and Dirt Lana VS Baboon Kaboom

Baboon Kaboom was next.

Baboon Kaboom: Taste these!

He threw some bombs and Ran dodged them and they exploded behind her!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ran: Nice try baboon butt!

Ran fired energy blasts and they hit Baboon Kaboom and smashed him down.

## Battle 13: Sea the Sea Serpent and Popeye VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Sea: Hope you're ready for a spinach fueled melee with him Popeye.

Popeye: I'm always ready to face this palooka.

Bluto: Oh yeah!?

He went at them.

Sea: Oh yeah?!

Sea punched Bluto in the face and sent him crashing into a wall.

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and gave half of it to Popeye and they ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

They flexed their muscles and in their biceps were hydroelectric power plant generators in Sea's arms and in Popeye's biceps was a massive army of tanks armed with many guns.

They went at Bluto and pulverized him all over with a massive flurry of punches and more.

BOOF BOMP BOOF BOOF BOMP BAM BAM BAM BAM BIFF KRACK SMASH!

Sea grabbed Bluto by his legs with her tail and smashed him into the ground all over as she and Popeye were playing cards.

Popeye: Full house.

Sea: Royal Flush. Beat that.

Popeye: Well blow me down. (Laughs)

Sea threw Bluto and he hit a wall and smashed him through it and it REALLY hurt.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Randall.

Nico: Randall you and your petty jealousy are through!

We went at him and pulverized and beat the living shit out of him.

Gia: We don't have to see you to beat you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman rangers.

Nico: I've always wanted to say this to you Randall. Randall Boggs, YOU'RE FIRED!

Nico punched him in the face and knocked his teeth out!

Evil Vanitas got back to Monstropolis and was about to re-enter the factory and chase after us when suddenly, 4 kids who look like they do sports somehow showed up in front of him.

Otto Rocket: Whoa! What is this place?

Reggie Rocket: Dammit, Otto! I told you not to mess with that black sphere!

Squid: Look at all the monsters around us!

Twister: (notices Evil Vanitas) Um, guys. We're not alone here.

Evil Vanitas: Look, kids. I'm not really having a good day. So, you 4 better scram before I hurt you bad!

Otto: I don't care whether you're having a good day or a bad day! We're not letting you cause trouble here!

Reggie: Yeah! (looks down) After all, this is what Stacy would've done.

Otto: Lets shred this guy!

They went at Evil Vanitas and did all kinds of skateboarding moves and punched him all over the place.

Staluk, Riggan, and Clodor blasted and smashed Randall all over the place.

Soundwave, Louie, Blaster and Haiku used the Planet X, Equestria and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they charged up Soundwave's chest cannon, enhanced Louie PoisonSea's powers, Blaster's

Electro-Scrambler Gun and Haiku's darkness powers 100-fold.

Soundwave and Louie PoisonSea: POISON ENERGY STORM!

Blaster and Haiku: DARKNESS LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane and Water Skylanders: JEWEL MAELSTROM DELUGE!

They fired waves of energy, poison, darkness, lightning, jewels, water and ice.

Lincoln: Feel the powers of the most powerful monsters ever known! GODZILLA KAIJU LIGHTNING STYLE: GODZILLA!

Lily the Mermaid: GODZILLA KAIJU WATER STYLE: MOTHRA!

Jessica: GODZILLA KAIJU STING STYLE: MEGALON!

Hilda: (British Accent) GODZILLA KAIJU WIND STYLE: RODAN!

Toph: GODZILLA KAIJU EARTH STYLE: KING GHIDORAH!

Nanami: GODZILLA KAIJU WATER STYLE: EBIRAH!

Yuna: GODZILLA KAIJU WATER STYLE: ANGUIRUS!

Perfuma: GODZILLA KAIJU NATURE STYLE: BIOLLANTE!

Frosta: GODZILLA KAIJU ICE STYLE: KAMACURAS!

Entrapta: GODZILLA KAIJU TECH STYLE: MECHAGODZILLA!

Akko: GODZILLA KAIJU MAGIC STYLE: HEDORAH!

Shantae: GODZILLA KAIJU MAGIC STYLE: GIGAN!

Julie: GODZILLA KAIJU EARTH STYLE: DESTOROYAH!

R. Mika: GODZILLA KAIJU STRENGTH STYLE: MEGAGUIRUS!

Menat: GODZILLA KAIJU SPIRIT STYLE: SCYLLA!

Mai: GODZILLA KAIJU FIRE STYLE: BARAGON

Gluko: GODZILLA KAIJU WATER STYLE: SWAMP BEAST!

Batch: GODZILLA KAIJU TECH STYLE: KIRYU MECHAGODZILLA!

Emerald Sustrai: GODZILLA KAIJU ILLUSION STYLE: GAMERA!

Dew Gayl: GODZILLA KAIJU NATURE STYLE: KING KONG!

Team RWBY: GODZILLA KAIJU ELEMENT STYLE: ULTRAMAN!

Sam, Clover and Alex: GODZILLA KAIJU TECH STYLE: MUTO!

Colette: GODZILLA KAIJU LIGHT STYLE: SPACEGODZILLA!

Princia: GODZILLA KAIJU FIRE STYLE: BURNING GODZILLA!

Lucy Liberty: GODZILLA KAIJU WATER STYLE: FAIRY MOTHRA!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into the Great Monsters of Godzilla from 1954 and ongoing.

Lincoln, Lily, Jessica, Hilda, Toph, Nanami, Yuna, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Akko, Shantae, Julie, R. Mika, Menat, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Emerald, De, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Sam, Clover, Alex, Colette, Princia and Lucy: KAIJU FINAL SMASH: ATOMIC BREATH BLAST!

They fired a massive atomic breath blast at Randall which exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Anti Wanda, Mike, Sulley, Eli, Ets, Lucy Loud, Ickis, Oblina, Krumm, Espio and me: MONSTERS INC. ULTRA BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into the Monsters Inc. Logo and it slammed into Randall and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Randall was down and defeated but not out.

Evil Vanitas was backed into a corner.

Evil Vanitas: You know what? I've had enough battles for one day!

Evil Vanitas left through a Dark Corridor.

Squid: That takes care of that punk.

Twister: Now, how do we get home?

Reggie: Maybe we can use that sphere to get back.

They then noticed Poliwag, who saw the whole thing.

Otto: Poliwag, right? Think you can keep this a secret until you meet us again.

Poliwag: You bet!

Stacy then came.

Stacy Bolton: Wow! Hey guys!

Reggie: Stacy!

They hugged and Stacy fistbumped with them.

Stacy Bolton: I didn't expect you all to be here to help us out.

Twister: Yeah we got here by accident.

Stacy Bolton: It's radical you're all here.

Otto: Yeah. But we'll gladly have you help us all in the future. Can you keep us coming here a secret?

Stacy Bolton: I sure can. But it was great seeing you all again.

Reggie: Same here Stacy. We'll see you soon.

Stacy Bolton: Awesome. See ya dudes.

They left and went back home.

Boo roared at Randall.

Randall: (to Boo) You've got guts, kid! (gets up) Too bad I gotta rip em right outta you!

Espio decided to make his move by throwing a kunai at Randall, hoping to kill him. He wasn't disappointed as the kunai ended up slicing Randall's head off.

Espio: Just send his spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness and make his body into a wallet. I'm keeping his head.

Vector: Aw, let him keep the head, guys.

Charmy: Yeah! Espio's earned it!

Nicole: His spirit is already in the Book of Vile Darkness and he won't like it in there.

Nico: Good riddance. Great job everyone!

We went to the Scare Floor and put the Door in.

The door lands in the station. The power shuts off.

CDA Agent: This is the CDA. Come out slowly with the child in plain sight.

(Mike emerges from behind the door, carrying Boo's monster costume.)

Mike: Okay, okay. You got us. Here we are. Here's the kid. I'm cooperating.

Maria: (to Mr. Waternoose) But before you do that, we have something to show you.

Maria played the tape recorded conversation with us and Evil Vanitas and they were shocked! Randall was behind it all!

May: Sir, I know you love this company like it's your own child. So, please. Trust us so you can save it.

Nico: We found an incredible energy source more powerful than Scream. Watch.

Luan went into a kids room and told them a funny joke and the kid laughed hard and the tank was full in an instant.

Mr. Waternoose: Wow! That was amazing!

Nico: And they do say that laughter is the best medicine.

Eli: But the tanks for the energy are too small. If they were bigger then we can bring an end to the energy crisis. And you wouldn't have to empty so many tanks in one sitting just to keep the power going.

Celia: That's not a bad idea.

Mr. Waternoose: I'm truly sorry for the trouble I've caused you all.

Toad: It's not your fault.

Salami Swami: You just wanted to save your company.

Weather Wizard: And in the end, we did help you save it.

Me: Yep.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Nico) You did a good job with leading the team military style, Nico.

Key: But just don't let it go to your head, okay?

Nico: (laughs) Don't worry, guys. Underneath that tough military performance, I'm still the same old Nico.

Key: That's good.

Nico: You all did a great job today. I'm proud of you all my soldiers.

Me: Thank you commander sir!

Eli: Thank you sir.

Nico stood in front of us and saluted us and we saluted him back.

Nico: Lets get ready to head home. But first we have one last thing to do.

We went to the prison of Monstertropolis in our world and went to Waternoose's cell and then he saw us open it.

Nico: Good news, Mr. Waternoose. You're getting out today!

Mr. Waternoose: All right!

Laney: That's awesome!

Nico: Call it an early release. But everyone in Monsters Inc. might not be ready to trust you again but we'll help you out.

Mr. Waternoose: I understand.

Sulley: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure. We now have seen the last of Randall but there are still many more adventures out there.

Nico: There sure are.

We went back home and we were glad we saved Monstropolis. Monstropolis is now part of Gotham Royal York and Monsters and humans can now live together in peace. We then had dinner and went to bed.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 8 done.

The next girl is gonna be Kagachi the Yamata No Orochi, the 8-Headed Serpent from Japanese Myth. Except she doesn't have 8 heads. Also we're going to meet her in the world of the 1957 movie The Monolith Monsters. Also the next chapter for part 9 is gonna be for the awesome 2013 movie Frozen and we're going to help Anna and her sister Elsa reconnect and said Arendelle from a nasty snowstorm as well as free Anna from her curse and we're also going to kill Hans and take down that traitor for good and send it as a message that if you mess with Arendelle, you mess with us.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 9

FROZEN 2013

---

Over the forests of the Santa Monica Mountains in California, me and Omaima were flying over the area.

Omaima: J.D., you and Nico need to remember not to snap from all the pressure. The last thing we need is for you two to eat chum.

Omaima concentrated and groaned as her nose started to get long.

Me: Don't worry we're not gonna eat chum. That was just a joke.

She turned into her Sailfish form! SPEEDSLASH!

Me: YEAH! (Sees something) Whoa look there.

We went to a valley and we saw an incredible spectacle. We saw huge towering black crystals that were growing REALLY fast in seconds.

Me: WHOA! Look how fast those crystals are growing.

Speedslash: But crystals never grow that fast. They usually take thousands of years in a lot of heat and pressure from geothermal conditions.

Me: I know. Wait a second. I know these crystals! They are the Black Crystal monsters from the 1957 movie The Monolith Monsters!

Speedslash: WHOA! I remember that movie! That was intense!

Me: Yeah! These crystals are not from here. They are from another planet.

We saw the crystals falling over and then growing again.

Me: Wow! Just like in the movie.

Speedslash: We should take some of these rocks back to the estate for an analysis.

Me: Good idea.

I took out a pair of tongs and put some of the rocks in a jar and then we fired blasts of water and dissolved the Monolith Monsters. Then we saw a girl and a Celesteela appear. The girl was really a Yamata No Orochi, the 8-Headed Serpent of Japanese Myth.

Me: Whoa she's a Yamata no Orochi, the 8-headed snake from Japanese myth.

Speedslash: Wow that's cool and she has a Celesteela with her.

Me: Yep. Lets go help them out.

We fired blasts of salt water and destroyed the Monolith Monsters into nothing.

Kaguchi: That was amazing! Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Kagachi: Oh wow! You're the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Celesteela: It's such an honor to meet you.

Kagachi: I'm Kagachi and I'm a Yamata no Orochi.

Celesteela: My name is Celine Szczepanski and I was born in Poland but raised here in America. I turned myself into this on purpose so that I can destroy Team Rocket Scientists.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. And Team Rocket is all dead. Me and my team killed them all except for Jessie, James and Meowth. They were fired before we killed all of Team Rocket.

Celesteela: Wow! That's good you did.

Me: Yep. I can give you the power to change at will and you can harness the powers of your Pokemon form.

Celesteela: I would like that.

Me: Awesome. But it's gonna hurt.

Celesteela: I'm ready.

Me: Okay. (Puts on Blind Man Glasses) Here we go. (Snaps fingers.)

Celine reverted back and she was naked. Omaima was human again. But topless.

Omaima: (covers her boobs) My clothing bill must be rising by now!

Me: All our clothing bills are rising.

I gave her and Celine new clothes.

Celine: Thanks J.D. Wow.

Kagachi: Those crystals growing that fast were amazing.

Omaima and Celine put on their clothes.

Celine: They sure were something.

Me: They were from the 1957 movie The Monolith Monsters. That was a really weird movie from my dad's past.

Celine: Wow!

Me: Yeah crazy.

Omaima: You aren't kidding.

Me: Lets get back to the World Tree Estate.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and playing card games and we came back.

Me: We're home.

Nico: Welcome home.

Kagachi: Wow! So this is the World Tree Estate.

Me: Yep. It's home.

Nico: Wow she's a Yamata no Orochi.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Kagachi!

Kagachi: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Kagachi: Same here Miia.

Nico: We'll I'm heading out for a walk.

Me: Okay. Have fun.

But then before Nico was about to leave, we got an unexpected visit from James' poisonous and crazy fiancé, JESSEBELLE!

Me: Jessebelle!

May: What do you want now, Jessebelle?

Jessebelle: What else? I want James to marry me!

Me: Look, Jessebelle. I'm really at my wit's end right now! So, please back off while you still can.

Lugnut: Preferably before J.D. does something he might regret!

Me: Wait why did I say that? I'm not at my wits end.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Jessebelle?

Me: Oh right you weren't told about her. She is really James' fiance in an arranged marriage made by his family. You see James came from a REALLY rich family and his parents arranged for him to be married to her. But James adamantly didn't want to be married to her and ran away. She wanted James to be living life in the high society when he already has enough of that already. When we first met Jessebelle we were shocked to see that she looks so much like Jessie.

Sunset Shimmer: The resemblance is almost completely uncanny.

Me: Yeah we thought that Jessie had a twin sister or something. But we warned her that if she wanted James she would have to take us all on.

Nico: Yep it's true.

Ekaterina: (Russian Accent) You are not getting to James without a fight.

Jessebelle: Then you will get one!

Ekaterina fired a wave of solar fire and it hit Jessebelle and sent her flying down to the surface of the planet and she was far out of sight.

TING.

Nico: Okay I'm off.

Me: Okay.

Nico left to his room and went through a portal to the Aligned Transformers Universe.

Nico then arrived.

Nico: Here I am.

Aligned Arcee: Welcome back Nico.

Nico: Glad to see you all.

Aligned Arcee: So, how are things back on your Earth?

Nico: Aside from J.D. continuing to be stressed out from Xehanort, pretty good.

Aligned Smokescreen: Just let the big baby have his tantrum. Sooner or later, he's gonna realize that real heroes don't act like that.

Nico: I know it's tough but that's why he has me.

Aligned Arcee: Good.

Nico saw that the Bee Team was unloading Stasis Pods.

Nico: Are those stasis pods?

Strongarm: Yep. In them are all the Decepticons we've captured over the years. Don't worry. They're not getting out.

Aligned Grimlock: Unless a Dark Orb used by one of our active enemies frees them all.

Nico: Well, I'd like to interview some of these Decepticons.

Aligned Bumblebee: You sure you want to do that?

Nico: I may be the leader of the Decepticons in my world but I want to see if some of them are worthy to join our Frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Aligned Bumblebee: All right.

Nico opened 3 of them and he was interviewing RID Octopunch, Terrashock and Quillfire.

RID Octopunch: Whoa what a rush.

He saw the Autobots.

RID Octopunch: Haven't you Autobots humiliated us enough? (notices Nico) Who's this? Another human one of your human pets?

Nico: No I'm not here to fight you.

Nico pulled out his Decepticon Leader Medal.

Nico: Nicolas Chan, New Leader of the Decepticons at your service.

RID Octopunch: Whoa what happened with Megatron?

Nico: In my universe he's dead. But that's not why I'm here. I'm here to interview you and two other Decepticons to see if you are perfect for joining the Masters of Evil.

Terrashock: Interesting.

Nico got to talking with them and more.

Terrashock: You sure Vypra would be a better boss than Contrail?

Nico: She sure will and Vypra is a much better boss than Megatron ever will be. Even though I heard about the Megatron that the Bee Team faced.

Terrashock: Yeah he is cool. But Starscream is an absolute nightmare.

Nico: I heard he's worse than any other Starscream we know.

Terrashock: You heard right. He is a true terror.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. But it will be cool having the three of you in our Frenemies. Same with your friends minus some Decepticons.

Quillfire: It sure will.

Strongarm: This is gonna be interesting to see.

Quillfire: If J.D. acts like a tyrant, you should not be afraid to stand up to him and set him straight!

Nico: Oh, I always remember that. I thought you didn't like authority.

Quillfire: Well, I think I can make J.D. and Vypra exceptions. (to Aligned Bumblebee) I'm still not sure who I feel about you though!

Aligned Bumblebee: Just don't try anything, Quillfire. (smirks) You haven't even seen what some of my teammates can do yet.

Aligned Grimlock: And I'm always ready to go another round with you! (pounds fists together)

Nico: Awesome! But thanks for the advice guys.

RID Optimus Prime: We are honored to help out with you Nico. You can always come to us for help.

Nico: Thanks Optimus.

Nico later left through a portal.

---

Later the phone was ringing and it was Zarya. Nico came back.

Maria: Aren't you gonna answer that call from Zarya? It sounds urgent.

Me: Later. I'm still thinking about stuff.

?: Like what? How to put together a "J.D.'s suck a disappointment Dance"? You selling tickets to that or can anyone who thinks you're a jerk attend?

Everyone saw Dick Dastardly there.

Me: Dick Dastardly!? I didn't expect you to be here

Squidward: What do you want, Dastardly?

Dick Dastardly: Relax. I just want to have a nice chat with J.D.

Me: Usually when you're with us you are challenging us in a race. Is there a race on today?

Dick Dastardly: Not this time. I'm just here to talk.

Me: Certainly. What do you want to talk about? We have been under a lot of pressure lately.

Dick Dastardly: Yeah yeah! You're stressed about Xehanort. Poor J.D. Even Muttley feels sorry for you. But not me. If you're not answering one of your harem members, that proves I'm a better person than you right now in comparison. (shakes his head) Can't even realize that your own friends are only trying to help.

With that, Dick Dastardly leaves.

William: Dastardly might be a cheater and a jerk. But he's right this time, J.D. Lately, you have a habit of pushing us away.

Me: Sorry guys. But this pressure has been really getting to me. I'm sorry guys. (Crying) It's just that… (Crying hard.)

Varie and the girls came to comfort me.

Varie: Honey I know it's tough but we are all still here to support you in case you need something.

Applejack: Yeah buck up sugarcube. You have done so much for everyone and you have won so many battles.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah you are an awesome hero J.D.

Eli: And the best brother ever!

Squidward: I think there might be more dark orbs in you.

Me: (Realizes something) The spell might be wearing off.

Danny Phantom: Let me check.

He went intangible and went into me and pulled out a bunch of dark orb fragments and then he came out of me and I had a massive headache.

Me: (Groans) What a headache.

Danny: It's from these.

I looked and saw several Dark Orb shards.

Nico: Whoa! They must've found a way around the Spell that Brittney used.

Nico threw the Dark Orb Shards into the Warp.

I had an ice block on my head.

Me: How was it?

Nico: Just interviewed three candidates for the Masters of Evil. Did something happen?

Poliwag: Dick Dastardly showed up.

Poromon: But don't worry. He surprisingly had a heart to heart with J.D.

Me: Yeah and there wasn't a race today. But that's cool he came. I also found out that there were still dark orb fragments in me.

Nico: That can't be right. The spell should have blocked them from getting in.

Me: The Dark Orbs are starting to find a way to get around the barriers.

Nico: That's bad.

Lana: Yeah.

Nicole: I have a new recruit for us.

We saw that she had Pyra of the Xenoblade Chronicles with her!

Me: Whoa Pyra of Xenoblade Chronicles.

Pyra: That's right and it's an honor to meet you all J.D.

Me: Same here. Welcome to the team. I heard you were just added to the Super Smash Brothers Roster recently.

Pyra: I sure was.

Maria: Wonder why Poliwag and Poromon were in a hurry to get back to the Estate?

We then saw some cans on the floor.

May: (groans) Oh, crap. Are they drinking beer again?!

Dinobot saw one of the cans.

Dinobot: (optics widen) No. They weren't drinking beer!

Me: (Picks up a can) These are cans of Red Bull Energy Drinks!

Nico: Oh man!

We saw Poliwag running around fast and he was running faster than a bullet fired from a gun!

Me: WHOA! Look at him run!

ZOOOM ZOOOM ZOOOM ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM!

Donatello: Poliwag! Calm down! Why did you drink so much Red Bull?!

Poliwag: (Talking fast) (Laughing crazily) TomakemeanawesomefightingforcetobefearedinBadguysanditsureisgreat!

Nico: Catch that?

Maria: He wants to be an awesome fighter with it.

Me: Wow!

Brian: This reminds me of the time when Peter had Red Bull.

Stewie: Oh my God don't remind me of that.

Sideways: Poliwag, give us that Red Bull before you hurt somebody!

Nico: Yeah Poliwag.

Poliwag was jumping all over the place.

Lincoln: Wow look at him go! I don't think we can catch him!

Eli: Oh no?

Eli used the Force and held Poliwag in place.

Eddy: Let's keep Poliwag like this for the next mission.

Skids: Eddy, that… is actually a good idea!

Skips: I agree with him. That could be a very useful idea for the next mission.

Eddy: Thanks guys.

Me: Anyway it's my turn to lead today.

Poliwag starts jumping on Azula's head.

Azula: I know it's J.D.'s turn to lead today. But can someone please put Poliwag on a leash?!

Nico: I have an idea.

Edd: Way ahead of you guys.

Ed, Edd N Eddy built a makeshift cage for Poliwag like the one they used for Jonny when he was being a pest.

Edd: This will be an appropriate containment vessel for Poliwag.

Lea: (to Lola) Don't tell me you had a nightmare!

Lola was crying.

Natilee: Yeah she did and it was awful.

Natilee showed us her dream in her sketchpad and it showed Lindsey Sweetwater winning all of Lola's Pageants and Lola was homeless and living in a box and she was now hideously ugly! Her face was so badly ugly that we won't show you a description of what it looked like.

Me: Oh GEEZ!

Lea then threw up all over Nico!

Nico: HEY! AH SICK! Thanks a lot Lea!

Lea: Sorry.

Nico went to get some new clothes and came back with new clothes on.

2016 Morbucks, Condiment King, Wolf, Artie Ziff, Wolf, Motor Ed, Toad, Salami Swami, Weather Wizard, Crimson Dynamo and Key then appeared.

2016 Morbucks: Can me, Condiment King, Wolf, Artie Ziff, Wolf, Motor Ed, Toad, Salami Swami, Weather Wizard, Crimson Dynamo and Key go with you guys?

Me: Yes you all can and it's my turn to lead. We're going to the world of Frozen from 2013.

Wolf: Oh wow! That's gonna be something.

Motor Ed: You guys haven't seen Anna and Elsa in a long time. Seriously.

Me: I know. It feels like forever. Last time was when Elsa caught a nasty cold and it was for when Anna's birthday was on.

Nico: Yeah Poor Elsa. But Anna's birthday was awesome.

Jack Frost: I'm worried about Elsa. I hope she's all right.

Me: Well lets get ready and we better bring our coats just in case.

Eli: I can't wait to see Anne and Elsa again. I love them both like sisters too.

Nunnally: Yep. It will be great to see them.

Me: Lets get ready.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the simulator we got ready and we had our fur parkas tied around our waists just in case. The Simulator activated and we were in Arendelle.

Volt Luster: Look how beautiful Arendelle is. Too bad it's gonna be encased in cold weather soon.

Brontes: Maybe that won't happen if we take Hans out quickly. Before Elsa loses it.

Me: I know. But unfortunately we can't act until the time is right. Lets head to the castle.

Eli: I can't wait to see Anna and Elsa.

We went up to the castle and went in and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. Arendelle Castle is just as beautiful as ever.

Eli: The first time I was here was when I was 4 and I found out that I have fire powers.

Eli formed a ball of fire in his hands and we were amazed.

Me: WHOA! Eli that is so cool!

Nico: Yeah!

Lana: We didn't know you could do that Eli.

Laney: Yeah that's cool!

Me: I hope Anna wakes up on time. You know how big of a heavy sleeper she is.

[Anna is asleep in her room, snoring when there's a knock on her door]

Kai: Princess Anna?

Anna: Huh?

Kai: Princess Anna?

[Anna sits up, her eyes are still closed and her hair is all messed up]

Anna: Yeah? [she pulls a piece of hair from her mouth]

Kai: Sorry to wake you, ma'am but…

Anna: No, no, no. You didn't. [she yawns with her eyes still closed] I've been up for hours. [as she sits she falls back asleep and starts to snore, as her head drops she startles herself awake] Who is it?

Kai: It's still me, ma'am. The gates will open soon. Time to get ready.

[Anna stretches still with her eyes closed]

Anna: Of course! Ready for what?

Kai: Your sister's coronation, ma'am.

Anna: My sister's corneration… [she opens her eyes and notices her coronation dress at the other end of the room and she suddenly bolts awake with excitement] It's coronation day! [she quickly gets out of bed] [Anna bursts out of her room, wearing her coronation dress, she passes by a servant and takes her hand in excitement] It's coronation day!

Anna was really excited about it too.

We went into Arendelle castle and we saw Elsa and she was really nervous.

Poliwag: HeyElsa!Youexcitedtobecomequeen?Ibetyouare!

Elsa: (confused) I'm sorry. What?

Artie Ziff: Don't mind Poliwag. He's a little hyper today.

Elsa: J.D.? Everyone! Wow! It's great to see you all again!

Me and Elsa hugged.

Me: Same to you Elsa. We heard it's your big coronation day and congratulations.

Elsa: Thank you.

Me: Sorry we haven't seen each other in so long.

Elsa: I know you all are very busy. We've been catching up on all your adventures and they are some of the most amazing we've ever seen.

Me: Lots of things have changed over the last 3 and a half years. Last time we saw you was when we celebrated Anna's birthday and you were sick with a nasty cold.

Elsa: I know that was a nasty one. Wow you guys have a lot of new friends.

Twilight Sparkle: It's an honor to meet you Elsa.

Sunset Shimmer: We heard so much about you.

Elsa: I'm honored to meet the famous protectors of Equestria. (Sees Eli) Gasp. Eli? Is that you?

Eli: Been a while Elsa.

They hugged for the first time in a while.

Elsa: It's awesome seeing you here.

Eli: It sure is.

Elsa saw Eli's scar and gasped.

Elsa: What happened to you?

Me: Oh his scar? Eli got shot while defending Maria Robotnik here.

Maria Robotnik: Eli is a true hero and he is a really brave boy.

J.D. 3: It's true Elsa. He is a brave and magnificent hero.

Elsa: Wow. Lots of things must've happened to you all while you all were busy.

Me: Yeah they sure did.

I told her everything that happened to us since we last visited and it was intense. I also told her about the upcoming war with Xehanort in the next few days and that we could use her help in destroying him once and for all.

Elsa: I'm sorry, guys. I can't help you against Xehanort. I'd just be a liability.

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) It's okay, lass. We're not forcing you to fight.

Me: Elsa you are not a liability. You have a been a very big help to us and Eli loves you and Anna like sisters.

Elsa: You think so?

Me: We know so. And you are a great friend and a truly great asset to the team. Even Jack Frost here thinks so.

Jack Frost: That's right Elsa.

Anna then came in.

Anna: Elsa are you… (Gasp) Guys!

Me: Anna!

Anna and me hugged.

Anna: It's awesome having you all here with us!

Me: Same here Anna. How have you been the last time we were here?

Anna: Been really good.

Me: Awesome.

Eli: Hello Anna.

Anna: (Gasp) Little Eli!

They hugged too.

Anna: Man you've gotten so big the last time you were here.

Eli: I know. Time sure flew huh.

Anna: It sure has. (See's Eli's Scar) (Gasp) Eli what happened?

Me: Eli got shot while defending Maria Robotnik here. He's a true hero for taking a bullet for her.

Anna: Oh wow! (Hugs him again) Eli is not just my brother. He's a true hero.

Me: Yes he is.

We had a good time catching up and then we later saw HANS WESTERGAARD OF THE SOUTHERN ISLES!

---

**Hans Westergaard**, better known as **Prince Hans**, is the secondary antagonist of Disney's *Frozen* franchise.

He serves as the main antagonist of Disney's *Frozen* and its novel adaptation *A Frozen Heart*, a cameo character in the short film *Frozen Fever* and its sequel *Frozen II*, also the unseen overarching antagonist of the midquel short film *Once Upon a Snowman* . He is Princess Anna's ex-fiancé-turned-arch-nemesis, who plots to usurp the throne of Arendelle in order to obtain power for himself.

He was voiced by Santino Fontana. In the musical, he was portrayed by John Riddle.

Background

Hans is a prince from the Kingdom of the Southern Isles, a trade partner of Arendelle. Not much is known about the prince's past; however, he has mentioned that he is the youngest of thirteen brothers and was often neglected. Three of them even pretended he didn't exist for two years.

His past is further explored in the tie-in novel, *A Frozen Heart*, where it's revealed that the abuse he described was way worse than what he told Anna, as he was severely understating it. Throughout his childhood, eleven of his brothers (mostly Prince Caleb, Prince Rudi & Prince Runo) endlessly bullied and harassed him for his ineptitude in exceeding the goals their father set for his sons, even humiliating him during social and political gatherings or playing cruel pranks that landed him in major trouble. Also, one of the scenes in the book showed him self-harming himself by passing his hand on an old table and getting hurt by the splinters, but finding the pain to be much better than the constant emotional turmoil his family puts him through.

His father King Westergaard was a ruthless and abusive man who thought only the fittest survive and despised weakness, a trait he saw in his youngest son. As a result, Hans was neglected by his father in ways ranging from verbal tirades to deliberately encouraging his older sons to bully Hans so he'll be toughened up. His mother, the Queen, was much more loving towards her son and would act as his only true motivation towards concealing his discomfort during family gatherings. He also felt comfortable with Lars, the only one of his 12 brothers whom he got along with. Nevertheless, Hans grew to despise the majority of his brothers, though he still sought his father's approval and love.

As he grew older, his upbringing took a toll on his psyche, causing him to develop a pessimistic and cynical outlook on love and focus on his own betterment. Knowing he would never rule the throne of the Southern Isles, Hans concocted a scheme to marry into monarchy elsewhere, eventually setting his sights on the Kingdom of Arendelle. Hans' plans changed after realizing how reserved the *to-be queen* was towards socialization, prompting the prince to instead target her lonely, less mature younger sister Anna, planning to murder Queen Elsa after their marriage, which would result in him becoming king, despite Lars' warning.

## *Frozen* Meeting with Royalty

Once the Southern Isles is given word of Queen Elsa's coronation, Hans is the royal representative that attends in honor of his kingdom. Along with the other invited royalty, Hans arrives on the day of the event, though he fully intended to wed Elsa to marry directly into the throne, lustful only for power and obedience, knowing he would never rule his native kingdom. However, it was soon clear to him that Elsa was far too reserved for anyone to become close to for reasons he didn't know at the time (out of the desire to keep them safe from her then-unstable magic), thus leading to the next victim of the prince's scheme.

Hans is first seen arriving in Arendelle on his horse Sitron, accidentally running into Princess Anna. Using grace and charm, Hans immediately woos the lovesick princess making her his back-up plan, with Anna almost immediately falling for him due to his wondrous looks and undeniable charisma. Their little flirtation is cut to a close, however, when the bells for the queen's coronation are rung. As Anna runs off, Hans realizes he's found the perfect tool for his plot to domination.

Moments later, Hans attends Queen Elsa's crowning, waving to Anna as he watches alongside the other visiting royals and dignitaries. Later on that night, a ball is held in honor of the new queen, and Hans appears at the celebration party, soon finding and inviting Anna for a romantic waltz after "coincidentally" bumping into her once again.

## Wooing Princess Anna/Elsa's Curse

The romantic dance eventually leads to an entire date, with the entire night of the young couple being spent bonding. During their time together, Hans learns of Anna's longing of having someone special in her life, with her sister apparently developing a dislike of her, to which Hans openly relates to because of his brothers' abuse, only furthering Anna's connection with him. And with this, Hans promises to never shut Anna out, unlike Elsa, much to the princess' absolute joy.

By the end of their tour throughout the kingdom, Hans works up the courage to propose, with Anna agreeing in a heartbeat being too naive to understand how true love works. The two head back to the royal throne room, where the party is being held, to ask for Queen Elsa's blessing, to which Elsa coldly refuses, stating that Anna shouldn't be marrying someone she just met, ending the party and ordering Hans to leave out of frustration. Heartbroken, Anna confronts her sister, possibly demanding her blessing, but this causes the queen's powers over ice and snow (the reason she goes so far out of her way to isolate herself from the outside world) to be revealed, much to Hans' shock, along with everyone else's.

The Duke of Weselton, one of the neighboring royals, immediately declares Elsa a monster, and orders his men to capture her. Elsa flees, accidentally causing an eternal winter over Arendelle while doing so, having Anna and Hans chase after her until she is out of reach. Hans asks Anna if she had known of Elsa's mysterious abilities, to which the princess denies. In order to save the land, Anna volunteers to go after Elsa, but Hans wasn't too fond of the idea, knowing if something terrible should befall Anna, his quest for domination would be abolished, as they still weren't married just yet. However, Anna insists that Hans stays behind to rule during her absence, to which the prince eventually agrees to.

## Hans in Command

It wasn't long before Arendelle became an icy wasteland; with citizens becoming weak due to the frigid temperatures, causing mild chaos throughout the land that would surely worsen. Hans took advantage of the situation to endear himself to the people. While this seemed to be a charitable act, the goods were not for Hans to distribute. When the Duke of Weselton pointed this out, Hans didn't bring up the plight of the people but asserted his authority by threatening the Duke with a charge of treason - which has no basis as Hans, being only the acting king.

Scolding Hans, the Duke then openly expresses his suspicion over Anna and Elsa, believing they're conspiring together to doom them all. Hans immediately snaps and threatens to punish the Duke for treason if he doesn't silence himself, ordering the diminutive Duke to refrain from questioning the princess. Throughout this crisis, Hans actually proves to be a confident leader: distributing aid and allocating resources in the face of a disaster he didn't foresee; whether it's to capitalize on popularity or simply because he is actually an effective royal is unclear as there is no evidence that proves he cares about anyone from Arendelle.

Just then, Anna's horse returns without the royal rider, making Hans believe Anna is in danger. He needs one of the royal ladies alive for his plan to continue. With the royal guards and the Duke's men in tow, Hans leads a rescue mission for Anna and a hunt for Elsa. Unbeknownst to the kingdom, this gives Hans the perfect chance to alternately kill Elsa for a seemingly heroic reason, or to return her and Anna to the kingdom and cement himself with both women and the public as part of his greater plans.

## Attack on Elsa's Palace

The army arrives at Elsa's ice palace before long, and are immediately attacked by Elsa's giant snowman Marshmallow. Hans and his army battle the beast, though he proves to be nearly invincible and completely implacable. Fortunately for the prince, he is able to get a clear path at the snow beast, and slices Marshmallow's left leg clean off, causing the creature to stumble into a chasm to his apparent death. With him out of the way, Hans and the others rush inside to find Anna, but she is nowhere in sight.

Instead, they find Elsa seconds away from killing the Duke's two guards who had previously snuck past Marshmallow on orders of the corrupt Weselton representative. Hans is able to stop her from killing them as they intended for her, freeing the two thugs. However, one of the thugs attempts to strike her with their crossbow, but Hans interferes and, with apparent purpose, causes the arrow to shoot upward to Elsa's massive chandelier, hoping the impact would kill her while making it seem like an accident. The chandelier comes crashing down, but it only manages to knock Elsa unconscious.

Captured, Elsa is imprisoned in Arendelle's dungeon. With the winter curse spiraling out of all control, Hans knows he must find a way to save his potential kingdom, and decides to pay Elsa a visit, asking her to put an end to the winter. However, Elsa confesses that she doesn't know how, and asks to be released in hopes that leaving will draw the storms away with her. Hans claims he will do what he can, and returns to the Duke of Weselton and the other dignitaries in the library, who were frantically looking for a solution to freedom from the icy curse, though to no avail just yet.

Hans decides he must go back out to find Anna, still needing her marriage in order to legitimize his hold on the throne, but one of the dignitaries explains that he needs to stay put, as he is all Arendelle has left. With this in mind, Hans learns it will be unnecessary to return into the blizzard, as the kingdom is practically his as long as Anna never returns. Just then, Anna suddenly returns and desperately begs Hans for a kiss. The two were given privacy as Anna explained that during her journey, Elsa froze her heart, and only an act of true love can save her from freezing to death, to which Hans presumes she's referring to "a true love's kiss".

However, Hans smirks, reveals his true colors, and rejects Anna, immediately pulling away from their failed kiss and closing the shades of the room, as well as putting out the fire in an attempt to quicken her death. Confused, Anna tries to understand what's going on. Hans reveals he didn't actually love Anna, but was only using her to become the king of Arendelle. He reveals his matured plot to marry Anna, kill Elsa and become king of Arendelle through ascension, verbally abusing her in the process by pointing out how easy she was to deceive compared to her sister. He knew that due to being thirteenth in line, he had no chance of obtaining the throne of his own kingdom, so he sought to rule somewhere else; proving he is no better than his father.

Anna tries to stop him, but she is far too weak and can merely plead for mercy as her condition deteriorates. After informing her of his next move, which is to kill Elsa, thus restoring summer and gaining the unflinching loyalty of Arendelle, the evil prince leaves Anna to die, locking the door and trapping her within to prevent others from finding her.

## Death to Queen Elsa

Hans then returns to the Duke and the other dignitaries, pretending to be terribly distraught. He tells them that Anna was killed by Elsa's curse and that their marriage vows were said just before she died in his arms, thus making him king of Arendelle. The lie is fully believed by the assembled ambassadors and royals, and, as his first order as the new ruler of Arendelle, Hans charges Elsa with treason and sentences her to immediate death.

Hans and the royal guards then make their way to the dungeon to carry out her execution, but by the time they arrive, they find that Elsa has managed to escape into the fjord through the accelerating chaos caused by her powers, much to Hans' frustration, and just as a deadly blizzard begins consuming the entire kingdom, driven inadvertently by his own meddling and stressing of the queen.

Furious, Hans decides to take matters into his own hands, and goes into the frozen fjord to confront Elsa himself, sword in hand. Once he stumbles upon her in the blizzard, he tells Elsa that escaping all the damage she's caused is futile, but Elsa merely pleads for mercy, asking the prince to take care of her sister in her absence, to which Hans responds by informing Elsa of Anna's fictitious death as a result of the former's strike to her heart and, despite his "efforts" to save her, blaming Elsa for the tragedy. Devastated, Elsa falls onto her knees, with her sorrow freezing the very air around them, and providing Hans the opportunity to end her.

## Defeat and Detainment

Before he is able to murder Elsa, however, Anna arrives and blocks Hans' blow, completely freezing to death just before Hans' weapon strikes her, and shatters the blade with frigid temperatures. The forceful blast caused by Anna's freezing death brutally knocks the evil prince off his feet, causing him to fall upon the ice and rendering him unconscious.

When he awakens several moments later, he finds Arendelle thawed and peace restored. As Hans struggles to his feet, Kristoff moves to attack him, but Anna decides to confront the fallen prince herself, staying the big man's hand. Anna approaches the traitorous prince, and the sight of Anna alive and well confuses Hans, prompting him to ask how she had survived the frozen heart curse. Anna then berates Hans by telling him that he's the only one present with the frozen heart, and turns her back at him much to Hans' disbelief. Out of fury and revenge for almost killing her and her sister, the princess immediately wheels around a few seconds later, punches him in the face, and causes him to fall off the ship they were aboard which pleases the witnesses whom either figured out about Hans's betrayal on their own or put two and two together.

Humiliated and defeated, Hans is then apprehended without resistance, imprisoned on a French ship headed back to the Southern Isles and banished from Arendelle forever. According to the French dignitary, he is set to face an unspecified punishment by his brothers. However, we do know that part of his sentence involves during unpleasant chores.

### *Frozen Fever*

Hans makes a brief appearance in this short. Part of his punishment is revealed to be working at the Royal Stables of the Southern Isles, shovelling manure. When Elsa sneezes into the Giant Horn as she blows it to celebrate Anna's birthday, a giant snowball is launched from Arendelle all the way to the Southern Isles, which hits him right into a cart of manure, burying him. The nearby horses laugh at his predicament.

### *Frozen II*

In the three years following his attempted takeover of Arendelle, Hans is nowhere to be seen, which implies that he may still be serving his punishment. However, Hans is mentioned and alluded throughout the story. While playing charades on family, when Anna had to pretend being a villain, Kristoff believes that she's imitating Hans. Anna also mentions her adventure to save Elsa from Hans when she promises Elsa to follow her to discover the mystery behind the elemental spirits. Olaf also acts like Hans while telling about the events of the first film to the Northuldrans and the Arendellians trapped in the forest.

Near the film's climax, Hans makes a non-physical appearance when Elsa arrives on Ahtohallan and sees snowy manifestations of the past. While walking alongside the manifestations, Elsa sees one of Hans presenting himself to Anna during his arrival to Arendelle. Still bitter towards Hans due to his previous actions, Elsa uses her powers to crumble the manifestation out of disgust.

---

Key: There's Hans right now. Maybe I can give him a poisoned drink when no one's looking.

Me: We'll keep that option open for later. Right now lets watch.

Eli: Just look at that guy. What a pathetic excuse of a man he is.

Laney: Yeah I've always hated him.

Lola: Same with me.

Raya: I've hated him too.

Popeye: Why that doity palooka.

Me: Calm down everyone. The Coronation's about to get underway.

We saw the Coronation underway and Anna was later asking a bunch of questions to Elsa and then Elsa got angry.

**Elsa** : *I said, **ENOUGH!*** [as Elsa turns suddenly ice shoots from her hand which spikes across the floor shocking the guests as they back away]

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That is cool!

We then saw the DUKE OF WESELTON!

---

The **Duke of Weselton**, sometimes mockingly referred to as the **Duke of Weasel Town**, is the secondary antagonist of Disney's 53rd full-length animated feature film *Frozen* and a cameo character in Disney's 58th full-length animated feature film *Frozen II* .

He is the conniving, egotistical and manipulative Duke of one of Arendelle's neighboring kingdoms, Weselton, and seeks to exploit Arendelle's goods for his own benefit. He has two guards at his disposal named Erik and Francis, willing to assist him in whatever he needs. However, the Duke ends up being played by a far greater threat, Prince Hans.

He was voiced by Alan Tudyk, who also played Lenny in *Ice Age*, Turbo/King Candy in Disney's *Wreck-It Ralph*, Duke Weaselton in Disney's *Zootopia*, Ludo in Disney's *Star vs. the Forces of Evil*, Van Wayne, Alistair Krei in Disney's *Big Hero 6* and *Big Hero 6: The Series*, The Joker in *Harley Quinn*, and Iago in the 2019 live action *Aladdin* film. In *Once Upon a Time*, the younger version of the Duke was portrayed by Jonathan Runyon. In the musical, he was portrayed by Robert Creighton.

### *Frozen*

The Duke of Weselton is first seen with his bodyguards Erik and Francis entering Arendelle and nearing the castle gates. The greedy royal proves to be extremely excited, deeming Arendelle his most mysterious trade partner, and that he greatly looks forward to unlocking its secrets and exploiting its riches. However, he accidentally says this out loud to his guards. Along with the other dignitaries, the Duke attends Elsa's crowning coronation as well as the ball thrown in honor of her first night as queen.

Anna and Elsa's majordomo Kai introduces the snooty duke, which is when the short royal offers Elsa her first dance as queen, claiming he should have the honor being their closest partner in trade. Elsa rejects the offer politely, but volunteers Anna, to which the Duke agrees to nonetheless. Though he believes otherwise, he's a terrible dancer, constantly stepping on Anna's toes and making a complete fool out of himself. The entire event was merely a chance to become closer to the two princesses, hoping a close relationship would further enhance his trading business with Arendelle. In the middle of his routine, he questions the princess as to why the castle gates were closed for so many years, to which she nervously claims ignorance on the situation.

Not too long after the comedic scene, Anna and Elsa get into an argument, and the drama causes Elsa's secret power over ice and snow to be revealed. The fearful Duke calls her out, claiming it to be dark magic/sorcery, and orders his men to capture her the moment she flees, though he and his goons were nearly killed by an accidental blast caused by the queen, resulting in the Duke calling her out as a monster. Anna, the visiting Prince Hans, and the Duke follow after the queen, who escapes into the mountains, accidentally casting a powerful curse over Arendelle, putting it into an eternal winter.

It begins to snow eerily throughout the land, causing the citizens to worry, though the Duke immediately becomes irrational, panicking, albeit humorously. He then suspects Anna to have powers as well, but the princess denies and explains that Elsa means no harm. The stubborn Duke finds it hard to believe, as she nearly killed him with her magic during the chase. However, to free the land from the curse, Anna volunteers to go after the queen. The Duke immediately agrees, but her fiancé Prince Hans was not too fond of the idea. Nevertheless, Anna departs and leaves Hans in charge.

Later on, back in Arendelle, things have become worse with the snow having become ice, freezing the entire kingdom, and the living conditions become unbearable for the citizens as, due to the curse overcoming the land in the middle of summer, no one is prepared for the harsh winter weather that's arrived. Hans and the royal guards are busy giving away free cloaks and other necessities for the kingdom's inhabitants who are struggling to survive, much to the Duke's dismay.

The Duke scolds Hans on his actions, not wanting the prince giving away any of Arendelle's tradable goods instead of taking action against Elsa, believing Anna's merely conspiring with her to doom the land. However, the Duke is soon forced to silence himself when Hans snaps at him, threatening the Duke with his power to have him arrested for treason. Disgusted by Hans' claims, the Duke's silenced until Anna's horse returns alone. Hans feels the princess is in danger, and asks volunteers to journey to Queen Elsa's palace with him to find her. The Duke volunteers his bodyguards, and secretly orders them to eliminate Elsa should they find her so they could put an end to the winter.

With Hans in charge, the bodyguards journey to Elsa's ice palace where they ignore Hans' orders to bring no harm to the queen and barge into the icy walls, immediately taking action. However, soon enough, Elsa gains the upper hands and uses her abilities to battle the duo, nearly killing them until Hans intervenes. Even so, the Snow Queen is captured and imprisoned, though the order given to the Duke's thugs either remained confidential or ignored, as the Duke was not seen given any punishment or word on the matter, though the thugs were not seen again for quite some time, likely suspended as punishment for disobeying Hans' commands.

Meanwhile, in the castle parlor, Hans decides he'll go back out in an attempt to find Anna, but one of the dignitaries suggests he stays behind, as he's all Arendelle has should Anna fail to return. Just then, however, she does, and desperately asks Hans to kiss her, prompting the Duke and the others to leave the room, giving them some privacy, completely unaware that the prince is actually villainous and power-hungry, planning to betray Anna to steal the throne. Moments later, Hans returns looking distraught just as the Duke declares action be taken once again. He tells them Anna was killed by Elsa, and that they said their marriage vows just before she died in his arms, thus making him king of Arendelle. The claims were lies, but the Duke and other dignitaries are oblivious to the fact, and Hans sentences Queen Elsa to death.

Moments later, Elsa accidentally causes a powerful blizzard to break through as she escapes from her prison cell, and the Duke of Weselton joins the other dignitaries, who rush onto the castle balcony to see what the ruckus was. From there, they are able to witness Anna sacrificing herself to save Elsa from the treacherous Hans and mourn for her death once she freezes solid doing so. Fortunately, she thaws soon enough, as well as the entire kingdom after love is revealed to be the breaker of Elsa's curse.

The Duke and the dignitaries all rejoice once peace is restored. The Duke, however, is denied speaking with Elsa about businesses, due to his earlier attempt to have her killed. The Duke tries to claim that he was innocent and a victim of fear, but to no avail, as he and his thugs are sent back to Weselton after being told that they are now cut off from trading with Arendelle by orders of Queen Elsa. While being pulled aboard his ship, he is heard insisting that his home is not named "Weaseltown" after being mispronounced once again, though purposely by Kai to annoy him. It's unknown what happened to the Duke and his thugs after returning to Weselton, but it's possible that they may have been punished by the King of Weselton for their actions on Arendelle or even stripped from their positions.

*Frozen II*

The Duke makes a cameo appearance in the sequel. While traversing the caverns of a mystic river called the Ahtohallan, Elsa encounters snowy manifestations of various figures from her past, including Hans and the Duke. One vision recreates the Duke's first meeting with Anna and Elsa, in which his toupee falls off. Another vision depicts the Duke dancing "like a chicken with the face of a monkey", much to Elsa's amusement. Elsa eventually soon learns that she got her powers from the mystical spirits following a curse inflicted on the Enchanted Forest (due to her mother Iduna saving her father Agnarr during a war between the Northuldrans and Arendellians instigated by Elsa's deceased grandfather King Runeard). With this information, Elsa was able to get Anna and their friends to lift the curse and bring true peace to both Arendelle and Northuldra.

---

**Duke** : (Austrian Accent) Sorcery. I knew there was something dubious going on here.

Poliwag: Youshutthefuckup,DukeofWeaseltown!Elsasnotawitch!

Duke: And apparently, she's cast a spell on this Pokemon so I can't understand it!

Luminous: (about to shoot a light ray at him) Say another world, Duke of Weaseltown. I dare you!

Me: I got this Luminous.

I grabbed the Duke of Weselton and lifted him up.

Me: You listen to me you pompous old pile of rotten weasel skins, Elsa is our friend! She was born with powerful ice powers and she doesn't know how to use them right because she went through a lot! You will never get your hands on any of the treasures of Arendelle as long as we're present! You got that you asshole!?

Duke: (Gulp) You are possessed.

Venom: **Let us handle this.**

Venom grabbed him.

Venom: **You come in here again… In fact, you go anywhere in this castle, preying on innocent people as well as the treasures of Arendelle, and we will find you and we will eat both of your arms and then both of your legs. And then we will eat your face right off your head. Do you understand?**

Duke: No no please.

Venom: **Yes. So, you will be this armless, legless, faceless thing, won't you, going down the street like a turd in the wind? Do you feel me?**

Duke: What are you?

Venom revealed Eddie's face.

Venom and Eddie: **WE are Venom.**

**Anna** : Elsa?

[Elsa opens the door and rushes out] [as Elsa bursts out of the castle door there's a crowd waiting outside]

Me: ELSA WAIT!

**Woman in Crowd** : There she is! [the crowd cheers, Elsa starts running through them when she is stopped by a man in the crowd]

**Man in Crowd** : It is her! [he bows] Queen Elsa. [Elsa pushes past him and tries to run through the crowd again] Our beautiful queen. [she's stopped by a woman holding a baby]

**Woman Holding Baby** : You Majesty? Are you alright? [Elsa backs away but knocks into the nearby fountain and as she grabs the edge the fountain and water in it freeze, the crowd gasps in shock]

**Duke** : There she is! Stop her!

I fired energy beams at the Duke and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

**Elsa** : Please, just stay away from me. Stay away! [suddenly ice shoot out of her hand freezing the ground and castle steps which makes the Duke and his guards fall]

**Duke** : Monster. Monster! [Elsa looks at her hand, as she turns the woman with the baby steps back in fear as does everyone else in the crowd, Elsa runs off]

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning at the Duke and his guards and electrocuted them all over and burned them.

**Anna** : Elsa! [Anna rushes after her] Elsa! [as Elsa reaches the lake's edge the ground beneath her feet freezes] Wait, please! [as Anna rushes after her Elsa takes a step onto the lake water and the water freezes under her foot, she starts running across the water as the water freezes under her feet] Elsa, stop!

Me: ELSA COME BACK!

[Anna goes to step onto the frozen lake water but slips, Hans who's been following Anna rushes to her side]

**Hans** : Anna!

**Anna** : No. [they watch as Elsa runs across the lake as it freezes towards the forest]

**Hans** : The fjord. [the ice spreads freezing the entire fjord is frozen, back in the castle courtyard the crowd start to notice snow falling]

**Woman in Crowd #1** : Snow?

**Woman in Crowd #2** : Snow?

**Woman in Crowd #1** : Yes, snow!

**Hans** : Are you alright?

**Anna** : No.

**Hans** : Did you know?

**Anna** : No.

**Duke** : [grabbing one of his guards] Look! It's snowing! It's snowing! The Queen has cursed this land! She must be stopped! You have to go after her.

POW!

I punched the Duke and sent him crashing into the wall.

Me: You talk too much duke Fuckelburg.

Nico: Funny!

**Anna** : It was an accident. She was scared. She didn't mean it. She didn't mean any of this. Tonight was my fault. I pushed her, so I'm the one that needs to go after her.

Me: It's not your fault Anna.

**Anna:** Bring me, my horse! Please?

They did so.

**Anna** : Elsa's not dangerous. I'll bring her back and I'll make this right.

Me: She's our friend too. We'll go with you Anna. She needs us more than ever.

Wolf: I'll get on my Wolfen and go after Elsa. You guys catch up before Hans does!

Poliwag: OkeydokeylokiWolf!

Pinkie Pie: HEY! That's my line!

Me: Be careful Wolf. Good thing we came here with our coats tied around our waists.

We put on our coats.

Anna: I'll go with you all.

Me: Okay Anna. Lets bundle up guys. It's gonna get chilly. Lets roll!

We were off to find Elsa.

Weather Wizard: You know I can just change the weather back to normal, right?

Me: We know that. But this is no ordinary snowstorm. This storm was made by Elsa's powers.

Nico: Her ice powers are so awesome.

Eli: They sure are. But so are my fire powers.

Eli formed a ball of fire and threw it onto the frozen lake and melted a huge hole into the ice and thawed it out.

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Lana: Maybe you can use those fire powers on the Duke.

Lola: If I ever see him again, I'm going to cut open his head and eat his brain!

Me: EW!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Fu: Lola you don't want to do that!

We saw a beautiful castle and it was made of pure ice.

Me: Wow! Look at that castle.

Nico: Yeah.

Lola: It's beautiful.

We then went through a portal and we were in a Labyrinth.

Me: Wow it's a maze of ice.

Supernova Zap: I don't know who made this labyrinth. But it sure is an a-MAZE-ing cold obstacle! (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one Supernova!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny!

Popeye: (Laughs)

Me: That was a good one.

Eli: Yeah it sure was.

Me: Lets press on.

We did so and killed lots of heartless and Nobodies and got immense power boost.

Along the way we met Kristoff and his Caribou, Sven.

Eli: Hey Kristoff!

Kristoff: Wow Eli! It's great to see you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's great to see you all again.

Me: Same to you Kristoff and Sven it's awesome to see you.

Indigo Zap: It's nice to meet you, Kristoff.

Kristoff: Same here. (notices Poliwag) Um… can I ask what's up with your pet?

Poliwag:

ABCDEFGBarneyismyenemystickashotgunuphisnosepullthetriggertherehee

Maria: I think Poliwag said something about shooting Barney the Dinosaur with a shotgun.

Me: That is silly.

Nico: Yeah!

Anna: Crazy huh?

Then a snowman appeared and it was Olaf.

Olaf: Hi! I'm Olaf. And I love warm hugs!

Toad: Well, I would like to give you a warm hug, Olaf.

Poliwag: SowouldI!CanIhughimNico?Pleasepleasepleaseplease!

Nico: You sure can.

Poliwag hugged him all over.

Me: Olaf you are always so funny.

Eli: It's awesome to see you again Olaf.

Olaf: Wow! You too Eli.

Éclair: Awesome meeting you Olaf.

We explained what happened to them and about the battle with Xehanort and all that.

Kristoff: Oh man! We'll gladly help you all out.

We went up the mountains and we got to Elsa's castle.

Me: This is it.

We went up to the door and knocked on it and answering it was Marshmallow.

Me: Whoa Marshmallow.

Skullcruncher: (to Marshmallow) Look, buddy. We're here to see Elsa. You can let us pass or I can eat you in my alligator mode!

Nico: Skullcruncher stand down.

Me: Marshmallow it's okay. We're friends of Elsa.

Marshmallow: J.D. Knudson. Good see you again.

Me: Same to you Marshmallow. May we come in?

We were let in.

Me: Elsa? Are you in here?

Elsa came down.

Elsa: Guys?

Me: Elsa we were worried about you.

Elsa: You guys shouldn't be here!

Poliwag: WhatareyoutalkingaboutElsa?We'refriendsaren'twe?

Elsa: (starts crying) I CAN'T UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU'RE SAYING!

Salami Swami: Elsa, just calm down. Why don't you have some salami to calm your nerves?

Elsa: I'm not hungry.

Me: Elsa we are your friends. We were worried about you over what happened during the coronation. Also we just came to help you. We have been there for you ever since we first met remember. Who was it that gave Anna the best birthday party ever when you were sick with the flu? You and us.

Nico: Who was it that sent that huge snowball crashing into Hans when he was working in the manure fields? You and that was awesome and really funny!

Me: And who was it that stood up for you when things were about to get out of hand with extreme cold? Us and you. You are even like a sister to Eli and that shows that he cares about you just as much as we do. And Eli loves you and Anna just as much as he loves Ariel.

Ariel: That's right Elsa. You are a great friend to us.

Moana: You've always been a great princess and a true friend to all of us.

Lola: And you have amazing ice powers.

Me: Just like we have amazing powers. But Elsa your powers can do great things for the world.

Elsa: But there were so many demands from everyone.

Me: Because there is a very important rule that comes with royalty and it's a very important rule that we must follow every day. And that rule is With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Eli: That's right Elsa. And also Love is the only thing that can thaw out a frozen heart.

Me: If you rely on hatred and evil, your heart will be as black and as cold as Xehanort's will be and he is out there right now and is going to destroy the entire universe if we don't stop him. Elsa, think about those who care about you. They love you just as much as Anna loves you. And also you have Jack Frost.

Jack Frost: That's right Elsa. Like Kristoff, I love you as much as he loves Anna. Never forget that. I may also be the personification of Winter, but even I have a heart and love you more than anything.

Elsa cried and looked deep into Jack's eyes and it showed that he loved her more than anything.

Elsa: Oh Jack.

She and Jack then kissed.

Lana and Lola: Aww.

Me: So cute.

Eli: What a cute couple.

Nico: Yeah.

Jack and Elsa then hugged.

Applejack: And you also have us as your friends Elsa.

Rainbow Dash: That's right. You are awesome with or without your amazing powers. You have amazing gifts in many things.

Rarity: I most agree. You made a most amazing birthday for Anna and planned it all out for her despite being sick.

Pinkie Pie: And it was amazing from what J.D. told us.

Me: And those little snow brothers you made accidentally for Olaf were awesome and adorable.

Starlight Glimmer: I once thought like you myself Elsa. I was misguided because of my friend leaving me when he got his cutie mark. Until Twilight and everyone helped me realize that Friendship can do many great things for everyone no matter where you are and how dark your heart is. Friendship and love are a great force and everyone can make a difference with love, hope, and friendship.

Me: That's right Elsa. Anna loves you just like we all love you. You are a great friend and we also helped you out.

Cross Crow: (to me) (Russian Accent) Okay. So long as Elsa doesn't accidentally curse Anna, we should be okay

Me: She won't Cross Crow.

Elsa: I'm all right everyone. J.D.?

She then surprised me by hugging me again.

Elsa: Thank you so much for helping me realize what a fool I was being.

Me: You're welcome Elsa. Just remember that friendship comes in many shapes and forms and friends will always be there for you in the worst of times.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right Elsa. You will never be alone as long as you have those that are closest to you like your dearest friends.

Moondancer: Twilight is right. I didn't care about friendship a while back. But now I do. I have a lot of good friends now.

Nico: Same with me. I was haunted by my terrible past and J.D. and everyone are ALL my true friends because they saved me from my past.

Eli: The point is Elsa, we will always be there for you. Just like you were there for Anna and everyone.

Anna: That's right Elsa. Never forget that I will always love you.

Elsa: Oh guys!

She hugged both me and Anna and cried happily.

We smiled.

Elsa: I have to get back to Arendelle.

Me: We'll take you there. Also Hans and the Duke are not who you think they are.

I revealed everything about them to her and she was shocked.

Me: Justice will be brought to them. I promise you.

Condiment King: J.D., I hope you use the Penance Stare on that stupid Duke before I get to him. Because when I'm done, his eyes will be filled with hot sauce!

Me: (Laughs) Just as long as you save some of that hot sauce for me Buddy.

We laughed.

Elsa: (Laughs) That was funny. We got to get back to Arendelle.

Me: And we will Elsa. I promise you. Also I sense trouble coming and it's name starts with the letter O and has the Roman Numerals for 13.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: And here she comes now.

Through a dark corridor came EVIL LARXENE AND SHE WAS INCREDIBLY PISSED!

Me: Larxene, bout time you showed up you bitch.

Evil Larxene: Thanks for ruining my plans, jerks!

Me: And I show no remorse for it you bitch.

May: Oh, we're the jerks? We're not the ones who tried to corrupt Elsa's heart!

Eli: That's right you blond antennae freak! You did this!

Evil Larxene: Okay. I'll admit Elsa is a person of interest to us. Xehanort says she's one of the seven pure lights we need-the New Seven Hearts. I had to make sure though. Fortunately, I was in the best position to tell. Can't pick that 'special glimmer'… unless you're standing in the shadows. I thought maybe Elsa doesn't have it. I mean, just look how icy her palace is-made of magic she forced herself to keep hidden until now. What if it was dark magic? It depended on how she saw t. If she believed her magic is darkness, that's what it would've become. Accepting her power, whatever it is, was the only way to set her heart free. (scowls) Too bad she chose light.

Sora: (laughs) Sucks to be you! No way we're letting Elsa fall into darkness!

Me: Especially when she has her friends and loved ones to care for her!

Evil Larxene: And then there's the fact that you all decided to be stupid heroes!

Me: We're not the ones who are stupid you bitch. YOU are the one that's stupid!

Poliwag: Youregonnagetitnowbitch!NoonesmanipulatingElsasheart!

Evil Larxene: (confused) Say what?

Poliwag blew a raspberry at her.

Francis: Okay. Me, Lea, Kairi, and Lola better start fighting this version of Larxene before Poliwag hogs all the action!

Kimiko: (takes out Mind Reader Conch) First, I'll use the Mind Reader Conch to peek into her brain and find out who the other New Seven Lights are.

Me: Go for it Kimiko.

She used the Mind Reader Conch and found out that Ariel, Mulan and Kida were the remaining Seven Hearts!

Kimiko: Ariel, Mulan and Kida are the remaining Seven Hearts!

We gasped!

Me: WHOA! You won't get them as long as we have anything to say about it.

Lincoln then walked up to Evil Larxene.

Lincoln: This ends now.

Suddenly, Lincoln's neon blue aura was flaring up extremely, and it looked like a powerful raging neon blue flame, and super lightning was crackling around his body, and his eyes changed to neon deep sapphire blue, and with every step he takes, lightning and energy erupted, and the skies had turned completely dark with powerful lightning storms erupting in the skies over Arendelle.

Lincoln: You really make me sick, Larxene, messing with Sora's memories wasn't bad enough, but trying to turn Elsa against Anna and the people of Arendelle for Xehanort's purpose has really crossed the line big time, and now, you're going to pay for it with your life!

Then, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive powerful vortex of neon blue energy, crackles of lightning and bolts of lightning crashing down from the skies, thunderbirds flying around the vortex, and an orange phoenix was also inside the vortex. Lincoln was gaining incredible power, and he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still. Then, as the vortex fades, along with the lightning storms in Arendelle, Lincoln emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lincoln looks like he's 21 years old and was taller at 7'0" in height, Lincoln now has abnormally large and powerful muscles with weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs and eight-pack abs, the white bangs with lightning bolt highlights had gotten a little longer, and his white hair has also gotten longer. He has on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, he now has on blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, large white leather combat boots with golden lightning bolts surrounded by circles of smaller gold lightning bolts with silver armor on the toe area, and he has on his silver Thunder Kanji earrings and silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his bare chest. He has on an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery, but there's also silver lightning bolts, and it also holds up long orange trench coat flaps with hanging silver lightning bolts, and his blue angel wings had gotten larger for his new body, and were surging with powerful super lightning, powerful to destroy many power plants. His eyes have turned deep neon sapphire blue, he has a tattoo on his wider muscular back, and it's in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Applejack, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Rarity, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon will then appear on his back, and the symbols of the other girls, arranged to look like a Celtic Cross, and on top is the Earth surrounded by a ring of mermaids, the Planet Earth symbolizes

Earth Chan, and the ring of mermaids symbolize his wife, Lilly The Mermaid and Ariel's sisters, a symbol of the love he has for the girls in his harem, and as time goes on and more girls join his harem, their marks will also be added, and right on top of the Earth is the kanji, "Lincoln Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Golden-Hearted Loving Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Future Husband."

リンカーンラウド、ライトニングのチャンピオン、ライトニングストームと天気のマスター、十六人の兄弟のゴールデンハートの愛する兄弟、そしてゴールデンハートの恋人、父、そして未来の夫。

The thunderbird emblazoned on his forehead turned blue, and orbiting around his legs are eight large orbs, and he has on larger black fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House, and he has his cutie mark, The Lightning Bolt with the Thunderbird and comics, moved to his right massive pec. He also has his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip and his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip, and in his hands are his Sword of Taranis and his new lightning Keyblade. Lincoln has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD FURIOUS HYPERSTORM.

We gasped in amazement and shock!

Me: WHOA! Lincoln you look absolutely incredible!

Nico: WOW! Lincoln transformed!

Eli: Way to go buddy!

Laney: WOW! Bro you look awesome!

Lincoln's harem all gawked at him and were entranced by his awesome hunky form and they went all TEX AVERY love crazy for him!

Me: How do you feel buddy?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is more than enough for me to finish this bitch for good.**

Me: It's personal now for you bro. Show no mercy on her!

Lincoln: **With pleasure!**

Kairi: The heat is on Larxene!

Lola: Lets dance!

Lola had her new Fire Keyblade ready to strike and they went at her and Lincoln fired Thunderbird blasts and powerful lightning blasts of incredible power and he punched and kicked Evil Larxene all over the place with incredible fury! He blasted the skin, muscles and nerves and arteries of her arms and legs off to the point where her bones were completely exposed!

Then Poliwag was pulverizing Evil Larxene all over with incredible speed and fury like how Spike would beat up Tom with incredible fury in the cartoons.

Lincoln: **I still think I should blast an arm off.**

Yondu: You really wanna get in the way of a Red Bull enhanced Poliwag?

Lincoln: Okay, good point.

Poliwag was beating Evil Larxene up REALLY BAD and she was mangled up REALLY GOOD!

But then we heard rumbling!

Me: UH OH!

Motor Ed: Dudes, forget Evil Larxene! An avalanche is about to happen! Good thing my car has snowtires! Seriously!

Me: Lets slide down the mountain everyone. Good thing I brought our snowboards. Lets roll! Elsa hold on!

We slid down the mountain.

Elsa: YEAH! WOO!

Me: COWABUNGA!

We were shredding down the mountain with incredible speed and we managed to successfully outrun the avalanche.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off as we got to the edge of Arendelle and a phoenix cry was heard and out came images of the Genderbent Louds, Power Rangers, and Blonde fighters and we appeared.

Me: YEAH! That was a close one.

Nico: Yeah.

We heard clapping and we saw HANS and he was right by the entrance to Arendelle.

Hans: Very impressive.

Teresa: We should've killed you back at the Coronation!

Hans: (laughs) Oh, I don't think that would've changed the fact that Arendelle is frozen all over!

Eli: Wrong again Hans!

Elsa lifted all the snow and the storm completely disappeared and all the snow vanished!

Hans: IMPOSSIBLE!

Me: A heart filled with that much darkness can never understand two things that we have that you will NEVER have.

Hans: And what is that?

Me: LOVE AND FRIENDSHIP!

Twilight Sparkle: That's right! You are a monster Hans and you will pay for your crimes.

Me: You only wanted to be with Anna so you could kill Elsa and usurp the throne from her. Well news flash for you buster, as long as we're here we will never let that happen.

Hans: We'll see about that. ARISE AND KILL THEM ALL SKÖLL!

Out of a storm cloud came the SKÖLL HEARTLESS!

Crimson Dynamo: Just great! A Skoll Heartless!

Goku: Be careful, everyone! I can sense a power equal to that of a Spirit Bomb!

Me: You mean that giant energy ball it has!?

It fired that energy blast at us!

Nico: I got this!

Nico flew at it and kicked the energy ball hard and then it went into space where it exploded with incredible power!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE KRABOOM!***

When the smoke cleared the blast was diverted and Arendelle was safe.

Goku: KAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

He fired a massive Red Kamehameha Blast and obliterated the Skoll Heartless in an instant!

Me: TAKE THAT!

Hans: NO! THIS IS NOT HAPPENING!

Me: It is Hans! You are gonna pay for every one of your crimes in full.

Then Larxene, Jet, Kangor, Angel, Dr. Destiny, Stinky Butt, Tar Pit, El Oso, Whiger, Leonard, Vexen, Captain Cold, Demyx, Hydros, New Wave, Firefly, P'andor, Pyro, Pyros and Scorcher appeared.

Me: Larxene, Jet, Kangor, Angel, Dr. Destiny, Stinky Butt, Tar Pit, El Oso, Whiger, Leonard, Vexen, Captain Cold, Demyx, Hydros, New Wave, Firefly, P'andor, Pyro, Pyros and Scorcher. Wow! 20 of you guys this time?

Larxene: No just me, Jet, Kangor, Angel, Dr. Destiny, Stinky Butt, Tar Pit, El Oso, Whiger and Leonard. The rest are along for an extra set of battles for the theme of Fire and Ice.

Me: I get it. Extra battles themed on one of the oldest battles thats been around ever since the beginning of time: Fire VS Ice.

Jet: Yep.

Elsa: Finally, a Larxene I can get along with!

Larxene: (smirks) I'll take that as a compliment.

Jet: I take it Evil Larxene made her move already.

William: She tried to. But she thwarted her.

Kangor: (to me) (Jamaican Accent) By the way, mon, we heard you saw some alien crystals that don't make up Diamondhead and Chromastone.

Me: You heard right Kangor and they were from the 1957 movie The Monolith Monsters. One of my favorite movies from my dads past. It was really unusual.

Angel: Did you destroy them?

Maria: Before we answer that question, why are there 20 of you this time?

Dr. Destiny: (sheepishly) Yeah, funny story about that.

Larxene: We have extra battles themed for Fire VS Ice like J.D. said. Also I see you have Pyra with you.

Pyra: Yep and it's awesome to meet you all.

Larxene: We have just the archenemy for you.

A figure came out and it was AXEL!

Roxas: Axel!

Axel: Hey guys.

Pyra: You're gonna be my archenemy? AWESOME!

Me: So cool! And great matchup too.

?: It will be the last one you do.

2 figures came out and they were Sailor Lethe & Sailor Mnemosyne!

---

As the Guardian of Truth and twin of Sailor Mnemosyne, Sailor Lethe and her sister joined Shadow Galactica after her planet was destroyed. When Sailor Moon arrived to confront Galaxia, she was confronted by an unbearable heat and a desert, and then came upon a river, where a mysterious boatmen offered her a ride. However, she soon awakes at the bottom of the river, her memories gone, and Lethe attacks her.

Unlike most of the Sailor Guardians under the control of Sailor Galaxia, Sailor Lethe and Sailor Mnemosyne were true Sailor Guardians, and they felt they had no choice but to follow her. Before Galaxia's arrival, the planets of Lethe and Mnemosyne were always at war with one another, and the chaos resulting from the struggles was uncontrollable. Sailor Lethe and Sailor Mnemosyne joined Galaxia hoping that she could bring about a better future for the universe, and end all war once and for all.

Of the two Desert River Sailor Guardians, Lethe was the more aggressive one. Not only did she attack Sailor Moon while she was unable to fight back, but she also killed Luna, Artemis, and Diana in order to make her point about how futile Sailor Moon's life was. Lethe's vengeance was thwarted by her sister, Sailor Mnemosyne, who inadvertently allowed Sailor Moon to remember who she is and resurface with Sailor Chibi Chibi. Despite her betrayal, Lethe could not bring herself to attack her sister, as they both shared the same beliefs and convictions; instead, she reassured Mnemosyne that Sailor Galaxia would make everything all right for them.

Lethe held a strong belief that Sailor Moon and the Silver Crystal were the cause of all of their troubles, and said as much to Sailor Moon and Princess Kakyuu when they confronted each other. Lethe's belief in Galaxia was then shattered when Sailor Moon offered to Lethe and Mnemosyne the simplest solution to their problems: to kill her. Sailor Moon's offer of self-sacrifice changed both Lethe and Mnemosyne's minds about Sailor Moon's true nature, and they realized that Sailor Moon came to Shadow Galactica to end war, not to cause it.

Just as Lethe and Mnemosyne allowed Sailor Moon's party to pass through, Sailor Chi and Sailor Phi appeared and killed them, taking the Sailor Crystals of the Sailor Starlights as well as Lethe's and Mnemosyne's. It is a possibility that when all the Sailor Guardians' Star Seeds were freed from the Galaxy Cauldron and thus resurrecting the Senshi, Lethe too was revived.

The Guardian of Memory and the twin of Sailor Lethe. She joined Shadow Galactica with her sister following her planet's destruction.

Unlike most of the Sailor Senshi under the control of Sailor Galaxia, Sailor Lethe and Sailor Mnemosyne were true Sailor Senshi and felt they had no choice but to follow her. Before Galaxia's arrival, the planets of Lethe and Mnemosyne were always at war with one another, and the chaos resulting from the struggles was uncontrollable. Sailor Lethe and Sailor Mnemosyne joined Galaxia with the hope that she could bring about a better future for the universe, and end all war once and for all.

Mnemosyne was the passive one. She seemed to abhor violence, especially against other Sailor Senshi, and this was what caused her to stop Lethe from attacking Sailor Moon. When Mnemosyne asked Lethe to leave Sailor Moon's fate up to Galaxia herself, Sailor Moon managed to remember who she was and resurfaced with Sailor Chibi Chibi.

Though Mnemosyne seemed to share Lethe's strong belief that

Sailor Moon and the Silver Crystal were the cause of all of their troubles, this belief was shattered when Sailor Moon offered to Lethe and Mnemosyne the simplest solution to their problems: to kill her. Sailor Moon's offer of self-sacrifice changed both Lethe and Mnemosyne's minds about Sailor Moon's true nature, and they realized that Sailor Moon came to Shadow Galactica to end the war, not to cause it.

Just as Lethe and Mnemosyne allowed Sailor Moon's party to pass through, Sailor Phi and Sailor Chi and killed them, taking the Sailor Crystals of the Sailor Starlights as well as Lethe's and Mnemosyne's. It is a possibility that when all the Sailor Senshi's Star Seeds were freed from the Galaxy Cauldron and thus resurrecting the Sailor Senshi, Mnemosyne was also revived.

---

Me: Sailor Lethes and Sailor Mnemosyne.

Sailor Lethes: That's right.

Sailor Mnemosyne: Yes and we're going to kill you all.

Me: We'll see about that.

?: They sure are eager huh.

A figure came out and it was BURNERTRON!

Me: Burnertron! Good to see you again.

Nico: Thanks for lighting my birthday candles, Burnertron.

Burnertron: No problem. If any of you are still cold, you can get near me to get warm.

Me: Nah the temperature is already back to normal here. Which means we can get these off.

We took off our jackets and tied them around our waists again.

Me: Now you guys have your usual battles. (Unsheaths sword) I've got a score to settle with Hans the Nefarious here.

Nico: Go get him J.D.

Me: With pleasure.

We powered up.

---

Battle 1: Volcana, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Bambi, Faline, Thumper, Flower, Zuko and Azula VS Larxene

---

Larxene was first.

Larxene: (to Volcana) Guess that Red Bull gave Poliwag the strength to beat up even my evil self. (laughs) It must've been embarrassing for her to lose to a Pokemon that's smaller then her!

Volcana: Yeah it sure was!

Rainbow Dash: But it was really awesome seeing that evil version of you get thrashed like that.

Scootaloo: And it was so awesome seeing Poliwag go at her like that.

Magma Gloom: Evil Larxene is goonna be so humiliated after everything that happened to her.

Whirlwind: Yeah she sure will.

Flash Magnus: But that was so funny seeing that happen to her. She is never gonna be living that down.

Air Lincoln: Yeah no kidding! That was amazing and hilarious. She has never been so humiliated.

Larxene: (Laughs) That sure is hillarious! And the theme for this group is Bambi from 1940.

Bambi: That's right. We're doing Disney movies for the themes.

Faline: It's a great idea that J.D. came up with.

Thumper: It sure is!

Flower: Yeah it is!

Larxene: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, fire, wind and nature and lava and smashed her down.

Volcana: Fire wins.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Green Lantern, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Sprite of Spring, Melinda the Centaurette, Fairies of Spring, Fall & Winter, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar)

---

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) On the bright side, now we know Red Bull can replace cocaine as a way to go berserk on scumbags.

Hal Jordan: Yeah Red Bull is much better. But it's LOADED with caffeine. 111 milligrams.

Fluttershy: That's a lot. Thank goodness I will never drink that stuff. I'm more into tea myself.

Tree Hugger: I am too and I drink tea and herbal teas too.

Tornado Bolt: I'm not supposed to have that stuff. If I did I would be bouncing off the walls like a bullet fired from a gun.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that is REALLY potent stuff.

Stealth Elf: It sure is. And Peter Griffin drank that stuff and was doing all kinds of crazy things with it.

Jet: What stuff did he do?

Plant Lola: He went to New York and even spun the Big Wheel on the Price is Right so fast that it ripped free from its moorings. And he tried to make his own Red Bull by

putting Kerosene in it!

Jet: He made his own Red Bull with Kerosene!? That's insane!

Plant Lola: Brian thought so too. But Peter was always a brainless toad.

Jet: You got that right. And the theme for this group is Fantasia from 1940 and 2000.

Sprite of Spring: That's right. Pretty amazing.

Melinda the Centaurette: We think so too.

Jet: I agree. Lets do it!

Green Lantern fired waves of green energy and the group fired waves of leaves and energy and flowers and smashed him down.

Green Lantern: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Randy Cunningham, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Mulan, Mushu, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor

---

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) Celine would get along great with Omega

Supreme, mon. After all, both of them can fly in space.

Randy Cunningham: Yeah I think so too man.

Pinkie Pie: Rarity also would get along great with Celine too. She loves her dress.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I agree with you on that too.

Marble Pie: Same here. I think her new dress is amazing.

Featherweight: It sure is. I like it as well.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is beautiful.

Sprocket: Her dress must've come with her transformation.

Steel Lynn: It's really amazing.

Kangor: You got that right mon. And the theme for this group must be Mulan from 1998.

Mulan: Yep and it's really cool. But what really shocked me was that I'm one of the Seven Hearts of Xehanort's backup plan.

Mushu: Yeah girl that is crazy!

Kangor: It sure is mon. Lets do it!

Randy and the group fired waves of gears, metal, rocks and energy and fire and smashed him down.

Randy: AW YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 4: Skyla, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Rapunzel, Flynn Rider, Cassandra, Luminous and Nightshade VS Angel

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) Did J.D. really meet a Celesteela Gene Slammer this time?

Skyla: He sure did and she is really beautiful. Her name is Celene Szczepanski and she is from Poland but was raised in America.

Princess Celestia: She has amazing and beautiful hair.

Spotlight: She sure does and it shines beautiful.

Light Lily nodded.

Angel: Awesome and the theme for this group must be Tangled from 2010.

Rapunzel: Yep pretty amazing.

Flynn Rider: I think it's amazing.

Cassandra: It sure is.

Angel: Cool! Lets do it!

They flew into the air and blasted her with light, wind and energy and smashed her down.

Skyla: YEAH! I love a good flight.

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

* * *

Battle 5: Anakin, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Bianca, Bernard, Cody, Penny, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny

* * *

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) Looks like the nightmares are back to being scary.

Anakin: Yeah and at first we all thought it was your doing because of your powers in the dream world.

Dr. Destiny: This would be something of my doing since I do have the power to manipulate dreams yes. But causing nightmares of that kind of magnitude is something I would never do to anyone. I have honor.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank goodness you don't have that level of power. The Phantom Stranger is amazing at what he does and he was forced to give the Loud Kids nightmares against his will because of Dream World Lex Luthor.

Luster Dawn: Yeah what a monster! He was threatening his life.

Princess Cadance: What a REALLY unpleasant guy. Thank goodness we never have to deal with him again.

Flurry Heart: Yeah all he cared about was wanting to kill the Justice League.

Star Swirl: What a really unpleasant fellow.

Spyro: Yeah a lot of people didn't like him.

Dr. Destiny: You aren't kidding and he was always doing stuff behind peoples backs as well as causing a lot of problems.

Crystal Laney: You are not kidding about that.

Dr. Destiny: Yeah. The theme for this group is The Rescuers from 1977 and 1990.

Cody: (Australian Accent) That's right mate.

Penny: It's amazing isn't it.

Bernard: We think it's really cool.

Bianca: It sure is

Dr. Destiny: I think so too. Lets do it!

He ignited his lightsaber and Anakin did so too. They clashed and powerful sparks flew everywhere and then they hit him with blasts of Force Lightning, magic, stars and fire and smashed him down.

Anakin: The Jedi are good.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Loki Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Ice Luan, Tiana, Odette, Derek, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul

---

Stinky Butt was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) What was Lola's nightmare about anyway?

Loki: It was about Lindsey winning all of Lola's pageants and Lola ending up becoming a homeless and ugly girl.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was crazy and awful.

Cozy Glow: Poor girl went through a horrible experience.

Trixie: Yeah that is bad.

Clover: It sure was. Poor girl.

Hex: No kidding. Awful experience.

Ice Luan: Poor Lola.

Stinky Butt: Yeah that was terrible. And the theme for this group must be Princess and The Frog fro 2012 and Swan Princess from 1994.

Tiana: That's right.

Odette: Pretty cool huh.

Derek: I think it is.

Stinky Butt: You said it. Lets do it!

He fired a blast of fart gas.

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTT

Loki did the same.

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTT

The fart gas blasts collided and exploded and they fired waves of wind, stars, magic, bones, energy and leaves and smashed him down.

Loki: Literally good.

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

---

Battle 7: Onua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Belle, Beast, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) After we're done here, Elsa can make it snow so we can have some fun.

Onua: I always love having fun in the snow as much as digging in the ground.

Applejack: The snow is just as fun because of snowball fights.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that is always fun!

Frozen Fright: Yeah it is! I love having fun in the snow!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Good fun and times too we laddie.

Flashwing: You said it.

Stone Luna: It's always fun.

Tar Pit: It sure is. And the theme for this one is Beauty and The Beast from 1991.

Belle: Yep. Good theme.

Beast: I think so.

Tar Pit: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Onua: Earth wins!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Aladdin, Jasmine, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) (Spanish Accent) I think you can relate to Elsa.

Sunset Shimmer: I sure can. She and I have so much in common. What happened with me was just absolutely awful and what Evil Larxene was doing to Elsa and Anna and all of Arendelle was sickening.

Pepperdance: Yeah what she was doing is absolutely awful.

Cayenne: Yeah no kidding. That is sickening.

Firecracker Burst: People like Evil Larxene really make me sick.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Like Koragg would say, she has no honor.

Gusty: You got that right Pip-Squeak.

Sunburn: What she is doing shows how black her heart really is.

Fire Lori: She literally disgusts me!

El Oso: Si. And the group theme for this is Aladdin from 1992.

Aladdin: Pretty cool huh?

Jasmine: It sure is.

El Oso: Si. Lets do it!

El Oso went at them and they fired waves of fire, wind and sand and wind and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

Pepperdance: Ooowee! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Dante Vale, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Wendy, Peter Pan, John, Michael, Nebula and Yondu VS Whiger

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante Vale) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Dante: Her name is Kagachi and she is what's called a Yamata no Orochi. That means the 8-Headed Serpent in Japanese Myth.

Princess Luna: Except that Kagachi doesn't have 8 heads. She is really smart and talented in all about Japanese culture.

Snowdrop: She sure is. I think she is really cool.

Gari: She sure is. She is also a great origami teacher.

Blackout: Her talents are amazing.

Shadow Lucy: They sure are.

Whiger: I can tell and the theme for this group must be Peter Pan by 1953.

Peter Pan: It sure is. Pretty cool huh?

Wendy: It sure is cool.

Michael: I think so too.

John: Yeah.

Whiger: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Dante: Take that!

Princess Luna: A victory for the night.

---

Battle 10: Lori, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Ariel, Melody, Athena, Ariel's Sisters, Eli, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard

---

Leonard was next.

Leonard: (to Lori) Snake Man would get along great with Kagachi.

Lori: So would Anko and the Secret Snake Club.

Rarity: Indeed they would darling and she is really good friends from what we were told.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah Kagachi is beautiful too.

Thunder Terror: Yeah and she has a beautiful kimono too.

Mistmane: She sure does and it's just as beautiful as mine is.

Sable Spirit: I think it's amazing too. Just like mine and Mistmane's.

Gill Grunt: All your kimono's are beautiful.

Liquid Leni: They are totes beautiful.

Leonard: They sure are. And this theme must be the Little Mermaid from 1989 and 1999.

Ariel: Pretty cool huh?

Eli: I'm with the group because Ariel and her sisters are like my sisters.

Melody: And Eli is like my cousin too.

Athena: It's really amazing.

Andrina: It sure is.

Leonard: That's so cool. Lets do it!

He sent his pig soldiers and then they blasted them with water, wind, jewels, ice and energy and turned them into roasts and smashed Leonard down.

Lori: Literally fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 11: Lana, Lightning Lisa, Elsa, Anna, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Vexen

Vexen was next.

Vexen: Sorry that Evil Larxene was doing all this to you.

Lana: It's all right but we'll pull through.

Lightning Lisa: Yes we certainly will.

Vexen: Good and Elsa, Anna, I'm sorry that you both went through so much.

Elsa: It's all right but everyone never gave up on me.

Anna: That's right. Friendship is powerful.

Vexen: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice and leaves and lightning and smashed him down.

Lana: AWESOME!

## Battle 12: Qin, Dirt Lana, Cinderella, Anastasia, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold

Captain Cold was next.

Captain Cold: I can't believe Hans and the Duke of Weselton are trying to destroy Arendelle. They have absolutely no honor at all.

Qin: No they sure don't. They want to kill Elsa and Anna and steal all its power and treasure. What a bunch of heartless cretins!

Dirt Lana: Yeah what a bunch of dirtbags!

Captain Cold: You got that right. And the theme for this group is Cinderella.

Cinderella: That's right.

Anastasia: It sure is.

Captain Cold: So awesome. Lets do it!

Qin and the group fired waves of fire and dirt and energy and smashed him down.

Qin: ALL RIGHT!

---

Battle 13: Irma Lair, Vanellope, Wreck It Ralph, Fix It Felix, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: Thank goodness I'm not part of the True Organization XIII's evil plans.

Irma Lair: That is a really good thing. And I don't think you would fit in with their plans to destroy the entire universe.

Demyx: You got that right and the theme for this group must be Wreck It Ralph.

Vanellope: You guessed right!

Wreck It Ralph: Yeah and we're gonna wreck it!

Fix It Felix: And we can fix it!

Demyx: (Laughs) YEAH! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and energy and punched and smashed Demyx down.

Irma Lair: That was great!

Battle 14: Azulongmon, Pocahontas, Captain John Smith, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan

Hydros was next.

Hydros: I love Olaf. He's both really funny and great to get along with.

Azulongmon: He sure is. And he is an awesome and funny guy.

Hydros: Yes he is. And the theme for this group must be Pocahontas.

Pocahontas: That's right.

Captain John Smith: Very big and historical theme for this group.

Hydros: Over 411 years of history behind it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Azulongmon: A Perfect victory for the Sovereign of the East.

Battle 15: Maria, Quasimodo, Esmeralda, Phoebus, RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave

New Wave was next.

New Wave: If you guys visit that jerk Ricky Beamer in Prison, give him a huge punch in the face for me.

Maria: With pleasure. What he said to Nico really crossed the line.

He should have died during that mission!

New Wave: I can tell you hate that monster. I can't believe he would accuse Nico of letting Qin's parents die like that! And he wasn't even there when it happened!

Maria: Yeah he has no idea what he was talking about.

New Wave: You got that right. And the theme for this group must be Hunchback of Notre Dame.

Quasimodo: That's right.

Esmeralda: Great movie and it was awesome.

Phoebus: Yep that was neat.

New Wave: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and energy and blue fire and smashed her down.

Maria: TAKE THAT!

---

## Battle 16: Lola Loud, Woody, Buzz, Jessie, Hamm, Lea and Francis VS Firefly

---

Firefly was next.

Firefly: Sorry you had that bad nightmare.

Lola: I'll be all right. But me and Lindsey are no longer rivals anymore.

Firefly: That's great and I'm happy you are friends. And the theme for this group is Toy Story.

Woody: You bet it is pardner.

Buzz: So awesome theme.

Jessie: Yeah it is! I love it.

Hamm: Me too guys.

Firefly: Glad you do. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Lola: Take that!

## Battle 17: Vakama, Big Hero 6, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro

Pyro was next.

Pyro: Do you like Popeye as much as J.D. and Sea do?

Vakama: You bet I do. They are so awesome.

Pyro: They sure are. And Popeye is awesome when he takes his spinach and beats the living crap out of Bluto. That's so funny!

Vakama: Yeah it is!

Pyro: And the Theme for this group is Big Hero 6. That's coming up shortly.

Hiro: It sure is and we're gonna be excited to go on an adventure back home.

Baymax: It is gonna be most fun.

Pyro: You bet it will. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed Pyro down.

Vakama: That was great!

## Battle 18: Tahu, Moana, Maui, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) I heard about what happened to that Ricky Beamer guy and how he hurt Nico like that.

Tahu: Yeah what he did to Nico was not pleasant. What he did makes him one of the lowest of the low.

P'andor: Indeed it does and the theme for this group is Moana.

Moana: That's cool huh.

Maui: I think it sure is amazing.

P'andor: It sure is comrades. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and water and energy and smashed him down.

Tahu: Well done my brothers!

## Battle 19: Jason Lee Scott, Raya, Navarri, Sisu, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: I'm sorry Nico went through all that with Ricky Beamer. What a really unpleasant day that must've been for you all.

Jason: You are not kidding on that. That Ricky Beamer guy was one unpleasant jerk! And he wanted to gather everyone to beat bullies. But instead he ended up becoming the very thing he hated. What a dirty double-crosser!

Scorcher: Reminds me so much about what happened with Anakin when the Emperor corrupted him and turned him to the Dark Side of the Force. He was chosen by the Force to kill the Sith and the Emperor turned him to the dark side and turned him into a Sith.

Jason: You got that right. That is cruel irony.

Scorcher: Yeah no kidding. And the theme for this group is Raya and the Last Dragon.

Raya: It sure is.

Navarri: I think it's really cool.

Sisu: Same here.

Scorcher: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Jason: ALL RIGHT!

Raya: Yeah!

---

## Battle 20: Zhuqiaomon, Aurora, Maleficent 2014, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan

---

Pyros was next.

Pyros: I can't believe that Ricky Beamer guy accused Nico of leaving Qin's parents to die like that! He wasn't even there when it happened to her!

Zhuqiaomon: Yeah no kidding! Nico was in the Philippines when it all happened! There was nothing that could've been done to prevent it.

Pyros: That Ricky Beamer is such a fucking asshole! And the theme for this one is Sleeping Beauty from 1959 or Maleficent from 2014?

Aurora: A mixture of both. I'm still the hero of the movie from 1959.

Maleficent 2014: And I'm the hero from the 2014 movie.

Pyros: That makes sense. Lets do it.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Zhuqiaomon: A victory for the Sovereign of the South.

---

Battle 21: Beast Morpher Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Sam, Clover, Alex, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Hilda, Akko, Batch, Gluko, Jessica Shannon and The Disk War Avengers, Ruby Rose, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Dew Gayl, Emerald Sustrai, Mai Shiranui, Grim, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Burnertron

---

Burnertron was next.

Nico: You helped make my birthday the best ever.

Burnertron: I'm glad I did Nico.

Nico: You would be a perfect archenemy for Gluko here.

Burnertron: I'm glad you think so and I'm honored you would do that for me. (Groans) This safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me open it for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords, 2 staffs, a scythe, gauntlets, a spear, and guns.

Nico: WHOA! Various weapons this time.

Burnertron: Yep and they are called The Scythe of Thanatos, The Saviors of the World, The Fire Sword of Britain, The Protectors of Marine Life, The Staff of Circe, The Protectors of Mon World, The Sword of The Fire Dragon, The Swords of The Disk War Avengers and The Saviors of Remnant.

The Scythe of Thanatos The Greek God of Death - It's a powerful scythe with a large, black, curved sickle blade attached to a black pole with a large skull on the other end of the scythe with purple jewels in the eye sockets, and a large skull on the bottom for the pommel. Only The Grim Reaper can wield this scythe, and once he gets this, Grim will get a massive power and energy increase and black angel wings on his back. Plus, if that idiot, Billy or Irwin, try to touch it, they'll get electrocuted, so that means back off, Billy and Irwin, and that also means, Mandy, you're not allowed to touch it either, or else.

The Saviors of The World - they're three swords with the insignia of W.H.O.O.P. etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, large angel wings and large gems in the colors of their suits for the crossguards, long black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems in the colors of their suits, and only Sam, Clover, and Alex can wield these, and once in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and they'll get stylish sleeveless trenchcoats and angel wings in the colors of their suits, and on the back of their trenchcoats is them with Lincoln.

The Fire Sword of Britain - It's a sword with the flag of Britain etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged fire-colored blade, blue angel wings and a large blue gem for the crossguard, a long black handle, and a fire-colored large sphere pommel with surrounding fire gems. Only Hilda can wield this, since she's saved Britain many times, and once in her hands, she'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and get an awesome Britain-themed sleeveless trenchcoat and blue angel wings, and in the back of her sleeveless trenchcoat is her with Lincoln.

The Protectors of Marine Life - They're swords with marine animals etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged aqua blue blades, aqua blue angel wings and large gems for the crossguard, long black handles, and large aqua blue sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Only Yuna and Nanami can wield these blades, and once in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and get aqua blue sleeveless trenchcoats with ocean waves and marine animals and aqua blue angel wings, and on the backs of their sleeveless trenchcoats are them with Lincoln.

The Staff of Circe - It's a staff with a large purple globe mounted on top of four raven heads held by a silver ring on one end the 6'0" long brown staff, and on the other end are four smaller raven heads, and the pommel is a large split crescent with a smaller purple globe in the middle, and only Akko can wield this, and once in her hands, she'll get a long dark purple coat with the constellation of The Big Dipper, purple angel wings, and on the back of the coat is an image of her with Lincoln.

The Protectors of Mon World - They're swords with the symbol of The Mon Colle Knights etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged silver blades, angel wings and large gems in their favorite colors for the crossguards, long black handles, and large sphere pommels in their favorite colors, and only they can wield these, and once in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and they'll get dark blue sleeveless trenchcoats and angel wings, and the back of the sleeveless trenchcoats are images of them with Lincoln.

The Sword of The Fire Dragon - It's a sword with a red dragon etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blade, red angel wings and a large fire gem for the crossguard, long red handle, and a large red sphere pommel with surrounding fire gems, and only Mai Shiranui can wield this, and she'll get a massive power and energy increase, and get a red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails, red angel wings, and on the back of the red sleeveless trenchcoat is an image of her with Lincoln.

The Swords of The Disk War Avengers - They're swords with the images of their heroes etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, angel wings and large gems matching the colors of the heroes for the crossguards, long black handles, and large sphere pommels matching the colors of the heroes, and only Jessica Shannon and The Disk War Avengers can wield these, and once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, Disk War Avengers-themed sleeveless trenchcoats, but for Jessica Shannon, on the back, she has an image of her with Lincoln.

The Saviors of Remnant - For Ruby Rose, it's a scythe with a large, curved silver sickle with a rose etched on the blade and on the other end is a red rose mounted on a long red staff, and a large red orb for the pommel.

For Weiss, it's a sword with a blue dragon etched on the 6'0" massive double-edged silver blade, white angel wings and a large blue gem for the crossguard, long black handle, and a large silver sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems. For Blake, it's a sword with a cat etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged black blade, black angel wings and a black gem for the crossguard, long black handle, and a large black sphere pommel with surrounding black onyx gems. For Yang Xiao Long, it's a pair of gauntlets with a topaz gem embedded on the back of the hand with yellow armor covering the fingers and the back of the hand, and these babies can do a lot of damage. For Emerald Sustrai, it's a pair of guns with large green barrels with green gems that fire powerful energy bullets. And for Dew Gayl, it's a spear with a large double-edged silver spear tip mounted on top of a gold staff and a smaller spear blade for the pommel, and only Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai, and Dew Gayl can wield these weapons, and once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and sleeveless trenchcoats and angel wings in the colors of their clothes, and on the back of their sleeveless trenchcoats is an image of them with Lincoln.

Nico: Cool! These weapons are perfect.

Nico teleported and gave the weapons to Sam, Clover, Alex, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Hilda, Akko, Batch, Gluko, Jessica Shannon and The Disk War Avengers, Ruby Rose, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Dew Gayl, Emerald Sustrai, Mai Shiranui and Grim.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) A perfect scythe for me mon.

Sam Simpson: Wow! This looks amazing!

They got amazing clothes and wings and they were amazing!

Nico: WHOA!

Gluko: Oh wow!

Batch: AWESOME!

Nico: Lets take him down.

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST

POWER! HA!

They transformed.

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"**

All: **"Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers and Orion turned into my Purple Ranger form!

Nico: YEAH! J.D. turning into the 6th Beast Morpher Ranger was a great idea on his part.

Orion: It sure was.

Nico: Lets do it guys!

Lana: YEAH!

Beast Morphers: BEAST X BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they hit him and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Burnertron you have failed this world!

Beast Morpher Rangers: Virus eliminated!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 22: Kagachi the Yamata No Orochi VS Sailor Lethe & Sailor Mnemosyne

---

Sailor Lethe & Mnemosyne were next.

Kagachi: Sailor Moon did not destroy your home planets. That was Sailor Chaos that did it. She is the one you have to kill.

Sailor Lethe: I don't believe you on that.

Kagachi: Then hearing it from the source is what you need.

Kagachi fired elements and energy blasts from her snakes and hands and tails and smashed them down.

---

## Battle 23: Sea the Sea Serpent VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: You are gonna pay for everything you did to me you serpent goil!

Sea: Bring it big boy.

Bluto went at her and Sea grabbed him and smashed him down all over the place and pulverized him into pulp.

---

Battle 24: Pyra VS Axel

---

Axel was next.

Axel: This is gonna be so cool to have an awesome member of the Super Smash Bros. Roster to have as my archenemy.

Pyra: Same here. It's a darn shame some of my fellow gaming comrades didn't make the cut. Sora and Kairi would have been perfect for joining the Super Smash Bros. Universe.

Axel: Yeah what a bummer. That would have been awesome to include some of my fellow associates too.

Pyra: It sure would. Lets see what you're made of.

In a powerful vortex of fire came Axel's Chakram's.

Pyra: Chakrams are the perfect choice for you.

Axel: You like them? I'm glad. Lets do it.

Pyra had her sword ready and fire was swirling around her and they went at each other and clashed powerfully in a massive and raging inferno. Then Pyra kicked him down and she won.

Pyra: ALL RIGHT!

---

Me and Hans were clashing all over the place.

Me: I will never forgive you for everything you've done!

CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Me: (Grunts) You make me sick Hans!

I punched him in the face!

Me: You fucking disgust me! What is your problem with Arendelle?!

CLANG! CLANG CLANG!

Hans: It's because of my brothers! I was 13th in line for the throne and I'll be dead before I become king. I've also have always been known as the Black Sheep of the Family.

Me: It's because they are right about you! You are nothing but a goddamn mistake!

CLANG! KROW!

I kicked him in the face!

Hans: (Enraged) I'LL KILL YOU FOR SAYING THAT!

He went at me and we clashed more.

Hans: I WANTED TO BECOME THE KING OF ARENDELLE BY FORCE! ANNA WAS JUST A PAWN IN MY PLAN! I NEVER LOVED HER! I NEVER WILL! SHE WOULD HAVE DIED ALONG WITH HER WRETCHED SISTER AFTER I KILLED HER!

POW! CLANG!

Me: You have no honor! And when we're done with you, you will pay for your crimes against Arendelle! I'll make sure your blood is spilled everywhere!

CLANG! CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Sparks were flying all over the place and everyone regrouped and I jumped back.

Emma: Hans wants swords? We'll give him swords!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers!

Me: ATTACK!

We went at Hans and punched and kicked and slashed him all over.

Poliwag jumped on Hans and slapped him with his tail many times.

---

Poliwag: GotoHellGotoHellGotoHellGotoHellGotoHellGotoHellGotoHellGotoHellGoto

King Kai was watching us from the Otherworld.

King Kai: OH YEAH! OKAY GIVE IT TO HIM GUYS! ALL RIGHT MAKE HIM REALLY FEEL IT! YES YES YES!

Evil Larxene appeared and she was about to ambush us when suddenly, she saw… strange puppet animals. They were the iconic and legendary MUPPETS OF JIM HANSEN!

Kermit: Well, that was strange.

Miss Piggy: Fozzie, why did you have to touch that black sphere?

Fozzie: Can you blame me for being curious?

Scooter: No. But I think when yoo touched it, it brought us here.

Rowlf: And judge by how this place looks, I think it was snowing before.

Skeeter: (sees Evil Larxene) Um… guys. I think we have company.

Evil Larxene: Look, this is really none of your business. So, how about you all run along before I tear you all to shreds?

Gonzo: And let you commit crimes here? I don't think so!

Evil Larxene: (laughs) Do you animals really think you can beat me?

Kermit: Hey, we may not look like it but we're more then capable of defeating you!

Evil Larxene: Oh yeah?

The Muppets jumped her and pulverized her all over.

Seeryn, Mudeenu, and Kamengareth blasted and pulverized Hans all over and we were mutilating him all over the place with incredible fury!

Sideways, Dinobot, Donatello and Skids used the Planet X, Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Sideways shield into a blade shield and enhanced Dinobot's abilitie's, Donatello's skills and Skids' Electron Blaster 100-fold.

Sideways and Dinobot: VELOCIRAPTOR SHRED STORM!

Donatello and Skids: LIGHTNING STAFF MEGABLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit and the Water Skylanders: JEWEL WATER MEGABLAST!

Lincoln: DISNEY SONG LIGHTNING STYLE: FRIEND LIKE ME!

Shantae: DISNEY SONG MAGIC STYLE: PINK ELEPHANTS ON PARADE!

Minerva: DISNEY SONG BEAUTY STYLE: LOVE IS A SONG!

Akko: DISNEY SONG MAGIC STYLE: BLAME IT ON THE SAMBA!

Julie: DISNEY SONG EARTH STYLE: ONE JUMP AHEAD!

Toph: DISNEY SONG EARTH STYLE: THAT'S WHAT MAKES THE WORLD GO ROUND!

Entrapta: DISNEY SONG TECH STYLE: BELLA NOTTE!

Frosta: DISNEY SONG ICE STYLE: LET IT GO!

Perfuma: DISNEY SONG NATURE STYLE: ONCE UPON A DREAM!

Jessica: DISNEY SONG STING STYLE: THE BARE NECESSITIES!

Mai: DISNEY SONG FIRE STYLE: BE OUR GUEST!

Ariel's Sisters: DISNEY SONG WATER STYLE: PART OF YOUR WORLD!

Yuna: DISNEY SONG WATER STYLE: HAKUNA MATATA!

Nanami: DISNEY SONG WATER STYLE: JUST AROUND THE RIVERBEND!

R. Mika: DISNEY SONG EARTH STYLE: FOR THE FIRST TIME IN FOREVER!

Menat: DISNEY SONG SPIRIT STYLE: ZERO TO HERO!

Ibuki: DISNEY SONG WIND STYLE: TRUE TO YOUR HEART!

Hilda: (British Accent) DISNEY SONG LIGHTNING STYLE: TWO WORLDS!

Tatsumaki: DISNEY SONG WIND STYLE: MY FUNNY FRIEND AND ME!

Colette: DISNEY SONG LIGHT STYLE: IF I DIDN'T HAVE YOU!

Gluko: DISNEY SONG DARK STYLE: TOPSY TURVY!

Batch: DISNEY SONG EARTH STYLE: HAWAIIAN ROLLER COASTER RIDE!

Princia: DISNEY SONG FIRE STYLE: I SEE THE LIGHT!

Lucy Liberty: DISNEY SONG WATER STYLE: HOW FAR I'LL GO!

They fired elemental energy blasts and they formed into the scenes of said songs.

Lincoln, Shantae, Minerva, Akko, Julie, Toph, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Jessica, Mai, Ariel's Sisters, Yuna, Nanami, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Colette, Gluko, Batch, Princia and Lucy: DISNEY SONG FINAL SMASH: DISNEY SONG RASENGAN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of elemental rasengans based on all the disney songs at Hans.

Anna: You will pay for your crimes Hans!

Elsa: No one takes my sisters heart and destroys it!

Anna, Elsa, Lana, Lola, Eli, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters, Nunnally, Kristoff, Sven, Olaf, Me, Nico and Toad: ARENDELLE AVENGER BLAST!

They fired a massive energy blast in the shape of Arendelle and the blasts hit Hans and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Hans was still standing and he was mangled up from the blasts and smoke came out of him. Then he fell to the ground.

He was down.

I put my foot on his head.

Me: You have a lot to answer for when you are executed.

Poliwag just passed out.

Horsea: Babe? Are you okay?

He was sleeping.

Nico: He's all right. The caffeine and sugar from all those energy drinks just wore off.

Horsea: Oh.

Laney: All those energy drinks really drained him.

Evil Larxene: To Hell with this! I'm out of here!

Evil Larxene left through a Dark Corridor.

Fozzie: Well, that was a good workout!

Rowlf: For you, maybe.

Scooter: You guys sure we can't help Team Loud Phoenix Storm out?

Skeeter: That guy they're fighting looks dangerous.

Gonzo: No. Our job's done here.

Miss Piggy: Gonzo's right. Now, it's time for us to go back home.

They then saw Manaphy, who witnessed the whole thing.

Kermit: Hello there. Manaphy, right? Can you keep us a secret until the right moment?

Manaphy: Anything for you guys! I love all the Muppets.

Kermit: Thank you so much.

They left.

LOVE THOSE MUPPETS!

Poliwag woke up 45 minutes later to see all of us looking at him.

Stinky Butt: Well, look who's awake.

Poliwag: (groans) What happened?

Tar Pit: You passed out after slapping Hans with your tail.

Me: The caffeine from all that Red Bull wore off.

Poliwag: Is Hans dead?

El Oso: Not yet. We're gonna execute him publicly for his crimes against Arendelle.

Elsa: But you and everyone else still did good today. You guys helped me realize that friendship and love can conquer hatred.

Whiger: Well said, Elsa.

Leonard: What about the Duke of Weaseltown?

Me: His crimes will be brought to light after we execute his little boy toy Hans.

Luan: And I have just the plan for that.

Luan pulled out a microphone and she had magic ready.

Me: Now lets get ready.

---

Hans was brought before the Arendelle high court.

Elsa: Hans Westergaard of the Southern Isles, you have been found guilty of the crimes of high treason, attempted murder and terrorism! What do you have to say for yourself?

Hans: You got nothing against me!

Me: The proof is in the pudding Hans. You are nothing but a traitor and a greedy assassin!

Elsa: You are hereby sentenced to death! Take him away for execution!

They took him away.

Me: One loose end to tie up. Duke of Weaseltown, you got some explaining to do. We know all about what you were trying to do to Arendelle.

Duke: What do you mean?

Me: Didn't you come here to steal it's treasure and kill Queen Elsa?

Duke: All right you got me! I wanted to kill Elsa and take all its riches and treasures all for myself! I wanted Elsa dead and the power of the treasures and secrets of Arendelle all for myself!

Everyone gasped. What he didn't know was that Luan was broadcasting the confession to where he came from and to everyone in Arendelle.

BUSTED!

Duke: You all ruined everything for me!

Me: Actually you just ruined yourself.

Luan pulled out the Microphone.

Luan: Your crimes have been heard.

I grabbed him and used the Penance Stare on him and scared him bad.

Elsa: Take him away and prep him for execution!

They did so.

---

We got the executions underway. Hans was condemned to be burned at the stake and the Duke was sentenced to die by beheading.

Elsa: Before we execute them we have a tradition here. We brand them.

She took a red hot branding iron in the shape of the star of Satan with the word TRAITOR over it in the middle and she gave it to me.

Me: Red Hot Branding iron first. Nice. We haven't done this in a long time. Lets do it.

The executioners held Hans' head and I put the brand smack dab in the middle of his forehead and he screamed in excruciating pain as the brand was put on him.

Me: Suits him perfectly. It will be his mark of eternal damnation.

I did the same thing with the Duke.

Me: Now before we have the sentence carried out, does Hans' family have anything they want to say?

King of The Southern Isles: Yes we do. If we may J.D.?

Me: Go ahead your majesty.

King of The Southern Isles: Thank you. Hans Westergaard, 13th son of the House of Westergaard of the Southern Isles, I as 2nd born son of the 34th King of the house of Westergaard and as Grand Ruler of the Southern Isles here condemn you and as your father hereby renounce you from the family and forever severs all your ties to the family of the Southern Isles. Your lust for power has become so horrific that you would do anything to get it. You are not only a spawn of the devil himself but are also a high priest of him and that makes you a traitor to God. Cover up his face with the Mask of Satan! Nail it down so that the fire and flames may reduce his body to ashes and may his dust be carried by the wind, obliterating his existence forever.

12th Son: You have brought nothing but shame to us.

11th Son: You make me sick.

10th Son: I can't believe you are related to us!

I pulled out the Mask of Satan.

Me: You know I've always wanted to try this. Elsa this Mask has been a huge terrifying moment for my father. It was from the 1960 movie Black Sunday with Barbara Steele and this mask can only be used on the most evil of people.

Elsa: That sure is a scary mask.

Me: Yep. That movie scared the living shit out of him back then. Also your majesty how did you know about this mask?

King of the Southern Isles: Some of our ancestors imigrated to France from Moldovia over 200 years ago.

Me: Wow. That's cool.

The mask looked like the face of the devil and on the inside was a bunch of nails.

Me: This is gonna be good.

I went over to him and covered his face and Varie took a hammer and smashed it on him and he screamed in one final scream of agony as blood poured through the face of the mask and he was dead.

I fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated Hans in an instant and banished his evil soul into the Warp for all eternity.

Eli then slashed off the Duke's head and he too was banished to the Warp.

Me: Good riddance.

Eli: Yeah.

Elsa: Thank you all so much for helping me out. You all are true friends to me and Anna and everyone in Arendelle.

Me: You're welcome Elsa. And you and Anna will always be family to all of us.

Jack Frost: That's right Elsa.

We hugged her.

Elsa: (To the viewers) This was an amazing adventure. And it was great to finally be rid of the evil Hans and the Duke of Weasel Town.

Me: Yes it was.

We went back home and Part 9 of the adventure was done. We had a great dinner and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 9 done.

The next girl is gonna be Sein the Siren and she will be in the world of the awesome 1971 movie When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth and we're going to help save the people trying to run from a huge apocalyptic event like in the movie. Also the next part is for Pirates of The Caribbean At Worlds End and we're going to follow what went down in Chapter 800 and we're going to find out a terrible revelation with Davy Jones and Ariel's mom Athena. Brace yourselves for Action and an epic battle.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 10

Pirates of The Caribbean

---

Me and Elise were flying over a strange prehistoric land and it was amazing and intense.

Me: Wow look at this land.

Elise: Amazing. It's like we're in a prehistoric land.

Me: It sure does.

Elise: Why do I get the feeling that we're about to face another apocalyptic event?

Elise concentrated and groaned as her skin turned silver.

Me: I have that same feeling myself.

She turned into her Marlin form: SWIFTTOOTH!

Me: YEAH!

Then we saw cave people running for the seas as terrible storms were pounding the area and tsunamis were coming towards a tribe of people.

Me: WHOA! Wait a second. This is the world of the 1970 movie When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth!

Swifttooth: Whoa that movie was brutal and intense.

Me: It sure was. The Moon is being made right now. Lets get to helping these people! Fast!

We got to work and flew fast and got to saving people by getting them to higher ground and we saved them from the water and tamed a bunch of dinosaurs and killed giant fiddler crabs. We knew what we were having for lunch. It was a perilous task for a world from a 51-year-old movie. We saved the tribes and then we saw a girl and she was a Siren and with her was a Staraptor.

Me: Whoa! That girl is a Siren from Greek Myth.

Swifttooth: Cool! And she has a Staraptor with her.

When the chaos faded we were on a high hill and we saw that the Earth had another moon! We were shocked!

Me: WHOA! Earth has another moon! So awesome!

Swifttooth: That was intense.

Sein: But thanks for helping us. Wow you're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yep. That's me.

Sein: My name is Sein and yes I'm a Siren.

Staraptor: It's an honor to meet you. I'm Lorelei McArthur.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

Elise: Same here.

Me: Let me guess, Team Rocket Scientists?

Staraptor: Yep and I turned myself into this on purpose to stop them.

Me: Team Rocket is dead except for Jessie, James and Meowth. They were canned before we killed all of Team Rocket.

Staraptor: Good riddance.

Me: I can give you the power to change into this at will and you can also harness the powers of your Pokemon that you turned into.

Staraptor: I Would like that.

Me: Awesome.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: It's gonna hurt.

Staraptor: I'm ready.

I snapped my fingers and Lorelei reverted back to human and so did Elise.

Lorelei was naked.

Elise was human again. But topless.

Elise: (covers her boobs) Trust me, Sein. Our Earth is much more better then this one.

Sein: I have a feeling it will be.

Lorelei: I know it will.

I gave her and Elise new clothes and they put them on.

Sein: But wow that was really intense. Lets get out of here before something else happens.

Me: Right.

We went back home.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and reading books and we came in.

Sein: Whoa! So this is where you all live.

Me: Yep.

Lorelei: Wow this is amazing.

Miia: Sein!

Sein: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome having you with us.

Sein: Same here. J.D. is a brave guy.

Nico: Wow she's a Siren from Greek Myth.

Me: Yep.

Dick Dastardly then came in.

Me: Oh hey Dastardly.

Dick Dastardly: Hello J.D.

Me: (to Dick Dastardly) Dastardly. You gave me a pretty hard time the other day.

Dick Dastardly: Just "the other day"? I must be slipping.

Me: Look, I want to say… thanks. For the reality check.

To my surprise, Dastardly smiled.

Dick Dastardly: Don't mention it. (sees the rest of us approaching) And I mean not to anyone! (leaves)

Me: Our lips are sealed.

Nico: Yep.

He left.

---

At the Neptune Prison for Traitors and Scumbags, we were there to visit one of our most hated enemies, RICKY BEAMER! Sakuya and Nathan Chen were with us in wheelchairs.

Twilight Sparkle: Why exactly do you guys hate this Ricky Beamer jerk anyway?

Junk Man: Oh, I don't know. Maybe because he ACCUSED NICO OF LETTING QIN'S PARENTS DIE?!

Me: It's a really ugly story Twilight. Also Ricky Beamer is the hero turned villain from the Goosebumps Book, Calling All Creeps.

Qin: I hate this scumbag more than life itself. Because he accused Nico of letting my parents die!

Sakuya Chen: WHAT!? I can't believe he is that evil!

Nathan Chen: YEAH WHAT A MONSTER!

Qin: You said it. What he did to Nico was absolutely ruthless and we should have killed him when we had the chance.

Sunset Shimmer: What happened?

Qin: It was a nightmare. Here's what happened.

## FLASHBACK CHAPTER 841

Ricky: I'm the bad guy here? At least I'm not a murderer!

Nico: Excuse me?

Maria: He shouldn't have said that.

Me: No he shouldn't have.

Ricky: All the people you killed just to make sure people are safe. And you still plan to kill even more. You don't even care if your friends got hurt in the process. Hell, if you had just checked up on Qin Chen occasionally, you could've prevented the Russian Mob from killing her parents and they would still be alive.

Nico: SHUT THE HELL UP!

Me: Shut the fuck up!

Ricky clamped his mouth shut.

Nico: Everything you just said to me is an absolute and utter load of bull crap. I love and care deeply for my friends and would NEVER intentionally allow anything bad to happen to them! And while I have dropped bodies, I've only done it when they deserved it, something you would never understand. And how dare you blame me for Qin's parents' death! The ONLY one to blame for that is the Russian Mob and J.D. killed them in return!

Me: That's right! And I show no remorse for killing them. They don't care who suffers to get what they want! That's why they got what they deserved. Just like your friends the Creeps did.

Nico: (grabs Ricky by the collar) How dare you also make it seem like I'm some kind of monster, how dare you make me seem as though I'm the true villain of my own story, and HOW, DARE, YOU act all self-righteous, holier than thou, and pretty much claim that everything I touch dies! I have crossed some lines to keep people safe and I know that I'm not perfect. But not every death that's happened is my fault and I'm not going to take responsibility for something that I'm blameless of.

Iris: It's been nice knowing you, Ricky.

Nico: (glares at Ricky) In fact, you're the one who sold your own town out by turning almost everyone in it into Creeps! Plus, that also helped the Legion of Doom and all the other bad guys out there establish this town as a base of operations! Even though they've probably decided that this town is lost to them now that we're here. And now, you have the temerity of more or less accusing me of being a monster. WELL, GUESS WHAT!? While I may have dropped a lot of bodies, at least I've never betrayed my friends all because I was picked on all my life, and that's something you should think about the next time you open your big fucking mouth!

Me: You're gonna wish that we killed you when we're done with you Ricky.

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Iris punched him in the stomach and face and kicked him in the crotch. Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of water and got him all wet.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Sakuya and Nathan were shocked, horrified and mad beyond all forms of recognition at Ricky.

Sakuya Chen: I can't believe he is that dangerous!

Nathan Chen: What a monster! He has no right to say all that.

Lana: Yeah what a jerk!

Me: I should have killed him back then.

Nico: Our code won't allow it. He deserves to die in here.

We got to his cell and opened it and went in and we saw RICKY BEAMER!

Ricky Beamer: (to Nico) Well, well, well. If it isn't the so called hero. You know, I still stand by what I said before. If it weren't for you, your friend Qin wouldn't have gotten Gene Slammed and her parents wouldn't have died!

Aylene: Now you're accusing Nico of letting Qin get gene slammed now! How low can you get?!

Me: Obviously low to the point where you just don't give a flying goddamn fuck about anyone but yourself!

Ricky Beamer: YOU'RE RIGHT! I DON'T CARE! I HATE EVERYTHING AND EVERYONE! I WISH I COULD JUST KILL YOU ALL RIGHT NOW! IN FACT! KILL ME NOW!

Me: As you wish.

I held out my hand to him and formed an energy ball and then the outcome wasn't what he was expecting.

POP POP POP POP!

Instead of energy out of my hands came a bunch of streams and showers of confetti.

Me: Gotcha!

Rainbow Dash: (LAUGHS) That was AWESOME!

Me: Sucker!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Twilight Sparkle: How could you do this, Ricky? You could've stuck with the one friend that you had but instead, you chose to become a Creep!

Sunset Shimmer: And a true monster!

Ricky Beamer: Where was friendship when I was picked on 24/7?! Power is the only thing that matters in the world!

G1 Bonecrusher: Funny. The Megatron we used to follow thought the same thing. And look where that got him.

Me: And look what happened to those fuckpot monsters, The Evil Sasuke's. They are now on a distant planet where they will die.

Sasuke: Ricky I once thought like you. Power and revenge were the only things that mattered to me in my life and all it lead me on was a path to my own destruction. You don't care about anyone but your own powerlust.

POW!

Maria punched Ricky in the face and gave him a nasty black eye and it hurt real bad.

Maria: That was from New Wave.

G1 Inferno: You know what? We could just let our criminal buddies kill you right now.

Ricky Beamer: So why don't you?

Electro: Because it goes against our code to kill kids. And a kid is something you're gonna be stuck as for the rest of your life.

Me: That's right! (Snaps Fingers) And I just put a curse on you that I would call a fate worse than death.

Ricky Beamer: (Younger Voice) What do you mean?

I held up a mirror and he saw that he was back to being 6 years old again! And his prison jumpsuit was hanging down.

Ricky Beamer: (SCREAMS) What did you do to me!?

Me: You are now cursed with a deadly curse: Eternal Life as a Kindergarten Student. (To the Viewers) I know it's a stupid curse but it was the best I could come up with. (To Ricky) You are now cursed with immortality and eternal youth like this until the day after doomsday. Also you are gonna be picked on and bullied forever.

Jimbo, Dolph, Kearney, Nelson and Taylor came.

Me: Have fun with your new toy guys. We'll be back in about an hour.

Nelson: This is gonna be really fun!

Jimbo: YEAH! (Cracks Knuckles) Start praying Beamer.

They laughed malevolently and then they beat the living shit out of him.

POW BIFF SMASH BLAM KRACK BIFF BOOF SMASH ALL KINDS OF FIGHTING SOUNDS!

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) ONE HOUR LATER…

---

We came back and saw that the bullies all beat up and mangled

Ricky in a nasty and brutal manner and he was REALLY DESTROYED!

Me: Yeah! You will remember this moment forever.

Dolph: That felt really good.

We later went back home.

---

Later we were watching TV and we saw Natilee and Laney coming down and Laney was crying.

Venom: (to Laney) Looks like you had a nightmare after all.

Eddie Brock: Venom, please don't be so blunt right now.

Venom: Sorry.

Laney was crying hard. Lincoln went over and comforted her.

Natilee: Here's what it was about and it was worse than what some of us have seen.

Natilee showed the sketch of it and it showed ALL of the Loud Siblings saying horrible and nasty things about her and calling her all kinds of terrible names and all that.

Eddie Brock: Oh man!

Lynn Sr.: Oh Laney that was awful.

Nico: Yeah it sure was. Poor girl.

Me: Laney that nightmare was not real.

Natilee: Believe it or not Laney, your brother had a similar nightmare to the one you had.

Laney: (Sniffles) Oh right I remember that.

Lynn Sr.: Oh sweetie. We would never say such horrible things to

you.

Lori: Yeah Laney you are literally one of the smartest girls we know and we would never do that to you.

Lynn: Yeah Lanes. You are talented in all that and more.

Laney: (Sniffles) Thanks guys.

Divebomb: (to Nico) Boss, you know it's your turn today, right? You can't let Ricky get to you.

Nico: Don't worry I'm not gonna let that monster hurt me anymore.

Salem: Not with me protecting him too.

Me: And me too.

Nico: Good. All right everyone! (Pulls out Bugle and plays Reville) FALL IN MAGGOTS!

We got up and stood ready.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: Okay now as you know soldiers it's my turn to lead today. So remember my rule: Everyone fights, No one Quits. You don't do your job you will be sent back here for the rest of the mission. Do you get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT!)

Nico: At ease everyone! We're gonna be going to the world of Pirates of The Caribbean today for this part of the adventure. I've always liked going to the world of Pirates of The Caribbean. It's gonna be a swashbuckling adventure with Captain Jack Sparrow and we're also going to be taking down one of our old foes that we faced.

El Oso, Larxene, Jet, Kangor, Angel, Dr. Destiny, Stinky Butt, Tar Pit, Whiger, and Leonard then appeared.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) Hey, amigos. Can me, Larxene, Jet, Kangor, Angel, Dr. Destiny, Stinky Butt, Tar Pit, Whiger, and Leonard go with you guys?

Nico: Si soldiers. It's my turn today and you will only call me Commander Nico when I'm in charge. Do you get me?

Masters of Evil: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (Spartan Grunt!)

Angel: Love the military theme for you Commander Nico.

Nico: Thanks for the compliment Angel. All right! We leave in half an hour. We're gonna use the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom for this mission. Lets get ready! DISMISSED!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires Commander.

Nico: Yeah!

We went to the garage and got the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom ready and we were gonna be on an awesome swashbuckling high seas adventure.

Laney: Applejack, I have plenty of Seasickness medicine for you and everyone just in case.

Applejack: Oh thanks sugarcube.

We were ready and a portal opened and we were off. We went to the world of Pirates of the Caribbean.

---

In the world of The Caribbean Sea in the 18th Century a portal opened and we arrived. We were on the beautiful sparkling blue waters of the Caribbean Sea.

Nico: Here we are guys. Welcome to the world of the Caribbean in the 18th Century.

Laney: (Inhales) Ahh. Smell that beautiful ocean air.

Lola: It's beautiful.

Éclair: It sure is magnificent.

Sora: Yo ho, yo ho, a pirate's life for me.

Scavenger: (laughs) You sure take pride in being a pirate, don't you, Sora?

Sora: I sure do.

Kairi: And I look awesome in these pirate clothes.

Nico: You all sure do. And it will be great seeing Captain Jack Sparrow, Will Turner, Elizabeth Swann and everyone again.

Me: It sure will commander.

Eli: I can't wait to kick Davy Jones' octopus-faced butt!

Nico: Love that spirit Lieutenant. We all can't wait to have some butt-kicking fun.

Laney was up in the crows nest and watching for any ships.

Laney saw a ship and it was The Black Pearl and the Flying Dutchman!

Laney: Commander, Black Pearl and The Flying Dutchman off the Starboard Bow!

Nico: Stand ready!

On the beach we saw Captain Jack Sparrow and he was being chased by a bunch of Heartless.

Lola fired waves of fire and destroyed the heartless.

Sora: Ahoy there!

Jack: Hail, Sora and company.

Sora: Jack! Long time no see.

Jack: It's Captain Jack Sparrow.

Nico: Ahoy Captain. Been a while.

Tar Pit: We'll continue this reunion later. Right now, we've got to catch that ship! (Heartless appear) And the Heartless appear right on cue.

Nico: Attack soldiers!

We went at the heartless and blasted and destroyed the Heartless all over and we all got stronger and Sein blasted them with song and water energy and blasted them apart.

Eli blasted them with Force Lightning and killed the Heartless.

Nico: Take that! Climb aboard Captain.

We fired our plasma energy cannons and blew the ships apart.

Nico activated a lift feature on our ship and it lifted up both The Leviathan and the Black Pearl on both the starboard and port sides and placed them to both sides.

Jack and his crew came on board.

Nico: Glad to see you again Jack.

Jack Sparrow: Same here mate.

Eli: Looks like you've been doing well since the last time we saw each other.

Jack Sparrow: Sure have. The last time was when you went through those awful dealings with that tyrant of Nico.

Me: The Digimon Emperor.

Nico: Yeah and he's gone for good now.

Gibbs: Glad to have you back sir.

Jack: Mr. Gibbs. I expect you to be accountable for your actions?

Gibbs: Sir?

Jack: There's been a perpetual and virulent lack of discipline aboard my vessel. Why is that?

Gibbs: Sir, you're… you're in Davy Jones Locker.

Jack: What? Um… of course. I knew that. I know where I am. I'm in Davy Jones Locker. Assuredly.

Barbossa: Jack Sparrow.

Nico: Ahoy Captain Barbossa.

Eddy: Barbossa. You're looking well considering I shot you through the chest.

Barbossa: (to Eddy) You were right about one thing. I do become a better person.

Will: Sora, everyone. We meet again.

Donald: Will, Elizabeth! Great to see you two again!

Nico: Good to see you again Will.

Elizabeth: Lovely to see you all again as well.

Kairi Yano: I see you've decide to go for a more piratey look, Elizabeth.

Elizabeth: I've… seen my share of adventures. We never thought we'd find you here, though.

Maria: Yeah, in Davy Jones locker of all places.

Nico: In the Devil's Galley.

We laughed at that one.

Keiichiro: How did Jack end up here?

Tia Dalma: (approaches us) Perhaps I can explain.

Right: Who's she?

Jack: That would be Tia Dalma. She adds a certain sense of macabre to any delirium.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Kameo: Is it just me, or is Jack not in his right mind?

Will: He thinks we're hallucinations.

Jack: Yep. Well, some of you, anyway.

Nico: I assure you we're the real thing Jack.

Marcus Damon: Is he… normally like this?

Goofy: Maybe a little.

Elizabeth: Jack, this is real, we've come to rescue you.

Jack: Fine job you're doing of it.

Will: We need you, Jack. Cutler Beckett has the heart of Davy Jones, he controls the Flying Dutchman.

Tia Dalma: And he must be stopped. The Brethren Court is called.

Data Squad Agumon: Brethren Court?

Me: It's all the pirates out here that have come together to talk out what to do about certain situations.

Animated Optimus: Looks like things just got serious.

Goofy: It sounds to me like Beckett is trying to conquer the ocean.

Nico: That's what he intends to do and like before we're going to kill him.

Axel Manning: Not gonna happen. The ocean belongs to everyone!

Sora: Yeah, no conquerors!

Nico: YEAH!

Barbossa: The world needs you back something fierce, Jack.

Will: And you need a crew.

Nico: All of us will help you just like we did before Captain. Commander Nicolas Chan and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm at your service!

Me: That's right.

Elizabeth: What happened to J.D. leading the team?

Nico: Long story Elizabeth. We have a new leader system now.

Jack: Why should I sail with any of you? Four of you tried to annihilate me. The only people that I can rely on now is Sora and his pals.

Dreadwind: Look, Jack. I know things between you guys are a bit rough. But you can't deny that they have useful skills.

Me: That's right Jack. You helped us take down many enemies with us before. We're your friends just like you are a friend to all of us.

Nico: That's right. Colonel J.D. is right right on that.

Elsa: And you are amazing at being a pirate.

Anna: And you never give up.

Lola: That's right!

Me: We have to go after Davy Jones.

Tia Dalma: If Jones learn that Witty Jack escaped his fate, him wanna punish Jack even worse. And Jack's friends too.

May: Do you know of a way that might help Jack Sparrow?

Air Man: Well, I for one am not afraid of a tentacle faced pirate!

Me: Me neither!

Tia Dalma: Not scared? That be rare. Most men, they run for land at the mention of the Kraken. Jack be scared, him want to be free of him debt.

Nico: Tia Dalma, we faced Davy Jones before and we killed him too. We also killed Blackbeard and Armando Salazar.

Varie: And lets not forget that I have the one piece that can bring about his ultimate downfall.

She showed the Trident of Poseidon!

Tia Dalma: The Trident of Poseidon!

Nico: Right I forgot that you have the power of the seas in your hands Varie and you can destroy all the curses out there.

Varie: Yep.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: It sure is. Helmsman bring us around 2100.

Jared: Aye aye commander.

He turned it and we were off to search. And then we saw that the

HEARTLESS WERE PILOTING PIRATE SHIPS!

Will Turner: Those Heartless can use ships now?!

Me: Their ships are really amazing!

Barbossa: Before you say anything, I haven't aligned myself with those fiends again!

Jack Sparrow: Well, we can't exactly fight them while they're attacking from the sea and the air at the same time, can we?

Angel: You guys take care of the ships. I'll take to the air to fight the Raging Vulture!

Nico: Go get him Angel!

Angel flew off to face it.

Nico: FIRE CANNONS!

We fired our cannons and energy cannons at the Heartless ships and blew them apart!

Jack Sparrow: Enjoy the locker mates!

Eli: We'll get awesome treasure from those ships we destroy.

Nico: And here comes a big ship!

We saw a Heartless Dreadnaught Ship!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Lets get it!

We fired energy blasts and lasers and stranded the ship.

Nico: Prepare to board!

We jumped onto the dreadnaught and raided it and killed the heartless on it and we got all the treasure too!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice you heartless fiends: We're taking your treasure!

Nico: And kicking your big ugly asses!

Eli: Yeah!

We did a successful raid and loot.

Nico: That was great guys!

Jack Sparrow: Well done mates.

Angel blasted the Raging Vulture and obliterated it into nothing.

Angel: That takes care of that ugly bird.

She flew back to us.

But then another ship came and we saw a familiar face and it was EVIL LUXORD!

Evil Luxord: Parley!

Me: Evil Luxord!

Sora: I knew you'd be in Xehanort's forces as well.

Evil Luxord: Of course I am. Just goes to show to never count all your cards before they've all been dealt. (to Larxene) Larxene. Though you're not the one I know, it really is good to see you again.

Larxene: Same to you, Luxord.

Me: And it's good you're here too.

Touma: Jack, toss him overboard.

Evil Luxord: Come now. Are all of you so unsophisticated that you'd decline a gentlemanly conversation?

Jack: Sorry but it's the code. One who calls Parley must not be harmed until all negotiations are done.

Me: It's part of a pirate custom they do. It's a bet.

Evil Luxord: Ah yes. And how could I love games and contests without honoring the rules? Because only by winning fairly that the victory can be savored even more.

Nico: Looks like you retain that code of honor that all the versions of you have. Guess there are some things Xehanort can't change. But…. I know you're here for something. And it's not just for a conversation. What do you want from us, Luxord?

Evil Luxord: Hmm. I am looking… for a box. A certain chest that Davy Jones wants.

Me: Let me guess: The Heart of Davy Jones?

Evil Luxord: Exactly.

Jack: What of it? I know of the chest, but what do you require from it? Said object you are looking for is something you don't want to trifle with, mate.

Evil Luxord: Really? A wager then. What say we have a little race to that charming port town you all hold so dear. Whoever reaches it first is the victor.

Sakuya: I don't think we have time for this.

Haru Tokashiki: Relax, Sakuya. A little race won't hurt anyone.

Me: We're always up for a good race.

Nico: Indeed we are.

We got the race underway and we went fast and we won!

Kameo: Looks like we won.

Evil Luxord: Indeed you all have. As a man of my word… what is it you desire? I do owe you your prize.

Jack: Aye… too easy. I want the chest that's aboard the Flying

Dutchman.

Thomas Norstein: (to Evil Luxord) Did you want him to tell you about that chest?

Evil Luxord: Yes. But I'd rather not have it fall into Xehanort or Davy Jones' hands. Frankly, I grow weary of this road my so called leader is travelling on.

Me: You and I are totally in agreement on that. Xehanort is going to destroy the entire universe and we have to stop him.

Animated Bumblebee: Then why don't you just quit while you have the chance?

Evil Luxord: Because Xehanort wouldn't like that. But rest assured. When his defeat grows near, you have my permission to arrest me.

King: That's rather generous of you.

Me: We already have 2 versions of you. One is in the Redemption Squad and the 2nd is with Lily in a DISK but you would make a great addition to our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: I was just about to suggest that. Good call Colonel.

Me: Thanks.

Evil Luxord: Nico. You should keep this for today. (gives Nico a card)

Nico: What's this?

Evil Luxord: Davy Jones has a terrible secret concerning Eli. Give this card to him and it will give him a powerful transformation and protect him from the Dutchman's curse.

Nico: I have a feeling this secret is not gonna be good. But thank you.

Rhino: Thanks. But me, Laney, Venom, and Xion still have to fight you. You need to have some battle damage so Xehanort doesn't become suspicious.

Evil Luxord: Fair enough. And after that, I'll explore this world a bit in case there are more heroes that might come in.

Magnet Man: Just like the Zyuogher and Kyurangers.

Me: Luxord, out of all the members of Organization XIII that we know, you are one of the most honorable that we have seen. Just be careful out there.

Evil Luxord: I will J.D. Thank you.

We shook hands.

Laney: Lets get it on!

Laney, Venom, Rhino, Bane, Luxord and Xion clashed powerfully and blasted and smashed him and pulverized him all over the place with powerful fury and Laney demonstrated her new Keyblade that looked like a mixture of a green diamond and leaves and fruit and vegetables and smashed him all over the place and more. They smashed him down.

When the battle was done we left.

Nico: Private meeting in the dining room of the ship.

We went to the dining room.

Whiger: Now that Venom, Xion, Laney, and Rhino had their fun, we need to discuss about what kind of terrible secret there is concerning Eli.

Maria: Well, I'd rather not hear it from Davy Jones considering it could be a lie.

May: J.D., do you know what secret that is?

Me: Hmm. I'm not really sure. Caveman me do you know what that secret might me?

J.D. 3: I sure do. But I'm afraid you are not gonna like it. Me, Eli and the Crusaders of the Thunderbird found out that Davy Jones is the one that killed Ariel's mother, Athena.

WE GASPED IN ABSOLUTE SHOCK AND HORROR!

Me: ARE YOU SERIOUS!?

Lana: Davy Jones murdered Ariel's mom!?

Laney: THAT RUTHLESS MONSTER!

J.D. 3: Yeah he told us about it when we were taking on Davy Jones in our universe and Eli snapped and achieved his Super Human 3 form.

Nico: Oh man! That's horrible!

Luckily Eli wasn't with us when we were having that meeting. He was looking at the beautiful beauty of the ocean and the islands.

Me: Man poor Eli. When Ariel was told about this I bet she was devastated.

J.D. 3: Yeah. She was.

Bai Tza: We need to tell Eli about this.

J.D. 3: No Bai Tza. Eli has to learn about it for himself. Last time he heard about this he was determined to make Davy Jones pay for all his crimes. He got Super Human 3 powers as a result. But I sense an even greater power growing in him.

Me: I sense it too. And when Davy Jones tells him this he will wish he was never born.

Nico: Oh boy. I feel bad for Eli. And Athena was brought back by J.D. for Melody's birthday. Awesome birthday present. But Colonel, I hope you know what you're about to do.

Me: Don't worry commander, we'll make sure Davy Jone's pays with his life. Big time.

Varie: But before we face him it's best that I destroy the curse of the Flying Dutchmen. Davy Jones will be vulnerable by then.

Me: Good thinking.

Nico: I agree.

Kangor: I don't mean to question your decision, mon. But I think Eli should hear it from his friends rather then a scumbag like Jones. Like you said, most villains like Jones and Xehanort have a tendency to lie.

Me: I respect your opinion Kangor.

J.D. 3: I do too. But remember that Eli is also a Jedi like Anakin and all the Jedi and he has all the capabilities of them. He can also know a lie when he sees one and he can see right through them too just like J.D. this universes version of myself can.

Nico: Well Caveman J.D. does have a point on that. Lets let Eli see for himself. He is ready for this as we have seen. And we saw all the things he can do.

Me: Agreed Commander.

Finn (JCA): Well, the minute the cat's out of the bag, Nico should still use that card on Eli. Can't let it go to waste.

Nico: Noted. Lets prepare for battle guys. It's time to end Davy Jones. His reign of terror will be silenced forever. Prepare for battle everyone. It's time to end this once and for all.

We got to sailing for where the Flying Dutchman Ship is heading to.

Leonard: (to his pigs) See what you guys can do to upgrade the ship.

Foreman Pig: Yes sir.

The pigs all got to work.

Sein: I'll use my song to call for many mermaids and many ships to help us out.

Me: Okay Sein.

Nico: This is gonna be big guys.

Lizzy Diego: (to Donna) Mommy, I'm scared. What if Davy Jones kills you too?

Donna: (hugs her) I promise that won't happen, Lizzy.

Scream: I won't either Lizzy.

Lizzy Diego: Okay.

Nico: We're approaching the Maelstrom everyone.

Storm Clouds were building and lightning was striking all over the place.

Me: This is it. Get ready everyone. We end this now.

Stinky Butt saw something bubbling in the water.

Stinky Butt: What was that bubbling in the water I just saw?

We saw the bubbles and then out of the water was a green glow.

Laney: FLYING DUTCHMAN OFF THE PORT BOW!

In a green glow onto the surface came THE FLYING DUTCHMAN and we saw DAVY JONES AND HIS CREW!

---

Davy Jones is the captain of the Flying Dutchman (based on the feared ghost ship of the same name featured in nautical lore), and roams the seas in search of souls to serve upon his vessel for a century. He was previously the lover of Calypso, a "heathen goddess" from which a bad relationship turned him antagonistic. Jones is the legend behind the fictitious Dead Man's Chest, a major aspect of the second film.

Davy Jones doesn't appear in the first film The Curse of The Black Pearl, but he is mentioned by Will Turner when he says "Or I will pull this trigger and go down to Davy Jones' Locker!" and we can assume from this line that the feared pirate was currently killing and enslaving numerous pirates even at this time. Knowing that Captain Jack Sparrow knew of Davy Jones from his childhood, this is most probable.

Davy Jones first appears in the second film Dead Man's Chest, where he attempts to collect on his bargain with Jack Sparrow. Sparrow argues that he was only captain for two years before one of his crew members Hector Barbossa committed mutiny, but Jones rejects this explanation. Sparrow then attempts to escape the deal by providing Will Turner as a substitute for himself (the true plan of Sparrow was tricking Davy Jones for killing him and later free Will). Jack strikes a new "deal" with Jones; Jack will be spared enslavement on the Dutchman if he brings Jones one hundred souls to replace his own within the next three days. Jones accepts, removes the black spot from Jack's hand, and retains Will, keeping him as a "good faith payment" but will free him if Sparrow gives to him one hundred souls.

While on the Dutchman, Will challenges Jones at a game of Liar's Dice. They wager Will's soul for an eternity of service against the key to the Dead Man's Chest. Bootstrap Bill joins the game and purposefully loses to save Will. During the game, Will learns where Jones keeps the key. The next morning, Jones realizes the key is gone and summons the Kraken to destroy the ship carrying Turner, who actually survives. The Dutchman then sails to Isla Cruces to stop Sparrow from getting the Chest.

Arriving, Jones sends his crew to retrieve the Chest; they return to him with it. The Dutchman then chases after the Black Pearl, but is outrun. Jones summons the Kraken, which drags Jack Sparrow and the Pearl to Davy Jones's Locker. He afterwards opens the Chest only to find his heart missing; Despite the fact that Sparrow was supposedly dead, Jones felt a summons from his heart and set sail for the source of the summons, Port Royal. Upon arriving, he found the very man who had inadvertently spawned Sparrow's debt with Jones, Lord Cutler Beckett of the East India Trading Company.

Beckett had Jones' heart, presented to him by a former member of Jack Sparrow's crew, James Norrington. Jones took off his hat in respect for his new master.

In the third film, At World's End, Jones became Beckett's servant, since he possessed the heart and could destroy it and kill Jones if he didn't obey his orders. Eventually he and his crew fought alongside the East India Trading Company against Will, Elizabeth, Barbossa, Gibbs, and other pirates in Jack's crew as the Black Pearl and Flying Dutchman faced off at a maelstrom created by Calypso. During which, Jones dueled Jack, who eventually unlocked the Dead Man's Chest and threatened to stab Jones's heart with his broken sword (earlier snapped in two by Jones with his claw). He stabbed Will in the heart with his sword, twisting the blade. After seeing this, Bootstrap, previously driven insane from his imprisonment in the wall of the ship, returned to his senses and tackled Jones for what he had done to his son. However Davy quickly overpowered Bootstrap. Before Jones could stab Bootstrap, Jack helped a dying Will stab the heart and Jones fell to his death into the maelstrom. As he fell, he whispered his final word: "Calypso". After years of sailing the sea spreading terror, Davy Jones was finally defeated and rejoined with Calypso. Bootstrap was able to bring Will back to life so Cutler would later be destroyed along with Jones.

In the post-credits scene of the fifth film Dead Man Tell No Tales, Will and Elizabeth are sleeping in their bed together when suddenly there are footsteps outside their bedroom door. The person making the footsteps slowly creaks the door open and walks into the room. His silhouette reveals that it is Jones, still in his cursed form, back from the dead. Will awakens to see Jones raise his claw, ready for an attack. Suddenly Will wakes up then assumes that he was simply dreaming, and goes back to sleep. However the camera then pans to the floor, revealing a puddle of water and barnacles, revealing that Jones has returned from the grave and will appear in the 6th film of the franchise. It is unknown how this happened, but it probably happened when Jack destroyed the Trident of Poseidon in the film in order to defeat an undead ghost captain named Armando Salazar. It's possible that even if Davy Jones is still trapped in his cursed form, he is now able to walk on land and might be more dangerous now than ever.

---

Nico: Davy Jones!

Jack Sparrows: This is gonna be big mates.

Davy Jones was on the surface.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted the water behind him and a phoenix cry was heard and out came the spirits of the DC Heroes and Villains, The Bionicle heroes, and the Wind girls and they converged and we came out of the explosion!

Davy Jones: My old enemies Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: This ends now Jones! You're gonna pay for everything you've done!

Davy Jones: We'll see about that.

Varie: First is this! I remove the curse of the Flying Dutchman and crew!

She fired a beam of energy and it hit the Flying Dutchman and destroyed the curse and the crew was all free! But Davy Jones was not!

Davy Jones: I don't need a crew! Not when I have my little pet.

Frenzy: It doesn't take a genius to know what you're talking about.

Nico: The Kraken!

The Kraken appeared with a roar and then Varie opened a portal that lead to the Sun and sent the Kraken to a fiery doom!

Davy Jones: NO!

Nico: You're running out of tricks Davy Jones! Prepare to be boarded!

We hooked his ship to ours with a tractor beam and we went on board and faced him.

Eli: You will face me now!

Will Turner: You kidnapped my father!

Elizabeth: And we will make you pay!

Davy Jones: Ah… love. A dreadful bond. Yet one so easily severed.

Maria: Wrong! Some of us may not know love well, we do know this. You can't sever the bond between Will and Elizabeth.

Davy Jones: What do whelps like you know about the heart?

Inque: More than you ever will, that's for sure.

Jack: Trust them. They've seen more of the world than any of us.

Dr. Destiny: And we know your secret, Jones!

Davy Jones: I don't know what you're talking about.

Dr. Destiny: Really? In that case, I'll just use my dream powers to reveal to everyone the most despicable thing you did!

Davy Jones: You must mean what happened to Athena.

Me: That's right!

Davy Jones: Yeah that's my secret. Athena was killed yes. And I did it. I KILLED ATHENA!

Eli gasped in absolute shock!

Eli: YOU KILLED ARIEL'S MOM!? YOU KILLED ATHENA!?

Davy Jones: And I would do it again too!

Eli: YOU MONSTER!

Eli then went Super Angel 1,000,000!

Eli: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **YOU MURDERER! I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR THIS!** (In his head) **Athena you always loved music and always loved your husband and daughters more than anything. And it was because of this monster that you were gone! I will not let him get away with this!**

Something snapped inside his head.

Eli: (In his head) **AND I WILL NEVER FORGIVE HIM FOR THIS!** (OUT LOUD) **AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHH**

Jet: Nico, use that card on Eli now!

Nico: No need to tell me twice!

Nico put the card on Eli and it activated.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

But it was too late. Nico was about to calm Eli down with the card that Luxord gave him but a massive explosion of energy blew Nico back! Eli was screaming like a madman as his energy levels were skyrocketing through the roof and a massive earthquake was shaking the land and the water around us and lightning was striking all over!

Me: HOLY MACKEREL!

Nico: WHAT POWER!

Vegeta: IT'S UNREAL!

Trunks: This is it.

Eli's power was rising fast at an incredible level!

Piccolo: Eli is releasing all his power!

Eli's power was rising fast at an exponential level and then Eli released a massive and powerful scream and a massive vortex of water and elements exploded high into the sky! When the vortex faded, Eli emerged and he was forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS FROM 1:45 TO 2:14)

Eli looked like he was at 21 years old and he was taller at about 6' 4" and he had a larger muscular physique and he had longer blond hair in a cronmage and he had a heart in the middle of his forehead with him and Ariel, Nunnally and Aerith loving each other over the heart and his eyes were blue with the power of the ocean in the sclera and he had a shirt that exposed his scar and it had water waves on it and he had blue camouflage pants and blue combat boots. He had a blue sleeveless trench coat with Atlantica on it and it had the kanji for "Eli Winston Bullock, Avenger of Atlantica, Power of the Ferines, Master of the Ways of the Jedi and the Force and fury of the Crusaders of The Thunderbird" on it in water and lightning.

エリ・ウィンストン・ブロック、アトランティカの復讐者、海兵隊の力、ジェダイの道のマスター、サンダーバードの十字軍の力と怒り

His aura was now a neon electric blue and he had lightning, water and aurora swirling around it. He had his sword and Keyblade ready in both hands and he had angel wings glowing with rainbow light and energy and they glowed with the 6 colors of Ariel's sisters! He was now A SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000,000 ATLANTICA MAELSTROM OF JUSTICE!

Me: WHOA! Eli you look incredible!

J.D. 3: WOW! This Transformation is incredible!

Nico: WHOA! The little guy turned into a man.

Aerith: WHOA!

Nunnally: Wow! Eli how do you feel?

Eli: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Incredible Nunnally. I'm now going to make sure this monster pays for all of his crimes in**

**full completely.**

Me: Show no mercy on him Eli.

Nico: Go get him Lieutenant.

Eli: **With pleasure.**

He looked at Davy Jones with incredible fury and hatred!

Eli: **I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE!**

Julio Santana: You're screwed now!

Davy Jones: Is that so?

Davy Jones tried to stab Julio with his sword but it was grabbed by Haos Tentaclear.

Haos Tentaclear: Pick on someone your own size!

Eli punched Davy Jones in the stomach with incredibly devastating force and it knocked the wind out of him and then Eli punched him in the face with incredible force and sent him crashing into the deck of his ship! Davy Jones belched up a massive amount of blue blood and he was bleeding out of his mouth bad! Eli then kicked him in the back of the head and sent him flying and he teleported and punched him in the face with devastating force! The power of the punches was so strong and so devastatingly powerful that it sent massive shockwaves all over the place. Lightning was streaming out of each of the punches with each punch on impact and it was unbelievable! Eli then punched Davy Jones in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the deck of his ship and he was knocked out for a bit.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! What power!

Nunnally: Unbelievable!

Radioactive Man, Steam Smythe, DC Enchantress, Whirlwind (Marvel), Dr. Light, Hydro Man, Leap Frog, Evil Green Ranger, Avalanche and Abra Kadabra then appeared.

DC Enchantress: Looks like we arrived just in time. Wow! Eli you look amazing!

Dr. Light: You transformed.

Eli: **And I'm going to make sure that justice is dealt to this monster.**

Nico: How did you guys find us all the way out here?

Evil Green Ranger: We saw the huge streams of lightning and felt the power of those punches from very far away.

Me: Wow.

Hydro Man: We heard about what happened to Athena. That was terrible!

Radioactive Man: Eli, you have my condolences for what happened to Athena.

Eli: **It's okay. It's not your fault.**

Nico: It's Davy Jones fault. And Eli is going to make sure that he dies.

Steam Smythe: (to Nico) I guess you'll just have to use that card to calm Eli down after Jones is dead.

Nico: I'm fine with that.

DC Enchantress: I like the upgrades the ship got.

William: It's all thank to Leonard.

Whirlwind: (to Nico) I heard you visited another apocalyptic world.

Dr. Light: Please tell me there are survivors!

Me: It was actually the world of the 1970 movie When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth.

Whirlwind: Oh that prehistoric caveman movie. I used to watch that all the time with my father. That was a great movie.

Me: Yep and it was something.

?: It would have been a good place to visit.

A figure came out and it was Hypmonica!

Sailor Moon: Hypmonica!

Hypmonica: Been a while Sailors.

Shanan: I didn't expect the Negamoon to have a Hypnotournian in their ranks.

Qin: What is a Hypnotournian?

Shanan: They are a race of deadly hypnosis using warriors from the planet Hypnotor and they are one of the most feared warriors in all of the Cigar Galaxy. Their planet was destroyed in a massive war with its neighboring worlds in its solar system and the inhabitants of those planets all ambushed them in a massive combined strike to destroy them.

Qin: WHOA! That's brutal!

Nico: It sure is.

Hypmonica: I'm impressed that you know so much about my kind Shanan. Very impressive on you.

Shanan: When you have the knowledge of all the things in the universe it's amazing what you can know.

Sein: I'll face her. My song VS her hypnosis.

Bluto and Bassoon Burns then appeared too.

Bluto: This is gonna be good.

Bassoon Burns: Bring it on.

?: This is gonna be fun.

A figure came out and it was NIGHTMARE! Back for round 2.

Me: Nightmare! Back for round 2 I see.

Nightmare: Yep.

Maria: We want to thank you for helping Leni with her fear of spiders.

Nightmare: No problem. Now, I'm here to help Misty with her fear of bugs.

Misty: Oh, c'mon! All girls hate bugs!

Lisa Loud: That's not entirely true.

Lana: Yeah I'm not afraid of Bugs. I love bugs.

Ash: Besides, Misty. You need to learn to accept Bug Type Pokemon. Especially since a lot of us have them.

Me: That's right Misty. Tracey has a Venonat and a Scyther and he's not complaining. In fact many Pokemon Trainers that you guys met on your journeys sometimes use Bug Type Pokemon.

Brock: That's right Misty. Remember that cool town we went to where the police force uses Spinarak? That was amazing.

Me: We'll have to check that out sometime.

Nico: I agree. That looks cool. But Misty you should tell us why you hate Bug Pokemon so much?

Misty: Well for me it's a very stereotypical thing. I've been afraid of bugs because girls don't like bugs.

Me: Not all girls are afraid of bugs. Lana, Lisa, Lincoln, me, lots of people like them.

Nightmare: Let me see if I can fix that for you.

Misty: Okay.

Nightmare went into Misty's head and he saw that Misty's sisters showed her a Beedrill and it scared the living shit out of her and scared her to death which sparked her dislike towards all Bug Pokemon! The Beedrill stabbed Misty in her butt with its stinger arms and poisoned her and they rushed her to the hospital to cure her. Ever since since then, she was terrified of Bug Pokemon ever since. Except for Pokemon like Butterfree, Ledyba and Pokemon like them. She has what's called Entomophobia except for Bug Pokemon.

Nightmare: So that's it! Your sisters showed you a Beedrill and it scared the crap out of you and it poisoned you.

Misty: That's right.

Nightmare: Oh man. That's terrible. Sorry that happened to you.

Misty: I'll be all right.

Nightmare: Not all Bug Pokemon are scary Misty. There are some that are pretty and scary but not all Bug Pokemon are like that. And you have to face the fact that Bug Pokemon are everywhere and people use them all the time for their battles and all that.

Misty: I guess you're right. I shouldn't be afraid of bug Pokemon ever!

Nightmare: That's good!

Misty conquered her fear.

Lana: Did it work?

Me: Lets find out.

I called out my Scolipede and Misty saw it and she went over and hugged it.

Misty: It's so amazing!

Me: Well I'll be! IT WORKED!

Nico: AWESOME! Way to go Nightmare!

Ash: Yeah that was great!

Pikachu: Pikachu!

Nico: Yeah!

Nightmare told us what caused Misty's bug fear and we were shocked.

Me: OH MAN!

Ash: Misty we had no idea.

Brock: Man that scarred you for life. No wonder you were so scared of bug Pokemon.

Misty: At least I'm over it now.

Nico: That's good. Lets get the battles started.

---

Battle 1: Pyrrha Nikos, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Ed, Edd N Eddy Team, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man

---

Radioactive Man was first.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) Ricky Beamer has some nerve accusing Nico of letting Qin get gene slammed and letting her parents get killed.

Pyrrha: Yeah he is a total scumbag! He has no right to talk to him like that! What a fucking scumbag!

Sunset Shimmer: What a monster! He has no right to live after everything he did to Nico! He turned into the very thing he hated.

Pepperdance: It's called Cruel Irony. What a monster!

Cayenne: Yeah and he's a total freak! He deserves to be beaten up to within an inch of his life for all eternity.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah what he said to Nico makes him one of the lowest of the low!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) We'll have to show him the worst nightmare he has ever had.

Gusty: He has no love for anyone but himself!

Sunburn: Yeah he went from a friend to most hated enemy.

Radioactive Man: What a jerk and a most insignificant lowlife. And the theme for this group must be Kids of Peach Creek.

Ed: Yep it sure is.

Edd: A most amazing theme if I do say so myself.

Eddy: I agree myself. Really awesome guys.

Sarah: It sure is.

Radioactive Man: Same here. Lets do it.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Pyrrha: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 2: Sakura Haruno, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Powerpuff Girls, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe

---

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) Tell me you guys got some good hits on Ricky!

Sakura H.: We sure did and Twilight and friends REALLY layed down the law on him and so did Maria for New Wave.

Pinkie Pie: What he did makes him the worst ever part pooper ever.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I hope he likes going down to the fires of hell.

Marble Pie: Yeah what a inconsiderate freak of nature.

Featherweight: Yeah he needed to be put in his place.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Like Private HIVE would say: He should have been court martialed and executed.

Steam Smythe: (Laughs) You got that right.

Sprocket: Yeah that was a good one.

Steel Lynn: But yeah he needed to be sent to prison.

Steam Smythe: Yeah. And the theme is the Powerpuff Girls.

Blossom: Yep it sure is.

Bubbles: I think it's cool.

Buttercup: Yeah it sure is.

Steam Smythe: Indeed. Lets get it on!

They punched and smashed him all over with powerful punches, earth blasts, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Sakura H.: Victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 3: Ilana, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Donald Duck and family, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC)

Enchantress of DC was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Ilana) What was Laney's nightmare?

Ilana: Her siblings all turned against her and called her terrible names. Some of them are really explicit.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was awful. Poor girl went through a lot.

Luster Dawn: Yeah it was terrible.

Princess Cadance: It sure was. Laney is better now.

Flurry Heart: She's better now that she knows that her nightmare was not real.

Star Swirl: Yeah these nightmares are awful for the Loud Kids.

Spyro: But after we kill Xehanort it will all be over.

DC Enchantress: Lets hope so and the theme for this group is Donald Duck and family.

Donald Duck: That's right.

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Aye lad. This is gonna be cool.

DC Enchantress: It sure will be. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

Ilana: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Battle 4: Tom Major, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Goofy and Family, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind

---

Whirlwind of Marvel was next.

Whirlwind (Marvel): (to Tom) You'd feel the same way as Laney if all your Chaotic and Perim friends insulted you and said thay hated you.

Tom Major: Yeah I sure would. This also happened with Sailor Mercury with a Negamoon monster named Mistrust.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah she messed around with her mind and nearly turned her against her friends.

Scootaloo: That is terrible! We will have to face her and take her down one day.

Magma Gloom: Yeah just like what happened with Anakin and Emperor Palpatine. Also I picked up a huge sense of déjà-vu when I looked into Ricky Beamer's eyes.

Whirlwind (Marvel): What do you mean?

Magma Gloom: Like what happened when Emperor Palpatine turned Anakin to the Dark Side of the Force. Ricky hated bullies and in the end he turned into one. Cruel Irony.

Whirlwind (Marvel): That is a good point and observation.

Flash Magnus: Yeah what that monster said to Nico shows that he has a heart as black as night.

Whirlwind (Skylanders): He is a heartless and soulless fiend!

Air Lincoln: Yeah no kidding! He deserves to stay in prison forever.

Whirlwind (Marvel): Yeah and the theme for this group must be Goofy and Friends.

Goofy: Yep it sure is. Ahyuck! (Laughs)

Max Goof: It sure is cool.

P.J.: You said it.

Whirlwind (Marvel): Yeah it is!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Tom Major: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 5: Kairi, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dexter, Dee Dee, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light (Teen Titans)

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) Bet now you know why Sora takes pride in being a pirate.

Kairi: You bet I sure do. It's a great adventure for him.

Princess Celestia: I loved a lot of pirate stories when I was a filly. They were so awesome.

Minuette: Pirate stories are awesome. I love the treasure hunts and all that.

Twinkleshine: It's all about action and adventure and swashbuckling.

Lemon Hearts: I love pirate adventures too. It's amazing.

Moondancer: All kinds of adventures are awesome especially pirates.

Lyra Heartstrings: They sure are amazing.

Spotlight: They sure are.

Light Lily nodded.

Dr. Light: I have always loved a good pirate adventure myself and the theme is Dexter and family.

Dexter: That is correct.

Dee Dee: It's amazing.

Dr. Light: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light blasts and smashed him down.

Kairi: Light Wins!

Princess Celestia: All right!

---

Battle 6: Luna Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Mickey, Minnie, Maria Rockell and Bai Tza VS Hydro Man

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) The Kraken might be down but maybe I can use the water to get big and beat the crap out of Jones. Asshole deserves it for killing Athena by possibly impaling her.

Luna Loud: Actually he ran her over with his ship dude.

Hydro Man: Oh I stand corrected. That's a horrible way to die.

Rarity: And now we know why King Triton hated humans so much.

It's because Davy Jones killed Athena.

Sweetie Belle: That's horrible! Ariel loved Athena from what we can see. And so did Eli in spirit.

Thunder Terror: Eli needs to tear that monster apart for his crimes against Atlantica.

Mistmane: That's right and justice will be brought to that insidious monster for what he did.

Sable Spirit: I can't believe that Davy Jones is that ruthless and evil.

Gill Grunt: Yeah what a monster.

Liquid Leni: He totes deserves to die.

Hydro Man: Yeah what a monster! And the theme must be Mickey and Minnie.

Mickey: That's right Morris.

Minnie: It sure is cool.

Hydro Man: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Luna: ROCKIN DUDES!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Lightning Dust, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Courage, Francesca, Muriel, Eustace, Buffo and his Worshipers, and Finn (Jackie Chan) VS Leap Frog

---

Leap Frog was next.

Leap Frog: (to Lightning Dust) You and Lorelei would be good friends. After all, you're both good fliers.

Lightning Dust: We sure are and she is also a great singer too.

Fluttershy: I think so too. She has a beautiful voice like many people we know.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: And it's amazing that she can fly as fast as Lightning Dust and Rainbow Dash.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think it's really amazing.

Stealth Elf: It sure is.

Plant Lola: Yep it sure is.

Leap Frog: It sure is cool. And it's awesome to have fellow frogs with this group.

Buffo: Buffo agree after everything Lana did for Buffo and worshipers.

Leap Frog: I agree. And the theme for this group must be Courage and family.

Courage: That's right and it's amazing.

Francesca: It sure is.

Muriel: I think it's a grand idea.

Eustace: Blah blah blah.

Leap Frog: Sheesh some manners. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, leaves and flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Lightning Bolt: RIGHT ON DUDES!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 8: Mary Jane, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Mystery Inc., Toxin and Scream VS Evil Green Ranger

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to M.J.) Did J.D. really meet a Staraptor Gene Slammer?

Mary Jane: He sure did and her name is Lorelei and she is a really fast flyer.

Princess Luna: She would make a great member of the team in the Wind Element users.

Snowdrop: I think so too. She is a fast flyer too.

Gari: And has an amazing talent in singing too.

Blackout: She sure does.

Shadow Lucy: I bet she can sing goth music well too.

Evil Green Ranger: I bet she would. The theme must be Mystery Inc.

Fred: That's right.

Daphne Blake: It sure is.

Velma: Awesome theme name.

Evil Green Ranger: You said it. Lets do it.

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Mary Jane: Take that!

---

## Battle 9: Pohatu, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Puffy AmiYumi, Winx Club, Lolirock, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) Sein would get along with Gali. After all, they're both afflitiated with water.

Pohatu: She would get along great with all of the Neptune Crusaders and she is as great a singer as anyone we know.

Applejack: You said it Pohatu. She has amazing talent in swimming and singing too.

Apple Bloom: She sure does. I think she's really cool.

Frozen Fright: I think so too. And the Sirens of Odysseus were an amazing story that I read.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Really amazing story laddie.

Flashwind: It sure is and it shines amazingly.

Stone Luna: You bet it does dudes.

Avalanche: Neat. Also the theme must be the great bands you know.

Yumi: Yep it sure is.

Ami: That is so cool.

Bloom: We went with Puffy AmiYumi, WINX Club and Lolirock.

Princess Iris: It sure is neat.

Avalanche: You got that right! Lets do it!

They fired waves of rocks, apples, elements and energy and

smashed him down.

Pohatu: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Battle 10: Hawkeye, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Kirby, Dedede, Meta Knight, Three Mage Sisters, Waddle Dee, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Hawkeye: Her name is Sein and she is a Siren from Greek Myth.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah and she is amazing at swimming and singing. She was in the world of When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth from 1970.

Cozy Glow: That was really cool.

Trixie: It sure was and what happened in that movie was terrible and shocking.

Clover: Yeah it was nuts.

Hex: It was crazy and more.

Lightning Lisa: A moon appeared and everything was destroying itself.

Abra Kadabra: That was crazy. And the theme is Kirby right?

Kirby: You got that right.

King Dedede: It sure is. Cool huh?

Meta Knight: Yeah it sure is.

Francesca: I think it's amazing myself.

Flamberge: Yeah it sure is.

Abra Kadabra: I think so too. Shall we dance?

Hawkeye: Lets.

They fired waves of arrows, stars, bones lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: That was fun.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

Trixie: Another amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 11: Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Julie, Runo, Marucho, Shun, Alice, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, and the rest of The Street Fighters, Toph, Aang and the rest of the Benders, Shantae, Nico, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Nightmare (Dino Charge)

---

Nightmare was next.

Nightmare: Wow lots of you guys.

Nico: I know.

Nightmare: (Groans) This safe is really heavy.

Nico: Let me open that.

Nightmare: Thanks.

Nico opened it and it had a bunch of swords.

Nico: Whoa look at all these swords.

Nico: Yep they are called The Elemental Saviors of The Universe, The Destroyers of Shadaloo, The Swords of The Four Elemental Nations, And the Guardian Genie of Scuttle Town.

The Elemental Saviors of The Universe - it's a collection of swords with the six attribute symbols of Pyrus, Aquos, Ventus, Haos, Subterra, and Darkus etched onto the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, long black handles, and the angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilt, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match the colors of the six attributes of Pyrus, Aquos, Ventus, Haos, Subterra, and Darkus, and only the Bakugan Battle Brawlers can wield these, and once they're in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and they'll get sleeveless trenchcoats with colors and elements matching their attributed Bakugan, along with the symbol on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoat, but for Julie Makimoto, since she's part of Lincoln's harem, she'll also have an image of her and Lincoln on the back, as well.

The Destroyers of Shadaloo - they're a collection of swords with the anti-Shadaloo symbol etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, long black handles, the large angel wings crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match the colors of their outfits, and only R. Mika, Ibuki, Makoto, Menat, and the rest of The Street Fighters can wield these, and once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and they'll get sleeveless trenchcoats with the symbol of Street Fighter on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoat, but for R. Mika, Ibuki, Makoto, and Menat, in addition to the Street Fighter symbol on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoat for those four members of Lincoln's harem, they'll have an image of themselves with Lincoln on the back, as well.

The Swords of The Four Elemental Nations - they're swords with the symbols of The Earth Kingdom, Water Tribe, Fire Nation, and Air Nomads etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, long black handles, the angel wings crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match the colors of The Earth Kingdom, Fire Nation, Air Nomads, and Water

Tribe. But, for Aang and Korra, since they're Avatars, the other three symbols will be etched on their blades, and only Toph, Aang, and the rest of the elemental Benders can wield these blades, and once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats matching the colors of The Earth Kingdom, Water Tribe, Fire Nation, and Air Nomads, along with the elements of Air, Water, Earth, and Fire, and the symbols of the Four Elemental Nations on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoats, but for Aang and Korra, since they're Avatars, the other three symbols will also be on the back of their sleeveless trenchcoats. But, for Toph, since she's part of Lincoln's harem, in addition to the symbol of The Earth Kingdom on the back of her sleeveless trenchcoat, she'll also have an image of her with Lincoln on the back, as well.

The Guardian Genie of Scuttle Town - it's a sword with the symbol of Shantae etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged purple blade, a long black handle, the angel wings crossguard, large gem for the hilt, and large sphere pommel with surrounding gems will match the colors of Shantae's outfit, and only she can wield this blade, and once in her hands, she'll get a massive power and energy increase, and get a red Shantae-themed sleeveless trenchcoat, and on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoat is an image of her with Lincoln.

Nico: Cool! These are perfect.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Julie, Runo, Marucho, Shun, Alice, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, and the rest of The Street Fighters, Toph, Aang and the rest of the Benders and Shantae.

Shantae: Whoa! These are amazing.

Zuko: They sure are. Wow.

Azula: I think so too brother.

Aang: Awesome.

Runo: Cool!

Nico: Time for some fun!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER

ENGAGE! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
CHOMP!

They transformed.

Tyler: **"Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: (British Accent) **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

James: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

They turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Dino Charge Rangers: DINO SPIKE!

The Rangers formed the Dino Spike!

Nico: Fire!

They fired elemental energy blasts and and blew Nightmare all over in powerful explosions and the Dino Spike smashed into him and Nightmare fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nightmare was dead!

Nico: Nightmare you have failed this world!

Tyler Navarro: Monster Extinct!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Sein the Siren VS Hypmonica

---

Hypmonica was next.

Hypmonica: Time to see what you can do.

She formed an energy sword from her horn on her head.

Sein: Are you also a Jedi?

Hypmonica: (Laughs) No but I sure look like it don't I?

Sein: No kidding.

Sein formed a sword of water and they went at each other and clashed and powerful sparks were flying all over. Sein then slapped her all over and smashed her down.

## Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Sea: Time for a good old fashioned beatdown.

Sea then pulled out a can of spinach and squeezed it.

POP!

She ate the spinach.

GULP! BOING DING!

She flexed her muscles and a massive megatsunami formed in her biceps and it smashed into city. Bluto then went at her and she punched him all over.

BAM BAM BAM BAM TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING!

She pulverized him all over with incredible fury and smashed him into the ground and then smashed him all over the place with her fists. Then she grabbed him by the legs with her tail and smashed him into the ground all over and then she spun him around.

Sea: Look mom no hands!

Sea then threw him far and he went through a portal and flew far and crashed into the hospital skylight and he came out in a wheelchair in a full body cast and he was REALLY hurt.

## Battle 14: Miku Hatsune VS Bassoon Burns

Bassoon Burns was next.

He looked at Miku and he tooted like a steam whistle.

Miku: Aw the poor musical instrument is mad. Shall we dance?

Miku flew at him and kicked him into the air and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

---

Evil Luxord was walking around an island, hoping to fight some heroes so Xehanort doesn't become suspicious. He wasn't disappointed as 5 humans and another version of Godzilla appeared before him.

RRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAARRRRRR

Godzilla 1998 roared with incedible fury.

Nick: Mendel, are you sure we're at the right place?

Mendel: I'm positive. The strange energy readings came from here.

Randy: Yeah. On a deserted island!

Elsie: Hope there are no mutations around.

Monique: (sees Evil Luxord) Well, there is someone around.

Evil Luxord: Perfect. I was trying to find some heroes to fight and here you all are to fit the bill.

Nick: You sure you want to fight Godzilla also.

Evil Luxord: No need. My Heartless friend will fight him for me.

The Lightning Angler Heartless appeared.

Godzilla roared and fired a blast of emerald green atomic energy and blew the heartless apart.

Evil Luxord: Your friend is really powerful.

Nick: Thanks.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Davy Jones!

Me: It's over for you Davy Jones! You're finished!

Troy: We don't need a Legendary Mode to beat you, Jones!

Megaforce Rangers: Lets Power Up! Super Mega Mode!

They turned into the Super Megaforce Rangers!

Eli was really going at Davy Jones with incredible fury and power. He was gonna make sure Davy Jones pays the ultimate price for all of his crimes.

Eli: **You guys can have some fun too!**

Nico: Davy Jones, you have failed this universe!

Me: And he has failed his fucked up life! Lets power up and take him down!

We transformed and powered up and went at Davy Jones.

I punched him in the face and unsheathed my sword and we clashed swords. We unsheathed our swords and we all clashed with him. It was a massive and brutal clash of the titans. We were clashing all over. I ducked under a swipe from his sword and I slashed off his crab claw arm. I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and slashed his octopus tentacle beard. Lori slashed his leg and kicked him in the face and Laney slashed his eyes and Carol fired a massive blast of atomic energy. Jack Sparrow slashed Davey Jones in his arm and Lana kicked him in the face and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned him in his face. Cyrenox, Drakness, Maxxor, Ninren, and Ere blasted and pulverized Davy Jones all over.

Me: You've terrorized the 7 seas for far too long Davey Jones! We will never forgive you for your crimes you motherfucking asswipe!

Maria fired a massive blast of water at him and it went through his chest. But to our shock his heart wasn't there!

Naruto formed a WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN.

Naruto: (Echoing) **WIND STYLE: RASENSHURIKEN!**

Naruto slammed it into Davey Jones and it exploded with unbelievable power.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The explosion sent a blizzard of numerous Wind Style chakra blades into him and it pierced him all over his body.

Lucy Loud: Lets see what you are afraid of.

Lucy fired a massive blast of black lightning and it hit him and electrocuted him and Davey Jones saw that he was afraid of all of the land.

Lana fired a massive blast of ice lightning and it froze his right arm and it shattered. He screamed in pain and Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him.

Vince fired a massive barrage of crystal clusters and skewered him.

Leni lifted up a massive boulder from the sea floor and slammed it onto Davey Jones and flattened him and splattered his blood and guts everywhere!

But to our shock Davey Jones got up and he regenerated. But he was significantly weakened. But then he was enraged and he was madder than hell! He then bulked himself up with a tremendous level of power in a massive explosion of insane anger! The level of anger he had was so unimaginable that it defied all forms of human comprehension!

Davy Jones: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) YOU FUCKING FUCKS! WORTHLESS PEOPLE LIKE YOU CAN'T COMPETE WITH ME! I'M INVINCIBLE!

He went at us Screaming at the top of his lungs in so much rage that it was unbelievable! I went at him and went SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX-HARMONY 500,000,000,000 form and we collided and released a massive fiery explosion of unimaginable power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We went at each other and I punched him in the face with incredible force and he punched me in the face and we were exchanging devastating blows one after the other. It was a ferocious fight! I punched him in the face and he kicked me in the stomach and I punched him in the chest and he kicked me in the stomach! I punched him in the face and punched him in the stomach and he did the same. Massive powerful thunderous shockwaves were being felt from the sheer extent of our power! We were ferociously punching and kicking each other with such incredible savagery that it defied all form of description as we indiscriminately thrashed each other with unimaginable fury! The force of our fight was so strong that it threatened to tear the entire world apart! Jack Sparrow and his crew could not believe what they were seeing and they could not believe that we were fighting with so much power! Me and Davy Jones then clasped our hands if you could call it that and we screamed and flared up our auras. Mine was rainbow fire and his was pitch black and overflowing with pure evil! The power of our auras was so powerful and so strong that it was shaking the entire planet! The ground and the ocean started to shake extremely violently and lightning struck all over the place! Our power was so strong that it was shaking the very fabric of the entire universe to the very core!

Nico: Wow! What incredible power!

Nick F.: This is unbelievable!

Chione: Now this is really intense!

Laney: YEAH! GIVE IT TO HIM J.D.!

Popeye: Take him down!

I punched Davy Jones in the face with devastating force and he did the same to me and we went at each other some more and it was a savage and brutally ferocious fight! I kicked him in the face and punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he went at me and I blocked some of his punches and more!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Time to pull out the stops!** (Echoing) **BLAZING HELIX!**

I flapped my wings and released a spiral of high-temperature flames. It slammed into Davey Jones and burned him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lily: Wow! What power!

Me: (Echoing) **AURORA FORCE!**

I waved my arms around and formed a massive ball of lightning and fired it at Davey Jones and it hit him and exploded with unbelievable power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it sent a massive shockwave that created a massive tsunami. The explosion generated a tremendous amount of lightning that was so powerful that it could power many cities for years and destroy many power plants. Thunder and lightning crashed all over the place.

Laney: Wow! What power!

Me: (Echoing) **CRIMSON LIGHTNING!**

I fired a blast of blood red lightning at Davey Jones and it electrocuted him.

Me: (ECHOING) **TIDE OF DESPAIR!**

I fired a massive blast of blood red fire and it slammed into Davey Jones and burned him all over.

Junk Man, Bonecrusher, Inferno and Aylene used the Earth Cyber

Planet Key and they enhanced Junk Man's weapons, Bonecrusher's Concussion Bombs, Inferno's Extinguisher Rifle and Aylene's fire powers 100-fold.

Junk Man and Bonecrusher SMASHING JUNK CONCUSSION BOMB!

G1 Inferno and Aylene: FIRESTORM MAELSTROM BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof and the Earth Skylanders: COWBOY APPLE MEGABLAST!

Me: PIRATE FIRE STYLE: EDWARD TEACH AKA BLACKBEARD!

Varie: PIRATE WATER STYLE: PANNACUS!

Palutena: PIRATE LIGHT STYLE: GAN NING!

Misty Tredwell: PIRATE DARK STYLE: JEAN ANGO!

Zarya: PIRATE MAGIC STYLE: WILLIAM KYD!

Leina Vance: PIRATE EARTH STYLE: MAGISTER WIGBOLD!

Mew Mew Girl: PIRATE UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ULUJ ALI!

Papi: PIRATE WIND STYLE: CHARLES VANE!

Mero: PIRATE WATER STYLE: JOHN CALLIS!

Miia: PIRATE EARTH STYLE: ANNE BONNY AND MARY READ!

Rachnera: PIRATE DARK STYLE: PETER LOVE!

Nan Que: PIRATE FIRE STYLE: BLACK BART ROBERTS!

Kagachi: PIRATE FIRE STYLE: JOHN NUTT!

Lincoln: PIRATE LIGHTNING STYLE: EDWARD LOW!

Mika: PIRATE STRENGTH STYLE: THOMAS CAVENDISH!

Menat: PIRATE SPIRIT STYLE: FRANCOIS L'OLONNAIS!

Ibuki: PIRATE STEALTH STYLE: CLAAS COMPAEN!

Jessica: PIRATE STING STYLE: CHING SHIH!

Toph: PIRATE EARTH STYLE: SAM BELLAMY!

Yuna: PIRATE WATER STYLE: CHARLES GIBBS!

Hilda: (British Accent) PIRATE WIND STYLE: HENRY AVERY!

Shantae: PIRATE MAGIC STYLE: SIR FRANCIS DRAKE!

Mai: PIRATE FIRE STYLE: SIR JOHN HAWKINS!

Nanami: PIRATE WATER STYLE: RICHARD INGLE!

Julie: PIRATE EARTH STYLE: JAN JACOBSEN!

Akko: PIRATE MAGIC STYLE: JAN JANSZOON!

Entrapta: PIRATE TECH STYLE: SIR JAMES LANCASTER!

Perfuma: PIRATE NATURE STYLE: ARNAUT MAMI!

Frosta: PIRATE ICE STYLE: ROGER NORTH!

Gluko: PIRATE FIRE STYLE: WILLIAM PARKER!

Batch: PIRATE TECH STYLE: JOHN WARD!

We fired elemental energy blasts and they formed into said pirates from all over history!

Me and my Harem: PIRATE FINAL SMASH! TREASURE ISLAND!

We summoned the pirates of Long John Silver and they all attacked Davy Jones!

Lincoln and his Harem: PIRATE FINAL SMASH: THE SEA HAWK!

They summoned the Barbary Pirates and they all attacked Davy Jones.

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE PIRATE FINAL SMASH! LEGENDARY PIRATE STRIKE!

We all summoned pirates throughout all of history and they attacked Davy Jones!

Eli: **This is for Athena you heartless bastard from Hell!**

Leonard, Jack Sparrow, Elizabeth Swann, Will Turner, Barbossa, Eli, me, Nico and Pirate Man: WRATH OF TARTARUS BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and smashed Davy Jones with a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

Evil Luxord got a nasty beatdown.

Nick: (to Evil Luxord) Look, despite the beatdown we gave you, I can tell your boss is a bad one. If you come with us, we can protect you from him.

Evil Luxord: Thank you for the offer. But I've already decided on when to stop working for Xehanort.

Evil Luxord then left through a Dark Corridor.

Randy: Don't sweat it, man. At least you tried.

Mendel: We should be heading back to our world now.

Elsie: You're right. I hope no mutations have caused trouble while we were away.

They then noticed Jirachi, who saw the whole thing.

Monique: Hey there, Jirachi. Can you keep this a secret from your trainer until the time is right?

Jirachi: You bet I can.

Nicole landed.

Nicole: Nick Tatopoulos? Is that you?

Nick: Nicole!

Nicole and Nick hugged.

Nicole: I didn't expect to see you here. It's great to see you.

Jirachi: How do you know him Nicole?

Nicole: He's a colleague of mine. I helped him dig for earthworms in the Chernobyl Exclusion Zone in thr Ukraine for his research.

Nick: It was for how radiation affects worms. It's always good to see you Nicole.

Nicole: Same to you. Accidentally wound up here?

Mendel: Yes we did.

Nicole: Well it's great to see you all. I can tell we're gonna have a future adventure together. I'll keep your appearance here secret.

Nick: Thanks Nicole. We'll be seeing you.

They teleported away.

---

Davy Jones was defeated but not out and Eli saw the Heart of Davy Jones by his feet.

Eli picked it up.

Eli: **GO TO HELL AND TAKE YOUR FRIENDS WITH YOU!**

ELI THEN RIPPED DAVY JONES BLACK HEART APART WITH HIS BARE HANDS!

Davy Jones was dying!

Nico: You messed with the wrong people Davy Jones! (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

He was Super Hakaied and destroyed forever!

Nico: Good riddance!

Nico went up to Eli.

Nico: (to Eli) It's okay to let it all out, Eli. Jones is dead now. But first, let's calm you down.

Nico put the card on Eli's back and it activated this time.

Eli powered down.

Eli: I'm all right Nico. I'm all right. (Crying) OH NICO!

Nico comforted him as he was crying hard into his chest over the death of Athena.

Nico: It's all right Eli. Let it all out. Let it all out.

Hydro Man: Looks like the seven seas are safe once again.

Leap Frog: Plus, Davy Jones is gone for good.

Evil Green Ranger: And no one get cursed this time

Avalanche: Now, we should celebrate like all pirates do. By drinking some rum!

Me: And drink some Grog!

Poromon: Yay! I want to go drinking too!

Abra Kadabra: (to Nico) Might as well let Poromon and the other mascots go drinking. We've all earned it.

Nico: You're right. And what's Grog?

Me: Pineapple Drink. People drank it a lot.

Nico: Oh. Eli, everyone you did a great job today.

Eli: Thanks Nico.

Athena: And thank you for getting justice for me Eli.

Eli: You're welcome Athena.

Nico: We still have one loose end to tie up.

We went to destroy Lord Cutler Beckett's ship.

We still have one loose end to tie up.

We then went after Lord Cutler Beckett and his ship.

We found his ship and we were on both sides of it.

Nico: Ready guys?

Lincoln: Ready!

Sora: Ready!

Jack: Aye!

Luxord: Ready!

When we were at the right distance we were ready.

Gibbs: Captain?

Jack: Fire!

Gibbs: FIRE!

Luxord: FIRE!

Hector Barbossa: FIRE!

Me: FIRE!

Nico: FIRE!

Sora: FIRE!

Elizabeth: FIRE!

We let all Hell loose on the Endeavor with cannon fire and we were blowing the ship apart.

BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Me: GIVE MY REGARDS TO ENGLAND YOU ASSHOLES!

Nico: Lord Cutler Beckett, you have failed this world!

We were firing cannons, elemental blasts and more and fired energy blasts and then the whole ship exploded with incredible power. Killing everyone on board.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Whole ship was destroyed and all of its crew was dead.

Me: Take that!

Nico: YEAH!

Jack Sparrow: (To the viewers) For me it will always be the pirates life for me and the world the Caribbean will never see Davy Jones ever again.

Nico: No it won't.

We went to the local pub and had drinks and then we went back home and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 10 done.

The next girl is gonna be Ruberu and we're also gonna be meeting her with Droopy, Dripple and Ms. Vavoom. We're gonna be going after The Chubby Man too. Also we're gonna be going into the world of Big Hero 6 for KH3 and we're going to kill Dark Baymax and Dark Riku and make those two pay for their crimes. We're 3 parts away from the epic and climactic battle folks!

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 11

BIG HERO 6

---

Over in New York City, Me and Heidi, Nico, Vypra, Lily the Mermaid, Sideswipe, Luna, Lincoln and Sunset Shimmer were flying over the city. We were there to recruit the awesome and fun Droopy and his son Dripple and Ms. VaVoom.

Heidi: (German Accent) I have a feeling that we're gonna meet another cartoon character.

Heidi concentrated and groaned as her nose started to grow and it turned into a sword.

Me: I have that feeling too.

Heidi turned into her blue Marlin Gene-Slammer form, SLASHFISH!

Me: YEAH!

We then heard a jetpack and flying by us was McWolf!

Me: McWolf? You're not kidnapping a girl this time?

McWolf: Nope. This is a cartoon I did a long time ago with Droopy. I was the Chubby Man.

Me: Oh I remember that one! That was funny!

Sideswipe: So, who are we meeting today?

Me: We're heading into town to meet Droopy, Dripple, and Ms. VaVoom. They already know McWolf is now in The Masters of Evil.

Nico: Alright.

McWolf: It'll be good to see them again, especially since I'm now a member of The Masters of Evil.

Vypra: And I hope McWolf can keep himself from going crazy when he sees Ms. VaVoom.

Nico: I'm afraid that won't be easy, Vypra. Whenever McWolf sees a pretty girl, he will go completely nuts, just like what'd happened yesterday in Arendelle when Lincoln transformed into his new Super Angel 100,000,000,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm. When the girls in his harem saw it, they did all sorts of Tex Avery wild takes of love, just like you do, McWolf, and when Lincoln changed back to normal, his new body and appearance are now permanent.

We tell Vypra and McWolf about what happened yesterday to Lincoln in Arendelle when facing Evil Larxene, and after he turns back to normal, we find out that Lincoln's new body and appearance is permanent. After telling them about it, and seeing Lincoln's new body, they were stunned.

Vypra: Whoa!

McWolf: Yeah, no kidding.

Lily The Mermaid: Our future husband's now become quite a hunky man, when he transformed to fight Evil Larxene, and to find out he's permanently like this, let's just say we're not letting him out of our sights.

Sunset Shimmer: You said it, especially since Linky now has our cutie marks tattooed on his now wider, muscular back.

Then, we arrive inside a detective agency building, but this was the detective agency of Droopy and his son, Dripple. Inside, Droopy was reading the newspaper, Dripple was organizing case files, and Ms. VaVoom was sitting on the desk. Suddenly, Droopy heard a knock on the door.

Droopy: Come in.

The door opens, and all of us come inside, along with Vypra and McWolf.

Droopy: Well, I'll be. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Vypra, and McWolf.

Me: That's right, and it's an honor to meet you, Droopy. I love all your cartoons and they are so funny and awesome.

Nico: We've been wanting to meet you, ever since we found out McWolf has joined The Masters of Evil.

Ms. VaVoom: I remember we heard about it from Vypra.

Dripple: And we'd heard that he was kidnapping girls, so that way, you, Lincoln, and Clyde can rescue them, and expand your harems.

Me: Yep, he and Vypra had castles built in the world of Spyro and the world of Magic The Gathering, and as it turns out Vypra got McWolf into Magic The Gathering.

Luna Loud: He's got the same collection of Magic The Gathering cards as me, dude.

McWolf: However, I've been taking a break, since I've been surprised and tickled so many times.

Lincoln: Yeah, there's so much that a man can take.

McWolf: But, once I've fully recovered, I'll start with kidnapping girls for Lincoln to rescue and expand his harem.

Lincoln: And I can't wait to see where you'll be holding them at.

Nico: And you'll also have a team helping you out, just like J.D.

Me: Anyways, we're here to recruit you three to join the team.

Droopy: We'd be honored. After all, since Vypra has McWolf in The Masters of Evil, it seems fair that you have me, Dripple, and Ms. VaVoom in the team.

Nico: Alright, and we're also going to be heading into war soon against Xehanort.

Nico tells them everything about Xehanort and the True

Organization XIII, and their plan to destroy the entire universe, and as soon as he was done telling them about them and the war coming up, Droopy, Dripple, and Ms. VaVoom did Tex Avery wild takes.

Droopy: Heavens to Bogey. What they are gonna do is absolutely terrible. We'll be glad to help you out, and finally get rid of Xehanort and the True Organization XIII forever.

Dripple: You said it, Papa.

Ms. VaVoom: We know you'll do it, but for a little added measure.

Ms. VaVoom walks up to me, Lincoln, and McWolf, and gives us a kiss on the lips. Then, the three of us turn neon red from the kiss, and we turn into rockets and explode into fireworks, landing safely on the ground with happy grins and blushes on our faces, with everyone having a good laugh.

Droopy: That was a good reaction. But we did find another girl here for J.D. She and a Meganium Gene-Slammer are facing the Chubby Man.

Me: Lets get over there.

We flew off to a train that was going down a train and we found the Chubby Man who was really a fat version of McWolf and he was facing a Cerberus and a Meganium.

Me: Whoa! That girl is a Cerberus, the Three-Headed Dog that guards the gates of the Underworld from Greek Myth.

Nico: She doesn't look like one.

Me: Yeah.

We went and flew over to the Chubby Man and tied him up.

Ruberu: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Thank you for helping us.

Meganium: Awesome to meet you. I'm Megan Kirlian and I am also a Meganium too.

Ruberu: And I'm Ruberu and yes I'm a Cerberus.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Megan how would you like to have the power to change at will and harness the powers of your Pokemon form?

Meganium: I would like that.

Me: Awesome. Boys cover your eyes.

They did so.

Me: (Puts on Blind Man Glasses) Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and Megan reverted back and she was naked and Heidi reverted back.

Heidi was human again. But topless.

Heidi: (covers her boobs) It'll be fun having you with us, Droopy.

Nico: It sure will.

I gave Heidi and Megan new clothes.

Megan Kirlian: Thanks J.D.

They put the clothes on and we uncovered our eyes.

Ruberu: But it's gonna be so awesome being part of the team with all of you.

Vypra: It will be great having you with our frenemies too.

Droopy: It sure will be fun.

Me: Lets get the Chubby Man to the police chief.

In the Chief's office Ms. VaVoom showed the photo of the Chubby Man. It was a picture of him Stealing Candy From a Baby, which is like the idiom. The photo caught him Red-Handed. One of the oldest known crimes in the book. We went back to the World Tree Estate and the Chubby Man was sent to prison forever in the Uranus

Prison.

Later we went back to the World Tree Estate and Miia was happy to be reunited with Ruberu.

After coming back from helping Droopy, Dripple, and Ms. VaVoom put The Chubby Man behind bars, we went to Sunset Canyon. This was mainly Lincoln's idea, because he was going to show his Pop-Pop his new appearance, and what happened to him when we went to Arendelle.

Lincoln: Hey, Varie.

Varie: Lincoln, what brings you guys here?

Lincoln: We're here to see Pop-Pop, it's been a long while since we've come to visit him.

Varie: Ah, yes. Follow me.

The team followed Varie to Albert's room, who was busy resting. Suddenly, he heard a knock at the door.

Pop-Pop: Come in.

The door to his room opened, and Varie came inside.

Varie: Albert, your family's here to visit you.

Varie stood to the side, and everyone came inside. When Pop-Pop saw Lincoln, he was stunned. He saw that his look-a-like was now 21 years old, and was 7'0" tall in height with abnormally large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, neon deep sapphire blue eyes, and with his new clothes on: his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on his wrists, his Belt of Elemental Bravery around his waist holding up his long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts behind him, an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts, large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and silver armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings and his silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his bare chest, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning, a Celtic Cross tattoo on his wider muscular back in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls who're in Lincoln's harem, the Earth surrounded by a ring of mermaids, the Earth representing Earth Chan and the ring of mermaids representing Lily The Mermaid and Ariel's sisters, and right on top of the Earth was the kanji, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband" and eight large orbiting orbs around his legs, and he had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip.

Pop-Pop: Lincoln, is that you?! Wow, you look a lot taller and even more muscular than me when I was in the navy.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Pop-Pop. Here, let me show you what happened to me.

Lincoln makes a viewing window with his powers, and showed Pop-Pop the fight against Evil Larxene in Arendelle, and he saw Lincoln transformed into Super Angel 100,000,000,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm, and how he mangled Evil Larxene in Arendelle. When the viewing window disappeared, Pop-Pop was in awe of what happened to his grandson.

Pop-Pop: After seeing what happened, I'm so proud of you, Lincoln. You've come a long way and you became a man in your own way.

Lincoln: Thanks, Pop-Pop. But, I've had help from everyone. It was thanks to everyone in the team, I've now become a man in my own way, and I've also got a surprise to show you.

Lincoln also brought in Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Storm Rainbow, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Little Cheese, Mirage Daffodil, Butterfly Rose, Starburst Aurora, and Sunburst's son, Fireheart Flame.

Pop-Pop: Ah, and who are these cute little kids?

Lincoln: Pop-Pop, these eight kids I brought in are my kids and your grandkids. I'd like you to meet my daughters, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Storm Rainbow, Thunderbird Apple, Emerald Shine, Little Cheese, Mirage Daffodil, Butterfly Rose, Starburst Aurora, and my two sons, Lightning Fritter and Topaz Flare.

Sunburst: And this is my daughter, Fireheart Flame.

Pop-Pop was stunned that his grandson has introduced him to his future daughters and his two sons, and they're his great grandkids.

Pop-Pop: My great grandkids? This is quite a surprise, how did this happen?

Lincoln explained the events that occurred in Chapter 1350, and Pop-Pop was stunned to hear every last detail from his grandson.

Lori: We were literally stunned ourselves, but now these kids are now members of the team, and we're now their aunts. It's so cute that we've met Lincoln's kids.

Thunder Sparkle: We were surprised ourselves, Aunt Lori, and it's an honor to meet you, Great Pop-Pop.

Lincoln's kids and Sunburst's daughter, Fireheart Flame, went up to Pop-Pop, and they hugged him, and told him they were proud to meet him, and it brought a smile to his face.

Pop-Pop: Lincoln, this was quite the surprises you had in store for me, first, seeing you like this, and getting introduced to my great grandkids, this is something I've been waiting to see for a long time. I'm so proud of you, you're not only a great and loving brother and son to your entire family, but now, you're a great and loving father to these twelve kids.

Then, it was the rest of the team's turn to say their words to Lincoln.

Me: He's right, Lincoln, you've come a long way since the day we first met when I moved to Royal Woods, and when you and Linka got your powers. And we mean it when we say this, you're a brave

man.

Nico: You're courageous.

Rainbow Dash: You're loyal.

Applejack: You're honest.

Rarity: You're generous.

Eli and Starlight Glimmer: You're strong.

Lori and Fluttershy: You're kind.

Leni: You're fashionable.

Luna: You're rocking.

Luan and Pinkie Pie: You're funny.

Lynn: You're tough.

Laney: You're artistic.

Lucy: You're deep.

Twilight Sparkle, Lola, and Lana: You're friendly.

Lisa: You're smart.

Sunset Shimmer: You're forgiving of others.

Trixie Lulamoon: And you're humble and courteous of others.

Lily, Lee, Lyra, Liberty, Lena, and Linka: And all those characteristics are what make you our brother, Lincoln Landon Loud.

Lily The Mermaid, Ronnie Anne, Paige, Mollie, Girl Jordan, Gluko, Batch, Aquata, Andrina, Arista, Attina, Adella, Alana, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Applejack, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon,, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Sam, Clover, Alex, Ruby

Rose, Weiss Schnee, Blake Belladonna, Yang, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Shantae, Julie Makimoto, Akko, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Yuna, Nanami, Minerva Mink and Hilda: They're also what make you an awesome and loving boyfriend and future husband.

Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Storm Rainbow, Thunderbird Apple, Emerald Shine, Little Cheese, Mirage Daffodil, Butterfly Rose, Starburst Aurora, Lightning Fritter and Topaz Flare: And an awesome father, Dad.

Lincoln smiles at what everyone said about him, as he had tears in his neon deep sapphire blue eyes and a smile on his face.

Lincoln: (voice breaking) Thank you, guys, and I love you all.

Lincoln went up to everyone and he'd hugged them with his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and they returned the embrace.

---

Nico was getting ready to go to the World of the Aligned Transformers.

May: Have fun at the Aligned universe, honey!

Nico: Thanks hon. I'll tell everyone you said hello.

May: Thank you.

Me: Have fun and tell the Aligned Autobots we said Hi.

Nico: Yep.

He went through a portal and was off to the world of the Aligned Transformers.

Nico arrived and he saw the Autobots.

Nico: Hey guys!

Aligned Bumblebee: Great to have you here as always Nico.

Nico: Same here.

Windblade: So, is J.D. still stressed about Xehanort?

Nico: Actually, he's getting better about it.

Aligned Bulkhead: That's good. But let me know if he's pushing you away again and I'll make sure my fist meets his face!

Unfortunately, Aligned Bulkhead, while saying, accidentally destroyed one of Ratchet's tools.

Aligned Bulkhead: (realizes what he did) Uh oh.

Aligned Ratchet: (pissed) BULKHEAD! I NEEDED THAT!

Aligned Bulkhead: SORRY!

Nico: That must happen a lot doesn't it?

Aligned Bumblebee: You have no idea.

Nico: Oops.

They laughed.

Nico saw Aligned Arcee looking at a picture.

Nico: Who's that in the picture you're looking at, Arcee? It looks like Cliffjumper.

Aligned Arcee: He IS Cliffjumper. From this world. Or he was.

Nico: This world's Starscream killed him, didn't he?

Aligned Arcee: Yeah he sure did. This worlds version of Starscream has absolutely no honor than the one you know.

Nico: If he is still out there me and my team will destroy him for you guys.

Aligned Arcee: Thanks Nico.

Aligned Arcee: Before Cliffjumper, I was partners with a bot named Tailgate.

Nico: I see. Who killed Tailgate?

Aligned Arcee: (scowls) Airachnid. She was my personal archnemesis during the war.

Knock Out: Airachnid also killed my partner Breakdown. And no, we don't know where she is. Last time I saw her, this world's Soundwave sent her to the Moon with a Space Bridge

Nico: Oh man. She must be as bad as Starscream.

Knock Out: Maybe not that bad but she is as bad as they come.

Nico: Looks like me and my team will send her to Cybertron prison for you guys.

Knock Out: Yeah. But I heard that your friend J.D. can bring back the dead.

Nico: He sure can and J.D. has healed so many lives with those powers of his. Maybe when we come here to help you all we can resurrect those you all have lost.

Aligned Arcee: We all would sure like that.

Nico: Look, there's a chance Airachnid might end up in Mr. Mind's group. But there's still a chance we can kill this world's Starscream. And I promise that on that same day, all the bots that have died will be brought back.

RID Optimus Prime: I know you will come through for us Nico. We had so much happen to us during the wars on Cybertron and here on Earth.

Nico: So we have seen. Those wars were really intense. But in our universe the War on Cybertron is over. And I can tell that this universes version of the war is over too.

RID Bumblebee: Yes it is.

Nico: Great. But I promise that we can bring them back.

RID Optimus Prime: Thanks Nico.

Later Nico went back home.

---

Back home, Nico came through the portal.

Me: How was it?

Nico: Good. And we have a list of Cybertronians to bring back when the times comes

Me: Lets see.

Nico handed me a list of names.

Me: Hmm. Cliffjumper, Tailgate and Breakdown. Whoa I bet they were killed by that worlds version of Starscream.

Nico: Just Cliffjumper. Tailgate and Breakdown were both killed by a Decepticon named Airachnid.

Me: I've heard about her from Bumblebee. She is nothing but trouble. And I bet she is gonna join Mr. Mind's team when we go to the world of the Aligned Transformers.

Nico: That's what I'm thinking too.

Nico told us about what happened and I was shocked.

Maria: (to me) I hope you can grovel great when we meet the Aligned Autobots.

Me: (GULP) That's what I'm afraid of.

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTT!

Me: (Blushes) Oops. Pardon me. I had some more of Chief Wiggum's chili for dinner.

Maria: You got to stop eating that stuff.

Me: Sorry. It's just so good and it's really addictive. Chief Wiggum makes great chili.

---

In the Early Morning Hours at 1:13 AM in Lily's Room, she was asleep and she was having a really bad dream.

In her dream she saw the entire planet Earth explode and all of the team went into a huge black hole! Then in a flash of light she woke up and screamed! She screamed in a bloodcurdling scream!

Lily: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

She woke up at 3:21 AM and had cold sweat dripping down her face and she was panting hard.

Natilee came in.

Natilee: Lily! Are you all right!?

Natilee sat on her bed.

Natilee: You must've had a terrible nightmare.

Lily hugged her.

Lily: It was horrible! I saw the whole planet explode and it sent us into a black hole! IT WAS AWFUL!

She hugged her and was crying.

Natilee: Oh Lily it was just a bad dream. It's all over. It's not real. How about you go sleep with mom and dad for the rest of the night?

Lily: (Sniffles) Okay.

Natilee: Lets go.

Natilee and Lily went to my room and took the elevator to it and then the Elevator opened and they came out.

Me and Varie woke up.

Natilee: Sorry to wake you mom and dad.

Me: (Groggily) What's wrong Natilee?

Natilee: Lily had a terrible nightmare and if it's all right with you, can she sleep with you guys for the rest of the night?

Me: What was her nightmare about?

Natilee: It's this.

She showed her dream on her sketchpad and we gasped.

Me: Whoa that's bad. Hop in Lily.

Lily came in and slept in between us.

Natilee: Lily you'll be all right. Dad and mom will keep you safe.

Lily: Thanks Natilee.

Natilee: You're welcome. Night.

Natilee went back to the living room and Lily and me and Varie fell back to sleep.

Later in the morning in the Living Room we were having coffee and tea. Yakumo was looking up the history of Quahog.

Yakumo: Stewie, I have a question.

Stewie: What is it?

Yakumo: I know the majority of the Quahog residents died when it was destroyed. But why does it say that some people died during the times when it was still standing?

Stewie: That is a very interesting question Yakumo. Lois and the Fat Man once attended a mystery dinner together by James Woods.

Me: You mean like an Agatha Christie Murder Mystery Dinner?

Laney: Ooh those were awesome! I love those kinds of mysteries.

Numbuh 2: So do I. Being a good detective myself.

Varie: Those are my favorite mysteries too.

Twilight Sparkle: Same here. Those are cool.

Stewie: Indeed they are.

Pigpen: So, James Woods invited everyone so he can kill them?

Stewie: Yep but in the end it was really Diane Simmons that killed them.

Me: Diane Simmons? You mean Tom Tucker's former co-anchor?

Lois Griffin: Yep and she hated everyone. James Woods ruined her life and Tom Tucker ruined her career. So she wanted revenge on all of Quahog.

Me: That crazy bitch! But it looks like she got the last laugh and we destroyed all of Quahog.

Lois Griffin: Yeah she sure did.

Laney: Man she was sure hellbent on revenge huh?

Lola: What a monster! Who was it she killed in that house?

Stewie: Lets see. She killed Muriel Goldman, Derek Wilcox, Stephanie and Priscilla.

Brian: Derek Wilcox!? He was Jillian's ex-husband!

Nico: Whoa that's bad!

Stewie: Yeah that was bad. Stephanie was also Quagmire's annoying girlfriend.

Me: Obviously she didn't know what a fucking pervert he was.

Cleveland: Yeah she was totally oblivious.

Nico: Yeah. What a clod.

Me: And the guy had sex with Cleveland's wife! What a freak! But still James Woods had it coming.

Cutthroat: So, Diane only wanted to kill James Woods?

William: Can't say I blame her.

Me: Yeah what an unfaithful cretin! He tried to ruin Peter Griffin's life and Peter ruined his by making a mockery of everything that happened on 9/11.

Eli: I never liked Peter Griffin.

Me: Me neither. He was practically dumber than Homer Simpson and Stan Smith combined. Uh no offense.

Homer Simpson: None taken.

Stan Smith: Yeah he should have been locked up long before the War in Springfield broke out.

Me: I agree with you there.

Brian: Dammit! Why couldn't Diane have killed Consuela instead of Muriel? No one likes Consuela!

Tracks: Well, it says on Consuela's file that she was killed anyway when Quahog blew up.

Me: So the explosion took her with it. Good riddance. She gives all Mexican people everywhere a really bad name.

Meg: Yeah I hated her because she was totally selfish.

Me: I can tell. Anyway it's time for us to get ready for our next mission.

Valon: (to me) (Australian Accent) By the way, mate? It's your turn today.

Me: I know Valon and you all are gonna love what the next part of the adventure is. Hiro, we're going back to San Fransokyo.

Hiro: AWESOME! We're going back home!

Nico: Sweet! We're going to the world of Big Hero 6 from 2014.

Me: Yep. And that was a great adventure.

Whirlwind, Radioactive Man, Steam Smythe, Enchantress, Dr. Light, Hydro Man, Leap Frog, Evil Green Ranger, Abra Kadabra and Avalanche appeared.

Whirlwind: Can me, Radioactive Man, Steam Smythe, Enchantress, Dr. Light, Hydro Man, Leap Frog, Evil Green Ranger, Abra Kadabra and Avalanche go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to the world of Big Hero 6 for this next adventure.

Lola: It's gonna be so cool.

Rubberband Man: Looks like Lily had a nightmare this time.

Me: Yeah she sure did. She came with Natilee to my room and I let her sleep with me and Varie.

Natilee: Here's what she dreamt about.

She showed a sketch picture and it showed the Earth exploding and sending us all into a black hole.

Rubberband Man: WHOA MAN! That was a terrible nightmare.

Inque: No kidding. Are you all right Lily?

Lily: Yeah I'll be all right. J.D. and Varie are like awesome parents for me like mom and dad are.

Me: Thanks Lily.

Lynn Sr.: Oh that's kind of you to think sweetie.

Me: Lets get to work everyone.

We went to the Simulator.

---

In the simulator we got ready and we went in and it activated and we were in San Fransokyo.

Me: Here we are guys. San Fransokyo.

Drill Man: (to Hiro) Good to be home, huh?

Hiro: It sure is. We missed this place.

Me: I can't wait to see how Abigail is doing since we were here the last time.

Sena: It sure is amazing that this city looks like a fusion of Japan and San Francisco.

Me: I know.

Blade Man: Now that Yokai is in the Masters of Evil, I have a feeling more villains than just him will show up.

Popeye: But we'll be ready for him and turn them into scrap metal! (Laughs)

Maria: Since we already know this world, me, William, Elena, Venom, and Riku are going to take a look around.

Evil Green Ranger: Okay. But call us the minute you see something suspicious.

Maria: Affirmation.

Elena: Lets head out.

We went to Hiro's garage and it was amazing.

Wasabi: We might want to consider getting things off our bucket list in case we end up getting killed in the final battle.

Fred: My bucket list includes me getting a girlfriend.

Headstrong: (pats Fred on the back) You're not gonna die in the war single, dude.

Me: Don't worry. No one will die.

Nico: We'll make sure of it.

Hiro: There will still be a large amount of Dark Orbs and Heartless running around even after Xehanort's defeat. So that's why I've been working on some devices for Sora and some of us.

Steam Smythe: Really? Let's see them!

He pulled out a bunch of goggles.

Me: Wow those look spiffy.

Nico: Cool!

Mushi: What do these do? And what are they called?

Hiro: They are the Heartless & Xehanort Energy Seeker Radar Goggles or the H.X.E.S.R. Visors.

Me: Wow those are cool!

I tried one on and it showed a map of the city and there was a radar on the right side.

Me: Wow. These are spiffy.

The radar showed red dots that showed the Heartless and grey dots for the Nobodies, Purple dots for the Dream Eaters and even blue dots for the Unversed.

Me: Looks like we got a lot of them.

Hiro: And they can even flush out invisible Heartless and Nobodies.

I looked and behind Hiro were two figures.

I fired energy beams and they hit two figures behind him and out came two soldier Heartless and they died.

Me: Like those two that were behind you?

Hiro: Exactly! Nice shooting. But next time warn me when you're gonna do that.

Me: Sorry.

The Redemption Squad Members all came back and they panted hard with fear!

Avalanche: What's wrong? You guys look like you saw a ghost.

Wiilliam: That might've been the case!

Maria: Each of us had a run in with the people who died at that mystery dinner!

We gasped in shock!

Horsea: Luckily, we fought them off before escaping.

Me: But that can't be right! They died 11 years ago!

Laney: Unless.

We gasped.

Me: ORGANIZATION XIII!

Sora: It's Dark Riku! He must be the one behind this.

Maria: I faced Diane Simmons and I told her what happened while she was dead.

Nico: How did she take the news about Quahog being wiped out?

Maria: She was really glad actually. I showed her the file on what happened when we destroyed it.

Eli: I never liked Quahog. It deserved to be destroyed.

Maria: Here's what happened when I met Diane Simmons.

---

Maria was walking around and she was enjoying the sights.

Maria just bumped into someone.

Maria: Sorry about that.

?: It's fine. Now, tell me. Do you know where I can find Lois Griffin?

Maria realized that she was talking to Diane Simmons and that she was pointing a gun at her.

Maria: Diane Simmons!? But you're dead!

Diane: Just came back to life! How long has it been?

Maria: 11 years. And also Quahog has been completely destroyed.

Diane: Quahog was destroyed!? How?

Maria: We blew it up with 5 M.O.A.B. bombs. Here read this.

She showed Diane the file of what happened to Quahog and how and it was all in the proof that it happened.

Diane Simmons: They're all dead!?

Maria: Not all of them. That testicle-chinned freak and idiot Peter Griffin is now trapped forever on the planet Vormir, Quagmire is in a prison for Perverts, it's a long story. Also James Woods is dead.

Diane Simmons: Good riddance. I never liked Quahog.

Maria: No one ever will again. It's now nothing but a crater and wiped off the map. It was full of evil and everything. Quahog has been called one of the worst places ever in the country next to Springfield, Oregon.

Diane Simmons: Good.

Maria: Yeah. I got to go now!

Maria flew fast and ran!

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

Me: WHOA!

Laney: That's crazy!

Me: Lets get to work and blow some heartless and Nobodies apart!

We went out to search all over the city. But then we found a CATASTROCHORUS!

Winter Soldier: Looks like Dark Riku's gonna have to wait. A Catastrochorus is causing havoc and I don't think it cares if innocents are caught in the crossfire.

Me: He's right and these new visors can even identify which Heartless is causing trouble. So awesome. Lets go get it!

Nico: Lets do it!

Radioactive Man: So, who wants to throw Rexy a bone?

Popeye: I'll take care of this bad dinosaur.

Popeye opened a can of spinach and ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

He flexed his muscles and in his biceps was a Thermonuclear explosion and he punched the Catastrochorus with devastating force and obliterated it in an instant!

Me: Way to go Popeye!

Mixmaster: Maybe we should search for Dark Riku at night. For now, let's continue training with the AR devices.

Me: I was just about to suggest that. Good idea Mixmaster. Okay take 5 everyone. Lets get back to training in our AR Devices and learn how to use our new visors.

Laney: Right.

We got to training in how to use them.

Later that night it was time to get ready.

Leap Frog: Now that it's night time, I'll go hop on the rooftops and see if I find anything.

Me: Okay. Kalolo, go with Leap Frog and we'll take to the skies.

Kalolo: Roger that.

She followed Leap Frog.

We got to searching for Dark Riku. But then we saw a bunch of strange chip things.

Magma: Hey, Hiro. I didn't know you summoned your Nanochips.

Hiro: I didn't.

Sora: Oh no it's the Darkubes!

Me: Not good! Lets go!

I fired waves of energy and blew the Darkubes apart.

Me: Good.

Hiro then saw a chip on the ground.

Hiro: Baymax…

Hiro runs over and kneels to pick up the chip

Dark Riku: Oh, this isn't for you.

Dark Riku snatches it up first.

Dark Riku: At least not until we're done.

Hiro attempts to get it back, but Dark Riku jumps to the top of a device on the roof

Riku: Who the Hell are you?

Dark Riku: Isn't it obvious? I'm you.

Sora: I know Riku wouldn't do this. Not without a good reason.

Dark Riku: A reason? When did that ever matter? We've been trying to one-up each other since we were kids.

Sora: What…?

Me: All because you're a shitmouthing whiny little baby!

He came at me and I kicked him in the face and I caught the chip!

Donald and Goofy rush in front of Sora

Donald: Don't listen to him, Sora!

Goofy: The coat means he's with Organization XIII! And THAT means he's not really Riku.

Me: And he's a big fat fucking liar!

Dark Riku: Smarter than you look.

Goofy: We defeated Ansem and Xehanort-every last one of 'em. But still they all came back anyway, right? So, maybe this Riku "came back" too, from the time when Ansem possessed him.

Donald: Yeah, from the past!

DC Enchantress: And from the time where Riku was a big jerk! (to Riku) No offense.

Riku: None taken.

Sora: What? How?

Dark Riku: Unlike a certain wizard you know, I had to play by the rules to travel through time. Which meant leaving my body behind.

Sora remembers Young Xehanort's explanation of time travel

Sora: I know about this…

He looks up at Riku

Sora: But… YOU HAVE a body.

Me: And you're from the past!

Riku smirks

Dark Riku: Xehanort's heart left his body in order to voyage back through time. He needed to tell his younger self of the great plans he had in store. There in the past, his heart stayed, and waited out the years until you and I came along. Xehanort's heart possessed me and became Ansem, the first adversary you faced. The rest of him, the piece he left behind, took the name Xemnas and created the first Organization. It was all a part of a larger plan to bring Xehanort into contact with the right hearts-enough of them to form the real Organization XIII. They could come from anywhere, any WHEN… just as long as he had the right vessels at hand to place their hearts in.

Sora: Vessels?

Donald & Goofy: Replicas!

Me: Fake clones!

Dark Riku: That's right. The Replica Program was a success. We are as real as people.

Me: Bullshit! You are just a fake!

Sora dispels his Keyblade

Sora: Then pack up and leave! What are you still doing here?

Dark Riku: To see if we can recreate a heart from data.

Me: Well that's not gonna happen.

Sora: What?

Dark Riku: (chuckling darkly) Sorry, did we steal your idea? That walking balloon over there has a "heart."

He looks at the chip in his hand but what he didn't know what that it was only an illusion made by me when I kicked him.

Dark Riku: At least that's the nonsense I'm supposed to believe.

Sora: There are hearts all around us. You only have to see them for them to become real.

Me: That's right!

Hiro: Where'd you get that? That's my chip. I made it.

Dark Riku: Oh, well, I'm sorry about that. But I promise I'll put it right back where I found it.

Hiro: What do you mean?

Dark Riku turns away from them.

Dark Riku: I think I'll be getting back to work now.

Stewie: Just answer me one last question! Why the Hell did you bring back Diane and the people she murdered?!

Dark Riku: To prove a point. (to Hiro) Remember when you freaked out after learning Callaghan killed your brother?

Hiro: I do. But I got over that.

Dark Riku: Well, the same can't be said about my 5 helpers. Proving that vengeance will be enough to drive a person to darkness. (to Diane, Stephanie, Priscilla, Derek, and Muriel, Deal with them, will you?

Diane: It would be our pleasure.

Dark Riku went through a Dark Corridor.

Me: (Growls) Don't you walk away from-

Priscilla shot the ground in front of me.

Priscilla: You're not going anywhere, Knudson!

Venom: We call dibs on beating up Stephanie. We have a score to settle with her!

Wasabi: You're not gonna eat her.

Venom: Of course not. We know she's innocent. Plus, she's too fattening.

Eli: Dark Riku isn't going anywhere.

Eli pulled him through the Dark Corridor and I punched him in the face.

Dark Riku: How!?

Me: None of your business.

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: Oh and that chip you have is a fake. I have the real one. What you have is an illusion.

The illusion vanished and Dark Riku WAS EXTREMELY PISSED!

Dark Riku: YOU MAKE ME SICK KNUDSON! I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!

My aura flared up with incredible force and fury.

Me: Thanks for the power boost you fool.

Dark Riku: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare!

Dark Riku: I WILL MAKE SURE YOU NEVER SAVE ANOTHER LIFE AGAIN! (CHARGES AT ME) YOU'RE FINISHED!

We clashed violently.

CLANG!

We clashed powerfully.

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Sparks were flying all over the place and then I kicked him in the face and then slashed him in his eyes and permanently blinded him! He was screaming in pain as he was now a visually challenged clone. And then I grabbed his Dark Orb and threw it into the Warp. Dark Riku had blood dripping from his eye sockets and then he went through a dark corridor.

Riku: Dammit! That fake got away despite our best efforts!

Me: He had it coming for what he was doing to Baymax.

Cindersaur: We got more important things to worry about. Like Diane and her victims!

Elena: (to Muriel) Don't do this, Muriel. What would Mort say if he saw you doing this?

Muriel: Who cares? He's probably moved on from me! (Fires gun at Elena)

Elena fired waves of lightning and destroyed the bullets coming at her and electrocuted Muriel all over.

Abra Kadabra: Let me do something about their guns before we calm them down!

Me: Go for it.

He used his magic and turned them into flowers.

Me: Nice. Also Dark Riku is not gonna be going far. I took his Keyblade and gave it to Dracula.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Me: And I slashed out Dark Riku's eyes and even destroyed his dark orb.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Yep. And he will have a lot of trouble when we deal with him in the Keyblade Graveyard.

Maria: J.D., anytime you want to calm Diane and the other 4 down, feel free to do so!

Me: And I got just the technique to do it. TEMPLE OF NIRVANNA!

I used the Temple of Nirvanna Genjutsu and feathers came down and the 5 fell asleep.

Laney: That was clever. Now lets tie them up.

Nico and Laney tied them up with chains.

Nico: Huh? What's this?

Nico looked at the backs of Stephanie, Derek, Muriel and Priscilla's necks and he found chips imbedded in the backs of their necks!

Nico: These are mind control chips.

Nico removed the chips and the 4 of them were back to normal but with a massive headache.

Nico: Got them. Looks like Diane Simmons is going to prison.

Eli: Yep.

Itachi: (to Diane's victims) I hope you all realize that because we were occupied with fighting you, there's still a copy of Riku roaming around.

May: J.D. crippled him, remember?

Poromon: (remembering Astro Boy fighting Young Xehanort) But he's still dangerous!

Nico: The 4 of them minus Diane had mind control chips on them. That's how they were trying to kill us.

Eli: It's true.

Me: Chief Wiggum is on his way to arrest Diane.

Eli: Good. She's looking at the chair for her crimes.

Nico: Yep.

Baymax: You are all suffering from acute exhaustion. I recommend rest.

Hydro Man: (to Diane's victims) That goes for you guys too.

Nico: It's an effect caused by the Mind Control Chip.

Chief Wiggum, Lou and Eddie appeared.

Wiggum: Looks like we got here just in time.

Lou: Whoa Chief that's Diane Simmons! She died 11 years ago!

Eddie: Looks like she's going to prison for murder and attempted murder.

Wiggum: Yep. Cuff her boys.

They did so.

Me: She's all yours chief. And your chili is always good.

Wiggum: Glad you like it J.D.

Nico: He can't get enough of it.

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTT

Me: Oops! Sorry.

We laughed.

We then sensed a dark energy spike and then we followed it and found the device of Dark Riku!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and the symbols of the 10 elements swirled around the explosion and smashed Dark Riku all over the place and the symbols converged and then we landed in front of him.

Me: Not so fast you eyeless freak!

Dark Riku: Almost there.

Sora: What?!

Riku kicks a few of the blocks, which move slightly, glowing a faint red

Dark Riku: This pile of junk collected the data we needed… The terror of being attacked without warning… The despair of having no place to run… The longing for vengeance…

Sora: A heart's more than that!

Wasabi: It's working together.

Donald & Goofy: Smiling at something funny.

Hiro: Trusting friends.

Skullgrin: And always being with your friends and family.

Sora: In every heart, there's hope.

Me: Absolutely!

Big Hero 6: Yeah!

Dark Riku: You're right.

Sora: Huh…?

Dark Riku: That's why I made sure our creation fought YOU. Now the data contains a complete heart.

Sora: A heart made from conflict? That can't be real.

Me: Like something with Anakin and the Dark Side of the Force!

Dark Riku: (interrupting) What was it you said? I only have to see it for it to become real? So, let's see it.

Out of a vortex of energy and darkness came DARK BAYMAX!

Me: Dark Baymax!

Lola: Oh man!

Inque: Before we fight Dark Baymax, let me, Rubberband Man, Lily, Ebon, Luxord, and Riku fight this impostor. (to Riku) I just realized that without his eyes, your copy looks like you when you had that blindfold on.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And like what happened when I rescued the prince of my home town.

Pinkie Pie: I remember that!

Riku: That is interesting.

Me: Go get him guys! I already had my fun.

Lily: With pleasure!

They went at Dark Riku and slashed and cut and blasted him all over with water and energy and darkness and smashed him all over the place and REALLY cut him good. We went to the streets to fight him down there and then Dark Riku punched and kicked at them and they blocked his strikes and punched and kicked and blasted him all over.

Fred: Even without his Keyblade, he's tough!

Dark Riku: I don't need my Keyblade to fight you all. Just the power of darkness!

Suddenly, we heard a roar.

Dr. Light: Did you guys just hear that?

Jared: Wait a second. I know that roar anywhere!

We looked behind us and we saw a HUGE GORILLA!

Jared: WHOA! King Kong!

Nico: AWESOME!

Jason Henkins and his friends and grandmother then appeared.

Jason Henkins: Looks like we got here in time.

Lua: We sure did.

Jared: Hey Jason! Been a while!

Jason Henkins: Jared my man! It sure has.

They fist bumped.

Nicole: Dr. Lorna Jenkins! It sure has been a while.

Dr. Lorna Jenkins: It sure has Nicole. How have you been.

Eli: Is she another colleague?

Nicole: Yep.

Me: How did you guys get here all the way from Skull Island?

Jason Henkins: We got here by accident.

Me: Oops.

Jason Henkins: We'll take care of Dark Riku. You focus on Dark Baymax!

Dark Riku: I'm not afraid of stupid ape.

Jason: You should be. Merger sequence engage!

He merged with King Kong and his eyes glowed neon blue!

Jared: Go get him guys! And we owe you one Jason!

Jason Henkins: You're welcome Jared.

We were about to face Dark Baymax. But then Robo Roxy, Robo Blaze, Mojo Jojo, Touch & Go, Rojo, Titanium Man, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, Iron Lung and Cluemaster appeared.

Me: Robo Roxy, Robo Blaze, Mojo Jojo, Touch & Go, Rojo, Titanium Man, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, Iron Lung and Cluemaster.

Brass Knuckles: Looks like we got here for the fun.

Robo Roxy: Looks like you guys have been busy.

Robo Blaze: Is that the first Baymax or a copy of him?

Nico: Don't worry. It's only a fake created by the Heartless.

Mojo: Good. Then you don't have to hold back.

Mr. Go: At least it's not the real one.

Mr. Touch: (to Droopy) You must be the Droopy we've heard about.

Rojo: Nice to finally meet ya!

Droopy: It's a pleasure to meet you too.

Mr. Go: I loved watching all your cartoons.

Me: Droopy is one of the iconic cartoons. Also his son Dripple is with us. Droopy is also a great detective.

Varie: Droopy and Dripple are perfect for me and my branch team that I've got in the works. It's called TLPS Detective Team.

Rojo: Wow! That's a great team.

Varie: It's still in the development stages. It's a Work In Progress.

Rojo: Oh.

We heard a horrifying howl and a figure came out and it was THE HOUND OF THE BARKERVILLES!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Hound of the Barkervilles!

Qin: Not this overgrown werewolf again.

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really Bentley the Caretaker of Barkerville Hall and he was stealing sheep to take over Barkerville Hall and frame Scooby for the crime by using a really cool ultrasonic ring.

Sunset Shimmer: That's interesting.

Qin: And he got 15 years in a Scotland prison.

Me: Yep. And he died in prison of natural causes.

Nico: Good riddance.

?: Indeed.

A figure came out and it was SABER SHADOW from episode 2 of ToQger!

---

Armed with the Hand Guard Sabre (護拳系サーベル Goken-kei Sāberu) and Four-Barreled Magnum (4連系マグナム Yonren-kei Magunamu) handgun, this duel loving Shadow Creep is sent by Baron Nero to create a Shadow Station where everyone must duel at a specific time every day. The ToQgers arrive and he is challenged personally to a duel by ToQ 1gou. He is defeated and is challenged to another duel by ToQ-Oh where he cheats but is bested and destroyed.

---

Right Suzuki: Saber Shadow!

Saber Shadow: Good to see you rangers again.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Baron Nero to make a Shadow Station where everyone must fight at a certain time every day.

Saber Shadow: A most interesting memory you have J.D. and you are indeed correct.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Saber Shadow: Unlike the impostor Riku that is being fought by those new heroes, I use my swordsmanship skills for honor!

Jared: You, Koragg and I have so much in common Saber Shadow. I fight for honor too.

Leanbow: Same with me. I'm proud of you Jared.

Me: That's my son.

Emperor Z, Bluto and Bassoon Burns then appeared.

Me: Another warmup battle with Supernova Zap, Emperor Z?

Emperor Z: Yes that's right.

Me: Awesome! Lets get ready for some fun.

---

Battle 1: Akiza, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Ino, Laney, Riley, Syd, Sam, Marluxia, Lynn Sr., Plant Man, Wood Man, Valon and Tania VS Robo Roxy

---

Robo Roxy was first.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) Did you guys get to check up on Abigail?

Akiza: We sure did and she's doing a great job taking over the Krei Company.

Fluttershy: She sure is. And her father is very proud of her.

Tree Hugger: She is working very hard dudes.

Tornado Bolt: She sure is. But thank goodness she's all right.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah what happened back then was horrible.

Stealth Elf: It sure was.

Plant Lola: Yeah it was. But thank goodness she'll be all right.

Ino: That was really crazy that all that happened to her.

Laney: No kidding.

Riley: Yeah that was scary.

Robo Roxy: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves and energy and smashed her down.

Akiza: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 2: Sora, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Luan, Eddy, Bright Man, Spark Man, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo Blaze

Robo Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) You really should keep that AR Device. It actually is a useful thing to have.

Sora: I agree with you. It's really spiffy and it can flush out heartless that are invisible.

Princess Celestia: That is really amazing. And it's a very useful device.

Minuette: It sure is. I think it's really cool!

Twinkleshine: Yeah and it can show where the heartless and Nobodiers and Unversed are at in the world so we can destroy them.

Lemon Hearts: I think it's really cool.

Moondancer: It sure is. And we found lots of Heartless, Nobodies and Unversed that were invisible and destroyed them.

Lyra Heartstrings: Very spiffy goggles.

Robo Blaze: Boy they sure are spiffy from the looks of them. We'll have to have those made for us so we all can use them.

Spotlight: Great idea. And Lisa's lab has replication machines for them.

Light Lily: (Nods)

Luan: She can make a Replicating good time. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Robo Blaze: That was funny. Lets do it.

They fired waves of light, drill missiles and swords and smashed him down.

Sora: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

## Battle 3: Jaune Arc, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Marinette, Joan of Arc, Jessica Keynes, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo: (to Jaune) Ruberu would get along with Ruby's dog Zwei.

Jaune: I think so too. In fact, Ruberu gets along great with all our pets.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh she sure does. And she is great with everyone.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) She gets along great with my pet rock Boulder.

Marble Pie: She also gets along great with Rarity's cat Opal.

Featherweight: She has amazing animal communication powers too.

Somnambula: I think she's really cool and has amazing talents.

Sprocket: She sure does.

Steel Lynn: Yeah it is.

Mojo Jojo: It most certainly is. And the way her talents can be used at the zoo are great.

Marinette: I think they are amazing.

Joan of Arc: Yeah they are!

Jessica Keynes: I agree with you there.

Mojo: I agree too. Now lets get this fight started for I, Mojo Jojo am going to love it.

Jaune: You always do.

Marinette, Jessica and Joan: We are Judgement and Heaven is Nigh.

They fired waves of gears and energy and smashed him down.

Jaune: That was fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Tyler Bowman, Amy Anderson, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Luna Loud, Maria, Bai Tza, Dive Man, Splash Woman, Wave Man, Aqua Man, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go

---

Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Tyler: Her name is Ruberu and she's a Cerberus, the Three-Headed Dog that guards the gates of the Underworld in Greek Myth.

Amy Anderson: Yeah and she is amazing. She has amazing talents in animals.

Rarity: Indeed she does darling and she gets along great with all of Fluttershy's animals as well as Opalescence.

Sweetie Belle: She sure does and she is teaching us so much about how to love our animals.

Thunder Terror: She sure is amazing at what she does. I think she has amazing talents.

Mistmane: I think so too.

Sable Spirit: Me too. She is amazing.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it's amazing.

Liquid Leni: And her clothes are totes amazing.

Mr. Touch: They sure are.

Luna Loud: They sure are rockin dudes.

Mr. Go: Thank goodness you're all right Maria.

Mr. Touch: Did you show Diane Simmons what happened to Quahog?

Maria: I sure did she was happy it all was destroyed.

Bai Tza: Yeah Quahog was one of the worst cities ever known.

Mr. Go: Yes it was. Thank goodness it was destroyed. Lets get on with it shall we Mr. Touch?

Mr. Touch: Indeed we shall Mr. Go.

They fired waves of water, energy, jewels, ice and lightning and smashed them down.

Tyler: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Robin Food: Well done my friends. That was so fun and it deserves a song.

Medieval Music Plays.

Tyler and group: (Singing)

*Robin Food, Robin Food, not your average thieving dude.*

*With his band of hungry men, he comes to home at noon and then…*

*He robs from the old (and the crude)*

*And gives to the Young (Awesome dude!)*

*Robin Food… Yo-Ho!*

They cheered.

---

Battle 5: Tracer, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Goths of Darkness, Shadow Man, Shade Man, Galaxy Man, Astro Man, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) If a black hole appeared exactly like in Lily's nightmare, how would you handle it?

Tracer: (British Accent) We would have the entire planet evacuated before the planet explodes.

Princess Luna: Thank goodness that it will never happen.

Snowdrop: Yeah that was crazy.

Gari: Yeah but it was intense.

Blackout: Boy it sure was. Poor Lily.

Shadow Lucy: That was a wicked nightmare.

Rojo: It sure was.

Brittney: Yeah it sure was awful.

Lucy Loud: That was terrifying though.

Roman Goodwin: It sure was.

Carly Atlas: Yeah no kidding.

Rojo: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, energy and magic and smashed her down.

Tracer: Take that!

Princess Luna: That was a victory for the night.

---

Battle 6: Liam, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Lynn, Tara, Bobby, Lynn Jr., Geoforce, Concrete Man, Stone Man, Guts Man, Impact Man, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) What was Lily's nightmare about?

Liam: It was a terrible one.

Applejack: Yeah. It showed the Earth exploding and sending us all into a black hole.

Apple Bloom: That was awful.

Frozen Fright: Yeah Black Holes are an awful thing. Many people for years believed them to be a vortex to another dimension.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Strange things they are now.

Flashwing: Poor Lily having a dream like that is awful.

Stone Luna: You said it dudes.

Lynn: Yeah the Lilster did not deserve to have a nightmare like that.

Tara: No kidding. Poor girl.

Lynn Jr.: Yeah.

Iron Lung: You said it. Lets do it.

They fired waves of lightning, earth, rocks, fire, lava and ice and smashed him down.

Liam: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Chazz Princeton, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Lola, Francis, Lea, Suzi, Sam S.L., Aylene, Firestar, Fire Man, Flame Man, Heat Man, Solar Man, Pharaoh Man, Magma Man, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail

---

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) How are Diane's victims doing?

Chazz: Recovered but they will be in shock by Diane killing them.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah what a heartless monster! She killed them all in cold blood because her ex-boyfriend James Woods dumped her and that Tom Tucker ruined her career! And she was gonna blame Tom Tucker for her crimes!

Pepperdance: But the evidence would point all to her nonetheless.

Cayenne: She sure wasn't very smart. She probably wasn't even aware the forensics has evolved so much over the course of a long time.

Firecracker Burst: It sure has. And I can't believe she let something as petty as revenge destroy her life.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah what a remorseless monster!

Gusty: She deserved to be shot.

Titanium Toenail: Who was it that killed her?

Sunburn: Believe it or not it was Stewie.

Titanium Toenail: It was Stewie that killed Diane!?

Fire Lori: Yep it literally was.

Titanium Toenail: Wow! That's not bad for a little kid.

Lola: Yeah no kidding. And Stewie told us that no one but him was allowed to kill Lois.

Francis: Yeah. Diane Simmons got what was coming to her.

Lea: Yeah Tom Tucker is now living with us thankfully. We managed to place him into our protection should anyone else come after him.

Titanium Toenail: That's a good thing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Chazz: That's a duel!

Sunset Shimmer: That one was great!

---

Battle 8: Aang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Tom Major, Lori Loud, Naruto, Wind Man, Tornado Man, Air Man, Red Tornado, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster

---

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) How did Lois find out about Diane's plan, you ask? The answer is simple. Diane showed Lois a dress for her solo debut on the news that day. But Diane could not have known that Tom would be recently leaving until that fateful night.

Aang: Yeah Tom was one step ahead of Diane.

Rainbow Dash: And Diane was consumed with vengeance. Sasuke knows what that's like.

Scootaloo: Yeah! Diane Simmons is evil incarnate!

Magma Gloom: Yeah and she wanted to kill everyone in Quahog, but in the end we did that for her when everyone found out that Quahog was full of evil and monsters all because of several people there.

Flash Magnus: Yeah Quahog deserved to be destroyed like Springfield.

Whirlwind: It sure did. Quahog had no love for anyone.

Air Lincoln: You got that right. Everyone hated Quahog after what we found out about it.

Tom Major: Same with Springfiend. Both towns are now buried six feet under.

Lori: Those towns both literally disgust me.

Naruto: Me too Lori!

Cluemaster: Yes indeed. Lets get it on.

They fired waves of wind, lightning, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Aang: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 9: Jack Atlas, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Dirt Lana, Mandy, Grim, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles

---

Brass Knuckles was next.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack) That other Megan would get along with Akiza.

Jack: She sure would. And she loves flowers as much as she does.

Starlight Glimmer: She has a powerful love of plants and flowers.

Cozy Glow; And her green and pink hair she got is amazing.

Trixie: I think so too. It's pretty.

Clover: It sure is.

Hex: But what happened because of those Team Rocket Scientists was awful.

Dirt Lana: Yeah what a bunch of dirtbags.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) You're not kidding mon. Thank goodness they are destroyed.

Mandy: Yeah those guys are monsters.

Brass Knuckles: You are not kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, bones, magic and darkness and smashed him down.

Jack Atlas: That was amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 10: Mack Hartford, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Zatanna, Dr. Strange, Genie, Cosmo, Wanda, Star Butterfly, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) (Russian Accent) Did J.D. really meet a Meganium Gene Slammer?

Mack: He sure did. Her name is Megan Kirlian.

Twilight Sparkle: Sounds pretty coincidental that Megan and Meganium are alike in terms of name. Megan is the first 5 letters of Meganium.

Luster Dawn: That is very coincidental.

Princess Cadance: It sure is coincidental. I think it's really cool.

Flurry Heart: Yeah it sure is. And it's amazing that she can make plants grow amazingly fast.

Star Swirl: Yeah she is amazing.

Spyro: She has amazing talents in nature and all that.

Crystal Laney: Yep she is amazing too.

Zatanna: I think so too.

Dr. Strange: I agree.

Genie: (Imitating Albert Einstein) (Austrian Accent) She has a most amazing power according to ze power of zis unified field theory here.

Titanium Man: Indeed she does. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of magic, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Mack Hartford: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah!

---

Battle 11: ToQger Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ty & Sly, Nico, Lola, Lucy, Lana, Laney and Lily VS Saber Shadow

---

Saber Shadow was next.

Nico: This is gonna be really fun.

Saber Shadow: And you will like the weapons I have for Ty & Sly.

Nico: Lets see what they are.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was two swords.

Nico: These swords look cool.

Saber Shadow: They are called the Swords of The Tasmanian Tiger Clan.

The Swords of The Tasmanian Tiger Clan - They're a pair of swords with boomerangs etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, red for Ty and black for Sly, long black handles, but the angel wings crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and large sphere pommels match the colors of Ty and Sly's clothes, red for Ty and black for Sly, and only these two can wield these swords, and once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and in addition to the new swords, they'll get awesome sleeveless trenchcoats and angel wings. Ty's sleeveless trenchcoat is red and decorated with yellow flowers and flames, and Sly's sleeveless trenchcoat is black and decorated with tiger fangs and black flames. Plus, with every swing of those new swords, the swords will fire powerful energy boomerangs that'll explode once they hit the enemy.

Nico: These are perfect for Sly and Ty.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Ty & Sly.

Ty: (Australian Accent) These swords are awesome mate!

Sly: (Australian Accent) They sure are and they look amazing.

Nico: They sure do. WHOA! Lets do it guys!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE WAIT BEHIND THE WHITE LINE.

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

In a rainbow flash of light they transformed.

TOQ ICH, TOQ NII, TOQ SAN, TOQ YON, TOQ GO, TOQ ROKU, TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger Rangers too!

Saber Shadow: 2 ToQger teams!?

Nico: Shocking huh? But there have been a lot of ranger teams from over the course of 46 years. Power Rangers started in America in 1993 and in Japan it started in 1975.

Saber Shadow: Wow that's amazing!

Nico: It sure is. Lets do it!

Right Suzuki: HYPER RESSHA!

He donned his Hyper Ressha Battlizer and prepared the Hyper Ressha Cannon.

Nico: Fire!

The group fired waves of energy and elements. Sly and Ty fired boomerangs and the blasts all hit Saber Shadow and exploded and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Saber Shadow was dead!

Nico: Saber Shadow you have failed this world!

Right Suzuki: Yeah he has.

Ty: That was ripper mates!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Ruberu the Cerberus VS The Hound of The Barkervilles

---

The Hound of the Barkerviles was next.

Ruberu: This is gonna be awesome. I hope you are ready for a good fight.

Hound: (Growls)

Ruberu: Oh don't give me that growl mister.

She fired waves of fire from her dog head hands and the blasts smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Miku Hatsune VS Bassoon Burns

---

Bassoon Burns was next and he was pissed.

Bassoon Burns: You will pay for everything you did to me.

Miku: You need some serious anger management therapy.

Bassoon Burns went at her and she went at him and kicked him into the sky and she was singing Rain by Madonna and she flew into the air and kicked and punched him all over and smashed him into the ground.

---

Battle 14: Supernova Zap VS Emperor Z

---

Emperor Z was next.

Emperor Z: J.D. is gonna win against Xehanort. No one destroys the entire universe on my watch.

Supernova Zap: You got that right. Xehanort will pay the ultimate price for everything he did. Lets dance.

(FORSAKEN BY WITHING TEMPTATION PLAYS)

Supernova Zap flared up her rainbow aura and Emperor Z had a powerful aura of darkness ready and they flew into the sky and clashed powerfully and massive explosions of stars and darkness exploded out with each clash of their weapons and they massive fiery shockwaves were blowing some of the streets apart. Supernova Zap then kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Sea: You are REALLY a glutton for punishment aren't you Bluto?

Bluto: Yes and I love it. How do you think I faced Popeye so much?

Sea: I know. You are one strong guy. Lets do it.

Bluto went at her and she punched him all over the place and smashed him all over the place and then wrapped him in her tail and spun him around like a top and he was so dizzy.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dark Baymax.

Jake Holling: Let's take this Baymax impostor with a bang!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon Dynaman!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman rangers.

Me: YEAH! Time for this Baymax Imposter to be permanently deactivated!

We powered up and went at him!

Baymax: Hop on Sora.

Sora did so.

We flew after the Dark Baymax.

Me: FIRE!

We fired energy and light and elemental blasts at the Dark Baymax.

We blasted him all over the place with incredible fury and really pulverized him all over.

Intress, Blazvatan and Chaor smashed and blasted Dark Baymax all over.

Pigpen: SMELL MY FEET!

He put his feet in Dark Baymax's face and his body odor smelled so horrible that it caused his head to explode!

Tracks, Pigpen, Cutthroat and Yakumo used the Earth, Animatron and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Black Beam Gun, Pigpen's stench and powers, Cutthroat's Double-Barreled Magnetizer and Yakumo's powers 100-fold.

Tracks and Pigpen: STINKY BEAM SURPRISE!

Cutthroat and Yakumo: FURIOUS DESCENDING FIRE BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings and the Light Skylanders: LIGHT STORM PRISM BEAM!

Me: SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: SUPERMAN!

Varie: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: WONDER WOMAN!

Misty Tredwell: I AM VENGEANCE, I AM THE NIGHT, I AM BATMAN! SUPERHERO DARK STYLE: BATMAN!

Palutena: FASTEST MAN ALIVE! SUPERHERO LIGHT STYLE: THE FLASH!

Leina Vance: DEFENDER OF THE SEVEN SEAS! SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: AQUAMAN!

Mew Mew Girls: LAST MARTIAN AND DEFENDER OF MARS! SUPERHERO UNITED STYLE: MARTIAN MANHUNTER!

Miia: SUPERHERO ELEMENT STYLE: METAMORPHO!

Papi: SUPERHERO WIND STYLE: GREEN ARROW!

Rachnera: SUPERHERO DARK STYLE: BLACK CANARY!

Cerea: SUPERHERO EARTH STYLE: VIXEN!

Mero: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: SUPERGIRL!

Nan Que: SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: FIRESTORM!

Jelli: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: BOOSTER GOLD!

Riado: SUPERHERO NATURE STYLE: ZATANNA!

Rosta: SUPERHERO ICE STYLE: CYBORG!

Lato: SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: SHAZAM!

Bima: SUPERHERO LIGHTNING STYLE: BLUE BEETLE!

Lincoln: SUPERHERO LIGHTNING STYLE: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Entrapta: SUPERHERO TECH STYLE: IRON MAN!

Perfuma: SUPERHERO NATURE STYLE: REPTIL!

FROSTA: SUPERHERO ICE STYLE: HAWKEYE!

Jessica: SUPERHERO STING STYLE: WASP!

R. Mika: SUPERHERO STRENGTH STYLE: HULK!

Menat: SUPERHERO MAGIC STYLE: DOCTOR STRANGE!

Toph: SUPERHERO EARTH STYLE: SHE-HULK!

Hilda: (British Accent) SUPERHERO WIND STYLE: SPIDERMAN!

Mai: SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: FIREBIRD!

Julie: SUPERHERO EARTH STYLE: THE THING!

Akko: SUPERHERO MAGIC STYLE: VISION!

Shantae: SUPERHERO MAGIC STYLE: MOON KNIGHT!

Yuna: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: NAMOR THE SUM MARINER!

Nanami: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: STINGRAY!

Batch: SUPERHERO TECH STYLE: WAR MACHINE!

Gluko SUPERHERO METAL STYLE: WOLVERINE!

We fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into the great superheroes of DC and Marvel Comics.

Me and My Harem: SUPERHERO FINAL SMASH: THE JUSTICE LEAGUE!

We summoned the Justice League to lay the smackdown on Dark Baymax.

Lincoln and his harem: SUPERHERO FINAL SMASH: THE AVENGERS!

They summoned The Avengers to smash Dark Baymax all over.

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE SUPERHERO FINAL SMASH: SUPERHERO STRIKE!

We fired elemental energies which formed both the heroes of The Avengers and the Justice League to smash Dark Baymax with no mercy.

Big Hero 6, Jared, Riku, Eli, Avalanche and Terra: KINGDOM HEARTS HERO SMASH!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Dark Baymax and he exploded into bits and destroyed him into nothing!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

KRASMASH!

Dark Riku was pulverized into the ground by King Kong!

He was beaten to a pulp.

Dark Riku: (Weakly) Don't think this is over!

Dark Riku retreats through a Dark Corridor.

Lua: Such a coward. Retreating just because he was beaten.

Lorna: I think it's time we head back home.

Eric: Can we eat at one of the restaurants here? I'm getting hungry.

Jason: (laughs) Grandma can always cook something up, dude.

Kong grunted in agreement.

They went to a local restaurant.

Iron Lung: Only 1 more world to complete and we'll be all set to take Xehanort down.

Titanium Toenail: I'm just glad the people of San Fransokyo are safe.

Cluemaster: (to Hiro) Now that you got the combat chip from Dark Riku, what will you do with it?

Hiro: Well, I am thinking about destroying it.

Brass Knuckles: You sure about that?

Titanium Man: Yeah. That chip is like Baymax's heart.

Hiro: It's to make sure that no one gets its hands on it. Care to do the honors J.D.?

Me: I sure can.

I took the chip and crushed it with my bare hands and reduced it to nothing.

Nico: That's the end of Dark Baymax.

Lola: Yep. Good riddance.

Nico: Yep.

Me: We have 1 more world and then we gather all our forces for the grand finale.

Nico: Yep.

Hiro: (To the viewers) This was one amazing adventure. We have 1 more adventure ahead of us and it's gonna be cool.

Me: It sure is. Lets go home.

We went back home to the World Tree Estate and had dinner and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 11 done.

The next girl is gonna be in the world of Ena the Melusine and she is gonna be in the 1966 movie Queen of Blood and we're going to take down that evil Bloodsucking Alien Queen too. Me, Brittney and Katie Duval the Dragonfish Gene-Slammer will face her and Ena will have a Dragonair Gene-Slammer with her too. Also for part 12 we're gonna go to the majestic and amazing world of Scala ad Caelum which is latin for Stairway to Heaven. You are in for an amazing and incredible world when we go see it and it's gonna be loaded with history and more that dates back to long before Sora's journey as well as the journeys of Ventus, Aqua and Terra. We're gonna find out more about it and learn all about Daybreak Town too. And we're gonna see all the history of the world and more. We're also going there to take down Anti-Aqua and face Evil Xion and help her listen to reason that Evil Xion can join the Masters of Evil in the future.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE HEART PART 12

Scala ad Caelum

---

Me, Katie Duval and Brittney were on an amazing spaceship and it was full of high tech equipment and it was amazing.

Me: Wow look at this ship. But it's very familiar to me somehow.

Brittney: Same here.

Katie Duval: I have a feeling we're about to meet an evil alien.

Katie concentrated and groaned as a worm like glowing lure emerged from her forehead.

Me: I have that same feeling too but this world looks very familiar.

She turned into Lightslash!

Me: YEAH!

Brittney: I've got a really bad feeling about this. I sense something evil here.

Me: I feel it too.

Then we heard a scream and we went into a room and we saw a woman sucking a man's blood out from his neck!

Me: Vampire!

She looked at us and I recognized her.

Me: Wait a minute! Now I know where I've seen this world before! This is the world of the 1966 movie Queen of Blood!

Brittney: That's one of my favorite movies! This vampire alien is not getting anymore blood!

The alien looked at me with her hypnotic trance and I looked at her with my glowing red eyes.

Me: You wouldn't want to taste my blood. It's poisonous and will kill you in an instant.

Brittney: And another thing, I am a true vampire.

Brittney had her fangs revealed and then she punched the alien in her face and kicked her in the stomach.

Then we saw a snake girl appear and it was a Melusine!

Me: Whoa she's a Melusine!

Lightslash: Wow!

And with her was a Dragonair.

Me: And she has a Dragonair with her. Lets help her out.

We fired blasts of fire and energy and blew the Alien Vampire Queen into dust.

Me: (Blows smoke) That's that.

Ena: Yeah it does. Wow you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Ena: I'm Ena and yes I'm a Melusine.

Dragonair: I'm Bonnie Terrez and yes I'm a Dragonair. I was made this way by the Team Rocket Scientists so that Team Rocket can try to take over the world.

Me: Pleasure to mett you both.

Brittney: I'm Brittney Knudson and J.D. is my dad.

Lightslash: I'm Katie Duval and I'm a Dragonfish Gene-Slammer.

Ena: It's a pleasure.

Me: Bonnie how would you like to change into a Dragonair at will and use the powers of said Pokemon?

Dragonair: That would be awesome!

Me: Dragonair has a mystical power that can control the weather.

Dragonair: That is cool!

Me: It sure is. Ready? It's gonna hurt?

I put on my blind man glasses.

Dragonair: I'm ready.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

Bonnie reverted back to human and she had blue hair with white highlights in it and she had a blue necklace in the shape of Dragonair's neck orb and she was naked. Katie reverted back too.

Katie Duval was human again. But topless.

Katie Duval: (covers her boobs) Thank God that vampire is dead!

Ena: Yeah no kidding. What she was doing ever since those astronauts found her was murder.

Bonnie T.: (Covers herself) No kidding. Can I have some clothes please?

Brittney gave her some clothes.

Brittney: I only wear clothes that are black. I am a goth girl after all.

Bonnie T.: That's all right. I'm a goth too.

Brittney: Always good to meet a fellow goth.

I gave Katie a new shirt.

Katie Duval: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Brittney: Bonnie, I'm also the leader of the Goths of Darkness and we are known as the Masters of The Night.

Bonnie: Awesome! And I love vampires and all things horror.

Brittney: You're gonna be a perfect member for the Goths of Darkness.

Ena: She sure is.

Me: Lets head home.

We went back home and Miia was reunited with Ena. After that rescue, Lincoln, me, Nico, Lola Loud, The Mane 9, Bugs Bunny, Lola Bunny, Wile E Coyote, Roadrunner, Foghorn Leghorn, Porky Pig, Daffy Duck, Pepe Le Pew, Sylvester, Tweety, Taz, Elmer Fudd, Ace Bunny, Lexi Bunny, Danger Duck, Rev Runner, Tech E Coyote, Slam Tasmanian, Zadavia, Yakko, Wakko, and Dot were heading down to Acme Acres to meet Buster Bunny, Babs Bunny, Plucky Duck, Fifi La Fume, Fowlmouth, Shirley the Loon, Dizzy Devil, Hampton Pig, Sweetie, Lil Beeper, Calamity Coyote, Gogo Dodo, and Furrball. With us was Vypra, and Gnatu had a surprise in her safe for Buster Bunny and his pals, once she gets to Acme Acres. We found out Lincoln had a talk with The Looney Tunes and The Loonatics, and he had an awesome idea to recruit Buster Bunny and his friends into the team.

Me: It'll be great to head to Acme Acres to see how it's doing now that Montana Max and Elmyra Duff are in prison for good, and Lincoln, that was a great idea you had to recruit Buster Bunny and his friends. We'll be needing to recruit a lot of help with the final battle coming tomorrow.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D., and it'll also be awesome having Ace and the others meet their ancestors' students.

Ace Bunny: You said it, Lincoln. Bugs told me about Buster, and that he taught him everything that he knows

Tech E Coyote: Plus, we'll be recruiting more people to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil tomorrow, and as added bonus, me, Wile, and Calamity will help you and your group when you face Evil Larxene in The Keyblade Graveyard.

Nico: That's right, and Xehanort's going to pay for what he's done.

Vypra: And I'm glad that I'm not even going to recruit Montana Max. After what Leonard Snart told me of what that spoiled brat did in getting Buster Bunny expelled, that proves what kind of a lowlife stinker he really is.

Bugs Bunny and Ace Bunny: You said it, Vypra. What a stinker!

Nico: I'd heard of what you did in getting Montana Max arrested after he was expelled, along with Elmyra Duff. From what I saw in Tiny Toon Adventures, she's committed a lot of animal abuse, and thanks to Buster showing Elmyra's mind, which shows she has no brain, and will never learn the difference between right and wrong.

Me: Yep, and her animal abuse had gotten her named by Buster and his friends as "The Terror of Animals."

Yakko: And Dr. Scratchnsniff also brought Elmyra in, when we were in his room for our appointment, and when we saw her, we screamed our heads off, and tried everything to lose her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I remember that all too well.

Me: So do I, big guy.

The team arrives in Acme Acres in Missouri, and right in front of the entrance to Acme Looniversity, the place where Bugs Bunny and his friends teach the next generation of toons, The Tiny Toons.

Me: Ah, Acme Looniversity, the institute of higher toon degree. Just like I remembered it when I first watched Tiny Toon Adventures long ago.

Bugs Bunny: It's good to be back, doc. Now, where's Buster and the others? They should be here by now.

Suddenly, they see something coming, and right out of the rabbit hole came out Buster Bunny and Babs Bunny, and right on cue, Hampton Pig, Furrball, Plucky Duck, Sweetie, Fifi La Fume, Shirley the Loon, Dizzy Devil, Hampton Pig, Sweetie, Lil Beeper, and Calamity Coyote.

Buster Bunny: You called, Bugs?

Babs Bunny: (dramatically) Ask and we shall appear.

Then, the Tiny Toons did tons of Looney Tunes style wild takes when they saw the team here.

Buster Bunny: Oh man, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and your descendants, The Loonatics?! They're here!

Shirley the Loon: Like, I knew my aura went off when I sensed something powerful heading here.

Me: (laughs) That's right, Buster, and we've been wanting to meet you for a long time, after all, we met Fifi La Fume and Pepe Le Pew.

Fifi La Fume: (French Accent) And it's good to see you all again, J.D.

Me: You too, Fifi.

Buster Bunny: And it's an awesome honor to meet you too, J.D., and we can't thank you guys enough for what you did in getting Monty and Elmyra arrested five years ago.

Plucky Duck: You said it, Buster. Those two had it coming for a long time.

Me: Plus, we also arrested Rocky and Muggsy, when they mugged Leni's friends, Jackie and Mandee.

Babs Bunny: Yeah, we heard about that one, those gangsters are nothing but thugs who care for one thing: money.

Buster Bunny: And it's so awesome to meet the descendants of our mentors and the heroes of Acmetropolis.

Ace Bunny: You too, Buster.

Lincoln: And you guys also have a lot in common, Ace. For example, Tech, Wile, and Calamity are awesome geniuses with a talent for building gadgets, you, Buster, and Bugs outsmart villains who have brains of tapioca pudding, Babs, Lola Bunny, and Lexi are awesome athletes, Taz, Slam, and Dizzy are big-hearted guys with iron stomachs and strong jaws, Danger Duck, Daffy, and Plucky drive villains off the walls, and Roadrunner, Rev Runner, and Lil Beeper are speed demons of the road and the desert.

Me: That was an interesting comparison, buddy.

Zadavia: But, you're right, Lincoln, I've seen the link between the Looney Tunes, the Tiny Toons, and the Loonatics.

Nico: Yeah, plus, this was Lincoln's idea to come here to meet and recruit you guys. You see, tomorrow, we're going to war against Xehanort.

The toons gasped in horror at the mere mention of Xehanort.

Buster Bunny: Xehanort, that delusional Keyblader who wants to destroy the universe, and remake it in his image?!

Ace Bunny: The very one, Buster.

Tech E Coyote: Sora told us everything about Xehanort, and Terra, Aqua, and Ventus knew him long ago long before the events of Sora's journey to save the universe, and we're not going to let that bastard live for what he's done.

Wile E Coyote: You said it, Tech.

The team, except for J.D., Lincoln, The Looney Tunes, and Tiny Toons gasped in shock, after hearing Wile E Coyote speak for the first time.

Vypra: Wile E Coyote, did you just…?

Wile E Coyote: Yes, Vypra, you see, I can talk, but it only happens whenever I'm chasing after Bugs Bunny.

Lincoln: I remembered that all too well in Operation: Rabbit.

Then, Gnatu had arrived in Acme Acres.

Me: Gnatu, you're here.

Gnatu: Yep, and it's an honor to meet the next generation of Looney Tunes.

Buster Bunny: You too, Gnatu.

Gnatu: (holding a heavy safe) Ugh, this safe sure is heavy.

Nico: I'd better open that up.

Nico cracks open the safe, and inside were a bunch of swords.

Nico: Whoa, look at these swords.

Gnatu: Yeah, they're for Buster Bunny and his friends, they're known as The Swords of The Next Generation of Looney Tunes.

The Swords of The Next Generation of Looney Tunes are like The Swords of The Legendary Looney Tunes in appearance, but the silhouettes etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged golden blades are the silhouettes of Buster Bunny, Babs Bunny, Calamity Coyote, Plucky Duck, Hampton Pig, Fifi La Fume, Dizzy Devil, Lil' Beeper, Fowlmouth, Shirley the Loon, Gogo Dodo, Furrball, and Sweetie, and they'll have the same items that their mentors are associated with etched on the blades too, except for Shirley The Loon, her item is a crystal ball, because she has amazing psychic powers and abilities and Gogo Dodo, his item associated with him is usually a mallet, and if you remember from the opening of Tiny Toon Adventures, Gogo hit himself on the head with a mallet and split himself into smaller dodos. The Looney Tunes rings and golden angel wings for the swords' crossguards will remain the same, along with the long black handles, and the golden large sphere pommels, but the surrounding gems around the pommels will match the colors of their fur, and only they can wield these weapons, and once they're in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, along with their toon powers and abilities, as well, and get sleeveless trenchcoats matching their outfits, and angel wings matching their fur.

Nico: Awesome.

Nico teleported back to the Tiny Toons and he gave them their new swords. They gained a massive power and energy increase, and they got Tiny Toons-themed sleeveless trenchcoats and angel wings matching their fur and feathers, their shirts now have gold phoenixes on them, black pants, and large black combat boots.

Buster Bunny: Wow, this is awesome!

The team heads on home to the World Tree Estate.

Furrball: Wow, so this is The World Tree Estate.

Lincoln: Yep, this is the headquarters of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and our home.

The team heads inside, and when Lori saw them, she alerted everyone.

Lana: Wow, The Tiny Toons are here?!

Qin: Our eyes aren't playing tricks, Lana, it's definitely them.

Buster Bunny: That's right, everyone, and we're now new members of the team, and we'll help you all in the war against Xehanort, and this was thanks to Lincoln's idea for discussing it with our mentors and The Loonatics.

The team cheered at the news, and they saw they got new weapons from Gnatu.

Plucky Duck: Hey, I also heard that you guys have also been going after the old enemies of The Z-Fighters.

Nico: You got that right, so far, we've dealt with The Ginyu Force, and J.D. not only rescued Android 17, he also Super Hakaied Dr.

Gero, and in the world of Spyro, he also destroyed the soldiers of The Red Ribbon Army.

The Tiny Toons did wild takes when Nico told them about that.

Buster Bunny: I never liked that mad lunatic, Gero, and I'm glad J.D. Super Hakaied him, and that means Goku is no longer in his crosshairs for revenge, and he also got rid of the soldiers of The Red Ribbon Army.

Babs Bunny: And you guys got rid of Frieza's hired mercenaries, never did like those creeps.

Vegeta: No one ever did.

King Kai came into the conversation, and the toons got their chance to meet him.

King Kai: And that's just the start, Babs. We told J.D. that someone had opened a portal to Hell, and let out the old enemies of The Z-Fighters.

The toons were horrified at the news.

Buster Bunny: What?! So, some ignoramus has opened up a portal, and let those maniacs out?! When I get my hands on the sicko, he's going to get it.

Hampton Pig: But, you don't know who it was that opened that portal, and let them out, do you, King Kai?

King Kai: Not yet, but we've launched an investigation into this matter.

Buster Bunny: We'll probably be bound to run into some of them, including the only two Saiyans who still serve underneath Frieza.

The Saiyans and the Z-Fighters knew exactly the two Saiyans that Buster Bunny was speaking about.

King Vegeta: You spoke of Raditz and Nappa, and you're right, Buster. If we see them, then, we'll be sure to stop them.

Lincoln also told Buster Bunny and his friends that after the war with The Doomsday 23, J.D. brought back all of the Saiyans that Frieza killed, but Goku's father, Bardock, wasn't among them, and that was indeed something that brought a smile to their faces. They knew the Saiyans were led down a dark path, because of being lied to by Frieza.

Buster Bunny: Yes, you're right, your majesty, and if we see them, we're going to fight them, and Goku, if we find your father, Bardock, we'll be sure to set up a reunion between you and Gine. If the Aparoids brought him back, I'll personally destroy the Aparoids and save your father.

Nico: I like that spirit, Buster.

Me: Awesome.

---

We then got to ready for some training.

Nico: J.D. I'm gonna go training with some friends.

Me: Okay Nico. I have a feeling you are gonna go to the Aligned Transformers world to train right?

Nico: Look, J.D. You and the others can train in that time chamber if you want. Me? I'm gonna train a different way. (telepathically) If you get what I'm saying.

Me: (Telepathically to Nico) I get ya but okay. Just be careful. Also it is your turn to lead just so you know.

Nico: Actually it's your turn again. It's August 1st.

Me: Oh right. Jeez I didn't expect it to work like that. Silly me.

Nico went through a portal to the Aligned Transformers World.

Me: (Out Loud) All right lets head to the Hyperbolic Time Chamber to train.

Varie: Got it.

We went to the Hyperbolic Time Chamber.

Nico arrived in the world of the RID Transformers.

Nico: Hey guys!

Aligned Jazz: Hey, Nico. Didn't expect you to visit already.

Nico: Well, I came here because I'd like you guys to train me.

Aligned Wheeljack: Any reason why?

Nico: The war against Xehanort is tomorrow.

Fixit: Oh my!

Nico: And I'm going to lead that day.

Raf: I can see why you want us to train you.

Nico: Yep.

RID Optimus Prime: We'll gladly help you out.

RID Ultra Magnus: Lets get to work.

Nico: Lets do it!

Aligned Ultra Magnus: I'll warn you right now, Nico. The training you're going to go through will be very intense.

Aligned Optimus: It won't be easy. Your body will be pushed to its' limits.

Aligned Bumblebee: You sure you're up for it?

Nico: My answer: BRING! IT! ON!

Aligned: That's the spirit!

Aligned Ultra Magnus: Lets do it!

Nico got to work in his training with the Aligned Transformers and they were running him into the ground with incredible training regimens and more.

Aligned Bumblebee: Fixit. Show Nico the obstacle course.

Fixit: You got it.

He showed the obstacle course and it was one crazy and dangerous course!

Nico: Whoa! What a course!

Aligned Bumblebee: What do you think?

Nico: Just as dangerous as the obstacle course that we use back home.

Aligned Ultra Magnus: All right lets do it!

Nico got to work on the Obstacle Course and he was dominating it and more.

Jack Darby: Nothing like lemonade in the summer.

Russel: You said it.

Raf: Too bad Bee and the others can't enjoy lemonade.

Miko: Quick question: How long has Nico been training now?

Aligned Bumblebee: He has been going at it for 12 hours. He sure has a lot of energy for someone so powerful.

Jack Darby: No kidding. Wow! He is taking everything you guys throw at him with great ease.

Miko: Wow!

Nico was done after 16 hours of brutal training.

Aligned Bumblebee: Alright. Looks like you're ready.

Nico: I sure am. That was amazing!

RID Optimus Prime: I have never seen anyone work or train as hard as you Nico. You are definitely ready.

Later we were in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber training hard. We were training for 16 hours non-stop and it was intensely powerful. Maria and everyone else were waiting for us and Nico to get back.

Maria: You think Nico's doing okay there?

William: Come on, babe. This is Nico we're talking about. I'm sure he's fine.

May: Well, he better come back soon or else, the cat's gonna be out of the bag.

Nico: Someone call?

Nico came back and his clothes were REALLY shredded and torn up. But his muscles were amazing and more stronger.

May: WHOA! You look amazing.

The door to the Hyperbolic Time Chamber opened and me and the Loud Kids all came out and we were amazingly stronger and more powerful than ever. But our clothes were all torn up and our muscles were bigger than ever too. Our hair was longer too.

Me: Man that was intense.

Lori: Yeah but man I literally look amazing.

Lily: Me too.

Nico: Wow! You guys look awesome!

Me: Thanks Nico. How was your training?

Nico: Great! It was brutal. (Stomach Growls) Man I need to get something into my stomach.

Me: After over half a day of training you don't have to tell me twice.

First lets shower and then we'll get some grub.

Nico: Good idea.

We walked to the showers.

Lugnut: (makes sure no one is listening) How was training, my liege?

Nico: Pretty good. I aced that obstacle course perfectly!

Squidward: I'm just glad you got back before the others found out you were gone.

Nico: I do have a habit of doing that.

Me: But great job Nico.

Nico: Thanks man.

We went into the showers and came out and then we went to Lynn's Table and we had Ulti-Meatum Burgers and Nergal's pizza. And Nico was having Chicken Wings too.

Later on the way back home we then saw what looked like Yamato of the Zyuohger Rangers.

Keiichiro: Yamato, good to see you again.

Kairi Yano: (sees the newcomer's color) Um, Kei-Chan? I don't think that's Yamato.

Right: How do you know?

Kagura: He's right. The costume of this one is colored orange.

William: (Aims blaster at newcomer) Whoever you are, demorph now or we will kill you!

He did so and we saw that it was a man with bird tail feathers and he had silver hair and he turned and I recognized him.

Me: Wait a second. You're Bud the Orange Zyuohger Ranger!

Bud: That's right and it is an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you. We met the Zyuohger Rangers when they helped us earlier and they also had Misao the Zyuoh World Ranger with them.

Bud: I heard. Also thank you all for helping my friends earlier J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Back at the World Tree Estate, we were talking with Bud and he was really amazing.

Lucy: How are things in Zyuland?

Bud: Very good, actually. Genis met his end in 2017. Since then, Zyuland has been very peaceful.

Me: That's good that Genis will never terrorize the planet again. But if he does come back he's getting a one way trip to the Warp.

Nico: Yeah and the Saiyans beat Genis years ago. That was a big adventure.

Vegeta: It's true. The Saiyans beat Genis a long time ago while we were still under the rule of Frieza and we destroyed his entire planet.

Nico: Well that's a good thing that the Saiyans did. Genis posed a horrible threat to the planet and to Zyuland.

Bud: Yeah. But after Genis was defeated, Zyuland merged with Tokyo.

We gasped in shock.

Me: WHOA! I got to see this.

I pulled up the camera of Tokyo on the computer and what we saw was amazing and shocking! Zyuland and Tokyo, Japan were now one!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Oh wow! Just like what happened on TV.

Laney: That is incredible!

Eli: Wow! This is amazing!

Me: When we see the Zyuohger Rangers again, this is gonna be amazing to see.

Eli: It sure will be.

Ets: I can't wait to see meet the Zyuohger Rangers again.

Nunnally: Me too. They were cool.

Dirtbag: So, what brings you to the Estate?

Bud: Yamato sent me to join you all and represent the Zyuoghers until you meet him and the others. An ambassador if you will. And in light of what will happen tomorrow, my timing couldn't be perfect.

Me: That's a good idea to send you as an ambassador and on August 29th we're going to see your friends again.

Bud: It sure is. And J.D. I heard from Yamato that you are also a Zyuohger Ranger.

Me: That's right but I got my Zyuoh powers from an alternate source. I got my powers from the Dream World.

Nicole: Really awesome story behind that. In the Dream World anything can happen.

Lana: It sure can.

Grapple: Is there any personal reason why you want to join us?

Bud: (sighs) Well, as you know, each Ranger and Sentai team usually have 6 members each. And Misao is the 6th Zyuogher. I guess you can say that I feel left out.

Me: Don't say that Bud. You helped Yamato become the ZyuohEagle Ranger and you also saved his life and that makes you a true hero. Sure you did wrong but it was all for a very good reason.

Nico: Yeah that's right. You had your reasons for doing what you did. And shows that you have the heart of a hero.

Laney: And you have a good soul.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: When we met the Zyuohger Rangers the 1st time they were awesome and they were very brave and giving to many people that we saw on TV. You have the very same qualities as they do. (Pulls out Zyuohger Morpher) Just like me and all my friends.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. You have a tremendous responsibility to the Zyuohger Rangers now just like we have a huge responsibility to everything.

Sunset Shimmer: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Me: And there will always be challenges as a hero to the world. Just like there are many challenges as a Power Ranger. For over 46 years there have been many enemies that they have faced. And they made many friends as well. Just like you have made with Yamato and his team.

Bud: Wow.

Nico: Yeah and also thanks to the Zyuohger Rangers they brought two worlds together and they can have the Zyuland inhabitants and humans coexist with one another.

Dan Kuso: Just like we brought 4 worlds together.

Me: And we brought many worlds together.

Bud: Wow. That's incredible.

Me: It sure is. Not to brag but we have done so many things all over the universe.

Natilee and Lisa then came down and Lisa was crying.

Stewie: (to Lisa) Oh God. You had a nightmare, didn't you?

Lisa: (Sniffles) I sure did and normally I don't show emotions like this but… (Bursts into tears)

Laney hugged her.

Me: What was her nightmare about?

Natilee: It was the scariest one of them all.

She showed us what she dreamt on her sketch pad and we saw that it was the entire universe being destroyed and the only thing left was nothing but a pitch black void of darkness and then terrifying glowing evil red eyes appeared and they were the only thing that was seen there as if evil finally won.

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: That is scary.

Me: I think this one might have been a vision into the future. It's what will happen if Xehanort wins.

Laney: That's horrible!

Nico: No kidding.

Pounce: Believe it or not, J.D., it actually is your turn to lead again.

Me: I know. Yesterday was July 31st and now it's August 1st so I get to lead twice in a row. Same thing is gonna happen twice at the end of this month.

Nico: Crazy huh?

Me: Yeah. I'll have to get used to it.

Eli: But you can do it.

Bud: What did you mean by that?

Me: It's a new leadership system we made. Long story. But today's mission is gonna be an interesting one. We're gonna go to a world we never have seen before after we have our usual battles.

Nico: Why are we having them now?

Me: I sense that we're going to meet a powerful enemy at this world and it's gonna be a brutal battle. So I want to get our usual battles out of the way before we go.

Nico: Ah. Good point.

Me: Maria call them in.

Maria: Right!

Rojo, Robo Roxy, Robo Blaze, Mojo Jojo, Touch & Go, Titanium Man, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, Iron Lung and Cluemaster then appeared.

Rojo: The others are on their way. But after the battles, can me, Robo Roxy, Robo Blaze, Mojo Jojo, Touch & Go, Titanium Man, Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, Iron Lung and Cluemaster go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. And it's my turn to lead again.

Titanium Man: (Russian Accent) Thought it was Nico's turn.

Me: No it's my turn again. I lead on the odd days and Nico has the even days.

Titanium Man: Oh right it's August 1st sorry.

Me: No worries.

Robo Roxy: Is that another one of the Zyuohger Rangers?

Me: Yep.

Bud: My name is Bud and I'm the Orange Bird Zyuohger.

Me: Yamato sent him as an ambassador till we meet them officially on August 29th.

Brass Knuckles: Interesting.

Iron Lung: Cool.

Robo Blaze: Are the Kyurangers gonna send an ambassador too?

Me: I don't think so but that would be so cool if they did.

Laney: It sure would.

Then Black Spider, Mole Man, Biowulf, Pinky & The Brain, King Shark, Turtle, Unicorn, Skalamander, Doctor Octopus and Ssserpent appeared.

Me: Black Spider, Mole Man, Biowulf, Pinky & The Brain, King Shark, Turtle, Unicorn, Skalamander, Doctor Octopus and Ssserpent. Glad you all could make it.

Black Spider: I hope you're fine with doing the usual battles before the mission.

William: Of course we are.

Me: I am fine with it too.

Mole Man: Good. The last thing we need is for you guys to have them while you're battling this powerful enemy.

Unicorn: I still wonder what world you'll be going to.

Me: It's a really big mystery.

King Shark: (to me) By the way, we heard you killed a vampire alien.

Me: Not just any vampire alien. It was the vampire alien queen from the 1966 movie Queen of Blood.

Brittney: It was a really freaky movie. One of my favorites.

Skalamander: Were you careful not to get bitten?

Me: She wouldn't have liked my blood anyway. It's poisonous.

Biowulf: That's a relief.

Me: Yeah.

We then saw a drill machine and coming on it was another one of Mojo's minions: KILLA DRILLA!

Jared: Killa Drilla!

Killa Drilla: Been a while hasn't it.

Nico: Wow! Mojo how many minions did you make back then?

Mojo Jojo: Too many for me to even count.

Eli: No kidding.

Norm then appeared.

Kiki the Marsupilami Girl: Norm! Man you got into the M.O.E. too?

Norm: I sure did.

Ena: I'll face Killa Drilla.

Kiki: And it looks like me and Marsupilami have Norm.

Marsupilami: Hooba! This is gonna be sweet!

?: It sure is.

Cat O'Clock then appeared.

Me: Cat O'Clock. Back for round 2 I see.

Cat O'Clock: Yep.

Me: Sweet.

Cat O Clock: Believe it or not, I actually found my archenemy, who's a cat like me.

Cheetah: You mean me right?

Cat O Clock: Yep and it's gonna be awesome!

Nico: Sweet!

Me: Lets head to the Gym.

We did so and got ready and the Usual battles got underway.

---

Battle 1: Jenny Wakeman, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Tai, Matt, Izzy, Sora, Mimi, Joe, T.K., Kari, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider

---

Black Spider was first.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) I wonder which world we'll go to this time.

Jenny Wakeman: No idea. J.D. said it was a mystery. But we're gonna be in for an awesome adventure when we go there.

Princess Celestia: It sure will be very interesting to see whatever it will be.

Spotlight: It sure will.

Light Lily nodded.

Tai: Whatever we'll see there it will be amazing.

Matt: Yeah it sure will be.

Black Spider: I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and elements and smashed him down!

Jenny Wakeman: Yeah!

Princess Celestia: That was so much fun!

---

Battle 2: Martian Manhunter, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Dirt Lana, Davis, Yolei, Cody, T.K., Kari, Ken, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) I have a feeling that the next Organization member isn't hostile. That being said, you should read his or her mind just in case.

Martian Manhunter: I must agree with you on that one. Whoever it will be must be going through some bad times.

Starlight Glimmer: I think so too.

Clover: Yeah no kidding.

Hex: But I hope they don't get mangled up by us.

Dirt Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Davis: Yeah that was awesome and brutal.

Yolei: It sure was.

Mole: I hope so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, bones, dirt, lasers, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was most enjoyable.

Starlight Glimmer: It was fun!

---

Battle 3: Sheila Castille, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Takato, Henry, Rika, Jeri, Kazu, Kenta, Suzi, Ai & Mako, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Sheila: Her name is Ena and she is a sub breed of Lamia called a Melusine.

Twilight Sparkle: She is a really cool and amazing and has a great fashion sense like Leni does.

Star Swirl: I think so too.

Spyro: Yeah she sure does.

Crystal Laney: And she is really smart and pretty.

Takato: She sure is. Just like Jeri.

Henry Wong: She is amazing too.

Rika: I'll say.

Jeri: It's amazing too.

Unicorn: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, elements and webs at him and smashed him down.

Sheila: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was fun!

---

Battle 4: Peyton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Takuya, Koji, J.P., Zoe, Tommy, Koichi, Splash Woman and Dive Man VS King Shark

---

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) Ena and Pyrithion would get along great. After all, they're both serpents.

Peyton: They sure would.

Rarity: I agree with you completely on that darling. They would both be good friends.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too.

Mistmane: I agree with you on that too.

Gill Grunt: I agree with you too.

Liquid Leni: Same here and her clothes are totes amazing.

Takuya: Yeah they sure are amazing.

Koji: Yeah.

King Shark: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, water, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Peyton: AW YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Chris Taylor, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Marcus, Thomas, Yoshino, Keenan, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander

---

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris Taylor) If we don't stop Xehanort, Lisa's nightmare will beccome a reality. Though I don't know what those red eyes mean.

Chris Taylor: I think I might know. The Glowing Red Eyes mean that evil wins and will forever rule.

Applejack: Yeah that was a terrible nightmare that Lisa had.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was. Poor Lisa.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Poor lass.

Flashwing: That was a bad dream unlike any we've seen.

Stone Luna: That might not have been just a dream dudes.

Marcus: Yeah I think it might have been a vision into the future.

Thomas: That's just what I was thinking.

Yoshino: That was a terrible vision!

Skalamander: You are not kidding. We got to make sure it doesn't come true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of crystals, lightning, rock, apples, earth and elements and smashed him down.

Chris Taylor: Right on!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Battle 6: Scarlet, Pinkie Pie. Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Popeye, Olive, Wimpy, Swee-Pea, Popeye Jr., Dee Dee, Polly, Woody, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock

Doc Ock was next.

Doc Ock: (to Scarlet) Speaking from one genius to another about a fellow scientist, I'm guessing Lisa's nightmare was about her being dumb and everyone making fun of her for it.

Scarlet: Worse than that. It might have actually been a vision in the future because it might have shown what will happen if we don't destroy Xehanort.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was crazy!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah it sure was.

Sprocket: Now it has become a top priority to destroy Xehanort at all costs or we have no future.

Steel Lynn: Yeah what a monster!

Popeye: That dirty palooka will pay for his crimes.

Olive: Yeah he sure will!

Doc Ock: I stand corrected. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, gears, lightning and water and elements and smashed him down.

Scarlet: That was a most amazing success.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Superman, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Hong Kong Phooey, Speed Buggy, Underdog, George of The Jungle, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain

---

Pinky & The Brain were next.

Brain: (to Superman) Did J.D. really meet a Dragonair Gene Slammer this morning? I thought she would be a Dragonite.

Superman: He sure did and her name is Bonnie Terrez and she is a

Dragonair Gene-Slammer. She has amazing power and can control the weather.

Fluttershy: She is amazing at what she can do with the weather.

Mage Meadowbrook: She sure is. Wow! She has amazing gifts and talents.

Stealth Elf: Yeah that's amazing.

Plant Lola: It sure is. I think she has amazing talents.

Hong Kong Phooey: I think so too.

Speed Buggy: (Sputters) I think so too.

Pinky: You think what too?

BLAM!

Brain bashed Pinky on the head with a pencil.

Pinky laughed crazily.

Brain: Quiet stupid. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, energy and cartoon gags at them and smashed them down.

Superman: A great victory.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Jake Long, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Street Sharks, Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake) You and Bonnie would be great friends. After all, you both turn into dragons.

Jake Long: You got that right. Except her dragon form is a Pokemon. I am a pure dragon.

Rainbow Dash: But she is amazing at what she can do with the weather. And I thought the Pegasi, Weather Wizard, Weather Vane and Storm can control the weather.

Scootaloo: That is so amazing!

Flash Magnus: It sure is. We know a lot of people that have the power to control the weather.

Whirlwind: That is so amazing.

Air Lincoln: It sure is.

Ripster: You said it guys.

Jab: It sure is cool.

Biowulf: It sure is. Lets do it!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They went at Biowulf and pulverized and bit him and the group fired waves of fire and wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Jake Long: AW YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Street Sharks: JAWSOME!

---

Battle 9: Kimiko, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lincoln, Stella, Liam, Zack, Rusty, Clyde, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

---

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) Did a Zyuogher really join the team today?

Kimiko: We sure did and his name is Bud. He's the Eagle of Zyuland and he is amazing.

Princess Luna: Yeah he sure is and he saved Yamato's life by helping him escape from Zyuland.

Snowdrop: Yeah and Yamato was badly hurt and Bud saved him.

Gari: Yeah what a hero and it cost him his freedom. But Yamato helped him out and thanked him.

Blackout: It sure was amazing and heroic.

Shadow Lucy: It sure was and after Genis was destroyed, Zyuland merged with Tokyo.

Lincoln: Yeah we saw it and it was amazing.

Stella: It sure was. Wow!

Ssserpent: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Kimiko: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the night.

Lincoln and group: CLINCOLN MCLOUD FRIENDS ROCK!

---

Battle 10: Hikaru Akatsuki, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Ripping Friends, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC)

---

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) You've got to admit that Bud's Zyuogher costume is similar to Yamato's.

Hikaru: It sure does except that it's orange.

Sunset Shimmer: And the sad part is that there are not very many orange rangers.

Gusty: I know what a darn shame.

Sunburn: Yeah that's nuts.

Fire Lori: Like there are literally not that many purple rangers.

Crag: That is a darn shame there.

Rip: No kidding.

Turtle: You got that right. Lets do it!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The Ripping Friends went at him and pulverized Turtle all over the place and the group fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Hikaru: Take that!

Sunset shimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 11: Cheetah, Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Sonic & Friends, Nico, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Cat O Clock.

---

Cat O'Clock was next.

Cat O'Clock: Man this safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me open it.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords look cool.

Cat O Clock: They are called the Defenders of Mobius.

The Defenders of Mobius - These swords have the icons of Sonic and his friends etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, long black handles, the large gems for the hilts, angel wings for the crossguards, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match the colors of their fur, and only they can wield them. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and they'll get angel wings and sleeveless trench coats matching their fur.

Nico: Wow Sonic and friends will like these.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Sonic and friends and they loved them.

Sonic: Awesome! These are amazing.

Tails: Yeah they are.

Lola: Cool!

Cheetah: I'll have my fun before you guys can come and get him.

Nico: All right.

Cheetah: Lets do it.

Cat O'Clock: Lets!

Cheetah ran fast and she was moving so fast he couldn't keep up and she was punching and kicking and slashing him all over the place and smashing him all over.

Cheetah: YEAH!

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

She cut him all over.

Cheetah: That was fun! Go get him!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS, LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed and were ready for action!

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: **"Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

They fired waves of energy blasts and blades and the group fired waves of elemental energy and they hit Cat O Clock and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Yeah! Cat O Clock you have failed this world again.

Laney: He sure has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Kiki the Marsupilami Girl, Marsupilami and Lightning Lisa VS Norm

---

Norm was next.

Kiki: You sure know how to make people laugh like you do.

Norm: I'll make you laugh you spotted girl made of earwax!

He went at her and Kiki grabbed him with her tail and so did Marsupilami and smashed him all over and threw him into mud and then they threw him into a tree.

CRASH!

Lightning Lisa then electrocuted him all over.

Marsupilami: Hooba! That was fun!

---

Battle 13: Ena VS Killa Drilla

---

Killa Drilla was next.

Killa Drilla: I, Killa Drilla, will drill a hole into you with blood and fear!

Ena: Not on my watch drill boy.

Ena fired waves of fire and melted his drill and smashed his face in.

## Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Sea: After so many beatings from Popeye you need to go see a doctor about getting a brain transplant.

Bluto: Why you! We'll see who will need a brain transplant!

Sea: Bring it on chump!

She pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles and her biceps showed a massive and deadly pile driver ready to smash his head in!

Bluto went at her and Sea pulverized him in a brutal fight cloud and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury. She then grabbed his legs with her tail and smashed him onto the ground left and right. She was playing Go Fish with me while she was pulverizing him.

Sea: Got any 10's?

Me: Sorry Sea. Go fish.

Sea: Darn.

Sea drew a card.

She then spun him around like a top and smashed his head in all over and she won.

We got the Usual battles done.

Battletrap: Now that the usual battles are out of the way, let's start the next mission.

Me: Yep. Lets do it.

We went and got to the Simulator.

We got into the Simulator and it activate and we found ourselves in a really amazing and beautiful world.

Mr. Go: Where are we, Mr. Touch?

Mr. Touch: I have no idea, Mr, Go.

We saw the world we were in and it looked incredible and it was one of the most beautiful we've ever seen.

Me: WHOA! Look at this world!

Nico: Are we on another planet?

Eli: It looks that way. But this is amazing.

We went to an archway and we entered the beautiful city.

Me: Wow.

I saw on a sign a name in latin.

Me: "Scala ad Caelum." That's latin for Stairway to Heaven!

Nico: That must be the name of this place.

Sora: Yes that's right. It's a beautiful place.

Me: Wow! Are we in Heaven?

Sora: No this place is a place that looks like it.

Eli: It's beautiful.

Nunnally: One of the most beautiful I've ever seen.

Ets: Wow no kidding.

Ena: It sure is something.

We walked around and the builds were incredible. It was like they were mountain stairs that went all the way up to the sky.

Eye Five: I don't see anyone else here.

Me: I know. Looks like no one has been here for years.

Eli: I don't sense anyone here at all.

Laney: Weird.

Ena: I wonder where they all went.

Lana: Good question.

Me: There has to be an explanation. There must be a library somewhere that can help us out.

Laney: I think there's one there.

Laney pointed to a building.

Robo Blaze: Tronics, keep an eye out for anything suspicious.

They agreed.

We went into the library and there were tons and tons of books.

Me: Wow look at all these books.

Twilight Sparkle was squealing like a kid in a candy store.

Nico: Wow she sure is excited.

Me: Twilight loves to read. Lets see what we can find.

We got to searching for any kind of book that can help us out.

Me: Hmm.

Splash Woman: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Peyton: It's a library what did you expect?

I then found a book that was really thick and I pulled it out and the title was interesting.

Me: Hmm. This looks interesting. "The Coming of The Times of Darkness: The Chronicles of the Keyblade Wars."

I gathered everyone and showed them the big book I found.

Nico: Wow that book looks promising.

Me: Lets see what it holds.

I opened it and we read it. It showed that Scala ad Caelum was once a town called Daybreak Town and the worlds were all one. It was back 1,000 years ago.

---

**Daybreak Town** is a world that appears in *Kingdom Hearts χ* and *Kingdom Hearts Unchained χ* and serves as the hub for the player. The town is similar in appearance to Radiant Garden and Traverse Town.

At the central point of Daybreak Town lies the **Fountain Square**, a large plaza and fountain that appears to be a hangout spot for Keyblade wielders. The **Central Marketplace** is located directly to the west from the Fountain Square. Adjacent to this, situated directly behind the fountain, is the **Moogle's Shop**, which consists of two main levels and an attic level that can be used to access the **Upper Fountain Square** .

By continuing west into the Central Market Place, one may either enter the **Central Market Warehouse** . From here, a western path leads to the northern **Bridge to the Outskirts** . Following leads to the **Boardwalk**, allowing access to **Waterfront Park** . The upper level of Waterfront Park is built around the Lighthouse and overlooks the horizon, while the lower level of Waterfront Park, opens into a larger area at the base of the **Lighthouse**, allowing entry the Lighthouse in order to descend towards the **Docks** . Here, Keyblade wielders may take a boat from the western shore leading south-east to the **Beach** . The Beach of this tiny island stretches far to the east, overlooked by a sister Lighthouse to the one found at the Docks, bearing the Lux sigil at its top. From the opposite shore, another bot can be taken, bringing wielders toward a **Shipwreck**, wherein a large Corridor of Darkness lay in wait.

To the south-west of the Fountain Plaza, one can reach the **1st District**, and to the north-east, **2nd District** - wherein the only known entrance to the Clock Tower can be found, via the **Waterway** There are five corridors of the Waterway which lead directly into the base of the Clock Tower, an area strictly prohibited for entry by any who are not Union leaders. From here, by ascending the **Levels** of the Clock Tower via the gears, one would find themselves at the **Elevator**, which can be used to access the higher levels of the Clock Tower, such as the **Foretellers' Chambers**, wherein the foretellers and new Union leaders hold council around a large table. Indivuals can use the Elevator bring them to the top of the Clock Tower, where access to the **Control Room** can only be granted by unlocking it with a Keyblade. Alternatively, in the basement of the Clock Tower lies a room where research was conducted in order to allow individuals to cross worldlines via a machine called the **Lifeboat**, though it was never completed.

By following the trail through the 2nd District, one may eventually reach the **7th District**, wherein lies the **Storage Area** . By following the trail to the east, one can arrive at the **Tower Outskirts**, an area due north of the Fountain Plaza and seated directly in front of the Clock Tower.

Additional areas in Daybreak Town include **Player's Room**, which is located in the southwest - as indicated by the distance from the Clock Tower - and Strelitzia's room, which is located in another residential area; however, the exact location is undeterminable. Far southeast of the Clock Tower, the residential area of Daybreak Town ends, where a hillside covered in dandelions overlooks the town. Finally, there is a haunted house located in an unspecified area of Daybreak Town, bearing a large armillary sphere at its center, hourglass pillars holding up a second level, wherein Corridors of Darkness can be found behind each of its doors.

Story *Before Kingdom Hearts χ*

During the "age of fairy tales", the Master of Masters creates the Book of Prophecies by means of his "Gazing Eye", which allows him to view any events in the future it will witness. The Master takes six apprentices, gifting each of them Keyblades forged from the depths of their hearts, who are then renamed Aced, Ava, Gula, Invi, Ira, and Luxu after they ascend to the rank of Keyblade Master. Aced, Ava, Gula, Invi, and Ira are chosen to be foretellers and receive copies of the Book of Prophecies, which depicts an event known as the Keyblade War, in which light would expire and the world would reach its end.

Sometime before his disappearance, the Master would meet with Luxu constantly in the Control Room where they would talk about the past as well as the future. Leaving it in the hands of the Dandelions and yet, Luxu was depressed about the Keyblade wielders not being able to do against the impending darkness, the Master informed him that there is a way to defeat darkness, but it would require extensive planning and many lifetimes to accomplish.

Shortly thereafter, the Master bestows Luxu with the No Name Keyblade that contains his Gazing Eye and instructs him to pass the No Name from master to apprentice so that the Gazing Eye can relay future events back to him. The Master then orders Luxu to simply watch things unfold between the other apprentices and keep the contents of a black box a secret from the others. Sometime later, the Master provides Ira with his role to succeed him as the leader in the event of his disappearance. Ira remains adamant that they must do something to try to avert the Keyblade War, though the Master claims it to be inevitable, and resolves to gather as many Keyblade wielders as possible to maintain the balance of power.

After Luxu leaves to fulfill his role, the Master assigns the rest of the foretellers with their own individual roles: Invi is tasked to observe her fellow foretellers and act as a mediator; Aced is to become Ira's right-hand man when Ira takes over as leader; Gula is assigned to discern who the traitor mentioned in the Lost Page of the Master's copy of the Book of Prophecies is and stop them; and Ava is instructed to avoid the imminent battles in favor of gathering exceptional Keyblade wielders, regardless of their Unions, to be part of a separate faction called the Dandelions, who would venture to another world in order to ensure light's survival. The Master provides Ava with a list of five Keyblade wielders she must gather to succeed the foretellers as Union leaders following the Keyblade War, with only one of them meant to receive a copy of the Book of Prophecies.

The foretellers are soon introduced to the Master's latest creation, the Chirithy. Though the Spirit Chirithy are meant to aid Keyblade wielders in their endeavors, the Master warns them that if a wielder falls to darkness, so will their Chirithy, causing them to transform into a Nightmare.

Without warning, the Master disappears from the world, and although Ava and Gula actively seek him out, they are unable to locate him. Upholding the Master's teachings, the foretellers begin recruiting Keyblade wielders to each of their Unions, utilizing the powers of their copies of the Book of Prophecies in the form of Medals to aid their wielders in collecting Lux.

*Kingdom Hearts χ*

Having watched Player defeat countless Heartless throughout Daybreak Town, Player's respective foreteller commends them on their abilities but encourages them to team up with their comrades to take down stronger foes. The foreteller informs them that there are others who collect Lux for their own nefarious purposes and entreats Player to help discern who walks the path of darkness.

After traversing the worlds on various quests, Player returns to Daybreak Town and finds that a Gummi Ship had crashed in Waterfront Park. After the Moogle steals some Gummi Blocks for itself, Player meets Donald Duck and Goofy, who recognize the Keyblade and ask for their help in recovering the Gummi Blocks. While fighting the Heartless for Gummi Blocks in the Market, Player is overcome by a group of Wizards. Mickey Mouse, guided by the Star Shard, intervenes and saves Player, who informs him of Donald and Goofy's situation. Mickey introduces Player to Chip and Dale, who he sends ahead with Player to help Donald and Goofy reconstruct the Gummi Ship. While alone, Mickey questions what it was that guided him to Daybreak Town, unaware that Invi is watching him from afar. With Chip and Dale's help, the Gummi Ship is restored, and Mickey, Donald, and Goofy leave Daybreak Town.

Player comes across the Moogle again, who asks that Player take the Light Drawing Bangle to extract Lux from Raid Bosses for him. After they does so, Moogle meets with an unseen figure in an alley. The Moogle questions why the figure did not give Player the Bangle themselves, who claims it to be too soon for that and they would need the guilt-ridden Moogle's help in the future.

Sometime later, Player reunites with Donald and Goofy, as they have crashed their Gummi Ship again in Daybreak Town. Donald and Goofy encounter the Moogle, who has constructed his own Keyblade out of wood, which proves to be ineffective against the Heartless. When Player steps in, their Keyblade changes to become the Moogle O' Glory, and Donald and Goofy realize that Player is the "Key". The Moogle plots to steal Player's Keyblade, but when he attempts to do so, he is disappointed to find that the Keyblade simply returns to Player. As Donald and Goofy prepare to leave with Player after Chip and Dale fix the Gummi Ship, they realize that the Player is not inside with them and take off without the "Key".

When Player next returns to Daybreak Town, Nightmare Chirithy, posing as Chirithy, gifts Player with the Power Bangle, which allows them the ability to unknowingly utilize the darkness to empower the Keyblade.

One day, Chirithy tells Player about the Master of Masters, the impending Keyblade War, and how the foretellers decided to draw upon powers from the future to prevent the final entry from coming true. In revealing that the foretellers all share the same goal but follow different paths, Chirithy implores that Player not lose sight of their own.

Ira calls a meeting of the foretellers after capturing Nightmare Chirithy and declares that there is a traitor among them. He reasons that the Nightmare has to belong to one of them, as it was responsible for the Power Bangles, which is something it could not have obtained without help. Unable to come up with a viable solution to identifying the culprit, Aced calls Ira's leadership into question for accusing one of them of being a traitor and storms off. Once alone, Ira tells Invi of the Lost Page and requests that Invi keep an eye on the others.

As Neoshadows appear in Daybreak Town, Player teams up with other members from their Union in order to take on the new breed of Heartless. During this time, Chirithy meets with another Chirithy, who mentions that its wielder appears to be rather indifferent, much to its concern. Given the strife between the foretellers due to the emergence of the Nightmare Chirithy, Chirithy attempts to encourage its comrade, stating that they have to trust their wielders to flourish. Later, when Player returns to the Moogle's Shop to reunite with their friends, Chirithy informs Player that their friends were destroyed by Neoshadows. Taking its leave, Chirithy reunites with its comrade, who admits that its wielder had fallen to darkness as it fades from existence.

Following the disappearance of the other Chirithy, the foreteller leading Player's Union appears to speak with Chirithy. The foreteller reveals that even though the Keyblade wielders are gathering Lux at an amazing rate, the darkness is spreading even faster. With this, Chirithy asks if that means that there really is a traitor among them, to which the foreteller states that they are not willing to believe that yet.

One night, Player is shown a dream by Chirithy, in which the foretellers meeting with the Master in the Foretellers' Chambers. However, Nightmare Chirithy quickly puts a stop to the dream. After Player goes back to sleep, Chirithy confronts Nightmare Chirithy for its interference, the latter questioning the former for showing Player the dream. Chirithy admits that its intention is the opposite of its Nightmare counterpart's, prompting the latter to declare the two of them to be enemies before it disappears, and a worried Chirithy vows to protect Player.

The following day, Player is sent to deal with an Invisible in Waterfront Park and befriends another Keyblade wielder named Ephemer. While two wielders decide to investigate the Foretellers' Chambers from Player's dream, Chirithy asks its Nightmare counterpart if Ephemer is its wielder. Chirithy notices that Nightmare Chirithy's fur has darkened, to which Nightmare Chirithy mocks its adversary and asks what it intends to do as Player is getting closer to the truth.

Aced meets with Ava and Gula to discuss their lack of faith in Ira's leadership. Gula agrees to form an alliance with Aced, though their alliance would not influence their respective Unions. Ava remains loyal to the Master's teachings, as forming alliances is forbidden. Invi arrives and discovers Aced's intent, condemning him for his actions, though Aced counters with his suspicion of an alliance between her and Ira based on Invi's actions. Invi reports back to Ira about the alliance and volunteers to convince Gula to dissolve it, before distancing herself from Ira to quell Aced's suspicion.

Together, Player and Ephemer find an entrance to the waterways in the 2nd District, leading them to discover an entrance to the Clock Tower. The two agree to continue their investigation the following day to dissuade suspicion. Afterward, Ephemer finds Ava mulling over recent events at the Fountain Plaza and attempts to comfort her. Ava expresses her doubts about the Master's teachings regarding the competition between the Unions and approves of Ephemer's desire to solve the mysteries of the world, as she believes that people should question things and think for themselves. When Ephemer reveals that he had befriended a Keyblade wielder from a different Union, Ava is pleased that wielders from other Unions could work together. Meanwhile, as Player tells Chirithy about Ephemer, Chirithy entertains the notion of making friends, but remarks on not having friends of its own. Player assures Chirithy that the two of them are friends, a sentiment that surprises Chirithy.

Later that night, Ephemer attempts to enter the Clock Tower alone but is discovered by Ava. She discloses to him that she intends on choosing five people from the Dandelions, including Ephemer, to act as Union Leaders in the foretellers' stead after the Keyblade War. Although Ephemer is reluctant to ascend to the position, he agrees to do cooperate with Ava. Then, she provides Ephemer with a book of rules that would help guide the new Union leaders and explains that they must erase the memories of the Keyblade War from the minds of the Dandelions. As the truth about the Keyblade War must be kept a secret among the new Union leaders, Ava tells Ephemer that they must work with the Chirithy to protect the secret. Ava then sends Ephemer to another realm in preparation and instructs him to meet the other Union leaders in the Keyblade Graveyard after the war.

When Ephemer fails to meet Player at the Fountain Square the following day, a saddened Chirithy comforts them. Strelitzia, who had taken note of Player's waiting throughout the day, sees this after returning from her missions for the day. From this moment on, Strelitzia feels drawn to Player, though she is too shy to approach them.

After Player having a dream about Ephemer in the Clock Tower, they decides to search for clues on Ephemer's whereabouts at the Clock Tower, in spite of Chirithy's protests. The Player sneaks into the Clock Tower but is caught by Ava. Recognizing them from what Ephemer had told her, Ava decides to test the strength of Player's heart and notes the sadness within Player's heart could lead them down the path to darkness. Ava then sends Player and Chirithy back home and forbids them from returning to the restricted area.

Back home, Player rests while Chirithy watches over them. Ava appears asking if Chirithy had been the one to show Player the dream about Ephemer. When Chirithy denies this, Ava suspects that Ephemer is trying to reach out to them from another realm. Ava suggests that the connection between both Player and Ephemer could mean that they are getting closer to that realm, but whether or not he continues down that path is up to his heart. Ava warns Chirithy that it must protect Player from the nightmares before she departs.

Having received a special mission for Player from the foretellers, Chirithy meets with Player in the Fountain Square and gives them the Bracelet of Light that will protect Player from the darkness. Chirithy mentions that Player will need it to protect them from the Corridors of Darkness on their next mission. After clearing the Heartless from within the Corridors of Darkness in Daybreak Town, Agrabah, and the Dwarf Woodlands, Chirithy advises Player to be prepared for their next mission.

After Player successfully completes the Dark Corridor Trials, Chirithy reports back to Player's foreteller, who is pleased to hear of their progress, but Chirithy questions the wisdom of assigning such a dangerous mission. Player's foreteller laments that they have no choice but to hasten Player's training, as they must strengthen their resistance to darkness as quickly as possible and obtain as many warriors as they can get on the side of light.

Gula dissolves his alliance with Aced, citing the fact that they are no closer to knowing the identity of the traitor than before and unintentionally revealing Invi's role in his decision. Furious, Aced attacks Invi for her interference. Invi tries to defend that she is protecting the balance of power as the Master ordered them to, but Aced remains adamant that they need to defy the Master's teachings to protect the world and create alliances against the looming darkness. Invi deems Aced to be the traitor just as Ava and Gula arrive at the scene and join Invi in her fight against Aced, from which he barely emerges alive.

Once their mission is completed, Player and Chirithy return to Daybreak Town, where they meet another wielder named Skuld, who asks why the collection of Lux has to be treated like a competition between the Unions. Skuld reveals that Ephemer had reached out to her through her dreams and requested that she seek out Player, suggesting that they investigate the Foretellers' Chambers for further answers. Having witnessed the battle between Aced and Invi, Skuld takes as a sign that Ephemer is right about the Keyblade War. In spite of Chirithy's protests, the Player agrees to go with her.

Before making it into the Clock Tower, Player and co. are confronted by Darklings that are after their Lux. When the wielders defeat them, the Heartless make a hasty retreat, but before Player and Skuld can pursue, their path is blocked by Nightmare Chirithy. Nightmare Chirithy tells Player and Skuld that they should embrace the darkness, just as their colleagues had before becoming the Darklings since that the power the Darklings had fought with was entirely their own. Chirithy objects that those are not the teachings the Chirithys are meant to provide, but the Nightmare Chirithy scoffs at its counterpart and hints that its wielder is nearby before it disappears. Player and co. then proceed to the Foretellers' Chambers.

Inside the Foretellers' Chambers, Player and Skuld unable to find any clues about Ephemer's whereabouts. As they are about to leave, they are caught by Player's foreteller, who informs them that Ephemer had been caught and disposed of several days before. The foreteller tells them that Ephemer had been using them, as he hailed from a Union whose purpose contradicted their own, and asks what they intend to do next. Although Chirithy assures the foreteller that they will not retaliate, Player decides to avenge Ephemer and battle the foreteller, with the latter ultimately emerging victorious. As Player is cast to the ground, the facade of the Foretellers' Chambers fades away and the group finds themselves in the waterways.

Ava heals Player, thanking them and Skuld for showing her the strength of their hearts and apologizing for her deception. Ava proceeds to tell them the truth of the Keyblade War, Ephemer's involvement, and her plan to recruit Keyblade wielders with a strong resistance to darkness to become Dandelions. She invites them to join, and while Skuld immediately agrees, the Player is hesitant. Ava respects their decision but asks that Player and Skuld keep everything she has told them a secret.

In the aftermath, Gula confronts Aced, finding him collapsed in one of the houses of Daybreak Town. Gula tells him about the incomplete nature of their copies of the Book of Prophecies, the contents of the Lost Page, and that the Master tasked him to find and stop the traitor, much to Aced's disbelief and rage. Unable to forgive Gula for silently standing by while the foretellers fought each other, Aced cuts him down with his Keyblade. However, before he can finish Gula off, Ava arrives and begs Aced to stop, who consents and leaves Ava to tend to Gula on her own.

As Aced hobbles through the streets of Daybreak Town, he comes across Ira. Believing that he had come to finish him off, Aced collapses to the ground and requests him make his end swift. However, Ira explains that he will not eliminate Aced, as he wants to fulfill the role he was given by the Master. As it is forbidden to change the events of the future, Ira wants to continue working with Aced to ensure that light lives on, stressing that they cannot afford to lose any of the foretellers. Aced is touched to hear that Ira still considers him to be a comrade and informs him that Gula has the Lost Page and that he has been using it to discern the identity of the traitor. While Ira claimed this to be his role, Aced remains unsure, as he is incapable of forgiving Gula's actions. Advising Aced to keep Gula's role a secret, Ira sets out to find the latter and retrieve the Lost Page.

Knowing that Ira is searching for him, Ava takes Gula into hiding, though Invi quickly discovers them and reports their location to Ira, leading him to confront Ava a few days later. Frightened by the possible consequences, she protects Gula from Ira, who calmly retreats after she asserts her resolve. Returning to Gula's side, she is informed about the ambiguous contents of the Lost Page, which predicts an inevitable betrayal and "the one who bears the sigil", whom he had assumed was Aced. He commends the distraught Ava for her scrupulous behavior, blaming himself for basing his actions on the Lost Page. Determined to find out what the Lost Page truly means, Gula intends to summon Kingdom Hearts to force the Master's return and pleads with Ava to help him with his plan. Although she declines, as summoning Kingdom Hearts is forbidden, Gula respects her decision and goes off on his own.

Ava later chides Invi for worsening the conflict between the foretellers by divulging Gula's whereabouts to Ira, and defends her own actions in assembling the Dandelions by explaining that she is merely following the Master's instructions. Invi apologizes for misinterpreting Ava's actions, and Ava discloses Gula's plan to summon Kingdom Hearts by collecting Lux. They realize that Aced and Ira are also gathering Lux out of fear that Gula is vying for power, and decide to do the same in order to maintain the balance and delay the war, despite worrying that it could hasten the war.

Ava gathers the Dandelions at the Fountain Square and directs them to continue with their continue their preparations to avoid the war by going to the world outside, and entrusts them with the hopes for the future. In a last-ditch effort to avert the Keyblade War, Ava seeks out Luxu to find the Master's whereabouts and have him prevent the war.

As time passes, Player and Chirithy find more Keyblade wielders squabbling with one another over the ownership of light. Despite Chirithy's suggestion that they do not get involved, Player intervenes when they see them draw their Keyblades. Chirithy scolds the wielders for raising their weapons against a comrade and attempts to reason with the them to no avail. Overhearing an argument between Player, Skuld, and several Keyblade wielders from different Unions, Aced lectures the wielders of the importance of trusting their Unions and that a Union's strength is determined by victory rather than Lux. Skuld objects Aced's claims, who notes that she is part of Ava's Dandelions and points out that what Ava is doing with the Dandelions a display of power as well. The player steps forward to challenge Aced, the latter easily defeating the former and disqualifying them as a Keyblade wielder.

When Ira arrives on the scene, he rebukes Aced for raising his Keyblade against another wielder. Despite Aced's attempts to defend himself, he tells Aced that his blood lust that drew him to their location. Aced argues that the Keyblade War is unavoidable, blaming the other foretellers for intensifying the situation. Aced reveals that he intends on unifying all of the Unions and appointing himself as leader once he banished Ira and the other foretellers, but Ira dismisses his foolish plot and warns Aced that his arrogance will lead to his downfall. But Aced states that he will be waiting at the place of the final battle before taking his leave. Once the crowd disperses, Ira affirms that the Keyblade War is unavoidable to Player, Skuld, and Chirithy and tasks Skuld and Player to prepare themselves as he departs, only for Player to fall unconscious.

Elsewhere, Strelitzia is approached by Ava, who selects Strelitzia to become one of five Dandelions to succeed the foretellers as one of the new Union leaders and provides her a collection of laws by which the Union Leaders would be required to follow. That night, Strelitzia begins to have doubts about becoming a Union leader and feels uneasy about abandoning those who are not Dandelions. Realizing that Player is not one of the Dandelions, Strelitzia resolves to find them and convince Player to join the Dandelions to save them from taking part in the Keyblade War.

Chirithy and Skuld manage to bring Player back home to rest. With them asleep, the two discuss the growing tension between the

Unions and conclude the Keyblade War appears to be unavoidable. When they awaken, Skuld voices her concern over the loss of morale amongst the Dandelions since Ava's sudden disappearance. Chirithy recommends they should speak with Gula in regards to Ava's whereabouts. Player and co. find Gula in an abandoned house, and he deduces that they were looking for Ava to avert the upcoming Keyblade War. He also informs them that they cannot change anything and only the Master can stop it, and the missing Luxu might be the one only to know of his whereabouts. When Gula remarks on the similarities between Skuld and Ava, she realizes that Ava is searching for Luxu to find the Master.

On the outskirts of Daybreak Town, Ava locates Luxu and interrogates him. Luxu explains that he is meant to continue on into the future written in the Book of Prophecies and surmises Ava's intentions for seeking him out, but deems her efforts as useless. Furthermore, Luxu states that the Lost Page is a prophecy that the foretellers are not aware of and that it is his mission to inherit its secrets. Ava begins to wonder if everything that has transpired has been of the Master's will and suspects Luxu of being the traitor. Luxu tells her the truth about the traitor, much to her disbelief. Luxu claims that the Keyblade War is unavoidable and ponders if the Master would rather know how his disciples will guide the keys than the fate of the world. Ava, refusing to believe that the Master would choose them over the world, accuses Luxu of taking his advantage of the Master's will. Ava attacks Luxu with her Keyblade, and the clashing of their Keyblades sends a ripple effect throughout Daybreak Town, which tolls the bell that signifies the start of the war.

Meanwhile, Gula recites a passage of the Lost Page to Player and co., explaining that the traitor described on it would be the one to bring an end to the world. He admits that, although they suspected someone, they were unable to stop them. Chirithy questions if Gula should be divulging the Lost Page to them, and while Gula affirms that he should not, he sees it meaningless to hide its contents now that the Keyblade War is near. Hearing the bells of the Clock Tower toll, Gula announces that the war has begun and advises Player and co. to leave, as each Union will likely rally their forces soon enough.

Strelitzia and her Chirithy learn that Player was last seen by an abandoned house and go to investigate, though Player is nowhere to be found. Suddenly, someone comes out from the shadows, attacks both Strelitzia and her Chirithy and stole her book of rules. In her last moments, Strelitzia recalls how she wanted to speak with Player, carrying her Chirithy in her arms as she fades and her heart is released.

After Skuld leaves to be with the Dandelions, the Player asks Chirithy if it will disappear if they do as well, which Chirithy confirms. When Player asks for Chirithy's opinion on the Keyblade War, Chirithy confesses that it does not want Player to fight, though it clarifies it says this as a friend rather than as Player's guide. Ultimately, the Player decides not to take part in the Keyblade War, choosing to join the Dandelions instead. Nightmare Chirithy appears and scorns Player as a coward for abandoning their friends by not participating in the war. Angered by this, Player demands to know who the Nightmare Chirithy is, who reveals that Player has been using the power of darkness via the Power Bangle. Although Chirithy refuses to believe this, Nightmare Chirithy tells its counterpart that this is all according to Master's will.

Chirithy insists that the Power Bangle takes the sins and turns them into light rather than darkness. Nightmare Chirithy contradicts its counterpart's claim by revealing that he also belongs to Player, but differs from Chirithy in that it can act on its own will. Nightmare Chirithy declares that, if Player refuses to take part in the Keyblade War, it will show Player its dream himself and summons the Darklings to battle with Player. Chirithy questions Nightmare Chirithy's motive, the latter proclaiming that Nightmares exist to show people bad dreams, allowing them to sever connections and live freely, a concept that Chirithy is unable to understand.

After Player defeats the Darklings, Nightmare Chirithy absorbs the Darklings and battles Player. The player emerges victorious against Nightmare Chirithy, who reverts to its regular form and begins to fade away. Nightmare Chirithy remarks on how their connection has now been severed but warns them that they will meet in another dream, before fading from existence.

*Kingdom Hearts Union χ*

After the Keyblade War, the Dandelions enter the new world, where they immediately lose all their memories of the old world. Ephemer, Skuld, Ventus, Brain, and Lauriam work together to ensure that the painful memories of the past become buried by new memories, instituting a Union χ to allow more opportunities for new adventures.

As the Dandelions relive the majority of their experiences from the old world, Chirithy reports to Ephemer and Skuld about Player's persisting nightmares of the Keyblade War. While Skuld encourages Chirithy to protect Player from the truth, Ephemer mentions that he senses a different Darkness that he plans to investigate with her. Once Chirithy leaves, she questions Ephemer as to why he told Chirithy about the Darkness, as they likely made Chirithy worry, but Ephemer argues that it affects everyone, and that the more that the new world differs from its predecessor, the more uneasy he feels.

As the new world diverges from the old with the exclusion of the Keyblade War, Player arrives at the Moogle's Shop, which has been flooded by Ferocious Fins. The player joins a party of Keyblade wielders in pursuing the Heartless through the waterways beneath Daybreak Town and search for a way to stop the water flow. When Player encounters the Ferocious Fins again, their new friends opt to stall the Heartless while he searches for the right valve to drain the area. With Player's task completed, they return to their party and work together to destroy the Heartless. Player returns to the Moogle's Shop, but when the Moogle welcomes them to his new shop, Player is unnerved because of their inconsistent memories. But their newfound friends manage to convince them that everything is fine.

The Union leaders decide to celebrate their successes by creating new Spirits for the Dandelions. As a result, Player and Chirithy encounter another Chirithy sent by the Union leaders, who use Chirithy's fur to craft the new Spirit, whose purpose is to further aid Player in battle and help defend them against Nightmares.

After a while Ephemer calls everyone to the tower again with the exception of Lauriam, but from Brain; he receives his support no matter what and proceeds to talk about the Pride Shift. While Brain likes the idea of having a friendly contest, Ven and Skuld opposed it, with Emphemer as the tie breaker, he decides to go along with the

Pride Shift but at a compromise he agrees to let keyblade wielders fight against data copies of each other and everyone agrees. Brain believes that this idea was too clever of him to come with upon his own, he tells the others that the idea came from Lauriam who in turned said that he was looking for someone who was suppose to be a Dandelion and they all wonder who believing their comrade will tell them when he's ready. Seeing that there was nothing in the data; Lauriam suspected that Elrena may know where his sister went since they were union members on occasion but didn't know anything. So the duo asked her Chirithy and from it learned that it was friends with Strelitzia's Chirithy and that she was looking for a certain "someone", to join the Dandelions to save them from the Keyblade War, Elrena's Chirithy also adds that what it saw happened before the bells rang and around the same area they were in. It was there that it saw one of the new Union Leaders leave was Skuld and Lauriam leaves to talk to her, arriving at the clock tower he informs the others that he was looking for his sister Strelitzia but was saddened that she didn't know her at first they believed she may have perished in the war but through Brain's deductive reasoning they realized that's not what happened.

Knowing that Strelitzia was trying to save Player from the war, Ephemer took Lauriam to meet them but was sadden to know that they didn't know her either but advised them to keep her their heart. While Player and Ephemer spend the day together Lauriam returned to Elrena who informed him that she saw what looked liked ghost of his sister; shocked he entered the warehouse calling her but there's no response then, considers that Brain knows way more than what's going on. Back at the clock tower, Brain continues to read the Book of Prophecy intensively which doesn't go unnoticed by Ventus and Brain reveals his goal, and that at the present, they are still following a destructive destiny, one which he intends to overwrite. Mentioning that, even if they succeed, nothing would change, he resolves to become a virus to overwrite that destiny, then leaves for the control room. Meanwhile Ventus and Skuld begin to wonder what Brain was talking about then they suggest asking Ephemer what he thinks but before they could they notice apparitions of Master Ava and the Master of Masters, Ven leaves to check on Brain who is in the Control Room. At the same time Ephemer and Player, begin to notice strange bugs and glitches happening everywhere and head for the clock tower upon making it inside they come across Ventus who was being attacked by Darklings and after dispelling them they all enter the Control Room to talk to Brain.

Despite Brain doing his best to stop the glitches he is met upon by Ephemer, Ventus, and Player; he explains the state of the worlds before and after the Keyblade War. That at first they were real and whole but now have become disconnected. Concluding that the worlds were recreated as data and upon noticing the glitches he suggests that they are within the data version of Daybreak Town. And the glitches are a result of a new world that connected to their world, but doesn't exist in their world or time yet causing them to appear. Though it was impossible for Brain to completely sever the connection, he managed to stabilize it, though they would have to investigate in order to fully understand what's going on so Brain opens the gate leaving Ephemer and Player to explore the new world.

With Ephemer's return, Brain discusses with all the Union leaders they explained the situation and add that they'd pursued Darklings into the new world, and soon after enemies from their world began appearing in this new world, suggesting that the Darklings were responsible. With all of the evidence presented, Brain concludes that they're in the data Daybreak Town, causing Ephemer to ask whether or not there even was a real Daybreak Town, while Ventus wonders if it had been destroyed. Brain assesses that there is no way of knowing as they have been completely cut off from their original world, with no possible way of returning; suggesting this is someone else's plan.

However that wasn't their only problem, while figuring out happened to Strelitzia the new Union leaders discover that there is an imposter in their ranks. So to solve this case, Brain summons his Chirithy to have him collect Ventus and Skuld, meeting Ephemer on the hill overlooking Daybreak Town he unveils that Strelitzia was meant to be one of the new Union leaders and receive the book. And yet aware that it was Ava's doing to change who received the Book of Prophecies, he expressed doubt that it wasn't her intention to change the Union leaders. When the others arrive, he asks them where Ava had told them, they were to become Union leaders hearing that Ven's encounter with her was done near the clock tower as well as entering dim light house and leaving together, rather than on the hill. Suspicious Brain comes clean about how Ventus was never supposed to be one of the new Union leaders, much to his shock as he wasn't aware of this fact, thus proving his innocence. Brain suspects that Darkness posed as Master Ava, killed Strelitzia and gave Ventus her book. Then, Ventus grabs his head in pain where he vaguely sees Strelitzia dying but was comforted by Brain as they plan to tell Lauriam about his sister's intended role back at the clock tower.

The strain of Ven trying to remember puts him in so much stress that he was put in his room to rest, meanwhile Brain was consulting the Book of Prophecies and when asked by Ephemer and Skuld about his innocence. Even though, he didn't know the whole truth, Brain concluded from Ven's description that he was there when Strelitzia disappeared but was unsure who planned it with Ephemer believing it was Darkness. Through their sleeping comrade's dream what Brain and Ephemer had suspected turned out to be true as the Darkness entity although manipulated Ven into taking Strelitzia's place by stealing her rulebook, it was the Darkness entity itself that struck her down with the boy waking up in tears about what happened.

While that was going on unknown to them under Darkness' guidance, Maleficent was led to the data version of Daybreak Town, inside the clock tower into a secret room called the lifeboat, and told her to use one of the pods escape from the data world into the real world. Her escapades were discovered by Lauriam, he tried to stop her but it ends with the witch escaping in one of the pods to the real world, the lifeboat room being destroyed and with Lauriam knocked out until he walks out of the destroyed room.

With Ephemer, Skuld and Brain, discussing things further they were all left with more questions than answers. Especially with trying to figure out what the Darkness' intentions were by replacing Strelitzia with Ventus. However, Ephemer suggested that it maybe studying them so it could come for them as well. Their discussion was interrupted by a furious Lauriam who demanded them to tell him about what happened to his sister. But before they could explain, Ventus comes in terribly admitting that he killed Strelitzia much to the others' protest. With that Lauriam turns his anger and Keyblade on Ven demanding answers but he collapses on the ground as Darkness emerges stunning everyone.

Showing itself to the Union leaders, Brain described it as something from a kid's drawing, while talking with the entity about its intentions, Darkness explains that it is not trying to achieve anything. And yet, with that in mind Lauriam asks why it killed his sister, Darkness explains that it had been an unconscious desire of Ventus's to obtain power, and that they had simply done what was necessary in order to give him that. Enraged, that there was no real reason as to why Strelitzia had to die Lauriam attacks Darkness, but was defeated easily by it in his weakened state. Discussing even more, Brain and the others were shocked to discover that the entity had relations to the Master of Masters and why it had chosen Ventus because he was the one to carry the Darkness as the "fated child" written in the Book of Prophecies. With all the answers, he needed to know Brain summons his Keyblade and battles Darkness alongside Ephemer and Skuld.

The fight continues on until Ephemer is left standing but Brain is still convinced that Darkness isn't still here for nothing and finds out that it was here to transfer a signal of infection. Clarifying the entity said it was just doing it's role based on the book of prophecies, and used Ventus to separate itself from the hive mind of Darkness giving said individual a will of it's own not caring what sacrifice was needed. When Player and the Union Leaders rise up to fight again Darkness remained confident they would lose and as Lauriam spoke of getting out the entity scoffed at them, asking how they would accomplish it. Hearing of them planning to use the lifeboat as Maleficient had the entity ridiculed them for their cluelessness explaining the true purpose of the lifeboat and now with Maleficient's departure, the lockdown and destruction of the data world had begun. Despite them briefly defeating the entity, but with no form it could not be destroyed. Afterwards Ventus awakens using the light within him to dispell the dark creatures. Aware that it used him to give itself a form, he knew could do the same turning the entity into something they can destroy leaving Ven to fight alone.

Once more the Union Leaders were left with more questions than answers and Ventus is left unconscious again, Lauriam apologizes to him for his actions. Then, Elrena arrives with interesting news about her Chirithy seeing one of the former masters with someone else that looked like Streltzia in a white coat, the group was perplexed because all the former masters were gone and of Streltzia's demise. Soon Brain remembered this town was just a copy of the original one not of those who lived in it, aware of Lauriam searching the data before he knew that if data appropriations of Master Ava and Strelitzia appeared then, there were of them as well. More so if Strelitzia's data was with there's then someone must have accessed it suspecting it was Luxu or the Master of Masters, out of time they all head to the Ark room and find five pods left. Noticing that Darkness was right Daybreak Town was being destroyed, but with many trapped the Union Leaders split up, with Brain, Ventus, Elrena and Luariam heading to the real world while Ephemer, Skuld and the Player remind to defend the remaining Dandelions until they could all get out. Before leaving Brain passes down his Master's Defender Keyblade and the Book of Prophecies, assuring it will help when he needs it.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Sometime after the age of fairytales, Ephemer founded the city of Scala ad Caelum over the remains of Daybreak Town, now described as a "nexus from which all other worlds spring".

The final battle against Master Xehanort takes place in Xehanort's memories of Scala ad Caelum,[ *citation needed* ] following his transformation into a portal as a last-ditch effort by Sora, Donald, and Goofy to trap him. During the battle, Xehanort - now in his armor - twists and contorts the landscape by will. Eventually, the battle takes them underwater beneath the main mountain town, where the four clash around the ruins of Daybreak Town's clock tower, now dilapidated and suspended upside-down, along with the various scattered remains of the town's nearby buildings.

*Kingdom Hearts III Re Mind*

After traversing the hearts of five guardians in his efforts to restore Kairi's heart, Sora passes through Xehanort's portal as a heart, arriving at Scala ad Caelum ahead of his past self. Upon arriving at the Breezy Quarter, he locates a large mechanical device with three levers and four shifting murals - hitting the levers manipulates the murals to turn clockwise. The first mural is a plaque written in an unknown language; the second mural is of Daybreak Town as it once was; the third mural depicts the town experiencing some sort of calamity with only the word "Break" written beneath it; the final mural is of Scala ad Caelum.

---

It was after the union that the χ-blade was created and the 1st Keyblade War Broke Out. It was a terrible war that tore the world apart. The χ-blade's power was so all powerful and so all-mighty that it was destroyed into 20 pieces - 7 of light and 13 of Darkness.

Me: Wow that's amazing.

Robo Roxy: I don't think that took place in our world.

Me: No it didn't and thank goodness it didn't.

Nico: Does it say anything on the members of Organization XIII?

Me: Yes it does. Both True and Fake. And it even talls all about Xehanort and how he became the way he did.

I showed everyone the history of them.

---

Xehanort

**Xehanort**, also known as **Master Xehanort**, is a major character in the *Kingdom Hearts* series, and is the central antagonist of the Dark Seeker Saga. Xehanort is the main playable character of *Kingdom Hearts Dark Road*, which takes place during his youth and explores his journey to becoming the Seeker of Darkness.

A Keyblade Master who once taught Ventus, he believes that darkness and light should exist in perfect balance, and for this reason, he seeks to conquer Kingdom Hearts and recreate the worlds according to his wishes. Through his many different incarnations, including Terra-Xehanort, his Heartless Ansem, Seeker of Darkness, his Nobody Xemnas, and the time-travelling Young Xehanort, Xehanort is ultimately responsible for the series of events that repeatedly threaten the worlds with destruction, including the mass release of Heartless into the Realm of Light, the creation of the Nobodies and Organization XIII, and the formation of the real Organization XIII. He has also brought tragedy to many that have crossed his path, including Sora, Riku, Kairi, Terra, Ventus, and Aqua.

## Before *Kingdom Hearts Dark Road*

Long before Xehanort existed he was referred to in a prophecy by Luxu, who knew that one day a chosen one who will reenact the Keyblade War will appear in the cycle of bequeathing that the No Name Keyblade would go through.

Xehanort was born in Scala ad Caelum. After his birth, the heart of a Keyblade wielder from the Age of Fairytales who fought in the Keyblade War merged with his newborn heart. As an infant, Xehanort was given away to a cloaked figure and brought to Destiny Islands, where he grew up and lived a seemingly ordinary childhood. However, Xehanort sought to leave the islands, viewing them as small and uneventful, in order to see the greater world beyond, largely due to recurring dreams that gave him glimpses of worlds and individuals he had never seen or met before.

## *Kingdom Hearts Dark Road*

One day, as a young teenager, Xehanort was paid a visit by his future self's Heartless, Ansem, offering Xehanort passage out of Destiny Islands to seek the answers to the dreams he kept having. Xehanort accepted and left through a dark corridor. Though his name was forgotten over time, Xehanort's exploit of managing to leave Destiny Islands would be remembered for years.

While traveling through the dark corridor, Xehanort experienced his first encounter with darkness; extreme, negative emotions that began to overwhelm and attach to his heart. Despite the horrifying and overpowering nature of the darkness, Xehanort was greatly fascinated by it and took some level of comfort in his heart's capacity to continue to feel emotion. As recounted in his reports years later, Xehanort believed even at this point that darkness could be channeled and even controlled by a strong enough heart. The dark corridor eventually dropped Xehanort at Scala ad Caelum, where he was taken in by Keyblade Master Odin, becoming his seventh apprentice. During the course of his training, Xehanort eventually came to see his fellow pupil Eraqus as a brother. The two often spent their time playing chess between training. The Master taught Xehanort and his fellow classmates the ways of the Keyblade, and that their role as Keyblade wielders was to protect the worlds of light from darkness. However, this answer was unsatisfactory to Xehanort, and he often visited other worlds without permission to learn more. Initially, Xehanort wore Keyblade Armor during his travels, to protect himself from the darkness between worlds.

One day Master Odin informed everyone that the upperclassmen of Keyblade wielders had gone missing, including the sister of a fellow classmate, Baldr, and that his apprentices were to split into two groups to search the worlds. Xehanort traveled with Eraqus and another apprentice, heading to Agrabah first. Xehanort quickly realized that the world was still being reborn from the destruction of the Keyblade War, as no humans were in the world. Their search continued to Wonderland, where they avoided the insanity of the Queen of Hearts, but left Xehanort pondering if slaying those controlled by darkness is also necessary to protect the world.

Four years later, Xehanort visited the graves of his four fallen comrades. Eraqus tells him their demise wasn't his fault. However, Xehanort reveals his plan to go out into the worlds to learn more before their Mark of Mastery exam; Eraqus tells him to be back before the exam. This trip took Xehanort to Wonderland, where time had barely passed since his first visit. Still seeing the Queen of Hearts being influenced by darkness, Xehanort willingly approached her.

Between *Kingdom Hearts Dark Road* and *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

Ansem later visits Xehanort again and grants him the power to traverse time and tasks him with gathering twelve other incarnations of himself from across time to form the Real Organization XIII for his future self's final plans to obtain the power of Kingdom Hearts. After carrying out his duties in the future as "Young Xehanort," the youth eventually returns to his proper place in time and, while the rules of time travel prevent him from keeping his memories of his travels, the experiences he gained were engraved in his heart and would act as subconscious guidance for himself in the years to come.[6]

Eventually, the time drew near when both Xehanort and Eraqus would finally take their Mark of Mastery exams. To prepare for the exam, Xehanort was tasked to tour the various worlds to broaden his horizons. By this point in time, Xehanort had come to see the power of darkness as a necessity to wield if he were to be seen as an equal to Eraqus, a blueblood descended from the first keyblade wielders that comprised the Dandelions, and sought the means to wield both light and darkness in perfect balance. In the course of this pilgrimage, Xehanort met The Master of Masters, who gave him a black coat to use as an alternative method to ward off darkness and better observe the nature of the worlds. After seeing the darkness hidden within the worlds, Xehanort became disillusioned with the "false light" of the world that concealed the dark and decided to do what he could to change it, unaware that he was being driven by a subconscious memory of the future. Despite wishing to use the black coat, Xehanort was told by the Master that if he possessed true strength, the darkness would pose no threat to him; the Master then departed after revealing his true name. True to the Master's belief, Xehanort abandoned both his original Keyblade Armor and the black coat after feeling the darkness's power in the lanes between. Through his lack of fear of the darkness, Xehanort gained great power.

Eventually, both Eraqus and Xehanort became Keyblade Masters, and Eraqus was chosen as the Master's successor; Xehanort was chosen to inherit the No Name Keyblade. The newly titled Master Xehanort was free to take on apprentices of his own to train, and he traveled the worlds freely.

As he journeyed, Xehanort obtained vast knowledge concerning Keyblade lore, the Heartless, and the mysteries of the Keyblade War and Kingdom Hearts. Over the years, Xehanort's beliefs that darkness and light were meant to be in balance were further reinforced, believing that the "tyranny" of light had destroyed much of the darkness and shifted that balance. He, therefore, resolved to obtain the power of Kingdom Hearts so that he may create a World in balance. To that end, he sought to recreate the legendary χ-blade and begin a new Keyblade War. By this time, however, Xehanort had grown very old, and he devised a plan to use his Keyblade to extract his own heart and transfer it to a younger body to prolong his life until his ambitions were fulfilled. At one point, Xehanort discussed his ideas about the Keyblade War with Eraqus, who attempted to dissuade him from risking a new apocalypse for the sake of gaining knowledge. When Eraqus tried to stop him by force, Xehanort used his power of darkness to easily fend him off, scarring his face in the process.

Eventually, Xehanort encountered Ventus, who he took on as a pupil. Finding Ventus unsuitable as a vessel, he decided to use the boy in his plan to create the χ-blade. After failing to stimulate Ven's darkness during a training exercise in the Badlands, Xehanort forcibly extracted the darkness from his heart, creating Vanitas. Ven's heart was badly damaged in the process, and Xehanort brought him to the Destiny Islands to die in peace, but Ven showed signs of recovery after his heart connected with that of the newly born Sora. In order to strengthen Ven's light and keep him separated from Vanitas, Xehanort brought him to Eraqus at the Land of Departure and requested that he take care of Ventus and train him as a Keyblade wielder. His hopes were that Eraqus's dedication to the light would nurture Ventus and make him equal in strength to Vanitas so that they could one day fight each other, forging the χ-blade. Despite how they had parted ways, Eraqus readily accepts Xehanort's request, taking Ventus as an apprentice, to be trained along with Terra and Aqua. While there, Xehanort noticed Terra's desire for power, and he decided to make Terra his new vessel.

*Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

A few years later, Master Eraqus invites Master Xehanort to the Land of Departure to witness Terra and Aqua becoming Keyblade Masters. Xehanort accepts, but he hints that Terra has the potential for darkness and suggests Eraqus administer a Mark of Mastery exam to the two apprentices. During the exam, Xehanort subtly uses darkness to affect the Orbs of Light and nudge Terra's darkness during his spar with Aqua. At the end of the exam, Eraqus names Aqua as Master, telling Terra that he failed to keep his darkness in check. Meanwhile, Xehanort leaves the building, passing by Vanitas, who tells him that Terra is the key to luring Ventus away from home. Outside, Xehanort tells Terra that he should not fear his darkness, and that he should learn to channel it instead. He then leaves via a Corridor of Darkness, making himself unavailable when Eraqus tries to contact him about the Unversed threat. Master Eraqus tasks Aqua and Terra with countering the Unversed and locating Master Xehanort, and Vanitas manipulates Ventus into following Terra.

During his travels, Master Xehanort meets the evil fairy Maleficent, and he informs her of the existence of other worlds, the Princesses of Heart, and Kingdom Hearts. He also tells her that the Keyblade is necessary to take others' hearts, and warns her of the three Keyblade wielders that would follow him to her world.

Some time later, Master Xehanort summons Terra to the Keyblade Graveyard, where he tells him of Vanitas and his connection to the Unversed. He explains that he created Vanitas after Ventus succumbed to darkness in a training accident, and he asks Terra to stop Vanitas for him, suggesting that he may be drawn to Radiant Garden, the city of light.

After arriving at Radiant Garden, Terra spots Master Xehanort walking into the Castle Town, but he is distracted from following him by a giant Unversed. Xehanort strikes an alliance with Braig, and they stage Xehanort's kidnapping in order to manipulate Terra into using darkness. Braig faces Terra in battle, and Terra accidentally channels his darkness, scarring Braig's face and forcing him to flee. Xehanort consoles the distraught Terra, offering to take him under his wing, so they may pursue a balance between light and darkness together. He tells "Master Terra" to continue his journey and his search for Vanitas.

After Terra leaves Radiant Garden, Braig attempts to gun Master Xehanort down, furious at being set up as "collateral damage", but Xehanort easily forces him to back down. When Braig remarks that a scarred face is better than a lost heart, Xehanort reveals that Terra is incapable of stealing a heart, implying that he himself was the one who stole Aurora's heart.

Later, Master Xehanort has Vanitas abduct Mickey Mouse to lure Ventus to the Keyblade Graveyard, where he reveals to Ventus the truth about his past and his plans to create the χ-blade. He adds that Master Eraqus has kept Ventus from venturing away from the Land of Departure in order to prevent the creation of the χ-blade, and that he never trusted Ventus enough to tell him the truth. Xehanort summons a dark vortex that sends Ven to the Land of Departure, expecting him to confront Eraqus. He then calls Terra to him, telling him that Ven went to confront Eraqus on his own, and that he fears for Ven's safety. He sends Terra after Ventus, and Terra arrives in time to protect Ven, throws him through a portal to safety, and defeats Eraqus in battle. Although Terra and Eraqus both regret their actions, Xehanort appears and delivers the final blow against Eraqus, who dissolves into light in Terra's arms. Revealing his true intentions to Terra, for him to succumb to darkness, Xehanort tells Terra to return to the Keyblade Graveyard, where he will see Ventus and Aqua meet their ends. He then summons his Keyblade and uses it to unleash darkness on the Land of Departure, completely destroying the world and leaving nothing but the castle's remains, before departing.

Terra, Ven and Aqua arrive at the Keyblade Graveyard, where Master Xehanort and Vanitas confront the three Keyblade wielders. Xehanort uses his immense magic to alter the landscape, summoning giant cliffs and creating a whirling stream of abandoned Keyblades that pursues the three friends. Terra is knocked onto the cliff where Xehanort stands, Ventus tries to attack him from behind, but Xehanort instantly moves behind Ven and grabs him by the helmet of his Keyblade Armor. Terra is knocked off the cliff by the flying Keyblades while Xehanort flash-freezes Ventus and drops him off the cliff. Xehanort then creates an orb of magic which he launches into the clouds overhead, summoning Kingdom Hearts in the sky.

Terra returns to the top of the cliff and faces off against Xehanort and Vanitas, but Xehanort soon sends Vanitas to fight Ventus, leaving Xehanort and Terra to fight one-on-one. Xehanort goads Terra into tapping into his darkness, and Terra successfully defeats the elderly Master. While the battle between Ventus and Vanitas climaxes in the χ-blade's forging, Xehanort uses his Keyblade to extract his own heart and implant it into Terra, declaring his vow to survive to see the results of the Keyblade War. Terra-Xehanort is converted from Terra's body, with his old body fading away in a shower of light with a triumphant smile.

*Blank Points*

Master Xehanort and Terra continue to dispute over internal dominance within Terra-Xehanort. Despite Xehanort's insistence that he will soon subsume Terra's heart into his own, Terra remains confident that he will win over and eventually expel Xehanort. Xehanort realizes that Terra is harboring the heart of Eraqus, which may allow him to resist his darkness for longer than he expected. However, Xehanort serenely points out that he has many other plans in the works should he lose control over Terra's body.

Between *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep* and *Kingdom Hearts II*

Anticipating that Ventus and Vanitas's union may fail to successfully create the χ-blade, Master Xehanort had arranged a number of back up plans: Braig took the role of advisor and comrade for Terra-Xehanort, who had lost his memories except for his name following his fight with Aqua in Radiant Garden. With Braig's guidance, who led Radiant Garden's ruler, Ansem the Wise into discovering Terra-Xehanort and taking him in as an apprentice researcher, he and the amnesiac Terra-Xehanort began conducting experiments into the nature of the heart and the darkness within, in the attempt to remove one's sense of self. The two recruited other apprentices to assist in their research, which eventually led to the mass release of Heartless into the Realm of Light, which Terra-Xehanort marked with an emblem. Having banished Ansem the Wise to the Realm of Darkness and taking Ansem's name for himself, Terra-Xehanort and the other apprentices continue their experiments until they lose their hearts to darkness. Terra-Xehanort, recovering the use of his Keyblade, takes Braig's heart himself, before giving his own heart, creating his Heartless Ansem, Seeker of Darkness, and his Nobody Xemnas.

Ansem and Xemnas each carry out a part of Xehanort's plan: Ansem manipulates Maleficent into gathering the seven Princesses of Heart, while Xemnas and Xigbar found Organization XIII with the intent to turn its thirteen members into vessels for Xehanort's heart. But anticipating that the Organization members would prove unsuitable as vessels, Ansem travels back in time due to lacking as body and approaches Xehanort in his youth, granting him the ability to move forward in time and tasks him with gathering many incarnations of himself from throughout time.

In the meantime, Ansem and Xemnas each attempt to obtain the power of Kingdom Hearts. Ansem manipulates the Heartless into consuming the hearts of many worlds which created Kingdom Hearts in the End of the World's depths from the lost hearts, while Xemnas had Roxas and Xion collect hearts from Emblem Heartless and later manipulated Sora into doing the same which created Kingdom Hearts above The World That Never Was' sky from people's hearts. However, their plans are both thwarted by Sora and his friends, and both incarnations of Xehanort are destroyed.

### *Kingdom Hearts coded*

When Mickey returns to the Mysterious Tower, Yen Sid explains that the destruction of Ansem and Xemnas will inevitably lead to Xehanort's resurrection. Musing that Xehanort will have left himself many paths to take and cryptically suggesting that there may be more than one version of Xehanort to contend with, Yen Sid instructs Mickey to summon Sora and Riku to the tower to take the Mark of Mastery exam.

At the same time, Terra revives separately from Master Xehanort. Xehanort had Terra's heart moved to the Dark Figure and then Terra-Xehanort's heart from the past infused into Terra's empty body. Following this, Young Xehanort arrived in Radiant Garden to return Braig and another former member of the Organization to Nobody state.

### ***Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance***

As part of Master Xehanort's plan to fill the thirteenth seat in his new Organization, his incarnations intefere with the Mark of Mastery

Exam to capture either Sora or Riku. Once Sora is put to sleep under a Nightmare's guard, Master Xehanort calls the Organization together. While he is materializing, Young Xehanort keeps Riku at bay. However, Mickey freezes the Organization with Stopza. Unfortunately, Master Xehanort possesses the body of his younger incarnation, allowing him to move and to summon a Keyblade, holding off Riku until Mickey's magic wore off.

Master Xehanort arrives, admitting using only two hearts to create the χ-blade was too hasty. He reveals the χ-blade was divided at the conclusion of the Keyblade War into thirteen darknesses and seven lights. To gather the amount of hearts he needed, he tricked Maleficent into gathering the seven pure lights and created the Organization to hold pieces of his heart to serve as the thirteen darknesses. Due to Sora and Riku's interference and the unforeseen independence or weakness of a number of Organization members, the two-part plan had failed. However, having given Young Xehanort the ability to travel through time, Xehanort has brought about the creation of a new Organization XIII made up of himself, his other incarnations, and vessels that harbor pieces of his heart, which he intends to pit against the "Seven Lights".

Xehanort moves in to place a fragment of his heart inside Sora, but the arrival of Lea, Donald, and Goofy stalls the Organization long enough that they are forced to retreat, each member returning to his own time. As Master Xehanort fades, he tells his opponents that both the seven of light and the thirteen of darkness will have their numbers filled when the time comes.

Although Yen Sid and Mickey agree that they will be playing into Xehanort's hands, they resolve to gather seven Keyblade-wielding Guardians of Light, rather than endanger the Princesses of Heart.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

After Ansem, Xemnas, Dark Riku, and Vanitas vanished back into their respective pasts, Master Xehanort retreated to the Keyblade Graveyard with Saïx and Xigbar; Terra-Xehanort left on stand by, Luxord went looking for the Black Box, and Marluxia and Larxene went looking for the New Seven Hearts.

After reminiscing about his meeting with the Master of Masters, Xehanort discusses with Xigbar and Saïx how they would fill the second half of their new Organization. Saïx explains that they would turn Vexen and Demyx back into Nobodies to serve as reserve members, refine the replicas for housing the time traveling hearts, and recreate the lost replica No i to take Sora's place, as it is connected to the Sora's memories. Kingdom Hearts III Re Mind

Once all the seven guardians have been found they travel to the Keyblade Graveyard where Xehanort waits. He appears alongside Ansem, Xemnas, Vanitas, and his younger self, giving a similar speech to the one he gave Eraqus many years ago. The group summons a massive horde of Heartless, Nobodies, and Unversed to stall the guardians before departing.

Once the guardians make it back to the Keyblade Graveyard, Xehanort and the rest of the real Organization XIII confront them at the crossroads where he once confronted Terra, Aqua and Ventus. He states that the secrets of the Keyblade War will finally be unlocked, then summons No Name and creates a sprawling labyrinth known as The Skein of Severance as the battleground for the final clash, signifying the beginning of the war. Xehanort himself remains on a larger pillar behind the labyrinth to observe the coming battles.

After defeating nine of the thirteen darknesses, Sora, Riku, and King Mickey arrive at the Tower of Endings at the end of the labyrinth, where they are confronted by Young Xehanort, Ansem, and Xemnas. Xehanort informs them that the nine clashes beforehand have produced nine keys, taking the form of the No Name and that the remaining four will be forged with the final four battles, waving off the heroes' hopeful protestations. Young Xehanort, Ansem, and Xemnas then attack the group.

After a difficult battle, in which Master Xehanort frequently interferes via a storm of Keyblades, his three past selves are defeated, yielding three keys. He declares that only one more key is needed, uses No Name to summon Kingdom Hearts, and beckons Sora to battle him. While Sora initially refuses, Xehanort reveals Kairi and destroys her body to motivate Sora. Sora, Riku, and Mickey all attempt to attack Xehanort, but are easily repelled.

As the thirteenth key appears, Xehanort rises into the air and points No Name at Kingdom Hearts. The thirteen keys forged by the clashes combine, transforming No Name into the completed χ-blade. With the χ-blade finally in hand, Xehanort bids Kingdom Hearts to open and show him a new world. A ray of darkness emanates from the χ-blade and strikes Kingdom Hearts, consuming it with darkness.

Sora doubts that they can defeat Xehanort now that he controls Kingdom Hearts, but is reassured by the arrival of the rest of the guardians of light. Riku states that as Xehanort can travel through time, he acts as a portal, which can be used to trap him. Sora volunteers to stop Xehanort, aided by Donald and Goofy, while everyone else keeps Kingdom Hearts under control. Sora surprises Xehanort by opening the portal within him, transporting the four of them to a memory of Scala ad Caelum.

Unbeknownst to the guardians, Xehanort takes seven fragments of Kairi's surviving heart and scatters five of them across Scala ad Caelum, having hidden the remaining two within the hearts of Riku and Mickey, all as a final resort to ensure Kingdom Hearts can be opened through the power of the Princesses of Heart. During this time, Xehanort encounters a future version of Sora, who has used the power of waking to travel from the past and restore Kairi's heart. Noticing that Sora is beginning to fade from existence as a consequence of his power, Xehanort taunts that Sora has nearly run out of time as his present counterpart arrives with Donald and Goofy. Kingdom Hearts III Re Mind

After Sora defeats the Replica Xehanorts, Xehanort appears again and explains that Scala ad Caelum used to be the seat of power for all Keyblade wielders, and that he and his other selves can reunite here. Xehanort proceeds to absorb the replicas, granting him a set of Keyblade Armor. Summoning No Name, he proceeds to reshape the world to trap Sora, Donald, and Goofy, and engages them in battle. After a grueling battle both within the town and under its waters, Xehanort's armor is destroyed, but he escapes through a Corridor to the peak of the town. Sora, Donald, and Goofy pursue him to the tower, where he summons the χ-blade, summons Kingdom Hearts once again, and challenges the three to a final battle. Eventually, Xehanort uses the power of both Kingdom Hearts and the χ-blade to nearly slay Sora, but he is called back by Donald and Goofy. Together, they use the Keyblade and the power of friendship to break through Xehanort's attack and deal a blow that pierces Xehanort through the chest, mortally wounding him.

Sora urges Xehanort to admit defeat, but Xehanort states that it's too late. Xehanort reveals that Kingdom Hearts will trigger a purge, destroying all Worlds and returning them to their original state, giving them a new beginning where he may shepherd all those who would pollute the world with the darkness that sprouts endlessly within their hearts. Sora rebukes him, stating that a true leader would know that destiny cannot be controlled, reminding Xehanort of Eraqus.

The rest of the guardians of light arrive, having followed their hearts to find Sora. Terra approaches Master Xehanort and reminds him that there's more to light than meets the eye, causing Xehanort to remember that Eraqus's heart has been with Terra all along. Eraqus emerges from within Terra and tells Xehanort to hand the χ-blade over. Xehanort initially refuses to admit defeat, but Eraqus declares checkmate.

Finally accepting that he has lost, Xehanort hands the χ-blade to Sora. After silently observing the reunion between Terra, Aqua, Ventus, and Eraqus, he finally succumbs to his injuries, but is supported by Eraqus before he collapses. Eraqus asks his old friend if he is ready, and Xehanort assents. The two briefly take on the appearances of their past selves, share one last laugh, then finally depart for the afterlife together.

### *Kingdom Hearts Melody of Memory*

When Kairi finds herself in a memory of the Final World, she encounters a vision of Master Xehanort. As the two fight, Xehanort admits Kairi has grown as a Keyblade wielder but gloats that she will be unable to find clues to Sora's whereabouts in her current state. He overpowers her and nearly delivers the final blow, but Sora takes control of her body and defeats him, restoring the final fragment of her heart to her body. Before disappearing, Xehanort gives her a clue to Sora's whereabouts by recounting the words he, as Terra-

Xehanort, had told her before sending her away from Radiant Garden.

## Xemnas - The Superior of In-Between

**Xemnas**, also known as the **Superior of the In-Between**, is the Nobody of Terra-Xehanort and a major antagonist of the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise. He first appeared as a secret boss in *Kingdom Hearts Final Mix* before making his official debut as the main antagonist of *Kingdom Hearts II* . Since then, he reappeared as the overarching antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* and *Chain of Memories*, one of the main antagonists in *Kingdom Hearts: Dream Drop Distance* as well as one of the secondary antagonists in *Kingdom Hearts III.*

He is Rank I in the original Organization XIII and the commander of the strongest breed of Nobodies, the Sorcerers. He also wields twin Ethereal Blades and the power of nothingness.

He is voiced by Paul St. Peter (who also voiced Kurama from *Naruto* ) in the English version, and Norio Wakamoto in the Japanese version.

Ansem the Wise started to research the Heartless with an apprentice named Xehanort, who is actually the body of Terra converted into an amnesiac vessel by Master Xehanort. When Ansem decided to stop his research, spurred by the memories of his previous incarnation, Xehanort continued the research with the aid of Braig, Master Xehanort's accomplice, to find a way to manipulate the mind through the heart. While working on this project, using his No Name Keyblade on Braig and the other apprentices they duped into helping them, Xehanort intentionally separated his heart and body: Creating the Heartless that calls himself "Ansem" and the Nobody Xemnas.

## Plan

Xemnas, as one of the rare and strong Nobodies that could think and function like a human, made a plan set up by his previous incarnation. With the aid of Xigbar, the Nobody of Master Xehanort's accomplice Braig, Xemnas gathered the special case Nobodies of the residents of Radiant Garden to join him and Xigbar as the first eight members of Organization XIII: Xaldin, Vexen, Lexaeus, Zexion, Saïx and Axel. From there, his forces recruited Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene while he personally recruits Roxas as their final member. A few days after finding Roxas, Xemnas battled Sora at Hollow Bastion and used some of the memories he took to have a replica of him created. That replica, Xion, was made an unofficial member of the Organization as both she and Roxas were used to gather hearts to provide Xemnas with his personal Kingdom Hearts.

However, with only Xigbar knowing the truth, Xemnas's goal is to collect 11 "empty vessels" to hold a piece of Master Xehanort's heart, which would be achieved by connecting them to Kingdom Hearts. But the plan fell apart when all the members deployed to Castle Oblivion were defeated with Marluxia and Larxene conspiring against him in their attempt to take over the Organization along with the defection of Xion, Roxas and Axel half a year later. Regardless, Xemnas continued with the plan as he encouraged Sora to kill as many Heartless as possible before Ansem's interference severely crippled Xemnas's plans. In the end, Xemnas fused with his Kingdom Hearts and battled Sora and company in a fierce battle, but Xemnas ultimately perished.

### *Dream Drop Distance*

Due to Young Xehanort's time-traveling, Xemnas comes back as a member of the True Organization XIII. He taunts Sora with knowledge of his heart and the idea of Nobodies having hearts, ultimately revealing the true goals of the Organization. After fighting and being defeated by Sora, Xemnas leaves Young Xehanort to take Sora in. Back in the real world, Xemnas watches as Master Xehanort revives, but is forced to leave when Lea arrives.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Xemnas returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as one of the higher ranking members of the Real Organization XIII. He first appears in Twilight Town with Ansem, toying with Sora about his efforts to bring back Roxas, coercing him to give in to the darkness. Both Xemnas and Ansem are later warned by Xigbar not to get too carried away in toying with Sora as he had defeated them several times in the past.

Xemnas also debriefs Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, and Larxene, all members from the previous Organization, as he reveals to them why he chose them to return; their connection to the Keyblade legacy. Xemnas appears with the Real Organization XIII during the Second Keyblade War, first with Saix and Xion. But when Xion defects a second time, Xemnas prepares to strike her and Axel down for their treachery (especially Axel given his role in the previous Organization for eliminating traitors) until Roxas arrives in the nick of time. Unbeknownst to him, Saix was later revealed to have worked behind the scenes against him for his plot for atonement (alongside Vexen and Demyx). Angered, Xemnas kidnaps Kairi and brings her to Master Xehanort. Sora, Riku, and Mickey confront Xemnas, Ansem, and Young Xehanort after defeating the other members. Once Xemnas is defeated, he has his first real feeling in years; loneliness. He states he took the previous Organization for granted and that having a heart is nothing but pain. When Sora says that's part of being human, Xemnas concedes that it must take incredible strength before fading away for good.

*Kingdom Hearts Final Mix*

Xemnas, known as the **Unknown** in this game, appears as a secret boss in Hollow Bastion. He manifests after Sora arrives in the End of the World in the same room Maleficent was defeated in.

At the start of this battle, Xemnas initially attacks with three attacks: twin spirit bombs, an Ethereal Blade combo, and a damaging shield. However, as his health dwindles, he begins to fire his Ethereal Blades at the party, teleporting along the way, and eventually charging himself with energy and firing rays of nothingness. His most infamous attack involves cursing Sora and draining his health. The only way Sora could break free is to choose **Release** in a rapid roulette.

*Kingdom Hearts II* First battle

Before fighting Xemnas as the final boss, he tests Sora in a one-on-one fight. At the start of the fight, he curses Sora with an aura that drains his health. Sora should go to the top of the Memory's Skyscraper and use the Reaction Command "Facedown" to break free.

When colliding with Xemnas as he falls from the building as Sora is moving up, three Reaction Commands will appear over time, the first of which, "Clash", will cause Sora to pass Xemnas harmlessly. The second one, "Breakthrough", will cause Sora to attack Xemnas with a single attack, while the last one, which appears at the last second, will cause Sora to attack Xemnas several times and slam him into the skyscraper. Xemnas fights by teleporting around Sora, using Guard to repel Sora back and make himself temporarily invincible and swings his Ethereal Blades in perfect unison to constantly attack Sora.

After the test Xemnas calls upon the power of the hearts to help him get stronger and he leaves. Afterward, Kingdom Hearts opens the door to Xemnas, marking a point of no return.

## Final battle phase 1

After Sora opens the door and enters he has to go through a series of challenges before getting to Xemnas. After the trials are over, Sora and party find Xemnas at the top of a robotic dragon sitting on a throne in full body armor. He uses a sword that attacks whoever touches it at least five times then sends them flying. He also uses the Guard ability to keep the party from attacking. After he is defeated, Sora and party find themselves back at the tower that they were at originally, and think they have won. A portal is created to help everyone get back to safety when Xemnas keeps Sora and Riku from getting through.

## Final battle phase 2

When Sora and Riku find themselves trapped on a little Nobody ship, Xemnas sends his dragon and Nobodies to attack them. After bringing the dragon down, Xemnas takes them to another place in space. While the fight is the same as the previous one he launches Sora to the farthest place in the stage and sends lasers after him. Also, while Sora is fighting Xemnas, Xemnas has the ability to use all of the other Organization member's powers at the same time.

## Final battle phase 3

Xemnas takes his gloves off in this last fight against Sora and Riku.

He has the ability to teleport, to melt into the ground, and to fly. He constantly attacks Sora with lasers and lighting and sets off a huge series of Reaction Commands that Sora needs to complete to receive little to no damage.

Throughout the fight, Xemnas will make a copy of himself to confuse Sora and will have the second act as a decoy. Late in the fight, Xemnas will capture Sora in an inescapable ray and Riku has to free Sora while fighting off the second Xemnas. On his last health bar, Xemnas will unleash his ultimate attack.

The battlefield will turn dark and Sora and Riku become surrounded by lasers on all sides. Sora and Riku have to deflect the lasers for a few seconds and one mistake in blocking the lasers will result in certain death. After Sora and Riku successfully defend against all the lasers, Xemnas starts to attack Riku, who is saved by Sora. Then, Sora and Riku together attack Xemnas with the unlocking beam of the Keyblade that goes through him. After the strike, Xemnas is paralyzed leaving Riku and Sora with an easy finishing move. Xemnas curses the Keyblade and passes with his hand stretched out toward Sora and Riku and breaks into nothing.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Xemnas is Sora's final boss, but not the game's final boss. Here, he reprises his old attacks, like roundhouse kicks, Ethereal Blade combos, barriers, and Ethereal Blade projectiles. However, he now has the ability to trap Sora in a cage of barriers, and can hurl skyscrapers at him.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Xemnas, Young Xehanort, and Ansem confront Sora, Riku, and Mickey as the game's antepenultimate bosses, with faraway assistance from Master Xehanort.

## Xigbar - The Freeshooter

**Xigbar**, the **Freeshooter**, is the second member of Organization XIII and the secondary antagonist of the *Kingdom Hearts* series, acting as one of the secondary antagonists of *Kingdom Hearts II* , *Kingdom*

*Hearts 358/2 Days* and *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, and a major antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts III* .

Though his history with Sora was short, Xigbar had a much longer history with Master Xehanort and Keyblades in general as he saw Sora to be nothing compared to three Keyblade users he encountered through his original self **Braig** ages ago. *Kingdom Hearts III* reveals that he is the current vessel of Luxu, one of the Master of Masters' apprentices (alongside the Foretellers) from *Kingdom Hearts χ* . He reclaims his Keyblade after Xehanort's defeat and summons his fellow Foretellers.

He is voiced by James Patrick Stuart in English, and Hōchū Ōtsuka in Japanese.

Xigbar was once Luxu, an apprentice to the Master of Masters. One day, before the Master disappeared, he bequeathed Luxu a Keyblade engraved with his Gazing Eye and instructed him to pass the Keyblade on from apprentice to apprentice. However, Luxu was also ordered to keep watch over the Keyblade until a fated "Dark Master" appears to reenact the Keyblade War, passing his heart from body to body. Eventually, Luxu discovered this Dark Master, Master Xehanort, and decided to ally with Xehanort in order to see the Keyblade War through and reunite with the Foretellers.

As Braig, Luxu works as an apprentice of Ansem the Wise in Radiant Garden, and poses as a braggart seeking the Keyblade's power to join Xehanort's side. Braig is offered the ability to use a Keyblade in return for his help in convincing Terra to use the powers of darkness. However, using a staged kidnapping to their advantage, Braig ends up being scarred in the resulting fight with his left eye permanently damaged. After Terra left, a furious Braig attempts to shoot Xehanort from behind for his injuries. But Braig is put in his place as Xehanort tells him they need to make Terra succumb to the darkness while performing his end of their pact. After fighting Aqua in the Keyblade Graveyard to give Xehanort time for his plan to come together, receiving a venomous flare from Ventus he never forgot, Braig fled back to Radiant Garden where he brought Ansem the Wise to Xehanort, now within the vessel that was originally Terra's body.

However, Braig later approaches the new Xehanort, now an apprentice under Ansem, and is dismayed to find that he does not recognize him, and Braig's attempts to help Xehanort remember prove only to annoy him. Braig nevertheless says in a friendly manner that he's got Xehanort's back, having been entrusted with Master Xehanort's back-up plan to use Ansem's research to devise a means of mind control. But in the process, they end up introducing Heartless to the Realm of Light. Sometime soon after, finding Xehanort with his previous incarnation's Keyblade, Braig asked if he is truly Master Xehanort before his heart was removed from his body. However, having a strong will, Braig's Nobody Xigbar came into being and became Xemnas's number II in the newly formed Organization XIII.

### *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Xigbar appears for the first time chronologically in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* . Present when Xion joins the Organization, he is shocked when his seemingly good friend, Demyx, reveals the annihilations that took place at Castle Oblivion. Later joining Roxas on a recon mission to Agrabah, they overhear Aladdin and Jasmine discussing the rebuilding of their city after many sandstorms strike. The Freeshooter later challenges Roxas at Olympus Coliseum when he first enters the Games, claiming to "care about his future" after the defeat of a Guard Armor at Roxas' hand. Xigbar later discussed the defaulting Xion with Xemnas and Saix in Where Nothing Gathers, later challenging "Poppet" himself in Wonderland. Xigbar then sees Xion as Ventus, and Xion is able to quickly strike Xigbar down with the power she was unknowingly sapping from Roxas.

### *Kingdom Hearts II* Appearance at Hollow Bastion

Not long after arriving in Hollow Bastion and reuniting with Aerith, Leon and Yuffie, Sora engaged a number of Dusk Nobodies in battle around the city. After being led away from the main town, Sora, Goofy and Donald heard voices mocking them, but could find no source for them. After Sora demands that they show themselves, the remaining Organization members (having lost five members due to deaths and two others due to desertion) materialize, laughing. Though they are hooded, they are recognizable as the Organization from the description given to Sora and his companions by Yen Sid.

The Organization eventually departs, but Xigbar, still cloaked and hooded, stays behind to taunt Sora further, making them feel anxious about the power of the Organization. He also openly compares the similarities between a look Sora gives him and one given to him by Ventus; Sora dismisses this as random banter meant to confuse him. Xigbar then leaves, staying out of Sora's way for a very long time.

## The Land of Dragons

Sora encounters Xigbar again in at the gates to the Emperor's throne room in The Land of Dragons. Having encountered another hooded man and suspected him to be his missing friend Riku, Sora inquires if he is the same person. Xigbar removes his hood, revealing otherwise and remarking that he had never heard of anyone named Riku. Xigbar summons his Snipers to distract Sora while he escapes. The diversion works, although the Nobodies were defeated, and Xigbar is able to continue his mission of summoning a enormous Heartless to harvest hearts for the Organization's plans. He manages to set the Storm Rider on the city, but it is soon destroyed by Sora, Mulan, Donald and Goofy.

## The World That Never Was

Xigbar's final appearance in the game is in The World That Never Was, inside Organization XIII's stronghold. After Riku and Naminé helped Kairi to escape from the Organization, they head for the Hall of Empty Melodies, a large, open-air room leading further up into the castle. Sora and his party arrive there, but are stopped by Saïx, who calls out swarms of Shadows and a few Armored Knight Heartless to attack the intruders. Maleficent and Pete also arrive, expressing interest in taking the Organization's castle for themselves. Eventually, Maleficent and Pete leave to formulate a plan for taking the castle, and Saïx heads up to rejoin Xemnas. Sora and Kairi remain separated as Riku and Kairi remain above Sora on a balcony, fighting off the Heartless gathered there. Many Heartless attack Sora as well, but they are all dispatched in a sudden rain of arrows from a hidden Xigbar. He walks into view, and asks if Sora has been a good boy mockingly, echoing the words from his first encounter with Sora. He states how Sora put the Organization in a "pickle", and he supposes that was the reason the Keyblade chose him. He also makes a very cryptic remark on how he wasn't "half the hero the others were". Sora simply takes it as an attempt to throw him off. Xigbar then engages Sora in battle, referring to him as "Roxas" and expressing anger at him for betraying the Organization. Ultimately, he is defeated and begins to fade into the darkness. Before he disappears, Sora asks him why he called him "Roxas", to which Xigbar merely responds, "Wouldn't you like to know?"

### *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

*Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix* contains several additional cutscenes of Organization XIII's activity. One shows a conversation at an unknown time between Xigbar and Zexion, with Xigbar having recently returned from finding new members for the Organization (including Marluxia, whom he mentions as a new recruit) while Zexion and Vexen were discussing Xemnas' visit to the Chamber of Repose. Xigbar expressed his knowledge about the events of Keyblade warriors that appeared before they found Xehanort. He also talked about his eavesdropping on Xemnas during his visits to the Chamber of Repose, and how he seemed to be conversing with someone that wasn't really there.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Summoned by Young Xehanort, due to being "half-Xehanort", Xigbar is made a member of the True Organization XIII and aided in baiting Sora into their trap.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Xigbar returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as a major villain.

Xigbar first appears in Olympus mocking Sora and his company, toying with his mind as usual before uncharacteristically encouraging Sora not to change who he is and seek to restore the hearts connected to his. In that same world, he observes Maleficent and Pete digging up Pandora's Box, mistaking it for the Black Box from the age of fairy tales. Once Maleficent realizes it's not the right box, both leave. Xigbar, seemingly disappointed it was not the Black Box, begins to recite the old saying "May your heart be your guiding key", though the scene cuts after the first few words.

However in the remind DLC the scene continues with Luxord appearing to confront him using a riddle, Xigbar tells Luxord to do his tasks but Luxord simply reminds Xigbar that he is always carrying out his orders from his higher ups but also states he cant help himself but observe his opponents strategies. he further asks him why the Black box is suddenly important to the Organization and if it was either Xemnas and Xehanort who gave out the order. Luxord quickly rules out Xehanort stating he only cares about the clash between the seven lights and thirteen darknesses and as such having little interest in the black box. Leaving Xemnas and the one who informed Luxord of his task Xigbar him self. Xigbar denies informing him of task stating it was Xemnas that gave him his task. However Luxord states his inquires suggested otherwise causing Xigbar to get nervous figuring out that Luxord asked Xemnas of the box. Luxord begins to question of his intentions with the box, Xigbar lies to him stating he does not know what is inside the box but states he heard the it contains important secrets of past Keyblade wielders when Luxord asks him where did he hear about this Xigbar continues to lies to him stating he does not know. Beginning to be suspicious of Xigbar, Luxord throws a card to him which Xigbar catches. Luxord begins to interrogate him further stating that he is in a rush to secure it before others such as Maleficent and Pete find it to keep his secret connection to the black box from those around him he finally asks him who his real identity was. When Xigbar refuses to answer aside from glaring at him, Luxord lets his guard down stating it doesnt matter to him altogether, he states he will continue to pretend to feign ignorance before he teleports away. After this, Xigbar asks aloud who Luxord's true identity was.

Xigbar appears again with Xemnas and Ansem overlooking Twilight Town, warning them not to underestimate Sora as he has done some damage to their plans in the past and could easily do it again.

During a meeting with some of the Organization members, Larxene reveals Xigbar is the driving force behind the Organization's search for the Black Box, though none of the others seem to know what's inside of it as according to her Xigbar refuses to tell anyone about the black box.

Once the fated battle at the Keyblade Graveyard finally arrives, Xigbar appears with Dark Riku on two different occasions first he walks by Dark Riku's side after the former taunts his counterpart, telling Riku that he was making sure he want on the path toward a second failure amd informs the guardians if they have what it takes against they Organization they will have to prove it Xehanort one final time, he then turns to Dark Riku telling him to "take it away" before disappearing, he later joins Dark Riku and Ansem against Riku and Sora at the Trail of Valediction. After fighting Sora and Riku, Xigbar, seemingly defeated, reveals to them his motivation for working with Master Xehanort was the promise of wielding his own Keyblade. Sora and Riku rebuke the idea of Xigbar being worthy of a Keyblade, and Xigbar, laughing at the irony, teleports to the top of the labyrinth and seemingly falls to his death.

After Xehanort's defeat, a still-alive Xigbar retrieves Xehanort's Keyblade and summons four of the Foretellers. Revealing himself to be their erstwhile companion Luxu, Xigbar explains what happened in the later years. Watching from afar was Maleficent and Pete whom seemingly gave up their search of the black box.

Xaldin - The Whirlwind Lancer

**Xaldin**, also known as the **Whirlwind Lancer**, is the third member of Organization XIII and a major antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* series. He is a silver-tongued Nobody who controls the wind. He wields six lances named **Lindworm** and uses his powers over wind to manipulate all six at once, for both offensive and defensive purpose.

Xaldin's lances can transform into a dragon-shaped contraption to attack opponents with whirlwinds. He controls the lance-wielding Dragoon Nobodies.

He is the main antagonist of the Beast's Castle arcs in *Kingdom Hearts II* and a minor ally and playable character in *358/2 Days* .

He was voiced by David Dayan Fisher in the English dubbed version who also portrayed Shaw in *National Treasure*, and Yōsuke Akimoto in the Japanese version.

Xaldin was once **Dilan**, a castle guard working under Ansem the

Wise, benign lord of the Radiant Garden kingdom, who met Ventus and later took Aqua's armor and Keyblade into the castle. Becoming a Nobody to be free of feelings, Xaldin understood the setbacks of lacking a heart, but kept a clear disdain towards people who follow their hearts, especially towards the Beast.

Xaldin was present with the rest of the Organization when Xemnas inducts Xion into the Organization and when Xemnas and the others overlook Kingdom Hearts. Much later, he was present with the remaining members when some of the Organization members were defeated (being Vexen, Larxene, Lexaeus, Marluxia and Zexion) along with Xion's disappearance, Xaldin asks Xemnas where she has headed to but Xemnas responds by referring to Xion as in "It" than "she" due to her being a replica. Xaldin asks Xemnas to explain about the replica program to the rest of the members. When Xemnas orders Axel to retrieve Xion and bring her back alive, Xaldin protests this stating he would rather just eliminate her for deserting the Organization, however Saïx informs him that she isn't a deserter but that she was a flawed replica who gained an identity of her own, before he leaves he states that bringing her back alive would be "sheer madness".

Xaldin was also present when Xemnas gave Axel the order to eliminate Roxas after he defected from the Organization, Axel protests about this but Xaldin reminds him that he was ruthless to those who turn on the Organization. When Axel tries to explain otherwise, he send the order home by sending one of his lances into the backrest of Axel's chair, inches from his head. However, Axel still refuses to do so, so Xemnas threatens to eliminate him as well if he does not comply. Xaldin also appears with, Xemnas, Xigbar, Saïx, Luxord and Demyx to confront and taunt Sora, Donald and Goofy. He laughs with the rest of the Organization at Xemnas' mockery of Sora before disappearing. After this confrontation, Xaldin appears with his fellow members in the meeting room, expressing doubt that Sora is capable of wielding a Keyblade stating that he's "nothing but a boy", but Xigbar points out that unlike them Sora is pure of heart. He then breaks up an argument between Xigbar and Demyx by mocking the latter's display of emotion and asking the last time anyone of them felt anything much to Luxord's disappointment.

Xaldin secretly begins his attempt to manipulate the Beast's rage to create a powerful Nobody and Heartless. He first convinces the drained Beast that Belle is plotting against him and telling him to trust one and to feed his anger as his anger will only keep him strong. When the Beast tells him he has enough strength he mocks him by tell him no one could ever love a Beast causing him to snap at him before disappearing. Sora and his company arrive in the room but he only attacks them but Sora is able to knock him back to his senses. After Sora and the Beast defeat the Heartless in the castle he appears once more causing the Beast to charge at him but disappears once again, When he asks what he wants Sora explains his plan to turn him into a heartless. Xaldin appears with the remainder of the Organization after Demyx's defeat where Saïx reveals to them that Sora knows the truth of their plan. When Luxord explains that things are in motion, Xaldin adds that nothing is set in stone and that the dice are not in his favor he will "share Demyx's fate". Xigbar then asks Xemnas if defeating Sora will impact the Organization's plans, Xemnas explains that if Sora dies so easily he will no longer be useful to them to which Xaldin states that's what he wanted to hear, as it's not in his nature to hold back.

When Sora and company return to the Beast's castle, the Beast and Belle prepare to have their private dance but are interrupted by Xaldin who summons more heartless for the group to defeat causing the Beast's anger to rise before leaving he tells the Beast to het his anger grow. After this, Sora and Beast confront Xaldin now with the rose in his possession and taunting the former, when Sora asks what he really wants he explains when Kingdom Hearts is complete the nobodies can exist fully and completely and explains why he needs Beast as a nobody. He then kidnaps Belle, forcing the Beast to choose whether Belle or the rose is more important to him. The plan fails when Belle gets away with the rose and Xaldin falls against Sora and the Beast, fading into nothingness.

However, in *Dream Drop Distance*, it's revealed that he was revived as Dilan along with Even, Aeleus, Ienzo and Lea. He reappears in *Kingdom Hearts III* in an non speaking role where he has returned to his post as a castle guard. He and Aeleus first search for Even but do not find him, unaware he had returned into his nobody Vexen as a member of Real Organization XIII. He was shocked to see Ansem the Wise return along with the others expressing regret for betraying him until Aeleus comforts him. He is last seen escorting Namine in the end once she was restored to greet Riku. Xaldin however makes a cameo in a flashback at the time the original Organization's formation when Dark Riku explains the story behind Master Xehanort forming the Real Organization to Sora.

Vexen - The Chilly Academic

**Vexen**, the *Chilly Academic* (いてつく学究, *Itetsuku Gakkyū* ?, lit. *Freezing Scholar* ), is a major antagonist-turned-anti-hero in the *Kingdom Hearts* video game franchise.

Vexen is the fourth member of Organization XIII and wields a shield and ice powers. Originally planning on using Riku's power of darkness to eliminate the traitorous Marluxia, he later attempts to confront Sora with a replica of Riku before engaging Sora himself. Despite being recompleted he willingly opted to become a nobody again as a reserve member of Real Organization XIII after being approached by Saïx to continue his research the two would ultimately work together to atone for their past misdeeds

*Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

Vexen was originally Even, one of Ansem the Wise's apprentices along with Braig, Dilan, Ienzo, and Aeleus.

When Ventus arrives at Hollow Bastion, he is accosted by Dilan and Aeleus, but the Trinity Armor's arrival forces Ven to leave. As Dilan and Aeleus attempt to follow the young Keyblade wielder, Even arrives and muses on what would become of the castle. Aeleus realizes that Even is right, but as they return to the castle, Even notes that Ven's heart is devoid of darkness.

Sometime later, Even, who is looking for Ienzo, encounters Ven, who had rescued Ienzo from a swarm of Unversed. Grateful of Ienzo's rescue, Even explains Ienzo's story to Ven and directs the Keyblade wielder to the Outer Gardens to find Terra.

Between *Birth by Sleep* and *Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days*

Sometime after Aqua's defeat of Terra-Xehanort, Xehanort is inducted into Ansem's ranks and becomes Ansem's favorite pupil. However, Xehanort wanted to delve deeper into the mysteries of the heart and darkness and convinced Even and the others to aid him. Their research eventually caused them to banish Ansem to the Realm of Darkness. At some point, Even's heart was consumed by darkness, giving birth to Vexen.

Years later, after Marluxia's induction, Vexen confronted Zexion and demanded to know where Xemnas was. Zexion simply informed Vexen that Xemnas was at the Chamber of Repose, causing Vexen to storm away while pondering why Xemnas was always hiding.

### *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Vexen plays a relatively minor role in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, but it should be noted that this role plays a major contribution to the game's central plot. Advisor and leader of the Castle Oblivion-based Replica Program that created Xion, he was present when the Sora replica joined Organization XIII. Vexen then was assigned on Day 12 to teach Roxas the art of reconnaissance in Twilight Town, and was later getting sent away to Castle Oblivion, where he used his Replica Program to create the Riku Replica in order to challenge Sora.

The Chilly Academic was later exterminated by Axel at the Castle, for the purpose of raising Saïx through the ranks. All Vexen had left behind after his demise was knowledge, Axel later discovering a document he had composed about Naminé in the Castle That Never Was's library. This Nobody's only other mention in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* was when Xemnas revealed the truth about Xion before the surviving members of Organization XIII in Where Nothing Gathers.

### *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*

In *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*, Vexen appeared as an antagonist in both Sora's and Riku's storylines. He assists Lexaeus and Zexion in their efforts to stop Marluxia (whom Vexen loathed) and Larxene (whom he's not too fond of either) from overthrowing the Organization (Axel, the other Organization member residing in the castle, is deemed too unpredictable to be anything other than a liability). To do this, Vexen and his cohorts intend to use Riku's darkness to counteract Sora's light.

Vexen engages Riku in a cautious battle and uses the data he obtained from the fight to create a copy of Riku. The replica is completely aware of his status as a fake, but unlike Riku, is not afraid to use the darkness. However, even with darkness on his side, the replica fails to defeat Riku.

Even with the failure, Vexen has other plans for the replica, and goes to Marluxia and Larxene. He offers the replica to test Sora, though first he would have to have his memories changed around. They then have Naminé manipulate the replica's memories until he thinks he is the real Riku. He also believes that he made a promise to Naminé like Sora had, and because of this conflict, the replica confronts Sora multiple times, saying that Naminé no longer needs Sora.

However, the replica soon spirals out of control, and Marluxia deems Vexen's experiment a failure. Vexen is insulted, saying that a neophyte like Marluxia has no right to speak to an elder like Vexen. However, Marluxia makes the threat of reporting Vexen's failure to "the Superior", and Vexen's fear of the Superior's power overrides his previous elitist attitude. Now with Vexen under his grip, Marluxia orders Vexen to eliminate Sora, much to his surprise.

Vexen then confronts Sora, saying that Sora is in debt to him for reuniting him with Riku. Sora is angered, and the two battle. However, as they fight, Vexen delves deep into Sora's heart, and creates a world card forged from the memories on the other side of his heart. Vexen tells Sora that if he wants to truly defeat him, then he must enter that world.

Meanwhile, Marluxia, Larxene, and Axel note that Vexen is jeopardizing their plans, for if Sora discovers the other side of his heart, then he will no longer be of any use to them. They then decide to have Axel eliminate Vexen before permanent damage can be done.

Sora discovers that the new world is Twilight Town, which is strange because Sora has only visited places in his memories, and he has no memories of Twilight Town. Even so, Sora feels a sense of familiarity from this place. He explores the town until he arrives at the gates of a mansion. Vexen makes his appearance there, asking Sora if the familiarity of this place or his memories of Naminé is true. Sora doesn't understand what he means, and Vexen sees that he is but a slave of his memories, just like "his Riku". Sora is again angered, and battles Vexen one more time.

Vexen loses again, and seeing that Sora is too dangerous, plans to tell him of Marluxia's plot and, by extension, Roxas's existence. Before he can fully explain, however, he is struck by Axel, who embeds a Chakram into Vexen's body. Vexen begs to be spared, but Axel tells him he can be "nothing instead of just being a Nobody" and snaps his fingers, detonating the Chakram and incinerating Vexen, making him the first member of Organization XIII to die.

Ultimately he and later Larxene, Lexaeus, Marluxia and Zexion all turned out to be pawns that fell victim to Axel's plot of raising Saïx through the ranks of the Organization.

### *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

Vexen's spirit returns as an Absent Silhouette in Agrabah after Sora examines the Peddler's revived shop. If Sora investigates the Silhouette, Vexen challenges the Keyblade wielder to a rematch, but is eventually slain. Sora can also challenge a data replica of Vexen in the Garden of Assemblage.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Even is resurrected following the destruction of his Heartless and Vexen. Though conscious again, Even is unstable, so Aeleus has him rest.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Following his revival, Even wanders around Radiant Garden, regretful of his actions as Vexen. When Saïx arrives and recruits him to finish his work on the Replica Program, Even seizes the chance to atone for his actions and becomes Vexen once more. Under

Master Xehanort's orders, Vexen refines his past replicas to be vessels to the past versions of Xehanort, as well as other time-traveling vessels. However, he is quickly benched and deemed a reserve member. Following Xehanort's failure to turn Sora into the thirteenth vessel, Vexen also creates another replica for Xion and for those wh truly need them. In the Caribbean, Vexen assists Luxord in researching how Davy Jones retains his existence despite lacking a heart. Upon seeing the Dead Man's Chest and finding out that Jones's heart is the physical organ, Vexen takes his leave,

However, Vexen later saves Ansem the Wise from Xehanort's Heartless with the help of Hayner, Pence and Olette and reveals his desire to atone. Later, he recruits Demyx (who has also been benched) to help him in plans by offering him a chance to atone himself for his past misdeeds by delivering a replica body and escort Ansem the Wise to Ienzo in Hollow Bastion, giving them a vessel to place Roxas's heart in.

Following Master Xehanort's defeat, Even regains his humanity and assists Ansem the Wise and Ienzo in restoring Naminé, with Sora and Kairi providing Naminé's heart.

## Lexaeus - The Silent Hero and Taciturn Stalwart

**Lexaeus**, the **Silent Hero**, is a minor antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories* . He is a Nobody that serves as the fifth member of Organization XIII and wields an Axe Sword and the power of Earth.

### *Birth by Sleep*

Lexaeus was once Aeleus, one of the guards of the castle in Radiant Garden. He and Dilan confront Ventus when the latter is pursuing King Mickey. However, when the Trinity Armor Unversed arrives, Aeleus and Dilan attempt to help Ventus, but Even reminds them of their duty and reveals that Ansem the Wise needs them. Later, Aeleus throws Lea and Isa out of Hollow Bastion.

Sometime later, Aeleus was attacked by Terra-Xehanort, who turned him into a Heartless and Nobody. This Nobody, named Lexaeus, joined the Organization.

## Chain of Memories

Lexaeus is one of the members assigned to Castle Oblivion, along with Vexen, Larxene, Marluxia, and Zexion. He is working with Vexen and Zexion in their own personal scheme opposing Marluxia and Larxene's plan of overtaking the Organization with Sora as their puppet.

When Riku arrives in Castle Oblivion, Lexaeus confronts him at the end of the fourth basement. After an arduous battle, Lexaeus attempts to finish Riku off, by sacrificing himself in a suicidal attack with the power of darkness which sends Riku to the Realm of Darkness. In the *Re:Chain of Memories* remake, Xehanort's Heartless instead promptly possesses Riku and finishes off Lexaeus. As he dies, Lexaeus apologizes to Zexion.

## *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

Lexaeus's spirit later reemerges as an Absent Silhouette and forms at the Sandlot in Twilight Town after Sora, Donald, and Goofy battled a swarm of Nobodies there. If Sora investigates the Silhouette, Lexaeus engages the trio, but is eventually slain.

## *Dream Drop Distance*

Lexaeus is revived as Aeleus along with Dilan, Even, Ienzo and Lea as revealed in *Dream Drop Distance* . After Lea searches all over Hollow Bastion for Braig and Isa, Aeleus informs Lea that Dilan and Even are still unstable.

## Zexion - The Cloaked Schemer

**Zexion**, also known as the " **Cloaked Schemer** ", is the Nobody of **Ienzo** and Rank VI in Organization XIII. He serves as the secondary antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories: Reverse/Rebirth*, wishing to use Riku as a puppet in Castle Oblivion. He wields the element of Illusion, and uses his element to create illusions and objects to fight for him. Unlike the other Organization members, Zexion's weapon was originally unknown, and his talents were used only outside of normal combat.

In *Kingdom Hearts Re:Chain of Memories*, Zexion's weapon was revealed to be a book called a Lexicon. Zexion appeared in *Chain of Memories* as a participant in the struggle within the Organization between the newer and veteran members. Zexion appeared in the game *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, as one of the playable characters in multiplayer mode.

He is voiced by Vincent Corazza in the English dubbed version, and Akira Ishida in the Japanese version. When disguised as Sora, he is voiced by Haley Joel Osment in the English dubbed version, and Miyu Irino in the Japanese version.

### *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

Zexion was once Ienzo, a quiet boy and one of six apprentices to the ruler and scientist of Radiant Garden, alongside Xehanort, Braig, Dilan, Even, and Aeleus. Worried the Darkness in people's hearts would eventually consume his world, Ansem began performing tests on Xehanort's heart.

Eventually, at Ienzo's persuasion, he created a laboratory in his castle's basement for such experimentation. However, Ienzo and the other apprentices had their own intentions for the laboratory, and began conducting inhumane experiments on the human heart and the darkness within it. Such experimentation led to the creation of Heartless. Ansem quickly discovered their secret experiments, and immediately ordered them to stop. One day, after being advised to review their research data by King Mickey, Ansem found that the effects of their experiments had become irreversible.

Eventually, Ienzo and the other five apprentices dabbled too deep into darkness through their continued experiments. Ienzo, along with the others, was consumed by the darkness, producing a Heartless. However, the apprentices all had strong wills, and so Ienzo also became his Nobody, Zexion. The six Nobodies formed Organization XIII, and banished Ansem the Wise to the Realm of Darkness.

### *Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days*

In *358/2 Days*, Zexion is present when Xion joins Organization XIII. Zexion later teaches Roxas how to fill the mission gauge in Twilight

Town, before being sent away to Castle Oblivion. True to his personality, he was patient with the Keyblade wielder, carefully and calmly explaining the filling of the gauge in great detail. Zexion also makes a cameo appearance later in the storyline.

During Xion's nightmare on Destiny Islands, Roxas stands on the beach of the island, missing his friend. He later sees the hooded Sora copy and approaches her. She removes her hood and turns out to be none other than Zexion, who proceeds to taunt a younger version of Riku as he did in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories* . The scene then begins to fade, Xion (In the form of the shocked Roxas) undergoing a series of transformations until she finally takes Sora's form for the first time.

## *Kingdom Hearts: Chain Of Memories* Discovering Riku

After Sora had been lured into Castle Oblivion, Zexion discovers two other scents deep in the dungeons of the castle. One of them belongs to a Maleficent formed from someone's memory, having been given life by Castle Oblivion's unique properties. Originally, he mistakes the other scent to be that of "The Superior". Eventually, however, Zexion and his cohorts determine that the scent belongs to Riku, who had appeared in the Castle by force of will after Sora's arrival. Vexen hypothesizes that the darkness in Riku's heart ("Ansem") caused Zexion to mistake him for "The Superior", calling the effect "fascinating". Specifically, Riku's heart is plagued by the presence of Ansem.

## Opposition to Marluxia

Zexion, as well as Lexaeus and Vexen, come to see that Marluxia, keeper of Castle Oblivion, intends to take control of Organization XIII, with the help of Larxene, by using Sora as their puppet. Though they see that they can use Riku to counter Sora, they decide to oppose Marluxia's plot by having Vexen investigate Marluxia under the guise of offering to help using the Riku Replica he creates with combat data from the real Riku. However, Vexen is eventually killed on Marluxia's orders by Axel, whom Zexion and Lexaeus had been unsure about trusting. Axel later tells them he had performed the deed only to gain Marluxia's trust, and continues to cooperate with Zexion in tracking Sora and Riku.

Seeing that Vexen's efforts to derail Marluxia's plan had failed, Zexion sends Lexaeus to sway Riku into joining them, but Riku refuses to allow darkness to control him and defeats Lexaeus in combat. With the last of his strength, Lexaeus manages to knock Riku unconscious, rendering him helpless. However, before he can finish the job, Xehanort's Heartless takes control of Riku's body and finishes Lexaeus with the power of darkness.

Riku is then enveloped in his own personal darkness, where "Ansem" tries to corrupt him - however, he is saved by King Mickey and continues ascending Castle Oblivion.

### Confronting Riku

After Lexaeus dies in his failed attempt to subvert Riku's resistance to darkness, Zexion discusses the Organization's fate with Axel and learns that Larxene has been killed as well, bringing the number of Organization members eliminated to three. Axel tells him that he himself was defeated by Sora as well, and that Marluxia is almost certainly the next to go.

Zexion decides that with the possibility of Marluxia dying soon, Riku is no longer needed, and heads off to intercept him. Zexion appears before Riku while he is between floors of the castle, shortly after the death of Marluxia. As the force of Marluxia's death shakes the castle, Riku halts with surprise and comments how a very strong scent in the air has died. Zexion materializes in front of him and tells him that Sora has just defeated Marluxia. Riku is surprised to learn that Sora is also in the castle, but Zexion tells him he would never be able to face him after having such darkness in his heart.

He gives Riku a World Card to Destiny Islands, and Riku winds up facing a Darkside Heartless. After he defeats it, Zexion reappears, and continues to play on his guilt, telling him Sora will always oppose him as a host of the dark. Sora then appears himself, brandishing his Keyblade and accusing Riku of being corrupt. He envelops Riku in light, rendering him unable to do anything. Instead of drowning Riku into helplessness, however, the predicament causes Naminé to come to his aid, in the guise of Kairi, telling him that he should stop rejecting the darkness within his heart, and instead tells him to draw on that power to free himself of the oppressing light and strike out at Sora. He wounds Sora, whose disguise falters to reveal Zexion, who had been using his powers of illusion to deceive Riku.

Zexion is astounded by Riku's ability to control the darkness, and is also enraged at his perseverance. He decides to engage Riku in combat himself, albeit wounded, but still puts up a rather difficult fight. However, Riku eventually overcomes and defeats Zexion (in the original *Chain of Memories* Zexion runs away instead of fighting Riku).

After escaping from Riku, Zexion appears in a room, where Axel and a companion are waiting. In a panic, Zexion thinks Axel's companion is Riku himself, but then realizes it's only the Riku Replica. Axel and the replica then approach Zexion, and Axel directs the replica's attention to his lack of wholeness. He tells him that if he can find strength that the real Riku doesn't have, he can become a whole person of his own, rather than a mere puppet or whole copy of Riku. The Replica then kills Zexion.

Ultimately, Zexion along Vexen, Lexeaus, Vexen, Marluxia and Larxene were all pawns that fell victim to Axel's plot of raising Saïx through the ranks of the Organization.

*Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories* manga

In the manga adaption of *Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*, Zexion does not escape from Riku after being defeated in battle on the virtual Destiny Islands. Instead, Zexion appears to Riku and taunts him about being weaker than Sora because he rejects the darkness. He transforms into Sora and rebukes him for embracing it, tricking Riku into thinking it is actually Sora accusing him instead of Zexion.

Later on, after changing back into himself, he further influences him by saying Sora would never want to see him again because he ran away from the light, but the Organization would welcome him with open arms. He consumes Riku in light, making him unable to do anything and attempts to show the pain of the light, but Riku, enraged, instead turns on Zexion and kills him with a slash of his Soul Eater. Zexion never fights with the Riku Replica.

In the manga, Zexion visits the floor where Lexaeus was killed, and he never makes an alliance with Axel.

*Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

Zexion's spirit later reemerges as an Absent Silhouette, lurking in the Underworld of Olympus Coliseum.

While tracking down Hades, Sora and company encounter and observe Zexion's Silhouette. They wonder what the Silhouette is, but choose to ignore it. Later, after acquiring the Olympus Stone, Demyx reveals to Sora and company the nature of the Silhouettes, using Zexion's as an example.

If Sora chooses to battle the Silhouette, Zexion proves himself a dangerous foe, using his Lexicon to imprison Sora and company and attack them inside, but he is ultimately slain.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Following Zexion's death, Ienzo is revived alongside the rest of Ansem's apprentices.

When Lea returns to the castle from searching for Braig and Isa, Ienzo explains to Lea that if a person's Heartless and Nobody were killed and said person's homeworld was destroyed, they would end up in Traverse Town. However, Lea rejects Ienzo's ideas.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Although Zexion doesn't appear in this game, Ienzo is nonetheless referred to as his Nobody by Demyx when the latter delivers Ansem the Wise back to Radiant Garden, much to Ienzo's shock. Ienzo is also referred to as Zexion by Xemnas at the Keyblade Graveyard where he was among those responsible for reviving Roxas by placing his heart into another vessel. Zexion however does make a cameo in a flashback when Dark Riku explains the purpose of Organization XIII to Sora.

Saïx - The Lunar Diviner

**Saïx**, the **Luna Diviner**, is one of the secondary antagonists in the

*Kingdom Hearts* series. He serves as one of the secondary antagonists in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* and *Kingdom Hearts II*, a minor antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, and a major antagonist turned anti-hero in *Kingdom Hearts III* . He is the seventh member of the original Organization XIII and a member of the new Organization. He wields a claymore and the power of the Moon, using the latter to enter a berserk rage. He commands the Berserker Nobodies.

Saïx's original self, Isa, was the best friend of Lea, the original self of Axel, being the foil to his friend's zany antics. Prior to their attempt to infiltrate Hollow Bastion, Isa and Lea find Ventus. Watching Lea cheer the boy up, Isa joins his friend in sneaking in before they are thrown out of the castle by Dilan.

Years later, Isa's heart was removed from his body by Terra-Xehanort, creating Saïx.

*Kingdom Hearts 352/2 Days*

Saïx plays a relatively important role in Organization XIII, assigning missions to all the other Organization members. Saïx is the one who gave Xemnas's orders to Axel to eliminate traitors to their Organization in Castle Oblivion. It is generally accepted by the remaining members that at this point the two planned to not only eliminate traitors, but also anyone who stood in the way of their plans, such as Vexen and Zexion. Saïx is also revealed to be the one who picked which members would be going to Castle Oblivion, namely the members suspected of being traitors, as well as anyone else who was "getting in the way". Those who fell victim to this plot were Marluxia (who attempted to take control of the Organization for himself by manipulating Sora through Namine) Larxene (who co-conspired with Marluxia), Zexion, Vexen and Lexaeus (the latter three who countered Marluxia's plot by using the Riku Replica).

After Axel's return from Castle Oblivion and his growing friendship with Roxas and Xion, a rift between Saïx and Axel begins to form. He eventually confronts Axel of this, as their friendship is more concrete because their original selves were best friends. Eventually, Saïx dismisses his previous plans with Axel as "just an idle fantasy", as they both have changed too much for them to be friends anymore.

Working on Organization XIII's plans for Sora with Xemnas, he later challenges Roxas to a battle of will when the Keyblade wielder attempts to leave Organization XIII. Saïx loses the battle, and Roxas escapes. Up until Xion's destruction and absorption at the hands of Roxas, Saïx views the Sora copy as nothing but a mere, hooded puppet. He even insists that the others would say "it" when referring to Xion, rather than "she". At one point when Axel and Roxas return with an unconscious Xion he insults her by calling her "it" this prompts Roxas to call him out about it and Axel to angrily tell him to keep his mouth shut as they walk off leaving Saïx to ponder how Axel has changed.

After Xion's end, Xemnas orders Saïx to retrieve Roxas, who is on his way to the Castle that Never Was to defeat Organization XIII and free Kingdom Hearts, because he believes it will resurrect Xion. While not confronting Roxas himself, it is possible that Saïx was the one who sent the Neoshadows after Roxas, who destroys the Heartless easily.

*Kingdom Hearts II* Twilight Town

Saïx first appears in the Sandlot after Sora and company rescue Seifer from lesser Nobodies. Saïx appears before the trio, applauding their battle skills. He informs them of a traitor, Axel, and believes that he might be in Twilight Town somewhere. Sora insults the Organization, remarking on how they're "not a very organized Organization." Saïx is unfazed, and tells Sora to watch his back, for Axel will stop at nothing to turn him into a Heartless. Sora declares he is not worried, prompting Saïx to remark that the Organization would want nothing to happen to Sora. He also cryptically remarks that the Organization knows how to "injure a heart". He then opens a portal of darkness behind him, and Sora thinks of jumping in after him, though Saïx overhears this and advises not to do so, lest he ends up like Riku.

Sora inquires as to what he means, but Saïx immediately leaves to report to Xemnas that he succeeded in placing Sora in a state of confusion and frustration to keep him going toward their goal. Saïx also states that Axel may prove a thorn in their side, which leads to

Xemnas giving him orders to deal with the renegade.

## The Heartless Invasion

Saïx next appears in Hollow Bastion during the Heartless invasion, interrupting Axel and Sora's conversation, and forcing the traitor Nobody to flee. Saïx ensures that Axel will be rightly punished, but Sora is not mollified, his only goal being to enter the realm of darkness to rescue Kairi. His face unreadable, Saïx asks Sora to prove just how much he cares about Kairi. In response, Sora actually gets onto his knees and begs at the Nobody's feet. Seeing Sora's devotion to the Princess of Heart, Saïx sees this as a further opportunity to enrage and confuse Sora so that he might further the Organization's goal. He refuses Sora's wish, eliciting a hot fury. Bending Sora's anger to suit his own needs, Saïx convinces Sora to destroy more Heartless so that the hearts held within them are released by the Keyblade. Then they may flock to Xemnas' synthetic Kingdom Hearts, which will be all the closer to completion because of it.

At that moment, Maleficent appears, declaring with much aplomb that Kingdom Hearts will belong to her. She summons more Heartless to attack Saïx, despite Sora's protests, but Saïx calmly summons several Nobodies to destroy the attacking Heartless. Maleficent then places herself between Sora and the Nobodies, telling him to devise a way to vanquish the Organization. Swarmed by Nobodies, she is overwhelmed and disappears, allowing Saïx to resume convincing Sora to release more hearts. But before he can finish his ploy, Sora, Donald, and Goofy are rescued by a portal of darkness that swallows them up (which was Maleficent's doing).

## The World That Never Was

Saïx is seen again talking to Kairi in her cell in the Castle That Never Was within the world of Nobodies. He tells her, much to her horror, that she is the "fire that feeds Sora's anger." Kairi realizes that Sora is getting lured into a trap all because of her. However, Naminé, her Nobody, unexpectedly appears in her cell and rescues her through a portal of darkness. The two halves then begin fleeing the Castle to try and make good on their escape. Saïx soon appears and attempts to stop Kairi and Naminé, but Riku (still cloaked and in the form of

Xehanort's Heartless) attacks him from behind. Saïx does a backflip in the air and lands a few feet away. Riku slams him up against the wall, intending to finish him once and for all. However, Saïx opens up a portal behind him and sinks away into the wall with a smirk.

Saïx again appears in the Castle That Never Was to Sora, who had managed to work his way through the Organization's floating fortress with the help of Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi. He looks lovingly upon his Kingdom Hearts, his source of power. He tells Sora that Kairi no longer needs him and makes a cryptic remark about a "friend from the darkness." Sora is not deterred by Saïx's manipulative comments, but Saïx is not concerned. He tells Sora that the Organization's Kingdom Hearts is nearly done, pointing to the heart-shaped moon in the sky. He then enigmatically asks Sora if he can hear the euphoria of the countless hearts he has harvested. He summons more Heartless for Sora to destroy, but his attention is quickly turned to Maleficent, who has also infiltrated the castle along with Pete. He takes this in stride, wondering in an amused voice if the intrusions will ever end, and soon after vanishes to check on Kingdom Hearts.

Saïx appears to Xemnas, who is watching Kingdom Hearts come closer to completion. He asks the Superior if he can end this "charade", and Xemnas grants him permission. Sora's part in their plan is done with and he can now safely be killed. Saïx smiles savagely and remarks that he's waited so long to hear that.

Saïx awaits Sora, Donald, Goofy, Riku, and Kairi in a room with a direct view of Kingdom Hearts: Addled Impasse. He calls Sora by the name of "Roxas", saying only he could have made it this far, though Donald vehemently states that he is Sora. Saïx seems not to care, simply stating: "Different name, same fate." Then, summoning his claymore, he creates a potent shockwave with sheer strength alone. This power manages to push away Kairi and Riku back towards the entrance of the room. He then quickly erects a force field, separating them from the battle, yet doing no harm. Them taken care of, he confronts Sora, Donald, and Goofy for the final time. He finally lets his outer decorum slip away. Under the influence of the moon, he becomes savage and unrestrained, truly a model for his Berserker Nobodies.

However, despite Saïx's great strength, speed, power, and skill, he is overcome. Defeated and mortally wounded, he limps away from Sora to the ledge overlooking the moon. With the last of his strength, he asks: "Why… Kingdom Hearts… Where is my heart?". All his power gone, he now fades back into darkness.

*Kingdom Hearts Re:coded*

Isa is revived in Radiant Garden, along with Lea and the rest of Ansem's apprentices save Xehanort. Young Xehanort arrives and, with Braig's assistance, takes Isa to join the new Organization.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Saïx, revealed to have been infused with a fragment of Xehanort's heart, is made a member of the new Organization. When Lea attempts to save Sora from being turned into the thirteenth member, Saïx is sent to stall Lea, much to Lea's horror.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Following the Organization's failure to turn Sora into a vessel, Master Xehanort, Xigbar, and Saïx meet at the Keyblade Graveyard to find a way to complete the Organization. Saïx, having discovered Vexen's notes on the forgotten Xion, suggests using her to replace Sora, and decides to fetch Vexen to refine the replicas. Visiting Radiant Garden, Saïx approaches Even, who is wandering the square, with an offer to rejoin the Organization. At the Keyblade Graveyard, Vexen lies that he chose to return to the Organization to continue research on his Replica Program, with Saïx saying Ansem did not appreciate his abilities while Xehanort did. Saïx would the begin to work with Vexen to atone for his past misdeeds against Roxas and Axel. Meanwhile, as Saïx is one of the chosen and thus having to lay low, Vexen helps set their plot into motion by recruiting Demyx (who was also a reserve member) into acting on his behalf by delivering a vessel along with Ansem the Wise to Ienzo as Vexen acts on Saix's behalf.

Saïx later appears at the Clock Tower in Twilight Town with Lea, but with no intention of fighting him. The two talk as if they were still friends, their conversation revealing their true motives for joining the original Organization XIII; as Somebodies, they had befriended a girl only referred to as Subject X, who was held inside the castle of Radiant Garden. When she disappeared, the two became apprentices of Ansem the Wise before he too disappeared and Isa became a Nobody alongside Lea. Their entire reason for climbing the ranks of Organization XIII was to get information on Subject X and learn what happened to her, knowing full well that Xemnas, as Xehanort's Nobody, has knowledge of her predicament, but they had no luck in finding her. Saïx's anger at Axel's newfound friendship with Roxas and Xion was out of betrayal, feeling Axel had decided to forget about Subject X. Lea rebuffs, trying to persuade Saïx to leave the new Organization, but Saïx retorts by saying Roxas is gone forever too. Saïx and Lea part ways fully expecting to battle one another at the fated place.

Later, Saïx and Xion confront Kairi and Lea at the Keyblade Graveyard, with Saïx subtly trying to jog Xion's memories by saying Axel and Roxas's names. Xion is overwhelmed by emotions, but shakes them off and attacks Lea and Kairi in a frenzied rage before Sora's arrival. Saïx overpowers Lea, who once again tries to persuade his old friend to stop, until Xemnas arrives and berates Lea for his treason. Saïx simply watches as Xemnas mercilessly attacks both Lea and orders Xion to finish him off, but Sora intervenes and fully restores Xion's memories. In response to Xion's redemption, Xemnas prepares to kill before Roxas arrives to save them. Xemnas kidnaps Kairi, leaving Saïx to deal with their enemies. Sora, Roxas, and Xion fight and defeat Saïx. When Lea approaches Saïx, the latter asks why he looks sad. Lea responds by commenting on what the Organization has reduced Saïx to. Saïx once again reminds Lea of his betrayal, not to the Organization, but to him, as he befriended Roxas and Xion while abandoning their goals after everything Saïx had done to try and find her. Lea assures him he never forgot, which Saïx knew deep down, allowing his jealousy to get the better of him. He fades away in Lea's arms, being called by his real name before being reborn as his original self.

Through a Secret Report, it was revealed he was actually a key part of the Guardians of Lights' victory; having met Even, both expressed a desire to atone for their past actions. Since Saïx was already in the real Organization XIII, he had the ability to bring Even in as a

Nobody once again, the latter willing to sacrifice his new life to get access to his Replica Program, which would allow Roxas, Xion, and Naminé to become human and therefore coexist with their original selves. Interestingly, by doing this he (and Vexen) indirectly assisted in Lea in achieving his goal of finding a way to bring his friends back.

Sometime after in the game's epilogue Isa is reborn as his original self and reunites with Lea, Roxas and Xion on top of Twilight Tower hands out sea-salt ice cream and are joined by Hayner, Pence and Olette and together they join the others at Destiny Islands for a celebration, Isa and the others bear witness to Sora and Kairi reuniting one last time before the former disappears for misusing the power of waking.

## Axel - The Flurry of Dancing Flames

**Axel** is a major character in the *Kingdom Hearts* series, as well as an anti-hero/anti-villain in the franchise. He is a pyrokinetic Nobody who originally served as the eighth member of Organization XIII. He is initially introduced as somewhat of a laid-back character, though he develops significantly over the course of *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* and *Kingdom Hearts II* .

He was voiced by the late Keiji Fujiwara in Japanese and Quinton Flynn in English.

Prior to his attempt to infiltrate Radiant Garden with his best friend Isa, Lea finds Ventus and cheers him up. After stating to a confused Isa his ideals, Lea attempts to sneak into Ansem the Wise's castle before they thrown out by Dilan. Years later, Lea's heart was removed from his body by Terra-Xehanort, creating Axel. Isa also received this fate, creating Saïx. Xehanort then recruited Axel, along with Saïx to be No. 7 and No. 8 in the new Organization XIII.

### Befriending Roxas

Chronologically, Axel is not seen again until the beginning of *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* . Axel, along with Xemnas, introduces Sora's Nobody, Roxas, into the Organization as No. 13. Roxas later forms a friendship with Axel, and they repeatedly meet up on top of the Twilight Town Clocktower to share their favorite sea-salt ice cream after finishing the day's work. Axel is also partnered with Roxas on numerous missions. He jokes that the Organization has made Axel Roxas's "babysitter".

In Castle Oblivion

A few times in the game, Axel is sent to Castle Oblivion, looking for the Chamber of Waking, as well as both Replicas created by Vexen, and eliminating traitors to the Organization. While in Castle Oblivion, he meets Sora, who is not entirely sure if Axel is an enemy or a friend. Having plotted with Saix to eliminate other Organization member to rise through the ranks, he joins Marluxia and Larxene in conspiring to overthrow Xemnas by using Sora as their puppet, in order to gain their trust he kills Vexen on Marluxia's orders, upon gaining their trust he allowed Namine to escape, shortly after Larxene's defeat, Marluxia discovers that Axel acted as double agent in their plan, citing his role in elimination traitors in the organization Axel prepares to eliminate Marluxia but the latter summons Namine as a shield to prevent Axel from killing him, Unfazed Axel tells Marluxia that it wont do him any good, just then Marluxia manipulates Sora as he arrives, stating Axel was after to get Namine Axel persuades Sora not to fight him. but Sora states he will fight Marluxia after he is finished with him, he then fights Sora only to be defeated but Axel simply disappears instead of dying. He and Sora indirectly work together to defeat the other members of the Organization in the castle: Marluxia, Larxene, Vexen, Zexion and Lexaeus. Axel uses the Replica of Riku to achieve this, until the Replica is destroyed by the real Riku.

Some time after, Axel returned, and the first thing he did was find Roxas so they could have ice cream at their usual spot. Axel later befriends a perfect replica, modeled with Sora's memories of Kairi, named Xion, after Roxas introduces him to her. However, as both Roxas and Xion realize themselves and their roles, they become more distant from Axel.

After Xion deserts the Organization, Axel is ordered to hunt her down, though he doesn't want to harm Xion. However, he becomes irritated when he realizes both Xion and Roxas are cutting him off, and attacks Xion. He is unable to kill her, and only manages to knock her unconscious, and brings her back to the Castle. However, he then collapses from his injuries. Roxas Leaves the Organization

At the ending stages of the game, both Roxas and Axel lose contact with Xion. Roxas, confused and angry, leaves the Organization as well, greatly saddening Axel. Later, Xion appears in Twilight Town and battles Roxas with new power gained from Sora. After Roxas eventually kills Xion, Axel gradually forgets she ever existed. Axel is last seen in *358/2 Days* when he receives a WINNER sea-salt ice cream stick from Roxas.

### Meeting Roxas Again

After losing a battle with Riku, Roxas is placed into a computer-simulated version of Twilight Town, created by DiZ, who also temporarily wipes Roxas' memories. Axel is tasked with returning Roxas to the Organization, so he travels into the virtual Twilight Town, and duels with Roxas and reveals key information about his past to jog his memory. Axel loses the duel, and is thrown out of the simulation by DiZ, who convinces Roxas that Axel was a dream.

Then, Axel enters the virtual world again, this time under orders to kill Roxas. He again attempts to restore his memory, but fails. He summons lesser Nobodies to weaken Roxas, then goes in for the kill. He is stopped by DiZ, who helps Roxas escape Axel. At this point, Axel realizes he has no choice but to obliterate Roxas. He attempts to attack Roxas a third time, this time accompanied by higher-ranking Nobodies. However, Roxas defeats these Nobodies, and attacks Axel with dual Keyblades, named Oathkeeper and Oblivion. Axel is surprised by their power, and loses the battle. Axel falls back, and chooses not to carry out his mission.

### Baiting Sora

After Sora awakens from his year-long sleep and rejoins with Roxas, Axel kidnaps Kairi from Destiny Islands, to try and draw Sora out so Roxas could be resurrected. However, Kairi proves more troublesome than Axel expected, and escapes to Twilight Town, where she hides from Axel with Hayner, Pence and Olette. However, Axel finds her and hands her over to Saïx. Xemnas suspects Axel's motives, and thinks Axel will soon defect from the Organization.

## Defection

In Hollow Bastion, Axel meets Sora again, revealing small bits of information about the Organization. Sora realizes that Axel is the one who kidnapped Kairi. However, when Axel confirms this, Saïx appears, prompting Axel to escape through a dark portal. It is that this point that the Organization confirms that Axel has defected.

When Sora attempts to travel to the Organization's headquarters, he is trapped by an army of Nobodies in Betwixt and Between. However, Axel arrives, and aids Sora in battling the Nobodies. Just when they are about to be overwhelmed, Axel uses an attack that uses up all his energy and his life force, utterly draining him. He does this to allow Sora to continue, as Sora is Roxas's whole form. After saying a last few words, he opens a portal to the World that Never Was, and finally dies.

## Reincarnation

Axel is reincarnated in his original form of Lea in the beginning of *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*, and he looks exactly like his Nobody self, the only difference being Lea lacks the purple marks underneath his eyes. When he was reincarnated, Lea noticed that Dilan, Xaldin's Somebody, Even, Vexen's Somebody, Ienzo, Zexion's Somebody, and Aeleus, Lexaeus' Somebody, were also reincarnated. However, Braig, Xigbar's Somebody, and Isa were nowhere to be found. Lea searched the entire castle for Braig and Isa, but neither of them could be found. Ienzo suggested that if the two are not in the castle, then they could be at a place known as Traverse Town.

Sometime afterwards, Lea went to the Mysterious Tower to become a Keyblade Master. He used a Corridor of Darkness to get there. But about halfway there, Lea spotted Maleficent and Pete holding Queen Minnie hostage. Lea rescued Minnie by throwing one of his chakrams at the two. After Maleficent and Pete retreated, Lea exited the Corridor, wanting to help Sora and his friends, as well as wanting to see Yen Sid so he could be a Keyblade Master. While Sora and Riku were in the Dream Worlds, Lea was training with Yen Sid and the three Good Fairies.

Later on, Sora was captured by the True Organization XIII after being trapped in a deep sleep by Young Xehanort. Riku and Mickey tried to rescue him, but were restrained by Ansem, Seeker of Darkness and Xemnas. Luckily, Lea, along with Donald and Goofy, showed up to rescue his friends. During the rescue, one of the Organization members, wielding a familiar claymore, attacked Lea. His attacker's hood fell off, revealing that Saïx/Isa had sided with the Organization, much to Lea's dismay. Xehanort and his cohorts took their leave, allowing Lea and the others to escape.

When all of them returned to the Mysterious Tower, Riku decided that he should be the one to travel into Sora's heart to awaken him. Lea replied that he would help Riku should he fall into the darkness. After Riku was successful, Lea and the others were celebrating Riku for saving Sora. Shortly after Riku was appointed Keyblade Master, Lea claims that he'll catch up to Riku soon while revealing to them his intent to use a Keyblade. Trying to manifest it once more, Lea gets astonished when his Keyblade appears, which shocked everyone else as well.

It was later mentioned by Yen Sid that Lea is training to wield a Keyblade under Merlin and later in the ending of *Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep 0.2 -A Fragmentary Passage-*, it is revealed that Kairi will be joining him in the training as well for the coming war.

In *Kingdom Heats III*, Lea continues his training with Kairi in the secret forest. a place in which time does not run giving Kairi and Lea as long as they need to continue training, he appears next to her while she is writing a letter to Sora whom she states that it its more her than it is for Sora. Lea then gives her a sea-salt Ice cream much Kairi's surprise, Lea states he has done this out of celebration for him and Kairi now that they have become Keyblade wielders, Kairi then notices Lea staring at her and asks him if he had forgotten something to which he admits, changing the subject Kairi expresses excitement for their duel into the ring telling Lea not to hold back but at that exact moment Lea remembers Xion, Overwhelmed by this he begins to get upset leading Kairi to comfort him, but he brushes it off as something, he begins to leave with Kairi telling him to stop apologizing for him kidnaping her previously while he was still in the Organization, he states he will under one condition, Kairi has to call

Lea, Axel from now on to which she accepts.

Later on top of Twilight Tower, Lea is sitting alone with sea-salt ice cream which is one for Roxas and one for Xion upset about, Saïx appears but talks to him as if they were still friends with no intention of fighting him he takes a sea-salf ice cream from Lea much to his annoyance Saïx asks him why he bought three something which Lea refuses to respond and instead asks what Saïx is doing here to which the former states his signature catchphrase "got it memorized?" they have a conversation about joining the organization while they were somebodies the two of them befriended a girl known as Subject X who was held inside the castle of Radiant Garden following her disappearance they become apprentices for Ansem the Wise after he too vanished they became nobodies and members of Organization XIII. Saïx states the real reason from climbing up the ranks and following Xemnas was their only means of finding her however unfortunately for them they had no luck in finding her, Lea then attempts to persuade Saïx in leaving the Organization, Saïx states that Roxas is just like Subject X, whom is gone forever and that he needs to accept that but an enraged Lea states he will be bringing everyone back especially Roxas he even states he will be dragging Saïx home. Saïx then changes the subject to which Lea's upside-down tear markings are missing, which have stopped him from crying. Lea states he doesnt need them anymore. Lea and Saïx then part ways expected to fight each other at the Keyblade Graveyard for the fated final battle.

Lea joins the the other Guardians of Light to fight against Master Xehanort and his thirteen darknesses fighting thousands of Heartless and Nobodies along the way, eventually they encounter Terra-Xehanort. Terra-Xehanort then attempts to attack Kairi but Lea throws himself in between them protecting her ending up unconscious he and the others minus Sora are taken from a swarm of heartless and hearts are separated from their bodies. though Sora eventually manages to get his heart back and go back in time before their encounter with Terra Xehanort.

Lea and Kairi later fight against Saix and a hooded Xion, Sora soon comes to their aid and Saix uses his Beserk mode and overpowers Lea who steps in the way to prevent him from killing Sora and Kairi.

Saix was about to kill his former friend but Xemnas appears still angry at Axel for betraying the organization prepares to kill him but Xion stops him claiming he needs him alive but Xemnas states he need his heart to forge the key and that he doesn't need his soul but having noticed the two were friends he gives the task of killing him to her, Lea then wonders who the hooded member is she prepares to strike hiim down but Sora intervenes calling Xion's name in Roxas' voice causing her to be overwhelmed with past memories. Enraged, Xemnas kicks Xion and Sora causing the former to reveal her face and Lea is overwhelmed by his memories of Xion, Xemnas prepares to kill Xion but Lea tries to stop him by grabbing his leg only or the Nobody to stomp on his foot.

Suddenly, a heart escapes from Sora and with a vessel provided by Vexen, Roxas returns telling Xemnas to lay his hands off his friends much to Lea's joy after explaining his return to Xemnas, the latter kidnaps Kairi and leaves forcing the three former Organization XIII members and Sora to fight Saix but Xion tells Lea to rest due to his injuries. after Roxas Xion and Sora defeat Saix, Lea runs over to him expressing his disgust on what the Organization reduced him to. Saix explains to Lea he joined in search of their missing friend he expresses his anger at Lea that he went on to make friends with Roxas and Xion leaving Isa and their friend in the dust he explains he lost all sense of purpose, Lea tries to reassure him he didn't forget about him, Saix admitted deep down he wasn't the type of person and that he was only jealous of him, having made amends with his former friend they call each other by their real names before the latter is recompleted as his former self. After this he tells Sora to go find Kairi as he Roxas and Xion have an emotional reunion.

Later he along with Roxas, Xion, Terra, Aqua, Ventus, Donald and Goofy regroup with Sora Riku and Mickey but were too late as Xehanort had killed Kairi and opened Kingdom Hearts moments earlier, As Sora prepares for his final battle with Xehanort, Lea and the other use their keyblades on Xehanort trapping him in Scala ad Caelum. after Xehanort's defeat at the hands of Sora, Donald and Goofy, he passes on with Master Eraqus in to Kingdom Hearts, Lea joins the others into closing it and are transported back into the Keyblade Graveyard.

In the games epilogue, Lea, Roxas and Xion are on top of Twilight Tower finally reunited they are joined by a restored Isa who hands out sea-salt ice cream to the trio. the foursome are joined by Hayner, Pence and Ollette sitting altogether and staring into the sunset, the seven of them are picked up by Riku and are taken to Destiny Islands for a celebration with the other guardians of light. Sora manages to bring back Kairi and Lea and the others bear witness to Sora and Kairi spending one last moment together before Sora fades away from misusing the power of waking.

## Demyx - The Melodious Nocturne

**Demyx**, the *Melodious Nocturne* (in Japanese: 夜想のしらべ, *Yasō no Shirabe*, lit. *Nocturnal Poem* ), is the ninth member of Organization XIII and an antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* video game series.

He is a lazy and irresponsible member of the Organization who wields a sitar in battle, using it to manipulate water and command it in his favor. He is also the commander of the Dancer Nobodies. He later returns as a reserve member of real Organization XIII.

He is voiced by Kenichi Suzumura in Japanese and by Ryan O'Donohue in English.

### Past

According to Xemnas, Demyx's original self was a Keyblade wielder during the Age of Fairy Tales. At some point, this Keyblade wielder succumbed to darkness, spawning a Heartless. However, his will was strong enough to spawn a Nobody as well, who joined the Organization as Demyx. In his own room at an unknown time, Demyx was fixing his hair in front of the mirror, which something he did when he was a human made him do. Finishing setting his hair, Demyx picked up his sitar and strummed it. He played and played, but was interrupted by Xaldin, who told him to keep it down because he wanted to sleep.

Annoyed, Xaldin questioned why Demyx clings to his human memories, but he did not reply. Xaldin told him that Nobodies need to sleep because a terrible force is moving their world and they need rest to store up power. Demyx did not reply once again as Xaldin left the room, displeased.

*Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

Demyx is present when Xion joined the Organization. Demyx sometimes accompanies Roxas on several missions, including battling a Flare Note in Olympus Coliseum and tackling a Dual Blade in Halloween Town. When Roxas approaches Demyx, he willingly admits that he "isn't cut out for combat" and would rather perform recon.

*Kingdom Hearts II*

Demyx appears in Hollow Bastion (formerly known as Radiant Garden) with all of the other Organization members, but he does not contact Sora. Demyx's nervous laugh is audible when the Organization laughs at Sora.

Demyx is sent after Sora on suggestion by Xigbar to find him and to keep Sora on the Organization's desires. He also contacts Hades, but no deal was made and Demyx promptly flees, while passing by Sora and his friends. Later on, Demyx steals the Olympus Stone, and soon encounters Sora within the Underworld once more. Although Sora doesn't understand the meaning of Demyx's objectives, nor why Demyx calls him Roxas, Demyx is unable to fulfill them and took the next ordered step, which is to attack Sora. He summons multiple water clones to attack Sora, but Sora manages to defeat them all.

Just afterwards, Demyx appears to Sora and explains the nature of the Absent Silhouettes.

Demyx confronts Sora later in Hollow Bastion during the Battle of 1000 Heartless, again greeting Sora in a rather friendly manner. However, Sora and his companions' response is hostile, even claiming that Demyx is unable to fight. Demyx tried to show some bravery by saying, " *You shouldn't judge anyone by appearance.* ", but when Sora and friends took out their weapons, Demyx began to cower, claiming that Organization XIII sent the wrong guy. Sora and his friends then claimed that the Nobodies do not have hearts.

Demyx's normal carefree attitude vanishes, and he silences them with a much darker tone and attacks the "traitor" again with all his strength. In the end, however, Demyx is defeated again and fatally wounded. After lamenting his loss, he fades into darkness.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Demyx returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* . Though he is originally brought back to join the real Organization XIII, he is quickly "benched" and replaced with one of Vexen's replicas. something that Larxene makes fun of him for. However, due to Demyx's past as a Keyblade wielder from the Age of Fairy Tales, the Organization is still keeping him as a reserve member.

Later, Vexen tracks Demyx down in Radiant Garden and attempts to convince him to help him defeat the Organization as both of them were benched. While Demyx counters by claiming he and Vexen never knew each other and was reluctant to backstab the Organization despite his laziness. Vexen explains that this is exactly why Demyx is perfect for the role as well as offering him a chance of redemption. He is convinced to help him when Vexen reveals to him Saïx was involved with their plan and that he would be doing more reconnaissance as opposed to being benched. Vexen then has Demyx deliver a replica and Ansem the Wise to Ienzo, who uses the replica to resurrect Roxas.

In the Keyblade Graveyard, Demyx came to take the replica that was inhabited by Dark Riku. Riku at first was ready to fight him but Demyx shows Riku his gummiphone to proves his affiliations with Ienzo Overconfident, Riku told him that it was not just any vessel and that it had to be delivered to Radiant Garden safely as it contains important memories. As a result, Namine became whole. What happens to Demyx afterwards remains unknown but it's very likely he was recompleted as his original self as part of his redemption.

## Luxord - The Gambler of Fate

**Luxord**, the *Gambler of Fate* (in Japanese: 運命を賭す者, *Unmei o Tosumono* ?), is the tenth member of Organization XIII and a supporting antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts II* and *Kingdom Hearts III* .

A skilled gambler, he possesses the ability to manipulate time, which he uses to force his opponents to play timed games, with unfortunate consequences if they cannot learn the rules and lose. He commands the Gambler Nobodies, who force their opponents to participate in games similar to the one Luxord uses in fights.

He harasses Sora and his friends in Port Royal, playing a game with them involving the cursed Aztec treasure there. He later battles Sora alone in the World That Never Was, and is the third-to-last member of Organization XIII to fall.

He is voiced by Robin Atkin Downes in the English version, and by Joji Nakata in the Japanese version.

## Early life

Luxord's original self was a Keyblade wielder from the Age of Fairy Tales. At some point, he succumbed to darkness, but his will was so strong his body became a Nobody and was recruited into the Organization.

## *Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days*

Luxord plays a minor role in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days* . He is present when Xion joined the Organization, and would often team up with Roxas in missions in Wonderland. This association with this world is more than likely thanks to the Queen of Hearts's card army. Luxord joins Roxas on other missions and stays in the Grey Area as well. Luxord took all of his missions as a game, and would tend to comment on them as such to Roxas. He was shocked when Xemnas called the meeting to announce the truth about Xion being a Replica, and simply said, "If only the whispers from the top of the ladder carried to the bottom rung," before vanishing from Where Nothing Gathers.

## *Kingdom Hearts II* Hollow Bastion

Luxord appears with all of the other Organization members in the confrontation with Sora and stands behind and to the left of Saïx. He makes no contact with Sora. In fact, he isn't even seen again until Port Royal the second time through.

## Port Royal

Upon making second rounds to the worlds in search of the Organization's stronghold, Sora once again allies with Jack Sparrow in Port Royal, where he learns that Will Turner has gone missing while investigating the theft of cursed pirate gold by a man in a black hood. They seek out Will on the *Black Pearl* and find him on the *Interceptor* .

Luxord appears on the *Black Pearl* after they have recovered Will, with the cursed gold beside him, greeting Jack Sparrow. He reveals that he is at Port Royal to assess the value of the cursed gold to the Organization and calls up Grim Reaper, a Heartless. After the Heartless is thrown overboard, Luxord invokes the right of parley before Jack can get off a shot with his pistol. He agrees to hand over the chest, but takes four medallions from it when he does so, sending them off to his Gambler Nobodies, who escape with them. This has the effect of returning the curse on Jack and tying his curse to Grim Reaper, who becomes cursed, as well.

The Grim Reaper then knocks Sora, Donald, Goofy, and Jack onto the Interceptor, and has the cannons of the Black Pearl destroy the ship. Sora and the others survive, and track down the medallions, and defeated the Grim Reaper back at Port Royal, lifting the curse on Jack. Even with Luxord's experiments having failed, he manages to bring the heart that the Grim Reaper was holding to Kingdom Hearts, and promptly flees.

## Where Nothing Gathers

During several additional scenes in *Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*, Luxord is featured with a prominent speaking role. Immediately after taunting Sora, the Organization returns to their meeting chamber. In response to talk about making plans, Luxord says that he'll " *Pass out some cards.* ", meaning he intends to dabble around here and there, stirring things up to see what he can do. This inadvertently instigates a small argument between Xigbar and Demyx, and after Xaldin breaks it up, Luxord disappointedly remarks " *There goes my entertainment.* "

He is again seen just before Sora enters The World That Never

Was, discussing Axel with the remaining members. He notes that Axel may have gained something by putting his existence on the line to help Sora. When Xigbar reacts that, as Nobodies, they have no existence to put on the line, Luxord replies: "Then, perhaps he bet his NON-existence. Either way, he came out a winner.". He then adds with a smile: "Oh, Axel. A grifter till the end.".

### The World that Never Was

Luxord appears once more in the Organization's fortress in The World that Never Was. When Sora, Kairi, Riku, Donald and Goofy enter the area where Luxord waits, Sora walks ahead of the rest. Materializing between Sora and his friends, Luxord uses his cards to remove Sora's allies from the area, and challenges Sora to a game involving time. Luxord fights against Sora, using a variety of tricks and games of luck with his playing cards, but in the end, Sora is able to wear Luxord's time down and defeat him. As Sora readies a finishing blow, Luxord raises his cards to shield himself, but Sora slices through the cards and finishes Luxord off. Before fading into darkness, Luxord exclaims, "How could you… Roxas?".

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Luxord returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as a member of the real Organization XIII and noticeably sports golden eyes like the other members.

He was first seen with Xigbar in Thebes, riddling him why finding the Black Box was suddenly important. He grew doubtful that it was Xemnas (the former whom Luxord inquired about it) or Xehanort (the latter whom Luxord states only cares about the clashes between the seven lights and thirteen darknesses) who gave the order since Xigbar brought it up in the first place. He also suspects Xigbar of having been in a hurry to get box before anyone can get to it having noticed Maleficent and Pete are also in search for it, Leaving the scene with no choice but to feign ignorance, he begun to wonder who Xigbar really was. After he leaves Xigbar questions who Luxord himself really was.

Later during a meeting with some the organization's members, Luxord appears with Larxene, Marluxia and Demyx questioning

Xemnas if they were brought back to "rot away on the bottom rung" much Larxene's frustration who isn't happy to see him asks Luxord if this "Organization Rehash", Luxord responds with stating he has an important role to play and that he wasn't benched indirectly mocking Demyx for being benched much to Demyx's frustration for Luxord's eavesdropping. Larxene then questions him about Xigbar's role in searching the of the box, but Luxord having confronted Xigbar about the black box earlier simply tells her to ask Xigbar himself. Luxord then shifts his attention Xemnas asking him the real reason for bring them all back stating he didn't being them back for "old times sake", Xemnas states that he along with Marluxia, Larxene and Demyx are going the reveal their greatest secret the ancient keyblade legacy that slumbers within them much to the foursome's suprise.

After being briefed by Vexen, Luxord goes about continuing to find the Black Box in The Caribbean upon learning of a being that can exist without having a heart inside. He challenges the heroes to a race and somehow manages to trick Captain Jack Sparrow (unaware that the real one is elsewhere) into revealing the box as the Dead Man's Chest that contains the heart of Davy Jones. Luxord then goes to find the box on the Flying Dutchman and uses an entire fleet of Heartless to keep the heroes at bay.

He then later arrives in the Maelstrom battle and summons the Kraken for the heroes to handle as he pursues the Flying Dutchman. He then confronts Captain Jack Sparrow in an attempt to take the box and use the right of parley. But Jack outsmarts him by interrupting him and using his bad breath to send Luxord into the ocean just as Vexen confirms that this isn't the box they are after.

At the Keyblade Graveyard, Luxord participates in the clash between darkness and light and joins Marluxia and Larxene in fighting King Mickey. He manages to trap Mickey in a card and has Sora find his real self in a game of sorts before eventually being defeated by him.

Upon defeat, Luxord hands Sora a "wild card" that could turn the tables. Sora asks if he would play again when they are both normal human beings to which Luxord accepts before fading away but not before leaving King Mickey's card for the king to be freed from.

## Powers, skills & weapons

Luxord uses his attribute, time, and weapon cards, in unorthodoxly formidable ways that make him not one of the most powerful members of the Organization but the trickiest to defeat. In *Kingdom Hearts II*, he uses his power of time manipulation to force Sora to play timed games where both of them have time bars but Luxord doesn't have a health bar of his own, giving him an advantage as Sora has to watch both his time bar and HP while Luxord has no such needs. He is able to restore his time bar by winning a game with Sora when at the last of it while greatly reducing Sora's time. He uses his very flexible card weapons, called **Fair Game**, that vary in size, as his main means of attack, able to turn himself into a giant card and hide among similar cards as well as seamlessly shift between them for quick evasion, turn his enemies into cards or trap them inside one, throw flurries of razor-sharp cards at an enemy or surround himself with them and then spin around, create defensive barriers, and at times by will can warp reality. The Reaction Command "Flip" causes the cards to vanish, but some of them have a booby trap (represented by a symbol on the one side of the card) that "Flip" triggers. He can also use them as sleight of hand cover, or to disorient his enemies.

In *Kingdom Hearts III*, Luxord displays a fair amount of skill in captaining a ship and the power to summon Heartless ships at will, using these abilities to challenge the Leviathan. When fighting at the Keyblade Graveyard, upon being empowered by Xemnas, Luxord traps Mickey inside a card and surrounds Sora in the center of many cards and could teleport Marluxia and Larxene if attacked.

## Marluxia - The Graceful Assassin

**Marluxia** is a member of the original Organization XIII and a major antagonist of the *Kingdom Hearts* video game franchise. He is the Nobody of **Lauriam**, an Union leader of the Dandelions who was first introduced in *Kingdom Hearts χ* . He wields a scythe and the power of flowers, which represent death as opposed to how they represent Cure magic in the games for all the other characters. Marluxia, along with Larxene, another Organization XIII member, schemes to overthrow Xemnas, with the help of Sora, so they can become the leaders. He appears as the main antagonist of *Chain of*

*Memories* and a supporting antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts III* .

In the original Japanese version, he was voiced by Shūichi Ikeda. In the English dub, he was voiced by Keith Ferguson, who also voices Flintheart Glomgold in the *DuckTales* reboot series.

Lauriam, Marluxia's original self, was a Keyblade wielder seemingly chosen by Master Ava to lead the Dandelions during the First Keyblade War. He was one of the five leaders, alongside Ventus, Brain, Ephemer, and Skuld. He appeared shortly after an unknown person murdered his sister Strelitzia, a Keyblade Wielder also chosen by Master Ava to lead the Dandelions, stole her book, and took her place amongst the leaders. Looking for answers behind Strelitzia's death, Lauriam seeks the aid of fellow Keyblade wielder Elrena (Larxene's original self).

Before *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*

At an unknown point in time, Lauriam succumbed to darkness, turning his heart into a Heartless. However, his will was so strong it left behind a Nobody, who was recruited into the Organization by Xigbar and Xaldin.

*358/2 Days*

Marluxia appears as a playable character in *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, and teaches Roxas a few things about fighting. He was also present when Xemnas introduced Xion into the Organization.

*Chain of Memories*

Marluxia makes his first official appearance as the main antagonist of Sora's story mode.

After the events of the first game, Sora, Donald, and Goofy are wandering a long road. In the middle of the night, a hooded Marluxia appears and leads them to Castle Oblivion. Once inside, he takes all of their memories, and puts them into cards, weakening the party. He then teaches them how to use the cards, and then leaves after giving them a card that allows then to revisit a world from their memories.

As the game goes on, it is discovered that Marluxia has gotten fellow members of the Organization Axel and Larxene to help him conspire against the leader of the Organization, Xemnas. To do this, he wishes to use Naminé to twist Sora's memories, turning him into a slave of the Organization, so that the power of the Keyblade could be theirs. At the same time Zexion, Vexen and Lexaeus find out about this plot and counter his and Larxene's plans by having Vexen offer them help by using the Riku Replica against Sora. However, Vexen is killed by Axel after his defeat against Sora to prevent him of revealing their plans, Larxene is eventually killed by Sora, Goofy and Donald when the former confronts them about ruining their plans, and Axel betrays him, with the latter attempting to kill him on the account that his role is to eliminate traitors in the Organization, leaving him the last person in the conspiracy.

Sora makes it up to the floor with Naminé, and after a short talk Marluxia reveals himself, and demands that Naminé use her powers to crush Sora's heart, but Naminé refuses, and Marluxia fights Sora. Sora is able to overpower him, but he then reappears and reveals that the Marluxia he fought was an illusion and flees into the highest room in the Castle, awaiting Sora with a reaper machine to help him fight. After that he fights Sora with an angel-like Nobody, which is the ultimate proof of his powers. In the end, Marluxia still falls at Sora's hands and is destroyed, fading away.

Ultimately, Marluxia along with Larxene, Vexen, Zexion and Lexaeus all fall victim to Axel's plot of raising Saïx through the ranks of the organization. It was later revealed that Saïx had knowledge of him and Larxene's plan of overthrowing Xemnas which is why they were sent there alongside other "useless" members for Axel to eliminate them all.

*Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix*

Marluxia's spirit remains as a special kind of Nobody, called an Absent Silhouette, and manifests itself inside the Beast's Castle in the Beast's room after Sora convinces the Beast to take back Belle and the rose from Xaldin. If Sora chooses to investigate the Silhouette, Marluxia reappears and engages Sora in a hectic rematch, but is defeated. A data replica of Marluxia also appears in the Cavern of Remembrance.

Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance

Despite being recompleted into Lauriam, he was approached by Young Xehanort to become a member of the real Organization XIII and transformed back into his Nobody.

A hooded Marluxia appears with his fellow Organization members in Where Nothing Gather to witness Master Xehanort's return and for the him to induct Sora into the Organization as their final member, however he along with the rest was forced to retreat when Lea, Donald and Goofy stall their allotted time.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Marluxia returns in *Kingdom Hearts III* as part of the real Organization, despite his attempts of overthrowing the original. His eyes are now golden, therefore implying that he has become a vessel of Xehanort. He first appears in Corona, offering to help Gothel find Rapunzel (Taking the role of the Stabbington Brothers from the film). Later, he appears to Sora and reintroduces himself, and comments on their past encounter, even though Sora has no memory of it. He then claims that the Organization seeks to compliment the light, and that Rapunzel is the light of Corona. Later, he kidnaps Flynn, then ties him to a boat with Rapunzel's crown in matter that made it look like he was abadoning her. He then confronts the Princess and claims that Flynn has robbed her. Rapunzel doesn't believe him and runs, only to encounter Gothel who dispatches Marluxia's nobodies. Rapunzel, now starting to believe Marluxia's lies, returns to Gothel, in tears. Marluxia then confronts Sora and reveals that Gothel keeps Rapunzel prisoner, and that this serves Xehanort's goals by "preserving" her, because she is one of the seven new Princesses of Heart. Sora tries attacking Marluxia, but he knocks Sora out. Later, after Gothal disentigrates, Marluxia transforms her remains into a heartless.

Marluxia later met with his old partner-in-crime Larxene where she suggested another coup of the Organization. This time, however, Marluxia rejected the idea, reiterating that despite their previous betrayal of the Organization, Master Xehanort brought them back to be his vessels and nothing more. He also was aware that Saïx had brought Vexen on board to continue their plan on using replica's for the Organization, stating that the replicas (as in the case with Dark Riku) were human enough to join their ranks, Marluxia remained unaware of Saix and Vexen's true intentions on using the replica program. He and Larxene were both present with Demyx and Luxord when their old superior Xemnas revealed to them why they were all chosen as vessels for the real Organization XIII: their past connection to the Keyblade legacy. When the Second Keyblade War begins with the real Organization XIII and the Guardians of Light, Marluxia, Larxene, and Luxord gang up on King Mickey before Sora intervenes. After Marluxia is defeated, he seems to regain his forgotten memories of his past life before becoming a Nobody, laughing at the irony of how he just now remembers what is important to him. Having remembered his true purpose, Marluxia thanks Sora before fading away and presumably being recompleted as Lauriam again.

Larxene - The Savage Nymph

**Larxene**, the **Savage Nymph** (in Japanese: 非情の妖姫, *Hijō no Yōki*, lit. *Callous Vixen* ), is a recurring antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* series, the Nobody of **Elrena**, a member of the Dandelions. She is the twelfth member of Organization XIII as well as being the only official female member of the team (with Xion being an unofficial member), and also has a very sadistic nature. She wields a set of knives named Foudre and the power of thunder, which she uses for quick and lethal attacks.

She is voiced by Yuko Miyamura in Japanese and by Shanelle Workman in English.

Elrena was a Keyblade Wielder during the age of fairy tales. As her original self she was a member of the Dandelions. She first appears when Lauriam (Marluxia's original self) seeks her to ask about his missing sister Strelitzia, since she and Elrena were often going in missions together. She is very willing to help Lauriam to the point that even her Chirithy states that is not her usual behaviour since she normally doesn't care about other people.

Through unknown means, she and several other Keyblade wielders were spared from the desolation of the Keyblade War and ended up in the current timeline before losing their hearts to darkness.

Elrena's empty vessel became the Nobody named Larxene who was recruited into Organization XIII.

## Kingdom Hearts: 358/2 Days

Larxene appears as a playable character in Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days' mission mode and a minor character in story mode. She is ranked number 12 within the organization. she gathers with the other organization members when Xion is inducted into the organization and soon was tasked on training Roxas, Sora's Nobody on how to wield magic and loathed every moment of doing so. Eventually she joins Marluxia in his plot to overthrow Xemnas as they are assigned to Castle Oblivion to manipulate and control Sora.

## Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories

Larxene is the secondary antagonist of Sora's storyline during the events of *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, appearing frequently to taunt Sora and taking delight in the rage and agony she spurs in him.

Nevertheless, Larxene's cruelty was ultimately proven to be her own undoing; after she discovers Axel's unexpected betrayal and sees her plans with Marluxia have fallen apart, her friendly manner vanishes and she attacks Sora in a rage. Ultimately, she pushes Sora, Donald and Goofy too far and suffers their combined wrath after hurting Naminé and trying to kill them. She ends up being defeated and, surprisingly in death, she sounds out a cry of what appears as sadness as she is fading.

Ultimately, she along with Marluxia, Zexion, Vexen and Lexaeus were ultimately pawns in Axel's plot of raising Saïx through the ranks of the Organization, Saix himself was revealed to have knowledge of her and Marluxia's plot of over throwing Xemnas and thus were sent to Castle Oblivion along with the other "useless" members alongside Axel so he can eliminate them all.

## Kingdom Hearts II

Although she does not have a role in *Kingdom Hearts II*, she appears as an optional boss in *Kingdom Hearts II: Final Mix*, where the location of her Absent Silhouette is located at Port Royal, as well as in the Data Battles with the other Organization members.

## Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance

Although she was recompleted back into Elrena, she becomes a member of Real Organization XIII after encountering Young Xehanort.

A hooded Larxene was present with her fellow Organization members at Where Nothing Gathers to witness Master Xehanort's return and to watch him attempt to turn Sora into their final member, however she along with everyone else was forced to retreat after Lea, Donald and Goofy sabotage their efforts in inducting Sora into the Organization.

## Kingdom Hearts III

Larxene returns in *Kingdom Hearts III*, as a member of the real Organization XIII. Her sadistic nature is more toned down (presumably from being defeated by Sora) and she appears to be more patient, calculative, and cautious. She also appears to have little interest in Xehanort's plans.

She encounters Sora again in Arendelle where she explains that said world has a Princess of Heart and she believes it to be Elsa, while also keeping the trio at bay from interacting with the Snow Queen. However, Anna's actions cause her to think Anna could be the Princess she is looking for. Ultimately, she learns that both Anna and Elsa are Princesses of Heart, and leaves to report this information to Xehanort but not before smugly lying to Sora that the Organization has their thirteen darknesses.

Larxene is present with Marluxia at the Keyblade Graveyard when she proposed another coup. This time, however, Marluxia rejects the offer saying it would be pointless, since they were only brought in to be vessels for Master Xehanort. Demyx and Luxord soon arrive as well, much to Larxene's chagrin that they too are part of the True Organization XIII. the former mocking her for their failed attempt of overthrowing the first Organization, causing her to make fun of him when he revealed he was benched by the replicas and the latter explaining he had an important role to play Their superior Xemnas appears to meet with them about why those four were chosen for both the original and current Organization.

Larxene incorrectly answers that their hearts are "uber powerful" as Xemnas reveals the real reason; the four of them have a connection to the Keyblade legacy from the age of fairy tales, with Larxene being the most visibly shocked of them all.

Later in the final battle, Larxene, Luxord and Marluxia are fighting Mickey until Sora gives the King backup, and Larxene is defeated again. While she is angered by her second defeat, she does not respond to death in fear. Larxene accepts her fate, and dies with dignity, choosing death over being a vessel for Xehanort. She genuinely smiles at Sora when telling him her reasons for "going along for the ride" are secret before fading away, implying that she only joined the old and the real Organization to be with Marluxia. She later was presumably reborn as her former complete self.

## Vanitas

**Vanitas**, also known as **The Masked Boy**, is a major antagonists of the *Kingdom Hearts* series. appearing as the secondary antagonist of *Kingdom Hearts Birth By Sleep* and a supporting antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts III* .

Vanitas is a Keyblade wielder, Master Xehanort's apprentice, Ventus' dark embodiment, and is the cause of infestations of the Unversed in various worlds. He is also a member of the real Organization XIII.

He is voiced by Miyu Irino in Japanese and Haley Joel Osment in English, both of whom also voice Sora. As Ventus-Vanitas, his voice is blended with those of Kouki Uchiyama in Japanese and Jesse McCartney in English, both of whom also voice Ventus and Roxas.

### *Birth By Sleep* novels

In the novels, Vanitas' life between his creation and the events of *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep* is expanded upon. At first, Vanitas was a faceless being much like a Heartless but with red eyes, that felt sad for his separation from Ventus. However, that sadness soon turned to hate and contempt for what he considered his weakness. In a way, Vanitas hated himself for being so weak.

Vanitas was well aware of his existence, and soon started questioning why he was born, and every time he felt something, an Unversed would come to be. This caused him to be irritated by the fact that such a monster was born from him, so he destroyed the Unversed with his Keyblade without any hesitation; but every time he destroyed an Unversed, he himself would feel strong physical pain running through his body, and after the Unversed was destroyed, the pain and negative feeling would return to Vanitas' mind, which added more to the irritation he was feeling and in turn another Unversed of "irritation" would be born from him.

When a newborn's heart came in contact with Ventus' fractured heart, he also directly contacted Vanitas' heart. After feeling a sharp pain in his chest, Vanitas' body fell to the ground of the wasteland near the Keyblade Graveyard and almost lost consciousness, feeling being engulfed by absolute darkness. That was when Vanitas heard Sora's voice and then he saw light.

The light eventually surrounded his whole body. He then heard a voice saying "Let's open the door".

Vanitas then opened his eyes and found out that now he had a normal boy's face. He also realized that someone, probably also a newborn heart like himself, had saved Ventus' heart from completely fading away.

Because Vanitas told Master Xehanort that if he kept both him and Ventus, he could not guarantee that he could keep Ventus alive, since he found it was hard to suppress his impulse to hurt Ventus; thus, Xehanort had to take Ventus to the Land of Departure, asking Eraqus to take care of the boy. But after Ventus left, Vanitas started to miss him, and he kept wondering why they got separated from each other. This caused him to feel miserable and immense pain.

At the same time, he also felt very lost and anxious about his future; without Ventus, what would become of him? What was he supposed to do? What was the meaning of his existence? Why did he feel so suffocated in his chest? The more he thought about these questions, the more anxious, irritated, and lonely he felt. And the more he felt that, the more Unversed were created. Looking at the Unversed was like looking at his own weakness that he did not want to admit, so he started to kill them in a cycle of suffering that he could not escape.

At the same time, Master Xehanort could only coldly watch Vanitas harming himself from far away. Vanitas desperately wanted to escape from this vicious cycle of pain and suffering. But as young as he was at that time, he simply did not know other ways than killing the Unversed, until the point the pain was too much to endure, when he finally collapsed onto the ground of the Keyblade Graveyard, and cried. Tears started running down his face silently as he lay on the ground, alone. Master Xehanort came to him, telling him the only way for him to achieve salvation was to become the χ-blade.

Becoming the χ-blade was the only way for him to truly unite with Ventus again, and the χ-blade would bring salvation not only to him, but also to the whole world. Vanitas desperately wanted to free himself from this unbearable fate, thus to become the χ-blade had now become his goal, his whole life purpose, and his only light of hope to lead him out of this darkness.

*Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

Vanitas was created out of the darkness in Ventus' heart when Ventus was defeated by a horde of Neoshadows Xehanort had him fight as part of his training in order to save his heart from fading away, and Vanitas became Xehanort's apprentice. Xehanort decided to use Ventus to create the χ-blade and also as a vessel. He found that Ventus could not be a vessel but could still make the χ-blade.

After Ven's training, Vanitas arrives and taunts him about being weak before leaving and telling him that if he does not chase Terra, he will never see him again. Vanitas later met Ven at the Badlands and attempted to kill him, thinking he was too weak, but Mickey saved him and Vanitas left.

Vanitas later encountered Aqua at the Radiant Garden and they fought, but Vanitas left, revealing that it was just a test. Vanitas met

Aqua again in Neverland and fought her because he no longer needed her. After the battle she faints and he leaves; it is unknown why he did not finish her off.

Vanitas later confronts Ventus and forces him to go to the Keyblade Graveyard after revealing their past.

Vanitas then fights against Aqua and Ventus at the Keyblade Graveyard and then he faces Terra with Xehanort's help, though he lives midway through the fight so he can forge the χ-blade. Vanitas knocks Aqua out and is about to finish her but Ventus recovers and fights Vanitas.

In the end, while confronting Ven, Vanitas unmasks himself, revealing his face to resemble Sora's, albeit with black hair and golden eyes. He reveals the Unversed came from him, and then would return to him once they're defeated.

During the final confrontation, Vanitas forces Ventus to fuse with him to become Ventus-Vanitas. Ventus fights Vanitas inside his mind while Aqua and Mickey face off against Vanitas controlling Ventus. After a long fight, Aqua and Mickey defeat Ventus-Vanitas and Ventus defeats Vanitas in their mental battle.

During Aqua's search for Terra, she senses a strong presence in the Keyblade Graveyard. Arriving there, she is confronted by Vanitas' Lingering Spirit, who attacks her. She knows he has all of his old powers plus the Unversed's powers and the χ-blade. After a long battle, Aqua defeats him and continues her search for Terra.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

When Young Xehanort appears before Sora within the cathedral at La Cité des Cloches, Ventus' heart reacts within Sora and allows him to see an image of Vanitas. In unison, the youth and Vanitas claim that Sora has made his heart into a prison, then vanish.

The real Vanitas joins the rest of the True Organization XIII during Master Xehanort's resurrection and attempts to make Sora the thirteenth vessel. However, Lea, Donald, and Goofy's intervention forces the Organization, including Vanitas, to retreat to their own times.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

In Monstropolis, Vanitas is revealed to have freed Randall Boggs so he would aid him in gathering negative emotions from children. After Randall is banished for good, Vanitas tries to seize Ventus from within Sora. Goofy recalls that Ven was never able to defeat Vanitas, because they both struck each other down. In the nick of time, Sulley grabbed Vanitas and threw him into four doors with the last one being put in the shredder.

Later, Vanitas invaded the Land of Departure to take Ven while his heart was sleeping. Aqua formed a barrier to fight him one-on-one, though he had the upper hand. With Sora's plea, Ven's heart returned and pierced the barrier to save Aqua. Vanitas retreated after saying that three Guardians was more than he cared to face.

At the Keyblade Graveyard, Vanitas joined Master Xehanort, Young Xehanort, Ansem, and Xemnas in confronting the Guardians of Light before summoning an army of Heartless, Nobodies, and Unversed to assault them. Later, he joined Terra-Xehanort in fighting Ven and Aqua at the Skein of Severance. During the battle, he revealed that he isn't Ventus's darker half, but really another entity hidden deep inside of Ven before being ripped from him by Xehanort. Once Sora joined the fight, Vanitas was defeated. He revealed his face to Sora and explained their similarities because Sora's heart had replaced Vanitas as the missing piece of Ven's. Sora and Ven implored Vanitas to join them as their "brother," but Vanitas, content with being their darkness, returned to his time while his replica body was destroyed.

## Terra Xehanort

**Terra-Xehanort** is a major antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* video game series. He is the vessel of Terra possessed by Master Xehanort, and the complete being of "Ansem" and Xemnas.

He is voiced by Richard Epcar in the English dubs of the games and by Akio Otsuka in the original Japanese versions.

As part of his plan to see the second Keyblade War's aftermath due to his late age, Master Xehanort sought a means to cheat death by transferring his body into a young vessel, a prelude to his scheme to divide his being among thirteen beings to create his Thirteen Seekers of Darkness. Terra proved to be an ideal host, with Xehanort manipulating the events to have the young man open his heart to darkness for the transfer to be complete.

However, despite taking Terra's body as his own, Xehanort suffered resistance, both external and internal, and a botched attempt to force Terra's heart out caused the confused vessel to lose his memory while in Radiant Garden. He was found by Ansem the Wise soon after, Terra-Xehanort only remembering the name "Xehanort", which he has been called ever since as he became Ansem's foremost apprentice.

## Ansem's Apprentice

Although he was confused about his past, with his previous incarnation's accomplice Braig as his sole confidant, Xehanort learned greatly and became quite cunning. Xehanort was described by Ansem as having abilities so remarkable that they could be considered supernatural. Eventually, Ansem began to worry about the darkness that lingers within the hearts of others and sought a way to stop it before it consumed his people.

Ansem constructed a laboratory under his castle where he, Xehanort, Braig, and Ansem's other assistants (Dilan, Even, Aeleus, and Ienzo) would conduct experiments on darkness. Xehanort, who Ansem now fully trusted as an apprentice and friend, offered to use himself in the experiments. Ansem also hoped to unlock Xehanort's memories in addition to uncovering a way to repress the darkness within hearts. Xehanort had other plans in mind though and decided to conduct his own experiments to go deeper into the research.

## The Heartless

Xehanort and the other five apprentices began to carry out their own experiments. They abducted countless people and locked them in the depths of the laboratory where Xehanort then conducted horrible experiments on the subjects. After using many test subjects, one set of experiments led to the collapse of their hearts. The subjects then went into unrecoverable conditions and were locked up in the dungeon of the castle. Eventually, Xehanort checked on the subjects and saw that they transformed into creatures of darkness, which he named "the Heartless" as they lacked hearts. At this point, Xehanort had taken Ansem the Wise's name as his own and wrote his own report under this stolen name.

Xehanort then presented the Heartless with living and non-living samples; the Heartless only responded to the living. Xehanort witnessed the Heartless consume the living creatures and then multiply into more Heartless. Xehanort deduced that the Heartless seek the hearts of other things, which explains why they only react to living samples, in order to create more of their kind. Xehanort and his associates soon began to slowly accept the darkness, allowing them to have limited control over the Heartless.

They, in turn, began to look less and less humane, a factor that Ansem himself realized. When Ansem learned that his apprentices continued with the research, he called them together and ordered for them to cease their efforts immediately, all the while questioning what was happening to his loyal apprentices. Xehanort, however, saw his master as a fool who had no understanding of research and kept the research operating.

After observing the behavior of the Heartless and their responses to living things, Xehanort took one of the Heartless aside and observed its behavior. The Heartless began to move throughout the castle until a door appeared which Xehanort was somehow able to open. Behind the door was a humongous mass of energy to which the Heartless reacted immensely. The opening of this door led to the collapse of the world's boundaries, which was seen in the form of a meteor shower. Xehanort eventually deduced that the door actually led to the heart of that world and that the opening of this door led to the collapse of the walls between worlds.

This allowed inter-dimensional travel as all the walls between worlds were now broken and eventually a visitor named King Mickey showed up. He had constructed a Gummi Ship, a spacecraft capable of breaking through world boundaries, out of materials from the meteors and used it to visit many different places in search of answers to recent events. Xehanort and Mickey met and had huge discussions in which Xehanort learned of the Keyblade, a mysterious weapon that Mickey himself possessed.

There were also legends that told of seven princesses with pure hearts and how they have a connection to this Keyblade. The Keyblade can also be wielded by many, as long as their hearts qualify, and it seems there is a legend of one Keyblade bearer who went on a journey of destiny to seal off the doors to other worlds. Since this was not in Xehanort's interest, he sought a way to find this weapon. Mickey eventually met and befriended Ansem the Wise and the two of them exchanged theories and ideas in his office about what the Heartless were after.

Ansem decided to resist the urge to test their theories while expressing deep remorse for his actions. However, Ansem had no idea that Xehanort had gone further than he himself even dared. Xehanort entered the office during their discussion, asking Ansem's permission to test an experiment. Ansem forbade Xehanort to conduct it and told him to forget everything he learned from the research.

Even though Ansem had no further urge to research the darkness, the experiments led by Xehanort continued including the creation of a machine that created artificial Heartless, all of which were marked with an emblem created by Xehanort in order to differentiate them from the pure-bred Heartless. King Mickey suspected something odd about Xehanort and told Ansem to check his lab, collect all his data, and see if everything was under control. Ansem did so and learned that Xehanort had taken his name as his own and wrote a detailed report. From the report, Ansem learned of the horrible torture inflicted on people by the inhumane experiments that Xehanort had done. Ansem ordered his apprentices to seal off the laboratory and cease their scheme for knowledge.

## The Path to Destruction and Knowledge

Ansem's apprentices did as he instructed them but Xehanort eventually banished Ansem to the Realm of Nothingness and ravaged the world with Heartless. The Heartless under the command of Xehanort began spreading to other worlds and destroyed numerous ones in their mad search for hearts. One side effect of the destruction of so many worlds was the creation of Traverse Town, made up of the remains of the ruined worlds and populated by the few survivors of those said worlds. Xehanort then ordered for the seal on the laboratory to be broken and that a room that he called the "Chamber of Repose" be constructed.

Once done, Xehanort often went in and spoke as if there was someone else in the room. It is later revealed that the room housed the armor of a fallen Keyblade wielder although it is not known what the purpose of this was. Xehanort then abducted and sent Kairi, a resident of Radiant Garden, to the oceans of other worlds. The reason for this was because Xehanort thought Kairi had a connection to the Keyblade bearer, as she seemed to possess power comparable to that of a Princess of Heart, which is rumored to possess a connection to the Keyblade. He hoped to use her to find the Keyblade master and prevent him from sealing off the doors to other worlds. Before sending her off, he warned her that if she ended up on "the other side" of reality, they both have failed in their experiment.

Xehanort made the final pages of his report, which outlined his intentions as well as those of the Heartless. The Heartless seek to consume the hearts of all living things. However, they not only seek human hearts but the hearts of the worlds themselves. Their ultimate goal is to collect enough hearts to form the biggest heart of all, the heart in which all that exists are evolved from: Kingdom Hearts. Xehanort decided to use the Heartless' instincts to make his own plans. He would find Kingdom Hearts in order to gain ultimate power, control, and knowledge. Xehanort also learned that the creation of a Heartless can also lead to the creation of another creature called a Nobody, beings that are left over bodies of those whose hearts have been stolen away. They transform into an inhuman state and do not truly exist as they lack a heart to make them truly live.

Xehanort eventually opened himself to the darkness to regain the ability to wield the powers of darkness and his previous incarnation's Keyblade, using it on Braig and the apprentices. He then followed their example and divided his being into a Heartless and a Nobody.

Due to the willing separation, both halves remained human as they went their separate ways to enact one of their previous incarnation's plans.

## A Heartless and Nobody

Xehanort's Nobody took the concept of his original name being an anagram with an X in it and applied it to the name he stole, Ansem. Thus he was called Xemnas, who created The Organization later called Organization XIII, with the other apprentices at its core. Like Xemnas, all the other members rearranged their names and put an X in them in order create a new identity for themselves. They sought to become complete beings again and be whole. Meanwhile, Xehanort's Heartless, still calling himself "Ansem", remained a spirit seeking to plunge all that is in darkness. Both portions of Xehanort sought Kingdom Hearts in order to wield the power it possesses and unleash it into the universe.

Ansem's plans were to control other beings and use them to collect the Princesses of Heart and use them to open up the portal to Kingdom Hearts. To this end, he commanded the Heartless to manipulate the darkness within the Disney villains to serve their needs. Maleficent, being manipulated by the Heartless, led this group of villains to control the darkness by using the Heartless and collecting the princesses to open the path to Kingdom Hearts through an artificial Keyhole. This group used Hollow Bastion as a base of operations and used Ansem's reports to help them control the Heartless and the darkness. None of them knew, however, that they were being used by a far greater evil that was residing in the shadows, waiting for the opportune moment to claim Kingdom Hearts for himself.

At the same time, Ansem would use the Heartless to destroy entire worlds and collect the worlds' hearts to form the dimension of Kingdom Hearts itself. He also searched for a host to take control of so that he may regain a physical presence. His choice for a host would later turn out to be Riku.

Exploiting Riku's jealous friendship with Sora, Ansem nearly shattered their friendship and took possession of Riku's body, sending his heart to the dark realm. Unfortunately for him, the goal he sought for throughout his whole life, Kingdom Hearts, ended up destroying him with its light, giving Riku back his body. Kingdom Hearts was soon sealed away by Sora and King Mickey, which destroyed billions of Heartless and the End of the World as well as restoring all the worlds taken by Xehanort and the Heartless. (Ansem would still live on in Riku).

Meanwhile, Xemnas, the Nobody of Xehanort, sought to find Kingdom Hearts by collecting human hearts. His goal was to use Kingdom Hearts to make himself a kingdom, where he would be the ruler forever. Leading Organization XIII (Xigbar, Xaldin, Vexen, Lexaeus, Zexion, Saïx, Axel, Demyx, Luxord, Marluxia, Larxene, Roxas, and Xion), Xemnas controlled all Nobodies and constructed a fortress that would serve as a base of operations: The Castle that Never Was. Organization XIII recruited other powerful Nobodies in their plans to find Kingdom Hearts and use its power to become complete beings again. Xemnas eventually found a fortress known as Castle Oblivion and converted it into a base of experiments where the nature of memory would be experimented on. He was also searching frantically for a room called the "Chamber of Waking" and believed it to be somewhere within this fortress.

In the meantime, Organization XIII brought chaos and destruction to many worlds in order to create more Heartless and Nobodies to control. Research was also put into the Keyblade and the Organization eventually learned that it held the literal key to forming and obtaining Kingdom Hearts. And Xemnas, unlike his Heartless counterpart, achieved his goal. But after all of the other Organization members were slain by Sora, Kingdom Hearts was scattered by Ansem the Wise himself in an explosion that seemingly killed the former ruler of Radiant Garden (but actually just sent him to the Realm of Darkness).

Xemnas, with no other option, absorbed the remnants of Kingdom Hearts and became ultimately powerful. However, in a climactic battle with Sora and Riku, Xemnas was destroyed by the light of the Keyblade and faded, taking Kingdom Hearts with him. This also ended the reign of Organization XIII and the Nobodies and, as Sora stated after the battle, seemingly restored the Realm of Light to peace and safety.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Following Ansem and Xemnas's destruction, Terra's body was recompleted, but his heart remained trapped in the Dark Figure. Young Xehanort retrieved a past version of Terra-Xehanort and put his heart inside Terra's empty body, inducting him into the Real Organization XIII.

Terra-Xehanort joined his fellow Organization members as Master Xehanort returned and gloated about making Terra one of his vessels. However, the Organization's time ran out, and all the members, including Terra-Xehanort, returned to their times.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Terra-Xehanort was first seen in the Keyblade Graveyard. After pretending to be Terra for a few seconds to catch Ventus off-guard, he insisted that it was the day that the Guardians of Light would lose and the *x* -blade would still be forged. Terra-Xehanort proceeded to incapacitate the Guardians, forcing Donald to cast Zettaflare to defeat him, only to succumb from its life-threatening toll with his heart intact (as implied by Riku).

After Sora escaped from The Final World and recovered the Guardians' lost hearts from the Lich, time rewound to the same first moment with Terra-Xehanort. However, Naminé intervened by summoning the Lingering Will to fight Terra-Xehanort. During their duel, Terra-Xehanort managed to restrain the Lingering Will, but a future version of Sora stepped in. The Lingering Will sacrificed itself to save Sora, forcing Terra-Xehanort to duel Sora. Sensing that Sora has abused the power of waking, Terra-Xehanort dragged future Sora into darkness.

Later, Terra-Xehanort and Vanitas teamed up to battle Sora, Ventus, and Aqua. Upon his defeat, Terra-Xehanort bound the three guardians of light in dark chains. With him about to drop Ven and Aqua from a great height, Ven remembered keeping the promise to Terra he once made in Radiant Garden. The Dark Figure, controlled by Terra's mind, saved them in time, broke the chain with one hand, and ungagged his mouth while covering Terra-Xehanort's face. As a result, Terra-Xehanort and the Dark Figure ceased to exist and

Terra was himself again.

### *Kingdom Hearts: Melody of Memory*

Although Terra-Xehanort himself does not appear in *Melody of Memory* due to Terra having been released from Xehanort's control, an apparition of him created from Kairi's memories of him appears in Kairi's memory of The Final World when her memory of the elderly Xehanort turns into him right before he fades away after Sora defeats him, and he gives Kairi a cryptic hint on where Sora disappeared to after misusing the power of waking, leaving her puzzled. He is also seen in Kairi's flashback to her childhood in Radiant Garden when he sent her to the ocean between worlds to search for the Keyblade wielder, and it is shown he explained to her that if she were to end up in a world that's neither light or dark, she should give up her search, as it would mean that they have failed.

## Ansem - The Seeker of Darkness

**Ansem, Seeker of Darkness** (also known as **Xehanort's Heartless** ) is a major antagonist from the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise, appearing as the main antagonist in the first game and Riku's story in *Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories*, one of the secondary antagonists of *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance* and *Kingdom Hearts III* . He is one of the incarnations of Master Xehanort.

He was voiced in Japanese by Akio Ōtsuka and in English by Billy Zane (who also played Cal Hockley in *Titanic* ) in *Kingdom Hearts* and Richard Epcar from *Kingdom Hearts II* onwards.

### *Kingdom Hearts*

Ansem first appears to Sora prior to the Destiny Islands' destruction. Though he does not properly introduce himself at the time, Ansem makes a cryptic message to Sora regarding the fate of the Islands. During the Islands' destruction, Ansem appears to Riku and opens a Corridor of Darkness, sending the boy to Hollow Bastion.

Later, once Maleficent has almost completed gathering the princesses, Ansem possessed Riku's body. He acquires a Keyblade forged from the hearts of the princesses sans Kairi's and uses it to corrupt Maleficent, turning her into a dragon, but she is slain by Sora and company.

Sora then travels to the Final Keyhole, where Ansem awaits. Ansem explains that Kairi's heart is really within Sora and reveals his true identity before attempting to use his Keyblade to draw out Kairi's heart. Sora duels with Ansem, emerging triumphant, and prepares to seal the incomplete Keyhole. As Kairi is still comatose, Sora is forced to use Ansem's Keyblade to save her at the cost of the Keyhole's completion and his own transformation into a Heartless, and subsequently, the births of the Nobodies Roxas and Namine.

Ansem, having expelled Riku's heart and remodeled the boy's body, reappears and declares that Kairi's part is done. He tries to kill her, Donald, and Goofy, but Riku's heart stalls Ansem to buy the heroes time to escape. Ansem retreats to the End of the World, with a restored Sora in pursuit.

In a final battle, Ansem declares darkness is the source of all power, believing that Sora is still ignorant of the truth. Sora, though, retorts that Kingdom Hearts is light and destroys Ansem's physical form with the Door to Darkness.

*Kingdom Hearts Chain of Memories*, *Kingdom Hearts 358/2 Days*, and *Kingdom Hearts II*

Despite his physical form's death, a fragment of Ansem remains in Riku's body and tries to tempt Riku into falling back into the darkness when the youth emerges in Castle Oblivion's basement. However, seeing that Riku has accepted darkness and not him, Ansem becomes frustrated with Riku and is defeated in battle. However, Ansem points how that he'll take Riku's body when the time comes. Eventually, while fighting Roxas six months later to help the resting Sora, Riku is forced to tap into Ansem's powers and adopts his form in the process.

While Riku helps him from the shadows, Sora learns "Ansem"'s true identity as the Heartless of the real Ansem's apprentice, Xehanort. It was only while aiding Sora in the Castle that Never Was that Riku was purged of "Ansem"'s influence and returned to normal.

### *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Due to Young Xehanort's travels through time, "Ansem" is among the versions of Xehanort summoned and made a member of the True Organization XIII. "Ansem" taunts Riku throughout his journey through the Sleeping Worlds until Riku defeats him and escapes into the real world to thwart the real Organization XIII, Likewise he was forced to retreat with the rest of the Real Organization when Lea, Donald and Goofy stall them to prevent Sora from becoming their thirteenth member.

### *Kingdom Hearts III*

Ansem first appears in Twilight Town alongside Xemnas, with the two taunting Sora and encouraging him to free Roxas before summoning several Heartless and Nobodies as a distraction. After this, they watch Sora in the town, where Xigbar berates them for directly guiding Sora.

Later, Ansem visits the Dark World to confront Ansem the Wise about Subject X, a girl Terra-Xehanort had admired as an apprentice. Though Aqua tries to stop him, Xehanort's Heartless corrupts her with darkness before leaving with DiZ turning her into a cold and ruthless Anti-Aqua. Ansem takes DiZ to the Old Mansion and taunts him with the knowledge of the children used in the experiments, but Olette rescues DiZ with the help of Hayner, Pence the former two who distract him from noticing Olette taking Diz away, and Vexen who commands a group of Dusks to attack Ansem. With Hayner going as far as to attack the dark being, here he also finds out the Vexen has defected from the Organization when he figures out that Vexen was the one who sent the dusks to come after him.

Ansem joins the real Organization XIII at the Keyblade Graveyard for the final clash between light and darkness. He fights Sora, Riku, and Mickey alongside Young Xehanort and Xemnas with help from Master Xehanort, but is ultimately slain in battle. He reflects on his journey that he and Riku had together, Riku admits to Ansem that he is going to miss him and Ansem congratulates Riku for becoming a powerful Keyblade master, admitting to him he never stood a chance against him.

He also admits to Sora and Riku that part of him wanted to defy his fate but once he discovered that many members defected from the Organization he found the cared no longer. Sora attempts to comfort Ansem despite his actions against him and Riku but Ansem tells the trio that it is time for them to move on and that was more for them to seek as such he encourages them to go forth and seek it before fading away.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Elena: Oh man. That is bad and my real name is Elrena. Hard to imagine I would become that dangerous and ruthless.

Nico: Xehanort is a monster.

Laney: May I see that for a sec J.D.?

Me: Sure Laney.

Laney looked through the book and she saw a picture of Luxu and one of Xigbar and she then connected the dots very quickly.

Laney: So that's it! I didn't know about this but Xigbar is really Luxu.

We gasped in shock.

Me: So that's why Nico and Xigbar have been so secretive.

Skalor: Nico, is this true?

Nico: Yes it is true. And I was sworn to not tell anyone till the time was right.

Me: Luxu is one of the Master Keybladers and is a very formidable force of good. Now I see why Xigbar wanted you to be silent about it till the time came.

Nico: That's right.

Eli: That explains why I sensed Nico's brainwave patterns being different.

Nico: You guys all catch on fast.

Me: Don't worry, we won't tell Xigbar that we know about him being Luxu until the time comes.

Nico: Good.

Lana: What does it say about Kingdom Hearts?

Me: Lets see.

I looked up what it was and it was really phenomenal.

---

The **χ-blade** (χブレード *Kīburēdo* ?) is a legendary weapon utilized to unlock and control Kingdom Hearts, coexisting alongside of it as the only means of opening it. It is the inspiration for all human-wrought Keyblades, all of which are imperfectly created after its image.

In legend, it was believed that many fought for possession of the χ-blade in the ancient Keyblade War, though it was ultimately destroyed and shattered into twenty pieces: seven of light, and thirteen of darkness. The legend of the χ-blade soon became the primary interest of Master Xehanort, who sought to incite another Keyblade War in order to reforge the χ-blade and assume control of Kingdom Hearts to balance the light and darkness of the world in equilibrium.

Early History

The counterpart of the mighty Kingdom Hearts, the χ-blade exists as its protector and equal counterpart. From studying the χ-blade, the Master of Masters discovered the means of materializing Keyblades, weapons imperfectly modeled after the χ-blade, from the hearts of those worthy enough to wield one.

Due to the Keyblade War, the χ-blade was shattered into twenty pieces: seven of light, and thirteen of darkness, and as a result

Kingdom Hearts itself was swallowed into darkness. With the conclusion of the war, people came to believe that the Keyblade wielders participating in the war fought for control of the χ-blade and Kingdom Hearts, while in actuality the conflict was caused by the Foretellers' mistrust of each other, and seeing the destruction brought upon, those who would become masters of their own told the tales to their students but discouraged them from attempting to start another war.

## Pre- *Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep*

Researching the Keyblade War, a Keyblade Master named Master Xehanort learned of the χ-blade and intended to recreate it to begin a new Keyblade War and use Kingdom Hearts to recreate the worlds with pure light and lead them, seeing how both light and darkness were used amorally. Within his reports, Xehanort theorized that the χ-blade could be created when a heart of pure light intersects with an equal yet opposing heart of pure darkness. Although Xehanort anticipated he could potentially fail in creating the χ-blade, which he had a backup plan for, at the same time he decided to take the easily available option at the moment to fulfill his goals. As a result by pure chance, Xehanort used Ventus as a tool to create the χ-blade as he made his heart into one of pure light and used the extracted darkness to create Vanitas.

## *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

Through manipulation, Xehanort ensured that Ventus would arrive to the Keyblade Graveyard, where the χ-blade was shattered and would be made. At first once Vanitas fused backed into Ventus, the resulting union wielded an artificial χ-blade and fought Aqua and Mickey Mouse before it was revealed that the weapon was unstable. Despite Vanitas attempting to complete the fusion inside their Dive to the Heart, Ventus defeats him at the cost of his heart while the artificial χ-blade explodes.

## *Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Upon Master Xehanort's return, the villain admits he made a hasty mistake, yet hasn't given up on his plans to form the χ-blade and incite another Keyblade War. Revealing to have masterminded a series of events orchestrated by Ansem, Seeker of Darkness and Xemnas, Xehanort plotted to respectively obtain Seven Guardians of Light, formed from either seven Keyblade wielders or the Princesses of Heart, and thirteen darknesses in the form of the real Organization XIII, vessels that hold Xehanort's heart and are extensions of the Keyblade Master himself. While thwarted, Xehanort arranged for his younger self to travel through time and gather his other selves. However, the union of light or darkness is not fulfilled in time, and Xehanort and his new Organization are forced to escape.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

In the final battle between the thirteen darknesses and the seven lights, the χ-blade is forged. Master Xehanort soon uses it to summon Kingdom Hearts and corrupts it with his darkness for the purpose of purging the world and starting it again.

After being transported to Scala ad Caelum and losing the first battle, Master Xehanort summons the χ-blade during the final battle against Sora, Donald and Goofy atop the world. Despite his use of both the χ-blade and the power of Kingdom Hearts, Xehanort is ultimately defeated by Sora. With the arrival of the other guardians of light shortly afterwards, the heart of Master Eraqus emerges from Terra's heart and is able to convince Xehanort to surrender the χ-blade to Sora and accept defeat. After Eraqus and Xehanort pass on, Sora and his friends channel their light into the χ-blade, shutting Kingdom Hearts again and returning them to the Keyblade Graveyard. It is unknown what became of the χ-blade afterwards.

---

It was really the source of ultimate power and wisdom and it's true form is located in the Keyblade Graveyard. Its power and knowledge is immeasurable and of omnipotent level.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Nico: That's incredible.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: That's amazing. Wow.

Nico: What does it say about Scala ad Caelum?

Me: Lets see.

I found its history and it was amazing.

---

**Scala ad Caelum** (Lat: "Stairway to Heaven") is a world that appears in *Kingdom Hearts Union χ*, *Kingdom Hearts III* and *Kingdom Hearts Dark Road* . For gameplay purposes, it is recognized as part of the Keyblade Graveyard; however, in *Kingdom Hearts III Re Mind*, it is recognized as its own world.

Scala ad Caelum is built upon the ruin of Daybreak Town.

Between *Kingdom Hearts Union X* and *Kingdom Hearts Dark Road*

Ephemer founded the town of Scala ad Caelum after the destruction of Daybreak Town, and eventually a statue commemorating him is built in a fountain plaza in the town. At some point after this, Brain ends up in Scala ad Caelum were he meets Sigurd, who tells him of Ephemer's role in the town's founding and that his appearance there was ordained and that he would answer Brain's questions at headquarters and proceeds to bring him there.

Later in time, Xehanort is born in this town and given away to a cloaked person, who takes him to Destiny Islands.

*Kingdom Hearts Dark Road*

A young Xehanort finds his way back to Scala ad Caelum thanks to the actions of his own time-traveling Heartless and lands unconscious in that world. There he studies the Keyblade and its lore under Odin, along with his classmates Eraqus, Vor, Bragi, Urd, Hermod, and Baldr. As lower-classmen, they are aware that other worlds exist, but are forbidden from visiting them. When the upper-classmen disappear during their Mark of Mastery exam, Master Odin orders the remaining students to leave Scala ad Caelum and venture forth to other worlds in search of the missing students.

Between *Kingdom Hearts Dark Road* and *Kingdom Hearts III*

On one day, while playing chess, Xehanort asks Eraqus about the ancient Keyblade War, which Eraqus claims is their master's favorite story. However, when Xehanort mentions the "Lost Masters" who actually started the war, Eraqus feigns ignorance, and Xehanort remains unconvinced. Xehanort muses on how on the land where the Keyblade War was fought, darkness will prevail and light expire, looking up at No Name, while Eraqus counters him by claiming that the light might surprise Xehanort and prevail, and Xehanort expresses interest in this possibility.

After their last game, Eraqus and Xehanort begin a new game of enacting a battle between seven dark pieces and one white piece.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

After forming the χ-blade at the Keyblade Graveyard and ascending to Kingdom Hearts, Riku says to Sora that because Master Xehanort exists outside of time and space, he can be used as a portal to trap himself in. Volunteering to defeat Xehanort, Sora, alongside Donald Duck and Goofy, decides to enter the portal, which is opened by the rest of the guardians of light using their Keyblades on Xehanort. This transports the four to Scala ad Caelum.

Sora, Donald, and Goofy start at the front of the empty town and walk into it. They notice Xehanort appearing seemly in multiple places at once, walking around. They try to pursue him, only to be confronted by twelve Replica Xehanorts, each carrying a weapon from a member of the real Organization XIII. After defeating them, Master Xehanort reappears, describing Scala ad Caelum to Sora as a former seat of power for all Keyblade wielders, and announcing he will become one with his other-selves. Xehanort and the Remnants all combine together, and Xehanort clads himself in a new Keyblade Armor. Xehanort fights Sora and his allies while bending space to his will, causing them to fight in an enclosed room, the walls folded upland, underwater, and then at the original location, although heavily damaged and flooded by the fighting. However, Sora manages to break the armor, but Xehanort then teleports to the tower in the middle of the island they are on.

Sora, Donald, and Goofy follow him to the top of the tower, where he wields the χ-blade in one final battle. Sora fights Xehanort but is defeated by Xehanort using the power of Kingdom Hearts. He is then revived by Donald and Goofy, who together defeat Xehanort.

In the aftermath of the final battle, Xehanort is insistent on his goals until Eraqus projects his spirit through Terra and beckons him to surrender. Finally admitting defeat, Xehanort congratulates Sora on his victory and hands him the χ-blade before passing away.

*Kingdom Hearts III Re Mind*

After traversing the hearts of five guardians in his efforts to restore Kairi's heart, Sora passes through Xehanort's portal as a heart, arriving at Scala ad Caelum ahead of his past self. He manages to recover one fragment of her heart from an unusual Shadow in the Stairway from the Sky, and four more from various locations in the Breezy Quarter, culminating in a battle with a Darkside in the plaza.

After collecting the fifth fragment, he returns to the Stairway to the Sky, where Master Xehanort reveals that Kairi's heart was divided into seven fragments in total. Before Sora can pursue the remaining two, however, his past self arrives, and Sora is forced to relive the battle with the Replica Xehanorts. After defeating them, Sora follows the connection between his heart and Riku's to return to the Keyblade Graveyard.

---

We were amazed. Scala ad Caelum was really the city for all the great keyblade masters of the universe.

Me: Wow. That's amazing. This whole place is the City of the Great Keyblade Masters.

Nico: Incredible. This place dates back many eons to long before the 1st Keyblade War broke out.

Me: No kidding.

Titanium Toenail: This has been very interesting so far.

Nico: It sure has. And this book right here gives us all the information we need.

Lola: Aqua you were trapped for a long time in the Realm of Darkness right?

Aqua: I sure was.

Me: 10 years I think right?

Aqua: That's right.

Eli: What was that like for you?

Aqua: It's something I don't like talking about but for you, I'll tell you all.

Aqua told us all about her time in the Realm of Darkness and it was one scary place and it nearly corrupted her.

---

**Aqua** is one of the main protagonists of *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep* . She is also the protagonist of *Kingdom Hearts 0.2 Birth by Sleep -A fragmentary passage-*, Aqua was a Keyblade wielder years before Sora was. Like Terra and Ventus, it is her dream to become a Keyblade Master, a dream she is the only one of the three to accomplish.

Aqua, alongside Terra, was one of Eraqus's pupils. Like Terra, Aqua also had a dream of becoming a Keyblade Master.

One day, a suspicious man named Master Xehanort arrived and gave Eraqus a new apprentice to work with, a boy named Ventus. Terra called out to Aqua and told her that a new apprentice had just arrived. Aqua and Terra tried to converse with Ven and asked him about why he wanted to train to become a Keyblade Master. The questions troubled Ven to the point that he couldn't take the pressure. He fainted and shocked Aqua and Terra.

Eraqus told Aqua and Terra that the reason Ven fainted was that he had lost his memories. Aqua decided to look after Ven, in case he woke up. Many days passed and, despite Ven being unable to awaken, Aqua did not abandon him. One day, Aqua saw Ven open his eyes and regain consciousness. Overjoyed, she quickly informed a worried Terra and Master Eraqus.

Since that day, Aqua developed a very close relationship with Ventus, acting much like his older sister and becoming very protective of him. Over the years, Aqua, Terra, and Ven forged a strong bond with each other.

*Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep*

One night, Ven, Terra, and Aqua watch a meteor shower together. After commenting that Ven and Terra would make the weirdest brothers, Aqua gives them each a good luck charm called a Wayfinder she made herself, saving one for herself.

The next day, she takes the Mark of Mastery exam along with Terra, and becomes a Keyblade Master, although Terra fails due to his inability to control his darkness. After Terra and Ventus left, Aqua was the last apprentice to be sent by Eraqus to bring Ventus back to the Land of Departure. Before she left, Eraqus wanted to ask Aqua to keep an eye on Terra, to make sure he is alright and stays safe from the darkness in his heart. If Terra's heart would become too close to the darkness, Eraqus needed Aqua to bring Terra back immediately.

Aqua meets Terra in the Castle of Dreams, where she learns that Master Xehanort is looking for hearts of pure light, but she is comforted to hear that Terra had learned there that believing in a dream has the power to hold back the darkness. However, her faith in Terra is shaken when she arrives in Enchanted Dominion to learn that, according to Maleficent, Terra willingly helped steal Aurora's heart for her. Aqua later catches sight of Terra in the Lanes Between and pursues him to Radiant Garden, but loses track of him there.

Aqua meets Mickey Mouse and the young Princess of Heart, Kairi, who touched Aqua's Keyblade in fright, unintentionally performing a Bequeathing. Aqua and Mickey protect her from a group of Unversed, and in return, Kairi gives Aqua flowers, which becomes the Keyblade Destiny's Embrace. Aqua also places a protective charm on Kairi's necklace to help her in the future, believing that their meeting may not have been a coincidence. This charm would later transport Kairi to Destiny Islands where she would be with someone who would always protect her, while Ansem believed it was because Kairi, as a Princess, was naturally drawn to the Keybearer.

Aqua later meets up with Terra and Ventus, but the reunion is short-lived as they team up to battle a massive Unversed. They manage to defeat it, but things take a turn for the worse. Terra and Aqua begin to argue about Master Eraqus's orders, revealing to Terra that she was sent to watch him. Hurt by this, Terra leaves, and Ventus calls Aqua awful, claiming that she has let her new status as a Keyblade master go to her head. He then leaves to find Terra, as Aqua stays to contemplate.

After meeting Merlin at his house, Aqua goes to the town square and encounters the enigmatic Vanitas, who taunts her by inquiring about Ventus and if he has gotten stronger. When Aqua asks what he means, Vanitas attacks, and the pair fight a vicious battle. Aqua emerges victorious, but Vanitas simply leaves via Corridor of Darkness, making an ambiguous comment about her being his backup plan. Aqua then resolves to stop Vanitas to protect Ventus and Terra. Ventus then appears, asking to go with Aqua. At first, she is harsh with him and he appears discouraged. She softens and tells him she doesn't want to put him 'in harm's way', and departs not long after.

Aqua's faith in Terra is restored upon her visits to Olympus Coliseum and Deep Space. In Olympus Coliseum, Aqua learns that Hades attempted to trick Terra into being his warrior of darkness, but Terra instead saved Zack when Hades decided to use the warrior instead. In Deep Space, Aqua learns from Dr. Jumba that Terra considered his Wayfinder a precious reminder of their friendship, and had even inspired Experiment 626 to start making friends.

While in Neverland, Aqua encounters Peter Pan and the Lost Boys, joining them on their treasure hunt. They later find their treasure chest, filled with wooden swords and Ventus's wooden Keyblade. Peter Pan tells Aqua that Ventus left the toy there as he no longer needed it. Aqua then senses someone nearby and goes off to investigate. She then encounters Vanitas again, this time with Ventus's cherished Wooden Keyblade. The dark enigma cruelly mocks Aqua's actions and snaps the toy weapon in two. Greatly enraged by this, Aqua battles and defeats him again, but is left exhausted by the fight and passes out. While unconscious, she reminisces about the first starry night she spent with Terra and Ventus. She soon recovers and leaves Neverland.

At one point Aqua and Terra come to Destiny Islands and meet two young boys by the name of Sora and Riku. Aqua sees the strong bond between the two friends and advises Sora to help Riku if he ever falls into darkness; though she initially intends to grant Sora the power to use the Keyblade, she decides against it upon discovering that Terra had already done it for Riku, not wishing to put the two innocent children through the ordeals she and Terra have faced.

Aqua later encounters an unconscious Mickey drifting in space and takes him to the Mysterious Tower, where she hears of Eraqus's death from Yen Sid and heads to the Keyblade Graveyard to meet up with Terra and Ven.

A short conversation with Ventus takes place there, one where he states that if he does become the χ-blade, he wants the two of them to "put an end to me". Aqua appears horrified, but Master Xehanort makes an appearance and tells about the history of the Keyblade War. Afterward, they attack, and a great battle takes place. Xehanort holds Ven over the edge of a cliff where Aqua can see, he freezes the boy and drops him; however, she manages to catch him. After fighting Braig and then Ventus under Vanitas's influence, the X-blade is destroyed and she is flung into the Lanes Between, unconscious. Mickey finds her and Ventus drifting there and brings them both to Yen Sid's Tower, where it is revealed to her that Ventus has lost his heart. She takes Ven back to the Land of Departure and places his sleeping body in a throne. She takes Eraqus's Keyblade and transforms the world into Castle Oblivion to keep Ventus safe. Afterward, she says her goodbyes to Ven, fondly stroking his hair, and leaves. She then tracks down the possessed Terra to Radiant Garden.

Failing to bring Terra back to his senses, Aqua fights and defeats

Xehanort; subsequently, Xehanort stabs himself in the chest with his own Keyblade in an attempt to lock Terra out as a horrified Aqua looks on. As Terra-Xehanort falls through a portal into the Realm of Darkness, Aqua dives in after him but quickly realizes that she will be unable to save them both. Instead, Aqua sacrifices her armor and Keyblade to save the dark being that had once been her dear friend, sending him back into the Realm of Light while she remains behind. Now stuck in the Realm of Darkness, Aqua is attacked by several giant Heartless and decides to just allow them to destroy her, but is saved by Terra and Ventus's Keyblades. She is then reminded of the people she is connected to. With renewed trust in her friends, Aqua looks at her Wayfinder.

Aqua's Wayfinder begins to mysteriously glow. As she travels in the realm, she sees a large circle of the light from above her, only for a powerful column of darkness to shoot out of it in front of her. Her Wayfinder stops glowing. Seemingly unshaken by this, she presses forward and encounters several Shadows, Neoshadows, and Darkballs. After traveling deeper into the Realm of Darkness, Aqua senses something stalking her, and comes face to face with a large Heartless that attacks her. To prevent it from attacking her, she uses a Fire spell, only for it to leap over her. Getting a closer look at it, Aqua determines it is not an Unversed and takes a battle stance to fight it. After destroying the Heartless, Aqua continues walking, eventually coming to a clearing and looking up. Surprised, she recognizes the Castle of Dreams surrounded by clouds of darkness.

Between *Kingdom Hearts Birth by Sleep* and *Kingdom Hearts*

Realizing that the Castle of Dreams has been swallowed by the darkness, Aqua roams the Realm of Darkness to uncover the source behind the strange occurrences. Furthermore, she also notices that time does not pass in the Realm of Darkness, and therefore does not know what is happening in the Realm of Light. In the remains of the Castle of Dreams, Aqua encounters an illusion of Terra. Realizing that the denizens of the world have not fallen to darkness, she resolves to press on. Arriving in the remains of Dwarf Woodlands, she encounters an illusion of Ventus and battles the phantom Aqua inside the Magic Mirror. After breaking out of the Mirror, she pursues visions of Terra and Ventus in the remains of

Enchanted Dominion, battling hordes of Darksides in the process. To her surprise, Terra speaks with her, explaining that he has become part of the darkness. Xehanort uses Terra's connections to Aqua to force her to reveal Ventus's location, but Terra battles Xehanort, forcing Xehanort to summon the Dark Figure's hands to drag Aqua further into the Realm of Darkness.

Aqua prepares to become one with the darkness, but she is rescued by King Mickey. After Mickey explains his mission to save the Realm of Light from the Heartless, the two locate the Kingdom Key D behind the door in the secret place in the remains of Destiny Islands. Aqua and Mickey realize they are on the opposite side of the Door to Darkness. Aqua and Mickey prepare to help Sora and Riku seal the Door to Darkness. When a Demon Tide attacks Riku, Aqua sacrifices herself by staying on the darkness side of the door to save him. The Demon Tide thrusts her back to the island shore, separating her from Riku and Mickey because the door in the secret place has been sealed and has disappeared from Mickey's side. While fighting the Demon Tide, Aqua vows to guide other lost souls lost in the Realm of Darkness. After its defeat, Aqua rests on the shore, watching the sky. Once Sora saves the worlds, Aqua remains in the Realm of Darkness and not Destiny Islands, as she is not originally from the island, though Master's Defender is returned alongside Destiny Islands.

### *Kingdom Hearts II*

Aqua's armor and Keyblade reside in the Chamber of Repose, a room constructed by Ansem's apprentices under Radiant Garden for an unknown purpose. Xemnas visits the armor often, calling it "friend" and talking to it for long periods of time. This has piqued the curiosity and suspicion of Xigbar, who often eavesdrops on his conversations, and once shared this story with Zexion, stating that one time he heard "another voice" respond to Xemnas. In The World That Never Was, Sora encounters Xigbar, who mentions "other Keyblade bearers", referring to Terra, Aqua, and Ventus. Kingdom Hearts II Final Mix

### *Kingdom Hearts coded*

Aqua is alluded to by Data-Naminé as one of those connected to

Sora's heart and needs his help, appearing as one of Data-Naminé's mental images. Later on, after Mickey informs Yen Sid that they have located Ventus's heart, Yen Sid concludes that Terra is the only one left to find, as the two had already located Aqua.

*Kingdom Hearts 3D: Dream Drop Distance*

Mickey mentions Aqua when he suggests that he help Sora and Riku inside the Sleeping Worlds by following his heart's path, as Aqua told him long ago.

When Sora arrives at The World That Never Was, he is caught by the Organization and placed within a nightmare in which he chases after memories of Riku and Kairi. When he catches up to them at the Contorted City, the phantoms suddenly take the form of Terra and Aqua, while Sora himself takes on Ventus's appearance. Sora is confused, but the phantoms grasp his hand before turning back into Riku and Kairi and walking off again. As Riku attempts to wake Sora on his own side of the dream, Sora recalls when Aqua came to Destiny Islands and nearly wakes up.

However, Ansem appears within Sora's dream at the last second and thrusts him back into the nightmare. Xigbar and Xemnas reappear within the nightmare to taunt him and lead him into despair by explaining the inevitability of their plan and playing on his insecurities, but a defiant Sora proclaims that while he may not have been chosen by the Keyblade, he will always be proud to be there for his friends, including Aqua and all the others.

*Kingdom Hearts 0.2 Birth by Sleep -A fragmentary passage-*

After Riku brings Kairi to the Mysterious Tower, Mickey tells the story of how he found Aqua and teamed up with her to find the Kingdom Key D and seal the Door to Darkness. A frustrated Riku demands to know why Mickey didn't tell him sooner, but Mickey clarifies that he had to respect her choice, his claims bolstered by Yen Sid's insistence that had Riku found out sooner, he and Sora would have staged a fruitless rescue mission. Yen Sid then assigns Riku and Mickey the mission to rescue Aqua.

*Blank Points*

Aqua wanders into the End of Sea, where she meets Ansem the Wise, who was cast into the Realm when his machine exploded. Ansem the Wise reveals to Aqua that the Realm of Light nearly fell to Darkness more than once over the course of the last decade, though it was saved by an exceptionally Keyblade wielder named Sora. Knowing that Sora will rescue her and her friends, Aqua sheds a single tear, while uttering Sora's name with renewed hope.

*Kingdom Hearts III*

Shortly after meeting Ansem the Wise, Ansem, Seeker of Darkness arrives on the shores of the End of Sea and demands information from Ansem the Wise regarding a girl who had undergone experimentation alongside Xehanort to unlock her forgotten memories. Aqua attempts to defend Ansem the Wise, but she is easily dispatched by Ansem's guardian without her Keyblade. Concerned for Aqua's safety, Ansem the Wise relents and leaves with Ansem, but not before the latter darkens Aqua's heart and casts her out into the sea, leading to her transformation into "Anti-Aqua".

Later, Riku and Mickey re-enter the Realm of Darkness to find Aqua, but after following her trail to the End of Sea, they find that Aqua is missing and are instead attacked by the Demon Tower. Anti-Aqua, who had been controlling the Demon Tower, reveals herself after Mickey is disarmed, picking up his Keyblade. Mickey recognizes her, but she says that he was too late and tells Mickey and Riku of the endless despair and loneliness she had endured within the Realm of Darkness. Believing herself to have been foolish for ever believing that someone would come to save her, Aqua has the Demon Tower attack Riku, but Sora intervenes, having found the Master's Defender in Destiny Islands and used it to create a path to Aqua. Sora then proceeds to fight Aqua himself, cleansing her of the Darkness and helping her to finally return to the Realm of Light.

Rather than taking time to recover, Aqua has Sora, Donald, and Goofy accompany her to Castle Oblivion, wanting to return to Ventus's side. Using Master's Defender, she unlocks Castle Oblivion's Keyhole, returning it to the former glory of the Land of Departure. The group finds the sleeping Ventus in the main chamber, though Aqua is quick to realize his heart had never returned to him in her absence. Vanitas, who had been following the group, interjects with the intent of a reunion with Ventus. Aqua is quick to attack Vanitas, but when Sora offers to help her take Vanitas down, Aqua isolates herself with a barrier in order to prove herself to Sora. When Aqua gains the upper hand, Vanitas instead targets Ventus and attempts to break the barrier between them. Aqua instead takes the brunt of Vanitas' attack, allowing Vanitas the opportunity to take Aqua's heart. This stirs Ventus's heart within Sora, and with Sora's help, his heart returns to his body. Launching himself at Vanitas, Ventus saves Aqua, and Vanitas retreats into darkness.

Reunited, the five heroes head back to the Mysterious Tower, where Mickey apologizes for being unable to find Terra, but Aqua is certain that she and Ventus will be able to get him back. Riku also thanks Aqua for saving him when he was in the Realm of Darkness the first time, expressing regret for being too inexperienced to help her back then. Aqua is impressed that Riku and Mickey were both made Keyblade Masters, but also notes that Sora has not changed since they last met, leading the latter to scratch his head in confusion. When Yen Sid acknowledges Lea and Kairi as Keyblade wielders, Aqua immediately recognizes Kairi as the same girl that she cast a spell on when she visited Radiant Garden.

With their clash against the Seekers of Darkness imminent, Aqua and Ventus take time to star-gaze outside. Ventus uses this moment to admit to Aqua that while he was sleeping, he would have dreams of her, Terra, Sora, and the others. He also expressed memories of weird animal creatures. Aqua says that she's been places too, but she can't wait until things are back to normal. The two hold both of their Wayfinders to the sky, promising to share their stories with Terra after they save him.

The following day, Aqua joins the rest of the heroes as they go to the Keyblade Graveyard. Ventus sees Terra in the middle of the wasteland, but Aqua immediately realizes that it is not Terra. Her suspicions are confirmed when Terra's hair goes from brown to white, revealing himself to be Terra-Xehanort. Mickey concludes Terra-Xehanort is the thirteenth member of the Real Organization. Terra-Xehanort tells them that they will lose this fight, that all their hearts will be torn apart one by one. Nonetheless, Terra-Xehanort assures them the χ-Blade will be forged. Terra-Xehanort attacks both Lea and Ventus, removing them from combat, and while Donald destroys Terra-Xehanort with Zettaflare, the Demon Tide (which Aqua hallucinates is made of Anti-Aquas) proceeds to take advantage of their weakness and eliminate Aqua, Ventus, Mickey, Donald, Goofy, Lea, and Kairi. While Sora is distraught over the loss of his friends and yields to the Demon Tower, Riku defends his friend long enough to re-inspire hope in Sora's Heart before both are consumed by the Darkness as well.

Thanks to Kairi, Sora is able to maintain his existence in The Final World. When he is restored, he is returned to the moment in which he and Riku were consumed by Darkness, at which point Sora reaches out to Riku's Heart and is guided to him as a Lich attempts to draw Riku's Heart into the deepest depths of Darkness. Sora manages to release Riku's heart, alongside Aqua's and the others, battling the Lich time and time again in order to restore his fallen friends.

When Kairi guides Sora back to the Keyblade Graveyard, the group re-initiates their encounter with Terra-Xehanort, only when Terra-Xehanort attempts to attack Ventus, the Lingering Will intervenes, having been guided to the Guardians of Light by Naminé. Seeing the Lingering Will struggle in the battle, Ven moves in to help, but Aqua stops him, saying they need to handle the army of Heartless, Nobodies, and Unversed coming from behind them. Then, when it seems darkest, Sora is aided by the light of the past in taking down the Demon Tide. Yen Sid then takes this opportunity to cast back the Heartless in order to allow the Guardians of Light to proceed, with Donald and Goofy staying behind in order to help.

The Guardians of Light are subsequently separated by Xehanort when he raises a labyrinth around them. Fighting his way to his friends, Sora finds Aqua and Ventus fighting against Terra-Xehanort and Vanitas. With Sora's help, Aqua and Ventus are able to take Vanitas down. The three then attempt to reach out to Terra once more, but Xehanort uses his control over Terra's body to bind Aqua, Sora, and Ventus in chains. Intent on destroying them once and for all, Terra-Xehanort lifts Aqua and Ventus high into the sky and lets them fall.

Breaking through Xehanort's control, Terra reveals himself to be the guardian used as a weapon by Terra-Xehanort and Ansem, swooping in to save Aqua and Ventus just in time. Afterward, the guardian restrains Terra-Xehanort before it rips off the bandages covering its mouth and declares that it will set things right. Sora then steps in to unlock Terra-Xehanort's heart, in order to release Terra's Heart from Xehanort's control and allow the guardian to reclaim Terra's body, restoring him. Aqua, Terra, and Ventus then share in a tearful reunion, happy to be together again for the first time in over a decade.

After Master Xehanort successfully summons the χ-Blade and unlocks Kingdom Hearts, Aqua aids Sora in trapping Xehanort, who acts as a portal himself due to his existence transcending both space and time - something his younger self had unintentionally revealed to Riku during the Mark of Mastery. Aqua remains in the Keyblade Graveyard while Sora uses the portal to fight Xehanort, alongside Mickey, Riku, Roxas, Xion, Lea, Ventus, and Terra, in order to close Kingdom Hearts.

Following Xehanort's defeat, Aqua journeys through the portal to Scala ad Caelum alongside the other Guardians of Light. Terra begins to walk towards Xehanort while Aqua holds his hand to try to hold him back, believing Terra was planning to get revenge for what Xehanort did. Upon receiving a look of reassurance of Terra, Aqua let go and it was then Eraqus's Heart emerges from Terra's and demands that Xehanort hand over the χ-Blade. After some convincing, Xehanort relinquishes the χ-Blade to Sora, at which point Eraqus turns his attention to his former pupils - apologizing to them for everything he'd put them through in a tearful reunion before allowing his Heart to move on alongside Xehanort's. With everything as it should be, Sora uses the χ-Blade to bring them all back to the Realm of Light.

After some time, Aqua joins Terra, Ventus, Riku, Mickey, Donald, Goofy, Lea, Isa, Xion, Roxas, Hayner, Pence, Olette, and a newly restored Naminé in a fun day at the beach, though Kairi, who Sora had helped restore, remains separated from the group with Sora, who then disappears.

Sometime after this, Sora's friends split up their efforts to find him with Terra, Aqua, and Ventus looking for Sora in the Realm of Darkness, donning on their Keyblade armors as they depart.

---

When she was done we all were shocked and horrified!

Me: My god!

Nico: That is horrible.

Laney: Yeah I still get chills every time I hear about that.

Twilight Sparkle: That sure is awful.

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

June: I bet you got very hungry during that time.

Aqua: I don't even remember eating in that time I was there.

Me: It was horrible to even fathom what was going on to you in there huh?

Aqua: Yeah.

Me: But Kingdom Hearts must be sealed up forever and Xehanort needs to be stopped.

Nico: That's right. It was because of Xehanort that him and his lackeys are out there and are about to destroy everything.

Me: Yep. And I will not let him destroy everything we all hold dear to us.

Eli: I agree bro.

Sora: We're with you all the way.

Cluemaster: It's truly amazing that this book contains the origins of Kingdom Hearts and all the worlds and the χ-blade.

Me: It sure is amazing. And this book will come in handy for future keybladers so that we can make sure they don't make the same mistakes as Xehanort did. After this whole war is over we're going to recruit Dilan, Braig, Ansem the Wise, Even, Ienzo, Isa and Lauriam into the Redemption Squad.

Nico: Smart thinking.

William: They will make great members.

I put the book into my book bag.

Me: (Senses something) Uh oh! I sense a powerful energy here.

Eli: I feel it too! It's evil!

Me: Oh no! I hope it's not who I think it is!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out in front of the library and waves of gears swirled around and converged and we came out of them.

We went outside and in the courtyard of the plaza was a shadowy human figure.

Me: I had a feeling it was you Anti-Aqua!

It was ANTI-AQUA!

Anti Aqua: Oh, I'm not going to fight you all just yet. No. There's someone else who's here to fight you all first. (walks away)

Carnivac: Wait. What does she mean by that?

Maria: She must mean Number 12 of Xehanort's froces.

Out of a Dark Corridor came not Number 12 of Xehanort's forces but rather Number 14! It was EVIL XION!

Xion: (Gasp!) Is that me!?

Nico: It sure is.

Me: There's something different about this version of her.

Eli: I sense it too. It's like she is full of conflict and like she's being pulled in different directions.

Mojo: So, it looks like you want to fight, Xion impostor!

Evil Xion: Send me to the Warp.

Me: Huh? What the?

Lori: Huh? You mean you literally want to go to the Warp right away?

Lola: (feels bad for her) Evil Xion isn't even trying to fight us though.

Lynn: Something's not right here.

Evil Xion: (starts to cry) Didn't you hear me?! I said send me to the Warp!

Bowser Jr: No. Me, Stewie, Lisa, and anyone of Sora's group are gonna fight you. And then, you're gonna tell us what's gotten into you!

Me: Why do you want to be sent to the Warp right away?

Evil Xion: Because all I am is nothing but a pawn and I hate being part of the Organizations plans! I was sent as a test and look what happened to me in Twilight Town.

Roxas: I remember! They killed you.

We gasped in shock!

Me: So that's it! Organization XIII abused you in the most horrible ways!

Xion: That's the dark secret I have that I didn't tell you all.

Lori: Oh man! Xion that's literally horrible!

Me: (GROWLS)

I clenched my fists tight to the point where blood seaped through my knuckles and it dripped onto the floor and burned a hole through it.

Nico put his hand on my shoulder.

Nico: Easy J.D. Easy.

Me: (Sighs) Sorry.

Nico: I know how you feel man. What they were doing to Xion makes me mad too.

Evil Xion: Just send me to the Warp.

Me: No! You don't deserve to be treated like that.

I went up to her.

Me: Look, what happened to you was unforgivable and I promise you that Xehanort and all of his lackeys will all pay the ultimate price for their crimes. What they did infuriates me. I promise they will pay for it.

Evil Xion: But I'm nothing but a…

Evil Xion didn't expect what I was about to do to her next. I hugged her and had tears stream down my face and I gave her a warm feeling.

Me: Xion listen. I promise you that those monsters you used to work for will suffer big time because of it. I won't send you to the Warp because you still have people that care about you and you are going to get people that care for you too in our frenemies the Masters of Evil. You also have Axel and soon you will have a much better organization to work for than those monsters.

Overbite: I'm sorry. But Stewie, Lisa, Bowser Jr., and anyone of Sora's group still has to fight you so Xehanort doesn't get suspicious.

Nico: Overbite wait. Let him talk to her first.

Overbite: Oh all right.

Me: You will be in better hands in our frenemies. After everything that happened to you, you deserve a chance with them. Even your former comrades in the organization are there and they are now better people.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: That's right Xion and you will be right at home with them.

Evil Xion: (Sniffles) Really?

Vypra nodded.

Evil Xion: Thank you J.D. Thank you.

She hugged me back.

Me: You're welcome Xion. Now we have a Xion in the Redemption Squad and in M.O.E.

I stood up and she summoned her keyblade.

I went back to everyone.

Nico put his hand on my shoulder.

Nico: That was a great thing you did J.D.

Applejack: You did good sugarcube. We're proud of ya.

Me: Thanks guys. Okay Sora, Stewie, Lisa, B.J., Xion, you're up.

They went up to her.

Evil Xion: (To Xion) Your clothes look really nice.

Xion: Thank you. I forgot how I looked in an Organization XIII coat.

Lisa Loud: Shall we get this fight started? (Summons her chemical and gears keyblade)

Evil Xion: Yes we shall.

They got to fighting and it was powerful and awesome and they were unleashing the elemental forces of nature all over.

Titanium Man: (watching the fight) Kind of weird that my suit hasn't detected any Heartless yet.

Me: That's because they are invisible.

Eli: I sense them.

Eli fired blasts of Force Lightning and flushed them all out and there were hundreds of them.

Titanium Man: Now I see them.

Varie: Lets get them guys!

We went at all the Heartless and slashed and blasted and blew them apart and we were getting stronger and stronger with each one killed.

We were getting more and more powerful with each Heartless we killed.

Razorclaw: I think this is the moment where a new hero shows up.

TOINK TOINK.

Evil Xion felt someone tap her shoulder. She turned around to see a walking dog there.

Dudley Puppy: Hi there. (punches her in the face)

POW!

We saw Dudley Puppy and Kitty Katswell!

Laney: Dudley and Kitty!

Kitty: Laney!

They hugged.

Dudley: Laney you're doing great!

Laney: It's great you're here.

Me: They are part of T.U.F.F.

Nico: T.U.F.F.? What's that?

Me: It stands for Turbo Undercover Fighting Force. It's a huge police force and spy organization.

Nico: Wow! I've heard of them. They are really awesome and funny.

Me: They sure are.

Dudley: It's awesome to meet you all.

Kitty: We'll take over the fight. You focus on Anti Aqua.

Iron Lung: Just don't hurt her too badly, okay?

Kitty: We won't.

Nico: Awesome.

Laney: We'll see you guys soon.

We went to find Anti-Aqua

Me: I'll have some shots in on Anti-Aqua first and then we'll all face her next.

Nico: Fair enough.

Eli: This is gonna be good.

Me: Yeah. Let me see here.

I sensed for her.

Me: She's close. COME ON OUT ANTI-AQUA YOU COWARD!

Anti-Aqua came out and she had a keyblade ready and I had my sword unsheathed.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Anti-Aqua.

Blackout: Alright. Let's settle this right here. Right now!

Anti Aqua: Yes. Let's.

Blackout swung his rotor blades at Anti Aqua.

She blocked them and I teleported and kicked her in the back and smashed her down and then she got up and me and Anti-Aqua clashed violently as sparks were flying all over.

Brass Knuckles: How about you have a knuckle sandwich?! (punches Anti-Aqua)

KAPOW!

He smashed her into the wall of a building.

Me: Try a blast of fire!

I fired a massive blast of fire and burned her all over.

Troy: Since this world is where the χ-blade originated, I know just the team to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

They turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers.

I kicked her in the face and sent her flying and I fired a powerful blast of fire at her and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln fired many blasts of lightning at her and they hit her and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Anti-Aqua went flying and she skidded on the water and fired powerful blasts of keyblade energy at us and we deflected them all over the place and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lola fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Anti-Aqua all over and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico fired powerful blasts of fire and lightning with Nuova Shenron and Rage Shenron's powers and they hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired a massive blast of fire energy and Anti-Aqua fired a powerful blast of dark energy from her keyblade and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power.

KRAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion set much of the water and buildings on fire! We then went at her and we were clashing at her mercilessly! I punched her in the face with devastating force and she kicked at me and I dodged her and punched her in the face and kicked her in the face and sent her flying! Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Orange Spiral Ray and it hit Anti-Aqua and exploded with an incredible amount of power and fire.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol then fired Gamera's Fireballs and they hit Anti-Aqua all over and exploded with incredible fire.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Laney went at Anti-Aqua and head butted her and kicked her in the face and sent her flying and she fired a powerful blast of fire and dark energy and the blasts exploded into a massive line of fiery explosions!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOBOOOOMMBOOOOOOOOMBBOOOOOOOOO

Lily appeared as Night Owl and kicked Anti-Aqua in the face and sent her flying. But she got back up and fired a powerful energy blast and Lily did the same and fired a star energy blast and they deflected their blasts and fired more of them and deflected more.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Leni punched Anti-Aqua in the face and kicked her in the stomach and fired a bunch of powerful blasts of gravity lightning at her and they hit her all over and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Anti-Aqua was sent flying and she laughed with evil.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Anti-Aqua.

Anti-Aqua: All that's left in my heart is misery and despair… and now, you can share it!

Me: Your misery and despair will be your undoing.

She fired a powerful blast of energy at me and I deflected it and I sensed where she was gonna appear and I kicked her in the face and sent her flying and Naruto slammed a Rasengan into her back and sent her flying. Sakura Haruno sent her flying with a powerful and devastating punch to her stomach with the Hundred Strength's Jutsu and

Sasuke slashed her all over with his sword and kicked her away.

Fu: Try this on for size! TAILED BEAST BOMB!

Fu went into her Tailed Beast Chakra Mode and fired a powerful blast of powerful Tailed Beast energy and it slammed into Anti-Aqua and exploded with incredible power!

MASSIVE KRABOOM!

Lucy fired a powerful blast of black lightning and it hit Anti-Aqua and electrocuted her all over. Lynn fired a powerful wave of lava and it hit the ground around Anti-Aqua and exploded in a massive wall of powerful fire and she fired powerful blasts of lava and they hit Anti-Aqua all over in powerful explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Carol fired Fire Rodan's heat ray and it hit Anti-Aqua and exploded all over her with incredible power and fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOMM!
KRABBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Accato blasted and smashed Anti-Aqua all over the place. Vypra and Anti-Aqua then got into a powerful and massive sword fight. It was Vypra's sword VS her keyblade and it was a powerful clash of the titans as massive sparks and embers were hitting the area all over and setting everything on fire and destroying everything with incredibly massive fiery explosions at an incredible level!

KRABBBOOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Aqua went up to her evil twin.

Aqua: You are not welcome here.

Suddenly, Aqua's blue energy aura flared up, and it had ocean waves and water surrounding her.

Aqua: Anti-Aqua, you have tormented my life for the last time. This time, you will die here, and you will be forgotten.

Suddenly, Aqua was surrounded by a massive ocean blue energy vortex with ocean waves surrounding it and sea animals dancing around the vortex, and inside the vortex was the symbol of Kingdom Hearts and the Keyblade. When the vortex fades away, Aqua emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Aqua now looks like she's 21 years old, and she had the body of a goddess, her blue hair has gotten longer, as it reached the bottom of her neck, and it was put in a ponytail. She had a neon blue energy aura with ocean waves and magic, neon ocean blue eyes, ocean blue angel wings, ocean blue pants with ocean waves, silver armored ocean blue shoes, she has on a sleeveless blue shirt with an ocean blue phoenix and she had a beautiful necklace on, and the token was her Mark of The Master. She has on a pair of mermaid earrings with the Water kanji on the tails. She has a neon blue mermaid emblazoned on her forehead, and she has on an ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails and a Keyblade on the back, and there's a kanji on the back of the sleeveless trench coat that says, "Aqua, Keyblade Master of The Oceans, Loving Sister to Everyone, Beautiful Girlfriend of Ventus, and Brave Survivor of The Realm of Darkness."

アクア、海のキーブレードマスター、みんなに愛する姉妹、ヴェントゥスの美しいガールフレンド、そして闇の領域の勇敢な生存者。

She has on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and she has her Eternal Stormfall Keyblade in her hand, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. Aqua has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000,000 MAELSTROM MERMAID ANGEL

KEYBLADE MASTER.

We gasped in shear amazement.

Me: WHOA! Aqua you look incredible!

Nico: Wow!

Eli: Sis you look incredible!

Sora: No kidding! Wow! Aqua you look awesome!

Tsuki: Wow! You look amazing!

Ventus had a deep red blush on him as he saw Aqua in this beautiful form.

Me: Aqua how do you feel?

Aqua: (Divine Echoing Oceanic Voice) **I feel incredible J.D. It's amazing.**

Me: Wow. Aqua you are now a very formidable force to be reckoned with. Show no mercy on that evil bitch of an evil twin of yours.

Aqua: **With pleasure.**

Aqua went at her evil twin and attacked Anti-Aqua with powerful slashes from her Eternal Stormfall Keyblade, and blasted her all over with mermaids made of pure water, powerful blasts of light and magic from her Keyblade and she smashed her into the wall with powerful energy blasts When Anti-Aqua cane out of the rubble, she was really badly mangled up with her arms and a leg severed. And Anti- Aqua dropped her Keyblade, the Celestial Stars of Eternity and Nicole picked it up and it glowed powerful and chose her as her master!

Nicole: WHOA!

Me: Lets finish her forever!

Dirtbag, Bud, Grapple and Lucy used the Earth, Zyuland and Gothic

Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dirtbag's Missile Launcher, Bud's Ranger and Bird Powers, Grapple's missiles and Lucy Loud's darkness powers 100-fold.

Dirtbag and Bud: EAGLE MISSILE MEGA BARRAGE!

Grapple and Lucy: DARKNESS MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night and the Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS ECLIPSE NIGHT BLAST!

They fired waves of missiles and darkness energy.

Me: You thought the Heroes were powerful, wait till you see their Archenemies. SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: GENERAL ZOD!

Varie: SUPERVILLAIN WATER STYLE: OCEAN MASTER!

Misty Tredwell: SUPERVILLAIN DARK STYLE: DEATHSTROE!

Palutena: SUPERVILLAIN LIGHT STYLE: SINESTRO!

Leina Vance: SUPERVILLAIN EARTH STYLE: ARES!

Mew Mew Girls: SUPERVILLAIN UNITED STYLE: BLACK ADAM!

Zarya Moonwolf: SUPERVILLAIN MAGIC STYLE: CIRCE!

Miia: SUPERVILLAIN EARTH STYLE: GIGANTA!

Mero: SUPERVILLAIN WATER STYLE: BLACK MANTA!

Ariana: SUPERVILLAIN DARK STYLE: SOLOMON GRUNDY!

Rachnera: SUPERVILLAIN DARK STYLE: LEX LUTHOR!

Nan Que: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: HEAT WAVE!

Froze: SUPERVILLAIN ICE STYLE: CAPTAIN COLD!

Papi: SUPERVILLAIN WIND STYLE: CAPTAIN BOOMERANG!

Jelli: SUPERVILLAIN WATER STYLE: PLASMUS!

Rosty: SUPERVILLAIN ICE STYLE: MR. FREEZE!

Lato: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: RED VOLCANO!

Lincoln: SUPERVILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: DOCTOR DOOM!

Jessica: SUPERVILLAIN STING STYLE: SCORPION!

Hilda: (British Accent) SUPERVILLAIN WIND STYLE: SHOCKER!

R. Mika: SUPERVILLAIN STRENGTH STYLE: ABOMINATION!

Menat: SUPERVILLAIN SPIRIT STYLE: MANDARIN!

Entrapta: SUPERVILLAIN MAGNET STYLE: MAGNETO!

Perfuma: SUPERVILLAIN NATURE STYLE: PLANTMAN!

Frosta: SUPERVILLAIN ICE STYLE: EMMA FROST!

Julie: SUPERVILLAIN EARTH STYLE: JUGGERNAUT!

Toph: SUPERVILLAIN EARTH STYLE: SANDMAN!

Mai: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: NITRO!

Team RWBY: SUPERVILLAIN UNITED STYLE: SUPER-SKRULL!

Akko: SUPERVILLAIN MAGIC STYLE: LOKI!

Shantae: SUPERVILLAIN MAGIC STYLE: U-FOES!

Tatsumaki: SUPERVILLAIN WIND STYLE: WHIRLWIND!

Princia Ramode: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: SCORCHER!

Lucy Liberty: SUPERVILLIAN ICE STYLE: BLIZZARD!

Gluko: SUPERVILLAIN WIND STYLE: GREEN GOBLIN!

Batch: SUPERVILLAIN DARK STYLE: VENOM!

Girl Jordan: SUPERVILLAIN BLOOD STYLE: CARNAGE!

They fired elemental energy blasts and they formed into the great villains of DC and Marvel Comics.

Me and my Harem: SUPERVILLAIN FINAL SMASH: DC VILLAIN RAMPAGE!

We fired elemental energies which formed the great DC Villains which smashed all over Anti-Aqua and smashed her to pulp.

Lincoln and his Harem: SUPERVILLAIN FINAL SMASH: MARVEL VILLAIN STRIKE!

They fired elemental energies which formed the great Marvel Villains and they smashed all over Anti-Aqua.

Me, Lincoln and our Harems: ULTIMATE SUPERVILLAIN FINAL SMASH: SUPERVILLAIN CHAOS!

We fired elemental energy blasts and summoned supervillains from DC comics and Marvel and they smashed Anti-Aqua all over the place with incredible fury.

Robo-Blaze, Aqua, Eli, Tsuki and Sora: FURIOUS FAMILY ULTIMATE KEYBLADE BLAST!

They fired a massive energy blast and it formed into a shower of keyblades and the blasts all hit Anti-Aqua and completely obliterated her into nothing!

POW!

Evil Xion was knocked back.

Dudley: (to Evil Xion) Look, it's obvious your boss is a scumbag.

Kitty: Come with us to T.U.F.F. HQ. You'll be protected there.

Evil Xion: (smiles sadly) Sorry. But I can't right now.

Evil Xion left through a Dark Corridor.

Dudley: Aw man!

Kitty: Don't worry, Dudley. At least we tried.

Dudley: You're right. Let's get out of here. This place is honestly very boring.

Kitty: (sighs) Can't you appreciate some culture for once?

Dudley was chewing on his butt.

Kitty: UGH!

They left.

Doc Ock: Looks like it's the end of Anti Aqua.

Pinkie: So, what now, guys?

Aqua: Now, we prepare for the battle against Xehanort.

Biowulf: Sounds good to me.

Ssserpent: We should also complete our bucket lists in case we don't make it.

Turtle: Well, one of the things on my bucket list is to drive a motorcyle across the Grand Canyon.

We laughed at what he said.

Me: Like Evel Knievel. That was great.

Turtle: No I don't want to do that. That would be crazy.

Nico: Yeah.

Aqua powered down and she was really beautiful even more.

Aqua: (To the viewers) Now we've officially seen the last of my evil twin and made sure she never comes back ever.

Me: We sure have.

But then I was suddenly glowing.

Eli: J.D. you're glowing.

Me: Huh?

But then a pillar light enveloped me and then a keyblade appeared before me. But it wasn't just any Keyblade. It was the very weapon that Xehanort was after to destroy the entire universe! It was THE X-BLADE!

Me: (Gasp) The χ-blade!

Nico: WHOA! The very weapon Xehanort has been after!

Eli: WHOA! It chose you bro!

Naruto: Wow!

I took the χ-blade and then I felt its power surging through me and it was incredible! I was enveloped in a massive vortex of light and then I was imbued with incredible and massive omnipotent power! Even more than I already had.

Me: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Nico: Incredible!

When the vortex of light died down, I was now the wielder of the χ-blade.

Me: Whoa!

Aylene: Wow!

Éclair: Wow way to go J.D.!

Me: Now we have the weapon Xehanort wanted. Get ready Xehanort… (Eyes Glow Red) You and Organization XIII are now gonna pay for all of your crimes ∞-Fold!

THE FINAL BATTLE IS ABOUT TO BEGIN!

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 12 done.

The next girl is gonna be Haru the Raptor Harpy and we're going to meet her and a Gyarados Gene-Slammer in the world of the 1957 movie, The Giant Claw and we're going to destroy that huge Anti-Matter Bird. Also the grand finale you have been waiting for is next! For Part 13 and the grand finale we're going to the Keyblade Graveyard and we're going to make sure that Xehanort and his lackies all pay for his crimes and we're going to make sure none of them live to destroy anymore planets ever again! Get ready for the biggest battle ever and it could be a battle that rips the entire universe apart.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE HEART 13 - FINALE

KEYBLADE GRAVEYARD

THE FINAL BATTLE WITH XEHANORT

---

Over the skyline of New York City, me and Reggie were flying and we saw that everything looked normal.

Regine: (French Accent) How long do we have before the final battle?

Regine concentrated and groaned as her teeth sank into her gums.

Me: About 3 hours. Plenty of time to get ready for it.

She turned into THRASHTAIL!

Me: YEAH!

We then heard the cawing of a huge bird and then we saw flying in the sky, AN ENORMOUS BIRD! It was the giant bird from the 1957 movie THE GIANT CLAW!

Me: Whoa! That's The Giant Bird of the 1957 movie The Giant Claw!

Thrashtail: That movie was weird!

Me: It sure was. But that bird will soon become a dead bird! Lets go!

We then saw a Raptor Harpy and a Gyarados blasting the Bird and it was intense.

Me: Whoa that girl is a Raptor Harpy, they are a breed of Harpy and she has a Gyarados with her. She must be a gene-slammer. Lets go.

We went at the bird and fired waves of energy and elements and blew the bird apart and killed it.

Me: That's the end of that giant chicken.

Haru: You said it. Wow you're the famous J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Haru: My name is Haru and yes I'm a Raptor Harpy.

Gyarados: And I'm Nina Fernandez and yes I'm a Gyarados. I made myself into this on purpose to stop those Team Rocket Scientists.

Me: Wow. We can give you the power to change at will and you can use your Pokemon's powers.

Gyarados: I would like that.

Me: Awesome. Lets land and then I'll work my magic.

We did so and I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and then Nina reverted back and she had blue and aqua green hair and she had purple eyes and she naked and then Reggie reverted back.

Regine was human again. But topless.

Regine: (covers her boobs) Haru, we couldn't have recruited you at a better time.

Haru: I heard. The War With Xehanort is on the coming fast.

Nina Fernandez: (Covers herself) That war must be really brutal if it's gonna be happening now.

Me: It sure is and we have to stop Xehanort or we have no future.

I gave Nina new clothes and Reggie a new shirt and we then went back home. Miia was glad that Haru was with us. Later we were getting ready and then we decided to call Andy's family and having them come here.

Master Splinter: Are you sure you all want to proceed with this?

Maria: We're not happy to be doing this prank call either, Master Splinter. But it's the only way for Andy and his family to leave the house just long enough for Woody and his friends to help us against Xehanort.

Nico: And we have to make sure that Xehanort doesn't get his hands on them. We're gonna give them a little vacation in a sense.

Me: Smart thinking buddy. Also it will be cool meeting them.

Woody: And it will be cool to have them at the estate.

Eli: It sure will. I hope you and all his toys are cool with that.

Buzz: We sure are Eli.

Aqua: Awesome.

Nico: Okay. Shade Man you're up.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Yes sir.

He went to the phone and called Andy's mom.

Ms. Davis: Hello?

Shade Man: (on the phone) (Falsetto) (Clears Throat) Hi, Ms. Davis. I'm with the Universal Lottery Organization and I'm calling to tell you that you and your family have all won a million dollars!

Ms. Davis: (GASP) WOW! I've never won anything in my life! Where do I go to pick up the check?

Shade Man: At the giant tree over on the hill.

She saw our tree from her window.

Ms. Davis: Oh I see it. We'll be right over.

Shade Man: There's one condition. You have to stay one whole day at the house in the tree.

Ms. Davis: Done.

Shade Man: There's an elevator in the base of the huge tree.

Ms. Davis: All right be there shortly.

She hung up.

Shade Man: (Normal Voice) They are on their way.

Me: Awesome.

Smokescreen: (to Shaggy and Scooby) You two keep having Andy and his family chase you two until Xehanort's dealt with. Can we trust you two with that job?

Shaggy: Like you can count on us Smokescreen!

Scooby Doo: Yes sir!

Nico: Just to help you out, here are some Scooby Snax. My new 100 Grand Chocolate Bar Flavor.

Shaggy: Oh boy!

Scooby Doo: Lets do it!

He gave them the Scooby Snax.

Shaggy and Scooby: MMM MMM MMMMMM!

They spun and turned into rockets and went into the sky and turned into fireworks shows and they landed in Nico's arms.

Nico: You loved those huh?

Shaggy: Like yeah we did.

Nico: Good luck guys.

Me: Those are one of my favorite chocolate bars buddy.

Nico: I figured.

Woody: Decieving Andy like this is so wrong.

Wildrider: I know. But it's worth it! I know you guys have a score to settle with Young Xehanort for what he tried to pull on Buzz.

Woody: You bet we do!

Me: And Nico it's your turn to lead this time.

Nico: Right. All right then. (Pulls out Bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone came down.

Nico: COMPANY ATTEN TION!

Everyone came and stood in attention!

Nico: All right maggots listen up! Today is a very dangerous day for all of us. We are about to go into war with the very enemy whose dark orbs we have been destroying all for the last 3 and a half years. We're going into war against the evil Xehanort, the very monster who's trying to destroy the entire universe and erase our worlds forever. This mission is very important everyone. Failure is not an option. Our goal is to completely destroy Xehanort and the True Organization XIII and rid the entire universe of their existence once and for all. If this mission fails and we are unsuccessful, then we have no future. But we are going to recruit Evil Luxord and Evil Xion into the Masters of Evil for future Frenemies. We have to make sure that Xehanort and all his cronies are dead. Do you all get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Good. Okay these are your targets! Colonel, you get Xehanort.

Me: Yes sir!

Nico: Major Lincoln, you take Evil Larxene.

Lincoln: Yes sir!

Nico: Captain Laney, you face Evil Marluxia.

Laney: You got it sir!

Nico: Sergeant Carol, you face Evil Saix.

Carol: Yes sir!

Nico: Commander Erza, you face Xigbar but leave him alive for us to tell him the secret and then you can kill him.

Erza: Yes sir.

Nico: Corporal Clyde, you face Young Xehanort.

Clyde: Yes sir!

Nico: Lieutenent Spiderman, you take Evil Vanitas.

Spiderman: Yes sir!

Nico: Gunnery Sergeant Lynn, you take on Terra-Xehanort!

Lynn: Yes sir!

Nico: Commander Brittney, you take Ansem.

Brittney: Roger that sir!

Nico: Major Lily, you face Evil Luxord but leave him alive for us.

Lily: Aye aye sir!

Nico: Lieutenent Eli you face Dark Riku.

Eli: You got it sir!

Nico: We have a new recruit coming to face Evil Xion. So we'll wait for her to come. As for me, I'll face Xemnas. Everyone understand your targets?

Everyone: YES SIR!

Nico: Great. We leave in one hour for the battle with Xehanort. Get ready for a huge battle. DISMISSED!

We went to get ready.

Edward: Look, Lazlo. In case this is our final moments alive, I just want to thank you and the others for being my friends. Even though I was a jerk to you in the past.

Lazlo: You're welcome Edward and I never once thought of you as a j***. You are a great friend.

Edward: Thanks Lazlo.

Nico: Okay we leave in 30 minutes. Maria, call in the usual battles.

Maria: Yes sir!

Maria did so and then Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Bronze Kneecap, Taskmaster, Vulkanus, Top, Aqueduct, Evil Star, Mirror Master and Roxy Rocket appeared.

Nico: Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Bronze Kneecap, Taskmaster, Vulkanus, Top, Aqueduct, Evil Star, Mirror Master and Roxy Rocket.

Count Vertigo: Want to get the usual battles out of the way before the big war.

Nico: That's right soldier. This is gonna be big and we're gonna need all the help we can get.

Count Vertigo: Well, this is it. Our final moment before the war.

Bronze Kneecap: I, for one, am looking forward to destroying as many Heartless as I can.

Taskmaster: Same with me.

Me: We're gonna set up a ton of kill counters for all of us.

Vulkanus: (to me) By the way, we heard you kill a giant bird this morning.

Me: That wasn't any ordinary bird. That was the giant alien bird from the 1957 movie The Giant Claw.

Taskmaster: I reemember that movie.

Count Vertigo: Me too. That movie was a great one. Me and my father watched that on ages ago.

Mirror Master: Can that be for a victory meal?

Me: I don't think a bird like that would taste very good. It's not a giant chicken you know.

Mirror Master: Yeah you're right.

We then heard a duck quacking and then we saw Mandark's Duck, Ducky A.K.A. QUACKOR THE FOWL!

---

Quackor the Fowl (real name: Ducky), alternatively known as Quackor, is the secondary antagonist of Dexter's Laboratory. She is Mandark's pet duck and Monkey's arch-nemesis.

Her vocal sound effects were provided by Frank Welker, who also did the vocal sound effects of Monkey.

In its first appearance in "Quackor the Fowl", Mandark performs the same experiments that Dexter performs on Monkey but finds nothing unusual about it and decides to bring it to show and tell, later that night Ducky overhears Mandark's desire to destroy Dexter's laboratory so Ducky becomes Quackor and begins to destroy the lab.

The racket wakes up Monkey and he becomes his alter ego and tries to communicate with Quackor, but it leads to fighting. After a while it is revealed that they are evenly matched, and the fight lasts all night upon seeing the sunrise. Quackor turns back into Ducky and flies back into Mandark's house.

Dexter and Mandark try to show off their pets' tricks in class, but they are too tired from fighting to do anything. Quackor returns in "A Quackor Cartoon" the beginning is quite similar to the previous episode and they fight until Monkey punches Quackor so hard it lays an egg revealing Quackor to be female upon realizing that this

Monkey falls in love with her and they go on a date at the end.

---

Nico: Whoa who is that duck?

Brittney: Hey that's Mandark's pet duck, Ducky who is also Monkey's former archenemy Quackor the Fowl.

Me: Wow.

Haru: And from the looks of things, I get to face her.

Then we smelled a REALLY FOUL ODOR!

Me: EW! Who ripped one!? Nico?!

Nico: Hey don't look at me!

Me: Ed?!

Ed: Not I J.D.

?: It was from me.

A figure came out and it was KUNKS BUTYLMERCAPTAN from episode 30 of LupinRanger VS PatRanger!

---

**Kunks Butylmercaptan** (カンクス・ブチルメルカプタン *Kankusu Buchirumerukaputan* ) is a Skunk-themed Gangler Monster from the Interdimensional Crime Group Gangler, equipped with the " *Life in pink/La Vie en rose* " treasure from the Lupin Collection.

---

Kairi Yano: Kunks Butylmercaptan!

Kunks: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to bring mayhem with your gas.

Kunks: Yep you got it.

Me: And you smell horrible. Wait a second. Your last name is based on *n* -butyl mercaptan. That's the chemical that makes skunks the stinkiest animals ever.

Nico: Weird.

Umika: (plugs her nose) Are we going to make us all smell your stink again?!

Kunks: (laughs) Relax! Mistress Vypra made it possible for me to control my stench. Like that Smokescreen guy that used to work for Sledge.

Me: Very clever thinking. And Fifi LeFume would be a perfect archenemy for you.

Kunks: I'm sure she would.

Black Spider, Mole Man, Biowulf, Pinky & The Brain, King Shark, Turtle, Unicorn, Skalamander, Doctor Octopus and Ssserpent appeared.

Black Spider: After the usual battles, me Mole Man, Biowulf, Pinky & The Brain, King Shark, Turtle, Unicorn, Skalamander, Doctor Octopus and Ssserpent will help you guys in this ambush you've planned.

Nico: Great! This is gonna be big.

?: Let me help you guys too.

Out came Crystalia Amequelin A.K.A. Crystal!

Me: Crystalia Amequelin A.K.A. Crystal! It's awesome having you here with us.

Crystal: Same here. And I got your message. I'm going to face Evil Xion.

Nico: Awesome!

We went to the gym and got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Courtney, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Mandarin and Edward VS Count Vertigo

---

Count Vertigo was first.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) You realize that we might not make it out of this war alive, right?

Courtney: We all made it out of tougher wars than this.

Twilight Sparkle: We sure have. We're not gonna go down without a fight.

Star Swirl: No we won't!

Spyro: You can be sure of that.

Crystal Laney: Yeah we have seen a lot of tough battles before we joined the team too.

Jason Lee Scott: We all had a huge share of battles and they are amazing.

Kimberly: They sure are and they are powerful.

Count Vertigo: You said it. Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

They transformed!

Jason: **"We're back and ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They fired waves of magic, fire and energy and smashed Count Vertigo down.

Courtney: WOOHOO!

Twilight Sparkle: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Stella Zhau, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Zeo Rangers, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap

---

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) Stella, in case we die in this war, I want to thank you for being a good archenemy. Even though you did get hurt when you fought me the first time.

Stella: I appreciate that. But don't worry. No one is gonna die here.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right and no one will die today. We've been through so much during our time with the team and we all came out unharmed.

Gusty: We sure have. These are the most amazing adventures we've ever had.

Sunburn: They sure were and they were awesome.

Fire Lori: They always literally are.

Tommy Oliver: I think they are amazing myself.

Katherine Hillard: (Australian Accent) They sure amazing.

Bronze Kneecap: It sure is. Lets do it!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "** let's go!

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V: Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready for action! They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed The Bronze Kneecap down.

Stella: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 3: Brody Romero, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Ice Luan, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) I can't believe you guys tricked Andy and his family like that.

Brody Romero: And we're sorry about that but it was for a really good reason. We are doing this to protect them from Xehanort and the Heartless that will be coming after them shortly.

Starlight Glimmer: And Hannah and Andy are a perfect couple together too.

Cozy Glow: They sure are and I love it.

Clover: Me too. So cute.

Hex: It sure is.

Ice Luan: They are a match made in heaven. Also it's ironic you know.

Taskmaster: What's that?

Ice Luan: That Andy is in love with Sid Phillips' little sister.

Taskmaster: That is ironic.

Carter Grayson: It sure is.

Dana Mitchell: Yeah no kidding.

Taskmaster: I think it's amazing. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Carter: **"Red Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"**

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready! They fired waves of energy, ice, magic, bones and stars and smashed him down.

Brody Romero: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

---

Battle 4: Shanan, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Wild Force Rangers, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) You know when Andy and his family realize what really happened, they're gonna be pissed at you, right?

Shanan: It will be worth it and we'll tell them everything.

Fluttershy: But we'll give them a great vacation as a bonus.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah they deserve it after what is coming.

Stealth Elf: I think it's great for them.

Plant Lola: I agree.

Cole Evans: I agree too.

Alyssa: Same here.

Vulkanus: You aren't kidding. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed and were ready!

Cole: **"Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"**

Kendall (WF): **"Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!"**

Cole: **"Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready for action! They fired waves of energy, leaves, fire and elements and smashed him down.

Shanan: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon, & Kazemon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Mystic Force Rangers, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master

---

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) You and Haru would get along great. After all, you both have the power of flight.

Zoe: We sure would and we have the powers of wind.

D'Arcmon: And she would get along great with Maximum Ride and the Flock. She is a Raptor Harpy after all.

Kazemon: I think so too. She is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: And she sure is awesome at flying and some of us know all about flying.

Scootaloo: I agree. That is amazing.

Magma Gloom: You aren't kidding about that. That's so cool.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it sure is.

Whirlwind: Flying is the only way to travel.

Air Lincoln: It sure is.

Nick Russell: It's awesome and amazing.

Vida: Yeah it is.

Mirror Master: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE, MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: **"Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"**

Chip: **"Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"**

Madison: **"Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"**

Vida: **"Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"**

Xander: **"Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"**

Udonna: **"Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"**

Daggeron: **"Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"**

Leanbow: **"Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"**

Claire: **Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!**

All: **"We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They fired waves of wind, lightning, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Zoe: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Danny Phantom, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, RPM Rangers, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket

---

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Danny Phantom: Her name is Haru and she is a Raptor Harpy. They are a type of Harpy that are part of the birds of prey.

Rarity: Indeed and she has an amazing sense of flight.

Sweetie Belle: I like her hair and her wings. They are really amazing.

Thunder Terror: She sure is amazing. I think she's a Gyrfalcon Harpy. That's an amazing bird.

Mistmane: It sure is. Gyrfalcons are amazing birds.

Gill Grunt: I think they are too.

Liquid Leni: They sure are totes pretty birds.

Scott Truman: Amazing birds aren't they?

Summer Landsdown: I think so too.

Roxy Rocket: I do too. Lets do it!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: : **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt! They fired waves of energy, water, jewels and lightning and smashed her down.

Danny Phantom: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 7: Andros, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Jungle Fury Rangers, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel)

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) You think this battle might be big as the final one you and the other Rangers had against the United Alliance of Evil? BTW, I'm gonna use a Datsun 280ZX Turbo car for this battle.

Andros: Good choice for you and I think it just might be right up there with all the big battles we rangers have faced.

Princess Luna: Yeah those big battles of all the Power Rangers were really intense.

Snowdrop: They sure were. The most explosive one was the Super Megaforce battle with the Army of the Armada.

Gari: Yeah that was REALLY epic!

Blackout: It sure was. Awesome way to celebrate the 20th Anniversary of Power Rangers.

Shadow Lucy: A wicked awesome battle.

Casey Rhodes: Yeah that was amazing.

Theo Martin: It sure was.

Overdrive: Yep it sure is. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power**

**Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready! They fired waves of energy, darkness and fire and smashed him down.

Andros: That was great!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

---

Battle 8: Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, SPD Rangers, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star

---

Evil Star was next.

Evil Star: (to Tommy) I have a feeling Xehanort might be as powerful as Lord Zedd and Rita Repulsa.

Tommy Oliver: I have that same feeling too. They gave us a really hard time for 5 whole years.

Applejack: Yeah Lord Zedd and Rita Repulsa are two dangerous enemies that J.D. would love to destroy in the future.

Apple Bloom: Yeah those guys were monster that needed to be destroyed.

Frozen Fright: Their hearts were as cold as ice and as dark as Xehanort's.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They are absolute Monsters.

Flashwing: You got that right.

Head Rush: Yeah they need to be destroyed forever.

Stone Luna: Yeah you got that right dudes.

Jack Landors: They need to be stopped no matter what.

Sky Tate: They sure do.

Evil Star: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: **"One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Syd: **"Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie Anubis Cruger: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **"Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

All: **"Rangers ready! (Sirens Wail) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready! They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

## Battle 9: Ant Man, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Megaforce Rangers, Steel Lynn, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top

Top was next.

Top: (to Ant Man) Did J.D. really meet a Gyarados Gene Slammer this morning?

Ant Man: He sure did and it was an awesome adventure to meet her and Haru.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was! They also got to face that giant bird from the movie The Giant Claw.

Top: That movie brings back memories. I used to watch that movie all the time with my father years ago.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That bird was a scary and freaky one.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure was a freaky one.

Steel Lynn: Yeah it sure was. But it was really cool.

Troy Burrows: Yep it sure was.

Top: You got that right. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action and buttkicking! They fired waves of ants, gears, metal and energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Ant Man: That sized you up!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Mega Win.

Battle 10: Raiden, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Time Force Rangers, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) Me and Nina would get along great. After all, we both use water.

Raiden: All the water users on both sides would get along with her. And she is also the gene-slammer of one of the most amazing Water Pokemon ever. Misty has a Gyarados and it would get along great with Nina.

Princess Celestia: I agree with you on that one.

Spotlight: Yeah she sure would.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Wes Collins: I think so too.

Eric Myers: I agree too.

Cozy Glow: I think she would too and her hair is pretty.

Aqueduct: I think so too. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: **"Time Force Red!"**

Jenn: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

(MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS)

GONG RING!

---

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

They went at him and punched and kicked and blasted him all over the place and fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

## Battle 11: LupinRangers, PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Lucy, Lisa, Lana and Lily VS Kunks Butylmercaptan

Kunks was next.

Nico: I hope you don't spray us like skunks can.

Kunks: Don't worry I may be a Skunk Gangler but I don't have that capability.

Nico: Good. Lets kick his butt guys!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They changed too!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (Snaps Fingers) SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

Kairi Yano: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGER!

Keiichiro: ENFORCERS OF INTERSTELLAR PEACE! PATRANGER!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice: We're Taking Your Treasure.

Keiichiro: In the name of the GSPD, We're Taking You Down By Force!

Nico: And Kicking your big ugly ass!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Kunks: I don't have a treasure this time guys. Sorry.

Nico: That's all right.

Troy Burrows: Here Lincoln. You'll need this.

He gave Lincoln the Lupin X ranger key.

Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGER & PATRANGER!

They transformed into the LupinRangers & PatRangers too!

Kunks: Whoa I didn't see this coming!

Nico: Lots of things have happened over the course of 46+ years. Lets get him!

PatRangers: VICTORY STRIKE BLAST!

LupinRangers: THIEF STRIKE!

Nico and group fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Kunks and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Kunks you have failed this city.

LupinRangers: With that we big you a final adieu.

PatRangers: Mission accomplished.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 12: Haru the Raptor Harpy VS Quackor the Fowl

Quackor the Fowl was next.

Haru: This is really unusual. Falcon VS Duck. One of the most peculiar battles of nature.

Quackor agreed with her.

Haru: Yeah I do agree with you. Just because I'm a Harpy doesn't mean that I don't understand you. I am part bird after all.

Quackor: (Quacks)

Haru: Lets do it.

Haru flew into the air and Quackor fired laser beam blasts from her eyes and she dodged them and fired waves of lightning and they hit Quackor and knocked her down.

## Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Sea: You really are a big time glutton for punishment especially when we have a huge battle coming.

Bluto: We'll see who is a glutton for punishment when I'm through with you.

Bluto went at her and she punched him in the face all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury and smashed him into the ground.

---

We got the usual battles out of the way. But then Breakdown's radar picked up a massive swarm of Heartless coming towards the estate!

Breakdown: Hey, guys? I'm glad the usual battles are done. But THERE ARE A SWARM OF HEARTLESS APPROACHING THE ESTATE!

Nico: WHAT!?

?: Let us handle them for you guys!

A bunch of figures came out and it was ELI SHANE and his friends of Slugterra!

---

Eli Shane (voiced by Sam Vincent): The series main hero who grew up on the surface, always dreaming of the day his father would take him down to SlugTerra to become The Shane - a slugslinging hero who protects this amazing underground world from bad guys! When Will Shane goes missing, it is up to Eli to make the drop down to SlugTerra alone on his 15th birthday, as well as learn how to become the greatest slugslinger. He was in the SlugTerra tournament and almost won but he lost the final round by an opponent who used a ghoul-type slug. He currently is the only Shane remaining in SlugTerra. Eli has great potential and is ready to take on any evil in SlugTerra. His ace Slug is an Infurnus named Burpy. Eli likes to joke around and he like to taunt or trash talk his enemies. Eli rarely thinks about money and seems to have no interest on being rich. He seems to value his friendships with his friends and Slugs more than money could ever give him. He is also highly responsible and mature as he is able to care for himself at a young age without much guidance, but he still remains a reckless and adventurous teenager at heart.

Pronto Geronimole (voiced by Lee Tockar): A proud and knowledgeable molenoid tracker. He is a master rogue, slugslinger and adventurer… or at least that's how he tells it. He also speaks in a Spanish accent. Molenoids have a built-in magnetic compass that means they can find their way almost anywhere. Unfortunately this has completely gone to his head, which is why Pronto's been kicked out of almost every cavern he's ever been to at least once! For a tracker his sense of direction is surprisingly awful. Luckily his Slugsniper rifle aim is pretty good! He is also the king of the Molenoids as seen in the episode "keys to the kingdom".

Trixie Sting (voiced by Shannon Chan-Kent): She is no slouch on the slugging field, along with that her blaster packs a mean slug punch! Though she likes to keep an eye out for unusual slugs, Trixie's always got her head in the game and can often spot an exit or a smart strategy when the team is caught up in the fight. The Shane Gang's resident slug expert, Trixie's dream is to make a documentary film all about the funny little creatures called slugs. Nobody in SlugTerra seems to realize slugs have feelings, a chirp-based language, as well as a society all their own, but she's going to prove it to everyone in her one-minute Slugisodes.

Kord Zane (voiced by Andrew Francis): A huge cave troll. He is a gear-head mechanic who fixes the team's Mecha beasts and upgrades their blasters. His favorite thing to do is play practical jokes, usually on Pronto! He's pretty easy-going, as well as it is rare to see any of the typical Cave Troll Rage in Kord. This mountain of muscle has a big heart to match his giant biceps, but watch out! Kord's got a wicked slinging arm. He is also the first one to make Mecha beasts transform to have a vehicle mode which can ride at speeds of over 100 miles per hour.

Junjie (voiced by Vincent Tong): A hero from the Eastern Realm and a master of the mysterious slugslinging art of "Slug Fu", a way of controlling fired slugs with the mind. Since Junjie is the Protector of the Eastern Caverns, this means that he also has an Infurnus named Joo-Joo. He speaks the mysterious shadow clan language.

He is originally the Dark Slinger, controlled by the Goon but was released by the Shane Gang and joined the Gang until he was sent back into the Eastern Cavern.

---

Lana: Eli!

Eli Shane: Little Lana!

She hugged them.

Eli Shane: It's great to finally meet you in person.

Lana: Same here.

Eli Shane: And it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Eli. Lana told us so much about you and all your adventures in Slugterra.

Eli Shane: We'll help you fend off those Heartless while you guys take care of Xehanort.

Kord Zane: Go take care of that monster guys.

Trixie Sting: Go make that monster suffer.

Nico: With pleasure. Thanks guys. We owe you one.

The Slugterra defenders got to work.

Nico: Lets get ready guys.

Me: We're gonna need one more recruit. It's for the Masters of Evil and Cody is gonna have his own archenemy.

Ron Stoppable: I don't know if this is such a good idea, but I'm thinking we should recruit Jackie Oakes, A.K.A. The Jackal into The Masters of Evil.

The team gasped in shock, including Kim Possible, Shego, and many of Kim Possible's old enemies in The Masters of Evil.

Kim Possible: Ron, this could be a bad idea.

Me: While true that Jackie Oakes had used the talisman of Anubis to get into the ring, and fulfill a far away dream of being a wrestler, he also harmed a lot of wrestlers and innocent people in the process during his rampage before we stopped him.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Jackie Oakes, Kim?

Kim Possible: You won't like this guy, Twilight Sparkle.

Kim Possible went over the history of Jackie Oakes A.K.A. Jackie the Jackal

---

Jackie Oakes, also known as Jackie the Jackal, is a character from the television show Kim Possible.

Powers and abilities

With the powers of the Anubis amulet, The Jackal is nearly unstoppable. Empowering his body to do great feats strength and agility, as well as power and control of elements and mystical energies. He also has the ability to grow in size, up to at least over 10 feet in height and able to hold Ron in the palm of his hand. The only weakness is if the amulet is separate from Jackie, turning him back to human instantly.

Role in the series

Jackie Oakes was a promoter for GWA, a popular traveling wrestling show. Jackie was tired of selling fights and wanted to be in one. However, with his short stature, he was denied the action and respect he wanted. He stole some ancient Egyptian artifacts from museums in towns on tour with the wrestlers, namely a talisman and the ancient papyrus that contain the spell to activate the power of the talisman to allow him to be possessed by the spirit of Anubis, transforming him into the "The Jackal", giving him size, strength, and variety of powers that he used in the ring. But even with the power of

Anubis, Jackie Oakes was brought down with the combine efforts of Kim, Ron, Steel Toe, Pain King, and Rufus.

---

When Kim Possible was finished, she and her friends were shocked.

Rainbow Dash: Whoa, so he became a thief, just because he was denied being a wrestler?

We all nodded in response.

Sunset Shimmer: Jackie had a dream of becoming a wrestler, but he couldn't due to his stature. But, what got to me was that he used the GWA to steal the Anubis amulet and the papyrus scroll to activate the talisman, along with several Ancient Egyptian artifacts.

Cody (OC): When Lord Anubis found out that Jackie Oakes stole the Anubis amulet and the papyrus scroll for his own selfish needs, he was quite angered. Jackie was playing with supernatural forces, and make no mistake, Lord Anubis is a very powerful god of mummification and the dead.

Nico: You said it.

All of us, including Cody (OC), thought about this for a second, until we reached our decision.

Me: Okay, Ron, we'll recruit Jackie Oakes into The Masters of Evil, but Vypra is going to keep a close eye on him, so he doesn't do anything funny.

Ron Stoppable: Thanks, J.D. Now, all we need to do is get the Anubis amulet and the papyrus scroll.

Vypra then came in, and in her hand was a large golden winged scarab beetle with a large red gem on the scarab.

Vypra: That won't be necessary, Ron. Take a look what I got.

Vypra showed us the large golden winged scarab with the large gem, and Cody (OC) found out about what that was.

Cody (OC): Oh man, Vypra, do you know what you have in your hand? That's The Master Jewel of Anubis, it's an ancient treasure that was supposedly lost, but The Talisman of Anubis was found, along with the papyrus scroll to activate it.

We all gasped in shock over what Cody (OC) told us about The Master Jewel of Anubis.

Me: Is The Master Jewel of Anubis more powerful than The Talisman of Anubis?

Cody (OC): You have no idea. But, we can't let Xehanort live any longer. Plus, if we tell Jackie about it, I'm sure he'll change his tune, especially when Sunset Shimmer works her magic. Plus, it might be cool for me to face someone who has the same powers of Lord Anubis.

Just then, Anubis spoke through the image of Anubis emblazoned on Cody's forehead, as he heard about our conversation.

Anubis: I agree with you, Cody, and since you've known me for years, you know about me.

We gasped when we heard Anubis speaking through his image that was emblazoned on Cody's forehead.

Me: Lord Anubis, you scared us.

Anubis: Sorry, J.D., but I heard your conversation, and I agree with letting Jackie Oakes into The Masters of Evil, and having Vypra keep an eye on him. Besides, I'll be speaking to Jackie about this myself.

Me: Okay, Lord Anubis, I agree with you 100%. Cody, Sunset Shimmer, Vypra, Kim, Ron, you guys head to the prison where Jackie Oakes is at.

Cody (OC): Okay, J.D.

Cody (OC), Sunset Shimmer, Vypra, Kim and Ron headed out and headed for the prison where Jackie Oakes was imprisoned at.

A minute later, they arrive at the prison, and followed the guard to the cell, where former GWA promoter Jackie Oakes, was at.

Guard: Oakes, you have visitors.

Jackie Oakes looked up, and was surprised to see Kim Possible, Ron Stoppable, Cody (OC), Sunset Shimmer, and Vypra here to visit them.

Jackie Oakes: Kim, Ron, I didn't expect you both to visit me.

Ron and Kim can see that he's been doing well, when he was sent to prison after we beat him years ago.

Ron Stoppable: I see you've been doing well, Jackie.

Kim Possible: We also came here for a reason: we came to recruit you to The Masters of Evil, and we brought Vypra here for it.

Jackie Oakes: And why is that?

Kim Possible: Because, we're going to the Keyblade Graveyard for our final showdown with the evil dark Keyblader, Xehanort, and his cronies, the True Organization XIII.

When Jackie Oakes heard the name Xehanort, he was shocked.

Jackie Oakes: Xehanort, so you're finally going to take the fight to him and his cronies?!

Ron Stoppable: That's the plan, Jackie, and we're recruiting a lot of heroes and villains for the final battle with Xehanort.

Vypra: And for you, we've chosen Cody (OC) to be your archenemy.

Cody (OC) and Sunset Shimmer took a seat, and they faced Jackie Oakes, as Vypra gave him The Master Jewel of Anubis.

Cody (OC): Jackie, we knew you wanted to become a wrestler, but you were rejected. But, that led to you to steal the Talisman of Anubis and the papyrus scroll to activate it.

Jackie Oakes had his head down, they saw that Jackie was regretting that choice, and it led to so many people getting hurt.

Sunset Shimmer put her hand on Jackie's shoulder as her eyes glowed, and she saw that for the past few years after getting sent to prison, he regretted what he did, and he was blinded by his desire to get into the ring as a wrestler, that it led him down a dark path.

Sunset Shimmer: I've already seen that you've regretted what you did for the past few years after the team sent you to prison, and just like you, I was driven down a dark path, and I was corrupted by a lust for power, and I turned against my friends in the process. But, my friends saved me from the darkness that was inside me.

Sunset Shimmer's words rang in his heart, and he began crying. Cody (OC) hugged him, as a way of comforting him.

Jackie Oakes, after considering Sunset Shimmer's words, had made his choice: he was going to join The Masters of Evil, and help in the fight against Xehanort.

Jackie Oakes: Okay, I'm in, I'll help in stopping Xehanort and the True Organization XIII.

Ron Stoppable: Awesome.

Cody (OC): Perfect, now, we've got something for you, but before that, I want you to meet someone whom you know all too well.

Suddenly, the image of Anubis emblazoned on Cody's head fired a beam, and a portal opened, and out of the portal appeared Anubis, The Egyptian God of Mummification.

Jackie Oakes: Lord Anubis.

Anubis: Yes, Jackie Oakes. At first, I was angered that you stole my talisman and the papyrus scroll used to activate it for your selfish needs. But, thanks to Sunset Shimmer providing me the evidence with her powers, I've decided to forgive you for what happened. But, you'll be charged with this.

Cody (OC) showed Jackie Oakes The Master Jewel of Anubis.

Anubis: This is The Master Jewel of Anubis, it has the same powers as the talisman, but once you wear it, you'll be endowed with more powers and abilities. But, you will be responsible for keeping it safe. Like J.D. and the team said, With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Jackie understood the words of Anubis, and he finally made his vow.

Jackie Oakes: Yes, Lord Anubis, you have my word.

Anubis smiled.

Anubis: Good. Now, then, let's get you out of here, and back to The Estate.

The group came back to The World Tree Estate, and once Jackie was back in his attire, Anubis put the Master Jewel of Anubis on Jackie Oakes, and he used a spell to make sure no one can steal it, and it'll only be bound to Jackie Oakes.

Suddenly, the large red jewel on the scarab glowed, and Jackie's eyes turned yellow. Then, he felt the immense power of Anubis flow into his body, as he was surrounded by a yellow energy aura, and he began transforming. First, he began to grow in height until he was now 10 feet tall, then his body was covered in brown fur, and his upper and lower body muscles grew to massive size. Then, his face and head transformed into a jackal's head and face with glowing yellow eyes. He then let out a massive roar and flexed his massive and powerful muscles: Jackie The Jackal has returned.

Jackie The Jackal: At last, I've returned.

Cody (OC): But, remember, you've made your vow to Lord Anubis.

Jackie the Jackal put his hand on Cody (OC)'s shoulder.

Jackie the Jackal: Yes, I understand, Cody, don't worry. I've made my vow to Lord Anubis, and I'm not planning on breaking it ever. Thanks to our chance meeting, maybe, I can do some good to make up for what I did wrong. Now, let's get going, I can't wait to crack Xehanort's head open, along with his cronies.

Nico: Alright, I like that spirit. Now, then, let's go. Our final battle with Xehanort awaits.

We all then went into The Simulator, and head to The Keyblade Graveyard for the final showdown with Xehanort and Organization XIII.

---

We arrived at the Keyblade Graveyard, the very spot where the battle that will decide the fate of the Entire Universe will begin.

Unicorn: This is it. The battlefield where we're gonna end it.

Me: Yep this is it. This place has suffered so much over the years.

Nico: Okay here we go. Don't come out till I give the signal.

Me: Roger that.

Nico went out to find Xehanort and Organization XIII.

Nico: So glad you guys could make it.

Evil Vanitas: Kind of stupid for you to meet us here alone.

Nico: (smirks) Who said I'm alone?

It took the bad guys 12 seconds to figure it out.

Evil Larxene: This was a trap, wasn't it?

Evil Larxene then barely avoided a claw slash from Lady Deathstrike.

Lady Deathstrike: Of course it was a trap. How else were we gonna get you all in one place?

The rest of us joined Nico. Xehanort saw that from the Masters of Evil, Black Spider, Mole Man, Biowulf, Pinky & The Brain, King Shark, Turtle, Unicorn, Skalamander, Doctor Octopus, Ssserpent, Molten Man, El Diablo, Whirlwind, Iron Lung, Jack O Lantern, Bonz, Magneto, Dr. Polaris, Scorcher, Firefly, Electro, Larxene, Multiple

Man, Billy Numerous, Moonstone, Saix, Absorbing Man, Girder, Scorpion, Copperhead, Radioactive Man, and Atomic Skull were there too.

Nico: (contacts Fury) Fury, is the area secure?

Fury: (from the Helicarrier) Roger, perimeter sealed. No one's leaving the zone without our say-so.

Nico: Copy that. Stand by.

Xehanort: "Stand by"? Are you and your friends going soft?

Nico: Well, I decided before we kill most of you that we'd give you all one last chance at amnesty.

Xehanort: You mean surrender? After your assassination attempt a few days ago? I think I'll take my chances.

Nico: (sighs) Look, there was a time when I thought killing people, good or bad, was wrong. But that was before I saw the deeds of scumbags like the Joker and Luthor. The people don't want the old ways of beating people up for the police and letting them go to jail until they break out. Our methods are the only way everyone in the universe can be safe. (holds out hand) At least give me a chance to tell you my plans for my 71st century overhaul.

Xehanort contemplated his odds.

Xehanort: (shakes Nico's hand) You have 5 minutes.

Nico: That's all I'll need.

But then, Nico saw a small machine on his hand. Before Nico knew it, he was shocked with electricity before Xehanort punched him, knocking him to the ground.

William: (uses blaster to shoot fire at Xehanort) EVERYONE, START KICKING ASS NOW!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of all the animals of the animal kingdom came out and flew around. Then they converged and we came out and I punched Xehanort in the face and knocked him down and fired a bunch of energy blasts at him and the blasts exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Me: This ends right here and right now Xehanort!

Suddenly, my rainbow energy aura flared up as I began walking towards Xehanort.

Me: You will never torment Aqua or anyone else that we know ever again! I will make sure that you die right here and right now!

Then, I was surrounded by a huge massive vortex of rainbow fire and energy with stars and elemental symbols, and inside the vortex was the phoenix as it let's out a powerful screech, and I was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still. The fury of my infinitely increasing power could be felt across the entire universe, and when Xehanort and all of the Organization in the Keyblade Graveyard felt it, he was screaming in excruciating pain, along with the True Organization XIII, as the Dark Orbs inside them shattered, and that gave the team a massive power and energy increase.

Suddenly, I emerged as the vortex fades, but I was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

I looked like I was 21 years old, and I was now 6'11" in height with abnormally large and powerful muscles with eight-pack abs and weighted rainbow-colored large bands on his large biceps and thighs. I now had rainbow-colored angel wings with the stars and galaxies reflecting in them, along with rainbow fire, and I had eleven long rainbow-colored wolf tails with tips that had elements on them. I had an intensely powerful rainbow energy aura with planets, stars, galaxies, and all elemental swirling forces around it, and it was overflowing with the twelve elements of harmony, something that all dark-hearted bastards despise. My hair had rainbow colors, and it has gotten longer reaching to the middle of my back and was tied in a ponytail. I had neon orange eyes, which were overflowing with justice and rainbow aurora in the sclera of my eyes. I had a rainbow-colored phoenix emblazoned on my forehead. The gems on my Bracelets of the Champions of the Universe had changed to rainbow colors, and just like the Loud Siblings, I now had on a Belt of Elemental Bravery, but the large gem for the belt buckle is rainbow-colored and it had all of the elements arranged in a circle, and it holds up the long orange trech coat coat tails behind me. I had on a pair of phoenix earrings with the Fire kanji in its talons and my Fire kanji necklace on across my bare chest. I had on a pair of black pants with rainbow-colored flames on the legs, and large black leather combat boots. I also had eight large planets accompanied by stars orbiting in a circle around my legs. I had on a pair of large black fingerless gloves with the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on the back of my hands. In my hands were Phoenixcalibur and my Bond of Flames Keyblade and I had the χ-Blade on my back. I also had my Crystal Saber bolstered on my left hip and my Eater of Sins revolver bolstered on my right hip. I had a Rainbow kanji on my back that says, "James Dean Knudson, Brave Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Loving Father of Many Children, Golden-Hearted Lover to Many Wives and Brother to Many, Powerful Student to Many Teachers, Ambassador of Harmony and Love, Destroyer of Black-Hearted Villains, Power-Hungry Bastards, and Maniacal Tyrants, and God of Justice."

ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソン、チームラウドフェニックスストームの勇敢なリーダー、多くの子供たちの愛情深い父、多くの妻への黄金の恋人と多くの兄弟への兄弟、多くの教師への強力な学生、調和と愛の大使、黒人の悪役の破壊者、力-空腹のろくでなし、マニアカルな暴君、そして正義の神。

I had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX-HARMONY INFINITY ELEMENTAL HARMONY PHOENIX ANGEL OF UNIVERSAL JUSTICE.

I was more powerful than ever before! This was my most powerful form ever! I was more powerful than all of our most powerful enemies combined 100 billion times!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. you look absolutely amazing!

Eli: WOW! Way to go bro! You look incredible!

Varie and the girls of my harem were all stunned in absolute awe and they were amazed by my new transformation! They even had blood dripping from their noses in awe.

Nico: Wow! J.D. how do you feel?

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **I feel incredible guys. This power is more than enough to destroy Xehanort times 100 googol.**

Nico: Whoa!

Varie: Wow!

Celica: Incredible!

Xehanort: Then lets see what your power can do against them.

We then saw a massive flash of darkness and then out came an EXTREMELY HUGE AND MASSIVE ARMY OF HEARTLESS, DREAM EATERS, UNVERSED AND NOBODIES! THERE WERE HUNDREDS OF TRILLIONS OF THEM!

Nico: WHOA! THIS IS A MASSIVE ARMY!

Lola: OH MY CODFISH!

Nico: GEEZ!

Me: **Xehanort, Organization XIII, I will never forgive you for all of your crimes, Your crimes are beyond forgiveness and everything that you have done is unpardonable. Your crimes cannot go unpunished! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Nico: YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASSES IS ABOUT TO BE

KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Me: I summon **Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon, Black Luster Soldier - Envoy of the Beginning, Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Darkfire Dragon and Judgment Dragon!**

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra and Airocra!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Nico: I summon The Supremacy Sun, The Supression Pluto, The Despair Uranus, The Grand Jupiter, The Tyrant Neptune and The Big Saturn!

Qin: I summon Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Fortune Lady Light, Fortune Lady Fire and Fortune Lady Wind!

May: I summon Ice Queen, Elemental HERO Absolute Zero, and St. Joan!

Cody (OC): I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows, Metal Armored Bug and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Terra M.: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Liberty: I summon The Sorcerer of Dark Magic, Dark Magician of Chaos, Dark Magician Girl, Night Wing Sorceress, Divine Grace Northwemko, Hand of Nephthys and Elemental HERO Lady Heat!

Jasmine (GX): I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy (GX): I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr. Volcano!

Yugi: I summon Dark Magician, Summoned Skull and Kuriboh!

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yusei: I summon Stardust Dragon, Sonic Chick, and Stardust Xiaolong!

Jack Atlas: I summon Red Dragon Archfiend, Strong Wind Dragon and Sinister Sprocket!

Akiza: I summon Black Rose Dragon, Rose Fairy, Queen Angel of Roses and Rose Tentacles!

Luna (5D's): I summon Ancient Fairy Dragon, Spirit of The Breeze, and Sunlight Unicorn!

Leo: I summon Life Stream Dragon, Morphotronic Radion and Power Tool Dragon!

Crow Hogan: I summon Black-Winged Dragon, Blackwing - Blizzard the Far North, Blackwing - Shura the Blue Flame, Blackwing - Elphin the Raven and Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The mighty Legendary Dragons were summoned!

Bertrand: I summon GRAGONITH, LIGHTSWORN DRAGON, LUMINA, LIGHTSWORN SUMMONER, LYLA, LIGHTSWORN SORCERESS, JENIS, LIGHTSWORN MENDER, AURKUS, LIGHTSWORN DRUID, WULF, LIGHTSWORN BEAST, CELESTIA, LIGHTSWORN ANGEL, SHIRE, LIGHTSWORD SPIRIT, EHREN, LIGHTSWORN MONK, JAIN, LIGHTSWORN PALADIN, GAROTH, LIGHTSWORN WARRIOR, MICHAEL, THE ARCH-LIGHTSWORN, RAIDEN, HAND OF THE LIGHTSWORN, MINERVA, LIGHTSWORN MAIDEN, RINYAN, LIGHTSWORN ROGUE, RYKO, LIGHTSWORN HUNTER and JUDGEMENT DRAGON!

Brittney: I summon RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON, ZOMBIE TIGER, RETURN ZOMBIE, ZOMBIE MASTER, SOUL-ABSORBING BONE TOWER, NIGHTMARE HORSE, DARK DUST SPIRIT, RYU KOKKI, FLAME GHOST, VAMPIRE LORD, VAMPIRE LADY, ZOMBIE MAMMOTH, GIANT AXE MUMMY and VAMPIRE'S CURSE!

Lucy Loud: GAAP THE DIVINE SOLDIER, ARCHFIEND OF GILFER, BELIAL - MARQUIS OF DARKNESS, BERFOMET, MARIE THE FALLEN ONE, RED-EYES ZOMBIE DRAGON and NIGHTMARE HORSE!

Haiku: AUSSA THE EARTH CHARMER, ERIA THE WATER CHARMER, HIITA THE FIRE CHARMER, WYNN THE WIND

CHARMER, DHARC THE DARK CHARMER, LYNA THE LIGHT CHARMER and ELEMENTAL MISTRESS DORIADO!

Persephone: I summon VAMPIRE LORD, RED-MOON BABY, VAMPIRE LADY, VAMPIRE'S CURSE, and VAMPIRE GENESIS!

Dante: I summon WANDERING MUMMY, POISON MUMMY, DES LACOODA, and FUSHIOH RICHIE!

Jaden: I summon ELEMENTAL HEROES SPARKMAN, WILDHEART, BUBBLEMAN, NECROSHADE, CLAYMAN, BLADEDGE, BURSTINATRIX, AVIAN, NEO BUBBLEMAN, KNOSPE, HEAT, STRATOS, LADY HEAT, POISON ROSE, WOODSMAN, PRISMA, CAPTAIN COLD, ICE EDGE, NEOS, FLAME WINGMAN, THUNDER GIANT, RAMPART BLASTER, WILDEDGE, MARINER, NECROID SHAMAN, SHINING FLARE WINGMAN, WILD WINGMAN, DARKBRIGHT, INFERNO, MUDBALLMAN, PHOENIX ENFORCER, GAIA, GREAT TORNADO, ELECTRUM, DIVINE NEOS, RAINBOW NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, STORM NEOS, MAGMA NEOS, CHAOS NEOS, FLARE NEOS, DARK NEOS, AQUA NEOS, GRAND NEOS, AIR NEOS, GLOW NEOS and the EVIL HEROES: INFERNO WING, INFERNAL PRODIGY, INFERNAL GAINER, LIGHTNING GOLEM, MALICIOUS FIEND, DARK GAIA, WILD CYCLONE, and MALICIOUS EDGE!

Hannah Fairchild: I summon URIA, LORD OF SEARING FLAMES, HAMON, LORD OF STRIKING THUNDER and RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS!

Roman: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!

He summoned the Spider Earthbound Immortal.

Carly Atlas: I summoned EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU, FORTUNE LADY FIRE, WATER, EARTH, WIND, LIGHT, DARK and EVERY!

She summoned said monsters.

Valon: (Australian Accent) I summon PSYCHIC ARMOR HEAD, OVER BOOST, BURNING KNUCKLE, TRAP BUSTER, BLACK HOLE SHIELD, BUSTER KNUCKLE, BUSTER PYLE, BIG BANG BLOW, ADVANCED SHIELD, JET GAUNTLET, DOUBLE CLOTH ARMOR and ACTIVE GUARD!

He summoned said armored monsters.

Valon: And I activate FULL ARMOR GRAVITATION!

He had his armor merge with him and he was fully ready for battle!

Tania: I summon AMAZONESS ARCHER!, AMAZONESS BABY TIGER, AMAZONESS BLOWPIPER, AMAZONESS CHAIN MASTER, AMAZONESS EMPRESS, AMAZONESS FIGHTER, AMAZONESS PALADIN, AMAZONESS PET LIGER, AMAZONESS PRINCESS, AMAZONESS QUEEN, AMAZONESS SCOUTS, AMAZONESS SPY, AMAZONESS SWORDS WOMAN, AMAZONESS TIGER and AMAZONESS TRAINEE!

Professor Banner: That's right. I also summon HELIOS DUO MEGISTUS, HELIOS TRICE MEGISTUS, ALCHEMY BEASTS SALAMANDRA THE STEEL, OUROBOROS THE BRONZE, LEON THE LEAD, EATOS THE TIN, EKENAS THE MERCURY, MOONFACE THE SILVER and GOLDEN HOMUNCULUS!

We summoned said monsters.

Many portals suddenly appeared all over and out of them came all of us. We were a massive army in the tens of thousands. We had all of the Avengers, Justice League, Digimon, Pokemon, the worlds of Monster Rancher, Mon World, The Ghosts of the Ghost Zone, The Kaiju, The Jedi, Aliens from all over the Universe, The Plumbers, The Lantern Corps, The Fairies of Fairy World, Hunter's friends, The World Gundam Federation, The Voltron Force, The Z-Fighters, Sailor Soldiers, Creatures from All over Equestria, the Gene-Slammers, Many Shinobi, friends from all over the universe! And we had all of the Saiyans, Nameks, Nintendo Stars, Skylanders, and many more friends.

It wasn't just them either. Wolf's old teammates Panther and Leon were there too. And King Stefan and his army.

May: (to Maria) Is that all of them?

Maria: (smirks at May) What, you wanted more?

?: Don't forget us.

We saw that the ships of Star Trek, Star Wars, The Storm Hawks and many more were there too!

Aerrow: Looks like all the Sky Knights are here too.

Captain Kirk: And us too.

Han Solo: Thought you all would like some help.

Zhuqiaomon: This is gonna be epic!

Sora: This is gonna be awesome!

Laney: Yeah it is!

Nico: Now this is an army. CHARGE!

We all went at the massive army Heartless, Nobodies, Dream Eaters and Unversed and we collided with them and a massive fiery explosion blasted the land all over.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

**THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!**

---

Skalamander was shooting crystal shards at several Heartless.

Skalamander: (to Nico) I actually think that speech you gave Xehanort was good!

Nico: Thanks Skalamander.

I fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and obliterated many Heartless all over and they exploded in massive rainbow fire

explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The Kill counters were goin up fast like mad! We had killed over 423,234,235,434 Heartless, Dream Eaters, Nobodies and Unversed and rising fast!

Eli: Whoa! What power!

Gantu: (firing his blaster at several Heartless) This is like shooting fish in a barrel!

Nico: Yeah it sure is! Take this! KAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a massive black Kamehameha Blast and it obliterated many Heartless, Nobodies, Dream Eaters and Unversed in a massive and incredible explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zhuqiaomon: (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

He fired a massive helix chain of fire and it slammed into a bunch of the Heartless and incinerated them in a massive explosion of fire!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brain: Pinky, are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinky: I'm pondering that you're the best friend I've ever had, Brain!

Brain: Yes!

They blasted many Heartless all over.

The kill counts were rising exponentially still! Massive fiery explosions were blasting much of the area all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: **Try this one on for size. RAINBOW FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FLARE OF THE RAINBOW SUN!**

I fired a massive blast of rainbow fire and it hit a bunch of Heartless and obliterated them in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico: Take this one. NUOVA FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE 4-STAR DRAGON'S FIRE!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and Nico fired a massive shower of fireballs and they hit a bunch of Heartless,

Dream Eaters, Nobodies and Unversed and destroyed them all over
in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Eli: Take this one! JEDI PLANET STYLE NINJA ART:
BOMBARBMENT OF THE PLANETS OF THE JEDI!

Eli fired massive energy blasts and they formed into the planets of all the Jedi and they smashed into a bunch of Heartless and destroyed them in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Hunter: (German Accent) Take this one. GERMANY FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: FLAME STORM OF BLACK, RED AND YELLOW!

Hunter fired waves of black, red and yellow fire and they hit a bunch of Nobodies and destroyed them in a massive chain of fiery explosions of incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Roscoe: This is starting to become boring.

Desoto: When are we going to take out Xehanort's tog dogs?

Nico: We will. After we take down all these heartless.

Eli: They just keep on coming!

Laney: But they will stop soon! FLOWER PETAL STYLE NINJA ART: CYCLONE OF FURIOUS FLOWERS!

Laney swung her scythe and sent a massive tornado of flower petals and slashed the Heartless all over the place into pieces.

Aqua: Try this one! ICE SPELLWEAVER STYLE NINJA ART: MEGATSUNAMI OF GIANT ICICLES!

Aqua formed a massive megatsunami of massive icicles and they skewered and killed many Nobodies and Dream Eaters all over.

Lisa Loud: Try this one on! SCIENCE FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: NITROGLYCERIN EXPLOSION STORM!

Lisa fired a massive wave of fire and it hit a bunch of Heartless all over and exploded on contact!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Carol: Taste the power of the Kaiju! ATOMIC STYLE NINJA ART: GODZILLA MELTDOWN BREATH BLAST!

Carol fired a massive blast of Godzilla's Spiraling Energy and it hit a bunch of Unversed and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions

all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Mole Man: Moloids! Tear them apart!

Mole Man sent his Moloids and ripped many Heartless and Nobodies apart.

Girl Jordan: This will hurt bad! MAELSTROM DRAGON STYLE NINJA ART: WRATH OF THE OCEAN DRAGON!

Girl Jordan fired a massive dragon of pure water and it hit a bunch of Fire Heartless and extinguished them.

Ventus: This is for trapping Aqua in the Realm of Darkness for over a decade! LEAF STORM STYLE NINJA ART: STORM OF GAIA'S WRATH!

Ventus formed a massive storm of leaves and they shredded numerous Heartless and Unversed and killed them all over.

All the Heartless, Unverse, Dream Eaters and Nobodies were destroyed and now it was time to face Xehanort and all of the True Organization XIII.

Nico: Remember your targets everyone.

Xehanort: (to me) If you're waiting for those heroes you've met during the last few days, don't bother. I've already sent my Heartless to their worlds. Making sure this battle is between everyone here!

Eli Shane and his friends got back to their world and began fighting various Heartless. The Descendants, Aligned Autobots, Zyuogher, Yin and Yang, Kyurangers, Tony and his friends, Astro Boy, the Rocket Power Crew, the Muppets, the members of HEAT, Kong and his friends, and the TUFF agents were also fighting Heartless on their worlds as well.

Me: (Smirks) **I don't think so Xehanort. The friends we met and know have already taken care of your little toys. And also I have another thing you are missing. The very one thing you don't have.**

Xehanort: What's that?

I summoned the χ-blade and Xehanort gasped in shock when he saw that I had the weapon he needed to destroy the entire universe!

Me: **That's right you fool. The χ-blade chose me as its wielder and you are now going to pay for every single one of your crimes.**

Xehanort: No matter. I still have my backup pl…

KROW!

I kicked him into a rock and he crashed into it and came out with blood dripping down his face.

Me: **No more Xehanort! No more lives will be destroyed and**

**consumed by your hatred!**

Xehanort: I will kill you for everything you've done to me.

Me: **It's the other way around Xehanort. I will kill you for everything YOU'VE done to everyone in the universe! First…**

I fired a powerful beam of light at Kingdom Hearts and undid the corruption that Xehanort caused to it and purified it!

Xehanort: NO!

First up was Evil Larxene.

Lincoln was up first as he, Lori, Air Lincoln, Nico, Tech E Coyote, Wile E Coyote, Calamity Coyote, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Elena, Shocker, Electro, Volcana, Larxene and all lightning wielders went after Evil Larxene.

Lincoln flared up his massive neon blue energy aura with lightning, and transforms into Super Angel 100,000,000,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm, as he unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back and summoned his lightning Keyblade, Lori transformed into her Super Angel 500,000,000 form, and unholstered her Sword of Ga'Oh from her back and summoned her Hurricane Dragon Keyblade, Nico transformed into Super Saiyan 5 and he unholstered his Pride of The Saiyans sword from his back, and Tech E Coyote transformed into Super Angel 10,000,000,000 Green Lightningstorm Angel Coyote and he unholstered his Sword of Neilii from his back, and everyone got out their weapons.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice as his neon deep sapphire blue eyes glowed with justice) **Alright, guys, let's end this bitch once and for all.**

Lori, Air Lincoln, Nico, Tech E Coyote, Wile E Coyote, Calamity Coyote, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Elena, Shocker, Electro, Volcana, Larxene and all lightning wielders: YEAH, LET'S TEAR THAT BITCH APART!

They spread their wings and went after Evil Larxene with righteous intent on making Evil Larxene pay for her crimes.

Evil Larxene: I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

Evil Larxene fired powerful blasts of lightning and her knives at them, which they dodged, and Lincoln used his Sword of Taranis to deflect the knives, and send them right back at Evil Larxene, cutting her and leaving bleeding scars on her.

The team fired powerful blasts of lightning, wind, fire, energy blasts, stars, and magnetic blasts at Evil Larxene, and exploded with incredible power, once they hit her.

Tech E Coyote: (Divine Echoing Star Voice) **You're nothing but a heartless she-demon who enjoys the torment and suffering of others. This is for messing with Sora's memories! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD RASENSHURIKEN!**

Tech E Coyote created a massive green Rasenshuriken with lightning inside the core and outside, and inside the core was the thunderbird. He throws it at Evil Larxene, and it explodes with incredible power, and electrocutes her with 900 Terravolts of lightning.

Nico: OH, YEAH!

Lori: (Divine Echoing Wind Voice) **That was literally a nice shot, Tech.**

Tech E Coyote: **Thanks, Lori.**

Lincoln: **Awesome, Tech, now it's my turn, and I haven't used this in a while. VOID STYLE NINJA ART: SHADOW SPEAR STRIKE!**

Lincoln created a Shadow Spear made of Void energy, and hurls it at Evil Larxene, and as it hits her in the shoulder, it caused her left arm to disintegrate into dust, and she screams with excruciating pain.

Lori: **Nice shot, bro, and it's been a while since you used some Void Style Ninja Art techniques.**

Lincoln: **Now, let me show you guys something that I'd picked up from watching Nico and J.D. use Zhuqiaomon's Blazing Helix.**

Lincoln spreads his larger blue angel wings, and we saw lightning charging up.

Lincoln: **Take this, you heartless witch!** (Echoing) **ELECTRIC HELIX!**

Lincoln fired a lightning version of Zhuqiaomon's Blazing Helix from his wings, and the neon blue energy helix blasts hits Evil Larxene, and explodes, damaging her further.

That stunned the group, including Nico, as they saw Lincoln use his own version of Blazing Helix.

Nico: (laughs) Holy crap, that was awesome, Lincoln!

Lori: **Bro, did you just…?**

Lincoln: **Yeah, I used a lightning variant of Zhuqiaomon's Blazing Helix, and judging from the look of surprise and awe on Nico's face, I'd say he's impressed by what I did.**

Tech E Coyote and Nico then pieced together everything, and found out the truth of how Lincoln can use the abilities of the Digimon.

Tech E Coyote: **Wait, does that mean that you…?**

Lincoln: **Yeah, you see, when we got our Belts of Elemental Bravery, we accidentally acquired the same ability as J.D. and you, Nico: the power to assimilate the powers and abilities of villains we've imprisoned or killed/destroyed, and/or sealed into The Book of Vile Darkness, banished to The River of Fire, or banished to The Warp.**

Nico: Whoa.

Tech E Coyote: **And just how many villains have you guys imprisoned, killed/destroyed, and/or sealed into The Book of Vile Darkness, banished to The The River of Fire, or banished to The Warp?**

Lori: **Long before any of you guys joined the team, we've imprisoned or killed/destroyed, and/or sealed into The Book of Vile Darkness, banished to The River of Fire, or banished to The Warp, tons of villains over the course of five years.**

The many new recruits to the team were floored, and they knew of our adventures over the course of five years.

Lincoln: **Ooh, Lori, let's show them something that'll make Nico proud.**

Lori: **You got it, bro.**

Nico: Let me join in, I have a feeling I know what you and Lori are both going to do, Lincoln.

Lincoln and Lori had their Keyblades vanish from their right hands for just a moment, and Lincoln, Lori, and Nico held up their right hands at Evil Larxene. Then, the gems on their Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe and the seven Dragon Balls on Nico's Dragon Ball Bracelet glowed red, and they'd formed three massive balls of negative energy, which they condensed to the size of their bodies.

Nico, Lincoln and Lori: **Go to hell, you heartless witch! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!**

Lincoln and Lori fired their Negative Karma Balls at Evil Larxene, and they exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Wile E Coyote: Impressive shots, Lincoln, Nico, and Lori, and now, let me take a crack at her. TECH STYLE NINJA ART: SAW BLADE GEAR MAYHEM!

Wile E Coyote fired gears that have saw blades made of lightning right at Evil Larxene, and they mangled her up, and cut off her right arm, and that caused her to scream even more.

Nico: Nice one.

Lincoln: **Nice one, Wile E Coyote. Now, let's get her with a Formation Art technique.**

The team flies up into the air, and were ready for their final attack on Evil Larxene.

Lincoln, Lori, Nico, Air Lincoln, Tech E Coyote, Wile E Coyote, Calamity Coyote, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Elena, Shocker, Electro, Volcana, Larxene and all lightning wielders: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTORM STYLE FORMATION ART: LIGHTNING DRAGON FURY HYPERSTORM!

Lincoln and his group spun in a massive tetracontaoctagon formation, and they turned into a massive hurricane with lightning coming out, and the eye of the hurricane. Then, right from the eye of the storm, a massive barrage of dragons of pure lightning came out, and they charged at Evil Larxene, roaring like thunder that shook the Heavens, and crashed down on Evil Larxene, as they exploded in a massive explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln and Françoise: LOYALTY HURRICANE MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

They all fired a massive blast of wind and lightning and it smashed into Evil Larxene and shredded her up.

Lea: (to Evil Larxene) Never did like your bitchy attitude to begin with.

Lea used his Keyblade to stab Evil Larxene in the chest. And then, he lit her entire body on fire and incinerated her from the inside, killing her.

Ruckus: Nice! Think we can use her body to roast marshmallows?

Lea: Nah. I don't think they would taste very good. Let her burn in her own lightning.

Lincoln: **Well said Lea.**

Lea: Yeah! Great job bro.

They high five and lightning and fire came out of their hands.

Lincoln, Nico, Lori, Air Lincoln, Tech E Coyote, Wile E Coyote, Calamity Coyote, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Elena, Shocker, Electro, Volcana, Larxene and all lightning wielders: Evil Larxene, you have failed this universe!

Nico: Oh, man, that was awesome! Nice job in leading your group against Evil Larxene, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Lori: **I got to say, Lincoln, you really proved yourself as a great leader in a group. When McWolf starts kidnapping girls for you to rescue and expand your harem, he better be prepared to face the new Lincoln.**

Evil Larxene's spirit came out.

Lincoln: **You aren't fit to be welcome here!** (Holds hand out to her) **HAKAI!**

She was super hakaied!

Evil Marluxia was next.

Laney: I'm going to make you wish you were never born Marluxia!

Evil Marluxia: We'll see about that.

Laney transformed into her Super Angel 500,000,000 form and she was ready to strike!

Laney: (Divine Echoing Flowery Voice) **Lets dance you pink haired girly boy!**

Laney went at him and mercilessly slashed him all over the place and kicked him in the face with incredible force. Then she was dancing!? What the!?

She danced like in Russia and she danced circles around him and she kicked him in the face and then she kicked him in the butt all over and then punched him in the face all over the place in tune to Russian and Irish music and smashed him all over. She even slashed him all over the place.

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola and Pyunma:

KINDNESS NATURE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of leaves and energy and cut him all over and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury!

Elena just stabbed Evil Marluxia through the heart with her Keyblade.

Elena: Never did like your treacherous personality.

Elena then used her Lightning to electrocute Evil Marluxia to death.

Biowulf: (sniffs the smell of the corpse) Ahh. Burnt Organization XIII member, anyone?

Elena: I'm not hungry.

Laney: **He would give us indigestion.**

Evil Marluxia's spirit appeared.

Laney: **You give all flower lovers everywhere a bad name.** (Holds hand out) **HAKAI!**

Laney Super Hakaied him.

Laney: **2 down and 11 to go.**

Evil Saïx was next.

Carol: You will pay for your crimes Saïx!

Evil Saïx: You don't know what I'm capable of.

Carol: Wrong.

Carol teleported and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders and Shadow Lucy: MOONLIGHT MEGABLAST BURST!

They fired a massive blast of darkness and moonlight and it hit Evil Saïx and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

William: Time for you to see the light, Saïx! In honor of Luan!

William used his blaster to fire light through Evil Saïx's chest, killing him.

Birdbrain: Luan's gonna be proud, boss.

William: Thanks Birdbrain. You and your fellow Decepticons can call me boss too.

Evil Saïx's evil spirit then appeared.

William: I hope I can do it as good as all of us can. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

Evil Saïx was super Hakaied!

Birdbrain: Way to go Boss!

Carol: Not bad William!

Lynn was facing Terra-Xehanort next.

Lynn: You will never torment Terra again you fucking clod!

Terra-Xehanort: You don't know what I am capable of.

Lynn: Oh I don't huh?

Lynn went Super Angel 10,000,000,000.

Lynn: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) **You will now feel the burn.**

Lynn went at him and smashed and blasted and pulverized him all over with lava and energy and burned him him all over.

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori and Jet Link: FIRESTORM OF FORGIVENESS!

They fired a massive wave of fire and burned him all over.

Maria: Nico! May! Let's use a combo attack on this Terra impostor! (shoots water at Terranort)

Nico: You got it Maria! WHIRLWIND SPIN!

Nico formed a sign and the 6-Star Dragonball glowed on his bracelet and he fired a massive blast of razor wind and May fired a massive wave of ice fire.

Nico, May and Maria: WHIRLWIND TRIFORCE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of ice fire, water and wind and the blasts combined and obliterated Terra-Xehanort in an instant!

Nico: Take that!

Lynn: **Yeah serves him right.**

Terra-Xehanort's evil spirit appeared.

Lynn: You will never give Terra a bad name again! (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

Terra-Xehanort was Super Hakaied in an instant.

Nico: Take that!

Evil Xigbar was next.

Erza: You will never be welcome in our universe!

Evil Xigbar: We'll see who is not welcome where.

POW!

Evil Xigbar got punched in the face and then Erza slashed him all over the place and then slashed his right arm off.

Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: SUNLIGHT BURN BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of fire and sunlight and burned him all over the place.

Sandman just used his sand hammers to destroy Evil Xigbar's left arm.

Sandman: Before I kill you, you're gonna tell everyone the truth!

Erza: We actually figured out who you really are Xigbar. You're Luxu, one of the Master Keybladers of Scala ad Caelum. You had Nico sworn to secrecy about who you are.

Evil Xigbar: You're right and you got me. I had Nico not tell you all because I was on a very important mission.

Erza: What was this mission?

Evil Xigbar: Perhaps my good self can tell you all about it.

Erza: Fair enough.

Turtle: Alright, Flint. Go ahead and kill Evil Xigbar now.

Sandman: Right. (to Evil Xigbar) Don't worry. For telling us this, your death will be quick. (raises sand hammer)

He smashed Evil Xigbar into a pulpy pancake and killed him.

Sandman: Take that star boy.

His evil spirit then appeared.

Erza: You don't deserve to be banished to the Warp or erased from existence completely so we'll let you journey to Heaven.

Evil Xigbar went up to Heaven.

Young Xehanort was next.

Clyde: You will pay for everything you did.

Young Xehanort: We'll see about that.

Clyde went Super Angel 100,000,000,000 and blasted and pulverized Young Xehanort all over the place with incredible fury and even blasted him with time blasts to age him rapidly.

Clyde: (Divine Echoing Time Voice) **You are never gonna terrorize the Space-Time Continuum again.**

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn and Chang Chengku: LAUGHTER COMEDY MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy, gears and balloons and metal and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was down.

And Blade Man and Riku had their weapons ready for him.

Young Xehanort: Wait! Don't you want to know the name of the person who defeated me before I left Toy Box?

Block Man: You know what? Go ahead.

Young Xehanort: The person who defeated me is-

Riku: On second thought, we'll figure it out on our own. This is for how I was corrupted because of your older self and Maleficent! (uses Keyblade to decapitate Young Xehanort)

HE SLASHED HIS HEAD OFF IN AN INSTANT AND KILLED HIM!

Block Man: YEAH!

Evil Xehanort's spirit the appeared.

Clyde: **You are never gonna be welcome anywhere in time again.** (Holds hand out) **HAKAI!**

He super hakaied him!

Nico: Good riddance.

Ansem, the Seeker of Darkness was next.

Brittney: You don't know what true darkness is until you face me, the Empress of Darkness.

Ansem: Then you know that all hearts begin in darkness.

Brittney: You talk too much!

Brittney went Super Angel 100,000,000,000 and pulverized and smashed him all over the place and blasted him all over with powerful blasts of darkness.

Brittney: (Divine Echoing Darkness Voice) **This is gonna be your end.**

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive wave of magic and energy and it smashed him down in a massive and fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Arpeggio then flew.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Here I come for you.

Arpeggio was carrying Ansem high up into the air.

Ansem: Let me go!

Arpeggio: If you insist.

Arpeggio let Ansem go as he fell dwon screaming. Doc Ock then killed him by chopping him in half with his tentacles.

Doc Ock: Excellent teamwork, Arpeggio!

Arpeggio: Jolly good performance.

Brittney: **Well done you two.**

Ansem's evil spirit then appeared.

Brittney: **You give the Ansem we know a bad name.** (Holds hand out) **HAKAI!**

He was Super Hakaiied.

Evil Vanitas was next.

Spiderman: You are gonna be taken down by your Friendly Neighborhood Spiderman, Vanny!

Evil Vanitas: Don't call me that!

Spiderman punched and kicked him all over and punched and blasted him with webbing and wrapped him up.

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Petunia Paleo, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna and Albert Heinrich: HONESTY COUNTRY MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and apples and fruit and earth and smashed Evil Vanitas into the ground.

Killer Frost: Time for you to chill out!

Killer Frost froze Evil Vanitas and then shattered him into a million pieces

Octopunch: Let's use his frozen remains to make snowcones.

Killer Frost: EW! I don't think he would taste good or cool anyone down.

Spiderman: Yeah as much as I want that, I don't want that to happen.

Evil Vanitas' evil spirit then appeared.

Spiderman: You may have been made from Ventus but you are evil. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

Evil Vanitas was Super Hakaied.

Spiderman: Sayonara Vanny.

Xemnas was next.

Nico: You will pay for everything you've done to me Xemnas!

Xemnas: Not if I kill you first.

KROW!

Nico kicked him in the face and brutally pulverized him in the face and body and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury and then sent him flying.

Xemnas then had a massive flurry of energy balls ready to fire.

Nico: So that's how you want to play it.

Nico had energy blasts on his fingers all ready to fire. Nico and Xemnas fired multitudes of small energy blasts and they all collided with each other and exploded all over with incredible power!

---

Massive fiery explosions were turning the area around them into a massive raging inferno!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Ice Luan and Sir Great Britain: UNDEAD JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of stars, magic and bones and the blasts combined and they smashed into Xemnas and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xemnas was down.

Xion just stabbed Xemnas through the chest with her Keyblade.

Xion: How's that for a puppet, "Superior"?

Xion removed her Keyblade as Xemnas fell to the ground dead.

Ssserpent: That will teach him for abusing you!

Xion: Yes it will!

Nico: Also this is for tormenting me during the 20 Days of Darkness!

Nico then fired an energy wave and obliterated him into nothing.

Xemnas evil spirit then appeared.

Nico: You've tormented me and many people for the last time. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

Nico Super Hakaied him.

Xion: Good riddance.

Nico: Yep.

Evil Xion was next and Crystal was facing her.

Crystal: This is gonna be awesome.

Crystal fired waves of fire and then blasts of ice and water and lightning and smashed her down.

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni and Geronimo Jr.: GENEROSITY CRYSTAL MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of water, crystals, lightning and jewels and smashed Evil Xion all over the place and Stewie had a machete pointed at her.

Evil Xion: Okay, Stewie. You win.

Stewie: Smart choice. For the rest of the battle, I'll take you to my room so you can hang out with Rupert.

Evil Xion: Thank you and Crystalia you are perfect for me as my archenemy. Thank you.

Crystal: I'm glad you think so. Glad another member of the Avengers has an archenemy. Also I'm a member of the Inhumans.

Evil Xion: Awesome and tell J.D. that I said thank you for helping me out.

Crystal: I'll be sure he gets the message.

Stewie took Evil Xion to his room.

Evil Luxord was next and Lily was facing him.

Lily: You are a very honorable adversary to many and you fight with honor. It will be an honor to face you.

Evil Luxord: Same here Lily.

She went Super Angel 100,000,000,000 and went at him and smashed and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury and smashed him and Venom smashed all over.

Venom: You're mincemeat for us.

Jared had his sword at Evil Luxord.

Evil Luxord: I surrender, Venom. I know when I'm defeated.

Venom: Smart choice. How about we take you to the Moon Prison Cafeteria? You've earned it.

Ty Lee: Can I go with you two? All this fighting is making me hungry.

Jared: Boy I can tell. But Luxord, you would make an awesome archenemy for me because you and I both have one thing in common.

Evil Luxord: And that would be?

Jared: We both fight with honor. And that shows that you never harm any innocents.

Evil Luxord: That's true.

They vanished and took him to the Moon Prison Cafeteria.

Dark Riku was next.

Eli: You will never torment Riku or Sora again!

Dark Riku: We'll see about that.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over the place.

Rubberband Man was using his elastic body to hold Dark Riku into place.

Dark Riku: I'm surprised you're not killing me right now.

Rubberband Man: (smirks) I know someone else who can do that for

me.

Rubberband Man threw Dark Riku towards King Shark, who ate him in one bite.

CHOMP!

He was eaten like a steak!

King Shark: For a doppelganger, he tasted delicious!

Eli: Good riddance.

BBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRPPPPPPP!

King Shark burped out Dark Riku's evil spirit.

Eli: You give the Riku we all know a bad name. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

Dark Riku was super hakaiied.

POW! BIFF! KROW!

I punched and bashed Xehanort all over and slashed him all over the place.

Everyone came and we regrouped and we were ready to finish Xehanort forever.

Troy: It ends here, Xehanort!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers!

Xehanort: You fools have used your last Legendary Mode!

Me: **We'll see about that!**

Me and Xehanort clashed.

Xehanort: You ruined everything for me!

Me: **And I show no remorse for doing so! You will never destroy the entire universe as long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm has anything to say about it!**

Xehanort: YOU MAKE ME SICK J.D.! This universe is flooded with imbalance and evil!

Me: **It's all f rom people like you! We are the light that connects all hearts and we are also the cure to destroy all evil! Evil is the true disease and we are the cure!**

We went at him and everyone was blasting him and pulverizing him all over the place and smashed him to pulp and more.

Eli: Lets do it! EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Eli fired a wave of earth by punching the ground and it formed into the meanest dinosaur that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Tyrannosaurus Rex!

---

Tyrannosaurus is a genus of coelurosaurian theropod dinosaur. The species Tyrannosaurus rex, often called T. rex or colloquially T-Rex, is one of the most well-represented of the large theropods. Tyrannosaurus lived throughout what is now western North America, on what was then an island continent known as Laramidia. Tyrannosaurus had a much wider range than other tyrannosaurids. Fossils are found in a variety of rock formations dating to the Maastrichtian age of the upper Cretaceous period, 68 to 66 million years ago. It was the last known member of the tyrannosaurids, and among the last non-avian dinosaurs to exist before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Like other tyrannosaurids, Tyrannosaurus was a bipedal carnivore with a massive skull balanced by a long, heavy tail. Relative to its large and powerful hind limbs, Tyrannosaurus forelimbs were short but unusually powerful for their size and had two clawed digits. The most complete specimen measures up to 12.3 meters (40 feet) in length though T. rex could grow to lengths of over 12.3 m (40 ft), up to 3.66 m (12 ft) tall at the hips, and according to most modern estimates 8.4 metric tons (9.3 short tons) to 14 metric tons (15.4 short tons) in weight. Although other theropods rivaled or exceeded Tyrannosaurus rex in size, it is still among the largest known land predators and is estimated to have exerted the strongest bite force among all terrestrial animals. By far the largest carnivore in its environment, Tyrannosaurus rex was most likely an apex predator, preying upon hadrosaurs, armored herbivores like ceratopsians and ankylosaurs, and possibly sauropods. Some experts have suggested the dinosaur was primarily a scavenger. The question of whether Tyrannosaurus was an apex predator or a pure scavenger was among the longest debates in paleontology. Most paleontologists today accept that Tyrannosaurus was both an active predator and a scavenger.

---

Hunter: (German Accent) INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOSAURUS!

Hunter fired a wave of black fire and it formed into the largest and meanest carnivorous dinosaur that ever lived from 112 million years ago in Egypt: Spinosaurus!

---

Spinosaurus (meaning "spine lizard") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived in what now is North Africa during the upper Albian to upper Turonian stages of the Cretaceous period, about 112 to 93.5 million years ago. This genus was known first from Egyptian remains discovered in 1912 and described by German paleontologist Ernst Stromer in 1915. The original remains were destroyed in World War II, but additional material has come to light in the early 21st century. It is unclear whether one or two species are represented in the fossils reported in the scientific literature. The best known species is S. aegyptiacus from Egypt, although a potential second species, S. maroccanus, has been recovered from Morocco. The contemporary spinosaurid genus Sigilmassasaurus has also been synonymized by some authors with S. aegyptiacus, though other researchers propose it to be a distinct taxon. Another possible junior synonym is Oxalaia from the Alcântara Formation in

Brazil.

Spinosaurus was among the largest of all known carnivorous dinosaurs, nearly as large as or even larger than other theropods such as Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Estimates published in 2005, 2007, and 2008 suggested that it was between 12.6 to 18 meters (41 to 59 ft) in length and 7 to 20.9 metric tons (7.7 to 23.0 short tons) in weight. New estimates published in 2014 and 2018, based on a more complete specimen, supported the earlier research, finding that Spinosaurus could reach lengths of 15 to 16 meters (49 to 52 ft). The latest estimates suggest a weight of 6.4 to 7.5 metric tons (7.1 to 8.3 short tons). The skull of Spinosaurus was long, low and narrow, similar to that of a modern crocodilian, and bore straight conical teeth with no serrations. It would have had large, robust forelimbs bearing three-fingered hands, with an enlarged claw on the first digit. The distinctive neural spines of Spinosaurus, which were long extensions of the vertebrae (or backbones), grew to at least 1.65 meters (5.4 ft) long and were likely to have had skin connecting them, forming a sail-like structure, although some authors[who?] have suggested that the spines were covered in fat and formed a hump. Spinosaurus's hip bones were reduced, and the legs were very short in proportion to the body. Its long and narrow tail was deepened by tall, thin neural spines and elongated chevrons, forming a flexible fin or paddle-like structure.

---

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY MAMMOTH!

Axel fired a wave of ice and it formed into the famous and widely known ancestral elephants from 800,000 years ago: The Woolly Mammoth.

---

The woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius) is an extinct species of mammoth that lived during the Pleistocene until its extinction in the Holocene epoch. It was one of the last in a line of mammoth species, beginning with Mammuthus subplanifrons in the early Pliocene. The woolly mammoth began to diverge from the steppe mammoth about 800,000 years ago in East Asia. Its closest extant relative is the Asian elephant. The appearance and behaviour of this species are among the best studied of any prehistoric animal because of the discovery of frozen carcasses in Siberia and Alaska, as well as skeletons, teeth, stomach contents, dung, and depiction from life in prehistoric cave paintings. Mammoth remains had long been known in Asia before they became known to Europeans in the 17th century. The origin of these remains was long a matter of debate, and often explained as being remains of legendary creatures. The mammoth was identified as an extinct species of elephant by Georges Cuvier in 1796.

The woolly mammoth was roughly the same size as modern African elephants. Males reached shoulder heights between 2.7 and 3.4 m (8.9 and 11.2 ft) and weighed up to 6 metric tons (6.6 short tons). Females reached 2.6-2.9 m (8.5-9.5 ft) in shoulder heights and weighed up to 4 metric tons (4.4 short tons). A newborn calf weighed about 90 kg (200 lb). The woolly mammoth was well adapted to the cold environment during the last ice age. It was covered in fur, with an outer covering of long guard hairs and a shorter undercoat. The colour of the coat varied from dark to light. The ears and tail were short to minimise frostbite and heat loss. It had long, curved tusks and four molars, which were replaced six times during the lifetime of an individual. Its behaviour was similar to that of modern elephants, and it used its tusks and trunk for manipulating objects, fighting, and foraging. The diet of the woolly mammoth was mainly grasses and sedges. Individuals could probably reach the age of 60. Its habitat was the mammoth steppe, which stretched across northern Eurasia and North America.

The woolly mammoth coexisted with early humans, who used its bones and tusks for making art, tools, and dwellings, and the species was also hunted for food. It disappeared from its mainland range at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 years ago. Isolated populations survived on St. Paul Island until 5,600 years ago and on Wrangel Island until 4,000 years ago. After its extinction, humans continued using its ivory as a raw material, a tradition that continues today. With a genome project for the mammoth completed in 2015, it has been proposed the species could be revived through various means, but none of the methods proposed are yet feasible.

Dana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SABER-TOOTH CAT!

Dana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral cats of 42 million years ago: The Saber-Toothed Cats!

A saber-toothed cat (alternatively spelled sabre-toothed cat) is any member of various extinct groups of predatory mammals that are characterized by long, curved saber-shaped canine teeth which protruded from the mouth even when closed. The saber-toothed cats have been found almost worldwide from the Eocene epoch to the end of the Pleistocene epoch 42 million years ago (mya) - 11,000 years ago (kya). The first saber-toothed cat fossil in Canada was found in Medicine Hat, Alberta.

One of the best-known genera is Smilodon, species of which, especially S. fatalis, are popularly, but incorrectly, referred to as "saber-toothed tigers". However, usage of the word cat is in some cases a misnomer, as many species referred to as saber-toothed "cats" are not closely related to modern cats (Felidae). Instead, many are members are classified into different families of Feliformia, such as Barbourofelidae and Nimravidae; the oxyaenid "creodont" genera Machaeroides and Apataelurus; and two extinct lineages of metatherian mammals, the thylacosmilids of Sparassodonta, and deltatheroideans, which are more closely related to marsupials. In this regard, saber-toothed cats can be viewed as examples of convergent evolution. This convergence is remarkable due not only to the development of elongated canines, but also a suite of other characteristics, such as a wide gape and bulky forelimbs, which is so consistent that it has been termed the "saber-tooth suite."

Of the feliform lineages, the family Nimravidae is the oldest, entering the landscape around 42 mya and becoming extinct by 7.2 mya. Barbourofelidae entered around 16.9 mya and were extinct by 9 mya. These two would have shared some habitats.

Lana: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: WOOLLY RHINOCEROS!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age ancestors of modern day Rhinoceroses from 3.6 Million years ago: The Woolly Rhinoceros!

---

The woolly rhinoceros (Coelodonta antiquitatis) is an extinct species of rhinoceros that was common throughout Europe and northern Asia during the Pleistocene epoch and survived until the end of the last glacial period. The woolly rhinoceros was a member of the Pleistocene megafauna.

The woolly rhinoceros was covered with thick and long hair, which allowed it to survive in the extremely cold, harsh mammoth steppe. It also had a massive hump reaching from its shoulder. It fed mainly on herbaceous plants that grew in the steppe.

Mummified carcasses preserved in permafrost and many bone remains of woolly rhinoceroses have been found. Images of woolly rhinoceroses are found among cave paintings in Europe and Asia.

---

Killer Frost: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: IRISH ELK!

Killer Frost fired a wave of ice and it formed into the largest deer ever known that lived 2.5 million years ago: The Irish Elk.

---

The Irish elk (Megaloceros giganteus) also called the giant deer or Irish deer, is an extinct species of deer in the genus Megaloceros and is one of the largest deer that ever lived. Its range extended across Eurasia during the Pleistocene, from Ireland to Lake Baikal in Siberia. The most recent remains of the species have been carbon dated to about 7,700 years ago in Siberia.

Although abundant skeletal remains have been found in bogs in Ireland, the animal was not exclusive to Ireland nor closely related to either of the living species currently called elk: Alces alces (the

European elk, known in North America as the moose) or Cervus canadensis (the North American elk or wapiti). For this reason, the name "giant deer" is used in some publications, instead of "Irish elk". Although one study suggested that the Irish elk was closely related to the red deer (Cervus elaphus), most other phylogenetic analyses support that their closest living relatives are fallow deer (Dama dama).

---

Maggie: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SHORT-FACED BEAR!

Maggie fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age bear from 1.8 million years ago: The Short-Faced Bear.

---

The short-faced bear (Arctodus sp.) is an extinct bear genus that inhabited North America during the Pleistocene epoch from about 1.8 Mya until 11,000 years ago. It was the most common early North American bear and was most abundant in California. There are two recognized species: the lesser short-faced bear (Arctodus pristinus) and the giant short-faced bear (Arctodus simus), with the latter considered to be one of the largest known terrestrial mammalian carnivores that has ever existed. It has been hypothesized that their extinction coincides with the Younger Dryas period of global cooling commencing around 10,900 BC.

---

Khalyaka: (India Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TARBOSAURUS BABAAR!

Khalyaka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the terrible theropod of 70 million years ago: Tarbosaurus!

---

Tarbosaurus (meaning "alarming lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that flourished in Asia about 70 million years ago, at the end of the Late Cretaceous Period, considered to contain a single known species, Tarbosaurus bataar. Fossils have been recovered in Mongolia, with more fragmentary remains found further afield in parts of China.

Although many species have been named, modern paleontologists recognize only one, T. bataar, as valid. Some experts see this species as an Asian representative of the North American genus Tyrannosaurus; this would make the genus Tarbosaurus redundant. Tarbosaurus and Tyrannosaurus, if not synonymous, are considered to be at least closely related genera. Alioramus, also from Mongolia, has previously been thought by some authorities to be the closest relative of Tarbosaurus, though this has since been disproven with the discovery of Qianzhousaurus and the description of the Alioramini.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Tarbosaurus was a large bipedal predator, weighing up to 5 metric tons (5.5 short tons) and equipped with about sixty large teeth. It had a unique locking mechanism in its lower jaw and the smallest forelimbs relative to body size of all tyrannosaurids, renowned for their disproportionately tiny, two-fingered forelimbs.

Tarbosaurus lived in a humid floodplain criss-crossed by river channels. In this environment, it was an apex predator, probably preying on other large dinosaurs like the hadrosaur Saurolophus or the sauropod Nemegtosaurus. Tarbosaurus is represented by dozens of fossil specimens, including several complete skulls and skeletons. These remains have allowed scientific studies focusing on its phylogeny, skull mechanics, and brain structure.

---

Lynn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: APATOSAURUS!

Lynn fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the famous sauropod from 158 million years ago: Apatosaurus!

---

Apatosaurus is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic period. Othniel Charles Marsh described and named the first-known species, A. ajax, in

1877, and a second species, A. louisae, was discovered and named by William H. Holland in 1916. Apatosaurus lived about 152 to 151 million years ago (mya), during the late Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian age, and are now known from fossils in the Morrison Formation of modern-day Colorado, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Wyoming, and Utah in the United States. Apatosaurus had an average length of 21-22.8 m (69-75 ft), and an average mass of 16.4-22.4 t (16.1-22.0 long tons; 18.1-24.7 short tons). A few specimens indicate a maximum length of 11-30% greater than average and a mass of 32.7-72.6 t (32.2-71.5 long tons; 36.0-80.0 short tons).

The cervical vertebrae of Apatosaurus are less elongated and more heavily constructed than those of Diplodocus, a diplodocid like Apatosaurus, and the bones of the leg are much stockier despite being longer, implying that Apatosaurus was a more robust animal. The tail was held above the ground during normal locomotion. Apatosaurus had a single claw on each forelimb and three on each hindlimb. The Apatosaurus skull, long thought to be similar to Camarasaurus, is much more similar to that of Diplodocus. Apatosaurus was a generalized browser that likely held its head elevated. To lighten its vertebrae, Apatosaurus had air sacs that made the bones internally full of holes. Like that of other diplodocids, its tail may have been used as a whip to create loud noises.

The skull of Apatosaurus was confused with that of Camarasaurus and Brachiosaurus until 1909, when the holotype of A. louisae was found, and a complete skull just a few meters away from the front of the neck. Henry Fairfield Osborn disagreed with this association, and went on to mount a skeleton of Apatosaurus with a Camarasaurus skull cast. Apatosaurus skeletons were mounted with speculative skull casts until 1970, when McIntosh showed that more robust skulls assigned to Diplodocus were more likely from Apatosaurus.

Apatosaurus is a genus in the family Diplodocidae. It is one of the more basal genera, with only Amphicoelias and possibly a new, unnamed genus more primitive. While the subfamily Apatosaurinae was named in 1929, the group was not used validly until an extensive 2015 study. Only Brontosaurus is also in the subfamily, with the other genera being considered synonyms or reclassified as diplodocines. Brontosaurus has long been considered a junior synonym of Apatosaurus; its type species was reclassified as A. excelsus in 1903. A 2015 study concluded that Brontosaurus is a valid genus of sauropod distinct from Apatosaurus, but not all paleontologists agree with this division. As it existed in North America during the late Jurassic, Apatosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Allosaurus, Camarasaurus, Diplodocus, and Stegosaurus.

---

Laney: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DIPLODOCUS!

Laney fired a wave of trees and leaves and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Diplodocus!

---

Diplodocus is a genus of diplodocid sauropod dinosaurs whose fossils were first discovered in 1877 by S. W. Williston. The generic name, coined by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1878, is a neo-Latin term derived from Greek διπλός (diplos) "double" and δοκός (dokos) "beam", in reference to the double-beamed chevron bones located in the underside of the tail, which were then considered unique.

This genus of dinosaurs lived in what is now mid-western North America at the end of the Jurassic period. It is one of the more common dinosaur fossils found in the middle to upper Morrison Formation, between about 154 and 152 million years ago, during the late Kimmeridgian age. The Morrison Formation records an environment and time dominated by gigantic sauropod dinosaurs, such as Apatosaurus, Barosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Brontosaurus, and Camarasaurus. Its great size may have been a deterrent to the predators Allosaurus and Ceratosaurus: their remains have been found in the same strata, which suggests that they coexisted with Diplodocus.

Diplodocus is among the most easily identifiable dinosaurs, with its typical sauropod shape, long neck and tail, and four sturdy legs. For many years, it was the longest dinosaur known.

---

May: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: LEAELLYNASAURA!

May fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Australian dinosaur from 118 million years ago: Leaellynasaura!

---

Leaellynasaura is a genus of small herbivorous ornithischian dinosaurs from the Albian stage of the Early Cretaceous (dated to between 118 and 110 million years ago), first discovered in Dinosaur Cove, Australia. The only known species is Leaellynasaura amicagraphica. It was described in 1989, and named after Leaellyn Rich, the daughter of the Australian palaeontologist couple Tom Rich and Patricia Vickers-Rich who discovered it. The specific name, amicagraphica, translates to "friend writing" and honours both the Friends of the Museum of Victoria and the National Geographic Society for their support of Australian paleontology.

---

Lori: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ALLOSAURUS!

Lori fired a wave of wind and it formed into the vicious theropod from 155 million years ago: Allosaurus!

---

Allosaurus is a genus of carnivorous theropod dinosaur that lived 155 to 145 million years ago during the late Jurassic period (Kimmeridgian to late Tithonian). The name "Allosaurus" means "different lizard" alluding to its unique concave vertebrae (at the time of its discovery). It is derived from the Greek ἄλλος (allos) ("different, other") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard / generic reptile"). The first fossil remains that could definitively be ascribed to this genus were described in 1877 by paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh. As one of the first well-known theropod dinosaurs, it has long attracted attention outside of paleontological circles.

Allosaurus was a large bipedal predator. Its skull was large and equipped with dozens of sharp, serrated teeth. It averaged 9.5

meters (31 ft) in length, though fragmentary remains suggest it could have reached over 12 m (39 ft). Relative to the large and powerful hindlimbs, its three-fingered forelimbs were small, and the body was balanced by a long and heavily muscled tail. It is classified as an allosaurid, a type of carnosaurian theropod dinosaur. The genus has a complicated taxonomy, and includes three valid species, the best known of which is A. fragilis. The bulk of Allosaurus remains have come from North America's Morrison Formation, with material also known from Portugal. It was known for over half of the 20th century as Antrodemus, but a study of the copious remains from the Cleveland-Lloyd Dinosaur Quarry brought the name "Allosaurus" back to prominence and established it as one of the best-known dinosaurs.

As the most abundant large predator in the Morrison Formation, Allosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on contemporaneous large herbivorous dinosaurs, and perhaps other predators. Potential prey included ornithopods, stegosaurids, and sauropods. Some paleontologists interpret Allosaurus as having had cooperative social behavior, and hunting in packs, while others believe individuals may have been aggressive toward each other, and that congregations of this genus are the result of lone individuals feeding on the same carcasses.

---

Leni: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OMEISAURUS!

Leni fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the largest dinosaurs from 173 million years ago: Omeisaurus!

---

Omeisaurus (meaning "Omei lizard") is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Middle Jurassic Period (Bathonian-Callovian stage) of what is now China. Its name comes from Mount Emei, where it was discovered in the lower Shaximiao Formation of Sichuan Province.

Like other sauropods, Omeisaurus was herbivorous and large. It measured 20.2 metres (66 ft) long, and weighed 9.8 tonnes.

---

Luna: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SUCHOMIMUS!

Luna fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious spinosaurid dinosaur from 125 million years ago: Suchomimus!

---

Suchomimus (meaning "crocodile mimic") is a genus of spinosaurid dinosaur that lived between 125 and 112 million years ago in what is now Niger, during the Aptian to early Albian stages of the Early Cretaceous period. The animal was named and described by palaeontologist Paul Sereno and colleagues in 1998, based on a partial skeleton from the Erlhaz Formation. Suchomimus's long and shallow skull, similar to that of a crocodile, earns it its generic name, while the specific name Suchomimus tenerensis alludes to the locality of its first remains, the Ténéré Desert.

Suchomimus was 9.5 to 11 metres (31 to 36 feet) long and weighed between 2.5 to 5.2 tonnes (2.8 to 5.7 short tons), although the holotype specimen may not have been fully grown. Suchomimus's narrow skull was perched on a short neck, and its forelimbs were powerfully built, bearing a giant claw on each thumb. Along the midline of the animal's back ran a low dorsal sail, built from the long neural spines of its vertebrae. Like other spinosaurids, it likely had a diet of fish and small prey animals.

Some palaeontologists consider the animal to be an African species of the European spinosaurid Baryonyx, B. tenerensis. Suchomimus might also be a junior synonym of the contemporaneous spinosaurid Cristatusaurus lapparenti, although the latter taxon is based on much more fragmentary remains. Suchomimus lived in a fluvial environment of vast floodplains alongside many other dinosaurs, in addition to pterosaurs, crocodylomorphs, fish, turtles, and bivalves.

---

Stella: SCORCH STYLE NINJA ART: OURANOSAURUS!

Stella fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Iguanodont from 100 million years ago: Ouranosaurus.

---

Ouranosaurus is a genus of herbivorous iguanodont dinosaur that lived during the Aptian stage of the Early Cretaceous of modern-day Niger. Ouranosaurus measured about 7 to 8.3 metres (23 to 27 ft) long. Two rather complete fossils were found in the Elrhaz Formation, Gadoufaoua deposits, Agadez, Niger, in 1965 and 1970. The animal was named in 1976 by French paleontologist Philippe Taquet; the type species being Ouranosaurus nigeriensis. The name is a combination of the Arabic word for "courage" and the country of discovery, although ourane is also the Tuareg name for the desert monitor.

---

Becca Chang: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOBOA!

Becca fired a wave of water that formed into the Colombian giant snake from 60 million years ago: Titanoboa!

---

Titanoboa (/tiˌtɑːnoʊˈboʊə/) is an extinct genus of very large snakes that lived in what is now La Guajira in northeastern Colombia. They could grow up to 12.8 m (42 ft) long and reach a weight of 1,135 kg (2,500 lb).

Fossils of Titanoboa have been found in the Cerrejón Formation, and date to around 58 to 60 million years ago. The giant snake lived during the Middle to Late Paleocene epoch, a 10-million-year period immediately following the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

The only known species is Titanoboa cerrejonensis, the largest snake ever discovered, which supplanted the previous record holder, Gigantophis.

---

Syd: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OPHTHALMOSAURUS!

Syd fired a wave of water and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 165 million years ago: Ophthalmosaurus!

---

Ophthalmosaurus (meaning "eye lizard" in Greek) is an ichthyosaur of the Middle Jurassic period (165-160 million years ago), named for its extremely large eyes. It had a graceful 6 m (19.5 ft) long dolphin-shaped body, and its almost toothless jaw was well adapted for catching squid. Major fossil finds of this genus have been recorded in Europe and North and South America.

---

Girl Jordan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOSAURUS!

Girl Jordan fired a wave of water and it formed into the huge long-necked plesiosaurus from 80.5 million years ago: Elasmosaurus!

---

Elasmosaurus is a genus of plesiosaur that lived in North America during the Campanian stage of the Late Cretaceous period, about 80.5 million years ago. The first specimen was discovered in 1867 near Fort Wallace, Kansas, US, and was sent to the American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope, who named it E. platyurus in 1868. The generic name means "thin-plate reptile", and the specific name means "flat-tailed". Cope originally reconstructed the skeleton of Elasmosaurus with the skull at the end of the tail, an error which was made light of by the paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, and became part of their "Bone Wars" rivalry. Only one incomplete Elasmosaurus skeleton is definitely known, consisting of a fragmentary skull, the spine, and the pectoral and pelvic girdles, and a single species is recognized today; other species are now considered invalid or have been moved to other genera.

Measuring 10.3 meters (34 ft) long, Elasmosaurus would have had a streamlined body with paddle-like limbs, a short tail, a small head, and an extremely long neck. The neck alone was around 7.1 meters (23 ft) long. Along with its relative Albertonectes, it was one of the longest-necked animals to have lived, with the largest number of neck vertebrae known, 72. The skull would have been slender and triangular, with large, fang-like teeth at the front, and smaller teeth towards the back. It had six teeth in each premaxilla of the upper jaw, and may have had 14 teeth in the maxilla and 19 in the dentary of the lower jaw. Most of the neck vertebrae were compressed sideways, and bore a longitudinal crest or keel along the sides.

The family Elasmosauridae was based on the genus Elasmosaurus, the first recognized member of this group of long-necked plesiosaurs. Elasmosaurids were well adapted for aquatic life, and used their flippers for swimming. Contrary to earlier depictions, their necks were not very flexible, and could not be held high above the water surface. It is unknown what their long necks were used for, but they may have had a function in feeding. Elasmosaurids probably ate small fish and marine invertebrates, seizing them with their long teeth, and may have used gastroliths (stomach stones) to help digest their food. Elasmosaurus is known from the Pierre Shale formation, which represents marine deposits from the Western Interior Seaway.

---

SpongeBob: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LIOPLEURODON!

SpongeBob fired a wave of water and it formed into the ferocious marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Liopleurodon!

---

Liopleurodon (/ˌlaɪoʊˈplʊərədɒn/; meaning 'smooth-sided teeth') is a genus of large, carnivorous marine reptile belonging to the Pliosauroidea, a clade of short-necked plesiosaurs. The two species of Liopleurodon lived from the Callovian Stage of the Middle Jurassic to the Kimmeridgian stage of the Late Jurassic Period (c. 166 to 155 mya). It was the apex predator of the Middle to Late Jurassic seas that covered Europe. The largest species, L. ferox, is estimated to have grown up to 6.4 metres (21 ft) in length.

The name "Liopleurodon" (meaning "smooth-sided tooth") derives from Ancient Greek words: λεῖος leios, "smooth"; πλευρά pleurá, "side" or "rib"; and ὀδόν odṓn, "tooth".

---

Salar: (Arabic Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART:

GALLIMIMUS!

Salar fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into a herd of the ostrich-like egg-eaters from 70 million years ago: Gallimimus!

---

Gallimimus (/ˌɡælɪˈmaɪməs/ GAL-i-MY-məs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Mongolia during the Late Cretaceous period, about seventy million years ago (mya). Several fossils in various stages of growth were discovered by Polish-Mongolian expeditions in the Gobi Desert of Mongolia during the 1960s; a large skeleton discovered in this region was made the holotype specimen of the new genus and species Gallimimus bullatus in 1972. The generic name means "chicken mimic", referring to the similarities between its neck vertebrae and those of the Galliformes. The specific name is derived from bulla, a gold capsule worn by Roman youth, in reference to a bulbous structure at the base of the skull of Gallimimus. At the time it was named, the fossils of Gallimimus represented the most complete and best preserved ornithomimid ("ostrich dinosaur") material yet discovered, and the genus remains one of the best known members of the group.

Gallimimus is the largest known ornithomimid; adults were about 6 metres (20 ft) long, 1.9 metres (6 ft 3 in) tall at the hip and weighed about 440 kilograms (970 lb). As evidenced by its relative Ornithomimus, it would have had feathers. The head was small and light with large eyes that faced to the sides. The snout was long compared to other ornithomimids, although it was broader and more rounded at the tip than in other species. Gallimimus was toothless with a keratinous (horny) beak, and had a delicate lower jaw. Many of the vertebrae had openings that indicate they were pneumatic (air-filled). The neck was proportionally long in relation to the trunk. The hands were proportionally the shortest of any ornithomimosaur and each had three digits with curved claws. The forelimbs were weak while the hindlimbs were proportionally long. The family Ornithomimidae is part of the group Ornithomimosauria. Anserimimus, also from Mongolia, is thought to have been the closest relative of Gallimimus.

As an ornithomimid, Gallimimus would have been a fleet (or cursorial) animal, using its speed to escape predators; its speed has been estimated at 42-56 km/h (29-34 mph). It may have had good vision and intelligence comparable to ratite birds. Gallimimus may have lived in groups, based on the discovery of several specimens preserved in a bone bed. Various theories have been proposed regarding the diet of Gallimimus and other ornithomimids. The highly mobile neck may have helped locate small prey on the ground, but it may also have been an opportunistic omnivore. It has also been suggested that it used small columnar structures in its beak for filter-feeding in water, though these structures may instead have been ridges used for feeding on tough plant material, indicative of a herbivorous diet. Gallimimus is the most commonly found ornithomimosaur in the Nemegt Formation, where it lived alongside its relatives Anserimimus and Deinocheirus. Gallimimus was featured in the movie Jurassic Park, in a scene that was important to the history of special effects, and in shaping the common conception of dinosaurs as bird-like animals.

---

Andropov: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ELASMOTHERIUM!

Andropov fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral big-horned rhinoceros of the Ice Age from 2.6 million years ago: Elasmotherium!

---

Elasmotherium is an extinct genus of large rhinoceros endemic to Eurasia during the Late Pliocene through the Pleistocene, existing from 2.6 Ma to at least as late as 39,000 years ago in the Late Pleistocene. A more recent date of 26,000 BP is considered less reliable. It was the last surviving member of Elasmotheriinae, a distinctive group of rhinoceroses that had separated from the ancestry of living rhinoceroses by at least 35 million years ago according to fossils and estimated around 47.4 million years ago based on molecular clock.

Four species are recognised, which were largely confined to the

Pontic-Caspian steppe, the Caucasus and Central Asia. The best known, E. sibiricum, known as the Siberian unicorn, was the size of a mammoth and is thought to have borne a large, thick horn on its forehead. Like all rhinoceroses, elasmotheres were herbivorous. Unlike any other rhinos and any other ungulates aside from some notoungulates, its high-crowned molars were ever-growing. Its legs were longer than those of other rhinos and were adapted for galloping, giving it a horse-like gait.

---

Golova: (Russian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: CAVE LION!

Golova fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Ice Age lions of 500,000 years ago: Cave Lions!

---

Panthera spelaea, also known as the "Eurasian cave lion", "European cave lion", or "steppe lion", is an extinct Panthera species that evolved in Europe probably after the third Cromerian interglacial stage, less than 600,000 years ago. Phylogenetic analysis of fossil bone samples revealed that it was highly distinct and genetically isolated from the modern lion (Panthera leo) occurring in Africa and Asia. Analysis of morphological differences and mitochondrial data support the taxonomic recognition of Panthera spelaea as a distinct species that diverged from the lion about 1.9 million years ago. Nuclear genomic evidence suggests a more recent split approximately 500,000 years ago, with no subsequent interbreeding with the ancestors of the modern lion. The oldest known bone fragments were excavated in Yakutia and radiocarbon dated at least 62,400 years old. It became extinct about 13,000 years ago.

---

Maverick: (Canadian Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: NANUQSAURUS!

Maverick fired a wave of ice and it formed into the arctic theropod from 69 million years ago: Nanuqsaurus!

---

Nanuqsaurus (meaning "polar bear lizard") is a genus of carnivorous tyrannosaurid theropod known from the Late Cretaceous (early Late Maastrichtian stage) Prince Creek Formation of the North Slope of Alaska, USA. It contains a single species, Nanuqsaurus hoglundi, known only from a partial skull.

---

Matthias: (German Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: LEPTICTIDIUM!

Matthias fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into a swarm of the ancestor of the Elephant Shrew that lived 50 million years ago: Leptictidium!

---

Leptictidium (a Latinized diminutive of the name of its close relative Leptictis, which means "graceful weasel" in Ancient Greek) is an extinct genus of small mammals that were likely bipedal. Comprising eight species, they resembled today's elephant shrews. They are especially interesting for their combination of characteristics typical of primitive eutherians with highly specialized adaptations, such as powerful hind legs and a long tail which aided in locomotion. They were omnivorous, their diet a combination of insects, lizards and small mammals. One of the first branches to split from basal eutherians, they appeared in the Lower Eocene, a time of warm temperatures and high humidity, roughly fifty million years ago. Although they were widespread throughout Europe, they became extinct around thirty-five million years ago with no descendants, probably because they were adapted to live in forest ecosystems and were unable to adapt to the open plains of the Oligocene.

---

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) BEACH STYLE NINJA ART: EUSTREPTOSPONDYLUS!

Kanaloa fired a wave of sand and water and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 163 million years ago: Eustreptospondylus!

---

Eustreptospondylus (/juːˌstrɛptoʊspɒn'daɪləs/ yoo-STREPT-o-spon-DY-ləs; meaning "true Streptospondylus") is a genus of megalosaurid theropod dinosaur, from the Oxfordian stage of the Late Jurassic period (some time between 163 and 154 million years ago) in southern England, at a time when Europe was a series of scattered islands (due to tectonic movement at the time which raised the sea-bed and flooded the lowland).

---

Fiona: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOCHEIRUS!

Fiona fired a wave of wind and it formed into the ostrich-like dinosaur from 92.5 million years ago: Ornithocheirus!

---

Ornithocheirus (from Ancient Greek "ὄρνις", meaning bird, and "χεῖρ", meaning hand) is a pterosaur genus known from fragmentary fossil remains uncovered from sediments in the UK and possibly Morocco.

Several species have been referred to the genus, most of which are now considered as dubious species, or members of different genera, and the genus is now often considered to include only the type species, Ornithocheirus simus. Species have been referred to Ornithocheirus from the mid-Cretaceous period of both Europe and South America, but O. simus is known only from the UK, though a specimen referred to O. cf. simus is also known from Morocco.

Because O. simus was originally named based on poorly preserved fossil material, the genus Ornithocheirus has suffered enduring problems of zoological nomenclature.

Fossil remains of Ornithocheirus have been recovered mainly from the Cambridge Greensand of England, dating to the beginning of the Albian stage of the early Cretaceous period, about 110 million years ago. Additional fossils from the Santana Formation of Brazil are sometimes classified as species of Ornithocheirus, but have also been placed in their own genera, most notably Tropeognathus.

---

Becky: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: COELOPHYSIS!

Becky fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the first ever dinosaurs from 216 million years ago: Coelophysis!

---

Coelophysis (/sɛˈlɒfɪsɪs/ seh-LOF-ih-sis traditionally; /ˌsɛloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEL-o-FY-sis or /ˌsiːloʊˈfaɪsɪs/ SEE-lo-FY-sis are heard more commonly in recent decades) is an extinct genus of coelophysid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 216 to 196 million years ago during the latter part of the Triassic Period in what is now the southwestern United States and also in South Africa and Zimbabwe.

Coelophysis was a small, slenderly-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore, that could grow up to 3 m (9.8 ft) long. Coelophysis is one of the earliest known dinosaur genera. Scattered material representing similar animals has been found worldwide in some Late Triassic and Early Jurassic formations.

The type species C. bauri, originally given to the genus Coelurus by Edward Drinker Cope in 1887, was described by the latter in 1889. The names Longosaurus and Rioarribasaurus are synonymous with Coelophysis. Another dinosaur genus, Megapnosaurus, has also been considered to be a synonym. This primitive theropod is notable for being one of the most specimen-rich dinosaur genera.

---

Jackie: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: INOSTANCEVIA!

Jackie fired a wave of explosions and they formed into the carnivorous Permian therapsid from 265 million years ago: Inostancevia!

---

Inostrancevia is an extinct genus of carnivorous therapsids, containing the largest members of the family Gorgonopsidae, predators characterized by long, saber-tooth-like canines. The various species inhabited northern Russia during the Upper Tatarian

(Vyatskian), a Russian regional stage equivalent to the Wuchiapingian stage of the Late Permian period, dating from approximately 265 to 252.3 million years ago. It is known from several skulls and two almost-complete skeletons.

Mandee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MUTTABURRASAURUS!

Mandee fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the Iguanodont from 105 million years ago: Muttaburrasaurus!

Muttaburrasaurus was a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur, which lived in what is now northeastern Australia sometime between 105 and 103 million years ago during the early Cretaceous Period. It has been recovered in some analyses as a member of the iguanodontian family Rhabdodontidae. After Kunbarrasaurus, it is Australia's most completely known dinosaur from skeletal remains. It was named after Muttaburra, the site in Queensland, Australia, where it was found.

Paige: PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: CRYOLOPHOSAURUS!

Paige fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Antarctic dinosaur from 193 million years ago: Cryolophosaurus!

Cryolophosaurus (/ˌkraɪoʊˌloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/ or /kraɪˌɒloʊfoʊ'sɔːrəs/; "CRY-oh-loaf-oh-SAWR-us") is a genus of large theropods known from only a single species Cryolophosaurus ellioti, known from the early Jurassic period of Antarctica. It was about 6.5 metres (21.3 ft) long and 465 kilograms (1,025 lb) in weight, making it one of the largest theropods of its time. Individuals of this species may have grown even larger, because the only known specimen probably represents a sub-adult. Cryolophosaurus is known from a skull, a femur and other material, the skull and femur of which have caused its classification to vary greatly. The femur possesses many primitive characteristics that have classified Cryolophosaurus as a dilophosaurid or a neotheropod outside of Dilophosauridae and Averostra, whereas the skull has many advanced features, leading the genus to be considered a tetanuran, an abelisaurid, a ceratosaur and even an allosaurid. Since its original description, the consensus is that Cryolophosaurus is either a primitive member of the Tetanurae or a close relative of that group.

Cryolophosaurus possessed a distinctive "pompadour" crest that spanned the head from side to side. Based on evidence from related species and studies of bone texture, it is thought that this bizarre crest was used for intra-species recognition. The brain of Cryolophosaurus was also more primitive than those of other theropods.

Cryolophosaurus was first excavated from Antarctica's Early Jurassic, Sinemurian to Pliensbachian aged Hanson Formation, formerly the upper Falla Formation, by paleontologist Dr. William Hammer in 1991. It was the first carnivorous dinosaur to be discovered in Antarctica and the first non-avian dinosaur from the continent to be officially named. The sediments in which its fossils were found have been dated at ~194 to 188 million years ago, representing the Early Jurassic Period.

---

Lateefa: (Arabic Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: VELOCIRAPTORS!

Lateefa fired a wave of sand and it formed into the deadly carnivorous dinosaurs from 78 million years ago: Velociraptor!

---

Velociraptor (/vɪˈlɒsɪræptər/; meaning "swift seizer" in Latin) is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 75 to 71 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period. Two species are currently recognized, although others have been assigned in the past. The type species is V. mongoliensis; fossils of this species have been discovered in Mongolia. A second species, V. osmolskae, was named in 2008 for skull material from

Inner Mongolia, China.

Smaller than other dromaeosaurids like Deinonychus and Achillobator, Velociraptor nevertheless shared many of the same anatomical features. It was a bipedal, feathered carnivore with a long tail and an enlarged sickle-shaped claw on each hindfoot, which is thought to have been used to tackle and disembowel prey. Velociraptor can be distinguished from other dromaeosaurids by its long and low skull, with an upturned snout.

Velociraptor (commonly shortened to "raptor") is one of the dinosaur genera most familiar to the general public due to its prominent role in the Jurassic Park motion picture series. In real life, however, Velociraptor was roughly the size of a turkey, considerably smaller than the approximately 2 m (6 1⁄2 ft) tall and 80 kg (180 lb) reptiles seen in the films (which were based on members of the related genus Deinonychus). Today, Velociraptor is well known to paleontologists, with over a dozen described fossil skeletons, the most of any dromaeosaurid. One particularly famous specimen preserves a Velociraptor locked in combat with a Protoceratops.

---

Nataša: (Czech Accent) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: UTAHRAPTOR!

Nataša fired a wave of earth and it formed into the state dinosaurs of Utah from 139 million years ago: Utahraptor!

---

Utahraptor (meaning Utah's predator) is a genus of large dromaeosaurid dinosaur that lived in North America during the Early Cretaceous period. It was a heavy-built, ground-dwelling, bipedal carnivore. It contains a single species, Utahraptor ostrommaysi, which is the largest-known member of the family Dromaeosauridae.

In 2018, it was proposed that Utahraptor be the Utah state dinosaur, an act that was approved by the Senate. Initially Utahraptor would have replaced another dinosaur, Allosaurus, as the state's official fossil, but it was decided that Utahraptor would be another symbol of the state.

---

Suwailim: (Egyptian Accent) DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PROTOCERATOPS!

Suwailim fired a wave of sand and it formed into the Ceratopsian from 75 million years ago: Protoceratops.

---

Protoceratops (/ˌproʊtoʊ'sɛrətɒps/; from Greek proto-/πρωτο- "first", cerat-/κεραт- "horn" and -ops/-ωψ "face", meaning "first horned face") is a genus of sheep-sized (1.8 m long) herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur, from the Upper Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage) of what is now Mongolia. It was a member of the Protoceratopsidae, a group of early horned dinosaurs. Unlike later ceratopsians, however, it was a much smaller creature that lacked well-developed horns and retained some basal traits not seen in later genera.

Protoceratops had a large neck frill which was likely used as a display site to impress other members of the species. Other hypotheses about its function include protection of the neck and anchoring of jaw muscles, but the fragility of the frill and the poor leverage offered by possible attachment sites here makes these ideas implausible. Described by Walter W. Granger and W.K. Gregory in 1923, Protoceratops was initially believed to be an ancestor of the North American ceratopsians. Researchers currently distinguish two species of Protoceratops (P. andrewsi and P. hellenikorhinus), based in part by their respective sizes.

In the 1920s, Roy Chapman Andrews discovered fossilized eggs in Mongolia that were interpreted as belonging to this dinosaur, but which turned out to be those of Oviraptor. However, it wouldn't be until 2011 that a genuine Protoceratops nest was discovered, with the remains of the neonates inside suggesting parental care in this dinosaur.

---

Woya: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: PTERANODON!

Woya fired a wave of wind and it formed into the famous pterosaur from 86 million years ago: Pteranodon!

---

Pteranodon (/tɪˈrænədɒn/; from Greek πτερὀν (pteron, "wing") and ἀνὀδων (anodon, "toothless")) is a genus of pterosaur that included some of the largest known flying reptiles, with wingspans over 7 meters (23 feet). They lived during the late Cretaceous geological period of North America in present-day Kansas, Alabama, Nebraska, Wyoming, and South Dakota. More fossil specimens of Pteranodon have been found than any other pterosaur, with about 1,200 specimens known to science, many of them well preserved with nearly complete skulls and articulated skeletons. It was an important part of the animal community in the Western Interior Seaway.

Pteranodon was a pterosaur, meaning that it is not a dinosaur. By definition, all dinosaurs belong to one of the two groups within Dinosauria, i.e. Saurischia or Ornithischia. As such, this excludes pterosaurs. Nonetheless, Pteranodon is frequently featured in dinosaur media and are strongly associated with dinosaurs by the general public. While not dinosaurs, pterosaurs such as Pteranodon form a clade closely related to dinosaurs as both fall within the clade Avemetatarsalia.

---

Leyati: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTAVIS!

Leyati fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest prehistoric bird ever to grace the skies from 9 million years ago: Argentavis Magnificens.

---

Argentavis magnificens was among the largest flying birds ever to exist, quite possibly surpassed in wingspan only by Pelagornis sandersi, which was described in 2014. A. magnificens, sometimes called the Giant Teratorn, is an extinct species known from three sites in the Epecuén and Andalhualá Formations in central and northwestern Argentina dating to the Late Miocene (Huayquerian), where a good sample of fossils has been obtained.

---

Edwayl: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: BASILOSAURUS!

Edwayl fired a wave of water and it formed into the one of the first whales of the Eocene epoch from 41.3 million years ago: Basilosaurus!

---

Basilosaurus (meaning "king lizard") is a genus of large, predatory, prehistoric archaeocete whale from the late Eocene, approximately 41.3 to 33.9 million years ago (mya). First described in 1834, it was the first archaeocete and prehistoric whale known to science. The first fossils were discovered along the Gulf Coast of the United States, along with a few fossils in the eastern U.S., attributed to the type species B. cetoides. They were originally thought to be of a giant reptile, hence the suffix "-saurus", Ancient Greek for "lizard". The animal was later found to be an early marine mammal, which prompted attempts at renaming the creature, which failed as zoological nomenclature dictates using the original name given. Fossils were later found of the second species, B. isis, in 1904 in North Africa, more specifically the countries of Egypt, Jordan, Tunisia and Morocco. Basilosaurus has a possible record in Seymour Island in Antarctica.

Basilosaurus is considered to have been common in the Tethys sea. It was one of the largest, if not the largest, animals of the Paleogene. It was the top predator of its environment, preying on sharks, large fish and other marine mammals, namely the dolphin-like Dorudon, which seems to have been their predominant food source.

Basilosaurus was at one point a wastebasket taxon, before the genus slowly started getting reevaluated, with many species of different Eocene cetacean being assigned to the genus in the past, however they are invalid or have been reclassified under a new or different genus, leaving only 2 confirmed species. Basilosaurus may have been one of the first fully aquatic cetaceans (sometimes referred to as the pelagiceti). Basilosaurus, unlike modern cetaceans, had various types of teeth-such as canines and molars-in its mouth (heterodonty), and it probably was able to chew its food in contrast to modern cetaceans which swallow their food whole.

---

Rusty: DESERT STYLE NINJA ART: PARACERATHERIUM!

Rusty fired a wave of sand and it formed into the one of the ancestral rhinoceroses from 34 million years ago: Paraceratherium!

---

Paraceratherium is an extinct genus of hornless rhinoceros. It is one of the largest terrestrial mammals that has existed and lived from the early to late Oligocene epoch (34-23 million years ago). Its remains have been found across Eurasia between China and the Balkans. It is classified as a member of the hyracodont subfamily Indricotheriinae. Paraceratherium means "near the hornless beast", in reference to Aceratherium, the genus in which the type species A. bugtiense was originally placed.

The exact size of Paraceratherium is unknown because of the incompleteness of the fossils. The shoulder height was about 4.8 metres (15.7 feet), and the length about 7.4 metres (24.3 feet). Its weight is estimated to have been about 15 to 20 tonnes (33,000 to 44,000 lb). The long neck supported a skull that was about 1.3 metres (4.3 ft) long. It had large, tusk-like incisors and a nasal incision that suggests it had a prehensile upper lip or proboscis (trunk). The legs were long and pillar-like. The lifestyle of Paraceratherium may have been similar to that of modern large mammals such as the elephants and extant rhinoceroses. Because of its size, it would have had few predators and a slow rate of reproduction. It was a browser, eating mainly leaves, soft plants, and shrubs. It lived in habitats ranging from arid deserts with a few scattered trees to subtropical forests. The reasons for the animal's extinction are unknown, but various factors have been proposed.

The taxonomy of the genus and the species within has a long and complicated history. Other genera of Oligocene indricotheres, such as Baluchitherium, Indricotherium, and Pristinotherium, have been named, but no complete specimens exist, making comparison and classification difficult. Most modern scientists consider these genera to be junior synonyms of Paraceratherium, and it is thought to contain at least three discernible species; P. bugtiense, P. transouralicum, and P. huangheense. The most completely-known species is P. transouralicum, so most reconstructions of the genus are based on it. Differences between P. bugtiense and P. transouralicum may be due to sexual dimorphism, which would make them the same species.

---

Zach: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: ENTELODON!

Zach fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the wild boar from 33.9 million years ago: Entelodon!

---

Entelodon (meaning "complete teeth", from Ancient Greek ἐντελής entelēs "complete" and ὀδών odōn "tooth", referring to its "complete" eutherian dentition), is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl endemic to Eurasia. Fossils of species are found in Paleogene strata ranging in age from the Houldjinian (37.2-33.9 mya) until the Rupelian epoch of the early Oligocene (33.9-28.4 mya).

Liam: (Southern Accent) PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: HYAENODON!

Liam fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestors of the hyena from 42 million years ago: Hyaenodon!

---

Hyaenodon ("hyena-tooth") is the type genus of the Hyaenodontidae, a family of extinct carnivorous fossil mammals from Eurasia, North America, and Africa, with species existing temporally from the Eocene until the middle Miocene, existing for about 26.1 million years.

The various species of Hyaenodon competed with each other and with other hyaenodont genera (including Sinopa, Dissopsalis, and Hyainailurus), and played important roles as predators in ecological communities as late as the Miocene in Africa and Asia and preyed on a variety of prey species such as primitive horses like Mesohippus and early camels. Species of Hyaenodon have been shown to have successfully preyed on other large carnivores of their time, including a nimravid ("false sabertooth cat"), according to analysis of tooth puncture marks on a fossil Dinictis skull found in North Dakota.

---

Clyde: PLAIN STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICYON!

Clyde fired a wave of sand and leaves and it formed into the ancestor of the wolf from 14.3 million years ago: Amphicyon!

---

Amphicyon ("ambiguous dog") is an extinct genus of large carnivorous bone-crushing mammals, popularly known as bear dogs, of the family Amphicyonidae, subfamily Amphicyoninae, from the Burdigalian Epoch until the late Pliocene. They ranged over North America, Europe, Asia, and Africa from 16.9-2.6 Ma ago, existing approximately 14.3 million years.

---

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANOTOSAURUS!

Mollie fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 98 million years ago: Giganotosaurus!

---

Giganotosaurus (/ˌdʒaɪɡəˌnoʊtəˈsɔːrəs/ JY-gə-NOH-tə-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaur that lived in what is now Argentina, during the early Cenomanian age of the Late Cretaceous period, approximately 98 to 97 million years ago. The holotype specimen was discovered in the Candeleros Formation of Patagonia in 1993, and is almost 70% complete. The animal was named

Giganotosaurus carolinii in 1995; the genus name translates as "giant southern lizard" and the specific name honors the discoverer, Rubén D. Carolini. A dentary bone, a tooth and some tracks, discovered before the holotype, were later assigned to this animal. The genus attracted much interest and became part of a scientific debate about the maximum sizes of theropod dinosaurs.

Giganotosaurus was one of the largest known terrestrial carnivores, but the exact size has been hard to determine due to the incompleteness of the remains found so far. Estimates for the most complete specimen range from a length of 12 to 13 m (39 to 43 ft), a skull 1.53 to 1.80 m (5.0 to 5.9 ft) in length, and a weight of 4.2 to 13.8 t (4.6 to 15.2 short tons). The dentary bone that belonged to a supposedly larger individual has been used to extrapolate a length of 13.2 m (43 ft). Some researchers have found the animal to be larger than Tyrannosaurus, which has historically been considered the largest theropod, while others have found them to be roughly equal in size, and the largest size estimates for Giganotosaurus exaggerated. The skull was low, with rugose (rough and wrinkled) nasal bones and a ridge-like crest on the lacrimal bone in front of the eye. The front of the lower jaw was flattened, and had a downwards projecting process (or "chin") at the tip. The teeth were compressed sideways and had serrations. The neck was strong and the pectoral girdle proportionally small.

Part of the family Carcharodontosauridae, Giganotosaurus is one of the most completely known members of the group, which includes other very large theropods, such as the closely related Mapusaurus and Carcharodontosaurus. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been homeothermic (a type of "warm-bloodedness"), with a metabolism between that of a mammal and a reptile, which would have enabled fast growth. It may have been relatively fast moving, with a calculated maximal running speed of 14 m/s (50 km/h; 31 mph). It would have been capable of closing its jaws quickly, capturing and bringing down prey by delivering powerful bites. The "chin" may have helped in resisting stress when a bite was delivered against prey. Giganotosaurus is thought to have been the apex predator of its ecosystem, and it may have fed on juvenile sauropod dinosaurs.

Luan: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTOPITHECUS!

Luan fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into one of the first apes from 2 million to 300,000 years ago: Gigantopithecus!

---

Gigantopithecus is an extinct genus of ape from the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, G. blacki. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of Gigantopithecus, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and over 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and 4 mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. Gigantopithecus was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200-300 kg (440-660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. Gigantopithecus had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though was only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants; and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely due to climate change and the retreat of preferred habitat, and potentially archaic human activity by Homo erectus. Gigantopithecus has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore.

---

Fletcher: (Scottish Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: DIRE WOLVES!

Fletcher fired a wave of ice and it formed into a pack of the first wolves from 125,000 to 9,500 years ago: the Dire Wolves!

---

The dire wolf (Canis dirus, "fearsome dog") is an extinct species of the genus Canis. It is one of the most famous prehistoric carnivores in North America, along with its extinct competitor, the sabre-toothed cat Smilodon fatalis. The dire wolf lived in the Americas during the Late Pleistocene and Early Holocene epochs (125,000-9,500 years ago). The species was named in 1858, four years after the first specimen had been found. Two subspecies are recognized: Canis dirus guildayi and Canis dirus dirus. The dire wolf probably evolved from Armbruster's wolf (Canis armbrusteri) in North America. The largest collection of its fossils has been obtained from the Rancho La Brea Tar Pits in Los Angeles.

Dire wolf remains have been found across a broad range of habitats including the plains, grasslands, and some forested mountain areas of North America, and in the arid savannah of South America. The sites range in elevation from sea level to 2,255 meters (7,400 ft). Dire wolf fossils have rarely been found north of 42°N latitude; there have been only five unconfirmed reports above this latitude. This range restriction is thought to be due to temperature, prey, or habitat limitations imposed by proximity to the Laurentide and Cordilleran ice sheets that existed at the time.

The dire wolf was about the same size as the largest modern gray wolves (Canis lupus): the Yukon wolf and the northwestern wolf. C. d. guildayi weighed on average 60 kilograms (132 lb) and C. d. dirus was on average 68 kg (150 lb). Its skull and dentition matched those of C. lupus, but its teeth were larger with greater shearing ability, and its bite force at the canine tooth was the strongest of any known Canis species. These characteristics are thought to be adaptations for preying on Late Pleistocene megaherbivores, and in North America its prey are known to have included horses, ground sloths, mastodons, bison, and camels. As with other large Canis hypercarnivores today, the dire wolf is thought to have been a pack hunter. Its extinction occurred during the Quaternary extinction event along with most of the American megafauna of the time, including a number of other carnivores, that occurred soon after the appearance of humans in the New World. Its reliance on megaherbivores has been proposed as the cause of its extinction, along with climate change and competition with other species, but the cause remains controversial. Dire wolves lived as recently as 9,500 years ago, according to dated remains.

---

Atchara: (Thai Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: MAPUSAURUS!

Atchara fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the theropod from 97 million years ago: Mapusaurus!

---

Mapusaurus ("Earth lizard") was a giant carcharodontosaurid carnosaurian dinosaur from the early Late Cretaceous (late Cenomanian to early Turonian stage) of what is now Argentina and possibly Chile.

---

Alex T.: (Greek Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: ARGENTINOSAURUS!

Alex fired a wave of fire and it formed into the largest dinosaur that ever lived from 96.2 million years ago: Argentinosaurus!

---

Argentinosaurus is a genus of giant sauropod dinosaur that lived during the Late Cretaceous period in what is now Argentina.

Although it is only known from fragmentary remains, Argentinosaurus is one of the largest-known land animals of all time, if not the largest, with length estimates ranging from 30 to 39.7 metres (98 to 130 ft) and weight estimates from 50 to 100 tonnes (55 to 110 short tons). It was a member of Titanosauria, the dominant group of sauropods during the Cretaceous.

The first Argentinosaurus bone was discovered in 1987 by a farmer on his farm near the city of Plaza Huincul. A scientific excavation of the site led by the Argentine palaeontologist José Bonaparte was conducted in 1989, yielding several back vertebrae and parts of a sacrum-fused vertebrae between the back and tail vertebrae. Additional specimens include a complete femur (thigh bone) and the shaft of another. Argentinosaurus was named by Bonaparte and the Argentine palaeontologist Rodolfo Coria in 1993; it contains a single species, A. huinculensis. The generic name Argentinosaurus means "Argentine lizard", and the specific name huinculensis refers to its place of discovery, Plaza Huincul.

The fragmentary nature of Argentinosaurus remains makes their interpretation difficult. Arguments revolve around the position of the recovered vertebrae within the vertebral column and the presence of accessory articulations between the vertebrae that would have strengthened the spine. A computer model of the skeleton and muscles estimated this dinosaur had a maximum speed of 7 km/h (5 mph) with a pace, a gait where the fore and hind limb of the same side of the body move simultaneously. The fossils of Argentinosaurus were recovered from the Huincul Formation, which was deposited in the middle Cenomanian to early Turonian ages (around 96 to 92 million years ago) and contains a diverse dinosaur fauna including the giant theropod Mapusaurus.

---

Shamrina: (Assyrian Accent) FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: DAEODON!

Shamrina fired a wave of fire and it formed into one of the ancestral wild boars from 29 million years ago: Daeodon!

---

Daeodon is an extinct genus of entelodont artiodactyl that inhabited North America between 29 and 19 million years ago during the middle Oligocene and early Miocene epochs. The type species is Daeodon shoshonensis, the last and largest of the entelodonts; known adults of this species possessed skulls about 90 cm (3 ft) in length. It had a broad distribution across the United States, but it was never abundant.

---

Tshibangu: (Congolese Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT GROUND SLOTH!

Tshibangu fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the ancestor of the sloth from 5 million years ago: Megatherium or Giant Ground Sloth!

---

Megatherium (/mɛɡəˈθɪəriəm/ meg-ə-THEER-ee-əm from the Greek mega [μέγας], meaning "great", and therion [θηρίον], "beast") is an extinct genus of ground sloths endemic to South America that lived from the Early Pliocene through the end of the Pleistocene. It is best known for the elephant-sized type species M. americanum, sometimes called the giant ground sloth, or the megathere, native to the Pampas through southern Bolivia during the Pleistocene. Various other smaller species belonging to the subgenus Pseudomegatherium are known from the Andes. Megatherium is part of the sloth family Megatheriidae, which also includes the similarly elephantine Eremotherium, which was native to tropical South America and southern North America. Only a few other land mammals equaled or exceeded M. americanum in size, such as large proboscideans (e.g., elephants) and the giant rhinoceros Paraceratherium. Megatherium was first discovered in 1788 on the bank of the Luján River in Argentina. The holotype specimen was then shipped to Spain the following year wherein it caught the attention of the esteemed paleontologist Georges Cuvier, who was the first to determine, by means of comparative anatomy, that Megatherium was a sloth. Megatherium became extinct around 12,000 years ago during the Quaternary extinction event, which also claimed most other large mammals in the New World. The extinction coincides with the settlement of the Americas, and a kill site where a M. americanum was slaughtered and butchered is known, suggesting that hunting could have caused its extinction.

---

Lang Yan: (Chinese Accent) BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF PANDA!

Lang punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew in seconds and they formed into the ancestor of the Giant Panda from 2 million years ago - the Dwarf Panda!

---

Ailuropoda microta is the earliest known ancestor of the giant panda. It measured 1 m (3 ft) in length; the modern giant panda grows to a size in excess of 1.5 m (5 ft). Wear patterns on its teeth suggest it lived on a diet of bamboo, the primary food of the giant panda. The first discovered skull of the animal in a south China limestone cave is estimated to be 2 million years old. The skull found is about half the size of a modern-day giant panda, but is anatomically very similar. This research suggests that the giant panda has evolved for more than 3 million years as a completely separate lineage from that of other bears.

---

Mao Yan: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: GUANLONG!

Mao punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Guanlong!

---

Guanlong (冠龍) is a genus of extinct proceratosaurid tyrannosauroid from the Late Jurassic of China. The taxon was first described in 2006 by Xu Xing et al., who found it to represent a new taxon related to Tyrannosaurus. The name is derived from Chinese, translating as "crown dragon". Two individuals are currently known, a partially complete adult and a nearly complete juvenile. These specimens come from the Oxfordian stage of the Chinese

Shishugou Formation.

---

Brock: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DOEDICURUS!

Brock fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestral armadillo from 2 million to 7,000 years ago: DOEDICURUS!

---

Doedicurus, or Dædicurus, is an extinct genus of glyptodont from South America containing one species, D. clavicaudatus. Glyptodonts are a member of the family Chlamyphoridae, which also includes some modern armadillo species, and they are classified in the order Xenarthra alongside sloths and anteaters. Being a glyptodont, it was a rotund animal with heavy armor and a carapace. Averaging at an approximate 1,400 kg (3,100 lb), it was one of the largest glyptodonts to have ever lived. Though glyptodonts were quadrupeds, large ones like Doedicurus may have been able to stand on two legs like other xenarthrans. It notably sported a spiked tail club, which may have weighed 40 or 65 kg (88 or 143 lb) in life, and it may have swung this in defense against predators or in fights with other Doedicurus at speeds of perhaps 11 m/s (40 km/h; 25 mph).

Doedicurus was likely a grazer, but its teeth and mouth, like those of other glyptodonts, seem unable to have chewed grass effectively, which may indicate a slow metabolism. Doedicurus existed during the Pleistocene. Before this, South America had been isolated from the rest of the world, but the formation of the Isthmus of Panama allowed North American fauna to invade South America in the Great American Interchange, including big cats, bears, elephants, camels, and horses. Doedicurus seems to have inhabited the relatively cold and humid Chaco-Pampean plains of northeastern Patagonia. It may have been the latest-surviving glyptodont, with remains suggested to date to 8,000-7,000 years ago during the middle Holocene, though these dates have been questioned. It may have gone extinct due to some combination of human hunting and climate change.

Nora: (Spanish Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: CARNOTAURUS!

Nora fired a wave of grass and leaves and it formed into the ferocious theropod from 72 million years ago: Carnotaurus!

Carnotaurus /ˌkɑːrnoʊˈtɔːrəs/ is a genus of large theropod dinosaur that lived in South America during the Late Cretaceous period, between about 72 and 69.9 million years ago. The only species is Carnotaurus sastrei. Known from a single well-preserved skeleton, it is one of the best-understood theropods from the Southern Hemisphere. The skeleton, found in 1984, was uncovered in the Chubut Province of Argentina from rocks of the La Colonia Formation. Carnotaurus is a derived member of the Abelisauridae, a group of large theropods that occupied the large predatorial niche in the southern landmasses of Gondwana during the late Cretaceous. The phylogenetic relations of Carnotaurus are uncertain; it might have been closer to either Majungasaurus or Aucasaurus.

Carnotaurus was a lightly built, bipedal predator, measuring 7.5 to 9 m (24.6 to 29.5 ft) in length and weighing at least 1.35 metric tons (1.33 long tons; 1.49 short tons). As a theropod, Carnotaurus was highly specialized and distinctive. It had thick horns above the eyes, a feature unseen in all other carnivorous dinosaurs, and a very deep skull sitting on a muscular neck. Carnotaurus was further characterized by small, vestigial forelimbs and long, slender hindlimbs. The skeleton is preserved with extensive skin impressions, showing a mosaic of small, non-overlapping scales approximately 5 mm in diameter. The mosaic was interrupted by large bumps that lined the sides of the animal, and there are no hints of feathers.

The distinctive horns and the muscular neck may have been used in fighting conspecifics. According to separate studies, rivaling individuals may have combated each other with quick head blows, by slow pushes with the upper sides of their skulls, or by ramming each other head-on, using their horns as shock absorbers. The feeding habits of Carnotaurus remain unclear: some studies suggest the animal was able to hunt down very large prey such as sauropods, while other studies find it preyed mainly on relatively small animals. Carnotaurus was well adapted for running and was possibly one of the fastest large theropods.

---

Timmy Turner: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIMETRODON!

Timmy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian reptilian mammal from 295 million years ago: Dimetrodon!

---

Dimetrodon (/daɪˈmiːtrədɒn/ (About this soundlisten) or /daɪˈmɛtrədɒn/, meaning "two measures of teeth") is an extinct genus of non-mammalian synapsid that lived during the Cisuralian (Early Permian), around 295-272 million years ago (Ma). It is a member of the family Sphenacodontidae. The most prominent feature of Dimetrodon is the large neural spine sail on its back formed by elongated spines extending from the vertebrae. It walked on four legs and had a tall, curved skull with large teeth of different sizes set along the jaws. Most fossils have been found in the southwestern United States, the majority coming from a geological deposit called the Red Beds of Texas and Oklahoma. More recently, fossils have been found in Germany. Over a dozen species have been named since the genus was first erected in 1878.

Dimetrodon is often mistaken for a dinosaur or as a contemporary of dinosaurs in popular culture, but it became extinct some 40 million years before the first appearance of dinosaurs. Reptile-like in appearance and physiology, Dimetrodon is nevertheless more closely related to mammals than to modern reptiles, though it is not a direct ancestor of mammals. Dimetrodon is assigned to the "non-mammalian synapsids", a group traditionally called "mammal-like reptiles". This groups Dimetrodon together with mammals in a clade (evolutionary group) called Synapsida, while placing dinosaurs, reptiles and birds in a separate clade, Sauropsida. Single openings in the skull behind each eye, known as temporal fenestrae, and other skull features distinguish Dimetrodon and mammals from most of the earliest sauropsids.

Dimetrodon was probably one of the apex predators of the Cisuralian ecosystems, feeding on fish and tetrapods, including reptiles and amphibians. Smaller Dimetrodon species may have had different ecological roles. The sail of Dimetrodon may have been used to stabilize its spine or to heat and cool its body as a form of thermoregulation. Some recent studies[citation needed] argue that the sail would have been ineffective at removing heat from the body due to large species being discovered with small sails and small species being discovered with large sails, essentially ruling out heat regulation as its main purpose. The sail was most likely used in courtship display with methods such as threatening rivals or showing off to potential mates.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DWARF SICILIAN ELEPHANT!

Delizia fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the small elephant from 2 million years ago: The Sicilian Dwarf Elephant!

---

Palaeoloxodon falconeri, also known as the pygmy elephant, Maltese pygmy elephant, or Sicilian dwarf elephant, is an extinct Siculo-Maltese species of elephant that was derived from the straight-tusked elephant.

---

Nantan: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOPITHECUS AFARENSIS!

Nantan fired a wave of wind and it formed into one of our human ancestors on our evolutionary chain from 3 million years ago: Australopithecus Afarensis!

---

Australopithecus afarensis is an extinct species of australopithecine which lived from about 3.9-2.9 million years ago (mya) in the Pliocene of East Africa. The first fossils were discovered in the

1930s, but major fossil finds would not be discovered until the 1970s. In the 1972-1977 expedition in Hadar, Ethiopia, the International Afar Research Expedition led by anthropologists Maurice Taieb, Donald Johanson, and Yves Coppens unearthed several hundreds of hominin specimens, the most significant being the exceedingly well-preserved skeleton AL 288-1 ("Lucy") and the site AL 333 ("the First Family"). Beginning in 1974, Mary Leakey led an expedition into Laetoli, Tanzania, and recovered notably fossil trackways. In 1978, the species was first described, but this was followed by arguments for splitting the wealth of specimens into different species given the wide range of variation which had been attributed to sexual dimorphism (normal differences between males and females). A. afarensis probably descended from A. anamensis and possibly gave rise to Homo, though the latter hypothesis is not without dissent.

A. afarensis had a tall face, a delicate brow ridge, and prognathism (the jaw jutted outwards). The jawbone was quite robust, similar to that of gorillas. The living size of A. afarensis is debated, with arguments for and against marked size differences between males and females. Lucy measured perhaps 105 cm (3 ft 5 in) in height and 25-37 kg (55-82 lb), but she was rather small for her species. In contrast, a presumed male was estimated at 165 cm (5 ft 5 in) and 45 kg (99 lb). A perceived difference in male and female size may simply be sampling bias. The leg bones as well as the Laetoli fossil trackways suggest A. afarensis was a competent biped, though somewhat less efficient at walking than humans. The arm and shoulder bones have some similar aspects to those of orangutans and gorillas, which has variously been interpreted as either evidence of partial tree-dwelling (arboreality), or basal traits inherited from the human-chimp last common ancestor with no adaptive functionality.

A. afarensis was probably a generalist omnivore of both C3 forest plants and C4 CAM savanna plants-and perhaps creatures which ate such plants-and was able to exploit a variety of different food sources. Similarly, A. afarensis appears to have inhabited a wide range of habitats with no real preference, inhabiting open grasslands or woodlands, shrublands, and lake- or riverside forests. Potential evidence of stone tool use would indicate meat was also a dietary component. Marked sexual dimorphism in primates typically

corresponds to a polygynous society and low dimorphism monogamy, but the group dynamics of early hominins is difficult to predict with accuracy. Early hominins may have fallen prey to the large carnivores of the time, such as big cats and hyenas.

---

Ronnie Anne: JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the famous sauropod from 154 million years ago: Brachiosaurus!

---

Brachiosaurus (/ˌbrækiəˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Jurassic, about 154-153 million years ago. It was first described by American paleontologist Elmer S. Riggs in 1903 from fossils found in the Colorado River valley in western Colorado, United States. Riggs named the dinosaur Brachiosaurus altithorax; the generic name is Greek for "arm lizard", in reference to its proportionately long arms, and the specific name means "deep chest". Brachiosaurus is estimated to have been between 18 and 21 meters (59 and 69 ft) long; weight estimates range from 28.3 to 58 metric tons (31.2 and 64 short tons). It had a disproportionately long neck, small skull, and large overall size, all of which are typical for sauropods. Atypically, Brachiosaurus had longer forelimbs than hindlimbs, which resulted in a steeply inclined trunk, and a proportionally shorter tail.

Brachiosaurus is the namesake genus of the family Brachiosauridae, which includes a handful of other similar sauropods. Most popular depictions of Brachiosaurus are in fact based on Giraffatitan, a genus of brachiosaurid dinosaur from the Tendaguru Formation of Tanzania. Giraffatitan was originally described by German paleontologist Werner Janensch in 1914 as a species of Brachiosaurus, B. brancai, but moved to its own genus in 2009. Three other species of Brachiosaurus have been named based on fossils found in Africa and Europe; two are no longer considered valid, and a third has become a separate genus, Lusotitan.

The type specimen of B. altithorax is still the most complete specimen, and only a few other specimens are thought to belong to the genus, making it one of the rarer sauropods of the Morrison Formation. It is regarded as a high browser, possibly cropping or nipping vegetation as high as 9 meters (30 ft) off the ground. Unlike other sauropods, it was unsuited for rearing on its hindlimbs. It has been used as an example of a dinosaur that was most likely ectothermic because of its large size and the corresponding need for sufficient forage, but more recent research suggests it was warm-blooded. Among the most iconic and initially thought to be one of the largest dinosaurs, Brachiosaurus has appeared in popular culture, notably in the 1993 film Jurassic Park.

---

Alexis Rhodes: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AUSTRALOVENATOR!

Alexis fired a wave of ice and it formed into the theropod from 95 million years ago: Australovenator!

---

Australovenator (meaning "southern hunter") is a genus of megaraptorid theropod dinosaur from Cenomanian (Late Cretaceous)-age Winton Formation (dated to 95 million years ago) of Australia. It is known from partial cranial and postcranial remains which were described in 2009 by Scott Hocknull and colleagues, although additional descriptions and analyses continue to be published. It is the most complete predatory dinosaur discovered in Australia.

---

Ryan Holland: (British Accent) ICE STYLE NINJA ART: ANTHROPORNIS!

Ryan fired a wave of ice and it formed into one of the first giant penguins and ancestor of the Emperor Penguin from 45 million years ago: Anthropornis!

---

Anthropornis is a genus of giant penguin that lived 45-33 million years ago, during the Late Eocene and the earliest part of the Oligocene.[1] It reached 1.8 m (5 ft 11 in) in height and 90 kg (200 lb) in weight. Fossils of it have been found in the La Meseta Formation on Seymour Island off the coast of Antarctica and in New Zealand. By comparison, the largest modern penguin species, the emperor penguin, is just 1.2 m (3 ft 11 in) tall.

The type species, Anthropornis nordenskjoldi, had a bent joint in the wing, probably a carryover from flying ancestors.

---

Eloá: (Brazilian Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: GASTORNIS!

Eloá fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the terror bird of 56 million years ago: Gastornis!

---

Gastornis is an extinct genus of large flightless birds that lived during the late Paleocene and Eocene epochs of the Cenozoic era. The genus is currently thought to contain three or four distinct species, known from incomplete fossil remains, found in western-central Europe (England, Belgium, France and Germany). More complete specimens are known from a fourth, North American species, which had previously been classified in the distinct genus Diatryma. Many scientists now consider Diatryma to be so similar to the other species of Gastornis that it should also be included in that genus. A fifth species, also previously classified in its own genus, is known from China.

Gastornis species were very large birds, and have traditionally been considered to be predators of small mammals. However, several lines of evidence, including the lack of hooked claws in known Gastornis footprints and studies of their beak structure have caused scientists to reinterpret these birds as herbivores that probably fed on tough plant material and seeds.

---

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: PHORUSRHACOS TERROR BIRD!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird of 20 million years ago: Phorusrhacos!

---

Phorusrhacos (/ˌfɔːrəsˈrɑːkɒs/ FOR-əs-RAH-koss) is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited Argentina during the Miocene epoch. Phorusrhacos was one of the dominant land predators in South America at the time it existed. It is thought to have lived in woodlands and grasslands.

---

Haiku: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: TITANIS TERROR BIRD!

Haiku fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the ferocious giant terror bird of 5 million years ago: Titanis!

---

Titanis is an extinct genus of giant flightless terror birds that inhabited North America during the early Pliocene to early Pleistocene epochs. The generic name, Titanis, refers to the titans, Ancient Greek gods that preceded the Twelve Olympians, in allusion to the bird's size. The specific name, T. walleri, honors the holotype's collector, Benjamin I. Waller, an avocational underwater archaeologist. Titanis was thought to be carnivorous and most likely preyed on the many small mammals of the time period. This giant flightless bird was one of the most efficient predators of its time in North America.

---

Dante: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: ICARONYCTERIS!

Dante fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the first ever ancestral bats from 52.2 million years ago: Icaronycteris!

---

caronycteris is an extinct genus of microchiropteran (echolocating) bat that lived in the early Eocene, approximately 52.2 million years ago, making it the earliest known definitive bat. Four exceptionally preserved specimens, among the best preserved bat fossils, are known from the Green River Formation of North America. There is only one thoroughly described species of bat in the genus, I. index, although fragmentary material from France has also been tentatively placed within Icaronycteris as the second species I. menui. I. sigei is based on well-preserved fragments of dentaries and lower teeth found in Western India.

---

Persephone: DARK STYLE NINJA ART: KELENKEN TERROR BIRD!

Persephone fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Terror Bird from 15 million years ago: Kelenken!

---

Kelenken is a genus of giant flightless predatory birds of the extinct family Phorusrhacidae, or "terror birds". The type and only species is K. guillermoi, first formally described in 2007 after the find in 1999. It is the largest known member of the family.

---

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BAJADASAURUS!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the newly discovered dinosaurs from 140 million years ago: Bajadasaurus!

---

Bajadasaurus is a genus of sauropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous epoch (late Berriasian to Valanginian stages) of northern Patagonia, Argentina. It was first described in 2019 based on a single specimen found in 2010 that includes a largely complete skull and parts of the neck. The only species is Bajadasaurus pronuspinax. The genus is classified as a member of the Dicraeosauridae, a group of comparatively small and short-necked

sauropods that lived from the Early or Middle Jurassic to the end of the Early Cretaceous.

Bajadasaurus sported bifurcated, extremely elongated neural spines extending from the neck vertebrae. Similar elongated spines are known from the closely related and more completely known Amargasaurus. Various possible functions have been proposed for these spines in Amargasaurus, with the 2019 description of Bajadasaurus suggesting that they could have served as passive defense against predators in both genera. The skull was gracile and equipped with around 44 teeth that were pencil-shaped and restricted to the front of the jaws. The eye openings of Bajadasaurus were exposed in top view of the skull, possibly allowing the animal to look forwards while feeding. Bajadasaurus was discovered in sedimentary rocks of the Bajada Colorada Formation, and its environment resembled a braided river system. It shared its environment with other dinosaurs including the sauropod Leinkupal and different theropods.

---

Lily: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MOSASAURUS!

Lily fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 87 million years ago: Mosasaurus!

---

Mosasaurus (/ˌmoʊzəˈsɔːrəs/; "lizard of the Meuse River") is the type genus of the mosasaurs, an extinct group of aquatic squamate reptiles. The genus lived from about 82 to 66 million years ago during the Campanian and Maastrichtian stages of the Late Cretaceous. The earliest fossils known to science were found as skulls in a chalk quarry near the Dutch city of Maastricht in the late 1700s, which were initially thought to have been the bones of crocodiles or whales. One particular skull discovered at around 1780, and which was seized during the French Revolutionary Wars for its scientific value and transported to Paris, was famously nicknamed the "great animal of Maastricht". In 1808, naturalist Georges Cuvier concluded that it belonged to a giant marine lizard with similarities to monitor lizards but otherwise unlike any animal

known today. This concept was revolutionary at the time and helped support the then-developing ideas of extinction. However, Cuvier did not designate a scientific name for the new animal; this task was completed by William Daniel Conybeare in 1822 when he named it Mosasaurus in reference to its origin in fossil deposits near the Meuse River. The relationships between Mosasaurus and modern reptiles are controversial and scientists continue to debate whether its closest living relatives are monitor lizards or snakes.

Traditional interpretations have estimated the maximum length of Mosasaurus to be up to 17.6 meters (58 ft), making it one of the largest mosasaur genera. Its skull, which was either broad or slender depending on the species, was equipped with robust jaws capable of swinging back and forth and strong muscles capable of powerful bites using dozens of large teeth designed for cutting prey. Its tail was long and ended in a paddle-like fluke that bent downwards. Mosasaurus was a predator that had excellent vision to compensate for its poor sense of smell, and a high metabolic rate that suggests it was warm-blooded, an adaptation found in other mosasaurs but no other squamates. The classification of Mosasaurus was historically problematic due to an unclear diagnosis of the type specimen. As a result, over fifty different species have been attributed to the genus in the past. A rediagnosis of the type specimen in 2017 helped resolve the taxonomy issue and confirmed at least five species to be within the genus and another five species still nominally classified within Mosasaurus are planned to be reassessed in a future study. Each species was variable with unique anatomical features differentiating them from the robustly-built M. hoffmannii to the slender and serpentine M. lemonnieri.

Fossil evidence suggests that Mosasaurus inhabited much of the Atlantic Ocean and the seaways adjacent to it. Continents that have recovered Mosasaurus fossils include North America, South America, Europe, Africa, Western Asia, and Antarctica. This distribution encompassed a wide range of oceanic climates including tropical, subtropical, temperate, and subpolar climates. Mosasaurus was a common large predator in these oceans and a dominant genus positioned at the top of the food chain. Scientists believe that its diet would have included virtually anything; it likely preyed on

bony fish, sharks, cephalopods, birds, and other marine reptiles including sea turtles and other mosasaurs. It likely preferred to hunt in open water near the surface. From an ecological standpoint, Mosasaurus probably had a profound impact in the structuring of marine ecosystems; its arrival in some locations such as the Western Interior Seaway in North America has been marked with a complete turnover of faunal assemblages and diversity. Mosasaurus faced competition with other large predatory mosasaurs such as Prognathodon and Tylosaurus-which are known to feed on similar prey-though they were able to coexist in the same ecosystems through niche partitioning. There were conflicts among them, as an attack on Mosasaurus by Tylosaurus has been documented. Several discovered fossils illustrated deliberate attacks on Mosasaurus individuals by another of the same species. Infighting likely took place in the form of snout grappling, similarly seen in modern crocodiles today.

---

Qin: BAMBOO STYLE NINJA ART: MAMENCHISAURUS!

Qin punched the ground and a bunch of bamboo grew and formed into one of the largest sauropods from 161 million years ago: Mamenchisaurus!

---

Mamenchisaurus (/mɑːˈmɛntʃi'sɔːrəs/ mah-MUN-chi-SAWR-əs, or spelling pronunciation /məˌmɛntʃi'sɔːrəs/) is a genus of sauropod dinosaur including several species, known for their remarkably long necks[3] which made up half the total body length. It is known from numerous species which ranged in time from 160 to 145 million years ago, from the Oxfordian age of late Jurassic Period in China. The largest species, which according to Gregory S. Paul was M. sinocanadorum, may have reached 35 m (115 ft) in length and possibly weighed 50-80 tonnes (55-88 short tons).

---

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CRYPTOCLIDUS!

Omi fired a wave of water and it formed into the marine reptile from 166 million years ago: Cryptoclidus!

---

Cryptoclidus (/krɪptoʊˈklaɪdəs/ krip-toh-KLY-dəs) is a genus of plesiosaur reptile from the Middle Jurassic period of England, France, and Cuba.

---

Rainbow Dash: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAAST'S EAGLE!

Rainbow Dash fired a wave of wind and it formed into the one of the ancestral eagles from 1.8 million to 700,000 years ago: The Haast's Eagle!

---

The Haast's eagle (Hieraaetus moorei, synonym Harpagornis moorei) is an extinct species of eagle that once lived in the South Island of New Zealand, commonly accepted to be the pouakai of Maori legend. The species was the largest eagle known to have existed, with an estimated weight of 15 kilograms (33 lb) nearly double that of the Harpy eagle at 9 kilograms (20 lb). Its massive size is explained as an evolutionary response to the size of its prey, the flightless moa, the largest of which could weigh 230 kg (510 lb). Haast's eagle became extinct around 1400, after the moa were hunted to extinction by the first Māori.

---

Shrek: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOSUCHUS!

Shrek fired a wave of water and it formed into one of the first crocodiles from 82 million years ago: Deinosuchus!

---

Deinosuchus (/ˌdaɪnəˈsjuːkəs/) is an extinct genus of crocodilian related to the modern alligator that lived 82 to 73 million years ago (Ma), during the late Cretaceous period. The name translates as

"terrible crocodile" and is derived from the Greek deinos (δεινός), "terrible", and soukhos (σοῦχος), "crocodile". The first remains were discovered in North Carolina (United States) in the 1850s; the genus was named and described in 1909. Additional fragments were discovered in the 1940s and were later incorporated into an influential, though inaccurate, skull reconstruction at the American Museum of Natural History. Knowledge of Deinosuchus remains incomplete, but better cranial material found in recent years has expanded scientific understanding of this massive predator.

Although Deinosuchus was far larger than any modern crocodile or alligator, with the largest adults measuring 12 meters (39 ft) in total length, its overall appearance was fairly similar to its smaller relatives. It had large, robust teeth built for crushing, and its back was covered with thick hemispherical osteoderms. One study indicated Deinosuchus may have lived for up to 50 years, growing at a rate similar to that of modern crocodilians, but maintaining this growth over a much longer time.

Deinosuchus fossils have been described from 10 U.S. states, including Texas, Montana, and many along the East Coast. Fossils have also been found in northern Mexico. It lived on both sides of the Western Interior Seaway, and was an opportunistic apex predator in the coastal regions of eastern North America. Deinosuchus reached its largest size in its western habitat, but the eastern populations were far more abundant. Opinion remains divided as to whether these two populations represent separate species. Deinosuchus was probably capable of killing and eating large dinosaurs. It may have also fed upon sea turtles, fish, and other aquatic and terrestrial prey.

---

Lincoln: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: GORGOSAURUS!

Lincoln fired a wave of ice and it formed into the Theropod from 76.6 million years ago: Gorgosaurus!

---

Gorgosaurus (/ˌɡɔːrɡəˈsɔːrəs/ GOR-gə-SOR-əs; meaning "dreadful

lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in western North America during the Late Cretaceous Period (Campanian), between about 76.6 and 75.1 million years ago. Fossil remains have been found in the Canadian province of Alberta and possibly the U.S. state of Montana. Paleontologists recognize only the type species, G. libratus, although other species have been erroneously referred to the genus.

Like most known tyrannosaurids, Gorgosaurus was a bipedal predator weighing more than two metric tons as an adult; dozens of large, sharp teeth lined its jaws, while its two-fingered forelimbs were comparatively small. Gorgosaurus was most closely related to Albertosaurus, and more distantly related to the larger Tyrannosaurus. Gorgosaurus and Albertosaurus are extremely similar, distinguished mainly by subtle differences in the teeth and skull bones. Some experts consider G. libratus to be a species of Albertosaurus; this would make Gorgosaurus a junior synonym of that genus.

Gorgosaurus lived in a lush floodplain environment along the edge of an inland sea. It was an apex predator, preying upon abundant ceratopsids and hadrosaurs. In some areas, Gorgosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Daspletosaurus. Although these animals were roughly the same size, there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. Gorgosaurus is the best-represented tyrannosaurid in the fossil record, known from dozens of specimens. These plentiful remains have allowed scientists to investigate its ontogeny, life history and other aspects of its biology.

---

Lisa Loud: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GORGONOPS!

Lisa fired a wave of earth and it formed into Permian Therapsid from 260 million years ago: Gorgonops!

---

Gorgonops (from Greek Γοργών 'Gorgon' and ὤψ 'eye, face', literally "Gorgon eye" or "Gorgon face") is an extinct genus of therapsid which lived about 260-254 million years ago, during the

Late Permian. It was a typical representative of the suborder Gorgonopsia, the dominant predators of their day, which in the largest forms grew to over three metres long.

---

Lynn Jr.: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYCAENOPS!

Lynn Jr. fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian Therapsid from 270.6 million years ago: Lycaenops!

---

Lycaenops ("wolf-face") is a genus of carnivorous therapsids. It lived during the late mid-Permian to the early Late Permian, about 270.6-251 mya, in what is now South Africa.

---

Warren: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SCUTOSAURUS!

Warren fired a wave of earth and it formed into the parareptile from 265 million years ago: Scutosaurus!

---

Scutosaurus ("Shield lizard") was a genus of parareptiles. It was an armor-covered pareiasaur that lived around 265-254 million years ago in Russia, in the later Permian period. Its genus name refers to large plates of armor scattered across its body. It was a large anapsid reptile that, unlike most reptiles, held its legs underneath its body to support its great weight. Fossils have been found in the Sokolki Assemblage Zone of the Malokinelskaya Formation in European Russia, close to the Ural Mountains.

---

Bart: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINOGORGON!

Bart fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Gorgonopsid from 259 million years ago: Dinogorgon!

---

Dinogorgon is a genus of gorgonopsid from the Late Permian of South Africa and Tanzania. The generic name Dinogorgon is derived from Greek, meaning "terrible gorgon", while its species name rubidgei is taken from the surname of renowned Karoo paleontologist, Professor Bruce Rubidge, who has contributed to much of the research conducted on therapsids of the Karoo Basin. The type species of the genus is D. rubidgei.

Dinogorgon is part of the gorgonopsian subfamily Rubidgeinae, a derived group of large-bodied gorgonopsians restricted to the Late Permian (Lopingian). The Rubidgeinae subfamily first appeared in the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone, and reached their highest diversity in the Cistecephalus and Daptocephalus assemblage zones of the Beaufort Group in South Africa.

Homer: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDAPHOSAURUS!

Homer fired a wave of earth and it formed into Dimetrodon-like synapsid from 303.4 million years ago: Edaphosaurus!

Edaphosaurus (/ˌɛdəfoʊˈsɔːrəs/, meaning "pavement lizard" for dense clusters of teeth) is a genus of extinct edaphosaurid synapsids that lived in what is now North America and Europe around 303.4 to 272.5 million years ago, during the late Carboniferous to early Permian periods. American paleontologist Edward Drinker Cope first described Edaphosaurus in 1882, naming it for the "dental pavement" on both the upper and lower jaws, from the Greek edaphos ἐδαφος ("ground"; also "pavement") and σαῦρος (sauros) ("lizard").

Edaphosaurus is important as one of the earliest-known, large, plant-eating (herbivorous), amniote tetrapods (four-legged land-living vertebrates). In addition to the large tooth plates in its jaws, the most characteristic feature of Edaphosaurus is a sail on its back. A number of other synapsids from the same time period also have tall dorsal sails, most famously the large apex predator Dimetrodon.

However, the sail on Edaphosaurus is different in shape and morphology. The first fossils of Edaphosaurus came from the Texas Red Beds in North America, with later finds in New Mexico, Oklahoma, West Virginia, and Ohio. Fragmentary fossils attributed to Edaphosaurus have also been found in eastern Germany in Central Europe.

---

Tabby: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DILOPHOSAURUS!

Tabby fired a wave of leaves and water and it formed into the theropod from 193 million years ago: Dilophosaurus!

---

Dilophosaurus (/daɪˌloʊfəˈsɔːrəs, -foʊ-/ dy-LOHF-o-SOR-əs) is a genus of theropod dinosaurs that lived in what is now North America during the Early Jurassic, about 193 million years ago. Three skeletons were discovered in northern Arizona in 1940, and the two best preserved were collected in 1942. The most complete specimen became the holotype of a new species in the genus Megalosaurus, named M. wetherilli by Samuel P. Welles in 1954. Welles found a larger skeleton belonging to the same species in 1964. Realizing it bore crests on its skull, he assigned the species to the new genus Dilophosaurus in 1970, as Dilophosaurus wetherilli. The genus name means "two-crested lizard", and the species name honors John Wetherill, a Navajo councilor. Further specimens have since been found, including an infant.

Footprints have also been attributed to the animal, including resting traces. Another species, Dilophosaurus sinensis from China, was named in 1993, but was later found to belong to the genus Sinosaurus. It was designated as the state dinosaur of Connecticut based on tracks found there.

At about 7 m (23 ft) in length, with a weight of about 400 kg (880 lb), Dilophosaurus was one of the earliest large predatory dinosaurs and the largest known land-animal in North America at the time. It was slender and lightly built, and the skull was proportionally large, but delicate. The snout was narrow, and the upper jaw had a gap or kink

below the nostril. It had a pair of longitudinal, plate-shaped crests on its skull, similar to a cassowary with two crests. The mandible was slender and delicate at the front, but deep at the back. The teeth were long, curved, thin, and compressed sideways. Those in the lower jaw were much smaller than those of the upper jaw. Most of the teeth had serrations at their front and back edges. The neck was long, and its vertebrae were hollow, and very light. The arms were powerful, with a long and slender upper arm bone. The hands had four fingers; the first was short but strong and bore a large claw, the two following fingers were longer and slenderer with smaller claws; the fourth was vestigial. The thigh bone was massive, the feet were stout, and the toes bore large claws.

Dilophosaurus is a member of the family Dilophosauridae along with Dracovenator, a group placed between the Coelophysidae and later theropods. Dilophosaurus would have been active and bipedal, and may have hunted large animals; it could also have fed on smaller animals and fish. Due to the limited range of movement and shortness of the fore limbs, the mouth may instead have made first contact with prey. The function of the crests is unknown; they were too weak for battle, but may have been used in visual display, such as species recognition and sexual selection. It may have grown rapidly, attaining a growth rate of 30 to 35 kg (66 to 77 lb) per year early in life. The holotype specimen had multiple paleopathologies, including healed injuries and signs of a developmental anomaly. Dilophosaurus is known from the Kayenta Formation, and lived alongside dinosaurs such as Megapnosaurus and Sarahsaurus.

Dilophosaurus was featured in the novel Jurassic Park and its movie adaptation, wherein it was given the fictional abilities to spit venom and expand a neck frill, as well as being smaller than the real animal.

---

Kipo: HORIZON STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Kipo fired a wave of red and purple energy and it formed into the Ice Age lions from 340,000 to 11,000 years ago: The American Lions!

---

The American lion (Panthera atrox), also known as the "North American lion", or "American cave lion", is an extinct pantherine cat that lived in North America during the Pleistocene epoch and the early Holocene epoch, about 340,000 to 11,000 years ago. Its fossils have been excavated from Alaska to Mexico. Genetic analysis has shown that the American lion and the Late Pleistocene Eurasian cave lion (Panthera spelaea) are sister lineages. It was about 25% larger than the modern lion, making it one of the largest known felids.

---

Nelson: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMARASAURUS!

Nelson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod from 155 million years ago: Camerasaurus!

---

Camarasaurus (/ˌkæmərəˈsɔːrəs/ KAM-ər-ə-SAWR-əs) was a genus of quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaurs. It was the most common of the giant sauropods to be found in North America. Its fossil remains have been found in the Morrison Formation of Colorado and Utah, dating to the Late Jurassic epoch (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian stages), between 155 and 145 million years ago.

Camarasaurus presented a distinctive cranial profile of a blunt snout and an arched skull that was remarkably square. It likely travelled in herds, or at least in family groups.

The name means "chambered lizard", referring to the hollow chambers in its vertebrae (Greek καμαρα (kamara) meaning "vaulted chamber", or anything with an arched cover, and σαυρος (sauros) meaning "lizard").

---

Naruto: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: QUETZALCOATLUS!

Naruto fired a wave of wind and it formed into the largest flying reptile that ever lived from 68 million years ago: Quetzalcoatlus!

---

Quetzalcoatlus /kɛtsəlkoʊˈætləs/ is a pterosaur known from the Late Cretaceous of North America (Maastrichtian stage) and one of the biggest known flying animals of all time. It is a member of the family Azhdarchidae, a family of advanced toothless pterosaurs with unusually long, stiffened necks. Its name comes from the Aztec feathered serpent god, Quetzalcoatl. The type and only species is Q. northropi.

---

Hinata: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYRHINOSAURUS!

Hinata fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Pachyrhinosaurus!

---

Pachyrhinosaurus (meaning in Greek "thick-nosed lizard", from Παχυ (pachy), thick; ρινό (rinó), nose; and σαυρος (sauros), lizard) is an extinct genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous period of North America. The first examples were discovered by Charles M. Sternberg in Alberta, Canada, in 1946, and named in 1950. Over a dozen partial skulls and a large assortment of other fossils from various species have been found in Alberta and Alaska. A great number were not available for study until the 1980s, resulting in a relatively recent increase of interest in Pachyrhinosaurus.

Three species have been identified. P. lakustai, from the Wapiti Formation, the bonebed horizon of which is roughly equivalent age to the upper Bearpaw and lower Horseshoe Canyon Formations, is known to have existed from about 73.5-72.5 million years ago. P. canadensis is younger, known from the lower Horseshoe Canyon Formation, about 71.5-71 Ma ago and the St. Mary River Formation. Fossils of the youngest species, P. perotorum, have been recovered from the Prince Creek Formation of Alaska, and date to 70-69 Ma ago. The presence of three known species makes this genus the most speciose among the centrosaurines.

---

Kiba: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: POSTOSUCHUS!

Kiba fired a wave of earth and it formed into the rauisuchid from 221 million years ago: Postosuchus!

---

Postosuchus, meaning "Crocodile from Post", is an extinct genus of rauisuchid reptiles comprising two species, P. kirkpatricki and P. alisonae, that lived in what is now North America during the Late Triassic. Postosuchus is a member of the clade Pseudosuchia, the lineage of archosaurs that includes modern crocodilians (the other main group of archosaurs is Avemetatarsalia, the lineage that includes non-avian dinosaurs and their descendants, birds). Its name refers to Post Quarry, a place in Texas where many fossils of the type species, P. kirkpatricki, were found. It was one of the apex predators of its area during the Triassic, larger than the small dinosaur predators of its time (such as Coelophysis). It was a hunter which probably preyed on large large bulky herbivores like dicynodonts and many other creatures smaller than itself (such as early dinosaurs).

The skeleton of Postosuchus is large and robust with a deep skull and a long tail. The total body length is about 4 to 5 metres (13 to 16 ft). The extreme shortness of the forelimbs relative to the hind limbs, the very small hands, and measurements of the vertebrae suggest that Postosuchus may have been committed to bipedal locomotion.

---

Rock Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MOSCHOPS!

Rock Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 265 million years ago: Moschops!

---

Moschops (Greek for "calf face") is an extinct genus of therapsids that lived in the Guadalupian epoch, around 265-260 million years ago. They were heavily built plant eaters, and they may have lived partly in water, as hippopotamuses do. They had short, thick heads

and might have competed by head-butting each other. Their elbow joints allowed them to walk with a more mammal-like gait rather than crawling. Their remains were found in the Karoo region of South Africa, belonging to the Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone. Therapsids, such as Moschops, are synapsids, the dominant land animals in the Permian period, which ended 252 million years ago.

---

Tenten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANKYLOSAURUS!

Tenten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Ankylosaurus!

---

Ankylosaurus is a genus of armored dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in geological formations dating to the very end of the Cretaceous Period, about 68-66 million years ago, in western North America, making it among the last of the non-avian dinosaurs. It was named by Barnum Brown in 1908; the only species in the genus is A. magniventris. The genus name means "fused lizard", and the specific name means "great belly". A handful of specimens have been excavated to date, but a complete skeleton has not been discovered. Though other members of Ankylosauria are represented by more extensive fossil material, Ankylosaurus is often considered the archetypal member of its group, despite having some unusual features.

Possibly the largest-known ankylosaurid, Ankylosaurus is estimated to have been between 6 and 8 meters (20 and 26 ft) long and to have weighed between 4.8 and 8 metric tons (5.3 and 8.8 short tons). It was quadrupedal, with a broad, robust body. It had a wide, low skull, with two horns pointing backward from the back of the head, and two horns below these that pointed backward and down. Unlike other ankylosaurs, its nostrils faced sideways rather than towards the front. The front part of the jaws was covered in a beak, with rows of small, leaf-shaped teeth farther behind it. It was covered in armor plates, or osteoderms, with bony half-rings covering the neck, and had a large club on the end of its tail. Bones in the skull and other parts of the body were fused, increasing their

strength, and this feature is the source of the genus name.

Ankylosaurus is a member of the family Ankylosauridae, and its closest relatives appear to be Anodontosaurus and Euoplocephalus. Ankylosaurus is thought to have been a slow-moving animal, able to make quick movements when necessary. Its broad muzzle indicates it was a non-selective browser. Sinuses and nasal chambers in the snout may have been for heat and water balance or may have played a role in vocalization. The tail club is thought to have been used in defense against predators or in intraspecific combat. Ankylosaurus has been found in the Hell Creek, Lance, Scollard, Frenchman, and Ferris formations, but appears to have been rare in its environment. Although it lived alongside a nodosaurid ankylosaur, their ranges and ecological niches do not appear to have overlapped, and Ankylosaurus may have inhabited upland areas. Ankylosaurus also lived alongside dinosaurs such as Tyrannosaurus, Triceratops, and Edmontosaurus.

---

Neji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GASTONIA!

Neji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the armored dinosaur from 139 million years ago: Gastonia!

---

Gastonia is a genus of herbivorous ankylosaurian dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of North America, around 125 million years ago. It is often considered a nodosaurid closely related to Polacanthus. Gastonia has a sacral shield and large shoulder spikes.

---

Ino: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MASSOSPONDYLUS!

Ino fired a wave of fire and it formed into the sauropodomorph dinosaur from 200 million years ago: Massospondylus!

---

Massospondylus (/ˌmæsoʊˈspɒndɪləs/ mas-oh-SPON-di-ləs; from

Greek, μάσσων (massōn, "longer") and σπόνδυλος (spondylos, "vertebra")) is a genus of sauropodomorph dinosaur from the Early Jurassic Period (Hettangian to Pliensbachian ages, ca. 200-183 million years ago). It was described by Sir Richard Owen in 1854 from remains discovered in South Africa, and is thus one of the first dinosaurs to have been named. Fossils have since been found at other locations in South Africa, Lesotho, and Zimbabwe. Material from Arizona's Kayenta Formation, India, and Argentina has been assigned to this genus at various times, but the Arizonan and Argentinian material are now assigned to other genera.

The type species is M. carinatus; seven other species have been named during the past 150 years, but only M. kaalae among these is still considered valid. Early sauropodomorphs systematics have undergone numerous revisions during the last several years, and many scientists disagree where exactly Massospondylus lies on the dinosaur evolutionary tree. The family name Massospondylidae was once coined for the genus, but because knowledge of early sauropodomorph relationships is in a state of flux, it is unclear which other dinosaurs-if any-belong in a natural grouping of massospondylids; several 2007 papers support the family's validity.

Although Massospondylus was long depicted as quadrupedal, a 2007 study found it to be bipedal. It was probably a plant eater (herbivore), although it is speculated that the early sauropodomorphs may have been omnivorous. This animal, which was 4-6 metres (13-20 ft) long, had a long neck and tail, with a small head and slender body. On each of its forefeet, it bore a sharp thumb claw that was used in defense or feeding. Recent studies indicate that Massospondylus grew steadily throughout its lifespan, possessed air sacs similar to those of birds, and may have cared for its young.

---

Haku: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN MASTODON!

Haku fired a wave of ice and it formed into the ancestral elephant of the Great Ice Age from 5.3 million to 10,000 years ago: The American Mastodon!

---

A mastodon (Greek: μαστός "breast" and ὀδούς, "tooth") is any proboscidean belonging to the extinct genus Mammut (family Mammutidae) that inhabited North and Central America during the late Miocene or late Pliocene up to their extinction at the end of the Pleistocene 10,000 to 11,000 years ago. Mastodons lived in herds and were predominantly forest-dwelling animals that lived on a mixed diet obtained by browsing and grazing, somewhat similar to their distant relatives, modern elephants, but probably with greater emphasis on browsing.

M. americanum, the American mastodon, and M. pacificus, the Pacific mastodon, are the youngest and best-known species of the genus. Mastodons disappeared from North America as part of a mass extinction of most of the Pleistocene megafauna, widely believed to have been caused by overexploitation by Clovis hunters.

---

Sasuke: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COMPSOGNATHUS!

Sasuke fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the fast carnivore from 150.8 million years ago: Compsognathus!

---

Compsognathus (/kɒmp'sɒgnəθəs/; Greek kompsos/κομψός; "elegant", "refined" or "dainty", and gnathos/γνάθος; "jaw") is a genus of small, bipedal, carnivorous theropod dinosaur. Members of its single species Compsognathus longipes could grow to around the size of a turkey. They lived about 150 million years ago, during the Tithonian age of the late Jurassic period, in what is now Europe. Paleontologists have found two well-preserved fossils, one in Germany in the 1850s and the second in France more than a century later. Today, C. longipes is the only recognized species, although the larger specimen discovered in France in the 1970s was once thought to belong to a separate species and named C. corallestris.

Many presentations still describe Compsognathus as "chicken-sized" dinosaurs because of the size of the German specimen,

which is now believed to be a juvenile. Compsognathus longipes is one of the few dinosaur species whose diet is known with certainty: the remains of small, agile lizards are preserved in the bellies of both specimens. Teeth discovered in Portugal may be further fossil remains of the genus.

Although not recognized as such at the time of its discovery, Compsognathus is the first theropod dinosaur known from a reasonably complete fossil skeleton. Until the 1990s, it was the smallest-known non-avialan dinosaur, with the preceding centuries incorrectly labelling them as the closest relative of Archaeopteryx.

---

Sakura Haruno: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TITANOSAURUS!

Sakura fired a wave of earth and it formed into the huge sauropod from 70 million years ago: Titanosaurus!

---

Titanosaurus (meaning 'titanic lizard' - named after the mythological Titans, deities of Ancient Greece) is a dubious genus of sauropod dinosaurs, first described by Lydekker in 1877. It is known from the Maastrichtian (Upper Cretaceous) Lameta Formation of India.

---

Fu: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOSCORPIO!

Fu fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Silurian early scorpions from over 423 million years ago: Brontoscorpio!

---

Brontoscorpio anglicus is a species of fossil scorpion. Its remains were discovered in Upper Silurian-aged sandstone from Trimpley, Worcestershire, and the species was described on the basis of an incomplete single free finger of a pedipalp, almost 10 centimetres (3.9 in) long. The complete animal is estimated to have been at least 90 centimetres (35 in) long.

The remains were found in terrestrial sediments, but it is believed, that due to its size, Brontoscorpio had to enter the water to molt. Possibly it lived a semi or fully aquatic life.

Shino: ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: ARTHROPLEURA!

Shino fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Carboniferous Trilobite from 345 million years ago: Arthropleura!

Arthropleura (Greek for jointed ribs) is a genus of extinct millipede arthropods that lived in what is now northeastern North America and Scotland around 345 to 295 million years ago, from the Viséan stage of the lower Carboniferous Period to the Asselian stage of the lower Permian Period. The larger species of the genus are the largest known land invertebrates of all time, and would have had few, if any, predators.

Zabuza: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SARCOSUCHUS!

Zabuza fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest crocodilian dinosaur ever known from 133 million years ago: Sarcosuchus!

Sarcosuchus (/ˌsɑːrkoʊ'suːkəs/; meaning "flesh crocodile") is an extinct genus of crocodyliform and distant relative of living crocodylians that lived during the Early Cretaceous, from the late Hauterivian to the early Albian, 133 to 112 million years ago of what is now Africa and South America. It was one of the largest crocodile-line reptiles, reaching an average estimate of 9 m (30 ft) and 3.5 metric tons (3.9 short tons), but estimated to grow up to 9.5 m (31 ft) in body length and weigh up to 4.3 metric tons (4.7 short tons). It is known from two species, S. imperator from the early Albian Elrhaz Formation of Niger and S. hartti from the Late Hauterivian of northeastern Brazil, other material is known from Morocco and

Tunisia and possibly Libya and Mali.

The first remains were discovered during several expeditions led by the French paleontologist Albert-Félix de Lapparent, spanning from 1946 to 1959, in the Sahara. These remains were fragments of the skull, vertebrae, teeth, and scutes. In 1964, an almost complete skull was found in Niger by the French CEA, but it was not until 1997 and 2000 that most of its anatomy became known to science, when an expedition led by the American paleontologist Paul Sereno discovered six new specimens, including one with about half the skeleton intact and most of the spine.

---

Kabuto: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Kabuto fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of beautiful hadrosaurs from 76.5 million years ago: Parasaurolophus!

---

Parasaurolophus (/ˌpærəsɔːˈrɒləfəs, -ˌsɔːrəˈloʊfəs/; meaning "near crested lizard" in reference to Saurolophus) is a genus of herbivorous ornithopod dinosaur that lived in what is now North America and possibly Asia during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 76.5-73 million years ago. It was an herbivore that walked both as a biped and as a quadruped. Three species are universally recognized: P. walkeri (the type species), P. tubicen, and the short-crested P. cyrtocristatus. Additionally, a fourth species, P. jiayensis, has been proposed, although it is more commonly placed in the separate genus Charonosaurus. Remains are known from Alberta (Canada), New Mexico and Utah (United States), and possibly Heilongjiang, (China). The genus was first described in 1922 by William Parks from a skull and partial skeleton found in Alberta.

Parasaurolophus was a hadrosaurid, part of a diverse family of Cretaceous dinosaurs known for their range of bizarre head adornments. This genus is known for its large, elaborate cranial crest, which at its largest forms a long curved tube projecting upwards and back from the skull. Charonosaurus from China, which may have been its closest relative, had a similar skull and potentially

a similar crest. Visual recognition of both species and sex, acoustic resonance, and thermoregulation have been proposed as functional explanations for the crest. It is one of the rarer hadrosaurids, known from only a handful of good specimens.

---

Finn: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: LAMBEOSAURUS!

Finn fired a wave of water and it formed into a heard of hadrosaurs from 76 million years ago: Lambeosaurus!

Lambeosaurus (/ˌlæmbioʊˈsɔːrəs/ LAM-bee-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "Lambe's lizard") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur that lived about 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous period (Campanian stage) of North America. This bipedal/quadrupedal, herbivorous dinosaur is known for its distinctive hollow cranial crest, which in the best-known species resembled a hatchet. Several possible species have been named, from Canada, the United States, and Mexico, but only the two Canadian species are currently recognized as valid.

Material relevant to the genus was first named by Lawrence Lambe in 1902. Over twenty years later, the modern name was coined in 1923 by William Parks, in honour of Lambe, based on better preserved specimens. The genus has a complicated taxonomic history, in part because small-bodied crested hadrosaurids now recognized as juveniles were once thought to belong to their own genera and species. Currently, the various skulls assigned to the type species L. lambei are interpreted as showing age differences and sexual dimorphism. Lambeosaurus was closely related to the better known Corythosaurus, which is found in slightly older rocks, as well as the less well-known genera Hypacrosaurus and Olorotitan. All had unusual crests, which are now generally assumed to have served social functions like noisemaking and recognition.

---

Jake the Dog: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TSINTAOSAURUS!

Jake fired a wave of water and it formed into a herd of hadrosaurs from 70 million years ago: Tsintaosaurus!

Tsintaosaurus (/tʃɪŋdaʊˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Qingdao lizard", after the old transliteration "Tsingtao") is a genus of hadrosaurid dinosaur from China. It was about 8.3 metres (27 ft) long and weighed 2.5 tonnes. The type species is Tsintaosaurus spinorhinus, first described by Chinese paleontologist C. C. Young in 1958.

A hadrosaur, Tsintaosaurus had a characteristic 'duck bill' snout and a battery of powerful teeth which it used to chew vegetation. It usually walked on all fours, but could rear up on its hind legs to scout for predators and flee when it spotted one. Like other hadrosaurs, Tsintaosaurus probably lived in herds.

Flame Princess: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CARCHARODONTOSAURUS!

Flame Princess fired a wave of fire and it formed into theropod from 100 million years ago: Carcharodontosaurus!

Carcharodontosaurus /ˌkɑːrkəroʊˌdɒntoʊˈsɔːrəs/ is a genus of carnivorous carcharodontosaurid dinosaurs that existed during the Cenomanian stage of the mid-Cretaceous Period in Northern Africa. It is currently known to include two species: C. saharicus and C. iguidensis, which are among the larger theropods, nearly as large as or even larger than Tyrannosaurus, Giganotosaurus, and Spinosaurus.

The genus Carcharodontosaurus is named after the shark genus Carcharodon, itself composed of the Greek karchar[os] (κάρχαρος, meaning "jagged" or "sharp") and odōn (ὀδών, "teeth"), and the suffix -saurus ("lizard").

Mario: (Italian Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: CORYTHOSAURUS!

Mario fired a wave of water and it formed into the hadrosaur from 77 million years ago: Corythosaurus!

Corythosaurus /ˌkɒrɪθoʊ'sɔːrəs/ is a genus of hadrosaurid "duck-billed" dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period, about 77-75.7 million years ago. It lived in what is now North America. Its name means "helmet lizard", derived from Greek κόρυς. It was named and described in 1914 by Barnum Brown. Corythosaurus is now thought to be a lambeosaurine, related to Nipponosaurus, Velafrons, Hypacrosaurus, and Olorotitan. Corythosaurus has an estimated length of 9 metres (30 ft), and has a skull, including the crest, that is 70.8 centimetres (27.9 in; 2.32 ft) tall.

Corythosaurus is known from many complete specimens, including the nearly complete holotype found by Brown in 1911. The holotype skeleton is only missing the last section of the tail, and part of the forelimbs, but was preserved with impressions of polygonal scales. Corythosaurus is known from many skulls with tall crests. The crests resemble the crests of the cassowary and a Corinthian helmet. The most likely function of the crest is thought to be vocalization. As in a trombone, sound waves would travel through many chambers in the crest, and then get amplified when Corythosaurus exhaled. A Corythosaurus specimen has been preserved with its last meal in its chest cavity. Inside the cavity were remains of conifer needles, seeds, twigs, and fruits: Corythosaurus probably fed on all of these.

The two species of Corythosaurus are both present in slightly different levels of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Both still co-existed with theropods and other ornithischians, like Daspletosaurus, Brachylophosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Scolosaurus, and Chasmosaurus.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) ARTHROPOD STYLE NINJA ART: MEGANEURA!

Luigi fired a wave of energy and it formed into a swarm of the Carboniferous dragonflies from 305 million years ago: Meganeura!

---

Meganeura is a genus of extinct insects from the Carboniferous period (approximately 300 million years ago), which resembled and are related to the present-day dragonflies. With wingspans ranging from 65 cm (25.6 in) to over 70 cm (28 in), M. monyi is one of the largest-known flying insect species. Meganeura were predatory, with their diet mainly consisting of other insects.

Wing venation of Meganeura monyi, redrawn after Brongniart (1893, Pl. XLI)

Fossils were discovered in the French Stephanian Coal Measures of Commentry in 1880. In 1885, French paleontologist Charles Brongniart described and named the fossil "Meganeura" (large-nerved), which refers to the network of veins on the insect's wings. Another fine fossil specimen was found in 1979 at Bolsover in Derbyshire. The holotype is housed in the National Museum of Natural History, in Paris.

---

Mei Terumi: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: MEGALODON!

Mei fired a wave of water and it formed into the largest and most meanest shark ever to swim the ocean and the ancestor of the Great White Shark from 23 million years ago.

---

Megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), meaning "big tooth", is an extinct species of shark that lived approximately 23 to 3.6 million years ago (mya), during the Early Miocene to the Pliocene. It was formerly thought to be a member of the family Lamnidae and a close relative of the great white shark (Carcharodon carcharias). However, it is now classified into the extinct family Otodontidae, which diverged from the great white shark during the Early Cretaceous. Its genus placement is still debated, authors placing it in either Carcharocles, Megaselachus, Otodus, or Procarcharodon. This is because transitional fossils have been found showing that Megalodon is the final chronospecies of a lineage of giant sharks originally of the genus Otodus which evolved during the Paleocene.

While regarded as one of the largest and most powerful predators to have ever lived, megalodon is known from fragmentary remains, and its appearance and maximum size are uncertain. Scientists differ on whether it would have more closely resembled a stockier version of the great white shark, the basking shark (Cetorhinus maximus) or the sand tiger shark (Carcharias taurus). Most estimates of megalodon's size extrapolate from teeth; with maximum length estimates up to 18 meters (59 ft) and average length estimates of 10.5 meters (34 ft). Estimates suggest their large jaws could exert a bite force of up to 110,000 to 180,000 newtons (25,000 to 40,000 lbf). Their teeth were thick and robust, built for grabbing prey and breaking bone.

Megalodon probably had a major impact on the structure of marine communities. The fossil record indicates that it had a cosmopolitan distribution. It probably targeted large prey, such as whales, seals and sea turtles. Juveniles inhabited warm coastal waters and fed on fish and small whales. Unlike the great white, which attacks prey from the soft underside, megalodon probably used its strong jaws to break through the chest cavity and puncture the heart and lungs of its prey.

The animal faced competition from whale-eating cetaceans, such as Livyatan and other macroraptorial sperm whales and possibly smaller ancestral killer whales. As the shark preferred warmer waters, it is thought that oceanic cooling associated with the onset of the ice ages, coupled with the lowering of sea levels and resulting loss of suitable nursery areas, may have also contributed to its decline. A reduction in the diversity of baleen whales and a shift in their distribution toward polar regions may have reduced megalodon's primary food source. A 2019 study reviewed newer evidence suggesting that competition from the modern great white shark may have also contributed to the extinction of megalodon, coupled with range fragmentation resulting in a gradual, asynchronous extinction as a result of cooling oceans around 3.6-4 million years ago, far earlier than previously assumed. The extinction of the shark appeared to affect other animals; for example, the size of baleen whales increased significantly after the shark had disappeared.

---

Carol: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STEGOSAURUS!

Carol fired a wave of Earth and it formed into the awesome dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Stegosaurus!

---

Stegosaurus (/ˌstɛɡəˈsɔːrəs/), from Greek stegos (στέγος), which means roof, and sauros (σαῦρος), which means lizard, is a genus of herbivorous thyreophoran dinosaur. Fossils of this genus date to the Late Jurassic period, where they are found in Kimmeridgian to early Tithonian aged strata, between 155 and 150 million years ago, in the western United States and Portugal. Of the species that have been classified in the upper Morrison Formation of the western US, only three are universally recognized; S. stenops, S. ungulatus and S. sulcatus. The remains of over 80 individual animals of this genus have been found. Stegosaurus would have lived alongside dinosaurs such as Apatosaurus, Diplodocus, Brachiosaurus, Allosaurus, and Ceratosaurus; the latter two may have preyed on it.

These were large, heavily built, herbivorous quadrupeds with rounded backs, short fore limbs, long hind limbs, and tails held high in the air. Due to their distinctive combination of broad, upright plates and tail tipped with spikes, Stegosaurus is one of the most recognizable kinds of dinosaurs. The function of this array of plates and spikes has been the subject of much speculation among scientists. Today, it is generally agreed that their spiked tails were most likely used for defense against predators, while their plates may have been used primarily for display, and secondarily for thermoregulatory functions. Stegosaurus had a relatively low brain-to-body mass ratio. It had a short neck and a small head, meaning it most likely ate low-lying bushes and shrubs. One species, Stegosaurus ungulatus, is the largest known of all the stegosaurians (bigger than related dinosaurs such as Kentrosaurus and Huayangosaurus).

Stegosaurus remains were first identified during the "Bone Wars" by

Othniel Charles Marsh at Dinosaur Ridge National Landmark. The first known skeletons were fragmentary and the bones were scattered, and it would be many years before the true appearance of these animals, including their posture and plate arrangement, became well understood. Despite its popularity in books and film, mounted skeletons of Stegosaurus did not become a staple of major natural history museums until the mid-20th century, and many museums have had to assemble composite displays from several different specimens due to a lack of complete skeletons. Stegosaurus is one of the better-known dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

---

Beast Boy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TRICERATOPS!

Beast Boy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the fierce dinosaur from 68 million years ago: Triceratops!

---

Triceratops is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that first appeared during the late Maastrichtian stage of the late Cretaceous period, about 68 million years ago (mya) in what is now North America. It is one of the last known non-avian dinosaur genera, and became extinct in the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event 66 million years ago. The name Triceratops, which literally means "three-horned face", is derived from the Ancient Greek words τρί- (tri-) meaning "three", κέρας (kéras) meaning "horn", and ὤψ (ōps) meaning "face".

Triceratops has been documented by numerous remains collected since the genus was first described in 1889 by Othniel Charles Marsh. Specimens representing life stages from hatchling to adult have been found. As the archetypal ceratopsid, Triceratops is one of the most popular dinosaurs, and has been featured in film, postal stamps, and many other types of media.

Bearing a large bony frill and three horns on the skull, and its large four-legged body possessing similarities with the modern rhinoceros, Triceratops is one of the most recognizable of all dinosaurs and the best-known ceratopsid. It was also one of the largest, up to 9 meters (29.5 ft) long and 12 metric tons (13 short tons) in weight. It shared the landscape with and was probably preyed upon by Tyrannosaurus, though it is less certain that the two did battle in the fanciful manner often depicted in museum displays and popular images. The functions of the frills and three distinctive facial horns on its head have long inspired debate. Traditionally, these have been viewed as defensive weapons against predators. More recent interpretations find it probable that these features were primarily used in species identification, courtship and dominance display, much like the antlers and horns of modern ungulates.

Triceratops was traditionally placed within the "short-frilled" ceratopsids but modern cladistic studies show it to be a member of the Chasmosaurinae which usually have long frills. Two species, T. horridus and T. prorsus, are considered valid today, from the seventeen species that have ever been named. Research published in 2010 concluded that the contemporaneous Torosaurus, a ceratopsid long regarded as a separate genus, represents Triceratops in its mature form. This view was immediately disputed with examination of more fossil evidence needed to settle the debate.

---

Linka: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TOROSAURUS!

Linka fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Torosaurus!

---

Torosaurus ("perforated lizard", in reference to the large openings in its frill) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsid dinosaur that lived during the late Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous period, between 68 and 66 million years ago, though it is possible that the species range might extend to as far as 69 million years ago. Fossils have been discovered across the Western Interior of North America, from Saskatchewan to southern Texas.

Torosaurus possessed one of the largest skulls of any known land animal. The frilled skull reached up to 2.77 metres (9.1 ft) in length. From head to tail, Torosaurus is thought to have measured about 8 to 9 m (26 to 30 ft) long and weighed four to six tonnes. Torosaurus is distinguished from the contemporary Triceratops by an elongate frill with large openings (fenestrae), long squamosal bones of the frill with a trough on their upper surface, and the presence of five or more pairs of hornlets (epoccipitals) on the back of the frill. Torosaurus also lacked the long nose horn seen in Triceratops prorsus, and instead resembled the earlier and more basal Triceratops horridus in having a short nose horn. Three species have been named, Torosaurus latus, T. gladius and T. utahensis. T. gladius is no longer considered a valid species, however.

In 2010, the validity of Torosaurus was disputed. A study of fossil bone histology combined with an investigation of frill shape concluded that Torosaurus probably represented the mature form of Triceratops, with the bones of typical Triceratops specimens still immature and showing signs of a first development of distinct Torosaurus frill holes. During maturation, the skull frill would have been greatly lengthened and holes would have appeared in it. In 2011, 2012 and 2013 however, studies of external features of known specimens have claimed that morphological differences between the two genera preclude their synonymy. The main problems are a lack of good transitional forms, the apparent existence of authentic Torosaurus subadults, different skull proportions independent of maturation and the assertion that hole formation at an adult stage is not part of a normal ceratopsian maturation sequence.

---

Paula: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NASUTOCERATOPS!

Paula fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.9 million years ago: Nasutoceratops!

---

Nasutoceratops is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur. It is a basal centrosaurine which lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (late Campanian, about 76.0-75.5 Ma). Fossils have been found in southern Utah, United States. Nasutoceratops was a large, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore with a short snout and unique rounded horns above its eyes that have been likened to those of modern cattle. Extending almost to the tip of its snout, these horns are the longest of all the members of the centrosaurine subfamily. The presence of pneumatic elements in the nasal bones of Nasutoceratops are a unique trait and are unknown in any other ceratopsid. Nasutoceratops, Diabloceratops, and Machairoceratops are the only three centrosaurine dinosaurs from the American southwest.

Margo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CENTROSAURUS!

Margo fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Centrosaurus!

Centrosaurus (/ˌsɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ SEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaurs from the Late Cretaceous of Canada. Their remains have been found in the Dinosaur Park Formation, dating from 76.5 to 75.5 million years ago.

Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: STYRACOSAURUS!

Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 75.5 million years ago: Styracosaurus!

Styracosaurus (/stɪˌrækəˈsɔːrəs/ sti-RAK-ə-SOR-əs; meaning "spiked lizard" from the Ancient Greek styrax/στύραξ "spike at the butt-end of a spear-shaft" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of herbivorous ceratopsian dinosaur from the Cretaceous Period (Campanian stage), about 75.5 to 75 million years ago. It had four to six long parietal spikes extending from its neck frill, a smaller jugal horn on each of its cheeks, and a single horn protruding from its nose, which may have been up to 60 centimetres (2 feet) long and 15 centimetres (6 inches) wide. The function or functions of the horns and frills have been debated for many years.

Styracosaurus was a relatively large dinosaur, reaching lengths of 5.5 metres (18 feet) and weighing nearly 3 tonnes. It stood about 1.8 meters (5.9 feet) tall. Styracosaurus possessed four short legs and a bulky body. Its tail was rather short. The skull had a beak and shearing cheek teeth arranged in continuous dental batteries, suggesting that the animal sliced up plants. Like other ceratopsians, this dinosaur may have been a herd animal, travelling in large groups, as suggested by bonebeds.

Named by Lawrence Lambe in 1913, Styracosaurus is a member of the Centrosaurinae. One species, S. albertensis, is currently assigned to Styracosaurus. Another species, S. ovatus, named in 1930 by Charles Gilmore was reassigned to a new genus, Rubeosaurus, by Andrew McDonald and Jack Horner in 2010.

---

She-Hulk: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

She-Hulk fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Pachycephalosaurus!

---

Pachycephalosaurus (/ˌpækɪˌsɛfələˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "thick-headed lizard," from Greek pachys-/παχύς- "thick", kephale/κεφαλή "head" and sauros/σαῦρος "lizard") is a genus of pachycephalosaurid dinosaurs. The type species, P. wyomingensis, is the only known species. It lived during the Late Cretaceous Period (Maastrichtian stage) of what is now North America. Remains have been excavated in Montana, South Dakota, Wyoming and Alberta. It was a herbivorous creature which is primarily known from a single skull and a few extremely thick skull roofs, though more complete fossils have been found in recent years. Pachycephalosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event. Another dinosaur, Tylosteus of western North America, has been synonymized with Pachycephalosaurus, as have the genera Stygimoloch and Dracorex in recent studies.

Like other pachycephalosaurids, Pachycephalosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with an extremely thick skull roof. It possessed long hindlimbs and small forelimbs. Pachycephalosaurus is the largest-known pachycephalosaur. The thick skull domes of Pachycephalosaurus and related genera gave rise to the hypothesis that pachycephalosaurs used their skulls in intra-species combat. This hypothesis has been disputed in recent years.

---

Pinkie Pie: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PRENOCEPHALE!

Pinkie Pie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ramming dinosaur from 80 million years ago: Prenocephale!

---

Prenocephale was a small pachycephalosaurid dinosaur genus from the Late Cretaceous (Campanian) of Mongolia and was similar in many ways to its close relative, Homalocephale, which may simply represent Prenocephale juveniles.

---

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: PLATEOSAURUS!

Rarity fired a wave of crystal and it formed into the protosauropod from 214 million years ago: Plateosaurus!

---

Plateosaurus (probably meaning "broad lizard", often mistranslated as "flat lizard") is a genus of plateosaurid dinosaur that lived during the Late Triassic period, around 214 to 204 million years ago, in what is now Central and Northern Europe and Greenland, North America. Plateosaurus is a basal (early) sauropodomorph dinosaur, a so-called "prosauropod". As of 2011, two species are recognised: the type species P. engelhardti from the late Norian and Rhaetian, and the slightly earlier P. gracilis from the lower Norian. However, others have been assigned in the past, and there is no broad consensus on the species taxonomy of plateosaurid dinosaurs. Similarly, there are a plethora of synonyms (invalid duplicate names) at the genus level.

Discovered in 1834 by Johann Friedrich Engelhardt and described three years later by Hermann von Meyer, Plateosaurus was the fifth named dinosaur genus that is still considered valid. Although it had been described before Richard Owen formally named Dinosauria in 1842, it was not one of the three genera used by Owen to define the group, because at the time, it was poorly known and difficult to identify as a dinosaur. It is now among the dinosaurs best known to science: over 100 skeletons have been found, some of them nearly complete. The abundance of its fossils in Swabia, Germany, has led to the nickname Schwäbischer Lindwurm (Swabian lindworm).

Plateosaurus was a bipedal herbivore with a small skull on a long, flexible neck, sharp but plump plant-crushing teeth, powerful hind limbs, short but muscular arms and grasping hands with large claws on three fingers, possibly used for defence and feeding. Unusually for a dinosaur, Plateosaurus showed strong developmental plasticity: instead of having a fairly uniform adult size, fully grown individuals were between 4.8 and 10 metres (16 and 33 ft) long and weighed between 600 and 4,000 kilograms (1,300 and 8,800 lb). Commonly, the animals lived for at least 12 to 20 years, but the maximum life span is not known.

Despite the great quantity and excellent quality of the fossil material, Plateosaurus was for a long time one of the most misunderstood dinosaurs. Some researchers proposed theories that were later shown to conflict with geological and palaeontological evidence, but have become the paradigm of public opinion. Since 1980 the taxonomy (relationships), taphonomy (how the animals became embedded and fossilised), biomechanics (how their skeletons worked), and palaeobiology (life circumstances) of Plateosaurus have been re-studied in detail, altering the interpretation of the animal's biology, posture and behaviour.

---

Zuko: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: TUOJIANGOSAURUS!

Zuko fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 160 million years ago: Tuojiangosaurus!

---

Tuojiangosaurus (meaning "Tuo River lizard") is a genus of herbivorous stegosaurid dinosaur from the Late Jurassic Period, recovered from the Upper Shaximiao Formation of what is now Sichuan Province in China.

---

Azula: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: KENTROSAURUS!

Azula fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the stegosaur from 152 million years ago: Kentrosaurus!

---

Kentrosaurus (/ˌkɛntroʊˈsɔːrəs/ KEN-tro-SAWR-əs) is a genus of stegosaurian dinosaur from the Late Jurassic of Tanzania. The type species is K. aethiopicus, named and described by German palaeontologist Edwin Hennig in 1915. Often thought to be a "primitive" member of the Stegosauria, several recent cladistic analyses find it as more derived than many other stegosaurs, and a close relative of Stegosaurus from the North American Morrison Formation within the Stegosauridae.

Fossils of K. aethiopicus have been found only in the Tendaguru Formation, dated to the late Kimmeridgian and early Tithonian ages, about 152 million years ago. Hundreds of bones were unearthed by German expeditions to German East Africa between 1909 and 1912. Although no complete skeletons are known, the remains provided a nearly complete picture of the build of the animal.

Kentrosaurus generally measured around 4.5 metres (15 ft) in length as an adult, and weighed about one tonne (1.1 tons). It walked on all fours with straight hindlimbs. It had a small, elongated head with a beak used to bite off plant material that would be digested in a large gut. It had a, probably double, row of small plates running down its neck and back. These plates gradually merged into spikes on the hip and tail. The longest spikes were on the tail end and were used to actively defend the animal. There also was a long spike on each shoulder. The thigh bones come in two different types, suggesting that one sex was larger and more stout than the other.

---

Volcana: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: MIRAGAIA!

Volcana fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Stegosaur from 150 million years ago: Miragaia!

---

Miragaia (named after Miragaia, the parish in Portugal and geologic unit where its remains were found) is a long-necked stegosaurid dinosaur. Its fossils have been found in Upper Jurassic rocks in Portugal. Miragaia has the longest neck known for any stegosaurian, which included at least seventeen vertebrae.

---

Meowth: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BRONTOTHERIUM!

Meowth fired a wave of earth and it formed into the early ancestors of the Rhinoceros from 38 million years ago: Brontotherium!

---

Megacerops ("large-horned face", from méga- "large" + kéras "horn" + ōps "face") is an extinct genus of the prehistoric odd-toed ungulate (hoofed mammal) family Brontotheriidae, an extinct group of rhinoceros-like browsers related to horses. It was endemic to North America during the Late Eocene epoch (38-33.9 mya), existing for approximately 4.1 million years.

---

Jessie (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ANDREWSARCHUS!

Jessie fired a wave of earth and it formed into the first wild boar from 43 million years ago: Andrewsarchus!

---

Andrewsarchus (/ˌændruːˈsɑːrkəs/) is an extinct genus of mammal that lived during the middle Eocene epoch in what is now Inner Mongolia, China. Only one species is usually recognized, A. mongoliensis, known from a single skull of great size discovered in 1923 during the expeditions to central Asia by the American Museum of Natural History (AMNH). Generally classified as a mesonychid since its original description, most recent studies classify it as an artiodactyl, in one study specifically, as a member of the clade Cetancodontamorpha, closely related to entelodonts, hippos and whales.

---

James (Pokemon): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LYSTROSAURUS!

James fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 255 million years ago: Lystrosaurus!

---

Lystrosaurus (/ˌlɪstroʊˈsɔːrəs/; 'shovel lizard'; proper Greek is λίστρον lístron 'tool for leveling or smoothing, shovel, spade, hoe') was a herbivorous genus of dicynodont therapsids from the late Permian and Early Triassic epochs (around 250 million years ago). It lived in what is now Antarctica, India, China, Mongolia, European Russia and South Africa. Four to six species are currently recognized, although from the 1930s to 1970s the number of species was thought to be much higher. They ranged in size from that of a small dog to 2.5 meters long.

Being a dicynodont, Lystrosaurus had only two teeth (a pair of tusk-like canines), and is thought to have had a horny beak that was used for biting off pieces of vegetation. Lystrosaurus was a heavily built, herbivorous animal, approximately the size of a pig. The structure of its shoulders and hip joints suggests that Lystrosaurus moved with a semi-sprawling gait. The forelimbs were even more robust than the hindlimbs, and the animal is thought to have been a powerful digger that nested in burrows.

Lystrosaurus survived the Permian-Triassic extinction, 252 million years ago. In the Early Triassic, they were by far the most common terrestrial vertebrates, accounting for as many as 95% of the total individuals in some fossil beds. Researchers have offered various hypotheses for why Lystrosaurus survived the extinction event and prospered in the early Triassic.

---

Star Butterfly: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINOTHERIUM!

Star fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever ancestors of the elephant from 24 million years ago: Deinotherium!

---

Deinotherium ("terrible beast" derived from the Ancient Greek δεινός, deinos meaning "terrible" and θηρίον, therion meaning "beast") was a large prehistoric relative of modern-day elephants that appeared in the Middle Miocene and survived until the Early Pleistocene. During that time, it changed very little. In life, it probably resembled modern elephants, except it had downward-curving tusks attached to the lower jaw.

---

Marco Diaz: WOOD STYLE NINJA ART: DINOFELIS!

Marco fired a wave of wood and it formed into the ancestor of the leopard from 5 million years ago: Dinofelis!

---

Dinofelis is a genus of extinct sabre-toothed cats belonging to the tribe Metailurini. They were widespread in Europe, Asia, Africa and North America at least 5 million to about 1.2 million years ago (Early Pliocene to Early Pleistocene). Fossils very similar to Dinofelis from Lothagam range back to the Late Miocene, some 8 million years ago.

---

Kitten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MACRAUCHENIA!

Kitten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ancestor of the llama from 7 million years ago: Macrauchenia!

* * *

Macrauchenia ("long llama", based on the now superseded Latin term for llamas, Auchenia, from Greek "big neck") was a large, long-necked and long-limbed, three-toed native South American mammal in the order Litopterna. The genus gives its name to its family, the Macraucheniidae or "robust litopterns". Like other litopterns, it is not closely related to any living mammal, being most closely related to the group containing horses, rhinos and tapirs (the Perissodactyla), from which litopterns diverged approximately 66 million years ago. The oldest fossils in the genus date to the late Miocene, around seven million years ago, and M. patachonica disappears from the fossil record during the late Pleistocene, around 20,000-10,000 years ago. M. patachonica is one of the last and best known member of the family and is known primarily from the Luján Formation in Argentina, but is known from localities across southern South America. Another genus of macraucheniid Xenorhinotherium was present in northeast Brazil and Venezuela during the Late Pleistocene. The type specimen was discovered by Charles Darwin during the voyage of the Beagle. In life, Macrauchenia may have resembled a humpless camel, though the two taxa are not closely related. It fed on plants in a variety of environments across what is now South America. Among the species described, M. patachonica and M. ullomensis are considered valid; M. boliviensis is considered a nomen dubium; and M. antiqua (or M. antiquus) has been moved to the genus Promacrauchenia.

* * *

Tuddrussel: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALBERTOSAURUS!

Tuddrussel fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 71 million years ago: Albertosaurus!

* * *

Albertosaurus (/ælˌbɜːrtəˈsɔːrəs/; meaning "Alberta lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaurs that lived in western North

America during the Late Cretaceous Period, about 70 million years ago. The type species, A. sarcophagus, was apparently restricted in range to the modern-day Canadian province of Alberta, after which the genus is named, although an indeterminate species ("cf. Albertosaurus sp.") has been discovered in the Corral de Enmedio and Packard Formations in Mexico. Scientists disagree on the content of the genus, with some recognizing Gorgosaurus libratus as a second species.

As a tyrannosaurid, Albertosaurus was a bipedal predator with tiny, two-fingered hands and a massive head that had dozens of large, sharp teeth. It may have been at the top of the food chain in its local ecosystem. While Albertosaurus was large for a theropod, it was much smaller than its larger and more famous relative Tyrannosaurus rex, growing 9 to 10 m (30 to 33 ft) and possibly weighing 2.5 tonnes (2.8 short tons) or less.

Since the first discovery in 1884, fossils of more than 30 individuals have been recovered, providing scientists with a more detailed knowledge of Albertosaurus anatomy than is available for most other tyrannosaurids. The discovery of 26 individuals at one site provides evidence of pack behaviour and allows studies of ontogeny and population biology, which are impossible with lesser-known dinosaurs.

---

Larry 3000: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EDMONTOSAURUS!

Larry fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Iguanodont from 73 million years ago: Edmontosaurus!

---

Edmontosaurus (/ɛdˌmɒntəˈsɔːrəs/ ed-MON-tə-SAWR-əs) (meaning "lizard from Edmonton") is a genus of hadrosaurid (duck-billed) dinosaur. It contains two known species: Edmontosaurus regalis and Edmontosaurus annectens. Fossils of E. regalis have been found in rocks of western North America that date from the late Campanian stage of the Cretaceous Period 73 million years ago, while those of E. annectens were found in the same geographic region but in rocks dated to the end of the Maastrichtian stage of the Cretaceous, 66 million years ago. Edmontosaurus was one of the last non-avian dinosaurs, and lived alongside dinosaurs like Triceratops, Tyrannosaurus, Albertosaurus and Pachycephalosaurus shortly before the Cretaceous-Paleogene extinction event.

Edmontosaurus included some of the largest hadrosaurid species, measuring up to 12 metres (39 ft) long and weighing around 4.0 metric tons (4.4 short tons). Evidence does exist in the form of two fossilized specimens housed at the Museum of the Rockies for an even greater maximum size of 15 m (49 ft) and weighing 9.07 metric tons (10.00 short tons) for Edmontosaurus annectens. Several well-preserved specimens are known that include not only bones, but in some cases extensive skin impressions and possible gut contents. It is classified as a genus of saurolophine (or hadrosaurine) hadrosaurid, a member of the group of hadrosaurids which lacked large, hollow crests, instead having smaller solid crests or fleshy combs.

The first fossils named Edmontosaurus were discovered in southern Alberta (named after Edmonton, the capital city), in the Horseshoe Canyon Formation (formerly called the lower Edmonton Formation). The type species, E. regalis, was named by Lawrence Lambe in 1917, although several other species that are now classified in Edmontosaurus were named earlier. The best known of these is E. annectens, named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1892; originally as a species of Claosaurus, known for many years as a species of Trachodon, and later as Anatosaurus annectens. Anatosaurus and Anatotitan are now generally regarded as synonyms of Edmontosaurus.

Edmontosaurus was widely distributed across western North America. The distribution of Edmontosaurus fossils suggests that it preferred coasts and coastal plains. It was a herbivore that could move on both two legs and four. Because it is known from several bone beds, Edmontosaurus is thought to have lived in groups, and may have been migratory as well. The wealth of fossils has allowed researchers to study its paleobiology in detail, including its brain, how it may have fed, and its injuries and pathologies, such as evidence for tyrannosaur attacks on a few edmontosaur specimens.

Skipper: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DICYNODON!

Skipper fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont therapsid from 253.8 to 251 million years ago: Dicynodon!

Dicynodon ("two dog-teeth") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid that flourished during the Upper Permian period. Like all dicynodonts, it was herbivorous. This animal was toothless, except for prominent tusks, hence the name. It probably cropped vegetation with a horny beak, much like a tortoise, while the tusks may have been used for digging up roots and tubers.

Many species of Dicynodon have been named, and the genus is considered a wastebasket taxon. A 2011 study of the genus found most of the species to represent a paraphyletic grouping, with the only valid members of Dicynodon being D. lacerticeps and D. huenei. A 2019 study named a new species D. angielczyki, but simultaneously transferred D. huenei to the genus Daptocephalus.

Kowalski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACERIAS!

Kowalski fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 221 million years ago: Placerias!

Placerias (meaning 'broad body') is an extinct genus of dicynodonts that lived during the late Carnian age of the Triassic Period (221-216 million years ago). Placerias belongs to a group of dicynodonts called Kannemeyeriiformes, which was the last known group of dicynodonts before dicynodonts became extinct at the end of the Triassic.

Rico: (Through a translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINODONTOSAURUS!

Rico fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dicynodont from 242 million years ago: Dinodontosaurus!

Dinodontosaurus (meaning "terrible-toothed lizard") is a genus of dicynodont therapsid. It was one of the largest herbivores of the Triassic (about 2.4 metres (7.9 ft) long and weighing a few hundred pounds) and had a beak corneum. It lived in the Middle Triassic but disappeared in the Upper Triassic.

Private: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DIICTODON!

Private fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 259.8 million years ago: Diictodon!

Diictodon was a genus of pylaecephalid dicynodont. These mammal-like synapsids lived during the Late Permian period, approximately 255 million years ago. Fossils have been found in the Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Madumabisa Mudstone of the Luangwa Basin in Zambia and the Tropidostoma Assemblage Zone of the Teekloof Formation, Tapinocephalus Assemblage Zone of the Abrahamskraal Formation, Dicynodon Assemblage Zone of the Balfour Formation, Cistecephalus Assemblage Zone of the Middleton or Balfour Formation of South Africa and the Guodikeng Formation of China. Roughly half of all Permian vertebrate specimens found in South Africa are those of Diictodon. This small herbivorous animal was one of the most successful synapsids in the Permian period.

Tails: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROSUCHUS!

Tails fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first crocodilian dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Saurosuchus!

Saurosuchus (meaning "lizard crocodile") is a genus of large loricatan pseudosuchian archosaur that lived in South America during the Late Triassic period. It was a heavy, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal carnivore, being the major predator in the Ischigualasto Formation.

---

Numbuh 2: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ISCHIGUALASTIA!

Numbuh 2 fired a wave of earth and it formed into the dicynodont from 231 million years ago: Ischigualastia!

---

Ischigualastia is an extinct genus of dicynodonts (a group of synapsids), that lived during the Carnian age of the Late Triassic Period. The genus was found in and named after the Ischigualasto Formation (Cancha de Bochas Member) of the Ischigualasto-Villa Unión Basin in northwestern Argentina. It has been placed in the family Stahleckeriidae.

---

Numbuh 1: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EORAPTOR!

Numbuh 1 fired a wave of earth and it formed into one of the first ever known dinosaurs from 231 million years ago: Eoraptor!

---

Eoraptor (/ˈiːoʊˌræptər/) was one of the earliest-known dinosaurs, living approximately 231 to 228 million years ago, during the Late Triassic in Western Gondwana, in the region that is now northwestern Argentina. It was a small, lightly-built, basal saurischian dinosaur. It is known from several well-preserved skeletons. When first described in 1993, it was considered to be the earliest or one of the earliest known dinosaurs. Eoraptor has heterodont dentition, which suggests that it was omnivorous and that the feeding strategy had evolved early on in dinosaurs.

---

Liberty: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: TORVOSAURUS!

Liberty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 158 million years ago: Torvosaurus!

---

Torvosaurus (/ˌtɔːrvoʊˈsɔːrəs/) is a genus of carnivorous megalosauroid theropod dinosaur that lived approximately 153 to 148 million years ago during the Late Jurassic Period (Kimmeridgian to Tithonian) in what is now Colorado and Portugal. It contains two currently recognized species, Torvosaurus tanneri and Torvosaurus gurneyi.

In 1979 the type species Torvosaurus tanneri was named: it was a large, heavily built, bipedal carnivore, that could grow to a length of about 10 m (33 ft). T. tanneri was among the largest carnivores of its time, together with Epanterias and Saurophaganax (which could be both synonyms of Allosaurus). Specimens referred to Torvosaurus gurneyi were initially claimed to be up to twelve metres long, but later shown to be smaller. Based on bone morphology Torvosaurus is thought to have had short but very powerful arms.

---

Lyra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THRINAXODON!

Lyra fired a wave of earth and it formed into the cynodont from 251 million years ago: Thrinaxodon!

---

Thrinaxodon is an extinct genus of cynodonts, most commonly regarded by its species T. liorhinus which lived in what are now South Africa and Antarctica during the Early Triassic. Thrinaxodon lived just after the Permian-Triassic mass extinction event, its survival during the extinction may have been due to its burrowing habits.

Similar to other synapsids, Thrinaxodon adopted a semi-sprawling posture, an intermediary form between the sprawling position of pelycosaurs (not unlike current Crocodylia) and the more upright posture present in current mammals. Thrinaxodon is prevalent in the fossil record in part because it was one of the few carnivores of its time, and was of a larger size than similar cynodont carnivores.

---

Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CHASMOSAURUS!

Lee fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 76.5 million years ago: Chasmosaurus!

---

Chasmosaurus (/ˌkæzmoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAZ-mo-SAWR-əs) is a genus of ceratopsid dinosaur from the Upper Cretaceous Period of North America. Its name means 'opening lizard', referring to the large openings (fenestrae) in its frill (Greek chasma meaning 'opening' or 'hollow' or 'gulf' and sauros meaning 'lizard'). With a length of 4.3-4.8 metres (14.1-15.7 ft) and a weight of 1.5-2 tonnes (1.7-2.2 short tons), Chasmosaurus was a ceratopsian of average size. Like all ceratopsians, it was purely herbivorous. It was initially to be called Protorosaurus, but this name had been previously published for another animal. All specimens of Chasmosaurus were collected from the Dinosaur Park Formation of the Dinosaur Provincial Park of Alberta, Canada. C. russelli comes from the lower beds of the formation while C. belli comes from middle and upper beds.

---

Po: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: PROTEROSUCHUS!

Po fired a wave of water and it formed into the Permian reptile from 252 million years ago: Proterosuchus!

---

Proterosuchus is an extinct genus of archosauriform reptiles that lived during the Early Triassic. It contains three valid species: the type species P. fergusi and the referred species P. alexanderi and P. goweri. All three species lived in what is now South Africa. The genus was named in 1903 by the South African paleontologist Robert Broom. The well-known genus Chasmatosaurus is a junior synonym of Proterosuchus.

Proterosuchus was a mid-sized quadrupedal reptile with a sprawling stance that could reach a length of up to 3.5 meters (11 ft). It had a large head and distinctively hooked snout. It was a predator, which may have hunted prey such as Lystrosaurus. The lifestyle of Proterosuchus remains debated; it may have been terrestrial or it may have been a semiaquatic ambush predator similar to modern crocodiles.

Proterosuchus is one of the earliest members of the clade Archosauriformes, which also includes crocodilians, pterosaurs, and dinosaurs, including birds. It lived in the aftermath of the Permian-Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history.

---

Fluttershy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: EUCHAMBERSIA!

Fluttershy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therapsid from 256 million years ago: Euchambersia!

---

Euchambersia is a genus of therocephalian therapsid that lived during the Late Permian, approximately 255 million years ago, in what is now South Africa. The genus contains a single species, Euchambersia mirabilis, named by paleontologist Robert Broom in 1931 from a skull missing the lower jaws; a second skull, belonging to an immature individual, was later described. It is a member of the family Akidnognathidae, which historically has also been referred by as the synonymous Euchambersiidae (named after Euchambersia).

Euchambersia was a small and short-snouted therocephalian, possessing large canines as is typical of the group. However, it is notable among therocephalians for possessing ridges on its canines and a large indentation in the side of the skull. Under the erroneous assumption that the canines are grooved instead of ridged, it has been proposed that these structures supported a venom delivery mechanism. More recently, the internal structure of the skull of

Euchambersia has been used as stronger evidence in favour of the hypothesis that it was venomous; other possibilities, such as the indentation supporting some sort of sensory organ, still remain plausible.

---

Jimmy Neutron: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RHAMPHORHYNCHUS!

Jimmy fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptiles from 150.8 million years ago: Rhamphorhynchus!

---

Rhamphorhynchus (/ˌræmfəˈrɪŋkəs/, "beak snout") is a genus of long-tailed pterosaurs in the Jurassic period. Less specialized than contemporary, short-tailed pterodactyloid pterosaurs such as Pterodactylus, it had a long tail, stiffened with ligaments, which ended in a characteristic soft-tissue tail vane. The jaws of Rhamphorhynchus housed needle-like teeth, which were angled forward, with a curved, sharp, beak-like tip lacking teeth, indicating a diet mainly of fish; indeed, fish and cephalopod remains are frequently found in Rhamphorhynchus abdominal contents, as well as in their coprolites.

Although fragmentary fossil remains possibly belonging to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in England, Tanzania, and Spain, the best preserved specimens come from the Solnhofen limestone of Bavaria, Germany. Many of these fossils preserve not only the bones but impressions of soft tissues, such as wing membranes. Scattered teeth believed to belong to Rhamphorhynchus have been found in Portugal as well.

---

Kick Buttowski: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SEYMOURIA!

Kick fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Permian seymouriamorph from 275 million years ago: Seymouria!

---

Seymouria is an extinct genus of seymouriamorph from the Early Permian of North America and Europe. Although they were amphibians (in a biological sense), Seymouria were well-adapted to life on land, with many reptilian features-so many, in fact, that Seymouria was first thought to be a primitive reptile. It is primarily known from two species, Seymouria baylorensis and Seymouria sanjuanensis. The type species, S. baylorensis, is more robust and specialized, though its fossils have only been found in Texas. On the other hand, Seymouria sanjuanensis is more abundant and widespread. This smaller species is known from multiple well-preserved fossils, including a block of six skeletons found in the Cutler Formation of New Mexico, and a pair of fully grown skeletons from the Tambach Formation of Germany, which were fossilized lying next to each other.

For the first half of the 20th century, Seymouria was considered one of the oldest and most "primitive" known reptiles. Paleontologists noted how the general body shape resembled that of early reptiles such as captorhinids, and that certain adaptations of the limbs, hip, and skull were also similar to that of early reptiles, rather than any species of modern or extinct amphibians known at the time. The strongly-built limbs and backbone also supported the idea that Seymouria was primarily terrestrial, spending very little time in the water.[9] However, in the 1950s, fossilized tadpoles were discovered in Discosauriscus, which was a close relative of Seymouria in the group Seymouriamorpha. This shows that seymouriamorphs (including Seymouria) had a larval stage which lived in the water, therefore making Seymouria not a true reptile, but rather an amphibian which was closely related to reptiles. Though no longer considered the most primitive reptile, Seymouria is still an important transitional fossil documenting the acquisition of reptile-like skeletal features prior to the evolution of the amniotic egg, which characterizes amniotes (reptiles, mammals, and birds).

---

Kendall Perkins: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERPETON!

Kendall fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian creature from 365 million years ago: Hynerpeton!

Hynerpeton (/haɪˈnɜːrpətɒn/; from Hyner, Pennsylvania and Ancient Greek ἑρπετόν herpetón, "creeping animal," meaning "creeping animal from Hyner") is an extinct genus of early four-limbed vertebrate that lived in the rivers and ponds of Pennsylvania during the Late Devonian period, around 365 to 363 million years ago. The only known species of Hynerpeton is H. bassetti, named after the describer's grandfather, city planner Edward Bassett. Hynerpeton is known for being the first Devonian four-limbed vertebrate discovered in the United States, as well as possibly being one of the first to have lost internal (fish-like) gills.

This genus is known from few remains discovered at the Red Hill fossil site in Hyner, Pennsylvania. The most notable fossil is a large endochondral shoulder girdle consisting of the cleithrum, scapula, and coracoid (but not the interclavicle and clavicles), all connected into one shoulder bone. The inner surface of this shoulder bone possesses an array of depressions believed to have been attachment points for a unique set of powerful muscles around the chest. This may have given Hynerpeton improved mobility and weight-bearing abilities compared to other Devonian limbed vertebrates such as Ichthyostega and Acanthostega. The cleithrum (upper blade of the shoulder) is fused to the scapulocoracoid (lower plate of the shoulder, in front of the shoulder socket), unlike in most tetrapods, but the shoulder girdle is independent of the skull, unlike in most fish.

Early four-limbed vertebrates are sometimes referred to as tetrapods (using a trait-based definition of the term), although animals like Hynerpeton, Ichthyostega, and Acanthostega are placed outside the crown group Tetrapoda by the vast majority of paleontologists. From a cladistic (relations-based) point of view, a more accurate term would be "stem-tetrapod" or "stegocephalian", indicating that they were part of the lineage of animals that would lead to true tetrapods such as modern amphibians (Lissamphibia), reptiles, mammals, and birds.

Hynerpeton hails from the Red Hill fossil site, which, during the Late Devonian, was a warm floodplain inhabited by a diverse ecosystem of aquatic fish and terrestrial invertebrates. Hynerpeton was one of several genera of four-limbed vertebrates known from the site, although it was the first to be discovered. It has been theorized that animals like Hynerpeton were able to use their amphibious lifestyle to find shallow pools where they could spawn, isolated from predatory fish which inhabited the deeper rivers.

---

Mindy Chan: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYNERIA!

Mindy fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Creature from 360 million years ago: Hyneria!

---

Hyneria is a genus of large prehistoric predatory lobe-finned fish which lived during the Devonian period around 360 million years ago.

---

Ryu: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PULMONOSCORPIUS!

Ryu fired a wave of earth and it formed into the scorpion from the Carboniferous Period at 336 million years ago: Pulmonoscorpius!

---

Pulmonoscorpius kirktonensis is an extinct species of scorpion that lived during the Viséan age of the Carboniferous period during the Viséan 336.0 - 326.4 million years ago.

---

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TIKTAALIK!

Juandissimo fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Sarcopterygian from 375 million years ago: Tiktaalik!

---

Tiktaalik (/tɪkˈtɑːlɪk/; Inuktitut ᑎᒃᑖᓕᒃ [tiktaːlik]) is a monospecific genus of extinct sarcopterygian (lobe-finned fish) from the Late Devonian Period, about 375 Mya (million years ago), having many features akin to those of tetrapods (four-legged animals).

Unearthed in Arctic Canada, Tiktaalik is technically a fish, complete with scales and gills - but it has the flattened head of a crocodile and unusual fins. Its fins have thin ray bones for paddling like most fish, but they also have sturdy interior bones that would have allowed Tiktaalik to prop itself up in shallow water and use its limbs for support as most four-legged animals do. Those fins and a suite of other characteristics set Tiktaalik apart as something special; it has a combination of features that show the evolutionary transition between swimming fish and their descendants, the four-legged vertebrates - a clade which includes amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals.

It and similar animals may possibly be the common ancestors of the broad swath of all vertebrate terrestrial fauna: amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The first well-preserved Tiktaalik fossils were found in 2004 on Ellesmere Island in Nunavut, Canada.

---

Chloe Carmichael: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: STETHACANTHUS!

Chloe fired a wave of water and it formed into the Devonian Shark from 382.7 million years ago: Stethacanthus!

---

Stethacanthus is an extinct genus of shark-like Holocephalian which lived from the Late Devonian to Late Carboniferous epoch, dying out around 298.9 million years ago. Fossils have been found in Asia, Europe and North America.

---

Littlefoot: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: HYBODUS!

Littlefoot fired a wave of water and it formed into the Jurassic Shark from 260 to 66 million years ago: Hybodus!

---

Hybodus ("humped tooth") is an extinct genus of Chondrichthyans. First appearing towards the end of the Permian period, and disappearing during the Late Cretaceous, during the Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous periods the hybodonts were especially successful and could be found in shallow seas across the world. For reasons that are not fully understood, the hybodonts became extinct near the end of the Late Cretaceous period.

---

Patrick: OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: LIVYATAN!

Patrick fired a wave of water and it formed into the first ancestral sperm whale from 9 million years ago: Livyatan!

---

Livyatan is an extinct genus of sperm whale containing one species: L. melvillei. The genus name was inspired by the biblical sea monster Leviathan, and the species name by Herman Melville, the author of the famous book Moby-Dick about a white bull sperm whale. It is mainly known from the Pisco Formation of Peru during the Tortonian stage of the Miocene epoch, about 9.9-8.9 million years ago (mya); however, isolated teeth from other locations such as Chile, Argentina, South Africa, and Australia implies that either it or a close relative survived into the Pliocene, around 5 mya, and was present throughout the Southern Hemisphere. It was a member of a group of hyper-predatory macroraptorial sperm whales (or "raptorial sperm whales") and was likely an apex predator, preying on whales, seals, and so forth. Characteristic of raptorial sperm whales, Livyatan had functional, enamel-coated teeth on the upper and lower jaws, as well as several adaptations for hunting large prey.

Livyatan's total length has been estimated to be about 13.5-17.5 m (44-57 ft), similar to the modern sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus), making it one of the largest predators to have ever existed. The teeth of Livyatan measured 36.2 cm (1.2 ft), and are the largest biting teeth of any known animal, excluding tusks. It is distinguished from the other raptorial sperm whales by the basin on the skull, and how it spans the entire length of the snout. The spermaceti organ, contained in that basin, is thought to have been used in echolocation and communication, or for ramming prey and other sperm whales. The whale may have interacted with the large extinct shark megalodon (Carcharocles megalodon), competing with it for a similar food source. Its extinction was likely caused by a cooling event at the end of the Miocene which resulted in a drop in food populations. The formation where the whale has been found has also preserved a large assemblage of marine life, such as sharks and marine mammals.

---

Dawn (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DRYOSAURUS!

Dawn fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the hadrosaur from 155 million years ago: Dryosaurus!

---

Dryosaurus (/ˌdraɪoʊˈsɔːrəs/ DRY-o-SAWR-əs; meaning 'tree lizard', Greek δρῦς (drys) meaning 'tree, oak' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard'; the name reflects the forested habitat, not a vague oak-leaf shape of its cheek teeth as is sometimes assumed) is a genus of an ornithopod dinosaur that lived in the Late Jurassic period. It was an iguanodont (formerly classified as a hypsilophodont). Fossils have been found in the western United States and were first discovered in the late 19th century. Valdosaurus canaliculatus and Dysalotosaurus lettowvorbecki were both formerly considered to represent species of Dryosaurus.

---

Duncan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Duncan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithischian dinosaur from 156.3 million years ago: Camptosaurus!

---

Camptosaurus (/ˌkæmptoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KAMP-toh-SAWR-əs) is a genus of plant-eating, beaked ornithischian dinosaurs of the Late Jurassic period of western North America. The name means 'flexible lizard' (Greek καμπτος (kamptos) meaning 'bent' and σαυρος (sauros) meaning 'lizard').

---

Mike (Total Drama): FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOLESTES!

Mike fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 154 million years ago: Ornitholestes.

---

Ornitholestes (meaning "bird robber") is a small theropod dinosaur of the late Jurassic (Brushy Basin Member of the Morrison Formation, middle Kimmeridgian age, about 154 million years ago) of Western Laurasia (the area that was to become North America).

To date, Ornitholestes is known only from a single partial skeleton with a badly crushed skull found at the Bone Cabin Quarry near Medicine Bow, Wyoming, in 1900. It was described by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1903. An incomplete hand was later attributed to Ornitholestes, although it now appears to belong to Tanycolagreus. The type (and only known) species is O. hermanni. The specific name honors the American Museum of Natural History preparator Adam Hermann.

---

Fuzzy Lumpkins: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: OTHNIELIA!

Fuzzy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the neornithischian dinosaur from 155 million years ago: Nanosaurus A.K.A. Othnielia!

---

Nanosaurus ("small or dwarf lizard") is the name given to a genus of neornithischian dinosaur that lived about 155 to 148 million years ago, during the Late Jurassic-age. Its fossils are known from the Morrison Formation of the south-western United States. The type and only species, Nanosaurus agilis, was described and named by Othniel Charles Marsh in 1877. The taxon has a complicated taxonomic history, largely the work of Marsh and Peter M. Galton, involving the genera Laosaurus, Hallopus, Drinker, Othnielia, and Othnielosaurus, the latter three now being considered to be synonyms of Nanosaurus. It had historically been classified as a hypsilophodont or fabrosaur, types of generalized small bipedal herbivore, but more recent research has abandoned these groupings as paraphyletic and Nanosaurus is today considered a basal member of Neornithischia.

---

Magnolia: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DAKOTARAPTOR!

Magnolia fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod dinosaur from 66 million years ago: Dakotaraptor.

---

Dakotaraptor is a potentially chimaeric genus of large dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur that lived in North America during the Late Cretaceous period. The remains have been found in the Maastrichtian stage of the Hell Creek Formation, dated to the very end of the Mesozoic era, making Dakotaraptor one of the last surviving dromaeosaurids. The remains of D. steini were discovered in a multi-species bonebed. Elements of the holotype and referred specimens were later found to belong to trionychid turtles, and further analysis of potential non-dromaeosaurid affinities of the holotype and referred material have not yet been conducted. Phylogenetic analyses of D. steini place it in a variety of positions in the Dromaeosauridae.

---

Darcy: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: DROMAEOSAURUS!

Darcy fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the theropod from 80 million years ago: Dromaeosaurus!

---

Dromaeosaurus (/ˌdroʊmiəˈsɔːrəs, -mioʊ-/, "swift running lizard") is a genus of theropod dinosaur which lived during the Late Cretaceous period (middle late Campanian), sometime between 80 and 72.8 million years ago, in Alberta, Canada and the western United States. The type species is Dromaeosaurus albertensis, which was described by William Diller Matthew and Barnum Brown in 1922.

---

Goku: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DEINONYCHUS!

Goku fired a wave of earth and it formed into the deadly pack-hunting theropods from 115 million years ago: Deinonychus!

---

Deinonychus (/daɪˈnɒnɪkəs/ dy-NON-i-kəs; from Greek: δεινός deinós, 'terrible' and ὄνυξ ónux, genitive ὄνυχος ónuchos 'claw') is a genus of dromaeosaurid theropod dinosaur with one described species, Deinonychus antirrhopus. This species, which could grow up to 3.4 meters (11 ft) long, lived during the early Cretaceous Period, about 115-108 million years ago (from the mid-Aptian to early Albian stages). Fossils have been recovered from the U.S. states of Montana, Utah, Wyoming, and Oklahoma, in rocks of the Cloverly Formation, Cedar Mountain Formation and Antlers Formation, though teeth that may belong to Deinonychus have been found much farther east in Maryland.

Paleontologist John Ostrom's study of Deinonychus in the late 1960s revolutionized the way scientists thought about dinosaurs, leading to the "dinosaur renaissance" and igniting the debate on whether dinosaurs were warm-blooded or cold-blooded. Before this, the popular conception of dinosaurs had been one of plodding, reptilian giants. Ostrom noted the small body, sleek, horizontal posture, ratite-like spine, and especially the enlarged raptorial claws on the feet, which suggested an active, agile predator.

"Terrible claw" refers to the unusually large, sickle-shaped talon on the second toe of each hind foot. The fossil YPM 5205 preserves a large, strongly curved ungual. In life, archosaurs have a horny sheath over this bone, which extends the length. Ostrom looked at crocodile and bird claws and reconstructed the claw for YPM 5205 as over 120 millimetres (4.7 in) long. The species name antirrhopus means "counter balance", which refers to Ostrom's idea about the function of the tail. As in other dromaeosaurids, the tail vertebrae have a series of ossified tendons and super-elongated bone processes. These features seemed to make the tail into a stiff counterbalance, but a fossil of the very closely related Velociraptor mongoliensis (IGM 100/986) has an articulated tail skeleton that is curved laterally in a long S-shape. This suggests that, in life, the tail could bend to the sides with a high degree of flexibility. In both the Cloverly and Antlers formations, Deinonychus remains have been found closely associated with those of the ornithopod Tenontosaurus. Teeth discovered associated with Tenontosaurus specimens imply they were hunted, or at least scavenged upon, by Deinonychus.

---

Vegeta: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DASPLETOSAURUS!

Vegeta fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Daspletosaurus!

---

Daspletosaurus (/dæsˌpliːtəˈsɔːrəs/ das-PLEET-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "frightful lizard") is a genus of tyrannosaurid dinosaur that lived in western North America between about 77 and 74 million years ago, during the Late Cretaceous Period. The genus Daspletosaurus contains two species. Fossils of the earlier type species, D. torosus, have been found in Alberta, while fossils of the later second species, D. horneri, have been found only in Montana. A possible third species, also from Alberta, awaits formal identification. Daspletosaurus is closely related to the much larger and more recent tyrannosaurid Tyrannosaurus rex. Like most tyrannosaurids, Daspletosaurus was a multi-tonne bipedal predator equipped with dozens of large, sharp teeth. Daspletosaurus had the small forelimbs typical of tyrannosaurids, although they were proportionately longer than in other genera.

As an apex predator, Daspletosaurus was at the top of the food chain, probably preying on large dinosaurs like the ceratopsid Centrosaurus and the hadrosaur Hypacrosaurus. In some areas, Daspletosaurus coexisted with another tyrannosaurid, Gorgosaurus, though there is some evidence of niche differentiation between the two. While Daspletosaurus fossils are rarer than other tyrannosaurids', the available specimens allow some analysis of the biology of these animals, including social behavior, diet and life history.

---

Bulma: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: XENOCERATOPS!

Bulma fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 79.5 million years ago: Xenoceratops!

---

Xenoceratops (meaning "alien horned face") is a genus of centrosaurine ceratopsid dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous (middle Campanian stage) of Alberta, Canada. The genus has one known species, Xenoceratops foremostensis. Its remains were discovered in the Foremost Formation.

---

Gohan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINOCERATOPS!

Gohan fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 73.5 million years ago: Sinoceratops!

---

Sinoceratops /ˌsaɪnoʊˈsɛrətɒps/ is an extinct genus of ceratopsian dinosaur that lived approximately 73 million years ago during the latter part of the Cretaceous Period in what is now Shandong province in China. It was named in 2010 by Xu Xing et al. for three skulls from Zhucheng, China. The name of its type species

Sinoceratops zhuchengensis means "Chinese horned face from Zhucheng", after the location of its discovery.

Sinoceratops was a medium-sized, averagely-built, ground-dwelling, quadrupedal herbivore. It could grow up to an estimated 6 m (19.7 ft) length and 2 metres (6.6 ft) height, and weigh up to 2 tonnes (2.0 long tons; 2.2 short tons). It was the first ceratopsid dinosaur discovered in China, and the only ceratopsid known from Asia. All other centrosaurines, and all chasmosaurines, are known from fossils discovered in North America, except for possibly Turanoceratops. Sinoceratops is also significant because it is one of the largest known centrosaurines, and is much larger than any other known basal members of this group.

Sinoceratops was discovered in the Xingezhuang Formation, which was deposited during the late Cretaceous. It lived alongside leptoceratopsids, saurolophines, and tyrannosaurines. The most common creature in the formation was Shantungosaurus, to which most of the material has been assigned. The animals living alongside Sinoceratops and Shantungosaurus were Zhuchengceratops, Zhuchengtitan, and Zhuchengtyrannus.

---

Goten: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: THERIZINOSAURUS!

Goten fired a wave of earth and it formed into the therizinosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Therizinosaurus!

Blossom: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: IGUANODON!

Blossom fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ornithopod dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Iguanodon!

Bubbles: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SALTASAURUS!

Bubbles fired a wave of earth and it formed into the titanosaurid dinosaur from 70 million years ago: Saltasaurus!

Buttercup: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: AUCASAURUS!

Buttercup fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from

85 million years ago: Aucasaurus!

Jeff the Mudokon: SPIRITUAL STYLE NINJA ART: COLUMBIAN MAMMOTH!

Jeffy fired a wave of spirit energy and it formed into the mammoth from 1.5 million to 11,500 years ago: The Columbian Mammoth!

Sandy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OVIRAPTOR!

Sandy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 75 million years ago: Oviraptor!

Mr. Krabs: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Mr. Krabs fired a wave of earth and it formed into the oviraptorosaurian from 96 million years ago: Gigantoraptor!

Jenny Wakeman: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPTOREX!

Jenny fired a wave of earh and it formed into the tyrannosaurid from 70 million years ago: Raptorex!

Brad Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: REPENOMAMUS!

Brad fired a wave of earth and it formed into the gobiconodontid mammal from 125 million years ago: Repenomamus!

Tuck Carbunkle: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PSITTACOSAURUS!

Tuck fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian dinosaur from 126 million years ago: Psittacosaurus!

Wolf (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ALIORAMUS!

Wolf fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Alioramus!

Benson (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: NOTHOSAURUS!

Benson fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropterygian reptile from 240 million years ago: Nothosaurus!

Dave (Kipo): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPINOPHOROSAURUS!

Dave fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropod dinosaur from 167 million years ago: Spinophorosaurus!

Alex the Lion: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PLACODUS!

Alex fired a wave of earth and it formed into the marine reptile from 245 million years ago: Placodus!

Marty the Zebra: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MIXOSAURUS!

Marty fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Ichthyosaur from 247 million years ago: Mixosaurus!

Melman the Giraffe: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PANTYDRACO!

Melman fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 215 million years ago: Pantydraco!

Gloria the Hippo: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LILIENSTERNUS!

Gloria fired a wave of earth and it formed into the neotheropod dinosaur from 228 million years ago: Liliensternus!

King Julien: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: MAJUNGASAURUS!

King Julien fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 77 million years ago: Majungasaurus!

Maurice (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: BEELZEBUFO!

Maurice fired a wave of earth and it formed into the devil frog Beelzebufo from 70 million years ago.

Mort (Madagascar): EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RAPETOSAURUS!

Mort fired a wave of earth and it formed into the large sauropod fro 70 million years ago: Rapetosaurus!

Ed: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: ANHANGUERA!

Ed fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Anhanguera!

Edd: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DINHEIROSAURUS!

Edd fired a wave of earth and it formed into the diplodocid sauropod from 160 million years ago: Dinheirosaurus!

Eddy: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: PECTINODON!

Eddy fired a wave of ice and it formed into the bird-like dinosaurs from 67 million years ago: Pectinodon!

Hilda: (British Accent) JUNGLE STYLE NINJA ART: SHUNOSAURUS!

Hilda fired a wave of leaves and grass and it formed into the sauropod from 159 million years ago: Shunosaurus!

Riley: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: RAHONAVIS!

Riley fired a wave of wind and it formed into the theropod from 70 million years ago: Rahonavis!

Tommy: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SINRAPTOR!

Tommy fired a wave of earth and it formed into the theropod from 160 million years ago: Sinraptor!

Choji: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GLACIALISAURUS!

Choji fired a wave of earth and it formed into the sauropodomorph from 189 million years ago: Glacialisaurus!

Shikamaru: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: BUSH-ANTLERED DEER!

Sailor Mars: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: LUSOTITAN!

Sailor Neptune: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TYLOSAURUS!

Sailor Moon: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: VOLATICOTHERIUM!

Sailor Venus: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: ULTRASAURUS!

Sailor Uranus: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: SQUALICORAX!

Sailor Jupiter: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SPHAEROTHOLUS!

Sailor Saturn: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACONYX!

Sailor Mercury: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRACOREX!

Nico: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: PETROLACOSAURUS!

Ruby Rose: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: AMERICAN LION!

Weiss: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: HUNTING HYENA!

Yang: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: SCIMITAR-TOOTH CAT!

Blake: ICE STYLE NINJA ART: YUKON CAMEL!

Jaune: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CALICOTHERE!

Nora Valkyrie: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: CAMELOPS!

Pyrrha: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: GIANT BEAVER!

Lie Ren: WATER STYLE NINJA ART: AMBULOCETUS!

Libby (Jimmy Neutron): ICE STYLE NINJA ART: URSUS MARITIMUS TYRANNUS!

Danny Phantom: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: MICRORAPTOR!

Sam Manson: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: SINORNITHOSAURUS!

Tucker: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: JEHOLOSAURUS!

Jazz Fenton: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: ORNITHOMIMUS!

Jazz fired a wave of wood and leaves and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 67 million years ago: Ornithomimus.

Manny Rivera: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: EPIDEXIPTERIX!

Simon Sharp: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: STRUTHIOMIMUS!

Simon fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into the egg-stealing dinosaur from 95 million years ago: Struthiomimus!

Frida Suarez: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: SAUROPHAGANAX!

Shanan: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: RUGOPS!

Sheldon Lee: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: CAUDIPTERYX!

Natilee: FOREST STYLE NINJA ART: PROPALAEOTHERIUM!

Natilee fired a wave of leaves and wood and it formed into one of the first ever horses from 45 million years ago: Propalaeotherium!

Propalaeotherium was an early genus of equid endemic to Europe and Asia during the Early Eocene.

Me: **WOLF FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: AMPHICOELIAS!**

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into one of the largest sauropod dinosaurs ever discovered from 150 million years ago: Amphicoelias!

Amphicoelias (/ˌæmfɪˈsiːliəs/, meaning "biconcave", from the Greek ἀμφὶ, amphi: "on both sides", and κοῖλος, koilos: "hollow, concave") is a genus of herbivorous sauropod dinosaur that lived approximately 150 million years ago during the Tithonian (Late Jurassic Period) of what is now Colorado, United States. An herbivore, Amphicoelias was moderately sized at about 25 m (82 ft) long-roughly the same length as Diplodocus, to which it was related. Its hindlimbs were very long and thin, and its forelimbs were proportionally longer than in relatives.

The namesake fossil of the type species Amphicoelias altus, American Museum of Natural History 5764, is uncertain in included material. When described by Edward Drinker Cope shortly after its discovery in 1877, Amphicoelias was noted to include many back vertebrae, a single pubis, and a femur. However, after purchase and cataloging of the material by the AMNH, Henry Fairfield Osborn and Charles Mook described that the specimen had only two vertebrae, a pubis, femur, tooth, scapula, coracoid, ulna and a second femur. The additional material, not mentioned by Cope, was found close in proximity to the holotype and was similar to Diplodocus, a relative of Amphicoelias. Their assignment was questioned by subsequent authors Emanuel Tschopp et al. in an analysis of Diplodocidae.

During the description of Amphicoelias altus in 1877, Cope additionally named A. latus, for a femur and tail vertebrae. Following its description, Osborn and Mook in 1921 reidentified the material as a specimen of Camarasaurus, an assignment followed by other authors who reviewed the material. A year later 1878, Cope named the third species of Amphicoelias, A. fragillimus for a gigantic dorsal vertebra that was subsequently lost. Measuring approximately 2.7 m (8.9 ft) if reconstructed based on Diplodocus, early estimates for the length of the animal in life were between 40 and 60 m (130 and 200 ft) long. Due to the incomplete nature, such lengths-the longest of any known dinosaur and sauropod-were largely ignored. In 2018, Kenneth Carpenter renamed Amphicoelias fragillimus as the new genus Maraapunisaurus, and reclassified it from Diplodocidae to Rebbachisauridae.

---

Sonic: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: EUDIMORPHODON!

Sonic fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from Italy that lived 210 million years ago: Eudimorphodon!

---

Eudimorphodon was a pterosaur that was discovered in 1973 by Mario Pandolfi in the town of Cene, Italy and described the same year by Rocco Zambelli. The nearly complete skeleton was retrieved from shale deposited during the Late Triassic (mid to late Norian stage), making Eudimorphodon one of the oldest pterosaurs known.

It had a wingspan of about 100 centimetres (3.3 ft) and at the end of its long bony tail may have been a diamond-shaped flap like in the later Rhamphorhynchus. If so, the flap may have helped it steer while maneuvering in the air. Eudimorphodon is known from several skeletons, including juvenile specimens.

---

Aylene C: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: HEILONGJIANGOSAURUS!

Aylene fired a wave of fire and it formed into the stegosaur from 76 million years ago: Heilongjiangosaurus!

---

Heilongjiangosaurus" (meaning "Heilongjiang lizard") is the informal name given to an as-yet undescribed genus of duckbilled dinosaur from the Late Cretaceous. It possibly was a lambeosaurine, and may in fact be the same animal as Charonosaurus. The fossils were found in Maastrichtian-age rocks in Heilongjiang, China. As a nomen nudum, it is unclear what material it was intended to be based on, but might be connected to the nomen nudum "Mandschurosaurus" jiainensis, informally named in a 1983 publication.

The "type species" is "H. jiayinensis", and it was coined in 2001 in a faunal list by Li and Jin.

---

Cera: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: OJOCERATOPS!

Cera fired a wave of earth and it formed into the ceratopsian from 68 million years ago: Ojoceratops!

---

Ojoceratops ( meaning "Ojo Alamo horned face") is a genus of ceratopsian dinosaur which lived in what is now New Mexico, United States. Ojoceratops fossils have been recovered from strata of the Ojo Alamo Formation (Naashoibito Member), dating to the late Cretaceous period (probably Maastrichtian age, 68 million years ago). The type species is Ojoceratops fowleri. It is very similar to its close relative Triceratops, though it is from an earlier time period and has a more squared-off frill. Nick Longrich, in 2011, noted that the squared-off frill is also found in some true Triceratops specimens and that Ojoceratops is probably a junior synonym of Triceratops, while Holtz (2010) noted that it is probably ancestral to Triceratops and possibly synonymous with the contemporary Eotriceratops.

---

Ducky: EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: GRYPOSAURUS!

Ducky fired a wave of earth and it formed into the hadrosaur from 80 million years ago: Gryposaurus!

---

Gryposaurus (meaning "hooked-nosed (Greek grypos) lizard"; sometimes incorrectly translated as "griffin (Latin gryphus) lizard") was a genus of duckbilled dinosaur that lived about 80 to 75 million years ago, in the Late Cretaceous (late Santonian to late Campanian stages) of North America. Named species of Gryposaurus are known from the Dinosaur Park Formation in Alberta, Canada, and two formations in the United States: the Lower Two Medicine Formation in Montana and the Kaiparowits Formation of Utah. A possible additional species may extend the temporal range of the genus to 66 million years ago.

Gryposaurus is similar to Kritosaurus, and for many years the two were thought to be synonyms. It is known from numerous skulls, some skeletons, and even some skin impressions that show it to have had pyramidal scales projecting along the midline of the back. It is most easily distinguished from other duckbills by its narrow arching nasal hump, sometimes described as similar to a "Roman nose," and which may have been used for species or sexual identification, and/or combat with individuals of the same species. A large bipedal/quadrupedal herbivore around 9 meters (30 feet) long, it may have preferred river settings.

---

Petrie: WIND STYLE NINJA ART: TROPEOGNATHUS!

Petrie fired a wave of wind and it formed into the flying reptile from 112 million years ago: Tropeognathus!

---

Tropeognathus (meaning "keel jaw") is a genus of large pterosaurs from the late Early Cretaceous of South America. This genus is considered to be a member of the Ornithocheiridae, a diverse group of pterosaurs known for their keel-tipped snouts and large size. Tropeognathus is regarded as the largest pterosaur found in the Southern Hemisphere, only rivaled by the huge azhdarchids. The type and only species is Tropeognathus mesembrinus. Fossil remains of Tropeognathus have been recovered from the Romualdo Formation, which is a Lagerstätte located in the Santana Group of the Araripe Basin in northeastern Brazil.

---

Spike: (Through translator) EARTH STYLE NINJA ART: DRAVIDOSAURUS!

Spike fired a wave of earth and it formed into the Dravidanidu dinosaur from 90 million years ago: Dravidosaurus!

---

Dravidosaurus (meaning "Dravidanadu lizard", Dravidanadu being a region in the southern part of India where the remains were discovered) is a controversial genus of prehistoric reptile. It was first described as the last surviving stegosaurian, the group of "plated" dinosaurs. With an estimated length of three metres (10 ft), it would have also been the smallest member of the group. More recent studies, however, have shown that the bones actually belonged to a plesiosaurian marine reptile, and that none of the remains are demonstrably dinosaurian in origin.

Dravidosaurus lived in the Late Cretaceous period (Coniacian stage) of what is now India. It is only known from disassociated remains that were originally described as comprising a partial skull, a tooth, a sacrum, an ilium, an ischium, a dermal plate, and a spike. The badly weathered remains were discovered in marine deposits near

Ariyalur in the state of Tamil Nadu in South India. They were in 1979 named by P.M. Yadagiri and Krishnan Ayyasami as the type species Dravidosaurus blanfordi, the specific name honouring William Thomas Blanford. The holotype partial skull is catalogued as GSI SR Pal 1, while other specimens are catalogued GSI SR Pal 2-7.

In 1991, Sankar Chatterjee visited the site and claimed, without presenting concrete morphological evidence, that Dravidosaurus was based on plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements, the species being a nomen dubium. However, this claim was rejected by Galton and Upchurch (2004), who noted that the skull, tooth and plate of Dravidosaurus are certainly not plesiosaurian as illustrated. Galton and Ayyasami (2017) reaffirmed the stegosaurian classification of Dravidosaurus, claiming the remains do not look like plesiosaurian pelvic and hindlimb elements. They announced that stegosaurian remains from the Dravidosaurus type locality are under study by one of the original describers of Dravidosaurus.

---

Chomper: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: ZHUCHENGTYRANNUS!

Chomper fired a wave of fire and it formed into the theropod from 73.5 million years ago: Zhuchengtyrannus!

---

Zhuchengtyrannus (meaning "Zhucheng tyrant") is a genus of tyrannosaurid theropod dinosaur known from the Late Cretaceous period of Shandong Province, China. It belongs to the tyrannosaurinae subfamily, and contains a single species, Zhuchengtyrannus magnus.

---

Emerald Sustrai: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: KRONOSAURUS!

Emerald fired a wave of emerald crystal and it formed into the marine reptile from Australia that lived 120 million years ago: Kronosaurus!

---

Kronosaurus (/ˌkrɒnoʊˈsɔːrəs/ KRON-o-SAWR-əs; meaning "lizard of Kronos") is an extinct genus of short-necked pliosaur. With an estimated length of 9 to 10.9 meters (30 to 36 ft), it was among the largest pliosaurs, and is named after the leader of the Greek Titans, Kronos. It lived in the Early Cretaceous period (Aptian to Late Albian). Fossil material has been recovered from the Toolebuc Formation (middle to late Albian) and Wallumbilla Formations (Aptian) of Queensland and New South Wales in Australia, and from the upper Paja Formation (late Aptian) in Boyacá, Colombia, and assigned to two species.

---

We all fired elemental blasts that formed into said creatures from over the course of millions of years and they hit Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Goku: KAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a massive Red Kamehameha Wave and it hit Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

Vegeta fired a massive yellow energy blast and it slammed into Xehanort exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Trunks: BURNING ATTACK!

He fired an energy ball at Xehanort and it hit it and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: **ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!**

I fired a Pitch Black Energy ball and it slammed into Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Nico: NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired a massive red energy ball and it hit Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Pikkon: THUNDER FLASH ATTACK!

He fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Megas was punching Xehanort all over the place.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD KEYBLADER! (Punches and smashes Xehanort!)

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT KEYBLADER OF EVIL! (BLASTS XEHANORT ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT KEYBLADER OF MALEVOLENCE! (BLASTS XEHANORT ALL OVER!) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Devastator was formed.

G1 Devestator: Devestator crush dragon!

He smashed Xehanort all over the place with incredible fury!

Magnaboss and Tripredacus blasted it all over and so did all the Combiners.

Coop: Watch this one! SUPER DESTRUCTOR MODE!

He activated Super Destructor Mode and many laser cannons, missile cannons and machine guns and a huge death ray cannon popped out!

He fired many missiles and lasers and more and the blasts all hit Xehanort all at once and exploded!

**KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Coop: You're in big shit now!

May: Woohoo! Give him Hell, Megas!

Nico: YEAH!

Big O Roger Smith: BIG O! FINAL STAGE!

Big O got a massive cannon ready to fire!

Nico: Uh oh! Get out of the way guys!

We did so!

The Big O fired its huge cannon and a massive energy blast hit Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

When the smoke cleared Xehanort was still standing but he was mangled up and incredibly weak.

Motormaster: Stunticons, merge into Menasor!

They merged into Menasor.

G1 Silverbolt: Aerialbots, merge into Superion!

They merged into Superion.

Prowl (BW): Lets merge into Magnaboss!

Ironhide (BW): Right!

Silverbolt (BW): Lets do it!

They merged into MAGNABOSS!

Sea Clasp: Lets merge into Tripredacus!

Ram Horn: Lets do it!

Cicadacon: Right!

They merged into TRIPREDACUS!

Onslaught: Combaticons, merge into Bruticus!

They merged into Bruticus.

G1 Hot Spot: Protectobots, merge into Defensor!

They merged into Defensor.

Razorclaw: Predacons, merge into Predaking!

They merged into Predaking.

Hun Gurrr: Terrorcons, merge into Abominus!

They merged into Abominus.

G1 Scattershot: Technobots, merge into Computron!

They merged into Computron.

Keith: Ready to form Voltron. (Turns a handle) Activate Interlock, Dynotherms connected, Infracells up, Megathrusters are go!

Voltron Force: GO VOLTRON FORCE!

The 6 Lions flew into the air and transformed.

Keith: FORM FEET AND LEGS! FORM ARMS AND BODY! FORM WINGS! AND I'LL FORM THE HEAD!

The lions transformed into said components and Voltron was ready for action!

Eli: Lets do it Domon!

Domon: Yeah!

Eli and the Shuffle Alliance: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THIS HAND OF MINE IS BURNING RED! ITS LOUD ROAR TELLS ME TO DESTROY YOU! (ECHOING) ERUPTING SHUFFLE ALLIANCE ATTACK!

They fired a massive ball of energy and it hit Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

**KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Me: **Lets do it! FIRE STYLE: SUPERNOVA SUNSTORM!**

Varie: WATER STYLE: LUNAR ECLIPSE TSUNAMI!

Rachel S.D.: SOUND STYLE: HYPERSONIC KAMEHAMEHA!

Celica: MAGIC STYLE: SWORD OF MERCURY!

Zarya: MAGIC STYLE: MOONLIGHT MYSTIC SPEAR!

Misty Tredwell: DARK STYLE: FURY OF THE BATS!

Nico: ENERGY STYLE: LEGENDARY Z-SABER SLASH!

May: WATER STYLE: AQUA WHIP!

Lori: WIND STYLE: BOREAS'S VENGEANCE!

Leni: GRAVITY STYLE: GRAVITY CRUSHER!

Luna: WATER STYLE: MELODIC AQUA CRUSH!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE: REKKOHA!

Lynn: EARTH STYLE: EARTH CRUSH!

Linka: LIGHTNING STYLE: THOR'S FURY!

Lyra: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC SCYTHE BLADES!

Liberty: ALIEN STYLE: FEAST OF THE SKEWERS!

Lee: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBOLTS OF ZEUS!

Lucy: DARK STYLE: DARK LASER BARRAGE!

Laney: NATURE STYLE: FURIOUS LEAF STORM!

Lola: FIRE STYLE: VOLCANIC DESTRUCTION!

Lana: ICE STYLE: CHILLING SUBZERO SHURIKENS!

Lisa Loud: TECH STYLE: MOBILE SUIT GUNDAM!

Lily: WATER STYLE: BLADES OF POSEIDON!

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO VAMPIRE KILLER WHIP!

Lily the Mermaid: WATER STYLE: HOLY WATER TSUNAMI!

Girl Jordan: WATER DRAGON STYLE: DRAGON OF NEPTUNE!

Paige: WIND STYLE: GRAND GALE FORCE!

Ronnie Anne: FIRE STYLE: BURNING SACRED FIRE!

Sam: WIND STYLE: MEDUSA HEAD BARRAGE!

Clover: NATURE STYLE: THORNWEED BARRAGE!

Alex: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Earth: GALAXY STYLE: GALACTIC STARSTORM!

Ariel's Sisters: WATER STYLE: SEA ANIMAL SEASTORM!

Mai Shiranui: FIRE STYLE: FLAME EMPEROR BLADE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: DEVASTATING KINNIKU BUSTER!

Gluko: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSTORM SPHERE BARRAGE!

Batch: TECH STYLE: MECHA ANIMAL STAMPEDE!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL DINOSAUR RAMPAGE!

Makoto: STRENGTH STYLE: 10,000 PUNCH BARRAGE!

Ibuki: STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW BLADE STRIKE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE SMASHER!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE STYLE SUBZERO SNOWSTORM!

Jessica: STING STYLE: BEE AND WASP RAMPAGE!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: MAGIC ANIMAL CHARGE!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: NJORD'S AQUATIC WIND BLADE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: VENGEANCE OF FLOWERS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: ICE MISSILE BARRAGE!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: LEGENDARY R-TYPE JET BARRAGE!

Ruby Rose: FLOWER STYLE: EXPLODING ROSE BOMBS!

Weiss: ICE STYLE: ICE BLADES OF CHAOS!

Blake: DARK STYLE: BLADES OF DARKNESS!

Yang: FIRE STYLE: FLAME FISTS OF DESTRUCTION!

Emerald Sustrai: ILLUSION STYLE: ILLUSIVE GOAT RAGE!

Dew Gayl: NATURE STYLE: GRASS SWORD SLASH!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: SEA CORAL HALBERD SLASH!

Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BLADE SLASH!

Sunset Shimmer: FIRE STYLE: BURNER FIST BARRAGE!

Fluttershy: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND CREATURES WRATH!

Applejack: NATURE STYLE: FRUITS AND VEGGIES OF VENGEANCE!

Rarity: CRYSTAL STYLE: GEMSTONE BLADES!

Rainbow Dash: SPEED STYLE: HYPERJET CHARGE PUNCH!

Pinkie Pie: COMEDY STYLE: LEGENDARY COMEDY ACT CHAOS!

Starlight Glimmer: STAR STYLE: ASTRO STARSTORM!

Julie Makimoto: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE PUNCH BARRAGE!

Eddy: COMEDY STYLE: MEGA EL MONGO STINK BOMB!

Edd: TECH STYLE: OMEGA UNIBEAM!

Ed: SMASH STYLE: MULTI TENTACLE SMASH!

Jack Atlas: FIRE STYLE: ABSOLUTE METEOR FIST!

Carly Atlas: DARK STYLE: SHADOW CRUSHER!

Eli: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC NUNCHUK WHACK BARRAGE!

Nunnally: COMEDY STYLE: SLAPMANIA!

Spiderman: WEB STYLE: WEB CANNONBALL BARRAGE!

Deadpool: COMEDY STYLE: LOBSTER INFESTATION!

Aang: WIND STYLE: CYCLONES OF JUSTICE!

Katara: WATER STYLE: NEPTUNE'S WRATH!

Adora: LIGHT SWORD STYLE: SHINING SPIRIT BLADE!

Glimmer: MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC STAR SHOWERS!

Mermista: WATER STYLE: SURFIN CRUSH!

Catra: SPEED STYLE: JET CLAW SLASH BARRAGE!

Scorpia: STING STYLE: SCORPION VENOM STING!

Earthworm Jim: TECH STYLE: BFG 9000 BARRAGE!

Rex Goodwin: DARK FIRE STYLE: RAGING HELLFIRE!

Roman: DARK WATER STYLE: SEAS OF CHAOS!

Devack: DARK LIGHTNING STYLE: BLACK LIGHTNING FIST!

Kalin: DARK EARTH STYLE: DARK QUAKE DEVASTATION!

Greiger: DARK WIND STYLE: WINDS OF DESTRUCTION!

Vinyl Scratch used a technique called MUSIC STYLE: MUSICAL CHAIR MAYHEM.

Lemon Zest: LEMON STYLE: LEMON JUICE TSUNAMI!

Princess Cadance: MAGIC STYLE: RABBIT RAMPAGE!

Princess Celestia: SUN STYLE: SUPERNOVA BLAZE!

Princess Luna: MOON STYLE: MOON WATER TSUNAMI!

Pepperdance: PEPPER STYLE: SUPERNOVA PEPPER SPRAY!

Tara: EARTH STYLE: MAGMA CRUSH!

Luffy: GUM GUM MEGA GIGANT ELEPHANT GATLING!

Omi: WATER STYLE: AQUA STRIKE!

Kimiko: FIRE STYLE: FIRE WRAITH!

Raimundo: WIND STYLE: BLADE OF STORMS!

Clay: EARTH STYLE: QUAKE KICK!

Jenny Wakeman: TECH STYLE: LASER CANNON BARRAGE!

Dan: FIRE STYLE: DRAGON FIREBALL!

Marinette: LADYBUG STYLE: YO-YO WHACK!

Adrien: DARK STYLE: SHADOW CLAW STRIKE!

Alya: FOX STYLE: FOX STRIKE!

Chloe: STING STYLE: WRATH OF THE BEES!

Nino: TURTLE STYLE: TURTLE SMASH!

Luka: SNAKE STYLE: SNAKE VENOM STRIKE!

Kagami: DRAGON STYLE: STEAM DRAGON!

Alix: BUNNY STYLE: BUNNY ATTACK!

Nathalie: PEACOCK STYLE: FEATHERS OF ILLUSION!

Mylene: MOUSE STYLE: MICE INFESTATION!

Juleka: SWAN STYLE: SWAN SWARM OF DARKNESS!

Max: HORSE STYLE: PEGASUS SWARM OF LIGHT!

Kim: MONKEY STYLE: KUNG FU MONKEY MAYHEM!

We also had a bunch of new villains that were gonna join the Masters of Evil in the future!

Cuppa Joe: COFFEE STYLE: DARK ROAST BLAST!

Sammy K. Ferret: COMEDY STYLE: ANTS IN YOUR PANTS!

Ales Mansay: COMEDY STYLE: SNAKE CAN!

DAVE: TECH STYLE: MECHA SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Dr. Cyber: TECH STYLE: TECHNO BULL!

Bird Brain: BIRD STYLE: PARAKEET BARRAGE!

Dark Vegan: VEGGIE STYLE: BROCCOLI BOMBS!

Zizrar: MOLE STYLE: STAR NOSED MOLE ARMADA!

Mark Beaks: TECH STYLE: MEGA BEAKS BARRAGE!

Neopolitan (RWBY) used a technique called GLASS STYLE: MIRROR BARRAGE!

Roman Torchwick: FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL!

Techno Pirate: TECH STYLE: GUNDAM SLASH!

Sloppy Joe: STINK STYLE: GAS BOMB!

Insectiva: BUG STYLE: SWARM OF THE ANTS!

Arachnidia: SPIDER STYLE: WEB BOMBS!

Otto Torx: TECH STYLE: DRONE BARRAGE!

Dark Spyro: FIRE STYLE: SHADOW FLAMBE!

Burgundy: TECH STYLE: ROBOT RIOT!

Awesome Android: TECH STYLE: SCRAPHEAP MAYHEM!

Sly Eastenegger: FIRE STYLE: NUCLEAR BARRAGE!

Zoe Aves: (Spanish Accent) RAVEN STYLE: STRIKE OF THE RAVENS!

Tombstone: GRAVE STYLE: TOMBSTONE STRIKE!

Lady Beetle: TECH STYLE: AIRPLANE BARRAGE!

Victoria Best: SHADOW STYLE: SHADOW PEOPLE!

Greasers: GREASE STYLE: MOTORCYCLE MAYHEM!

Hood: FIRE STYLE: BLAZE OF 1000 SUNS!

Broodals: BUNNY STYLE: RABBIT MAYHEM!

Gaston Gourmand: DOUGH STYLE: PIZZA PIE BARRAGE!

Peter Griffin: BEER STYLE: PAWTUCKET TSUNAMI!

Stacy: ICE STYLE: SNOWMAN ARMADA!

Wera Vann: FIRE STYLE: INFERNAL WOLVES!

Tock: TIME STYLE: WRATH OF CRONUS!

Lucas Lee: SPEED STYLE: SKATEBOARD MAYHEM!

J: INFERNO STYLE: HYPER BEAM BARRAGE!

Agent 47: GRASS STYLE: FERN BARRAGE!

We all fired massive waves of elemental blasts and they formed into said things and they hit Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Glumshanks, Apeface, Winona and Freeway used the Skylands, Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Glumshank's powers he had when he was Evilized, Apeface's Sonic Boomer Gun, Winona's metal powers and Freeway's Sonic Land Mines 100-fold.

Glumshanks and Apeface: DARKNESS SONIC BLAST!

Winona and Freeway: METAL SONIC MINESTORM!

Glumshanks and Apeface fired waves of darkness and sonic boom blasts.

Winona fired waves of metal and Apeface fired waves of sonic mines.

Me and Ryo: RAGING INFERNO MEGA BLAST!

Tara and Kento: EARTHQUAKE ULTRA SEISMIC BLAST!

Girl Jordan and Cye: DRAGONIC WAVE TORRENT BLAST!

Lori and Rowen: ARROW HURRICANE ULTRA BLAST!

Lincoln and Sage: LIGHTNING THUNDERBOLT ULTRABLAST!

Nico and Anubis: SHADOW DRAGON FEAR BLAST!

Anko and Sekhmet: VENOMOUS ULTRA BLAST!

Brittney and Cale: DARKNESS LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Yakumo and Dais: ILLUSION OF INSANITY BLAST!

Nicole and Lady Kayura: STARSTORM ULTRA THUNDERSTRIKE!

We fired massive waves of elements and energy blasts and they smashed into Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Wildrider, Shade Man, Smokescreen and Master Splinter used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wildrider's Ripping Lasers, Shade Man's Abilities, Smokescreen's Disruptor Rifle and Master Splinter's powers 100-fold.

Wildrider and Shade Man: LASER SOUND MEGABLAST!

Smokescreen and Master Splinter: LIGHTNING AURA MEGASTORM!

Mandee and Patty and Selma: SOLAR FLAME BLAST!

Mollie and Zzzax: LIGHTNING STRIKE THUNDERCLAP!

They fired waves of lightning.

Aqua and Skulker: MAELSTROM GHOST BARRAGE!

Aqua and Skulker fired waves of water and ecto-energy.

Levi and Professor XXXL: CHEMICAL BOMB BARRAGE!

They fired waves of chemicals.

Arkayna and Mumbo Jumbo: MAGIC DRAGON STRIKE!

They fired waves of magic that formed into a dragon.

Iron Man and Grizzly: IRON GRIZZLY BEAR SWIPE!

They sent blades of energy.

Flash and Golden Glider: SPEEDING SKATE STRIKE!

They ran fast and kicked Xehanort all over.

Kendra Armstrong and Shendu: INFERNAL METEOR FIRESTORM!

They fired a massive shower of fire and meteors.

Jeri Katou and Duskmon: DARKNESS LION BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of fire and darkness that formed into a deadly lion.

Mary Jane and Evil Green Ranger: GREEN CARNAGE FLASH!

They fired waves of green fire and carnage energy.

Sam Simpson and Selene: IMMORTAL ENERGY BLASTSTORM!

They fired massive blasts of energy.

Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg: MYSTIC WOLF EARTHSTRIKE!

They fired waves of wolf fire and earth blasts.

Leif and Condiment King: ICY CONDIMENT SHOWER!

They fired waves of ice and sauces.

Akiza and Robo Roxy: ROSE FLAME SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of fire and roses.

Yugi Moto and Gentleman Ghost: PHARAOH GHOST BLAST!

They fired waves of Egypt energy and Ghost energy.

Jaune Arc and Mojo Jojo: TECHNO STRIKE STORM!

They fired waves of light and energy.

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS SPIDERSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and webbing.

Skyla and Angel: FLYING ANGEL STRIKE!

They fired waves of energy and wind.

Zak Saturday and Red Ghost: CRYPTID APE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy that formed into the great cryptids of the world.

Becky and Rich Texan: PLANT GUN BARRAGE!

They fired waves of bullets and plants.

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: SMASHING STEAMPUNK GEARS AND EARTH!

They fired waves of earth and gears.

Chris Taylor and Skalamander CRYSTAL LIZARD LIGHTNING!

They fired waves of lightning and crystal.

Lily and Ebon: BLACK WATER STRIKE!

They fired waves of water and darkness.

Batman and Black Adam: DARK KNIGHT LIGHTNING STRIKE!

They fired waves of dark lightning and batbombs.

Emerald Goldenbraid and Electrocutioner: UNICORN LIGHTNING

BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Lynn and Shiv: VOLCANIC BLADE DANCE STRIKE!

They fired waves of lava and light blades.

Loni Loud and Anti Wanda: GRAVITY DARKNESS BLAST!

They fired waves of gravity and magic.

Vakama and Pyro: INFERNO FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Earth and Grumblemon: EARTHQUAKE SEISMIC SMASHER!

They fired waves of earth, lava and fire.

Luna Loud and Hydro Man: MEGATSUNAMI SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of water.

Georgina Montgomery and Hsi Wu: FLYING SKY ROCKSTORM!

They fired waves of wind and stone.

Kairi and Dr. Light: LIGHT INCINERATOR BLAST!

They fired blasts of light.

Kevin Reynolds and Firebrand: FIRESTORM STRIKE BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Jason Lee Scott and Scorcher: TYRANNOSAURUS SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of red energy and fire.

Flora and Man Boy: NATURE STRIKE BLAST!

They fired waves of leaves and flowers and energy.

Alexis and Femme Fetale: ICE FLAME SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of ice fire and energy.

Rocket Raccoon and Trapster: ROCKET BLAST BARRAGE!

They fired waves of energy and bombs.

Ed Grant and Spot: HULKING SPOT STORM!

They fired waves of green energy and atomic energy.

Carol and Saïx: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of moonlight and atomic energy.

Randy Cunningham and Kangor: NINJA SUPER SMASH!

They fired waves of super powerful energy and shockwaves.

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE!

They fired waves of fire and lightning.

Lincoln and Electro: LIGHTNING SUPERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of lightning.

Irma Lair and Demyx: WHIRLPOOL MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired waves of water.

Black Widow and Shade: DARKNESS SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of darkness and lightning.

Kopaka and Moonstone: ICE LIGHT MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of ice and energy.

Bloom and Brain Freezer: INFERNO NOREASTER MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire and ice.

Troy Burrows and Blizzard: MEGABLAST ICESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and ice.

Ulrich and Xiao Fung: WIND SLASH MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired waves of wind and blades of energy.

Penny and Pete: DIAMOND MAGIC SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of crystal and magic.

Homer and Wiggum: DONUT ULTRA BLAST!

They fired massive blasts of donuts. Mmm Donuts.

Sora T. and Springfield Mafia: PHOENIX MAFIA BARRAGE!

They fired waves of fire and bullets.

Stella and Chalmers: SUNSTORM SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of sunlight.

Nicole and Control Freak: VIDEO GAME GENERATIONS BLAST!

They fired waves of energy in the form of all the great video games for over the last 40 years.

Emerald Sustrai and Private HIVE: EMERALD COURT MARTIAL BLAST!

They fired waves of crystal and illusion blasts.

Weiss Schnee and Abis Mal: DIAMOND THIEF BLAST!

They fired waves of ice and diamonds and energy.

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME SUPERSHOT!

They fired waves of blue fire.

Tyler Navarro and Major Disaster: CATACLYSM DINOSAUR

BLAST!

They fired waves of red fire and energy.

Gali and Man Ray: WATER SUPERSHOT BLAST!

They fired waves of water.

Aang and Cluemaster: WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of wind.

Qin and Captain Cold: VOLCANIC ICESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and ice.

Yusei and Mysterio: STARDUST MEGA ILLUSION BLAST!

They fired waves of stars and energy.

Robin and Common Cold: DARK KNIGHT SNOT BLASTS!

They fired waves of bombs and snot.

Lisa Simpson and Cantwell: HINDU BLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of rainbow chakra blasts.

Zick and Tri Klops: MONSTER VISOR SUPERBLAST!

They fired energy blasts.

Tyler Bowman and Touch and Go: CYBERNETIC ASSASSIN BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Aquaman and Melter: WATER MELTER BLAST!

They fired waves of water and energy.

Taranee and Heat Wave: FIRESTORM INFERNO WAVE!

They fired waves of fire.

Haiku and Carly: ORANGE FLAME SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of Orange Fire.

Anakin Skywalker and Dr. Destiny: FORCE LIGHTNING DREAM BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and dream energy.

Chazz Princeton and Titanium Toenail: CHTHONIAN INFERNO NAILSTORM!

They fired waves of fire and titanium toenails.

Loki Loud and Stinky Butt: FARTING WINDSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fart gas.

Nora Valkyrie and Po Kong: SMASHING MOUNTAIN HAMMER FLOP!

They smashed the ground and sent a dangerous shockwave.

Hulk and Dark Turtles: SMASHING ATOMIC WAVE!

They sent a massive atomic shockwave.

Fiona and Snake: LIGHTNING MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

They fired waves of lightning and missiles.

Dana and Skinner: ICE SUPER BARRAGE!

They fired waves of ice.

Scarlet and Doctor Octopus: CHEMICAL SUN SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of chemicals and sun fire.

Jayden Shiba and Silver Samurai: SLASHES OF THE ELEMENTS!

They fired waves of elemental energies.

Nanette and Beast Man: PRIMAL TERROR STRIKE!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Martian Manhunter and Mole Man: MARS MOLE EATERS!

They fired waves of earth and lasers.

Vert and LaGrange: SPEEDING DRIVE SUPERDRIVE!

They fired waves of speed energy.

Onewa and Goliath: SMASHING GIANT PUNCH!

They fired a massive fist of earth.

Maggie and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC DARK LIGHTNING BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and atomic energy.

Donkey Kong and Grodd: GORILLA COCONUT BARRAGE!

They fired waves of coconuts.

Lisa Loud and Calamitous: SCIENCE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of chemicals and science blasts.

Twilight Sparkle and Kaos: MAGIC OF ELEMENTAL FRIENDSHIP SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of magic.

Cyborg and Technus: TECHNO SONIC BOOM SHOT!

They fired waves of sonic energy.

Will Vandom and Dr. Viktor: LIGHTNING SUPERSHOT BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Gwen Tennyson and Fizz: MAGIC SODA MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of magic and soda.

Courtney and Count Vertigo: FIRESTORM VERTIGO INCINERATION!

They fired waves of fire and dizzy energy.

Andros and Overdrive: SPACE SPEED BLAST!

They fired waves of stars and speed.

Onua and Tar Pit: EARTH TAR MEGATSUNAMI!

They fired waves of earth and tar.

Sunset Shimmer and El Oso: FORGIVENESS FLAME BEAR SHOT!

They fired waves of fire.

Jenny Wakeman and Black Spider: ROBOT BLACK SPIDER BLAST!

They fired waves of missiles and energy.

Ilana and Enchantress (DC): MAGIC OF FURY!

They fired waves of magic.

Luke Loud and Cavalier: SWORD BLADE SLASHSTORM!

They fired waves of sword blades.

Stella Zhau and Bronze Kneecap: SOLAR KNEECAP BLAST!

They fired waves of sun fire and bronze rams.

Tea and Copperhead: VENOM SUPERSHOT BLAST!

They fired waves of purple fire.

Duncan and Scorpion: VENOMOUS ACID BLAST!

They fired waves of acid and fire.

Sophie Casterwill and Hank Scorpio: PHOENIX FLAMETHROWER BLAST!

Brody Romero and Taskmaster: NINJA SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Emma Goodall and Dayu: MEGAFORCE MEGABLAST!

Shanan and Vulkanus: UNIVERSE LIFE MEGABLAST!

Jake Long and Biowulf: DRAGON WOLF MEGABLAST!

Ant Man and Top: SPINNING ANTS MEGABLAST!

Luan and Vypra: TWILIGHT MEGABLAST BURST!

Raiden and Aqueduct: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Tommy Oliver and Evil Star: COSMIC MAGNETAR BLAST!

Mallow and Evil Seed: LEAF SUPERSHRED BLAST!

Zoe Orimoto and Mirror Master: WIND MIRROR SUPERBLAST!

Cornelia and Dai Gui: EARTHQUAKE SMASH BLAST!

Aurico and Firepower: MAELSTROM FIRESTORM BLAST!

Danny Phantom and Roxy Rocket: GHOST FLYING BLAST!

Clay Bailey and Onyx: EARTHQUAKE SMASH STORM!

Captain Marvel and Swordsman: FLYING SWORD FLASH SLASH!

Green Lantern Hal Jordan and Jet: OA TORRENT BLAST!

Tracer and Rojo: OVERWATCH MEGABLAST SUPREME!

Scott Truman and Multiplex: CLONE BOMB SUPER STRIKE!

Nokama and Dirty Bubble: UNDERWATER MAELSTROM BUBBLE BURST!

Superman and Pinky and Brain: KRYPTON BRAIN BLAST!

Tara and Waffle Woman: EARTHQUAKE INFERNO WAFFLESTORM!

Lewa and Kitty: AIR GHOST SUPERBLAST!

Whitney and Comic Book Guy: NATURE COMICS SUPERBLAST!

Boris and Greiger: INDIGO FIRE SUPERBLAST!

Tom Major and Whirlwind: AIR STORM MEGABLAST!

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu: LOYALTY RAINBOW MEGABLAST!

Peyton and King Shark: WAVE OF WATER SHARKS!

Zarya Moonwolf and Knightbrace: WOLF DENTISTS MEGABLAST!

Green Arrow and Jack O Lantern: PUMPKIN ARROW BOMB SHOWER!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL TORNADO!

Gia Moran and Bonz: UNDEAD SUPERBLAST!

Blake Belladonna and Nergal: PIZZA CAT MEGABLAST!

Princess Fabia and Titania: NEATHIA LIGHT EXPLOSION!

Rarity and Duff Killigan: GENEROSITY CRYSTAL SHOWER BLAST!

Brittney Knudson and Rex Goodwin: VIOLET FIRE SUPERBLAST!

Lars Loud and Raven Branwen: DARKNESS SCYTHE SLASH!

Jessica Shannon and Dr. Polaris: WASP MAGNETISM BLAST!

Sydney Burlington and Trap Jaw: LIGHTNING ACID BLAST!

Ed and Number 7: SMASHING MISSILE SHOWER!

T.J. Johnson and Key: RACING KEY SUPERSHOWER!

Pinkie Pie and I.N.S.T.I.G.A.T.O.R.: LAUGHTER BALLOON SHOWER!

Jaden and Speed Demon: SPEEDING ELEMENTAL HERO MEGABLAST!

Mack Hartford and Titanium Man: OVERDRIVE SMASH!

Pyrrha Nikos and Radioactive Man: ATOMIC SLASH STRIKE!

Roach and Girder: METAL ROACH BARRAGE!

Me and Drakkon: DRAGON PHOENIX SUPERBLAST!

Connor McKnight and Beetle: DINOSAUR THUNDERSTRIKE SURPRISE!

Jimmy Neutron and Griffin: ATOMIC GRIFFIN SUPERBLAST!

Hay Lin and Vulture: WHIRLWIND MEGABLAST!

Sora and Robo Blaze: LIGHT SMASH KEYSTORM!

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT FLAME BLAST!

Devon Daniels and Whiplash: CHEETAH LASH STORM!

Nuju and Titanium Titan: ICE TITANIUM BLAST!

Wes Collins and Villamax: TIME STRIKE SUPREME!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING BOMBS OF DEATH!

Ash & Pikachu and See More: LIGHTNING VISOR MEGABLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: METAL SMASHING SUPERBLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CAT SUPERBLAST!

Spiderman and Vanitas: SPIDER DARKFIRE MEGABLAST!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: DARKNESS ASSKICKING SUPERBLAST!

Gwen and Pied Piper: DARK MUSIC NOTE STORM!

Kim Possible and Shiva: SPY BLAST FLAME!

Julie Yamamoto and Captain Boomerang: BOOMERANG FIRESTORM BLAST!

Akira Akatsuki and Crimson Dynamo: IRON SMASHING POWER BLAST!

Ben Tennyson and Billy Numerous: OMNITRIX CLONE BLAST!

Tahu and P'andor: RADIATION FIRE MEGABLAST!

Musa and Diabolico: MUSIC SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Ariel, Eli and Ghost: MAELSTROM OF SISTERHOOD!

Thor and Gearhead: LIGHTNING GEAR MEGASTORM!

Lana and Vexen: ICE STORM SUPERBLAST!

Lok Lambert and Wrecking Crew: SMASHING SPIRIT POWERBLAST!

Lynn Sr. and Puff: FOOD GAS MEGABLAST!

Jack Atlas and Brass Knuckles: SMASHING ARCHFIEND MEGAPUNCH!

Shope and Plastique: LIGHTNING EXPLOSION MEGABLAST!

Lola and Firefly: INFERNO FIRESTORM VOLNADO!

Lynn Jr. and Mammoth: SMASHING EARTHQUAKE CHARGE!

Leni and King Hiss: GRAVITY VENOM MEGABLAST!

Rita and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: TECHNO RIDDLE BLAST!

Ruby Rose and Deker: CRYSTAL SWORD SLASH!

War Machine and Ragdoll: MISSILES OF FURY!

She-Hulk and Trumbipular: SMASHING ELEPHANT CHARGE!

Takanuva and Kyd Wyykyd: TWILIGHT ECLIPSE BLAST!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Marinette and Absorbing Man: LADYBUG MEGABLAST!

May and Loki: ICE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Lori and Leonard: WIND PIG STAMPEDE!

Whenua and KGBeast: EARTHQUAKE RUSSIA BLAST!

Lane and Eris: TWILIGHT CHAOS BLAST!

Sheila and Unicorn: SHREDDING EARTH SPIDER BLAST!

Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard: WINDSTORM WEATHER BLAST!

Squirrel Girl and Whiteout: SCURRY OF LIGHT SQUIRRELS!

Captain America and Batroc: LEAPING SHIELD SMASH!

Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser: FORCE LIGHTNING MEGASHOWER!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: MAELSTROM DRAGON ULTRABLAST!

SpongeBob Squarepants and Spymaster: SPY AND KRABBY PATTY BLAST!

Timmy Turner and Madame Masque: MAGIC LIGHTSTORM BLAST!

Hunter and Red X: LIGHTSTORM X BLAST!

Lexx and 2016 Morbucks: JEWELS OF FIRE BLAST!

Maxxine Stenson and Mummy: FURIOUS MUMMY BLAST!

Layla and Toiletnator: TOILET WATER FLOOD!

Kaz and Molten Man: VOLCANIC LAVA SUPERBLAST!

Leo Corbett and El Diablo: GALACTIC FIRE SUPERSHOT!

Syd Chang and U Foes: COSMIC ELEMENTAL BLAST!

Harry Potter and Tala: MAGIC SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Megan McCallister and Living Laser: PHAZON LASER MEGABLAST!

Jack Landors and Cad Bane: LASERSTORM BARRAGE!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE BLAST!

Carter Grayson and Toyman: RESCUE BLAST SURPRISE!

Aerrow and Vortex: SKY STORM MEGABLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL HURRICANE MEGASTORM!

Piper Willowbrook and Fixer: PHOENIX GEAR MEGASTORM!

Yang and Motor Ed: SURGING MOTORCYCLE FIRESTORM!

Kimiko and Ssserpent: FLAMING SERPENT MEGASTRIKE!

Rex Salazar and Multiple Man: BOULDER CLONE SMASHER!

Applejack and Vreedle Brothers: HONESTY APPLE ENERGYSTORM!

Lightning and Sportsmaster: THUNDERSTRIKE SPORTS BLAST!

Yumi Ishiyama and Merman: DARKNESS FISH WAVE!

Stacy Bolton and Ranamon: THUNDERSTORM MAELSTROM BLAST!

Lie Ren and Gizmo: TECHNOGENIUS MEGABLAST!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHT WOOD MEGABLAST!

Rice Fitzgerald and Killer Shrike: SLASHING SONIC BLASTS!

Roxy and Zexion: ILLUSION OF NATURE BLAST!

Persephone and Misty Tredwell: GREEN FIRE MEGABLAST!

Seto Kaiba and Yenaldoshi: DRAGON WOLF MEGASTORM!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING WAVES OF LEAVES!

Ripster and Abomination: SMASHING SHARKSTORM BLAST!

Wonder Woman and Kite Man: FLYING AMAZING STRIKE!

Bertrand and Roman Goodwin: CRIMSON FIRE MEGABLAST!

Optimus Prime and Evil Lyn: MAGIC AUTOBOT BLAST!

Hikaru Akatsuki and Turtle: THUNDERSTRIKE TORTOISE BLAST!

Sam S.L. and Springfield Bullies: VOLCANIC BULLY BLAST!

Hawkeye and Abra Kadabra: ARROWS OF MAGIC!

Pohatu and Avalanche: EARTHQUAKE SMASHING BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON NUOVA STARBLAST!

Leon Loud and Artie Ziff: MAELSTROM OF FURY!

Liam and Iron Lung: WIND OF FIERY PAIN!

Hawkgirl and Magneto: THANAGAR FURY STORM!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: HELLFIRE SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Cameron and Juggernaut: SMASHING IRON BLAST!

Casey Rhodes and Cheshire: JUNGLE BLADE FURY!

Cole Evans and Wolf: WOLF LION MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy and Carmen Dillo: KINDNESS ARMADILLO SUPERBLAST!

Raimundo and Trickster: WIND TRICK MEGABLAST!

Edd and Zs'Skayr: TECHNO GHOST SUPERBLAST!

CatDog and Mr. Mittens: DOG CAT MEGABLAST!

Nick Russel and Boomerang: MEGA FIRESTORM BOOMERANG SHOT!

Omi and Box Ghost: WATER MEGASTROM BOX BLAST!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW FLAME MEGABLAST!

Thing and Stonedozer: CLOBBERING EARTHQUAKE SMASH!

Ebonwumon and Lythos: PHANTOM HAIL PULVERIZER!

Koji and Magma: VOLCANIC MAGIC LIGHTSTORM!

Zhuqiaomon and Pyros: BLAZING FIRESTORM TSUNAMI!

Samus and Iceage: HYPER ICEAGE BLAST!

Azulongmon and Hydros: LIGHTNING ICICLE SHOWER!

Linka and Whirlin: WINDSTORM MEGABLAST!

Baihumon and Stratos: METAL SHRAPNEL WINDSTORM!

Keiko and Killer Croc: FLOWER CROCODILE BLAST!

Becca and Gator Ghoul: NATURE ALLIGATOR BLAST!

Ingrid Third and Felix Faust: DARK MAGIC SUPERSTORM!

Shannon and Ben Ravencroft: WITCH BLAST SURPRISE!

Tristan and Solomon Grundy: UNDEAD CYBER BLAST!

Princess What's-Her-Name and Bizarro: SUPER BIZZARE BLAST!

Eli and Baron Mordo: MAGIC DRAGON MEGABLAST!

Sakura Avalon and Amora the Enchantress: MAGIC ULTRA BLAST!

Supergirl and Toad: KRYPTON TOAD LASH!

Lightning Dust and Leap Frog: THUNDERSTORM SUPERBLAST!

Layla Williams and Marluxia: PLANT MEGA BLAST!

Jonny 2X4 and Deadwood: WOODSTORM SUPER SPLINTER BLAST!

Erza Scarlet and Xigbar: STAR SWORD BLAST WAVE!

Tommy and Oculous: ICE EYE SUPERBLAST!

Ace Bunny and Zavok: SLASH OF THE STARS!

Mizore and Skullmeramon: COLD FIRE MEGABLAST!

Vinyl Scratch and Metal Sonic: MUSIC SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

Sasuke the Android and Machinedramon: GIGA MEGA KUNAI CANNON!

Orion and Harpymon: WIND SILVER BLAST!

Max Ride and Pterodactyl Ghost: FLYING PTERODACTYL BLAST!

Sage and Thundermon: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE CUT!

Ax and 10,000 Volt Ghost: LIGHTNING STRIKE JUDGEMENT!

Yae and Puppetmon: THUNDERSTRIKE PUMMEL!

Style Queen and Marionette Shadow: GOLDEN STRIKE BLAST!

Ink Rose and General Schwarz: DARKNESS SUPERSTORM BLAST!

Nikiya and BlackWarGreymon: TERRA KAMEHAMEHA DESTROYER!

They fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and a powerful ball of energy.

Ino and Hydrax: FLOWER STORM BLAST!

They fired waves of flowers.

Maria and New Wave: MEGATSUNAMI MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of water.

Frosta and White Lightning: ICE LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of ice and lightning.

Paula and Electropede: FURY OF THE LIGHTNING BUG!

They fired waves of lightning.

Red She Hulk and Black Knight Ghost: MEDIEVAL SLASH BLADES!

They fired waves of atomic energy blades.

Jimmy Devlin and Black Lance: BLADES OF POWER!

They fired waves of energy.

Thetis and Ice Demon: UMI DEMON BLAST!

They fired massive blasts of water and ice.

Gi and Chillyfish: WATER MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired waves of water and ice.

Yusuke and Black Manta: SPIRIT GUN SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of water and energy.

Taylor (Loud House) and Manta Bayarsh: FIRESTORM MANTA BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and water.

Gaz and Kerbero Gangan: DARKNESS GUNSHOT BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Palutena and David Cain: LIGHT BLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of light.

Silverstream and Goro: HIPPOGRIFF BLAST STORM!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into hippogriffs.

Ben 10,000 and Dumbelltron: 10,000 ALIEN MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into the spirits of the 10,000 aliens.

Flare Corona and Mortal Kombat Scorpion: MEGA FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Wheeler and Fireor: FIRESTORM SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Power Pack and Samon Shakekisutanchin: ELEMENTAL SALMON SWARM!

They fired waves of elements and fish.

Poromon and Seadramon: ICE THUNDER JAVELIN!

They fired waves of lightning and ice.

Noah Carver and MetalSeadramon: RIVER OF THUNDEROUS POWER!

They fired waves of blue energy.

Mera and Ryugu Tamatebacco: FURY OF THE ATLANTIS MEGATSUNAMI!

They fired waves of water and energy.

Margo and Gameface: VIDEO GAME THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired waves of energy in the forms of games.

Dan and Dodgeball Wizard: DODGEBALL FIREBALL SHOWER!

They fired waves of dodgeballs and fire.

Marceline and Count Nocturne: DARKNESS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Lucy H. and Spankulot: COSMIC SPANK BLAST!

They fired waves of zodiac energy and hand energy blasts.

Right Suzuki and Six Gum Gang: TRAIN AND OUTLAW FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of energy that formed into trains and outlaws

Lucca and Rowdyruff Boys: FIRESTORM OF THE DELINQUENT!

They fired massive blasts of fire and lasers.

Kole and Salami Swami: CRYSTAL SAUSAGE FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of sausage and crystal.

Luster Dawn and Gramma Stuffum: FIRESTORM OF FOOD BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of food and fire.

Lightning Dust and Leap Frog: SMASHING LIGHTNING HOP SHOT!

They unleashed a shockwave of lightning.

They all fired massive waves of elements and many elemental energies and formed into many blasts and powerful combo attacks. They had done all kinds of combo attacks too numerous to describe.

Me: Feel our wrath! VIDEO GAME BOSS FIRE STYLE: BOWSER! (MARIO)

Varie: VIDEO GAME BOSS WATER STYKE: THE KOOPALINGS! (MARIO)

Misty Tredwell: VIDEO GAME BOSS DARK STYLE: GANON! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA)

Palutena: VIDEO GAME BOSS LIGHT STYLE: MAJORA'S MASK! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA)

Zarya: VIDEO GAME BOSS MAGIC STYLE: DARK QUEEN! (BATTLETOADS)

Leina: VIDEO GAME BOSS DARK STYLE: VAATI! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA!

Mew Mew Girls: VIDEO GAME BOSS DARK STYLE: SHADOW NIGHTMARE! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA)

Miia: VIDEO GAME EARTH STYLE: KING DODONGO! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA)

Papi: VIDEO GAME WIND STYLE: TWINROVA! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA)

Mero: VIDEO GAME BOSS WATER STYLE: GYORG! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA)

Nan Que: VIDEO GAME BOSS FIRE STYLE: GOHMA! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA)

Bima: VIDEO GAME BOSS LIGHTNING STYLE: MOTHER BRAIN! (SUPER METROID)

Froze: VIDEO GAME ICE STYLE: RIDLEY! (METROID)

Jelli: VIDEO GAME BOSS WATER STYLE: KRAID! (SUPER METROID)

Dina: VIDEO GAME BOSS WATER STYLE: KING K. ROOL! (DONKEY KONG)

Lincoln: VIDEO GAME BOSS LIGHTNING STYLE: KRACKO! (KIRBY)

Perfuma: VIDEO GAME NATURE STYLE: WHISPY WOODS! (KIRBY)

Frosta: VIDEO GAME ICE STYKE: SHEEGOTH! (METROID PRIME)

Entrapta: VIDEO GAME BOSS TECH STYLE: META RIDLEY! (METROID PRIME)

Mai: VIDEO GAME FIRE STYLE: QUEEN METROID! (METROID: RETURN OF SAMUS)

Gluko: VIDEO GAME WIND STYLE: PHANTOON! (SUPER METROID)

R. Mika: VIDEO GAME STRENGTH STYLE: OMEGA METROID! (METROID FUSION)

Menat: VIDEO GAME SPIRIT STYLE: AKUMA! (STREET FIGHTER)

Toph: VIDEO GAME EARTH STYLE: GORO! (MORTAL KOMBAT)

Hilda: (British Accent) VIDEO GAME WIND STYLE: DR. EGGMAN! (SONIC THE HEDGEHOG)

Jessica: VIDEO GAME STING STYLE: THE YELLOW DEVIL! (MEGA MAN)

Batch: VIDEO GAME TECH STYLE: DR. WILY! (MEGA MAN)

Shantae: VIDEO GAME MAGIC STYLE: GRUNTILDA! (BANJO-KAZOOIE)

Akko: VIDEO GAME MAGIC STYLE: FAWFUL! (MARIO)

Julie: VIDEO GAME EARTH STYLE: GLADOS! (PORTAL)

Yuna: VIDEO GAME WATER STYLE: METAL SONIC! (SONIC THE HEDGEHOG)

Nanami: VIDEO GAME WATER STYLE: MARX! (KIRBY)

Ibuki: VIDEO GAME STEALTH STYLE: SIGMA! (MEGA MAN X)

Makoto: VIDEO GAME BOSS STRENGTH STYLE: VILE! (MEGA MAN X)

Tatsumaki: VIDEO GAME WIND STYLE: HEIHACHI MISHIMA! (TEKKEN FIGHTER)

Princia: VIDEO GAME BOSS FIRE STYLE: GLEEOK! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA)

Lucy Liberty: VIDEO GAME BOSS WATER STYLE: ARRGHUS! (LEGENDS OF ZELDA)

Sari Sumdac; VIDEO GAME BOSS TECH STYLE: COUNT BLECK! (MARIO)

Colette: VIDEO GAME BOSS LIGHT STYLE: KING BOO! (MARIO)

We all fired energy and elemental blasts and they formed into the great video game bosses of many video games from the past.

Me and my harem: VIDEO GAME BOSS FINAL SMASH: GAMING BOSS SMASH!

We fired elemental energies which formed all the bosses in the video game history to lay the smackdown on Xehanort.

Lincoln and his harem: VIDEO GAME BOSS FINAL SMASH: VIDEO GAME SIDE BOSS STRIKE!

They summoned mini bosses from the video game history to smash Xehanort and they smashed and pulverized him all over.

Me, Lincoln and our Harems: ULTIMATE VIDEO GAME FINAL SMASH: VIDEO GAME BOSS HADOUKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

We all fired a massive mega barrage of Hadouken's based on all the video game bosses from video gaming history.

Ssserpent, Kairi, Sora, Riku, Goofy, Donald, King Mickey, Aqua, Ventus, Terra, Lea, Xion, Roxas, Larxene, Marluxia, Luxord, Demyx, Axel, Saix, Zexion, Lexaeus, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar, Eli, Me, Nico, Cinderella, Snow White, Aurora, The Seven Dwarfs, Ariel, Alice, Tarzan, Jane, Aladdin, Jasmine, Genie, Simba, Nala, Jack Skellington, Sally, Peter Pan, Tink, Wendy, Pinocchio, Belle, Beast, Yuffie, Aerith, Leon, Mulan, Mushu, Hercules, Meg, Hades, Tron, Quorra, Sam Flynn, Quasimodo, Esmeralda, Sprite of Spring, Pooh, Rabbit, Tigger, Piglet, Owl, Eeyore, Kanga, Roo, Jack Sparrow, Will Turner, Elizabeth Swann, Pete, Anna, Elsa, Rapunzel, Flynn Rider, Olette, Hayden, Pence, Tidus, Wakka, Selphie, Tifa Lockhart, Woody, Buzz, Jessie, Hamm, Rex, Mr. Potato Head, Big Hero 6, Sulley, Mike, Mr. Waternoose, Celia, Remy and Melody: SUPER HEART UNITY MEGA BLAST!

They all fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into the symbol of Kingdom Hearts and the blasts all smashed into Xehanort and exploded with incredible power!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE KRABBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!***

A massive and devastating mushroom cloud could be seen for miles.

When the smoke cleared, Xehanort was all brutally mangled up and beaten.

Eli Shane and all his friends destroyed the Heartless.

Pronto: Well, that was fun!

Kord: You think that was fun? Wait until we get back home!

Trixie: Xehanort's probably sent his Heartless to invade our world by now.

Eli Shane: Then we'd better get back home then.

They all agreed.

Eli Shane: Be careful guys.

They went back to SlugTerra.

Me: **It's over for you Xehanort!**

Xehanort: The χ-blade. Give it to me!

Kairi: (smirks) You want it?

Sora: (also smirks) Here it is!

Me: **This is for everything you've done Xehanort! NOW DIE!**

Me, Sora and Kairi: HEARTS OF LIGHT OMEGA SLASH!

We slashed Xehanort in a powerful slash in a triangle formation!

Me: **YOU WHO HAS PLANNED TO DESTROY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE WITH YOUR EVIL, FEEL THE POWER OF ALL THE HEARTS OF THE WORLDS CONNECTED BY LIGHT, HOPE, FRIENDSHIP AND LOVE AND PERISH!**

Xehanort: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! IT'S IMPOSSIBLE!

He exploded in a massive vortex of light and he was Super Hakaied in an instant and all that was left of him was his Keyblade the Gazing Eye.

Nico: I can use this Keyblade as my own.

Nico took Xehanort's Keyblade and it was now Nico's Keyblade.

I powered down and I fell over exhausted.

Me: Whoa! That was a major rush!

Nico: You were incredible J.D.

Me: Thanks Commander.

Kairi: (cries tears of joy) It's over, Sora. It's finally over.

Sora: (hugs her) It sure is.

Roxy Rocket: (smiles) We did it, guys. We finally did it.

Me: It's over guys. We won!

Overdrive: Xehanort's gone for good.

Evil Star: And all that's left of him are his Dark Orbs.

Nico then dropped a ring into my hand.

Me: What's this?

Nico: A wedding ring. You've earned the right to propose to one of your girlfriends.

Me: (chuckles) Don't rush these things, buddy. Besides I still have 7 years to go

Nico: (holds up hands in mock surrender) Hey, just trying to help your love life.

Me: Thanks Commander.

We both laughed as I started chasing Nico.

Top: (laughs with everyone else) I hope J.D. marries all of his wives someday.

Aqueduct: I hope so too. Nico's right. He's earned it.

Eli: He still has plenty of time. This was one of the most awesome battles ever.

Vince: Yeah it sure was. This calls for a celebration.

Nico and me stop chasing each other.

Nico: Good idea. Lets head to Lynn's table.

Pinkie Pie: LETS PARTY!

We cheered wildly.

Sora: (To the viewers) Xehanort is gone forever and he will never terrorize the entire universe again. The worlds are free and all the hearts are safe.

Nico: Thanks to all of us. Great job everyone. You all made me so proud. Lets go home.

We all went back home.

Back on Earth, everyone was cheering wildly. They knew we had won and triumped.

DBZ Announcer: AT LAST THE TERROR KNOWN AS XEHANORT HAS BEEN SILENCED FOREVER. THE BATTLE IS WON AND THE UNIVERSE IS NOW FOREVER FREE FROM HIS REIGN OF TERROR. TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM HAS TRIUMPHED AND ALL THE HEARTS ARE NOW SAFE ONCE MORE. THIS TIME FOREVER. SORA YOU AND YOUR FRIENDS ARE THE GREATEST KEYBLADERS OF ALL AND YOU ARE GREAT FRIENDS TO ALL. YOU DID GREAT GUYS. YOU DID GREAT. BUT THERE ARE STILL MANY MORE ADVENTURES TO COME. STAY TUNED FOR THE NEXT EXCITING ADVENTURE OF THE LOUD HOUSE REVAMPED.

THE END

---

Another awesome saga done.

WOOHOO! THIS WAS AWESOME! This whole saga was for Kingdom Hearts Dream Drop Distance and Kingdom Hearts III. I waited for 17 years for Kingdom Hearts III to come out and it was an epic wait and it finally came out on January 29th, 2019 and the wait was all worth it for this epic conclusion to the Dark Seeker Saga. Xehanort has been defeated and the universe will never see his ugly face again. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Nflemingful, Etstheclarenceguy, Darkhai, vinjedi1995 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next girl will be Chione the Gargoyle and she is gonna be in the world of Jason and The Argonauts from 1963 and we're gonna meet her and a Ribombee Gene-Slammer named Lilly Vakusumomonov. We're gonna search for the magic Golden Fleece. Also the next chapter is for the awesome movie Ponyo and we're going to help Ponyo become human and also show Fujimoto that there is nothing to be afraid of with us humans.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Girl From The Ocean

At the World Tree Estate, I was getting ready to head out with Ingrid Martinez to meet another girl and Pokemon Gene-Slammer. It was a great victory for us as Xehanort was finally silenced forever. August 2nd, 2021 will forever go down in history for us as the Day We Killed The Most Evil Keyblade Ever Known to the entire universe. Nico came to me.

Nico: (to me) J.D., I'm gonna attend a victory party in the Aligned world while you're on your next rescue.

Me: Okay buddy. Have fun.

Nico left through the portal to the Aligned Transformer World.

Me: Ingrid it's time to head out. We're going to the Mediterranean near the Adriatic Sea.

Ingrid: (Spanish Accent) I've always wanted to see Greece.

Me: Many people do. We got 4 hours before the party starts. Lets roll.

We were off.

Over in Greece, me and Ingrid were flying over the Mediterranean.

Ingrid: Nothing like a little rescue after a war.

Ingrid concentrated and groaned as she grew two shark fins on her lower back.

Me: You said it Ingrid.

She turned into her Wobbegong Gene-Slammer form: SWIFTRAY!

Me: YEAH!

We then saw something on a cliff.

Me: Look up there!

We saw a bunch of men fighting living skeletons armed with swords and shields!

Me: Whoa! This is the world of the 1963 movie Jason and The Argonauts.

Swiftray: One of my favorite movies from my past.

Me: Mine too. Love that movie. Lets get them!

We flew at the Skeletons and clashed with them and blasted and slashed them all over and blew them apart. We even helped Jason in killing the Cyclops.

Me: That did it! Lets go get the Golden Fleece.

Me and Swiftray went into a cave and we saw the tree and we found on it the mystical and legendary Golden Fleece.

Me: Wow there it is.

Swiftray: Wow.

Then we heard hissing and out came THE SEVEN HEADED HYDRA!

?: Let me face that snake freak!

A girl came out and it was a Gargoyle!

Me: Whoa she's a Gargoyle!

I grabbed the Golden Fleece and then the girl had a Ribombee with her.

The Ribombee blasted the Hydra to pieces.

Me: YEAH! Take that!

We got outside.

Chione the Gargoyle: That was close. But that was awesome! I'm Chione.

Me: Pleasure to meet you and you would make a great addition to the Manhattan Clan of Gargoyles we know.

Chione the Gargoyle: I'm glad you think so.

Ribombee: (Russian Accent) It's a pleasure to meet you Comrade Knudson. I'm Lilly Vakusumomonov.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Swiftray: I'm Ingrid Martinez and I am called Swiftray in this form.

Chione the Gargoyle: Pleasure.

Me: Let me guess, you were minding your own business when Team Rocket's scientists turned you into this?

Ribombee.: Yes that's right.

Me: Those monsters. Team Rocket's all dead except for Jessie, James and Meowth. They got fired before we killed all of Team Rocket.

Ribombee: I see.

Chione the Gargoyle: Good riddance.

Me: Yeah. Lilly I can give you the power to change at will as well as give you the power to use your Pokemon's powers.

Ribombee: I would like that.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: It's gonna hurt a lot.

Ribombee: I'm ready.

I snapped my fingers and Ribombee reverted back and she had yellow and brown hair and Ingrid reverted back. She was naked. Ingrid reverted back.

Ingrid was human again. But topless.

Ingrid: (covers her boobs) Chione, we've got another friend who has the same name as you.

Chione the Gargoyle: Really?

Me: A bunch of friends actually and they are all gargoyles too.

Lilly Vakusumomonov: That's amazing.

Me: Yeah it sure is. The Manhattan Clan of Gargoyles. We are also having a huge party later on.

I gave Ingrid and Lily new clothes and we went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

In the Aligned Transformers World, Nico arrived and the Transformers were gonna have a party for him.

Nico: Hey, guys! Heard you guys are setting up a party.

RID Optimus: You heard right Nico and it's to honor your victory over Xehanort.

RID Bumblebee: We're really proud of you and everyone Nico.

Strongarm: Yeah great job dude.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Strongarm: You're welcome.

Nico: I heard you guys got attacked by Heartless. Was anyone seriously hurt?

Aligned Grimlock: Nope! I kept punching any Heartless that came near me!

Nico: Wow! That's a relief.

Strongarm: They didn't put up much of a fight. But after Xehanort was destroyed they vanished as suddenly as they appeared.

Nico: Wow. Thank goodness.

Russel: You're gonna love the food we have, Nico!

Nico: I'm starving.

Russel: Lets party!

They cheered!

Nico: What kind of food is there?

Russel: We got pizza, cookies, cake, candy, sub sandwiches and even Chicken Wings!

Nico: Oh boy! Chicken wings are my favorites.

Russel: Cool!

They had all sorts of food and did all sorts of games and stuff.

Drift: The threat of the Heartless and Dark Orbs still remain.

Aligned Sideswipe: Relax, Drift! Now that Xehanort's out of the picture, taking care of them will be easy peasy.

Nico: They sure will. Our scans revealed that when Xehanort died we destroyed 310 million of them and that makes up for more than 85% of the Dark Orbs that we missed. We still have 15% to go. But we're gonna probably be seeing them multiply like they did before later on.

Aligned Sideswipe: Wow! That's gonna be big.

Nico: It sure is.

Nico had a lot of fun.

Nico: Thanks for the party, guys!

Aligned Bumblebee: You're welcome Nico. You've earned it.

Strongarm: It's awesome.

Nico: Our party of going on in the Alola Region and we're gonna have fun in the Maldives. The Alola Region is now part of the Maldives.

RID Optimus: That sounds fun. Have fun there.

Nico: Will do.

Nico left through the portal back home.

---

Back at the estate, me and Ingrid came back and everyone saw Chione and Lilly.

Maria: Hey, J.D. I see you just rescued your next lover.

Me: I sure did.

Chione the Gargoyle: It sure is great to be with you all. My name is Chione and I'm a Gargoyle.

Eli: Wow!

Laney: It will be awesome to have you with us. The Manhattan Clan will love having another Gargoyle too.

Goliath: It's always a pleasure to have a fellow gargoyle with us. My name is Goliath and I am the leader of the Manhattan.

Chione the Gargoyle: Pleasure to meet you Goliath.

Nico came back.

May: How was the first party, honey?

Nico: Pretty good. I had lots of food there.

May: Awesome. Hope you're still hungry because it's time for the second party.

Me: Lets head to the Maldives everyone! We're having a beach party!

We cheered wildly.

---

## THE MALDIVES

---

(TROPICAL TROVE COVE BY BANJO KAZOOIE PLAYS)

We were having the whole beach to ourselves and we were having an awesome beach party to celebrate our victory over Xehanort.

Swift Foot: I'd like to propose a toast to the end of Xehanort!

Everyone: TO THE END OF XEHANORT! CHEERS!

We clinked our glasses and cheered wildly.

Vypra: Now we never have to see his ugly face again.

Eli: Amen to that. But his evil essence is still all over the universe.

Ets: Yeah but we'll destroy it all.

Nunnally: We sure will.

Me: Lets have fun guys!

This was our way to celebrate our epic victory over Xehanort and Organization XIII, after the thirteen days we've gone through, it's a perfect way to relax and unwind. The Masters of Evil were with us, including Jackie the Jackal. We did find out from him he chose to remain in his jackal form forever, as a way to repent for what happened years ago. That surprised us, but it showed us just how much prison has changed him.

Lori: Jackie, Sunset Shimmer told us everything that she found out, and we already forgive you. Plus, that was really surprising that you choose to remain in your jackal form forever.

Jackie the Jackal had a smile on his brown muzzle after hearing forgiveness for what he did long ago from Lori, as he picked her up and gently hugged her, and then, put her down.

Jackie the Jackal: Thanks, Lori.

Lynn: Plus, with Cody as your archenemy, you can really test out your newly upgraded superhuman strength, powers, and abilities.

Lola: And help us out when it's not your turn.

Jackie the Jackal: I'd like that very much.

Lincoln, Me, and Eli came out, but we now had awesome brand-new swim shorts for our brand-new hunky bodies and permanent appearances.

Lincoln had on a pair of large orange swim shorts with lightning bolts on them and sandals, and he still had on his weighted orange bands on his thighs, his Thunder Kanji earrings and Thunder Kanji necklace across his permanently bare chest and his lightning bolt cutie mark on his massive right pec, his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on his large wrists, his Belt of Elemental Bravery around his waist, the larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, his Sword of Taranis holstered on his back, his Orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip.

Eli had on a pair of large ocean blue beach shorts with light blue ocean waves on them and sandals, along with his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on his wrists, and his large white angel wings, but, he's not wearing a shirt, which gave Nunnally a view of his large and muscular body and eight pack abs. His sword was holstered on his back and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip.

And I had on a fire red beach shirt and a pair of large red beach shorts with flames on the legs, the large weighted rainbow aurora bands on my large biceps and on his thighs, I still had on my Phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its talons and Fire Kanji necklace across my bare chest, my phoenix cutie mark was in full-view on his shoulder, large rainbow-colored angel wings with reflecting stars and galaxies, eleven large wolf tails with tips and elements on them, the large eight planets accompanied by stars orbiting around my legs, and Phoenixcalibur and The x-Blade holstered on my back, my Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip, and my Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip.

When Lily the Mermaid and all of the girls in Lincoln's harem saw Lincoln in his new swim shorts, they did wild takes that could rival McWolf and The Looney Tunes, and when the girls in J.D.'s harem saw him in his new swim shorts, they did the same thing, even getting some nose bleeds. When Nunnally saw Eli in his new swim shorts, she had a blush on her face.

Lincoln and J.D. flexed their abnormally large and powerful muscles to their harems, with Eli flexing his large and powerful muscles to Nunnally.

Lincoln, Me, and Eli: (seductively) Like what you see, girls?

HUBBA HUBBA!

The girls in Lincoln and J.D.'s harems and Nunnally nodded at them, getting their approval.

Then, Lincoln and me made clones of themselves, and went up to the girls in their harems, with the real Lincoln and me going up to Lily the Mermaid and Varie. We picked up the girls with their large and powerful muscular arms, and hoisted them up to their faces. Then, in one swift move, they kissed them passionately on the lips, with the girls, stunned and blushing red, placing their left arm around their necks, and their right arms on their chests, returning the kiss and embrace in full.

Eli went up to Nunnally, and did the same thing Lincoln and me did, he hoisted up Nunnally to his face with his large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed her on the lips, as she wraps her arms around his neck, and returns the kiss and embrace in full.

The rest of the team saw it, and they had a good laugh.

Then, everyone was having fun with Lincoln and me, along with our harems, Lincoln's kids, and Fireheart Flame, going surfing in the water, Eli resting on a beach towel with Nunnally cuddling with Eli, and her head on his chest. Laney was making sand castles with Lola and Lana. Bobby and Lori were playing in the water with their kids, Rita was reading a novel, Lynn Sr. and Rosa were cooking on a grill Rosa brought from the apartment in Great Lakes City, Leni and Ed, along with Luan and Eddy, and Linka and Edd were also having fun in the shade, Vypra and the rest of the Masters of Evil were also enjoying themselves on the beach, while Shiv and the team's mascots were watching out for trouble, especially from Team Skull, because there's no telling when they'll show up. Ever since they found out that Lusamine and The Aether Foundation were now on Team Loud Phoenix Storm's side, after freeing Lusamine, some of their dumbest members were pretty pissed off, and were now wanting revenge.

Shiv: There's no sign of Team Skull anywhere. But, they're bound to show up.

Manaphy: Ever since we freed Lusamine and reunited her with Lillie and The Aether Foundation joined us, they're now pissed off big time at us.

Poromon: And some of their dumbest members will come after us, wanting revenge.

Poliwag: The second they show up, we'll beat their heads in, and send them running.

Jirachi saw something with his binoculars, and he saw who it was. It was some members of Team Skull heading towards them. As soon as the others saw it, they ran to warn the others.

Nico: Poromon, what's wrong?

Poromon: It's Team Skull, some of those numbskulls are heading for our location!

The team gasped, and they also saw the eight larger orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing brightly and neon blue super lightning and neon blue energy flared up around them, and the eight larger planets and stars orbiting around my legs started glowing brightly and rainbow fire and rainbow energy flared up around them, and Eli sensed the members of Team Skull with the Force.

Lori: Whoa, Lincoln, J.D., take a look at the eight large orange orbs and eight large planets and stars orbiting around your legs.

Lincoln and me saw it, and they told them something interesting.

Lincoln: Yeah, and there's something we need to tell you guys. Whenever we sense something good or bad heading this way, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around my legs, and the eight large planets and stars orbiting around J.D.'s legs start glowing, but for me, neon blue super lightning and neon blue energy flares up around them, and rainbow fire and rainbow energy flares up around the eight large planets and stars orbiting around J.D.'s legs, and acts like a security alarm to warn us.

Me: Pretty cool huh.

This impressed the team.

Nico: Nice.

Then, some of the members of Team Skull arrived there.

Me: Just the numbskulls we're looking for.

Team Skull Member #1: Shut your traps, we're here to take revenge on you.

Team Skull Member #2: You turned Lusamine and The Aether Foundation against us, and we've lost our only source of protection, and now, you will pay!

Lincoln upholstered his Sword of Taranis and I had upholstered Phoenixcalibur from our wider muscular backs, and with a few swift slashes from our powerful blades, and holstering the swords on our backs, the clothes of the Team Skull members were shredded to pieces, leaving them in their boxers. They screamed like little girls, and they covered themselves, as we all laughed hysterically at them.

Me: I see London, I see France, I see Team Skull's underpants!

Jessie: (Pokemon) (laughs) Nice boxers, morons. Ooh, Lori, get a picture of it, and post it online. Let's see how they like being humiliated on the internet.

Lori: Sneaky idea, Jessie, doing it right now.

Lori took the picture with her phone, and posted it online for social media. Once everyone saw it, including everyone in the Galar Region, they laughed hysterically at their humiliation.

Meowth: (laughing) Everyone here in the Maldives, Gotham Royal York, including the Galar Region saw the picture, and they're laughing like crazy.

Then, Taylor (Loud House), Jimbo, Dolph, and Kearney laid quite the smackdown on the Team Skull members, and once they were done, the two Team Skull members had broken noses, missing teeth, lumps on their heads, and a couple of black eyes.

Me: Alright, now, beat it, and don't let us catch you here again.

Team Skull Member #1: Never, we'll kill you all, if it's the last thing we ever do!

Jackie the Jackal then came up to them, and when they saw the ten-foot-tall brown-furred jackal with massive muscles and eight-pack abs with gold cuff bracelets on his massive wrists, gold braces on his massive biceps, gold braces around his ankles looming over them, and was clad only in a short dark purple linen kilt wrapped around his waist held by a belt, sandals on his humanoid feet, and a short dark purple linen neck collar with The Master Jewel of Anubis permanently attached on it and forever bound by a spell by Anubis to its new owner, and they were scared so badly, the color drained from them.

Jackie the Jackal: You heard the man, but since you're too stupid to listen, we've got no other choice but to force you to leave.

Jackie the Jackal, Lori, and Air Lincoln fired powerful blasts of wind, which sent the two Team Skull members flying back to their hideout.

TING!

Lynn: GOAL!

Buster Bunny: And don't let us catch you numbskulls here again.

Me: YEAH!

Dante (Loud House): Time for you two to live up to your ends of your promise.

Me: Yep and we are not gonna be eating chum. I only said that as a joke. (Whistles)

Lynn Sr. came out with a huge buffet cart FULL OF CHICKEN WINGS! Made with every flavor of sauce you can think of.

Nico: (DROOLING LIKE A WATERFALL) OH BOY! (SLURPS)

May: LETS EAT!

Nico: (to the mascots) Are you guys drinking beer again?!

Me: Oh no!

Crankcase: (puts hand on my shoulder) Let it go, boss. They've earned it.

Me: Ah you're right. It is a party.

Nico: True. But J.D. where did you come up for all these amazing flavors of wings?

Me: You wouldn't believe me even if I told you.

Nico: Try me.

Me: I saw this restaurant over in Pennsylvania a while back and it had over 1,600 flavors of chicken wings.

Nico: 1,600!? Holy Football Skins!

Me: I know. Mind boggling.

Nico: What was the spiciest they had?

Me: It was called Nuclear Hell 2. It's a chicken wing that has pure capsaicin extract injected into it and it's covered in insanely spicy hot sauce, dusted with Habanero Powder and it has a deadly white powder that is so insanely spicy that the people who make it have to wear space suits when they make it.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Yeah. I tried it. Loved it and I was one tough guy. Caused my fire aura to flare up big.

Armada Hoist: (to Shaggy and Scooby) Good job keeping Andy and his family distracted.

Shaggy: Like, no problem! It'll be a week before they figure it out.

Me: Who knows, but great job guys.

Shaggy: We gave them a check for $50,000,000,000.00. We didn't need that money anyway.

Scooby: Reah.

We ate as many as 40,203 wings. WE WERE BLOATED AND STUFFED.

I then noticed something on the lower right side of Lincoln's neck.

Me: Hey, Lincoln, there's something on the right side of your lower neck.

Nicole takes a look, and was surprised at what that was on Lincoln's neck.

Nicole: Dad, I saw the mark on the back of Lincoln's neck, and it's the constellation of Pisces, the Fish Constellation, and he also has the Aquarius Zodiac Sign on the lower right side of his neck.

We all gasped in awe, especially all of the girls in Lincoln's harem, when we saw the Pisces Constellation and the Aquarius Zodiac Sign on the lower right side of his neck.

Nico: Wow, that's incredible. J.D. has the Phoenix the Firebird Constellation on the lower right side of his neck, and now, Lincoln has the Pisces Constellation on the lower right side of his neck.

Lincoln formed a mirror of water using the powers of Hydro Man, and when he saw it, he was stunned with awe.

Lincoln: Wow, that's incredible.

Lucy H: I know about the Aquarius Zodiac Sign all too well. Those of the Aquarius Zodiac Sign are people who are are humanitarian, philanthropic, and keenly interested in making the world a better place. Along those lines, they'd like to make the world work better, which is why they focus much of their energy on our social institutions and how they work (or don't work). Aquarians are visionaries, progressive souls who love to spend time thinking about how things can be better. They are also quick to engage others in this process, which is why they have so many friends and acquaintances. Making the world a better place is a collaborative effort for Aquarians.

This stunned all of us on the team and The Masters of Evil, and Lincoln's family and friends now know more about his personality.

Lincoln: That describes me perfectly. I have so many friends and acquaintances, I focus my attention on doing well in school, and I always do spend time thinking how things can be better, and I'm known as The Man With A Plan, because I'm always coming up with plans all the time.

Nicole: And I've heard much about Pisces the Fish Constellation, in Astrology, It's symbolized by two fish swimming in opposite directions, representing the constant division of Pisces's attention between fantasy and reality. As the final sign, Pisces has absorbed every lesson - the joys and the pains, the hopes and the fears - learned by all of the other signs. This makes those who represent Pisces the most psychic, empathetic, and compassionate creatures of the astrological wheel. With such immense sensitivity, Pisces can easily become swallowed by emotions and must remember to stay grounded in the material realm (appropriately, Pisces rules the feet). A mutable sign, Pisces effortlessly adapts to their surroundings. Those who represent Pisces have unparalleled access to the collective unconscious through their clairvoyance and make incredible artists and creatives. Kind and gentle, they're invigorated by shared experiences of music and romance. Any relationship with mystical Pisces is guaranteed to involve deep spiritual exploration.

Lincoln and the rest of us then remembered the words they said about him when we were in Sunset Canyon, and we were stunned to find out that Lincoln is a representation of Pisces the Fish and the Aquarius Zodiac Signs.

Me: Which means those words we said about him are true, Lincoln does represent the constellation of Pisces the Fish and the Aquarius Zodiac Sign, this is quite a double whammy that Lincoln has.

Lynn: That's incredible.

Me: It sure is.

We had a great time at the beach and it was awesome. Ben used Alien X and he used his powers to make us change back to our normal forms. We can change into our hunky forms when needed.

---

Later the next day me and Eli and Nico were mashing and pulverizing a bunch of Trump Supporters. Trump may be dead, but his evil legacy still plagues the world in the minds of his supporters. Trump's followers have all declared war on Team Loud Phoenix Storm for killing their Leader and Savior. Turns out they want us dead for killing their "God" and we also brought down his regime. We also stopped them from burning down one of the stores that sells our merchandise.

POW! BIFF! SMASH! BLAM!

Me: You Trumpfuckers just don't know when to take a hint!

A man threw a bunch of Molotov Cocktails at me and Eli used the Force and threw them back at him and they hit him and set him on fire.

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Nico: I can't believe that you jerks would believe the lies of someone that hates everyone and everything. How can you all be so gullible?

Man 1: KILL THE TRAITORS!

I fired a barrage of energy bullets from my fingers and made the Trump Supporters dance wildly.

A man tried to get behind me and hit me with a baseball bat. But my tail grabbed him and electrocuted him and threw him into the crowd.

The FBI came and arrested all the people and they counted over 6,434 people.

Agent Waco: These guys are going to prison for a long time for following the lies of a madman.

Me: And a Delusional monster. We have 75,000,000 Trump Followers to take down.

We went back to the Estate.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Heckyl: By the way, J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know. And I have just the mission planned for us. First lets head back to the estate for a movie. We're going to watch one of Lily's favorites: Ponyo.

Everyone gasped and cheered.

Me: Wow you guys really love that movie huh?

Lily: It's one of my all time favorites!

Lori: Literally mine too!

Nico: COOL! Next to Spirited Away, Ponyo is one of my favorites too.

Eli: Mine too! So awesome!

Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Bronze Kneecap, Taskmaster, Vulkanus, Top, Aqueduct, Evil Star, Mirror Master and Roxy Rocket then appeared.

Count Vertigo: Can me, Overdrive, Bronze Kneecap, Taskmaster, Vulkanus, Top, Aqueduct, Evil Star, Mirror Master and Roxy Rocket come with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. First up is a movie. We're going to watch Ponyo.

Roxy Rocket: Ooh that is one of my favorites!

Me: Same with everyone else.

We got to watching Ponyo.

* * *

Fujimoto, a once-human wizard/scientist, lives underwater along with his daughter, Brunhilde, and her numerous smaller sisters. While she and her siblings are on an outing with their father in his four-flippered submarine, Brunhilde sneaks off and floats away on the back of a jellyfish. After an encounter with a fishing trawler, she becomes trapped in a glass jar and drifts to the shore of a small fishing town where she is rescued by a five-year-old boy named

Sōsuke. Shattering the jar with a rock, Sōsuke cuts his finger in the process. Brunhilde licks his wound causing it to heal almost instantly. Sōsuke names her Ponyo and promises to protect her. Meanwhile, a distraught Fujimoto searches frantically for his lost daughter whom he believes to have been kidnapped. He calls his wave spirits to recover her, leaving Sōsuke heartbroken and confused by what happened.

Ponyo and Fujimoto have an argument, during which Ponyo refuses to let her father call her by her birth name. She declares her desire to be known as 'Ponyo' and to become human. Using her magic, she forces herself to grow leg- and arm-like appendages and start changing into a human, a power granted to her by the human blood she ingested when she licked Sōsuke's finger. Her alarmed father forces her to change back into her true form and leaves to summon Ponyo's mother, Gran Mamare. Meanwhile, Ponyo, with the help of her sisters, breaks away from her father and inadvertently uses his magic to make herself fully human. The huge amount of magic that she releases into the ocean causes an imbalance in the world, resulting in a tsunami, leaving ships stranded at sea. Ponyo goes back to Sōsuke, who is amazed and overjoyed to see her. He tells his mother, Lisa, that Ponyo has returned as a little girl. Lisa allows Ponyo to stay at their house for the time being, and they wait out the storm together at Sōsuke's house. Worried about the residents of the nursing home where she works, Lisa leaves to check up on them, promising Sōsuke that she will return home as soon as possible.

Gran Mamare arrives at Fujimoto's submarine. Sōsuke's father, Kōichi, sees her traveling and recognizes her as the Goddess of Mercy. Fujimoto notices the moon appears to be falling out of its orbit and satellites are falling like shooting stars, symptoms of the dangerous imbalance of nature that now exists. Gran Mamare declares that if Sōsuke can pass a test, Ponyo can live as a human and that the order of the world will be restored. A still-worried Fujimoto reminds her that if Sōsuke fails the test, Ponyo will turn into sea foam.

Sōsuke and Ponyo wake up to find that most of the land around the house has been covered by the ocean. Since it is impossible for Lisa to come home, the two children decide to find her. With the help of Ponyo's magic, they make Sōsuke's toy pop pop boat life-size and set out across the swollen ocean.

When Ponyo and Sōsuke make it to the forest, however, Ponyo tires and falls asleep only to be woken by Sōsuke, who implores her to enlarge a second candle as the one powering their boat is about to go out. Ponyo dozes off after making one failed attempt at growing the candle, causing Sōsuke to have to push the boat to shore as it slowly reverts to its toy size. Sōsuke drags Ponyo to the shore, where he finds Lisa's abandoned car. Ponyo then wakes up, and the two decide to continue looking for her.

Ponyo and Sōsuke head into a tunnel, where Ponyo mysteriously reverts to her fish form. Meanwhile, Lisa and the residents of the nursing home, who are temporarily able to breathe water because of Gran Mamare, are waiting excitedly below the surface for Ponyo and Sōsuke to arrive. Sōsuke and Ponyo encounter Fujimoto, who warns the boy that the balance of nature is in danger and begs Sosuke to return Ponyo to him. Sōsuke doubts Fujimoto and attempts to flee, but the two children are quickly captured and Fujimoto takes them down to the protected nursing home.

Sōsuke is reunited with Lisa and meets Gran Mamare, with whom Lisa has just had a long private conversation. Gran Mamare asks Sōsuke if he can love Ponyo whether she is a fish or human. Sōsuke replies that he "loves all the Ponyos." Gran Mamare then tells her daughter that if she chooses to become human once and for all, she will have to give up her magical powers. Ponyo agrees to this, so Gran Mamare encases her in a bubble and gives her to Sōsuke. She tells him that kissing the bubble will complete Ponyo's transformation. The balance of nature is thus restored and the previously stranded ships head back to port. Fujimoto respects his daughter's choice to become a human, having decided he can trust Sōsuke. Before leaving Fujimoto asks Sōsuke to take good care of Ponyo. Ponyo then joyfully jumps high in the air and kisses Sōsuke, completing her transformation as a human.

---

We saw an awesome adventure and we felt really sorry for Fujimoto.

He was only looking out for his fishy friends. When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: Love that movie!

Me: Me too!

Eli: So awesome!

Apple Bloom: That is a really amazing story and movie.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It sure is lass. I think Ponyo is now one of my favorites too.

Laney: She's also so cute.

Me: She lives in a house in the Ine Fishing Village in the Kyoto Prefecture.

Nico: That's a very famous fishing village. It's gonna be cool to see that.

Me: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to the Ine Fishing Village.

---

## INE FISHING VILLAGE

---

We arrived in the Ine Fishing Villages.

Misfire: Okay. We're here. All we need to do is find Ponyo, help her become human, and convince Fujimoto that there's nothing wrong with humans. Should be easy, right?

Me: Actually according to this, it says here that Ponyo is already human and Fujimoto accepts Ponyo being human. Lets find Sōsuke.

Nico: Okay.

Eli: The movie Ponyo is actually very similar to The Little Mermaid.

Me: I Was just about to point that out.

We arrived at Sōsuke's house and it was a nice house with the view of the ocean.

Me: Here we are.

We saw Sōsuke and Ponyo playing in the water in their yard and it was fun.

Top: Hi! Are you Ponyo?

Ponyo: I sure am! Wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm and it's awesome to meet you.

Ponyo jumped into Varie's arms.

Varie: It's awesome to meet you too Ponyo. You are so cute.

Me: She sure is.

Sōsuke: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such a huge honor!

Me: You must be Sōsuke. It's a pleasure.

Sōsuke: You guys were awesome taking down that monster!

Me: You mean Xehanort. Yeah he had it coming.

Ponyo: That was amazing!

Solar Man: So, how does it feel to be human?

Ponyo: It feels amazing! I love being human.

Me: (Chuckles) That's awesome.

Eli: It's cool huh? I like living in the water myself and it's amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Sōsuke: But it's awesome having you guys here.

Aqueduct: I could use the surrounding ocean to my advantage.

Varie: Same with all of the Neptune Crusaders.

Sōsuke: We could use your help too. We saw a bunch of strange fish men in the water.

Me: Fish Men? What did they look like?

Ponyo: They were tall guys and they said they were Atlanteans.

Me: Atlanteans? (Gasp) You mean Attuma, Byrrah, and Krang of the Marvel Comic Books?

Sōsuke: Yeah I think that's them.

Nico: We haven't faced them yet.

Twilight Sparkle: Who are Attuma, Byrrah, and Krang?

Me: Atlantean Warlords that want to destroy the world.

I went over their history.

---

Attuma

**Attuma** is a villain from *Marvel Comics* and the main antagonist of the *Namor the Sub-Mariner* series. He is the father of superheroine Andromeda and the archenemy of Namor constantly trying to usurp him.

He was born into the tribe of Homo Mermanus who eschewed civilization to live as underwater nomadic barbarians. By some unrecorded method, Attuma was endowed with strength far surpassing that of his people. Nearing adulthood, Attuma learned of a prophecy, in the lost Atlantean Chronicles, of a conqueror who would take the empire of Atlantis by force. Believing himself to be that conqueror, Attuma moved to a position of leadership over his barbaric brethren, and launched an attack on the city of Atlantis and its ruler, Prince Namor, also known as the Sub-Mariner. He is Namor's archenemy.

Attuma appears as a boss and playable character in *Lego Marvel Superheroes 2* . He enlists the help of Torg the Yeti as he controls him with the pearl containing a Nexus Shard. As he is defeated in the end, Torg grabs him and swims him down to a school of jellyfish.

Attuma has appeared in various media such as in the TV shows and video games.

## Byrrah

**Prince Byrrah of Atlantis** was cousin to Prince Namor, a.k.a. the Sub-Mariner and thus a possible heir to the Atlantean throne. Throughout his childhood, Byrrah was openly friendly with Namor but secretly resented him due to his mixed heritage. What first started off as prejudiced dislike turned into a motivation to murder his potential rival for the throne.

In his earliest noted appearance, Byrrah frequently played with Namor during a period in which Namor was just beginning to discover the full extent of the abilities granted to him due to his mixed heritage. One day while playing "Atlanteans vs Americans", Byrrah and Namor were separated between a sheet of ice trapping Namor on the surface. At first Byrrah kept this a secret not wishing to get in trouble for trapping Namor on the surface. However in a rare moment of guilt told his step-sister Princess Fen of Namor's situation. Fen led Atlantean soldiers on a rescue mission and were shocked to discover that Namor could breath on the surface indefinitely.[3] When Namor was 10, Byrrah dared Namor to go to the surface during a blizzard, Namor did so and was surprised to find that he had a measure of invulnerability when he was attacked by huskies.[4] By the time Namor was 12, Byrrah's jealousy over him grew and he attempted to slay Namor and Princess Fen by pinning them under the mast of a derelict ship. However, Namor's newly discovered strength allowed him to save his mother, and later Byrrah when he became trapped in one of the ships quarters. When Namor was 15, Byrrah played with Namor in a derelict sub-marine. Unknown to them they were followed by Namor's cousin Namora who wanted to teach Namor a lesson that they were equals. She trapped him in the torpedo tube, and when Byrrah realized Namor was seemingly trapped he panicked and fled, although Namora eventually freed Namor. When Namor was 16, Byrrah accompanied Namor and Namora to the surface to explore the abandoned Antarctic research station known as "Little America". When Namora found herself trapped in a flaming cabin, Byrrah cowardly fled the scene while Namor rescued her. By the time Namor was 17, Byrrah had grown tired of how Namor showed off his abilities.

20th Century

Regardless of his intentions, Byrrah eventually gained a reputation as a peace-loving and kind nobleman. His activities during much of the 20th century were mostly unknown.

During the course of World War II, Byrrah's step-father Emperor Thakorr was injured during a Nazi attack on Atlantis, putting the ruler in a coma throughout most of the 1940s. When Thakorr revived shortly after the war's end, Byrrah and Warlord Krang convinced a confused Thakorr that Namor forsook his people in favor of the surface world, leading to Namor being exiled from Atlantis until the mid 1950s.

With Namor back in the good graces of the Emperor by 1954, Byrrah began plotting to usurp the Sub-Mariner's position in society. Byrrah managed to convince his step-father Emperor Thakorr to allow him to lead an invasion of the surface world with an attack on South America, despite Namor's warnings that it would be a suicide mission. In order to inflame things, Byrrah tipped off the South American authorities of the attack and leaving them to believe that Namor was the one responsible. Eventually, Namor and his cousin Namora thwarted Byrrah by tricking him into sending his troops into a trap that decimated their attack fleet forcing them to flee. Although Byrrah returned a failure he managed to turn Thakorr's wrath toward Namor for foiling the plot leading to Namor being exiled from the kingdom. Namor's exile proved short lived and soon Byrrah plotted anew, using an iceberg to cause massive destruction across North America, this plan was stopped by Namor who used his own ice berg to destroy Byrrah's although Byrrah escape before getting caught. In his next plot to discredit the Sub-Mariner, Byrrah created a robot duplicate of Namor and unleashed it on New York City, so that Namor would be blamed for the attack. Namor uncovered the plot and destroyed the robot, and suspecting Byrrah, confronted him but found no evidence proving Byrrah's involvement.

In 1955, Emperor Thakorr developed a device that could restore Namor's full abilities after they had waned over the years. Byrrah attempted to stop this by stealing the required formula, but Namor was able to stop him and restore his lost abilities. Later when Byrrah tricked a Communist sub to try and sink an American ship, Namor stopped his plot. Not long after, surface explorers appeared near Atlantis on a Uranium hunting expedition. Namor rashly led an attack but stopped when he realized that the explorers were only seeking Uranium. However, Byrrah had no such compunctions and attempted to attack the vessel with his own loyal followers but was stopped by Namor. This in turned allowed the explorers to warn the people of Atlantis of an undersea earthquake given the Atlanteans enough time to evacuate their kingdom. Byrrah soon began working with a Communist faction that was preparing to stage a coup of a Central American country, by providing them specially treated ice to help smuggle weapons into that country. When Namor discovered the plan he dismantled it and then froze Byrrah in a block of ice as a lesson. However, Namora convinced Namor to let Byrrah free, after doing so the Sub-Mariner warned Byrrah from working for the Communists again as they would likely turn against them and attack Atlantis after conquering the surface world.

Soon Byrrah's ambitions for ruling the kingdom came to fruition with a series of events that changed the lives of his people. First, Namor attempted to petition the United Nations into allowing Atlantis to join their ranks but he was forced to abort his mission due to the prejudice of the people of New York City. Byrrah was instrumental in convincing Emperor Thakorr that the people of Atlantis should cut all ties with the surface world to avoid attack. Soon after the kingdom was attacked by the telepathic madman known as Destiny who sought to test out the power of his Helmet of Power. During the battle, Atlantis was decimated, Emperor Thakorr and Princess Fen were killed, and the Sub-Mariner went missing. Byrrah took command of the tattered remnants of the people of Atlantis, and allowed for his people to search for the Sub-Mariner but called off the search by 1961, when the searches yielded no success.

### Modern Age

Byrrah became supervisor of the Atlantean weapons factories. Later, using a mind control device, he convinced the citizens of Atlantis to chose him as leader, exiling Namor, and forming an alliance with Atlantis' enemies, Attuma and Krang. Lady Dorma destroyed Byrrah's device, and ultimately Namor returned, exiling Byrrah and defeating his enemies' schemes. Byrrah returned to trick the Atlanteans again, this time with the help of Dr. Dorcas, but was again exiled by Namor.

Next, he formed an alliance with Llyra, empress of the undersea Lemurians, promising to marry her after gaining the Atlantean throne. At the same time, he allied with the alien race of Badoon and kidnapped his cousin Namorita. The Badoon betrayed him, and Byrrah and Namor defeated the Badoon together, Namor releasing Byrrah from punishment.

During the time when the warlord Attuma ruled Atlantis while Namor was on the surface world, Byrrah appealed to Namor to join him in defeating Attuma. Although they did not defeat Attuma, Namor returned to govern the undersea Deluvia.

Byrrah's current activities are unknown.

## Krang

**Krang**, also known as **Warlord Krang**, is an enemy of Namor.

### History

Krang grew up in Atlantis and soon became an accomplished and high-ranking military officer. He soon fell in love with Lady Dorma, who was drifting from her true love, Prince Namor, who, unbeknownst to her, had amnesia on the surface world at the time. Krang entertained notions of overthrowing the throne, and when Namor regained his memories, Krang offered his services as warlord under Namor's rule of Atlantis. Then, when Namor was gone for an extended absence, Krang stepped in and seized the throne, ruling as a despot and turning Namor away.

* * *

When I was finished we were shocked.

Nico: WHOA! And we haven't faced them yet.

Me: No we sure haven't.

Taskmaster: Those guys? I actually forgot they existed.

Namor: I had a feeling we were gonna face them one day. They are 3 of my dangerous nemeses. Prince Byrrah is my cousin.

Nico: Looks like we're gonna have to destroy them forever.

Laney: Yeah. Also did you guys see how powerful J.D. became when we fought Xehanort?

Sōsuke: We heard about it and it was incredible.

Ponyo: It sure was.

Eli: That's my bro for you.

Bad Juju: (to Namor) (Voodoo Accent) I'm just glad you decided to join us today, Namor.

Namor: Always glad to help fellow friends and heroes.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: But at least with you helping us it will make taking down the Atlantean Warlords easier.

Sōsuke: It sure will. Also did you guy see what happened in Tokyo?

Me: You mean with Tokyo and Zyuland becoming one? Yeah we sure did. That is amazing.

Bud: And I should know because Zyuland is my home.

Me: Long story but it's really cool.

Evil Star: First, we need to check if any of your other friends are okay.

Sōsuke: Good idea.

Ponyo: Lets check out Sōsuke's school and his mom.

Me: Okay.

We went and found Sōsuke's mom Lisa.

Me: So it's just Ponyo, you and your mom Sōsuke?

Sōsuke: Yeah it's just us.

Lisa (Ponyo): Sōsuke is very lonely but he has me and Ponyo.

Me: Well we can be your friends too.

Sōsuke hugged me and I returned it.

Me: Aww.

Gus Grav: What about Fujimoto?

Vulcan: If he's still hating on humans, I'm gonna strangle him!

Me: I think he means just here on land are his friends and his mom.

Vulcan: Oh sorry.

Sōsuke: Yeah and Fujimoto and Gran Mamare are my friends too.

Me: Whoa! You know Gran Mamare, The Goddess of Mercy and the Queen of the Sea?

Brittney: Wow! That's incredible. She is amazing.

Nico: She sure is. And Fujimoto and Gran Mamare are amazing

Bronze Kneecap: We should find them before Attuma and his goons do!

Me: Agreed. Sōsuke, Ponyo, Lisa, you are in for an awesome treat to join us on our adventures.

Ponyo: So awesome!

Me: Lets head out. And don't worry we'll give you all the ability to breathe underwater like we can. It came with our powers.

Lisa (Ponyo): Cool!

Me: Now lets head out.

Eli: Here we go.

We went to the ocean and dove in and Sōsuke, Lisa and Ponyo were breathing underwater.

Me: Wow.

Nico: I've always wondered what it was like to be in this part of the ocean in Japan.

Me: It's pretty.

We then saw Fujimoto's home and it was a boat that was underwater and in an air bubble.

Crimson: Is this where he lives?

Ponyo: Yep it sure is.

Me: Wow he lives all the way down here? Poor guy must really get lonesome down here.

We went into his boat and we saw him.

Roxy Rocket: Excuse me. Are you Fujimoto?

Fujimoto: That's correct. Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too. Ponyo here told us so much about you.

Fujimoto: I'm honored.

Me: I'm sorry we came in like this. We just came to talk.

Wind Man: You don't still hate humans, do you? Because I don't really count as human.

Fujimoto: No robots are different. I don't hate humans anymore after being shown how Sōsuke and Ponyo became amazing friends.

Me: That's great you don't hate humans. Also you don't have to worry about us polluting the oceans anymore and all that. We all cleaned them up and are using cleaner sources of fuel and we also have really big conservation programs for helping to repopulate the oceans all with fish that we eat and all that. It's to prevent overfishing and all that.

Fujimoto: That's great you did all that. You all have done so much for the entire planet and all over the universe.

Nico: We do have that kind of impact.

Me: Not to brag.

Eli: Yeah we sure do have that feeling.

Me: We're just glad that you don't hate us anymore. After everything we do. But we're doing our best to do what's right.

Nico: Yeah that's right.

Overdrive: Listen, this might sound like a strange question. But are there any vehicles I can use?

Fujimoto: No I don't.

Me: Luckily I came prepared.

I pulled out a scroll and unsealed a huge tank for him and put it outside.

OVerdrive: Cool! Thanks.

Me: And just in time too.

I fired an energy blast and it hit a rock and blew it apart and blew three figures out from the explosion. They were ATTUMA, BYRRAH AND KRANG!

A massive vortex of water swirled around on the floor and the symbols of the DC Superheroes swirled around it and converged and we came out.

Me: Look who was trying to sneak up on us.

Eli: Nice try warlord dirtbags!

Attuma: We're amazed you found us so quickly J.D. Knudson.

Byrrah: Too bad it will be the last time.

Krang: You are going to die right here.

Me: Oh I don't think so.

Attuma: Deal with these fools while I prepare the steps for my plan.

Byrrah: Yes, Attuma.

Attuma then left.

Snapdragon: Namor, they're your enemies. Any weaknesses?

Namor: Plenty of them. But they are really tough. They are mostly weak to lightning.

Lincoln: Like this?

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it electrocuted Byrrah and killed him in an instant by blowing him into a million pieces of chum.

Me: He didn't put up much of a fight.

Krang: WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU GUYS!?

Me: People you don't ever want to mess around with.

Vulkanus: (to his pickaxe minions) Why don't you guys lend a hand?

They went and helped us out and smashed and pulverized him.

Ashi: Surrender and we will show you mercy.

Krang: Never! I'll kill you all!

?: Not on our watch!

Krang: Who's there?! The Zyuoghers or Kyurangers?!

?: Actually, none of them!

Two kids swooped in and kicked Krang in the face and knocked him down.

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Me: Wait a second. Are you?

Carmen Cortez: Carmen Elizabeth Juanita Echo Sky Brava Cortez.

Juni Cortez: Juni Rocket Racer Rebel Cortez.

Carmen Cortez: O.S.S. Spies.

Lucy Loud: Carmen and Juni it's great to meet you in person.

Juni: Same to you Lucy. It's awesome meeting you in person too.

Me: It's awesome meeting you. Your mom and dad are very well known in the world of espionage and secret agents.

James Bond: (British Accent) Gregorio and Ingrid Cortez are good friends of MI6.

Carmen Cortez: And you are?

James Bond: Name's Bond, James Bond.

Carmen Cortez: Wow! It's such an honor!

Me: Thanks for helping us kids. We owe you one.

Carmen Cortez: You guys go! We've got this chump!

Mirror Master: You sure about that? He's not exactly human.

Me: We'll help you all later in the future and we owe you one.

Carmen Cortez: Think nothing of it.

Lola: What does O.S.S. stand for?

Me: It stands for Organization of Super Spies. It's a very powerful top secret government organization that specializes in espionage, infiltration and foiling plots of world domination.

Lola: Whoa! That's amazing.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Me: Yeah. It's like the C.I.A., MI6 and all the very powerful Spy Organizations around the world.

We went at Attuma.

Attuma: What happened to Byrrah and Krang?!

Hunch: Byrrah's dead! Krang's gonna die too. (sheepishly) But none of us here will be the ones to kill him.

Me: And now you are next Attuma.

I flared up my Rainbow Aura without transforming.

Sōsuke: Whoa!

Nico: Neat huh.

?: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Me: Oh Evil Sasuke why can't you just take a hint and shut the fuck up.

An Evil Sasuke came out!

Me: You Evil Sasuke's just don't know when to call it quits.

Evil Sasuke: I WILL KILL YOU IF IT'S THE LAST THING I EVER DO!

Me: I'll take this asshole down, once and for all.

But, Naruto stopped me.

Naruto: No, big bro, let me. I'm not letting this animal live any longer.

Me smiled, and let Naruto take his shot at the murderous bastard.

Me: Go get him bro.

Naruto went up to the Evil Sasuke.

Naruto: This ends here and now.

Suddenly, Naruto's blue eyes have turned neon crimson red and his pupils turned into the slit pupils of a fox, as a crimson red energy aura flared up around his body. The team saw it, and knew that Evil Sasuke has signed his own death warrant.

Naruto: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Sasuke? Your lust for power and desire for vengeance has led you down the road to ruin, your family, except for Naori, Mikoto, Itachi, Shisui, and even your true self, have now been exposed as the true demons to The Hidden Leaf and the 5 Great Nations, because of the crimes they've committed against the village and against the Hokage and the world over the years. Well, this time, I shall put you down like the mad dog you've become, and after you die, you shall join Fugaku, Obito, and Madara and all of your clan in The Warp forever, you pathetic traitor!

Then, a massive and powerful vortex of crimson red energy, crimson red flames, and crimson red lightning surrounded Naruto, and the vortex was surrounded by foxes running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an orange phoenix, and accompanied by the phoenix were the red eyes of The Nine-Tailed Fox, Natsumi.

Then, when the crimson red vortex faded, Naruto emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Naruto now looked like he's 21 years old, and he was now 6'11" in height with abnormally large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, his blond hair has gotten longer, reaching to the bottom of his neck, and it was tied in a ponytail, and he has crimson red fire highlights on the bangs. He has on red weighted bands on his large biceps and on his thighs, he has neon crimson red eyes with fox slit pupils, the three whiskers on both sides of his face will be darkened, he has a massive crimson red energy aura surrounding his body, he has on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on his wrists, but the large crimson gems on them are crimson red, he has on his own Belt of Elemental Bravery on his waist, and it holds up the long red trench coat coattails, which have hanging silver flames on them, he has on black pants with red flames on the legs, and he has on large black leather combat boots. He has a red nine-tailed fox emblazoned on his forehead, and he now has a pair of large red fox ears with blond tips on top of his head, nine large long fox tails with blond tips that had flickering flames on them, and large crimson red angel wings with blond tips on the feathers. He had the sword Vulpes gave him in his hand, but it changed dramatically, as the double-edged blade became massive and it was now 6'0" in length, and it had the Nine-Tailed Fox etched on the blade, his new sword's crossguard turned into crimson red angel wings and it had a large red gem for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large crimson red sphere pommel with large red gems surrounding it, and his Eater of Sins revolver is holstered on his right hip. He has on a pair of nine-tailed-fox earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, and a Fire Kanji necklace on his bare chest, his cutie mark, the Nine-Tailed Fox and Hidden Leaf symbol was moved to his left shoulder, and he has on a pair of fingerless gloves for his larger hands, the backhand of the gloves have the symbol of The Hidden Leaf and the phoenix on them, and there are nine large crimson red orbs orbiting around

Naruto's legs. There was a red kanji on his back that said, "Naruto Uzumaki-Namikaze, Son of Minato Namikaze and Kushina Uzumaki, Jinchuriki of The Nine-Tailed-Fox, Loving Brother to James Dean Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lover to Many Wives, Loving Father, and Savior and Future Seventh Hokage of The Hidden Leaf Village."

うずまきナルト-波風ミナトとうずまきクシナの息子、九尾の狐の人柱力、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンとチームラウドフェニックスストームのすべての愛する兄弟、多くの妻への恋人、愛する父、そして救世主と未来の第七火影隠された葉の村の

Naruto has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 INFERNO FIRESTORM FOX ANGEL!

Me: WHOA! Bro you look amazing!

Nico: WOW! Way to go Naruto!

The girls in Naruto's Harem were gawking at him and how hunky and muscular he was and they squealed like fangirls and they were enamored by his appearance!

Me: Whoa! Bro how do you feel?

Naruto: (Divine Echoing Fiery Feral Voice) **Incredible bro. This power is more than enough to make this monster pay for the crimes that he and his clan all did.**

Nico: Show no mercy to that son of a bitch Naruto.

Naruto: **With pleasure.**

Naruto combined his transformation with his Six Paths Sage Mode and the nine magatama appeared on his back above the kanji, and the truth-seeking balls all appeared orbiting behind his back.

Femme Fatale, Kitty, Shiva, Puff, Titania, Major Disaster, Bonz, Melter, Man Ray and Dirty Bubble then appeared.

Me: Femme Fatale, Kitty, Shiva, Puff, Titania, Major Disaster, Bonz, Melter, Man Ray and Dirty Bubble.

Man Ray: It's really nice to meet you, Ponyo.

Ponyo: Same here.

Dirty Bubble: You're actually very similar to Ariel.

Ponyo: Really?

Major Disaster: Yep. Especially since you're both from the ocean and became human.

Me: That is a coincidental resemblance huh?

Bonz: (to me) By the way, we heard you went to the world of Jason and The Argonauts.

Me: We sure did and that movie was from 1963. One of my dad's favorites from his past.

Melter: Did you find anything there?

Me: You bet we did. We found the legendary Golden Fleece.

Melter: Wow! That is a mystical artifact.

Nico: It sure is a pretty one.

Me: Yep.

We then saw two figures come out and it was EL TORO of LOONEY TUNES and CLUCK from Skylanders!

---

El Toro

Shorts

He made his debut appearance in the short "Bully for Bugs". He makes short work of the regular matadors, then a burrowing Bugs Bunny surfaces in the bullring. They battle back and forth but Bugs ultimately wins the war.

He later appeared in the opening scene of "Mexican Cat Dance", again quickly dispatching a matador. Toro's appearance in "Mexican Cat Dance" is reused footage from "Bully for Bugs".

## Movies

Toro the Bull appears at the beginning of *Who Framed Roger Rabbit*, auditioning with other cartoon cows at the Maroon Cartoon Studios for a part in a cartoon.

Toro also appears in the films *Space Jam* (where Daffy Duck paints Monstar Pound's butt red, causing the bull to charge at it) and *Looney Tunes Back in Action* .

## Video Games

Toro has also appeared in several Looney Tunes games, such as *Bugs Bunny Rabbit Rampage*, where he is tricked by Bugs and runs into steel grinders, *Bugs Bunny in Double Trouble*, in the level "Bully for Bugs" (which itself is based on the cartoon of the same name), and *Bugs Bunny: Lost in Time*, in the La Corrida boss level. He also appears in *Looney Tunes: Acme Arsenal* as the boss of the level "Bully for Porky" along with Hyde Porky, in *Looney Tunes: Back in Action: The Video Game* where he is rampaging in the Louvre, and in *Looney Tunes World of Mayhem* as Lunar Toro, a Chinese lunar new year variant of Toro the Bull.

## TV Series

Toro appeared in the *Looney Tunes Laff Riot* test pilot before it was replaced by *The Looney Tunes Show* . It would have been his first appearance in a TV series. He also would have been Yosemite Sam's henchman.

Toro's first actual TV appearance was in *The Looney Tunes Show* Merrie Melodie "Stick to My Guns".

## Cap'n Cluck

**Cluck**, better known as **Cap'n Cluck**, is an antagonist in the Skylanders series, first appearing in the Adventure Pack level of Skylanders: Swap Force, the Tower of Time.

Biography

In that level, Cluck grew tired of the tower's constantly ringing bells and was given a large mechanical suit by Time Trolls, which he used to overtake the town and built a nest in the clock tower, preventing time from flowing naturally, and causing Skylands to become stuck in an infinite time loop. He was eventually stopped by the Skylanders shortly after.

Cluck returns in Skylanders: Superchargers. Cluck had begun a new scheme, in the form of a popular chicken fast-food business called Cap'n Cluck's King-Sized Chicken. As long as he had a magical kernel known as the Colossal Kernel, Cluck had the intention to supersize his chicken army and take over Skylands. Eventually, the Skylanders were able to defeat Cluck, as he vowed his revenge. Despite this, he had been chased away by rolling bloated chickens.

---

Me: Toro the Bull!

Spyro: And Cluck! What are you doing here?

Cluck: I'm here to fight one of you as my archenemy.

Foghorn Leghorn: Looks like, I say, looks like I'm gonna get my own archenemy from you.

Cluck: Chicken VS Bad Bird of Skylands. I like that.

Chione the Gargoyle: And it looks like I'm gonna get my own awesome archenemy.

?: That is gonna be cool.

A figure came out and it was SPIDERTRON from episode 23 of Mighty Morphin Season 1!

---

**Spidertron** is the single spider monster created by Finster. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode Itsy Bitsy Spider.

Spidertron was created by Finster. Rita Repulsa hid Spidertron on Earth inside the statue of the Forest's Spirit in the park. The monster was tasked with putting a sleep spell on everyone who came near it. When Zack with his students came to the park to study karate, all of them, except Zack, fell under Spidertron's spell. Spidertron then emerged from the statue and attacked, where it was revealed that Zack had an overwhelming fear of insects, especially spiders. However Black Ranger managed to overcome his fear and helped his friends to defeat the monster on the ground with his Power Axe. Rita then enlarged Spidertron. As a giant, Spidertron could fire energy web and multicolored lightning. The Rangers formed the Megazord and were able to fight him, but after an intense attack, they were separated back into their individual Zords. The monster managed to reflect the Mastodon Dinozord's Freeze Spray and Tyrannosaurus Dinozord's jump kick attack. He even trapped Dragonzord in his web. However, Mastodon, Saber-Toothed Tiger Dinozord, Triceratops Dinozord combined with Dragonzord, forming Dragonzord Battle Mode (Tyrannosaurus was assisting and Pterodactyl Dinozord seemed missing). They finally destroyed Spidertron with Dragonzord Battle Mode's Power Staff drill attack, perforating a hole in his midsection, causing him to fall and explode.

---

Zack: Spidertron!

Spidertron: Been a while Black Ranger.

Me: I remember you! Rita sent you to exploit Zack's fear of spiders to her doing so you can destroy the rangers!

Spidertron: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode. But when I kill Rita, I'm gonna make sure she begs for mercy which I will never give to her. Fucking bitch.

Nico: Yeah that monster needs to be destroyed forever.

Spidertron: (to Zack) I'm just glad you and Leni aren't afraid of spiders anymore, Black Ranger.

Zack: We are too.

Leni: Totes agree.

Me: Lets get it on!

---

Battle 1: Gali, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Courage, Francesca, Muriel, Eustace, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray

---

Man Ray was first.

Man Ray: (to Gali) Ponyo would make a great member of the Neptune Crusaders. (laughs) Wait until she meets Spongebob and Mermaid Man!

Gali: She sure would get a kick out of them. And she would make an awesome addition to the team.

Rarity: Indeed she would darling. She would make a magnificent addition to them.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too. The Neptune Crusaders are perfect for the water.

Thunder Terror: They sure are. I think they are amazing.

Mistmane: You said it. Ponyo is also so cute as a goldfish.

Sable Spirit: And she's adorable as a human.

Gill Grunt: Yeah she sure is.

Liquid Leni: She is so cute.

Courage: Mm-hmm.

Francesca: I agree with you on that Courage.

Muriel: She is so adorable.

Eustace: Blah blah blah! Who cares.

Man Ray: Rude. Lets get it on.

They fired waves of water, jewels, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Gali: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

Battle 2: Nokama, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Mr. Krabs, Squidward, Pearl, Mrs. Puff, Larry, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I'm not kidding. Ponyo is very similar to Ariel.

Nokama: I know you aren't kidding. She wants to be very much like humans and she got her wish. We also gave her the power to change from fish to human at will.

Fluttershy: She is really cute as a goldfish and more cute as a human.

Tree Hugger: Yeah she is far out cute dudes.

Tornado Bolt: She is amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think so too. She is absolutely adorable.

Stealth Elf: I think so too.

Plant Lola: She sure is.

SpongeBob: (Laughs) That is too true.

Patrick: She is really amazing.

Sandy: Yeehaw! She sure is adorable.

Mr. Krabs: (Laughs) She is as cute as Pearl is on the day she was born.

Pearl: Oh daddy thank you.

Squidward: She sure is as cute as music made on a beautiful day.

Mrs. Puff: Yeah she sure is adorable.

Larry the Lobster: Yeah she sure is.

Dirty Bubble: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, water, energy and bubbles and smashed him down.

Nokama: GOTCHA!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Tyler Navarro, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Sarah, Jimmy, Kevin, Rolf, Nazz, Jonny, Marie K.L., Tyrone, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) Didn't we kill all of Trump's forces on the day of his execution?

Tyler Navarro: No these are all of his supporters. After we got rid of Trump, all of his supporters went into hiding. We have over 75 million of them to bring to justice. Anyone that follows that dirtbag must be brought to justice and face charges.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah we have to bring them down. They are the biggest party poopers of all.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) They need to be held accountable for their crimes of following the lies of a monster.

Marble Pie: I agree on that Maud.

Featherweight: I do too. They are monsters and believe the lies of a madman that wants to tear the country apart.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I never liked Trump.

Sprocket: Yeah no one did. Much of the world hates his guts.

Steel Lynn: No kidding. What a monster.

Major Disaster: Yeah I don't like Trump either. But without a doubt his supporters are preparing to go into war against the entire country.

Ed: They already have.

Edd: Indeed they did and they are going to tear our country apart down to the last seam.

Eddy: We can't let what they are doing go unpunished.

Sarah: Yeah what a bunch of neanderthals! They are worse than a bunch of rotten chickens!

Rolf: They have broken the celery stalk on the spines of a lionfish!

Jonny: They sure have! What a bunch of idiots!

Jimmy Devlin: Yeah they are brainless clods.

Nazz: What they are doing is absolutely not cool!

Marie K.L.: Yeah they are idiots and are trouble with a capital R.

Tyrone: They have no honor.

Major Disaster: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of candy, gears, metal and rocks and energy and smashed him down.

Tyler Navarro: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Gia Moran, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Ice Luan, Numbuh 1, Numbuh 2, Numbuh 3, Numbuh 4, Numbuh 5, Cree, Maurice, Mushi, Numbuh 274, Katie, Lizzie, Numbuh 362, Numbuh 86, Tommy, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) Trump is dead and yet, his followers still remain?!

Gia Moran: Yeah even though Trump became the most hated and most evil man of them all next to certain dictators we know and despise over the years.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah. Also everything he did reminds me of a movie that J.D. showed me that his dad saw.

Bonz: What movie is that?

Starlight Glimmer: It was called The Flim-Flam Man.

Cozy Glow: Yeah that movie was really strange but it was a great one with George C. Scott.

Trixie: It's based on a book called The Ballad of the Flim-Flam Man by Guy Owen.

Juniper Montage: I know that book. That was a great and strange story.

Clover: It sure was and it told all about how a man rose to power and then everything fell apart for him.

Hex: Yeah that was crazy.

Ice Luan: But after everything that Trump did, his followers are gonna face the same level of justice.

Numbuh 1: Indeed they will. They need to be held accountable with the full force of the law brought down onto them.

Numbuh 2: Yeah what they are doing is despicable.

Numbuh 3: They have caused much more harm than good.

Numbuh 4: Yeah those supporters are also gonna be coming after us to get revenge. I just know it.

Numbuh 5: Some people just don't know how to let go of a grudge.

Cree: Yeah what a bunch of evil monsters!

Maurice: They all need to be punished.

Mushi: Yeah and they are willing to break many laws just to satisfy the lies of a false god.

Numbuh 274: Yeah they are being deceived.

Katie: Brainless fools and clods.

Lizzie: They have no love and no heart.

Numbuh 362: They need to be shown the errors of their ways and that everything Trump told them was a lie.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) I agree with you all on that.

Tommy Gilligan: Yeah no kidding!

Bonz: You got that right. Lets do it!

Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

She turned into the Yellow Ninja Storm Ranger!

They fired waves of energy, ice, stars, bones, elements and more and smashed him down.

Gia: That's a Super Mega Win.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 5: Aquaman, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Triple Berry, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup, Bunny, Brick, Boomer, Butch, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter

---

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) Please tell me the mascots had another funny drunk moment at the party!

Aquaman: They sure did and they had fun. They more than earned it because it was a party.

Twilight Sparkle: (Giggles) Yeah they sure did.

Luster Dawn: They are cute and they earned it too.

Triple Berry: They sure have. The War was exhausting but we have more than earned it.

Princess Cadance: Yeah we have more than earned a great party after everything that happened.

Flurry Heart: I agree with you on that mom. After all that happened, it was perfect.

Star Swirl: I think so too.

Spyro: Yeah that war was brutal and it was awesome and powerful.

Crystal Laney: It sure was. What a battle.

Blossom: Yeah it sure was intense.

Bubbles: Yeah but we got the job done.

Buttercup: We sure did and we kicked some butt.

Bunny: We sure did and Xehanort deserved it.

Brick: Yeah take that you clod!

Boomer: Yeah dude!

Butch: What a clod!

Melter: You got that right! Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, water, energy and fruit and smashed him down.

Aquaman: A victory of Atlantis.

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

---

Battle 6: Alexis Rhodes, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Petunia Paleo, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Finn, Jake, Princess Bubblegum, Marceline, Flame Princess, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) I hope J.D. and Nico ate lots of wings as promised.

Alexis: Yes they did and they had many more flavors of chicken wings. Over 1,600 flavors of them.

Femme Fatale gasped in shock!

Femme Fatale: 1,600 Flavors!? That's a lot!

Applejack: J.D. said he found out all about all those flavors from a Chicken Wing Restaurant he went to over in Pennsylvania.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and those flavors all look incredible.

Femme Fatale: Wait a minute, you're thinking of C.K.'s Wings N Things. That's a great restaurant!

Frozen Fright: It sure is and Nico loved them all and the deadly flavor they have is Nuclear Hell 2.

Femme Fatale: I've seen that flavor and it is LETHAL!

Petunia Paleo: You aren't kidding on that! J.D. said he had it and he loved it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. J.D. had fire in his blood because of that flavor.

Cocoa Axe: He sure did lad. What a tough guy.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah he sure is tough to have eaten that flavor.

Flashwing: You got that right. That must be how J.D. got his great love of spice foods.

Stone Luna: I think so too dudes.

Finn: I think so too.

Jake the Dog: Yeah J.D. is the toughest and spiciest guy we know.

Princess Bubblegum: He sure is and he is great.

Marceline: You said it Bonnie.

Flame Princess: Go J.D.!

They fired waves of energy, earth, apples, crystal, ice fire, rock and elements and smashed her down.

Alexis Rhodes: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Lynn Sr., Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Static Shock, Gear, Francis, Maria, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr.) Lilly would get along with Swarm. And I'm talking about the Swarm from the Air Skylanders.

Lynn Sr.: You bet she would and she would also get along great with Shino too.

Rainbow Dash: She sure is awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah she sure is. And she is as good at sports as we are.

Magma Gloom: Yeah you bet she is.

Diamond Tiara: And she did great helping J.D. and Ingrid in the world of Jason and the Argonauts.

Silver Spoon: Yeah she sure did. That movie was so cool. And J.D. and Ingrid came back with the legendary Golden Fleece.

Toxic Horror: I've read so much about the Golden Fleece and legends say that it was made by the Gods of Olympus themselves.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah and its powers are just as strong as they are.

Flash Magnus: It's amazing that J.D. and Ingrid found such a powerful artifact.

Whirlwind: It sure is.

Swarm: (Turkish Accent) And I definitely agree with you on that Puff. Lilly would definitely get along great with me.

Puff: I'm glad.

Air Lincoln: Yeah I think she is amazing.

Static Shock: It's cool too.

Gear: Yeah it sure is V.

Francis: You said it.

Maria: I agree.

Puff: I think so too. Lets do it.

They fired waves of leaves, wind, lightning and energy and elements and smashed Puff down.

Lynn Sr.: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Lewa, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Uncle Grandpa, Mr. Gus, Giant Realistic Flying Tiger, Pizza Steve, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) Did J.D. really meet a Ribombee Gene Slammer this morning?

Lewa: He sure did and her name is Lilly Vakusumomonov. She's from Russia.

Sunset Shimmer: And she is really amazing at what she does. She is a great dancer.

Pepperdance: She sure is. Ooowee! She dances amazingly.

Cayenne: Yeah Laney and Lilly dance beautifully togethher.

Firecracker Burst: They dance awesomely.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They sure do. Wow!

Gusty: I sure is awesome. I love how they dance like in Russia.

Sunburn: So awesome and I bet they would give Bluto a challenge like in that one time with Popeye when he was dancing.

Fire Lori: But they literally dance phenomenally.

Uncle Grandpa: It's really amazing when they dance like that.

Mr. Gus: It sure is really cool.

GRFT: (ROARS)

Pizza Steve: Pizza Steve could dance better than that.

Kitty: Yeah! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and wind and energy and rainbows and smashed her down.

Lewa: That was great.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 9: Kim Possible, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Samurai Jack, Scotsman, Verbina & Aster, Woolies, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Kim: Her name is Chione and she is a Gargoyle.

Princess Celestia: She is a really amazing and masterful flyer. She would make a great addition to the Goths of Darkness and to the Manhattan Clan.

Minuette: I think so too. She is really amazing.

Twinkleshine: Yeah she sure would.

Lemon Hearts: I wonder how she would take on Bluto if he were her archenemy.

Moondancer: Probably smash his brains out with her wings and tail.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah she sure would smash him around.

Spotlight: And spit in his face no doubt.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Samurai Jack: Yes he sure would.

Ashi: It's funny how Bluto gets pulverized like that.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is lass.

Verbina: I think so too.

Aster: Yeah.

Lady Shiva: I agree with you all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and energy and elements and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: That shows ya.

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 10: Fabia, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Grim, Billy, Mandy, Irwin, Eris, Hoss Delgado, Nergal, Pud'n, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania

---

Titania was next.

Titania: (to Fabia) I know it's obvious. But Chione would get along great with Goliath and his clan.

Fabia: We all are thinking the exact same thing and we agree with you.

Princess Luna: Yeah we sure do. It's great that Goliath and his clan are gonna get a new clan member.

Snowdrop: I think so too.

Gari: I agree as well. She is amazing and gifted.

Blackout: A true defender of the night.

Shadow Lucy: I hope she doesn't turn to stone by day.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) I don't think she can do that mon.

Billy: I like chocolate!

POW!

Mandy punched Billy in his face and sent his nose and face into the back of his head.

Mandy: Shut up you brainless dimwit.

Eris: But that is amazing.

Hoss Delgado: It sure is.

Irwin: Yo.

Nergal: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Pud'n: Yep.

Titania: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, darkness, and magic and smashed her down.

Fabia: YEAH!

Princess Luna: That was a victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lightning Lisa, P.J., Bobby, Tank, and Roxanne, Nico, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Spidertron

---

Spidertron was next.

Nico: That was an amazing battle huh.

Spidertron: It sure was. (Groans) But this safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me open it for you.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was 4 Keyblades.

Nico: Wow look at these Keyblades.

Spidertron: They were called Arctic Angel, Volcanic Asphalt Melter, Eternal Bonds of Love and Nature and Redemption of the Gammas.

Arctic Angel - It's a Keyblade has a circle of ice blue gems and a Hidden Mickey etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged navy blue blade, ice blue gem for the hilt, navy blue angel wings for the guard, a long black handle, large navy blue sphere pommel and attached to the pommel are three snowflakes for the keychain links, and the keychain token is an angel and only P.J. can wield this.

Volcanic Asphalt Melter - It's a Keyblade has a circle of volcanic volcanic gems and a Hidden Mickey etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged orange blade, volcanic orange gem for the hilt, orange angel wings for the guard, a long black handle, large volcanic orange pommel and attached to the pommel are three volcanic rocks for the keychain links, and the keychain token are roller skates and only Bobby can wield this.

Redemption of The Gammas - It's a Keyblade has a circle of red gems and a red-colored Hidden Mickey etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged black blade, red gem for the hilt, red angel wings for the guard, a long black handle, large red sphere pommel, and attached to the pommel are three red gems for the keychain token, and the keychain token is a skateboard and only Tank can wield this.

Eternal Bonds of Love and Nature - It's a Keyblade has a circle of grass-colored gems and an orange Hidden Mickey etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged green blade, red-orange gem for the hilt, emerald green angel wings for the guard, a long black handle, large green sphere pommel, and attached to the pommel are three leaves for the keychain links, and the keychain token is a green silhouette of Max Goof, since she and Max Goof are together and only Roxanne can wield this.

Nico: Cool! These are perfect for Max's friends.

Nico teleported and gave them the Keyblades.

P.J.: Wow! These are awesome!

Roxanne: Wow!

Then they got new clothes.

For P.J., his new outfit consisted of a long navy blue coat with snowflakes, long navy blue pants, an icy blue shirt with white phoenix, large navy blue angel wings with snowflakes falling from the navy blue feathers and cold air surrounding them, and black combat boots, and also had a stronger, muscular body.

For Bobby Zimmeruski, his new outfit consisted of a long green coat with volcanoes, long black pants, a white shirt with orange phoenix, large orange angel wings with lava dripping from the orange feathers, and black combat boots, and he had a stronger, muscular body.

For Tank, his new outfit consisted of a long black coat with red angels, long black pants, a black shirt with red phoenix, large black angel wings with red tips on the feathers, and black combat boots, and he also had a stronger, muscular body.

And for Roxanne, her new outfit consisted of a long spring green coat with leaves, a sky blue shirt with a red-orange phoenix, a purple skirt with leaves, and black combat boots, and she had the body of a goddess.

Roxanne: WHOA! This is so cool!

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Lola: Wow! Roxanne you look incredible!

Laney: Yeah you sure do.

Roxanne: Thanks girls.

Nico: Lets get him guys!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Tricer atops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

They transformed and were ready to kick some butt!

Jason: **"We're back and ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for buttkicking!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

They transformed into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: Time to squish this spider!

Tommy: Lets bring them together!

The Rangers assembled the power blaster!

Nico: Fire!

They fired elemental and energy waves and the blasts hit Spidertron and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Spidertron you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Chione the Gargoyle and Dirt Lana VS El Toro (Looney Tunes)

---

El Toro of Looney Tunes was next.

Chione the Gargoyle: This is gonna be fun. Hope you like a good fight.

El Toro: You better believe I do.

Chione then pulled out a red cape and Spanish Bullfighting music played and Toro got angry and went at the cape. Chione then moved the cape as he got close and the bull rammed down Dr. Doom who was magically brought back to life and Toro smashed him down and killed him.

Chione the Gargoyle: OLE!

Dr. Doom was then banished to the Warp.

Chione then kicked Toro down.

---

Battle 13: Foghorn Leghorn VS Cap'n Cluck

---

Cap'n Cluck was next.

Cluck: A most enjoyable matchup.

Foghorn Leghorn: In I say indeed sonny. It will be good to face a bird.

Cluck: Lets do it!

They went at each other and Foghorn Leghorn put a firecracker in Cluck's mouth and it blew.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

---

Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Sea: You sure like to take a beating don't you?

Bluto: Not as much as you will next.

Sea: We'll see about that.

She punched him and bashed him all over the place and smashed him into the ground left and right as she was playing solitaire and then she won by smashing him head first into a rock.

---

Battle 15: Naruto VS Sasuke

---

Evil Sasuke was next and he was facing his second most hated archnemesis: NARUTO UZUMAKI NAMIKAZE!

Naruto: **Your clan paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you soon will.**

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) I'LL KILL YOU 100 TIMES OVER FOR SAYING THAT!

Naruto: **FUCK YOU!**

Evil Sasuke went at him and Naruto blocked his punch and kicked him in the face and smashed him into the ground!

Evil Sasuke held his face in agony and he got up.

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU! YOU SHOULD BE A HELPLESS WEAKLING BEFORE ME! We are the Uchiha! We are the Strongest!

Naruto: **Blah blah blah blah. All you are is nothing but a bunch of talk and you are nothing but a coward. You will never be the strongest as long as I'm around.**

Evil Sasuke: WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? YOU ARE NOTHING COMPARED TO THE UCHIHA! WE ARE THE STRONGEST!

Naruto: **Because the Uchiha are nothing but a bunch of traitors, murderers, thieves and delusional monsters that care about no one other than themselves. Your clan's crimes against the world are completely unforgivable. You all think you are so entitled to everything and want to have everything handed to you all on a silver plater. That's all you ever care about is nothing but power. But there were exceptions in the Uchiha. Itachi, Naori, Izumi, Shisui, Mikoto, they were those that are exceptions. But the rest of the Uchiha are pure evil incarnate. You and your clan are nothing more than a bunch of sad and fucked up megalomaniacal fuckpots that have absolutely no respect for the value of human life at all and will do anything to get what they want. Even kill the people of their own village and those that are precious to them. You all fucking disgust me!**

Evil Sasuke was enraged.

Nico: **You're now about to see just how merciless the power of a Jinchuriki and the power of a God combined together can be to anyone. Including you. I'm far more powerful than you ever will**

**be in an octillion number of lifetimes and I am now going to make sure that you never get your hands on anymore power ever again.**

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING LOSER!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US!

Naruto: **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Loser" was the only kind of person you can handle. You know it's ironic. My brother remembers that your father said that very same thing to him in 150,000 years just as he was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When Fugaku made his speech about how he was going to kill all of the entirety of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all he did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son, you, with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You only cared about no one but yourself and you wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all of your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I now possess. We've gotten so strong to the point where we can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to all of our kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing but a tiny little bug compared to us and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting! As the brother of the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up**

**miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why J.D. killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray, and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why J.D. killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went at Naruto and punched and kicked and brutally fought him all over and tried to smash his head in with indiscriminate fury and brutal force and he was really determined to make sure that he kills him no matter what the cost! Naruto blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and Naurto deflected them all with his sword and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Evil Sasuke in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at Naruto again and he kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at him again and Naruto dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at Naruto some more and he dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at Naruto and he deflected them back with his sword and he got electrocuted all over and Naruto punched him in the face and he went at him some more and Naruto was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making Naruto stronger with all his hatred and more. Naruto then punched him in the face and he went at him and he dodged him again and dodged him again and then Naruto kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at Naruto some more and fired massive blasts of fire at him and Naruto fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naruto fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at him and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Naruto fired massive blasts of water and smashed Evil Sasuke all over the place with incredible force. Evil Sasuke got up and then went at him some more and threw paper bombs and fireballs and massive fiery explosions were decimating the area around them.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The Entire area around them was turning into a war zone and fire burned everything all over. Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Naruto: **TWO TAILS TAILED BEAST BOMB RASENSHURIKEN!**

Naruto formed a Rasenshuriken made of blue wraith fire and he threw it and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and Naruto kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then Naruto grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Evil Sasuke jumped away and fired waves of fire and Naruto fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then Naruto fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then he fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded Evil Sasuke jumped out and fired more fire blasts at Naruto and he fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then Naruto fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. Evil Sasuke ran at him with a Chidori and Naruto teleported and Evil Sasuke hit a bomb and it exploded in his face.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke went flying from the explosion and Naruto fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then Naruto kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at him and Naruto smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! Naruto then fired waves of darkness and lightning and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? YOU'RE NOTHING BUT A DEAD LAST LOSER! IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Naruto: **You will never have my power.**

Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then Naruto threw an energy disk and it slashed his right arm clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Naruto: **I've been called worse and you will never be a match to my power.**

Evil Sasuke: YOU DEMON! WHY CAN'T I KILL YOU!?

Naruto: **Because my power didn't come to me by stealing it. I earned it. Power is earned and never given. You will always be weak and a worthless pathetic piece of dirt. Just like your fucking clan when they died at J.D.'s hands. The Uchiha paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you will. They had their chance just like you did. We wanted to be your friends Sasuke but you just threw us aside. That shows that you will always be forever weak and you will never understand that true power comes from good things like Friendship, Love, Hope and Wisdom.**

Evil Sasuke: Those are all meaningless things!

Naruto: **Bullshit! They are things that could have helped you and you don't want any of that. You would rather make enemies and use fear to get what you want. You will always be forever alone in this black hole that is your soul and your heart. You are always gonna be forever lost in the crimes that you have done. Now you will join the rest of your godforsakened clan in**

**the fires of oblivion forever!**

Naruto then snapped his fingers and brought back all of the entirety of the Uchiha Clan that I destroyed and all the Evil Sasuke's that we banished to that planet.

Naruto: **Now you will feel the pain of another penalty: BEING FORGOTTEN!** (Cups Hands to Side)
**KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**
**MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!**
**HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**
**MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!**

Fugaku: YOU WILL NEVER MAKE US DIE!

Uchiha: FIRE STYLE: ULTIMATE FIREBALL BLAST!

They fired a massive and incredibly huge fire blast at Naruto!

Naruto:
**HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA**

NARUTO FIRED A MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLY POWERFUL RED KAMEHAMEHA BLAST AND IT WAS INFUSED WITH SUPER HAKAI ENERGY AND THEN IT WENT THROUGH THE MASSIVE FIREBALL AND RIGHT AT THE UCHIHA!

Fugaku: NO!

They stood no chance against its incredible power and the Kamehameha Blast enveloped them and completely obliterated the entirety of the Uchiha Clan in an instant and wiped them from existence forever! THE REIGN OF TERROR OF THE UCHIHA HAS BEEN PERMANENTLY SILENCED FOR ALL ETERNITY!

The blast went out into space and vanished.

Naruto: **Good riddance. Now to finish the rest of the real fight.**

Naruto teleported.

Carmen and Juni killed Krang and destroyed him.

Carmen Cortez: (looks at Krang's corpse) That wasn't too hard.

Juni: Easy for you to say.

Carmen Cortez: Let's head back home now. I heard the OSS has a new mission for me involving some kind of video game.

Juni: I wonder what video game that is.

Carmen Cortez: We'll find out soon.

They teleported back to O.S.S. Headquarters.

We regrouped and then we were facing Attuma.

Me: It's over for you Attuma.

Jake Holling: Let's go Wild on this guy!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Laney: YEAH!

We went at him and punched and kicked and blasted him all over the place with incredible power and fury and smashed him all over the place.

Ri'Oha, Crawsectus, Blazvatan and Intress blasted and slashed and pulverized him all over.

Crankcase, Swift Foot, Dante and Hoist used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Crankcase's Laser Blasters, Swift Foot and Dante's powers, and Hoist's strength 100-fold.

Crankcase and Swift Foot: LASER MAGIC SUPER BLAST!

Dante and Armada Hoist: SMASHING YELLOW FLAME BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Liquid Leni and Water Skylanders: JEWEL THUNDERSTRIKE MAELSTROM!

Ariel and Ponyo: MERMAID ULTRA BLAST!

Eli and Sōsuke: FORCE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Luna and Lisa (Ponyo): MAELSTROM WATER BLAST!

They fired waves of lasers, water and jewels and lightning and energy.

Lincoln: FISH LIGHTNING STYLE: LANTERNFISH!

R. Mika: FISH STRENGTH STYLE: PORTUGEUSE MAN-OF-WAR JELLYFISH!

Menat: FISH SPIRIT STYLE: MOONEYE!

Hilda: (British Accent) FISH TECH STYLE: CLOWNFISH!

Entrapta: FISH TECH STYLE: SALMON!

Perfuma: FISH NATURE STYLE: PINEAPPLE FISH!

Frosta: FISH ICE STYLE: ARCTIC CHAR!

Gluko: FISH FIRE STYLE: DRIFTWOOD CATFISH!

Batch: FISH TECH STYLE: BONEFISH!

Julie: FISH EARTH STYLE: CHINOOK SALMON!

Toph: FISH EARTH STYLE: MAHI-MAHI!

Yuna: FISH WATER STYLE: ELECTRIC CATFISH!

Nanami: FISH WATER STYLE: FRENCH ANGELFISH!

Mai Shiranui: FISH FIRE STYLE: FIREFISH!

Minerva: FISH FIRE STYLE: FIRE BAR DANIO!

Shantae: FISH MAGIC STYLE: FROGFISH!

Akko: FISH MAGIC STYLE: LIONFISH!

Jessica: FISH STING STYLE: SCORPIONFISH!

Ibuki: FISH STEALTH STYLE: BARRACUDA!

Makoto: FISH STRENGTH STYLE: CUTLASSFISH!

Ruby Rose: FISH ROST STYLE: JEWEL TETRA!

Weiss: FISH ICE STYLE: ALASKA BLACKFISH!

Blake: FISH DARK STYLE: BLACK SEA BASS!

Yang: FISH FIRE STYLE: RED SALMON!

Emerald: FISH ILLUSION STYLE: RAINBOW TROUT!

Dew: FISH NATURE STYLE: SNAKEFISH!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said species of fish.

Lincoln, R. Mika, Menat, Hilda, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Gluko, Batch, Julie, Toph, Yuna, Nanami, Mai, Minerva, Shantae, Akko, Ibuki, Makoto, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Emerald and Dew: FISH FINAL SMASH: FISHMANIA!

They fired elemental energies which formed all kinds of fishes which attacked Attuma all over.

Top, Ponyo, Sōsuke, Lisa (Ponyo), Neptune Crusaders and me: NEPTUNE ULTRA MEGA BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Attuma was down.

Namor: You are finished, Attuma. IMPERIOUS REX! (charges at Attuma)

He went at Attuma and punched him in the chest and then his fist went all the way through him and out his back! Killing Attuma Instantly!

Laney: Whoa!

Attuma belched up a massive amount of blood before he died for real.

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Ponyo: Thank you all for helping me today.

Femme Fatale: It was our pleasure, Ponyo.

Puff: You're gonna love being in the Neptune Crusaders.

Kitty: Especially when you get to eat Krabby Patties.

Ponyo: Are they tasty?

Shiva: Of course they are.

Titania: The monster ones might be too big for you though.

Ponyo: As long as they have ham in them.

We laughed.

Me: Lets go home guys. We earned a great rest after everything that happened.

Nico: I agree.

Ponyo: (To the viewers) THis was an awesome underwater adventure. Hope you all liked it.

Me: We all did.

We went back home and we rested for a good long day after everything that happened.

THE END

---

Another great chapter done.

Ponyo was such a cute movie! I love her and she is adorable! The opening scene for this chapter is based on the 1963 movie Jason and The Argonauts and that was a great movie from my dad's past and it was amazing and full of adventure! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyaki12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas. thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be a new one and her name is gonna be Seamia and she is gonna be a Cancer the Crab. We are gonna meet her as Rarity is gonna be dazzling the town of Ponyville while under the influence of a dark magic spell called Inspiration Manifestation and she will be turning everything into crystal and jewels and gold. UH OH! Also the next chapter is for the great movie of part 2 of my Hayao Miyazaki Ghibli Studios saga called Mary and The Witches Flower and we're going to see Mary Smith and help her on her journey in Endor College and we're going to save Peter from turning into a gelatinous monster from a flower.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of The Witch's Flower

In Ponyville, me and Sue were going to find the next girl.

Sue: (German Accent) That's odd. The next girl we're rescuing is in Ponyville,

Sue concentrated and groaned as her hands started trembling.

Me: Just right across the way. Very unusual.

Sue turned into LOBCLAW!

Me: YEAH!

We were walking around. But then..

Me: WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA!

I slipped and fell onto the ground and landed on what felt like a hard metal.

Me: OW! What the!?

I got up and saw that the entire street was made of solid gold!

Me: WHOA! (Taps the street) It's made of solid gold!

Lobclaw: This wasn't your doing was it?

Me: No. This is not my doing. Something is telling me that this is the work of Equestrian Dark Magic.

Lobclaw: Did that happen there too?

She pointed and I saw the town hall was made of diamond and crystal and looked more extravagant!

Me: WHOA!

Lobclaw: Und look at that!

I saw Applejack's apple cart all blinged up with jewels and gold.

Me: (Whistles) That is dazzling! Wait a second. This is Rarity's work! But I didn't think she would take things too far like this. We got to find her!

Lobclaw agreed and we went to find her.

We saw Rarity on a nearby cliff and we saw that she had turned much of Ponyville into a beautiful and incredibly dazzling place of jewels and crystal!

Me: WHOA! Rarity what did you do!?

**Rarity** : [giggling] Oh hello J.D. I made Ponyville beautiful.

Me: A little too beautiful but wow!

Lobclaw: Yeah this is amazing.

Me: You've been really busy for the last couple of hours.

Rarity: I sure have and I also made 15 years worth of fall fashion trends in just over 12 hours.

Me: WHOA! That has to be like over 1,000 styles of clothes!

Lobclaw: Wow!

**Rarity** : My work here in Ponyville is nearly complete. Don't you think it's time the rest of Equestria benefited from my creative vision?

**Spike** : Absolutely!

Me: Your view on it is all amazing Rarity.

**Rarity** : Ooh, I'm thinking we go by chariot! Or, as everyone will soon be calling them, "Rariot"! [laughs]

Owlowiscious was hooting around Rarity and I then saw a strange book in her bag and I grabbed it.

Me: What's this?

**Spike** : Oh, yeah, we should definitely go by-

[magic zap]

**Spike** : Huh?!

We saw Rarity make an incredible chariot!

Me: WHOA! What a Chariot!

Lobclaw: Wunderbar! That is amazing!

Spike: How… how did you… do that?

**Rarity** : I'm so excited! I'm so excited!

**Spike** : [quietly] I'm so scared.

Me: Uh oh.

**Rarity** : Oh, the places we'll go, Spike! (Makes 3 more chariots) Manehattan, Fillydelphia, Canterlot! And there you'll be by my side, just as you've always been here in Ponyville, your constant praise and adoration driving me to even greater heights, until there isn't an inch of Equestria that hasn't been utterly transformed by my creative *genius* !

She turned a whole tree into a beautiful crystal tree.

Me: OH WOW! That tree is beautiful.

Lobstar: It sure is.

?: Rarity stop!

We saw the next girl and she was a Cancer the Crab!

Me: Whoa you're a Cancer the Crab.

Seamia: That's right and I'm Seamia. It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. and you too Sue. Heard so much about you all.

Lobclaw: Same here.

Me: We can talk later. But right now we have to talk some sense into Rarity. Rarity you might be taking this a little too far.

**Spike** : That's right Rarity. You have to stop now.

**Rarity** : *What* did you say?

**Spike** : I said 'no'. You've been changing things, but you haven't been making them better. I should have told you the truth at the very beginning, but I didn't because I was trying to be a supportive friend. [sighs] But instead, I let you become something awful.

**Rarity** : Awful?

[magic whirling]

Her eyes glowed green and the magic left her and she was back to normal.

**Rarity** : Ugh… what happened?

**Spike** : Rarity! You're okay?

**Rarity** : I… I think so… though by the looks of it, something quite terrifying has happened to Ponyville.

Me: That terrifying thing was from dark magic.

**Spike** : You happened.

**Rarity** : Me?

Me: Yeah. You have been turning everything in Ponyville into dazzling works of art. Crystals, jewels, everything. You even turned the roads of Ponyville into 24K gold.

Rarity: Oh my.

Me: Yeah. And you completed 15 years worth of clothes and fashion trends in over 12 hours.

Seamia: Yeah you sure have. Your store here is flooded with clothes. Very beautiful clothes I might add.

Spike realized something.

**Spike** : The last part of the spell!

**Rarity** : [flashback] *Only when true words are spoken will you finally be set free.*

**Spike** : The spell took over you, and you wanted to change everything in Equestria. I was afraid to tell you how I really felt about it, but then I… I told you the truth.

**Rarity** : Dearest Spike, you should never be afraid to tell me the truth. We're friends, remember?

Me: That's right Spike. There's a saying that I know from the Bible. "If you abide in my word, you are truly my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." That was a very powerful line that Jesus said in the Book of John.

Lobclaw: That's a good saying.

Seamia: It sure is.

Lobclaw: I'm gonna revert back.

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and Spike covered his eyes. Sue reverted back.

Sue was human again. But topless.

Sue: (covers her boobs) I hope you've learned something from all this, Rarity.

Rarity: Oh indeed I have darling.

I gave Sue a shirt.

Sue: Danke J.D.

Me: Bitte. Where did you even get this book anyway?

Sue put it on and I took off my glasses.

Spike: I found it in the library at the ruins of Castle of The Two Sisters.

Me: Hmm.

I looked at it and it was an interesting yet dangerous spell.

Me: Hmm. "From in the head to out in the world, every thought to action. Hold close this book and through its spell, you'll start a chain reaction, projecting forth whatever beauty you see. Only when true words are spoken will you finally be set free." Very enigmatic but dangerous. It corrupted you to the point where you wanted to beautify all of Equestria and all that. But it was the truth that set you free Rarity.

Rarity: I'm so sorry guys.

Me: It's not your fault Rarity. And Spike was just doing everything he could to help you out. But you made Ponyville amazing.

Seamia: She sure did. Wow. This was amazing.

Me: But I don't think the citizens will like having the streets made of gold like this. I think I can help out with this.

I used my magic and had the streets reverted back and the gold was made into gold bricks and then gave it all to some of the citizens.

Me: There we go.

We went to the Carousel Boutique and we went in and saw the whole place flooded with clothes.

Me: HOLY MACKEREL! Look at all these clothes.

Rarity: I made all these?

Me: From the looks of things yeah you sure did Rarity. Wow.

I picked one up and it was a dazzling red sequin dress with red rubies all over it.

Me: Wow! Look at these.

Seamia: These are all beautiful.

Rarity: They are simply amazing darling. It's amazing that I made all these.

Me: I know. Lets fold and organize all these and then we can show them off at home.

I used my magic and got all the clothes folded and washed and ready for an awesome fashion show.

Me: There. Now lets see what else happened.

We went around town and saw Applejack's apple cart and it was made of solid gold and beautiful jewels.

Me: (Whistles!) Wow that cart looks amazing.

Applejack: Oh howdy J.D. What happened to my cart here?

Me: It was Equestrian Dark Magic. Rarity learned a big lesson here.

Rarity told her and Granny Smith everything that happened.

Applejack: Wow! That explains why my cart turned into this.

Rainbow Dash came down and she had a REALLY beautiful dress on.

Rainbow Dash: This dress is awful!

Me: Wow that dress is beautiful. Hold on R.D.

I took the dress off.

Rainbow Dash: Whew. Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Wow this dress is amazing. Carol would like it.

Rainbow Dash: She sure would. How did that dress appear like that?

Me: Rarity was getting carried away because of it.

I told her everything.

Rarity: I'm sorry Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: Aw it's all right Rarity.

Rarity: And Applejack I'm sorry I went too far.

Applejack: Aww it's all right Rarity. I wonder who else got affected by this.

Me: I think Fluttershy too. Lets go see.

We went to Fluttershy's cottage and we saw a really heavy birdhouse on her tree. Or no it was actually a Bird Mansion.

Me: (Whistles) Wow that is an amazing Birdhouse.

Seamia: Looks more like a Bird Mansion.

Fluttershy: Oh Mr. Robin we'll find your way out for you.

Me: We got this Fluttershy.

I went over to the Birdhouse and got it down and then I snapped my fingers and made a normal size birdhouse and hung it and then the robin came and Fluttershy gave him new seed.

Fluttershy: Thank you guys. I wonder how Mr. Robin's house got like that.

Me: Funny story. Rarity learned a big lesson today.

We told her everything.

Fluttershy: Oh my. Rarity that's okay. You were just trying to help out.

Rarity: Thank you Fluttershy. But this birdhouse is amazing.

Me: It sure is. We make beautiful birdhouses ourselves. But this one is amazing in architectural creativity.

Seamia: It sure is.

Applejack: Amazing.

Me: I think Pinkie Pie was affected too. Lets go see.

We went to a kids party and we saw that it was turned into an exquisite party.

Me: Okay this definitely is more your taste Rarity. Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

The party was back to what it was before.

Me: There we go.

The foals cheered.

Pinkie Pie: Thanks J.D.!

Me: You're welcome Pinkie!

Pinkie Pie: What happened to the party I set up?

Me: Funny story on that and I don't mean funny ha ha.

I told her everything.

Pinkie Pie: Oh man! Rarity it's all right. You were just trying to help.

Rarity: Oh thank you Pinkie.

We later walked around all of Ponyville and we saw that Sunset Shimmer's arcade was made into an exquisite dance studio and I snapped my fingers and turned that back and all of Starlight

Glimmer's books were all jeweled and sequined too and they were dazzling. I snapped my fingers and reverted them back.

Later we went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

We arrived and we later explained everything.

Nico: WHOA! You guys have been busy!

Me: Yeah we sure were.

Lori: Rarity these clothes are all literally amazing!

Leni: They are all totes adorbs.

Carol: You said it.

Me: Glad you girls like them.

Eli: Wow.

Nico: Glad Rarity learned a huge lesson from all this. What are you gonna do with that book J.D.?

Me: Put it in our library's restricted section.

Nico: Good thinking.

We then went to the gym after lunch.

Everyone was back at the estate and in the gym working out, and Lincoln, who was in his hunky form, was doing 100,000 reps of wing push-ups with his large blue angel wings, regular push-ups, bicep curls and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, crunches, and pull-ups, and did a half-hour on the treadmill and going a few rounds on the punching bag, as sweat was dripping from his body. Suddenly, a bright light hits the Estate, and it knocked out Lincoln, and that caused a massive neon blue energy vortex to form around him, as the rest of us all saw it.

Lincoln woke up, and he was inside his mind, and it had powerful lightning storms raging all across the mindscape, and he also saw the stars and galaxies in the skies, and he was still in his hunky form.

Lincoln: Whoa, what's happening?

? (Strong voice): Our worlds are merging together as one.

Lincoln turned around, and he saw another version of himself. He was 21 years old, he was 7'0" in height with abnormally large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, but he had larger white angel wings, he has deep sapphire blue eyes, an orange loincloth around his waist held up by a large gold belt with a large gold belt buckle and gold studs, gold cuff bracelets on his wrists, gold bands on his large biceps, and large white leather boots. He had a sword which was similar to Lincoln's Sword of Taranis, but the large upward facing curved horns for the crossguard and large sphere pommel are, and the gems on the crossguard and around the pommel are red, and it was known as The Storms of Justice.

Lincoln saw the powerful male, and was stunned.

Lincoln: Wait, you're me?

The man chuckled in a deep manly voice.

Lincoln 2: Yes, I'm you, Lincoln, and it's a pleasure to meet you. Call me Lincoln 2.

Lincoln: This is so cool, J.D. already met his counterparts/ancestors in his mind, now, I'm meeting my own.

Lincoln 2: (laughs) Yes, that's true, and would you believe that I'm 250,000,000,000,000 years old.

Lincoln was stunned at the revelation.

Lincoln: Wow, and you have trillions of years of experience.

Lincoln 2: Yes, and in the world I came from, it was a land torn apart by wars waged by warlords and princes. I was born to a royal family, and my family are the counterparts/ancestors of your siblings and your parents.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's incredible.

Lincoln 2: It was, but one day, something bad happened. We were attacked, and in the chaos of the siege, my sisters told me to get out of here, so I wouldn't die, and they also told me they would always love me. Left with no choice, I left, and as our castle burned down, my parents and my sisters died in the chaos. I never saw them again.

Lincoln was saddened by that.

Lincoln: I'm sorry to hear that. That was horrible that you lost both your sisters and parents in a horrible siege. War always tears families apart, and it's innocent children who suffer.

Lincoln 2: A consequence of the chaotic times I was born in and I escaped, I survived out in the wilderness, trained constantly and learned how to use a sword, and grew strong. But, one night, as I was watching the stars, I was hit by cosmic radiation, and my body was flooded with such infinite power, it changed me into the person that you see before you, along with the sword bolstered on my back. I became immortal and invincible because of that.

Lincoln: Just like what happened to J.D.

Lincoln 2: Exactly, and then, I met J.D. 2 of The Ebonwu Squadron, and just like you and J.D., we had formed a deep bond of brotherhood, and when I told him of what happened, he offered to adopt me, which I accepted. I traveled with him on to distant planets, and he trained me in everything he knows, and I grew even more stronger and even more powerful.

Lincoln: That's awesome, and J.D. trained us in everything he knows too.

Lincoln 2: I knew it, he's just like his ancestors. And I eventually developed a more powerful purpose in my life: I would fight and defend those in need from those who seek to harm others, it was a powerful drive that kept me going on, and I would push past my limits and grow even stronger and more powerful in the process. Even though I couldn't save my parents or my sisters, I'll miss them, it's true, but they will always be with me in spirit.

Lincoln was amazed at what his counterpart/ancestor said.

Lincoln 2: And there's a reason why I came here. I'm here to merge with you to help you out on your journey. And once I merge with you, your hunky form will become your new permanent body, and you can change forms, when you're going to school for example.

Lincoln: I hope the others will be okay with this.

Lincoln 2 changed into a spirit, and once he entered Lincoln's body, he merged with Lincoln as bright light bathed his landscape. Outside, everyone saw the bright lights coming out of the vortex, and once it faded, and Lincoln emerged. He now had a lightning bolt emblem on the blue thunderbird emblazoned on his forehead, and his hunky form became his new permanent body, but Lincoln was given the power to change into his 11-year-old form.

Me: Lincoln, are you okay, buddy? I felt an astronomical power boost coming from you.

Lincoln: I'm okay, J.D., but there's something I've got to tell you

Lincoln told us what happened, and when he told us about him meeting his counterpart/ancestor from 250,000,000,000,000 years ago, we were stunned, but when Lincoln told us how he lost his family to a violent siege and that he grew up all alone in the wilderness, we had tears coming from our eyes like crazy. But none more so than Lincoln's siblings, to hear that the counterpart/ancestor of their brother lost his family to war broke their hearts. Lincoln used the Water powers of Hydro Man, and washed the sweat off his hunky body, and went over to his siblings with his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, comforting them, and hearing the pounding of his large heart provided a sense of comfort to them.

Lincoln also told us that his hunky body was now his new permanent body, and when his counterpart/ancestor merged with him, that's what happened, and he gave Lincoln the power to change to his 11-

year-old form for when he goes to school, but when he's back home or going out on missions with us, he can change back to his hunky form, and his Sword of Taranis merged with Lincoln 2's sword, The Storms of Justice.

But, what surprised all of us was when Lincoln 2 speaking through the thunderbird emblazoned on Lincoln's forehead revealed that he knew J.D. 2 long ago, and they formed a deep bond of brotherhood when J.D. 2 adopted Lincoln 2, and that he trained him in everything he knows, and through it all, he developed a new purpose, and he had that same drive that J.D. had.

J.D. 2: Everything Lincoln 2 said was true, J.D, and its good to see you again, Lincoln.

Lincoln 2: You too, J.D.

Me: That is amazing and incredible!

Nico: WOW! That is so awesome!

We continued our Training in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber.

The last five years proved to be quite beneficial to Lincoln, he grew from an 11-year-old kid to a 16-year-old powerhouse, who stood at an imposing 6'10" in height with large and powerful muscles from the hard and constant working out and training in the gym and going in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber when we were going to war against the most dangerous and powerful villains in the universe, his long white hair was put in a ponytail, but he still had the lightning bolt highlights in his bangs, he still had on his Thunder Kanji earrings and necklace, along with his Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe and Belt of Elemental Bravery, since they are now part of his appearance, along with the large blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning.

He still has the weighted orange armbands on his large biceps and thighs, and in his normal form, he had deep sapphire blue eyes, and he still had his lightning bolt with the thunderbird and comic books cutie mark on his massive left pec, along with the Celtic Cross tattoo on his back in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset

Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and the circle of marks of the other girls who're in Lincoln's harem, along with the Earth surrounded by a ring of mermaids, representing Earth Chan, Lily The Mermaid and Ariel's sisters, along with the deep blue kanji, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband"

リンカーンランドンラウド、ライトニングのチャンピオン、ライトニングストームと天気のマスター、十六人の兄弟のゴールデンハートの兄弟、ゴールデンハートの恋人、父、そして夫

and eight large orbiting orange orbs around his legs, along with his Sword of Taranis holstered on his back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip.

The girls in his harem saw it, even in normal form, Lincoln was still quite the attractive hunk with an unbeatable golden charm that really charms the ladies.

Ronnie Anne: Even though he's not in his hunky form, Lincoln in his normal form is still quite the big and strong hunk.

Lily the Mermaid: You said it, the five years have been really kind to him.

Me: You said it, and it was thanks to all that intense training and working out, not to mention all of us helping him out, as well.

Nico: Plus, I'm surprised that after Ben used Alien X to change you guys back to normal and gave you the power to transform into your hunky forms at will, you still have those eight large planets and stars orbiting around your legs, Naruto has those eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around his legs, and Lincoln still has those eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Me: It's like Lincoln said at the beach, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, and the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs are permanent, and they not only can be used to attack, but they also alert us of trouble by glowing.

Nico: Oh, right, now I remember, and they acted as a security alarm to alert us of any uninvited goons, like that Evil Sasuke who showed up yesterday, along with those two Team Skull boneheads.

Me: Bingo.

After that, we got a shower, and Lincoln was dressed in his orange shirt with the team's emblem and long blue jeans with lightning bolts on the legs, and his clothes showed off every inch of his rapidly growing muscular body, because of the stretchy material Leni used to make the shirts, and it looks like she was also using the stretchy material to make pants, and his now bigger white shoes. He'd then holstered his Sword of Taranis on his back, his Orange Crystal Saber on his left hip, and his Eater of Sins revolver on his right hip, and we were then ready for our next mission.

In the park we were resting.

Suddenly, we saw a figure come out, and Gine saw exactly who it was. It was Bardock, her husband and the father of Goku.

Gine: Bardock, is that you?

We gasped!

Me: Bardock thank goodness we found you. Well you found us.

But, Buster Bunny saw something that horrified him, and he saw what it was that horrified him.

Buster Bunny: Gine, wait. Look!

Gine stopped, and she saw the purple blotches on Bardock, and once Buster Bunny went up to Bardock, he saw what it was that confirmed his fears, Bardock was brought back by The Aparoids, and was turned into a mindless zombie by them.

Buster Bunny: I was right, Bardock was brought back by The Aparoids.

Gine: We've got to free him.

Buster Bunny: And that's what I'm going to do.

Suddenly, a blue energy aura flared up around Buster Bunny's body, as he got out his Sword of The Next Generation of Looney Tunes, and walked up to the infected Saiyan.

Buster Bunny: Bardock, it wasn't your fault that you couldn't save your people in time from Frieza's wrath, and that you died in vain along with them when Frieza destroyed Planet Vegeta. But, I'm not going to let history repeat itself. This time… , I'M GOING TO FREE YOU!

Then, a massive blue energy vortex with blue fire and a red phoenix erupted and surrounded Buster Bunny. He was getting stronger and stronger, because of it. Then, when the vortex faded, Buster Bunny emerged, but he was changed forever. Buster Bunny was now at the same height as his mentor's descendant, Ace Bunny, and has gained a muscular body, thanks to the training he did in The Hyperbolic Time Chamber, his red sleeveless Tiny Toons-themed trenchcoat had gotten longer, and his red shirt with golden phoenix, black pants, and large black leather combat boots had gotten accustomed to his new form, along with his blue angel wings, which now had blue flames. Buster Bunny now has on a pair of silver bunny earrings with the Fire Kanji on the bunny's belly, and a Fire Kanji necklace on his neck. He still has on his white gloves, but they now have the emblem of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on the back of his hands, he has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, but the gems on the bracelets are red, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. Buster Bunny has a red bunny emblazoned on his forehead, and there was a gold kanji on the back of the red Tiny Toons-themed sleeveless trenchcoat that says, "Buster Bunny, Top Student of Acme Looniversity and Dear Friend/Student of Bugs Bunny, Awesome Little Brother of Ace Bunny, Wisecracking Hero of Acme Acres, Leader of The Acme Acres Crew, and Master of Blue Flames and Swordsmanship."

バスターバニー、アクメルーニバーシティのトップスチューデントと親愛なる友人/バッグスバニーの学生、エースバニーの素晴らしい弟、アクメエーカーのウィセクラッキングヒーロー、アクメエー

カークルーのリーダー、そして青い炎と剣術のマスター

Buster Bunny has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000,000 SAPPHIRE INFERNOSTORM ANGEL RABBIT.

Me: WHOA!

The team was impressed by Buster's transformation.

Me: Oh, wow, Buster, you look incredible.

Nico: No kidding, you're the first of The Tiny Toons to achieve a Super Angel 100,000,000,000 form.

Bugs Bunny: I got to say, Buster, I'm impressed that you achieved that form.

Ace Bunny: It was thanks to all that training in The Hyperbolic Time Chamber, Bugs, and how do you feel, little bro?

Buster Bunny: (Divine Echoing Inferno Voice) **I feel incredible, big bro, and with this power, I know I can't underestimate Bardock, he's a strong Saiyan, which is why I'll need some extra help.**

Goku powered up and transforms into his Super Saiyan 4 form, and Gine powered up and transforms into her Super Saiyan form.

Goku: We'll help you out, Buster.

Gine: Indeed, I also want to help you out. You made your solemn vow to my son to free Bardock, but that doesn't mean you're doing it alone.

Buster Bunny smiled.

Buster Bunny: Thanks, Gine. Alright, hang on, Bardock, we're coming to free you.

Goku: Hang on Father!

The three of them charged at him.

The Aparoid-infected Bardock fired energy blasts at them, but they dodged them, and took to the air.

Goku and Gine fired two energy blasts at Bardock, and knocked him down, but not out.

Goku: Alright, Buster, you're up.

Buster Bunny: **On it, Goku. Time to get you back to your family, Bardock. HOLY FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: APAROID PURIFICATION FIREBALL!**

Buster Bunny fired a powerful fireball made of holy fire, which incinerated The Aparoids on Bardock, and freed him from their influence, as he falls to the floor, exhausted.

Gine, Goku, and Buster Bunny head to him, with Varie heading over to heal him.

Varie was healing Bardock, as he slowly opened his eyes, and he saw Gine and Goku by his side, along with Buster Bunny.

Bardock: (weakly) Gine… Kakarot…?

Gine hugged Bardock, who returned it, and she had tears in her eyes. She had her husband back, and they were together again.

Goku: It's a pleasure to meet you, at last, Father.

Bardock smiled weakly, when he met his son, who's now grown up. But, there was a lot for us to tell him once we got back home. Bardock found out from Gine that he was brought back by the Aparoids, and that they freed him.

Goku: But, we weren't the only ones. Here's the one who got rid of those Aparoids.

Bardock then saw Buster Bunny, the one who freed him from The Aparoids, and put a hand on Buster's shoulder.

Bardock: (weakly) Thank you… for freeing me, Buster Bunny.

Buster Bunny smiled at the compliment.

Buster Bunny: My pleasure.

Everyone cheered at what Buster Bunny just did, including his friends, The Looney Tunes, and The Loonatics, especially Ace Bunny.

Me: That was so awesome, Buster.

Nico: Yeah, you saved Bardock, and reunited him with Gine and Kakarot. You fulfilled your promise that you made the day you guys joined the team.

Buster Bunny: **I am a rabbit of my word, Nico, and I fulfilled that promise, and reunited Gine and Goku with Bardock. But, there's still the trouble of running into Raditz and Nappa in the future.**

Vegeta: And should they come back, you're not going to show no mercy to them, if you run into them, are you, Buster Bunny?

Buster Bunny: **Vegeta, those two deserve no mercy, not after what they've done in helping Frieza in his ruthless attempts to rule the universe with an iron fist. If we run into them, they'll face judgement for all the lives they've snuffed out.**

Ace Bunny: You're right about that, Buster.

Me: Yep. Lets get him to the infirmary and help him out there.

We did so.

Later we went down to the surface to go to the park in the city.

Poromon: Thanks for taking me, Manaphy, and the others to the park, Trixie.

Trixie Lulamoon: It was my pleasure, Poromon.

Eddy: Me, Ozzy, and Sockhead are here as well in case there's trouble.

Ozzy (O&D): Yeah it's gonna be great.

Me: We all could use a rest in the park.

Seamia: Yeah it's very relaxing.

Nico: It sure is.

Laney: I love a good rest in the park..

Me: You said it.

Then we heard a dog bark and we saw a boy playing with a white lab dog and then the boy threw the Frisbee high into the sky and we saw the dog flew far and got the Frisbee.

Me: WHOA! That's Krypto!

Nico: Wow! Superman's dog is here and it also looks like Ace is here too.

We went over as Krypto landed.

Ozzy: You're Krypto, right?

Eddy: Superman's not gonna be happy when he and Batman find out you and Ace went outside without permission.

Krypto: It's all right. I was found by my friend Kevin.

Kevin then came.

Kevin (Krypto): Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you!

Me: Same here Kevin. You must've been taking care of Krypto for Kal.

Kevin (Krypto): Kal?

Me: That's Superman's real name.

Krypto: Yep.

Superman then landed.

Superman: Krypto!

Krypto and Superman were reunited.

Batman: Ace good to see you.

Kevin (Krypto): Wow!

Me: Lets go to the park bench so you can tell us what happened.

Kevin (Krypto): Okay.

We went to a park bench and we got to talking and it was a great talk. With us were also the Dog Star Patrol:

**Brainy Barker** (voiced by Ellen Kennedy): A Saluki dog in appearance (although she refers to herself as an Afghan in the episode "Meet the Dog Stars"), she is the leader of the Dog Star Patrol. Brainy Barker possesses / powers, allowing her to read minds, project forcefields, and levitate objects.

**Mammoth Mutt** (voiced by Kelly Sheridan): A Chihuahua with the ability to inflate her body to an enormous ball-shaped size, allowing her to use her size to attack foes. She can also expand other parts of her body.

**Bull Dog** (voiced by Michael Dobson): A Bulldog with stereotype British gestures and two -like horns that can be used for attacking foes and breaking objects.

**Paw Pooch** (voiced by Dale Wilson): A Basset Hound with the ability to grow/sprout multiple limbs, allowing him to dig and run quickly.

**Tail Terrier** (voiced by Peter Kelamis): A Scottish terrier with the ability to stretch his tail and use it like a lasso. Also talks with a accent.

**Tusky Husky** (voiced by Terry Klassen): An Siberian Husky with a stereotype accent and a giant front tooth which he can use as a drill.

**Hot Dog** (voiced by Trevor Devall): A Dachshund with the ability to generate tremendous heat and breathe fire.

**Drooly** (reserve member) (voiced by Ty Olson): An Old English sheepdog who can use his drool as a weapon in various ways, such as grabbing objects, creating bubbles, and use them as projectiles. Appeared only once.

Runamuck: So, this is what you do for a living while we're out there risking our lives against the remaining villains and Mr. Mind's gang?

Krypto: Yeah pretty much.

Me: Well it's good that you maintain peace here in our stead while we're away.

Krypto: Yeah it sure is.

Streaky: It sure is cool though.

Hot Dog: Yeah I'll say.

Nico: And some of your enemies are actually the pets of some of the most dangerous supervillains known to Batman and Superman.

Krypto: That's right.

Eli: The Joker's Hyena's Bud and Lou are no longer bad guys. Harley Quinn has ownership of them and they are part of the Redemption Squad.

Krypto: That's good. Also Ignatius used to be Lex Luthor's iguana.

Me: He's probably really mad at us for killing Lex and is out there to continue his masters dark deeds.

Krypto: No Ignatius is more of a nuisance rather than a destroyer.

Me: Well that's a relief.

Andrea: Yeah it sure is.

Me: Also I heard you guys are up against an evil robot cat named…

Krypto: Mechanikat.

Me: Whoa! I've heard of him!

I looked up his history.

---

**Mechanikat** is the main antagonist in the American animated series *Krypto the Superdog* . He is a mechanical cat who constantly comes up with schemes to conquer Earth. Despite being the main antagonist, he rarely acts upon the role, and often sends machines or other antagonists to face Krypto. His sidekicks are his agents Snooky Wookums and Delilah.

When first introduced, he takes on a darker, more ominous, and more malevolent vibe. He is presented as inherently evil and sinister, willing to do whatever it takes to get what he wants and eliminate all who oppose him. However, as the series goes on, he gradually takes on a more comical, buffoonish role as a villain. He is still very much evil and still very much the main villain, but largely due to how many plans of his are foiled by Krypto, Streaky, Kevin, Andrea, and the Dog Star Patrol, he begins seeming like a less threatening villain and more of a nuisance to the heroes.

He was voiced by Mark Oliver.

Origins

Mechanikat's origins are completely unclear. It is only known and implied that he was a normal cat who was once injured and was forced to wear mechanical limbs to survive, becoming a cyborg. While the circumstances of who left him injured are unknown, it is also known that he hated dogs, possibly because one could have been the one who injured him, starting to plan to conquer the Earth and eliminate every dog of the galaxy.

*Krypto the Superdog* Season 1 *Meet the Dog Stars*

Mechanikat is at first seen in the shadows, with only his glowing, artificial eye visible. He sends his most trusted agent Snooky Wookums to the Earth in order to hire several cats for his cat army.

Following Snooky's failure in the mission after his defeat at the hands of Krypto the Superdog and the Dog Star Patrol, Mechanikat reprimands him and later states that he hates failures, scaring Snooky.

### *Feline Fatale*

After Snooky's failure, Mechanikat sends Delilah, another of his most trusted agents. After she managed to put Streaky the Supercat out of the way, she prepares the disintegrator ray to take out Krypto once and for all, being promised a new mouse toy by Mechanikat. It is here that Mechanikat briefly shows his face, leaning forward into the light for the viewers to see. But he sits back on his throne in the shadows to hide his face again. Unfortunately for Delilah, her chances to be awarded with Mechanikat's toy are ended when Streaky appears to save Krypto and seals her inside a trash can.

### *Dem Bones*

Mechanikat goes with Snooky to the Earth again this time with a new mission for Snooky: spray boxes of Yum Yum Bones with a special gas to put the dogs of Metropolis out of their senses. Said and done, the gas starts to make the dogs act as other animals, like ducks or chickens. However, Krypto and Streaky became aware of Mechanikat's plans after Wookums reveals his location in order to save his own life. At the same time, Mechanikat invades S.T.A.R. Labs, scaring three guard dogs who have eaten Yum Yum Bones who think they are mice and infiltrating into the Rocks and Minerals department. It is here that Mechanikat finally reveals his full form to the viewers.

Once there, just when Krypto enters into the lab to face Mechanikat, Mechanikat releases what he was searching: a little rock of Kryptonite. However, Streaky appears and scares the three guard dogs, who trying to escape from him, inadvertently knock Mechanikat to another room, with the box with Kryptonite being closed and Mechanikat being knocked into file drawers. However, Mechanikat activates his propellants and flees from the Earth, with the affected dogs returning to normal after the effects of the gas passes.

*Top Dog*

When the dog film star Thundermutt becomes jealous of Krypto, Mechanikat sends Snooky once again to the Earth in order to convince Thundermutt of help them to "humiliate" Krypto. To continue with the plan, Snooky presents himself at Thundermutt's penthouse and offers him a supersuit apparently made by Mechanikat and him. The next day, Thundermatt performs several heroic feats, but Krypto doesn't get humiliated because he admires him.

After Snooky reveals the supersuit's true nature thanks to his remote control, Thundermutt is forced to lure Krypto into an abandoned mine, which is connected to Snooky's spaceship, locking Krypto in a cell and departing from Metropolis. However, a reformed Thundermutt ultimately saves Krypto, with Snooky strangely leaving Krypto to his fate after knocking Thundermutt out of his ship, presumably much to Mechanikat's chagrin. What happened to Mechanikat afterwards is unknown, as he does not appear for the rest of the series.

---

Me: Whoa man! So he's a cat that wants to destroy the Earth.

Laney: That's bad.

Lola: Yeah it sure is.

Spike: All the pets of some of the villains are not that much of a threat.

Cybertron Red Alert: What about Mechanikat?

Eddy: He might be a problem. Nothing that can't be solved with a blaster shot through the head.

Krypto: He's part robot Eddy and his space ship is very well fortified.

Eli: We can just blow it to space dust with our superlaser.

Me: Not a bad idea. If Mechanikat poses that big a threat then he must be shot down permanently.

Streaky: Yeah!

Nico: That would world.

Seamia: Yep it sure would.

Nico: We can always blow his ship up with the Superlaser and take him with it.

Me: Good idea. We'll keep that option open for later.

Steaky: Yeah.

We later went back home to the estate.

---

We were getting ready for our next mission.

Dead End: (to Nico) Nico, you do know it's your turn to lead today, right? Not that we're ever going to have a mission with everything peaceful at the moment.

Nico: I sure do. And actually I have just the mission in mind. We're gonna go to the world of Mary and The Witch's Flower.

Me: Ooh that's a great movie!

Eli: Wow! That was a cool movie.

Me: It sure was.

Nico: First we're gonna watch the movie and then we're gonna go help Mary out.

Kitty, Femme Fatale, Shiva, Puff, Titania, Major Disaster, Bonz, Melter, Man Ray and Dirty Bubble then appeared.

Kitty: Can me, Femme Fatale, Shiva, Puff, Titania, Major Disaster, Bonz, Melter, Man Ray and Dirty Bubble go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can and it's my turn to lead today. We're gonna first watch this.

Nico pulled out the movie case for Mary and The Witch's Flower.

Femme Fatale: Whoa! That was a great movie.

Puff: Lets get down to watch it.

We got to watching the movie.

---

Mary Smith moves into the northern English country estate of her Great Aunt Charlotte. The bored, friendless girl tries to make herself useful through chores, but repeatedly messes up. A local boy named Peter teases her for her clumsiness and wild red hair. Tib-cat and Gib-cat, Peter's cats, lead Mary to some mysterious glowing flowers. The gardener identifies the flowers as "fly-by-night"; legend has it that witches covet the flower for its magical power. The next day, Gib-cat disappears. Tib-cat leads Mary to a broomstick but she accidentally bursts a fly-by-night bulb on it. The bulb releases magical power, making the broomstick come to life and enabling Mary to ride it like a witch. The Little Broomstick whisks Mary away to a complex of buildings in the clouds, known as Endor College for witches.

Head mistress Madam Mumblechook assumes Mary is a new pupil with Tib-cat as her familiar, and takes her on a tour of the college. She introduces Mary to Doctor Dee, the college's renowned chemistry teacher. Mary finds herself able to perform advanced spells such as invisibility. Madam and Doctor Dee become convinced that Mary is a prodigy because of her performance as well as her red hair, which is a distinguishing feature among the best witches. While in Madam's office, she finds a "The Book of Master Spells" hidden within a picture of the fly-by-night flower and ends up hiding it in her bag when Madam returns to her office.

Mary admits that her magical ability comes from fly-by-night, and that Tib-cat belongs to Peter. Madam's attitude changes then but she lets Mary return home once Mary turns over Peter's address.

That night, Madam sends a message to Mary, informing that she's kidnapped Peter, and demands that Mary bring the fly-by-night bulbs to her. She and Tib-cat quickly fly back to Endor with the bulbs, but Madam and Doctor Dee imprison her in their transformation lab. Mary finds Peter locked in with her, and discovers that Doctor Dee has been experimenting on animals, including Gib-cat, transforming them into fantastic creatures. From the spell book she took from Madam's office, Mary uses a spell to undo the transformations and unlock the lab, and all the animals escape. They also try to escape on the Little Broomstick, but Peter is recaptured.

The Little Broomstick takes Mary to an isolated cottage on a tiny island that seems to be alive. Inside the cottage, Mary finds notes on spells and a mirror that Great-Aunt Charlotte uses to contact her. Through visions, Charlotte reveals that the cottage was her old home, and she used to be a red-haired pupil who excelled at Endor. One day Charlotte found fly-by-night on the campus, leading Madam and Doctor Dee to obsessively pursue a project to use the flower to transform all humans into witches and warlocks. When their experiments failed, Charlotte escaped Endor, taking the flower with her. Charlotte begs Mary to use her last bulbs to return home, but Mary vows to rescue Peter. Madam finds Mary at the cabin before she can leave and pursues her, taking the flower and spell book back.

The power Mary had fails her and she crashes to the ground on Endor, breaking the Little Broomstick. Seeing this, Mary cries over the broom stick and it glows again with power. She realizes she can't give up and begins to run for the lab, when the animals she freed intervene and carry her there. She finds Madam and Doctor Dee trying to transform Peter into a warlock. The experiment fails again, leaving Peter trapped within a gelatinous monster and starting the same disaster that destroyed the lab the last time. Madam tries to destroy the creature but it engulfs her and drains her of her magic. Mary gets the spell book to Peter, and he uses it to undo the failed experiment and all of Madam and Doctor Dee's research. Flanagan found and repaired the Little Broomstick so Mary and Peter fly home, with her throwing away her last bulb and saying she won't be needing magic anymore.

---

When the movie as done we cheered wildly.

Nico: YEAH! That's a great movie! But it looks like we're going to stop a huge glob of slime in the form of a force that should never be understood.

Brittney: To unlock the powers of infinite magic is as dangerous as it all can get. There are powerful forces no one should ever know about.

Nico: Yep. Okay. (Pulls out Bugle and plays Reville and everyone came and we all stood in a line) ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: All right maggots listen up! We're going to England to help a girl named Mary Smith and she has just learned some terrifying secrets from her family and we have to help her stop Madam Mumblechook from playing with forces no one should ever dare to comprehend. This is gonna be a dangerous battle. We have to be ready for anything that Mumblechook will do and stop her from turning Peter into a false god if you know what I mean. Lets roll out soldiers!

We were off to England.

---

ENGLAND COUNTRYSIDE

---

We were flying over England.

Dirge: Good to be back in England again.

Nico: Indeed it is.

Eli: Commander, foreign object flying above us at 85˚ Up!

Nico saw a girl flying on a broomstick.

Nico: Pull up everyone!

We flew up and we saw that the girl was Mary Smith.

Nico: (Jokingly) License and registration for flying a broom.

Mary Smith: (British Accent) Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you Mary. You fly that broom really well.

Eli: You sure do.

Seamia: Nice flying.

Mary Smith: I'm heading over to Endor Academy. My friend Peter is in trouble.

Nico: Uh oh. Let me guess. They are trying to unlock the secrets of infinite magic?

Mary Smith: That's right. How did you know?

Nico: We have a lot of sources.

Femme Fatale: I hope you don't mind showing us Endor Academy.

Mary Smith: Not at all. We should be there soon.

We went through a portal and we arrived at Endor Academy.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WOW! So this is Endor Academy.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Just as magnificent as Canterlot and Hogwarts.

Akko: And as cool as Luna Nova Academy.

Mary Smith: More advanced actually.

Nico: Lets head in.

We went through the gates and we saw that it was really amazing and far more advanced than anything we have ever seen.

Me: WHOA! This is incredible!

Nico: Wow! You said it Colonel. This is amazing that there is a magic school of this kind of caliber.

Moondancer: It sure is amazing.

Clown Man: How advanced is this place?!

Mary Smith: Very advanced in everything.

She told us everything that happens in Endor Academy and it is amazing and beautiful.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! So much more advanced than everything we were taught in Princess Celestia's School of Magic.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Or in Hogwarts.

Akko: Or in Luna Nova Academy.

Bloom: Or Alfea.

Nico: It sure is amazing. Any wizard or witch would love it here.

Hermione: (British Accent) They sure would.

Twilight Sparkle: Or any pony from Equestria.

Man Ray: So, Mary. What do you do here for fun?

Mary Smith: Amazing things. But what we do for fun is all kinds of fun activities and sports.

Nico: Wow. That's amazing.

Leanbow: Me and my fellow Mystic Force Rangers also use magic.

Twilight Sparkle: So can me and my friends.

Harry Potter: And me and my friends.

Me: Many of us can use magic.

Nico: Yep. It's really amazing.

Puff: Alright. Is your friend Peter here? We have to keep him safe. Especially in light of what you just told us.

Mary Smith: Yes he' here but I'm afraid he's being used in that experiment I told you about. They have him in that laboratory.

Nico: Then we got to stop them from activating that machine. You lead the way Mary.

Mary Smith: Right!

Nico: All right lets go! Lets go! Double Time! Lets go!

We followed Mary to the lab.

In the lab the machine was almost ready to activate and we saw Peter in it.

Thorax went in and we saw him turn into Madam Mumblechook.

Thorax: (as Madam Mumblechook) Peter. There's been a change of plans. We're not going to activate that machine.

Peter: (British Accent) Thank goodness. Will you get me out?

Thorax: Of course.

Madam Mumblechook: (British Accent) What is going on here!?

UH OH!

Madam Mumblechook: You can't be me!?

Thorax: I AM you.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above the ceiling and the symbols of male and female swirled around and then converged and we appeared and landed and we had Peter safe with us.

Nico: Madam Mumblechook, you are forbidden from continuing this experiment.

Madam Mumblechook: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? How did you know about this experiment?

Nico: From a place called Mary Smith and she told us everything. What you are doing is ultimately messing around with things that are never meant to be understood!

Madam Mumblechook: We'll see about that! This is for our next step in evolution!

She was about to activate a machine and Nico fired a wave of energy and blew the entire machine to scrap metal in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Twilight Sparkle beamed Peter over to us.

Shiva: Let's head back and formulate a plan!

Nico: And to make sure Peter's okay! Just in case the machine worked for a brief moment.

Me: Right! FALL BACK!

Nico fired more energy blasts and blew all the machines to pieces and destroyed everything.

Nico: FALL BACK EVERYONE!

We teleported away.

Madam Mumblechook: FIND THEM AND BRING THAT BOY BACK!

We hid in the forest.

Peter: (British Accent) (Weakly) Who?

Nico: It's all right Peter we are here to help you.

Hook: Peter, let me run some tests on you in case the machine activated before we got you out.

Peter: Okay.

Nico: You better help out too Ratchet.

Ratchet: Yes sir!

Mary Smith was with Peter.

They ran some tests on him and found that he was partially imbued with magic.

Hook: Well the good news is he's all right but he has been imbued with powerful magic that is giving him amazing powers.

Nico: Is it dark magic?

Hook: No from the looks of things it's good magic. But it's really strong and powerful. Like as powerful as 1,000,000 Alicorns.

Princess Celestia: Whoa that is incredible!

Princess Luna: It sure is sister. What they are doing with magic of that kind of power is terrifying.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Wow that is powerful magic.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Seamia: Amazing.

Titania: Dude, what were they planning to do to you?

Peter: It's a terrible experiment. They want to turn me into a Warlock that has infinite magic.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: That's terrible.

Me: It's worse.

Brittney: That is completely inhumane. What they are gonna do will throw the entire worlds of the magical, supernatural, paranormal, spiritual and physical planes completely out of balance. Imbuing a normal person with that much power will ultimately throw everything into chaos.

Nico: Not good.

Eli: That's bad. We have to stop her before she causes a major catastrophic imbalance.

Discord: And I do know chaos because I am known as the embodiment of chaos after all.

Eli: We got to stop her and fast.

Leslie: Weren't they going to turn you into a gelatin monster?

Peter: I don't really know.

Mary Smith: Yes they were. That's what happened when they tried this experiment the first time. It totally backfired and unleashed a terrible slime creature. It burned everything it touched.

Nico: Oh man.

Mary Smith: My great aunt Charlotte tried to stop this experiment from happening again by stealing the seeds for the flowers that they needed. But it was all for nothing as they continued the experiments.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: This is really bad. Madam Mumblechook has no idea what she's about to do.

Brittney: Yeah. Making a warlock like that will spell incredible disaster for everyone and everything.

Dirty Bubble: Well, even if Peter had turned into a gelatin monster, we probably could've stopped him anyway. I specifically would've used my body to fight said gelatin monster.

Mary Smith: This monster will burn everything it touches.

Nico: She's right. That monster will incinerate everything it comes into contact with.

Eli: Yeah and we have to use a powerful magic spell to stop it.

Nico: Hmm.

Nico was thinking.

May: What is it Nico?

Nico: I've got a plan. If we can weaken it long enough with our combos, powers and Final Smashes, Brittney can use her magic to send that glob of caustic slime to another dimension where it won't cause any harm.

Brittney: That's a great idea Nico! I have just the spell to do that. But it will take about an hour to complete.

Nico: That's all the time we need to get our usual battles and the battle with that slime creature out of the way.

Me: That's smart thinking.

Brittney: Okay. Haiku, Goths of Darkness, you have to hold off Mumblechook while I get everything ready for the spell.

Lucy Loud: You got it Brittney.

Persephone: We'll do our best.

Elec Man: First, how about we have lunch before the fight?

Nico: Good idea. Can't fight on an empty stomach. But we're gonna need to find someplace to hide while we eat.

Eli: I sense there's a cave underneath the school. We can use that as our base of operations for the time being.

Nico: Smart thinking lieutenant.

Major Disaster: We really are glad you're safe, Peter.

Peter: Thanks to you guys.

Nico: Think nothing of it. Lets head for that cave.

We went to the cave and it was located just 500 feet below Endor Academy. Mumblechook would never think twice to look for us in the cave.

Nico: This is perfect. We'll set up shop here for the time being.

We set up our base there and Nico used his powers of imagination and made a huge pizza tree and meat tree.

Marie K.L.: Peter, do you have a crush on Mary?

Mary and Peter blushed when she asked them that.

Mary Smith: Uhh well.

Peter: Well…

Eli: You don't have to hide it.

Peter: Yes I do have a crush on Mary.

Mary Smith: Yeah I have helped him before.

Nico: Aww. Sorry to make you guys uncomfortable like that. We have a habit of picking up on stuff like this.

Mary Smith: That's all right. By the way are there any evil wizards that you all faced?

Nico: Lots of them. The worst of the all was an evil wizard named…

Eli: Uh oh.

Nico: LORD VOLDEMORT!

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP! CAT YOWLS! FISH SWIM! BIRDS SCREECHING! PEOPLE SCREAMING IN FRIGHT!

Mary Smith: Whoa! I've heard of him! He was a monster!

Nico: Worse than that. He was a genocidal racist.

Nico went over all of Voldemort, Salazar Slytherin and his followers history and when he was finished Mary and Peter were HORRIFIED!

Mary Smith: WHOA MAN!

Peter: They were monsters!

Nico: Yeah and we killed them all and banished them to the Warp forever.

Eli: Yeah good riddance.

Nico: No kidding.

Bonz: I'll summon my strongest Duel monsters for the battle.

Nico: Okay. Go for it. Lets do it guys.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes using magic like this?

Smokescreen: I know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke!

Mary Smith: I don't get it.

Nico: We don't either but it's funny. Lets go guys!

We went back to the academy and back into the lab.

We got to work.

Melter: (takes out melting device) Mumblechook's gonna be here any minute!

Nico: Just stick to the plan.

Melter: Okay.

Brittney drew a powerful spell circle and she had blue candles lit and had her spell book ready.

Nico: Here we go.

Mumblechook came in.

Brittney was standing in the middle of the spell circle and she was chanting a powerful incantation.

Mumblechook: What the!?

Nico and everyone came out and Melter destroyed all the machines.

Nico: Mumblechook we can't allow you to go through with making a powerful warlock like this.

Mumblechook: And why not?

Nico: Because it will cause a collapse in the balance of the Physical, Paranormal, Supernatural, Spiritual and Mystical planes. The destruction and the ramifications will be catastrophic!

Mumblechook: It's the only way!

Nico: Not gonna happen!

Mumblechook: Where's the boy?!

Ra's Al Ghul: (lying) In Hogwarts. Far out of your reach.

Maria: (telepthically) What happened to telling people like her "None of Your Business"?

Ra's Al Ghul: (telepathically) People like her aren't the only ones who can tell lies.

Maria: (Telepathically) Wow.

Then Zzzax, Electrocutioner, Chemistro, Beetle, Diabolico, INSTIGATOR, Pied Piper, Vulture, Molten Man and Sportsmaster appeared.

Nico: Zzzax, Electrocutioner, Chemistro, Beetle, Diabolico, INSTIGATOR, Pied Piper, Vulture, Molten Man and Sportsmaster.

Zzzax: Are we late?

William: Nope. You're just in time.

Electrocutioner: Thank God Peter's okay!

May: Relax. He's safe and sound!

Chemistro: For a minute, I thought we'd have to deal with a giant gelatin monster!

Beetle: Thank goodness that won't be the case.

Diabolico: I doubt it would've tasted good.

Me: No it wouldn't because the slime burns everything in its path.

Nico: Yeah.

Diabolico: Wow. I heard J.D. that Rarity learned a dangerous spell and turned Ponyville's streets into gold and Town Hall into diamond.

Me: You heard right Diabolico. I slipped and fell on the gold. Ouch.

Nico: You're all right though.

Me: Yeah. Lots of things went on after that too.

I told them all everything.

Diabolico: Wow!

Zzzax: You guys have Bardock back! Wow! So amazing!

Then we heard a siren go off.

[A siren horn then goes off and then everyone becomes silent, including SpongeBob]

Nico: What, did I say the secret word?

SpongeBob: No, commander he's back.

Nico: Who's back? What? [Something red flashes by] What was that?!

SpongeBob: [An alarm sounds] Man your stations! Red alert! Red alert! Take cover! [All the people in the room scream, and run to take cover]

Nico: Take cover from what?!

SpongeBob: [SpongeBob's up in a crow's nest searching for him] He's around here somewhere. [SpongeBob sees the red flash by once again] There he goes!

Nico: What? Who? Where? Somebody tell me!

Squidward: Some say he crawled out from the lowest trench in the ocean.

Pearl: He's the saltiest of all the sea dogs.

SpongeBob: He's the most hated creature in Bikini Bottom next to Plankton. [The red flash then bursts out of the door and we then see it is Krabs holding a Krabby Patty while swinging on a rope]

Krabs: And he's finally got a Krabby Patty and ready for fun in the usual battles! Ar, ar, ar, ar!

Nico: KRABS! What is he doing here!?

Eli: GOOD GRIEF HE'S NAKED!

Nico: How in the world is he here?

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: I decided that since he was feeling left out since you haven't been on adventures in Bikini Bottom for a while that he would be better for the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Wow that's cool.

Seamia: Looks like this crab is now the archenemy of me.

Krabs: Aye lass.

Seamia: Wow crab VS crab. Interesting setup.

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was the scrapped monster PARTY CRASHER MONSTER!

Party Crasher Monster: Party Crasher Monster ready to have fun!

Me: We haven't faced you yet and I don't remember seeing you.

Nico: Me neither.

Party Crasher Monster: I'm one of the monsters scrapped from the series.

I looked it up and show that he was a scrapped monster.

Party Crasher Monster: I don't think I ever got a chance to fight you Rangers.

Tommy Oliver: No you sure didn't.

Nico: That's because the episode you were supposed to be in was scrapped.

Me: The movie was still being filmed. What a ripoff!

Party Crasher Monster: Yeah that is a shame.

Me: Looks like we're gonna have our first ever fight with you.

Party Crasher Monster: You sure are.

Bluto came.

Sea: You sure like getting thrashed Bluto. Popeye really gave you that thrill.

Bluto: We'll see.

Nico: Lets get it on!

Mumblechook: Not without a little friend to give you problems too!

A tiny cute little creature came and it was adorable!

Ben: Aww, look at the little-

Wolverine: Watch it, Ben. Even without its' dirty scent, that thing looks off!

Lily: Yeah something about that creature looks familiar.

It saw Lily and roared ferociously and then turned into it's true form! It was PUFFY FLUFFY!

---

Puffy Fluffy was bought by SpongeBob, so that Gary would not be lonely while he was at work, even though Gary was perfectly fine with staying home alone as he could see television on his own. However, Puffy Fluffy turned out to be a ferocious monster and attacked Gary several times (while SpongeBob was oblivious to the entire situation).

SpongeBob never notices and blames Gary for the destruction of his house, which was really caused by Puffy Fluffy. Puffy Fluffy sheds his skin during the night and turns into his fully grown monstrous form, resulting in Gary battling him throughout the house the entire night.

When SpongeBob starts to scold Gary, ignoring the fact that Puffy Fluffy is now trying to devour the snail with his tongues, the monster decides to eat him instead. Gary saves his owner's life by tangling up Puffy Fluffy's extra mouths with his own leash, preventing him from eating and sending the monster running out of the house in a sobbing panic.

Even so, SpongeBob still scolds Gary for chasing Puffy Fluffy away, even though Gary ended up saving his life and the house.

Puffy Fluffy is a nudibranch (although not resembling an actual nudibranch at all), first appearing as a small, chubby green fish with a goofy expression and razor sharp teeth. However, he eventually evolves into a huge lamprey-like beast with several sucker-like tongues inside his mouth.

---

Lily: PUFFY FLUFFY!

Nico: Is that creature a slug?

Lily: WORSE! He's a Nudibranch!

Heidi: WHAT!? That can't be right. Nudibranches don't look like that at all.

Lily: This one is a monster!

Nico: UGLY! Lets do it!

---

Battle 1: Mollie, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, LupinRangers, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax

---

Zzzax was first.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) That Puffy Fluffy thing looks like something from Hell. No wonder the Aparoids controlled it so easily!

Mollie: Yeah no kidding and SpongeBob was completely oblivious to its true nature.

Twilight Sparkle: And he had the audacity to say that Gary drove him away!

Luster Dawn: Yeah and all because Puffy Fluffy was trying to hurt him and Gary.

Princess Cadance: But I don't blame SpongeBob though. All he wanted was to give Gary a friend so he wouldn't be lonely.

Princess Amore: Yeah poor guy. But SpongeBob didn't know the kind of monster that Puffy Fluffy really was.

Flurry Heart: Fluttershy should use her stare on Puffy Fluffy to scare that monster.

Star Swirl: Good idea.

Spyro: Yeah that Puffy Fluffy is a monster.

Kairi Yano: Yeah he needs to be taught a lesson.

Crystal Laney: Yeah I agree.

Zzzax: I do too. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed.

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive black fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for buttkicking.

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice, we're taking your treasure.

Zzzax: Don't have anything on me.

Kairi Yano: Sorry force of habit.

They fired waves of energy, magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Mollie: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so cool!

Kairi Yano: With that we bid you adieu.

---

## Battle 2: Emerald Goldenbraid, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, PatRangers, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) I don't really blame Spongebob for believing Puffy Fluffy was harmless. That thing was pretty good at deception.

Emerald: You are not kidding. Puffy Fluffy was really a true wolf in sheeps clothing.

Rarity: Indeed he was darling and he would not make a great friend for Opalescence or any of our pets.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah Puffy Fluffy is a monster!

Thunder Terror: He would not make a great mascot in the Masters of Evil that's for sure.

Mistmane: No he sure wouldn't. I wouldn't touch a monster like that with a 10 foot pole.

Sable Spirit: He is really a Nudibranch. They are a type of Sea Slug. Snails and Slugs get along great.

Gill Grunt: Yeah but that one is a nightmare.

Liquid Leni: You got that right.

Keiichiro: What a monster.

Electrocutioner: No kidding. Lets do it!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

The PatRangers and Noel Transformed!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

Noel: THE PROUDLY GLITTERING POLICE OFFICER, PATREN X!

PatRangers: DEFENDERS OF EARTH AND JUSTICE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPD, We're taking you down by force!

Electrocutioner: Bring it on!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, jewels, water, ice and fish and smashed him down.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

PatRangers: Mission Accomplished.

Noel: A final adieu is in your future.

Battle 3: Matau, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Kameo, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) Even my alchemy gun can't turn things into gold that fast like how Rarity did it.

Matau: I know that was amazing. But that spell that Rarity was under was corrupting her. She was turning everything into diamond and crystal and she turned the street gold.

Fluttershy: Yeah that was awful. But thank goodness that Spike, Seamia, Sue and J.D. saved Rarity from herself.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes. But Town Hall looks better in crystal.

Tornado Bolt: It sure does. How amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: But thank goodness Rarity was set free from that spell. And she made a massive number of clothes in an instant.

Plant Lola: It's true. Rarity got 15 years of fashions done in 12 hours because of that spell.

Stealth Elf: Yeah she sure did.

Kameo: It was all amazing. Lori, Leni, Carol and friends tried them all on and Bobby, Ed, Vince and us loved them.

Chemistro: I can tell but 15 years worth of clothes done in such a short amount of time!? Wow! That has to be a record. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, leaves, energy and elements and

smashed him down.

Matau: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 4: Connor McKnight, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, 6th Rangers, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) So, why was Rarity turning things into gold again?

Connor: She wanted to make all of Equestria better by turning it all beautiful and full of bling. She was turning much of Ponyville into a dazzling city. She turned the streets to gold and turned some of the buildings and stuff into crystal and stuff loaded with jewels. Also she had a birdhouse Fluttershy had for a robin turned into a Bird Mansion and Rainbow Dash had a dress on that was amazing.

Beetle: WHOA! That's amazing! What was the spell called that did all that?

Starlight Glimmer: It was a dark magic spell called Inspiration Manifestation.

Cozy Glow: It's more like a curse rather than a spell.

Trixie: But look at my cloak from what that spell did.

She showed her beautiful purple cloak and it was lined with all kinds of jewels and full of sparkling glitter.

Beetle: (Whistles) That is magnificent!

Juniper Montage: It sure is. Rarity even made this awesome skirt for me as well as these amazing bracelets for me.

She had a beautiful green skirt with emeralds all over it and even sequins and she also had green emerald bracelets.

Beetle: Wow! Those are beautiful!

Clover the Clever: Yeah they sure are. Wow.

Hex: Rarity is a great fashion designer and she doesn't need a spell to make everything beautiful. She can do all that all on her own in her own way.

Lightning Lisa: I think so too in my own retrospective.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah me too.

Beetle: I agree. Lets get it on!

Forever 6 Rangers: FOREVER 6 POWER!

The 6th Rangers all transformed!

Forever 6 Rangers: FOREVER 6!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of stars, bones, Lightning, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Connor McKnight: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it sure was!

Trixie: Another amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 5: Musa, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, ToQgers, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) If Mary thinks the magical powers of yours are awesome, wait until she sees Alfea.

Musa: I think that she will love Alfea. It's beautiful.

Sunset Shimmer: Alfea is just as amazing as everything we know all about magic.

Pepperdance: It sure is. Mary's powers in magic are amazing.

Cayenne: They sure are.

Diabolico: I take it you told her about what happened with Voldemort and all that.

Firecracker Burst: We sure did and she was horrified that there were wizards out there that were pure evil.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It's absolutely terrible that there can be wizards like that.

Gusty: Yeah and they give all wizards everywhere a really bad name.

Sunburn: They sure do. And people like them get what they deserve.

Fire Lori: They literally disgust me.

Right Suzuki: Yeah they have no honor.

Akira: No kidding.

Diabolico: You said it. Lets do it!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

They transformed.

TOQ ICH, TOQ NII, TOQ SAN, TOQ YON, TOQ GO, TOQ ROKU, TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Right Suzuki: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They went at him and blasted Diabolico all over with fire, energy, music and magic and smashed him down.

Musa: ROCK ON!

Sunset Shimmer: That was fun!

Battle 6: Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Data Squad, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) Be honest. Would we have stood a chance against that gelatin monster?

Pinkie Pie: In all honesty, I'm not really sure. But Brittney is working on a spell that will send that monster to another dimension.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) And she will succeed in getting rid of it.

Marble Pie: I agree and she will.

Featherweight: That monster tried to destroy this academy before. Mumblechook is the one responsible for it.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Mary's Great Aunt was the one that foiled her plans before and she did the right thing to make sure it doesn't happen again.

Sprocket: Charlotte is a hero.

Steel Lynn: Yeah she sure is.

Marcus: Yeah she kicked some butt.

Yoshino: She sure did.

INSTIGATOR: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of balloons, rocks, gears, energy and metal and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Steel Lynn: That was great!

---

## Battle 7: Hay Lin, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Animated Autobots, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Hay Lin: Her name is Seamia and she is a Cancer the Crab. You know like the one from the Constellation?

Vulture: Wow that's unusual.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is and she gets along great with all the seadogs we know.

Scootaloo: She gets along great with Seamus, Mr. Krabs and Popeye.

Magma Gloom: She sure does and she would also get along great with the Sea Captain from Springfield if we find him.

Flash Magnus: She sure would. And her knowledge of things about the seas and nautical things and all the legends and treasures and all that is amazing.

Whirlwind: I think so too. And Wash Buckler, Flip Wreck and Thumpback are all sailors and they would get along great too.

Air Lincoln: And now she has a naked version of Mr. Krabs as her archenemy? How funny and cool.

Animated Optimus: Yeah it sure is.

Animated Bumblebee: Yeah it is.

Vulture: That is funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: Wind wins!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Kaz, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Animated Decepticons, Fire Man and Elec Man VS Molten Man

---

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) Seamia would get along great with Crawsectus. After all, they're both crabs.

Kaz: Actually Crawsectus is more like a Crawfish but yeah she sure would. She mostly gets along great with all the sailors we know.

Applejack: She sure does and she has a lot of great treasure maps for us to use to find amazing treasures.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and I love a good treasure hunt!

Frozen Fright: Me too. So does Nicole. It's so awesome to go on a great adventure like that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Great adventures.

Flashwing: They outshine the rest.

Stone Luna: They sure do dudes.

Animated Wasp: Yeah they sure do and it's cool.

Animated Blackarachnia: I think so too.

Molten Man: Love good treasure hunts. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, earth, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Kaz: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Lightning, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, A.T.O.M., Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster

---

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) Now I know what Superman and Batman's pets do when they're alone.

Lightning: Yeah they are superheroes too. SHA-BLAM!

Princess Celestia: That is amazing that they can do that. Krypto and Ace are awesome. Same with Streaky.

Spotlight: They sure are. And I guess now Krypto's enemies have now become ours.

Light Lily agreed.

Axel Manning: Yeah that's nuts.

Lioness: It sure is.

Sportmaster: I guess pets have mentors now. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Lightning: Take that! SHA-BLAM!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 10: Gwen, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Red Rangers, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) I know that Ace and Krypto had minds of their own. But I never expected them to be independent heroes.

Gwen: Me neither. But that is so cool!

Princess Luna: It sure is. But thank goodness their enemies aren't as dangerous as the villains we all know.

Snowdrop: Bud and Lou were the Joker's hyenas, Ignatius was Lex Luthor's pet Iguana and also Isis as you know is Catwoman's pet cat.

Gari: Ignatius is more like a nuisance rather than a destroyer like Luthor was.

Blackout: Thank goodness.

Shadow Lucy: Yeah but we still have Mechanikat and his lackeys to deal with.

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah but we will take them down.

Pied Piper: Oh man. I've heard about Mechanikat. He is bad news. Lets do it!

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED POWER!

The Red Rangers all transformed!

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive red fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick butt! They fired waves of darkness and and red energy and earth and smashed him down.

Gwen: ALL RIGHT! That was amazing!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Party Crasher Monster

---

Party Crasher Monster was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Party Crasher Monster: Yeah it will! (Groans) Man this safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me open it for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it where a lot of swords.

Nico: WHOA! Look at all these swords.

Party Crasher Monster: Yep they are called The Defenders of The Legacy of The Power Rangers.

Defenders of The Legacy of The Power Rangers - They're a massive collection of swords with the emblem of the Power Rangers teams etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, long black handles, and the large gems, large sphere pommels with surrounding gems, and angel wings crossguards match their colors, and only they can wield these swords, and once in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and they'll get angel wings and sleeveless trenchcoats matching the colors of their suits with their team emblems on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoats.

Nico: Wow! These swords look amazing. And there are even a few of them for some of the Rangers that we're going to meet in the future like the Zyuohger and Kyuranger. I'll have to hold on to those for when we meet them.

Nico gave the swords to all the Ranger Teams we know and they got massive power increases, sleeveless trench coats and angel wings which were amazing!

Tommy Oliver: Whoa! So awesome!

Trini: This is amazing!

Kimberly: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: Lets get him guys!

Party Crasher Monster summoned a bunch of Super Putties!

Laney: Super Putties!

Nico: YEAH! (Goes Super Saiyan) Like what we saw on TV. Lets get

them!

They went at them and slashed and blasted and obliterated many of the Super Putties in an instant and blasted them all over with energy blasts and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Nico: YEAH!

Kimberly: WOW! These swords are amazing!

Billy Cranston: They sure are! Wow.

Jason: So awesome.

Nico: Lets get him guys!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Tigerzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 2!

They turned into the same thing!

Nico: Lets get him!

Tommy Oliver: Time for the Power Cannon!

They summoned the Power Cannon and it was fully charged!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired a powerful energy blast and elemental waves and the blasts all hit Party Crasher Monster and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Party Crasher Monster was dead for the first time!

Nico: YEAH! Party Crasher Monster, you have failed this world!

Tommy Oliver: For the first time.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Seamia and Dirt Lana VS Krabs (Algae is Always Greener)

---

Krabs was next.

Krabs: Hard to believe that I haven't been seen for a while.

Seamia: I know. I just joined the team so I don't know all the details about everything that happened with you. But this is gonna be interesting.

Dirt Lana: I am new to the team myself. But yeah.

Krabs: I'll tell ye all about it later. Lets do it.

They fired waves of energy and dirt and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: You are not gonna get away with beating me up like that!

Sea: Oh yeah?

Sea grabbed him with her tail and smashed him all over on the ground and smashed him into the wall and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped.

Nico: You will never poison people again Mumblechook!

Puffy Fluffy Roared!

Fluttershy looked at him and used her stare on him!

Fluttershy: Who do you think you are attacking SpongeBob and Gary like you did!? You should be ashamed of yourself! I have half a mind to find your mother and tell her what you've been up to young man!

Puffy Fluffy roared!

May: I'd rather be still fighting Xehanort then this demon!

Maria: (throws a thermite grenade at Puffy Fluffy with a mad look in her eye) DIE, YOU SON OF A BITCH!

The grenade went into its mouth and it swallowed it and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Puffy Fluffy was blown to bits and dead in a massive fiery explosion!

Nico: YEAH!

Lily: SpongeBob what the hell were you thinking getting a monster like that as a friend for Gary!? He was going to kill you and Gary!

Nico: Yeah he was gonna maul you and Gary to pieces!

SpongeBob: (Crying) I'm sorry guys! I didn't know! (CRYING!) OH GARY I'M SORRY!

Gary: (Meow)

SpongeBob: You forgive me?

Gary: (Meow)

SpongeBob: Oh thanks Gare.

Nico: Now lets get this monster.

Troy: Time to show you what real magic looks like!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Nick Russell: We'll join in too!

Mystic Force Ranger: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers turned into the Legendary Mystic Rangers!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Nico: Lets do it!

We fired energy blasts and blasted the slime creature unleashed by Mumblechook. Pyrithion, Dhilas, and Chaor blasted the slime creature all over.

The Goths of Darkness were punched and blasting Mumblechook. Brittney was chanting the incantation still. Krypto fired a laser vision blast and Streaky fired a lightning blast and the Dog Stars fired waves of elements.

Runamuck, Trixie, Red Alert and Ozzy used the Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Runamuck's Friction Rifle and Trixie's magic 100-fold, turned Red Alert's rocket into a deadly plasma cannon and enhanced Ozzy's blaster 100-fold.

Runamuck and Trixie: FRICTION MAGIC BLAST!

Cybertron Red Alert and Ozzy: PLASMA ANTIDOTE BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders and Crystal Laney: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP CRYSTAL STORM!

They fired waves of magic, energy and friction blasts.

Lincoln: GRYFFINDOR LIGHTNING STYLE: HARRY POTTER!

Gluko: GRYFFINDOR WATER STYLE: HERMIONE GRANGER!

Entrapta: GRYFFINDOR TECH STYLE: RON WEASLEY!

Perfuma: GRYFFINDOR NATURE STYLE: SIRIUS BLACK!

Frosta: GRYFFINDOR NATURE STYLE: SIRIUS BLACK!

Frosta: GRYFFINDOR ICE STYLE: ALBUS DUMBLEDORE!

Batch: GRYFFINDOR TECH STYLE: NEVILLE LONGBOTTOM!

Mai: SLYTHERIN FIRE STYLE: ELIZABETH BURKE!

R. Mika: SLYTHERIN STRENGTH STYLE: BLOODY BARON!

Menat: SLYTHERIN SPIRIT STYLE: GORMLAITH GAUNT!

Ibuki: SLYTHERIN STEALTH STYLE: HORACE SLUGHORN!

Makoto: SLYTHERIN STRENGTH STYLE: SEVERUS SNAPE!

Starlight Glimmer: SLYTHERIN STAR STYLE: MERLIN!

Hilda: (British Accent) HUFFLEPUFF WIND STYLE: GROGAN STUMP!

Toph: HUFFLEPUFF EARTH STYLE: NYMPHADORA TONKS!

Julie Makimoto: HUFFLEPUFF EARTH STYLE: CEDRIC DIGGORY!

Yuna: HUFFLEPUFF WATER STYLE: SIDNEY PUCKERIDGE!

Nanami: HUFFLEPUFF WATER STYLE: NATSUMI SUZUKI!

Jessica: HUFFLEPUFF STING STYLE: HELGA HUFFLEPUFF!

Twilight Sparkle: ROWENA RAVENCLAW!

Rainbow Dash: RAVENCLAW SPEED STYLE: LUNA LOVEGOOD!

Rarity: RAVENCLAW JEWEL STYLE: URIC THE ODDBALL!

Fluttershy: RAVENCLAW NATURE STYLE: GARRICK OLIVANDER!

Applejack: RAVENCLAW ORCHARD STYLE: GILDEROY LOCKHART!

Pinkie Pie: RAVENCLAW COMEDY STYLE: CHO CHANG!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into the symbols of the Hogwarts Houses and they formed into said wizards.

Lincoln, Gluko, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Batch, Mai, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, Starlight Glimmer, Hilda, Toph, Julie, Yuna, Nanami, Jessica, Twilight Sparkle, Rainbow Dash, Rarity, Fluttershy, Applejack and Pinkie Pie: HOGWARTS FINAL SMASH: HOGWARTS MAYHEM!

They summoned the creatures of Hogwarts to attack the blob of slime.

Man Ray, Mary Smith, Peter, Eilonwy, Harry Potter, Twilight Sparkle, Akko, Salem and Sabrina the Teenage Witch: MAGIC SMASHING SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed the blob of slime all over.

Brittney: (Continues chanting incantation) HEXMESTIA ENROAMA NICOLSEA PEWTERA MEWTORIA!

Brittney finished the incantation and the candles and circle glowed powerfully in an intense blue flame and spun and formed into a portal and it opened and sucked in the slime creature and it was sent into the Dark Dimension!

The slime was gone.

Then the police of the Ministry of Magic appeared as well as Pius Thicknesse.

Nico: Pius Thicknesse.

Pius: (British Accent) Good to see you again Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: What can we do for you?

Pius: We're here for Mumblechook. We've been getting some inside information about her from a special source about her activities.

Mary Smith's great aunt then appeared.

Mary Smith: Great Aunt Charlotte?

Charlotte: (British Accent) I've been telling them everything about Mumblechook's work.

Nico: Wow.

Pius put the magic cuffs on Mumblechook.

Pius: Madam Mumblechook, by order of the Ministry of Magic, you are placed under arrest for crimes against nature and for crimes against the laws of magic.

Nico: Looks like it's off to the Stony Dark Magic Lonesome for you.

Eli: That must be a funny name for Azkaban.

Nico: Yep.

They took her away.

Mary Smith: Thanks for helping me today, guys.

INSTIGATOR: No problem, Mary.

Vulture: Mumblechook won't be hurting anyone again.

Molten Man: And Peter won't be turning into a gelatin monster anytime soon.

Sportsmaster: Now, what's say we have a victory party?

Pied Piper: With some REAL gelatin.

Sam Sparks: And I know just the place to do it.

Nico: Colonel J.D.?

Me: Aye aye Commander.

I fired a beam of pink energy from my forehead and made a ginormous red jello mold like in what we saw in Swallow Falls.

Nico: YEAH! And I brought whipped cream and cherries.

Me: And we'll have Endor College moved to the World Tree Estate.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Lets have some good jello.

Mary Smith: (To the viewers) This was a really magical adventure. The next one is gonna be just as fun.

Nico: It sure will be fun.

We had fun and ate the jello and then went back to the World Tree Estate. Mary and Peter now live with us. We also then had a great dinner and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was a great chapter and Mary and The Witch's Flower was a cool movie. The first part of the chapter was based on the MLP episode Inspiration Manifestation and that was a great episode. Also you didn't expect the appearance of Puffy Fluffy did ya. He appeared in the SpongeBob episode A Pal For Gary which aired on January 2nd, 2010 and that was one of the worst episodes ever because of SpongeBob's obliviousness to Gary telling himi that Puffy Fluffy was a monter. Yeah. That was a crazy one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be a new one called Miannda the Thunderbird and she is gonna be in the world of the 1957 movie Kronos and we're going to stop a terrifying energy vampire monster called Kronos. Also the next chapter is gonna be a good one for part 3 of the Hayao Miyazaki Mini-Saga. We're gonna go meet Arrietty and her family in the world of The Secret World of Arrietty which is based on one of my favorite movies and books: The Borrowers and we're going to help Arrietty and her family and place them under our protection as well as send Haru the delusional old lady that wants to prove the existence of the Borrowers to a nursing home for the looney. I have an awesome plan for this chapter so you'll see how it will unfold.

See you all tomorrow.

# Protecting The Borrowers and Littles

Over the deserts of Arizona, me and Kay Tudor were flying over the hot sands.

Kay: Funny that I'm helping you out on a rescue after our visit to Britain the other day.

Kay concentrated and groaned as her hands started trembling.

Me: I know it sure feels cool though.

She turned into hew King Crab Gene-Slammer form, GIANTCLAW!

Me: YEAH!

Then we saw something unusual over a mountain and we flew up and we saw a huge robotic energy vampire machine and it was the monster from the 1957 movie of the same name: KRONOS!

---

Kronos is the titular main antagonist of the 1957 black-and-white sci-fi movie, Kronos (also known as Kronos, Destroyer of the Universe). It is a gigantic, slow-moving extraterrestrial robot that came from outer space.

History

What appears to be a large saucer shaped meteorite crashes into the Pacific Ocean near Mexico, following an unexplained break-in and assault by a deranged man at a secret U.S. research facility. The crashed meteorite soon reveals itself as an even greater menace than first believed, with grave implications for the survival of the human race.

A gigantic machine, Kronos attacks power plants in Mexico, draining them of their energy. In doing so, Kronos grows in size, becoming larger as it consumes more and more energy. Kronos is discovered to be an accumulator sent by an alien race that has exhausted its own natural resources. They have sent Kronos to drain the Earth's power and return it to their own dying planet. A scientist, under control of an unseen alien presence, suggests fighting Kronos by dropping an atomic bomb onto it using a B-47 Bomber, which is done. Kronos only absorbs the bomb's power and grows to titanic size. It threatens to drain the world's cities and starve the Earth of power, but scientists devise a plan to reverse Kronos' polarity, which causes it to feed on itself. Kronos explodes and the Earth is saved.

---

Me: WHOA! That's Kronos!

Giantclaw: What is Kronos?

Me: This is the robotic energy vampire monster from the 1957 movie Kronos. Really unusual movie from my dad's past.

Giantclaw: Oh wow!

?: Let us help you with taking him down!

We saw a girl appear and on her shoulders were a Plusle and a Minun. The Girl was a Thunderbird!

Me: Whoa you're a Thunderbird!

Miannda: That's right. I'm Miannda and it's a pleasure to meet you J.D.

Plusle: Same here. My name is Gina Tamarac and this is my twin sister Mina.

Minun: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all. Lets get this monster!

We went at Kronos and fired massive blasts of magnetic energy and lightning and blew it apart in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kronos was completely destroyed.

Me: Take that!

Miannda: YEAH!

Giantclaw: That was awesome!

Me: Gina, Mina, how would you two like to change at will and use your powers to help people?

Gina: Yeah we would like that!

Mina: Yeah!

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my finished and then Gina and Mina reverted back and they were naked. Then Kay reverted back.

Kay was human again. But topless.

Kay: (covers her boobs) Good thing that wasn't the Titan Kronos.

Gina Tamarac: (Covers herself) Thank goodness. That was brutal and intense.

Mina Tamarac: (Covers herself) It sure was. Wow!

I gave Kay, Gina and Mina new clothes and they put them on.

Miannda: That was amazing though. That was enough energy to destroy it 100 times.

Me: It sure was.

Kay: Thank goodness we destroyed it though.

Me: Yeah. Lets head back to the Estate.

We went back. When we arrived I told everyone everything and it was incredible. Miia was happy that Miannda was back.

After we got back after destroying Kronos, we were outside, and Lincoln was going to show us a little surprise, and it pertained to after his counterpart/ancestor from 250,000,000,000,000 years ago merged with him yesterday.

Me: Alright, buddy, whenever you're ready.

Lincoln was in an old shirt that had holes on it, and it once belonged to his dad long ago. His dad decided to get rid of it, so he gave it to Lincoln for this purpose, and he had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wide muscular back, his Orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip.

Lincoln: You got it, J.D. Alright, then, here goes.

Suddenly, we saw a neon blue outline surround Lincoln's body, and we were told by Lincoln 2 that this was the final part of Lincoln's transformation. Then, we saw Lincoln permanently grow from 6'10" back to 7'0", and his large and powerful muscles grew back to his abnormally large and powerful muscles, which shredded the old shirt his dad gave him, showing his permanently bare chest and massive pecs with his lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec, eight-pack abs and his Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, and sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back, and Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, and his weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs stretched out when he underwent that massive muscle growth. Lincoln 2 told us yesterday that Lincoln's hunky form was now his permanent body, but I did give him the ability to change forms, especially his 11-year-old form when he goes to school.

Then, his large blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning grew back to their larger size for his now permanent 7'0" hunky body with abnormally large and powerful muscles, but the wings now have stars and nebulae reflecting on the feathers, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts reappeared, along with the long orange trench coat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, his blue pants with blue lightning bolts on the legs changed back into his blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and his large white sneakers had permanently change back to the large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area. He still had on his Thunder Kanji earrings, his Thunder Kanji necklace on his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, and his Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring also grew for his now larger hands.

We also saw Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes turn neon deep sapphire blue with the sclera turning into the endless depths of space with stars and lightning, and his massive neon blue energy aura with lightning flare up, and it turned into a massive neon blue vortex, as lightning came crashing down like crazy. Then, when the massive neon blue vortex faded away, Lincoln emerged, and he transformed into SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU 500,000,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD FURIOUS HYPERSTORM OF JUSTICE, and his infinite power and energy levels were just as powerful as mine.

We were stunned with awe and shock at what happened to Lincoln, and the girls in his harem knew in advance that Lincoln's hunky form was now his permanent new body, after his counterpart/ancestor from The Ebonwu Squadron merged with him yesterday.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you've acquired a Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000,000 form!

Nico: Amazing!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Justice) **Yeah, this was the surprise that I had in store for you guys, and it was because of what happened yesterday when Lincoln 2 merged with me yesterday.**

Nico: And you're planning on testing it out, right?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Justice) **Yep.**

Suddenly, Manaphy saw something heading our way. It was more Trump supporters, and they were out for blood again, and they had weapons.

Me: It looks like your opportunity has presented itself, Trump supporters are heading this way. Let 'em have it.

Lincoln: **You got it.**

Trump Supporter: DESTROY THE TRAITORS! MAKE THEM PAY FOR KILLING TRUMP!

The Trump supporters charged at the team, but Lincoln charged at them faster than a bolt of lightning, and punched them with brutal superhuman strength, and sent them flying into a wall. Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of super lightning and neon blue energy from his right hand, larger blue angel wings, and from the large eight orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and powerful neon blue energy waves from every swing of his Sword of Taranis, which hit and electrocutes them, and it'd also melted their weapons to molten metal. They had guns, crowbars, aluminum baseball bats, and knives.

Lori: Whoa, now that was really electrifying!

Girl Jordan: You said it, Lori. GO, LINKY! MAKE THEM PAY!

Lily the Mermaid, Lincoln's wife, and the many girls in Lincoln's harem cheered wildly for Lincoln.

Then, Lincoln saw two more Trump supporters heading for them, and with a few swift swings of his Sword of Taranis, he shredded their clothes, and left them in their boxers. As soon as they saw they were in their underwear, they screamed like girls, and we laughed hysterically. TOTAL HUMILIATION!

We then joined in, and pummeled the rest of them, and we tied them up with strong nylon ropes, and called Agent Waco and The FBI in, and they were loading them into armored cars. In total, there were 9,849 members that we dealt with, even more than yesterday. But, we're still bringing their numbers down, and now, the arrested members were heading for prison. Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis powered down and his neon deep sapphire blue eyes turned back to his deep sapphire blue eyes, but like Lincoln 2 said yesterday, Lincoln's 7'0" tall, permanently bare chested hunky body with abnormally large and powerful muscles and eight-pack-abs, his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning with reflecting stars and nebulae in the feathers, and his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts reappeared, along with the long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, his blue pants with blue lightning bolts on the legs changed back into his blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, were now his new permanent clothing.

Trump Supporter: YOU HAVE RUINED TRUMP'S ATTEMPTS TO SAVE THIS COUNTRY, WE WILL KILL YOU ALL IF IT'S THE LAST THING WE DO, YOU FUCKING TRAITORS!

Lincoln casted a stare on him with his deep sapphire blue eyes, just like when Fluttershy uses her stare, and he had a lot to say to him.

Lincoln: **Let me tell you something. Trump has caused a lot of trouble with the crimes that he's committed, and he's not a savior to this country, he was tearing it apart, and don't get me started on the incalculable deaths that resulted from his foolishness. We have no regret for what we did, Trump is a traitor who deserved to be banished to The Warp, but you made the big mistake by following that madman's words, and instigated chaos in the nation by declaring war on us for ridding the world of that stupid madman. YOU'RE NO SAVIOR, YOU'RE JUST A BIG! STUPID! PSYCHOTIC! MADMAN!**

That caused the Trump Supporters to crap their pants nine times, and caused me to jump into Varie's arms and Nico to jump into May's arms in fright.

Me: Man, that was even scarier than when Fluttershy uses her stare on any villains.

Nico: No kidding, but, wow.

This intrigued Fluttershy, only she knows how to use her stare, and the rest of her friends have seen it in action many time, but for Lincoln to use it, this really got their interest.

Fluttershy: Wow, Lincoln, how did you learn how to use my stare?

Lincoln: **I've seen how you use it many times, and I thought I could give it a try.**

Me and Nico climbed down.

Nico: And it worked, bro.

Luna Loud: Yeah, dude, we saw what you did to those morons.

We cheered wildly as we went back home, and the 9,849 members were taken straight to prison to face the ultimate sentence: Life In Prison Without Possibility of Parole, and were put in separate cells in solitary confinement and isolation, with the two things left to haunt them until the end of their lives are the darkness and Lincoln's stare.

Later Nico was getting ready to head to the Aligned Transformers universe.

Nico: (to me) I'm off to the Aligned Universe. I heard Miko and Raf are working on something.

Me: Okay have fun.

Nico: Thanks.

Nico left through a portal and he went to the Aligned Universe.

In the Aligned Transformers Universe, Nico arrived and everyone saw him.

Nico: Hey, guys. Did you miss me?

Aligned Bumblebee: You bet we did Nico.

Miko: You will love what I made.

Nico: Okay.

Nico followed Miko to her room and on a computer she pulled up something.

Miko: You're gonna love what I made with Raf's help!

Nico: Lets see.

Miko pulled up on the computer a funny cartoon and it was me and I was at a bowling alley.

Angry Me: This game is gonna be fun. Now to have some fun.

I rolled a ball and it went into the gutter and I got a gutterball.

DUN DUN!

Angry Me: (INFURIATED) SON OF A FUCKING BITCH!

My head explodes!

DUN DUN!

Nico was rolling on the floor and laughing his head off!

Aligned Sideswipe: (laughs) Now that's funny!

Nico: (Laughing hysterically) THAT WAS HILARIOUS! That's just like the Angry J.D. cartoon that I made.

Aligned Bumblebee: That is really funny.

Nico: It sure is! (LAUGHS)

Aligned Bulkhead: Miko, you know J.D.'s gonna be pissed at you for making this video.

Miko: It's worth it, Bulk!

Nico: Nah. J.D. likes these cartoons and they are so funny. We get a good kick out of all of them.

Miko: I didn't know about that.

Nico: We get a good laugh out of them. Bart made a cartoon about his dad called Angry Dad and then I made one like this called Angry J.D.

Miko: Wow that is coincidental.

Aligned Smokescreen: (grins) And that's why you never get angry while bowling!

Nico: You got that right. That was so funny.

Strongarm: It sure was hilarious.

Nico: We hardly ever play bowling that often.

Strongarm: Oh.

Later Nico came back.

Nico: (to me and the people who know about the Aligned universe) You won't believe the funny video I saw today.

Me: Lets hear it.

Nico whispered into our ears and then we laughed hysterically and rolled on the floor and laughed our heads off.

Me: (LAUGHS) OH THAT IS FUNNY!

May: (LAUGHS) THAT IS HILARIOUS!

William: (to me) Dude, as funny as that was, you have to keep this video a secret since it came from the Aligned universe. Who knows how the Loud Kids might react when they find out Nico's been sneaking out on them?

Me: I know. And I will keep it a secret.

May: Same with me. But that was so funny.

Me: Oh right. I have a special treat for you all. We're gonna go meet my friend Henry Bigg. You guys are gonna love him.

Nico: Cool! That's right Beetle mentioned him in one of our usual battles.

Me: Yep. He lives in just down the street from here. Lets go.

We went down to the surface and we were walking to Henry's house.

Splash Woman: So, we're gonna meet some old friends of yours?

Me: Yep we sure are. And like what Beetle said, we're going to meet my friend Henry Bigg. You guys will love him. He is a really awesome guy.

Nico: Cool it will be awesome to meet Henry.

Me: Yep.

We arrived at the Bigg house and I knocked on the door and then answering it was Henry Bigg.

Henry Bigg: J.D.!

Me: Hey Henry.

We hugged.

Henry Bigg: Wow it's great you're here.

Me: Same here.

Henry Bigg: Wow and you are also the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. So amazing.

Me: I know. Came a long way over the last 5 years.

In Henry's room, Henry was showing us something.

Henry Bigg: Like J.D. knows, he and I both have a special secret. We are the only ones that know about tiny people living in my house called The Littles.

Out came a bunch of little people and they were The Littles. They were no bigger than the palm of your hand and they had tails and elf ears.

Tom Little - The older of the two Little children.

Lucy Little - The younger of the two Little children.

Grandpa Little - The oldest member of the family.

Dinky Little - A cousin of the family (as in the books, where he is always presented as 'cousin Dinky').

Frank Little - the father in the family.

Helen Little - the mother in the family and the daughter of Grandpa Little.

Ashley Little - A second, younger cousin of the family.

Tom Little: Wow J.D.!

Lucy Little: Awesome to see you again.

Me: Same to you guys. Great to see you too. I promised that I would be back after I formed my own team and here they are.

Drix: It truly is nice to meet you all.

Tom Little: Same to you. We heard so much about you.

Lucy Little: It's awesome to see you again J.D. and you are now the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. So cool.

Dinky Little: Yeah that is so cool!

Me: I get that a lot. But as promised, we came to introduce ourselves.

Motormaster: Now I see why you guys are called the Littles.

Tom Little: Yep.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Lucy Little: SO awesome to meet you.

Rodimus Prime: Don't worry. We'll keep you guys a secret. (sighs) Guess there are some secrets that should remain in the dark.

Me: Yep. And there are a bunch of people that would use the Littles in research and we can't let that happen.

Nico: Is there one specific enemy in particular that Henry has?

Me: Yes there is and his name is Dr. Erick Hunter. He is a madman that wants to show the world that The Littles exist.

Nico: Like how Crocker wants to show the world about Fairy Godparents existing even though everyone already knows.

Me: Yep. That's exactly right.

Henry Bigg: And I promised to make sure that the secret never gets out.

Me: And now it's all our secret too. It's best to keep this one hidden in the dark.

Eli: Yep it sure is. And if anyone ever finds out, I'll use the Force to erase their memory.

Anakin: I didn't know the Force was capable of doing that.

Mace Windu: It's an ancient technique of the Force that was thought to have been forgotten ages ago.

Me: That's amazing. My Caveman self must've learned about that technique and taught it to Eli.

J.D. 3: Yes I sure did.

Henry Bigg: Wow that is amazing.

Lucy Little: Yes it sure is.

Nico: It sure is.

We were later back at the estate and we were then getting ready for our next mission.

Sissi Delmas: B.T.W., J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know Sissi and first we're gonna start the mission by watching one of my favorite movies.

I pulled out a case for the movie The Secret World of Arrietty.

Lola: Awesome! That's one of my favorite movies!

Lana: The Secret World of Arrietty is awesome!

Laney: Arrietty as in Arrietty from The Borrowers? Oh wow!

Twilight Sparkle: That sounds like a really interesting one.

Henry Bigg: That's a cool movie.

Tom Little: It sure is. And the Borrowers are good friends of ours too.

Me: Wow that's awesome that you know the Borrowers.

Sakura H.: That is amazing. But what are the Borrowers?

Me: They are tiny little people about the same size as The Littles and they borrow things hence their name. They live in tiny houses underneath homes. Stranger story there. Few people know about them.

Laney: Be right back.

Laney went to her room and went and got a book and she came back with a book called The Borrowers.

Laney: This is the book called The Borrowers. I read it 5 times and it was awesome. You can read it too if you want Sakura.

Sakura H.: Thanks Laney.

Sakura took the book and started reading it.

INSTIGATOR, Zzzax, Electrocutioner, Chemistro, Beetle, Diabolico, Pied Piper, Vulture, Molten Man and Sportsmaster then appeared.

INSTIGATOR: Anytime you guys figure out how to proceed with the next mission, me, Zzzax, Electrocutioner, Chemistro, Beetle, Diabolico, Pied Piper, Vulture, Molten Man and Sportsmaster will join you guys.

Me: You all sure can. First we're gonna watch the movie The Secret World of Arrietty.

Beetle: Cool! That's a great movie and I used to watch the movie the Borrowers a long time ago.

Nico: That was a cool movie.

Me: Lets get the movie started.

Lucy Little: Yeah!

Beetle: Wow! You guys met the Littles. Awesome!

Jabberjaw: Woo woo woo. Amazing people.

Nico: Yeah they are.

We got to watching the movie.

---

A boy named Shawn remembers the week in summer he spent at his mother's home with his maternal great aunt, Jessica, and the housemaid, Haru. When Shawn arrives, he gets a glimpse of Arrietty, a Borrower girl, returning to her home through an underground air vent.

At night, Arrietty's father, Pod, takes her on her first "borrowing" mission, to get sugar and tissue paper. After obtaining a sugar cube from the kitchen, they travel to a bedroom which they enter through a dollhouse. It is Shō's bedroom; he sees Arrietty when she tries to take a tissue from his table. Startled, she drops the sugar cube. Shawn tries to comfort her but Pod and Arrietty leave.

The next day, Shawn puts the sugar cube and a little note beside the air vent. Pod warns her not to take it because their existence must be kept secret from humans. Nevertheless, she sneaks out to visit Shawn in his bedroom. Without showing herself, she tells him to leave her family alone but they soon have a conversation, which is interrupted by the crow. The crow attacks Arrietty but Shawn saves her. On her return home, Arrietty is intercepted by her father. Realizing they have been detected, Pod and his wife Homily decide they must move out. Shawn learns from Jessica that some of his ancestors had noticed the presence of Borrowers in the house and had the dollhouse built for them. The Borrowers had not been seen since.

Pod returns injured from a borrowing mission and is helped home by Spiller, a Survivalist boy he met. Shawn removes the floorboard concealing the Borrower household and replaces their kitchen with the kitchen from the dollhouse to show he hopes them to stay. However, the Borrowers are frightened by this and speed up their moving process. Pod recovers and Arrietty bids farewell to Shawn. Shawn apologizes that he has forced them to move out and reveals he has had a heart condition since birth and will have an operation in a few days. The operation does not have a good chance of success. He is accepting, saying that every living thing dies.

Haru notices the floorboards have been disturbed. She unearths the Borrowers' house and captures Homily. Alerted by her mother's screams, Arrietty goes to investigate. Saddened by her departure, Shawn returns to his room. Haru locks him in and calls a pest control company to capture the other Borrowers alive. Arrietty comes to Shawn for help; they rescue Homily and he destroys all traces of the Borrowers' presence.

On their way out during the night, the Borrowers are spotted by the cat Niya. Thereupon Niya leads Shawn to the "river", a small rivulet, where the Borrowers are waiting for Spiller to take them further. Shawn gives Arrietty a sugar cube and tells her that she will always be a part of him and that her courage and the Borrowers' fight for survival have made him want to live through the operation. In return, Arrietty gives him her hair clip, a small clothespin, as a token of remembrance. The Borrowers leave in a floating teapot with Spiller in search for a new home.

---

We loved the song at the end and it was so cool. We saw the

Teapot that Arrietty and her family was in drifting down a river and it went to who knows where. When the movie was done we cheered.

Me: I always love that movie.

Eli: Me too and I would gladly look after Arrietty and her family.

Nunnally: Me too.

Aylene C.: I wonder where they went.

Me: Boy no idea.

Nico: Well you'll figure it out J.D. How about you go outside and get some fresh air?

Me: Good idea. I'll be back in about an hour guys.

Nico: Okay.

I flew off.

## BUTCHART GARDENS, BRITISH COLUMBIA, CANADA

I was walking through the beautiful Butchart Gardens of Brentwood Bay in British Columbia, one of the most beautiful and colorful gardens in all of North America.

Me: You know I've always wanted to come here. It's so serene and beautiful.

I then pulled out my flute and I was playing Arrietty's song from the movie and it was beautiful. I was walking by the beautiful flowers while I was playing and the birds were even singing along with me. All the butterflies were even swirling around me and it was beautiful too. I finished playing and then I got to a small river and then I saw something that was out of the ordinary and I saw the teapot from the movie.

Me: It's the teapot.

I went over to it and saw that it was on the edge of the riverbed. I went over to it and picked it up and then I heard a gasp and saw Arrietty and her mother and father inside it.

Arrietty gasped.

Arrietty: We've been seen.

Me: It's all right, I'm not going to hurt you.

Arrietty came out as I was holding the teapot in my hands.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I'm the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Pod: Oh wow! We've heard so much about you.

Me: I get that a lot. And you all must be Arrietty, Homily and Pod.

Arrietty: That's right. How did you know?

Me: Me and my team has many sources. Lots of things have happened to me and my team over the years and it's a long story.

I went to a cliff and Arrietty was sitting on my left shoulder as we were watching the sunset.

Arrietty: It's so beautiful.

Me: It sure is. How did you all get over here all the way from Japan? That's 5,000 miles all the way across the ocean.

Arrietty: Is that how far we floated from home?

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Arrietty: I hope Shawn is doing all right.

Me: I'm sure he is.

Arrietty: How did you become the leader of Team Loud Phoenix

Storm?

Me: That is a lot of stories. First I'll start with how I got my powers.

I gave her the low down on how I got exposed to Cosmic Radiation and got all my powers and how my powers got stronger and stronger by the second and more and how many adventures we all did and so much more.

Pod: Wow that's amazing.

Me: It sure is. The adventures we've all been on have been absolutely amazing. We've been to many planets, many galaxies, and even different dimensions.

Homily: That's incredible.

Me: It sure is. I'm sorry you all had to leave because of Haru driving you all away from your home. She is a really delusional old lady.

Arrietty: Yeah. But we can be much safer with you and your team J.D.

Me: Thanks Arrietty. We live in a huge tree where not even the most skilled of criminals can get to us.

Arrietty: In a tree?

Me: It's a gigantic tree. You'll see when we go home. Shall we head to the World Tree Estate?

Arrietty: Lets shall.

We flew back home.

---

I came back in.

Me: I'm back.

Gilda saw the Teapot in my hand.

Gilda: Is that a teapot?

Me: It sure is Gilda. But you won't believe who is inside it. (To Arrietty) It's okay. These are my teammates and best friends.

Arrietty and family came out and everyone saw them.

Nico: Oh wow it's Arrietty and her family.

Eli: Wow. So amazing.

Me: Yep. Arrietty, Pod, Homily, these are my friends and my entire team.

Pod: Wow. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Eli: Same here Pod.

Nico: It's awesome to meet you all.

Homily: We're nervous about all this.

Me: We're not going to hurt you Homily.

Fluttershy: It's gonna be all right.

Arrietty: That's good.

Flutterfly: The Borrowers and Littles are just so adorable and amazing.

Lincoln: They sure are.

I used my powers and formed a bunch of berries for them.

Arrietty: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

They ate the berries.

Nico: Wow.

Eli: Hey I have an idea.

Eli went to the arcade and opened up a bar drawer and in it was a bunch of stuff and he came back with little cocktail swords.

Me: Little cocktail swords. Those are perfect bro.

I gave Arrietty a red Cocktail sword and gave pod a blue one and Homily a green one. I even imbued them with powers of the elements on a cosmic level. Arrietty's had fire, Pod's had water and Homily had nature.

Arrietty: Amazing.

Me: We're going to Japan to meet Sho and face Haru.

Nico: Cool and it's good you found Arrietty and her family J.D.

Me: Thanks Nico. Arrietty, it's time for you guys to make a stand.

Diabolico: J.D.'s right. It's time for you guys to stop hiding from Haru.

Arrietty: I agree. We need to stop hiding.

Me: I know it's not right but we can show her that you exist and then we can have her guard the secret too. But with someone at her age it's gonna take a lot of persuasion.

Lucy Little: But we can do it if we all work together.

Arrietty: I agree Lucy.

Pod: Yeah.

Me: Lets head out everyone. Arrietty, Pod, Homika, hold on tight.

Arrietty: Okay.

We were off to Japan.

---

SHIRAKAWA, JAPAN

We arrived in the beautiful village of Shirakawa in Japan and it was a beautiful and amazing village.

Me: Wow. So this is Shirakawa.

Nico: Never been to this part of Japan before.

Arrietty: It sure is pretty isn't it?

Me: Yes it sure is.

Eli: It's beautiful.

Zenet: (to Arrietty) How does it feel to be back home?

Contestir: Feels good, doesn't it?

Arrietty: It sure does.

We went to Shawn's summer home and we saw that it was in a beautiful forest area.

Me: It's a beautiful forest area. Shawn's summer home is beautiful.

We went into the front yard and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. Look at all the grass and flowers.

Crysta: It sure is beautiful.

Arrietty: It sure is Crysta.

Lucy Little: It's magnificent.

We went up to the door and I knocked on it and answering it was Shawn.

Shawn: Wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor.

Me: Same to you Shawn. It's awesome to meet you. Arrietty and her family told us so much about you.

Shawn: How do you know Arrietty? She and her family are somewhere else.

Me: I met Arrietty and her family in Canada. Somehow they wound up in the Butchart Gardens in British Columbia, Canada.

Applejack: It's a strange story there.

Arrietty: Good to see you again Shawn.

Shawn: Arrietty. It's great to see you again.

He held out his hand and Arrietty hugged his finger.

Me: Aww.

Electrocutioner: Can we come in? Preferable before Haru finds us?

Shawn: Sure but I'm uncomfortable showing villains in.

Me: It's okay Shawn these are our frenemies. Long story but it's awesome.

We went in and Shō showed us around and the house was beautiful.

Me: Wow your house is nice.

Shawn: Yeah it's a nice summer home.

Onslaught: Have you been bored without Arrietty?

Shawn: Yeah ever since she left, I've thought about her all the time. Haru drove my only friend away.

Me: She has a lot of problems.

Shawn: Yeah she sure does but she can't help it because she is old.

Me: Ah.

Beetle: (to Arriety) You and the Littles are actually very alike Arrietty.

Arrietty: We sure are aren't we?

Lucy Little: Yeah it sure is cool.

Shawn: This is something you are gonna like.

We went into his room and Shō showed us a really beautiful and amazing dollhouse.

Me: Wow look at that Dollhouse.

---

The Dollhouse was made by Jessica's husband. It appears in Studio Ghibli's film The Secret World of Arrietty.

He knew of the borrowers' existence and he decided to make them a home. However, the borrowers lived in fear of the humans, and never lived in it. The dollhouse stands in Shawn's bedroom.

---

Shawn: This dollhouse was made by my uncle. He actually knew of the Borrowers existence and he made this for them so it can be their home. But because the Borrowers lived in fear, they never lived in it.

Me: Wow. It's very well made.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Eli: It would be a perfect home for Arrietty and her family.

Me: And Eli and Nunnally would make great guardians for Arrietty and her family. But if there are anymore Borrowers are out there, we would gladly place them into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Shawn: Wow. You have really good hearts J.D.

Me: Not to brag. But thank you.

Chemistro: (to Stewie) You think you can put Rupert in that dollhouse?

Stewie: In all honesty, he would not fit in there.

Chemistro: Darn.

Rarity: This doll house is simply amazing. It would be a perfect place for any Borrower.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too Rarity.

Me: I'll have to update the satellite systems so that we can find any Borrowers so that we can place them into our protection.

Lana: Good idea.

Lola: There might be many of them.

Nico: Our tree is big enough to house over half a planet.

Varie: That's big.

Celica: That's huge huh?

Runabout: Is the rest of your family home?

Shawn: Just my aunt. Haru is out getting groceries.

Me: Okay. We have to be ready should she pull a fast one.

Sportsmaster: (gets out hockey stick) If Haru tries anything, she's gonna get it!

Lightning: Calm down. She's an old lady.

Me: That's right and we have to respect our elders. Besides she doesn't have powers like we do. She's a normal human.

Sportsmaster: Oh right. Sorry.

Me: It's all right.

Shawn: What are you gonna do with Haru?

Me: Well after what she did to Arrietty and her family she needs to go to a nursing home. But first Shawn what can you tell us about her? We need to know as much as we can about her before we come up with a course of action.

Shawn: I'll tell you all I can about her.

He went over her history.

---

Miss Hara is the paranoid housekeeper of the house Shawn and his aunt move to. She is suspicious of Arrietty and her race and despises them. Miss Hara is intent on showing proof that they exist and kidnaps Arrietty's mother Homily as evidence, trapping her in a glass jar. She tries to keep Shawn from helping the Borrowers by locking him in his room. Fortunately, Shawn escapes with Arrietty, who helps Homily escape just before Hara brings Squeaky Clean Pest Control to the house to capture the Borrowers. Hara is finally foiled and throws a fit when she realizes her proof has escaped, trying to tell the pest control company that she is not crazy.

Personality

In the beginning of the film, Miss Hara at first seems like a loving, caring person. She takes in a young boy named Shawn who is battling a heart disease. Even getting somewhat concerned about Shawn when he's out in the rain, telling him to get inside or he'll catch a cold.

However, her true personality is shown as she gets more suspicious about the "little people" living inside of her home. Her paranoia grows and grows as strange things kept happening in her house, especially with Shawn wondering over the place she stays. However, when she eventually actually finds one of the "little people" who is Arrietty's mother, Homily, she kidnaps her. Hara's greed gets the best of her and even locks Shawn in his room so she wouldn't have her plan foiled, although this fails. It's not for certain what she wanted to do with Arrietty's family, but she calls the "Squeaky Clean Pest Control" so they could be contained.

Hara also reveals to be a bit dimwitted, most likely from her old age.

Shawn's Aunt Jessica points out that she accidentally, yet quite frequently, parks her car in the middle of the driveway, despite Jessica having told her many times not to park it there.

---

We gasped in shock when he was done.

Laney: Whoa man. Does that all look familiar to you all?

Nico: Yeah it sure does. She is just like Kent Mansley.

Me: Yeah.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else likes to keep important secrets?

Junk Man: (laughs) I know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: My Mom!

We laughed.

Arrietty: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but it's funny.

Laney: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Shawn what time will Haru be back?

Shawn: About 10 minutes.

Me: Okay.

Dirt Boss: No telling what kind of surprises Haru has.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We must be ready for anything.

Haru: (Offscreen) Shawn, I'm back.

Me: There sure is. Arrietty, Lucy, be ready for anything.

Lucy Little: Right

Arrietty: Right!

Me: Here we go.

We went to the kitchen.

Me: Excuse me?

Haru saw us.

Me: Please excuse our intrusion Ms. Haru.

Haru: J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Likewise. However we didn't come for formalities. We have some things we would like to talk to you about.

I made some tea for us.

Me: Sorry for coming in like this. We just want to talk to you.

Pied Piper: (taking things slow) You know Shawn hasn't had any friends for a long time, right?

Haru: Yes why do you ask?

Pied Piper: Well is it because you know about certain little people that you think exist right?

Me: Like say The Borrowers right? Like Arrietty here.

I had Arrietty come out onto my shoulder and Haru saw her.

Me: Haru you are absolutely right about the Borrowers existing. But because of people like you, they are living in fear. However we are going to place every single Borrower on the planet under our protection. That way they can live in peace and safety.

Haru: (pales) Well, look at the time. I should be heading to bed now.

Haru went to the door only to find Slash Man blocking it.

Slash Man: Oh, you should stay. We insist. (brings out Slash Claw) We've still got loads to talk about!

I pulled out some tea and we sat down.

Me: Please have some tea. Don't worry it's not poisoned.

I poured her some.

Haru: Thank you.

Me: One or two sugars?

Haru: 2 please.

I put two sugar cubes in her tea.

She drank some.

Me: Haru I apologize for what is happening right now. But there's really a reason why you are being reprimanded like this.

Nico: It's because of your greed.

Me: But because we are respecting our elders and you are a normal human we are going to spare you from a fate that we would normally deal to many of our enemies.

Arrietty: What fates are those?

Me: We have a habit of killing some bad guys. But only those that deserve it. They are the most evil of them all.

Arrietty: I see.

Me: Haru we can't allow you to take the Borrowers to show that they exist.

Haru: Why?

Me: Because they are living in fear because of that ambition.

Zzzax: (to me) "Killing some bad guys?" Do you know how many scumbags we killed during the final battle against Xehanort?

Me: I'm well aware of that Zzzax. But I'm being gentle with Haru to respect my elders.

Zzzax: Oh. Sorry.

Me: It's okay. Haru, we're just telling you this: Don't make mistakes that you will regret for the rest of your life. The Borrowers are people too. They have rights to live just like everyone else does and that's why we're having Arrietty and her family placed into our protection.

Miannda: That's right. Just like us monster girls do too.

Me: Yep.

Luxord: Believe it or not, we know two people who were obsessed with specific types of creatures. We mentioned them before you came in.

Me: That's right and they were Kent Mansley, a former police officer that went mad when he thought a giant robot from outer space was attacking a town in Maine, and Dr. Erick Hunter. They are after certain creatures but look where they ended up. Kent Mansley is in the Neptune Prison.

Twilight Sparkle: What did he do?

Me: Long story on that Twilight.

Arrietty: Must've been a bad one.

Me: You have no idea Arrietty.

I took out a thimble and filled it with Tea and gave it to Arrietty.

Arrietty: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Molten Man: Erick Hunter is actually still at large.

Me: I know I was getting to that.

Molten Man: Sorry.

Me: But yeah. Those two guys are dangerous.

Haru: I… see.

Me: Erick Hunter is trying to prove the existence of another group of people called The Littles. We are making sure that those secrets about both the Borrowers and The Littles stay completely in the dark.

Laserbeak: So, what do you say? Will you not go after Shawn's only friends anymore?

Me: Haru I would choose wisely if I were you. You know what me and my team are all capable of.

Haru then had tears stream down her face and then she broke down crying.

Haru: (Crying) I've been such a fool!

Shawn: Ms. Haru it's never too late for you to do the right thing and leave Arrietty and her family alone.

Haru: (Sniffles) I'm sorry. I let my paranoia and greed get the better of me.

Mr. Krabs went up to her.

Mr. Krabs: It's not your fault lass. Like you I was consumed with an endless love for money. I didn't care about anyone but meself.

Seamia: That's rough Mr. Krabs.

Miannda: Yeah it sure is.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah it was. Haru, don't make the same mistakes that I did when it came to money. It will only ruin you in the end.

Haru: (Sniffles) Okay.

Me: Good.

Vulture: (hears something) Wait. Do you guys hear something?

Me: What is it?

Vulture: Something is outside. It's coming this way.

We went outside and coming up the hill were 3 figures. One of them was OCIOUS P. POTTER!

---

Ocious P. Potter is the main antagonist of the 1997 film adaptation of The Borrowers. He is an arrogant, greedy and evil real estate lawyer who wants to destroy the Lender family's house and build luxury apartments in its place.

He was portrayed by John Goodman, who also played Big Dan Teague from O Brother Where Art Thou, Chuck Long from Evan Almighty, Bones Darley from Death Sentence, Marshall from The Hangover, Howard Stambler from 10 Cloverfield Lane, and Layton T. Montgomery from Bee Movie.

Potter started out as the lawyer of the Lenders, who have inherited a house from Mrs. Lender's aunt Mrs. Allabaster. When the property lease is being called into question whether the Lenders own the house or not, they stated that Mrs. Allabaster wrote a will that will prove their ownership. However, Mr. Potter seemingly states that he can't find the will and has already made plans to demolish their house in order to build condominiums on the land, and the Lenders have until Saturday to move away.

As Saturday hits by, the Lenders have moved away and Potter arrives at the empty house. It later turns out that Mrs. Allabaster never trusted banks and has hidden the will inside the house for her descendants to find, something which Potter deliberately kept from his clients. As soon as he finds the will (detailing the rightful ownership to the Lenders), Potter calls in City Hall to call in the demolition of the house. He then intends to burn the will, but Arrietty Clock (the protagonist of the film) and her brother Peagreen, two tiny people known as 'Borrowers' as they borrow stuff without being seen, recover the will, intending to save the house for both their family and the Lenders. Upon seeing the Clocks' underground home and believing that the house is infested, Potter calls in the local exterminator Jeff, who spays acidic foam into the wall, but Arietty and Peagreen escape from it. An impatient Potter asks Jeff how long will his job take, which startles Jeff so much he accidentally sprays foam in Potter's face and he screams in pain as it boils and bubbles on him. Jeff quickly removes the foam off Potter's face-though Potter loses his mustache in the process and his face is now left sunburnt red.

Potter then finds Arietty and Peagreen in the walls of the house and swings a hammer at the wall. Peagreen gets stuck on the claw of the hammer and is pulled out from the wall and flung across the room. He lands on a hanging light bulb and Potter tries to get him but can't reach. Potter swings the hammer at the lightbulb just as Peagreen manages to escape-leaving Potter electrocuted with his hair sticking straight up. He falls to the floor, and the hammer falls and hits him on the head.

Later, Potter demands Jeff to find the Borrowers, or "make him never work in this town again." Jeff introduces his secret weapon-his bloodhound Mr. Smelly to sniff Peagreen's jacket and track down the scent to a milk factory, where Peagreen is stuck inside a milk bottle after a certain mishap.

During the way, they occasionally bump into the local police officer Oliver Steady, who starts to question Potter's actions regarding the Lender house. Around the same time, Jeff starts to question Potter's intention of killing the Borrowers after seeing how capable they are, resulting Potter to break off with him just as he is doused with liquid cheese by Arrietty and another Borrower named Spud Spiller. As soon as Peagreen is saved by his family, Potter finally arrives at the scene, steals the will, and straps the five Borrowers to the cheese machine, intending to drown them into liquid cheese as revenge for humiliating him. Spiller then insults Potter to the point where Potter dumps him into another machine, apparently killing him. Potter then heads over to City Hall to call for demolition, but not before he taunts the Lenders' son Pete (who is a close friend of the Borrowers) that the Clock family are about to be drowned in cheese.

As soon as Potter leaves for City Hall, Pete saves the Borrowers from being drowned by liquid cheese, and they head over to City Hall (with help from Jeff, who lends in his van to drive Pete there). As soon as Potter reaches City Hall, he is briefly stalled by the receptionist, who gives him confusing directions to the demolition area in response to his rude behavior. Just as he finally reaches the room, Jeff and Pete arrive to stop him. Potter responds by sending them down the elevator before going into the room, only to find out that it's just a stock room (Jeff has deliberately misplaced the 'Demolition' sign on the front of the door) where the Borrowers trap Potter with Sellotape. Out of rage, Potter breaks away from the tape and traps the Borrowers, intending to suck them up in a vacuum. However, Spud (apparently having escaped the machine) arrives to the rescue by bringing an entire army of Borrowers who arrive to trap Potter by using wires and the ceiling fan. Arriety's father Pod then delivers a speech to Potter on behalf of the Borrowers, right before they leave as soon as the door opens. Pete, Jeff, and Officer Steady have arrived at the scene, where Pete recovers the will and shows it to Steady, proving Potter's deceit and his plan to cheat the Lenders out of their house. Having gone crazy about the Borrowers, Potter tries to explain his story, but an unconvinced Steady arrests him for fraud and theft.

With Potter's plans exposed, the Lenders moved back to their house while Pete remains friends with the Borrowers while keeping their existence as a secret. It is also implied that the Lenders are likely to sue Potter for deceit and fraud that he committed against them.

During the end credits, Potter is being seen at the police station trying to explain the existence of the Borrowers, only to be laughed uproariously at by Steady, the entire police force and even the convicts. The film closes with Potter's mugshots being taken, though he actually seems to enjoy it as if he were at a photography studio (most likely due to his sanity slipping from all he's been through). It can be implied afterward that Potter himself is disbarred from his job, and sentenced to either prison or a mental asylum for his crimes against the Lenders and Borrowers.

---

Me: Whoa! Aren't you Ocious P. Potter, a disgraced lawyer that was declared insane because of sightings of The Borrowers?

Mr. Potter: That's right! Those monsters ruined my life!

Me: You brought all that on yourself because of your endless greed!

Maria: Who are your two friends?

They showed themselves and we gasped in total shock!

Me: It can't be!

We saw that they were Bruce Wayne's murdered parents: THOMAS AND MARTHA WAYNE!

Nico: I don't believe it! It's Thomas and Martha Wayne!

Eli: But that can't be right! They were murdered in cold blood!

Arrietty: Who are Thomas and Martha Wayne?

Me: It's a very dark story Arrietty.

I told her and the Littles and everyone that hadn't heard about it everything.

---

Thomas went to medical school with Leslie Thompkins, Matt Thorne, and Anne Luitina. Thomas, Leslie, and Matt were known as "The Three Musketeers" at school, and were considered inseparable. They spent their graduation week at the Waldorf, and pictures were taken at a big AMA mixer. They signed one another's yearbook, "The Caduceus", and remained in touch for several years.

Thomas was a loving husband and father, and would often playfully toss his son in the air. He would always watch the television show "The Gray Ghost" with his son. He referred to Bruce as "stubborn" from the day Bruce was once told his son, "Those who have the most, must give the most".

Thomas Wayne with his wife, Martha Wayne, was killed by a mugger in front of his eight-year-old son in the so-called "Park Row Tragedy".

## Legacy

The Waynes' murder would be the single most important event that drove Bruce Wayne to become Batman. Thomas was buried alongside his wife, Martha.

Thomas's son, Bruce, often had nightmares involving his parent's death and this helped continue his crusade as Batman. Bruce would have many photographs and portraits around Wayne Manor and the Batcave of his parents.

While in training for his career as Batman, Bruce "spoke" to a portrait of his parents. Bruce was considering abandoning his nascent crimefighting mission, which he saw as interfering in his social life, particularly with women. He asked Martha and Thomas which they would have considered more important, avenging their deaths as Batman versus finding a woman and marrying her, which is what they would have likely wanted for their son to begin with. A main reason Bruce was posthumously asking his father for guidance was his growing relationship with Andrea Beaumont.

Every year on the anniversary of his parents' death, Batman would put two roses in Crime Alley at the site of their death. He would occasionally place two roses at their gravestone as well.

The Thomas Wayne Memorial Free Clinic in Park Row was named for Thomas. After Matthew Thorne surrendered himself to the Gotham Police Department on charges on aiding criminals and practicing medicine without a license, Bruce Wayne met him to offer moral support, and asked Thorne to tell him about his father, wherepon the two men had a friendly conversation over coffee about Thomas' younger years.

Martha Wayne, along with her husband Thomas Wayne, was killed by a mugger in front of their eight-year-old son. The Waynes' murder would be the single most important event that drove Bruce Wayne to become Batman.

---

When I was done they were shocked!

Twilight Sparkle: That's horrible!

Sunset Shimmer: Who was it that killed them?

Me: A mugger by the name of Joe Chill. It was a murder for hire plot all motivated by revenge. Joe Chill was hired by convicted mob boss and murderer Lew Moxon.

I told them all about it.

---

Joe Chill

**Joseph Chillton**, also known as **Joe Chill** or just **Joe**, is the general overarching antagonist of the *Batman* franchise. He was a petty thug who had the most severe effect on Bruce Wayne, because he was responsible for killing Bruce's parents: Martha and Thomas Wayne, however he regrets his decision after he discovers he is the reason why the Batman exists.

Not much is known about Chill except that he is, in most versions of Batman, a petty mugger who kills Bruce's parents Thomas and Martha while trying to take their money and jewelry after the Wayne family were walking home from seeing a movie by taking a shortcut in Crime Alley. When he demands Martha's necklace, Thomas moves to protect his wife and Chill kills him; he then kills Martha when she screams for help (In the Golden Age story that named chill, the event was censored to Martha dying from a heart attack brought on from the shock of seeing her husband murdered). Chill panics and runs away when Bruce begins crying and calling for help - but not before the boy memorizes his features.

In at least three versions of the Batman mythos, the Waynes' killer is never identified.

## Golden Age

In the Pre-Crisis era, Joe Chill was revealed to not just be a mugger but a hitman who was hired to kill the Waynes on Lew Moxon's orders. In the present, he has become a small-time crime boss and murdered at least one other man - a partner of his who squealed to the police.

Batman investigates Chill and eventually reveals his identity as Bruce Wayne, the son of the couple that Chill murdered. When Chill goes to his men for help, they angrily turn on him upon finding out he is behind the existence of the hated Batman and fire on him, Batman incapacitates the criminals and rescues Chill. Mortally wounded by the gunshots, Chill admits it's fitting Bruce got him after all and expires from his injuries.

## Post-Crisis

During the Post-Crisis era, Batman continues to watch Chill for many nights until he finally confronted him and provides Chill with the same gun he used to shoot the Waynes many years ago. After realizing who Batman really is and that he was responsible for his creation, Chill proceeds to commit suicide knowing that the entire criminal underworld would want him dead if they ever found out.

## The New 52

In the *New 52* continuity, before becoming Batman, Bruce Wayne confronts Joe Chill on the street with a loaded handgun and demanded why he killed his parents. Chill admits that he didn't even know who the Waynes were when he held them up in the ally and only wanted money to buy more alcohol. Chill's explanation enraged Bruce greatly but he managed to relent himself from killing Chill at the last moment.

## *Batman* (1989 film)

In the original script for 1989's *Batman*, written by Tom Mankiewicz, crime boss Rupert Thorne hires Joe Chill to murder Thomas Wayne because he is running against Thorne for city council. Chill is not mentioned in the final version of the film which was directed by Tim Burton. In that film, a young Jack Napier (who would later become **The Joker** ) is the Waynes' killer. Rupert Thorne is changed to Carl Grissom and the mugger is unnamed.

Joe Chill mugged Thomas and Martha Wayne, and tore away her necklace. The Waynes were then shot and murdered by his partner, Jack Napier, although his reaction implied that he did not anticipate that Jack would actually kill them. Then Chill began to run away in order to escape from the scene of the crime, and urged Jack to follow him.

*Batman Begins*

Chill appears in the live-action film *Batman Begins* as a minor yet crucial antagonist. Like in the majority of Batman continuity, Chill is a small time criminal who, out of desperation because of extreme poverty (At the time, Gotham City was in the middle of an economic depression that was caused by the League of Shadows) mugs the Waynes outside of an opera house and subsequently kills both Thomas and Martha Wayne. He is immediately apprehended by the GCPD and is sent to jail, where he shares a cell with mob boss Carmine Falcone.

Fifteen years later, Chill cuts a deal with the GCPD, arranging for his release on parole in exchange for testifying against Falcone in court. Bruce Wayne has returned to Gotham to attend Chill's disciplinary hearing (which the presiding judge, paid off by Falcone, makes public in order to get Chill "in the open") to apparently speak on behalf of his parents. During the hearing, Chill claims to regret his crime. Following the hearing, Bruce attempts to shoot Chill, but he is robbed of his chance for revenge when an assassin working for Falcone guns Chill down first.

After Bruce's revelation to his close friend Rachel Dawes that he wanted to kill Chill, Dawes slaps him and says that his father would have been ashamed of him. Feeling guilty, Bruce hurls the gun into the Gotham Bay and vows never to touch one ever again. During Bruce's confrontation with Carmine Falcone, Falcone claims that when he and Chill were in jail together that Chill bragged that when he murdered the Waynes, that Bruce's father "begged like a dog" for mercy. This, of course, isn't true, as the audience can see that Thomas didn't begged for his life as a dog when Chill went to kill him and his wife in the scene where the Waynes are killed, though it's unknown if Chill actually said that, considering that he was desperate for the money and seemed to regret his actions (most likely, Falcone made up the story to provoke Bruce, knowing that it would hurt him).

As in most Batman continuity, Chill's murder of Thomas and Martha Wayne leads to Bruce's desire to fight injustice, which once again makes Chill indirectly responsible for Bruce becoming Batman.

*Batman v. Superman: Dawn of Justice*

A Bronze Age version of Joe Chill appears in a flashback in the DC Extended Universe film. He is responsible for the deaths of Thomas and Martha Wayne. It's unknown if he acted on his own or was hired to kill them.

*Joker* (2019)

In the 2019 psychological thriller, an unidentified man in a clown mask kills Thomas and Martha Wayne during riots orchestrated by Joker, feeling they had it coming for their "injustice" towards Gotham City. It was never confirmed if the man is named Joe Chill.

Lew Moxon

**Lewis "Lew" Moxon** is the overarching antagonist of the Pre-Crisis era of the *Batman* franchise. A small-time gangster, he is most famous for hiring Joe Chill to murder Thomas and Martha Wayne in early versions of Batman's origin story, thus making him indirectly responsible for Batman's existence.

Golden Age/Silver Age Version

Sometime prior to their murder, Dr. Thomas Wayne and his wife Martha attend a costume party to which Dr. Wayne wears a bat-like costume. Thomas is taken from the party at gunpoint to meet Moxon who orders Thomas to remove a bullet from his shoulder. Thomas does surgery on Moxon before overpowering him and his men.

Lew Moxon is arrested and sentenced to 10 years in prison for armed robbery. As he is taken away, he swears revenge on Thomas. Ten years later, a free Moxon informs Thomas Wayne that he will get someone else to exact that revenge. Soon afterward, Joe Chill kills the Waynes in an apparent mugging.

Years later, Batman learns of Moxon's involvement in the death of his parents, by which time Moxon is running a blimp company. Batman's first attempt to convict Moxon for the murder of his parents fails, as he is now suffering from amnesia and is able to pass a lie detector test. He is then released on bail with his only official crime being assault. Batman determines that Moxon's company must be a cover for illegal activities and continues to trail the gangster.

After discovering Moxon's illegal activities, Batman confronts the criminal dressed in his father's costume. Moxon suddenly remembers what he had done and begins to think that Batman is Thomas seeking revenge. Moxon flees and runs out into the streets, where he is struck by a passing car and killed.

## Modern Age

Lew Moxon was reintroduced into modern Batman continuity as an elderly crime lord with failed political aspirations, who returned to Gotham City after several years in exile. In the past, Moxon traveled in the same circle of wealthy socialites as Bruce's parents, and considered the Waynes to be friendly associates despite their disdain towards his immoral leanings. Upon Moxon's return, Bruce is invited to a party, at which he is reintroduced to Moxon's daughter Mallory, his childhood sweetheart. Bruce learns at the party that Moxon is being targeted by Deadshot, which is why Moxon has employed Philo Zeiss as his bodyguard.

During an earlier story, Zeiss killed Bruce's friend Jeremy Samuels. When Bruce confronts Zeiss as Batman, Zeiss reveals that the murder of Samuels was carried out under Moxon's orders as revenge for sometihng that Thomas had done to Moxon many years ago.

Moxon survives Deadshot's assassination attempts (though he is now confined to a wheelchair), and Batman discovers Mallory is an active member of the family's criminal empire. Ultimately Batman discovers that Thomas, Martha and (a very young) Bruce Wayne had attended a costume party (to which Dr. Wayne wore a Zorro costume) which was also attended by Moxon himself. At the party, Angelo Berretti, an 'employee' of Moxon's, told Dr. Wayne that a man's life was in danger. Dr. Wayne made Berretti promise his safe return before departing. Dr. Wayne was informed that Lew Moxon's nephew required a bullet to be removed from his shoulder (following a failed armed robbery). Dr. Wayne performed the operation, but refused to take any money which was why Moxon was angered by this. It is unclear if Moxon ordered the Waynes to be killed.

Lew Moxon and his bodyguard Hellhound are killed by Zeiss at a meeting of Gotham's gang bosses. This event occurs at the commencement of the *Batman: War Games* story line.

## Golden Age of Comic Books

He is the man who hired Joe Chill to kill Thomas and Martha Wayne.

## Earth 2

In Detective Comics #50, Batman and Robin are sent to Earth 2 to prevent the murder of Thomas and Martha Wayne's doppelgangers. To accomplish that goal, the superheroes find and question that world's version of Moxon about the whereabouts of Chill. Unfortunately, Moxon had not yet hired Chill to perform the murder and with the attention of this bizarre figure, quickened his plan with a different killer to kill Chill and then the Waynes. Batman discovered that Chill was killed and was able to stop Waynes' murder in Crime Alley.

## Justice League: Gods and Monsters

In this version, Moxon's right hand man is Joe Chill and his best friend is fellow crime boss Rupert Thorne. Moxon also has a wife named Angela and a son named Jeremy. Moxon discovered that Thorne stole money from their prostitution ring and orders him to commit suicide by having him point a gun to his head. Moxon is later killed by Batman despite his attempts to bribe him. Kirk later attends Moxon's funeral, where he meets Moxon's family. Kirk later becomes friends with Jeremy and reveals his secret to him. Jeremy then agrees to help Kirk find a cure for his condition. When Angela is murdered, Jeremy reveals that the other crime lords believe that Moxon had evidence against them and they also believe that he knows where they are. Batman finds out that Angela Moxon's killer is Joe Chill who has become a vampire after Batman bites him. Batman then kills Chill with an axe. When he returns, Batman reveals to Jeremy that he found out that the other crime boss Chill was trying to defeat was Jeremy, who was groomed by Moxon to be a mobster like him and that his innocent, charming image was just an illusion. He then tells Jeremy that he doesn't want a curse anymore. Jeremy proposes that they work together only for Batman to kill him.

Other Media *Batman* (1989)

In the original draft of the script, Rupert Thorne was going to replace Moxon by hiring Joe Chill to kill Thomas and Martha Wayne.

*Batman: The Brave & The Bold*

He appears in "Chill of the Night" and was voiced by Richard Moll (who also voiced Two-Face in *Batman: The Animated Series* ). Like the earlier appearances, he was the one who hired Joe Chill to kill Thomas Wayne. In this version, he admits to some guilt for leaving Bruce an orphan as the hit was only to be for Thomas Wayne and not his wife Martha. Disguised as a priest, Batman learns of Joe Chill's identity from Moxon as he gives his confession on his deathbed. When The Phantom Stranger brings Batman to the past where he encounters his parents at a masquerade ball, he and Thomas Wayne fend off Moxon's thugs who crashed the masquerade ball to rob it. While in prison, Moxon hired Joe Chill to dispose of Thomas Wayne. When he learns of this, Batman finds a lead on the identity of the man who killed his parents.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked.

Lana: Yeah and I killed Joe Chill and we had Lew Moxon sent to death row.

Eli: Good riddance!

Arrietty: That's terrible!

Nico: It sure was. What those two did was absolutely unforgivable.

Batman fell to the ground on his knees.

May: (to Batman) Bruce. I'm so sorry.

Batman: Mother, father.

Me: Wait! Look!

We saw that Thomas and Martha both had ugly purple blotches on them and that meant only one thing! They were infected with the Aparoids!

Me: The Aparoids brought them back!

Arrietty: Who are the Aparoids?

Me: They are a parasitic race of alien insect creatures that want to enslave all life in the entire universe.

Arrietty: That's horrible!

Lucy Little: Yeah no kidding!

Eli: Hold on Mr. and Mrs. Wayne!

Eli fired a wave of Force Lightning and destroyed the Aparoids on them and then he teleported and brought the unconscious bodies of Batman's parents over to us and they were weak. Varie was looking them over and healing them.

Thomas Wayne: (Weakly) What? What happened?

Me: Mr. Wayne are you all right?

Thomas Wayne: What happened? Last thing I remember was going down that alley and then me and Martha were both shot and killed.

Martha Wayne: Yeah. What happened and where are we?

Me: It's a really ugly story. Joe Chill killed you both.

Eli: He was a mugger that was hired by Lew Moxon to kill you to get revenge.

Me: After you sent him to prison, Moxon hired Joe Chill to murder you both in revenge. Bruce was hellbent on revenge too and he… well it's best that you see it for yourself.

Batman went up to them and took off his mask.

Batman: Mom, Dad?

Thomas Wayne: Bruce? Is that you?

Batman: It is me dad.

Thomas Wayne: Bruce. You've grown so much.

Bruce had tears streaming down his face.

Martha Wayne: My little boy is all grown up.

Batman hugged his parents for the first time in years. It was a touching reunion.

Arrietty: So happy for them.

Me: Me too.

Then Spot, Magneto, Living Laser, Box Ghost, Plastique, Moonstone, Dr. Polaris, See More, Gizmo and Eccentro appeared.

Me: Spot, Magneto, Living Laser, Box Ghost, Plastique, Moonstone, Dr. Polaris, See More, Gizmo and Eccentro.

Living Laser: Just when we thought you guys could take a breather for once, this happens!

William: This isn't a problem. Potter's still going down.

Spot: I hope he does.

Magneto: Unlike Haru, he deserves what you all have in store for him.

Box Ghost: (to me) We also heard that you fought Kronos.

Plastique: Please tell me it wasn't the Titan!

Me: It wasn't thank goodness. This was the robotic energy vampire from the 1957 movie.

Plastique: Wow! That was a great movie. Wait a second. Is that Thomas and Martha Wayne?

Me: That's right. Bruce's parents have been brought back by the Aparoids.

Plastique: Oh man! I heard about what happened with them! That was terrible that they both had their lives senselessly cut short by a man's motivation for revenge.

Me: Yeah and in the end we killed both Joe Chill and Lew Moxon.

?: Well that ornery sidewinder got what was coming to him.

We saw a Digimon come out and it was STARMON!

Me: Starmon!

Nico: Starmon! Been a while pardner.

Starmon: It sure has been a while Nico. How about a glass of milk for you?

Nico: I am thirsty.

Starmon gave him a glass of milk and Nico drank it.

Nico: Ahh I needed that. Thank you.

Starmon: You're welcome.

Me: Weren't you one of the Digimon Emperor's slaves that Nico freed?

Starmon: That's right and I joined the Masters of Evil to test Miannda here.

Me: Wow.

Cody (OC): And Jackie is here to test me for the first time too?

Jackie the Jackal: Yep.

Me: Awesome.

?: Cool huh.

A figure came out and it was HATE MASTER back for round 2!

Me: Hate Master. Back for round 2.

Hate Master: Yep.

We felt our auras flare up.

Arrietty's aura was red.

Arrietty: Wow! Why do I suddenly feel so powerful? I feel incredible.

Me: It's what happens when someone hates us to an incredible level. We have the power to get stronger by absorbing negative energy and turn it into positive energy. It makes us more powerful.

Arrietty: Wow that is amazing.

Pod: So cool.

Hate Master: I know we got off to a rough start last year. But I've decided on who my archenemy will be.

Me: Who did you decide on?

Hate Master: I chose Ma'Ti.

Ma'Ti: (South American Accent) Wow! This is gonna be so cool!

Me: That's 4 Planeteers out of 5. Kwame is all that's left to get an archenemy.

Hate Master: Yep that's right.

Then Bluto appeared too.

Sea: Bluto. You just love getting smacked around don't you?

Bluto: You won't think so when I get through with you.

Sea: We'll see about that.

The Usual battles were on.

---

Battle 1: Megan McCallister, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Jeremie, Aelita, Ulrich, Odd, William, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica VS Living Laser

---

Living Laser was first.

Living Laser: (to Megan) What do you think of the Littles?

Megan: They are really amazing and it's really cool that J.D. knows someone that has amazing friends like them.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. It's really amazing that they are like the Borrowers.

Luster Dawn: I think it's really something.

Princess Cadance: They are really cool. But it's terrible that someone wants to prove their existence.

Flurry Heart: Yeah that's nuts. But there are some things that must kept in the dark.

Star Swirl: Yeah crazy.

Spyro: It sure is. But I'm glad Henry and J.D. knows awesome friends.

Crystal: Yeah it sure is.

Jeremie: They are really amazing.

Aelita: Yeah. It sure is.

Living Laser: I think so too. Does Equestria have Borrowers or Littles?

Princess Twilight: I don't think so. But it would be interesting to see if it did.

Living Laser: It sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars and lasers and smashed him down.

Megan McCallister: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 2: Ed Grant, Fluttershy, Seabreeze, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Popeye, Olive Oyl, Wimpy, Popeye Jr., Deedee, Polly, Woody, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel)

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed Grant) If someone bad sees the Littles, I can always use my portals to get them to the Estate.

Ed Grant: That's a good plan.

Fluttershy: Oh the Littles and the Borrowers are just as adorable as the Breezies. They are amazing.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) They are amazing as us. Ja.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it sure is. I think Lucy Little is really cute.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think all the Littles are cute.

Stealth Elf: They are cool.

Plant Lola: They all are amazing.

Popeye: Yeah they sure are aren't they?

Olive Oyl: Yeah I think so.

Wimpy: I wonder if they like hamburgers.

Popeye Jr.: Or spinach.

Spot: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, fruit, vegetables and atomic energy and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Hawkgirl, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Neji, Tenten, Lee, Hinata, Kiba, Shino, Fu, Rin, Shion, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) It appears that the Littles are not the only ones that we must keep a secret.

Hawkgirl: Yeah and there are lots of people out there that want to prove that they exist.

Rainbow Dash: We have a fear that they would be researched for science and all that.

Scootaloo: It's not awesome at all!

Magma Gloom: Yeah they sure terrible. But there are some things that must be kept in the dark.

Flash Magnus: Yeah crazy!

Whirlwind: But we're not gonna let them find out about it.

Air Lincoln: No way.

Naruto: Yeah! The Borrowers and the Littles have to be protected no matter what.

Sasuke: They can't live in fear forever so we'll gladly place them under our protection.

Sakura H.: We sure will and they are all so amazing.

Magneto: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and elements and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Omi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters,

## Melody, Eli, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) I certainly didn't expect Potter to show up.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Me neither. Especially after everything he did when he saw the Borrowers the first time.

Rarity: Indeed darling. And it's absolutely awful that he would do all that just for a good amount of money.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah what a greedy monster!

Thunder Terror: I've read so much about Ocious P. Potter. He was a greedy lawyer that wanted to turn an entire city into his own.

Mistmane: Yeah and then he was declared legally insane.

Sable Spirit: He was like me all those years ago.

Gill Grunt: Yeah what a monster.

Liquid Leni: He totes deserves to be in prison.

Ariel: Yeah he sure does.

Andrina: What a cretin.

Eli: He has no love for anyone other than money.

Box Ghost: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Omi: (Kung Fu Bow) Good battle.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 5: Shope, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Milo, Kida, Vinny, Mole, Audrey, Sweet, Packard, Helga, Cookie, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) I'm just glad Batman has his parents back.

Shope: Yeah we are too. What Joe Chill and Lew Moxon did makes them pure evil and they deserve nothing but death.

Princess Celestia: Yeah they murdered his parents in cold blood.

Minuette: But obviously they didn't count on one thing. That it lead to Batman being made.

Twinkleshine: Yeah and Batman swore that he would bring all the villainous scumbags to justice. Including all of the supervillains he knows.

Lemon Hearts: They are monsters. Thomas and Martha Wayne were very well known all over Gotham and Thomas got Lew Moxon sent to prison.

Moondancer: Hard to imagine that one man's motivation by revenge would lead to Batman being made.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah that was Ironic.

Spotlight: More like Dark Irony.

Light Lily nodded.

Milo: Yeah that was dark.

Kida: It sure was.

Audrey: Very crazy.

Plastique: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, light and magic and energy and smashed her down.

Shope: Yeah!

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was great!

---

Battle 6: Kopaka, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dan, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) Wait until Batman's parents hear about all the things he's accomplished.

Kopaka: Bruce has done so much as Batman and he has been helping us all over on many awesome adventures.

Princess Luna: He has accomplished so much and also helped us bring down some of the universe's most dangerous enemies.

Snowdrop: Yeah he sure has. He is a skilled and amazing hero.

Gari: It's awesome and he also trained some of his amazing partners into the best heroes they are.

Blackout: I think it's amazing.

Shadow Lucy: It sure is wicked.

Dan: But what happened to his family was terrible.

Shun: Lew Moxon and Joe Chill both have no honor. We're glad they are both dead.

Runo: Yeah they deserved it too.

Moonstone: I agree too. What they did was horrible. But some good came out of this. Bruce turned into Batman as a result and that's awesome.

Kopaka: That is good. But I wonder how they will react when they know that he is Batman.

Moonstone: No idea. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, darkness and elements and smashed her down.

Kopaka: Take that!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 7: Jessica Shannon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Sora, Kairi, Riku, Goofy, Donald, Mickey, Lea, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) Did J.D. really meet Minun and Plusle Gene Slammers this morning?

Jessica: He sure did and they are twins named Gina and Mina Tamarac.

Sunset Shimmer: They are perfect together and they are so much like Mos n menos.

Pepperdance: Yeah they sure are. Ooowee! They move just as fast too.

Cayenne: Yeah they sure do. It's so amazing.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah and it's amazing too.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But what those Team Rocket Scientists do to a bunch of people is absolutely disgusting!

Gusty: Yeah! What a bunch of freaks!

Sunburn: They have no love for the laws of nature.

Fire Lori: Literally disgusting.

Sora: Thank goodness we stopped them all.

Kairi: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Riku: They deserved to die.

Dr. Polaris: You said it. Lets do it.

They fired waves of energy, fire and elements and smashed him down.

Jessica: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 8: Ash & Pikachu, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Xion, Roxas, Larxene, Marluxia, Luxord, Demyx, Axel, Saix, Zexion, Lexaeus, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

---

See-More was next.

See More: (to Ash) Pikachu would get along with Gina and Mina.

Ash: He sure would wouldn't you Pikachu.

Pikachu: Pikachu!

Applejack: Gina and Mina would also get along great with Tory and he has a Plusle and Minun.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he sure would.

Frozen Fright: I think so too. And it's awesome that he went from a kid that feared Pokemon to having two awesome Pokemon friends.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That's amazing laddie.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) The kid deserves to have good friends in Pokemon.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah he sure does.

Flashwing: Yeah and he shines brightly now.

Stone Luna: Yeah no kidding dudes.

Xion: But it's great that he has Pokemon friends now.

Roxas: It sure is.

See-More: Cool. Also did Lincoln demonstrate new powers and throw more Trump Supporters in prison?

Applejack: Yeah he sure did. You should have seen him.

Frozen Fright: He took down over 9,800 of them and sent them all to prison.

See-More: WHOA! That has to be a record!

Apple Bloom: I think so too.

See-More: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, earth, apples, crystal and rock and smashed him down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Battle 9: Linka, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Falco, Bud, Arpeggio, Teresa, Batch and Luxord VS Eccentro

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) You and Miannda would get along great.

Linka: All the lightning users would.

Starlight Glimmer: They sure would. And the Thunderbird is one of my favorite creatures.

Eccentro: Does Equestria have any thunderbirds?

Starlight Glimmer: It does but they are extremely rare to see.

Cozy Glow: Yeah we don't see them in Ponyville not very often.

Trixie: But seeing one would be an amazing sight to see.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it sure would.

Clover: And they are a sign of good luck in Equestria.

Hex: That is really cool.

Lightning Lisa: I don't believe in things like luck. Only science.

Falco: But that would be cool to see one in Equestria.

Bud: It sure would be neat.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Yes indeed.

Eccentro: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, stars, magic, bones, and lasers and smashed him down.

Linka: Lightning wins!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

Trixie: A victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 10: Lie Ren, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Venom, Scream, Toxin, Agony, Lasher, Phage, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Lie Ren: Her name is Miannda and she is the legendary Thunderbird from Native American legend.

Pinkie Pie: She is really amazing. J.D. encountered her in the world of the 1957 movie Kronos.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) That movie was really cool from what I was told.

Marble Pie: Yes it sure was.

Featherweight: Yeah and a crazy one.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure was. That machine was destroying everything on Earth.

Sprocket: It sure was cool though.

Steel Lynn: Yeah no kidding.

Venom: We must agree on that.

Eddie Brock: Yeah that was a cool movie.

Scream: I think so too.

Donna Diego: Me too.

Gizmo: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of bullets, balloons, rocks, metal, gears and energy and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Lie Red: That was fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 11: Ma'ti, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Nico, Lisa, Lily, Lola, Lucy, Laney, Lana and May VS Hate Master.

---

Hate Master was next.

Hate Master: (Groans) This safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me open it for you first before you have your fight with Ma'ti.

Hate Master: Okay.

He teleported and Nico opened the safe and in it was 12 swords.

Nico: Wow these swords look cool.

Hate Master: They are called the Elemental Defenders of Nature.

The Elemental Defenders of Nature - they're swords with the symbols of fire, water, earth, ice, steel, air, crystal, shadow, mud, plants, lightning, and light etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, long black handles, and the large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and the large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match the colors of Fire Lori, Liquid Leni, Stone Luna, Ice Luan, Steel Lynn, Air Lincoln, Crystal Laney, Shadow Lucy, Mud Lana, Plant Lola, Lightning Lisa, and Light Lily, and only the L-Ementals can wield these. Once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats in the colors of their clothes, and angel wings in the colors of their clothes.

Nico: Cool! The L-Ementals will like these.

Nico gave the swords to the L-Ementals and they got amazing Trench Coats and Angel Wings.

Ma-Ti: Now lets have some fun!

Hate Master: With pleasure.

Ma-Ti spread his wings and flew at him and slashed and kicked him all over the place and smashed him all over and pulverized him all over.

Ma-Ti then kicked him down.

Ma-Ti: Go get him!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"White Ranger Power!"**

Adam: " **Black Ranger Power!"**

Kimberly: **"Pink Ranger Power!"**

Billy: **"Blue Ranger Power!"**

Aisha: **"Yellow Ranger Power!"**

Rocky: **"Red Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 3!

They turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers from Season 3!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: POWER CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up.

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Hate Master and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Hate Master you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 12: Miannda the Thunderbird and Dirt Lana VS Starmon

Starmon was next.

Starmon: I'm ready to have some fun!

Miannda: Me too.

Starmon: Lets get it on! (Echoing) METEOR SHOWER!

He summoned a massive shower of meteors and she flew around and dodged them and fired a wave lightning and smashed him down.

## Battle 13: Cody VS Jackie the Jackal

Jackie the Jackal was next.

Jackie the Jackal used his new and improved powers to create a wrestling ring in the middle of the field, and both he and Cody (OC) stepped in the ring.

Jackie the Jackal: Time to see exactly what you're made of, Cody.

Cody (OC): My pleasure, and since I know that you've gotten new powers and abilities, along with your immense superhuman strength, immense size, and control over mystical energies and the wind, I suppose it's time I revealed my little surprise.

Suddenly, Cody was surrounded by a dark energy aura, and it had the Eye of Horus surrounding him. Then, a massive black vortex of dark energy, dark flames, and dark lightning surrounded his body, as he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still, the vortex also had Egyptian jackals running around, and inside the vortex was a dark blue phoenix and the eyes of Anubis, the Egyptian God of Mummification and the Dead. Then, when the massive black vortex of dark energy, dark fires, dark lightning, and Egyptian jackals faded, Cody emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Cody's body was now much stronger, and his black sleeveless trenchcoat was decorated with Egyptian hieroglyphics, he had neon gold eyes, he had a dark energy aura with black flames surrounding it, his dark blue shirt turned black and the black phoenix on his shirt turned gold, he now has gold weighted bands on his biceps and thighs, his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on his wrist, but the gems on the bracelets are black, and he now had his own Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large black gem for the belt buckle, he had his Sword of Anubis unholstered from his back, he had his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and he had on a pair of black fingerless gloves with the Eye of Horus on the backhand. He has large pitch black angel wings with gold tips on the feathers, his black leather combat boots had the Eye of Horus on the ankles, The Eye of Horus along with the Yautja symbol, The Mark of the Warrior, was on the back of his black sleeveless trenchcoat, and it had a gold kanji right below the Eye of Horus that said, "Cody, Champion and Awesome Friend of Anubis, Egyptian God of The Dead, Ambassador of The Egyptian Gods, Powerful Warrior Trained by The Yautja, Awesome Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Master of The Dark Fires of Anubis, and An Expert Swordsman, Sharpshooter, and Weapons Master."

コーディ、チャンピオン、アヌビスの素晴らしい友人、エジプトの死者の神、エジプトの神の大使、ヤウチャによって訓練された強力な戦士、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、アヌビスの暗黒の火のマスター、そしてエキスパートソードマン、シャープシューター、および武器マスター。

He still had the image of Anubis emblazoned on his forehead, he had on a pair of golden Ankh earrings and the talisman of Anubis with an Ankh on his neck, and he had eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around his legs. Cody has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000,000 DARK FLAME ANUBIAN ANGEL OF HONOR AND JUSTICE.

Jackie the Jackal: Now, that's really awesome!

Cody (OC): (Divine Echoing Dark Voice) **Thanks, Jackie, now, let's get's ready to rumble!**

Jackie the Jackal: Bring it on!

Jackie the Jackal fired a powerful blast of red energy at Cody, who dodged it, and took to the air with his pitch black angel wings. Cody fired powerful blasts of dark fire and dark energy at Jackie, which explode with incredible power. Then, they flew at each other and threw punches at each other, and it was causing some powerful earthquakes, because of their immense superhuman strength. Cody then delivered a powerful punch right at Jackie the Jackal, and he knocked him down with his superhuman strength.

Jackie the Jackal got up from the ground, and he had a smile on his muzzle.

Jackie the Jackal: Impressive work, Cody, you're pretty strong.

Cody (OC): **Thank you, Jackie, and you really gave me quite a**

**challenge. Now, I know, I'll enjoy facing you when we have our usual battles.**

Cody powered down, and was back to normal, but his new clothes, jewelry, black angel wings with yellow tips on the feathers, and the eight large orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around his legs remained.

---

Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: You make me mad.

Sea: Now lets get it on.

Bluto went at her and Sea smashed and punched and pulverized him all over.

BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING!

She was hitting him like a punching bag and then she grabbed him with her tail and smashed him all over the place and then formed her tail into a hammer and pulverized him.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Potter.

Me: Ocious P. Potter you are under arrest.

Potter: Come at me!

Troy: You're not getting the Borrowers on our watch.

Me: Lincoln, Lori, Lola, Lynn, Lucy, Laney, you'll need these.

I gave them the Kyuranger Keys for the rest of the team.

Lincoln, Lori, Lola, Lynn, Lucy, Laney and theMegaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

They turned into the Kyurangers.

Me: YEAH!

We went at him and punched and kicked and pulverized him all over the place.

Ri O'ha and Intress pulverized him all over.

Rodimus Prime, Drix, Motormaster and Splash Woman used the Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Rodimus's photon elimination gun, Drix's powers, Motormaster's Atom Smasher Cannon and Splash Woman's laser trident 100-fold.

Rodimus Prime and Drix: PHOTON ICE BLASTER!

Motormaster and Splash Woman: ATOMIC LASER BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and Star Swirl: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP STAR STORM!

Sunset Shimmer and Gusty the Great: FORGIVENESS FIRESTORM BLAST!

Applejack and Rockhoof: HONESTY ROCK STORM!

Rarity and Mistmane: GENEROSITY JEWEL STORM!

Fluttershy and Mage Meadowbrook: KINDNESS LEAF STORM!

Rainbow Dash and Flash Magnus: LOYALTY RAINBOW FLYBLAST!

Pinkie Pie and Somnambula: LAUGHTER BALLOON STORM!

Starlight Glimmer and Clover the Clover: JUSTICE STARSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Lori and Fire Skylanders: FIRESTORM MEGASTORM BLAST!

Lincoln: MYTH CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBIRD!

Jessica: MYTH CREATURE STING STYLE: ANANSI!

R. Mika: MYTH CREATURE STRENGTH STYLE: KRAKEN!

Menat: MYTH CREATURE SPIRIT STYLE: BAI ZE!

Toph: MYTH CREATURE EARTH STYLE: GOLEM!

Julie: MYTH CREATURE EARTH STYLE: GARGOYLE!

Yuna: MYTH CREATURE WATER STYLE: NEREUD!

Nanami: MYTH CREATURE WATER STYLE: KAPPA!

Mai: MYTH CREATURE FIRE STYLE: IFRIT!

Hilda: MYTH CREATURE WIND STYLE: GARUDA!

Minerva: MYTH CREATURE FIRE STYLE: PHOENIX!

Gluko: MYTH CREATURE WIND STYLE: GRIFFIN!

Batch: MYTH CREATURE METAL STYLE: CARBUNCLE!

Entrapta: MYTH CREATURE METAL STYLE: ALICANTO!

Perfuma: MYTH CREATURE NATURE STYLE: UNICORN!

Frosta: MYTH CREATURE ICE STYLE: YUKI-ONNA!

Shantae: MYTH CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: MOON RABBIT!

Akko: MYTH CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: CHALKYDRI!

Makoto: MYTH CREATURE DARK STYLE: ANGELS!

Ibuki: MYTH CREATURE DARK STYLE: DEMONS!

Team RWBY: MYTH CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: ELEMENTALS!

Emerald Sustrai: MYTH CREATURE ILLUSION STYLE: NIGHTMARE!

Dew: MYTH CREATURE NATURE STYLE: DRYAD!

Mollie: MYTH CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: RAIJU!

Lily: MYTH CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: KITSUNE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the legendary creatures of myth from all over the world.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Toph, Julie, Yuna. Nanami, Mai, Minerva, Hilda, Gluko, Batch, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Shantae, Akko, Makoto, Ibuki, Team RWBY, Emerald, Dew, Mollie and Lily: MYTH CREATURE FINAL SMASH: CREATURES OF MYTH RAMPAGE!

They summoned mythical creatures to attack Potter all over.

Arrietty, Lucy Little, Zzzax and Eli: TINY PEOPLE RETRIBUTION BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy and the blasts all smashed Potter down. We went up to him.

Arriety: It's over, Potter.

Nico: (Potter tries to get up) Don't. Just surrender right now and I'll get you some medical treatment.

Potter: (mockingly) Oh, how generous of you. You'll make a good… what? S.H.I.E.L.D. Commander? President?

Nico: You must be joking. You think that's why we fought you just now?

Potter: Oh, but that's right. They don't elect mindless puppets to the White House.

Nico: Don't go there.

Potter: Why? Seems to me like you treat your friends like puppets on days that you lead. Am I right?

Nico zapped Potter with Electro's electricity.

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP

Ed: Zappity Zap Zap!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: He was nothing but talk.

Nico: Yeah. Also I know that scene. You are under arrest. SPD MORPHER JUDGEMENT MODE!

He activated it and a timer came on and 30 seconds later a red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY! CONTAINMENT MODE!

He fired a wave of energy and put Potter in a Containment Card.

Moonstone: Talk about a twist ending.

Dr. Polaris: Tell me about it. At least Potter's down.

See More: And in a Containment Card.

Nico: Yep he sure is.

Nico showed him the card he was in and Potter was pounding on the glass in it.

Potter: LET ME OUT OF HERE NOW!

Eccentro: (to Haru) I hope you learned something from all this.

Gizmo: Just be glad we didn't take you down as originally planned.

Haru: I'm glad.

Gizmo: But this barfbrain Potter is better.

Me: Yeah.

Haru: I'm gonna go to a nursing home to seek help for myself.

Me: Are you sure this is what you want?

Haru: Yes. My Paranoia has gotten bad. I need help.

Me: Well all right.

Varie: Okay.

Arrietty: Thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: Anytime Arrietty.

Shawn: J.D., Eli, can you do me a favor?

Me: Sure Shawn.

His aunt Jessica came with the dollhouse.

Aunt Jessica: Can you please take care of Arrietty and her family and do what me, Shawn and my ancestors and husband failed to do?

Me: Of course we will Jessica. We will do our best.

Eli: You got it.

Shawn: Thank you.

Arrietty: Oh Shawn, we will miss you.

Shawn: I know Arrietty: But it's never goodbye as long as you have me in your heart.

Arrietty: Thank you Shawn.

Me: (Smiles) So awesome.

Arrietty: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure. Potter is now in a prison card and Haru is getting the help she needs. The Littles and us are gonna be in good hands.

Nico: Yes you are.

Me: Lets head home.

We went home and Eli put the dollhouse in his room on a special table he made and he even made his table into an awesome diorama-like land. He made grass, flowers and even used a beautiful fountain he bought to make it more beautiful and scenic. It was also letting in sunlight from a window with a reflector to keep the grass and flowers healthy. It was beautiful. We set up a cool pneumatic tube system for the Borrowers and Littles to go all over the Estate and even come to the table for dinner and meals. The Borrowers and The Littles were now OUR big secret and it's better for some things to be kept in the dark. We then showed Thomas and Martha Wayne around and we told them everything about what happened with Bruce while they were dead and how he became Batman and how he has been helping us in so many adventures. Thomas and Martha were so proud of Bruce and more. Later we had a great dinner and then went to sleep. As for Haru she was put into a really good Nursing Home in Tokyo and she was getting all the best help ever for her paranoia and greed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Secret World of Arrietty was a great movie! That movie was so cool! I made this whole chapter a combination of the 1997 movie The Borrowers and the 2010 movie The Secret World of Arrietty made by Hayao Miyazaki. The 1997 movie was from my childhood. It was also based on a book that I read back when I was in school. It was so awesome! Especially with the song at the end of the 2010 movie. The first part of the chapter was for the 1957 movie Kronos and that was a really strange movie from my dad's past. Also the second part for where we meet Henry Bigg is for the 1983 show The

Littles which is based on the 1960's book series of the same name. Another great series of books that I remember from my days in school. I watched The Littles on back when I was in high school and also The Internet and it was really cool. One day we'll go after Dr. Erick Hunter and throw him in a nuthouse. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Selia the Selkie from Celtic Folklore and we're going to meet her on the Irish Coast. Next up for part 4 of our mini-saga for Hayao Miyazaki is Princess Mononoke. We're going to meet the famous Princess and help Lady Eboshi realize her actions that she was doing and make sure that the Forest and the Spirit of the Forest doesn't die.

See you all tomorrow.

# Princess of The Wolf

In Ireland, me and Bonnie Terrez were flying over the Irish Coast and it was really beautiful.

Me: Ireland is always so beautiful.

Bonnie: Ireland always has been one of my favorite countries to visit. I think it's so amazing.

We landed on the beach.

Bonnie: I wonder what girl we'll rescue this time.

Bonnie concentrated and groaned as her body got longer.

Me: We'll find out shortly Bonnie. And the scans show that she is right here on the Irish Coast.

Bonnie turned into her Dragonair form and I held on to her clothes for her.

Me: I'll hold on to your clothes for you Bonnie.

Bonnie Dragonair: Thanks J.D.

We walked along the beach and it was beautiful. But then we saw the next girl and she was a Selkie, the seal woman from Celtic Folklore!

Me: Whoa she's a Selkie, the Seal Woman from Celtic Folklore.

Bonnie Dragonair: Wow.

We went up to her.

Selia: (Irish Accent) J.D. Knudson it's an honor to meet you lad.

Me: Same to you.

Selia: I'm Selia and yes I'm a Selkie.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Bonnie Dragonair: I'm Bonnie Terrez and yes I can turn into a Dragonair.

Selia: One of the gene-slammers of Team Rocket that I was hearing about.

Me: That's right.

Selia: That is terrible that those scientists were doing all that.

Me: No kidding and the scientists are all dead.

Selia: Thank goodness.

Bonnie reverted back.

Bonnie was human again. But naked.

Bonnie: (covers herself) You'll love it at the Estate, Selia.

Selia: I know I will lass. It will be awesome hanging with you all.

I gave Bonnie back her clothes.

Bonnie: Thanks J.D.

She put them back on.

We later went back to the Estate. Miia was happy to be reunited with Selia.

After me, Bonnie, and Selia the Selkie came back from the Irish Coast, we got word from Vypra that McWolf has recovered and back in action, and he's starting to kidnap girls for Lincoln to rescue and expand his harem. He, Lori, Nicole Knudson, Pit, Dark Pit, and The Mystic Force Power Rangers were heading to Sky World, and that's where the first girl was being held at.

Lincoln: So, the girl McWolf has kidnapped is here in Sky World.

Pit: It's been a long time since we've been home.

Lori: It sure is, and your home is literally beautiful, Pit.

Pit: Thanks, Lori.

Me: The last time we were here was when we faced that evil essence of Pandora.

Nicole: Something tells me that the girl McWolf has kidnapped is from one of the PlayStation games we haven't covered yet.

Lincoln: Yeah, I've got that feeling.

They found McWolf's castle, and it was a huge castle.

Lincoln: Wow, so it looks like McWolf has built a castle here in Sky World.

Pit: Just like in the World of Spyro and the world of Magic the Gathering.

Nick Russel: We've got to watch our step, though, he might have some surprises in store for us.

Lincoln and his team entered the castle, and they saw the girl who was being held by McWolf. It was Asuka Kazama from the Tekken franchise.

Lincoln: Oh, no way, that's Asuka Kazama.

Nicole: From the Tekken franchise, and Dad did say that the world of Tekken was one of the worlds from PlayStation that we haven't covered yet.

Lincoln came up to her, and freed her.

Asuka Kazama: Thanks for freeing me.

Suddenly, she saw Lincoln, and she was immediately seeing the 7'0" white-haired hunk, and that he was the one who freed her.

Asuka Kazama: Wait, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix

Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Asuka.

Asuka Kazama: You too, muscles, and it's also a pleasure to meet you, Nicole, and the Mystic Force Power Rangers, Lori.

Lori: You too, Asuka.

Nicole: I've heard about you, Asuka, you're a strong fighter, and you resolve conflicts by knocking out your opponents and smashing their faces in.

Asuka Kazama: As the Goddess of Video Games, you sure know me all too well.

McWolf came out.

Me: Hey you're back in action McWolf.

McWolf: Yep. All I needed was a little break.

Me: Tickling can sure take it out of you.

McWolf: Surprised to see that I'd chosen Sky World for your first rescue, and that I chose Asuka Kazama as your first member to expand your harem?

Lincoln: You bet, and you already know that Asuka Kazama is a tough fighter, right?

McWolf: Yeah, and I'm just glad I pulled this off without getting knocked out by her, and I've got yet another challenge. Since you're going to have one of The Power Rangers teams helping you out with the rescues, I've got just the thing to make this interesting, Vypra gave me the power to summon the foot soldiers of the Power Rangers teams for you guys to fight.

Nick Russel: And since we're here, I know just the soldiers you're going to summon, right, McWolf?

McWolf: You got it. HIDIACS!

Then, an army of Hidiacs had risen from the darkness.

Nick Russel: Alright, guys, let's do it.

The Mystic Force Power Rangers and Lincoln transformed into Legend Warrior Modes.

Nick Russel: ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Xander Bly: ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Maddison Rocca: ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Chip Thorn: ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Lincoln: SEVEN COLORS OF THE LIGHT! ORANGE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR DEFENDER OF TRUTH!

Udonna: FLURRY OF SNOW! WHITE MYSTIC RANGER!

Clare the Gatekeeper: POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! BEHOLD THE GATE KEEPER!

Daggeron: POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS KNIGHT!

The Mystic Force Power Rangers and Lincoln: WE CALL UPON THE POWERS OF LIGHT MAGIC! POWER RANGERS MYSTIC FORCE!

A massive explosion of magic and elements erupted behind them!

Lori transforms into her Super Angel 500,000,000 form, and unholstered her Sword of Ga'Oh, so she can help out, along with Nicole, who gets out her sword.

Lori: (Divine Echoing Wind Voice) **That literally gets awesome**

**every time we see it!**

Nicole: You said it, Lori, and when.

The team went after the Hidiacs that McWolf summoned, and fired powerful blasts of elements and magic, which destroyed the army of Hidiacs.

Then, Lincoln, Nicole, and Lori jumped him, and tickled him on his feet.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

They ceased with the tickling and helped McWolf to his feet, and they all got back to the World Tree Estate.

Asuka Kazama: Wow, so this is The World Tree Estate.

Lincoln: Yep, it's our headquarters and our home.

Asuka Kazama was amazed at the World Tree Estate, and the team and McWolf walked in the World Tree Estate. As soon as Nico saw Asuka Kazama, he was stunned.

Nico: Wow, that's Asuka Kazama from the Tekken franchise.

Asuka Kazama: That's right, Nico, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Then, Asuka Kazama was introduced to Lily the Mermaid, Lincoln's future wife, along with Ronnie Anne, Paige, Mollie, Girl Jordan, Lily the Mermaid, Gluko, Batch, Aquata, Andrina, Arista, Attina, Adella and Alana, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Applejack, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Sam, Clover, Alex, Ruby Rose, Weiss Schnee, Blake Belladonna, Yang, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Shantae, Julie Makimoto, Akko, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Yuna, Nanami, Minerva Mink and Hilda, who are also members of Lincoln's harem.

Asuka Kazama: It's an honor to meet my new sisters.

Sunset Shimmer: You too, Asuka.

Asuka Kazama: And I'm also honored to join your harem, Lincoln.

Lincoln leaned down, and he and Asuka Kazama kissed on the lips, and we all cheered for Lincoln accomplishing his first rescue, and he also told us that Vypra gave McWolf the power to summon the foot soldiers of the Power Rangers' enemies for Lincoln and The Power Rangers teams to battle, and we saw that McWolf was going to make things interesting and action-packed for Lincoln.

Me: I was surprised at how you were able to pull off kidnapping Asuka for Lincoln to rescue without getting knocked out, McWolf.

McWolf: I simply explained what I was doing, and she agreed to it, and I'm also lucky that I didn't run into her cousin.

Me: Wait, you don't mean…?

McWolf: Yep, her cousin, Jin Kazama.

Nicole: He's also from the Tekken franchise, and he's the wielder of The Devil Gene.

Asuka Kazama: The Devil Gene? What's that?

Nicole explained what The Devil Gene was.

---

The Devil Gene (デビルの血 Debiru no Chi?, Devil's Blood) also referred to as the Devil Factor (デビルの因子 Debiru no Inshi?) or Devil's Power (デビルの力 Debiru no Chikara?) in Tekken 6 Scenario Campaign, is a supernatural genetic abnormality found in people of the Hachijo bloodline. Characters revealed so far to posses the Devil Gene are Kazuya (Devil Kazuya), Jin (Devil Jin), and Kazumi (Devil Kazumi).

Background

While the exact specifications of this gene are never truly explained, it is generally assumed that the gene allows for a person to have a parasite/host type relationship with a malignant spirit referred to as a "devil". This spirit appears to take over the host, altering their appearance and personality, and granting them supernatural abilities, such as flight and a third eye on their forehead that can shoot beams of light. The spirit is also known to afflict the mind of the untransformed host, apparently preying on their thoughts and influencing them towards more evil choices. Under normal circumstances, the host seems to have limited control over their devil form, and is neither fully in control of when they transform, how they act when transformed, or when they change back.

The exact requirements for these transformations are never fully revealed. The spirit can possess the person at any given time during the person's lifespan, even while still in their mother's womb. It seems that in order to have a devil a person must first, have devil blood, second, be possessed by a devil or come into contact with it, and third, a life threatening event or similar trigger must allow the devil to manifest. There seems to be a link between negative emotion and trauma and subsequent manifestations of someone's devil form. While it has been shown that, in early transformations, users may have no memory or limited control over their devil side, it has been shown that subsequently, it is possible to control or unite oneself to one's devil, allowing the user to retain consciousness, rather than have a split personality.

It is possible that there is only one 'devil' who possesses members of the Hachijo bloodline. Kazumi and her devil form were killed before Kazuya's Devil Gene activated, and it is known that the devil Kazuya and Jin have are two parts of one single Devil. If so, then it may be that the Hachijo Clan are custodians of a single malignant entity that they have learned to control or have formed a pact with. Alternatively, the Devil Gene itself may cause a power to arise within the host, and manifest as an entity that gives them a devilish appearance and afflicts them psychologically, as may be implied in the Journalist's interpretation of the Hachijo Nursery Rhyme.

## Devil Gene Carriers

The people currently carrying the Devil Gene are, in order of reveal:

Kazuya Mishima

Jin Kazama

Azazel (in some capacity)

Kazumi Mishima

Heihachi Mishima does not possess the Devil Gene, and neither does his son Lars Alexandersson, who Heihachi had in order to confirm that the gene is not from him. This would seem to be an odd choice for Heihachi, given that he had already seen his wife turn into a devil, making her more likely to be the origin of this ability. Furthermore, a genetic aspect to the power had not been fully confirmed, as, whilst having evidence that Kazuya had supernatural abilities (since he survived the cliff fall), Heihachi did not yet have conclusive evidence this son could turn into a devil (assuming that Kazuya first fully transformed in the finals of the first King of Iron Fist Tournament). However, this could be explained as Heihachi not yet knowing the specifics of the devil power - how it was transmitted, whether it was genetic, and who could attain it, etc. Even may years later, during Tekken 3 and Tekken 4, Heihachi managed to isolate facts connecting the devil power to blood, but only gradually found out that normal humans like himself could not gain devil powers.

It was previously believed for a long time that Jinpachi Mishima possessed the Devil Gene due to his appearance, dialogues and his ending in Tekken 5, but it was revealed by Tekken director, Katsuhiro Harada, that Jinpachi did not have the Devil Gene, but was instead possessed by a vengeful ghost. Interestingly though, in both console versions of Tekken 5, Jinpachi's ending states that he's possessed by the Devil. Also, in Jinpachi's interlude with Heihachi, the latter theorizes that his father has the Devil's Blood and finally, in the character history section of the Tekken 6 CG art book, it states that Jinpachi has the Devil Gene. It says that he is a unique link within the Mishima bloodline, in which the Devil Gene appears after him. When questioned about this Harada explained that the Tekken project team dares to mislead fans (sometimes), and only they and Heihachi know the truth, suggesting that Kazumi's story was intended at this time, despite this confusion. Harada also explained that Kazuya and Jin initially believed Jinpachi was the source of their power, and that Jinpachi himself is confused about what is possessing him.

Tekken 7 finally explained the further origin of Devil Gene as lying with the Hachijos, and not with the Mishimas.

## The Devil "Possession" Timeline

See Hachijo Clan for the relationship between the Hachijo and the Devil Gene

The Hachijo Clan has possessed the Devil Gene since ancient times, and has harmonized their powers with their clans ambitions. They use their devil carrying members as sleeper agents, monitoring those they believe to be potential threats to the world and assassinating them should the need arise.

Kazumi's target was Heihachi, though she appears to have intially tried to fend off transforming into her devil, as she keeps fallingto a series of illnesses before her devil finally took over. She was possessed by her devil when Kazuya was 5-years-old, but failed to kill Heihachi, and was instead killed by him.

Kazuya had his encounter with his devil, an entity that later calls itself "Devil", when he was 5 years old. Heihachi, concerned that Kazumi's powers may somehow also be in his son (he may also have been sickened by his weak and emotionally soft son), threw Kazuya off a cliff in order to see if he was strong enough to climb back up. If Kazuya survived, if meant he probably had inherited Kazumi's devil power. Although the injuries nearly killed Kazuya, the Devil Gene within him activated and he was able to climb back up the cliff.

After the events of Tekken 2, Heihachi defeated Kazuya and threw his body into a volcano. This inadvertently caused Devil's soul to be split into two parts: one that stayed with Kazuya and the other that went in search of Kazuya's yet unborn son, Jin Kazama. When it finally found the unborn Jin, it was warded off by his mother, Jun Kazama, and was unsuccessful in taking over Jin. However, 15 years later, it returned after Jun vanished, and branded Jin's left arm with a mark.

## The Common Denominator

Interestingly enough, while Heihachi himself does not have the Devil

Gene, he has been the catalyst whose actions have resulted in the devil possession of all the Devil Gene carriers.

Heihachi staged a coup d'etat against Jinpachi and locked him away under Hon-Maru, which resulted in Jinpachi being possessed by the "monster" (though this demonic possession is unrelated to the Devil Gene), as well as it activating in his wife Kazumi Mishima as she sensed that he was a threat to the world. It was also Heihachi who threw Kazuya off the cliff when Kazuya was a child, almost killing him, causing the Devil Gene to surface within Kazuya.

Several years later, after the events of the second tournament, Heihachi threw Kazuya into a volcano, thus releasing part of Devil, which then searched for and tried to possess Jin Kazama, though initially unsuccessful. Heihachi and his Tekken Force soldiers fatally shot Jin Kazama after the conclusion of Tekken 3, causing the Devil Gene to awaken within him and partially transform Jin into his Devil self.

In a Tekken 7 trailer, Kazumi implies that all the destruction to come, including that attributed to Kazuya and Jin, will be set in motion by Heihachi, hence why it is most important to stop him.

## Activation of the Devil Gene

It is not explained how the Devil Gene is activated, but evidence within the games seems to suggest that it can be activated consciously, subconsciously, or based on external stimuli. Regardless of which, the effects seem rather clear; the devil side of the person becomes more dominant, to the point of changing the physical appearance of their host, who in turn becomes much stronger.

First time activation: It seems that the first time the Devil Gene is activated, the host must be in mortal danger/to have already died or received extensive fatal injuries. This at least is a common factor for both Kazuya and Jin the first time their Devil Gene activates.

Conscious activation: Kazuya performs a conscious activation of his Devil Gene between the events of Tekken 4, and Tekken 5, during the attack of Hon-Maru by the Jack robots. He states that he has found a way of unifying their power, and hereafter seems to be able to activate his devil power at will. Jin Kazama seems to have become able to activate his Devil Gene consciously by the time of the events in Tekken 6 without becoming a devil, like that of his father, though this may just be because of Jin's proximity to Azazel at this time, who is known to activate the gene in devil users.

Subconscious activation: Jin's first transformation into Devil Jin at the end of the events of the third tournament was arguably a subconscious activation of his Devil Gene, likely in part because the hatred he felt for Heihachi's betrayal and evil, and in part because he had been mortally wounded.

Activation by external stimuli: Jin partially transforms at the end of the events of the fourth tournament, due to Devil's attempts at forcing him to (as seen in Jin's Tekken 4 ending). Perhaps no more than half an hour later, when Jinpachi and his dark energy is freed from under Hon-Maru, Jin completely transforms because of his reaction to Jinpachi's evil energy, meaning that the Devil Gene can come out whenever and wherever there is negative energy around. Devil Gene users seem to be affected by the presence of one another, the presence of Ogre and Azazel.

## Suppression of the Devil Gene

Aside from the suppression of the Devil Gene through sheer force of will, as is implied by the method of conscious, and to some extent subconscious, activation, there are also several external factors that can suppress the Devil Gene as well. The exact nature of these things are however not well explained, often not at all. So, it remains unknown how they suppress the Devil Gene; it is only known that they are able to do so.

### Angel

Before the concept of the Devil Gene, Angel was portrayed as the good side of Kazuya, able to suppress his Devil persona and causing an internal struggle. Her profile described her as one of the appearances that Kazuya takes depending on the person that gazes upon him. However, since the creation of the Devil Gene concept, Angel has all but vanished from the Tekken storyline and it is unknown whether or not she is still able to do suppress Devil or if she even still exists.

At the conclusion of *Tekken 4*, the effect of the bloodline is shown as Devil tries to transform Jin into his devil form by using the anger he has for his Mishima family, but fails and theorizes that it is due to the Kazama blood running in Jin's veins.

Asuka Kazama, in her *Tekken 5* ending, was also able to suppress the Devil Gene of Jin, however, the ending was non-canon and it is thus unknown how strong an effect she has on the Devil Gene. When Devil Jin approaches Asuka in his (non-canon) Scenario Campaign dialogues, he does seemed to be pained however, suggesting that there may be some canonicity to Asuka's abilities.

## Exhaustion

It has been shown that, when pushed to extremes in their devil form, devil users will be forced to revert back to their human form. Their devil form can effectively be defeated, or exhausted, to the point where their bodies are forced to turn back into humans. This was shown in *Tekken 7*, firsly when Devil Kazumi was defeated by Heihachi, forcing her to revert back to her human form when he uppercuted her; and secondly when Heihachi fought Devil Kazuya. Heihachi was able to exhaust Devil Kazuya enough to force him back into his human form. Defeating the devil part of a devil user in this way does seem to weaken them, though it does not incapacitate them. Kazumi was able to activate her Devil Gene again almost immediately, though was almost instantly defeated by Heihachi afterwards, whilst Kazuya went on to defeat Heihachi in his human form.

## Materials

While it isn't known how, the Mishima Zaibatsu were successfully able to create or acquire chains of an unknown material that could specifically suppress the Devil Gene. These chains were used by Heihachi to subdue Jin at the end of Tekken 4 and (non-canonically) also to subdue Kazuya's Devil Gene too. Jin was, however, after some struggling, able to break free of these chains. According to Heihachi, the chains have the ability to neutralise a devil's powers, so that an individual saturated with the Devil Gene will lose consciousness in a matter of minutes.

## GENOCELL

In *Tekken 4*, when the Mishima Zaibatsu failed to create a hybrid of human cells and Ogre's DNA, it was speculated that they instead needed a subject with 'devil cells'. When it was discovered that G-Corporation were conducting tests on Kazuya's body, the Mishima Zaibatsu raided it to take this data. Julia Chang's GENOCELL Program, a reforestation project funded by G Corporation, was also stolen by the Mishima Zaibatsu and discovered to have the ability to suppress the devil cell, allowing the human cells to combine with the devil cells. Dr. Abel, the lead researcher in the Mishima Zaibatsu working on this, called it the 'Devil-Human Integration Program'. With this knowledge, they intended to use the cells of a Devil Gene user to further their research. They commenced a project and attempted to combine devil and human cells, to produce a half-human, half-devil organism using human test subjects.

In other (non-canon) media such as the *Online Tekken Comic*, the GENOCELL is also similar or can be referred to as the 'Anti-Devil Factor'. It is also revealed in the comic that Kazuya and Jin use the 'Anti-Devil Factor' to suppress the influence of the 'Devil' (however, in Kazuya's case, it allows him to also control the power of the 'Devil'/Gene without the conscious influence of it consuming his mind).

## Sirius-Style Exorcism Sorcery

The supernatural fighting-style, Sirius-Style Exorcism Sorcery, used by Claudio Serafino and his Archers of Sirius, has the power to exorcise demons and devils. In *Tekken 7*, Heihachi Mishima demands that the Archers of Sirius aid the Mishima Zaibatsu, and reveals to Claudio the devil nature that Kazuya has. Claudio agrees that their agendas align, since he also wishes to destroy devils with his exorcism power. The exact effect of this exorcism sorcery on Devil Gene users is unknown, since the Archers of Sirius were dismissed by Heihachi before they could confront Kazuya. In a scene that is not yet confirmed to be canon in Tekken Pachislot 4, Claudio uses this power to exorcise Devil Jin. He seems to be able to do this successfully, though the result on Jin is unknown since the scene cuts away. The scene continues on from Claudio and Xiaoyu's canonical *Tekken 7* endings, meaning that Claudio certainly believes that his sorcery has the power to exorcise Jin's devil from him.

---

Asuka Kazama: My God, so Jin had this Devil Gene in him, ever since the day he was born, and I knew Kazuya had that dark aura around him, but it turns out he also has the Devil Gene.

Lincoln: I'm sorry you had to find that out the hard way, Asuka.

Asuka Kazama: It's okay, Lincoln, but now that I know the truth, why do I feel like it hurts so much to know that my distant cousin whom I haven't met has to bear this dark burden alone?

Asuka was sitting on the couch, and she had her head lowered in sadness, now that she knows more about her cousin, Jin Kazama. Lincoln sat down beside her, and he put his hand on her cheek, as she turned and raised her head, and looked into Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes.

Lincoln: Asuka, I promise you, if we run into Jin, we'll help free him of the Devil inside him.

Asuka had a smile on her face, and tears running down her eyes. Then, she put her arms around Lincoln's neck, and hugged him. He returned the hug, as he wrapped his abnormally large and powerful muscles around her back to comfort her.

Asuka Kazama: Thank you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Asuka.

Then, he kissed Asuka Kazama on the lips, and she returned it without letting go of him. The rest of the team and the girls in Lincoln's harem, along with Lincoln's future wife, Lily the Mermaid, cheered.

Me: Way to go Lincoln! Thanks McWolf.

We went back to the Estate.

Later Nico, Princess Celestia, Mega Man Ice Man, Kup, and Dead End just saw Lori, Lola, and Lynn sneaking out.

Mega Man Ice Man: Lynn, Lori, and Lola are sneaking out? I wonder why.

Princess Celestia: We better go check it out.

Nico: Right lets go.

Kup: With you all the way boss.

They headed out.

They went down to the surface Nico and the group everyone followed.

Princess Celestia: Might I ask where you three are going?

Lola: To take care of some business for J.D.

Nico: What is it?

Lori: We're going to destroy Trump Tower.

Nico: Ooh! I like that! Good call there girls. May we go with you?

Lynn: Sure the more the merrier.

They went to New York City.

In New York City they found Trump Tower and it was completely abandoned and the tower was a mess! After Trump was executed, he became THE MOST HATED MAN IN THE ENTIRE WORLD even though he already was called that to begin with and Trump's business empire came crashing down and people vandalized all of his business and painted it with graffiti and terrible symbols that are too graphic to describe. And they also threw rocks through the windows and smashed them and they even raided the buildings for all of Trump's money. All of Trump's houses were burned down and destroyed and everything he once had was all up in flames and reduced to ashes. Even though Trump is gone, he left his mark all over the world and it's up to us to remove it. Trump is a stain on the planet that needs to be removed.

Dead End: Trump's followers are doomed after this tower falls.

Nico: Yep. But this is just the beginning. And now it will end with him.

Nico and the group fired blasts of energy and elements and blew the entire tower into dust and flaming rubble!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire tower was completely blown to dust!

Nico: Take that Trump!

Lola: YEAH!

Lynn: SCREW YOU TRUMP!

Nico: Great job everyone!

Kup: We'll help you 3 keep this a secret from J.D. But he'll find out eventually.

Lola: Yeah there is always a way he will find out.

Nico: Yeah that's true.

Lynn: Trump's Tower is gone but his follower's are still out there and we have to deal with them.

Nico: Yep.

They went back to the estate.

Later it was time for our next mission.

Princess Luna: Nico, I don't know what you and my sister were up to this morning. But I hope you realize that it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yes I'm well aware of that Princess Luna.

I was reading a book as the TV was on.

Nico: What are you reading J.D.?

Me: It's a really interesting story from Scottish Folklore. It's about the cannibalistic Sawney Bean Clan.

Nico: Oh man. I know about them. They lived back in the 16th Century and they were one of the most evil clans of all time back then.

Me: Yeah they sure were.

---

**Alexander "Sawney" Bean** was said to be the head of a 45-member clan in Scotland in the 16th century that murdered and cannibalised over 1,000 people in the span of 25 years. According to legend, Bean and his clan members would eventually be caught by a search party sent by King James VI, and were executed for their heinous crimes.

The story appeared in *The Newgate Calendar*, a crime catalogue of Newgate Prison in London. The legend lacks sufficient evidence to be deemed true by historians, and there is debate as to why the legend would have been fictionalized; nevertheless, the myth of "Sawney" Bean has passed into local folklore and has become a part of the Edinburgh tourism circuit.

According to The Newgate Calendar, a tabloid publication from the 18th and 19th centuries, Alexander Bean was born in East Lothian during the 16th century. His father was a ditch-digger and hedge-trimmer and Bean tried to take up the family trade, but quickly realised that he was not fit for this work.

He left home with an allegedly vicious woman named Black Agnes Douglas, who apparently shared his inclinations and was accused of being a witch. After some robbing and the cannibalization of one of their victims, the couple ended up at a coastal cave in Bennane Head between Girvan and Ballantrae. The cave was 200 yards (180 metres) deep, and the entrance was blocked by water during high tide, so the couple were able to live there undiscovered for some 25 years.

Sawney and Agnes produced eight sons, six daughters, 18 grandsons and 14 granddaughters. Various grandchildren were products of incest between their children.

Lacking the inclination for regular labour, the Bean clan thrived by laying careful ambushes at night to rob and murder individuals or small groups. The clan brought the bodies back to their cave where the corpses were dismembered and eaten. They pickled the leftovers in barrels. The clan discarded body parts, which would sometimes wash up on nearby beaches. This strategy was used to help conceal their crimes and lead villagers to believe that it was animals who were attacking travelers.

The body parts and disappearances did not go unnoticed by the local villagers but the Bean clan stayed in their cave by day and took their victims at night. The Bean clan was so clandestine that the villagers were unaware of the murderers living nearby.

As local people began to take notice of the disappearances more significantly, several organised searches were launched to find the culprits. One search took note of the cave but the men refused to believe anything human could live in it. Frustrated and in a frenetic quest for justice, the townspeople lynched several innocents but the disappearances continued. Suspicion often fell on local innkeepers since they were the last known to have seen many of the missing people alive.

One fateful night, the Bean clan ambushed a married couple riding from a fayre on one horse but the man was skilled in combat thus he deftly held off the clan with sword and pistol. The Bean clan fatally mauled the wife when she fell to the ground in the conflict. Before they could take the resilient husband, a large group of fayre-goers appeared on the trail and the Beans fled. The fayre-goers took the survivor to the local magistrate, whom they informed of this experience.

With the Beans' existence finally revealed, it was not long before the

King (perhaps James VI of Scotland in tales linked to the 16th century, though it is less clear who this could be in other tales from the 15th century) heard of the atrocities and decided to lead a search with a team of 400 men and several bloodhounds. They soon found the Bean clan's previously-overlooked cave in Bennane Head thanks to the bloodhounds. Upon entering the cave by torchlight, the searchers found the Bean clan surrounded by human remains with some body parts hanging from the wall, barrels filled with limbs, and piles of stolen heirlooms and jewellery.

---

Nico and Eli were shocked and Arrietty was on Eli's shoulder.

Nico then threw up in disgust into a bucket.

Eli: MONSTERS!

Me: Yeah no kidding. They were beyond all forms of pure evil.

Nico: (VOMITS)

May was tending to him.

May: It's all right Nico.

Nico: Those guys are gross!

Chunk: OH GEEZ! I Think I'm gonna hurl!

Chunk of the Ripping Friends was even throwing up into the sink.

Slab: You'll be all right man.

Arrietty: That is terrible that they were capable of all that back then.

Eli: No kidding and that was over 500 years. And they did all that in just 25 years.

Aylene C.: That's nuts.

Then Box Ghost, Spot, Magneto, Living Laser, Plastique, Moonstone, Dr. Polaris, See More, Gizmo and Eccentro then

appeared.

Box Ghost: Hey, Nico. As soon as you're done vomiting, can me, Spot, Magneto, Living Laser, Plastique, Moonstone, Dr. Polaris, See More, Gizmo and Eccentro go with you guys on the next mission?

Nico: Yeah you can. J.D. don't ever read about something like that again.

Me: Sorry man. But it was an interesting legend.

Eli: But thank goodness they were destroyed.

Arrietty: Yeah thank goodness.

See-More: What was J.D. reading about?

Me: I was reading about Scottish Legend and I was reading about the evil Sawney Bean Clan, they were the most ruthless cannibals of all time.

Spot: Whoa! I've read about the Sawney Bean Clan. They were awful!

Dr. Polaris: Yeah they were! They killed and ate 5,000 people!

We gasped in shock!

Me: They killed that many!?

J.D. 3: They sure did J.D. and I was there when King James VI killed them. You won't believe how many skulls I've counted in that cave they lived in.

Me: I'm almost too afraid to find out.

J.D. 3: I've counted 5,123 skulls.

Everyone gasped and Rarity even fainted.

FWOMP!

Lincoln: That is a lot!

Me: HOLY SHIT! They were the worst ever!

Laney: They are worse than the country's most evil serial killers combined.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Then a news report came on.

News Reporter: This just in, Trump Tower has been completely demolished.

Me: Whoa!

We saw a report and it showed Trump Tower being destroyed by Lynn, Lola and Lori blasting it to rubble.

We cheered for them.

Lori: But we thought you were mad at us.

Me: Mad? I'm not mad at you girls. You did great!

Eli: Yeah that monster Trump deserved to have everything he has destroyed.

Nunnally: Yeah he had it coming.

Nico: Anyway I'm better now. Better get the team together. (Pulls out Bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone came and we stood ready.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood ready.

Nico: Okay maggots listen up! First up on our mission is watching a movie. We're going to watch Princess Mononoke.

Nico pulled out a movie for it.

Eli: That's one of my favorites!

Nico: I had a feeling you would like it lieutenant.

We were watching the Movie and it was cool.

---

In Muromachi Japan, an Emishi village is attacked by a boar-shaped demon. The last Emishi prince, Ashitaka, kills it before it reaches the village, but it manages to grasp his arm and curse him before its death. The curse grants him some superhuman strength combined with great pain, and will eventually spread through his body and kill him. The villagers discover that the demon was a boar god, corrupted by an iron ball lodged in his body. The village's wise woman tells Ashitaka that he may find a cure in the western lands Nago came from, and that he cannot return to his homeland.

Heading west, Ashitaka meets Jigo, an opportunist posing as a monk, who tells Ashitaka he may find help from the Great Forest Spirit, a deer-like animal god by day and a giant Night Walker by night. Nearby, men herd oxen to their home of Iron Town, led by Lady Eboshi, and repel an attack by a wolf pack led by the wolf goddess Moro. Riding one of the wolves is San, a human girl. A brief melee ensues with Lady Eboshi wounding Moro, and a few men being thrown over the cliff's edge. Down below, Ashitaka encounters Moro, San and the wolves; he asks about the Forest Spirit but is rebuffed. He then manages to rescue two of the men fallen from the cliff and transports them back through the forest, where in the distance he sees for the first time the Great Forest Spirit. As he and the Spirit spot each other his arm reacts violently before the Spirit moves on. Soon after, Ashitaka and the survivors arrive at Iron Town where he's greeted with fascination. Ashitaka learns that Eboshi built the town by clearcutting forests to produce iron, leading to conflicts with Asano, a local daimyō, and a giant boar god named Nago. Iron Town is a refuge for outcasts and lepers employed to manufacture iron and firearms; one of the same that wounded Nago. Eboshi explains that San, Princess Mononoke, was raised by the wolves and resents humankind. She admits she shot Nago, incidentally turning him into the demon that attacked Ashitaka.

At the same moment, San infiltrates Iron Town to kill Eboshi. Ashitaka intervenes and quickly subdues Eboshi and San while they're locked in combat. Amidst the hysteria, he's shot by a villager but the curse gives him strength to carry San out of the village. San awakens and prepares to kill the weakened Ashitaka, but hesitates when he tells her she's beautiful. She decides to trust him after the Forest Spirit heals his bullet wound that night. The next day a boar clan, led by the blind god Okkoto, plans to attack Iron Town to save the forest. Eboshi sets out to kill the Forest Spirit with Jigo, working for the government, and intends to give the god's head to the Emperor in return for protection from Lord Asano.

Ashitaka recovers and finds Iron Town besieged by Asano's samurai. The boar clan has been annihilated in battle, and Okkoto is badly wounded. Jigo's men then trick Okkoto into leading them to the Forest Spirit. San tries to stop Okkoto but is swept up as his pain corrupts him into a demon. As everyone clashes at the pool of the Forest Spirit, Ashitaka saves San while the Forest Spirit kills Moro and Okkoto. As it begins to transform into the Night Walker, Eboshi decapitates it. Jigo steals the head, while the Forest Spirit's body bleeds ooze that spreads over the land and kills anything it touches. The forest and kodama begin to die; Moro's head comes alive and bites off Eboshi's right arm, but she survives.

After Iron Town is evacuated, Ashitaka and San pursue Jigo and retrieve the head, returning it to the Forest Spirit. The Spirit dies but its form washes over the land, healing it and lifting Ashitaka's curse. Ashitaka stays to help rebuild Iron Town, but promises San he will visit her in the forest. Eboshi vows to build a better town. The forest begins to grow, as one kodama emerges within the forest.

---

When it was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: I thought that movie was really cool.

Me: Me too Commander.

Nico: Same here Colonel. All right listen up! Our mission is going to take place in Iron Town in 14th Century Japan. We're going to help

Ashitaka and even Princess San and we're going to kill the demons there.

Me: Awesome!

Varie: This is gonna be cool!

Nico: Yep. Lets head out everyone!

Nico opened a portal and we were off to 16th Century Japan.

## MUROMACHI AND SENGOKU ERA JAPAN - 1523.

We arrived in 16th Century Japan and we were in the forest and it was beautiful.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Dreamcatcher: Nothing out of the ordinary in this place.

Nico: Just stay alert for anything out of the ordinary.

We then saw a man dressed in covering clothes and we saw that he was on a red elk.

Nico: That's him.

We went up to him.

Nico: Excuse me. Are you Prince Ashitaka of the Emishi and the last Prince of the Emishi Clan?

Ashitaka: That's me. And you are?

Nico: Nico Chan, 2nd In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and current leader of the team.

Ashitaka: Wow! You are the group known for killing the evil demon Naraku.

Nico: That's right.

InuYasha: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Kagome: Same here.

Ashitaka: You guys are a very powerful force.

Nico: We don't brag.

Then Ashitaka's arm was acting up and he was in pain.

Me: What's wrong with your arm?

Eli: Geez that is bad!

Nico: Lets take a look at it.

We looked at it and we gasped as we saw that his arm was totally burned and mangled up.

Eli: That burn is awful!

Maria: That arm doesn't look too good.

Me: Yeah that looks bad.

Ashitaka: Yes and it's a curse I have and it will kill me.

Cut Man: Maybe I can cut that off so the curse doesn't spread.

Gizmo: Don't bother. By now, the curse probably spread all over his body.

Brittney: Wait a second. I've seen this curse before. I can remove it with my magic and Sakura and Varie can heal you up.

Ashitaka: I would like that.

Brittney: It's gonna hurt though. Dad, Nico you better hold him just to be safe.

Nico: Okay.

Me and Nico held him.

Brittney chanted a powerful incantation and fired a beam of blue energy from her hand and it hit Ashitaka and removed the darkness from him and he was screaming in pain as he was being cleansed. When the darkness was removed Sakura and Varie healed him up and Brittney banished the Dark Magic into the Warp.

Ashitaka: Wow! That was intense.

Varie: You're gonna be all right though. Look at your arm.

He saw that it was fully healed!

Ashitaka: Wow! Thank you all so much. I am forever in your debt.

Nico: You're welcome Ashitaka.

Ashitaka: But this man is hurt. I'm gonna look for a place to help him out.

Nico: We better go with.

Cicadacon: You wanna tell me how you got that curse in the first place?

Ashitaka: I sure can. I killed a giant rampaging pig that turned into a demon. Because it had this in it.

He handed Nico a black iron ball.

Nico: Hmm. This looks like a cannonball.

Ashitaka: That's right.

Nico: Weird. It's unlike any form of ammunition that I've ever seen.

Me: Yeah. Looks more like a slingshot ball.

Nico: Yeah.

Ashitaka: I also found this man hurt.

Nico: Lets take him to wherever he came from to get some help.

Eli: Okay.

We went through the forest.

See More: I think I see something up ahead.

We came out of the Forest and we saw Iron Town.

Me: That must be Iron Town.

Nico: It sure is. Wow.

Laney: Wow look at the smoke. There's a lot of blacksmiths at work in there.

Lola: Yeah.

Eli: Wow. That is amazing. Blacksmithing is a very dangerous job.

Nico: Lets head in guys.

We went to the city.

We saw a bunch of women came and one of them came to her husband.

Toki: KOHROKU! YOU'RE ALIVE! THAT'S JUST GREAT! HOW ARE YOU GONNA DRIVE THE AXE NOW THAT YOU'RE ALL BANGED UP!

Kohroku: Toki my little flower.

Toki: You scared me half to death! Don't you little flower me! I wish the wolves had eaten you and maybe I could've found a REAL husband!

Lady Eboshi then appeared!

---

**Lady Eboshi** is the main antagonist of the Studio Ghibli film

*Princess Mononoke* .

She is the manager of Iron Town, a mining community in Japan around the 13th/14th century. She leads the ironworkers there in a two-front war against the forest gods and the local warlords, hoping to turn the forest into more mining land for the town and start an independent community free from the Emperor or feudal lords. Her main enemies are the wolf goddess Moro and her adopted human daughter, San.

She was voiced by Yuko Tanaka in Japanese and Minnie Driver in English.

After arriving in Iron Town with her guns and a small army, she drives out the boar god, Nago by wounding him with a bullet, a weapon he was unprepared for. She also managed to wound Moro when she tried to attack her cattle train. Moro accepts her eventual death from the wound but still vows to take revenge on her.

The pain Eboshi's guns cause Nago inadvertently turns him into a demon, sending him on a rampage that leads to him cursing Ashitaka, the film's protagonist. When Ashitaka traces Nago's trail to Iron Town, she confesses her responsibility for his curse but expresses sympathy for him.

After seeing how Lady Eboshi treats her workers and the lepers, Ashitaka decides that she is not truly evil, and tries to urge both San and Eboshi to live peacefully together. It is soon revealed, however, that Eboshi is working for the monk Jigo, who first provided her with weapons and men. In return for his service, Jigo requires Lady Eboshi to lead an assault on the Great Forest Spirit, kill it, and take its head to give to the Emperor, supposedly to grant immortality.

While she carries out this task in the forest, the local warlords launch an assault on Iron Town. Ashitaka urges her to return and help them, but Eboshi decides to fulfill her promise to Jigo instead, leaving the town to defend itself. Although Ashitaka tries to stop her, Eboshi succeeds in shooting off the Forest Spirit's head. A moment later, Moro, with her last gasp of life, bites off Eboshi's arm.

Without its head, the Spirit becomes a rampaging god of death, destroying everything it touches. Ashitaka protects her long enough for her henchman Gonza to carry her back to the town, while he and San return the Spirit's head, allowing him to die in peace. Reunited with the townspeople, Eboshi expresses shame for her actions and promises to start over building a good village.

---

Sinnertwin: I take it you're the leader of this town.

Lady Eboshi: That's correct and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We owe you a huge debt for killing Naraku.

Me: He was a terror to everyone here.

Nico: Yeah he sure was.

Toki: (To Kohroku) YOU IDIOT! You had me worried sick!

Me: (Whispers to Goku) She reminds me so much about Chi Chi, Master.

Goku: (Chuckles Nervously) Yeah she does.

Nico: But we are honored to be here.

Woman: Yeah. Girls don't you think that J.D., Sasuke and Nico are all cute?

Nico: Sorry ladies but I'm already spoken for.

Me: Now now ladies you are all beautiful but I promise you there is plenty of me to go around.

Sasuke: I'm honored you think that ladies.

We walked around Iron Town and some of us were hanging around with the workers and having dinner with them.

Kohroku: So you guys are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You heard right. We are the most powerful force in the entire universe and we're responsible for killing Naraku here in this era.

Woman 1: It's hard to imagine that they are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Woman 2: I know and they are all so cute and so handsome.

Woman 3: Many of them are just kids but they are all amazing.

Man 1: Quiet out there! We lost some good men today!

Man 2: Yeah there's lots of gorgeous men in here honey.

Woman 4: I've seen cattle that look better!

Woman 5: Listen guys, why don't you come on over to our place? You don't want to stay in this stinking old barn.

We laughed.

Me: Don't worry ladies there's plenty of me to go around.

Man 3: Look woman! We risked our lifes to bring you the rice you're all eating tonight! So watch your mouth!

Me: Hey! Don't talk to her like that you cueball!

Man 3: Oh yeah and what are you gonna do about it!?

Me: Keep talking like that and you'll find out the hard way!

Eli: Yeah!

Woman 6: Thanks for defending us J.D.

Woman 7: And who made the iron that paid for that rice huh? Tell me that!

Woman 8: Yeah we're pumping the bellow while you are asleep in bed!

Me: Shes got you there tough guy!

Ashitaka: Actually if it's not too much trouble, I would like to see where you ladies work.

Me: Same with me. Maybe I can do something to help you all out.

The ladies liked that and they laughed in excitement.

Nico: J.D. you sure have a way with charming the ladies.

Me: I just like to help out. Besides it's not fair that the ladies have to do most of the work around here.

Man 3: It's best not to pay them any mind you know?

Me: Why do you say that? I'm just doing what I think is right for all people.

Man 3: Lady Eboshi spoils them rotten. That's why they're like that.

Me: Well they do say that The way to a womans heart is to make her happy.

Ashitaka: And they do say that happy women makes a happy village.

Eli: That's right.

Man 4: Happy? Ha! Those kind of women working here?

Man 5: Women like that? It's a disgrace. They defile the iron. Lady Eboshi goes around buying the contract of every brothel girl she can find.

Naruto: Sounds like something Pervy-Sage would like.

Me: Yeah Jiraiya-sensei would be in heaven.

We laughed.

Man 6: Yeah but milady has a kind heart.

Me: How kind of a heart?

Man 7: Well everything has turned upside down since she showed up.

Man 8: Yeah she's not afraid of the gods. You should have seen the way she dealt with Nago.

Me: Who is Nago?

Man 8: Who is Nago? He's the gigantic Boar God who ruled this whole forest. Couldn't even get near the mountains with him around.

Me: Sounds like you guys have had a lot of problems.

Man 3: Yeah we sure have. The problem was before we had to dig for the iron we had to clear away the forest and that's what made the boar angry.

Man 5: Then one day Lady Eboshi came along with her warriors and her rifles.

Me: So that's it. We need to have a word with Lady Eboshi.

Nico: I agree. Excuse us please gentlemen.

We went to Lady Eboshi and talked to her.

Lady Eboshi: Forgive me for keeping you all waiting. But it's an honor to have you all here.

Me: No worries.

Nico: But the pleasure is ours.

Lady Eboshi: Why are all of you here if you don't mind me asking.

Nico: Our friend Ashitaka here was cursed because of Nago the Boar God turning into a demon.

Brittney: These were the marks he had on him when we found him.

Brittney showed the marks that were on him before he was cured.

Ashitaka: I believe you'll recognize this.

He had the iron that was in a boar.

Ashitaka: It shatter the bones of a giant boar, rotted his flesh and turned him into a monster. I fought with him and for that I was cursed with this mark that I no longer have. It would've killed me in a few days had Nico and everyone not come along.

Lady Eboshi: Where is it you come from? I've never seen a red elk like that before.

Ashitaka: I have come a very long way. I can't tell you more than that.

Gonza: (GROWLS) ANSWER MILADY'S QUESTION OR I'LL CUT YOU IN HALF!

I had my sword pointed at his neck!

Me: You even touch him and I'll cut your head off and feed you to the wolves!

Ashitaka: What is it that you plan to do? What exactly are you here for?

Me: Well we came to help you all kill the demons.

Varie: Yeah they are terrorizing this world even after we killed Naraku.

We later followed Lady Eboshi and we saw her in a beautiful garden.

Lady Eboshi: This is my garden. None of the townspeople even dare to come here. Follow me if you wish to learn my secret.

We followed her to her house and in it we saw a bunch of people wrapped up in bandages.

Me: Whoa. Are you all okay?

Man: We are all suffering from Leprosy.

We gasped.

Lady Eboshi: I have been caring for them.

Man with Leprosy 1: My lady, Osa has something to say.

Osa: (Weakly and raspy) Forgive me my lady, you must not make light of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's strength. J.D., you have incredible power and you have an amazing heart and have done so much for everyone. And you have also gone through so many hardships. Like you young man I too know what rage feels like and grief and helplessness. But you must not take anger and hatred out on Lady Eboshi. She's the only one who saw us as human beings. We are Lepers, the world hates and fears us. But she took us in and washed our rotting flesh and bandaged us. (Coughs)

Man: Osa.

Osa: Life is suffering. It is hard. But the world is cursed but still we find reasons to keep living. (Wheezing) I'm sorry I'm making no sense.

Moonstone: I have to admit. Even though what you're planning to do is wrong, you have a good heart for taking in people with Leprosy.

Me: Yeah. I know this disease like the back of my hand. It eats you alive from the inside.

Varie: It's a terrible way to die. Reminds me about those people that had it in the movie Ben Hur.

Me: Yeah that was awful.

Lady Eboshi: That is why I'm trying to help them.

Me: You are doing a really good thing here. Leprosy is a terrible disease.

Lily: Maybe I can heal them for you Lady Eboshi.

Lady Eboshi: How so?

Lily: I have powers of water and I can heal any sickness great or small. Water is a purifying force and it heals everything. Watch.

Lily spread her wings of water and they went and enveloped the people sick and cured them.

Lady Eboshi: What did you do?

Me: Look.

I went over and removed a man's bandages and he was fully cured and healed!

Lady Eboshi: Wow! You're healed!

Osa: (Normal voice) What happened?

Me: See for yourself.

I showed his face in a mirror and he gasped in shock. All the people afflicted with Leprosy were all healed and better!

Osa: (Gasp) I'm cured! I'M CURED!

He touched my face.

Me: It's all right Osa. You're cured and free to come out from hiding.

Osa then hugged me and he weaped with joy.

Me: You all are cured. You have Lily to thank too. She cured you.

We later talked to Lady Eboshi about why she must give up what she is gonna do.

Ghuul: Moonstone's right. Is there any way we can get you to drop what you're planning to do?

Lady Eboshi: Well there is one thing.

Nico: What's that?

Lady Eboshi: I can't believe I'm about to ask this but get rid of the force that's turning all the gods in the forest into demons.

Nico: It will be done and we have killed demons many times before.

Me: That's right. We sure have.

Living Laser: I know that you probably were involved in that demon possessed boar attacking Ashitaka. But I think the demons like that one are merely using you as a pawn.

Lady Eboshi: A pawn like how?

Nico: A pawn in a greater goal for the demons to destroy everything.

Me: Yeah I agree. What these demons are gonna do is absolutely terrible. They will destroy the entire planet if we don't take them down. Naraku was like that and he destroyed InuYasha and Kikyo's relationship and turned them against one another.

Sesshomaru: That's right. Naraku took the form of Kikyo and made it seem like he was betrayed by her. Noraku also took the form of InuYasha and made it seem like he was doing terrible things which turned Kikyo against him.

Nico: But all he was doing was playing both sides for fools.

Lady Eboshi: I think I see what you mean about that.

Me: A heart of hatred and darkness can never understand true love and understand the good of all life, but a heart of good and love and light can breathe new life into the world of good.

Lady Eboshi: Good saying.

Nico: Wise words. All right lets get to work and help out.

We did so.

Spot: I can use a portal to get us to the forest.

Nico: Good idea. Lets find San the Wolf Girl.

Eli: I can use the Force to find her.

Spot: Okay. Lets find her.

He formed a portal and took us to the forest.

We were walking through the forest.

Alister: We can't let those demons form an alliance with the Aparoids.

Rafael: Or it will be big time trouble.

Nico: I agree with you both on that. They are close.

Eli: San is just up ahead!

We went on and we saw San the Wolf Princess.

Ashitaka: Is that her?

Me: Yep.

Strike Man: Are you San?

San: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the people that destroyed Naraku.

Nico: That's right San. We mean you no harm.

Wolf God: It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you. We came to help you all kill all the demons.

Magneto: I understand your hatred towards most humans, my dear. Believe me, I was in your shoes before.

San: Really?

Magneto: Oh yes. I was completely lost to my hatred because of my lust for power and wanting to rid the world of all humans so that we mutants can rule it..

Me: It's a dark road.

Nahiri: It's a dark road that I know too. Because of my hatred towards one man.

Nico: Lots of people that we met had terrible hatred towards humans.

Eli: Yeah it's not good.

Slugfest: Also, you know Nago, that Boar God?

San: Yes I do.

Nico: I'm afraid he's dead. Demons overtook him and killed him.

Lana: Yeah it was awful.

Aylene C.: He was turned into a monster like what happened with a Zombie Argentinosaurus that we faced.

Nico: That was horrifying.

Ashitaka: And he cursed me before Brittney and everyone cured me.

Nico: Yeah. Ugly purple mark on his arm.

Me: What they are doing to the forest is awful.

I used my powers and regrew much of the forest that was destroyed and restored it.

Me: The animals and the Gods don't deserve to have all this happen to them.

San: Your power is amazing.

Me: I get that a lot. I wish I could stay with you all and help you out. But I can't.

San: (to me) Are you sure you don't want to stay on this world with us, JD? I mean, with you, all animals in this forest will be protected.

Eccentro: What are the rest of us? Chopped liver?

?: No that's what I am.

Eccentro saw a jar of chopping liver and a rimshot was heard.

San: The rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm are in good hands with Nico leading them. And you guys have Vypra as your leader. I'm not saying this to hurt anyone. I'm just saying that maybe, J.D. can take a break from his responsibilities and worries about all the other bad guys that are in your world.

Me: I'm sorry San but I have a huge responsibility. Without me and Nico the universe would be in peril.

San: I understand.

Me: Good.

Nico: Lets get to taking those demons down.

Ashitaka: You guys need to be careful. Those demons can infect you guys like they did Nago.

Buddy Pine: (laughs) They're more then welcome to try.

Nico: Lets get ready for anything guys.

Then we heard something coming.

Nico: Entrance formation!

We stood ready and just as the demons were coming, a massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then lightning, energy, the symbols of Total Drama, armored weapons and flying machines flew around and converged and then we saw a bunch of demons come out! And they were demonic symbiote creatures! UGLY!

Dr. Polaris: Bring it on, you symbiote rip offs!

Nico: Yeah!

Nico fired massive blasts of fire and incinerated them into nothing!

Eli fired blasts of Force Fire and obliterated them all over.

Aylene and Lola fired blasts of fire and incinerated the demons all over.

Nivenna: (takes out Mugic) Canon of Casualty! Take these demons

out!

He fired said Mugic and it obliterated many demons all over.

Nico: YEAH! That was awesome!

Sarah Gunnerson: Yeah it was!

San: Wow!

Plastique: Have those demons infected anyone else?

Nico: I don't see anything yet.

More demons were coming and we were blasting them left and right and sending them back to Hell.

Eli: Take that Demons!

We were blasting them and sending them all off to Hell and the Warp.

Carmen Dillo, Brain Freezer, Griffin, Onyx, Mysterio, Merman, Duff Killigan, Multiplex, Red Ghost and Bizarro appeared.

Nico: Carmen Dillo, Brain Freezer, Griffin, Onyx, Mysterio, Merman, Duff Killigan, Multiplex, Red Ghost and Bizarro.

Carmen Dillo: So, how are things here?

May: You want the good news or bad news first?

Brain Freezer: Good news first.

William: The good news is that we convinced Lady Eboshi not to go after the Forest Spirit.

Griffin: That IS good news.

Onyx: What's the bad news?

Maria: The demons aren't listening to her anymore and have now formed into a single demon shaped like a pig.

Mysterio: At least they haven't infected anyone else.

Me: That is a good thing.

Mysterio: Yes it is. We also have a new recruit.

A robot dog came and it was THE FRIGHTHOUND!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Frighthound!

Qin: Not that mechanical monster! He was a robot made by Jason Wyatt's mother to get revenge.

Nico: Yep. And she got 50 years in prison.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa that's terrible! And it looks like Scooby.

Nico: A Scary version of him. It was also to frame him.

Qin: Yep.

Then another figure came out and it was NASTY DOO THE WERE-DOO!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Were-Doo, Nasty Doo!

Qin: Whoa! This guy was tough! He was really Professor Digby who was out to show the world the ancestor the the Doo's, the very first Doo, Missing Link Doo. He was the prehistoric ancestor of Scooby Doo and his family.

Scooby Doo: That was amazing.

Sly Cooper: Looks like I'm not the only one that has prehistoric ancestral ties.

Scooby Doo: Reah.

Qin: Digby got 25 years in prison for his crimes.

Me: Yep.

Then Slotsky came out and he was back for another round.

Me: Slotsky. Back for another round.

Slotsky: Yep.

Nico: Awesome.

Slotsky: The demons tried to infect me too.

Maria: Did they fail?

Slotsky: Of course they did. My body wasn't compatible for them.

Nico: That's good they didn't. Lets dance!

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Seabreeze, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Nature Robot Masters, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

---

Carmen Dillo was first.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) What do you think of the animals that live here with San?

Fluttershy: Oh they are really amazing and so cute.

Tree Hugger: They are far out dudes.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) They are most fun to get along with.

Tornado Bolt: They sure are. I love the wolves.

Mage Meadowbrook: They are amazing.

Stealth Elf: And all the trees are amazing too.

Plant Lola: They are pretty. So are the flowers.

Wood Man: Yeah they sure are.

Plant Man: Yeah.

Carmen Dillo: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

---

Battle 2: Bloom, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Fire Robot Masters, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer

---

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) It really was nice of Lady Eboshi to take in those Leprosy afflicted people.

Bloom: It sure was. Leprosy is a terrible disease.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah. Remember seeing those people with Leprosy in the movie Ben Hur?

Brain Freezer: Yeah I sure do. Those people had it really rough. Me and my father watched that movie all the time and that was sad seeing those people go through all that.

Pepperdance: Yeah it sure was. That was awful.

Cayenne: Ned Flanders told us all about what happened with those people. And also there is a colony in Hawaii that helps people with Leprosy.

Firecracker Burst: It was so funny how Homer and Bart were pranked into thinking they have Leprosy. (Season 11 Episode 10)

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure was. Lisa did that prank and she was brilliant.

Gusty: The Spirit of Lucille Ball helped her with that.

Sunburn: And she died a long time ago from an aortic aneurysm.

Fire Lori: Poor woman. But those poor people got a terrible disease and were literally suffering bad.

Fire Man: They sure were. Awful way to die.

Flame Man: Yeah terrible.

Brain Freezer: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Bloom: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 3: Jimmy Neutron, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Lightning Robot Masters, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel)

---

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) If the Sawney Bean Clan show up, I'll tear them apart!

Jimmy Neutron: Same here. What they did all those years ago was a load of homicidal evil.

Pinkie Pie: I'll throw their internal organs into the sun for their crimes!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I would throw them into a volcano.

Marble Pie: Throw them into the ocean and feed them to a school of sharks.

Featherweight: Yeah what a bunch of monsters.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I can't believe they were that dangerous back then.

Sprocket: Yeah what a bunch of evil monsters!

Steel Lynn: Yeah that was terrible. They killed over 5,000 people back in the 16th century over the course of 25 years.

Elec Man: That is terrible.

Fuse Man: No kidding.

Griffin: That is horrible. Lets do it!

Cicadacon: Lets do it! Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Retrax: I always have fun with this. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of energy, lasers, gears, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Jimmy Neutron: Success!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Earth Robot Masters, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

---

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) I'm not gonna lie. What the Sawney Bean Clan did was really messed up.

Clay Bailey: Yeah it was was. They lived back in the 16th Century and it was terrible!

Applejack: What they did makes them not human at all. They were nothing but a bunch of devils in human skin.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and thank goodness they were destroyed.

Frozen Fright: Yeah I've read all about the Sawney Bean Clan and what they did was awful! It makes the worst ever serial killers in America look bad.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They were dangerous monsters back then.

Flashwing: The blood of over 5,000 people is on their hands.

Stone Luna: Yeah even Nico hurled his guts out. So did Chunk dudes.

Ground Man: Yeah it was terrible.

Drill Man: It was awful.

Onyx: Yeah no kidding. Those people were dismembered and eaten in such a brutal way back then. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and apples, crystals, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Clay and Applejack: YEEHAW!

Clay: Way to go pardners.

Applejack: That was great!

---

Battle 5: Yusei Fudo, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Wind Robot Masters,

---

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) Who did J.D. rescue this time? And the next Heartless robot will be a Behemoth.

Yusei: Her name is Selia and she is a Selkie from Celtic Folklore and she is beautiful. Also that's a good choice.

Rainbow Dash: Natilee and Selia get along really great.

Scootaloo: Yeah she sure does. It's amazing that she knows how to play the flute so well.

Magma Gloom: I read about Selkies and they are known as the Seal Women of Celtic Folklore. They are so cool.

Flash Magnus: Yeah they are amazing.

Whirlwind: Selkies are all amazing. They look like mermaids.

Air Lincoln: Yeah they sure do.

Air Man: It's amazing.

Wind Man: Yep.

Mysterio: I think all legends are all cool. Lets do it!

He called a Behemoth Robot and they fired waves of stars, wind, lightning, energy and tornadoes and smashed the robot and Mysterio down.

Yusei Fudo: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Yumi Ishiyama, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The

Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Darkness Robot Masters, Alister and Rafael VS Merman

---

Merman was next.

Merman: (to Yumi) Me and Selia would get along great. After all, we both like the water.

Yumi: You sure would. Seals are awesome. Selkies are really cool too.

Princess Luna: Yeah they sure are. Equestria has Selkies but they are extremely rare.

Snowdrop: They sure are.

Gari: I think so too. I hope one day we meet one in Equestria one day.

Blackout: That's gonna be so cool.

Shadow Lucy: It would be cool.

Shadow Man: Yeah it sure would.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) Yes it sure would.

Merman: Yeah I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Yumi: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 7: Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Water Robot Masters, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) (Scottish Accent) Good thing those demons aren't infected with Aparoids, lass. Otherwise, we'd be screwed.

Rarity: Indeed we would be darling. A mixture of the Aparoids and these demons would be a nightmare.

Sweetie Belle: It would be something not even Princess Luna would like.

Thunder Terror: I would hate to imagine what it would look like.

Mistmane: Yeah that would be really scary.

Gill Grunt: That would be awful.

Liquid Leni: It would totes be awful.

Wave Man: It sure would be.

Dive Man: Yeah it sure would.

Duff Killigan: Aye. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and lightning and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

Battle 8: Rex Salazar, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Light Robot Masters, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) Do the demons infecting animals remind you of how most animals would be turned into E.V.O.s?

Rex: You better believe they do! But E.V.O.'s are biomechanical and made from Nanites.

Princess Celestia: Really complicated for me. But most amazing to see.

Spotlight: They were terrifying when we faced them in the Bug Jar.

Light Lily: Huh?

Bright Man: Oh it's a long story Lily. She wasn't with us when it happened.

Multiplex: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Rex: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

## Battle 9: Zak Saturday, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Ice Robot Masters, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel)

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) Personally, I'm glad that Trump's tower is gone.

Zak: So are many people but not his followers.

Twilight Sparkle: But we'll make sure they get what's coming to them when the time comes.

Luster Dawn: Yeah Trump's tower is a monument of evil.

Star Swirl: Yeah it needed to be torn down. Everything in Trump's empire needs to be destroyed.

Spyro: Good riddance. Trump needs to have everything he has erased.

Crystal Laney: Yeah you said it.

Ice Man: What a monster.

Blizzard Man: Yeah.

Red Ghost: I agree with you all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and ice and smashed him down.

Zak: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

## Battle 10: Princess What's-Her-Name, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Dirt Lana, Strength Robot Masters, Agitos and Nivenna VS Bizarro

---

Bizarro was next.

Bizarro: (to Princess What's Her Name) Bizarro no like Trump!

Princess What's-Her-Name: You like him?

Starlight Glimmer: (Confused) Huh?

Princess What's-Her-Name: I've been studying the vocabulary of the Bizarro World and I found out some really interesting things about it. No means Yes and Yes means no and all that. They also take insults as kind phrases.

Starlight Glimmor: Oh that makes sense.

Princess What's-Her-Name: Yeah it may sound confusing to us but it's interesting.

Bizzaro: Sorry. What Bizarro meant to say is me like Trump and it's way of saying me not like him.

Cozy Glow: Oh I get it.

Clover: This is gonna take a while to figure out.

Hex: The Bizarro World is interesting too. It's a planet Earth in the shape of a cube.

Dirt Lana: A Cube Shape Earth? How weird.

Guts Man: Yeah that is crazy.

Bizarro: Not agree. Lets not do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic, bones, mud and rocks and smashed him down.

Princess What's-Her-Name: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

## Battle 11: Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Nick Wilde, Judy Hopps, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lila VS Slotsky.

Slotsky was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Slotsky: And I have just the things for Nick and Judy.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it were two keyblades.

Nico: Wow these Keyblades are cool.

Slotsky: They are called the Defenders of Zootopia.

Defenders Of Zootopia - They're Keyblades with the badges of The Zootopia Police Department etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades: orange for Nick Wilde and gray for Judy Hopps, large dark blue angel wings for the guards of the Keyblades, large gems for the hilts of the Keyblades: green for Nick Wilde and purple for Judy Hopps, long black handles, large dark blue sphere pommels, and attached to the pommels are three keychain links: three pawpsicles for Nick Wilde and three carrots of Judy Hopps, and the keychain tokens are the shields of The Zootopia Police Department, and only Nick Wilde and Judy Hopps can wield these weapons, and once in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and get some new outfits and angel wings.

For Nick Wilde, he'll have a dark blue trenchcoat with his Zootopia Police Department badge pinned on the right side, snowflakes decorating the coattails, and he'll have on a dark blue shirt with orange phoenix, dark blue pants, and black leather combat boots, and he'll get large orange angel wings on his back, along with getting taller at 6'10", and he'll gain a stronger and muscular physique with large and powerful muscles, and he'll have on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on his wrists, the gems around them are red-orange, his Belt of Elemental Bravery on his waist with a large red-orange gem for the belt buckle, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip.

For Judy Hopps, she'll have on a dark blue trenchcoat with her Zootopia Police Department badge pinned on the right side, lightning bolts decorating the coattails, and she'll have on a light blue shirt with purple phoenix, dark blue pants, and black leather combat boots, and she'll get large gray angel wings on her back, along with getting taller at 5'9", and she'll gain the body of a goddess, and she'll have on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, the gems around them are purple, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported and gave the Keyblades to Nick and Judy and they got said transformations.

Judy: WHOA! I look awesome!

Nick: Me too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him!

Delphine: **IT'S MORPHIN TIME!**

Delphine: " **White Aquitar Ranger Power**

Corcus:" **Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico. " **Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aquitar Rangers: **Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!**

A massive wave of water exploded out and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers too and Orion turned into my new Aquitar Ranger form!

Nico: YEAH! Lets do it!

Rangers: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Slotsky and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Slotsky you have failed this world again!

Delphine: He sure has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

Battle 12: Selia the Selkie and Lightning Lisa VS Frighthound.

---

The Frighthound was next and he was growling ferociously!

Selia: This is gonna get ugly.

Lightning Lisa: Yes it most certainly is.

They fired waves of lightning and energy and the Frighthound exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

Battle 13: Crash Bandicoot VS Nasty Doo the Were-Doo.

---

Nasty Doo the Were-Doo was next.

Crash Bandicoot: Well, this should be fun, Elemental Bandicoot VS. Monster of the Doo Family.

Nasty Doo: Bring it, Bandicoot.

Crash Bandicoot: (smiles) With pleasure, and I've got a surprise for you.

Suddenly, Crash Bandicoot had a green energy aura surrounding him along with the 10 Symbols of the Skylanders, as he unholstered his Sword of The Skylanders from his back. Then, the symbols of The Skylanders in gem form on the necklaces of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, and Starlight Glimmer were glowing, which got their attention. Then, a massive vortex of green energy surrounded Crash Bandicoot, and it had the 10 Symbols of The Skylanders circling around the vortex, and a green phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Crash Bandicoot emerged, but he was changed forever.

Crash Bandicoot was much taller at 6'10" in height, and his body became much more muscular and he has gained eight-pack abs, his red mohawk has green highlights, and the red hair on the back of his head grew, and it went down to the bottom of his neck, Crash's beautiful emerald green eyes became a beautiful neon emerald, his fingerless gloves changed from brown to black, and they have silver square knuckles. He has on a white shirt with a green phoenix, his blue pants became longer for his new body, and the pants legs are decorated with leaves, the symbol of the Life Skylanders, and the other nine symbols of the other nine elements, Crash Bandicoot has large angel wings on his wider muscular back, and the tips of the green feathers have the colors representing the other nine Skylanders, representing he's a master of the Ten Elements of The Skylanders. Crash Bandicoot's Amulet of Life has now transformed into The Amulet of Elements, he has a 10-Sided Star with the 10 Elements inside the 10 sides emblazoned on his forehead, his black trench coat has gotten longer for his new body, and has a rainbow kanji below the 10-Sided Star with the 10 Elements of The Skylanders which says, "Crash Bandicoot, The Brave-Hearted Hero of Wumpa Island, Emissary of The Skylanders, and The Master of The Ten Elements of The Skylanders." In the longer sleeves of his longer black trenchcoat, Crash Bandicoot has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on his larger wrists, but the large gems around them are bright green, he has on his own Belt of Elemental Bravery on his waist, but the large gem for the belt buckle had multiple colors, and he has his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. Crash Bandicoot has now transformed into SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000,000 ELEMENTAL SKYLANDER BANDICOOT OF BRAVERY!

The rest of us saw it, and we were amazed. Crash Bandicoot became the first of The Life Skylanders to achieve a Super Angel 100,000,000,000 form, and he looks like a true Master of The 10 Elements of The Skylanders.

Nasty Doo: Now, that's an amazing surprise you had for me, Crash Bandicoot, and now, you look like a true Master of The 10 Elemental Forces of The Skylanders.

Crash Bandicoot: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Bravery)

**Thanks, Nasty Doo, now, let's do this!**

Nasty Doo: Bring it.

Nasty Doo let out a loud bellow and charged at Crash Bandicoot, but Crash Bandicoot punched Nasty Doo with a strong punch, and sent him flying with his newfound superhuman strength. Then, Crash Bandicoot fired powerful blasts of fire, air, water, earth, gears, magic, light, darkness, plants and fruit, and bones, and fired multi-colored powerful energy slashes from every powerful swing of his Sword of The Skylanders, which hits Nasty Doo, and knocks him down.

Crash Bandicoot: **Awesome!**

Nasty Doo got up, and he smiled, knowing that Crash Bandicoot passed the test, and he'll be looking forward to usual battles with Crash Bandicoot.

Nasty Doo: Nice job, Crash. You passed the test, and I'll be looking forward to our usual battles in the future.

Crash Bandicoot had powered down, and he holstered his Sword of The Skylanders on his wider and muscular back, and his neon emerald green eyes changed back to normal emerald green, but he's now in his new much taller and much more muscular form, along with the 10-Sided Star with The 10 Elements of The Skylanders emblazoned on his forehead, his now longer and bigger clothes, along with his Amulet of The Elements, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe, his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and Belt of Elemental Bravery on his waist.

Crash Bandicoot: Same here.

---

Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto.

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Come and get a taste of me.

Sea: EW! I don't want your sweat juice.

She pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate the spinach and then…

GULP!

BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles and got 7 mounds on her biceps. She punched and smashed Bluto all over the place and smashed him into the ground and then punched him into pulp.

We regrouped and we were facing the demons again.

Troy: If you're watching this Lady Eboshi, you'll like this next morph.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers!

Nico: It's Time to Kick some Demon Butt!

We went at the demons and blasted them all over and blasted and incinerated them all over and sent massive waves of fire at them and burned them into dust. Massive fiery explosions were blowing them apart and killing them all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DEMONS OF VILLAINY! (BLASTS THE DEMONS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT SYMBIOTE RIPOFFS! (BLASTS THE DEMONS ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this you demonic fiends! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: M1 GEAR TREES OF FURY!

He fired a wave of energy and formed the gear trees of planet M-1 and smashed the demons all over the place.

Dead End, Ice Man, Celestia and Kup used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dead End's Compressor Air Gun, Ice Man's Ice Abilities, Princess Celestia's sun powers and Kup's Hydrochloric Acid blaster 100-fold.

Dead End and Mega Man Ice Man: BLIZZARD ICE BLAST!

Princess Celestia and Kup: SUN FIRE ACID INCINERATION!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Shadow Lucy and the Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS MEGA OBLITERATOR BLAST!

Lincoln: FOREST ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER LION!

Jessica: FOREST ANIMAL STING STYLE: STINGING WOODPECKER!

R. Mika: FOREST ANIMAL STRENGTH STYLE: MIGHTY GORILLA!

Menat: FOREST ANIMAL SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRIT OWL!

Ibuki: FOREST ANIMAL STEALTH STYLE: NINJA RABBIT!

Makoto: FOREST ANIMAL STRENGTH STYLE: STRONG BEAR!

Entrapta: FOREST ANIMAL TECH STYLE: TECH SQUIRREL!

Perfuma: FOREST ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND DEER!

Frosta: FOREST ANIMAL ICE STYLE: CHILLING BEETLES!

Toph: FOREST ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: GROUND BADGERS!

Julie: FOREST ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: QUAKE PANTHER!

Yuna: FOREST ANIMAL WATER STYLE: JETSTREAM TURTLES!

Nanami: FOREST ANIMAL WATER STYLE: AQUA HERON!

Hilda: (British Accent) FOREST ANIMAL WIND STYLE: GUST FLAMINGO!

Mai: FOREST ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: FLAME EAGLE!

Gluko: FOREST ANIMAL WIND STYLE: GUSTY GIANT PANDA!

Minerva: FOREST ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: SCORCH WOLF!

Shantae: FOREST ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO BUTTERFLIES!

Batch: FOREST ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK GIRAFFE!

Akko: FOREST ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BATS!

Sam: FOREST ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC KOALA!

Clover (TS): FOREST ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SALAMANDER!

Alex: FOREST ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: SCORCH ANTELOPE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures of the elements.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Toph, Julie, Yuna, Nanami, Hilda, Gluko, Mai, Minerva, Shantae, Batch, Akko, Sam, Clover and Alex: FOREST ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: FOREST ANIMAL MEGA LASER!

They fired a massive forest laser at the demons and it hit them and exploded on contact.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dr. Polaris, San, Ashitaka, Nico, Eli, Goths of Darkness and me: FOREST NATURE LIBERATION MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive wave of energy and it obliterated all the demons in an instant and destroyed them and sent them to the Warp.

Merman: That's the last of the demons.

Duff Killigan: Thank goodness for that, lad.

Multiplex: Now, we only have the Aparoids to deal with.

Moro: (to me) You sure you can't stay, J.D.? We could use someone like you to protect the forest.

Red Ghost: He can't stay. But the forest is under our protection anyway.

Bizarro: J.D. not make his decision already.

Me: That's right. I wish I could stay. But my place is with my friends and everyone I care about back home.

Nico: Yeah.

Moro: I understand. But we are forever in your debt for everything.

Me: You're welcome Moro.

Nico: We just do what is needed for the world and the universe. Come on guys. Lets go home.

Askitaka: (To the viewers) Hope this was all as fun as you liked it.

Me: It was for us.

We went back home and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Princess Mononoke was a great movie from 1997 and I thought it was really cool. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Nflemingful, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Pirati the Vampire Bat and we're gonna meet her in COUNT DRACULA'S CASTLE in Romania and we're gonna help her and a Crobat Gene-Slammer with her. We're also going to face THE WOLFMAN from 1941 and it will be at night. And the next chapter is gonna be for the awesome movie Castle in The Sky and we're going to kill Colonel Muska and we're going to make sure that monster pays for his crimes and help Pazu and Sheeta kill him and destroy his reign of terror for good.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of The Floating Castle City

Over in Romania, me and Gina the Plusle Gene-Slammer were flying through the darkness of the night and we landed at the beautiful land of Bram Castle, the home castle of Vlad III The Impaler of Wallachia.

Gina: (scared) This place is very scary!

In spite of her fear, Gina concentrated and groaned as she began to shrink.

Me: These are the ruins of the castle of Vlad III the Impaler of Wallachia. It's where Bram Stoker got his inspiration for the book series Dracula.

Gina was in her Plusle form and I held on to her clothes for her. We walked around the castle and it was a place of fear.

Me: Wow. This castle always gives me the creeps. Scary and the Full Moon makes it even more creepy.

We then heard a howl and it was scary.

Me: Whoa man.

Gina Plusle: Was that a wolf.

Me: It sure was.

Then I heard something behind me and I threw it into the front and it was LARRY TALBOT THE ORIGINAL WOLFMAN FROM 1941!

---

Lawrence "Larry" Stewart Talbot, better known as The Wolf Man, is an iconic movie monster that first appeared in the 1941 film with the same name. He became a werewolf after he was attacked and bitten by one and now currently seeks to stop the other evil monsters and find some way to remove his curse.

He was portrayed by the late Lon Chaney, Jr., who also played Frankenstein's Monster in Ghost of Frankenstein and Groton in Dracula vs. Frankenstein.

## The Wolf Man

Larry Talbot was once a scientist specializing in astronomy. Following the death of his brother, he returns to Wales to reconcile with his estranged father, Sir John. One day, he visits an antique shop and falls in love with its shopkeeper, Gwen Conliffe, purchasing a cane with a silver wolf's head just for an excuse to talk with her. She informs him that the cane represents a werewolf.

That night, Gwen's friend Jenny is attacked by a wolf, and Larry fights it off with his cane. He succeeds in killing the wolf, but is bitten in the process. He learns from the Gypsy fortune teller Maleva that the wolf was in fact a werewolf that had once been her son, Bela. She tells Larry that he is now infected with Bela's curse, and will transform into a wolf upon the next full moon. She then tells him that silver is the only thing that can kill a werewolf.

Sure enough, Larry becomes a werewolf with the rise of the full moon and runs amok, killing several villagers. He becomes human again in the morning, with no memory of his rampage. The recollection of his crimes gradually comes back to him, however, leaving him horrified and wracked with guilt. On the night of the following full moon, Larry begs his father to tie him to a chair to prevent him from hurting anyone else, but he nevertheless breaks free after transforming once again into a werewolf. When Larry attacks Gwen, his father puts him out of his misery by bludgeoning him over the head with the cane. Sir John and Gwen then watch in horror as the dead werewolf transforms into Larry's human corpse.

## Frankenstein Meets the Wolfman

Four years later, Larry Talbot mysteriously returned from the dead, and is put a mental institution because of his "delusions" about being a werewolf. Longing for the release of death, he escapes and finds the gypsy women who first told him that he was a werewolf. She is at a loss for why he cannot die, but she knows to whom he can go for help - Dr. Frankenstein, an expert in the matters of life and death. Larry finds out that Frankenstein has died, but his records may be hidden in the ruins of his castle. He asks the owner of the land, a woman descended from Dr. Frankenstein, for permission to search the land. She initially refused him.

That night, Larry turns into the Wolfman and goes on a rampage. The villagers chase him onto the Frankenstein property, where he falls into an underground ice chamber. The next morning, he wakes up and finds Frankenstein's Monster buried in ice. It had been trapped there years before, shortly after his original brain was replaced by that of the evil peasant Ygor.

The "Ygor Monster" befriends Larry, and on his request, leads him to Dr. Frankenstein's records. Larry now knows how to put himself and the monster out of their respective misery, but needs someone to help him carry out the procedure. That night an agent from the mental institution arrives to bring Larry back, but changes his mind upon seeing the monster, realizing that the creature is real and not a figment of Larry's imagination. The landowner and the man from the institution agree to help Larry and the monster, and strap them to two platforms.

It is then revealed that the monster does not in fact want to die, but had merely been using Larry as a means to regain his former power. He breaks free of the platform and grabs the woman. Larry turns into the Wolfman, breaks free of his platform, and attacks the monster. The man and the woman escape as the monsters fight. Finally, the villagers blow up the dam, resulting in the castle being flooded and the two monsters being swept away and imprisoned in an icy cave.

## House of Frankenstein

The two iconic monsters reappear in the 1944 sequel as two criminal prison escapees, Dr. Gustav Niemann (brother of Dr. Frankenstein's assistant), and his hunchbacked servant, Daniel, free the two of them from the icy waters that imprisoned them, intending to bring Frankenstein's monster back to life and use him to get revenge on the ones that sent him to jail.

Though disappointed at them releasing the monster within him, Larry eventually helps Dr. Niemann find Dr. Frankenstein's records when he offers to help him free him of the werewolf curse in return. While travelling with them, a gypsy woman, Ilonka, meets Larry and falls in love with him, though he insists that she stay away from him, believing himself to be dangerous to her.

After finding and rebuilding an old lab, Niemann's crew begin working on reviving the monster. Larry grows worried as the moon is due to be full one night. He confronts Niemann about it, but Neimann tells him to be patient. Later that night, Larry turns into the Wolfman and stalks off into the woods, where he kills a man named Braun.

The next morning, Ilonka visits Larry, having learned from a jealous Daniel about his condition. She wants to help him, but he replies that there is no hope for him, and that he wants to die. She reluctantly makes a silver bullet out of her necklace and places it in a revolver. Meanwhile, Larry violently confronts Niemann that night, telling him that the moon will be full again, but Niemann still won't help him. Realizing now that he can no longer trust Niemann, Larry leaves.

Later, Ilonka waits outside of Larry's room and aims the revolver with the silver bullet loaded at him while his back is turned, but cannot bring herself to pull the trigger. Suddenly, the full moon rises again and he turns into the Wolf Man. He stalks off again, but notices Ilonka and kills her, but not before she manages to shoot him in the process. Both of them die in each other's arms.

## House of Dracula

In the hybrid 1945 sequel, somehow Larry Talbot has been revived and he seeks the help of Dr. Edlemann to remove his monster side. But Edlemann was unavailable at that point so Talbot leaves in panic saying that "there isn't time", knowing that the moon would be full that same night. Under his insistence, the police have him securely locked up. Edlemann had finished the transfusion by then, and arrives with Milizia and Talbot explains to him his condition.

At first, Edlemann doesn't believe him, but when the full moon rises and Talbot transforms, Edlemann realizes how serious the situation is and has Talbot transferred to his care the next morning. Edlemann tells him that Talbot's transformations are not triggered by the moonlight, but by pressure on the brain. He believes he can relieve the pressure, but Talbot must wait for him to gather more mold from his flowers. Unable to stand another night as a beast, Lawrence runs to the cliffs behind the mansion, and in a suicidal attempt, throws himself off.

Edlemann goes after him in the caves down below that night, where the Wolfman attacks him, but before he can kill or wound him, the moon sets and Talbot transforms back into human. While in the cave, they discover the Frankenstein monster trapped in the mud, still clutching the skeleton of Dr. Niemann. He is alive, but yet again in a catatonic state. They also discover that the damp humidity in the caves, are perfect for growing more of the plants needed for Talbot's operation, and that the caves connect to a large room underneath Edlemann's home. Dr. Edlemann takes the monster back to his lab and considers reviving him, for the sake of science, but decides that it would be too dangerous after being convinced by Talbot and Nina.

That night, Milizia is playing the piano in the living room, and Dracula appears. The Count tries to seduce her to become a vampire like himself but Milizia brandishes a crucifix before he can bite her. Edlemann interrupts the hypnosis, and explains that he has found strange antibodies in the Count's blood. They decide to have another transfusion the next day. Meanwhile, Nina is following Milizia, who is getting weak because of Dracula's influence. She catches her talking to the Count by a hall mirror and sees that the Count casts no reflection.

Meanwhile, Nina warns Edlemann of the vampire's intentions to make Milizia his undead bride. He prepares for a transfusion that will destroy the vampire and has Dracula come to the lab. During the transfusion, Dracula uses his hypnotic powers to send both Edlemann and Nina to sleep and reverses the flow of the transfusion, sending his own blood into the doctor's veins. When the doctor and his assistant awaken, Dracula is preparing to take Milizia away. They wake up Talbot, and fight Dracula off with a crucifix, who returns to his coffin as the sun is beginning to rise. Edlemann follows him, and drags his opened coffin into a spot of sunlight, and Dracula is destroyed, leaving only his skeleton in the coffin.

After these events, Edlemann paces inside his room. He starts feeling sick. He sees his cat hiss at him and run away. He looks at himself in the mirror. His blood cannot handle Dracula's vampire blood and becomes a deformed Hyde-like side of himself. After these horrific events are done and he changes back to himself, he begins the operation on Talbot, yet one night, he changes into his Hyde-side again and kills his gardener, Siegfried. After escaping, he finishes Talbot's operation and they eventually see that it was a success, but Edlemann changes back into his Hyde-side again and sneaks off.

He revives the monster and kills Nina. Talbot confronts and shoots him dead with grief. He then proceeds to burn the castle down with the monster inside while he and everyone else escapes as flames consume the monster.

Abbott and Costello Meet Frankenstein

Lawrence Talbot makes his last appearance in the 1948 horror comedy film, Abbott and Costello Meet Frankestein. The film gives no explanation as to how Larry is inflected with the curse again, though it's possible the film isn't canon, as it makes no explanation as to how Dracula and the Frankenstein Monster are alive either.

Lawrence is on to Count Dracula's plans to bring the Frankenstein monster back to life for his own evil plans. He makes a call to Florida from London to contact a railway station where Chick Young (Bud Abbott) and Wilbur Grey (Lou Costello) work at, regarding the two crates that contain Dracula and the Monster. Lawrence manages to call Wilbur and tries to warn him before they take the crates to the wax museum, "McDougal's House of Horrors". But before he can explain, the moon rises and he transforms into a wolf, leading Wilbur to believe his dog was on the phone.

After Dracula has succeeded in reviving the Monster and they escape, Talbot meets with Chick and Wilbur at their apartment. He tells them he was the man who called and requests that Wilbur lock him in his room, as the moon is about to rise. Wilbur does so beforehand, but realizes Talbot forgot his briefcase, so he brings it into his room and is nearly killed by the Wolf man, though oblivious to the fact that he was in any danger.

The next day Wilbur and Chick check on Talbot, who tells them about himself, but they don't believe him. They later go to Wilbur's girlfriend's, Sandra Mornay's (who is secretly working with Dracula to transplant Wilbur's brain into the monster) castle to pick her up for the masquerade ball. Talbot calls them on a telephone and warns them that they are in the "House of Dracula".

Talbot arrives later that night at the ball where he confronts Dracula (going under the alias Dr. Lajos) and accuses him of being the count, though Dracula dismisses these claims. Sandra meets with Wilbur and tries to bite him (as she was sired by Dracula earlier) but is stopped by Chick and Talbot. They go searching for Joan, another woman who has a romantic interest in Wilbur, but Talbot transforms and begins stalking Wilbur. Wilbur thinks Chick is wearing a wolf mask and begins poking at him and kicking him, nearly getting himself killed before the Wolfman starts attacking him, and he runs off. Wilbur and Joan are kidnapped by Dracula. The next day, Chick meets with Talbot and finally believes that he is a werewolf, telling him they must rescue Joan and Wilbur.

The following night, before Sandra can cut open Wilbur's skull for the operation, Talbot and Chick arrive. Talbot fights her off ad attempts to untie Wilbur. However, the moon rises and he transforms into the werewolf. Dracula returns and the two monsters engage in a fight. The Monster throws Sandra out a window and attacks Wilbur and Chick. they escape onto a boat and the monster is burnt alive on the dock by Professor Stevens. Dracula transforms into a bat and attempts to fly off a balcony to escape the Wolfman, but Talbot grabs at his wings as he flies off and the two monsters fall into the rocky seas below, killing both of them in the process.

---

We gasped.

Me: WHOA MAN! That's Larry Talbot! The original Wolf Man!

Gina Plusle: WHOA! He looks scary!

He growled ferociously at us!

Me: You aren't the only werewolf!

I growled and grew fur and my eyes turned glowing yellow and slit and I grew wolf ears and my toes and fingers turned into claws and I grew a tail and my teeth turned into fangs. I turned into J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

I HOWLED FEROCIOUSLY!

Me: (Beastly Voice) **Now you will see the wrath of a werewolf!**

Gina Plusle: WHOA!

Me: **Get ready because I'm about to skin this guy alive!**

I went at him and slashed and clawed him all over the place and pulverized him all over.

?: (Transylvanian Accent) Let us help too!

We saw a vampire bat and a Crobat appear.

Crobat: (Polish Accent) This guy makes me sick!

We fired energy blasts and lightning blasts and destroyed the wolf man.

Me: **Take that! Whoa! You're a vampire bat.**

I reverted back.

Pirati: I sure am. My name is Pirati and it's an honor to meet the world famous J.D. Knudson.

Crobat: It's a pleasure. I'm Kira Levineshki.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Gina: I'm Gina Tamarac and I'm a Plusle Gene-Slammer.

Pirati: Pleasure to meet you.

Crobat: I became like this because of Team Rocket scientists.

Me: I figures. You aren't the only one that had this happen to you. Many more are like you. I can give you the power to change at will and use Crobat's powers.

Crobat: I would like that.

Me: Awesome.

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

Kira reverted back and she had purple and blue hair and she was naked. Gina reverted back.

Gina was human again. But naked.

Gina: (covered herself) I can see why you two became fast friends.

Pirati: I know. It's amazing huh?

Kira Levineshki: (Covers herself) It sure is something.

I gave Gina her clothes and gave Kira new clothes.

Pirati: Do you have any blood for me J.D.?

Me: Never leave home without some.

I pulled out my cooler and gave a pack full of blood to Pirati.

Pirati: Thanks.

She drank it.

Pirati: Ahh. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome. Lets head back to the estate and you will love being with my teammates.

Kira L.: Okay.

We went back to the estate.

---

After we got back from destroying the Wolfman at Count Dracula's castle in Romania, Lincoln, Linka, me, Nico, Nicole Knudson, Asuka Kazama, The Mane 9, and The Samurai Power Rangers were heading to Equestria, because McWolf has kidnapped another girl for Lincoln to rescue.

Lincoln: Looks like McWolf has kidnapped another girl and is holding her in Equestria.

Twilight Sparkle: And something tells me he's also got some surprises in store for us.

Asuka Kazama: But, why do I have the feeling that the next girl Lincoln is going to rescue is someone that I know?

Nicole Knudson: I've got that same feeling, Asuka.

The team arrived at McWolf's Castle in Equestria, and the inside of the castle is decorated with beautiful tapestries.

Me: Wow, the inside of this castle is really beautiful.

Nico: You said it, bro.

Rarity: My word, the tapestries here are beautiful.

Lincoln: Maybe, we should take some of these tapestries to the Estate, and put them up.

Fluttershy: That's a good idea, Lincoln, and Rarity and Leni will both love having the tapestries put up in the Estate.

We got into a huge room, and the girl McWolf kidnapped was none other than Emilie De Rochefort of the Tekken franchise.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Emilie De Rochefort.

Nicole: Otherwise known as Lili from the Tekken franchise.

Asuka Kazama: This is something, yesterday, McWolf kidnapped me, and now, he's kidnapped Lili today. But, he's made the castle look elegant for her.

Lincoln went up and freed Lili.

Lili De Rochefort: Thank you so much. Oh, you must be Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's a pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln leaned down, and kissed Lili on her hand.

Lincoln: You too, Lili.

Lili De Rochefort: And a charming and handsome gentleman, too, not to mention very tall and muscular.

She was then introduced to The Mane 9, The Samurai Power Rangers, J.D., Nico, Nicole Knudson, and Lincoln's twin sister, Linka.

Lili then saw Asuka Kazama, and she was surprised to see her.

Lili De Rochefort: Asuka Kazama, I'm surprised to see you here.

Asuka Kazama: Yeah, I was kidnapped yesterday by McWolf, but he explained everything to me.

Lili De Rochefort: Same with me, too, and he already told me about Jin Kazama and his tragic past, not to mention about The Devil Gene he has, and I decided to let that hatred I have over him go.

Nico: That's the spirit.

McWolf then came out.

Nico: You sure made this castle very classy, McWolf.

McWolf: Thanks, and I also talked to her father about it, and he's okay with this.

Lincoln: He's a concerned father, always looking out for his father.

Lili De Rochefort: One day, we'll head over to our home in Monaco, so I can introduce you to him.

Lincoln: That's a perfect idea.

McWolf: And since you have the Samurai Power Rangers here, before we do this, I've got a surprise for you guys.

McWolf then deactivated four cloaking devices, and we saw four talisman cards on the corners of the room.

Me: What's with these talisman cards?

McWolf: Dayu and Deker told me that Octoroo and Sharkjaw have been sent back to The Netherworld ever since Master Xandred was destroyed. Well, I think it's time that we got rid of them for good.

Jayden Shiba: But, how are you going to do just that?

McWolf: Just keep your eyes on those talisman cards, and you'll see what I mean.

Suddenly, we saw the four talisman cards glowing, and then, we saw a gap from the Netherworld open up, and then, OCTOROO and SHARKJAW were pulled into our world from the Netherworld!

---

Octoroo

**Octoroo** is one of Master Xandred's two followers, an elderly cephalopod-headed figure with a staff. Octoroo can often be seen mixing medicine for Master Xandred. He most often says "Ooh-ah-ooh!" before his sentence as well as a habit of rhyming. Octoroo is often the one to select and send other Nighloks to concoct their schemes to raise the Sanzu River waters, second only to Xandred or Serrator. He feels that everyone on the ship should be allies, believing all Nighloks to have the same common goal(s).

Octoroo seems to be one of the smarter Nighloks since he is able to come up with complex strategies and counter-strategies with a large amount of knowledge and magic, and can make plans that are hard to follow, rash, and generally unpredictable. He also has some knowledge in medical techniques due to making large doses of medicine for Master Xandred's headaches. He is also a bit of an optimist, on account of him acting as a foil against Dayu's pessimistic persona. He also seems to know when he is outmatched in a fight and retreats when facing the Samurai Rangers. He is apparently considered trustworthy enough to know about Deker and Dayu's past. Due to this, Master Xandred feels that he is loyal enough to stay on his ship, and creates many barriers with his vast knowledge, ranging from disrupting communications to disabling Morphers.

Octoroo has always been suspicious of, therefore never forming an alliance with Serrator. Later his suspicions are confirmed when Serrator betrayed Master Xandred. Octoroo values Master Xandred's life, over his own, even after Master Xandred attacked him, while he was trying to save Xandred from dehydration. It was he who saved Master Xandred, sinking Xandred to the bottom of the Sanzu River, before wondering how long it would take before Xandred was fully healed again. However as a result he found himself forced to work for Serrator who easily took over the ship unopposed. Octoroo tried to convince Serrator not to go through with his ultimate evil plan of flooding and conquering both worlds, but to no success.

After Serrator's destruction, Octoroo took over the efforts to flood the Earth as well as reuniting with Dayu. It was he who sent the Nighlok Fiera to the surface knowing that her fire had the power to destroy the head of the Shiba house (not knowing that Jayden was not the actual head), and later sacrificed half his lifeforce to Gigertox in order to grant him a third life against the Rangers, meaning that if he was ever destroyed he would not transform into a Mega-Monster.

When he heard about Deker's demise, he told Dayu that since Deker is gone she has nothing left to lose. Octoroo said that a new sad tune about Deker may be able to revive Xandred and increase his power. After Master Xandred returned and absorbed Dayu, Octoroo briefly mourned Dayu's demise because she was the one who cured Xandred's headaches whenever she played the harmonium. Also by absorbing Dayu's humanity, Xandred gained immunity to drying out and the Sealing Symbol. As a result, it allowed the Sanzu River to finally flood the Earth. However when Master Xandred was defeated by the Samurai Rangers, the river went back to the Netherworld, sinking the ship Octoroo was in. It is unknown what happened to him after that.

Sharkjaw

Sharkjaw attacked the city under the orders of Octoroo and was first seen ploughing through and destroying two buildings. When the Samurai Rangers arrived. Sharkjaw managed to knock down the whole team by destroying an entire building beside them. Antonio then arrived but was easily taken down and Mia and Emily used their signature Airwave and Seismic Swing attacks to take down the monster. However, Sharkjaw took them all down with his spin attack and easily destroyed Mike's Spin Sword when he came back around. The Rangers tried to stop him before he managed to destroy others parts of the city before retreating back to the Netherworld upon drying up. After Sharkjaw replenishes himself, Master Xandred informs him that General Gut, Sergeant Tread, and Professor Cog would take over the attack on the human world instead. Afterwards, he never appeared again throughout the rest of the series, although he was likely destroyed when the Sanzu River was drained following Xandred's eventual destruction.

---

Jayden Shiba: Octoroo?

Mike (Samurai): And Sharkjaw!

Octoroo and Sharkjaw turned around, and when they saw Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Samurai Power Rangers here, they were surprised.

Octoroo: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Rangers?!

Sharkjaw: But, how did we get pulled out from the Netherworld?!

McWolf: That would be me. And I call this perfect timing, it's time for you both to join Master Xandred in The Warp.

Octoroo and Sharkjaw were shocked to hear that Master Xandred is dead.

Octoroo: Master Xandred's dead?! Impossible!

Nico: And you're looking at his killer, Noodle Face.

Me: I remember you both! Octoroo you were Master Xandred's right hand man and Sharkjaw you only appeared in the Clash of The Red movie and you defeated the team easily by knocking down a huge building onto them.

Sharkjaw: That's right J.D. I'm amazed you have just a good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode or a movie. And even though it's not your turn yet, Octoroo is one of the monsters we're looking for.

Nico: But yes you are looking at Xandred's killer: Me.

Me: Well actually Nico didn't kill Master Xandred. He decided to blow himself up and try to take Nico with him. But he ended up sacrificing himself all for nothing.

Sharkjaw: You! We shall avenge our fallen master, and take over this world!

Octoroo: No, we need to get out of here, if we're separated from the Sanzu River for too long, we're going to dry up.

Nico: Like fish out of water.

Then, we saw the talisman cards glowing, and the gap to The Sanzu River close forever, cutting them off forever.

McWolf: I'm afraid that ain't happening.

Lauren Shiba: McWolf, care to explain before we tear Octoroo and Sharkjaw to shreds?

McWolf: Gladly, yesterday, I asked Dayu to create those four talisman cards for me to put on the walls of my new castle. Then, Vypra put a spell on them, which'll not only pull Octoroo and Sharkjaw from The Netherworld and bring them into our world, but once they're here, the cards will then seal the gaps to The

Netherworld forever, cutting them off from the Sanzu River.

Octoroo: You'll pay for that!

Octoroo tried to blast him with his staff, but nothing. Sharkjaw tried to turn into a tornado, but that didn't happen.

McWolf: And that's also the other thing: the talisman cards have also destroyed your powers, and now, you're essentially powerless to do anything.

Me: Now, that was an awesome surprise, now, we can destroy Octoroo and Sharkjaw for good, and we'll be rid of Master Xandred for good.

McWolf: Let me take a crack at them, first.

McWolf held out his hand, and something appeared from a kaleidoscope of dark fire and darkness, it was a large zanbato with a massive, long, double-edged, wide black blade with the Dark kanji etched on the black blade, a large gold hilt, a long spear-like handle, and a large gold pommel. McWolf's new zanbato is known as The Dark Slayer of The Netherworld, and McWolf now has on a black trenchcoat with the symbol of The Masters of Evil on the back, along with a black shirt, black pants, and black leather combat boots, and thanks to Vypra's intense training, he was now much more muscular.

Jayden Shiba: Wow, so you have a new weapon and a new outfit.

McWolf: Yep, and thanks to Vypra's training, I'm more than ready for when I face Nessa, RD Lori, and Tom and Jerry in our first usual battle.

Me: It looks really nice!

McWolf: Thanks. Right now, let's get Octoroo and Sharkjaw!

Jayden Shiba: Right!

Lincoln: Let me join in, too, guys. I've got a little surprise for old Noodle Face and Tuna Breath over there.

Lincoln got out an orange Samuraizer, and J.D. and Nico were stunned.

Me: Lincoln, is that…?

Lincoln: Yep, it's an orange Samuraizer, now, keep your eyes peeled.

Samurai Power Rangers and Lincoln: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Power Rangers and Lincoln transformed, and got out their Spin Katanas and Defenders of The Power Rangers swords.

Jayden Shiba: RED SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Lauren Shiba: CRIMSON SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Mia Watanabe: PINK SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Mike (Samurai): GREEN SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Kevin (Samurai): BLUE SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Emily (Samurai): YELLOW SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Antonio Garcia: GOLD SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

Lincoln: ORANGE SAMURAI RANGER! READY!

We saw Lincoln was in his new Orange Samurai Ranger form, his uniform's much bigger for his new body, and the viewing window on his helmet was the Thunder Kanji, and with his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning with stars and nebulae reflecting on the feathers, along with his eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Samurai Rangers and Lincoln: RANGERS TOGETHER! SAMURAI FOREVER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them, and we were stunned that Lincoln now has a Samurai Power Ranger form.

Me: Lincoln, you now have a Samurai Power Ranger form?!

Lincoln: Yeah, and I'll be displaying some new Power Rangers forms during our rescues. Now, let's get Noodle Face and Tuna Breath.

Me: With pleasure!

Sharkjaw went after them, but he got attacked by McWolf, who swung his zanbato, and with one slash, he cut him right through the stomach.

The Samurai Rangers, me, and Lincoln slashed Sharkjaw with our Spin Katanas and their swords, Defenders of the Power Rangers, and Nico blasted Octoroo, and knocked his staff out of his hands, and Antonio Garcia cut off all of his tentacles that were on his face.

Octoroo: Ow, those took forever to grow!

Nico: Sorry to cut this short, but I think you also remember some old friends of yours.

Then, Deker and Dayu showed up, and really let Octoroo and Sharkjaw have it.

Jayden Shiba: Now, it's time to end it. FIRE SMASHER! CANNON BLAST MODE!

Jayden transformed his Fire Smasher into its Cannon Blast Mode.

Lincoln: Jayden, here. This'll really pack a punch.

Lincoln handed Jayden Shiba an Orange Thunderbird Power Disk.

Jayden Shiba: An Orange Thunderbird Power Disk? Thanks, Lincoln.

As soon as Jayden puts the Orange Thunderbird Power Disk in, he and the team loaded their Power Disks in.

Jayden Shiba: Care to do the honors, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I'd be honored.

Lincoln and Jayden Shiba held the Cannon right at Octoroo and Sharkjaw, who saw their time was now up.

Lincoln: Alright, Noodle Face and Tuna Breath, goodbye.

Jayden Shiba: And good riddance.

Me: KA ME HA ME HAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave!

Lincoln and Jayden Shiba: MULTI-DISK THUNDERBIRD CANNON BLAST!

Lincoln and Jayden pulled the trigger, and fired a powerful blast, which transformed into a massive thunderbird, and the blasts both hit Octoroo and Sharkjaw, and as they explodes with incredible power

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Octoroo and Sharkjaw were destroyed, and their spirits were banished to The Warp forever.

Nico: OH, YEAH! Octoroo and Sharkjaw, you have failed this universe!

Lincoln and Jayden Shiba: Samurai Rangers, victory is ours!

Rainbow Dash: That… was… AWESOME!

Starlight Glimmer: You said it, and our future husband has shown us his new Power Ranger form, we saw him in his Mystic Force Power Ranger form, now he has a Samurai Power Ranger form.

Twilight Sparkle: And it looks like Lincoln has more where that came from, when he's rescuing more girls from McWolf.

McWolf: Now, we're rid of them for good, but don't change back just yet. Now, we can get to our fight. MOOGERS!

McWolf summoned Moogers, and they were only loyal to McWolf.

Lincoln: Alright, gang, let's get them.

The Samurai Rangers, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Linka, and The Mane 9 attacked and slashed the Moogers that McWolf summoned, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back, and he, Nico, me, and Linka jumped him, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

They ceased, and helped McWolf up to his feet. Rarity got some of the tapestries from the castle to put up in the Estate. But before we were about to leave, we saw heard what sounds like a roar of thunder in the skies, but there was nothing. Then, we saw something land in front of us, they were the elusive and legendary Thunderbirds of Equestria. They were very large white birds, and they had large beautiful white wings with lightning bolts on the feathers and they were surging with powerful lightning, and they were very beautiful to look at.

Starlight Glimmer and the rest of The Mane 9, along with the rest of us was in awe of these elusive creatures.

Starlight Glimmer: Oh my, it's the Thunderbirds.

Me: WHOA! This is incredible!

Lincoln and Linka walked up to them, and they tamed them. Now, they each have have their own thunderbirds, along with the phoenixes Eris gave them and the rest of us, and they'll be the mascots of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird.

Me: Wow. We have both Phoenixes and Thunderbirds. The birds of fire and lightning.

We came back to The Estate, and as soon as we told everyone what happened, they cheered wildly. Not only did Lincoln rescue Lili De Rochefort, but they also saw his new Orange Samurai Power Ranger form, and they got rid of Octoroo and Sharkjaw, and sent them to join Master Xandred in The Warp forever, plus it was part of McWolf's plan, and Vypra and Dayu helped out with getting Octoroo and Sharkjaw lured out of the Netherworld, and by cutting them off and destroying their powers with those talisman cards, their fates were sealed.

We were then at the gym, and Lincoln was doing 100,000 reps of wing push-ups, regular push-ups, crunches, leg lifts and leg curls, chest presses and bicep curls with 9,000-lb barbells, and going a few rounds on the punching bag, and doing a half-hour on the treadmill. The girls were blushing at how hard Lincoln was working out, and he was getting stronger and stronger from the work outs.

Later Nico was getting ready to head to the world of the Aligned Transformers.

Nico: I'm heading to the Aligned Universe again.

Me: Okay. Have fun buddy.

Nico left for the Aligned Transformers Universe.

Nico arrived and the Aligned Transformers saw him.

Aligned Bumblebee: Nico! You couldn't have visited at a more perfect time!

Nico: Why what's going on?

Aligned Bumblebee: We're going after Steeljaw. He broke out and we're going after him.

Nico: Lets go!

They flew out.

Nico knew who Steeljaw was and he was REALLY BAD NEWS!

---

**Steeljaw** is the main antagonist in the animated TV series *Transformers: Robots in Disguise*, serving as the main antagonist of the first two seasons and as one of the two main antagonists in Season 3 alongside Soundwave. He leads a pack of former prisoners aboard the *Alchemor* who schemes to re-establish the long-disbanded Decepticons and turn Earth into a paradise for Decepticons to live on.

He is voiced by Troy Baker, who also voiced Van Kleiss in *Generator Rex*, and Erron Black in *Mortal Kombat* series. In the Japanese dub he was voiced by Yuichi Nakamura, who also voiced Yuuki Terumi in BlazBlue and Graham Aker in *Mobile Suit Gundam 00* .

Season 1

Steeljaw was freed with the other Decepticon prisoners when the *Alchemor* crashed on Earth.

Steeljaw made his first appearance in *Trust Exercises* where he watched as Bumblebee and his team transform away. On encountering Strongarm, he tried to bluff her by claiming he'd been a guard aboard the ship. When that didn't work, he knocked her out, tied her up, and tried to convince her that he intended to dwell peacefully on the planet.

Sideswipe distracted Steeljaw by masquerading as another Decepticon named "GrimBee". While Steeljaw and Sideswipe have a conversation, Russell attempts to free Strongarm. However, Steeljaw hears the lock on Strongarm's chains unlocked. He looked at Russell and asked what he was, besides being strange. Russell stated Steeljaw should be the one to talk and quickly walked away. Steeljaw discovers Sideswipe's incognito and engages the Autobot before he chased him. Sideswipe led Steeljaw to Strongarm, who was freed from her chains, and managed to kick Steeljaw in into a tree. However, Steeljaw escaped during the confusion.

In *As the Kospego Commands!*, after Thunderhoof was knocked into the black hole of his space bridge, he landed in a forest area where Steeljaw was hiding out. Steeljaw approached Thunderhoof, scratched his Decepticon symbol on Thunderhood's chest, and invited him to team up.

In *True Colors*, Steeljaw used Minitron to control Grimlock, who managed to retrieve a stasis pod containing Underbite. However, he inadvertently led the Autobots to the Crown River dam which Steeljaw was using as a temporary base as Thunderhoof was scouting for a large base other than the Crown River dam. Following the inevitable battle with the Autobots, Sideswipe managed to grab onto Steeljaw and faced him in a short battle. Despite Sideswipe stopping the fight to help his teammates from Grimlock's beatings, Steeljaw managed to escape with the stasis pod, but abandoned Minitron to the Autobots.

In *Sideways*, after Fracture joined the gang, Steeljaw attempted to pick up Clampdown as the next inductee. However, Clampdown turned out to have an unpleasant history with Thunderhoof and Thunderhoof immediately chased Clampdown, to which Steeljaw and the rest of his gang followed them. The gang was eventually led into a confrontation with the Autobots near a docks, during which Steeljaw got the better of Bumblebee and threw the Autobot in a trash compactor. Steeljaw activated the compactor with his tail and watched the machine crush Bumblebee. However Sideswipe managed to save Bumblebee and Steeljaw was thrown to the side by Bumblebee before he could attack Sideswipe. In their second fight, Bumblebee used his Decepticon hunter to hit Steeljaw with and incapacitated him. Trying to unlock his cuffs, Steeljaw succeeded in creating a diversion by unmooring a garbage barge and releasing the other Decepticons while the Autobots had their hands full. Back at their hideout, Steeljaw inducted Clampdown into the gang by scratching his Decepticon symbols. Fracture asked if Clampdown would ever betray them and Steeljaw ensured that if it happens, he would not rest until he made Clampdown eat his own claws.

In *Lockout*, seeking access to the scrapyard, Steeljaw engineered a diversion by using Kickback as bait. While Bumblebee's team was distracted, Steeljaw broke into the scrapyard, and his gang quickly took Fixit, Russell, and Denny hostage. Steeljaw also rigged up a sub-sonic pulse that would disable the Autobots and prevent them from gaining access. As an added measure, Steeljaw also had the Autobots surrender their weapons as he threatened to kill Russell in front of them if they didn't comply. Steeljaw then tried to get Fixit to free the other Decepticon convicts, then ordered Thunderhoof and Clampdown to try and recapture the missing humans. Denny was captured and Steeljaw threatened to harm him if Fixit did not comply with Steeljaw's demands. Fixit managed to stall long enough for the Autobots to break in and deactivate the sonic weaponry. Bumblebee managed to jump at Steeljaw and in the ensuing fight, Steeljaw was defeated yet again when the pods closed. Surrounded by the Autobots, Steeljaw promised that he will make Earth a place for Decepticons with him as their leader. Enraged by his defeat, Steeljaw escaped with Fracture's mini-cons and soon gave them back the Fracture as Steeljaw led his pack out of the scrapyard. Back at the Decepticon hideout, Steeljaw exploded at his comrades for their incompetence and scares them to leave. The arrival of a mysterious entity (the show's main antagonist) snapped him out of his funk. The entity informs Steeljaw that he was responsible for the Alchemor's crash and enabled Steeljaw and the other Decepticon prisoners to escape to serve him. Despite threats of violence, Steeljaw was not intimidated by the entity and refused to serve him. But when the entity offered to give him the control of Earth in exchange for his services, Steeljaw finally agreed to build him his gateway. The entity then disappeared.

In *Battlegrounds, Part 1*, Steeljaw and his gang followed under the entity's instructions in gathering various supplies to build a gateway. Steejaw was most impressed when his team not only gathered the required items but also brought Sideswipe and Strongarm, who were unconscious, as captives. Steeljaw sees this as an opportunity to send Fracture to go to the scrapyard to free the other Decepticon prisoners while the Autobots were in search of their friends, leaving Fixit alone with the humans. Steeljaw is contacted again by the entity to check on their progress on the construction of the gateway. He ordered Steeljaw to begin the construction even with Steeljaw wanting to have his army at that exact moment. The entity makes an example of his powers on Clampdown by making him grab his left arm and squeeze it for Steeljaw and the other Decepticons to witness. While Thunderhoof was entertained by Clampdown's ordeal, Steeljaw ordered the entity to stop as he agreed with the entity's demands. The entity also explains that they will need a place where the energy of the gateway can ensure the entity's arrival and demands that they pick another place, other than the abandoned steel mill. While on their way to build the gateway, the intercepted and captured Windblade as well. During their progress, they built the gateway and a Spark-fuser, which the entity demanded Steeljaw finished up with their progress. Steeljaw, enraged by the entity's impatience, vowed to personally ensure the entity received his termination by Steeljaw's hand. Steeljaw was left to finish the construction of the gateway while his pack was busy delaying the Autobots. At the moment the gateway opened, Optimus Prime appeared to destroy the device even as Steeljaw attempted to prevent him. However, as Optimus destroyed the gateway, the Autobots and Decepticons were blasted away by the explosion, only for the entity to come out of it, revealing himself as Megatronus.

In *Battlegrounds, Part 2*, Steeljaw and his gang regained themselves and stopped the Autobots for Megatronus, but when Steeljaw asked when he would take possession of Earth, Megatronus revealed he hadn't been entirely truthful with him. Revealing that he intended to use the spark-fuser to harness Unicron's anti-spark from Earth's core and summon the AllSpark from Cybertron and merge them, which can destroy both planets, Steeljaw realized he and his pack had been lied to by Megatronus. In his rage, Steeljaw attacked Megatronus, which he was tossed to the side and ordered his pack to help him. With his pack fighting the Autobots, Steeljaw was left to fight Megatronus. He told Megatronus that all he wanted was a place for Decepticons to call home and a place where he could rule. Megatronus sarcastically apologized for Steeljaw's lost dream and used his telekinetic powers to hurl Steeljaw away in a distance. In the aftermath of the battle, Steeljaw's pack was captured by the Autobots and placed in stasis pods while Steeljaw himself still remained at large.

Season 2

In *Metal Meltdown*, Steeljaw found Kickback collecting junk. Kickback recognizes Steeljaw as the guy who used him for bait to lure the Autobots. Steeljaw attempts to make an apology and offer Kickback to join him in his pursuit of building a new and better team. Kickback declines Steeljaw's offer as he states he already joined a team, which left Steeljaw intrigued. Kickback kicks Steeljaw to the side while he escaped, though Steeljaw managed to catch up to him. Steeljaw tracks Kickback to a swamp and discovers the back end of the Alchemor being used a base. As he followed Kickback inside, Steeljaw introduces himself to his fellow Decepticons Scorponok and Glowstrike.

In *Misdirection*, promising his new friends some "elite warriors", Steeljaw directed Scorponok to a disused drive in before leaving a trail of Energon from there to the scrapyard. Feigning an injury, he was taken into the scrapyard and sealed in a stasis pod, which he was able to escape courtesy to a subsonic device that he hidden. He sealed Fixit and the Autobots' human allies in a force field and freed a bunch of the prisoners. Thunderhoof had doubt of trusting Steeljaw again due to Steeljaw's last set of failures. Steeljaw revealed his new alliance with a group of Decepticons and gave them coordinates to the location just before Strongarm arrived. Though he attempted to obtain some weapons to go back with, he engaged Strongarm when she came and was bested by her in combat. He was also impressed when Strongarm took his subsonic device that controlled shrinking the force field that Fixit, Denny, and Russel were in. He escaped and was later able to present the Decepticons he'd rescued to Glowstrike. Glowstrike and Saberhorn congratulated Steeljaw as they also pointed out on Scorponok's "betrayal".

In *Portals*, taking advantage of a growing ideological rift among the Decepticons, Steeljaw gathered his team on the roof of the ship, where he mused about the possibility of staging a coup and overthrowing Glowstrike. He was interrupted by the return of Glowstrike and Saberhorn, who were pleased with his performance. Rather than having to take the position through force, he was promoted to sub-commander of the Decepticon forces. To prove his loyalty to the cause, he savagely attacked a Sharkticon whom Glowstrike had accused of treachery. That job done, Steeljaw joined the other two Decepticon commanders, who were hoping to gain access to the ship's armory, particularly a pair of Decepticon Hunters.

In *Decepticon Island (Part 1)*, after he summoned Saberhorn and Glowstrike, Steeljaw found a way to access the armory and took possession of the two Decepticon Hunters. Although his allies were pleased by he opened the armory, Saberhorn asked for Steeljaw to give them the weapons but Steeljaw immediately took advantage of the Decepticon Hunters, using them to overthrow Saberhorn and Glowstrike as he also siezed control of the ship and its inhabitants. When Bumblebee's Autobots broke into the ship, Steeljaw had his new Decepticon army surround the Autobots. He walked behind Saberhorn and Glowstrike as he presented himself to Bumblebee's team with both of the Decepticon Hunters. He advised them to not consider fighting as it would be very unlikely to succeed and grandly welcomes them to the first settlement of his new Decepticon empire.

In *Decepticon Island (Part 2)*, Steeljaw paraded his prisoners out in front of the Autobots as proof of his victory, disarming Glowstrike using a Decepticon Hunter. The Autobots managed to make a break for it, but Bumblebee left his Decepticon Hunter behind in the escape when Steeljaw blasted him and Drift, which angered Steeljaw to order his fellow Decepticons to get the Autobots. When Glowstrike attempted to take back command over the island with Bumblebee's Decepticon Hunter, Steeljaw blasted Saberhorn and Glowstrike which he also obtained Bumblebee'sDecepticon Hunter. Steeljaw managed to intercept Bumblebee and Optimus Prime at the ship's ventilation hub, where he proudly displayed all three of his new weapons before using them to power himself up. Bumblebee and Optimus struggled with Steeljaw as Optimus tripped Steeljaw and then attempted to strike at him but the armor prevented any damage on Steeljaw. Steeljaw evilly laughed while he stated the armor was more than a fashion statement before he blasted Optimus with a force beam and knocked Bumblebee to the side when the Autobot attempted to fight back. Steeljaw was about finish Bumblebee off until a swarm of escaped Mini-Cons who were commanded by Fixit stormed the room, occupying the Decepticon leader long enough for Bumblebee to finish arming the cryo-gas. As Toolbox joined the other Mini-Cons, Steeljaw knocked them out of the way as he headed towards Bumblebee. Optimus kicks Steeljaw from attacking Bumblebee as the Autobot successfully sets the stasis bomb. With the aid of the Mini-Cons, Bumblebee and Optimus held Steeljaw long enough for the Mini-Cons to zap his hand with their system probes which got him to let go of his weapon, thus reverting him to normal. Bumblebee took advantage of Steeljaw's momentary weakness to activate the Decepticon Hunters. Thus empowered, Bumblebee trapped Steeljaw into the floor before escaping, leaving the would-be Decepticon conqueror to promise it wasn't over and that he will tear Bumblebee to bits. With no way of escaping the stasis bomb's detonation, Steeljaw howled in rage at his failure as he was placed back in stasis along with the other Decepticons on the island.

Season 3

Unbeknownst to the Autobots, the Decepticons that had coopted and taken over the High Council had ulterior motives for the prisoners that the Autobots brought to Cybertron. Hoping to summon Megatron so that he could restart the war and conquer Cybertron once more, Cyclonus and his underlings arranged for the release of Steeljaw and a small group of other Decepticons - Quillfire, Clampdown, Underbite, and Thunderhoof. These five Decepticons were offered full pardons and sent back to Earth to eliminate Bumblebee's team of Autobots. They return to Earth in *Exiles* and spend the next few episodes trying to capture the Bee Team. During this period, Steeljaw is tasked by Soundwave to gather a source of radioactive material. He does so in *Prisoner Principles*, though he prefers meeting the 'Con in person, which he does in *Collateral Damage* .

Using the stolen Decepticon Hunters, Soundwave was able to escape the Shadowzone and began working on his ultimate plan to contact Megatron: using the radioactive fuel sources Steeljaw acquired, he constructed a trans-galactic beacon generator that would contact Megatron at the cost of irradiating all life on Earth. Furious at the thought of losing the world he planned to rule, Steeljaw attacked Soundwave, but was soundly beaten by the faceless Decepticon and fled. Once Soundwave had been taken to Cybertron by Optimus Prime and once his Pack got locked away into stasis pods once more in *Something He Ate*, Steeljaw became the Autobots' primary target. However, in *Five Fugitives*, Bumblebee and his team had to content to Strongarm's mentor Dropforge, leaving only Bulkhead to deal with Steeljaw. Despite escaping from the Autobots, he eventually discovered that the High Council was planning to invade Earth, which would surely get in the way of his plans for the planet.

In *Enemy of my Enemy*, Steeljaw stows away on *Prime Force One* and offers a truce to the Bee Team, to which they reluctantly accept when he saves them from the High Councils forces as they arrive at their home planet. On reaching Cybertron, Steeljaw once again offers his assistance, acknowledging that they would need his knowledge to breach the Council tower's sonic defenses. With no other options left, Bumblebee reluctantly brought Steeljaw along during their trip through Kaon. The ruse quickly went south when the Council's police found them out.

In *Freedom Fighters*, Steeljaw and the Bee Team are rescued and escorted to the Council by Dropforge. On reaching the High Council Tower, Steeljaw deactivates the shielding systems, but somehow vanishes when the Autobots confronted Cyclonus and his armada, even when the two teams battled in their combined forms of Ultra Bee and Galvatronus. When Fixit locates the mind control transmitters that are responsible for keeping the population of Cybertron docile and easily manipulated, Steeljaw smashes the console, telling Fixit that this was his revenge against the Council that had betrayed him - and that Earth could once again be his for the taking, before departing. Indeed, even after Cyclonus had fallen thanks to Cyberwarp turning on him and the Autobots returned to the scrapyard, their arguing is interrupted by one of Steeljaw's howls. Realizing that their old foe had followed them back to Earth to make trouble, the Autobots rolled out to stop him.

---

They found Steeljaw and he was stealing Energon Cubes.

Aligned Steeljaw: Ah, Bumblebee. Funny how we keep running into each other.

Aligned Sideswipe: Have you seriously been spending all this time gathering Energon Cubes? What is going on with your life? Do you need to sit down and talk to someone?

Aligned Steeljaw: Very funny. (sees Nico) I haven't seen you before. Do your parents know you're playing hooky from school?

Nico: For your information Wolf Boy, I help the Autobots like I do with my friends. So we can do this the easy way or the hard way. The Easy Way: You give the Energon Cubes back and we capture you or the Hard Way: We blow you to pieces and take the energon cubes back by force and mail you back to Cybertron in a crate. So what's it gonna be?

Aligned Steeljaw: How about option three? RUN!

He transformed and drove fast.

Aligned Bumblebee: After him!

They went after him! Nico caught up with Steeljaw.

Nico: It's over, Steeljaw. Just be glad J.D. isn't here. Just come quietly and-

Just then, Nico saw some boulders rolling down the cliff towards a bus full of kids.

Nico: An Avalanche!

Strongarm: Scrap! Those boulders are headed towards those kids!

Aligned Steeljaw: (to Nico) You may not be like most heroes. But you share the same weakness as all of them. You can't bear to let innocent people get hurt. So while you're busy saving everyone down there, I'm gonna be busy saving myself.

With that, Aligned Steeljaw transformed and drove away.

Nico was about to fly after him but he flew after The School Bus and picked it up and carried it all out of harms way as the rocks came tumbling down the cliff.

Nico: WHEW! That was a close one!

Nico carried the bus back away from the rockslide and put it on the street and the kids cheered for both him and the Transformers.

Nico: You're welcome kids!

Nico came back to the Transformers sad.

Nico: Sorry I let Steeljaw get away, guys.

Aligned Optimus: Nico, Steeljaw may be out of our reach for the moment. But you still saved those children. That alone counts as a victory.

Aligned Bumblebee: Don't let Steeljaw escaping get to you. We'll have another chance to throw him in a Stasis Pod in the future.

Nico: I suppose so. But we'll be ready for him when the time comes.

Aligned Bulkhead: Look, Nico. We know how you feel. When the War was still going, Megatron and his forces managed to track down where our base, Autobot Outpost Omega One, was. Then they managed to destroy it. But even though we were seperated after that, we managed to reunite and strike back against Megatron and his goons.

Aligned Arcee: What Bulkhead means is that sometimes, there will be battles you can't win. But the important thing is to learn from those losses and do better next time.

Nico: You're right. I understand what you mean about that. That is a good form of advice. Even though my friends in Team Loud Phoenix Storm always win the battles and always win the biggest wars, we can always learn from our battles and not let the same villains repeat their actions when we face them again in the future.

Aligned Arcee: That's correct.

Nico: All right!

Later Nico went back.

William: Why do I get the feeling that Nico's fighting a villain from that world?

Me: I got that same feeling too William.

The Portal opened and Nico came back.

Nico: Hey guys. I'm back.

Me: How was your time in the Aligned Transformers Universe?

Nico: It was fun but we lost Steeljaw because of a rockslide that was about to crush some kids. I saved all those kids as they were about to be crushed. Steeljaw got away.

Me: Well you'll get him next time. The important thing is that all those kids are safe. You made the right call.

Later we told everyone that knew about Nico going to the world of the Aligned Transformers about what happened.

May: Let me get this straight. The Steeljaw from that universe got away from you?

Nico: It was either that or let those kids get hurt. But I learned an important lesson from that.

Maria: What would that be?

Nico: You win some, you lose some. Steeljaw got away from me. But that's not the end of the world. It just means I have to learn from that battle and improve on the mistakes I made. (to Nico) I know you have an issue with that because we always win here on this world. But I think that's a good lesson to learn.

Me: It is a good lesson. I agree. Even though Team Loud Phoenix Storm has always emerged victorious every time, we can learn from battles that have taken place in many universes that were lost and learn not to make those mistakes here.

Nico: That's an interesting way to put it. Not what I had in mind but it fits.

Me: But Nico you made the right call in saving those kids from that rockslide. I'm proud of you man.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: Oh time for school. Lets get ready everyone!

We got ready and had breakfast and we went to wait for the bus.

Killer Frost: Don't see why we can't just fly to school.

Me: I know but the School Bus is the reason why we have to go to school. Also we have a huge test today. It's a big Trigonometry Test. Lisa and Dexter have been helping me study for it.

Lincoln: That's amazing.

Me: Yeah I'm not really good at this kind of stuff but it's really good that Lisa and Dexter are helping me out.

Dexter: I'm glad J.D.

The Bus came and we got on.

Douglas: Force field. Force field. Force field. Force field.

Dexter: Hello Douglas.

Douglas: I saved your usual seat for you and Lisa in the forward right quadrant old buddy.

Dexter: Thanks old buddy.

They got on the seat.

In the seat was Dexter's friend Douglas E. Mordecai III. They have known each other for a long time.

We were off to school.

Dexter then got hit with a paper airplane and spitballs in his glasses.

Rosty: Hey? What's going on there?

Me: Uh oh.

Becky (Dexter's Lab): Nice hat geek.

Dexter: Har har! Sticks and stones.

Becky then swiped Dexter's back pack.

Becky (Dexter's Lab): Look Gwen, Dexter has a purse!

I grabbed it from her.

Me: I'll take that you delinquent!

Becky (Dexter's Lab): HEY! Give it back!

Me: NO! This is Dexter's backpack! Who do you two think you are? Dexter is younger than you and you have no right to pick on him! Also he needs all this for a trig test we're taking today.

Gwen (Dexter's Lab): Hey Becky, don't you have that test today too?

Becky (Dexter's Lab): Why yes. I believe I do.

Gwen (Dexter's Lab): Well then you'll need a (Takes a pencil from Dexter's coat pocket) Number 2 Pencil!

Dexter was mad!

Dexter: Return that instrument it belongs to me!

Gwen (Dexter's Lab): Oh yeah!? Then come and get it shrimp!

Dexter: Gladly!

Dexter kicked Gwen and then the pencil went flying into the back of the bus and it landed on the floor close to the very edge of a pitch black tunnel at the very back of the bus! It looked like going into a mouth from Hell!

Me: (GULP)

Eli: Look how dark it is back there.

Arrietty: Yeah I don't like it.

Douglas: Just let it go Dexter. Maybe you can use a pen?

Me: We better go get it. Come on Lisa, Dexter.

Me, Lisa and Dexter were walking to the back of the bus and everyone thought we were crazy.

Dee Dee: Don't do it guys! It's not worth it! It's too close to the darkness.

G1 Venom: Guys, don't make a move until the school bus gets there. Me and Blur got this.

Dexter: This is ridiculous! I am not scared of some silly old superstition! Me and Lisa are masters of science! This is Bogus!

Me: I don't think this is a superstition Dexter. I think this might be something out of an Urban Legend.

Hans: (German Accent) Oh yes. It's true. (Eats a twinkie) I'll tell you just vhat happened. Little Billy Bloomberg was just horsing about und eating cookies. Mmm. Then bus hit a bump und Billy schpilled his hot cocoa. Mmm. Driver panicked und almost hit ice cream truck. Mmm. Angry driver send Billy to back of bus. Und Billy, his scream echoed with sound of angry monster.

Everything that happened in Hans' version of the story took place. A monster laughed malevolently as Billy screamed and a bone came out from the darkness.

Me: So this is some kind of legend about a kid named Billy Bloomberg that went to the back of the bus and was never heard from again.

Arach: That's right but that's not what happened to Billy.

Arach was a goth girl with a Black Widow dress.

Arach: My mom knew Billy and I know what REALLY happened.

Me: What was your version of it Arach?

Arach: Little Billy was a mean kid. Once he saw a cute spider and he smooshed it. With the spiders last breath he called for help. Thousands of tiny spiders came from nowhere and wrapped him in a web and dragged him off to the back of the bus to lay him before the giant spider queen.

Billy screams!

The version of Arach's story was what she heard.

Douglas: Hey this fabrication is totally unsubstantiated. I'll fill you in on the real incident.

Me: What happened in your version Douglas?

Douglas: There he was in the back of the bus, minding his own business when an Interdimensional Time Lord opened a hole in the Space-Time Continuum.

Time Lord: Hi. (Growls)

Douglas: Little Billy held on to his seat as long as he could. But a bipolar tachyon vortex sucked him into a time egg.

He got sucked into it and screamed.

Me: WHOA!

Dexter: Oh please! This is all just a legend! None of this is proven. A simple scientific investigation will solve this.

We heard a growl and then we saw a clawed hand take the pencil in.

Me: (GULP) This is it guys! We're going in. Nico if we don't make it back, you have full command and leadership of the team.

Nico: Good luck guys.

We went in.

We were in the pitch black darkness and we were crawling through a really sticky web of slime that was all over the back of the bus and there were numerous school supplies in it.

Dexter: Dexter's log, various school supplies seem to be cocooned in this strange sticky pink goo.

Me: What is this slime?

I looked at it and smelled it.

Me: (Sniffs) It's chewing gum. You'd have to have like a million wads of chewed up gum for this kind of mess.

Then we felt a thump and we fell down and landed and then we saw a horrifying monster snarling and roaring at us with malevolent glowing yellow eyes!

We screamed!

But the monster then gave us back our flashlight.

Man: Here you dropped this.

Me: Oh thanks.

We then saw a big man laying on the seat and he had brown hair and a beard and mustache and his clothes were too small for him and he had one shoe on and he had glasses.

Billy Bloomberg: Hey there youngsters. Name's Bill.

Me: You must be Little Billy Bloomberg.

Billy Bloomberg: Well that's right guys. Course no one calls me little no more.

Dexter: Wha… What are you doing back here?

Billy Bloomberg: Ho ho. Heck that happened way back when I was about your age. Oh I just fell asleep with my chewing gum in my mouth. It fell out and stuck my hair to the chair. I struggled to get free and my shoe flew off and I broke the light. Of course the more I struggled, the more I got stuck. And I've been here for 30 years.

Me: Wow that's crazy! You've been stuck in here since 1991!

Billy Bloomberg: Yep.

Lisa Loud: That is most amazing.

Dexter: And how have you been surviving all these years?

Billy Bloomberg: Well I guess that I was pretty lucky that my show flew off. Because then my toenails could grow out. And when scraps of food would roll to the back I could rake them in. I tell you, you kids eat the worst junk.

He raked in a donut with his foot.

Billy Bloomberg: (Eats it) Mmm. Chocolate.

Me: Wow. But don't worry we'll have you out of here in a jiffy.

I formed a laser from my finger and we cut Billy free.

Billy Bloomberg: Oh yeah. Feels good. Oh I don't know how I can ever repay you.

Becky: What do you want from us?!

Blur: Give us all your money. Now.

Nico: Wait look!

We came out with a big giant.

Dexter: Guys I'd like you to meet Little Billy.

Little Billy: Hey kiddos!

Everyone was amazed.

Nico: Wow! What happened in there?

Me: Interesting story. He fell asleep while chewing his gum and it fell out and he got stuck. He was stuck there for over 30 years.

Nico: WHOA! That's crazy!

Eli: It sure is! Wow! Billy thank goodness you're all right.

Me: Yeah we were stunned ourselves.

Lisa Loud: It was amazing.

Billy Bloomberg: Thanks guys.

We had a nice talk with Billy and told him everything that has been happening since Billy was last seen and it was amazing.

* * *

Later after a rather awesome and interesting day at school we were getting ready for our next mission.

Sea Clamp: By the way, J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yep I know. Man that was a weird bus trip to school. But I got just the mission for us. First we're gonna watch Castle in The Sky.

I pulled out the case for said movie.

Nico: That's one of my favorites!

Eli: Mine too! We're gonna see the floating city Laputa.

Me: Yep.

Arrietty: That is gonna be interesting.

Fluttershy: I wonder what we'll see there.

Me: It will be interesting.

Nico: How did you do on your test J.D.?

Me: I got an A+! I thought I was gonna fail and Trigonometry is one of the toughest subjects in math.

Eli: I got an A-. That's still good.

We were getting ready.

Multiplex: Can me, Carmen Dillo, Brain Freezer, Griffin, Onyx, Mysterio, Merman, Duff Killigan, Red Ghost and Bizarro go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're all going to the world of Castle in The Sky.

Carmen Dillo: AWESOME! That's one of my all time favorite movies from when I was a child.

Brain Freezer: That's one of my favorites too.

We got to watching it.

---

An airship carrying Sheeta, a young orphan girl who has been abducted by government agent Muska, is attacked by Captain Dola and her air pirate sons who are in search of Sheeta's small blue crystal pendant. In the resulting struggle, Sheeta falls from the airship but her descent is slowed by a mysterious power within the amulet. She safely lands in a small mining town where she is discovered by a brave young orphan boy named Pazu, who takes her to his home to recover. Pazu tells her of a mysterious floating city named Laputa which is visible in a picture taken by his father. Later, they are pursued by Dola's pirates, and then by Muska's soldiers. Eventually, the two fall into an abandoned mine, where they encounter the local eccentric Uncle Pomme, who informs them that Sheeta's amulet is made of hikōseki (飛行石, "levitation stone") crystal ("Volucite" or "Aetherium" in English-language releases), a material used to keep Laputa and the other flying cities aloft.

Upon leaving the mines, Sheeta tells Pazu that her full name is Lucita Toel Ul Laputa. They are then captured by Muska and taken to the fortress of Tedis, where Pazu is imprisoned in a dungeon tower while Sheeta is imprisoned in a more lavish room. Muska shows Sheeta a dormant Laputan robot and reveals his knowledge of her secret name, which he interprets to be that of the Laputan royal line. Muska then threatens Pazu's life to obtain Sheeta's cooperation. For his own safety, Sheeta orders Pazu to leave and Muska offers him money to leave and forget about Laputa.

A distraught Pazu returns home, where he is ambushed by Dola and her sons. After hearing Pazu out, they prepare to intercept and capture the crystal, allowing Pazu to join them. As preparations proceed, Sheeta recites an apotropaic verse and unexpectedly activates the amulet and the robot, which follows Sheeta, destroying the fortress along the way until it is overcome by the military's airship Goliath. Pazu arrives and rescues Sheeta, but Muska obtains the amulet. The pirates, accompanied by Pazu and Sheeta, return to their airship, Tiger Moth. They pursue the Goliath, which is following directions indicated by Sheeta's amulet to locate Laputa. Dola puts Pazu to work with her husband in the engine room, while Sheeta becomes the ship's cook. That night, joining Pazu on lookout duty, Sheeta reveals that her grandmother taught her many spells as a child, including a Spell of Destruction.

During an encounter with the Goliath, Dola tells Pazu and Sheeta how to turn the lookout into a kite, allowing them a higher view of their surroundings. The Tiger Moth soon approaches a hurricane, in which Pazu spots a swirl of clouds. Recognizing the clouds from his father's picture, he tells Dola they have found Laputa and insists they must head toward the eye of the storm. However, the Goliath appears and opens fire on the Tiger Moth, sending it crashing down in flames. A gunshot severs the cable connecting the lookout kite to the ship, sending Pazu and Sheeta drifting off into the clouds. They land on Laputa, only to find the city ruined and overgrown, inhabited only by birds and its robot sentinels.

Dola's pirates are captured and Muska's soldiers plunder the city's treasures. Upon gaining entrance to the city's central sphere, a vast repository for all of Laputa's scientific knowledge, Muska captures Sheeta and his agents open fire upon Pazu, who escapes and frees the pirates before finding a way into the sphere. In the center of Laputa, which contains the immense 'volucite' crystal keeping the city aloft, Muska identifies himself as "Romuska Palo Ul Laputa", another member of Laputa's royal line, and uses Sheeta's crystal to access the advanced Laputan technology. He betrays his own soldiers and destroys the Goliath by unleashing Laputa's weapon of mass destruction and robot army, while declaring his intent to use both to conquer the world. During the mayhem, the horrified Sheeta retrieves the crystal amulet and flees, but Muska pursues her. Hearing Pazu's voice, Sheeta gives the amulet to him through a gap in the wall and is cornered by Muska in Laputa's throne room.

During her confrontation with Muska, Sheeta explains that the people of Laputa left the castle because they realized that man was meant to live on earth and not in the sky. Muska refuses her arguments, shoots off her braids and threatens to kill her unless the crystal amulet is given to him. Pazu requests to be allowed to talk with Sheeta; Muska grants them one minute (three in the original Japanese version). At his request, Sheeta tells Pazu the Spell of Destruction, and they both recite the spell, causing the castle to disintegrate and blinding Muska, who then falls to his death offscreen. After surviving the collapse, Pazu and Sheeta reunite with Dola and her pirates and leave Laputa behind. When they part with the pirates, Pazu flies Sheeta home as he had promised her, to start a new life together.

During the end credits, the remnants of Laputa float into outer space, maintained by the volucite crystal embedded in the roots of the central tree.

---

We saw a most amazing adventure and it was awesome!

When it was done we cheered wildly!

Nico: Oh that is so awesome! And I can tell that Pazu and Sheeta love each other.

Me: Me too. But that Dola is an amazing pirate.

Eli: But thank goodness she redeems herself in the end.

Arrietty: That is a good thing.

Me: Looks like this is gonna be a battle in the sky in the 19th Century. Lets get the TLPS Phoenix Maelstrom ready. Good thing it can go in the water and in the air.

Troy Burrows: And we'll get the Skyship Zord ready.

Me: Lets go!

We got the ship ready and we loaded it up and then we were off to the 19th Century.

## 19TH CENTURY WALES

We arrived in Wales in the 19th Century.

Me: Here we are guys. 19th Century Wales.

Smoke Scream: The sky is so beautiful here!

Me: It sure is. Steady as she goes Jared.

Jared: Aye aye captain.

May: Hey something is going on down there in that town!

We saw a fight break out and then we saw two kids running from some pirates.

Me: That's Pazu and Sheeta! Engage incept!

Jared: Aye aye captain!

We got the ship close to the railroad and the kids were on the train.

Me: Pazu! Sheeta! Grab my hand! Hurry!

They did so and got on board the ship.

Lana: Fire energy ball at the pirates?

Me: Fire!

Lana fired an energy ball from a cannon at Dola's car and blew it apart in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: BULLSEYE!

We flew off into the sky.

Me: YEAH! Set course for Laputa.

Jared: Aye aye captain!

Sheeta: Wow! Pazu you were amazing.

Pazu: Same to you. (To us) Thank you guys.

Me: No problem.

Pazu: Wow! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor!

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Merman: It's really nice to meet you both.

Sheeta: Same to you. Thank you all for saving us back there.

Nico: You're welcome.

Sheeta: I have a feeling that we're not out of this yet.

Arrietty: Who was that? That woman chasing you?

Pazu: That was Dola. She's a pirate.

Me: What can you tell us about her?

Pazu: We don't know much about her.

Me: Hmm lets see.

I pulled up her information.

---

Captain Dola is a major antagonist-turned-the tritagonist in the movie Castle in the Sky. She is the leader of her namesake band of thugs called the Dola Gang, which fights against the army.

She is voiced by the late Cloris Leachman in the 1998 English dub.

History

Early in the film viewers find that Dola is a pirate and in search of the crystal that Sheeta owns. At the start, she and her pirates board the airship and attempt to capture Sheeta. Instead, the latter slips and falls off the airship, enabling Pazu to find her floating down.

The next day Dola and the pirates disguise themselves and search for Sheeta; after a wild chase across railroad tracks, Pazu and Sheeta falls into an abandoned mine, saved again by the crystal. Dola is seen again after Pazu returns Tedis Fortress, having been told by Sheeta to "forget about Laputa". Dola then accepts Pazu into her team after he learns that Sheeta just saved his life. After the rescue of Sheeta, Dola and her pirates, along with Sheeta and Pazu, return to the "Tiger Moth" (Dola's airship) and set off for Laputa. In the end the Tiger Moth is demolished, but Dola and her gang somehow manage to loot some of Laputa's treasures just before the castle's artificial black dome is destroyed.

---

Me: Whoa! So they are Pirates that are after Laputa too.

Pazu: Yeah.

Nico: Also Muska is after you two right?

Sheeta: Yes that's right.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Sheeta told us about him and it was not pretty.

---

Colonel Muska (real name: Romuska Palo Ur Laputa) is the main antagonist of the 1986 animated Studio Ghibli film Castle in the Sky. He is a government agent who wishes to find and control the lost city of Laputa, in order to take power over it and rule the world. He is also Sheeta's distant relative and Pazu's arch-nemesis.

in the English Disney version he is voiced by Mark Hamill, who also portrayed the Joker and Ferris Boyle in the DC Animated Universe, Tony Zucco in The Batman, Chucky in the 2019 remake of Child's Play, Darth Bane in Star Wars: The Clone Wars, the Skeleton King in Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!, Kavaxas in Tales of the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles, Hobgoblin in Spider-Man: The Animated Series, Maximus in the Fantastic Four animated series, Ozai in Avatar: The Last Airbender, Trickster in The Flash, Dictatious Maximus Galadrigal in Trollhunters, ShiverJack in Disney's Jake and the Never Land Pirates, Undergrowth in the Danny Phantom series, Agent Goodman in Disney's Recess: School's Out, Popsicles in the 2016 reiteration of The Powerpuff Girls, and Alvin the Treacherous in DreamWorks' How to Train Your Dragon series.

In the Japanese version, he was voiced by Minori Terada, who won a Mainichi Film Award for Best Actor in The Human Bullet.

At the beginning of the film, Muska and his men have kidnapped Sheeta and are holding her captive in an airship. Muska has taken her volucite/aetherium crystal necklace. When Dola and her gang attack the airship in hopes of taking the crystal for themselves, Sheeta takes advantage of the confusion and knocks out Muska by hitting him over the head with a bottle. She then takes the crystal back from him and escapes.

Throughout the film, Muska pursues Sheeta and her crystal, which can show Muska the way to Laputa and allow him to conquer it. Even though Muska is also descended from Laputan royalty, the crystal shocks him when it is activated and he tries to touch it, so he must have Sheeta's cooperation to use it. He then tells Sheeta that they will be alone together for a long time, hinting that he plans to use her to restart the Laputian royal family.

At first, Muska seems to be working for the government in cooperation with its army, but ultimately, he proves that he is only interested in seizing Laputa for himself. When he corners them, Sheeta and Pazu use the crystal and a spell to destroy Laputa rather than let Muska take control of it. The light of Sheeta's crystal, combined with that of the giant volucite/aetherium crystal in the roots of Laputa's giant tree, blinds Muska, and he stumbles away as Laputa begins to fall apart.

When almost all of the human-made structures on Laputa fall into the sea, Muska can be seen falling along with many of the Laputan robots. It can be presumed that Muska was either killed during the destruction of the Laputan ruins or drowned after he fell if the fall itself didn't kill him. Whatever the case, Muska's madness and reign of terror ended with his life.

---

When she was finished we gasped in shock!

Me: Oh great! So Captain Dola isn't the threat. Muska is. He wants to use control the world with Laputa.

Nico: Not good. We have to kill him.

Eli: He's a monster. And I will be the one that delivers the killing blow.

Arrietty: Me too Eli. We won't let him get away with everything he is doing.

Me: Awesome.

Stormy Weather: My weather powers could come in handy here.

Me: They sure will. First lets get you two some food. You must be hungry.

Pazu: Thanks J.D.

We got them a nice meal after having to go through what happened.

Sheeta: Wow thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

I saw the necklace around Sheeta's neck.

Me: That necklace is amazing.

Sheeta: Thank J.D. This necklace has been in my family for generations.

Me: Wow.

---

The crystal necklace is an object owned and used by Sheeta in Laputa: Castle in the Sky. Sheeta's grandmother gave her the necklace and taught her the spells she needed to say in order to use its powers. The pendant of the necklace is a blue crystal made of Aetherium ("Volucite" in the original Japanese and Streamline English versions), a rare element that glows when activated and which possesses certain magical powers. Sheeta's crystal is etched with the symbol of the royal family of Laputa.

Role in the Film

When Sheeta falls from the airship at the beginning of the film, her crystal activates and causes her to float down to the Earth without being harmed. She and Pazu later use the crystal to fall safely from the railway and float down into the mine below.

The crystal can also perform other magical tasks. When Sheeta activates it with a protection spell her grandmother taught her, the crystal awakens a Laputan robot and points the way to Laputa, which is hidden in the clouds above. When Muska tries to touch the crystal while it is active, it shocks him.

In the mine, Uncle Pom shows Sheeta and Pazu how the rocks hold traces of the Aetherium/Volucite element, and Sheeta discovers that her crystal is made of the same material. When Sheeta and Muska reach the core of Laputa, they discover a giant Aetherium/Volucite crystal there which keeps the island floating. Sheeta and Pazu speak a spell of destruction while holding her smaller crystal to prevent Laputa from falling into Muska's hands; both crystals work together to destroy most of the man-made structures on the island. Presumably, the crystal necklace is either destroyed or remains behind when Sheeta and Pazu leave Laputa at the end of the film.

---

Laney: That's incredible.

Nicole: That stone is pure Aetherium and it was made in the mystical city of Laputa.

Pazu: Wow just like my dad said.

Nico: It's amazing.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) How about you two try some of me Gram Killigan's haggis?

Pazu: What does it taste like?

Ron Stoppable: Sheep's lungs cooked in its own stomach.

Some of us gasped and Lola threw up.

Applejack: I think I'm gonna be sick!

She had her face turn green and she hurled!

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) It's a very important part of our customs laddies.

Samurai Jack: I've had it before and it was interesting.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) We have it all the time now.

Me: It's actually not that bad. I've had it in Scotland myself a long time ago.

Eli: Yeah it's good.

G1 Chop Shop: (to Sheeta) Why don't you and Pazu tell us about your early lives?

Sheeta: Good idea.

They told us about everything.

---

Pazu

Pazu is one of the primary protagonists of Castle in the Sky and becomes Sheeta's close friend after she lands in the mining city he lives in. It is implied that he develops romantic feelings for her.

Pazu is an orphan who lives alone in a small hut atop a hill in S*** Ravine. While no mention is made of his mother, his father was an avid aviator who, though no one had believed him, had previously discovered and photographed the floating kingdom of Laputa. After his death, Pazu swore that he would find Laputa and prove his father right.

Late one evening, Pazu discovers Sheeta floating down from the sky. After being unsuccessful in his attempt to tell his boss of her appearance, he takes her home and cares for her until she wakes. The two become fast friends, and he tells her of his plans to finish an ornithopter and set off to find Laputa. It is not long after this, however, that the Dola airpirate gang arrive in S*** Ravine, searching for Sheeta and her mysterious crystal. Pazu helps Sheeta escape the town and her pursuers (both the Dola Gang, and the military, led by Colonel Muska) leading to the pair use the power of the necklace to descend into an abandoned mine. There, Sheeta explains where she's from and how she was kidnapped by the military, and Pazu promises to stay by her side. They come across Uncle Pom, who tells the pair of a long-lost element known as Aetherium, which Sheeta's crystal is fashioned from, bringing about the revelation that Laputa must indeed exist as they were the only ones who knew how to make such crystals.

Upon leaving the mine, Pazu and Sheeta are captured by the military and separated, with Pazu being locked away in a tower cell at Tedus Fort. He is set free, however, when Sheeta makes a deal with the military to stay and help find Laputa in exchange for his release. Hurt by her decision, Pazu returns home, only to discover that Dola's gang have taken over his home as a temporary base. After Dola points out that Sheeta likely saved his life by sending him away, Pazu asks to join them to rescue her, vowing to protect her properly this time. Dola accepts this, and the group heads for Tedus. Once there, however, they discover it in flames, and Sheeta clinging to a Laputian robot atop one of the towers. Pazu and Dola manage to rescue her, and he asks if they can continue to sail with the gang until they find Laputa.

Dola agrees, and Pazu is set to work aboard the Tiger Moth, assisting Motro in the airship's engine room. Later that night, Sheeta joins him on his watch in the ship's crow's nest, and the two have a heartfelt conversation about their situation and their duty to keep Laputa's power from falling into the wrong hands, during which he promises that, once it's over, he'll return with her to her home in Gondoa. This conversation is cut short when the ship is discovered by Air Destroyer Goliath and Sheeta and Pazu, having turned the crow's nest into a kite in order to track the military ship, are separated from the pirates and pulled into a storm.

The pair survive and awaken to discover that they've landed on Laputa. However, shortly after the Goliath docks with the kingdom and Pazu and Sheeta discover that the military has taken the pirates hostage. In their attempt to rescue them, Sheeta is recaptured and Pazu is nearly shot. He evades the military and sets Dola and her gang free, taking Dola's canon with him as he goes after Sheeta. After a harrowing climb, Pazu manages to find his way into the Laputian underground where Sheeta was taken, and discovers her being pursued by Muska. Separated by a wall, Sheeta hands him her crystal and desperately instructs him to throw it into the ocean. Pazu is once again almost shot, the bullet destroying his aviator goggles. He blasts through the wall and goes after Sheeta, who he finds cornered by Muska in the Laputian throne room. Pazu bluffs that he has hidden the stone and that Muska will never get it back if he harms Sheeta. Muska relents and gives the pair one minute to talk. Pazu uses this time to instruct Sheeta to tell him one of the spells she knows - the Spell of Destruction - so that they can destroy Laputa, and reassures her that Dola and her pirates are free. Together, they recite the spell and destroy the lower section of Laputa, so as not to let it fall into Muska's hands.

Sheeta

Sheeta (シータ, Shīta), born Lusheeta Toel Ul Laputa (リュシータ・トエル・ウル・ラピュタ, Ryushīta Toeru Uru Rapyuta, 'Toel' meaning 'True' and 'Ul' meaning 'Ruler' in Laputian) is one of the main characters in the film, Castle in the Sky.

Sheeta is a 13-year old orphan who lived alone in a farm. She is actually of royal descent; once belonging to the long forgotten kingdom of Laputa. She possesses an Aetherium crystal, an heirloom coveted by the Dola gang, Colonel Muska, and the military. Muska manages to capture her, taking her aboard a civilian passenger airship called the Saturn. Dola and her gang mount a daring sneak attack, hoping to take the crystal for themselves. During the raid, Sheeta accidentally falls off the airship.

As Sheeta plummets to her doom, the Aetherium crystal reacts, slowing her descent towards S*** Ravine. She is saved by a bright young orphan named Pazu. They become fast friends and are soon in pursuit by Dola and Muska's military henchmen. Pazu and Sheeta are eventually re-captured, and taken to the costal military fortification of Tedus. Pazu is freed after Sheeta reluctantly agrees to help Muska, revealing herself to be a princess of Laputa. As Pazu returns to his home, he meets up with Dola's gang and convinces them to rescue her. As they race back towards the fortress, Sheeta manages to unlock the power of the crystal and escapes with the help of a Laputian robot.

Together, Pazu and Sheeta join Dola's quest in search of Laputa. While traveling there, Sheeta is given a new outfit and put to work in the kitchen. While working the other crew members want to help her. That night, while Patzu is on duty, Sheeta comes up to see him and they confess their love to each other as well as agreeing to go back to Sheeta's home afterwards. During this, Goliath is right under the ship and attacks. The pair manage to escape following an attack by the military air-destroyer Goliath, and somehow end up landing safety on Laputa. However, Sheeta is soon recaptured by Muska and she learns that he is also a descendant of Laputian royalty, making them distant relatives. Sheeta manages to retrieve her crystal and escape Muska, who pursues her through the Laputian underground. Sheeta passes the crystal to Pazu with instructions to throw it into the ocean before Muska corners her in the throne room, where she declares that they shall die together as he will never possess the crystal and he doesn't deserve the throne. Muska shoots off Sheeta's braids and threatens to kill her unless she returns the crystal, but Pazu arrives and demands to talk with Sheeta in exchange for the crystal. Together, they destroy the lower section of Laputa with the Spell of Destruction, so as not to let it fall into Muska's hands. After seeing the Dola Gang once more, she and Patzu fly off to Sheeta's home.

---

When they were done we were amazed but sad that they lost their parents and were on their own ever since.

Me: Oh man we're sorry you lost your parents. That is awful.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Onyx: You two are very brave to survive on your own.

Me: I agree.

Pazu: Thanks guys.

Sheeta: Eli, do you have some kind of personal vendetta against Muska?

Eli: What makes you say that?

Sheeta: I can see it in your eyes that you have a grudge against him for some reason.

Eli: (Sighs) You're right I do have a grudge against him. The reason is because he tried to hurt J.D. I saw the absolute burning lust for power in his eyes and his hatred is so incredibly intense that it defies all forms of comprehension. He wants to use Laputa to destroy the world with enough power to everything.

Nico: Whoa. That's terrible.

Me: Then we have to destroy Laputa.

Nico: Yeah.

G1 Icepick: Wait. When did Muska try to kill J.D.? We just got here.

Eli: It was actually in my universe long before we merged with this one and the Crusaders of The Thunderbird were formed.

Nico: Oh that makes sense.

Me: Muska will pay for his crimes.

J.D. 3: Yes he sure will.

Me: We will never let him get away with everything he did.

Laney: Captain! Muska's Ship, Goliath off the Starboard bow!

Me: Prepare ship Superlaser to fire.

Bizarro: Bizarro give Muska big hug!

Maria: (laughs) I can't wait to know what you really mean by that!

Me: FIRE!

Fu: Right!

The Superlaser fired an intense Blue Beam and it hit the ship and the whole thing exploded into a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: BULLSEYE!

Me: Bingo! Good shot Fu!

Fu: Thanks J.D.

Pazu: Look there!

We saw a huge cloud bank.

Pazu: That's where the Laputa is at!

Me: Take us into those clouds Jared!

Jared: Aye aye captain!

We went into the cloudbank.

But little did we know that Muska and his men were going after us.

Ren Krawler: Linehalt, how about you go out there and give us a hand?

Linehalt: Anytime you're ready, Ren!

Me: Hold on tight everyone! We're going in!

We breached the Cloudbank and there was a powerful energy barrier and we breached it and we arrived in the eye of the storm and we saw that we were in front of the amazing floating castle LAPUTA!

---

Laputa is the setting of the latter part of Castle in the Sky. As the name of the film suggests, Laputa is an immense castle floating on an island in the sky. The opening credits showcase the development of the technology by which this is possible.

The film's protagonist, Pazu, has a photograph his father took when he glimpsed the almost mythical place. Because his father died still trying to prove Laputa's existence, Pazu dreams of finding it and proving his father right. Along with Sheeta, a young girl who is the rightful heir to the throne of Laputa, Pazu eventually succeeds in his goal. However, thanks to the pursuit of Captain Dola and her gang of air pirates, and government agent Colonel Muska, and the subsequent events that take place there, much of the structure of Laputa is destroyed. The remaining, natural part of the island floats away to drift over the Earth undisturbed.

Laputa was once the heart of a very advanced civilization which utilized the power of a giant crystal of the element Aetherium ("Volucite" in the original Japanese and Streamline English dub) located within the island. In addition to making the entire island float, the crystal gave the Laputians the technology to create sophisticated robots and weapons. However, eventually the Laputians chose to leave the island; Sheeta speculates they came to realize the importance of maintaining their connection to the Earth below.

The Kingdom of Laputariches, or "Laputa", was built when a great technological civilization over 700 years ago (the one in the story's present-time is the second, as depicted by the film's opening) thrived, by a people who fled to the sky out of hatred for the wars of the Earth. In this time, Laputa was a pinnacle of the civilization's technology, dominating the skies in a hegemony of other aerial kingdoms. Unlike these other kingdoms, which relied on rotors, Laputa maintained its airborne state by way of the element Aetherium. For a time, the kingdom prospered. However, after the civilization reached too high an altitude, the Laputians lost their vitality, and the population gradually declined, until they died out as a result of a strange disease that broke out abruptly around 500 BCE. The ancient Greek philosopher Plato is said to have made note of this history in his lost geography On the Heavens, the minimal surviving knowledge of which inspired the Laputa of Jonathan Swift's Gulliver's Travels. Legend has it that some of the Laputians, including the royal family and some of their subjects, abandoned the city at this time, hid themselves and lived on, but the details of this are unclear. Laputa was deserted, left only to the care of robots that waited for the return of their king. Over the years, the territory crumbled, and now only part of it wanders through the sky; moving with the westerlies as a constant low-pressure system that hides it entirely from view from the ground.

## Existence

Laputa's existence has long been a myth because it was mentioned in the satirical novel Gulliver's Travels . Therefore, no one could imagine that there really was a highly developed culture that could lift entire cities into the sky. The families whose ancestors or they themselves once lived in Laputa were also silent. Sheeta would not have known about the existence if Pazu and Muska had not told her about it. Pazu's father personally saw and photographed Laputa. But nobody wanted to believe him because the plot of the book Gulliver's Travels is only fictional. Muska, however, knew about this place and was waiting to find evidence. This was provided by a robot that fell from the sky.

## Origin

Once upon a time there were people who tilled their fields with cattle in the country. They aspired to circle the sky like birds. So they built many different flying machines. Some were successful, others less. Then came industrialization and they dug into the earth. They dug deeper and deeper than people who did today. Because they wanted to recover neither iron nor tin, but Volculite .

The flying machines powered by Holozite could be made much larger than previous of their kind. Eventually they reached the size of a city. But the goddess of the wind blew incessantly from time immemorial. So it came as it had to come, the floating island cities crashed and the people gave up the dream of soaring in the air. But the dream of flying lived on in people - one island city remained: Laputa.

---

We gasped in sheer amazement!

Nico: WHOA! Is this it?

Pazu: This is it! Laputa!

Sheeta: Wow!

Eli: Incredible!

Fu: Amazing!

Me: It's amazing!

Mysterio: I'll summon some Aeroplane Heartless Robots to help us!

Me: Good idea.

Eli: It's just as amazing as I remember.

Me: Wow. I sense that Muska and his men will be here any minute. Lets get ready.

Nico: What are we gonna do?

Nicole: We're gonna take the treasure from this place first and then send it into space after taking its power source.

Me: Wow.

Jesse Glenn: Anyone want to audition for that role?

Plitheon: Preferably someone good at stealth?

Me: Lets head in.

We went into the castle and it was really beautiful and amazing.

Me: Wow. This place is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

We went into the center room and in it was a sphere of reeds.

Nico: Whoa.

Nicole: Stay close.

We went with Nicole and she pushed away some of the reeds and in the sphere was a giant blue crystal.

Nicole: There it is. The largest Aetherium Crystal ever.

Eli: Be careful Nicole.

Nicole grabbed it and pulled out the crystal and the city started rumbling!

Nicole: Lets get back to the ship!

Sly Cooper: We got all the treasures!

Nicole: Hold still!

We teleported back to the ship and the castle and the bottom of the castle crumbled away and we saw it float up into space.

Red Ghost: (To Kairi Yano) Looks like it's too late to give Muska an advance notice, huh?

Kairi Yani: (Laughs) Yeah it sure is.

We laughed.

Me: But still that was too easy.

Eli: We're not done yet. Muska and all his men are coming from right behind us on the starboard stern!

Me: Prepare for battle everyone! If they want a fight, we'll give them one!

Eli: Lets do it!

Mega Man Ice Man: Time to make these guys chill out!

The men and Muska came onto the ship and we stood ready for a fight! We then saw COLONEL MUSKA AND HE WAS INFURIATED!

Muska: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Colonel Muska.

Eli: Muska.

Eli went up to him.

Muska: Little Eli. You've grown quite a bit since we saw each other the last time.

Eli: And now I'm going to make sure that you pay for every single one of your crimes.

Some of the army came at him and Eli used the Force to snap their necks and kill them.

Eli: You and I have a score to settle Muska. And you will never get to Laputa now.

Muska: Where is it?

Me: It's in space and it's going into the Sun.

Muska gasped in shock and in rage! His destiny was destroyed and his dream to rule the world has been silenced forever!

Brain Freezer: Like Ice Man said, it's time for you to chill out!

He and Ice Man fired waves of ice and froze some of the men in blocks of ice and Eli used the Force and shattered them into a million pieces.

But then a figure came out and it was Leslie Gesneria's mom! Laura Gesneria!

Leslie: (Gasp) Mom!? Is that you!?

Agony: Your mother is back!?

Me: Wait Leslie look!

We saw that she had Ugly Purple blotches all over her and that means she is infected with the Aparoids!

Venom: Mrs. Gesneria? Is that you?

Laura Gesneria: Of course it's me. And you must be the Venom character I heard about.

Venom: Wait. You look like yourself. But there's something else.

Laura Gesneria: That's because I'm with the Aparoids now.

Venom: We figured you'd join up with them judging by those vile purple spots on you!

Laura Gesneria: There's nothing vile about them. They're the most beautiful thing us humans have ever brought to this damn planet.

Venom: We like our minds the way they are! No one on Earth would ever want to join your new friends!

Laura Gesneria: (sighs) I don't have time to argue about this with you two. If you want me to convince Muska to spare your friends, you two, Leslie, Agony, and Ashley will join us right now. Otherwise-

Venom: We don't take kindly to threats! If it weren't for the fact that you're innocent, we would eat both your arms, and then both of your legs, and-

Laura Gesneria: Blah blah blah! Once you two are part of us, that talking in the plural speech pattern will be the first to go.

Zhalia Moon: Look who's talking.

Nico: You are not yourself Laura! This is not who you are!

Me: That's right!

I fired a blast of lightning and destroyed the Aparoids influence in her and destroyed the Aparoids on her too.

Leslie went up to her.

Varie and Sakura looked her over and she was gonna be okay.

Laura opened her eyes and she saw Leslie for the first time in 7 years.

Laura Gesneria: Leslie? Leslie?

Leslie: Yeah mom it's me.

Laura Gesneria: Oh Leslie!

She hugged her for the first time in a while.

Ashley Gesneria: Mommy!

She hugged Laura too.

Laura Gesneria: Oh my girls. Look at you. You've both grown so much.

Carmen Dillo: What's the last thing you remember?

Laura Gesneria: Last thing I remember was confronting my so-called husband and telling him that I was fed up with everything he was doing and that I was gonna report him to the police and take the kids out of his grasp. And then I heard a loud bang and then everything went black afterwards.

Me: You were shot in the head.

Leslie Gesneria: Yeah. Marcus killed you. You've been dead for seven years. We have so much to tell you.

Agony: Yeah lots of things have happened.

Laura Gesneria: Who is that?

Leslie Gesneria: Oh this is Agony. She's my friend.

She told her everything about the Life Foundation and what happened with Marcus getting executed and more and how Ben adopted her and Ashley into the Tennyson family.

Laura Gesneria: Wow! I've got a lot of catching up to do.

Me: And we'll gladly help you catch up.

Mokuba: You also threatened Venom a few minutes ago.

Venom: For the record, we like the way we talk. It makes us cool!

Me: It sure does.

Laura Gesneria: I'm sorry but I don't remember doing that.

Me: That's because you weren't yourself. It was because of the Aparoids.

Laura Gesneria: Aparoids?

Me: A parasitic alien insectoid race that wants to enslave everything in the universe.

Laura Gesneria: Geez.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Griffin: You guys take care of things here. I'll go in the air to take care of any of Muska's goons planning an ambush.

Nico: Right! Lets get them guys!

Then Whiplash, Captain Boomerang, Gearhead, Beautiful Gorgeous, Ragdoll, Fixer, Grundy, David Cain, Boomerang and Kite Man appeared.

Me: Whiplash, Captain Boomerang, Gearhead, Beautiful Gorgeous, Ragdoll, Fixer, Grundy, David Cain, Boomerang and Kite Man.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Looks like we haven't missed the fun mates.

Me: Nope you arrived just in time.

Whiplash: We also took care of some of Muska's goons on the way here.

Captain Boomerang: Even threw a few boomerangs of mine at their ships.

Boomerang: Hey! I did the same thing too!

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to me) We also heard that you encountered the original Wolf Man.

Me: Yep and it was the one from 1941. That was a good one.

Gearhead: Did you skin it alive?

Me: Yep. And fed his corpse to the buzzards!

Gearhead: Nice!

?: You will all die for ruining my plans!

Suddenly, we saw the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs with the eye of Horus glowing, and it means an uninvited guest has shown

up.

Fu: Oh no, I thought that I was rid of that voice forever.

Naruto: Me too.

Me: It's been a long time since we last killed you, Suien. 150,000 years hasn't been too kind on you.

The figure came out, and it was none other than Suien of the Hidden Waterfall Village.

Suien: It's indeed been a long time, Knudson, and I see you two demon pests are still alive!

Fu: I thought I was rid of you forever, Suien, and now, you've come back for revenge.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Suien?

Lincoln: He's a former shinobi from the Hidden Waterfall Village, who's a power-hungry monster who would hurt or kill those in his former village to get power and to get what he wants.

Lincoln went over his history, and it's not good.

---

Suien (水煙, Suien) was a jōnin-level missing-nin from Takigakure.

### Personality

Suien was a power-hungry shinobi that would even hurt and kill people from his former village to gain power and get what he wants. He describes himself as being a very impatient man. Suien was also very condescending and brutal towards his opponents, even if they were once his students.

### Appearance

Suien had long spiky hair, small dark eyes, and a goatee. He wore a dark blue jacket, grey pants, sandals, and a bandanna that held his hair out of his face.

## Abilities

Suien was a highly skilled shinobi of Takigakure, evident in the fact that he was trusted with teaching Shibuki and being capable of defeating him, despite Shibuki being under the effect of the Hero Water. He was also skilled enough to be able to hold the upper hand against several opponents. According to his own testimony, his chakra reserves was also vast, many times that of Shibuki under the effect of the Hero Water. His chakra control was equally impressive, as he seemingly required no hand signs to raise a wall of water in an instant.

### Ninjutsu

Under the influence of the Hero Water, Suien was shown to be able to use his chakra as a shield to deflect kunai while fighting Naruto and Sasuke.

### Nature Transformation

Suien was shown to be proficient in high level Water Release techniques as well as some of Takigakure's hiden techniques. By his use of the latter, he was also evidently skilled in kenjutsu.

### Taijutsu

Suien was shown to be a skilled in taijutsu, being capable of fending off multiple ninja with hand-to-hand combat alone.

After drinking the Hero Water, however, his strength was augmented to the point, where he was able to punch someone and send them flying across a large lake.

## Plot Overview

Suien was the teacher of Shibuki. He went rogue as a missing-nin and assembled followers like Hisame, Kirisame, Murasame, and a substantial number of grunts in his plan to obtain the chakra-enhancing Hero Water, even if it meant taking hostages in Taki. He threatened to kill the captive villagers one by one if Shibuki didn't show himself with the Hero Water. When Shibuki drank the water and hid its bottle in his shirt, he engaged Suien in battle until Suien impaled Shibuki with a water sword technique and discovered the water falling out of his shirt. After Suien drank it, Naruto engaged him in battle long enough for Shibuki to free Sasuke.

Naruto and Sasuke then fought him, but Suien was winning until Naruto unleashed the chakra of the Nine-Tailed Fox. After Naruto drew on the fox's chakra, Suien was no match for him, and thus he tried drinking the last of the water. Before he could do so, Sasuke knocked the bottle of the water out of his hand, breaking it. Naruto then used multiple shadow clones to send Suien flying, causing him to fall down the waterfall to his death.

---

After Lincoln was done discussing it, the Mane 9 and the rest of us were horrified.

Me: Believe me, girls, this guy is a power-hungry monster, just like Orochimaru and those Evil versions of Sasuke that we killed, and he'd kill even his former students to get what he wants.

Nico: What a fiend!

Suddenly, Fu was surrounded by a yellow energy aura, which was surrounded by lightning, and the skies turned really dark, as lightning crashed down from the skies. We saw that Fu was beginning to transform, just like Naruto when he faced Evil Sasuke.

Fu: You were nothing but a power-hungry monster, Suien, and in your lust for power, you almost killed Shibuki, and you would kill anyone who got in your way. I thought that I was rid of you forever after I left that accursed village. This time, I will destroy you once and for all, and wipe you out of existence forever!

Then, Fu was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with crackles of yellow lightning, and lightning crashing down from the skies, and it was surrounded by Japanese rhinoceros beetles flying around the vortex, and a phoenix in the vortex with the eyes of Chomei in the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Fu emerged, but

she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS 1:45 TO 2:14)

Fu now looked like she was 21 years old, she was taller 5'9" in height, she had the body of a goddess her blue hair in the back has gotten longer, and it was tied in a pony tail, and she now has on a white sleeveless shirt with a red phoenix, a white skirt, and a pair of black combat boots. She has a dark blue rhinoceros beetle emblazoned on her forehead, her eyes are neon orange, she has on a pair of rhinoceros beetle earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its legs, and a rhinoceros beetle necklace with the Thunder Kanji in its legs. She has yellow angel wings on her back, along with Chomei's seven tails, she has on a red sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning and rhinoceros beetles on the trenchcoat, and it has a kanji on the back in gold that says, "Fu, Jinchuriki of Chomei the Seven-Tailed Beetle, Master of Lightning, and Awesome Friend to Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

フー、七尾甲虫長明の人柱力、稲妻の達人、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしい友達。

She now has on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on her wrists, the gems are pink, her own Belt of Elemental Bravery on her waist with a large pink gem for the belt buckle, her Sword of The Jinchuriki unholstered from her back, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. Fu has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNING THUNDERSTORM BEETLE ANGEL!

We were stunned at Fu's transformation

Me: WHOA! Fu you look awesome!

Naruto: Wow! Way to go Fu!

Lincoln: Awesome!

Naruto: Fu how do you feel?

Fu: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice) **Incredible Naruto. This power is more than enough to take down Suien and my entire**

**former village times ∞. It's amazing.**

Eli: Wow.

?: (Transylvanian Accent) Looks like you have more enemies J.D.

Another figure came out and it was Natalia Knight A.K.A. NOCTURNA!

---

Nocturna (real name: Natalia Knight) is a villainess vampire in the DC comics and universe, and was introduced in the Batman #363 comics where she was a minor enemy of Batman. However, she has been reintroduced in the Batwoman comics where she became an adversary of Kate Kane/Batwoman.

Early Life

Natalia was a street orphan who was adopted into Charles Knight's family, whom was a well-known gangster. Natalia grew up with his wealth, but later learned of his illegal activities when she was older after his death. At his funeral, Natalia met Charles' son Anton, and she refused his proposal that they continued his father's lifestyle. Natalia later became a astronomer and got a job at the Gotham City Observatory, which was under Wayne Enterprises' management.

Becoming Nocturna

While working at the observatory one night, Natalia became a victim to a radioactive laser, draining her skin of all pigment. As a result, she became sensitive to light, and decided to accept Anton's proposal and became a criminal. During her crime spree with Anton, she gave herself the name "Nocturna". During one crime spree, Natalia met Bruce Wayne, and noticed his fascination for her. Batman later stopped Anton from robbing him, and Nocturna was later captured by him when she tried to release Anton.

Nocturna later escaped from prison and partnered with Nightshade to start a criminal scheme called Nightmares Inc., but ended due not liking him and his despondent attitude on her leadership. When she learned that Bruce Wayne was battling for legal custody for Jason

Todd, she filled the adoption papers and became Jason's mother so she could force Bruce into marrying her. She later teamed up with Batman to stop her former partner, the Thief of Night, and Natalia realized that she was attracted to Batman. During their romantic encounter, she revealed that she knew about Batman's identity, but promised to keep it a secret as along as she became his partner and Jason's mother.

Afterward, Nocturna attempted to win Jason over that she was trying to change, but Todd refused to call her his mother. Natalia later worked with Batman and Robin in stopping Anton, the Night-Slayer, and exposing Mayr Hamilton Hill's crimes. When she realized that Jason wouldn't believe she had change, Nocturna returned Todd to Batman, and vanished without saying anything and breaking the custody.

---

Me: Natalia Knight A.K.A. Nocturna!

Nico: Whoa! We haven't faced you yet.

Nocturna: First time's for everything.

Varie: I take it you are in the Masters of Evil and have chosen one of us to be your arch enemy.

Nocturna: That's right. I chose Pirati.

Pirati: Wow! I'm honored. Vampire Bat VS Vampire.

Me: Awesome!

?: Pretty cool huh?

A figure came out and it was ALTOR from episodes 42 and 43 of Zeo!

---

**Altor** was a robot warrior whom Prince Gasket infused with Tommy's skills and power. He was a very tough adversary for Jason to deal with, but Jason was able to get inside his head and see if Tommy's mind was in there. He concluded that Gasket had transferred Tommy's powers and mind into Altor. Altor clutched his head and soon declared that he was Altor, signifying that he had lost Tommy's powers. Jason took this opportunity to destroy Altor with his own staff. Later, Altor appeared as part of the Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd's armies and in that of King Mondo's armies.

---

Tommy Oliver: Altor!

Jason: Been a while.

Altor: It has been a while.

Me: I remember you! You were infused with Tommy's Skills and power and you were made when Gasket transferred Tommy's mind and powers into you.

Altor: That's right. That is a good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode like I already told Sharkjaw.

Altor: So you faced Sharkjaw too?

Me: Yep and we destroyed both him and Octoroo.

Altor: Wow. This will make me number 3.

Me: Yep. Sharkjaw and Octoroo saved us the trouble of having to find them to destroy them.

Altor: (to Jason) Relax, Gold Ranger. I'm not powered by your Red Ranger Leader this time. This time, I'm operating independently.

Jason Lee Scott: That's a relief.

Me: But it's cool that you are here to face us.

Bluto then appeared.

Sea: You sure love to be pulverized.

Bluto: We'll see who is getting beaten this time!

We got the usual battles underway and Eli went at Muska.

---

Battle 1: Devon Daniels, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Megaforce Rangers, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash

---

Whiplash was first.

Whiplash: (to Devon) Did J.D. really meet a Crobat Gene Slammer this morning?

Devon: He sure did. Her name is Kira Levineshki. She's from Poland and she makes a great member for Princess Luna's Children of The Night.

Rainbow Dash: I think so too. She also has amazing potential to be a great member of the Wonderbolts.

Scootaloo: I think so too. We'll have to see if Captain Spitfire will let her join. She flies really good.

Magma Gloom: She'll be the first human probably to join if she gets in.

Flash Magnus: That would be so awesome.

Whirlwind: And awesome to see how she does.

Air Lincoln: I agree.

Troy Burrows: It sure would. I think she'll do great.

Emma Goodall: I think so too.

Sea Clamp: We can always give her great pointers and advice.

Spittor: Agreed.

Whiplash: I agree too. Lets do it!

Sea Clamp: Lets! Sea Clamp, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Spittor: Yeah! Spittor, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready and they fired waves of energy, wind, lightning and lasers and smashed him down.

Devon: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers that's a Mega Win.

---

Battle 2: Julie Yamamoto, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning

# Lisa, Time Force Rangers, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang

---

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) Kira would get along with Batman. After all, they both have abilities similar to bats.

Julie Yamamoto: I agree. I think she would be great as a 3rd partner.

Starlight Glimmer: I think so too. Batman needs all the help he can get if he and his team are gonna keep Gotham Royal York safe at night.

Cozy Glow: I agree. But that is so cool!

Captain Boomerang: I think so too. I heard that Batman has his parents back.

Trixie: He sure does. What happened to them was absolutely horrible.

Juniper Montage: Yeah what happened to them was absolutely horrible.

Clover the Clever: Even if it was horrible some good came out of it. Bruce Wayne became Batman and is the Caped Crusader.

Hex: That's right and we helped him out many times in the past and killed his major enemies.

Lightning Lisa: A most amazing series of achievements.

Wes Collins: We should tell everyone in Gotham what happened and what lead to Thomas and Martha Wayne being murdered like that.

Eric Myers: Liker what happened with Spiderman.

Smoke Scream: That's not a bad idea.

Bruiser Cruiser: They do have a right to know after all.

Captain Boomerang: I agree mates. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed.

Wes: **"Time Force Red!"**

Jenn: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready and thewy fired waves of energy, stars, bones, magic, lightning and lasers were blasting Captain Boomerang all over and they smashed him down.

Julie: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH! That was fun!

---

Battle 3: Rita, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Mystic Force Rangers, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) Pirati would get along with Lucy since they're both vampires.

Rita: All the members of the Goths of Darkness would get along great with her.

Twilight Sparkle: I think so too. Pirati is really amazing.

Luster Dawn: And she is very skilled in knowing all about Dark Magic like Brittney and everyone.

Princess Cadance: That's awesome. And the Wolfman met his maker in that battle in Vlad's castle.

Flurry Heart: That castle was really scary.

Beautiful Gorgeous: That castle is scary. Hard to imagine that Vlad III the Impaler of Wallachia was one of the most evil kings that ever lived.

Star Swirl: Yeah he was a terrible 15th Century King.

Spyro: I think he killed along the lines of up to 500,000 people. That is one evil king.

Crystal Laney: Yeah he sure was! And Bram Stoker got inspiration from him to make the greatest vampire of all: Dracula.

Nick Russell: Which I think is amazing.

Vida Rocca: Yeah it sure is cool.

Madison Rocca: I think so too.

Stormy Weather: I've always been a lover of horror as well as the weather too.

Proto Man: I think it's really cool.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I think so too. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed and went legendary.

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready for some buttkicking and they fired waves of elements, lightning, magic and energy and smashed her down.

Rita: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so fun!

---

Battle 4: Thor, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, ToQger Rangers, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead

---

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) Who did J.D. rescue this time? BTW, since this world takes place around the skies, I'm using a USAF MH-53 Pave Low helicopter for this battle.

Thor: Thou chose a good vehicle and the maiden J.D. rescued is Pirati and she is a Vampire Bat.

Rarity: She is a most amazing creature of the night.

Sweetie Belle: She sure is and I think she has amazing gifts of darkness. She would make a great addition to the Goths of Darkness.

Thunder Terror: That's right and I think it's really cool that she has Nocturna as her archenemy.

Mistmane: I think so too. And she got hit by a radioactive laser and it turned her into a vampire.

Sable Spirit: That is crazy. But she is amazing at being a vampire.

Gill Grunt: Yeah she sure is.

Liquid Leni: Her clothes are totes amazing.

Right Suzuki: She has amazing skills too.

Akira: Yeah she sure does.

Chop Shop: Yeah I think so too.

G1 Venom: Yep.

Gearhead: Indeed. Lets do it!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE.

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

They transformed!

TOQ ICH, TOQ NII, TOQ SAN, TOQ YON, TOQ GO, TOQ ROKU, TOQ NANA!

ToQGer Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Right Suzuki: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They went at Gearhead and blasted him all over with energy, jewels, lightning, ice and water and light and smashed him down.

Thor: A victory for Asgard!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Nick Russell, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, SPD Rangers, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel)

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) Please tell me you used your magic to fully restore Billy!

Nick Russell: There was no need for that. Little Billy Bloomberg was alive the entire time he got stuck.

Pinkie Pie: He was stuck in the back of the bus by a web of chewing gum.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He was stuck in there for over 30 years and there were a lot of legends surrounding him.

Marble Pie: One kid said he loved junk food, another said he was a mean kid that hated everyone and Dexter's friend Douglas said he was in the back minding his own business and was trapped in a time egg.

Featherweight: Yeah it was really freaky.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But he was none of those things. He just fell asleep back there and got just stuck by his chewing gum and his shoe flew off and smashed the light. He was there for over 30 years.

Boomerang: That's crazy! Thank goodness he's okay. His family must be worried sick about him.

Jack Landors: I was thinking the exact same thing.

Z: Same with me.

Icepick: Yeah no kidding. Poor kid went through a lot.

Scowl: Yeah.

Boomerang: Wow that was crazy. Lets do it!

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed.

Jack: **"One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Syd: **"Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie Anubis Cruger: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **"Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

All: **"Rangers ready! (SIRENS WAIL) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready! They fired waves of energy gears, fire, metal and rock and lasers and smashed him down.

Nick Russell: Fire rocks!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: War Machine, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Jungle Fury Rangers, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) So… how was the bus this morning?

War Machine: It was a strange one. We were told about an urban legend about a kid named Little Billy Bloomberg.

Fluttershy: He was a kid that mysteriously disappeared over 3 decades ago.

Tree Hugger: It was crazy dudes.

Tornado Bolt: But it turns out he DIDN'T disappear. He fell asleep and was stuck in a web of his own chewing gum.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah and after over 30 years, J.D., Lisa and Dexter found him alive.

Ragdoll: Wow! That's nuts! Thank God he's okay. How was he able to survive after all this time?

Stealth Elf: We found out that after his shoe flew off and smashed the light, he had his toenails grow out and when scraps of food would roll to the back he would rake them in and eat them.

Ragdoll: WOW! That's incredible! But I agree with Boomerang: His own family must've themselves worried ragged after all this time.

Plant Lola: Yeah I have that same feeling.

Casey Rhodes: I agree with you on that.

Theo Martin: That is crazy.

Ren Krawler: That's one of the weirdest bus rides we've ever had.

Klaus: Yeah it sure was

Sirenoid: No kidding.

Ragdoll: Indeed. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! They fired waves of energy, elements, leaves, flowers and lasers and smashed him down.

War Machine: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Wonder Woman, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, In Space Rangers, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) This world's skies are beautiful! If you guys weren't fighting Muska at the moment, I'd go flying right now.

Wonder Woman: Yeah the skies are all beautiful here.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are and the clouds are all amazing here.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! They sure are pretty.

Cayenne: Yeah. It's a shame we can't stay after we're done here. But it's amazing that the clouds are this beautiful here.

Wallflower: Yeah I love all the clouds.

Firecracker Burst: I do too. And the airships used in this world are absolutely amazing.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They sure are. I love looking at the clouds.

Gusty: So does Shikamaru. He was looking at the clouds the whole time we were on the ship.

Sunburn: That's Shikamaru for you. He likes being lazy. He thinks everything is a drag.

Fire Lori: (Laughs) That's true.

Kite Man: (Laughs) That's true. But thank goodness you guys were able to stop Muska from getting Laputa.

Andros: That is true.

Cassie: That is a good thing. Or who knows what would have happened.

Jesse Glenn: Yeah it wouldn't have been pretty.

Snarler: No it sure wouldn't.

Kite Man: No kidding. Lets do it!

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: **"Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Power Silver!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action and the group all fired waves of elements, lasers, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: Hera wins!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 8: Piper Willowbrook, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Wild Force Rangers, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) What kind of treasures did you guys get from Muska?

Piper: Most of the treasure was actually in Laputa. There was gold, jewels, coins, everything. But the biggest treasure was a huge Aetherium crystal that was the Power Source of Laputa.

Applejack: It was amazing. And this was not only an amazing adventure but also a really amazing treasure hunt.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was. Now the world will know that Laputa was real and that Pazu's father was telling the truth.

Frozen Fright: They sure will. Laputa was absolutely incredible.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure was.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) But what Muska did was absolutely terrible lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) No kidding.

Autumn Blaze: Yeah I really hate that guy. What he is gonna do is absolutely horrible!

Coloratura: And absolutely pure evil!

Flashwing: Yeah. He was gonna use Laputa's power to destroy the entire world.

Stone Luna: Bogus dudes!

Fixer: That is absolutely disgusting! Thank goodness you guys are gonna kill him!

Cole Evans: You said it! What a monster!

Merrick: You got that right.

Metal Man: He has no honor.

Ice Man (Mega Man): Yeah he is a monster.

Fixer: You aren't kidding. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed and were ready!

Cole: **"Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"**

Kendall: **"Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!"**

Cole: **"Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready and the group fired waves of fire, earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Piper: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Lady Palutena, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Charge Rangers, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: (to Palutena) So, does this mean Laura is Ben's mother in law?

Palutena: (Laughs) I don't think that's how it works.

Princess Celestia: Yeah but it's great that Leslie has her mom back after everything that happened to her.

Spotlight: She went through an incredibly horrible nightmare.

Light Lily: (Nods in agreement)

Tyler Navarro: Yeah it sure was nuts.

Koda: Agreed.

Marvel Loki: Yeah it sure was crazy.

Zhalia Moon: It sure is.

David Cain: Indeed it will be. Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAA
CHOMP!

They transformed and were ready!

Tyler: **"Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: (British Accent) **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power**

**Ranger, Graphite!"**

James: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some buttkicking! The group fired waves of energy, light and elements and smashed him down.

Lady Palutena: Light wins!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

Battle 10: Tristan Taylor, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Beast Morpher Rangers, Mokuba Kaiba and Seto Kaiba VS Solomon Grundy

Grundy was next.

Grundy: (to Tristan) Grundy know how revived mom feel. Grundy got controlled by space bugs too.

Tristan: Lots of people we know have been controlled by the Aparoids. But one day we will get rid of all those monsters.

Princess Luna: Yeah they are monsters that need to be stopped.

Snowdrop: Yeah they are monsters that need to be destroyed and erased from the Universe forever.

Gari: You got that right.

Blackout: And it will be the last person they control.

Shadow Lucy: That's right!

Devon Daniels: Yeah they need to be stopped.

Zoey Reeves: Yep!

Mokuba: I agree with you.

Seto Kaiba: Same with me Mokuba.

Grundy: Grundy agree. Let get on!

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

They transformed!

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"**

All: **"Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! The group fired waves of darkness, energy and elements and smashed Grundy down.

Tristan: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night.

## Battle 11: Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Winx Club, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Altor.

---

Altor was next.

Altor: (Groans) This safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me get that.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was amazing swords.

Nico: These swords look cool.

Altor: They are called The Defenders of Alfea.

Defenders of Alfea - they're swords with the home planets of the Winx Club etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, the crossguards are their fairy wings, and the large gems for the hilts are the same color as their hair, long black handles, and the large sphere pommels match the colors of their clothes, and only the Winx Club can wield these, and once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats matching the themes of their outfits when they transform into their Fairy forms and their fairy wings will sprout out from their backs.

Nico: Wow! The Winx Club are perfect for these.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to the Winx Club.

Bloom: WHOA! These swords are amazing!

Flora: If the Trix were around they wouldn't mess with us with these swords.

Nico: You got that right.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Zeo Rangers transformed.

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "** let's go!

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V: Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too.

Nico: Lets get him!

Zeo Rangers: ZEO CANNON!

They charged it up and fired waves of energy and elements and Altor exploded when the blasts all hit him and he was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Altor you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Pirati VS Nocturna.

---

Nocturna was next.

Pirati: This is gonna be awesome.

Nocturna: Indeed it will be. Lets do it.

They went at each other and punched and kicked each other all over and it was brutal and then Pirati punched and smashed Nocturna all over.

---

Battle 13: Fu, Lincoln, me and Naruto VS Suien

---

Suien was next.

Suien was shocked and he knew already that it sealed his fate. Naruto transformed into Super Angel 500,000,000,000 Inferno Firestorm Fox Angel, as his sapphire blue eyes turned neon crimson red and he unholstered his Sword of The Jinchuriki, he still had his red fox ears and nine long massive red fox tails. Lincoln flared up his massive neon blue energy aura with lightning, and his deep sapphire blue eyes turned neon sapphire blue, as he transforms into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and my eyes turned neon orange as I flare up my rainbow fire energy aura, and I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity Elemental Harmony Phoenix Angel of Universal Justice form, as I unholstered Phoenixcalibur from my back, and I transformed into my hunky form.

Suien: I always knew that you were a monster, demon bitch!

Fu: **The only monster I see here is you, Suien!**

Naruto: (Divine Echoing Fiery Feral Voice) **You care about no one but yourself, and you threatened to hurt anyone who got in your way.**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Justice) **And now, you shall pay the price for your lust for power.**

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice) **And that price is your life!**

Me, Lincoln, Naruto, and Fu went after Suien, and we attacked him with powerful blasts of rainbow fire, crimson fire, neon blue lightning, and neon yellow lightning, along with rainbow energy blasts, neon blue energy blasts, crimson red energy blasts, and yellow energy blasts, all of which hit Suien, and explodes with incredible power.

Suien got up, and fired a powerful blast of water at us, but we dodged it, and Naruto and Fu severed Suien's arms with their swords, as he screamed in agonizing pain and the bloody stumps of his arms were gushing out blood like fountains.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Justice) **This is for almost murdering Shibuki. COSMIC LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: COSMIC LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD RASENSHURIKEN!**

Lincoln formed a massive neon deep sapphire blue Rasenshuriken with stars and galaxies inside the massive globe, super lightning around the Rasenshuriken, and a Thunderbird flying around the neon blue core. He throws it, and it slams into Suien, exploding and electrocuting him with incredible electricity.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice) **And this is for making Fu suffer in her former village. COSMIC ELEMENTAL STYLE NINJA ART: TWELVE ELEMENTS RASENSHURIKEN!**

I formed a massive black Rasenshuriken with stars and galaxies inside the massive globe, and twelve smaller Rasengans matching the elements of Fire, Air, Water, Ice, Light, Dark, Nature, Earth, Wood, and Metal orbiting around the core. I threw it at Suien, and it slams into him, and explodes with incredible power.

Naruto: (Divine Echoing Fiery Feral Voice) **This is for threatening the lives of your students and people. CRIMSON FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CRIMSON FOXFIRE RASENSHURIKEN!**

Naruto formed a massive crimson red Rasenshuriken made of crimson red fox fire with a core of red fire, and the eyes of Kurama the Nine-Tailed Fox were inside the Rasenshuriken, glaring at Suien with rage. Naruto throws it, and once it slams into Suien, it explodes with incredible power, and it burned him severely, as he screamed in pain.

Fu: **I've had just about enough of you, Suien. This is for making**

**my life a living nightmare. This time, stay dead and gone forever. LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING BEETLE RASENSHURIKEN!**

Fu formed a massive neon yellow Rasenshuriken, which has rhinoceros beetles orbiting around the bright yellow core, and the eyes of Chomei were glaring at him. The Rasenshuriken also had Super Hakai energy infused in it, as traces of purple were found inside it. Fu throws it, and once it hits Suien, it explodes with incredible power, killing him in the explosion, and it Super Hakaied him forever.

---

Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Sea: You are gonna wish Popeye did you in when I'm done with you.

Bluto: WHY!?

He went at Sea and she pulverized him all over the place.

---

Eli was kicking and punching Muska and slashing him all over the place and it really hurt him bad. Eli then fired blasts of Force Lightning and electrocuted Muska all over the place.

We regrouped and a massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of the Animal Kingdom swirled around and we came out.

Me: **It's over for you Muska. You are gonna pay for every one of your crimes.**

Troy: Guys, let's help Griffin against Muska's goons!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

Me: Lets fly and kill!

We went at Muska and his men and slashed and butchered them all over the place and slashed them all to pieces and then we went at Muska and blasted and smashed him all over with elements and more.

Venom, Killer Frost, Rosty and Blur used the Earth, Animatron and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Venom's Electro-Blaster, Killer Frost and Rosty's ice powers and Blur's Electro-Laser 100-fold.

G1 Venom and Killer Frost: VENOMOUS LIGHTNING BLIZZARD!

Rosty the Jack Frost and Blur: LIGHTNING LASER SNOWSTORM!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, and Françoise: WONDERBOLT ULTRABLAST STORM!

They fired waves of elements and lightning.

Lincoln: FIGHTER JET LIGHTNING STYLE: F4F WILDCAT!

Asuka Kazama: FIGHTER JET LIGHTNING STYLE: GRUMMAN F6F HELLCAT!

Entrapta: FIGHTER JET TECH STYLE: GRUMMAN F7F TIGERCAT!

Perfuma: FIGHTER JET NATURE STYLE: GRUMMAN F8F BEARCAT!

Frosta: FIGHTER JET ICE STYLE: GRUMMAN F9F PANTHER!

R. Mika: FIGHTER JET STRENGTH STYLE: GRUMMAN F-11 TIGER!

Menat: FIGHTER JET SPIRIT STYLE: GRUMMAN F-14 TOMCAT!

Toph: FIGHTER JET EARTH STYLE: HAWKER HURRICANE!

Julie: FIGHTER JET EARTH STYLE: HAWKER TYPHOON!

Jessica: FIGHTER JET WIND STYLE: HEINKEI HE-112!

Hilda: (British Accent) FIGHTER JET WIND STYLE: IKARUS S-49!

Mai: FIGHTER JET FIRE STYLE: JUNKERS K-47!

Gluko: FIGHTER JET FIRE STYLE: JUNKER JU 88!

Batch: FIGHTER JET TECH STYLE: BELL XP-77!

Yuna: FIGHTER JET WATER STYLE: BELL XP-83!

Nanami: FIGHTER JET WATER STYLE: AVIA B-135!

Shantae: FIGHTER JET MAGIC STYLE: NORTHROP F-5!

Akko: FIGHTER JET MAGIC STYLE: NORTHROP F-89 SCORPION!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into awesome fighter planes.

Lincoln, Asuka, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, R. Mika, Menat, Toph, Julie, Jessica, Hilda, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Yuna, Nanami, Shantae and Akko: FIGHTER JET FINAL SMASH: FIGHTER JET AFTERBURNER STRIKE!

They fired elemental energies which formed fighter jets from history which fired missiles at Colonel Muska which exploded on contact.

Merman, Eli, Sheeta, Pazu, Me, Nico and Fu: TAILED BEAST FLIGHT MEGA EXPLOSION!

We fired a massive ball of energy and the blasts combined and carried Muska into space and he collided with Laputa and it exploded in a massive and incredible explosion of unbelievable power!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!***

The explosion was so massive and so powerful and so devastating that it was felt all over the planet and then when the explosion faded, Laputa was gone and Muska was dead and super hakaied and we powered down.

Me: That did it!

Eli: YEAH! Goodbye and good riddance Muska.

Pazu: YEAH!

Ragdoll: Well, all's well that ends well.

Kite Man: Muska's gone and he won't hurt anyone ever again.

Fixer: (to Pazu and Sheeta) Now to do something about your parents.

Pazu: They're dead, remember?

David Cain: Not for long.

Grundy: (to me) J.D. fix parents now?

Me: Yep but first.

I went up to them.

Me: You guys may not have known about this but I have the power to bring people back to life. I have brought lots of people back to life and helped many lives as well as heal broken souls that have been damaged by losing their loved ones either by murder or disease. It's one of my greatest powers. Not to brag.

Pazu: Wow!

Sheeta: That's incredible!

Me: It sure is. You guys need your parents. (Snaps fingers)

Then a massive beam of light shinned onto the ship and then 4 figures came down as the divine singing of angels was heard and they were Pazu's mom and dad and Sheeta's mom and dad.

Pazu and Sheeta gasped and tears came down their faces.

Pazu: Dad? Mom?

Pazu's dad: Hello my son.

Pazu's mom: My sweet boy.

Sheeta: Mommy? Daddy?

Sheeta's mom: Hello sweetie.

Sheeta's dad: Hello honey.

They went and hugged their parents for the first time in a while and cried happily!

It was a joyous reunion.

Me: Lets go home everyone.

Lola: Good idea.

Pazu: (To the viewers) Muska and Laputa are gone but my father was prooven right and now we have so much of our lives to have fun with our parents.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and we had dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

Another awesome adventure done.

The Castle In The Sky was a great movie from 1986 and it was so awesome! The first part of this chapter was based on the movie The Wolfman from 1941. That was a scary movie. Also the 2nd part of this chapter was based on the episode of Dexter's lab, The Bus Boy and that was a strange one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Darkhai, vinjedi1995 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Tierra the gnome and we're going to meet her in the world of The Giant Gila Monster from 1959 and that is gonna be one lizard that we will not kill but shrink down to a normal size and put in our zoo. We're also going to meet Tierra the Gnome. She and a Gardevoir Gene-Slammer named Toki Takahara from Japan will help us. Also the next chapter is gonna be for the awesome video game series God of War and we're going to take down the evil Baldur and make that evil barbarian pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR OF THE GODS

Over the New Mexico Desert, me and Mina were flying over the desert and it was fully of beautiful cacti and plants.

Mina: Why do I get the feeling that we're about to meet another giant lizard?

Mina concentrated and groaned as she began to shrink.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

Mina turned into Minun.

I held on to her clothes for her and then we saw a huge and GIANT GILA MONSTER!

Me: WHOA! That's a Giant Gila Monster!

Mina Minun: Wow! That's a big one!

Me: Wait a second. That's the Gila Monster from the 1959 movie The Giant Gila Monster! That's one of my favorites from my dad's past.

Mina Minun: Whoa! That is a cool movie.

Me: Lets shrink it down and put it in our zoo.

?: (Irish Accent) Let us help!

We saw the next girl and it was a Gnome and with her was a Gardevoir.

Me: Whoa she's a Gnome, the Earth Elementals of Alchemical Myth.

Mina Minun: And she has a Gardevoir with her.

Gardevior: (Japanese Accent) That's right. Pleasure to meet you both.

Me: Let me take care of this.

I went over to the lizard and pulled out my shrink ray and shrunk it down to the normal size of a regular Gila Monster.

I put it in an aquarium.

Me: There we go.

Gardevoir: Good call not killing it.

Me: Lets get you back to human again Toki.

I put my blind man glasses on and snapped my fingers and she reverted back but she was naked.

Mina was human again. But naked.

Mina: (covers herself) And you didn't kill that monster why?

Me: Because it's a Gila Monster and they are creatures we see every day in deserts. Also I figured why not put it in our zoo.

Toki Takahara: (Covers herself) That makes sense. Good call.

I gave Toki new clothes and gave Mina her clothes back.

Mina: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Tierra: Good call not killing it.

Me: Lets head back to the estate.

We did so.

After putting the Giant Gila Monster in our zoo and meeting Tierra the Gnome, Lincoln, me, Nico, Fluttershy, Laney, Crash Bandicoot, Nicole Knudson, and the Jungle Fury Power Rangers were off to rescue another girl who's being held by McWolf, and we found out she's at Crash Bandicoot's home of Wumpa Island.

Me: Wow! So this is Wumpa Island.

Crash Bandicoot: Yep. Home sweet home.

Lincoln: Wow, Crash, your home is really amazing.

Crash Bandicoot: Thanks, Lincoln, and it's been a long time since I've been home.

Me: It's also a good place to go on vacation.

Nico: You said it.

Lily Chillman: And the animals here are amazing.

Fluttershy: You said it, Lily.

Theo Martin: The same with the fauna.

Casey Rhodes: But, it's not always this peaceful, right, Crash?

Crash Bandicoot: Right, Casey, because Cortex, before joining The Redemption Squad, was always up to no good.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: Let me guess, always cooking up some sort of plan to take over the world, until you come in, and bust up his plans again, leaving him suffering the bitter taste of defeat again.

Crash Bandicoot: (laughs) That's me, alright, always busting up his plans, and kicking his butt.

Nicole: I've known all about that for a long time.

We arrive at McWolf's castle in the middle of the island, and the inside of the castle was amazing. We got inside the room where the next girl was being held, and we saw that the girl was Cassandra Alexandra from Soul Calibur.

Lincoln: Oh, wow, it's Cassandra Alexandra.

Nicole Knudson: From the Soul Calibur franchise, and she's an excellent fighter with a sword and shield.

Lincoln went up to her and freed her.

Cassandra Alexandra: Thank you for freeing me.

Then, when she saw Lincoln, she had a red blush on her face from seeing the 7'0" tall white-haired hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, and seeing into his deep sapphire blue eyes.

Cassandra Alexandra: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Cassandra, and these are my friends, J.D., Nico, Nicole, Crash Bandicoot, Fluttershy, who's one of my future wives, my little sister, Laney, and the Jungle Fury Power Rangers.

Cassandra Alexandra: Wow, it's a pleasure to meet you all, and I was already told of the situation by McWolf when he kidnapped me.

Nico: You too, Cassandra, and I'm glad he already told you about it.

Then, McWolf came out.

Me: Got to say, building a castle here on Wumpa Island was impressive, McWolf.

McWolf: I thought it would be appropriate. Plus, you have the Jungle Fury Power Rangers with you, so here's some old friends for you to play with. RINSHI!

Then, an army of Rinshi rose up from the darkness.

Jungle Fury Camille: Rinshi soldiers. Cassandra, you're in for quite a show, and your future husband has yet another surprise for you.

Cassandra Alexandra: This I got to see.

Casey Rhodes: Alright, guys, let's do this!

The Jungle Fury Power Rangers and Lincoln walked up to the Rinshi soldiers that McWolf summoned.

# Jungle Fury Power Rangers and Lincoln: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Power Rangers transformed, and they got out their new Defenders of The Power Rangers swords and Jarrod got out his Sword of Leo the Lion. Then, we saw Lincoln, and he was in his new Orange Jungle Fury Power Ranger Uniform, since Lincoln's spirit animal is the buffalo, he has an orange helmet in the shape of a buffalo's head with visor in the eye area. He still has his larger blue angel wings with eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he has his Sword of Taranis holstered on his back.

Casey: With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!

Lily: With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!

Theo: With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!

R.J.: With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!

Dominic: With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!

Bat Spirit Ranger: With the spirit of a bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!

Shark Spirit Ranger: With the spirit of a shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!

Elephant Spirit Ranger: With the spirit of an elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!

Jarrod: With the spirit of the mighty Lion! Black Lion Warrior!

Camille: With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!

Lincoln: With the power of a Buffalo! Jungle Fury Orange Ranger!

Jungle Fury Power Rangers and Lincoln: We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupts from behind them!

Cassandra Alexandra: So, that's the big surprise Lincoln had in store.

Me: AWESOME!

Fluttershy: Yes, Isabelle told us long ago that the Spirit of The Buffalo was perfect for Lincoln, since he's currently in the process of manifesting his life's desires, wishes, and goals, and the buffalo spirit animal is telling him to wait patiently with patience and confidence, because it will soon happen to him.

Cassandra Alexandra: Fascinating.

Casey Rhodes: Alright, let's get them.

The Jungle Fury Power Rangers and Lincoln charged at the Rinshi soldiers, and did some awesome kung-fu moves, as they punched and kicked the Rinshi troops. Then, they blasted and cut them down with their swords, and they exploded. Lincoln changed back, and he, Laney, and Fluttershy jumped him, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

The tickling ceased, and McWolf was helped back up, and we were about to head back to the Estate.

?: (Jamaican Accent) That was an amazing rescue.

Suddenly, we turned around, and we were greeted by Aku-Aku, Crash's little sister, Coco, and with them were the alternate version of Tawna from Crash Bandicoot 4: It's About Time, and the Quantum Masks, Lani Loli, Akano, Kupuna-Wa, and Ika-Ika.

Crash Bandicoot: Coco, Aku-Aku, Alternate Tawna, Lani Loli, Akano, Kupuna-Wa, and Ika-Ika.

Aku-Aku: (smiles) Yes, Crash, it's us.

Crash ran up to them, and picked up his little sister, and hugged her.

Crash Bandicoot: It's so good to see you guys again.

Coco Bandicoot: You too, big brother.

Aku-Aku: And it's an honor to meet the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: You too, Aku-Aku. We've been wanting to visit Wumpa Island to see Crash's home, but we've been busy.

Lani Loli: Yes, you guys have been saving the universe from evil.

Aku-Aku: And we heard about the biggest achievement you all accomplished that was five years in the making: destroying Xehanort and Organization XIII, and Nico did an amazing job leading the fight in that battle.

Nico: You're welcome, Aku-Aku.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) You know Aku-Aku, I can't help but notice that we sound alike in voice mon.

Aku-Aku: (Laughs) We sure do.

Alternate Tawna: And I see how much you've grown and changed, Crash.

Crash Bandicoot: Yeah, I've changed a lot.

We saw Crash Bandicoot was taller at 6'10" in height, he was also much more muscular, he had a 10-Sided Star with the 10 Elements of The Skylanders in them emblazoned on his head, he had on a long black trenchcoat with the 10-Sided Star with the 10 Elements of The Skylanders on the back and a rainbow kanji that said, "Crash Bandicoot, The Brave-Hearted Hero of Wumpa Island, Emissary of The Skylanders, and The Master of The Ten Elements of The Skylanders", a white shirt with a green phoenix, longer blue pants with leaves and the other elemental symbols of The Skylanders on the legs of the pants, and he had on black leather combat boots. He had large green angel wings with colored tips on the feathers, matching the nine other colors of the Skylanders, in the longer sleeves of the trenchcoat, he had on his Bracelets of The

Champions of the Universe on his wrists, his Belt of Elemental Bravery on his waist.

They see Crash Bandicoot unholster his Sword of The Skylanders from his back, and Aku-Aku knew of the legendary blade, and they also saw Crash Bandicoot transform into Super Angel 100,000,000,000 Elemental Skylander Bandicoot of Bravery, and they were impressed. Then, Crash powered down, and holstered his blade on his wider muscular back.

Coco Bandicoot: Wow, those five years with Team Loud Phoenix Storm really has changed you.

Crash Bandicoot: Yeah, and me and the Skylanders have been hanging out with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, saving the universe and battling villains. Hey, would you all like to join?

Aku-Aku: We'd be honored.

Everyone cheered, and we went back to The World Tree Estate, with Cassandra Alexandra joining Lincoln's harem, and we now have Aku-Aku, Coco Bandicoot, Alternate Tawna, and the Quantum Masks as our new members.

We went back home to the estate.

* * *

Later the next morning at the crack of dawn, Applejack was getting ready for another harvest.

**Applejack** : Any minute now…

The sun rose.

[rooster crowing]

IT WAS HARVESTING TIME!

**Applejack** : Yee-haw! It's officially Apple Bucking Day! Look at all those apples! Ripe and juicy, perfect for buckin'! [grunts]

[angelic music]

The apples fell from the tree.

[splat]

The Apples were all now piles of mush!

**Applejack** : What the heck is goin' on? [gasps] They're *back* !

[bats chittering]

UH OH!

As we were having breakfast at the World Tree Estate, The Code Apple Green Alarm Sounded!

Me: Uh oh! Applejack needs us! Come on!

We were off to Sweet Apple Acres!

[bell ringing]

**Applejack** : Attention! This is a Sweet Apple Acres code red! I need all hooves, hands, feet, wings and claws on deck!

Me: We got here as fast as we could Applejack!

**Rarity** : Calm down, Applejack.

**Applejack** : Calm down?! How can I calm down at a time like this?! Vampire fruit bats are attackin' Sweet Apple Acres!

**Twilight Sparkle** : But I thought the fruit bats usually stayed put in the west orchard.

Me: Yeah I remember that when we were here for the reunion.

**Applejack** : The *fruit bats* do, but these aren't just your everyday ordinary fruit bats. They're *vampire* fruit bats!

Me: Vampire Fruit Bats?

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Brittney: I've never heard of Vampire Fruit Bats before. And I should know being a vampire myself.

Applejack: That's interesting. I'll be darned if they think they're gonna sink their fangs into my blue ribbon apple.

She pulled off a tarp and on a tree that was weighed down was a huge ginormous and shiny red apple as big as a car.

**Rest of main cast** : [Wow, etc.]

**Spike** : Awesome!

Me: WOW! That is one huge apple!

Nico: That's the biggest apple I've ever seen!

Eli: And it sure looks amazing!

**Applejack** : This here's our entry into the Appleloosa State Fair's produce competition. [exhales] You know how much TLC goes into getting an apple to grow like this?

Me: I can only speculate.

**Rarity** : Applejack! When you go big, you *really* go big!

Applejack shined it up so well that Rarity could see her reflection it in.

Arrietty: That apple is amazing.

Me: You would easily break the Worlds Heaviest and largest Apple Record, Applejack. The heaviest apple was weighed in at 1.849 Kilograms or 4 pounds 1 ounce.

Applejack: I'm glad you think so sugarcube.

Me: Just showing my support.

**Applejack** : Them vampire bats want to shrivel it up like a raisin!

Lana: Raisins? Where?

Laney: Lana she means that the bats want to get it.

Lana: Oh.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, I'm sure if we just let them know how special that particular apple is to you, they'll leave it alone.

**Applejack** : Yeah, right. Be my guest.

Me: Brittney you go with her just to be sure.

Brittney: Okay dad.

[bats chittering quietly]

They went up to the bats in the trees. Their red eyes showed big evil.

**Fluttershy** : Um, excuse me, Mr. Vampire Bat-

[splat]

**Fluttershy** : We were just wondering if maybe you wouldn't mind leaving that really big apple alone?

Brittney: Yeah it's important.

[seeds hammering]

They pelted Brittney and Fluttershy with seeds.

**Fluttershy** : [gasps]

They came back

**Applejack** : Well? What'd he say?

**Fluttershy** : Um… yes.

**Applejack** : Huh?!

Me: Really?

**Fluttershy** : But… it could've been a no.

**Applejack** : Oh.

**Fluttershy** : This is the first vampire fruit bat I've ever met and, well, it might take some time for me to really understand their language.

**Applejack** : Uh-huh.

Brittney: They pelted us with seeds. And that was their way of saying screw you. They said "We're eating every single apple here and you can't stop us."

Nico: That's not very nice!

Eli: Yeah dumb bats! Uh no offense.

Applejack: How did you know what they were saying Brittney?

Brittney: We Goths are true masters of the night and we have a huge understanding with one another.

Applejack: I see. And in the meantime, this pest and his vermin friends are gonna go after my prized apple and, while they're at it, every other apple in the orchard! These vampire bats are nothin' but a bunch of monsters! Uh not Lucy's bat. He's a cutie.

Lucy Loud: Thanks Applejack.

**Fluttershy** : *Monsters* ?! Oh, that's a bit harsh, don't you think?

**Applejack** : No, I do not.

Me: At least they don't go after blood.

Nico: These are herbivorous bats.

Applejack: That's true but they are dangerous.

**[Applejack]**

Those vampire bats will give you a fright

Eating apples both day and night

They rest for a minute, maybe three

Then they're eatin' every apple in your apple tree

(The Vampire Fruit Bats suck all the juice out of the apples and spit them out as slimy husks)

They don't care about nada, not zilch, no, nothin'

'Cept bringin' about an orchard's destruction

**[Fluttershy]**

Now wait just a minute, there's another side to this

And if I did not defend them, then I would be remiss

These bats are mamas and papas too

They care for their young just like we ponies do

**[Applejack]**

Oh, give me a break, you're bein' too kind

These creatures have a one-track mind

The orchard is not their restaurant

But do they ever think what others may want?

No! They don't! And that is just a fact

These bats, they simply don't know how to act

**[Fluttershy]**

That's where I have to disagree

They're loyal to their family

Spreading seeds both far and wide

**[Applejack]**

You see one comin', you'd better run and hide!

They're big and ugly and mean as sin

Will ya look at the state my trees are in?

**[Fluttershy]**

They help your trees, they'll grow stronger faster

**[Applejack]**

They've turned my life to a total disaster!

**[Rarity]**

Well, I for one don't have a doubt

These vermin must be stamped right out

**[Rainbow Dash]**

I second that, they've got to go

These bats, they've got to hit the road

**[Applejack]**

It comes down to just one simple fact

They've crossed the line, it's time to fight them back!

**[All except Fluttershy]**

Stop the bats! Stop the bats!

Make them go and not come back!

Stop the bats! Stop the bats!

Make them go and not come back!

Stop the bats! Stop the bats!

Make them go and not come back!

**[Applejack]**

Yes, it comes down to just one simple fact

They've crossed the line, it's time that we attack!

The song ended.

Me: That was a catchy song.

Eli: Yeah it was.

Arrietty: I liked it.

**Rarity** : I'm sorry, Fluttershy, but I believe Applejack has made the better argument. These vampire fruit bats sound downright dreadful.

**Applejack** : So let's get to roundin' them up so they don't destroy the rest of my orchard.

**Pinkie Pie** : [to the tune of Winter Wrap Up] Fruit bat round-up, fruit bat round-up!

Nico: Lets get them!

**Fluttershy** : Um, excuse me, but, um, what if instead of rounding them up, we… let them have part of the orchard?

**Applejack** : [whinny] Have you lost your pest-lovin' mind?!

**Fluttershy** : They're only here because they're hungry! If we build a sanctuary for them, they could have their own apples to enjoy! After a while, they could even help the rest of your orchard! The vampire bats don't eat the seeds of the apples, and when they spit them out, they grow into even more productive apple trees!

Me: A sanctuary is not a bad idea. Besides Applejack, we can grow your trees back.

Laney: Yeah we just need to give them a jump start.

**Applejack** : I appreciate that. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Applejack: Listen, Fluttershy. That sounds real nice 'n' all, but every second we spend buildin' this so-called 'sanctuary' is a second they'll spend destroyin' orchards! You don't know what it was like the last time there was an infestation, but Granny Smith has told me enough stories about it that just the thought of it gives me nightmares!

Me: Was it really that bad?

Apple Bloom: It sure was.

A flashback shows what happened when Sweet Apple Acres had a Vampire Fruit Bat infestation the last time.

Applejack: [narrating] Granny says we lost a huge section of orchard that year. They had to ration out apples all winter!

Much of Sweet Apple Acres was gone all because of a nasty Vampire Fruit Bat infestation. There were not very many apples all because of it.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Oh man! That's terrible!

Nico: The Great Apple Famine.

Applejack: That's right Nico.

**Rainbow Dash** : What about the cider? There was still cider, right?

**Applejack** : Not… a… drop.

Me: WHOA!

**Rainbow Dash** : No cider?! *No cider?!* We need to round up these monsters, and we need to do it now!

Lynn: YEAH! I agree!

Granny Smith: Darn tootin! Lets do it!

Laney: Me and the Plant users will restore the trees.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm sorry, Fluttershy, but I think Applejack is right. I just wish there was another way we could convince them not to eat them in the first place. Maybe there is… !

We went to the newly restored Golden Oak Library, which I placed right by Twilight's Castle and filled it with all the books she likes.

**Twilight Sparkle** : So, there's good news and bad news.

Eli: First tell us the good news.

Twilight Sparkle: Okay. The good news is that I found a spell that can get the vampire fruit bats to stop wanting to suck the juice from the apples.

Aylene C.: And that's the good news right?

Twilight Sparkle: Yep. The bad news is that in order for the spell to work, I need the bats' full and complete attention.

Me: That's easier said than done.

Brittney: Yeah the bats won't listen to me.

We turned to Fluttershy.

**Fluttershy** : [gasps] Oh no.

Laney: Uh oh. I have a feeling I know what's about to happen.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fluttershy, I need you to do your Stare on the bats.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, gosh, I don't know.

**Rainbow Dash** : What's the problem? You've used the Stare plenty of times before!

Me: I've seen it in action and it's amazing.

**Fluttershy** : Yes, but it's not something I take lightly. I've made a vow not to use it except in dire circumstances.

Me: That's a very wise decision.

**Applejack** : This circumstance is plenty dire to me!

**Rainbow Dash** : Me too! Think of the cider! Won't somepony *please* think of the cider?!

Me: Oh for crying out loud! We can always get some at the supermarket.

Rainbow Dash: Well yeah but it's not as good as Sweet Apple Acres Apple Cider!

**Fluttershy** : I'm sorry. I just don't like the idea of taking away the thing that really makes the vampire fruit bats [inhales] vampire fruit bats! It just feels wrong!

Laney: I agree with Fluttershy. It's wrong to do that.

Syd Chang: Yeah. There has to be another way.

**Twilight Sparkle** : But if we *don't* do this, there won't be any apples left for anypony here in Ponyville. Doesn't that feel wrong, too?

Fluttershy was really in a divided decision. She was thinking about whether to break a vow to save her friends farm or not. OH BOY.

Me: Oh boy. This is not gonna be easy.

Nico: Yeah this is like how I felt when I don't want to do stuff that I don't want to do.

Suddenly I felt a massive energy spike and it was a very familiar energy signal.

Me: (In my head) Oh no! I haven't felt that energy signal in a long time. That's The Kisenian Blossom! That monster is back!

I growled out loud.

Poison Ivy: (to me) What's with you this morning? Get off on the wrong side of the bed?

Me: No I'm okay. I'm just haven't had my coffee.

Nico: Oh that's okay. Here.

Nico pulled out a thermos and gave me some coffee.

Nico: There you go.

Me: Thanks Nico.

I drank my coffee.

Me: Ahh. That's better.

We went back to Sweet Apple Acres and Fluttershy had made her choice.

**Applejack** : So what's it gonna be, Fluttershy? Will you do your Stare on the bats or not?

**Fluttershy** : Um… Um… Okay, I'll do it.

**Rarity** : Good choice. I knew you wouldn't side with those icky bats! [whimpers]

**Fluttershy** : They're not icky.

**Rainbow Dash** : First round of cider's on me!

**Applejack** : Hold it right there! We've gotta round up these beasts with wings first. Time's a-wastin'!

Me: Lets get to work!

Lincoln: Operation: Bat Round Up is a go!

We got the Vampire Fruit Bats to follow us with apples.

[bats chittering]

Rarity was wearing a HAZMAT suit.

**Rarity** : [muffled] [yelps] Ew, ew, ew, ewwww!

Lucy used her Bat Call and had the bats come to her.

[bat gulps and spits]

**Rainbow Dash** : Gotcha!

Rainbow Dash used her speed to round up the bats.

**Pinkie Pie** : [giggles]

**Rarity** : [screams]

**Applejack** : Good work, everypony! I think we got 'em all!

Me: I checked every part of the orchard and we got them all!

Applejack: [to Fluttershy] Now all we need is for you do to your Stare.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, um, are you sure I really need- Okay. I really, really, *really* hate to do this to you… I just hope you can forgive me… (STARE WARBLING)

[bats hissing]

The bats were being stared into submission

**Applejack** : Good… Now you go, Twilight!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Alright. [magic humming]

She fired a magic spell and it made the vampire fruit bats crave something.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You can stop staring, Fluttershy.

**Spike** : Did it work?

**Applejack** : Only one way to find out for sure.

I pulled out an apple and a bat sniffed it.

[bat sniffing, chittering]

**Rainbow Dash** : Ye-he-heah, whoo!

Me: IT WORKED!

Nico: YEAH!

**Applejack** : My crop is saved! Yee-haw!

Me: YEEHAW!

**Rainbow Dash** : We'll be drinking cider all winter long!

**Applejack** : I wanna thank you for your help. I couldn't have done it without you.

Me: Aw it was nothing Applejack.

Coloratura: Just helping out a friend.

**Spike** : Aw, don't mention it, Applejack. It was my pleasure! Really!

**Applejack** : Now all we gotta do is sweep up these cores so I can start buckin' fresh tomorrow mornin'!

Me: And we can grow new trees with fresh apples too.

Applejack: Lets get too it!

Me and the Plant users grew new trees and they had all new fresh apples.

**Fluttershy** : [sniffs]

Fluttershy saw a fresh apple.

The next morning at the crack of dawn.

**Applejack** : Apple Bucking Day, take two! [rooster crowing]

The sun rose and it was time for a new apple harvest!

**Applejack** : Yee-haw! Time to collect those juicy, sweet apples! [grunts] [splat]

UH OH!

**Twilight Sparkle** : The spell didn't work!

**Applejack** : You're darn tootin' the spell didn't work! I think we're gonna have to take more extreme measures!

Me: What could have gone wrong? We did everything Twilight said.

**Rainbow Dash** : I hear ya, Applejack! C'mon, everypony! Let's track down those vampire bats!

Me: LETS GET THEM!

We went to find them.

[bats chittering] [splat]

We saw the Vampire Fruit Bats but they were not eating any apples at all.

**Applejack** : Wait a minute… I don't think these bats are the ones that sucked my apples dry.

Me: Hmm. That's weird.

**Rarity** : But if the vampire bats aren't eating your apples…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Who is?

Eli: I have a feeling it might be one of us! The Force is telling me that we have a fruit vampire in our midst.

We gasped.

UH OH!

Twilight Sparkle: I don't think so. Fluttershy, you're our animal expert. Do you know of any other creature that might be capable of this?

**Fluttershy** : I'm sorry. I don't.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, there's only one way to find out. We'll have to catch whoever it is in the act.

Me: We need to find out who it is and catch them red handed.

Varie: Or red-hooved in this case.

**Rarity** : And how do you propose we do that?

**Twilight Sparkle** : A stakeout… !

Brittney: Now you're speaking my language.

Later that night, our stakeout was ready to begin.

**Rainbow Dash** : [spookily] The witching hour… [owl hoots] [frogs croak]

**Fluttershy** : Maybe we should just call this off. Not sure about the rest of you guys, [entranced] but I'm really hungry… [drip, drip, gulp]

**Rarity** : Oh, Fluttershy, it'll be okay. Don't forget, darling, we're all in this together.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's right. Nopony leaves this orchard until we've solved this mystery. Agreed?

Me: Agreed.

**Rest of main cast** : Agreed!

**Applejack** : Does everypony have their pony signals?

I formed the symbol of my cutie mark in the sky like a spotlight. And Pinkie Pie used a flashlight of her cutie mark.

Applejack: Nice. Now remember, Pinkie Pie, only use the signal if you see somethin' suspicious.

**Pinkie Pie** : I got it. Something suspicious…

**Fluttershy** : [sniffing]

**Pinkie Pie** : *Whatcha doin'?!*

**Applejack** : Alright, now everypony split up. We'll each patrol our own row of the orchard. Whoever or *what* ever's destroyin' my apples has gotta be here somewhere.

Me: And when we find them they are as good as dead!

Nico: (Gulp)

We split up.

**Fluttershy** : I have a bad feeling about this. A *really* bad feeling about this… That apple… It looks… [entranced] so juicy… and sweet… [slurps] [biting]

Her teeth became fangs!

**Pinkie Pie** : What was that?! [gasps] Suspicious! [giggles] It's pony signal time!

Something swooped by her and hissed.

Rarity was searching.

**Rarity** : Who's there? Oh, well, there's obviously no need to worry about that shadowy figure overhead… [frightened] Or maybe there is! I think I'll just go see how Rainbow Dash is doing…

Rainbow Dash was searching.

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh… who's there? (Sees something) Answer me or you'll regret it! Fine, have it your own way! Take that, you, you,

you… scarecrow… Oh. [rustling] [owl hoots]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps]

Me: We got a signal from Pinkie Pie!

We went to her.

[slurping]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Applejack, what is it?

We saw something in a tree and it looked like a huge bat.

Me: Fluttershy?

Bambi: Fluttershy? Are you okay?

Maria: (Bambi approaches Fluttershy) BAMBI, GET BACK!

Fluttershy spread her wings and looked at Bambi with red eyes and then hissed ferociously and we saw that she was A VAMPIRE PONY!

We gasped!

Rarity: That's not Fluttershy, That's Flutter-BAT!

**Fluttershy** : [hisses]

Me: SHE'S TURNED INTO A FULL-FLEDGE FRUIT VAMPIRE PONY!

**Twilight Sparkle** : We've gotta get her down from there!

**Rarity** : Uh… Fluttershy, sweetness, please come down, and… do stop being a vampire bat.

**Fluttershy** : [hisses] [slurps]

**Rainbow Dash** : Fluttershy! It's me, Rainbow Dash! Why don't you cut the bat act and come on down?!

**Fluttershy** : [hisses]

She blew her away.

**Rainbow Dash** : [yelps] Whoa! Maybe we should just let her come down when she's ready.

Nightbird: Fluttershy, just calm down. We don't want to hurt you!

She hissed and flew at us and bit an apple and sucked it.

Me: At least she is not going after blood.

Eli: That's good but she is not gonna be easy to after in this state.

**Pinkie Pie** : Flutterbat on the loose! *Run for your lives!*

She dug a hole into the ground.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Pinkie Pie, calm down! See? She's back on her… branch.

**Pinkie Pie** : She's just biding her time! Waiting for the right moment to pounce!

**Applejack** : Pinkie Pie, bats don't eat ponies. Not even vampire bats.

**Pinkie Pie** : But maybe vampire *ponies* eat other ponies! I'm not taking any chances!

She dug into the ground.

**Rarity** : How did this happen? That's what I don't understand.

Me: That's what I want to know.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I think this was actually our fault.

**Rainbow Dash** : *Our* fault?

Me: What do you mean?

**Applejack** : And how'd you figure that?

[magic humming, synth-electronic noises]

Twilight formed a magic electronic schematic of what we did.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Okay, so this is me, these are the bats, and this is Fluttershy doing her Stare. The spell was supposed to go right onto the bats like this, but somehow the spell must have backfired. It took the vampire fruit bats' desire to be vampire fruit bats and transferred that desire into Fluttershy.

Me: Magical Consciousness Transmigration.

Twilight Sparkle: Exactly.

Nico: Whoa!

Starlight Glimmer: That is really crazy.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: C'mon! We'll reverse the spell and make it right!

Pinkie Pie came out.

**Pinkie Pie** : Then what are we waiting for? Let's save Fluttershy before that thing eats us all!

Flutterbat came at us.

**Rainbow Dash** : Hit the deck!

Me: DUCK!

We ducked.

**Rest of main cast** : [yelps]

**Pinkie Pie** : Follow that bat!

Me: LETS GO!

Fluttershy's ears became more bat like and that made her senses sharper than ever.

**Rarity** : I can't believe we lost her!

Me: She could be anywhere.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, Fluttershy, where are you?

Eli: Behind us!

Fluttershy flew at us.

**Fluttershy** : [hisses]

Me: SOLAR FLARE!

I released a massive flash of white light as bright as the sun and blinded her for a bit.

Me: Twilight NOW!

Twilight fired a beam of magic and it swirled around Fluttershy.

[magic humming]

It turned her back to normal.

**Fluttershy** : Oh… where am I?

Me: Fluttershy you're back!

**Rest of main cast** : [cheering]

Hinata: Welcome back!

She hugged Fluttershy.

Hinata: Thank goodness.

**Applejack** : Thank goodness you're okay!

**Fluttershy** : But… what happened to me?

Me: Lets tell her about it tomorrow.

The next morning we built a bat sanctuary and fixed Sweet Apple Acres

[bats chittering] [sign creaking]

**Applejack** : Fluttershy, I'm real sorry I didn't take your suggestion in the first place.

**Fluttershy** : And don't forget, now you'll get seeds that will grow into even bigger and better apple trees.

**Rainbow Dash** : Does that mean what I think it means?

**Applejack** : Yup! More cider too.

**Rainbow Dash** : Yea-he-heah, whoo!

We were at Fluttershy's Cottage.

**Spike** : Okay, got the part about the spell, Fluttershy turning into a bat, building a sanctuary…

**Applejack** : Be sure to put in there that I came to see that my short-term solution was a little short-sighted.

**Fluttershy** : And that you shouldn't let anypony pressure you into doing something that you don't think is right. Sometimes you have to tell even your closest friends 'no'.

Me: Absolutely.

G1 Arcee: Fluttershy, are you aware that you attacked us as a vampire pony and that J.D. is in a bad mood because the Kisenian Blossom has returned?

Fluttershy: I was a vampire pony? I hope I didn't hurt you all.

Me: You didn't Fluttershy. You were just after the apples in the orchard. It's a weird story.

Fluttershy: Oh.

Me: But yes you guys figured it out. The Kisenian Blossom has returned.

Arrietty: What is the Kisensian Blossom?

Shanan: A very dangerous alien flower that wants to destroy all life in the entire universe and fill it with nothing but hate.

Me: And it was the very flower that I nearly lost myself to revenge to.

I went over everything that happened during the events of chapter 913 as well as the history of the Kisenian Blossom.

---

Fiore is the secondary antagonist of Sailor Moon R: The Movie.

Fiore's Japanese voice actor Hikaru Midorikawa voiced Ali, Android 16, Seto Kaiba(1st anime), Salamandes, and Hao Asakura (Patch tribe incarnation). Fiore's Viz dub voice actor Ben Diskin voiced Szayel Aporro Granz, Young Xehanort from the Kingdom Hearts universe, and Venom (Spectacular Spiderman).

Fiore was a lonely alien who took great strength when he befriended a young Mamoru Chiba just after the boy lost his parents in a car crash. But as Fiore cannot survive long on Earth's atmosphere, he left with the promise to give Memory a flower in return for the rose the boy gave him.

But Fiore ended up finding the deadly Xenian Flower, which poisoned his mind to bring her to Earth while eliminating anyone who gets in the way. While after being briefly transformed by the Xenian Flower's power, Fiore was defeated before he made a suicide attempt to stop Usagi from using the Legendary Silver Crystal's power to redirect the meteor.

But once Fiore was shown Usagi's memory that she was the one who gave Mamoru the rose around the time of her little brother's birth, he allows the Xenian Flower to be destroyed.

As the Legendary Silver Crystal's use killed Usagi, Fiore fulfills his promise to Mamoru by giving him a flower containing his life to revive Usagi with its nectar. Fiore reverted to a child as consequence, goes away by bubble after this is done.

---

When I was finished everyone that hasn't heard about it was shocked and horrified!

Sena: Oh man! That is horrible.

Arrietty: Why would a flower want to destroy everything like that?

Me: The Kisenian Blossom is an omnicidal monster and it will not stop until it floods the entire universe with nothing but absolute hatred. I nearly lost myself to revenge because of that Flower. It was 9 years ago.

I told everyone what happened and everyone was shocked.

Sena: Whoa! You wanted to avenge the planets that were destroyed.

Me: That's right.

Nico: Yeah that was terrible.

We later went back to the estate and got ready for our next mission. Nicole was playing the awesome game God of War and it was awesome.

Ravager: FYI, Nico? It's your turn to lead us today.

Nico: I know. (Nico and Ravager start to walk out of the room)

Me: Where are you two going?

Nico: Me and Ravager are going to meet with the others so we can go meet Kratos, who we freed from a Prison Stone. You can decide whether you want to join us or if you want to stay here being angry about the Kisenian Blossom.

Nico and Ravager left the room, leaving you alone to your thoughts.

Me: Wait guys! I'm coming with.

Nico: Are you sure that's a good idea?

Me: Yes Commander. I will not let my anger blind me ever again. I was angry like that because of Dark Orbs in me remember.

Nico: Oh right! I forgot about that. I'm gonna hold you to it Colonel. When you face Fiore and the Kisenian Blossom again you can unleash all your anger out on the creature on another planet.

Me: Understood.

Nico: Good. Lets get everyone together. (Pulls out Bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone came in stood in lines.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Meg Griffin: You know commander Chris said to dad that if he ever played his fucking horn again he swore to God that he would ram that fucking thing up his goddamn ass.

We laughed at what Meg said.

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny. Maybe I should use my bugle to torment Chris.

Fixer, Whiplash, Captain Boomerang, Gearhead, Beautiful Gorgeous, Ragdoll, Grundy, David Cain, Boomerang and Kite Man then appeared.

Fixer: Can me, Whiplash, Captain Boomerang, Gearhead, Beautiful Gorgeous, Ragdoll, Grundy, David Cain, Boomerang and Kite Man go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can soldiers. All right maggots listen up! We're going to the world of God of War and we're going to reunite with Kratos and we're gonna go into battle against his most hated nemesis. It's not gonna be easy and it's gonna be a very brutal battle. We leave in 10 minutes. DISMISSED!

We got ready and then we went to the world of God Of War.

---

## WORLD OF GOD OF WAR

---

We arrived in Ancient Greece.

Brawl: Here we are in Greece.

Nico: Wow and this was long before the time of the Vikings.

Eli: What year are we in?

Nico: God of War didn't say specifically what year it takes place in.

Nicole: It said that it takes place in a time that predates the Vikings.

Arrietty: Wow. That's amazing.

Ets: It sure is.

Me: It will be good to see Kratos again.

Nico: Lets go find him.

We went to find him and we found him at an old temple.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Hey, Kratos! You're looking as fierce as ever.

Kratos: Friends of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Good see you again.

Me: Same to you Kratos.

Kratos: I'm in your debt for saving me from prison stone J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Kratos: Is something wrong, J.D.?

Me: (sighs) Don't worry about it. I'm fine.

Kratos: That does not appear to be the case. In fact, you remind me of my own anger.

Charge Man: Don't mind J.D. He's Mr. Personality at the moment.

Kratos: I don't know who this "Mr. Personality is". But is that why Nico is leading the team right now instead of J.D.?

Me: It's a new leader system we came up with. Long story. Also I'm not in a bad mood. I just have a lot on my mind because of past events.

I went over what happened in chapter 913 again and all that with the Kisenian Blossom.

Kratos: I understand your anger towards this Kisenian Blossom, J.D. (clenches his fists) I too have walked the path to vengeance before.

Me: Really? Wow.

Ragdoll: If you don't want to tell us, you don't have to.

Kratos: No. How will we be able trust each other if I don't open up to you all?

Me: Well yeah. You're right. But what happened Kratos?

Kratos: It was a long time ago.

Kratos went over his history.

---

**Kratos** (Greek: **Κράτος** ), also known as **Ghost of Sparta** and **Fárbauti** (by Jötnar), is a Spartan warrior that would become the slayer of Gods and the protagonist of the *God of War* video game franchise. Though he eventually transforms into a more villainous character as his thirst for vengeance consumes him and causes him to destroy the world, initially Kratos is more of a gray character, acting as a sort of anti-hero who fights against corrupt gods and their forces but in a very brutal and violent manner. In the fourth game, Kratos sees the errors of his way and becomes a much wiser character who now raises his son Atreus and ensures that he will become a better god than either him or the corrupt gods that wronged him, and now only attacks in self-defense.

He was voiced by Terrence C. Carson until *God Of War III*, was voiced as child in *GOW: Ghost of Sparta* by Antony Del Rio, and is currently being voiced by Christopher Judge as of God of War 2018 (IV). Carson also voiced Mace Windu in many video games, as Judge also famously played Teal'c in the *Stargate* series.

Past

Kratos was born in Sparta, where he and other children were observed and tested to see if they had the skills to join the Spartan army. If they failed, then children would be sent to die in the mountains. Thus, Kratos trained with his brother, Deimos, so that they could one day join the Spartan army.

But one day as they trained, Sparta was attacked by Ares, Athena, and an army of centaurs, seeking a "marked warrior" that had been prophesied as the one who would destroy the gods. The gods decided that Deimos was that warrior given the birthmarks on his body and Ares took him. Kratos tried to stop the war god from taking his brother, but Ares just struck him away, scarring his face. Ares raised his blade to kill the boy, but Athena stopped him, saying they'd only come for Deimos. Athena apologized to Kratos for this and left with Ares as he watched helplessly as they took his brother away. Losing Deimos had a powerful impact on Kratos, who swore to never to hesitate again. In memory of his brother, he put tattoos on his skin designed to resemble Deimos' birthmarks. Kratos went on to join the Spartan army and was married to Lysandra, with whom he had a daughter, Calliope. However Calliope fell victim to a plague and according to Spartan tradition, her weakness would've resulted in her being tossed into a chasm to die. But Kratos learned about the healing elixir called Ambrosia, which he set out to obtain to save Calliope. What he didn't realize was that he'd been selected to act as Ares' champion in a bet between the gods, a contest between chosen champions where the winner would be the one to obtain the Ambrosia. Kratos managed to get the aid of an army of Spartans and eventually encountered a healer that gave him the Flames of Apollo to help him. Kratos' first major obstacle was Herodius and his army, Poseidon's champion, but Kratos and his forces slew him and his fellow Atlantians. Angry that Kratos had taken him out of the running, Poseidon unleashed numerous obstacles against the Spartans at sea, but they managed to get to land. Kratos later killed Pothia, Artemis' champion, and her army, and Hades became fearful Alrik, his champion would also fall. Thus he unleashed fire from the skies upon Kratos' forces and though he killed many of the Spartans,

Kratos survived. He finally found the Ambrosia, slaying Helios' champion as well, and regrouped with his soldiers. Alrik and his barbarians engaged the Spartans since his father was sick as well and needed the Ambrosia. After a fierce battle, Kratos recapture the Ambrosia, though losing all of his soldiers in the process, and summoned a number of Rocs to torment Alrik. He returned to Sparta and used the Ambrosia to heal Calliope, earning the title of captain by the Spartan king.

## Servitude to Ares

Kratos began to win victory after victory, slowly gaining thousands of soldiers under his command after only starting with fifty. His brutality and bloodlust grew and grew and his tactics reflected this, growing unorthodox and brutal, but still effective. But Kratos and his soldiers were unable to battle the ruthless barbarian army, who they were no match for. The Spartans soon found themselves being slaughtered and Kratos was about to be killed by the barbarian leader, Alrik.

Desperate for victory at any cost, he called out to Ares, offering his life and servitude if the war god destroyed his enemies. Ares accepted and wiped out the Barbarians, and gave Kratos the Blades of Chaos, marking him as the god's minion. Kratos eagerly obeyed Ares' will, conquering and slaughtering in the war god's name.

But as he raided a village dedicated to Athena, Ares manipulated Kratos into killing his wife and child as he slaughtered people left and right. The war god explained that he'd done this because he wanted to make Kratos the perfect warrior. However the Spartan instead became enraged with his master, consumed by grief and anger and left the bodies of his family to burn in the temple. The village oracle cursed Kratos, so that the ashes of his family clung to his skin, turning it pure white and giving him the name "the Ghost of Sparta". He became consumed by terrible nightmares and visions of his family's death and his past sins, driving him to the point of insanity. Kratos left Sparta and found some solace in traveling across the Aegean Sea. In hopes of restoring peace to his mind, he swore servitude to other Olympians, hoping they'd forgive his past atrocities and rid him of his nightmares. Thus Kratos traveled through Greece, battling monsters and Greece's enemies in the name of the gods. But to others, his white skin served as a mark of his sins and people viewed Kratos as a savage beast, with some preferring death as opposed to let him save them. The Ghost of Sparta would spend ten years in the gods' service, driven by his desire for revenge on Ares.

## God of War: Ascension

For breaking his oath, Ares sent the Furies to capture Kratos and force him to once again serve the God of War. Kratos was trapped in an illusion of his home in Sparta, but the Fury Orkos appeared before him and encouraged him to see past the illusion, using Lysandra's necklace and ring as totem to discern reality from illusion. Though Kratos distrusted him, he followed Orkos' instruction to seek out Aletheia the Oracle at Delphi. The Oracle was captured by Pollux and Castor. He took the Amulet of Uroborus from them after he killed them. Kratos traveled to the Harbor of Kirra where he encountered Orkos again. The oath keeper revealed that he is the son of Ares and Alecto. Ares wanted a perfect warrior who could help him overthrow Zeus. Disappointed in Orkos, Ares disowned his son, and Orkos became the oath keeper of the Furies to please his mother. He explained that Kratos was the warrior Ares sought and for that reason, Ares helped Kratos against the barbarians. The murder of his family was meant to be one of three "tests" that would bind Kratos to Ares's will. Orkos did his bidding as the oath keeper and did not question the Furies until Ares tricked Kratos into killing his family. Armed with this knowledge, Kratos took a ship to Delos.

Kratos arrives at the island of Delos and traverses the giant, ruined statue of Apollo. He is attacked by all three Furies and manages to cut off Megaera's arm, but Alecto uses her power to capture Kratos. Orkos appears and frees Kratos, taking him elsewhere upon the statue, with Alecto vowing that he will never succeed. After a perilous journey, Kratos uses the Amulet of Uroborus to fully restore the statue and retrieves the Eyes from the Lantern. Unfortunately, after completing the Trials of Archimedes, he is ambushed by the Furies, who take him captive and steal the Eyes and the Amulet.

Over the next two weeks, Kratos was tortured by the Furies in the Prison of the Damned. He managed to free himself when Megaera went too far with her torture. He then pursued the Fury through the prison. She and Tisiphone attempted to misdirect him, as a building he enters is projected as a brothel. When he goes to sleep with a woman, he spots the ring on her finger and he realizes that this is an illusion and tackles Tisiphone. Megaera interferes, insisting that Kratos belongs to her. She then released insects into Aegaeon's hands and mouth, thus mutating them into insect-titan hybrids. After Kratos killed Megaera and Aegeaon, retrieving the Amulet of Uroboros, Tisiphone creates an illusion of him being honored by the King of Sparta. But again, Kratos sees through it. He soon finds the Scribe of Hecatonchires, who reveals that Ares and the Furies planned to overthrow Zeus. The Scribe was the first to be imprisoned by the Furies. They were originally fair in their punishment, but became ruthless because of Ares.

Making his way to Alecto's chamber, Kratos manages to retrieve the Oath Stone from Tisiphone's pet bird, Daimon. But upon entering the chamber, the Furies project another illusion, this time of Kratos' home in Sparta. Kratos is nearly taken in by this, for he got to see his wife and daughter again. He grows close to sleeping with "Lysandra" but notices the ring on her finger and reminds himself that he's in an illusion. "Lysandra" is revealed to be Alecto. She tried to convince him that he could live in this illusion if he rejoined Ares; however, noticing the Eyes of Truth hanging on her hip, he defiantly refused, preferring truth to living a lie. Enraged, Alecto drops the illusion and decides to execute him if he would not serve. However, Kratos breaks free of her sludge trap and manages to snatch the Eyes from Alecto, who retrieves deeper into her sanctum before she realized they were gone. Tisiphone joined Alecto as Kratos advanced on the remaining Furies. They created an illusion of a massive whirlpool, with Alecto transforming into Caribdis the sea monster. Using the Eyes, Kratos broke through the Furies' illusions and forced Alecto back into her human form. As he advanced on the Fury Queen, Tisiphone dispatched Daimon against him but Kratos simply used the Eyes to destroy the bird. He proceed to physically at Tisiphone, as she shapeshifted between the forms of the King and Kratos himself, belittling him.

As he wrapped his hands around her throat, Tisiphone transformed into Lysandra. Kratos briefly ceased his assault but shrugged it of and continued. Tisiphone then changed into the Village Oracle, telling him that his family was not there that night he killed them by chance, before Kratos snapped her neck, killing her. With Alecto left for last, Kratos drew his blades. The Fury Queen coldly tells him that the truth would only bring him pain before he plunges his blades into her chest. With her last breath, Alecto spitefully promises that her death would change nothing before Kratos bisects her, destroying the Fury Queen.

Kratos returned to his home in Sparta, where he was met by Orkos. Although praising Kratos' victory over the Furies, he reveals that he was remade the oath keeper once again, maintaining Kratos' bond to Ares. He begged Kratos to give him an honorable death, as it would free them both from the god, to which Kratos refused, proclaiming that no more innocent blood should be spilled. However, Orkos' continuing please ultimately forced Kratos' hand. After killing Orkos, Kratos experienced the first of his many nightmares, previously masked by his bond to Ares: this was the price he had to pay for the truth. He also discovered his path to redemption through continual service to Olympus. Kratos proceeded to burn down his house, with the corpse of Orkos inside it.

## God of War: Chains of Olympus

It was during his ten years of servitude, Kratos was given one of his greatest tasks after he aided Attica in defending against the armies of the Persian empire.

He managed to kill the Persian King, defeat much of the Persian forces, and slay the Basilisk they had unleashed on the city. However Kratos watched as the sun suddenly fell from the sky and followed the dim light on the horizon where it had landed. He found the temple of the sun god, Helios, crashed in the city of Marathon. Upon arriving, Kratos was told by Athena that Helios had been taken from the skies by some unknown persons. With Helios' light gone, Morpheus, god of dreams, was able to place the Olympians to sleep and take control of the land by covering it in his black fog. Kratos fought his way through Morpheus' minions and managed to enter the temple of Helios, where he found Eos, Helios' sister. She told him to awaken the sun god's fire steeds, which would lead him to Helios. Kratos succeeded in doing so and the steeds brought him to the Underworld, where he could see Helios' light at the Pillar of the World. The Ghost of Sparta fought his way through the Underworld and eventually battled Charon, who refused him passage across the River Styx. Kratos battled the ferryman, but lost and was dropped into Tartarus, though he eventually escaped, gaining the Gauntlet of Zeus in the process and discovering the Titan, Atlas had escaped and captured Helios.

Kratos managed to slay Charon in their second battle and headed for Persephone's temple. But throughout his journey, he'd been plagued by memories of Calliope and the song she used to play on the flute he'd once made for her. As Kratos arrived at the temple, he saw Calliope and finally became determined to reunite with her. Upon reaching the Pillar of the World, he encountered Persephone, wife of Hades, who told Kratos that he could be with his daughter if he gave all his impurity (and thus his strength and powers) to the Forsaken Tree.

The Ghost of Sparta did so and was able to enter Elysium, reuniting with Calliope and knowing the first happiness he'd felt in some time. However Persephone revealed she'd been the one who freed Atlas and sent him to capture Helios. She planned to have him use Helios' power to destroy the Pillar of the World, thus destroying everything in existence. Persephone mockingly told Kratos that though he'd gotten to see Calliope again, he'd doomed her, along with everything else in the process. Determined to save his daughter, Kratos killed the innocent souls of Elysium to again become the Ghost of Sparta, regaining his strength and powers. As he prepared to pursue Persephone, Kratos realized the Fates were never kind enough to do something like let him be with his daughter again and as he heard

Calliope weep behind him, his hate for the gods strengthened. Kratos managed to kill Persephone, free Helios, and chained Atlas so that he replaced the damaged Pillar of the World. The Titan asked the Ghost of Sparta if he really thought the gods would keep their word and Kratos replied it was all he had left. He left the Underworld aboard Helios' chariot, but found himself too weakened from his journey and fell unconcious from the Chariot. But before Kratos hit the ground, Athena and Helios stopped him and took the Gauntlet of Zeus and Sun Shield from him, noting that he was an exceptional mortal.

## God of War

Five years later, Kratos managed to slay the Hydra and was given the final task that would earn him freedom from his nightmares and redemption, as well as a chance at revenge. Athena commanded Kratos to save Athens, which was under siege by Ares and his army. He fought his way through the ravaged city, killing Ares' minions as he did so, and eventually found the Oracle of Athens. She told him he needed to find Pandora's Box, which would give him the power to destroy a god and was located in Pandora's Temple on the back of Cronos. Kratos went into the Desert of Lost Souls and summoned the Titan with use of the Titan Horn. He climbed up Cronos' body and entered the temple, overcoming the dangers within and retrieving Pandora's Box.

However Ares sensed that Kratos had succeeded in his quest and picked up a piece of rubble that he threw towards Pandora's temple. It impaled the Ghost of Sparta and Ares' harpies claimed the box, while Kratos descended into the Underworld. However as he fell towards he River Styx, he refused to give up and grabbed onto the leg of a ship captain (who Kratos had let die before) as he clung to a ledge. He was able to get onto the ledge and kicked the captain down before he managed to escape the Underworld with help from a mysterious gravedigger (Zeus in disguise). Kratos managed to get Pandora's Box back from Ares and opened it, with the power inside growing him to giant size to match the war god and granting him incredible strength. Kratos was able to fight Ares evenly, prompting the god to trap him in a void where he saw phantoms of his family being attacked by a number of evil versions of himself. Kratos managed to fight the phantoms off, but Ares took away his Blades of Chaos and used them to slay the Ghost of Sparta's family again. Now left despondent and without any will to fight, Kratos just knelt as Ares prepared to slay him. However he noticed the Blade of the Gods being held by a statue of Athena and dodged Ares' strike, taking up the sword.

With this sword, Kratos was able to beat Ares, who said he had just been trying to make the Ghost of Sparta a great warrior to which Kratos replied that he'd succeeded and finished the war god off. But despite his success, Athena informed the Ghost of Sparta that though the gods forgave his past crimes, they could not take away the nightmares that tormented him.

Kratos was left with no hope and tried to kill himself by jumping off a cliff into the sea. However Athena saved him, offering him the throne of the God of War in Ares' place and he accepted.

## Second Quest for the Ambrosia

Shortly after becoming an Olympian, Kratos entered Tartarus to once again find the Ambrosia. However this time, he wanted to destroy it since followers of Ares wanted to use it to resurrect the former god of war. On this quest, Kratos began to remember his first quest for the Ambrosia and eventually encountered a giant spider monster, who'd been sent to kill him. However he bested the arachnid and its offspring and Athena tried to warn him of the new dangers that awaited him. But Kratos ignored her, believing nothing could stop him, and eventually met Athena again, who told him he should now fear the dead. Kratos just moved on, coming across the bodies of the Spartans he'd sacrificed in his first quest for the Ambrosia. The Spartans suddenly rose from the dead, determined to have revenge on Kratos for letting them die, but the Ghost of Sparta fought them off. He managed to reach the island where the Ambrosia was located, but the island revealed itself to be a monster called Gyges. He wanted revenge on Kratos since he'd burned off a hundred of Gyges' arms with the Flames of Apollo when he'd battled

Helios' champion. However Kratos avoided Gyges' grasp and revealed why he sought the Ambrosia again. Though Gyges begged Kratos not to destroy Tree of Life as its Ambrosia kept him immortal, the Ghost of Sparta used the Flames of Apollo to incinerate Gyges, destroying the Tree of Life and all the Ambrosia. Kratos then left, knowing Ares' followers would seek revenge for his taking away their only hope of reviving Ares.

God of War: Ghost of Sparta

Soon afterwards, Kratos had a vision of his mother, imprisoned in the Temple of Poseidon in Atlantis. He headed for the city and argued with Athena when she tried to dissuade him from pursuing his visions.

Kratos was suddenly attacked by Scylla, but was able to defeat the monster and had a vision of his training with Deimos when they were children. He managed to enter the temple and found Callisto, whom he had believed to be dead. She told Kratos his father had brought her there and that Deimos was alive, having been imprisoned in the Domain of Death. Shocked and enraged at being lied to for all those years, Kratos demanded to know why she lied and the identity of his father. Callisto tried to tell him the truth, but changed into a terrible monster and attacked her son, making him kill her. Kratos became angered that the gods had taken another family member from him and set out to save Deimos.

He eventually came across the volcano prison of Thera, a Titan, who asked him to free her. Kratos did so, gaining the power of Thera's Bane, letting him empower his blades with flame. As he descended deeper into Atlantis, he battled Scylla again and managed to kill her by impaling her with the Archimedian Screw. Kratos headed back to Sparta and along with way, was confronted by Erinys, daughter of Thanatos, who told him Deimos belonged to her father, as did the Ghost of Sparta's blood. Kratos replied that nothing, including Erinys could stop him and battled the daughter of Thanatos, eventually slaying her. He found the way to the Temple of Ares in Sparta, where he found the key to saving Deimos. Kratos returned to Atlantis as it was sinking where he managed to enter the Domain of Death. He finally found Deimos, deep in Thanatos' temple and freed him, only to be attacked by his brother, who blamed him for his imprisonment since Kratos didn't save him.

The Ghost of Sparta was eventually beaten down by Deimos, when Thanatos intervened, carrying Deimos away. Though badly weakened from the fight, Kratos pursued them to the Suicide Bluffs, where he'd tried to end his life after killing Ares. He saved Deimos from falling to his death and reconciled with him, joining forces to battle Thanatos.

Together they were able to fight the death god, but Deimos lost his life in the battle and an enraged Kratos finally killed Thanatos. He carried his brother's body to a grave being dug by the mysterious Grave Digger, laying him down to rest there and said Deimos was now free. Kratos was on the verge of throwing himself off the cliffs again, but stopped himself and asked what he had become. The Grave Digger said that the Ghost of Sparta had become "Death, the Destroyer of Worlds" and vanished. Athena appeared, begging Kratos to forgive her for not telling him the truth and saying he'd become able to be a full god. However the Ghost of Sparta just replied that the gods would pay for what they had done, before he returned to Olympus, now more hateful of the Olympians than ever.

## God of War: Betrayal (non-canon)

As Kratos helped the Spartans besiege a mortal city, he was attacked by Argos, servant of Hera. But before he could defeat the monster, a mysterious assassin killed it, which Kratos realized was an attempt to destroy his reputation amongst the Olympians.

He pursued the assassin, but found himself having to fight the servants of Hades. Kratos refused to let them stand in his way and continued his pursuit, only to find Ceryx, the gods' messenger, barring his path. Thus the assassin escaped and Ceryx ordered Kratos to stop, a command that came from Zeus. However since he wouldn't give him a reason, the Ghost of Sparta just became angry and killed Ceryx. It was only afterwards that Kratos realized Zeus wouldn't react kindly to such an action.

## God of War II

As Kratos' Spartans conquered Rhodes, Athena warned him that with every city he destroyed, the more of the gods' anger he incurred. Kratos didn't listen to her and leapt down to Earth to deliver the final blow to Rhodes. However upon landing, an eagle took a great deal of the Ghost of Sparta's godly powers, shrinking him to mortal size and placing it in the Colossus of Rhodes, animating it.

Assuming Athena was behind this, Kratos fought his way through Rhodes while battling with the Colossus.

Eventually Zeus offered him the powerful Blade of Olympus and the Ghost of Sparta infused what was left of his godly power into it. With the blade in hand, Kratos destroyed the Colossus and called out to the gods, asking if they needed more proof than this. However the giant's hand fell onto Kratos, knocking the Blade of Olympus away from him. Bloody, beaten, and without his immortality, the Ghost of Sparta knew his only hope was to reclaim the Blade of Olympus. But as he staggered towards it, the eagle flew down and revealed it was actually Zeus, who told Kratos he would not give the Ghost of Sparta a chance to kill him as he had Ares. The king of the gods demanded that Kratos serve him, but he refused and Zeus killed him, impaling him with the Blade of Olympus, before destroying the Spartan army. The arms of the Underworld reached up and dragged Kratos down into the Underworld, but he found a new ally.

Gaia, a Titan who'd watched him throughout all his life, gave the Ghost of Sparta the will to fight death and healed his wound. Kratos climbed out of the Underworld and commanded the only surviving Spartan to return to Sparta and be prepared to fight. He then mounted the Pegasus, a winged horse sent to him by Gaia, and tried to fly back to Olympus to have his revenge. However Gaia informed Kratos that he was no longer a god and that he had to seek out the Sisters of Fate so as to travel back to the time when Zeus betrayed him. That would be the only time when Zeus would be vulnerable and Kratos could reclaim the Blade of Olympus. His journey to the Sisters of Fate brought Ghost of Sparta to the mountain prison of Typhon, where the Pegasus ended up trapped in the Titan's grasp.

As he sought to free the Pegasus, Kratos came across Prometheus, who'd been condemned to be partially eaten by a large bird then rehealed everyday by Zeus for giving the Flames of Olympus to humanity. Prometheus begged Kratos to burn him in the flame to release him and the Ghost of Sparta managed this after ripping out Typhon's Bane, a bow with wind powers, from Typhon's eye. As Prometheus burned, Kratos took in his ashes, gaining the power of the Titans. He eventually found his way to the Island of Creation, home of the Sisters of Fate and came across Theseus, who had become guardian of the Steeds of Time, which Kratos needed to activate to get to the Island. They fought to determine the greatest warrior in Greece and

Kratos eventually killed Theseus, impaling him with his own spear and smashing his head in a door. As he continued to fight his way to the Sisters, Kratos battled the Barbarian King that he'd killed when he joined Ares, who escaped the Underworld to change his fate, Perseus, who was attempting to bring his love back to life, and Icarus, who was insane and certain he was the only one who could reach the Sisters of Fate. After struggling with Icarus when he caused them to fall into a chasm, Kratos found himself upon Atlas in the Underworld. The Titan at first tried to crush the Ghost of Sparta for getting him stuck there, but Atlas relented when Kratos told him he was now determined to destroy Zeus and change his fate so as to do so. Atlas helped him get back to the surface and Kratos found his way into the Palace of the Fates. It was there that the Ghost of Sparta encountered a mysterious warrior, who was also determined to reach the Sisters of Fate.

Kratos defeated the warrior and struck him a fatal blow, but discovered the warrior was the last surviving Spartan he'd met in Rhodes. The Spartan told him that Zeus had destroyed Sparta and that he'd come to the island to try and change Sparta's fate. Before dying, he said that he had faith that their brothers in Sparta would live on through Kratos, the true god of war. Enraged, the Ghost of Sparta roared at the heavens, demanding that Zeus come and face him, but was attacked by the Kraken. However Kratos didn't fight and was so overcome by frustration that he didn't care about his quest anymore. As the Ghost of Sparta found himself held by the tentacles of the Kraken, he saw an image of his beloved Sparta burning. Gaia, in the form of Kratos' wife, appeared; telling him that even if he relented, Zeus would torment him still and would never rest as long as the Ghost of Sparta lived. Even when Kratos died, Zeus' brother, Hades, would put him in a place of torment forever. Gaia went on tell him that victory favored him, but he had to take hold of his destiny and command it and that there was a war on the horizon and the Titans wanted him to lead him into battle. Regaining his will to go on, Kratos slew the Kraken and found his way into the Sister of Fate's temple.

The Ghost of Sparta met with Lahkesis, who said the Fates determined the fate of all and it was she who allowed him to get this far. She told Kratos that it was not his destiny to kill Zeus, but he replied they didn't control his destiny and began fighting her.

The Ghost of Sparta was able to take her on, prompting Lahkesis to summon Atropos, who took Kratos back in time to the Blade of the Gods during his fight with Ares. She tried to destroy it so that Kratos would lose that battle, killing his past and present selves, but he managed to stop her. He managed to get back to the Sisters' throne, where he fought both Lahkesis and Atropos at once. Eventually Kratos trapped the two in one of the mirrors they used to go into the past and shattered it, ridding himself of both of them.

He proceeded to the Loom Chamber, where the last sister, Clotho, warned him that manipulating his fate could have severe consequences. However Kratos killed her and used the Loom Chamber to take control of his fate and went back in time to the time when Zeus betrayed and killed him. Taking the Blade of Olympus from Zeus, the two engaged each other on the Summit of Sacrifice. Eventually Zeus unleashed a powerful wave of lightning, prompting Kratos to apparently surrender. He asked the king of the gods to free him from his torment, but Zeus replied "I will release you from your life my son, but your torment is just beginning."

However Kratos blocked Zeus' strike, pinning him down with his Blades of Athena and drove the Blade of Olympus into the king of the gods' stomach. As Kratos tried to finish off Zeus, Athena intervened, trying to defend Olympus and the king of the gods' tried to retreat.

Kratos tried to finish him off, but Athena intervened and was stabbed through the chest, killing her. Athena revealed to the Ghost of Sparta that he was Zeus' son and Zeus tried to kill him out of fear of

Kratos overthrowing him as Zeus had done to Cronos. Athena begged the Ghost of Sparta to stop seeking revenge and the gods would defend Zeus, before dying. Kratos simply said that if all of Olympus would deny him his revenge, then all of Olympus would die. He went back to the end of the Great War and brought Gaia and the other Titans to the present, leading them against Mt. Olympus.

## God of War III

As the Olympians engaged the Titans, Kratos battled their forces until Poseidon began using his Hippocampi to pull the Titans off the mountain. The Ghost of Sparta battled the Hippocamp attacking Gaia and eventually engaged Poseidon, who was in an enormous Titan-esque form made of water and rock with Hippocampi coming from the base of his torso. With Gaia's help, Kratos was able to fight Poseidon, eventually forcing the sea god out of the form.

He tried to warn the Ghost of Sparta that the end of Olympus meant the end for all, but Kratos ignored him and beat up Poseidon. He eventually gouged out the sea god's eyes and snapped his neck, before tossing him down into the sea. As Poseidon's body landed in the ocean, the seas rushed forth, swallowing much of the land. Gaia and Kratos continued their ascent up the mountain, eventually reaching Zeus and Kratos faced his father, declaring that he would not see the end of this day. However the king of the gods fired a powerful lighting blast at his son and Gaia, sending them both falling down the mountain and partially severing the Titan's hand. Kratos found he couldn't hold on and called out for Gaia to save him, but she replied if she did, they would both fall. She said Kratos had been nothing more than a pawn of the Titans and that this was their war, not his. Unable to hold on, the Ghost of Sparta fell into the Underworld and landed in the River Styx, thinking about the events of his life. Weakened by the souls of the river, Kratos managed to pull himself out and swore to escape Hades again so he could destroy Zeus. However the spirit of Athena appeared before him, saying her death had brought her to a higher plane of existence.

She now wanted to help Kratos destroy Zeus, which the Ghost of Sparta found suspicious after she gave her life to protect the king of the gods. To try and win his trust, Athena transformed Kratos' ruined Blades of Athena into Blades of Exile and told him that to defeat

Zeus, he needed to seek out the Flame of Olympus. Kratos journeyed through the Underworld, eventually coming across the Judges to the Underworld, who decided that the afterlife was not ready for the Ghost of Sparta, opening the way for him to move on. Kratos eventually came across Hephaestus, who told him about the Flame of Olympus, which had the power to destroy both mortal and god. He finally entered Hades' Palace, where he found the coffin of Persephone and used it to smash open the way into Hades' throne room.

At first, Hades taunted him from the shadows about all of the god of the Underworld's family members that Kratos had killed. They battled each other and Kratos eventually managed to take the Claws of Hades, using it to rip out Hades' soul, killing him.

With his death, the souls of the Underworld roamed free and Kratos came across Hephaestus again, who told him about his daughter, Pandora, who had been taken from him. The Ghost of Sparta managed to escape the Underworld via a Hyperion Gate, ending up back on Mt. Olympus. He continued to fight across Mt. Olympus, running into Gaia, who begged for his help. Kratos jut replied that she was a means to an end and nothing more, as she had to him and used the Blade of Olympus to sever Gaia's hand, causing her to fall.

He continued to fight the gods and the Titans as he attempted to reach the Flame Of Olympus. Kratos later tried to find Pandora, who was the key to retrieving Pandora's Box, which was within the Flame of Olympus and supposedly had another power inside it, greater than the one Kratos used to defeat Ares.

In his quest, the Ghost of Sparta ripped off Helios' head, stabbed the Titan, Perses, in the eye with the Blade of Olympus, sliced Hermes' legs off and took his boots, beat Hercules' face in with the Nemean Cestus, and snapped Hera's neck for insulting Pandora. Kratos encountered Hephaestus yet again, telling him that he wanted to find the Labyrinth. The smith god realized that he was seeking Pandora to sacrifice her to retrieve Pandora's Box at first became angry and said it was Kratos' fault he was imprisoned in the Underworld and Pandora was imprisoned in the Labyrinth. However Hephaestus seemed to change his mind and sent Kratos to Tartarus to retrieve the Omphalos Stone, which he could use to make the Ghost of Sparta a weapon.

However Kratos killed Cronos, taking the Omphalos Stone from within his stomach and killed Hephaestus soon afterwards when the smith god tried to trick and kill him so as to protect Pandora. Kratos eventually retrieved Pandora from the Labyrinth and brought her to the Flame of Olympus. But as she tried to sacrifice herself, Kratos stopped her, having second thoughts since Pandora reminded him of his own daughter. However Pandora refused to let the Ghost of Sparta stop her, saying this was her destiny when Zeus appeared and captured her. Kratos demanded that he let her go, but the king of the gods replied that he should not confuse Pandora with his own daughter only to sneer that the Ghost of Sparta already had. Zeus told Kratos to look around at what he had wrought in his need for atonement for killing his family. However the Ghost of Sparta replied that he could see only what he had come to destroy and took on Zeus as the chamber crumbled around them.

Pandora tried to throw herself into the flame to extinguish it, but Kratos grabbed her, determined not to let her do so. Zeus commanded at him not to let Pandora into the flame, but when he told Kratos not to fail her as he had his family, the Ghost of Sparta's rage overtook him and he threw himself at Zeus. Pandora extinguished the flame, sacrificing herself in the process and Kratos opened the Box, but found it was empty. Zeus mocked him for "another stunning failure" and went outside to await his son for a final battle. Enraged even more, Kratos went out to fight his father in the pavilion, but as they fought, Gaia appeared. She attempted to crush the two, but they jumped into a hole in her chest left by Poseidon's Hippocamp and ended up fighting in the chamber housing Gaia's heart.

After a titanic battle, Kratos managed to defeat Zeus, impaling him on the Blade of Olympus, against Gaia's heart, finishing the two off. The Ghost of Sparta awoke amongst Gaia's crumbled body and found Zeus' body, still impaled on the Blade of Olympus. Kratos pulled it free and walked away, but his father's spirit was still determined to finish him. Zeus blasted the Ghost of Sparta with lightning, destroying most of his weapons and magic items and draining his will to fight, replacing it with overwhelming fear and loss. Kratos was left trapped in his own mind, haunted by his memories and his father's taunts. But Pandora aided him in forgiving himself for his failures and allowed him to regain his feelings of Hope.

Tossing away his Blades of Exile, the Ghost of Sparta bloodily and relentlessly beat Zeus to death, finally killing his father. Athena congratulated Kratos on his victory, then asked that he give her the power he'd taken from Pandora's Box. The Ghost of Sparta replied that there wasn't anything in the Box and Pandora had died for nothing due to his need for revenge. Athena said that was impossible since she saw Kratos use the power, Hope, she'd put in the Box to kill Zeus. She explained that she put the most powerful power in existence in the Box when Zeus put the evils of the world inside in case they were released. Athena demanded that Kratos give her the power he'd taken in, since it was rightfully hers and she could now use it to rebuild the world. However Athena realized that when Kratos opened the Box to defeat Ares, he'd taken in the power not the evils as everyone believed. The evils instead infected the gods, causing them to change, even Zeus, making him into the monster Kratos had battled. It had been sealed in him by all his guilt, anger, and need for vengeance and when the Ghost of Sparta finally forgave himself, he released it.

Athena asked Kratos for Hope again, but he refused and drove the Blade of Olympus through his stomach, releasing the power to the mortals. Angered at that action, Athena removed the Blade of Olympus and Kratos had disappointed her, before leaving Kratos to 'die', as he laughed to himself at one last victory, his quest for revenge finally done. However in a post-credit scene, a trail of blood from where Kratos had been dying was seen, leading off a cliff, hinting that he is still active.

## A New Life

Sometime after the events of God of War III, Kratos left Greece for good. Before leaving, however, he rediscovered his original Blades of Chaos and took them with him. He traveled further into Europe before settling in Scandanavia (called "Midguard" by it's inhabitents). At some point after arriving he met a woman named Faye (Secretly the giantess, Laufey the Just) and fell in love with her.

Eventually, after revealing his past to her, Kratos and Faye married and had a son. Faye initially wanted to name their son "Loki", but they eventually decided on the name Atreus, after a friend of Kratos' who was always joyful. They chose this name, because Atreus' birth filled them with joy and hope.

While we know little of this time. It is known Kratos would leave his family at times (presumably on hunting trips). Atreus was often sick as a small child and stayed at home with his mother. Despite some distance from his family, he spent enough time with Atreus to teach him to speak Greek (As Faye taught him to speak and read in the languages of her lands.)

When Atreus was still a young boy, Faye would die from unknown causes. Before her death, she passed on her Axe "Leviathan" to her husband and marked the trees she wished to be used in her funeral pyre. Her last request was to have her ashes scattered by Kratos and Atreus at the highest point in all the realms. Unknown to them at this point, Faye was referring to the Giant's Fingertips in her homeland of Jotunheim.

God of War (2018)

It all began when Kratos was chopping down a tree with his Leviathan axe. After chopping the tree down, he carried it with his arms, along with his son, Atreus, to the boat where they journey home. While riding on the boat and before reaching home, Kratos' son told him that he felt that the forest had changed, but Kratos told him not to dwell on it. By the time they've reached home, Kratos then, carries a corpse covered in a bag, which turns out to be his deceased spouse and mother of Atreus, laying her on the a bunch of logs, and then begins burning her, carrying to the afterlife by the flames. As Atreus took the knife from her mother, Kratos insisted that it was his to keep.

As Kratos and Atreus had spotted, then started hunting the deer, Atreus then shoots an arrow, but missed, without his father's signal, which infuriates him at first, but then calms himself and teaches his son a lesson about hunting. Kratos then tells his son to find it, and not willing to give Atreus his bow back, because he's not ready, until they find the deer. But before they could find the deer, they encountered Draugar. At first Atreus wanted to help, but then Kratos insisted that his son was not ready and killed all them by himself. After Kratos killing all the Draugar through their paths, and finally reached the point where they found the deer, Kratos's son now listens and wait patiently for his mark. As Atreus successfully, and finally, hit the target, they, then, started finishing it off. At first Kratos's son gave the knife to his father, but Kratos denies it and tells his son finish what he has started. Atreus was unwilling to kill the deer, but Kratos helped him finish the job by gently holding his son's hands that are holding the knife, penetrating the deer's neck. After successfully hunting down the deer. A troll began to attack both Kratos and his son, first, grabbing the deer's corpse, with Atreus attacking first but thrown off the edge of a small cliff where they both begin the first major battle. Together, as a team, both Kratos and Atreus must fight the troll in order to survive.

After defeating the troll, Kratos then begins knocking the troll's head, breaking one of his horns, with his shear bulk, beating his head a couple times and then finally slaming it to the ground and finished it off by cracking its neck with his godly strength.

But after finishing off troll, he witnesses his own son, Atreus, visousily attacking the fallen dead corpse of the troll repeatively with all his anger and hatred and coughing with his sickness, a reminder of Kratos, himself, from the past, and Kratos, then, stops and calms his son down. Finally, Kratos made the decision that his son is not ready. After Kratos' son heard his decision, Atreus was upset, arguing towards him that he had proved himself by listening to whatever his father commands and believes he is ready and hasn't been sick for a long time. But Kratos still told his son that he is not ready and says they're going home.

By the time they were finally home, Kratos picked his wife's ashes and put her inside the bag, so he and his son could later on prepare to spread her ashes on the highest mountain, while his son already went inside the house. Then, inside the house, both Kratos and Atreus had a discussion. Kratos told his son he was out of control, but Atreus argued that even his own father does angry as well during fights. Kratos then points out anger be a weapon, but also manageable, and claims to his son that he cannot, worried that his son will put himself in danger.

But Atreus still argued that he is ready. After hearing his son's claim that he was ready, Kratos then tries to test whether what Atreus says is true, by encouraging him to punch both of his hands. As Atreus did as his father told him to do, Kratos purposely hit his own son's knuckles, which later on, his own son became enraged, after repetitively slapping his knuckles, and starts hitting his father and lose his control falling to the floor. Kratos then proves to his son, picking him up, telling him that he is not ready, due his out of control behavior.

Suddenly, coming from outside of the house, both Kratos and Atreus felt the whole house shaking, which leads to mysterious person that was knocking on the door, demanding Kratos to come out of his house. Sensing that the mysterious person could be dangerous, Kratos tells his son to hide under the base, which at first, at the time tells his son not to go there, but with no choice, the base was the only place Kratos can think of for his son to hide. Kratos opens the door and the Stranger began talking to him, saying that he knows who he truly is where he comes from.

Kratos asked what the Stranger wants, but the stranger assumes that he knows the answer. Kratos, then told the Stranger that he doesn't have what he wants, and tells him to leave. But the Stranger refused and starts taunting Kratos about his kind and claim he's like a coward, hiding in the woods. Kratos warns him that he does not want this fight, but the Stranger insist that he does. The Stranger, then, purposely, hits Kratos to try agitating him. But Kratos, again, warns him to leave his house. Things began to get worse between Kratos and the Stranger, as the first fight between the two them gets physical. The Stranger, shockingly, strong enough to punch Kratos high over his own house, and also matching Kratos' strength. While fighting behind the house, Kratos was thrown by the Stranger, while grabbing him, started landing on Krato's house, where they both started fighting on the rooftop. The Stranger punched through Kratos' rooftop, realizing there were two beds, hinting him that Kratos is not alone in his house, and asked Kratos who he was hiding. But Kratos, never willing to answer, for his son's safety, just kept on fighting him. As the fight rages on, more of Kratos' property and territory, outside of his house, began to demolish and destroyed.

The Stranger at first attempts to get into Kratos' house to see who was hiding, then Kratos began to unleash his rage, bursting out and attacking the Stranger and used a tree to push him farther away from his home, as the fight still continues. Kratos then bangs him into the huge boulder of rock, then thought of finishing him off by punching off parts of the huge boulder and then slams it on top of the Stranger.

At first it seem over, but the stranger, still alive throws the huge rock at Kratos, but Kratos manage to use his shield to protect himself and used it to smash the boulder to pieces. The fight continues, but while fighting, the Stranger then tells him personally about himself to Kratos that he can't feel anything like Kratos does, and warns him he'll keep on coming back, no matter what he does to him, while at the same time, their strength during battle, had caused an enormous crack the ground. Kratos was then thrown into the big crack, but managed to hang on with his Leviathan axe on the edge of the cliff, in the center, which the axe created a big hole for him to climb, until the Stranger attempts to push him of the cliff. Kratos luckliy fell onto the other side of the cliff, and climbed up, while being taunted by the Stranger that he can't win no matter what he does to him, while Kratos, on the other hand, using his rage to heal himself from his injuries during battle. The final part of their first battle with each other leads Kratos wrestling with the Stranger. But before the fight was over, the Stranger did tell Kratos that he'd hope he can make feel something that Kratos can, and then Kratos cracks the stranger's neck, finishing him, by pushing him off the cliff. As Kratos had finally defeated the stranger, he now realizes that his home with his son is no longer safe. Worst come to worst, Kratos' son was not ready. He talk to himself about it and claims to himself that he dosen't know what to do without Faye's help, now that she's gone. Kratos finally made his decision that he and his son can't stay home. Kratos came home and opened the base where he hide his son. Kratos told Atreus that they leave and start their journey. Atreus thought that Kratos says that he wasn't ready, but Kratos told him they don't have a choice and also encourages him to prove him wrong, as now their real journey begins. While getting across the edge of the cliff, Kratos and Atreus had a disscussion about what they'll encounter in their journey. Atreus stated to Kratos that animals, he understood, are for hunting, draugar are soppose to be dead, and other people are trying to survive as well. Kratos teaches his son to close his heart and emotions towards his enemies' suffering and pain, and warns him that they will feel for him back. Meanwhile, by the time they got to the bridge, Atreus was ignorant enough to assume that the bridge was safe, but Kratos warns to stop jumping on it, but failed to signal his son's command. Before the bridge began to break, Atreus was slipping while Kratos attempts to rescue him by walking on the bridge slowly. By the time he reached his son, the bridge colapsed and both of them fell into an area filled with draugar.

Both father and son are wary of the draugar surrounding them, as one of them could come back to life. Then, one of them came back to life, one after another. Kratos and Atreus began fighting their way out killing every last one of them. But then something pushed down a boulder, and yet, another draugr appeared, but this time, a more heavier and bulkier one. More of the other draugar appear as well, and both Kratos and Atreus managed to make through the battle. Kratos and Atreus climbed up to the wall and entered an area filled with green fog, while hearing the scary singing, which they're heading to. As they approach towards the scary singing, a revenant appears. If Kratos tries to attack the revenant by himself, the revenant would teleport imediately, but with Atreus' help shooting at her, she is less likely to teleport for a while, giving Kratos time to kill her imediately, which he did. Atreus told Kratos that he is willing to kill men who try to attack them, but Kratos told his son no and that he'll stay out of it when they encountered men, and says he'll handle them on his own. As they continue their journey in the dark place below the broken bridge, Kratos opened the gate, and he and Atreus encountered Reavers, cannibals that haven't eaten for days with all the left over remains of fallen victims that prey to the Reavers, which Atreus, at first, smelled one of the rotten corpses, knowing it smells awful.

The Reavers attemptted to kill Kratos and Atreus for their meat, but Kratos manged to kill them all, and then encountered and also killed shadow warriors. But then Kratos was attacked from behind by one of the last remaining Reavers, but managed to strangle him down, while witnessing his own son being attacked by another Reaver. Atreus had managed to kill that Reaver with a knife down to his throat, but was traumatized while the corpse lies on top of him. And Kratos, then cracks the neck of the last remaining Reaver and starts heading towards his son to see if he's okay. As Kratos picked up the corpse, he saw Atreus terrorified and crying a bit, after being attacked the cannibals.

Kratos comforts his son and told him to close his heart to their suffering and pain. But before Kratos could finish his sentence, the dead Reavers came back to life trying to attack them, as Hel-walkers. Again, Kratos managed to kill them all by himself, and terror of the attack is finally over. Atreus claims he wants to get out of the place filled with corpse of people that had been killed by the Reavers, after being attacked. Kratos points out to high level and the chain that he can climb by boosting his son up there, who is small enough to fit in the tight hole. Kratos reminded him twice about the chain, due to Atreus still being scared, which his father told him to let it go. But the third time, Kratos warns that he and Atreus will go home if can't handle the journey. Atreus finally pushed chain for Kratos to climb out, so they can finally get out of the Reavers' hideout. While Kratos and Atreus managed to get out of the hideout from the Reavers, Kratos teaches his son to not to feel for his enemies to be a warrior, effective in combat. After escaping, they met up with Brok, the blue dawrf that owns a Huldra creature, that refuses to get across the bridge. Atreus told Brok that the animal is afriad of something hiding in the tree. Atreus told his father, Kratos, to throw the axe the tree top. After Kratos listened to his son, the Huldra creature now continues to cross the bridge, with Brok amazed about the boy's talent.

While crossing the bridge, Brok told Kratos that he and his brother were the ones that made the axe, knowing that Faye gave it to him, Brok talks to Kratos to trust him on helping him to make improvements and changes on his axe. At first, Kratos didn't trust Brok, but then finally agreed, as both Kratos and Atreus began to head to Brok's shop and start improving their weapons and gear. After the improvement, Kratos notice some great changes from the axe and gear, which leads to Drauger about to attack him, and Kratos tests the improvements on the Drauger by attacking them to see the changes. After killing them off, Kratos and Atreus were about to move on. Atreus thanked Brok for their help before continuing their journey and told Brok he'll think of a name for his creature, since he never gave the Huldra creature one, but, then Brok, finally, came up with one, calling it "Fucking Gratitude". Kratos opened the gate, which Brok warns them that their death traps. Both Kratos and Atreus managed to pass the death traps and make out alive, leaving Brok behind. After making out of the death traps and leaving Brok behind, Kratos and Atreus continued their journey towards their path where they spotted tracks of another animal, but a different species this time. Atreus immediately recognized the tracks belong to a boar. The second hunt among father and son begins. After encountering the enemies and killing them and finally found the boar, Kratos teaches his son how to be effective with his bow and arrow, in order to be ready for his shots.

But as Atreus successfully shoots his arrows at the boar, strangely, the arrow bounced off, after hitting the boar. Atreus, puzzled, why it didn't penetrate the boar's hide, ask his father what kind of boar it is. But, despite Atreus' failure in killing it, they continued to hunt it down. By the time hid from the boar the second time, with Atreus ready shoot his arrows, again, this time, the arrow penetrated the boar's hide, and began fleeing. Kratos tells Atreus to go after it, which his son did, but dropped his knife, but Kratos knows, so he picked it up to give it to his son, later on. Kratos, now worried, knowing that both his son and the boar headed to a place filled with fog, called his son's name multiple times, while shouting and running at the same, afraid something bad may happen to Atreus without Kratos by his side. Kratos also heard Atreus talking to a mysterious voice, as Kratos rushed and finally managed to get out of the fog and caught with his son and met up with a woman.

When Krato finally saw Atreus alright, they met up with woman, known as the Witch of the Woods, who both Kratos and Atreus had unintentionally hunted and wounded her friend. The Witch instructs Kratos to stop the boar's bleeding by placing his hands by blocking the wounds. All three of them, while Kratos carries the wounded animal, headed towards the Witch's house that, which is under the giant tortoise, along with other animals the walk by. By the time all three went inside the Witch's house, the Witch told Kratos to place the wounded boar on the floor to heal it. While the Witch told Atreus to get some plants for medical attention, alone with Kratos, she claims that she know who he was and what he had done in the past, and assumes that his son doesn't. Kratos claims it's none of her concern, which the Witch agrees, and also warns him that the Gods in the land Kratos is in don't take kindly to foreigners and will find and make him and his son's journey difficult. She then told Kratos to get her some medical plant from her background garden. As Kratos got all three medical plants, and giving Atreus his knife for accidently dropping it without realizing it, when hunting the boar, both Kratos and Atreus were guided by the Witch inside her house, after Atreus told her about their jounery to spread his mother's ashes to the highest peaks of the realms, and willing to help them finish their jounery. She gave both Kratos and Atreus magical markings that she tells both of them that it hides them from anyone who would make their jounery difficult. Before leaving through the exit of the underground cave of the Witch's house, the Witch gave them a compass, so they'll know where they're heading for their journey.

---

When he was done we were shocked and absolutely amazed and horrified!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: Wow that is amazing!

Arrietty: Unbelievable!

Ets: That history is a long one and a brutal one!

Nico: So Ares the God of War force you to kill your whole family!

Krato: Yeah he did.

Me: What a monster!

Wonder Woman: Our Ares is a villain too. But he has not yet committed the atrocities yours has.

Batman: That's something that the Joker would do instead.

Kratos: Your Ares still lives?

Tae Kwon Crow: We need at least one version of Ares alive to keep the Greek Pantheon intact.

Me: Ares the God of War is a monster and he causes nothing but pain and suffering.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: Ares will one day be found out for his crimes and will be destroyed.

Laney: What he did was terrible. Like a certain warmonger we all know and hate.

Grundy: (stomach growls) Grundy hungry.

Nico: For a dead guy you are always hungry. But yeah lets eat.

Me: I'm hungry too.

Nico: Care to whip us up some grub?

Me: You got it.

I used my imagination powers to make a bunch of meat leg trees and they had legs of fully cooked meat.

We were having a great lunch.

Armada Starscream: (to Kratos) So, what do you eat around here?

Kratos: Mostly meat and fruit.

Nico: Nice choices.

Eli: Yeah they sure are.

Captain Boomerang: So, mate. Got any other enemies besides your version of Ares?

Kratos: Only my biggest enemy. Baldur.

Nicole: He is bad news too.

Nico: What can you tell us about him?

Kratos: It's not a pleasant sight.

He went over his history.

---

**Baldur**, initially known as " **The Stranger** ", is the main antagonist of the 2018 video game *God of War* . He is the Norse God of Light and the son of Odin and the goddess Freya. He is Odin's best tracker and is a vicious fighter as he is unable to feel pain or be harmed due to his curse his mother placed on him. He is sent with his nephews, Magni and Modi, by his father, Odin, to hunt down and kill Kratos and his son Atreus as Odin believes them to be the bringers of Ragnarok.

He was voiced and motion-captured by Jeremy Davies, who also portrayed Malcolm Dreyfuss in *Sleepy Hollow* and John Deegan in the *Arrowverse* .

Early life

Baldur was born to Odin and Freya in Asgard, the half brother of Thor and Tyr. He was described by Freya as a happy child and was to be known as the god of light due to his loving nature. A prophecy foretold Baldur would die a needless death which would in turn begin the events of Ragnarok. Due to this and her love for him, Freya cast a spell on Baldur which made him invulnerable to any type of harm. This spell, however, had a horrific, and unintended, side effect on Baldur as it took all sense of feeling from him such as pain, feelings of pleasure and even joy. Years of not being able to feel turned Baldur cruel and uncaring. He grew to hate his mother for what she had done as well as his place in life as he could no longer feel the world around him.

*God of War* (2018)

On Odin's orders, Baldur, tracked Kratos to his home in Midgard. Baldur immediately was hostile towards the Spartan, taunting him and goading him into a fight, stating he knew who he truly was. Baldur finally received the response he was looking for from Kratos and was punched in the face, sending him flying back. Baldur was disappointed; despite Kratos's great power, he still was not able to make him feel pain. As the Ghost of Sparta was about to strike again Baldur took him by surprise and delivered a strike that sent him flying through the air and over his house. The two continued on with a brutal and exhausting battle that literally cracked open the ground beneath them. The fight culminated with Kratos snapping Baldur's neck and tossing him into the open gorge, seemingly killing him.

Due to his invulnerability, Baldur survived and was next seen with his nephews, Magni and Modi (Thor's sons) attempting to interrogate Mimir, a God that Odin had trapped in a tree at the top of the Mountain. Mimir refused to answer Baldur's questions regarding Kratos and Atreus, pointing out that Baldur had both nothing to threaten him with nor the authority to free him from his suffering. Baldur, Magni, and Modi subsequently left to try and find Kratos and Atreus elsewhere.

Later, after Kratos, Atreus, and Mimir (now a decapitated, reanimated head thanks to Kratos freeing him) return to the top of the Mountain and attempt to enter Jotunheim through the gate there, Baldur attacks them. Beating Kratos, he is shot through the chest and head by Atreus, which he simply shrugs off. Atreus - having become more egotistical and impatient since learning of his Godhood - is easily goaded into stunning Kratos with a lighting arrow and attacking Baldur head-on. Baldur easily disarms Atreus, holding him up by the neck and mocking him for thinking he was ready to take him on. Stabbing Atreus in the shoulder with his own knife, Baldur bid Kratos goodbye before running off the edge of the mountain and landing on his pet dragon. Kratos swiftly followed, catching the dragon's tail and climbing on before the two Gods engaged in another brutal fight. Eventually, Kratos was tossed off, but not before slicing the dragon's wing and sending it crashing into a cliff face next to the Lake of Nine. However, Baldur, carrying Atreus, was able to jump off the dragon and land in the Realm Travel Room on Tyr's Bridge. While attempting to use the Travel Room to enter Asgard, Baldur was interrupted by Kratos, who was able to redirect the Room to cast himself, Baldur, Atreus, and Mimir into Helheim, with all of them landing on the Bridge of the Damned.

During the landing, Baldur was separated from the three protagonists. As they traveled through Hel, they came across Baldur being tortured by a vision. Through this, it is revealed that a century ago, Baldur's mother, Freya, blessed Baldur with invulnerability to all harm. However, a side effect of the blessing was that Baldur could no longer feel anything - be it taste, sexual pleasure or even pain. Baldur confronted Freya about this, admitting he would rather die than never feel again. However, she refused to lift her blessing, fearing her son would suffer a pointless death as she had foreseen. The present Baldur watched this, pacing about and eagerly telling his vision counterpart to "do it." The vision-Baldur appeared as if he would kill Freya - however, it played out as history did, with vision-Baldur stating that he never wants to see Freya again. The vision ended, and Baldur screamed in fury, calling his vision-self a coward. Eventually, he collapsed into a sobbing wreck, calling himself a coward.

Much later, Kratos, Atreus, and Mimir ventured inside the World Serpent, Jormngandr, in order to find Mimir's missing eye and open a secret gate to Jotunheim. On their way back out of the Serpent, they felt him being violently thrown about and were spat up on the shore next to the frozen corpse of the Frost Giant, Thamur. Freya then joined them, telling them that she had started searching for her son. After some hesitation from Kratos and Atreus thanks to their knowledge of Baldur and Freya's relationship, the Invulnerable God waded out of the water, stating that he felt that hurting "the big snake" would get the pairs' attention, and chiding them for costing him something (implied to be a promise from Odin to lift his curse if he delivered the two to Asgard). He paused, however, upon noticing his mother. Though Freya tried to make peace with her son, Baldur simply stated that he did not need her before approaching. Kratos, however, stopped him, telling the Norse God that he knew from experience that Baldur would find no peace in vengeance. Baldur ignored this and attacked Kratos. Eventually, Freya attempted to ensnare the two in vines to keep them from killing each other. Baldur dodged and went to attack Kratos. Atreus then stepped in, attempting to protect his father, to which Baldur responded by punching him in the chest. What Baldur did not know was that earlier, the dwarf Sindri had gifted Atreus with Mistletoe Arrows for saving him from a dragon. The head of one of these arrows was used to tie together Atreus' quiver after the string broke - right over his chest. As such, Baldur inadvertently stabbed his hand with the mistletoe arrow, which - to his amazement and Freya's horror - broke the blessing that rendered him invulnerable, allowing him to feel again - but also to be killed.

The fight continued, with Freya using her Seior magic to summon vines, Brood, and even reanimate Thamur's corpse in an attempt to stop the fight. Throughout it all, Baldur relishes in the agony it causes him, whether it be through Kratos' attacks, or his own freezing or burning himself. Eventually, Kratos and Atreus, with the help of Jormungandr, disabled Thamur's Corpse and beat Baldur, and Kratos attempted to strangle him to death. Atreus, however, held his father back, echoing Kratos' words about Modi earlier that Baldur is "beaten. Not worth killing." Letting go, Kratos warned Baldur to leave Freya alone, causing her to chide him for attempting to protect her. Baldur, in turn, chided Freya for her inability to remain uninvolved in his life, stating that he will never forgive her for her actions and that she needs to suffer for the century of feeling she stole from him. Freya responded that she has suffered for it, but says that if killing her will make Baldur whole, then she will let him. Baldur then began strangling Freya to death, only to be pulled back by Kratos. Incensed and uncomprehending of why Kratos continued to get involved when there was no reason for Baldur to keep chasing them, Kratos echoed the words of his father, Zeus, telling Baldur that "The cycle ends here. We must be better than this." Kratos then snapped Baldur's neck. As Baldur lay dying on the ground, he blissfully felt, for the last time, the touch of snow on his cheek - the first snowflake of Fimbulwinter, the prelude to Ragnarök; The Twilight of the Gods.

## Personality

Baldur was once a kind and emotionally stable Aesir god, but he ended up becoming an extremely cruel, ruthless and sadistic monster after his mother Freya, out of misguided love, cursed him with invulnerability spell to ensure nothing can kill him at the cost of his ability to feel anything. To make matters worse, Freya refused to lift the spell out of fear of his death, which sadly, severing the bond between mother and son.

The invulnerability curse soon took its toll on his sanity and turned him into an emotionally unstable monster he is now. According to Modi, Baldur hasn't "seen straight in years".

Underneath his sadism, Baldur is an extremely miserable Aesir god. Baldur laments that he can no longer taste food or drinks or experience bodily pleasures, and angrily admitted that he would rather die than never feel again. A vision in Helheim reveals Baldur's regret of not killing Freya years ago for what she had done to him, blaming himself for being a coward for running away instead. Even after becoming a mad monster, his sense of honor still remains, as he was supposedly willing to leave Kratos alone without a fight had the Spartan given him the information he wanted. He also implies that unlike his brother, he is willing to show mercy. Despite this, Baldur did not have any reservations about taking hostages, using surprise attacks and threatening innocents during his battles with Kratos.

Baldur's relationship with other members of his family seemed to be remarkably better. He was loyal to Odin and trusted that his father would fulfil his promise to find a way to break his curse, even though he knew Odin normally couldn't. Although he clearly did not approve of Thor's absolute bloodlust, stating that he was not like the God of Thunder, Baldur still was on good enough terms with him to agree to take his nephews with him, and it was stated by Magni that despite Baldur's insanity, Thor still believed in his brother's ability to complete missions. Baldur seemed to also be the only Aesir who had respect for the pacific Tyr and the only one who had a good relationship with him, as he was likely taught by the God of War how to use the Bifrost in his temple and he even mirrored his brother's peaceful tendencies by first acting diplomatic and only resorting to violence when needed. Baldur has no hesitation of calling his nephews as idiots.

Baldur is rather talkative in a belligerent manner during a fight, as he taunts, mocks and rages at Kratos throughout all of their battles. The Spartan himself said in their first encounter that he talked too much.

Baldur's rage and maniacal behavior did not vanish along with the spell and Baldur chose to continue fighting Kratos despite being relentlessly assaulted with punches and arrows from Atreus. He actually enjoyed experiencing pain to his fullest and hated every time his mother tried to protect him. Free of the spell, Baldur is shown to be graceful as he appreciated both Kratos and Atreus for their efforts what his father, Odin couldn't. Despite given a warning by Kratos, Baldur still wanted to punish his mother and chose to strangle her even as she professed her love for him. Baldur's obsession for revenge to the point of patricide alarmed Kratos that the Spartan tried to reason with the maddened Aesir God, having understood what he felt too well from his past conflicts with Gods of Olympus which culminates of him murdering Zeus and realizing vengeance will bring nothing to its perpetrator. Sadly, Baldur refused to hear Kratos, and as a result, Kratos reluctantly put Baldur out of his misery by snapping his neck.

Baldur's final moments were not of anger or rage, but the joy that he could feel the snow on his face.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified! He was BEYOND PURE EVIL!

Me: Whoa man!

Nicole: He is an absolute monster and a prime example of what would happen if we break our code.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Looks like we're going to kill him. He may be a god but he is not immortal like one.

Kratos: I know you have killed villains on your world before. But gods are another matter.

Molly Hale: (laughs) Buddy, we eat gods for breakfast!

Me: It's true. We have killed gods before and we have the one weapon that can do it.

I pulled out a dagger and cut my finger and dripped a drop of blood onto the ground and it burned a hole through the ground.

Me: My blood is poisonous and it can kill the mightiest of immortal beings.

Kratos: Amazing.

Arrietty: That is potent blood.

Nunnally: It sure is.

Kite Man: I'll take to the air and see if I can find Baldur.

Nico: Okay. Go for it.

Wonder Woman: I'll go with him.

Nico: Roger that.

Kratos: Nico, though I feel J.D. is the true leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you have also done a good job leading.

Nico: You sure? Because there are moments where I feel I don't do a good job.

Blot: You kidding boss? Look at what you've accomplished while J.D. and Zarya were gone. You took down Ronny Boxer and his crew, arrested Don Piero, killed Madkat, put a stop to the Haunted Mask permanently, took down Windsor and the Queen Tie, turned the Disciplinarian into scrap metal, stopped Sibini, defeated Mitch, took out Frank Jones, helped Charleston change his ways, and destroyed the Ghost of Morgan Le Fay and captured who she was really and sent her to prison.

Stewie: And you put an end to Bertram too. And me and Brian couldn't even figure out a way to permanently end him after we defeated him on our first Multiverse adventure.

Nico: Yeah you're right about that. That is a bunch of huge accomplishments.

Me: That's why I named you my second in command for a reason. You did so much and earned this right.

Nico: Thanks man.

Kratos: Tell me. What is your world like?

Whiplash: Well, no offense. But it's very modern then this world.

Me: Thousands of years more advanced. Technology has evolved tremendously over the course of the millennia.

I went over everything and he was amazed.

Kratos: Wow! That's amazing.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: A lot of events all over history have taken place too.

I showed him all over our events that took place.

Me: But it's not just Earth that went through so much. There are many worlds all over the universe that have experienced lots of things.

Manterror: But our world has been through wars like yours has even before our team formed. Like the Beast Wars, where I participated in.

Me: Horrible wars.

Eli: Yeah they were terrible.

Kratos: Amazing.

David Cain: But overall, our world is a good place to live in.

Me: That's why we call Earth The Oasis in The Milky Way. Lots of history and lots of stuff to learn from.

Jessie K.: And lots of events that have taken place over the years.

Wonder Woman and Kite Man came back.

Wonder Woman: We found him! He's up north about 30 miles.

Nico: Okay.

Gearhead: Guys, is there a vehicle around for me to use?

Kratos: Those chariots might help.

Gearhead: Well better than nothing.

Nico: Good.

Amorpho: Time to turn into someone suited for this kind of battle.

He turned into King Leonidas of Sparta.

Nico: King Leonidas of Sparta. Perfect for this.

Eli: Awesome choice.

Arrietty: I agree.

We flew out and we found Baldur.

Demolishor: Look at Baldur. Thinking he's safe. (laughs) He's dead wrong!

Nico: Care to launch the first shot J.D.?

Me: Don't mind if I do commander.

I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit Baldur head on and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him crashing into a rock and it sent him crashing through a tree and then a into a cliff!

He emerged from the rubble mangled up and broken and we were facing him.

Kratos: (To Baldur) You will not live to see the end of this day!

Boomerang: Kratos, you just said what all of us are thinking right now!

Nico: Yep and Baldur you may have lived for hundreds of years, (Goes Super Saiyan 5) But you are no true god.

?: Just the kind of thing I would expect from you Chan.

A figure came out and it was FIORE!

Me: Fiore!

Nico: Go get him J.D.

Me: Right.

I went up to him.

Me: Fiore I am going to save you from this monster you became. Kisenian is going to destroy you and you have to realize that you are nothing but a pawn in her plots to fill the entire universe with hatred.

Kisenian Blossom: Don't believe him Fiore. I am doing this all for you.

Me: Quiet you Hatred Polyp!

Kisenian Blossom: Ah, yes. J.D. Knudson, the mighty hero and leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I don't think Fiore would like seeing you right now. So angry. So unwilling to think. (gets angry) You dare come after me? As if the Kisenian Blossom was the name of a common thug you can intimidate? Well, your days of a nuisance to me are over.

Me: Sorry to disappoint you Kisenian but your days of lying to people to get them to do your dirty work are over forever. I wanted revenge on you for everything you have done all over the universe. But now I don't want that anymore. I still will never forgive you for everything you've done but Fiore is an innocent soul that was turned into a puppet by your hatred just to destroy the entire universe.

Kisenian Blossom: You will never understand why I hate you so much J.D.!

My aura flared up with incredibly massive intensity and it was so powerful that my aura looked like pure rainbow fire times 100 googolplex!

Me: Oh I think I understand completely Kisenian.

I looked into her eyes and she looked into mine. I saw in her heart nothing but empty darkness with intense flames of incredible hatred burning inside them which showed an incredible burning hatred for all life in the entire universe. She used 50,908,235 pawns over the years and annihilated countless planets and killed countless innocent people and flooded all those planets in those very galaxies with her intense hatred. Kisenian looked into my eyes and I was the exact opposite of what she was.

Me: You are a heartless omnicidal monster Kisenian. Fiore did nothing to deserve being turned into a puppet by you. You are nothing but a monster of absolute pure evil.

I snapped my fingers and took the fight with me and Fiore and Kisenian to another planet.

Blizzard, Goliath, Villamax, Trickster, Mammoth, Trumpipular, KGBeast, Spymaster, Madame Masque and Cad Bane then appeared.

Nico: Blizzard, Goliath, Villamax, Trickster, Mammoth, Trumpipular, KGBeast, Spymaster, Madame Masque and Cad Bane.

Goliath: Looks like we got here in time for some fun.

Blizzard: I forgot how beautiful Ancient Greece was.

Mammoth: (to Kratos) How are you liking it with Nico, J.D., and the others?

Kratos: Actually, very good.

Goliath: Glad to hear it.

Trumbipular: (to Mina) We heard you and J.D. saw a Gila monster this morning.

Mina: We sure did. That was the Gila Monster from The Giant Gila Monster from 1959.

Blizzard: I remember that movie. I used to watch it all the time with my father.

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) Since J.D. is working out some… issues with the Kisenian Blossom, maybe you would like to tell us why the Gila monster wasn't killed.

Nico: J.D. put it in a tank for us to have in our zoo so that it can be treated with kindness and love

KGBeast: Smart thinking.

Nico: J.D. is facing Fiore and the Kisenian Blossom on another planet.

KGBeast: I see.

?: It will be the last fight you see!

2 figures came out and they were DOSU KINUTA and ZAKU ABUMI!

Nico: It's Zaki Abumi and Dosu Kinuta.

Twilight Sparkle: We knew Kin had a terrible past when she served under Orochimaru, but we don't know much about those two.

Lincoln: I can tell you, Twilight. Zaku Abumi and Dosu Kinuta were two of Orochimaru's servants, and they have a pretty nasty history.

Lincoln told the Mane 9 and the other new recruits about the histories of Zaku Abumi and Dosu Kinuta, and it's indeed nasty, as Lincoln said.

# Zaku Abumi

Zaku Abumi (ザク・アブミ, Zaku Abumi) was a shinobi from Otogakure and a member of Team Dosu, which took part in the Chūnin Exams under covert orders from Orochimaru.

## Background

In the anime, growing up as an orphan that lived on the streets and stole for a living, he was beaten for it. When Orochimaru found him, he told Zaku that he saw potential in him and offered to help him develop it in exchange for his loyalty, which Zaku accepted. Sometime later Zaku was seen singlehandedly fighting and defeating several Takigakure shinobi. From that day forward he refused to give up, even at the cost of his own life, not knowing that Orochimaru only took him in as a disposable pawn, a fact that his teammate started to suspect at the Chūnin Exams.

## Personality

Like his teammates, Zaku was overconfident about his powers, especially the ones coming from his arms, as noted by Sasuke Uchiha and the fact he went into elaborate detail about his abilities. As such, he believed no one could beat him, and had a strong desire to win; however, he managed to be unaware of the enemies' plan until it was too late, as seen with his last opponent Shino Aburame. Zaku also had a tendency to say whatever he wanted without regarding the consequences, as he called Chōji Akimichi fat, and then had a difficult time blocking the enraged genin, and then told Sasuke that he is the one who injured Sakura Haruno, leading to the crippling of his arms. He was seen to have some sense of care for his teammates, as when Dosu was plummeting to the ground from Lee's attack, Zaku was seen using his air waves on the ground to soften the blow, though he showed no such concern for Kin, being fully willing to kill her when Ino Yamanaka took her hostage. He was also described as loyal, and a show-off.

## Appearance

Zaku had spiky, black hair and dark eyes. He wore a beige shirt with two black stripes and three prints of the kanji for death (死, shi) down the front. His forehead protector had an attached happuri under the cloth rather than connected to the metal plate, resembling Yamato's. As with his teammates Dosu and Kin, he wore a snake-patterned scarf around his neck.

## Abilities

Zaku, like many ninja from Otogakure, had been physically altered with unnatural enhancements that improved his abilities; in his case, he was fitted with hollow air tubes that extended through his arms and opened through his hands, allowing him to propel a combination of air pressure and sound in various ratios, controlled by his chakra. In his fight against Shino, Zaku claimed to be able to control the sound more precisely than simply firing it in one direction, but this was never shown. A proven downside of Zaku's ability was, that should the air tubes be clogged, it would result in a terrible backfire, as the air cannot escape out, instead they would burst out of the side of his arms, causing great backlash damage, to the point of having his arms being destroyed inside out.

## Part I

### Chūnin Exams

Team Dosu travelled to Konohagakure to participate in the Chūnin Exams with the secret goal of killing Sasuke Uchiha. Before the exam started, Zaku and his teammates overheard Kabuto Yakushi talking about their village and decided to attack him. After Zaku threw Kunai as a distraction, Dosu attacked Kabuto and damaged his hearing. To prevent the situation from escalating, the exam proctors, led by Ibiki Morino, appeared and settle things down. After Zaku passed the written portion of the Chūnin Exams, he moved onto the second phase alongside his teammates.

During the second phase of the exam, Dosu initiated the team's real mission of killing Sasuke. After several days in the Forest of Death, Team Dosu finds Sakura alongside her injured teammates. Seeing an open opportunity to kill Sasuke, Team Dosu attacks Sakura, activating her traps she had hidden in the process. After getting past the traps, Team Dosu was intercepted by Rock Lee. As Dosu got caught in Lee's Front Lotus, Zaku emitted air into the ground to soften his landing. Surviving the attack, Dosu resumed his fight and defeated Lee. With Lee out of the way, Kin captures Sakura, leading her to cut off her long hair to get free of Kin's grip and fight back. After numerous times attempting to attack Zaku, Sakura manages to finally injure him. Zaku immediately retaliated by punching her repeatedly, causing her to bleed. Observing the situation from afar, Team 10 arrives and intervenes. Because Chōji audibly pleaded his desire to leave and not fight, unlike his other two teammates, Zaku was willing to let Chōji go though angered him into a fight by insulting his weight. Zaku fought against his Chōji's Human Bullet Tank technique which overpowered his own jutsu. As Ino gained control of Kin's body, she demanded Team Dosu to hand over their scroll, using their teammates body as leverage. Zaku promptly attacked her, hurting both kunoichi in the process. After Zaku and Dosu began insulting Konohagakure, Neji and Tenten appeared and interrupted them.

After Sasuke recovered and activated his curse mark, he noticed Sakura was injured, which Zaku proudly took credit for, prompting Sasuke to enter the fight. Getting fed up with the battle dragging on, Zaku attacked with his most powerful technique in attempt to kill all of Team 7. Surviving the attack and rescuing both his teammates, Sasuke attacked and injured Zaku with shuriken. Distracted, Sasuke swiftly appeared behind Zaku and dislocated his arms, knocking him out in the process. Unable to bring himself to face Sasuke, Dosu handed his team's scroll over to Team 7 and retreated with his teammates. After Zaku and his team recovered, they manage to get both scrolls needed to proceed into the finals and manage to pass the second phase of the test.

After deciding to participate in the third stage preliminaries, Team Dosu reunited with Orochimaru, who was disguised as their Otogakure sensei. Throughout the beginning of the preliminaries, Zaku acted out that both his arms were still dislocated, even towards his own teammates. After watching Sasuke's fight, he was matched against Shino Aburame. Because Zaku's arm was in a sling from his encounter with Sasuke, Shino advised him to forfeit the match. Zaku refused, and instead attacked Shino with his one good arm. In attacking, Shino was given an opportunity to box in Zaku with bugs, forcing Zaku to choose between attacking him or attacking the bugs, leaving the other to attack Zaku from behind. Zaku chose to attack both, and pulled his other arm out of its sling. As Zaku prepared to blast the two opposing forces, his arms detonated, making them unusable and putting him in serious pain (in the manga, his right hand was even blown off of his body. In the anime, his arms were severely damaged but still attached to his torso). As Zaku writhed, Shino revealed that the tubes in Zaku's arms had been filled with his bugs, causing the pressure of Zaku's attack to go inward when it couldn't escape. Shino then dealt a finishing blow, knocking him out, and medics came to move Zaku on a stretcher, with his severed arm lying on top of his chest.

## Konoha Crush

As the Konoha Crush occurred, Orochimaru summoned the First and Second Hokage, leading to the Third to use the Dead Demon Consuming Seal to seal the deceased Hokage. After successfully sealing the two at the cost of his life, it was revealed that Zaku, along with Kin were used as sacrifices to summon the former Hokage souls.

# Dosu Kinuta

Dosu Kinuta (ドス・キヌタ, Dosu Kinuta) was a shinobi of Otogakure and also the unofficial leader of Team Dosu. He participated in the Chūnin Exams under covert orders from Orochimaru.

## Personality

Dosu was demonstrated to be a very alert and logical ninja. He rarely rushed into anything before first observing and analysing the situation. Dosu seemed very loyal to Orochimaru's cause and, to a lesser degree, his teammates. Although he claimed that Oto-nin are willing to sacrifice their own teammates for their cause, he promised to avenge Zaku after his debilitating defeat by Shino Aburame. At first, he showed dedication to Orochimaru's task of killing Sasuke Uchiha, but later became disillusioned after learning that Orochimaru had given Sasuke a cursed seal. Realising that he and his team were actually pawns used to determine Sasuke's worth, Dosu's outlook changed as he lost any and all loyalty as well as respect towards Orochimaru and vowed to kill Sasuke for the purpose of undermining Orochimaru. Because of this, he would attempt to take down Gaara prior to the actual match to lessen the obstacles beforehand, a rather rash decision that ultimately cost Dosu his life. He was also described as courteous and reliable.

## Appearance

Dosu had bandages covering most of his face, leaving only his left eye and eyebrow uncovered. He also wore a large poncho with long sleeves, a snake patterned scarf around his neck, a straw raincoat protruding from the back of his scarf, and a large amplifier on his right arm for most of his attacks. His back was hunched, which made him look smaller than he actually was. He had short black buzzcut hair.

## Abilities

Dosu's battle style revolved around his ability to manipulate sound. He had a very keen awareness and understanding of sound-waves. During the first round of the Chūnin Exams, he simply listened to the strokes of other ninja's pencils to determine what they were writing for the written test.[3] His main attack was done with help from the Resonating Echo Speaker on his right forearm, which he used to generate sound for his attacks. His abilities attacked the inner ear, directing his sound deep into it, which would cause great pain, disorientation, vertigo and nausea. During their match, Chōji attempted to block his attacks by pulling his head inside his Human Bullet Tank, only to be thwarted by the fact that, by directing sound through the water in his body, Dosu could still generate the effect, instantly defeating Chōji. Dosu was also quite intelligent, perceiving Sakura's traps and Orochimaru's plan to test Sasuke.

## Part I

### Chūnin Exams

Team Dosu travelled to and arrived in Konohagakure to participate in the Chūnin Exam. Before the exam started, Dosu and his team overheard Kabuto dismissing their village as unimportant and decided to attack him because of it. After Zaku threw kunai to distract Kabuto, Dosu ambushed him and attacked with his Resonating Echo Speaker, damaging Kabuto's hearing. To prevent the situation from escalating, the exam proctors, led by Ibiki Morino, appeared and settled things down. After Dosu passed the written portion of the Chūnin Exams by interpreting the sound of others' pencil markings, he moved onto the second phase of the exam alongside his teammates. During the second phase in the Forest of Death, Dosu initiated his team's real mission; killing Sasuke Uchiha.

With Naruto and Sasuke unconscious due to their previous battle with Orochimaru, Sakura Haruno is left to fend on her own. Seeing an opportunity to kill Sasuke, Team Dosu leave their position and attack Sakura, who activates the traps she laid out. Dosu announces that they want to fight Sasuke and tells Sakura to wake him up with Sakura stating that she knows that a man named Orochimaru was pulling the strings which leaves Team Dosu stunned. After getting past the traps, Team Dosu was intercepted by Rock Lee. Dosu recklessly attacked Lee and ended up the victim of his Front Lotus technique. Seeing that his teammate was going to be killed, Zaku softened the ground, leaving Dosu to survive the attack. Suffering from the side effects of using the Front Lotus, Dosu effortlessly defeated Lee. With Lee out of the way, Team Dosu once again advanced towards Sakura, leading to Team 10 intervening. After the fighting began between the two teams, Dosu tried giving aid to Zaku who was fighting against Chōji but was caught in Shikamaru's Shadow Imitation Technique. With Shikamaru's jutsu coming to an end, Lee's teammates arrived. After noticing Neji's Byakugan, Sasuke woke up. Looking on in fear after witnessing Sasuke's curse mark he had received from Orochimaru activate, Zaku attacked the Uchiha before Dosu had the chance to warn him of the situation. After dodging Zaku's attack, Sasuke quickly defeated him and turned his attention towards Dosu. Seeing the predicament his was in, Dosu handed over his scroll to Team 7 and fled with his teammates.

During the preliminaries, Team Dosu reunited with Orochimaru, who was disguised as their Otogakure sensei. After watching Zaku lose his fight against Shino, he vowed to avenge him. During the last match of the preliminaries, he was matched up against Chōji Akimichi. Chōji used his Human Bullet Tank technique with the assumption that he was safe from Dosu's sound technique, but Dosu attacked and defeat him with one blow. After winning his fight, he was assigned to fight Shikamaru Nara during the first round of the finals.

---

When Lincoln was done, The Mane 9 and many of the new recruits were shocked and horrified at their histories.

Rarity: My word, they're just as evil as the snake they serve.

Ace Bunny: Naruto told me and the team about Orochimaru, and Kin telling us of what those two put her through makes me want to run my blade right through their black hearts.

Lincoln: Same here, and now that they're back, we'll make sure the last remnants of that filthy snake is wiped out forever.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around Eli's legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means trouble.

Suddenly, we see another version of Kin Tsuchi arrive on the field, but her eyes were red. This was when she was back when she was serving under Orochimaru.

Kin Tsuchi: Another version of me, but this was when I was under Orochimaru, until you saved me.

Evil Kin: You will pay for turning against Lord Orochimaru.

Kin Tsuchi: Orochimaru was a conniving liar and a monster. And I suspect you're not alone. You and Dosu can come out now, Zaku.

Just then, two figures came out. It was Zaku Abumi and Dosu Kinuta, who've returned from the dead.

Zaku: It's been a long time, Kin. Ever since you turned your back on Lord Orochimaru, we've been waiting for the chance to kill you.

Tayuya: Shut your fucking mouth, Zaku, it's also your fault that you and Dosu abused Kin. She told me everything that you and Dosu did.

Dosu was surprised to see Tayuya, Kimimaro, and Kabuto Yakushi with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and that made him and Zaku enraged.

Dosu: What?! You all joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm, after everything Lord Orochimaru did for all of you?!

Kabuto Yakushi: Orochimaru was nothing but a conniving liar, Dosu. I already know the truth behind what happened to my mother, and that's not all, he also poisoned Kimimaro with a poison that was going to kill him, if Varie hadn't acted swiftly.

Tayuya: And when I found out that you two were abusing my only friend, let's just say I've been wanting to kick your asses.

Zaku: YOU WILL ALL DIE FOR BETRAYING LORD OROCHIMARU!

Nico: You shut your fucking mouth! You need to wait your turn.

?: Terrible reunion huh?

A figure came out and it was METALLOSAURUS from episolde 26 of Turbo!

---

The Metallosaurus is a dinosaur robot, resembling Godzilla, that General Havoc used against the Turbo Rangers. After the Rangers unsuccessfully used their Turbo Megazord Spinout move while attempting to destroy it, Metallosaurus did a counter-spin and broke the Turbo Megazord Saber's blade then tossed its part of the blade aside, slashed at it with its claws, and bit into the Megazord's shoulder with its fangs. Metallosaurus turned around and slapped the Turbo Megazord twice with its tail. Metallosaurus spun around a third time and wrapped its tail around the Megazord's arms and chest. General Havoc sent electricity through the tail into the Megazord, frying its controls and immobilising it in the dinosaur's shocking coils. His Chromite troops climbed into the Megazord's cockpit, overwhelmed the Rangers, and threw them out of the robot. Celebrating his victory over the Rangers, General Havoc began flying Metallosaurus high into the atmosphere, towing the wrapped Turbo Megazord into space.

---

TJ Johnson: Metallosaurus!

Metallosaurus: Been a while rangers.

Nico: Boy I remember you! You were a dinosaur robot used to destroy the Turbo Rangers. That was an intense battle!

Metallosaurus: It sure was. Nice memory on you.

Nico: Like J.D., I never missed an episode.

TJ Johnson: Wait. Vypra made you Sentient?

Metallosaurus: She did. And I actually like having a mind of my own!

Nico: That's very genius.

Suddenly, a pink energy aura flared up around Sakura Haruno, as she walked up to Evil Kin, Dosu, and Zaku.

Sakura Haruno: You three are nothing more than the last remnants of Orochimaru's twisted ambitions, and now, I'm going to see to it that the last of that perverted snake is wiped out of existence forever.

Then, a massive vortex of pink energy and pink flames surrounded Sakura Haruno. The vortex also had pink butterflies flying around in the vortex, and inside was a light green phoenix. Then, when the vortex faded, Sakura Haruno emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sakura Haruno now looked like she was 21 years old, she was now taller at 5'10" in height, and she had the body of a goddess, she has a pink butterfly emblazoned on her forehead, her eyes turned neon green, her pink hair has gotten longer, reaching the bottom of her neck, she has on a sleeveless red shirt with a pink phoenix, a red skirt with pink flames, black leather combat boots, large pink angel wings with pink flames, and a red sleeveless trenchcoat with pink flames on the coattails and the symbols of the Hidden Leaf, Haruno and Uzumaki Clan and Team Loud Phoenix Storm on the back. There's a pink kanji below the symbol of the Hidden Leaf that says, "Sakura Haruno, Trusted Student of Lady Tsunade Senju and Kakashi Hatake, Amazing Fiancé of Naruto Uzumaki-Namikaze, and Master of Pink Flames and Butterflies."

春野サクラ、綱手千住とはたけカカシの信頼できる学生、うずまきナルト波風の素晴らしい婚約者、ピンクの炎と蝶のマスター

Sakura Haruno has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 PINK INFERNO BUTTERFLY ANGEL OF LOVE.

The rest of us were amazed by Sakura Haruno's transformation, and Naruto had a blush on his face.

Nico: WOW! Sakura you look awesome!

Naruto: Wow, you look beautiful, Sakura, and how do you feel?

Sakura Haruno: (Divine Echoing Fiery Angelic Voice) **I feel incredible, Naruto.**

Then an anteater appeared and it was the dumb anteater from Ants In The Plants and so did Bluto.

Nico: That dopey anteater and Bluto.

Tierra: This is gonna be awesome.

Everyone got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Troy Burrows, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Winx Club, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard

Blizzard was first.

Blizzard: (to Troy) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Troy Burrows: Her name is Tierra and she is a gnome. You know the Earth Elementals from Alchemical Myth.

Rarity: I read that they were a bunch of nuisance creatures.

Sweetie Belle: Now we see that that's not entirely true. Maybe the ones in Hogwarts but not Tierra.

Thunder Terror: Tierra is really cool and her knowledge and skills of the Earth are amazing.

Mistmane: They sure are. I think she has amazing talent.

Gill Grunt: Yeah she sure does.

Liquid Leni: And her outfit is totes amazing.

Bloom: It sure is.

Tecna: (British Accent) I think it sure is too.

Blizzard: You said it. Lets do it!

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NOVA FLASHTEAM!

He turned into the red Flashman Ranger and they fired waves of energy, jewels, lightning, water, ice and elements and smashed him down.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Battle 2: Lynn Jr., Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, W.I.T.C.H., Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) Tierra would get along with those Smurfs J.D. always talks about.

Lynn Jr.: She sure would. I think she's really cool.

Mammoth: I think so too. Applejack I'm sorry about what happened to your orchard yesterday.

Applejack: Ah that's okay. But thank goodness that J.D. and the Plant users brought everything back.

Apple Bloom: Everything that happened to us when the Vampire Fruit Bats came last time was terrible.

Frozen Fright: But it's amazing that Brittney and the Goths of Darkness understand bats really well.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. The lass is talented in knowing all about Bats.

Flashwing: She sure is. But thank goodness we got the bats to change their ways.

Stone Luna: Yeah that was nuts.

Will Vandom: It sure was.

Irma Lair: Drove us all batty.

They laughed at Irma's joke.

Mammoth: That was a good one! Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, lava, apples, crystal and stone and elements and smashed him down.

Lynn Jr.: WOO! WINNER!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Whenua, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Di Gata Defenders, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) Now we know why Kratos looked pissed the first time we saw him.

Whenua: These are ancient times and he didn't know how stuff worked mostly.

Starlight Glimmer: But it's good that we're helping him out.

Clover the Clever: Yeah. Thank goodness that J.D. knows Kratos.

Hex: It's cool that he freed him and became friends with him.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it is.

Seth (Di Gata): It sure is cool.

Goliath: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, stars, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Whenua: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

---

Battle 4: She-Hulk, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Samus, Janeen, Gandrayda, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp

Chest VS Trumbipular

---

Trumbipular was next.

Trumbipular: (to She Hulk) Good thing Thor and the other gods that we know aren't like the ones on this world.

She-Hulk: Yeah thank goodness for that. These versions of the gods here are total dickheads.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah no kidding! They are big time party poopers.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah they have no love for any humans.

Steel Lynn: I would never serve these gods here.

Samus: Me neither.

Janeen Aran: These gods are nightmares.

Trumbipular: No kidding! I hate those gods. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, gears, balloons, metal and gears and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: AW YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 5: Onewa, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Team Avatar, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) J.D. really hates the Kisenian Blossom, doesn't he?

Onewa: You have no idea Anatoli. That malignant flower has destroyed many planets all over the universe and killed countless people and flooded those planets full of pure unrestrained hatred. When J.D. saw what that flower did over 8 years ago, he vowed to get revenge on that flower no matter what and avenge all the people the Kisenian Blossom slaughtered with her intense burning hate towards all life in the entire universe.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was terrible!

Star Swirl: What that flower did was completely unforgivable and awful.

Crystal Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Spyro: But thank goodness that we reminded J.D. that vengeance is never the answer to anything.

Aang: Yeah that's right. Back in the Air Temple, I was told that revenge is like a two-headed ratviper.

Katara: It's like a double-edged sword.

KGBeast: That's right. All revenge will lead you to is your own destruction. After you get revenge, death will be your only reward.

Onewa: That's right.

KGBeast: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, crystal and elements and smashed him down.

Onewa: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was fun!

---

Battle 6: Timmy Turner, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Lois, Meg, Stewie, Brian, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame

Masque

---

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) And I thought J.D.'s number 1 hated enemy was Crocker.

Timmy Turner: J.D. has a long list of hated enemies. Crocker is just one of those few.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah and that list is as long as all the enemies we faced.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It's amazing that J.D. has so many enemies.

Gusty the Great: How many enemies does J.D. have?

Sunburn: Tons of them. Many of them are from way before many of us were part of the team.

Fire Lori: Wow! That is literally a huge number of enemies!

Lois Griffin: It sure is intense.

Meg Griffin: It sure is.

Madame Masque: Wow! That's incredible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, fire and energy and smashed her down.

Timmy Turner: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 7: Raimundo, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Storm Hawks, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) Was there something wrong with Fluttershy earlier?

Raimundo: Yeah there sure was. She was accidentally turned into a vampire pony. But she didn't have a taste for blood thankfully.

Rainbow Dash: She was mostly eating apples. She almost destroyed Applejack's entire apple orchard.

Scootaloo: Yeah it was crazy! She turned into Flutter-Bat after Twilight's spell backfired.

Magma Gloom: She sure did. But Brittney and the Goths of Darkness all said she looked really cool as a vampire pony.

Flash Magnus: Yeah she sure did. But thank goodness no one got hurt.

Whirlwind: Yeah thank goodness.

Air Lincoln: That's a relief.

Aerrow: Yeah thank goodness we weren't turned into vampires.

Trickster: That is a good thing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, energy and rainbows and smashed him down.

Raimundo: Muy buena!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: SpongeBob Squarepants, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Star Fox Team, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster

---

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to Spongebob) Good thing you guys cured Fluttershy before she could hurt anyone.

SpongeBob: She wasn't really a vampire after blood, she was more like a vampire that was after fruit.

Fluttershy: I sure was. I'll be tasting apples for a long time though.

Mage Meadowbrook: That was a lot of apples you ate though.

Stealth Elf: No kidding.

Plant Lola: And I thought Lucy looked cool as a vampire.

Fox: Same here.

Spymaster: You said it. Lets do it!

Manterror: This is gonna be fun. Manterror, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Drill Bit: This always is fun. Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

They fired waves of water, leaves, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 9: Wes Collins, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Powerpuff Girls, Ember McLean and Amorpho VS Villamax

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) Did J.D. really meet a Gardevoir Gene Slammer this morning?

Wes: He sure did and her name is Toki Takahara and she is amazing at fashion and dresses.

Princess Celestia: She sure is. Her dresses that she makes with Leni, Rarity and Varie are amazing.

Spotlight: She would make a great choice for the Fashion Team should we meet more Gene-Slammers.

Light Lily agreed.

Blossom: I think so too.

Bubbles: Me too.

Villamax: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

Wes: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 10: Jack Landors, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Anakin, Padme, Ahsoka, Obi-Wan, Yoda, Mace Windu, Aayla Secura, Plo Koon, Luke, Leia, Han, Chewie, Rey, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) Considering that Toki has Psychic Powers, she would make a fine Jedi.

Jack Landors: I think so too.

Princess Luna: I do too.

Anakin: But there are many things you have to know when learning how to be a Jedi.

Padme: That's right. One has to be completely aware of their surroundings and must protect the ones that they care about.

Snowdrop: It's a tough job but it's a big one in order to maintain peace all over the galaxy.

Gari: And it's a huge responsibility.

Ahsoka: A Jedi must always be ready to face any danger great or small.

Obi-Wan and be ready to take on any enemy no matter how strong.

Blackout: And must always be ready to overcome any obstacle.

Shadow Lucy: And must not give into the ways of the Dark Side of The Force.

Yoda: Dark Side is evil it is. But give into it they must not.

Cad Bane: Agreed there. Lets do it!

They ignited their lightsabers and fired blasters and fired waves of lightning, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Jack Landors: All right!

Princess Luna: That was a victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Nico, Team WITCHJEMM, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Metallosaurus

---

Metallosaurus was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Metallosaurus: You bet. First you'll like what's in this safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Metallosaurus: Those are swords called The Defenders of Candrakar.

The Defenders of Candrakar, they're a collection of swords with the symbols of the elemental forces of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M. etched on the 6'0" massive double-edged blades, long black handles, the angel wings crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems have colors matching the colors of your hair, and only those of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M. can wield them.

Nico: Cool! J.D. and the girls of W.I.T.C.H. and Matt Olsen will like these.

Nico teleported back and gave the swords to them and they got a huge power boost.

Nico: YEAH! Lets do it!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed.

T.J: **"Red Turbo Ranger!"**

Justin: **"Blue Turbo Ranger!"**

Carlos: **"Green Turbo Ranger!"**

Ashley: **"Yellow Turbo Ranger!"**

Cassie: **"Pink Turbo Ranger!"**

All: **"Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: TURBO RAM CANNON!

They summoned the cannon.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Metallosaurus and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Metallosaurus was destroyed.

Nico: YEAH! Metallosaurus you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Sakura Haruno, Sasuke, Naruto, Tayuya, Kin, Kabuto and Kimimaro VS Evil Kin, Zaku and Dosu.

---

Evil Kin, Dosu and Zaku were next.

Sakura Haruno: **Now let's get rid of the last remnants of that filthy snake.**

Naruto transformed into Super Angel 500,000,000,000 Inferno Firestorm Fox Angel, and unholstered his Sword of the Jinchuriki.

Naruto: (Divine Echoing Fiery Feral Voice): **My pleasure.**

Sasuke: Don't think I'm letting you guys have all the fun, count me in.

Then, they charged right after Evil Kin, Zaku, and Dosu, intent on wiping out the last remnants of Orochimaru forever.

Zaku fired a blast of air from his hands, but they dodged it, and Sakura fired a powerful blast of pink fire, which hits and burns Zaku, as he screams in excruciating pain. Then, she and Naruto cut off both of Zaku's arms, as he screams in excruciating pain and blood was gushing out like fountains, and he's loosing blood fast. Kin Tsuchi and Tayuya were busy pummeling Evil Kin badly, and they fire powerful blasts of sound at her, which caused her ears to bleed, and they also severed her arms, causing her to scream in excruciating pain, as blood was gushing out like crazy.

Kin Tsuchi: You may be me from long ago.

Tayuya: But, you'll never take the place of the real Kin that I've known long ago. You have fucked around with my friend for the last time you putrid motherfucking pisspot fuckups!

Kabuto Yakushi and Sasuke were pummeling Dosu, and they fired powerful blasts of dark fire and chakra blades at him, which burned and cut him severely. Kimimaro formed a sword of bone, and he severed Dosu's left arm.

Kimimaro: This is for all of the lies that Orochimaru told us long ago.

Kabuto Yakushi formed a blade of Chakra in his hand, and approached Dosu, who was still bleeding from the wounds.

Kabuto Yakushi: And this is for shattering my glasses with that arm of your long ago.

Then, with one downward swing, Kabuto severed Dosu's right arm, and he screamed in excruciating pain, as blood was gushing out like a fountain.

Evil Kin, Zaku, and Dosu were already on their last legs, and they barely had the strength to fight.

Sakura Haruno: **Alright, guys, now, let me end this, and send these three to The Warp to join that filthy snake. Evil Kin, Zaku, Dosu, give our regards to Orochimaru when you see him in The**

**Warp.**

That horrified Evil Kin, Zaku, and Dosu, and that means they're about to die and join their fallen lord in eternal torment.

Sakura Haruno: (Divine Echoing Fiery Angelic Voice) **This is the end for all three of you and the end of Orochimaru's twisted ambitions. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE FIRESTORM RASENSHURIKEN!**

Sakura Haruno formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of pink fire with butterflies flying around the core, which was made of white fire, and as she throws it, it slams into Evil Kin, Dosu, and Zaku, and it explodes with incredible power, killing Evil Kin, Dosu, and Zaku, and banished their spirits to The Warp to join Orochimaru in eternal psychic torment.

Naruto: **Evil Kin, Dosu, Zaku, you three have failed this universe.**

Sakura Haruno powered down and her neon green eyes changed back to green, but her new clothes, angel wings, and new body were permanent. Naruto also powered down, and his crimson red eyes changed back to sapphire blue, but the fox slits were permanent, as well as the nine massive, long crimson red fox tails, crimson red fox ears on his head, the crimson red angel wings, and his new body.

---

Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: I'll turn you into mincemeat!

Sea: Bring it on chump!

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open.

POP!

She ate the spinach.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her biceps and had a massive battleship in them and it fired cannons all over.

Bluto came at her and Sea punched him all over the place.

BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM! TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING!

She was brutally pulverizing him all over the place with incredible fury and then she grabbed him by his legs with her tail and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury as she was playing solitaire.

Sea: (Humming)

Sea then wrapped her body around him and them spun him around like a top and drilled him into the ground.

---

## Battle 14: Tierra and Dirt Lana VS The Dopey Anteater (Ants In The Plants)

---

The Dopey Anteater was next.

Tierra: I'm gonna pound this anteater's nose off!

Dirt Lana: Same here!

The Anteater went at them and Tierra pulverized his nose with her hammer and Dirt Lana poured mud into his nose and kicked him down.

---

## Battle 15: J.D. Knudson VS Fiore & The Kisenian Blossom

On the planet Glaren, I was facing Fiore and the Kisenian Blossom.

Me: You will never torture anyone we know ever again Kisenian.

I then went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity!

Kisenian Blossom: What the!?

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **I'm not the same as I was when we last fought Kisenian. I'm more powerful than ever before.**

Fiore: You will never be more powerful than me!

Kisenian Blossom: Kill him for me my servant!

POW!

I punched Fiore and knocked him out and then I removed the Kisenian Blossom from him.

Kisenian Blossom: NO! This is not supposed to happen!

Me: **You will never torment anyone else or destroy anymore planets ever again! HAKAI!**

The Kisenian Blossom screamed as she was obliterated and erased from existence forever.

Me: **Good riddance.**

I went over to Fiore.

Me: **Fiore? Are you okay?**

I picked him up and he was on my back. He was really weak and drained.

Me: **You'll be okay.**

I then teleported back to Earth with Fiore.

Back on Earth, a massive explosion blasted Baldur into a cliff and then the images of high tech weapons appeared and swirled around and we came out and we all came out. Me and Fiore arrived and I formed a shadow clone to stay with Fiore.

Nico: It's over Baldur! Now you die!

Baldur: YOU CANNOT KILL ME! I AM A GOD!

Troy: You're God of nothing!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Nico: And now we're going to make sure you pay for your crimes in full.

We went at him and pulverized and brutally mangled and pulverized him all over the place.

Eli fired waves of force lightning and electrocuted him all over the place.

Lincoln and Linka fired waves of lightning and Lola and Paige fired waves of fire and burned him all over.

I fired massive waves of energy and blasted him all over in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Eli: Watch this one Arrietty.

Eli then flew fast and dealt Baldur a massive flurry of kicks to his face with devastating force and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury!

Arrietty: YEAH! TAKE THAT!

Nunnally: YEAH!

Intress, Seeryn, Ri O'ha and Chaor blasted and smashed him all over.

Arcee, Bambi, Poison Ivy and Nightbird used the Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Arcee's laser turret, Bambi and Poison Ivy's powers and Nightbird's shuriken 100-fold.

Arcee and Bambi: LASER LEAF DEER STAMPEDE!

Poison Ivy and Nightbird: LEAF SHURIKEN SHOWER!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Petunia Paleo, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna and Albert Heinrich: HONESTY SUPER APPLE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements.

Me: **NORSE GOD ELEMENT STYLE: ODIN!**

Varie: NORSE GOD ELEMENT STYLE: FREYA!

Misty: NORSE GOD DARK STYLE: LOKI!

Palutena: NORSE GOD LIGHT STYLE: BALDR!

Mew Mew Girls: NORSE GOD ELEMENT STYLE: HEIMDALL!

Leina: NORSE GOD LIGHTNING STYLE THOR!

Varya: NORSE GOD MAGIC STYLE: MANI!

Papi: NORSE GOD WIND STYLE: IDUN!

Cerea: NORSE GOD EARTH STYLE: IRPA!

Nan Que: NORSE GOD FIRE STYLE: TYR!

Jelli: NORSE GOD WATER STYLE: ULLR!

Lincoln: GREED GOD LIGHTNING STYLE: ZEUS!

Lily: GREEK GOD WATER STYLE: HERA!

Yuna: GREED GOD WATER STYLE: POSEIDON!

Toph: GREEK GOD EARTH STYLE: DEMETER!

Asuka: GREEK GOD FIRE STYLE: ARES!

Lili De Rochefort: GREEK GOD WATER STYLE: ATHENA!

Mai: GREEK GOD FIRE STYLE: APOLLO!

Nanami: GREEK GOD WATER STYLE: ARTEMIS!

R. Mika: GREEK GOD STRENGTH STYLE: HEPHAESTUS!

Menat: GREEK GOD SPIRIT STYLE: APHRODITE!

Hilda: (British Accent) GREEK GOD WIND STYLE: HERMES!

Shantae: GREEK GOD MAGIC STYLE: DIONYSUS!

Entrapta: GREEK GOD DARK STYLE: HADES!

Perfuma: GREEK GOD NATURE STYLE: IRIS!

Frosta: GREEK GOD ICE STYLE: THANATOS!

Akko: GREEK GOD MAGIC STYLE: HECATE!

Jessica: GREEK GOD MAGIC STYLE: THE MUSES!

We fired waves of elements and they formed into the great gods and goddesses of Norse and Greek Myth.

Me and my harem: NORSE GOD FINAL SMASH: ODIN'S FURY BLAST!

We fired a massive laser.

Lincoln and his harem: GREEK GOD FINAL SMASH: OLYMPUS MEGA DESTRUCTO DISK!

They fired a destructo disk the size of Mount Olympus!

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE GOD FINAL SMASH: GODLY HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

We all fired a massive Heavenly Elemental Hadouken Barrage at Baldur which exploded on contact!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Whiplash, Kratos, Applejack, Nico and Vegeta: FINAL KARMA KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

They fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and Final Flash Blast mixed with a Negative Karma Ball and the blasts all combined and they hit Baldur and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Baldur was completely obliterated in a massive and incredibly powerful explosion that made the whole planet shake and the huge mushroom cloud was seen for miles.

When the smoke faded, Baldur was completely obliterated. Nothing of him was left.

Me: **TAKE THAT!**

Nico: YEAH! So much for that false god.

Laney: He had it coming.

Kratos: Thank you all for helping me today.

Madame Masque: It was our pleasure, Kratos.

Me: We'll call it even.

Trickster: You're gonna love Gotham Royal York.

Spymaster: Of course, it'll take time for you to get adjusted to the sights there.

Villamax: And J.D. got Fiore back.

Cad Bane: That's good. If we ever see the Kisenian Blossom again, it'll be too soon.

I powered down.

Me: Don't worry Cad Bane. The Kisenian Blossom is gone for good. I Super Hakaied it.

Nico: Good riddance. Well done though everyone.

Eli: Thank goodness that monster Flower is gone for good.

Nico: Yeah thank goodness.

Kratos: (To the viewers) Never mess with the Gods or else you'll mess with me.

Nico: You said it. Great job everyone. Lets get Fiore to the infirmary and rest.

Me: Yes sir.

We went back home and rested after having a great dinner and we got Fiore to the infirmary.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

God Of War was a great video game series. I never played it but I heard it was a great game series. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Zombina the Zombie and she is gonna be in the world of the 1957 movie From Hell it Came and we're going to kill the Tree Monster or the Baranga and we're also going to meet a Beautifly Gene-Slammer named Nora Beneschevsky from Russia. Also the next chapter is gonna be a colorful one as we go on a much needed rest as we go to Hope Hollow and help them regain their color and figure out what had them all turn so grey. It's a non-combat chapter.

See you all tomorrow

# MLP 15: Drained Color of Hope Hollow

Over the Pacific Ocean, me, Linka and Nina Fernandez were flying over the Polynesian Islands.

Me: The Islands of French Polynesia. This place has a lot of history that dates to the atomic age.

Nina Fernandez: It sure does.

We were flying.

Nina: It's supposed to be our day off and yet, we're still doing a rescue?

Nina concentrated and groaned as her arms began to vanish inside her body.

Me: It's not that bad, we still get to do fun rescues.

Nina turned into GYARADOS!

Me: YEAH!

We arrived at a Polynesian Island and it looked like a savage and terrible place.

Me: Whoa this island looks terrible.

Nina Gyarados: Yeah. It gives me the creeps.

We heard a scream and then we saw a living tree creature carrying a girl to a quicksand pit and I recognized the creature!

Me: Oh man! That's the Baranga from the 1957 movie From Hell It Came!

Nina Gyarados: That was a weird movie!

Me: Lets go!

We went at the creature just as it dropped her in and she was screaming for help and we fired energy blasts and they hit the creature and exploded and then Nina had the girl grab on to her tail and she pulled her out.

?: Let us help you out.

We saw 2 figures and one was a zombie and the other was a Beautifly.

Zombina: My name is Zombina and I'm a zombie.

Me: You're not like the zombies we faced are you?

Zombina: No I'm not.

Beautifly: (Estonian Accent) My name is Nora Benechevsky and I'm from Estonia.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Lets get this freak!

We blasted the Baranga all over and destroyed it and reduced it to nothing.

Me: Yeah!

Linka: That was awesome!

Beautifly: It sure was. Also I became like this on purpose to stop the Team Rocket Scientists.

Me: Wow.

Zombina: Thank goodness.

Me: Lets get you back to Human.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Nora changed back to human and she had rainbow hair. She was naked.

Nina reverted back too.

Nina was human again. But naked,

Nina: (covers herself) Thank God you're not like the zombies J.D. and the others faced in the past.

Me: Yeah we faced many zombies and killed a massive number of them.

Zombina: That is a lot of zombies.

Nora Benechevsky: (Covers herself) That was crazy.

I gave Nina and Nora new clothes.

Nina: Thanks J.D.

They put on the clothes.

Linka: Those were really crazy adventures.

Me: They sure were.

We then went back to the estate and Miia was happily reunited with Zombina.

After meeting Zombina and destroying the Baranga, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Leni, Gaara, Temari, Kankuro, and The Beast Morpher Power Rangers were on our way to rescue another girl who was kidnapped by McWolf, and it turns out she's in The Hidden Sand Village.

Lincoln: Wow, so McWolf has chosen The Hidden Sand Village as the next location for the next girl for me to rescue.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Gaara: I remembered seeing McWolf building his new castle here just last night. He sure works fast.

Me: You've no idea, Gaara. But, that's McWolf for you, always up to something.

Nico: You know, we haven't even come here before, and this'll be our first time seeing The Hidden Sand Village.

We arrived at McWolf's castle, which was made of stones that can withstand the sand here. We got in the castle, and it was pretty amazing. We then arrive at the room where McWolf was keeping the girl. We then saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Litchi Faye Ling from the BlazBlue franchise.

Lincoln: Oh, wow, it's Litchi Faye Ling.

Nicole: From the BlazBlue video game franchise.

Lincoln went up to Litchi and freed her.

Litchi Faye Ling: Thanks for freeing me.

Litchi Faye Ling then saw Lincoln, and she had a deep red blush on her face once she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk.

Litchi Faye Ling: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Litchi Faye Ling: You too.

Litchi Faye Ling kissed Lincoln on the lips, which he returned, as he wrapped his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms around her, and we cheered wildly.

Then, McWolf came in.

Me: I'm surprised that you built a castle here in The Hidden Sand Village, McWolf.

McWolf: Yeah, and I'm planning on building some castles close to home here on Earth. And since you brought the Beast Morpher Power Rangers, I've got some old friends for you to play with. TRONICS!

Then, an army of Tronics teleported into the room.

Devon Daniels: Tronics!

Lincoln: It's time for action, and I've got just the form for this.

Beast Morpher Rangers and Lincoln: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! UNLEASH THE BEAST!

The Beast Morpher Rangers transformed, and Lincoln was in his new Beast Morpher Ranger form, he had on an orange Beast Morpher uniform for his body, and a large orange helmet in the shape of a wolf's head with an orange visor for the eyes, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, but the one thing that ruled him out were his larger blue angel wings surging with super lightning with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in the feathers.

Devon: Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!

Ravi: Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!

Zoey: Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!

Nate: Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!

Steel: Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!

Lincoln: Wolf Beast Power, Orange Ranger!

Beast Morpher Rangers and Lincoln: Unleash the Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: WHOA! Lincoln you look awesome as an Orange Beast Morpher Ranger.

Devon Daniels: Yeah no kidding!

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

The Beast Morpher Rangers and Lincoln went at the army of Tronics, and they blasted and slashed at them with their swords, and the army of Tronics exploded in a massive explosion. Lincoln changed back to his normal form, and he, Leni, and Nico jumped and tickled McWolf.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

After they ceased and helped him up, they were about to leave, but before they did, Lincoln spotted something on the pedestal. He went up to it, and saw that it was some sort of lock box, but there was no lock, and the lid had a blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt on it, just like the same one on Lincoln's forehead. He brought it up to us, and we were intrigued.

Me: It appears to be a lockbox, but there's no lock on it.

Leni: Which means I can't use a hair pin to unlock it.

Lincoln 2: That's no ordinary lockbox, guys. In fact, that's a lockbox I designed eons ago, and inside it is something for you, Lincoln. Here, let me open it.

The blue thunderbird with gold lightning bolt on its chest on Lincoln's forehead glowed, and it opened the lid of the lockbox. Inside the lockbox were thirteen stones surrounded by the elemental auras of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Lightning, Light, Darkness, Crystal, Time, Space, and Gravity.

Me: Whoa, what are these thirteen stones?

J.D. 2: I've heard about these stones, they're known as The Thirteen Stones of The Elements, these stones were made eons ago, and they were imbued with the powers of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Lightning, Light, Darkness, Crystal, Time, Space, and Gravity.

Lincoln 2: I recovered these stones long ago, and I put them in that lockbox, and only I could unlock it.

Suddenly, the thirteen elemental stones were glowing, along with the large blue gem on the hilt on Lincoln's Sword of Taranis. Then, they entered the large blue gem, and we saw something happen. The circle of lightning bolts on Lincoln's Sword of Taranis now had different colors representing the elements, and we saw the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness appear in a circle around Lincoln's lightning bolt with the Thunderbird and comic books cutie mark on his massive right pec.

Lincoln: Whoa, what just happened?

Lincoln 2: When the Thirteen Elemental Stones had entered in the large blue gem on the hilt of your Sword of Taranis, some of the blue lightning bolts now have different colors, and the symbols of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness appeared around your lightning bolt cutie mark, and here's another surprise: you've gained Elemental Manipulation, along with Omnipotent Elemental Powers, the same powers as Hunter.

That amazed us, and as soon as we told the others when we got back to the Estate, they were stunned.

Lincoln: This might be due to the powerful bonds I have with everyone.

Nico: That appears to be the case, dude.

Me: That's incredible!

After lunch, we went down to Greendale to meet Sabrina Spellman's aunts, Hilda and Zelda Spellman, along with Salem Saberhagen, Sabrina's friend, Chloe Flan, and Harvey Kinkle.

Me: It's going to be awesome to meet your aunts, Salem Saberhagen, and your friends, Sabrina.

Sabrina Spellman: Yeah, and wait until we tell them of what I've done as a member of the team.

Lincoln: Plus, you'll also show them how much you've changed after joining the team, Sabrina.

We arrive at Sabrina's house, and it was a nice home. We rang the doorbell on the door, and as soon as it opened, we saw a 16-year-old girl with a red blouse, long strawberry blonde hair, blue eyes, glasses, a necklace with a star pendant, and blue bell-bottom jeans.

It was Zelda Spellman, one of Sabrina's aunts. As soon as she saw Sabrina, she was in shock.

Zelda Spellman: Sabrina, is that you?

Sabrina Spellman: Yeah, Aunt Zelda, it's me.

Sabrina and Aunt Zelda hugged.

Zelda Spellman: Oh, man, we've been looking all over for you after what happened.

Sabrina Spellman: Don't worry, Aunt Zelda, I'm okay, and I've got a surprise for you.

Sabrina stood to the side, and when she saw us, she was stunned and surprised to see us here.

Zelda Spellman: Oh my, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right, Zelda, it's a pleasure to meet you. May we come inside?

Zelda Spellman: Yes, please come in, and Lincoln, watch your head when you come in.

We came inside, and we were amazed by the décor of the house.

Lincoln: Wow, this is a really nice house, Ms. Spellman.

Zelda Spellman: Thanks, Lincoln, but you don't have to be formal, just call me Zelda.

Sabrina Spellman: So, where's Aunt Hilda and Salem?

Zelda Spellman: They're still upstairs, let me call them down. Hilda, Salem, come down here, I've got a surprise for you.

We saw two figures come down, the first was another 16-year-old girl, but she had on a strapless eggplant purple minidress, olive skin, necklace with a crescent moon pendant, and lavender eyes. She was Zelda's little sister, Hilda, and the other figure was a black cat with a gold collar on his neck and a red jewel for the collar tag, and was wearing a red robe with a black fur collar. The cat was Salem Saberhagen, who was turned into a cat as punishment by The Witches' Council.

Hilda Spellman: What is it, Zelda? I was in the middle of blow-drying my hair.

Salem Saberhagen: And I was busy taking a cat-nap.

Zelda Spellman: Look who's finally here.

Zelda stood to the side, and as soon as Hilda and Salem saw Sabrina, they went wide-eyed.

Hilda Spellman: It… it's Sabrina!

Salem Saberhagen: My eyes aren't lying, it really is her!

Hilda Spellman and Salem Saberhagen came down, and they hugged Sabrina.

Hilda Spellman: Oh, Sabrina, we're so glad you're okay.

Sabrina Spellman: I'm okay, Aunt Hilda.

Salem Saberhagen: We were so worried about you after that little portal incident, we were worried we'd never see you again.

Sabrina Spellman: Don't worry, Salem, I'm okay, and look who I brought here with me.

Sabrina stood out of the way, and when Hilda Spellman and Salem Saberhagen saw us, they went wide-eyed crazy.

Hilda Spellman and Salem Saberhagen: No way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Me: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you and Salem Saberhagen, Hilda Spellman.

Hilda Spellman: You too, J.D.

They eventually saw the girls who were in my harem and Lincoln's harem, and they were stunned, including Salem Saberhagen.

Salem Saberhagen: Well, look at you two knights-in-shining-armor, rescuing damsels in distress from McWolf.

Lincoln: That's what it looks like, Salem, and many of them are pretty good fighters.

Lori: He's right, and they've literally helped out in missions, and when not on mission, we hang out with them, and they've even went out on dates with J.D. and Lincoln.

We then head into the living room, and when we told them how Sabrina Spellman has changed ever since joining the team, they were stunned.

Zelda Spellman: That's incredible, and Sabrina has learned a lot when she joined you guys, after you rescued her in Columbia.

Sabrina Spellman: And I've got another surprise.

Sabrina Spellman showed her aunts her Moth Miraculous, Nooroo, and she had transformed into her Miraculous form, Undermoth.

Me: Sabrina now has Nooroo as her Miraculous, and Gabriel Agreste taught her everything he knows.

Lincoln: And combine that with the magic we've learned from reading all the spellbooks in our vast library and in Equestria's library, and Sabrina has become a force for good to be reckoned with.

Zelda Spellman: That's incredible.

We then invited Sabrina's aunts, her friend Chloe Flan, and Harvey Kinkle over to join the team, and they were going to enjoy being members of the team.

Back in the estate, we were on the computer. We were looking at funny pictures on the internet.

Me: Hey, check this out!

I pulled up a picture of Lincoln with all of his sisters trapped in his stomach!

Lincoln: (VOMITS) YUCK! THAT'S FUCKING GROSS!

Lily: DID I POOP INSIDE LINCOLN!? (VOMITS)

Lori: NOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Lori falcon punched the computer screen!

Ralph: Hey! Only I get to wreck things around here!

Leni: That was totes gross!

Lana: I like filthy stuff but even this was too much for me.

Lola: I don't know about you guys, but I thought it was cute.

Lisa: Gadzooks! Lincoln's belly was large enough to hold us!

Lucy: A perfect hiding place.

Luan: Now that was Intestin-ing! (laughs) Get it?

Vanellope: I don't get it.

Luna: Lame joke Lunes.

Me: No problem, I can fix the computer.

I snapped my fingers, and the computer is immediately fixed.

Fix-it Felix Jr.: That's even more effective than my hammer!

We all laughed!

Later I came back from my room.

Nico: I'm off to the Aligned Universe again.

Me: Okay have fun.

May: See ya soon.

Nico went through the portal to the Aligned Transformers Universe.

Nico arrived in the world of the Aligned Transformers.

Aligned Bumblebee: Hey, Nico. How are things lately?

Nico: Busy as ever but it's finally our day off after so many adventures.

Aligned Bulkhead: That's good.

Nico told them about what happened with me and the Kisenian Blossom.

Miko: You're kidding. J.D. nearly lost it against the Kisenian Blossom?!

Nico: Don't worry. He kept his anger under control.

This didn't satisfy Miko at all.

Miko: That's it! Time I did something about J.D.'s self righteous attitude! Raf, get the camera!

Jack Darby: (facepalms) Oh, scrap. I hope Miko doesn't do anything rash.

Nico: Oh boy.

Miko: (to the camera) I know you can hear me, J.D. You think you can get away with treating Nico like shit?! Well, how about you and I throw down right now?! Let's go, J.D.! I can kick your butt! Anytime! Anywhere!

Nico: You should not have done that.

Aligned Bumblebee: Oh no.

Agent Fowler: Miko, I don't think saying all that was wise.

Aligned Bulkhead: Fowler's right. What if J.D. sees what you said?

Miko: I'm sure J.D. has better things to do than watching YouTube videos.

Nico: I agree. I better get back and see if he doesn't do anything he will regret.

Nico went back.

Aligned Smokescreen: I personally wouldn't mind seeing JD get his butt handed to him.

The Bee team glared at him.

Aligned Smokescreen: What? What?

Aligned Bumblebee: Look, if J.D. does come here to confront Miko, let's not be too hard on him. After all, he's still like a brother to Nico.

Aligned Bulkhead: Yeah.

Back in our universe, I was watching TV.

Laney: J.D. you got to see this.

Laney showed me the YouTube video on her tablet.

Miko: (to the camera) I know you can hear me, J.D. You think you can get away with treating Nico like shit?! Well, how about you and I throw down right now?! Let's go, J.D.! I can kick your butt! Anytime! Anywhere!

But I wasn't in the least bit intimidated by her challenge.

Me: She's not worth my time. Besides her threat is one empty word after another.

Laney: But aren't you worried about her threat?

Me: Nah. She knows that Nico was doing his job.

Nico came back and he saw me being shown the video by Laney.

Nico: (looks to see if anyone else is around) J.D., Miko posted another video. I just hope you don't freak out badly about it or think bad thoughts about her.

Me: Nah. She's not worth my time. Besides she doesn't know how powerful I am. I can take her head off with just a simple flick of my fingers. I'm not intimidated by her.

Nico: Good.

William and everyone that knew about Nico going to the Aligned Transformers Universe were shown the video.

William: You're seriously not considering on visiting the Aligned Autobots early before everyone else? I mean, Miko's not a bad person. She's just concerned that you're not treating Nico like a teammate and friend.

Me: Nah. I'm not intimidated by her challenge.

Nico: That's a relief.

Me: Yep.

May: So far, Laney and the others still think that Miko and the Aligned Autobots live on this world.

Maria: Which is good. If they find out the truth, they might confront Nico angrily about it.

Me: Yeah and we'll be ready for them.

Laney: Yep.

Later at Lynn's Table, we were having a great lunch and more.

Lynn Sr.'s new employee Mitch McDougall came in. You may think that Mitch is a nice guy. But think again. He is as MISERABLE as they come. He is not called the most miserable person in Gotham Royal York just for show. He is Mr. Grouse's best friend and he ABSOLUTELY HATE'S EVERYONE AND ABSOLUTELY LOATHES THE LOUD'S! He is IN EVERY WAY like Squidward was in Bikini Bottom. No one appreciates him, no one accepts his art, cooking, talents, nothing. He is a gloomy guy all the way.

Mitch came in.

Mitch: Pardon me!

**Scooter:** Whoa! Slow down, Speedster! *[laughs]*

**Mitch:** Go jump off a cliff you dirtbag!

He bumps into Lynn Sr.

**Lynn Sr.:** Mitch McDougall, how many times do I have to tell you? The customers' jokes are always funny! Now, give the gentlemen a chuckle.

**Mitch:** (Nonchalantly) Ha ha ha.

**Scooter:** I knew you would eventually get it, dude. *[laughs.]*

**Mitch:** Stop staring, Lincoln. You're affecting my productivity.

Lincoln: I'm not even looking at you.

Mitch: (Whispers) Oh boy.

**Sandals:** I would like to order one Ultimeatum

**Mitch:** That'll be five dollars.

**Sandals:** *[with many pennies]* Do you accept pennies?

**Mitch:** I don't have time to count all that!

**Sandals:** Oh, well, have it your way. I'll just take my loose change elsewhere!

**Mitch:** Oh, please do, I'm trying to get some work done here. Sheesh, some people just want to waste your time.

Me: I'll count those for you Sandals.

Sandals: Thanks J.D.

I counted them and he had $7.00 in pennies.

Me: You have $7.12 in pennies.

Sandals: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

He got his burger.

Mitch: [Fred *is tapping his feet]* Hey, buddy! How am I supposed to focus with all of that incessant tapping? And what do you think you're doing, sir?

**Nat:** I'm holding the door for the nice lady.

**Mitch:** No, you're not. You're leaving your grubby finger prints all over the glass! And now yours truly is gonna have to clean it up! Why does everyone insist on making my job so difficult?! *[to Dale]* You always leave trash on the table! *[to Mabel]* Your teeth chatter! *[to orange fish with a hat]* Your hat annoys me! *[to blue fish]* You take too long in the restroom!

Me: Does that look familiar to you Squidward?

Squidward: It sure does. I got to talk some sense into him.

We went up to Mitch.

Mitch: What do you want?

Squidward: (to Mitch) Let me guess. You hate your job, and you think you live in a dead end town with neighbors you can't stand. And you think you're the most miserable person in Gotham Royal York. Am I right?

Mitch: Yeah. How do you know?

Squidward: I've been where you are. So, my advice? Stop complaining while you still can. Otherwise, things will only get worse

for you.

Mitch: How can life in Gotham Royal York POSSIBLY get any worse!?

But then we felt a huge rumbling!

Natt: MOUNT ROYAL WOODS IS ERUPTING!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

We saw a volcano just on the outskirts of the city erupt right in front of our eyes!

Me: OH NO!

Lily: NOT GOOD!

Squidward: (to Mitch) See what I mean?

Me: EVERYONE HEAD TO OUR ESTATE!

We ran fast and went to the estate for shelter!

Mayor Davis was speaking in our auditorium.

**Mayor Davis:** No need to get excited, citizens. The government is working tirelessly to defeat this evil volcano.

Me: Madam Mayor if I may, Lily has something to tell you.

Mayor Davis: What is it?

Lily: I dealt with a volcano like this before and it was crazy.

Mayor Davis: Do you know how we can stop it?

Lily: I actually forgot. But HE might know.

We saw a warrior from a long lost tribe!

**Mayor Davis:** Who are you?

We saw him come up to the stage.

**Volcano Warrior:** *[laughing]* I am an ancient warrior from long ago. The last of my kind who ruled over this part of the land from before the dawn of time. But, alas, my people were wiped out by the same volcano that plagues you now.

Me: I'm sorry that happened to you.

**Harold:** Then how did you survive?

**Volcano Warrior:** *[laughs]* I survived, because I was the only one who knew how to stop it!

**Harold:** Well, don't keep us in suspense. How did you stop it?

**Volcano Warrior:** You must make… a sacrifice!

*[everyone gasps]*

**Harold:** What kind of sacrifice?

**Volcano Warrior:** A sacrifice must be made of the most miserable person.

**Harold:** I knew it! We have to sacrifice the most miserable person!

**Monica:** And who would that be?

**Harold:** Well, it certainly isn't me! *[The crowd of citizens argues, pointing at each other. We look at Lola, Mitch, and Lynn Sr., as the citizens continue pointing at each other.]*

Me: Squidward are you getting a strong sense of déjà-vu?

Squidward: I sure am.

**Lola:** Hey, Mitch, who do you think is the most miserable person?

**Mitch:** Don't know, don't care. *[walks away]*

**Lincoln:** But, Mitch, it's imperative that we…

**Mitch:** *[imitating Lincoln]* But, Mitch, it is imperative that we… *[regular voice]* Nothing! I think I'd rather take my chances with the volcano than be stuck in this miserable hell hole with you *[the citizens who continue arguing hear Mitch talking]* and the citizens of Dumb-Dumb Fuckfignewton Town!

**Man:** Oh, oh, we're idiots now! Oh, nice! Nice!

**Woman:** I'm a solitary smart woman.

Squidward: Hang on. Let's not get too carried away. How about we make a copy of Mitch's house that we give to the volcano?

Me: Good idea!

Lily: Leave this to me!

**Man 1:** *[The mob of citizens angrily carrying Mitch marches to the volcano.]* Miserable Mitch! Oh, you *are* miserable!

**Mitch:** You idiots! You've got the wrong guy!

**Dale:** We heard you complaining about the fingerprints.

**Nat:** And the foot tapping.

**Sandals:** And my loose change.

**Mabel:** And my teeth! *[points to the man from earlier with a hat]* And his hat!

**Scooter:** And you called your pipe stupid.

**Lloyd:** And the fact that you said you were the most miserable person in Gotham Royal York! *[plays tape recorder]*

**Mitch:** *[on the tape recorder]* I'm the most miserable person in Gotham Royal York! Oh, would you just… *[grumbles]* Let me down, you goons!

**Mayor Davis:** Sorry, Mr. McDougall. Throw him in, fellas.

**Mitch:** No!

Lily: Put him down!

Lily fired a massive wave of water and threw a copy into the volcano and plugging it up like a cork!

**Volcano Warrior:** Ah, now the volcano is appeased!

**Mitch:** But I thought you said a sacrifice had to be made of the most miserable person.

**Volcano Warrior:** *[chuckles]* No! You didn't let me finish. I was trying to say, a sacrifice of the most miserable person's house. No one ever listens to me. *[laughs as he flies away on his scepter]*

Mitch: You know what? I take back what I said before. I lied to you all. I am not grateful for anything!

Squidward: ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME?! YOU SHOULD BE GRATEFUL THAT YOU STILL HAVE A HOUSE! MAKING THAT COPY WAS ALSO MY IDEA!

Eddy: (aims blaster at Mitch) Say the word, J.D., and I waste this prick!

Me: No guys! Stand down.

I went up to Mitch.

Me: Mitch, you are miserable because you don't get the respect you crave.

Eli: That's right. True respect comes from the heart.

Squidward: Mitch listen. Like you I once thought like you. I hated my neighbor SpongeBob because I thought he was a total nuisance. But he and Patrick are the best friends I've had. Also no one liked me because of my bad clarinet playing, my art or my dreams and I worked at the Krusty Krab and I absolutely hated my job. My former boss Mr. Krabs was a total tightwad and didn't give me any money to support my life. He made my life miserable just like what happened to you. No one accepted my talents in art, cooking, music, theater, dancing, anything. So please Mitch, don't make the same mistakes that I once did. Or you will go into the Warp like me.

We told him everything that happened with Squidward and how he went down a path of darkness because of his misery and all that and he was shocked.

Mitch realized what a fool he was. The last thing we want would be another incident with Rotwood, Frown, Morton and Squidward.

* * *

Later back at the estate, we were getting ready.

Maria: By the way, J.D.? It's your turn to lead today. Not that it really matters since it's our day off.

Me: I know. And this is gonna be a good one.

Zombina: I can't wait for my archenemy in the usual battles today!

Nico: There's not gonna be ANY usual battles today. It's our day off.

Me: And we just got a call from Rainbow Dash. We're going with her and her friends all to Hope Hollow for the Rainbow Festival.

Eli: Ooh this is gonna be cool to see.

Arrietty: It sure is Eli.

Nunnally: I'm looking forward to this.

The Masters of Evil all appeared.

Vypra: Can we go too?

Me: You all sure can. After a long amount of awesome adventures we all need a break. Lets head to Ponyville and meet up with Twilight and everyone.

We were off to Ponyville.

* * *

We arrived in Ponyville and it was a great day

Me: Looks like everyone is having fun.

**Pinkie Pie** : [singsongy] Road trip! [normal] Okay, not technically a road trip, because we're taking that.

We were gonna be taking the S.S. Harmony.

Pinkie Pie: Uh-huh. Whoa!

Rainbow Dash flew fast and spun Pinkie Pie around.

**Rainbow Dash** : Beat ya to the ship!

**Pinkie Pie** : Nope! I'm gonna beat *you!*

Me: OH YOU GUYS ARE ON!

We ran fast!

[zip!] [zip!]

**Pinkie Pie** : [humming]

**Rainbow Dash** : [laughs]

**Pinkie Pie** : Whoa!

[both grunting]

We were running fast to the ship.

**Pinkie Pie** : I'm gonna beat *you!*

**Rainbow Dash** : No, *I'm* gonna- [gasps]

**Pinkie Pie** : Eep!

**Applejack** : Howdy.

**Pinkie Pie** and **Rainbow Dash** : [grunting]

They rolled and landed by the ship.

I was already by the ship.

**Rainbow Dash** : [panting] Okay, I was fourth.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yeah? Well, *I* was fifth! [giggles]

**Rainbow Dash** : That's not even-!

**Pinkie Pie** : Aw, yeah!

**Rainbow Dash** : But I beat you!

**Applejack** : Y'all are *both* still late! We gotta shove off soon, or we'll miss the tailwind.

**Fluttershy** : Don't worry. We wouldn't have left without you.

Sunset Shimmer: No we wouldn't. But thanks for holding the ship for us.

**Rarity** : Well, that goes without saying, darling. After all, Rainbow Dash is the guest of honor at the Rainbow Festival.

[whoosh!]

**Rainbow Dash** : Ha-ha!

Me: What's the Rainbow Festival?

Nico: No idea.

**Fluttershy** : Has anypony seen Twilight? It's not like her to be late for an adventure.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm sure she is coming.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm coming, I'm coming! [panting]

**Spike** : [grunting]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [panting] Sorry. I just had to pack up a few books and papers to grade.

Me: Oh that's okay Twilight.

**Spike** : [straining] And by "few", she means "slightly less than I'm able to lift"! [grunts]

**Rainbow Dash** : Wait. You're bringing *work* to a *festival* ?

Me: Here Twilight, allow me.

I opened the door and we put our bags in the ship.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yeah! It's supposed to be a nonstop fun-o-rama party!

**Rest of the Mane Nine** : Yeah!

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie is gonna make a grand entrance.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Grading papers *is* fun. It's relaxing and rewarding and-

**Applejack** : Too much to talk about right now.

**Rainbow Dash** : Miss us!

**Pinkie Pie** : Bye-bye!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Keep an eye on things!

**Spike** : See ya! And remember, whatever happens at the Rainbow Festival, I wanna hear all about it when you get back!

Me: No problem Spike. See ya soon!

Nico: Yeah!

[birds chirping]

Me: Here we go guys. We're off to the Rainbow Festival.

We were having drinks.

**Rarity** : Did somepony mention something about a spa in… where is it we're going again?

**Rainbow Dash** : Hope Hollow. Or, as I like to call it… [whoosh] "Rainbow Dash Fan Central"!

Me: That's interesting.

**Applejack** : Ugh. You're gonna be like this the whole trip, ain't ya?

**Rainbow Dash** : You know it! I mean, look at this letter! They *love* me there!

I looked at it with Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [reading] "Dear Rainbow Dash, thank you for agreeing to be our guest at this year's famous Hope Hollow Rainbow Festival. The many members of your fan club…"

**Rainbow Dash** : [clears throat]

Me: Wow! This is gonna be awesome to see.

Varie: It sure is.

Sea: I can't wait to see what this place is like.

**Applejack** : [sighs]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [continues reading] "… are looking forward to your visit. You and your friends will be staying at our famous luxury Rainbow Resort and Spa, where your every whim will be catered to."

Me: COOL!

**Rarity** : Oh, I accept that challenge. I have so many whims.

Lincoln: Rarity you are always gonna be beautiful no matter what people say.

Rarity: Oh thank you darling.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, look. There's a famous butterfly garden, too.

Laney: Ooh! That sounds like something I would like.

Arrietty: Me too.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmm. Y'know, it's strange that we never heard of this festival before, especially since everything in the town is so well-known.

Me: We've never been to either Hope Hollow or have heard of this festival before either. This is gonna be a first for all of us.

Aylene C.: It sure will.

**Rainbow Dash** : [reading] "At this year's festival, you can eat treats at the traditional Rainbow Bakery Booth, sing your favorite rainbow-themed songs at the karaoke competition…"

**Pinkie Pie** : Bakery *and* karaoke?! It's like they see into my soul!

**Applejack** : [reading] "… and try our famous rainbow trout catch-and-release activity." Huh. Now that sounds right up my river.

Me: Me too. Me and my dad would go fishing a lot.

**Pinkie Pie** : Plus, we get to watch the mayor give Rainbow Dash an award! I call dibs on the cheering section! [squeals] [party cannon]

**Rarity** : An award for what, exactly?

**Rainbow Dash** : I 'unno. Showing up? General coolness? [laughs] All of the above?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, we're so glad you invited us along.

Me: Same here R.D. This is gonna be really awesome.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yeah! It's gonna be one long party, which starts… now!

A hundred bottles of pop on the wall

A hundred bottles of pop

**[Mane Six]**

Take one down, pass it around

Ninety-nine bottles of pop on the wall

Ninety-nine bottles of pop on the wall

Ninety-nine bottles of pop… [fades out]

**[Pinkie Pie]**

Two bottles of pop on the wall

Two bottles of pop

Take it down, pass it around

One bottle of pop on the wall

And a-one more time!

A hundred bottles of pop on the wall

[muffled speaking] Six times too many?

Me: Obviously. Also Popeye and Bluto haven't stopped fighting since the ship started.

**Rainbow Dash** : Ugh. Shouldn't we be there by now?

**Applejack** : Huh. I thought so, too. Maybe we should've turned left at that last cloud instead o' right.

**Fluttershy** : Ooh, it's getting darker by the minute.

Me: It sure is.

Princess Luna: I think it's great.

**Rarity** : I can't see *anything!*

Lincoln pulled off her mask.

Rarity: Oh.

**Pinkie Pie** : I spy with my little eye… a rainbow!

**Rainbow Dash** : Great. We're playing *that* game now?

**Pinkie Pie** : No, I really *do* spy a rainbow!

We saw a giant rainbow arch!

**Mane Six** : [awed reactions]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wow! That's the biggest rainbow I've ever seen.

Me: Almost looks like the real thing.

Varie: It sure does.

**Rarity** : [panicked] And we're headed right for it!

Jared: I think we're here guys. Let me land.

We landed the ship on the outside of a town and we got out

**Fluttershy** : Where… are we?

We went up to a sign

**Pinkie Pie** : Uh-huh! [reading sign] "Welcome to Hope Hollow: Home of the Famous Rainbow Festival"!

Me: We're here guys.

**Rarity** : We've arrived, and there's nopony here to greet us?

Me: That's odd.

**Fluttershy** : Rainbow Dash, did your letter say where our hotel is?

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh… [reading] "The middle of town".

Me: That's not very helpful.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmm… Doesn't really help much when you don't know where the middle is. Let's start looking.

Me: Right.

We went into the town and it was really ominous. Like something out of a creepy horror movie.

Me: Where is everybody?

Nico: No idea. This is too weird.

[music] [spooky music] [sign creaking]

**Applejack** : Huh. Funny. You'd think a big luxury resort would be sorta, well… easier to spot.

Me: Yeah just what I was thinking.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yeah! It seems like the whole town's shut down.

Me: Must be for the night probably. After everyone is probably asleep by now.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, look. *There's* somepony.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmmm.

We went over to her.

Twilight Sparkle: Hello!

**Petunia Petals** : [gasps] Oh.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Maybe you can help us. We're here for the Rainbow Festival.

**Petunia Petals** : [Minnesota accent] Oh, uh, "Rainbow Festival"?

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah, you know, the one where *I'm* the guest of honor? [laughs] Yeah!

**Petunia Petals** : Oh, for cryin' in the mud, what's Sunny done now?

**Applejack** : Excuse me?

**Petunia Petals** : I mean, um, you'd best talk to Mayor Skies about that.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Great! And where would we find him?

**Petunia Petals** : City hall. Uh, but it's closed 'til tomorrow, don'tcha know? Is there somethin' *I* can help ya with?

**Rarity** : Uh, yes, please. Could you direct us to the Hope Hollow Luxury Resort?

Me: Yeah we are here for the Rainbow Festival. Sorry we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Petunia Petals: (Gasp) It's an honor to meet the great heroes of Equestria, don'tcha know? [giggles]

Me: Same here. Do you know where the Luxury Resort is?

Petunia Petals: Oh! Oh, you mean the hotel?

**Mane Six** : Mm-hmm.

**Petunia Petals** : That's easy. There's only one in town.

**Applejack** : Could you, uh, give us directions?

**Petunia Petals** : No need. You're there.

Me: Oh we're already here? That was easy.

[doors open]

**Petunia Petals** : I mean here!

We went in and it was amazing.

[lights click]

**Petunia Petals** : Hotel Hope, also known as the Town Information Center and Library! My name's Petunia Petals, by the way.

Helloooo!

Me: Pleasure to meet you Petunia.

[zip!]

**Petunia Petals** : I'm the librarian here and the information guide…

[ding!]

**Petunia Petals** :… and the hotel manager, historian, chef, portrait painter-

**Rainbow Dash** : Um, I'm Rainbow Dash, and this is everypony.

**Rarity** and **Pinkie Pie** : Hello.

**Applejack** : Howdy.

Me: Wow and I thought you were really busy all the time Bobby.

Bobby Santiago: I know amigo.

**Petunia Petals** : Well, hello, everypony! You just wait one hoofshake, and I'll take ya to the room.

**Rarity** : *The* room?

**Petunia Petals** : There's only one. Makes it easier to find! [chuckles]

Me: Well we'll have to think of something for it.

[music]

We went up the stairs to the room.

**Petunia Petals** : Here it is! The Royal Suite!

[door opens]

**Mane Six** : [gasp]

[lights flickering]

The room was a total dump.

**Rarity** : [gasping dramatically] How rustic and charming.

**Petunia Petals** : Isn't it just?

**Rainbow Dash** : I couldn't help noticing there are only three beds.

[thud]

One of the beds broke.

**Rainbow Dash** : Okay, four.

**Petunia Petals** : Oh, there's a pop-out, too! [grunts] It can be a little tricky.

[thud]

The pop-out bed came down.

Timon: Boy talk about your fixer-upper.

**Petunia Petals** : There she is. Sleeps two. You'll be all fresh and ready to see the mayor in the mornin'.

[door opens]

Me: Thanks Petunia.

**Petunia Petals** : Sleep tight.

[door closes]

[shatter]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Did anypony notice anything strange about Petunia?

Me: Yeah I noticed. Man this place could really use a tune-up.

**Rarity** : Other than that she just called this place "the Royal Suite"?

**Applejack** : Hard to tell in this light, but she looked a little gray, didn't she?

Me: Yeah. That is strange.

**Rarity** : Probably from all the dust up here. [blows, coughs]

**Pinkie Pie** : Aw, this room's not so bad. All it needs is some balloons, streamers… [humming] And… a piñata! Good thing I brought some!

Me: Never leave home without your party stuff.

**Fluttershy** : Huh? And look. It comes with a cute little spider. Hello, spider.

[spider squeaks]

**Fluttershy** : Awww.

Me: Cute little fella.

**Rainbow Dash** : [groans] Sorry, everypony. I didn't know what I was getting you into.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Aw. The most important thing is we're all together.

Me: That's right R.D.

**Applejack** : Yeah. As long as we have beds to sleep in, we're set.

[fwip!]

**Applejack** : Whoa! Ugh.

[music]

Lana: Leave that to me guys.

Lana got her tools and fixed up the whole room and made it better than ever.

Me: WHOA! Nice job Lana.

Nico: Thanks. Now it's perfect.

Later the next day we got to exploring the town and came out.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well… [yawns]… it wasn't the *worst* night of sleep ever.

**Rarity** : But definitely in the top three… or would that be the *bottom* three?

Me: No idea. But I slept alright. Good thing we all brought our sleeping bags for just such an occasion.

[ponies murmuring]

**Fluttershy** : Why is everypony looking at us?

Me: I don't know. But I know those talks all too well.

Naruto: Same here.

**Applejack** : Maybe they recognize Rainbow Dash.

**Rainbow Dash** : Or Princess Twilight. But probably me.

Me: Maybe us too. But I don't know.

**Rarity** : No. I think they're staring because we're the only part of this town that isn't… gray.

**Pinkie Pie** : Whadaya mean?

**Rarity** : Look around. All the colors here are *gone!*

Me: Weird! What happened to all of the color!?

Deadpool: Where's all the color? Did we go over the budget for the story?

Eddy: Dude, this is Fanfiction. J.D.'s not making money off of any of this.

Jamesdean5842: Yeah I'm not doing this for money. It's all about fun!

Deadpool: Oh.

Me: Nice move there author me.

Jamesdean5842: Thank you.

Yumi: This is Hope Hollow? More like No Hope Hollow?

Me: Yeah what happened to all the color? Everything is all black and white.

Eli: This is too weird.

Laney: Yeah.

Celica: It's like all the color just vanished.

Bubbles: This is like what happened when Rainbow the Clown turned into Mr. Mime.

Me: Oh man! I've heard about that.

Varie: Is Mr. Mime here?

I pulled up my villain radar and it showed he was not present.

Me: Nope. Nothing. No villains in the area.

Nico: Is it the work of a Dark Orb?

I switched to my Dark Orb Radar and there was nothing around the area.

Me: Nope. Nothing. No dark orbs either.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's so strange. It's just like I noticed about Petunia last night. Everything's mostly gray.

Me: Weird.

**Petunia Petals** : Oh! Hellooo!

Me: Hello Petunia.

**Applejack** : Except the stuff that's grayer.

Me: Yeah.

**Fluttershy** : Oh, my. I knew something was different, but-

**Rainbow Dash** : This is so weird!

**Man Pony** : Huh?

**Rarity** : And the way they're gawking at us, it appears they think *we're* the odd ones.

Naruto: I know that feeling.

Fu: Me too.

**Fluttershy** : Maybe they don't even notice. It might be rude to mention it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I wonder what caused this.

Me: Hmm. We'll have to find out somehow.

**Applejack** : We can ask the mayor.

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah, if we ever *find* him.

Me: Lets get to looking.

[ponies whispering]

Two Twin Ponies named Barley and Pickle Barrel were flying.

**Barley Barrel** and **Pickle Barrel** : [grunting]

**Barley Barrel** : Quit shoving!

**Pickle Barrel** : Shoving? These are pro-level moves I'm doing, sis.

Yeah- Ohhh!

**Barley Barrel** : C'mon! Let go!

**Barley Barrel** and **Pickle Barrel** : [gasp, grunt, gasp again]

I caught them.

Me: Whoa! Are you two okay?

[angelic choir]

**Barley Barrel** and **Pickle Barrel** : [whispering indistinctly]

**Mrs. Hoofington** : [upper-class accent] Don't pout, dear. It'll wrinkle your withers.

**Mr. Hoofington** : [upper-class accent] I'm not pouting, sweetums, but I am hurt by your comment. I thought the pie I baked was quite tasty.

**Mrs Hoofington** : I didn't say it wasn't.

**Mr. Hoofington** : You didn't say it *was* .

**Mr.** and **Mrs. Hoofington** : Oh!

**Moody Root** : Watch where you're goin'! You don't own the sidewalk, ya know?!

**Mr. Hoofington** : Well, I never!

Me: Sheesh someone got up on the wrong side of the bed this morning.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Ugh.

**Mr. Hoofington** : Huh?

**Mr.** and **Mrs. Hoofington** : Oh!

**Mane Six** : Huh?

Me: Geez it's like they haven't seen people like us before.

[crane cranking]

**Applejack** : Well, look at that. Somepony's adding more to our ship.

Me: We appreciate that.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : [Minnesota accent] Oh, goodness. This is unfortunate. Bad with a side of terribly awful. [to Mane 9] Excuse me. Sorry.

**Mane 9** : [angry reactions]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : [sighs] Eh? Ohhh! [laughs] Well, stuff me in an olive and call me a pimento! It's *the* Rainbow Dash! Ya made it! Uh, it is.. you, isn't it?

**Rainbow Dash** : Pretty sure, yeah.

Me: That's her.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh, thank Celestia! I saw the ship, thought the worst, and… Well, you're here, all o' ya! Welcome to the Hope Hollow Annual Rainbow Festival!

Me: Glad to be here.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : I'm Sunny Skies, the mayor o' this lovely town, and pleased as a poplar tree to meetcha!

Firefly grabbed him.

Firefly: (to the mayor) You've got some nerve making false advertising about this place!

Mayor Sunny Skies: I can explain!

Me: Garfield drop him!

He did so.

Me: Sorry about that Mayor Sunny Skies. We should introduce ourselves first. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mayor Sunny Skies: Oh wow! The great heroes of all of Equestria!

Me: That's right and these are our frenemies in The Masters of Evil.

Vypra: Hello there.

Mayor Sunny Skies: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here. We've come here all the way from Gotham Royal York to see the Rainbow Festival.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh, don't give it a second thought. Also we're gonna add to your ship for you if you don't mind. Torque here will help you out.

Me: Oh thank you Mayor.

**Torque Wrench** : He volunteered me.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : She'll have it upgraded in a jiffy.

**Torque Wrench** : If, by "jiffy", ya mean "this will take all day".

[torch flame]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Sooo ya got in last night. I wish I'd known. I would've been here to greetcha. Uh, where'd y'all stay?

**Rarity** : At the "Luxury Hotel".

**Applejack** : Petunia Petals let us in.

Me: Yeah she gave us the Royal Suite.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh, well, of course she did. She's somethin', I'll tell you what. I'd be lost without her. I mean, uh, th-the town would be.

[beat]

Me: I can tell that you two have a special love for each other. No need to hide it. I have a habit of picking up on these things.

Nico: Same here.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mayor, I hope you don't mind my asking, but is there a reason your town is… faded?

Me: Yeah this whole town is totally black and white.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh! Heh. Ya spotted that, did ya? Well, it's a… long story. Uh, why don't I show you the town highlights first?

**ManeNine** : [confused reactions]

Me: Sure thing.

[plop]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Here's our famous outdoor spa with the all-natural mud bath. Pretty, huh?

[plop]

**Rarity** : Ah! Ugh.

Me: Doesn't look like a good mud bath if you ask me.

Rarity: Indeed.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Maybe we could see some of the Rainbow Festival activities from the brochure.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : O' course! The bakery booth is there…

**Fluttershy** : Huh?

Me: I don't see anything.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmm?

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Or… will be. We're… still settin' up, but we gotta lotta great things planned.

**Fluttershy** : And… the butterfly garden?

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh, that's right over here.

**Twilight Sparkle** and **Applejack** : Huh.

[paper falling]

We saw that the Butterfly Garden was grey and the butterflies were just drawings.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh, uh, lemme fix that.

**Fluttershy** : So none of the butterflies are actually…

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Real? Oh, no. Uh, what with the flowers not havin' color and all, the butterflies don't really come around much anymore.

**Applejack** : I'm almost afraid to ask, but the brochure mentioned fishin'?

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Fishin'? Oh, I'm not sure whatcha mean.

**Twilight Sparkle** : "Our famous rainbow trout"?

Me: Yeah.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh, yah, sure! Uh, well, uh, you don't fish for him exactly. You just kinda, uh, talk to him. Uh, he's right over, uh… [sighs] That's funny. Where'd our trout go?

**Trout Pony** : Oh, Mr. Mayor! Uh, just, uh, taking my lunch now, okay? [slurp!]

Me: Okay that is just sad.

Eli: Yeah it sure is.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : [chuckles nervously]

**Pinkie Pie** : Um, so no big deal - well, actually, okay, yes, kind of a big deal - but the brochure also mentioned a karaoke contest? [blink,

blink]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Right here!

[sign falls]

[thud]

[microphone feedback]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : The trout doubles on harmonica.

**Trout Pony** : [toots harmonica]

**Fluttershy** : How… multitalented of him.

**Pinkie Pie** : Good thing I bring my *own* karaoke party!

With me wherever I go

Whoa, whoa-oh!

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Well, uh… that's the big tour. [hums]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mayor Skies.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Eh?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't understand. Your Rainbow Festival isn't quite as you described.

Me: Yeah what is going on?

**Rainbow Dash** : And the resort hotel wasn't what it was cracked up to be either.

**Applejack** : 'Cept for all the cracks.

Me: And we had Lana fix those.

**Rarity** : *None* of these things are as pictured in your brochure.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Well, maybe I exaggerated a little, but I-I'd intended on havin' everythin' ready. It's just kinda hard gettin' anypony excited about *any* thin' in this town anymore! Ugh. I didn't think ya'd come if ya knew the truth.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The truth?

Me: What truth?

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh… There *is* no Rainbow Festival!

We gasped!

**Mane Six** : [gasp]

**Applejack** : No Rainbow Festival?!

**Rainbow Dash** : No fan club?!

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Believe me, I didn't mean to-

**Rainbow Dash** : Bring us here for nothing?!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Think of all the papers I could be grading!

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : If ya just let me-

**Rarity** : We should just leave this very moment!

**Me:** Guys calm down! There has to be an explanation.

**Fluttershy** : Maybe we should let the mayor explain.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : [clears throat] Uh, guess I should start at the beginnin'. A long time ago, when my Grandpa Skies was mayor, Hope Hollow was different. They used to call this town "The End of the Rainbow", 'cause everything you'd ever want, you could find right here.

**[Mayor Sunny Skies]**

Next door neighbors chatting over white-wood fences

Stoppin' on the street to say hello

When friends did well, we sang their praises

Brought soup to comfort them when they felt low

That was our town at the end of the rainbow

(Before the town was all grey and depressing everyone was so full of color and happiness and it was beautiful and an awesome place to call home and a great tourist spot)

No pots of gold or buried treasure

Just everypony looking after each other

The truest riches cannot be measured

It was a lesson that had kept us together

In our town at the end of the rainbow

(Friendship was absolutely abundant and all over the place.)

To honor our fine town, my Grandpa Skies decided

To throw a party each and every year

They planned for weeks, cooked for days, celebrated fifty ways

So everypony would gather here

In our town at the end of the rainbow

(A party was held every year for a special occasion)

Grandpa made a gizmo called the Rainbow Generator

To paint the sky with lots of colors shining bold and bright

To remind us all together we are greater

And darkness never wins against the coming of the light

Grandpa passed it on to Dad, then it was my turn

To make the pretty rainbows in the sky

It filled my heart with pride to see our whole town gathered gratefully

Where we were sure there would never be

An end to the rainbow

(His great grandpa made an awesome machine called the Rainbow Generator and it filled the skies with the beauty of the lights of the rainbow and made everyone so happy)

Then fences went up, we lost track of our neighbors

Each year passing, dimming spirits all around

The happy days came to an end

Nopony had time to spend together in the town

I thought I knew exactly what the festival needed

A bigger, better rainbow would surely make them see it

But the extra magic was too much for the Rainbow Generator

And I'm the one who brought the rainbow to an end

That's how our town, our little pony town

That's how our town saw the end of the rainbow

(The town was starting to lose friends and he fixed up the generator. But then something went wrong and the town lost all its color! And because of that the whole town fell into disrepair and gloominess.)

**Pinkie Pie** : [bawls] That is the saddest story-song I've ever heard!

Me: Oh man. That's terrible. I'm sorry this all happened to you.

Mayor Sunny Skies: I know this looks bad. But I didn't drain the color from this town!

Sheila: (puts handcuffs on him) If I were you, I'd keep your mouth shut until you talk to a lawyer!

Me: Sheila let him go. He hasn't doesn't any crime. Also let him explain himself. Besides from the looks of things this is also a friendship problem.

Nico looked up his portable map of friendship radar and it showed Hope Hollow and all of our cutie marks were orbiting around it.

Nico: He's right! All of us were called here to Hope Hollow.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Starlight Glimmer: That is a huge coincidence.

Trixie: What are the odds of that all happening?

Me: Probably astronomical.

Apple Bloom: But it's really cool.

Sheila let him go.

Dark turned into Splitlife.

Splitlife: This isn't a problem. We just need to paint the town.

Splitlife got out some paint cans before duplicating himself.

Bubbles: And I'll use my crayons to color it!

Me: It's worth a shot.

May: Maybe it has something to do wih the mood of the citizens.

Twilight Sparkle: That's just what I was thinking May.

Eli: I have that same feeling too. The Force is telling me that this has something to do with their moods.

Me: It's worth a shot to figure out but lets get to work.

They went and colored it with rainbow paints and more.

But nothing was working.

Robo Blaze: Tronics, get some paint brushes and start painting!

They did so and got to painting.

Nico: Wow.

Snake: Well, dude. Does the town have its' color back or what?!

We saw the town still gray.

Me: Oh what is a good question. The paints and crayons didn't work. This must be a magic problem.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : I tried for a long time to get everypony interested in the Festival again. To remember what it's like to come together as a community and share the fun. But nopony even bothered listenin'. That's why I wrote to *you*, Rainbow Dash. You were my last hope. I figured if a pony of your stature came to town, it would get everypony excited about puttin' on the Festival again. I mean, "Rainbow"'s even part o' your name!

**Rainbow Dash** : Mmm, yeah, I can see that.

Me: That is a really good reason to call her.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mr. Mayor, what kind of magic did you use on the Rainbow Generator?

Me: That's what I would like to know.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh, I'm not sure. I didn't know what I was dealin' with. I only wanted to help. But instead, I sucked all the color outta the town. That billboard's one o' the only things that didn't change. To me, it's a reminder of what we *can* be. Keeps the "Hope" in "Hope Hollow".

Me: Well it looks like it's something more than that.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmmm. If I could find out the type of magic you used, I might be able to reverse the spell.

Me: We all can try.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Ya mean, you're gonna stay?

**Mane Nine** : [agreeing]

Me: We sure will.

**Applejack** : Heh. Nothin' we like better than a challenge, 'specially when it comes to helpin' ponies.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : You don't know how clam-happy this all makes me! Thank you kindly!

Me: You're welcome Mayor. You have the help of the Great Heroes of Equestria to help you in your time of need.

**Twilight Sparkle** : We'll do whatever we can to bring back your Rainbow Festival.

Nico: And bring the color back to this town.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : I won't fib to ya, it won't be easy. It's gotten so nopony even *talks* to each other anymore.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mmm, it might be tough, but we have a little experience bringing ponies together.

Me: We sure do.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yay! This is exactly like planning a party! Only bigger, 'cause it's a *festival!* [giggles] Which means more cupcakes! Whoo-hoo! Ooh. Ah! I've got a date with the Bakery Booth! Ha-ha!

[zip!]

**Pinkie Pie** : [giggling rhythmically]

Me: Okay we better split up and see what needs to be done. I'll go with Twilight to help her figure out the magic that caused this. Varie you go with Rarity, Nico you go with Applejack, Eli you go with Rainbow Dash, Laney you go with Fluttershy, Jared you go with Sunset Shimmer, Luna you go with Starlight Glimmer and Lincoln you go with Trixie.

Nico: Roger that!

Me: Lets do it!

**Fluttershy** : Um… I'd better go with her.

**Rarity** : Hmmm, an overall stylistic look to unify the sentiment of the celebration. That's what this festival needs.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Ya mean like a rainbow?

**Rarity** : Yes, darling, yes, yes, but more complex, more thematic, something like- Ooh! something like that! *Formidable!*

**Twilight Sparkle** : The biggest challenge is getting your town interested in a Rainbow Festival when everything's so… gray. I think if we can bring the color back, it'll solve everything.

Me: I agree.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Yah, I'm with ya there, but-

**Twilight Sparkle** : Rainbow Dash, I need your help.

**Rainbow Dash** : Mr. Mayor, seriously, *is* there a fan club?

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh, you betcha! They're around… somewhere.

**Rainbow Dash** : Ugh.

Eli and Rainbow Dash and Arrietty went to find it.

**Applejack** : Any tools I can borrow, your Honor? I'm gonna spruce up that rainbow billboard to let everypony know this here Rainbow Festival's back in business!

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh, that's music to my ears! Torque Wrench, let's get our guest tooled up, whadaya say? She's gonna put our rainbow to a new level.

**Torque Wrench** : [sarcastically] Oh, yippee.

[music]

**Petunia Petals** : Heh-heh.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh! Uh, if ya don't mind, I, uh, I have a speech to work on. See ya 'round.

**Applejack** : Hmm.

**Rainbow Dash** : So… what's your plan?

We were on a cliff.

**Twilight Sparkle** : If magic caused this, maybe magic can solve it.

[music]

Me: Lets do it!

I fired a powerful magic blast and so did Twilight.

[magic sounds]

Nothing happened.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sighs] Oh, I was afraid of that. I've never seen any magic like *this* before.

Me: Me neither. This is a whole new different ball game for us.

**Rainbow Dash** : Heh. Let me try. I mean, "Rainbow"'s part of my name, right?

[music]

Rainbow Dash flew fast into the air.

[whooshing]

[boom!]

She made a Sonic Rainboom that rained down onto the town.

[ponies exclaiming]

**Rainbow Dash** : Ugh. Yeah, that's all I got.

Me: It was a good try though.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sighs] Thanks for trying. I guess I need to do more research.

Me: We better get to work then.

[whooshing]

**Barley Barrel** : Look out!

**Pickle Barrel** : No, you look out!

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [screaming]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps]

Me: Oh no!

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [grunt]

**Pickle Barrel** : [groans]

I flew over and caught them.

**Rainbow Dash** : Are you okay?

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : Oh!

**Barley Barrel** : Why did you zig in front of me like that?

**Pickle Barrel** : I didn't zig! *You* zigged! I *zagged!*

**Barley Barrel** : That's no excuse for-!

**Rainbow Dash** : Guys, guys, hold on! It was just an accident.

**Pickle Barrel** : An accident that happened in front of *you* .

**Barley Barrel** : Ugh, I'm so embarrassed. All of our lives, we've been wanting to meet you, and-

**Rainbow Dash** : Wait. So *you're* the fan club?

[doing!]

**Barley Barrel** : You've heard of us?

**Pickle Barrel** : Barley's the president.

**Barley Barrel** : Pickle's the assistant president.

**Rainbow Dash** : Well, what do you know? The mayor *was* telling the truth about something!

**Barley Barrel** : Anyway, you're my brother's favorite Wonderbolt!

**Pickle Barrel** : And my sister's favorite Wonderbolt, too!

**Barley Barrel** : He knows all your best moves!

**Pickle Barrel** : So does she!

**Barley Barrel** : We practice all of 'em, every day!

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [grunting]

**Pickle Barrel** : But we really can't do them. [to Barley] Well, it's true!

**Barley Barrel** : [to Pickle] Go ahead. Ask her.

**Pickle Barrel** : No, *you* ask her.

**Barley Barrel** : No, *you* ask her!

**Pickle Barrel** : No, *you!*

**Barley Barrel** : No, *you* do it!

**Pickle Barrel** : No, *you* do it!

**Barley Barrel** : Mmm!

**Rainbow Dash** : Somepony ask me!

**Barley Barrel** : Do you think maybe… you could give us a lesson? Just a tiny one? Show us some of your moves?

**Rainbow Dash** : Heh. Well, you promise to listen *and* work hard *and* practice?

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [gasp]

**Pickle Barrel** : Yes!

**Barley Barrel** : Absolutely, practice!

**Rainbow Dash** : Heh, tell you what. If I like what I see, the three of us will put on a show at the Rainbow Festival.

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : Oh!

**Barley Barrel** : There's still a Rainbow Festival?

**Pickle Barrel** : And we're gonna perform at it?

**Rainbow Dash** : I think the whole town should know there's a couple of future Wonderbolts living here. C'mon! We got work to do!

[whoosh!]

**Barley Barrel** : Did you hear that?!

**Pickle Barrel** : She called us "future Wonderbolts"!

[whoosh!]

[magic sounds]

A blade of a windmill got one of its colors back.

**Applejack** : I think some o' this can be saved, but we'll need some fresh lumber. Uh, Torque, the mayor said maybe you could lend a hoof.

**Torque Wrench** : [groans] Him and his crazy schemes. What's *your* business in this anyhoo? Hmm?

Nico: We're just here to help.

**Applejack** : Well, for *one* thing, we're helpin' the mayor. And for *another*, Granny Smith always says, "You break somethin', you fix it. And any job you do, you should be proud of."

Nico: That's right.

**Torque Wrench** : [laughs] Proud of bein' the repairpony? [laughs]

**Applejack** : Well, absolutely! It's a pretty rare talent to have. Nice work on our ship, by the way. Reweavin' all that straw is no joke.

Nico: That's right.

**Torque Wrench** : Oh. Yah, well, thanks for, well, noticin'.

**Applejack** : [grunts]

[hammering]

[magic sounds]

Some of the wood got its brown color back.

**Rarity** : [humming] Hmm? That's one of *my* designs!

Varie: Wow it sure is.

They went in.

Rarity: Hello?

**Kerfuffle** : [gasps] Whoa, no way! Stack my pancakes! Are you really *the* Rarity?!

**Rarity** : Uh, it's just "Rarity". Uh, and I-I couldn't help but notice that you've got-

**Kerfuffle** : [gasps] I love ya! I love ya so much! Your work, I mean! Your designs, your taste, your eye for beauty!

**Rarity** : Well, thank you-

**Kerfuffle** : They're the perfect canvas for me to fancy up!

**Rarity** : Yes, about that. The- the hat, the- the boa, the scarf, the-

**Kerfuffle** Do ya like 'em?

**Rarity** : Very charming.

Varie: And very pretty too.

**Kerfuffle** : [gasps] Thank ya! [giggles] Those are Kerfuffle originals! I'm Kerfuffle! Spelled like it sounds, with a double "ffff" for the "fuff"! [gasps] I should really stop talking now.

**Rarity** : I do hope you don't mind my asking. But with all this talent, why don't you simply display your *own* work instead of adding to others?

Varie: I agree.

**Kerfuffle** : [laughs] Oh. Oh, no, I-I couldn't. It's… not good enough by itself.

**Rarity** : Hmph, *au contraire* . Take this shawl. Hoof-dyed, nicely woven, a piece of art by itself. Imagine if you could work in color.

**Kerfuffle** : Oh, I do imagine. I mean, that's how I design things. I feel in my heart what the colors are. Like this scarf. This stripe is red, then orange, yellow…

**Rarity** : Like a rainbow. How would you like to work with me as the official assistant designer of the Rainbow Festival?

Varie: Yeah.

**Kerfuffle** : [gasps] Really? Work with you?! I can't believe it! [laughs gleefully] Wait, there's still a Rainbow Festival?

**Rarity** : Darling, if we have anything to do with it, not only will there be a festival, it will be the most stylish anypony in this town has ever seen! Now let's get started!

[magic sounds]

A hat turned back to neon pink.

[music]

Me and Twilight went to the Library.

[doors opening]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wow…

Me: Look at all these books.

[music continues]

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps]

**Petunia Petals** : Ya like it?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I *love* it! I just never thought-

**Petunia Petals** : That a teeny town like Hope Hollow would have a library this grand? We may be small, but we're well-read. I make sure of it.

Me: Very well done.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mayor Sunny was right. You *are* something!

**Petunia Petals** : Did he really say that? [giggles] Oh, that silly unicorn. Did he say anythin' else? I mean, uh, anyhoo, what can I do you for?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I don't suppose you have a magic section?

**Petunia Petals** : [laughs] "Arcane", "Elemental", or "Theory of"?

**Twilight Sparkle** : [squeals]

Me: Awesome. Lets get to work.

**Pinkie Pie** : Let's see. If fifty cupcakes makes a party, that means for the festival, we need… divide by two, carry the one…

**Fluttershy** : More?

**Pinkie Pie** : Super more! We're gonna need some baking help!

Laney: Lets do it.

[sign creaks]

**Fluttershy** : [gasps]

**Pinkie Pie** : Huh?

[crack]

**Fluttershy** : It looks like it's closed.

They looked in and it was a dump.

**Pinkie Pie** : Aw, that's so sad.

**Mr. Hoofington** : [distantly] We can only use the ones from our yard, lovey.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Oh, darling, stop it.

**Pinkie Pie** : Excuse me. I see you're taking your pie for a walk, and I was wondering-

**Mrs. Hoofington** : We're not interested. Ugh, it's getting so a pony can't even walk down the street without being terrorized.

**Pinkie Pie** : [laughs] That's not terrorize. This… [babbles]

**Mr.** and **Mrs. Hoofington** : Aah!

**Pinkie Pie** :… is terrorize.

**Mr. Hoofington** : [sighs]

**Pinkie Pie** : So, how would you like to be a part of the official baking team of the Rainbow Festival?

Laney: Yeah you would like it.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : There's still a Rainbow Festival?

**Pinkie Pie** : Uh-huh. We'll have a booth with cupcakes and pastries and fun, and we're gonna start with this pie! Let the taste test begin! [chomps, gags] Blech! Bleghhht! [gagging] What kind of pie did you say this was s'upposed to be?

**Mr. Hoofington** : Apricot.

**Pinkie Pie** : Are you sure? It's kinda… crunchy.

**Fluttershy** : Not that there's anything wrong with that.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Well, the apricots are from our very own tree.

**Mr. Hoofington** : In our very own yard.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Behind our very own house.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yeah. Maybe we should get a look at this tree.

Laney: Good idea.

Barley and Pickle Barrel were exercizing.

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [grunting]

**Rainbow Dash** : All right, rookies. Show me what you got.

**Barley Barrel** : [whispering, to Pickle] She sounds just like we always imagined she'd sound!

**Pickle Barrel** : [whispering, to Barley] Only twenty percent cooler!

**Rainbow Dash** : Well? Aren't you gonna fly or something?

**Pickle Barrel** : Yes, sir! I mean, ma'am. Uh…

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [chuckle nervously]

They flew.

[music]

**Barley Barrel** : Okay? Break!

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [groan] Whoa! [grunt, yell]

[music]

Rainbow Dash caught them.

**Rainbow Dash** : Fancy flying is something you have to work up to. Even *I* didn't become "Rainbow Dash" in one day.

**Barley Barrel** : *Two* days?

**Rainbow Dash** : Everypony's got to learn the basics before they can show off.

[whoosh]

Rainbow Dash did some great tricks.

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : Whoa!

[music]

**Rainbow Dash** : You'll get there. But first, let's start with a single flip.

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [gasp]

[magic sounds]

A patch of grass turned green again.

**Fluttershy** : If you don't mind my asking, you don't sound like the other ponies here in town.

**Mr. Hoofington** : Oh, we weren't born here. We're originally from Manehattan.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : But it was so big. All those ponies crammed together, never talking to each other. Ooh.

**Mr. Hoofington** : We heard Hope Hollow was just the opposite, so we moved here.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : And it was wonderful… uh, for a while.

**Fluttershy** : What happened?

Laney: Yeah.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Uh, things changed. Oh! Here. This is the tree.

They saw the Apricot tree.

**Mr. Hoofington** : This is where the apricots in my pie came from.

[beat]

**Pinkie Pie** : Well, I'm no expert, but I don't think these are very ripe. Apricots are supposed to be orange.

**Mr. Hoofington** : Well, that's the problem, isn't it? With hardly any colors in this town, one apricot looks like another.

**Fluttershy** : What about *that* tree? Its apricots are big and juicy.

Laney: They sure look like it.

**Mr. Hoofington** : Oh. We can't use the apricots from that tree.

**Pinkie Pie** : Sure ya can! All you gotta do is-

**Moody Root** : Hey! Stay away from my tree!

Laney: What a grouch.

**Fluttershy** : W-What was that?

**Mr. Hoofington** : Just old Moody Root.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : He's made it quite clear he won't share his apricots. He hasn't even said "hello" in ages.

Laney: What a grouch. It's like he doesn't like talking.

**Fluttershy** : Have *you* tried saying "hello" to *him* ?

**Mr. Hoofington** : What? Well, no, but-

**Fluttershy** : Mr. Moody Root, are you there?

**Moody Root** : Who wants to know?

Laney: Laney Loud, Gardener of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

**Fluttershy** : I'm Fluttershy, Element of Kindness for Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Your apricot tree is beautiful. So healthy. You must take very good care of it.

**Moody Root** : Well, I try to. Plant food. A good water now and then. Keeps my apricots happy.

Laney: They sure look great.

**Fluttershy** : I bet *that's* why you have so many of them. You must always be busy making things. Jam, cobbler, pie…

**Moody Root** : Nope, I just eat 'em. Although, pie does sound pretty good.

Laney: It sure is.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : What in Equestria is she doing?

**Mr. Hoofington** : I haven't the foggiest, dear.

**Pinkie Pie** : Doing what she does best.

**Fluttershy** : Your neighbors were just about to bake some pies. You know them, right? Mr. and Mrs. Hoofington, Mr. Moody Root.

**Moody Root** : Um… [clears throat] H-H-Hello, uh…

**Mr. Hoofington** : Yes. Hello.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Hello, Mr… Root.

**Moody Root** : [clears throat]

**Fluttershy** : But they're a little short on apricots.

**Pinkie Pie** : If only there was some apricots we can use… [clears throat, clears throat more irritably]

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Oh, yes, of course! We'd be happy to bake you a pie.

**Mr. Hoofington** : Two or… three pies even.

**Moody Root** : So ya mean if I give ya my apricots…

**Pinkie Pie** : [gasps] What a great idea!

**Fluttershy** : Then everypony can share. What do you think, Mr. Moody Root?

[sloop!]

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Ugh. Oh, well.

**Fluttershy** : Wait for it…

[music building up]

[gate opens]

**Moody Root** : Got a ladder? We can just pick 'em from *your* side of the fence!

**Mr. Hoofington** : Um, yes, of course! Uh, this way!

[magic sounds]

An apricot got its orange color back.

[music]

Back at the library we were looking through the books.

[pages flipping]

**Twilight Sparkle** : A prism curse? An erasure spell? None of these are big enough to make a whole town lose its color on their own!

I was looking through several books all at once and looking for the answer.

Me: Hmm. I don't see anything myself Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Ugh! Unless…

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : [muffled] Oh, for the love o' cheddar!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Huh?

Me: Huh? That sounds like Mayor Sunny Skies.

We saw a bookcase door.

Me: A hidden bookcase door.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : [muttering]

We saw Mayor Sunny Skies walking and pacing.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mayor Skies.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Oh!

Me: Wow.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What is all this?

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Princess Twilight! J.D.! Welcome to our town's Rainbow Room. Anything you want ta know about each year's festival from the very beginnin'.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The pictures! They're in color!

Me: These still have color in them.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Sure are. Oh. Those are from happier times. Back when there still *was* a festival. Seems even though *we* faded, the memory never did. I come here sometimes for inspiration. I need plenty for this speech I'm writin'. Biggest one of my life. [to Petunia] Oh! Didn't see ya there!

**Petunia Petals** : Sunny! I-I didn' know *you* were here.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Uh, Uh, j-just leavin'. [chuckles] I-I gotta finish this. W-Well, uh, s-see ya later!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Whoa. The festival was really something, wasn't it?

Me: It sure was. Look at all the beautiful color.

**Petunia Petals** : Used to be wonderful. It brought the whole town together for a long time, and these pictures are from the last festival. You can see it didn't go well.

Me: Hmm.

I looked at them.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Right. The mayor's magic in the generator caused the colors to go.

**Petunia Petals** : That's what Sunny thinks. He blames himself for it, but I'm still not convinced it was anythin' other than an accident!

Me: I have that same feeling myself.

**Twilight Sparkle** : There's something strange about this. I just can't put my hoof on it.

Me: Hmm. I can't put my fingers on it myself. But I have a feeling that these pictures may provide the answer.

Twilight Sparkle: If only the Generator hadn't been destroyed…

**Petunia Petals** : Not all of it was.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps]

**Petunia Petals** : [grunts]

She pulled out the Rainbow Generator.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Wow!

Me: This must be the Rainbow Generator.

**Petunia Petals** : I don't keep it out because I know it hurts th' mayor to see it.

Me: Poor guy.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mind if we borrow this?

[music]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : [laughs] Great job! It's even better than it was before, don'tcha know?

Nico: It looks great! And the flowers are my touch. I added them to give it a little pizzazz.

[ponies chattering]

**Pony #1** : Rainbow Festival?

**Pony #2** : Didn't know it was still goin' on.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Sure is! Bigger and better than ever! I hope. Tell all your friends!

**Colt** : Can we go, Mama?

**Pony #2** : I suppose so. Why not?

[magic sounds]

A young colt's hair came back and it was golden yellow!

**Colt** : [gasps, laughs]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Mr. Mayor. [grunts] I hope you don't mind, but-

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Where'd ya find *that?*

**Petunia Petals** : I gave it to her, Sunny. She has an idea.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Best idea would just be to throw that thing in the trash heap.

Me: Now now Mayor. It can be fixed.

**Twilight Sparkle** : My theory is that the Generator magnifies whatever magic it uses, makes it stronger. So if we could rebuild it and use one of the reversal spells we just read about, it could work to bring color back to the town!

Me: It's a long shot but it just might work.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Even if we *could* get it workin' again, which is quite a tall order…

**Applejack:** Not for a gifted repairpony who I just happen to know.

Nico: Same with me.

**Torque Wrench** : Let me take a look-see. Yah, I could give 'er a go.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Huh. I don't wanna get my hope up, but… yahoo!

**Torque Wrench** : Don't worry. I'll get to work.

**Petunia Petals** : Um, how's your speech comin', Sunny? I'd be happy to help you with it if you'd like.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Uh, oh, no, you couldn't. Uh, t-thanks, but, uh, I have to do a little mayor-type business, don'tcha know? But I'll check back in a little bit to see how everythin's goin'.

[zip!]

**Petunia Petals** : Hmmm. He's actin' so peculiar.

Me: Yeah it's unusual.

**Applejack** : From what I've seen of the mayor, how can ya tell exactly when "peculiar" kicks in?

[music]

**Moody Root** : [chomping] Mm-mm-mm-mm! If I'd have known your pie was this good, I'd have given you those apricots ages ago!

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Mr. Hoofington did all the baking.

**Mr. Hoofington** : Mmm, inspired by you, Snookums. Mwah.

Laney: Also Pinkie Pie in Ponyville here is a great baker. She can make all kinds of awesome desserts.

Pinkie Pie: Oh thanks Laney.

**Moody Root** : Say, the whole town should know about this here pie.

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, don't worry. They will. We're gonna give it away at the Rainbow Festival!

Laney: Yeah!

**Moody Root** : Wait, what? There's still a Rainbow Festival?

**Fluttershy** : Uh-huh.

**Moody Root** : [laughs]

[magic sounds]

The Apricots all got their colors of orange and green back.

[ding]

The Rainbow Generator was all fixed.

**Torque Wrench** : Well, here it is. Had to hoof-build some of the parts myself, but it's as good as new.

Me: It looks awesome Torque Wrench.

**Applejack** : Hoo-wee! This looks amazin', Torque. Nopony else could have pulled this off.

Nico: Lana and Applejack could. But yeah.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thank you so much for your help.

Me: We owe you one.

**Torque Wrench** : Yep. It was a real challenge, but turns out that was part of the fun! [chuckles]

Me: Repairing stuff is always fun.

[music]

[magic sounds]

We saw a bit of the flowers get their color back!

Me: WHOA!

**Applejack** : Whoa! D-Did y'all see that?

Me: I sure did!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Now we need to test it.

**Petunia Petals** : Should we call the mayor?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Might be best to make sure it works first. I'd hate to disappoint him.

Me: Good idea.

**Applejack** : Uh, Twilight, I think I saw-

**Twilight Sparkle** : In a moment, Applejack. This is important.

**Applejack** : Yeah, but-

**Twilight Sparkle** : Turn on the Generator.

**Applejack** : Oh. Okay.

Me: Here we go.

We turned it on.

[clicking and whirring]

**Twilight Sparkle** and **Petunia Petals** : [gasp]

**Applejack** and **Torque Wrench** : [gasp]

[machinery continues]

[sheen!]

A rainbow appeared and it was magnificent!

Me: WHOA! That is amazing!

Nico: YEAH!

**Applejack** : Huh! Well, look at that!

**Petunia Petals** : Oh, isn't it beautiful? That's what the Generator has always done for years and years.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Now we just add magic, and…

We fired a wave of magic and then…

[boom!]

Nothing happened.

**Twilight Sparkle**, **Applejack**, **Petunia Petals**, and **Torque Wrench** : [sigh]

[music]

Me: Aw nuts!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sighs] I'm sorry. I thought for sure it would work.

**Petunia Petals** : Let's not tell the mayor. It would break his heart.

**Twilight Sparkle** : No. We have to tell him we failed. We can't bring the color back.

Me: At least we tried.

**Applejack** : Hmm… Twilight! I really think you should see this. You betcha-

**Pinkie Pie** : We did it!

**Twilight Sparkle** and **Petunia Petals** : Huh?

Me: That sounds like Pinkie.

**Applejack** : [sighs]

We saw Pinkie, Fluttershy and Laney coming with the Huffingtons and Moody Root.

**Pinkie Pie** : [humming] Everything you need for the Rainbow Festival bake sale!

**Moody Root** : [grunts]

He kicked it and out came a bunch of apricot desserts.

**Fluttershy** : Courtesy of the Hoofingtons.

**Mr. Hoofington** : And Mr. Moody Root!

**Moody Root** : [chuckles]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ooh! Everything looks delicious!

Me: Those look great!

Nico: (Slurps) They sure do.

**Petunia Petals** : Mr. Moody Root! Why, I haven't see ya in the library in ages.

**Moody Root** : High time I came back. Hey, you got any of them there cookbooks?

[whoosh!]

**Moody Root** : Wha?

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [laughing]

[music]

Me: WHOA! Wow!

**Torque Wrench** : Hey, they're pretty good.

**Rainbow Dash** : They've been practicing their tails off for the big show.

Me: Nice job R.D.

[whoosh!]

**Torque Wrench** : What big show?

**Rainbow Dash** : The Rainbow Festival. They're the official entertainment.

[music]

**Barley Barrel** : Mm!

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [grunting]

[thud]

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh, landing still needs a little work.

Me: They'll get there. But great job R.D.

**Rarity** : You're all here! Wonderful! You can help us set up our cart.

Kerfuffle's official Rainbow Festival accessories.

Me: Ooh!

**Kerfuffle** : Ta-da!

**Rainbow Dash** : Heh, whoa-ho-ho! Nice stuff.

Me: Wow! Varie you, Rarity and Kerfuffle did amazingly well.

**Kerfuffle** : And I designed color-matched assessories for each of ya!

**Pinkie Pie** : Um, I can't help but notice that the color-matched accessories don't have much color.

**Rarity** : Well, of course not, silly. The town doesn't have any color, remember?

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, right.

**Kerfuffle** : Oh, but don't worry. I know where the colors are *supposed* to be. An orange scarf for Applejack, red leggings fer Fluttershy…

**Fluttershy** : Ooh.

**Kerfuffle** : The pink flower lei is for, well, you-know-who.

**Pinkie Pie** : No, who? [laughs] Mm-hmm.

**Rarity** : And look at my purple kerchief. Isn't it divine?

Me: It looks great Rarity.

**Kerfuffle** : The blue goggles are fer Rainbow Dash.

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh-ho-ho.

**Kerfuffle** : [to Barley and Pickle] And I think I have some that might match for you two.

**Pickle Barrel** : Whoa!

**Barley Barrel** : Whoa!

They got red goggles.

**Kerfuffle** : And somethin' very special for Princess Twilight and J.D. Knudson, Wing bling! In every shade of the rainbow, don'tcha know?

Me: WOW!

I spread my wings and then I got them put on.

Me: COOL!

They fit just like a glove.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps] Kerfuffle, this is amazing!

Me: WOW!

Twilight Sparkle: Everypony, you've done great work. [sighs] I just wish I could've done my part. I hate to admit it, but I'm stuck. I don't know how to make the town's color come back.

**Applejack** : [spits] That's what I've been tryin' to tell ya! It *is* comin' back!

Me: Yeah look!

We saw the color starting to come back.

[magic sounds]

The flowers got their color back.

[ponies exclaim]

[magic sounds continue]

The pies, the twins goggles, the clothes, everything was getting their color back.

**Pickle Barrel** : Whoa!

**Fluttershy** : What's happening?

**Rarity** : Something wonderful!

**Twilight Sparkle** : But how? It wasn't the Generator. Which means something *else* must have drained the town's color in the first place!

Me: I knew some other force was at work!

Twilight Sparkle: I have to get back to the library!

Me: Lets go!

We went back to the library.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I thought so! Look. In the second photo, when the Generator goes off, this pony is walking away. But on the *third* photo, when all the color's gone, he's back where he was. Which means…

**Petunia Petals** : [gasps] We have to tell the mayor!

Me: And fast!

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Tell me what?

**Petunia Petals** : Sunny! Have you seen what's happenin' outside?

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : No, I've been in here fer a while workin' on my speech.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Maybe we should just show him.

Me: Agreed.

**Mr. Hoofington** : Who wants apricot pies? Best pies in Hope Hollow!

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Pies for sale! Yummylicious!

**Pony #2** : Hello there, Mr. Hoofington, Mrs. Hoofington. Been a while.

**Mrs. Hoofington** : How lovely to see you.

[magic sounds]

The pies and the Hoofingtons all got their color back!

Nico: WHOA!

**Mr. Hoofington** : [gasps]

**Mrs. Hoofington** : Oh!

**Pinkie Pie** : What's better than *one* pie? Lots of pies! Official Rainbow Festival goodness right here now!

[magic sounds]

The pies Pinkie was juggling got their color back!

Eli: So awesome!

**Moody Root** : [gasps]

**Rarity** : Over here, darlings! Just look what Kerfuffle has come up with!

**Customer #1** : I never knew you did such great work. I have to visit your shop.

**Trout Pony** : Hey, ya got anythin' waterproof?

**Kerfuffle** : Mm-hmm. Whoa!

[magic sounds]

The Ponies next to her got their color back!

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : [gasps] Oh! But… colors! So you were able to reverse the Generator?

**Petunia Petals** : The Generator had nothin' to do with it and never did.

Me: Nope.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : So none of it was my fault?

**Petunia Petals** : No, ya big doofus! How many times have I tried to tell ya that? All those years, ya blamed yerself for nuthin'.

**Twilight Sparkle** : These photos from the library explain everything. Once I realized they were out of order, it proved that the town's colors got dim *before* you turned on the Generator.

Me: It was because of everyone feeling down.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Boy howdy, am I glad to hear that! But then, what *did* cause it?

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's called "Hopeless Magic". Everypony was already giving up on each other, losing hope. Then, when the Generator blew up, it must have been the last straw. It took all the hope out of the town for good, along with the color. But now there's a different kind of magic. Of everypony coming together again. Just the way you wanted it, Mayor.

Me: It's a thing called friendship.

**Torque Wrench** : Whadaya know? There *is* still a Rainbow Festival.

**Twilight Sparkle** : And we'd better get it started. This town's been waiting long enough.

Me: Absolutely.

**Torque Wrench** : The Generator's workin' again, Mr. Mayor, just the way your grandpa built her.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Heh. I just hope my speech lives up to the occasion.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Attention, please! Welcome to the brand new Hope Hollow Annual Rainbow Festival! And here's the pony who made it all possible - Mayor Sunny Skies!

[ponies cheering]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : I am as proud as a two-tailed peacock to see you all here today to once again celebrate our little town at the end of the rainbow.

[cheering]

**Kerfuffle** : Ohhh…

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : And I can't give enough thanks to Rainbow Dash, Princess Twilight…

**Twilight Sparkle** : [chuckles]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** :… Pinkie Pie…

**Pinkie Pie** : [giggles]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** :… Fluttershy…

**Fluttershy** : [giggles]

**Mayor Sunny Skies** :… Rarity, Sunset Shimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, Starlight Glimmer, Applejack and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil.

**Applejack** : Heh.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : My grandpa started this festival to celebrate us, the ponies of Hope Hollow. It's you who brought friendship back to our town, and all the bright colors that come with it.

**Girl Pony** : Aw.

Electro: Are you all seriously down because you lost your color?! You should be glad you didn't lose anything else!

Me: Yeah you shouldn't be down because all of you lost your color. You have all the color you like because you have all your hearts filled with one thing that ALREADY brings you better color and that is friendship.

I unsheathed my sword and showed everyone the Elements of Harmony.

Me: You guys are more than happy with or without color. Because you have the 12 things that make you all happy.

Mayor Sunny Skies: And what are they?

Me: You have Honesty, Generosity, Loyalty, Laughter, Kindness, Hope, Love, Justice, Empathy, Humility, Valor and Forgiveness and you all have the most amazing thing of all. The Magic of Friendship

Maria: Sure, your color's gone. But your lives aren't!

Eli: That's right! With or without color, you are still you. And you all have amazing friends.

Nico: No matter how grey you get.

Varie: That's right! You still have the great magic of friendship in you with or without color.

Aylene C.: And you still have the things you love to do that make you who you are.

Apple Bloom: And you're you no matter what happens.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right.

Nico: Yeah! Because your friends are always gonna be there with you no matter what even in times of hopelessness. And they will always be there for you in your heart as well.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : That's right. We just have to always remember to reach a hoof out to our neighbors, to respect and listen and talk to each other. You never know what just sayin' "hello" to somepony can do. So, without further ado…

**[Pinkie Pie]** :

Here we go

This is the moment, yeah

Let the Rainbow Festival begin!

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : [awkward laugh]

Poliwag: If that didn't do the trick, nothing will.

Then the town was getting its color back!

Me: IT'S WORKING! We just need to get a little more hope in!

[generator whirring]

[ponies gasping]

[magic sounds]

**Colt** : Whoa, what's happening?

**Torque Wrench** : Wow.

ALL THE COLOR WAS BACK IN EVERYONE AND EVERYTHING AND EVEN US!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps] Whoa.

**Kerfuffle** : It's exactly as I imagined it!

[ponies cheering]

My wing bling was extravagant and beautiful.

**Petunia Petals** : That was a beautiful speech, Sunny.

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : What? Oh, no, uh, that wasn't my speech.

**Petunia Petals** : Uh, but, uh, then what have you been writin' all day?

**Mayor Sunny Skies** : Well, uh, another speech. I mean, it's for later, but… Oh, flapjacks. I guess now is as good a time as any. [sighs] Petunia, you've never given up on me or the town. You always had hope when we had none, and I can't imagine a day without you. *You're* the pony who brings color into my life. Petunia Petals, will you marry me?

**Petunia Petals** : Of course, ya silly goose!

[all cheering]

We cheered for them!

Me: Way to go Sunny Skies and Petunia Petals!

Nico: I always knew those two had it for one another.

**Rainbow Dash** : Attention, everypony! Introducing Hope Hollow's very own Junior Wonderbolts!

[cheering]

**Barley Barrel** : Did you hear what she called us?!

**Pickle Barrel** : Did *you* hear what she called us?!

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : Junior Wonderbolts! [laugh]

**Pickle Barrel** : All right!

Me: Captain Spitfire, Wonderbolts, Shadowbolts, Show formation A-11 and Omicron 19!

Spitfire: Lets do it!

**Barley** and **Pickle Barrel** : [laugh]

[music]

**Rainbow Dash** : Okay, guys. Showtime!

**Pickle Barrel** : [chuckles]

[music continues]

[boom!]

They did an awesome Sonic Rainboom and amazing tricks!

[ponies cheering]

Me: YEAH!

**Rainbow Dash** : Heh. Now *this* is something I'm proud to be a guest of honor for! [gasps]

Butterflies came.

Vypra: Wow.

**Fluttershy** : And it looks like there's a butterfly garden after all.

**Pinkie Pie** : Only one more thing could make this Rainbow Festival better.

**Rarity** : Oh, not more karaoke, darling.

**Pinkie Pie** : What? No. A trout DJ!

**Trout Pony** : [toots harmonica]

[ponies cheering]

**Pinkie Pie** : [laughs] Now *that's* a party!

Poromon: Now we can start the Rainbow Festival!

Me: YEAH! LETS PARTY!

Pinkie Pie: LETS PARTY!

Nico: YEAH!

We got to having a great party as well as having a great time and all of Hope Hollow had all of its color back. It had all of its color and had all of them in the Seven Colors of the Rainbow.

The Whole Town was beautiful and happy and joyous as we solved one of the most colorful friendship problems ever. We later went back home and we had a great dinner and rest.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This is the 15th Installment of the My Little Pony chapters. It's for the My Little Pony movie Rainbow Roadtrip and that was a cute movie. The first part for this chapter is for the 1957 movie From Hell It Came and that was a freaky one. Also the 2nd part of this chapter is a land version of the SpongeBob episode Sponge-Cano. That was a crazy and freaky cool episode but it also featured Squidward at his gloomiest. It aired on January 28th, 2011 and that is one of my favorite episodes in the series. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl we're gonna rescue is Brunhilda the Valkyrie and we're going to meet her in the world of The Fly and we're going to kill the creature from the 1986 movie and also we're going to meet a Chandelure Gene-Slammer named Mikaela Florentine. Also the next chapter is for a 2nd Tai-Chi Chasers adventure and we're going to kill another Dragonoid and it's gonna be a brutal battle.

See you all tomorrow

# Tiger VS Dragon In Iceland

In an abandoned building me and Nora were walking down the halls.

Nora: I honestly enjoyed our break while it lasted.

Nora concentrated and groaned as she sprouted wings.

Me: It was really fun and beautiful too.

She shrunk and turned into Beautifly.

I held on to her clothes for her and then we heard a scream and then we went into a room and saw the Fusion chambers from THE FLY!

Me: WHOA! It's the fusion chambers from The 1986 movie The Fly!

Nora Beautifly: That movie was freaky!

I then saw a woman in one.

Me: Oh no!

I kicked the glass of the door out and got her out and then the machine activated and then a few seconds later, out came Seth Brundle! And he was a grotesque fly mutant!

---

**Sethaniel "Seth" Brundle**, or better known as **Brundlefly**, is the titular main protagonist, as well as the main self antagonist of David Cronenberg's 1986 remake of *The Fly* .

He was portrayed by Jeff Goldblum, who also played the Grandmaster in *Thor: Ragnarok*, Calvin "Slick" Stanhope in *Silverado*, Verminous Skumm in *Captain Planet and the Planeteers*, Long Eared Jack in *Robbie the Red Nose Reindeer*, and Niagara / The Wolf King in *Hotel Artemis* . The character of Brundle was also played by Daniel Okulitch in Howard Shore's 2008 opera *The Fly* in its premiere at the Théâtre du Châtelet in Paris.

Brundle suffered from motion sickness beginning at a young age; once, during childhood, he vomited on his tricycle. As a result of his condition, he developed an intense dislike of vehicles. By the age of 20, he had become an expert in molecular physics, and was the leader of a project known as "F32", which very nearly earned him a Nobel Prize in Physics. He also earned his doctorate at some undisclosed point.

Years later, he focused his attention on creating a teleportation system, partially so he would no longer have to worry about his motion sickness when traveling. At some point, he became the sole occupant of an abandoned warehouse, the fourth (and top) floor of which he converted into a laboratory and living quarters. A shy and eccentric recluse, he also adopted a habit of Albert Einstein's when he bought five identical sets of clothes so as not to waste mental energy deciding what to wear each day. His experiments were funded by Bartok Science Industries, which was unaware of the nature of Brundle's project and did not interfere since his requirements were relatively inexpensive.

Despite his scientific brilliance, Brundle subcontracted the design and construction of various components out to other scientists, components which Brundle then put together himself (thus keeping the nature of the project secret). Eventually, the first prototype "Telepod" was completed, and when it proved successful, Brundle had two refined models built. All in all, the project took 6 years to complete, but at this point, Brundle could only teleport non-living objects successfully.

One night, while attending a meet-the-press party sponsored by Bartok, Brundle met Veronica Quaife, a journalist working for Particle magazine. After convincing Veronica that he was working on something that would change the world, he drove with her to his warehouse and demonstrated the Telepods for her. However, Brundle had been under the impression that their meeting was an off-the-record social affair, but Veronica felt otherwise and proceeded to tell her editor and former lover, Stathis Borans, about what she'd seen. Eventually, Brundle was able to convince Veronica that the project was not ready to be revealed to the world, since the

Telepods could not yet cope with living matter. The pair then made a deal; Brundle would allow Veronica an insider's access to his work on the Telepods (with her end goal being a book documenting the project) in exchange for her keeping the project's existence quiet.

Veronica then set about documenting Brundle's quest to perfect the Telepods, including a disastrous experiment in which a live baboon was turned inside-out during the reintegration process. Brundle and Veronica soon became lovers, and during their first sexual encounter, he accidentally rolled onto a small circuit board, which created several small scratches on his back. Brundle's sexual awakening also provided him with a key moment of inspiration when an off-hand comment of Veronica's led him to realize that the Telepods were reinterpreting living flesh instead of reproducing it. As a result of this epiphany, Brundle reprogrammed the Telepod computer to be creative when reintegrating organic material. Soon after, a teleportation experiment with another baboon proved successful.

However, as Brundle and Veronica were about to celebrate this scientific triumph, Veronica became aware of the fact that the possessive and jealous Borans was threatening to reveal the Telepods' existence to the world prematurely. Keeping Brundle unaware of this so as to avoid hurting his feelings, Veronica abruptly left to confront Borans. Incorrectly suspecting that Veronica was still seeing Borans romantically, a drunken and jealous Brundle decided to teleport himself so as to deprive Veronica of the opportunity to see a historic moment in science. However, a common housefly slipped into the sending Telepod unnoticed by the preoccupied scientist. After his successful teleportation, Brundle went to bed, and was awoken some hours later by Veronica. He told her about his rash teleportation and the reasons behind it, and the two then reconciled and made love.

The next morning, Brundle awoke feeling strangely energized. He was surprised at his reflexes as he plucked a fly out of mid-air, and then performed a series of highly complex gymnastic exercises for Veronica. Unable to account for his new strength and agility, Brundle theorized that the teleportation process had somehow improved and purified his body. By this point, he and Veronica had begun to affect each other; he began wearing new clothes that she had bought for him, and she began wearing a necklace with a heart-shaped charm that he bought for her (despite her previous assertion that she never wore jewelry). However, Brundle's newfound energy, which now included incredible sexual stamina, quickly turned to all-out mania.

Brundle and Veronica then head to a restaurant. There, Brundle tells Veronica that he had asked the computer to improve him, yet the computer didn't understand what he was talking about, which made Brundle think real carefully. While talking quite fast, Brundle tells Veronica that he thinks the reason why he has strength and agility, is because of the process of his cells being taken apart atom-by-atom and being put back together has purified Brundle and made him realize the personal potential he's been neglecting all these years goal by goal. Due to Brundle consistently pouring sugar on his coffee while explaining his thoughts, Veronica questions Brundle if he "likes coffee with sugar". Brundle responds in confusion, and continues his subject without an answer. Brundle then says that the process has given himself the chance to be who he really is, and that it might also improve people as well.

He became arrogant and aggressive, and when Veronica discovered several coarse hairs growing out of the scratches on his back during a long lovemaking session, Brundle dismissed her concerns. Instead, he was obsessively focused on his new feeling of euphoria, and attempted to force Veronica to undergo teleportation, claiming that the process was like "a perfectly pure and benign drug." Shocked by his behavior, Veronica refused, and Brundle, seething with energy, abandoned her and stormed off into the night, determined to find someone who could "keep up" with him sexually.

Eventually, Brundle entered a local bar, where he volunteered to arm-wrestle a burly man, Marky, with the prize being the sexual favors of a young woman named Tawny. He then used his newfound super-strength to give Marky's arm a compound fracture, and spent the rest of the night bar-hopping with Tawny. The next morning, Brundle took Tawny to his warehouse, where he teleported himself once again during a lull in their sexual escapades. Soon after, Brundle, now feeling less energetic than before, tried to force Tawny to undergo teleportation. However, Veronica arrived in time to prevent this, and Tawny subsequently left the warehouse. Veronica then tried to warn Brundle that something went wrong during his first teleportation, and explained that scientific testing of the coarse hairs she had previously trimmed from his back revealed that they were not human.

Refusing to listen to her, Brundle threw Veronica out of his warehouse and told her never to return. However, after her departure, he went into his bathroom to examine himself, and was horrified to discover that lesions were appearing on his face, and that his fingernails were beginning to fall off. Humbled by this discovery, Brundle checked his computer's records and learned that the Telepod computer, confused by the presence of two separate life-forms in the sending pod, merged him with the fly at the genetic level.

After a month-long period of self-imposed isolation, Brundle finally mustered up the courage to call Veronica and reconcile with her. His body had been progressively degenerating during this period, with each day bringing new horrors and the loss of various body parts. Eventually, Brundle came to realize that his genetic fusion with the fly was slowly transforming him into a deformed hybrid creature, which he subsequently dubbed "Brundlefly". He soon began to exhibit fly-like characteristics, such as his need to vomit corrosive enzymes (which Brundle named "vomit-drop") on his food in order to pre-digest it. Brundle also developed a craving for sugary foods, and his lab quickly became a cluttered mess, full of half-eaten donuts, cakes, and other junk-food items. Overwhelmed by the horror of it all, Brundle began using gallows humor and took a perverse pleasure in certain aspects of his metamorphosis, such as his new ability to cling to walls.

He was also morbidly fascinated with his transformation from a scientific perspective, and even videotaped a demonstration of his new fly-like eating technique "for posterity", as well as keeping his sloughed-off human body parts in his medicine cabinet, which he dubbed the "Brundle Museum of Natural History". Regardless, Brundle still desperately searched for a cure to his condition, even as he continued to disintegrate mentally, emotionally, and physically. A scene deleted from *The Fly*, which would have fit in at this point, featured an experimental test of Brundle's "cure", in which the desperate scientist used the Telepods to fuse the surviving baboon and a cat together into one entity. However, the resulting "monkey-cat" creature was horribly deformed and in terrible agony, and Brundle put it out of its misery by beating it to death with a metal pipe. A small fly-like leg then burst out of Brundle's left side, and, unable to cope with this new appendage, he amputated it with his teeth.

As his diseased transformation progressed, Brundle installed a fusion program in the Telepod computer, and the computer suggested to him that the most logical way to make himself more human was to fuse genetically with one or more pure human beings. Veronica then came to visit him once again, but he explained to her that he was losing his human compassion and told her to leave him forever before he could hurt her. While on the roof of the warehouse to watch her depart-with her confidant, Borans-Brundle overheard Veronica say that she was pregnant with Brundle's child, and wanted an abortion.

He then proceeded to smash into the clinic Veronica and Borans had gone to, and abducted her before she could abort the fetus. On a nearby rooftop, Brundle begged Veronica to carry the child to term, since it could very well have been conceived before his fateful teleportation and thus might have been "all that's left of the real me." Veronica replied that she was too afraid to have the baby, and a distraught Brundle took her back to his warehouse.

Seeing that Borans, armed with a shotgun, had broken into the laboratory, Brundle leapt through the warehouse's open skylight and pounced on him. The crazed mutant dissolved Borans' left hand and right foot with his corrosive "vomit-drop", and only Veronica's pleading prevented him from killing Borans. Brundle then revealed his desperate plan to Veronica: he intended to use Telepods 1 and 2 (as well as the old prototype, which would serve as a receiving pod) to fuse with Veronica and their unborn child. He believed that this would make them the "ultimate family", an entity "more human than I am alone."

Veronica resisted, and in the ensuing struggle, she accidentally ripped off his jaw, prompting his final transformation. Brundle's body shed its outer layer of decaying flesh, revealing the monstrous combination of man and insect that had been growing underneath it. The now-mute "Brundlefly" then threw Veronica into Telepod 1 and stepped inside Telepod 2. However, the wounded Borans managed to stay conscious and used his shotgun to sever the power cables connected to Telepod 1, allowing Veronica to escape unharmed. Seeing this, Brundlefly attempted to break out of Telepod 2 just as the fusion sequence occurred, and was molecularly intertwined with chunks of metal and other components. As the mortally wounded Brundlefly-Telepod fusion creature crawled out of the prototype Telepod, he begged Veronica to end his suffering with Borans' shotgun by placing the barrel against his own head. A devastated Veronica hesitated for a moment, and then pulled the trigger, mercifully blasting Brundlefly's head off.

Several months later, Veronica died giving birth to Brundle's son, Martin. Martin was persuaded to continue his late father's work on the Telepods when he was shown videotape footage of his father being interviewed by Veronica about his work. Despite eventually transforming into an insect-like creature himself (one which proved to be far more deadly than its father), Martin eventually found a cure for his condition, and was successful in getting the Telepods to work again, thus redeeming his late father's legacy.

---

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Nora Beautifly: Just like in the movie.

Me: MY GOD!

A woman and a Chandelure came out.

Brunhilda: Oh man!

Chandelure: What has he done to himself!?

Me: This was all an accident. But this is what happens when you mess with the laws of mother nature.

I then saw a 12 Gauge Shotgun on the floor and the woman picked it up and Brundle had it pointed at his head.

Veronica: NO I CAN'T!

Me: Veronica this is what he wants. He can't go on like this anymore! Look at him!

Brunhilda: J.D. is right! It's what he wants.

Veronica reluctantly agreed and then…

BANG!

She blew his head clear off of his body and killed him!

Veronica was crying hard as she had killed him and I comforted her.

Chandelure: Man that is a horrible way to die.

Brunhilda: Yeah it is. But he wanted it this way.

Nora Beautifly: Yeah.

Brunhilda: My name is Brunhilda and I'm a Valkyrie.

Chandelure: And I'm Mikaela Florentine and yes I'm a Chandelure. But I became like this to help kill Team Rocket Scientists. I was helping Team Loud Phoenix Storm from the darkness to kill them.

Nora Beautifly: Wow. Pleasure to meet you. That's amazing.

Me: We have to destroy these machines. But first.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Mikaela reverted back and she was naked. Nora reverted back too.

Nora was human again. But naked.

Nora Benechevsky: (covers herself) That's one fly swatted. (laughs) Good thing I came along since I'm a Beautifly.

I gave Nora back her clothes.

Mikaela: (Covers herself) That was nuts. But thank goodness no one is gonna be using those fusion chambers again.

Me: I agree.

I gave her new clothes.

Brunhilda: Crazy movie.

I fired waves of energy and blew the fusion chambers apart and destroyed them. I then snapped my fingers and destroyed the Fly DNA inside Ronnie's unborn child and made it human. Perfect human DNA.

I went over to Stathis Borans.

Me: Hold on sir. We're gonna get you help.

I picked him up and made a basket to carry him in out of vines.

Me: You're gonna be all right.

I put him in it.

We all went back to the Estate. We got Stathis to the infirmary and Veronica was put on the couch to be consoled after making her first kill albeit a merciful one.

After killing the creature from the 1986 movie, The Fly, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Lynn Jr., Litchi Faye Ling, and the Megaforce Rangers are off to rescue another girl who's being held by McWolf, and they're in Harwood County.

Lincoln: So, McWolf has chosen to hold the next girl here in Harwood County, pretty nice.

Me: You said it, big guy. But, McWolf did say he'll build some castles close to home, and since we have Troy and his team with us, this is perfect.

Troy Burrows: It sure is good to be back in Harwood County.

Litchi Faye Ling: I don't know why, but the next girl McWolf has kidnapped may be someone that I know.

Nicole: Only one way to find out.

We arrive at McWolf's castle, and we head into the room where he's holding the girl, and the girl that McWolf has kidnapped was Makoto Nanaya from the BlazBlue series.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Makoto Nanaya.

Nicole: She's also from the BlazBlue series, just like Litchi.

Litchi Faye Ling: Now, that was something, first McWolf kidnapped me yesterday, now he's kidnapped Makoto.

Lynn Jr.: This was the same thing when Lincoln rescued Asuka Kazama when McWolf kidnapped two days ago, and then, Lili De Rochefort the other day.

Lincoln went up to Makoto Nanaya and freed her.

Makoto Nanaya: Thanks for freeing me.

When Makoto Nanaya saw Lincoln, she had a deep red blush on her face once she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk.

Makoto Nanaya: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Makoto Nanaya.

Makoto Nanaya: (Seductively) Same here, big man.

Then, Makoto Nanaya saw Litchi Faye Ling with us, and she was surprised to see here.

Makoto Nanaya: Litchi? I'm surprised to see you here, did you get…?

Litchi Faye Ling: Yes, I was kidnapped by McWolf yesterday and I was held in his castle in The Hidden Sand Village, until Lincoln and his team came to the castle, and Lincoln freed me.

Then, McWolf came out.

Troy Burrows: I got to admit, picking Harwood County to hold the next girl for Lincoln to rescue was a pretty good plan, McWolf.

McWolf: I knew you would approve of it, and I've got some old friends for you to fight. LOOGIES!

An army of Loogies appeared from green blobs of slime.

Troy Burrows: Loogies, I would've thought you'd summon the foot soldiers of The Armada.

Orion: Same here.

McWolf: I decided to use the foot soldiers of The Warstar for this one.

Troy Burrows: Good choice, alright, guys, let's do this.

Lincoln: You got it, and you guys are going to be in for a big surprise.

The Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln walked up to the army of Loogies.

Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into their Megaforce forms, and Lincoln transformed into his new Megaforce Ranger form, he has on an Orange Megaforce Ranger uniform with a large orange helmet and black visor, but for him, he has the Thunderbird motif, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, but the one thing that ruled him out were his larger blue angel wings surging with super lightning with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in the feathers.

Troy Burrows: Fury of The Dragon! Megaforce Red!

Emma Goodall: Flames of The Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!

Noah Carver: Bite of The Shark! Megaforce Blue!

Jake Holling: Venom of The Snake! Megaforce Black!

Gia Moran: Claw of The Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!

Orion: SUPER MEGAFORCE SILVER!

Robo Knight: I am Robo Knight: Protector of the Environment, Guardian of the Earth!

Lincoln: Storm of The Thunderbird! Megaforce Orange!

Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted from behind them.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you look awesome as an Orange Megaforce Ranger!

Troy Burrows: I got to say, it's really impressive, now, let's get them.

The Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln unholstered their weapons, and charged at the army of Loogies. They fired powerful energy blasts and slashed at the Loogies, which hits them, and they exploded. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Nico, me, Nicole, and Lynn Jr. jumped McWolf, and we tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased tickling McWolf, and we left the castle, and we ordered smoothies for everyone back home from Ernie's BrainFreeze, and went back to the World Tree Estate. We then showed everyone Lincoln's new Megaforce Ranger form from the footage of the rescue, and they were impressed.

Lori: Wow, now that was literally impressive.

Lynn: Yeah, we already saw his Mystic Force Ranger form, and now, we saw his new Samurai Ranger form, then, his new Jungle Fury Ranger form, and now, we've seen his new Megaforce Ranger form.

Lincoln's siblings were really impressed at seeing some of Lincoln's new Power Ranger forms, but like he said, he's just getting started.

We were all impressed.

We went back to the Estate and we later went to Gotham Royal York Prison where Chris Griffin was being held.

Centaur Man: I'm surprised Chris isn't dead yet.

Nico: I am too. But man! He had his butt paddled all the way down to his bones.

Twilight Sparkle: What was Chris Griffin thrown in prison for?

Me: You would not like him Twilight. Chris Griffin is dumber than his so-called father. He's an electron-sized brain testicle-chinned freak and he is even stupider than his father. How he ever got to high school is beyond me.

Eli: Yeah what a freak!

We saw Chris being paddled.

WHAP! WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP!

We went into the spanking chamber as it's called and we faced him.

Bianca: So you're the kid who abused his own sister.

Chris Griffin: Haven't you guys done enough to me already?!

Stewie: Not happy to see me and Brian, Chris?

Lois: Or me and Meg huh?

Chris Griffin: Mom? You got freed?

Lois Griffin: Long story. But I bet you aren't happy to see me huh?

Chris Griffin: Of course not! Everything was fine until you four sided with those so called heroes!

Nico: Well these "So-Called Heroes" are the ones who brought justice to all of Quahog for all of its crimes. By all accounts we did the world a big favor and saved the country from all of Quahog's evil.

Chris Griffin: QUAHOG WAS MY HOME!

Eli: It was home to no one!

Arrietty: That's right!

Nico: Don't worry. I'm still going to use my bugle to annoy Chris. But I want to experiment with something.

Nico blew his bugle to the tune of the Ben 10 theme song.

Astrotrain: That song sounds familiar.

Ben: Yeah it does.

Chris was getting annoyed!

Then Nico blew his bugle to the Generator Rex theme song.

Chris was getting more and more pissed! Then Nico blew the Reville call in Chris's ears and then CHRIS GOT ENRAGED!

Chris Griffin: THAT'S IT! I AM GOING TO FUCKING KILL YOU AND RIP YOUR FUCKING INTESTINES RIGHT OUT OF YOUR GODDAMN ASS!

Chris roared in fury!

Nico then touched him on the arm and kicked him in the face.

Nico: That'll be all for now. But I plan to experiment with more songs in the future.

Springer: That's perfectly fine.

Me: It's better than what Lincoln is doing to Chris.

Lincoln was firing lightning at Chris's crotch and electrocuting him as his crotch was lit on fire.

Laney: (Laughs) Serves that freak right.

Eli: Yeah what a clod.

Nico: Yeah. Lets go home.

We went back home.

Later on, we were busy watching TV. Suddenly, the thunderbird emblazoned on Lincoln's forehead began to glow.

Lincoln: Hey, Lincoln 2, what's wrong, trouble?

Lincoln 2: Yeah, Lincoln, and it's really bad. I've picked up on the energy signal of another Dragonoid, and he's out for revenge for what you guys did to Luka long ago.

We gasped in shock after what Lincoln 2 just told us.

Lori: Even after we got rid of that heartless sadistic jerk, Luka, for tricking Nico and giving him those necklaces, the Dragonoids are still out causing trouble.

Sena: They won't quit until they've conquered our world, but it's our job to stop them for good.

Lynn: Rai, I know Dragonoids happen to look like normal humans, but don't Dragonoids have an aura that'll show their true form?

Rai: That's right, Lynn, and in their true form, the dragon scales on their faces appear from blue flames, and their eyes turn into the eyes of a dragon.

Lincoln 2: I've got an idea on how to rat him out, and how we can stay one step ahead of him.

Suddenly, the thunderbird on Lincoln's forehead glowed, and we were surrounded by energy auras in our favorite colors and with the elemental powers we have.

Lincoln 2: There, I used a powerful magic spell to mark off our auras, but when we see a black aura surrounding someone, that's the aura of the Dragonoid, and that'll be the one we strike, so Eddy, keep your blaster holstered until then.

Eddy: Got it.

Me: Cool so now they are marked like a beacon. It will make hunting them down more easier.

Lincoln 2: Yep.

Teen Titans Thunder: Nico, I would like to remind you that it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: I know thank you. All right time to call in the team. (Pulls out his bugle and plays Reville)

We all came and stood in our lines.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: All right maggots listen up! I just found out that the Tigeroid's archnemesis clan is on the move. Scans show that they are after another Tai Chi Character located in Iceland. It's in a canyon that has a really hard name to pronounce. Fjaðrárgljúfur Canyon.

Holly Guðmundsdóttir: (Icelandic Accent) I know where that is commander. It's located in southeastern Iceland.

Hunter: (German Accent) Und it means Feather River Canyon.

Nico: That helps guys. Thank you. All right we're going after this character and we're going to kill any Dragonoids that stand in our way. We leave in 25 minutes.

Blizzard, Goliath, Villamax, Trickster, Mammoth, Trumbipular, KGBeast, Spymaster, Madame Masque and Cad Bane then appeared.

Trickster: Can me, Blizzard, Goliath, Villamax, Mammoth, Trumbipular, KGBeast, Spymaster, Madame Masque and Cad Bane go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. And we're gonna go to Fjaðrárgljúfur Canyon to take down another member of the Dragonoids.

Trumbipular: I hope this doesn't turn out to be like what happened with that Luka guy.

Kairi Yano: Yeah, that was awful.

Nico: It sure was. But I have a feeling it won't be like that.

Bitstream: (to Rai) Why don't we head on over to your ship for preparations? After all, the Dragonoids are your bad guys.

Rai: Good idea. Lets head to the ship guys.

We went to the ship Rai and his team took and it was something.

Me: Wow! Your ship is amazing.

Rai: It sure is.

Sena: Nice ship huh?

Me: Yep.

Nico: It's amazing. We can use this as our ship for when we go after more of the Dragonoids and the Tai Chi Characters.

Eli: Good idea commander.

Nico: Lets get her ready and head on out.

We got the ship ready and we were off to Iceland.

The Tigeroid Ship was flying over the ocean.

Trumbipular: How about we have lunch while preparing for the battle? I'm getting hungry for peanuts!

Nico: Good idea. (Stomach growls) Oops. Colonel get food ready.

Me: Yes sir.

I used my imagination powers and made an awesome buffet for us with all our favorite foods including chicken wings, peanuts and more.

Eli: Oh boy!

Arrietty: That all looks amazing.

Laney: It sure does. Thanks Colonel.

Me: Anytime guys.

We got to eating.

Lugnutz: Why don't we see the Tai Chi cards you guys have so far?

Sena: Sure thing.

They pulled out their Tai Chi Characters that they had and newly acquired after the deaths of Luka and Ave.

Hwa / Fire

Po / Aggression

Gek / Bend

Cue/ Ball

Chum / Slice

Sa / Hot

Chun / River & Stream

Mock / Tree

Pong / Wind

Cho / Grass

Am / Darkness

Yo / Road

Pa/ Break

Pyun / Whip

Yun / Smoke

Bae / Multiply

Ha / Down

Byun / Transform

Pae/ Shut

Jung / Hate

Joong / Heavy

Yee / Move

Rwae / Cage

Su / Water

Ja / Shuriken

Gway / Destruction

Juum / Cook

Woo / Wings

Me: Wow.

Nico: That's all the ones we have so far?

Rai: Looks like it.

Eli: The Tai Chi Cards are amazing. I didn't know there were so many.

Arrietty: What do they all do?

Eli: These cards all have amazing powers. And there has been a major league deadly war between clans that has been going on for a long time.

Arrietty: Whoa.

Madame Masque: Geez. How many cards are there?!

Sena: There are 1,000 Characters.

We gasped.

Me: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Nico: Me neither.

Arrietty: That is amazing. J.D. how did you meet Rai and Sena?

Me: That is an interesting one. I met them after I killed one of their enemies: Ave.

Sena: He was a Dragonoid enemy of ours.

Me: And I made sure that he would never hurt anyone again. It's how I first met Rai and his friends.

Rai: It was so cool how J.D. killed him.

Me: Thanks Rai.

Arrietty: Wow. Why are the Tiger and Dragon Clans all fighting for these cards?

Me: Well that is just it. This war has been between going on for a long time. Centuries as a matter of fact.

Nico: The Dragon Clan wants to use the power of the Tai Chi Characters to destroy the world. But we don't know what they intend to really use them for exactly.

Eli: But whatever it is it can't be good.

Sour Sweet: By the way, Rai, how's your mom doing?

Rai: She's doing great thank you.

Me: Rai's mom was murdered by Luka and we killed him and brought justice to Rai.

Eli: Yeah that was awful.

Sasuke: Like what happened with myself and J.D. with the Kisenian Blossom, Rai too was wanting to get revenge on Luka. But we helped him realize that vengeance is never the answer to anything.

Nico: And it's good you did. The Dragonoids are totally honorless scumbags and they all deserve death.

Arrietty: What they are doing is terrible.

Laney: You have no idea. But what they don't know about us however is we have gotten more powerful the last time we faced them.

Eli: We sure have.

Blizzard: (to Rai) Have you told your mom that you and Sena are a thing?

Rai: I sure did.

Sena: (Blushes) And she approved.

Eli: I think it's really cute too.

Arrietty: Yeah. Who have you guys killed out of all the Dragonoids?

Me: We killed just two of them. I killed Ave. He was a snake humanoid.

I went over his history.

---

Ave

Ave is a member of the Dragonoid race and one of the major antagonists in Tai Chi Chasers. He is a vicious fighter who loves to torment Tigeroids using whips (real and Tai Chi influenced). He speaks in an eccentric tone, never hesitating to attack his foes. His voice actor in the 4kids dub is Wayne Grayson.

His favorite Tai Chi card lets him conjure up hordes of green whips, using them to lash out at enemies.

Ave was first introduced alongside Jahara, sent by General Vicious to bring Luka back to the base. At the moment, Luka was locked in a fight with his enemy Rai, not being able to be a threat due to not using his Tai Chi symbols. Though Luka quietly returned with Jahara, Rai's dares for a fight brought Ave in Luka's place. He maliciously beat down on Rai using his Tai Chi whips to deal heavy damage. But his torment ended when the other Chasers made the scene and, after giving him back his Hwa card and a new Geom card, Ave lost to the Chasers and fled.

He next faced off against Rai and Donha alone inside a church to capture the Tai Chi bell symbol. He used a group of Dragonoid robots in this next fight, soon putting Donha's rock Tai Chi against him by weighing it down and doubling its size with his own Tai Chi. Rai was unable to help due to being trapped in a cage by the enemy. But the symbol both sides were fighting for reacted to Rai and he used it to not only help Donha, but defeat Ave once again.

Ave's next fight against the Chasers came when Rai was with Finn trying to save an unconscious Tori from the Dragonoid's clutches. In return for his freedom, Ave demanded all their Tai Chi symbols. But Finn was able to divert Ave's attention away with arrogant bragging, causing him to become angered and attack a non attacking Finn.

That gave Rai enough time to free Tori and turn the tables on Ave with Finn.

As of late, Ave has been apart of the Dragonoid's joint efforts to attack their ship and was seen cutting down trees around Rai's hometown and used them to slam down on the ship when it was pulled close to a waterfall (the water carrying the logs down and they slammed into the ship as they came down the falls). But Rai came on the scene again and helped give the Chasers what power they needed to drive away the Dragonoids.

He again was seen with Jahara when the Dragonoids attack General Aidan and his ship. But, like before, Ave and the other Dragonoids were defeated. It seemed all their failure caused the Dragonoids to turn away from their general, not wanting to be pulled into any sort of punishment the emperor gave him (as Ave described it).

After Vicious was taken from the other Dragonoids, Ave had a cocky idea of taking over in his place, taking Durah with him and going after the Chasers alone in a new Dragonoid air ship. He found the Chasers in a forest that had been supersized by the effect of a nearby symbol. He previously used one of his Tai Chi cards to turn a swarm of giant beetles into his own malice servants, turning on their leader who teamed with Rai. Rai and the beetle thought they had chased Ave away after he was knocked out of the area by a head on charge, but he returned and snagged the Tai Chi card with his whip. However, the card's effect backfired on Ave and started to make him bigger, taller and soon inflated like a balloon. The Chasers used a new card given to Rai by Komorka, the Unification symbol, to combine their strengths and send Ave away, getting the symbol and sending Ave flying out of sight like a popped balloon. He was later seen, his clothes wrecked and his face bruised, when General Mischa came on the scene.

Ave was automatically against the new general, causing him to use Tai Chi sound to torture him with excruciating pain by multiplying sound around his ears. He was sent on a mission by Mischa to use one of his plans to defeat the Chasers. Though Ave himself considers it brilliant, the Chasers defeat him again. But rather than punish Ave the way he did Jahara, Mischa sent Ave back to their homeworld though a glowing orb, causing Garnia to wonder if it was just a set-up to get rid of him.

That was not the last of Ave as he was called back by Mischa, but now he is under the influence of the Monstrous Tai Chi character, a forbidden symbol that can make the target almost invincible, able to grow more powerful but could destroy the victim's mind. As described by Mischa, he has become the "ultimate Dragonoid warrior" as he was sent back against the Chasers alongside Jahara to take the Tai Chi cards. Ave proved more powerful this time, able to deflect Rai's Slice Tai Chi and shatter Donha's Stone attack with a super powered Whip attack. He eventually turned on Jahara when she refused to obey Mischa and the general ordered him to kill her. But the Chasers teamed up and drove Ave away before Jahara used a Tai Chi symbol to warp them away from the Chasers, just as Ave was using the Tai Chi symbol to bulge his muscles and power, glowing pitch black.

He is sent by the general again after Rai and Luka, trapped inside another dimension. This time, his power grows even worse as he is attacking both Rai and Luka with no mercy. But eventually, the two work together to defeat Ave.

Finale of Ave

His "last mission" involved him attacking the Chasers within a town holding the Time Tai Chi card, which caused a convergence that threw him and the Chasers back through time. Now in the past, Ave's transformed state is seen to be considered a "monster" amongst the locals. He later appears towards the end of the episode to attack

Rai's father is amazingly able to recognize the symbol on Ave's forehead and uses his own Tai Chi card (of which there is no explanation as to how he got it) to free Ave before his mind was completely destroyed by the card. He was returned to normal, confused as to what happened, before he tried to get the Time card before Rai did. Though he got it, the card converged again and flung them back into the future, where he loses the card and it is with Rai.

Though everything seems to be the same, we see Ave at the end of the episode transformed into a young boy. Its unknown what became of the Tai Chi cards that Ave owned.

---

When I was finished Arrietty was shocked and so was everyone that hadn't heard it.

Arrietty: That's terrible!

Eli: He was one of the worst.

Me: Luka tried to kill us all with deadly necklaces like in one of the LupinRangers adventures.

Eli: I remember that. I even still have the necklace you gave me right here.

He showed it around his neck.

Me: Thank goodness they aren't linked to that bomb anymore.

Nico: Yeah.

Arrietty: Who is Luka?

Me: His history is just as bad.

I went over his history.

---

Luka

Luka is one of the main antagonists of Tai Chi Chasers, a member of the Dragonoid race and arch enemy of Rai. When the Tai Chi Chasers came to Earth to try and escape the Dragonoid's pursuit, Luka was drawn towards Rai's home and destroyed it, aiming to take out all Tigeroids he comes me of his Tai Chi skills include the (su) water tai chi, (juum) steam, (gway) destruction, and the (ja) shuriken tai chi. He is voiced by Wayne Grayson.

Luka was aboard the Dragonoid battleship tailing after the Tigeroid ship through the skies over Earth. But when they lose sight of their enemy, Luka and Garnia are sent to Earth to hunt down and subdue the Tai Chi Chasers. But as he is tailing after Sena and Finn with Garnia and a group of Dragonoid robots, he senses Luka sensing the "power" a strange power nearby (possibly either Rai or his mom) and determines this is a power he must defeat. So he strays off his orders to raid Rai's home while both are away, smashing it to pieces just as Rai returns in shock.

He turns his attention on Rai, attacking him without hesitation. But Rai's mother returns in time to find the two in her destroyed home. She then forces Rai out of the house and locks him out, facing Luka herself. Luka then decides that it was Rai's mother that was giving out the power that he sensed. But as he drew his sword and prepared to attack, a giant explosion destroys the house and causes her to vanish, leaving Luka to go after Rai again. However, Rai soon gains the upperhand when his rage over losing his home and mother fuels him into transforming into a Tigeroid and uses his Hwa Tai Chi to overwhelm Luka.

When the other Chasers discover Rai, they rush to help and manage to knock him out before running off with Rai. Luka emerges from the rubble, enraged by his defeat and claims Rai is "one of them". He lies in wait around the ruined remains of Rai's home, knowing Rai would soon return, which he did. But this time, Rai tries to fight Luka with his own strength, almost losing before Luka is called back to the airship. Despite Rai's attempts to get him to keep fighting and the fact that he saw the boy as a threat, Luka dismisses Rai and departs.

Luka's next confrontation with Rai is while the two are inside a sunken ship, where it is said that Luka's nickname is the "Water Dragon", meaning he is impossible to defeat underwater. He overpowers Rai before a mysterious masked warrior steps in and diverts Luka's attention to her instead. Luka becomes slowly infuriated as he tries to fight this opponent but she continues to lead him further into the ship. He soon realizes this was so the force of his attacks would cause the ship to break loose of its holding and sink deeper into the sea, taking him with it, and decides to escape after losing sight of his opponent.

Recently, he has been seen each time the Dragonoids unleash a full scale barrage against the Chasers. Though he does not get into direct fights with Rai, he seems to be on the losing side as the Dragonoids are defeated each time. And when General Vicious was stripped of his position and replaced, he did not seem to care alongside the others. But when the new general, Mischa, appeared, it had Luka shocked to see his "friend" becoming their new and more merciless leader. Each time he lays eyes on Mischa, he is ordered to wipe that look off his face. After overhearing Jahara and Duran having a comical chat with one another, Luka is seen smiling.

Kind Warrior

Luka seems to be changing slightly as he watches his fellow Dragonoids punished by Mischa. He even pleaded that Jahara be sparred of the punishment dealt by his hands for betraying him. But she decides to accept what is coming and tells Luka not to forget her which he promises concluding that he might have some feeling for Jahara after all.

In the next episode, Rai and Luka wind up in a different dimension, along with Duran, and must work together to escape it while they are being hunted by a Tai Chi controlled Ave. M

Terra interrupts Luka. Mischa had set a trap for Luka, however Rai manages to overpower the conversion while Luka battles Ave. Now that they are out, however, they have gone back to being enemies.

Later, when the Dragonoid Assult Squad comes, Luka is found looking out from a balcony. He is interrupted by Terra, a member of the Dragoid Assult Squad, who is one of his biggest fans. He was last seen looking back annoyed.

Next, on the mission to stop the Tigeroids from going to the Sage's conference, Luka and Garnia meet the Chasers and had a battle. While Luka was battling Rai he asked why he was battling him. When Rai gave him his reasons, he simply called Rai a fool before battling him agian. Apparently, things changed when Jahara showed up. Like Garnia, Luka was also shocked to see Jahara, but he was even more shocked when he knew she was under the monsterous tai chi. Luka tried many times telling her to resist the effect, but it seemed like she did not care. When Rai came out of the trench he was a little shocked that he used whoo the wing card. Soon after an avalanche formed and it was aimed directly at Jahara. He ran to save her, saving her at the last moment. At the end, he was seen standing next to the unconcious Jahara as he remembered what she had told him.

Later Luka watched over Jahara in a room. Mischa came in after him saying that he knew a way to help Jahara. Luka heard his plan, which was to betray the emperor, and turned it down. Later he shows up in Mischa's office when the door was shot upon. Mischa sends him and Garnia to find an intruder. Luka and Garnia find the trespasser and Luka recognizes the person as the masked warrior form the submarine. The warrior fled, and Luka and Garnia discovered a secret passage way that the warrior somehow knew.

Luka goes back to Jahara promising her he would find a way to save her from the monstrous tai chi. Mischa appears again ordering him to join Garnia in defending the tigeroids' lost tai chi symbols the dragonoids found. Luka agrees but tells Mischa that it was the lat time he wold take his orders and that after the battle Luka would fight Mischa. Soon after words he discovers the boom character was going to be activated in a matter of minutes to hours. Luka tries to shutdown the system but Mischa had already turned off the control system so his plan would follow through. Luka then scream Mischa's name and runs to get Garnia. He finds Garnia about to attack the chasers and stops him. Luka then tells Garnia about Mischa's plan. Out of nowhere Jahara appears and knocks Luka off his feet. Luka again tries to reason with Jahara to break from the hideous character, however Jahara continues to attack him and would have prevailed but luckily Garnia stepped in a the last moment. When Jahara screams in agony Luka asks "What's happening." Garnia sees this and decides to take the full power of the symbol on himself, (to which Luka calls insane) somehow draining it from the struggling Jahara. Luka cries out Garnia's name as he dies and Jahara is cured. Luka then picks up the unconscious Jahara into his arms just as the destruction character activates. Luka tells the chasers that there was still time to save the trapped tigeroids. When Rai asks if he and Jahara would make it out ok he says that it would be the last time that they battled. He then left with Jahara and Duran though where they went is unknown.

Changing of the sides

After escaping Luftdrake, Luka took Jahara and Duran to his old house. There he was reunited with his sister Phoebe who invited the Chasers over. The caretaker of the house then decided to race the chasers along with another Dragonoid who was there on business. He spent the majority of the race with Phoebe who was cheering on Rai. when Rai got to the bridge Luka witnesses as the dragonoid tried cheating and Rai overcoming it. He was shocked that Rai went down to save the dragonoid voluntarily with the wing card. Later after the race the caretaker told Luka to lead the Chasers to where Mishka was headed leaving everyone except Phoebe less than excited.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Me: I know. He had no love for anyone.

Nico: Yep. That's why we're gonna kill all the Dragonoids until none of them are left.

Eli: They have no honor and they all must be eradicated.

Laney: Yeah I agree. They are all monsters.

Sword Man: (to Nico) Maybe you should practice using these cards before we locate the Dragonoids. You are the leader today after all.

Nico: Not a bad idea. Good call.

Sena: Me and Rai can help you out Nico.

Eli: Can I use the cards too?

Sena: Sure. The more the merrier. Lets head to the practice bay.

We followed them and everything was all set up.

Cad Bane: Which one do you want to use first?

Nico: How about this one? HI! 火

He fired a blast of fire from his hands as the Kanji for Fire appeared and it fired a blast of fire and it hit a dummy that looked like Queen Bansheera and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The dummy was reduced to toothpicks.

Eli: WHOA! That was awesome! Lets see here. How about this. KAZE! 風

He formed the kanji for Wind in his hand and fired a tornado that shredded a dummy that looked like Goldar to pieces.

Sena: Way to go Eli!

Billy Gilbert: Is there one for Earth?

Cycloid: If there isn't, we won't mind.

Rai: There is one for Earth yes.

Nico: Like this one I'll bet. CHIKYŪ 地球

Nico had the Kanji for Earth form in his hand and he punched the floor and a massive wave of earth went at a dummy that looked like Rita Repulsa and smashed it into mush!

Nico: WHOA! That was powerful!

Eli: That was awesome! There must be a bunch of weapons cards too.

Rai: Yep. Watch this one. KEN! 剣

He formed a sword of energy in his hands.

Eli: WOW! That is so amazing! Lets see if I can do that. KEN! 剣

Eli formed an amazing Energy broadsword in his hands.

Me: Wow! Way to go Eli!

Nunnally: YEAH!

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) So far so good, comrades!

Me: Let me see if I can try one. KAMINARI! 雷

I formed the Kanji for Thunder in my hand and fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit a dummy that looked like Lord Zedd and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! That was awesome! I think there's one for wood. Lets see here. KI! 木

The kanji for Wood formed in my and I punched the ground and numerous trees grew.

Me: WHOA! Not really an offensive technique but it would make a great gardening tool.

Gulper: Is there one for water too?

Sena: There sure is.

Eli: Like this one I bet. MIZU! 水

Eli formed the Kanji for Water and he fired a wave of water and it knocked down a bunch of dummies that looked like Putties with the force of a Megatsunami.

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Me: This will be interesting. Who doesn't know how to fly yet?

Boa Hancock: I don't know how to fly yet.

Me: Okay you will like this one. HANE! 羽

I formed the Kanji for Wing in my hand and it gave Boa angel wings that were purple.

Boa Hancock: WHOA! This is awesome! Now I can fly. Lets test it out.

She flew into the air.

Me: Lets see how manueverable she is. Razor send in the drones.

Razor: You got it J.D.!

Razor called out the drones he uses for SWAT Kat training and missile testing and they fired laser blasts and Boa dodged them and flew as they fired and explosions were going off all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: Whoa! That is intense! They're shooting live ammo.

Razor: It wouldn't be a test unless there was some danger.

Boa flew at the drones and slashed them apart and destroyed them!

Razor: BINGO!

Eli: AWESOME!

Arrietty: Wow that was amazing!

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

Villamax: Let's see what other cards there are.

Sena: There's one for Explosion.

Me: Lets see what that one does. BAKU! 爆

I formed the kanji for Explosion in my hand and it caused a dummy that looked like Master Org to glow and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It exploded in a massive explosion of fire and red hot splinters.

Nico: WHOA! That was powerful! Lets see. NETSU! 熱

He formed the Kanji for Heat in his hand and it melted a statue that looked like Lothar into a puddle of slop.

Eli: AWESOME! Lets see here. How about one for this? YOGAN! 熔

Eli formed the Kanji for Lava in his hands and he fired globs of molten lava and it hit a bunch of dummies that looked like Trakeena, Scorpius and Deviot and melted them into nothing.

Lincoln: Way to go Eli!

Beastbox: Is there one for metal?

Sena: Yes there is.

Me: Lets see what that one can do. HAGANE! 鋼

I formed the kanji for Steel in my hand and it turned a statue that looked like Luka into solid metal.

Me: WHOA! That would be used as a good petrification attack.

Eli: It sure would. How about this one? SHŌ! 晶

Eli formed the kanji for Crystal in his hand and it caused a huge cluster of crystal to entomb the statue of Luca and then the crystal shattered the statue into a million pieces!

Nico: WHOA!

Sena: Wow! I didn't know one existed for Crystal.

Eli: That was interesting.

Mammoth (to Poromon): You gonna share that food with us?

Poromon: Yes, I am.

Poromon shared with him

Poliwag: They sure are making amazing use of those Tai Chi Cards.

Mammoth: I'll say. Wow. I just hope they get done before the fight.

Bomb Burst came.

Bomb Burst: Okay guys. I have some good news and bad news. Which do you want to hear first?

Nico: Give us the Bad News first.

Bomb Burst: Bad news: only one Dragonoid is in there area. Good news: Stewie and Lisa identified who he is.

Stewie: I'm afraid it's one you are most familiar with.

Lisa Loud: His name is Garnia.

Sena and Rai gasped in shock!

Me: Who is Garnia?

Sena: He is a big brute.

Rai: I thought he was dead.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Sena: You would not like him.

We were told about his history.

---

Garnia

Garnia is a member of the Dragonoid race and one of the antagonists of Tai Chi Chasers. He is the most muscular member of the Dragonoid force trying to obtain the Tai Chi symbols before the

Tigeroids do. His voice actor in the 4kids dub is Marc Thompson.

He wields a variety of different Tai Chi cards, one mostly being Pok, explosion, which Rai later receive from Luka after Garina's death.

Garnia is currently deceased, after he gave up his life to save Jahara from the "Monstrous" Tai Chi Character.

Chasing the Chasers

Garnia's first attack against the Tigeroids was in the series premiere, chasing down Sena and the others after Luka mysteriously left his side during the chase. He eventually catches Sena and Finn after a chase through the sewers and into the open, proving to be strong enough against both Chasers. But unfortunately for him, Tori and Donha arrive on the scene and manage to fool him with Tori's illusion Tai Chi. This gave Sena enough time to use the Tai Chi water symbol to summon a giant wave of water and washed him away down the canal.

His next attack against the Tigeroids came when Rai was part of the team and they were hunting for a symbol atop an eagle's nest. Though he proved to be more of a problem this time, Tori successfully used his tickle Tai Chi to cause him to start laughing uncontrollably. This gave Rai enough time to use his Tai Chi symbols and blast him clear off the mountain top.

One day, when the Tigeroids were docked on the ground as Finn and Sena searched for a Tai Chi symbol deep within a forest of trees, Garnia came on the assault with massive waves of Dragonoid robots, seeking to storm their ship and steal the symbol the Chasers had collected. He now had a new secret weapon, a Tai Chi symbol that turned the Activators of the Chasers utterly useless and forced them to fight him off with whatever strength they had. Though it seemed the Chasers were becoming outnumbered and powerless against the robots, Sena and Finn arrived and used their Activators to help. But by then, Garnia already entered the ship and was closing in on the symbols. Rai stepped in his way and challenged him to a fight, man to man, for the symbols. Despite having his Activator nullified, Rai used his strange power to activate his Hwa card directly in Garnia's face, blasting him away and keeping the symbols safe.

His two next attacks came when the Dragonoids starting to gang up on the Chasers. But both times, he is defeated by Rai (once aboard their own Dragonoid ship and another time when he aided in attacking the ship of General Aidan).

Garnia's next big shine as a villain came when he assisted Jahara in going after the Tai Chi symbol, Dream. But like Jahara, he is pulled into the card's convergance, bringing his greatest dream to life. And, to no real surprise, Garnia's dream makes him more powerful than any of the Chasers as he literally "blows" away Rai's attacks which gets weaker. From the way he acts, its wondered if he was actually still asleep or not when he attacked the Chasers. He is kept at bay, later in the episode, by Finn before the Tai Chi symbol that gave him his mighty powers converges dreams to nightmares and causes his new Explosion attack to grow enormous and attack him, defeating him. After the Chasers claim the card and the Dragonoids leave, instead of being furious that they failed again, Garnia is actually bursting out laughing, claiming that this failure was really a dream.

He attacks Rai, Sena and Tori when they visited Tori's orphanage looking for the Tai Chi card of sadness. When it converged on Tori's depression, it engulfed the school and caused everyone, including Rai, Sena and Garnia, to start crying uncontrollably. Tori tried to cure Garnia with his laughter card, causing him to switch between happy and sad randomly. It was broken after Tori stopped the card's convergance and claimed it. Garnia decides to use a new Tai Chi card, the Slow character, to slow down Rai and Sena's movements to that of snails. But Tori uses his Fast Tai Chi card to help speed them up before Garnia was sent running off after being burned by Rai's Flame attack (burning his rear in the process).

Later, when the he hears that the Dragonoid Assult Squad was coming, he got mad and claims that he was just as good as they are. But when they showed up, he was surprised about their behavoir.

Loyal to a Fault

In the next episode, Garnia was at the Dragonoid base with Luka trying to cheer him up. When Luka refused to smile, he gave up, and let Luka go on his own. Now Garnia sort of treats Luka like his brother, such as when Jakata dared Luka to battle, Garnia stopped him and begged him to leave Luka alone. Shortly later, Garnia and Luka go stop the Chasers from going to the Sages Conference. Garnia was battling the Chasers until he got hit with a break attack (caused by monster Jahara). He was the first one to find out that Jahara was influenced by the monsterous tai chi. Now Luka and Garnia is trying to stop Jahara. When the avalanche of snow came, Garnia was hurt so he had to rely on Luka asking him to help Jahara. Luka picked him up and they ran to save Jahara just in time. At the end Garnia was fine but he was more concerned whether or not Jahara was ok.

During the Luftdrake Invasion, Garnia was ordered by Mischka to guard the Tai Chi vault, despite his later curiosity as to why he has few guards at his side. When the Chasers arrived, Garnia began to attack without any idea as to what was going on. But it was until Luka entered that Garnia believed them and that Mischka betrayed them by turning the Luftdrake into a ticking time bomb. It was at that moment that Jahara attacked and began going after everyone. But Garina steps in the way to protect Luka from Jahara, trying to hold her down with his strength. However, the effects of the Tai Chi make Jahara become more powerful and she is beginning to cause Garnia to drop to his knees. He then decides that there's only one way to stop Jahara, by letting himself take the full force of the Monstrous Tai Chi card. This frees Jahara from the card and he allows Luka and the others to escape. He then tells Luka to take care of Jahara. The power of the Yun Tai Chi then consumes Garnia's body, and he screams in agony as he is enveloped in a flash of light, marking his death.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! That's intense!

Nico: Yeah! He should have stayed dead.

Eli: Looks like we're going to kill him again.

Varie: Yep.

Nico: All right everyone we should be there.

We arrived at Fjaðrárgljúfur Canyon.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Me: Wow. Fjaðrárgljúfur Canyon.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Lana: It sure is.

Eli: I've never been to this part of Iceland before. It's beautiful.

Lucy Loud: I think I see him down there.

We saw a figure.

Spymaster: I think I see him!

Nico: I do too. I'll fire the first shot this time. NUOVA STAR!

The 4 star dragonball glowed on Nico's bracelet and Nico fired a powerful fireball and it hit Garnia square in the back and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive pillar of fire exploded out of him and then the explosion sent him crashing into the rock wall. He got up and a massive fiery explosion blasted out of the pillar of fire and a phoenix cry was heard and then the symbols of the Power Rangers, Earth and Super Strength swirled around it and we landed in front of him.

Garnia: Who are all of you!?

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we've come to kill you!

Me: Your time is up Garnia.

Garnia: (laughs) Do you even know how to use those cards, Chan?

Nico: (smirks) I do now. Guess we're not as reckless as you think.

Disk Wars Mandarin: I may not have my rings. But the powers I gained from J.D. and the others are perfect substitutes!

Me: This time we're going to make sure you stay dead Garnia. LIGHTNING!

I fired a blast of lightning from the Electro-Blast Ring and it hit Garnia and electrocuted him all over the place.

Disk Wars Mandarin: Well done J.D.

Me: Thanks Mandarin-sensei.

Nico: Oh and did we happen to mention Garnia that we killed both Luka and Ave?

Me: And you are looking at their killer: Me.

Garnia was shocked beyond all words! Then that shock turned into rage. Garnia roared and went at me and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

Garnia: Cards or not, you're all still no match for me!

Goliath grew to the size of Humungousaur.

Goliath: Wanna bet, tiny?!

Goliath punched Garnia into the ground with devastating force and smashed him all over.

Me: Guess he is nothing but brawn and no brains.

Eli: Yeah what a brute.

?: You motherfuckers just don't know when to keep out of peoples business do you!

Tayuya: Oh no.

4 figures came out and they were THE SOUND 4 BUT WITH AN

EVIL TAYUYA! This Tayuya had red eyes!

---

Tayuya

**Tayuya** is an antagonist in the anime and manga series *Naruto* .

She was voiced by Akeno Watanabe in the Japanese version, and Kari Wahlgren in the English dubbed version.

Tayuya also possessed a cursed seal (along with the other members of the Sound Four) which she could use to increase her strength if she ever found herself facing a difficult opponent. She was the second-strongest member of the group.

The only other known female who was ever in the Sound Village was Karin of Sasuke Uchiha's team pronounced Taka or Hebi. Anko Mitarashi was part of one of Orochimaru's squads but she never did stay in the Sound Village.

Along with the others members of the Sound Four, Tayuya was killed when she tried to deliver Sasuke Uchiha to Orochimaru. She proved to be too much of an opponent for Shikamaru Nara, though she was forced to use the second stage of her cursed seal to defeat him. Temari of the Sand Village showed up to assist him. When Tayuya's guard was down, Temari used a powerful wind jutsu that made a series of giant trees collapse on Tayuya, crushing her to death.

Although the spin-off series *Rock Lee & His Ninja Pals* is set in *Naruto Shippuden* and Tayuya is notably dead in the series, she notably appeared in several Orochimaru-related episodes. One of her most notable appearance was in Episode 31, where she is seen alongside with Kabuto and Sound Four celebrating Orochimaru's birthday.

Sakon & Ukon

**Sakon and Ukon** is the leader of the Sound Four and an antagonist in the series *Naruto* .

In the Japanese version, he was voiced by Shunsuke Sakuya. In the English dubbed version, he was voiced by Brian Beacock.

They are Siamese twins who are a part of the Sound Four. Like their teammates, they participated in the Invasion of Konoha, assisting Orochimaru by putting up a barrier to prevent anyone from interfering in the battle with the Third Hokage. They retreat after Orochimaru was immobilized in the arm by the Third Hokage. Their identities are unknown at this point, though they later become more prominent when they are sent to take Sasuke Uchiha to Orochimaru.

Sakon and Ukon were acknowledged by Orochimaru as the strongest of the Sound Four, and were very capable leaders. After the deaths of Jirobo and Kidomaru, he and Tayuya make note that they cannot delay in bringing Sasuke's coffin to Orochimaru, but are later intercepted by the Sasuke Retrieval Team. While Naruto takes off with the coffin, Kiba plants a paper bomb to separate the twins and Tayuya, throwing himself, as well as Sakon and Ukon, into a trench.

Sakon and Ukon quickly proved to be tough opponents, resorting to their second stage curse marks to defeat Kiba and Akamaru. After attempting the Fang Wolf Fang, Sakon and Ukon separate, and summon a massive iron barrier called Rashomon. Akamaru shoots acidic urine in Sakon's eyes, and while Sakon washes his eyes in a river, Ukon deals with Kiba, using his kekkei genkai to break his body down to a molecular level and merge with Kiba's own body. After Ukon threatens to kill him from the inside, Kiba stabs himself in his abdomen with a kunai knife, forcing Ukon out of his body.

Severely weakened, Kiba throws smoke bombs to cover his escape and an Akamaru decoy filled with explosives, but leaves a trail of blood that betrays his location. Ukon re-merges with Sakon and the twins agree to kill both of their opponents. All they find is Kiba's jacket, and that he has escaped into the river, but they keep the jacket so they could disguise their scents and ambush Kiba. By the time they catch up with him, Kankuro arrives and intervenes, trapping both brothers inside one of his puppets and killing them.

Kidōmaru

**Kidomaru** (in Japanese: 鬼童丸, *Kidōmaru* ) is an antagonist in the anime and manga series *Naruto* . He is a member of the Sound Four and is the smartest and third-strongest member of the group. He was also indirectly responsible of leading the Third Hokage's death. He could use his webbing to bind, trap and detect his group's enemies. Like the other members of the Sound Four, he was given a cursed seal that he could use to enhance his strength. He has had many appearances in *Naruto* video games as well such as *Naruto Ultimate Ninja 3* .

He was voiced by Susumu Chiba in the Japanese version of the anime, and by Peter Lurie in the English dubbed version.

He was involved in the Invasion of Konoha along with the other members of the Sound Four, and helped put up a barrier to keep anyone from interfering in the battle between Orochimaru and the Third Hokage. He traps members of the Anbu Black Ops in a spider web to prevent them from following him as he escaped with Orochimaru, after the Third Hokage used the Fourth Hokage's forbidden Technique on the latter. His identity was unknown at this point, but was later revealed when he and his team were sent back to Konoha to escort Sasuke to Orochimaru. After Jirobo stayed behind to deal with Choji and the remainder of the Sasuke Retrieval Team caught up with him, Kidomaru handed Sasuke to his teammates and stayed to toy with his enemies. After Kidomaru incapacitates them and attempts to kill Naruto, Neji stays behind to deal with him. Neji proves himself to be a strong opponent with his Byakugan and Gentle Fist, leading Kidomaru to surmise that he cannot win in close-ranged combat, and fell back to fight from a distance.

Kidomaru eventually activates the first stage of his Cursed Seal. He summons a giant spider and creates kunai knives, cutting open the spider to release thousands of smaller ones. Neji resists the entire barrage of spiders and kunai knives, save one knife that cut his shoulder. Further testing revealed that the Byakugan had a blind spot, and after advancing to the second stage of his Cursed Seal, continued to attack that spot. He creates a bow and arrow, with the arrow attached to a chakra-filled cord to direct the arrow towards the blind spot. He succeeds in striking Neji the second time, but he sees the cord and sends some of his own chakra through it, hitting his heart. As Kidomaru lay dying, Neji remarked that he was the strongest opponent he had ever fought. Kidomaru, in turn, said that he had not been pushed so far since Kimimaro, and cursed his opponent with his last breath.

## Jirobo

**Jirobo** (in Japanese: 次郎坊, *Jirōbō* ) is an antagonist in *Naruto* and a member of the Sound Four, Orochimaru's elite bodyguards, serving as the muscle of the group. He was indirectly responsible for leading the Third Hokage's death, who used the Fourth Hokage's forbidden technique to prevent Orochimaru from using techniques. He is a large teenage boy who can use earth style jutsu, and like the other members of the Sound Four, liked to call his opponents "trash" and generally taunt them.

He was voiced by Kenta Miyake in the Japanese version of the anime, and Michael Sorich in the English dubbed version.

Jirobo, along with the other members of the Sound Four, were involved in the Invasion of Konoha, assisting Orochimaru by putting up a barrier to make it so others could not interfere in his battle with the Third Hokage. Jirobo's identity is unknown at this point, but it is revealed when the Sound Four are charged with escorting Sasuke to Orochimaru. After the Sasuke Retrieval Team tracks them down in the forest, Jirobo stayed behind to fend them off while the rest of his team fled with Sasuke in tow. He trapped all five team members inside a stone prison, absorbing their chakra in the process. Shikamaru, the team's leader, offered to sacrifice his teammates and Sasuke, but Jirobo refused, admonishing him and saying that he deserved to die for being a bad leader. As it turned out, Shikamaru only pretended to parley with him to confirm his location, and determine where the chakra flow around the barrier was weakest. Choji successfully broke through the barrier, and stayed behind to fend Jirobo off while the rest of his team went after Sasuke.

Jirobo took pleasure in taunting Choji during their battle, calling him fat and further insulting Shikamaru. Choji had happened to bring his "secret weapon" to the fight, which happened to be three colored pills that increased his strength exponentially. Jirobo was forced to open his cursed seal to fend off his opponent, and even when his strength was at its greatest with the second stage of the seal open, an enraged Choji managed to kill him after consuming the third pill for insulting Shikamaru, eating his last chip and the Third Hokage's death.

---

Me: The Sound 4. You motherfucking douchebags just won't take a hint even after all these years.

Sakon: You didn't expect to be rid of us forever didn't you?

Kidōmaru: You are gonna pay for everything you did to us J.D.

Tayuya: I'm gonna enjoy making you pay for everything you did to me you fuckwad!

Jirobo: Tayuya watch your language.

Tayuya: Oh shut up fatso!

Me: How about you BOTH shut up you motherfucking sacks of fucking shit!

They were shocked that I would throw Tayuya's rotten mouth back at them and they came at me and I fired a wind blast and blew them back.

Manboy, Trapster, LaGrange, Speed Demon, Titanium Titan, Batroc, Killer Shrike, Girder, Multiple Man, Zavok, Vypra, Waffle Woman and Dark Spicer then appeared.

Nico: Manboy, Trapster, LaGrange, Speed Demon, Titanium Titan, Batroc, Killer Shrike, Girder, Multiple Man, Zavok, Vypra, Waffle Woman and Dark Spicer? Wow 13 this time?

Vypra: No it's for a theme that J.D. made for us.

Dark Spicer: We came to even it out.

Me: Good.

Dark Spicer: (Sena) Here's your warning, your ass is about to be kicked.

Sena: Come and try it little boy!

William: Glad you guys could make it.

Man Boy: Looks like we got here just in time.

LaGrange: Sorry if we're a little late. I had to use my car to drive all the way out here.

Speed Demon: And I had to transport the rest of us here from our HQ.

Trapster: (to me) We heard you faced a Fly mutant.

Me: We sure did.

Titanium Titan: Tell me he wasn't that disgusting!

Me: He was both repulsive and disgusting! YUCK! Remember seeing the movie The Fly from 1986?

Trapster: You guys faced that one?! Oh man! That was a grotesque movie! Did you guys kill it?

Me: No Veronica Quaife did. Blew his whole head off with a 12 gauge shotgun.

Trapster: WHOA!

Laney: He was suffering! He had to be put out of his misery.

Me: It's what he would have wanted.

Nico: Yeah.

Vypra: I hope she's doing okay.

Me: She will. She just needs a lot of counseling.

Vypra: Good. We also have some new recruits for you all.

3 figures came out. They were Sybil Dvorak A.K.A. GYPSY MOTH, QUEEN BEA and AMMIT!

---

Gypsy Moth

Sybil Dvorak was born in Focşani, Romania in the shadow of the Carpathians. She was raised by Romani and spent much of her time alone nurturing her gardens and focusing on her mutant powers - the ability to telekinetically manipulate and control materials with her mind. She loved how the sensation of fiber, such as soft weaves and flowers, felt to her mental touch; hard objects felt abrasive to her.

Wandering onto the set of a remake of the movie *Dracula*, which was being filmed on location in Romania, she met the star, Jason Reed. He romanced her and convinced her to come with him back to his home in Los Angeles. Dvorak was essentially a prisoner in the house, as she was an illegal immigrant since Reed would not marry her. Reed was constantly away on "trips", and Dvorak feared that he was having affairs. She wove herself a costume using her powers, began calling herself Gypsy Moth, and directed her feelings of anger and betrayal by attacking Hollywood social gatherings. Jessica Drew (Spider-Woman) confronted Gypsy Moth at one such gathering and offered her friendship, but Dvorak tried to kill her in response, insisting she has no use for friends. Drew's boyfriend, S.H.I.E.L.D. Agent Jerry Hunt, shot Gypsy Moth, knocking her unconscious. However, Spider-Woman flew Gypsy Moth away from the party so that the authorities would not take her.

Soon after, Sybil managed to get her American citizenship and an inclusion into her husband Jason Reed's will. When he died of a supposed obstructed blood vessel in his heart, she inherited his home and his wealth.

She took on the name of Sybarite and used these new assets to start a hedonistic cult. "Sybarite" paid her followers illegal drugs in return for soft garments and animal bodies, which they stole and scavenged from various sources. Her followers captured Spider-

Woman on one outing and brought her before Gypsy Moth. Spider-Woman attacked her and defeated her in battle. While she lay unconscious, Gypsy Moth was kidnapped by Locksmith and Tick-Tock.

Spider-Woman was also captured by Tick-Tock and Locksmith. Gypsy Moth was forced to work with her nemesis in order to escape, and then entangled Locksmith and Tick-Tock in their own clothing, leaving them out in the open for the police to find. She then reluctantly accepted an invitation from Spider-Woman to a victory party for Locksmith's former captives. During the party, Magnus the Sorcerer cast a spell removing all memory of Spider-Woman. Left with no idea where she was or how she got there, Gypsy Moth fled; however, the spell's effects dissipated shortly after.

The Shroud, another fellow prisoner of Locksmith, tracked Gypsy Moth down and recruited her for the Night Shift, a band of Los Angeles-based villains. Tick-Tock, her former captor, was also a member. The Night Shift used the Los Angeles sewers to move about the city; when these sewers were overrun with the mutated test subjects of the Power Broker, the Shroud employed the Night Shift in putting an end to the Power Broker's operations. She and the Night Shift battled Moon Knight in the Tower of Shadows. She then served as a member of Superia's Femizons. Gypsy Moth fought the second Spider-Woman (Julia Carpenter) during a fight between the Night Shift and the West Coast Avengers. Gypsy Moth asked Carpenter if she was related to the Spider-Woman she had encountered previously; Carpenter stated that she was not. They realized that Satannish had taken part of their souls and fought back against him.

Gypsy Moth later left the Night Shift, and joined the Crimson Cowl's Masters of Evil. Gypsy Moth aided the other Masters of Evil in their search for Justin Hammer's legacy, by helping them battle Plantman, Hawkeye and Songbird. Justin Hammer's legacy was a bio-toxin which could kill thousands of superhumans. Hawkeye attempted to convince Gypsy Moth and most of her teammates to switch sides, and to aide him in preventing the Crimson Cowl from obtaining the toxin. Gypsy Moth sided with Hawkeye "for kicks", designed a new costume for herself and changed her name to *Skein*

.

Sybil (Skein), as a part of Hawkeye's team of Thunderbolts, helped thwart the Crimson Cowl by effectively unraveling the Crimson Cowl's costume, rendering her powerless. As a member of the Thunderbolts, Sybil fought a S.H.I.E.L.D. team and was present when the original team of Thunderbolts returned to Earth after having their own adventure on Counter-Earth.

Afterwards, the two Thunderbolts teams came together for a celebration. Members of the two teams contemplated whether to stay with or leave the group; Sybil announced that she did not intend to stay. Part of the reason Sybil had stayed with the team was the challenge of seducing Songbird but once rebuffed she saw no reason to stay. She retained her powers following M-Day.

During the *Dark Reign* storyline Skein is revealed as a member of the Initiative's new team for the state of Delaware, the Women Warriors.

During the *Spider-Island* storyline, Sybil returned to the Gypsy Moth identity as well as her life of crime upon creating a new costume. After being hired by the Spider Queen to kidnap Alicia Masters, she used her powers to seal Spider-Woman's mouth shut and change her costume into another Gypsy Moth suit, which led to the Thing mistakenly attacking the gagged heroine. After removing her gag and mask, Spider-Woman managed to defeat Spider-Queen and rescue Alicia.

Sybil later appeared as a member of the Menagerie (which also consisted of animal-themed villains Hippo, White Rabbit, and a new villain named Panda-Mania). They were on a rampage stealing expensive eggs from an auction until Spider-Man arrived. When White Rabbit referred to her as "Gypsy Moth", Sybil told White Rabbit to call her Skein with White Rabbit protesting that she called the group the Menagerie because of the villains' animal themes. During the battle, Skein destroyed Spider-Man's outfit, save for the mask, leaving him naked in front of bystanders. She and the Menagerie are defeated by Spider-Man. Skein and the rest of the Menagerie soon after commit a diamond heist which led to another defeat at Spider-Man's hands.

During the "Opening Salvo" part of the "Secret Empire" storyline, Sybil is once again seen as Gypsy Moth where she is recruited by Baron Helmut Zemo to join the Army of Evil.

During the "Spider-Geddon" storyline, Sybil in her Skein alias is seen with Night Shift members Digger, Dansen Macabre, the Brothers Grimm, and new member Waxman when they rob a bus. During this robbery, Skein robs the bus' people of their clothes. The group is thwarted by Superior Octopus whose outfit was made to be immune to Skein's abilities. Superior Octopus agrees to spare them more pain in exchange that the Night Shift becomes his agents where he will compensate them from his own funds. They agree to the terms and are ordered to return the stolen items. Superior Octopus leaves advising them never to cross him or they won't live long enough to regret it.

## Queen Bea (Secret Squirrel)

**Queen Bea** is a villain in the Super Secret Secret Squirrel segment of the 2 Stupid Dogs series. She and her honey bee minions capture Secret Squirrel during a Honey Bank robbery so that Queen Bea can force Secret Squirrel's hand in marriage with a love potion (it is suggested that she wants him to rule her hive with her as her king and husband). Morocco Mole is trapped in a pit of honey, but Penny comes to their rescue. Queen Bea was eventually stopped after Secret Squirrel broke out of the love potion's effects with his true hatred of her. Queen Bea almost ended Penny's life with a fatal neck sting.

## Ammit

**Ammit** is a creature that appears in Egyptian folklore as a hybrid animal with the lower body of a hippopotamus, the upper body of a lion or bear, the head of a crocodile, and the mane of a lion.

This hostile monster is commonly rendered as a carnivore, eating hearts, carcasses, and occasionally, souls. When somebody was taken into the afterlife, Anubis, the guide, would weigh the person's heart, and ask the person a question about themself. If the person lied, Anubis would push the person over to Ammit, (always hungry) who would consume the person, eating them, soul, heart, and all.

The person would then be transported to the Underworld.

---

Me: Whoa! Sybil Dvorak A.K.A. Gypsy Moth, Queen Bea and Ammit.

Cody (OC): Ammit is Lord Anubis' pet that takes the souls to the underworld in Egyptian Myth.

Ammit: That's right.

Gypsy Moth: (Romanian Accent) It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here. We haven't faced you yet in any of our adventures.

Queen Bea: And it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Who have you chose for your archenemies?

Gypsy Moth: I chose Lena Isis.

Queen Bea: I chose Arrietty.

Ammit: And I Zombina.

Zombina: All right! I finally get my shot!

?: Don't forget me.

A figure came out and it was DARKONDA from In Space!

---

Darkonda was a ruthless and violent bounty hunter who had been directly involved in roughly a hundred different wars, assassinations, and crimes throughout known space. Little was known about Darkonda's past before becoming the deceptive bounty hunter that he was today. Over the years Darkonda had acquired extensive knowledge about countless locales throughout the Milky Way galaxy along with connections in the criminal underworlds of various planets, even Earth.

Approximately 15 years before *Power Rangers in Space*, Darkonda was hired by Dark Specter to travel to the planet KO-35 in the Karova System to capture Karone, the sister of Andros the Red Space Ranger.

It is later revealed that he murdered Astronema's mother and father and gave her as a young child to Ecliptor for him to train so she could become Dark Specter's heir.

In the years that followed Darkonda took an increasingly important role in KO-35 history. Although the specifics are still not known, Darkonda was a significant player in the events that led to the eventual evacuation of the planet including the Barillian Bug infestation that decimated much of the planet's population. After the complete evacuation of the planet, Darkonda used it as a base of his own. Unchallenged, he looted and pillaged all that the Kerovans left behind in their hurry to evacuate KO-35. At one point, Darkonda encountered Ecliptor. The two took an immense disliking for one another and became rivals.

Several years later Darkonda met up with Astronema, now the Princess of Evil, and won a place on her Dark Fortress as her second in command (co-ranking with Ecliptor) after he infected Carlos Vallerte, the Black Space Ranger, with the venom of a Barillian Bug. He also attempted to turn the Rebels of KO-35 against the Power Rangers by framing the Rangers for a mysterious ailment that was turning people into coral.

Secretly, Darkonda planned on killing both Astronema and Ecliptor and taking over her Dark Fortress. Although Ecliptor was aware of Darkonda's true intentions, Darkonda blackmailed Ecliptor into remaining silent by threatening to reveal the secrets behind Astronema's origin to her.

While in Astronema's service, Darkonda had many secret conversations with Dark Specter, in which he openly questioned Astronema's loyalties. After Astronema learned of her true past, Darkonda suggested that she be destroyed (along with Ecliptor). Dark Specter, however, was not (fully) persuaded despite Darkonda's insistence.

When Astronema briefly defected to the Power Rangers, Dark Specter gave Darkonda command over the Dark Fortress. Darkonda was also tasked with planting cybernetic implants on Ecliptor that would suppress any feelings he may have had for Astronema. After Astronema was captured, Darkonda altered her as well, turning her into a being of pure evil. To his surprise and anger, the newly reprogrammed Astronema promptly retook control of the Dark Fortress and threw him out despite his protests that she would have been destroyed without him. He teleported away, but not before reminding Astronema that he still had some lives left while she only had one.

Some time later, Darkonda was recruited again by Astronema, this time to lure the Rangers into a trap. It is unknown how or why she enlisted his aid, although Dark Specter may have ordered her to do so.

He later returned to aid the UAE in Dark Specter's Universal Conquest. He was with Astronema's army attacking the planet Earth. In a final act of betrayal, Darkonda commandeered a Velocifighter with two missiles powerful enough to destroy the Earth and planned to use one of them to destroy Dark Specter in an attempt to take power in controlling the universe for himself. He intended to use the other to destroy the Dark Fortress with Astronema and Ecliptor on board. However, after he fired the other missile, Dark Specter reappeared and swallowed the Velocifighter and Darkonda with it, killing both him and Darkonda in an instant as the missile exploded the instant he swallowed the traitor. Ironically, by using up the only planet destroying missiles the Alliance had, Darkonda unintentionally saved Earth from destruction.

---

Andros: Darkonda!

Darkonda: Been a while Andros.

Me: I remember you! You killed Astronima's mother and father and gave her to Ecliptor. And it was because of you that she became a bad guy!

Darkonda: That's right. You do have a good memory.

Vypra: Didn't I tell you he had a good one?

Darkonda: Yes you did mistress.

Andros: You better not think of betraying Vypra, Darkonda!

Darkonda: (laughs) Relax, Red Ranger! Unlike Dark Spector, Vypra's a good boss who's not afraid to get her hands dirty.

Zhane: Good. The last thing we need is for you to go rogue like Olympius.

Me: Or Mr. Burns and Quimby. I don't think Vypra can afford to kill a 3rd member.

Nico: You said it.

Eli: Yeah that's nuts.

Bluto then appeared.

Me: Looks like Bluto likes to take his punishments.

Sea: Yep he sure does.

Bluto: It's a living.

Me: I'll face the Sound 4 on another planet. It's time to plug the ears on these 4 fuckups of that fucking snakefucker.

I snapped my fingers and me and the Sound 4 went to Glaren.

---

Battle 1: Flora, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Lori Loud, Belle, Prince Adam, Xaldin, Maurice, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy

---

Manboy was first.

Man Boy: (to Flora) Nico should blow his bugle to the tune of various songs more often.

Flora: I agree. That was awesome. And it was so funny how Chris went nuts.

Fluttershy: Yeah it sure was funny.

Tree Hugger: It was far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: And when Chris was touched by Nico he went nuts even more.

Mage Meadowbrook: That monster had it coming. He needs to be put out of his misery.

Stealth Elf: I hate that kids. He is as dumb as his father.

Plant Lola: Those two are made for each other.

Lori: They literally were. Chris is a pathetic excuse for a human being.

Belle: I agree. What a dumb moron. Even dumber than Peter.

Prince Adam: If not just as stupid.

Xaldin: Yeah it's crazy.

Man Boy: Yeah it sure is. And I see the theme here for the 13 groups today is for the 13 adventures of the battle with the fake Organization XIII.

Xaldin: That's right.

Lori: It's a good theme.

Man Boy: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of nature, wind, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Flora: Take that one!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 2: Rocket Raccoon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Leni, Xigbar, Tron, Sam Flynn, Quorra, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) Chris is so dumb that you probably don't need your guns to beat him up.

Rocket Raccoon: (Laughs) Yeah you're right on that. If I pistolwhiped him he would probably let loose nasty steroid farts.

They laughed at that one.

Applejack: (Laughs) That is really funny!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was! (Laughs) That was great! But Chris is probably the dumbest kid we've ever seen.

Frozen Fright: Yeah you got that right. Like J.D. said, it's downright crazy that a kid like Chris with an IQ of 50 would even be let into a school in Quahog of all places.

Trapster: Yeah no kidding and I heard that when Lois gave birth to him, Chris was called an Elephant Baby.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That is crazy now.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It sure is lad. She gave birth to a 50 pound elephant calf.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) (Laughs) That's funny.

Autumn Blaze: (Laughs) That is hilarious! But yeah that was so funny and I agree with you all.

Coloratura: Yeah it sure was funny. But Chris should never have been allowed to go to school anyway or follow in his stupid father's drunken footsteps.

Flashwing: Yeah what was his father's IQ?

Stone Luna: I think J.D. said something around 25.

Leni: That is totes dumb.

Xigbar: He's even dumber than Homer.

Tron: You are not kidding.

Sam Flynn: Yeah that is nuts.

Quorra: Yeah.

Trapster: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, apples, gravity, rock, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3:: Vert, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Luan, Roxas, Olette, Hayner, Pence, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) Did Nico really try the Tai Chi cards today?

Vert: You should have seen it!

Rainbow Dash: It was so AWESOME! We saw Nico, Eli and J.D. use Tai Chi Cards and they mastered them amazingly.

Scootaloo: Yeah it was amazing!

LaGrange: Wow! Which ones did they use?

Magma Gloom: They used ones for Fire, Water, Lightning, Earth, Wind, Crystal, Lava, Steel, Explosion, Sword, Wing and Heat and tested them on dummies that looked like the footsoldiers and nemeses of the Power Rangers. All with amazing results.

Flash Magnus: It was so cool.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure was.

Air Lincoln: I even got them all on my phone. Check it out.

Air Lincoln showed a video of use doing them and it was amazing.

LaGrange: WOW! That was amazing! They mastered the Tai Chi Cards perfectly.

Luan: They sure did. It was Masterful! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, it was really cool.

Roxas: I thought so too.

Olette: But it was still some of the coolest we've seen.

Pence: Yeah it sure was.

Hayner: Yeah it was!

LaGrange: I can tell. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of energy, light, wind, lightning and rain and smashed him down.

Vert: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

* * *

Battle 4: Jaden, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight,

# Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Lincoln, Larxene, Mulan, Mushu, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) Is there a Tai Chi card for speed as well?

Jaden: I have a feeling there might be. Sena and Rai said that there are 1,000 Tai Chi Cards.

Pinkie Pie: But finding them is gonna be really fun!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) But finding them is not gonna be easy ate all.

Marble Pie: Yeah they are scattered all over the world and we have to find them all before the Dragonoids do.

Featherweight: Yeah and that is not gonna be easy to do.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But we will find them all. We just got to know where to look.

Sprocket: I can build a device that will allow us to find them.

Steel Lynn: Good thinking.

Lincoln: It will make finding them easier. But there are so many out there.

Larxene: I agree. But they will be easy to find.

Mulan: Yes they will be.

Mushu: YEAH BABY!

Speed Demon: It sure will. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, energy, gears, fire, rocks, lightning and metal and smashed him down.

Jaden: GET YOUR GAME ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 5: Nuju, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Laney, Marluxia, Simba, Nala, Timon, Pumbaa, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Nuju: Her name is Brunhilda and she is a Valkyrie.

Sunset Shimmer: She's like one of the famous Valkyries of Norse Myth.

Pepperdance: J.D. and Nora found her and Mikaela the Chandelure Gene-Slammer in a lab that was home to the 1986 version of The Fly.

Titanium Titan: I know that movie amigos! Let me guess, J.D. let Ronnie blow the creature's head off.

Cayenne: Yeah he sure did. That was a terrible way for him to die but it was what he wanted.

Firecracker Burst: It's one of the consequences of messing around with the laws of Mother Nature. But what happened to that creature was all an accident.

Wallflower: Yeah there was a common house fly that was in the pod when he transported and it fused with him.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Terrible thing that happened to him.

Gusty the Great: Yeah after what we heard from J.D. this totally changes our views on flies.

Sunburn: Yeah I hate flies.

Fire Lori: They are literally a nuisance.

Laney: Flies are pests that won't leave you alone.

Marluxia: Yeah they drive you crazy.

Simba: Yeah they are pests.

Nala: Disease filled vermin.

Timon: Me and Pumbaa eat them all the time and they aren't that bad.

Pumbaa: Yeah they are good for me, Timon and Lana.

Titanium Titan: Right you guys love to eat bugs. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, fire, leaves, flowers and bugs and smashed him down.

Nuju: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Captain America, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Lily, Luxord, Jack Sparrow, Elizabeth Swann, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper

---

Batroc the Leaper was next.

Batroc: (to Captain America) Brunhilda would get along great with the Valkyrie that Thor knows.

Captain America: She sure would. Also the Valkyries all do come from Asgard in terms of Norse Myth.

Starlight Glimmer: Now it's really awesome that J.D. has a Valkyrie in his harem.

Cozy Glow: You said it. That's so amazing that she is a very powerful and fierce warrior.

Trixie: She has an amazing heart as well like The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Juniper Montage: Brunhilda is one of my favorite Valkyries in Norse Myth.

Clover the Clever: And she is smart and amazing.

Hex: She sure is. I think she is amazing too.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed. I think she has amazing skills and talents.

Lily: I agree. But what happened with Professor Brundle is awful. He turned into a fly monster.

Luxord: You aren't kidding. But he's in a better place.

Jack Sparrow: That's right mates.

Elizabeth Swann: Yeah.

Batroc: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, water, time, stars, energy, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Captain America: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH!

* * *

Battle 7: Rice Fitzgerald, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Luna Loud, Demyx, Yuffie, Leon, Tifa, Aerith, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS

Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike from Marvel.

---

Killer Shrike was next.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) J.D.'s right. Garnia's all brawn and no brain.

Rice Fitzgerald: Yeah he obviously doesn't know about using both your brawn and your brains in battle.

Rarity: Indeed darling. What Garnia is doing is all in absolute stupidity.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it's like he took out his brain and threw it in a dumpster to replace it with all muscle.

Thunder Terror: Yeah like some certain villains that we all know.

They laughed.

Mistmane: Yeah that is funny!

Sable Spirit: Tirek was like that.

Gill Grunt: Yeah. But thank goodness we got rid of him.

Liquid Leni: Yeah thank goodness.

Luna Loud: What Garnia does makes him just as stupid as Chris.

Demyx: Yeah maybe stupider.

Yuffie: And a big dummy.

Leon: Yep.

Tifa: He needs to be shown how strong we are in power and brains.

Aerith: Yep.

Killer Shrike: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, water, jewels, lightning, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Rice: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 8: Roach (Supernoobs), Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Lola, Axel, Jack Skellington, Sally, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) I may use my fists most of the time. But unlike Garnia, I have brains too.

Roach: I do too. But not all the time.

Twilight Sparkle: I'm the brains and brawn but yeah that's right. What Garnia does shows that he is all stupid.

Luster Dawn: It's like we're facing dad guys that all have no brains today.

Princess Cadance: Yeah no kidding.

Girder: Also I can see that those Sound 4 guys all hate J.D. with a vengeance.

Flurry Heart: Yeah they sure do because J.D. killed them in 150,000 years.

Star Swirl: Yeah and it's also because he killed Orochimaru.

Spyro: They had it coming. But somehow the villains we're facing are having more and more versions of bad guys we killed and banished to the Warp or erased from existence.

Crystal Laney: Yeah it's crazy. It's like history is coming back.

Lola: No kidding. But J.D. loves a good challenge.

Axel: This is always fun to face.

Jack Skellington: Yeah it sure is.

Sally: Yep.

Girder: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, energy, crystals, fire, pumpkin bombs and darkness and smashed Girder down.

Roach: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 9: Scott Truman, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Lisa Loud, Saix, Mickey, Donald, Goofy, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) Did J.D. really meet a Chandelure Gene Slammer this morning?

Scott Truman: He sure did and her name is Mikaela Florentine and she turned herself into a Chandelure because she wanted to help stop Team Rocket Scientists from turning everyone into Pokemon.

Princess Celestia: Yeah and she was doing a great job helping us from the shadows while the Masters of Evil were destroying the rest of the scientists.

Minuette: Mikaela is a true member of the team even though she didn't join us officially until now.

Twinkleshine: Yeah she sure is a great member and a perfect addition to the team.

Lemon Hearts: I think so too.

Moondancer: She does have amazing qualities and benefits for the team.

Lyra Heartstrings: I think so too.

Spotlight: I agree too.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Lisa Loud: I most agree with you all too and she has quite a few beneficial and contributing skills for the team.

Saïx: I agree too. Mikaela is very gifted.

Mickey: She sure is.

Donald: Yeah!

Goofy: Ahyuck. She sure is.

Multiple Man: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, energy, lightning, moonlight and magic and smashed him down.

---

Battle 10: Ace Bunny, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucy Loud, Zexion, Hercules, Megura, Phil, Disk Wars Silver Samurai and Disk Wars Mandarin VS Zavok

---

Zavok was next.

Zavok: (to Ace) Mikaela would get along great with Lucy.

Ace Bunny: She would get along great with all the members of the Goths of Darkness.

Princess Luna: And the Children of The Night. She has all the makings to be a perfect member of our family.

Snowdrop: Yeah I think so too.

Gari: She would make a great sister of darkness.

Blackout; That is a perfect quality.

Shadow Lucy: I agree and yes me and Lucy would get along with her.

Lucy Loud: I think so too.

Zexion: It is a cute bind.

Hercules: I think it's great.

Megura: Me too.

Phil: Yeah it is.

Zavok: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, rocks and energy and smashed him down.

Ace Bunny: Take that doc!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

Battle 11: Tara "Terra" Logan, Lynn, Lexaeus, Aladdin, Jasmine, Sultan, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: Did J.D. and the group meet Professor Brundle the Fly?

Tara: Yeah they sure did and that was one of the most disgusting sights I've ever heard.

Lynn: No kidding. Did you see the movie The Fly?

Waffle Woman: I sure did and after I watched that movie I couldn't sleep for days because of bad nightmares.

Lexaeus: I don't blame you. That movie was disgusting.

Aladdin: Yeah and I hate flies.

Jasmine: I don't think I've ever seen anyone that likes them.

Sultan: I most agree on that.

Waffle Woman: Poor woman. I hope she'll be all right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, sand, earth and energy and smashed her down.

Tara: ALL RIGHT!

Lynn: WOO! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

---

Battle 12: Luan Loud, Aqua, Xion, William Dunbar and Shego VS Vypra

---

Vypra was next.

Vypra: That must've been a hard thing for Veronica to do when she had to kill Brundle like that.

Luan: Yeah it sure was. But it had to be done because he was suffering.

Aqua: That's what happens when you mess around with the laws of Mother Nature.

Xion: It's horrible. All those mad scientists were doing it and they ended up paying for it.

Vypra: I agree. Lets do it.

Luan formed a sword of light and they went at her and clashed powerfully and fired waves of light and elements and smashed her down.

Luan: A most Enlightening victory! (Laughs) Get it?

Aqua: (Laughs) That was a good one.

## Battle 13: Eddy, Lana, Vexen, Sora, Kairi, Riku, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: The Fly is not nearly as bad as The Thing though.

Eddy: You got that right.

Lana: The Thing was a nightmare unlike any other and it traumatized Kate.

Vexen: But what Brundle was doing really messed around with the laws of mother nature.

Sora: It sure did.

Kairi: And he paid the price for it by turning into a fly mutant.

Riku: Yeah that was disgusting.

Dark Spicer: No kidding. Lots of terrible ordeals many people have gone through. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, ice, magic and light and smashed him down.

Eddy: WOOHOO! Demolition Derby Boys!

Riku: That was great.

Lana: YEAH!

---

Battle 14: Lena Isis, RD Girl Jordan and Dragon (Skunk Fu) VS Gypsy Moth (Warmup Battle)

---

Gypsy Moth was next.

Gypsy Moth: This is gonna be amazing. Moth Villain VS Gundalian Warrior.

Lena Isis: That is gonna be really something huh?

RD Girl Jordan: I'm really looking forward to all this.

Dragon (Skunk Fu): Same with me.

Gypsy Moth: Shall we dance?

Lena Isis: Lets.

Lena fired waves of water and RD Girl Jordan fired waves of water and Dragon fired waves of fire and the blasts all hit her and smashed her down.

Lena Isis: All right!

RD Girl Jordan: That was fun!

---

Battle 15: Brunhilda the Valkyrie, In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Teen Titans, Ice Luan, Nico, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Darkonda.

---

Darkonda was next.

Darkonda: This is gonna be fun. (Groans) This safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me open that for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a massive number of swords.

Nico: Wow look at these swords.

Darkonda: These are called The Defenders of Jump City.

Defenders of Jump City - They're a massive collection of swords with their insignias etched on the 6'0" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the large gems on the crossguards match the colors of their hairs, the angel wings for the crossguards and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems match the colors of their clothes, and they also have long black handles, and only the members of the Teen Titans can wield these blades, and once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats matching their clothes, and Teen Titans-themed angel wings.

Nico: These are perfect for all the Teen Titans.

Nico took them and teleported back and gave the swords to all the Teen Titans.

Robin: Wow these are amazing.

Raven: They sure are.

Beast Boy: Awesome dude.

Nico: Yep. Lets get it on!

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed.

Andros: **"Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Power Silver!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

They turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Brunhilda: First let me have my fun with him.

Nico: Okay.

Brunhilda spread her wings and then went at him and kicked and slashed and punched him all over the place and smashed him all over the place and slashed him all over. She even blasted him all over with light blasts and smashed him down.

Brunhilda: All right! Lets do it!

Andros: SPIRAL BLASTER!

Carlos: QUATTRO BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

The group all fired powerful energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit him and Darkonda fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Darkonda you have failed this universe!

Brunhilda: But he will be back for round 2.

Troy Burrows: Yep. Rangers that's a Super Mega win.

---

Battle 16: Zombina the Zombie and Dirt Lana VS Ammit

---

Ammit was next.

Zombina: Zombie VS Soul Eater. This is gonna be interesting and fun.

Ammit: It sure is. I'm looking forward to this.

Zombina: Same with me.

Ammit: Me too. Lets do it!

Zombina blasted Ammit all over and smashed him down.

---

Battle 17: Arrietty VS Queen Bea (Secret Squirrel)

---

Queen Bea was next.

Arrietty: This is gonna be amazing. Borrower VS Bee. I always wanted to see what that's like.

Queen Bea: I won't disappoint you Arrietty. I'm looking forward to this too.

Arrietty unsheathed her sword and Queen Bea had her stinger ready and they clashed powerfully. They were flying all over the place and Arrietty smashed her down.

---

Battle 18: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Sea: How long has Popeye been beating the living crap out of you just to win Olive Oyl's heart?

Bluto: We came out in 1929.

Sea: 92 years!? WHOA! That is a long time to be beating the living shit out of each other.

Bluto: It sure is. But we've been that popular for that long.

Sea: I remember. I read the Popeye comics as well as watched the cartoons on TV. Lets do it.

Bluto: You got it!

Bluto went at her and Sea punched and kicked him all over and smashed him into the ground.

---

Battle 19: J.D. Knudson VS The Sound 4

---

On Glaren, I was facing the Sound 4.

Dark Tayuya: You are a fucker that is always ruining evil's plans! Damn that pisses me off!

Jirobo: Tayuya, watch your language.

Dark Tayuya: Oh shut up fatso!

Me: You fuckwads BOTH should just shut the fuck up.

Sakon: We will still get our revenge on you for killing us!

Me: Even after 150,000 years, you 4 fuckpots just won't take a hint and you will never learn. Even after spending all that time in Hell and in The Warp. Like I already told you assholes when we fought the last time, I am far more powerful than I was when we fought the last time.

Dark Tayuya: Don't underestimate us you piece of crap! Got it!?

Me: Says the pot calling the kettle black you fucked up bitch! You are the ones who underestimated me. Because you had no idea that you were fighting the long lost leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm in that time. You guys are still as weak as you were the last time we fought.

Jirobo: I'm gonna shut that big mouth of yours for you!

Me: Seven words Jirobo: FUCK YOURSELF AND GO BACK TO HELL!

The Sound 4 charged at me and I flared up my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony 500,000,000 power and went at them! I punched Dark Tayuya in the face and kicked Kidomaru in the stomach and punched Sakon and kicked Jirobo and fired a powerful blast of fire and energy and Dark Tayuya and the blast hit her and exploded. Blowing her chest open and I kicked her head and kicked Jirobo in the face and punched him in the stomach and punched Sakon & Ukon in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning at them and electrocuted them all over and I kicked Jirobo and fired a powerful barrage of leaves and cut them up.

I landed in front of them and I asked them a question.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **I don't understand you fuckwits. Why are you serving someone like Vypra all just to get revenge on me for killing you 150,000 years from now? All you are is nothing but a bunch of tools to the Masters of Evil.**

Sakon: What? We're nothing but tools? Is that what you called us?

Me: **Uh yeah.**

Sakon laughed.

Jirobo laughed too.

Kidomaru: You ignorant fool. We have nothing whatsoever to do with the Dragonoids or any part of the world.

Sakon: Our reanimation is simply because of our loyalty to Lord Orochimaru.

Me: (Sighs) **Even after all this time you still follow someone as fucked up and as delusional as that snake fucker.**

Sakon: Quite so. He made us a promise long ago and this is the result of that.

Me: **Humor me.**

FLASHBACK - 150,000 YEARS HENCE

Orochimaru was watching a bunch of prisoners fight each other mercilessly and Kabuto Yakushi was with him.

Orochimaru: Yes, that's it. Kill each other off. And if you are not taking this battle seriously, then I'll just kill you myself.

It was a gruesome and terrible battle and there were many people dead. The only ones left standing were Tayuya, Sakon & Ukon, Jirobo and Kidomaru.

Orochimaru: The feeling that's born when one transcends the fear of death. Yes that's it. That's what I wanted to bring out in you. Just look at those fine eyes of yours. Now I shall bestow upon you greater power and you shall carry out my bidding as my favored ones.

Sound 4: NINJA ART: 4 FLAMES FORMATION!

A powerful blackish purple barrier formed during the fight with Orochimaru and the 3rd Hokage.

Sakon: (Narrating) Standing at Lord Orochimaru's side, we've been witnessed to many jutsu. But the ultimate is the Reanimation Jutsu.

After I defeated Orochimaru and destroyed his entire career as a shinobi permanently, he was lying in bed and seething in rage and burning in pain.

Orochimaru: That fucking brat! I can't believe he ruined me! HOW DARE HE!?

He had the Sound 4 by his bedside.

Orochimaru: What? Do you have something to say?

Sakon: No.

Orochimaru: In the condition I am now, you four might be able to kill me. This is your chance if you dare to try.

But the Sound 4 wouldn't do so.

Orochimaru: Well it seems that as long as the Curse Mark binds you, you cannot bring yourself to raise your blade against me. Although the invasion was a failure from the start, you did make yourselves useful in the attack on the Hidden Leaf. For that I shall reward you. What do you wish for?

Sakon: There's only one thing Lord Orochimaru.

Jirobo: Power. Power as a shinobi. We wish for nothing more than that.

Orochimaru: So it shall be. That's quite impressive. All of you. I commend you on your choice. I'll add each of you to the sample. To access the next level of power within you, you will need a vengeful heart. Possessing an extreme desire for revenge will rapidly increase the power of the Curse Mark.

Kidomaru: What's the connection between that and the Reanimation

Jutsu?

Orochimaru: The emotions you 4 learned from overcoming the fear of death at that laboratory are resentment and hatred towards me. No, an even stronger feeling. I'm sure you swore to get back at me one day. Even if you were killed in the process. That emotion, when you can hate someone as strongly as that. Once you're actually killed you take it with you. That hatred towards the one who put you to death. You die thinking that you could be resurrected, it will be to only seek revenge. Yes. Through the Reanimation Jutsu, you will return as one seeking vengeance. You will attain power unlike anything you've ever had before. The source of your newfound strength will be your consuming desire for vengeance. Embrace that power. Take pleasure in it, revel in its might.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Sakon: Today just as it was in the future you killed us in, we belong to Lord Orochimaru!

A massive blast of wind blew and I felt their power increase dramatically!

Kidomaru: We are Lord Orochimaru's very own Seekers of Vengeance!

Malevolent dark purple auras flared up around the Sound 4 as their powers were rising dramatically at an accelerated rate!

Jirobo: The intense hatred and resentment that we harbor towards you will allow us to unleash the full depths of our power!

Sakon: The way it stands now, no one can stop us!

Dark Tayuya: And don't you even dare to lump us in with all those other fuckpots you fought you fucking piece of trash!

Storm clouds rapidly formed and the sky was darkened and lightning struck all over the place. My aura was getting stronger and stronger because of their hatred.

Me: **So you all were brought back just to get revenge on me for**

**killing you? You 4 are just as fucked up as ever. Then it's time for me to get serious and show you fuckers that I am far more powerful than I look right now.**

I then flared up my power to an intense level and I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **Now lets see you face the pinnacle of my true power.**

I went at them at a tremendously blinding speed and punched Jirobo in the face with devastating force and kicked Dark Tayuya in the face and sent them both crashing into a bunch of trees and I fired a powerful blast of fire at them and it hit them and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I kicked Kidomaru in the face and teleported behind him as he fired gold arrows at me and I grabbed his four extra arms and pulled and I ripped them clean off and he screamed in excruciating pain! I kicked Sakon in the face and fire a blade of light and cut Sakon and Ukon in half and fired a powerful blast of lightning at him and electrocuted them both and fired a powerful blast of lava and burned them all over and fired powerful shards of crystal at Kidomaru and skewered him all over the place and I kicked him in the face and teleported and kicked him in the back and fired a blast of fire at him and burned him all over and I kicked him high into the air and dealt a spinning axe kick to his stomach and sent him crashing into the ground. I sensed Dark Tayuya coming at me from behind and she kicked at me and I dodged her strike and grabbed her leg and elbowed it and there was a nasty sickening crunch and she screamed in excruciating pain and I elbowed her in the face and swung her around and sent her crashing into the ground. I formed a Supernova energy ball and sent it at Tayuya and it hit her and exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jirobo jumped at me and I sensed him coming from behind and I teleported as he did a powerful punch at an incredible speed and I fired a massive barrage of wind blades at him and cut him all over and I fired a powerful ball of light at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then teleported and punched Sakon and kicked Ukon in the face and fired powerful blasts of water at them both and sent them crashing into a bunch of trees. The Sound 4 were down, but they were severely weakened and badly beaten. I have completely overwhelmed the Sound 4 like they were 150,000 years from now.

Dark Tayuya got up and she saw how much I've changed.

Dark Tayuya: I can't fucking believe it! He's changed so much!

Kidomaru: I HATE YOU J.D.!

My aura flared up with incredible power.

Me: **You fuckers hate the fact that you're completely powerless to stop me. That you are completely outclassed and outmatched. Your power up fueled by revenge has only made you weaker than you were before. Well imagine feeling the way you do now all of the time like those that were killed by Orochimaru once felt. Fools! How do you think everyone felt when they were experimented on and turned into dangerous barbarian mutants like you guys were. They wanted to be put out of their misery. But I granted their wish after I killed Orochimaru. Now it's your turn you Sound fuckers. I hope you like the surprise I have coming for you.**

Jirobo: We'll see!

Me: **You don't even know what kind of monster that Orochimaru was. He was going to kill you even for making the slightest of mistakes. He was pure evil. He was only after one goal and that was to get Sasuke. You know that right? But he had no idea the kind of monster that Sasuke really was. He wanted revenge so badly that he would do anything to get it. Even hurt the very village he called home and even the people that lived there. They all feared him. Orochimaru wanted his body right? But**

**what he really wanted was the Sharingan, the very bloodline eyes of a goddamned cursed clan plagued with nothing but evil. But how to get it? Itachi was out of the question. So you came after Sasuke, the fucked up lunatic runt of the clan. Isn't that right? And they say that Orochimaru was the genius out of the 3 Legendary Sannin. But it turns out he was just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. Orochimaru was nothing compared to his evil. Also Orochimaru is not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that Sasuke has, genius like Orochimaru's looks pretty ordinary. The way that he covets the power of the Uchiha, the way he fills himself up with medicines and go leaping from body to body. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter in the universe, all I see when I look at him and his followers are nothing but a bunch of fucked up miserable fuckweeds and Orochimaru is a fucked up motherfucking pedophilic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate his style more thank anything. What is it that he was hoping to accomplish? Scurrying from one hideout to the next, conducting his pathetic experiments, using up peoples lives one after the other, trying to unlock the mysteries of nature. All he did was toy with peoples lives for the sake of this worthless, fucked up, megalomaniacal and disgusting, vain and ridiculous cause of his. And you guys are all no better! YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

Dark Tayuya: YOU MOTHERFUCKING BASTARD!

I flipped the bird at her and then all of the Sound 4 came at me from all 4 directions and just as they were about to hit me, I teleported into the air and they collided and they rammed into each other and fell down.

Me: **Now you will go back to hell. SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: VISIBLE LIGHT RASENSHURIKEN STORM!**

I formed 70 Rainbow Rasenshuriken of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow. 10 for each color and I threw them all at the Sound 4 and they hit them all at once and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it blew much of the area apart and the power it had was incredible! When the smoke cleared, all of the Sound 4 were lying in the ground in the middle of a crater.

Me: **You four have no right to live.**

I landed on the ground and they got out of the crater.

Me: **Got to admire their spirit.**

They still had an incredible fighting spirit after everything I did to them.

They came at me charging and I held out my hand and it was pointed at them.

Me: **SUPER HAKAI!**

All 4 of them glowed purple and they were completely obliterated in an instant!

Dark Tayuya: DAMN YOU TO FUCKING HELL J.D.! (FADES AWAY!)

Kidomaru: WE WILL BE BACK! (FADES AWAY!)

Jirobo: YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE LAST OF US! (FADES AWAY!)

Sakon: YOU WILL BE IN HELL WITH US! (FADES AWAY!)

They were obliterated from existence forever again as if they never were born in the first place.

Me: **Not gonna happen ever again. Now to help everyone else.**

I teleported back to Earth.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Garnia.

Nico: It's time for you to stay dead Garnia.

Garnia: We'll see about that!

Orion: You think the Tai Chi Cards are bad news for you? You haven't seen anything yet!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Samurai!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers.

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

Suddenly, Carol's eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura, along with Gravity Lightning from King Ghidorah, and the skies turned dark with lightning crashing down from the heavens.

Carol: You Dragonoids really make me sick, it wasn't bad enough that Luka tried to kill us with those crystal necklaces and tricking Nico, but even after we killed and banished Luka to The Warp, you still don't know when to quit. This time, I'm going to put an end to you and your kind once and for all.

Then, a massive purple vortex of energy surrounded Carol, and it was accompanied by a circle of blue flame made by Godzilla's Atomic Breath, King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning crashing down from the heavens, and Mothra flying around the vortex, and inside of the vortex was a glowing blue phoenix. When the vortex faded, Carol emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Carol now looked like she was 21 years old, she now has the body of a goddess, her blond hair now has neon purple highlights, she has neon purple eyes, a sleeveless purple skirt with a glowing blue phoenix, a skirt made of the scales of King Ghidorah, and purple leather combat boots. She has on a pair of King Ghidorah earrings and a silver necklace with the Godzilla kanji on her neck, her large purple angel wings were surging with powerful Gravity Lightning, she has on her Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe, and the gems are purple and a Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large purple gem for the belt buckle. She has a neon purple energy aura with Gravity Lightning surrounding her, she has the silhouettes of King Ghidorah, Godzilla, and Mothra emblazoned on her forehead, she has her Sword of The Kaiju unholstered from her back, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and she has on a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with the famous kaiju monsters, Godzilla, King Ghidorah, and Mothra on the trenchcoat, along with blue flames and Gravity Lightning on the coat and coattails. There's a glowing blue kanji on the back that says, "Carol Pusateri, Awesome Friend of Lori Loud, Loving Wife of Vince Pusateri and A Loving Mother, and Master of The Powers of The Kaiju"

キャロル・プサテリ、ロリ・ラウドの素晴らしい友人、ヴィンス・プサテリの愛する妻と愛する母親、そして怪獣の力の達人

Carol Pusateri has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 ATOMIC FIRESTORM KAIJU ANGEL.

We were amazed at Carol's new Super Angel 500,000,000,000 transformation, and Vince did some Tex Avery wild takes after seeing Carol in her new form.

Me: Wow, Carol, you've transformed into your new Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form. Incredible.

Lori: You said it, J.D. Carol, how do you feel?

Carol: (Divine Echoing Atomic Voice) **I feel incredible, Lori, and this power is more than enough to take this ugly bastard down. Let's get him!**

Carol charged at him and fired powerful blasts of atomic energy and Gravity Lightning, which hits Garnia and burns him badly, and slashes him with her Sword of the Kaiju.

She pulverized him all over.

We went at him and smashed and pulverized Garnia all over the place and pulverized him into pulp.

Nico: Take this! HI!

He fired a wave of fire from his hand and it hit Garnia and exploded and burned him.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT YOU BIG PALOOKA! (BLASTS HIM ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT YOU OVERGROWN SACK OF BULL MEAT! (BLASTS GARNIA ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: This will hurt too! TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF TAI CHI VENGEANCE!

Ets fired a bunch of gears with the symbols of the elements and they hit Garnia all over.

Springer, Bianca, Astrotrain and Centaur Man used the Earth Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Springer's Wind Funnel Laser, Bianca's Lightning Powers, Astrotrain's Ionic Disruptor Rifle and Centaur Man's abilities 100-fold.

Springer and Bianca: CYCLONIC LIGHTNING BLAST!

Astrotrain and Centaur Man: SMASHING IONIC BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Lori and the Fire Skylanders: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST INFERNO!

They fired waves of elements and fire.

Lincoln: TIGER LIGHTNING STYLE: BENGAL TIGER!

Litchi Faye Ling: TIGER WIND STYLE: CASPIAN TIGER!

Cassandra Alexandra: TIGER WATER STYLE: SIBERIAN TIGER!

Lili de Rochefort: TIGER FIRE STYLE: SOUTH CHINA TIGER!

Asuka Kazama: TIGER EARTH STYLE: INDOCHINESE TIGER!

Perfuma: TIGER NATURE STYLE: MALAYAN TIGER!

Frosta: TIGER ICE STYLE: JAVAN TIGER!

Entrapta: TIGER TECH STYLE: BALI TIGER!

Shantae: TIGER MAGIC STYLE: SUMATRAN TIGER!

Toph: TIGER EARTH STYLE: LIGER!

Jessica: TIGER WIND STYLE: TIGON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the many kinds of tigers that were all over the planet. Some were alive and some were extinct.

Lincoln, Litchi, Cassandra, Lili, Asuka, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Shantae, Toph and Jessica: TIGER FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL TIGER CLAW SLASH!

They made tiger claws from elemental energies which they they used to slash Garnia all over the place with incredible fury.

Sena, Rai, Eli, me, Nico and Mammoth: TIGER BLADE DANCE SMASH!

We fired blades of energy and the blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Garnia and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Garnia lost all his Tai Chi cards.

Gi / Slow

Bang / Disable

Rai and Sena got them.

Nico: J.D. finish him!

Me: **You got it commander. Watch this!**

I flew at Garnia!

Me: **It's time for you to die!**

I flew at him with my fist extended and my aura was ready.

Garnia then didn't expect this…

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOC***

I plowed all the way through him and blew his torso and abdomenal area out with incredibly explosive force and blew a massively huge hole in his chest! UNBELIEVABLE!

Goku: HOLY COW! I didn't expect him to use what I did on King Piccolo.

Nico: No kidding Kakarot but that was awesome!

Then Garnia exploded in a massive purple fire explosion and his all were Super Hakaied.

Garnia was no more!

Nico: YEAH!

I flew back and powered down.

Nico: Awesome job Colonel!

Me: Thanks commander.

Rai: Another Dragonoid bites the dust!

Batroc: Couldn't have said it better myself.

Killer Shrike: So far, that's 3 Dragonoids down.

Girder: And still so many to go.

Me: Who knows how many there are out there.

Multiple Man: Let's not forget the boss of the Dragonoids.

Zavok: We'll deal with him when the time comes.

Me: And he will pay the ultimate price for his crimes.

Nico: Yes he will. Great job today everyone.

Eli: It was great.

Me: Yep.

Rai: (To the viewers) Garnia is gone and he will never be welcome on Earth again. Now we're one step closer to destroying all the Dragonoids for good.

Me: We sure are. Great job today though Rai.

Rai: Thanks.

We went back home and had a great dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Tai Chi Chasers was a great show and it was awesome. There will be a 3rd chapter later on in the future. The 1st part of this chapter was for the 1986 movie The Fly and that was a freaky movie with Jeff Goldblum. It was great too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be another new one and it will be Suriko the Titania and she is gonna be in the world of Felix the Cat and we're going to meet her and a Kingdra Gene-Slammer named Sonnya Tetrapetrikov from Estonia. We're going to face Captain Kidd and give all the treasure he and his crew took. Also the next chapter is for the movie Arthur and the Invisibles and we're going to meet Arthur and his friends as well as take down the evil Emperor Maltazard and make that evil tyrant pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into the World of Minimoys

In Memory of David Bowie

---

In an amazing town, me and Joanna were flying over the buildings and we were in awe about the authenticity of it. It was a pirate town but it was a cool one. It was located in Florida and it was a nice town.

Me: This town looks nice. It's not like any other pirate town that we've been to.

Joanna: I think we're going to meet another old school cartoon character.

Joanna concentrated and groaned as her eyes turned dark pink.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

She turned into LUNALA!

Me: YEAH!

We arrived at the docks by the sea and we saw a pirate ship sailing off and we saw a little black cat wondering around.

Me: Wait a second. Is that? Oh wow! It's Felix the Cat! I loved watching him all the time!

Joanna Lunala: Wow!

We landed.

Felix: Oh wow! J.D. Knudson! It's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Felix and I love all your adventures.

Joanna Lunala: So do I. I'm Joanna and I'm a Lunala as you can see.

Felix: Pleasure to meet you. Thank you all for coming. I need your help to save Goldie. She is the Goose that Laid the Golden Egg.

Me: Whoa! I love that adventure. That was a great one. Let me guess, Captain Kidd took her.

Felix: That's right.

Joanna Lunala: We'll gladly stop him.

Me: Lets get him!

We set out for Captain Kidd's ship and we landed. We saw CAPTAIN KID!

---

Captain Kidd was the main villain of the Felix the Cat cartoon "The Goose That Laid The Golden Egg" - which was released in 1936.

In this story Felix was using the mythical Golden Goose to supply free golden eggs to the citizens of a town but Captain Kidd decided to steal the Golden Goose for himself - being a greedy pirate with no intention of sharing his wealth with others.

Disguising himself as an old woman he begged Felix to let him in only for his disguise to fall apart, foiling his plan and Felix locked the pirate out - however Captain Kidd simply used his brute strength to spin the door open, causing Felix to be locked out instead (cartoon physics is not the same as real-world physics).

Captain Kidd proceeded to capture the Golden Goose and tie it in a pillow sack and took it away to his ship, where he had is crew of pirates sail off into the ocean.

Captain Kidd became angry with the Golden Goose when it didn't lay golden eggs and planned on cutting it open with his sword - only to be stopped when Felix launched himself onto the boat with the aid of a cannon.

Felix then used Captain Kidd's own cannon to defeat his crew of pirates before engaging Captain Kidd in a swords-fight that climaxed in Felix defeating the pirate and locking him away under the ship.

Felix then used the cannon to distribute Captain Kidd's treasure across the town - resulting of all the pirate's ill-gotten riches being collected by the grateful towns-people, who declared Felix a hero and had a celebratory parade in his honor.

---

I swooped in and kicked him in the back and flipped back as he got his leg stuck in a knothole.

Captain Kidd: Go get them men!

They threw their mugs at us and they got into a cannon and I fired it and the mugs got stuck on their faces.

Felix: Take that.

Goldie dropped a sail onto the crew and I fired a spear and it tied them up in the sail like a bag and Joanna blew the bag over to the mast and Felix fired a cannonball and it hit the bag and dropped the bag into the brig.

Captain Kidd got his leg free.

Captain Kidd: You little rat! I'll tear you from stem to stern!

Me: Swordfight you want huh?

I unsheathed my sword and we clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over and his sword saw getting red hot and then it got white hot and broke off.

Me: Try this on.

I slashed his forehead with the star of Satan.

Me: To let Davy Jones know who sent you.

Joanna Lunala: Take this you fiend!

She fired a blast of moonlight and sent him flying and he was locked in the brig with his crew.

Me: YEAH!

We went to the brig and in a room we saw the next girl and she was a Titania and she had a Kingdra with her and they were both tied up.

Me: Wow she's a Titania the Queen of Fairies from the play by William Shakespeare, A Midsummer Night's Dream.

Joanna Lunala: Wow.

We went over and freed them both.

Suriko: Whew. Thank you. Wow You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Kingdra: (Estonian Accent) A huge fight went on up there.

Felix: Yeah it sure did.

Kingdra: And you're Felix the Cat. Wow it's an honor. Sorry my name is Sonnya Tetrapetrikov. It's a pleasure.

Suriko: And I'm Suriko and yes I'm a Titania.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Joanna: I'm Joanna and yes I'm a Lunala.

Suriko: Me and Sonnya here got tied up because of that pirate.

Me: That was one of Felix's most dangerous enemies, Captain Kidd.

Felix: Yeah.

Me: But when we get back to shore he has a lot to answer for. Lets get all the treasure he and his crew stole and give it all to the town.

Kingdra: Right!

We went back to shore and Felix and me loaded the cannons with coins and treasure and fired it all and the the townsfolk were collecting all the treasure and it was great as all the townsfolk held a parade for all of us.

I later put up a dome of darkness and put on my blind man glasses and Felix covered his eyes and snapped my fingers and Sonnya reverted back and she was naked. Joanna reverted back.

Joanna was human again. But naked.

Joanna: (covers herself) Sonnya, just wait until you meet Horsea!

Sonnya: (Covers herself) I can tell I will.

I gave Sonnya and Joanna new clothes.

Me: That was an awesome rescue and adventure.

Suriko: And I am forever in your debt for saving me J.D.

Me: You're welcome Suriko. Captain Kidd is gonna have a lot to answer for.

Felix: You got that right. He was a pirate that was not following the code. Lets head home.

We went back home to the World Tree Estate and Suriko was gonna love being part of the team.

After defeating Captain Kidd and giving everyone the treasure he and his crew stole to Felix the Cat and his friends, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Lynn Loud, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, and The S.P.D. Power Rangers were on our way to rescue another girl who's been kidnapped by McWolf, and was being held in a castle just to the north of The Hidden Leaf Village.

Lincoln: So, McWolf's holding the next girl just north of The Hidden Leaf Village.

Naruto: I remembered that Lady Hokage had told us that last night, some ANBU had seen McWolf just north of the village, and he was building a castle there.

Me: The same thing happened when Gaara saw McWolf building his castle in The Hidden Sand Village.

Sakura Haruno: That McWolf is pretty slick to sneak past the ANBU here in the village, so he can build his castle just north of the village.

Jack Landors: And knowing McWolf, he'll summon some old friends of ours to fight.

We arrived at McWolf's castle just north of The Hidden Leaf Village, and we went inside the castle. We then head into the room where the next girl was being kept, and to our surprise, the next girl McWolf is holding was Blaze Fielding from Streets of Rage.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Blaze Fielding.

Nicole: From the Streets of Rage video game series, wow, and she's a pretty tough fighter. I'm glad McWolf didn't get knocked out by her, and she's an ex-cop turned private detective. She was the leader of the three cops who quit the Wood Oak City Police Department's corrupt police force.

Jack Landors: Now, that's pretty interesting, and I'm glad that she and the other two cops quit the Wood Oak City Police Department's corrupt police force.

Lincoln went up to Blaze Fielding and freed her.

Blaze Fielding: Wow, thanks for freeing me.

Suddenly, when Blaze Fielding saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Blaze Fielding: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Blaze Fielding.

Blaze Fielding: Same here, along with all of you, and don't worry, McWolf explained everything as soon as he kidnapped me, so I didn't knock him out.

Then, McWolf came out.

Naruto: That was pretty sneaky of you to elude the ANBU, so you could build your castle, McWolf.

McWolf: At least, I didn't get caught by them.

Sasuke: Otherwise, you'd risk battling the ANBU, and getting the attention of Lady Hokage.

McWolf: Right, and since you have the S.P.D. Power Rangers with you and Blaze Fielding was once a cop, here's some old friends for you to fight. KRYBOTS!

Then, an army of Krybots had appeared from the darkness.

Jack Landors: Krybots! Alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: And I've got just the thing for this.

Blaze Fielding: Let me join in, as well.

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transformed into his new S.P.D. Power Ranger form, and he was wearing an Orange S.P.D. Ranger uniform, which goes well with his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, but the one thing that ruled him out were his larger blue angel wings surging with super lightning with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in the feathers.

Jack Landors: One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!

Sky Tate: Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!

Bridge Carson: Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!

Z: Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!

Syd Drew: Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!

Lincoln: Six! S.P.D. Orange Ranger!

Chief Anubis Doggie Cruger: Sworn Defender of The Galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!

Kat Manx: S.P.D. Kat Ranger!

S.P.D. Rangers and Lincoln: Space Patrol Delta! Defenders of Earth!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you look so awesome as an S.P.D. Orange Ranger!

Nico: You said it, bro.

Anubis Cruger: I admit, he does look amazing as an Orange S.P.D. Ranger.

Blaze Fielding: Wow, that's incredible.

Jack Landors: Alright, team, let's get them.

The team piled on, and attacked the army of Krybots. Blaze Fielding also punched and kicked some Krybots with incredible power.

Lynn Loud: Wow, she's tough.

Jack Landors: As an ex-cop, she had training at the police academy, I think Shelia Castille and Tom Lair will like hanging with her.

Lincoln: You said it, Jack.

Lynn Loud fired blasts of lava at some Krybots, and melted them down into molten lava, and the team destroyed the remaining Krybots, and they exploded. Lincoln changed back, and he, Nico, Lynn Loud, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased tickling McWolf, and after helping him up, we left the castle and returned to The World Tree Estate, and Blaze Fielding was introduced to the rest of Lincoln's siblings, Lincoln's future wife, Lily the Mermaid, and the other future wives of Lincoln's harem. Lincoln showed them what Blaze Fielding did to some of the Krybots.

Ronnie Anne: Wow, Blaze sure is a tough fighter, not to mention, she also had police training, so any punk tries to get near her, she'll use judo on them.

Blaze Fielding: You got that right, Ronnie Anne.

Later on, we were working out in the gym, especially Lincoln, who's now doing 100,000,000 reps of wing push-ups, regular push-ups, pull-ups, crunches, leg lifts and leg curls, chest presses and bicep curls with 9,000-lb barbells, and going a few rounds on the punching bag, and doing an hour on the treadmill, and he was working up a sweat.

We were REALLY WORKING OUT!

Later Nico was getting ready to go to the world of the Aligned Transformers and Muscle Man saw him open the portal.

Muscle Man: Nico where are you going?

Nico: Muscle Man, I can explain!

Muscle Man: (smiles) No need, bro. I won't tell anyone else about this. After all, I know you need to go to your private place once in a while.

Nico: Thanks, dude.

Muscle Man: (smirks) You know who else needs her private place once in a while? My mom!

Nico laughed.

Nico: Good one.

Muscle Man: But seriously, your secret is safe with all of us that already know.

Nico: Thanks man.

Muscle Man: Anytime dude.

Nico left through the portal.

In the world of the Aligned Transformers, Nico arrived.

Aligned Bumblebee: Hey Nico.

Nico: Hey guys.

Miko: So, did J.D. fly off the handle and accept my challenge?

Nico: No need to worry. He knows you were just horsing around.

Aligned Smokescreen: That's a relief.

Agent Fowler: I'm actually glad you're here, Nico. We're about to bust an illegal string of activities. Ones committed by humans.

June Darby: (to Jack) You were the one who went behind my back to go street racing all those years ago. You explain the situation to Nico.

Jack: (sighs) Okay, Mom. (to Nico) Remember when I told you about the time when I went street racing.

June Darby: Yeah I sure do.

Nico: Uh oh. Are you thinking about doing a race?

Aligned Smokescreen: You bet.

Nico: Lets get them.

They went to a street and saw a huge race about to begin and they saw Jack Darby's enemy Vince!

Aligned Vince: Haven't seen you and that bike for a while, Darby. (sees Nico) Who's your friend? Did he come here to see you lose?

Jack Darby: No. He came to help me beat you.

Aligned Vince: Oh yeah and how does he plan to do that?

Nico: By teaching you a lesson in humility.

Aligned Vince: Come and prove it.

Nico: Gladly.

Nico got into Knock Out.

Nico: Here we go. Don't worry Knock Out, I won't make a mess in here.

Knock Out: I know you won't.

The race was on.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 2 Hours Later.

---

So far, Vince was in the lead, with Jack and Arcee gaining on him.

Knock Out: (with Nico inside his vehicle mode) Nico, permission to humiliate this prick?

Nico: Granted Knock Out!

Knock Out: Aw yeah! Lets do it!

They fired missiles and lasers and blew Vince's car to pieces and

Jack Darby crossed the Finish Line first!

Nico: YEAH!

Aligned Vince: I'll beat you next time, Darby!

Agent Fowler then came to them.

Agent Fowler: There won't be a next time, kid. Jack Darby and Nico here were lent 6 vehicles to help bust this whole street racing business. The rest of you are all under arrest!

Nico: Vince you have failed this city. You're looking at about 24 Hours of Community Service for this.

Aligned Vince: (laughs) 24 hours of community service? Ha! I'll get out of this punishment in no time!

Nico: Be glad you still have your freedom, Vince. Because after the rest of my friends get here, the next time you slip up, I won't be there to save you!

Aligned Vince: Is that a threat?

Nico: No. It's a promise. One that I probably won't have control over.

Aligned Vince: We'll see about that.

Nico: Oh yes we will my friend.

He was taken away.

Aligned Bumblebee: That was great!

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Jack Darby: Hope he learns his lesson after all this.

Nico: Some people won't change that easily. But one can only hope.

Back at the estate in our universe, Horsea was hopping around and she hopped on the sofa and saw Sonnya.

Horsea: (to Sonnya) I can sense something familiar in you? Are you part Kingdra?

Sonnya: I sure am. But I wasn't like this on purpose. I was minding my business shopping when it happened.

Horsea: YAY! I have a friend!

Sonnya: Yeah.

Maria: (to Horsea) Horsea, are you glad you met Sonnya?

Horsea: I sure am and it's awesome to have a Kingdra Gene-Slammer with us now!

Me: It sure is. And it's cool to have Felix the Cat with us.

Eli: Yep it sure is.

Arrietty: He sure is cool.

Goldie the goose was really cool and she was making golden eggs like crazy.

Me: But this is amazing. I read that story constantly about The Goose That Laid The Golden Eggs when I was growing up and it's amazing that Goldie can lay eggs made of 24K Gold.

Lola: It sure is. I'm gonna go to my room for a tea party.

Me: Have fun Lola.

Lola: Thank you.

She left.

Nico then came back.

Nico: I'm home.

Me: Hey Nico. How was your time in you know where?

Nico: It was great.

Nico told us what happened.

May: I'm glad that you didn't let that Vince jerk get to you, honey.

Nico: Well, we haven't put that Aligned world under our protection yet. So, he wasn't worth it. But after everyone else knows, he's definitely gonna get it if he tries anything else.

Me: You said it buddy.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: It will be cool to teach him a lesson after everything he did.

Arrietty: Yeah.

Nico: The Force sure knows how to tell you everything huh?

Eli: Yeah the Force is really strong with me.

Arrietty: I think it's amazing.

Eli: But don't worry, we're not telling anyone yet.

Nico: Good.

Later we were at the ruins of an ancient Kids Next Door Dig Site.

Mushroomon: I bet there's lots of ice cream here since this is KND territory.

Me: That would be nice except this is a very special place in Kids Next Door history.

Nico: What is this place?

Me: Nigel told me all about it. It's called the Alamode.

The Kids Next Door operatives took their hats off and put their hands on their chests in respect.

Nico: Something tragic must've happened here a long time ago.

Numbuh 1: It was tragic Nico. It was back in 1839.

Numbuh 1 told us what happened.

---

The Alamode was a battle site for the 19th Century KND. It took place at the home of the Annoyingly Cute Triplets Who Lived Upon the Hill. The name is a parody of the Alamo Mission in San Antonio, Texas and is also a reference to the French term "al la mode" which means "on the side"

In the battle, 5,000 KND members stormed the area and sent Numbuh 19th Century inside to retrieve the ACTWLUTH's mother's recipe. However, once Numbuh 19th Century took it, it triggered a massive strawberry ice cream explosion, presumably freezing everyone within the explosion's blast radius. It took 10 years to get everyone out and, since they were all over 13, they were all decommissioned. The last member discovered was Numbuh 19th Century, who was freed in the 21st century. He then developed a crush - to be more specific, he was charming her into getting what he wanted - on Numbuh 86, but she still decommissioned him.

The Alamode Ruins

The Alamode is now a bunch of ruins, possibly old 2x4 technology, and the remnants ACTWLUTH's mansion. KND operatives go there before a dangerous mission. Numbuh 4 refers to it as "learning" and would rather be at school. It is now run by Numbuh 50 Million B.C..

---

When he was finished we were shocked and horrified.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: That's bad.

Laney: No kidding. All those kids were decommissioned even after 182 years have passed!? That's crazy!

Me: The TLPS-KND Alliance wasn't formed when Father was still alive back then. But yeah.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) It's true.

Me: If it's possible we can help all those kids adjust to life here in the 21st century.

Numbuh 1: That would be most helpful.

Flash Magnus: Where are said kids right now?

Numbuh 86: We have them over in the KND Moonbase for showing what has happened over the course of all this time.

Me: Wow. Lots of things have happened over the course of 182 years. Lets head over there.

We went to the KND Moonbase.

We arrived at the Kids Next Door Moonbase and it was amazing.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Kids Next Door Moonbase. Just as amazing as ever.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

We saw all the kids that were decommissioned from the 19th Century.

Bugly: How are you kids feeling?

Lola: If there's any ice cream still on you guys, can the mascots eat it? I'd melt it off but I don't want to be cruel and deny the mascots a chance to eat delicious ice cream.

Numbuh 19th Century: (Victorian British Accent) I'm sorry but who are you all?

Me: Let me refresh your memories.

I used the recommissioning ray on the KND Operatives from over 182 years ago and they all had their memories back.

Numbuh 19th Century: By jove!

Me: Are you okay?

Numbuh 19th Century: I'm all right. I'm sorry but who are all of you and are we in the Kids Next Door Global Command?

Me: Yes you are. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Creators of the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Kids Next Door Alliance. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of The Team.

Numbuh 362: I'm Numbuh 362, Supreme Leader and Commander of the Kids Next Door.

Numbuh 19th Century: It's a pleasure to meet you all. What happened?

Me: Long story on that. 182 years have passed since you went to get the recipe for that cake. It's gonna take a while for you to adjust but you're in the 21st Century.

We told him everything that happened over the course of the last 182 years. The Battle of the Alamo, The American Civil War, The Gettysburg Address, The Assassination of President Abraham Lincoln, The Emancipation Proclamation, The Hatfields & McCoys Feud, The Assassination of President James Garfield, Thomas Edison invents The Light Bulb, First Ever Mass Produced Car Made by William Ford, Assassination of President William McKinley, Wright Bros. Invent the First Ever Airplane, The Great Immigration, Death of Queen Victoria in 1901, The Sinking of The Titanic in 1912, The Spanish Flu Pandemic, World War I, The Prohibition, Queen Elizabeth II Ascends to Power in 1927, The Great Depression, The Dust Bowl, World War II, The Cold War, The Babyboomers, The Age of Weapons of Mass Destruction, Sputnik being launched, The Korean War, The Vietnam War, The Assassination of President John F. Kennedy, The First Ever Landing On The Moon, The Cuban Missile Crisis, Death of Elvis Presley, Woodstock 1969, The Fall of The Soviet Union, Tearing Down The Brandenburg Wall, Los Angeles Riots, World Trade Center Bombing of 1993, The Gulf War, Oklahoma City Bombing in 1995, Death of Princess Diana in 1997, Columbine Massacre in 1999, September 11th, 2001 Attacks, 2003

Columbia Shuttle Tragedy, Hurricane Katrina in 2005, President Barack Obama becomes President in 2008, The Great Recession of 2009, The Collapse of Lehman Brothers, Deep Water Horizon Oil Spill in 2010, Death of Osama Bin Laden in 2011, Boston Marathon Bombing in 2013, Superstorm Sandy in 2013, The New Horizons Satellite Makes it To Pluto in 2015, etc. etc.

Numbuh 19th Century: Wow! So much has happened.

Me: I know. Shocking. And those are the big major events that have taken place over the last 182 years.

Eli: Lots of things have happened.

Wheelie: What did that strawberry ice cream taste like?

Manaphy: Really tasty.

Lana: It sure was good.

Numbuh 19th Century: My goodness. I've got so much to learn about here. But will you all be able to help us all and help us learn here in this new time and new era?

Me: We would be more than honored. Things have really changed ever since you went into that mansion almost 200 years ago.

Lola: Yeah.

Numbuh 19th Century: What year is it now if I may ask?

Me: You are in the year 2021. A lot of things have happened since 1839. It's gonna take a while for you to adjust being here. But we'll help you out in any way we can.

Yuko: Man the strangest part is that the Annoyingly Cute Triplets Who Lived Upon The Hill are really the ancestors of the Delightful Children.

Ashley: Hard to believe.

Me: Yeah. That is shocking. But thank goodness those monsters are gone forever.

Nico: Yeah.

We had all the members of the 19th Century Kids Next Door taken to the estate for a special 21st Century Adjustment Program we made.

Francis: BTW, J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know Francis. And I have just the mission for us all.

Nico: Lets hear it.

Me: We're gonna go to the world of Arthur and the Invisibles.

Eli: Oh wow! I love that movie!

Nico: That's one of my favorites.

Aylene C.: Mine too. It was great.

Laney: Yeah it was.

Me: Yep.

Killer Shrike, Speed Demon, LaGrange, Titanium Titan, Batroc, Girder, Man Boy, Trapster, Multiple Man, and Zavok then appeared.

Killer Shrike: Can me, Speed Demon, LaGrange, Titanium Titan, Batroc, Girder, Man Boy, Trapster, Multiple Man, and Zavok go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Zavok: Awesome!

Multiple Man saw Felix.

Multiple Man: WHOA NO WAY! Is that the iconic Felix The Cat!?

Me: Yep.

Felix: It's awesome to meet you guys.

Multiple Man: Same here. I loved watching you back when I was a kid. You are awesome.

Felix: I'm glad..

LaGrange: So awesome. Also what is with all the new kids?

Me: Weird story. They are all Kids Next Door operatives from 182 years ago. They were frozen in time from a massive Strawberry Ice Cream explosion that froze them all in a state of suspended animation. For almost 2 centuries they were frozen.

Man Boy: Wow!

Speed Demon: That's amazing.

Me: Long story behind it. Anyway our next mission is going to the world of Arthur and The Invisibles. First we're gonna watch the movie.

We got to watching it.

---

In 1960, protagonist 10-year-old Arthur lives with his grandmother Daisy in a quiet farm house on a dirt road, in a small rural community in Northeastern Connecticut (based on Sterling). His grandfather Archibald has recently gone missing and he sees little of his parents (who are away looking for work). Daisy entertains Arthur with stories of his grandfather's adventures in Africa, featuring the tall Bogo Matassalai and the minuscule Minimoys, of whom the latter now live in Archibald's garden, protecting a collection of rubies. Arthur becomes enamored of a picture of Selenia, the princess of the Minimoys. When Daisy receives a two-day deadline to pay a large sum of money to a building developer named Ernest Davido, who plans to evict the two, Arthur looks for the rubies to pay off the debt and discovers various clues left by his grandfather. He is met in the garden by the Bogo Matassalai, who reduce Arthur to Minimoy size. From the Minimoys, Arthur learns that they are in danger from Maltazard, a Minimoy war hero who now rules the nearby

'Necropolis', after corruption by a weevil, by whom he has a son named Darkos.

Arthur, reflecting his legendary British namesake, draws a sacred sword from its recess and uses it to protect the Minimoys from Maltazard's soldiers; whereupon Sifrat, the ruler of the Minimoys, sends Arthur to Necropolis, with the princess Selenia and her brother Betameche. En route, they are attacked on two occasions by Maltazard's soldiers. In Necropolis, Selenia kisses Arthur, marking him as her husband and potential successor, and confronts Maltazard alone. When Maltazard learns that she has already kissed Arthur and thus can no longer give him her powers and cure his corruption, he imprisons all three, who discover a Minimoy form of Archibald. Thereafter Arthur and his grandfather escape and return to human form, with little time to spare before Maltazard's flood reaches the Minimoys. With the help of Mino, a royal advisor's long-lost son, Arthur redirects the flood to Necropolis; whereupon Maltazard abandons Necropolis and his son, and the water ejects the rubies above ground. Archibald pays Davido with one ruby; and when he tries to take them all, the Bogo Matassalai capture him and give him to the authorities. The film ends with Arthur asking Selenia to wait for his return, and her agreement to do so.

---

When the movie was done we cheesed wildly.

Nico: That was so awesome!

Lana: Yeah it was!

Me: And Maltazard was voiced by the Great David Bowie.

Luna Loud: I love all his songs dudes. They were great.

Lincoln: The costumes he wore were amazing.

Laney: Like Lady Gaga.

Lily: Lady Gaga's costumes are awesome.

Me: All right lets head out!

We were off to the world of Arthur and The Invisibles.

---

In the world of the Minimoy's we arrived and it was amazing. But we were also the size of the Minimoys.

Red Lantern Ratchet: Are we small?!

Me: We sure are and this is really cool!

Arrietty: Wow you guys are now my size!

We saw Arrietty and she was the size of us now and so were the littles. Actually WE were the size of her and the Littles!

Me: WHOA! Arrietty you and the Littles look amazing now that we're your size.

Nico: Amazing!

Arrietty: It sure is great.

Lucy Little: I'll say. Wow!

Lucy Little: Yeah it's awesome!

Henry Bigg: Wow!

Me: This is awesome! Lets find Arthur.

We went to find Arthur and we found him in his room.

Man Boy: Hey there. You must be Arthur.

Arthur: That's right. (Gasp) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Arthur. And you look awesome as a Minimoy.

Lincoln: The white hair is amazing on you.

Arthur: Thanks Lincoln. Same with you and Linka.

Linka: Thanks Arthur.

Arthur: I'll show you all around.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else likes being at this size?

Elec Man: (laughs) I know the answer to this one!

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Arthur: That was funny!

Me: We think so too.

?: What's all the laughter about?

We saw Princess Selenia come out.

Selenia: Wow the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Princess Selenia.

Arrietty: It's an honor to meet you too.

Selenia: Same here. I love all your adventures and they are most incredible.

Me: We get that a lot.

Titanium Titan: (bows) It's an honor to meet you, Princess.

Selenia: It's a pleasure too.

Me: We came to help you and Arthur in dealing with a certain evil monster?

Selenia: Oh right! You all came at just the right time.

Arthur: You must speak with the emperor about that. Follow us.

We went to follow them to the Emperor's throne room.

We went to meet Selenia's father. We stood in the presence of Emperor Sifrat XVI.

Sifrat XVI: Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to the world of the Minimoy's.

Me: (Kneels) It's an honor to meet you your excellency.

Needle Man: Thank God you're not Malthazard.

Everyone gasped in shock when they heard him say that name.

Needle Man: Was it something I said?

Sifrat XVI: Sorry about that. We are very paranoid about that name.

Me: It's all right your excellency. But we came to help you deal with him.

Sifrat XVI: We greatly appreciate it Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Before we know who we are up against, we need to know more about, uh sorry about saying this, we need to know more about Malthazard.

Sifrat XVI: Certainly.

He told us all about him.

---

Emperor Maltazard, also known as Maltazard and The Evil M, is the father of Darkos, the emperor of Necropolis, and the main antagonist in the Arthur and the Invisibles franchise, which is based on the 2002 French book Arthur and the Minimoys by Luc Besson. He is one of the two main antagonists (the other being Ernest Davido) in the 2006 film Arthur and the Invisibles, the titular main antagonist in the 2009 film Arthur and the Revenge of Maltazard and the main antagonist in the 2010 film Arthur 3: The War of the Two Worlds. He is also the arch-nemesis of Arthur.

In the first film, he was voiced by the late David Bowie, who also played Jareth the Goblin King in Labyrinth. In the sequels, he was voiced by the late Lou Reed, who also did the singing voice of Mok Swagger in Rock & Rule.

Maltazard was a brave and proud knight in his youth, attaining several titles, and regarded by the Minimoys' king as a surrogate son. In a drought lasting a Milliem (equivalent in their calendar to a year), he was sent with a small band of troops into the wasteland beyond the seven kingdoms, in search of water. There, Maltazard faced several unknown dangers, bloodthirsty tribes, hideous creatures, and scalding heat. When he finally found water, he was the only remaining member of his team, and the tragic event twisted his young mind. He returned with the water and riches he captured, carried on enslaved creatures defended by mercenaries, but to find himself replaced by a new hero named Archibald, who brought scientific study and new philosophies that made fighters like Maltazard no longer necessary.

His forces were disbanded, his slaves were released, his spoils divided, and his precious sword plunged into a stone. When Maltazard complained, he was simply told to study the book of Archibald's teachings, which he refused. Maltazard was shocked by his own people creating such things without him, and sought sanctuary in various pubs telling his story to whomever would listen, every day going further in anger and depression among the worst of creatures, until he was seduced by a weevil and received a poisonous kiss that corrupted his body and confirmed his madness, and assembled an army to invade his former homeland.

Maltazard, along with Darkos (the son of Maltazard by the weevil) and their soldiers, guard rubies that Arthur needs to stop his grandparents' house from being demolished. He wished to kiss the Minimoy princess Selenia, so he could gain her powers and cure his corruption, but upon learning she has already kissed Archibald's grandson Arthur, he imprisons Selenia, her brother Betameche, and Arthur; only to have them escape, with the help of Archibald. Maltazard tries to flood the Minomoys' land, but is defeated by Arthur and the Minimoys and abandons Darkos and the soldiers to drown.

During the final movie, he and his force manage to grow to human size and decide to conquer the human world. Unfortunately, Maltazard's ignorance about human's superior technology cost him and his army since a small US army platoon come to the town and wipe out all his force and he is shrank back down to his mini-size. He is now imprisoned in the jar in the kitchen of Arthur's house.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: WHOA MAN! That's terrible! He is a monster! Emphasis on the word Monster.

Eli: Yeah he sure is. He's a monster that's bad as Palpatine.

Arrietty: He sure is.

Girder: So, Malthazard went from brave knight to complete genocidal psychopath, huh?!

Sifrat XVI: That's right.

Me: He went from Hero to malevolent monster. Looks like we're gonna kill him.

Eli: Yeah. He is a true terror that must be destroyed.

Varie: Yeah no kidding.

Shadow Man: Does he have any minions?

Arthur: He has lots of them. They live in Necropolis.

Lucy Loud: Sounds like my kind of town.

Me: Then we better get rid of them first.

Brittney: Leave that to me. I can use my magic to make them get destroyed.

Speed Demon: First, I'll use my speed to find out where Necropolis is.

Me: Go for it.

ZOOM!

He ran fast. Then came back 4 seconds later.

Speed Demon: 4 yards to the south.

Me: That's not that far.

Lola: Yep.

Iguanus: While we're making battle plans, how about we tell you about the many benefits on Earth?

Sifrat XVI: I would like that.

Me: All right. Let's get to work on those plans.

We got to work and drew up strategical plans and we got to telling everyone in the Minimoys about what Earth has to offer and more.

Arthur: Is that strawberry ice cream?!

Batroc: It sure is. I stopped by the Alamode to get it.

Me: Really tasty flavor.

Arthur tried some and it was delicious!

Arthur: Awesome!

Selenia tried some too and it was great.

Selenia: Delicious!

Me: Glad you all like it.

Arthur: What was your favorite adventure you guys went of?

Me: Oh gosh that is a tough one.

Snaptrap: Well, one of our adventures was when we met the

Lupinrangers and Patrangers in person.

Me: Yep and that was a cool one. We've had so many awesome adventures and they were all amazing and really cool.

Nico: Hard to pick out of all of them.

Laney: The most amazing adventure for us would have to be our Earth Day Week.

Nico: That was one of our most charitable weeks ever.

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russian Accent) It sure was.

Trapster: Wasn't that when you guys took on the enemies of Captain Planet for the first time?

Me: Yep and that was one of the most charitable adventures we've had. We cleaned up much of the planet and restored the forests and everything.

Fluttershy: Oh that sounds like my kind of adventure.

Me: It was really something Fluttershy. We did it all.

I went over everything from chapters 683 to 690 and it was something.

Eli: That is so cool.

Arrietty: It sure is.

Pirate Man: Skuum and those landlubbers won't be messing up Earth anytime soon!

Me: No but if they do we'll be ready for them and we'll banish them all to the Warp.

Linka (Captain Planet): And Skumm will get it.

Me: Yep. He will be in for a rude awakening when he sees Boris back from the dead.

Eli: He sure will.

Zavok: (to Arthur) Boris actually died because he overdosed on Bliss. I wouldn't recommend taking that drug.

Me: Me neither. That drug is poisonous.

Laney: Yeah that drug is dangerous.

Eli: Yeah.

Arthur: I won't take that drug.

Me: Me neither.

Brittney: Okay I have our plans. Maria and Multiple Man will destroy some of the minions with water and clones and I'll destroy the rest with my magic.

Nico: Good plan.

Me: Yep.

Burner Man: Let's go find Malthazard's minions. If we do that, we can find their boss.

Selenia: I know where Malthazard is at. We can take out his minions first.

Brittney: And I know how to do it.

Eli: Okay.

Me: Lets do it.

We were off to Necropolis.

Sifrat XVI: Good luck Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

* * *

In Necropolis all the minions were standing guard.

Maria came up to them.

Maria: Hey buttfaces!

They saw her.

Maria: We're gonna have to ask you guys to surrender.

Malthazard Minion: You and what army?

Maria: Me and THIS army!

Multiple Man: (smirks) Shouldn't have asked that question.

Multiple Man makes 310 copies of himself.

They blasted and pulverized many of the minions into oblivion and Brittney used her magic to kill the rest of them.

Me: YEAH!

Selenia: Follow me!

May: There's the entrance to Malthazard's lair.

RD Lucy: (smirks) It would be a shame if someone were to bust in.

Me: It's entrance time.

Malthazard was looking at his plans when suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the doors and a phoenix cry was heard and the symbols of strength, technology, earth and metal swirled around and then converged and we came out of the explosion and we were facing EMPEROR MALTHAZARD!

Me: Malthazard so we meet at last.

Golden Queen: You are hereby commanded to disband your throne!

Malthazard: On whose orders?

Me: Mine!

I fired an energy blast and it hit him and exploded and sent him crashing into the table and he got up.

LaStrange then smashed a car into him and he got back up.

Malthazard: (gets up) What the Hell was that? It felt like I was hit by a car!

LaGrange: (gets out of his car) You were. MY car! Too bad it didn't turn you into roadkill!

Me: And you were hit by an energy blast from me.

Nico: This time you die Malthazard.

Malthazard: Lets see how you like facing my associate first.

Me: What Associate?

?: You will die for ruining my ambitions!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and it means trouble.

Isarabi: Oh no, I thought I was rid of that voice forever.

Nicole: It's been a long time since I killed you, Dr. Amachi.

The figure came out, and it was none other than Dr. Amachi, the mad scientist who worked alongside Orochimaru, and the same mad scientist who destroyed Isarabi's humanity.

Dr. Amachi: It's been a long time, Nicole Knudson, and I also see that the traitor who also destroyed me is still alive.

Isarabi: I thought I'd never have to see you again, you bastard!

Me: Especially after everything you did in 150,000 years.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, can you tell us more about Dr. Amachi? It sounds like he and Isaribi have a dark history, along with Nicole.

Lincoln: You got it, Twilight, but trust me, his history is quite bad.

Lincoln proceeded to tell Twilight and her friends about Dr. Amachi, and like he said, it's really bad.

---

## Amachi

Amachi (アマチ, Amachi) is a medical-nin and scientist who was an accomplice of Orochimaru.

### Background

He and Orochimaru terrorized the people of the Land of the Sea, and kidnapped the citizens for their deadly experiments (including Isaribi) which included making the ultimate underwater ninja for Orochimaru. He ordered Isaribi to attack ships, promising to return her to her normal form, but truly intending to dissect her once she was no longer of use. He also seemed to know Anko Mitarashi as well, since she was with Orochimaru at that time.

### Abilities

Being a medical-nin, Amachi uses a scalpel as a tool and has good chakra control in general. Due to experiments on himself, he can transform into a fish-man hybrid. While in this hybrid form, he can use water nature techniques such as spitting a strong stream of water from his mouth. His movements are improved greatly due to his transformation and he is also able to breathe underwater. He can summon a sentient mass of water that takes a powerful Fire Release technique to defeat.

### Part I

#### Kaima Capture Mission

Much later, Yoroi Akadō and Misumi Tsurugi joined him as bodyguards and assistants. He planned to steal gold from an arriving ship, and manipulated Isaribi into attacking it. It was also revealed that he planned on using his experiments to take revenge on Orochimaru, who cancelled the underwater ninja project due to lost of interest.

In the final confrontation with Anko, Naruto Uzumaki, Ino Yamanaka, and Shino Aburame, he also transformed into a complete Kaima Form and summoned the indestructible Umibōzu. He was defeated by Naruto when he used the Nine-Tailed Demon Fox's chakra and was captured by Anko. Upon his capture, he mentioned that he didn't know a way to cure Isaribi, and had planned to dissect her when she was no longer useful. Naruto grew infuriated and tried to strike him, but Anko held him back, only to slug Amachi herself after asking him about Orochimaru's whereabouts.

---

After Lincoln was finished, all our new recruits were indeed horrified at the acts of that mad scientist.

Nico: What a fiend, he's even worse than Orochimaru.

Me: Just as bad actually. Loves messing around with the laws of Mother Nature.

Nico: Yep.

Me: You haven't changed much since we last saw each other in 150,000 years.

Amachi: Nice of you to remember me after all these years J.D. Knudson.

Me: I thought I was rid of you forever Amachi

Isaribi: Same here! After everything you did to me.

Amachi: You will never be rid of me that easily.

Me: We'll see about that. You got what you deserved for following that motherfucking snake pedophile and for tampering with the laws of Mother Nature.

Isaribi: I've had it with him.

Suddenly, Isaribi's eyes turned neon ocean blue, and she was surrounded by an ocean blue energy aura, and it had ocean blue lightning, water waves, and mermaids, as she approached Amachi.

Isaribi: Amachi, you not only destroyed my humanity, but you've also destroyed the humanity of so many ninjas that you and Orochimaru have kidnapped from The Land of The Sea. Orochimaru already paid the price for his crimes, and now, you will suffer the same fate!

Suddenly, Isarabi was surrounded by a massive vortex of ocean blue energy, which was accompanied by waves of water, ocean blue lightning, the divine singing of mermaids, and an ocean blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex fades, Isarabi emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 to 2:14)

Isaribi now looked like she was 21 years old, she had the body of a goddess, her eyes were neon ocean blue, she had an ocean blue energy aura with mermaids and ocean waves surrounding her, her purple hair has gotten longer, and it was tied in a ponytail, she had on a sleeveless blue blouse with an ocean blue phoenix, a blue skirt with mermaids on it, black pants with ocean waves, ocean blue leather combat boots, she has on her own Bracelets of the Champions of the Universe with ocean blue gems around them, her own Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large ocean blue gem for the belt buckle, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. She has a mermaid emblazoned on her forehead, a pair of mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji on their tails, and a silver Water Kanji necklace, she has a new sword in her hand called The Defender of The Oceans, a sword with a mermaid etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged, wide blade, large ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, a large blue gem for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large ocean blue sphere pommel with surrounding light blue gems. She also has on an ocean blue sleeveless trench coat with ocean waves on the coattails and mermaids, and on the back is the symbol of The Hidden Leaf Village, and underneath the symbol of The Hidden Leaf Village was an ocean blue kanji that says, "Isaribi, Ninja of The Hidden Leaf Village, Destroyer of Dr. Amachi, Emissary of

The Seas, and Master of The Seas."

イサリビ、木ノ葉隠れ隠れの忍者、アマチ博士の駆逐艦、海の使者、そして海の達人。

Isarabi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 OCEAN MAELSTROM MERMAID ANGEL OF JUSTICE.

We were amazed that Isaribi achieved her own Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form, and to Amachi, it means that his fate has been sealed.

Me: Incredible!

Eli: Wow! Way to go sis!

Nicole: Wow, Isaribi, you've transformed.

Naruto: You said it, sis. Isaribi, how do you feel?

Isarabi: (Divine Echoing Watery Voice) **I feel incredible, Naruto, and now, I'm going to make the man who destroyed my humanity pay for his crimes infinite-fold.**

Lincoln: Show him no mercy, Isarabi.

Isarabi: (Divine Echoing Watery Voice) **With pleasure, Lincoln, and trust me, I have no mercy to give this bastard.**

Me: I can tell.

Scorcher, Heatwave, Pyro, Firebrand, Magma, Firefly, P'andor, Pyros, Molten Man, and Doctor Octopus then appeared.

Me: Scorcher, Heatwave, Pyro, Firebrand, Magma, Firefly, P'andor, Pyros, Molten Man, and Doctor Octopus.

Magma: Looks like we got here just in time.

Firefly: This actually isn't the first time we've been tiny before.

Arthur: It isn't?

Heat Wave: Nope. We've been tiny on several missions before this one.

Molten Man: It's still nice to meet you, though.

Pyro: (to Felix) You're Felix the Cat, right?

Felix the Cat: Yep that's me.

Pyro: WHOA NO WAY! I loved watching you all the time when I was growing up.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) It will be an honor to have you with us, comrade!

Felix the Cat: Thanks guys.

Pyro: How come Isaribi hates that Dr. Amachi fellow?

Me: Horrible history with him. She was experimented on by him.

I went over everything and they were horrified.

Pyro: Oh man!

Pyros: That is sick!

Zhuqiaomon: You are not kidding there.

Nico: Yeah.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was GAARAGAARA from episodes 31 and 34 of GINGAMAN, the Japanese Version of Lost Galaxy!

---

Gaaragaara is a Kali-themed Majin. He intended to revive Daitanix using the palms of 333 hands. Gaaragaara posed as a fortune teller, using his special palm magic to mark his human customers. In battle, he could attack with his arms, causing them to stretch and strangle his opponents, particularly the Gingaman. Killed by Super

Armor Shine Gingaioh after being thrashed by GingaPhoenix and GingaRhinos.

He is one of the five majin revived by Illiess to protect her tower from the Gingaman. He holds off Hyuuga, only to disappear when Ryouma destroys the tower. He is killed once again by the Megarangers in Seijuu Sentai Gingaman vs. Megaranger.

---

Gaaragaara: Gaaragaara is my name!

Me: I don't remember seeing you in Power Rangers Lost Galaxy.

Nico: That's because he was only put in the Japanese version of the show and not in the America one.

Gaaragaara: That's right. I was supposed to revive Daitanix using the Palms of 333 Hands and I posed as a fortune teller.

Me: WOW! That's a shame you weren't in the American adaptation. What a ripoff.

Gaaragaara: I know. It is a shame.

Me: Yeah.

Gaaragaara: You guys are very different from the Gingaman.

Kendrix: How so?

Gaaragaara: (to Kendrix) For starters, only one person was the Gingaman's Pink Ranger. And she didn't die at all.

Nico: Wow.

Me: That is a huge difference.

Then a portal ring of fire appeared and it was Tiger's Eye!

Natilee: Tiger's Eye!

Tiger's Eye: Nice to see you Natilee. I have an additional battle for you all. Come on out Remless Garagara Girl.

His shadow extended and out came Garagara Girl and she was a snake girl.

Garagara Girl: Garagara!

Anko: Looks like I'll be facing this one. I love a good battle when it comes to snakes.

Garagara Girl: I'm glad you think so.

Bluto came out too.

Sea: Bluto. I love a good battle with you.

Bluto: I'm starting to get used to this.

Sea: That's good.

Me: Lets do it.

?: Not without me you don't.

A figure came out and it was MADAME WOE from episode 13 of Mighty Morphin!

---

**Madame Woe** is an elemental ghost monster and evil sorceress. She is an old friend of Rita who gets her name from bringing woe or trouble to everyone she touched. She serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Peace, Love and Woe".

It is unclear how Madame Woe came into existence. Rita contacted her and asked to came to her palace, while an earlier scene implied that Finster was to create her. It is possible that Finster created her before Rita and her minions were trapped in the Space Dumpster and Woe had remained on Earth, or Finster sent her to Earth, before Rita could give her mission. She refers her as old friend, which could indicate that Finster recruited her to the service.

Rita decided to destroy Billy, so she summoned Madame Woe and ordered her to send the other Rangers, except Billy to her dimension, and destroy him. Madame Woe's jewel allowed her to control rain, heat, wind and cold and send people to other dimensions. Woe confused Billy's girlfriend Marge for a ranger and sent her to another dimension. When the Rangers arrived she fought them and showed her abilities to teleport, use her braids, and fly. Then she sent the other Rangers, except Billy, to the same dimension Marge is, and Rita's plan nearly succeeded. But Billy managed to defeat her and break her jewel by snatching it from her forehead and crushing it into dust in his hand, which freed his friends. The Rangers overpowered the now powerless Woe with their hands and fists and Billy landed the final blow with a double punch to her chest before forming their Power Blaster and finishing off the evil sorceress for good.

---

Kimberly: Madame Woe!

Madame Woe: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy Billy after Rita sent the rangers on a while goose chase and capture the other rangers.

Madame Woe: That's right J.D. Rita is a friend of mine as you know.

Me: Yeah she sure is. But she is also a monster I'm going to kill without a single shred of remorse to make her pay for her crimes.

Madame Woe: Well I am now part of the Masters of Evil and now I am Suriko's archenemy.

Suriko: Wow! Queen of Fairies VS Master of Sadness.

Nico: Good theme.

Me: Now we can get it on.

---

Battle 1: Lola, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane,

# Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Ino Yamanaka, Mimi Tachikawa, Lucy Heartfilia, Lea and Francis VS Firefly - Theme is Beauty Is Power

---

Firefly was first.

Firefly: (to Lola) Did you personally thaw out those frozen KND operatives?

Lola: I sure did. It was a crazy story that happened in that site. The Kids Next Door of the 19th Century were trying to get a great cake recipe from the Delightful Children's ancestors when suddenly they were all frozen in time in a gigantic Strawberry Ice Cream Explosion.

Rarity: Indeed they were darling and it was awful.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah what happened was a disaster.

Thunder Terror: After they were brought back after all these years they were technically over 13 and had to be decommissioned even though they were only 10 to 11 when it all happened.

Mistmane: 182 years passed since then and it was awful that they had to be decommissioned.

Sable Spirit: And they were all in a totally unfamiliar world after all this time has passed.

Gill Grunt: That is crazy.

Liquid Leni: But thank goodness they were all okay.

Firefly: No kidding. That was awful for them. The theme for this group must be Beauty and Brains.

Ino: That's right. We are the beautiful fighters.

Mimi Tachikawa: Yes that's right.

Lucy Heartfilia: And we pack a punch.

Firefly: Lets see if you can. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, water, ice, jewels, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Lola: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Ino: Beauty and brains make a great combination.

---

Battle 2: Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Bloom, Lola, Flame Princess, Seeryn, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave - Powers of Fire

---

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) I know Alamode was a serious battle site. But did you still got some ice cream from there?

Taranee: We sure did and it was tasty.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was. But it was crazy what happened there even after all these years.

Pepperdance: Ooowee that was nuts. But thank goodness all those kids are okay.

Cayenne: Yeah that was thought to have been a bad tragedy.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah. But thank goodness none of those kids were killed. That would have been a terrible act of Kamikaze Genocide done all those years ago.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) You are not kidding. But I already get along great with Numbuh 19th Century. He is amazing.

Gusty: He sure is. And he gave us the recipe for the cake for the the ancestors of the Delightful Children. It's really luxurious.

Sunburn: Now we ALL can have a piece of it whenever we have a party.

Fire Lori: Literally can't wait to taste it.

Heat Wave: Boy that is amazing. And the theme for this group must be Powers of Fire.

Lola: Yep it sure is.

Bloom: This is gonna be a great battle with it.

Flame Princess: Always looking forward to this.

Seeryn: Same here.

Heat Wave: Great theme. Lets do it!

They all fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Taranee: FEEL THE BURN!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 3: Kaz, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Chaor, Seeryn, Ooloo, Magmon, Kreeal, Fire Man and Elec Man VS Molten Man - Underworld Creatures

---

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) I bet Sonnya and Horsea became fast friends. (laughs) What am I saying? Of course they did!

Kaz: Yes they sure have. It's awesome and cute.

Twilight Sparkle: I think so too. Sonnya is an amazing girl.

Luster Dawn: I think so too. And Kingdra is Future Maria's Pokemon.

Princess Cadance: I think she is cool too.

Flurry Heart: We all do. She has amazing talent.

Star Swirl: She sure does.

Spyro: And she is a great swimmer too.

Crystal Laney: She sure is.

Molten Man: That's cool and this theme for this group is Underworld Creatures.

Chaor: Yep it sure is.

Seeryn: It's gonna be awesome using our powers for this.

Ooloo: I think so too.

Magmon: It's awesome.

Kreeal: Yeah!

Molten Man: Awesome theme here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic, energy and lava and smashed him down.

Kaz: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Tahu, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Pohatu, Gali, Lewa, Onua, Kopaka, Takanuva, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'andor - Toa Nuva of Mata Nui

---

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) Did J.D. really meet a Kingdra Gene Slammer this morning?

Tahu: He sure did and her name is Sonnya. She is a most amazing swimmer and has amazing gifts in the water.

Fluttershy: She sure is amazing and she gets along great with all the fish.

Tree Hugger: She is really far out dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah she sure is amazing in knowing all about fish.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah she is great.

Stealth Elf: We all think so too.

Plant Lola: Yep.

P'andor: That is amazing. And the theme for this group must be The Toa Nuva of the Island of Mata Nui.

Tahu: That's right. And as you know we are the Toa. I'm the Toa of Fire.

Gali: I'm the Toa of Water.

Lewa: I'm the Toa of Air.

Pohatu: I'm the Toa of Stone

Onua: I'm the Toa of Earth.

Kopaka: I'm the Toa of Ice.

Takanuva: And I'm the Toa of Light.

P'andor: A most well made theme. Lets do it comrades.

They fired waves of elements, leaves and flowers and smashed him

down.

Tahu: Well done brothers!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 5: Vakama, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Matau, Nuju, Nokama, Whenua, Onewa, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro - Toa Metru of Metru Nui

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) The Minimoys really are a nice race of creatures.

Vakama: They sure are. And it's awful that Malthazard wants to destroy everything!

Pinkie Pie: That makes him one of the biggest party poopers!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He has no honor when it comes to being good.

Marble Pie: That's right and he needs to be destroyed.

Featherweight: Yeah he needs to pay.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah and we'll make sure he does.

Sprocket: I agree with you on that.

Steel Lynn: Yeah you said it.

Pyro: Yeah you got that right. And the theme for this group must be Toa Metru of Metru Nui.

Vakama: That's right. I am the Toa Metru of Fire.

Nokama: I'm the Toa Metru of Water.

Matau: I'm the Toa Metru of Air.

Whenua: I'm the Toa Metru of Earth,

Onewa: I'm the Toa Metru of Stone.

Nuju: And I'm the Toa Metru of Ice.

Pyro: Awesome setup. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, gears, metal, energy, lightning and lasers and smashed him down.

Vakama: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Kevin Reynolds, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Shope, Roach, Tyler, Amy, Marina, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel) - Supernoobs

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) Maltharzard going from hero to villain probably reminds you of Jock. Only Malthazard's more smart.

Kevin: Yeah he sure does. And he has no honor at all.

Rainbow Dash: No he doesn't. The guy is a monster in everything in the word.

Scootaloo: Yeah he makes the worst monsters everywhere look bad.

Magma Gloom: Yeah he sure does. He wants to destroy everything.

Flash Magnus: But he didn't count on one thing like in the movies.

Whirlwind: He underestimated our fighting power as well as us.

Air Lincoln: And that will be his downfall.

Firebrand: It sure will. And the theme for this group is for the Supernoobs.

Tyler Bowman: You got that right.

Kevin Reynolds: It's awesome dudes.

Roach: Yeah it is!

Shope: It's gonna be awesome.

Amy Anderson: Yeah it sure is!

Marina: I'll say.

Firebrand: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning and rain and smashed him down.

Kevin: AW YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Jason Lee Scott, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Red Rangers, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher - Forever Red Rangers

---

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: (to Jason) Have you ever been small before?

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah we sure have and it was amazing.

Applejack: We got down to the size of the Breezies and that was an amazing and incredible site.

Apple Bloom: That was so cool! It was so amazing seeing what the Breezie World was like.

Frozen Fright: I think it's really cool being this size.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is being great being this size now.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I think it's amazing lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) I think so too.

Autumn Blaze: It's really cool being this size and J.D. told us that we were small before because we went into the world of The Ant Bully and into the world of A Bugs Life.

Coloratura: Some of us weren't here when it happened but that was really cool.

Flashwing: It sure was. You girls would have loved it.

Stone Luna: It would have been cool dudes.

Scorcher: Yeah no kidding. And the theme for this group must be Forever Red.

Jason: That's right.

Aurico: It's gonna be so awesome.

Tommy Oliver: Always love this morph.

Andros: We all love it.

T.J. Johnson: It's an awesome theme.

Scorcher: Well set up. Lets do it!

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED POWER!

The Red Rangers all transformed!

Red Rangers: FOREVER RED!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive red fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt and they fired waves of earth, ice, apples, energy and lasers and elements and smashed him down.

Jason: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Scarlet, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Cameron, B, Lisa, Bentley, Dexter, Cam Watanabe, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock - Technogeniuses

---

Doc Ock was next.

Doctor Octopus: (to Scarlet) Small or not, both of us are still very smart.

Scarlet: Size does not matter in terms of intelligence and geniusness.

Starlight Glimmer: No it doesn't. But it's really cool being this size and Arrietty and The Littles thought it was all cool for us to be their size.

Cozy Glow: It sure is amazing. I think it's really cool.

Trixie: Even though we are all this size, The Great and Powerful Trixie can still deliver a punch.

Juniper Montage: It's awesome being this size. We can see things no one else can from our normal standpoint.

Clover the Clever: It sure is cool.

Hex: I think it's really cool.

Lightning Lisa: I most agree on that.

Doctor Octopus: Yeah I agree too. And the theme for this group must be Technogeniuses.

Scarlet: That's right.

Lightning Lisa: It's a most really amazing theme.

Cameron: I think so too. It's really awesome.

B gave the thumbs up.

Lisa Loud: It's really cool.

Dexter: I must agree on that.

Doctor Octopus: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, bones, lightning, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Scarlet: That was fun!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 9: Zhuqiaomon, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, J.D. Knudson, Jean Grey, Éclair, Kayla Schmidt, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan - Sovereigns of The Phoenix

---

Pyros the Lava Titan was next.

Pyros: (to Zhuqiaomon) Suriko would get along with the Fairy Tail

Guild. After all, she is the queen of the fairies.

Zhuqiaomon: She sure would get along great with them. Especially Erza Scarlet since she is also called the Queen of Fairies too.

Princess Celestia: That's right and both are just as powerful.

Minuette: But Erza came from a dark background and she went through so much.

Twinkleshine: But if we ever find her captors we're going to destroy all of them.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah they have no right to treat her like that.

Moondancer: I agree. Erza is a human being and not a tool for someones enjoyment.

Lyra Heartstrings: They need to face justice.

Spotlight: That's right and they all must suffer.

Light Lily: POO POO! (Raspberries)

Pyros: Well said! And the theme for this one must be the Phoenix?

Zhuqiaomon: That's right.

Me: We call this theme The Sovereigns of The Phoenix because we all have the power of Fire and the Phoenix.

Jean Grey: It's really amazing and has amazing power.

Éclair: And its power over fire is amazing.

Kayla Schmidt: It sure is.

Pyros: Well thought out and amazing. Lets do it!

We fired waves of light, magic, fire and energy and smashed Pyros down.

Zhuqiaomon: A victory for the Digimon Sovereign of The South.

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

Me: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 10: Koji, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Luan, Dr. Light (JL), Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Sora, Kairi, Aqua, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma - Masters of the Purifying Light

---

Magma was next.

Magma: (to Koji) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Koji: Her name is Suriko and she is a Titania, the Queen of The Fairies like the one from Shakespeare's A Midsummer Night's Dream.

Princess Luna: She is a really amazing master of nature and has a great love for everything.

Snowdrop: She sure does. I think it's amazing.

Gari: We all do.

Blackout: She is an amazing girl.

Shadow Lucy: I think so too.

Magma: She sure sounds like it. And the theme for this group must be Masters of The Light.

Luan: That's right and it Lights up the fun. (Laughs)

They laughed at her joke.

Dr. Light (JL): That was funny!

Kari Kamiya: I think so too.

Angewomon: Yeah it sure was funny.

Sora: But that was a good one.

Kairi: Yeah it sure was.

Aqua: Yep.

Magma: That is a good joke. And also great theme. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, darkness and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Koji: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

## Battle 11: Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Timmy Turner, Danny Phantom, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa, Lana and Lily VS Gaaragaara

Gaaragaara was next.

Nico: This is our first ever battle with you and it's also a first battle for the Lost Galaxy Rangers.

Gaaragaara: It sure is. It's gonna be really cool.

Leo Corbett: We think so too.

Troy Burrows: Same here.

Nico: First lets open your safe.

Nico teleported and opented it and in it was a staff and a Sword.

Nico: Wow a Staff and a Sword this time.

Gaaragaara: Yep. The Staff is called The Defender of Dimmsdale and Fairy World and the Staff is called The Defender of Amity Park and The Ghost Zone.

The Defender of Dimmsdale and Fairy World - It takes on the form of a large staff. On the one end of the 6'5" long black handle is The Star Flinger's head, but the color of the head is pink with large pink gems mounted on top of five gold rings, gold stars on the head of the weapon, and it has a gold ring mounted on the end of the head, a gold dragon wrapped around one end of the 6'5" long black handle, and on the other end of the black handle is a large pink fist with a gold star emblazoned on it and a gold ring around it, and only Timmy Turner can wield this blaster. Once in his hands, he'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and he'll also get a transformation.

Timmy Turner will get taller at 6'10" with large and powerful muscles, long red trenchcoat with stars and fairies on the coattails and a fairy crown on the back, large red hat, his brown hair will get longer, reaching to the bottom of his neck, he'll have a fairy emblazoned on his forehead, he'll have on a pair of fairy earrings and a necklace with the Fairy Kanji, blue shirt with a pink phoenix, longer blue pants with his Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large pink gem for the belt buckle, in the sleeves of the red trenchcoat, Timmy will have on his own Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe, but the gems around them are red, blue leather combat boots, and large white angel wings with gold tips on the feathers.

The Defender of Amity Park and The Ghost Zone - It has the insignia of Danny Phantom etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged green colored blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large white pearl for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large green sphere pommel with surrounding red gems, and only Danny Phantom can wield this blade. Once he gets this blade, he'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with a new wardrobe.

Danny Phantom will get a black trenchcoat with a ghost on the back and ghosts on the coattails, a black shirt with a green phoenix, a ghost emblazoned on his forehead, black pants with his own Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large green gem for the belt buckle, an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, in the long sleeves of his black trenchcoat, he'll have on his own Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe which have green gems, and white leather combat boots, he'll also have on a pair of ghost earrings and a necklace with the Ghost Kanji on it, and large black angel wings with white tips on the feathers.

Nico: Wow these are perfect for Timmy and Danny.

Nico teleported back and gave them to Timmy and Danny and they got said changes. WHOA!

Nico: AWESOME!

Lola: YEAH! You guys look great.

Lana: I'll say.

Nico: Shall we get it on?

Gaaragaara: Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed.

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

All: POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Gaaragaara: I didn't see this! Wow!

Nico: Lots of things have happened over the course of 46+ Years. Lets get him!

Rangers: TRANSDAGGERS STAR FORMATION!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him! FIRE!

They all fired waves of magic, energy, elements and more and the blasts all hit Gaaragaara and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! To the first of the Japanese Lost Galaxy Monsters, Gaaragaara you have failed this universe!

Leo Corbett: Yeah he has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: You guys have been getting amazing transformations lately.

Sea: We sure have. They are amazing.

Bluto: It's amazing that you're also meeting great cartoon stars of the past.

Sea: It sure is. And I have a feeling that the next star will be awesome. J.D. knows so many of them from his past.

Bluto: That is amazing. Lets do it!

Sea: You got it.

She pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP!

BOING! DING!

She flexed her biceps and a cruise ship turned into a floating ocean city in them and she punched and pulverized Bluto all over the place and smashed him into the ground. Then she turned her fist into an anvil and smashed his face in with a powerful punch and smashed him into the ground.

## Battle 13: Anko VS Garagara Girl.

Garagara Girl was next.

Anko: You would get along great with Miia and all of us that can summon snakes.

Garagara Girl: I'm sure I will and I do use snakes.

Anko: So do I and I am the former student of a douchebag that used snakes. Shall we get it on?

Garagara Girl: You bet we shall.

She went at Anko and fired waves of spit and Anko dodged them and fired waves of fire and smashed Garagara down.

## Battle 14: Isaribi VS Dr. Amachi

Dr. Amachi was next.

Isaribi: **Time for you to show me your true colors.**

Amachi transformed into his Kaima form, and he fires a blast of water at Isarabi, who dodged it, and Isarabi attacks Amachi with powerful blasts of water, mermaids of pure water, and ocean blue energy blasts, and as soon as they hit, drowned him and blasted him with unrelenting fury. Isarabi used her new sword, and severed Amachi's arms and legs, and the mad scientists screams in excruciating pain, as blood was gushing out like crazy from the bloody stumps of his arms and legs. He was now on his last legs, and he was loosing blood faster than ever.

Isarabi: **This is for all the pain you caused me with your experiments. May you never return to haunt me, Amachi. WATER STYLE NINJA ART: MERMAID MAELSTROM RASENSHURIKEN!**

Isarabi formed a massive ocean blue Rasenshuriken with ocean waves and mermaids orbiting around the core, and she infused it with Super Hakai energy, as traces of purple were found within the blast. Then, she throws it, and as it slams into Amachi, it explodes with incredible power, killing him in the explosion, and it Super Hakaied Amachi forever.

Nico: Oh yeah, Amachi, you have failed this universe!

Isarabi powered down and changed back to normal, but her new clothes, jewelry, weapons, and body were permanent.

## Battle 15: Suriko the Titania VS Madame Woe

Madame Woe was next.

Suriko: This is gonna be an interesting battle.

Madame Woe: I think so too. This is gonna be fun.

Suriko: I think so too.

Madame Woe: Lets do it!

Suriko fired waves of energy and leaves and smashed Madame Woe down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Malthazard.

Me: It's over for you Malthazard.

Troy: This is the end of the line, Malthazard!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

They turned into the ToQger Rangers!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Lets run him down!

We went at him and punched and kicked and pulverized him into pulp and smashed his brains out.

Lore, Dhilas, and Chaor blasted and pulverized him all over with fire and energy and elemental blasts.

Nico: You make me sick Malthazard!

POW BIFF BLAM SMASH!

Nico pulverized him and smashed him all over.

Eli: Take this you clod!

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and electrocuted Malthazard and burned him all over.

Bugly, Mushroommon, Flash Magnus and Wheelie used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bugly's Circuit-Su techniques, Mushroommon's powers, Flash Magnus's powers and Wheelie's Fire Stone's 100-fold.

Bugly and Mushroomon: LIGHTNING MUSHROOM BLAST!

Flash Magnus and Wheelie: SPEEDING FIRE STONE SHOWER!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: WONDERBOLT SHOT SHOWER!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: Now face the awesome movies of the Great Hayao Miyazaki! MIYAZAKI LIGHTNING STYLE: SPIRITED AWAY!

Makoto Nanaya: MIYAZAKI EARTH STYLE: CASTLE OF CAGLIOSTRO!

Litchi Faye Ling: MIYAZAKI WIND STYLE: NAUSICAA OF THE VALLEY OF THE WIND!

Cassandra Alexandra: MIYAZAKI FIRE STYLE: CASTLE IN THE SKY!

Asuka Kazama: MIYAZAKI WATER STYLE: PONYO!

Lili de Rochefort: MIYAZAKI LIGHTNING STYLE: MY NEIGHBOR TOTORO!

Jessica Shannon: MIYAZAKI STING STYLE: KIKI'S DELIVERY SERVICE!

Toph: MIYAZAKI EARTH STYLE: PORCO ROSSO!

Ibuki: MIYAZAKI NATURE STYLE: PRINCESS MONONOKE!

Hilda: (British Accent) MIYAZAKI WIND STYLE: THE WIND RISES!

Mai: MIYAZAKI FIRE STYLE: ONLY YESTERDAY!

R. Mika: MIYAZAKI STRENGTH STYLE: POM POKI!

Menat: MIYAZAKI SPIRIT STYLE: WHISPERS OF THE HEART!

Makoto (Street Fighter): MIYAZAKI NATURE STYLE: THE SECRET WORLD OF ARRIETTY!

They fired elemental energy blasts and they formed into the great works of the legendary Ghibli Studios and the great creator, Hayao Miyazaki.

Titanium Titan, Arthur, Selenia, Eli, Arrietty, Henry Bigg, Lucy Little, Nunnally and Nico: FURY OF THE TINY!

They fired waves of energy and they formed into the great tiny characters of books and movies.

Lincoln, Makoto Nanaya, Litchi, Cassandra, Asuke, Lili, Jessica, Toph, Ibuki, Hilda, Mai, R. Mika, Menat and Makoto (Street Fighter): MIYAZAKI FINAL SMASH: LEGENDARY MIYAZAKI LASER!

They each fired lasers based on the films of Miyazaki which merged and blew up Malthazard on contact in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Malthazard was dead and banished to the Warp forever.

Me: TAKE THAT!

Firebrand: Looks like Malthazard's toast.

Scorcher: You said it!

Doctor Octopus: (to Arthur) Trust me. You're going to love it in Gotham Royal York.

Pyros: Hope you won't mind being the size of a regular human.

Arthur: I won't mind it at all.

Magma: Good to know.

Me: Awesome. Lets head home everyone. Great job.

Nico: Thanks man.

Arthur: (To the viewers) It was an awesome adventure today. Hope you all loved this one as much as I have now that we'll never see Malthazard again.

Me: I know I have.

We went back home and Arthur and his mom and grandfather were part of the estate family and also Selenia is human too and she can change into her Minimoy form at will and also the 5000 members of the Kids Next Door have so much to learn from now that they are in the 21st Century. We had a great adventure though. We then had a great dinner and later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Arthur and the Invisibles was a great movie from the year 2006. It was a great movie! Also this whole chapter was made in honor of the late and great David Bowie who provided the voice work for the villain Malthazard in the movie. So awesome and I love his song Heroes. Also his costumes he put on at his concerts were awesome. He died of Liver Cancer 10 years after the movie was made and it was sad.

R.I.P. David Bowie: January 8th, 1947 - January 10th, 2016.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1955, Nflemingful, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be a new one and her name will be a new one. A Jubjub and her name is Vekora and she and a Tsareena Gene-Slammer named Malia Lauwiliwilinukunuku'oi'oi will be in the world of Little Audrey and we're going to take down the Devil's Food Cake and save both Vekora and Malia from him. Also the next chapter is for another awesome Babysitting adventure and it's Heidi's turn to babysit. She's going to babysit some of the Loud's while some of us are once again at the mercy of the unsanitary conditions of Aunt Ruth. But get ready for a great adventure. Also my aunt's birthday party is being held as well so I'll be doing the chapter late.

See you all tomorrow.

# Heidi's Babysitting Adventure

Me and Ekaterina were flying over a world of cakes and sweets and it was all so tantalizing.

Me: Wow look at this place.

Ekaterina: (Russian Accent) I think we're going to meet yet another old cartoon character.

Ekaterina concentrated and groaned as a mane formed on her head.

Me: I have that same feeling too. But wow this whole place is really tasty and it's something Mary would love to eat.

Ekaterina turned into SOLGALEO!

Me: YEAH!

We saw a little red hair girl with pigtails and it was Little Audrey!

Me: Oh wow! It's Little Audrey! I have known her cartoons for years.

Ekaterina Solgaleo: Brings back memories. Now I remember where I saw this world. It's where the Devil's-Food Cake takes the princess.

Me: (Drools) That's one of my biggest weaknesses is Devil's Food Cake.

We then saw DEVIL-FOOD CAKE kidnapping Angel Cake!

---

***The Devil-Food Cake*** is the main antagonist of the " *Little Audrey* " episode, *Tarts, And Flowers* .

History

The Devil-Food Cake appeared as he came out from his hideout after he heard that The Gingerbread-man takes The Angel Cake for his wife on the wedding.

The Devil-Food Cake refused to let that happen because he wants The Angel Cake for himself. He popped to the wedding and kidnapped Angel Cake. Little Audrey bought the *Cop Cakes* to stop The Devil-Food Cake. The Gingerbread-Man borrowed a horse from the "Animal Cracker" Zoo to rescue The Angel Cake.

As they chase after The Devil-Food Cake, He took *The Strawberry Short Cut* to *The Old Milk Stream*, took a boat and row off to *The Devil's Cake Island* . Little Audrey and The Gingerbread-Man got there too late. Little Audrey saw a sign says, " *The Old Milk Stream* ", which gave her an idea. She uses a manual hand-mixer to turn old milk into butter, which got the boat stuck in butter and made it difficult for The Devil-Food Cake to row straight to *The Devil's Cake Island* . The Gingerbread-Man runs into the buttered stream and pulverized The Devil-Food Cake. The Police captured The Devil-Food Cake, locked him in the *Pie Wagon* and took him to prison. The Devil Food Cake was voiced by the late, unaccredited Jackson Beck, who is the voice of Bluto.

---

Me: Lets go!

We saw the Devil-Food Cake going onto a lake of milk and Little Audrey whisked it into thick whipped cream and stopped them.

Me: HEY YOU BIG PIECE OF CHOCOLATE! LET HER GO!

I swooped in and ate the Devil-Food Cake in one bite and we got Angel Cake out and brought her to land.

Then we saw a Jubjub and a Tsareena appear.

Vekora: Wow great job.

Me: Wow you're a Jubjub and you have a Tsareena with you.

Vekora: Yep. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson the famous leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Tsareena: (Hawaiian Accent) Wow! It's an honor.

Vekora: My name is Vekora and yes I'm a Jubjub. We're a type of Harpy.

Tsareena: And I'm Malia Lauwiliwilinukunuku'oi'oi.

Me: (Sparks came out of my head) Whoa that's a long name.

Tsareena: I'm from Hawaii and also do you know someone named Kanaloa Ikaia?

Me: We sure do. That's my friend Hunter's friend.

Tsareena: Oh wow! She must be with you all. I was trying to find her when I got turned into this.

Me: Oh man.

Audrey then came up to us.

Audrey: Wow J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Me: And it's an honor to meet you too Audrey. I loved watching all of your cartoons when I was growing up.

Ekaterina Solgaleo: It's an honor. I'm Ekaterina.

Audrey: It's a pleasure.

Me: Malai I'm going to revert you back and you will also have your powers as a Tsareena.

Malai: Cool!

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers. Malai reverted back and she had green and pink hair and she was naked.

Ekaterina reverted back too.

Ekaterina was human again. But naked.

Ekaterina: (covers herself) Audrey, you're gonna love it with J.D. and the others.

Audrey: Awesome! I can't wait.

I gave Ekaterina and Malia new clothes.

Malia: Thanks J.D.

Me: Malia are you a friend of Hunter?

Malia: I actually know his friend Kanaloa.

Me: Kanaloa is one of our teammates.

Malia: Wow! It will be awesome to see her again.

Vekora: But it's gonna be awesome being part of the team.

Me: Yes it sure will be.

Audrey: J.D. you have cake on your face.

Me: Huh?

I wiped it off with a napkin.

Me: Oh sorry. Devil's-food cake is one of my favorite desserts. I can't eat enough of it. It's one of my biggest weaknesses.

Ekaterina: Now I see where Mary got her love of sweets.

We laughed.

Malai: that's funny!

Audrey: (Laughs)

We later went back home to the World Tree Estate. Malai and Kanaloa were so happy to be reunited.

After saving Vekora and Malia from the Devil's Food Cake, Lincoln, me, Nico, Keiko, Nicole, and The Lost Galaxy Power Rangers were off to rescue another girl that was kidnapped by McWolf, and we found out the girl was being held by McWolf in a newly built castle in Osaka, Japan.

Lincoln: So, McWolf is holding the next girl here in Osaka, Japan.

Me: That's right, and we've gone to Japan more than once before in the past.

Nico: But, not to Osaka, Japan, bro.

Keiko: You guys are going to love visiting Osaka, it's really beautiful.

Me: And home to amazing years of history.

We arrived at McWolf's castle in Osaka, and we went inside. We headed into the room where the girl was being held, and to our surprise, the girl McWolf is holding in his castle was Tyris Flare from Golden Axe.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Tyris Flare.

Nicole: From the video game, Golden Axe, awesome.

Me: Man I haven't played that game in forever.

Lincoln went up to Tyris Flare, and he freed her.

Tyris Flare: I thank you for freeing me.

Then, when Tyris saw who freed her, she had a small blush on her face when she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Tyris Flare: Why, you must be Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Tyris.

Tyris Flare: You too, handsome. Nicole Knudson, Great Goddess of Games, it's an honor.

Nicole: You too Tyris. It's an honor to meet you too.

Then, McWolf came in.

Keiko: I'm impressed that you chose Osaka, Japan to build your new castle here, McWolf.

McWolf: I thought that Osaka, Japan would be more beautiful to build the castle here, and since you have The Lost Galaxy Power Rangers here, I've got some old friends for you to fight. SWABBIES!

Then, an army of Swabbies appeared inside the room of the castle.

Leo Corbett: Swabbies, alright, guys, time to take action.

Lincoln: And I've got just the thing for them.

Tyris Flare got out her short sword, and joined with them.

Tyris Flare: Allow me to join in, as well.

Lost Galaxy Rangers and Lincoln: GO GALACTIC!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed, and Lincoln was now in his new Lost Galaxy Ranger form, but his Lost Galaxy Ranger uniform and helmet are orange, which goes well with his Sword of Taranis that he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Leo Corbett: GALAXY RED!

Kai Chen: GALAXY BLUE!

Damon Henderson: GALAXY GREEN!

Maya: GALAXY YELLOW!

Kendrix Morgan: GALAXY PINK!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

Lincoln: GALAXY ORANGE!

Lost Galaxy Rangers and Lincoln: POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

The Lost Galaxy Rangers and Lincoln unholstered their weapons, and charged at the Swabbies, and slashed them with their Quasar Sabers and blasted them. Tyris Flare slashed them with her short sword, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, and the Swabbies exploded with incredible power. Lincoln changed back, and he, Nico, me, and Keiko jumped him, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

Then, we ceased, and we returned home to the World Tree Estate, and Tyris was introduced to Lincoln's future wife, Lily the Mermaid, and the many future wives of Lincoln's harem, and she was happy to meet them. Plus, she was introduced to Wonder Woman, who was surprised to meet another Amazon.

Wonder Woman: It's an honor to meet another fellow Amazon.

Tyris Flare: You too, Daughter of Hippolyta.

It was gonna be cool to have Tyris Flare with us.

* * *

Later at school we were getting ready for class and then we saw the Bev Girls. They were the girl versions of Ed Edd N Eddy.

Me: Wow the girl in the middle of them must be Bevv. But she doesn't wear a hat like you do Double D.

Edd: Yeah.

Lincoln went up to them.

Bevvy: Well, look who it is. Mr. Sunshine!

Lincoln: Hey, girls. About the other day-

Bevv: (glares) What gives you the right to approach us after you accused Bev and Bevvy of working for Xehanort?

Lincoln: Listen, I didn't mean what I said back then.

Bev: (grabs Lincoln by the collar) Well, believe me when I say I'm about to give you a black eye!

Lincoln: Guys, a little help here?

Notacon: Oh no! Your angry attitude was what got you into this situation. Now, you have to get yourself out!

Me: Notacon!

Notacon: Well he did.

I went over.

Me: Girls drop him!

They did so.

Me: I'm sorry Lincoln said what he said to you. We were under a lot of pressure and paranoia with the War with Xehanort around the corner and Lincoln was just under a lot of stress when he said all that.

Lisa Loud: That's right. We apologize for anything our brother has said.

Audrey: What did he say exactly?

Eli: Strange story there.

Arrietty: I've heard all about that. It was crazy what happened.

Eli: Yeah it was.

Me: But girls, Lincoln didn't mean any of that. The Universe was in danger and Lincoln was just under a lot of stress from Paranoia.

Bevv: Oh Lincoln we had no idea.

Bevvy: Yeah that must've been crazy.

Bev: Cool.

Bevvy: Shut up Bev.

Eddy: You girls are REALLY like us in every way.

Bevv: Are we really?

Edd: Indeed.

Me: Also I know you two are upset for your parents punishing you for your bad reports cards. But Double D was just doing what he was told by the School. You know how good an academic student he is.

Edd: It's true.

Lori: (to Bev and Bevvy) It's not like you two were literally so innocent yourselves that day. Though I am glad me, Lynn and Lola literally weren't the ones who screwed up.

Lola: Yeah! You tried to sabatoge the routine school system of sending reports cards to your parents. Me, Lynn, and Lori might get angry most of the time but even we understand the value of education.

Mario: (to Bevv) (Italian Accent) Speaking of-a which, it's nice to meet-a you, Bevv.

Bevv: The pleasure is all mine, Mario.

Lynn: What exactly did you get on your report card anyway?

Bevv: A+ in everything.

Edd: Intriguing! You and me are so very much alike Bev.

Me: Yeah we found out during that day that you girls are so much like Ed, Double D and Eddy here 100%.

Bevvy: Wow.

Eddy: Do you girls like Jawbreakers?

Bevvy: We actually use scams to go after Licorice Logs.

Lincoln: Ooh Licorice!

Me: As long as it's not black licorice. I HATE Black Licorice.

Bevvy: Thank goodness we do too.

Eli: Me too.

Me: You and the Ed's have so much in common.

Ed: Yeah.

Me: And I'll bet you were also on the same kinds of adventures that the Ed's were on right?

Bevvy: We sure were.

Me: Lets head to the cafeteria so we can talk.

We went to the cafeteria and sat at our special table as we call it for our talks and I left a note with the teachers to tell them that we'll be in shortly.

G1 Bombshell: Look, girls. I think it's time we showed you what the Eds have been through. That way, you can learn from those mistakes.

Bevvy: Okay.

Me: First of all what adventures did you go on?

Bevvy: Lets see.

They told us everything they went on and to our surprise, they went on EVERY SINGLE adventure that the Ed's went on over in Peach Creek, Georgia and it was very coincidental.

Eddy: Wow! That is very surprising!

Luan: Very coincidental! You guys were on the very same adventures as the Ed's.

Bevvy: You guys went through the same things we did!? Wow!

Edd: A most amazing sense of déjà-vu.

Ed: Yeah!

Me: Did you girls also go through what happened in Peach Creek when Atlanta was torn apart by the Kanker Sisters?

Bevvy: No I don't think so.

Me: Here.

I pulled out from my bookbag the newspaper we found on Atlanta completely destroyed by the Kanker Sisters.

Me: This is a newspaper from July 14th, 2014 and it was called The Ultimate Kanker Hissy Fit.

I went over everything that happened.

It was shocking for them to see.

G1 Perceptor: Now do you girls understand? If you don't improve your lives, what happened to the Eds will happen to you three as well.

Eddy: Perceptor's right. Me, Sockhead, and Lumpy used to be selfish long ago. Well, me and Ed were. And now look! I've got a cool blaster, Sockhead has an Iron Man inspired suit, and Lumpy can turn into a monster that acts like the Hulk.

Me: Eddy used to be completely selfish because his brother Tyrone here was a total jerk to him and he would hurt him a lot and Eddy would spout lies about him just to think he was cool.

Tyrone: You said all those lies about me Pipsqueak?

Eddy: Yeah I sure did.

Tyrone: Oh thanks bro.

Me: But yeah girls. But that's not the worst thing that happened to the Ed's.

Bevvy: What happened to them?

Me: The Kankers tortured and raped the Eds and were ruthless bullies to everyone in the neighborhood. They were the worst bullies ever.

Marie K.L.: That's right. Me and my former sisters not only destroyed much of Atlanta but we did all that to the Ed's. It was horrible.

Me: I busted the Kankers 7 years ago and got them sent to prison twice.

Luan: And I helped Marie realize her mistakes.

Bev: Wow.

Bevv: My lord. I didn't know that happened with you guys!

Eddy: Yeah it was horrible.

Me: And if the Tankmont's are in every way like the Kanker Sisters then we're gonna be in for one dangerous battle when we face them.

Nico: Yep.

We then went to class.

---

Later the next morning, we were getting up and getting ready for a new day.

Rita: RISE AND SHINE KIDS! WE'RE GOING TO AUNT RUTH'S TODAY! YAY!

Me: Oh it's time for another Babysitting adventure. And it's gonna be Heidi's turn to do it.

Muscle Man: You know who else can't wait for the next babysitting adventure? My Mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Me: Good one!

After we had breakfast, we went down to the door.

Jared: You know what to do right honey?

Heidi: I sure do dad. I learned so much from my aunts and grandma and grandpa and it's gonna be so fun.

Jared: Awesome. You have fun with the Loud's.

Heidi was babysitting Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Luan and Luna.

Jared: Awesome. Have fun.

They left.

Lynn Sr.: If I have to see that extra toe so help me…

Teresa: Nico, since J.D.'s not here, it's obvious that you're leading the team.

Nico: Yep and since it's Heidi's turn to babysit that means that she is in charge of this.

Lincoln: It's gonna be awesome having her babysit us.

Heidi: And I cant wait to show you all the awesome adventures I have planned for you all today.

The doorbell rang.

Laney: Come in!

The elevator door opened and in came the Fox Quint's.

Lynn: Hey guys!

Pam Fox: Been a while Coach Lynn.

Lynn: It sure has.

Ron Fox: You guys are doing well.

Nico: Yeah we have been busy. Your mom sending you guys to be with us while they are gone?

Pam Fox: Yep.

Nico: Cool cool.

Then Scorcher, Heatwave, Pyro, Firebrand, Magma, Firefly, Lynn, P'andor, Pyros, Molten Man, and Doctor Octopus appeared.

Firefly: I guess it's time for another babysitting adventure.

Heidi: Yep and it's my turn to babysit this time.

Lori: Literally gonna be cool.

Scorcher: Can me, Heatwave, Pyro, Firebrand, Magma, Firefly, P'andor, Pyros, Molten Man, and Doctor Octopus go with you guys on the babysitting adventures?

Heidi: You sure can. And the first part of the adventure is B-Movie Battle-o-rama. We're going into some of great grandpa's favorite movies from his past and we're gonna not only face the monsters in those movies but also have the usual battles in each movie.

Laney: COOL!

Eli: This is gonna be amazing to see!

Arrietty: I'm looking forward to seeing this one.

Heidi: Yep. First Maria better call the ones for the Usual Battles today.

Maria: Okay.

She did so and Shendu, Selene, Amora the Enchantress, Larxene, Xiao Fung, Spymaster, Toiletnator, Mr. Mittens, Fixer, and Leonard then appeared.

Heidi: Shendu, Selene, Amora the Enchantress, Larxene, Xiao Fung, Spymaster, Toiletnator, Mr. Mittens, Fixer, and Leonard.

William: It's time for the usual battles already?

Leonard: (laughs) Of course not!

Larxene: We're just here to tell you guys that each of us will be in each of the movies you're going to.

Toiletnator: That way, you guys got something to look forward to after killing each monster.

Maria: I called them here for that reason.

Xiao Fung: (to Audrey) It'll be nice to have you on board, Audrey.

Audrey: It's a big honor.

Selene: Can we try some of your cakes? Specifically, the Devil's Food Cake?

Audrey laughed.

Heidi: That laugh always is so awesome. But Mary and Audrey will gladly help make one for you. Devil's food is my favorite too like Grandpa.

Selene: It's my favorite too.

Heidi: Okay lets head into the Simulator for this part.

They did so.

In the Simulator they got ready for the adventures and the first group went in and the Simulator activated.

Arpeggio: Interesting. We're in the Atlantic.

Lori: We're not just in the Atlantic. Look behind us. We're literally in London.

Teresa: Beautiful place.

But then they saw a huge dinosaur creature! It was Orga from the 1961 movie GORGO!

In Gorgo, Ogra first appears when her son Gorgo is captured by a group of fisherman. She first attacks the island where Gorgo was captured in, then proceeds to swim to London, England. She runs into the military, who tries to stop her, but she proves to be too powerful to stop. Eventually, after destroying most the city, Ogra rescues her son, Gorgo and the two monsters return to the sea.

Applejack: Woo man! Who is that?

Lori: Whoa that's Orga! We're in the 1961 movie Gorgo!

Scorcher: Wow! I remember this movie! I watched it with my father long ago.

Then a flare was fired and it hit the river and a massive wall of fire erupted out and she roared and then the military blasted Orga all over but nothing was stopping her.

Lori: Lets go help stop her!

They went to her.

Scorcher: (to Ogra) Look, if you calm down, we can help you!

Orga roared ferociously!

Applejack: Where's Fluttershy when you need her!?

Lori: I got this!

Lori transformed into her Super Angel 500,000,000 form and flew out and brought Orga's son Gorgo to her.

Lori: (Divine Echoing Wind Voice) **There you are.**

Orga was gentle again and Gorgo was reunited with his mother.

Lori: **Aww.**

Orga nodded to them as if to say thank you and they went back to sea.

Lori: **That was a close one.**

Leonard came out.

Leonard: (to Lori) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Lori: **Her name is Vekora and she is a Jubjub. It's a type of Harpy.**

Applejack: Yeah it sounds crazy doesn't it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She is amazing now.

Flashwing: She sure is.

Stone Luna: Rockin dudes.

Bobby: Yeah sure is amigos.

Ronnie Anne: Yeah!

Leonard: Wow that's cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, apples, wind, fireworks, fire, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Lori: **Literally awesome!**

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

They came out and everyone cheered for them.

Heidi: Awesome! That was thoughtful to do that for Orga.

Nico: It sure was. Well done.

Aylene C.: That was great.

Heidi: Yep. Well done. Claire you and your group are next.

They went in and the Simulator activated and they found themselves in a strange building.

Azula: Now where are we?

Volcana: I think I might know.

They then heard a scream and they went into a room and saw an UGLY INSECT WOMAN! It was JANICE STARLIN THE WASP WOMAN!

---

Janice Starlin (also known as the Wasp Woman) is the fictional character and the titular main antagonist of the 1959 science-fiction horror film The Wasp Woman. She was a woman who was later mutated into a human-wasp hybrid as a result of an experimental rejuvenation technique derived from the royal jelly of a wasp queen.

She was portrayed by the late Susan Cabot.

Biography

Janice Starlin was the CEO of a cosmetics company called Janice Starlin Enterprises. Approaching middle-age, she started to worry about her appearance and how it could affect sales. The brilliant scientist Dr. Eric Zinthrop, who had been experimenting with wasp's royal jelly, came to her to offer her a special serum he developed from the jelly which could cause near instantaneous rejuvenation, as demonstrated in rats and cats. Miss Starlin was highly interested, seeing the revolutionary potential of such invention. However, Dr. Zinthrop warned her that he hadn't tested it on humans yet. Despite being aware of the danger, Starlin offered herself as a test subject.

At first, the treatment seemed to have little to no effect during the first three weeks. One night she decided to apply an extra dose, unaware that some of the animal test subjects were at that very moment beginning to exhibit symptoms of viciously violent behavior. Soon afterward, Starlin started mutating, developing insectoid features such as huge compound eyes. To make matters worse, the transformation also altered her behavior, sending her in a mindless murderous rampage, killing people by tearing their throats apart with her insectoid mouthpieces. She killed an employee named Arthur Cooper, a security guard and a nurse. She later attacked Mary Dennison, prompting Dr. Zinthrop to throw a bottle of carbolic acid on the Wasp Woman's face, which in turn allowed Bill Lane to hit her with a chair and through the window, leading to her death.

---

Volcana: Oh man! That's Janice Starlin!

Firefly: The Wasp Woman! I remember watching that movie with my father! Really ugly!

Volcana: Very ugly!

Firefly: (aims heat lasers at her) Janice, you need to calm down! Don't make us hurt you!

Volcana: She's a mindless insectoid creature Garfield! Blast her!

They fired waves of fire and incinerated her as an inhuman scream was heard from her as she was burning.

Zuko: Terrifying.

Volcana: She had it coming.

Larxene then appeared.

Larxene: (to Volcana) Vekora would definitely get along with Star Sapphire.

Volcana: She sure would. I think she has amazing talents that make her skilled.

Princess Celestia: I think so too.

Spotlight: Yes indeed.

Light Lily nodded.

Human Torch: Yeah it's great!

Firestar: It sure is.

Larxene: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and light and energy and smashed her down.

Volcana: Fire wins.

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

They came out and everyone cheered for them.

Heidi: That was great!

Nico: Yeah also that movie believe it or not is what Muriel watches.

Francesca: It's true.

Laney: That's right I remember that.

Lana: Scary.

Nico: Yeah.

Heidi: Layla you're up.

Layla and her group went in and the Simulator activated again and they were in the city.

Jessie: (Pokemon) I wonder where we are this time.

Layla: No idea.

They then heard a scream and saw a reptilian creature heading into the city and it ripped a cop to pieces. It was Dr. Gilbert McKenna THE HIDEOUS SUN DEMON!

---

When research scientist Dr. Gilbert "Gil" McKenna (Clarke) falls unconscious after accidentally being exposed to radiation during an experiment with a new radioactive isotope, he is rushed to a nearby hospital. Attending physician Dr. Stern (Robert Garry) is surprised to find that Gil shows no signs of burns typical for five-minute exposure to radiation and informs Gil's co-workers, lab assistant Ann Russell (Patricia Manning) and scientist Dr. Frederick Buckell (Patrick Whyte), that he will keep the patient under observation for several days.

Later, Gil is taken to a solarium to receive the sun's healing rays. While he naps, he transforms into a reptilian creature, horrifying the other patients. Fleeing from the scene, Gil discovers his new appearance. Stern notifies Ann and Dr. Buckell about the incident, theorizing that the exposure to radiation caused a reversal of evolution, transforming Gil into a prehistoric reptile after exposure to sunlight. Stern suggests that Gil can control his symptoms by staying in the dark and remaining in the hospital, but admits that the patient cannot be held against his will.

Having reverted to normal, a disconsolate Gil notifies Ann of his resignation. Confining himself to his house and only coming out at night, Gil spends his hours drinking and wandering aimlessly around the grounds of his estate. He later drives to a bar where sultry piano player Trudy Osborne (Nan Peterson) is performing.

Buckell soon receives word that noted radiation-poisoning specialist Dr. Jacob Hoffman (Fred La Porta) has agreed to help Gil and plans on arriving in the area within a few days. When radiation poisoning studies offer no leads on solving Gil's own particular symptoms, the distraught scientist contemplates suicide, but soon changes his mind. Instead, Gil returns to the bar where Trudy joins him for a drink and comments that the evening is not over because it is "never late until the sun comes up." Although Gil is disturbed by the comment, his loneliness draws him closer to her. When bar patron George insinuates that he has purchased Trudy's company for the evening, Gil defends her, causing a fight between the two men. After knocking George unconscious, Gil flees with Trudy into the night. Later that evening, after walking the shoreline, they make love, falling asleep in the sand until the morning light awakens Gil. Horrified, Gil flees in his car leaving Trudy stranded on the beach. Arriving at the house, Gil runs in, but not before the transformation occurs.

Ann soon arrives, discovering Gil cowering in the cellar in a state of shock. Believing that he is beyond help, Gil at first refuses to see Dr. Hoffman, but after Ann's tearful pleading, Gil reluctantly agrees. During the examination, Dr. Hoffman orders Gil to remain in the house at all times as a precaution until he can return with help. Feeling guilty for leaving Trudy, Gil returns to the bar but is brutally beaten by George and his gang. Gil regains consciousness the next morning and discovers that Trudy, having felt sorry for him, brought him home to her apartment. George soon arrives and, upon seeing Gil, forces him at gunpoint out into the daylight. Transforming into the creature, Gil murders George in front of the horrified Trudy before fleeing into the hills. Returning to the house, Gil finds Ann, Dr. Hoffman and Buckell waiting there and returns to his normal human state. A disturbed Gil later admits to the murder, with the others assuring him that he acted in self-defense, but when the police arrive with an arrest warrant, the hysterical Gil flees from the grounds in his car and accidentally hits a police officer.

Hiding inside an oil field shack while police comb the area and set up roadblocks, Gil is discovered by young Suzy who offers to fetch him cookies. Hurrying back to her house, Suzy is caught hoarding cookies by her mother and is forced to reveal who they are for. While her mother calls the police, Suzy slips out of the door to return to Gil. Her mother chases after her into the oil field, and police cars soon arrive. Realizing Suzy is endangered by being with him, Gil carries the girl out of the shack into the sunlight where he lets her go. He soon transforms into the creature. In the ensuing police chase, Gil slaughters one of the officers and then climbs the stairs to the top of a tall natural gas tank, where the remaining officer chases after him. As Gil begins to strangle him, the officer shoots Gil in the neck. Mortally wounded, the mutated Gil falls several stories to his death while Buckell, Hoffman and a sobbing Ann watch in dismay.

---

Layla: WHOA MAN!

Pyro: That's Gilbert McKenna the Hideous Sun Demon! I watched that movie growing up too. Also when he is exposed to the Sun's ultraviolet radiation he turns into this.

Rarity: That's terrible! Lets get him!

Pyro: (shoots flames at him) We just need to hold out until the sun goes down!

Layla: That will take hours. Heidi! We need you to send in Nightingale and have her bring a huge syringe full of knock out drops!

Heidi: I'm on it!

Nightingale came in and she formed a dome of darkness over the creature and it turned him back to human and then she injected him with knockout drops.

James: That was close.

Meowth: Man what happened that caused him to become like this?

Pyro: Radiation accident. It caused him to become like then when he is exposed to the sun's light. A Solar Werewolf in a sense.

Sweetie Belle: That's terrible!

Mistmane: Lets take him to the infirmary and find a cure for him.

Heidi: I have Lincoln and Raven coming for that.

They teleported in and took Dr. McKenna to the Infirmary.

Then The Toiletnator appeared.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) Malia would definitely get along with Flora due to their relation to nature.

Layla: I agree with you completely on that.

Rarity: Indeed darling. Malia is amazing.

Sweetie Belle: It's so cool that Hunter's friend Kanaloa knows a great friend.

Mistmane: I think so too.

Gill Grunt: I think so too.

Liquid Leni: And she is totes amazing.

Bloom: You got that right.

Toiletnator: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Layla: AW YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

They came out and everyone cheered.

Heidi: That was great! Nice job with saving Dr. McKenna. What happened to him was horrible.

Nico: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah.

Heidi: Ulrich you and your group are up.

They went in.

Cloud Man: Looks like we're on some kind of island now.

Ulrich: Yeah it looks like a nice place.

They then heard screaming and out came a creature and a mad doctor and he was laughing like a REALLY FUCKED UP PSYCHO! He was really Dr. Lorca from the 1969 movie THE MAD DOCTOR OF BLOOD ISLAND!

---

A woman running naked through the jungle on Blood Island is killed by a green-skinned beast that resembles a man. At the same time, a ship arrives at the island carrying American pathologist Bill Foster, who is investigating a strange chlorophyll disease among the islanders; Sheila Willard, who has come to Blood Island seeking to reunite with her father; and Carlos Lopez (Ronaldo Valdez), who wants to get his mother, Mrs. Lopez, to move off the island. The captain of the ship claims that the island is cursed and tells a story of a man they picked up on a raft who bled green blood before he escaped into the sea.

Sheila discovers that her father is a hopeless alcoholic. Mrs. Lopez does not want to leave the island, even though her husband, Don Ramon Lopez, died there recently under mysterious circumstances. The suspicious Dr. Lorca will not reveal any details about Don Ramon's death to anyone. When Foster and Lopez exhume the grave of Don Ramon, it is empty.

Rumors abound about a green-skinned monster with chlorophyll blood that has been killing the local natives. One night, a native with green sores on his body tries to break into the government house, but runs off into the jungle when he is confronted. Sheila is attacked in the jungle by the chlorophyll monster, but manages to escape when an unfortunate native who comes to her rescue is gruesomely mutilated by the creature. Sheila and Dr. Foster fall in love during their stay on the island.

It is revealed that Dr. Lorca has been experimenting on the natives, including the unfortunate Don Ramon, who had sought Dr. Lorca's serum as a treatment for his cancer, but was turned into a monster instead. They learn that Don Ramon is actually the green-blooded beast that has been killing people on the island. Don Ramon kills his wife, and almost kills his son Carlos, but at the last moment a glimmer of humanity returns to the creature and realizing what a monster he has become, he attacks Dr. Lorca in his hidden lab instead. A fire breaks out in Lorca's lab, resulting in a huge explosion, killing Dr. Lorca, his assistant and the monster.

Sheila, her father, Dr. Foster and Carlos all return to the ship, glad to finally leave Blood Island. But as the ship leaves port, a grisly hand appears from underneath a boat tarp, dripping green blood.

---

Cloud Man: WHOA! He looks insane!

Heatwave: Whoa man! I know that monster! That's Dr. Lorca! He's a mad scientist that turned all of the natives here into that creature!

Heatwave blasted the plant creature into ashes.

Heatwave: I watched the movie The Mad Doctor of Blood Island all the time.

Ulrich: Just what the universe needs, another fucked up monster running amok.

They went over and blasted the Chlorophyll Creature and obliterated it.

Heatwave: That's one threat down. (looks at Dr. Lorca) And one to go!

Dr. Lorca: Do your worst! I've got nothing to say to you all!

Ulrich: How about "Goodbye"?

Blast Man: And good riddance you fucking son of a bitch!

They blasted him with blasts of energy and lightning and wind and fire and obliterated him in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind appeared.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) Did J.D. really meet a Tsareena Gene Slammer this morning?

Ulrich: He sure did. Her name is Malia. She's from Hawaii and she is one of Hunter's friend Kanaloa's friends.

Rainbow Dash: She is awesome. She knows so much about nature.

Scootaloo: She sure does and she loves all flowers and plants.

Flash Magnus: Yeah she sure does.

Whirlwind: Yeah and it's great.

Air Lincoln: You got that right.

Jeremie: Yeah it is.

Aelita: I think so too.

Xiao Fung: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Ulrich: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

They came out and everyone cheered for them.

Nico: Awesome Job!

Heidi: Yeah that was great! Sam you guys are up and Carol you better go in with them.

Carol: Okay.

They went in and the Simulator activated and they found themselves on another island.

Wallflower: Another island?

Sam Simpson: I know this island from somewhere.

They heard a screech and they saw Godzilla battling the giant shrimp kaiju EBIRAH from 1966!

---

Ebirah (in Japanese: エビラ, Ebira) is the main antagonist of the Godzilla Showa film Ebirah, Horror of the Deep (also known as Godzilla vs. the Sea Monster), a minor antagonist in All Monsters Attack, and a supporting antagonist in Godzilla: Final Wars. He is a giant crustacean kaiju and one of Godzilla's enemies.

In the Showa films, he was portrayed by Hiroshi Sekita (who would later portray Gorosaurus and Godzilla in Son of Godzilla), while in Godzilla: Final Wars, he was portrayed by Toshihiro Ogura.

Ebirah, Horror of the Deep (1966)

An island and its inhabitants were controlled by a terrorist organization known as the Red Bamboo. Ebirah was one of the monsters mutated by the radioactive wastes. The Red Bamboo used Ebirah to guard the island, he would destroy any ship that got too close to the island or attempted to escape. Ebirah would not attack the Red Bamboo ships due to a special extract fruit. When a small group of people found Godzilla resting on the island, healing from wounds inflicted on him by King Ghidorah, they woke him up in hopes he would defeat Ebirah so they could escape the island. This succeeded and Ebirah was injured by Godzilla's atomic breath, but the group is caught by the Red Bamboo anyway.

The next day, Ebirah destroyed a Red Bamboo ship that unintentionally had placebo on board instead of the fruit extract. Ebirah attempts to fight Godzilla again as he destroys the Red Bamboo base, but has his claws torn off in the process. The defenseless lobster retreats back into the water.

Sam Simpson: Whoa that's Ebirah!

Carol: Awesome! This is a cool one! Also we're going to kill the Red Bamboo terrorist group here. Follow me.

They followed Carol and they saw the camp of the Red Bamboo.

Magma: You think Godzilla needs our help?

Carol: Godzilla will be all right. Right now we have more important things to do. Lets go get everyone out of here.

They went to the base of the Red Bamboo and they saw the Red Bamboo crew treating the people of Infant Island like slaves.

Carol: This sickens me.

Sam Simpson: Yeah it sure does.

Carol: Godzilla will be coming here shortly. I'll launch the first attack.

Carol fired streams of Gravity lightning and blew up the machine gun tower and the power generators in powerful fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol then fired Atomic Ray blasts and they all hit the Machine Gun turrets and destroyed them.

Godzilla then showed up just like Carol said.

Carol: Come on lets get those people they caught out of here!

They went to the cave where the captured people of infant island were at and just as they were about to leave the Red Bamboo showed up.

Carol: You are not touching these people again!

She fired a wave of lava with Baragon's powers and destroyed

them.

Carol: Come on!

They went into the factory of the base.

Man: Stay where you are! I touch this button and the whole island is gonna be destroyed in an atomic explosion!

Yoshi: Don't touch it.

Then the ceiling came down as Godzilla crushed the ground and a pipe landed on the man and Carol lifted it off him and saved him.

Man: (Weakly) In 2 hours the island is going to be destroyed in 2 hours. That's all.

Carol: Not on my watch. Heidi send a medical for him.

Heidi: Roger that.

She did so and they found the self-destruct button and lifted a pipe and they turned it off.

Carol: There.

The man was taken to the infirmary. Ebirah came out of the water and screeched.

Carol: Lets get him!

They fired waves of energy and elements and destroyed Ebirah.

Carol: Never underestimate the Queen of The Kaiju.

Selene then appeared.

Selene: (to Sam) I really hope you guys rant at Icky Vicky after this.

Sam Simpson: We haven't done one of those in a long time.

Princess Luna: Yeah no kidding. It will be good to give that red-haired psycho a piece of our minds.

Snowdrop: Yeah she deserves the worse kinds of rants ever.

Gari: Big time. She is nothing but trouble.

Blackout: Yep.

Shadow Lucy: She needs to be taught a big lesson.

Clover: You got that right.

Selene: And how. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, energy and fire and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Sam Simpson: Lets see if we can use the stuff here at the Red Bamboo base for our own benefits.

Carol: Good idea. Lets go.

They went and gathered all kinds of weapons and supplies and materials for the estate and came out with all kinds of stuff and then they teleported the people the Red Bamboo caught back to Infant Island. They came back out and everyone cheered for them.

Heidi: YEAH! Way to go guys!

Nico: That was great!

Laney: Yeah it was!

Carol: Thanks guys.

Sam Simpson: That was fun.

Heidi: Kendra you and your group are up.

They went in and the Simulator activation and they found themselves in a small town.

Koichi: Now we're in some kind of village.

Kendra: But where is everyone?

Sunset Shimmer: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah I do too.

?: You are here to stop us?

They turned and saw THE CHILDREN from the 1960 movie VILLAGE OF THE DAMNED!

---

The Children are the central antagonists of the Village of the Damned, as well as Children of The Damned and the 1957 science fiction novel The Midwich Cuckcoos by the late John Wyndham. This group of human-like alien youths were all albino and had powerful psychic abilities which manifested as glowing eyes when angered or provoked: unlike most horror villains, the children only attacked when they felt threatened but they were very easily provoked and believed in violent punishment for any who harmed them (this was especially prevalient in the remakes - where they tortured and killed in very gruesome ways). Despite appearing as human children, the Children are actually not of this world and were the result of a mysterious mass pregnancy. The children possesses strong psychic energies as well as a common emotionless personality. They exert a powerful mind control which makes them extremely dangerous.

The inhabitants of the British village of Midwich suddenly fall unconscious, as does anyone entering the village. The military arrives and establishes a cordon around Midwich, but not even wearing protection gears save them from fainting, as soldiers who wore masks also passed out feeling cold sensation. The pilot of a military reconnaissance plane is contacted and asked to investigate. But when he flies below 5,000 feet, he too loses consciousness and the plane crashes. A five-mile exclusion zone around the village is established for all aircraft. After approximately four hours, the villagers regain consciousness, and all are seemingly okay.

2 months later, women and girls of child-bearing age in Midwich village are discovered to be pregnant, sparking many wild accusations of both infidelity and extramarital sex. The accusations are quickly silenced as the unusual nature of the pregnancies is exposed: these fetuses are actually larger and more mature than what normal fetuses should be at their current month of gestation.

Eventually, all pregnant women of Midwich give birth on the same day. Their children, when born, possess unusual appearance, including eyes with unwavering stare, odd scalp hair construction and colors (platinum blonde), and abnormally narrow fingernails. As the children grow and develop (once again) at an unusually rapid rate, it becomes clear they also have a powerful telepathic bond with one another. They can communicate with each other over great distances, and as one learns something, so do the others. At the age of 3, the children are precocious, physically and mentally the equivalent of children four times their age. Their behavior has become even more unusual and striking. They dress impeccably, always walk as a group, speaking in an adult manner, and behave maturely. But they show no conscience or love, and demonstrate a coldness or even hostility to others, causing the villagers to fear and be repulsed by them. The children begin to exhibit the power to read minds and to force people to do things against their will: there have been a number of villagers' deaths since the children were born, many of which are considered unusual, and some citizens began to believe the children are responsible. This is confirmed when the children are seen killing a man by making him crash his car into a wall, and again when they force his suspicious brother to shoot himself.

Professor Gordon Zellaby, whose wife Anthea gave birth to David Zellaby who is one of the children, attends a meeting with British Intelligence to discuss the children. There he learns Midwich was not the only place affected; follow-up investigations have revealed that similar incidents occurred in other areas of the world. Zellaby is at first eager to work with them, trying to teach them while hoping to learn more about them. The children are placed in a separate building where they will learn and live. But the children, even in isolation and confinement, continue to exert their will, and Zellaby learns the Soviet government has used an atomic cannon to destroy the sole remaining alternate village containing their own spawn of mutant children. Zellaby ultimately compares the children's resistance to reasoning with a brick wall and uses this motif as self-protection against their mind reading after the children's inhuman nature becomes clear to him. He takes a hidden time-bomb to a session with the children and tries to block their awareness of the bomb by visualizing a brick wall. David scans his mind, showing an emotion (astonishment) for the first time. The children try to break down Zellaby's mental wall and discover the truth a moment before the bomb detonates, consuming the building in flames and killing them all.

---

Kendra: The Children from Village of The Damned!

Sydney: These children were scary!

Nanette: Yeah they sure were.

Sheila: You had better come quietly with me children.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) You kids won't even scratch my armor!

Mara Chaffee: We won't have to.

Kendra: Your psychic powers may be strong. But you are no match for us.

Gusty the Great: Normally it goes against our code to destroy people like you.

Sunburn: But in this case we'll make an exception.

They fired waves of fire and incinerated all the children and obliterated them.

Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire appeared out from the fire.

Shendu: (to Kendra) Maybe you can do participate in the karaoke part of the day.

Kendra: I would like that.

Sunset Shimmer: It will be cool to see how Kendra and the Underground Girls do in singing.

Pip-Squeak: I think so too. It will be amazing to see them sing.

Gusty: Yeah it sure would.

Sunburn: Yeah you got that right.

Fire Lori: Literally amazing.

Sydney: Awesome.

Nanette: Yep.

Shendu: That is gonna be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Kendra: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was great!

They came out and Heidi and the group cheered for them.

Heidi: Yeah you showed those bad kids.

Nico: That was creepy how those kids were able to do all that.

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

Heidi: Cat, Dog, you and your group are up.

They went in and the Simulator activated and they found themselves in a city.

Doofenshmirtz: Why do I get the feeling that I may have to cover my eyes for this one?

Fluttershy: Why do you say that.

Cat: I think SHE is the reason!

They turned and saw a HUGE WOMAN! It was Nancy Archer from the 1958 movie ATTACK OF THE FIFTY FOOT WOMAN!

---

A television announcer reports sightings of a red fireball around the world. Facetiously, he calculates its path will take it to California. Nancy Archer (Allison Hayes), a wealthy but highly troubled woman with a history of emotional instability and immoderate drinking, is driving on a road that night in an American desert. A glowing sphere settles on the deserted highway in front of her, causing her to veer off the road. When she gets out to investigate the object, a huge creature exits and reaches for her.

Nancy escapes and runs back to town, but nobody believes her story due to her known drinking problem and a recent stay in a mental institution. Her philandering husband, Harry Archer (William Hudson), is more interested in his latest girlfriend, town floozy Honey Parker (Yvette Vickers). He pretends to be the good husband in the hope that Nancy will "snap" and return to the "booby hatch," leaving him in control of her $50 million estate.

Nancy bargains with Harry, asking him to search the desert with her for the "flying satellite," agreeing to a voluntary return to the sanatorium if they find nothing. As night falls, they find the spacecraft and the alien creature emerges, revealed as an enormous male human. Harry fires his pistol at the giant, but the gunfire has no effect. Harry flees, leaving Nancy behind.

She is later discovered on the roof of her pool house in a delirious state and must be sedated by her family physician, Dr. Cushing (Roy Gordon). The doctor comments on scratches he finds on Nancy's neck, and theorizes that she was exposed to radiation. Egged on by his mistress Honey, Harry plans to inject Nancy with a lethal dose of her sedative, but when he sneaks up to her room, he discovers that she has grown to giant size. In a scene paralleling Nancy's first alien encounter, only an enormous hand is seen as Harry reacts in horror.

Cushing and Dr. Von Loeb, a specialist brought in by Cushing, are at a loss on how to treat their giant patient. They keep her in a morphine-induced coma and restrain her with chains while waiting for the authorities to arrive. The sheriff and Jess (Ken Terrell), Nancy's faithful butler, track enormous footprints leading away from the estate to the alien sphere. Inside the sphere, they find Nancy's diamond necklace (containing the largest diamond in the world) and other large diamonds, each in a clear orb. They speculate that the jewels are being used as a power source for the alien ship. The huge human reappears, and the sheriff and Jess flee.

Meanwhile, Nancy awakens and breaks free of her restraints. She tears off her mansion's roof and, clothed in a bikini-like arrangement of bed linens, heads to town to avenge herself on her unfaithful husband. Ripping the roof off the local bar, she spots Honey and drops a ceiling beam on her rival, killing her. Harry panics, grabs Deputy Charlie's pistol, and begins shooting, but she picks up Harry and walks away. The gunshots have no apparent effect on her. The sheriff fires a shotgun at her, which causes a nearby power line transformer to blow up, killing her. The doctors find Harry lying dead in her hand.

---

Beekeeper: Whoa man! That's Nancy Archer from Attack of The Fifty Foot Woman! I haven't seen that movie in years!

Tornado Bolt: Whoa! She is huge!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah! Heidi I think we're gonna need Ginormica's help.

Heidi: She's coming in.

Ginormica came in.

Ginormica: Wow! Looks like you guys called the right woman.

Pyros: (to Nancy) Good thing I'm the same size as you!

Ginormica: Yeah. But Nancy let us help you. You did nothing to deserve to be made this tall. I know how you feel.

Nancy Archer: How could you know!?

Ginormica: Because like you, I was turned into a giant like you were. I got this way from a strange energy.

Nancy gasped and she knew that Ginormica was right.

Nancy then went over and hugged her and cried hard.

Ginormica: You don't want to cry when you are this size.

Nancy: (Crying)

Ginormica: It's all right. Lets get you back to the estate and we can help you.

They went and did so.

Mr. Mittens came.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) Good thing Lincoln apologized to what he said to the Bevs. Although Bevv was absent that day.

Cat: No kidding. But it was just paranoia from all the things that were happening before the war.

Dog: Yeah it was crazy Cat.

Fluttershy: It sure was.

Tornado Bolt: But thank goodness that we never will face Xehanort again.

Mage Meadowbrook: That is a good thing.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding.

Plant Lola: Thank goodness.

Mihiramon: Yeah.

Mr. Mittens: But thank goodness we won't be going into war for a while. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, energy and fruit and smashed him down.

Cat: All right!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETTY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

They came out and Heidi and group cheered for them.

Heidi: Great job guys!

Nico: That was clever that you called Susan to help out. Coincidentally Nancy and Susan both went through the same thing.

Stealth Elf: I remember that.

Heidi: That was crazy huh. Sakura you and your group are up.

They went in and they found themselves on a moon.

RD Lisa: It appears that we're on a new planet.

Sakura Avalon: I don't think so. Look up there!

They looked and saw that they were on an Earth moon in orbit around the planet Uranus! They were in the world of the 1962 movie JOURNEY TO THE SEVENTH PLANET!

---

In the year 2001, while an international five man team is on their way to Uranus, an alien presence briefly assumes control of the crew's minds. They awaken safely but notice that a long - and unexplained - period of time has passed. Upon landing, the crew finds a forested land oddly like Earth's, rather than the cold, bleak world they were expecting. This forest is surrounded by a mysterious barrier. One of the crew pushes his arm through the barrier, only to have it frozen.

New features and forms begin to appear each time they are imagined by the crew. A familiar-looking village appears, complete with attractive women the various male crew members have known in the past. Soon, they must face a series of strange beasts including a giant bipedal cyclopean rodent and a lobster-like insect. The crew realizes that they have been the victims of mind control by a gigantic one-eyed brain living in a cave. There, they are confronted by the "Being", whose mysterious brain cuts to the inner thoughts of the explorers and causes their thoughts to appear as seemingly real. The brain-Being plans to possess the astronauts' bodies and have them take it with them back to Earth where it will implement a plan for global domination. The crew gradually come to realize their peril and start to fight back against the presence, even eliciting aid from the sympathetic women. They must then confront the Being in its lair while it assaults each with monsters spawned from their fears.

---

Molten Man: WHOA! This is the world of the movie Journey to The 7th Planet! I loved that movie.

Li Syaoron: Scary place.

Yue: No kidding.

Sakura Avalon: Then we must be here to destroy the Brain Being.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

They went and found it and it was a GIANT BRAIN WITH A BIG EYE!

Spyro: That is one ugly brain!

Molten Man: Time to make your brain pop! Literally!

Brain Being: You will never destroy me.

Sakura Avalon: Want a bet? BRAIN BUSTER BLAST!

She fired a wave of energy from her staff and it hit the Brain Being and it exploded and the brain splattered all over the place. YUCK!

Sakura snapped her fingers and made everything on the Uranus moon stay.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! Your powers must be evolving.

Sakura Avalon: I think so.

Amora came out.

Amora the Enchantress: (To Sakura Avalon) If the Tankmont's try to finish what Marie's sisters started, I'll personally send them to Valhalla myself!

Sakura Avalon: You and me both! But there is no doubt that they will do it!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah if they are in every way like the Kanker Sisters when they destroyed Atlanta, they will no doubt face the same level of consequences.

Star Swirl: They need to be stopped.

Spyro: Yeah you got that right.

Crystal Laney: Monsters that need to be destroyed.

Li Syaoron: You got that right.

Amora: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed her down.

Sakura Avalon: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH!

They came out and everyone cheered for them.

Heidi: Way to go guys!

Nico: That was well done! Now we have 2 planets in our solar system fully terraformed.

Lola: That is gonna be awesome to see.

Luan: Yep.

Heidi: SpongeBob you're up.

SpongeBob and his group went in and they saw that they were on an island.

Manterror: Are we on another island?

SpongeBob: It sure looks like it.

They heard a scream and then they saw a man with ugly spider features! He was going after a girl. It was GARY WEBSTER from HORRORS OF SPIDER ISLAND from 1960!

---

Gary Webster (Alexander D'Arcy), a nightclub manager, flies a group of women from New York City to dance in his club in Singapore. While flying over the Pacific Ocean, their plane catches fire, splits in half, and plummets into the ocean; oddly enough, no one in Gary's group is killed. We next see the group a few days later, suffering from dehydration on a life raft, before they finally spot a small island and stagger to dry land.

Shortly thereafter, they discover fresh water and decide to go exploring. They are quickly relieved to find a cabin, but delight turns to horror when they open the door to discover a dead man hanging from a gigantic spider web. According to his journal, the man was a Professor Green researching and mining for uranium, but he feared something terrible was about to happen to him. There's no indication how long the professor planned to be on the island, but the women estimate there is enough food to last them about a month.

That night, Gary proceeds alone out onto the island where he is bitten by a giant spider and turns into some type of spider-man beast. He flees into the woods, leaving the women to wonder what has happened to him. The next day, seemingly possessed by uncontrollable violent urges, Gary kills one of the girls. The remaining women, still unaware of what has happened to him, have no idea that he is the one who has done this.

Twenty-eight days pass, and the women are running low on food when they spot a ship on the horizon. They are unable to signal it before it leaves, but two men arrive in a rowboat with supplies for the professor. They soon find the women, who tell them the professor is dead. As they all wait for the ship to return, they celebrate their last night on the island with a wild party. One of the men sneaks off to rendezvous with a woman, but both end up being killed by Gary. Finally aware of Gary's fate, the remainder of the group hunts him down with torches until he flees into quicksand and dies.

---

Firebrand: Oh man! This is the world of Horrors of Spider Island. My father and I loved this movie.

Mr. Krabs: What happened to him lad?

Firebrand: He was bitten by a huge spider and it turned him into a freak of nature.

Squidward: Oh man!

They went at Gary.

Firebrand: Step away from the girl right now!

Spider Gary: (Roars)

Mr. Krabs: Leave her alone you spider freak!

Firebrand: Or burn!

He went at them and Firebrand fired a wave of fire and burned him.

He was reduced to nothing.

SpongeBob: Take that!

Then Spymaster came out.

Spymaster: (to Spongebob) Heidi sure loves B Movies like these, doesn't she?

SpongeBob: She sure does. Just like her dad, grandpa and great grandpa.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah no kidding! She knows a lot of them.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) She sure is talented.

Sprocket: It's amazing.

Steel Lynn: Yeah it is!

Squidward: Good tastes too.

Mr. Krabs: I agree with you on that Mr. Squidward.

Spymaster: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, gears, metal, lightning, energy, fire and ink and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: (Laughs) That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

They came out and everyone cheered for them.

Heidi: Way to go guys!

SpongeBob: That was great!

Nico: Yeah it was.

Laney: Awesome! If Leni were still afraid of spiders, she would freak out at that movie.

Nico: She sure would.

Heidi: Piper you and your group are next.

They went in and they found themselves in another city.

Metal Man: This place isn't so bad.

Piper: Yeah but look there!

They saw a big bunny and it was Fatso Bunny from Fantastic Max!

Starlight Glimmer: Whoa! That bunny sure wants all those carrots!

Doctor Octopus: (to Fatso) Why don't you share? There's plenty of carrots for everyone.

Fatso: Never! Sharing is for losers!

Cozy Glow: I'm gonna make you eat those words!

Cozy Glow flew at him and pulverized his brains out and then beamed him to jail for Grand Theft Carrots.

Fixer came out.

Fixer: (to Piper) What's your favorite movie that you guys have been in so far?

Piper: That's a good question. I like them all.

Starlight Glimmer: They all were really cool.

Cozy Glow: It's amazing that there are so many of them.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it's amazing.

Hex: I think it's cool myself.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed. Most amazing feats of entertainment.

Zarya Moonwolf: Yep.

Fixer: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, magic, bones, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Piper: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was cool!

They came out and everyone cheered for them.

Heidi: All right! Way to go guys.

Nico: That was awesome!

Carol: Yeah it was!

Nico: Now for the Power Rangers Battle.

?: That's for me.

A figure came out and it was CARD SAIMA BEAST GODAI from episode 32 of the Japanese version of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

**Card Psyma Beast Godai** (カードサイマ獣ゴダイ *Kādo Saimajū Godai*, 32) is a multi-eyed Psyma Beast under Beast Baron Cobolda.

Godai was summoned by Cobolda to assist him and Denus in gathering the magical energy to create a portal to hell in order to resurrect their brother, Dark King Zylpheeza, after growing tired of the leadership of youngest brother Salamandes. Capturing a group of humans within cards, including the fiance of a man Matsuri knew from her paramedic practice, he uses the cards to create a gate which opens while Cobolda and Denus fish Zylpheeza's soul out of the gate. Angered by the girl being taken by them, GoPink thrashes the Psyma Beast before the team destroys him with the V-Lancers, which likewise destroys the hell gate and releases those within the cards from captivity.

After Pierre resurrects Godai, it uses its cards on Victory Mars, preventing the mech from moving, before Liner Boy arrives and removes the cards by blasting them off with it's Blaster Shield. This allows the team to destroy the magical Psyma Beast with the Mars Flare.

---

Nico: Godai!

Godai: Glad you know me Nico.

Nico: It's good I do and I remember you. You were sent to gather a Magical Energy to resurrect Cobolda and Denus' brother the Dark King Zylpheeza after they were tired of serving Salamandes.

Godai: Your memory is just as sharp as J.D.'s memory.

Nico: I never missed an episode.

Godai: You guys sure are different from the GoGoV Rangers.

Ryan: Such as?

Godai: Such as the fact that the GoGoV Rangers never had someone who wore your suit.

Nico: That's because the Titanium Ranger is from America.

Godai: That makes sense. Also I can see all over the place.

Nico: I know and you have 360˚ Vision.

Godai: Cool huh?

Heidi: Your group is next Carter.

They went in and they were in the world of the 1954 movie Them.

Nico: The world of the 1954 movie Them. I remember we took down those huge ants.

Godai: Crazy huh? Shall we dance? I don't have any weapons this time.

Nico: That's okay. But yeah lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: **"Red Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"**

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too.

Godai: WHOA!

Nico: Didn't expect that did you. 46+ Years of rangers. Lets do it!

Rangers: V-LANCERS! BLASTER MODE! SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired rainbow lasers and converged them together into a powerful blast.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Godai and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Godai was dead!

Nico: OH YEAH! Godai you have Failed this universe.

Carter Grayson: Yeah he has! First ever Japanese Monster we took down.

Nico: For your group yes.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

They came out and everyone cheered wildly.

Heidi: Way to go guys!

Nico: That was great!

Lola: It sure was.

Vekora: Now it's my turn.

Nicole: I have just the archenemy for you Vekora. You'll like it.

She and Dirt Lana went into the simulator and Nicole activated it and they found themselves in the world of Secret of Evermore and they were in a swamp and were facing the Swamp Snake, SALABOG!

Vekora: WHOA! This is gonna be cool!

Vekora fired waves of energy and Dirt Lana fired waves of mud and rock and smashed Salabog all over and destroyed him.

Salabog was now gonna be part of the Masters of Evil.

Vekora: Take that!

Dirt Lana: YEAH!

They came out and everyone cheered.

Heidi: YEAH!

Nico: That was awesome!

Then Yukimaru and Gozu came in.

Nicole: Yukimaru, Gozu!

Naruto: Uh oh what's wrong!?

Yukimaru: (Crying) It's Guren! She has been acting strange and she disappeared!

Gozu: We saw her get taken over by a strange parasitic creature.

Nicole: Oh no! The Aparoids got her!

Naruto hugged Yukimaru.

Naruto: Yukimaru we will find her. I promise.

Nicole: We sure will. But it's Sea and Bluto's turn.

Sea: Awesome.

They went in and when they found themselves on an Abandoned Cruise Ship in the middle of the ocean.

Sea: Whoa. We're on a cruise ship.

Bluto: No people. Wonder where everyone is.

Sea: Good question. Lets go!

They went at each other and pulverized the living crap out of each other and Sea was punching and kicking him all over the place and slapping him all over with her tail. They were brutally smashing each other all over in a fight cloud.

They went at each other for over 45 minutes and Bluto was a mess and they stopped and they came back in and Bluto was put on the floor and they cheered wildly

?: I will destroy you all for ruining my plans!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around Nico's legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large black orbs orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and everyone had an uninvited guest.

Nico: Uh oh, I was hoping I wouldn't hear that voice ever again.

Lincoln: It's been a long time since J.D. killed you, Obito Uchiha.

The figure came out, and it was none other than Obito Uchiha, the man responsible for the Nine-Tailed Fox attack on The Hidden Leaf Village long ago as well as the murder of Naruto's parents and causing all kinds of unholy calamities all over the world..

Naruto: You should've never come back, traitor.

Rin Nohara, Kakashi, and Minato saw Obito return, and they knew it was going to be trouble.

Rin Nohara: Obito.

Minato: I should've known you'd return, you just can't stay dead, can you, my former student?

Obito: I will never stay dead until I've brought peace to this world.

Sasuke: Your idea of peace would've meant the destruction of the entire planet, and the deaths of so many innocent people, Obito. You should've stayed dead long ago.

Itachi: Sasuke's right, what you and Madara have done had forever condemned our family as the most hated family in The Hidden Leaf, with the exceptions being me, Sasuke, Naori, Shisui, and our mother and our two sisters.

Shisui: You'd become more than a traitor, you're a monster, and you'll be destroyed once again.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, can you tell us more about Obito?

Lincoln: Of course, and for the rest of you, I hope you're ready for what I've got to tell you. He went from hero to Genocidal Monster.

Lincoln told The Mane 9 and the rest of the new recruits about the history of Obito Uchiha, and it's not good.

---

## Obito Uchiha

Obito Uchiha (うちはオビト, Uchiha Obito) was a member of Konohagakure's Uchiha clan. He was believed to have died during the Third Shinobi World War, his only surviving legacy being the Sharingan he gave to his teammate, Kakashi Hatake. In truth, Obito was saved from death and trained by Madara Uchiha, but the events of the war left Obito disillusioned with reality, and he inherited Madara's plan to create an ideal world. Resurfacing under the names of Tobi (トビ, Tobi) and Madara Uchiha himself, Obito subtly took control of the Akatsuki, using them as a means to advance his machinations, eventually going public and starting the Fourth Shinobi World War. However, towards the war's conclusion, Obito had a change of heart and, as atonement, sacrificed his life to save the same world he sought to replace.

### Early life

Obito grew up not knowing who his parents were; in the anime, he was left in the care of his grandmother. Feeling alone in the world, Obito dreamed of becoming Hokage so that the people of the village would acknowledge his existence. He enrolled in the Academy to help him achieve that goal, where he developed a one-sided rivalry with Kakashi Hatake, whose natural talent and popularity he was jealous of. He also became a close friend of Rin Nohara, whom he eventually fell in love with. After finally graduating some years later, Obito, Rin, and Kakashi were placed on a team under the leadership of Minato Namikaze.

In the anime, as a final qualifying test, Minato gave the team a bell test to test their cooperation skills. Obito could not accomplish this on his own but, by joining forces with Rin and Kakashi, they succeeded in taking the bells, teaching Obito the value of teamwork. The team later participated in the Chūnin Exams, where Obito was defeated in the third round in a one-on-one match with Might Guy. Kakashi would go on to defeat Guy in a subsequent match, promoting him to chūnin and impressing Rin. Eager for Rin's attention, Obito trained relentlessly, eventually rising to the rank of chūnin himself. His excitement was short-lived as Kakashi soon afterwards became a jōnin, once again earning Rin's praise and Obito's resentment.

During the Third Shinobi World War, Kakashi was placed in charge of the team for a mission to destroy the Kannabi Bridge, which would hinder Iwagakure from using Kusagakure as a relief point. Before beginning the mission, Minato and Rin gave gifts to Kakashi to celebrate his promotion to jōnin, though Obito had "forgotten", straining their already poor relationship. Minato was soon called to the front lines, leaving the team to complete the mission alone under Kakashi's command. The three were discovered by Iwa-nin along the way and Rin was captured. Kakashi elected to abandon Rin, believing it was more important to finish the mission before concerning themselves with her safety. Obito became enraged at the idea and insisted that they focus on her rescue. When Kakashi refused, Obito left on his own, remarking that Kakashi was worse than trash for abandoning his friends.

Obito located the cave the Iwa-nin were using as a hideout, but was found by a camouflaged Taiseki before he could launch a rescue. Kakashi, moved by Obito's earlier words, arrived in time to save him from Taiseki's attack, but lost his left eye in the process. From his desire to help Kakashi, Obito awakened his Sharingan, allowing him to see through Taiseki's camouflage and kill him. Obito and Kakashi infiltrated the cave and released Rin from her restraints. Her captor, Kakkō, caused the cave to collapse around them. As the team ran for the exit, Kakashi was struck in his blind spot and fell. When Obito noticed that Kakashi was about to be hit by a falling boulder, Obito pushed him out of the way and became trapped in his place.

With the right side of his body crushed and no way to free himself, Obito accepted his fate and made an offering: to give Kakashi his left Sharingan as an apology for not getting him a present earlier. Rin performed the transplant and, once the procedure was finished, Kakashi used his new Sharingan to kill Kakkō. Iwa reinforcements quickly began to further compress the rubble, forcing Kakashi and Rin to leave Obito behind. As the rocks tightened around him, Obito reflected that he had finally started to get along with Kakashi and that he couldn't confess to Rin that he loved her. Kakashi and Rin were rescued by Minato and, when they returned to Konoha, Obito's name was engraved on the village's Memorial Stone.

## Saved from Death

In actuality, Obito was rescued by White Zetsu under orders from an elderly Madara. He brought Obito to Mountains' Graveyard and tended to his injuries, removing those body parts too damaged to be healed and replacing them with limbs cultivated from the cells of Hashirama Senju. Despite his injuries, Obito's right Sharingan had survived intact. Although frightened by Madara, Obito felt indebted to him for saving his life and was willing to render any assistance he could, an offer Madara made clear he would collect upon. Obito began a long rehabilitation process, eager to recover enough for him to return to Konoha and help his friends and the village with the still-ongoing war. With the help of White Zetsu and another spiral-faced Zetsu he nicknamed Guruguru, Obito became accustomed to his replacement limbs and the abilities they granted him. All the while, Madara would tell Obito about the harsh realities of the world and his plan to save it, which the young Uchiha disregarded.

During the end of his recuperation process, White Zetsu informed Obito that Kakashi and Rin were elsewhere about to be killed by Kirigakure ninja. Obito was insistent on helping them, which Guruguru offered to help with by encasing Obito with its body. Before leaving, Obito thanked Madara for all his help but said he wouldn't be returning. Madara made clear his conviction that Obito would return to him. Guruguru directed Obito to Rin and Kakashi's location, along the way informing him of Minato's absence. When they arrived they found Rin and Kakashi surrounded by Kiri-nin and Kakashi plunging his Chidori through Rin's heart. Rin's death caused each of their Sharingan to mature into Mangekyō Sharingan, a process that also caused Kakashi to pass out. Enraged by what had happened, Obito used a combination of his Mangekyō Sharingan's Kamui and the Wood Release of Guruguru's body to slaughter the Kirigakure ninja. When all of them were dead, Obito cradled Rin's lifeless body, ignoring the unconscious Kakashi.

Obito returned to Mountains' Graveyard, vowing to do anything for Madara if it could bring him together with Rin and Kakashi again.

Madara explained his Eye of the Moon Plan, which would replace the contemporary world of violence and death with one where nobody ever needs to die. Obito was intrigued, determined to create a reality where he, Rin, and Kakashi could exist alongside each other. Madara imparted all of his knowledge and plans to Obito, taught him about abilities he would need moving forward, entrusted him with his possessions, and manifested Black Zetsu to act as a guide. Having left almost all that he had to Obito, Madara disconnected himself from the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path that was keeping him alive and told Obito that until his revival, he was to act as Madara Uchiha.

## Moving the Plan Forward

Using Madara's name and concealing his identity, Obito moved in the shadows of the ninja world to acquire the remaining pieces of the Eye of the Moon Plan. Shortly after Madara's death, Obito and Zetsu went to Amegakure and approached the fledgling Akatsuki with an offer of support in creating the world of peace they envisioned. In truth he only needed Nagato, in whom Madara had implanted his Rinnegan several years earlier and who would be needed in the final stages of the Eye of the Moon Plan. While Obito was almost able to sway Nagato, the Akatsuki leader, Yahiko, declined; Obito claims he eventually agreed without informing Akatsuki's other members. In the anime, Obito learned of a conspiracy between Hanzō and Danzō Shimura to eliminate Yahiko. He intercepted and killed the members of Akatsuki that tried to rescue Yahiko and, once Yahiko was dead, encouraged Nagato in a new direction for the organisation, one focused on acquiring the tailed beasts. While Nagato became the Akatsuki leader and recruited powerful missing-nin for their cause, Obito took on the alias of "Tobi", and changed his personality around members to conceal his identity.

In Kirigakure, Obito at some point took control of the Fourth Mizukage, Yagura (in the anime being accompanied by Pain and Konan) in effect making him the de facto Mizukage. After Kisame Hoshigaki became disillusioned by the lies of the world, Obito (as "Madara") revealed himself to Kisame and promised to help make a world of truth. Kisame became his loyal servant, one of the few Kiri-nin to knowingly work for him. During this time Obito discovered the circumstances of Rin's death: that Kiri had sealed the Three-Tails into her to make her a timebomb that would destroy Konoha. At Rin's insistence, Kakashi killed her to prevent this from happening. Obito's manipulation of the Mizukage was eventually discovered by Ao and he was forced to abandon it.

Twelve years before the start of the series, Obito visited Rin's grave in Konoha. Kakashi was already there when he arrived and Obito, watching secretly, heard him confide to Rin's grave that Minato's wife, Kushina Uzumaki, would soon be giving birth. Knowing that Kushina was the Nine-Tails' jinchūriki and that the seal keeping the Nine-Tails contained within her would weaken during childbirth, Obito tracked her down on the night of October 10. He killed her Anbu bodyguards and midwives, which included the Third Hokage's wife, and took her newborn son, Naruto Uzumaki, hostage to prevent Minato from interfering. Minato was able to take Naruto from him, which distracted him long enough for Obito to escape with Kushina. He extracted the Nine-Tails from her body, placed it under his control with his Sharingan, and ordered it to destroy the village.

Minato soon afterwards arrived to help in the village's defence. Before Minato could contribute much or even tell anyone what had happened, Obito located him and tried to use Kamui to send him away and prevent further interference. Minato was able to escape with his Flying Thunder God Technique, but Obito pursued him. Minato did not recognise Obito as they fought, instead suspecting he was Madara Uchiha. He initially struggled to successfully strike Obito but, after several failed attacks, Minato finally hit him with a Rasengan and branded him with a Flying Thunder God seal, allowing him to teleport to Obito whenever he wanted. He then used a Contract Seal on Obito to release the Nine-Tails from his control. Wounded and deprived of his best weapon, Obito fled. Minato gave his life to save the village by sealing the Nine-Tails into his son, and thus never had the chance to inform anyone of Obito's involvement. Konoha's leadership nevertheless suspected an Uchiha's involvement, and to that end placed all members of the clan under heavy scrutiny.

Years later in the anime, Obito attacked the Fire Daimyō's convoy en route to Konoha, placing everyone in a genjutsu and killing Tenma Izumo, but swiftly retreats after sensing Kakashi approaching. Years later, the Uchiha, as a result of their mistreatment, began plotting a coup d'état. Obito returned to the village with the intention of exacerbating the conflict, but was discovered by Itachi Uchiha. Believing Obito was Madara, Itachi asked for his help in wiping out their clansmen, offering revenge against them for their treatment of Madara decades earlier in exchange for Obito's agreement to spare the village. Obito accepted and offered Itachi a position in Akatsuki. In the anime, during the night of the massacre, he slaughtered the Konoha Military Police Force and killed Izumi Uchiha. Afterwards, he collected several Uchiha corpses in order to extract their Sharingan for his own use. He also met Danzō around this time, for unknown reasons. Following the attack, he cut his hair and brought Itachi into his organisation.

---

When Lincoln got done discussing the dark history of Obito Uchiha, The Mane 9 and the rest of the new recruits were horrified by his history.

Rarity: My word, he's a traitor and a monster.

Buster Bunny: He's followed the same path as the Devil Incarnate, Madara Uchiha, and he's turned his back on his old friends and teachers.

Nico: What a hypocrite! He made that famous line: 'Those Who Break The Rules Are Trash, But Those Who Abandon Their Friends are Worse Than Trash." And in the end he becomes the very thing that makes him worse than trash.

Ace Bunny: And he's the one responsible for The Nine-Tailed Fox Attack on The Hidden Leaf Village all those years ago.

Lexi Bunny: This guy has got to go now!

Tech E Coyote: And he'll be Super Hakaied, just like the rest of the evil Uchiha.

Lincoln: No one will say anything about him at his funeral, not for all the harm he's caused to so many in the past.

Nico: Not in here. Rin, you go into the Simulator and face him.

Rin: Okay.

Obito: Lead the way.

They went in to the Simulator and they saw that they were in the Crystal Cave from the 1959 movie Journey to The Center of the Earth.

Suddenly, Rin Nohara was surrounded by a powerful orange energy aura and fire, as her eyes turned neon orange.

Rin Nohara: I can't believe how low you sunk, Obito. You were my friend and I trusted you, but I was wrong, you are just as evil and corrupt as the other demonic members of your family. Now, I shall cut my ties with you, once and for all!

Then, Rin Nohara was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy and fire, phoenixes were flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a red phoenix. Then, when the vortex faded, Rin Nohara emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rin Nohara looked like she was 21 years old, and she had the body of a goddess. She had neon orange eyes and they were overflowing with justice, her black hair had gotten longer and it was tied up in a ponytail, she had an orange phoenix emblazoned on her forehead, she had on a sleeveless orange blouse with a flame-colored phoenix, a red skirt, black pants with orange flames on the legs, black leather combat boots, she had large black angel wings with flame tips on the feathers, and they were surrounded by intense flames. She had on a pair of phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, and a silver necklace with a phoenix pendant and the Fire Kanji in its claws. She had on her own Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems around them, and she had on her own Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large orange gem for the belt buckle around her waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. She had a sword in her hand called The Sword of The Firebird, it's a sword with the phoenix etched on the 6'0" massive, wide, double-edged blade, red phoenix wings for the crossguard, a large orange gem for the hilt, long black handle, and a large crimson red sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems, and she had on a black coat with flames on the long sleeves and on the coattails, and the symbol of The Hidden Leaf Village on the back. Below the symbol of The Hidden Leaf Village was an orange kanji that said, "Rin Nohara, Phoenix Angel of The Hidden Leaf Village, Student of Minato Namikaze, Dear Friend of Kakashi Hatake, Angel Emissary of The Phoenix, and Master of The Flames."

野原凛、木ノ葉隠れの鳳凰天使、波風ミナトの学生、はたけカカシの親愛なる友人、鳳凰の天使使者、炎の達人。

Rin Nohara has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 INFERNOSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF HONOR.

Everyone was stunned at Rin's transformation, including some of us who were at Aunt Ruth's house. I felt Rin's energy and it was unbelievable!

Nico: WHOA! Look at Rin!

Heidi: Wow! She transformed into a beautiful woman.

Naruto: Wow, (Telepathically to Rin) Rin, you've transformed. How do you feel?

Rin Nohara: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **I feel incredible, Naruto, and now, I'm more than ready to put an end to my former friend.**

Lincoln: (Telepathically to Rin) Show him no mercy, Rin.

Rin Nohara: **With pleasure, Lincoln.** (To Obito) **Alright, you bastard, let's do this. This time, you'll join the rest of your evil family in oblivion.**

Rin Nohara charged at Obito, and fired powerful blasts of fire, phoenixes made of pure fire, and orange energy blasts at Obito, which came together, and exploded with incredible power, as soon as they hit Obito. Obito fired a blast of fire at Rin Nohara, but Rin dodged it, and with her new sword, she slashed off Obito's arms, as he screamed in excruciating pain, and blood was gushing out from his bloody stumps.

Lincoln: Whoa, that was incredible!

Naruto: She's already got Obito on the ropes now.

And Naruto was right, Obito was now on his last legs, his strength was fading fast, and he was losing blood fast after having his arms cut off

Rin Nohara: **This is the end of you, Obito. May you burn forever in Oblivion, along with the rest of your evil family. As far as I can tell you are dead to me. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FIRESTORM RASENSHURIKEN!**

Rin Nohara formed a powerful red Rasenshuriken surrounded by flames, and it had a phoenix orbiting around the fiery core, and it was infused with Super Hakai energy, as traces of purple were inside of the sphere. Rin throws it, and once it hits Obito, it exploded with incredible power, killing him, and it Super Hakaied Obito forever.

They cheered wildly for her!

Rin Nohara: **Goodbye forever, "old friend".**

Rin Nohara powered down, but her jewelry, clothes, and weapons were permanent. She looked at the ashes of her former friend, as they were swept away in the waters of the river in the Grotto.

Then a crystal cluster came out and out of it came GUREN!

Rin Nohara: Guren!

She saw ugly purple blotches on her and that meant that she was infected by the Aparoids!

Rin: Hold on Guren!

She fired a wave of lightning and freed Guren from the Aparoids and she fell down and Rin caught her. Guren was exhausted but she will be all right.

Guren: (Groans Weakly)

Rin: You'll be okay Guren.

Rin picked her up and put her on her back and they came out and everyone cheered for Rin. Everyone cheered wildly at what Rin Nohara did. Finally, Obito Uchiha was gone forever, and he'll never return to terrorize the world again, along with some of us who were at Aunt Ruth's.

Naruto: Way to go Rin!

Minato: That is my student right there son.

Sakura H.: She did amazingly.

Nico: She sure did. You taught her really well Minato. Way to go Rin!

Rin: Thanks guys. I'll take Guren to the Infirmary.

Heidi: Grandpa's gonna have one helluva report to file to Lady Tsunade.

Rin: And I'll tell everything with him.

Rin took Guren to the Infirmary.

Heidi: That was amazing. Now for the grand finale with the simulator adventures. I am going to face an Evil Sasuke and show you all what I can do against him. And then we'll all face him when I have him against the ropes.

Nico: Ooh! This is gonna be good.

Heidi: Lets do it guys.

Heidi went in and she found herself in the Final Valley.

Heidi: Figured I would be here and from the looks of things the fight is already starting.

She saw Young Naruto and Evil Sasuke and it was a brutal fight.

Young Naruto was punching the Evil Sasuke all over the place with incredible power and brutality and he kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a cliff.

Heidi: Wow. For a ninja that was supposedly dead last in the Academy, Naruto fights really good.

But then Evil Sasuke had Naruto pinned and he grabbed him and had a Chidori ready for him.

Heidi: Oh no you don't!

She flared up her Aqua Blue Aura and flew at him.

Evil Sasuke: This is as far as you go you fucking monster! Die and go to hell you fucking demon!

But then…

KRABLAM!

Heidi swooped in and kicked Evil Sasuke in the face with devastating force and she sent him crashing into the statue of Madara Uchiha and the whole thing came down onto him.

Evil Sasuke got up and he saw Heidi ready to fight and he WAS INFURIATED!

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU FUCKING BITCH!?

Lightning struck around her and it was intense.

Heidi: I'm someone you don't want to mess with Sasu-gay.

Evil Sasuke: THIS IS NOT YOUR FIGHT!

Heidi: It is now you dickless motherfucker. Prepare to face my ultimate power.

Heidi's eyes then glowed neon aqua blue and she had water swirl all around her and there were fish, mermaids, whales, prehistoric fish and more swirling around her.

Heidi: You and your clan fucking disgust me! Naruto is not the real demon around here, it's you and your clan that are the true monsters. Your lust for power and desire for vengeance and your egomaniacal and megalomaniacal pride has led you and your family down the road to ruin. Your family, except for Naori, Mikoto, Itachi, Shisui, and even your true self that we know, have now been exposed as the true demons to The Hidden Leaf and the 5 Great Nations, because of the crimes they've committed against the village and against the Hokage and to everyone all over the 5 Great Nations over the years. Now I shall put you down like the mad dog you've become, and after you die, you shall join Fugaku, Obito, and Madara and all of your clan in Oblivion forever, you pathetic traitor!

Evil Sasuke roared in rage and went at her and just as he was about to land a blow, a massive surge of energy exploded out and blew him back and then a massive vortex of water exploded out and it formed into a mermaid with fish and creatures of the sea as well as Seiryu, the Blue Dragon of The East. When the vortex faded, Heidi emerged forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS 1:45 to 2:14)

Heidi had neon Aqua Blue eyes and they were overflowing with pure hope and justice, her aqua blue hair had gotten longer and it was tied up in a ponytail and went down to her upper legs, she had blue dragon of the sea with a mermaid on it emblazoned on her forehead, she had on a sleeveless aqua blue blouse with a water-colored dragon, an aqua blue skirt, black pants with blue flames and blue water on the legs, black leather combat boots, she had large aqua blue angel wings with blue fire tips on the feathers, and they were surrounded by intense flames. She had on a pair of mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji in the Mermaids Tail, and a silver necklace with a Mermaid and Dragon pendant and the Water Kanji in the Dragon's Claws. She had on her own Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with Aqua Blue gems around them, and she had on her own Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large Aqua gem for the belt buckle around her waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. She had a sword in her hand called The Sword of Seiryu, it's a sword with the Blue Dragon etched on the 6'0" massive, wide, double-edged aqua blue blade, Blue Dragon wings for the crossguard, a large blue gem for the hilt, long black handle, and a large Ocean Blue sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems, She had the Scythe of Seiryu on her back, and she had on a sleeveless black coat with ocean waves and mermaids on it all over and on the coat tails, and the symbol of Seiryu the Blue Dragon of The East on the back. Below the symbol of Seiryu was a kanji that said, "Heidi Rosalinda Allenby Knudson, Daughter of Jared Knudson, Granddaughter of James Dean Knudson, Master of Water, Emissary of Seiryu the Blue Dragon of The East, Champion of the Water and the Ocean and the Master of All things in the Water."

ハイジ・ロザリンダ・アレンビー・ナドソン、ジャレッド・ナドソンの娘、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの孫娘、水のマスター、東の青いドラゴン、セイリュウの使者、水と海のチャンピオン、そして水のすべてのもののマスター。

Her aura was also neon aqua blue with water and ocean blue lightning swirling around her. She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MERMAID SIREN SONG WAVE!

Everyone seeing this in the control room was absolutely floored!

Nico: WHOA! Heidi looks amazing!

Lincoln: Incredible!

Isabelle: Way to go big sis!

Eli: Wow! Look at Heidi! She looks incredible!

Arrietty: Yeah she sure does!

Nunnally: So awesome!

Even the rest of us at Aunt Ruth's house could feel how powerful Heidi has become. Everyone all over the Five Great Nations fell the sheer full force of Heidi's incredible power! Orochimaru was screaming in excruciating pain and then he exploded in a massive and disgusting pile of blood and guts and gore. Even the Akatsuki felt the force of her power. And even those poisoned with Orochimaru's Curse Mark felt it and they too all died.

Heidi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Water Voice) **Get ready Sasuke, you are gonna pay the ultimate price for everything you and your clan have done. After today, the age of the Uchiha comes to an end with you.**

Evil Sasuke then accessed his 2nd state of the Curse Mark and went at her and Heidi teleported and kicked him in the face with incredible force and smashed him into the cliff. He exploded out of the cliff and fired a massive fireball at her and Heidi kicked it into the air and it exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Heidi erupted out of the smoke and kicked him into the ground and he got up. Evil Sasuke then fired a massive flurry of fireballs and they all missed her and then he had them all fly at her and Heidi encased herself in an energy barrier and sent them flying all over the place and they hit all over the place and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Everything was set on fire.

Evil Sasuke then formed his Susanno and had a massive energy arrow of pure lightning ready to fire!

Heidi: **So that's it.** (Cups hands to side)
**KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE**
**HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!**

Evil Sasuke: THIS IS FROM ME TO YOU! INDRA'S ARROW!

He fired the massive lightning arrow!

Heidi: **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA**

Heidi fired a massive green Kamehameha Wave and the blasts collided and the resulting explosion was unbelievable!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful, so massive and so devastating that it shook much of the 5 Great Nations to the Core and shook the very foundation of the entire planet to the brink! Everyone all over the Five Great Nations saw the massive explosion from the blast and ducked and covered from its intense power! The explosion was a massive and powerfully ferocious mushroom cloud that could be seen for miles and even the surrounding villages within the blast radius were completely destroyed! When the Smoke Cleared, the entire Final Valley was completely reduced to flaming rubble and it was all now nothing more than a flaming crater as smoke and ash came down from the sky! Heidi landed on the devastated land and she was not in the slightest bit exhausted.

Nico: WHOA! HOLY FUCKING SHIT! What power!

Eli: Unbelievable! Evil Sasuke is not gonna like that.

Lola: Yeah!

Evil Sasuke got up and he was brutally mangled and cut up all over and he had blood dripping from almost every limb and his power was severely weakened bad and he was badly bruised and battered. His clothes were all partially torn up.

Evil Sasuke was infuriated beyond all form of recognition and he saw Heidi still standing even after using an incredible blast of that magnitude.

Evil Sasuke: YOU WRETCHED GIRL! HOW DARE YOU!? ***HOW DARE YOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUUU!?***

He was completely out of his mind with so much rage, fury and madness that it was unbelievable! He unleashed the full extent of his power with that of the Curse Mark in a massive explosion of incredibly insane anger!

Nico: I think we've seen enough! Lets go!

They all went in.

Troy: Time to feet ninja with ninja!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above the valley and a phoenix cry was heard and then fireballs rained down and they hit Evil Sasuke all over the place and everyone came out.

Heidi: Perfect timing guys.

Nico: Thanks Heidi. Wow! You look amazing!

Eli: No kidding! Wow!

Naruto: Yeah! How do you feel?

Heidi: Incredible. Lets take this bastard down for good.

They all went at the Evil Sasuke and he was too blinded by rage and anger that he couldn't see straight! They punched and pulverized Evil Sasuke all over the place.

Mudenu, Kamengareth, and Seeryn blasted Evil Sasuke all over the place. Massive fiery explosions were blasting the area apart all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Lincoln: Take this! MINERAL LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO FULGURITE!

Blaze Fielding: MINERAL FIRE STYLE: BLAZING DIAMOND!

Litchi Faye Ling: MINERAL WATER STYLE: WATERY AQUAMARINE!

Makoto Nanaya: MINERAL WIND STYLE: JET INYOITE!

Cassandra Alexandra: MINERAL EARTH STYLE: QUAKE JASPER!

Asuke Kazama: MINERAL DARK STYLE: QUAKE JASPER!

Lili De Rochefort: MINERAL LIGHT STYLE: SHINING AMBER!

Jessica Shannon: MINERAL STING STYLE: STINGING LABRADORITE!

Toph: MINERAL EARTH STYLE: QUAKE MALACHITE!

Hilda: (British Accent) MINERAL WIND STYLE: JET PERICLASE!

Yuna: MINERAL WATER STYLE: AQUA ANDRADITE!

Nanami: MINERAL WATER STYLE: WATER PEARCEITE!

Julie Makimoto: MINERAL EARTH STYLE: CRUSH QUARTZ!

Shantae: MINERAL MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC RUBY!

Akko: MINERAL MAGIC STYLE: MAGIC SAPPHIRE!

Mai: MINERAL FIRE STYLE: SCORCH SCORODITE!

Gluko: MINERAL FIRE STYLE: BLAZE SUGILITE!

Batch: MINERAL TECH STYLE: TECHNO SPINEL!

Entrapta: MINERAL TECH STYLE: TECH SILVER!

Perfuma: MINERAL NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND SYLVITE!

Frosta: MINERAL ICE STYLE: ICE ZEOLITE!

R. Mika: MINAEL STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSHING GARNET!

Menat: MINERAL SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL ROSE QUARTZ!

Makoto (Street Fighter): MINERAL EARTH STYLE: QUAKE PERITE!

Ibuki: MINERAL STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW NOSELITE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said minerals.

Mario, Perceptor, G1 Bombshell and Notacon used the Mushroom Kingdom, Earth and Time Force Ranger Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mario's powers, Perceptor's Concussion Rifle, Bombshell's Mortar and Notacon's powers 100-fold.

Mario and Perceptor: FIREBALL CONCUSSION BLAST!

G1 Bombshell and Notacon: MORTAR LASER STORM!

Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Lily and the Light Skylanders: LIGHT OF FRIENDSHIP SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of energy, fireballs and light.

Heidi, Firebrand, Naruto, Nico, Eli, Itachi and Sakura Haruno: HIDDEN LEAF ULTRA BLAST!

Lincoln, Blaze, Litchi, Makoto Nanaya, Cassandra, Asuka, Lili, Jessica, Toph, Hilda, Yuna, Nanami, Julie, Shantae, Akko, Mai, Gluko, Batch, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, R. Mika, Menat, Makoto (Street Fighter) and Ibuki: MINERAL FINAL SMASH: MINERAL

HADOUKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired Hadouken blasts based on the minerals of the Earth which exploded on contact when they hit Evil Sasuke. The Blasts all hit Evil Sasuke and they exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke was killed instantly and super hakaied.

Heidi powered down. They cheered wildly.

Nico: That was so awesome!

Shendu: Another babysitting adventure complete.

Mr. Mittens: Got that right.

Heidi: We always have fun with these kinds of adventures.

Nico: We sure do.

Amora the Enchantress: We're not done yet though.

Spymaster: Right. Now, we're going to rant at Icky Vicky.

Fixer: And then it's Karaoke time!

Heidi: You read my mind. Lets head to the Jupiter Prison for another rant fest.

They came out of the Simulator and Heidi's cell phone rang.

Heidi: Hold a sec.

Heidi answered her phone.

Heidi: Hello?

Me: Heidi it's me.

Heidi: Hey there grandpa.

Me: We sensed 2 incredibly powerful energy signals. Are you guys all right?

Heidi: Yeah we are fine grandpa. Me and Rin unlocked our ultimate transformations in the simulator adventures. We have quite an amazing story to tell.

Me: We'll have to hear it later. But I was just checking up on you.

Heidi: Thanks grandpa. See you soon.

Me: Will do.

She hung up.

They went to the Jupiter Prison.

## JUPITER PRISON

In the Jupiter Prison, Heidi and the group were walking down the hall.

Heidi: We haven't done a rant session with Icky Vicky in a while.

Nico: No we sure haven't.

Laney: Yeah it has been a while.

They arrived at Icky Vicky's cell.

Icky Vicky: Well if it isn't the fucked up losers! You've totally humiliated me and Trina here!

Trina Riffins: I HATE YOU GUYS!

POW!

Courtney punched Trina in the face and sent her crashing into the wall as their auras flared up with incredible intensity.

Courtney: You deserve it you fucking bitch!

Prisoner 1: Boy we haven't seen you guys in a while.

Prisoner 2: Yeah we were starting to worry about you guys.

Prisoner 3: Lincoln those were some REALLY funny jokes you said about Vicky and Trina! We have never laughed so hard!

Lincoln: They were really funny.

Nico: Glad you guys liked them. We're here for another rant session. We haven't done these for a while.

Prisoner 1: It has been a while. Go get that bitch!

Prisoner 2: And nice punch to that Trina girl Courtney. She has so much anger in her.

Courtney: Trina has ALWAYS been like that. She has massive anger management issues.

Heidi: Yep. Lets get this party started!

Nico: Lets get ready to (HAIR FLARES UP) (ECHOING) RUMBLE!

Keiichiro: I'll start us off.

He went up to her.

Keiichiro: (Clears Throat) (Takes a Deep Breath) (SCREAMING AT THE TOP OF HIS LUNGS) YOU ARE THE WORST AND MOST DISGUSTING MOST FUCKED UP BABYSITTER THAT HAS EVER LIVED! I WOULD RATHER EAT MY OWN SHIT AND HURL MY GUTS OUT ALL OVER THE FLOOR THAN HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER! YOU ARE A FUCKING MENACE TO ALL KIDS EVERYWHERE! YOU SHOULD HAVE BEEN GIVEN THE DEATH PENALTY WHETHER IT WAS CONSTITUTIONAL OR NOT AND YOU DESERVE IT YOU PUTRID FUCKING WHORE FROM HELL!

He was done and they cheered wildly for him.

Prisoner 1: YEAH YOU TELL THAT BITCH!

Prisoner 2: NICE ONE!

Kairi Yano: My turn.

Kairi Yano went up to her.

Kairi took a deep breath.

Kairi Yano: (SCREAMING AT THE TOP OF HIS LUNGS) YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK! NO WONDER EVERYONE IN YOUR FAMILY HATES YOUR FUCKING GUTS BECAUSE YOU DON'T GIVE A FLYING FUCK ABOUT ANYONE BUT YOUR FUCKING GODDAMN SELF! YOU WOULD RATHER HAVE FUCKING ENEMIES THAN FRIENDS AND YOU WANT NOTHING MORE THAN TO SEE PEOPLE SUFFER! I WOULD RATHER EAT A PIGS HEART AND SPIT IT OUT ALL OVER YOUR FUCKING FACE THAN HAVE YOU AS MY FUCKING BABYSITTER!

Everyone: EW!

Heidi: GROSS!

Nico: No kidding.

They cheered for him.

Prisoner 1: YEAH! Nice one Kairi!

Prisoner 3: YEAH!

Kameo: My turn. I've never done this before.

Nico: It's fun Kameo.

Kameo: But who is Icky Vicky?

Nico: Right some of you don't know who she is. She is the most evil babysitter of all and she is a true spawn of Satan.

Nico told the people who haven't heard about Icky Vicky's history.

---

**Vicky** is the central antagonist of *The Fairly OddParents* . She is one of Timmy Turner's archenemies (alongside Denzel Crocker and Francis) and his sadistic, arrogant and cruel babysitter. She was also the main antagonist of the TV movie, " *Channel Chasers* ".

She was voiced by Grey DeLisle, who also voiced Azula in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, Asajj Ventress in *Star Wars: Clone Wars*, Mandy in both *Grim & Evil* and *The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy*, Vexus in *Crossy Road: The Series*, the High Priestess in *Samurai Jack*, Major Doctor Ghastly in *Evil Con Crane*, and Pixie Dusters in *Onward* . In the live-action *A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner!*, she was portrayed by Devon Weigel.

## Background

As revealed in *Abra-Catastrophe!*, Vicky first started babysitting Timmy Turner when he was eight and she was fourteen. Timmy had found a flier advertising Vicky's babysitting service, and panicked and called this number when his parents tricked him into thinking he was being left alone. When Vicky arrived, she convinced Timmy's parents that they could use a babysitter so that they would have time for each other to go out and do adult things. From that point on, Vicky tormented Timmy whenever she babysat him, and his parents would continue to spend time away, leaving him under Vicky's cruel care. Timmy became so miserable that he needed fairy godparents. With them, he was able to use magic to get even with Vicky. Even with his fairies, Timmy is still challenged by Vicky over the course of the show. She has also worked other non-babysitting jobs, usually if they involve hurting others or holding sharp objects. In most of her early appearances, the simple act of saying her name would cause thunder and lightning to flash in the sky.

## Early life

Vicky appears to have started babysitting at age fourteen or possibly earlier. When she first met Timmy when he was eight, she was just as mean as she is now. It is never explained why Vicky is the way that she is, although several conflicting plots have been put forth. In the episode " *Snow Bound* ", she reveals that she had a rough childhood. In " *Tiny Timmy* ", it is said that her niceness never showed up to work inside her brain. In " *Vicky Loses Her Icky* ", the cause of her evilness is attributed to an evil bug that crawled up her butt (although it is equally likely that the bug was a pure concentration of her evil personality). In the episode " *The Switch Glitch* ", after Timmy wished for Vicky to turn into a five-year-old, she was actually nice but turned bad when she wanted revenge on Timmy for being a mean babysitter. It has also been suggested in fanon that her sister Tootie being born was the cause of her disliking younger kids, and although this has never been explicitly stated, in the episode " *The Masked Magician* ", Vicky lists Tootie first as she went through various enemies she had made in her life, as well as her own parents. Hanging in her house is a picture of an infant-aged Vicky that is shown with the same evil scowl she has in her later life, so it's possible she was *born* this way.

## Future

After Timmy Turner successfully defeated Vicky in the past and changed the bad future into a good one, twenty years passed by and Timmy is revealed to have two children, a son and a daughter. The children bear a resemblance to Vicky's little sister Tootie among other characters, meaning that these children would be Vicky's nephew and niece if Tootie married Timmy. Some fans even believe that Vicky herself could have been the mother, and even if so, it's possible that her children could have inherited genes from their grandmother. The two children are babysat by a robot that looks and acts like Vicky, so it is likely that Timmy has some connection with her in the future, or has at the very least reconciled with her. It is also possible, even implied in some of Adult Timmy's dialogue, that because he forgot about his fairies in his later life, Timmy eventually assumed that it was his parents, and by extension Vicky, who helped shape him into becoming a responsible adult instead of his fairies, and therefore he believes that hiring a babysitter that resembles Vicky will help shape his own children into responsible adults too. Vicky's exact connection with the robot is unknown, but if she makes and designs these robots, she is likely very rich and successful like she always wanted to be.

## Alternate reality

In the episode " *Vicky Gets Fired* ", Timmy's parents attend a cinema and leave Timmy alone with Vicky, but this time, Timmy, determined to prove Vicky is evil, shows his parents a video in which she tapes over their extremely important videotape, causing her to be fired. Vicky then attempts to seek a new line of employment, although she only succeeds in torturing others, resulting in her getting fired by all her bosses, both literally and figuratively. Eventually, she goes to the mayor and reveals to Chompy the Goat that the mayor indulges himself in eating goat meat, causing the goat to chase him out of his office. Vicky then names herself the new mayor and takes over Dimmsdale, renames it "Vickyland" and attacks it with her newly established ape army. Timmy, who is enjoying the time of his life with his god-family, soon discovers that getting Vicky out of his life causes her to ruin everyone else's. Wanda proposes that they take fire-breathing battle-rhinos and a lion-cloth warrior to Vicky to depose her; however, they lose badly, and Timmy tries wishing that Vicky wasn't the mayor. Unfortunately, Vicky, not being mayor, becomes president of the U.S.A. instead and attacks the country with another armored ape army. Timmy tries unwishing that Vicky dominated reality again, only for Vicky to become the "Dark Empress of Everything that Breathes", and began attacking Earth with her Star-Destroyer-like warship. To save the Earth, Timmy reluctantly wishes that Vicky was his babysitter again in order to maintain peace.

## Leadership

Vicky was formerly a member of B.R.A.T. (Babysitters Raging Against Twerps) until she was rescued by Timmy Turner and felt grateful. Vicky tried to make a new life being Timmy's friend but he rejected her favors and Vicky returned to her organization more abusive than ever, so much so that their companions named her their new leader. On another occasion, she joined and subsequently lead L.O.S.E.R.S. (composed of Crocker, Dark Laser and Foop) and advised them on how to destroy Timmy once and for all, but after Timmy wished that these four enemies wanted to be him, all members (including her) ended up destroying each other. Vicky subsequently left the team after their initial failure and ends up being replaced by Timmy's dad (who thought he was joining a sewing club).

Plots

In the 2003 video game " *Breakin' Da Rules* ", Vicky served as the main villain. After picking up Cosmo and Wanda's copy of Da Rules, Vicky received their wishing power and spent the game accidentally wishing Timmy into strange situations such as turning him into a dog or sending him into the past.

The 2004 movie *Channel Chasers* also featured Vicky as the main antagonist. After taking the Magic Remote away from Timmy and sabotaging the Turner house to frame Timmy for its destruction as well as getting Timmy in even more trouble with his infuriated parents with Timmy's parents still refusing to listen to their son about Vicky, Vicky discovered its power and planned on using it to get to the Biographical Channel and make herself a dictator. The film includes a look into the future where Vicky is victorious and leads an army of masked soldiers. A visit from the future Timmy to his young self assures Vicky's defeat in this plan and she ends up not remembering the events. In the end following her defeat, Timmy's parents fire Vicky for lying to them and being a mean and nasty babysitter to Timmy after finally discovering that Timmy was right about Vicky all along, thanks to "Deep Toot" (Tootie in disguise) clearing Timmy's name. This was Vicky's only significant movie role, and she served as the main antagonist for most of the movie.

In the 2009 three-part movie *Wishology*, Vicky joins forces with Timmy in exchange for twenty dollars. When Timmy "sacrifices" himself to The Darkness, she even shows a moment of remorse for Timmy. However, by the end of the movie, and definitely after Jorgen's memory wipe, she has reverted to her old self.

---

When he was done they were shocked and horrified!

Kameo: Oh man! I can't believe she is that evil!

Kairi Yano: Yeah she has no love for anyone!

Laney: It's why she is in her and we also killed all her friends in an evil cult called B.R.A.T.

Nico: It stood for Babysitters Raging Against Twerps. They are a rare example of us killing kids only when the situation calls for it. Also Timmy's Parents were brainless peanut-brained numbskulls for hiring a psychotic homicidal maniac babysitter.

Laney: By any count they should have never been parents in the first place.

Prisoner 1: Poor kid. Having to go through all that is worse than being locked up in a concentration camp.

Nico: You're telling me.

Kameo: I think I know what you mean.

Kameo went up to Icky Vicky's cell and then she cleared her through and took in a deep breath.

Kameo: (SCREAMING) YOU ARE THE MOST WORTHLESS PIECE OF FUCKING TRASH I HAVE EVER SEEN! IT MAKES MY STOMACH CHURN LOOKING AT YOU! I WOULD RATHER THROW UP FIRE ALL OVER YOU THAN HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER! YOU PUTRID FUCKING WASTE OF FILTHY FUCKING LIFE!

Everyone cheered wildly.

Prisoner 1: YEAH! No bad!

Nico: Nice job Kameo!

Princess Luna: I think I have a few choice words for this monster.

Nico: Go for it Princess Luna.

She went up to her cell.

Princess Luna: (IN THE CANTERLOT VOICE) **YOU ARE THE MOST DESPICABLE BABYSITTER THAT I HAVE EVER LAID MY EYES ON! I AM A BABYSITTER MYSELF AND I WOULD NEVER ABUSE KIDS THE WAY YOU DO! THEY ARE PEOPLE TOO WHERE YOU ARE NOT! YOU SHOULD HAVE BEEN SENT TO**

**THE DARKNESS OF TARTARUS FOREVER!**

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

They cheered wildly!

Nico: WHOA! That was amazing!

Prisoner 1: That was like yelling through a megaphone!

Heidi: That was the Royal Canterlot Voice. It's been part of the Equestrian history for years.

Princess Celestia: It's true but well done sister.

Princess Luna: Thanks sister.

Heidi: Princess Luna used to babysit the Cake's kids before they got their powers.

Pumpkin Cake: It's true. We learned so much from Princess Luna.

Pound Cake: She is a great teacher.

Right Suzuki: My turn.

Right went up to her.

Right Suzuki: (Takes a deep breath) (SCREAMING) YOU MAKE ME ABSOLUTELY SICK! I WOULD RATHER CLEAN BARON NERO'S TOILET THAN HAVE YOU AS A FUCKED UP BABYSITTER!

In the base of Mr. Mind, Baron Nero sneezed as he was reading books.

Mr. Mind: Sounds like someone is talking about you.

Baron Nero: Yeah that is probably right.

Right Suzuki: YOU ARE THE WORST EVER HUMAN BEING THAT EVER LIVED! YOU ARE WORSE THAN A HUMAN! YOU ARE A FUCKING SPAWN OF SATAN!

When he was done everyone cheered.

Heidi: Yeah you tell her!

Princess Celestia: That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Animated Optimus: My turn.

He went up to her cell.

Animated Optimus: YOU ARE THE MOST REPULSIVE AND MOST DISGUSTING MONSTER THAT EVER LIVED AND YOU WOULD MAKE A TERRIBLE HOUSE WIFE AND A TERRIBLE MOTHER! I WOULD RATHER THROW UP LAVA THAN HAVE YOU AS MY FUCKING BABYSITTER YOU GOOD FOR NOTHING WHORE!

They cheered for him!

Heidi: YEAH YOU TELL HER!

Eruptor: That would have been awesome to see.

Marcus: My turn.

He went up to Icky Vicky's cell.

Marcus: (SCREAMING) YOU MAKE ME SICK FUCKY VICKY! YOU WOULD RATHER STEP ON KIDS TO DO WHATEVER YOU WANT TO GET SOME MONEY! YOU DON'T CARE ABOUT ANYONE BUT YOURSELF FUCKY VICKY!

POW!

Marcus punched her in the face and knocked out one of her teeth!

Nico: Nice shot!

They cheered for him.

Eli: YEAH! Take that you psycho!

Prisoner 1: Right in the kisser!

Axel Manning: I've got some funny pranks.

Nico: Anything is fun.

Axel went up to her and then he threw a pie bomb into her face and it hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Icky Vicky was burned all over.

Icky Vicky: You are one angry bird.

Axel Manning: What do you mean by that? Are you sayin' dat I'm some game on yer mobile phone here to launch at pigs from a slingshot for your amusement? Is DAT what you're saying!?

Icky Vicky: Uh yes?

Axel Manning: THAT'S IT!

He pulverized her in a massive and powerful fight cloud and smashed her all over the place in a brutal fight.

Everyone was laughing hysterically.

Later everyone was back at the estate. It was Karaoke Time. In Luna's room, everyone was getting ready.

Heidi: It's karaoke time. Who want's to go first?

Qin: I will. I have a song. I'm going to sing Fear a Bhata by Alison Helzer.

Heidi: Ooh that's a good one.

Natilee came in.

Natilee: May I listen too? That is one of my favorites.

Heidi: Sure Aunt Natilee.

Natilee sat down.

Qin played on a guitar and she was singing and the room turned into the beautiful Irish forest and river.

Qin: (Singing in Irish Gaelic)

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

'S tric mi sealltainn on chnoc as áirde

Dh'fheuch am faic mi fear a' bháta

An tig thu 'n-diugh na 'n tig thu máireach

'S mar tig thu idir gur truagh a ta mi

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

Tha mo chridhe-sa briste brúite

'S tric na deóir a ruith o m' shúilean

An tig thu nochd na 'm bi mo dhúil riut

Na 'n dúin mi 'n doras le osna thúrsaich?

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

'S tric mi faighneachd de luchd nam báta

Am fac' iad thu na 'm bheil thu sábhailt

Ach 's ann a tha gach aon dhiubh 'g ráitinn

Gur górach mise ma thug mi grádh dhut

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Fhir a' bháta, na hóro eile

Mo shoraidh slán leat 's gach áit' an téid thu

They saw beautiful Irish lands and it was amazing and when it was done they cheered.

Nico: Well done Qin!

Eli: That was amazing!

Arrietty: Yeah it was!

Heidi: That was great!

Sydney Burlington: I have a song. It's called Coinleach Glas an Fhómhair by Maria McCool.

Nico: That's gonna be an interesting one.

She went up and the song played.

Sydney Burlington: (Singing in Irish Gaelic)

Are chonnlaigh ghlais an fhoghmhair

A stóirín gur dhearc mé uaim

Ba deas do chos I mbróig

'sba ró-dheas do leagan siubhail.

Do ghruaidh are dhath na rósaí

'sdo chúirníní bhí fighte dlúith

Monuar gan sinn 'ár bpósadh

Nó'are bórd luinge 'triall 'un siubhail.

Tá buachaillí na h-áite seo

A' gartha 'gus ag éirghe teann

Is lucht na gcochán árd

A' deánamh fáruis do mo chailín donn

Dá ngluaiseadh rí na spáinne

Thar sáile 's a shlóighte cruinn

Bhrúighfinn féar is fásach

's bhéinn are láimh le mo chailín donn.

Ceannacht buaibh are aontaigh'

Dá mbínn agus mo chailín donn

Gluais is tar a chéad-searc

Nó go dtéidh muid thar ghaoth-bearra 'nonn

Go sgartar ó n-a chéile

Bárr na gcraobh 's an eala ón tuinn

Ní sgarfar sin ó chéile

's níl ach baois díbh á chur 'n mur gcionn.

Chuir mé leitir scríobhtha

Annsoir mo sweetheart agus casaoid ghéar

Chuir sí chugam arís í

Go rabh a croidhe istuigh I lár mo chléibh.

Cum na h-eala is míne

Ná'n síoda 's ná cluimh na n-éan

Nach trom an osna ghním-se

Nuair a smaoitighim are a bheith 'sgaradh léi.

'sé chuala m/e dé domhnaigh

Mar chómhrádh 'gabháil eadar mhnáibh

Go rabh sí 'gabháil 'a pósadh

Are óigfhear dá bhfuil san áit.

A stóirín glac mo chomhairle

's a' foghmhar seo fan mar tá

's cha leigim le 'bhfuil beo thú

A stór nó 's tú mo ghrádh.

The room turned into a beautiful autumn land and it was beautiful and when the song was done they cheered wildly.

Heidi: That was awesome!

Natilee: (Irish Accent) Very well sang lass!

Arrietty: I didn't know you could sing so well Sydney.

Sydney: It's a hidden talent.

Nanette: I have a good one. It's called The Green Man by Martin Donnelly.

Natilee: That's a good choice.

Nanette went up and she was playing the guitar and the room turned into a beautiful Irish forest with a Red Stag in the background.

Nanette: (Signing)

The Eostre Sun

It cuts my eyes

Open to the wind and rain

All around, the Earth breathes deep

I come alive again

I am the Green Man of the woods

The wounded and the broken land

I am the fire in the red stag's eye

The touch of lover's hand

Of a lover's hand

Oh, let me speak

Lend me your tongue

To sing the trees and streams

Sing the dark blood of the hills
The Moon on goose's wings
I am the Green Man of the woods
The wounded and the broken land
I am the fire in the red stag's eye
The touch of lover's hand
Of a lover's hand
Oh, if you meet me in the fields
Don't you be alarmed
I've come to bring you joy
I'll do you no harm
Let us dance beneath the stars
The pale Moon in our eyes
And celebrate the mysterious
That keeps us all alive
That keeps us all alive
The time has come
For us to rise
From the wreaths and thorns
Return now from exile deep
Back where we belong
I am the Green Man of the woods

The thistle and the corn

The spark in every creature's heart

The dancer in the storm

I am the Green Man of the woods

The thistle and the corn

The spark in every creature's heart

The dancer in the storm

The dancer in the storm

The Red Stag was beautiful and when she was done they cheered wildly for her.

Natilee: (Irish Accent) That was well done lass!

Nico: Yeah it was! Great job.

Laney: So pretty.

Sheila: I have a song. It's Ready for The Storm.

Natilee: Good choice on that one.

Sheila went up and the song began and the room turned into an extremely violent storm at sea with lightning, rain, wind and huge waves.

Sheila: (Singing)

The waves crash in and the tide pulls out

It's an angry sea but there is no doubt

That the lighthouse will keep shining in the night

To warn the lonely sailor

The lightning strikes and the wind cuts cold

Through the sailor's bones, to the sailor's soul

'Till there's nothing left that he can hold

Except the roaring ocean

But I am ready for the storm, yes oh ready I'm

I'm ready for the storm, I'm ready for the storm

Give me mercy for my dreams, 'cause every confrontaion

Seems to tell me what it really means to be a lonely sailor

But when the sky begins to clear and the sun it melts away my fear

I cry a silent, weary tear at those that mean to love me

And I am ready for the storm, yes oh ready I'm

I'm ready for the storm, I'm ready for the storm

Distance it is no real friend, and time will take its time

And you will find that in the end it brings you near a lonely sailor

But when you take me by your side, you love me warm, you love me

And I should've realized I had no reason to be frightened

And I am ready for the storm, yes oh ready I'm

I'm ready for the storm, I'm ready for the storm (x2)

The storm was powerful and terrifying and when it was done everyone cheered wildly.

Natilee: That was great! Tells us all about the dangers of a violent storm at sea.

Nico: It sure does. Wow!

Rice Fitzgerald: I have a good one. Greensleeves.

Nico: That's a good one.

Laney: Yeah!

Natilee: It tells us all about the life of King Henry VIII.

Eli: Wow.

Rice went up and the song began and the room turned into 16th Century England.

Alas my love you do me wrong

To cast me off discourteously;

And I have loved you oh so long

Delighting in your company.

Greensleeves was my delight,

Greensleeves my heart of gold

Greensleeves was my heart of joy

And who but my lady Greensleeves.

I have been ready at your hand

To grant whatever thou would'st crave;

I have waged both life and land

Your love and goodwill for to have.

Greensleeves was my delight,

Greensleeves my heart of gold

Greensleeves was my heart of joy

And who but my lady Greensleeves.

Thy petticoat of slender white

With gold embroidered gorgeously;

Thy petticoat of silk and white

And these I bought gladly.

Greensleeves was my delight,

Greensleeves my heart of gold

Greensleeves was my heart of joy

And who but my lady Greensleeves.

They saw the terrible deeds of King Henry VIII and it was terrible. When it was done they cheered.

Natilee: (Irish Accent) Well done lass! That was great!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Lola: It was awesome!

Georgina: I have a song. It's actually one that J.D. knows. Forsaken by Within Temptation.

Brittney then came in.

Brittney: I heard you say that song and it's one of my favorites. May I listen with you guys?

Heidi: Sure Aunt Brittney.

She sat down.

The song played and Georgina got to singing and then the room turned into the major and epic wars we all went in.

Now the day has come

We are forsaken this time
We lived our lives in our paradise
As gods we shaped the world around
No borderlines we'd stay behind
Though balance is something fragile
While we thought we were gaining
We'd turn back the tide, it still slips away
Our time has run out, our future has died
There's no more escape
Now the day has come
We are forsaken
There's no time anymore
Life will pass us by
We are forsaken
We're the last of our kind
The sacrifice was much too high
Our greed just made us all go blind
We tried to hide what we feared inside
Today is the end of tomorrow
As the sea started rising
The land that we conquered just washed away
Although we all have tried to turn back the tide

It was all in vain

Now the day has come

We are forsaken

There's no time anymore

Life will pass us by

We are forsaken

Only ruins stay behind

Now the day has come

We are forsaken this time

Now the day has come

We are forsaken

There's no time anymore

Now the day has come

The day has come

The day has come

The room was lit up with the events of the massive battles we all had in the wars with Pariah Dark, Nerissa, The Royal Defenders, Barodius, The Zombie Argentinosaurus, The Capitol District, The War with The Zombies of Resident Evil, Necrafa, The Doomsday 23, Xehanort and more. It was all epic!

When the song was done everyone cheered wildly!

Eli: WHOA That was awesome!

Heidi: Yeah it was!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Those must've been some of the big major battles everyone has been on before we all joined the team.

Laney: That's right. They were some of the most intense battles we've ever had.

Eli: Wow! They sure looked incredibly brutal.

Nico: It was guys. Those were the most epic battles we've all been on.

Maxxine: I have a song.

She went up next.

Maxxine: It's called Drunken Sailor by The Irish Rovers. It's a Sea Shanty.

Popeye: Now that's more like it.

Nico: Love a good sea shanty.

Natilee: Go for it lass.

The song got underway and the room turned into the waves of the ocean.

Maxxine: (Singing)

What will we do with a drunken sailor?

What will we do with a drunken sailor?

What will we do with a drunken sailor?

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Shave his belly with a rusty razor

Shave his belly with a rusty razor

Shave his belly with a rusty razor

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Put him in a long boat till his sober

Put him in a long boat till his sober

Put him in a long boat till his sober

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Stick him in a scupper with a hosepipe bottom

Stick him in a scupper with a hosepipe bottom

Stick him in a scupper with a hosepipe bottom

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Put him in the bed with the captains daughter

Put him in the bed with the captains daughter

Put him in the bed with the captains daughter

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

That's what we do with a drunken sailor

That's what we do with a drunken sailor

That's what we do with a drunken sailor

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

The ocean was beautiful and when the song was done they cheered wildly.

Popeye: That was beautiful! Sailing be with you. (Laughs)

Nico: That was awesome! I love a good sea shanty.

Mr. Krabs: (Laughs) Me too lad.

Kendra: And I have a good one too. It's called Sailing Over the Dogger Bank.

Luna Loud: Rockin dudes!

Kendra went up and got a banjo ready.

She started playing and the ocean came.

Kendra: (Singing)

*Sailin' over the Dogger Bank: Oh, wasn't it a treat?*

Wind a-blowing east-nor'-east, we had to give a sheet!

You ought to see us runnin' the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby.

*Watch out, twigger, she's a proper ju-be-ju.*

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip we're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin', the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby!

*Our captain he's a Shanghai roush, he loves a pint of good ale.*

Our mate he is a road stone-inspector, been seen in many's a jail.

Our third mate he's a bush ranger, he comes from the African Isle.

And take a look at our old cook it gets the bugger wild!

*Watch out, twigger, she's a proper ju-be-ju.*

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip we're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin', the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby!

*Watch out, twigger, as down the street she came.*

High heels and painted toes, Jenny is on the game.

Jenny is one of your flash girls, can't she cut a shine?

She can do the double shuffle on the Knickerbocker line!

*Watch out, twigger, she's a proper ju-be-ju.*

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip we're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin', the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby!

*We are the boys to make a noise when we come home from sea.*

We get right drunk, we roll on the floor, we have a jubilee- Eee!

We get right drunk and full of beer, we roll all over the floor,

And when our rent it is all spent we go to sea for more.

*Watch out, twigger, she's a proper ju-be-ju.*

Give 'er a sheet and let her rip we're the boys to pull her through!

You ought to see us runnin', the wind a-blowin' free,

On a passage from the Dogger Bank to gray Grimsby!

When the song was done they cheered wildly for her!

Nico: WOOHOO! That was awesome!

Lola: Yeah it was!

Luna Loud: Rockin dudes!

Heidi: Yeah!

Then their stomachs growls.

Heidi: Looks like it's time for us to eat. Lunch time everyone.

Supernova Zap: Good idea.

They went to the dining room.

Heidi: What do you guys want for lunch?

Eli: Hmm. How about Burgers?

Heidi: Ooh burgers are good. Lets do a vote. All for Burgers?

They all had their hands up.

Heidi: It's unanimous.

Heidi got to work and whipped up good burgers for everyone.

Heidi: Burgers for everyone and for Nico, a big bucket of chicken wings for him.

Nico: Oh boy!

They got to eating.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 45 minutes later.

---

All the burgers and wings were eaten and there were empty plates and a bucket of bones and they were burping all over.

Heidi: Ahh. (BURP) Pardon me.

Twilight Sparkle: (Burps) Sorry. That was great.

Nico: Man some of the best there was. (BURPS) Pardon me.

They were stuffed.

Later it was time for watching TV and then at 4:00 PM we all came back.

Heidi: Hey guys welcome back.

Me: Hey guys. You all have fun?

Heidi: We sure did grandpa.

She told us about everything that happened and we were amazed.

Leni: Wow! That was totes amazing.

Me: Glad you all had so much fun. A really great babysitting adventure in the books.

Nico: Can I talk to you and Eli in private J.D.?

Me: Sure.

Eli and Nico came with me into my room.

Me: What's up Nico?

Nico: (looks to see if no one else is there) J.D., is it okay if I take a vacation to the Aligned Universe?

Me: Well you more than earned a vacation buddy. You've done a really great job and a vacation for you is just what the doctor ordered.

Eli: Yeah man you earned it.

Nico: Thanks guys. I'll be back on the 21st before we have the big anniversary.

Me: You have more than earned it man.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Eli you are gonna be temporary second in command while I'm gone.

Me: You can take May and Maria with you if you want?

Nico: Awesome! Thanks man.

Me: You're welcome. You earned it.

Nico went to go pack his suitcases for a week long vacation.

Heidi: (To the viewers) Hope you all had fun watching this awesome adventure.

Eli: I know I did.

We later had burgers for dinner.

THE END

---

Another awesome babysitting adventure done.

Heidi went on an awesome new series of adventures. Also those movies featured are some of my favorites from my dad's past. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Etstheclarencefan, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Sorry I couldn't get this chapter done yesterday. It was my aunt's birthday party and we went to a great restaurant and I came home and I was in a food coma. Sorry about that. Today starts a 7 day break for me. So I'm gonna be on a break from August 13th to the 20th and I'm gonna be resting my brain for a bit. So no new chapters till then. Also after the break is finished, there are gonna be a big montage and we're gonna rescue lots of girls and go on amazing adventures. The chapter after the break is done commemmorates the one year anniversary of when we went into battle with the Royal Defenders on August 21st, 2020.

See you all on August 21st.

# 1st Anniversary of The Royal Defenders

August 13th

---

Me and Holly the Jirachi Gene-Slammer were flying over the beautiful Ural Mountains. It was a beautiful sight.

Me: Wow the Ural Mountains. These mountains are always so pretty.

Holly: (Icelandic Accent) I've always wanted to see this part of the world. It's amazing.

We then saw a nasty lightning and rain storm and it was over a terrifying castle. It was the castle of COUNT DRACULA from the 2004 movie Van Helsing.

---

In 1887 Transylvania, Dr. Victor Frankenstein, aided by his assistant, Igor and Count Dracula, creates a monster. Dracula kills Frankenstein, and as an angry, torch-bearing mob storms the Castle, the monster flees to a windmill with his dead creator cradled in his arms. The windmill burns down, apparently destroying the floor underneath the monster.

One year later, monster hunter Van Helsing kills Mr. Hyde after a brawl in Notre-Dame de Paris. Van Helsing pursues evil on behalf of the Holy Order, which has protected mankind "from time immemorial." Van Helsing, who remembers nothing before he was found crawling up the steps of a church, hopes to earn pardon for his forgotten sins and thereby regain his memory.

At the Order's Vatican City headquarters, Cardinal Jinette gives Van Helsing a mission: Go to Transylvania, destroy Dracula and protect the two survivors of an ancient Romanian family, the Valerious. Their ancestor vowed that his descendants would kill Dracula, or spend eternity in Purgatory. He gives Van Helsing the corner of a Medieval painting that reads "In the name of God, open this door" and bears the same insignia as Van Helsing's ring.

In the Order's laboratory, men of every faith create devices to battle evil. Carl, an eccentric friar and inventor, equips Van Helsing and joins him. Meanwhile, In Transylvania, Anna and Velkan Valerious attempt to kill a werewolf controlled by Dracula, but it falls with Velkan into a deep river gorge.

A month later, Van Helsing and Carl arrive in the village and join Anna's fight with Dracula's brides - Verona, Marishka, and Aleera. Van Helsing slays Marishka. That night, Velkan, now a werewolf, visits Anna. When clouds cover the moon, he reveals that Dracula has a secret, but the moon emerges before he can finish. He flees to Castle Frankenstein, pursued by Anna and Van Helsing.

Dracula is duplicating Frankenstein's experiments to give life to his thousands of undead children, using Velkan as a conduit. He greets Van Helsing as an old acquaintance, "Gabriel".

Velkan succumbs to his curse. Dracula's children disintegrate. Van Helsing and Anna escape. In Anna's castle, Carl discovers a hidden painting of two knights fighting by moonlight. He reads the inscription aloud. It comes to life, and the knights transform into a vampire and a werewolf, at each other's throats.

Van Helsing and Anna find Frankenstein's monster in a cave. He is the key to Dracula's plans. En route to Rome, they are ambushed by the brides and Velkan, near Budapest. Verona and Velkan are killed, but Van Helsing is bitten. Aleera kidnaps Anna and offers to trade her for the monster at a masquerade ball. Van Helsing locks the monster in a crypt, but the undead retrieves him for Dracula. The masquerade ball is a vampires-only affair, but Van Helsing and Carl rescue Anna, destroying the vampires with Carl's light-emitting bomb.

At Anna's castle, Carl explains that Dracula is the son of Valerious the elder. When he was killed in 1462 by "the left hand of God", Dracula made a covenant with the Devil and lived again. Valerious was told to kill Dracula and gain salvation for his entire family.

Unable to kill his son, he imprisoned him in an icy fortress. The fragment the Cardinal gave Van Helsing reveals the way.

The captured monster tells them that Dracula possesses a cure for lycanthropy-because only a werewolf can kill him. Van Helsing, fighting the curse, sends Igor, Anna, and Carl to retrieve the cure, while he frees the monster. Unfortunately, the monster is struck by lightning, bringing Dracula's children to life. Dracula, spotting Van Helsing, transforms into a demonic form, fighting Van Helsing in werewolf form. Dracula tells Van Helsing "It was you that murdered me!". Van Helsing rejects his offer to restore his memories and bites Dracula, destroying him and his children. Anna injects the cure; he kills her, howling in grief as he becomes human.

Van Helsing and Carl burn Anna's body on a cliff overlooking the sea. The monster departs by raft, and Van Helsing sees Anna's spirit reuniting with her family in Heaven. She smiles at him. Van Helsing and Carl ride off into the sunset.

---

Holly: Oh wow! That's a great movie!

Me: One of my favorites and the castle here looks like a true fortress from Hell.

Holly: It sure does. This is a scary place.

We landed.

Holly: This place gives me the creeps.

Holly then started shrinking.

Me: It sure is a terrifying place.

Holly turned into JIRACHI!

Me: YEAH!

We went into the fortress and it was a scary place. Creepy as all get out. I held on to Holly's clothes.

Me: What a scary fortress.

Holly Jirachi: Yeah. How come Dracula is like this?

Me: From what I remember it was not a very well liked one.

I went over his history.

---

**Count Vladislaus Dracula** was the main antagonist in the 2004 dark fantasy horror action film *Van Helsing* . He was another version of the Dracula character. He was the arch-enemy of Gabriel Van Helsing and his main goal was to bring life to his vampire children, thus allow his vampire people to live forever.

He was portrayed by Richard Roxburgh, who also played Hugh Stamp in *Mission Impossible II* and the Duke of Monroth in *Moulin Rouge* .

Background

Born in 1422, Dracula was actually the son of Valerious The Elder and lived in the very castle his descendants did 450 years onwards. In 1462, Dracula was apparently murdered by the left hand of God, but his spirit made a pact with Satan for a new life, which Satan agreed to yet he had to sustain his life by drinking the blood of others. Valerious The Elder was ashamed that he had sired the evil being and banished him to an icy fortress, sending him through a door from which there was no return, but the Devil then gave Dracula wings so he was free to come and go. Valerious The Elder then sought forgiveness from God and made his own vow for future generations to have Dracula slain so they may enter heaven. The descendants of Valerious The Elder were unsuccessful for centuries however because Dracula resisted every known form of vampiric weaknesses and escaped death, but learned that Dracula had a Werewolf cure for unknown reasons.

1887

Dracula recommended to Dr. Frankenstein to make a creature that could show that God wasn't the only one who could make life, in an attempt to bring his children to life. After the creature was created, Dr. Frankenstein refused to give it away for such a malevolent use against God's will. Dracula murdered the Doctor, but the creature woke up and threw a giant machine towards Dracula, who was sent backwards against the fire of the smokestack. While the creature escaped with Frankenstein's dead body, Dracula came out of the fire, barely bleeding and with some burns that healed almost instantly. After the creature escaped, Dracula began looking for a new way of bringing his children to life. Dracula tried a similar process with Boris Valerious as a substitute for the monster, but the experiment had not worked, which brought sorrow to Dracula's Brides.

---

He was awoken from his icy sleep when his Bride Marishka died, shouting out her name in grief. He also felt the presence of Van Helsing, like someone familiar to him but he couldn't understand why. He planned to awaken his children again, but his Brides told him not to, as another loss would be too much pain to hold. He screamed to them in a vampiric way, making his Brides frightened, but he pleaded with them not to fear him and said that everybody feared him, but his Brides did not, whereupon they sprang at him and nuzzled and caressed him. Before leaving with his Brides, he ordered Igor (a former assistant of Dr. Frankenstein's) and the Dwergi to move to Frankenstein's lab, where they will try to bring the children back to life.

After Velkan Valerious (Anna's brother who had been bitten by a werewolf) went to Frankenstein's lab, Dracula told him about Velkan's father (who had disappeared a year ago). Velkan's father was used as a power source to bring Dracula's children to life. Though Velkan tried to fight Dracula in a sudden burst of rage, Dracula hold him off with nothing but his finger, and put him in the machine to use him as power source.

Moments after his children came to life, Van Helsing (who followed the werewolf with Anna) started shooting the children, so Dracula attacked him. Though Dracula couldn't find Van Helsing he was still able to hear his heart beat. After some minutes, Dracula gave up looking for him, only to be suddenly stabbed in the heart with a silver stake. Though Van Helsing thought he had killed him, Dracula took out the stake after greeting Van Helsing, calling him by name. He asked Van Helsing how long has it been, something to which Van Helsing couldn't understand. Dracula knew he had lost his memories, and so he asked if he had nightmares of ancient battles. In a final attempt, Van Helsing used a crucifix, that only melted in Dracula's hand. Dracula replied that they would talk in another moment. After Van Helsing escaped with Anna while they were been chased by the werewolf Velkan, the children died and Dracula ordered the werewolf to kill them both.

After the Werewolf found the location of Frankenstein's monster, Dracula ordered him and his Brides to retrieve it and bring it to the castle, so they could finally gave eternal life to his children. Though one of his Brides, Verona, and the werewolf died (though biting Van Helsing) the remaining Bride, Aleera, kidnapped Anna in an exchange between Anna and the monster. Though Van Helsing hid the monster in a graveyard, Dracula seemed to have thought ahead and placed Igor in the graveyard, who captured the monster. During a masquerade ball in Dracula's summer palace, he tried to bite Anna and turn her into his newest Bride, but Van Helsing and Carl were able to save her, though Dracula only cared for having the monster. Later at his castle, he had the monster hoisted up to bring life to his children, knocking Van Helsing from the top of his tower when he arrived and tried to prevent this.

When his children revive successfully, Dracula confronts Van Helsing with this, and to his shock his foe transforms into a Werewolf. Transforming into his Hellbeast form to match Van Helsing's strength, the two engaged in a brutal fight, which leaves Dracula scratched up by the end of the first round. Attempting to ally with him and again offers to restore his memory after Helsing returns to human form following the moon being dimmed out, Van Helsing verbally refused Dracula and finally killed him for good after transforming back by biting his throat, with the Werewolf venom coursing through his veins rotting the very flesh from Dracula's skeleton.

---

Holly Jirachi: Whoa that is a bad history.

Me: Yeah. That's why the only known thing to kill Dracula is a werewolf.

Holly Jirachi: Like J.D. the Nocturnal?

Me: Bingo.

I then growled and I turned into J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

Me: (Beastly Voice) **Now things are gonna be good.**

I sniffed the air.

Me: **Dracula is this way.**

We went down the hall and then we went into a big lab.

Me: Wow what a lab.

Then we felt a massive surge of electricity.

Dracula (Van Helsing): (Transylvanian Accent) GIVE ME LIFE!

Me: **Whoa what power.**

Holly Jirachi: Yeah.

Dracula (Van Helsing): One more bolt and my young will live!

Me: **If you survive that long!**

Me and Holly came out!

Dracula (Van Helsing): Who are you?

Me: **J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and direct descendent of Van Helsing and your worst nightmare!**

Dracula (Van Helsing): (Laughs) So you are a werewolf too.

Me: **That's right. And I'm also known in this form as J.D. The Nocturnal!** (ROARS)

Dracula (Van Helsing): You have full control over your werewolf powers!? How is that possible!?

Me: **Guess I'm really special.** (ROARS)

Dracula turned into his demon vampire form and I went at him and slashed him all over and kicked him in the face and fired blasts of moonlight at him and burned him all over. Dracula then got kicked in the face and I smashed him down.

I then saw Van Helsing come out and he landed on the ground and he got up.

We landed by him.

Van Helsing: You are a werewolf too?

Me: **A special one. But it's a pleasure to meet family.**

Van Helsing: Family?

Holly Jirachi: We'll explain later.

The clock struck 12 and tolled for midnight. Then Van Helsing screamed in pain and we saw the Full Moon! Van Helsing was changing!

Dracula: NO! This cannot be!

Van Helsing turned into THE WOLFMAN!

Van Helsing: (ROAR!)

Dracula (Van Helsing): (Laughs)

Me: **Control it Van Helsing. Reign it in with the strength of your will and tame it.**

Van Helsing then tamed his werewolf side and he turned into like me as J.D. the Nocturnal!

Van Helsing: (Beastly Voice) Wow! I did it!

Me: **YEAH! Way to go! Now lets kill this son of a bitch!**

Holly Jirachi: YEAH!

?: Let us help too.

7 figures came out and they were a Humpty Egg, Eevee, Espeon, Glaceon, Leafeon, Umbreon and Sylveon!

Me: **Wow a Humpty Egg and an Eevee and the rest of the Eevee Evolutions.**

Galus: That's right. I'm Galus. We can introduce ourselves later. Lets get him.

We went at Dracula and punched and slashed and blasted him all over and then we had him pinned down.

Van Helsing then reverted back because the Full moon was covered by the clouds.

Dracula (Van Helsing): Did I mention that it was you who murdered me? It must be such a burden, such a curse to be the Left Hand of God.

Dracula came down to us.

Dracula (Van Helsing): What I want is life Gabriel. The continuation of my kind. And perhaps J.D., the return of my ring.

I saw that I had Dracula's ring on my right ring finger.

Me: **I think it looks better on me than it did you.**

Dracula (Van Helsing): Don't be afraid Gabriel. Don't be afraid. I shall give you back your life. Your memories.

Van Helsing: Some things are better left forgotten.

The full moon came out again and Van Helsing turned into his werewolf form again and we jumped at Dracula and then I bit him and ripped his neck open!

Me: **BLECH!**

Dracula then disintegrated into a skeleton and was destroyed.

Me: **YEAH!**

Holly Jirachi: In the words of Nico, Dracula you have failed this universe.

Me: **Yes he has.**

Anna Valerious came and me and Van Helsing reverted back.

Me: Nothing is gonna get the bad taste of Dracula's blood out of my mouth.

Van Helsing: Thank you all for helping me out.

Me: Anytime ancestor.

Anna Valerious: (Romanian Accent) What happened here?

Me: Lots of things.

Carl then came and we told them everything that happened.

Van Helsing: Wow that's incredible.

Me: It is.

Carl (Van Helsing): That is amazing.

Me: It sure is. And it was a great honor to fight alongside family.

Van Helsing: Indeed J.D. You have done the Helsing line proud.

Me: I'm honored.

We shook hands.

We later went over to the beach.

Van Helsing, Anna and Carl rode off into the sunset together. Anna's family can now rest in peace and go up to Heaven now that Dracula is dead.

Glaceon: That was intense.

Eevee: It sure was. By the way J.D. we never introduced ourselves. I'm Natalee Emerson and these are my sisters Moira (Espeon Nods), Taylor (Leafeon Nods), Laura (Glaceon Nods), Lucillia (Umbreon Nods), And Birdie (Sylveon Nods).

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Holly: Same here.

Galus: Thank goodness we killed Dracula.

Me: Yeah. I can give you all the power to change at will and use your powers.

Leafeon: We would like that.

Moira: We sure would.

Me: Awesome. We have 3 more Gene-Slammers for the rest of the Eevee evolutions and they are a Jolteon, Vaporeon and Flareon.

Umbreon: That's cool!

I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

The girls turned into said Pokemon reverted back and they were naked.

Holly reverted back and she was naked too.

Holly: (Covers herself) Thank goodness Van Helsing and Carl didn't see us like this.

Natalee: (Covers herself) Yeah that's good.

Laura: (Covers herself) No kidding.

I gave them all new clothes and they put them on and I gave Holly her clothes and she put them on.

Me: Lets head back to the estate.

We went back home.

---

Later me and Sydney were walking to the Orphanage.

Sydney: Thanks for coming with me to the orphanage J.D.

Me: Anytime Sydney. I'm never too busy to help out to the kids of the orphanage.

Sydney: (to me) What stories should we tell at the Orphanage?

Me: I was thinking we can share the stories of some of our most amazing adventures.

Sydney: Good idea. The kids will like that.

Me: Especially all the gifts for donations that we give them.

We were pulling a red wagon with presents for the kids.

Sydney: The kids will love all these presents.

We arrived at the Gotham Royal York Orphanage.

We went in and all the kids saw us.

Me: Hey kids.

Kid 1: Hey J.D.!

Kids: Hey J.D.! Hey Sydney!

Sydney: Hey kids. Look what we have for you.

We gave them great gifts. We got them toys, games and a brand new TV for them because their TV broke.

Kid 2: Oh boy! A new TV!

Me: Lets get it set up for you.

We got the TV set up for them and it worked amazingly. We later got to story time.

Kid 1: J.D. what are some of your adventures like?

Me: They are always really fun and adventurous. We go to places never before seen and never thought possible.

Girl 1: What was the scariest adventure you've had?

Me: Well that kind of adventure will give you guys nightmares. The scariest adventure we've had would be this.

I told them what happened in chapter 784. When I was done the kids were in awe and somewhat scared.

Girl 2: Wow! Were you all scared?

Me: Yeah I was scared. But my will to not give into fear was very strong for that whole adventure.

Boy 1: Wow! You are really brave.

I told them all about what happened during the events of chapters 575, 901, 927, 1000 and more. Everyone was amazed! It was a fun time at the Orphanage.

---

Lincoln, Earth Chan, and Sari Sumdac were heading to Ocean City in Maryland. Earth Chan was in a two-piece bikini with colors and designs based on the Earth and stars, and Sari Sumdac was dressed in a two-piece peach-colored bikini decorated with crimson flames and the Autobot symbol.

Lincoln: Now, this is what I call an awesome start to a week of awesome dates to the beautiful beaches in The United States and across the world.

Earth Chan: You said it, Linky, and there's so many places here in Ocean City to visit, such as the souvenir shop.

Sari Sumdac: We'd better make sure to get some souvenirs for everyone back in the Estate, and we'd better get some for Nico, May, and Maria.

Lincoln, Earth, and Sari were enjoying swimming in the ocean, playing in the sand, and resting out in the sun to work on their tan. Suddenly, they saw the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs glowing, and then, they heard the sound of a cage closing.

CLANG!

Sari Sumdac: What on Earth was that?

Lincoln: That was something I set up, just in case there's trouble while going out to the beach. Follow me.

Lincoln, Earth Chan, and Sari Sumdac went to where they heard the clanging, and once they arrive to the sight, they saw a steel cage and inside of the cage were none other than Trump's supporters, who were still out for blood.

Earth Chan: Trump supporters, what are they doing here?

Lincoln: I should've known they'd come out to attack us, so I decided to set up cage traps, targeting Trump supporters, and once they set foot on the traps, the cage will close on them, and that'll cause the eight large orange orbs orbiting around my legs to glow.

Trump Supporter: When we get out of this, we will kill you all for killing Trump!

Lincoln: Don't count on it.

Lincoln called Agent Waco and the FBI, who arrived in Ocean City, and with armored trucks in tow, and they started loading the Trump supporters into the truck, and by their count, there was about 9,990 of them. Once they were loaded into the trucks, the Trump supporters were then sent packing and were on their way to federal prison, just like the rest of the supporters of the madman.

Lincoln, me, Nicole, Yusuke, Luna Loud, and The Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers were off to rescue another girl who's been kidnapped by McWolf, while Nico, May, and Maria were on their vacation in the Aligned Transformers universe. The next girl McWolf's holding is in Lansing, Michigan.

Lincoln: So, the next girl McWolf is holding is right here in Lansing, Michigan.

Me: He's chosen a spot close to home.

Yusuke: You and your family haven't travelled to Lansing before, have you, Lincoln?

Lincoln: No, the only places we've travelled to here in Michigan are Great Lakes City, Endsville, and Detroit.

We arrived in McWolf's castle, and we went to the room where he was holding the girl. We saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Hana Uzaki.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Hana Uzaki from Uzaki-chan Wants to Hang Out!.

Nicole: That's from one of your favorite Manga, Lincoln.

Lincoln went up to Hana and freed her.

Hana Uzaki: Thanks for freeing me.

Then, when Hana Uzaki saw who freed her, she had a small blush on her face when she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Hana Uzaki: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Hana.

Hana Uzaki: Same here, handsome.

Then, McWolf came out.

Yusuke: That was rather unexpected of you to pick an area not that far from Gotham Royal York to build your castle, McWolf.

McWolf: I decided on a little rescue close to home for this one, and since you have the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers with you, here's a little something from me and Vypra. BATLINGS!

Then, an army of Batlings appeared from the darkness.

Carter Grayson: Batlings, I should've guessed you chose to summon them. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Yusuke: Count me in, as well.

The Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Yusuke walked up to the army of Batlings.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and Lincoln: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transformed into his new Lightspeed Rescue Power Ranger form, but his Lightspeed Rescue Power Ranger uniform is orange, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Carter Grayson: Red Ranger Rescue Ready!

Chad Lee: Blue Ranger Rescue Ready!

Joel Rawlings: Green Ranger Rescue Ready!

Kelsey Winslow: Yellow Ranger Rescue Ready!

Dana Mitchell: Pink Ranger Rescue Ready!

Ryan Mitchell: Titanium Ranger Rescue Ready!

Lincoln: Orange Ranger Rescue Ready!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and Lincoln: RESCUE READY!
POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them, and then, Yusuke's eyes turned red with demon slits, and he'd transformed into his Mazoku form, and that caused McWolf to scream and his fur fell off, and regrew.

McWolf: W-what did I just see?!

Yusuke: I guess Vypra never told you about it, McWolf. You see, I'm known as a Mazoku-Human Hybrid, and I'm the descendant of Raizen, who's known as a Mazoku, a powerful demon in The Demon Realm.

McWolf: Vypra's going to have to explain this later, anyways, let's do this.

Lincoln: Right.

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Lincoln, and Yusuke went after the Batlings, and blasted them with powerful blasts of spirit energy, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Luna Loud, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, helped McWolf up, and left the castle to head back to the Estate. It was right then from there that Vypra came in. She saw the fight, and even seeing Yusuke transform into his Mazoku form.

Vypra: I saw the fight, and I saw Yusuke transform into his Mazoku form, so it's true, Yusuke is indeed the blood descendent of Raizen, the Mazoku.

Me: You have, Vypra?

Vypra: Yes, I have, J.D. Raizen was known as the most powerful Demon King in the Demon World, and his power is no joke, even Bansheera was afraid of what he'll do to her.

Me: Wow!

Vypra: Cool huh?

Me: Yep.

Hana Uzuki: Wow. That's so cool.

Me: It sure is. Lets head home.

We went back to the estate.

---

In the world of the Aligned Transformers, Nico, May and Maria arrived.

Nico: Guys, I'd like you to meet May and Maria.

May: Hello there.

Maria: Nice to meet ya.

Aligned Bumblebee: Pleasure to meet you girls. Nico told us so much about you all.

Strongarm: Yeah you girls are awesome.

May: Thanks.

Maria: We are great with him.

Miko: Did you two come with Nico to get away from J.D.? If you did, I don't blame you.

Nico: No we did not come to get away. We're on vacation. J.D. said we earned it.

May: That's right. We could use one after everything that happened.

Maria: Yep.

Miko: Oh that makes sense.

Nico: And if possible we would like recruit Knock Out into the Redemption Squad.

RID Optimus: That is a wise choice.

Knock Out: (to Maria) So, this Redemption Squad of yours includes Decepticons as well?

Maria: Just about every Decepticon except G1 Starscream and G1 Megatron.

Knock Out: Where do I sign up?

Maria: With me because I'm the 2nd in Command of the Redemption Squad.

Nico: Also I'm the new leader of the Decepticons.

Nico showed his leadership medal.

Knock Out: Whoa a Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Nico: Long story on that.

Knock Out: I'm in and my allegiance is with you Nico.

Nico: Well said.

May: Lets go shopping first.

Nico: Sure.

They went to the mall.

Maria: I hope this mall doesn't get attacked by terrorists.

Miko: Why do you say that?

May: In our universe, the Mall that we go to for some good shopping is constantly being attacked by terrorists and they are always ruining our good shopping excursions.

Nico: Yeah it's crazy. But we save a lot of people from them as a result from them.

Miko: That's good you do.

Sierra: Hey, Jack! Long time no see!

Jack: Same here Sierra. (Blushes)

Nico: I can tell that you two have feelings for each other.

Sierra: (Blushes) We do?

Nico: In my team we have a habit of picking up on these things.

May: Yeah it's part of our powers.

Sierra: Oh I get it.

They had a great time at the mall.

Back at the estate, the Trinity of Violence came to Poromon.

Poromon: (to the Trinity of Violence) Hey, girls. What's up?

Lynn: Well, me and one of my sports teams have a game coming up. And me, Lola, and Lori are handing out t shirts to promote the game. (gives us all said T Shirts)

Poliwag: These are very nice.

Lola: Glad you think so? (looks around) Have you guys seen Nico, Maria, or May lately?

Lugnut: They are on vacation. And we cannot tell you where they are. They wish to keep it a secret.

Lori: Well, if you literally don't want to tell the three of us right now, we'll respect your decision.

Lynn: Just be glad it's us asking and not Lincoln, Laney, Lily, Lisa, Luna, or Luan.

William: What do you mean?

Lori: Lately, they've literally been taking offense to some of Nico's leadership decisions. I can't imagine what might happen if they confront you guys about this secret.

Lola: But we'll let you guys tell us this secret when you feel like it. Same with Lucy, Lana, and Leni.

Lucy Loud: We understand.

Lola: Good.

---

August 14

---

Me and Hayley Schmidt were flying over the town of Silverton in Oklahoma and what we saw was shocking! We saw tornadoes appearing left and right all over the town! We even saw a firenado!

Me: WHOA! I've never seen a storm this violent!

Hayley Schmidt: No kidding! This is incredible!

Me: GEEZ!

Hayley: The fire shouldn't burn me too much.

Me: It won't. But it's THAT that we have to worry about.

We saw how bad the storm was and it was incredible!

Me: We got to get everyone out of here! I think I know what this is. This is the town from the 2014 movie Into The Storm!

Hayley Schmidt: WHOA!

In the town of Silverton, Oklahoma, the local high school senior class is preparing for graduation. The high school's vice-principal, Gary Fuller, has asked his two sons, Trey and Donnie, to record messages from the seniors 1 and 2 for a time capsule to be opened in 25 years. Elsewhere, Pete, a veteran storm chaser, has been attempting to intercept and film tornadoes using a Tornado Intercept Vehicle nicknamed Titus, but has come up short all year long. Upon learning of a major line of developing storms, the chasers decide to head for Silverton in hopes of filming tornadoes. After arriving in Silverton, the team discovers that the cell they had been chasing has dissipated, but the Silverton cell abruptly strengthens, resulting in a hailstorm and tornado. As the team films, the funnel shifts course and heads for the high school.

At the high school, the weather suddenly sours. The students are marshaled into the school building. In the aftermath of the tornado, shaken students emerge from the damaged building to view the destruction, while Gary sets out to rescue his eldest son Donnie, who had gone to an abandoned paper mill to help his friend Kaitlyn with a project; both were subsequently trapped when the tornado brought the building down on them.

As Pete's storm chase team stops in a small part of town, a tornado takes shape just as Gary and Trey arrive, destroying several buildings. Before the tornado dissipates Gary must save Pete's meteorologist, Allison Stone. Then, Pete's team agree to help Gary get to the paper mill. While en route, another round of tornadoes form and encircle Pete's team, in the process destroying a residential neighborhood and a car lot. An explosion turns one of the tornadoes into a firenado, which Jacob the cameraman, tries to film, only to be caught up in the storm and killed. This causes friction in the team, as Pete's concern seems to be more on collecting data than ensuring his team's safety. After recovering their vehicles, Allison leaves with Gary to continue their trip to the paper mill.

At the mill, a water pipe abruptly breaks and begins to flood the hole in which the two students are trapped. Injured and at risk of drowning, the two record messages for their loved ones, then prepare for the worst. At the last minute, Gary and Allison arrive and successfully free them.

In the skies above Silverton, a convergence of two large tornadoes results in a colossal EF-5 tornado that threatens to level the town. The town's citizens have taken shelter at the school, but Pete's team determines that the school's storm shelter will be inadequate. Unable to alert the school's staff with mobile devices, Pete's team rushes to the school. While citizens rush to board school buses, Pete and his team follow the storm, but the last school bus and a handful of cars are cut off from the retreat due to a downed transmission tower.

The storm chasers and school refugees take cover in a storm drain at a construction site, but debris from the tornado damages one of the storm grates, compromising the shelter. In an attempt to save lives, Pete hands over his research hard drives to Gary, then sacrifices himself by leaving the shelter to move Titus down to the storm grate, to use the vehicle to anchor the storm grate to the concrete face. Titus's equipment proves unable to anchor the vehicle to the ground, and the tornado picks up the vehicle. From the camera turret aboard Titus, Pete observes the funnel of the tornado as the vehicle is lifted above the clouds, before then crashing to the ground, killing him and wrecking Titus. Shortly thereafter, the EF-5 tornado dissipates.

In the aftermath of the tornado outbreak, the townspeople begin to clean up and rebuild. As Gary's sons complete their time capsule film, many of those they interview express a newfound appreciation for their lives. Allison praises Pete's sacrifice and dedication to science.

The last footage shows two local daredevils Donk and Reevis, who were sucked up by the tornado, to have survived the storm.

---

We then saw 2 tornadoes appear and we saw them merge!

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Hayley Schmidt: WHOA! Look at that!

Me: That is a Category 6!

Hayley Schmidt: Category 6!? That would make it over 318 miles per hour!

Me: Yep. This whole town is gonna be wiped off the map!

The whole tornado had a base that was over a mile wide! The warning systems and everything were out and everyone was sitting ducks.

Hayley Schmidt: We got to stop that tornado!

She grew dark fire wings.

Me: We can only form a force field to prevent the damage.

She turned into GALAR MOLTRES!

I formed a force field and encased the whole town in it and the Tornado went over it and it was intensely strong! I was straining from the sheer magnitude of the power the tornado had!

Me: (STRAINING) THIS IS TOO MUCH!

Hayley Moltres: HOLD ON J.D.!

?: Let us help!

A figure came out and it was a Nurarihyon from Japanese Legend.

Me: Whoa you're a Nurarihyon from Japanese Legend.

Yomika: That's right. We are known as the Darkness Spirits. I'm Yomika. It's an honor.

A Copperajah appeared.

Copperajah: (Indian Accent) And it's an honor to meet you J.D. My name is Aarna Ramachandran.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Yomika: Lets help him out!

They channeled their energy and the force field was holding and then 43 minutes later the tornado vanished and it was gone.

Me: WHEW! That was intense!

Hayley Moltres: WHOA! That was powerful!

Copperajah: But thank goodness this whole town is safe.

Yomika: Thanks to you J.D.

Me: All of us had a hand in it. Aarna, Yomika thank you all.

Yomika: Anytime.

Me: Aarna how would you like to have the power to change at will and use Copperajah's powers?

Aarna: I would like that J.D.

Me: Awesome.

I put on my blind man glasses and snap my fingers and Aarna reverted back. She was naked.

Hayley reverted back too and she was naked too.

Aarna: (Covers herself) That was an intense tornado.

Hayley: (Covers herself) Wow no kidding.

I gave them new clothes and Aarna's outfit was a Sari and it was green and copper.

Aarna: Thanks J.D.

Me: This had to be the most intense storm ever.

Yomika: You aren't kidding. That had to be the most tornadoes I've ever seen from one storm.

Me: Yeah no kidding. Lets head home.

We went back home.

---

Later Varie and Nanette were heading to a great restaurant.

Nanette: (to Varie) Varie, you know how to cook, right?

Varie: I sure do. I know many recipes and everything.

Nanette: Awesome. Thanks for coming to help me out in this.

Varie: Anytime Nanette.

They went to an awesome and amazing restaurant that was most incredible. It was called The Jeweled Diamond.

Varie: Whoa! The Jeweled Diamond is where we're going!? This is one of the most expensive restaurants in all of the city and the world. It's a 10 Diamond Restaurant and getting reservations for this place is almost impossible.

Nanette: It sure is. But I'm up for the challenge.

They went in and they made amazingly exquisite food that the gods would worship and it was amazing. They made everything from all over the world and more and everyone loved it.

---

Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, Nanami Simpson, Yuna Kamihara, Ariel's sisters, and Tatsumaki (One Punch Man) were heading off to the beach in Florida. Tatsumaki is dressed in a dark green two-piece bikini with green flames.

Lincoln: Wow, the beach here in Florida is quite amazing.

Lily the Mermaid: You said it, Linky, and it'll be great to have a vacation after our adventures.

Lincoln and the girls were having fun in the ocean, especially when they were deep-sea diving, and getting a tan out in the sun. Suddenly, they saw the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs glowing, and it means trouble. Then, they heard the sound of a clang not far from here.

CLANG!

Nanami Simpson: What was that?

Lincoln: My trap's gone off. You see, while off on our dates, those Trump supporters are going to try and ambush us, so I had to be prepared. Yesterday, my trap in Ocean City had caught a ton of Trump supporters who were out to kill me, Sari, and Earth.

Lincoln and the girls went up and as they got to the cage, they saw who they caught: 9,643 Trump supporters, who were out for blood, and they had weapons. Lincoln called Agent Waco and The FBI, who got here to Florida, and loaded the Trump supporters into armored cars, and carted them off to jail.

Later we were heading to California.

Lincoln, me, Nicole, Kimiko, Luan Loud, and The Zeo Rescue Power Rangers were off to rescue another girl who's been kidnapped by McWolf, and the next girl McWolf's holding is in Los Angeles, California.

Lincoln: So, the next girl McWolf is holding is right here in Los Angeles, California.

Me: Los Angeles, a city that's known as The City of Angels.

Kimiko: But, this city does have its demons, and they're in the form of serial killers.

Lincoln: There's been some murders reported here in Los Angeles, and you're right, Kimiko, The City of Angels has its demons.

We arrived in McWolf's castle which was north of Los Angeles, and we went to the room where he was holding the girl. We saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Solange Blanchefleur de Lux from Code of Princesses.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Solange Blanchefleur de Lux.

Nicole: From Code of Princesses, looks like McWolf has decided to pick out girls from royal families for you to rescue, Lincoln.

Lincoln went up to Solange Blanchefleur de Lux and freed her.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: Thanks for freeing me.

Then, when Solange Blanchefleur de Lux saw who freed her, she had a small blush on her face when she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Solange.

Lincoln and the rest of us bowed before Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, in respect since she's of royal blood.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: Same here, handsome, and there's no need to bow.

Lincoln: I know, but just like J.D., we have to show our respect for royalty.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: Very appropriate.

Then, McWolf came out.

Kimiko: Building your castle here in Los Angeles was probably a great idea, McWolf.

McWolf: Hey, I always liked the big city with lights and parties, and since you have the Zeo Power Rangers with you, I've got just the baddies for you to fight. TENGA WARRIORS!

Then, an army of Tenga Warriors appeared from the darkness.

Tommy Oliver: Tenga Warriors, I should've known you'd summon them, McWolf. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Kimiko: Count me in, as well.

The Zeo Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Kimiko walked up to the army of Tenga Warriors.

Zeo Power Rangers and Lincoln: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Zeo Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transformed into his new Zeo Power Ranger form, but his Zeo Power Ranger uniform and helmet is orange with black visor in the form of a lightning bolt, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Lincoln: Zeo Ranger VIII: ORANGE!

Tommy Oliver: Zeo Ranger V: RED!

Adam Park: Zeo Ranger IV: GREEN!

Rocky DeSantos: Zeo Ranger III: BLUE!

Tanya Sloan: Zeo Ranger II: YELLOW!

Katherine Hillard: Zeo Ranger I: PINK!

Jason Scott Lee: Gold Zeo Ranger!

Zeo Rangers and Lincoln: POWER RANGERS ZEO!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln looks awesome as a Zeo Power Ranger.

Luan: Light those birdbrains up, Lincoln, and burn them down.

McWolf: Alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: Right.

The Zeo Rangers, Lincoln, and Kimiko went after the Tenga Warriors, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Luan, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, helped McWolf up, and left the castle to head back to the Estate.

---

In the Aligned Universe, Nico, May and Maria were getting ready for some training.

Aligned Bumblebee: (to May and Maria) Alright, girls. Nico already has a Decepticon Hunter. So, maybe you two should have one each as well.

May: WOW! Thanks Bumblebee.

Maria: Awesome! This is so cool!

Aligned Ultra Magnus: Now, these don't come for free. You'll need to get some training in as well.

May: We'll gladly learn all we can from you all.

Maria: Yeah this is gonna be fun.

Nico: It's not all fun girls.

May: But we're up for the challenge.

Aligned Ultra Magnus: Excellent. Lets do it!

They got to training.

August 15

Over in the deserts of Arizona, me and Valentina Jimenez the Tangrowth Gene-Slammer were flying and we saw a huge fire.

Me: Whoa looks like a grass fire is burning.

Valentina: Yeah no kidding.

We saw a nasty fire and it was the Yarnell Hill Fire!

Me: WHOA! That's the Yarnell Hill Fire!

Valentina: That nasty fire that burned 8 years ago?

Me: The very same and this must be the world of the movie Only the Brave from 2017.

Eric Marsh, superintendent of Fire and Rescue Crew 7 in Prescott, Arizona, receives a call to a wildfire. Due to Crew 7's status as municipal firefighters, Eric's prediction that the fire will threaten a nearby neighborhood is ignored by a hotshot crew from California. The fire behaves as Eric anticipated, and the neighborhood is destroyed.

Eric's wife Amanda suggests that he should talk to Duane Steinbrink, the town's fire chief, to complete Crew 7's certification as wildfire hotshots. Duane warns that the crew will now have to commit to a longer working season. This frustrates Amanda, who resents how the time commitment already keeps Eric from wanting to start a family.

Brendan McDonough is unemployed, listless, and abuses drugs. His ex-girlfriend Natalie is pregnant with his baby, but she feels that he is too irresponsible to be in her life. When he is arrested for larceny, his mother kicks him out of the house. When his daughter is born, he wants to provide for her, so he interviews with Eric, who hires him despite the reservations of some of the crew.

The crew trains hard and is finally deployed to a wildfire for evaluation. They pass and become the Granite Mountain Hotshots. Natalie begins to accept Brendan and lets him spend time with their daughter.

The crew fights several fires, including saving a historic juniper tree, but Brendan is bitten by a rattlesnake while walking a fire line. While he recovers in the hospital, his mother suggests that Brendan should reconsider his career for his daughter's sake. Brendan later approaches Eric about transferring to a different station within the department, joining a structural firefighting crew. Eric snaps, suggesting that Brendan's criminal past makes a transfer nearly impossible, and that he will return to drugs without the purpose being a hotshot provides.

Eric and Amanda argue about Eric's attitude towards Brendan's sense of priorities, and his reluctance to start a family. Eric has a heartfelt talk with Duane, apologizes to Brendan and then returns home and tells Amanda he's ready to start a family.

The Granite Mountain Hotshots are called to the next wildfire, thirty miles from Prescott. Traveling to the area, Eric tells his second-in-command Jesse that he will be stepping down and will appoint Jesse as the superintendent in the near future. Walking into the fire zone, Eric tells Brendan that he will help him secure a transfer so that he can spend more time with his family.

The crew begins a counterattack to contain the fire, but an air tanker mistakes it for a secondary fire, and extinguishes it. The crew now has to relocate, so Eric sends Brendan to higher ground as a lookout. When the wind suddenly intensifies and shifts, Brendan is rescued by another hotshot crew, and they evacuate to the mobile fire headquarters. The rest of the Granite Mountain Hotshots head to a designated safe zone after realizing that the fast-moving fire is too intense to go up against.

The fire picks up speed and jumps the safe zone, continuing towards the Granite Mountain Hotshots and cutting off their escape route. The crew clears a small site, and Eric calls in an air tanker to douse the rapidly advancing fire front. The tanker misses the crew, and they deploy their compact personal fire shelters. As the fire sweeps over the crew, multiple radio calls go unanswered. Brendan hears the radio call from the first helicopter to reach the site: all 19 crew members are confirmed perished.

The devastated families of the hotshots gather at Prescott Middle School, where they hear reports of a lone survivor of the twenty firefighters. Brendan insists that he should be taken to the school and enters the gymnasium. Upon seeing Brendan, knowing that he was one of the hotshots, they realize that he is the only one who survived, and that their loved ones have perished. As they grieve, Brendan storms out of the gym and has a psychological breakdown, where Amanda consoles him, all the while Brendan saying that he should've died alongside them.

Three years later, Brendan takes his daughter to the juniper tree that was saved by the crew. During the credits, photos are shown of the actual Granite Mountain Hotshots and their actor counterparts.

---

Valentina: That movie didn't do well back then. It was a flop.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

The fire then started gathering speed and went at the 19 crew members.

Me: Oh man!

Valentina: Lets go help them out!

Valentina grew vines and turned into her Tangrowth form!

We flew at the crew and landed in front of them and absorbed all the fire.

Me: WHOA! This fire is intense!

Valentina Tangrowth: NO KIDDING!

?: Hold on J.D.!

A figure landed in front of us and it was a slime! It was Quess the Queen Slime.

Me: WHOA You're a Queen Slime.

Quess: That's right. I'm Quess.

A Liepard then appeared.

Liepard: And I'm Melanie Krudsky.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Lets get this fire out.

We fired waves of water and extinguished the flames and got it put out.

Me: Whew! That was close.

Quess: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Thanks for helping us.

Quess: You're welcome.

Me: Melanie how would you like to have the power to change at will and use Liepard's powers?

Liepard: I would like that.

Me: Cool.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Melanie reverted back and she was naked and Valentina reverted back and she too was naked.

Melanie: (Covers herself) That was intense.

Valentina: (Covers herself) Yeah.

I gave them new clothes and they went behind a rock to change and they came out wearing their clothes.

Me: (To the firemen) It's all right guys. You can come out now. The fire is out.

They came out and we left.

---

In the Aligned Transformers Universe, Nico, May and Maria were getting ready for the beach.

Nico: Me, May, and Maria are heading to the beach. Anyone want to come?

Aligned Sideswipe: I do!

Nico: (smiles apologetically) Anyone that's not an Autobot? Sorry, Sideswipe.

Aligned Sideswipe: Aw nuts.

Miko: I'll go. I want to get a tan.

May: All right.

They got to the beach and changed into their swimsuits.

Miko: Nice one piece swimsuit, Maria!

Maria: Thanks Miko.

May: Aren't I smoking?

May came out wearing an aqua blue smoking hot bikini and she struck a pose.

May: (Seductively) Like what you see Nico? (Blows a kiss)

Nico tooted like a steamhorn.

They got to having fun and relaxing.

Maria: Ahh. This is the life.

Miko: (to Maria) So, whenever you're in a swimsuit, do assholes hit on you?

Maria: Yep they sure do and I just punch their faces in.

Miko: Good. Wow! Look at May! She is a great surfer!

They saw May surfing on amazing waves and her Vaporeon and Glaceon were on her board.

Maria: WAY TO GO MAY!

Miko: (to Maria) So, Maria. How did you get your powers? Were you sucked into a radioactive whirlpool?

Maria: (Laughs) No. I didn't get sucked into a radioactive whirlpool. I first got my powers over water from being exposed to an experimental biohazardous mutagen and it turned me into pure water. It was an event in Dakota City we called the Big Bang or the Birth of The Bang Babies. I then got my humanity back along with my newest powers from The Egyptian

Goddess of Water, Tefnut.

Miko: WHOA! That's cool!

Nico: It sure was. But it wasn't all cool for her.

---

Later Eli was with Sheila at the Police Station.

Sheila: (to Eli) Which crooks should we bust today?

Eli: Lets see.

He went to a bulletin board and saw some wanted posters and they were for a bunch of dangerous criminals. They were Decapitating Stanley - A Serial Killer who keeps his victims heads as trophies, Dr. Dumb - the Stupidest Criminal who keeps his victims garbage as money, Max the Facepuncher - a criminal that robs his victims by their faces in and knocks them out and then steals from them as they are knocked out.

Eli: How about these guys here?

Sheila: Good choices Eli. We have been after these guys for years but we have never been able to find them.

Eli: With my abilities I will be glad to help you out.

Sheila: We would greatly appreciate it.

Eli: Lets get to finding them.

Eli used the Force and was searching for them. In a patrol car Eli was using the Force to search for the criminals they were after.

Eli: Decapitating Stanley is close. He's down that alley over there!

Eli pointed to an alley in between an abandoned haircut shop and an a pizza shop.

Sheila: That's the last place we would look. (Through the Radio) Officer Sheila to dispatch. I need immediate backup. Decapitating Stanley is in the Alley on 33rd and main.

Dispatch: Roger that on the way.

She turned on the sirens and Eli and Sheila got out.

Eli: Ready when you are Sheila.

Sheila: Lets do it!

They went into the alley as a bunch of cop cars came and then they saw a figure sitting.

Eli: That's him.

Sheila: Stanley Figero you are under arrest.

Decapitating Stanley: (Insane Laughter) I'm not going down without a fight.

He went at them and Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over and they slapped the cuffs on him.

Sheila: Way to go Eli!

Eli: Thanks Sheila. This bastard is looking at life in the Miranda prison.

They busted Dr. Dumb in a convention center room and Max the Facepuncher was caught red-handed. All three of those douchebags got life for their crimes.

Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Paige, Mollie, Girl Jordan, and Colette Brunel, in their new swim clothes, were heading to the beach in Muskegon, Michigan, which was a perfect playground for all beachgoers either from Michigan or who are tourists here in Michigan. Colette Brunel was dressed in a light purple two-piece bikini with a cross on it.

Lincoln: Ah, Muskegon, Michigan, I've always wanted to visit the beach here.

Paige: You said it, it's so beautiful.

Ronnie Anne: One day, we should definitely invite everyone to come here, including our families.

Girl Jordan: Me and my parents haven't gone to the beach in Muskegon in a long time, and it's still beautiful as I remember it.

Lincoln and the girls from Michigan were having an awesome time swimming in the clear blue water, and having a blast. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing, and that means trouble is coming. Then, they heard the sound of a clang in the distance.

CLANG!

Mollie: What was that?

Lincoln: My trap must've gone off. You see, yesterday, we caught a bunch of Trump supporters who were out to kill us, and we called Agent Waco and The FBI, and had them carted off to prison.

Lincoln and the girls from Michigan went up to the cage, and Lincoln was right, his cage trap's caught 9,569 Trump supporters, and they had weapons with them. Eventually, Lincoln called Agent Waco and he arrived with The FBI, and the agents loaded up the Trump supporters into armored cars, and sent them off to prison.

Lincoln, me, Nicole, Kaz, Lucy Loud, and The Time Force Power Rangers were off to rescue another girl who's been kidnapped by McWolf, and to our surprise, the next girl that McWolf's holding is in Transylvania, Romania.

Lincoln: So, the next girl McWolf is holding is right here in Transylvania.

Me: Now, this is really spooky, but at least, we won't be facing off against another werewolf.

Kaz: This place sure is home to some of the spookiest monsters of legend, such as vampires and werewolves.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

We arrived in McWolf's castle, and the castle looked like something from a vampire movie, tall, dark, and scary. We went right to the room where he was holding the girl. We saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Hsien-Ko.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Hsien-Ko.

Nicole: From the Darkstalkers franchise, oh, now that's so awesome.

Lucy Loud: She's known as a Jiang Shi, a Chinese vampire.

Me: Whoa.

Lincoln went up to Hsien-Ko and freed her.

Hsien-Ko: Thanks for freeing me.

Then, when Hsien-Ko saw who freed her, she had a small blush on her face when she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Hsien-Ko: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Hsien-Ko.

Hsien-Ko: Same here, handsome.

Then, McWolf came out.

Kaz: You must've been pretty frightened when you chose to build your castle here in Transylvania, McWolf.

McWolf: You have no idea, but luckily, I've got a way to defend myself from the creatures of the night, if they try to attack. And since you have the Time Force Power Rangers with you, I've got just the villains for you to fight. CYCLOBOTS

Then, an army of Cyclobots appeared from the darkness.

Wes Collins: Cyclobots, I should've guessed you chose to summon them. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Kaz (Chaotic): Count me in, as well.

The Time Force Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Kaz walked up to the army of Cyclobots.

Time Force Rangers and Lincoln: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

The Time Force Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transformed into his new Time Force Power Ranger form, but his Time Force Power Ranger uniform is orange with an orange and black helmet with an orange visor, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Wes Collins: Time Force Red!

Jen Scotts: Time Force Pink!

Lucas Kendall: Time Force Blue!

Katie Walker: Time Force Yellow!

Trip: Time Force Green!

Eric Myers: Quantum Power!

Lincoln: Time Force Orange!

Time Force Rangers and Lincoln: POWER RANGERS TIME FORCE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you look awesome as a Time Force Power Ranger!

Wes Collins: I got to admit, that's awesome. Alright, let's get them!

The Time Force Rangers, Lincoln, and Kaz went after the Cyclobots, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Lucy Loud, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, helped McWolf up, and left the castle and Transylvania to head back to the World Tree Estate, and Lincoln made a powerful cloud of darkness to protect Hsien-Ko from the sun.

---

Muscle Man: Alright, bros. If Lincoln, Laney, Lily, Lisa, Luna, and Luan are getting suspicious of Nico, we need to throw them off the trail. And I just got a good idea!

William: Which is?

Muscle Man: I'm gonna call Luan and say My Mom jokes over the phone.

Me: Good idea Muscle Man.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes coming up with good ideas?

Me: I know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

---

August 16

---

Me and Luciana the Electivire Gene-Slammer were walking around in the Chernobyl Exclusion Zone in Ukraine.

Luciana: What is this place?

Me: It's the Chernobyl Exclusion Zone. This whole part of Ukraine was rendered unlivable for the next 1,000,000 years because of the 1986 Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant Accident. Everyone was forced to move away because of it. Its been 35 years since that happened and no one has lived here since.

Luciana: Wow that's bad. This whole place is a ghost town.

Me: Yep. And it's full of radiation.

We walked around and we heard a roar and then out came RADIOACTIVE MUTANTS! They were the Radioactive Mutants from the 2012 movie Chernobyl Diaries!

---

Chris (Jesse McCartney), his girlfriend Natalie (Olivia Taylor

Dudley), and their mutual friend Amanda (Devin Kelley), are traveling across Europe. They stop in Kyiv, Ukraine, to visit Chris' brother, Paul (Jonathan Sadowski), before heading on to Moscow, Russia, where Chris intends to propose to Natalie.

Paul suggests they go for an extreme tour of Pripyat, an abandoned town which sits in the shadow of the Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant, the site of the 1986 Chernobyl nuclear disaster. Chris is against going on the tour and would rather stay on the original plan of going to Moscow, but Paul insists. They meet tour guide Yuri (Dimitri Diatchenko) and are joined by a backpacking couple, Norwegian Zoe (Ingrid Bolsø Berdal) and Australian Michael (Nathan Phillips). Yuri drives them through Ukraine, before they arrive at a Chernobyl Exclusion Zone checkpoint, where they are refused entry by the Ukrainian military. He then takes them to an alternate entry he discovered years ago.

The group stops at a river where Yuri points out a large, mutated fish apparently able to live on land; while returning to their van several other mutant fish are seen. The group is worried about radiation poisoning, but Yuri assures their safety with a Geiger counter. After spending a few hours exploring, Yuri takes them to the upper floor of an apartment building and shows them the Chernobyl nuclear plant on the near horizon. After hearing noises at the other end of the apartment, it is found to be a bear which runs through the hallway past them, but not harming them.

The group prepares to leave Pripyat, but Yuri finds the wires in his van have been chewed through. He tries to radio for help, to no avail. As night falls, the group decides on whether to hike to a nearby checkpoint which is 20 km (12 miles) away, or to stay put and wait for help. Suddenly, strange noises come from outside, where Yuri goes out to investigate and Chris follows. Shots are heard and Paul runs out, returning with Chris, whose leg has been severely mauled, and claiming that Yuri has been taken. While they decide to stay the night in their locked vehicle, they are attacked by dogs.

The next day, Paul, Michael, and Amanda go out to look for Yuri. They follow a trail of blood to an abandoned cafeteria and find Yuri's mutilated body. They take his gun and are chased by a creature through the building before returning to the van. Amanda checks her camera and one of the pictures shows a humanoid creature inside one of the apartment buildings. Natalie stays with the wounded Chris while the others begin the hike to the checkpoint.

During the hike, Paul, Amanda, Michael, and Zoe find a parking lot, where they find parts for Yuri's van. On the way back they are chased by dogs and also attacked by mutant fish in a stream. Night falls as the group returns to the van, only to find it upside down and ripped to shreds. They find Natalie's video camera, showing that she and Chris were attacked and captured by humanoid mutants. While searching for the two inside an old building, the group is chased by more mutants.

During their escape, a traumatized Natalie is found and rescued, but when the group gets distracted by a mysterious young girl, Natalie is captured again. The rest of the group is swarmed by a horde of mutants and are forced to retreat. While fleeing through an underground passage, Michael is captured. As they continue, they find Chris' engagement ring for Natalie, with no sign of Chris. While climbing a ladder, a gang of mutants drags Zoe back down, forcing Amanda and Paul to leave her behind, emerging from the passage right beside the exposed nuclear reactor core. Paul recognizes that extremely high radiation levels are causing their skin to blister. They come upon Natalie's body just before they are confronted by some of their mutant attackers. Fighting them off, the two survivors then encounter Ukrainian military forces outside the reactor building. Blinded by radiation, Paul stumbles toward the soldiers, who kill him.

Amanda falls unconscious and later awakens on a gurney. Several doctors, in protective hazmat suits, inform her that she is in a hospital and they will help her. The doctors reveal that the "creatures" were escaped patients, and after realizing that Amanda "knows too much," she is then forced into a dark cell and is swarmed and eaten alive by the recaptured patients.

---

Me: WHOA! Radioactive Mutants!

Luciana: Good god! What happened to them!?

Me: Radioactive fallout called by radiation. Wait a second. These are the mutants from the movie Chernobyl Diaries!

Luciana: That was a scary one! Lets get them!

She had lightning swirl around her as she had her muscles grow.

She turned into ELECTIVIRE!

Me: YEAH!

?: Let us help you.

A Creeping Coin then appeared and so did a Muk!

Me: Whoa a Creeping Coin.

Corina: Yep my name is Corina.

Muk: And I'm Oracle Leveon and yes I'm a Muk.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Lets get them!

We fired blasts of fire, lightning, energy and coins and blew the mutants apart.

Corina: All right!

Me: Lets get out of this place.

We went back to the estate and as we flew I reverted Oracle back and she got new clothes and so did Luciana.

* * *

Later Rice and Lincoln were lifting stuff at the warehouse.

Rice: Thanks for helping me today, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Anytime Rice.

Rice: We have a lot of things to load into the warehouse today so I'll need all the muscle I can get.

Lincoln: Okay.

They got to lifting lots of heavy boxes and it was hard work.

---

Nico, May and Maria and the Autobots released Underbite and 5 more Decepticons for the Masters of Evil.

Underbite: You Autobots just made a big mistake letting the 6 of us out of our pods!

Underbite then ate some of Denny's lawn gnomes and got stronger as a result.

Aligned Bumblebee: Now, hold on. We just want to talk to you guys.

Underbite: (about to attack Bumblebee) Talk to Thundercruncher and Boltsmasher as they're beating your face in!

Nico: Underbite stop! That's an order!

Underbite: You are in no position to give me orders.

Nico: Actually I AM!

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Nico: Nicolas Chan, New Leader of The Decepticons.

Underbite: That's a Decepticon Leadership Medal! How did you get that!?

Nico: Me and my team where we come from destroyed Unicron and I was officially made new leader of the Decepticons after we killed him and Megatron where we're from.

Bisk: Whoa! That's amazing!

Underbite: I'm sorry guys.

Nico: It's okay. Also we released you so you can be new members of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Fracture: If it means I get some action, I'm in. I've been locked up in my stasis pod since the Megatronous Prime incident.

Nico: Wow. I've heard about Megatronous Prime. He was a Prime gone bad.

RID Optimus: That's right Nico. Megatronous Prime was a prime gone bad as you put it.

May: Whoa he must've been bad news.

Maria: Yeah. What can you tell us about him?

RID Optimus: It's not good.

He went over Megatronous Prime's history.

---

**Megatronus**, also known as **The Fallen**, is a major antagonist in the *Transformers* Aligned Continuity. He was one of the original Thirteen Primes created by Primus, before he was banished after killing Solus Prime and sealed in another dimension.

He is mentioned throughout the Aligned universe; he was the namesake for the Decepticon leader Megatron and his fall was depicted in *The Covenant of Primus* . Megatronus later appeared as the overarching antagonist of the Season One of the 2015 TV series *Transformers: Robots in Disguise*, being the one responsible for the crash of the Alchemor and later enlisting Steeljaw and his pack to serve as his lieutenants.

He was voiced by Gil Gerard in *Robots in Disguise* .

The Covenant of Primus

Molded after Prime, Megatronus was his dark opposite. He was the most complex of all the Primes, caught between warring impulses of immense passion that never allowed him to have inner peace. While dedicated to Primus, but felt like an outsider when faced with Primus' nature on a daily basis, as well as Prima's emulation of it. His ruthlessness, ambition, conviction, and ability to take any course of action gave him near-limitless potential. His personal artifact was crafted for him later by Solus Prime at his request and design, the almighty Requiem Blaster.

At the same time, Megatronus felt these qualities earned him the disfavour of the other Primes, with them feeling he was too close to Unicron. Haunted by feelings of unworthiness, feeling he took on the darkness so the others could be assured of their rightness. He was too proud to recognize how vulnerable this left him, as he could never admit any weakness. He covered his fears with zealotry. Ever with those closest to him - Maximo, Micronus, Onyx, and even his lover Solus - he could blow hot or cold depending on how his paranoia fared.

Eventually he was manipulated by Liege Maximo and something snapped inside Megatronus. Consequentially during a murderous rage, he accidentally killed Solus Prime with the Requiem Blaster. The blast was so powerful that Solus disintegrated but not before she vowed undying love for him. After a battle between the remaining Primes, Megatronus banished himself to the stars out of shame for his actions and forever dubbed himself "The Fallen".

### *Transformers: Exodus*

Megatronus Prime is mentioned as one of the original thirteen Transformers. Megatron is shown originally calling himself Megatronus, after this particular Prime, and is a gladiator, who then takes the name Megatron after the name is shortened by cheering fans at one of his matches. Megatronus, though the namesake of the Decepticon leader Megatron in the book, holds no sway over Megatron, who took the name simply because he had none of his own and wished to be associated with power and grandeur.

### *Transformers: Exiles*

According to the book *Transformers: Exiles*, Megatronus Prime commissioned Solus Prime to create the Requiem Blaster. Later, Megatronus murdered Solus, triggering the first breaking among the Thirteen.

### *Transformers: Prime*

The Fallen is briefly mentioned in the episode "Partners" when Starscream tells the Autobots that he wishes to join them. Bulkhead jokes by saying that he was "lobbing with The Fallen". In the episode "One Shall Rise", the Thirteen Primes were mentioned, as one of the Primes who vanquished Unicron. It is implied that the Fallen was one of these. According to Ratchet, Megatron named himself after the Fallen's original name: "Megatronus".

*Transformers: Robots in Disguise (2015)*

At some point, Megatronus was imprisoned in another dimension, and held both Earth and Cybertron responsible for his defeat. He still could affect his native universe, and was able to influence the prison ship *Alchemor* to crash on Earth, allowing the Decepticon prisoners to escape. After some time, in *Lockout*, Megatronus contacted Steeljaw, the leader of the Earthbound Decepticons, who had just been humiliatingly defeated by Bumblebee's Autobots. Introducing himself as "the first Decepticon", Megatronus persuaded Steeljaw to ally with him, claiming that if he freed him from his prison, Steeljaw could have the Earth.

---

When he was finished they were shocked!

May: Oh man!

Maria: That's horrible!

Nico: No kidding.

Bisk: Yeah that's intense.

Nico: Yeah.

Bisk: What other benefits do we get from joining the Masters of Evil?

May: Well, you can play video games with Nicole.

Bisk: Really?! I love video games!

May: But Nicole is REALLY good at Video Games. She is not called the Goddess of Video Games for show.

Maria: She is unstoppable and undefeatable.

Nico: Yep. She is that good.

Bisk: I can't wait to see. Just as long as you don't turn me into lobster stew.

They laughed.

---

William: I've got a great idea, guys. Lisa can't investigate Nico if she's distracted, right? Well, what's more distracting than texts about dinner plans?

Me: Smart thinking William.

William: Thank you.

Me: Also just for the record, Laney already knows too.

William: Oh. Okay.

Eli: But dinner calls are good too.

Arrietty: I agree with that too.

William: How did you know about Nico?

Eli: The Force tells me everything.

William: I had a feeling.

---

Lincoln, Akko, Ruby Rose, Weiss, Blake Belladonna, Yang, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, and Minerva Mink were heading to Acme Acres to have a swim at the beach, and they had on their new swim clothes.

Lincoln: Ah, now this is what I call a relaxing swim.

Minerva Mink: You said it, Linky, and it's also a beautiful day.

Ruby Rose: After the adventures we've had, we need this time to relax.

Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing, and he fired a blast of neon blue energy at the bushes, and forced a bunch of figures out. They were none other than the big-time enemies of Acme Acres, Perfecto Prep, they'd heard Buster Bunny and the Acme Acres crew joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and they'd helped in destroying Xehanort and the True Organization XIII in The Keyblade Graveyard forever, and it pissed them off to no end.

Minerva Mink: Perfecto Prep, I should've known you dirty rats were hiding out!

Lincoln: Buster Bunny warned us about you creeps, so I'll ask once: why the heck were you stalking us while we were out on our date?

Roderick Rat: You bastards destroyed Xehanort and the True Organization XIII, and to make it worse, those Acme Losers joined you, as well. When the news hit that Xehanort was destroyed, we wanted nothing more than to take revenge on all of you!

Danforth Drake: Not to mention, you also threw Montana Max and Elmyra Duff in prison forever.

Lincoln: You're an idiot, Roderick Rat, Xehanort and the True Organization XIII were out to destroy the universe, and we couldn't let that happen. Plus, Montana Max was a greedy, power-hungry, and completely sadistic psychopath who hated everyone, and Elmyra Duff is a constant animal abuser.

Yang: Yeah, Xehanort was a monster who wanted to destroy the universe and everything in existence so he could remake it in his image, and he needed to be stopped, and like Lincoln said, Montana Max was a psychopath, and Elmyra's a danger to all animals, and that included all of you.

Danforth Drake: We don't care, and now, you will all die!

The Perfecto Prep Students charged with murder in their eyes. But, Lincoln, Akko, Ruby Rose, Weiss, Blake Belladonna, Yang, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, and Minerva Mink dodged the attacking students, and fired powerful blasts of water, lightning, magic, and energy at them, knocking them down. But, as soon as they got up, Rhubella Rat and Margot Mallard, two of Perfecto Prep's students, had turned against them, and knocked them out. Lincoln tied them all up with powerful neon blue energy ropes, and Rhubella Rat called the police on them. Rhubella and Margot hated their now former boyfriends who'd gone off the deep end, because of their hatred for Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Acme Acres, As a result of the brazen attack on them and damning testimonies of Rhubella and Margot, Roderick Rat and the rest of his crew were then sentenced to Life in Prison Without Possibility of Parole in The Neptune Prison for Traitors in Solitary Confinement. Babs Bunny put them in straitjackets with glue in them, and she strapped them in, so they can't get out, and Perfecto Prep was also closed down, with more of the Perfecto Prep staff heading to prison, as charges were filed against them.

Lincoln, me, Nicole, Eli, Shope, Lana Loud, Hsien-Ko, and The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers were off to rescue another girl who's been kidnapped by McWolf, and the next girl McWolf's holding is in Central Park in New York. Alex the Lion, Marty, Melman, and Gloria were with us.

Lincoln: So, the next girl McWolf is holding is right here in Central Park in New York.

Me: Alex, Marty, Melman, and Gloria did tell us they once lived in The Central Park Zoo in New York.

Shope: But, this city has it share of crime here in New York.

Alex the Lion: True, but those criminals are going to think twice before they try to commit any crimes in the Big Apple.

Hsien-Ko: But, why do I feel like the next girl McWolf's kidnapped is someone I know?

Nicole: There's only one way to find out.

We arrived in McWolf's castle which was north of The Central Park Zoo in New York, and we went into the room where he was holding the girl. We saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Felicia from the Darkstalkers franchise.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Felicia.

Nicole: She's also from the Darkstalkers franchise, as well.

Hsien-Ko: Felica, oh man, first, I got kidnapped by McWolf yesterday, and now, he's kidnapped Felicia.

Lincoln went up to Felicia and freed her.

Felicia: Thanks for freeing me.

Then, when Felicia saw who freed her, she had a small blush on her face when she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Felicia: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Felicia.

Felicia: Same here, handsome.

The rest of us introduced ourselves to Felicia, and when she saw Hsien-Ko, she was surprised to see her.

Felicia: Hsien-Ko, I'm surprised to see you here, did you…?

Hsien-Ko: Yeah, yesterday, I was kidnapped by McWolf, and he held me in his castle in Transylvania, until Lincoln freed me yesterday.

Felica: Interesting.

Then, McWolf came out.

Alex the Lion: I was surprised you built your castle here in Central Park, McWolf, without alerting the New York Police Department.

McWolf: I'm just glad I was quick to build the castle before the cops found out, and since you have the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers with you, I've got just the baddies for you to fight. PUTTIES!

Then, an army of Putties appeared from the darkness.

Tommy Oliver: Putties, I should've known you'd summon them, McWolf. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Shope: Count me in, as well.

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Shope walked up to the army of Tenga Warriors.

Mighty Morphin Power Rangers and Lincoln: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Mighty Morphin Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transforms into his new Mighty Morphin Power Ranger form, but his Mighty Morphin Power Ranger uniform and helmet is orange with black visor and the theme is a falcon, and it went well with his Sword of Taranis, which he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Jason Scott Lee: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Zach Taylor: MASTODON!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERADACTYL!

Tommy Oliver: TIGERZORD!

Lincoln: FALCON!

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Lincoln: And destroying all hope and good!

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

Mighty Morphin Rangers and Lincoln: Power Rangers!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you look awesome as a Mighty Morphin Power Ranger!

Lana: Take them down, guys, and burn them down.

McWolf: Alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: Right.

The Mighty Morphin Rangers, Lincoln, and Shope went after the Putties, and they blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Lana, Eli, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, helped McWolf up, and left the castle to head back to the Estate.

---

August 17

---

Me and Victoria were in an underwater research and mining colony.

Me: This looks like some kind of underwater mining colony.

Victoria: Wonder how far down we are.

I looked at my scanners and it showed that we were at 25,000 feet down.

Me: Whoa 25,000 feet down. But this whole colony is familiar to me.

Then we went into a room and we saw a horrifying sight! We saw an ugly fish creature! It was the creature from the 1989 movie Leviathan!

---

Miss Martin, the CEO of Tri-Oceanic Corp., hires geologist Steven Beck to supervise an undersea mining operation for three months. The crew consists of members Dr. Glen 'Doc' Thompson, Elizabeth 'Willie' Williams, Buzz 'Sixpack' Parrish, Justin Jones, Tony DeJesus Rodero, Bridget Bowman and G.P. Cobb. While working outside their deep sea station in a pressure suit, Sixpack discovers a Soviet shipwreck, *Leviathan* . The crew salvage a safe from *Leviathan*, finding records detailing the deaths of several crew members as well as a video log from the captain. Sixpack also finds a flask of vodka which he shares with Bowman. Doc and Beck review the captain's video, which describes puzzling medical problems amongst his crew. They also discover that *Leviathan* was scuttled.

The following morning, Sixpack feels sick and Doc discovers lesions along his back. He dies a few hours later, but Doc and Beck keep it quiet to avoid a panic. Doc checks the crew to confirm no one else is sick, but does not have the chance to examine Bowman. While Beck and Doc confer with Martin on the surface, Bowman begins feeling ill. She finds Sixpack's corpse, which is mutating and growing. When Bowman's hair starts falling out, she realizes the same thing is happening to her. Beck and Doc request emergency evacuation, but Martin reports a severe storm on the surface that will delay evacuation for 12 hours.

Doc finds that Bowman killed herself. Her body is taken to sickbay, where it merges with Sixpack's. When the crew discovers the mutating bodies, they decide to dump both of them in the ocean. As they are about to "flush" the cadavers, the body bag begins squirming. Believing someone inside may be alive, the crew opens it. The creature inside claws Cobb before they eject it. They realize that *Leviathan* was experimenting on its unwitting crew with mutagens. The mutagen was mixed with the vodka that the crew, and later Sixpack and Bowman, drank. The ship was scuttled when the experiment escaped control.

A tentacle was severed when the corpses were ejected; it mutates into a lamprey-like creature that attacks DeJesus in the kitchen. Jones seals the kitchen's pressure doors and goes for help. He asks Cobb to watch the door, but when he searches for a weapon, the creature assimilates DeJesus and rips its way out of the kitchen. It then grows tentacles that attack the crew.

The creature attacks the medical bay, devouring blood and plasma from the cooler. This inspires Beck to use a pint of his blood to attract the beast, then attempt to flush it the same way they did with the Sixpack and Bowman creature. Doc ejects the escape pods so that no one can escape and risk bringing the mutagen to the surface. Beck consults with Martin for emergency evacuation. Martin assures them that they will not be left behind, but that she cannot carry out the rescue because of a hurricane.

Cobb's injuries worsen, causing him to mutate and infect Doc. Williams escapes as Beck and Jones try trapping the creature. They escape to another part of the station. The crew tries accessing weather information through the computer, but it is blocked. Williams asks the computer for a financial report from the company and they discover that Tri-Oceanic Corporation has declared them dead, labeling it an accident.

The creature damages vital systems, causing the pressure to drop and an implosion to occur. They decide to use their dive suits to escape. The creature attacks them, but is crushed by the lift as Beck escapes. They make it to the surface, which is calm and sunny. As they are met by a Coast Guard helicopter, the mutant surfaces nearby and tries to take Jones. He keeps it from escaping at the cost of his own life, and Beck throws a demolition charge into the creature's mouth, causing it to explode.

After they are dropped off on a Tri-Oceanic oil drilling platform, the two survivors are greeted by Martin. Martin tells them she believed they would make it, smiling insincerely and asking how Beck feels. Beck punches Martin in the face, knocking her out, and then answers her question by saying "Better. A lot better."

---

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL IS THAT!?

Victoria: Is that a giant fish!?

Me: NO IT'S NOT! That's all an experiment gone horribly wrong. That's the monster from the 1989 movie Leviathan! What a horrible abomination. I don't know what the hell Russia was thinking when they tried to make a man that can live underwater!

Victoria: No kidding! They really were playing with fire!

Me: And it came back to bite them in their ass big time!

Victoria: Well he's not gonna get us!

Victoria had her temperature go up and the floor turned red hot and she turned into MAGMORTAR!

Me: YEAH!

?: That is one ugly monster!

A figure came out and it was a Nereid!

Me: Whoa a Nereid!

Nayari: Yep my name is Nayari and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here.

A Pyroar then appeared too.

Me: A Pyroar.

Pyroar: Yep. My name is Jeria Mensia. Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Same here. Lets get this monster!

We fired waves of fire and water and energy and blew the monster to pieces and destroyed it.

We got out of there and I gave Jeria the power to change at will and gave Jeria and Luciana new clothes.

* * *

Later in the Aligned Transformers world, Nico and the group were deciding what to do next.

June Darby: How about we go to the zoo during your vacation here?

Nico: Good idea. I've always wanted to have fun at the zoo.

May: Me too.

Strongarm: Mind if I give you guys a lift there?

Nico: Thanks Strongarm.

May: So, June. When the Cybertronian Wars reached Earth for the first time, what state did its' battles take place in?

June: It was over on the Arizona-Utah Border.

Miko: Yeah it was crazy.

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Jack: Specifically, the battles for the Cybertronian Wars took place in Jasper, Nevada.

Nico: Wow. That's incredible.

May: Yeah. We'll have to look that up on the map when we get back soon.

Maria: Yeah no kidding. But that is amazing.

* * *

At the Gotham Royal York Mall, Leni and Maxine were shopping.

Maxxine: Thanks for going shopping with me, Leni.

Leni: You're totes welcome Maxxine. I love a good shopping trip to the mall.

Maxxine: Me too. It's so much fun.

They had lots and lots of bags full of stuff.

* * *

Lincoln, Jessica Shannon, Lucy Liberty, Princia Ramode, and The Mane 9 were heading to the beach in Equestria, and they had on their new swim clothes. Jessica Shannon was in a two-piece crimson red bikini with wasps on the bikini. Lucy Liberty was in a two-piece orange bikini with an Arwing and flames on it and Princia Ramode was in a two-piece crimson red bikini with an Arwing on it.

Lincoln: You know, I've never been to the beach here in Equestria before.

Rarity: You're going to love it, Linky, it's absolutely divine.

They went for a swim in the water for a few minutes, and they had the time of their lives. Suddenly, they heard the sound of a cage closing from far away, and Lincoln's eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs were glowing, and that meant trouble.

CLANG!

Twilight Sparkle: What was that?

Lincoln: That must've been my trap going off, let's go see who we caught.

Lincoln, Jessica Shannon, and The Mane 9 went to where he heard the sound, and they went up to a cage that was set up by Lincoln, and inside the cage were more of Trump's supporters, who were out to ambush them and kill them, there was about 9,987 of them. Agent Waco and The FBI were called in, and loaded the caged Trump supporters inside armored vans, and carted them off to jail.

Jessica Shannon: Honestly, don't those dirt-bags quit?

Lincoln: Nope, since they're too stupid to know when to quit.

Lincoln, me, Nicole, Eli, Julie Yamamoto, Lola Loud, and The Turbo Rescue Power Rangers were off to rescue another girl who's been kidnapped by McWolf, and the next girl McWolf's holding is in Great Lakes City. Ronnie Anne was also with us.

Lincoln: So, the next girl McWolf is holding is right here in Great Lakes City.

Me: I hope McWolf didn't get mauled badly by The Great Lakes City Alley Cats.

Julie Yamamoto: Those little hairballs have always attacked The Casagrandes, and they're a big-time nuisance to everyone in Great Lakes City.

Lincoln: You're right about that one, Julie, but the cats can be of help, especially when it comes to shredding the villains to shreds.

Ronnie Anne: But, we'll have to dump a bucket of catnip on them, after spraying them with pickle juice.

We arrived in McWolf's castle which was north of Great Lakes City from The Casagrande's apartment, and we went to the room where he was holding the girl. We saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Super Sonico.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Super Sonico.

Nicole: From the video game of the same name. She's an awesome guitar player, and she sings beautifully, and her favorite musicians are Nirvana, Foo Fighters, Sonic Youth, Iggy & The Stooges, The Clash, Patti Smith, Avril Lavigne, and AC/DC.

Lincoln: When she meets Luna and our rockers, they're really going to rock the house down on the villains.

Lincoln went up to Super Sonico and freed her.

Super Sonico: Thanks for freeing me.

Then, when Super Sonico saw who freed her, she had a small blush on her face when she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Super Sonico: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Super Sonico.

Super Sonico: Same here, handsome.

Then, McWolf came out.

Ronnie Anne: I'm surprised that you managed to build your castle here in Great Lakes City without getting shredded by those alley cats, and without waking Abuela and the rest of the familia, McWolf.

McWolf: I actually gave those cats a big fish and they left me alone for the rest of the night, and I was careful not to wake the rest of the family, and since you have the Turbo Power Rangers with you, I've got just the baddies for you to fight. PIRANHATRONS!

Then, an army of Piranhatrons appeared from the darkness.

T.J.: Piranhatrons, I should've known you'd summon them, McWolf. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Julie Yamamoto: Count me in, as well.

The Turbo Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Julie Yamamoto walked up to the army of Piranhatrons.

Turbo Power Rangers and Lincoln: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transformed into his new Turbo Power Ranger form, but his Turbo Power Ranger uniform and helmet is orange with black visor, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

T.J: Red Turbo Ranger!

Justin: Blue Turbo Ranger!

Carlos: Green Turbo Ranger!

Ashley: Yellow Turbo Ranger!

Cassie: Pink Turbo Ranger!

Lincoln: Orange Turbo Ranger!

All: Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln looks awesome as a Turbo Power Ranger.

McWolf: Alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: Right.

The Turbo Rangers, Lincoln, and Julie Yamamoto went after the Tenga Warriors, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Luan, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, helped McWolf up, and left the castle to head back to the Estate.

Suddenly, we heard the familiar sounds of yowling.

Ronnie Anne: Wait, did you hear that?

All: THE CATS!

And right in front of us were The Great Lakes City Alley Cats, yowling and in a huge fight cloud in front of us.

Eli: Those little hairballs.

Lincoln: I got this, Eli. Scram, gatos.

Lincoln fired a powerful wave of water, and sprayed the Great Lakes City Alley Cats, which caused the cats to disperse and head back to the alley.

We head back to The World Tree Estate, and without a single scratch from those mangy alley cats.

---

August 18

---

Over in the town of Cedar Creek in California, me and Nina Fernandez the Gyarados Gene-Slammer were walking around and we saw that no one was outside.

Me: Whoa this is weird. Where is everyone?

Nina Fernandez: No idea. This is creepy.

We saw a newspaper and it said "DEADLY VIRUS SCARES CEDAR CREEK."

Me: Whoa man! This whole town has a bad version of Ebola.

Nina Fernandez: The Motaba Virus from the movie Outbreak.

---

In 1967, during the Kisangani Mutinies, a virus called Motaba, which causes a deadly fever, is discovered in the African jungle. To keep the virus a secret, U.S. Army officers Donald McClintock and Billy Ford destroy the camp where soldiers were infected.

Twenty-eight years later, Colonel Sam Daniels, a USAMRIID virologist, is sent to investigate an outbreak in Zaire. He and his crew-Lieutenant Colonel Casey Schuler and new recruit Major Salt-gather information and return to the United States. Ford, now a brigadier general and Daniels' superior officer, dismisses the latter's fears that the virus will spread.

A white-headed capuchin monkey that is host to the virus, is smuggled into the country. James "Jimbo" Scott, a worker at an animal testing laboratory, is infected when he steals the monkey to sell on the black market. Jimbo fails to sell the monkey to Rudy Alvarez (who also becomes infected), a pet-store owner in the coastal-California village of Cedar Creek. After releasing the monkey in the woods outside of the nearby community of Palisades, he develops symptoms on a flight to Boston and infects his girlfriend, Alice. Their illness is investigated by Dr. Roberta Keough, a CDC scientist and Daniels' ex-wife. Jimbo, Alice, and Rudy die, but Keough determines that no one else in Boston was infected.

A hospital technician in Cedar Creek is infected when he accidentally breaks the vial of Rudy's blood. The virus quickly mutates into a strain capable of spreading like influenza, becoming airborne and causing a number of people to be infected in a movie theater. Daniels flies to Cedar Creek against Ford's orders, joining Keough's team with Schuler and Salt. As they begin a search for the monkey, the Army quarantines the town and imposes martial law. Schuler is infected when his suit tears and Keough accidentally sticks herself with a contaminated needle while treating him.

When Ford provides an experimental serum which cures the original strain, Daniels realizes that his superiors were aware of the virus before the outbreak. Daniels learns about Operation Clean Sweep, a plan for the military to contain the virus by bombing Cedar Creek, incinerating the town and its residents, ostensibly to prevent Motaba's expansion to pandemic proportions. However, McClintock, now a major general, plans to use the operation to conceal the mutated virus' existence so the original strain can be preserved for use as a biological weapon.

To prevent Daniels from finding a cure, McClintock orders him arrested for carrying the virus. Daniels escapes before he and Salt fly a helicopter to the ship at sea which carried the monkey. Daniels obtains a picture of the monkey and releases it to the media; a Palisades resident, Mrs. Jeffries, realizes that her daughter Kate has been playing with the monkey (which she named Betsy) and calls the CDC. Daniels and Salt arrive at the Jeffries' house where Salt tranquilizes Betsy after Kate coaxes her out of hiding in the woods nearby. When he learns from Daniels about Betsy's capture, Ford delays the bombing.

On their return flight, Daniels and Salt are chased by McClintock in another helicopter. Salt fires two rockets into the trees to deceive him into thinking that they crashed. Once back in Cedar Creek, Salt mixes Betsy's antibodies with Ford's serum to create an antiserum; although Schuler has died, they save Keough. McClintock returns to base and resumes Operation Clean Sweep, refusing to listen to Ford. Daniels and Salt fly their helicopter directly into the path of the bomber's approach to its target.

With Ford's help, Daniels persuades the bomber's flight crew to detonate the bomb over water and spare the town. Before McClintock can order another bombing, Ford relieves him of command and orders his arrest. Daniels and Keough reconcile as Cedar Creek's residents are cured.

---

Me: This is bad. This virus is dangerous. We got to cure all the residents here.

?: Let me help out.

We saw an Ignis appear.

Me: Whoa you're an Ignis from Arabic Myth.

Pyris: That's right. I'm Pyris and I was helping the military burn the deceased bodies of the town.

Me: Wow.

A Ninetales appeared.

Ninetales: I'm Leona Ketranak and it's an honor.

Me: Same here. Leave this to us.

Nina grew longer and she turned into GYARADOS!

Me: YEAH!

The military came.

Me: It's all right sirs. We got this.

I fired a rainbow cure field and cured all the people in the town and destroyed the virus.

Me: Take that virus.

Nina Gyarados: YEAH!

We went back to the estate and I reverted Leona back to human and she has all her powers as a Ninetales and I gave Nina and Leona new clothes.

---

Fowler came to Nico and everyone.

Fowler: Guys, me and my fellow Government Agents just spotted some bad eggs roaming around the area. (to the original Team Prime members) You're not gonna believe who they are.

Nico: Let me guess, MECH Agents that are still out and about.

Fowler: That's right. Bumblebee must've told you about them.

Nico: Yeah he did. Lets get them shall we?

May: Lets do it.

They went to face MECH and they found them.

MECH agent: We know you're harboring those Cybertronians. Tell us where they are and you might live through this.

Maria: I've got a better idea. How about we beat you guys up and then throw you in jail?

Nico: That's right!

Nico formed his Decepticon Hunter into a war hammer and smashed the ground and sent waves of lightning and electrocuted the agents.

Nico: You MECH Agents have failed this universe.

They were knocked out from the high electricity.

May: YEAH!

May fired blasts of ice and froze them.

Nico: They weren't much of a challenge.

Aligned Bulkhead: Well, don't underestimate them. In the past, they managed to torture Breakdown after capturing him.

Aligned Bumblebee: And when I still couldn't speak, they took my T Cog with Starscream's help.

Nico: Whoa that is sick and horrible!

May: No kidding!

Nico: Looks like we're not done yet!

Nico fired waves of energy and they hit a bunch of walls and blew more MECH Agents out into the open and May fired ice blasts and froze them.

Nico: Take that!

May: That was too easy.

Nico: If me and the Transformers of our universe were here we would take them down.

Sierra: Yeah like I've known.

Jack: Wait. You know about the Autobots?

Sierra: Agent Fowler told me.

Maria: (to Fowler) You did?

Fowler: Hey, the Autobots are probably gonna reveal themselves to the world after J.D. and the others come here. So, I might as well take the first step.

Sierra: It will be so awesome to meet J.D. and everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You guys will love my friends. They are awesome.

May: So awesome.

---

Sea and Kendra were facing Bluto.

Bluto: (to Kendra) You gonna participate in this battle as Armorsight or as human?

Kendra: I'm facing you as a full-fledge human.

Sea: It's always fun to beat the living crap out of you Bluto.

Bluto: Bring it on!

Sea gave Kendra a can of spinach.

Sea: Down the hatch.

POP!

They popped the cans open and ate the spinach.

GULP! BOING! DING!

They flexed their muscles and Sea's biceps had an image of Bob Barker kicking Adam Sandler's ass and in Kendra's biceps was an image of Yellowstone exploding in the 2009 movie 2012.

They beat and pulverized Bluto all over like in the cartoons.

Lincoln, Mai Shiranui, R. Mika, Ibuki, Makoto, Asuka Kazama, Lilli De Rochefort, Litchi Faye Ling, Makoto Nanaya, and Menat were heading to a beautiful beach in Monaco, Lilli's hometown, and they got a chance to see the sights, and Lincoln got a chance to meet Lilli's father, who was glad to meet him.

Lincoln: Wow, the beach here in Monaco is really beautiful.

Lilli De Rochefort: I knew you'd like it, Lincoln, and my father was delighted to meet you, along with the rest of us.

Lincoln and the girls were enjoying their time on the beach in Monaco, and were having fun in the sun and ocean. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing, and that means trouble is coming. Then, they heard the sound of a clang in the distance.

CLANG!

Asuka Kazama: What the heck was that?

Lincoln: That was the sound of trouble getting caged, Asuka.

Lincoln and the girls walked up, and inside another cage Lincoln set up, were more Trump supporters, 9,632 of them, and they also had weapons. Lincoln called Agent Waco and The FBI, who came here to Monaco, and had them carted off in armored cars, which took them to prison in the United States.

Lincoln, me, Nicole, Kimiko, Lisa Loud, and The In Space Power

Rangers were off to rescue another girl who's been kidnapped by McWolf, and the next girl McWolf's holding is in London, England.

Lincoln: So, the next girl McWolf is holding is right here in London, England.

Jeri: I've never been to London before, it's so amazing.

Me: London has thousands of years of history, and for centuries, it has been ruled by a powerful succession of kings and queens to the British throne.

Eli: And I heard that you guys also stopped Cruella De Vil long ago.

Lincoln: Oh yeah, we had to stop her and we rescued Pongo, Perdita, and their children from getting turned into fur coats by that heartless she-demon.

We arrived in McWolf's castle which was north of London, and we went into the room where he was holding the girl. We saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Ulala from Space Channel 5.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Ulala.

Nicole: From Space Channel 5, she's a well-known reporter of news from the distant parts of the galaxy. If Shanan meets her, she'll faint.

Lincoln went up to Ulala and freed her.

Ulala: Thanks for freeing me.

Then, when Ulala saw who freed her, she had a small blush on her face when she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Ulala: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Ulala.

Ulala: Same here, handsome.

Then, McWolf came out.

Eli: I'm surprised you built your castle here in London, McWolf, especially since England has so many castles here.

McWolf: Perhaps, but I don't think anyone wants me holding someone here in those castles since it's private property, and since you have the In Space Power Rangers with you, I've got just the baddies for you to fight. QUANTRONS!

Then, an army of Quantrons appeared from the darkness.

Andros: Quantrons, I should've known you'd summon them, McWolf. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Jeri: Count me in, as well.

The In Space Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Jeri walked up to the army of Quantrons.

In Space Power Rangers and Lincoln: LET'S ROCKET!

The In Space Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transforms into his new In Space Power Ranger form, but his In Space Power Ranger uniform and helmet is orange with a black visor, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Andros: Power Red!

Carlos: Power Black!

T.J: Power Blue!

Ashley: Power Yellow!

Cassie: Power Pink!

Zhane: Power Silver!

Lincoln: Power Orange!

All: Power Rangers Power Up!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln looks awesome as an In Space Power Ranger.

Eli: You said it, bro.

McWolf: Alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: Right.

The In Space Rangers, Lincoln, and Jeri went after the Quantrons, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Lisa, Eli, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, helped McWolf up, and left the castle and London to head back to the Estate.

---

August 19

---

Me and Nora the Beautifly Gene-Slammer were over in an abandoned oil field.

Me: Wow this place has seen better days.

Nora: Yeah.

We then saw a man.

Me: Sir are you all right?

Then he turned and we saw his eyes glowing neon orange like he was possessed by an evil force!

Me: WHOA!

He fired a blast of fire at us from his eyes and we dodged it and it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nora: What's wrong with him!

Me: I don't know! I've never seen something like this before!

J.D. 2: I have! He's possessed by a Fire Serpent.

Me: Fire Serpent? (Gasp!) You mean that snake made of pure fire from the 2007 movie Fire Serpent!?

A solar flare from the sun sends a serpentine alien composed of fire to Earth where it begins to wreak havoc throughout a small community. During its search for more fuel to consume it stumbles upon a large military oil reserve. It soon becomes clear that an old man may hold the key to destroying it in the form of a Halogen Gun which may be used as a makeshift fire extinguisher of sorts. A small group of citizens decides to use this technology to make a stand against the creature only to face additional resistance from the beast, as well as a government employer who voluntarily helps the snake because he believes it is the spirit of a god.

J.D. 2: The very same one!

Me: Oh man!

Nora: That's not good!

The man formed a tendril of pure fire and we dodged it and fired waves of fire at it and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The man got up and fired blasts of fire at us and I fired waves of energy and the blasts collided and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Nora: This guy is too hot to handle!

She shrunk and grew butterfly wings and then she turned into Beautifly!

?: Let us help!

2 figures came out and they were a Honey Bee and a Pidgeot!

Honey: My name is Honey and I'm a Honey Bee.

Pidgeot: And I'm Emilia Rhodan. Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Same here. We got to cool this guy down!

We fired blasts of water and they hit the Fire Serpent and the man and cooled him down we then trapped the Fire Serpent in a ring of fire and we decided to take it back to the Estate for Analysis. I reverted Emilia back and gave her new clothes as we flew and I gave Nora back her clothes.

---

At the Canterlot Boutique, Rarity and Irena were making new clothes.

Irena: (to Rarity) Thanks for helping me today, Rarity.

Rarity: Oh it is my pleasure darling. And the fashion lines I have in store are going to be most amazing with your help.

Irena: Sure Rarity.

Rarity had Irena pose in magnificent glamourous outfits. They were in rainbows of colors and they had jewels and sequins and they were some of the most beautiful dresses ever seen.

Rarity: (Gasp) That is so beautiful!

Irena: It sure is! Wow! I look amazing in this dress.

Rarity: Indeed you do Irena.

---

In the Aligned Universe, Nico, May and Maria were sightseeing and looking at all the great attractions of the universe and it was amazing.

---

Squidward: Guys, I just texted Lily while she's at the Krusty Krab to distract her. And she's trying to call me.

William: Aren't you gonna answer it?

Squidward: No. I'm gonna send it to voicemail, then call her back, but pocket-dial her while I walk a few blocks.

Manaphy: You do that.

Sure enough, Squidward was walking around the block.

Lily: (muffled, from Squidward's phone) Squidward? Squidward? Hello? I'm getting very little work done!

Me: Okay Squidward.

---

Lincoln, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, and Hilda were heading to the beach in Bournemouth, England. Frosta, Perfuma, and Entrapta were in two-piece bikinis, but for Frosta: navy blue with snowflakes, Perfuma: pink with flowers, and Entrapta: dark purple.

Lincoln: Looks like I picked a beautiful beach to head to.

Hilda: (British Accent) You said it, Linky, the beach in Bournemouth is amazing here, and there's so much to do.

Frosta: It also has awesome activities during the nighttime.

Lincoln, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, and Hilda were having the time of their lives here, swimming in the ocean, and resting in the sun. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing, and that means trouble. Then, they heard the sound of a clang in the distance.

CLANG!

Frosta: Uh oh, trouble.

Lincoln: Yep, let's go see who got snagged trying to ambush us.

Lincoln, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, and Hilda went up to the cage, and inside the cage were more of Trump's insane supporters, 5,634 of them, less than last time. But, they met the same fate as the rest of them, as they were carted off to prison in armored cars by Agent Waco and The FBI, who were called by Lincoln, and arrived in England.

Lincoln, me, Nicole, Eli, Penny, Lily Loud, and The Dino Thunder Power Rangers were off to rescue another girl who's been kidnapped by McWolf, and the next girl McWolf's holding is in Madrid, Spain.

Lincoln: So, the next girl McWolf is holding is right here in Madrid, Spain.

Me: This is so cool, and if I remember from a Droopy Cartoon, McWolf was a matador before he got rammed out by that mean bull.

Penny: I've never been to Madrid, Spain before, it's beautiful.

Me: Madrid, Spain was once home to the kings and queens of Spain who've ruled this land for many centuries.

We arrived in McWolf's castle which was north of Madrid, and we went into the room where he was holding the girl. We saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Shizuka Marikawa from the anime Highschool of The Dead.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Shizuka Marikawa. She's from the anime Highschool of The Dead.

Nicole: Oh man, I've watched that series, and it was horrible that a zombie apocalypse struck while she and the rest of the students were in high school.

Lincoln went up to Shizuka Marikawa and freed her.

Shizuka Marikawa: Thanks for freeing me.

Then, when Shizuka saw who freed her, she had a small blush on her face when she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Shizuka Marikawa: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Shizuka.

Shizuka Marikawa: Same here, handsome. Wait, none of you are…?

Lincoln: No, we're not zombies, and we've fought against a lot of zombies during our adventures.

Lincoln showed Shizuka Marikawa our many adventures of us fighting against zombies, and she was impressed by that, and we also showed her that we're also part of a tactical unit that rescues survivors of a zombie apocalypse, and we've also rescued a lot of survivors, who are now part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Then, McWolf came out.

Eli: I was surprised that you found Shizuka Marikawa and brought her to your castle in Spain, McWolf.

McWolf: She's been through a lot and she's seen many of her friends get killed by zombies, and since you have the Dino Thunder Power Rangers with you guys, I've got just the baddies for you to fight. TYRANNODRONES!

Then, an army of Tyrannodrones appeared from the darkness.

Connor McKnight: Tyrannodrones, I should've known you'd summon them, McWolf. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Penny: Count me in, as well.

The Dino Thunder Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Penny walked up to the army of Tyrannodrones.

Dino Thunder Power Rangers and Lincoln: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER, DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transformed into his Orange Velociraptor Dino Thunder Power Ranger form, but his Orange Velociraptor Dino Thunder Power Ranger uniform and helmet is orange has gotten bigger for his body, and it went well with his Sword of Taranis, which he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Conner McKnight: Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!

Ethan James: Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!

Kira Ford: Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!

Tommy Oliver: Brachio Power! Black Ranger!

Trent Fernandez: Drago Power! White Ranger!

Lincoln: Velociraptor Power! Orange Ranger!

Dino Thunder Rangers and Lincoln: Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Eli: Wow, Lincoln, you look awesome as a Dino Thunder Power Ranger!

Lily Loud: They're going to put the hurt on those Tyrannodrones, alright, but at least they're loyal to McWolf.

McWolf: And not Mesogog, alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: Right.

The Dino Thunder Rangers, Lincoln, and Penny went after the Putties, and they blasted them with powerful blasts of jewels, energy blasts, and Lincoln fired neon blue energy and elemental blasts, and slashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Lily, Eli, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, helped McWolf up, and left the castle to head back to the Estate.

---

August 20

---

Me and the Arceus Gene-Slammer, Christina were flying over the beautiful forests of Brazil and we saw lava explode out of the ground and then we fired waves of ice and froze it solid.

Me: Whoa that was close.

Christina Schumacher: (German Accent) Ja. What caused that?

Me: No idea.

I then realized something.

Me: Oh no! It's like what happened in the movie Magma: Volcanic

Disaster.

---

The Trollsvatn volcano in Iceland violently erupts and kills a USGS survey team. Volcanology professor Dr. Peter Shepherd takes four of his graduate students to study Grímsvötn, a dormant volcano. It also erupts suddenly, but the group is able to escape. While escaping by helicopter, Brianna witnesses Grimsvotn producing pyroclastic flows that could be pyroclastic surges, an unusual amount of ash, and extremely runny lava. Meanwhile, Shepherd visits Dr. Oscar Vallian, a wheelchair-using volcanologist who recently quit working for the USGS. He explains his story about many dormant volcanoes, and he had formulated a theory known as Exodus, in which all of the Earth's volcanoes could erupt within a short period of time. Vallian leaves for Honshu, Japan, to be on the front lines when Mount Fuji erupts.

Shepherd travels to Washington, D.C. to explain the Exodus theory. Dr. William Kincaid, the head of the USGS, is having a conflict of interest with O'Neil and Shepherd, and is given the task of reviewing their data. He promises the president's representative, Stephen Daugherty, to disprove the theory. Shepherd returns to his students to explain that the government will not act unless they get proof.

Natalie, a Park Ranger, arrives at work at Yellowstone National Park to be told that Old Faithful hasn't done anything for the last day. In Honshū, Vallian and his companion, Melanie, wait for Fuji's expected eruption. Shepherd makes plans with his students to go to South America to check out another volcano. That night, Shepherd calls his estranged wife. The next day, Fuji erupts, destroying much of the island of Honshū and triggering large tsunamis. Vallian calls Shepherd to bid farewell before he and Melanie are killed by a pyroclastic surge. Shepherd spends the night in a bar, mourning his friend. His student Brianna offers comfort and advice while listening to him explain how his marriage ended.

In the morning, news explains that Mount Kilimanjaro has erupted, so the group heads to Pasto, Colombia to do some investigating in a mine. The leader of the miners halts the group with a gun and Peter tells of the group's presence and asks what is going on. He then explains why the mine is closed saying that some men were working earlier until liquid fire poured from the earth causing havoc, killing some miners, and resulting in the mine's inactivity. Exploring the mine, they do not realize that they had unknowingly moved from the mine's shafts into attached lava tubes. Students Jacques and CJ take samples while Shepherd and Brianna head back. Sudden tremors result in Jacques and CJ to fall. Magma falls from the ceiling as it collapses, and lava spills into the tunnel, killing Jacques, severely injuring CJ, and blocking the entrance to the mine. The others survive, but the magma which has some iron from the earth's core mixed in with it given CJ severe burns which will require a skin graft. The magma surprisingly has molten iron mixed in with it which is the reason for its violently hot temperature and why it moves unusually fast.

The news reports that Mount Vesuvius and Mount Etna have erupted and destroyed most of Italy. Kai tells Dr. Shepherd that the samples from the mine were of the same composition to that of iron which is the main reason why it not only looks similar to that of molten iron, but why it moves at speeds normal lava can't usually reach, and why the lava is above its default temperature, and that someone from the USGS had hacked into their server. Kincaid admits to the hacking and stealing the data, and that he plans to present the findings to Washington as his own. During his presentation to the President and to Daugherty, Shepherd and his group interrupt and explain that they have additional evidence that Kincaid had not managed to steal. Dr. Shepard explains to President about the full Exodus theory. Predicting that the Earth will head into another Ice Age within two weeks, Dr. Shepard explains his solution that the Earth's pressure in a controlled manner under the ocean rather than letting the Earth choose. He plans to use nuclear warheads at strategic points within oceanic faults.

After the meeting, Shepherd calls his ex-wife again and demands that she leaves Yellowstone National Park as Yellowstone is also becoming more volcanically active as the Old Faithful geyser has given previous signs earlier, but she doubts Peter's warning as she states Yellowstone hasn't had a violent eruption in years though a supervolcano can erupt at any time regardless of its condition. While he's on the phone, Daugherty calls to let him know that the

President has approved their plan and they now have all of the resources of the CIA at their disposal to map the ocean and figure out the plan. With the coordinates set, Daugherty lets Shepherd know that he and one of the students will work hand in hand with the naval fleets from two of its flagships, the Hyperion and the Reprisal. Brianna is left at the USGS as the go between.

Shepherd boards the Hyperion, in the Pacific Rim, by jumping from a helicopter and diving down to the sub. Kai boards the Reprisal in the Atlantic. Shepherd shows the Hyperion captain where the explosions must go in the middle of the Mariana Trench. In the morning, Natalie starts packing up her campground, while another Ranger and some scientists examine Old Faithful. Kai contacts Brianna to confirm the coordinates for his sub, which will also be passed on to Russian and British sub who will aid in the attack. Meanwhile, the Hyperion gets bounced around by volcanic activity in the trench which pummels them with debris. Natalie arrives at the next set of campgrounds, only to find an eruption already taking place, and she flees. The Hyperion suffers heavy damage, but is able to reach its coordinates and launch the warheads. It fires its first round of torpedoes, but one goes off track and hits the trench wall. Two more are fired and hit successfully.

At the same time, the Reprisal has also fired its first four torpedoes, however it takes heavy damage from the resulting debris. Shepherd loses contact with Kai, while the Hyperion continues to strike its remaining targets. Natalie tries to flee Yellowstone as geysers start spewing molten magma that starts killing multiple park visitors. The President explains that the earth for the past few weeks has been experiencing a series of violent volcanic eruptions, most of which spew molten lava more than anything else regarding volcanic ash and pyroclastic flows, and that a total of forty four nuclear tipped torpedoes are being fired to try and heal the Earth. As Shepherd prays for his wife, the lava flow at Yellowstone stops just before reaching Natalie and a large group of visitors. The Reprisal sinks, killing its crew and Kai. With the last of the torpedoes fired, the plan succeeds and the Hyperion is able to stabilize. The volcanoes of the world return to normal. Shepherd turns down a position as head of the USGS and reconciles with his wife.

---

Christina: Mein Gott! We got to stop it!

Christina then grew and she turned into ARCEUS!

Me: We got to move fast!

?: Let us help too!

We saw a White Hair and with her was a Pachirisu!

Hakuto: I'm Hakuto and I'm a White Hare.

Pachirisu: And I'm Honou and I'm a Pachirisu.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Lets go!

We got to work and healed the world by blasting the Pacific Rim and healing the world. We got back to the estate and Christina and Honou were given new clothes.

---

In the Aligned Transformers World, Nico, May, Maria and the group were gonna watch a movie.

Russel: I got a movie for us to watch before you guys go back home tomorrow.

Nico: Ooh what is it?

They got to watching Marvel's Dark Phoenix and it was really something.

---

In 1975, eight-year-old Jean Grey is involved in a car crash which seemingly kills both her parents, leaving her an orphan. Professor Charles Xavier takes her to Xavier's School for Gifted Youngsters, where he promises to teach Grey to use her gifts for good.

In 1992, during the first mission of the Space Shuttle Endeavour, the shuttle is critically damaged by solar flare-like energy. The president calls upon the X-Men to save the astronauts, and Jean is struck by the energy. Miraculously, she survives the blast and absorbs the rays, saving her team's aircraft. Her psychic powers are greatly amplified, but her emotional state begins to deteriorate, leading Raven Darkhölme to scold Xavier, claiming he puts the team in unnecessary danger. As she becomes increasingly stressed, Jean's powers become harder to control. She accidentally unleashes her power on mutants celebrating at Xavier's school.

Xavier reveals to the rest of the X-Men that he placed mental blocks in Jean's mind to supress her trauma. Raven is shocked at Charles' revelation. Meanwhile, the blocks in Jean's mind are destroyed by her enhanced power and her childhood trauma returns. She travels to her hometown after seeing visions of her father.

Jean finds her father alive; he had survived the car crash and forsaken her. She recovers complete memory of the accident and realizes that, unable to control her powers at the time, she had accidentally rendered her mother unconscious at the wheel with telepathy, causing the crash and killing her. This realization causes Jean's powers to spiral further out of control. The X-Men arrive and, after a brief skirmish in which Peter Maximoff is injured, Xavier freezes everyone to allow Raven time to persuade Jean to come home. Jean lashes out against Raven, accidentally killing her, and flees, while Hank McCoy weeps over Raven's body.

Hank confronts Charles, considering him responsible for Raven's death. Jean travels to the island of Genosha, a mutant refuge run by Erik Lehnsherr. She asks for help in controlling her rage, and he initially agrees. U.S. military helicopters land on the island demanding Jean's surrender. Jean attacks them, but Erik stops her and angrily banishes her, refusing to help.

Jean is found by Vuk, the leader of a shape-shifting alien race known as the D'Bari, who assumes human form. Vuk explains that the cosmic force she absorbed had wiped out the D'Bari home planet and consumed everything in its path until it was drawn to Jean. She offers to help Jean learn to use the force safely.

Hank leaves Xavier's school and allies with Erik and his faction of mutants in an attempt to kill Jean in New York City. Learning of Erik's plan, Kurt Wagner teleports the X-Men to New York to save her. While the two factions battle, Erik confronts Jean, and is defeated by her amplified powers. Xavier arrives, and convinces her to read his memories, which helps her former personality resurface. Feeling remorseful, she offers to let Vuk take the force from her. While the transfer takes place, Charles realizes that it will kill Jean and that Vuk intends to use the force to conquer Earth. Scott Summers blasts Vuk away with his optic beam, and Jean loses consciousness. U.S. government troops arrive and subdue both mutant factions.

All of the mutants are placed on a train headed towards a containment facility. Vuk and her D'Bari forces attack the train. When the D'Bari overpower the soldiers, one frees the mutants from their restraints. Charles and Scott convince Hank, Erik, and his allies that Jean is still inherently good and not beyond help. Now united to protect Jean, the mutants deal with most of the D'Bari attackers before Vuk arrives and heads for Jean, defeating each mutant who attempts to stop her.

Charles confers with Jean within his mind, and she forgives him for his errors, understanding that he did what he did out of love and that the X-Men became her real family when her father abandoned her. Jean awakens, saving the mutants from Vuk's attack and an ensuing train wreck. She then disintegrates the remaining D'Bari. Vuk once again attempts to drain the force from Jean, but Jean grabs hold of Vuk and flies into outer space. She unleashes all of her power and kills Vuk, but the strain causes her to vanish in a burst of energy in the form of a phoenix.

In the aftermath of the incident, Xavier's school is renamed the "Jean Grey School for Gifted Youngsters". Charles retires as dean, and Hank takes his place. In Paris, Charles is surprised at a café by Erik, who invites Charles for a game of chess. As they begin, a flaming phoenix appears high in the sky.

---

The movie was one of the most awesome they have seen. And Jean Grey in that movie was shown to be the most powerful mutant ever in that movie as she destroyed Vuk and the men out to kill them as well as the D'Bari. Her power was incredible.

When the movie was done they cheered wildly.

Nico: YEAH!

May: Wow that was amazing!

Maria: It sure was! I didn't know that Jean would be so powerful with the Phoenix Force.

Jack: I don't know why people thought this movie was crap.

Nico: I know it was awesome!

May: Yeah it sure was. The special effects were awesome.

Maria: It sure was.

May: Good thing people don't hate mutants anymore.

Maria: Yeah thank goodness. All mutants are human no matter how people look at them.

Nico: Well said sis.

Miko: Yeah those blockheads! They have no right to hurt mutants like that.

Nico: Yeah.

---

Lincoln, Sam, Clover, and Alex, who are in their new swim clothes were heading to the beach in Los Angeles, California.

Lincoln: It's good to come here to the beach in Los Angeles.

Sam Simpson: You said it, Lincoln, and it's really beautiful here.

Lincoln and The Totally Spies were having fun in the sun and in the ocean, but it wasn't going to be a fun time. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing, and that means trouble. Then, they heard the familiar sound of a cage dropping from far away.

CLANG!

Sam Simpson: What was that?

Lincoln: Trouble, and I know who's behind this.

Lincoln and the Totally Spies got to the cage, and they saw the Trump supporters, this time, it was about 7,953 of them, less than last time. But, Lincoln still called Agent Waco and the FBI, who then loaded them up in armored cars, and took them to prison.

Lincoln, me, Nicole, Eli, Nanette, Lyra Loud, and The Wild Force Rescue Power Rangers were off to rescue another girl who's been kidnapped by McWolf, and the next girl McWolf's holding is in Peru, South America. Ronnie Anne, Greiger, The Dark Signer of The Whale, and Arturo Santiago were with us.

Lincoln: So, the next girl McWolf is holding is right here in Peru.

Me: Wow, and Ronnie Anne told us her dad was in Peru for two years.

Arturo Santiago: That's right, J.D.

Ronnie Anne: Did you meet Greiger's siblings when you were in Peru, Dad?

Arturo Santiago: Si, mija, I did, and they were very nice people.

Greiger: Wait, I did remember meeting Arturo when he was working in Peru two years ago. We gave him a tour of our village, and we had a great time.

Me: We'll have to set up a day to meet your siblings, Greiger.

We arrived in McWolf's castle which was north of Greiger's village, and we went to the room where he was holding the girl. We saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Ajna.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Ajna

Nicole: From the video game, Indivisible. She was trained in the martial arts when she was a child, and she knows how to wield weapons, and she speaks Spanish.

Ronnie Anne: That's incredible.

Lincoln went up to Ajna and freed her.

Ajna: Thanks for freeing me.

Then, when Ajna saw who freed her, she had a small blush on her face when she saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes, she had a blush on her face upon seeing Lincoln.

Super Sonico: Que guapo, you must be Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Ajna.

Ajna: Same here, handsome.

Ronnie Anne: It's an honor to meet you, Ajna.

Ajna: You too, Ronnie Anne.

Then, McWolf came out.

Greiger: I'm surprised that you built your castle here just north of my village, McWolf.

McWolf: I thought that setting my castle up in Peru was rather appropriate, and I was careful not to alert your brothers, Greiger, and since you have the Wild Force Power Rangers with you, I've got just the baddies for you to fight. PUTRIDS!

Then, an army of Putrids appeared from the darkness.

Cole Evans: Putrids. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Nanette: Count me in, as well.

The Wild Force Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Nanette walked up to the army of Putrids.

Wild Force Power Rangers and Lincoln: WILD ACCESS! HA!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transformed into his new Wild Force Power Ranger form, but his Wild Force Power Ranger uniform and helmet is orange, and going with his animal spirit, The Buffalo, his large orange helmet is shaped like a buffalo's head with silver buffalo horns on top and blue eyes, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he'd unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Cole: Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!

Taylor: Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!

Max: Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!

Danny: Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!

Alyssa: Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!

Merrick: Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!

Kendall: Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!

Lincoln: Powerful Buffalo, Wild Force Orange!

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln looks awesome as a Wild Force Power Ranger.

Merrick: That's awesome, and we did see his Jungle Fury Buffalo Ranger form when you guys went to Wumpa Island.

Cole: And with a Jungle Fury Ranger form, he now has a Wild Force

Ranger form. Nice.

McWolf: Alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: Right.

The Wild Force Rangers, Lincoln, and Nanette went after the Putrids, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, Lincoln fired powerful neon blue energy blasts and elemental blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Ajna went after a few of them, and she punched, kicked, and slashed them with her axe, destroying them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Eli, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, helped McWolf up, and left the castle to head back to the Estate.

---

Later Laney was in the garden helping Georgina.

Georgina: Thanks for helping me today, Laney.

Laney: Anytime Georgina. I always like gardening. It's amazing.

Georgina: I do too. You plant all kinds of beautiful flowers and everything.

Laney: You sure do.

They were planting everything.

---

August 21

---

It was the morning of August 21, 2021, we knew exactly what that day was, today was the one-year anniversary we went into battle with The Royal Defenders, who were turned into tyrannical monsters, corrupted by the dark magic of Sindri Myr, The Chaos Sorcerer. We were having breakfast, and we saw The Royal Defenders come in, but they, except RD Me, had bloodshot eyes, and they looked like they hadn't had a good night sleep last night.

Me: Whoa, you guys look like you didn't sleep good last night.

The Royal Defenders versions of The Loud Siblings and their friends told us of their nightmares last night, pertaining to when they were still tyrannical monsters under the corruption of Sindri Myr, and we gasped in shock, and then, they broke down and cried. Lincoln and his sisters went up to their Royal Defenders counterparts, and the sisters hugged their counterparts, and Lincoln picked up RD Lincoln and hugged him, wrapping him in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and The Royal Defenders cried heavily into their chests. That really broke our hearts, seeing them cry like this, including RD Me.

Our new recruits from the past few months saw this, and they had some questions for us about this.

Ace Bunny: The Royal Defenders sure had some horrific nightmares last night, any reason why they broke down like this, J.D.?

Me: There's a reason why The Royal Defenders had those nightmares last night, Ace. You see, today is the one-year anniversary that we went into battle with The Royal Defenders in their universe.

The new recruits from the past few months gasped, and they knew about that day, and that we and The Masters of Evil triumphed, and we defeated The Royal Defenders, and destroyed their version of Royal Woods in the process.

Zadavia: I heard about the war, and it was a momentous triumph. But, I suspect that there's more to the story.

Lincoln: You're right, Zadavia, there's more to the story. Before we met Dan and The Bakugan Battle Brawlers and we went into battle with Barodius, we'd met The Royal Defenders version of J.D., and he told all of us, including Ed Cowart, everything, and we found out the dark truth as to why The Royal Defenders were acting like tyrannical monsters: they were corrupted by the dark magic of Sindri Myr, The Chaos Sorcerer from Warhammer 40,000, and Hunter knows him all too well.

Hunter: (German-Hungarian Accent) Ja, he was a monster.

Hunter told the new recruits everything about Sindri Myr, and Lincoln told them about the events of The War with The Royal Defenders, and as soon as they finished, the new recruits gasped in horror, now they knew the truth about why The Royal Defenders turned into tyrannical monsters. It was due to Sindri Myr's corruption.

Tech E Coyote: My God.

Danger Duck: So, that's why… , oh man.

Rev Runner: This… is horrible, now we know the truth.

Buster Bunny: They say the truth hurts, Rev, but this, from what we were told about him by Hunter, and what we were told about the war by Lincoln, this has gone way beyond bad. That monster, Sindri Myr, if we so much as go after that monster, he will die such a horrible death, and he will be forever obliterated from existence.

Me: Actually, that won't be necessary, Buster.

RD Me: He's right, after I was freed, I was the one who obliterated Sindri Myr from existence for what he did to my friends, and after coming here, we went to their prison and administered the cure, thus freeing them from Sindri Myr's influence, but the trauma over the horrible things they did under that monster's corrupting influence, came back at them in full force, and we comforted them.

Bugs Bunny: That's horrible, doc.

The rest of us and the new recruits joined in on the hug, comforting them, and that'd caused tears to fall from our eyes. We didn't let go of them until three hours later, and they needed that comfort from us.

Ace Bunny put his hand on RD Lincoln's head in comfort.

Ace Bunny: This wasn't your fault, RD Lincoln.

RD Lincoln: I know, Ace, but… , sometimes, it still hurts. I can't believe what Sindri Myr did to us, and we caused so much pain and suffering to others. I'm glad you guys destroyed FutureTech and their weapons stores, and our headquarters. We were supposed to be heroes to others, instead we became nothing but tyrannical monsters, thanks to Sindri Myr.

Lincoln: But, thanks to J.D. and RD J.D. freeing you and your family and friends from Sindri Myr, you guys are now on the road to redemption, and RD J.D. is now back to being the leader of The Royal Defenders.

RD Lincoln looked Lincoln in his deep sapphire blue eyes, and he had a smile on his face and tears in his eyes, Lincoln spoke the truth, and it felt like Lincoln just cut through the darkness in RD Lincoln and the rest of The Royal Defenders, as soon as he looked into Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes. RD Lincoln continued hugging Lincoln, who didn't let go.

RD Lincoln: Thank you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, little buddy.

We had tears in our eyes, and a smile on our faces at the scene we saw. The girls in Lincoln's harem saw just how comforting Lincoln really is, and they also smiled, and they had tears in their eyes.

Later, Me and Janelle the Jolteon Gene-Slammer were walking through the streets of Tokyo, Japan.

Janelle Kerumma: I wonder who we're rescuing this time.

Janelle concentrated and groaned as she fell to all fours.

Me: We'll find out shortly.

Janelle turned into JOLTEON!

Me: YEAH!

Suddenly we felt a massive earthquake!

Me: WHOA!

Janelle Jolteon: WHAT AN EARTHQUAKE!

It measured at 9.4 on the Richter Scale!

Me: WHOA! 9.4! That is powerful!

I formed a force field and stopped a bunch of buildings from falling onto us.

When the quake stopped we thought our troubles were done. But they were just starting.

Janelle Jolteon: Where was the Epicenter of that quake?

Me: Hmm. It says that the epicenter was located 50 miles away from Honshu in the ocean. UH OH! LOOK!

We looked out and we saw a massive 200 foot high tsunami heading right for us!

Me: WHOA! LOOK AT THAT WAVE!

Janelle Jolteon: We have to get to higher ground!

Me: NO TIME!

I formed a huge force field wall and it protected all of Japan.

?: Let us help you all!

We saw a Cupid and she had a Girafarig with her!

Me: Whoa a Cupid, the Personification of Love.

Janelle Jolteon: And a Girafarig.

The Wave smashed into the huge force field and it was immensly powerful and then the wave died down 3 hours later and then I dropped the force field.

Me: Whew! That was intense.

Nima: That's right. My name is Nima and yes I'm a Cupid.

Girafarig: And I'm Kira Takinawa and yes I'm a Girafarig.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

I put on my blind man glasses and reverted Kira back. She was naked. Janelle reverted back too.

Janelle was human again. But naked.

Janelle: (covers herself) It takes a while for my human mind to reemerge.

Nima: That's understandable.

Kira Takinawa: (Covers herself) That wave was huge though! Thank you saved all of Japan.

Me: Yeah that wave was huge!

I gave Janelle and Kira clothes.

Kira Takinawa: Thanks J.D.

They put the clothes on.

Nima: That was quick thinking forming that force field to save all of Japan.

Me: I had to think fast. It was a life or death situation. If I didn't think of something millions would have died.

Nima: It's good that force field held.

Me: Yeah.

We went back to the Estate.

---

Nico, May and Maria were ready to come home.

Aligned Bumblebee: It really was good having you three over.

Nico: Thanks guys. It was awesome hanging out with you guys for the week. It was the best vacation we've had.

May: You said it and we got to have so much fun.

Maria: We sure did.

Nico: Lets go home.

Aligned Bulkhead: Like I said, if you 3 ever feel that J.D.'s anger is becoming too much for you, you're welcome to stay with us full time.

Nico: Thanks Bulkhead. See you all shortly.

Nico opened the portal and he, May and Maria went through it.

They went through the portal.

Aligned Grimlock: Well, there go 3 good friends back into the neverending battle against evil.

RID Optimus: It's an endless battle Grimlock. But Team Loud Phoenix Storm is always ready for anything.

Aligned Bumblebee: They always are.

---

In my room, I was having a secret conversation with Eli Shane on my holographic phone.

Eli Shane: Thanks for calling J.D.

Me: Anytime Eli and we owe you big time for helping us when the war with Xehanort broke out.

Eli Shane: You're welcome J.D. Things are getting really intense here. It's been one battle after another down here in Slugterra against the forces of Blakk. He has been sending enemy after enemy.

Me: Sounds like you guys have your hands full. I've heard about Blakk and all the evil deeds he has caused to the 99 Caves. But it's hard to imagine that he wants nothing more than to kill you like he did so to your father.

Eli Shane: I know.

Me: But we'll do everything we can to help you out when the time comes. Just hold on for as long as you can till September 8th and we'll be there.

Eli Shane: Okay J.D. and you also may need this for your adventures too.

He beamed in a case and I opened it and in it was 2 Slugslinger blasters as well as a slug for me. It was an Infernus and the second Slug was a Narwhaddle.

Me: My own Slugslinging Blaster.

Eli Shane: Figured I can help you be prepared.

Me: Thanks Eli. Nico will love the second one. See you soon.

The call Clicked off.

I went down.

Squidward: J.D., don't you think we have more important matters then pissed Blakk off? The Loud Kids are starting to get suspicious of Nico running off all the time!

Me: I'm well aware of that. But I don't plan to attack Blakk just yet.

Poromon: Maybe keeping this secret was a bad idea!

Poliwag: Damn right it was! Why did I ever agree to this? This isn't who I am! I looked in the mirror this morning and felt like I was staring at someone else!

Horsea: Was it Scott Bakula?

Poliwag: How did you know?

Horsea: Lucky guess.

Me: If that were a guessing game you would get $1,000.00.

They laughed.

William: (to me) No offense, dude. But we wouldn't be in this position right now if it weren't for your angry attitude toward criminal scumbags. Still think getting Blakk pissed off is a good idea?

Me: None taken but William I'm not angry at anyone yet. But I will be when the time comes. Besides William, I'm cool now. But don't worry, the time will come for that.

The portal appeared and Nico, May and Maria appeared.

Me: Welcome home guys.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: You guys have fun?

Nico: You bet we did. What did we miss?

Me: Lots of things.

I told him everything and they were shocked and amazed.

They told us everything they did and it was awesome.

Later, Nico and Qin were going with Nicole and Daring Do.

Nico: Kairi and his team are gonna be sad that they didn't come with us!

Qin: I know but they always have fun kicking monsters butts. That's good enough for them.

Nicole: That's right.

Nico: What treasure are we gonna try and find this time Nicole?

Nicole: You'll love it Nico. It's called the Spear of Xiuhtecuhtli. Legends say that it's located in the middle of Utila Volcano in Honduras.

Qin: Wow! This is gonna be interesting.

Nicole: Xiuhtecuhtli is the Aztec God of Fire and the Spear is said to be as powerful as 100 billion volcanic eruptions combined.

Nico: WHOA That is amazing!

Daring Do: It sure is something.

Qin: This is gonna be so cool!

They went into the volcano and Qin got the spear and it gave her an incredible power boost! It was a 7 foot long spear made of pure gold and it had a snake made of pure fire on the spear tip and had red jewels on the shaft and spear head.

---

Lincoln, Shantae, Tyris Flare, Blaze Fielding, Cassandra Alexandra, and Julie Makimoto were heading to Coney Island, New York. Shantae was in her new two-piece dark purple bikini with magic smoke on it.

Lincoln: Ah, Coney Island, New York, this is what I call an awesome vacation here.

Blaze Fielding: You said it, Lincoln. Coney Island is one of the most famous beaches here in New York.

Lincoln, Shantae, Tyris Flare, Blaze Fielding, Cassandra Alexandra, and Julie Makimoto were having fun in the ocean and resting in the sun. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing, and that means trouble. Then, they heard the familiar sound of a cage dropping from far away.

CLANG!

Blaze Fielding: Trouble again?

Lincoln: Yep.

Lincoln and the girls walked up to the cage, and they found more Trump supporters trapped inside the cage, 4,241 of them, and they had weapons on them. They were eventually carted off to jail by Agent Waco and the FBI, who loaded them up into armored cars and took them away.

Lincoln told us everything that happened on his dates, and we were surprised to find out Lincoln set up those traps, and to our shock and awe, they caught tons of Trump's supporters, 66,649 of them, and he, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Akko, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl and Minerva Mink took care of Perfecto Prep, who were pissed off at us for destroying Xehanort and the True Organization XIII and for throwing Montana Max and Elmyra Duff in prison. We put Rhubella Rat and Margot Mallard under our protection, after Lincoln told us what they just did to their former boyfriends, and we found out Roderick Rat and his goons got Life Without Parole for their crimes against Acme Acres, and Perfecto Prep was closed down, as more of the staff was arrested and sent to prison for good, and the 66,649 Trump supporters who were caught were given Life Sentences in Federal Prison Without Possibility of Parole, and that was a major blow to the Trump supporters.

Lincoln, me, Nicole, Eli, Sydney, and The Dino Charge Power Rangers were off to rescue two girls who've been kidnapped by McWolf, and they're being held in The Great Outback in Australia. Ty the Tasmanian Tiger and Sly the Tasmanian Tiger were with us, along with Shazza, Valon, and Crash Bandicoot.

Lincoln: So, the two girls that McWolf is holding are right here in The Great Outback in Australia.

Sydney: I've never been to Australia before, it's so amazing.

Me: And we've been to Australia many times before, and not only do we know a lot of heroes and villains who were born in Australia, we also stopped some villains there before.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) That's right, villains such as Boss Cass and The Sinister 6 before they joined The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Hmm, I know that Boss Cass is dead, but doesn't Boss Cass have an accomplice, Ty?

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) You mean Fluffy, Boss Cass' top inventor? Oh, yeah, and ever since she heard Boss Cass was destroyed and banished to The Warp, she's now wanting one thing: revenge on J.D. for destroying Boss Cass. But, she has a dark side inside her, and I need you to get that monster out of her, Lincoln.

Valon: (Australian Accent) You're right about that, Ty, and once Dark Fluffy shows up, you'll show no mercy on her.

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) That's right, and we'll be with you when that happens.

We've arrived in McWolf's castle which was north of The Great Outback, and we went into the room where he was holding the girls. We saw that the girls McWolf kidnapped were Kyoko and Misako from River City Girls.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Kyoko and Misako.

Nicole: From River City Girls, awesome. They're also some pretty tough fighters, as well.

Lincoln went up to Kyoko and Misako and freed them.

Kyoko: Thanks for freeing me.

Misako: Same here.

Then, when Kyoko and Misako saw who freed them, they had a small blush on their faces when they saw the 7'0" tall, bare-chested, handsome, white-haired hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, and deep sapphire blue eyes, they had a blush on their faces upon seeing Lincoln.

Kyoko: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you and Misako, Kyoko.

Kyoko: Same here, handsome.

Misako: Hmm, big, tall, strong, handsome, and a tough fighter, I think we'll get along great together, along with your future wife, Lily the Mermaid, and your other future wives.

Then, McWolf came out.

Eli: I'm surprised you built your castle here in The Great Outback in Australia, McWolf.

McWolf: Yeah, and since Ty, Sly, and Shazza are here, I think it's time that we got rid of Fluffy's dark side once and for all.

McWolf disabled the cloaking devices, and right on the four walls of the castle were the four talisman cards. Then, they started glowing purple, and a portal opened up. Then, they saw a figure pulled out of the portal and lands in front of the team, and the portal permanently closed. It was Boss Cass' top inventor and former hench-lizard, Fluffy, and another enemy of Ty and his friends, before she became a member of Ty's group.

Fluffy: Ugh… , where am I?

Then, Fluffy saw the team, and she was indeed enraged at seeing us. The news of Boss Cass' death and banishment to The Warp has left her with only one thing: revenge for Boss Cass' death.

Fluffy: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) That's right, the killers of Boss Cass, and now, we're here to put an end to the dark side of you, Fluffy, for helping Boss Cass in his schemes.

McWolf: And you're not going anywhere except to The Warp forever.

Just like what happened to Octoroo and Sharkjaw, the talisman cards pulled you out from your hiding place, and once you were in the castle, the portal closed forever. And there's another thing, I also put a bomb in your secret lab right near the remains of Boss Cass' lair, and it's about to detonate… right… now!

Then, the bomb in Fluffy's lab exploded and was reduced to smoldering ruins, and we all felt the vibrations from inside the castle.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Now, Lincoln.

Lincoln fired a blast of light at Fluffy, which separated her and her dark side, now born as Dark Fluffy. We got Fluffy to safety, and Eli was with her.

Fluffy woke up, and she saw us.

Fluffy: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, ugh, what happened?

Eli: It's a long story, Fluffy.

Then, she saw Dark Fluffy, and she knew that she's been separated from her dark side for good.

Fluffy: Ty, everyone, don't let that monster live.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) You got it, Fluffy, and now, it's time to end this, Dark Fluffy.

Suddenly, Ty the Tasmanian Tiger unholstered his Sword of The Ancient Tasmanian Clan, and he was surrounded by a red energy aura, along with red lightning and Tasmanian tigers, and his green eyes turned neon green.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Dark Fluffy, you and Boss Cass have tormented me, Fluffy, and my mates, and terrorized my home for the last time. Boss Cass has bitten the dust, and was banished to The Warp, and now, it's your turn to join him in eternal torment in The Warp forever!

Then, a massive vortex of crimson red energy surrounded Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, and the vortex was surrounded by crimson red lightning, Tasmanian tigers running around the vortex, and boomerangs flying through the air, and inside of the vortex was a crimson red phoenix. Then, as the massive red vortex faded, along with the Tasmanian tigers and boomerangs, Ty the Tasmanian Tiger emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger was now 6'10" in height, he now had large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, due to the intense training we put him through and thanks to his constant adventures of stopping Boss Cass, his green eyes became neon green, he had a crimson red energy aura with red lightning, boomerangs, and Tasmanian Tigers surrounding it, he had large crimson red angel wings with orange tips, he has a Tasmanian tiger with the symbols of fire, ice, and thunder emblazoned on his forehead. Ty now has a full head of hair, and he has on a pair of silver Tasmanian tiger earrings with the kanjis of Fire, Ice, and Thunder, and a silver necklace with the Fire, Ice, and Thunder Kanjis arranged in a triangle, and his red neckerchief has gotten bigger. He now has on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and the gems around them are crimson red, and he has on his own Belt of Elemental Bravery, and the belt has a large red gem for the belt buckle. He has an Eater of Sins revolver and his boomerangs holstered on his left and right hips. Ty's red sleeveless trenchcoat has gotten longer, along with his red shorts decorated with yellow flowers, and he now has on a pair of crimson red leather combat boots with his pawprint on the bottom of the boots, he also has on a pair of black fingerless gloves with a red phoenix on the back of the gloves. Ty's red sleeveless trenchcoat is now decorated with boomerangs and Tasmanian tigers, and right on the back of the red sleeveless trenchcoat is a boomerang, Ty's signature weapon. On the bottom of the boomerang is a yellow kanji that says, "Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, Australia's Brave Boomerang-Flinging Hero, Master of Fire, Ice, and Thunder, Loyal Friend to Many, Destroyer of Boss Cass, and Loving Boyfriend of Shazza" Ty the Tasmanian Tiger has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 TRI-ELEMENTAL TASMANIAN TIGER ANGEL OF BRAVERY!

We were stunned upon seeing Ty's new Super Angel

500,000,000,000 form, and Shazza was already blushing at what happened to Ty.

Eli: Wow, Ty's transformed, and he's also hit a serious growth spurt.

Me: Awesome. How do you feel, Ty?

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **I feel incredible, J.D., and now, I'm going to take you down once and for all, Dark Fluffy.**

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger flew after Dark Fluffy, and he attacked her with his boomerangs, and he fired powerful blasts of fire, ice, and lightning, along with red energy blasts. He also slashed her with his Sword of The Ancient Tasmanian Tiger Clan, and he also fired red energy boomerangs from every swing of his sword. Lincoln flared up his massive neon blue energy aura with lightning, and his deep sapphire blue eyes had turned neon sapphire blue, as he transforms into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and attacked Dark Fluffy with powerful blasts of neon blue energy, super lightning, and elemental blasts, and slashed her with his Sword of Taranis.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) Sly, Shazza, you ready to use a combo and destroy Dark Fluffy once and for all.

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) You got it, bro.

Shazza: (Australian Accent) With you all the way, Possum.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, Sly the Tasmanian Tiger, and Shazza: ELEMENTAL BOOMERANG BARRAGE!

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, Sly the Tasmanian Tiger, and Shazza fired powerful boomerangs made from the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Thunder, Earth, Water, Nature, Light, and Darkness, and they hit Dark Fluffy, and explode with incredible power, killing her and banishing her to The Warp to join Boss Cass in eternal psychic torment.

Ty powered down, but his new form and body, along with his new and longer clothes, jewelry, angel wings, and new weapons were permanent. Lincoln powered down, and his neon deep sapphire blue eyes changed back to deep sapphire blue. Misako and Kyoko were impressed by how much of a tough fighter Lincoln really is.

McWolf: That's the end of Dark Fluffy, and since you have the Dino Charge Rangers with you, I've got some old friends for you to fight. VIVIX!

Then, an army of Vivix appeared from the darkness.

Tyler Navarro: Vivix, I should've known you'd summon them, McWolf. Alright, you guys, let's do this.

Sydney: Count me in, as well.

The Dino Charge Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Sydney walked up to the army of Vivix troops summoned by McWolf.

Dino Charge Power Rangers and Lincoln: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger Ready! Energize! Ha! Unleash The Power!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAA
CHOMP!

The Dino Charge Power Rangers have transformed, and Lincoln transformed into his new Dino Charge Power Ranger form, but his Dino Charge Power Ranger uniform and helmet is orange with a black visor, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Tyler: Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!

Chase: Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!

Koda: Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!

Riley: Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!

Shelby: Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!

Ivan: Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!

Kendall: Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!

Prince Phillip III: Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!

James Navarro: Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!

Zenowing: Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!

Lincoln: Acrocanthosaurus! Power Ranger, Orange!

All: Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Eli: Wow, Lincoln looks awesome as a Dino Charge Power Ranger.

Me: You said it, bro.

Tyler Navarro: Alright, team, let's get them.

The Dino Charge Rangers, Lincoln, and Sydney charged after the army of Vivix, and blasted them with energy blasts, and Lincoln fired neon blue energy blasts, lightning, and elemental blasts, Sydney fired blasts of stars, and Kyoko and Misako pummeled another group of Vivix, and they also slashed them with their weapons, and destroyed the Vivix troops. Then, Lincoln changed back, and he, Eli, me, and Sydney jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased tickling McWolf, and we left the castle, and returned home to The World Tree Estate.

Vypra: Well, Dark. You know what today is.

Dark Spicer: Yep. The anniversary of the Royal Defenders' defeat.

(sheepishly) Looking back, I wonder if that's worth celebrating.

Me: In our eyes it is. This day is a very big part of our history.

Ed Cowart: Yeah it was a big part.

RD Lincoln: It was a big part. But I can't believe we were like that in our universe.

RD Me: Yeah but thank goodness I managed to free you all when the battle with Barodius was about to break out.

Nico: Yeah that was crazy.

Me: Yep. Lets head to Lynn's Table to celebrate.

We did so and we were having a great party.

Maria: I remember that it was J.D. who discovered your universe.

RD Lincoln: How did he find out about it?

Me: I was surfing the internet and that's when I saw a story about you guys. I immediately called everyone in and told them all about whats been going on in your universe.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow that's amazing.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

Arrietty: I think so too.

RD Lincoln: It sure is cool.

Firefly: Many of us had a few… ideas on how to deal with you guys.

Nico: Yeah it was nuts.

Me: Yeah.

RD Lincoln: We enslaved Twilight Sparkle and Friends, Demoralized many heroes and did all kinds of terrible things.

Me: Yeah and that made us mad. After the war was over, your universes version of Ben made the ultimate sacrifice and turned into Alien X to reset the whole of universe 23.

Eli: Wow that is a big sacrifice.

Arrietty: It sure is. He's a true hero.

Young Ben: Yeah I'll say.

Me: But what happened when we faced you guys was incredible.

RD Me: But thank goodness you guys stopped my friends. Otherwise I wouldn't have been able to get myself free and kill Sindri Myr.

Robo Blaze: I remember me and Robo Roxy joined up to prepare for said war.

Me: I remember that. But the most terrible thing that was crazy for the Royal Defenders to do was recruit Bill Cipher.

RD Girl Jordan: I don't know what the hell we were thinking in doing that!

RD Lana: Yeah we had to be out of our minds for that!

Discord: Oh really? Out of your minds doesn't even begin to describe it.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und recruiting someone like Bill Cipher is dangerous.

Me: No kidding!

Tracer: (British Accent) Yeah that's crazy!

Winston: What happened with us in Overwatch is crazy.

Tyler Bowman: As well as us and the Benevolent Alliance.

Akira Akatsuki: And the way they mocked us for calling DISKS stupid.

Penn: And how RD Lincoln pulverized me for getting into his body.

Phineas: And for pampering Candace and treating her like a princess.

May: And let's not forget what happened to that other version of Ruth.

Me: Yeah. That was essentially the straw that broke the camel's back.

Nico: Yep.

Leni: Can that happen to a camel?

Me: No Leni it's just a figure of speech. It means it's the one thing that causes you to get mad.

Eli: Wow that's nuts! (To RD Lincoln) You guys killed your version of Aunt Ruth!?

RD Lincoln: Yeah because she was a tyrant.

Carol: Yeah that's nuts!

Linka: Not only that but you guys threw the entirety of my version of my family in your universe into prison and had her disown the entirety of the family.

Nico: Because of the Bad Luck travesty.

Lynn: That's brutal.

Lynn Jr.: Yeah that's nuts! I can't believe that I would take superstitions that far!

Eli: No kidding! I would kick that version of you in the crotch for that.

Lynn Jr. covered his manhood and gulped in fear.

Me: I guess that's what happens when you take stupid superstitions way too far.

Nico: Yep.

Vince: That is crazy.

Ets: But thank goodness it didn't happen here.

Me: Yeah thank goodness. But the cutest thing we saw in that universe is that RD Lincoln and RD Girl Jordan are a couple.

Girl Jordan: Just like me and Linky.

Me: It's cute.

Snake: What about those Gyro, Hollow, Jack Cyber, and Neil Spellman dudes?

RD Me: I found out that Sindri Myr had them sent to make sure that the Royal Defenders stay corrupted under his influence.

Me: Whoa! I guess it's good that we banished them to the Warp.

Eli: No kidding!

Hunter: Sindri Myr always had a bad reputation of corrupting und brainwashing people into doing his bidding.

Nemo: That's horrible. What he was doing to everyone in Universe 23 was absolutely evil.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure was terrible.

Delizia: (Italian Accent) That is-a terrible.

Nico: No kidding.

Electro: (to RD Lincoln and RD Luna) You two were actually the ringleaders of your entire team even though they were evil.

RD Lincoln: That's right we were.

RD Luna: But now that our J.D. is back we can be officially reinstated as 2nd and 3rd in command.

RD Me: You see I am the true leader of the Royal Defenders. I was stripped of my position because of Sindri Myr.

Nico: Whoa that's crazy!

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Vypra: But thank goodness that you got freed when Universe 23's Ben reset the universe.

Laney: That is a good thing.

Poliwag: (to RD Lincoln) I think you were also able to wield Thor's hammer before.

RD Lincoln: That's right I was.

Me: That's incredible! No one other than Thor was able to use his hammer and I tried to lift it with all my strength but it was impossible!

Thor: J.D. is right. No one other than me cannot lift it.

Nico: Yeah.

RD Lincoln: I guess it has something to do with my lightning powers.

Me: And Thor is the God of Thunder in Norse Myth.

Lincoln: Maybe I can use your hammer Thor. Me and Linka got our powers from the Iroquois God of Thunder.

Paula: Maybe all the lightning power masters can use it.

Me: That's a possibility.

Shiv: (to RD Lincoln) I also remember you breaking Nico's back and Gabriel immediately beating you up for it.

Nico: OH YOU HAD TO BRING THAT UP DIDN'T YOU!?

Shiv: Sorry.

RD Lincoln: Yeah I'm sorry I did that Nico.

Nico: It's all right. I got all better thanks to Sabretooth's accelerated healing.

Me: Good thing too.

Poromon: Most of us did a lot of combo attacks in the war.

Me: Yeah we sure did.

RD Lincoln: We totally underestimated your teamwork and skills. You taught everyone in your entire team well J.D.

Me: We all have to work together to win. Also when you get cocky you get sloppy and you're bound to make mistakes.

Nico: That's right.

Manaphy: I think we faced you guys a few more times even after the war ended.

Me: Yeah we sure did. The most crazy one was during the adventures of The Zombie Apocalypse.

Shizuka Marikawa: Zombies!?

Me: These are unlike the zombies you all faced in your world Shizuka. These were the zombies from movies and video games like Resident Evil, I Am Legend, Ghosts From Mars, Army of Darkness, The Simpsons, Dawn of The Dead, those movies.

Shizuka Marikawa: Oh that's a relief.

Lincoln hugged her close.

Me: Yeah. We actually used you guys as live bait to get Dark Ace that was over in that world out into the open.

Nico: That plan backfired bad.

Me: Yeah it sure did.

Eli: I remember that.

Nico: Sindri Myr might be gone but we should always remember to not become corrupt with our powers.

Me: That's right. With great power comes great responsibility.

Eli: Yep.

RD Lincoln: I'm glad you guys didn't become like us.

Me: Yep and now we can rub the fact that Justice Lord Superman was completely wrong in his face.

We laughed at that.

Nico: Yeah that's true!

RD Lincoln: Justice Lord Superman?

Me: He is a version of Superman from an alternate universe that killed his version of Lex Luthor because he murdered their version of Flash. Ugly story.

RD Lincoln: Okay.

We went to the park and we saw an amazing statue of me and Nico & Vypra and Dark Spicer facing RD Lincoln and it had a plaque on it that commemorated the date today for it. It was amazing.

* * *

Later in the Early Morning Hours, at 2:11 AM, I was having a really interesting dream and I saw that I was in the Crystal Empire over 1000 years ago and it showed a terrible story.

1000 years ago when Sombra was at the height of his power and Princess Celestia was acting as general for the front lines while Luna stayed back to protect the capital. Celestia was losing when a male alicorn offered his aid. At first she was hesitant but an attack on an outpost and the outlander army pushing back the assault caused Celestia to trust him and give him a chance. Lyrix became a very valuable ally and over the months the two fell in love and one thing lead to another and Amber Morning was born. Amber Morning was 1 month old when King Sombra suddenly attacked. Lyrix had Celestia retreat since she as still weakened from giving birth to their daughter. However, Celestia had become an unwilling witness to her lovers' death, King Sombra brutally hacking him to pieces and his blood spraying onto her. In her weakened and shell shocked state she could do nothing as Sombra encased Amber Morning in eternal ice crystals.

I gasped in absolute shock!

Me: Oh man! I didn't know this happened to her.

I saw Princess Celestia absolutely devastated. Not only did she lose her husband Lyrix but she had her daughter Amber Morning imprisoned in ice. I saw Princess Celestia crying in her room and my heart hurt for her and then I saw where the dream was taking me and it took me to the Frozen North into an ice cave and it showed me where to find her.

I woke up at 3:02 AM.

Me: (In my head) Oh man. I got to fix Princess Celestia's wounded heart.

I went to a coat hanger and got my cloak and I went down to the elevator and went down to the surface and flew off to the Frozen North to the cave that my dream showed me and I went in and formed an energy ball that was being used as a flashlight.

Me: Hmm. She has to be in here.

I looked around and saw a huge crystal.

Me: There it is.

I went over and fired a blast of magic and thawed Amber Morning out and freed her and she was the most cutest baby ever.

Me: Aww you are so cute.

Amber Morning: (Coos)

Me: Aww.

I went back to Equestria and went to the castle in Canterlot.

Me: Your mother was devastated when she lost you.

I went in and went to Princess Celestia's chambers as she was sleeping and then there was a knock on the door.

Princess Celestia: (Groggily) Come in.

I opened the door.

Me: Princess, I'm sorry to come in so late at night in the morning. But I have something great for you to see.

Princess Celestia: What is it?

Me: I believe you know this little face.

I showed her Amber Morning and Princess Celestia gasped in absolute shock to see her own daughter alive and back after 1,000 years!

Princess Celestia: (Tears well up) Amber Morning? How did you find her?

Me: I had a dream that was a vision into the past and it showed me everything that happened to you and your husband Lyrix and Amber Morning.

Princess Celestia: Oh J.D.

She cuddled Amber Morning for the first time in a millennium.

Princess Celestia: (Crying) J.D. thank you so much for returning my daughter.

Me: It was my pleasure. You have my condolences for what happened to Lyrix. Now I'm really glad that we all killed King Sombra. What a heartless, pitiless, remorseless and ruthless monster.

Amber Morning cooed and laughed in her mother's arms. It was adorable. I healed Princess Celestia's heart after 1,000 years.

Meanwhile in the world of Ninja City, Lloyd and his friends were getting ready for when we arrive.

Lloyd: This is gonna be good. I can't wait to meet J.D. and his friends. Everything they do is amazing.

Skylor: Same here. It's gonna be so cool.

Nya: Awesome!

Lloyd: Lets do it! SPINJITZU!

They spun in tornadoes.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

I'm back in business after a week long hiatus. This was a good one to show what happened during my break. Today is the 1 Year Anniversary of when we defeated the Royal Defenders and that was a big battle. The movies used in the chapter were Van Helsing, Into The Storm, Only The Brave, Chernobyl Diaries, Leviathan, Outbreak, Fire Serpent, Magma: Volcanic Disaster and Tidal Wave. Those were awesome movies. Never saw Chernobyl Diaries or Tidal Wave. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Darkhai, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Peace the Pixie and she is gonna be in the world of The Purge and we're going to kill all the Purgers. Also the next chapter is gonna be for where we face one of the enemies of Ninjago and we're gonna be ready for when we face Captain Soto and his pirates. We're going to kill some pirates.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into The World of Lego Ninjas

Over in a small town in Oklahoma, Me and Hailey Kerumma the Flareon Gene-Slammer were flying. We arrived in a small town.

Hailey Kerumma: Wonder where we are this time.

Hailey concentrated and groaned as her temperature got very hot.

Me: Whew! That is hot. But from the looks of things I would say that we've entered a world that's a dystopian nightmare.

Hailey turned into a Flareon!

I held on to her clothes for her.

We then walked around and saw that the place was a terrible environment.

Me: My god. What the hell happened here?

Hailey Flareon: Was it zombies?

Me: No zombies wouldn't cause this much destruction.

I then saw a red screen on a TV in a house that said THE PURGE was in effect!

Me: THE PURGE!? OH MAN!

Hailey Flareon: What's the Purge?

Me: It's the event from the movie series for it.

I went over what it was.

---

**The Annual Purge** was an annual event created by the NFFA that legalized all crimes for 12 hours. It was held from March 21-22, starting from 7pm until 7am. However, it was founded under a lie to reduce the American population.

## History

The NFFA overthrows the U.S. Government in 2014 and established a totalitarian government as well as a police state. To balance the economy and to stabilize the society, they devised a plan to ratify the 28th Amendment of the US Constitution.

With the ratification executed, the plan was revealed to be "The Purge", an event that made all crimes, including murder, legal for 12 hours, and the suspension of emergency services like the police forces, medical services, and fire departments.

## 2016 test run

The annual Purge began as a test run confined only in Staten Island, New York. During the early stage of the experiment, crimes were mostly criminal misdemeanors, small felonies, as well as acts of disorderly conduct such as vandalism, looting, rowdy parties and other peace disturbing acts. However, in order to make it looked successful, corrupt NFFA officials tamper with the experiment and planted mercenaries to kill people on the island.

As mercenaries committed the murders, they also dropped weaponry in various areas of Staten Island in order to provoke participation from the residents.

With the success of the 2016 test run, the NFFA announced of a nationwide Purge, the first of which commenced in 2017. However, for unknown reasons, the 2017 Purge wasn't count as the first Annual Purge. It was considered the First Experimental National Purge.

## 2023 Uprising 2040: End of the Purge

Charlie Roan's presidential candidacy marks the first step of the NFFA losing influence due to her advocacy ending the annual Purge. In order to prevent the 28th Amendment from being overturned, the NFFA abolishes the rule granting immunity to government officials under the pretense of regaining public trust, allowing the public to target them for the first time.

Roan's candidacy is also endangered when NFFA presidential candidate Edwige Owens and other top ranking NFFA officials plan to murder her. This fails, however as Roan managed to survive the Purge night and her anti-purge supporters managed to kill Caleb Warren, leader of the NFFA and most of its member in a church which they used in an attempt to sacrificially kill Roan.

Abolition

Following Roan's election to the presidency, she overturns the 28th Amendment. With the United States safe again, the NFFA loses influence although their supporters stage violent protests in response to the results.

Rules

Upon the establishment of the Purge, rules were also implemented. Emergency broadcast systems are activated and broadcast these rules.

The rules for the annual Purge are as follows:

Sirens blare throughout the land to signal the start and end of The Purge.

All police, fire, and medical emergency services remain unavailable or suspended for the twelve-hour Purge.

Government officials of ranking 10 or higher are granted immunity (revoked in *2040* to legalize the murder of a political opponent).

"Class 1-4" weaponry are permitted for use while use of "Class 5" weaponry (explosive devices such as grenades, rocket launchers, bazookas, weapons of mass destruction, and viral/biological and chemical agents) is prohibited.

Public hanging is the penalty for violators of any rules.

When I was done she was shocked.

Hailey Flareon: We got to stop this.

Me: And we will as well as bring down the NFFA.

Hailey Flareon: What are the NFFA?

Me: That means The New Founding Fathers of America.

I went over what they were.

---

**The New Founding Fathers of America** (also known as the "' **NFFA"** for an abbreviation) is the main antagonistic faction of *The Purge* franchise.

Controlled by Caleb Warrens, it has taken over the United States government and established a new regime after an economic collapse and rising social unrest. Their main alleged goals, which often have ultra-nationalist and religious undertones, is to usher the nation into a new phase of prosperity and they achieved this by sanctioning a 12-hour period of lawlessness and rampant crime, including murder, every year, known as The Purge.

In 2014, the New Founding Fathers of America have established a new totalitarian government and a police state, following economic collapse and rising social unrest. And a year later, the NFFA devises a plan to help stabilize American society. After being approached by the late psychologist and behavioral science expert Dr. May Updale with the idea for a social experiment, they agree that for one night on Staten Island located in New York to legalize all crime. In 2018, after the successful results of the experiment, which the NFFA manipulated for their own agenda. The 28th Amendment to the U.S Constitution is ratified. This amendment establishes one night a year, a nationwide event called "The Purge", which occurs on March 21 to 22, in which all crimes (including murder, arson, and theft) are all legal, and all police, fire, and medical emergency services remain unavailable for twelve hours, from 7 P.M. that night until 7 A.M. the next day.

The only rules are that no government officials with authorization levels of 10 or higher can be attacked (that changes in *The Purge: Election Year* as the NFFA is trying to assassinate Charlene "Charlie" Roan, an anti-Purge political candidate), and all weapons above Class 4 (explosive devices such as grenades, rocket launchers, bazookas, etc, weapons of mass destruction, and viral/biological and chemical agents) are forbidden. Anyone who violates the rules of The Purge would be publicly executed by hanging. The Purge has resulted in crime and unemployment rates plummeting to 1%, and a strong economy. Although it is thought to be used as an act of catharsis for the U.S. populace in order to supposedly lessen the motivation for people to commit crime for the rest of the year, the NFFA purposely sends its own agents to target and kill people living in low socio-economic communities, as a method of artificial population control.

## Actions of the NFFA

The NFFA acts most to ensure the Purge through its horrific decision to cut off all emergency services during the event. Assuming control of these services, all police stations, firehouses, and hospitals decline help for the victimized (and thus potential interference) while giving those who partake in the Purge a chance to act out. Ideally, from their position, it is meant to encourage the higher numbers of people who wish to Purge.

In *The Purge: Anarchy*, however, reveals that there are more people who refuse to participate in the Purge than initially understood and that the killing rates are not as high as they seem. To ensure a "successful" Purge, i.e. one that results in a high body count, the New Founding Fathers of America dispatch military groups consisting of SWAT-level soldiers and tractor-trailers armed with heavy weapons to track down, capture, and execute people from lower-income homes and neighborhoods as a part of ensuring the Purge "cuts down on poverty". This is reflected with agents such as Big Daddy.

Another method of somewhat indirect involvement is through the participation of wealthier individuals who wish to Purge, and thus receive opportunities to bid on victims. Given the status of those connected to or involved with the NFFA, it is very likely that they fund and offer support to such individuals. This is supported in *The Purge: Anarchy* by the rich elite being able to summon emergency services even when they are cut off to everyone else for the duration of the Purge.

## End of the NFFA and purge

The New Founding Fathers play their biggest (and most direct) role in the series in *The Purge: Election Year* . Incensed by Senator Charlie Roan's campaign, which seeks to put an end to The Purge, their leader, Caleb Warrens, calls for an immediate action to terminate her threat to their candidate, Minister Edwidge Owens. To achieve these ends, the NFFA revokes the rule that prevents governmental figures from being targeted and plant double agents among her security entourage. Leo Barnes, the head of Roan's security, saves her from their initial capture and assassination attempt. However, a neo-Nazi paramilitary force that is led by Earl Danzinger, is sent out by the NFFA to track her.

Ultimately, their main scheme involves Minister Owens' ritualistic sacrifice at the cathedral Our Lady of Sorrow on the night of the Purge, before his congregation of the NFFA and like-minded NFFA supporters. Although their efforts are initially thwarted, Danzinger and his surviving men capture Roan and bring her to Owens. Overseen by Warrens himself, Owens has an NFFA assistant, Harmon James, sacrifice a drug addict during the annual midnight Purge Mass, and then set the leaders to kill Roan. However, Barnes and her allies with the resistance, storm Owens' church and save Roan with a timely sniper shot, which kills Warrens. In the ensuing chaos, many of the NFFA members are killed and the rest are ambushed by Bishop and his men outside the church. By the end of the night, Owens is left in disgrace, and Warrens and many members of the NFFA, who were now assassinated, lose much of their power as Roan gains more and more public approval. However, despite this defeat, it is shown that NFFA sympathizers are still active and rioting to prevent the end of the Purge. Whether Roan's plan to terminate it succeeds is left open.

*The Purge: Election Year* ends with an ominous shot of the American flag, which implies that Senator Roan, who now won the presidential election, succeeds in abolishing the Purge and is now restoring democracy to the country, ending the NFFA's power and influence over the nation. NFFA supporters are seen violently protesting in the streets as a result of the election at the end of the film, making it a possibility that there will be another revolution that will act as a catalyst for the revival of the Purge. However, due to Roan's landslide electoral victory, this is unlikely to happen as many people in the US and the world have grown sick of the Purge because of its senseless killing.

## Final Stand and total collapse of the NFFA

During the event of the Forever Purge, after two terms of presidency after Charlene Roan became president, the NFFA managed to regain power in the government and restarted the Purge all over again. However, years of accumulated and built-up violent and psychopathy tendency among the supporters of the Purge along with heavy surge in racism cause the Purge to spiral out of control. Consequently, the phenomenon called "Ever After Purge" occurs across the US as purgers unable to stop their purging rampages even after the siren that announces the ending of the Purge. This causes purgers to engage in open warfare with the police and the military as well as anti-NFFA resistance force.

The NFFA also becomes the victims of their own doing as anger and rage among those that opposes them also become out of control as anti-NFFA resistance actively attacks the NFFA for coming into power and installing the purge all over again. Due to past experience in dealing with NFFA protection details, the resistance murders score of NFFA members, causing the NFFA to declare martial laws.

As violence grows uncontrollably, many Americans people have to seek refuge toward Canada and Mexico until order is restored.

Eventually, the Congress, Senate, Supreme Court and military have enough with what the NFFA has done and forcefully disband them permanently. The new US government then reinstall back Charlene Roan's policy to end the purge, this time for good and joins force with the anti-NFFA to take down the purgers to restore order back to the US.

## Ideology

The New Founding Fathers established the Purge as an attempted means of catharsis for the American people. On one night a year, from 7 PM to 7 AM, all crime (barring those that directly affect the NFFA themselves, except for the case of Senator Roan in *Election Year* ), including murder, arson, and theft are all legal. As part of their philosophy of the matter, the Purge will help those under the New Founding Fathers of America to free themselves of their sinister and violent urges and tendencies, which, in turn, will allegedly reduce rates of crime and poverty in the process. This is encouraged through NFFA propaganda and strict consequences (including public executions) for those who attempt to go beyond the rules of the Purge, such as directly attacking government officials and using weapons above Class 4-namely.

Most citizens view the NFFA as something that serves their interests by liberating them from the hatred and violence that they keep within themselves. However, the NFFA is extremely hypocritical and despite claiming to usher in a utopia free of crime and unrest, they enforce strict laws upon citizens as shown previously that they impose during the Purge, similar to real life totalitarian regimes. The NFFA also has a neo-Nazi paramilitary force that is led by Earl Danzinger, alluding to their fascist ideology.

Disturbingly, the ideology of the NFFA has deep religious undertones, which fittingly suits their agenda of ushering in a new phase of prosperity, akin to paradise. Every TV screen in America prior to the Purge shows a prayer announcement, which blesses "NFFA" for allowing citizens to act upon their sinful desires, which retrospectively "cleanses" their souls according to their ideology. In *The Purge: Election Year*, the NFFA is seen to be inspired by Christian, particularly Catholic, beliefs but the NFFA itself heavily relies on the cult of personality as most of the Purge prayers are centered around the NFFA rather than on a specific deity. High-ranking NFFA members often empty out churches, replace traditional religious icons with NFFA banners and congregate, where they perform human sacrifice upon supposed sinners to "cleanse" society. Throughout the series, the NFFA is shown to be a very influential cult that holds immense power over politics and society in

America.

---

When I was finished she was shocked.

Me: Lets get these sons of fucking bitches!

We went at the Purgers and blasted them and killed them.

?: Let us help too!

We saw a Pixie and a Gengar and they were helping us.

Me: Wow! Thanks.

We blasted them everywhere.

Me: Now for the grand finale.

I raised my hand.

Me: PURGER GENOCIDE BLAST!

I fired a massive volley of energy blasts and they rained down onto the planet and killed all the Purgers all over the country. I killed a grand total of 32,352,565 Purgers.

I landed.

Me: That's that.

Peace: That was intense! I'm Peace by the way and I'm a Pixie.

Gengar: I'm Vina Tsiolkovsky. Pleasure to meet you both.

Me: Same here. I'm gonna revert you back Vina and give you the power to change at will and use your Pokemon Powers at will.

Vina: Thanks J.D.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and she reverted back and she was naked. Hailey reverted back too.

Hailey was human again. But naked.

Hailey: (covers herself) Our world will be much happier then here.

Peace: I think so too.

Vina: (Covers herself) Yeah I think so too.

Me: No kidding. But at least we killed all the Purgers.

I gave Vina new clothes and gave Hailey back her glothes.

Peace: Thank goodness those monsters will never torment the world again.

Me: Yeah no kidding. One more thing before we head back. We're going to Washington D.C. and forcibly disband the New Founding Fathers of America.

Peace: Lets do it.

We went to Washington D.C. and overthrew the NFFA and brought it back to the right people of America and went back to the estate. Caleb Warrens was sent to prison for high treason and genocide and he was placed into the Neptune Prison for Traitors.

---

After rescuing Peace the Pixie and killing all of The Purgers in the world of The Purge, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Baloo, Maximum Ride, and The Alien Rangers were on our way to rescue two girls who've been kidnapped by McWolf, and they're at his new castle in Cape Suzette.

Lincoln: Wow, so the two girls that McWolf has kidnapped are here in Cape Suzette.

Me: Sure looks like it, big guy, and we only came to Cape Suzette to stop Don Karnage and The Sky Pirates.

Baloo: That's right, and when Rebecca and Kit heard about it, they cheered wildly. Plus, they're okay with Don Karnage in The Masters of Evil, and him being CJ's archenemy.

Nico: Same with Ronnie Anne, Bobby, and the rest of the Casagrandes. Plus, Lincoln, I heard what you did in spraying those Great Lakes City Alley Cats with water, nice one.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico, and we didn't get clawed or scratched by those mangy hairballs.

We arrived at McWolf's castle just north of Cape Suzette, and we went inside the room where McWolf is holding the girls, and to our surprise, the girls McWolf kidnapped were Hime from CrunchyRoll and Sheena Etranzi from Contra.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Hime and Sheena Etranzi.

Nicole: Hime's from the magna Crunchyroll, and Sheena Etranzi is from the game Contra, and she's skilled in guerilla tactics and weapons.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln went up to the captive girls and freed them.

Hime: Oh man, thanks for freeing us.

Then, when they saw the 7'0" white-haired hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, and deep sapphire blue eyes, Hime and Sheena Etranzi were blushing like mad.

Sheena Etranzi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you and Hime, Sheena.

Hime: You too, handsome.

Then, McWolf came out.

Baloo: I'm surprised you set up your new castle here in Cape Suzette, McWolf, without alerting any of the police.

McWolf: I'm just glad your boss and Kit didn't call the cops on me, and since you have the Alien Power Rangers here, I've got some old friends for you to play with. SUPER PUTTIES!

Then, an army of Super Putties were summoned to the fight.

Aurico: Super Putties, alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: Count me in.

The Aquitar Rangers and Lincoln walked up to them.

Aquitar Rangers and Lincoln: It's Morphin Time! Rangers of Aquitar, We Need Full Power!

The Aquitar Rangers transformed, and Lincoln transformed into his new Aquitar Power Ranger form, but Lincoln's Aquitar Ranger uniform and helmet is orange, which goes well with The Sword of Taranis which he unholstered from his wider muscular back, the large eight orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and the larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning, and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them.

Delphine: White Aquitar Ranger Power!

Corcus: Black Aquitar Ranger Power!

Cestro: Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!

Tideus: Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!

Aurico: Red Aquitar Ranger Power!

Lincoln: Orange Aquitar Ranger Power!

Aquitar Rangers and Lincoln: Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!

KRASPLASH!

A massive explosion of water and light erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you look awesome as an Aquitar Power Ranger.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D., alright, let's get them.

The Aquitar Rangers and Lincoln charged at The Super Putties, and fired powerful blasts of water and light at them, and slashed them with their Aquitar Sabers and Sword of Taranis. Hime also attacked them by firing powerful blasts of fire, and Sheena got out two M-16 machine guns and fired at the Super Putties, and shot them down, and caused them to explode. Lincoln changed back, and he, Nico, Eli, and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased tickling McWolf, helped him up, and we left the castle to head back to the Estate, but we're also going to be looking out for any signs of Don Karnage's henchmen, Mad Dog and Dumptruck. With old foes returning from the dead, there's an obvious chance that those two are going to show up, but they're going to be in for a surprise.

---

In the Demon World, we all were flying off to search for one of the 3 Kings of the Demon World. Her name was Mukuro and she was very powerful from what Hiei told us about.

Me: I heard all about Mukuro. She is said to be powerful and she managed to help Hiei get as powerful as he is today.

Nico: If she is that powerful then she would make a great asset to us.

We arrived in Mukuro's castle and sitting on her throne was Mukuro.

Dive Man: Are you Mukuro?

Mukuro: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Lady Mukuro. Hiei told us so much about you and how you have been helping him out.

Mukuro: I'm glad Hiei speaks highly of me. I take it you have come here to ask me to join the team?

Me: Well that's one of our intentions.

I then saw that Mukuro had injuries all over her.

Me: What happened to your face and all that?

Mukuro: I don't usually tell this to all of you but you have a right to know.

She went over her history and it was not good.

---

**Mukuro** (軀) is a powerful demon who lives in demon world and part of a triumvirate of upper S-class demons known as the The Three Kings, who rule over Demon World.

Mukuro is voiced by Minami Takayama in the original Japanese version and is voiced by Wendy Powell and Vaughn Jackson in the Funimation English dub. In the Filipino Dub of the anime, she is voiced by Charmaine Cordoviz.

In the anime, Mukuro was abandoned on a freezing-cold snowy night. She was found by a wealthy humanoid demon, who became her "father". He would go on to abuse and rape her at his own leisure. He placed a micro chip in her to show the 'goodness' in him- so that when she ever thought about killing him, the chip would activate and show how good he was to her.

The manga is a little different, and far more graphic in that regard. It depicts Mukuro as having been born into slavery, her insides surgically altered in order for her owner (her father Chikou) to be able to "play" with her that much easier. In a particular macabre and sadistic twist, he would go on to rape her on her birthdays as a present. As a result, Mukuro came to view everything about her childhood with disgust at both Chikou and herself.

Eventually, at the age of seven, Mukuro poured acid over her head in order to avoid his desire, only leaving her left side unharmed. He tossed her out, which she describes as 'rebirth'. She then replaced her damaged limbs with robotic parts. She swore to seek power at all costs and gained a reputation for violence, covering her face with bandages and leading many to believe that she was a man.

## Three Kings Saga

With Yusuke joining Raizen, and Kurama joining Yomi, Mukuro sends a video message (a spirit of words) to Hiei, asking him to come see her. The friends come to Demon World together and then head their separate ways. Mukuro asks Hiei to show his true strength by meeting the man that gave him the Jagan eye. It ends with both dying, but Mukuro saves them. She puts Hiei into a regeneration tank and strips naked to show him her true form.

Mukuro agrees to join the Demon World Tournament, hosted by Yusuke, and in the manga goes to pay her respects to Raizen's tomb, leaving some flowers.

While fighting Hiei in the anime, she continues to test his strength, and he proves to be no match for her in hand-to-hand combat, and she provokes him into using his Jagan eye. They both seem to accept that their bout can only have one appropriate conclusion; thus, Hiei releases his Dragon of the Darkness Flame, but not with the intent to kill her. Mukuro seems to do the impossible, catching the Dragon's mouth and splitting it in half, sending Hiei soaring backwards as a result. However, Hiei gets the last laugh (so to speak) when he reveals that through his efforts, he managed to break the shackle around her left wrist, effectively freeing her from her tragic past. Following this, a drained Hiei walks slowly towards her and Mukuro catches him in an embrace as he drops to his knees. The two connect in this anime-exclusive moment, and are seen closing their eyes, seemingly content.

During the finals, in both the anime and the manga, Mukuro faces off against Natsume, one of Raizen's sparring buddies, she defeats her, but narrowly. Later, she loses to Enki, another of Raizen's friends and the title of King of Demon World ends up going to Enki.

## Epilogue

In the manga, after the Demon World Tournament, Hiei learns of the nature of Mukuro's power. When he confronts her about it, on her birthday no less, she pushes him away, in no mood to deal with his abrasive personality.

When he mentions Chikou, she bristles. When he asks why she never sought revenge, she inexplicably experiences a flashback to the one time that Chikou had decided, on a whim, to act like a father should have behaved towards his daughter.

Hiei says that she was clinging to that one moment and that she had become strong because she was confused, not because she had suffered, and added that she disgusted him. She responds by promptly blasting him out of her room with a burst of power that nearly blows a hole in his torso.

When he returned after a consultation with Kurama and a confrontation with Chikou, he reveals that the memory, of that one time Chikou had acted like a father should have, was actually manufactured memories conducted with simple hypnosis; false images implanted into her subconscious mind, programmed to flood her mind's eye whenever she had the urge to harm or kill Chikou. This served as a defense system that prevented her from taking revenge upon him, now that she had become an S-class demon; he had assumed that her inner conflict would paralyze her forever, which had left him complacent and unprepared.

Hiei vowed to break her inner conflict and did so by giving her Chikou, who was infected by a plant parasite that Kurama had supplied Hiei with, that kept him in place and regenerated any wound inflicted upon him. He then suggests that she mutilate her former tormentor however she wants.

He added that when she grew tired of torturing Chikou, destroying his brain would be the only way to kill both the plant and her father. She simply smiles at this, to which he smirks and wishes her a happy birthday.

She is seen in Eizou Hakusho with a somber look on her face after Hiei's departure. While Hiei avenging her by trapping her father in the plant isn't shown, one can still see the body of her father bonded to the plant in shadow proving that the manga storyline indeed happened in the anime as well. It is revealed that he still lives in Mukuro's castle and is training for the next tournament in Human world. It also appears that Hiei gave Mukuro his tear stone, as she is seen wearing it as a necklace in the same manner that Hiei did.

---

When she was finished we were absolutely sickened, horrified and shocked.

Me: OH MY GOD!

Nico: I think I'm gonna be sick.

Eli: How can you have gone through so much over the centuries?

Arrietty: That's awful.

Me: No kidding.

I went up to her.

Me: Mukuro you did nothing to deserve such a horrible way of life. What happened to you was totally unforgivable. If I could turn back the clock I would gladly hunt down every single one of those demons and kill them all on the spot for doing this to you. I would never treat anyone like that.

Peace: Wow. J.D. is a true gentleman.

Galus: He sure is. He is a brave man.

Me: Mukuro, you did nothing to be made this way. And for that…

I placed my hand on her shoulder and channeled my energy into her and she screamed in pain as her wounds and scars were healing all over and she regained her arm and lost the part of her body that was destroyed because of all the years of abuse and torture that she got. When it was done, Mukuro was fully healed and back to what she was!

Mukuro: What happened?

Me: Take a look.

I formed a mirror and showed that she was fully healed and restored to normal! She was restored and she had her arm back to what it was before she lost it and her eye was fixed!

Mukuro gasped.

Mukuro: I'm fully healed and without scars!

Me: Yes I healed you. I gave you back the piece of your life that was stolen from you for over 1,000 years. You did not deserve to have that happen to you. It was not right.

Mukuro then hugged me and cried hard into my chest and I comforted her.

Me: It's all right Mukuro. You're free now. It's all right.

After 45 minutes, Mukuro was all better. She had the bandages all over her body removed.

Mukuro: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: It was my pleasure.

Laney: Lady Mukuro, now that you're healed, would you mind teaching me some of your moves?

Olga Orromov: Kind of weird that you would be asking that question.

Laney: I know.

Mukuro: I would be honored Laney. Think of this as my way of saying thank you.

Laney: Thank you.

Me: Laney, Mukuro is an Upper S-Class Demon and she has incredible power. From what Hiei told us about Raizen, Mukuro and Yomi, the three kings of the Demon World are the most powerful people here and a force not to be trifled with.

Yusuke: That's right. My ancestral dad was one of the most powerful people here. You know that right?

Nico: Sure do.

Vypra: And the Mazoku are nothing to be trifled with.

Lana: WHOA!

Lola: How rare is a Mazoku?

Yusuke: It only happens once every 40+ Generations.

Me: Whoa! Once every 1,200 years or more.

Nico: That's incredible. The Atavism of The Mazoku.

Vypra: That's right. It's a very powerful process of transmigration.

Yusuke: Yep and I had my Mazoku Genes traced back to 44 generations.

Me: Whoa! 1,320 years.

Nico: That's amazing.

Eli: What an ancestry.

Laney learned many moves from Mukuro. She learned so much while being taught under her wing. She was even taught some of Kurama's techniques as well as Hiei's.

Tentakill: Well, Laney? Are you satisfied now that you know Mukuro's moves?

Laney: Actually, no.

Eddy: Seriously?!

Me: Laney what more is there?

Laney: I feel like I'm missing more moves.

Me: I can teach you more of my moves if you want.

Laney: Really? Wow! Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

We later went back to the estate. We were watching TV and Laney learned so many more new techniques from me in the training grounds and more. But to her it was not enough.

Wreck Gar: Look, Laney. If you want to learn more ninja techniques, why don't we go see if the Ninjago heroes are available?

Me: That's a good idea. And we owe them a huge debt after they appeared and helped us as we were going after Snake's Tail.

Nico: We sure do. Also it's my turn to lead today. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: All right maggots listen up! We're going to the world of Ninjago. We're going to the Lego World and Master Frown, Unikitty, Puppycorn, Richard, I'm sure you all know that world too.

Unikitty: Yes we do Commander Nico.

Puppycorn: It will be awesome to see more of our world.

Nico: (Chuckles) I had a feeling you would like that.

Bai Tza: I think the Ninjago heroes are the first fully Lego characters that we're going to meet.

Nico: Indeed they are. But actually they are the second fully Lego characters we are going to meet. Unikitty and her friends and Master Frown are all from the world of

Unikitty and believe it or not they are from the Lego Universe too.

Eli: Oh wow! That is amazing!

Nico: Indeed it is Lieutenent. I was doing some extensive research on the worlds we all went to over the last few years and found this out.

Laney: Wow! That makes a lot of sense.

Lana: So awesome!

Puppycorn: YEAH!

Then Selene, Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire, Amora, Larxene, Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, Spymaster, Toiletnator, Mr. Mittens, Fixer, and Leonard appeared.

Selene: Can me, Shendu, Amora, Larxene, Xiao Fung, Spymaster, Toiletnator, Mr. Mittens, Fixer, and Leonard go with you all?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to the Lego universe to meet the Ninjago Masters.

Fixer: AWESOME! I heard they all helped you guys when J.D. and you all went after Snake's Tail.

Me: That's right. It was awesome. We owe them a huge debt.

Spymaster: It's gonna be cool meeting them.

Nico: It sure is. Lets move out everyone!

We were off to the Lego Universe.

---

NINJAGO CITY, WORLD OF LEGO

---

We arrived in Ninjago City.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Me: Wow so this is Ninjago City.

Eli: So awesome.

Laney: It's so cool to be here. Legos are amazing.

Lana: They sure are. I love building with them.

Me: Me too. The largest Lego Projects are really amazing.

Lola: What was the largest Lego Project ever done?

Nico: That's an easy one. It's a full scale replica of the X-Wing Starfighter. That is amazing.

Varie: That must've taken a really long time to build.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Lily: Where are the Ninjago Heroes?

Ri'oha: I see them. And they look like they're fighting someone.

Ghuul: I see them too.

We looked and we saw that they were fighting their deceased enemy EYEZOR!

---

Eyezor, also known as Silvereye and Eyezor'rai in his Anacondrai form, was one of the two acting generals of the Anacondrai warriors, who oversaw the transportation of goods from the noodle factory to Chen's Noodle House. Along with several other Cultists, Eyezor ensured the ninja's awareness of the Tournament of Elements and Zane's survival. Eyezor helped Chen to steal the Elemental Masters' powers. After the competitors rallied against Chen, Eyezor helped to complete the spell that transformed him and his allies into fake Anacondrai.

Eyezor and the other Anacondrai warriors attacked Ninjago, eventually fighting the Elemental Masters at the Corridor of Elders. When Garmadon sacrificed himself, the Anacondrai generals banished Eyezor and the cultists to the Cursed Realm. Later, Nya drowned the Preeminent, the physical manifestation of the Cursed Realm. With the realm destroyed, Eyezor died and his spirit went to the Departed Realm. Some time after his demise, a statue of Eyezor's Anacondrai form was placed in the Ninjago Museum of History.

On the Day of the Departed, Cole accidentally opened the Departed Realm and the spirits of the ninja's old enemies were released, after which they possessed their statues. Chen allied with Eyezor and Zugu and confronted Kai and Nya, who attempted to escape on their Raider Bikes. During the chase, Eyezor's Condrai Crusher crashed, sending his spirit back to the Departed Realm.

---

Nico: Whoa man that's Eyezor.

Eli: He sure looks tough.

Nico: Yep.

Xiao Fung: I got this snake freak.

Xiao Fung took in a deep breath and blew Eyezor away with a massive blast of wind. Eyezor went flying far.

Lloyd Montgomery: WHOA!

Skylor: Did you do that Lloyd?

Lloyd Montgomery: No that wasn't me.

Nico: That was from us. Nice job Xiao Fung.

Xiao Fung: Thanks Nico.

Lloyd: Hey guys!

Me: Good to see you all again.

Xiao Fung: Hope you didn't mind that I ended that battle.

Kai: Not at all.

A familiar song was then playing on a record player Jay brought with him. He was playing Surfin Bird by The Trashmen.

A-well-a bird, bird, bird, b-bird's the word/A-well-a bird, bird, bird, well the bird is the word.

Kai: (winces) Now we just have to solve the other problem my team have been facing before Jay gets killed.

Me: That was Surfin Bird by The Trashmen.

Stewie Griffin: If the Fat Man were here he would dance to that.

Jay: Oh, c'mon! Eyezor's gone now, isn't he?

Kai: Not him! The rest of the team!

Cole, Zane, Nya, and Lloyd were glaring at Jay murderously.

Nya: (gets out her spear) I'm this close to killing you, Jay.

Zane: I can't take this anymore! (to Luna) Luna, quick! What are you listening to?

Luna: (glances nervously at her MP3 player) Um… Skillet?

Zane: (snatches her headphones) That works!

Zane went into a euphoric trance when he could hear something other than Surfin' Bird.

Luna: You okay, Zane?

Zane: No, I'm not fucking okay! Jay bought a fucking box of records, and there's this one that he keeps playing, and it's fucking driving us all crazy!

Brian: Zane you are not the only one that has had problems with Surfin Bird.

Zane: Really?

Stewie: Yeah me and my family when we lived in Quahog before it was destroyed had to put up with Peter listening to Surfin Bird all the time and it was driving us insane.

Zane: Wow.

Me: Surfin Bird is really funny and one of my favorite songs from the 1960's. But it can get really annoying to some people.

Nico: Yeah. But it is interesting how Jay likes Surfin Bird.

Me: And funny too.

Cree Lincoln: We owe you guys one for holding off Spydah.

Kai: No problem. Sorry that he got away.

Maria: Don't worry about it. The important thing is that you guys kicked his ass.

Me: That's right. After how you kicked his butt, that douchebag is never gonna live that down. But we will kick his butt in the future.

Laney: Yeah that's right!

Mukuro: It will be good retribution for us.

Galus: Yeah it will.

Nima: Yeah!

Lloyd: Yeah. Lets head to our dojo. Sensei Wu will be honored to meet you all.

We went to the dojo and it was nice.

Toiletnator: This base of yours is really nice.

Nico: It's actually a dojo but yeah it''s really cool.

Sensei Wu then saw us.

Sensei Wu: Ah the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. (Bows) It's an honor that you all would grace my dojo.

Nico: (Bows) Sensei Wu it's an honor to meet you.

Me: (Bows) Same here sensei.

We bowed to him.

Me: We are honored to be here at your dojo.

Morton Koopa: You guys actually aren't the only ninjas around.

Larry Koopa: Yeah we have many ninjas.

Naruto: That's right. Me and my friends are all ninjas.

Sasuke: That's right and we have amazing abilities and powers.

Sakura H.: The powers we have are amazing.

Fu: And the villages we all come from are amazing too.

Ino: They sure are.

Kiba: Yeah and we all have so many things that make us different from every other ninja.

Me: It's true. (Snaps Fingers)

I was in my shinobi attire.

Me: I am a ninja for the Hidden Leaf Village and it's amazing what we can all do as ninjas.

Eli: It's really cool.

Kai: Is there any reason why you guys were looking for us?

Amora the Enchantress: Laney wants to learn new ninja techniques.

Me: She has been learning so much in many fields these last few hours.

Lloyd: We would be happy to teach her.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: And we can teach you guys everything we know.

Pakura: It will be the least we can do after how you helped us with Spyder.

Lloyd: Thanks guys.

They got to training Laney.

Family Guy Penelope: Pardon me, Laney. But the fact that you're a little too eager to learn new techniques has us concerned. Is there a particular reason?

Laney: Well, new villains are popping up every day. So I want to be able to learn new powers to protect the innocent.

May: Well, there's nothing wrong with that.

Me: That's a really admirable reason Laney. Expanding ones technique repertoire always adds new skills for us. But it's what we do with all those abilities that helps keep our enemies guessing.

Nico: That's right.

Mr. Mittens: While you guys are teaching Laney, is there any cat food around here?

Cat: I think I have some sushi for us Mr. Mittens.

Mr. Mittens: Ah perfect. Thanks Cat.

Cat: Anytime.

Cat pulled out some sushi.

Me: As long as we are also training we might as well get some grub.

Nico: Good idea colonel.

I formed some burger and meat trees with my imagination powers.

Lloyd: WHOA! That was awesome!

Me: Learned so much over the years.

Lincoln: Yeah we sure have.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes learning stuff the way you do?

Cybertron Scourge: I know the answer to this one!

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke and Lloyd and his friends found it funny.

Lloyd: That was funny! I didn't get it but that was really funny.

RD Girl Jordan: So, what are you guys going to teach Laney first?

Lloyd: We're going to teach her what we know in the ways of Spinjitzu and we're going to teach her everything we know.

Kai: Elemental control and all that.

Me: Awesome. This is gonna be something to see. Can you show us some of your techniques?

Lloyd: Sure. Watch.

He had his sword ready and spun fast and formed into a powerful energy tornado and slashed a bunch of dummies apart and it was incredible.

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

Nico: YEAH!

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) That was really something to see.

Nico: It sure was.

Shendu: Let's see if Laney can do it as well.

Laney: Okay. Here I go.

Laney then unsheathed her sword and spun REALLY fast in a green vortex and rose petals and flowers spun around her and she slashed numerous dummies apart and destroyed them. Turning them into sawdust. When she stopped we were awestruck!

Me: WHOA!

We cheered wildly for her.

Nico: AWESOME JOB!

Laney: WOW! That was amazing!

Eli: Way to go Laney!

Arrietty: That was so amazing!

Laney: That was awesome!

Me: Yeah!

Arixam: (to the Ninjago heroes) None of you guys have a Flower element, right?

Lloyd: No we sure don't.

Sensei Wu: Flower Element is a most rare and very unheard of Spinjutzu Style. It's the first time I've ever seen it.

Me: Well Laney sure surprised you all today.

Laney: Yeah. Thank you all for teaching me.

Sensei Wu: Anytime Laney.

Tigress: I always knew that Laney was really special ever since she helped Po take on Tai Lung.

Me: I had that feeling too.

Nico: Wow.

Lloyd: By the way J.D. what techniques do you guys know?

Me: Well we have so many of them. But watch this one.

I went up to a dummy.

Me: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTORM RASENSHURIKEN!

I formed a Rasenshuriken made of pure lightning with a pitch black core and threw it and it slammed into the dummy and exploded with the powerful force of a massive thunderstorm and released a massive sonic boom that was as loud as thunder and it obliterated the dummy and sent waves of lightning that electrocuted and blew apart dummies everywhere.

When the technique faded, Lloyd and the Ninjago heroes were floored.

Lloyd: WHOA! That was powerful!

Kai: That was awesome!

Jay: YEAH!

Me: Many more techniques where that came from.

Larxene: J.D. and the others like using techniques in battle.

Me: We sure do. We made a massive plethora of techniques that we have used in many battles throughout all of our adventures.

Nico: They are so awesome.

Laney: It's amazing too.

Lusamine: What kind of enemies have you guys fought?

Lloyd: We have tons of enemies. Some of them were the most dangerous enemies we've faced.

Skylor: Yeah they are powerful too. They gave us all a really tough challenge.

Nico: Are there any enemies active right now?

Lloyd: Yes there are. Captain Soto and his evil crew of pirates.

Nico: What can you tell us about them?

Lloyd: Well we found out so much about him.

He told us his history.

---

Captain Soto is the leader of a band of pirates, and the original captain of the Destiny's Bounty. Two hundred years ago, Soto and his crew sailed the seas of Ninjago, eventually defeating the Sky Pirates and their captain, Nadakhan. Soto imprisoned Nadakhan in the Teapot of Tyrahn while his crew was marooned across realms. Sometime later, the Bounty accidentally crashed into a rock, resulting in the deaths of Soto and his crew.

Many years later, Lord Garmadon forged the Golden Weapons into a single weapon, which he used to accidentally resurrect Soto and his men. The pirates attacked Garmadon and the Serpentine before taking the Bounty and terrorizing Ninjago City. Fortunately, the ninja managed to stop them, leading Soto and his men to eventually be locked away in Kryptarium Prison.

Around the time Clouse freed Nadakhan from the Teapot of Tyrahn, the ninja were framed for being criminals and were imprisoned in Kryptarium. While there, Soto told them of his past with Nadakhan and how the Djinn could be weakened. The ninja later escaped Kryptarium alongside Soto, and they continued on their quest. After they were all trapped in the Djinn Blade, and Nya was captured by Nadakhan, Jay formed a rag-tag team to raid Djinjago, with Soto being a member. The ninja managed to weaken Nadakhan, causing New Djinjago to collapse onto the city below. Before further damage could be done, Jay's final wish reversed recent events, putting Soto back in prison with no memory of the events.

Eventually, Soto alongside The Mechanic and Ultra Violet escaped Kryptarium, making his current status unknown.

Soto was the captain of his crew of pirates and sailed among the seas of Ninjago, two hundred years prior to the age of the ninja. At some point, he took down the Misfortune's Keep, a feared pirate ship under the command of Nadakhan, and trapped him in the Teapot of Tyrahn. Afterward, he trapped the rest of Nadakhan's crew across the Sixteen Realms through unknown means. Presumably around this time, Soto learned a good amount of djinn lore such as the limitations of wishes, how to stop a djinn, and the functions of the Djinn Blade. Sometime later, Captain Soto set sail across the Endless Sea in search of the Island of Darkness, keeping a log of the journey. Unfortunately, his quest was cut short when No-Eyed Pete accidentally turned the ship back towards Ninjago and crashed into a rock in what would become the Sea of Sand, causing Captain Soto to perish along with the rest of his crew. By the time the Destiny's Bounty was found by Zane two hundred years later, there were no signs of its former crew.

---

When he was finished we were shocked.

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: He is one bad pirate.

Jack Sparrow: Not sticking to the pirate code he is.

Eli: He gives all pirates everywhere a really bad name.

Laney: Yeah he sure does.

Nico: Looks like we're gonna have to kill him.

Jay: But first, you guys should know about one of our main bad guys that we fought.

Fixer: Was he that guy called Lord Garmadon?

Nico: What can you tell us about him?

Jay: You would not like this guy. He is an absolute monster.

He went over his history.

---

Lord Garmadon is the power-hungry Lord of Destruction, as well as the revived evil form of the ninja's former mentor, Master Garmadon. He is the First Spinjitzu Master's firstborn son, Wu's older brother, Misako's estranged husband, and Lloyd's father. Garmadon grew up learning the art of the ninja alongside his brother. As a child, Garmadon was bitten by the Great Devourer and infected with evil, which led him down a darker path through which he would be continually tempted during his time as one of Ninjago's heroes. Around the time of the Serpentine War, Chen had Garmadon sign Wu's love letter for Misako, leading her to choose Garmadon. Misako had a son named Lloyd, whom he cared for deeply despite his corrupted soul. Ultimately, he lost himself to the venom's influence and became an evil warlord, banished to the Underworld after a climactic battle with Wu.

After allying with the Skulkin and Serpentine to claim the Golden Weapons, Garmadon later joined The Overlord-only to be used as a vessel for his rebirth. After Lloyd defeated The Overlord, Garmadon was purified of evil and reunited with his family, hoping to atone for his misdeeds.

Garmadon became a master, and during the Nindroid crisis, he grew closer to his son. After Zane sacrificed himself, Garmadon and the ninja journeyed to an island to rescue Zane. There, they were caught up in a conflict with Master Chen and his cult. Garmadon was banished to the Cursed Realm in a bid to defeat Chen's army. Later, during the ghost's invasion, Lloyd met with his father one last time and wore his robes into battle. When the Preeminent was drowned by Nya, Garmadon died in the Cursed Realm's destruction and passed on to the Departed Realm.

Lloyd honored his father's life by pursuing the role of a master. In time, however, a criminal syndicate known as the Sons of Garmadon sought to resurrect Garmadon's evil form. Harumi led the group to success, reviving Garmadon as a monster with no good left in him. After nearly killing Lloyd and seemingly defeating the ninja, Garmadon reigned as Emperor Garmadon and wreaked havoc across Ninjago City.

He oppressed its citizens and sought out his son, who led a brave Resistance. After Wu and the original ninja returned to Ninjago, Lloyd defeated Garmadon by refusing to fight, and his father lost his powers. Garmadon was sent to Kryptarium Prison but warned of coming darkness.

When the Oni invaded, Garmadon managed to convince Lloyd to release him, to help the ninja fight. After using the Tornado of Creation with Wu and the ninja to vanquish the Oni, he headed off to parts unknown.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa man! Lloyd that must have been a devastating shock to know that your father is one of your enemies.

Lloyd: It was.

Nico: Geez.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. That's like what happened with Anakin when he was Darth Vader and Luke found out that he was really his father.

Skylor: Yeah.

Luke Skywalker: That was crazy.

Merrick: You're not the only one with a villain for a parent. Lots of parents have ended up as villains.

Me: Yeah. We've seen many kids realize their family is a bunch of evil monsters.

Laney: It's crazy but it's true.

Lana: And we stopped them.

Me: My friend Kidah was disowned by her family and they wanted me to kill her and I sent them to prison for eternity.

Lloyd: Wow. What did they do?

Me: You would not like it.

Lloyd: Try me.

I told them everything about what happened and how they were part of a massive multi-billion dollar sex-trafficking ring for the Italian Mafia and we sent them to federal prison forever. When I was done Lloyd and friends were shocked and horrified!

Lloyd: Oh man! You were right! That was horrible!

Gabriel: I'm actually one of the villain parents who actually reformed.

Spymaster: Same with Lusamine as well.

Anakin: And me. I was corrupted by the Dark Side of the Force and I was saved thanks to J.D.

Lola: We have so many parents that we saved from themselves.

Lana: It's true.

Slinkman: I'm just glad Captain Soto isn't as dangerous as Lloyd's father.

Mr. Smithers: I agree with you on that.

Me: Me too.

Nico: Same here. Before we go into battle against him lets demonstrate some of our power with our usual battles.

Lloyd: It will be cool to see how you guys do.

Nico: You'll love them. We always have fun with them.

Leonard: (to his pigs) Go find out where Captain Soto is hiding while the usual battles are going on.

Foreman Pig: You got it boss!

They went out.

Nico: Our frenemies should be here right about… now.

Hydro Man, Mysterio, Blizzard, Killer Croc, Deadwood, Oculous, Chillyfish, Thundermon, Harpymon, and Black Lance then appeared.

Nico: Hydro Man, Mysterio, Blizzard, Killer Croc, Deadwood, Oculous, Chillyfish, Thundermon, Harpymon, and Black Lance.

Mysterio: Looks like the fun has come early.

Oculous: It sure has.

Kai: It's really nice to meet you guys.

Hydro Man: Honor's all ours, Kai.

Mysterio: It's nice to meet ninjas like Naruto and the others.

Jay: Well, I wouldn't call us the same kind of ninjas like them.

Blizzard: But you guys are still ninjas nonetheless.

Me: That's right.

Killer Croc: (to me) Heard you went to the world of the Purge.

Me: We sure did.

Deadwood: Was it really that bad?

Me: Worse than you could ever imagine. It was a sight of total anarchy and lawlessness.

Nico: I watched The Purge movies and they were good but those guys were absolutely ruthless.

Eli: No kidding.

?: Lots of things happened huh?

A bunch of figures came out and they were SAMURAI FAN MAN, MONTANA MAX, BAKEMON, DARK JADEN YUKI THE SUPREME KING, FIRE WASP from Episode 32 of Lightspeed Rescue, THE GHOST OF ZEN TUO, THE GHOST OF ELIAS KINGSTON, TEMPLE FUGATE A.K.A. CLOCK KING, CHARCOAL BRIQUETTE and the COBWEB HOTEL SPIDER!

---

Samurai Fan Man

**Samurai Fan Man** (usually referred to as just "(the) Fan Man") was the fan-wielding samurai monster created by Finster. He serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Calamity Kimberly".

Samurai Fan Man was created by Finster to make Kimberly's already awful day even worse and Rita teleported him down to Earth. Samurai Fan Man then ambushed Kimberly and Tommy in the Park and opened up his gourd to quickly neutralize Tommy (putting him in a temporary coma) and then captured Kimberly with it. Inside his jug is an alternate dimension, where he trapped Kimberly. It was said by Alpha that if the jar broke, she would be trapped there forever. Weapons in his arsenal include his fan (which fires electrical sparks and a huge gust of wind, the main purpose of which is to blow his adversaries long distances away from him), a large steel rake, a lance, and explosive quills on his helmet that seem to regenerate themselves. The Rangers, after a briefing from Zordon met him there and a battle then ensued between them, Samurai Fan Man, and Goldar who had joined him right after his capture of Kimberly. Samurai Fan Man proved too much for Jason and Trini and ended the skirmish by summoning his fan and blowing away the Rangers. This was intended to send them to another dimension forever but Alpha and Zordon managed to rescue them. Thinking the Rangers gone, Samurai Fan Man went to a café swarmed with Putties (called the Putty Bowl Restaurant) alongside Squatt, Baboo, and Goldar to celebrate until the Rangers went to fight him once again.

Kimberly was still trapped inside the jug when Rita made Samurai Fan Man and Goldar grow to a giant size. Jason then called on Tommy, who had just woken up from his coma who then morphed and joined the others (against Alpha's wishes, as Tommy was recovering from an injury at the Command Center). Tommy called on the Dragonzord, which combined with the other Zords to form the Dragonzord Battle Mode. None of its attacks could harm Samurai Fan Man, although they did catch him by surprise and made him drop his rake. The battle continued to go poorly, with their best efforts only pushing him back a bit (before taking some hits of their own). Luckily, they began to turn the tide when they summoned the Power Staff managed to cut the monster's gourd loose with a stab from the Power Staff, freeing Kimberly. After a quick battle with the samurai lance which overpowered the Rangers. Kimberly had summoned her Pterodactyl Dinozord so Jason, knowing that they needed more power, had the team form the Megazord. They called on the Power Sword, breaking Samurai Fan Man's lance, but he then blew blow both the Megazord and Dragonzord away simultaneously with his fan, which were stopped by a nearby mountainside. Goldar ordered him to kill them and he charged but the Rangers recovered. Jason then called on Titanus to form the Ultrazord, which was finally able to destroy the monster and his fan which forced an angry Goldar to retreat.

## Montana Max

**Montana Max** is the main antagonist of the *Tiny Toon Adventures* franchise.

He is a recurring menace who varies from a simpleminded bully to a full-fledged supervillain depending on his mood. He is obscenely rich and proud of it, loving to use his wealth to better his own enjoyment while caring little for that of others. He is the arch-nemesis of both Buster and Babs Bunny in a similar fashion as Yosemite Sam was the nemesis of Bugs Bunny. In fact, Montana Max is seen as Yosemite Sam's main admirer and mentee in Acme Looniversity (which makes sense, as their names both consist of a location and an actual given name).

He was voiced by Danny Cooksey, who also voiced Victor in *The Ren & Stimpy Show*, Hotstreak in *Static Shock*, Jack Spicer in

*Xiaolin Showdown*, Django of the Dead in *El Tigre: The Adventures of Manny Rivera*, Brad Buttowski in *Kick Buttowski: Suburban Daredevil* and Brett and Chet in *The Lorax* .

Despite his loud and bullying nature, Montana Max was the focus of Elmyra Duff's manic affection on numerous occasions.

Montana Max's love of money is highlighted by the fact his doorbell rings out the phrase "Money!" when rang and despite usually being a high school bully he has also become a ruthless business villain in special episodes revolving around Plucky, who imagines himself as the eco-based hero the Toxic Revenger (a parody of the 1984 cult film *The Toxic Avenger* ).

Montana Max is not only the nemesis of Buster Bunny but a rival to the entire *Tiny Toons* cast, it was revealed in one episode that Montana Max was originally to air his own show but he was so obnoxious that it was rejected in favor of the *Tiny Toons* (a case of breaking the fourth-wall): this enraged Montana Max and he's been causing trouble ever since.

He shares Yosemite Sam's explosive temper but is considerably smarter (at least sometimes) than his role model, he is also one of the few *Looney Tunes* villains that could be viewed as a regular threat to the heroes (though, like many things, this may be down to personal opinion). He is similar to Yosemite Sam and his mentor in Acme Looniversity.

As mentioned above Montana Max has often been pursued by Elmyra Duff and has sometimes returned the feeling, albeit reluctantly.

Although he is an antagonist in the series, the two-episode segments " *Fit to Be Toyed* " and " *My Dinner with Elmyra* " depict him as the main character. This is because, in the series, his parents finally assert themselves into his life, but in reality, it is because Danny Cooksey, the boy who had voiced him since he was 14 years old, complained about being the "bad guy".

In the final episode " *It's a Wonderful Tiny Toons Christmas Special* " Montana Max, being the equivalent to Mr. Potter in the original " *It's* *a Wonderful Life* ", serves as the main antagonist. Like his original counterpart, he is in a wheelchair, but for a real reason: he had an accident while skiing with Morgan Fairchild and broke his leg.

## Bakemon

**Bakemon** are frightening Ghost type Digimon and characters in the *Digimon* universe. They can flex out their hands as punches, and can also disguise themselves as humans. Their weakness is the chanting "Bakemon, lose your power.".

The Bakemon first appeared in "The Dancing Digimon", disguising themselves as preachers. They attempted to eat Sora and Joe, but were saved by Biyomon and Gomamon. The Bakemon fused into a huge Bakemon called Lord Bakemon. With the help of Joe chanting, "Bakemon, lose your power.", Birdramon and Ikkakumon killed him with their powers combined.

Later on, the Bakemon were the minions of the sinister Myotismon, led by Phantomon. They were all destroyed when Myotismon is defeated.

### *Digimon Adventures 02*

Some Bakemon were used by the Digimon Emperor to bluff Davis into believing that he had his friends hostage above a Deltamon and forced Davis to make a choice between which of them lived. This bluff was called when the real ones appeared. They later appear as being controlled by dark rings but before they can be freed they are killed by Kimeramon.

## Dark Jaden Yuki The Supreme King

The **Supreme King** is one of the main antagonists of the third arc and season of *Yu-Gi-Oh! Duel Monsters GX* ; Dimension World. He is considered one of the darkest characters in the anime, especially due to the fact that he's the dark alter-ego of the main protagonist Judai Yuki. Specifically, he serves as the main antagonist starting in episode 136 until his defeat in episode 143 even then having crucial effects for the rest of the season and early season 4.

## Rise of the Supreme King

The Supreme King was first mentioned by Birdman, after the latter was defeated by Judai. Amazed by Judai's courage and equity, Birdman begged Judai to defeat the evil that rules his world (the Supreme King) and to become himself the King.

As Judai went deeper into the alternate dimension, he could not control his emotions, especially anger and hatred, which resulted in the awakening of his dormant powers. When Zure, Knight of Dark World killed a boy who resembled Johan Anderson, a glowing aura appeared around Judai and Zure remarked that he is not like the other duelists. When several of Judai's friends were sacrificed during the Duel with Brron, Mad King of Dark World, Judai let his hatred and anger take control over him which awakened the Supreme King's powers inside himself. Judai used those powers in the duel to get revenge on Brron for the loss of his friends. Although the Duel ended with Judai's victory, his remaining friends were disappointed by his actions and left him alone.

## Reign of Terror

After the Duel, the spirit of the Supreme King sensed Jaden's negative emotions and tempts him to evil with the Super Polymerization card that Brron previously tried to complete. He suggests that to truly defeat evil, Jaden himself must become evil. He successfully convinces Jaden and thus became the dominant personality. While in control, his first action was mobilizing an army to slaughter numerous Duelists in order to complete the "Super Polymerization" card. He later began to oppress many local villages, coercing their allegiance through strong-arm tactics and sets his eyes on a village that serves as his primary resistance for a trap for the survivors of his attacks.

After slaughtering a village, the Supreme King was challenged by Jim Crocodile Cook, who was utterly horrified when he saw the dark lord's face. Nevertheless, he Dueled the tyrant. In the Duel, he used the Eye of Orichalcum to see the evil inside Jaden and tried to destroy it though Professor Viper's words were stronger than Jim's which was proven once despite the eye's power and reducing the Supreme King's Life Points to 50, Jim eventually lost and was slain by the Supreme King.

## Fall of the Supreme King

After Jim's death, the Supreme King focused all his power on eliminating the last pockets of resistance and completing Super Polymerization. But Austin O'Brien arrived and challenged the Supreme King. After a fierce Duel, the Supreme King finally made the winning move, but at the same time, Austin activated an effect from his Volcanic Counter card to ended the Duel in a draw and destroyed the Supreme King once and for all. Using the Eye of Orichalcum, Austin and Jim's spirit rescued Judai and brought him back as the dominant personality. Judai would later use his alter-ego's power against Yubel later in the season after overwhelming his guilt.

## Fire Wasp

The rangers faced this nameless insect monster when they enter the Shadow World.

## Temple Fugate A.K.A. The Clock King

**Temple Fugate**, the **Clock King**, was an efficiency expert with a grudge against Mayor Hill. He became a genius serial killer and thief, and later found himself working for Task Force X.

A professional efficiency expert, Temple Fugate was advised to deviate from his schedule for once in his life by future Gotham mayor, Hamilton Hill, only to have an unfortunate accident delay his arrival to an important court date and cause the financial ruin of his company. Swearing revenge because he believed Hill had done it on purpose, Fugate returned seven years later, now going by the name "Clock King," causing havoc and running afoul of Batman. However, Fugate had prepared himself well for this by studying news footage of Batman and learning his every move, making him a worthy adversary.

Fugate's vendetta against Hill eventually lead to him tying the mayor to the hands of a huge clock to crush him when they reached 3:15, but Batman intervened and fought Fugate inside the wheels of the clock tower. In the ensuing fight, Fugate accidentally jammed the wheels with his sword, causing a wreckage, and he vanished. Batman was certain that they would cross paths again.

Fugate later returned unharmed in the guise of a butler and assistant named Harold to a reclusive scientist, Dr. Wakati, who was studying time manipulation. This gave Fugate the opportunity to steal the prototype time manipulation device which allowed him to maneuver untouched and unseen in Gotham. He tried several times to exact his revenge on Hill with his new weapon, but Batman and Robin were able to acquire an identical machine from Wakati and foil Fugate once again. Fugate was then sent to Stonegate Penitentiary.

Sometime after his release from Stonegate, Fugate was enlisted by Task Force X for his organizational skills when they snuck into the Justice League Watchtower. Specifically, he designed much of the overall mechanics of the actual plan including the timetable of events, which included the compromise of some extra time allotted in the schedule to allow the agents some flexibility. In this role, he also acted as sort of a mission controller; providing status updates and guiding agents in the field in which he operated with his usual rigid efficiency. When last seen Fugate was still a member of Task Force X, and what happened to him following the end of Project Cadmus is unknown.

Charcoal Briquette

**Charcoal Briquette** is a woman who is one of the villains of Radioactive Man and also one of the members of The Fossil Fuel Four. Radioactive Man calls her a "French Femme Fatale".

---

Kimberly: Samurai Fan Man!

Sora T.: Bakemon!

Buster Bunny: Montana Max!

Jaden Yuki: It's my dark self The Supreme King!

Carter Grayson: Fire Wasp!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghosts of Elias Kingston and Zen Tuo!

Batman: Clock King!

Bart: Charcoal Briquette!

Me: And the Cobweb Hotel Manager.

Samurai Fan Man: I have news for you all. I chose Yomika as my archenemy.

Yomika: I'm honored.

Clock King: We all chose our archenemies. I picked Quess.

Supreme King: I chose Bonnie Terrez. It will be an honor to face her.

Fire Wasp: I picked Galus.

Cobweb Hotel Manager: I picked Honey.

Montana Max: I chose Corina so deal with it!

Bakemon: I picked Nima and its been a long time Nico.

Nico: It sure has Bakemon.

Charcoal Briquette: (French Accent) I picked Neyari.

Ghost of Zen Tuo: I picked Hakuta.

Ghost of Elias Kingston: I chose Pyris.

Eli: That's right we didn't have usual battles yesterday because of our party over the 1 year anniversary of the battle with The Royal Defenders.

Me: That's right. And Fire Wasp, I remember you! You were fighting the Rangers in the Shadow World. The sad part is it doesn't say anything else.

Fire Wasp: That's all right. But I'm impressed you remember that.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Twilight Sparkle: What were the ghosts of Zen Tuo and Elias Kingston known for?

Qin: The Ghost of Zen Tuo was really a major international smugling ring mastermind named Mr. Fong and the Ghost of Elias Kingston was really Sharon Weatherby's uncle Stewart. He wanted the fortune of the Weatherby Estate all for himself.

Sunset Shimmer: Greed will make people do evil things.

Qin: Yep. Mr. Fong got 10 years in prison and Stewart got 20 years. They both died in prison of Cancer.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Rarity: Good riddance to those greedy dirtbags.

Qin: Indeed.

?: It's crazy that people are that evil.

Klawlox came out.

Nico: Klawlox. Back for round 2 I see.

Klawlox: Yep I sure am.

Maria: I wonder if you have a human form like some of your fellow mutants.

Klawlox: I'm not actually sure about that. I mean, not all of us mutants have a human form.

Ransik: It's true. Unlike with other monsters, mutants are born with the power to turn human.

Me: That's right I remember that. Contemptra can turn human so it should be applicable to all the Time Force Mutants.

Nico: That's right. And if she can do it then so can you.

Klawlox: We'll have to see if we can do that to get jobs to help out.

Me: Good thinking. And you guys were human once before that chemical accident happened in the 31st Century.

Klawfox: That's true.

Bluto came out.

Sea: Looks like it's time for another Bluto Beatdown.

Bluto: Yep.

Lord Drakkon then appeared too.

Me: Lord Drakkon. Here to join the fun?

Lord Drakkon: Just to help you relieve some stress.

Me: I appreciate that. Thanks.

We got down to business with the usual battles.

---

Battle 1: Luna Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Sam, Ami, Yumi, Bai Tza and Maria VS Hydro Man

---

Hydro Man was first.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) Considering how you, Lincoln, Lisa, Lynn, Lori, and Leni got upgraded transformations, Laney might get her wish in becoming stronger.

Luna Loud: I think so. She definitely has earned it. But her lesson is mild compared to what we had to learn.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah but those transformations you all do are

Awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah they sure are. It's amazing how they turn from kids to full fledge adults as a result.

Magma Gloom: Yeah it sure is. That is so awesome and cool.

Flash Magnus: I think so too. And the power they have is incredible.

Whirlwind: It's really something.

Air Lincoln: Yeah no kidding.

Sam S.L.: It's rocking awesome dudes.

Ami: It sure is. And it's really amazing.

Yumi: Yeah it is!

Hydro Man: YEAH BABY! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, wind, fire and darkness and lightning and smashed him down.

Luna Loud: ROCK ON DUDES!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Yusei, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Jack Atlas, Akiza, Luna, Leo, Crow, Carly, Misty, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio

---

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) I don't blame Laney for wanting to learn new moves. Also, I'm going to use an Anti-Sora robot this time.

Yusei: Good choice and I don't blame her either. What she is doing has a lot of merit.

Rarity: Indeed. The little darling has already come a long way and we're proud of her.

Sweetie Belle: Laney has the right idea to learn so many techniques to keep our enemies guessing.

Thunder Terror: That's one of the good rules of combat. Keep your enemies guessing.

Mistmane: Yep. They never suspect what they have learned.

Sable Spirit: It's great merit for Laney and she is bound to unlock a new transformation after what she learned.

Gill Grunt: That's right.

Liquid Leni: She totes earned it.

Jack Atlas: I agree completely on that.

Akiza: What she learned has merit.

Luna (5Ds): I agree on that.

Leo: Me too sis.

Crow: Same here. It's great she wants to learn new techniques to protect people.

Carly Atlas: I agree and Bane is so lucky to have her as an archenemy.

Misty Tredwell: That's right. She is so gifted.

Mysterio: She sure is. Lets do it!

Mysterio and the Anti-Sora Robot went at them and the groups fired waves of jewels, water, Lightning, Ice, fire and elements and smashed them down.

Yusei: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 3: Troy Burrows, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Megaforce Rangers, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) I've done some bad stuff as a criminal. But what happened to Mukuro is too much even for me.

Troy Burrows: Yeah I agree with you. Mukuro's background was absolutely horrible. And J.D. said that if he could turn back the clock, he would wipe out every single one of those asshole that hurt her like that.

Applejack: Darn tootin he would! What those monsters did to someone like Mukuro was absolutely awful!

Apple Bloom: Yeah! I can't believe that people can be so evil like that towards others!

Frozen Fright: Yeah me and my brothers may have done some things but what happened to Mokuro is not one of them.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's awful she went through such terrible things lads.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) What would you do to a rapist if you saw one?

Blizzard: I would freeze him and shatter him into a million pieces.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Well said!

Autumn Blaze: Those kinds of people have no love for anyone when they defile people like that!

Coloratura: I would call what happened to women when they go through something like that a fate worse than death.

Flashwing: Yeah it's absolutely sick and inhumane. It's why people like that are beaten to death in prison.

Stone Luna: Not cool dudes.

Emma Goodall: No kidding. It's horrible!

Gia Moran: No kidding.

Blizzard: What they do is horrid and they have no love for anyone other than their own fantasies. Lets do it!

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL KINGDOM PLATOON!

AHHAHHAHA!

He turned into the Red Zyuohger Ranger!

They fired waves of energy, rocks, earth, apples, fire and lasers and smashed Blizzard down.

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Super Mega Win.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 4: Keiko, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Yusuke, Hiei, Kurama, Kuwabara, Yukina, Boton, Mukuro, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc

---

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: (To Keiko) You glad J.D. fixed Mukuro up?

Keiko: Yeah I sure am. What happened to her was terrible.

Fluttershy: It's just awful that Mukuro would have all that happen to her. She did absoolutely nothing to deserve such horrible treatment like that.

Tree Hugger: What happened to her was not cool dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it makes me mad that people are that crazy!

Mage Meadowbrook: (Cajun Accent) Yeah it's absolutely disgusting!

Stealth Elf: It sure is. What happened to Mukuro is awful.

Plant Lola: She has our sympathies as women for what happened to her.

Yusuke: I may be a jerk most of the time but I still love and treat Keiko with respect.

Hiei: What those demons did was terrible. I may have been heartless many times but that doesn't mean that I don't have honor.

Kuwabara: Yeah what they did shows how evil they are.

Kurama: You got that right Kuwabara.

Yukina: Just like what happened with me when I was being used for jewel harvest.

Boton: (British Accent) Shows how dangerous some people can get.

Killer Croc: No kidding! I may have done some terrible things in the past but doing all that stuff to Mukuro is not some of them. Mukuro you have my sympathies for everything that happened to you.

Mukuro: Thank you. I'm glad J.D. healed me and returned me to my former self.

Killer Croc: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, elements, leaves and flowers and smashed him down.

Keiko: BANG!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Jonny 2X4, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Rolf, Jimmy, Carmen, Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood

---

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Jonny) Did J.D. really meet a Gengar Gene Slammer this morning?

Jonny 2X4: He sure did and her name is Vina and she is awesome to get along with.

Pinkie Pie: She does really funny pranks and awesome jokes.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) She and I would get along good. I am a stand up comedian after all.

Marble Pie: It's true. Maud is funny.

Featherweight: Vina knows a lot of funny jokes like Lincoln and Luan do and they are really funny.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I don't think we've ever laughed so hard.

Sprocket: Except for that time where Lincoln told those funny jokes about those dumb criminals in our prisons.

Steel Lynn: Those jokes were funny!

Rolf: Rolf must agree on that metal Loud Girl.

Jimmy Devlin: It sure is funny.

Carmen: I agree. Those jokes are funny.

Youngblood: They sure were.

Deadwood: That's awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, gears, rocks and metal and smashed him down.

Jonny: RIGHT ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Tommy, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Ice Luan, Takuya, Koji, J.P., Zoe, Koichi, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous

---

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) Vina would get along with Koichi.

Tommy: Yeah she sure would! And she would also get along great with the Goths of Darkness.

Starlight Glimmer: I think she has amazing talents in comedy and her knowledge about the forces of ghosts and the undead is amazing.

Cozy Glow: It sure is something! I think she would make a great member of the Goths of Darkness and a great ghost hunter partner for the Ghostbusters and Lincoln and Clyde.

Trixie: I agree with that too. And she is a great magician just like The Great and Powerful Trixie.

Juniper Montage: I think so too. She has amazing talents.

Clover the Clever: She sure is gifted.

Hex: It's really amazing.

Ice Luan: She sure is Magical. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously she is good.

Takuya: Boy she sure is.

Koji: I'll say. Her talents are amazing.

J.P.: And she would gladly give Lincoln tips on magic.

Zoe: Absolutely. They would be perfect to help him out.

Koichi: Yeah they would.

Oculous: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 7: Gi, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Planeteers, Arixam and Pump Man VS Chillyfish

---

Chillyfish was next.

Chillyfish: (to Gi) Peace would get along with the Pixies of the Winx Club.

Gi: You'll get no arguments from me on that one.

Twilight Sparkle: The Pixies that the Winx Club have are really amazing.

Luster Dawn: They sure are and they are just as cute as the Breezies.

Princess Cadance: I agree. It's so cool that Peace is gifted at magic. She would also get along great with the Sprixies too.

Princess Amore: I agree with you on that. That is amazing.

Flurry Heart: The Sprixies and Pixies of the Winx Club would all get along great with her.

Star Swirl: Yes they sure would. It's great they have so many friends.

Spyro: I think so too.

Crystal Laney: Peace and the Pixies and Sprixies are so cute.

Kwame: (African Accent) They are most amazing at what they do.

Wheeler: You bet they are.

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russian Accent) I think so too.

Ma-Ti: (South American Accent) It's awesome.

Chillyfish: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

Gi: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Sage, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Ronin Warriors, Mai (Avatar), and Lusamine vs Thundermon

---

Thundermon was next.

Thundermon: (to Sage) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Sage: Her name is Peace and she is a Pixie. You know the little fairy creatures from English Folklore.

Sunset Shimmer: They are widely known in books and literature as well as movies and on TV.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) And they are great at representing the elements of nature.

Cayenne: That's right. Equestria has the Breezies and they are fairy creatures. It's possible that Equestria has Pixies but we're not sure.

Firecracker Burst: It would be cool to see Pixies in Equestria.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure would. I think it's amazing.

Gusty: It sure is.

Sunburn: You got that right.

Fire Lori: Peace is literally amazing.

Ryo: I think so too. I think it would be cool to see Pixies in Equestria.

Cye: Yes I think so too.

Rowen: It would be cool.

Kento: Yeah you got that right.

Anubis: It would be a sight to see.

Sekhmet: I think so too.

Dais: Yeah I agree.

Cale: Yeah you said it!

Thundermon: Glad you think so! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Sage: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

## Battle 9: Orion, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Super Megaforce Rangers, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: (to Orion) Maybe you can surprise the Ninjago heroes by turning into one of the Sixth Rangers that's a Ninja against Soto.

Orion: Shh! You'll jinx it.

Harpymon: Oh sorry. Princess Celestia, I'm so happy you have your daughter back.

Princess Celestia: I am too. After 1,000 years I finally have her back.

Spotlight: J.D. told us everything that happened to her and what Sombra did to her husband was awful!

Light Lily: No fun.

Troy Burrows: Yeah how can anyone be that heartless?

Noah Carver: What Sombra did was horrible.

Jake Holling: Yeah what a monster. I'm glad J.D. killed him.

Harpymon: Me too! Lets do it!

Orion: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL KINGDOM PLATOON!

WOOHOOHOHO!

He turned into The World Zyuohger Ranger!

They fired waves of energy, light and lasers and smashed him down.

Orion: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 10: Jimmy Devlin, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Rolf, Jonny, Nazz, Sarah, Kevin, Marie K.L., Slinkman and Smithers VS Black Lance (Mystic Force)

---

Black Lance was next.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy) Kai and his friends really are badass ninjas.

Jimmy Devlin: They sure are and it's so amazing that they know so many awesome techniques.

Princess Luna: Yeah it sure is. Their abilities are most amazing to learn from.

Snowdrop: I think so too. I can learn a lot of cool ice techniques here.

Gari: If there are any techniques based on moonlight that would be cool.

Blackout: That would be something.

Shadow Lucy: It sure would be cool to know about that.

Ed: I'm the ice cream man.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: What Ed means is I think it would be most intriguing to learn Spinjutzu.

Rolf: Rolf agrees with Head In Sock Ed Boy.

Jonny: That would be cool to learn.

Sarah: It sure would.

Nazz: What the Spinjutzu masters do is really cool!

Kevin: Far out Nazz.

Marie K.L.: Yeah it sure is.

Black Lance: No kidding. They sure are awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, candy, darkness and lasers and smashed him down.

Jimmy Devlin: That was great!

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Hogwarts Alumni, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lincoln, Lisa and Lily VS Klawlox

---

Klawlox was next.

Nico: I always love having fun with this.

Klawlox: Me too. (Groans) This is a heavy safe.

Nico: Let me open it.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of staffs.

Nico: Wow these staffs are incredible.

Klawlox: They are called the Defenders of The Wizarding World.

The Defenders of The Wizarding World. They're a collection of staffs with large colored globes mounted on four animal heads, the large colored globes match the colors of the four houses of Gryffindor, Hufflepuff, Ravenclaw, and Slytherin, and the animal heads being

The Lion of Gryffindor House, The Badger of Hufflepuff House, The Eagle of Ravenclaw House, and The Snake of Slytherin House, with a coiled dragon on one end of the 6'6" black staff, and at the other end of the staff are the four smaller heads of the Lion of Gryffindor, The Badger of Hufflepuff, The Eagle of Ravenclaw, and The Snake of Slytherin with small flat opals on top of their heads, and right at the bottom of the animal heads are large split black crescents for the pommels and right at the end of the split crescent moon pommels of the staffs are small globe gems matching the colors of the four houses, and only the students of Hogwarts can wield these staffs. Once they get them, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and get new black coats with the animals of their respective houses on the back and the crests of the houses in front, black pants, and black boots.

Nico: Whoa! These are perfect for Harry Potter and his friends.

Nico teleported and gave the staffs to Harry Potter and his friends and they got saidclothes and power boosts.

Nico: Now lets have some fun!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: **"Time Force Red!"**

Jenn: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Time Force Rangers: Lets do it! VORTEX CANNON!

They formed the Vortex Cannon and the Megaforce Rangers did the same thing.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of magic, elements and energy and smashed Klawlox down and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was incapacitated and Laney put him in a pod.

Nico: Klawlox you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: J.D. Knudson VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: You sure have been busy earlier.

Me: That's an understatement. Rescuing Girls and living through all kinds of amazing movies has been really fun and awesome. Especially with me having a dream into the past that showed me where Princess Celestia's Daughter was.

Lord Drakkon: I know. What King Sombra did makes me glad that you killed him.

Me: Me too. And he deserved it. Everything he did was completely unforgivable.

Lord Drakkon: You got that right. Lets do it.

Me and Lord Drakkon went at each other and clashed powerfully with powerful sword fights and sparks were flying all over the place.

Lord Drakkon fired waves of energy and I fired waves of energy as well and a massive fiery explosion erupted out of the blast as it collided and I teleported and kicked him in the back and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 13: Yomika VS Samurai Fan Man

---

Samurai Fan Man was next.

Samurai Fan Man: This is gonna be awesome.

Yomika: It sure is. The power of Darkness VS Samurai.

Samurai Fan Man: Very fitting. Lets do it.

He formed a sword and they went at each other and clashed and Yomika teleported and kicked him in the back and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 14: Corina VS Montana Max

---

Montana Max was next.

Corina: Just so you know you can't have my money.

Montana Max: I had enough money until J.D. and everyone showed up! Lets do it!

Corina fired waves of gold coins and bricks and smashed him all over.

---

Battle 15: Nima VS Bakemon

---

Bakemon was next.

Nima: Cupid VS Ghost. Very fitting.

Bakemon: Indeed it is. Lets do it!

Nima fired waves of arrows and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Bonnie Terrez VS The Supreme King

---

The Supreme King was next.

Dark Jaden: This is gonna be good for me and I get to challenge someone weak.

Bonnie Terrez: We'll see about that. I am stronger than I look.

Dark Jaden: Then come and try it.

Bonnie fired waves of lightning and ice and smashed Dark Jaden down.

---

Battle 17: Galus VS Fire Wasp

---

Fire Wasp was next.

Fire Wasp: This is gonna be fun.

Galus: I am always up for an adventure that Yolks up.

Fire Wasp laughed.

Galus threw eggs and smashed him down in a sticky mess.

---

Battle 18: Quess VS Clock King

---

Clock King was next.

Clock King: Looks like Time is not on your side.

Quess: We'll see about that. Lets do it!

Quess fired slime and smashed him all over and made him a mess.

---

Battle 19: Nayari VS Charcoal Briquette

---

Charcoal Briquette was next.

Nayari: I hope that barbecue on your head can cook our food.

Charcoal Briquette: Oh it can do more zen that. Lets do it.

She fired a wave of fire and Nayari fired waves of water and smashed her down.

---

Battle 20: Hakuto VS Ghost of Zen Tuo

---

The Ghost of Zen Tuo was next.

Zen Tuo: This will be a most interesting battle for me.

Hakuto: Same with me. Lets have some fun.

Hakuto jumped and smashed him into the ground.

---

Battle 21: Pyris VS The Ghost of Elias Kingston

---

The Ghost of Elias Kingston was next.

Elias: I helped out J.D. and his friends and cursed a villain of theirs by turning him old.

Pyris: I didn't know you had that kind of power. That's intense.

Elias: It is. Lets do it.

Pyris fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 22: Honey VS Cobweb Hotel Spider

---

The Cobweb Hotel Spider was next.

Cobweb Hotel Spider: I hope you like being good to eat.

Honey: Sorry but I'm not on the menu.

Honey fired waves of honey and made him a sticky mess.

---

Battle 23: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: It sure has been crazy these last few days hasn't it?

Sea: You're telling me. But we all got through it together.

Bluto: No kidding there. Lets do it!

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles iand in her bicep was THE ROCK OF GIBRALTOR!

Sea: YEAH!

Bluto went at her and Sea pulverized him into pulp.

---

When the Usual Battles were done everyone cheered.

Lloyd: That was awesome!

Leonard: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Soto. (to his pigs) Did you find where he is?

Foreman Pig: We found them in the Ninjago City Harbor.

Nico: All right then lets go get those monsters.

Laney: Ready when you all are!

Varie: This is gonna be good.

We went after the Pirates.

At the harbor we saw the ship of Captain Soto.

Lloyd and the Ninjago Masters went on board and Captain Soto and his crew saw them.

Captain Soto: Well nice to have ye all aboard.

Lloyd: It's over for you.

Nya: Yeah!

Captain Soto: (to Nya) Surprised you're back, lass. Thought ye were dead.

Nya: Let's just say that a certain Time Walker gave me a second chance.

Captain Soto: Well, allow me to send you to the grave a second time!

Kai: (smirks) Oh, I don't think our new friends would like that.

Captain Soto: And what new friends be they?

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion exploded out of the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and then lightning struck many pirates, fireballs rained down and burned the pirates, rocks fell and smashed the pirates, water balls trapped them in balls of water, darkness blasts banished them into the Book of Vile Darkness, Light Blasts obliterated them, magic blasts turned them into frogs, gears shredded them into nothing, wind blasts spun them in tornadoes, skulls rained down and bashed them in their heads and fruit and vegetables hit the pirates all over. The elemental symbols came out and converged and we all appeared.

Nico: Kai was talking about us.

Captain Soto: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Nico: That's right and we're gonna kill you and your crew.

Me: Get ready for a buttkicking like no other.

Laney: Can I transform with you guys?

Shane Clarke: Sure thing, Laney.

Dan: Me and my team will send out our Bakugan too!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Bakugan Brawlers: BAKUGAN BRAWL!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed!

Shane: "Power of Air! Red!"

Tori: "Power of Water! Blue!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth! Yellow!"

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder!"

Cam: "Green Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

The Bakugan Battle Brawlers called out Dragonoid, Blade Tigrerra, Preyas, Hammer Gorem, Storm Skyress and Alpha Hydranoid!

Drago: All right! This is gonna be fun!

Laney's eyes then glowed a neon green and she had flowers and leaves swirl around her.

Laney: What you pirates did was unforgivable and I'm going to make sure you all pay for your crimes.

Captain Soto: And how do ye plan to do that lassie?

Laney: You will soon find out.

Suddenly Laney was enveloped in a massive flash of light and then a vortex of flowers and leaves erupted out and enveloped her and it formed into a powerful fairy. When the vortex faded, Laney was forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Laney looked like she was 21 years old and she had the body of a goddess. She had longer brown hair that was in a ponytail that went down to her lower back and she had a flower baret in her hair and she had a flower with a fairy emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings with the kanji for flower on. She had a black shirt with a fairy on and she had a green plaid skirt with flowers and fire on it and she had pink camoflage pants and had brown combat boots and she had a sleeveless trench coat with flowers on it and her wings were made of leaves, flowers and grass and they gave off a magnificent nature smell. On the back of her trench coat written in flowers was the kanji for "Laney Loud, Champion of Gaia, Voice of Reason for The Loud House, Emissary of Nature, A Great Gardener and A Great Sister to Lincoln and her family."

レイニー・ラウド、ガイアのチャンピオン、ラウド・ハウスの理由の声、自然の使者、偉大な庭師、リンカーンとその家族の偉大な姉妹。

Her aura was neon green and flowers, leaves and grass were swirling around her. She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 GAIA NATURE FLOWERSTORM!

Me: OH WOW!

Nico: WHOA! Laney you look incredible!

Lana: Wow!

Lincoln: Laney you look awesome!

Nico: Laney, how do you feel?

Laney: (Divine Echoing Flower Voice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is more than enough to destroy many of these pirates and more.**

Lola: If Evil Marluxia were to face you, he would not stand a chance against you!

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Captain Soto: Let me summon a few more crewmates. Kelzaks, come out!

An army of Kelzaks appeared!

Shane Clarke: Kelzaks!

Me: Just like on TV.

Nico: Lets get them guys!

Laney: **Let me shorten them for you guys.**

Laney fired a massive wave of flowers and they dissolved the Kelzaks all over the place.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: Nice job Laney!

Nico: ATTACK!

We went at them.

Kai, Dan Kuso, Shane Clarke, Drago, Weather Wizard, Dodgeball Wizard, and Raimundo fired waves of wind, fire, energy and lasers at the Kelzaks and blew them apart.

Kelzaks surrounded Shane and Kai.

Shane: (to Kai) Shall we?

Kai: Lets Shall.

They spun in vortexes of fire and wind and obliterated the Kelzaks all over the place.

Dustin Brooks, Cole, Julie Makimoto, Hammer Gorem, and Clay Bailey fired waves of earth and smashed the Kelzaks all over the place.

Dustin: (to Cole) Let's show these guys how ninjas do it!

Cole: YEAH!

They punched the ground and sent a wave of earth that smashed the Kelzaks all over and splattered their blue blood all over the place.

Marucho, Tori Hanson, Preyas, Omi, and Nya fired waves of water, and drenched the Kelzaks all over.

Tori: (to Nya) Let's show them some girl power!

Nya: YEAH!

They fired a massive megatsunami of water and obliterated many Kelzaks with devastating force.

Cam Watanabe, Lori, Shun, Storm Skyress and Zane fired waves of energy and wind and blew the Kelzaks and pirates all over.

Cam: (to Zane) Let's make these pirates walk the plank!

Zane: With pleasure!

The pirates roared and charged at them and Cam and Zane fired energy and ice and smashed the pirates to pieces and froze them too and shattered them to pieces.

Hunter Bradley, Gohan, Runo, Blade Tigrerra and Jay blasted the Kelzaks with light and lightning.

Hunter: (to Jay) Let's give these guys a shock!

Jay: With pleasure!

They fired a blast of lightning, light and energy and electrocuted many Kelzaks.

Blake Bradley, Krillin, Alice Gehabich, Alpha Hydranoid and Lloyd blasted the Kelzaks with energy and darkness and more.

Blake Bradley: (to Lloyd) You and your team interested in attending Vince's birthday? It's in a few days.

Lloyd: We would be honored to join.

They fired waves of lightning and energy and obliterated many Kelzaks.

Shane: Battlizer mode, engage!

Shane activated his Red Wind Battlizer and it was awesome! He flew at many pirates and slashed and blew them away.

Peisinoe: Lets sing and bring down the enemies of the Ninjago Warriors.

The Sirens got to singing and the divine song of the sirens hypnotised the enemies of the Ninjago Warriors and they came to us by the thousands.

Nico: Awesome! Now we can throw many of them in jail to minimize the competition.

Brittney: Leave that to me. I got just the technique to immobilize them.

Nico: Oh boy.

(GIREI PLAYS)

Brittney: PLANETARY DEVASTATION!

Brittney formed a black ball of gravity and it went high into the sky and it activated and we felt the ground shake violently as pieces of earth and rock and the bottom of the ocean were being pulled up to the black sphere and it was incredible! Massive pieces of rock and earth and debris were being pulled up and they were forming into a massive sphere of rock and debris and it was getting larger and larger by the second. The massive sphere of earth and rock was pulling many of the enemies of the Ninjago heroes in and incapacitating them inside it. It was incredible seeing a massive planetary body form and trap the enemies of the Ninjago heroes in it.

We trapped over 100,000 enemies. Many of them were minor enemies.

Brittney: That will hold them.

Troy: Kai, you and your friends will like this one!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Steel!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers!

Kai: Oh that is awesome!

Lloyd: Yeah it is!

Jay: AWESOME!

Nico: Lets take down these dirtbags!

We went at Captain Soto and killed the rest of his crew and Drakness blasted them all over with darkness blasts.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT PIRATE DIRTBAG! (BLASTS SOTO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT CODEBREAKING PIRATE! (BLASTS SOTO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this one! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF THUNDER!

He fired waves of lightning and it formed into gears of pure lightning.

Wreck Gar, Olga, Tentakill and Dive Man used the Earth Cyber

Planet Keys and they enhanced Wreck Gar's Decelerator Laser, Olga's lightning, Tentakill's Lightning Rifles and Dive Man's Torpedoes 100-fold.

Wreck Gar and Olga Orromov: LIGHTNING DECELERATOR BLAST!

Tentakill and Dive Man: LIGHTNING TORPEDO MEGABLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: RAINBOW WIND MEGABLAST!

Lincoln: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: CORUSCANT!

Sheena Etranzi: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: CORELLIA!

Hime: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: ABAFAR!

Hana Uzaki: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: BALNAB!

Solange: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLE: ANAXES!

Hsien-Ko: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLE: ALEEN!

Felicia (Darkstalkers) STAR WARS FIRE STYLE: TATOOINE!

Super Sonico: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: MANDALORE!

Shizuka Marikawa: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: AHCH-TO!

Ulala: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: ANDO!

Ajna: STAR WARS PLANET WOOD STYLE: DEVARON!

Kyoko: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHT STYLE: ERIADU!

Misako: STAR WARS PLANET DARK STYLE: FLORRUM!

R. Mika: STAR WARS PLANET STRENGTH STYLE: JEDHA!

Menat: STAR WARS PLANET SPIRIT STYLE: JAKKU!

Frosta: STAR WARS PLANET ICE STYLE: HOTH!

Perfuma: STAR WARS PLANET NATURE STYLE: KASHYYK!

Entrapta: STAR WARS PLANET TECH STYLE: KESSEL!

Jessica Shannon: STAR WARS PLANET STING STYLE: MARIDUN!

Tatsumaki: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: MORABAND!

Toph: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLE: MUSTAFAR!

Hilda: (British Accent) STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: MYGEETO!

Princia: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: NEVARRO!

Lucy Liberty: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: RISHI!

Mai Shiranui: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: N'ZOTH!

Colette Brunel: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHT STYLE: VORTEX!

Sari: STAR WARS PLANET TECH STYLE: AMBRIA!

Yuna: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: DAGOBAH!

Nanami: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: MON CALAMARI!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said planets from Star Wars.

Nico: Your reign of terror on the high seas is over!

Ninjago Heroes, Larxene, Laney, Lola, Lana, Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Neji, Lee, Tenten, Hinata, Shino, Kiba, Rin, Fu, Yugito Nii, and Karai: UNITED NINJAS ULTIMATE ELEMENTAL BLAST!

They fired waves of elemental energy.

Lincoln and his harem: STAR WARS PLANET FINAL SMASH:

STAR WARS PLANET HADOUKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired elemental Hadoukens at the pirates which exploded on contact.

The blasts all hit the pirates and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him crashing into the deck of his ship!

Ninja Storm Rangers: Thunderstorm Cannon!

The Ninja Storm Rangers formed the Thunderstorm Cannon.

Larxene: Let me help out with that.

Shane: Thanks Larxene. FIRE!

They fired massive blasts of energy and lightning and it hit Captain Soto and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Captain Soto was down!

Me: It's over Soto!

Captain Soto: I'm not done yet!

Captain Soto ran into his ship.

Maria: Guys, Soto's ship is transforming!

It turned into a ROBOT!

Me: WHOA!

Lloyd: I don't remember seeing his ship do that!

Captain Soto: Ye like it? Made some upgrades since we last fought.

Laney: **Looks like it's Megazord time!**

Shane Clarke: Lets do it!

The Ninja Storm Rangers summoned the Megazords!

Ninja Storm Rangers: Storm Megazord!

Cam: Samurai Star Megazord!

The Megazords were ready for action!

Me: GO GET HIM!

They clashed powerfully with him and smashed him all over the place.

Cam Watanabe: Time for the grand finally! HURRICANE ULTRAZORD!

Cam summoned the Mammoth Zord and had the Zords combine into the Hurricane Ultrazord!

Nico: YEAH! Just like on TV!

Lana: AWESOME!

The Mammoth Zord summoned all 10 of the Tool Zords and Weapons and they merged with the Hurricane Ultrazord.

Ninja Storm Rangers: FIRE!

The Hurricane Ultrazord fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and it hit the Robot and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Soto and his crew and ship were destroyed in a massive fiery explosion and he was dead forever and banished to the Warp!

Ninja Storm Rangers: YEAH!

Nico: Soto you have failed this world!

Naruto: Now he knows the true power of the Ninja!

Eyezor saw this.

Eyezor: Stupid Ninjas and their friends tossing me around. Next time I see them, I'll snap their necks!

?: Now that's an attitude that we approve of!

Eyezor turned around to see Mr. Mind, in the IronWarHawk armor, Spydah, and Ocean Master. Ocean Master was the one who spoke.

Eyezor: Who are you three?

Mr. Mind: I am Mr. Mind. These are my associates, Spydah and Ocrean Master.

Ocean Master: I also could've been the ruler of Atlantis. If it weren't for my wretched brother Aquaman-

Spydah: (annoyed) We get it, Orm!

Eyezor: What do you three want?

Spydah: We're putting together a team. One that'll help you get your revenge on those ninjas.

Mr. Mind: I would recommend joining. Unless you prefer that the Ninjas find you and punish you severely.

Eyezor: Since you put it that way, I'm in.

I sensed that Eyezor is now in Mr. Mind's team. But I would wait for the right moment to see what they were up to.

Me: That's one of Ninjago's enemies down.

Kai: It was really awesome teaming up with you guys!

Oculous: The honor was all ours.

Lloyd: I'm also glad that all of our enemies have been taken down.

Chillyfish: (sheepishly) Actually, that hypnotizing move didn't get all of your enemies.

Thundermon: Some are still at large.

Harpymon: Including your father.

Black Lance: But we'll worry about that when the time comes.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: We'll be ready for them in the future. And we'll always have fun here. Lets go home.

Lloyd: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure. We have now seen the last of Captain Soto and his crew. But we'll be ready for more adventure to come.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home to get dinner and a good sleep.

Meanwhile in another land at a temple, 2 powerful warriors were training hard and they were Ang and Ling Leung, brother and sister of The Dragon.

Ang: I wonder what it will be like when Team Loud Phoenix Storm shows up.

Ling: We'll find out soon. And we'll need their help if we're going to kill The Emperor of The Darkest Yin.

Beingal: And we'll be ready for him.

Ang: Time for some awesome action! POWER OF THE DRAGON!

In a flash of light with the dragon symbol he transformed!

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Ninjago is an awesome series made by the ever-popular Lego series. The first part of this chapter is for the movie series The Purge and that was a brutal movie series. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Em the Empusa from Greek Myth and me and the Vaporeon Gene-Slammer are going to encounter her in the world of The Matrix and kill Program Smith and save all of Earth from destruction. Also the next chapter is for the epic show Legend of The Dragon and we're going to meet Ang and Ling and their friends and kill the evil Emperor of The Darkest Yin and we're going to make that evil and ruthless monster pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Warriors of The 12 Chinese Animals

Me and Marina were flying over a highly advanced city.

Marina Kerumma: This place looks like it was digitally programmed.

Marina concentrated and groaned as something grew in her pants.

Me: It's worse than that Marina. This is the city of Zion from the movie The Matrix. One of the most amazingly technologically advanced robotic cities I've ever seen.

Marina turned into Vaporeon!

Marina Vaporeon: What happened to everyone?

Me: The movie says that the humans are all hiding underground. They are at war with sentient robots.

Marina Vaporeon: Whoa.

Me: Not only that but we have to destroy Program Smith.

Marina Vaporeon: Who is Program Smith?

Me: A terrible Computer Virus.

I went over his history and it wasn't good.

---

**Agent Smith** is the main antagonist of *The Matrix* trilogy and a posthumous antagonist in the 2005 video game *The Matrix Online* . He is the leader of Agents who later became a computer virus within the second and third films, as well as Neo's archenemy. He refers to Neo as "Mr. Anderson".

He was portrayed by Hugo Weaving, who also portrayed Red Skull in the *Marvel Cinematic Universe*, V in *V for Vendetta*, Thaddeus Valentine in *Mortal Engines*, David Melrose in *Patrick Melrose*, and

Megatron in the *Transformers* movie franchise.

## Creation

Agent Smith and his two allies were created by The Architectto secure the Matrix for 600 years. During the first five centuries, he had pursued the five Ones but was unsuccessful.

## *The Matrix*

600 years have passed and the sixth One was created. Smith was one of the three Agents sent to deal with Morpheus. After Neo (the sixth One) is successfully removed from the Matrix, Smith arranges Morpheus's capture by bribing Cypher, a disillusioned member of Morpheus's crew with being reintegrated into The Matrix. When Neo manages to free Morpheus, Smith and his fellow Agents engage in a lengthy cross-town chase. He and Neo fight, with Smith dominating most of the fight. Shortly after Neo escapes the fight, Smith guns him down. Neo revives, realizes his power as the One, and enters Smith, to destroy him from within.

## *The Matrix Reloaded*

As a result of his contact with Neo, Smith is "unplugged"; no longer an Agent of the system but a "free man". His appearance is changed drastically as his sunglasses take on an angular shape and his suit is now black instead of dark green and his earpiece has disappeared. He still possesses the abilities of an Agent, but instead of being able to jump from one human to another, he is able to copy himself over any human or program in the Matrix through direct contact; this includes humans wired into the Matrix, non-Agent programs with human forms, red pills, and humans already possessed by Agents. Smith retains the memories and abilities, if any, of the one over which he copies himself. This ability is much like how a virus replicates, creating an ironic contrast with where Smith likens humanity to a virus during his speech with Morpheus.

He makes the claim that Neo has set him free, indicating that he now has not only the vision but also the ability to break free of the Machines' control and exist as a singular being. He is now allied with no one but himself, rendering him an outlaw to both the Matrix and the human minds which populate it. Being free of burden, however, Smith is also compelled to feel that he is still crushed by the weight of purpose.

He essentially correlates purpose with imprisonment, and because he still exists within the Matrix, there is an unseen purpose which binds together Neo and himself. He tries to copy his programming onto Neo, but when this fails, he and several of his clones attack him, forcing Neo to flee. Later, he and his clones try to stop Neo from reaching the machine mainframe, but this too fails.

*The Matrix Revolutions*

Smith has managed to copy himself over nearly every humanoid in the Matrix, giving him complete control over the "Core Network" (the underlying foundation of the inner workings of the Matrix), thus rendering him immutable by even the machines themselves. The Oracle explains to Neo that he and Smith have become equal in power and that Smith is Neo's negative, a result of The Matrix equation trying to balance itself. Also, she reveals that if he is not stopped, Smith will destroy everything. For this reason, the only way Smith can be eliminated, is for the equation to be "unbalanced". The Oracle herself is eventually taken over by Smith, granting him her power of foresight, or omniscience, as well as reality-bending powers equivalent to those possessed by Neo.

Neo engages in battle with Smith on the Machines' behalf in exchange for Zion's safety. The Smith created from the Oracle battles Neo alone; as he explains, he has foreseen his victory, and has no need for the help of his copies. The two are almost evenly matched, though Neo's combat abilities seem arguably superior to that of Smith, the latter who seems to attack more out of brute force, rather than the technical skill he used when he was an agent. In the midst of this battle, Smith explains to Neo his final nihilistic revelation: "It was your life that taught me the purpose of all life. The purpose of life is to end.".

When Neo is near defeat, Smith demands to know why Neo continues to fight, knowing he cannot win. Neo responds, "Because I choose to" and is beaten unconscious by the enraged Smith as a result. Suddenly recognizing the scene from his prophecy, Smith is compelled to deliver the line he said in it: "I say… Everything that has a beginning has an end, Neo". This is the only point where Smith does not refer to Neo as "Mr. Anderson".

Confused by his own behavior, Smith suddenly becomes frightened by the effect Neo has on his words- then, on the effect his words have on Neo. Unable to overpower Smith, Neo seems to concede to Agent Smith that he can never win, and thus submits to defeat. Neo's successfully 'sells' his 'defeat' to Smith. Smith, unaware of Neo's subterfuge, absorbs him, and for a moment, believes himself to be the victor; however, after copying himself onto Neo, Smith has exposed himself to the machines' mainframe. As such, the machines delete Smith, with him and his clones exploding in a simultaneous flash of white light, ending the war for good.

---

When I was finished she gasped in shock!

Marina Vaporeon: That's horrible!

Me: I know. Time for me to make sure he never hurts anyone again.

?: Let us help.

A figure came out and it was an Empusa from Greek Myth and a Steelix.

Me: Whoa an Empusa from Greek Myth and a Steelix.

Em: My name is Em and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Steelix: And I am Zion Markov. Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Same here.

I snapped my fingers and we went into the Matrix and it was REALLY raining and I was wearing all black clothes and I had black sunglasses and I was ready for action as I was walking down the street and there was a massive number of Agent Smith clones.

I then saw the real Agent Smith come out and he looked at me.

Agent Smith: Mr. Knudson welcome back. We've missed you.

Me: Can't say the same.

Agent Smith: You like what I've done with the place?

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: This ends now Smith.

Agent Smith: I know it does. I've seen it. That's why the rest of me is gonna sit back and enjoy the show. We already know that I'm the one that beats you.

Me: Your overconfidence will be your undoing.

I threw my black coat off.

Me: Marina hold on to that for me will you?

Marina Vaporeon: Sure thing.

Me and Smith went at each other and we were punching and kicking and blocking punches at an incredible level of power and speed and really fighting. I was blocking his punches and then I punched him in the face and sent him flying and I flipped back and landed safely on the street and he crashed onto the street and skidded and he was mad. Then he flew into the air and I went after him and we collided and a massive shockwave of water exploded out and then we were fighting in the air with brutal power and I punched and kicked him all over the place and sent him crashing through a building and I landed in front of him.

Me: Had enough?

Agent Smith got up and had anger in his eyes at me.

Agent Smith: I'd like to share a revelation that I've had during my time here.

Me: And what's that?

Agent Smith: It came to me when I tried to classify your species and I realized that you're not actually mammals. Every mammal on this planet instinctively develops a natural equilibrium with the surrounding environment, but you humans do not. You move to an area and you… multiply and multiply until every natural resource is consumed. The only way you can survive is to spread to another area. There is another organism on this planet that follows the same pattern. Do you know what it is? A virus. Human beings are a disease, a cancer of this planet; you are a plague and we are the cure.

Me: That's bullshit and you know it. It's the other way around. You are the virus. Evil is the virus. Me and my friends and everyone I love, we are the cure.

We went at each other some more and I punched and kicked him all over again and kicked him in the face and sent him flying out of the building. Then we flew at each other and collided and a massive shockwave exploded out and shattered the windows and we fought as we flew in the air and punched and kicked all over. Lightning struck all over as the fight raged on above the city and I kicked him far and he came at me and I went at him and when we collided…

KRABBBBBBLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAMMM

A massive shockwave exploded out and it was made of rain and water and lightning and I kicked him in the face and then I fired a massive blast of energy it hit him and exploded and sent him falling. Then he flew at me and grabbed me and flew towards the ground with incredible speed. The just as he was about to hit the ground I teleported away and he slammed into the ground with devastating force!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The shockwave smashed some of the buildings and blew the cars away. The Rest of the Program Smith army came and saw into the crater with Agent Smith looking for me.

Me: Looking for someone?

He saw me flying above him.

I landed.

Me: You are through Smith.

I fired a wave of energy and it hit him and exploded.

**KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

I then concentrated and fired an energy field and destroyed all of program Smith and returned him to what the citizens of the Matrix were before he took them over.

Em: YEAH!

Steelix: Take that!

Marina Vaporeon: Way to go J.D.!

We teleported back to Zion. I had my blind man glasses on and snapped my fingers and Zion Markov had reverted back to human and she was naked. Marina reverted back too.

Marina was human again. But naked.

Marina: (covers herself) As Devon and his team would say, virus eliminated!

Me: Well said Marina.

Zion: Program Smith is dead.

Em: Thank goodness for that. Now Zion can heal and the machines and humans can live in peace. But J.D. that was incredible how you took on Smith like that. He was no match for you.

Me: He had no idea who he was fucking around with.

Zion: Well said.

I gave Zion new clothes and gave Marina her clothes. We then went back home.

After meeting Em the Empusa and we Super Hakaied Program Smith, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Hawkgirl, Nicole, Lana Loud, Killer Frost, and The ToQger Rangers were off to rescue three girls who've been kidnapped by McWolf, and he's holding them in his newly-built castle in Antarctica. We were dressed in parkas, due to the extreme cold, and we found out that Lincoln is also capable of adapting to the cold, thanks to the fact that he has ice elemental powers too.

Lincoln: Wow, so McWolf has built his new castle here in Antarctica.

Me: Brr, you said it, big guy. I hope that his castle has tons of heaters running.

Killer Frost: A place where it's cold all the time, I like it.

Lana Loud: It's just as cold as in Russia, and this is where The Lake Vostok Prison is at, and we've thrown a lot of criminals in there over the years.

We arrived in McWolf's castle, and he had tons of heaters running, which warmed us up greatly, and we took our parkas off and wrapped them around our waists. Then, we went to the room where McWolf was keeping the girls, and to our surprise, the girls that McWolf has kidnapped were Mine and Ryuko Matoi from Akame Ga Kill, and Jolyne Kujo from Jojo's Bizarre Adventure.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Mine, Ryuko Matoi, and Jolyne Kujo.

Nicole: From Akame Ga Kill and Jojo's Bizarre Adventure, incredible, and I'm surprised McWolf kidnapped three girls in one day.

Lincoln went up to the three girls and freed them.

Mine: Oh man, thanks for freeing us.

Ryuko Matoi: Me too.

Jolyne Kujo: Same here.

Then, when the three girls saw who freed them, they had a large blush on their faces, as they lit up like a red Christmas light upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, and deep sapphire blue eyes.

Mine, Ryuko Matoi, and Jolyne Kujo: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Mine, Ryuko Matoi, and Jolyne Kujo.

Lincoln made two Shadow Clones as he and the two other clones picked up Mine, Ryuko Matoi, and Jolyne Kujo, and kissed them on the lips, as red steam came out of their ears, and they returned the kiss with equal passion.

Ryuko Matoi: Same here, handsome.

Lincoln and his clones gently let the girls down, and as the two clones vanish, McWolf came out.

Nicole: I'm surprised you kidnapped three girls in one day, McWolf, but let me ask you two questions: 1. How did you manage to build your castle here in Antarctica without turning into a wolf popsicle, and 2. How did you kidnap Mine and Ryuko Matoi without getting caught by the imperial guards or Night Raid?

McWolf: For the first question, I packed a parka and a ton of heaters, and for the second question, I went after Mine and Ryuko Matoi after Mine got finished killing Syura, who was apparently the son of that shmuck, Prime Minister Honest, and since you have the ToQger Rangers here, I've got some old friends for you to fight. KUROS!

Then, an army of Kuros appeared from the darkness.

Right Suzaki: Kuros, I should've known you'd summon them, McWolf. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Hawkgirl: Count me in.

The ToQger Rangers, Lincoln, and Hawkgirl went up to the army of

Kuros.

ToQger Power Rangers and Lincoln: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light, The ToQger Rangers transformed and Lincoln transformed into his new ToQger Power Ranger form, but his ToQger Power Ranger uniform and helmet is black with a white visor, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis, which he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Right Suzuki: ToQ Ichi!

Haru Tokashiki: ToQ Ni!

Mio Natsume: ToQ San!

Hikari Nonomura: ToQ Yan!

Kagura Izumi: ToQ Go!

Akira Nijino: ToQ Roku!

Conductor: ToQ Nana!

Lincoln: ToQ Kyu!

ToQGer Rangers and Lincoln: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of rainbow fire erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you look awesome as a ToQger Power Ranger.

Right Suzuki: A White ToQ Ranger is awesome!

McWolf: Alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: Let's do this.

The ToQger Rangers, Lincoln, and Hawkgirl went after the Kuros, and they blast them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed and bashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Nico, Eli, Lana, Killer Frost, and me jumped McWolf and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, and we helped McWolf up. But before we were about to head back to The World Tree Estate, suddenly, we heard the familiar sound of a gun being pointed at us, and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs were glowing.

Me: Do you ever have the feeling that someone's followed you?

Mine: Well I do, and that's when someone aims a gun at me. There's only one person who would aim a gun at me.

And right in front of us was Prime Minister Honest, pointing a gun at us, and man was he livid over the death of his son.

---

**Honest**, also known as **Prime Minister Honest**, the **Prime Minister** and the **First Minister**, is the main antagonist of the manga/anime series *Akame Ga Kill!* . He is the Prime Minister of the Empire and himself seized control over the Empire while the emperor is a child. He manipulates Emperor for his own ends, bringing suffering through his orders by manipulating his innocence. Honest secretly rules the Empire in the shadows, bringing misery, hunger and poverty throughout the land.

He is voiced by Kōji Ishii in the Japanese version of the anime, and Marty Fleck in the English version.

It is stated that Emperor only won the battle of succession due to the

Prime Minister's influence and planning. The Prime Minister before him was Chouri, a man that was a kindhearted but strong willed and a strong adviser to the former emperor, who desired to return to the capital to stop the decline of the empire.

When the Prime Minister became aware of this, he had Esdeath's force's (The Three Beasts') tasked to kill him. He is known to have one son, and he is also known to have one blood relative named Iwokura, who was killed by Night Raid.

When he was executed for his crime in the manga, Revolutionary soldiers, numbering in millions, decided to share their bounty on Honest's head… **By each soldiers taking a piece of Honest's flesh** .

---

Me, Mine, and McWolf: PRIME MINISTER HONEST!

Honest: You'll pay for killing my son, Night Raid.

Me: We aren't Night Raid, you old buzzard.

Honest: I DO NOT CARE! I WILL KILL YOU NO MATTER WHAT!

McWolf was about to unholster his Dark Slayer of The Netherworld zanbato from his back, and sever Prime Minister Honest's head, but Lincoln stopped him from doing so.

Lincoln: Relax, McWolf, I got this.

Lincoln fired a powerful wave of wind, and he blew Prime Minister Honest back-first into an armored prison van, which appeared inside the castle, and he gave the police evidence of all of Prime Minister Honest's crimes, which was in the form of a videotape created by Lincoln, when he'd fired a blast of neon blue energy and it hits Honest on his head.

We headed back to The World Tree Estate, and after the evidence of Former Prime Minister Honest's crimes were presented in court, Honest was convicted on all charges, and he was sentenced to Life in Prison Without Possibility of Parole in the Neptune Prison, and he was put in a special cell in Solitary Confinement.

---

Later Nico was having Lunch and Poliwag was on edge.

Poliwag: (panicking) You guys, I can't take it anymore! I've been giving it a lot of thought. And I think we all need to confess!

Muscle Man: What?! Now, hold on, Poliwag. You start blabbing to the others and we're gonna end up in the Warp for the rest of our lives!

Lincoln: Hey, guys.

Me and the others that know about the Aligned Dimension turned and gasped to see Lincoln, Laney, Lily, Lisa, Luan, and Luna.

May: Um… hey, Lincoln. What are you, Laney, Lily, Lisa, Luan, and Luna doing here?

Luan: We have a question to ask Squidward and the others. (to Squidward) Do you know where May, Nico, and Maria went for the past 8 days?

Squidward: (sweating) Not really. They didn't exactly specify where they were.

Laney: Really. Then it's kind of peculiar that Lisa found something.

Lisa: (Takes out video camera) I recorded this footage on the security cameras.

Me: (on the footage) Now, remember, guys. We have to keep the Aligned Dimension a secret.

Muscle Man: (on the footage) Gotcha. (laughs) You know who else likes keeping secrets? My mom!

Muscle Man: Um… oops?

Luna: That's a piece of evidence that hurts all of us, dudes.

Poromon: Hey, you're not making us the bad guys here. Nico probably wouldn't have been going to the Aligned Dimension if the 6 of you, Girl Jordan, and J.D. weren't so angry in battle!

Me: Now everyone just calm down!

Eli: Yeah! This has nothing to do with us getting angry.

Me: I gave Nico authorization to go to the world of the Aligned Transformers just so he can have some fun and know what it's like there. This was not out of spite but just for him to have a break when it's my turn to lead.

Lori: Oh I get it. So that's why you have been so secretive.

Me: Yes and I apologize for that.

Lori: It's okay J.D.

After lunch, Nico was heading off to the Aligned Transformers Universe with William so that Nico can introduce him to them, but before he could, he was stopped by Lincoln, Lily, Luna, Luan, and Lisa.

Nico: Lincoln, Lily, Luna, Luan, Lisa.

Lincoln: Nico, we already know about that little secret of yours, but to tell you the truth, we were a bit mad at you, at first. But, as soon as Lincoln 2 told me everything that you've been doing for the past few days, such as sneaking out in secret to meet with the Aligned Transformers, I understood all of the details, and I also relayed it to Lily, Luna, Luan, and Lisa, and they also understood, as well, and they're not mad at you.

Nico was surprised at how Lincoln 2 knew about what he was doing, along with me, Eli, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Leni, Lana, and Laney, who just came into the room.

Nico: Wait a second, how did your counterpart/ancestor and you know about that, along with the rest of your sisters?

Lincoln: (laughs) Well, dude, you're in for a big surprise, along with the rest of you guys, especially you, Eli. You see, Lincoln 2 is also a Master of The Force, both The Light and Dark Sides, but still known as a pure-hearted warrior, just like Eli. And when he merged with me, let's just say that my powers with The Force have also evolved and have gotten stronger as well.

Me: Also Lisa's security camera found out about Muscle Man and you and all that.

Nico was stunned to hear that, along with me, the rest of Lincoln's sisters, and Eli, but none more so than Eli, whose eye was now twitching like crazy, and he started bouncing off the walls and laughing crazily like Daffy Duck, until he was stopped by Lincoln, grabbing him by his shoulders. Then, he went back to Nico, who then put his hands on Nico's shoulders.

Lincoln: And we did take offense to your leadership tactics, at first, but now, we finally understand all of your leadership tactics, and why you formed them. I know you don't want us to go rogue, and trust me when I tell you this from the bottom of my heart, that's never going to happen, and it was because of you and everyone that we've met for the past five years, that we've never gone rogue and we stayed on the path of being true heroes, and what we're going to say to you from the bottom of our hearts is the truth. Nico, we love you for who you are and for the man you've become.

Then, Lincoln's sisters came up to Nico.

Lori: Linky's right, you're strong both physically and mentally.

Leni: You're incredibly brave.

Luna: You're rocking.

Luan: You have an amazing sense of humor.

Lynn: You're tough and courageous.

Laney: You're awesome.

Lucy: You're a ray of hope to us, in times of darkness.

Lola and Lana: (hugs Nico tightly) You're kind.

Lisa: You're smart and wise.

Lily: You're incredibly caring.

Me: You're an awesome brother to us, an amazing husband to May, and a loving and awesome father to your kids.

Eli: You have a heart of gold, just like Lincoln, me, J.D., and the rest of us.

Lincoln and Lincoln 2: And you're an awesome planner when it comes to planning out attacks on the villains, and that's what makes you Nicholas Chan, our awesome brother, an awesome second leader of the team, a loving husband and father, and I also can't forget this, you're known as the avenger of The Saiyans for what you did to Frieza, you avenged your race's honor and ended that tyrant, and you're leading the Saiyans down the path of redemption.

Nico was stunned at what we said about him, and he had tears and a smile on his face, as soon as he saw the truth in Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes.

Nico: (voice breaking) Guys, that was really deep with what you said about me. You really thought this all through.

Lincoln had a warm smile on his face and tears in his eyes, along with the rest of his sisters, Eli, and me.

Lincoln: We did, Nico, and we love you with all of our hearts.

We enveloped Nico in the biggest group hug ever, and we had tears running down our faces from what we said to Nico. Then, after a few minutes, we let go.

Lincoln: Now, come on, you don't want to be late with your friends from the Aligned Transformers Universe.

Nico: Oh man, you're right.

Then, Poromon gave Nico the video of what we just did.

Nico: Wow, you taped it, Poromon?

Poromon: Yep, and it was Lincoln's idea.

Lincoln: Make sure you show this to everyone in the Aligned Transformers Universe, and this'll make Miko see the truth.

Nico: (small laugh) You sure are known as The Man With A Plan, Lincoln, and your planning has really improved lately.

The girls in Lincoln's harem also stood with him, with Lily the Mermaid wrapping her arms around Lincoln's waist, as he picks her up, and they shared a kiss.

Lily the Mermaid: And that's also another trait that makes you who you are, Linky.

Nico: (sly smile on his face) Well, you girls play nice with Lincoln now, We'll be back soon, guys.

Me: Have fun Nico.

We had a good laugh, as Nico and William went through the portal left for the Aligned Transformers Universe.

Nico and William arrived in the Aligned Universe.

Nico: Guys, I'd like you to meet William Dunbar. X.A.N.A.'s former general, Maria's boyfriend, and the leader of the Redemption Squad.

Miko: Hello William.

Aligned Bumblebee: Pleasure to meet you.

William: Same here guys. It's an honor to meet you all.

Strongarm: Pleasure is ours.

They saw Nico thinking.

June Darby: So, what's been going on lately in your world?

Aligned Arcee: Let me guess. JD did something reckless as usual and you came here to-

Nico: Our secret's out.

Miko: What?! Who squealed?! Was it Laney?

Nico: No it's actually Lisa's Security Cameras that helped the Loud Kids all figure it out.

Miko: Wow Lisa must be very smart.

Nico: Genius actually. She was born with an IQ of 180.

June Darby: 180 IQ at birth!? Wow! She is REALLY Smart.

Nico: Yeah. She has an IQ of 300 now at 4 years old.

June Darby: WHOA! SHE'S THAT SMART FOR A KID HER AGE!?

Nico: I'm not kidding. She knows everything in the fields of science. She even won a junior Nobel Prize in physics and she's a college professor.

Miko: WHOA! Lisa must be amazingly smart.

Nico: No kidding. I was amazed myself. But here look at this video that Poromon made for us.

He showed the video.

It was really awesome.

Miko: Okay. So, maybe we're being a little unsympathetic to J.D. and the Loud Kids. But we're still having that honestly brutal talk with them!

Jack Darby: Just to make sure they're good friends to you in addition to being good heroes.

Nico: J.D. may pee his pants if you do anything rash.

June Darby: We'll try not to be too rash. But that video was really touching.

Nico: It sure was.

Nico and William saw Knock Out.

William: (to Knock Out) Maria said you'd be a good Redemption Squad candidate. And I agree with her.

Knock Out: Thanks William. It will be an honor to be part of the Redemption Squad as well as under the allegiance of Nico Chan.

Nico: Thanks Knock Out.

William: Awesome.

Knock Out: I should probably explain more about myself. Back in the days of the war, I served as the Decepticon's medic.

Nico: Really? Good to know. In my world, Hook is the Decepticon Medic.

Knock Out: I think I'll get along with him just fine. Anyway, Breakdown was also my partner. (clenches his fist) Until Airachnid killed him.

Nico: I take it back. Airachnid's gonna die when it's time to take out Mr. Mind.

Knock Out: Did I mention she's a Terrorcon Vampire now thanks to Starscream's bright idea on mixing Synthetic Energon with Dark Energon?

Nico: That's playing with Cybertronian Fire!

Miko: No kidding! That's horrible!

Nico: When we come here, we'll make sure that Starscream pays for his crimes. Our Starscream may be known as the most notorious traitor of them all but thank goodness he is not as smart as the one here.

Miko: Yeah what Starscream did was horrible!

Nico: No kidding and he will pay for all of them.

Back in our universe, we were talking with the Loud's.

Squidward: (To Lily, Lisa, Luan, Luna, Lincoln, and Laney) Do the 6 of you know what you've done?

Lily: We just wanted to know where Nico's been going.

Me: Well have you ever heard of the saying "Curiosity Killed the Cat?"

Cliff and Opal meowed.

Me: No offense.

Cliff and Opal meowed saying None Taken.

Maria: Well, he might have seemed happy earlier. But for all we know, he was probably hiding how hurt you guys made him by snooping around.

Squidward: The Aligned Dimension was Nico's private place to get away from all of his troubles here. And you guys ruined it for him! I'm actually speaking from personal experience.

Maria: The 6 of you better hope Nico stays on the team!

Laney: Actually I have known about it since I showed J.D. that video Miko made.

Me: Yeah Laney has known about it for a while. So she's off the hook. But Squidward the secret was bound to come out eventually. I know you guys are upset with everything that has been happening. But also Squidward, Nico wasn't going to the Aligned Universe because of our spite. He wanted to get to know the Aligned Transformers just so we can be ready for when the time comes when we ALL go there in the future to help them out.

Squidward: Oh. That makes sense.

Lily: Yeah it does.

Nico and William came back.

Me: How was it?

Nico: Good news: Knock Out's definitely on the Redemption Squad when the time comes. Bad news: the Aligned Autobots and their human friends are still gonna have that brutally honest talk with you and the Loud's.

Poromon: (to me) Don't say I didn't warn you.

Me: I'm prepared for what they have to say.

Lori: We all are.

Eli: Oh boy. I hope they don't do anything they will regret or I will give them the worst ever death glare they ever seen.

Arrietty: What kind of glare is that Eli?

Eli: It's a glare that's so scary that it will kill them in an instant.

Me: (Gulps) That must be one scary glare.

J.D. 3: It is J.D. You don't want to know what it can do. It's a deadly version of Fluttershy's stare.

Me: Oh boy.

* * *

Later Lily was sitting on the sofa watching TV.

Supernova Zap: (sees Lily just watching TV on the couch) Well, you seem a bit lazy today.

Lily: Yeah not much to do.

Me: Yeah things have been quiet haven't they?

Lily: Yeah. Nothing to do but sit back and relax.

Me: How about playing some video games?

Lily: Did that with Nicole 20 minutes ago.

Me: Okay.

Lynn Sr. came out covered in soap and was all wet and in a bath robe.

Lily: (Lynn Sr. blocks the TV) Hey! What gives?

Lynn Sr: What gives is that I ran out of water in the shower… again. It's your job to keep the water running, Lily.

Lily: I will. Just later.

Me: Let me clean you up Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks J.D.

I fired waves of water and spun him around and cleaned him up and I snapped my fingers and got him dressed.

Lynn Sr.: Ahh. That was great! Thanks man.

Me: Anytime. Darn pipe must be clogged.

Lana: I'll go take a look at it.

Lana went to the basement to check the water.

Lily: Sorry. I will. Just Later.

Rita: (sarcastically) The same way you're "going" to make your bed or take out the trash.

Linka: Not to mention that I'm doing the dishes that you said you'd do an hour ago!

We saw a huge pile of dishes.

Me: Whoa! We have been eating a lot haven't we? But I guess that can't be helped with so many people living in a place as big as this.

Rita: You're right J.D.

Lori: Lily, you can't just be lazy all day. You have to help out around the house.

Lily: This is coming from one of the Trinity of Violence?

Lola: Believe it or not, I actually do hard work around here.

Lynn: And I've learned the importance of hard work during my whole sports career. You think I got those tropies by lying around all day?

Doubledealer: And Lori's the oldest. So it's her job to help around the house most of all.

Lori: Thank you, Doubledealer.

Doubledealer: You're welcome.

Me: Also you know who else likes to be lazy around here?

Lily: Who?

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his and my joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one Muscle Man but that's not who I meant. I was talking about Ed, Eddy, Billy, and the TTG Versions of Beast Boy and Cyborg. I said those last two because it's true.

Lily: Oh.

Lily used her water powers to clean the dishes and she made them all sparkly clean.

Me: That was helpful. You need to understand the importance of hard work.

Lily: What are you guys gonna do? Take me to a farm?

Applejack: That would be a good idea.

Angry Birds Stella: No. That would be too simple. I've got a better idea.

Ultra Magnus: Does it have anything to do with new heroes?

Angry Birds Stella: It does. We're going to the Dojo of the Golden Dragon in Tibet and we're going to meet Ang and Ling Leung.

Me: WHOA! I heard about them.

Cybertron Ransack: By the way, J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yep I know that. But Stella how did you meet Ang and his friends?

Angry Birds Stella: I met them after they helped take down some mutant pigs when we were going after Zeta.

Me: Wow! So that was them that took down those pigs from the shadows. We owe them a huge debt for that.

Éclair: That was amazing.

Me: It sure is. But lets get ready and we'll have them help Lily realize that being lazy is not cool.

Blizzard, Hydro Man, Mysterio, Killer Croc, Deadwood, Oculous, Chillyfish, Thundermon, Harpymon, and Black Lance then appeared.

Blizzard: Can me, Hydro Man, Mysterio, Killer Croc, Deadwood, Oculous, Chillyfish, Thundermon, Harpymon, and Black Lance come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Tibet to the Golden Dragon Dojo to meet Ang and Ling Leung and their friends.

Mysterio: Oh wow! That's cool!

Black Lance: I heard that they are known for great things. And if what we're gonna do when we meet them is true then we must be going after The Emperor of The Darkest Yin.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

Eli: I've heard legends about him. He is evil to the core.

Applejack: What do you know about him Eli?

Eli: He's the most ruthless emperor ever.

Eli told us all about him.

---

The Emperor of Darkest Yin is a villain in Legend of the Dragon.

Biography

He is the former (most likely first) Shadow Dragon and the elder brother of Yin Wi. He He was the previous shadow dragon prior to Ling before being locked up and he also has a younger sister named Yin-Wi.

He is the number one enemy of Ang and Lingwho are the Golden Dragon Twins, and he will do anything in his power to destroy them and the rest of the non-Shadow Guardians, as well as any of his own who defy him, such as K Ho and Tex.

The Emperor was restored back to life by The Zodiac Master and Ling by collecting four Power Bands (Shadow Snake, Shadow Ram, Shadow Ox and light Rooster), in the final episode of season one. He then proceeded to breathe life into his terracotta army, and told Ling to kill Ang and bring back his Power Band, only to get very angry when he found the Shadow Dragon Band had been destroyed, converted into another Golden Dragon Power Band.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Laney: Whoa! He's really bad news!

Lincoln: He's pure evil!

Me: Yeah! And his is immortal too. It will be epic to face him. Lets head out everyone. We're going to Tibet.

We were off to Tibet.

## TIBET

We arrived in Eastern Tibet and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. I've always wanted to come here to Tibet. It's so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. I love Tibet because of its history and it's beautiful views of the Himalayas.

Eli: It's magnificent.

Me: Now we got to find Ang and Ling.

Donna: Me and Scream see them.

Scream: And they're fighting a guy using some sort of cooling gun.

We looked and we saw that they were fighting the former guardian of the Pig Temple, Tommy!

Eli: That's Tommy. He's the Former Guardian of the Pig Temple.

Me: Looks like he has some hatred towards the Leung Twins.

Nico: Yeah.

Maria: Me and Bai Tza will drive him away.

Bai Tza: Lets do it.

Tommy: I will crush you!

Ang Leung: We'll see about that!

Then suddenly a massive blast of water appeared out of nowhere and smashed into Tommy and send him flying far!Deadwood: His cooling gun flew far away with him.

Maria: I think we can leave him be for now. I'm just glad me and Bai

Tza showed him who's boss just now.

Eli: Hey look.

We saw his cooling gun on the ground. The Water knocked it out of Tommy's hands when it smashed into him.

Eli picked it up.

Eli: I could use this.

Arrietty: Go for it Eli.

Ang: Whoa was that from you?

Eli: Not me. From Maria and Bai Tza here.

We all came out.

Me: Ang and Ling Leung. (Bows) It's an honor to meet you in person.

Ang: (Bows) J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all too.

Ling: (Bows) Same here. We love all your adventures. I take it Stella told you about what we did when you were on Bird Island?

Me: She sure did and we owe you a big debt for helping us with those Dark Orb Mutated Pigs.

Ang: You're welcome J.D.

Xuan Chi the Guardian of The Temple of The Monkey was with them.

Xuan Chi: It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: You must be Xuan Chi the Guardian of the Temple of The Monkey.

Xuan Chi: That's right.

Me: An honor.

Ang: So, did you guys killed that Zeta girl that was in charge of the Demon Pigs?

Impact Man: Actually, we didn't. It was all a misunderstanding that was talked over.

Me: Yep. It turns out it was a wedding that went sour.

Xuan Chi: So we fought those pigs for nothing?!

May: Not really. We were busy tending to Éclair so we couldn't exactly fight them.

Elena Potato: But me and Malchior knew Stella didn't take those pigs out on her own!

Me: Yeah we knew that someone helped her out. We owe you big time.

Ang: Think nothing of it.

Me: We also heard how you can use the powers of the 12 Powers of The Animals of the Chinese Zodiac. That is so cool.

Ang: It sure is. Want to see it in action?

Me: Sure.

Ang: POWER OF THE DRAGON!

He turned into his Golden Dragon Form and it was really awesome!

Me: WHOA! That is awesome!

Nico: So cool! The power coming from it is amazing!

Me: Awesome!

Oculous: How about we go see your temple?

Ang: Sure thing.

We then were taken to the Dojo of The Golden Dragon.

Ang: Welcome to the Dojo of The Golden Dragon.

Me: Wow!

Eli: This is so cool. I remember learning all I can from here when J.D. and me were here.

J.D. 3: It was a long time ago.

Me: I can see that. Wow.

Jack Spicer: This is almost like the Xiaolin Temple.

Clay Bailey: I was just about to point that out.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) It's most amazing that this is here.

Kimiko: It's really cool.

Me: And it sure is amazing. Ang, I take it you know about the Shen Gong Wu and everything that has been going on with the Xiaolin Warriors?

Ang: Yeah that is amazing that the Heylin are after the Shen Gong Wu. We actually had a run in with that Chase Young guy. He is dangerous.

Me: He wants to destroy the entire universe. But did you guys ward him off?

Ling: We sure did. He may be over 1,500 years old but he was no match for us together.

Me: That's good you stood a chance like that. Great job.

Eli: Yeah!

Ang: Thanks guys.

Me: But if we see him he will die. He lived for far too long.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) No kidding mon.

Ling: By the way, Stella? Thanks for keeping our involvement a secret.

Angry Birds Stella: You're welcome Ling.

Ang: Oh J.D. I found this for you all.

He went and came back with a Shen Gong Wu. It was the Moonstone Locust.

Me: The Moonstone Locust. Where did you find this one?

Ang: I found it in the jungles of Borneo.

Me: All the way down in Southeastern Asia.

Ang: Yep. You can have it. I can tell you all have been gathering them for some reason.

Me: Thanks Ang.

I took it and it was in our possession.

Ang: Now, what brings you guys here?

Chillyfish: Long story short, Lily's been acting very lazy lately. So, we brought her here to teach her the value of hard work.

Me: Yeah.

Ben: This reminds me when me and Gwen met the Mummy the first time and we were being lazy.

Gwen T.: That is very interesting.

Me: Wait this was when you all met the Mummy?

Ben: Yep.

The Alien Mummy appeared.

Mummy: Did you guys call?

Me: We made a reference. But Lily is very lazy and it reminded Ben and Gwen about the time they were lazy when they met you.

Mummy: The time I was digging for Corrodium in that farm area and I mutated those cows and that guard at that dairy plant.

Me: That's very coincidental.

Ang: I agree with J.D. and the others, Lily. Being lazy isn't good.

Frightwig: I know, right? Also, is your sensei here?

?: (Tibetan Accent) I am.

Master Chin then appeared.

Eli: Master Chin. (Bows) It's great to see you again sensei.

Master Chin: And to you Eli and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to have you all here. (Bows)

Me: (Bows) It's an honor to be here Master Chin.

We bowed to him.

Master Chin: You want me to train Lily and help her understand the importance of hard work as well as my temples moves.

Eli: Yes sensei if you have time.

Master Chin: I would be honored.

Me: Awesome.

Lily: Okay.

Black Lance: Look on the bright side, Lily. Maybe you'll find your Spirit Animal from all this.

Lily: It's possible.

Casey Rhodes: Go for it. If Emma and Jake can do it then so can you.

Nico: Yeah.

Lily: Okay I'm ready!

Me: That's the spirit!

Blizzard Man: Ready to start, Lily?

Lily: I am ready!

Nico: Wow! She really turned around.

Lincoln: That's my little sister.

Lily got to work in her training.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 15 Hours Later

Thundermon: How's Lily doing so far?

Eli: She's doing really well.

We saw Lily going at a bunch of kung fu training dummies and really tearing them apart as well as taking on some of the students in the dojo and she was mastering all kinds of weapons and more with incredible ease. She even mastered the styles of the 12 Animals of The Chinese Zodiac with ease!

Me: WHOA! The student has surpassed the master!

Nico: WOW! Look at her go!

Laney: My little sister is really going at it.

Lily cooled down and she was dripping sweat like no tomorrow.

Spark Man: How do you feel, Lily?

Lily: Better than ever! I feel like a new girl.

Me: You did us proud Lily.

Killer Croc: Can you use an animal spirit like Ang can?

Lily: Lets find out. TIGER POWER!

She went Tiger Guardian Mode and she looked amazing!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That is awesome!

Ang: Yeah! Way to go Lily.

Laney: YEAH!

Mihiramon: That was great!

Me: Yeah it is! Awesome job!

Lily: Many more where that came from.

Me: We'll have to see more of it as we go along.

Ling: You know, I wasn't always close to Ang as I am today.

Plant Man: Let me guess. You were evil before, right?

Ling: That's right. The reason is because when Ang was chosen to be the Guardian of The Dragon, I was jealous. I was full of arrogance, overconfidence, hatred and jealousy. I wanted that title more than anything. But Master Chin chose Ang over me and I turned to the dark side and joined the Zodiac Master as his protegee.

We gasped.

Jarrod then went up to her.

Jarrod: Ling, I totally sympathize with you. I once thought the same way you did. I was one of the guardians to make sure that the evil Dai Shi never returns. But because of my arrogance, I was expelled from the Dojo and attacked my master, Master Mao and in doing so I accidentally released Dai Shi and he possessed me as his vessel.

Me: I remember that. That was nuts. And I was even more shocked when I saw Dai Shi's true form.

Nico: A terrifying 7-Headed Golden Dragon.

Carol: I bet he would give King Ghidorah a run for his money.

Me: Maybe. Dai Shi is the Embodiment of Murderous Chaos and Animalistic Rage.

Ling: Wow. I didn't know that happened to you Jarrod.

Jarrod: Yeah. But thanks to Casey and my friends I realized what a monster I was. It took every ounce of my will to beat Dai Shi.

Me: I remember that.

Eli: No kidding.

Xuan Chi: Although Ling did go from good and evil at times before eventually choosing her brother.

Hydro Man: When did that happen?

Ang: Shortly after we faced the Emperor of The Darkest Yin.

Eli: I remember that. Also that's another reason why we're here.

Me: We came to help you all kill The Emperor of The Darkest Yin.

Ang: It's impossible. He's immortal.

Me: But we also have the one thing that can kill him.

I pulled out a dagger and cut my palm and dripped my blood onto the ground and the blood burned a huge hole into the ground.

Ang: Whoa! That is some strong blood!

Nico: J.D.'s blood is poisonous. It has enough power to kill even the strongest of immortal beings.

Aylene C.: It's true. We saw him use it several times before.

Ling: Wow! That blood is incredible.

Bomb Burst: Before we discuss any further, can we know more about the Zodiac Master?

Ang: Sure thing. He's our secondary enemy. His name is Woo Yin.

He went over his history.

---

The Zodiac Master is the main antagonist in season 1 of the English/American animated series Legend of the Dragon. He got demoted to a secondary villain when his evil master, the Emperor of Darkest Yin, immediately took over and deposed his loyal underling to his place.

The Zodiac Master is voiced by Dan Russell (in a British accent), who also voices Master Chin (Ang's mentor) and Chow (Guardian of the Temple of the Dogs) in the show.

Early life

Woo Yin was born in the Year of the Snake, and thought he was destined for the Snake Power Band, becoming its Guardian. However, the Snake Guardian was selected, but it wasn't Woo Yin, but a lady called Cobra. Angry, he ran away, and became evil. He then sought to gain all 12 Power Bands of the Chinese Zodiac (Dragon, Dog, Rat, Ram, Ox, Pig, Snake, Tiger, Monkey, Rooster, Rabbit and Horse), in order to become invincible, thanks to the various powers offered by each band (Rabbit could let you clone oneself, Rat could let you assume any form you wanted, etc.)

Soon, Woo Yin fell under the influence of the Emperor of Darkest Yin, who gave him the task of resurrecting him, with four Power

Bands. After this, he befriended Ling Leung, whose twin brother Ang had become the new Golden Dragon. The Zodiac Master, as he became known from his goal to get all 12 Power Bands, gave Ling a gift: the Power Band of the Shadow Dragon. He then promised her that she'll get the band of her brother.

It was revealed that one time when he fought the previous golden dragon with the horse and ram power band, Ling watched as the Golden Dragon struggle, although she and the Zodiac Master were unaware that the Golden Dragon was actually Ling's father. As the Zodiac Master took notice of Ling before Master Chin took her away, he question the Golden Dragon why she was concerned about him. The Golden Dragon replied by saying, "Because a young student should not witness what I am about to do to you," before finishing him off by shooting green fire at him. This indicates that the Zodiac Master might haven taken an interest to Ling after they first saw each otherr and that he might have found out that she was related to the Golden Dragon.

Season 1

Throughout season one, the Zodiac Master's only aim appeared to be getting his hands on four of the 12 Power Bands, which would restore his 'master', the Emperor of Darkest Yin, back to life. However, his imaginably 'favourite' target was the Power Band of the Snakes, as he felt as though it should've been his own. To get said Bands, he primarily used Ling to command a small group of his Zodiac Warriors to attract the attention of Ang, Xuan Chi and any other Temple Guardians featured in that episode.

In the final episode of season 1, entitled "Double Dragons", the Zodiac Master got his hands on the Shadow Power Bands of Snake, Ram and Ox, and he used the power to attack Lo Wang, the Sean Connery James Bond-themed Guardian of the Temple of the Roosters; he then took the band and fled.

At his hideout, the Zodiac Master resurrected his evil master, the Emperor of Darkest Yin, with the four Bands. Once resurrected, the Emperor made Zodiac his servant, and sent Ling to kill Ang. He then participated in the fight against all 13 light Temple Guardians (the Shadow Dragon Power Band, which had belonged to the Emperor and been given to Ling, had been destroyed by Master Chin and reborn as the second Golden Dragon Power Band).

Season 2

In retaliation of the destruction of his Shadow Dragon Power Band, the Emperor of Darkest Yin sent his servants (the Zodiac Master, Yin Wi and Sabreclaw) and a small army of his stone soldiers to destroy the Temple of the Golden Dragon. The mission was successful, but Master Chin had moved the team from Hong Kong to San Francisco, and converted the Temple of the Shadow Dragon into the Temple of the Double Golden Dragons.

In season 2, the Zodiac Master had a very reduced role, with the Emperor being the leader of the group. He only acted as a field commander, in charge of some stone soldiers. Even his Zodiac Warriors disappeared altogether, replaced by the expandable army of the Emperor.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Eli: And I remember him all too well. I killed him.

Me: WHOA! You killed him Eli?

Eli: Yep. I defeated him with a powerful Kamehameha Wave that I learned from you and he was completely obliterated as a result.

Nunnally: I heard about that.

J.D. 3: It's true. Thanks to Eli, he took down the Zodiac Master.

Me: Good riddance. That's one of your major enemies that we don't have to worry about. But I can't believe he was like that.

Akira Nijino: This will be the Emperor of the Darkest Yin's place to die.

Me: Absolutely Akira. He lived for far too long. And now it will end with me delivering him the fatal blow.

Nico: Yeah. But first we have our usual battles to do.

Me: Agreed. Ang, Ling, Master Chin, how would you all like to see a demonstration of our power in our usual battles with our frenemies in the Masters of Evil?

Ang: That would be awesome!

Ling: It will be cool to see how you fight.

Me: Yep. And we can have a meal too as we have the usual battles.

Nico: Good thinking. I'm hungry.

I made a good meal appear and we got to eating.

Harpymon: I'll go into the air to find out where the Emperor is.

Me: Okay. Just be careful and don't let him see you.

Harpymon nodded and flew off to find him.

Me: Our frenemies should be here right about now.

Then out came Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Cantwell, Rich Texan, Skinner, Snake, Multiple Man, Comic Book Guy, and Six Gum Gang.

Me: Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Cantwell, Rich Texan, Skinner, Snake, Multiple Man, Comic Book Guy, and Six Gum Gang.

Multiple Man: Awesome finding you all here.

Koragg: Amazing place. Ang it's an honor to meet you and Ling.

Ang: Same to you.

Duskmon: So, how's everyone's day today?

May: Pretty good. Lily's learning a valuable lesson about hard work.

Me: Lily was being lazy so we decided to take her to Ang and friends to help her out.

Evil Green Ranger: At least you didn't take her to a farm.

Koragg: (to Applejack and Liam) We mean no offense to you two.

Applejack: None taken.

Liam: We know what y'all mean.

Cantwell: (to me) We heard you went to the world of the Matrix this morning.

Me: We sure did. And that was really intense. Agent Smith was no laughing matter.

Rich Texan: I hope you deleted Agent Smith.

Marina: (laughs) J.D. sure did! And I even borrowed Devon and his team's catchphrase.

Devon Daniels: That's what I heard!

Me: It was perfect for it. And yes I did delete him along with his entire army of clones and rebooted the Matrix. It was as powerful as the fight in the movies.

Nico: Yeah it was awesome.

?: Boy that must've been some fight.

A figure came out and it was CHARCOAL GRILL ORG from episode 34 of Gaoranger, the Japanese version of The Wild Force Rangers!

---

An Org born fifty years ago, he caused great damage with his powers. However, he found no pleasure in his work until he found something worth grilling and took on human form to be a traveling chef. The Gaorangers find Charcoal Grill Org when he was teaching two punks a lesson, for insulting his food though he evaded both them and the Dukes, who Rasetsu sent to get for him. The

Gaorangers find him, unaware that he was an Org as they enjoyed his food. By the next time they meet, Soutarou realizes the truth and attempts to help Charcoal Grill Org with Gaku's help. But the Dukes managed to enrage Charcoal Grill Org, terrorizing an industrial site. GaoBlack & GaoYellow attempt to snap Charcoal Grill Org out of it, reminding him of his dream. Though he calmed down, Rasetsu kills the traitor. Tsue Tsue then revives Charcoal Grill Org, purging him of his humanity. Though seemingly killed by Gao Icarus, Charcoal-Grill Org was revealed to be alive and back to normal, cooking for Futaro.

---

Me: WHOA!

Eli: Charcoal Grill Org!

Me: I never saw you before.

Eli: That's because he's from the Gaoranger, the Japanese Version of The Wild Force rangers. I remember him too. He wassent to cause a lot of damage with his power but he didn't want to do any harm. He is a great chef and cooks for the orgs and he went on a rampage at an industrial site. Rasetsu, the Japanese version of Mandilok killed him and the TsueTsue the Japanese version of Toxica revived him and stripped him of his humanity. Then after the battle, Charcoal Grill Org went to work for Futaro.

Nico: Wow! So he's one of the Orgs that defected in a sense.

Eli: That's right.

Charcoal Grill Org: Your memory is just as sharp as J.D.'s Eli.

Eli: I know all about the Japanese Power Ranger Monsters and all that.

Me: That's my bro.

Charcoal Grill Org: When the Gaorangers defeated me, I actually survived and cooked for humans.

Maria: That's cool. You can be one of the cooks for the Masters of

Evil.

Charcoal Grill Org: Not a bad idea and I know how to make great burgers.

Nico: Awesome! At our next party we'll call for you to help out.

Charcoal Grill Org: Awesome!

Me: Cool. What's sad is you didn't have your own episode where you were fought by the Wild Force Rangers. What a ripoff.

Charcoal Grill Org: I know it's a darn shame. It would have been awesome to face the American Version of the Gaorangers.

Me: Yeah it sure would have been awesome. But it looks like you're gonna get your chance today.

Charcoal Grill Org: Yep.

?: And I get to face Em.

A big figure came out and it was THE SHROPSHIRE SLASHER of Looney Tunes!

Me: Whoa! The Shropshire Slasher! I loved watching you on Looney Tunes all the time.

Shropshire Slasher: Glad you liked me on TV.

Em: And I'm honored that you will face me.

?: This will be your final fight when I kill you all!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Hokuto: Oh no, I was hoping that I wouldn't hear that voice ever again.

Nicole: It's been a long time since I killed you, Akahoshi.

Then, a figure came out, and it was none other than Akahoshi, the traitorous Hoshikage of The Hidden Star Village, who's come back from the dead and was wanting revenge.

Akahoshi: It's indeed been a long time, Nicole Knudson, and I can't forget that you and the traitor destroyed me and ruined my ambitions!

Nicole: That was all your doing, since you murdered the former Hoshikage, and lifted the star training ban, and it led to so many deaths when so many people were exposed to the meteorite.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, can you tell us about Akahoshi? It sounds like you guys have a nasty history with him.

Lincoln: Of course, Twilight, this was when we were in Team Cosmic Dragon when we went to The Hidden Leaf Village but I should warn you and the new recruits: he has a bloodstained history.

Lincoln told The Mane 9 and the new recruits of Akahoshi's history, and it's indeed stained with blood, blood that he spilled for his own selfish ambitions.

---

Akahoshi

Akahoshi (アカホシ, Akahoshi) is a shinobi from Hoshigakure in the Land of Bears, and the self-proclaimed Fourth Hoshikage (四代目星影, Yondaime Hoshikage, literally meaning: Fourth Star Shadow).

Background

Akahoshi took over as the Hoshikage after the Third suddenly "grew ill" and died. In truth, he and his followers Shisō and Yotaka murdered the Third Hoshikage, when their appeal to lift the ban on the star training was denied. Upon taking control of the village, Akahoshi reinstated the star training, believing that with the powers from the meteor, their ninja would become invincible and they could compete with the five main countries. When he never told anyone about the side effects of the star training, some of the villagers went against him as Natsuhi and Hotarubi try to hide the star.

## Personality

Akahoshi was, in his own way, extremely loyal to his village, but that was mostly shown in his ambition for it to become as strong and respected as the five great villages. His methods of obtaining that status and importance showed him as a ruthless and ambitious person who was even willing to endanger the village children in the quest for power. He was also quite willing to commit murder as he brutally slew the Third Hoshikage when his request were denied for the star training to be resumed, proving to be both treacherous and cruel. Akahoshi often showed a maniacal side especially during battle and when talking about his crimes, showing a psychotic grin in the meantime, having neither remorse nor fear of retribution. He even publicly and contemptuously degraded the Third as an incompetent leader for not reinstating the star training. Once he implanted the meteorite into his own body, he relished the newfound power it granted him, expressing that he would have done so sooner had he knew of such power, and that he would have it all to himself, showcasing his selfishness and forsaking the village. Despite these factors Akahoshi was shown to be more inclined to make people do as he pleased by manipulating them and their feelings rather than using raw might, proving him to be, at heart, a schemer.

## Appearance

Akahoshi was a man of pale tone, he had a thin and bony face, blue eyes and a narrow nose. Akahoshi also had lilac-coloured hair with a ponytail and a blue forehead protector.

## Abilities

### Ninjutsu

Akahoshi showed excellent skill in the use of the Mysterious Peacock Method, having been self-trained in its use during the rule of the Third Hoshikage. He could let his chakra take the form of a beast for offensive usage and was also able to form wings for short flight. Akahoshi also displayed great defensive capabilities utilising the special chakra, being able to catch incoming shuriken and return them with a wave of Chakra. He could also absorb the chakra of his comrades to improve his own strength.

After placing the Meteorite into his chest, he effectively fused with it, causing the meteorite to take control of him. His appearance also changed, and his chakra underwent a drastic increase in power. With this increase in chakra, as well as with the meteorite's influence, he was able to create a dragon with the star chakra. With said dragon, Akahoshi could easily overwhelm a large number of Hoshi-nin, as well as Naruto Uzumaki with blasts and waves of chakra.

### Other Skills

Akahoshi showed proficiency in tracking and deception, continually deceiving opponents and his fellow villagers, often for prolonged periods of time, proven that none even suspected that the Third Hoshikage had been murdered. His deception and scheming even landed him the position of Substitute Hoshikage. He was also proficient in using a crossbow with deadly accuracy.

## Part I

### Star Guard Mission

Some time later, Akahoshi called upon the services of Team Guy and Naruto Uzumaki to help protect the meteor. He later posed as the mysterious masked ninja and managed to kidnap Sumaru to lure out the mysterious bandit to use as bait for Natsuhi. When Natsuhi arrived, she and Akahoshi battled each other as Akahoshi sends Shisō and Yotaka to fetch the leaf ninja. Akahoshi used his Mysterious Peacock Method: Beast to knock Naruto and Natsuhi into the Valley of Death, which they managed to secretly get out of using the Mysterious Peacock Method: Wings. Akahoshi told Neji Hyūga that Naruto got in the way and that their mission is over.

Akahoshi's true colours were shown to the leaf ninja when Rock Lee and Tenten find Sumaru in his quarters hospitalised and rescued him. Later Naruto and Natsuhi tracked them down by tracking her chakra trail. Akahoshi claimed the meteor after using Sumaru to force Natsuhi to surrender it. Akahoshi then laid a trap at the Star Training Building the which resulted in Natsuhi's death.

Akahoshi gave orders to the adult ninja to eliminate Sumaru, Hokuto, and the leaf ninja shinobi at first sight. Akahoshi later had the adult ninja fire arrows at the Star Training Building that Sumaru was mourning Natsuhi in. When Hokuto and Mizura exposed the side-effects of the Star Training, the adult ninja turned against Akahoshi, especially in that moment when an insane Akahoshi accidentally confessed that he murdered the Third Hoshikage. Akahoshi proclaimed that he was the Fourth Hoshikage and planted the meteor in his chest to get the meteor's ultimate power. Therefore enabling him to use his Mysterious Peacock Method: Dragon. None of the ninja could defeat him until Naruto used the Rasengan to destroy the meteor and defeat Akahoshi with the help of Natsuhi's ghost who was able to save Sumaru. Though he is a prisoner in his own village, Tsunade mentioned that he, Shisō, and Yotaka will be subjected to "severe punishment".

---

When Lincoln was done, The Mane 9 and the new recruits from the past few months were horrified to hear of it.

Rarity: My word, that man is a devious schemer.

Nicole: And he deserved to die for his selfish schemes.

Hokuto: I've had just about enough of you, traitor.

Suddenly, we saw a purple energy aura with stars surrounding Hokuto, and her eyes turned neon indigo, as she slowly walked up to Akahoshi.

Hokuto: You've lied to and murdered so many of our people, due to that accursed star training, all for your own selfish ambitions. Now, I will see to it that your life ends here and now.

Then, a massive purple vortex surrounded Hokuto, and it was surrounded by stars, indigo lightning, and an indigo phoenix inside of the vortex. Then, when the vortex faded, Hokuto emerged, but

she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Hokuto looked like she was 21 years old, she was taller at 5'9" in height and she had the body of a goddess, her eyes were neon indigo, she had a peacock with reflecting stars emblazoned on her forehead, she had on an indigo blouse with a peacock on it, an indigo skirt with stars decorating it, and indigo purple leather combat boots. She has on a pair of peacock earrings with the Star Kanji in its talons and she had on a Star Kanji necklace, she had on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with indigo gems on them, she had on her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large indigo gem for the belt buckle with an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, she has a new sword in her hand called The Sword of Pavo, it's a sword with the constellation of Pavo the Peacock etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged wide blade, purple peacock wings for the crossguard and large indigo gem for the hilt, long black handle, and a large indigo sphere pommel with surrounding purple gems. She has a neon indigo energy aura with stars and indigo lightning surrounding her, large indigo angel wings with the reflection of stars and purple nebulae, and she has on a beautiful sleeveless purple trenchcoat with stars, nebulae and galaxies decorating it, and on the back was a kanji that says, "Hokuto, Master of The Stars, Redeeming Angel of The Hidden Star Village, and Emissary of Pavo the Peacock"

北斗、星の達人、隠された星の村の天使の贖い、くじゃく座の孔雀の使者

Hokuto has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 STELLARSTORM PEACOCK ANGEL OF REDEMPTION!

We were amazed that Hokuto has transformed into her new Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form, and she was going to make sure Akahoshi pays dearly for everything that he did.

Me: Wow, Hokuto's transformed.

Naruto: Way to go Hokuto!

Nicole: That's right, Dad, and how do you feel, Hokuto?

Hokuto: (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice) **I feel incredible, Nicole, and now, I'm going to make this traitor pay dearly for everything he's done.**

Me: Lets get the battles going!

Lord Drakkon and Bluto appeared too.

Lord Drakkon: Let me have some fun too.

Me: Okay Drakkon. I always have fun with you here too.

Nico: Lets get it on!

We got the battles going.

---

Battle 1: Jeri Katou, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, The Lion Guard, Leomon, Simba, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon

---

Duskmon was first.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) What do you think your animal spirit would be?

Jeri Katou: I would have to say the Tiger and the Lion even though it's not part of the Chinese Zodiac.

Fluttershy: Oh that would be amazing to see.

Tree Hugger: It sure would dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I think it's so cool to be covered by animal spirits. The Jungle Fury Rangers have amazing spirits.

Mage Meadowbrook: They sure do.

Stealth Elf: It's amazing and we've been getting amazing spirits.

Plant Lola: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Kion: I think it's cool too.

Ono: Amazing in all forms of the word.

Beshte: Yeah it is!

Fuli: It sure is cool.

Bunga: YEAH MAN!

Leomon: It sure is amazing when you think about it.

Simba: I agree with you.

Duskmon: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, fire, energy and lasers and the Roar and smashed him down.

Jeri: The Lion Wins!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 2: M.J., Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, White Tiger, Wasp, Squirrel Girl, Noriko, Jessica Shannon, Black Widow, Captain Marvel, Jean Grey, Storm, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger

---

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to M.J.) Ang and his friends really are awesome Kung Fu Masters.

M.J.: They sure are. And it's amazing that they know so many styles and techniques. We can learn a lot from them.

Rainbow Dash: What they can do is really awesome!

Scootaloo: You said it! It's so cool!

Magma Gloom: Yeah it is! The moves they use in their training is awesome.

Flash Magnus: It sure is. I think all the movies and techniques they use are amazing. Po and the Jade Palace Masters and many Kung Fu Masters can learn from them.

Whirlwind: So can all of us.

Air Lincoln: Yeah! We all would like to train with them.

White Tiger: It's amazing that they know so many movies.

Wasp: It's really awesome to see.

Squirrel Girl: It sure is.

Noriko: I agree with you there.

Jessica Shannon: Me too.

Black Widow: Same here.

Captain Marvel: It sure is amazing.

Jean Grey: I'll say.

Storm: Yeah.

Evil Green Ranger: I think it's cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning, squirrels, fire and lasers and smashed him down.

M.J.: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Sarah Gunnerson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Nom, Servant of Earth, Impact Man and Concrete Man VS Koragg

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) Even when I was in the employ of Octumos, I always knew the importance of hard work.

Sarah Gunnerson: I know that feeling too. I went to my level of power in Perim and my skills with hard work too.

Applejack: Same with me. The Apple Family is ALL about hard work. Me and Apple Bloom work our tails off to the bone.

Apple Bloom: We sure do. Lots of chores, harvests, everything.

Frozen Fright: But it gets the job done and it's worth it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Lots of hard work.

Flashwing: It sure is hard work.

Stone Luna: No kidding dudes.

Nom: You said it Luna. Yeah it's tough too.

Koragg: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, energy, apples and ice and smashed him down.

Sarah Gunnerson: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Battle 4: Lisa Simpson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Meg, Hayley, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell.

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa Simpson) You and the others probably don't know it. But I got my position through a LOT of hard work.

Lisa Simpson: Being a teacher always takes a lot of hard work.

Starlight Glimmer: So is the position of Guidance Counselor. That takes hard work too.

Cozy Glow: I did a lot of hard work in Twilight's School too before I went mad.

Trixie: It also takes a lot of practice to learn how to be a great magician.

Hex: And it sure takes a lot of skills and hard work to learn how to be a Skylander.

Lightning Lisa: And a lot of skills to be a Scientists.

Meg: I don't think I ever did any hard work because of my life in Quahog.

Hayley: I'm sorry that happened to you Meg.

Sideshow Bob: When I worked for Krusty, I did a lot of hard work but I never did get any appreciation for it.

Cantwell: Sorry that happened. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, lightning and lasers and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpson: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Trixie: Another grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

## Battle 5: Becky, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Syd, Lynn Sr., Riley, Sam Manson, Bleez and Frightwig VS Rich Texan

---

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) Man, Lily was really lazy this morning, wasn't she?

Becky: You are not kidding. She was as lazy as Ben and Gwen were when they met the Mummy.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was crazy.

Luster Dawn: But thank goodness Lily got out of being lazy.

Star Swirl: That is good.

Spyro: At least she will be able to kick big time butt.

Crystal Laney: You said it.

Syd: Yeah she is doing good now.

Lynn Sr.: I know just how she felt Syd. There was this one time when me and Rita were slacking off and not exercising until J.D., Varie and the kids showed us that and we got it for them.

Sam Manson: That's good.

Rich Texan: It took a lot of hard work for me to drill for Oil. Lets do it!

They fired waves of plants, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Becky: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Battle 6: Dana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Lana, Ice, May, Alexis, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) I agree with J.D. and the others. Being lazy isn't good. You know how many people I caught being lazy back in my days as principal?

Dana: I can only speculate. But I can tell it's a lot of people.

Rarity: Indeed darling. Laziness is not good.

Sweetie Belle: I've seen how Rarity gets when she doesn't want to work.

Rarity glared at her.

Sweetie Belle: It's true sis. You would cry on your couch and eat ice cream when you are like that.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that is just wrong. I've seen Rarity overreact in drama from that.

Mistmane: Yeah no kidding. That's sad.

Gill Grunt: You are not kidding.

Liquid Leni: Yeah. Totes not good.

Lana: Just like Lori when she gets upset.

Lori: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT!

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) I would never be that lazy.

May: Me neither.

Alexis: Yeah it's stupid.

Skinner: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, jewels, lightning, water and energy and smashed him down.

Dana: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand.

---

Battle 7: Fiona, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Lincoln, Linka, Paula, Shazam, Spark Man and Fuse Man VS Snake

---

Snake was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) Did J.D. really meet a Steelix Gene Slammer this morning?

Fiona: He sure did and her name is Zion.

Pinkie Pie: She is really amazing and she is one tough girl.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) She has a really great knowledge of metal and rocks.

Marble Pie: She can really help out on the rock farm.

Featherweight: It's really something.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes and she is a really gifted girl.

Trigger Happy: You got that right!

Sprocket: Yeah!

Steel Lynn: She is a great girl.

Lincoln: I think so too.

Linka: Yeah.

Paula: She is amazing.

Shazam: Yeah!

Snake: No kidding dudes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, gears, energy and metal and smashed him down.

Fiona: That rocked!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Whitney, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Swamp Thing, Lady Tsunade, Laney, Riley, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy

---

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) Zion would get along with Colossus.

Whitney: It's really cool and I think so too.

Sunset Shimmer: She's really powerful.

Pepperdance: And she knows so much about blacksmithing and jewelry making.

Cayenne: She made these really amazing pepper cutie mark earrings for me.

Firecracker Burst: And this flame necklace for me.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) And she made this really amazing King Band for me. It's amazing.

Gusty: It sure is. And she made this great head jewel crown for me.

Sunburn: She sure is talented.

Fire Lori: Literally amazing.

Swamp Thing: She sure is gifted.

Lady Tsunade: Yep she sure is.

Riley: And talented.

Laney: And smart.

Comic Book Guy: Indeed she is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, leaves and grass and fire and smashed him down.

Whitney: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 9: Scott Truman, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, RPM Rangers, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Scott Truman: Her name is Em and she is an Empusa, a type of Spectre from Greek Myth.

Princess Celestia: She is really amazing.

Spotlight: I think she has amazing gifts in dream powers.

Light Lily agreed.

Summer Landsdown: I think so too.

Flynn McCalister: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads.

Multiple Man: No kidding. Lets do it!

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed and were ready!

Scott: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn: : **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready! They fired waves of light, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Scott: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Right Suzuki (ToQger), Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, ToQger Rangers, Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang

---

The Six Gum Gang was next.

Runt: (to Right) Em would get along with Natilee.

Lunk: Don't forget Princess Luna. She controls dreams too.

Goof: We knew that!

Right Suzuki: I think she would get along great with all the dream masters.

Princess Luna: I agree on that.

Snowdrop: She would make a great member of the Children of The Night.

Gari: Just what I was thinking.

Blackout: She is really amazing.

Shadow Lucy: I think so too.

Haru: I agree too.

Runt: You got that right. Lets get it on!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE.

They transformed in a flash of rainbow light.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of rainbow fire erupted behind them and they were ready!

Right: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They went at the Six Gum Gang and fired waves of rainbow energy and darkness and smashedt them down.

Right: All right!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the Night.

Battle 11: Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Hunter, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Charcoal Grill Org

Charcoal Grill Org was next.

Nico: Always love this.

Charcoal Grill Org: And I have a great weapon for Hunter.

Nico: Lets see what it is.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a sword.

Nico: Whoa look at this sword.

Charcoal Grill Org: Yep it's called the International Bonds of Friendship.

The International Bonds of Friendship, the sword has the flag of Germany with the symbols of the elemental forces of fire, water, earth, lightning, ice, crystal, light, darkness, nature, gravity, space, and wind etched on the 6'0" massive, wide, double-edged blade, Germany-themed angel wings for the crossguard and a large red gem for the hilt, long black handle, and a large red pommel with Germany-themed gems surrounding the pommel, and only Hunter can wield this. Once he gets this, he'll gain a massive power and energy increase, along with getting Germany-themed angel wings and a Germany-themed sleeveless trenchcoat with schnitzel, beer, and on the back is one of Germany's most famous castles, Wartburg

Castle.

And there's another surprise added, once Hunter gets his new International Bonds of Friendship sword, all of Hunter's friends from across the globe will also get their own International Bonds of Friendship swords, but the blades will have the flags of their homes etched on them, the angel wings crossguards, gems, and large pommels with surrounding gems will have the colors of their homes on them, and they'll get sleeveless trenchcoats with the theme being their homes, and decorated with symbols of their countries.

Nico: Wow! This sword is perfect for Hunter.

Nico teleported and gave the sword to Hunter.

Hunter: (German Accent) Danke Nico.

He and his friends got said changes.

Nico: WHOA! That is so cool!

Laney: That coat looks great on you Hunter.

Hunter: Danke Laney.

Nico: Time for Action!

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed.

Cole: **"Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"**

Taylor: **"Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"**

Max: **"Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"**

Danny: **"Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"**

Alyssa: **"Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"**

Merrick: **"Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"**

Kendall (WF): **"Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!"**

Cole: **"Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"**

All: **"… Wild Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets do it!

Rangers: JUNGLE BLASTER!

They formed the Jungle Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy, elements and more and smashed Charcoal Grill Org down and they helped him up.

Nico: You would make a great candidate archenemy for one of us in the future.

Charcoal Grill Org: Thanks Nico.

---

Battle 12: J.D. Knudson VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: I have a feeling the battle with the Emperor of Darkest Yin is gonna be a big one.

Me: I have that same feeling too. This is gonna be a brutal and powerful battle.

Lord Drakkon: It sure will be. Lets do it!

We went at each other and clashed brutally and powerfully and sparks were flying all over the place and I kicked Lord Drakkon down.

---

## Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Lets make this a fun battle.

Sea: You can count on that. Lets do it.

She pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP! BLAM! BOING!

She flexed her muscles and in them was an image of a deadly battleship firing its cannons and then she and Bluto punched and pulverized each other like in the episode It's The Natural Thing To Do. It was brutal and funny.

---

## Battle 14: Em the Empusa VS The Shropshire Slasher (Looney Tunes)

---

The Shropshire Slasher was next.

Shropshire Slasher: Lets make this a fun fight.

Em: Always up for it.

They went at each other and brutally pulverized each other and Em smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Hokuto VS Akahoshi

---

Akahoshi was next.

Hokuto: **Prepare to die.**

Hokuto went after Akahoshi, and fired powerful blasts of stars and indigo purple energy at Akahoshi, which overwhelmed him with incredible ferocity. Akahoshi fired a blast of chakra at Hokuto, but she dodged it, and with her new sword, she slashed off Akahoshi's arms, as he screamed in excruciating pain, and blood was gushing out from the stumps.

Hokuto: **This is the end for you and your accursed ambitions. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR PEACOCK RASENSHURIKEN!**

Hokuto formed a massive indigo Rasenshuriken and inside of it were stars and purple nebulae, and orbiting around the core was a peacock, and it had traces of Super Hakai energy. Hokuto threw the Rasenshuriken at Akahoshi, and once it hits him, it explodes with incredible power, killing him and it Super Hakaied his evil spirit. Hokuto powered down, but her clothing, jewelry, and weapons were permanent.

Hokuto: Good riddance, traitor.

---

The Usual Battles were finished and Ang, Ling and friends cheered wildly.

Ang: That was so awesome!

Me: Glad you liked them.

Mysterio: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after the Emperor. I'll summon a Kurt Zisa robot for the battle.

Me: Good choice Quentin. We're gonna hit him with everything we got.

Eli: Yeah! He will pay for his crimes.

Me: Yep. Get ready Emperor of Darkest Yin, (Eyes Glow Red) It's time for you to know the true power of a god.

Harpymon came back.

Harpymon: I found him. He's hiding in a mountain in a cave 40 kliks southeast.

Me: Then lets go.

We were off.

---

In the castle of The Emperor of Darkest Yin, Ling went to face him.

Emperor of Darkest Yin: Ah my faithful follower has returned.

Ling: I'm not your follower anymore.

Emperor of the Darkest Yin: You were torn from the path of evil, Ling. But you can still willingly come back to the side of evil.

Ling: I'd rather die then leave my brother's side, "Dear Emperor". Fortunately, none of those things are about to happen.

Emperor of the Darkest Yin: We'll see about that.

THUNDERCLAP!

A massive thunderstorm came in and lightning struck all over the place and killed many of the Emperor's minions and then lightning hit the Emperor and electrocuted him and we came out.

Emperor of the Darkest Yin: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Me: In the flesh. Now we've come to kill you!

Emperor of The Darkest Yin: We'll see about that.

Casey Rhodes: We're going to make you pay!

Lily: Can I transform with you guys?

Casey Rhodes: Sure thing, Lily.

Ang: Let me join in as well.

Jungle Fury Rangers: Jungle Beast, Spirit Unleashed!

Ang: POWER OF THE DRAGON!

Ang transformed into his Golden Dragon form!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed.

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

R.J.: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon

Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lily went up to the emperor and glowing blue water was swirling around her and her eyes were glowing neon blue.

Lily: You will pay for everything you've done Emperor. What you did to Ang and his friends is absolutely unforgivable and you will pay the ultimate price for your crimes.

Emperor of the Darkest Yin: You will never be able to kill me. I'm immortal.

Lily: None of that will matter.

Suddenly a massive flash of light exploded out of her and Lily was enveloped in a massive vortex of glowing blue water and it exploded into the sky and formed into a mermaid. When it faded, Lily emerged forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

She looked like she was 21 years old and had the body of a goddess. She was now 6 feet tall and had longer blond hair that went down to her middle back and had a headband that had flowers and water drops on it and she had a mermaid with water swirling around her and the water was in Celtic Symbols emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had aqua blue lipstick on and she had earrings in the shape of mermaids holding the kanji for water. She had a beautiful lavender shirt that was full of jewels and it had mermaids and water on it and the shirt was a tank top that exposed her belly and the top part of her ample cleavage, she had a blue plaid skirt and had blue water pants and blue combat boots and she had a blue water sleeveless trench coat with mermaids and water on it. She had blue angel wings with water swirling around her and written in blue on the back of her coat was the kanji for "Lily Loud, Emissary of Coventina, Master of The Glowing Waters of Light, The One who Took Down Evil Luxord, Loving sister to the Loud Family, Champion of Water and Great Photographer of the Force of Justice."

リリー・ラウド、コヴェンティーナの使者、光の輝く水のマスター、邪悪なルクソールを倒した者、ラウド・ファミリーの愛する姉妹、水のチャンピオン、そして正義の力の偉大な写真家。

Her aura was neon blue and had water swirling around her. She transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 MERMAID LIGHT OCEAN!

We gasped in amazement.

Me: WHOA! Lily looks incredible!

Eli: WOW! She looks awesome!

Nico: Lily you look awesome!

Lori: My baby sister literally looks incredible.

Carlitos: Wow! Lily how do you feel?

Lily: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Water Voice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is more than enough to make sure that the Emperor of Darkest Yin pays for his crimes.**

Emperor of the Darkest Yin: We'll see about that.

He fired a blast of red energy at her and Lily blocked it and sent it back at him and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He went crashing through the throne and he was knocked down and he got back up.

He growled.

Emperor of the Darkest Yin: Let's see you fare against my minions. Rinshi, attack!

An army of Rinshi Foot Soldiers appeared.

Me: Rinshi.

Lily: Let me handle some of them.

Lily fired a massive blast of energy and obliterated many of them.

Me: WHOA! Nice one Lily. I'll face the Emperor and have my fun. You guys can come in after.

Nico: Okay. Show no mercy on him!

Me: I plan not to.

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **Emperor your time has come!**

I went at him and punched the Emperor in the face with devastating force and the punch blew the ground out from under him as I kicked him into the air and he went at me and I went at him and we brutally punched and kicked each other at an incredibly intense level! We fired energy blasts at each other and I dodged his blasts and he dodged mine and massive fiery explosions went off all over the place.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

A massive chain of fire explosions went off all over the place and it ignited the whole area into a raging inferno.

Casey Rhodes, Ang Leung, Cheshire, Beingal, Tigress, Ruby Rose, and Deker slashed and blasted many Rinshi all over the place and blew them apart.

Casey Rhodes: Call to the beast inside! Free the Tiger!

Casey fired a wave of energy and it formed into the Tiger and it mauled numerous Rinshi.

Cheshire slashed many Rinshi all over.

Lily Chilman, Ling Leung, Ming, Po, Cheetah, Weiss Schnee, and Julie Yamamoto slashed and pulverized and cut many Rinshi all over the place.

Lily Chillman: Call to the beast inside! Bring out the cheetah!

She fired a wave of yellow energy and the cheetah slashed and cut a bunch of Rinshi all over.

Master Frown: I know what will get them burned. Hey Princess Unikitty!

Unikitty: Yes.

Master Frown: The Rinshi said this to you. Being nice is just a corny…

[Cut to Unikitty hissing in anger, turned into Angry Kitty. Cut back to Master Frown.]

Master Frown: Pointless…

[Cut to Unikitty, still as Angry Kitty, as she roars. Cut to Master Frown, who leans in.]

Master Frown: Sham!

[Close cut to Unikitty's face, still as Angry Kitty, with flames in her eyes.]

Unikitty: (Furious.) Being nice is the best!

[Unikitty bursts into a glittery explosion. A pink and glittery mushroom cloud in the shape of Unikitty's head explodes, as the Rinshi are flung into the distance. Cut to Many of the Rinshi hitting the room floor, grasping onto it as the wind from the explosion blows them back, as they struggle. Cut to Unikitty, in a much deeper red Angry Kitty form, as she floats.]

Unikitty: (Yelling, her voice echoing.) TODAY'S ABOUT FIXING PROBLEMS, BUT YOU ARE A PROBLEM!

She flew at them and killed many of them in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Theo Martin, Viper, King Hiss, Cobra, Blake Belladonna and Laney Loud slashed, blasted and destroyed many Rinshi all over the place.

Theo Martin: Call to the beast inside! Unleash the Jaguar!

He fired a wave of blue energy and it formed into a jaguar and it killed a bunch of Rinshi in one leap.

Ling picked and punched a bunch of Rinshi and fired waves of energy and blew them apart!

Robert James, Crane, Billy, Yang and Chione blasted many Rinshi all over the place, Dominic Hargan, Master Rhino, Hye, Shoong, Jaune Arc and Ben Tennyson blasted and slashed all the Rinshi all over the place, Jungle Fury Jarrod, Shifu, Robbie, Chow, Nora Valkyrie and Sunny Tennyson slashed and killed many Rinshi all over the place. Jungle Fury Camille, Master Croc, Lo Wang, Pyrrha Nikos and Lucy Mann blasted and slashed many of the Rinshi all over the place with incredible power. Bat Spirit Ranger, Fenghuang, Master Chin, Lie Ren, and Xion blasted and slashed many of the Rinshi all over the place, Elephant Spirit Ranger, Mantis, Mana-Ho, Emerald Sustrai and Lea blasted and burned many Rinshi all over the place with incredible power and Shark Spirit Ranger, Monkey, Xuan Chi, Dew Gay and Roxas slashed and blasted many Rinshi all over the place.

Theo Martin: Let's kick things up a notch!

Jungle Fury Rangers: Jungle Master Mode!

They transformed into Jungle Master Mode!

Casey: "Spirit of the Tiger, full fury! Jungle Master Red Ranger!"

Lily: "Spirit of the Cheetah, full fury! Jungle Master Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "Spirit of the Jaguar, full fury! Jungle Master Blue Ranger!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

They all brutally punched and pulverized the Rinshi all over.

Casey Rhodes: I don't know if this counts as a Battilizer. But I'll use it anyway! Strike Rider Cruise!

He had his awesome motorcycle ready and went fast at the Rinshi and destroyed many of them.

Troy: Ang, you're about to see some even more animal power.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Kingdom Platoon!

AHHAHHAHAH!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohger Rangers!

Ang: So awesome!

We blasted all the Rinshi into nothing.

Then a massive fiery explosion blasted the ground as a figure crashed into it.

I landed and the Emperor got up and he was brutally mangled all over the place and his power was severely drained.

Me: **It's over for you Emperor of Nothing! Now you will pay for**

**all your crimes.**

Ere, Clodor, Staluk, H'earring, Faash, and Junda blasted the Emperor of Darkest Yin all over the place.

Lincoln: CHINESE ZODIAC LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER DRAGON!

R. Mika: CHINESE ZODIAC STRENGTH STYLE: STRONG OX!

Menat: CHINESE ZODIAC SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRITUAL SHEEP!

Perfuma: CHINESE ZODIAC NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND TIGER!

Entrapta: CHINESE ZODIAC NATURE STYLE: GRASSLAND RABBIT!

Frosta: CHINESE ZODIAC ICE STYLE: FREEZING MONKEY!

Nanami: CHINESE ZODIAC WATER STYLE: AQUA SNAKE!

Julie: CHINESE ZODIAC EARTH STYLE: QUAKE PIG!

Toph: CHINESE ZODIAC EARTH STYLE: TREMOR RATS!

Yuna: CHINESE ZODIAC WATER STYLE: AQUA HORSE!

Ryuko Matoi: CHINESE ZODIAC DARK STYLE: DARKNESS ROOSTER!

Jolyne Kujo: CHINESE ZODIAC LIGHT STYLE: SHINING DOG!

They fired waves of elemental energy and it formed into the symbol animals of the Chinese Zodiac!

Doubledealer, Supernova Zap, Ultra Magnus and Linka used the Earth and Equestria and Autobot Cyber planet Keys and they enhanced Doubledealer's rifle, Supernova Zap's powers, Ultra Magnus's blue lightning and Linka's lightning 100-fold.

Doubledealer and Supernova Zap: NOVA THUNDER RIFLE SHOT!

Ultra Magnus and Linka: MEGA BLUE LIGHTNING BLAST!

Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror, Silver Spoon and Louie PoisonSea: CUTIE FEAR SUPERBLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: NATURE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and elemental blasts.

Hydro Man, Ang, Ling, Mihiramon, Sandiramon, Sinduramon, Indramon, Vajramon, Pajiramon, Kumbhiramon, Vikaralamon, Majiramon, Makuramon, Catsuramon, Antylamon, Zhuqiaomon, Azulongmon, Ebonwumon, Baihumon, Huanglongmon, Lily and Me: SOVEREIGN DEVA MEGA BLAST!

Shendu & Kendra, Tso Lan & Goku, Bai Tza & Girl Jordan, Dai Gui & Cornelia, Hsi Wu & Georgina, Po Kong & Nora Valkyrie, Tchang Zu & Rainbow Dash and Xiao Fung & Ulrich: ELEMENTAL TRIGRAM DEMON MEGABLAST!

Jungle Fury Rangers: Claw Cannon!

They summoned the Claw Cannon.

Lily Chillman: Charging.

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

RJ: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Lily: **KAAA MEEE HAAA MEEE HAAAAAAAAA!**

Rangers: Fire!

They fired massive energy blasts! They hit the Emperor and exploded with incredible power.

**EXTREMELY MASSIVE KRABOOM!**

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that the massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles.

Me: **It's over for you Emperor.**

Emperor: I'm not finished yet!

The Emperor yelled at the top of his lungs and grew giant!

Me: **We need Megazord Power!**

Laney: Lets get him!

The Jungle Fury Rangers summoned their zords and they combined.

Jungle Fury Rangers: Jungle Pride Megazord!

Dominic: Rhino Pride Megazord!

Me: **ATTACK!**

They clashed and blasted and smashed the Emperor all over and I smashed and blasted the Emperor all over.

Jungle Fury Rangers: ANIMAL SPIRITS! FULL FURY! SAVAGE SPIN!

They formed a massive energy tornado and blew the emperor down and he shrunk down to normal size.

I went up to him and took out my dagger and slashed my wrist and coated the blade in my blood.

Me: Now you will die.

I stabbed him in his black heart and he screamed and he was obliterated into nothing. Nothing remained. The Emperor of Darkest Yin was no more.

Tommy was watching as we stood victorious.

Tommy: Damn Leung Twins. As soon as I get another cooling gun, they're gonna get it!

Suddenly, Man Bat dropped down in front of him and roared, causing him to back away in shock.

?: Enough, my pet! You'll have to excuse Man Bat. He tends to be more feral now that his human side is seperate from him.

Tommy turned to see Eyezor and Mr Mind in the IronWarhawk armor walking towards him. Mr. Mind was the one who spoke.

Tommy: How are you two?

Eyezor: Name's Eyezor.

Mr. Mind: And I am Mr. Mind. How would you like a chance to get revenge on the Leung Twins?

Tommy: Sure. As long as you can give me another cooling gun.

Eyezor: (laughs) Buddy, come with us and we'll give you a weapon more stronger then a cooling gun!

Tommy: I'm in.

I sensed that Tommy was now in Mr. Mind's group but didn't say anything.

Ang: Is he?

Multiple Man: (to Ang) He's dead, alright? We're never going to be seeing him again.

Ang: I'm fine with that. But it was fun fighting alongside you guys.

Skinner: It was our pleasure.

Snake: (to Ling) Also, how would you like to join the Redemption Squad?

Ling: That's fine with me.

Comic Book Guy: Trust me. You won't regret it.

Xuan Chi: Now how about Charcoal Grill Org makes us those burgers?

Wilbur: Sure thing.

Dixie: Right after he respawns.

Nico: We spared him from death. He's right here.

Charcoal Grill Org: Yo.

Me: Awesome. Lets go home.

Hydro Man: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! Now we've seen the last of both the Zodiac Master and The Emperor of Darkest Yin.

Nico: Good riddance.

We went back home and had a good meal and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in another part of America, a bunch of Dinosaur Skeletons were talking over. These were the skeletons of THE DINOZAURS!

Tyranno: It will be great to have Team Loud Phoenix Storm help us.

Ptera: Yeah it sure will. I can't wait to make Gigano Dragon Pay.

Brachio: Me too. What he did to us shows that he has no honor.

Tyranno: Lets get ready!

They glowed and transformed as a bright flash of light formed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

The Legend of The Dragon was a great series. I thought it was so cool how it incorporated the 12 Spirits of The Chinese Zodiac. The first part of the chapter was for the Matrix Series and it was an awesome and epic movie series. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl we're going to rescue is Iormu the Jormungand and she will also have a Meloetta Gene-Slammer with her named Tina Torivowsky. Me and the Meganium Gene-Slammer will go meet her in the world of The Shadow from 1994. We're going to kill Genghis Khan too. Also the next chapter as you saw at the end is for the awesome anime DINOZAURS! They helped us as the 2nd Harvester Invasion was about to begin for the 4th of July and we're going after Gigano Dragon and finishing him for good. It will be so cool to have Kaito, Rena, Rick and the Dinozaurs help us.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Space Dinosaur Defenders

Over a really awesome old version of New York City, me and Megan Kirlian the Meganium Gene-Slammer were flying over the city and we landed in the streets.

Megan Kirlian: Why do I get the feeling we're about to see a lot of Darkness.

Megan Kirlian concentrated and groaned as her neck got longer.

Me: But this world is familiar. I know it's New York City from the 1920's.

Megan turned into MEGANIUM!

I then remembered something.

Me: Whoa! This is the world of the 1994 movie The Shadow!

Megan Meganium: Wow! That's one of my favorite movies!

Me: Mine too.

---

Following the First World War, Lamont Cranston sets himself up as a drug kingpin and warlord in Tibet. The Tulku, a holy man who exhibits otherworldly powers, has his servants abduct him and offers Cranston a chance to redeem himself and become a force for good. Believing himself irredeemable, Cranston initially refuses and is attacked by the Tulku's Phurba, a mystical flying dagger. Ultimately, Cranston becomes the Tulku's student and learns how to hypnotize others and bend their perceptions so that he becomes invisible, save for his shadow.

Cranston returns to New York City seven years later and resumes his former life as a wealthy playboy, while secretly operating as The Shadow-a vigilante who terrorizes the city's underworld. He recruits some of the people he saves from criminals to act as his agents, providing him with information and specialist knowledge. Cranston's secret identity is endangered upon meeting Margo Lane, a socialite who is also telepathic.

Shiwan Khan, a rogue protégé of the Tulku, arrives in New York inside Genghis Khan's sarcophagus. As Khan's last descendant, Shiwan plans to fulfill his ancestor's ambitions of world domination. He proposes an alliance to Cranston, who refuses. After acquiring a rare coin from Khan, Cranston learns that it is made of bronzium, a metal that theoretically could generate a nuclear explosion, and that Margo's father Reinhardt-a scientist working on energy research for the War Department-has become uncharacteristically reclusive and aloof. Cranston deduces that Khan has hypnotized Reinhardt to create an atomic bomb.

Khan hypnotizes Margo and commands her to kill The Shadow. Cranston breaks Khan's hypnotic hold on her, but she learns his secret identity. Reinhardt's assistant Farley Claymore allies with Khan to produce a working bomb, which Khan uses to hold New York at ransom. The Shadow discovers Khan's location: the luxurious Hotel Monolith, a building in the middle of the city that Khan has rendered forgotten and invisible to everyone. Upon entering the hotel for a final showdown with Khan, The Shadow is subdued by the Phurba before he turns it against Khan, disrupting Khan's hypnotic control over Reinhardt and the city. While Margo and Reinhardt disarm the bomb, The Shadow pursues Khan into the bowels of the building and defeats him by hurling a broken shard of glass into his frontal lobe.

Khan awakens in the padded cell of a mental hospital. One of the doctors (also an agent of The Shadow) tells Khan that they were able to save his life by removing a part of his brain, removing Khan's psychic abilities. Cranston and Margo begin a relationship and join forces to fight the criminal underworld.

---

Megan Kirlian: We must be here to kill Genghis Khan.

Me: I have that same feeling myself. But we're actually here to kill

Shiwan Khan who is really the last descendant of the 13th Century Warlord Genghis Khan.

I went over his history.

---

Shiwan Khan is the main antagonist in the 1994 superhero film The Shadow.

He was portrayed by John Lone, who also played Joey Tai in Year of the Dragon and Ricky Tan in Rush Hour 2.

In "The Shadow"

The self-proclaimed "last descendant" of the Mongolian warlord, Temujin, better known as Genghis Khan, Shiwan was a student of the Tulku, a Holy Buddhist preacher who captured killers and taught them to error of their ways as well as schooling them in psychic abilities to be used for good. Shiwan however only pretended to be reformed so that the Tulku would teach him the art of "mind-clouding." When he had learned all he needed to from him, Khan killed the Tulku with his own magic dagger, the Phurba. He then traveled to New York City in his ancestor's tomb which was delivered to a museum. Khan opened the sarcophagus with his telekinesis and used his psychic power to force the lone security guard into suicide. After this, he escapes the museum and in a frightening display of his powers, makes a taxi driver commit suicide by crashing his vehicle in order to avoid paying the fee and having his hideout location known. Khan later infiltrates the secret lair of Lamont Cranston, the film's protagonist, a socialite and fellow student of the Tulku. Cranston uses his mind powers for good under the alias "The Shadow" and is an urban legend in New York. Before being rehabilitated by the Tulku, Cranston was a brutal drug lord and warlord who went by the alias of Ying-Ko. As Ying-Ko he was particularly well-known for a massacre he committed in the village of Lahsa and as a result of this, Shiwan Khan idolizes him, although Cranston feels immense remorse for his previous life. The two exchange pleasantries over Bourbon and Khan tries to persuade Cranston to join him in conquering the world and embrace his darker side. Cranston refuses, and Khan leaves, but not before leaving behind a coin (as payment for the Bourbon) and a promise to meet again.

Khan goes on to take refuge with his Mongol Warriors in an expensive hotel called the Monolith which he ordered built for his own personal use and has hidden from the eyes of all of New York by hypnotizing them. He brainwashes genius atomic physicist Reinhardt Lane into constructing a nuclear explosive for him with which to blackmail the US Government into paying him a large ransom before detonating it anyway to blow up New York so that the world will bow before him in fear. He makes further attempts to make Cranston give into his darker side and join him by hypnotizing Lane's daughter Margot with whom Cranston is in love to go and kill them in the hope that Cranston will give into his rage and kill her. He also reveals to Cranston that he killed their mentor, the Tulku. He also sends his willing servant, Farley Claymore, a clever but arrogant scientist who works with Reinhardt Lane, to kill Cranston. Claymore shoots the Shadow and leaves him to drown in a room filling with water but Cranston uses his psychic abilities to communicate with Margot who is also psychic and summons her to save him. Cranston ultimately catches wise to Khan's plan and locates his hideout in the Monolith. Sensing his presence, Khan sends Claymore, accompanied by a phalanx of Mongol guards to kill Cranston but they fail. Cranston infiltrates Khan's inner sanctum and an almighty battle takes place during which Khan's powers prove superior to Cranston's but Cranston finds inner peace and is able to wrest control of the Phurba, the Tulku's magical dagger, from Khan whom he wounds with the dagger. His powers waning, Khan flees into a room full of mirrors and is pursued by Cranston who uses his growing powers to shatter all of the mirrors before psychically impaling Khan in the forehead with a shard of glass.

Shiwan wakes up to discover himself in a hospital cell and restrained by a straitjacket. He attempts to hypnotize Leonard Livinski, an attending doctor, to release him, only to discover that his hypnotism doesn't work. Livinski (secretly an agent of the Shadow) tells Khan that they saved his life by a removing a part of his frontal lobe - the source of Khan's hypnotic powers! Livinski then leaves the now mortal Shiwan Khan in his cell, with the latter's grandiose rantings drowned out by the sound of the lunatics around him.

When I was finished she was horrified!

Megan Meganium: He's gonna build an atomic bomb!? That's madness!

Me: I know. We need to stop him and fast! Lets go!

We went down the street and went into the building he was at and we saw a huge silver ball with a timer on it and it was the bomb.

Me: Whoa this must be the bomb.

Megan Meganium: Wow this bomb looks dangerous.

Me: Well Atomic Bombs usually are. This bomb is over 200 megatons. We better hurry. We only have 59 minutes left.

?: Boy this bomb is big.

A figure came out and it was a Jormungand, the World Serpent from Norse Myth and with her was a Meloetta.

Me: Whoa you're a Jormungand.

Iormu: That's right. I'm Iormu and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Meloetta: (Polish Accent) Same here. I'm Tina Torivowsky.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Megan Meganium: Same here. I'm Megan Kirlian and I'm a Meganium Gene-Slammer.

Me: Lets use this bomb for our next mission.

Megan Kirlian: Good thinking.

Iormu: I got this.

Iormu got the bomb down and I stopped the countdown on the bomb at 30 seconds.

Me: That should be enough time for the next mission.

Iormu: Yep.

We heard something and then we turned and saw SHIWAN KHAN!

Me: Shiwan Khan. Time for you to die!

I fired a massive blast of blue fire and it hit him and obliterated him in an instant.

Me: Good riddance. Now Tina lets give you the ability to change at will and use Meloetta's powers.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and she reverted back and she was naked. Megan reverted back too.

Megan was human again. But naked.

Megan Kirlian: (covers herself) That's one bomb that won't blow up anytime soon.

Me: But maybe we can use that bomb for a later use in the future.

Iormu: Good idea. It will be good to use against one of your enemies.

Tina T.: (Covers herself) But it's good we disarmed it.

I gave Tina and Megan new clothes.

Megan and Tina put on their clothes.

Mega Kirlian: Thanks J.D.

Iormu: Now Shiwan Khan is where he belongs: In the fire of Hell.

Me: Yep.

We went back home.

---

After meeting Iormu the Jormungand and Tina Torivowsky and killing Shiwan Khan in the world of The Shadow, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Eli, Luster Dawn, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were heading into the world of The Day After Tomorrow to rescue three girls in this world. We arrived in the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and it was horrifying at what we were seeing when we got to the world. We saw a massive and incredibly huge Global Superstorm. It was 3 massive and huge hurricanes that were thousands of miles wide over North America, Europe and Russia and the temperature in the eyes of the storms was at -150˚Fahrenheit and was capable of flash-freezing anything in an instant. We saw the devastating that it caused and it was horrifying. We'd met up with climatologist Dr. Jack Hall, his wife, Dr. Lucy Hall, their son, Sam Hall, Sam's friends, and helped the people of New York evacuate, because global warming has spawned a superstorm, and it was causing a ton of natural disasters.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of The Day After Tomorrow.

Me: Oh man, I remembered watching this movie.

Nicole: Me too, Dad. A disruption in The Larson Ice Shelf is causing catastrophic natural disasters, and it threatens to usher in a new ice age.

Nico: This isn't good, we've got to get the people of New York out of here.

We began evacuating everyone in New York who've taken shelter inside of the library in Pennsylvania and we began beaming the survivors onboard The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

?: Help!

Just then, Lincoln heard the sound of three girls calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman height, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from, and it was just north of Manhattan, and he saw they were almost about to be attacked by a pack of hungry wolves who escaped from The Central Park Zoo. Lincoln swooped in faster than a bolt of lightning, and he saved them from the wolves, and he and the three girls he rescued got onboard The Valorous Phoenix, and we left back for our home.

We saw the three girls that Lincoln rescued from the hungry wolves. We got out of there, and we saw the ice sheets now extending across the northern hemisphere, but we got everyone out of there, and we got the survivors warmed up, and Lincoln was tending to the three girls he rescued. Then, Nicole saw who those three girls that Lincoln rescued were. They were Xianghua from Soul Calibur, Scarlett from Space Dandy, and Zola from Blue Dragon.

Nicole: Oh man, that's Xianghua from Soul Calibur, Scarlett from Space Dandy, and Zola from Blue Dragon. Nice job rescuing them, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nicole. They were almost about to be attacked by a pack of hungry wolves, who've escaped from The Central Park Zoo.

Then, Xianghua, Scarlett, and Zola looked up, and when they saw Lincoln, their faces lit up like a red Christmas light upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, and deep sapphire blue eyes.

Xianghua: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you three.

Scarlett: You too, handsome.

Zola: Thanks for saving us from those wolves.

Lincoln made two clones of himself, and they hugged the three girls tightly, wrapped them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and they were also getting really warmed up by his immense body heat, and they also returned the hug. Lincoln and his two clones also kissed the three of them on their lips, which they returned with the same fiery passion.

Scarlett: (Seductively) Ooh, a hugger and a good kisser too, I like that.

Luster Dawn: He also a golden heart, and he has a lot of love for everyone in his harem, and in his family, along with many other traits that make him who he really is.

The three girls were definitely going to enjoy being part of Lincoln's harem. We evacuated the whole planet and everything and saved everyone.

After the rescue in the world of The Day After Tomorrow, we were in the gym working out and doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, and we then got a shower after that.

Lynn: Whew, that was quite an intense work-out session, J.D.

Me: You said it, Lynn, but this is something we're now incorporating into our routine, since we've got to stay fit and be ready for anything.

Luna Loud: You're right about that, dude.

Lori: (snickers) Plus, all of the girls in Lincoln's harem were blushing like crazy when they saw him working out.

Lynn: Yeah, thanks to all those intense hard workouts, our bro's now got the ripped body of a god and a bodybuilder with abnormally large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, and he's also gotten really tall, combine that with his charm with girls who meet him, and his personality and you've got a real ladies man, just like J.D.

Luna Loud: Plus, those deep sapphire eyes of his can pierce through the darkness and save someone from their tragic past, and really attract the girls.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and Nico checked the computer, and we found out who triggered the alarm. To our shock, it was none other than Don Karnage's henchmen, Mad Dog and Dumptruck, who've returned from the dead.

Me: It's Mad Dog and Dumptruck.

Nico: Don Karnage's henchmen, and it looks like they've returned from the dead.

Salem (RWBY): We don't exactly know much about them, but Nico, can you pull up their crime files?

Nico: Doing that right now.

Nico pulled up their crime files, and we saw that Mad Dog and Dumptruck have indeed participated in plundering cargo from unsuspecting planes over the years, and helped Don Karnage in his crimes.

---

Mad Dog

Mad Dog is the second-in-command of Don Karnage's Air Pirates. His partner is Dumptruck. He is an anthropomorphic canine who flies in hybrid propeller airplanes.

Personality

Mad Dog is usually the brains and Dumptruck is the muscle when it comes to doing dirty work for Karnage. Karnage usually beats Mad Dog when he is angry. Mad Dog is something of a coward, and he will do whatever his boss tells him to do, like in "Polly Wants a Treasure" when he tortured Kit Cloudkicker, to get Baloo and Ignatz the Parrot's attention. He is a mean, arrogant, determined, defiant, obnoxious, grouchy, menacing, annoying, dishonest, dramatic, obedient and gluttonous dog.

Dumptruck

Dumptruck is a large stalky canine who is third-in-command to Don Karnage, even though he made himself captain of the Iron Vulture in Karnage's absence in the episode "Stuck on You". He was voiced by Chuck McCann with a Swedish accent.

Personality

Dumptruck is the typical dumb brute of the Air Pirates.

CJ Casagrande: Don Karnage wasn't kidding when he warned us about those two.

Lincoln: You said it, CJ, but we've got to stop them and fast, but we'll need Don Karnage to help out with them.

Nico: I'm already on that one, Lincoln. (To Maria) Maria, call Don Karnage, and tell him to meet us in the middle of Gotham Royal York. Tell him we've found Mad Dog and Dumptruck, and they've escaped from Hell.

Maria made the call to Don Karnage, who agreed to meet us in the middle of Gotham Royal York, and we then took off and headed right into the middle of Gotham Royal York, and we saw Mad Dog and Dumptruck causing havoc.

Lori: There they are.

Lincoln: Let me deliver the shot, and get their attention.

Lincoln fired a powerful neon blue energy blast, which hits Mad Dog and Dumptruck and knocks them into the concrete. They got up, and once they saw us, they were enraged.

Mad Dog: Well, if it isn't the killers of Don Karnage.

Dumptruck: And now, we will have our revenge on you for killing Captain Karnage and The Sky Pirates.

Me: We have no remorse for doing so, you Sky Pirate freaks.

Maria: (smirks) And since you've returned from the dead, I think you two are in for a big surprise.

Mad Dog: And what would that be?

Suddenly, Mad Dog and Dumptruck were hit by two powerful blasts of dark blue fire, and they landed flat on the concrete. After they got up, they were stunned from the surprise attack. Suddenly, they see who it was that fired those blasts of dark blue fire, and the figure was none other than Don Karnage.

Mad Dog and Dumptruck: C-Captain Karnage?!

Don Karnage: That's right, Mad Dog and Dumptruck. I should've known that you two would return from the dead by escaping from the depths of Hell. Maria Rockell told me everything.

Mad Dog: And we're now mad that you've ditched the Sky Pirates to side with The Masters of Evil, you bastard!

Dumptruck: You're nothing but a disgrace to the Sky Pirates, Karnage, and now, you will die here, along with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil.

Don Karnage: You two still haven't changed, but it was because of my actions that I was killed, and I had to deal with the consequences for the last four years. Now, I've changed my ways, and I'm now a member of The Masters of Evil and an archenemy of CJ Casagrande, and now, let me show you how much I've changed since being recruited into The Masters of Evil.

Suddenly, Don Karnage held out his left hand, and a kaleidoscope of dark blue fire and darkness had formed. Then, the kaleidoscope of dark blue fire and darkness faded, and Don Karnage's new sword appeared. It was a large sword with a massive, wide, double-edged blade measuring 6'5" in length and it was covered in a dark substance resembling hardened lava, it had a large dark blue gem for the hilt, dragon talons for the crossguard, a longer black handle, and the pommel is a large dragon's claw and in its grip was a large dark blue gem. Don Karnage's new sword was known as Blade of The Blue Dragon.

Then, Don Karnage was now in his new outfit consisting of a long dark blue trenchcoat with the symbol of The Masters of Evil, a black shirt, black pants, and black leather combat boots, and thanks to Vypra's intense training, he was now much taller and much more muscular.

Me: Just like what happened with McWolf, you now have a brand-new weapon and a new outfit, Don Karnage.

Don Karnage: Yes, and now, it's time to put those two in their place.

Don Karnage went after Mad Dog and Dumptruck, and fired blasts of dark blue fire at them, along with dark blue energy, and he slashed at them with his Sword of The Blue Dragon, and left tears in their outfits.

Dumptruck charged at Don Karnage, but he dodged him, and he'd punched him real hard in the eye, giving him a nasty shiner. Mad Dog tried to attack, but Don Karnage grabbed him, and he hurled him right at Dumptruck, a clear sign that he'd gotten stronger. We piled on, and pummeled Mad Dog and Dumptruck, and knocked them into the dirt. Nico tied them up with energy ropes, so they couldn't escape.

Don Karnage: I'll be sure to ask Vypra for me to punish them. But, they might be good candidates for The Masters of Evil, possible for Carl and Sergio.

CJ Casagrande: Hmm, that might be a good idea, Sergio will prove to be a handful to Dumptruck, same with Carl and Mad Dog.

Don Karnage teleported out with Mad Dog and Dumptruck back to the lair of The Masters of Evil, and indeed, they're in for some serious punishment when Vypra gives him the approval to punish them.

---

We later were walking down the street of the city. But then the alarm at the bank went off.

Me: Uh oh!

Stewie: Seriously? These robbers really should know how to make a withdrawal or deposit at the bank.

Me: Yeah they just don't know how to take a hint. Lets go guys! We have a 2-11 in progress!

We went after the robbers.

We beat them up and the robbers were holding hostages and I was facing the main robber.

Mother: (cries) It's over! Those scumbags are gonna kill everyone in that bank! Including my daughter!

Lana: Hey, don't give up just yet! As long as there's a way to stop those creeps, your daughter has a chance!

Plant Man: Lana, for that pep talk, you've earned the right to rescue the hostages.

Lana: Deal.

Robber: Its 8 pounds of C4 strapped to each and every on of them. This is spring loaded dead mans switch. If my thumb comes off it… BOOM! And now since we had a little change of plan Between the police showing up and you fuckwads sucking out all my associates I want you to break into the vault. You'll find ¾ ton pallets with small bills inside: $30,000,000.00.

Me: That's small change compared to what we have.

Robber: So I have heard. And you're gonna carry it for me. You're gonna get me safely away from here with the money. Or else they will be cleaning up these hostages with a mop.

Me: Not gonna happen. We're only here to stop you.

Robber: I will blow up this entire building you asshole.

Me: I would like to see you try you shitsucking motherfucker.

Robber: I will blow them sky high and their blood will be on your hands! Do you hear me asshole!?

Lana came in and she hid behind a column.

Me: I'm not gonna do anything you motherfucking fuckwipe.

Lana: But I am!

Lana threw a sawblade of ice and slashed off the robber's hand and he screamed in excruciating pain offscreen and Lana had the detonator and his severed hand in her hand.

Me: Great job Lana.

Lola and everyone were getting the Hostages out.

Skullcruncher: Think we should give Lana a hand?

Lola: (laughs) I see what you did there. But no. Lana's earned the right to decide this asshole's fate.

Me: No need guys. Lana had it all under control.

Nico had the robber tied up as he was clutching the stub of his arm that was slashed off.

Nico: You're looking at doing some REALLY hard time in the slammer you one armed fuckwad.

Robber: I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS J.D.!

POW!

Nico punched the robber in his mouth and knocked out all his teeth and they fell out of his mouth and Nico put them in his pocket.

Nico: Maybe I can get some quick money for these. He's all yours officers.

Chief: Thanks Nico. We've been after this guy for years.

Sheila: He is a fine catch for you guys.

Me: Thanks but it's Lana that deserves most of the credit.

Everyone cheered wildly for all of us and another bank robbery was foiled.

We went back to the estate.

---

We were watching TV.

Warpath: Those comforting words were really inspiring, Lana!

Me: I heard Warpath. Good job today.

Lana: Thanks guys. Just glad to provide some support and hope.

Me: You got the makings of a fine Blue Lantern in you.

Nico: Yep.

Master Frown: By the way, Nico? It's your turn to lead today. We just need to find a good mission.

Nico: We'll think of something.

Poromon: Um… I think I know the perfect one.

Nico: What is it Poromon?

Poromon: We can go meet the Dinozaurs and help them destroy one of their enemies.

Me: How do you know the Dinozaurs?

Poromon: I met them while you all were away destroying the Harvester Aliens. The Harvester Aliens were coming back to Earth and the Dinozaurs helped take them down while you were away.

Nico: Whoa! That's amazing!

Me: We owe them big time for helping us.

Eli: Also that explains why the ground was littered with the carcasses of Harvester Aliens as well as the scrap metal of Harvester ships.

Arrietty: Wow that's amazing.

Lana: It sure is.

Cantwell, Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Rich Texan, Skinner, Snake, Multiple Man, Comic Book Guy, and Six Gum Gang appeared.

Cantwell: Can me, Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Rich Texan, Skinner, Snake, Multiple Man, Comic Book Guy, and Six Gum Gang go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. Time to call the troops. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

We all came and gathered.

Nico: COMPANY ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: All right maggots listen up! We're going to meet the Dinozaurs. Poromon met them after they helped take care of some of the Harvester Alien ships that were coming to Earth while we were away destroying the Harvester Homeworld. We're going to take down one of their enemies and I have a good idea on who it might be. So we leave in 10 minutes so get everything you need for this adventure. It's gonna be awesome. But before we leave I have one rule. This is for all you new people. You do the mission to the end. When the battle comes, everyone fights and no one quits. You don't follow that and you will be sent back here for the rest of the mission. Do you get me?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

All: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: All right! We leave in 10 minutes. Take that time to get what you need for the mission. Dismissed!

We later got everything we needed and we were off.

---

## LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

We arrived in Los Angeles, California.

Dusk: This is where the Dinozaurs live, right?

Nico: Yep. The coordinates are right.

Eli: I sense powerful energy signals coming from there.

Eli pointed to the museum.

Nico: That must be where they are. Lets go.

We went into the museum and we saw that it was an amazing place.

Nicole: I know this museum. It's the Los Angeles Museum of Natural History.

Nico: Cool.

We saw the skeletons of dinosaurs and they were incredible.

Nico: Wow look at these skeletons. These have to be them.

Evil Green Ranger: (to the skeletons) Excuse me. I don't know whether or not you can hear me. But are you guys the Dinozaurs?

Poromon: It's me, Poromon. Don't you remember?

Tyranno: Poromon I sure do. Glad you guys found us.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Whoa so you guys are the Dinozaurs. We all owe you big time for helping us while we were away.

Ptera: Think nothing of it guys.

Saber: We're glad we could help out.

Brachio: It was great that we got to help you all while you were away.

Nico: Awesome. Can you show us your true forms?

Tyranno: We sure can. Lets head outside.

The skeletons glowed and they vanished and we went outside and we saw the Dinozaurs in their true forms! They looked like Cybertronian Dinosaurs.

Nico: Oh wow! That is so cool!

Poromon: Yeah it is!

Tyranno: Poromon, thank you for keeping our battle against the Harvesters a secret.

Poromon: No problem.

Leozack: Good thing you guys were there when they tried attacking the Estate. Otherwise, it would've been a pile of rubble.

Me: Yeah we owe you guys big time.

Nico: We heard so much about all your awesome adventures in protecting the universe from the Dragozaurs.

Tyranno: That's right. Very epic series of adventures. Here's our Dino Knight Forms. Watch.

We watched as they transformed!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno! Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Bracho: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal

Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

Nico: WHOA! That is so cool!

Eli: AWESOME!

Arrietty: Yeah!

Laney: That is amazing!

Snake: Dude, you guys are like a combination of the Dinosaur Megazords and the Autobots!

Optimus Prime: I was just about to point that out. That is very interesting.

Tyranno: Yeah we do look like both huh?

Nico: I'll say! So cool!

Laney: It sure is amazing.

Aylene C.: Our friends in the Great Valley would love meeting you guys in the future.

Littlefoot: It's a great place to see.

Me: Yeah.

Viceroy: So… does this museum get much visitors besides us?

Tyranno: It sure does. In fact they are here now.

We turned and we saw two kids. One was a boy named Kaito and a girl named Rena and they looked really down.

Tyranno: That's Kaito and Rena. They have helped us all on our adventures against the Dragozaurs.

Nico: I wonder what has them so upset.

Tyranno: They have been down ever since our last battle with Gigano Dragon.

Me: Oh man.

Shanan: I've heard of Gigano Dragon. He is bad news.

Shanan went over his history.

---

Gigano is a vicious fighter who is indifferent to Diamond Ryugu's plans and would rather focus on getting his revenge against Tyranno, not caring about the Earth's lifeforce. He is destroyed in a final battle with Tyranno, bidding his old enemy farewell before exploding.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! So he is a rival out to get revenge.

Optimus Prime: Just like me and Megatron.

Nico: Very similar. Lets go see what has Kaito and Rena so upset.

We went over to them.

Skinner: (to Kaito and Rena) Hi there. You two must be the Dinozaurs human friends.

Kaito: Yeah we are.

They saw us.

Rena: Whoa you're Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Kaito: Wow it's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here to you. We heard about your last battle with Gigano Dragon. He must've really put up one helluva fight to get you all down.

Rena: He sure did and it ended in a draw.

Me: He must be really powerful to have given you guys a challenge every time.

Kaito: You can say that again.

Me: Wow.

Disk Wars Deadpool: Man, you two have never felt this down in the actual cartoon.

Kaito: Say what?

Maria: (Sweatdrops) Don't mind him. He talks like that most of the time!

Jamesdean5842: Leave the 4th wall breaking for the end Deadpool.

Disk Wars Deadpool: Sorry.

Runt: Disk War Deadpool's right. You guys have never felt this down before.

Lunk: Who wants to give them a pep talk?

Goof: Not it!

Wilbur: Not it!

Dixie: Not it!

Loud's minus Lana: (Touches their noses) DIBS NOT IT!

Lincoln: Dang it! I always get singled out for that.

Nico: Lets let Lana have her chance like she did earlier this morning.

Lana: Thanks Commander Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

Lana went up to them.

Blast Man: Whenever you're ready, Lana.

Lana: Okay. (to Kaito and Rena) Look, you shouldn't let something like this get you down.

Kaito: He's too strong. We'll never beat him.

Lana: But you shouldn't give up hope just because every battle with him ends in a draw.

Rena and Kaito then perked up.

Kaito: You're right. We were giving up too easily!

Rena: Yeah! Gigano is bound to make one mistake.

Me: That's the spirit!

Nico: Yeah! And there's one thing that Gigano didn't count on with you two.

Rena: You all showing up to face him.

Nico: Bingo!

Dino Ptera: Those were inspiring words, Lana.

Rich Texan: She's been on a roll with those kinds of words, lately.

Me: Yep. She gave them to a woman in fear during a bank robbery earlier this morning.

Nico: Lets not give her a swollen head guys.

Disk Wars Silver Samurai: Before we discuss anything else, why don't you all tell us how you all came to Earth?

May: We want to know if it's anything similar to how the Cybertronians came to Earth as well.

Tyranno: Certainly. We can tell you all. We came here to Earth 66,000,000 years ago.

He told us their history.

---

66,000,000 years ago, aliens known as the Dragozaurs came from space to Earth in order to absorb the planet's life force. The planet responded by converting a select number of prehistoric animals, including dinosaurs, into the Dino Knights in order to defend it. The Dragozaurs resurfaced in the present day to collect the planet's life force, and the Dino Knights re-awakened from their long slumber in order to stop them.

---

When he was finished we were shocked.

Nico: Whoa! Very similar in every way to the Cybertronians as well as the War with the Autobots and The Decepticons.

Starscream: Very similar.

Nico: The Dragozaurs in a way are the Decepticons - Destructive Scourge of The Galaxy, and the Dino Knights are the Autobots - Peaceful Defenders of The Universe.

Optimus Prime: Very coincidental.

Sonar: Yeah it sure is.

Jetstorm: That's really something.

Runway: Yeah.

Rena: Very interesting.

Koragg: The difference is that the Decepticons and their Beast Wars counterparts the Predacons are leaning towards a more honorable path. Unlike the Dragozaurs.

Nico: Yeah the Decepticons and the Predacons are now in the Redemption Squad and as the new leader of the Decepticons after we killed Unicron and Megatron, I'm leading them on the road to redemption. But what the Dragozaurs do is unforgivable.

Eli: They want to steal the life force from planets and turn them into desolate wastelands.

Me: Like the Ōtsutsuki Clan from the planet Orion. They were a clan of Planet Pirates that want to turn planets into lifeless husks.

Nico: Wow. Thank goodness you destroyed their planet in 150,000 years.

Lincoln: What they did is unforgivable.

Me: Yeah and they paid for it all. Anyway we're getting off track here. But yeah the Dragozaurs totally honorless slimeballs that need to be destroyed.

Nico: Yeah. But those daggers are cool.

Duskmon: Have you used those to restore the Dinozaurs to full power before?

Kaito: Many times yes.

Rena: They have amazing power.

Me: Wow.

Laney: That is amazing and I'll bet that Rick has one too.

Rena: He sure does.

Me: Wow. So you guys make one amazing team.

Kaito: We sure do.

Nico: That's a big adventure and we're more than willing to help you all out.

Rena: Thanks guys. But before we join officially can you guys do one thing for me?

Nico: What's that?

Rena: Teach me how to swim and help me conquer my fear of spiders, scorpions and ghosts.

Nico: You don't know how to swim?

Rena: No I don't.

Eli: Hey no sweat. We can teach you.

Me: And we'll gladly help you with your fears. We know a few people in our frenemies that can help you.

Nico: We sure do.

Carly Atlas: I think Scorpion and Spiderman can help you conquer your first two fears.

Me: Yeah and Naruto and Danny here can help you conquer your fear of Ghosts.

Naruto: Yeah I conquered that fear. My fear of ghosts was bad. I was terrified of ghosts but I quickly conquered it. Now I have a much bigger fear. Losing those that are precious to me.

Danny: But we'll gladly help you conquer your fears.

Rena: Thanks guys.

Nico: You're welcome. But lets focus on destroying Gigano Dragon first.

Comic Book Guy: All the Dragozaurs are pretty bad. But Gigano is probably the worst. Dragozaur. Ever.

Me: You're not kidding on that Jeff.

Kaito: There was a monster worse than Gigano actually.

Tyranno: That's right and her name is Diamong Ryugu.

Shanan: Oh man! I've known about her. She is the brains behind all the Dragozaurs.

She went over her history.

---

Diamond Ryugu (Daimon Ryugu) is possibly the creator of Drago Wing, Gigano Dragon and the Drago Clones and not only that she is also the leader of the Dragozaurs, but also the main villain of the series as well.

Throughout most of the series, only her eyes are seen and her effeminate voice heard. When she is fully shown in battle on different occasions, she is a very large Ankylosaurus which breathes blue fire. Her warrior form comes out of the Ankylosaurus back, which gives her a centaur-like appearance.

Diamond Ryugu uses her minions, which include Dark Dragon, Drago Wing, Gigano Dragon, the Drago Clones and the Dragozaur Army Forces, to do her dirty work.

It becomes known that Diamond Ryugu devours Lifeforce in order to rule the universe.

---

When she was finished we were shocked!

Me: So Diamond Ryugu is behind it all!

Nico: Whoa! So Gigano, Drago Wing and the rest of the Dragozaurs are all her minions.

Nico's Cell Phone rang.

Nico: Hold on.

Nico answered.

Nico: Talk to me.

Dark Spicer: Nico it's Dark.

Nico: What's up Dark?

Dark Spicer: Sorry to eavesdrop like this but we found out where Diamond Ryugu is and with your permission we can use our superlaser to blow the world of the Dragozaurs to oblivion.

Nico: Great! Go for it. Where is the planet at?

Dark Spicer: 12,323 light-years from here.

Nico: Fire when ready.

Dark Spicer: Right.

Then Ryugu Tamatebacco, Pterodactyl Ghost, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Krusty, Zavok, General Schwarz, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, 10,000 Volt Ghost, and Seadramon appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laugh)

Nico: Ryugu Tamatebacco, Pterodactyl Ghost, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Krusty, Zavok, General Schwarz, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, 10,000 Volt Ghost, and Seadramon.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Did we miss anything?

William: Just Lana giving a good pep talk.

Metal Sonic: Good to know.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Ptera) It's nice to meet a fellow Pterodactyl.

Dino Ptera: Same here.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to me) (Electrified Voice) We heard you deactivated a bomb this morning.

Me: We sure did. It was a nuclear bomb.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Do you still have it?

Me: Yep and we're gonna use it to shove it down Gigano's throat.

Nico: I made a remote detonator for it. It will be used to blow him up from the inside. Oh Kaito, Rena, we're gonna have our usual battles now. You and the Dinozaurs are more than welcome to enjoy the show.

Rena: Awesome!

?: It's gonna be a good show.

A figure came out and it was GLIDING NINJA MUSASABISTAL from episode 35 of Hurricaneger!

---

A flying squirrel Karakuri Chunin, created by Sargain without an AI of its own. Taking Musasabistal as a second body, Sargain uses amber-colored crystals to capture people to power the Musasabi Laser and incinerate the Earth. He was able to withstand the Victory

Gadget, driving the Rangers away. However, once mastering the Ninjamisen, the Hurricanegers and the Gouraigers use their sonic attacks to disrupt Musasabistal's guidance systems before Shurikenger scraps it with his own "Shuriken Sonic" technique. Sargain was blasted out of Musasabistal's cockpit as his victims were freed. Wendinu recreates the mecha, with Sargain using a remote control to maneuver his creation to tear down the city, only for it to be destroyed by Revolver Gourai Senpuujin.

* * *

Shane Clarke: We never faced you.

Eli: Whoa! Gliding Ninja Musasabistal! I remember you! You were made by Sargain to capture people to power a deadly Musasabi Laser to incinerate the Earth.

Musasabistal: That's right Eli. Your memory is just as sharp as J.D.'s except for us in the Japanese Series.

Eli: Like my bro, I never missed an episode.

Nico: You glad Vypra gave you an A.I.?

Musasabistal: I sure am! (to the Ninja Storm Rangers) I hope you guys are just as awesome as the Hurricangers.

Shane Clarke: You bet we will!

Dustin: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: First ever battle for you in America in a way.

Shane Clarke: Yep.

?: I will destroy you all for ruining my plans to rebuild the Fuma Clan!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Sakura H: Uh oh, I was hoping that I wouldn't hear that voice ever again.

Sasame Fuma: I should've known you'd be here, Dark Arashi!

Then, a figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Dark Arashi, the dark side of Arashi.

Naruto: Dark Arashi, so you've come back for revenge, have you?

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, who is that?

Lincoln: That's the Dark Side of Arashi, and he's also another one of Orochimaru's allies. Let me tell you about the history of Arashi, so that way, everyone here knows more about who we've dealt with long ago.

Lincoln proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Arashi, and like Lincoln said, Arashi has a history of a clan's hope now turned to darkness by the lies of Orochimaru.

---

Arashi

Arashi (アラシ, Arashi) was the hope of the Fūma clan's shinobi who tried to rebuild their clan and Sasame's cousin.

Background

After the Fūma clan finished a war with a neighbouring country, they wandered into the Land of Rice Fields hoping to settle down. But, near the end of their journey, they met Orochimaru, who offered them a chance to return to their former glory by following him. Arashi, seen as the hope of the Fūma clan, along with Jigumo, Kamikiri, Kotohime, and Kagerō, accept the offer to restore the Fūma clan.

Appearance

Arashi had long, smooth, chin-length purple hair and grey-coloured eyes. His bangs hung just over his eyebrows. He wore a green short sleeve shirt, but the collar and sleeves were white. He also wore two black arm sleeves on his lower arms and long grey pants.

Abilities

Arashi was one of the most talented members of the Fūma clan. He could perform his clan's most secret technique that creates a pyramid shaped barrier that constricts and potentially crushes the opponent. After absorbing the bodies of two other Fūma clan members, he became a large malleable mass able to unleash the signature techniques of his absorbed kin.

Part I

Land of Rice Fields Investigation Mission

Posing as Orochimaru before being found by Naruto Uzumaki, Sakura Haruno, and Sasame, Arashi killed his kinsmen Jigumo and Kamikiri and used Casualty Puppet on them to increase his powers to use the Curse Mandala at the cost of his sanity. In the fight that followed, Naruto ripped the corpse puppets off of Arashi's back while snapping him back to his senses. However, the fight caused the lair to collapse as Arashi, with his puppets holding him in place, remains behind as he reveals that he has no intention of leaving as it meant his death either way.

---

When Lincoln finished telling everyone about Arashi's history, The Mane 9 and everyone was horrified about what Arashi did. Especially to himself.

Twilight Sparkle: I can't believe what Arashi did to Jigumo and Kamikiri, that was horrible.

Lincoln: Yeah, Twilight, Arashi's history was pretty bad, but we'd freed Arashi from his Dark Side, and destroyed Dark Arashi for good, and restored the Fuma Clan, and they severed their ties with Orochimaru for good.

Me: Terrible that all that happened to him in 150,000 years.

Sasame Fuma: I've had just about enough of you, you monster. You make the Fuma Clan and my cousin look bad.

Suddenly, Sasame Fuma was surrounded by a purple energy aura and her eyes turned neon orange.

Sasame Fuma: Dark Arashi, the crimes that you've committed under Orochimaru had disgraced our clan. I thought we were rid of you long ago, but now that you've returned from the dead, I'm going to put you down for good, you monster.

Then, Sasame Fuma was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy, and it was also surrounded by purple lightning, sound waves, and a purple phoenix inside the vortex. Then, when the vortex faded, Sasame emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sasame looked like she was 21 years old, and she was taller at 5'9" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had a sleeveless purple blouse with a phoenix on, a purple skirt, and black combat boots. She had on a pair of Sound Kanji earrings and a necklace with the Fuma Clan's kanji. She had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and they had purple gems on them, and she had on a Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large purple gem for the belt buckle, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. She had a purple phoenix emblazoned on her forehead, she has a new sword in her hand called The Restoration of The Fuma Clan, it's a sword with the symbol of The Fuma Clan etched on the massive, wide, double-edged 6'0" blade, purple angel wings for the crossguard, a large purple gem for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large purple sphere pommel with surrounding purple gems, she had purple angel wings on her back, a purple energy aura with soundwaves surrounding her, neon orange eyes, and she had on a sleeveless purple trenchcoat with soundwaves and the symbol of The Fuma Clan on the back. Below the symbol written in purple fire was a kanji that said, "Sasame Fuma, Angel of The Fuma Clan, Master of Sound, Slayer of Dark Arashi, and Good Friend of The Hidden Leaf Village."

笹目ふま、ふま一族の天使、音の達人、闇嵐の殺し屋、木ノ葉隠れ

隠れの仲良し

Sasame Fuma has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SOUNDWAVE PHOENIX ANGEL OF HONOR!

We were amazed that Sasame Fuma achieved a Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form, and to Dark Arashi, it means his time is up.

Me: Wow, Sasame has transformed.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D. (To Sasame) How do you feel, Sasame?

Sasame Fuma: (Divine Echoing Angelic Voice) **I feel really incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to make this demon pay for what he did to our clan.**

Me: This is gonna be epic.

Laney: Yeah!

Sakura H.: Just like in 150,000 years.

Lord Drakkon and Bluto then appeared and so did another figure. It was THE GHOST OF HYDE!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Ghost of Hyde!

Qin: Not this insane nut!

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Qin: He was really Dr. Jekyll. He worked on some crazy experiments and when they all failed he decided to turn to a life of crime. He became a crazy jewel thief.

Varie: That's right and he stole this necklace that J.D. bought for me.

Twilight saw the necklace.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow that necklace is beautiful.

Rarity: Wow Varie that is one amazing necklace.

Varie: It sure is.

Qin: Yep. He came up with the idea of framing his housemaid Helga. But he was busted and he got 20 years in prison. He died of cancer shortly after

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Me: Yeah that was a crazy case.

Iormu: I'll face him.

Me: Great.

Nico: Lets get this party started! Kaito, Rena, you two and the Dinozaurs are in for a great show.

Rena: We can't wait.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Mera of Atlantis, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Kerfuffle, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders, Geronimo Jr., Liquid Leni, Aquaman, Aqualad, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters, Neptune Crusaders, Eli, Squidward and Master Frown VS Ryugu Tamatebacco

---

Ryugu Tamatebacco was first.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to Mera) Did J.D. really meet a Meloetta Gene Slammer this morning?

Mera: That he did. Her name is Tina Torivowsky and she is an amazing singer. She and our Meloetta get along really great.

Rarity: Indeed she does darling and she is very gifted at it.

Emerald Shine: She sure is amazing. And her voice is amazing.

Topaz Flare: Her voice is incredible. It's like that of a siren.

Sweetie Belle: It's amazing. I am a good singer myself and I like singing with her.

Thunder Terror: You have a magnificent voice Sweetie Belle.

Button Mash: That's my awesome girlfriend for you. She has the voice of an angel.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) She sure does and she and her friends are great singers when it comes to helping everyone out.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) They sure are amazing and very gifted.

Sapphire Shores: Mm-hmm. They are gifted in singing and their songs are really motivational.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: They sure are. I heard some of their songs and it's amazing.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) I think it's really amazing and gifted.

Vinyl Scratch made signs saying that they light up the heavens in great music.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Vinyl says they light up the heavens with great music. And I agree with her completely.

Jet Set: (Posh Accent) It's really gifted for a young group of fillies as well as a girl turned into an amazing Pokemon like Meloetta.

Upper Crust: (Posh Accent) I think it's so amazing if I do say so myself.

Fancy Pants: Indeed good chaps. It's really amazing.

Rose: The Cutie Mark Crusaders, Coloratura and Tina's voices all fit together like the great sirens of Greek Myth.

Lily Valley: Like flowers flying through the wind.

Daisy: Yeah they are amazing.

Coco Pommel: It's so amazing. Better than Suri's talents.

March Gustysnows: (Minnesota Accent) Indeed they do doncha know.

Mistmane: And they are just as beautiful in voice as they are in talent.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: You guys sure like it huh?

Sable Spirit: We sure do. I think it's really amazing.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It's really amazing doncha know.

Ocellus: I love listening to Sweetie Belle sing. Professor Rarity also has a great singing voice.

Rarity: Why thank you Ocellus but if anyone is a good singer too it's Fluttershy.

Gill Grunt: Fluttershy does have an amazing singing voice. We heard it and it's beautiful.

Echo: She Knows how to really make amazing sounds.

Geronimo Jr.: I agree with you on that. It's beautiful.

Liquid Leni: It's totes beautiful.

Ariel: It sure is.

Aquaman: Most beautiful and amazing.

Eli: I think it's magnificent.

Varie: Just as beautiful as mine.

Squidward: I wish I was that talented. Sorry to say it but I don't have as much talent as I thought.

Master Frown: Oh don't say that Squidward. I love your paintings and your food. I don't care what those dumb idiots in Bikini Bottom say.

Squidward: Thanks Master Frown.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Awesome. Shall we dance then?

Mera: Lets.

They fired waves of magic, water, energy, jewels, ice, lightning, music and flowers and smashed him down.

Mera: Atlantis Wins!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 2: Vinyl Scratch, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Crystal Laney, Lincoln, Sam S.L., Luna Loud, Val Hallen, Octavia Melody, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl Scratch) Do you think you'd get along great with Tina? Nod your head for yes and shake your head for no.

Vinyl Scratch nodded for yes and made signs for how she and Tina would dance great to amazing music from Rave Music.

Twilight Sparkle: Vinyl Scratch also said that she and Tina would also make great dancers to Rave music.

Metal Sonic: Wow! How did you know that?

Twilight Sparkle: Octavia Melody has been giving me lessons on how to understand Vinyl Scratch's sign language.

Thunder Sparkle: That's so cool! I think Rave Music is so cool.

Luster Dawn: The lasers, funky clothing, dancing, loud music, it's all amazing.

Princess Cadance: I've always loved dancing and it's really fun.

Princess Amore: Me too. Dancing is so cool. Get down and boogie!

Flurry Heart: Love that dancing!

Metal Sonic: Yeah baby! I like all kinds of dancing. It's awesome.

Flurry Heart: I do too. I learned all kinds of dancing. Breakdancing, disco, Pop Dancing, everything.

Lilly Crystal: Dancing is so cool and awesome.

Cloud Star: Do you have any favorite dances Metal Sonic?

Metal Sonic: I like all kinds of dancing. But it's breakdancing that really gets me going.

Minuette: I like dancing to 80's music. Makes me feel awesome.

Twinkleshine. I like all kinds of dancing. But my favorite would have to be the Riverdance.

Metal Sonic: Celtic Dancing. That's really cool!

Lemon Hearts: I like Russian Dancing. It's awesome.

Moondancer: Scottish Dancing for me. It's so cultural and historic.

Lyra Heartstrings: I love the Arabian Dances. They are really cool.

Bon Bon: Me too! I mostly like Salsa Dancing.

Donut Joe: I've never been that good of a dancer. I got two left feet.

Spike the Dragon: That's okay Joe. But everyone has their own tastes.

Metal Sonic: That's true. But you guys have all kinds of great tastes in dancing.

Shining Armor: I like dancing to Sock Hop Music.

Tempest Shadow: I've always been into breakdancing myself.

Swift Foot: I like Ballet myself because of its beautiful music and graceful dancing.

Metal Sonic: You guys have great tastes in dancing.

Gallus: I've never been into dancing but yeah. They sure do.

Star Swirl: I haven't danced in a long time. But its fun.

Spyro: It sure is. And we have a lot of Skylanders that can dance too.

Rai: Dancing is cool as long as it has fighting incorporated into it.

Sena: I agree. It's amazing.

Joe Shimamura: I think that's cool.

Crystal Laney: I like ballet myself and I think it's great too.

Metal Sonic: I think so too. What are your favorite types of music?

Lincoln: I like all kinds.

Sam S.L.: For me it's rock music.

Luna Loud: Same with me dudes.

Val Hallen: Same with me dudes and they don't call me the Viking

God of Rock for nothing dudes.

Octavia Melody: I like classical music myself because I play the cello.

Hex Girls Luna: And you know what me and Dusk like because we're the Hex Girls.

Dusk: You got that right.

Metal Sonic: You all have great tastes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of music, magic, energy, elements and lightning and smashed him down.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Maximum Ride, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Air Lincoln, The Flock, Leozack, and G1 Dirtbag VS Pterodactyl Ghost

---

Pterodactyl Ghost was next.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Maximum Ride) Lana really has been full of hope lately, hasn't she?

Maximum Ride: She sure has and I really like this side of her. It's like she's an angel from Heaven that came down to lift peoples spirits.

Rainbow Dash: It sure does feel like it and this side of her is really awesome.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah it sure is! I think it's so cool how Lana can lift peoples spirits like this even in the worst of times.

Lightning Dust: A Really amazing way to show hope.

Scootaloo: Yeah you said it. I think it's so cool.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is. I think Lana would make a great motivational speaker like Somnambula.

Rumble: I agree with you on that. She is full of spirit and talent.

Magma Gloom: Boy no kidding. I thought she was gonna learn a really hard lesson today but she turned it around and showed us that hope can really lift peoples spirits.

Spitfire: I'm proud of Lana. She really made a lot of people happy in the face of danger.

Vapor Trail: We all are really proud of her.

Sky Stinger: We sure are. Little one sure has talent.

Angel Wings: She is amazing.

Soarin: She has the makings of a true Wonderbolt in her just like many people and ponies I know.

Night Glider: I think it's really cool tool. Hope can help get you through anything no matter how dark it is.

Cloudkicker: That's right. And it even helped a friend of mine at school that had a broken leg.

Blossomforth: She helped me with conquering many obstacles.

Thunderlane: And managed to help many future Wonderbolts achieve great things Just like Rainbow Dash.

Cloud Chaser: I think that's so cool.

Daring Do: And her hope helps me and Nicole find all kinds of treasures that never before were accessed.

Pterodactyl Ghost: Wow! That's incredible! What a turnaround.

Derpy Hooves: She helped lift the hopes of a woman whose daughter was held hostage in a bank robbery earlier this morning.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it was amazing. Somnambula must've really taught her a lot.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I think it's so cool. I'm proud of Lana.

Indigo Zap: We are too.

Lemon Zest: I agree there. She has a lot of talents.

Sunny Flare: That is a great spirit with her.

Sour Sweet: Absolutely. It's amazing.

Sugarcoat: It's sweet of her to lift peoples spirits like that.

Frosty Orange: I think it's awesome too.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I think so too and I see you have your new friends from Hope Hollow with you all.

Pickle Barrel: Yeah it's awesome being part of the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Barley Barrel: We love it so much.

Spitfire: Rainbow Dash sure taught these two well. We're proud of them.

Velvet Sky: It's really cool that Rainbow Dash made them into Junior Wonderbolts.

Smolder: And it's really cool that they have so much looking up to Rainbow Dash.

Whirlwind: That's so awesome.

Françoise: It's really cool and amazing.

Air Lincoln: And awesome.

Fang: We're happy for them.

Iggy: Yeah we are.

Gazzy: Absolutely. It's very inspiring.

Angel (MR): Yep.

Nudge: You said it.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'm glad that you all have so much motivation. Lets do it!

He flew into the air and they flew after him and fired waves of rainbows, lightning, wind, flowers, energy, elements and cheese and smashed him down and covered him in nacho cheese sauce.

Rainbow Dash licked cheese off her finger.

Rainbow Dash: Now that is a cheesy win!

Maximum Ride: And a great flight.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Ax, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jet Link, Fire Lori, Animorphs, Constantine (Robotboy) and Viceroy (Randy Cunningham) VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost

---

The 10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to Ax) (Electrified Voice) Having hope actually is a good thing. After all, wasn't hope what helped you and the other

Animorphs against the Yeerks for so many years?

Ax: That's right and it was thanks to hope and all our courage that helped us destroy the Yeerks.

Sunset Shimmer: I read all about that in the Animorphs Books and that was horrible that all that happened.

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah the Galaxy was in chaos all because of the Yeerks.

Triple Berry: It's horrible that all that happened.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! So awful that all that happened.

Cayenne: Indeed. But it's amazing that the Animorphs can turn into so many aliens like that and that Shanan knows them all.

Wallflower: Yeah it sure is amazing.

10,000 Volt Ghost: How many aliens do you all think there are?

Adagio Dazzle: Oh gosh that's a tough one.

Aria Blaze: With over 2,000,000,000,000+ Galaxies all over the universe each containing over 100,000,000,000+ Stars and countless planets out there, it's possibly Infinite.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah it's amazing that there are so many galaxies, planets, stars and more out there.

Gusty the Great: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Sunburn: Yeah it's amazing.

Fire Lori: Literally so cool.

Tobias: I think it's really awesome.

Cassie: No kidding.

Rachel: Yeah.

10,000 Volt Ghost: And we've only begun to scratch the surface. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, energy, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Ax: That was a grand victory.

Sunset Shimmer: It was great!

---

Battle 5: Power Pack, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Pyunma, Plant Lola, Avengers, Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Deadpool VS Samon Shakekisutanchin

---

Samon Shakekisutanchin was next.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: (to Power Pack) Was there a hostage situation at the bank earlier?

Energizer: There sure was!

Lightspeed: Here's a video of it.

She showed him a video of it on her tablet.

---

Robber: Its 8 pounds of C4 strapped to each and every on of them. This is spring loaded dead mans switch. If my thumb comes off it… BOOM! And now since we had a little change of plan Between the police showing up and you fuckwads sucking out all my associates I want you to break into the vault. You'll find ¾ ton pallets with small bills inside: $30,000,000.00.

Me: That's small change compared to what we have.

Robber: So I have heard. And you're gonna carry it for me. You're gonna get me safely away from here with the money. Or else they will be cleaning up these hostages with a mop.

Me: Not gonna happen. We're only here to stop you.

Robber: I will blow up this entire building you asshole.

Me: I would like to see you try you shitsucking motherfucker.

Robber: I will blow them sky high and their blood will be on your hands! Do you hear me asshole!?

Lana came in and she hid behind a column.

Me: I'm not gonna do anything you motherfucking fuckwipe.

Lana: But I am!

Lana threw a sawblade of ice and slashed off the robber's hand and he screamed in excruciating pain offscreen and Lana had the detonator and his severed hand in her hand.

Me: Great job Lana.

Lola and everyone were getting the Hostages out.

---

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Whoa! That is awesome! Lana really came through for you all.

Fluttershy: She sure did and we're so proud of her.

Mirage Daffodil: J.D. really made that guy lose a hand from that robbery.

Butterfly Rose: He sure did. But it was Lana that really came through for everyone.

Lily Longsocks: You said it. It was awesome how she slashed off that guys hand and saved those people from being blown to nothing.

Toola-Roola: That guy was really evil! He was gonna blow up that entire bank all just for $30,000,000.00!

Coconut Cream: Yeah what a jerk!

Discord: I may be the embodiment of chaos and have done some terrible things in my day but what he did really makes me look bad.

Zecora: A robbery may be a fast way to earn money for the day, but one must know that crime does not pay.

Tree Hugger: That's right dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: That's right. Crime does not pay.

Sandbar: And it never will.

Stealth Elf: No it won't.

Pyunma: No it most certainly won't. Thank goodness we stopped that guy.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Boy no kidding. Thank goodness Lana saved the day. I'm proud of her.

Captain America: We all are proud of her.

Thor: She most did a great deed.

Wasp: I agree on that.

Zero Gravity: You got that right.

Mass Matter: No kidding.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Lightspeed: ALL RIGHT!

Mass Matter: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 6: Jackie, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Petunia Paleo, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Albert Heinrich, Stone Luna, Kurotsuchi, Roshi of the Lava Style, Blast Man and Bomb Man VS Krusty

---

Krusty was next.

Krusty: (to Jackie) Too bad there was no one to give that robber a HAND! (laughs) Get it?

They laughed at his joke.

Jackie: (Laughs) That was a good one! That was funny and 100% True!

Applejack: (Laughs) That's true. But Lana did a great job bringing that monster down for us to bring to justice.

Apple Bloom: She sure did. It was so funny how J.D. trapped him with his words and Lana struck by slashing his arm off.

Thunderbird Apple: Thank goodness those bombs on the people didn't go off.

Lightning Fritter: Yeah or we would have had a really bloody mess on our hands.

Tender Tap: Yeah no kidding.

Frozen Fright: Me and my brothers may have robbed a lot of banks before but blowing up entire buildings and killing people is not one of them.

Apple Fritter: Yeah what that robber did shows that he has no honor.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: But thank goodness that Lana saved those people.

Granny Smith: That robber was worse than a bull infected with rabies.

Apple Rose: More like a rattlesnake in a bucket full of electric eels.

Goldie Delicious: Or a Coyote that was hit by a branding iron.

Bright Mac: All very painful and deadly.

Pear Butter: But thank goodness we stopped that monster.

Cheerilee: Yeah thank goodness.

Strawberry Sunrise: He was worse than a rotten strawberry loaded with botulism.

Blue Raspberry: Or a Blue Raspberry gone sour enough to rip your face off.

Petunia Paleo: Or a fossil that turned into a dirt clod.

Grand Pear: Or a pear turned into a rotten pile of mush.

Krusty: Good ways to describe it. But yeah I would never rob a bank like that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Neither would I.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I would never do that either.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It is not my thing to do.

Autumn Blaze: Back in my village we didn't have banks.

Coloratura: But thank goodness we know what not to do.

Yona: Yona agree with friends.

Flashwing: Yeah that was one bad dude we busted.

Stone Luna: You said it dudes.

Albert Heinrich: (German Accent) Ja. That monster deserves to spend the rest of his life in prison.

Kurotsuchi: Yep. You said it.

Roshi: I agree on that.

Krusty: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of bombs, explosions, earth, rock, crystal, apples and fruit and smashed him down.

Jackie: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Battle 7: Ace Bunny, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, Chang Chengku, Steel Lynn, Loonatics, Disk Wars Silver Samurai and Disk Wars Mandarin VS Zavok

Zavok was next.

Zavok: (to Ace): Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Ace Bunny: Her name is Iormu and she is a Jormungand or World Snake from Norse Myth.

Pinkie Pie: She is a really awesome girl and she was rescued from the world of The Shadow.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It was a really awesome superhero movie from 1994.

Marble Pie: It sure was. I thought it was so cool that Alec Baldwin was in that one.

Limestone Pie: He really socked it to that guy in that movie.

Cheese Sandwich: He had it coming to him.

Moe: What that Khan guy did was awful.

Curly: Kind of like Moe on a rainy day. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP!

Moe Slapped Curly in the face.

Moe: What's a matter with you?

Larry Fine: But yeah thank goodness J.D. saved her.

Mr. Cake: It was really something.

Mrs. Cake: We thought it was amazing.

Pumpkin Cake: Yeah it was really cool hearing how they helped him take down that Khan guy.

Pound Cake: He got what was coming to him and he was building an atomic bomb to blow up the entirety of New York.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Yeah it was horrible! What he was gonna do was wipe out the entire city.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But we can use that bomb made by Khan to kill Gigano Dragon.

Silverstream: Ironic how his weapon turned into our weapon.

Sprocket: Yeah very ironic. But clever.

Chang: Indeed.

Steel Lynn: Gigano is gonna have one nasty surprise for him.

Lexi Bunny: He sure will.

Rev Runner: Yeah it won't end well for him.

Zavok: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, gears, balloons, pies, rocks and lightning and smashed him down.

Ace Bunny: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe: Success!

Curly kissed him full on the mouth!

Moe: (Spits) I'm Poisoned!

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK!

He double slapped him twice and honked his nose twice.

---

Battle 8: Style Queen, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sir Great Britain, Lightning Lisa, Team Ladybug, Lois Griffin, and Eret (How to Train Your Dragon) vs Marionette Shadow

---

Marionette Shadow was next.

Marionette Shadow: (to Style Queen) Iormu would get along great with Luka. After all, Luka does have the Snake Miraculous.

Style Queen: She would get along great with all the snake users in the team.

Starlight Glimmer: Like Anko and King Hiss.

Starburst Aurora: I think it's so cool that Iormu is gifted.

Fireheart Flame: I think she also is amazing in knowing all about Norse Legends and myths.

Cozy Glow: She knows things that not even I can know.

Thorax: And she is gifted in knowing so much about Norse treasure and more.

Sunburst: Which I think is really cool.

Trixie: Yeah it sure is. I'm glad J.D. and everyone rescued her.

Marionette Shadow: That sure sounds like it. I also heard that J.D. and everyone went to the world of The Day After Tomorrow. What was that like?

Juniper Montage: It was terrifying. A massive superstorm was raging all over another Darth!

Diamond Tiara: Three huge massive hurricanes with flash-freezing temperatures in the eyes were turning the planet into an ice age!

Toxic Horror: Yeah it was intense! The eyes of those storms had a temperature of -150˚Fahrenheit and it flash froze everything in seconds!

Silver Spoon: It was brutal!

Louie PoisonSea: But We got all those people out of there and warmed them up on the ship.

Clover the Clever: Thank goodness we did. It was nuts.

Marionette Shadow: Boy that must've been intense.

Hex: You got that right.

Sir Great Britian: (British Accent) Yeah thank goodness they are safe.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed.

Marinette: Yeah thank goodness.

Alya: Yeah It was nuts.

Adrien: Yeah.

Marionette Shadow: Whoa! That's intense! I also heard that you guys had an encounter with Mad Dog and Dumptruck of the Sky Pirates.

Luka: Yep and CJ and Don Karnage took care of them.

Marionette Shadow: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, magic, bones, energy, gold and atomic energy and smashed him down.

Style Queen: Now that's style!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

Trixie: A grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Ink Rose, Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Goths of Darkness, Konan and Carly Atlas VS General Schwarz

---

General Schwarz was next.

General Scwarz: (to Ink Rose) The Dinozaurs really are an impressive Prehistoric fighting force.

Ink Rose: They sure are. And it's amazing that they are like the Power Rangers and Transformers.

Princess Celestia: It's so cool how they are a combination of both of them.

Princess Platinum: It sure is cool. I like how they are like Cybertronian Versions of the Power Rangers.

Commander Hurricane: Which I think is amazing.

Chancellor Puddinghead: And Kaito and Rena are amazing friends for them.

Smart Cookie: They helped the Dinozaurs save the planet from the Dragozaurs which is amazing.

Private Pansy: It sure is.

Clover the Clever: It sure is amazing.

Alt. Chrysalis: Absolutely.

Spotlight: But we'll make sure that Gigano and the Dragozaurs pay for their crimes.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Brittney: Those monsters will face the darkness of their crimes in full when we're through with them.

Lucy Loud: Absolutely.

General Schwarz: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, light and elements and smashed him down.

Ink Rose: Darkness has won.

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 10: Poromon, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Digidestined (Season 2), Dimitri LouSteau and Jean Bison VS Seadramon

Seadramon was next.

Seadramon: (to Poromon) What was it like seeing the Dinozaurs in action while the others fought the Harvestors?

Poromon: It was incredible! They fought with incredible force and power.

Princess Luna: And we can't thank them enough for saving the planet while we were away.

Snowdrop: We're glad they helped us out.

Gari: And we'll be indebted to them for that.

Ink Rose: It's good they helped us out while we were away.

Moonlight Raven: It sure is.

Blackout: Yeah we owe them.

Shadow Lucy: Big time.

Davis: Thank goodness they came when they did.

Yolei: Yeah no kidding.

Seadramon: You said it! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Poromon: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lola, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Gliding Ninja Musasabistal

Musasabistal was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Musasabistal: Yep. (Groans) This safe is really heavy.

Nico: Let me get that for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of scythes and swords.

Nico: Whoa these scythes look deadly.

Musasabistal: Yep. They are called the Sickles of Kazejin and the Swords of The Justice League.

The Swords of The Justice League, they're swords with the symbols of the members of The Justice League etched onto the 6'0" massive, double-edged wide blades, the angel wings crossguards, large gem hilts, long handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match the suits of the Justice League, and they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

The Sickles of Kazejin are 6 foot long green scythes with emerald green blades that have incredible power over the wind and they have jeweled emerald shafts and they have emeralds and aqua blue jewels in the shafts and the blades and they have the kanji for wind on the blades. They can only be wielded by the Wonderbolts and they will all get awesome new sleeveless trench coats with the Wonderbolt's logo on them.

Nico: Whoa! Rainbow Dash and the Wonderbolts and the Justice League will love these.

Nico teleported back.

Nico: Lets get him!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed and were ready!

Shane: **"Power of Air! Red!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water! Blue!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth! Yellow!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Green Samurai Power!"**

All: **"Ninja Storm!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it!

Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

The Rangers formed the Thunderstorm Cannon.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Musasabistal and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Musasabistal you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Nico gave the scythes and swords to the Wonderbolts and the Justice League.

---

Battle 12: J.D. Knudson VS Lord Drakkon

---

I was facing Lord Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: You sure have been really busy.

Me: That's the understatement of the day. But we have been very productive as of late these last few hours.

Lord Drakkon: No kidding. Lets do it!

We went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over and I kicked him in the stomach and punched him down.

---

Battle 13: Sea and Dirt Lana VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Sure has been a busy day for all of you.

Sea: You aren't kidding on that.

Dirt Lana: But it's my Ice Power self you have to be impressed at. She has been on a roll.

Bluto: I can see that. Lets do it.

Sea pulled out 2 cans of spinach and she popped them open.

Sea: Time for some good spinach.

They ate the spinach.

GULP! BOING! DING!

They flexed their muscles and in Sea's biceps was an image of a meteor smashing into a planet and in Dirt Lana's biceps was an image of a massive bulldozer smashing down a building. They went at Bluto and pulverized him all over with incredible power and a massive flurry of punches and kicks at a brutal level and they smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Iormu the Jormungand VS The Ghost of Hyde.

---

The Ghost of Hyde was next.

Iormu: Lets get it on Hyde!

Iormu wrapped her body around him and spun him around like a top and drilled him into the ground.

---

Battle 15: Sasame Fuma VS Dark Arashi (Naruto Villain)

---

Dark Arashi was next.

Sasame: **You messed with the wrong girl "Cousin."**

Sasame Fuma went after Dark Arashi, who summoned the puppets of Kamikiri and Jigumo from his back, and transformed. Sasame fired powerful waves of sound, purple fire, and purple energy blasts at Dark Arashi, and it hits him with incredible power, and he was laughing insanely, this was a side effect of The Casualty Puppet Technique. Dark Arashi had fired blasts of chakra at her, but Sasame dodged them, and with her Restoration of The Fuma Clan sword, she slices off the puppets of Kamikiri and Jigumo, which burned to ashes, and she slices off Dark Arashi's arms, causing him to scream in excruciating pain, as blood was gushing from the bloody stumps.

Sasame Fuma: **This is the end for you, Dark Arashi, may you never return to plague our clan again. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FIRE RASENSHURIKEN!**

Sasame Fuma formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of purple fire with a purple phoenix orbiting around a white fire core, and she also infused some Super Hakai energy into it. She throws it at Dark Arashi, which hits him with incredible power, and it explodes, reducing him to ashes forever, and it Super Hakaied him forever.

Sasame Fuma: **Goodbye, traitor.**

---

The usual battles were done.

Rena: That was so awesome!

Jean Bison: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Gigano.

Nico: You read my mind Jean. This is gonna be so good. We're going to make that monster pay for his crimes.

Multiple Man: I'll clone us an army for the battle.

Multiple Man made 310 clones of himself.

Nico: Great army. Lets go get him!

We were off to Gigano's hideout in the desert of Nevada.

---

NEVADA DESERT

---

In the Nevada Desert, The Dinozaurs, Kaito and Rena were facing

GIGANO DRAGON!

Gigano Dragon: So you all came.

Tyranno: We have a score to settle old friend.

Gigano: I know what's going to happen. We fight, it ends in a draw, I get away, rinse and repeat!

Dino Tyranno: Actually, it's gonna end differently this time!

Gigano: And what makes you say that?

Dino Ptera: Because this time, we brought backup.

A massive green crystal grew out of the ground and then it exploded in a massive green fire explosion that was yelling all kinds of swear words at Gigano! Then a Phoenix Cry was heard and we appeared.

Gigano: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: It's over for you Gigano. Prepare to die.

Lana: Can I transform with you guys?

Tyler Nevarro: Go right ahead, Lana.

Dino Charge Rangers: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger Ready! Energize! Unleash The Power!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
CHOMP!

They transformed!

Tyler Navarro: **"Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: (British Accent) **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

James Navarro: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Dante Vale: MANIFEST! LEGENDARY TITAN OF DIMENSIONS, UMBRA!

In a swirl of darkness came Umbra the Titan of Dimensions!

Lok Lambert: AWAKEN! LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS, QUETZALCOATL!

In a swirl of blue energy came Quetzalcoatl the Legendary Titan of Summons!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH, PHOENIX!

In a massive vortex of fire came Phoenix the Legendary Titan of Rebirth!

Zhalia: MOVE THE SKY! LEGENDARY TITAN OF SPIRIT, TAO!

In a massive vortex of wind came Tao the Legendary Titan of Spirit!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno! Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Bracho: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

Lana: Now it's time for me.

Lana's eyes glowed neon blue and her body temperature dropped to extreme cold as snow and ice swirled around her.

Lana: Gigano Dragon, what you have done is completely unforgivable and completely reprehensible. I will never allow you terrorize Rena, Kaito or the Dino Knights again.

Gigano Dragon: And what are you gonna do about it?

Lana: You're gonna see soon.

Suddenly a massive flash of white light exploded out of her and then a massive vortex of snow and ice enveloped her and it formed into a powerful ice angel. When the vortex faded, Lana emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lana looked like she was 21-years-old and had the body of a goddess. She had longer blond hair in her pigtails and they had blue highlights in them and her red cap had snowflakes on it and she had neon blue eyes. She had an angel of ice over a beautiful sparkling snowflake emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji of ice over a snowflake. She had a blue shirt with a snowflake and angel on it and it had snowflakes around it and she had overalls with icicles and snowflakes and blue fire all over it and she had blue flame combat boots and she also had a sleeveless blue trench coat with blue flames, icicles and snowflakes on it and her wings were blue angel wings with icicles and snowflakes for the tips of the feathers. Lana also had blue fingerless gloves and on the back of her coat writen in ice was the kanji for "Lana Loud, Champion of Ice and Emissary of Khione, a Great Handiwoman, Loving Sister of Lincoln Loud, Ambassador of Great Hope for All those in Need and Slayer of All Those who Are Evil."

ラナ・ラウド、氷のチャンピオン、キオネーの使者、偉大なハンディウーマン、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する姉妹、困っているすべての人々のための大使、そして邪悪なすべての人々の殺害。

She also had a neon blue aura and it had snowflakes swirling around her. She had become a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000

ICE ANGEL HOPE!

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! Lana Transformed!

Nico: WHOA! Lana looks amazing!

Eli: Way to go Lana.

Lola: Wow! Lana you look incredible! How do you feel?

Lana: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Ice Voice) **I feel amazing Lola. This power is more than enough to make sure that Gigano pays for his crimes times 100.**

Me: Wow!

Nico: Lets power up and get him!

We transformed and powered up!

Gigano: Good thing I have some new playmates for you all. Vivix, rise!

An army of Vivix appeared.

Tyler Navarro: Vivix!

Lana: **I got these guys!**

Lana sent a massive blast of ice at them and froze them solid and the Vivix shattered into a million pieces.

Nico: WHOA!

Tyler Nevarro: It's about to get wild!

Lana: **Lets dance!**

We went at the Vivix and Lana went at Gigano and punched him in the face.

Dino Tyranno, Tyler Navarro, Major Disaster, Luan, Dante Vale, and Whiger blasted and smashed and punched them all over.

Tyler Nevarro: Let's roar! (punches several Vivix)

He smashed them down and Luan blasted them with light blasts and Dante blasted them with lightning blasts.

Dino Tyranno slashed and killed many Vivix all over.

Chase Randall, Lok Lambert, Dino Tricera, and Lori blew many Vivix all over away.

Chase Randall: (shoots several Vivix with his Dino Charge Morpher) The hotshot does it again!

Dino Tricera smashed numerous Vivix all over and pulverized them all over and slashed and stabbed them all over with his spears.

Shelby Watkins, Sophie Casterwill, Dino Ichthy and Lily Loud blasted and smashed the Vivix all over.

Shelby Watkins: (kicks several Vivix away) This is almost too easy!

Dino Ichthy: This is too easy for us.

She slashed numerous Vivix with her Trident of The Tides.

Riley Griffin, Dino Brachio, Zhalia, and Leni blasted and smashed numerous Vivix all over.

Riley Griffin: (uses Dino Saber to slash several Vivix) Dino Saber! Power Slash!

He slashed numerous Vivix and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions!

Dino Brachio: YEAH! Take that!

Dino Brachio slashed a bunch of Vivix with his Axe of Valor!

Sir Ivan, Dino Ptera, Rena, and Luna Loud blasted and electrocuted many Vivix all over with lightning and energy.

Sir Ivan: (slashes Several Vivix with Gold Ptera Saber) Feel the power of the storm!

He fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted many Vivix all over!

Rena: WHOA! Lets see if I can do it!

She skated and slashed many Vivix all over with her Dino Dagger and killed them!

Rena: Awesome!

A Vivix came at her and she held out her hands and just as the Vivix was about to strike, Rena suddenly fired a massive blast of fire from her hands and it obliterated many Vivix in an instant!

Rena: WHOA!

Dino Ptera: WHOA! Rena how did you do that?

Rena: I don't know. It's like I have a whole new power.

Nico: That's right. It's part of our many powers Rena.

Nico fired an energy beam and blew a Vivix apart.

Rena: Wow! I have a lot to learn.

Prince Phillip, Dino Saber, Nico and Lynn were blasting and punching and pulverizing Vivix all over.

Prince Phillip rammed a bunch of Vivix all over and smashed them into pulp and Dino Saber slashed and lashed numerous Vivix all over.

Lynn: YEAH! Take that you losers.

Koda smashed numerous Vivix all over.

Koda: (throws a Vivix at its comrades) No match for caveman strength!

Dino Stego punched a bunch of Vivix and smashed into the ground with his chest and more.

Koda, Dino Stego and Lucy Loud blasted and pulverized them all over.

Zenowing, Dino Mammoth, and Lana blasted and pulverized and froze Many Vivix all over and shattered them into a million pieces.

James Nevarro, Dino Styraco and Lola slashed and smashed numerous Vivix and incinerated many of them.

Kendall, Dino Toro and Lisa smashed and blasted and smashed numerous Vivix all over.

Tyler Nevarro: It's been a while since we did this one, Rexy! T Rex Super Charge Morpher, activate!

Then he had his Red Tyranno Battlizer on!

Tyler Nevarro: All right! Lets do it!

He used the powers of his team mates and smashed and pulverized many Vivix all over. When the Vivix were all destroyed, we set our sights onto Gigano Dragon!

Nico: Now it's time for some Dinosaur Battle!

Troy: Let's show even more Dino power!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Charge!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers!

Nico: You terrorized your last planet! ATTACK!

We blasted and fired waves of energy at Gigano and blasted him all over.

Siado and Malvadine blasted and pulverized him all over.

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT DARK DRAGON OF EVIL! (BLASTS GIGANO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT DRAGON OF EVIL! (BLASTS GIGANO ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Try this one on you freak! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE ELECTRO GEAR!

He fired gears of lightning.

Warpath, Riley, Skullcruncher and Stewie used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Warpath's Shells, Riley's plant powers, Skullcruncher's demolecularization gun and Stewie's weapons 100-fold.

Warpath and Riley: EXPLOSIVE LEAF SHOWER!

Skullcruncher and Stewie: ATOMIC DISMANTLING SUPERBLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: INFERNO FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements and explosives.

A roar was then heard and we saw a huge shadow and then out of nowhere a huge slash hit Gigano and knocked him down and we turned and saw a black Cerberus Zord!

Me: WHOA! It's the Cerberus Myth Zord!

Starlight Glimmer: So awesome! this makes the 7th of the 12 Myth Wild Zords.

The Cerberus Zord looked at Starlight Glimmer and it knew that he would be perfect for her. A purple light then appeared in front of Starlight and she held out her hand and then it landed in her hand and the Cerberus Zord Animal Crystal was hers.

Starlight Glimmer: Oh wow! The Cerberus Zord Crystal. It chose me.

Nico: Wow it sure did.

Starlight Glimmer got her own Wild Force Crystal Saber in a holster on her hip.

Starlight Glimmer: Whoa!

Me: Time for you to feel the power of Dinosaurs, Gigano! DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: TECHNOSAURUS!

Varie: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: MAIASAURA!

Misty Tredwell: DINOSAUR DARK STYLE: NODOSAURUS!

Palutena: DINOSAUR LIGHT STYLE: ORKORAPTOR!

Mew Mew Girls: DINOSAUR UNITED STYLE: PANOPLOSAURUS!

Leina: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: PEDOPENNA!

Miia: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: PLANICOXA!

Papi: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: PODOKESAURUS!

Suu: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: SAUROPELTA!

Rachnera: DINOSAUR DARK STYLE: BARSBOLDIA!

Mero: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: BYRONOSAURUS!

Froze: DINOSAUR ICE STYLE: CERASINOPS!

Cerea: DINOSAUR EARTH STYLE: SEISMOSAURUS!

Nan Que: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: SHACHILONG!

Lincoln: DINOSAUR LIGHTNING STYLE: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Xianghua: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: ACHILLOBATOR!

Scarlet (Space Dandy) DINOSAUR NATURE STYLE: BRONTOSAURUS!

Zola: DINOSAUR DARK STYLE: CAMPTOSAURUS!

Entrapta: DINOSAUR TECH STYLE: DACENTRURUS!

Perfuma: DINOSAUR NATURE STYLE: DICERATOPS!

Frosta: DINOSAUR ICE STYLE: DRACOREX!

Nanami: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: DREADNOUGHTUS!

Yuna: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: PENTACERATOPS!

Makoto Nanaya: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE PTERODACTYL!

Litchi Faye Ling: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: SABER TOOTH TIGER!

Cassandra Alexandra: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: MEGALOSAURUS!

Lili de Rochefort: DINOSAUR DARK STYLE: MAHAKALA!

Blaze Fielding: DINOSAUR LIGHTNING STYLE: LYTHRONAX!

Tyris Flare: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: HARPYMIMUS!

Mine (Akame Ga Kill): DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: GUANLONG!

Ryuko Matoi: DINOSAUR EARTH STYLE: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Sari Sumdac: DINOSAUR TECH STYLE: GIGANTORAPTOR!

Tatsumaki: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: GENYODECTES!

Kyoko: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: FABROSAURUS!

Misako: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: ERKETUS!

Hime: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: EFRAASIA!

Sheena Etranzi: DINOSAUR EARTH STYLE: DIMETRODON!

Shizuka Marikawa: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: CONDORRAPTOR!

Ulala: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: BOROGOVIA!

Super Sonico: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: BEISHANLONG!

Ajna: DINOSAUR EARTH STYLE: BARYONYX!

Felicia (Darkstalkers) DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: BALAUR!

Hsien-Ko: DINOSAUR EARTH STYLE: BACTROSAURUS!

Solange: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: AUSTROSAURUS!

Colette Brunel: DINOSAUR LIGHT STYLE: ASTRODON!

Hana Uzaki: DINOSAUR DARK STYLE: LUSOTITAN!

Princia Ramode: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: CENTROSAURUS!

Lucy Liberty: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: MERCURICERATOPS!

Mane 9: DINOSAUR UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: MEGALODON!

Ariel's Sisters: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: PARASAUROLOPHUS!

Toph: DINOSAUR EARTH STYLE: PAWPAWSAURUS!

Hilda: (British Accent) DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: PINACOSAURUS!

Julie: DINOSAUR EARTH STYLE: PROTOHADROS!

Team RWBY: DINOSAUR ELEMENT STYLE: QIANWANLONG!

Emerald Sustrai: DINOSAUR NATURE STYLE: RAJASAURUS!

Sam, Clover and Alex: DINOSAUR TECH STYLE: RAPTOREX!

R. Mika: DINOSAUR STRENGTH STYLE: TRICERATOPS!

Menat: DINOSAUR SPIRIT STYLE: MASTODON!

Makoto (Street Fighter): MAMMOTH!

Ibuki: DINOSAUR STEALTH STYLE: EURASIAN CAVE LION!

Jessica: DINOSAUR STING STYLE: ARMANIIDAE!

Akko: DINOSAUR MAGIC STYLE: RHINOREX!

Shantae: DINOSAUR MAGIC STYLE: SAICHANIA!

Gluko and Batch: DINOSAUR TECH STYLE: SARAHSAURUS!

Ronnie Anne, Paige, Girl Jordan and Mollie: DINOSAUR ELEMENT STYLE: SCIPIONYX!

Earth: DINOSAUR PLANET STYLE: CERATOSAURUS!

Mai: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: CHARONOSAURUS!

Lily the Mermaid: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: CHILESAURUS!

Minerva Mink: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: CONCAVENATOR!

We fired a massive barrage of elemental blasts and they formed into said dinosaurs from over the course of millions of years.

Duskmon, Aylene C., Rena, Kaito, Dinozaurs and me: POWER OF THE ANCIENTS ULTRABLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements.

Me and My Harem: DINOSAUR FINAL SMASH: DINOSAUR SLASH BARRAGE!

We slashed all over Gigano Dragon.

Lincoln and his Harem: DINOSAUR FINAL SMASH: DINO HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a barrage dinosaur powered Hadouken Blasts.

Dino Charge Rangers: Dino Spike!

The Rangers threw the Dino Spike!

Sir Ivan: Lightning Final Strike!

Sir Ivan fired a massive blast of lightning!

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: JURASSIC KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired multiple Kamehameha Blasts based on all the dinosaurs which merged and exploded on contact when they hit Gigano Dragon.

EXTREMELY MASSIVE KRABOOM!

The explosion sent him crashing into a rock wall and he was done.

Gigano was down but not out!

Gigano: You think this is over? Think again!

Gigano roars and grows giant.

Eddy: (sweatdrops) Guys, will that bomb still work?

Nico: It will!

Tyler Navarro: Lets do it! DINO CHARGE MEGAZORD POWER!

They called the Megazords!

Dino Charge Megazord: Dino Charge Megazord!

Sir Ivan: Ptera Charge Megazord!

The Megazords were ready!

Dino Charge Rangers: ACTIVATE DINO CHARGE ULTRAZORD!

They formed into the Dino Charge Ultrazord! YEAH!

Nico: Bomb almost ready!

Tyler Navarro: DINO SUPERDRIVE SABER ACTIVATE! Lets see how you like this Gigano!

Dino Charge Rangers: ULTRA PLASMA FINAL BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: It's ready!

The Timer counted down from 1 Minute!

Nico: Here's the kick!

He kicked the bomb.

Nico: It's up…

It went down Gigano's throat through his mouth!

Nico: IT'S GOOD! LETS GET OUT OF HERE!

We ran and flew fast!

Gigano Dragon: NO! THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! I AM GIGANO DRAGON! I AM INVINCIBLE!

We got out of there. Inside Gigano the bomb counted down.

3… 2… 1… 0!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Gigano Dragon exploded in a massive and incredible flash of white light and it was as bright as 1,000 suns and then we saw a massive 500 megaton Mushroom Cloud and Gigano Dragon was completely obliterated in an instant!

Me: WHOA!

Laney: Holy mackerel!

Nico: WHOA! That bomb was more powerful than we thought!

Eli: Unbelievable!

Arrietty: Is it over?

Eli: Yes. Gigano's energy signal is gone. He's dead.

Tyler Nevarro: Monster extinct!

We cheered wildly.

Tyler Nevarro: Now that was a dino team up!

Krusty: (laughs) You said it!

Rena: I hope you guys keep your promise of helping me.

Zavok: Don't worry. We'll help you through your fears one at a time.

Marionette Shadow: And Maria can help you on how to swim.

Maria: It's true. I am an expert swimmer after all.

General Schwarz: Now, let's look up at the sky and enjoy the fireworks.

Dino Tyranno: That's right. You guys promised to destroy the Dragozaur homeworld.

Seadramon: After the battle we just had, we prefer to watch the explosion from a safe distance.

Me: Yeah. But here.

I opened a viewing window and it showed the Dragozaur homeworld and then we saw a red Superlaser Blast fire high into the sky and then it hit the Dragozaur Homeworld and blew it apart into oblivion in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: BULLSEYE!

Nico: YEAH! The Dragozaurs are history!

We then saw Rainbow Energy fly out all over the universe and we saw the planets that the Life Force was stolen from return to their planets and revitalizing and restoring them to normal!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: Wow! The planets the Dragozaurs stole life force from are being restored!

The Earth was being restored too!

Me: WOW!

Laney: It's over guys! We won! The Dragozaur's are no more!

Nico called Dark Spicer.

Nico: Nice shot Dark! The Dragozaur World is dead! All the Dragozaurs are gone. The universe is safe!

Dark Spicer: Copy that. Now we've seen the last of a dangerous threat.

Nico: Yep. Good shooting.

Nico hung up.

Nico: Great job everyone. A major threat the the universe has been destroyed. Lets go home.

Dino Tyranno: (To the viewers) The Dinozaurs and our friends are now part of the team and the Dragozaurs and Gigano Dragon are all destroyed and sent to the darkness of the Warp forever. Now the universe can be at peace without the Dragozaurs causing problems.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home and had a great dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Dinozaurs is another great cartoon from my past and it was awesome how they fight amazingly. It is so cool! It aired from July

28, 2000 - November 30, 2000 and was only on for 1 season. What a ripoff. But it was still cool. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Lorica the Dark Matter and we're going to meet her and a Bellossom Gene-Slammer named Maya Noriko in the great movie Little Shop of Horrors. Also tomorrow is vinjedi1995's birthday and for his birthday I have just the chapter and party planned for him. We're going after the evil supervillain BRIGHTBURN and we're going to make sure that kid pays for all his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of The Last of The Thalionians

HAPPY 26TH BIRTHDAY VINJEDI1995!

---

Me and Celine Szczepanski the Celesteela Gene-slammer were walking through the middle of the city.

Celine Szczepanski: It certainly looks peaceful. (narrows her eyes) Too peaceful.

Celine concentrated and groaned as she got longer.

Me: It sure is peaceful.

Celine turned into Celesteela!

Me: Yeah!

We walked around.

Me: Busy as always.

But then we saw a really strange shop.

We looked in through the window and we saw that it was full of monster plants. It was the shop from LITTLE SHOP OF HORRORS!

---

In the early 1960s, a three-girl "Greek chorus"-Crystal, Ronette, and Chiffon-introduce the film, warning the audience that some horror is coming their way ("Prologue: Little Shop of Horrors"). Seymour Krelborn and his colleague, Audrey, work at Mushnik's Flower Shop in a run-down, rough neighborhood in New York City referred to as "Skid Row". They lament that they cannot escape the neighborhood ("Skid Row (Downtown)"). Struggling from a lack of customers, Mr. Mushnik decides to close the store, but Audrey suggests he may have more success by displaying an unusual plant that Seymour owns. Immediately attracting a customer, Seymour explains he bought the plant-which he dubbed "Audrey II"-from a Chinese flower shop during a solar eclipse ("Da-Doo"). Attracting business to Mushnik's shop, the plant soon starts to wither. Seymour accidentally pricks his finger, and discovers that Audrey II needs human blood to thrive ("Grow for Me").

Audrey II begins to grow rapidly and Seymour becomes a local celebrity. Meanwhile, Audrey suffers at the hands of her abusive sadistic boyfriend, Orin Scrivello; however, she has feelings for Seymour and secretly dreams of running off with him to the suburbs ("Somewhere That's Green"). Seymour continues to feed Audrey II his own blood, draining his energy ("Some Fun Now"). Seymour soon attempts to ask Audrey out, but she turns him down because she has a date with Orin, who is revealed to be a dentist ("Dentist!"). After Seymour closes up shop, Audrey II begins to talk to Seymour, demanding more blood than Seymour can give. The plant proposes that Seymour murder someone in exchange for fame and fortune, as well as the ability to woo Audrey; Seymour initially refuses, but eventually agrees after witnessing Orin beating Audrey ("Feed Me (Git It!)").

After Orin finishes with his masochistic patient, Arthur Denton, who had requested "a long, slow, root canal", Seymour draws a revolver on Orin, but cannot bring himself to use it. Orin, who abuses nitrous oxide, puts on a type of venturi mask to receive a constant flow of the gas, but breaks the valve, and Seymour watches as he asphyxiates. Seymour dismembers Orin's body and feeds it to Audrey II, which has grown to enormous size, but is unknowingly witnessed by Mushnik, who flees in fear.

Audrey, feeling guilty over Orin's disappearance, is comforted by Seymour and the two admit their feelings for each other ("Suddenly, Seymour"). That night, Mushnik confronts Seymour about Orin's death and holds Seymour at gunpoint, blackmailing him into turning the plant over and leaving town. With no choice, Seymour begins to tell him how to care for Audrey II but before he can reveal the secret, the plant swallows Mushnik whole ("Suppertime").

Despite widespread success, Seymour worries about Audrey II's growth and unbridled appetite ("The Meek Shall Inherit"). Offered money and a contract for a botany TV show, Seymour becomes overwhelmed and decides to escape Skid Row with Audrey using money coming the next day, and leaving the plant to starve. After Audrey accepts Seymour's marriage proposal, Audrey II catches Seymour leaving and demands another meal: Seymour agrees, but insists on meat from a butcher. While Seymour is gone, the plant telephones Audrey, coaxes her into the shop, and then tries to eat her ("Suppertime II").

Seymour, returning in time to save Audrey, escapes the store with her. Explaining that he fed the plant to become successful and win Audrey's heart, Seymour discovers she has always loved him ("Suddenly, Seymour" (reprise)). Approached by an executive named Patrick Martin from a botanical company, Seymour is offered a contract to breed Audrey II and sell the saplings worldwide. Horrified by the idea, Seymour drives Martin away and realizes he must destroy Audrey II for the sake of humanity.

Returning to the shop, Seymour learns that Audrey II is actually an alien from outer space ("Mean Green Mother from Outer Space"). Audrey II traps Seymour and destroys the shop, but he grabs an exposed electrical cable and electrocutes it, resulting in an explosion. Leaving the destroyed shop, Seymour safely reunites with Audrey. The two wed and move to the suburbs. As they arrive at their new home, a smiling Audrey II bud can be seen among the flowers in their front yard, leaving the ending ambiguous.

---

Me: Whoa! It's The Little Shop of Horrors!

Celine Celesteela: That was a great movie made back 35 years ago.

Me: It sure was. Creepy too. Lets go stop this shop!

Inside the Shop, Audrey II was roaring and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and then spirits of creatures of land, air and sea appeared and swirled together and converged and we appeared.

Me: Now lets dance!

?: Let us help!

A Dark Matter Spirit appeared and so did a Bellossom.

Lorica: I'm Lorica and I'm a Dark Matter, we're Darkness Elementals.

Bellossom: I'm Maya Noriko and I'm a Bellossom too.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Lets get them!

We fired waves of energy and blew the Little Shop of Horrors into oblivion in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It was destroyed and burning in a huge pillar of fire.

Celine Celesteela: That's that.

Lorica: Yep. Good riddance.

Me: Lets get Maya her humanity back and she can have Bellossom's powers too.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Maya reverted back and she was naked and Celine reverted back.

Celine was human again. But naked.

Celine: (covers herself) Kameo's Snare form is much better then that plant monstrosity!

Me: You aren't kidding. But man that was brutal.

Lorita: Yeah no kidding. But thanks for saving us.

Maya Noriko: (Covers herself) Yeah that was crazy. But that shop deserved to be destroyed.

Me: It sure did.

I gave Celine and Maya new clothes.

Maya Noriko: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

We went back home and I told everyone what happened.

---

After dealing with the vicious Venus Flytrap in Little Shop of Horrors, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nico, Lana Loud, Nicole, and Silverstream (MLP) were heading into the world of Lake Placid to rescue six girls who are located in that world, and we're also going to deal with the giant crocodile.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of Lake Placid.

Me: Oh man, I've watched that movie long ago with my dad, and it looks like we're also going to deal with that vicious giant crocodile.

Lana Loud: Good thing Lincoln included me in this rescue, he knows that I love wrestling alligators. But, it's too bad Mrs. Chang is busy at the Gotham Royal York Zoo, she would've also helped out with wrestling that gator.

Lincoln: That giant gator's going to be turned into a ton of crocodile purses, bags and leather boots.

Me: It's not a gator Lincoln, it's a crocodile. Big difference.

Lana Loud: Ooh, going to give them to your harem as a gift, Linky?

Lincoln: You know me all too well, Lana.

?: Help!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman height, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from.

He saw six girls and the giant crocodile was about to attack the six girls. The were part of THE BLACK LAKE CROCODILES who were being fed by the BICKERMAN FAMILY!

---

## BLACK LAKE CROCODILES

The **Black Lake Crocodiles** are enormous and very aggressive crocodiles, and the main antagonists of the *Lake Placid* film series. They are generally fed by the Bickerman Family.

### *Lake Placid*

In the first film, a Male and a Female Crocodiles are the main antagonists.

A couple of saltwater crocodiles somehow arrived at Black Lake in Maine, possibly by migrating from a location across the Pacific Ocean. They are discovered by Bernie and Delores Bickerman, who decided to feed them, considering them as their pets. One day, the crocodiles devoured Bernie but Delores continued to take care of them.

Two years later, one of the crocodiles devours officer Walt Lawson, therefore a team comes to Black Lake to investigate. They become aware of the existence of the crocodiles after they see the Male devouring a Grizzly Bear. Shortly after that, they see Delores feeding the Femalewith a cow so they oblige her to tell them everything. Later, the team members decide to trap the crocodile by luring him outside the water with a cow and then capture him. They finally manage to capture the Male, however the Female attacks them soon after but she is blown up by a grenade launcher. Unknown to them, Delores continues to feed of the four offsprings of the two crocodiles.

### *Lake Placid 2*

In the second film, the four infants crocodiles Martha, Max, George Jr. and Gracie are the main antagonists.

The four crocodiles eventually devoured Delores, but her sister

Sadie inherited her house and continued to feed them. A few years later, the crocodiles eats several inhabitants and tourists of Black Lake, therefore Sheriff James Riley comes to investigate along with Officer Emma Warner and hunter Jack Struthers. The crocodiles also attack a group of teenagers, including the sheriff's son Scott, and kill many of them. However, the sheriff and his teammates ultimately manage to kill the crocodiles one by one.

*Lake Placid 3*

In the third film, five crocodiles appear and their Alpha is the main antagonist.

Several years later, the crocodiles are presumed extinct. However, Connor, the son of Sadie's nephew Nathan, discovers some young crocodiles in the lake and decides to feed them. After two years, his parents realize the truth and Nathan goes hunting the crocodiles while Connor and his mother stay in their house but they are attacked by the crocodiles. The crocodiles also attack a group of teenagers and a team of poachers, and kill most of them. Finally, Nathan come back to his house and flees with his family to the town, followed by the crocodiles. They break into a supermarket and manage to kill most of the crocodiles inside, except for the Alpha. He continues to chase the family to a gas station, but Nathan causes an explosion that kills him. However, some crocodiles are revealed to be still present in the lake.

*Lake Placid: The Final Chapter*

In the fourth film, a large number of crocodiles are present and are again the main antagonists.

Due to the crocodiles' presence, a military corps puts up an electric fence around Black Lake to contain them. However, a group of poacher led by Jim Bickerman trespasses in order to capture crocodiles and to steal eggs, but most of them are killed. A group of students also accidentally enters inside the fence and are attacked by the crocodiles. Many people are devoured, but a few survivors manage to escape alive. Some times later, the crocodiles are presumed to have all died of starvation, but a crocodile still alive is seen attacking a woman.

### *Lake Placid vs. Anaconda*

In the crossover fifth film, several crocodiles appear but they share the role of main antagonists with the Anacondas.

Jim Bickerman is hired by Sarah Murdoch to return to Black Lake and capture one of the crocodiles, in order to create a hybrid with some Anacondas. Jim successfully captures a crocodile and places him in a laboratory truck, however he manages to break out and frees the three anacondas also present. The truck thereupon explodes, which damages the fence and allows the reptiles to escape. Sarah sends some mercenaries to recapture the crocodiles and the snakes, but the crocodiles devour several of them. Later, they also eat many sorority girls at the beach of Clear Lake, however they are eventually confronted to the anacondas. Several animals of both species fight the other, but the snakes manage to kill most of the crocodiles.

### *Lake Placid: Legacy*

In the sixth film, a mutant crocodile appears as the main antagonist, ignoring the events of the previous films and not featuring the Bickerman Family.

The crocodile is a hybrid of a Black Lake Crocodile and the extinct species *Purussaurus brasiliensis*, planned to be used as a biological weapon.

As the movie starts, Gomez is attacked and killed by an unknown assailant. A group of activists, Jade, Alice, Sam, Billy and Spencer, travel to an island that appears to be in the middle of an old research facility within a lake, as a challenge by their old friend Dane. The group, along with two boat rangers, Pennie and Travis, come across Gomez's corpse on a tree.

The group attempts to leave, but the crocodile attacks the boat and makes it drift into the lake, with Travis inside, causing Pennie to be dragged into the water by a rope. The crocodile attacks and kills Travis, while the others help Pennie to escape. The group enters the facility, and is forced to split up after another attack. As the group continues attempting to leave, the crocodile murders most of it, which includes dragging Spencer into the water and devouring him, attacking and killing Pennie in a tunnel, decapitating Billy, brutally killing Dane, killing Henderson, who was trying to capture it, and killing Sam, who was unsuccessfully attempting to sacrifice himself to kill the crocodile. The crocodile finally meets its demise when Jade traps it with an excavator, then igniting the excavator's fuel and causing an explosion, killing the crocodile.

However, the ending of the film reveals to have a second crocodile, as Jade and Alice's fate remains unknown.

## BICKERMAN FAMILY

The **Bickerman Family** are the main human antagonists of the *Lake Placid* film series (except in the third film where they are the protagonists). They are the ones who take care of the crocodiles of Black Lake, but they almost all ended up devoured by them.

### *Lake Placid*

In the first film, a Male and a Female Crocodiles are the main antagonists.

A couple of saltwater crocodiles somehow arrived at Black Lake in Maine, possibly by migrating from a location across the Pacific Ocean. They are discovered by Bernie and Delores Bickerman, who decided to feed them, considering them as their pets. One day, the crocodiles devoured Bernie but Delores continued to take care of them.

Two years later, one of the crocodiles devours officer Walt Lawson, therefore a team comes to Black Lake to investigate. They become aware of the existence of the crocodiles after they see the Male devouring a Grizzly Bear. Shortly after that, they see Delores feeding the Femalewith a cow so they oblige her to tell them everything. Later, the team members decide to trap the crocodile by luring him outside the water with a cow and then capture him. They finally manage to capture the Male, however the Female attacks them soon after but she is blown up by a grenade launcher. Unknown to them, Delores continues to feed of the four offsprings of the two crocodiles.

*Lake Placid 2*

In the second film, the four infants crocodiles Martha, Max, George Jr. and Gracie are the main antagonists.

The four crocodiles eventually devoured Delores, but her sister Sadie inherited her house and continued to feed them. A few years later, the crocodiles eats several inhabitants and tourists of Black Lake, therefore Sheriff James Riley comes to investigate along with Officer Emma Warner and hunter Jack Struthers. The crocodiles also attack a group of teenagers, including the sheriff's son Scott, and kill many of them. However, the sheriff and his teammates ultimately manage to kill the crocodiles one by one.

*Lake Placid 3*

In the third film, five crocodiles appear and their Alpha is the main antagonist.

Several years later, the crocodiles are presumed extinct. However, Connor, the son of Sadie's nephew Nathan, discovers some young crocodiles in the lake and decides to feed them. After two years, his parents realize the truth and Nathan goes hunting the crocodiles while Connor and his mother stay in their house but they are attacked by the crocodiles. The crocodiles also attack a group of teenagers and a team of poachers, and kill most of them. Finally, Nathan come back to his house and flees with his family to the town, followed by the crocodiles. They break into a supermarket and manage to kill most of the crocodiles inside, except for the Alpha. He continues to chase the family to a gas station, but Nathan causes an explosion that kills him. However, some crocodiles are revealed to be still present in the lake.

*Lake Placid: The Final Chapter*

In the fourth film, a large number of crocodiles are present and are again the main antagonists.

Due to the crocodiles' presence, a military corps puts up an electric fence around Black Lake to contain them. However, a group of poacher led by Jim Bickerman trespasses in order to capture crocodiles and to steal eggs, but most of them are killed. A group of students also accidentally enters inside the fence and are attacked by the crocodiles. Many people are devoured, but a few survivors manage to escape alive. Some times later, the crocodiles are presumed to have all died of starvation, but a crocodile still alive is seen attacking a woman.

*Lake Placid vs. Anaconda*

In the crossover fifth film, several crocodiles appear but they share the role of main antagonists with the Anacondas.

Jim Bickerman is hired by Sarah Murdoch to return to Black Lake and capture one of the crocodiles, in order to create a hybrid with some Anacondas. Jim successfully captures a crocodile and places him in a laboratory truck, however he manages to break out and frees the three anacondas also present. The truck thereupon explodes, which damages the fence and allows the reptiles to escape. Sarah sends some mercenaries to recapture the crocodiles and the snakes, but the crocodiles devour several of them. Later, they also eat many sorority girls at the beach of Clear Lake, however they are eventually confronted to the anacondas. Several animals of both species fight the other, but the snakes manage to kill most of the crocodiles.

*Lake Placid: Legacy*

In the sixth film, a mutant crocodile appears as the main antagonist, ignoring the events of the previous films and not featuring the Bickerman Family.

The crocodile is a hybrid of a Black Lake Crocodile and the extinct species *Purussaurus brasiliensis*, planned to be used as a biological weapon.

As the movie starts, Gomez is attacked and killed by an unknown assailant. A group of activists, Jade, Alice, Sam, Billy and Spencer, travel to an island that appears to be in the middle of an old research facility within a lake, as a challenge by their old friend Dane. The group, along with two boat rangers, Pennie and Travis, come across Gomez's corpse on a tree.

The group attempts to leave, but the crocodile attacks the boat and makes it drift into the lake, with Travis inside, causing Pennie to be dragged into the water by a rope. The crocodile attacks and kills Travis, while the others help Pennie to escape. The group enters the facility, and is forced to split up after another attack. As the group continues attempting to leave, the crocodile murders most of it, which includes dragging Spencer into the water and devouring him, attacking and killing Pennie in a tunnel, decapitating Billy, brutally killing Dane, killing Henderson, who was trying to capture it, and killing Sam, who was unsuccessfully attempting to sacrifice himself to kill the crocodile. The crocodile finally meets its demise when Jade traps it with an excavator, then igniting the excavator's fuel and causing an explosion, killing the crocodile.

However, the ending of the film reveals to have a second crocodile, as Jade and Alice's fate remains unknown.

---

Me: Whoa! Look at the size of that crocodile!

Silverstream: It's huge!

Lincoln: Oh man, is that Panty, Stocking Anarchy, Kei, Yuri, Fuu, and Faye Valentine?

Nicole: From Panty and Stocking, Dirty Pair, Samurai Champloo, and Cowboy Bebop? Oh man, that croc's going to turn them into its next meal!

Lincoln swooped in faster than bolts of lightning and they went after the crocodile, and they thrashed the crocodile with incredible superhuman strength. Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy and elements at the crocodile, and he destroyed the crocodile, turning into tons of crocodile leather boots and purses, which he put into a scroll to give to his harem, except for those for the six girls he rescued.

Me: YEAH!

Lincoln went up to the six girls to check on them.

Lincoln: Are you ladies okay?

Panty: Yeah, we're okay.

Stocking Anarchy: That croc was a real beast.

Kei and Yuri: That monster was almost close to having us for lunch.

Then, when Panty, Stocking Anarchy, Kei, Yuri, Fuu, and Faye Valentine looked to see who it was that rescued them, their faces lit up like a red Christmas light upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, and deep sapphire blue eyes.

Fuu: (Samurai Champloo) Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, and I'm glad none of you were injured by that vicious crocodile.

Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and his five clones went up to the six girls, and he picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion.

Panty: Ooh, same here, handsome.

Lincoln gave the six girls their crocodile purses, bags, coats, and crocodile leather boots, and when we got back to The World Tree Estate after arresting the Bickerman Family and sending them to prison, he gave the rest of the girls their crocodile purses and crocodile leather boots, and they loved them.

Lana Loud: You should've seen how Lincoln wrestled that crocodile, he was incredible!

Me: Yeah! He has what it takes to be a great Wrestler.

Lana Loud showed the rest of the group what Lincoln did to that crocodile, they were impressed by what Lincoln did.

Lynn: Wow, Linc, you're now an awesome crocodile wrestler, just like Lana.

Lincoln: Now, Lynn, don't give me a swollen head. But, I had to stop that crocodile from turning my six new members to my harem into crocodile food.

Plus, Lincoln also revealed to the members of his harem that he, like Lana and the rest of us, is also a Blue Lantern, which impressed them, and it revealed a lot about him.

---

After the rescue in the world of Lake Placid, we got a call from Vypra to head to McWolf's castle in the north of Cairo, Egypt. He's got a surprise for us, but we have no idea what it is.

Nico: I wonder why Vypra and The Masters of Evil have called us to McWolf's castle in Cairo, Egypt? He has not kidnapped any girls for Lincoln to rescue.

Me: No idea, but if this is from Vypra, this seems to be serious.

We arrived in McWolf's castle in Cairo, Egypt, and we met up with Vypra and the rest of The Masters of Evil, and entered the castle.

Vypra: Glad you guys arrived, we've got something to show you.

We went to the center of the room, and McWolf turned on the lights, and to our surprise, shackled with black chains and bleeding like mad from the constant attacks from The Masters of Evil was Quan Chi, the sorcerer responsible for murdering Mortal Kombat Scorpion's family, and turning him into a revenant, and lied to him by saying Sub-Zero murdered his family.

---

**Quan Chi** is one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Shang Tsung) of the *Mortal Kombat* series. He is Shinnok's right-hand-man and the archenemy of Scorpion.

He is a powerful demon necromancer from the Netherrealm, who is responsible for the founding of the Brotherhood of Shadow, the ancient demonic cult who worshipped his deity Shinnok. He also killed Hanzo's family, wiped out his clan, and framed the first Sub-Zero for his crime. Along with Shinnok, his reboot counterpart, also helped Kronika with her scheme, even though they likely did not do it intentionally. This makes him one of the most important villains in the franchise. Without him, some of the most important events would have likely never happened.

He was voiced by Herman Sanchez in *Mortal Kombat 4*, *Mortal Kombat: Deception*, and *Mortal Kombat: Armageddon*, Nick Chinlund in *Mortal Kombat: Defenders of the Realm*, and by Ronald M. Banks for *Mortal Kombat vs. DC Universe*, *Mortal Kombat* (2011), and *Mortal Kombat X* . In live-action, he has been portrayed by Richard Divizio in *Mortal Kombat Mythologies: Sub-Zero*, Michael Rogers in *Mortal Kombat Legacy* and by Adoni Maropis in *Mortal Kombat Konquest* .

Not much is know about Quan Chi's past, except that he is a source able to travel between realms without being detected by the Elder Gods, which he used to his advantages to amass great powers.

At some point, Quan Chi came across the fallen Elder God Shinnok, who was being tormented by Lucifer, the ruler of Netherrealm. In exchange for power and a place at Shinnok's side, he assisted Shinnok in overthrowing his tormentor and helping him ascend to become the new ruler of the Netherrealm. Shinnok honored his deal and gave Quan Chi incredible powers, as well as a place as his right-hand sorcerer. When Shang Tsung took hold of Kung Lao's soul after he was defeated by Goro, he was able to somehow learn where Shinnok's long lost amulet was. Shang Tsung later traded this information with Quan Chi. But in return, Quan Chi would help to revive Sindel and allow Shao Kahn to take control of Earthrealm when the time came.

### *Mortal Kombat Mythologies: Sub-Zero*

In order to get Shinnok's amulet back, he made a deal with the Lin Kuei that he would destroy their rival, the Shirai Ryu. The Lin Kuei sent their best assassin Sub-Zero in order to get the amulet back. Sub-Zero did exactly that, killing Scorpion in the process, something which Quan Chi would later use to his advantage, resurrecting

Scorpion as one of his soldiers by claiming Sub-Zero killed his family and clan. Once Sub-Zero acquired the amulet, Quan Chi snatched it from Sub-Zero. Revealing his deception, he explained its origins before leaving to give the amulet back to Shinnok. Unknown to Shinnok, Quan Chi gave him a fake amulet and kept the real one for himself for his own selfish goals. Quan Chi would soon after be confronted by Sub-Zero, who had been sent by Raiden to retrieve the amulet. Quan Chi was temporarily defeated by Sub-Zero who grabbed Shinnok's fake amulet.

### *Mortal Kombat* - *Mortal Kombat 3*

Quan Chi is never seen in the first three games, but he does play a role in them. He is the reason Scorpion is at the three tournaments, Scorpion also succeeds in getting his revenge on Sub-Zero killing him, Quan Chi uses this situation to his advantage resurrecting him as Noob Saibot. He also later helps Shao Kahn with the resurrection of Sindel, which would enable Shao Kahn to attempt to invade Earthrealm. Though Shao Kahn's invasion failed, it gave Quan Chi the opportunity to make his move.

### *Mortal Kombat 4*

Quan Chi spends the following years assisting Shinnok in preparation for his grand return, as well as leading the cult known as the Brotherhood of Shadow. In order to defeat the younger Sub-Zero, Quan Chi was able to convince Scorpion that the younger Sub-Zero was the one that killed his family and clan. Scorpion was able to defeat Sub-Zero and was ready to kill him, but Quan Chi appeared and informed Scorpion that he was the true murderer, not Sub-Zero. Quan Chi attempted to banish Scorpion to the Neatherrealm, but thinking quickly Scorpion tackled him and banished them both to the Neatherrealm.

### *Mortal Kombat: Deadly Alliance*

After getting banished to the Netherrealm, Quan Chi was tortured by Scorpion for months, with Scorpion was getting stronger and Quan Chi was getting weaker. He was eventually rescued by Drahmin and Moloch. Quan Chi promised to help them get out of the Neatherrealm, but when he spotted a portal to Outworld, he broke his promise and left Drahmin and Moloch behind, making them angry. The portal led Quan Chi to discover the mummified army of Onaga, the former ruler of Outworld. He also realized the army was unbeatable since they were able to revive constantly. This gave Quan Chi an idea, but he would need help to put it into action.

But before he could do anything, Scorpion caught up to Quan Chi, which made him end up in fellow sorcerer Shang Tsung's garden. Shang Tsung helped Quan Chi fend off Scorpion. This gave Quan Chi a plan, and he made an offer to Shang Tsung he could not refuse. He would help Quan Chi revive Onaga's army, and he would open up a route to the heavens, providing Shang Tsung with an unlimited supply of souls. Shang Tsung accepted Quan Chi's offer, and this was the beginning of the titular "deadly alliance".

In order to ensure their victory, the alliance would need to eliminate their two greatest enemies, Shao Kahn and Liu Kang. They first went after Shao Kahn, initially pledging their loyalty falsely to him before they turned on him. Shao Kahn, outnumbered, unprepared, and weakened from his failed invasion of Earthrealm, was defeated and killed. In actuality and unbeknownst to the villains, that Shao Kahn was a clone. They next went after Liu Kang in Earthrealm's Wu Shi Academy, where Liu Kang was practicing. Shang Tsung shapeshifted into Kung Lao and then snuck up from behind and snapped Liu Kang's neck and consumed his soul.

But neither of the sorcerers really trusted one another, as Shang Tsung had secretly made a deal with Drahmin and Moloch. Quan Chi also had his suspicions himself.

The deadly alliance soon took over the troops of several other *Mortal Kombat* villains, including Kano, Drahmin, and Moloch, and used them to conquer an Outworld village. The two leaders of the deadly alliance defeated the champions that Earthrealm sent against them, including Kung Lao and Raiden, but Quan Chi soon learned of Shang Tsung's deception. So once all their enemies were defeated, they turned against each other, and Quan Chi would be the victor.

*Mortal Kombat: Deception*

However, Quan Chi had barely any time to celebrate before the newly resurrected dragon king Onaga showed up. Onaga shrugged off all of Quan Chi's attacks so quickly, him, Shang Tsung and Raiden teamed up in order to defeat Onaga. But Onaga was too powerful and they stood no chance, so in a last-ditch attempt, Raiden blows himself up to defeat Onaga. Quan Chi is able to quickly escape, however. It's unknown how he got away, but it's likely he teleported away.

*Mortal Kombat: Armageddon*

Quan Chi is able to return in *Mortal Kombat: Armageddon*, likely with some help from Shinnok. Knowing the realms are on the brink of the apocalypse and wanting the powers of Blaze, he formed a temporary alliance with Onaga, Shang Tsung, Shao Kahn, and even Scorpion, along with many more in the Forces of Darkness.

Quan Chi participates in the battle at the Pyramid of Argus for Blaze's power. He eventually ends up fighting the blind warrior Kenshi, but Quan Chi's alliance ultimately falls apart and he is thrown off the Pyramid of Argus by Shang Tsung, who was in disguise as Ermac.

Quan Chi is shown to have made it about midway up the stairs, but he is ultimately one of many killed in Armageddon, ending this version of Quan Chi once and for all.

*Mortal Kombat vs. DC Universe*

Quan Chi is first in the game after Shao Kahn's failed attempted to conquer Earthrealm, presumably the events of the third game. Quan Chi tells Shao Kahn of Shinnok's anger at Shao Kahn's failure to conquer and merge Earthrealm. Shao Kahn then becomes outraged, something Quan Chi finds amusing. Raiden then arrives at Shao Kahn's place for breaking the rules of Mortal Kombat, by attempting to conquer Earthrealm with Mortal Kombat. Quan Chi attempts to escape through a portal, only to be knocked aside by Shao Kahn's hammer.

Quan Chi is then captured by Raiden and taken to the Elder Gods to face judgment for his many crimes, once the trial is over he is banished to the Neatherrealm. Despite his current state, he is somehow contacted by Sub-Zero during the beginning of the DC and MK universes merging. Quan Chi informs Sub-Zero about what fortress that appeared outside the Lin Kuei's headquarters was, and who the fortress belonged to. While the crisis keeps getting worse and the merging continues, Quan Chi manages to get Scorpion to bring Sub-Zero to the Netherrealm where he is imprisoned, promising Scorpion revenge for his clan and family's murder. Scorpion confronts Sub-Zero ready to avenge his family and clan, Sub-Zero tries to deny this, but Quan Chi mockingly asks who else could have done it.

While Sub-Zero and Scorpion fight, the merging of the realms continues and breaks Quan Chi out of his chains, freeing him from the Neatherrealm. Quan Chi tells Sub-Zero to inform Raiden that he will have to work with him and the Forces of Darkness to save Earthrealm from destruction due to the merging. Quan Chi then sends Sub-Zero through a portal back to Earthrealm. Quan Chi then orders Scorpion to find Kitana.

Quan Chi then gathers Shang Tsung and Baraka so they can help him, He is not seen for a while until Scorpion captures Kitana. Quan Chi then shows up and places Kitana under his control, he succeeds, but shortly after spots Shazam flying. Quan Chi, for unknown reasons, tells Shang Tsung, Baraka and Scorpion lure Shazam to the Netherrealm, where he will be weak so they will be able to kill him.

Quan Chi then arrives at Raiden's temple to ask Raiden for help and releases Kitana to show what would happen to everyone. Quan Chi, in order to convince Raiden to help, uses the last of his power to free Kitana from the combat rage, which leaves him to Raiden. This is able to convince Raiden to unite the Forces of Light and Darkness against their new common enemy.

Quan Chi is not seen again after this.

*Mortal Kombat* (2011)

Quan Chi is first seen in the game with Shang Tsung during the first tournament when Scorpion appears demanding to face Sub-Zero. Quan Chi, who had sent him there, tells Scorpion to restrain himself, but Shang Tsung initially denies Scorpion his request. after Scorpion defeats Kung Lao and Nightwolf he is able to face Sub-Zero and defeats him. However, Scorpion decides not to kill him as he remembers the deal he made with Raiden. Quan Chi however, senses this and, not wanting all of his plans to be ruined pushes Scorpion to kill Sub-Zero by showing him fake images of Sub-Zero slaughtering his family and clan, when Quan Chi himself did it, which is enough to get Scorpion to kill Sub-Zero. Quan Chi uses the situation to his advantage more by resurrecting Sub-Zero as Noob Saibot to be one of his loyal soldiers. He also later teams up with Scorpion to fight against Liu Kang.

Quan Chi also appears during the second tournament on Outworld, where he is once again the one who sent Scorpion. After the younger Sub-Zero defeats Reptile, Shao Kahn says that Scorpion is Sub-Zero's next opponent. Quan Chi summons Scorpion from the Neatherrealm in order to make that happen. Later in the tournament, Quan Chi partners with Shang Tsung to defeat Kung Lao, but they fail, and Shao Kahn is eventually defeated. Quan Chi helps Shao Kahn heal when Liu Kang punches a hole through his chest with his sorcery and in order to make Shao Kahn's invasion of Earthrealm happen he helps Shao Kahn with resurrecting Queen Sindel and brainwashing her to be completely loyal to Shao Kahn, which meant the Sindel's magic no longer protected Earthrealm.

During the invasion of Earthrealm, Quan Chi is in Shao Kahn's throne room when Mileena returns from Earthrealm with the body of Motaro, who had been killed by Raiden. He also witnesses Shao Kahn sacrifice his right-hand, Shang Tsung in order to enhance Queen Sindel's powers, which causes her to be able to murder almost every Earthrealm warrior. After Kabal wins his battle with Noob Saibot and Mileena, Shao Kahn orders Quan Chi to seal the portal to Earthrealm that Mileena came through so Kobal is unable to escape, but while Quan Chi success in closing the portal Kabal is able to escape just before the portal closes. Quan Chi also with Noob Saibot's assistance opens a Soulnado to the heavens, but is stopped by Nightwolf, so Quan Chi retreats to the Neatherealm.

After Sindel murders, almost every Earthrealm warrior, Raiden, in an act of desperation, goes to the Netherrealm to plead for Quan Chi's assistance. Raiden offers the souls of all of the fallen Earthrealm warriors and even his own soul, any future fallen souls to try and seal the deal. However, Quan Chi refuses, stating he already has a deal with Shao Kahn giving him the souls of everyone who has died in Mortal Kombat, and demonstrates this by summoning undead versions of Kung Lao, Nightwolf, Sindel, Kitana, Jade, Cyber Sub-Zero, Smoke, Jax Briggs, Kurtis Stryker, and Kabal. He orders the undead revenants to attack Raiden showing him that they are under his control. After Raiden defeats the revenants of his former friends, he is forced to flee with nothing. Just before Raiden leaves, Quan Chi informs Raiden that Shao Kahn will soon arrive in the Earthrealm to merge it into the Outworld, giving Raiden the idea if he lets Shao Kahn win, which would cause the Elder Gods will have to get involved because Shao Kahn would be attempting to merge the realms without winning Mortal Kombat. Raiden thanks Quan Chi and leaves.

Raiden is victorious, but everyone fits perfectly into Quan Chi and Shinnok's, who he had been taking orders from the whole time, plan. Since most of the Earthrealm warriors are dead and Outworld is significantly weakened, soon Shinnok would be able to take Earthrealm and Outworld and nobody would be able to oppose him.

*Mortal Kombat X*

Quan Chi is first seen leading an army of Netherrealm demons on an all-out assault on Raiden's Sky Temple. Quan Chi summons the revenant versions of Stryker, Sindel, and Kabal to attack Raiden and Fujin, they are able to fend off their attackers. Eventually, Shinnok arrives outside of Earthrealm's Jinsei chamber, intending to corrupt its life-force, to become the ruler of Earthrealm. However, Raiden with help from Johnny Cage successfully imprisons Shinnok inside of his own amulet, causing Quan Chi to retreat to the Netherrealm and go on the run.

Several years later, Quan Chi is confronted by Johnny Cage, Sonnya Blade, and a bunch of Special Forces soldiers. Quan Chi fends them off by summoning the still undead Scorpion, Sub-Zero and Jax. Quan Chi is also nearly able to kill Johnny Cage and turn him into a revenant as well, after discovering his ancestral powers from him defeating Shinnok, but is stopped by Raiden and Sonnya

Blade. Sonnya Blade also personally challenges Quan Chi and defeats him. As a result, which severs the link between Quan Chi and Johnny Cage, which Raiden is able to use to reverse the spell Quan Chi placed on Johnny Cage. As an unintended side effect, this also frees Scorpion, Sub-Zero, and Jax from Quan Chi's control and restores them to there human form after years of being Quan Chi's slaves. After this, Quan Chi is forced to flee into hiding having almost no resources left.

During Outworld's civil war and with Kotal Kahn keeping Shinnok's amulet, it's revealed that D'Vorah was secretly working for Quan Chi in order to get Shinnok's amulet back, and now D'Vorah is in the perfect position to do so. Unfortunately for Quan Chi, the Special Forces agents learn about this and storm Neatherealm in order to capture Quan Chi and also release the remaining Earthrealm heroes on his side. They are able to capture Quan Chi, but Scorpion arrives ready to kill Quan Chi, due to learning that Quan Chi was the one truly responsible for his clan and family's death. The Special Forces agents refuse to hand Quan Chi to Scorpion, however, and a fight breaks out. Scorpion is able to win and get ahold of Quan Chi. He beats Quan Chi mercilessly pushing him to a near-death state. Scorpion then prepares to kill Quan Chi, but just before he can, D'Vorah appears with Shinnok's amulet and she throws the Amulet to Quan Chi. Just before Quan Chi is decapitated by Scorpion, he chants a spell to resurrect Shinnok.

---

Me: Quan Chi!

Raiden: Quan Chi.

Sonnya Blade: We've been planning to go after him in the future, but it looks like you guys have taken care of that for us.

Me: That's true, we were planning on going after him, but, how did you manage to capture Quan Chi, Vypra?

Vypra: After McWolf built his castle in Cairo, Egypt, we put up the talisman cards in the four corners of his castle, but these talisman cards have some powerful magic that not only pulled Quan Chi from the Netherrealm, but it also destroyed all of his powers, and closed the portal to The Netherrealm forever.

McWolf: Then, we piled on and brutally attacked Quan Chi, but we were also careful never to let our guard down, since he's still a formidable fighter, even without his powers. Then, Goro broke his arms and legs, and I used my own Ninja Art Technique called Dark Style Ninja Art: Chains of Torment, which fired those pitch black chains you see before you, and it snared Quan Chi with them.

Shiv: We then found out something pretty disturbing: he was planning on resurrecting Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque on October 11th, so they can take their revenge on you guys for destroying them, but also take revenge for what you guys did to Shang Tsung, and we also found out he had a contingency plan: in the case if he gets Super Hakaied, he put up a spell that'll activate on October 11th, when the sun sets on Moonscar Island, and it'll bring them back.

We gasped in shock over what Shiv told us from the interrogation. McWolf also handed us the tape with his confession, and his plan.

Me: We were planning on facing them on October 20th, that's when The Harvest Moon rises, but you guys did an awesome job with finding out a disturbing truth. Now, I think it's time that we got rid of Quan Chi once and for all. But also the next Harvest Moon is not till September 20th. So it looks like the Werecats are gonna be revived almost 1 month too late.

Nico: Yeah on The Hunters Moon.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Leave this to me.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion unsheathed a katana, and the blade was glowing purple with Super Hakai energy, and walked up to Quan Chi, who had a look of shock and horror on his face, that told him his time was finally up, and without his powers, he has no way to escape back to The Netherrealm.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: This is for murdering my family, and lying to me, you bastard!

Mortal Kombat Scorpion brings his katana down, and chops Quan Chi's head off, and he exploded in purple flame, and Quan Chi was Super Hakaied forever. Plus, we found out that Vypra put a spell, and it also Super Hakaied Shang Tsung, who was still imprisoned in The Book of Vile Darkness.

We cheered wildly, we finally got rid of Quan Chi and Shang Tsung, two of Outworld's most dangerous sorcerers, and we left the castle. Now, we're more than ready for when The Werecats come back from the dead on October 11th, and we'll be ready for Mr. Mind and his goons once they make their move.

---

Back at the Estate, in the briefing room, I had everyone but Vince in there.

Me: Now I'm sure you are wondering why we're here. Today is Vince's 26th Birthday.

Nico: Cool!

Eli: Awesome!

Me: And it's also his and Carol's 2nd Wedding Anniversary.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome! It's their Birth-iversary.

Me: Exactly. We have a huge party planned for him and also I have just the mission planned for Vince while you all get everything set up.

Pinkie Pie: You can count on us J.D.!

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

We then got to work.

Nico: Do what you can to stall Vince. I'll go visit the Aligned Autobots.

Me: All right Nico. Have fun. Also I know just the mission for him. A bunch of villainous chickens are terrorizing the city.

Nico: (Laughs) If Ed went on that mission with you he would be in Heaven.

Me: He sure would. See ya soon.

Nico went through the portal and I went and took Vince out on the mission while everyone set up everything for his party.

In the Aligned Universe, Nico arrived.

Nico: Hey guys!

Aligned Bumblebee: What's new, Nico?

Nico: Well, Vince's birthday's today.

Jack Darby: Please tell me it's not the one from this world!

Nico: (laughs) Relax! It's the one from MY world. His name is Vince Pusateri and he turns 26 Today.

Aligned Bumblebee: Awesome! Tell him happy birthday from us.

Nico: I will.

A new Transformer came out and it was Cyberwarp, former member of the fake Autobot High Council.

Nico: (to Cyberwarp) You must be Cyberwarp. Bumblebee told me about how you betrayed the Cyclonus of this world and the Decepticons pretending to be the Autobot High Council.

Cyberwarp: That's right. I didn't like how Cyclonus wanted to hurt innocent lives. I just wanted a way for Autobots and Decepticons to coexist peacefully.

Nico: Well, you'll be happy to know that what you wanted exists in my world.

Cyberwarp: Really?

Nico: Yep. After me and my friends killed Megatron and destroyed Unicron, we ended the great war between the Autobots and Decepticons and now they are living together in peace. I also have this.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Nico: I was made the new leader of the Decepticons and I'm leading them on the road to redemption.

Cyberwarp: Wow that's incredible!

Nico: It sure is.

Later Nico had let Thunderhoof and Fracture out of their Stasis pods and was now talking to them.

Nico: Do you two understand what I'm telling you?

Thunderhoof: Of course we are. (scowls) Just wish we didn't have to work with Steeljaw again.

Nico: It's only after he and Aligned Starscream use a Dark Orb to get you two and the other Decepticons out of your pods. The minute me, my friends, and the Autobots here make an entrance, you guys show your new allegiance to me.

Fracture: Who exactly are you throwing in Stasis?

Nico: Steeljaw and the Soundwave of this world will go going into stasis pods in case the Masters of Evil have use for them. The Starscream of this world and any other bad Decepticons with him are going to the Warp.

Thunderhoof: I never liked that monster Starscream.

Nico: No one likes him. Starscream here is a monster. He is worse than the one that we know in my universe.

Aligned Bumblebee: No kidding.

Nico then gathered his strength.

Nico: Guys, there's no other way to say this. (sighs) It's best that I hold off on visiting you guys until the 28th.

Everyone was shocked to hear that.

Miko: (sadly) So… this is goodbye?

Nico: (Smiles) Don't think of it as "Goodbye". Think of it as "See you later".

Miko: Oh at least it's not forever.

Nico: No it's only for 3 days.

Miko: That's short.

Nico: I'll be back then with all of my friends.

Aligned Optimus: Good luck out there, Nico.

Aligned Bumblebee: And keep being the good hero you always are.

Nico: (salutes with a smile) Till all are one, you two.

Aligned Autobots: TILL ALL ARE ONE!

They saluted him and Nico went through the portal back home.

Back home, everything was all set up for the party and Nico was back at the estate.

May: Why do I get the feeling that this Aligned visit will be the last one for a while?

Nico: It's just till the 28th.

May: Oh that's only three days.

Varie: Places everyone!

Everyone got to hiding and then the lights turned off. Me and Vince came in.

Vince: Whoa it's dark.

Me: I'll turn on the lights for you Partner.

I turned them on and then…

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Poliwag, Poromon, Manaphy, Horsea, Tentacool, Jirachi and Emolga: HAPPY BIRTHDAY VINCE!

Vince: (Gasp) OH WOW!

Carol: Happy Birthday honey!

Evelyn: Happy birthday dad!

Carol and his kids hugged him.

Sarah Pusateri: Happy birthday bro!

Vince: Oh you guys are the best! Thank you so much!

Me: You're welcome partner. You ready to have one of the most amazing birthdays ever!?

Vince: Yeah I am! And Carol happy anniversary.

Carol: Thanks dear.

Me: I had to go with Vince on a mission while everything was being set up. Chickens were robbing egg storages.

Ed: Aww! I wanted to see some chickens with you guys!

Me: Sorry Ed. But if you came you would hug them any chance you got. Besides these chickens were rotten eggs.

We laughed.

Me: Also Partner your party is A pool Party!

Vince: Awesome! Lets party!

We cheered and I got on my beach clothes and we went to the swimming pool! It was not just a swimming pool, it was a massive and huge indoor waterpark!

We got to having fun!

Octopunch: Hope you guys don't mind if I relax in the pool.

Vince: Not at all.

Charcoal Grill Org was making awesome burgers by the grill.

Maria was teaching Rena how to swim like she said she would.

Maria: That's it Rena you're doing great.

Rena: This is fun.

Carol, Lori, Carly, Misty and Vypra were sitting on the chairs soaking up some sun. Even though we were 100 miles up the view of the planet makes the Indoor Waterpark at the Estate look amazing.

Lori: Hey can you rub some sunscreen on my back Boo-boo-bear?

Bobby: Sure babe.

He did so.

Me: Hey Nico watch this.

I pulled out an awesome Watergun.

Me: Hey Romeo and Juliet!

Lori and Bobby saw me.

Bobby: Uh oh!

I pointed it at them.

Bobby: Don't you dare!

I fired water at them and drenched them!

Bobby and Lori and the girls laughed.

Bobby: Oh you're gonna get it!

He ran at me and I stepped to the side and he fell into the pool and we all laughed.

Bobby: Oh very funny!

Seaspray: Can I help you with the swimming lessons, Maria?

Maria: Sure Seaspray.

Star Butterfly: Hey guys! Watch this!

She went down a red tube slide with all kinds of crazy turns and loops and it was lit up on the inside. The slide then went through a huge heart and it pumped Star through its aorta and it sent her flying down another slide and she landed into the water with a huge cannonball.

Star Butterfly: YEAH! That was so fun!

Marco came down a blue slide and did a jackknife.

Marco Diaz: That was awesome!

Me: (Laughs) Glad you guys liked my Circulatory Heart Slide. Made that with my Imagination Power.

Nico: That is very creative.

Me: And that is too.

Varie and Vince's kids went down a water slide that looked like the digestive tract and when they hit the water at the bottom we heard a massive fart.

We laughed at that.

Me: That's the Indigestion Buster.

Nico: Funny!

Later we went to watch TV and eat pizza and burgers at the park.

Poromon: Hey, guys. Look at this lottery ticket that nice Murkrow gave me!

We saw a Murkrow nearby.

Me: Is that a Murkrow?

Nico: Without a trainer? Then again that's not uncommon.

Bowser Jr.: (checks the lottery ticket) Sorry, Poromon. This lottery ticket's expired.

Poromon: (glares at the Murkrow) YOU SON OF A BITCH!

UH OH!

Poromon flew at the Murkrow, grabbed him and took him into the air as the two started fighting each other.

POW POW BIFF BIFF BIFF!

Lola: Should we help him?

Ernie: No. This is just like my fights with Peter. It's best to leave them alone.

Me: Your fights with Peter destroyed much of Quahog, Ernie.

Ernie: That is a good point.

Hagurumon: Look at him go! (to Poromon) BEAT THE CRAP OUT OF THAT MURKROW, POROMON!

Poromon and Murkrow were kicking the living fucking shit out of each other with incredible brutality.

Lola: Whoa! Ernie is this how brutal your fights with Peter were?

Ernie: They sure were brutal. Here's what happened.

He told us everything that happened.

In Da Boom

Peter no longer accepts coupons from any chickens after "the incident" with Ernie. During a flashback, the Chicken gave him a coupon, but the coupon was expired. Peter was therefore provoked to attack him. A prolonged fistfight ensued, taking the two combatants all over a downtown metropolis. It appeared that Peter had ultimately defeated the Chicken by slamming his head into a photocopier repeatedly, though the Chicken then did a sneak attack on Peter, putting him in a half-nelson/chokehold, thus resulting in the both of them falling off the office building with Peter landing on him. He was not actually dead, though, as he opens his eye.

In Blind Ambition

He returned to assault Peter when he was defending Quagmire. The fight took place at a train station, a cruise ship, and finally an airport. But again, he was not actually dead, despite his head being chopped up by an airplane's propeller, spoofing the scene from Raiders of the Lost Ark; his leg is shown moving into a fist. This fight also had the introduction of the chicken scream.

In No Chris Left Behind

After they spy each other, their fight took place from the Griffin house, the sewers, a subway, a building site, an airplane and the Ferris wheel. After this, the two have forgotten what they are fighting about. Ernie takes Peter out for dinner to make up for the fights over a silly little expired coupon. And he brings his wife, another chicken named Nicole and Ernie's name is given by his wife over their dinner. Just as Peter and Ernie seemed to have resolved their differences, another fight ensues when both of them insist on footing the bill. Despite having his brains bashed in by a frying pot he was not actually dead, as he again opens his eye.

In Something, Something, Something, Dark Side

Ernie portrays Boba Fett opposite Han Solo, played by Peter. They do not fight.

In It's A Trap!

Ernie reprised his role as Boba Fett. Like his character, he fell off the ship into the Sarlacc, played by Meg Griffin. Prior to that, Luke Skywalker, played by Chris Griffin got a lightsaber swipe on him, the closest any character in either special to be even close to fighting him. Solo was about to fight Fett, but Fett had already fallen off when Solo turned around.

In Internal Affairs

Peter has another run-in with Ernie leading to another epic fight, this time because Peter accidentally backs into Ernie's car. During their struggles they land on Stewie's time pad and fight their way across time itself, eventually ending up in a genetic research lab and in space. Crashing back to earth on an oil rig, they continue to fight. Their struggles destroy the oil rig and Ernie is seemingly roasted by the rocket engines. But as Peter struggles to shore, Ernie shows he continues to live.

In Yug Ylimaf

We get to see a chicken fight played in reverse due to the effects of Stewie's broken time machine. Among other ramifications, Ernie fires a flamethrower at Peter caused in the aftermath of their creating a plane crash that destroys a military surplus store. They crash back into the plane which flies backwards from the crash. Their fight causes a bus on its way to the airport to careen through the streets. At the bus stop, they fight their way back to the surplus store and a grenade is accidentally chucked into a coffee shop window interrupting Seamus as he is about to ask a barista on a date. They continue their fight back through the surplus store window to where Peter hits Ernie on a bicycle by opening his car door in traffic, setting off another chicken fight.

In Fecal Matters

When Peter volunteers to work at the hospital as a nurse, he ends up with Ernie as a patient. He refuses to care for him, but finds out that he's dying, declares himself the victor in their long-running feud. Lois convinces him that he needs the chicken, which leads to a flashback of their fights during some soul-searching. When Ernie actually does die, Peter rushes in and violently administers CPR which brings him back, admitting that the he actually enjoys their battles but also doesn't want to be solely responsible financially for the damages that have accumulated.

---

When he was finished we were shocked!

Me: WHOA MAN! I guess brutal is a total understatement.

Brian: Yeah Peter and Ernie's fights were incredibly destructive. They caused so much death and destruction and property damages.

Me: That's crazy! Lets break them up.

We grabbed Poromon.

Lori: Are you literally proud of yourself, Poromon?

Poromon: That Murkrow started it!

Lynn: And you could've waited for us to bring you two to another planet. What if your fight got into the city?!

Me: Yeah Poromon. Ernie and Peter had a big number of brutal fights.

Poromon: Really?

Ernie: It's true Poromon. Before Quahog was destroyed, we both had brutal fights like you wouldn't believe and it was all because of an expired coupon.

Me: Man that is pathetic.

Laney: No kidding.

We later sat down in front of the TV and Vince and Carol were playing video games.

Oceanus Shenron: BTW, J.D.? It's your turn to lead us today.

Me: I know and I just found the perfect mission for us. It's located in the town of Brightburn, Kansas.

Nico dropped a cup of punch and it spilled onto the floor.

Nico: (GROWLS) I have a feeling I know what the mission is about.

Me: Do you have some kind of history with the town Nico?

Nico: No it's not the town. It's the villain that lives there.

Me: Don't tell me. Is it…

Nico: Yeah. His name is Brandon Breyor A.K.A. Brightburn. You would hate this kid to the Nth degree J.D.

Ryugu Tamatebacco, Pterodactyl Ghost, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Krusty, Zavok, General Schwarz, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, 10,000 Volt Ghost, and Seadramon the appeared.

Zavok: Uh oh. Did something happen between you and this Brightburn fella?

Nico: You could say that Zavok. But before I tell you what happened, I'll tell you all about him. Brightburn is really part of an evil hegemonic warrior race called the Thalionians and they come from the planet Thalios.

Shanan: I know the Thalionians! They were one of the meanest warrior races in the universe and they were said to be destroyed when their parent star went nova!

Nico: That's right. Brightburn is the last of his kind.

Nico told us about him.

---

Brandon Breyer, otherwise better known as Brightburn, is the titular protagonist villain of the 2019 supervillain horror film of the same name.

In a reversal of the typical Superman story, Brandon is an extraterrestrial who is sent to Earth with the sinister intentions of taking it over. He ends up crash landing in Brightburn, Kansas, where he is adopted by a couple unable to have children.

He was portrayed by Jackson A. Dunn in his first villainous role.

The alien baby that would become Brightburn arrived on Earth within a meteor that crash-landed near the home of a couple named Tori and Kyle Breyer in 2006. As the farm couple cannot conceive a child, they adopted the child as one of their own and named him Brandon, oblivious to the alien's dark nature. They also salvaged the remains of the meteor around that time, which turned out to be an alien ship.

As Brandon got older, he started to develop his abilities such as realizing he had superhuman strength. After attempting to return to the ship he arrived in, Brandon's mannerisms start to darken, making his adoptive parents conclude that something was wrong with him.

Tori later finds drawings that depict disturbing imagery. As he got older, Brandon developed a crush on one of his classmates named Caitlyn and he goes to her house and stalks her. Upon discovering that their chickens had been massacred and implicating Brandon as being responsible for it, Brandon began to be ostracized by his fellow classmates for being a creepy stalker. In a trust exercise, Caitlyn initially refuses to catch Brandon on the grounds of seeing him as a disturbed pervert. This culminates in him breaking her hand and he is then suspended for two days. Once more, Brandon tries to return to his spaceship and repeats the words "take the world" in his extraterrestrial language. It's implied that Brandon was sent by an imperialistic and evil alien race (his species) that destroys planets and eradicates peaceful races.

Brandon goes to see Caitlyn again only to realize that he was denied the opportunity by her mother. Angered, Brandon murders her mother at a diner. After her attempts at counseling her nephew failed, Merilee threatens to call the police to handle the situation only to be on the receiving end of these threats by Brandon. Her husband Noah later tries to inform his parents only to be gruesomely murdered in his car by the alien boy. Realizing what he had done, Kyle takes his adoptive son into the woods and shoots him in the back of the head. Unfortunately, Brandon is revealed to be immune to bullets, and he kills his adoptive father with his laser vision. Tori finds multiple drawings of the murders Brandon had committed and calls the police. When the police arrive, they are brutally murdered by the villain.

Tori manages to get to the spaceship, and she takes part of it to act as a shiv rationalizing that it must be her son's weakness. Embracing her son, Brandon picks up on what she attempted to do with a scrap of metal, and he takes her high into the Earth's atmosphere and drops her to her death. He also causes a plane wreck as a means of covering up his crimes. There were no survivors. This concludes with Brandon going on a murderous campaign and slaughtering numerous people worldwide and leveling cities. He was last seen alongside his dead parents looking innocent.

---

When he was finished we were shocked and horrified!

Me: Whoa! He's really dangerous!

Vince: Oh man! That's terrible!

Me: No kidding!

Zavok: That's horrible Nico.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Well, me, Pterodactyl Ghost, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Krusty, Zavok, General Schwarz, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, 10,000 Volt Ghost, and Seadramon are going with you guys! (sees Poromon with some bruises) What happened to you?

Poromon: A Murkrow gave me a fake lottery ticket.

Me: They brutally beat the crap out of each other like how Peter and Ernie had one of their fights.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Whoa man!

Metal Sonic: But before we go with you guys, Nico what is your history with Brightburn?

Nico: Brightburn is my most dangerous archnemesis. It's not just me however. My race, the Saiyans and the Thalionians had a war with each other even long before we took over the planet Vegeta. My ancestors and the Thalionians fought brutally with each other and it came out as a stalemate every time they fought. Even when doing the dirty work of Frieza. Before I joined the team, I got a call about things happening in Brightburn, Kansas and that's when me and Brightburn first met.

FLASHBACK - 10 years ago.

Nico: (Narrating) **Before I joined the team and accidentally killed the Digimon Emperor, I got a call from Brightburn and went to investigate. That's when we crossed paths.**

Young Nico and Brightburn met and glared ferociously at each other with incredible hatred.

Young Brightburn: Saiyan!

Young Nico: A Thalionian. I thought your race was extinct.

Young Brightburn: Same with the Saiyans. Now I can kill you.

Young Nico: Not if I kill you first!

They went at each other and brutally pulverized and thrashed each other to a brutal and powerful level!

Nico: **The fight was so incredibly brutal that it went on for hours and hours and hours. Until we couldn't take it anymore. It was a total stalemate just like with my ancestors.**

Young Nico: (Weakly) I will never give up.

Young Brightburn: (Weakly) I will kill you Saiyan!

But then Young Brightburn fell to the ground.

Young Nico: I'll have to get stronger so I can kill you for good.

Young Nico flew off.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: I vowed that I would get stronger so that I could finish Brightburn forever and rid the universe and the world of the terror of the Thalionians.

Me: Whoa! I didn't know you had a terrible history with him!

Eli: That's brutal Nico!

Arrietty: No kidding. Sorry that happened to you Nico.

Nico: It's all right. But now that I've unlocked new powers with all of you, I can finish what I was gonna do a decade ago.

Me: Lets get moving.

We were off to Brightburn, Kansas.

---

BRIGHTBURN, KANSAS

---

We were flying over America's heartland and we arrived in Brightburn and we saw that the whole town was completely reduced to rubble and on fire!

Sandpit: Whoa! Looks like our evil Superman has been here.

We saw the whole town of Brightburn totally on fire and in ruins. It was a mess.

Nico: This is definitely his handiwork all right.

Eli: What's that up there!?

We looked up and we saw that Brightburn had a woman in his hand and he dropped her from 10,000 feet!

Nico: OH NO! J.D. get that woman!

Me: Right!

Nico flew up to Brightburn and punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into the ground!

I caught the woman.

Me: Are you okay miss?

Tory Breyer: Thanks to you J.D.

Me: Everyone lets fall back and hide so we can come up with a plan!

Eli: Right! There's a cave in that forest over there!

Me: Lets go!

Brightburn got up.

Seadramon: This will put him on ice for a while. (Echoing) ICE BLAST!

Seadramon fired an ice blast and froze him.

Me: That'll hold him for a while. Lets go!

We flew fast and went into the cave.

Me: Okay we'll be safe here till we can come up with a plan.

Tory Breyer: Yeah. Thank you all. I'm Tory Breyer.

Me: Are you Brightburn's mother?

Tory Breyer: Adopted mother. But that monster is not my sun after everything he did.

Nico: I would never want a son like that.

Tory Breyer: Nico? Wow you've grown a lot since the last time I saw you.

Nico: Its been a while Mrs. Breyer.

Tory Breyer: It sure has. Wow. And J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Same here.

Tory Breyer: All the town is hiding in this cave. Follow me.

We followed her into the cave and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow this cave is amazing.

Eli: It sure is.

Nicole: It must've taken a really long time to form.

Tory Breyer: It sure did.

Sunny Tennyson: I take it you know Nico from many years ago?

Tory Breyer: Yes and he saved my life before.

Me: Wow.

We arrived in a room and we saw much of the town hiding in a huge room for refuge.

Caitlyn Connor: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Yes we've come to help you all. We're going to kill Brandon Breyer A.K.A. Brightburn.

Everyone cheered.

Me: SHH!

They quieted.

Me: We don't want him to hear you all.

Caitlyn Connor: Sorry.

Krusty: Okay. I'm gonna ask this only once. What. The Hell. Happened?

Caitlyn Connor: Brandon went totally ballistic and he was killing everyone and destroying everything left and right.

Rock Lee: That is unforgivable!

Me: Looks like we got here just in time. He was trying to kill Tory. The whole town of Brightburn is totally up in flames because of him.

Nico: Brandon and I have some unfinished business. This time I'm going to kill him and free the universe of the terror of the Thalionians.

Caitlyn Connor: What's a Thalionian?

Nico: That's the name of Brandon's race. He is part of a nearly extinct and very dangerous race that my race the Saiyan's have been at war with for many years before Planet Vegeta was destroyed.

Tory Breyer: Wow.

Me: The Thalionians were a dangerous warrior race that rivaled in power to that of the Saiyans and they were one of the most feared races in the galaxy.

Caitlyn Connor: That's bad.

Time Force Dash: Who did that dirtbag kill so far?

Tory Dreyer: These are his victims.

She gave us a list.

---

Twelve Chickens - Slaughtered by Brandon Breyer.

Erica Connor - Glass shard propelled into her eye, later disemboweled off-screen.

Noah McNichol - Dropped from the sky in his car, the impact breaking his lower jaw.

Kyle Breyer - Heat vision shot through his brain.

Sheriff Deever - Split in half.

Deputy Aryes - Continuously thrown and beaten against the ceiling and walls.

Two-hundred and sixty-eight plane occupants - Killed when Brightburn forced a plane to crash

Total: 285.

* * *

We gasped in shock!

Me: What a monster!

Superman: He is REALLY a heartless fiend.

Me: And he's just a kid too. Normally our code goes against killing kids. But this is one of those rare instances and Brandon Breyer is NOT a human.

Caitlyn Connor: He killed my mom.

Marionette Shadow: (to Caitlyn) He had a crush on you and he ended up killing your mom? That's no way of forming a relationship.

Nico: That's cold blooded murder.

Me: We are REALLY going to kill him.

Nico: I'm going to give him the same level of pain he caused to all of you. Guys I need all your support. This isn't just retribution I'm about to dish out on Brightburn.

Me: Nico are you saying?

Nico: Yes. I'm going to get revenge!

We gasped.

Me: Well after everything that Brightburn did and is going to do, I would say that this whole town deserves Vengeance.

Harley Quinn: Well, I guess this is one of the examples of what would happen if Superman goes nuts.

Nico: Yep. And this time there will be no mercy.

Me: No there won't. After everything he did this changes everything. Nico you have your fun first and when the time comes, we'll all join in.

Nico: Fair enough. (To the townsfolk) Everyone you stay here until the fight is over. This is gonna get ugly. Really fast.

Me: Lets get him.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'll take to the air and see where he is now.

Nico: That won't be necessary. I already know where he's at. Lets go guys.

We followed Nico.

Caitlyn: Good luck guys.

We went out of the cave and we saw Brightburn firing laser blasts at the town.

Me: Here we go.

Nico: This is gonna be big guys.

Nico went to the town and we followed.

Brightburn was blasting everything left and right. But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

An energy blast hit him square in the back and exploded and Nico was the one that fired it.

Nico: Fight me if you're ready to die.

Brightburn: Saiyan!

Nico: Brandon Breyer. Been a long time.

Brightburn: How do you know my name?

Nico: You may not recognize me but I know you. My name is Nicolas Chan. And I'm the Saiyan that fought you 10 years ago.

Brightburn: You've changed so much! Too bad you have to die.

Nico: You're the one that will die. I will never forgive you for everything you've done.

Brightburn: I wouldn't ask you for your forgiveness!

Nico: I don't expect you to. I expect you to die. Also I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time. I've gotten far more powerful since then.

Tory Breyer: (cries) This is my fault.

Long John Silver: Come now, lass. All you and your husband wanted was a child to raise. You didn't know what was going to happen.

Tory Breyer: Don't you dare try to make excuses for me! Don't you get it? I wasn't able to teach Brandon right from wrong. Everything that happened is my fault!

Me: Tory none of this is your fault. You didn't know that Brandon was dangerous and evil.

Lana: Yeah Tory. Brandon was born to a terribly dangerous race that rivaled in power to the Saiyans. There's no way you could have known.

Caitlyn Connor: She's right Mrs. Breyor. This is not your fault. Brandon dug his own grave like this.

Me: And now Nico is going to make sure he pays the ultimate price.

Lana: Have hope for Nico. He will make sure that justice is brought to that monster.

Tory perked up.

Nico was facing Brightburn.

Nico: Brandon what you have done is completely reprehensible. Today you die.

Brightburn: Come and try it.

Nico: And for the record, you're about to find out what it's like to fight me as a Super Saiyan.

Brightburn: Super Saiyan?

Nico: Just watch.

Nico then had rocks and pebbles swirl around him and his hair waved around and his energy levels were skyrocketing fast.

Brightburn: What the!?

Nico: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH!

The ground shook violently and rock upheaved and then in a massive flash of golden yellow light and energy, Nico turned SUPER SAIYAN!

Brightburn: (GASP)

Tory Breyer: WOW! Nico changed! He has blonde hair now!

Caitlyn Connor: Wow! He looks awesome!

Me: This is his Super Saiyan form. He's more powerful than ever in this form.

Nico: No more! NO MORE!

Nico's power was stronger than ever as his aura fluxuated.

Nico: NOW YOU WILL KNOW THE HORROR! (ECHOING) BRANDON BREYER!

Nico flew at Brandon with incredible speed and punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him smashing into the ground with incredible power and then he kicked him in the back and sent him high into the sky and Nico teleported and dealt him and powerful spinning axe kick and sent him crashing into the ground with devastating force. Then Brightburn exploded out of the ground with incredible power and he flew up to Nico and he was a bloody and mangled up mess!

Brightburn had yellow blood dripping from his mouth and arms and legs and he was infuriated.

Brightburn: YOU FILTHY SAIYAN!

Nico: FUCK YOU!

Nico fired a powerful blue energy blast and Brightburn fired a powerful heat ray blast from his eyes and the blasts collided and a massive explosion shook the area!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

General Schwarz: Nico isn't doing this for revenge. Not for him anyway. He's doing this to avenge this town for what Brandon did.

Me: And he's going to make sure that Brandon pays for every single one of his crimes. Brandon is in deep-fucking-shit trouble!

Nico looked at Brightburn with incredible hatred.

Brightburn: Why do you loathe what I've done so much? Saiyans are just as ruthless as I am. They were killers, all of them! And you have the gall to condemn what I'VE done? You and your bloodthirsty race!

Nico: My race is redeemed after the crimes they did because of Frieza. Your race paid brutally for their crimes in full. You're just a beast with no conscience!

Brightburn: (Laughs) So I'm a beast huh? Oh and what about you Mr. Saiyan-Who-Knows-Everything-About-Nothing? Aren't you just like me?

Nico: Not in the least. I'm avenging the whole town you destroyed.

Brightburn fired a laser ray blast from his eyes and Nico swatted the blast away.

Nico fired a massive Flaming Cannon Blast from his hand and it hit Brightburn and burned him all over as he fired a massive volley of blasts and then Brightburn fell to the ground a burned and charred mess.

Caitlyn Connor: WHOA! That was powerful!

Eli: Nico used Frieza's powers on him.

Brightburn got up covered in soot.

Nico teleported down to him.

Brightburn: Do you even know what this town has done to me? My own father tried to kill me when my back was turned! And everyone at school called me a freak!

Nico: So you justified that with murder?!

Aqua Man (Mega Man): (to Tory) Is this true?

Tory Breyer: Yes because you brought it on yourself Brandon!

Me: And now we're going to finish what your father started!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **Brandon Breyer A.K.A. Brightburn, what you have done is completely**

**unforgivable! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Troy: Time to bring justice for everyone you've killed!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Nico: Brandon Breyor, your time has come!

Nico went Super Saiyan 2 and we went at him! We punched, kicked and pulverized him into pulp.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to Brightburn) You wanna hit someone? How about me?

Brightburn punched him and in doing so he got electrocuted with 10,000 volts of electricity from the body of the 10,000 Volt Ghost!

I then punched Brightburn in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

Me: **That was for stalking Caitlyn!**

Rena fired a massive blast of fire and burned him all over.

Eli: Try this lightning on for size!

Eli fired a powerful blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Swassa, Bierk, Skartalas, Sobtjek, Lanker, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, and Ario blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Brightburn: (to Energon Scorponok) I've always wanted to fight a Cybertronian.

Energon Scorponok: Careful what you wish for!

He slashed Brightburn with his energon stinger and it hurt bad!

Lincoln and his harem fired massive elemental energy blasts and burned him all over the place and smashed him all over.

Nico: Try this on! (Echoing) TERRA DESTROYER!

Nico fired a massive red energy ball and it slammed into Brightburn and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Brightburn was mangled up and we heard a heart beat and we saw that the blast blew a huge hole into his chest and exposed his black beating heart to the open!

Metal Sonic: My scanners indicate he's getting weaker! Keep it up!

Aylene C.: Oh we plan to!

Nico: This is for killing you dad! KIEN-ZAN DISK!

Nico formed an energy disk using Frieza's powers and he threw it and it slashed Brightburn into many pieces!

Brightburn was cut in half and he lost his arm and his legs!

Blaster Tron: Energy Levels of Brightburn getting very weaker. But use of his powers still possible.

Me: Not for long. Lets hit him with one ultimate final blast!

Nico: With pleasure.

Octopunch, Bowser Jr., Hagurumon and Seaspray used the Earth, Mushroom Kingdom and Digital World Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Octopunch's harpoon Bowser Jr.'s Powers, Seaspray's laser cannons and Hagurumon's powers 100-fold.

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: LIQUID JEWEL MAELSTROM BLAST!

Octopunch and Bowser Jr.: LIGHTNING FLAME HARPOON BLAST!

Seaspray and Hagurumon: LASER GEAR BARRAGE!

Me: MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Varie: MARVEL HERO WATER STYLE: BLACK WIDOW!

Misty Tredwell: MARVEL HERO DARK STYLE: BLACK PANTHER!

Palutena: MARVEL HERO LIGHT STYLE: THOR!

Leina: MARVEL HERO WEB STYLE: SPIDERMAN!

Mew Mew Girls: MARVEL HERO UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: GUARDIANS OF THE GALAXY!

Miia: MARVEL HERO EARTH STYLE: IRON MAN!

Papi: MARVEL HERO WIND STYLE: HAWKEYE!

Mero: MARVEL HERO WATER STYLE: NAMOR THE SUB-MARINER!

Rachnera: MARVEL HERO LIGHT STYLE: SILVER SURFER!

Cerea: MARVEL HERO EARTH STYLE: HULK!

Nan Que: MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: THE HUMAN TORCH!

Froze: MARVEL HERO ICE STYLE: ICEMAN!

Jelli: MARVEL HERO METAL STYLE: WOLVERINE!

Dina: MARVEL HERO WATER STYLE: CAPTAIN MARVEL!

Riado: MARVEL HERO NATURE STYLE: WHITE TIGER!

Rosty: MARVEL HERO ICE STYLE: WINTER SOLDIER!

Kalolo: MARVEL HERO NATURE STYLE: MAN-THING!

Lato: MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: SUNFIRE!

Lincoln: DC HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: SUPERMAN!

Faye Valentine: DC HERO DARK STYLE: BATMAN!

Fuu: DC HERO NATURE STYLE: WONDER WOMAN!

Kei: DC HERO LIGHT STYLE: GREEN LANTERN!

Yuri: DC HERO DARK STYLE: NIGHTWING!

Panty Anarchy: DC HERO WIND STYLE: HAWKGIRL!

Stocking Anarchy: DC HERO EARTH STYLE: BEAST BOY!

Entrapta: DC HERO TECH STYLE: CYBORG!

Perfuma: DC HERO NATURE STYLE: PANTHA!

Frosta: DC HERO ICE STYLE: GREEN ARROW!

Xianghua: DC HERO EARTH STYLE: GEO-FORCE!

Mai: DC HERO FIRE STYLE: FIRESTORM!

Twilight Sparkle: DC HERO MAGIC STYLE: DR. FATE!

Yuna: DC HERO WATER STYLE: AQUAMAN!

Colette Brunel: DC HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: BLACK LIGHTNING!

We fired massive elemental blasts and they formed into the great heroes of DC and Marvel Comics.

Me and my Harem: MARVEL HERO FINAL FLASH: OMEGA UNIBEAM!

We fired a massive unibeam blast.

Lincoln and his harem: DC HERO FINAL SMASH: SPEED FORCE PUNCH BARRAGE!

They all ran and punched Brightburn all over like the Flash.

10,000 Volt Ghost, Nico, Lola, Lori, Lynn and me: 10,000 BOLT MEGA BARRAGE!

We fired a massive barrage of 10,000 lightning bolts.

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE SUPERHERO FINAL SMASH: ULTIMATE SUPERHERO HADOUKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

We fired a massive barrage of Hadouken blasts based on the DC and Marvel heroes and the blasts all merged and they hit Brightburn and exploded on contact.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The massive mushroom cloud from the explosion could be seen for miles. When the smoke cleared, Brightburn was laying in a flaming crater.

Zavok: Well, Brightburn. I'd say it was nice knowing you. But… that would be a lie.

Brightburn: (Weakly) FUCK YOU ALL!

Zavok: Now that wasn't very nice.

Nico: This is for all the pain you caused.

Nico then grabbed Brightburn's heart and ripped it out of his chest and Nico ate his black heart!

Caitlyn threw up and Tory did too but they knew that this was the way that justice was going to be served to the last of the Thalionians. THEY WERE NOW EXTINCT!

Cybertron Scourge: I'll burn what's left of his body.

Nico: Okay.

Scourge fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated it to ashes and we threw the Ashes into the sun. Brandon Breyer the last of the Thalionians of Thalius, the 2nd most feared race in the entire galaxy and all the Thalionians are now EXTINCT!

Nico went up to Tory and Caitlyn: Sorry you had to see that.

Tory Breyer: That's all right.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: This calls for a celebration! Who wants some salmon?

Eli: I do!

Vince: BEST BIRTHDAY EVER!

Me: Glad you had fun partner. Lets finish it by going to Lynn's Table for the usual battles.

Caitlyn Connor: Can me and Mrs. Breyer come too?

Me: You sure can.

We went to Lynn's Table.

---

We were finishing the rest of Vince's awesome party with a dinner at Lynn's Table.

Me: This was an awesome battle.

Cargill, Vreedle Brothers, Chalmers, Springfield Mafia, Pete, Wiggum, Control Freak, Kalin, Private HIVE, and Abis Mal then appeared.

Me: Cargill, Vreedle Brothers, Chalmers, Springfield Mafia, Pete, Wiggum, Control Freak, Kalin, Private HIVE, and Abis Mal

Cargill: You guys sure had a busy day.

Nico: You could say that.

Rhomboid: At least that Brightburn guy got blown up real good!

William: (laughs) He sure was!

Chalmers: Ane now, he won't hurt anyone else.

Me: And he's burning in the fire of eternal forgetfulness.

Wiggum: (to me) Thank goodness. We heard you went to the world of the Little Shop of Horrors.

Me: Yep from the 1986 movie.

Kalin: Did you see that Audrey II plant?

Me: We sure did. Ugly plant with a bloody appetite.

Legs: It had to be pretty easy compared to Brightburn!

Me: It sure was and we saw the giant crocodile from the movie Lake Placid.

Louie: Whoa! That crocodile is massive. It was gruesome and cool how it bit that guy in half.

Fat Tony: It sure was.

Me: But we made all kinds of Crocodile skin bags, wallets and coats out of it. And Lincoln punched it and it got turned into all that for his harem.

Popeye: Kind of likes how I would do to a bull. (Laughs)

We laughed.

Lana: Exactly like how you would do it Popeye.

We laughed.

?: I will make sure that none of you will leave here alive.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Kankuro: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again.

Me: It's been 150,000 years since I last killed you, Sasori of The Red Sand.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Sasori of The Red Sand, a former ninja of The Hidden Sand Village, and one of the members of The Akatsuki.

Pakura: Sasori, I was hoping I'd never see you again, murderer.

Gaara: You shouldn't have returned, Sasori, you traitor.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, what can you tell us about Sasori? You guys seem to have a history with him.

Lincoln: Yeah, we have a history with him, Twilight Sparkle. But, you guys should brace yourselves, he's got quite a bloodstained history.

Lincoln told the Mane 9 and the new recruits about Sasori's history, and it's indeed bloodstained.

---

Sasori

Sasori (サソリ, Sasori), renowned as Sasori of the Red Sand (赤砂のサソリ, Akasuna no Sasori), was an S-rank missing-nin from Sunagakure's Puppet Brigade and a member of Akatsuki, where he was partnered with Orochimaru and later Deidara.

Background

When Sasori was young, his father and mother were killed by Sakumo Hatake in battle, leaving him in the care of his grandmother, Chiyo. When Chiyo attempted to cheer him up by teaching him puppetry, Sasori's innate aptitude for the art became apparent, and he began to devise masterful ways of eliminating a puppet master's weaknesses in battle. His skills even allowed him to create two puppets in the image of his parents in an attempt to discard the terrible loneliness he felt. However, as the puppets were unable to give him the real parental love that he desired, Sasori lost interest in them, and they later fell into Chiyo's possession. Sasori created many other ingenious puppets, including Kuroari, Karasu, and Sanshōuo.

During the Third Shinobi World War, the effectiveness of his puppets in spilling his enemies' blood on the sand gave rise to Sasori's moniker "Sasori of the Red Sand". However, motivated by his desire to make works that last forever, Sasori began experimenting to create puppets out of people. In the anime, his only friend, Komushi, lost his right arm during his border control duty, so Sasori gave him a new puppet arm as a prosthetic limb. After Komushi perished, having accidentally ingested some of Sasori's poison, Sasori proceeded to turn him into one of his first human puppets. Twenty years ago, Sasori left Sunagakure; it was around this time he converted his body into a puppet with his core of living flesh remaining as his only human part, thus appearing to maintain the youth of the time of his departure. Over ten years before his own death, Sasori secretly assassinated the Third Kazekage and made him into one of his human puppets. Despite this, Sasori noted the Third Kazekage did not die without giving Sasori a struggle.

Sometime after becoming a missing-nin, Sasori was confronted by Konan and recruited into Akatsuki. Initially declining, Konan opted to fight him, proposing if he lost he would join. Sasori complied and despite using his puppet body, he ultimately lost and joined the organisation, being partnered up with Orochimaru.

After joining the Akatsuki, he utilized his skills to create numerous spies like Yūra and Mukade from Suna as sleeper agents. Sasori was paired with Orochimaru, who shared his desire of an everlasting existence. Later, Sasori joined his group in recruiting Deidara into Akatsuki. After Orochimaru left the Akatsuki following his failed attempt to take Itachi Uchiha's body, Sasori bore a grudge towards his former partner and sent Kabuto Yakushi to be his spy in Otogakure, unaware Kabuto was working for Orochimaru long before he posed as an Akatsuki spy, as he and the rest of the Akatsuki thought that Kabuto joined Orochimaru's side after being dispelled of Sasori's brainwashing. In the anime, Sasori later learned of Orochimaru's whereabouts and joined Deidara to find him. Once tracking him down in the Land of Wind, Sasori unleashed his Third Kazekage puppet. Orochimaru surprised Sasori by countering with a reincarnation of the actual Kazekage. The two missing-nin pitted their respective pawns against each other and the Third Kazekage proved stronger than the puppet. However, the Kazekage soon regained control of himself and forced a release of the technique, prompting Orochimaru to retreat. Deidara unleashed a series of bombs on Orochimaru's hideout, hoping to kill the Konoha-nin. Sasori was left very annoyed that despite a thorough search, they could not find a body.

## Personality

Sasori grew up in a sad and lonely environment due to the absence of parental love. When introduced to the art of puppetry by his grandmother, Chiyo, he grew a little happier. He eventually created puppets in the likeness of his parents, but when he realized that the puppets could not give him the actual love that he desired, he became cold, aloof and led to his general disregard for human life. Sasori even went so far as to state that he would feel nothing if Chiyo died, as he claimed that his heart had become like his puppet body: without any emotions. Neither did Sasori have any loyalty for his village, as he defected to pursue personal interests and even kidnapped the Third Kazekage, which caused severe damage for Sunagakure, and then attack the village again twenty years after leaving. Despite his cruel and nihilistic nature, Sasori was also known to possess a very down-to-earth outlook on life, rarely getting worked up over obstacles that impeded his way. He rarely gave way to any strong emotions, and such instances that happened were often short-lived.

Sasori was also known for his impatience, as he repeatedly noted that he did not wish to wait or keep others waiting. Despite this, he took his time in battling Kankurō when they first met due to his interest in fighting his old creations, which were handed down to a puppet master of the next generation.

Sasori and his second partner in Akatsuki, Deidara, both had conflicting views on art, and they frequently argued about their differing perspectives. Deidara maintained his belief that art was something transient that departs quickly, whereas Sasori believed that fine art was everlasting and remained far into the future. This reflected their individual natures; Deidara made clay sculptures which exploded, while Sasori created long-lasting puppets out of humans that never died. Nevertheless, although Deidara outwardly seemed to respect Sasori's beliefs, Sasori never respected Deidara's.

Sasori's ambition was to become an exquisite piece of art himself by turning his body into one of his own puppet works. Sasori adhered so strongly to his belief that true art was ever-lasting that he even went as far as to have his spy retrieve information on the

Summoning: Impure World Reincarnation and human experiments. Sasori abandoned this ambition after Kankurō told him that it was his creations that he put his heart and soul into that would last forever. After accepting Kankurō's view on eternal art, he entrusted his Mother and Father puppets to Kankurō and told him to pass them on to the next generation after he dies. In this moment, Sasori is shown to have an emotional side as well.

Sasori was also willing to accept the views of others on certain topics in contrast to Deidara, who stubbornly stood by his beliefs until the end. Sasori spared Kankurō during their first confrontation after the latter made a last attempt to attack him, but he notes that Kankurō's envenomed state would eventually lead to his death.

Possibly stemming from his lonely childhood, Sasori was entirely loyal to Akatsuki, so much that he vowed to kill his former partner, Orochimaru, for betraying the organisation.

## Abilities

Sasori was a very powerful shinobi, being able to, with effort, defeat and kill the Third Kazekage, the strongest ninja in Suna's history. His use of his puppets was greatly feared throughout the Third Shinobi World War as he turned the sand red with blood, giving him the nickname, "Sasori of the Red Sand". His legacy was such that Kankurō knew of and feared him despite being born after Sasori already left the village. Deidara himself even admitted that Sasori was the stronger of the two of them.

### Puppet Mastery

Trained by his powerful grandmother, Chiyo, in the art of puppetry, Sasori was an extremely powerful puppeteer and had great skill in creating and controlling his puppets. He created a number of ingenious ones including the three main puppets that Kankurō uses, which were made in Sunagakure before he fled. At the time of his final battle with Sakura and Chiyo, Sasori had 298 human puppets in his collection. His status as a puppet master offered him a tremendous advantage against other puppeteer shinobi, especially if the puppets they were using happened to be ones that he created, as seen in his battle against Kankurō. As puppets are usually installed with long-range weapons, Sasori was an expert at fighting at long distances. He had tremendous skill with chakra threads, suppressing them to the point that they became invisible and he could control upwards to 100 puppets - a feat thought impossible for ordinary shinobi. Sasori can also control living people as puppets, even against their will, if they are weakened enough. His usage of puppets was at such a high level that he made mere techniques appear as an artistic performance, what he called his "Red Secret Technique".

## Hiruko

Hiruko was Sasori's eleventh puppet, and used as both a weapon and an armour, as well as a means to eliminate the puppeteer's weakness of being a separate and exposed target. As Hiruko was one of his favourite puppets, Sasori adorned it in Akatsuki attire for nearly the entirety of his tenure in the organisation. Because of this, only certain members like Orochimaru, Deidara, or relatives like Chiyo knew Sasori's true face while others like Zetsu and Kabuto had no idea that Hiruko was not his actual body. While within Hiruko, Sasori speaks through his puppet in a deeper and hoarser voice.

Hiruko had a long mechanical, scorpion-like tail (an allusion to Sasori's name meaning "scorpion"), extending from the mouth of what appeared to be a demon mask on its back. Chiyo said this mask was a recent addition by Sasori to act as an extra defence to a weak point in the puppet. The tail worked as Hiruko's main offensive weapon and was laced with Sasori's speciality poison. The tail could also be used defensively by spinning around Hiruko's body at a rapid speed. Hiruko's left arm was also rigged with a projectile launcher capable of firing poisoned shrapnel and needles, and its mouth could also be used to serve a similar function of firing poisoned needles. In the anime, Sasori was also capable of performing the Sand Clone technique through Hiruko. Hiruko is said to have been a human puppet in the anime from a once famous Sunagakure shinobi that Sasori converted upon death. In the manga it was just a regular puppet.

## Human Puppetry

Sasori's puppets were unique in that they were made from the still-living bodies of humans. These human puppets were more versatile than regular puppets, since, in addition to having many dangerous devices installed within them (as is common with regular puppets), they were also able to use chakra and perform any techniques or kekkei genkai abilities that they possessed during their life. Being the developer of this form of puppets, Sasori is also the only one who knows how to create them.

## Third Kazekage

Sasori's favourite human puppet was the Third Kazekage, which retained its Magnet Release, which in turn grants Sasori access to the Iron Sand techniques. When mixed with Sasori's poison, the Iron Sand was given a more lethal edge. The Iron Sand could also be used to fill up the joints of other puppets, thus immobilizing them. Due to the Iron Sand being derived from the Third's ability to convert chakra to magnetism, this grants Sasori immunity from metallic weapons. The Third's puppet's right arm held several poisoned blades, while the left arm could open up to reveal several summoning seals that summoned thousands of similar arms to attack the target. These arms were capable of crushing an opponent, emitting poisonous gas clouds, and releasing wires that dragged the opponent into the gas cloud. If these arms were cut off, a small buzz-saw took their place.

## Puppet Body

Although Sasori was thirty-five years old, he maintained the appearance of a teenage boy. His unnaturally young appearance was a product of the immortalization of his design. Aside from his core, Sasori's body was actually a puppet. In place of his intestines was a thick cable coiled around a pole, allowing him to use it as a stinger and retract it if necessary. Attached to his back was a scroll holder, containing four scrolls that stored extra armament. The first scroll allowed him to expel powerful streams of fire, and the second scroll was used to store numerous puppets for the Red Secret Technique: Performance of a Hundred Puppets. The capabilities of the third and fourth scrolls were not revealed in the manga, though in the anime, the fourth scroll was used to fire jets of water with enough force to cut through rock. Sasori also has a pair of poles attached to the back of his hips, each equipped with five large blades that could spin like a propeller, granting him both an equipage for greater speed and a monstrous close combat weapon. Sasori also had pipes on each of his palms that could spew out intense fire, hot enough to melt rock, or, in the anime, powerful water jets with such pressure that they were capable of cutting through rock. Being a fully-armed puppet himself, Sasori did not suffer the weakness of being vulnerable to close-range combat that other puppeteers suffer.

Despite being loaded with weapons, Sasori kept them (and his true form) hidden within his Akatsuki robes, which were large enough to conceal them without problem. Curiously, when using "himself", Sasori's eyes were always wide open, giving him a somewhat insane look. In contrast, prior to revealing his puppet body, Sasori's eyes were always half-closed, making him appear calmer and more aloof. Sasori had claimed that he had not used "himself" since joining Akatsuki, until his last battle with his grandmother and Sakura Haruno.

Installed in the right part of Sasori's chest was a mechanism that could spin numerous chakra threads, allowing him to exceed his previous capabilities and control well over a hundred puppets. Doing so also allows him to use his Red Secret Technique: Performance of a Hundred Puppets. With it, Sasori was given a drastic advantage over other puppeteers, having once taken down a small nation with it. The left part of Sasori's chest held the lone human part of him and thus, the only necessary part of his body capable of controlling chakra: a cylinder-shaped device containing his 'core' (核, kaku).

Because Sasori's core was the only living part of his body that he still contained, his puppet body was virtually indestructible, allowing him to survive the poison mist Kankurō bombarded him with, as well as the impact from Sakura's punches. He was also able to fight for extended periods of time without hindrances that would normally affect a human's body, such as fatigue, muscle failure, loss of blood, wounds, or pain. His conversion has allowed him to forgo the need for food. When smashed apart, he could simply draw the pieces back together. Additionally, Sasori could transfer his core to other puppets in a split second, allowing him to abandon a body damaged beyond repair or incapacitated. The core was his only weakness, and its destruction would mean his death. After Sasori's death, Kankurō would later take the body and use it as his puppet.

---

When Lincoln was done explaining Sasori's history, The Mane 9 and the new recruits were horrified by what they heard about Sasori.

Rarity: My word, that's horrible.

Pakura: And to make matters worse, that witch, Chiyo, was the one who taught him puppetry. I've had it with you, traitor.

Suddenly, Pakura was surrounded by an orange energy aura, her eyes turned neon orange, and the heat coming from the energy aura was unbelievable, and as she walked towards Sasori, she left lava footprints and fire.

Pakura: I will never forgive you for kidnapping and murdering the Third Kazekage, and turning him into your puppet, Sasori. You've betrayed the Hidden Sand Village, and sided with The Akatsuki to destroy the world, and now, you will pay for what you've done!

Then, Pakura was enveloped in a massive vortex of lava and fire, which has dragons flying around the vortex, and an orange phoenix inside of the vortex. Then, as the vortex of lava and fire faded, Pakura emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Pakura now had the body of a goddess, and she was taller at 5'10 in height. Her green hair had gotten longer, and it was tied in a ponytail, and her orange tips were now glowing. She had a dragon with lava reflecting on it emblazoned on her forehead, she had on a pair of dragon earrings with the Lava Kanji in its claws, and a silver Lava Kanji necklace. She had on a red sleeveless blouse with an orange phoenix, an orange blouse, and black leather combat boots. She had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on her wrists, the gems are orange, and she had on her Belt of Elemental Bravery on her waist with a large orange gem for the belt buckle, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. She has a new sword in her hand called Sword of The Lava Dragon, it's a sword with a dragon etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged, wide blade, orange angel wings for the crossguard, a large lava-colored gem for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large orange sphere pommel with lava-colored gems surrounding the pommel. She has large orange angel wings with lava dripping from the orange feathers, an orange energy aura with flames and lava, and the heat coming from it was immense. She had on a lava-colored trenchcoat with volcanoes on the trenchcoat's coattails, and the symbol of The Hidden Sand Village on the back. There was an orange glowing kanji on the back below the symbol of The Hidden Sand Village that said, "Pakura of The Scorch Style, Emissary of Volcanoes, Master of The Scorch Release, Famed Kunoichi of The Hidden Sand Village, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

スコーチスタイルのパクラ、火山の使者、スコーチリリースのマスター、隠された砂の村の有名なくノー、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Pakura has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 VOLCANIC FIRESTORM ANGEL OF HONOR!

We were amazed at Pakura's Super Angel 500,000,000,000 transformation, and to Sasori, it means that he's going to pay dearly for his crimes.

Me: Wow, Pakura, you've transformed.

Nico: Incredible! Wow! the heat coming off of her is unreal!

Me: No kidding! Wow! Pakura looks incredible!

Kankuro: You said it, J.D. (To Pakura) How do you feel, Pakura?

Pakura: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) **I feel incredible, Kankuro, and now, I'm going to make that traitor pay for murdering The Third Kazekage and for joining the Akatsuki.**

Me: Make that monster pay for trying to destroy the planet!

?: Sounds like she and her village have a bad history with him huh?

A figure came out and it was SKORTCH from episode 30 of Dino Thunder!

---

Skortch is one of Jade Gladiator's creations, Skortch takes down the Dino Stegazord, but is finally destroyed by the Thundersaurus Megazord's Dino Drill.

---

Tommy Oliver: Skortch!

Skortch: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to take down the Dino Stegazord.

Skortch: That's right. Short history huh? Good memory on you though.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Skortch: Mistress Vypra said you'd like me here! After all, I am a Phoenix-like monster.

Me: I do like the Phoenix. Vypra picked a good one today.

Skortch: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

?: (Hillbilly Accent) Don't start without us y'all.

6 figures came out and they were THE BROODALS from Super Mario Odyssey, DEMARO BLACK and LILITHMON!

---

The Broodals

The **Broodals** are recurring bosses and the secondary antagonists of the video game *Super Mario Odyssey* . They are a group of anthropomorphic and villainous white rabbits who are wedding planners hired by Bowser to help organize his wedding and marriage to Princess Peach.

The Broodals make their debut in the Cap Kingdom. After Mario first lands in Bonneton and teams up with Cappy post his defeat by King Bowser Koopa, he leaps to the roof of Top Hat Tower where he finds the Broodals waiting for him. Introducing themselves, the Broodal Topper explains that they already have what they came to the Cap Kingdom for (Cappy's sister Tiara) and only stuck around because they were under contract to fight Mario. Topper hops down from the Broodals' airship and attacks with his headwear, but Mario soon defeats him before heading to the next kingdom.

The Broodals, meanwhile, began scouring the globe for treasured items Bowser needs for his wedding. Although Mario and Cappy manage to track down and defeat every member of the villainous group, the Broodals were still successful in stealing a prized possession from each kingdom they visited. Eventually, all four Broodals are forced to battle the heroes using a giant mech called the RoboBrood in Bowser's Kingdom. However, using Cappy's capture ability, Mario destroys the RoboBrood and sends the Broodals flying over the horizon, putting an end to their interruptions during the pair's quest.

After collecting 250 Power Moons and defeating Bowser and rescuing Peach, Mario and Cappy can travel to the Broodals' homeland on the Dark Side of the Moon and battle the now-jobless and vengeful Broodals at Rabbit Ridge. If each rabbit is beaten again and their RoboBrood is destroyed a second time, the heroes are rewarded with a Multi-Moon.

### Madame Broode

Madame Broode is the leader and mother of the Broodals. She uses her pet gold Chain Chomp, Chain Chompikins to attack Mario. She is fought in the Cascade Kingdom and in the Underground Moon Caverns of the Moon Kingdom.

### Topper

Topper is the second-in-command, who is responsible for the groups' client relationships. He can create duplicates of his hat, which if stacked on his head, can become a hazard to jump over when he spins. He is fought in the Cap Kingdom and Bowser's Kingdom.

Harriet

Hariet is the pyrotechnic and only female member of the group. She can throw bombs using her hair braid, which splits into two in the rematch. She is fought in the Sand Kingdom and Bowser's Kingdom.

Rango

Rango is the bouncer and the oldest Broodal, who can throw his hat like a boomerang with saw blades and a spike, which allows him to bounce in the air for a while, but it also can do the same for Mario if he jumps on Rango's hat. He is fought in the Lake Kingdom and the Snow Kingdom.

Spewart

Spewart is the entertainer of the group, who spews poison from his mouth and hat to damage Mario. His name is a pun on "spew" and the name "Stewart". He is fought in the Wooded Kingdom and the Luncheon Kingdom.

Laylamon

**Laylamon**, known as **Lilithmon** is a minor villain in the *Digimon* franchise. One of the Seven Great Demon Lords, the most powerful of all Demon Lord and Fallen Angel Digimon, she confounds her opponents with her bewitchingly lovely appearance while her right arm's claws corrodes everything they touch.

*Digimon World Data Squad*

Laylamon is one of the members of Seven Great Demon Lords. She was created by a person that contained lust and the Code Key of Lust. She was eventually defeated by DATS.

*Digimon Fusion*

In *Digimon Fusion* she is referred to as Laylamon. As one of the Three Generals of the Bagra Army, Laylamon first made her existence known to the Fusion Fighters when they arrived at the Lake Zone area she was in the process of conquering. She she used a mirror to manipulate Angie Hinomoto into stealing the Lake Zone Code Crown for her, but it ended with her being scarred by Angie. Losing her cool over it, Laylamon forced a combination of herself, Daipenmon and the frozen IceDevimon to before being driven off by w:c:hero:Shoutmon X4K. Laylamon later confronts them in the Sand Zone, revealing she sent Ebemon to wipe out the Warriors of the Light save Reapmon. Learning the truth behind his sect's destruction he attempted to attack her but was mortally wounded with w:c:hero:Mikey Kudo saving him and allowing him to reformat into Beelzemon to help in the fight against Machinedramon. Laylamon later obtained a traveling companion in Damemon, unaware that he was Team Midnight's Tuwarmon until after Lord Bagra obtained the complete Code Crown with Midnight revealed to be a branch of the Bagra Army.

Being the only active Bagra Army Officer left and despite the hard work she had done Laylamon found herself overshadowed by the Dark Generals as she was transferred to Midnight, now the Twilight Army to be of service to its human general Ewan Amano along with the bodiless Blastmon and his Vilemon minions. Though Ewan's w:c:evil:Darkness Loader Laylamon could fuse with Blastmon and the Vilemon to form **Laylamon Combined** and aid Twilight in their fights with the Fusion Fighters United Army.

Later on, while the Fusion Fighters were trapped in the Digital Underworld Beelzemon confronts Laylamon and fights her while trying to protect Mervamon. He managed to apparently defeat her but at the price of receiving a fatal wound from the fight.

It turned out that Laylamon and Blastmon survived their fight with Beelzemon and were almost killed (with the Vilemon deleted after the fight) but Apollomon Whispered eventually force Digi-Fused Laylamon and Blastmon to become **Evilbeast Laylamon** and begins to destroy zones in the underworld in an attempt to keep the Fusion Fighters from leaving and destroy them. She attacked Beelzemon, Mervamon and Cutemon trying to destroy them. But in the end Shoutmon X7 dive-bombed on Laylamon and Beelzemon sacrificed himself to kill her while the Fusion Fighters escaped.

Demaro Black

**"Triple-Tongued" Demaro Black**, also known as **Fake Luffy**, is a pirate captain that impersonated Luffy. He was the main antagonist of the Return to Sabaody Archipelago Arc in *One Piece* .

He is voiced by Hiroaki Hirata in the Japanese version of the anime, and Eric Vale in the English version, both of them also voiced Sanji.

---

Nicole: WHOA! The Broodals from Super Mario Odyssey!

Luffy: Demaro Black!

Marcus: And Laylamon!

Laylamon: Nice to finally meet you all.

Me: Just joined the Masters of Evil?

Harriet: We sure did y'all.

Demaro Black: It's good pay than what we were doing as pirates.

Ameno: Looks like I get to have you as my archenemy Demaro.

Sonic: It's gonna be awesome to see how I do with you 4.

Lorica: And I get you Laylamon.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Lets get it on.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Girl Jordan, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror,

# Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Mollie, Liam, Rusty, Clyde, Zach, Stella, Ronnie Anne, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Cargill

---

Cargil was first.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) Did you get Vince anything for his birthday?

Girl Jordan: I sure did. I got him an awesome new friendship bracelet that I made myself.

Rarity: And it was most amazing darling. I helped by adding jewels to it. Also I gave Vince a nice lavish new tuxedo and a beautiful purple dress for Carol.

Sweetie Belle: They will be perfect for when Vince and Carol have an awesome anniversary dance later tonight.

Thunder Terror: Oh right! It's their Birth-aversary! It's not only Vince's birthday but it's also the day that Vince and Carol got married.

Cargill: RIGHT! I forgot about that! Double Whammy Day for him. The one anybody should ever do when they get married is forget their wedding anniversary.

Mistmane: That's right. That is the one thing a married couple should never do is forget their wedding anniversary.

Gill Grunt: Crazy and dark. But yeah.

Liquid Leni: Wow! I had no idea Vince and Carol got married on Vince's birthday.

Mollie: It was a great birthday for him.

Ronnie Anne: It sure was.

Liam: Ooh howdy! It was a great day for him.

Cargill: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, elements, jewels and lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 2: Sora Takenouchi, Birdramon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, W.I.T.C.H., Gargoyle and Sandpit VS Springfield Mafia

---

The Springfield Mafia were next.

Louie: (to Sora Takenouchi) After all Vince has done for you guys, he deserved the best birthday ever.

Legs: And lets not forget that it's also Vince's wedding anniversary. He and Carol got married today as well.

Sora T.: That's right. Vince's birthday is also the day he and Carol got married.

Sunset Shimmer: It's so amazing. What are the odds of that happening?

Pepperdance: Ooowee! Probably astronomical.

Cayenne: But it's awesome for Vince and Carol.

Firecracker Burst: It's an awesome way to celebrate your birthday.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) We're all so happy for Vince and Carol.

Gusty: We sure are.

Sunburn: It's awesome that Vince's Birthday is also his wedding anniversary.

Fire Lori: That's amazing!

Will Vandom: We're so happy for them.

Irma Lair: We sure are.

Fat Tony: I'm glad.

Legs: Shall we dance?

Sora T.: Lets.

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the lobanza.

Sora T.: Get in MY way Legs and I'll kick you in the fucking balls.

They fired waves of fire and energy and sand and darkness and smashed them down.

Sora T.: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 3: Stella, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Winx Club, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers

---

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Stella) Don't expect to see that Murkrow in the Masters of Evil. He's too much of a loose cannon!

Stella: We won't see that bird in any of our usual battles anytime soon.

Princess Celestia: Yeah he is dangerous.

Amber Morning coos in agreement.

Chalmer: Aww is that your little girl?

Princess Celestia: Yep and J.D. rescued her for me.

Chalmers: She is so adorable.

Spotlight: J.D.'s dream really saved her and he is a hero for her.

Light Lily agreed and she high five Amber.

Bloom: Light Lily and Amber are great friends.

Tecna: (British Accent) They sure are.

Flora: It's so adorable.

Chalmers: I think so too. Lets do it.

They fired waves of light, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Stella: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Homer, Bart, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Lisa Simpson, Milhouse, Sherri & Terri, Nelson, Martin, Notacon and Dash VS Wiggum

---

Wiggum was next.

Wiggum: (to Homer) The minute I get the chance, that Murkrow's getting arrested!

Homer: You do that chief! Also Ernie told us so much about what happened during those fights he and Peter had.

Bart: They were both awesome and really brutal.

Wiggum: I've heard about those. They were really crazy! I also heard from Comic Book Guy that Peter and you had a Chicken Fight, Homer.

Homer: Yeah we sure did. That was nuts!

Homer told them all about it.

---

Homer looks sadly on the Griffins leaving and looks at the headline of the court decision, he tries to explain his actions. Peter reacts angrily and they start to fight, which causes the usual chicken-fight mayhem all through Springfield, until they crash into the nuclear power plant. As Homer fights with the Emmy Awards he won, they wreck the plant and they both fall into the reactor, giving them super powers to continue their fight. Crashing into Kodos and Kang's spaceship, they wreck it. As it crashes back to earth, they lose their powers. Landing in Springfield Gorge, their final blows nearly finish each other off until the spaceship crushes Homer, at least temporarily.

---

When he was done, Chief Wiggum was shocked!

Wiggum: WHOA! That explains why all of Springfield got ransacked back then. (Family Guy Season 13 Episode 1)

Pinkie Pie: That must've been an amazing battle!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) If we see it we'll have to watch it on the internet.

Marble Pie: That would be amazing to watch.

Featherweight: It sure would be cool!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure would. But thank goodness that they made up for it in the end.

Sprocket: We're glad that happened.

Steel Lynn: Yeah thank goodness.

Lisa Simpson: That was one amazing fight and I even complimented Meg on her talents even if she is underappreciated.

Milhouse: That was thoughtful Lisa. (Coughing and Wheezing) Sorry! I have Hay Fever. (Sneezes)

Sherri: Poor Millie.

Terri: Yeah.

Wiggum: Yeah allergies are high usually this time of year. But you'll get better. Lets do it!

They fired waves of food, energy, rocks and gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Homer: WOOHOO!

Bart: COWABUNGA!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 5: Morpheus, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Bertrand, Persephone, Dante, Boris, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin

---

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) I'll admit I've done some nasty things as a Dark Signer. One of them being attempting to kill J.D. and Yusei. But what Brightburn did crossed the line!

Morpheus: You got that right. What Brightburn did is completely unforgivable. He has been Super Hakaied and the Thalionians are no more.

Princess Luna: Thank goodness. I wish Nico didn't have to eat his heart in front of the town.

Snowdrop: But it was a good form of justice for them.

Gari: Yeah it was. But thank goodness that Brightburn is gone forever.

Blackout: And good riddance. What he did was completely reprehensible and evil.

Shadow Lucy: But thank goodness we destroyed him.

Kalin: Yeah thank goodness. He was the polar opposite of Superman. Hard to imagine that he is essentially Superman growing up on Earth gone bad. They both went through the same backgrounds, lost both their planets and are both polar opposites. One is a hero and the other is a villain.

Brittney: Yeah no kidding! Kal is a Kryptonian and his home planet, Krypton, was destroyed because of an unstable core. Brightburn lost his home planet, Thalius, when its parent star went nova.

Lucy Loud: And the worst part is that the Thalionians were the second most feared race in the galaxy next to the Saiyans.

Kalin: Yeah I stand corrected. And that makes Nico the third member that lost his planet. It was destroyed by Frieza.

Haiku: Yeah that was crazy.

Kalin: No kidding. Wait! Sorry I stand corrected again. Emma Gale's race the Honouians were destroyed too. Darn it! I keep forgeting that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and rainbow fire and smashed him down.

Morpheus: Darkness wins.

Princess Luna: A victory of the night.

---

Battle 6: Emerald Sustrai, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Team J.N.P.R., Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E.

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald) If I were there, I would've court martialed Brightburn for harming his own unit!

Emerald Sustrai: I don't think that would have done any good. Brightburn was born bad and he would have just continued doing more and more damage.

Private H.I.V.E.: Point taken.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah what he did was absolutely not good!

Scootaloo: Yeah! Also Nico had a terrible history with him.

Magma Gloom: Yeah that was terrible! It's hard to imagine that he and Brightburn had such a terrible history together.

Flash Magnus: No kidding. And this time Nico ended the terror of the Thalionians for good.

Whirlwind: Yeah the Thalionians were worse than the Saiyans when they were working for Frieza.

Air Lincoln: It's sick that they can be so evil.

Jaune Arc: But the Thalionians brought it all on themselves.

Nora Valkyrie: Yeah they don't deserve to go to Heaven for annihilating countless people.

Private H.I.V.E.: You said it. Permission to start battle ma'am!

Emerald Sustrai: Granted soldier!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind, lightning, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Emerald Sustrai: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Battle 7: Weiss, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Team R.W.B.Y. Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Weiss: Her name is Lorica and she is a Dark Matter.

Twilight Sparkle: But she is completely different from the Dark Matter that makes up 85% of everything in the universe.

Luster Dawn: Yeah she is what we call an Elemental Spirit.

Princess Cadance: Dark Matter's are really interesting to learn about.

Star Swirl: Indeed they are. I'm glad that J.D. was able to rescue her.

Spyro: But it's cool seeing a Dark Matter in person.

Crystal Laney: It sure is. I like reading about space and science with my sister Lisa and it's amazing that there is so much to learn from the secrets of the universe.

Ruby Rose: It sure is something.

Blake Belladonna: It's complex but really something.

Abis Mal: Wow no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, magic, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Weiss: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 8: Nicole Knudson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Rainbow Dash, Sunset Shimmer, Lincoln, Lily, Clyde, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak

---

Control Freak: (to Nicole) You think Lorica would get along with Star Sapphire? Also, for this battle, I'm summoning someone Mega Man has faced.

He summoned the Square Machine Boss from Mega Man IV.

Nicole: A Square Machine from Mega Man IV. Good choice. Also yes Lorica would definitely get along great with Star Sapphire. She would get along great with all of the Lantern Corps.

Starlight Glimmer: I agree. She has amazing skills in knowing so much about the universe.

Cozy Glow: But thank goodness she's not like the Dark Matter that Kirby faced.

Trixie: Thank goodness. I remember Zero Two and that was bad.

Clover the Clever: Yeah and facing Zero Two was terrible.

Hex: It sure was. But at least we destroyed him.

Lightning Lisa: But learning from someone like Lorica is most amazing to see.

Rainbow Dash: It's really awesome learning all about space.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

Lincoln: And Astronomy is Nicole's strongest field of science.

Nicole: No arguments there.

Control Freak: You said it. Also I think it's gonna be cool that Sonic gets to have all 4 of the Broodals as his archenemies.

Nicole: I think so too. The Broodals will make great archenemies for Sonic. Even though it's 4 against one, Sonic has gotten out of worse scrapes than that.

Control Freak: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, bones, magic and elements and smashed him down and blew up the Square Machine.

Nicole: Goddess of Video Games wins again.

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

Trixie: A grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Pear Butter, Big Mac, Bright Mac, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers

---

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Octagon: (to Applejack) I think Maya would be a great help around your farm.

Applejack: I think so too. She does have amazing talents in apple harvesting.

Apple Bloom: And she's a great dancer like Tender Taps is.

Frozen Fright: She sure is. I think it's really cool how she dances gracefully like all Bellossom do.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She dances amazingly now.

Stone Luna: Rockin dudes.

Pear Butter: She dances as great as me and Bright Mac.

Bright Mac: Yeah she sure does.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Rhomboid: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, apples, rock and pears and smashed them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 10: Penny, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Bernard, Bianca, Cody, Marahute, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) Did J.D. really meet a Bellossom Gene Slammer this morning?

Penny: He sure did and her name is Maya Noriko.

Fluttershy: Maya is a graceful dancer and she talks to animals amazingly like I do.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah no kidding. Maya knows so much about animals.

Mage Meadowbrook: And she is a great healer like me.

Stealth Elf: Yeah she is.

Plant Lola: I like Maya. She's amazing.

Bernard: She sure is cool.

Bianca: (Hungarian Accent) I think so too.

Cody (RDU): (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Marahute screeched in agreement.

Pete: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, energy, diamonds and feathers and smashed him down.

Penny: That was amazing!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 11: Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lana, Lucy, Lola, Lisa, Lily and Lincoln VS Skortch

Skortch was next.

Skortch: This is gonna be so fun.

Nico: I'm always up for some fun.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed.

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Tommy: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

All: **"Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some action!

Rangers: Z-REX CANNON!

The Rangers formed the Z-Rex Cannon.

Nico: FIRE!

They all fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Skortch and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skortch was dead!

Nico: Skortch you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Pakura and Dirt Lana VS Sasori of the Red Sand

---

Sasori was next.

Pakura: **I will never forgive you for your crimes Sasori.**

Dirt Lana: Me neither!

Dirt Lana splashed mud in his face.

Pakura went after Sasori, who summoned his puppets to attack. Pakura fired powerful blasts of fire and lava at the puppets, and reduced them to ashes. Sasori summoned his Third Kazekage puppet, and fired iron sand at Pakura, but she dodged it, and fired a powerful blast of lava at the puppet, and it reduced the puppet to ashes. Then, Pakura used her Sword of The Lava Dragon, and she'd pierced Sasori's core, and it caused him excruciating pain. Sasori was now on his last legs, thanks to getting his core pierced, and his strength was leaving him.

Pakura: **This is the end, Sasori, may you never return to torment anyone ever again. LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: VOLCANIC DRAGON RASENSHURIKEN!**

Pakura formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of glowing lava and volcanic rock with a dragon made of pure lava orbiting around the glowing orange core, and she infused some Super Hakai energy into it, as traces of purple Super Hakai energy was seen around it. Pakura then threw the Rasenshuriken, hitting Sasori, and it exploded with incredible power, reducing him to ashes, and it Super Hakaied him. The ashes of Sasori were carried away by the winds, and Sasori of The Red Sand was no more.

Pakura: **Goodbye forever, traitor.**

---

Battle 13: Lorica the Dark Matter VS Laylamon

Laylamon was next.

Lorica: This is gonna be so fun.

Laylamon: I'm looking forward to this.

Lorica: Same here. Lets do it!

Lorica fired waves of darkness and they slammed into Laylamon and smashed her down.

## Battle 14: Ameno VS Demaro Black

Demaro Black was next.

Demaro: This is gonna be good.

Ameno: I'm always up for a fun battle.

Demaro: Me too. Lets get it on.

Ameno kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

## Battle 15: Sonic VS The Broodals (Super Mario Odyssey)

The Broodals were next.

Sonic: Bring it on slow-mos.

Topper: We'll see who y'all are calling a slow-mo!

Sonic went at them with incredible speed and smashed them all over the place and knocked them down.

---

Battle 16: Sea VS Bluto.

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Crazy day for Vince's boithday-anniversary huh?

Sea: No kidding but it was one awesome adventure. Lets do it shall we?

Bluto: Lets!

Sea and Bluto went at each other and smashed each other all over the place. It was a brutal fight and Sea won.

---

The battles were done and everyone cheered.

Fat Tony: (to Vince): Well, Vince? Was this birthday the best one yet?

Vince: It sure was! You all made this the best Birthday Anniversary ever!

Private HIVE: Glad to hear it, soldier!

Abis Mal: (to Tory) Sorry about what happened to your husband and everyone else Brightburn killed.

Tory Breyer: It's fine. At least they've been avenged.

Me: That's true.

Control Freak: At least you and the survivors can make new lives here.

Pete: But if you want, J.D. can restore Brightburn's victims and your town.

Tory Breyer: Nah. It's best if we move on and forget what happened

Caitlyn Connor: Yeah.

Nico: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved this adventure as much as I have. My unfinished business with Brightburn is done and we never have to worry about the Thalionians again.

Me: You said it buddy. Lets all go home and get some shuteye.

Everyone agreed.

We went back home and got some good sleep.

Meanwhile in Indianapolis, Indiana a certain snail that has helped us many times in the past and his friends were getting ready for an awesome and huge race.

Turbo: This is gonna be so cool! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna help me in the Indianapolis 500 and it's gonna be awesome! I can't wait to rev it up!

Turbo was eager to run down the track!

ZOOOOOMMM!

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Brightburn was one terrifying movie. It was essentially what I call the Antipode of Superman. I never saw the movie but I heard it was really wicked. It came out in 2019 and it was scary from what I heard. The first part of the chapter is for the movie Little Shop of Horrors from 1986. I don't know if any of you all ever saw that movie but it was creepy. I wasn't born back when it first came out but I heard it was really freaky. The 2nd part is for the 1999 Crocodile Horror movie Lake Placid and that was ONE HUGE CROCODILE! Brutal and gory too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Also

Happy Birthday to you Vince. Hope you like the chapter here I made for you as your birthday present. The next girl is gonna be Media the Medusa and me and the Gengar Gene-Slammer are gonna meet her in the world of the TV Series, Ice Twisters. Bundle up as we meet her and a Nihilego Gene-Slammer named Laniya Thorndyke from England and save the world from Tornadoes made of Pure Ice. Also we're going into the world of the TV Movie The Triangle and we're going to bring back all the ships and planes that mysteriously vanished over the eons as well as figure out what causes the Bermuda Triangle to do what it has been doing over the eons. And get ready for an awesome race as we help Turbo the Snail and participate in the Indianapolis 500 and a special guest star will appear in that one. And we're going to face Guy Gagné.

See you all tomorrow.

# The World's Fastest Snail

Me and the Gengar Gene-Slammer Vina Tsiolkovsky were in the middle of the city and it was really cold.

Me: Man what a blizzard.

Vina Tsiolkovsky: I hope my Gengar form isn't affected by cold weather.

Vina concentrated and groaned before she involuntary smiled very wide.

Me: (Shivers) Man I should have brought a jacket! It's really cold for the middle of August.

Vina shrunk and turned into Gengar.

Me: Yeah!

I held on to her clothes.

Then we saw tornadoes made of pure snow and ice!

Me: WHOA! Ice Tornadoes!

Vina Gengar: Whoa! That is cold!

We then saw a Medusa and a Nihilego come out.

Me: A Medusa and a Nihilego!

Media: That's right. I'm Media.

Nihilego: (British Accent) And I'm Laniya Thorndyke. It's an honor.

Me: Same here.

We blasted the tornadoes with powerful blasts of fire and destroyed them.

Me: Whew! That was great!

Vina Gengar: Yeah!

Me: Lets get you back to being human Laniya.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Laniya reverted back. She was naked and Vina reverted back too.

Vina was human again. But naked.

Vina: (covers herself) We should head back to the Estate for some hot chocolate!

Laniya: (Covers herself) Yeah I'm freezing and naked!

I gave Vina her clothes and gave Laniya new clothes.

Media: Boy those were extremely cold tornadoes. Wonder what caused them?

Me: No idea. But lets head home and warm up.

We did so. I then realized that we were in the world of the TV Movie, Ice Twisters and it was a cold TV movie from 2009.

---

After meeting Media the Medusa and Laniya Thorndyke and saving the world from the Ice Twisters, Lincoln, me, Nico, Lana Loud, Eli, Nicole, and Twilight Sparkle were heading out to the world of the 2005 TV movie The Triangle, and not only are we going to rescue twelve girls that were sighted there, but we're also going bring back all of the ships and planes that've vanished over the eons and figure out what causes the Bermuda Triangle to do what it's been doing over the eons. We were also joined by Greenpeace Survivor Meeno Paloma and Shipping Tycoon Eric Benirall for this mission.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the movie The Triangle, and I think I know what we're going to do here. We're going to bring back all of the ships and planes that've vanished over the eons and figure out what causes the Bermuda Triangle to do what it's been doing over the eons. Plus, twelve girls have been sighted there that have to be rescued.

Me: Wow, you sure are on track, Linc. Awesome job.

Nico: Plus, Lana's going to help us out with this one, and this is definitely a big mission, and we're going to solve one of the oldest mysteries that've haunted us over the eons.

Lana: Right, so let's get going.

We flew on over to The Bermuda Triangle, and we found the ships that've vanished over the eons. But, we also found out something very fantastic and unbelievable: we found out that the Bermuda Triangle was a wormhole, and it's ultimately linked to the truth about a high-tech underwater facility operated by the United States Navy and its relation to the Philadelphia Experiment.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: So, all those ships that've gone missing over the eons is linked to a high-tech underwater facility operated by the United States Navy.

Eric Benirall: Yes, and it also has a relation to The Philadelphia Experiment.

Nico: That was back in October 28, 1943.

Lincoln: That was 78 years ago, and it'll be 79 years in October of this year.

?: Help!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman height, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw twelve girls who are on the ships, and they need help. Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and they went to the ships and rescued the twelve girls.

Lincoln: I've got the girls, but we need to get the ships and planes operational. Lana, can you make a ton of clones to get these planes and ships operational again?

Lana: (smiles) On it, bro. This is going to be the biggest challenge ever!

Lana made a ton of clones, and with her tools in hand, she got to work on what could have been the biggest ship and plane repair in the history of the world. Once she got done with getting the planes and ships working again, we got them and ourselves out of The Bermuda Triangle for good.

We got back home, and we then found out that the twelve girls that Lincoln rescued were Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, Vanilla H, and Chitose Karasumaru from Galaxy Angel, Peni Parker from Spider-Man: Into the Spider-Verse (2018), Lynn Minmei from Robotech, Natalie Blackstone, Hannah Whitehouse, and Kujou Hikari from Pretty Cure, and Lucia Morgan from Final Fight.

Nicole: Whoa, the girls that you rescued, Lincoln, are Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, Vanilla H, and Chitose Karasumaru from Galaxy Angel, Peni Parker from Spider-Man: Into the Spider-Verse, Lynn Minmei from Robotech, Natalie Blackstone, Hannah Whitehouse, and Kujou Hikari from Pretty Cure, and Lucia Morgan from Final Fight.

Lincoln: Wow, and if I remember correctly, Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, Vanilla H, and Chitose Karasumaru were once part of The Moon Angel Troupe, Peni Parker is Peter Parker's genderbent twin from the movie Spider-Man: Into The Spider-Verse, Lynn Minmei was known as a famous singer during the First Robotech War, Natalie Blackstone, Hannah Whitehouse, and Kujou Hikari can transform into legendary warriors, and Lucia Morgan is a cop from the Special Crimes Unit within the Metro City Police Department.

Lucia Morgan: Oh man, thanks for rescuing us, we weren't so sure we weren't going to make it out of there in time.

Then, when Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint

Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, Vanilla H, Chitose Karasumaru, Peni Parker, Lynn Minmei, Natalie Blackstone, Hannah Whitehouse, Kujou Hikari, and Lucia Morgan saw who it was that rescued them, their faces lit up like a red Christmas light upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, and deep sapphire blue eyes.

Milfeulle Sakuraba: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and he then picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem. Also we got the planes and ships that vanished over the eons to the garage for repairs and restoration.

Lucia Morgan: (To Lincoln) You too, handsome, (To the rest of the team) along with everyone here.

Peter Parker: You know, I always wondered what it would be like to have a twin.

Peni Parker: Especially someone who's the genderbent version of you, and has the same powers and personality as you.

Lori: That's also the same thing with Lincoln and Linka, and with us and our genderbent twins.

Later on after our workouts in the gym, Lincoln, Lynn, Laney, me, and Nico were sitting at the table, and we were about to have ourselves a hot pepper eating contest.

Luna Loud: Oh man, this is really going to be intense, dude.

Lana Loud: You said it, Luna, The Loud House's resident spice demons against the two spice demons from Colorado and The Philippines. This is going to get really hot.

Buster Bunny got up front, and he was dressed in a sports announcer's tuxedo.

Buster Bunny: Ladies and Gentlemen, welcome to today's hot pepper eating contest, and it's The Loud House's three resident spice demons, Lincoln, Lynn, and Laney Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm against the nuclear spice demons, J.D. Knudson from Colorado and Nicholas Chan from The Philippines. The air is tense with suspense and charged with action, as these five spice demons face off in this hot-pepper eating challenge, where they must eat the hottest and spiciest peppers known to mankind, the universe, and The Underworld.

Then, Buster Bunny presents the first batch of hot peppers to me, Lincoln, Laney, Lynn, and Nico on a plate.

Buster Bunny: Our first batch of hot peppers are The Ghost Peppers, one of The Seven Deadly Peppers of Sin.

We gasped in shock.

Sunset Shimmer: That's one of The Seven Deadly Peppers of Sin, oh man.

Me: So, you're going to have us eat The Seven Deadly Peppers of Sin, huh, Buster? Well, now, that's interesting.

We ate the plate of Ghost Peppers, and our auras flared up like mad, and we were sweating up quite a storm. Plus, we found out that Lincoln's immense body heat also dramatically increases by eating hot peppers, and he also has Elemental Absorption, regenerating lost or damaged limbs and organs, immense superhuman strength, immense superhuman speed, immense superhuman agility, immense superhuman flexibility, immense superhuman stamina, immense superhuman regeneration factor, immense superhuman healing, senses and reflexes, immense superhuman durability, immense superhuman endurance, immense superhuman intelligence, hardened muscular system, telekinesis, superhuman mind control resistance, energy absorption, immortality, invincibility, immunity to countless poisons, diseases, old age, magic, and endless kinds of harm, along many other gifts he was been endowed with, and he was also endowed with an invincible and indestructible body.

Next was a plate of the second of The Seven Deadly Peppers of Sin: The Trinidad Moruga Scorpion Peppers. We ate them, and our auras flared up, and we belched out actual flames from our mouths.

Next was a plate of The Carolina Reaper Peppers, and we saw that Nico's face was already turning a bright nuclear red, along with Lynn and Laney, but me and Lincoln were still standing strong, but our auras were still flaring up and getting stronger after we ate the Carolina Reaper Peppers.

Next was a plate of The Dragon's Breath Peppers, we ate those, and we were belching out even more flames from our mouths, as our auras were still flaring up and getting stronger, but Nico's eyes were now starting to water, along with Lynn's and Laney's, but they also still stood strong.

Next was a plate of Guatemalan Insanity Peppers, the same peppers that caused Homer Simpson to go crazy, thanks to the capascin extract inside the peppers. We ate those, and we saw Lynn, Laney, and Nico's eyes starting to twitch from the spicy peppers, but they still stood strong, and me and Lincoln were still standing, and our auras were still flaring up like crazy and getting stronger.

Finally, we were given the plate of the last of The Seven Deadly Peppers of Sin: The Tears of Zephos, the peppers grown in The Garden of Eternal Flame, which are said to give those eternal pain to whoever eats these peppers. This was the last challenge in the contest, and we eventually ate The Tears of Zephos. Our auras flared up extremely, thanks to eating The Tears of Zephos. But, then, we saw Lynn, Laney, and Nico scream their heads off, as their faces turn neon red, and they were running around with their mouths full of fire.

The Neptune Crusaders fired blasts of water into their mouths, and steam was coming out from their mouths.

Nico: Oh wow, now that was crazy.

Lynn: Yeah, but look, Lincoln and J.D. are still standing.

The rest of us were cheering wildly that me and Lincoln were still standing, and with raging energy auras flaring up to the extreme. The girls in my harem and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to us, and as we kissed them, they lit up like red Christmas lights, and red steam came out from their ears, and they tooted like a whistle.

Minerva Mink: (Seductively) Now, that's what I call a red-hot kiss, Linky.

Buster Bunny: I can't believe it, it's a tie between Lincoln Loud and J.D. Knudson. This is a match that will be remembered for a long time to come.

Suddenly, we saw blood trickling down from Lincoln's right shoulder, and he got the same tattoo as me, and he's become a lover of nuclear hot food, just like me.

Lori: Wow, Lincoln, you've got the same tattoo as J.D.

Lynn: Looks like you're now a lover of nuclear hot spicy food, just like him. Nice one, and that kiss you just gave the girls in your harem has got them whistling red-hot steam from their ears.

Then, Lincoln let out a massive belch, and a massive blast of blue flame came out of his mouth, and it went to an abandoned warehouse, which was the hideout of another one of Michigan's dangerous drug gangs, and as it hits, it reduces the warehouse to ashes and kills the members of the drug gang, in a massive explosion.

Lincoln: Whoa, excuse me.

We then had a laugh at what happened, but we also saw that it also destroyed the hideout of another one of Michigan's dangerous drug gangs, and killed the drug cartel hiding out.

Later we were getting ready to watch Lynn's game and root her on.

Pixie: Good luck out there, Lynn!

Lynn: Thanks Pixie.

She went out to the field.

As the game progressed I noticed that the other team that Lynn was facing was playing abnormally well and really throwing strong and running too fast for normal baseball players which was really odd.

Me: (In my head) Hmm. Something is seriously not right. Those players are not normal. After the game is over I better check this out when the time is right.

The tension was getting to Lynn and Luan was sweating in panick.

Luan then fired a blast of light into the opposing pitcher's eyes, blinding him temporarily and letting Lynn score a point.

Mega Man: Luan, what the Hell did you just do?!

Luan: I panicked! I was afraid of what Lynn would do if she lost!

Announcer: And the Roosters win!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Nico: WAY TO GO LYNN!

As the other team went into the Dugout, I went into their dugout.

I then saw something completely unexpected in there.

Back at the Estate, Luan was being reprimanded.

Luan: Nice job out there, Lynn!

Lynn: (not happy) Luan, I really don't know what to think about how you cheated for me.

Luan: But that's just it. I cheated so you would win! The other team was overpowering you and I couldn't let them beat you.

Armada Cyclonus: I know Lynn was losing. But she would've found a way around it without cheating! Now, we may never know what that might've been.

Lynn: I'm still keeping the trophy though.

Me: I think I know what the problem was.

But Lori and Lola were mad at Luan.

Lori: Luan, words can't describe how literally disappointed I am of you.

Luan: But I did it for a good reason!

Lola: Good reason or not, cheating is still wrong. And what if you end up cheating in romantic relationships too?

Powerglide: Really, Lola?

Nico: That's a little low if you ask me.

Lola: Just trying to put a good example out there. (to Eddy) No offense.

Eddy: None taken.

Lola: But Luan what you did was not helping Lynn! How would you like it if people called you a cheater in comedy!

Lana: Lola you shut up!

Lola: Make me filth girl!

They got into a brutal fight cloud!

POW BIFF CRACK BLAM SMASH BANG BAM!

Eli: Excuse me you two but I must discipline the nanny-goats.

Eli grabbed them and bonked their heads!

BONK!

Lana & Lola: OW!

Eli: You two act like little babies!

Me: Nice job Eli.

Eli: Thanks.

Demona: Nico, you do know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Nico: Yes Demona, I know. And I have just the mission for us. First we're going to watch one of my favorite movies.

Then Cargill, Vreedle Brothers, Chalmers, Springfield Mafia, Pete, Wiggum, Control Freak, Kalin, Private HIVE, and Abis Mal appeared.

Cargill: Can we go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can. First we're going to watch one of my favorite movies: Turbo!

Pete: Ooh! That's a good one!

Kalin: One of my favorites and it's perfect for you because of your love for racing.

Nico: Yep.

We got to watching the movie.

---

In a suburban San Fernando Valley tomato garden of Van Nuys in Los Angeles, Theo, self-named "Turbo", is a garden snail who dreams of being the greatest racer in the world, just like his hero, five-time Indy 500 champion Guy Gagné. However, his obsession with speed often makes him an outcast in the slow and cautious snail community, and a constant embarrassment to his older brother, Chet. One night, Theo wanders onto a freeway to admire the traffic and wishes upon a star, later revealed to be an airplane, that he was fast. Suddenly, he is sucked into the supercharger of a Chevrolet Camaro drag racer, fusing his DNA with nitrous oxide. When he wakes up, he possesses superspeed and some characteristics of a real car. However, his first attempt to try out his new powers ends with him crashing a boy's tricycle into the garden in which many other snails work, resulting in him and Chet getting fired from the garden crew.

Chet angrily scolds Theo for his recklessness and ends up being snatched by a crow, but is pursued and rescued by Theo at a run-down strip mall called Starlight Plaza. There, they are captured by Tito Lopez, a Mexican-American taco truck driver, and are brought to a snail race held by him and his co-workers. Theo wins the race in a matter of seconds, astounding both humans and snails alike, earning the respect of the snails, led by Whiplash, and firmly establishing the name "Turbo" as his own. Chet, on the other hand, is not happy with his brother's new ability. Tito dreams of reviving Starlight Plaza, in which his taco business is set up, with Turbo as an attraction, much to his brother and coworker Angelo's annoyance. The snails eventually manage to divert and strand a tour bus, bringing impressive business. At this success, Turbo convinces Tito to enter him in the Indianapolis 500 as a competitor. The neighbors agree to put up the entrance fee and accompany them to Indianapolis.

Tito is initially refused entry into the race due to insulting a race official, but a chance meeting with Gagné gives Turbo a chance to show off his speed, astounding the audience and the racers by qualifying for the race via achieving a speed of 226 mph, becoming a sensation on social media and forcing the CEO of IndyCar to reluctantly let Turbo compete. The night before the race, after a heated argument with Chet, Turbo sneaks out to meet Gagné, who reveals his true colors by demoralizing him. In the race, the racetrack and the more experienced competitors leave him trailing in last place. At a pitstop, Whiplash and the crew give Turbo a vital pep talk, advising him to stop racing like a car. Turbo uses his small size to his advantage and rapidly gains ground, but Gagné resorts to cheating and knocks him against the wall, damaging his shell and weakening his superspeed.

In the final stretch with Turbo in the lead, Gagné, refusing to lose to him, inadvertently causes a pile-up involving most of the competitors, including Turbo, who wakes to find his shell punctured and his superspeed gone, so he falls into deep despair. Alarmed at seeing his brother losing hope, Chet, with a change of heart, braves several dangers to meet with Whiplash's crew. Seeing Chet and the crew arrive on crows to encourage him to continue, Turbo resumes the race. Gagné single-mindedly pursues him, dragging his wrecked car, but Turbo narrowly wins and Gagné is assaulted by one of the strip mall business owners for trying to harm him.

Starlight Plaza thrives from Turbo's fame; all the businesses become spectacular successes and hold elaborate snail races. Whiplash's crew are given special propulsion aids for their shells, while Chet is content with his new job as the track referee and paramedic. As for Turbo, he discovers that his shell has healed, and with it, his superspeed has returned.

In a mid-credits scene, one of the snails from Turbo and Chet's garden is finally able to tuck into his shell, only to realize that he is too big to come out.

---

We saw that Turbo was awesome and how he came to fame and more. When it was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: So awesome!

Me: Love that movie and we owe Turbo big time for helping us in the war with Grandfather.

Numbuh 1: Yeah we sure do.

Nico: All right time to gather everyone. (Takes out Bugle and plays Reville)

We all gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: All right maggots listen up! We're going to Indianapolis to see Turbo the Snail and we're going to not only thank him for help us in the the war with Grandfather but we're also going to race with him and help him take out his enemy Guy Gagné. Lets get ready everyone. We leave in 5 minutes! Lets head to the garage and get our cars ready for this. Dismissed!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires.

We went to the garage and got into our cars and we were off to Indianapolis.

We were driving down the road with incredible speed.

Fat Tony: I hope Turbo didn't get into any trouble since the last time we saw him.

Legs: Well, he might've fought off some Senior Citizombies.

Louie: And some Heartless as well.

Nico: But he is still an important part of the team and we owe him big time for helping us.

Eli: That's right Commander and he has also been a big help in many of our adventures.

Arrietty: That's right. He's just as important as all of us are to the world.

Eli: Well said Arrietty. How does it feel to ride in a car with me?

Arrietty: It's amazing. Also I didn't know you were able to drive Eli.

Eli: J.D. taught me and also it's fun.

Laney: Luan are you doing all right back there?

Eddy was driving Luan's car for her. She was in a lot of thought and had tears rolling down her face.

Eddy: Luan it's all right.

Luan: I hope so Eddy.

We arrived at Turbo's restaurant Starlight Plaza.

Luminous: So this is where Turbo lives, huh?

Nico: Yep. Starlight Plaza.

Eli: Wow what a restaurant.

Nick F.: Wow! Reminds me of an awesome restaurant that I know in Pittsburgh.

Lori Jimenez: Wow that is cool.

Me: And I love racing theme restaurants. The food is good.

Our stomachs then growled.

Me: Whoa. Getting hungry.

Nico: Lets go see Turbo and get some grub.

We went into the restaurant and sat down. Turbo then arrived.

Chalmers: Hey there, Turbo! Long time no see.

Turbo: Hey guys! Wow! Awesome seeing you all here.

Nico: Glad to see you again. We came to help you out.

Eli: We owe you big time for helping us in the war with Grandfather.

Turbo: Aw it was nothing. You guys here for the big race?

Nico: The Indianapolis 500? You bet we are! We have our cars with us so we can participate ourselves.

Turbo: Awesome! You guys always have fun in great races.

Me: Yeah we sure do. First we're gonna get some grub here. This restaurant looks awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure does!

Later, Turbo was sitting with us as we were eating.

Turbo: So did you guys kill Grandfather?

Buddy Pine: We did. But he had a lot more back up then Senior Citizombies.

Nico: Everyone all over the universe was helping us. Including the Kids Next Door from all over the world.

Turbo: Cool!

We were eating burgers, chicken wings and even sandwiches.

Me: (Eating chicken wings with Carolina Reaper Sauce) Mmm! Wow these wings are delicious.

Eli: (Eating a chicken sandwich) Delicious.

Arrietty: Wow the food is delicious.

Starlight Glimmer: So is the pistachio milkshakes.

Turbo: The food is delicious.

Turbo saw Luan down.

Turbo: What's wrong Luan?

Me: She's learning a very hard lesson. Oh. Speaking of which, Luan your reason for cheating at Lynn's game was totally justified.

Luan: How so?

Me: I know the reason why Lynn's team was being overpowered.

I opened a scroll and unsealed a robot that looked like one of the baseball players and we gasped in shock!

Nico: Whoa.

Eli: Is that a robot?

Me: Yep.

Abis Mal: I didn't know one of the baseball players was a robot.

Me: It's not just this one. ALL the baseball players were. I found out that the coach was cheating the entire time with an all robot baseball team. He was using these robotic baseball players to annihilate the competition and overpower the other team by any means necessary. These robots have super speed, strength, agility and all the plays in baseball programmed into them.

Nico: WHOA! So that's how Lynn was being beaten so mercilessly.

Me: Yep.

Eli: I knew something fishy was happening. The Force told me that something wasn't right with the players. But I didn't want to ruin the game.

Lynn: So my team basically wins by default because of it.

Me: Yep. After you won I exposed the coach of the other team and he was arrested. I wanted to show you guys this but you were too busy reprimanding Luan.

Nico: Now I see why Luan did what she did.

Lori: We're literally sorry Luan.

Turbo: Okay, I'm a little lost. Can someone explain to me what's going on?

Skalor: Sorry. So you understand everything, we'll have to tell you what happened this morning after J.D. and Lincoln's recent rescues.

We told him everything and Turbo was shocked!

Turbo: Whoa man! So Luan's reason for helping Lynn was totally justified.

Me: Yep. Luan had a very good reason to blind the pitcher for the other team with a flash of light. I knew something was up when we came to the baseball game.

Nico: Wow! Well done colonel. Your suspicions were spot on.

Me: Thanks Commander.

Ben: Boy this is a big case of déjà-vu.

Gwen T.: It sure does bring back some memories.

Nico: This happened to you before?

Ben: It sure did.

He told us what happened when the Forever Knights did the same thing with a robot named Coach Finn.

---

Coach Finn was the head coach of the Squires, an all-robot baseball team that was manufactured by the Forever Knights as part of a plot to kidnap the President and replace him with a robot look-alike under their control. It was destroyed by Ben.

The episode begins at a carnival where Ben plays a game, but he loses. Frustrated, Ben wants to transform into an alien form to win. Just then, two criminals on a giant truck drive straight towards Ben.

Max arrives, grabs Ben and pushes him out of the way. The thieves have the Liberty Bell on their truck and Ben tries to transform into XLR8 to stop them, but he transforms into Grey Matter instead and launches onto the truck. Grey Matter starts to take apart the engine, but the truck crashes and launches Grey Matter in a jar of jellybeans for a contest. Grey Matter easily wins and receives a music player. As Ben listened to his music player, Gwen is appalled that Ben cheated with Grey Matter. Max tells Ben that his baseball team from Bellwood is in the Little League World Series and Ben wants to go and Max agrees. They arrive into Philadelphia and are scanned by security. Max says that the President will be appearing and Ben goes off to greet him, but he is stopped by his bullies Cash and J.T. The other team called the Squires arrive and practice with amazing skills. Later, the Cannons and the Squires are playing a game. If the Cannons lose the game, they lose the series. Gwen looks up the Squires with her computer and discovers that they are better than any team in any league in history. Ben secretly transforms into XLR8 to help out the Cannons and humiliate Cash and J.T. After the game has been completed, Ben sees Cash and J.T. getting kidnapped by the Squires.

Ben tries to transform into an alien form, but the Omnitrix is timed out and has to recharge. The Squires knock out Cash and J.T. and take them away. In the Rust Bucket, Gwen slows down footage of the game from a camera to see XLR8. The Squires bring Cash and J.T. to a large building and Ben follows and sneaks in. They tie Cash and J.T. down and create robot duplicates of them. Ben realizes that the Squires are robots as well and Max and Gwen arrive, but they are unable to enter. The coach tells the Squires to dispose of J.T., Cash, and Ben. They attack Ben with super-fast baseballs and bats. After the Omnitrix recharges, Ben transforms into Diamondhead and he fights the Squires and destroys the Cash and J.T. robots. Max and Gwen climb in and free J.T. and Cash. Gwen sees a scan of the President and the Squires leave and lock the group in, setting their machine to explode.

Diamondhead uses the remaining robots to open the door and the building explodes before Ben exits out of it. At the game, Ben joins the Cannons and the Squires ready their robot president while J.T. and Cash have to stay in the Rustbucket. While pretending to be Cash, Ben goes to bat. Ben then hits a ball, runs to second base and transforms into Four Arms to secure a safe. The Squires transform into robots and attack Four Arms and the President. Max and Gwen save the President, but Coach Finn arrives and knocks them out. Four Arms arrives and destroys the robot President. He then battles the robots with a giant bat, but Coach Finn transforms into a robot and attacks. Four Arms defeats him and reverts into Ben, but Coach Finn comes back to life and Ben destroys him for good. Later, the President thanks Cash, the person who he thinks saved his life. Ben is angry that he isn't getting credit for what he did and transforms into XLR8 again. After XLR8 hangs J.T. and Cash from a building, Enoch arrives at the scene of the destroyed robots and vows revenge on the Tennysons.

---

When he was finished we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa! Major league coincidence.

Laney: No kidding.

Eli: Yeah.

Max Tennyson: This is a big time coincidence and we made sure these robots were destroyed.

Rhomboid: Wait. You don't think these robots are the same ones, do you?

Octagon: Boid, that really is a definitive possibility.

Lisa Loud: Your theory is very much 100% accurate. Based on scientific and technological, analysis these robots are indeed the very same robots that were built by the Forever Knights.

Ben: I had a feeling it was them.

Nico: The coach of the other team wanted to win by any means necessary.

Me: Yep. Now instead of going to the championship, he is in prison.

Eli: Good riddance.

Luan: J.D.?

Luan then hugged me.

Luan: Thanks for believing me.

Me: You're welcome Luan.

Eddy: You're a great friend J.D. Thanks for believing in my girlfriend.

Me: Well I just went with my gut and feelings.

Scavenger: Honestly, when you think about it, cheating is still wrong.

Lynn: That's right! Cheaters never prosper.

Naruto: No they don't Lynn. The Evil Sasuke's that we faced ALL cheated and they wanted everything done easy for them.

Sakura Haruno: That's right Naruto. Ninjas may lie and cheat as Deception is one of our key weapons in battle. But we never do all that when it comes to every day life and education.

Me: That's a fact.

Eli: You said it.

Luan: Oh Lynn I'm sorry I helped your team.

Lynn: It's all right Luan. You were totally justified in helping my team win and J.D. really backed you up on that.

Turbo: Before we continue, let's wait for my friends.

Pete: That's probably a good idea.

Nico: Okay.

Out came Turbo's friends: Chet, Whiplash, Tito Lopez, Angelo Lopez, Smooth Move, Burn, Skidmark and White Shadow.

Chet: Hey bro! Wow so this is the Team Loud Phoenix Storm you told us about.

Turbo: Yep the very same. Guys these are my friends. This is my brother Chet and my friends Whiplash, Tito, Angelo, Smooth Move, Burn, Skidmark and White Shadow.

Burn: Sup guys.

Smooth Move: Yo.

White Shadow: Pleasure.

Whiplash (Turbo): Nice to meet ya.

Tito Lopez: Awesome meeting you guys.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Alice Gehabach: It's really nice to meet you guys.

Hydranoid: Turbo's informed us about all of you.

Chet: It's awesome meeting you all.

Angelo Lopez: We love all your adventures on TV.

Me: We get that all the time.

Nico: But we do what we can to keep everyone safe.

Turbo: Luan, you wanna talk about cheating? Let me tell you about one of my opponents in the race.

Wiggum: Guy Gagné, right?

Turbo: That's right. How did you know?

Nico: We watched your movie earlier before we came here. Awesome.

Turbo: Glad you guys like it. But right Guy Gagné. Let me tell you all about him.

He went over his history.

---

Guy Gagné (pronounced GEE gahn-yei) is the main antagonist of DreamWorks' 27th full-length animated feature film Turbo and a minor antagonist of the television series Turbo Fast. He is the archenemy and former idol of Turbo the Snail.

He was voiced by Bill Hader, who also played King Leonard

Mudbeard in The Angry Birds Movie and Angry Birds 2, and Hansel in Hoodwinked Too! Hood vs. Evil.

Guy Gagné was shown being watched on an old garage TV showing a recording of the Indy 500 by Theo (soon known as Turbo); he is shown again in another recording, though it got cut off halfway this time when Turbo had the TV broken by accidentally pushing it to fall off. When Turbo attempted to retrieve a fallen tomato from getting it crushed, Gagné appeared as a figment of the snail's imagination as Turbo reimagined the ordeal as a race.

Gagné did not physically made his appearance until the moment Turbo showed up for the Indy 500; at the time, Gagné was racing a lap and gets interviewed by reporters. A taco man named Tito later introduced Turbo after the latter dragged him to Guy Gagné, much to the racer and the crowd's confusion. However when Turbo shows off his speed and astounding the audience by qualifying for the race via achieving a speed of 226 mph, Guy Gagné was stunned at the snail's ability and later gave Turbo a chance by stirring the crowd when the latter was initially refused entry into the race by the CEO. The snail later sneaks into the storage for Gagné's race car and his trophies, only for Turbo to meet Gagné himself; Turbo them tells the famed racer that he believes in him. However, Gagné reveals his true colors when he tells our hero that dreamers have to wake up and plots to take out Turbo in the Indy 500.

In the final lap of the race as Turbo, though initially struggling in the first one, managed to be in the lead, Gagné (desperate to overtake him) inadvertently causes a crash that snares most of the competitors, including Turbo, who wakes to find his shell punctured and his speed gone. As Turbo resumes the race with the support from Chet, Gagné single-mindedly pursues him, dragging his wrecked car while attempting to step on the snail and crush him, though Turbo eventually wins narrowly and Gagné is disqualified for cheating before getting beaten up by Kim Ly for trying to kill Turbo.

The rest of Guy Gagné's fate was unclear, but the news paper showed him now as the former champion, shamed and being forced to face many Indy Car sanctions, costing him his fame and most likely his car.

Turbo: F.A.S.T.

Guy Gagné returned in the episode, The Snailman. In that episode, many animals will race, including villains. Guy Gagné joined and he will race like a snail by having a machine shell on his back and he will put slime on his belly and slide with it. During the race, all of the villains are competitive to Turbo. Later, Turbo told all the villains that Guy Gagné is the one that should be outcompeted, so they attacked him and Turbo wins.

---

When he was done Luan gasped.

Luan: Whoa man! He was a big time true cheater!

Nico: No kidding. But thank goodness he got what was coming to him.

Eli: And I have a feeling he will do so again.

Luan: So, if I keep on cheating, I'll become just like him?

Tania: Exactly our point.

Valon: (Australian Accent) That's right mate. But you have a good heart in you and we know you would never cheat.

Laney: That's right Luan. You are a good sister, a great comedian even though we don't always laugh at your jokes, and you are a great friend to Maggie and everyone.

Me: There's no Cheating your way out of that. (Laughs)

Luan and everyone laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Private H.I.V.E.: Luan, you may have cheated but unlike Guy, you won't be court martialed for it.

Me: That's right because your reason for cheating was justified.

Nico: That's right. Your suspicions with the other team were just as powerful as J.D.'s suspicions were. You had the right feeling. But next time don't cheat and tell us what you think is going on with something the next time you think something is going on.

Luan: I will.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else thinks cheating's bad?

Laserbeak: (laughs) I know the answer to this one!

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Turbo: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but his jokes are funny.

Rena: They sure are funny.

Control Freak: Any chance I can use a video game boss in this race?

Nicole: I think I have just the one for a race.

Nicole whispered into his ear.

Control Freak: That's a good one.

Later we were finished eating.

Beastbox: Man, that food was good!

Me: You said it.

Nico: Man I'm stuffed.

Rainbow Dash: Me too. That was awesome.

Eli: Great meal.

Nico: Turbo already knows our Usual Battles but the rest of you don't. Shall we show you all our usual battles?

Chet: We saw you all do them on TV but never in person.

Tito Lopez: It'll be cool to see them in action.

?: Mind if I watch with you guys?

We turned and gasped as we couldn't believe who we saw! We saw famous Indy 500 Racing Champion, Danica Patrick!

Me: WHOA! Danica Patrick!

Eli: Wow! It's an honor to meet you!

Danica Patrick: It's awesome meeting you all. I love all your adventures.

Me: It's awesome meeting you in person.

Maria called the Masters of Evil for the Usual Battles.

Cargill: You here to help take down that sorry excuse for a racer?

Danica Patrick: And restore the rightful glory of the Indy 500.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: We greatly appreciate it. Guy Gag-Me-With-A-Spoon is a disgrace to all racers everywhere.

We laughed at Nico's joke.

Lori: (Laughs) That was literally hilarious!

Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Robo Roxy, Gizmo, Girder, and Black Manta then appeared.

Nico: Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Robo Roxy, Gizmo, Girder, and Black Manta.

Webstor: We saw your cars outside.

Me: Yep we all took our cares here.

Angel: Getting ready to race?

Maria: Damn right we are!

Red Ghost: Now that's what we want to hear.

Skalamander: (to me) Heard you went to somewhere with ice this morning.

Me: Well actually it came to us.

Steam Smythe: I hope you weren't too cold.

Me: It was blistering cold and there were these tornadoes made entirely out of snow and ice. It was really freaky seeing them.

Media: No kidding. It was cold and scary.

Laney: No kidding. I wonder how tornadoes made of snow form like that.

Me: It has to be something supernatural like that.

Nico: I think so too.

Vypra and Bluto then came out.

Vypra: I have a new member for us to have Media test herself out on.

A figure came out and it was the Corvicon, JACKNAB!

---

**Jacknab** is a Corvicon and the brother of Boostwing and Pilfer in *Transformers: Robots in Disguise* .

Jacknab arrived in Crown City with his brothers and hatched a plan to steal all the gold from the Crown City Gold Depository. He and Pilfer threw off the Bee Team's trail by making it appear Boostwing traveled at impossible speeds.

After Boostwing got taken into custody, Strongarm pondered over the fact that he could be in multiple places at the same time and realized that he'd had to have partners and that the Crown City Gold Depository would be where they would find "the brightest shinies on the planet". She found Jacknab there stealing tons of gold, and she tried to catch him, only for the third brother, Pilfer to show up.

The two brothers overwhelmed Strongarm and subdued her. Jacknab prepared to harvest her optics as trophies to give to Boostwing as soon as they bust the latter out, but when the rest of the Bee Team arrived to foil his plans. Strongarm knocked both of them out with a net of heavy gold. Defeated shortly thereafter, Jacknab found himself cuffed to Pilfer and advised they had the right to run in silent mode.

Jacknab's stasis pod was later brought back to Cybertron aboard *Prime Force One* by Optimus Prime and Drift.

---

Nico: Jacknab of the Corvicons!

Jacknab: An honor to meet you Nico. I heard so much about you.

Nico: It's mutual. I guess the RID Decepticons are now part of the Masters of Evil.

Vypra: We're still deciding on that. It's not gonna be official until after August 28th.

Nico: Ah a work in progress.

?: Lots of things coming.

A figure came out and it was VINE MONSTER from episode 35 of S.P.D.!

---

The **Vine Monster** is a vine-themed criminal and is one of the monsters that Mora draws for Emperor Gruumm to attack Earth in the year 2004. The Vine Monster, along with the Green Monster and the Spotty-Eyed Monster, is part of an invasion led by Zeltrax against the combined Dino Thunder and S.P.D. Power Rangers.

He was created by Mora. He was sent to aid Gruumm in his conquest of Earth in 2004. He was led by Zeltrax and fought the rangers. He was defeated by Jack and Conner using their Battlizers (Battlizer Sonic Mode and Battlizer Cannon) formed from Battlizer Cyber Mode and Triassic Ranger respectively

---

Jack Landors: Vine Monster!

Vine Monster: Been a while Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were made by Mora to be part of an invasion in the year 2004.

Vine Monster: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Vypra: I told you he was that sharp.

Vine Monster: And I believe you Mistress.

Vine Monster saw Connor McKnight.

Vine Monster: (to Connor) I remember you! You and the Red Ranger used your Battlizers to fight me before.

Connor McKnight: That's right.

Me: I remember seeing that on TV. That was an epic teamup.

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Eli: I thought it was cool.

Me: Yeah.

?: I will kill you all for destroying Sasori!

Suddenly, Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Me: Oh great, I was hoping that I wouldn't have to hear the fucked up voice of that lunatic again. It's been a long time since I last killed you, Deidara.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Deidara, The Mad Bomber, and another member of The Akatsuki, who's returned from the dead.

Naruto: Oh man, not that mad-bombing lunatic again.

Kurotsuchi: Deidara, I should've known you'd return, you traitor. You shouldn't have returned from the dead, you lunatic.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, do you guys know more about this man?

Lincoln: I'm afraid we do, Twilight. That man is Deidara, he's known as The Mad Bomber from The Hidden Rock Village, and like Sasori, he's a member of The Akatsuki. Let me tell you guys about him, and trust me, he's extremely crazy and twisted.

Lincoln proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Deidara, and like Lincoln said, he's twisted and crazy.

---

Deidara

Deidara (デイダラ, Deidara) was an S-rank missing-nin from Iwagakure. During his time in the village, he was a member of the Explosion Corps. After defecting from the village, he was forced into Akatsuki and was its youngest member. There, Deidara was partnered with Sasori until the latter's death, and later with Tobi before his own death.

Background

During his time as an Iwagakure shinobi, Deidara came to be a pupil under Ōnoki the Third Tsuchikage, and became familiarised with his fighting style. He possessed the Explosion Release kekkei genkai which he used as a member of the Explosion Corps. Though praised highly for his clay sculptures, Deidara's desire to reach even greater heights in his art resulted with him stealing one of his village's kinjutsu that allows one to knead their chakra into substances. Using explosive clay to take out his pursuers, Deidara found the art he had desired: the Art of a Single Moment (一瞬の芸術, Isshun no Geijutsu). Remembering the first moment whenever he detonated his explosive clay, he recalls the process that allowed him to reach this art. Since then, Deidara became a missing-nin and offered his services as a bomber to insurgents in various countries.

Deidara's exploits eventually caught the attention of Akatsuki, and Itachi Uchiha, Kisame Hoshigaki, and Sasori were sent to recruit him. Deidara refused at first until he accepts a challenge from Itachi on the condition that Akatsuki let him be if he won. However, Deidara was easily defeated by Itachi's Sharingan and begrudgingly joined the organisation where he was partnered with Sasori. In the anime, Sasori and Deidara were immediately tasked with eliminating Orochimaru for betraying the organisation. Upon arriving in the Land of Wind and witnessing the Summoning: Impure World Reincarnation by Orochimaru, the Sannin retreated after his technique proved incomplete. After Deidara attempted to kill him by blowing up his base, Deidara and Sasori searched the ruins but were unable to confirm his death as they didn't find his corpse. At some point afterwards, Deidara returned to Iwagakure and left it in destruction after detonating a bomb within the village, as he flew away.

With his ego crushed from his defeat at the hands of Itachi's dōjutsu, Deidara carried a murderous loathing for Itachi and his Sharingan for the rest of his life. Acknowledging that Itachi was a more powerful opponent, Deidara took steps during his time with Akatsuki to ensure he could get revenge on Itachi, such as training his left eye to counter genjutsu, and devising the means to create C4.

## Personality

During his partnership with Sasori, Deidara usually showed a cool, and relaxed attitude, never losing his smirk even while fighting an intense battle or when being blamed by his partner. However, his personality seemed to change to some extent after being partnered with Tobi, as he would easily get mad at his partner's childish and sometimes disrespectful behaviour. He also had something of a sadistic arsonist nature, rather he was not above enjoying a good fight, and he often blew up his opponents in a very brutal fashion. Deidara's most distinctive trait, however, was his love of art. He would respect any form of it, even if it disagreed with his own. Deidara also had a habit of ending his sentences with nasal-like grunts (… うん,… un), roughly translated as "yeah" or "hm". The latter of which is used in the VIZ version. Deidara also seemed to respect the ideals of others as he allowed Gaara to move the sand he used to protect his village into the desert before kidnapping him, even going so far as to admiringly call him noble.

Deidara referred to his explosive ninjutsu as art, usually quoting "Art is an Explosion!" (芸術は爆発だ, Geijutsu wa Bakuhatsu da) and seeing each bomb he made to be a significant accomplishment. He referred to his style as superflat (referring to certain types of art), and claimed pop (another art style) is dead.[10] He would often boast about his works of art, even towards his opponents in battle. Deidara's pride as an artist makes him simply unwilling to accept that anything could defeat it, leading to his abandonment of strategy during his battle with Sasuke Uchiha, in favour of tactics that let him show off his art. He was able to recognise stronger opponents like Itachi, although he felt that the Sharingan was inartistic, and despised the fact that he had been enthralled by its genjutsu.

Deidara referred to his partner Sasori as Master Sasori (サソリの旦那, Sasori no Danna, English TV: Sasori, my man), out of respect for him as a fellow artist. He also admitted, at least outwardly, that Sasori was more powerful than he was. In spite of this, Deidara wasn't above goading his partner, and they frequently argued over the nature of true art (Deidara holding that art is what lasts within a moment while Sasori believing fine art is something that lasts for all time). This reflected their individual fighting styles (Deidara made clay sculptures that exploded; Sasori made long-lasting puppets out of humans). Deidara outwardly seemed to respect Sasori's beliefs, but couldn't resist getting a final jab in after Sasori's death.

Deidara's partnership with his second partner, Tobi, however, was very different. Tobi apparently held great respect for Deidara, and frequently called him "senpai" (先輩, senior). The idiotic front Tobi put up greatly irritated Deidara, who believed that all Akatsuki members should be calm, talking less and acting serious. This in turn results in Tobi unintentionally angering Deidara to attack him in a comedic fashion (e.g. blasting him with his explosive clay or strangling him with his legs). But in battle, Deidara puts his issues with Tobi aside to work well with him, telling him to get away when he was about to do a more dangerous attack. Deidara also seemed to have a minor sense of appreciation for Tobi, as shown when he apologised to his partner in his thoughts before he initiated his self-destruction technique.

## Appearance

Deidara had slanted blue eyes and long golden blond hair which he wore drawn into a half ponytail with the rest hanging down freely. The bang hanging over his left eye is what concealed his eye scope signifying that he was a long-range fighter, but as shown in his fight with Sasuke, it was not permanently attached to his face. After casting the Iwagakure Kinjutsu on himself, he developed a mouth on both of his palms, and on the left side of his chest he had a large, stitched-up mouth. He used this kinjutsu to supplement his Explosive Release to his clay. Before joining Akatsuki, Deidara wore a blue and grey kimono jacket with a fishnet under-shirt inside and khaki pants with sandals and a belt-like pouch with a chain. His blond hair was also tied into a lower ponytail and an Iwa forehead protector. After joining Akatsuki, he wore their signature cloak, navy blue pants with matching shinobi sandals, and an Akatsuki ring on his right index finger, which bore the kanji for "blue or green" (青, ao) and was teal in colour. He also wore black nail polish on his fingers and toes. Under his cloak, he wore a V-neck, sleeveless, midriff shirt with mesh armour underneath it along with pants, stirrups, and sandals. He also wore a utility belt with two bags on either side, which he used to carry his clay.

Because of a certain turn of events, Deidara suffered damage to his arms. Deidara had his left arm crushed by Gaara's sand, and the elbow of his right arm was blown into another dimension by

Kakashi's Kamui. Deidara had his arms restored by having Kakuzu sew what was left of his arms with what appears to be a transplanted arm. His transplant was dark brown and had several wrinkles on it.

After Kabuto reincarnated him, Deidara displayed the black sclerae and darker irides seen in other reincarnated shinobi, due to the talisman placed into his head. Deidara no longer wore his forehead protector resulting in his hair being looser, although it was still kept tied into a ponytail. In place of his previous clothing, Deidara, like the other reincarnated Akatsuki members, wore a red cloak with white lining. During the anime-exclusive Power arc, he originally wore a black robe with red lining before wearing the red cloak for the remaining of his servitude under Kabuto before and during the Fourth Shinobi World War.

## Abilities

Deidara was a very powerful S-rank missing-nin whose abilities earned him recognition within Akatsuki. Even the organisation's leader, Pain, praised Deidara's abilities, openly admitting that he was something unique, and that his loss was a major blow to the group. Deidara was able to single-handedly defeat Gaara (Shukaku's jinchūriki and the Fifth Kazekage), and Isobu, despite fighting the both of them in their home territories. He also fought on equal grounds with Sasuke Uchiha, an Uchiha clan prodigy, despite his techniques being at an elemental disadvantage against those of Sasuke.

### Intelligence

One of Deidara's strong points was his intelligence, often using tricks, misdirection, and calculated gambles to get his explosives in range of an opponent. He demonstrated these skills in his fight with Gaara, putting clay into Gaara's sand as it destroyed his arm. During his battle against Sasuke, he managed to trick him on a few occasions, such as trapping him between his C2 dragon in the sky and the landmines buried underneath the ground by Tobi, and again when he lured him into his C4 attack at point-blank. In the anime, Deidara managed to deduce a workaround to his weakness to Lightning Release by using a sword as a makeshift ground rod to siphon off the lightning-based attacks his explosive clay was weak against.

## Ninjutsu

Deidara had shown some skill with the Shadow Clone Technique, incorporating it into some of his techniques, such as the Suicide Bombing Clone. Deidara was also able to weave one-hand signs.

## Nature Transformation and Explosive Clay

Deidara possessed the Explosion Release kekkei genkai. This allowed him - by simultaneously using earth and lightning chakra natures - to give his chakra explosive qualities. Deidara also possessed a special mouth on each palm and on the left side of his chest as a result of stealing and using a powerful kinjutsu from his village on himself. By commonly using these two special abilities in unison, he could create explosive clay: clay infused with his explosive chakra that detonated with the command Katsu (喝) and the seal of confrontation. This clay could be moulded into a wide variety of shapes and forms, growing to large sizes when infused with chakra (with Deidara performing the necessary hand seals), and could be controlled at will. This allowed him to create living explosives to attack opponents at long-range.

Deidara could even create clones from the clay and can detonate them, which will make for a deadly surprise attack, and if need be, create clay minions to control with a cord from a distance. Deidara's clay creations range from microscopic to gigantic in size, allowing him to adapt to any situation from creating dragons to shoot smaller clay bombs, to working in conjunction with Obito to lay explosive clay landmines under ground to limit the opponent's movements. As an ultimate last resort, Deidara could turn himself into a bomb by devouring explosive clay that has a large blast radius in which he calls his "Ultimate Art". Deidara could also use the clay for other purposes, as he was frequently seen creating birds to be used for transportation, which also functioned as a way to easily infiltrate villages on missions. It seemed he also knew standard earth-based techniques, as shown from his Earth Release: Hiding Like a Mole Technique, which he used to avoid damage from one of his mass-scale bombs. Since all of his explosives were earth-based, they were vulnerable to lightning, and most could thereby be defused with lightning-based attacks.

* * *

When Lincoln was finished, The Mane 9 and all the new recruits were horrified by what Deidara has done.

Rarity: My word, that man is a terrorist to the 10,000,000th power!

Applejack: And to claim that causing destruction is art, that's just pure evil!

Ace Bunny: You really are nothing but pure evil, Deidara, and I can't wait to run my blade right through your black heart.

Kurotsuchi: No, Ace, leave him to me. I've had just about enough of this traitor to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Kurotsuchi's black eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by a red aura with lava, and as she approached Deidara, she was leaving behind lava footsteps.

Kurotsuchi: Deidara, I will never forgive you for what you did. You betrayed our village and joined up with The Akatsuki to destroy the world. Now, I will make sure that you never rise again! After everything you did, you are dead to me, brother.

Suddenly, Kurotsuchi was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy and lava, and it was accompanied by phoenixes flying around the vortex, a ring of fire around the vortex, and a glowing red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Kurotsuchi emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kurotsuchi was now taller at 5'11 in height, and she had the body of a goddess, her black hair had gotten longer, reaching down to the bottom of her neck, and it was tied in a ponytail, she had neon orange eyes, a neon red energy aura surrounding her, along with flames. She had a pair of volcano earrings with the Lava Kanji on it, and a Lava Kanji necklace on around her neck. She has a volcano with lava spewing out, and a phoenix coming out of the volcano emblazoned on her forehead, and she had on a red sleeveless trenchcoat with the symbol of The Hidden Rock Village on the back, and the sleeveless trenchcoat had volcanoes on it, along with lava, she has on a red blouse with an orange phoenix on it, a red skirt, red leather combat boots, she has on her own Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on her wrists, but the gems on them are crimson red, she also has on her Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large red gem for the belt buckle, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. She had large red angel wings with lava dripping from the red feathers on her back, and she had a new sword in her hand called The Volcanic Sword of The Hidden Rock Village, it's a sword with the symbol of the Hidden Rock Village etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, and it has a dark substance on it resembling hardened lava, large red phoenix wings for the crossguard, a large red gem for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large red sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems. On the back of the sleeveless trench coat below the symbol of The Hidden Rock Village was a kanji that said, "Kurotsuchi, Master of Lava, Emissary of Volcanoes, Loyal Kunoichi of The Hidden Rock Village, Granddaughter of Ōnoki the Third Tsuchikage, Future Fourth Tsuchikage and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

溶岩の達人、火山の使者、隠された岩の村の忠実なくノ一、第三土影大のきの孫娘、未来の第四土影、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Kurotsuchi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 VOLCANIC PHOENIX ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed at Kurotsuchi's transformation, and it means that Deidara is going to die for his crimes.

Me: Wow, Kurotsuchi, you've transformed. How do you feel?

Kurotsuchi: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) **I feel incredible, J.D., and now, I'm going to make that twisted traitor and mad lunatic pay for his crimes.**

Me: Show no mercy on him.

We went outside and got the battles started.

---

Battle 1: Lucy Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Tyranno, Bertrand, Haiku, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Brittney, Demona and Riku VS Webstor

---

Webstor was first.

Webstor: (to Lucy) I agree with the others. None of your team should EVER cheat.

Lucy Loud: I agree too. Even though we do whatever it takes to win, Cheating is never the answer to anything.

Princess Luna: Cheating is a most dishonorable way to win.

Snowbell: Yes it sure is. I hope that racer learns how to love prison when we're through with him.

Gari: Yeah all he cares about is winning.

Blackout: Heartless freak.

Shadow Lucy: He has no love for anyone other than himself.

Dino Tyranno: And for that he has to learn the hard way.

Bertrand: You said it.

Haiku: He will pay for his crimes.

Dante: In prison.

Webstor: Yep. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: Lets! DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Ha. Wicked.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 2: Skyla, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Wonderbolts, Shadowbolts, Lori, Luminous and Nightshade VS Angel

---

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) Believe it or not, I NEVER cheated on tests in the H.I.V.E. academy.

Skyla: And I'm glad you didn't.

Rainbow Dash: I would never cheat in Any sport ever. It's not cool.

Scootaloo: No it isn't. But I would never cheat either.

Magma Gloom: Me and my brothers may have been criminals but we have limits.

Flash Magnus: Yeah and I never cheated myself.

Whirlwind: We Skylanders never cheated in anything either.

Air Lincoln: I never cheated in anything either.

Dino Ptera: Me neither. What happened with those robots and the other team is not cool.

Spitfire: We Wonderbolts never cheat either.

Soarin: No we don't!

Indigo Zap: Yeah there's no honor in it.

Lemon Zest: No there isn't.

Angel: Indeed. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, elements and energy and smashed her down.

Skyla: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

* * *

Battle 3: Zak Saturday, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Styraco, Doc Saturday, Dru Saturday, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel)

* * *

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) Did J.D. really meet a Nihilego Gene Slammer this morning?

Zak: He sure did. Her name is Laniya Thorndyke and she is really amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: She is really mischievous and does really funny pranks.

Luster Dawn: They are funny. She pranked Rainbow Dash by splattering a pie in her face.

Princess Cadance: That was really funny.

Flurry Heart: She got nailed big time and it was funny.

Star Swirl: It was good for a good laugh.

Spyro: It sure was. I thought it was great.

Crystal Laney: It sure was funny.

Dino Styraco: We all thought so.

Doc Saturday: You got that right.

Dru Saturday: Yep.

Red Ghost: I agree. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic, elements, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Zak: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Chris Taylor, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Akira, Hikaru, Jessica, Noriko, Ed, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander

---

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris Taylor) Laniya would get along with both versions of Venom. And I AM talking about the one we know and the one you and your friends encountered before.

Chris Taylor: I agree with you there.

Rarity: Indeed. Laniya is one amazing girl and her fashion sense is splendid.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was funny how she got Rainbow Dash with her prank.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that was funny.

Mistmane: I thought it was hysterical.

Sable Spirit: Yeah it sure was funny.

Gill Grunt: Funny Bone would get along great with her.

Liquid Leni: Totes. She is funny.

Dino Ichthy: She does have funny qualities.

Akira: I think it's great.

Hikaru: You said it.

Jessica: Yep.

Skalamander: I can't wait to see how she does it. Lets do it!

Dino Icthyo: DINO ICTHYO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements, water, jewels, lightning and ice and smashed him down.

Chris Taylor: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand.

---

Battle 5: Sakura Haruno, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Mammoth, Naruto, Sasuke, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Neji, Rock Lee, Tenten, Hinata, Kiba, Shino, Fu, Rin, Hokuto, Sasame, Isaribi, Yakumo, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe

---

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) Do you still have the parts of those robots? I think I can put those to good use.

Sakura H.: We sure do and J.D. said he would gladly give you them.

Applejack: Yeah but what really shocks me is that the coach of the other team that Lynn played against would cheat like that.

Apple Bloom: Yeah what a monster!

Frozen Fright: He has no right to do that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. No honor in that laddies.

Flashwing: It's awful that he would do that.

Stone Luna: Not cool at all dudes.

Dino Mammoth: Yeah he has no love with him.

Naruto: Evil Sasuke would cheat like that.

Sasuke: Yeah my evil self would do that but not me.

Fu: There's no honor when it comes to cheating.

Steam Smythe: No there isn't. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of earth, rock, energy and crystal and elements and smashed him down.

Sakura H.: That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Batman, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Brachio, Robin, Batgirl, Jason Todd, Ra's Al Ghul, Talia, Alice Gehabach and

# Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) How was the baseball game this morning?

Batman: It was a strange one.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah Lynn's team was being overpowered by robots.

Cozy Glow: The coach was cheating with them.

Trixie: What an honorless slimeball.

Clover: Yeah but J.D. was on to him.

Hex: He sure was. He exposed him after the game was over and he was arrested and Lynn's team officially won by default.

Lightning Lisa: They sure did.

Dino Brachio: Thank goodness no one got hurt.

Robin: That's good.

Batgirl: Yeah.

Black Adam: Indeed. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic, energy, bones, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Batman: Great.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Battle 7: Akiza, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Dino Stego, Plant Lola, Yusei, Jack Atlas, Luna & Leo, Crow, Roman, Carly Atlas, Devack, Misty Tredwell, Kalin, Boris, Rex Goodwin, Tania and Valon VS Robo Roxy

---

Robo-Roxy was next.

Robo-Roxy: (to Akiza) I hope you can use your Duel Runner in the race.

Akiza: We all can use our Duel Runners. This will be so cool.

Fluttershy: It will be cool to see you Duel Runners in action.

Tree Hugger: Yeah it will be far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I can't wait to see what it's like.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it will be amazing.

Stealth Elf: The Duel Runners that the Signers use are all really amazing.

Dino Stego: It will be awesome to see them in action.

Plant Lola: Yeah I saw them in the garage and it will be awesome.

Yusei: You guys will love seeing our Duel Runners.

Jack Atlas: They are so amazing to see and fun in action.

Robo-Roxy: No kidding. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of flowers, leaves, elements and fire and smashed him down.

Akiza: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Lie Ren, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Sabre, Team J.N.P.R., Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) What do you think of Turbo's world so far?

Lie Ren: It's amazing! But it will be better with Guy Gagné behind bars.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah he is a party pooper!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He has no love for winning.

Marble Pie: Yeah it's not cool.

Featherweight: We'll give him a one two buckle my shoe.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And it will hurt too.

Sprocket: You're darn right it will.

Steel Lynn: We'll make sure he gets a new home in the penal system!

Dino Sabre: Yeah no kidding!

Jaune Arc: He will get pulverized by us.

Nora Valkyrie: You said it!

Gizmo: You got that right! That barfbrain has it coming. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of gears, rock, metal, energy, lightning and lasers and smashed him down.

Lie Ren: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Roach, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Arch, Tyler, Amy, Shope, Kevin, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Roach: Her name is Media and she is a Medusa.

Princess Celestia: She is a really gifted artist and she has the power to turn anything into stone with just a glare.

Amber Morning cooed in agreement and made a glare with her eyes.

Minuette: It's really cool how she can do that.

Twinkleshine: Before the game this morning we saw her turn an evil criminal out to destroy the city to stone and then J.D. shattered him into a million pieces.

Lemon Hearts: That was so cool!

Moondancer: The guy had it coming.

Lyra Heartstrings: What he was doing was horrible.

Spotlight: But thank goodness that we stopped him.

Light Lily nodded.

Dino Arch: Thank goodness he was brought down.

Tyler: And we kicked his butt.

Amy: Yeah!

Girder: Indeed. Lets do it!

Dino Arch: DINO ARCH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! ARCH BONE SHIELD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light, magic, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Roach: AW YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Yusuke, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Rhamph, Keiko, Hiei, Kuwabara, Yukina, Kurama, Ratso and Chow VS Black Manta

---

Black Manta was next.

Black Manta: (to Yusuke) Media would definitely get along with Frightwig.

Yusuke: I agree with you on that. But the way she took that a*** down really was amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it sure was cool.

Pepperdance: Ooowee! She made him into a statue and destroyed him.

Cayenne: It was great.

Wallflower: That monster had it coming to him, Firecracker Burst: He would not make a good garden statue.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) No he sure wouldn't.

Gusty: He would be ugly.

Sunburn: He was hideous to begin with.

Fire Lori: Literally disgusting.

Keiko: He sure was.

Hiei: He was a fool.

Black Manta: That's telling them. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, fire and elements and smashed him down.

Yusuke: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 11: Levy McGarden, SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Mollie, Avengers, Dino Tricera, Ice Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Vine Monster

---

Vine Monster was next.

Nico: I love a good battle.

Vine Monster: So do I and I have 2 sets of weapons for 1 to make up for the battle with Brightburn.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords look cool.

Vine Monster: Yep they are called The Sword of Suzaku and the Swords of The Avengers.

The Sword of Suzaku - it's a legendary sword with a lightning phoenix etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged wide blade, purple phoenix wings for the crossguard of the sword, a large purple gem for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large purple sphere pommel with surrounding light purple gems, and only Mollie can wield this blade. Once she gets this blade, she'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with large purple angel wings surging with powerful super lightning, her own Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on her wrists, her own Belt of Elemental Harmony with a large purple gem for the belt buckle, and a Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip.

The Swords of The Avengers - they're a collection of swords with the symbols of the Avengers etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged wide blades, long black handles, and the angel wings crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and the large sphere pommels with surrounding gems around the pommels will match the colors of The Avengers. Once in hand, The Avengers will get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool! Mollie and the Avengers will love these.

Nico teleported back to the group and gave Mollie the Sword of Suzaku and the Avengers the Swords of the Avengers.

Mollie: WHOA! This is awesome!

Nico: Yeah! Now lets have some fun!

Dino Tricera: I'm always up for some fun! DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: **"One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Syd: **"Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Doggie Anubis Cruger: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **"Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

S.P.D. Rangers: RANGERS READY! (Sirens Wail) SPACE PATROL DELTA, DEFENDERS OF EARTH!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! JUDGEMENT MODE!

Nico activated his SPD Morpher Judgement Mode and 30 seconds later, a Red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY!

Rangers: DELTA ENFORCER!

Nico: FIRE!

They all fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down and Nico fired a Containment blast and Vine Monster exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was locked in a Containment card.

Nico picked it up.

Nico: Vine Monster you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Sea and Dirt Lana VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Sea: You love a good race as much as we do?

Bluto: I sure do. Such fun.

Sea: So do I. Lets do it.

She pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and she ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles and a huge battleship appeared and it got bigger and had huge cannons ready to fire! They went at each other and pulverized each other all over the place with incredible fury and smashed each other all over the place brutally and it went on for 45 minutes until Bluto was smashed down into the ground.

---

## Battle 13: Media the Medusa VS Jacknab

---

Jacknab was next.

Media: I'll try not to turn you to stone on the first fight.

Jacknab: I know you won't.

Media went at him and smashed and punched and pulverized Jacknab all over and knocked him down.

---

Battle 14: Luan VS Vypra

---

Vypra was next.

Vypra: You did good by helping Lynn.

Luan: I thought I panicked when I helped Lynn. But at least now I know it was justified.

Vypra: That's right. Lets get it on.

They clashed with their swords and really went at each other all over and Luan smashed Vypra down.

---

Battle 15: Kurotsuchi VS Deidara

---

Kurotsuchi was facing her former best friend and so-called brother.

Kurotsuchi: **I will never forgive you for everything you've done.**

Kurotsuchi went after Deidara, who sent explosive clay creatures after her, but she fired powerful blasts of lightning, which disabled the C-4 bombs, and she fired powerful blasts of lava, fire, and orange energy blasts at Deidara, which hits and burns him severely, as he suffered from third-degree burns. Then, she sliced off Deidara's arms with her new sword, and Deidara screamed in excruciating pain from having his arms sliced off, and the bloody stumps of his arms were gushing out blood like a fountain. Deidara was on his last legs, and Kurotsuchi snatched his supply of C-4 explosive clay, which can be put to use in our hands.

Kurotsuchi: **This is the end for you, Mad Bomber of The Akatsuki, may you never return from the dead. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: LAVA PHOENIX RASENSHURIKEN!**

Kurotsuchi made a massive Rasenshuriken made of pure lava with a phoenix orbiting around the core, which was made of lava, and it had some Super Hakai energy infused into it, as some of the lava was glowing purple. Kurotsuchi threw the Lava Rasenshuriken, and once it hits Deidara, it explodes with incredible power, killing him in a second, and it Super Hakaied Deidara forever.

Kurotsuchi powered down and her eyes turned pink again, but her new outfit, body, jewelry, and weapons were permanent. She looked on at the remains of Deidara, as his ashes were carried away by the winds, and The Mad Bomber of The Akatsuki was no more.

Kurotsuchi: **Goodbye forever, traitor.**

---

We regrouped and everyone cheered for us.

Nico: YEAH!

Chow: Now that the usual battles are out of the way, it's time to race!

Nico: Lets get in our cars everyone!

Lynn: Lets do it!

We got in our cars and went to the track. We arrived at the race track and we zoomed onto it as the race began and we were following Turbo. Many of us had our Duel Runners with us.

Kalin was in his Duel Runner as he rode alongside Turbo.

Kalin: So far so good!

Nico: Keep your eyes peeled for Guy. If he makes a move, blast him.

Me: Yes sir!

Carly Atlas: This is gonna be good.

Then we saw Guy's red car zooming up fast.

Guy Gagné: I'm gonna kill you for beating me, Turbo!

Turbo: Kinda knew you would try something like this.

Guy Gagné pulled up to Turbo.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion blasted in front of Guy's car and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of gangsters, criminals and infamous people swirled around the explosion and they converged and we appeared.

Me: Not this time! Slicer Missile FIRE!

I fired a Slicer Missile and it opened up and unfurled razor blades and it slashed Guy's car. Slicing the roof of the car off.

Nico: BINGO! Nice shot J.D.

Me: Thanks Commander.

Nico: Lets get him!

Turbo crossed the finish line and HE WON AGAIN!

We regrouped and we were facing Guy Gagné!

Luan: Can I transform with you guys?

T.J. Johnson: Go right ahead, Luan.

Turbo Rangers: Shift into Turbo!

The Turbo Rangers all transformed!

T.J: "Red Turbo Ranger!"

Justin: "Blue Turbo Ranger!"

Carlos: "Green Turbo Ranger!"

Ashley: "Yellow Turbo Ranger!"

Cassie: "Pink Turbo Ranger!"

All: "Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno, Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Bracho: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of

Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

The Dino Knights were ready.

Luan had her eyes glowing neon rainbow color and creatures of light and rainbows were swirling around her. She walked up to Guy and her aura was glowing in a neon rainbow.

Luan: It ends right here, right now for you Guy. Your cheating ways are over and you will never be welcome in the world of racing ever again.

Suddenly a massive flash of light exploded out of Luan and she was envelopted in a vortex of light and rainbow energy and it formed into a fairy in the Sun. When it faded Luan was forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Luan looked like she was 21 years old and had the body of a goddess. She had longer brown hair in a ponytail that went down to her lower back and it had rainbow highlights. She had a fairy in the sun emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji for light on and she had yellow lipstick on. She didn't have her braces anymore and she now had perfect and beautiful teeth. She had a yellow shirt with flowers, fairies, rainbows and creatures of light on it and she had a yellow plaid skirt with rainbow lines on it and she had rainbow camoflage pants and she had yellow combat boots. She also had a yellow sleeveless trench coat with rainbows, light and fairies on it and her angel wings had rainbow light shining from the tips of the feathers. On the back of the trench coat written in rainbow light was the kanji for "Luan Loud, Champion of Sulis the Goddess of The Sun, Emissary of Light, Great Comedian and Prankster, Master of Jokes and Mischief, A Great Sister and Guiding Light of Laughter and Fun."

ルアンラウド、太陽の女神スリスのチャンピオン、光の使者、偉大なコメディアンといたずら、ジョークといたずらのマスター、偉大な姉妹と笑いと楽しさの導きの光。

She also had a rainbow light aura and had solar flares swirling around her. She had become a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SOLAR RAINBOW FLARE!

We were amazed at Luan's new transformation!

Me: WHOA! Luan you look awesome!

Nico: WOW! Luan looks great!

Eddy: Amazing! Wow! Luan how do you feel?

Luan: (Divine Echoing Light Voice) **I feel amazing Eddy. This power is going to make sure that Guy pays for his crimes.**

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

Guy: First, let me show you my Pit Crew. Chromites, come on out!

An army of Chromites appeared.

T.J.: Chromites!

Me: I remember these guys! They were tough!

Laney: Lets get them guys!

Luan: Let me take care of a few of them.

Luan fired a massive blast of light and obliterated many Chromites in an instant.

Nico: Lets get them!

We went at the Chromites and pulverized and blasted them all over the place.

Turbo, T.J. Johnson, Key, Margo, Sonic, and the Broodals smashed and pulverized the Chromites all over with incredible speed.

Sonic: You guys are too slow!

Sonic moved really fast and slashed and cut many Chromites into pieces.

T.J.: Take this!

He fired waves of lasers.

Justin Stewart, Chet, Flash, Tails and Paula blasted a lot of Chromites all over with lightning and energy. Ashley Hammond, Burn, Knuckles, Tchang Zu, and Muriel blasted and bashed numerous Chromites all over.

Knuckles: Knuckle sandwiches for everyone!

Knuckles punched and pulverized many Chromites all over the place.

Carlos Vallerte, Amy Rose, Tito Lopez, Lynn, and Dexter blasted and smashed numerous Chromites all over.

Amy Rose: Hammer time!

(U CAN'T TOUCH THIS BY M.C. HAMMER PLAYS)

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

She smashed Chromites left and right by the dozens with her hammer.

Cassie Chan, Cream, Angelo Lopez, Laney and Courage blasted and smashed numerous Chromites all over the place and Blue

Senturion, Sally (Sonic), Whiplash (Turbo), Lisa Loud and Larry 3000 smashed and pulverized many Chromites all over.

A few Chromites were playing kickball with Larry 3000's head.

Larry 3000: Will you stop doing that?!

Blue Centurion: Hang on, Larry!

The Blue Centurion smashed and pulverized the Chromites all over the place.

Sally: Nicole, slash and kill the Chromites.

Her computer did so.

Whiplash smashed and pulverized the Chromites.

Larry 3000: Someone please put my head back on!

Sally grabbed him and put him back on.

Larry 3000: Oh thank you Sally.

We then set our sights on Guy!

Nico: It's over for you Guy! You and your cheating ways end now!

Everyone gasped!

Nico: Listen to this everyone!

Nico pulled out a tape recorder and played his true nature.

Guy Gagné: (On a recording) *Well, the sad truth is, underdogs seldom win. And dreamers… let's just say, eventually they have to wake up. I've never talked to a snail before. So small, so amusing. No wonder they want to see you race, eh? Vroom, vroom! Look at him go. Thank you, plucky snail. Because of you, the whole world will be watching this race, and when the checkered flag drops, they'll be watching* ***me*** *win!*

All the color drained from Guy's face and the people now saw him for what he REALLY was: An Arrogant Cheater and the worst kind of racer ever! They booed him and they knew he was finished and ruined!

Me: Now it's time for us to show you how we deal with cheaters like you!

Nico: GET HIM!

We went at him and pulverized the living shit out of him!

Enre Hep and Laarina blasted and smashed him all over.

Popeye: You big fat palooka!

Popeye pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and he ate it.

GULP! DOING! BOING!

He flexed his muscles and they turned into jars of vitamins from A to L and Popeye pulverized and mutilated Guy Gagné all over the place like he does to Bluto.

Cyclonus, Pixie, Powerglide and Mega Man used the Decepticon, Monster Rancher, Autobot and Mega City Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cyclonus's lasers, Pixie's powers, Powerglide's concussion bombs and Mega Man's powers 100-fold.

Armada Cyclonus and Pixie (Monster Rancher): LIGHTNING CYCLONE BLAST!

Powerglide and Mega Man: 100 ROBOT POWER BLASTS!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: WIND ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy and more.

Lincoln: NAVY SHIP LIGHTNING STYLE: USS ABRAHAM LINCOLN!

Lucia Morgan: NAVY SHIP WATER STYLE: USS ALABAMA!

Kujou Hikari: NAVY SHIP LIGHT STYLE: USS ALASKA!

Hannah Whitehouse: NAVY SHIP EARTH STYLE: USS ALBANY!

Natalie Blackstone: NAVY SHIP WIND STYLE: USS ALEXANDRIA!

Lynn Minmei: NAVY SHIP FIRE STYLE: USS AMERICA!

Peni Parker: NAVY SHIP DARK STYLE: USS ANCHORAGE!

Chitose Karasumaru: NAVI SHIP LIGHTNING STYLE: USS ANNAPOLIS!

Vanilly H.: NAVY SHIP FIRE STYLE: USS ARLINGTON!

Forte Stollen: NAVY SHIP WATER STYLE: USS ASHBRIDGE!

Mint Blancmanche: NAVY SHIP WIND STYLE: USS BAINBRIDGE!

Ranpha Franboise: NAVY SHIP EARTH STYLE: USS BILLINGS!

Milfeulle Sakurama: NAVY SHIP TWILIGHT STYLE: USS IOWA!

Ariel's Sisters: NAVY SHIP WATER STYLE: USS BLUE RIDGE!

Colette Brunel: NAVY SHIP LIGHT STYLE: BUNKER HILL!

Toph: NAVY SHIP EARTH STYLE: USS CHARLESTON!

Jessica: NAVY SHIP WIND STYLE: USS CARNEY!

Mai: NAVY SHIP FIRE STYLE: USS CHEYENNE!

Mane 9: NAVY SHIP UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: USS CINCINNATI!

Hilda: (British Accent) NAVY SHIP WIND STYLE: USS CHIEF!

Julie: NAVY SHIP EARTH STYLE: USS COLORADO!

Yuna: NAVY SHIP WATER STYLE: USS DELAWARE!

Nanami: NAVY SHIP WATER STYLE: USS DONALD COOK!

Tatsumaki: NAVY SHIP WIND STYLE: USS FLORIDA!

Kei: NAVY SHIP FIRE STYLE: USS FORT WORTH!

Yuri: NAVY SHIP WATER STYLE: USS GLADIATOR!

Cassandra Alexandra: NAVY SHIP LIGHTNING STYLE: USS GREEN BAY!

Xianghua: NAVY SHIP EARTH STYLE: USS GUNSTONE HALL!

R. Mika: NAVY SHIP STRENGTH STYLE: USS HAMPTON!

Menat: NAVY SHIP SPIRIT STYLE: USS DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER!

Entrapta: NAVY SHIP TECH STYLE: USS FREEDOM!

Perfuma: NAVY SHIP NATURE STYLE: USS HAWAII!

Frosta: NAVY SHIP ICE STYLE: USS INDIANA!

Ryuko Matoi: NAVY SHIP FIRE STYLE: USS JIMMY CARTER!

Shizuka Marikawa: NAVY SHIP WATER STYLE: USS LAKE ERIE!

Asuka Kazama: NAVY SHIP DARK STYLE: USS MANCHESTER!

Lili de Rochefort: NAVY SHIP LIGHT STYLE: USS MAINE!

Shantae: NAVY SHIP MAGIC STYLE: USS MARYLAND!

Akko: NAVY SHIP MAGIC STYLE: USS MICHIGAN!

Jolyne Kujo: NAVY SHIP WIND STYLE: USS MOBILE BAY!

Tyris Flare: NAVY SHIP FIRE STYLE: USS MONTGOMERY!

Blaze Fielding: NAVY SHIP FIRE STYLE: USS NEW HAMPSHIRE!

Litchi Faye Ling: NAVY SHIP LIGHTNING STYLE: USS

NEBRASKA!

Makoto Nanaya: NAVY SHIP WIND STYLE: USS HELENA!

Lucy Liberty: NAVY SHIP LIGHTNING STYLE: USS HOPPER!

Princia Ramode: NAVY SHIP FIRE STYLE: USS HOWARD!

Gluko: NAVY SHIP WATER STYLE: USS INDIANAPOLIS!

Batch: NAVY SHIP TECH STYLE: USS KEY WEST!

They fired waves of elements and energy and it all formed into the many battleships, aircraft carriers, submarines and destroyers of the United States Navy.

Lincoln and his Harem: NAVY SHIP FINAL SMASH: NAVY CANNON BARRAGE!

They fired explosive elemental cannons which exploded on contact with Guy Gagné!

Cargill, Lightning McQueen, Rainbow Dash, Turbo, Flash, Sonic, Dash (The Incredibles), Roadrunner, Speedy Gonzales, Quicksilver and Lightning Dust: FASTEST ALIVE SPEED BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Turbo Rangers: Turbo RAM!

Blue Senturion: Senturion Synergizer!

Nico: Fire!

We fired energy blasts and smashed him down with a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Me: It's over for you Gagné!

Nico: Your racing days are finished forever.

Guy: (chuckles) Did you really think I owned only 1 car?

Guy presses a remote control and several cars owned by him drove by his side.

May: What are they going to do? Run us over?

Guy: Oh, they'll do much worse.

They combined and formed into a huge robot!

Laney: Oh man!

Eli: Not good!

Nico: Time for Turbo Megazord Power!

T.J.: Lets do it!

They summoned the Megazords!

Turbo Rangers: Turbo Megazord!

Blue Senturion: Robo Racer!

The Megazords were ready!

The Turbo Megazord and Robo Racer clashed powerfully with Guy's robot.

Guy: You fools!

He kicked them down.

T.J.: He's strong!

Blue Senturion: We need more power!

HONK HONK HONK!

Cassie: What's that.

Everyone turned and saw a huge fancy rocket train coming down the tracks.

Me: Sorry I'm late guys! How do you like my new ride?

Right Suzuki: Whoa! Is that your own Ressha?

Me: Nope. This is something special for the Turbo Rangers.

I fired laser blasts and missiles and they hit Guy's robot and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

He was knocked down!

Guy: No!

Nico: Wow!

Me: That's not all. Watch this. STAR RAIL MEGAZORD TRANSFORM!

I put in a key and my trains went into the air and transformed into the STAR RAIL MEGAZORD!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
1

A massive fiery explosion went off behind it and I was ready to kick some butt with it!

Nico: WHOA!

T.J.: Wow! J.D. that's awesome!

Me: Watch this.

I fired a massive barrage of energy and stars and smashed Guy and his robot down.

Me: Now for the grand finale.

T.J.: What are you gonna do?

Me: Watch this.

I pressed the key and our zords all combined and it formed into the TURBO STAR RAIL ULTRAZORD!

Me: TURBO STAR RAIL ULTRAZORD!

T.J.: WHOA! This is so cool!

Ashley Hammond: Wow! J.D. this is amazing! You really made an awesome Ultrazord.

Me: Watch what it can do. STAR RAIL ULTRACANNON!

The Ultrazord fired a huge energy cannon blast and it hit Guy and his robot and the robot exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Guy was defeated and down on the ground and covered in soot and cuts and had his racing uniform in shreds.

Me: YEAH! Guy Gagné you have failed this universe!

T.J.: Yeah he has! Awesome job J.D.!

Justin Stewart: This was awesome!

Me: Thanks guys.

We then went down and faced Gagné.

William: (to Guy) Be grateful you're still alive. Most villains these days wind up dead after a Megazord battle.

Guy Gagné had the cuffs slapped on him.

Me: You're looking at spending the rest of your miserable life in prison.

Laney: You give all racers everywhere a bad name.

Danica Patrick: That's right.

Me: Just remember this: Cheaters Never Prosper!

Guy Gagné: You will regret this!

Black Adam: Looks like this race was Guy's last one.

Maria: It sure was.

Robo Roxy: (to Turbo) It really was awesome fighting by your side again, Turbo.

Turbo: Same here.

Gizmo: And now, you can consider yourself a full member of the team.

Girder: Same goes for your friends.

Black Manta: Let's go back to Starlight Plaza and celebrate.

Nico: Good idea!

We cheered.

Turbo: (To the viewers) This was one awesome and fast race. Hope you all liked it and now I'm officially part of the team.

Me: You sure are.

Nico: Great job today everyone. Great job.

We went back to Starlight Plaza and had fun and we later went back home and had dinner and went to bed.

Meanwhile in the mystical kingdom of Auradon, a bunch of kids who are really the children of the infamous Disney Villains were excited.

Mal: I can't wait to meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm and have them help us out.

Evie: Yeah it's gonna be awesome to meet them.

Jay: It'll be so cool!

Carlos: It sure will.

The Disney Villain Children, The Descendants are excited.

THE END

---

Another Awesome chapter complete.

Turbo from 2013 is amazing! Turbo is an awesome snail with a great racing attitude and Ryan Reynolds did a great job voicing him. The first part of the chapter is for the SyFy TV movie Ice Twisters and that was freaky. The 2nd part is for the 2005 TV movie called The Triangle and that was another freaky one about the Bermuda Triangle. The baseball game is very similar to what happened in the Ben 10 episode The Unnaturals which aired on March 17th, 2007 and that was a crazy one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarence fan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Memeko the Manticore and we're going to meet her and a Diancie Gene-Slammer named Evelyn Stanley from Minnesota and we're going to meet her in the world of the SyFy movie PIRANHACONDA! Get ready for a fight with a dangerous snake that is also part fish and has an appetite for blood. The next chapter is gonna be made in honor of Cameron Boyce who played Carlos the son of the Infamous Cruella De Vil and we're going to meet him and The Descendants, the children of the infamous Disney Villains that we all have killed over the years. We're going to help them have Audrey listen to reason.

See you all tomorrow.

# Island of The Children of Disney

IN MEMORY OF CAMERON BOYCE

---

Over in the Hawaiian Islands, Me, Fluttershy and Lucilla Emerson the Umbreon Gene-Slammer were flying and we landed on an island.

Lucilla Emerson: I think we're about to meet another evil fish.

Lucilla concentrates and groans as her skin darkened.

Me: I think it might be something else too.

She turned into an Umbreon!

Me: YEAH!

Fluttershy: Is there a reason why you had me come along J.D.?

Me: Just to be prepared.

Lucilla: I think for THAT reason!

We heard a scream and then saw a giant snake and it had Piranha teeth! It was a PIRANHACONDA!

---

On a Hawaiian island, Professor Lovegrove, and a group of scientists are researching eggs that belong to two piranha/anaconda hybrids. However, one of the snakes kills all of the scientists except for Lovegrove, who escapes into the jungle. Meanwhile, a film crew on the island is in the middle of filming a slasher movie. Several crew wander off, and are killed by the snakes before director Milo, lead actress Kimmy Weston, scriptwriter Rose, her stuntman boyfriend Jack, and pyro tech expert Gunner are captured by a group of criminals led by Pike, and his girlfriend Talia, and held for ransom in an abandoned mill, along with Lovegrove, whom the criminals had discovered wandering the jungle earlier. Jack, and Gunner manage to escape, and systematically take out a few of the criminals before placing Gunner's explosives around the mill as a diversion to rescue the hostages. During the escape, Milo steals a gun, and stays behind as a distraction so the others can escape.

The group reaches a car, and the smaller green snake soon arrives, and kills Talia. Gunner detonates the explosives, only to be killed by a stray bullet moments later. Jack, Rose, Lovegrove, and Kimmy drive off, and are chased by Pike, who shoots a bazooka at the car, although Jack swerves off the road, causing the rocket to hit one of the snakes instead, blowing off its lower jaw. The larger yellow snake arrives, drawn by the blood, and kills the smaller one in a frenzy. The group soon runs out of gas, and resolves to reach a marina nearby. Meanwhile, Milo escapes the mill, and encounters a girl whose fiancée was previously killed by the snake. They stumble upon its nest, where the girl starts destroying the eggs, angering the snake when it returns and eats them. At the marina, the group finds a working boat, but Jack plans to kill the remaining snake by luring it into the explosive-filled car. However, the criminals soon arrive, although another green snake does too, killing all of the criminals, including Pike. Kimmy runs inside the car to get the detonator for the explosives, but the snake kills her before she can activate it. An injured Jack has Rose, and Lovegrove escape on the boat while he stays behind to distract the snake. On the boat, Rose discovers that Lovegrove is in possession of an egg belonging to the snake, which is why it is chasing them. As the snake pursues them underwater, Rose pushes Lovegrove off the boat, and he is eaten. She reaches land, and reunites with Jack, who attaches an explosive to the egg container before they lure the yellow snake over to a waterfall, throwing the container into its mouth before the explosive detonates, and killing it. Jack, and Rose jump into a waterfall to avoid the explosion, and share a kiss in the water, until the green snake suddenly kills them.

---

Me: WHOA! That snake looks ferocious! Wait a second! Part snake, part piranha. That's the Piranhaconda!

Fluttershy: That snake looks horrible!

Lucilla Umbreon: No kidding! Lets get it!

Me: Yeah!

?: Let us help!

We saw a Manticore and a Diancie!

Me: Whoa! A manticore from Arabic Myth and a Diancie.

Mameko: My name is Mameko. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Diancie: (Minnesota Accent) And I'm Evelyn Stanley and it's great to meet ya doncha know.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Lets go get this abomination!

We went at the snake and destroyed it and we turned it into a beautiful snake skin coat and bags. Then I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and reverted Evelyn back to normal and Lucilla reverted back too.

Lucilla was human again. But naked.

Lucilla: (covers herself) At least that Piranhaconda will be a nice meal for us.

Me: I don't think we can eat a snake like that. It would probably taste awful.

Evelyn Stanley: (Covers herself) But I got this amazing snake skin coat doncha know.

Mameko: It looks great on you.

I gave Lucilla her clothes back and I gave Evelyn new clothes.

Me: But whoever made that horrible abomination needs to be taught a lesson about fucking around with mother nature.

Fluttershy: Yes and they must be stopped.

Me: And I'll let the government know about it when we get back. Lets go.

We went back to the Estate.

---

After rescuing Memeko the Manticore and Evelyn Stanley and killing the Piranhaconda, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Leif, and Nicole were heading to the world of The Island of Dr. Moreau, like in the movie and the book and not only is Lincoln going to rescue eight girls that were sighted there, but we're also going to kill the Manimals and that mad lunatic scientist, Dr. Moreau.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of The Island of Dr. Moreau, and it looks like not only are we going to rescue eight girls that were sighted here, but we're also going to kill Dr. Moreau and the Manimals that inhabit this island.

Me: That's right, Linc.

Nico: I've seen that movie before, and those Manimals sure are terrifying to look at.

Eli: And just what the world needs: another fucked-up mad scientist messing with Mother Nature.

Me: My sentiments exactly Eli. You fuck around with Mother Nature and there will be Horrible Consequences.

Lincoln: Don't worry, Eli, he and the Manimals won't be around for much longer.

Me: Just like Zorndyke isn't around.

?: Help!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman height, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw eight girls, along with Dr. Montgomery, Aissa, and Agent Edward Douglas, and they need help, and they're surrounded by the

Manimals and the mad lunatic, Dr. Moreau. We went right to the location, and we saw the Manimals and the mad lunatic, Dr. Moreau.

Dr. Moreau: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, why do you intend to interfere with my experiments?

Lincoln: Your experiments have violated the laws of Mother Nature, and you've subjected innocent people to a fate crueler than death, and now, your sick experiments on innocent people end here and now.

Me: Prepare to die you lunatic!

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and with one swing from his massive sword, he fired powerful neon blue energy swords at the Manimals, and the swords pierced the Manimals in the chest, and they exploded, killing them. Then, he fired a powerful neon blue energy blast at Dr. Moreau, which exploded and killed him.

Nico: Oh, yeah, Dr. Moreau, you have failed this universe!

Me: Big time!

Lincoln went up to the girls to comfort them, and me, Nico, and Eli were tending to Dr. Montgomery, Agent Edward Douglas, and Aissa. Nicole saw who those girls were, they were none other than Miki Onimaru from Ramen Fighter Miki, Eiko Magami from Project A-Ko, Aika Sumeragi and Rion Aida from Agent Aika, Yuuko Asou from the Valis video game series, Sypha Belnades and Maria Renard from Castlevania, and Eva Wei from Oban Star Racers.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Miki Onimaru, Eiko Magami, Aika Sumeragi, Rion Aida, Yuuko Asou, Sypha Belnades, Maria Renard, and Eva Wei.

Nicole: From Ramen Fighter Miki, Project A-Ko, Agent Aika, Valis, Castlevania, and Oban Star Racers, that's incredible.

Lincoln: Are you girls alright?

Miki Onimaru: Yeah, we're okay.

Then, when Miki Onimaru, Eiko Magami, Aika Sumeragi, Rion Aida, Yuuko Asou, Sypha Belnades, Maria Renard, and Eva Wei saw who it was that rescued them, their faces lit up like a red Christmas light upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband".

リンカーンランドンラウド、ライトニングのチャンピオン、ライトニングストームと天気のマスター、ヒノンの使者、16人の兄弟のゴールデンハートの兄弟、ゴールデンハートの恋人、父、そして夫

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, along with long orange trench coat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Miki Onimaru: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the clones walked up to the girls, and then picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Eiko Magami: You too, handsome.

Then, as we left the island, Lincoln fired a powerful neon blue energy blast, which hits the Island of Dr. Moreau, and destroys it completely in a tremendous and massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The island was completely destroyed, erasing the memory of Dr. Moreau forever. The rest of the team who saw it cheered wildly.

Me: Take that!

We went back to the estate.

After the rescue on The Island of Dr. Moreau, we headed to Manhattan, New York. We were on our way to meet the famed Hanna-Barbera toon cats, Top Cat, Fancy-Fancy, Choo-Choo, Brain, Spook, and Benny the Ball, along with Officer Charlie Dibble. Plus, they also have something very interesting to show us.

Lincoln: I can't believe that we're going to meet Top Cat and his gang.

Me: I know. That's another great cartoon from my past and I've seen their adventures all the time, they're hilarious.

Nico: Plus, from what I've heard from Lincoln, they've got something to show us.

We head for the alley, and we're met by Top Cat, Fancy-Fancy, Choo-Choo, Brain, Spook, Benny the Ball, and Officer Charlie Dibble.

Top Cat: Well, well, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we've been waiting to meet you.

Lincoln: You too, Top Cat, along with Fancy-Fancy, Choo-Choo, Brain, Spook, Benny the Ball, and Officer Dibble.

Fancy-Fancy: And I've seen that you and J.D. have been rescuing a lot of girls from McWolf, or from other villains.

Lincoln: We've been pretty busy with those action-packed rescues, Fancy.

Me: Yep they sure are and it's awesome to meet you all. I love watching all of you back in my youth.

Choo-Choo: Anyways, we've got something to show you guys, and it pertains to your future wives, Asuka Kazama and Lilli De Rochefort, Lincoln.

This surprised us, but we might've already known who Choo-Choo was talking about. We went into the 12th Precinct Office of The New York Police Department, and headed into the holding cells. Then, we headed to one cell, and we saw a man sitting on the bench. We went inside, and we saw who it was that Top Cat, his gang, and Officer Dibble were talking about. The man inside that holding cell was Asuka's cousin, Jin Kazama.

Lincoln: I don't believe it, it's Jin Kazama!

We were stunned to see Jin Kazama here, but none more so than Lilli de Rochefort and Asuka Kazama.

Me: What happened to him, Officer Dibble?

Officer Dibble: Jin came inside the 12th Precinct, and he looked real tired and drained. He looked like he hadn't gotten a moment's rest.

Me: He looks like he hasn't slept in a long time.

Asuka Kazama: The Devil Gene.

Upon hearing our voices, Jin Kazama picked up his head, and he saw us.

Jin Kazama: Team Loud Phoenix Storm… ,I… was hoping that we'd meet, but not like this.

Asuka Kazama: Jin. I already know the truth of why you were like this, it's because of the Devil Gene. Lincoln told me and Lilli everything, and we now understand what you're going through, please, let us help you destroy the evil within you.

Jin Kazama: You have something inside your blood that can help calm the darkness inside me.

Lincoln: He's right. Asuka, you have the power to calm the Devil inside Jin, because of the Kazama Blood inside your veins, which has been able to calm the Devil inside Jin. And despite having the Devil Gene inside him, Jin also has Kazama blood inside him, too. It's because of it, that he's been able to keep the Devil suppressed.

Asuka Kazama: Yes, but now, it's time to get rid of The Devil within you.

Asuka Kazama placed her hand on Jin's shoulder, and her hand glowed with bright light, and her Kazama Blood was suppressing the Devil inside him.

Lincoln: Now, to head inside to destroy The Devil inside him.

Lincoln heads inside Jin's head, and he went up to Jin Kazama, who was struggling against his Devil side, Devil Jin.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and he went after Devil Jin, punching him hard in the face, and sent him flying, until he rebounded.

Jin Kazama: Lincoln?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice) **Yeah, it's me.**

Devil Jin was enraged to see Lincoln here, and he flew into a rage. Jin decided that he's had enough of Devil Jin constantly causing havoc on his life, and he joins Lincoln.

Jin Kazama: (To Lincoln) Lincoln, let's end him once and for all.

Lincoln: **Let's do it.**

Lincoln and Jin went after Devil Jin, and attacked him with punches, kicks, elemental blasts, neon blue energy blasts, and slashes from Lincoln's Sword of Taranis. Lincoln grabs Devil Jin's horns and rips them off his head, causing him to scream in agonizing pain. Then, he tears off Devil Jin's black wings, and gives them to Jin Kazama, and as they attached themselves to Jin's back, they turned into large black angel wings with orange tips on the large black feathers, and his Devil Gene tattoo turned into a black cross tattoo.

Jin Kazama: I've had it up to here with you, Devil Jin. Lincoln, stand back.

Lincoln stood back, as Jin Kazama walked up to Devil Jin, who's now on his last legs, thanks to getting his horns and wings ripped off.

Jin Kazama: Now, you will disappear forever. HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: DEVIL GENE PURIFICATION!

Jin Kazama fired a massive blast of light, which hits Devil Jin, and destroys him forever, and it Super Hakaied him. The darkness inside Jin Kazama was purified forever.

Jin Kazama: Thanks, Lincoln, see you on the outside.

Lincoln: **Right.**

Lincoln returned to the outside world and powered down, and Jin Kazama was finally freed from The Devil Gene, and he has those new large black angel wings with orange tips on the large black feathers, and the black cross tattoo on his shoulder, now replacing the Devil Gene tattoo.

Jin Kazama: Thank you all for freeing me, my heart is now lighter and is no longer troubled by the Devil inside me.

Me: You're welcome, Jin.

We cheered happily, Lincoln freed Jin Kazama, who destroyed Devil Jin and got rid of The Devil Gene inside him. Asuka was glad her cousin was saved, and she kissed Lincoln on the lips, as a thank you for what he did, as he hugged her.

Asuka Kazama: Thank you for freeing my cousin, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Asuka.

We went back home to The Estate, and with Top Cat, Fancy-Fancy, Choo-Choo, Benny the Ball, Spook, Brain, Officer Dibble, and Jin Kazama joining the team.

* * *

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion went off at the mall and we were fighting terrorists yet again.

Shocker: (fires gauntlets at terrorists) Just once, we should be able to go to the mall without terrorists attacking it!

Rhino pulls shocker down before he got hit with bullets.

Rhino: You know what, Herman? I agree with you!

I fired blasts of fire and burned the terrorists.

Me: Look on the bright side. At least it's better than taking out Trump Supporters.

Nico: True to that.

?: Let me help you guys out.

A figure came out and kicked a terrorist in the head and it was Shang-Chi!

Me: Shang-Chi! It's an honor!

Shang-Chi: An honor to meet you too J.D. Thank you so much for taking out my former comrades in the Ten Rings.

Me: You're welcome.

Nico: Wow it's an honor to meet the Master of Kung Fu.

Eli: Same here.

Shang-Chi: Thank you.

Lucy was blasting Terrorists all over.

Lucy: You Terrorists make me sick!

Lucy just unleashed an extremely powerful darkness blast that not only killed all the terrorists but also blasted a hole through the mall and nearly hurt innocent civilians.

Me: WHOA! That was intense!

Lincoln: Lucy, what the Hell did you just do?!

Lynn: Will you ease up on her, Lincoln? She's still recovering from the shock.

Me: Lucy? Are you okay?

Raven: Something must be wrong with her powers.

Shang Chi: I think she's having problems controlling them.

Me: But look at the bright side, at least all the terrorists are dead.

We got all the civilians freed.

Me: Are you all okay?

Woman: We are thanks to you.

We went back to the Estate.

We were talking with Lucy.

Me: You did good Lucy but something must be wrong with your powers.

Lucy: I know. I'm losing control of them.

Laney: It wasn't your fault Lucy.

Lucy: You guys need to stay away from me.

Bomb Burst: Not gonna happen, Lucy! We're gonna help you through this!

Me: That's right Lucy. We can help you.

Lucy: Even if I had a hand in what happened the day Lori and Leni got interested in Vampires of Melancholia?

Maria: What do you mean?

Lucy: Me, Yumi, and the others made a petition and sent in protest letters to get Tristan off the show and to make Lori and Leni lose interest!

Yumi: Don't drag me into this. I told you it was a bad idea!

Lori: Does that literally matter right now?! All that matters is that we help you with controlling your powers!

Nico: Wait Lucy tried to get Tristan off of the show!? Why?

Brittney: Because we thought that he was ruining Vampires of Melancholia.

Haiku: It's true. We didn't like the way he was in the show.

Dante: Yeah it's true.

Laney: Yeah I was against it but I didn't show it.

Leni: Besides something is totes wrong.

Me: Lucy let us all help you.

Tara went up to Lucy.

Tara: Lucy you are not the only one with problems in controlling their powers. I went through the same thing.

Robin: Right I remember that. Except I just figured it out.

Lucy Loud: Right I remember that. Tara do you think you can help me out?

Tara: Darkness is not my power.

Raven: I can try to help you out Lucy.

Nico: Look, if Lucy's powers are becoming out of control, I can just use my contingency plan for her to neutralize them.

Lucy Loud: And if that contingency plan isn't enough?

Beachcomber: Then Nico makes said contingency plan stronger. It's as simple as that.

Me: That's right. Also I think I know what's up.

Beachcomber: What is it?

Me: Lucy's transformation is starting to bloom.

Nico: Lucy's gonna transform soon? Right! Like with what happened when we thought Lincoln lost his powers.

Eli: J.D.'s right. The Force is telling me that Lucy's most powerful transformation is about to come forth.

Me: And we need to get her powers under control so that she can unlock it.

G1 Blitzwing: FYI, J.D, it's your turn to lead us today.

Me: I know.

Lola: First, we need to find ways to get Lucy's powers under control.

Horsea: I think me and Manaphy know a place.

Me: What is it?

Manaphy: We can go to Auradon and have her control her powers there.

Nico: Auradon? The Home of Disney Heroes and Villains from the movies series The Descendants!? Oh wow! I love that series!

Brittney: Me too. How did you know about that place?

Manaphy: Me and Horsea saw Mal and her friends helping us take down Ansem in the world of The Hunchback of Notre Dame as he was about to attack us the second time while the fight with Frollo was raging.

Horsea: Yeah.

Me: Wow! We owe them big time for that. But I wonder how they will take the news about us killing their parents.

Nico: These are actually their parents from another universe.

Me: Oh that's different.

Eli: But I love watching the Disney Descendants Series. These villains are much nicer than the ones we faced.

Me: That's a totally different ballgame.

Steam Smythe, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Black Adam, Robo Roxy, Gizmo, Girder, and Black Manta then appeared.

Steam Smythe: Can me, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Black Adam, Robo Roxy, Gizmo, Girder, and Black Manta come with you all to Auradon?

Me: You all sure can. This is gonna be amazing to meet the children of the villains that we fought in the Disney movies.

Eli: I know. I can't wait to meet Ursula's daughter.

Nico: You mean Uma.

Eli: Yep.

Webstor: This is gonna be interesting.

Webstor saw Lucy down about something and she had tears coming down her face.

Webstor: Lucy what's wrong?

Me: She's upset because she's having problems controlling her powers.

Webstor: Oh man.

Me: It's because her most powerful transformation is starting to bloom.

Webstor: Oh wow.

Me: Lets head out to Auradon.

Eli: This is gonna be so cool!

We were off to Auradon.

---

AURADON, SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN

---

We arrived at the continent of Auradon and it was beautiful and we landed in the kingdom.

Ace: Here we are at Auradon.

Me: Wow! It's more beautiful than what I've seen in the movie.

Nico: It's magnificent.

Rapunzel: I've heard so much about this place. It's just as beautiful as Corona.

Eli: It sure is breathtaking.

Nico: Lets see if we can find Mal and friends.

Lucy Loud: I'll try to hold on.

Me: Okay Lucy.

Skalamander: Poliwag, why don't you get Mal's attention?

Poliwag: You got it!

Mal felt something touch her foot. She looked down to see Poliwag. Thinking he was a stuffed toy, she picked him up.

Mal: Okay, did anyone drop their stuffed toy on the ground? I'm not mad. I just want to know!

Evie: I don't think that's a stuffed toy.

Carlos: (feels Poliwag) You're right. This doesn't feel like felt. It feels like smooth skin.

Jay: If it's not a stuffed toy, what is it then?

Poliwag: I'm a Pokemon.

Jay: WHOA!

Me: I see you all met Poliwag.

Mal and friends saw us.

Mal: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Carlos: It's an honor to meet you all.

Evie: Awesome having you all here too.

Me: Same here. It's awesome to meet the children of the Disney

Villains.

Mal: It's an honor too.

Maria: You must be wondering about the fates of your parents on our world. Well, we brought Ollie Williams to summarize all of it in a few words.

May: Ollie, what happened to the versions of Mal and her friends' parents on our world?

Ollie Williams: (comes out of nowhere) They dead!

Poromon: Thank you, Ollie.

Mal: Wow! You guys killed versions of our parents in your world!? That's incredible!

Me: Yeah they were total monsters! The most ruthless villains we've ever seen.

Evie: Yeah no kidding. I heard you all went through a terrible ordeal called the 20 Days of Darkness?

Me: You heard right Evie. From January 23rd to February 11th.

Nico: Yep.

Mal: We also heard you all killed Xehanort.

Me: We all sure did. August 2nd was the ultimate war that would decide the fate of the entire universe. Xehanort was going to destroy the entire universe and remake it in his own image.

Jay: That's terrible!

Me: Yeah it sure was. But we made sure he was destroyed forever. Along with all the pain and suffering he caused to many worlds all over.

Mal: Wow! That explains why many of the worlds we lost suddenly reappeared. You guys saved many people.

Me: We did but we don't let it go to our heads.

?: Well if it isn't the villain losers and Team Loud Phoenix Storm too.

A figure came out and it was Chad Charming, son of Prince Charming and Cinderella.

Me: You must be Chad Charming, Son of Prince Charming and Cinderella.

Chad Charming: That's right pipsqueak.

Me: I'm taller than you dickhead.

He saw former and redeemed villains with us.

Chad Charming: (scoffs at us) And here I thought you knew better than to befriend villainous scumbags.

Me: Oh really? Well for your information you dickwad, not all villains you know are evil!

Webstor scowls and uses his webs to pull down Chad's pants, revealing his underwear and it had fish on it.

Chad: HEY!

Webstor: (laughs) Nice underwear, jerk!

I snapped a photo of it with my iPhone and posted it on Social Media.

Ollie Williams: Racist prick!

Me: You said it Ollie!

Stewie: You know what? I prefer Ollie Williams over Consuela any day.

Me: Me too Stewie.

Brian: (to Mal and her friends) Seriously, you're not curious about Ollie?

Mal: Actually we are.

Me: Ollie is a news reporter from Rhode Island. We gave him a much better job working with us than with Quahog.

Nico: Yep.

Me: And here's what I do with people like Chad.

I smashed my foot on his foot and he screamed in excruciating pain as his foot was smashed to pieces and he was hopping in pain.

Me: Mock villains like that and I'll have my friends give you the worst castration of your life!

He hopped away in pain and we saw that he was peeing his pants and it was dripping from his underwear.

We laughed at him.

Nico: Man that was funny!

Mal: So what brings you guys to Auradon?

Nico: Well, we brought Lucy here so she can control her powers. This morning, she killed an entire group of terrorists with one blast.

Jay: Okay. That's not so bad.

Maria: It blew a huge hole in the wall of the Gotham Royal York Mall.

Evie: Okay. That's a little concerning.

Dead End: And she almost accidentally ended the lives of nearby civilians.

Carlos: Okay! I admit it! That's very worse!

Me: Try not to rub lemon juice in the wound to make her feel worse than she already is.

Dead End: Sorry.

Me: Oh right I forgot. Mal we owe you guys big time for helping us in the world of The Hunchback of Notre Dame from 1996.

Mal: You're welcome. So we were there huh?

Me: Yeah it took place in 16th Century France.

Evie: I accidentally took us there.

Me: It's okay. But you did help us out.

Jay: Think nothing of it.

Me: Okay back to the matter at hand. We think that Lucy's sudden loss of her not controlling her powers might have to do with her most powerful transformation starting to bloom.

Mal: That's probably the case.

Lori: (to the rest of us) Okay. I know some of you guys may have some hard feelings towards Mal and her friends because of who their parents are.

Lynn: But we're not gonna deal with that during this mission.

Lola: If anyone has anything they want to say to the VKs about their parents' actions, let them all out right now!

Lana: I have something to say to Carlos. Your Mother, Cruella De Vil, is my most hated enemy because of how she kills animals and turns them into fur coats.

Fluttershy gasped and then she fainted!

FWOMP!

Rarity caught her.

Nico: Whoa you shouldn't have said that Lana.

Lana: Sorry.

Carlos: It's all right Lana. I understand how you feel. But I am not like my mother thank goodness.

Nico: That's a relief.

Me: Yeah we have a really bad history with your parents in our world.

Eli: Uma's mother Ursula tried to take over all of Atlantica and usurp the throne from King Triton, my sister Ariel's father.

Mal: Ariel's your sister?

Eli: Not by blood. She and I have been so close that we love each other like siblings.

Mal: Wow that's amazing.

Me: Jay your father Jafar tried to take over Agrabah with the power of Genie.

Jay: That's horrible he did that.

Nico: Evie your mother the Evil Queen tried to kill Snow White because she was more beautiful than she was.

Evie: I know. It's sick.

Me: And Mal your mother is one of the most evil villains of them all. She tried to kill Princess Aurora by cursing her with eternal sleep on her 16th birthday.

Varie: Yeah. But we destroyed your parents in our world.

Mal: That's good you did. Me and my mother never saw eye to eye.

Me: Your mother is one of the most iconic Disney villains of all time.

Mal: That's what I hear.

Robo Roxy: Why don't you show us around Auradon while you guys help Lucy control her powers?

Me: Good idea. It'll be cool to see this place all over.

Mal: Right. (to Horsea) By the way, Horsea, we want to thank you and Manaphy for keeping our involvement a secret.

Horsea: You're welcome.

Manaphy: It was our pleasure.

We got to exploring all of Auradon. It was so amazing and beautiful.

The United States of Auradon is the united nation and homeland to all the Heroes and Villains of the Disney Universe, which is the primary setting of the Descendants franchise.

The USA came into existence 20 years prior to the film, when King Beast forwent going on a honeymoon with Queen Belle, in favor of uniting nineteen of the fairy tale kingdoms. All villains were rounded up and booted off the region known as the Isle of the Lost; many were revived to suffer a fate worse than death, by living without magic.

Life in Auradon soon changed after King Beast declared that magic would mostly be retired so the next generation would learn to rely on their own talents instead of magic. Fairy Godmother was placed in charge of overseeing the usage of magic in the USA; the discontent good fairies, Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather wanted to use their magic again since they could not perform mundane tasks without magic.

Isle of the Lost

An island prison off the coast that is inhabited by the most infamous villains ever known. The island is surrounded by a magical barrier that prevents prisoners from escaping and others from entering.

Auradon Prep

A school where the descendants of Disney's most well-known Heroes and Villains attend.

Auradon City

The part of the United States of Auradon that was originally Beast's

Kingdom. The King's palace is located here, as well as Auradon Prep.

Fairy Cottage

The cottage where Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather hid Aurora for sixteen years. It now serves as a sort of vacation home for the family, as Ben mentions they visited Fairy Cottage "every Fairy Godmother's Day".

Evie's Cottage

A cottage serving as the sole location which Evie's clothing line is made for distribution. It also serves as a home to Evie, Jay and Mal after their graduation in Escape from the Isle of the Lost. Carlos and Doug are known to visit. Celia, Dizzy, Squeaky and Squirmy lived here until they can be admitted to Auradon Prep the following semester. Mal will later move out and into the King's palace with Ben.

Museum of Cultural History

A museum that harbors all historical items from across the world, including the Fairy Godmother's Magic Wand, Maleficent's Staff, Spinning Wheel, the Beast's rose, etc. The museum is approximately 2.3 miles from Auradon Prep.

Enchanted Lake

A lake in the woods of Auradon, where Ben takes Mal on their date. It is first mentioned in the prequel book, seen in a dream by Mal. It includes a stone floor with a pillar. The lake is described in the junior novel as having the color of jade.

We saw it all and the Island of Lost Souls was a scary run down place that reminded me of the slums of many cities all over the world.

Eli: Wow this place is so cool. I love it all.

Me: It's amazing that after we killed Xehanort that all the Disney Worlds merged to make this.

Sora: And it was cool seeing Twilight Town, Traverse Town, Scala ad Caelum, the Radiant Garden and the Land of Departure here too.

Me: Especially Neverland. That's awesome.

Peter Pan: I like it being here. It's great.

Me: We should call the United States of Auradon something else to avoid confusion here with the United States of America.

Mal: That's a good idea.

Me: How about Disney's Kingdom of Auradon?

Nico: Ooh not bad.

Mal: I like it.

Belle and Adam's son Ben then appeared.

Descendants Ben: Hey, Mal. Just wanted to check up on you. I know your dad nearly escaping the Isle was a shock to you.

Jungle Fury Camille: You must be Adam and Belle's son.

Descendants Ben: I sure am and it's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure is ours Ben. Your mother and father are really awesome friends.

Girl Jordan: They sure are. We helped them kill Gaston.

Me: Yeah that sex offender had it coming to him. What a narcissistic douchebag.

Descendants Ben: (Laughs) You got that right.

Nico: Well said J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Nico: You're welcome.

Girder: So you're about to become Queen of Auradon? Congratulations!

Me: Way to go!

Mal: Thanks. (sighs) But I'm also deciding in light of my dad's escape attempt that the best way to protect the subjects and restore peace is to close the barrier to the Isle of the Lost permanently.

Me: WHAT!?

May: Say what?!

Mal: I know it's crazy. But you should understand making the tough choices to keep people safe.

Me: With great power comes great responsibility. But the Isle of the Lost is where you and your friends all came from. There has to be a much better way than to close off the island you call home.

Mal: You're right.

We went and got to work on helping Lucy control her powers and it was coming along great.

Gyro Man: So, how's Lucy's control over her powers?

Maria: Actually, pretty well.

Me: It's going really well. Lisa says that Lucy's powers are starting to stabilize.

Gyro Man: Good. Because we've got a problem. Someone stole the Queen's Crown and Maleficent's Scepter from the Museum of Cultural History.

Mal: Oh no! It's Audrey!

Me: Uh oh. She must be the daughter of Princess Aurora and Prince Philip.

King Stefan: (Scottish Accent) That makes her me granddaughter.

Me: Yep. Lets go.

Red Ghost: If Audrey uses the crown and Maleficent's scepter, who knows what damage she might cause?

Me: Lets not wait to find out!

We went to face Audrey!

We tried to find her but it was like trying to find a needle in a haystack. But then something happened.

Gemini Man: Guys, two bad things just happened. Audrey's gone. And she just made the first move!

Me: Let me guess? This happened.

We saw Mal turned into an old hag!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Don't worry I got this.

I snapped my fingers and reverted Mal back.

Mal: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Black Adam: We can't underestimate Audrey. The old Disney heroes might be retired in this world. But their children aren't.

Me: The successor generation always surpasses the previous one.

Jared: That's right dad. But for us it will always be us that surpasses the rest.

Me: Yep. Lets go find Audrey.

?: Maybe I can help you find her.

A figure came out and it was Lonnie, daughter of Shang Li and Mulan.

Lonnie: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor.

Me: (China Bow) Pleasure to meet the daughter of Mulan and Shang.

Gantu: You must be Lonnie, Shang and Mulan's daughter.

Lonnie: I am. What's going on here? I saw Audrey but she was acting more hostile then normal.

Me: She stole Maleficent's scepter and is wreaking havoc.

Lonnie: I'll help you stop her.

Qin: It's an honor to meet the daughter of my ancestor Mulan.

Lonnie: So I guess we're cousins?

Qin: I don't know the full extent of the family tree. But that sounds appropriate.

Lonnie: It's awesome to meet family.

Nunnally: Eli can you use the Force to find Audrey?

Eli: I can do that.

Eli concentrated.

Eli: She's heading to that house over there! (Points to a house.)

Mal: That's Jane's house!

Nico: She's the daughter of Fairy Godmother from Cinderella.

Angel: I'll get Jane out of there. Right now, we're not ready to confront Audrey head on.

Me: Okay. Be careful Angel.

Angel flew fast and went to the house.

Jane was having her birthday party when suddenly…

CRASH!

Angel flew in.

Jane: Whoa! You're Angel, one of the enemies of the Teen Titans!

Angel: Former enemy and now friend, ally and frenemy. Sorry to drop in like this but I don't have time to explain however! We got to get out of here now! Audrey is on a rampage. She stole Maleficent's Scepter and is coming for you!

Jane: Oh man! Lets go!

Angel brought Jane to us.

Jane: Thanks Angel. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What an honor!

Me: Same here Jane.

Eddie Brock: We're gonna need more allies to win against Audrey.

Mal: (eyes widen) You're not suggesting-?

Venom: We're sorry, Mal. But we need Uma, Gil, and Harry Hook's help for this.

Jay: Are you nuts?!

Evie: No way!

Carlos: I don't care if we need all the help we can get. After what Uma and her pals did, they can fucking stay on the Isle!

Me: Carlos listen! I don't like it either but we don't have a choice. Besides look at my team. Many villains former and current are always helping us.

Webstor: He's right. Me and my friends are all part of the Masters of Evil and we are now Anti-Villains.

Nico: Angel is a villain and she was part of the evil H.I.V.E. Organization.

Eli: We have many villains that are in our frenemies and they help us out all the time.

Rhino: Eli is right. I was a villain myself.

Miranda: Same with me.

Laney: Yeah. We have lots of villains that are redeemed as well.

Me: Long story.

Carlos: That is a good point. You guys must've had to reach down to help them out.

Bai Tza: That's a good way to put it.

Nico: We did so much and affected many people good and bad and helped them so much.

Laney: It's true. And that's just for starters.

Aylene C.: Long story.

Jane: I'll gladly help you all out.

Me: Thanks Jane. Lets head out to the Isle of the Lost.

We went to the Isle of the Lost and it was a strange island. It reminded me of the Slums of Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

We then met Harry Hook - Son of the Captain James Hook and Gil - Son of Gaston.

Harry Hook: Well, if it isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You might've killed my father back on your world. But on this world, he's still alive and kicking.

Me: So we have seen. Your father is one of the most ruthless pirates we know next to Davy Jones.

Jay: Look, I can't believe I'm saying this, but (sighs) we need your help.

Gil: (smirks) I'm sorry. Couldn't quite hear you. Can you say that again?

Me: He said we need your help. Whether or not you trust us is up to you but Audrey is on the loose and we need your help to stop her.

Gil: Well what's in it for us?

Me: How about you 3 get put in as possible candidates to our frenemies the Masters of Evil. The pay is really good.

Gil: That does sound reasonable. Also J.D. I heard you hate my father.

Me: Yeah we do have a history with him.

Harry Hook: I see. But you guys got a deal.

Vypra: You look very promising to be in the team.

Gil: Awesome.

Me: Lets go find Uma.

We went to find her and we found Uma - Daughter of Ursula the Sea Witch in the water getting some fish. Also with her was Celia Facilier - Daughter of Voodoo Master Dr. Facilier the Shadow Man.

Eli: So you are Uma, daughter of the sea witch Ursula.

Uma: That's right. What does Team Loud Phoenix Storm want with me?

Me: We came because we need your help.

Uma: Look, I don't know what kind of plan you guys have got to try and trap the two of us. And frankly, I don't care. I still have to find a way to be free of the Isle. Either help me do that or stay out of my way!

Celia Facilier: Besides, if one of Auradon's kids is out of control, that's their problem. Serves them right for throwing me, my dad, and everyone else here out like trash.

Me: Uma your mother was trying to destroy Atlantica and the ocean.

Brittney: And Celia your father was messing around with forces no mere mortal can ever understand.

Leslie: So, that's it, then? Just let Audrey do what she wants to this world?

Uma: Why not? The world was never kind to us.

Celia Facilier: So, why should we do it any favors?

Me: Because if she destroys this world, you die with it.

Uma: Oh man. Since you put it that way, we'll help you. On one condition.

Me: Name it.

Uma: If it's possible we want to join the Masters of Evil you all face.

Me: Vypra here will look into that. But you are definitely anti-villain material.

Vypra: That's right.

Uma: All right.

Me: Okay that should be enough for our forces to help us.

Black Manta: Let's have the usual battles now. Then, we can deal with Audrey.

Me: Good idea. We can have them in the village square.

Harry Hook: I'm gonna enjoy making her walk the plank!

Jack Sparrow: Save seconds for me mate.

Eli: It's her dark side that we have to face. So we're going to kill her.

Arrietty: We have to make sure that she never terrorizes this place again.

Maria: Lets get to the village square and call in the usual battles.

Me: Right. Lets go.

We went to the village square for our usual battles.

Grumblemon, Drakkon, Zzzax, Xaldin, Goliath, Abomination, Vulkanus, Bane, Vulture, and Gator Ghoul then appeared.

Me: Grumblemon, Drakkon, Zzzax, Xaldin, Goliath, Abomination, Vulkanus, Bane, Vulture, and Gator Ghoul.

Vulkanus: Glad we found you all here.

Grumblemon: When we heard that this was a school for the kids of Disney characters, it wasn't exaggerated.

Mal: How do you like it so far?

Drakkon: Pretty good, actually.

Zzzax: Aside from the fact that Audrey's trying to take it over because she's jealous of Mal.

Me: Yeah her jealous knows no limits.

Xaldin: (to me) We heard you had to deal with a Piranhaconda.

Me: Yeah really ugly snake.

Goliath: Please tell me it's dead!

Me: It's more than dead. We made it into a snake skin coat and luggage.

Goliath: Wow!

?: That snake got what was coming to it.

Oculous and Vine Monster then appeared.

Me: Oculous and Vine Monster.

William: Aren't you already in the usual battles?

Oculous: Of course I am. But I'm just testing out fighting with 2 safes.

Maria: That's understandable. I mean, Zamigo Delma's in the Masters of Evil and he has 2 safes and kickass guns.

Me: Nice! Also I take it you want a repeat of our battle on the Skeleton Coast.

Oculous: Yep you got that right. Notice that you're lacking some members.

I saw the Mystic Force Rangers minus Chip and Lincoln gone.

Me: Just like on TV. I never get tired of that episode. It was awesome. But Vine Monster you already had your turn.

Vine Monster: I know but I forgot to challenge my archenemy and it's Levy McGarden.

Levy McGarden: Wow! I'm honored!

?: I will kill you all for destroying us!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Nicole: Oh crap, I was hoping not to hear those fuckers' voices again, it's been a long time since I've last killed you both, RTN Hinata and Menma Uzumaki.

Two figures came out and they were none other than Menma Uzumaki and RTN Hinata, returned from the dead, and are wanting revenge.

Lincoln: Menma and RTN Hinata, I should've known that you two would return from the dead.

Naruto: I was hoping I'd never have to see you again, Menma.

Hinata: Same with you, RTN Hinata.

Twilight Sparkle: Uh oh, I was hoping we'd never have to deal with RTN Hinata ever again, but Lincoln, how much do you know about Menma?

Lincoln: Trust me, Twilight, you'd hate this guy to the 10,000,000th power, he's the opposite of Naruto, he's pure evil.

Lincoln explained the dark history of Menma Uzumaki, and he's right, he's the total opposite of Naruto, and he's pure evil.

---

Menma Uzumaki

Menma Uzumaki (うずまきメンマ, Uzumaki Menma) is a character that appears in Road to Ninja: Naruto the Movie as the main antagonist. He is the son of Kushina Uzumaki and Minato Namikaze in the alternate universe of Konohagakure, thus making him the "Naruto Uzumaki" of that world. He is also the jinchūriki of Kurama's counterpart the Black Nine-Tails.

Background

Menma was born as the son of his world's version of Minato Namikaze and Kushina Uzumaki. However, unlike Naruto, the events of the Nine-Tailed Demon Fox's Attack didn't result in his parent's deaths and Menma has his parents in his life. He had a stable and loving childhood with his parents. He enrolled into the Academy and became a genin and then a chūnin. At some point, the Black Nine-Tails was safely removed from Kushina without her death and soon after sealed inside Menma, who later mastered its power.

For unknown reasons, Menma became a missing-nin, though this was notably something fairly recent since both Menma's parents and his friends were unaware that he had left the village and that Naruto had taken Menma's place in Konoha. In addition, Menma kidnapped shinobi with unique abilities, which attracted attention from other villages and deemed him as an S-ranked criminal. He soon met Tobi who tells him all about his Eye of the Moon Plan and agreed to help him. From there, targeting the jinchūriki of his world, Menma defeated his reality's Yugito Nii.

## Appearance

Menma looks virtually identical to Naruto, though his blond hair has become black having given into hatred, and he wears it in a longer and more shaggy-looking style, similar to his father's. He also has darker and more feral-looking whisker marks, and dark circles under his eyes. He also does not have the Eight Trigrams Seal on his abdomen.

When initially appearing as the mysterious "Masked Man," he wore a white kitsune mask, a dark blue-grey robe with grey lining and a fur collar, and a tattered grey-blue cape emblazoned with his personal emblem: a mandala comprised of nine reddish-brown circles of varying sizes atop a larger green-grey circle. After revealing his identity, he discarded the robe and mask, beneath which he wore no shirt, fingerless opera-length black gloves wrapped in studded red-brown leather straps, baggy black pants, and red-brown sandals.

## Abilities

A missing-nin and S-ranked criminal, Menma is considered a highly dangerous ninja, able to effortlessly defeat other jinchūriki like Yugito Nii as well as several of Konohagakure's top-level ninja. As a descendant of the Uzumaki clan, Menma is blessed with remarkable stamina and an equally powerful life-force, granting him tremendous vitality and an immensely long potential lifespan. After being possessed by Tobi, Menma gained a Sharingan in his right eye and access of many of its abilities, including Tobi's Kamui for teleportation and intangibility.

### Jinchūriki Powers

As the jinchūruki of the Black Nine-Tails, Menma possesses vast reserves of especially strong chakra. Unlike Naruto, he lacks the seal that restrains the Black Nine-Tails, allowing it to greatly augment his power. Although he doesn't display any kind of tailed beast transformations, he is able to completely unleash the fox, using it in a manner similar to a summon. Menma's hatred has allowed him to bond with and better control the Black Nine-Tails, and he is able to create and control living entities composed of its chakra, which are known as the Nine Masked Beasts. Menma also shows the ability to sense negative emotions, able to detect the strong hatred of Kurama inside Naruto.

## Ninjutsu

Menma's abilities are essentially the same as Naruto's, and he has developed dark versions of Naruto's signature techniques called Spiraling Ring and Great Spiraling Ring, but unlike his counterpart, Menma can perform them without the use of shadow clones. He also has an ability to blast away targets and repel enemy attacks. He was able to counter a Sage Mode-powered punch through the use of a mysterious technique that created a dark aura that increased his strength to obscurity. He can also fly about freely in the sky.

## Taijutsu

Menma has showcased tremendous skill in taijutsu. Menma even when out numbered by multiple enemies such as Naruto's shadow clones, remained calm and easily defeated all of them, easily dodging and counter-attacking simultaneously. Menma's strength was augmented by the chakra of the Black Nine-Tails inside of him, plus he lacked Eight Trigrams Seals which meant the Black Nine-Tails' chakra could be easily accessed immediately.

## Plot Overview

After meeting Tobi, Menma enters Konoha and attack the Hokage's office with his Nine Masked Beasts and asks for the Red Moon Scroll. Naruto and Sakura then arrived and realized that he was the masked man Tsunade was talking about, and that he is plotting with Tobi. He overpowers Naruto and Sakura, kidnapping the latter to exchange for the scroll. He then uses Great Spiraling Ring, destroying the area of Konoha and leaves.

As Naruto arrives, he attacks him and asked for the Red Moon Scroll once again. He then summoned up his Nine Masked Beasts and tries to kill Naruto but is stopped by the Akatsuki. He then starts to fight Naruto himself and clashes his Spiraling Ring with Naruto's Wind Release: Rasenshuriken. Upon doing so destroys his mask and reveals himself to be Naruto's counterpart and the real Menma. He then called forth his defeated Nine Masked Beasts and merges them to summon the Black Nine-Tails. As Menma overwhelms Naruto, the Nine-Tails berates Naruto for being defeated by a fake, however, not wanting to be trapped into a world controlled by Tobi, it offered a truce to fight their adversaries together, to which Naruto complies. As the fight comes to an end, Naruto and Menma exchange their final blows and Naruto knocks Menma out.

Tobi then takes control of Menma's body and personally begins to extract the Nine-Tails out of Naruto. Naruto then tries to use the Red Moon Scroll but fails as Tobi cuts the scroll, causing Naruto to look into Tobi's Sharingan. As the Nine-Tails was beginning to be extracted, Sakura steps in and stops the extraction. Naruto then gets up and defeats the controlled Menma, similar to how Minato defeated Tobi. Tobi leaves Menma's body and proceeds to fight Naruto and Sakura before falling back into their reality. Minato and Kushina then arrived and quickly checks upon Menma, who reverts back to his original state. Naruto and Sakura then transport back to their original world after saying their goodbyes.

---

When Lincoln was done explaining the dark history of Menma Uzumaki, The Mane 9 and the rest of the new recruits were horrified.

Ace Bunny: This guy really is nothing more than pure evil, and he's the Jinchuriki of The Black Nine-Tails.

Nicole Knudson: I've had just about enough of you two fuckers to last an eternity.

Hinata: Same here.

Suddenly, Nicole was surrounded by a purple energy aura and it was surrounded with stars, and Hinata was surrounded by a light blue energy aura and it was surrounded by ocean waves, and as they walked to Menma and RTN Hinata, they left behind stars and ocean waves with every step.

Hinata: Menma Uzumaki, you are nothing more than an evil and sadistic monster who enjoys causing pain and suffering to those who stand in your way, and you are nothing compared to Naruto.

Nicole: And RTN Hinata, you're nothing but a psychopath devoted to a complete monster who wants to destroy everything in his path.

Nicole and Hinata: And now, you will both pay the ultimate price for your crimes!

Then, Nicole was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy and beautiful stars, a star dragon was flying around the vortex and a purple phoenix was inside the vortex. Hinata was surrounded by a massive vortex of light blue energy and ocean waves, mermaids were swimming around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a light blue phoenix. When the two massive vortexes faded, both Nicole and Hinata emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Nicole looked like she was 21 years old, she had the body of a goddess, she had dragon earrings with the Star Kanji in its claws, and a silver Star Kanji necklace on her necklace. Her hair turned purple and it got longer and it was tied in a ponytail, she had on a sleeveless dark purple shirt with stars and a light purple phoenix, a dark purple blouse with stars, black pants, and black combat boots, she has a dark purple dragon with reflecting stars emblazoned on her forehead, she had large dark purple angel wings with stars and purple nebulae reflecting on the feathers, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, a Belt of Elemental Bravery on her waist with a large purple gem for the hilt, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, she had a new sword in hand called The Sword of The Star Dragon, it's a sword with a dark purple dragon with reflecting stars etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, purple angel wings for the crossguard, a large purple gem for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large purple sphere pommel with surrounding purple gems. She has a dark purple energy aura with stars surrounding her, and her eyes turned neon purple with the sclera turning into purple nebulae with stars in space. She has on a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with stars and purple nebulae on it, and she had a purple kanji on the back that said, "Nicole Knudson, Student of The Stars, Astrology Expert, Veteran Paleontologist, Volcanologist, Geologist, Astronomer and Expert Treasure Hunter, Great Goddess of Video Games, Loving Daughter of James Dean Knudson, Loving Sister to Many Siblings, and Master of The Star Dragon."

ニコール・ナドソン、星の学生、占星術の専門家、ベテラン古生物学者、火山学者、地質学者、天文学者と専門家のトレジャーハンター、ビデオゲームの偉大な女神、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する娘、多くの兄弟の愛する姉妹、そしてスタードラゴンのマスター

Nicole Knudson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 STELLAR DRAGON STARSTORM ANGEL!

Hinata looked like she was 21 years old, she had the body of a goddess, her dark blue hair grew longer and it was tied in a ponytail, she had on a sleeveless ocean blue blouse with mermaids and a light blue phoenix, an ocean blue blouse, and black leather combat boots. She had an ocean blue energy aura with mermaids surrounding her, her eyes turned lavender, she had an ocean blue mermaid emblazoned on her forehead, she has ocean blue angel wings on her back, she has on mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji on its tails, and a Water Kanji necklace on her, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on her wrists and a Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large ocean blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist and an Eater of Sins holstered on her right hip, she has a new sword in her hand called Song of The Mermaid, it's a sword with a mermaid etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, a large ocean blue gem for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large ocean blue sphere pommel with surrounding light blue gems. She has on an ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves and mermaids on them. There's a light blue kanji on the back that says, "Hinata Hyuga, Emissary of The Oceans, Master of The Byakugan, Loving Wife of Naruto Uzumaki-Namikaze, and Brave Kunoichi of The Hidden Leaf Village and The Hyuga Clan."

日向日向海の使者、白眼の達人、うずまきナルト波風の愛する妻、木ノ葉隠れ隠れの日向一族の勇敢なくノー

Hinata has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 OCEAN MAELSTROM MERMAID ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Nicole and Hinata's transformations, and Naruto was blushing after seeing what's happened to Hinata.

Naruto: Wow, Hinata, you and Sis look amazing, how do you both feel?

Hinata: (Divine Echoing Maelstrom Voice) **We feel incredible, Naruto, and now, we're going to make those monsters pay with their lives.**

Nicole: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Stellar Voice) **You want to help out with these two, bro?**

Naruto's eyes turned crimson red and as his red aura flared up, he'd transformed into his Super Angel 500,000,000,000 Inferno Firestorm Fox Angel form, and he unholstered his Sword of The Jinchuriki from his wider muscular back, and spreads his large crimson red angel wings, and he still had his crimson red fox ears and large, massive, long nine red fox tails, even in normal form.

Naruto: (Divine Echoing Inferno Feral Voice) **Let's get those monsters.**

Kushina: I can't believe that this version of our son would become like this.

Minato: Kushina that version of our son is a monster and is not our son. He is a monster that needs to be put down like a mad dog.

Me: I agree. Lets get these battles done. But first I have something I want to do for Tara.

Tara: What is it?

Me: You're going to see now. (Snaps fingers)

Suddenly a massive flash of light shined down onto the center of the village square and the divine singing of angels was heard and a figure came down and it was a woman with beautiful blond hair and blue eyes and she had beautiful golden yellow angel wings and had a smile that can make anyone happy. She was dressed in a beautiful blue dress and had a butterfly baret in her hair. It was Tara, Geoforce and Gloria's long deceased mother Queen Selene Markov of Markovia.

She landed and Tara, Geoforce and Gloria could not believe it. I had brought their own mother back from the dead!

Tara: (Voice Breaking) Mom? Is that you?

Geoforce: (Voice Breaking) Mom?

Gloria: (Voice Breaking) It has to be you.

Queen Selene: Oh my dear children, it's great to see you all again after all this time.

Tara: MOM!

Geoforce: MOM!

Gloria: MOM!

They went and hugged their own mother for the first time in over 40 years.

Tara: (Crying) Oh mom! We missed you so much!

Queen Selene: I missed you too Tara. My gosh look how much you all have grown.

Tara: (Crying) We have so much to tell you mom.

Queen Selene: I can't wait to hear all about it.

Tara: Oh mom this is my amazing husband Garfield Logan A.K.A. Beast Boy.

Beast Boy: (Bows) It's an honor to meet you your majesty.

Queen Selene: An honor too Garfield. Thank you all so much for looking out for my children.

Me: You're welcome your majesty. I figured that Tara and Garfield can have some family with them. So I brought you back to have you be with them.

Queen Selene: I'm honored. I heard what happened with my husband and everything.

Me: Yeah he got what was coming to him.

Queen Selene then took off her ring and she came up to me and gave it to me.

Queen Selene: You can give it to someone you love.

Me: Thank you your majesty.

?: Let me get some action too.

A figure came out and it was BOOSTWING OF THE CORVICONS!

Nico: Boostwing of the Corvicons!

Boostwing: Honor to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same here. Are you here to challenge one of us?

Boostwing: Yep. I picked Mameko.

Mameko: Awesome!

We got ready for action and the battles were underway.

## Battle 1: Earth, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Lynn, Tara, Sam S.L., Bobby, Geoforce, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon

Grumblemon was first.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) Did J.D. really meet a Diancie Gene Slammer this morning?

Earth: He sure did. And Evelyn is beautiful both as a human and as a Diancie.

Applejack: She sure is. She's as beautiful as Rarity's dresses.

Apple Bloom: I agree sis. And she would make a great partner for helping Rarity out.

Frozen Fright: You bet she would. Rarity makes amazing clothes and Evelyn would make a great partner at one of Rarity's boutiques.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That she would lads.

Flashwing: Evelyn is amazing and Diancie is one of my favorite Pokemon.

Stone Luna: She is amazing dudes.

Dino Tricera: I think it's really cool how she is the legendary Jewel Pokemon and they do say that diamonds are a girls best friend.

Grumblemon: That's true. Tara I'm so happy you have your mom back. What happened with you and your father was horrible.

Tara: I know and I'm happy to have her back. Me, Brion and Gloria have so much to tell her.

Geoforce: We sure do sis.

Lynn: But thank goodness she is back. What King Markov did was unforgivable.

Sam S.L.: No kidding dudes.

Bobby: You said it. But thank goodness we never have to see that tyrant again.

Grumblemon: Amen to that. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: YEAH! DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of Earth, rock, energy, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Earth: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: J.D. Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Varie, Misty Tredwell, Rachel S.D., Celica, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Drakkon: (to me) You think Evelyn would get along with Crystal Laney?

Me: I think she definitely would. As well as Rarity and all the Crystal users. Diancie is known as the Jewel Pokemon after all.

Twilight Sparkle: They do say that Diamonds Are a Girls Best Friend after all and they are beautiful.

Luster Dawn: They sure are. Diamonds and jewels are really beautiful.

Princess Cadance: And I should know because I am the Princess of the Crystal Empire. Every part of the empire is made of jewels.

Flurry Heart: Where did that saying come from? Diamonds are A Girls Best Friend.

Me: It was from Marilyn Monroe's 1950's movie Gentlemen Prefer Blondes.

Star Swirl: Interesting. That sounds like a movie I would see.

Spyro: I do like that saying however.

Crystal Laney: Me too. And yes I would definitely get along with Evelyn both as a Diancie and as a human.

Drakkon: Good to know. And J.D. I'm happy for Tara. Now she, Gloria and Brion can heal their wounded family after everything they went through with King Markov.

Me: I am happy too. What King Markov did was unforgivable.

Dino Tyranno: Yeah what happened during that time was awful.

Varie: You are not kidding on that.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it was horrible that Tara and her family went through all that.

Celica: It sure was. But thank goodness we destroyed King Markov forever.

Rachel S.D.: Yeah what a heartless fiend and a ruthless tyrant.

Lord Drakkon: You aren't kidding on that. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

We went at him and I clashed powerfully with him all over the place and then we fired waves of energy, elements and magic and smashed him down.

Me: A Victory worthy of awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Mollie, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Lincoln, Linka, Paula, Rita, Elena, Stormy Weather, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax

---

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) I like how Auradon and the Isle of the Lost are home to the 2nd generation of Disney heroes and villains.

Mollie: I do too. And it's all amazing that it's all right here on Earth.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure is awesome! After we destroyed Xehanort, all the worlds we went to during all of Sora's adventures merged and formed into Auradon.

Scootaloo: It's so cool! I think the castles and kingdoms of the Disney movies look amazing here.

Magma Gloom: They sure are cool. I think it's amazing that all this happened to the kingdoms.

Flash Magnus: I just hope we don't have to kill all the same villains over and over again.

Whirlwind: Yeah we don't want to go through that ever again.

Air Lincoln: That must've been really intense to go through all that.

Zzzax: It sure was. But it's really cool seeing all the worlds of Disney all here like this. And with no Xehanort, Heartless, Nobodies, Dream Eaters and Unversed to ruin it.

Dino Ptera: I agree. That was intense that you all went through that.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Linka: Yeah but we never have to worry about all that.

Paula: Amen to that.

Elena: I have a strong suspicion that Audrey may become a heartless later on.

Stormy Weather: I have that same feeling too.

Zzzax: Me too. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and lava and smashed him down.

Mollie: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Beast Boy, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Mammoth, Tara, Gloria, Queen Selene, Jungle Fury Camille and Jarrod VS Xaldin

---

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) I hope Xehanort doesn't have a kid here. Then again, I doubt it considering that J.D. probably smashed his groin in the final fight.

Beast Boy: Yeah that's possible!

They laughed!

Fluttershy: That is funny. But I agree.

Tree Hugger: Xehanort having a kid here would not be cool dudes.

Tornado Bolt: No it won't especially after everything Xehanort did that nearly destroyed the entire universe.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah what Xehanort did was horrible.

Stealth Elf: But we still have his evil mess to clean up.

Plant Lola: And we'll never see his ugly face again.

Dino Mammoth: I heard so much about Xehanort and what he did over the years and that was terrible. But thank goodness you all were able to stop him before he could wipe everything out.

Xaldin: Thank goodness for that. Also Tara, I'm so happy for you and your family to have your mom back.

Tara: Thank J.D. for that. He gave me back our mom.

Gloria: It's awesome having our mom back.

Xaldin: Indeed. (Bows) Your majesty it's great to have you back.

Queen Selene: I'm glad to be back too. I have so much to catch up on after everything that happened.

Xaldin: I can tell. Its been over 40 years since you were gone. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, earth and rock and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: Right on yo!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Whenua, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane,

# Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Toa Metru, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) I understand Lucy not wanting to hurt someone with her powers. I mean, when I grow giant, I have to make sure I don't accidentally step on anyone innocent.

Whenua: I know. It's rough. Tara also went through the exact same thing when she was having problems controlling her powers.

Rarity: It was awful that all that happened to her and that was when you know who was terrorizing the world.

Sweetie Belle: You mean Slade?

Rarity: Yes that's right.

Thunder Terror: Yeah. But thank goodness Tara can control her power completely now.

Mistmane: Yeah thank goodness. Lucy not being able to control her power is a result of her going to transform shortly.

Zap: (Gurgling Voice) It will be cool to see her transform.

Liquid Leni: I can't wait to see what she does.

Dino Ichthy: It will be amazing to see what she turns into.

Goliath: So her losing control of her powers is a result of her being ready to transform? Wow! That's like what happened with Lincoln when we met the Data Squad Digidestined.

Vakama: Yeah that is something. Except we thought that Lincoln was losing his powers.

Nokama: Lucy was experiencing a supercharge here.

Matau: But thank goodness it's nothing serious.

Onewa: Yeah thank goodness and thank goodness no one got hurt.

Nuju: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Goliath: Yeah thank goodness. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, jewels, earth and elements and smashed him down.

Whenua: Stone wins!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Ripster, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Stego, Street Sharks, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) I understand Lucy's fear of her powers going out of control. But she can either let that fear take control of her or overcome it.

Ripster: And we helped her overcome it by reminding her that there are others that went through the same thing.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it's awful she went through that. But Tara reminded her that she went through the same thing.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It's good that no one got hurt though.

Marble Pie: Yeah thank goodness.

Featherweight: Lucy's lack of control of her powers is a result of her transformation about to happen.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Whatever this transformation will be I bet it will be amazing.

Sprocket: All our transformations will be amazing.

Steel Lynn: Yeah it will!

Dino Stego: It's gonna be awesome to see how Lucy will transform.

Jab: It's always amazing.

Streex: Yeah baby!

Big Slammu: All the transformations we do are amazing.

Shredgirl: You got that right.

Abomination: You got that right. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They fired waves of elements, gears, rock and lightning and smashed him down.

Street Sharks: JAWSOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Shanan, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Brachio, Sailor Soldiers, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) I swear, we really need to give the mall a security system.

Shanan: I agree! Every time we shop there it's always a terror attack or villain attack! It's becoming a major problem!

Starlight Glimmer: Terrorists don't usual go after just one target. They usual go after major targets like government buildings. You know buildings that have a lot of specific purpose.

Cozy Glow: That's right and they usually go after places that have a lot of meaning.

Trixie: But I agree with you Shanan. We need to put up a strong and powerful security system. Those terrorists need to choose different targets.

Clover the Clever: I agree too. This is becoming a major problem.

Hex: Yeah and a really boring one too.

Lightning Lisa: I know that feeling too. Fighting with radical extremist groups has become a big problem for all of us when we were the L-Ementals.

Vulkanus: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Dino Brachio: That must've been amazing and brutal.

Sailor Moon: The Sailor Soldiers had to deal with stuff like this all the time when we were facing Queen Beryl and many forces.

Sailor Mercury: Yes. It was a very big job and we all had to do it to keep the universe safe.

Sailor Mars: Dirty job but someone has to do it.

Sailor Jupiter: You said it.

Sailor Venus: But thank goodness Queen Beryl and her forces will never terrorize the galaxy again.

Sailor Pluto: But we'll be ready for more forces that come our way.

Sailor Uranus: Yes we sure will and they will suffer.

Sailor Neptune: Yeah and it won't be pretty.

Sailor Saturn: The guardians of the solar system will make sure of it.

Sailor Sun: And so will Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Sailor Earth: And their friends of the past, present and future.

Vulkanus: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Brachi: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements, magic, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Shanan: Life finds a way.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Laney, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Sabre, Syd Chang, Riley, Sam Manson, Lynn Sr., Venom and Rhino VS Bane

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) (Spanish Accent) Lucy probably didn't intend to unleash a destructive dark blast in the middle of the mall.

Laney: No I don't think she was able to help it. Her transformation was starting to come forth.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was crazy. But thank goodness we never have to worry about those terrorists.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! Yeah thank goodness we don't have to worry about them anymore.

Cayenne: Indeed. But it was amazing that Shang-Chi helped us too.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah that was something. He is an amazing martial artist.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) And one of my favorite heroes in the Avengers.

Gusty: He is amazing and very talented.

Sunburn: You said it. It's so cool how he was able to get rid of some of those terrorists with ease.

Fire Lori: Yeah it sure was. Literally amazing.

Dino Sabre: I think it's awesome.

Bane: Si amigos.

Syd Chang: This was completely unintentional.

Riley: Yeah but at least no one got hurt.

Lynn Sr.: Thank goodness for that.

Sam Manson: Yeah no kidding.

Bane: Indeed amigos. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Laney: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 9: Hay Lin, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Pachy, W.I.T.C.H. Agony and Calypso VS Vulture

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) Mameko and I will get along just fine. After all, both of us can fly.

Hay Lin: She can get along with all of us because we all can fly.

Princess Celestia: Yes and it's amazing for Mameko. We have a bunch of Manticore's in the Everfree Forest in Equestria.

Spotlight: They are amazing thought.

Light Lily: Scawy.

Dino Pachy: Yeah and scary too.

Will Vandom: They sure are. And they are amazing too.

Irma Lair: Yeah no kidding.

Taranee: Awesome creatures of Arabic myth.

Cornelia: I think so too.

Vulture: I agree. Lets do it!

Dino Pachy: DINO PACHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PACHY SPIKE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements and light and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: That rocked!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Becca Chang, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Styraco, Syd Chang, Adelaide, Lana, Vector the Crocodile, Barath Beyond, and Borth Majar VS Gator Ghoul

---

The Ghost of The Gator Ghoul was next.

Gator Ghoul: (to Becca) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Becca Chang: Her name is Mameko and she is a manticore. You know those legendary creatures from Arabic Myth?

Princess Luna: They are scary creatures that live in the Everfree Forest.

Snowdrop: They have scary traits and are powerful too.

Gari: Yeah they sure are.

Blackout: But they are amazing to learn about.

Shadow Lucy: I agree with you.

Dino Styraco: But they are great to get along with too if you tame them right.

Becca: Indeed. Lana I heard you and Lincoln wrestled the giant crocodile from Lake Placid.

Lana: We sure did and it was awesome!

Syd Chang: It was so cool!

Becca Chang: Sorry I wasn't there for it. I was helping with some zoo work.

Adelaide: That's all right mom.

Vector the Crocodile: But it was awesome how Lana and Lincoln took it down.

Gator Ghoul: It sure was. I saw the movie and it was bloody and gorey. Lets do it! (Roars)

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, darkness, energy and lasers and smashed him down. Becca then wrestled the Gator Ghoul like a pro and knocked him out.

Becca: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

## Battle 11: J.D. Knudson, Nico and Chip VS Oculous (Round 1)

It was round 1 of our battle with Oculous.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Charlie Thorn: I know. Nick saved us the last time we faced him and now it's our turn to face him and save our friends.

Me: You said it Chip.

Nico: I love a good battle!

Oculous: This is gonna be good!

Me: Lets do it!

Me, Nico and Chip: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Me, Nico and Chip transformed.

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Nico: (Echoing) SHADOW OF THE NIGHT! LEGENDARY NIGHT WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me, Nico and Charlie: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT

MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready. Nico was now a Grey Mystic Force Ranger!

Oculous: Are you ready to get it on!

Me: Always ready!

Nico: Bring it on!

Oculous: ARISE!

Out of a wall of purple light came numerous Hidiacs and Styxoids!

Me: Now you're talking! Lets do it! STAR HEART! BLACK ROC STAR RANGER! (Snaps fingers)

Charlie Thorn: THUNDER HEART! YELLOW THUNDERBIRD LIGHTNING RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Nico: Lets see what I can do! NIGHT HEART! GREY JORMUNGANDR NIGHT RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Three powerful mech creatures came. One was the legendary Roc and the other, the 2nd was the legendary Thunderbird and the 3rd was the legendary World Serpent, JORMUNGANDR!

We got on them!

Me: Lets fly!

We flew.

Oculous: ATTACK!

The Foot Soldiers fired energy and magic blasts and massive fiery explosions went off as they missed!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Star Heart, Night Heart and Thunder Heart fired massive blasts of stars, darkness and lightning from their wings and mouth and they hit a bunch of foot soldiers and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We activated our battlizers and Star Heart merged with me, Night Heart merged with Nico, and Thunder Heart merged with Charlie and I had a black version of Nick's Battlizer with star wings and Charlie had a yellow version of Nick's and Nico had a Grey Version of Nick's and they were surging with, moons and darkness, lightning and stars! We landed and we were ready!

Me: YEAH!

Charlie Thorn: WHOA!

Nico: WOW! This battlizer is so cool!

Me: Now THIS is awesome!

Charlie Thorn: Yeah!

Me: Wow! Nico you look awesome! I never saw a Grey Battlizer before.

Nico: It sure is something. Wow! I look awesome like this.

Me: Awesome! Lets get them!

We high-five and Darkness and stars came out.

Oculous: GO!

We went at the foot soldiers and we we fought and kicked and blasted them all over the place. I kicked and punched a bunch of them and Charlie did the same and we sent them flying all over the place.

Me: This is just the beginning!

I blasted one with a star blast and sent him flying and massive fiery explosions blasted him all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Charlie blasted a bunch of Foot Soldiers with lightning and massive fiery explosions went off all over as they died.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico fired blasts of darkness and they hit a bunch of Hidiacs all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! You want some more?

We jumped and smashed a bunch of foot soldiers with lightning and star energy from our staffs and blew them apart and then the foot soldiers blasted at us and we flew into the air and massive fiery explosions went off all over the place as we flew and they missed all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Some blasts were even hitting the water and releasing huge splashes.

Me: YEAH!

Charlie Thorn: ALL RIGHT!

We flew back and clashed violently. And blasted them all over the place and blasted them back in a massive shockwave of stars, darkness and lightning and then spun and blasted and slashed them all over in blades of energy. The foot soldiers blasted us again and we jumped back and massive fiery explosions went off all over!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We clashed all over the place and I blasted them all over with star energy and massive fiery explosions went off and blew them apart!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Charlie blasted them all over as well with Lightning energy.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We blew them back with energy and our weapons.

I sent a meteor shower at them and smashed them all over in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me, Nico and Charlie: CONSIDER YOURSELVES ROCKED!

We smashed the ground and sent a deadly shockwave and blew some of the foot soldiers apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH! WOO!

Charlie Thorn: AWESOME!

Charlie Thorn throw his sword and it turned into a boomerang and blew some of the foot soldiers apart!

Nico blasted the Hidiacs with darkness blasts and massive explosions blew them apart!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: What a bunch of slow learners.

They blasted at us again and we jumped as a massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: STARS!

I fired a Star Storm!

Charlie Thorn: LIGHTNING!

Charlie fired a lightning shower and we blew the rest of them apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Charlie Thorn: All right!

Nico: NIGHT!

Nico fired a massive wave of darkness and blew the Styxoids apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Just like on TV! Lets do this Oculous!

Oculous: So be it! Lets do it rangers! Nico that was great! You sure learned how to use your new ranger powers fast.

Nico: I always have been a fast learner.

He fired energy blasts from his weapon and we sent them into the ground and massive fiery explosions went off!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Let the Rangers go!

Charlie Thorn: YEAH! Give us back our friends!

Nico: YEAH!

Oculous: NEVER! (Laughs Evilly)

He fired a huge energy blast and we flew into the air and fired a massive blast of lightning and star energy and the blast hit Oculous and knocked him down and released the rest of the rangers.

Nico: YEAH!

Nick Russell: Wow! You guys saved us again!

Madison Rocca: We owe you guys one again.

Me: You're welcome. Just like on TV.

Vida Rocca: Yep and Nico you look incredible as a grey ranger. We never saw one like that next to the RPM, LupinRangers, Super Megaforce, Beast Morphers and Dino Charge Rangers.

Nico: Not very many grey rangers are there?

Me: No there aren't. Now for round 2.

## Battle 12: Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, J.D. Knudson, Cybertronians, Lisa, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy and Lily VS Oculous (Round 2)

We all came for Round 2.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Oculous: First can you empty these two safes for me? They are really heavy.

Nico: Sure thing.

Nico teleported and in them were awesome swords.

Nico: Wow! Look at these swords.

Oculous: They are called The Defenders of Cybertron. They are for you and the Cybertronians.

Defenders of Cybertron - They're a massive collection of swords with the Maximal, Predacon, Autobot or Decepticon symbol etched on the massive 6'10", double-edged, wide blades, the angel wings crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and the large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match the color schemes of the Autobots and Decepticons who are in Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

And there will be one for Nico, and his'll have the Decepticon symbol etched, since he's the leader of The Decepticons, but it'll merge with his Pride of The Saiyans sword, and the symbol of The Decepticons will appear on that sword.

Nico: Cool! Thanks.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to the Autobots and Decepticons.

Optimus Prime: Thanks Nico. Wow! These are cool.

Nico: They sure are. Lets get him!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me, Nico and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Fire!

Rangers: CODE 2! MYSTIC FORCE UNITED FORMATION!

They all fired waves of elements and they hit Oculous and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Oculous was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Oculous you have failed this universe! But you'll come back for your usual battles.

Me: Yes he will.

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 13: Lucy VS Webstor

---

Webstor was next.

Webstor: Sorry you're having trouble with your powers.

Lucy Loud: It's okay. But I'll get over it when I transform.

Webstor: Good. Lets do it.

Lucy fired waves of darkness and smashed Webstor down.

---

Battle 14: Levy McGarden VS Vine Monster

---

Vine Monster was next.

Vine Monster: Sorry I couldn't test you before. We were so busy fighting that I forgot.

Levy McGarden: It's all right. But it's gonna be awesome.

Vine Monster: You said it. Lets do it!

Levy McGarden: You're gonna see why I'm called the Script Mage. SOLID SCRIPT: THUNDER!

She formed the word Thunder and fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Vine Monster and electrocuted him all over.

Vine Monster: WHOA! That was cool!

Levy McGarden: That's just for starters.

Vine Monster went at her.

Levy McGarden: SOLID SCRIPT: HOLE!

She formed the word Hole and it landed on the ground and Vine Monster fell into it.

Levy McGarden: SOLID SCRIPT: BULLET!

She formed the word Bullet and it fired a massive barrage of energy bullets and they hit the Vine Monster all over and knocked him down.

---

Battle 15: Mameko the Manticore VS Boostwing

---

Boostwing was next.

Mameko: It's gonna be an honor to have one of the Corvicons as my archenemy.

Boostwing: I won't disappoint you.

Mameko went at him and kicked him and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Hard to imagine that Nicole, Naruto and Hinata all have a bad history with that bad version of Hinata and Naruto.

Sea: No kidding. All their adventures in 150,000 years were really something in that time.

Bluto: You are not kidding. Lets do it!

Sea punched and pulverized Bluto all over with incredible fury and smashed him down.

---

Battle 17: Hinata VS Menma & RTN Hinata

---

Menma Uzumaki and RTN Hinata were next.

Nicole: **You 2 make me sick!**

Naruto: **Yeah you give me a real bad name!**

Nicole, Naruto, and Hinata went after RTN Hinata and Menma Uzumaki, and they fired powerful blasts of stars, water, and fire at Menma and RTN Hinata, which exploded with incredible power, and really damaged them. They were really letting those fucked-up monsters have it. Menma tried to use his Black Nine-Tailed Fox powers to attack, but Naruto put a powerful Eight Trigrams seal on his stomach, and this seal forever restrained the Black Nine-Tailed Fox inside him, and Naruto slashed off Menma's arms with his

Sword of The Jinchuriki, and Menma screamed in excruciating pain, as blood gushed from his arms.

RTN Hinata, in a furious rage, tried to help Menma, but Hinata and Nicole sliced off RTN Hinata's arms, and slashed her eyes out, destroying her Byakugan forever, and she screamed in excruciating pain, as blood gushed from the bloody stumps of her arms. Both of them were on their last legs, and they no longer have the strength to fight.

Naruto: **They're on their last legs, now's our chance. Let's wipe them off the face of the Earth forever.**

Nicole: (To Naruto and Hinata) **Let's do it, bro and sis.** (To Menma and RTN Hinata) **This is the end for the both of you. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR DRAGON RASENSHURIKEN!**

Nicole formed a massive dark purple Rasenshuriken with dark purple nebulae and stars with a star dragon orbiting around the light purple core.

Naruto: **Time to die, Menma. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: NINE-TAILED FOX RASENSHURIKEN!**

Naruto formed a crimson red Rasenshuriken with the eyes of Kurama glaring at Menma and RTN Hinata with hatred at them for their crimes.

Hinata: **WATER STYLE NINJA ART: OCEAN MAELSTROM RASENSHURIKEN!**

Hinata formed a massive ocean blue Rasenshuriken with mermaids swimming in the ocean waves, and orbiting around the light blue core.

Naruto, Hinata, and Nicole infused their Rasenshurikens with Super Hakai energy, as there was traces of purple inside, and as they threw the Rasenshurikens at Menma and RTN Hinata, they exploded with incredible power, and destroyed Menma and RTN Hinata, and it Super Hakaied those monsters.

Nicole and Hinata powered down, and their eyes change back to normal, but their new clothes, bodies, angel wings, jewelry, and weapons were permanent, same with Naruto.

Nicole: Goodbye forever, monsters.

---

We regrouped and everyone all over the place cheered wildly for us.

Me: YEAH!

Majar: Usual battles are done.

Borth: Now, to find Audrey.

Me: Finding her in a big place like this is not gonna be easy.

Laney: But Eli can help with that.

Eli: Let me see here.

Eli concentrated.

Eli: She's coming this way!

Me: Stand ready!

We stood ready and a figure came out and it was AUDREY!

---

She is the daughter of Princess Aurora and Prince Phillip, the former arch-rival of Mal and appeared as one of the two secondary antagonists in the first movie (along with Chad Charming), as well as a recurring antagonist of *Descendants: Wicked World*, an unseen character in *Descendants 2* and the main antagonist of *Descendants 3* .

She is portrayed and voiced by Sarah Jeffery.

*Descendants*

In the first film, Audrey is seemingly a sweet, bubbly, vivacious and kindhearted girl on the surface, but in reality she is incredibly vain, selfish and narcissistic, as well as vituperative, xenophobic and resentful towards the VKs. Audrey becomes even worse after Prince Ben (the son of Queen Belle and King Beast, the rulers of Auradon) leaves her for Mal, who happens to be the daughter of her mother's enemy Maleficent. Audrey tries to fix this by dating Chad as she is still incredibly hurt by Ben leaving her and only dated him in an attempt to make him jealous, but it doesn't work. Since Audrey grew up in royalty, she does have a reason to be very elegant. She was the most popular student in Auradon Prep before Mal arrived with her friends (Evie, Jay and Carlos De Vil).

At the Auradon Prep Family Day celebration, Audrey takes her chance along with her grandmother to ridicule and bully the VKs, and eventually, the two completely abandon Ben since he is the only remaining AK who treats them with respect. However, she is impressed to see Mal and the others defeating Maleficent during Ben's coronation as King before dancing with Jay in the closing number.

### *Wicked World*

As shown throughout the series she still remains envious of Mal and the other VKs. In general, Audrey is shown to get very exasperated at Mal's antics, and is often victim to magic-related incidents. In season one of *Wicked World* she constantly accuses and blames Mal for everything bad that's happening in Auradon and convinces most of the other AKs to do the same.

After CJ is revealed as the true culprit she admits that she will never understand the VKs. The same thing happens in the next season when Mal is possessed by her cursed jewel however she does end up finally redeeming herself for good and assisted everyone in helping defeat Zevon. She also appears to be rather easily scared and despite attempting to fight her battles, she is very weak, frail and incompetent, so she doesn't do much harm to many opponents with the exception of the Puppet Army.

### *Descendants 2*

Audrey doesn't appear in the second film, but she is mentioned by

Chad and Jane, who stated that she went on a spa vacation with the Three Good Fairies. Shortly prior to the Royal Cotillion, Audrey was heading back home when her carriage broke down, resulting in her calling Chad into the scene to guide her home.

*Descendants 3*

In the third and final film, Audrey was shown watching Ben's proposal to Mal to become the new queen of Auradon as a reward for her heroics against Maleficent and Uma, to which Mal happily accepts. Audrey completely protested this as she wanted to be queen herself, but the entire audience ignored her by instantly cheering for Mal when she accepts the proposal. After being scolded by Queen Leah for her failure to have Ben by her side, a jealous Audrey sarcastically congratulates Mal before accusing her of stealing Ben, causing Mal to run off with Ben.

Back in her dorm room, Audrey cries over her failure to become queen of Auradon, feeling so upset that her lifelong dream is gone, her grandmother making her feel like a failure, and that everyone actually supports Mal as their new queen of Auradon. Unable to let go of her jealousy against Mal, Audrey decides to become a villain herself, intending to make all of Auradon pay for their supposed betrayal against her. To that end, she broke into the Museum of Cultural History, where she stole the Queen's Crown and Maleficent's scepter, branding a dark wardrobe and dark makeup, and turning her hair pink and blue. Using the scepter, Audrey confronted Mal, blaming her for ruining her life and using the scepter to turn Mal into an old hag. She later crashed Jane's birthday party by casting a sleeping spell on everyone (except for Chad, who instantly allies with her, and Jane, who escapes by hiding in the Enchanted Lake). Upon hearing from Jane of what happened, Ben was confronted by Audrey, who issued an ultimatum: he must marry her and make her his queen in exchange for freeing everyone from her spells. However, Ben is outraged by this and refuses by ordering Audrey to hand over the scepter and he will forgive her in return. With Ben not realizing that he dumped her without so much as a reason, this incites an angry Audrey to turn Ben into a Beast (just like his father) before turning everyone else in Auradon into stone statues.

Fortunately, Mal and her friends were able to escape to the Isle, where Mal is turned back to normal and learned that a certain ember held by Hades (who happens to be Mal's father) can be used to break the spell. After convincing Hades to hand over the ember, Mal and her friends formed a deal with Uma and her pirate crew to help take down Audrey in exchange for free passage to Auradon. Witnessing the VKs' return to Auradon, Audrey casts another spell to bring knight armor suits to life to fight against them, but the VKs defeated the suits of armor together, much to Audrey's outrage. She is even more outraged to see that Jane has turned Ben back to normal and reunited with the other VKs.

Declaring this to be the last straw, Audrey furiously betrays Chad by locking him up in a closet before turning everyone else (except for Mal, Uma, Harry Hook and Celia Facilier) into stone. Taking Celia hostage, Audrey calls Mal out to fight her, provoking an angry Mal to transform into her dragon form. Seeing that Mal was in danger, Uma used her powers and combined them with the ember's, leading to Audrey being knocked out and placed in a deep sleep, resulting in her evil spells being undone for good. Though everyone in Auradon is finally freed from Audrey's spells for good, Queen Leah is completely distraught of the fact that Audrey just suffered the same curse that Maleficent inflicted on Aurora and that she has yet to find true love that could awaken her from it. Fortunately, Mal brings in Hades, who uses the ember to revive Audrey from her curse.

Being revived back to life, Audrey reflects on her actions and apologizes to both Mal and Ben, admitting that she wanted to make them pay for her loss. However, Mal and Ben forgive Audrey by apologizing to her for their actions against her; even Leah admits that she was wrong to teach Audrey to hate VKs and gratefully bows down to Mal as an apology for her previous behavior. Deciding to support Ben and Mal's new reign in Auradon out of gratitude for saving her life, Audrey is last seen happily celebrating with the other AKs and VKs before dancing with Chad and Harry.

---

Me: Audrey, daughter of Princess Aurora and Prince Philip.

Audrey: That's right. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud

Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here. Also one of your family relatives is here.

King Stefan: Don't do this lass.

Audrey: You're my grandfather in a way, right?

King Stefan: That is correct.

Audrey: Well, aren't you proud of me? I'm about to use Maleficent's scepter to erase all evil in this world! (sees Gizmo) Including that pipsqueak over there!

Gizmo: Pipsqueak?! That's it, barf brain! You're going down hard!

Me: Gizmo stand down! Audrey do you really think you can achieve the power to do such a thing? Evil is an eternal force and it will always find a way to come back stronger.

Audrey: How would you know!?

Me: Because we have faced the that the forces of evil have sent us over the course of 5 years. Many of us have faced the forces of evil longer than anyone else we know. Evil is an eternal force and will always present new threats and obstacles. If you wipe out all the evil here, a new threat will arise and it will be stronger than ever. Do you want to face that?

Audrey: No.

Uma: Wow I didn't know that.

Me: It's true. Audrey your mother and father would not want this from you. It's not who you are and it's not what your grandfather would not want either.

King Stefan: He's right Audrey. I once thought like you lass. I wanted nothing more than to kill Maleficent all for my own selfish goals until I had a huge wake up call from J.D. about the error of my ways. It took a huge war to help me realize what a fool I was.

Audrey: Why should I believe you all? You don't know how much pain Mal's mother caused me.

Me: If it were the one we killed I would understand but Mal's mother here is totally different. She hates her mother. Also there are things you should know that can overcome the great threats of evil. They are Honesty, Generosity, Kindness, Laughter, Loyalty, Forgiveness, Hope, Justice, Love, Empathy, Humility, Compassion and Valor as well as another kind of magic that is within everyone…

Twilight and her friends, Eli, Nico and Varie all glowed and then I transformed into DAYDREAM J.D.!

Me: The Magic of Friendship! Friendship is more powerful than you think Audrey. Mal and her friends all may be the offspring of the most dangerous villains ever known but there is one thing they have that sets them apart from the ones that we destroyed in our world and that's Bonds of Friendship. Just like I have bonds with my friends. Audrey you can have great friends and more if you show them love and compassion. You don't have to follow the same path of evil that Maleficent did to make people love you. There's no honor in that.

Audrey then broke down crying.

Mal then hugged her and then suddenly a blob of darkness formed out of Audrey and it formed into DARK AUDREY!

Me: Looks like her dark side has surfaced!

I reverted back and we stood ready for a fight.

Lucy Loud: Can I transform with you guys?

Nick Russell: Go right ahead, Lucy.

Me, Nico, Lincoln, Mystic Force Rangers: Legendary Source, Mystic Force!

Me: (Echoing) FURY OF THE STARS! LEGENDARY STELLAR WARRIOR!

Nico: (Echoing) SHADOW OF THE NIGHT! LEGENDARY NIGHT WARRIOR!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Lincoln: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHT! ORANGE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Me, Nico, Lincoln and the Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready to kick some butt!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno! Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword!

Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Bracho: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

Lucy went up to Dark Audrey and her eyes turned pitch black and darkness swirled around her and it formed into crows, dark dragons, bats and creatures of darkness.

Lucy: Dark Audrey, you will never terrorize the kingdom of Auradon as long as I have anything to say about it. Your darkness may be as powerful as Maleficent's, but you will never amount to the level of power that the darkness can bring when you are born from it.

Suddenly a massive flash of light exploded out of Lucy and a massive vortex of darkness erupted out and enveloped her and it formed into a crow and a phoenix of darkness. When it faded, Lucy emerged from the vortex forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lucy looked like she was 21 and had the body of a goddess! She had longer pitch black hair in a ponytail that went down to her lower back and she had a bat head band on her head. She had a dark phoenix with bat wings made of pure black fire with a vampire in one of its talons and the kanji for dark in the other. She had earrings in the shape of the kanji for Dark. Her eyes were glowing neon blood red. She had black lipstick on and she had longer vampire fangs that were visible. She had a black shirt with bats, vampires, werewolves and crows on it and the full moon was on it. She had a black leather skirt with the phases of the moon on it. She had pitch black leather pants and black combat boots on. She also had a black sleeveless trench coat on that had the night sky and creatures of horror and the dark on it. She had pitch black angel wings radiating with a black fire aura and written in purple on the back of her coat was the kanji for "Lucy Loud, Champion of Nótt the Norse Goddess of The Night, Emissary of Total Darkness, Exorcism Master of Demons, 2nd in Command of the Goths of Darkness, President of The Young Mortician's Club, Dark Phoenix of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, A Loving Sister and a true Mistress of The Night."

ルーシー・ラウド、夜の北欧の女神ノットのチャンピオン、完全な闇の使者、悪魔の悪魔払いのマスター、闇のゴート族の指揮官、ヤング・モルティシャンズ・クラブの会長、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームのダーク・フェニックス、愛する姉妹そして真の夜の女神。

Lucy also had a pitch black aura and the creatures of the night and souls of the damned were swirling around it. Lucy had turned into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 DARKNESS PHOENIX OF THE

NIGHT!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Lucy you look amazing!

Nico: Wow! Lucy you look awesome!

Brittney: Incredible! The power of Darkness has surged in you! How do you feel Lucy?

Lucy: (Divine Echoing Darkness Voice) **I feel incredible Brittney. The powers of darkness have made me stronger than ever.**

Rocky was blushing in a powerful atomic red at the sight of Lucy.

Rocky: Wow! Lucy you look awesome.

Lucy: **I'm glad you think so Rocky.**

Dark Audrey: Hidiacs and Styxoids, come and serve your mistress!

An army of Hidiacs and Styxoids appeared.

Me: Now we're talking! Lets activate our Battlizers everyone!

Lincoln: Lets do it!

Me: STARHEART! BLACK ROC STAR RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Nico: NIGHTHEART! GREY JORMUNGANDR NIGHT RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Nick Russell: FIREHEART! RED DRAGON FIRE RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)!

Xander Bly: GAIAHEART! GREEN GOLEM EARTH RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

Madison Rocca: SIRENHEART! BLUE KRAKEN WATER RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

Vida Rocca: ZEPHYRHEART! PINK HARPY WIND RANGER!

(SNAPS FINGERS!)

Chip Thorn: THUNDERHEART! YELLOW THUNDERBIRD LIGHTNING RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

Lincoln: RAINBOWHEART! ORANGE ANGEL LIGHT RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

Daggeron: SOLAR HEART! GOLD MANTICORE SOLARIS KNIGHT! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Udonna: ICE HEART! WHITE YUKI ONNA ICE RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

Leanbow: WOLF HEART! WOLF WARRIOR OF ODIN! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

Claire the Gatekeeper: LUNAR HEART! PURPLE PEGASUS MOON RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS!)

We donned our awesome Mystic Force Battleizers!

Eli: OH WOW!

Arrietty: So awesome!

Emma: Let's add some more magic power too!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning, your fucking ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Big time! ATTACK!

We went at them! We had a massive battle!

Nick Russell, Boomerang, Jean Grey, Mal, Twilight Sparkle, and

Kaos blasted and smashed many Hidiacs all over the place with powerful elemental blasts and explosions.

Nick Russel: That's hot!

Kaos: You Hidiacs will fall for I, Kaos, will make sure you do!

Kaos fired a massive blast of fire and it burned them all over in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nico, Myotismon, Flamestar, Princess Cadance, Lana and Lola blasted and pulverized and destroyed many Styxoids all over. Udonna, Rarity, Duff Killigan, Iceman, Evie, and Mizore blasted and froze and smashed many Hidiacs and Styxoids all over and shattered them into pieces.

Madison Rocca, Eli, Storm, Starlight Glimmer, Dr. Starbuck, Carlos, and Ariel drenched and drowned many Styxoids all over.

Madison: Bad boys. You forgot your water wings!

Madison made a pool of water and it sucked the Hidiacs down and drowned them.

Starlight Glimmer fired stars and magic and blew many Styxoids apart. The Hidiacs and Styxoids fired energy blasts at them and massive explosions rang out everywhere.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Vida Rocca, Lori, Rainbow Dash, Rogue, Tchang Zu, Jay and Wanda blew many Hidiacs and Styxoids all over.

Vida: Pink wasn't my favorite color before. But it's definitely not yours now!

She fired a wave of wind and blew many Hidiacs away.

They fired energy blasts at her and Rainbow Dash used her super speed and blasted and pulverized the Hidiacs all over and the blasts hit the ground all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Chip Thorn, Lonnie, Gambit, Sunset Shimmer, El Oso, and Kurumu blasted many Hidiacs and Styxoids with lightning and fire and blew them apart.

Chip: Let's enlighten these guys!

Chip fired waves of lightning and electrocuted the Styxoids and Hidiacs.

Gambit fired card bombs and they hit the Hidiacs and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xander Bly, Valon, Harry Hook, Jubilee, Fluttershy, Carmen Dillo, and Iron Will smashed and pulverized many Hidiacs and Styxoids all over the place.

Daggeron, Princess Celestia, Cyclops, Gil, Chalmers, and Winx Club Stella blasted many Hidiacs and Styxoids with sunlight and energy.

Leanbow, Princess Luna, Wolverine, Uma, and Matt Ishida blasted and slashed many Styxoids all over with fire and darkness.

Claire the Gatekeeper, Professor X, Pinkie Pie, INSTIGATOR and Moka blasted and pulverized many Hidiacs all over.

Me, Lord Drakkon, The Beast, Applejack, The Vreedle Brothers and Varie blasted and obliterated the Styxoids and Hidiacs all over.

Lincoln, Electro, Trixie Lulamoon, Shadowcat and May blasted the Hidiacs and Styxoids all over with lightning and energy and magic.

We then turned our sights on Dark Audrey.

Me: It's over for you Dark Audrey!

Maxxor, Rothar, Nom, Lystone, and Najarin blasted and pulverized her all over the place with incredible fury!

Lincoln: DISNEY HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: ALADDIN!

Miki Onimaru: DISNEY HERO FIRE STYLE: PRINCESS JASMINE!

Maria Renard: DISNEY HERO WATER STYLE: MOANA!

Sypha Belnades: DISNEY HERO WIND STYLE: MAUI!

Yuuko Asuo: DISNEY HERO EARTH STYLE: MIGUEL RIVERA!

Aika Sumeragi: DISNEY HERO LIGHT STYLE: MERLIN!

Rion Aida: DISNEY HERO DARK STYLE: GOLIATH (GARGOYLES)

Eva Wei: DISNEY HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: KIM POSSIBLE!

Eiko Magami: DISNEY HERO WIND STYLE: POCAHONTAS!

Galaxy Angel Girls: DISNEY HERO UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: GENIE!

Ariel's Sisters: DISNEY HERO WATER STYLE: ARIEL!

Mai: DISNEY HERO FIRE STYLE: SIMBA!

Yuna: DISNEY HERO WATER STYLE: JACK SPARROW!

Toph: DISNEY HERO EARTH STYLE: STITCH!

Jessica: DISNEY HERO STING STYLE: GO GO TOMAGO!

Hilda: (British Accent) DISNEY HERO WIND STYLE: HIRO

HIMADA!

Emerald Sustrai: DISNEY HERO ILLUSION STYLE: TIMON AND PUMBAA!

Litchi Faye Ling: DISNEY HERO COMEDY STYLE: GOOFY!

Sari Sumdac: DISNEY HERO TECH STYLE: BAYMAX!

Team RWBY: DISNEY HERO ELEMENT STYLE: BIG HERO 6!

Entrapta: DISNEY HERO TECH STYLE: GIZMODUCK!

Perfuma: DISNEY HERO NATURE STYLE: ROBIN HOOD!

Frosta: DISNEY HERO DARK STYLE: DARKWING DUCK!

Lily the Mermaid: DISNEY HERO WATER STYLE: MICKEY MOUSE!

They fired waves of elemental energy and it formed into the great heroes of Disney!

Bomb Burst, Shocker, Lincoln and Beachcomber used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Bomb Burst's slime shooter, Shocker's powers, Lincoln's powers and Beachcomber's weapons 100-fold.

Bomb Burst and Shocker: LIGHTNING SLIME SHOT!

Lincoln and Beachcomber: LIGHTNING RADAR BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: SOLAR MAGIC ENERGY BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning, slime, energy and light.

Lincoln and his harem: DISNEY HERO FINAL SMASH: DISNEY HERO KI BLAST BARRAGE!

They fired ki blasts based on the Disney Heroes which exploded on contact!

Mystic Force Rangers: Magi Staff!

Daggeron: Laser Lamp!

Udonna: Snow Staff!

Leanbow: Wolf Sword!

Claire: Moon Magic!

Lincoln: Light Wings!

Mystic Force Rangers: SPELL SEAL BLAST!

Me: FIRE!

We fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Dark Audrey and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark Audrey was knocked down!

Me: It's over for you Dark Audrey!

Dark Audrey: You think you've won? Think again!

Dark Audrey used her magic and darkness covered her.

Me: Uh oh! She's using Heartless Transmogrification!

Nico: NOT GOOD!

She turned into a terrifying 100-HEADED DRAGON!

Me: WHOA! SHE'S A 100-HEADED DRAGON!

Nico: HOW IS IT POSSIBLE FOR A CREATURE TO HAVE THAT MANY HEADS!?

Me: Lets go Megazord!

Mystic Force Rangers: Titan Megazord!

Daggeron: Solar Streak Megazord!

Nico: Manticore Megazord!

The 3 Megazords were ready!

Dark Audrey Heartless: (EVIL LAUGHTER) You think you can beat me with just your simple toys!?

She fired massive blasts of dark energy and numerous fiery explosions were going off all over the place around them!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: WHOA! What power!

Nico: We got to stop her!

Me: Perhaps I can help you guys!

Massive storm clouds rolled in and lightning struck all over the place and then out of a hole in the clouds came a massive and extremely long Black snake zord.

Me: Say hello to my new Mystic Force Zord, the Jormungandr Zord!

Nico: Wow! That is so cool!

Nick Russell: Wow! J.D. you found a new Zord?

Me: Actually we built it for this. And you will love this. MYSTIC FORCE ULTRAZORD TRANSFORM!

The Mystic Force Zords all disassembled and then the Jormungandr Zord had the Mystic Force Zords merge together with it and it formed into a new Ultrazord!

Me: MYSTIC FORCE MYTH ULTRAZORD ONLINE!

Nick Russell: Wow! This is amazing!

Madison: How did you come up with this?

Me: I have a lot of free time on my hands. Now lets take this 100-Headed Bitch down!

Dark Audrey fired massive streams of dark energy and lightning and numerous fiery explosions went off all over the place as we were walking towards her.

---

Me: Lets do it!

Me, Nico, Lincoln and the Mystic Force Rangers: MYSTIC TITAN BLAST!

We had the Megazord fire a massive stream of energy and it hit Dark Audrey and she exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark Audrey was dead!

Mystic Force Rangers: Checkmate!

Nico: Dark Audrey you have failed this universe!

Me: Yeah she has!

Nico: Awesome job J.D.

Me: You ALL did a great job!

We all powered down and we saw Audrey not moving.

Abomination: Why is Audrey not moving?

Vulkanus: I think she went into a coma when her dark side separated from her.

Maria: (to Mal) Does Auradon have an infirmary?

Mal: Yes follow me!

I put Audrey on my back and we went to the castle infirmary.

Mal's father came in and we saw that it was HADES!

Mal: Thank you for coming.

Descendants Hades: Didn't have much choice.

Bane: Don't make this any harder than it has to be.

Me: You are much different than the Disney Version of Hades we know and love.

Descendants Hades: I do act differently huh?

Anna K.: But your 1997 Hercules version of you that we know is awesome and funny. And is a great archenemy for me.

Descendants Ben: Can you wake her?

Descendants Hades: Since when do heroes care about villains? She's- One of your own? (chuckles) Right. When you guys try to destroy the world, it's an error in judgment. But when it's one of us, lock 'em up, throw away the key. Right, Beast?

Maria: What about us?

Descendants Hades: You guys are fine. I mean, all of you know an actual villain and an actual hero when you see one. Auradon should really follow your example. Now, why don't you let me help Audrey and save the mushy talk afterwards? Before Ben's old man over there changes his mind and beats my ass out?

Me: Good idea.

Descendants Hades revived Audrey and she was weak but she was gonna be all right.

Audrey: Oh Mal I'm so sorry. Sorry for everything.

Mal: It's okay Audrey.

We then saw Mal address her subjects.

Vulture: I think Mal has something to say.

Mal: Thank you, Adrien. (to the crowd) I can't be queen of Auradon. I can't turn my back on the Isle. We made a decision to close the barrier forever. And it was my idea. But it's wrong. I've learned that you can't live in fear. Because it doesn't actually protect you from anything. You never know where the bad is gonna come from. And you never know where the heroes are gonna come from either. Without Uma and her pirates, Auradon would be gone. And without Hades… my father- Audrey would be gone. And the Masters of Evil and the Redemption Squad helped out as well. We are all capable of good and bad, no matter which side of the barrier we come from. And that's why I can't be queen of just Auradon. I have to be queen of the Isle, too, and it's time that we take the barrier down forever.

Gator Ghoul: I second this idea!

Me: Me too! It's time for you all to put aside your differences and work together with those of the Isle of The Lost.

Nico: That's right!

Everyone cheered in agreement.

We had the wedding in progress and we all were in our special clothes. It was a beautiful moment.

Descendants Hades: Am I invited to the wedding?

Descendants Ben: Hi, Dad. Uh… uh…

Mal just hugged her father before they turn to Ben

Descendants Hades: I'm sure you two will be very happy together.

Mal and Ben hug. But then, while Mal wasn't looking, Hades gives Ben the "I'm watching you gesture".

Ben: (separates from the hug) Welcome to Auradon.

We cheered for them.

Nico: We're so happy for them both.

Eli: We sure are.

Arrietty: Yeah it's awesome.

Mal: Thank you all so much for all your help guys.

Me: It was our pleasure Mal. Congratulations to you and Ben. We're so happy for you.

Mal: Thanks J.D. We are forever grateful to you all for everything you did for us.

Nico: We're glad we could help out.

Vypra: Yeah and Uma, Gil and Harry will make great additions to the Masters of Evil.

Me: Yep and if it's possible we would like to set up a trade route and alliance with the kingdom of Auradon.

Mal: That would be perfect.

Me: Awesome.

Mal: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure. Hoped you all know that Evil can be redeemed into good just like anyone else can.

Me: Anything can happen. Except for those that are irredeemable. Come on guys. Lets go home.

We went back home and had a great dinner and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in the Aligned Universe, Optimus Prime and the RID Autobots and Decepticons were really excited to see us for tomorrow is August 28th and that means that we're going to their universe to help them out.

RID Optimus: Starscream is not gonna know what hit him when he comes.

RID Bumblebee: It will be great having Team Loud Phoenix Storm helping us.

Strongarm: Lets get ready for them boss.

RID Optimus: Lets do it! AUTOBOTS TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

THEY TRANSFORMED!

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Descendant of Disney was a great series! I loved watching it and the songs were awesome in the movies. The first part of the chapter was for the bloody and scary snake hybrid monster movie Piranhaconda and that was freaky! And the second part was for the movie based on the book The Island of Dr. Moreau. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys.

This chapter was also made in honor of the late Cameron Boyce who played as Carlos in the Descendants and he died of Epilepsy Complications.

R.I.P. Cameron Boyce: May 28, 1999 - July 6, 2019

The next girl is gonna be Mai the Kamaitachi from Japanese Myth and me and the Espeon Gene-Slammer are gonna meet her in the world of the 1999. Also it's the one of the moments you've all been waiting for. Get ready for an awesome and explosive adventure as we go into the world of RID Transformers from 2015 and we're going to meet Optimus and his team and I'll get a brutal reprimanding in the process. We're going to face the evil RID Starscream and make that monster pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into The World of Aligned Transformers

Over in the Pacific Ocean, Me and Moira Emerson the Espeon Gene-Slammer were flying over the sea and we were going through a powerfully strong typhoon and we then arrived in the Eye of the Storm.

Me: Wow! That was brutal!

Moira Emerson: J.D., I'm finding it very strange that we didn't see Nico before we left.

Moira concentrated and groaned as her skin turned pink.

Me: I find it strange too.

Moira shrank and turned into ESPEON!

Me: YEAH!

We went into further into the eye of a Typhoon and it was amazingly calm.

Me: Wow. Look at this. It's so calm in the Eye.

Moira Leafeon: Yeah.

We then saw a research station called the Volkov.

Me: The Volkov? (Gasp) OH NO! We're in the world of the 1999 movie Virus!

---

*Akademik Vladislav Volkov*, a Russian research vessel in the South Pacific, communicates with the orbiting space station *Mir* . A large energy source traveling through space strikes *Mir*, killing the cosmonauts and beaming itself down to *Volkov* . The electrical surge takes over the ship and attacks the crew.

Seven days later, the tugboat *Sea Star*, captained by alcoholic Robert Everton (Donald Sutherland), loses its uninsured cargo while sailing through a typhoon. *Sea Star'* s crew, led by navigator and ex-Navy officer Kelly Foster (Jamie Lee Curtis) and engineer Steve Baker (William Baldwin), discover the engine room taking on water. When *Sea Star* takes refuge in the eye of the storm to make repairs, *Volkov* appears on their radar. Realizing that it could be worth millions in salvage, Everton orders his crew aboard.

On *Volkov*, most of the electronics have been destroyed and the Russian crew are seemingly missing. Everton orders Steve to help a fellow crewman, Squeaky (Julio Oscar Mechoso), restore power to the ship. Immediately afterward, the ship's anchor drops on its own, sinking *Sea Star* with deckhand Hiko (Cliff Curtis) and first mate J.W. Woods, Jr. (Marshall Bell) on board. Steve leaves Squeaky to guard the engine room, where he is lured to his death by a robotic, spider-like creature. Steve rescues an injured Hiko, while Woods comes out unscathed.

As Foster treats Hiko in the sick bay, Chief Science Officer Nadia Vinogradova (Joanna Pacuła)-the sole surviving member of *Volkov'* s crew-shoots at the crew and is subdued by Steve. Nadia is hysterical about "it" needing power to travel through the ship and implores the crew to shut down the generators. She attacks Everton and Foster, who subdues her and takes her to the bridge. Steve, Woods, and crewman Richie Mason (Sherman Augustus) go to the engine room to look for Squeaky, but instead stumble upon an automated workshop producing more of the strange robots.

The three are attacked by the robots and what appears to be a gun-wielding Russian crew member. The Russian is revealed to be a cyborg, but the three bring it down with salvaged munitions from the ship's small arms locker and take its seemingly dead body to the bridge. Nadia explains that the sentient electrical energy beamed from the *Mir* took over the ship eight days prior, scanned the ship's computers to find information on killing humans, then used the automated workshops to convert *Volkov'* s crew into cyborgs; the one brought to the bridge was the ship's captain and Nadia's husband.

As the storm resumes, the crew head for the computer room. On the way, they are ambushed by a converted Squeaky and a giant robot that kills Woods. The survivors barricade themselves in the communications room, where Richie sends out a mayday; however, Everton shoots out the radio, unwilling to give up his salvage. Foster punches Everton and removes him from command. Richie uses the computers to talk to the alien (credited as The Intelligence); it tells them that it is "aware" and sees mankind as a "virus" which it plans to use as "spare parts." This drives Richie insane, causing him to gun down Squeaky and flee. When the remaining crew leave the room, Everton takes the opportunity to talk to the Intelligence, which recognizes him as the "dominant lifeform."

The crew discovers that the Intelligence has moved *Volkov*'s computer elsewhere in the ship. Realizing that the ship is moving, they return to the bridge by going outside, where Hiko is lost to the typhoon. Meanwhile, Everton is guided to one of the workshops, where he makes a bargain with the Intelligence. Foster identifies Lord Howe Island as *Volkov*'s destination, with Nadia surmising that the Intelligence wishes to seize a British intelligence station from which it could seize control of the world's military forces. As they decide to sink *Volkov*, the survivors are confronted by the now-cyborg Everton, which they defeat with a thermite hand grenade. They empty the ship's fuel tanks and set explosive charges.

Foster, Steve and Nadia run into Richie. A giant robot (piloted by the Intelligence) suddenly appears and attacks Nadia, Richie and Steve. The Intelligence captures Foster and tortures her for the location of the detonator. A mortally wounded Richie informs Steve that he prepared a jury-rigged ejection seat that can be used for escape. Nadia and Steve rescue Foster, and Nadia sacrifices herself by shooting a flaregun at nearby gas tanks to kill the Intelligence. Foster and Steve make it out safely by using Richie's ejection seat, which triggers an explosion and sinks *Volkov*, causing the sentient electricity to disperse in the seawater. Foster and Steve are rescued by a U.S. naval ship.

---

Moira Espeon: Wow that was a brutal movie.

Me: It sure was. LEts go.

We went into the Volkov and we saw THE INTELLIGENCE!

---

**The Intelligence** is the main antagonist of the 1992 science-fiction horror comic book *Virus* by Dark Horse Comics, and its 1999 film adaptation. It is a malevolent energetic alien entity that travels to Earth to destroy humanity and purge the "virus" they spread, while also using their bodies as "spare parts" to expand itself and build an army of cyborgs.

A mysterious alien energy source in space hijacks a space station before beaming itself down to Earth at a Chinese Navy research vessel. The source reconstructs the vessel, using the various electronics to transform the crew into cyborg monsters, which it plans to unleash across the world once it reaches shore.

Later, when a salvage ship spot and board the vessel, the alien uses the cyborgs to fight against the crew. Although they are slowly killed off one by one, the salvage crew detonate an explosion that sinks the ship and destroys the alien and its cyborgs.

Film

A large electrical energy source flies by the Earth, infecting the space station *Mir* . The source infects the station with a powerful electric blast, killing the cosmonauts, before using one of the antennae to beam itself down to Earth at the Russian research vessel *Akademik Vladislav Volkov*, which was communicating with the *Mir* . An electrical surge takes over the ship and attacks the crew.

A week passes when another vessel, the tugboat *Sea Star*, locates the *Volkov* following her silence. The crew, consisting of captain Robert Everton, navigator Kelly Foster, engineer Steve Baker, first mate J.W. Woods Jr., deckhand Hiko, and crewmen Squeaky and Richie Mason, climb aboard the ship to salvage any cargo. On the *Volkov*, most of the electronics have been destroyed and her crew is missing. Steve and Squeaky restore the power, but notice all machines still active on the ship immediately activate and function independently without human input. The security cameras also silently watch them. The anchor suddenly drops on its own and sinks the *Sea Star*, leaving the crew isolated on the lifeless *Volkov* .

Steve leaves Squeaky to guard the engine room while he goes and find the others. Squeaky spots a spider-like robot crawl down a vent, which drags him down as well when his neck gets caught in loose wires. As the others tend to Hiko's wounds, having been injured when the anchor crushed the *Sea Star*, they are attacked by the sole survivor of the *Volkov*, Nadia Vinogradova, who has gone hysterical over "it" needing power to travel and implores the group to shut down the generators. Steve, Woods, and Richie search for the engine room, coming across one of the 42 labs of the ship on the way, building more of the robotic spiders.

The three are attacked by the robots and a gun-wielding Russian, revealed to be a cyborg who the three bring down and take his seemingly dead body to the bridge. It breaks free to reveal an endoskeleton made of the skull and spine, but is shot by Richie. Nadia explains that the energy that beamed down scanned the ship's computers for information on killing people, then used the workshops to convert the crew into hostile cyborgs. The crew decide to head for the computer room, coming across Squeaky, only to discover that he has been converted by the Intelligence. A second robot, the Goliath Machine, shows up and kills Woods, causing the survivors to barricade themselves in the communication room. Richie uses the computers to ask the Intelligence what it is; it tells him that it is aware and sees mankind as a "virus" which it plans to use as "spare parts". This drives Richie paranoid, gunning down Squeaky when he breaks in and runs off, leading the others to chase after him.

Meanwhile, Everton was stripped from his command after destroying the radio since he was unwilling to abort his salvage, so he announces himself as the "dominant lifeform" to the Intelligence, and offers to help the entity navigate to its destination in exchange for disposing his crew. Discovering the ship is moving, the crew return to the bridge from outside, losing Hiko to the typhoon. Foster identifies Lord Howe Island as the ship's destination, with Nadia assuming that the Intelligence plans to seize a British military station located on the island and control the world's military forces. Goliath ambushes them but they manage to escape it. As they plan a way to sink the *Volkov*, a converted Everton attacks them, which they defeat by planting a grenade in-between his wired body. As the group find Richie and spill flammable fluid in the ship's bilge, Goliath, now twice in size from before, shows up again and attacks them, knocking out Foster.

Foster is tortured by Goliath for the whereabouts of the crew's detonator, though the others are able to save her. Richie is killed, while Nadia and Foster are separated from Steve. As they are cornered in front of a sealed door, Goliath obtains the crew's detonator and crushes it, sarcastically declaring checkmate. It grabs Nadia and demands if there are any more detonators on the ship, but Nadia responds that there was just one and shoots a flare gun at nearby gas tanks to destroy the robot. However, her sacrifice was in vain as Goliath withstood the blast. Steve and Foster manage to avoid Goliath and escape from the *Volkov* by using Richie's ejection seat. The mechanism also activates a group of grenades, triggering an explosion that sinks the *Volkov* . The energy substance disperses in the seawater, ending the Intelligence for good.

---

Me: Whoa so you are The Intelligence.

Intelligence: THAT IS CORRECT JAMES DEAN KNUDSON. YOU WILL BE THE FIRST I REPLACE.

Me: Don't count on it.

Moira: We will stop you!

?: Let us help you!

We saw a Kamaitachi and a Rapidash.

Me: Whoa a Kamaitachi and a Rapidash.

Rapidash: Its good we found you J.D.

Me: That voice. Lara? Is that you?

Lara Rapidash: That's right. I was turned into this by those scientist sidewinders.

Me: Those dirtbags must be in hiding.

Mai the Kamaitachi: By the way my name is Mai. It's awesome to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. Lets get this monster!

We fired waves of energy and fire and destroyed The Intelligence forever. I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and reverted Lara back and she was naked. Moira reverted back too.

Moira was human again. But naked.

Moira: (covers herself) Thank God that virus is dealt with!

Lara Laramie: (Covers herself) No kidding. But thank y'all for helping me out. I didn't expect to become a Rapidash.

I gave them clothes.

Me: You're welcome Lara. But thank goodness you're all right. We were worried about you.

Lara Laramie: Sorry about that.

Me: Now you and I are BOTH Rapidash Gene-Slammers.

Lara Laramie: We sure are.

Mai the Kamaitachi: Yeah that is amazing.

We later went back home.

---

After meeting Mai the Kamaitachi, Lincoln, me, Varie, Eli, Aquaman, Lily the Mermaid, and Ariel's sisters were in the world of Kindergarten Cop, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls who were sighted there, but we're also going to help Detective John Kimble deal with Cullen Crisp and Eleanor Crisp.

---

Cullen Crisp

**Cullen Crisp, Sr.** is the main antagonist in the 1990 live action film *Kindergarten Cop* .

He was portrayed by Richard Tyson, who also played Buddy Revell in *Three O'Clock High* .

Crisp is a drug dealer who has been on the run from police detective John Kimble for five years. He has an ex-wife named Rachel Myatt Crisp, who works at Astoria Elementary School under the name of Joyce Palmieri, and has a son named Dominic who he no longer sees. Crisp also has a devious mother named Eleanor Crisp.

Crisp is constantly searching for Rachel and Dominic, who left him long ago after discovering his true nature as a devious criminal. It is believed that when Rachel left Crisp, she stole millions of dollars from him but this is later revealed to be a lie spread by Crisp to incite the underworld to find her for him. Crisp receives information regarding Rachel's whereabouts from an informant before murdering him. A young female drug addict named Cindy is the only witness to the crime, but she refuses to testify, and so John is sent to find Rachel and persuade her to testify instead in order for Crisp to receive a full prison sentence.

John and his new partner Detective Phoebe O'Hara go to Astoria to search for Rachel, with O'Hara planning to act as a substitute teacher in Astoria Elementary School's kindergarten class. After she falls ill, John is forced to take her place and meets the young pupils in the class, including Dominic. He also meets Rachel since she is also a teacher at the school, and although he is at first unaware of her true identity, they quickly become very fond of each other. Meanwhile, Crisp's mother Eleanor provides Cindy with spiked cocaine that kills her, and the case against Crisp is then dismissed since no other evidence exists. Crisp is then released from prison and then he and Eleanor then go straight to Astoria Elementary School using the information he received from the informant, under the alias Mr. Green, eventually locating Rachel, Dominic, and John in one of the classrooms. Crisp sets the school library on fire and while everyone is fleeing, he abducts Dominic and escapes with him. He is spotted though by John's students and the detective gives chase, while Crisp attempts to convince Dominic that he is his father. As John arrives, Crisp uses his own son as a hostage, but the class' pet ferret that Dominic had rescued during the fire alarm bites his father in the neck. In pain, Crisp shoots John in the knee, but John instantly grabs his gun and fires three shots into Crisp's chest, ending his life forever.

Eleanor Crisp

**Eleanor Crisp** is the secondary yet final antagonist in the 1990 film *Kindergarten Cop* .

She was portrayed by Carroll Baker.

Biography

Eleanor is the mother of Cullen Crisp, the film's main antagonist, and helps him in his efforts to find his ex-wife Rachel and his son Dominic. Eleanor is very close to her son and is prepared to do anything he requires of her. She kills the only witness to a murder committed by Crisp using spiked cocaine, and she accompanies Crisp to Astoria Elementary School to help search for Dominic.

When undercover cop Detective Phoebe O'Hara attempts to pursue Crisp after he abducts Dominic during a fire alarm, Eleanor runs her over with her car. She then attempts to kill Detective John Kimble after he shoots and kills Crisp, but an injured O'Hara appears and knocks her out with a baseball bat.

Eleanor is then arrested by the police for attempted murder of a police officer accesory to murder and murder in the first degree and accessory to murder and sent to prison for life.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Kindergarten Cop, and I think I know why we came here. Not only am I going to rescue the ten girls who were sighted here, but we're also going to help Detective John Kimble deal with Cullen Crisp and Eleanor Crisp.

Me: That's right, big guy, and I watched Kindergarten Cop long ago with my Dad, and I really hate that Cullen Crisp and Eleanor Crisp.

Varie: Yeah, Cullen Crisp isn't only an infamous drug dealer, but he's also a child abuser, and Eleanor was also helping out her bastard husband.

We headed for the Astoria Elementary School, and we saw ten girls, along with Detective John Kimble, who are shielding Cullen Jr., and they're facing Cullen Crisp and Eleanor Crisp.

Cullen Crisp: You… you have interfered with my attempts to reclaim my son for the last time. And now, I will kill every last one of you, including that filthy brat and you ten bitches for getting in my way!

Cullen Crisp tried to get out a gun to shoot, but Lincoln fired a magnetic blast using Magneto's powers and magnetized the gun, and it was magnetized to a nearby pipe. When Cullen Crisp and Eleanor Crisp saw who it was that interfered, they were enraged beyond belief.

Cullen Crisp: (Enraged screaming) TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, HERE?! DAMN YOU, DAMN YOU ALL!

Lincoln: I can't believe how low you'd stoop, Cullen. Attempting to shoot a child, who happens to be your son, along with ten unarmed girls, and Detective Kimble, that just proves how much of a lowlife you and Eleanor really are, and now, I'm going to make sure that the both of you pay. But Cullen, the price you're going to pay is about to be fatal. J.D., Varie, Eli, you guys make sure that Eleanor doesn't escape. Lily, you, me, Aquaman, and Ariel's sisters, we're going to make this lowlife bastard pay with his life.

Lily the Mermaid: You said it.

Me: You're scum in every sense of the world Crisp. I should just kill your fucking ass and send you off to Hell. But that would be too easy.

Suddenly, an army of Unversed appeared, and then, our Dark Orb detectors went off, and it showed us that Cullen Crisp had a Dark

Orb with him.

Lincoln: I should've known, with the army of Unversed appearing, that meant you had a Dark Orb with you. But, this is the perfect opportunity for this.

Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes turned neon deep sapphire blue, and the sclera of his eyes turned into the infinite reaches of space with stars, and his massive neon blue energy aura flared up, as he went Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, but we were in for a surprise. Suddenly, we saw something appear around Lincoln's neon blue energy aura, it was the thirteen elements, flames for fire, water drops for water, snowflakes for ice, wind gusts for wind, lightning bolts for lightning, leaves for nature, clocks for time, gravity lightning for gravity, shadow wisps for darkness, molten lava dripping from his wings and rock fragments for Earth, crystal fragments for crystal, gleaming stars for cosmic, and gleaming suns for light.

This was due to the acquiring and permanent merging of The Thirteen Stones of The Elements that he found in that lockbox in McWolf's castle in The Hidden Sand Village, and his Sword of Taranis had changed, the 6'0" massive, double-edged blade had grown to 6'5", and the blade got a bit wider, the long brown handle got a little longer, and the large curved-upward pointing orange horns and orange sphere pommel got a little bigger, along with the blue gems. We were amazed by what'd happened, Lincoln has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU 500,000,000,000,000 ELEMENTAL SUPERCELL LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD FURIOUS HYPERSTORM OF JUSTICE!

Me: Incredible, so this was your surprise, big guy?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Oh, yeah, and this was from when I found The Thirteen Stones of The Elements, and they merged with my Sword of Taranis, and you saw the other symbols appear around my cutie mark.**

Varie: Oh man, that's right. Show that son of a bitch no mercy and send those Unversed back to the darkness.

Lincoln: **My pleasure, Varie.**

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and he, Lily the Mermaid, Aquaman, and Ariel's sisters unholstered their Swords of Poseidon, and went after Cullen Crisp and the army of Unversed, while me, Varie, and Eli were going after Eleanor Crisp, who was trying to flee, but Eli used The Force, and locked the doors, preventing her from escaping.

Lily the Mermaid, Aquaman, and Ariel's sisters fire powerful blasts of water at one group of Unversed, and they slashed them with incredible power, destroying them, and we got a massive power boost from the negative energy. Then, Lincoln fired powerful waves of fire, water, ice, lightning, wind, earth and lava, crystals, stars, vines, light, darkness, gravity lightning, and time energy at the remaining Unversed, and he destroyed them all, and we gained a really massive power boost from the negative energy of the slain Unversed. Lincoln grabbed the Dark Orb Cullen Crisp had in his pocket, and threw it into the portal to The Warp, and it shattered completely.

Cullen Crisp tried to make a run and grab Cullen Jr., but Lincoln grabbed Cullen Crisp, and threw him into a wall, and knocked him out. Lincoln then tied Cullen Crisp up with neon blue energy ropes, and we already got finished with Eleanor Crisp, when Eli knocked her out with a baseball bat, and she was tied up in neon energy ropes fired by me. We got Cullen Jr. to safety, and Lincoln powered down, as his neon deep sapphire blue eyes turn back to deep sapphire blue, the sclera of his eyes turned back to white, and holstered his Sword of Taranis on his wider muscular back.

Nicole saw who the ten girls were, they were Wendy Garret from Gun X Sword, Garnet MacLaine from Dragonaut the Resonance, Ikumi Mito from Food Wars, Tohru Honda from Fruits Baskets, Rias Gremory and Xenovia Quarta from High School DxD, Misaki Ayuzawa from Maid-Sama, Cecily Campbell from The Sacred Blacksmith, LaLa Satalin Deviluke from to Love Ru and Masane Amaha from Lori's favorite anime WitchBlade.

Nicole: Oh wow, it's Wendy Garret from Gun X Sword, Garnet MacLaine from Dragonaut the Resonance, Ikumi Mito from Food

Wars, Tohru Honda from Fruits Baskets, Rias Gremory and Xenovia Quarta from High School DxD, Misaki Ayuzawa from Maid-Sama, Cecily Campbell from The Sacred Blacksmith, another version of Masane Amaha from Witchblade and LaLa Satalin Deviluke from to Love Ru

Lincoln: That's incredible. Are you girls okay?

Wendy Garret: Yeah, we're okay, is the kid alright?

Lincoln: He's safe.

Then, when Wendy Garret, Garnet MacLaine, Ikumi Mito, Tohru Honda, Rias Gremory, Xenovia Quarta, Misaki Ayuzawa, Cecily Campbell, LaLa Satalin Deviluke, and Masane Amaha saw who it was that rescued them and gave Cullen Crisp the beatdown, their faces lit up like a red Christmas light upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband".

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

LaLa Satalin Deviluke: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and then picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

LaLa Satalin Deviluke: Same here, handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and everyone cheered wildly at what Lincoln did to Cullen Crisp. Thanks to the evidence presented by the witness, Cullen Crisp was convicted of drug dealing, murder, and child abuse, and Eleanor Crisp was also convicted of child abuse, attempted murder of a federal agent, and aiding and abetting a wanted fugitive, and they got their penalties. Cullen Crisp Sr. was sentenced to death via firing squad, he was executed the next day, his body was burned and we then tossed the ashes into the sun, and he was banished to The Warp. Eleanor Crisp was sentenced to Life in Prison Without Possibility for Parole, and Cullen Jr. was now living with Agent Kimble and Joyce.

---

After Cullen Crisp's execution and banishment to The Warp, we headed down to Great Lakes City to meet a group of friends that

Ronnie Anne and Syd Chang know.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet this group of friends you met in Great Lakes City, Ronnie Anne.

Ronnie Anne: You'll love meeting them, Lincoln, they're also awesome skateboarders, just like you, me, Syd, The Bolton Siblings, and Max Goof.

Max Goof: Skateboarders, too, huh? This should be interesting.

We headed to the skate park in Great Lakes City, and we met with Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird, who came on over.

Nikki: Hey, guys, glad you could make it.

Casey: It's an awesome pleasure to meet you guys.

Sameer: Yeah, Ronnie Anne and Syd have been telling us about your adventures.

Laird: And you've been beating a lot of villains.

Me: You too, guys.

Eli: And there's something you guys should know, it turns out that Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird are now part of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird. Me and Father saw the marks appear on their left shoulders.

Atem: Eli's right, J.D. Nikki, Casey, Sameer, Laird, show them the marks on your shoulders.

Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird showed us the symbol of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird: the thunderbird emblazoned on their left shoulders.

Sameer: And we'd like to join the team, if that's okay with you guys.

Me: Of course, Sameer. Plus, we heard from Ronnie Anne that you guys like to skateboard.

Casey: Oh yeah. Would you like to see?

Lincoln: Of course, and I don't know if Ronnie Anne told you this, but I'm also a skateboarder, too.

That caused The Great Lakes City Shredders to gasp in shock.

Nikki: You also skateboard?

Lincoln: Yeah, first, let me do a demonstration first. Then, we'll see your skills on the skateboard.

Lincoln had on a large orange helmet with lightning bolts, the Thunderbird, and elemental forces on his head, and knee and elbow pads, and he had his new large orange skateboard in hand called Ramp Shredder, it's decorated with lightning bolts and elemental forces, and it has the Thunderbird on it.

Lincoln: Alright, let's do this.

Lincoln got on, and he did some awesome skateboarding tricks on the ramp, and we cheered wildly for him, and it also impressed The Great Lakes City Shredders. After Lincoln finished, he got off his skateboard, and took off his helmet.

Max Goof: Awesome job, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Max.

The two of them high-fived with lightning and light coming from their hands.

Then, The Great Lakes City Shredders did their skateboarding tricks, and we were impressed by their skills.

Syd Chang: That always gets awesome every time, and Laird, I was impressed that you didn't have any mishaps.

Eli: That's because I helped Laird with that.

Laird: And because of it, there's been no kinds of mishaps of any kind.

Suddenly, we heard the familiar sound of yowling in the air, and we saw The Great Lakes City Gatos heading this way.

Nico: Ugh, not those mangy gatos again, don't they have someone else to pester here?

Ronnie Anne: Nope, and they always attack me and my familia. You have no idea of how many of my skateboards those cats have shredded.

Top Cat: At least me and my friends know how to respect people, and I'm surprised Animal Control hasn't been called.

Choo-Choo: They may be a nuisance, but they can be of help, if we spray a villain with pickle juice and cover them in catnip, like Ronnie Anne said.

Brain: Uh, but, won't we get affected too?

That stunned us, we know Brain can be not too bright, but he does have his smart moments.

Lincoln: Don't worry, guys, I got this. Alright, scram, Great Lakes City Gatos.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of water, and sprayed the Great Lakes City Gatos, which caused them to disperse, and run back to their territory in the alley. We breathed a sigh of relief from what Lincoln did.

Nikki: Wow, an awesome fighter, a skilled skateboarder, and he saved us from those mangy gatos, Ronnie Anne, you are one lucky girl.

Ronnie Anne: I'm not the only one.

Ronnie Anne showed Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird the list of girls who are in Lincoln's harem, and who are also future wives that Lincoln's going to marry in the future, along with Lily the Mermaid, whom Lincoln promised to marry once he gets older. That stunned the Shredders, they know that the man Ronnie Anne is with also has many future lovers.

Laird: And we'll also protect you guys from getting brutally reprimanded, that way, Eli won't use that death glare.

We went back home, and Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird are now our new members to the team.

---

We were having breakfast and then we saw that Nico wasn't with us.

Vademon: That's weird. Nico's not in his room.

Me: He's not outside either.

Laney: Weird. Wonder where he went.

Eli: I don't know either.

Mindwipe: Where could Nico be?

Lola: Guys, I think I know where Nico is.

Me: Don't tell me. In the Aligned Universe?

Lola: Yeah.

Me: Oh man. It's been 3 days already.

Eli: We better get going then.

Lincoln: We need to bring Nico back here! Now!

Lola: I don't know, guys. Maybe we shouldn't force Nico into coming back with us.

Cosmos: Lola has a point.

Me: I agree. But we better go check on him just to be on the safe side. And I better be ready for a big reprimanding. (Gulps) you guys better defend me if it gets out of hand.

Varie: We will J.D.

Tarantulas: I hope we find Nico soon. It's his turn today.

Me: It sure is Tarantulas.

Laney: I think he'll be okay.

Gator Ghoul, Grumblemon, Drakkon, Zzzax, Xaldin, Goliath, Abomination, Vulkanus, Bane, and Vulture then appeared.

Gator Ghoul: Can me, Grumblemon, Drakkon, Zzzax, Xaldin, Goliath, Abomination, Vulkanus, Bane, and Vulture go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to the Aligned Transformers world.

Drakkon: Awesome!

Me: Lets go!

Lucy slashed the air and opened a portal that took us to the Aligned Universe.

## ALIGNED TRANSFORMERS UNIVERSE

We arrived in the Aligned Universe.

Me: Wow! So this is the Aligned Transformers world. It looks very much like the Earth we all know.

Discord: May. Maria. You two have been here before. Where are we?

May: We're in Crown City.

Maria: The Aligned Autobots, when not in battle, are usually in the Scrapyard. Lana would love that place.

Me: Since you and Maria know this world better than we do May, you lead the way.

May: Okay.

We then saw explosions.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time! Lets go!

We went and we saw Nico and the Aligned Autobots fighting AIRACHNIA!

Nico: (to Airachnid) Geez, Airachnid. When Knock Out said that you were a Terrorcon Vampire now, he wasn't kidding!

Airachnid: That's soon to be the least of your worries Saiyan.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the Terrorcons and energy lasers blasted them all over and the spirits of those that are organic and inorganic appeared and they converged and

out came us.

Nico: About time you all showed up.

Me: That any way to greet the welcome wagon?

Airachnid: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right! You must be Airachnid. Now begone!

I fired a wave of energy and sent her flying with the blast far away.

Miko: Well, well, well. If it isn't Nico's so called best friend.

Aligned Bumblebee: Miko, save the reprimanding when we get to the Scrapyard.

Miko: Okay.

Drakkon: Well said, Bumblebee. Also, you sound just like Terry and Ron.

Aligned Bumblebee: I do don't I? Very coincidental. But J.D. it's an honor to meet you all. Nico told us so much about you.

Me: It's mutual but I am ready to take the beating or reprimanding you all have for me and the Loud Kids.

Lincoln: We're ready for it!

Laney: Yeah!

Lana: HIT US WITH YOUR BEST SHOT!

Aligned Bumblebee: First lets head back to the Scrapyard. You'll like it there.

We went back to the Scrapyard and we saw that it was a cool place.

Me: Wow! The Scrapyard you guys live at is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Lana: I'll say.

We saw tons of Stasis Pods too.

Spring Man: You've got a lot of stasis pods here.

Aligned Strongarm: During the war, it's true that Autobots killed Decepticons. But after the war ended, we decided to use Stasis Pods to hold Decepticons. Kind of like your prisons.

Me: Very genius.

Nico: Kind of like how we use DISKS now.

Akira Akatsuki: That's right.

Laney: That's really cool.

Aligned Bumblebee: Thanks for keeping us a secret as best as you could, Poliwag.

Poliwag: You're welcome Bumblebee.

Grumblemon: You guys really have kicked a lot of Decepticon aft.

Aligned Sideswipe: (laughs) I know, right?

Aligned Strongarm: Although, Sideswipe just loves showing off most of the time.

Aligned Sideswipe: You're not so better yourself, Ms. Bossy Pants!

Eli: Excuse me but I must discipline the nanny goats.

Aligned Smokescreen: I think you guys have done enough!

Eli: You know what? Say the word and I'm out of here!

Aligned Smokescreen: Word's already been given! The whole reason Nico started visiting us after that 3 Musketeers world is because of your angry and reckless methods in battle!

Me: Hey back off! He's my brother.

Nico: Besides guys it's J.D. you want to yell at not Eli.

Aligned Smokescreen: Oh yeah. Sorry.

Eli: No worries.

Me: Okay guys I'm ready. Hit me with your best shot.

I braced for their yelling.

Miko: You know what your problem is?

Me: Besides bad guys like the Starscream of your world making everyone's lives miserable?

Jack Darby: Exactly our point! You're so focused on punishing irredeemable scumbags that you sometimes ignore Nico's suggestions. And that really hurts his feelings!

Drill Man: I have to agree with them on this one, J.D.

Raf: Meanwhile, whenever Nico visits us, we treat him as one of us!

Me: And I appreciate that. Thank you. I've been a terrible friend lately because of what happened over the last 7 months.

Nico: We went through a horrible event called the 20 Days of Darkness.

Miko: Oh wow! I heard about that. I'm sorry you went through that Nico.

Nico: It's okay.

Me: (Crying) And it was all my fault.

Miko: And let's not forget the time Nico disciplined Girl Jordan and you threatened to cut his tail off!

Abomination: I still remember that.

Raf: Only the Joker and Lex Luthor treat their own teammates like that!

Me: What are you saying? That I'm just like Joker and Luthor?

Jack Darby: NO! We're not trying to say that. But all we're saying is that there's room for improvement.

Nico: Guys don't compare him to the Joker or Lex Luthor.

Jack Darby: He threatened you!

Nico: I know but he was just playing around with me. He would never do that for real.

Me: He's right. I was being too harsh.

Lola: What about me, Lana, Lori, Leni, Lynn, and Lucy?

Bulkhead: You guys are fine. Ever since that new leadership system started, the 6 of you have actually been supportive of Nico.

Lola: (sighs in relief) Oh, thank God!

Me: Unlike me. (Crying hard) I wish I could just go away!

Everyone gasped!

Varie: J.D. don't say that!

Aylene C.: Yeah what you said to Nico is not your fault.

Me: (Crying) YES IT IS! I blame myself for everything I did! I wish I was never born!

Laney: J.D. don't say stuff like that!

Nico: Yeah it's not your fault!

Denny closed the gate to the Scrapyard.

Denny: (to me) Don't even think about trying to leave the Scrapyard. We can't afford to put you into Starscream's clutches.

Armada Starscream: I'm standing right here!

Yondu: He was talking about the Starscream of this world.

Armada Starascream: Oh. Nevermind then.

Me: (Crying) It's all my fault.

Lincoln: Not it's not J.D.

Laney: J.D. you are not to blame for Nico wanting this.

Me: Yes I am! I was a horrible friend. I can;t even look at myself anymore!

Aligned Bumblebee: Look, J.D. No team leader is perfect. Like me for example. It took me so many weeks to find a rallying cry. But the important thing is that you learn from your mistakes.

Me: Name one good thing I've done!

Xaldin: Well, you saved Audrey from herself. Does that count?

Me: It does. (Crying) But that doesn't make me a good friend! I couldn't stop the 20 Days of Darkness from happening! I couldn't stop Nico from doing all those things because of the Digimon Emperor! I couldn't stop the Sullen 6 from escaping and wreaking havoc! It's all my fault! I'm a failure! (Crying hard)

Nico: J.D. no you are not a failure!

Eli: Don't say stuff like that bro! This was all not your fault.

Sora: You're wrong, J.D.! You ARE a good friend! You helped me get married to Kairi!

Misty Tredwell: You helped bring back my brother.

Maria: And you helped make several of us into better people. And those are only 3 examples. Sure, you've made mistakes. But you're only humans. So, tell me. Do those mistakes make you a bad person?

Me: (Sniffles) I don't know what to think anymore guys! Maybe the whole world is better off without me.

Lincoln: Don't say that!

Eli: No it's not bro! We love you!

Arrietty: Yeah you've done so much! Don't throw it all away just because you messed up on those 20 days.

Eli: Believe me bro, I hate the 20 days of Darkness just as much as you do and I wish we could have stopped them.

Shanan: Yeah dad and we were warned about that remember? It was a totally unavoidable event. Sure we could have done something to stop it but we were told that it was for Nico to stop.

Princess Celestia: Besides, without you, I wouldn't have gotten my daughter back.

Princess Luna: Or save all Equestria from the Doomsday 23.

I was still crying.

Me: But I still couldn't stop Nico from getting hurt during those 20 days!

I was crying hard.

Nico: Lets give him some space everyone.

Everyone went to give me some space and Misty and Eli stayed to comfort me.

Outside everyone was thinking about me.

Nico: Poor J.D.

May: I've never seen him this broken. It's like he wants to give up on everything that we worked so hard for.

Laney: Yeah.

Aligned Grimlock: Aw man. I didn't think J.D. was ever capable of crying.

Runabout: So what if he's made a few mistakes. Like Maria said, no one's perfect.

Varie: Poor J.D.

?: You think J.D. has made mistakes?

We saw Aligned Megatron and Aligned Shockwave there.

Aligned Megatron: Then I guess none of you have ever met me yet.

Nico: The Megatron and Shockwave of this universe!

Aligned Megatron: I see you heard of me. You must be the famous Nico Chan, Second In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: That's right. And the Leader of The Decepticons.

Nico showed his Leadership Medal.

Nico: The war with the Autobots and Decepticons in my universe ended after we killed Unicron.

Aylene C.: It's true.

Aligned Megatron: So the rumors I heard are true. I'm proud of you for leading the Decepticons to redemption Nico.

Nico: I'm glad you think that.

Aligned Shockwave: It really is nice to meet you all. But we didn't come just for pleasantries.

Zzzax: You're right. There are a few unredeemed Decepticons on this world that we need to kill.

Nico: You're right about that.

May: But we can worry about that later. Right now we first need to figure out if J.D. can still fight after that horrible yell that broke him.

Nico: Yeah. Poor J.D.

Aligned Megatron came in.

Threatpack: Alright, J.D. It's time to stop crying. We've got work to do!

Me: What's the point? I'm no good to anyone anymore!

Aligned Megatron: You have not made mistakes. Unlike me. Let me explain some of the bad decisions that I've made during the war.

Me: (Surprised) Megatron of this universe!? I didn't expect you of all the Cybertronians to be here.

Aligned Megatron: Yes that is a surprise isn't it? But let me tell you some of the things that I've made.

Me: I'm all ears.

Aligned Megatron: You claim to be a terrible leader and friend. But at least you have not corrupted Cybertron in the past with Dark Energon.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) That really happened?

Aligned Megatron: Yes. And I sliced off a Deceased Prime's arm and made it my own. I even made the mistake of killing Dreadwing to save that coward Starscream! (to me) By the way, after the usual battles, I would like to do my part in giving that traitor a thrashing. Primus knows it's long overdue!

Lana: Besides J.D. there's one thing that you are really good at where many other people aren't?

Me: What's that?

Lana: You give people hope. You are sulking like this because you lost hope because of what happened to Nico. You shouldn't give up on yourself because of everything that happened with Nico. You've done so much good. (Hops on the table) Your hope that you have comes from here. (Places hand on my chest)

I realized that I was such a fool! I realized that I was giving my hopes up over something that happened 7 months ago.

Me: (Perks up) YOU'RE RIGHT!

I got up.

Me: I was such an idiot! I can't believe I was letting what happened in the past affect me and Nico is NOT a terrible friend! He is the best friend I've ever had next to all of you guys! I love you all like my family and I will never give it up for anything!

Nico: Welcome back bro!

Eli: YEAH! Good to have you back!

Everyone cheered for me!

Later Nico made a decision.

Terrorsaur: Wait. You're planning to stay with the Aligned Autobots?

Nico: Yes! Maybe. I don't know! I love you guys like family too! But

I've grown close to Bee and the others. Especially during my vacation!

Lynn: Hey, don't force it. You can make your decision at the end of the main battle. But whatever you choose, we'll support it.

?: You ding-dang diddily can decide on that.

We saw Ned Flanders and with him was an alien we never met.

Me: Ned Flanders?

Max Tennyson: Xylene? I didn't expect you and Ned to come.

Xylene: It's great to see you again Max.

Shanan: Wow I didn't know Xylene was an Uxorite from the planet Ringa Morr.

Xylene: That's right Shanan and it's a great pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here. Max told us so much about you in his days as a Plumber.

Ben: It's really cool.

Xylene: It sure is and wow Ben you sure grew from the last time we saw each other.

Ben: Feels like forever huh?

Xylene: It sure has.

Ned and Xylene came to Nico.

Xylene: Nico, I just heard that you want to stay with Bumblebee and his team.

Nico: I do. But doing that will mean leaving J.D. and the others.

Ned Flanders: Look, I know you and the Autobots here have gotten close. But J.D. and the others are your real family. There's no replacing that.

Vulkanus: But just take your time on your decision.

Nico realized that Ned was right. Of course what did you expect from the God following saint of The Simpsons that has been so devoted to God over the last 32+ Years? Ned is just that gifted in giving great advice.

Nico: Oh you're right Ned. I can't leave everyone that has loved me like my family and has done so much for me ever since I joined the team.

Me: But it's your decision Nico.

Knock Out: I'm surprised you're still willing to bring back the Cliffjumper and Breakdown we know considering J.D. crying and the fact that Nico might be leaving you guys.

Wind Man: We're not ones to hold a grudge against fellow heroes.

Lori: We're literally not mad at you guys. You were just being honest.

Lola: Besides, if this really is Nico's last day on the team, we'll make it the best one yet he's gonna drown in it!

Me: Now guys lets not rush these things. Also yes I'll bring him back. I can't wait to see the look on Starscream's face when he sees him.

Nico: Go for it.

I snapped my fingers and then in a flash of lightning and energy arose CLIFFJUMPER and BREAKDOWN! Back from the dead!

Aligned Cliffjumper: I'm back.

Aligned Breakdown: We're back.

Aligned Arcee: CLIFFJUMPER! BREAKDOWN!

She hugged them.

Aligned Cliffjumper: Arcee!

Aligned Breakdown: It's great to be back.

Vulture: You guys have the usual battles now. I'm gonna find out where Aligned Starscream is.

Nico: Okay be careful.

Arbormon, Tala, See More, Robo Blaze, Whiger, Plastique, El Oso, Dark Turtles, Puff, and Wrecking Crew then appeared.

Nico: Arbormon, Tala, See More, Robo Blaze, Whiger, Plastique, El Oso, Dark Turtles, Puff, and Wrecking Crew

Arbormon: Nice to see you guys here.

See-More then saw tear residue on my face.

See-More: Oh man J.D. are you okay?

Nico: He was crying his eyes out for 45 minutes because he blamed himself for what happened to me.

They gasped.

Me: Yeah sorry.

Arbormon: It really is nice to meet another group of Autobots.

Aligned Bumblebee: Thank you, Arbormon.

Tala: Jacknab and Boostwing are already in our ranks.

Aligned Drift: As long as they do not cause trouble, we have no problem with it.

See More: Glad to hear it.

Robo Blaze: (to me) Heard you dealt with a virus this morning.

Me: It wasn't a disease virus it was an Alien Virus. It was more like a computer virus from another planet. It was called The Intelligence.

Whiger: Was it deadly like the last one?

Me: Yes but this was the one from the 1999 movie called Virus.

Nico: Whoa man! I know that movie. That was a crazy one.

Eli: It sure was. Even though I never saw it.

?: That was crazy huh?

A figure came out and it was BENGLO, the 2nd in Command of The Fearcats!

---

**Benglo** was a Bengal tiger-themed monster who was second-in-command of the Fearcats under Mig. Benglo, alongside Mig, was one of two quartenary antagonists of Power Rangers Operation Overdrive.

Many years ago Mig was the leader of Fearcats and they were sworn enemies of Tyzonn and his team and they also kidnapped Vella.

When Mig and Cheetar captured Ronny, they stole her Overdrive Tracker and used it to release Benglo from the Prison Mirror and appeared to be stronger than them. The Rangers thought they had seen the last of them when they defeated them with the DriveMax Ultrazord. Norg took the bodies of Mig and Benglo to Flurious who used his Gyros to revive the two Fearcats, and make them his servants. However, Mig and Benglo were not ones to follow and defected. Now Mig and Benglo use their incredible new powers to search for the Corona Aurora. After Agrios was defeated, he fought the five main Rangers while Mig battled Tyzonn. After witnessing the demise of Mig, he vowed vengeance, but before he could do anything, he was destroyed by the Red Sentinel Ranger.

---

Mack Hartford: Benglo!

Benglo: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were 2nd in Command of the Fearcats and you and Mig defected from Flurious.

Benglo: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Benglo: Look, Nico. Whatever you decide, you should let your heart tell you what's right.

Nico: Thanks, Benglo. Surprised to hear that coming from you.

Benglo: Unlike Moltor and Flurious, I've learned from my mistakes.

Me: That's good you did and I remember that.

Eli: Awesome.

Another figure appeared and it was JACKNAB of the Corvicons!

Nico: Jacknab!

Jacknab: You're lucky I was able to get here. Starscream's gonna notice I'm gone any minute.

Nico: Considering his ego, I doubt he'll notice even one of you missing.

Strongarm: I've got my eye on you, Jacknab.

Jacknab: (sarcastically) I'm shaking in my servos, Autobot.

Nico: Better watch yourself buster.

Aligned Megatron came out from behind Nico and Jacknab then saw him and he crapped transmission fluid!

Me: OOPS!

Nico: That's funny.

Aligned Megatron: I'm not the leader of the Decepticons anymore Jacknab.

Jacknab: Oh.

?: Let me have some fun too.

Another figure came out and it was Maynard Tiboldt A.K.A. RINGMASTER!

Me: Maynard Tiboldt A.K.A. Ringmaster!

Ringmaster: It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here. You are part of the Masters of Evil?

Ringmaster: Indeed I am. I'm now Ed's archenemy.

Ed: Uh I already got Number 7.

Ringmaster: I meant Ed from the 41st Century.

Ed (Get Ed): Wow! I'm honored!

Nico: Awesome!

Ed the Protector: So you're my new archenemy?

Ringmaster: Of course I am, young man. And don't worry. I'm not like that Freakshow buffoon.

Ed the Protector: That's good.

Jacknab: And I chose Mai the Kamaitachi.

Mai the Kamaitachi: I'm honored.

Me: Awesome. Lets do it.

?: I will destroy all of you for ruining The Hidden Sand Village!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Karura: (Growls) I should've known you'd show up here, Chiyo, you witch!

A figure came out, and it was none other than Chiyo, the one responsible for poisoning Karura, and for turning Gaara into a weapon. Gaara, Kankuro, and Temari were really enraged once they saw Chiyo, who's returned from the dead.

Gaara: Chiyo, I will never forgive you for poisoning our mother and for turning me into a weapon for your own selfish purpose.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, can you tell us about Chiyo? It seems like Gaara, Temari, Kankuro, and Kurara have quite a nasty history with her.

Lincoln: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about her, Twilight. Chiyo was the one responsible for poisoning Gaara's mother, Karura, and for turning Gaara into a weapon, and she's got a nasty history.

Lincoln went over the history about Chiyo, and it was definitely horrible, and Kurara, Gaara, Kankuro, and Temari have quite a nasty history with her.

---

Chiyo

Chiyo (チヨ, Chiyo) was a retired counsellor of Sunagakure. She was also a famed puppeteer, the leader of Sunagakure's Puppet Brigade, and a medical-nin.

Background

Chiyo, often called Honoured Grandmother Chiyo (チヨバア様, Chiyo-baasama) by the Sunagakure villagers, was the village's poison, and puppet expert. She and her brother Ebizō were highly revered in Sunagakure and were known as the Honoured Siblings (御姉弟, Gokyōdai). Chiyo was very knowledgeable when it came to handling poisons and used her skills often during the Second Shinobi World War, only to be countered numerous times by Tsunade's medical expertise. This caused Chiyo to hold a grudge against Tsunade, who she came to call "that slug-girl" (あのナメクジ娘, Ano Namekuji-musume), or the "Slug Queen" in the English dub. During the war, she also fought Hanzō and his salamander numerous times, learning how frequently it can use its venom and eventually developing an antidote against it.

Chiyo was responsible for sealing the One-Tailed Shukaku inside of Gaara under the orders of the Fourth Kazekage, noting that of the Kazekage's three children, Gaara was the only compatible one. Some time after this, Chiyo and her brother removed themselves from the affairs of Sunagakure and spent their time fishing together, where Chiyo would play jokes on her brother by pretending she had died just to scare him.

Chiyo also expressed a desire to kill Sakumo Hatake to avenge the killing of her son and daughter-in-law, which left her grandson Sasori orphaned. After that, Chiyo tried to help Sasori ease the pain by caring for him and teaching him the Puppet Technique. Chiyo would later watch Sasori create his first puppets that would resemble his own parents. This was meant to fill the void of his parents dying. In the anime, while still a child, Sasori became very instrumental in the development of puppets and poisons for the village, regularly filling orders from Chiyo herself. As Chiyo watched Sasori continue to immerse himself in puppets, Chiyo became increasingly concerned for her grandson. However, she instead chose to remain indifferent, focusing most of her attention on helping the village. One day, Komushi, a young shinobi and one of Sasori's only friends, was badly injured during a mission, costing him his right arm. Demonstrating a new style of puppet ninjutsu, Sasori replaced Komushi's arm with a fully movable puppet arm as a prosthetic limb, coated with Sasori's newest poison. Later, Komushi died from accidentally ingesting that poison. As Chiyo's concerns continued to grow, she began noticing a pattern with Sasori and decided to investigate. To her horror, she discovered that Sasori had taken Komushi's corpse and turned it into a human puppet.

Later, to Chiyo's dismay, Sasori left Sunagakure and abandoned his parent puppets, showing that he gave up on them.

Eventually, Chiyo and her brother retired, disconnecting themselves from the outside world as they sat in their residence fishing all day, while remaining apathetic to all the happenings beyond their quiet lives. Chiyo's only wish was to see her grandson one more time.

## Personality

As a veteran, Chiyo and her brother Ebizō possess great wisdom, such that Baki requested their assistance in the village's greatest danger. However, they had little motivation to serve Sunagakure any longer, as they retired and felt that the next generation should look out for themselves. The siblings were rather disappointed when the village was showing to be so reliant on others. She was also pessimistic because she believed Konoha would send a lower-class medical shinobi to heal Kankurō's poison, only to be proven wrong when Sakura, one of the top-notch medical shinobi in Konoha was sent. After spending time with Team 7, her views quickly changed and with her last breath, she prayed Naruto and Gaara could lead their villages to a better relationship with a true alliance, not one for show.

Chiyo could be very mischievous, as she enjoyed playing dead or acting senile to fool others. Chiyo would often also jump to conclusions as seen when she attacked Kakashi Hatake because she mistook him for his father Sakumo.

Chiyo loved her grandson, Sasori, a great deal despite how much he had fallen, and was fully willing to grant life to the puppets that he created, at the cost of her own; this was said to be her dream. In fact, it was only because of Sasori's involvement in Akatsuki that she was willing to grant Baki's request for assistance. This love also led her to bear a grudge against Sakumo Hatake for killing Sasori's parents, and as such, she initially tried to kill his son Kakashi, mistaking him for his father. However, in the anime, it was shown that Chiyo's love for her family was also split between it as well as her devotion to the village and her views as a ninja being detached. This was seen from her hesitance to take a simple family picture.

Chiyo showed care and respect for Sakura Haruno, despite the latter being a disciple of Chiyo's rival. She also showed regret and remorse for sealing the One-Tailed Shukaku into Gaara, and gave her life to revive the latter as a way of repentance. While retirement led Chiyo to become detached from the outside world, she admitted to Sasori she had too many regrets in life to die in peace.

## Appearance

Chiyo was an elderly woman with black eyes and greyed hair tied in a bun; in her fight with Sasori, she let her hair loose. She wore the traditional Sunagakure outfit which consisted of a dark-coloured, loose fitting outfit with a poncho-like top.

## Abilities

Despite her old age, Chiyo was still a very powerful kunoichi, being well-respected throughout Suna. Even her rival, Tsunade, held great respect for her. With Sakura's assistance, she could defeat Sasori, a powerful member of Akatsuki. Her skills were great enough to be chosen for reincarnation by Kabuto Yakushi for the Fourth Shinobi World War. Chiyo was also one of the few reincarnations that was never sealed by the enemy, only being stopped after Itachi Uchiha had Kabuto release the Impure World Reincarnation.

## Ninjutsu

### Puppet Mastery

Chiyo was a renowned master of the Puppet Technique, famous for her abilities in both creating and controlling puppets, to the point of being an invaluable icon for Sunagakure. She passed these skills onto her grandson, Sasori, claiming that the technique was traditional in their family. She modified two normal unarmed puppets to have intense battle capabilities, to the point where they were capable of standing up against the Third Kazekage (known as the strongest Kage in the history of Sunagakure) who was converted into a Human Puppet by Sasori. These puppets were equipped with wire strings that extend from both of the puppets hands. When connected they have the ability to cut through most things, including Sasori's Thousand Hands Manipulation Force. She also could use the Puppet Performance: Skilful Achievement with a Human Body technique, which allowed her to effectively control a human if she had no puppets left in her arsenal; she was highly skilled with this tactic, as she was able to fight effectively during the Fourth Shinobi War using only samurai as a substitute for puppets. In the anime, she also showed the ability to control up to ten living people at once with this skill, each of them with only one finger per puppet - a skill which signified her as a master puppeteer. She had great skill with chakra threads, as she could place them onto other puppets without her opponent noticing and suppressing them to the point that they became invisible, as well as using them to control and fire weapons.

Like Sasori, Chiyo modified a part of her body and turned her right arm into a mechanical one. She normally kept it outfitted with a chakra shield, and could replace it with any puppet arm if something were to happen to it. She also installed this shield on the Mother and Father puppets.

Her strongest puppets, however, were the full set of 10 puppets known as the Chikamatsu Collection, created by the first puppet user, Monzaemon Chikamatsu, and that she could control at the same time. These puppets were extremely powerful, using teamwork to perform powerful attacks, and were equipped with powerful techniques such as the Three Jewels Suction Crushing and the Sealing Technique: Lion Closing Roar. With the assistance of Sakura, Chiyo's ten puppets were able to overpower Sasori's one hundred puppets, though in the anime, most of the Chikamatsu Collection was destroyed in the process.

### Medical Ninjutsu

Chiyo was a highly capable medical-nin, and while having some healing skills, she mainly used her medical knowledge as a poison expert, which allowed her to create powerful poisons that in her entire life have only been countered by Tsunade, who is herself renowned as the world's greatest medical-nin. Likewise, she has stated that she used to fight with Hanzō all the time; allowing her to know the time it takes for his salamander to produce its poison, and the antidote to counter the poisonous gas. She also created a life-giving technique, one that would result in her own death if it were used, that she wanted to use for Sasori in order to give life to his puppet parents.

### Other Skills

While preferring to use her puppets in battle, Chiyo has shown to be skilled in taijutsu, as seen during her brief scuffle with Naruto and his clone, and during her battle against Kankurō and his puppet in the anime. She possessed advanced knowledge of fūinjutsu, being the one responsible for sealing Shukaku into Gaara. She also has some skill in countering genjutsu, having faced members of the Uchiha clan in the past.

---

When Lincoln was done explaining Chiyo's history, The Mane 9 and the rest of the new recruits were horrified.

Rarity: My word, that was horrible.

Fluttershy: I can't believe that you went through all of that, Gaara.

Gaara: I know, Fluttershy, and what your future husband, Lincoln, told you all about Chiyo is true, and I will never forgive her for what she did to our mother.

This also horrified Jack Darby, June Darby, Miko, Raf, and The RID Transformers after what Lincoln told everyone about Chiyo.

Miko: That witch. I can't believe she did that to Karura, Gaara, Temari, and Kankuro.

Me: It was because of the corruption of the Council in the Sand.

Karura: I've had about enough of you to last an eternity, you old witch.

Suddenly, Karura was surrounded by a gold energy aura, and it was accompanied by sand, as she walked to Chiyo, and her eyes turned neon indigo.

Karura: Chiyo, I will never forgive you for poisoning me and putting that faulty seal on my son. You turned him into a weapon for your own selfish purposes, but I was thankful for J.D. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm saving Gaara. But, now, I will make you pay for everything you did to Gaara, Temari, and Kankuro, you bitter, conniving, old witch!

Then, Karura was surrounded by a massive vortex of gold energy, and it was accompanied by waves of sand, along with angels made of sand, and a gold phoenix inside the vortex. When the massive vortex faded, and the sand fell to the ground, Karura emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Karura was much taller at 5'10" in height, and she had the body of a goddess, she has a gold energy aura surrounding her, her indigo eyes turned neon indigo, she has an angel emblazoned on her forehead, she has angel earrings with the Sand Kanji, and she has a Sand Kanji necklace. Karura's brown hair had gotten longer, reaching the bottom of her neck, and it was tied in a ponytail, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with sand dunes and a gold phoenix, a white skirt with sand dunes, black combat boots, she has on a Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold gem for the belt buckle, she has on her Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with gold gems on her wrist, she has an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, she has gold angel wings on her back, and she has a new sword in her hand called The Guardian Angel of The Siblings, it's a sword with the Hidden Sand Village etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged blade, gold angel wings for the crossguard, a large gold gem for the hilt, a long black handle, and a large gold sphere pommel with yellow gems surrounding the pommel. Karura has on a white sleeveless trenchcoat with sand dunes and angels, and on the back is the symbol of The Hidden Sand Village, and there's a gold kanji below the symbol that says, "Karura, Loving Mother of Gaara, Temari, and Kankuro, Master of The Sand and Light, Previous Jinchuriki of Shukaku the 1-Tailed Sand Tanuki, Best Friend and Sister of Mikoto Uchiha and Kushina Uzumaki and Righteous Slayer of Chiyo."

我愛羅、テマリ、カンクロウの愛情深い母、カルラ、砂と光の達人、守鶴の前の人柱力、片尾の砂のタヌキ、内葉美琴とうずまきクシナの親友であり姉妹、千代の正義の殺し屋。

Karura has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SANDSTORM GOLDEN ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed upon seeing Karura's Super Angel

500,000,000,000 transformation, and Chiyo was already in big trouble.

Gaara: Mother, you look incredible, how do you feel?

Karura: (Divine Echoing Angelic Voice) **I feel incredible, my son, and now, I'm going to make that old witch pay for what she did to you and your siblings, and for poisoning me.**

Me: Show no mercy on that fucking ugly old hag! After everything she did, she has no place in the world or the Hidden Sand!

Karura: **With pleasure.**

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Kari, Angewomon, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Ichthy, Digidestined (Season 1), Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon

---

Arbormon was first.

Arbormon: (to Kari) I think you can understand Nico's problem of having to choose between 2 teams. Technically, you're already part of 2 Digidestined teams.

Kari: Yeah it's tough but thankfully we all became a good team after everything we went through.

Angewomon: Yeah thank goodness. But the power of the bonds of friendship that helped us get through times of darkness.

Princess Celestia: And it can do so again with J.D. and Nico and everyone.

Spotlight: That's right. Friendship is powerful and friendship is always in your heart no matter what.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Tai Kamiya: That's right! We have been there for everyone.

Dino Ichthy: Just like me and my friends in the Dino Knights have been.

Arbormon: You can say that again. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Tarantulas: I always get a kick out of this! Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Waspinator: Waspinator loves this. Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Kari: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 2: Harry Potter, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Hogwars Alumni, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala

---

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) If Nico decides to stay with Aligned Autobots, we should respect his decision.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) If he wants to then we won't stop him. But it will be like leaving his family.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. Friendship makes people see them as part of their family.

Luster Dawn: And the bonds they have are amazing.

Star Swirl: Friendship never leaves because you love people around you like family.

Spyro: That's right and me and my fellow Skylanders have been through a lot with Kaos and enemies. We are closer than ever because of it.

Crystal Laney: Just like me and my brother and sisters.

Dino Tyranno: And me and Kaito and Rena and my fellow knights love each other.

Ron Weasley: (British accent) We sure do.

Hermione: (British Accent) Absolutely.

Diamond Tiara: I love all my friends.

Discord: And I do too.

Tala: Couldn't have said it better myself. Lets do it.

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed her down.

Harry Potter: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Ash & Pikachu, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Sabre, Misty, Brock, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

---

See-More was next.

See-More: (to Ash) The Bee team and the other Autobots are just as badass as the rest of the Autobots we know. Though I'll have to ask Bumblebee what he meant when he said he spent weeks coming up with a rallying cry.

Ash: I think he meant that it took him a while for him to come up with a Rallying Cry as good as Optimus Prime did.

Pikachu: Pika.

Rainbow Dash: Like his rallying cry is "Autobots Transform and Roll Out" and Megatron's is "Decepticons Transform and Rise Up."

See-More: Oh I get it! That's cool!

Scootaloo: It sure is. It's really amazing.

Flash Magnus: Optimus Prime, Starscream, Megatron, Optimus Primal and Scorponok all come up with awesome rallying cries.

Whirlwind: They sure do. It's cool.

Air Lincoln: Yeah it sure is.

Dino Sabre: It's awesome how they all come together like that.

Misty (Pokemon): I think so too.

Brock: It sure is awesome how they do that.

See-More: I agree. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 4: Sora, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ptera, Kairi, Riku, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo-Blaze

Robo-Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) That Dark Energon that Megatron mentioned sounds dangerous. If Evox were still alive, I'd bet he'd want that for himself.

Sora: I have that same feeling myself.

Rarity: Indeed darling. What it does sounds really dangerous.

Sweetie Belle: Just even the sound of the name Dark Energon makes me shiver.

Mistmane: Yeah no kidding. I don't even know what it looks like though.

Echo: Whatever it looks like is not good.

Liquid Leni: It totes wouldn't be good.

Dino Ptera: No kidding. I've heard legends about Dark Energon and how dangerous it is. But I never saw it myself.

Kairi: I think it's just as potent as Dark Orbs are.

Riku: Yeah no kidding.

Robo-Blaze: Oh man. If Dark Energon is as bad as the Dark Orbs are then we are in serious trouble. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, light, jewels, water and lasers and smashed him down.

Sora: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 5: Dante Vale, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Arch, Huntik Team, Nebula and Yondu VS Whiger

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante) I'd get along with Mai just fine. After all, we're both beasts.

Dante: I agree with you on that.

Applejack: Mai is really amazing in knowing so much about all the creatures of the world. And those sword gauntlets she uses are amazing.

Apple Bloom: They sure are amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She is a gifted lass.

Flashwing: For someone from Japanese Legend and Folklore she sure is talented.

Stone Luna: She rocks dudes.

Dino Arch: I'll say. I'm amazed she knows all that much.

Lok Lambert: It's really awesome.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) It sure is something.

Zhalia: I think so too.

Whiger: No kidding. Lets do it!

Dante Vale: MANIFEST! UMBRA THE SHADOW JAGUAR, LEGENDARY TITAN OF DIMENSIONS!

In a vortex of darkness came the Legendary Titan of Dimensions, Umbra the Shadow Jaguar!

Sophie Casterwill: RISE! PHOENIX, LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH!

In a vortex of fire came Phoenix, Legendary Titan of Rebirth!

Lok Lambert: AWAKEN! LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS, QUETZALCOATL!

In a vortex of Blue Light came Quetzalcoatl, Legendary Titan of Summons!

Zhalia: PUT THEM IN THEIR PLACE! KING BASILISK!

In a vortex of darkness came King Basilisk!

Dino Arch: DINO ARCH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! ARCH BONE SHIELD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal apples, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Dante Vale: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Shope, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Supernoobs, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Shope: Here name is Mai and she is a Kamaitachi, the Dust Devil

Girls of the Kōshin'etsu region and widely known for numbers of events.

Fluttershy: But her knowledge of events in Japan is really amazing.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it's really something.

Mage Meadowbrook: It's really cool how she knows so much about the Japanese culture.

Stealth Elf: It sure is.

Plant Lola: I think it's really something.

Dino Rhamph: I do too. She is really gifted and talented.

The Superdudes agreed.

Plastique: Glad you all think so. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers and lightning and smashed her down.

Shope: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Brachio, Mane 9, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) (Spanish Accent) Now that Lara has Rapidash powers, maybe Fire Lori can help her control them.

Sunset Shimmer: That's not a bad idea.

Fire Lori: I would be more than happy to help her out.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But it's amazing how Lara can now turn into a Rapidash.

Gusty the Great: She rode one and rode J.D. and now she IS one. So awesome.

Sunburn: It sure is.

Dino Brachio: Everyone was worried about her when we hadn't seen her in a while.

Twilight Sparkle: But thank goodness she's back safe.

Rainbow Dash: But now she's an awesome Rapidash.

Applejack: I can't wait to see how J.D. will do on her in the Running of the Leaves later on.

Pinkie Pie: Now that would be something to see!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it would!

Fluttershy: That would be really fun to see.

Rarity: Indeed it would darling. It would be most fun to watch him race Rainbow Dash and Applejack.

Trixie: As long as I, the Great and Powerful Trixie, get to have some fun too.

El Oso: It will be cool to see how he does with Lara. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was amazing!

---

## Battle 8: Hulk, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Mammoth, She-Hulk, Red She-Hulk, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles

---

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Mikey: (to Hulk) How the Hell did Lara get Gene Slammed into a Rapidash?!

Dark Don: J.D. and the others met her after Team Rocket bit the dust!

Hulk: Hulk think Team Rock Scientists went into hiding to avoid being see.

Pinkie Pie: Why those dirty party poopers!

Featherweight: But they are bound to slip up soon.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But it's amazing that Lara can turn into a Rapidash.

Sprocket: It sure is.

Steel Lynn: It's so cool!

Dino Mammoth: You bet it is. And I heard that J.D. can turn into one too.

She-Hulk: He sure can. Now J.D. has an awesome partner to race with.

Red She-Hulk: So awesome.

Dark Leo: Boy that is cool.

Dark Mikey: So awesome. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Scorponok: I always love doing this. Scorponok, Terrorize!

He transformed!

Terrorsaur: This is always fun to do this. Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too.

Hulk: HULK SMASH!

They fired waves of gears, metal, energy and lightning and smashed the Dark Turtles down.

Hulk roared in victory.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 9: Lynn Sr., Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Styraco, Rita Loud, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) You must be proud of your kids for comforting J.D.

Lynn Sr.: Oh you bet I am. I think this gives me a good idea! If Lola, Lana, Lori, Leni, Lynn, and Lucy can support Nico then the rest of the kids: Luan, Luna, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Lisa can support J.D.

Puff: Not a bad idea. Divide them equally to help them all out.

Starlight Glimmer: That sure is a good idea. I think it would work perfectly to divide them equally.

Cozy Glow: I'll say. That works perfectly.

Clover the Clever: Very genius idea. Now I see where Lincoln got his man with the plan attitude.

Hex: Comes from the Dad's side of the family.

Lightning Lisa: A most impressive feat if I do say so myself.

Dino Styraco: I think it's really amazing myself.

Rita: You got that right.

Puff: Like father like son as they always say. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, fruit, vegetables, magic, bones, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Lynn Sr.: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 10: Lok Lambert, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Tricera, Huntik Team, Me, Lana, Lola, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew

---

Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: (to Lok) No one's to blame for J.D. crying like that.

Thunderball: Yeah! Bee and the others were only being honest!

Lok: Well it still hurt him. But like Bee said, no leader is perfect.

Princess Luna: That's right. My sister isn't perfect either. She too has made some mistakes.

Snowdrop: Yeah but I think J.D. is a great leader and his friends are always there to support him.

Gari: That's right! We'll be there for him no matter what.

Blackout: J.D. has done so much for all of us and everyone.

Shadow Lucy: And we'll always be there for him.

Dino Tricera: That's right and we'll make sure he does great.

Me: Thanks guys. I know I can count on all of you.

Lok Lambert: You're welcome J.D.

Sophie Casterwill: It always is good to help a friend.

Zhalia: Yes it sure is.

Dante Vale: That's right.

Lana: And never forget J.D. that all will be well for you.

I was stronger than ever by that line because I'm a Blue Lantern!

Me: Thanks guys. You all are true friends.

Bulldozer: That a boy J.D.

Piledriver: You got it! Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

Me: MATERIALIZE! JIRWOLF!

In a vortex of Stars came Jirwolf!

We fired waves of energy, darkness and elements and smashed the Wrecking Crew down.

Lok: That was awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the Night.

---

Battle 11: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Huntik Team, Ice Luan, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Benglo.

---

Benglo was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Benglo: I have something you will like in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords look cool.

Benglo: They are called The Defenders of The Titans.

The Defenders of The Titans. They're a massive collection of swords with the symbols of The Titans etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged, wide blades, long black handles, and the angel wings crossguards, large gems for the hilts, large sphere pommels with surrounding gems match the colors of their default Titans. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with trenchcoats with their default Titans and their default elements for the designs, and they'll get angel wings in the default colors of their Titans.

Nico: Wow! These are perfect for J.D. and the Huntik Team.

Nico teleported back and gave them to the Huntik Team.

Sophie Casterwill: Wow these swords are amazing.

Nico: They sure look like it. Lets get him!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed.

Mack: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"**

Will: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"**

Dax: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"**

Ronny: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"**

Rose: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"**

Tyzonn: **"Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"**

Sentinel Knight: **"Sentinel Knight!"**

All: **"Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: This is gonna be fun!

Nico: Lets get him!

Mack Hartford: Drill Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Benglo and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Benglo was dead!

Nico: Benglo you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 12: Karura VS Chiyo

Chiyo was next.

Karura: **You will pay for your crimes Chiyo.**

Karura went after Chiyo, who summoned her puppets to attack, but Karura dodged them, and she'd blasted them with powerful blasts of light, sand, and fire, which burned the puppets, and they also hit Chiyo, and really hurt her. Chiyo tried to summon more of her puppets, but Karura used her new sword, and slashed off Chiyo's arms, and she screamed in excruciating pain, as blood was gushing from the bloody stumps of her arms. Chiyo was now on her last legs, and her strength was fading fast.

Karura: **This is the end for you, Chiyo. HOLY SANDSTORM STYLE NINJA ART: HOLY SANDSTORM RASENSHURIKEN!**

Karura formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of sand and gold energy with angels flying around the white core, and it had some Super Hakai energy infused with it, as traces of purple Super Hakai energy were seen inside the Rasenshuriken. Karura threw the Rasenshuriken at Chiyo, and once it hit, it exploded with incredible power, and it destroyed Chiyo, and it Super Hakaied her.

Karura powered down and her neon indigo eyes changed back to indigo, but her new angel wings, new clothing, jewelry, weapons, body, and emblazoned angel on her forehead remained permanent.

Karura: Goodbye forever, you old witch.

Battle 13: Mai the Kamaitachi VS Pilfer

Pilfer was next.

Pilfer: This is gonna be fun.

Mai the Kamaitachi: Yeah it will be. Lets do it!

She jumped and slashed him all over with her arm swords and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Sorry J.D. had to go through some sadness here.

Sea: Yeah poor guy was so broken over what happened during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Bluto: That was bad. Lets do it.

They went at each other and smashed and pulverized and bashed each other all over the place.

---

## Battle 15: Ed (Get Ed) VS The Ringmaster

---

Ringmaster was next.

Ed (Get Ed): This is gonna be fun.

The Ringmaster: It sure will be. Shall we get it on?

Ed (Get Ed): Lets shall!

He got on his hoverboard and went at him and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and cheered.

Nico: That was awesome guys!

Triggerhappy: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go kill those sorry excuses for Decepticons.

Lola hugged Nico.

Lola: Just don't forget us if you decide to stay with Bee and his team, okay?

Nico: (hugs Lola back) I won't, Lola.

On the inside, Nico was unsure if he REALLY wanted to leave me and the others after his talk with Xylene and Ned.

Lynn Sr.: J.D. we decided on a new system for the leadership of you and Nico.

Me: What is it Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: We decided to have Lola, Lana, Lori, Leni, Lynn, and Lucy lead with Nico. And you will get Luan, Luna, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Lisa.

Me: Wow! That's not a bad idea. I like it.

Nico: I do too.

Vulture came back.

Vulture: I found Starscream. He's over in a cave by the coast.

Nico: Then lets go get him. It's time to make that monster pay for his crimes.

Me: Yeah! (Eyes Glow Red) Get ready Starscream, we're coming for you.

Aligned Bumblebee: (to me) No hard feelings, right?

Me: No hard feelings. Thanks for the talk. I'm sorry I was such a bad leader.

Aligned Bumblebee: It's okay. No leader is perfect.

Me: True.

May: (to Aligned Megatron) By the way, how come you're back in your original form and not the form Unicron corrupted you into?

Aligned Megatron: Let's just say that Dark Energon and Dark Orbs cancel each other out.

Nico: Never knew about that.

Eli: That's unusual.

Laney: Yeah.

Aligned Bumblebee: Alright, Autobots! Let's rev up and roll out!

Goliath: Now's that a rallying cry!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: I like it!

Me: Me too.

RID Optimus Prime: Time for us to end this. Autobots, Transform and Roll Out!

We were off to end Starscream.

---

CROWN CITY BEACH

---

In a cave, there was a laboratory and in it was none other than Aligned Starscream!

---

**Starscream** is the second-in-command of the Decepticons and the secondary antagonist of the *Transformers* "Aligned" universe. He initially seeks to usurp control of the Decepticons from Megatron, but eventually learns his place and becomes content with being second in the Decepticon hierarchy until vowing revenge on a redeemed Megatron in Robots in Disguise

He appears as the secondary antagonist of both the *Transformers: War for Cybertron* games and the 2010 animated series, *Transformers: Prime*, serving as the main antagonist of the *Darkness Rising* arc of Season 1 until Megatron returns and re-assumes leadership of the Decepticons. In Season 2, he goes rogue and competes against both the Autobots and Decepticons in the hunt for Iacon Relics before rejoining the Decepticons towards the end of the season and becoming the secondary antagonist at the end of Season 2 and for the entirety of Season 3, as well as the series finale, *Predacons Rising* . He later reappears as a major antagonist of *Transformers Robots in Disguise*, the sequel to the *Transformers Prime* series, serving as the main antagonist of it's third season.

He was voiced by Steve Blum on TV who also played Vilgax from the *Ben 10* series, Smytus from *My Life as a Teenage Robot*, Wade Wilson in the *X-Men Origins: Wolverine* video game, Green Goblin in *The Spectacular Spider-Man* and Dehaka from StarCraft 2 and Makucha in *The Lion Guard* .

In the "Cybertron" games, he was voiced by Sam Reigel.

War for Cybertron

At some point, Sky Commander Starscream was demoted, and forced to guard the ancient Trypticon station, capable of producing Dark Energon. He served as a neutral when the Great War broke out, though he was forced to answer to Zeta Prime. After a thousand years of servitude, the station was attacked by Megatron and the Decepticons, seeking the Dark Energon. The station's force of neutrals were no match for Megatron's forces, and Starscream and Jetfire's repeated warnings that no one could control Dark Energon fell on deaf ears. Instead, Megatron tempted Starscream with knowledge of his past, reminding him of his demotion, and offered to let him join the Decepticons, something Starscream initially scoffed at.

Starscream attempted to destroy the station's stock of Dark Energon before Megatron could reach it, but failed, and watched, mocking Megatron when he entered the storage chamber, and was shocked when Megatron infused himself with the substance and gained control of it. Starcream quickly volunteered to join the Decepticons, causing Jetfire to label him a traitor, and went to warn Zeta Prime. Megatron sent Starscream, Thundercracker and Skywarp to reconnect the Energon Bridge to generate more Dark Energon. During the mission Starscream fought his way through legions of Autobots, annoyed at Megatron's impatience, and bickered with the cautious Thundercracker, and the unintelligent Skywarp.

Starscream led the Decepticons aerial squadrons during the Battle of Iacon City. When Megatron's squad met with Brawl, leading the ground assault, Starscream refused to send in Dark Energon Bombers, as he did not want Brawl to waste his ships, to which Megatron swiftly overrode his refusal. Later, when Starscream believed Megatron to have been killed by Omega Supreme, he immediately declared himself to be Decepticon leader. Shortly after, Megatron managed to communicate with Starscream, ordering him to attack Omega Supreme as a distraction. When Megatron's group headed for the Autobot turrets, Starscream was ready to retreat, to which Megatron overrode by threatening execution to any deserter. After Megatron defeated Omega Supreme, Starscream witnessed the corruption of Cybertron's Core.

As the Battle of Iacon continued, Starscream fought Jetfire, now having officially joined the Autobots, and Silverbolt, and attacked Optimus's group in the Decagon. However, the Air Commander was injured by Optimus's Energon-axe and forced to retreat.

## Fall of Cybertron

During the Deception assault on the Autobots Ark, Starscream executed an Autobot squad, taunting anyone in range of comms. Under Megatron's orders, Starscream and the Combaticons ambushed and captured Optimus Prime under the ruins of Iacon. However, Megatron was soon crushed by Metroplex, leaving

Starscream the new leader of the Decepticons. At the urging of Prime and Metroplex, Starscream ordered the Decepticons to retreat.

Starscream's used most of the Decepticon energon and supplies to further his own ego and cover the Decepticon bases with effigies of himself and constantly broadcasted self glorifying speeches to his troops. Anyone who wasn't on board with Starscream's reign was thrown into the prisons of Kaon. The prisons were full as few Decepticons had any faith in their new leader. When the Autobots acquired the entire energon supply the Decepticons kept in the Sea of Rust, Starscream sent the Combaticons to stop the transport. When the transport was out in the open, Starscream ordered an assault on it, despite the fact the anti-aircraft gun were still functional. As the Decepticons suffered heavy losses, Starscream aborted the mission and ordered a full retreat. The Combaticons ignored the order and brought the transport down, at the cost of half the energon on board. Despite the fact that the Combaticons had saved the mission he had abandoned, Starscream accused them of failing and had them arrested.

Later, Starscream decided to have a coronation for himself. However, the newly rebuilt Megatron crashed the event and took his crown back from the would-be king. He escaped Megatron's wrath, swearing revenge. Seeking the means to get back at Megatron, Starscream made his way to Shockwave's lab, killing a pair of guards. He came across Grimlock and promised to free him and his team if they would serve him. The Dinobot refused the offer by throwing him into the control panel, freeing himself. This apparently knocked Starscream out as he didn't get back up. Presumably at some point after, Starscream apologised to Megatron and rejoined the Decepticons, since most of Decepticons that might have arrested him were cut to pieces by a rampaging Grimlock.

*Transformers: Prime*

*Note: the offical prequel to Transfomers Prime, and Out of the Past seem to be two different tellings of the same story. Thus, this article will try and align them as much as possible. The Prime prequel will be in italics.*

*When the Decepticons arrived of Earth, Starscream was with them, but was ordered to scour the galaxy for remnants of space bridge technology. Starscream and some Vehicons returned to their dead homeworld and* Starscream allied with Shockwave to construct a space bridge.

In *Out of the Past* Starscream intercepted a coded Autobot transmission and managed to trap Arcee and Cliffjumper. When his interrogation methods failed to extract anything he could use to decode the transmission, he took them to Shockwave, who used a cortical psychic patch on Arcee and revealed the transmission to be from Optimus Prime on Earth. Upon being questioned by Cliffjumper of his lack of bravery, Starscream tried to kill the Autobot only to be captured by Arcee. Upon being threatened by Arcee, he cracked and revealed Shockwave's plan; to build a space bridge under Kaon. Starscream was then knocked out but regained contentiousness and pursued the two Autobots to the space bridge.

*Following them through the space bridge moments before it was destroyed, the dazed Starscream initially confused a bunny rabbit for a human. Scanning a fleet of jets flying overhead, he found Cliffjumper and Arcee driving on a road and launched a missile at them. He picked up Arcee's blown off arm and started battering Cliffjumper with it, but the Autobot blew up the rock formation above them and crushed Starscream with the rubble. Having received Starscream's signal, Breakdown came to his rescue, and the duo pursued and overwhelmed the Autobots. Just as Starscream was about to send them back to the AllSpark, Optimus jumped and landed on him, while gunning Breakdown away. As Starscream greeted his opponent, Bumblebee tapped him on the shoulder and sent him flying. Optimus opted not to finish the job, allowing Starscream to escape as he got Cliffjumper and Arcee to base.*

Season 1

Starscream was first seen aboard the *Nemesis* gazing at energon when, two Vehicons came aboard the ship, with Cliffjumper in hand. When Cliffjumper asked where his master was, Starscream angrily struck his hand into Cliffjumper's chest, causing the Autobot to bleed to death. Starscream continued to send the Vehicons of capture Arcee when reporting the air commander of Arcee being accompanied with a human youth (Jack) causing Starscream shout "DESTROY THEM BOTH!".

Soundwave then reported to Starscream and played a recording of Arcee's voice to inform him of the other Autobots. Starscream instantly knew it was her and expressed interest in killing her as well. Starscream later received another report from Soundwave informing him of Megatron's return. In response, Starscream had him to open a Space Bridge for their leader.

Starscream assisted Megatron in his quest revive an army of Terrorcons on Cybertron using Dark Energon and bring them to Earth using a Space Bridge. After Megatron's apparent death, however, Starscream gleefully took up leadership of the Decepticons.

Seeing that his underlings had become ill-motivated after Megatron's death, Starscream sought to find stronger warriors to serve the Decepticons, eventually finding Skyquake. However, Skyquake chose to continue following the orders Megatron had given him rather than accept Starscream's leadership, and the Decepticon was later killed by Bumblebee.

Starscream later recovered Megatron's body from space, removing a shard of Dark Energon from Megatron's chest to make his condition worsen. However, when the *Nemesis* Crew Members began to fear for Megatron's life, Starscream summoned his fellow Decepticons, Knock Out and Breakdown, as the former was a medic.

Megatron later managed to return and reclaimed leadership over the Decepticons, though not without giving a Starscream a beating for his treachery. Soon after Starscream decided to use some of the leftover dark energon on both himself and the deceased Skyquake, making him (apparently) invulnerable (directly before one of his arms is blown off) and bringing Skyquake back from the dead. Starscream flee's and tells the vehicon operator of the Ground bridge to keep his mouth shut before yanking the dark energon out of his torso. He goes to Knock Out, covering that his arm "Just fell off." Knock Out is unsucessful in persuading him to try a new weapon arm, Starscream angrily exclaiming he just wants his old arm back.

Starscream was later paired up with Airachnid, though after the spider-like Decepticon betrayed him, Starscream formed a temporary alliance with the Autobots. However, the alliance soured when Starscream unintentionally let slip that he had killed Cliffjumper. After this, Starscream chose to become rogue.

## Season 2

Starscream mostly acted as a wild card in Season Two, competing against both the Autobots and Decepticons for Iacon Relics. In the first episode, his T-Cog (The organ allowing Cybertronians to transform.) is removed from him, preventing him from flying. Starscream succeeded in recovering the Apex Armor which he later used to fight against the Autobots for Red Energon. Though Starscream lost the Armor, he succeeded in recovering a chunk of Red Energon, blasting the rest to prevent the Autobots from using it. Starscream later radioed the Autobots requesting a deal. However, when the Autobots opened up a ground bridge to his location, Starscream, infused with Red Energon, rushed into the Autobot base and stole the four Omega Keys, without the Autobots noticing until too late. Starscream then used the Omega Keys to bargain his way back into the Decepticons. At the same time, he replaced his T-Cog.

After the army of Vehicons Megatron brought with him to Cybertron was defeated, Starscream appeared alongside Soundwave and Knock Out holding the Autobot's human allies hostage, threatening to kill them unless the Autobots handed over the Omega Keys. Starscream and the others placed the Keys into the Omega Lock, with Megatron announcing his intention to use the lock, not just to revive Cybertron, but to cyberform Earth. However, Optimus used the Star Saber to destroy the lock and cut off Megatron's arm.

## Season 3

After the destruction of the Autobot's base, Starscream was put in charge of hunting the scattered Autobots. Starscream became envious of Shockwave when he was also given the position of second-in-command after rejoining the Decepticons.

When the Autobots succeeded in destroying the Decepticon's base, Darkmount, Starscream retreated alongside the other Decepticons. Megatron then announced that they would be reviving Project Predacon, a plan by the Decepticons to assemble an army comprised of clones of the ancient Predacons. Starscream was put in charge of caring for Shockwave's first Predacon clone, Predaking.

However, after discovering Predaking's intelligence and capability to transform, Megatron cancelled the project and questioned what they should do with the Predacon clones they were already developing. Starscream suggested they trick the Autobots into doing the job for them. Taking Starscream's advice, the Decepticons lured Autobots Ultra Magnus and Wheeljack to Shockwave's underground laboratory, where the two destroyed the Predacon clones in stasis.

Also as a result of Starscream's plan was the Decepticons discovering the formula for pure cybermatter, which they used to rebuild the Omega Lock.

When Predaking discovered the Decepticons' role in the destruction of his brethren, Starscream aided Megatron in fighting the beast, opening the airlock so Megatron could kick him out.

Starscream later participated in the final battle with Autobots, who were seeking to stop the Decepticons from using the Omega Lock to cyberform Earth. After Megatron was killed by Bumblebee, Starscream attempted to avenge his master, but was dragged away by Shockwave. The two abandoned the ship in an escape pod, with Starscream complaining about the lack of space in the pod.

## Predacons Rising

Starscream assisted Shockwave in his second attempt at Project Predacon, retrieving Predacon bones that Shockwave used to clone the Predacons Skylynx and Darksteel. Starscream later came across the Predacon burial grounds and called Shockwave to see his discovery. However, Unicron in Megatron's upgraded body also arrived. When Unicron revived the whole burial ground using Dark Energon, Starscream fled, leaving Shockwave to defend himself against the zombie Predacon hoards. Starscream boarded the *Nemesis* and freed Knock Out and several Vehicons, announcing to them that they were to take the ship. Starscream and the Decepticons then stormed the bridge and held the Autobots hostage with the Immobilizer at them. However, his attempt failed and Starscream was knocked out by Knock Out using the Phase Shifter. Starscream was then thrown in a prison cell. However, Starscream escaped his prison cell when the undead Predacons attacked the ship and made it crash. After Megatron was freed from Unicron's control, Starscream rushed over to him and claimed that his new body armor would "take things to the next level." However, Megatron announced to Starscream that he was disbanding the Decepticons before flying away, leaving Starscream briefly shocked.

Starscream flew to Darkmount and stated that he would rebuild the Decepticons in his name. However, he was confronted by Predaking, Darksteel and Skylynx, who were seeking to get revenge on Starscream for his abuse of them. As the three Predacons approached him, Starscream cowered in fear.

*Transformers: Robots in Disguise*

Starscream returns in season 3 of *Transformers Robots in Disguise* as the main antagonist, leading a new team of Decepticons composed of Roughedge (a former Autobot), Razorhorn and Shadelock.

When the Predacon trio confronted him, Starscream fled deeper into Darkmount and came across a cache of weapons which he triggered into killing Skylynx and Darksteel. Starscream later discovered a group of Minicons in stasis. Discovering that the Minicons could grant him power greater than that of a Prime, Starscream freed them and vowed to take revenge on Megatron for abandoning him and the Decepticon cause. However, when he freed them, the Minicons escaped, and thus, Starscream hired a team of bounty hunters to assist him in capturing them.

Starscream later encountered Clawtrap and the Scavengers, taking possession of the Dark Star Saber from them and using to knock them off the boat they were on.

Starscream later united all seven Minicons and became immensely powerful before dueling Optimus Prime and losing, being taken back to Cybertron to stand trial.

---

Aligned Starscream: Almost complete.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the cave as it blasted a hole through the ceiling and spirits of the Gods and Goddesses of Strength and flight appeared and converged and we landed on the cave and we were ready to fight!

Nico: Starscream! You will pay for every single one of your crimes.

Aligned Starscream: You've really been a thorn in my side ever since you came to this world.

Nico: I aim to please.

Lola: (sees a machine) What's that machine?

Aligned Starscream: Oh, it's a power siphoner. It sucks out the abilities of anyone it's used on while giving said abilities to me. Originally, I had planned to use this on you and your siblings while predicting that you'd have an argument with Bumblebee and his annoying friends. But the 12 of you chose to remain united with them. So I went to Kameo's world and drained the elemental abilities of 5 trolls from Kameo's world before killing them.

Lola: Elemental abilities? You don't mean-

Aligned Starscream: Allow me to demonstrate!

Aligned Starscream threw a fireball at Lola but Nico used Hydro Man's water powers to extinguish it.

Nico: We need to destroy that machine. Without it, Starscream can't siphon anymore powers!

Aligned Megatron: (Offscreen) You always were a pathetic fool Starscream.

Megatron came out and Starscream was shocked! And that shock quickly turned into rage!

Aligned Starscream: (Enraged) MEGATRON!

Aligned Megatron: It's payback time you traitor!

Aligned Starscream: You will pay for everything you did to me Megatron!

Nico: (Imitating Megatron) *You never learn, Starscream. Your arrogance will trump your wits every time.*

Aligned Megatron: Very good imitation.

Nico: Thanks.

?: He's not the only one.

A figure came out and it was MEGATRONUS PRIME!

---

**Megatronus Prime** is the main antagonist of the Prime wars trilogy, he is the unseen overarching antagonist of Transformers: Combiner Wars and the overarching antagonist of *Transformers: Titans Return* . He is a member of the original Thirteen Primes of Cybertron, as well as Megatron's namesake. He later returns as the main antagonist of the sequel series, *Transformers: Power of the Primes* .

He is voiced by Mark Hamill, who is also known for portraying the Joker in *Batman: The Animated Series* and the Batman *Arkham* games.

Past

Originally one of the Thirteen Primes, Megatronus was the one who defeated Unicron using the Requiem Blaster forged by Solus Prime. He and Solus at some point entered a relationship, something which Megatronus cherished thanks to the scrutiny of his fellow Primes due to his dark nature. One day, he and Solus got into a fight over whether or not they should decommission the Blaster, with

Megatronus wanting to keep it around while Solus deemed it too dangerous should it fall into the wrong hands. Solus attempted to grab the Blaster from Megatronus but Megatronus refused to hand it over, with the scuffle resulting in him accidentally activating the Blaster and killing Solus. Horrified at what he'd done, Megatronus fled before anyone could discover what had happened. And for the next millenia, Megatronus attempted to search for ways to bring Solus back but only in the modern day learned that through the Requiem Blaster, Matrix of Leadership and Enigma of Combination, Megatronus could drain the lifeforce of ever Cybertronian in existence and use them to resurrect Solus. Uncaring of the consquences, Megatronus set out in his task.

### *Titans Return*

After Starscream was defeated by the combined forces of Windblage, Metroplex, Optimus and Megatron, Megatronus found his spark and placed it in the body of Trypticon.

After Trypticon was defeated by the power of the Matrix of Leadership and the Enigma of Combination was freed, Megatronus appeared and claimed the two artifacts. Megatron attempted to stall and distract Megatronus by praising him while Optimus and Fortress Maximus sneak attacked him, but Megatronus avoided both attacks, killing Optimus and tearing off Maximus's arm.

With the Matrix of Leadership and Enigma of Combination in his grasp, Megatronus bid farewell to the Transformers before teleporting away.

### *Power of the Primes*

Megatronus' next move was to send his henchmen Overlord and Rodimus Cron to go retrieve the Requiem Blaster. However, a group of Transformers comprised of Windblade, Megatron, Perceptor, Victorion, Grimlock and Optimus Primal claimed the Blaster first. After a fight at the Athenian Sanctorum, the Transformers managed to fight off Rodimus Cron and kill Overlord with the Blaster. Megatronus then showed up and took the Blaster from the Transformers before heading off, pursued by Rodimus Cron, who was now being possessed by Unicron.

Returning to his hideout, Megatronus placed the Requiem Blaster next to the Matrix of Leadership and Enigma of Combination and attempted to revive Solus Prime by using the three artifacts to absorb the sparks of all Transformers in the universe. However, Windblade and co. soon showed up to stop him. Unicron also showed up and, altering Rodimus Cron's body to more resemble his own, announced his intention of destroying the Matrix of Leadership to eradicate the last of Primus. During the process, the spirit of Solus Prime begged her beloved to not go through with it, pleading with him that she wasn't worth the lives of the entire Cybertronian species, but Megatronus, too far gone and desperate to reunite with her, ignored her cries and continued battling the other Transformers.

Megatronus' plans were ultimately foiled when Optimus Primal claimed the Matrix of Leadership and used it to become the Prime Optimal Optimus. Megatronus was then grabbed and absorbed by the spirit of Solus Prime, who accepted that her beloved was too far gone to see reason, she pulled him into the portal and permanently destroyed them both, physically and spiritually, ending his madness for good.

---

Dark Leo: So you're the mastermind behind this!

Nico: I heard about you. Megatronus Prime, right?

Fallen: I no longer go by that name. From now on, I am… the Fallen! (laughs evilly)

Eddy: (Shrugs) Seems approrpiate.

RID Optimus: You give us primes a really bad name Megatronus. That's why you were exiled from Cybertron in the first place.

Fallen: You will pay for everything you did to me Optimus.

Nico: You are no Prime, you're just a pathetic sad robot with no love for anyone other than yourself.

Eli: Yeah you jerk!

Steeljaw then came out.

Nico: Back for round 2 I see Steeljaw.

Steeljaw: It won't last Nico!

Piledriver: (to the Alchemor Decepticons except Steeljaw) How about showing everyone your new allegiance?

Aligned Starscream: What are you talking about?

Crazybolt turned and breathed fire at Aligned Starscream but he used water to extinguish it.

Crazybolt: (scowls) You got lucky that time!

Crazybolt and the Decepticons all came out.

Nico: Looks like your friends all have sided with me.

Aligned Starscream: (ENRAGED) YOU TRAITORS!

He fired a blast of fire at Nico and Nico used Hydro Man's water powers and blasted the water and the blasts collided and a cloud of steam came out.

Aligned Starscream: You all will pay for your crimes against me!

Nico: Quite the contrary! It's you who will pay for your crimes against us and Cybertron!

Lola: Carter, can I transform with you guys?

Carter: Go right ahead, Lola.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: Lightspeed Rescue!

Ryan: Titanium Power!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed.

Carter: "Red Ranger Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger Rescue ready!"

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RANGERS RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action and buttkicking!

Lola then had her eyes glow neon pink and fire swirled around her.

Lola: You make me sick Starscream! What you have done to not only this world's version of Megatron but also to all the Minicons and the Decepticons makes you nothing more than a heartless and remorseless monster! I will never forgive you for everything you have done!

Suddenly a massive flash of light erupted out of her and then a massive explosion of fire blasted out of her and a vortex of fire enveloped her. It exploded out and fireballs rained down and destroyed the Power Siphoner. When the vortex of fire faded, Lola emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lola looked like she was 21 years old and had the body of a goddess. She had longer blonde hair that went down to her lower back and it had red, neon pink and orange highlights in it that made it look like fire and she had a flame with a phoenix in it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji of fire and she had a longer pink dress that had fire all over it and she had pink combat boots and under her dress was pink pants with flames on them. She had a sleeveless fire trench coat and a sash of fire that said Ms. Firestorm Pageant Champion on it. Her Angel wings were now neon pink, red and orange and the feathers were made of pure fire. On the back of her trench coat written in fire was the kanji for "Lola Loud, Beauty Pageant Champion of The World, Champion of Gabija the Lithuanian Goddess of Fire, Firehearted Sister of the Loud House, Master of Fire and a great master of Pageants and Beauty."

ローララウド、世界の美人コンテストのチャンピオン、ガビヤのチャンピオン、リトアニアの火の女神、ラウドハウスの心のこもった姉妹、火のマスター、そしてページェントと美の偉大なマスター。

She had a neon pink aura with flames swirling around her and the heat coming off of her was unbelievable. She had transformer into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 FIRESTORM PRINCESS OF THE INFERNO!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WOW! Lola you look amazing!

Winston: (British Accent) Wow! Lola how do you feel?

Lola: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is more than enough to take down the Fallen and this traitorus monster.**

Me: Lets take him then.

Troy: Bumblebee, time you see another Legendary Mode.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

Aligned Bumblebee: Awesome!

Fallen: Batlings! Come and serve your master!

An army of Batlings appeared!

Carter: Batlings!

Laney: This is gonna be good.

Nico: Lets get them!

Me: Lets get them!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **Starscream you will pay for your crimes!**

Lola: Starting with this!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it hit him and burned his left arm off!

Nico: J.D. do you mind?

Me: **Go for it!**

Nico: Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm!

The Air Minicon team formed into the Star Saber!

Nico: STAR SABER!

Aligned Starscream: NO! That sword is mine!

Armada Starscream: It will never be yours you monster! I may be you but you will never have the one thing that I have that you never will have.

Aligned Starscream: And what's that?

Armada Starscream: A heart!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno! Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Bracho: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor!

Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

Aligned Starscream: What!? I never saw you before!

Dino Tyranno: We just joined the team.

Me: **Starscream, everything you and Megatronus Prime has done is unforgivable! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Aligned Bumblebee (to Aligned Starscream): At the end of this day, one will stand…

Aligned Starscream: And one shall fall. You, Bumblebee!

The two charge at each other.

Me: **IT'S ACTUALLY YOU STARSCREAM YOU MOTHERFUCKING BASTARD!**

We all went at him and clashed with him in a massive fiery explosion!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

We blasted and pulverized the Batlings, Fallen and Starscream to an incredible level!

RID Optimus: Kelsey, take this! (throws her a Decepticon hunter) Fixit made these for some of you!

Kelsey: Thanks Optimus!

She formed it into a deadly yellow energy sword and slashed numerous Batlings all over.

Grimlock: (jumps into the air) Cannonball!

He smashed into a bunch of Batlings with the force of a meteor and smashed them into a bloody mess.

Nico: YEAH!

Lola kicked Aligned Starscream in the face and smashed him down!

Chad Lee: Mega Battle Armor!

Chad donned his awesome Blue Megabattle Armor and blasted the Batlings all over.

Pinkie Pie: And I know just the thing to show these jerks all over!

She pulled out a Yovidaphone.

Applejack: UH OH! Put in Earplugs everyone!

Me: **Why?**

Pinkie Pie played it and it was REALLY CACOPHONOUS! It sounded like a bunch of bagpipes being played by a monkey! It was causing many of the Batlings heads to explode.

Me: **GEEZ! Twilight what is that?**

Twilight Sparkle: It's called a Yovidaphone. It's from Yakyakistan and it's very popular there.

Me: **It looks like a mixture of the bagpipes and the tuba.**

Eli: That's really cool.

Joel: Don't leave me out! Mega Battle Armor!

Joel donned his awesome Mega Battle Armor.

Nico blasted the Batlings all over and obliterated them.

Nico: Joel! Add this to your fun.

Nico gave Joel a really cool specially made Decepticon Hunter.

Nico: You'll like it. It's called a Decepticon Hunter Jet Pack. Figure it would go great with your Ranger powers since you are known as the Sky Cowboy.

Joel Rawling: Cool! Thanks Nico.

Joel put it on and it got onto his backpack and turned into a really awesome Jet Pack!

Joel Rawling: WOW! This is great!

He flew and slashed and sliced and diced many Batlings all over.

Carter: Trans Armor Cycle!

He summoned his Trans Armor Cycle.

Carter: Transform!

He donned his Red Lightspeed Battlizer!

He fired laser blasts and blew the Batlings apart.

Knock Out: Just like old times, eh, Lord Megatron?

Megatron: You were always a fan of the obvious, Knock Out. But no more calling me Lord. It's just Megatron now.

Knock Out: Okay.

Nico: Awesome!

Laney fired waves of energy and leaves and slashed numerous Batlings all over.

Spiderman used his webs to pull Aligned Shockwave out of the way of Riotgear's blast.

Aligned Shockwave: Your action was illogical. But you have my thanks anyway.

Spiderman: We already lost one version of you. We're not losing another!

Aligned Shockwave: It must've been bad.

Nico: It was.

I fired a blast of energy and blew Riotgear's head off.

Carter Grayson, Toyman, Sailor Mars, Aligned Bumblebee, Ed the Protector, and Ringmaster blasted many Batlings all over with fire and energy and lasers, Kelsey Winslow, Optimus Prime, Deets, and Sailor Venus blasted the Batlings all over with light, energy and lasers, Chad Lee, Strongarm, Burn, and Sailor Mercury blasted the Batlings all over with water, energy, powerful rocks and energy, Joel Rawlings, Sideswipe, Fizz, and Sailor Mercury blasted the Batlings and slashed them all over with water, energy and lasers, Dana Mitchell, Windblade, Loogie and Sailor Moon blasted the Batlings all over with lasers, light and energy and Ryan Mitchell, RID Grimlock, Torch and Girl Jordan smashed and blasted the Batlings all over with incredible energy and water blasts.

Aligned Arcee had her legs trapped in vines and ice.

Aligned Starscream: Look at it this way. At least you'll finally be reunited with Cliffjumper in the All Spark. (about to throw boulder at her) But at least your body will still be useful to me.

Aligned Arcee: (chuckles) Funny you should mention Cliffjumper.

Aligned Cliffjumper then punched Starscream in the face and knocked him down.

Starscream saw Cliffjumper alive and well!

Aligned Starscream: BUT HOW!? I KILLED YOU! YOU MUST BE A GHOST!

Aligned Cliffjumper: Can a ghost do this?

He kicked him in the face and punched him the stomach!

Nico and Bumblebee kicked Steeljaw down.

Aligned Steeljaw: Go on, Lieutenant. End me.

Aligned Bumblebee: Nah. Compared to Starscream, you're not really dangerous.

POW!

Aligned Bumblebee punched Steeljaw, knocking him out.

Nico: You are looking at Stasis for life.

Megatron knocked Aligned Soundwave down.

Aligned Megatron: Forgive me, Soundwave.

POW!

Aligned Megatron punched Aligned Soundwave, knocking him out.

Nico: He had this coming.

Arisia, Cosmos, Mindwipe and Vademon used the Oa, Earth and Digital World Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Arisia's Green Lantern Powers, Cosmos' Particle Beam, Mindwipe's Viper Pistol and Vademon's powers 100-fold.

Green Lantern Arisia and Cosmos: COSMIC PARTICLE CANNON STORM!

Mindwipe and Vademon: COSMIC VIPER BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: INFERNO FIRESTORM BLAST!

Lincoln: NARUTO LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER BLADE T-STEAM TORNADO!

Yuna: NARUTO WATER STYLE: AQUA HYDRA!

Toph: NARUTO EARTH STYLE: QUAKE LION!

Mai Shiranui: NARUTO FIRE STYLE: BURNER PHOENIX!

Frosta: NARUTO ICE STYLE: SUB-ZERO YETI!

Perfuma: NARUTO WOOD STYLE: WOODEN GOLEM!

Entrapta: NARUTO STEEL STYLE: MECHA TITAN!

Masana Amaha: NARUTO LAVA STYLE: LAVA AVALANCHE!

Asuka Kazama: NARUTO LIGHT STYLE: SHINING BLADE!

Lili de Rochefort: NARUTO DARK STYLE: DARKNESS DRAGON!

Shizuka Marikawa: NARUTO WATER STYLE: AQUA BULLETS!

Misako: NARUTO FIRE STYLE: SCORCHER SWORD!

Kyoko: NARUTO LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK MACE!

R. Mika: NARUTO EARTH STYLE: CRUSH QUAKE!

Hilda: (British Accent) NARUTO WIND STYLE: WIND BLADE!

Jessical Shannon: NARUTO WIND STYLE: AERO HALBERT!

Xianghua: NARUTO LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER FIST!

Yang: NARUTO FIRE STYLE: SCORCH FIST!

Cassandra Alexandra: NARUTO WATER STYLE: AQUA TRIDENT!

Menat: NARUTO CRYSTAL STYLE: CRYSTAL SMASH!

Hana Uzaki: NARUTO STORM STYLE: TYPHOON CHAOS!

Zola: NARUTO DARK STYLE: DARKNESS PHOENIX!

Ariel's Sisters: NARUTO WATER STYLE: DEVASTATING TIDAL WAVE!

Colette Brunel: NARUTO LIGHT STYLE: ANGEL FEATHERS!

Tatsumaki: NARUTO WIND STYLE: CYCLONE CRUSH!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said things.

Lincoln and His Harem: NARUTO ELEMENT FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL DEVASTATING METEOR SMASH!

They fired elemental meteors which exploded on contact with Starscream!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starscream was knocked down.

Vulture, Bumblebee, Strongarm, Optimus Primal, Scorponok, Overdrive, Scourge, Metroplex, Evac, Optimus Prime, Megatron and me: TRANSFORMER ALLIANCE MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy and they formed into the symbols of the planets and clans of Transformers and they hit Starscream and smashed him down.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: Rescue Bird!

Ryan: Titanium Laser!

Carter: Separate!

The Rescue Bird Separated.

Carter: UNILASER MODE!

They formed it into the Unilaser!

Me: Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Lana, lets do it! V-Lancers! Blaster Mode!

We had the V-Lancers ready!

Nico: Lucy, Lynn, Luan, Lori, lets get him! Thermo Blasters! Booster Mode!

We summoned the Thermo Blasters!

Nico: 8-1-8 Engage!

Chad and Joel: Ready!

Dana and Kelsey: Aim!

Carter: And Fire!

We all fired waves of rainbow energy and the blasts all hit the Fallen and smashed down Starscream and the Fallen!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were smashed down in a massive fiery explosion and all of Starscream's equipment and more was destroyed!

Nico: You've had this coming for a long time, Starscream. (holds out hand) HAK-

Fallen: (knocks Nico to the ground) I'll be taking those spirits, thank you very much!

Aligned Starscream: Master? What are you doing?!

Fallen: Apologies, Starscream. But you've served your purpose.

Aligned Starscream screamed as he, Aligned Cyclonus, Skyjack, Treadshock, and Riotgear's spirits were sucked into the Fallen. The Fallen then got bigger!

Nico: UH OH!

Me: OH MAN!

Carter Grayson: RESCUE ZORDS MOBILIZE!

The Rescue Zords all came and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Nico and Eli got into them.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: Lightspeed Megazord!

Ryan: Max Solarzord!

Eli: Supertrain Megazord!

Nico: Omega Megazord!

All the Lightspeed Rescue Megazords were ready!

Nico: Thank god Olympius isn't here to block out the sun like on TV.

Eli: Yeah no kidding!

Me: (Offscreen) Let me help out with you guys.

I was piloting an awesome and incredibly huge purple Space Station Rescue Zord!

Me: Say hello to my new zord: Space Rescue.

Carter Grayson: Whoa! That is amazing!

Me: Watch what it can do.

I fired powerful lasers and they hit the Fallen and blew them down with incredible power.

Me: And watch this. SPACE RESCUE MEGAZORD ONLINE!

I had the Space Rescue Zord transform into the SPACE RESCUE MEGAZORD!

Dana Mitchell: WOW! J.D. that is cool!

Kelsey: Wow!

Me: Watch this.

I went at the Fallen with incredible speed and strength and smashed and pulverized them all over with powerfully fast speed and kicked.

Me: GRAVITY BEAM BARRAGE!

I fired gravity blasts from the cannons and smashed the Fallen down.

Me: Now for the grand finale. You guys are gonna love what me and Ms. Fairweather did for all of you.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Watch this! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE ULTRAZORD SEQUENCE! INITIATE!

I pressed a button and combined the Lightspeed Megazord, Max Solarzord, Omega Megazord and Supertrain Megazord with the Space Rescue Megazord and it formed into the LIGHTSPEED RESCUE ULTRAZORD!

Me: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE ULTRAZORD ONLINE!

Eli: Oh wow!

Nico: This is so cool!

Carter Grayson: Wow! Awesome work J.D.

Me: Me and Ms. Fairweather all worked hard on it. Glad you guys think it's cool.

Varie: WHOA! That is so cool!

Drift: If only there were something we could do.

Aligned Bumblebee: Maybe there is! (to Drift, Sideswipe, Strongarm, and Grimlock) Remember our Ultra Bee Combiner Form?

Strongarm: I asure do!

Grimlock: Lets do it!

Sideswipe: Yeah!

They combined and formed into ULTRA BEE!

Denny: I don't think the Autobots will be able to keep themselves a secret after today.

Maria: You know, that might not be a bad thing.

Varie: No it won't be a bad thing.

Ultra Bee smashed and slashed the Fallen all over the place with incredible teamwork.

Nico: Now lets finish these heartless fuckwads forever!

Carter: Lets do it!

Me: LOCK ON AND FIRE ALL WEAPONS!

Rangers, Me, Nico and Eli: FIRE!

We fired a massive barrage of lasers, missiles, guns and energy blasts and they blew the Fallen apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were dead!

Me: Nico they are all yours!

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico went up to the spark of the Fallen.

Nico: You brought all this on yourselves. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

He super hakaied them and destroyed Starscream, Megatronous Prime and the Fallen forever.

Everyone all cheered wildly!

Airachnid and her Terrorcons were watching us.

Airachnid: (To her Terrorcon Insecticons) Patience, my loyal subjects. Sooner or later, we'll have another opportunity to get even with those Autobots and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Airachnid then heard a zooming sound behind her.

?: Oh, that's going to be sooner than you think.

Airachnid turned to see Reverse Flash there.

Airachnid: You and your friends back for more? Don't think a color change will help you here.

Reverse Flash: (laughs) You have me confused for Barry Allen.

?: Trust me. He isn't.

Tommy and Mr. Mind, in the IronWarhawk armor, stepped out of the shadows. Mr. Mind was the one who spoke.

Airachnid: Who are you two?

Tommy: Name's Tommy.

Mr. Mind: And I am Mr. Mind. We've come to recruit you for our group.

Airachnid: What's in it for me?

Tommy: You get to take revenge on those Autobots. And we can use one of our Dark Orbs to keep your thirst for Energon under control.

Airachnid: Tell me more.

She was recruited.

Aligned Steeljaw: So let me get this straight. My only punishment from this is that I get locked up in Stasis.?

Aligned Bumblebee: Well, you might be called upon by Vypra if she ever needs you as a new member.

Aligned Steeljaw: I wouldn't bet on that, Bumblebee. Because when I eventually get out, I'm going to claw your optics out!

Aligned Bumblebee: (smirks) Good luck with that.

Nico: (to Aligned Soundwave) Anything you want to say, Soundwave?

Aligned Soundwave: Decepticons superior. Autobots inferior.

Soundwave: HEY! That's MY Line!

Aligned Sideswipe: That statement is only half right, pal!

Nico: Both Autobots and Decepticons are superior.

We put them into stasis.

We powered down.

Nico: That's the last we'll see of those Decepticons.

Laney: Yep. Good riddance.

Nico: Guys, I have an announcement to make.

Me: (Quietly) Here it comes.

Plastique: What would that be?

Nico: I've decided which team to stay on.

El Oso: Really? That's great, amigo!

Nico: Bumblebee, I enjoyed all the good times I had with you guys. But my place is with J.D. and the others. Like Kairi Yano said, there's no replacing family. I'm sorry.

Dark Raph: But you guys can still join Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Aligned Bumblebee: We would be honored. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is like our family too since Nico came here.

Eli: Awesome.

Megatron: Nico, if it's okay with you. I'd like to join the Redemption Squad.

Puff: Fine by us.

Bulldozer: We've gotta face facts. No Decepticon group is complete without a Megatron and Starscream together.

Me: That's right.

Nico: And it will be awesome having Megatron with us.

Me: And you are right about Megatron and Starscream together. Without one another there will never be a good team for the Decepticons.

Laney: Thanks right.

Nico: Lets go home guys. You all did a great job today and I'm sorry I left you all without saying anything.

Me: Don't be Nico. You had a good reason. Besides we took down 6 of the most dangerous enemies ever known to Cybertron.

Laney: Yeah they brought all that on themselves.

Lana: That's right.

Me: Miko?

Miko: Yeah J.D.?

Me: If you still want to beat my face in, you can.

I knelt down and closed my eyes.

Me: Hit me with all your strength.

Miko: Okay!

POW!

She slugged me right in the face with incredible force and sent me smashing into the wall.

Miko: That's for being a bad friend to Nico!

Me: (Dizzily) I had that coming.

Miko: But all is forgiven.

I got up and had a huge black eye.

Me: Thank you Miko. Ow.

Nico: Lets go home. ALL of us.

Aligned Bumblebee: (To the viewers) This was an amazing adventure. Sorry about all the drama but it was coming. But now we have seen the last of Starscream, Megatronus Prime and the Fallen.

Nico: We sure have. And Earth in our universe is just as awesome here.

Nico snapped his fingers and the Aligned Transformers Earth merged with our world and the Aligned Transformers were now members of the team. We had a nice dinner and went to sleep.

Meanwhile over in Japan, Its been 4 years since the fall of the evil Shin Ginis and the Deathgaliensm and Tokyo and Zyuland have merged together into one and unified the world. Now humans and

Zyumans are living together in peace and harmony. The Zyuohger Rangers have become the great enforcers of that peace and soon they will be having a lot of help from us.

Yamato Kazakiri: It's gonna be so awesome having Team Loud Phoenix Storm helping us out.

Sela: You said it Yamato. It will be amazing to be officially part of the team.

Leo: It's gonna be amazing.

Tusk: Yeah it will be! I can't wait to see what they do against one of our enemies.

Amu: Yeah it will be awesome.

Misao: I hope they are as awesome as they are in all their battles.

Yamato: They will be Misao. Don't worry. You have friends now. Lets get ready for their arrival.

Zyuohger Rangers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH!

In a flash of light, the Zyuohger Rangers transformed!

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Transformers R.I.D. and Transformers Prime was so awesome! It had so many awesome new Decepticon Transformers that I never saw before. NicoChan11 got me into it and there were so many new Transformers to see. Transformers Prime aired from November 29, 2010 - July 26, 2013 and it was epic! And Transformers R.I.D. aired from March 14, 2015 - November 11, 2017 and both series were so awesome! The first part of this chapter is for the 1999 movie VIRUS with Val Kilmer and Jamie Lee Curtis. I never saw that movie but I heard it was freaky. The 2nd part was for the awesome and funny action comedy movie Kindergarten Cop with Arnold Schwarzenegger and he was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Gina the Melusine and me and the Leafeon Gene-Slammer are gonna meet her in the awesome movie Jack the Giant Slayer and it will be a gigantic battle in that one. Get ready for an awesome and wild adventure as at long last we go into the world of the Japanese Power Ranger Series Zyuohger and we're going to face Domidoll and we're going to kill that nasty circus ringmaster and make sure that the entirety of the Deathgaliens fall! Also new Power Rangers Monsters are going to be added to the usual battles starting after tomorrow and the 31st.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Wild Power of the Zyuohger

Over in a small village, me and Taylor Emerson the Leafeon Gene-Slammer were flying up alongside a huge and REALLY tall beanstalk and it went REALLY high up to the sky!

Me: Wow! This Beanstalk goes on forever!

Taylor Emerson: No kidding. Wow! Just like in my favorite story Jack and The Beanstalk.

We arrived in a land that was way up in the sky and it was full of huge things.

Taylor Emerson: Why do I get the feeling that we're about to meet some giants?

Taylor concentrated and groaned as her skin turned green.

Me: I get that same feeling too.

She turned into LEAFEON!

Me: YEAH!

We walked around and then we heard thunderous footfalls and then we saw A GIANT! But it was the Giant from Jack The Giant Slayer!

---

In the Kingdom of Cloister, Jack, a young farm boy, is fascinated by the legend of Erik, an ancient king who defeated an army of invading giants from a realm in the sky by controlling them with a magical crown. At the same time, Princess Isabelle becomes fascinated with the same legend.

Ten years later, Jack goes into town to sell his horse to support his uncle's farm. There, Jack spots Isabelle and becomes enamored with her after defending her honor from a group of hooligans. Meanwhile, Lord Roderick returns to his study, only to find that a monk has robbed him. The monk offers Jack some magic beans he stole from Roderick as collateral for Jack's horse. Back at the castle, Isabelle quarrels with her father King Brahmwell as she wants to explore the kingdom, but he wants her to stay and marry Roderick. Likewise, Jack's uncle scolds him for being foolish before throwing the beans on the floor and leaving the house.

Determined to be free, Isabelle sneaks out of the castle and seeks shelter from the rain in Jack's house. As it rains, one of the beans takes root and grows into a massive beanstalk that carries the house and Isabelle into the sky as Jack falls to the ground.

Jack, Roderick, and Roderick's attendant Wicke volunteer to join the king's knights, led by Elmont and his second in-command, Crawe, and climb the beanstalk in search of Isabelle. As they climb, Roderick and Wicke cut the safety rope, intentionally killing some of the knights. At the top, they discover the giants' realm and decide to split into two groups: one with Jack, Elmont, and Crawe, and the other including Roderick and Wicke, but not before Roderick forcibly takes the remaining beans from Jack (although Jack manages to save one for himself).

Jack's group is trapped by a giant, who takes Elmont and Crawe prisoner while Jack escapes. Meanwhile, Roderick's group encounters two other giants; one eats Wicke, but before the other can do the same to Roderick, Roderick dons the magical crown.

Jack follows the giant to their stronghold, where the two-headed giant leader, Fallon, has killed Crawe. Jack finds Isabelle and Elmont imprisoned there. As the giants prepare to kill their remaining prisoners, Roderick walks in and enslaves the giants with the crown. He tells the giants they will attack Cloister at dawn and gives them permission to eat Isabelle and Elmont. Jack rescues Isabelle and Elmont as one of the giants prepares to cook Elmont as a pig-in-a-blanket. The trio makes for the beanstalk, where Jack causes the giant guarding the beanstalk to fall off the realm's edge. Seeing the giant's body, Brahmwell orders the beanstalk cut down to avoid an invasion by the giants.

Jack and Isabelle head down the beanstalk, while Elmont stays to confront Roderick. Elmont kills Roderick, but Fallon takes the crown before Elmont can claim it, and Elmont is forced to escape down the beanstalk. Jack, Isabelle, and Elmont all survive the fall after the beanstalk is cut down. As everyone returns home, Jack warns that the giants are using Roderick's beans to create beanstalks to descend down to Earth and attack Cloister.

The giants chase Jack, Isabelle, and Brahmwell into the castle, where Elmont fills the moat with oil and sets it on fire. Fallon falls in the moat and breaks into the castle from below. As the siege continues, Fallon captures Jack and Isabelle, but Jack throws the final bean down Fallon's throat before the giant can eat the princess, causing a beanstalk to rip apart his body. Jack takes the crown and sends the giants back to their realm.

Jack and Isabelle marry, and tell the story of the giants to their children. As time passes, the magic crown is crafted into St Edward's Crown and is secured in the Tower of London.

---

Me: WHOA! That is one huge giant! But just like in the story we're not going to let him get in our way of getting the treasure.

Leafeon: Lets go!

?: Let us help too.

2 figures came out and one was a Melusine and the other was a Xurkitree.

Me: Whoa! Another Melusine and a Xurkitree.

Gina: My name is Gina and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Xurkitree: (Myanmar Accent) Same here J.D. I'm Haymar.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Taylor Leafeon: Same here.

Me: Lets go!

We flew fast past the giants and stormed their castle and we got their treasure and it was bags of gold, an enchanted goose that lays golden eggs and a golden harp that plays and sings by itself. We even killed the giants too. We then chopped down the beanstalk and made sure the Giants didn't come after us.

Me: That was awesome! Just like living my favorite story from my youth.

Taylor Emerson: Yeah! And it was great.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Haymar reverted back and Taylor reverted back too.

Taylor was human again. But naked.

Taylor: (covers herself) Next time we encounter giant people, we'll bring one of our combiner teams!

Me: Noted.

Haymar: (Covers herself) It was really amazing being a Pokemon.

I gave Haymar clothes from Myanmar and I gave Taylor her clothes too.

They put them on.

Gina: Those giants were huge and ugly though. And we also got a special bonus too: The Goose that Lays the Golden Eggs and this treasure and this awesome and beautiful harp.

Me: We sure did and it was worth it all.

We gave Jack's treasure back to his family and we went back to the estate.

---

After meeting Gina the Melusine and the Leafeon Gene-Slammer, Lincoln, me, Nico, Mera, Rita Loud, Nicole, and Varie were heading into the world of the 2001 movie Pearl Harbor, and not only is

Lincoln going to rescue the five girls sighted there, but we're going to help the American forces deal with the Japanese soldiers in Pearl Harbor. It took place in Pearl Harbor on the Island of Oahu in Hawaii on December 7th, 1941.

---

In 1923 Tennessee, two best friends, Rafe McCawley and Danny Walker, play together in the back of an old biplane, pretending to be soldiers fighting the German Empire in World War I.

In January 1941, with World War II raging, Danny and Rafe are both first lieutenants under the command of Major Jimmy Doolittle. Doolittle informs Rafe that he has been accepted into the Eagle Squadron (an RAF outfit for American pilots during the Battle of Britain). A nurse named Evelyn Johnson passes Rafe's medical exam despite his dyslexia, and the two strike up a relationship. Four weeks later, Rafe and Evelyn, now deeply in love, enjoy an evening of dancing at a nightclub and later a jaunt in the New York harbor in a borrowed police boat. Rafe shocks Evelyn by saying that he has joined the Eagle Squadron and is leaving the next day. During a mission to intercept a Luftwaffe bombing raid, Rafe is shot down over the English Channel and is presumed killed in action. Evelyn mourns his death and turns to Danny, which spurs a new romance between the two. Meanwhile, Japan prepares to attack the US fleet for cutting off their oil supply.

On the night of December 6, Evelyn is shocked to discover Rafe standing outside her door, having survived his downing and spending the ensuing months trapped in Nazi-occupied France. Rafe, in turn, discovers Danny's romance with Evelyn and leaves for the Hula bar, where he is welcomed back by his overjoyed fellow pilots. Danny finds a drunken Rafe in the bar with the intention of making things right, but the two get into a fight. They drive away, avoiding being put in the brig when the military police arrive at the bar. The two later fall asleep in Danny's car.

Next morning, on December 7, the Imperial Japanese Navy begins its attack on Pearl Harbor. The US Pacific Fleet suffers severe damage in the surprise attack, and most of the defending airfields are obliterated before they are able to launch fighters to defend the harbor. Rafe and Danny manage to take off in P-40 fighter planes, and are able to shoot down several of the attacking planes. They later assist in the rescue of the crew of the capsized USS *Oklahoma*, but are too late to save the crew of the sinking USS *Arizona* .

The next day, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt delivers his Day of Infamy Speech to the nation and requests the US Congress declare a state of war with the Empire of Japan. The survivors attend a memorial service to honor the numerous dead. Later, Danny and Rafe are both assigned to travel stateside under newly promoted Lt. Colonel Doolittle for a secret mission. Before they leave, Evelyn reveals to Rafe that she is pregnant with Danny's child and intends to stay with Danny for the child's sake, but she reassures him that he is the one she will always truly love.

Upon their arrival in California, Danny and Rafe are both promoted to captain and awarded the Silver Star, and volunteer for a secret mission under Doolittle. During the next three months, Rafe, Danny and other pilots train with specially modified B-25 Mitchell bombers. In April, the raiders are sent toward Japan on board USS *Hornet* . Their mission is to bomb Tokyo, after which they will land in allied China. The mission is successful, but Rafe's and Danny's planes crash at the end. They are held at gunpoint by Japanese soldiers. A gunfight ensues, and Danny is mortally wounded shielding Rafe before the group are rescued by Chinese soldiers. Rafe tearfully reveals to Danny that Evelyn is pregnant with Danny's child; with his dying breaths, Danny tells Rafe that it is his child now.

After the war, Rafe and Evelyn, now married, visit Danny's grave with Evelyn's son, named Danny after his biological father. Rafe then asks his stepson if he would like to go flying, and they fly off into the sunset in the old biplane that Rafe's father once owned.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2001 movie, Pearl Harbor, and I know what we're going to in this world, not only am I going to rescue the five girls sighted here, but we're going to help the American soldiers deal with the Japanese soldiers.

Me: Oh yeah, and we've dealt with them before, remember our adventure last year?

Nico: That's right, we sure dealt those Japanese troops quite a deathblow.

Me: We sure did. Also in 4 months it makes the 80th Anniversary of Pearl Harbor. This movie here took place 79 years ago on December 7th, 1941.

Just then, the large orange gem on Lincoln's Bracelet of The Champion of The Universe shined, and the holographic images of Jack Darby, Miko, and Raf came on.

Miko: Yeah, Nico told us about what you guys did on that adventure last year. And in case you were about to ask, we were given Smart Watches by Devon Daniels, and it's also linked to your Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, because your left-arm Cyber Planet Keys devices and Smart Watches, along with any other devices you have on your wrists have merged with your Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe.

Me: That's really cool.

Lincoln: That's right. Sorry, you guys couldn't come along.

Jack Darby: I know, but you can tell us when you get back.

Lincoln: Alright, see you then.

The holographic image disappears, and then, we headed out to help First Lieutenant Rafe McCawley, First Lieutenant Daniel "Danny" Walker, and Lieutenant Evelyn Johnson, who are busy tending to the injured soldiers.

?: Help!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of four girls calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman height, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw five girls who were helping some injured American soldiers, but they were being attacked by the Japanese soldiers. Lincoln also saw a couple of Japanese planes in the air, and they were ready to start attacking.

Lincoln: This isn't good. Mom, can you board that P-40 Fighter Plane and take those planes down?

Rita Loud: Leave it to me, sweetie.

Lincoln: Thanks, Mom. Alright, J.D., Nico, Nicole, Mera, you all come with me.

Rita Loud then got onboard a P-40 Fighter Plane, and she took off into the air, and began firing on the Japanese Planes, which hit them, and sent them crashing into the sea. Then, we right headed for the location of the five girls, and we saw one of the girls summon what looks like a demonic limb made of black hair, and sent some of the Japanese soldiers flying. Nicole had recognized the girls immediately. They were Princess Allura from Voltron: Legendary Defender, Reika from Time Gal, Yumi from Senran Kagura, Elena from Grandia 2, and the woman who summoned the demonic limb made from black hair was Bayonetta from Bayonetta, who was dressed in her primary outfit from Bayonetta 2, and was wielding her Love is Blue firearms.

Nicole: Oh man, it's Princess Allura from Voltron: Legendary Defender, Reika from Time Gal, Yumi from Senran Kagura, Elena from Grandia 2, and the woman who summoned that demonic limb made from black hair was Bayonetta from the Bayonetta games.

Me: Wow! We haven't met Bayonetta yet.

Nico: She is amazing and deadly.

Lincoln: Oh wow, that's incredible. Come on, let's give them a hand.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and he unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and went after the Japanese troops, and he swung his massive blade at them, cutting their arms off, and he fired powerful blasts of fire, wind, water, ice, earth, lava, crystals, lightning, vines, light, darkness, gravity, time, and stars at them, killing them all.

We cheered for what Lincoln did, including Rita Loud, who landed the plane after dealing with the planes flown by the Japanese. Lincoln powered down, and he went up to the girls who were tending to the soldiers, and Varie headed for the injured soldiers, and was tending to their wounds.

Me: Alright.

Lincoln: Are you all okay?

Bayonetta: (British Accent) We're okay, darling, thanks to you.

Nicole: It's awesome to meet you Bayonetta.

Bayonetta: Same to you Nicole and it's an honor to meet the great Goddess of Video Games.

Nicole: I get that a lot. Also Lincoln here is now part of the Super Smash Brothers Roster.

Bayonetta: Wow! That's right I heard that an awesome kid named Lincoln Loud is now part of the roster.

Me: And that's him right here. We were absolutely floored when we found out that Lincoln and his sisters are now part of the Super Smash Bros. Roster. Shigeru Miyamoto is a genius when it comes to video games.

Bayonetta: He sure is.

But, when Bayonetta saw who it was that rescued them, she, along with Princess Allura, Reika, Yumi, and Elena's faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband"

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trench coat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Bayonetta easily recognized the white hair from anywhere, when she was in Super Smash Brothers Ultimate.

Bayonetta: Lincoln Loud?

Princess Allura: (Surprised) Wait, as in, Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: That's him.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln made four clones of himself, and they went up to Princess Allura, Reika, Yumi, and Elena, and Lincoln went up to Bayonetta, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem. Bayonetta was both intrigued and impressed by what happened to Lincoln.

Bayonetta: (Seductively) Same here, handsome. But, you've changed from the cute little boy to this tall, handsome, and very muscular man, and I really like this sudden change.

Me: He has become a man.

We then went back home, and Lincoln showed our friends what happened, and they cheered wildly at what Lincoln did.

---

After the rescue at Pearl Harbor, we were all training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, and we then got a shower after that.

Miko: Wow, we were really training like crazy back in the gym.

Me: Whew! No kidding. We've got to be ready for anything, Miko. Since we're heroes, we've got to be in shape, and we've got to be ready for anything.

Nico: That's right.

Lori: (snickers) Plus, all of the girls in Lincoln's harem were blushing like crazy when they saw him working out.

Nico: Even Bayonetta was blushing when she saw Lincoln working out like that. But, he's got to be very careful around her, she can be a tease.

Luan: And not the teasing kind that means making fun of people, if you know what I mean, Nico.

Nico: (Realizing what Luan meant and blushed) Oh. Man, Lincoln's going to be blushing like a mad volcano around Bayonetta.

Luna Loud: (giggling) Don't worry, we'll keep an eye on her, dude.

Then, we got a call from Vypra and The Masters of Evil to come to McWolf's castle in West City, and it was important.

Vypra: Glad you guys could make it. We've got a surprise for you.

We got into the room, and we saw four talisman cards in the room, and wrapped in McWolf's Chains of Torment was none other than Norm The Genie, the bastard who brought The Sullen 6 back, and made The 20 Days of Darkness even worse.

Timmy Turner: Norm!

Me: If it isn't the bastard responsible for bringing back The Sullen 6 and making The 20 Days of Darkness even worse.

Miko: So, that guy was the one who brought The Sullen 6 back, and made The 20 Days of Darkness worse for you guys?

Nico: (To Miko) That's right, Miko. (To McWolf) McWolf, did you have a hand in this? As if I didn't already know.

McWolf: Yeah, Vypra told me about it, and let's just say, I was beyond pissed off that I was literally seeing red. After building the castle in West City and putting up the talisman cards, it pulled in Norm the Genie, and once he was in, the talisman cards closed the portal forever, and it also destroyed his powers forever. But, as much as I wanted to cleave him in two, I resisted and chained him up, so that way, you guys can brutally pummel him, consider it payback for what he did.

We were surprised that McWolf did this, and it meant that we were going to get payback on the genie who brought The Sullen 6 back, thanks to The Digimon Emperor.

Me: (Smirks) Well, then, who are we to refuse the offer?

We were smirking, and we were already cracking our knuckles, and it meant big trouble for Norm for what he did.

Timmy Turner: And to make it even more interesting, let me be the one to finish him off. I've had enough of him to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Timmy unholstered his Defender of Fairy World staff blaster from his back, and approached Norm the Genie with pure anger and rage at the genie for what he's done in the past, and for what he did bringing back The Sullen 6, as his sapphire blue eyes turned neon sapphire blue, and he was surrounded by a pink energy aura, and his large white angel wings spread out.

Timmy Turner: Norm, I will never forgive you for all of the rotten things you did in the past, but what you did in bringing back The Sullen 6 for The Digimon Emperor, you've crossed the line and for that, you will die by my hands!

Then, Timmy Turner was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy and light, and there was a massive ring of fairies and angels flying around the vortex, and there was a blue phoenix inside of the vortex. Then, when the vortex faded, Timmy Turner emerged, but he was changed forever.

Timmy Turner's physical appearance when he got his Defender of Fairy World blaster had remained the same, but he now had on a pair of pink and blue angel earrings with the Magic Kanji, he now has on a silver necklace with the Magic Kanji on his neck, and he had a fairy and angel emblazoned on his forehead. His sapphire blue eyes turned neon blue, and he had a pink energy aura with fairies and angels, his large white angel wings had golden tips on the white feathers, and his red trench coat had stars and fairies on it, and it had a gold fairy crown on the back. He also had on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with large pink gems on his wrists, and a Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large pink gem for the belt buckle around his waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There was a gold kanji right below the gold fairy crown that said, "Timmy Turner, Chosen Defender of Fairy World and Dimmsdale, Emissary of Magic and Light, Ambassador of Fairies, and Amazing Brother of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ティミーターナー、妖精の世界とディムズデールの選ばれた擁護

者、魔法と光の使者、妖精の大使、そしてチームラウドフェニックススストームの素晴らしい兄弟。

Timmy Turner has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000,000 CELESTIAL MAGIC FAIRY ANGEL OF LIGHT!

We were in awe over what just happened to Timmy Turner when he acquired his new Super Angel 500,000,000,000,000 form, even Trixie Tang was blushing when she saw what happened to him.

Me: Holy crap, Timmy, you've transformed!

Nico: Incredible.

Eli: Awesome!

Danny Phantom: No kidding, Nico. Timmy, how do you feel?

Timmy Turner: (Divine Echoing Angelic Voice of Light) **I feel incredible, Danny. Now, I'm going to make that freak pay for everything he's done.**

Danny Phantom: Don't forget the rest of us. We've got a score to settle with your old enemy for what he did.

Timmy Turner: **I didn't forget, Danny. Alright, guys, let's rip him apart!**

Me: LETS GET HIM!

We charged after Norm the Genie, and without his powers, he couldn't get away, as we brutally pummeled him with fists and kicks, even Lincoln displayed some awesome wrestler moves, and we blasted him with powerful elemental blasts and colored energy blasts, hitting him, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln cut off Norm's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain as blood gushed out from the bloody stumps of his arms. Norm was now on his last legs.

Me: Alright, Timmy, he's all yours.

Timmy Turner: **Thanks, J.D.** (To Norm) **Alright, Norm, this is the end for you and the permanent end to the darkness that's plagued J.D., Nico, and the Louds that you, The Sullen 6, Organization XIII, and The Digimon Emperor caused. CELESTIAL STYLE NINJA ART: HEAVENLY FAIRY RASENSHURIKEN!**

Timmy Turner formed a massive Rasenshuriken made from pink energy, and inside were fairies and angels orbiting around the core made of pure light. Timmy Turner also infused it with Super Hakai energy, as traces of purple were seen. Timmy threw the Rasenshuriken, and once it hits Norm, it exploded with incredible power, and it Super Hakaied Norm the Genie forever.

Timmy Turner powered down, and his neon sapphire blue eyes changed back to sapphire blue, but his new jewelry and Eater of Sins revolver were now part of his attire, and holstered his Defender of Fairy World staff blaster on his back.

Nico: Oh yeah, Norm the Genie, you have failed this world.

Timmy Turner: Reap what you have sown, deceiver of man.

Me: And burn in oblivion!

Suddenly, our hearts were now finally feeling lighter than ever before. This was due to Timmy Turner getting rid of Norm the Genie that the last of the darkness that plagued us during The 20 Days of Darkness has finally been purged, and we're no longer going to be weighed down by that darkness anymore, and we hugged Timmy Turner for what he did.

Me: Another huge weight has been lifted off of us.

Wanda: Timmy, that was an amazing thing that you did.

Timmy Turner: Thanks, Wanda, and I wasn't going to let you guys go through something like that, I love you guys so much.

Suddenly, our auras flared up to the extreme, as we gained a massive power boost because of what Timmy said.

Nico: Whoa, did we just get stronger because of…?!

Lincoln: We do get stronger by absorbing the negative energy born from the hatred of villains, but, we do remember that there's an emotion stronger than hate, and it's love born from the strong and powerful bonds that we have with one another and, let's not forget that we've also been repairing the hearts and souls of those broken by tragedy, and we've also touched the hearts of those we've met, along with the people of Earth, and all across the universe. Those bonds are those that transcend lifetimes.

Lincoln 2: Those are indeed powerful words, Lincoln, and ones that'll be etched in our hearts forever.

Me: That's right.

We left the castle, and we returned back home. Timmy Turner had unlocked his new Super Angel 500,000,000,000,000 form, and with it, he ended Norm the Genie, and the darkness that plagued our hearts due to The 20 Days of Darkness has finally been purged, and we unlocked that new power.

---

Sabrina of the Saffron City Gym was walking by the graveyard.

Pokemon Sabrina: (notices Sheila on her knees in shock) Sheila? Are you okay? (sees an empty grave) Oh Dear God. What happened here?!

Sheila: (Crying) My mothers grave! It's empty!

I was walking down the street and I saw Sheila and Sabrina.

Me: Uh oh.

I went over.

Me: What's wrong girls?

I saw the empty grave.

Me: (Gasp) Graverobbers!

Sheila: This is my mother's grave.

Me: Hmm.

I looked at the gravestone.

Me: Marideth Castille. Oh man! I better call Eric over here.

I did so and he came fast.

Eric Loud: Sheila!

Eric went up to Sheila.

Eric Loud: Sheila what's wrong?

Sheila: My mother's body was taken from this grave!

Eric Loud: What!? Who would do such a thing?

Me; Graverobbers. Also Eric you probably don't know about this but Sheila's mother was murdered by her own father.

Eric Loud gasped in shock!

Eric Loud: Why would he do that!?

Me: He hated her guts.

Everyone else came.

Nico: What happened?

Me: Sheila's mothers body was stolen from her grave.

Everyone gasped.

Mindy Chan: Sheila, I know this is hard for you. But I need you to be strong. Do your job as a police officer and mark this area as a crime scene!

Eli: That's right Sheila. You are a great cop and you can do this.

Sheila Castille: You're right!

I handed her some crime scene tape and she marked it off.

Fred Jones: Lets see if there are clues.

Me: Took the words right out of my mouth Fred.

Eric Loud: First I got to ask this. Sheila, I know this is a rough subject but what happened to your mother?

Sheila: Oh right many of you don't know about this.

Sheila told everyone what happened when she told us in chapter 782 and when she was done we were shocked and horrified!

Twilight Sparkle: Your own father killed her!?

Lynn: Yeah what a heartless fiend!

Eli: He's a monster!

Me: Yeah he has no right to call himself a father after what happened.

Eric Loud: Wait a second, was her father named Terrence Castille?

Me: I think so.

Sheila: That's my father's name yes.

Eric Loud: I had a feeling.

Nico: How did you know him Eric?

Eric Loud: Because I'm the one that got him sent to the Gas Chamber.

We gasped in shock! Eric Loud was the one that got Sheila's father arrested, convicted and executed!

Eli: Whoa! That's big time justice!

Arrietty: Wow!

Nico: Wow! That is amazing. Justice thanked you big time.

Bitstream: I want to know who the Hell did this!

Eli: Lets see here.

Eli looked around the grave and saw some strange purple residue.

Eli: What's this?

Eli picked it up with tweezers and put it in a dish.

Eli: Lisa I think I found something.

Lisa Loud: Lets see.

Lisa analyzed it and it was Aparoid Skin!

Lisa Loud: It's Aparoid Skin.

Nico: The Aparoids did this?

Me: But how can that be? The Aparoids can't use shovels to do this.

Ets: They probably are working with someone.

Me: That's could be the case Ets.

Larry Loud: Whoever did this is probably long gone. We probably have no way of tracking him or her.

Outback: Never say never, dude

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: That's right my twin. Whoever did this while working with the Aparoids will pay.

Nico: Big time.

Me: Lets head back to the estate and get ready for our next mission.

We went back to the estate.

We were getting ready.

Nitro Man: By the way, J.D.? It's your turn to lead today. That is, if you're up for it.

Me: Yes I'm up for it. I'm fully recovered after what happened in the Aligned world. Oh right I have a guest with us.

Nico: Who is it?

Me: You can come out.

Out came the Houou Soldier - Tsurugi Ohtori!

Nico: Whoa! Tsurugi Ohtori.

Tsurugi: It's awesome to be here.

Eli: How did you get him here J.D.?

Me: Actually he came here through a teleporter. I got a call earlier today from Lucky in Universe 19. He and the Kyurangers sent Tsurugi over to us as an ambassador of the Kyurangers till we officially meet them on August 31st.

Nico: That is so cool!

Laney: Wow it sure is. Just like Bud is the Ambassador to the Zyuohger Rangers.

Me: Yep and speaking of them. Today is August 29th and we're going to Japan to meet them and officially have them join the team.

Ets: Awesome! This is gonna be so cool!

Robo-Blaze, Arbormon, Tala, See More, Whiger, Plastique, El Oso, Dark Turtles, Puff, and Wrecking Crew then appeared.

Robo-Blaze: Can me, Arbormon, Tala, See More, Whiger, Plastique, El Oso, Dark Turtles, Puff, and Wrecking Crew go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Japan to meet the Zyuohger Rangers.

Dark Leo: So awesome!

Dark Raph: (Sees Tsurugi) Whoa! Is that The Houou Soldier Tsurugi Ohtori?

Me: That's right. He's the Ambassador of The Kyurangers till we meet them on August 31st.

Dark Donny: Wow that is amazing!

Tsurugi: It's gonna be most legendary to work with you all.

Bud: Same here Tsurugi.

Me: Lets head out to Japan.

We were off to Japan.

---

TOKYO, JAPAN

---

We arrived in Tokyo, Japan and to our amazement we saw that it was now one with Zyuland and we saw numerous people and the people of Zyuland who are Anthropomorphic Animals working and living together in peace and harmony. It was really amazing and we saw that there were numerous cube buildings, ships and more all over the place.

Me: Wow! This is incredible!

Éclair: It's amazing that the people of Earth and Zyuland are living together like this.

Laney: It sure is amazing.

Dreamcatcher: I see the Zyuoghers!

Dark Mikey: And they're fighting some sort of squid.

Dark Raph: More like a pirate.

We looked and we saw that they were fighting the evil MEGABEAST HUNTER BANGRAY!

---

**Megabeast Hunter Bangray** (巨獣ハンターバングレイ *Kyojū Hantā Bangurei* ) is a hunter and had already hunted 99 Megabeasts for fun, and he targeted Earth for his 100th hunt, which in fact turned out to be Cube Whale. Later he was recruited by Ginis to join the Space Outlaws Deathgalien, but refused.

He is a galactic hunter who came to earth. He later joins the Deathgalien.

Bangray attacks Yamato Kazakiri and "revives" his mother by scanning his memory of her. He later kills Yamato's mother to make a fool out of him and put him into a deep despair. Later, Yamato actually realizes that his memory of his mother is a moment that he will never forget and then, as Zyuoh Eagle, charges at Bangray for messing with his memory. After that, Bangray takes his leave but not before "reviving" and enlarging Amigard and Trumpus by scanning Zyuoh Shark's memory of them.

After "impressing" Genis with his abilities, Bangray refused to join Deathgalien. He later interrupted Quval's Blood Game and fought him. During the fight, Bangray reveals to Quval that he knows a little about his past. As they engaged, Bangray offers to help Quval kill Ginis for destroying the latter's planet only if he helps him search for what he's looking for.

Bangray targeted Yamato's old friend Daichi Hayashi and his now-wife Yui as reassurance that Yamato will fall into despair if he killed them. The rest of the Zyuohgers tried to keep him away but he defeated them all before Yamato finds out his plan and fights him as Zyuoh Gorilla. Bangray later escapes the fight and gets to Daichi and Yui but not before "reviving" Yabiker by scanning Leo's memory of him. After Zyuoh Gorilla defeats Yabiker, he changes to Zyuoh Eagle Instinct Awakened to fight Bangray and save Daichi and Yui. Bangray takes his leave but not before "reviving" and enlarging Halbergoi by scanning Zyuoh Eagle's memory of him.

Having failed again to break Yamato, Bangray enacted a sadistic game to challenge the Zyuohger team as a whole. Ambushing Sela and Tusk on their way home from shopping, Bangray easily defeated the two Zyuohgers, knocking them unconscious before proceeding to create a copy of the pair from their own memories. With the others catching up to them, the Zyuohgers were faced with two pairs of Sela and Tusk who had all been fitted with irremovable chest braces. Before taking his leave, Bangray explained that the braces were bombs that could not be physically removed without detonating, with the only way to save the real ones being to terminate the imposters lest the bombs detonate in half an hour. Bangray figured that the Zyuohgers would be able to catch the fakes, but this was all part of his plan as that would be when the "real hell" came. Sure enough, the fake pair, who were well aware of their true nature, were eventually found out due to their memory being too precise, but the Zyuohgers revealed that they were stalling to find a way to save both pairs due to being unwilling to hurt their friends even if they were fake. Ultimately, as detonation approached, the fake Sela and Tusk chose to sacrifice their own existence to save their original counterparts. Realizing that the imposters still had feelings and a right to live, the Zyuohgers were deeply disgusted by this game which made them all the more determined to take down Bangray.

While he was attacking people, he noticed a bowl of curry on a table and was about to dig in, but was stopped by none other than Captain Marvelous. Marvelous transformed into Gokai Red and fought him just as the Zyuohgers join in the fight. He quickly retreats but not before scanning Amu's memory to create a copy of Dorobozu to follow the heroes without being noticed. He followed them to the Link Cube where they discovered the Great King's Credential where a hologram of the Zyuman's Ancestor, Cetus told them the history of Zyuland and Cube Whale. Bangrary appears revealing that he came to Earth to hunt for Cube Whale and intends to steal the Great King's Credential to summon it. He later engages in fighting the Zyuohger with Marvelous intending to take the Great King Credential for himself. After Marvelous flew away with it with Yamato chasing after him, Bangrary summons Bowguns from Amu's memory to keep the Zyuohger distracted while he goes after them.

Catching up with Yamato and Marvelous, Bangrary fought the two red heroes and summons copies of past Super Sentai enemies from Marvelous' memory blowing them off the cliff. Bangray and the past Super Sentai enemies fought the Zyuohger and Gokaiger. After his copies were defeated, Bangray scans GokaiSilver's memory to create a copy of Gokdos Gill and leaves.

Bangray eventually found the location of Cube Whale after scanning the memories of a TV crew. He later encountered the Zyuohgers who were also there to search for Cube Whale and overwhelms them. When Yamato transforms into ZyuohWhale, water shot from the ocean revealing it to be Cube Whale. Bangray jumps into the ocean to go after it with Yamato following. Upon getting near it, Cube Whale swats both Yamato and Bangray into the air. He was later met by Quval who came up with the plan dump poison into the ocean to lure Cube Whale by using Bangray's ship. While Sela and Misao were searching for Cube Whale and were infected by the poison, Bangray summons copies of Gaburio, Hanayaida and a giant sized Illusion to prevent the Zyuohgers from interfering. Leo, Tusk and Amu fought Illusion with Zyuohwild Special while Yamato fought Bangray and the two copies. After destroying the 3 players, Cube Whale comes out purifying the poison. Suddenly, an army of Triangulars ordered by Ginis to capture Cube Whale launches a surprise attack on the Zyuohgers, Bangray and Cube Whale with Naria arriving blasting a tracker on the Cube Whale. After destorying all the Triangulars, Cube Whale attacks both the Zyuohger and Bangray with Naria quickly retreating.

Meeting up with Quval, Bangray scolds him for not knowing Ginis' plan to capture his prey, but Quval reveals the location of Cube Whale. Bangray later found Cube Whale along with Yamato who was talking to Cube Whale. He later engages against Yamato while the other Zyuohgers fought Gift Custom plotted by Naria. After seeing Yamato's desire to protect him, Cube Whale accepted him and grants him the Kai-Oh Spear to overpower Bangray send him flying.

Having recovered from his injuries after his last fight with Yamato, Bangray later created giant copies of Quval's players in an attempt to lure Cube Whale, but was disappointed when it didn't come as the Zyuohgers knew of his plan. He later met up with Quval that night discussing their next plan to capture Cube Whale. Bangray returns the next day and fought the Zyuohgers who are wearing animal models on their heads to prevent him from creating a copy of a Deathgalian player. During the fight, the Zyuohgers had a fake Cube Whale with them to fool him and lure him to where Zyuoh the World was waiting to deliver a finishing blow. However, knowing they would come up with a plan to fool him, Bangray created evil copies of the Zyuohgers from Quval's memory to keep Misao and the Zyumans busy from helping Yamato. Although Yamato was able to defeat four of the copies, the evil ZyuohGorilla's strength proved too be to much for him and was defeated. The Zyumans and Misao arrived to late to save Yamato who was then kidnapped by Bangray and Quval.

Bangray held Yamato captive at a warehouse with Zyuoh Gorilla brutally assualting him. He called his friends for a deal to trade Yamato for Cube Whale at Mutsume Valley. Bangray and Zyuoh Gorilla went to the valley with Yamato tied up and his mouth tied so he wouldn't reveal his plan to his friends. When they arrived bringing Cube Whale with them, Bangray ordered them to toss their Zyuoh Changers and Zyuoh the Light. Amu walks up to Bangray and gives Cube Whale which the latter knocks her off. However, Bangray had no intention on giving Yamato back and Quval blasts a laser from space annihilating them in front of Yamato who screams in horror having witnessed the death of his friends. Before Bangray can kill both Yamato and Cube Whale, the Zyuohgers came out through the mountains fighting Bangray and freeing their friends as they knew Bangray wouldn't keep his promise and had Cube Mogura drill them a hole to escape from the blast when they notice Quval's absence. Bangray later fights them with an army of Moebas and Zyuoh Gorilla to aid him but they were both defeated. When he requested Quval's assistance, but Quval severs his right hand off, handed Bangray a Continue coin, and left. Bangray enlarged himself, but the

Zyuohgers formed the final combination, Doubutsu Dai Gattai Wild Tousai Dodeka King, and destroyed him with its Wild Tousai Dodeka King's Zyuoh Dynamite Stream.

Post-mortem

Following Bangray's death, Quval would make use of his hand that he had taken for himself. Initially testing its power by making use of memory constructs in his mind games with the Zyuohgers, **TV STORY-** Ep. 39: Calories and Necklace **TV STORY-** Ep. 40: Men's Aesthetics Quval exploited its powers of replication to their full potential in his final plan to use the Zyuohgers to betray and destroy Ginis, who was responsible for the destruction of his home planet. Ultimately, however, the plan shattered when Ginis, seeing through Quval, stepped in personally and revealed his immensely intimidating true power. **TV STORY-** Ep. 41: The First and The Last Chance In a final bid for survival by earning Ginis' mercy, Quval proceeded on a final offensive to destroy all life on Earth only to be stopped by the Zyuohgers who destroyed Quval and the hand of Bangray along with him.

Zyuohger vs. Ninninger

Bangray was one of five villains who were revived by Gillmarda to fight the Zyuohgers and Ninningers. He engaged and was destroyed by the four heroines, ShiroNinger & MomoNinger as well as Zyuoh Shark & Zyuoh Tiger.

Kikai Sentai Zenkaiger The Movie: Red Battle! All Sentai Rally!

Bangray was one of four villains who were revived by Super Warumono World to capture the Zenkaigers. Later, he is among the villains led by Super Warumono World to fight the Zenkaigers and Sentai Red.

---

Me: Oh wow! That's Bangray! I remember him! He has this awesome power to bring memories from anything that he touches to life.

Nico: Wow! That is so cool!

Eli: That is a very nifty and amazing power to have.

Arrietty: It will be cool to see what it can do.

Nico: I'm gonna go face him.

Me: Go get him Nico.

Nico flew in and went up to him.

Bangray: You must be Nico Chan.

Nico: Damn right I am! Here's how I say hello to jerks like you!

Nico tried to punch Bangray but he grabbed his head and slammed him into the ground before walking away.

Nico: (gets up) Oh, c'mon! Aren't you gonna fight me?

Bangray: (looks at his hand and chuckles) No. I have everything I need now. (walks away)

Me: What a coward!

Dark Leo: You know he's gonna be able to use your own memories against you, right?

Nico: It was worth it to copy that ability for myself.

Dark Don: Really? That's actually clever.

Me: Yeah! But this I got to see.

Nico: Sure thing. And I know just who to have appear as a test.

Nico made a clone of Ginis appear.

Me: WHOA! That is cool!

Eli: Whoa it's Shin Ginis!

Me: Lets see how he likes this.

I fired an energy blast and it hit Ginis and he exploded into nothing and was banished to the Warp.

Nico: YEAH!

The Zyuohger Rangers came.

Yamato: Hey guys!

Me: Yamato!

We shook hands.

Nico: Sela, Tusk, Leo, Amu, Misao.

Amu: Awesome seeing you guys here.

Sela: Yeah it's great!

Me: Glad we came. I did say that we would be coming on August 29th.

Yamato: You sure did.

Bludgeon: We want to thank you guys for holding off Terranort back in the Grid.

Yamato: No problem. Did you guys kill him?

Maria: Yep. Me, Nico, and May killed him together.

Me: It was a brutal battle. Not only that but thank you guys for helping us out in the usual battles with our frenemies when we met the Animated Transformers.

Amu: Think nothing of it.

Me: Bud has also been a really big help to all of us since you guys sent him as your Ambassador.

Bud: It's true.

Yamato: We're glad you like having him around.

Nico: We sure do.

Arbormon: How exactly did you guys get into the Grid anyway?

Yamato: We accidentally got teleported there when we were about to face one of the Deathgaliens.

Me: Well you guys getting there turned out to be a blessing in disguise because you helped us out there.

Sela: That's a good thing.

Me: Yep. Also I take it you guys heard that I'm also a Zyuohger?

Amu: That's what we heard.

I pulled out my Zyuohger Morpher Cube.

Me: I'm the Zyuohger for The Wolf.

Natilee: Dad got it when we were in the Dream World.

Yamato: That is so amazing!

Tsurugi: It sure is.

Yamato: Lets show you all around.

We walked around.

Headstrong: This is a nice place you guys got.

Leo: It sure is. Also Zyuland and Earth are now one.

Me: We saw that and it's incredible that humans and Jyuman are coexisting with each other.

Laney: Yeah it's incredible that you all are helping humans and Jyuman work together.

Sela: Thanks Laney.

Misao: It's amazing isn't it.

Nico: It sure is.

I then saw that Misao had a lot of sadness and pain in his eyes just like how Nico used to.

Me: Misao are you okay? You look like you're sad because of a secret past.

Misao: How did you know about that?

Me: I saw into your eyes. They say that the eyes are the window into the soul.

Nico: You know, Misao, me and J.D. aren't perfect. The both of us tend to beat ourselves up when things are too stressful.

See More: It's true. Like the other day.

Misao: What?! You shouldn't do that! That's my job!

Leo: Yeah, we've already got one of those.

Me: Misao don't talk like that. I watched what happened to you on TV and I noticed a bunch of similarities between you and Nico.

Misao: What king of similarities?

Me: Like you Nico had a lot of self-loathing issues because of what happened in his past. He was in a lot of pain because he accidentally killed Ken Ichijouji and he felt REALLY bad about it because Ken's mom and dad blamed him for it and called him a murderer. We also had numerous incidents happen to us that caused Nico a lot of harm.

Lori: We thought Nico was a traitor when Talon tried to kill us with his contingency plans he made in case we went supposedly rogue like the Royal Defenders did.

Lynn: We thought Nico was hurting people on purpose when Rotwood poured water onto the floor at school.

Me: And 7 months ago we went through a terrible ordeal called the 20 Days of Darkness and we had to deal with the horrible calamities of a douchebag psycho from Nico's past called The Digimon Emperor and when Oogie Boogie opened his big ugly fuckhole mouth Nico blamed himself for releasing the Sullen 6, A Group of bad guys we worked hard to put away and he wouldn't come out of his room for 2 days. I beat myself up too because of it and thought it was all my fault when clearly it was all because of the Digimon Emperor.

Misao: Whoa. Nico has had it rough.

Me: Worse than you did. But you shouldn't beat yourself up over stuff that wasn't your fault. It was because of Ginis that he made you do all the things you did and it was all against your will. So don't blame yourself for stuff that happened when it clearly wasn't your fault to begin with.

Misao: Oh you're right.

We arrived at Yamato's uncle Mario Mori's house. It was a really cute place in the middle of the forest.

Me: Your uncle's house is really cool.

Yamato: Thanks J.D. It sure is.

We saw the Cube Zords and they were awesome and we saw the Cube Whale.

Cindersaur: (sees Cube Whale) So this is what Cube Whale looks like when it's tiny.

Yamato: That's him.

Me: Cute little fella. Also we saw the power of the Whale Cannon on TV. It was powerful. And it was amazing how it had so much power and how it blew a good size chunk of the moon off.

Luna Loud: Yeah that was intense dudes.

Sela: No kidding.

Me: But at least you guys never have to see that monster Ginis ever again.

Laney: Yeah what he did was absolutely terrible.

Nico: He is a monster with no heart.

Me: Yeah. Thank goodness you all destroyed that wretched monster.

Sela: Yeah he was a freak of nature.

Rena: Who is Ginis?

Me: Oh right some of you don't know him. He was the main enemy of the Zyuohger Rangers.

I went over everything about Ginis.

---

**Ginis** is the main villain of *Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger* . As well Ginis is the ultimate villain of *Ultra Super Hero Taisen* . He is the Deathgalien's owner who oversees the Team Leaders directing their Players to attack Earth while he awards a prize to the winner of his Blood Game

He was voiced by Kazuhiko Inoue (who also voiced Kars) and physically portrayed by suit actors Naoko Kamio and Hideaki Kusaka (as Shin Ginis).

Discovering Earth's brimming with life, Ginis decided to introduced himself to Earth and created a barrier which would erase anything on contact.

He sent Naria in search for Bangray's actions on Earth intriguing, and decided to stop his commanders from sending more Players for the time being. Once Bangray was able to locate and lure out his prey, Cube Whale, Ginis launched an all out assault, attacking Bangray, the Zyuohgers, and Cube Whale. This drives Cube Whale into a berserk state, attacking everyone and escaping.

Ginis embarked on his hunt against Bud on Earth. Ginis noted that his seal had been broken. Azald later confronts Ginis, breaking his ties to the Deathgaliens despite indirectly support Azald.

Ginis killed her while attempting to kill the Zyuohgers to keep his secret. Though Zyuoh Eagle he loses Gift Custom's black box, Ginis reverts to his original form while enlarging himself, only to be easily defeated and obliterated by Wild Tousai Dodeka King at a cellular level. A pack of Moebas was among the Shocker army of the Game World led by Shocker Leader III, the boss of the Chou Shocker Taisen bonus stage. This army was ultimately wiped out by a combined force of Sentai Rangers and Kamen Riders; Ginis was destroyed alongside Raimein by Super Red Rangers.

Legacy

Even though Ginis died and his Deathgalien contestants on Earth are destroyed, it does not mean that the universe is safe from Deathgalien: it is hinted that there are still surviving members of Deathgalien in other parts of universe and they continue to wreak havoc across the galaxy. Eventually other Deathgalien members will reach Earth and Zyuohger must be ready for them.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked and horrified.

Rena: Oh man! That's terrible!

Lola: Yeah they are dangerous.

Nico: Ginis is the 2nd most evil villain I've seen next to Radiquet of the Jetman rangers from 1991.

Eli: Yeah that's crazy.

Me: But thank goodness you all killed him.

Yamato: Yeah.

Puff: Those Deathgalien guys seemed to be based off of different video game genres.

Nicole: I was just about to point that out and the way they were turned giant reminded me of how they were given extra lives in video games.

Eli: Very unique characteristic.

Laney: That is really cool.

Lily: I think it's really something.

Nico: That is cool. Now that Ginis is dead and gone, his Deathgaliens would make great monsters for our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Yamato: They sure would. We saw all your adventures on TV before and after we started helping you out.

Nico: That reminds me. J.D. how did you travel back to meet the Zyuohger Rangers?

Me: That's a really complicated story. After we got back from our adventure in the Dream World I was testing out a time travel watch for Lisa and I accidentally went back in time to 2017 and I met the Zyuohger Rangers as they were fighting one of the Deathgaliens and I helped destroy him.

Eli: Wow!

Nico: That explains a lot.

Me: Yes it does.

Wrecker: Can we ask you guys a hypothetical question?

Amu: Did something happen?

Thunderball: Oh, nothing happened.

Piledriver: Say that someone dug up the body of a deceased friend or relative that you guys know.

Bulldozer: How angry would you guys be?

Leo: We'd be very angry, of course.

Tusk: I really don't like how casual you guys are being about this. It's very unnatural. And-

Sela: What. Happened?

Me: Well it's a weird story. The grave of Sheila's mother Marideth was opened and the body was stolen and we think that one of the Deathgaliens is responsible for it.

Eli: They are having some help by an evil insectoid race called the Aparoids.

Leo: What are the Aparoids?

Me: A very dangerous parasitic insectoid race that wants to enslave everything in the entire universe. They are very much like the Borg from Star Trek.

Yamato: Whoa man.

Irma: Did I mention that Sheila's asshole of a father had his body dug up as well?!

Inque: How do you know this?

Irma: I just got off the phone with Dad.

Me: Oh great! Now we have to face Sheila's so-called dad and save her mom.

Eric Loud: I'll face her dad. I have a few surprises in store for him after everything he did.

Larry Loud: Wow this is gonna be huge.

Divebomb: Do we have video footage of the incident?

Irma: As a matter of fact dad sent it.

We saw a video of a crematorium and we saw 3 figures breaking into it in the middle of the night. We saw them breaking open the vault where Terrence Castille's ashes were and they took out an urn and just as they turned to the camera we saw his appearance become clear.

Me: Wait freeze there.

I looked closer and saw that it was DOMIDOLL!

Me: WHOA That's Domidoll!

Yamato: What!? I thought he was destroyed!

Me: Looks like he was brought back somehow.

Nico: I remember Domidoll. He was the ringmaster of that evil circus.

Eli: That was an intense one.

Me: Yeah.

Lola: What can you tell us about him?

I pulled up his history.

---

Domidoll is the evil alien ringmaster of the whimsically menacing Space Circus Troupe aboard their fantastic Spaceship Flying Tent, and he is the main antagonist of the 2016 movie Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger the Movie: The Heart Pounding Circus Panic. His goal is to recreate the entire universe as a circus stage by destroying unnecessary planets. In order to achieve this goal of his he used the Zyuman circus to gather the energy of the children's cries to create a powerful energy, and attempts to destroy Earth with its powerful energy.

He was portrayed and voiced by Takashi Yoshimura.

In the present, he makes his first appearance piloting Cube Condor as he attacks Zyuoh King once he acquires the other two Zymen and their vehicles he combines them with the Cube Condor to become Condor Wild which he now pilots with the restrained Amu and Tusk. Once he knocks Yamato out of the mecha he captures Sela and Leo to take them towards his base of operation.

During the flashback leading up to this event he revealed his true form as he captured the children who are watching the performance while sending the adults out of his base not before long he sends out a couple of Moeba to prevent the team from entering his base. Speaking of back inside his base he'd took Perle Cube Condor so he can pilot it.

According to Naria, Domidoll has been wreaking havoc across the cosmos by turning several planets into circus balls and rearranging stars into rings of fire.

Back to the present, he was marveling at the children's job to produce more crying to power up his machine to destroy planet earth however when he sees Zyuoh Eagle attempting to break into his hideout he demonstrates the energy that he collected by having them fired at the flier which he did sending Zyuoh Eagle crashing down to the ground.

Back inside when he heard the children laughing he jumps back down to the dungeon to force them to cry some more, but Perle does not like that idea so she wants him to give her Cube Condor back, but to his response she'd be killed immediately. So the disguised Zyumen tried to prevent him from killing Perle, but he stops them in their tracks by tying them up with the chains as they dangle from the ceiling.

Once that was done he is then about to finish Perle off once and for all, but he was stopped by the arrival of Zyuoh Eagle as he used his vehicle to blast a hole in the Space Circus right where the dungeon is at. So with that said Domidoll starts attacking Zyuoh Eagle as he manage to knock him out of his transformation state and he pins him to the floor with his foot, but thanks to Perle's determination to stop crying she'd cheered on to the Zyuohgers making the Zyumen Performers and the children to cheer them on too thus causing the base to lose the crying energy it needs which makes Domidoll very worried.

So in retaliation Domidoll he sends Yamato towards the crates, but he was knocked back by a rolling ball giving Yamato the time to free his friends, so they can take back their cubes from and as for Cube Condor in Domidoll's possession it was knocked out of his hands and back to the rightful owner.

Once that was done, Domidoll was so mad at them for what they did to ruin his plans, but to their response was to never messed with this planet. So they transformed and sent Domidoll flying out of his base giving Zyuoh The World enough time to bring the Space Circus back down. So he has the Moeba to get them, but they were wipe out by the team and the space circus crashed to the ground freeing everyone inside and the children be reunited with their parents.

This made Domidoll very angry so he had battled the team himself, but he was taken out by the team with instincts Awakened and Beast Unleashed as Zyuoh Gorilla suckered punch Domidoll to the destroyed base.

However he fused himself with his spaceship to become this giant Complete form as he battle Wild Tousai King. However he used his hand whip to bind the mech and sends jolts of electricity at the same time, but due to Zyuoh Condor's illusion to create Zyuland giving the team and the mech enough energy to free themselves from Domidoll's grasp and continue the fight and equipped Cube Condor as a sword. After that Domidoll was then destroyed by this finisher called Condor Zyuoh Infinity.

---

When I was finished we were shocked!

Lincoln: That is sick! Using crying energy to destroy the Earth is wrong on so many levels!

Laney: No kidding!

Lana: What a heartless monster!

Yamato: I… actually can see Domidoll doing something like this.

Tala: Me too. After all, every ringmaster needs a freakshow.

Me: And from the looks of things, he made Sheila's mother and so-called father into the freakshow.

Nico: That really boils me.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Our dark orb detector then beeped and on the radar it showed a moving Dark Orb in a circular object floating over Tokyo.

Me: A dark orb must've brought him back to life. And his circus is over Tokyo.

Eli: Then we have to go after.

Me: After we have our usual battles.

Nico: Just what I was thinking.

Aria Blaze: Who are the other two figures?

Me: Hmm.

We looked and we couldn't get a good look.

Me: I can't tell. The image is too obscured.

Sasuke: Wait! The second one looks familiar.

Lisa Loud: Let me see.

Lisa hooked up the phone to a hologram computer.

Lisa Loud: Let me enhance the lighting and take away the shadows and enhance the resolution.

She did all that and we saw the Domidoll had DANZŌ SHIMURA and a Genesect with him!

We gasped!

Me: Danzō Shimura!

Eli: And he has a Genosect with him!

Plastique: So that asshole Danzo's back?!

Me: That fucker just drives me nuts!

May: And he has a Genesect under his control as well!

Me: Wow! I heard that Pokemon has been around since the Carboniferous Period over 300,000,000 years ago.

Laney: That's cool.

Me: It sure is. We better get the usual battles done before we make our move.

Whiger: I'm actually going to be the one for the Power Rangers battle.

Maria: Really?

Whiger: It's to test out my new safe. But if you want, I can call another one of my fellow Rinshi.

Me: We would like that Whiger.

Whiger: Great! It wouldn't be fair for me to go twice since I already had my turn with Dante.

Me: Good point.

Nico: Yeah.

Larry Loud: Guys, what if we can't rescue Sheila's mom? I mean, who knows what else Domidoll did to her.

Shockwave: Larry, chances are, he might not have gotten the chance to do anything worse to her yet.

Me: We'll. Never give up on her. After all we did save many people from the Aparoids many times before.

Nico: That's right we did and we gave so many people their relatives and family back.

Laney: We sure did.

Larry Loud: Oh you're right.

Me: Maria call the battles in.

Maria: Okay.

She did so and then Duff Killigan, Brain Freezer, Trickster, Mojo Jojo, Cluemaster, Ebon, Radioactive Man, Evil Lyn, Zs'Skayr, and Manta Bayarsh appeared.

Me: Duff Killigan, Brain Freezer, Trickster, Mojo Jojo, Cluemaster, Ebon, Radioactive Man, Evil Lyn, Zs'Skayr, and Manta Bayarsh.

Ebon: Looks like we got here just in time.

Duff Killigan: (to the Zyuoghers) (Scottish Accent) It's an honor to see you again, lads.

Yamato: Same here, Duff.

Brain Freezer: Oh yeah. That's right. You were there when they first appeared.

Trapster: You guys are gonna love being part of the team.

Mojo: (to me) We heard you met some giants this morning.

Me: Not just any giants Mojo. They were from Jack the Giant Slayer from 2013.

Cluemaster: I think it's safe to say they weren't friendly.

Me: No they weren't. But we got quite a treasure from them.

Nico: It was awesome.

?: (Arabic Acccent) This is gonna be good.

A figure came out and it was CURARÉ!

---

**Curaré** is a deadly assassin and a villainess in *DC* comics. She is a member of a deadly guild of ninja assassins known as the League of Assassins and is one of their best members. She was sent on a mission to kill Sam Young. She appeared in the episodes *A Touch of Curaré* and *Final Cut* of *Batman Beyond* .

Nobody knows Curaré's true identity nor has seen her face (apart from Batman II). But everybody knows she's deadly, and possessed an unending knowledge of killer tactics. She was an excellent martial artist, and was designed to kill. She possessed a scimitar that has an edge no thicker than a molecule. It could cut through anything and she often used it to deflect gunfire.

In the Society of Assassins, the price of failure was death, and Curaré was the first to run afoul of that rule when she finally met her match in the form of Batman II and Commissioner Barbara Gordon. Both of them, working together, managed to capture Curaré and saved district attorney Sam Young from her lethal blade. Curaré managed to escape, but then had to face the fatal consequences of her failure.

She, however, managed to turn the tables on the Society of Assassins, hunting every one of them down, erasing their minds, before they had a chance to kill her. She eventually destroyed the entire Society one at a time and can thus be inferred to be the best assassin left in the world. She was soon captured by Batman.

---

Batman 2039: Curaré.

Eli: This one is deadly.

Curaré: It's an honor to face you all again.

Me: Last time we faced you was during when we took down the Brain Trust.

Curaré: Yes that's right.

Gina: Looks like I'm gonna face you.

Me: Go get her.

?: As long as you all get to face me.

A figure came out and it was RANTIPEDE from episode 4 of Jungle Fury.

---

Rantipede and the other four Fingers of Poison were called up by Camille, to destroy the Rangers. Rantipede was the master of the centipede fighting style, which emphasizes rapid punching. He always wore a brown paper sack with an X on it on his head, as well as similar paper coverings on his arms and legs. He had the ability to attack his opponents with one hundred punches. After first battle with the Rangers, Rantipede decided to fight them on his own and challenged Casey for a duel. But Lily came instead of Casey. Lily, the Yellow Ranger, used her speed and defeated Rantipede in the duel. When the other Rangers came, Rantipede showed his true face, made of a centipede's coiled tail and after absorbing enough fear he enlarged himself. During the battle with Jungle Pride Megazord, Rantipede uncoiled the tail from his head and wrapped it around the Megazord. But the Megazord twisted around and freed itself. Rantipede was finally destroyed by Megazord's Savage Spin Attack.

---

Casey Rhodes: Rantipede!

Rantipede: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You're one of the 5 Fingers of Poison and you were sent to destroy the rangers with your rapid-punching Centipede Style Fighting Form.

Rantipede: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Lola: What exactly is under your hood anyway?

Rantipede: Um… you probably don't want to know.

Lynn: Oh, c'mon. It's probably not that bad.

As soon as Lynn took off Rantipede's hood, we all screamed! Our hair even stood up! HIS HEAD WAS MADE ENTIRELY OF FUCKING CENTIPEDES!

Lana: Cool!

Lori: Lynn, literally put that hood back on right now!

Me: That is horrible! I think I'm gonna need some serious therapy after today!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: And I thought what was under Double D's hat was horrible!

Rantipede: Sorry. Being the Centipede Rinshi, it's part of who I am.

Me: True.

Pumbaa: But your head would be really tasty!

Timon: We eat bugs.

Rantipede: Oh boy. That's what I'm afraid of.

Lana: I wasn't scared of it. I like it. I also like eating bugs.

Me: It's true. Lana ate all of Oogie Boogie's bugs twice and during the Lion King World she ate A LOT of Bugs.

Rantipede: WHOA!

Uma and Bluto then appeared.

Me: Uma and Bluto too. This is gonna be fun.

Rena: I'll face Uma. This is gonna be fun to test myself out.

Me: Awesome.

?: Don't forget me.

A figure came out and it was PED THE WORM ALCHEMOR DECEPTICON!

---

The hulking Decepticon **Ped** would be a loyal and effective foot soldier in the Decepticon army… if not for his crippling inferiority complex. Seen as figuratively and literally beneath other Decepticons, Ped stews in his resentment and makes plans to finally come out on top one day. Luckily for his enemies, Ped isn't terribly bright, and is easily goaded.

It's not that he doesn't have some skills. There are few who can tunnel through the ground as fast and efficiently as Ped, a skill he uses to conduct sneak attacks and avoid direct conflict. If he really *needs* to fight, he can sting foes with his mandibles, or simply smash them apart with his claws. But up-close combat isn't really his thing, so he sticks with keeping his foes disoriented, or at least at the bottom of a deep pit, so he can work uninterrupted and escape easily.

Ped was one of the many Decepticons imprisoned aboard the *Alchemor* . When the ship crash-landed on Earth, he was freed from his stasis pod. He set up a network of tunnels and begun scrounging energon cubes scattered by the ship's crash, hoping to monopolize the precious resource so that he could negotiate with other Decepticons. He eventually attacked a human construction site to recover an energon cube. Not long afterwards, he raided Denny Clay's scrapyard and stole most of their stockpiled energon. Bumblebee and his team - along with Jazz- travelled into the tunnels to recover their energon. Bumblebee and Strongarm encountered him digging, and realized that his constant tunneling had undermined part of Crown City. Ped escaped after he realized that Sideswipe and Jazz had found his Energon stash. Ped attacked Sideswipe and disabled him; Jazz's sonic weapons collapsed the tunnel, and Ped escaped with the energon in the confusion.

The Autobots later set up a trap to lure Ped aboveground and recapture him. However, they did not allow for the possibility that Ped would attack Denny and Russell Clay instead of beelining for the energon, and Ped incapacitated the other Autobots by dropping them into a sinkhole. Sideswipe managed to escape the pit and goaded Ped into attacking him. He was joined by Jazz, and together the two managed to bait the enraged Decepticon back into his stasis pod, at which point Denny dropped an electromagnet on his head.

* * *

Ped: This is gonna be so awesome facing all of you.

Nico: Ped the Worm Alchemor Decepticon. Looks like one of the Beast Wars Transformers is gonna have the honor to face you.

Ped: That's right and it will be an honor to face one of my descendants.

Brittney: Your voice sounds so much like Mandark's voice.

Ped: (Laughs) It kind of does doesn't it.

Brittney: It sure does.

Retrax: I will face you. It will be cool to face you Ped.

Ped: Pill bug VS Worm. I like it.

Me: Lets get this party started!

We got the battles underway.

* * *

Battle 1: Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Brachio, Sassy Saddles, Photo Finish, Fancy Pants, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Kerfuffle, Fleur De Lis, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan

* * *

Duff Killigan was first.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) Lass, Gina would definitely get along with Snake Man.

Rarity: Indeed she would darling. She also gets along great with Anko and King Hiss.

Sweetie Belle: She gets along great with Miia and all of us already which is amazing.

Thunder Terror: It sure is.

Mistmane: She's beautiful too.

Gill Grunt: She sure is.

Liquid Leni: Her fashion choice is totes adorbes too.

Dino Brachio: I agree with that completely.

Duff Killigan: Her clothes are amazing. And the high class of Canterlot is a good theme for ya lass.

Rarity: Thank you. I may have been born in Ponyville but I've always been a Canterlot pony at heart.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) And she is a great fashion designer.

Photo Finish: (Austrian Accent) Ach she is great as Photo Finish, ze great photo pony.

Fancy Pants: She knows how to make good clothes good chaps.

Jet Set: (Posh Accent) It's really amazing and very well made.

Upper Crust: (Posh Accent) Very well made.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) And she is a great mentor doncha know.

Fleur de Lis: (Posh Accent) Indeed.

Duff Killigan: She sure is lads and lassies. Lets get it on!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice, magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 2: Bloom, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Winx Club, Dino Tyranno, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer

---

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Bloom: Her name is Gina and she a Melusine like Ena.

Sunset Shimmer: She is a really amazing and beautiful fashion master like Rarity is.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! She knows so much about clothes.

Cayenne: Yeah she sure does.

Firecracker Burst: I love how she knows so much about clothes. She would make a great partner for Rarity in her Manehatten Boutique Rarity for You.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Sure sure would. I've been to her boutique and it's amazing.

Gusty: It sure would. We'll have to tell you all about what happened with how it came into being later on.

Sunburn: It's a great story.

Fire Lori: I'll have to hear it too since I'm still new to this.

Dino Tyranno: I'm sure it's going to be a cool story.

Flora: You'll like it.

Tecna: (British Accent) It's really amazing.

Roxy: Yeah it is.

Brain Freezer: It sure will be cool. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Bloom: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

## Battle 3: Rocket Raccoon, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Guardians of The Galaxy, Dino Mammoth, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) Larry should remember that we've freed a lot of people from the Aparoids. Includin Star Lord's mom.

Rocket Raccoon: Yeah I think he already knows about that. He was just being a little worrisome.

Princess Luna: But he will realize it soon enough.

Snowdrop: He will. Just got to give him some time.

Gari: Yeah he will come around. And he will learn a big lesson.

Blackout: He sure will.

Shadow Lucy: Just like their female selves and Lincoln did.

Trapster: I'm sure. Also I bet the Goths of Darkness did not take someone digging up Sheila's mother and fathers graves well didn't they?

Dino Mammoth: No they sure didn't. Domidoll REALLY crossed a line with that one.

Star Lord: Yeah they are beyond pissed with him.

Gamora: I hope Domidoll made his will.

Drax: It's not gonna end well for him.

Groot: I am Groot.

Rocket Raccoon: You said it Groot. Groot said that he agrees.

Trapster: I agree too. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A Victory of the night.

---

Battle 4: Jaune Arc, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Team J.N.P.R., Dino Ptera, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo Jojo: (to Jaune) Larry's right about one thing. There's no telling what else Domidoll and the Aparoids have done to Sheila's mom.

Jaune Arc: I agree. But to make matters worse, he and Danzo and a Genesect stole the ashes of Sheila's evil father who abused her and killed her mother.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah what Terrence Castille did is horrible!

Luster Dawn: Eric Loud is gonna make sure he pays big time for his crimes in full.

Princess Cadance: His heart would have to be as black as night to do all those things to Sheila and her mother.

Flurry Heart: Yeah what a monster!

Spyro: That makes him no better than King Sombra.

Crystal Laney: What he did is unforgivable and in my opinion, Hell is too good for a monster like him.

Dino Ptera: Yeah he has no honor.

Nora Valkyrie: What a monster!

Pyrrha: He deserves to pay.

Lie Ren: Yeah!

Mojo Jojo: He sure does. He has no honor where as I, Mojo Jojo, do have honor. Now lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements and energy and magic and smashed him down.

Jaune Arc: YEAH! That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Battle 5: Aang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Katara, Zuko, Toph, Sokka, Suki, Dino Styraco, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) The Aparoids knew they wouldn't be able to hold a shovel properly. So they made an alliance with Domidoll, knowing that he wouldn't pass up a chance to promote his evil circus.

Aang: Just what I was thinking. The Aparoids always find people and creatures to assimilate into their evil colony.

Rainbow Dash: What the Aparoids do is absolutely not awesome at all.

Scootaloo: Yeah they need to be destroyed completely for everything they do.

Magma Gloom: They have no respect for any life form alive or dead.

Flash Magnus: It's terrible that they have that much power and have that much destructive capability.

Whirlwind: It's not pretty at all.

Air Lincoln: Yeah. But they have done some kind of good for us.

Cluemaster: By bringing back loved ones that they have ensnared into them.

Katara: That's true.

Sokka: It's good they were able to bring back Star Lord, Qin, Sam and many parents.

Zuko: It sure is.

Suki: I'm glad everyone can rebuild their lives now.

Dino Styraco: Same with me. Thank goodness the Aparoids did some good for us. But at the same time they are causing destruction all over the universe.

Cluemaster: But we will stop them. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements, wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Aang: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

---

Battle 6: Lily, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Neptune Crusaders, Dino Ichthy, Rubberband Man and Inque VS Ebon

---

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) What kind of sick fuck desecrates someone's resting place all for the sake of Aparoid infection?!

Lily: Someone who absolutely has no respect at all for the dead!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah and for that Domidoll needs to pay with his life.

Cozy Glow: That's right! He had no respect for anyone dead or alive.

Trixie: The Great and Powerful Trixie agrees with you.

Clover the Clever: He will face justice for his crimes.

Hex: And it won't be pretty for him.

Lightning Lisa: No it sure won't.

Dino Ichthy: We'll make sure that he suffers greatly for it. Also Eric is going to dish out some well deserved payback on Sheila's so-called dad for hurting her.

Varie: Yeah what a heartless monster.

Gali: He only cares about no one but himself.

Nokama: He has no love or honor.

Ebon: You got that right. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, magic, bones, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Lily: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

Trixie: A grand victory for the Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

## Battle 7: Pyrrha, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Ruby Rose, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Nora, Salem, Dino Stego, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) Haymar would get along with Nora. After all, they can both use electricity.

Pyrrha: She would get along great with all the users of lightning.

Princess Celestia: She sure would.

Spotlight: Absolutely and they shine great.

Light Lily agreed.

Radioactive Man: I agree too. I heard that you guys also took down Norm the Genie earlier too.

Emerald Sustrai: We sure did.

Dew Gayl: Timmy transformed and destroyed him.

Ruby Rose: He also lifted a huge load off of us from when Norm released the Sullen 6.

Weiss: It took a huge weight off of us.

Blake: It sure did. And now we have another villain of Timmy Turner down the drain.

Yang: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Nora Valkyrie: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Salem: Norm gives genies everywhere a really bad name.

Dino Stego: Yeah he sure does. Good riddance to that monster.

Radioactive Man: Good riddance. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Pyrrha: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 8: Optimus Prime, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Hot Shot, Jetfire, Vector Prime, Landmine, Red Alert, Scattershot, Override, Metroplex, Scourge, Evac, Dino Tricera, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn

---

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) Did J.D. really meet a Xurkitree Gene Slammer this morning?

Optimus Prime: He sure did and it was in the world of the movie Jack the Giant Slayer.

Fluttershy: It was a really amazing adventure. They also found a goose that can lay eggs made of solid gold.

Tree Hugger: It was far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: You should have seen what the giants had in its castle. It was LOADED with eggs made of 24K gold.

Mage Meadowbrook: It was amazing! Enough to make anyone all over filthy rich.

Evil Lyn: Wow! What do you guys plan to do with all those eggs?

Stealth Elf: We're gonna give them to the poor countries.

Plant Lola: They need it more than we do because we have more money than anyone.

Evil-Lyn: That's good. Haiti, Bangladesh, Myanmar, those countries need it.

Landmine: I agree with you there.

Hot Shot: Yeah they sure do.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Red Alert: I agree with you all there.

Scattershot: I do too.

Override: It's a kind gesture too.

Evac: You got that right.

Cybertron Scourge: You said it.

Metroplex: (Scottish accent) It's good you're gonna do that wee lads.

Dino Tricera: It sure is good.

Evil-Lyn: You said it. Lets do it.

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

Optimus Prime: Autobots, Transform and roll out!

They fired waves of elements and leaves, flowers, grass, fruit and vegetables and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: A victory worthy of Autobots.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

* * *

Battle 9: Edd, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Ed, Eddy, Leni, Luan, Linka, Dino Sabre, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr

* * *

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) The Zyuoghers really take animal Rangers to a whole new level.

Edd: They sure do and it's amazing how they can embody the great animals of the animal kingdom.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) They are amazing and it's really cool how they brought together too worlds.

Marble Pie: Like how Dan and his friends brought 4 planets together. It's amazing.

Featherweight: Very amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It's amazing how Dan and his friends and the Zyuohgers were able to bring many worlds together.

Sprocket: It sure is. Just like J.D. and everyone did so with many planets that we went to.

Steel Lynn: It's so awesome.

Dino Sabre: You got that right.

Ed: Pass the mustard.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Leni: But it's totes cool.

Linka: You said it Leni.

Luan: Yeah!

Zs'Skayr: It sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, gears, lightning, metal and elements and smashed him down.

Edd: Great work!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVERY!

## Battle 10: Taylor (Loud House), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Francis, Chandler, Mandy, Dino Arch, Tyrone McGee, and Terrence vs Manta Bayarsh

---

Manta Bayarsh was next.

Manta Bayarsh: (to Taylor) As a monster who fought two Japanese Ranger teams, the Zyuoghers really are just as devoted to protecting innocent lives as all of us.

Taylor (Loud House): You said it and we're also going to meet the Kyurangers later on next week.

Applejack: Yeah we sure are. We're going to meet 2 amazing Japanese Ranger teams over the course of 3 days.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it's really amazing! We also have Tsurugi Ohtori here as an ambassador till we go meet the Kyurangers.

Manta Bayarsh: Cool! It's gonna be awesome having him with us.

Frozen Flight: It sure is. It's amazing that the Kyurangers are representatives of the 88 Constellations.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's also amazing that the Zyuohgers are masters of animals.

Flashwing: It sure is cool.

Stone Luna: We're gonna have 2 awesome ranger teams over the next 3 days dudes.

Dino Arch: You said it! It's gonna be so cool!

Francis: Also the arrival of Tsurugi couldn't be more perfect. J.D.'s birthmark is for Phoenix the Firebird and we saw it glowing when Tsurugi came.

Chandler: Yeah. Tsurugi represents Phoenix the Firebird in the Southern Hemisphere and J.D. has the constellation of Phoenix the

Firebird as his birthmark.

Mandy: That is not just a coincidence.

Manta Bayarsh: I can tell. There has to be some kind of cosmic and spiritual meaning behind it. Lets do it!

Dino Arch: DINO ARCH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! ARCH BONE SHIELD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, earth, crystal, apples and elements and smashed Manta down.

Taylor: ALL RIGHT! Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 11: Dante Vale, Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lana, Lucy, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Whiger

---

Whiger was next.

Dante: This is gonna be fun.

Laney: It sure is. I already have the White Tiger Spirit.

Whiger: I know. Lets get it on!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed

Casey: **"With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"**

Lily: **"With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"**

Theo: **"With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"**

RJ: **"With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"**

Dominic: **"With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"**

Bat Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"**

Shark Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"**

Elephant Spirit Ranger: **"With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"**

Jarrod: **"With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"**

Camille: **"With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"**

All: **"We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Transformed into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! You know this is a first for us. After this battle with Whiger we're going to face Rantipede.

Lana: I can't wait to eat his head.

They laughed!

Nico: Lets get him!

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON!

Lily Chilman: Charging!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and knocked him down. Nico opened his safes and they were empty.

Nico: At least the safes work.

Whiger: Yep.

---

Battle 12: Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Goosebumps Monster Busters, Korra, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Laney, Lana, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Rantipede

---

Rantipede was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good and you will pay for scaring the shit out of us. But first.

Nico teleported and opened his safes and in them were swords.

Nico: Wow these swords look wicked.

Rantipede: They are for the Goosebumps Monsters Busters.

The Goosebumps Monster Busters, they're a massive collection of swords for current and future members of The Goosebumps Monster Busters. The swords have the anti-Goosebumps symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, longer black handles, and the angel wings crossguards and large sphere pommels are purple, and the large gems for the hilts and surrounding gems around the pommels are green. Once they wind up in their hands, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and they'll get purple sleeveless trenchcoats with green slime on the coattails and the symbol of The Goosebumps Monster Busters on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoats.

Nico: Wow! These are perfect for current and future recruits. And we have tons of my books to cover still.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to the Goosebumps Monster Busters and they got said transformations.

Korra: Cool!

Molly Malloy: Yeah! This is amazing!

Nico: Now lets get this guy!

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements, energy and more and the blasts all hit Rantipede and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

His head came out of the explosion and landed in Lana's hands and then Lana did the most disgusting thing ever: SHE ATE IT!

CHOMP!

She ate the whole thing and Nico and the other Loud Kids were completely green in the face,

Nico: Oh that is so revolting!

Lana: (BURPS) But that was really tasty.

Korra: Lana you are one silly girl.

Then an orange glow appeared on Korra's right ring finger and a ring with an orange gem with the Centipede Spirit appeared in it.

Korra: Whoa! My own Spirit Ring.

Isabelle came.

Isabelle: The Centipede spirit is perfect for you Korra. Centipede's definition is all about **courage and wisdom** . For some cultures, it is a powerful symbol of warriors and leaders. Both centipede and millipede are symbols of good luck, energy, and healing.

Korra: That's amazing!

Then an orange light appeared and then it landed in Korra's hands and it was the Centipede Wild Zord Crystal.

Korra: The Centipede Zord Crystal. Wow!

She then had a Crystal Saber appear in a holster on her left hip.

Korra: Oh wow!

---

Battle 13: Retrax, Aligned Bumblebee, Nico, Eli, J.D. Knudson, Varie, Lincoln, May and Pinkie Pie VS Ped the Worm Alchemor Decepticon.

---

Ped was next.

Ped: This is gonna be most fun facing you all.

Retrax: It sure will. I'm looking forward to this. It will be great to face you.

May: This is gonna be so fun.

Eli: Yeah it will be!

Ped: Then lets get it on!

Retrax: With pleasure! Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and we fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 14: Gina the Melusine VS Curaré

---

Curaré was next.

Gina: I'm looking forward to this.

Curaré: Same with me.

They unsheathed their swords and clashed powerfully and then Gina smashed her down.

---

## Battle 15: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: This is gonna be a really big battle coming up.

Sea: It sure will. So lets make it really fun.

Bluto: You got it!

They went at each other and smashed and pulverized each other and Sea smashed Bluto down.

---

## Battle 16: Rena VS Uma (Descendants)

---

---

Uma was next.

Uma: This is gonna be so fun.

Rena: I'm always looking forward to having some fun.

Uma: Me too. Lets do it.

They went at each other and Rena kicked Uma down and fired waves of fire and burned her all over.

---

When the battles were done we regrouped.

Tyrone McGee: Now the usual battles are done, let's go find Domidoll.

Tsurugi: (to the heavens) THE LEGEND IS REALLY ABOUT TO BEGIN NOW!

We all stare at Tsurugi weird after he said this.

May: (sweatdrops) You always say that.

Tsurugi: True. But my Kyuranger form represents the Phoenix. And this team IS called Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's true. Our symbol is for the Phoenix.

I pulled down my shirt flap and showed my birthmark for Phoenix The Firebird in The Southern Hemisphere.

Me: We all will do legendary things.

Tsurugi: Yes we will.

Me: Lets go get Domidoll! Get ready Domidoll! (Eyes glow red) We're coming for you!

Nico: Yeah! And you will pay for everything you did.

Me: But first it's time to call in some help.

I pulled out the Sword of Omens.

Me: THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDER! THUNDERCATS HO!

The jewel of the Sword turned into the symbol of the Thundercats and fired a beam of light that formed into the symbol.

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRR

A portal appeared and out came The Thundercats!

Chorus: THUNDERCATS ARE ON THE MOVE! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE! FEEL THE MAGIC HEAR THE ROAR! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE!

The Thundercats came.

Lion-O: Glad you all called.

Me: We could use your help to take down Domidoll and his evil circus.

Tigra: We will gladly help out.

The Deadly 6 then arrived.

El Oso: (to the Deadly Six) Thanks for coming, amigos.

Zavok: Anytime El Oso.

Zick: Let me call in my friends too.

Zick used his powers and formed a portal and through it came all of his Tamer friends.

Zai: Glad you all called us.

Johanna Thurr: Looks like you all need all the help you can get.

Me: Lets go get him!

We went to the circus of Domidoll!

---

DOMIDOLL CIRCUS

---

In the tent, Domidoll was confronted by the Zyuohger Rangers.

Domidoll: If it isn't the Zyuohrangers. Have you come to see my show?

Yamato: No. We're here to stop it. Just like we did before.

Domidoll: Oh I don't think so. Not this time.

Yamato: Maybe we haven't been clear the last time. But this time we're not alone.

Domidoll: Did you bring dogs for backup?

Sela: Nope. Someone better.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof of the circus tent and bombs and fireballs rained down and blew up the creatures in the circus in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A phoenix cry was heard and we landed.

Me: Domidoll, so we meet at last.

Domidoll: Who are you guys?

Me: We are your worst nightmare, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we came here to kill you.

Domidoll: You came to kill me!?

Me: Maybe you didn't understand us.

I teleported and punched him in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into a pile of bombs and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Domidoll got up and he was covered in soot and ash and had bleeding cuts all over.

Larry: Can I transform with you guys?

Yamato: Go right ahead, Larry.

Me: I'll transform with you guys too.

Me and the Zyuoghers: Wild Instinct, Awaken!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH!

We transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE DEEP SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNAS! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FORESTS! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE HEAVENS! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FORESTS! ZYUOH WOLF!

Me and the Zyuohger: Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Cole Evans: Lets show him more animal power!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Beast Morpher Rangers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

They transformed too!

Cole: "Blazing Lion, Wild Force Red!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle, Wild Force Yellow!"

Max: "Surging Shark, Wild Force Blue!"

Danny: "Iron Bison, Wild Force Black!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger, Wild Force White!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf, Lunar Wolf Ranger!"

Kendall (Wild Force): "Magnificent Peacock, Wild Force Aqua!"

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury

Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

Devon: "Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"

Ravi: "Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"

Zoey: "Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"

Nate: "Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"

Steel: "Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

Wild Force Rangers: WILD FORCE!

Jungle Fury Rangers: WE SUMMON THE ANIMAL SPIRITS FROM WITHIN! POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Me: YEAH!

Larry Loud: Now it's my turn.

His eyes glowed neon green and he walked up to Domidoll and had flowers, leaves, grass and flower petals swirling around him.

Larry Loud: You have tormented all these kids for the last time Domidoll! Feeding off of kids crying to destroy the world, you make me sick! This time you will die!

A massive flash of light exploded out of him and then he was enveloped in a massive vortex of flowers and when he emerged from the vortex he was forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLATS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Larry now had the body of a 21-year-old and he looked like a hunk. He had longer brown hair in a cronmage and had green highlights in it and he had a flower with a beautiful fairy on it emblazoned on his forehead and had earrings in the shape of the kanji for flower. He had a black shirt with a bunch of flowers and dragons on it and he had black camouflage pants on and he had brown combat boots and he had green fingerless gloves and flower arm bands and his scarf was wrapped around his waist and it had flowers around it. He had a sleeveless trench coat with flowers on it and he had angel wings with green grass at the tips of the feathers and flowers were on the wings too. Written in flowers he had the kanji for "Larry Loud, Voice of Reason for The Loud Brothers, Master of the powers of Gaia the Goddess of The Earth, A loving brother to his Siblings, Gifted in many things and Master of the Forces of Nature, Fruit, Vegetables, Plants and Trees."

ラリー・ラウド、ラウド・ブラザーズの理由の声、地球の女神ガイアの力のマスター、彼の兄弟への愛情のある兄弟、多くの才能と自然、果物、野菜、植物、木の力のマスター。

He also had a neon green aura with flowers and grass swirling around him. He had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 FLOWER FURY OF GAIA!

We gasped in amazement!

Me: WHOA! Larry you look incredible!

Loki: Way to go little bro!

Loni: You totes look amazing!

Luke Loud: Yeah! How do you feel little bro?

Larry Loud: (Divine Echoing Flower Voice) Incredible bros. Now I'm going to make sure that this monster never feeds on the crying of kids anymore.

Me: We all will help!

?: I will make sure that none of you leave here alive.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Lincoln: I was hoping we wouldn't to that voice again. It's been a long time since J.D. killed you long ago, Danzō Shimura.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Danzō Shimura, the corrupt warmonger of The Hidden Leaf Village, who's returned from the dead, and everyone in The Hidden Leaf Village were indeed very furious that Danzō Shimura has returned from the dead.

Sasuke: You bastard, I should've known you'd return from the dead.

Itachi: Your crimes are indeed unforgivable, Danzō. You claim that your actions are for the good of The Hidden Leaf Village, but in reality, you've always been a power-hungry, cold, heartless demon, just like the demonic members of my family.

Ace Bunny: Lincoln, I know The Mane 9 found about Danzō Shimura when you met Nanami Simpson, but can you tell me and the team about that corrupt warmonger?

Lincoln: Sure, Ace, but trust me, you're not going to like what I'm going to have to tell you guys.

Me: Danzō is the most notorious traitor in the entirety of the Five Great Nations.

Lincoln proceeded to tell Ace Bunny, The Loonatics, and the rest of the new recruits about Danzo Shimura, and like he said, they weren't going to like it.

---

**Danzō Shimura** is a member of the Hidden Leaf's council and a major antagonist in the manga and anime series *Naruto* . His unbridled jealousy of Hiruzen Sarutobi, caused Danzō to do despicable acts in pursuit of the position of Hokage, Danzō's militant and archaic views made him a danger to the village he professed to love and protect as he created the hatred in some of Konoha's greatest attackers and major villains (Kabuto Yakushi, Orochimaru, Nagato, and Sasuke Uchiha) due to his harsh and cruel indifference to human suffering. Strangely, despite Danzō's views that ninja should always be ready to sacrifice their lives, he was afraid of death, much to his own shame. He is Sasuke Uchiha's arch-nemesis.

In the Japanese version, he was voiced by Hiroshi Ito, and Masayuki Katō as a young adult. In the English version, he was voiced by William Frederick Knight, and Peter Lurie as a young adult.

In his youth, Danzō was good friends with Hiruzen Sarutobi, having felt the need to upstart him. During the First Shinobi World War, Danzō and Hiruzen, along with the latter's team-mates Koharu Utatane and Homura Mitokado, were placed together in a squad under the Second Hokage Tobirama. When being late pursued by the Kinkaku Squad of the Village Hidden in the Clouds, Danzō attempted to volunteer in sacrificing himself as a decoy to ensure the others' safety. However, paralyzed with fear as Hiruzen volunteered for the task, Tobirama sacrificed himself instead while naming Hiruzen as his successor much to the shock of both Hiruzen and Danzō.

With Hiruzen as the Third Hokage, with him, Koharu, and Homura appointed roles as his advisors, a grudge filled Danzō resolved to become Hokage someday and formed the ANBU subsidiary named Root. Though the group was later officially disbanded, Root remained secretly active as Danzō executed shady dealing. The group became even more mindlessly devoted to Danzō, who started branding them with cursed seals, even attempting to assassinate Hiruzen on one occasion.

One such event was aiding Hanzo in his attempt to wipe out the but the men he sent to the Village Hidden in Rain were all wiped out by Nagato. Danzō also played a role in Kabuto Yakushibecoming a rogue ninja under his former subordinate Orochimaru, whom Danzō had implanting the DNA of Hashirama Senju to use his Wood Style.

In the aftermath of Kurama's attack on Konoha, Danzō suspected the Uchiha clan to have involvement and supported their relocation for better observation, which led to the Uchiha becoming more isolated and discontent, and thus eventually plotting to rebel. Years later, learning of the planned coup d'état by the Uchiha clan and playing on Itachi Uchiha's pacifist tendencies to provide him and the other elders with information of the clan's actions, Danzō secretly killed Shisui Uchiha, despite the fact that Shisui was actually already planning to use a genjutsu to prevent the Uchiha rebellion. He kills Shisui in order to obtain his Sharingan eyes. However, Danzo then secretly ordered Itachi to slaughter his clan in return that his younger brother Sasuke Uchiha would be spared death. Though Itachi committed the deed, he left Danzō with a warning to not harm Sasuke or he would expose the circumstances of the Uchiha Clan's demise to the other ninja villages. Hiruzen, however, guesses much of what had happened, although he had no proof, and becomes even more suspicious of Danzō, and demands that Root be disbanded.

Part II

When Team Kakashi decides to meet with the spy Sasori installed in Orochimaru's camp, Danzō took advantage of Kakashi's absence to assign Sai to the group as part of a plan to secretly assassinate Sasuke. To achieve that goal, Danzō had Sai trick Orochimaru into thinking he wants to join forces with him to destroy Konoha. Though Sai failed his mission, Danzō allowed him to remain with Team Kakashi, as Danzō had become worried about Naruto becoming a problem, and Sai would be in a perfect place to watch him.

During the events of Pain invading Konoha, Danzō was against Tsunade calling Naruto back to the village in fear that they would lose Kurama. To that end, Danzō not only killed the messenger toad Kōsuke but also ordered his subordinates not to come to the Hidden Leaf's aid with the expectation that Tsunade would be killed off not caring about the deaths of the other villages. Most of the villagers were killed in the attack. However, despite Danzō's action, Naruto arrived none the less with everyone Nagato killed revived while

Tsunade ended up in a coma. Following the invasion, the Hidden Leaf are summoned before the Lord of Fire over what occurred, with Danzo convincing the feudal lord to name him the new acting Hokage. Danzō becomes the leader of the armed forces by influencing Mifune's mind but is caught.

Soon after, Danzō uses his power to mark Sasuke as a criminal to be killed before leaving for the Kage Summit in the Land of Iron to discuss dealing with the Akatsuki. Before leaving, seeing that he cannot confine Naruto due to his reputation as a hero, Danzō ordered Sai to spy on the boy while sending his men to track down Kabuto for his medical knowledge. With Torune and Fuu as his bodyguards, Danzō arrives at the Kage Summit and attempts to name himself the leader of the alliance that would fight the Akatsuki. However, the abrupt appearance of Taka and White Zetsu forces Danzō to flee.

However, Danzō and his men were halted by Tobi at the Samurai Bridge. By that time his men were defeated by Tobi and Sasuke, who then challenged Danzo to personal combat, Danzō unsealed his arm and revealed it to have been embedded with multiple Sharingan eye as he admits his role in the Uchiha Clan Massacre. Sasuke pretends to attack in anger with his Susanoo, Danzō uses Izanagi to evade the fatal attack, until it becomes evident that Sasuke was actually just making Danzō lose track of how many Sharingan he had in his arm, and in the end Sasuke is able to overcome Danzō by using a simple genjutsu making Danzō think he has one extra. With the powers of both Senju and Uchiha at his disposal, causing Tobi to realize that Danzō is targeting Naruto, Danzō clashes with Sasuke before being forced to sever his right arm as he was overwhelmed by the Senju DNA.

Refusing to accept defeat, Danzō takes Karin as a hostage so he can use Shisui's eye on Sasuke. However, Danzō was shocked that Sasuke had his attack pierce through Karin to kill him. On the verge of death, seeing that he can never surpass Hiruzen, Danzō decided to use the last of his life to take both Sasuke and Tobi down with him with the Reverse Four Symbols Seal. Though both were able to get out of range, Danzō destroyed Shisui's Sharingan to prevent Tobi from obtaining it.

---

When Lincoln was finished, Ace Bunny, The Loonatics, and the new recruits were indeed horrified by the crimes of Danzō Shimura, and no one could hold their tongues anymore.

Ace Bunny: (Growls) Danzō Shimura, you fucking snake! I can't believe just how evil you are, all your actions proves just how black your heart really is, and that's something I can never forgive!

Tech E Coyote: Ace's right, you implanted your arm and part of your face with Senju DNA, along with the eyes of the slain Uchiha members, you really make me sick.

Danger Duck: And you, along with Orochimaru, both had a hand in Nono's death, and you left Kabuto Yakushi traumatized for life.

Lexi Bunny: And there's no telling how many lives you've sacrificed all for your selfish ambitions.

Rev Runner: I hope that the demons of Hell tear your soul in two for what you did.

Jared Knudson: Actually, Rev, there's one place where he's going, and trust me, I've had just about enough of this corrupt warmonger to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Jared Knudson's eyes had turned neon orange, and he was surrounded by a fiery orange energy aura, and as he began walking to Danzō, he left behind fiery footsteps.

Jared Knudson: Danzō, I will never forgive you for what you've done. Your crimes have darkened the annuls of Hidden Leaf history, and I will make sure that you pay for your crimes infinite-fold!

Danzō: Everything I did was for the good of the village!

Jared: Bull-fucking-shit! You weren't making things better for the Leaf Village, you were only making things worse! You are nothing but a stain on the village and an absolutely despicable warhawk that would rather destroy than help out! Now it ends!

Then, Jared was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy and fire, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and there was a crimson red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, when the vortex faded, Jared Knudson emerged, but he was changed forever.

Jared Knudson looked like he was 21 years old, he was now much taller at 6'11" in height, he now had large and very powerful muscles with eight-pack abs, he had a crimson red phoenix emblazoned on his forehead, his black hair had gotten longer reaching the bottom of his neck, and it was tied in a ponytail, he had an orange energy aura with flames, he had neon orange eyes, and he had large crimson red angel wings with orange tips on the crimson red feathers. He had phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a silver necklace with the Fire Kanji on his neck. Jared Knudson was dressed in a sleeveless crimson red trenchcoat with orange flames and a phoenix on the back, an orange shirt with crimson red flames and a crimson red phoenix, black pants with orange flames on the pants legs, and black leather combat boots. He had on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on his wrists, a Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. The Eternity Sword had merged with his new sword, and it was now known as The Sword of The Eternal Phoenix, the massive, wide, double-edged blade was now 6'5" in length and it had a phoenix etched on the blade, crimson red angel wings for the crossguard, a large orange gem for the hilt, a longer black handle, and a large crimson red sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems. There was an orange kanji below the phoenix that said, "Jared Knudson, Son of James Dean Knudson, Emissary of The Phoenix, Master of The Eternity Sword, Loving Husband of Allenby Knudson, and Loving Brother to Many Siblings."

ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの息子、フェニックスの使者、永遠の剣の達人、アレンビー・ナドソンの愛する夫、そして多くの兄弟への愛する兄弟

Jared Knudson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFERNO FIRESTORM PHOENIX OF DIVINE JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Jared's transformation, and it meant big trouble for Danzo Shimura, and he was about to pay dearly for his crimes.

Me: Wow, Jared, you've transformed, awesome!

Nico: You said it, man. Jared, how do you feel?

Jared Knudson: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, Nico, and now, I'm going to rip through that corrupt warmonger, and put an end to the darkness that haunts The Hidden Leaf.**

Ace Bunny: Rip that bastard apart, Jared.

Jared Knudson: Got it, Ace.

Then we saw 2 figures come out and they were Sheila's mom Marideth and her so-called father Terrence!

Nico: Oh no!

Eli: Hang on Marideth!

Eli fired a wave of Force Lightning and freed Marideth from the Aparoids and Eli brought her over to us.

Eric Loud: And you Terrence deserve nothing more than spending the rest of eternity in prison.

Eric fired a wave of lightning and freed him and knocked him down and Nico sent him to the Neptune Cryo-Prison.

Domidoll: Moebas, come forth!

An army of Moebas appeared.

Me: Moebas!

Nico: The Footsoldiers of the Deathgaliens!

Lincoln: This is gonna be good!

Eli: Lets tear these fuckers apart!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

Me: It will be the last thing you ever do!

Nico: Lets get him! CHARGE!

We went at them!

Zazz: You're going home in a box!

Zazz slashed and cut the Moebas all over and splattered their blood everywhere!

Me: Take this!

I fired powerful energy blasts and blew many Moebas apart.

Wily Kit and Wily Kat threw bombs and blew many Moebas apart in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Amu: Unleash the beast!

She fired blades of energy from her claws with a powerful swipe and slashed many Moebas in half and killing them.

Tsurugi: Lets do it!

HOUOU KYUTAMA! SEIZA CHANGE!

Tsurugi: STAR CHANGE!

He turned into the Phoenix The Firebird Kyuranger!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Me: We'll help you take back the galaxy!

We fired blasts of fire and energy and blew the Moebas apart!

Zomom: Looks like dinner is served!

Zomom was eating Moebas all over and he was loving them!

Leo: Unleash the beast!

THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning struck all over and Leo fired waves of lightning and electrocuted the Moebas all over.

Larry Loud: Take this you fiend!

He fired waves of flowers and they hit Domidoll all over and he was sneezing?

Domidoll: (SNEEZES UNCONTROLLABLY) I'm allergic to all flowers! (SNEEZE)

Larry then kicked him in the stomach and Domidoll belched up a tremendous amount of black blood.

Master Zik: Your lesson begins now!

He slashed a bunch of Moebas all over the place.

Yamato: Unleash the beast!

He spread his arm wings and flew into the air and smashed a bunch of Moebas down.

Me: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

My hands turned into deadly sword claws and I fired powerful moon blade blasts at the Moebas and slashed them to pieces.

Tsurugi fired blades of fire and incinerated many Moebas all over!

Zeena: You wouldn't hurt a lady, would you?

The Moebas came at her and she smashed and lashed them all over.

Tusk: They would.

Tusk picked a bunch of Moebas.

Tusk: Unleash the beast!

His legs turned into Elephant hooves and he smashed the ground and sent a bunch of Moebas with a deadly earthquake.

Zor: Another pointless conflict is about to begin.

He blasted them with darkness blasts.

Nico: YEAH! Take this! NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he fired a fireball and it blew the Moebas all over in an incredible pillar of fire.

Sela: Unleash the beast!

Sela spun around in a powerful cartwheel and formed into a deadly sawblade and she slashed many Moebas apart.

Luna Loud: ROCKIN!

Eli and Luna fired waves of water and Force Lightning and blasted the Moebas all over.

Zavok: Playtime is over!

Nico: And here's what Kyle did to Chucky when she roasted him.

Nico flipped the bird at Domidoll!

Domidoll did not like that one bit!

Nico then fired waves of lightning and electrocuted Domidoll all over the place!

Misao: Unleash the beast!

He used the power of the Crocodile and used a powerful Crocodile Tail and smashed the Moebas down.

Me: YEAH!

Carol: Take this Domidoll!

She fired Godzilla's Atomic Ray and it hit Domidoll and exploded and sent him crashing into the stands.

POW! BLAM!

Jared punched Danzo and sent him flying.

Jared: **That was for all the lives you've ruined and destroyed!**

Jared Knudson flew after Danzo Shimura, who unwrapped the bandages from his arm and his face, and he revealed the Sharingan eyes he stole from the slain Uchiha members. He fired a powerful blast of fire at Jared, but Jared dodged his attacks and absorbed the fire from the attack, and fired powerful blasts of fire and orange and crimson red energy blasts at Danzo, which hits him and they exploded with incredible power. Then, with some powerful slashes from his new Sword of The Eternal Phoenix, Jared Knudson destroyed the Sharingan eyes on Danzo's arm and the Sharingan eye that's implanted in Danzo's left eye, and he cut off Danzo's arm, and he'd screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: Whoa, Jared's got Danzo on the ropes, and he destroyed all the Sharingan eyes on Danzo's arm and the one implanted in Danzo's left eye.

Naruto: Danzo's lost his secret weapons, and now, he's on his last legs.

Jared Knudson: **And now, you will disappear into the darkness forever, Danzo, and you will never return to plague us again. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX INFERNO RASENSHURIKEN!**

Jared Knudson formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of orange energy and crimson red flames, and it had a phoenix flying around the fiery orange core, and he infused it with Super Hakai energy, as it had traces of purple around it. Jared throws it, and as it hits Danzo Shimura, it exploded with incredible power, incinerating Danzo Shimura, and it Super Hakaied his spirit forever.

Jared powered down, and his neon orange eyes changed back to normal, but his new body, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent. He looked on as the ashes of Danzo Shimura were swept away by the winds. Danzo Shimura, The Darkness of the Shinobi and The Biggest Traitor of The Hidden Leaf Village next to the Evil Uchiha, was silenced forever.

Jared Knudson: You who live in darkness shall be banished into darkness eternally, Rest in Eternal Oblivion, Danzo Shimura.

We then set our sights on Domidoll!

Nico: Get ready to face our wrath!

Yamato: Champion of the Jungle! Zyuoh Gorilla!

Yamato was now in his GORILLA ZYUOH FORM!

Yamato: Monarch of the Jungle! Zyuoh Gorilla!

We went at Domidoll and viciously punched and pulverized him all over the place.

Yamato: King of the Kings! Zyuoh Whale!

Me: YEAH! The Biggest creature in the world! The Whale!

Nico: Lets get them! And Domidoll this is for you!

Nico used Bangray's powers and formed the a massive army of Deathgaliens ready for action! And he also formed his own army of Moebas!

Nico: ATTACK!

The Deathgaliens and Moebas all went at Domidoll and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Gia Moran: Your feeling the wrath of the Animal Kingdom!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers and they blasted and slashed Domidoll all over.

Arrthoa and Quadore blasted and smashed and pulverized Domidoll all over.

Outback, Mindy Chan, Bitstream and Sabrina used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Outback's Mortar Cannon, Mindy's powers, Bitstream's Gatling Cannon and Sabrina's powers 100-fold.

Outback and Mindy Chan: EXPLOSIVE HADOUKEN BLAST!

Bitstream and Sabrina (Pokemon): PSYCHIC GATLING BARRAGE!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: INFERNO PHOENIX BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, fire and missiles.

Lincoln: ANIMAL KINGDOM LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER EAGLE!

Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender): ANIMAL KINGDOM LIGHT STYLE: GORILLA!

Reika (Time Gal): ANIMAL KINGDOM WATER STYLE: WHALE!

Yumi (Senran Kagura): ANIMAL KINGDOM WIND STYLE: CONDOR!

Elena (Grandia 2): ANIMAL KINGDOM FIRE STYLE: LION!

Bayonetta: ANIMAL KINGDOM DARK STYLE: BEAR!

Akko: ANIMAL KINGDOM MAGIC STYLE: FALCON!

Shantae: ANIMAL KINGDOM MAGIC STYLE: BAT!

Jessica: ANIMAL KINGDOM STING STYLE: WASPS!

Toph: ANIMAL KINGDOM EARTH STYLE: TIGER!

Yuna: ANIMAL KINGDOM WATER STYLE: DOLPHIN!

Nanami: ANIMAL KINGDOM WATER STYLE: SNAPPING TURTLE!

R. Mika: ANIMAL KINGDOM STRENGTH STYLE: CROCODILE!

Menat: ANIMAL KINGDOM SPIRIT STYLE: ELEPHANT!

Litchi Faye Ling: ANIMAL KINGDOM FIRE STYLE: PANDA!

Makoto Nanaya: ANIMAL KINGDOM WIND STYLE: SQUIRRELS!

Frosta: ANIMAL KINGDOM ICE STYLE: PENGUINS!

Entrapta: ANIMAL KINGDOM EARTH STYLE: WARTHOG!

Perfuma: ANIMAL KINGDOM NATURE STYLE: MOOSE!

Ariel's Sisters: ANIMAL KINGDOM WATER STYLE: OCTOPUS!

Mai: ANIMAL KINGDOM FIRE STYLE: KOMODO DRAGON!

Ryuko Matoi: ANIMAL KINGDOM WIND STYLE: KING COBRA!

Tatsumaki: ANIMAL KINGDOM WIND STYLE: JET BEES!

Kei & Yuri: ANIMAL KINGDOM STEAM STYLE: HORSE!

Faye Valentine: ANIMAL KINGDOM LIGHTNING STYLE: JELLYFISH!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): ANIMAL KINGDOM NATURE STYLE: FOX!

Cassandra Alexandra: ANIMAL KINGDOM WATER STYLE: HEDGEHOG!

Xianghua: ANIMAL KINGDOM FIRE STYLE: FROG!

Princia Ramode: ANIMAL KINGDOM LIGHT STYLE: FLAMINGO!

Lucy Liberty: ANIMAL KINGDOM DARK STYLE: EEL!

Asuka Kazama: ANIMAL KINGDOM FIRE STYLE: CHEETAH!

Lili de Rochefort: ANIMAL KINGDOM WATER STYLE: CHAMELEON!

Hilda: (British Accent) ANIMAL KINGDOM WIND STYLE: LADYBUG!

Ajna: ANIMAL KINGDOM EARTH STYLE: PANTHER!

Gluko: ANIMAL KINGDOM FIRE STYLE: MONKEY!

Batch: ANIMAL KINGDOM WATER STYLE: MEGALODON!

Blaze Fielding: ANIMAL KINGDOM LIGHTNING STYLE: OSTRICH!

Tyris Flare: ANIMAL KINGDOM WIND STYLE: PEACOCK!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said animals.

Lincoln and his Harem: ANIMAL KINGDOM FINAL SMASH: ANIMAL KINGDOM KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive Kamehameha blast based on the animal kingdom which hit Domidoll and exploded on contact.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

El Oso, Wild Force Rangers, Jungle Fury Rangers, Beast Morpher Rangers, Zyuohger, Fluttershy, Laney, Lana and Me: JUNGLE RANGER SUPERBLAST!

We fired waves of energy and they formed into animals of the Animal Kingdom and the blast smashed into Domidoll and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zyuohgers: Zyuoh Slash!

Jungle Fury Rangers: Claw Cannon! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

RJ: Wolf Beam!

Dominic: Rhino Blaster!

Wild Force Rangers: JUNGLE BLASTER! SAVAGE BLAST!

Beast Morpher Rangers: BEAST X BLASTER!

Me: FIRE!

We fired a massive wave of energy blasts and it hit Domidoll and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him flying and he smashed into a tank full of hot butter and it burned him all over. He had nasty scalding hot burns all over him.

Yamato: It's over, Domidoll. And you don't have Nadia to help you!

Me: Yep it's Game Over for you!

Domidoll: (gets up and laughs) Did you forget? I don't need Nadia to grow giant!

Nico: Uh oh! I know what's coming next!

Me: Same with me! Lets go!

We got out of the Circus!

We landed and we saw Domidoll grow giant!

Nico: Lets get the Megazords!

The Zyuohger Rangers summoned the Megazords!

Zyuoghers: ZyuohKing!

Misao: Tousai Zyuoh!

Their Megazords were ready!

Nico: So awesome!

Eli: Time to call in the Big Guns! GODZILLA JR. WE NEED YOUR

HELP!

(GODZILLA THEME PLAYS)

Godzilla Jr.: (ROARS)

Domidoll: What the!? IS THAT!?

Eli and Carol were on top of Godzilla Jr.'s head.

Carol: You are now going to face the power of the King of the Monsters!

Domidoll: We'll see about that!

He fired a blast of lightning and the blast hit Godzilla Jr. and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, it didn't even make Godzilla Jr. flinch.

Godzilla Jr.: That didn't even tickle. My turn.

He fired a blast of atomic energy and it hit Domidoll and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion ignited him in a tremendous explosion and he was screaming in excruciating pain as he was burning in a ball of fire.

Yamato: Wow! Godzilla's power is incredible!

Me: (Offscreen) This will bring even more power!

I had an awesome Komodo Dragon Cube Zord!

Me: Say Hello to the Komodo Dragon Zord!

Yamato: Whoa!

Me: Now here's what it can do.

I had it fire energy and venom blasts at Domidoll and the blasts hit him and knocked him down.

Me: And watch this! ZYUOH ULTRA KING SEQUENCE ENGAGE!

The door for the Number 1000 Appeared and then so did the Cube Doors for all the Cube Zords and they all went through it and merged and we formed into the ZYUOH ULTRA KING ULTRAZORD!

Me: YEAH!

Yamato: WHOA! This is amazing!

Misao: Wow! Way to come through J.D.!

Amu: This is awesome!

Me: Watch what it can do! 1,000 ANIMAL KINGDOM SUPERLASER!

Me and the Zyuohger: FIRE!

We fired a massive laser blast and it slammed into Domidoll and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Domigold was dead!

Me: Domigold you have failed this universe!

Yamato: Never underestimate this planet!

Domigold was banished to the Warp forever.

Bangray watched the battle from afar.

Bangray: The memories I got from Chan are unlike anything I've ever seen before. I can't wait to use them!

?: If I were you, I'd wait to use those memories.

Bangray turned to see Scarecrow, Airachnid, and Mr. Mind, in the IronWarHawk armor, there. Scarecrow was the one who spoke.

Bangray: Who are you 3?

Scarecrow: I am the Scarecrow.

Airachnid: I'm Airachnid.

Mr. Mind: And I am Mr. Mind.

Bangray: What brings you 3 here?

Mr. Mind: We've come to recruit you into our group, of course.

Airachnid: How would you like a chance to get even with the Zyuoghers?

Bangray: I'm in.

Nico then saw that Mr. Mind recruited Bangray.

Nico: So Mr. Mind recruited Bangray. Perfect. (Smirks)

Yamato: It was really an honor to help you guys out.

Ebon: Honor's all ours.

Me: It was awesome!

Radioactive Man: Now we just have to meet Lucky's team.

Tsurugi: I hope they're not getting into trouble without me.

Evil Lyn: I'm sure they're not.

Zs'Skayr: After all, they did send you to us, didn't they?

Tsurugi: Fair point.

Me: But don't worry. On August 31st, we'll be heading out to Universe 19 to take down the last of the Space Shogunate.

Leo saw Zomom eating his sandwich.

Leo: Aren't you going to share that sandwich?

Zomom: No way! It's mine!

Manta Bayarsh: Come on, Zomom, Sharing is caring.

Zomom: Oh okay.

He gave half of his sandwich to Leo.

Leo: Thanks.

Yamato: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! It looks like we've seen the last of Ginis and his Deathgaliens but Bangray is still out there. But we'll be ready for him. It's gonna be awesome to be part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Yes it sure will be. Lets go home.

Me: I got to make a report to Lady Hokage. I'll meet you there.

Nico: Okay.

I went to the Leaf and everyone went back home. After I told Lady Hokage everything she gave me Quadruple Z Rank Mission Credit. We then had dinner and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in Chinatown, San Francisco, California at a dojo, two rabbits were training hard. they were Yin and Yang and they were getting ready for when they help us take down one of their enemies.

Yin: This is gonna be so cool and Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna be awesome to help.

Yang: You said it sis! We're going to kick some butt!

Yin: Lets do it!

They flared up auras and a flash of light was seen.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Zyuohger is one of my favorite Japanese Power Rangers series and it was amazing! It was 2017's Japanese Power Rangers series. The first part of the chapter is for the movie Jack and The Giant Slayer from 2013. It was so cool. The 2nd part is for the movie Pearl Harbor from 2001. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl we're going to meet is Kura the Kraken and we're going to meet her and a Stakataka gene-slammer named Alana Vongphachanh and she is from Laos. We're going to meet them in the movie The 6th Day. Me and the Sylveon Gene-Slammer are gonna stop cloning. Also the next chapter as you saw is Yin-Yang-Yo and we're going to REALLY kick some butt in that one as we lay the kibosh on one of Yin and Yang's enemies.

See you all tomorrow.

# Martial Arts Bunnies VS Evil Bat Tyrant

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted into the sky and a phoenix cry was hurt and the spirits of evil geniuses swirled around and they converged and me and Birdie Emerson the Sylveon Gene-Slammer came out and we were flying over the city of Vancouver, British Columbia in Canada.

Me: British Columbia is so beautiful.

Birdie Emerson: It sure is.

We were flying.

Birdie Emerson: I get the feeling we're gonna be dealing with some clones.

Birdie concentrated and groaned as she fell to all fours.

Me: I got that same feeling too Birdie.

She turned into SYLVEON!

Me: YEAH!

I held on to her clothes for her and then we went into a building and it was Replacement Technologies and we saw clones in a giant tank.

Me: Wow! Look at this.

Birdie Sylveon: Looks like they're making human clones.

Me: This is wrong on so many levels. It's REALLY playing with fire. Wait a second. Wow! This is the world of one of my favorite movies: The 6th Day.

At some point in the indeterminate near future, the cloning of animals and human organs has become routine. Cloning entire humans, however, is prohibited by what are known as "Sixth Day" laws.

Billionaire Michael Drucker, owner of cloning corporation Replacement Technologies, hires charter pilot Adam Gibson and partner Hank Morgan for a ski trip. Due to Drucker's prominence, the two must first undergo blood and eye tests to verify their aptitude. On the day of Drucker's arrival, Adam finds that his family dog Oliver has died, and Hank offers to pose as him to fly Drucker instead to allow Adam time to have the pet cloned by RePet. After visiting a "RePet" shop, he remains unconvinced and purchases an animatronic doll, a SimPal, named Cindy instead. On the ski trip, however, Drucker and Hank are shot by one of the skiers.

Adam returns home and discovers that not only has Oliver already been cloned, but a purported clone of himself is with his family, along with another SimPal Cindy. Replacement Technologies security agents Marshall, Talia, Vincent and Wiley arrive with the intention of killing Adam. Adam kills Talia and Wiley in the ensuing chase and escapes, but both are later cloned. Adam goes to the police, but they do not believe his story, as the clone already reported his car stolen, and deem him insane. They call the security agents, but he escapes and seeks refuge at an alive Hank's apartment. Hank hardly believes his story, but when he shows him the clone Adam he helps him. Adam contemplates killing his clone but finds himself unable to do it and they return to Hank's apartment, where they are ambushed by Tripp, the skier who shot Drucker and Hank. Tripp shoots and kills Hank, but is mortally injured by Adam. Revealed as a religious anti-cloning extremist, Tripp informs Adam that Hank was a clone, since he killed the original one on the mountaintop earlier that day, to be able to kill Drucker, who was also a clone, and there is now a new Drucker clone. Marshall and the other agents arrive on the scene and Tripp informs Adam that he gained his information from informants that work in the cloning laboratory and that he knows their identities. Tripp then commits suicide by shooting himself in the head to avoid being captured by Marshall and the others in order to prevent his memory from being scanned. The agents begin to attack Adam but he is able to disable

Marshall and Talia again and steals Talia's thumb.

Seeking answers, Adam sneaks into Replacement Technologies with Talia's thumb and finds Dr. Griffin Weir, the scientist behind Drucker's illegal human-cloning technology. Weir confirms Tripp's information about the cloning, adding that to resurrect Drucker, the incident had to be covered up and Adam was cloned because they mistakenly believed he had been killed when he and Hank switched places, which they discovered only later and had Hank cloned as well, which is also why the agents are trying to kill Adam. Weir explains that Drucker - who already died years before - could lose all of his assets if the revelation became public, since clones are devoid of all rights. Sympathetic with Adam's plight, Weir gives him a memory disk (syncording) of the Drucker clone but warns him that Drucker may go after the other Adam instead, putting Adam's family in danger. Weir also discovers that Drucker has been engineering cloned humans with fatal diseases as an insurance policy against betrayal. Upon finding out that his own wife was one such victim, Weir confronts Drucker and resigns. Drucker reluctantly shoots him dead after promising to clone both him and his wife.

Drucker's agents abduct the Gibson family during Adam's daughters school recital and Adam comes face-to-face with his clone. The two reluctantly team up and devise a plan to destroy Drucker's facility. While Adam wrecks the security system and gets himself captured, the clone sneaks in, plants a bomb and rescues his family. Drucker, however, tells Adam that he himself is the clone; the other Adam is the original one. Initially doubtful, Drucker proves that Adam is the clone by showing hidden physical changes below the eye, marking how many times somebody has been cloned. Enraged, Adam fights off Drucker's agents and Drucker is mortally wounded while Talia, Wiley, Vincent and Marshall are killed for the final time. Drucker manages to clone himself before he dies but the malfunctioning equipment causes the new Drucker clone to be incomplete and extremely deformed. As the cloned Adam fights his way to the rooftop, he is rescued via helicopter by the real Adam as Drucker falls to his death before the facility explodes.

Now having a more moderate view of cloning, the real Adam arranges for his clone to move to Argentina to start a satellite office of their charter business. The clone's existence is kept a secret, especially upon discovering that his DNA has no embedded illnesses, giving him a chance at a full life, since he was of no political value to Drucker. As a parting gift to the Gibson family, the clone gives them Hank's RePet cat, Sadie. The real Adam gives the clone a flying send-off.

---

Birdie Sylveon: That movie was intense! Can you imagine what would happen if you encountered a perfect clone of yourself?

Me: That would be really freaky. It would be like I'm looking at myself in the mirror.

Birdie Sylveon: It sure would. But what these guys are doing here is REALLY wrong.

Me: No kidding and it's playing with fire.

We walked around and then I got onto the computer to find out what the clones were for.

Me: Wow! They sure know how to make perfect clones. They are totally clean of any disease and genetic abnormalities.

Birdie Sylveon: That is amazing.

Me: Yeah. But if I remember the movie, it said that here that Michael Drucker is incomplete and deformed. Looks like he's IMPERFECT.

Birdie Sylveon: Then we'll put him out of his misery.

?: I would like to see you try.

We turned and we saw the clone of Michael Drucker!

---

**Michael Drucker** is the main antagonist in the 2000 sci-fi/action film *The 6th Day* .

He was portrayed by Tony Goldwyn, who also played Carl Bruner in *Ghost*, The Gentleman Caller in *Kiss The Girls*, Colonel Bagley in *The Last Samurai*, and Samuel Braithwhite in *Lovecraft Country* .

Original Michael Drucker

Drucker is the CEO of a cloning company named Replacement Technologies. He was eventually killed and secretly cloned.

First Clone of Michael Drucker

hires a pilot named Adam Gibson and his partner Hank Morgan for a ski trip. However, Morgan poses as Gibson so that Gibson can clone his pet dog, who had died earlier that day, at a RePet shop. While Morgan is piloting Drucker on a mountaintop, they are both shot and killed by an anti-cloning fundamentalist named Tripp.

Second Clone of Michael Drucker

At Replacement Technologies, a clone of Drucker is created by his team without anyone else's knowledge. At the same time, a clone of Gibson is created since he was also believed to be dead, and takes his place amongst his family. When the real Gibson discovers this, Drucker sends his agents to kill him to erase any evidence of the illegal human cloning. Gibson avoids the agents and manages to kill a few of them, only for Drucker to have them cloned. Later, Gibson comes in contact with Tripp, who reveals to him that the new Drucker is a clone and that the incident was covered up. Gibson heads to Replacement Technologies and confronts the scientist behind Drucker's human-cloning technology, Dr. Griffin Weir. Weir informs him that Drucker would lose all of his power and assets if the incident was ever made public, since clones have no human rights, and he gives Gibson a memory disk for the new Drucker. Weir himself learns that Drucker has been implementing a fatal disease into all of his human clones as insurance against betrayal, and after his cloned wife dies of the disease, Weir confronts Drucker and quits his job. Knowing that he cannot afford to lose Weir, Drucker kills him with the intention of cloning both him and his wife (despite her having told Weir she did not want to be cloned again).

When Drucker realizes that Gibson has his memory disk, he kidnaps his family with the intention of luring Gibson to him. Gibson meets up with his clone and the pair decides to help each other take down Drucker and his cloning facility. Inside, the real Gibson destroys the security equipment and intentionally gets himself captured so that his clone can plant a bomb and rescue his family. Gibson is then taken to see Drucker, who tells him his plan to make human cloning legal in the near future. Gibson also discovers from Drucker that he is in fact the clone. Shocked by this news, Gibson fights off Drucker's agents and uses Drucker as a human shield, who is shot in the stomach with a ray gun by one of his men.

Final Clone of Michael Drucker

Mortally wounded, Drucker manages to clone himself but due to the malfunctioning equipment caused by Gibson, the new Drucker is hideously disfigured. After a brief confrontation with Gibson, the dying Drucker sends the new Drucker to kill him before succumbing to his wound. Gibson and his clone battle Drucker's remaining agents as the new Drucker pursues them to the roof, continuously shooting at them as they try to escape in a helicopter. Gibson uses a remote control to maneuver the helicopter behind Drucker in an attempt to kill him with its rotor blades, but Drucker manages to leap onto a glass roof to avoid them. However, his weight causes the glass to crack beneath his feet and sends Drucker falling to his death.

---

Me: Michael Drucker, I presume?

Michael Drucker: That's right J.D. It's an honor to meet you in person.

Me: Same here. Quite a setup you have here. It's amazing how you were able to come up with human clones that have no disease or genetic abnormalities. Despite half of the world being out for your head.

Michael Drucker: So I have seen.

Me: But what you're doing here is REALLY playing with fire and tampering with the laws of Mother Nature.

Michael Drucker: I'm trying to save us from disease! By legalizing human cloning, I can rid the world of disease and imperfection.

Me: Your intentions may be good. But your ambitions are not. Some things must be kept the way they are.

Michael Drucker: Well you may not like it but I do.

He went for his ray gun but he saw that it was in my hands.

Me: Looking for this?

I had it pointed at him.

Me: The laser guns you use here are amazing. Neutronic laser blasters. Very impressive.

Then we saw a tentacle grab Drucker and lift him up and we saw the Tentacle belonging to a Kraken Girl.

Kura: It is impressive. My name is Kura.

Me: Wow! You're a Kraken, the legendary sea monster from Nautical Folklore.

Kura: Yep.

Then a Stakataka came out.

Me: Whoa! A Stakataka.

Stakataka: (Lao Accent) It's good we came. Sorry I'm Alana Vongphachanh and yes I'm a Stakataka.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Kura: What do you say we throw this monster in jail?

Me: Nah. He's a clone and he's genetically unstable. He should be reduced to mush in 3… 2… 1…

Then Drucker disintegrated into a pile of bloody slop and matter.

Kura; YUCK!

Stakataka: That was a horrible way to die.

Birdie Sylveon: No kidding.

Me: Lets get you back to human Alana.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Alana reverted back and she was naked. Birdie reverted back too.

Birdie was human again. But naked.

Birdie: (covers herself) Maybe this cloning technology can be useful to us.

Me: It could. But this is all really playing with fire. We would probably stoop to Orochimaru's level if we got technology like this. But I'll have to see if any of our scientists could look into it.

Alana: (Covers herself) It would be interesting to see what would happen if we can use this technology to help cure cancer and all kinds of diseases.

I gave Alana new clothes and gave Birdie her clothes.

Kura: But it's very interesting how they made such amazingly perfect and accurate clones with no disease at all.

Me: It sure is. In the future this all may be possible to have no disease at all. But lets get all this back to the estate for debate on use.

Kura: Good idea.

We got all the equipment and teleported the computers and everything to the estate and put it in our laboratory.

* * *

After meeting Kura the Kraken and Alana Vongphachanh, Lincoln, me, Nico, Scarlet (Total Drama), Jack Darby, Raf, Miko, Nicole, Litchi Faye Ling, Makoto Nanaya, Celica, Aligned Arcee, Aligned Bulkhead, and Aligned Bumblebee were heading into the world of Maximum Overdrive, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls who were sighted here, but we're also going to get the survivors to safety when we found out that a comet's tail had brought previously inanimate objects to life, and they're attacking people.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of Maximum Overdrive, and it looks like we've not only got to rescue the eight girls who are here, but we've got to rescue survivors and deal with the machines, which were brought to life by the comet's tail.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Litchi Faye Ling: But, why do we have the feeling that the next eight girls Lincoln's going to rescue are those we've known?

Celica: I was just thinking the same thing.

Makoto Nanaya: Me too.

?: Help!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman height, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw eight girls who were helping the survivors, but they were attacked by a Caterpillar D7G bulldozer and an M274 Mule, brought to life by the comet's tail.

Lincoln: There they are, but they're being attacked by a Caterpillar D7G Bulldozer and an M274 Mule, which was brought to life by the comet's tail. Come on, guys.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and he unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and went after the animated Caterpillar D7G Bulldozer and the M274 Mule, and he fired powerful blasts of fire, wind, water, ice, earth, lava, crystals, lightning, vines, light, darkness, gravity, time, and stars at them, and blew them up to shreds.

Scarlet (Total Drama): Now, it's our turn. Lincoln, let's use a combo on the remaining animated objects.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's do it!**

Lincoln and Scarlet (Total Drama): ELECTROMAGNETIC BOMB BARRAGE!

Scarlet (Total Drama) and Lincoln fired powerful electromagnetic blasts at the other animated machines, and the electromagnetic blasts hit the animated objects, and shut them down forever. We cheered wildly for another mission accomplished, and Lincoln powered down after it was over.

Lincoln: We did it.

Then, Nicole saw who those girls were, they were Lucina from Fire Emblem, Medaka Kurokami from Medaka Box, Natsumi Hinata from Sgt. Frog, Rachel Alucard from BlazBlue, Noel Vermillion from BlazBlue, Yuzuriha from Under Night In-Birth, Heart Aino from Arcana Heart, and Chitoge Kirisaki from Nisekoi.

Nicole: On wow, it's Lucina from Fire Emblem, Medaka Kurokami from Medaka Box, Natsumi Hinata from Sgt. Frog, Rachel Alucard from BlazBlue, Noel Vermillion from BlazBlue, Yuzuriha from Under Night In-Birth, Heart Aino from Arcana Heart, and Chitoge Kirisaki from Nisekoi.

Me: Wow, we haven't met Lucina yet.

Celica: And I'm surprised to see Lucina here.

Litchi Faye Ling: Along with Rachel Alucard and Noel Vermillion.

Lincoln: Wow, that's incredible.

Lincoln went over to the girls to see how they're doing.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Lucina: Yes, we're okay.

Then, Lucina noticed the white hair from anywhere, and she recognized him from anywhere.

Lucina: Wait a second, are you Lincoln Loud?

That stunned the seven other girls when they found out about the identity of their rescuer.

Rachel Alucard: Wait a second, as in Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Then, when the girls saw him, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband"

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and the seven clones went up the seven girls, while Lincoln went up to Lucina, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Lucina: Same here, Lincoln, we heard you were in the Super Smash Brothers Ultimate roster, along with your sisters, but that was your Cyborg self. But, meeting you here, this is indeed a surprise.

We went home, and the rest of the team back home cheered wildly.

---

After the rescue and another intense workout in the gym, we were heading outside for a walk in the city. Suddenly, we heard an explosion at the bank, and saw two robbers escaping with bags of cash.

Lincoln: Yikes, it's a 211 in progress.

Me: Let's get those thugs.

We flew after them, and as soon as the thugs saw we were coming, they were already panicking.

Thug 1: Agh, it's Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Come on, get your asses moving, you morons!

Suddenly, the thugs got ambushed by Swindle and Carl

Casagrande, who swiped the money from the thugs, and returned to our side.

Thug 2: Agh, our loot! That's it, get them!

The thugs got out their guns, but before they could fire, they were ambushed by a group of figures, as the thugs had their guns snatched, and they were being slashed and pummeled by the weapons of the figures, and they were eventually knocked out, and Nico and Lincoln tied them up with energy ropes.

Then, we saw the figures land in front of us, and to our surprise, the figures were none other than The Phantom Thieves of Hearts from Persona 5, Ren Amamiya A.K.A. Joker, Morgana A.K.A. Mona, Ryuji Sakamoto A.K.A. Skull, Ann Takamaki A.K.A. Panther, Yusuke Kitagawa A.K.A. Fox, Makoto Niijima A.K.A. Queen, Futaba Sakura A.K.A. Oracle, Haru Okumura A.K.A. Noir, Sophia A.K.A. Sophie, and Zenkichi Hasegawa A.K.A. Wolf.

Nicole: Oh wow, it's The Phantom Thieves of Hearts from Persona 5.

Ren Amamiya: That's right, Nicole, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Goddess of Video Games, along with all of you. We've heard about you in Japan, and I don't know if Nicole told you this, J.D., but, I'm also among the roster for Super Smash Brothers Ultimate.

That stunned the rest of us, and after we got the thugs arrested and the stolen money returned to the bank, Nicole put in the disc for Super Smash Brothers Ultimate, and she saw the roster, and she did see Ren Amamiya A.K.A. Joker in the roster, and we were surprised.

Morgana: That's right, Ren's also among the roster, along with Lincoln and his sisters. Plus, when we saw Lincoln among the roster, we were stunned ourselves.

Lincoln: We were stunned too, Morgana.

Lori: And we've heard from Nicole about the things you've done.

Yusuke Kitagawa: That's right, Lori, we've been saving and changing the hearts of those who've been corrupted by their selfish desires, and in reality, once they've had a change of heart, they'll confess their crimes to the world.

Ren Amamiya: And we've also awakened these.

Ren Amamiya summoned his Persona, Arsene, and we saw that his Joker mask is that of Arsene. We were stunned when we saw his Persona. But, we were also told about his Ultimate Persona known as Santanael. Arsene vanished, and his Joker mask reappeared on his face.

Me: Whoa, so is that a Persona?

Makoto Niijima: That's right, our Personas are a manifestation of our personalities, and our masks are the physical manifestations of our Personas.

Morgana: Most of us have only one Persona, but Ren has multiple Personas, and that's quite rare.

Nicole: I've heard about the Personas, not only are they a manifestation of their personality, but each of these Personas have powerful elemental powers, and they have special abilities that are effective in damaging enemies and helping out The Phantom Thieves of Hearts in combat against the Shadows.

Ren Amamiya: And we're also skilled with weapons and firearms. For me, it's a knife, for Ryuji, it's a club, for Ann, it's a whip, for Morgana, it's a sword, for Yusuke, it's a katana, for Haru, it's an axe, for Sophia, it's a pair of yo-yos, and for Zenkichi, it's a zweihander.

Nico: That's incredible.

We not only put a stop to the thugs and stopped another robbery, but we've also got The Phantom Thieves of Hearts as new members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and they were also made aware of Mr. Mind and his group, and we're going to war with them in the future, it'll be great having The Phantom Thieves of Hearts with us.

---

Later we were going to a new museum.

Cynder: We haven't gone to a museum in so long.

Me: No we sure haven't Cynder.

Nico: I've always wanted to see this kind of museum. It's a history museum about all the wars we've had over the eons.

May: I heard it's loaded with all kinds of amazing exhibits and artifacts on all the wars that happened over the years.

Twilight Sparkle: I love museums as much as I love studying in books.

Laney: So do I Twilight.

Lisa Loud: This kind of museum will be just as enjoyable as any adventure we go on.

Nico: It sure will.

We arrived and we were at the awesome new History of War Museum. It displays all kinds of educational info about all the wars dating back from the War Between Sumer and Elam from 2700 BC to today.

We saw many kinds of wars all from over the course of history and more.

We left and had lots of stuff from the gift shop.

But then we heard gunshots and that meant that a robbery was in progress!

Brittney Knudson: Great! Robbers are attacking the museum next to here!

Nico: Lets get them!

We went next door and coincidentally the robbers were hitting the Jewel Museum which was home to some of the most valuable and most priceless jewels known to the world.

Me: Figured they would target this museum.

Eli: I've always had a curiosity for this one.

Nico: Well we're not going to stop those robbers just by sitting here! Lets get them!

We went in. The robbers were pilfering the jewels.

Robber 1: Lets go before Team Loud Phoenix Storm gets here!

Nico: NOT SO FAST DOUCHEBAGS!

The robber spoke too soon as we were ready to fight them!

Eli: You got 3 seconds to give back those jewels!

Robber 2: Come and take them!

The second robber fired his machine gun at us and Nico, Gine, Goku and Vegeta grabbed all his bullets out of thin air and dropped the slugs onto the floor.

Nico: I believe these belong to you.

We punched and pulverized and smashed the robbers all over.

Headstrong just punched a robber, knocking him to the ground.

Headstrong: Now, I want you to lay there and think about what you did.

Lars: Will you guys take this seriously?!

Lynn: Well, someone's grumpy today!

Lars punched and pulverized another robber and brutally pulverized him and knocked him out.

I punched a 4th Robber and knocked him out and Eli punched a 5th Robber and knocked him out.

Pipes: Lars, any reason why you seem to be more serious even by our standards?

Lars: I just feel that we can't afford to goof off against bad guys. That's all.

Nico: Well that's understandable.

Spiderman: (To another robber) Now you guys know that stealing is…

Lars: Spiderman, Focus!

Lars brutally pulverized the robber.

We had all the robbers tied up and arrested.

Nico: These guys are looking at some hard time.

Me: Yep. But we got the jewels back. They picked some really beautiful ones.

We saw that the robbers were about to steal some good jewels: The Emerald of The Luck of The Irish, the Blue Thunderbird Sapphire, The Red Vampire Ruby, The Sun Flare Topaz, The Yellow Daffodil Diamond, The Black Hole Black Diamond - the Largest Black Diamond in The World, The Purple Fireball Amethyst, The Icelandic Heart Diamond the Largest Blue Diamond in the world and many more.

Me: (Whistles) These are beautiful.

Lola looked at one through a jewelers scope.

Lola: They sure are.

Rarity: They are most amazing darling.

Eli: They sure almost got away with a bunch of priceless jewels.

Spike the Dragon: And I'll bet they are tasty.

Twilight Sparkle: Spike these are not for eating.

Me: Lets put them back where they belong.

We did so. But after we put them back we got word that a tremendous crime wave was taking place. We were in for a lot of work around the city.

It was one crime after another as a tremendous crime wave was sweeping across the city. Jewelry store robberies, bank robberies, gold bullion heists, muggings in dark allies, attempted kidnappings, attempted murders, carjackings, purse snatchings, everything and it was all happening over the course of 12 hours. We saw Lars REALLY smashing criminals skulls in during the course of that timeframe and it was brutal as he was REALLY taking everything we were doing in beating up the criminals very seriously.

At the police station we were booking all the criminals we busted.

Nico: And that's the last of them in this tremendous crime wave. This group of criminals was running a huge drug smuggling operation.

Tom Lair: Wow! That makes 834,323 criminals busted in one day. I think that sets a record.

Me: In many different types of crimes. Criminals have been appearing all over the city like wildfire and they were keeping us busy throughout the day.

Sheila: No kidding guys! Wow! Great job!

Eli: Book them guys.

Sheila: With pleasure.

Me: By the way Sheila how is your mother doing?

Sheila: Getting better and she's really proud of me for becoming a cop.

Me: That's great Sheila.

We later went back to the estate to get ready for our next mission.

Alucard: FYI, Nico? It's your turn to lead today. Now, if only we could find a mission.

Horsea: I think I know what that mission could be.

Nico: What is it Horsea?

Horsea: We're gonna go meet Yin and Yang. I met them when we were in the world of Fantasia and they helped hold off Evil Saïx.

Nico: Wow! We owe them big time. Lets see.

Nico pulled up the scanners and it showed that they were in Chinatown in San Francisco, California.

Nico: Looks like we're heading to Chinatown.

Stella Zhau: WOW! I love Chinatown. It's one of my favorite places I loved to visit when I lived in San Francisco.

Nico: Cool! It will be awesome to meet Yin and Yang.

Duff Killigan, Brain Freezer, Trickster, Mojo Jojo, Cluemaster, Ebon, Radioactive Man, Evil Lyn, Zs'Skayr, and Manta Bayarsh then appeared.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) Can me, Brain Freezer, Trickster, Mojo Jojo, Cluemaster, Ebon, Radioactive Man, Evil Lyn, Zs'Skayr, and Manta Bayarsh go with you lads?

Nico: You all sure can.

Aylene C.: Hey Brainy.

Brain Freezer: Hey babe. I heard you all went after a huge number of criminals in a huge crime wave.

Nico: We sure have.

Trickster: We saw it all over the news and you guys were REALLY busy.

Ebon: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: We sure have been busy. It was the most criminals we've ever busted in one day.

Eli: 843,323 criminals.

Radioactive Man: WOW! That's amazing!

Nico: It sure is. Lets get everyone together. (Takes out Bugle and plays Reville)

We gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: All right maggots listen up! We're going to San Francisco, California and we're gonna head to Chinatown to meet Yin and Yang. They helped us out in the world of Fantasia by holding off Evil Saïx. We owe them for that and we're going to help them take down one or more of their enemies. So we're going to see how they do it. This is gonna be interesting. Before we leave, I have one rule. This is for all of you that have joined the team recently. It's my one rule. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do your job you will be sent back here for the remainder of the mission. Do you get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT!)

Nico: At ease everyone. We leave in 5 minutes so gather everything you might need for this. Lets be ready for anything. Dismissed!

We went and got ready.

Rena: That was so cool Nico!

Nico: Oh for when I'm in charge you call me Commander Nico.

Rena: Sorry commander.

Nico: No worries.

We then headed out.

---

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

---

We arrived in Chinatown in San Francisco.

Nico: I always love going to this part of San Francisco.

We then saw Yin and Yang and they were fighting someone and it looked like a Griffin.

Tayuya: There they are. And they're fighting- Dammit! I don't know who the fuck they're fighting!

Nico: Colonel do you know who that is?

Me: As a matter of fact yes I do commander. That's Eradicus.

I went over his history.

---

Eradicus is the main antagonist in season 2 of Yin Yang Yo!. He is the original Night Master and one of the many villains in Yin Yang Yo!. He is a huge and very powerful armored griffin, he was a Nightmaster in the past; he was defeated by the greatest Woo-Foo masters in history.

Still remains alive and forms the Eradicorp, a company in which all the villains of the series excluded Carl, who being a cockroach, made customers disgusted. To add onto his hamminess, he has a bizarre habit of starting off his sentences in a flat and calm tone until randomly shouting at the top of his lungs by the end.

He was voiced by Jonathan Wilson.

## Old Times

Eradicus is the original Night Master, and responsible for eliminating Ti and Chai and destroying Woo Foo and has a very moving childhood. He has a massive army made of stone, and took over the world; however, he was later destroyed by unknown means.

## Posthumous Presence

Has appeared a few times before his resurrection as simple cameos or little very importance roles:

From the first season seen in "Doomed to Repeat It" which Yin and Yang are taken back in time to learn about the shortcomings of the previous Woo-Foo warriors, Ti and Chai in the fighting with Eradicus, but by a simple dispute they were petrified by it until they were killed.

In the episodes before the number 25 of the second season, he appeared in two especially; the first was briefly in "The Pecking Order" where they tell about how many Nightmasters there were at different epochs. In "Slumber Party of Doooom", Yang searches inside his drawer for something to spoil his sister Yin's sleepover, among so many objects he finds, there is "Woo Foo Book of Forbidden Evil" with the Eradicus hologram that shooting lightning from his eyes.

## Revival

His deceased minions posed as the ghosts of the Woo Foo Elders to manipulate Yang into collecting the items of power needed to revive him. Tricking Yang into throwing the items into the Night Master's fireplace at the stroke of midnight, Eradicus was instantly resurrected. Upon his revival, Eradicus revived his minions and started the Dark Tomorrow (turning everyone good evil and everyone evil good). With the combined abilities of Yin, Yang (empowered with the items given to him by the League of Evil), and Yo, Eradicus was defeated and the Dark Tomorrow was reversed.

After being brought back to life by Yang in "Welcome To The Dark Tomorrow", he took up the title of Night Master again, and continues to threaten the world.

Despite the destruction of the Night Master's lair during the battle, Eradicus was revealed to still be alive in "The Howl Of The Weenie", where he still plans the destruction of the Woo Foo. In "Creeping With the Enemy," he has established Eradicorp, where most of the villain community is working.

---

When I was done we were shocked.

Nico: He is bad news. Lars, go get him.

Lars: With pleasure sir!

Lars flew in and started brutally pulverizing Eradicus all over to the point where he was crying like a baby and he had his wings ripped off and he was mangled up!

Eradicus just used a Dark Orb to regenerate his wings.

Eradicus: Don't think this is over! (runs away)

Zs'Skayr: Just let him go for now, Lars. Something tells me we'll see him again very soon.

Lars: I'm gonna get him!

Nico: That's enough soldier! Stand down. He'll be back.

Lars: (Groans) Yes sir.

Nico: Good.

Yin: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Yang: Awesome! It's an honor.

Horsea: It's good to see you guys again.

Yin: Same here Horsea.

Nico: We owe you guys big time for helping us in the world of Fantasia.

Yang: It was no problem.

Yin: Horsea, we want to thank you for keeping our involvement a secret.

Horsea: You're welcome.

Exhaust: And to think that happened while we were fighting Chernabog.

Nico: No kidding. But we owe you guys big time for helping us.

Yang: No problem. Lets take you all to our dojo so we can talk.

Nico: Sure thing.

Eli: Lead the way.

We went to the Dojo they lived at and we saw that it was a really nice place.

Brain Freezer: This dojo is really nice.

Nico: Wow. Just like many dojos we've been to.

We then saw the lazy panda sensei of Yin and Yang, Master Yo.

Master Yo: (Japanese Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to have you grace my dojo.

We bowed.

Nico: (Bows) It's an honor to be here Yo-Sensei.

Eli: (Bows) Yin and Yang told us so much about you and how you taught them so much in the arts of Woo Foo.

Master Yo: It's a big technique to master.

Skunk (Skunk Fu): You look a lot like my master Panda.

Master Yo: I do show resemblance don't I?

Nico: What style do you guys use?

Yang: Yin does all the spells. I do all the melee stuff.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) I know. Just like my bro's boomerang. And now, we have 2 Yangs!

Nico: That's very similar and really something.

Laney: That's really something.

Eli: It sure is. Very confusing.

Optimus Prime: That is confusing.

Yang: That's interesting.

Yang Xiao Long: But it's amazing that we both have the same name.

Yang: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah it is. Sounds confusing though.

Yin: Want to see one of my spells?

Evil Lyn: Sure. I'm a magic user myself.

Nico: Go for it.

Yin stood up and fired an energy ray from her hands like a Kamehameha Wave and it hit a training dummy and exploded.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! That was powerful!

Yin: It sure was.

Nico: Do you think we can teach you some of our techniques?

Yin: What kind of techniques do you have?

Me: We have many kinds of techniques.

Nico: Would you like to see some of them?

Yin: Sure.

Nico: Okay here's one of mine. (Cups hands to side) KAAA MEEE HAAA MEEE HAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a Kamehameha Wave and it hit a training dummy and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yin and Yang and Yo were floored.

Me: Watch this one. PHOENIX FLAME STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

I fired a massive wave of fire and it formed into Phoenix Feathers and they rained down and incinerated many dummies on contact.

Yin: OH WOW!

Yang: That was so awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Pretty cool huh?

Me: That was only a small sample of what we can do. We know many kinds of powers and have a massive plethora of techniques.

Yin: Wow!

Yang: That was so cool!

Yin: Now, let me show you a spell that transforms items.

Fellbat: This I gotta see.

Naruto: Go for it.

She fired a wave of energy and it hit a chair and turned it into a giant priceless red diamond!

Nico: WHOA! That is cool!

Laney: Wow!

Lola: That is amazing!

Me: That's like a transfiguration spell. Like this.

I fired a beam of red energy and it hit another chair and turned it into a huge watermelon.

Yin: Whoa! That is cool!

Yang: Awesome!

Lars: (to Master Yo) So, you just sit around being lazy when you're not teaching Yin and Yang?

Master Yo: Hey, don't let my lazy appearence fool you. I AM a good teacher.

Radioactive Man: Don't mind Lars. He's taking things way too seriously these days.

Nico: It's true. But it was during a huge crime wave that we had earlier that Lars REALLY was serious. He smashed numerous criminals left and right. Many of them landed in the hospital.

Yin: Wow! That must've been nuts.

Nico: It sure was.

Yin: Look, Lars. There's a time to be serious and a time to have fun.

Beelzemon: Exactly! Even Drift here knows how to lighten up even in serious situations.

Drift: It actually is true.

Lars realized what a harsh fool he was.

Lars: Oh you're right guys. I'm sorry I was taking all this so seriously. I hope I wasn't too rough to you all.

Nico: You weren't Lars. You got the mission through to the very end and that makes you a good soldier. Just don't take things too far.

Lars: Thanks Nico.

CRASH!

We saw a gray rabbit and it was YUCK!

---

Yuck is an antagonist in Yin Yang Yo!. He is an Evil Level 5 Woo Foo Warrior who originally was an entity formed from Yin's obsession with control and Yang's aggression. Yuck wants nothing more than to become the most powerful Woo Foo Knight ever, and to do that, he needs to eliminate Yin & Yang plus Master Yo.

He was voiced by Scott McCord.

He first appears in "Yin, Yang, Yuck", where Yin and Yang accidentally created him by splitting their personalities up, causing it to create an evil rabbit named Yuck. Later in "Falling Yin Love", where he pretended to be Brett, Yin's boyfriend where she went to go on a date with him.

In the episode "Upstanding Yuck", he became good, but Yin and Yang didn't believe him. In the end, Yuck turned evil again after Yin and Yang attacked him many times. Despite being half female, Yuck is often considered a "he" and lacks eyelashes, much like Yin and Yang's combined Aura. It was listed that Yuck is a bedwetter.

His last appearance was in the episode "Personality Problem", where he feeds on the aura of Yin and Yang to have more power, but in the end, Yin and Yang manage to combine their auras to fight. Yuck has no choice but to escape them but is finally defeated when Yin and Yang beat him by pulling up a mountain. It is unknown what happened to him, because after this episode he did not reappear in the series.

Nico: Whoa!

Yuck: Now I can kill you all!

Then my stomach was growling!

Me: (Groans) I shouldn't have had those 4 bowls of Chief Wiggum's chili for lunch! I have really bad gas!

Nico: Oh great!

Me: Wait! Commander I got an idea! Pick me up and use me like a gun.

Nico: I think I see where you're going with this. Okay.

Nico picked me up and Yuck came at us and Nico aimed my butt at him.

Me: Here we go Commander! This is gonna be big! And it has a powerful recoil!

Nico: I'm ready! (Cocks my legs like a gun) Give it everything you got colonel!

I strained and groaned and then just as Yuck was close…

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a massive blast of blue fire from my butt like a flamethrower and the blue fire incinerated Yuck in an instant and killed him in an instant!

Nico: WHOA! WOW!

Yin: That was amazing!

Yang: AWE-SOME! Take that Yuck!

Cluemaster: Obviously, someone sent Yuck here to kill us.

Yang: Nah he works alone and he wants to defeat us to be the most powerful Woo Foo master ever.

Nico: Well he'll never have that opportunity now that he is dead and burning in the Warp.

RD Sam Sharp: Okay, are there any other enemies besides Eradicus and Yuck that you guys have?!

Yin: Lots of them. But the worst of them all is the Night Master.

Nico: What can you tell us about him?

Yin: It's not pretty.

She told us all about him. He was a bat of pure evil.

---

Night Master, billed as a "Dark Overlord in an Evil Class All By Himself", is the main antagonist in season one of Jetix cartoon show Yin, Yang, Yo!. Appears to be a demonic sorcerer bat (as such, he hates light) of some description and has a liking for ostentatious outfits.

The Night Master communicates frequently with his servants using a hologram. Is very intelligent, though his plans typically fail because of the stupidity of his minions.

He was voiced by the late David Hemblen.

Past

His real name is unknown, because Nightmaster is just the title he takes on a being after becoming a dark gentleman.

In the past is responsible for the extinction of Woo Foo and most of the knights Woo Foo (with the exception of Master Yo). He has erased the memory of everyone in the city where Yin and Yang live, so everyone finds Woo-Foo to be idiots, but Master Yo has turned his powerful army into stone, and the only thing that can make the army come back is Power Woo-Foo.

## Season 1

At the beginning of the season the Night Master remained in the shadows while using other villains to fulfill his agenda. In "Dojo, Oh No!", he used Ultimoose to split Yin and Yang up so they couldn't interfere in his plans. After he failed, Ultimoose was punished by having his antlers removed. In "Falling Yin Love", Yuck was revived by the Night Master and was tasked with pretending to be a person named Brett and make Yin infatuated with him. In "A Toy's Story" Yang wins a doll for Yin, but it turns out to be controlled by Zarnot who was working for the Night Master.

The episode "The Return of the Night Master" was the first episode where the Night Master was the main antagonist. After reminiscing about his evil actions in the past, the Night Master plans to free his army. To do this, he sets up a dodge ball tournament. Yin and Yang sign up against Master Yo's wishes and lose. Afterwards, the Night Master reveals himself and offers to help them and they agree. He teaches them how to control their anger and use it to their advantage. Thanks to the Night Master's help, Yin and Yang managed to reach the finals and faced off against Ultimoose and his team(which was part of the Night Master's plan). Yin and Yang win and release the Night Master's army was released. Before he could destroy Yin, Yang, and Yo, he was stunned by light and was trapped while the three escapes. At the end of the episode, it is revealed that Coop was working for the Night Master.

In "Shopping Sprawl", the Night Master and Ultimoose trick Yin and Yang into owing them money and having to serve him to pay it off. They find a loophole and manage to return everything they bought. In "Wubble in Paradise", the Night Master acquires Yang's comic book and enters it as a villain named Dr. Scaryface. He sends hawks to attack Yin Yang and Mr. Fluzzlepants, the later of whom was then kidnapped. The Night Master then reveals himself and starts to erase Yang's world. Yang uses his imagination to become a superhero and defeat the Night Master. In "Destination Danger", the Night Master sends two henchmen named Dank and Dire to retrieve the Woo Foo Knuckles of Ultimate Smackdown, but the two failed their mission. In "Pros and Cons" the Night Master holds an evil convention and reveals to everyone attending his master plan. His goal was to block out the three suns and bring eternal darkness to the world and allowing him to be all powerful. At the end of his presentation, he told the other villains to join him or be destroyed. Everyone except Carl and "Death Donkey"(who was Yin and Yang in a donkey costume). The Night Master ordered the villains to kill Yin, Yang, and Carl but when it was revealed that "Death Donkey" was Yin and Yang, he used the Amnesulet to erase their memories of his plan.

In "Voyage to the Center of Yo", the Night Master learns that Master Yo is about to retrieve the Toilet Brush of Illumination and sends Yuck to retrieve it. In the process, the brush breaks in half becoming useless. In "Shadows and Light", Herman failed to use the Geo-Demosoic Device, the Night Master arrived and stole it from him. In "Who Knows What Evil Lurks", the Night Master attempted to destroy Yin and Yang after he was insulted. This lead Yin and Yang to believe that they were being spied on. The two used the Chronologicum to figure out who the spy is. The two view past events of their friends and get no answers(except for Coop who in every scenario ends up meeting the Night Master in some fashion). In the present, the Night Master sends Zarnot to stop them. After he failed, Zarnot was locked in a chest for his failure.

The Night Master's final appearance as the main villain was in "Night Fall". The Night Master captured Master Yo and he used Yo's Woo Foo to power the Geo-Demosoic Device. This would allow the Night Master to block the world's three suns with the world's three moons. Believing that Yin and Yang are going to rescue Yo, he sends Coop and his army to stop them. Yin and Yang recruit Roger Jr. and Carl and the group fixed the Toilet Brush of Illumination. During this time, the Night Master managed to block two of the three suns. Soon the Yin, Yang, Roger Jr., and Carl were captured. After learning how to break free from their cages, Carl and Roger fought the Night Master's armies while Yin and Yang fought against the Night Master and Coop. Yo was freed and Yin, Yang, and Yo combined their auras to fight the Night Master. They were defeated, but Yin managed to convince Coop to turn good. Coop temporarily sacrificed himself to defeat the Night Master permanently.

Season 2

While not appearing as a main antagonist in season 2, the Night Master has a small presence. In "The Pecking Order", Coop returns and tries to warn Yin and Yang about the Night Master's energy. It has escaped and is corrupting anything it touches. Coop absorbs the energy becoming half good and half energy. Finally, in the episode "Shadowcluck", Eradicus bought the Night Master's army from the Night Master while commenting that he looked familiar. At the end of the episode, Eradicus attempted return the army but failed. He then asked if he knew the Night Master from somewhere, to which he replies "Let's say I work in the field of Evil!"

---

When she was finished we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Whoa! So he's a bat that wants to destroy Woo Foo and kill you three and plunge the world into eternal darkness!

Eli: What a monster!

Lucy Loud: He gives bats everywhere a really bad name.

Brittney: This really makes me mad. As the Empress of Darkness, I make like things dark and all that but what the Night Master is gonna do is taking things too far.

Nico: Looks like we need to make him see the light and kill him.

Mojo: Maybe we can recruit that Carl guy we've heard about.

Nico: First what can you tell us about him?

Yin: He's a dumb villain that lives with his mom.

Yin told us about him.

---

Carl the Evil Cockroach Wizard is the secondary antagonist in the TV animated series Yin Yang Yo!.

He was voiced by Jamie Watson.

Carl continuously schemes to defeat Yin, Yang, Master Yo and the power of the Woo Foo with his insecure genius. He also lives with his overbearing mother Edna, who is a dragon. Carl is always trying to find a way to impress his face and out-do his brother Herman. Despite the differences between Carl and Herman, they have worked together on occasion, making a deadly force against Yin and Yang. It was shown in the episode "Mission Yinpossible" that his heart's desire was for his mother to love him more than Herman (even though he himself believed that it was to rule the world), but after realizing how she was suffocating him with love, he no longer yearns for it. A bit of a priss, it was shown in "Get Off My Back" that he is an excellent cook, and a great groomer.

Carl seems to have a thing for blocking out a Sun anywhere as shown is Episodes like An Inconvenient Tooth, Too Much Yangformation and Yin Yang You! (which is accurate for a cockroach, as most cockroaches hate the sunlight). His idea was stolen from Herman and the Night Master himself, which still irritates him to this day. In "Cat Smash Fever", Carl seems to have created an Ad that reads "Deseprate Cockroach Seeks Soulmate", in which he even admits was desperate.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Me: So he's a Cockroach Wizard? I HATE COCKROACHES!

Nico: I do too. But recruiting him is a bad idea.

Manta Bayarsh: I have an idea for how we can get inside the Night Master's lair.

Nico: What is it?

Manta Bayarsh: This plan I just came up with involves my body swapping power.

Master Yo: I've actually swapped bodies with Carl before.

Nico: Really? Wow that's cool.

Manta Bayarsh: That's amazing.

Eli: Very clever.

Catzi: Okay, Manta. Tell us your plan.

Manta Bayarsh: Okay here's what we do.

Manta was gonna swap Carl and Master Yo's bodies so we can have Master Yo in Carl's body lull the Night Master into a false sense of security and then we'll ambush the Night Master with an entrance that is as bright as the Sun and under the cover of the light we'll pulverize him all over the place.

Nico: Ooh! That's perfect! A perfect ambush fit for taking down a vampire.

Eli: Very clever.

Nico: Lets go find him.

We went to find him and we found him near his home and then Manta swaped Master Yo and Carl's bodies.

Carl (in Master Yo's body): Am I in your Master's body again?! At least the colors are the same.

Yin: Carl, I can't believe I'm saying this. (sighs) But we need your help.

Carl: (in Master Yo's body) And what's so important that you had to body swap me?

RD Lincoln: For one, we really don't want to have to listen to your mom and brother.

Nico: That's right.

Carl (In Master Yo's Body): Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Why the heck would I help you do-gooders?

Nico: Because we need to get rid of the Night Master. He will kill you

too.

Trickster: If you help us, we'll let you be in the Masters of Evil.

Carl: What's in it for me?

Nico: You won't have to listen to your mother again?

Carl liked the idea.

Carl: You got a deal.

Nico: Lets get back to the Dojo so we can have our usual battles before we go after Nightmaster.

We went back to the dojo.

When we got back, Count Nocturne, Hydrax, Puppetmon, BlackWarGreymon, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Stratos, Ice Demon, Machinedramon, New Wave, and Electropede appeared.

Nico: Count Nocturne, Hydrax, Puppetmon, BlackWarGreymon, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Stratos, Ice Demon, Machinedramon, New Wave, and Electropede.

Yang: Oh wow!

Count Nocturne: It's an honor to meet you 2.

Yin: The honor's all ours.

Hydrax: (to Carl in Master Yo's body) Trust me. You'll love it in the Masters of Evil.

Carl (in Master Yo's body) I'm sure I will. But after Night Master's dead, I'll need to get my stuff first.

Puppetmon: That's perfectly reasonable.

Me: It's much better than living with your mother that's for sure.

BlackWarGreymon: (to me) Heard you had to deal with clones earlier.

Me: We sure did. They were from The 6th Day and the company that made them was REALLY playing with fire. Pissing a lot of people off about it.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Did you keep the cloning technology?

Me: We have it in our laboratory for future use but only for dire circumstances.

Nico: Yeah cloning is dangerous and it's really playing with fire.

?: No kidding there.

We saw 2 figures come out and one was Generation 5 Attack Bot back for round 2 and the second was STOCKADE!

Nico: Generation 5 Attack Bot. Back for Round 2.

Generation 5 Attack Bot: Yep.

Nico: And Stockade. Looks like you are gonna get your shot against one of us.

Stockade: Yep. It's gonna be great.

Generation 5 Attack Bot: Good thing we're not in Monstro this time.

Nico: You're telling me! I don't think I'll ever get the smell of Whale out of my nose after what happened in there.

Lana: I still liked it. It was great.

Lola: Speak for yourself.

?: I will kill you all for destroying me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Me: Oh crap, I was hoping not to hear that voice ever again, it's been a long time since I last killed you, Hidan of Jashin.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Hidan of Jashin, another member of the Akatsuki.

Shikamaru: I was hoping that we wouldn't see or hear from you ever again, you twisted sadist!

Naruto: But, now he's back for more, but this time, it'll end with him dying again.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, what can you tell us about Hidan?

Lincoln: Trust me, Twilight, you won't like what I'm going to tell you about Hidan.

Me: He's a twisted sadist and a religious fanatic of a cult that wants death and destruction.

---

Hidan

Hidan (飛段, Hidan) is an S-rank missing-nin who defected from Yugakure and later joined the Akatsuki. There, he was partnered with Kakuzu, despite the two's somewhat mutual dislike of each other. He was also the second newest member of Akatsuki at the time of Tobi's introduction. Kisame Hoshigaki laughingly referred to Hidan and Kakuzu as the Zombie Combo (ゾンビコンビ, Zonbi Konbi, English TV: Zombie Pair).

Background

During his childhood, after hearing rumours about the Valley of Hell, Hidan went and found it out of curiosity. There, he was disgusted by the smell of sulphur, and discovered corpses all over the area. After returning and telling others of the corpses, they weren't surprised that the Chinoike Clan couldn't survive living in the valley, prompting Hidan to correct their assumptions and informing them that the bodies weren't skeletons but actual bodies, with their blood not dry. His story lead to people suspecting Hidan of murdering them, as well as Yugakure ninja being dispatched to the area to investigate, during which they determined the slaughter to be a clan act.

After Yugakure deteriorated from a shinobi village to a tourist site, Hidan became infuriated with how things were turning out. He believed that the shinobi that resided there were meant to kill, and thus slaughtered his neighbors before leaving Yugakure, and joining the cult-like faith known as Jashin, a religion that worshipped a deity of the same name. The primary teaching of this faith appears to be outright slaughter, where anything less than utter destruction is considered a sin. Through experiments with Jashin's secret technique, Hidan was granted immortality.

In the anime, Yugakure requested that Akatsuki eliminate Hidan for his homicidal acts, leading to Pain dispatching Itachi Uchiha, Konan and Kakuzu to handle the matter. Upon Hidan encountering the organisation, he attempted to kill Kakuzu, and managed to destroy one of his hearts. The confrontation lead to Konan offering Hidan the chance to join their organisation, which he accepted, mainly because he took an interest in Kakuzu since he was a pioneer in immortality as well. After joining, he was partnered with Kakuzu, and tasked with capturing the Two-Tails jinchūriki.

Some time later, Hidan and Kakuzu met with Sasori and Deidara to discuss their new missions assigned by Akatsuki. After Kakuzu said they had a choice between a money-making mission and a war-mission, he chose the money mission after Sasori and Deidara showed no interest in it, much to Hidan's annoyance. Having been tasked with capturing the Seven-Tails jinchūriki, Hidan accompanied Kakuzu with tracking his target down. Upon encountering Fū, Hidan was baffled as she wanted to befriend Kakuzu, despite knowing the rogue shinobi's history.

Hidan hailed from Yugakure, the Village Hidden in Hot Water. After it deteriorated from a shinobi village to a tourist site, Hidan became infuriated with how things were turning out. He believed that the shinobi that resided there were meant to kill, and thus slaughtered his neighbors before leaving Yugakure, and joining the cult-like faith known as Jashin, a religion that worshiped a deity of the same name. The primary teaching of this faith appears to be kill thy neighbor, where anything less than utter destruction is considered a sin. Through experiments with Jashin's secret technique, Hidan was also granted immortality.

Eventually, he joined the Akatsuki after seeing Kakuzu, a man who he saw as a pioneer in immortality and eventually was partnered with.

Part II

After he and Kakuzu defeat Kumogakure's Yugito Nii, the Jinchūriki of Matatabi the Two-Tails, and handed her to Zetsu, Hidan makes his way to the Land of Fire to capture Naruto. However, Hidan begrudgingly joined Kakuzu in attacking a temple so his partner could the bounty on the head monk, Chiriku. While he waited for Kakuzu to collect the money, Hidan was ambushed by a ninja group led by Asuma Sarutobi and his apprentice Shikamaru. In the battle that ensued, Hidan manages to get his hands on Asuma's blood and creates out the ritual to kill his opponent by stabbing himself in the heart despite Shikamaru's attempt to stop him. When reinforcements from Konoha arrived as Shikamaru collapsed, Hidan is reluctantly called back by Pain to aid in the extraction of Matatabi.

Once the sealing was over, Hidan and Kakuzu headed for Konoha, eager to continue their battle before being jumped by Shikamaru with the rest of Team Asuma and Kakashi Hatake. But with Kakuzu aiding him, Hidan overpowers Team Asuma, until Shikamaru leads him away from the battle and engages him one-on-one. Once led to the Nara Clan Forest, Shikamaru's shadow possession wears off, and Hidan takes the opportunity to draw his blood and kill him. However, Shikamaru tricks Hidan into unwittingly harming Kakuzu using a vial of his blood that Kakashi had filled earlier. Soon after, Hidan finds himself covered in explosive tags as Shikamaru detonates them all to literally blow Hidan to bits as what remained of his still living body parts are buried. Hidan curses his opponent, telling him he will eventually escape and kill Shikamaru, but he denies this, telling him that the deer guarding the forest will prevent his escape.

During the Fourth Great Ninja War, a reanimated Kakuzu reveals that Hidan still lives but slowly dying from lack of nutrition.

When Lincoln was finished, The Mane 9 were horrified by the acts of Hidan, and the new recruits were already throwing up like crazy.

Ace Bunny: Ugh, that guy is really sick.

Tech E Coyote: I'm going to be sick for weeks, he's even worse than some of the worst psychopaths that you guys have killed.

Yugito Nii: I've had just about enough of this sick bastard to last for all eternity.

Suddenly, Yugito's dark eyes turned neon yellow, and she was surrounded by a neon blue aura, and Matatabi's two tails and cat ears manifested.

Yugito Nii: Hidan, I will never forgive you for your cold-blooded massacre of so many innocent people, and now, I will destroy you and the Cult of Jashin once and for all!

Then, Yugito Nii was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy and blue flames, accompanied by cats running around the vortex, and a blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as soon as the vortex fades away, Yugito Nii emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Yugito Nii looked like she was 21 years old, she had the body of a goddess, her long blond hair was tied in a ponytail, she had a cat emblazoned on her forehead, her dark eyes turned neon yellow, she had a blue energy aura surrounded by blue flames and she had large blue angel wings. She had on a black blouse with blue flames and a blue phoenix, a purple skirt with blue flames, and black leather combat boots. She had on a pair of silver cat earrings with the Wraith Kanji in its claws, and a silver necklace with the Wraith Kanji across her neck. She had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists and a Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and she had out her Sword of The Jinchuriki. She has on a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with blue flames and cats, and the symbol of the Hidden Cloud Village on the back, and there was a blue kanji on the back that says, "Yugito Nii, Jinchuriki of The Two-Tailed Wraith Cat, Master of The Blue Flames, and Dear Friend of Kushina Uzumaki."

二位ユギト、両尾レイスキャットの人柱力、青い炎の達人、うずまきクシナの親愛なる友人

She had two large and long blue fire cat tails and two cat ears on top of her head. Yugito Nii has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 WRAITH FIRESTORM FELINE ANGEL OF LIGHT!

We were amazed by Yugito Nii's transformation, and that meant big trouble for Hidan.

Me: Wow, Yugito's transformed.

Nico: You said it, man.

Kushina Uzumaki: That's incredible, how do you feel, Yugito?

Yugito Nii: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Light) **I feel incredible, Kushina, and now, I'm going to make this sadist pay dearly with his life.**

Shikamaru: Rip that fucking sadist apart.

Yugito Nii: **With pleasure.**

Me: Lets give them a good show.

---

Battle 1: Marceline the Vampire Queen, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Tyranno, Finn, Jake, Princess Bubblegum, Betty Grof, Simon Petrokov, Flame Princess, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Bertrand, Haiku, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Count Nocturn

---

Count Nocturn was first.

Count Nocturn: (to Marceline) Lars really was a little too serious today, wasn't he?

Marceline: He sure was. Its been one crime after another today.

Princess Luna: Yeah it's crazy.

Snowdrop: We've been ready busy.

Gari: Yeah we sure have. But it got the job done.

Blackout: A little too well if you ask me.

Shadow Lucy: It sure did.

Dino Tyranno: But thank goodness that crime wave was stopped.

Finn: No kidding. But that was a very big crime wave.

Jake the Dog: Yeah no kidding! But we took those jerkballs down.

Princess Bubblegum: We sure did.

Flame Princess: We sure did. It was great.

Betty Grof: Yeah it was awesome!

Simon Petrokov: I think it was cool.

Brittney: It sure was. But thank goodness we stopped them.

Lucy Loud: Yes thank goodness.

Haiku: Yep.

Count Nocturn: It has been a busy day for you all. Lets do it.

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

MArceline: ROCK ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Batle 2: Ino, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Ptera, Sarada Uchiha, Sakura Haruno, Hinata, Tenten, Fu, Rin, Sasame, Temari, Tayuya, and Kabuto vs Hydrax

---

Hydrax was next.

Hydrax: (to Ino) Like Yin said, there's a time to be serious and a time to have fun.

Ino: That's right! Just like there's also a time for fun when it comes to being a ninja.

Fluttershy: There's a time for fun in everything.

Tornado Bolt: You got that right.

Mage Meadowbrook: I agree with you there.

Stealth Elf: Yes I agree.

Plant Lola: It's part of being human and being a hero.

Dino Ptera: That's right and we have to have fun every now and then.

Sarada Haruno: I agree with you there.

Sakura Haruno: It's all part of the job.

Hinata: That's right.

Tenten: It's all part of the job description for anything.

Fu: That's right. It's awesome.

Rin: You got that right.

Temari: You said it.

Hydrax: I agree. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of flowers, leaves, grass and elements and smashed her down.

Ino: Beauty and brains are part of the battle.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Sasuke the Android, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Tricera, Naruto, Goemon, Ebisumaru, Yae, Exhaust and Flamewar VS Machinedramon

---

Machinedramon was next.

Machinedramon: (to Sasuke the Android) Yin and Yang both sure know how to put might and magic together, don't they?

Sasuke the Android: They sure do and it's really cool.

Pinkie Pie: The techniques they use are really amazing!

Featherweight: They sure are!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) The way they work together is really amazing.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure is.

Steel Lynn: I think it's really something.

Dino Tricera: We're going to teach Yin and Yang our techniques too.

Naruto: It's amazing.

Goemon: It sure is.

Ebisumaru: As long as we eat too.

Yae: All you ever think about is food.

Machinedramon: That's good you want to help them. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of energy, elements, metal and lightning and gears and smashed him down.

Sasuke the Android: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 4: Yae, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Goemon, Ebisumaru, Sasuke the Android, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Puppetmon

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: (to Yae) Did Master Yo teach you some moves before we got here?

Yae: He sure did. He taught us amazing movies in Woo Foo.

Rarity: Indeed he did darling and they are most amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah they sure are! It's so cool how Yin and Yang know so much.

Mistmane: Yeah it's really cool. And the moves are all very similar to Equestrian Magic, Jutsu and more.

Gill Grunt: It's really amazing.

Liquid Leni: They are totes amazing.

Dino Ichthy: Yeah they sure are.

Goemon: Learning Woo Foo is just as cool as learning jutsu.

Ebisumaru: Yeah it is!

Sasuke the Android: Yeah it's amazing.

Puppetmon: I can tell. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements, water, jewels, ice, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Yae: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Nikiya, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Mammoth, Nico, Vegeta, Goku, Bardock, Fasha, Shugesh, Bordos, Tora, Gine, Paragus, Fellbat, and G1 Iron Bison vs BlackWarGreymon

---

BlackWarGreymon was next.

BlackWarGreymon: (to Nikiya) Did J.D. really meet a Stakataka Gene Slammer this morning?

Nikiya: He sure did. Her name is Alana Vongphachanh and she's from Laos.

Applejack: She is really interesting and has amazing culture and styles.

Apple Bloom: I think it's amazing. Her culture, clothes and food are amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Really something to learn from.

Flashwing: It's really something. The people of Laos are really amazing.

Stone Luna: They sure are dudes.

Dino Mammoth: Alana has amazing knowledge of her culture and knows so much about what they know.

Nico: Laos is really something. I've seen what it's like when I was living in the Philippines.

Vegeta: All the places you went to are amazing Bokrua.

Goku: They sure are. It's amazing that there are so many of them.

Bardock: It's amazing that there are many places here to learn from Kakarot.

Gine: There sure are.

BlackWarGreymon: I agree. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of earth, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Nikiya: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Baihumon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air

# Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Rhamph, Tigress, Mihiramon, Cheetah, Tigra (Marvel), Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan

---

Stratos was next.

Stratos: (to Baihumon) Alana would get along well with Lythos.

Baihumon: She sure would and she gets along great with all the Earth Users of the team.

Rainbow Dash: It's awesome how she knows so much about the Earth as well as the culture of Laos.

Scootaloo: She sure is amazing.

Flash Magnus: I think it's really cool.

Whirlwind: I think it's amazing too. Alana knows so much about Laos and the Earth.

Air Lincoln: Laos is a really interesting country.

Dino Rhamph: It sure is. Nico showed us pictures of it.

Tigress: Lisa Simpson wants to go there someday because of its Buddhist Temples.

Mihiramon: It's really something to learn from.

Cheetah: It sure is.

Tigra (Marvel): I agree on that.

Stratos: I do too. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of metal, energy, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Baihumon: A victory for the Sovereign of the West.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Thetis, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Brachio, Maria, Bai Tza, Sailor Mercury, Luna Loud, Girl Jordan, RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon

---

Ice Demon was next.

Ice Demon: (to Thetis) (Shivering Voice) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Thetis: Her name is Kura and she is a Kraken.

Starlight Glimmer: She's the legendary sea monster told in stories and by sailors.

Cozy Glow: But she's not like the legendary sea monster though. That monster was known to sink whole ships.

Trixie: Yeah it was terrible.

Clover the Clever: But thank goodness she's not like that.

Hex: Thank goodness.

Lightning Lisa: She is strong and the octopus tentacles she has are really helpful for multi-tasking.

Dino Brachio: I agree. She can really help around.

Maria: It's really awesome.

Bai Tza: It sure is.

Sailor Mercury: She knows how to get the job done.

Luna Loud: And she knows a lot of sea legends dudes.

Girl Jordan: It sure is cool.

Ice Demon: That's amazing. Lets do it.

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, magic, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Thetis: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 8: Maria, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Styraco, Varie, Gali, Nokama, Sailor Neptune, Girl Jordan, AncientMermaidmon, RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave

---

New Wave was next.

New Wave: (to Maria) You and I will get along great with Kura. And so would Uma.

Maria: No arguments there and she would make a great member of the Neptune Crusaders.

Twilight Sparkle: I think so too. She also would get along great with the seaponies in Seaquestria.

Luster Dawn: I think so too.

Star Swirl the Bearded: It's amazing.

Spyro: Boy it sure is. She knows all about the sea and everything.

Crystal Laney: It sure is. She is really talented in so many things.

Dino Styraco: It's really amazing too how she knows all about the sea and everything.

Varie: She'll make a fine member of the Neptune Crusaders.

Gali: I agree on that.

Nokama: Me too.

New Wave: Same here. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, magic and energy and smashed her down.

Maria: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so fun!

---

Battle 9: Paula (Loud House), Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Stego, Lincoln, Linka, Rita, RD Lincoln, and Bubble Man VS Electropede

---

Electropede was next.

Electropede: (to Paula) So, how was the museum this morning?

Paula Price: It was ready fun. We had no idea there were so many wars that we did over the eons.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was crazy.

Spotlight: Hard to imagine that we were raging wars for eons.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Dino Stego: Man it's crazy.

Lincoln: You're not kidding.

Linka: But thank goodness they happened years ago.

Electropede: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT! READY!

They fired waves of lightning and light and smashed him down.

Paula: RIGHT ON!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Flare Corona, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Pachy, Natsu Dragneel, Lola, Sam S.L., Suzi, Flame Princess, Zuko, Sasame Fuma and RD Lola vs Mortal Kombat Scorpion

---

Mortal Kombat Scorpion was next.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Flare Corona) Why didn't those robbers attack the museum you guys were visiting?

Flare Corona: They aren't interested in stuff from wars long ago. They mostly go after valuable things like diamonds, gold and money.

Sunset Shimmer: The Jewel Museum was a easy pickins for them because it had all the most valuable jewels in the world.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But the jewels in the museum were absolutely amazing.

Gusty the Great: They sure were.

Sunburn: Thank goodness we were in the area or those robbers would've gotten away with a kings ransom of jewels.

Fire Lori: Yeah they literally would have.

Dino Pachy: But those jewels were amazing.

Natsu Dragneel: They sure were.

Lola: Very beautiful. Even I thought they would look good on me.

Sam S.L.: Yeah they are pretty.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Sounds like it. Lets do it!

Dino Pachy: DINO PACHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PACHY SPIKE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Flare Corona: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was fun!

---

Battle 11: RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nunnally, Phantom Thieves, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lisa, Lily, Lucy and Lincoln VS Generation 5 Attack Bot.

---

Generation 5 Attack Bot was next.

Nico: Lets do it!

Generation 5 Attack Bot: First I have something for Nunnally and the Phantom Thieves.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords look cool.

Generation 5 Attack Bot: They are called The Defender of Truth and The Swords of the Phantom Thieves of Heart.

The Defender of Truth, it's a sword with a gold cross etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, pure white angel wings for the crossguard, a large white pearl for the hilt, a longer black handle, and a large white sphere pommel with gold gems surrounding it. Once in her hands, she'll gain a massive power and energy increase, along with getting pure white angel wings, and a pure white sleeveless trenchcoat with gold crosses and doves.

The Swords of The Phantom Thieves of Hearts, they're a collection of swords with the masks of The Phantom Thieves of Hearts etched on the massive, wide, double-edged blades, black angel wings for the crossguards, large red gems for the hilt, longer black handles, and large black sphere pommels with surrounding red gems. Once in their hands, The Phantom Thieves of Hearts will gain a massive power and energy increase, along with getting black angel wings.

Nico: These are perfect for them.

Nico teleported and gave them to Nunnally and the Phantom Thieves.

Nunnally: Wow!

They got said transformations.

Nico: YEAH!

Lola: Wow!

Nico: Lets get him!

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott Truman: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"**

Flynn McCallister: (Scottish Accent) **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"**

Summer Landsdown: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"**

Ziggy: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"**

Dillon: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"**

Gem: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"**

Gemma: **"Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"**

All: **"Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

RPM Rangers: RPM ENFORCER!

The Rangers had said weapon.

Nico: Here use this.

Nico gave them an Engine Cell with the number 12,000,000 on it.

Scott Truman: Thanks Nico. ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Generation 5 Attack Bot and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead again.

Nico: Generation 5 Attack Bot you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 12: Sea and Dirt Lana VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Bluto: I'm glad Lars got the job done for you all.

Sea: We are too. But thank goodness he didn't kill the criminals.

Bluto: True. Lets do it.

Sea took out a can of spinach and she gave half of it to Dirt Lana and they ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

They flexed their muscles and in their biceps Sea had Chuck Norris kicking ass and Dirt Lana had a massive volcano explode! They went at Bluto and smashed and pulverized him all over the place and smashed him down.

## Battle 13: Kura the Kraken VS Stockade

Stockade was next.

Stockade: This is gonna be really fun.

Kura: I'm excited for this.

Stockade: Lets do it!

Kura smashed him all over the place and smashed him into the ground.

## Battle 14: Yugito Nii VS Hidan of Jashin

---

Hidan was next.

Yugito Nii went after Hidan, who swung his scythe at her, but she dodged it, and she fired powerful blasts of blue wraith fire and blue energy blasts at Hidan, which exploded with incredible power, and really burned him up. He tried again to attack Yugito, but she disarmed him by brutally cutting off his arms, which caused him to scream in excruciating pain, as blood began gushing from the bloody stumps of his arms.

Hidan: But, how… , I'm… immortal.

Yugito Nii: **You may have made yourself immortal by extensive use of those accursed Jashinist techniques, but I'd found a way to fix that, I asked J.D. to put a very powerful spell on my blade, which'll render you mortal, as soon as I cut off your arms.**

Ace Bunny: In other words, you're now screwed, Hidan.

Yugito Nii: **My thoughts exactly. Now, to finally get rid of you for good, Hidan. WRAITH CAT STYLE NINJA ART: WRAITH CAT RASENSHURIKEN!**

Yugito Nii formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of blue wraith fire, which had the eyes of Matatabi glaring at Hidan with extreme hate, and the wraith cat was running around the blue flame core, and there were traces of purple around it, a sign that Yugito infused it with Super Hakai energy. Yugito threw the Rasenshuriken, and once it hits Hidan, it exploded with incredible power, and not only did it completely incinerate Hidan into nothing, but it also Super Hakaied his evil spirit.

Yugito Nii powered down, and her eyes changed back to normal, but her new cat ears, tails, clothes, jewelry, body, and new weapons remained.

Yugito Nii: Good riddance, you sadist.

The Usual battles were done.

RD Lola: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Nightmaster.

Nico: Lets do it. That bat is gonna wish he was never born by the time we're done with him.

Me: YEAH!

Lola: Lets get him!

Ebon: I'll open up a portal so we can get to his hideout.

Nico: Good idea. Lets get him guys.

Ebon opened a portal and we went through it.

At Nightmaster's hideout, Master Yo in Carl's body was talking to the most evil monster ever: THE NIGHTMASTER!

Nightmaster: Wait. You're not Carl!

Master Yo (in Carl's body): Of course I'm not. But this isn't the first time I've been in his body.

Nightmaster: It isn't?

Master Yo (in Carl's body): Nope. Anyway, my new friends are gonna be here any minute. Just as soon as they get me back in my body.

Nightmaster: What new friends?

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling of his hideout and then a massive flash of light as bright as 1,000 suns blasted through the explosion and it blinded the Nightmaster and burned him all over and a Phoenix Cry was heard! We landed.

Nico: Nightmaster your time has come!

Night Master: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: Surprise! Time for you to see the light.

Master Yo (in Carl's body): Aren't you guys forgetting something?

Manta Bayarsh: Sorry.

Manta changed them back.

Master Yo: That's better.

Carl the Evil Cockroach Wizard: Yeah! It was weird being in a fat tub of lard like you!

Master Yo: I BEG YOUR PARDON!

Rarity: That's enough!

Lars: Can I transform with you guys?

Brody: Sure things, Lars.

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS, LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel Rangers transformed!

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed!

Shane: "Power of Air! Red!"

Tori: "Power of Water! Blue!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth! Yellow!"

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder!"

Cam: "Green Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Another massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Lars was enveloped in a black aura and he had darkness swirling around him as he walked up to the Night Master.

Lars: Nightmaster, you will pay for every single one of your crimes in full. You give all the creatures of darkness we knowo a really bad name. Now you will pay for your crimes.

Suddenly Lars was enveloped in a flash of light and then a vortex of darkness enveloped him and swirled around him and formed into a huge bat! The vortex faded and Lars emerged forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lars looked like he was 21 years old and he had a muscular build and he had longer pitch black hair that was in a cronmage. His eyes were visible and they were red and he had a Vampire with the kanji for Dark in its claws and he had earrings in the shape of the kanji of dark. He had vampire fangs. He had pitch black clothes and his shirt had a blood red crescent moon and he had black pants and had black combat boots and he had a black sleeveless trench coat with a graveyard, a dark castle, lightning, bats, vampires, werewolves and ghosts on it and he had pitch black angel wings with a darkness aura swirling around them. Written in blood red was the kanji for "Lars Loud, Gothic Prince of Darkness, Champion of Nótt the Goddess of The Night, Emissary of Darkness and the Night, Member of The Goths of Darkness, Master of the Night and Moonlight and loving brother to his brothers and sister of The Loud Family."

ラース・ラウド、ゴシック・プリンス・オブ・ダークネス、ノットのチャンピオン、夜の女神、闇と夜の使者、ゴス・オブ・ダークネスのメンバー、夜と月光のマスター、そしてラウド・ファミリーの兄弟姉妹の愛する兄弟。

He was enveloped in a pitch black aura and had darkness bats flying around him. He was now a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 DARKNESS ANGEL OF THE NIGHT!

We were amazed!

Nico: WHOA! Lars you look amazing!

Linka: Way to go bro!

Me: Wow!

Linka: Amazing! Lars how do you feel?

Lars: (Divine Echoing Voice of Darkness) **Amazing Linka. I am ready to take on the world of evil. Now it's time for me to tear this monster apart.**

Me: Show no mercy.

Night Master: Kudabots, arise and serve your master!

Kudabots came!

Me: Kudabots!

Eli: Now we're talking!

Rena: This is gonna be good.

Nico: Lets get them!

Ninja Steel Rangers: Ninja Rangers, fear no danger!

Troy Burrows: Time to show some ninja power!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get them! CHARGE!

We went at them.

We were punching and klling Kudabots left and right and smashing them all over the place.

Piper: Fly, Phoenix, Fly!

She fired a wave of energy and it formed into a phoenix and incinerated the Kudabots all over.

Naruto: Take this! SAGE ART: LAVA STYLE RASENSHURIKEN!

He used the power of Son Goku the 4-Tails and he formed a Lava Rasenshuriken and incinerated many Kudabots all over the place in an instant.

Zarya: Time to howl! (HOWLS)

She fired a blue energy wolf and it mauled the Kudabots.

Ino: FLOWER STYLE: FURIOUS PETAL STORM!

She fired a wave of flowers and it shredded the Kurdabots all over.

Emerald: Battle Unicorn, Charge!

She fired a wave of pink energy and it formed into a unicorn and trampled the Kudabots all over.

Sakura H.: HUNDRED STRENGTHS JUTSU!

She unleashed her Super Strength and smashed the ground with the strength and power of a massive nuclear explosion and blew the Kudabots into the sky and killed them!

Arkayna: Unleash the Dragon!

She fired a wave of green energy and it formed into a deadly dragon and fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated the Kudabots.

Sasuke: CHIDORI STREAM!

Sasuke fired a massive wave of lightning and electrocuted the Kudabots all over.

Brody: Out of the fire and into the fight! Lion Fire Red!

Brody donned his awesome Ninja Steel Battlizer.

Kiba: Lets go Akamaru! FANG OVER FANG!

They spun in twin drills and shredded a bunch of Kudabots to pieces.

Eartha smashed and pulverized the Kudabots all over.

Pakura: SCORCH STYLE: SCORCHING FLAME BOMB!

She formed a massive ball of fire and it exploded and obliterated many Kudabots all over the place.

We then set our sights onto Nightmaster.

Lars: **It's over for you Night Master. You will pay for everything you've done.**

Nightmaster: We'll see about that. You are no match…

POW!

Lars punched him in the face and smashed him into the wall and fired massive waves of darkness and smashed him all over.

Nico fired waves of light and burned Night Master all over.

Cynder, Headstrong, Pipes and Brittney used the Undead Skylanders, Earth and Darkness Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cynder's lightning and undead powers, Headstrong's Diffraction Sword, Pipes' Corrosive Gas and Brittney's darkness powers 100-fold.

Cynder and Headstrong: UNDEAD THUNDERSTRIKE SLASH!

Pipes and Brittney Knudson: CORROSIVE DARKNESS BLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders and Shadow Lucy: DARKNESS MOONLIGHT MEGABLAST!

Lincoln: MARTIAL ARTS LIGHTNING STYLE: JIUJITSU!

Lucina (Fire Emblem): MARTIAL ARTS WIND STYLE: KENDO!

Litchi Faye Ling: MARTIAL ARTS FIRE STYLE: JUDO!

Yuna: MARTIAL ARTS WATER STYLE: KARATE!

Medaka Kurokami: MARTIAL ARTS EARTH STYLE: KRAV MAGA!

Rache Alucard (BlazBlue) MARTIAL ARTS LIGHTNING STYLE: KAPAP!

Heart Aino: MARTIAL ARTS FIRE STYLE: BOXING!

Natsumi Hinata: MARTIAL ARTS WATER STYLE: ENGOLO!

Noel Vermillion: MARTIAL ARTS WIND STYLE: TAHTIB!

Yuzuriha (Under Night In-Birth): MARTIAL ARTS EARTH STYLE: MORAINGY!

Makoto Nanaya: MARTIAL ARTS WIND STYLE: DAMBE!

R. Mika: MARTIAN ARTS STRENGTH STYLE: WRESTLING!

Menat: MARTIAL ARTS SPIRIT STYLE: PANKRATION!

Hilda: (British Accent) MARIAL ARTS FIRE STYLE: BARTITSU!

Xianghua: MARTIAL ARTS WATER STYLE: FENCING!

Jessica Shannon: MARTIAL ARTS STING STYLE: SAVATE!

Shizuka Marikawa: MARTIAL ARTS WIND STYLE: GOUREN!

Entrapta: MARTIAL ARTS TECH STYLE: ARCHERY!

Frosta: MARTIAL ARTS ICE STYLE: COREEDA!

Perfuma: MARTIAL ARTS NATURE STYLE: LIMALAMA!

They fired waves of energy and elements and it formed into the symbols and forms of the great styles of fighting.

Lincoln and his Harem: MARTIAL ARTS FINAL SMASH: MARTIAL ARTS MAYHEM!

They performed many martial arts on the Nightmaster all the while smashing him all over.

SpongeBob Squarepants, Sandy, Lily, Lynn, Lincoln, Brain Freezer, Aylene C., Yin, Yang, Yo, Naruto & Friends and Nico: MARTIAL ARTS FURIOUS BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it formed into the symbol of Martial Arts.

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

Ninja Storm Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

Nico: FIRE!

They fured blades of energy and a massive blast of energy and the blasts hit the Nightmaster and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nightmaster was down.

Nico: It's over for you Nightmaster!

Nightmaster: I have one trick left!

Nightmaster then grew giant.

Nico: OH MAN!

Eli: Time to call in the special forces!

Eli held his hand up and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

A massive fireball exploded out of the ground and went into the sky and exploded many times and took on a form and it formed into KING GHIDORAH!

(King Ghidorah Theme Plays)

Eli and Carol went onto King Ghidorah's Middle Head.

Carol: Lets get him!

The Ninja Steel Rangers summoned their megazords!

Ninja Steel Rangers: Ninja Steel Megazord!

Levi Weston: Bull Rider Megazord!

Their megazords were ready for action!

King Ghidorah fired his gravity beams and they hit Nightmaster all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!

Me: (Offscreen) Let me help you all out!

I came out and I was piloting a huge dragon zord!

Brody: WHOA! J.D. is that you?

Me: Yep and say hello to the Dragon Star Zord.

Calvin: Wow!

Sarah Thompson: What can it do?

Me: Watch.

I had it fire a massive blast of star energy from its mouth and it hit Nightmaster and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Levi Weston: WHOA! That was awesome!

Me: You haven't seen anything yet. Watch this. NINJA STEEL SUPERZORD STAR!

I held out a Purple Star and put it on my sword.

Me: Lock in! NINJA SPIN!

I spun it and the Lion Fire Zord, Bull Zord and all the Ninja Steel Zords combined with the Dragon Star Zord and it formed into the awesome and totally new and bigger NINJA STEEL STARBLAZE SUPERZORD!

Me: Ninja Steel Superzord Online!

Brody: WHOA! This is amazing! What a combination!

Hayley: Wow! Its power is incredible!

Me: Watch what it can do guys. STAR STORM SHOWER!

The Superzord fired waves of stars and smashed the Nightmaster all over the place in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: Watch this one! Levi, Brody this is gonna be good!

I gave the Supersword Sword to Brody.

Me: Going up!

I went on top.

Brody: STAR STORM MEGABLAST! NINJA SPIN!

Me: FIRE!

We had the Superzord fire a massive blast of energy and it hit Night Master and completely obliterated him in an instant and Super Hakaiied him!

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Eli: WAY TO GO BRO!

King Ghidorah roared in agreement!

Me: Night Master, you have failed this universe!

Eradicus was watching the battle.

Eradicus: Yin and Yang only got lucky because that dark brat showed up. Next time, I'll get the last laugh!

?: Now that's what we want to hear!

Eradicus turned to see TTG Slade, Bangray, and Mr. Mind, in the IronWarHawk armor, there.

Eradicus: Who are you three?

TTG Slade: My name's Slade. But not the one from this world.

Bangray: I am Megabeat Hunter Bangray.

Mr. Mind: And I am Mr. Mind.

Eradicus: What do you three want?

Mr. Mind: We would like to help you in your revenge against Yin and YAng.

Bangray: And we'll have a good use for that Dark Orb you have in your possession.

Eradicus: Tell me more. Also do you guys like Polka?

TTG Slade: You bet I do!

They got to dancing Polka.

We regrouped.

Nico: AWESOME JOB GUYS! The Night Master is gone. This time for good.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: (In his head) So Eradicus is now in Mr. Mind's team. Good.

Yin: It really was awesome fighting alongside you guys.

Stratos: Thanks, Yin

Ice Demon: We'll teach you guys more of our techniques in the future.

New Wave: But you guys still did a good job.

Electropede: (To Carl) Need us to accompany you to get your stuff?

Carl: No. I can get my stuff on my own.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Good. I can't wait to see the looks on your mother and brother when you tell them you're moving out.

Nico: Yeah and I thought Marge had bad nagging.

We laughed.

Brain Freezer: (To the viewers) This was an epic battle! Hope you all liked it and now Yin and Yang and Yo are now part of the team. We're gonna have fun teaching them everything we know.

Nico: We sure will. Great job everyone! I'm proud of you guys.

Me: Thanks commander.

Nico: Lets go home.

We went back home.

Meanwhile in Universe 19, on a ship that was travelling through the stars and that ship was the ship of the awesome Kyurangers who were still in a brutal struggle with the remnants of the Evil Space Shogunate Jark Matter. They were really excited to have us help them.

Lucky: LUCKY! We're going to have the awesome Team Loud Phoenix Storm help us out.

Garo: I know and it's going to be awesome!

Stinger: It will be cool to meet them.

Kotaro: It was a good idea sending Tsurugi as the ambassador of us.

Raptor 283: It'll be so cool to have them help us.

Naga: (Monotonously) It will be amazing to see them in action.

Commander Shou: This is gonna be so awesome.

Hammie: Yeah it is!

Spada: I wonder if they will like any of my cooking.

Champ: I'm sure they will. They eat everything.

Balance: They sure do. It's awesome!

Lucky: Lets get ready for them!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed!

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Yin-Yang-Yo was a really funny and really awesome cartoon from Canada and it was a really awesome Martial Arts cartoon series! It was so funny! It aired from August 26, 2006 - April 18, 2009 and it was so funny! And REALLY action packed. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome movie with Arnold Schwarzenegger called The 6th Day and that movie was really freaky about human cloning. Also the second part was for the Stephen King book and movie from the 1980s called Maximum Overdrive. That was a freaky movie! I never saw it but I heard it was amazing. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and good job leading today Nico! YOU ARE AWESOME! The next girl we're going to rescue takes place in the year 2154 and we're going to the world of the awesome 2013 movie Elysium with Jodie Foster and that's one of my favorites because me and the Stakataka Gene-Slammer are gonna see what it's like on the Stanford Torus Space Colony that was proposed back in the 1970's and see what it's like and also help people on the surface of the planet get the medical care they need on the colony. The next girl is gonna be Qukul and she will have a Vanilluxe Gene-Slammer with her named Jemal Niyazova and she's from Turkmenistan. Also the next chapter as you saw is gonna be for the Kyurangers and we're gonna go to universe 19 to help them destroy the last remnants of the Space Shogunate Jark Matter once and for all. We're in for an awesome out of this world adventure as we use th powers of the 88 constellations to help the Kyurangers take back their galaxy.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Rangers of the 88 Constellations

In space, me and Alana the Stakataka Gene-Slammer were on some king of really cool Space Colony.

Alana Vongphachanh: (Lao Accent) Where are we now?

Alana Vongphachanh concentrated and groaned as her skin got rocky.

Me: Believe it or not. I know this place. This is the Stanford Torus Space Colony. It was a proposed colony made back in the 1970s.

She turned into STAKATAKA!

Alana Stakataka: Wow! This is amazing! I didn't know a colony like this was possible.

Me: I know it's really something and if we're here then we must be in the awesome 2013 movie Elysium.

---

In 2154, the Earth has become overpopulated with much of its citizens in poverty. Meanwhile, the rich and powerful live on Elysium, a man-made space station in Earth's orbit that is technologically advanced, with devices called Med-Bays that can cure all diseases and injuries.

Max Da Costa, a laborer in Los Angeles, is exposed to a lethal dose of radiation at work. He is rescued and informed that he has only five days to live, but he is only given medication to mitigate the symptoms until his death. Desperate, Max and his friend Julio seek help from a human smuggler named Spider to get him to Elysium in order to use a Med-Bay.

When ships carrying immigrants from Earth attempt to reach Elysium, Defense Secretary Delacourt orders security agent Kruger to intercept them, leading to the deaths of several immigrants and the deportation of the survivors. Elysian President Patel reprimands Delacourt for her response and threatens to fire her unless she tones down her actions; Kruger is dismissed from service. Delacourt then makes a multimillion dollar contract with John Carlyle, the designer of Elysium, to create a program that can override Elysium's computer to give her the Presidency. Carlyle stores the program in his brain and encrypts it with a program that would kill him in case of any attempt to manipulate or extract the data.

Spider agrees to take Max to Elysium if he can steal the data from Carlyle, and Spider's men surgically attach a powered exoskeleton to Max. With Julio and Spider's men, Max shoots down Carlyle's ship, killing him when they download the data. Alerted to the data theft, Delacourt reinstates Kruger and deploys him to recover the program.

When Kruger confronts them, Julio is killed and Max is wounded, but manages to escape. He then contacts his childhood friend Frey for help. Frey begs Max to take her daughter Matilda to Elysium to be cured of her leukemia, but Max refuses in order to protect them. Kruger and his team then arrive and interrogate Frey; when Kruger realizes that Matilda is sick, he takes the two aboard his ship while his drones hunt for Max. Meanwhile, Delacourt orders an airspace lockdown over Los Angeles.

Max delivers the program to Spider, who discovers that it can be used to make Earth's residents Elysian citizens. The lockdown makes it impossible to leave the city however, so Max bargains with Kruger to be taken to Elysium. As Kruger's ship leaves Earth, Spider and his men take advantage of the lifting of the lockdown and head towards Elysium. Meanwhile, in Kruger's ship, a fight erupts and Kruger is gravely wounded by a grenade, which also disables the ship's engines.

After the ship crashes on Elysium, Max, Frey, and Matilda are knocked out, and are taken to Delacourt, who orders the decryption of the program despite the fact that it will kill Max. She then orders Frey and Matilda to be taken away, and they are locked in a room by Kruger's men.

After being restored in a Med-Bay, Kruger kills Delacourt after she insults him, and has his team assassinate Elysian political officers in order to seize control. Having escaped his confinement, Max, knowing that Med-Bays only work for Elysian citizens, resolves to use the program and give everyone on Earth Elysian citizenship. He then kills Kruger's men and frees Frey and Matilda.

Max meets up with Spider, who has Frey and Matilda escorted to a Med-Bay. They head for Elysium's computer core but are ambushed by Kruger. After a brutal fight, Max rips out Kruger's neural implant, rendering his exoskeleton immobile before throwing him off the ledge to his death. Spider and Max then reach Elysium's core, where Spider realizes that the program's activation will kill Max.

After sharing some final words with Frey, Max activates the program. As he dies, Elysium's core reboots and registers every Earth resident as an Elysian citizen. President Patel arrives, but his robot guards refuse to arrest Spider, whom they now recognize as a citizen. Matilda is cured by a Med-Bay and Elysium's computer dispatches a fleet of medical ships to treat the people of Earth.

---

Alana Stakataka: I love that movie! Wow! It was amazing.

Me: I know and it really lead me to read all about this kind of colony.

We saw how high up we were above the Earth.

Me: We're 500 miles up above the planet.

Alana Stakataka: Wow! The view of Earth is amazing.

Me: It sure is something.

We walked around the colony and it was beautiful and amazing.

Me: Wow! I've always wanted to see what this whole colony was like ever since I read about in books and on the internet.

Alana Stakataka: It sure is something. It's like the people here can live without a single fear of anything.

Me: I know.

Alana Stakataka: What do you know about this amazing colony?

Me: It's really cool.

I went over what the Stanford Torus is for.

---

The **Stanford torus** is a proposed NASA design for a space habitat capable of housing 10,000 to 140,000 permanent residents.

The Stanford torus was proposed during the 1975 NASA Summer Study, conducted at Stanford University, with the purpose of exploring and speculating on designs for future space colonies (Gerard O'Neill later proposed his Island One or Bernal sphere as an alternative to the torus). "Stanford torus" refers only to this particular version of the design, as the concept of a ring-shaped rotating space station was previously proposed by Wernher von Braun and Herman Potočnik.

It consists of a torus, or doughnut-shaped ring, that is 1.8 km in diameter (for the proposed 10,000 person habitat described in the 1975 Summer Study) and rotates once per minute to provide between 0.9g and 1.0g of artificial gravity on the inside of the outer ring via centrifugal force.

Sunlight is provided to the interior of the torus by a system of mirrors, including a large non-rotating primary solar mirror.

The ring is connected to a hub via a number of "spokes", which serve as conduits for people and materials travelling to and from the hub. Since the hub is at the rotational axis of the station, it experiences the least artificial gravity and is the easiest location for spacecraft to dock. Zero-gravity industry is performed in a non-rotating module attached to the hub's axis.

The interior space of the torus itself is used as living space, and is large enough that a "natural" environment can be simulated; the torus appears similar to a long, narrow, straight glacial valley whose ends curve upward and eventually meet overhead to form a complete circle. The population density is similar to a dense suburb, with part of the ring dedicated to agriculture and part to housing.

---

Alana Stakataka: Wow! That's incredible!

Me: Yeah. And we're here to help all the people get the help they need to get better.

Alana Stakataka: Then lets do it.

?: Let us help too.

We saw a Quetzalcoatl and a Vanilluxe.

Me: Wow! A Quetzalcoatl and a Vanilluxe.

Qukul: My name is Qukul.

Vanilluxe: (Turkmen Accent) I'm Jemel Niyazova and I'm from Turkmenistan.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Qukul: Same here. Lets get those people up here.

We got to work and disabled the security systems and got all the people that needed help up to the colony. Medvac units went down to Earth to help the people. Later I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Jemel reverted back and she was naked and then Alana reverted back too.

Alana was human again. But naked.

Alana: (covers herself) All this Vanillite talk is making me hungry for ice cream.

Qukul: I would be too if that happened to me.

We laughed.

Jemal Niyazova: (Covers herself) I am craving ice cream too.

Me: Same here. And I know what we can do with this amazing colony. But first.

I gave Alana and Jemal new clothes.

Alana: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Also I'm going to beam this colony to Earth so we can update it and upgrade it to further help all of humanity.

Qukul: That's a good idea.

We got the colony to our Earth and made a lot of upgrades.

---

After getting the medical care to the Stanford Torus Space Colony, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Emerald Goldenbraid, and Cassandra Alexandra were in the world of the 2011 movie Roadkill, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls who were sighted here, but we're also here to rescue Katie, Ryan, her brother Joel, and her friends, Hailey, Chuck, Tommy, and Anita from The Roc, the mystical bird that was summoned to take vengeance on them by an old woman they accidentally ran over, who casted a curse on them, and they're being held hostage by Luca.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2011 movie, Roadkill, and not only are we going to rescue the eleven girls who are here in this world, but we're also going to rescue Katie, Ryan, Joel, Hailey, Chuck, Tommy, and Anita from The Roc that was called upon to take vengeance on them by the woman they accidentally ran over, undo the curse she put on them, and we're also going to kill Luca.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nicole: I know that spell all too well, but I'm going to need the medallion from Luca.

Cassandra Alexandra: And I don't know why, but one of the eleven girls here is someone that I know all too well.

Nico: There's only one way to find out, Cassandra.

?: Help!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman height, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw eleven girls, along with Katie, Ryan, Joel, Hailey, Chuck, Tommy, and Anita, and they were tied up by Luca, Seamus, and Drina, and The Roc was coming right for them.

Lincoln: That bastard, come on, guys, we've got to rescue the girls, along with Katie, Ryan, Joel, Hailey, Chuck, Tommy, and Anita, and then, I'm going to kill Luca for what he did.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Leave Drina for me, Lincoln.

Me: And leave Seamus for me and Nico.

We rushed over, and Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and he'd unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and went after Luca, and Emerald Goldenbraid went after Drina. Lincoln punched Luca hard in the face, and got the medallion, and gave it to Nicole. Nicole said an incantation, and she undid the curse, and that caused The Roc to fly away back to where it belongs. Luca, Seamus, and Drina were enraged that their sacrifice was foiled.

Luca: What the fuck did you do?!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Stopped your sacrifice, and now, you three are going to pay for what you did.**

Lincoln went after Luca, Emerald Goldenbraid went after Drina, and me and Nico went after Seamus, and we viciously pummeled and slashed them badly, and then, we'd fired powerful blasts of energy at Seamus, Luca, and Drina, killing them and banished their spirits to The Warp.

Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis, and powered down. Then, we freed Katie, Ryan, Joel, Hailey, Chuck, Tommy, and Anita, along with the eleven girls. Nicole saw just who those eleven girls were, they were Min-Min from the Arms video game, Linn Kurosawa from Alien VS Predator, Akira from Rival Schools, Athena Asamiya, Yuri Sakazaki, and Kula Diamond from King of Fighters, Nakoruru, Iroha, and Cham-Cham from Samurai Showdown, Clawdia from Fighting Foodons, and Taki from Soul Calibur.

Nicole: Oh wow, it's Min-Min from the Arms video game, Linn Kurosawa from Alien VS Predator, Akira from Rival Schools, Athena Asamiya, Yuri Sakazaki, and Kula Diamond from King of Fighters, Nakoruru, Iroha, and Cham-Cham from Samurai Showdown, Clawdia from Fighting Foodons, and Taki from Soul Calibur.

Cassandra Alexandra: Taki? Wow, so she's here, too.

Lincoln went up to the eleven girls to check on them.

Lincoln: Are you girls alright?

Linn Kurosawa: Yeah, we're okay, but what about those three assholes who tried to sacrifice us to that bird?

Lincoln: They're dead, and The Roc is gone, now that Nicole got rid of the curse.

Then, when the eleven girls saw who it was that rescued them, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband"

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Taki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and they went up to the eleven girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem. Katie, Ryan, Joel, Hailey, Chuck, Tommy, and Anita were going to be okay, and they're going through therapy after being chased by The Roc, and being pursued and almost sacrificed by Luca, Drina, and Seamus.

* * *

After the rescue in the world of the 2011 movie, Roadkill, we were all training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy.

Suddenly, a bright light hits the Estate, and it knocked out Lori Loud, Leni Loud, Luna Loud, Luan Loud, Lynn Loud, Laney Loud, Lucy Loud, Lana Loud, Lola Loud, Lisa Loud, and Lily Loud, and that caused massive neon colored vortexes to form around them, Lori Loud: Turquoise, Leni Loud: Sea Foam Green: Luna Loud: Purple, Luan Loud: Yellow, Lynn Loud: Red, Laney Loud: Green, Lucy Loud: Black, Lana Loud: Ice Blue, Lola Loud: Pink, Lisa Loud: Bright Green, and Lily Loud: Lavender. Me, Nico, Lincoln, and the rest of us saw it.

Lori Loud, Leni Loud, Luna Loud, Luan Loud, Lynn Loud, Laney Loud, Lucy Loud, Lana Loud, Lola Loud, Lisa Loud, and Lily Loud woke up, and they were inside their separate mindscapes, and they had the elements of wind, fire, gravity, water, nature, light, darkness, and earth and volcanoes.

Lori Loud, Leni Loud, Luna Loud, Luan Loud, Lynn Loud, Laney Loud, Lucy Loud, Lana Loud, Lola Loud, Lisa Loud, and Lily Loud: Whoa, what's happening?

?: Our worlds are merging together as one.

Then, Lori Loud, Leni Loud, Luna Loud, Luan Loud, Lynn Loud, Laney Loud, Lucy Loud, Lana Loud, Lola Loud, Lisa Loud, and Lily Loud turned around, and they saw their counterparts/ancestors. They were 21 years old, they were 6'0" in height and they had the bodies of goddesses, which were also strengthened by 250,000,000,000,000 years of training and battles. They had larger angel wings in their favorite colors, Sky Blue, Purple, Ocean Blue, Yellow, Black, Ice Blue, Red, and Green. They had large swords with 6'5" massive, double-edged wide blades, the large upward facing curved horns for the crossguard and large sphere pommel are gold, and the gems on the crossguard and around the large gold sphere pommel are red, and they were similar in appearance to Lincoln's Sword of Taranis and Lincoln 2's Storms of Justice, and they were dressed in sleeveless blouses and skirts in the favorite colors of the sisters with silvered armored breastplates, and large black leather combat boots.

Lori and the sisters saw their counterparts/ancestors, and they were stunned and in shock.

Lori: Wait, you're us.

Lori's counterpart/ancestor lightly chuckled.

Lori 2: Yes, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Lori. I'm Lori 2, and these are my sisters, Leni 2, Luna 2, Luan 2, Lynn 2, Laney 2, Lucy 2, Lana 2, Lola 2, Lisa 2, and Lily 2.

Luna Loud remembered what Lincoln 2 told them long ago when he merged with Lincoln.

Luna Loud: Wait, are you dudes…?

Luna 2: Yeah, we're Lincoln 2's sisters, the ones who died in the horrible siege when we told Lincoln 2 to get out before it's too late, and we died when the castle burned down.

That also stunned them, and they knew these were Lincoln 2's sisters from 250,000,000,000,000 years ago.

Lola Loud: And there's something you should know, Lincoln 2 merged with Lincoln.

Lola 2: Yeah, we know, and Lincoln 2 wasn't the only one who got hit by cosmic radiation, and his body was flooded with such infinite power, changing him into the person Lincoln saw, along with the sword holstered on his back, and became immortal and invincible because of that. The cosmic radiation also hit us, and it took time for our bodies to be restored when we were burned alive by the flames.

Lana Loud: Whoa.

Laney 2: And after our resurrections and transformations, we eventually developed a more powerful purpose in my life: we would fight and defend those in need from those who seek to harm others, it was a powerful drive that kept us going on, and we'd push past our limits and grow even stronger and more powerful in the process.

Lynn Loud: Same with Lincoln 2, and we were heartbroken by what he told us.

Lynn 2: Trust us, the chaotic times we grew up in, along with the constant wars, caused the innocent to suffer, and we wanted to put an end to it, but we eventually fell victim to the chaotic times, and we were killed, but our Lincoln survived, but he lost all of us, and I can't tell how heartbroken he was.

Lori 2: And there's a reason why we came here. We're here to merge with you all to help you out on your journeys, and boy, is Lincoln 2 going to be in for a big surprise.

Lori Loud: He'll definitely be happy to see you all again, and he'll have a piece of his heart restored.

Lori 2, Leni 2, Luna 2, Luan 2, Lynn 2, Laney 2, Lucy 2, Lana 2, Lola 2, Lisa 2, and Lily 2 changed into spirits, and once they entered the bodies of Lori Loud, Leni Loud, Luna Loud, Luan Loud, Lynn Loud, Laney Loud, Lucy Loud, Lana Loud, Lola Loud, Lisa Loud, and Lily Loud, they merged with Lori Loud, Leni Loud, Luna Loud, Luan Loud, Lynn Loud, Laney Loud, Lucy Loud, Lana Loud, Lola Loud, Lisa Loud, and Lily Loud as bright lights bathed their mindscapes.

Outside, everyone saw the bright lights coming out of the massive neon colored vortexes, and as they faded, Lori Lori Loud, Leni Loud, Luna Loud, Luan Loud, Lynn Loud, Laney Loud, Lucy Loud, Lana Loud, Lola Loud, Lisa Loud, and Lily Loud emerged. But, they now had angel wings emblazoned in the middle of the animals emblazoned on their foreheads, and they were now taller at 6'0" in height.

Lincoln: Whoa, Lori, are you and the rest of our sisters okay? Me and Lincoln 2 felt ten astronomical power boosts coming from you.

Lori Loud: (Smiles) We're okay, bro, and speaking of Lincoln 2, we've got a big surprise for him.

Lori Loud, Leni Loud, Luna Loud, Luan Loud, Lynn Loud, Laney Loud, Lucy Loud, Lana Loud, Lola Loud, Lisa Loud, and Lily Loud told Lincoln everything, and when they told him of their meetings with their counterparts/ancestors from 250,000,000,000,000 years ago, that got Lincoln 2's attention.

Lincoln 2: Then, that means…?

Lori 2 spoke to Lincoln 2 through the sun emblazoned on her forehead.

Lori 2: That's right, bro, we're back and now, after 250,000,000,000,000 years of being separated, we are now reunited.

Lincoln 2: (Voice breaking with a smile) I missed you all, it's so good to see you all again.

Lori 2: (Voice breaking with a smile) You too, Linc.

It was indeed a happy 250,000,000,000,000 reunion for the counterparts/ancestors of The Louds, and we eventually finished our intense workouts, and we got a shower after.

---

Later the next day, the sun rose and Lane was asleep and the sunlight hit him and he woke up groggily.

Lane Loud: (Groggily) Huh?

He looked at his clock and he saw that it was 8:15 AM.

Lane Loud: (SCREAMS) I'M SO LATE! OH MAN! I GOT TO GET GOING! I AM GONNA BE SO LATE AND I HAVE A HUGE MATH TEST!

Lane got dressed and had to hurry!

Lane then ran to the stairs and then he tripped and fell down the stairs.

Lane just fell down the stairs.

Lane: Ow.

Lindsey Sweetwater: You okay, Lane?

Me: Oh man! Lane are you okay?

Lane: I'm fine. Just in a hurry.

Me: Oh man did you forget to set your alarm clock again?

Lane: Yeah it's broken.

Me: Oh man.

Naruto: You aren't the only one man. My Alarm Clock is broken too.

Me: I remember seeing that clock bro. I think we need to take it to a clock shop and have it looked at.

Nico: That is a wise idea.

Me: Your breakfast is on the table Lane. I made sure that no one touched it for you.

Lane: Thanks J.D.

Lane had his breakfast and then he went to the bus stop and the bus left without him!

Lane: NO COME BACK!

Lane: Aw nuts!

Sideswipe: Need a lift to School Lane?

Lane: Sure Sideswipe.

Sideswipe: Hop in.

He hopped in and they went to the school.

But they got stuck in traffic and Lane arrived 10 minutes late. There was a wreck and me and Nico rescued a woman that was in a wreck after she hit a fuel tanker and we got her out of there just in time as the tanker exploded into a raging fireball.

Lane passed his test thank goodness.

Later we were having lunch.

Lane just had disgusting food for lunch.

Lane: This is just gross.

Iris: (Pokemon) Good thing I brought lunch from the Estate.

Me: Thank goodness I brought emergency provisions for us.

I used my imagination powers and formed a whole roast turkey tree.

Lane: ALL RIGHT!

I then saw who was behind the counter for the cafeteria. It was Lunch Lady Doris.

Me: What the?

I went over.

Me: Lunch Lady Doris?

Lunch Lady Doris: Didn't expect to see me at the school cafeteria huh?

Me: Yeah I was surprised myself.

Lunch Lady Doris: I'm filling in for the current lunch lady for the week because your current lunch lady had a family emergency. Her dad had to be rushed into surgery.

Me: Oh man. I hope he gets better.

Lunch Lady Doris: Me too. Also I haven't found a good job here ever since Springfield got destroyed.

Me: I take it you heard about everything that Springfield was?

Lunch Lady Doris: Yeah what a terrible place.

Me: No kidding on that.

Lunch Lady Doris: J.D. can I tell you something?

Me: What is it?

Lunch Lady Doris: I've been working at Springfield Elementary and in a cafeteria for as long as I can remember and I've been hiding this from everyone. The truth is I am not a good chef. I don't know how to cook at all.

Me: Oh man. But hey no sweat. Lincoln's dad can teach you. He's a great chef and he has his own restaurant.

Lunch Lady Doris: Wow thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Later we were walking back to the estate when suddenly a Bank Robbery was in progress!

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 2-11 in Progress! Lets go!

We went after the robbers.

Lane's light blast just missed the robbers by an inch.

Robber: You need to work on your aim. Let's get out of here, boys!

The robbers fled.

Eddy: Could that have been any more embarassing?

Maria: Don't think we've lost just yet.

The robbers just got into a car.

Robber: Alright, let's get out of here.

Swerve: Sorry. I don't drive for criminals!

It turns out that the car they were in was Swerve in his vehicle mode!

Robber: What the!?

Me: Caught you right in our trap!

Eli grabbed the robbers and pinned them onto the ground and pile drove them.

We slapped the cuffs on them.

Me: You blockheads just never learn do you? When are people like you gonna learn that crime doesn't pay?

Nico: No it doesn't.

Sheila: Thanks guys. We'll take it from here.

Tom Lair: These guys robbed 4 banks all over the city in just under 2 hours. That's a fast record.

Me: No kidding. Get em outta here.

They took the robbers away.

I gave the money back to the bank.

Me: This is the 7th time this week that the bank was robbed.

Eli: No kidding.

Me: We'll worry about it later. We need to have a talk with Lane.

We went back to the estate and talked to Lane. He has been having a terrible amount of bad luck lately.

May: Lane, we really need to do something about this string of bad luck of yours!

Slog: No kidding. If it weren't for Swerve, those robbers would've gotten away!

Lane: I know. But I don't think it's bad luck.

Me: It's not. He's going through what's called a Tardiness Syndrome. I've seen this many times before. And usually it's because of a broken alarm clock.

Sailor Moon: It's true. Lane you aren't the only one going through all that. I am practically late to school every day because of a bad alarm clock.

Sailor Venus: Same here. I go through same thing.

Lane: Right I forgot about that.

Me: Yeah. Crazy huh? Naruto even knows this too.

Naruto: Yep because I have a broken alarm clock.

Eli: That is nuts.

Arrietty: But we'll figure something out for them.

Me: Yeah. Right now it's time for our next mission.

Shego: J.D., it's your turn to lead today. And I think there's only one team of heroes who can help with Lane's bad luck streak.

Me: You got that right Shego and also today is the day. We're going to Universe 19 and meet the Kyurangers.

Nico: Oh wow! It's August 31st already?

Eli: Wow! Time sure flew by fast huh?

Arrietty: No kidding. That's amazing.

Laney: It sure is. And it's also really cool how they have the powers of each of the 88 Constellations.

Nicole: It sure is amazing. And the constellations are all amazing. We all know that dad and Tsurugi represent Phoenix The Firebird in the Southern Hemisphere.

Lana: What do each of the other Kyurangers represent?

Me: They have their own constellations. Lucky is Leo the Lion, Garo is Lupus the Wolf, Hammie is Chamaeleon the Chameleon, Stinger is Scorpius the Scorpion, Balance is Libra the Scale, Champ is Taurus the Bull, Raptor 283 is Aquila the Eagle, Spada is Dorado the Swordfish, Naga is Ophiuchus the Serpent Bearer, Shou Ronpo is Draco the Drago, Kotoro is Ursa Major & Ursa Minor the Great Bear and Little Bear, And Tsurugi is Phoenix the Firebird as you already know.

Aylene C.: Wow! That's amazing.

Me: It sure is. And it's gonna be so awesome helping them out. We owe them big time for helping us in the world of Hercules from 1997.

Nico: We sure do.

Electropede, Count Nocturne, Hydrax, Puppetmon, BlackWarGreymon, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Stratos, Ice Demon, Machinedramon, and New Wave then appeared.

Electropede: Can me, Count Nocturne, Hydrax, Puppetmon, BlackWarGreymon, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Stratos, Ice Demon, Machinedramon, and New Wave go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. It's my turn to lead today and tomorrow. So we're gonna go to Universe 19 to help the Kyurangers.

Ice Demon: (Shivering Voice) Wow! They helped you guys in the world of Hercules.

Me: Yep. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Me: Universe 19 here we come. And get ready Jark Matter, (Eyes Glow Red) You may be defeated but we're going to destroy every last trace of you.

We went to the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and we were off. We cut through the Warp and we arrived in Universe 19.

---

UNIVERSE 19 - MILKY WAY GALAXY

---

We were flying through space in Universe 19.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 3013.5: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is en route to meet the Kyurangers and help them out to kill the remnants of the evil Jark Matter. This is gonna be one amazing adventure.

Nico: It's gonna be awesome to help them after how they helped us.

Tsurugi: And it will be awesome having them part of the team.

Me: It sure will.

Laney: The Kyurangers are amazing.

Me: I wonder if we'll be able to get birthmarks like mine from the 88 Constellations.

Nico: It's possible.

Vince: But it will be so cool.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at Earth in this universe.

Me: On screen.

We saw Earth in Universe 19 and we saw one of the Jark Matter ships in its orbit.

Me: Fu charge superlaser and fire.

Fu: Right! Commence Primary Ignition.

She pressed 2 buttons and pulled some levers and then we fired the Superlaser and it hit the Jark Matter Ship and it exploded in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: BULLSEYE!

Razor: BINGO!

On the planet, Lucky and the Kyurangers saw the Jark Matter ship explode from what seemed to be of unknown origin!

We then landed the ship and came out And we saw the Kyurangers. And they were fighting ERIEDRONE!

---

Facing the Kyurangers

Eriedrone oversaw Jark Matter's subjugation of the planet Crotus. His forces, however, were unable to prevent the initial three Kyurangers from allowing numerous civilians to escape Jark Matter's grip. This was realized by the Shogun, Don Armage, who blasted Eriedrone back when the Karo contacted him to announce the joyous news of the conquest. Ordered by Don Armage to eliminate the insurgents, Eriedrone had his Big Moraimarz go to hunt the Kyurangers down on Jagjag. Ultimately, however, Eriedrone only succeeded in providing the trial by fire which caused a further two Kyurangers to emerge, making a combination of five Voyagers to form KyurenOh which destroyed the Tsuyoindaver that Eriedrone sent against them on Jagjag's moon.

Zigama

On Zigama, Eriedrone engaged Oushi Black, Kajiki Yellow, Chameleon Green, and Ookami Blue, easily overwhelming the incomplete team whom were forced to fall back in their Kyutama.

Stinger

Discovering the presence of a new Kyuranger attacking the others on Needle, Eriedrone realized that he could be made to serve Jark Matter. Appearing before this Stinger, Eriedrone recruited him to the Shogunate. Though the seven-man Kyuranger team would later depart the preserved Needle having destroyed the Moraimarz draining its Planet Jume, Eriedrone was assured by Stinger that they would not escape him this time. Fantasizing about fighting against Jark Matter herself, Raptor 283 envisioned saving the Kyurangers from Eriedrone. Learning that the Kyurangers had arrived on Earth, Eriedrone and Stinger were ordered by Don Armage to eliminate the rebels at any cost lest they discover the planet's secret.

Death

Post-mortem

Shortly after Eriedrone's death, a wounded Tsuyoindaver, aspiring to take his place as Karo of the Ite System, challenged Sasori Orange to a duel only to be soundly defeated.

Attempting to turn key I on planet Toki in the Tokei System, Lucky was engaged by an illusion of Eriedrone, whom he defeated with the new power of Taiyou Shishi Red.

Kikai Sentai Zenkaiger The Movie: Red Battle! All Sentai Rally!

Eriedrone was among the villains who were revived by Super Warumono World to fight the Zenkaigers and Sentai Red

---

Tso Lan: There they are. And they're fighting someone.

Tsurugi: That's Eriedrone. Lucky told me about him but I never helped fight him personally.

Me: I remember him. He tried to conquer the Sagittarius Constellation System.

Keiichiro took out Siren Striker.

Keiichiro: Okay. We've got two options. Option 1 is Tsurugi and Lola helping to drive Eriedrone off. Option 2 is me using Siren Striker's Keisatsu Boost from here to give Lucky Siren

Strike's armor. But we need to vote on which option to use.

Me: Okay all for option one?

95% of us raised our hands.

Me: Okay. That's 95% of us. Option 2?

Only Leni raised her hand.

Me: Okay motion carries for number 1. Go get him Tsurugi and Lola.

Lola: With pleasure.

Tsurugi and Lola went and landed in front of the Kyurangers.

Champ: Tsurugi! You came just in time!

Tsurugi: Of course I did.

Stinger: (to Lola not recognizing her) You need to get somewhere safe. It's dangerous out here.

Lola: Don't worry Stinger, we got this.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of the 88 Constellations appeared and swirled around the explosion and they converged and we came.

Me: That's an entrance for the 88 Constellations. Thought you all might like some help.

Lucky: LUCKY! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's awesome you're here!

Tsurugi: Lets send this guy packing!

Lola: Yeah!

Me, Lola and Tsurugi fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into Eriedrone and sent him flying far!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Qukul: YEAH!

Sea: That was awesome!

Keiichiro: Long time no see Lucky!

Lucky: (shakes Keiichiro's hand) Keiichiro! Good to see you again!

Keiichiro: (laughs) You too, Lucky!

Balance: (to Kairi Yano) Good to see you and your fellow thieves again, Kairi.

Kairi Yano: Same here Balance.

Count Nocturne: Oh yeah. That's right. You guys met the Lupinrangers and Patrangers before.

Me: I remember that! That was amazing!

Nico: It sure was.

Lucky: LUCKY! J.D. Knudson it's awesome to see you again.

Me: Same here Lucky. We owe you guys big time for helping us in the world of Hercules from 1997.

Lucky: It sure was amazing.

Me: It was. And it looks like you guys are having problems with the remnants of Jark Matter.

Raptor 283: Yeah we sure are. They are still causing problems even after Don Armage was destroyed.

Hammie: But we're going to make sure they are all destroyed forever.

Me: We'll gladly help you all out with that. And we'll make sure they never harm the galaxy again.

Raptor 283: All right!

Yamato: (to Stinger) Good to see you again, Stinger.

Kagura: Team Oddball is back together!

Stinger: Not quite. We're still missing Marvelous and Takaharu.

Brody: You're talking about the Japanese Counterparts of me and Troy, right?

Stinger: That's right.

Me: I remember that. That's cool.

Troy: Me and Brody can take the place of them on Team Oddball. After all, we do have the same suits.

Discord: Oh yeah. From the tournament you guys took part in, right?

Stinger: That's correct.

Me: I remember that. That was amazing.

Lucky: You guys have many Ranger teams with you all.

Me: From Japan and America. Lots of things have been happening with the rangers of both countries over the last 46+ years. Also we're going to meet another ranger team coming up some time later: The Dino Fury Rangers.

Nico: Yep. But it's gonna be about a year and a half to 2 years before we meet them.

Me: Yeah.

Lucky: That's amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: We heard you guys went through a lot of events because of the Jark Matter.

Fluttershy: Yeah that must've been awful.

Hammie: Yeah it sure was.

Me: Lets head onto the ship and have your ship brought on board so we can get to know you all more.

We agreed.

We had the Kyurangers Ship brought on board and it was amazing.

BlackWarGreymon: This is a really nice ship.

Lucky: It sure is huh?

Me: Your ship is really something. Just like what we saw on TV.

Laney: It sure is something.

Lana: Yeah. Stinger we're so sorry about what happened with your brother Scorpio.

Sasuke: Believe it or not Stinger, I know exactly how you feel. My brother killed my entire clan because of the village's corruption and I was the only one that lived. Ever since that terrible day I was consumed with nothing but vengeance and powerlust. I wanted nothing more than to have revenge and kill my brother.

Me: It's true Stinger. You and Sasuke are absolutely alike because you both went through losing members of those that are precious to you.

Stinger: Wow. That's awful.

Lola: It was.

Me: The reason Sasuke lost his clan was because they were going to launch a revolt on the Hidden Leaf and take over the Leaf Government and take the title of Hokage by force. After all the peace talks with them failed, there was only one available option and that was Genocide. BUT the Hokage only wanted those that were going to launch the revolt to be killed.

Sasuke: That's right.

Stinger: That's terrible. I didn't know that happened and that we are so alike Sasuke.

Sasuke: Yeah. It was bad.

Desoto: We want to thank you guys for holding off Evil Xigbar.

Kotaro: No problem.

Champ: Did that coward get killed?

Roscoe: Yep. But believe it or not, he didn't go into the Warp.

Champ: The Warp?

Me: It's an Interdimensional Plane made of an incredibly powerful psychic energy. This energy is so strong and powerful the anything sent there will never escape.

Nico: It's true. For over a year we have been sending some of our most dangerous enemies there and it was working really well.

Eli: Yep. It was something.

Me: And Hunter knows all about it. He saw it in a video game called Warhammer 40,000.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und it's really amazing. But it's a very dangerous place.

Me: We had to cut through the warp with Faster Than Light travel in order to get here. We did the same thing when we went to Universe 23 to face the Royal Defenders.

Garo: That's incredible.

Spada: It sure is.

Shou Ronpo: It sure is something and you guys have a lot of experiences with lots of different bad guys.

Me: We sure do. For over 5 years we have dealt with some of the most dangerous and most formidable villains in the entire universe.

Kotaro: That's incredible!

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Believe it or not, the RPM Rangers' home went through the same thing as this world.

Champ: Really?

Me: Yep and it was a bittersweet story in their world. Their version of

Earth was totally ravaged by an evil super computer artificial intelligence named Venjix and it turned the whole world into an Apocalyptic Wasteland and annihilated all the cities around the world and killed many of the humans. It was a horrible sight.

Balance: Wow. That's awful.

Scott Truman: Yeah it sure was.

Lucky: What enemies of the rangers did you all destroy?

Me: Oh gosh. With 27+ Years of Rangers in America and 46+ Years in Japan it's hard to keep track. But lets see. We killed Queen Bansheera of Lightspeed Rescue, Recruited Ransik of Time Force here because he was redeemable, Killed Master Org, Destroyed Venjix twice in 2 forms, killed Xandred, Annihilated the entire Armada and Warstar and that's pretty much it for America. We also took down remnants of Ginis, Destroyed the remnants of The Shadow Line, Took down the Remnants of Interdimensional Crime Group Ganglar, Emperor Of Darkness Z is in the Masters of Evil who are our frenemies and I think that's it.

Lucky: Wow! That's amazing.

Shou Ronpo: What did you mean by Venjix in 2 forms?

Me: Oh right. That still has us reeling. After the RPM Rangers defeated Venjix on their world, he somehow resurfaced in the Beast Morpher Rangers world in the form of a computer virus named Evox. Venjix and Evox were both one in the same.

Nico: Yeah that was crazy.

Raptor 283: Wow!

Me: I know. It's shocking.

Battletrap: (to Balance, Raptor and Champ) Always nice to meet fellow robots.

Champ: Same here. And it's awesome meeting Cybertronians.

Raptor 283: It sure is amazing.

Balance: I'll say.

Hammie saw Lane down.

Hammie: Is something wrong with Lane?

New Wave: He's been having a lot of bad luck today.

William: We didn't pay it any mind at first. Until that bad luck almost caused some robber to get away!

Me: William don't be rash. We got to help him in any way we can.

William: Sorry.

Lucky: There is no such thing as bad luck.

Me: Ha. Try telling that to an evil version of Lynn here.

Lynn: Yeah that was crazy. This evil version of me came from another universe and she lost her baseball game and blamed it all on Lincoln. Well J.D. can tell you.

Me: It's not pretty.

I went over what we found out in chapter 1131.

I revealed that she accused Lincoln of being bad luck and that she was the chosen one that was chosen to be the greatest champion of all and that she would win every sport and be the best. But she forced her version of Lincoln to go against his will by threatening to beat his face in with a baseball bat and because of that, karma got her and she falsely accused Lincoln of being bad luck. But Lincoln's sisters and parents stood up for him and gave him a few days off. When his days off were done they were gonna go see a movie. But evil Lynn was gonna make sure that he didn't do anything fun with them and she claimed he was bad luck all the way. She was grounded from the movie and locked in her room. When they got back, Evil Lynn was suggesting that they kick Lincoln out of the house and when the rest of the family rejected that, they said that there was no such thing as bad luck and Evil Lynn refused to believe that and because of that, Rita called the coach and removed her from all her sports teams forever and Lana melted all her trophies down and made Lincoln a Best Brother Ever trophy and Lincoln punched Evil Lynn in the face. The following day Lynn was sent to her Aunt Ruth while everyone went to the beach to have fun. But Lynn then went ballistic and psycho and she nearly killed Aunt Ruth and hurt her cats and she was going to kill Lincoln in cold blood by stabbing him with a knife that she took and Rita called the police on her. She was disowned by her whole family and brought to trial for her crimes. Lynn Jr. was found guilty of assault and battery, animal cruelty, menacing, destruction of personal property and attempted 1st degree murder. She was also found to be criminally insane because of her egomaniacal nature. She was also diagnosed by a panel of psychiatrists and psychologists and was declared criminally insane. They diagnosed her with Borderline, Egomaniacal and Anti-Social Personality Disorders. The coach even testified at her trial and called Lynn's actions and rituals all extremely delusional and the worst kind of sportsmanship and the most embarrassing and most unprofessional and most unsportsmanlike he had ever seen. He kicked her off of all the teams and banned her from all sports for life. Lynn's friends even testified against her and called her an extremely paranoid, unsportsmanlike, delusional, insane and overzealously superstitious monster that tortures others to get what she wants. She tortures her friends with crazy rituals and won't even let them go to the bathroom during a game, putting all their health in jeopardy. Lynn's friends all abandoned her and told her that they never wanted to see her again. The doctors even testified against her and showed the court that Lynn was the most stubborn girl they had ever seen. Lynn Sr. and Rita came to the conclusion in their minds that they were spoiling Lynn too much and letting her get away with all sorts of things for far too long. No more. They will not make the same mistakes again. Lynn was disgraced and forever banned from all sports. She was now an outcast from all of humanity. She was a totally psychotic, delusional, arrogant, egotistical, prideful, sociopathic freak. Lynn was a total sociopath and she was pure evil. The judge called Lynn a truly, evil person with absolutely no soul and no conscience. Because of Lynn, she nearly killed Lincoln in cold blood and nearly tore her family apart forever. She was sentenced to 65 years in the Alaska Maximum Security Psychiatric

Institute in Nome for the criminally insane without any chance for parole or release. Because of the severity of her crimes, she was to be sent out of state. She was declared an absolute danger to everyone around her including herself. She had to be watched and guarded 24/7 to make sure she doesn't escape or do anything bad because of how dangerous she is. She had lost everything. Her athleticism, her pride, her reputation, her friends, her family, her home, her freedom and now her mind. Because of that, she swore to get revenge and will stop at nothing to get it!

When I was done they were shocked and horrified!

Shou Ronpo: That is not good sportsmanship!

Lucky: All because of a baseball game and she thought it was bad luck? Not cool.

Me: It wasn't bad luck. It was karma. All because she threatened to beat her version of Lincoln's face in with a baseball bat.

Lynn: Thank goodness that didn't happen to me.

Laney: Yeah or we would be in trouble.

CRASH!

A bookshelf just fell on Lane.

Rage Mage: See what we mean?!

Lane: A little help?

Me and Nico lifted the bookshelf off of him.

Me: Geez! That must've really hurt.

Laney: No kidding. You okay Lane?

Lane: I think so.

Me: Sorry about the mess.

Twilight Sparkle: I got this.

Twilight Sparkle used her magic and put all the books back in their right place.

Spada: Wow! That was amazing!

Me: One of our many powers.

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) Jolly good. But we have to do something to help the chap.

We got Lane to the table and sat him down and Varie healed him.

Lucky: Lane, me and Garu were in your position before.

Lane: You were?

Garu: Yep. Me and Lucky, on seperate occasions, were having some bad luck of our own. But we believed in our good luck and turned things around!

Lucky: That's right! I always believe in my luck so things work out in the end. And you should do the same!

Me: I remember all that. You have a really hopeful spirit Lucky.

Ice Demon: (laughs) I knew meeting you guys today was the right choice!

Lana: Lucky is just like me because I am hopeful too.

Lori: You literally are Lana.

Me: Also Trip, I remember you had the same problems right?

Trip: I sure did. This is very coincidental to when I was having bad luck.

Me: Yeah I remember.

Nico: That is very coincidental.

Me: Yep.

Wildfly: So, what are the remnants of Jark Matter you guys need help with?

May: Also, many of them are now going to be with Vypra and the others.

Garo: Vypra?

Me: She is Vypra's former second in command and is now the leader of the Masters of Evil, Our Frenemies. Queen Bansheera double-crossed her and had her merge with her to become hole.

Eli: Yeah that was horrible!

Luan: But now she is the leader of the Masters of Evil and she is amazing at leading them. And she's my archenemy.

Laney: Our original enemies before them were the Legion Of Doom. But after the Battle with Thanos on December 26th, 2019 they disbanded and the Masters of Evil took their place.

Lana: It was a big adventure.

Me: The Battle with Thanos was one of our most devastating battles. Because we suffered 2 casualties on that day.

Ra's Al Ghul: And I am one of those casualties.

Lucky: Oh man.

Me: Yeah.

Lucky: Thank goodness you all stopped Thanos. But back to the Remnants of Jark Matter. We're going after Don Arkage.

Me: I remember him! He was the one you all took down when you, the LupinRangers and PatRangers all teamed up.

Lucky: That's right.

Me: He was after some kind of treasure that was in the guitar of Hoshi Minato. Lets see here.

I pulled up his history.

---

Don Arkage (ドン・アルカゲ Don Arukage) is the new shogun of the Space Shogunate Jark Matter, succeeding the late Don Armage and the main antagonist of Lupinranger VS Patranger VS Kyuranger, who sought to take hold of Jark Matter's Hidden Treasure, concealed within the guitar of Hoshi Minato. In order to do so, he joined forces with Rirus Lippig of the Interdimensional Crime Group Gangler and revived the Vice Shoguns.

---

Me: Whoa and I remember this. He teamed uup with Rirus Lippig and revived the Vice Shoguns.

Nico: Whoa! This is gonna be big and awesome.

Laney: Yeah!

Shou Ronpo: And he also has henchmen as well. And no. They're not the Vice Shoguns.

Stratos: Who are they then?

Shou Ronpo: Geth Indaver, Ommo Indaver, and Kaal Indaver

Me: I remember them! They were former members of the Rebellion and they went to get the Kerberos Voyager for the Geth Star. Lets see here.

I pulled up their history.

---

Geth Indaver

Geth Indaver (ゲース・インダベー Gēsu Indabē), also known as Hoi Korol (ホイ・コウロー Hoi Kōrō) is one of the main antagonists of Uchu Sentai Kyuranger The Movie: The Geth Indaver's Counterattack.

A former member of the Rebellion and Shou Ronpo's colleague, he cooperates with him to research the Kerberos Voyager until his banishment for attempting to use it for his malicious desires. After that, he seeks to obtain the Kerberos Voyager and also destroy Earth with his planet-sized superweapon Geth Star. While he managed to revive the Kerberos Voyager, Geth Indaver is destroyed by Ryu Commander and then the Geth Star is destroyed by Kerberios.

Ommo Indaver

Ommo Indaver (オーモ・インダベー Ōmo Indabē) is one of the main antagonist of Uchu Sentai Kyuranger The Movie: The Geth Indaver's Counterattack. He is physically the strongest of the Indaver brothers.

Kaal Indaver

Kaal Indaver (カール・インダベー Kāru Indabē) is one of the main antagonists of Uchu Sentai Kyuranger The Movie: The Ghess Indavers Counterattack.

---

When I was finished reading about them I was shocked.

Me: Whoa! These guys are really tough too.

Nico: They sure are.

Me: But it's nothing we can't handle. Our power is more than enough to tear them apart. You guys heard about many of our adventures right?

Lucky: We sure have and it's amazing that you all do so much good all over the universe.

Roy Koopa: Raptor, before we discuss anything else, J.D. has something for you.

Me: Oh right. Raptor how would you like to be human like us?

Raptor 283: Wow! Be like one of you? That would be amazing!

Me: And you will have your Pink Ranger Powers of Aquila the Eagle in both Ranger and human form.

Raptor 283: Wow!

Me: Okay. Watch this. (Snaps fingers)

Raptor 283 then was enveloped in a flash of pink light and she had beautiful neon pink hair, blue eyes and had a beautiful pink sailor dress and white socks and pink shoes and she had pink angel wings on her back.

Nico: Wow!

Lucky: Oh Lucky! You look amazing Raptor.

Naga Ray: Wow. J.D. that was amazing.

Garo: Wow! How did you do that J.D.?

Me: Many of the things I do can be done with a snap of my fingers.

Nico: We are gods among man and we have the power to do anything.

Laney: It's true. But with great power comes great responsibility.

Me: But here Raptor. See for yourself.

I formed a mirror and Raptor looked amazing!

Raptor 283: Wow! I look incredible! Wow! It's amazing that I can be so beautiful as a human.

Eli: You look amazing Raptor.

Stinger: She sure does.

Me: Yep.

Then our stomachs growled.

Me: Whoa getting hungry.

Puppetmon (to Champ and Balance): What about you guys?

Champ: We're fine the way we are.

Balance: Yep. Nothing wrong with robot Rangers.

Maria: I agree. Just because certain people aren't humans doesn't mean they're not people.

Nico: Yep.

Spada: Lunch is ready!

We saw that Spada made a lot of awesome food!

Nico: Oh boy!

Eli: I'm starving!

Arrietty: That all looks amazing.

Me: I remember you make really good food Spada.

Spada: Come and get it!

We went and got some grub.

We went to eat and the food was awesome. Spada is a great cook and his food was awesome.

We were stuffed.

Me: Ahh! Man Spada your food is awesome!

Nico: Boy I'll say! That was great!

Eli: Yeah I'm stuffed.

Nico: Okay now we can have the usual battles.

Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Mole Man, Mumbo Jumbo, Silver Samurai, Felix Faust, and Ben Ravencroft then appeared.

Me: Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Mole Man, Mumbo Jumbo, Silver Samurai, Felix Faust, and Ben Ravencroft.

Vypra: Hey guys.

Lucky: So you're Vypra, leader of the Masters of Evil.

Vypra: Of course I am.

Garu: It's a real honor to meet you.

Dai Gui: Trust me. She's a damn good boss.

Bai Tza: You got that right brother.

Aqueduct: Unlike the previous big bads like Joker and Luthor

Me: Those two can suck my ass.

Evilseed: (to me) Heard you went to a space colony this morning

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Mirror Master: What was it like?

Me: It was amazing! It was a Stanford Torus Space Colony. I read about it in books. Also we were in the 2013 movie Elysium.

Mirror Master: Wow! I know that movie! That was a cool one.

Me: One of my favorites. Before we have the battles lets head to our ships special training yard. Don't want to damage the Kyuranger's ship.

Vypra: Good idea.

We went to the training yard on the ship.

Me: Okay here we are.

?: Good thinking.

A figure came out and it was SCORPIONIC and he was back for round 2.

Me: Scorpionic, back for round 2.

Scorpionic: Yep.

Nico: Awesome.

Scorpionic: Looks like you guys have about 26 teams of Rangers now!

Me: We sure do. And it will be 27 when the Dino Fury Rangers join us. But there's a possibility that there will be more later on.

Scorpionic: Wow! That will be cool.

Then we heard a witch cackle and then in a flash of lightning came Shannan's Ancestors, THE SANDERSON SISTERS!

---

The Sanderson Sisters are the main antagonists in the 1993 live-action film Hocus Pocus. They are a trio of witch sisters who were accidentally revived by Max Dennison in modern-day Salem and attempt to become immortal by sucking the life force of children (and some teens) using their life potion.

Role in the film

In 1693 Salem, Massachusetts, Thackery Binx is awakened and notices that his little sister, Emily, is being lured into the woods by an old woman while his best friend, Elijah, shows that the witches in the woods are conjuring. He gives chase, arriving at a cottage as Emily is led inside by one of the three women. It is home of the Sanderson sisters. Inside, they are brewing a potion with which to suck the life force out of young children to use as their own. Thackery is too late, however and Emily drinks the potion. After subduing him with her powers, Winifred, along with Mary and Sarah, shares the life force from Emily making them younger. When he calls her a hag, she decides not to kill him as punishment and to their amusement they transform him into a black cat who must live forever with the guilt of letting Emily die. The townspeople, led by their parents come and capture the sisters to hang them; however Winifred casts a spell that on Halloween night when the Moon is full a virgin will summon them back from the dead so they can claim all the lives of the children in Salem.

In 1993, a teenager named Max Dennison, his sister, Dani, and crush, Allison, visit the Sanderson Sisters' cottage, now a former museum, on Halloween night. While there, Max finds the Black Flame Candle and lights it, which causes the house to suddenly come to life; this culminates in the sisters reentering the front door for the first time in 300 years. Mary quickly finds Dani with her power to sniff out children, but Max interrupts before they can partake on a long overdue dinner. He tricks them into thinking he is a wizard using a lighter to summon the "Burning Rain of Death" (the fire alarm system) in the house. Before he can leave, however, Thackery, who can now talk as a cat, makes him grab the spellbook so the sisters can't create their life stealing potion. They soon give chase and Thackery leads them to a graveyard, telling them stories of the sisters, Allison deduces who he is. As the sisters can't set foot on hallowed ground, and air assaults are useless to the quickly moving children, Winifred summons her old lover, Billy Butcherson, a zombie whose mouth was sewn shut with a dull needle so he can't divulge her secrets, to chase them. They escape through the sewers and Max knocks Billy's head off.

The sisters encounter a bus and Sarah is driving it when Thackery emerges from the sewers. Max and the others witness his death and resurrection due to the curse that he can't die. Meanwhile, unable to track Max and the others, the sisters encounter trick-or-treaters furthering their confusion of Halloween night. After an encounter with a man dressed as Satan and mistaking him for their true master who is wed to Medusa (a woman with snakes for hair), Winifred realizes the truth of Halloween, while their broomsticks are stolen by children dressed as them. Max and the others try to tell the police, but find a man dressed as a police officer instead. They go to warn their parents, but the sisters arrive and in a big song and dance number, discredit their claims and curse the adults to dance until they die.

The kids lure the sisters to the high school and into a kiln where they are apparently burned to death. They are resurrected and return home defeated, Winifred is unable to remember the ingredients to the potion and they fall into despair as it was earlier established that the candle only brought them back to life for that night, and unless they can use the potion on children by sunrise, they are dust and cease to exist. As Dani and Thackery rest, Allison and Max, despite the warnings that nothing good can come from the book, open it to find a cure for his immortality. It signals the sisters who use a corn broom, a mop, and a Hoover vacuum cleaner to fly to its location. They secretly invade the house and grab the book, Thackery and Dani before violently exploding from the house, but not before Winifred reveals the nature of the spell that brought them back to Allison. Sarah uses her power, a siren song to lure the children of Salem to the house.

Max and Allison give chase and Max manages to trick the sisters again using the headlights of his parents' car to simulate sunrise. In the confusion, he frees Dani and Thackery and they return to the graveyard to hold out against the sisters. They encounter Billy and after using a knife to cut the stitches on his mouth, he apparently breaks the control Winifred has over him and joins the kids against them. They hold out well to start with, but Dani exits her protected grave plot when Winifred kicks off Billy's head and uses it to her advantage, swooping down and taking Dani. Thackery saves her by knocking the last vial of the potion out of Winifred's hand, which Max catches and drinks it to take her place. Winifred drops Dani and picks up Max to drain his life force, but Allison, Dani and Billy cause a distraction using Sarah and Mary which gives Max the opportunity to knock both himself and Winifred to the ground as Sarah and Mary fly up into the sky out of control. Winifred recovers and tries to steal Max's life force, but because she is standing on hallowed ground, she turns to stone. As the sun comes up, Mary and Sarah bid their goodbyes dramatically before exploding, followed shortly after by Winifred's statue exploding. With the sisters gone, the spell over Thackery is broken, and his soul reunites with Emily's spirit in the afterlife.

Meanwhile, back at the Sanderson's cottage, the eye of Winifred's spellbook opens up and looks around, hinting that perhaps the sisters aren't completely gone after all.

---

Me: The Sanderson Sisters!

Shannon: My ancestors!

Ben Ravencroft: Oh great!

Twilight Sparkle: Who are the Sanderson Sisters?

Me: They were the 3 most feared witches in all of Salem, Massachusetts back in the late 17th century. During the Salem Witch Trials, one of the darkest events in all of Colonial America, they were the terrors of Salem.

Shannon: And they are also my ancestors. I am a direct descendant of Winifred, Mary and Sarah Sanderson.

Winifred: That's right my dear and you are looking well.

Shannon: Thanks Winifred. I didn't destroy you 3 years ago because I love you like family.

Mary Sanderson: We're glad you didn't.

Sarah Sanderson: Thank you.

?: Don't forget about me to have some fun.

A figure came out and it was the Decepticon leader of the Skunticons, MALODOR!

Nico: Malodor!

Malodor: Looks like I'm gonna have some fun with this.

Stinkbomb: Skunk VS Skunk. I like it. This is gonna be fun.

?: We will destroy you all for ruining everything!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs,

the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Lori: (Gasps) I should've known you'd be here, Evil Xaldin.

Me: Along with you, Kakuzu.

Then, two figures came out, and it was none other than Evil Xaldin, who was destroyed after we dealt with Chernabog, and Kakuzu, a member of the Akatsuki and Hidan's partner.

Lincoln: So, Evil Xaldin along with Kakuzu, have returned from the dead. We got rid of Evil Xaldin after we got rid of Chernabog in the world of Fantasia.

Twilight Sparkle: We know about Evil Xaldin, Lincoln, but what can you tell us about Kakuzu?

Lincoln: You won't like what I tell you, the Mane 9, and the rest of the new recruits about him, Twilight.

Itachi Uchiha: Kisame jokingly refers to them as The Zombie Combo.

Lincoln told The Mane 9 and the rest of the new recruits about the history of Kakuzu, and they weren't going to like what he's going to tell them.

---

Kakuzu

Kakuzu (角都, Kakuzu) was an S-rank missing-nin from Takigakure and a member of Akatsuki who was partnered with Hidan. Kisame Hoshigaki jokingly referred to them as the Zombie Combo (ゾンビコンビ, Zonbi Konbi, English TV: Zombie Pair), due to the fact that, in differing senses, they could not die.

Background

When under the servitude of Takigakure as an elite ninja, Kakuzu took on a mission to assassinate Hashirama Senju, the First Hokage. This mission, however, ended in failure against the God of Shinobi. Despite the insurmountable danger faced on the mission, what awaited his return to his village was the stigma and harsh punishment associated with the failure of his objective. In response to this treatment, a wrong levied against a shinobi who had put life and limb on the line for his village, Kakuzu came to hold a violent hatred for Takigakure as he escaped from imprisonment. In his flight from the village, Kakuzu killed the village elders, took their hearts, and fled with knowledge of the village's most prized forbidden techniques. He made a living off bounty hunting on the black market, and tearing out the still-beating hearts of powerful shinobi to extend his own lifespan and arsenal. At some time in the past, he apparently encountered the Gold and Silver Brothers and witnessed Kinkaku's jinchūriki transformation.

Some time after his defection, he became affiliated with, and joined, the criminal organisation, Akatsuki. During his early years in Akatsuki, he had at least four partners that he eventually ended up killing due to his short temper, and would come to use their hearts for his Earth Grudge Fear. In the anime, he, Itachi and Konan were tasked with killing an apparent immortal, who turned out to be Hidan. He managed to destroy one of Kakuzu's heart. Taking an interest in his abilities, Akatsuki recruited Hidan instead. Kakuzu was eventually paired with Hidan, who took an interest in Kakuzu after thinking of him as a pioneer for immortality, despite a mutual dislike. He was deemed a fitting partner for Kakuzu as he could not be killed because of his own, similar immortality.

## Personality

Kakuzu was greedy and miserly individual. He would arrange goals in terms of the highest profit he could gain from them, and was often unwilling to involve himself in something if there was nothing to gain from it, as well as claiming that he tended to forget opponents who were not worth any money after he was done with them. He even remarked that money is the only dependable thing in the world. Due to this end, he referred to himself as the "Treasurer of Akatsuki". Given his friendly relationship with Zangei, his bounty officer, it would seem he collected bounties rather frequently to earn cash, and did so (or at least tried) during his missions on several occasions. The frequent side-tasks and devotion to money were both major points of contention between Hidan and Kakuzu. He also seemed to respect an opponent who thinks well, as shown with his reaction to Kakashi's counters to Kakuzu's masks, and Shikamaru's quick analysis of Hidan's curse, even mentioning Shikamaru would have been a good bounty in the future.

Out of all the Akatsuki members, Hidan and Kakuzu displayed the most animosity towards each other, since neither of them were very fond of each other's interests. The two often traded barbs with one another, Kakuzu's usually having better timing than Hidan's. Hidan had shown great annoyance with Kakuzu's greed and occasional habit of doing or saying blasphemous things, such as attacking a temple and killing the head monk for the bounty on the monk's head. Kakuzu, in turn, disliked Hidan's religion, believing the rituals associated with it to be a waste of time. Kakuzu was also rather impatient with Hidan's drawn-out speeches and battle style. Despite their mutual dislike of each other, their teamwork was almost flawless, because they complemented each other's abilities extremely well. Also, Kakuzu seems to care to an extent about Hidan, as he picked up and gave back his partner's forehead protector after he lost it during his fight with Asuma, a feat that made Hidan admit that Kakuzu is not as hostile as he appeared to be, although Kakuzu did note that he only did so because he could not stand the sight of the scar on Hidan's neck.

The only reason that Kakuzu put up with Hidan was because he couldn't get rid of him. Due to his violent temper, Kakuzu often killed anyone close by when enraged, having killed his previous partners and even took their hearts to extend his own life. Hidan, therefore, was the perfect partner for Kakuzu, because of Hidan's inability to die. Kakuzu's somewhat indiscriminate attack style also made Hidan an ideal partner, since Kakuzu didn't need to worry about catching his partner in the crossfire.

Despite his obsessive personality and violent rages, Kakuzu was much more cautious than his partner, and was not as arrogant, never mindlessly rushing into battle like Hidan. Kakuzu frequently warned Hidan not to let his guard down, and then teased Hidan when he inevitably did. Kakuzu also seemed quite willing to follow orders. When ordered to retreat by the Akatsuki leader, Kakuzu complied immediately (while Hidan attempted to argue), despite the rather large bounty he could have received by taking Asuma. He seemed to forget the greater goals of the organisation when enraged, as he attempted to kill Naruto, in spite of Akatsuki's need to capture all the jinchūriki alive.

Kakuzu held a violent hatred for his village, as despite his loyalty and willingness to risk life and limb on a dangerous mission, his failure was repaid with uncharacteristically harsh punishment. He responded in kind by brutally betraying Takigakure-committing jailbreak, taking knowledge of their most valuable kinjutsu and killing all of the elders before departing.

---

When Lincoln was finished, The Mane 9 were disgusted by the crimes of Kakuzu, along with the rest of the new recruits.

Twilight Sparkle: I can't believe Kakuzu would do those kinds of violent crimes.

Sly Cooper: And he's obsessed over money, he's truly a greedy individual even worse than some of the greediest scumbags we've known.

Roshi: You will pay dearly for your crimes, Kakuzu.

Lori Loud: Along with you, Evil Xaldin.

Suddenly, Lori's eyes turned neon sky blue, and she was surrounded by a sky blue energy aura, and she had unholstered her Sword of Ga-Oh from her back, and Roshi was surrounded by a red aura, and his eyes turned neon orange.

Lori Loud: We've already gotten rid of Xehanort and the rest of The True Organization XIII, but now, I'm going to get rid of you once and for all!

Roshi: Same with you, Kakuzu, we will never forgive you for the crimes that the both of you have committed, and now, you will both die for your crimes!

Then Lori was surrounded by a massive vortex of sky blue energy, there were eagles flying around the vortex and deer running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a sky blue phoenix. Then, as soon as the vortex faded, Lori Loud emerged, but she was changed forever. Roshi was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy and lava with monkeys running around the vortex, and an orange phoenix inside the vortex. When the vortex faded, Roshi emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lori Loud's new physical appearance remained the same, and she gained the body of a goddess, she had neon sky blue eyes and a neon sky blue energy aura surrounding her, she had on a sleeveless sky blue blouse with gold eagles flying and deer running and a sky blue phoenix, a sky blue blouse with stars, and black leather combat boots. Lori Loud now has a gold eagle with the sun in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, and in the middle of the sun are the angel wings, she has on a pair of Eagle earrings with the Wind Kanji in its claws, and she now has on a silver necklace with the Wind Kanji around her neck, she has on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with large sky blue gems on her wrists and her Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large sky blue gem for the belt buckle on around her waist, she had her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and the blade of her Sword of Ga-Oh had gotten much longer at 6'5", along with the long black handle. She now has on a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with gold eagles flying and deer running, she has on a pair of black fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House, and there was a gold kanji on the back of the blue sleeveless trenchcoat that says, "Lori Loud, Loving Eldest Sister of Lincoln Loud and Her 16 Siblings, Emissary of Ga-Oh, Master of Wind and Fire, Loving Wife of Bobby Santiago, and Loving Mother to Many Children."

ロリ・ラウド、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する姉と彼女の16人の兄弟、ガオの使者、風と火の達人、ボビー・サンティアゴの愛する妻、そして多くの子供たちへの愛する母

Lori Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 DIVINE HURRICANE EAGLE ANGEL OF DIVINE JUSTICE!

Roshi looked like he was 21 years old, and his body was now much more stronger and much more muscular, and he was now 6'6" in height. His red hair has gotten longer, reaching the bottom of his neck, and it was tied in a ponytail. He had on a red shirt with flames and an orange phoenix, red pants with volcanoes, and black leather combat boots. He has a monkey emblazoned on his forehead. He has four monkey tails, and he has on a pair of monkey earrings with the Lava Kanji in its feet, and he has on a silver necklace with the Lava Kanji. He has out his Sword of The Jinchuriki, and he has on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, and his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle around his waist, and he has an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and he has on a red sleeveless trenchcoat with lava and monkeys and the symbol of The Hidden Rock Village on the back, and there's an orange kanji in the back that says, "Roshi, Jinchuriki of The Four-Tailed Monkey, Emissary of Volcanoes, and Master of The Lava Kekkei Genkai."

アカオザルの人柱力、火山の使者、溶岩血継限界の達人、ロシ

Roshi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 VOLCANIC MONKEY LAVA ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Lori and Roshi's transformations, and Bobby Santiago was blushing like mad as soon as he saw Lori's new transformation.

Lincoln: Wow, Lori, you've achieved a Super Angel 500,000,000,000 transformation, just like me.

Bobby Santiago: Wow, Babe, you look incredible. How do you feel?

Lori Loud: (Divine Echoing Hurricane Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, Bobby, and now, I'm going to make that bastard pay for what he's done.**

Roshi: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) **The same with Kakuzu, he's going to suffer the same fate as Hidan.**

Bluto and Eris then appeared.

Me: Bluto and Eris too. I guess Eris is here to help Lane.

Eris: Indeed I am.

Me: Awesome. Lets get it on. Lucky, you and your team are all in for an awesome show.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Luan, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Sabre, Eddy, Maggie, Giggles, Shego and William VS Vypra

---

Vypra was first.

Vypra: (to Luan) Your male counterpart really has bad luck today, hasn't he?

Luan: He sure has. He has what's called Tardiness Syndrome as J.D. calls it.

Princess Celestia: Poor guy went through a lot today.

Spotlight: Yeah it was crazy.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Dino Sabre: It's sad for him.

Eddy: Boy no kidding.

Maggie: Poor guy.

Giggles: Yeah but he'll get better now that Lucky helped him.

Vypra: Good. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE

WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT! READY!

Luan formed a sword of light and she clashed powerfully with Vypra and then they fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Luan: That was one that Lights your day! (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

They all laughed.

Princess Celestia: (Laughs) That was funny!

---

Battle 2: Cornelia Hale, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Mammoth, Tara, Lynn, Toph, Geoforce, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth

---

Dai Gui was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) As soon as Lane gets his new transformation, his bad luck should disappear.

Cornelia: It's not really bad luck. He got what J.D. calls Tardiness Syndrome all because of a broken alarm clock.

Applejack: Yeah. Naruto, Sailor Moon and Sailor Venus all went through it.

Apple Bloom: It's crazy but also Trip went through some bad luck a while back.

Frozen Fright: No kidding. But thank goodness Trip got over it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. But Sailor Moon and Venus are a whole new different matter.

Flashwing: We're trying to help them get over it.

Stone Luna: Easier said than done dudes.

Dino Mammoth: But at least we're trying.

Tara: It's tough.

Lynn: But we're trying.

Geoforce: No kidding.

Dai Gui: It's good you're trying. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGO! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Cornelia: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Raiden, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Liu Kang, Sonnya, Johnny Cage, Subzero, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) William and Slog are right. If it wasn't for Swerve, Lane's bad luck would've helped those robbers get away.

Raiden: Indeed. But thank goodness they didn't get away.

Rarity: Indeed. What those ruffians did is awful. But I agree with you.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah but thank goodness they didn't get away and Swerve made sure of it.

Thunder Terror: Yeah and this is the 7th time this week that the bank was robbed.

Mistmane: They need better security.

Gill Grunt: No kidding. It's awful they target that bank.

Liquid Leni: It's totes awful.

Dino Ichthy: That bank must be easy pickings for them.

Liu: Just what I was thinking.

Sonnya Blade: Yeah no kidding.

Johnny Cage: It needs to be updated in better security.

Subzero: Yeah it's rough.

Aqueduct: No kidding. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

(GONG SOUNDS)

---

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

They fought brutally and fired waves of lightning, jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless victory.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Mallow, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Tricera, Lillie, Kiawe, Lana, Sophocles, Lusamine, Trixie and Discord VS Evilseed

---

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) And here I thought J.D. hated Lunch Lady Doris.

Mallow: Not nearly as much as Flip. Lunch Lady Doris doesn't intentionally poison kids like Flip did.

Fluttershy: Yeah what Lunch Lady Doris does is purely accidental and she doesn't know how to cook.

Tree Hugger: But Lynn Sr. agreed to help teach her how to cook.

Tornado Bolt: It's awesome that Lincoln's dad can help her out.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it sure is.

Stealth Elf: I think it's really cool.

Plant Lola: Me too. It's amazing.

Dino Tricera: Yeah Lunch Lady Doris could use some help and she needs to stop smoking too.

Lillie: I agree. She needs a lot of help.

Kiawe: But thank goodness J.D. and Lynn Sr. are gonna help her out.

Lana (Pokemon): Yeah it sure is good.

Sophocles: And we can give her easy recipes to start her out.

Lusamine: It's good they are gonna help her.

Evilseed: It sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of leaves, fruit, vegetables, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Mallow: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Zoe Orimoto, D'arcmon & Kazemon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Lori, Aang, Air Man, Wind Man, Tornado Man, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master

---

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) Jemal would get along with your friend Tommy. (groans) Great! Now I'm getting hungry for ice cream!

They laughed.

Zoe: Yeah every time we think about her Vanilluxe form it makes us hungry for ice cream.

D'arcmon: It's crazy but yeah it sure does.

Kazemon: I think it's funny.

Rainbow Dash: But yeah and I do love good ice cream as much as snow cones.

Scootaloo: Same here. And Jemal makes good ice cream too.

Magma Gloom: She sure does. She can make any kind of flavor. I like cinnamon flavor.

Flash Magnus: Ooh that sounds amazing. Also it was cool that J.D. met her on an awesome future colony.

Whirlwind: It sure was. Wow I didn't know a colony like that was possible.

Air Lincoln: It sure was cool.

Dino Ptera: Yeah it sure was cool. Amazing that such a colony even is possible.

Lori: Literally amazing.

Aang: I think it's so cool.

Wind Man: Yeah you're not kidding on that.

Air Man: It's amazing and J.D.'s gonna make it bigger for over 20 billion people.

Mirror Master: Wow! That's amazing! Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Zoe: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Martian Manhunter, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Brachio, Ms. Martian, Sailor Mars, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) Did J.D. really meet a Vanilluxe Gene Slammer this morning?

Martian Manhunter: He most certainly did.

Pinkie Pie: And every time we think about it, she makes us crave ice cream.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Every time we saw her name Jemal it makes us crave ice cream.

Marble Pie: (Groans) And right now I could use some.

Everyone but Martian Manhunter laughed.

Featherweight: Yeah that is funny.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is funny.

Sprocket: Yeah and we all love ice cream.

Steel Lynn: As long as it's not one one of the disgusting flavors.

Dino Brachio: We ready about the disgusting flavors.

Ms. Martian: UCH! No kidding and they are gross.

Sailor Mars: Yeah.

Mole Man: Boy I would not want to eat those. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of lasers, gears, energy, metal, fire and lightning and smashed him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was most enjoyable.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Arkayna, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Lynn, Dino Styraco, Spike the Dragon, Draco, Dragons of Skylands, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo

---

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) You and Qukul would get along great.

Arkayna: All of us do. And Lok Lambert gets along with Qukul really well.

Twilight Sparkle: Because she is a Quetzalcoatl from Mayan Myth.

Luster Dawn: It's really awesome.

Star Swirl: I think it's cool that she is one of the deities of Mayan myth.

Spyro: You said it Star Swirl.

Crystal Laney: It's really amazing.

Dino Styraco: Yeah it's really cool.

Spike the Dragon: Yeah and I think it's really awesome that Qukul knows a lot about Mayan lore.

Draco the Dragon: Yeah it sure is.

Mumbo: It sure is something. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him down.

Arkayna: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Jayden Shiba, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Tyranno, Samurai Power Rangers, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai

---

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Jayden: Her name is Qukul and she's a Quetzalcoatl, the Feathered Serpent from Mayan Myth.

Starlight Glimmer: She is really amazing and gifted and knows all about Mayan lore and myth.

Cozy Glow: She knows so much about this kind of thing.

Trixie: It sure is. I think it's really cool.

Clover the Clever: And we know so many treasures and artifacts from Mayan myth and lore too.

Hex: It sure is cool.

Lightning Lisa: And most amazing to study.

Dino Tyranno: It sure is cool to know about.

Kevin (Samurai): I like learning about this kind of stuff.

Emily (Samurai): Me too.

Silver Samurai: Same with me. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURIZERS! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden: "Samurai Ranger Fire!

Lauren: "Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Water!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Sky!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Forest"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Earth!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Light!"

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some buttkicking!

They fired waves of energy and elements and magic and bones and smashed him down.

Jayden: That was amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah!

---

Battle 9: Ingrid Third, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Rhamph, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Ludwig Koopa and Roy Koopa VS Felix Faust

---

Felix Faust was next.

Felix Faust: (to Ingrid) It's amazing that the Kyurangers kept hope alive in this world.

Ingrid: It sure is.

Sunset Shimmer: It is REALLY amazing! Even in these times of great peril.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) The Kyurangers are the light at the end of the tunnel in these times of darkness.

Cayenne: It's amazing and they definitely are great at keeping home alive.

Firecracker Burst: But what really is amazing is that they have the powers of the 88 Constellations.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure is! I think it's amazing.

Gusty the Great: Astronomy is one of Nicole's favorite subjects and it's awesome.

Sunburn: It sure is.

Fire Lori: Astronomy is too tough even for me and it literally fries my brain, even though I'm literally made of fire.

Dino Rhamph: But thank goodness Nicole can help us out in knowing that stuff.

Brittney: That's my little sister for you.

Lucy Loud: She sure is gifted.

Haiku: I'll say.

Felix Faust: Glad you think so. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Ingrid: That was great.

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH!

---

Battle 10: Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Lori Loud, J.D. Knudson, Thorn and Misty Tredwell VS Ben Ravencroft

Ben Ravencroft was next.

Ben Ravencroft: (to Shannon) You know what? I like all of our Ranger teams should have 12 members like the Kyurangers

Shannon: I agree with you there and that would be so cool!

Ben Ravencroft: It sure would. And it's awesome that your ancestors are now Qukul's archenemies.

Shannon: It sure is. I have so much to tell them about how much has happened over the last 328 years.

Princess Luna: It's amazing that both the Sanderson's and your ancestor Sarah Ravencroft hate each other.

Snowdrop: That is an amazing that many people have so much history.

Gari: And I read that the Salem Witch Trials was one of the darkest times in America's history.

Blackout: Yeah it was terrible.

Shadow Lucy: It was because of our own fear and paranoid that we thought that the devil was walking around.

Dino Stego: That must've been a really dark time back then.

Lori: No kidding. And our ancestor Loraine Loud was nearly killed for being persecuted as a witch.

Me: Yeah no kidding. And my ancestors were wiccans and very well liked and celebrated healers.

Thorn: Same with my ancestors. And I am a wiccan too.

Misty Tredwell: Lots of people we know have amazing lines of witchcraft, wiccanry and wizardry.

Ben Ravencroft: That is a fact. Lets get it on.

Me: A big battle like we had before in our ancestors.

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

We fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed Ben down.

Shannon: TAKE THAT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Me: Just like with our ancestors.

---

Battle 11: Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Digidestined, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Scorpionic

---

Scorpionic was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Scorpionic: (Groans) Man this safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me get it for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords are cool.

Scorpionic: They are the Defenders of the Digital World.

The Defenders of The Digital World, and as you guessed, they're for the Digidestined, all of them. They're a very massive collection of swords with the crests of The Digidestined etched on the massive, wide, double-edged 6'5" blades, white angel wings for the crossguards, longer black handles, different colored large gems for the hilts, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems in different colors. Once in hand, the Digidestined will get a massive power and energy increase, along with different colored large angel wings, and the Digimon-themed sleeveless trenchcoats.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported back and gave the swords to Tai and his friends. But then something happened to Ken! He was clutching his head and screaming in agony.

Nico: Ken what's wrong!?

Scorpionic: Uh oh!

Ken: (SCREAMING)

Nico then saw something sticking out of the the back of his neck and it was a black spiked seed-like thing.

Nico: It's the Dark Spore!

Nico grabbed it and pulled it out of him and he had the very essence of the Digimon Emperor, the very tyrant and monster that plagued him for over 13 years, in the palm of his hand.

Nico: Wow! I have the very essence of the Digimon Emperor in my hands. The very monster that plagued my life. That sword helped get it out of him after all these years.

Lola and Lisa saw it.

Lola: That little thing is the Dark Spore that was inside Ken?

Lisa Loud: Very disturbing and evil little plant.

Then the spore glowed purple and was super hakaied! The terror of the Digimon Emperor and MaloMyotismon had been silenced forever.

Nico: It's over. My lifelong nightmare and darkness is finally over.

Lana: Man that was crazy.

Nico went over to Ken.

Nico: Ken are you okay?

Ken: (Groans) I have a tremendous headache.

Nico: It's because the Dark Spore inside you is gone. That sword you got removed it. You're free.

Ken: But you guys couldn't get it out.

Lola: That sword helped you and freed you. Now the Digimon Emperor is nothing but a forgetten memory.

Scorpionic: I guess me having those swords was a good thing for you all.

Nico: It sure was. Thanks Scorpionic.

Scorpionic: You're welcome.

Lana: Here Ken.

Lana formed a block of ice on his head and it helped him.

Ken: Thanks Lana. Man what a headache.

Nico: You'll be all right. Lets get him!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: Lets go!

Samurai Rangers: FIRE BUSTER! CANNON MODE!

The Rangers had the Disk Cannon ready!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they slammed into Scorpionic and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Scorpionic you have failed this universe again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

Battle 12: Qukul the Quetzalcoatl VS The Sanderson Sisters.

---

The Sanderson Sisters were next.

Winifred: Things have changed a lot. What is the year?

Qukul: 2021. Lots of things have happened over the last 328 years. Shannon has so much to tell you all.

Sarah Sanderson: We have so much to learn.

Mary Sanderson: Have you seen Winnie's book?

Qukul: Shannon has it. She uses its power for the good reasons. You should be very proud of her. She has come a long way in witchcraft and wiccanry.

Winifred: We are proud of her. Shall we dance?

Qukul: Lets.

Qukul flew into the air and fired waves of lightning and smashed them down.

---

Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: The Kyurangers are really amazing.

Sea: They sure are and I think it's amazing that they can use the power of the 88 Constellations.

Bluto: It sure is. Lets do it!

Sea and Bluto smashed and pulverized each other all over the place. Sea pulverized Bluto down.

## Battle 14: Lane VS Eris

Eris was next.

Eris: I'm sorry you're having a bad day.

Lane: It's all right. But I'll be fine.

Eris: Good. Lets do it!

Lane fired waves of light and smashed Eris down.

## Battle 15: Stinkbomb (Beast Wars) VS Malodor (Plug Your Noses)

Malodor was next.

Stinkbomb: It's interesting to face a Skunkticon. I never even heard of the Skunkticons either.

Malodor: Yeah we're a new race of Decepticons. Shall we dance?

Stinkbomb: Lets do it! Stinkbomb, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and fired laser blasts and knocked him down.

## Battle 16: Lori Loud and Roshi VS Kakuzu and Evil Xaldin

Evil Xaldin and Kakuzu were next.

Lori: **You two are literally going to pay.**

Lori Loud and Roshi went after Kakuzu and Evil Xaldin, and they fired powerful blasts of fire, lava, and wind and Evil Xaldin and Kakuzu, along with orange and sky blue energy blasts, which hits Kakuzu and Evil Xaldin, and exploded with incredible power, and they both were burned severely. Then, Lori Loud and Roshi slashed off the arms of Evil Xaldin and Kakuzu, and they screamed in excruciating pain, as blood was seeping from the bloody stumps of their arms.

Kakuzu: But, how…? I'm immortal.

Lori Loud: **J.D. used the same tactic when Yugito faced off against Hidan, and that means you're no longer immortal, Kakuzu, and like Ace Bunny said, you're screwed, same with you, Evil Xaldin** .

Roshi: **Lori, why don't we use a combo to finish those two off for good?**

Lori Loud: **Let's do it.**

Roshi and Lori Loud: **VOLCANIC HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: DIVNE VOLCANIC HURRICANE RASENSHURIKEN!**

Lori Loud and Roshi formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of wind, lava, and sky blue and orange energy, inside was a volcano spewing out lava, and it was surrounded by a hurricane. There was also traces of purple around it, a sign that they infused Super Hakai energy into it. Lori Loud and Roshi threw the Rasenshuriken, and once it hits Evil Xaldin and Kakuzu, it exploded with incredible power, and it Super Hakaied them forever.

Lori Loud and Roshi powered down, and their eyes changed back to normal, but their new bodies, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Roshi: Goodbye forever, Kakuzu.

Lori Loud: Never come back again, Evil Xaldin.

We cheered wildly for them, and we hugged Lori and Roshi for what they did.

---

When the usual battles were done everyone cheered.

Lucky: LUCKY! That was so awesome!

Me: Glad you liked it Lucky.

Misty Tredwell: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Don Arkage.

Me: Good idea Misty.

Lucky: We're going to make that monster pay.

Eli: Lets see here.

Eli concentrated and he found him on the planet Lucky is from: Kaien.

Eli: He's on the planet Kaien.

Lucky: My home!

Me: Then we need to get there and fast. Look out Don Arkage, (Eyes Glow Red) We're going to make sure you die today.

Champ: If only I could make my eyes glow red like you do. Instead, I'm stuck with a function that makes me go berserk.

Me: Wouldn't we all.

Machinedramon: Didn't Stinger destroy that?

Champ: Oh yeah. Thanks for reminding me.

Machinedramon: No problem. Us machines got to stick together

Me: Maybe Lisa can fix that in the future.

Champ: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Now lets head out. Set course for planet Kaien.

We were off to the planet Kaien.

## PLANET KAIEN

We arrived at the planet Kaien.

Me: So this is your home planet Lucky.

Lucky: Yep. Nice place huh?

Me: It's beautiful.

Lucky: We'll go face Don Arkage and then you guys can come in for the entrance.

Me: Okay.

Lucky and the Kyurangers, The LupinRangers, PatRangers and Zyuohger Rangers went to face Don Arkage.

At a temple they faced DON ARKAGE!

Don Arkage and his goons were looking at the Kyurangers, Lupinrangers, Patrangers, and Zyuohger Rangers.

Don Arkage: So, the 25 of you have come to face me once again.

Raptor: That's right!

Stinger: And destroy you forever.

Kotaro: (to Geth Indaver, Ommo Indaver, and Kaal Indaver) Never thought we'd see you three again.

Ommo Indaver: You won't be destroying the three of us this time.

Balance: Haven't you 4 had enough? We beat you before.

Kaal Indaver: But this time, things will be different. All 20 of you will be dying here today!

Shou Ronpo: No. It won't be just 20 of us.

Geth Indaver: What are you talking about?

Tsurugi: Come now, Geth Indaver. I thought you were the smart one. Surely, you noticed my absence during the past few days.

Don Arkage: Explain to me what you're talking about!

Champ: You know what? It's best if you find out in a few seconds.

Don Arkage: What do you mean?

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and then spirits of the elements of darkness swirled around and fired energy and fireballs and they hit the ground and exploded all over. Then they converged and we landed.

Me: He means us!

Don Arkage: Who are all of you?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare.

Eli: We are going to kill you!

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we are here to destroy you! You and all of Jark Matter will pay for everything you've done!

Lane: Can I transform with you guys?

Lucky: Sure, Lane!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: Star Change!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ascent!

Super Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Mode!

Zyuohger: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammi: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE HEAVENS! ZYUOH BIRD!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix/Karone: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

Troy: "Super Megaforce Red!"

Noah: "Super Megaforce Blue!"

Gia: "Super Megaforce Yellow!"

Jake: "Super Megaforce Green!"

Emma: "Super Megaforce Pink!"

Orion: "Super Megaforce Silver!"

Super Megaforce Rangers: "Earth's Defenders Never Surrender! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!

Kyurangers: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

Zyuohger: Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

In Space Rangers: POWER RANGERS POWER UP!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some Jark Matter Butt!

Lane's eyes were full of determination and then they glowed neon yellow and a rainbow light aura enveloped him and light creatures swirled around him.

Lane: I may have been having a terrible day because of bad luck, but Lucky and his team have all taught me one thing and that is to never give up hope in the face of danger and times of darkness and I will not let the times of darkness affect me anymore!

Suddenly a massive flash of light exploded out and Lane was enveloped in a massive vortex of rainbow light and it formed into a Sun and Fairy. When the vortex faded, Lane emerged forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lane looked like he was 21 years old and had the body of a hunk. He had longer brown hair that was in a cronmage and it had rainbow highlights in his hair. He had a sun with a fairy and mermaid emblazoned in the middle of his forehead and it had the kanji for light in the middle of it and he had earrings on in the shape of the kanji of light. He had a rainbow shirt and it had a sun on it and he had rainbow pants on and black combat boots and he had a rainbow sleeveless trench coat and it had a sunset with a rainbow over it and it had fairies, rainbows, dragons, griffins and more flying around it. His wings were now rainbow color and he had rainbow light coming out of the tips of the feathers and he had a sword with a rainbow light blade in his hands. His aura was rainbow color and he had beams of light swirling around him. On his trench coat in rainbow light was the kanji for "Lane Loud, Emissary of Sulis the Celtic Goddess of The Sun, Master of Light, A great Comedian and loving brother to his family and master of Laughter."

レーン・ラウド、スリスの使者、太陽のケルトの女神、光の達人、偉大なコメディアンであり、彼の家族の愛情深い兄弟であり、笑いの達人。

He transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 LIGHT SUN ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were all amazed!

Linka: Wow! You look awesome bro!

Me: Wow! He transformed!

Nico: Incredible!

Linka: Lane how do you feel?

Lane: (Divine Echoing Voice of Light) **I feel amazing Linka. This power is more than enough to destroy the Jark Matter 100-fold.**

Me: Wow!

Don Arkage: Indavers! X Borgs! Come forth!

Indavers and X Borgs appeared!

Me: Indavers and X Borgs.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Me: Full power everyone!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity Form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **The Jark Matter are finished forever!**

Eli: Their reign of terror will die with you Arkage!

Nico: (Goes Super Saiyan 5) Your time has come Arkage!

Lucky: Time to Test Your Luck!

Troy: Lucky, you and the others will like this one!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers too!

Lucky: LUCKY! That is awesome!

Laney: It sure is!

Me: **Don Arkage, what you and all of the Jark Matter have done is completely unforgivable! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Aligned Bumblebee: ALL RIGHT AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Me: **YOU ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!**

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: FRIENDSHIP IS MAGIC!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Aligned Bumblebee: LETS REV UP AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Me: CHARGE!

We went at them!

**THE BATTLE THAT WOULD DECIDE THE FATE OF UNIVERSE 19 HAD BEGUN!**

We punched and pulverized all the Indavers and X-Borgs all over with incredible power and blasted them all over and massive fiery explosons were blasting the area all over.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Shou Ronpo: (to Orion) Believe it or not, I actually do count as a 6th Ranger.

Orion: I see.

They blasted and slashed and pulverized many Indavers all over.

Laney: Take this one! FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF DEADLY NIGHTSHADE POISON!

Laney fired Deadly Nightshade flowers and dissolved many Indavers and X-Borgs.

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange Ikkakuju Arm!

He sent his poison stinger and stung the Indavers all over the place.

Lucy Loud: DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: FURY OF THE DARKNESS SCORPION!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a scorpion of darkness and destroyed many Indavers.

Raptor: (to Emma) Let's show them girl power!

Emma Goodall: Lets do it!

Raptor and Emma flew into the air and slashed and blasted many Indavers all over the place.

Lori: Take this! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAIYAN GUST MEGABLAST!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and it carried the power of the winds of Typhoon Haiyan and blew away many Indavers and X-Borgs!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Metal!

Naga turned into his awesome Hebitsukai Metal Form that he acquired when he was under the influence of emotions.

Eli: Wow! This form is amazing Naga.

Naga: Thank you Eli.

Me: **I remember this form! Hard to imagine that you would get this when you were under the influence of emotions.**

Naga: It was tough for me but thanks to my friends I got this amazing form.

Me: **It's never a sin to have emotions but I completely respect the ways of your people.**

Naga: Thank you J.D.

We blasted and slashed many Indavers.

Maud Pie: CRYSTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIOPTASE SPEAR STORM.

She fired a wave of dioptase crystals and they skewered many X-Borgs.

Balance: (to Gia) So, which of us are you right now?

Gia: I'm the Yellow Kyuranger.

They blasted many Indavers all over the place.

Lynn: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KRAKATOA METEOR SHOWER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lynn fired a massive volcanic explosion with the power of the 1883 Krakatoa eruption and obliterated many Indavers and it rained down many meteors that blew the X-Borgs apart.

Champ: (to Jake) Let me teach you some of my wrestling moves.

Jake Holling: Lay them on me!

Champ showed some of his awesome wrestling moves on the Indavers and Jake used the same moves.

Champ: YEAH! You're a natural!

Jake Holling: Thanks Champ!

Luan: LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: SUN FLARE FURY STORM!

Luan fired a wave of sunlight and light and obliterated many Indavers and X-Borgs.

Spada: Dancing Mei-Star! Pegasus Kaijiki Yellow!

Spada had on his Pegasus Armor!

Pegasus Armor: YEAH! Lets get him!

Rainbow Dash: That is AWESOME!

Pegasus Armor: Thanks fellow pegasus.

Rainbow Dash: You're welcome.

They went fast and smashed the Indavers all over the place with incredible speed.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: THUNDERSTRIKE OF CATATUMBA!

Lincoln fired a massive barrage of lightning blasts and they hit the X-Borgs all over and electrocuted them everywhere.

Kotaro: (to Noah) Let me show you a BIG surprise.

Kotaro grew 40 feet tall and he stomped on a bunch of Indavers and X-borgs.

Noah: Oh that is awesome! Wow!

Ant Man: Wow! Looks like I'm not the only one that has that kind of power.

Nico: YEAH!

Sly Cooper: THIEF STYLE NINJA ART: STEALING GOLD BEAM!

He fired waves of energy and they hit a bunch of Indavers and stole all their gold from them and killed them.

Raptor: (to Emma) Let's show them girl power!

Emma Goodall: Lets do it!

Raptor and Emma flew into the air and slashed and blasted many Indavers all over the place.

Lori: Take this! WIND STYLE NINJA ART: HAIYAN GUST MEGABLAST!

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and it carried the power of the winds of Typhoon Haiyan and blew away many Indavers and X-Borgs!

Hammie: Shining Shinobi Star! Taiyou Chameleon Green!

Hammie had the Sun on her helmet and she was emitting a powerful flash of light that was as bright as the sun.

Laney: Wow! That's bright!

Me: I remember this! Wow!

I put on my sunglasses and we blasted and destroyed many Indavers.

Lucky: Moody Star! Shishi Red Moon!

Lucky donned the Moon Power on his helmet.

All of a sudden, Garu started acting more gently.

Garu: A toast to the moon tonight.

Lori: Garu? Are you literally feeling alright?

He turned into a werewolf!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: **I remember this! The moonlight from the Moon Kyurama turns him into a werewolf.**

Nico: So awesome!

Ronnie Anne: MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LUNAR ECLIPSE DEATH RAY!

She fired a wave of blood red moonlight and it hit many Indavers and skewered them and killed them.

Tsurugi: (to Troy) This truly is a Legendary team up.

Troy Burrows: Yeah it is!

Me: **Lets all take them down!**

Me, Troy and Tsurugi: PHOENIX STYLE FORMATION ART: FIRESTORM OF PHOENIX THE FIREBIRD!

We spun in a triangle formation and fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a deadly firebird and it obliterated many Indavers and X-Borgs.

Lucky: Miracle Star! Shishi Red Orion!

Lucky turned into his awesome White Ranger of Orion Form! SO AWESOME!

Me: **OH WOW! This is awesome!**

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: **You aren't the only one. Watch this!**

I powered down and I pulled out my Zodiac Kyutama.

WHAT'S UP! ZODIAC KYUTAMA! SEIZA CHANGE!

Me: ZODIAC STAR CHANGE!

I turned into my Rainbow Kyuranger form!

Me: ZODIAC STAR! ZODIAC RAINBOW!

Lucky was amazed!

Lucky: LUCKY! You look awesome!

Me: Yep and this form is for not only the 88 Constellation but also the 13 Signs of The Celestial Zodiac.

Lucky: LUCKY! Lets get him!

Me: With pleasure!

We high five and fired waves of energy and obliterated many Indavers.

Orion: Super Megaforce Gold!

He turned into his Gold Super Megaforce Ranger form!

Laney: YEAH!

They fired waves of energy.

WE blasted many Indavers and X-Borgs and then we turned our sights onto Don Arkage and his lackies.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at them and pulverized them into oblivion!

Qwun pulverized the living shit out of all 4 of them.

Slog, Lindsey, Swerve and Iris used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Slog's magnetic repeller, Lindsey's fire powers, Swerve's Speed and Iris' powers 100-fold.

Slog and Lindsey Sweetwater: MAGNETIC FLAME MEGABLAST!

Swerve and Iris (Pokemon): SPEEDING DRAGONIC BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, fire, speed and energy and they smashed into Don Arkage and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: LIGHT RAINBOW MEGABLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders and Shadow Lucy: DARKNESS SHADOW MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of light and darkness and the blasts all hit Arkage's henchmen and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for you to feel the power of the 88 Constellations! CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: PHOENIX THE FIREBIRD!

Varie: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: ANDROMEDA THE PRINCESS!

Misty Tredwell: CONSTELLATION DARK STYLE: ANTLIA THE AIR PUMP!

Palutena: CONSTELLATION LIGHT STYLE: APUS THE BIRD OF PARADISE!

Leina Vance: CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: ARIES THE RAM!

Zoey Hanson: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: AQUARIUS THE WATER HOLDER!

Corina Bucksworth: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: AQUILA THE EAGLE!

Bridget Verdant: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: ARA THE ALTAR!

Kikki Benjamin: CONSTELLATION LIGHTNING STYLE: AURIGA THE CHARIOTEER!

Renee Roberts: CONSTELLATION DARK STYLE: BOOTES THE HERDSMAN!

Berry Shirayuki: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: CAELUM THE CHISEL!

Miia: CONSTELLATION DARK STYLE: CAMELOPARDALIS THE CAMEL!

Rachnera: CONSTELLATION DARK STYLE: CANCER THE CRAB!

Cera: CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: CANES VENATICI THE HUNTING DOGS!

Nan Que: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: CANIS MAJOR THE GREAT DOG!

Papi: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: CANIS MINOR THE LITTLE DOG!

Mero: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: CAPRICORNUS THE SEA GOAT!

Froze: CONSTELLATION ICE STYLE: CARINA THE STERN!

Jelli: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: CASSIOPEIA THE QUEEN!

Dina: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: CENTAURUS THE CENTAUR!

Riado: CONSTELLATION NATURE STYLE: CEPHEUS THE KING!

Rosty: CONSTELLATION ICE STYLE: CETUS THE SEA MONSTER!

Kalolo: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: CHAMAELEON THE CHAMELEON!

Anura: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: CIRCINUS THE COMPASS!

Lato: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: COLUMBA THE DOVE!

Bima: CONSTELLATION LIGHTNING STYLE: COMA BERENICES BERENICE'S HAIR!

Fii: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: CORONA AUSTRALIS THE SOUTHERN CROWN!

Emeth: CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: CORONA BOREALIS THE NORTHERN CROWN!

Rei: CONSTELLATION DARK STYLE: CORVUS THE CROW!

Miti: CONSTELLATION ICE STYLE: CRATER THE CUP!

Eris the Elf: CONSTELLATION NATURE STYLE: CRUX THE CROSS!

Sala: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: CYGNUS THE SWAN!

Keros: CONSTELLATION MAGIC STYLE::: DELPHINUS THE DOLPHIN!

Nancy: CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: DORADO THE SWORDFISH!

Fal: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: DRACO THE DRAGON!

Mokunai XI: CONSTELLATION SAND STYLE: EQUULEUS THE LITTLE HORSE!

Actia: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: ERIDANUS THE RIVER!

Kasuka: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: FORNAX THE FURNACE!

Yuki the Yuki-Onna: CONSTELLATION ICE STYLE: GEMINI THE TWINS!

Cholan: CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: GRUS THE CRANE!

Myu: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: HERCULES THE HERO!

Sea: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: HOROLOGIUM THE CLOCK!

Chocola: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: HYDRA THE MALE SEA SERPENT!

Fan Long: CONSTELLATION UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: HYDRUS THE FEMALE SEA SERPENT!

Lincoln: CONSTELLATION LIGHTNING STYLE: PISCES THE FISH!

Min-Min: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: INDUS THE INDIAN!

Linn Kurosawa: CONSTELLATION LIGHTNING STYLE: LACERTA!

Akira (Rival Schools): CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: LEO THE LION!

Athena Asamiya: CONSTELLATION MAGIC STYLE: LEO MINOR THE LITTLE LION!

Yuri Sakazaki: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: LEPUS THE RABBIT!

Nakoruru: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: LIBRA THE SCALE!

Clawdia (Fighting Foodons): CONSTELLATION LIGHT STYLE: LUPUS THE WOLF!

Cham Cham: CONSTELLATION DARK STYLE: LYNX THE WILDCAT!

Kula Diamond: CONSTELLATION ICE STYLE: LYRA THE LYRE!

Iroha: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: MENSA THE TABLE MOUNTAIN!

Taki (Soul Calibur): CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: MICROSCOPIOUM THE MICROSCOPE!

Natsumi Hinata: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: MONOCEROS THE UNICORN!

Princess Allura (VLD): CONSTELLATION LIGHT STYLE: MUSCA THE FLY!

Rachel Alucard: CONSTELLATION LIGHTNING STYLE: NORMA THE CARPENTER'S SQUARE

Heart Aino: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: OCTANS THE OCTANT!

Ikumi Mito: CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: OPHIUCHUS THE SERPENT BEARER!

Masane Amaha: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: ORION THE HUNTER!

Ria Gremory: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: PAVO THE PEACOCK!

Medaka Kurokami: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: PEGASUS THE WINGED HORSE!

Aika Sumeragi: CONSTELLATION DARK STYLE: PERSEUS THE HERO!

Reika (Time Gal): CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: PICTOR THE EASEL!

Bayonetta: (British Accent) CONSTELLATION MAGIC STYLE: PISCIS AUSTRINUS THE SOUTHERN FISH!

Eva Wei: CONSTELLATION LIGHTNING STYLE: PUPPIS THE POOP DECK!

Sypha Belnades: CONSTELLATION NATURE STYLE: PYXIS THE COMPASS BOX!

Maria Renard: CONSTELLATION MAGIC STYLE: RETICULUM THE RETICLE!

Yuuko Asou: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: SAGITTA THE ARROW!

Milfeulle Sakura: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: SAGITTARIUS THE ARCHER!

Ranpha Franboise: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: SCORPIUS THE SCORPION!

Mint Biancmanche: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: SCULPTOR THE SCULPTOR'S TOOLS!

Forte Stollen: CONSTELLATION LIGHTNING STYLE: SCUTUM THE SHIELD!

Vanilla H.: CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: SERPENS THE SERPENT!

Chitose Karasumaru: CONSTELLATION MAGIC STYLE: SEXTANS THE SEXTANT!

Peni Parker: CONSTELLATION TECH STYLE: TAURUS THE BULL!

Entrapta: CONSTELLATION TECH STYLE: TELESCORPIUM THE TELESCOPE!

Frosta: CONSTELLATION ICE STYLE: TRIANGULUM THE TRIANGLE!

Perfuma: CONSTELLATION NATURE STYLE: TRIANGULUM AUSTRALE THE SOUTHERN TRIANGLE!

R. Mika: CONSTELLATION STRENGTH STYLE: URSA MAJOR THE GREAT BEAR!

Menat: CONSTELLATION SPIRIT STYLE: URSA MINOR THE LITTLE BEAR!

Hilda: (British Accent) CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: VELA THE SAIL!

Mai Shiranui: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: VIRGO THE MAIDEN!

Kyoko: CONSTELLATION LIGHT STYLE: VOLANS THE FLYING FISH!

Misako: CONSTELLATION DARK STYLE: VULPECULA THE FOX!

We fired elemental blasts and they formed into the star lines and symbols for the 88 Constellations.

Count Nocturne, Kyurangers, Lost Galaxy Rangers, In Space Rangers, Nicole, Sailor Soldiers, Lisa Loud, Dexter, Dipper, Mabel and Pacifica: ZODIAC PLANET SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive blast of stars and elements.

Me and My Harem: CONSTELLATION FINAL SMASH: CONSTELLATION METEOR FIST!

We fired a barrage of star fists.

Lincoln and his harem: CONSTELLATION FINAL SMASH: STAR DESTRUCTO DISK!

They fired star shaped Destructo-Disks.

Me, Lincoln and our harems: ULTIMATE CONSTELLATION FINAL SMASH: 88 STAR HADOUKEN!

We fired massive Hadoukens based on the 88 constellations which hit Don Arkage and his henchmen and they all exploded on contact!

All the blasts hit Don Arkage and they exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Super Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Cannon!

Kyurangers: All-Star Crash!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Crusher!

Orion: Super Silver Spear, Blaster Mode!

Zyuohger: ZYUOH BLAST!

Leo Corbett: GALAXY QUASAR LAUNCHERS!

Andros: SPIRAL SABER!

Carlos: QUATTRO BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and they hit Don Arkage and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Don Arkage was down and burning all over.

Don Arkage and his minions just grew giant.

Don Arkage: Bow down to me!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: Time for some Voyager power!

Eli: And it's time for Kaiju Power!

Eli held up his hand and then SPACE GODZILLA APPEARED!

(Space Godzilla Theme Plays)

Space Godzilla roared.

Eli and Carol went onto his head.

Kyurangers: VOYAGER POWER!

The Kyurangers summoned their Voyager Zords!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTIBEASTS! ARISE!

Troy Burrows: SKY ZORD!

Orion: Q-REX!

They summoned their megazords!

Maria: 4 villains. 4 Megazords! It's a no brainer!

Kyurangers: KyurenOh!

Shou Ronpo: Ryu Voyager!

Super Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Megazord!

Orion: Q-Rex Megazord!

In Space Rangers: ASTRO MEGAZORD!

AWESOME!

Nico: SO AWESOME!

Eli: YEAH!

Space Godzilla fired his Corona Ray and it hit Don Arkage and he exploded all over the place.

KRABBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: (Offscreen) Sorry I'm late guys!

A new Voyager appeared and it had the symbols of all 88 Constellations and it looked like a Thunderbird!

Me: Say Hello to Zodiac Voyager!

Lucky: LUCKY! Wow! That is an amazing zord!

Me: Watch what it can do.

I had it fire lightning and element blasts from all the symbols of the 88 Constellations and they hit Don Arkage and exploded all over the

place.

Me: Now watch this! ZODIAC 88 CONSTELLATION SUPERZORD SEQUENCE!

The Zodiac Voyager glowed and all the Voyager Zords all combined with it and formed into an awesome new Ultrazord and it formed into THE ZODIAC 88 CONSTELLATION SUPERZORD!

Me: ZODIAC 88 CONSTELLATION SUPERZORD!

Lucky: LUCKY! THIS IS AMAZING!

Nico: WHOA! That is amazing!

Tsurugi: So cool!

Me: Yep. And now it's time to take this fiend down forever!

SUPER GALAXY!

Me and the Kyurangers: ZODIAC CONSTELLATION ULTRABLAST!

Leo: GALAXY MEGA SABER!

Troy Burrows: SKYZORD BLAST!

Andros: ASTRO MISSILE! FIRE!

We fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and missiles and they formed into the symbols and constellations of the galaxy and they all hit Don Arkage and his goons and they slammed into them and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Don Arkage: NO! JARK MATTER FOREVER!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Nico: YEAH!

We cheered wildly!

Nico: JARK MATTER YOU ALL HAVE AND ALWAYS WILL FAIL THIS UNIVERSE!

Kyurangers: We're gonna retake the galaxy!

Super Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Rangers, that's a super mega win!

Nico: Don Arkage you have failed this universe!

Me: BIG TIME!

Laney: YEAH! Jark Matter is no more!

We all cheered wildly!

Eriedrone was watching the battle from afar.

Eriedrone: I swear on the grave of Don Armage, I will avenge Jark Matter!

?: You'll get that chance soon enough.

Eriedrone turned to see Eradicus, Two Face, and Mr. Mind, in the IronWarHawk armor, walking up to him. Eradicus was the one who spoke.

Eriedrone: Who are you 3?

Mr. Mind: I am Mr. Mind. This is Eradicus and Two Face.

Eriedrone: Why are you 3 here?

Mr. Mind: We came to recruit you into our group.

Eradicus: How would you like to get the chance to avenge Jark Matter's destruction?

Two Face: First, let's decide if you're joining or not.

Two Face flipped his coin and it landed on heads.

Two Face: Looks like you're on the team.

Eriedrone: Great!

Back with us we regrouped.

Mole Man: If this doesn't mean Jark Matter's out of business, nothing will.

Mumbo: It already went out of business in 2018.

Lucky: Thank you all for helping us today.

Me: You're welcome Lucky.

Silver Samurai: It was our pleasure, Lucky.

Felix Faust: Like Scorpionic said, we've got 26 Ranger teams now.

Ben Ravencroft: Wait until you guys see our world!

Me: You guys will love it. It's much better than what happened here. And we'll set up interstellar trade and space routes to help out all the planets that were affected by the Jark Matter.

Raptor 283: All right!

Me: Lets go home guys. I think we all deserve a good rest.

Nico: You said it.

Lucky: (To the viewers) This was one epic battle! Hope you all liked it as much as we did and now we have finally seen the last of the Jark Matter.

Me: We sure have. Lets go home everyone.

I snapped my fingers and merged all of Universe 19 with our universe and Earth of 19 and our Earth were one. It was an awesome adventure and we had a great dinner and then went to sleep.

Meanwhile in another world light-years away from Earth, a young boy and his friends were walking around the forests of the Naroom Moonland and it was Tony Jones of Earth and his friend Edyn and his Underground Moonland friend Strag the Shadow Stalker were excited to meet us.

Tony Jones: This is gonna be awesome to meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm when they come here to help us take down Agram.

Edyn: Yeah he will pay for his crimes against us and all of the Moonlands.

Strag: And he will never know what hit him with the power they have.

Tony Jones: This is gonna be awesome! Lets MAGI UP!

In a flash of light they released their power!

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Kyuranger of the Japanese Power Rangers is one of my all time favorites in the Japanese series because I loved how it focuses around the 88 Constellations of the stars and the universe. It was so cool! The series aired in Japan from February 12, 2017 - February 4, 2018 and it was awesome for our friends in Japan to make one amazing series. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome 2013 movie with Jodie Foster called Elysium and that was a really cool movie about the Stanford Torus Space Colony. That was amazing. The 2nd Part was for the 2011 movie from the Maneater series called Roadkill about the monster being the legendary Roc from Arabic myth. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. The next rescue is for Death the Shinigami and me and the Glaceon Gene-Slammer will find her in the movie Eraser with Arnold Schwarzenegger and we're going to stop a corrupt lawyer from giving railguns to terrorists and have him indicted on Treason Charges. Also Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the movie The

Meg and we're going to face a ginormous shark that is really the ancient ancestor of the Great White Shark, the MEGALODON! Also next up is the awesome series Magi-Nation and we're going to meet Tony and his friends and help them destroy the ultimate evil of the Moonlands: AGRAM! And we're going to make that evil monster pay for all the crimes he has committed over the years and it will end badly for him.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into the World of Magi-Nation

In the Wharf by Annapolis in Maryland me and Laura Emerson the Glaceon Gene-Slammer were flying over the docks.

Me: Wow look at this place. Annapolis Wharf is amazing.

Laura Emerson: J.D., you should probably know that the Agreste Mansion was broken into earlier today.

Laura concentrated and groaned as she got cold.

Me: BRR! Man every time you change it gets really cold. But yeah I heard about that Laura and Gabriel is not happy about it.

Laura turned into Glaceon!

Me: Yeah!

I held on to Laura's clothes for her and we flew and saw that we were at a shipping port and we saw a bunch of guys loading railguns.

Me: Those are railguns they're loading.

Laura Glaceon: What are railguns?

Me: Powerful energy weapons. Wait a second. This is the world of the 1996 movie Eraser!

---

John Kruger (Arnold Schwarzenegger) - a top U.S. Marshal for the Witness Security Protection Program (WITSEC) - specializes in "erasing" high-profile witnesses: faking their deaths to protect them from anyone that might silence them. After erasing mob witness Johnny Casteleone (Robert Pastorelli), John is given a new assignment by his boss, Chief Arthur Beller (James Coburn), to protect Lee Cullen (Vanessa Williams), a senior executive at Cyrez Corporation, a defense contractor. Lee warned the FBI that top-level

Cyrez executives covered up the creation of a top secret electromagnetic rifle and plan to sell the weapon on the black market.

In an FBI sting operation, Lee accesses the Cyrez mainframe and downloads data on the EM rifle onto two discs: one for the FBI and one for her own protection. Vice President William Donohue (James Cromwell), her boss, detects Lee's intrusion and orders her into his office. After finding Lee's hidden camera and threatening her with a pistol, Donohue commits suicide in front of her. Lee delivers the disc to the FBI but, disillusioned by their broken promise to guarantee her safety, refuses John's protection offer. The FBI's disc is replaced with a fake by a mole working for Deputy Secretary of Defense Daniel Harper (Andy Romano), the conspiracy's mastermind.

That night, Lee's house is attacked by a mercenary team led by J. Scar (Mark Rolston) sent by Cyrez' corrupt CEO, Eugene Morehart (Gerry Becker). John rescues Lee and hides her in New York City, keeping her location secret even from WITSEC. John learns from his mentor, Marshal Robert DeGuerin (James Caan), that several witnesses have been murdered because a mole in WITSEC is leaking information and they must relocate their witnesses. Along with agents Calderon (Nick Chinlund), Schiff (Michael Papajohn) and newcomer Deputy Monroe (Danny Nucci), they raid a remote cabin and kill mercenaries holding DeGuerin's witness hostage, but DeGuerin discreetly kills her when the mercenary leader reveals the marshal as the mole. Flying back to DC, DeGuerin drugs an increasingly suspicious John who manages to warn Lee to relocate before losing consciousness. The warning call is traced to NYC and DeGuerin kills Monroe using John's gun, framing him as the mole. Revealing he, Calderon, and Schiff are corrupt, DeGuerin explains he is the go-between for the black market buyer, and John escapes from the plane to rescue Lee from DeGuerin's mercenaries. John saves Lee from J. Scar at Central Park Zoo, who pursues them; John releases several crocodiles that devour Scar and his mercenaries.

DeGuerin has John and Lee branded as fugitives. The two enlist Johnny's help, and using a mainframe backdoor in Donohue's terminal, they decrypt Lee's second disc. It reveals that a huge shipment of EM rifles is at the Baltimore docks and will be delivered to Russian Mafia boss Sergei Ivanovich Petrofsky (Olek Krupa), who plans to sell the weapons overseas to terrorists. A Cyrez operative pinpoints their whereabouts and remotely destroys the disc; DeGuerin kidnaps Lee and takes her to the docks as the shipment is being loaded onto Petrofsky's Russian freighter.

Johnny contacts his mobster cousin Tony Two-Toes (Joe Viterelli) and associates to help John raid the docks. They kill Petrofsky, his henchmen, and DeGuerin's mercenaries. In a struggle atop a shipping container, DeGuerin holds Lee hostage, but John frees her and destroys the pulley system on the container crane, dropping DeGuerin and the container to the ground and exposing the presence of the EM rifles. John rescues the critically wounded DeGuerin, leaving him to be detained by Beller and the authorities and proving his and Lee's innocence.

Weeks later, John brings Lee to a hearing for DeGuerin, Harper, and Morehart, who are indicted for treason. With little confidence that her testimony could secure their convictions, John and Lee publicly fake their deaths in a van explosion. In the back of their limousine, DeGuerin congratulates Harper on their deaths and says that they should go back into black-market business as soon as possible, but is surprised when Harper says that he assumed DeGuerin had killed them. The men are confused, then shocked as their limo stops on a train track and the driver - a disguised Johnny - locks the doors and exits the vehicle. Kruger calls DeGuerin and tells him, "You've just been erased" as they see a train heading right for them. They can't escape, and the train slams into the limo, killing all three. Driving away Johnny waves goodbye to John, as he walks over to Lee in a waiting car. When Lee asks Kruger what happened he responds by telling her "they caught a train."

---

Laura Glaceon: Wow! I love that movie!

Me: And we're here to help kill these guys and bring down DeGuerin, Harper, and Morehart for treason.

Laura Glaceon: And maybe we can use these Railguns for our own use.

Me: Good idea. Lets go.

?: Let us help you all.

We saw a Grim Reaper and a Houndoom.

Me: Whoa! You're a Grim Reaper.

Death: That's right. I'm Death and yes I'm a girl and also a Grim Reaper.

Houndoom: (Uzbek Accent) Pleasure to meet you. Aisara Yusupova.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Lets get them!

We went after them and blasted the men and arrested them all over and even killed some of them.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Aisara reverted back and she was naked and Laura reverted back too.

Laura was human again. But naked.

Laura: (covers herself) We should keep those weapons. Never know when they could come in handy.

Aisara: (Covers herself) I agree with you there.

I gsve Laura her clothes and gave Aisara new clothes.

Death: Looks like these guys souls are mine forever. They deserve it and deserve everlasting damnation for their sins.

Me: Well said Death. Now we have 2 Grim Reapers with us.

Death: That's cool. The one that Billy and Mandy know.

Me: That's right. Lets get these douchebags to the proper authorities. And by that I mean us.

We had them arrested and for treason and DeGuerin, Harper and Morehart were arrested for treason and found guilty of their crimes and sent to the Neptune Prison for all eternity and then we decided to keep the railguns for our own use later on.

---

After dealing with corrupt lawyer Daniel Harper, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Qin, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, Laird, and Atem were heading to the world of the 2018 movie, The Meg, and not only are we going to rescue the ten girls who were sighted here, but we're going to face off against the giant shark, The Megalodon, the ancient ancestor of The Great White Shark.

Me: WHOA! That's a Megalodon! The Ancient Ancestor of the Great White Shark!

Nico: But those huge sharks have been extinct for over 30 million years.

Lincoln: Oh wow, we're in the world of the 2018 movie, The Meg, and I know what we're going to do here: not only am I going to rescue the ten girls who were sighted here, but we're going to get the people to safety and face off against The Megalodon.

Me: That's right, and I've heard about the Megalodon, and this beast is the ancient ancestor of The Great White Shark.

Nico: How big is the Megalodon supposed to be?

Lincoln: The Megalodon is said to be 65 feet in length and weigh up to 70 tons.

Nico: Wow, that's huge!

Me: I wonder how tasty it would be for dinner.

We head into the underwater facility, Mana One, and it was already being attacked by The Megalodon, and it was on the rampage. Atem, Eli, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird began evacuating the people in the facility, and getting them out of here.

?: Help!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw ten girls, and they were right in the path of The Megalodon, and it was hungry.

Lincoln: Not on my watch, you overgrown fish-stick!

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and he'd unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and went after the Megalodon, and he fired powerful blasts of water at it, which forced it up into the outside air, and he went underneath, and unleashed a powerful storm of slashes from his blade, and turned the beast into massive cuts of shark meat. We were going to have ourselves quite a feast for dinner later on after our next mission. Lincoln got the girls out, and as soon as they rendezvoused with us on the surface, he holstered his Sword of Taranis and powered down. We were tending to everyone that we evacuated from the facility.

Me: Alright, way to go, Linc!

Nico: You sure showed that beast who's boss.

Eli went up to Lincoln and hugged him.

Eli: Awesome job, bro.

Lincoln: Thanks, Eli.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the girls, and saw who the girls were, they were none other than Estellise "Estelle" Sido Heurassein, Rita Mordio, Judith, and Patty Fleur from Tales of Vesperia, Anise Tatlin from Tales of the Abyss, Velvet Crowe and Eleanor Hume from Tales of Berseria, Unchou Kan-u, Shinmei Ryomou, and Hakufu Sonsaku from Ikkitousen.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Estellise "Estelle" Sido Heurassein, Rita Mordio, Judith, Patty Fleur, Anise Tatlin, Velvet Crowe, Eleanor

Hume, Unchou Kan-u, Shinmei Ryomou, and Hakufu Sonsaku.

Nicole: From Tales of Vesperia, Tales of The Abyss, Tales of Berseria, and Ikkitousen, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hakufu Sonsaku: Yeah, we're okay, but what about that huge shark?

Lincoln: It's gone, and turned into shark meat for dinner.

Then, when the ten girls saw who it was that rescued them, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Hakufu Sonsaku: Oh man, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and they went up to the nine other girls, while Lincoln was still with Hakufu Sonsaku, and they they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Hakufu Sonsaku: You too, handsome.

We went back home, and we got some shark meat that we're going to enjoy for dinner tonight after our mission.

---

After the rescue in the world of The Meg and another intense workout, Carl Casagrande, along with CJ, Carlitos, Carlota, Ronnie Anne, Bobby, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, Laird, and Syd Chang were checking the footage from before we went to meet the Medabots. Something was bothering him about those pigeons that were sighted on the front yard.

Me: Hey, Carl, what are you guys doing?

Carl Casagrande: We're checking out the footage from before we met the Medabots, there was something familiar about those pigeons that were on the front yard.

Suddenly, Ronnie Anne saw something in the footage, and Carl zoomed in and enhanced the image, it was a pigeon in the corner, but he was horribly deformed. They suddenly gasped in shock, and they'd recognized the deformed pigeon as Sancho, and like Sergio, he's a non-stop party animal.

Carlota: Hey, that's Sancho.

Ronnie Anne: Then, that means, those pigeons we saw on the front yard a year ago before we met the Medabots were from Great Lakes City, and they're part of Sancho's gang.

Me: But, what were they doing here from Great Lakes City, shouldn't they be off partying somewhere in the city?

Then, we saw something else that appeared in the image, and it was Sergio, and he was whispering something into Sancho's ear, and he was laughing evilly, and rubbing his wings together. He was up to something, and it wasn't good.

Me: Looks like Sergio is one helluva party animal

Ronnie Anne: Why, that little party animal! If Abuela finds out that Sergio was behind this, Abuela is going to get the Chancla on him.

Applejack: Chancla?

Me: That's means her sandal in Spanish and Ms. Rosa's sandals are as bad as getting hit with a spanking paddle.

Lincoln made a viewing mirror with his powers, and he saw Sergio was flying back to Great Lakes City, and he was sweating like crazy. That's the sign that Sergio's plan has gone bust, and he was now busted.

Lincoln: Guys, Sergio's flying back to Great Lakes City. I think he knows Carl's busted him. If we can tell Abuela Rosa about this, Sergio is going to get it. We'll spring a trap on Sergio when he gets back to the apartment, and I can sense that Sancho's already feeling guilt over going along with Sergio's scheme, and he wants to help us.

Me: Good idea, Lincoln. Let's head to Great Lakes City, meet up with Sancho, and wait for that smart-beaked parrot to fly back home, and then, we spring the trap.

CJ Casagrande: But, we got to watch ourselves, Sergio is tricky, and he'll try anything to escape from us.

Me: He may be tricky, but so are we.

We got back to Great Lakes City, and when we showed Rosa the footage, she, Hector, Frida, Carlos, Arturo, and Maria agreed to help spring the trap on Sergio, even Lalo, Syd Chang and her mom are going to help trap Sergio.

Then, Sergio got back to the apartment, where we sprung our trap, and shackled Sergio's feet to a golden perch on the living room table, and we shined the light on him. We were going to interrogate him through the methods used in hard-boiled cop shows in the 1990s. Lalo was already watching that smart-beaked parrot, in case he tried any of his tricks, and was growling at Sergio.

Me and Nico were dressed in long grey trenchcoats, white dress shirts, ties, black vests, black pants, and black dress shoes, and we looked like detectives from the 1990s cop shows. And the famous whistleblower, Deep Throat.

DUN DUNDUNDUN DUUUUUUNNNN!

Nico: Alright, you feathered stool-parrot, time for you to spill the beans. What were you plotting with Sancho?

Sergio: Rrawk, I'm not spilling, copper. I demand a lawyer.

But, it was too late for Sergio, in Ronne Anne's room, Lincoln, his sisters, Ronnie Anne, Carlota, Carl, CJ, Carlitos, Syd Chang, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird had already got to Sancho, and the pigeon decided to turn witness, turn on Sergio, and he decides to come clean and tell us what he and Sergio were planning. Lincoln, his sisters, Ronnie Anne, Carlota, Carl, CJ, Carlitos, Syd Chang, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird came into the living room, and with Sancho, who's standing with him.

Me: It's already too late, Sancho's confessed and he's going to tell

Rosa about what you and Sancho were planning, and why you involved Sancho's gang.

We got into the living room, and Sancho sang like the stoolpigeon he is, and told Rosa that Sergio was planning a takeover of The Estate, so they can throw wild parties all the time. That shocked Rosa, Hector, Frida, and Carlos, Sergio's scheme has gotten him busted, and thanks to Sancho, it meant Sergio was busted. Sergio got out of the chain, and he tried to get away, but Rosa grabbed him by his tail, and she had a strong grip on Sergio, making sure he couldn't get away.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) Not so fast, trying to take over The Estate, so you can throw wild parties all the time, shame on you, Sergio.

Ronnie Anne: I think I know some punishments for Sergio, in addition to what punishments you have in store for him, Abuela.

We had a smile on our faces, and Sergio gulped nervously, and that meant he was in huge trouble for his scheme.

Our investigation and Lincoln's trap worked, Sergio Casagrande was busted, and his scheme to turn The Estate into his own personal party pad for him and his party bird friends went bust. As for Sergio, he got hit with the Chancla, and he wasn't allowed to go to or throw any wild parties for three weeks, and he has got to do a lot of chores in the apartment, and tend to the family during breakfast, lunch, and dinner. As for Sancho, he got off easy, thanks to telling Rosa about what Sergio was planning, but he and the party pigeons weren't allowed near The Casagrandes' apartment or The World Tree Estate for three days.

---

Later Lynn was playing catch with her baseball in the gym and then…

WHACK!

Edd got hit in the face with one of Lynn's baseballs and he screamed in pain.

Double D was on the ground covering his face in pain.

Lynn: Oh God! Double D, are you alright?!

RD Lana: Lynn, what the Hell did you just do?!

Double D: Lynn you reckless doofus you broke my face! Don't just stand there help me! I need a doctor!

We took Double D to the hospital and waited.

Later, Double D was wrapped in a face cast and he had the bandages taken off and then we saw that Double D had an amazing transformation!

Double D: How does my face look?

Nurse: Time for your medicine, Mister *[sees Edd's new look]*… Mister… Mister… *[flirting gesture]* Handsome! Ohhh… *[The nurse melts]*

Edd: She called me handsome?

Udon: Yeah Double D, look at yourself! You're handsome now!

Double D: Quick! Hand me that mirror!

I went and got him a mirror and Double D had a really hunky face!

Double D: What the!? Wait a second guys. That nurse was right! I AM Handsome!

Linka: You're not just handsome Double D. YOU'RE A HUNK!

Later we got out of the hospital and Double D was being admired all over the city for his hunky new face and it had an incredible impact on many people.

**Abigali Marge:** So handsome! *[faints]*

**Thaddeus:** Handsome! *[Then more women faint]*

**Billy:** *[Crash!]* Hello, Handsome.

**SpongeBob:** Gee, Double D. People really seem to be noticing how handsome you are now. You might even be more handsome than before.

Me: Boy no kidding Double D. You've become quite a hunk.

**Tina:** *[screams]* So handsome!

**SpongeBob:** If that's even possible.

**Mary in wheel chair:** Uh… *[screams, then starts walking]* It's a miracle… I can walk.

**Harold:** *[takes off blind man sunglasses]* I can see!

**Fat Student:** I can fly! *[goes on top of a building and starts to fly]* Uh-oh. My shoe's untied. *[his shoe falls off]*

BONK!

The shoe hit me on my head.

Me: OW!

Fat Student: SORRY J.D.!

Me: WHOA! That is amazing!

I flew up and gave him his shoe back and put it on and tied it for him.

Me: Be careful with your new flying power.

Fat Student: I will and thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Squidward: I'm warning you, Double D! This is only going to end very badly for you!

Sunstorm: C'mon, Squidward. What's the worst that can happen?

Lily: You shouldn't have asked that question.

Crowd: [cheers] Handsome! Handsome! Handsome! Handsome! Handsome! Handsome! Handsome! [night time and crowd still keeps on cheering for Double D until dawn]

Edd: Huh? Well, better go greet the commoners.[heads outside to receive the cheering crowd, and is stunned to see numerous citizens surrounding him]

Crowd: Handsome! Handsome! Handsome!

Edd: Good morning my people! I'm sorry to have kept you waiting, but even I [laughs] strange as it seems, need my beauty sleep.

Man #3: I want his shirt!

Man #4: I want his eyelids!

Man #5: I want his hat!

[crowd rips his shirt, causing Edd to run back inside home]

Edd: I guessed I kept them waiting a little too long. I know, a little music should soothe their hunger. [plays the clarinet]

Bill: Hey what is that sound?

Harold: Wait it's him! The handsome man! [crowd cheers]

Edd: Beautiful and talented. what more do they want? Don't worry folks, there's more where that came from… Hey! [a guy steals his clarinet]

Thaddeus: I got the clarinet! [crowd rips the shirt off the fish who got Edd's clarinet and breaks his clarinet]

Edd: [smells the liquid soap] There's nothing a little foaming herbal bath can't cure. [a female takes his soap] Hey, my grandmother gave me that soap! Well, no one ever said it'd be

easy being so handsome, Double D. You'll just start getting used to.. [screams as a big woman with 4 eyes pops out of his bath tub]

Big Woman: Hi, Handsome.

Man #7: Handsome!

Woman #8: Handsome!

Woman #9: Handsome! Let's get him!

Double D ran fast and he found us in the park.

Me: Double D?

Squidward: Uh oh.

Double D: You got to hide me!

Squidward: Looks like you got fanpeople.

Double D: Okay, Squidward! You were right about things ending badly for me!

Squidward: Of course I was right!

Tailgate: Forget that! We've got an even bigger problem.

We saw a massive and wild and crazy fan group out for Double D!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Sasuke: OH NO!

Me: HEAD BACK TO THE ESTATE FAST!

ZOOM! ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM!

We got to the Elevator and saw the fan group.

Linka: GET THE FUCK AWAY FROM MY MAN, YOU HUSSIES! (zaps numerous people)

ZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Ed: ZAPPITY ZAP ZAP!

Eddy: Shut up Ed!

Me: Guys hurry!

We got into our elevator and went up to the tree.

Me: WHEW! That was close.

Maria: Are you nuts, Linka?! You just attacked innocent civilians!

Linka: No one but me touches Double D!

Me: Looks like someone is jealous.

Nico: Oh boy! Hell Hath No Fury Like A Woman Scorned.

Laney: Yep.

Naruto: No kidding.

Me: I know that saying all too well.

We got into the World Tree Estate.

Laney: They're not going to climb up here are they?

Me: No they would have to be stupid to climb a huge 100 mile high tree.

Sid Arkale: Believe it or not, J.D., it's your turn to lead again.

Me: I know and I said that it was my turn to lead twice in a row.

Rubanoid: Now we just need to find a place to hide from those crazy fans!

Tentacool: I think I know where to hide.

Me: Where Tentacool?

Tentacool: We can go to the Moonlands of Magi-Nation. When we were fighting in the world of Tangled, I had a run in with Tony Jones and his friends from Magi-Nation.

Me: Oh wow! They must've helped hold off Evil Marluxia while we were fighting Gothel.

Eli: That's amazing! We owe them big time for that.

Arrietty: We sure do. But what are the Moonlands?

Me: They are a land where creatures of dreams live. But I know why we're going there. We're going to kill the evil Shadow Magi, Agram.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Yeah. Let me tell you what happened there.

I went over the history of the world of Magi-Nation.

---

Three thousand years ago in the Moonlands, the evil Shadow Magi Agram was sealed inside the planet's Core by the Core Glyph and the Dreamstones which provided its power. Now he plans to escape by using his Shadow Geysers to weaken his prison in order to bring the Moonlands under his control, and only a Magi known as the "Final Dreamer" can stop him. A young boy from Earth, Tony Jones, is summoned into the Moonlands as he is believed to be this Final Dreamer. He joins forces with the apprentice Magi, Edyn, and the Shadow Stalker, Strag, on a mission to gather the Dreamstones before Agram is set free. Using the Book of Elders, the three travel through the Moonlands while combatting the forces of Agram and gaining an ever-growing collection of Dream Creatures from the Moonlands that they visit.

---

When I was finished with that everyone was shocked.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: And here's Agram's story.

---

Agram is the primary villain in all the major portrayals of the Magi-Nation franchise which began with a card game and includes a video game and TV series. He is notably the mastermind behind the appearance of Shadow Geysers, gates to the Core region of the Moonlands that allow for the Core's influence to spread to the other, previously peaceful areas. Despite being the final boss of the GBC game, Agram isn't necessarily considered to be the archenemy of the protagonist, Tony Jones, due to his late appearance, and the fact that Tony is more often opposed by Agram's second in command, Morag, who better fits this description.

Agram's goal is to exterminate all life in the world in which he lives, which is formally called the Moonlands, a world populated by humanlike people referred to as "magi" with the ability to summon and control somewhat animalian entities called Dream Creatures for use in battle, as well as for convenience. His reason for wanting to commit genocide on these people is because they possess this said ability, the "power of the magi," which he considers as "stolen" from his original race, the people from whom this power originated, known as the "Ancients."

Agram is always seen wearing a blindfold over his apparently blind eyes, which is reportedly worn as a penalty for "seeing the secrets of darkness," likely having to do with his deep affiliation with the power of the Core.

## History

Agram was originally one of a civillization of Ancients, a powerful race living in a hidden city who possessed that "power of the magi," an ability that allows its users to summon entities of varying strength called Dream Creatures to do their bidding. When a wandering tribesman named Agadon discovered the City of the Ancients, he was gifted with this power by the city's inhabitants.

One of the Ancients, however, opposed the prospect of a mortal receiving this power, and in retaliation for the refusal of the others to listen to him, utilizing the power of the Core, a region of the Moonlands hidden away from the others that contained a dark influence and shadowlike Dream Creatures, he waged a war against Agadon's tribe in an effort to ensure that the power of the magi remained soley in the hands of the Ancient race. In the end, Agadon defeated Agram, sealing him in the Core permanently, but at the cost of his own life.

As time went on, the inhabitants of Magi-Nation, eventually came to be known as all being descendants of Agadon's tribe, and as a result of all of them possessing the "power of the magi," these people came to be known as magi.

Over time, a rift between the Core and the other Moonlands caused by an unknown source allowed Agram to escape the Core and resume his mission in eradicating the people of Agadon's tribe. However, since by then, the entire population of Magi-Nation had come to be known as magi, Agram was now resolved to execute every last one of the people who now walked the Moonlands, and he began to once again gather his army, which was composed of magi with an affinity for summoning and commanding Dream Creatures native to the Core region.

Unknowest to Agram, however, the rift that had allowed him to return to the other Moonlands was caused by the arrival of a human from another world entirely, Tony Jones, a teenager from the modern United States. Eventually, Tony Jones was taught the ways of the magi by the locals, and possessing a far greater affinity for the "power of the magi" than any of the Moonland's locals, he eventually fought back at Agram's army and defeated Agram in a Duel before returning to the world from which he had came, and Agram was once again sealed within the Core, and the Moonlands kept safe from his influence.

---

When I was done, everyone was shocked and horrified that Agram is that dangerous and that evil!

Eli: What a monster!

Arrietty: Then it must've been him that stole Gabriel's Akuma.

Me: We don't have any proof on that Arrietty. But I have a feeling you might be right.

Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Mole Man, Mumbo Jumbo, Silver Samurai, Felix Faust, and Ben Ravencroft then appeared.

Vypra: Me, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Mole Man, Mumbo Jumbo, Silver Samurai, Felix Faust, and Ben Ravencroft will come with you guys.

Me: Great. Lets get moving before that mad fan club that Double D got comes up here.

Linka: (Growls) If anyone has touched Double D, I will rip their fucking heads off!

Nico: (Gulps)

Me: Oh boy. Lets get moving.

Lucy opened a portal and we went through it.

MOONLANDS - WORLD OF MAGI-NATION

We arrived at the Moonlands and it was REALLY beautiful. We were in the land of Naroom and it was a forest land that was amazing.

Me: Wow! So this is the Moonlands. It's magnificent.

Nico: I've heard so much about this place. And there's also a card game for Magi-Nation. So awesome.

Tentacool: You guys are gonna like meeting Tony Jones and his friends. They are the true heroes of the Moonlands.

Skallox: I see them! And it looks like they're fighting one of those Shadow Magi!

We saw that they were fighting Chur of the Shadow Lands!

Chur attacked Tony Jones, Edyn, and Strag with rocks and powerful spells when they arrived in Kybar's Teeth. When the three saved his life after a misfired spell, Chur lost the Dreamstone to them.

He later tried to burn the Book of Elders while in Bograth, not realizing that the book had magically teleported to Kybar's Teeth.

Chur was one of the many Shadow Magi under the command of Orwin. After training alongside Tony, Edyn, and Strag, who were undercover as Shadow Magi, Chur and the other Shadow Magi tried and failed to defeat the Swamp Hyren, Mist Hyren, and Fog Hyren to take the Paradwyn Dreamstone.

Following the defeat of Agram, Chur happened upon the Book of Elders, complete with the twelve Dreamstones.

Chur later kidnapped Tony to use as a bargaining tool to claim the Book of Elders. However, he failed as Tony managed to escape. Chur also lost the book to the Final Dreamers.

---

Me: That's Chur! He's a formidable foe.

Linka: Let me and Tentacool send him packing.

Me: Go for it.

Tentacool: Lets do it!

Ugger sent vines out and grabbed Chur.

Linka and Tentacool then stepped in.

Linka: Hope you don't mind us dropping in like this!

Edyn: Tentacool and Linka Loud!

Tony Jones: Team Loud Phoenix Storm must be here too!

Linka: Yep. Let us send this guy packing.

Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and Tentacool fired a powerful energy blast from the red jewel on her head and the blasts combined and slammed into Chur and sent him flying far from the Moonlands!

TING!

We appeared.

Strag: We should probably go after him.

Mirror Master: No. Something tells me this won't be the last we'll see of him.

Me: That's right.

Tony Jones: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's awesome meeting you guys.

Me: Same here Tony. We owe you big time for helping us with Evil Marluxia.

Tony Jones: Think nothing of it.

Edyn: We're glad we can help out.

Strag: Yeah it was cool helping you all out.

Me: We greatly appreciate it though.

Furok: Thanks for keeping our involvement a secret, Tentacool.

Sugarcoat: How did you guys get to Rapunzel's world anyway?

Edyn: We accidentally got teleported there as we were finding the next dream stone to stop Agram.

Me: Oops. But thankfully you guys helped us out. Also we came here to help you guys kill Agram.

Tony Jones: Oh wow! But why do you guys want to kill him?

Me: Well he will just keep coming back and continue to cause more and more problems. And we don't want that.

Tony Jones: That is a good point.

Stram: We do need to stop him for good.

Me: And the only way to do that is to kill him.

Tony Jones: Yeah I'm fed up with Agram too.

Me: I think all of the Moonlands are.

Aqueduct: How about you guys show us around the Moonlands?

Tony Jones: Sure thing.

We walked around the Moonlands and they were magnificent.

---

Arderial

Arderial is a Moonland located in the skies above the continent which is characterized primarily by clouds and a few high-reaching mountains. The Arderian Magi often possess wings, and Arderian Dream Creatures often resemble birds and clouds. The Moonland is ruled by the Regis, Jaela.

Bograth

Bograth is a region made up of thick swampland and is covered by slime and mosses. The Magi and Dream Creatures from this region, likewise, tend to be more akin to swamp creatures and enjoy being filthy.

Cald

Cald is a volcanic Moonland located on the far southern tip of the main continent. The region is characterized by active volcanoes. The Calder Magi focus their abilities on fire and are tend to be eccentric, responsible, and rude to outsiders. Due to the environment, the Cald is populated by Dream Creatures made of fire, lava, and volcanic rocks.

## D'Resh

D'Resh is a sandy desert Moonland located between the Weave and Cald. The d'Reshi Magi dress similarly to ancient Middle Eastern societies and incorporate aspects of the desert into their clothing. The Dream Creatures closely resemble desert cacti and animals.

## Kybar's Teeth

Kybar's Teeth is a Moonland which is dominated by mountainous terrain full of jagged cliffs and rocks. Located in the southeastern end of the continent, Kybar's Teeth houses the entrance to the Underneath. The Kybarite Magi are hunters and dress in furs and leather while the Kybarite Creatures resemble mountain-dwelling animals and stones.

## Nar

Nar is the northernmost Moonland and consists of ice and snow. Naran Magi tend to have blue skin and white hair. The region's Dream Creatures often resemble arctic animals or have bodies made of ice and snow.

## Naroom

Naroom is a region composed of plains and forests and includes the prominent city of Vash Naroom. Naroomese Magi have fair skin and pointed ears and wear clothing made of plant matter. The Dream Creatures of the region represent the flora and fauna of a woodlands ecosystem

## Orothe

The deeps of Orothe is a marine Moonland containing an underwater city known as Oscent Mar. The Orothean Magi often have fins and gills to survive underwater, and the Dream Creatures resemble marine flora and fauna including fish, shells, corals, and seaweed. In particular, the Parathin species are used as transports and as supporting platforms for the city Oscent Mar. The region's Elder is Mobis.

## Paradwyn

Paradwyn is a Moonland that consists of an exotic jungle landscape. The Magi of the region have lime green skin and exotic hair colors, and their culture revolves around hunting. The native dress is somewhat primitive and is accented by furs and leaves. Paradwynian Dream Creatures are oversized and exotically colored flora and fauna.

### Underneath

The Underneath is a subterranean region of the Moonlands containing a network of tunnels and a diverse selection of giant mushrooms and other fungi, some of which comprise the diet of the Underlings and others of which are used as building supplies. The region's primary entrance is located under Kybar's Teeth, though several other entry points exist. The Underling Magi have a symbiotic relationship with the mushrooms that take the place of their hair. The native Dream Creatures comprise burrowing animals, fungi, and crystals and are often bioluminescent.

### Weave

The Weave is a Moonland characterized by wide plains covered by extremely tall grasses. The Weaver Magi often wear clothes made of grass. Unlike the Naroomi, the Weavers lack pointed ears. The Dream Creatures of the region resemble plains creatures and grassy plants.

---

It was all incredible!

Me: Wow! The Moonlands are absolutely magnificent.

Laney: Yeah no kidding. It's like a paradise for creatures of the Elemental Forces of Nature.

Rainbow Dash: Me and the Pegasi would do great in the world of Arderial.

Fluttershy: Naroom and Paradwyn for me because it's full of so many amazing creatures.

Me: All the Moonlands are beautiful and magnificent.

Edyn: Sorry if the Moonlands isn't technologically advanced as Earth.

Ashi: That's perfectly fine. Me and Jack's home isn't that technologically advanced either.

Me: But it's all really amazing and it's awesome that this world is all filled with magic from the power of the imagination.

Nico: It sure is and we are very familiar with that kind of power.

Edyn: Are you really?

Me: Yep. Watch.

I fired a pink Imagination beam and it hit the ground and formed beautiful crystal clusters made of strawberry rock candy.

Nico: Whoa!

Tony smelled one and licked it and he liked it!

Tony Jones: Whoa! Strawberry flavor!

Edyn: Wow! That was amazing!

Nico: It sure is. The Power of Imagination has endless and infinite possibilities.

Eli: It sure does.

Evilseed: (to Tony) So, how did it feel to be the only human from Earth in the Moonlands before today?

Tony Jones: It was really scary at first but I found out that my Grandfather was here long before me.

Me: So your grandfather was here long ago?

Tony Jones: He sure was and he gave me this ring and it took me here to the Moonlands.

We saw a ring with a green gem on his finger and we saw that it was Animite.

Me: Wow that stone is a green Animite Stone.

I pulled out my sky blue Animite.

Me: You aren't the only one that has the same power you do.

Edyn: How did you find an Animite stone?

Me: I just found it when I was near a river on Earth. I didn't know what it was for until I heard about the Moonlands and what power they have.

Lola: Wow! So that's how you know a lot about Magi and everything.

Me: Yep.

Strag: It's possible for all of you guys to get Dream Creatures.

Jinx: It is?

Strag: Just remember to send them to the Dream Plane whenever they get tired.

Me: I do have my own Dream Creature. Her name is Aula and she's from Arderial.

Edyn: Wow!

Nico: That's right I remember you have your own Dream Creature, J.D.

Me: Yep. Now we have to decide on which dream creatures we can get.

Laney: That's gonna be tough because there are so many of them.

Eli: Yeah I know but if I were to choose one it would be from Orothe.

Arrietty: I would pick one from Paradwyn.

Me: Looks like some of us have good choices planned.

Rainbow Dash: You know I would use Arderial.

Sunset Shimmer: Cald for me.

Applejack: Weave for me.

Twilight Sparkle: I would go for Arderial too.

Rarity: Underground for me darling.

Me: We have many good choices.

Tony Jones: (to Iron Boy) I noticed that you've been in your armor the entire time.

Iron Boy: That's because I can't remove my armor right now.

Edyn: Why? Is it stuck?

May: No. But it's best if if he doesn't show his face.

Me: Long and ugly story on that.

Strag: I'm sure it's not not that bad.

Mole Man: Don't say we didn't warn you.

Double D removed his helmet.

Strag: I'm sorry, Double D. But I see nothing wrong with your face.

Tony: Yeah. It looks fine to me. (sees Edyn with hearts in her eyes) Edyn? You okay?

Me: UH OH.

Nico: (Whispers to me) Ever since he got that operation, Double D turned into quite a babe magnet.

Me: (Whispers to Nico) You are not kidding on that buddy.

Linka knew that Edyn was fawning over Double D and she growled ferociously at her and her face turned red and glowed with red-hot atomic fury and steam came out of her ears!

Jessie (Pokemon): Linka just calm down will you.

Linka: YOU SHUT UP YOU FUCKING OLD HAG!

We gasped at what Linka said!

Me: UH OH! Linka crossed the line on that one!

Linka: Get the fuck away from my man, you bitch! (tackles Edyn to the ground)

Tony Jones: Hey! Are you nuts, Linka?! Get away from Edyn right now!

Protoboy: We were afraid of this!

Me: Jealousy is a dangerous monster! Lets separate them!

I grabbed Linka and Tony grabbed Edyn.

Edyn: What's wrong with her?!

Me: She's jealous! Double D had an accident this morning and he had a surgery on his face. As you can see he is quite the looker for all women everywhere.

Nico: Yeah.

Tony Jones: Geez!

Eli: Yeah it's dangerous.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Strag: I thought Linka wasn't part of the Trinity of Violence!

Dai Gui: She isn't. But Linka is very protective of Double D.

Lynn: It's my fault. I was the one who threw the baseball at Double

D's face by accident.

Me: Yeah and I bonked Lynn on the head for it.

Lynn showed that she had a huge lump on her head. Ouch.

Eli: I would have given her a wedgie.

Nico: That would have been more appropriate.

Me: Not helping.

Eli: Sorry.

Skarr: Linka, don't you think you're taking this jealousy thing a bit too far?

Me: That's right Linka. I've seen what happens to people who are jealous. Jealousy is a dangerous and deadly force and also one of the cardinal sins.

Nico: That's right Linka.

Me: And I've seen what happens to people when jealousy consumes them to beyond the point of no return. Look what happened to Queen Beryl, she became the way she was because of jealously and it only lead to her destruction, same with Jarrod, Ling and many people we all know. And look what happened to some of them. They all either died or were sent to prison.

Jarrod: Thank goodness that didn't happen to us.

Ling Aeung: Yeah that was bad.

Me: Yep. Linka do you want that to happen to you?

Linka was in deep thought and she realized what a fool she was.

Linka: I'm sorry, guys. I just don't want Double D to be taken away from me. Not after what Marie's former sisters did to him!

Ben Ravencroft: That's very understandable.

Me: What the Kanker's did is unforgivable. But we completely understand your reason why you are protecting him like a mad dog.

Edyn: What do you mean by Marie's former sisters?

Marie K.L.: My stupid sisters Lee and May were monsters.

She went over what happened during the events of chapter 727 and what we found out and it was NOT PRETTY!

They gasped when they heard it.

Eli: Man that still is awful.

Aylene C.: No kidding. It sure was.

Nico: Yeah.

Edyn: That's terrible!

Strag: We don't have any cases of rape here!

Rothar: Perim doesn't have any rape cases either.

Lily: If there is one thing I don't like at all it's Rapists and you know what I do to a rapist? I would snap his fucking neck!

Rita: Lily!

Lily: Sorry mom but it's true. Ebon doesn't like it either.

Me: No one likes it. I call rape a fate worse than death because people have their childhood ruined and destroyed as well as their virginity. It's inhuman that people defile others like that.

Nico: Yeah it's sick!

Eli: Horrible!

Me: I wish we could just kill those monsters for hurting people like that. But May and Lee are still kids and our code won't allow us doing it. So we got to let nature run its course.

Linka: Yeah.

Silver Samurai: Linka, don't you have something to say to Edyn and Jessie?

Linka: I'm sorry guys. I was so overprotective and jealous.

Jessie: Oh it's all right Linka.

Edyn: You didn't mean it Linka.

Gabriel: Also, Agram sent two of his goons to steal some items that I used during my time as a villain.

Hornet Man: Here's the security footage. See if you can identify who's there.

He showed the footage and they were Agram's minions Korag and Zed!

Tony Jones: That's Korag and Zeg.

Me: Those stupid buffoons!? They are still working for him even after how stupid they are and how they fail every time?

Edyn: It's a mystery.

Mumbo Jumbo: You think Agram might use those Akumas the same way Gabriel did before?

Maria: I think it's gonna be much worse then that.

Me: I have a feeling that Agram has something far more sinister planned for them.

Eli: The Force is telling me that he's going to use the powers of all the Akuma's for his own purpose.

Me: Whoa man! But how does he plan to do that? The Akuma Powers were made by Hawk Moth. I don't think he knows anything about what happened when we faced the Akuma on Earth.

Edyn: Sounds like these Akuma were nothing but trouble.

Me: Not entirely Edyn. It was a strange story on that.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 901.

When I was finished everyone that hadn't heard it was horrified.

Tony Jones: Man that's nuts! But thank goodness you saved all those people.

Strag: But that Lila Rossi has a lot of problems.

Me: Yeah she sure does. Now she's the most hated girl in all of France. She tried to kill the Mayor and Marinette's mom and she got 46 people Akumatized as a result.

Edyn: That's nuts!

Me: Yeah. But thank goodness we were able to save them all. Now Lila is in the Saturn Insane Asylum and Gabriel and Nathalie are redeemed and healed.

Tony Jones: Thank goodness no one got killed.

Me: Yeah we had every ounce of our will power to not go ballistic in that adventure.

Laney: Yeah it was nuts.

Stormy Weather: Bonnie saved me.

Style Queen: And Fire did too.

Me: We have had many awesome adventures.

Eli: We sure did.

Me: Would you all like to see a demonstration of our power with our usual battles?

Tony Jones: We sure would!

Maria: Cool!

Then Swordsman, Cavalier, Shiva, Dark Laser, Deker, Hydros, Dumbbeltron, Black Knight Ghost, Key, and Salami Swami appeared.

Me: Swordsman, Cavalier, Shiva, Dark Laser, Deker, Hydros, Dumbbeltron, Black Knight Ghost, Key, and Salami Swami.

Deker: Looks like we found you guys here.

Me: Yep.

Swordsman: The Moonlands really are beautiful.

Tony Jones: Glad you think so.

Deker: Is Double D's face back to normal?

William: What do you think?

Cavalier: I'm guessing that's a no.

Me: Actually it's a yes. We reversed it back to normal when Linka apologized.

Lady Shiva: (to me) We heard you took down some guys with weapons.

Me: Yep and the guys were really terrorists that were buying powerful railguns from a corrupt group of lawyers.

Dark Laser: Tell me you kept the guns!

Me: We did keep them. The lawyers are all in the Neptune Prison. Sentenced to prison for eternity.

Dark Laser: Good riddance.

Me: Yep.

Then a raven appeared and changed into a woman in black and it was the Grand Banshee!

Me: The Grand Banshee.

Grand Banshee: Its been a long time J.D. You sure have grown into a fine young man.

Me: Its been 15 years.

Grand Banshee: It has been a while. I have a good archenemy for Edyn here.

She snapped her fingers and out came Count Grogan, my old enemy from The Great Ireland Fairy-Leprechaun War.

---

An American businessman, Jack Woods (Randy Quaid), ostensibly wants to spend a calm holiday in the sleepy Irish town Kerry and rents a cottage there. During a hike, he sees Irish beauty Kathleen Fitzpatrick (Orla Brady) swimming naked. Kathleen catches him and chases him off, but Jack is smitten with her beauty. That evening, Jack tries to drown his sorrows in Irish poitín, when he has an encounter with an invisible leprechaun. They struggle for the bottle of poitín, and Jack falls, knocking himself unconscious. The next morning, he sees the little man again and chases him to a nearby river, where the leprechaun falls in. Jack jumps in after him, saving his life (because water is the only thing that can kill the immortal leprechauns), then Seamus Muldoon (Colm Meaney), the saved leprechaun, becomes Jack's new friend. Seamus introduces Jack to his wife Mary (Zoë Wanamaker) and his son, Mickey (Daniel Betts), and shows him the mystical world of the leprechauns.

The "solitary fairies" (which includes leprechauns) love to play tricks on others, especially on the snobbish "trooping" fairies. The leprechauns and the trooping fairies have been enemies for ages, but the Grand Banshee (Whoopi Goldberg) has decreed that they must stop fighting each other. Jack gets used to the little people he shares the house with, because they help him to get to know Kathleen.

Jack offers to drive Kathleen's cart for her in a beach race because she's not allowed to on account of her gender. He wins and convinces Kathleen to take him on a tour of the local environs. While on their walk together, they kiss.

Meanwhile, Mickey, along with his friends Sean Devine (Tony Curran) and the brothers Jericho (Kevin McKidd) and Barney O'Grady (Kieran Culkin) sneak into a masked party in the flying castle of the trooping fairies. There Mickey sees the fairy-princess, Jessica (Caroline Carver), the daughter of the fairy-king Boric (Roger Daltrey) and queen Morag (Harriet Walter). Jessica eventually finds out that Mickey is a leprechaun, but they have already fallen in love. Jessica's hot-headed cousin, Count Grogan (Jonathan Firth), discovers their presence, and the leprechauns flee.

Later Count Grogan seeks out Mickey and attempts to fight with him, but Mickey declines. Sean steps in and battles Count Grogan, eventually losing. The Grand Banshee appears and takes Sean's life as punishment for breaking her decree. Mickey attacks Count Grogan, killing him, too. After Jessica's parents learn that Mickey has killed Count Grogan, they send her with her governess, Lady Margaret (Phyllida Law), to a hidden underwater-castle. Mickey eventually finds her, rescues her, and flies with her to his uncle Sir Aloysius Jantee (Stephen Moore), the butter-fairy. Jessica's parents think Mickey kidnapped her and they start a war with the leprechauns. The Grand Banshee continues to take their lives.

Jack and Kathleen have a problem too, because she finds out that he is in Ireland to buy up homes in Carrick for his company to build a holiday-park. Jack does not want to do that any more (and loses his job because of it), but Kathleen does not believe a word he says.

In the human-world nature starts to collapse: in the summer it starts snowing and there is torrential rain. This happens because the fairies aren't taking care of nature any more because of the war. Jack and Kathleen decide to help Jessica and Mickey to seek out the Grand Banshee and ask her to help them end the war. The Grand Banshee reveals to them that Nature is dying because of the war and if it doesn't stop, soon, everything will be destroyed. She also says she cannot stop the leprechauns and trooping fairies from doing what they really wanted to do.

As the war escalates, Mickey and Jessica decide to do something radical: they obtain a poison from the butter-fairies and threaten to take it if their parents won't stop the war. Their parents took them seriously but were unable to make peace, so they take the poison.

Their bodies are brought before their parents who immediately become distraught. Jack convinces the warring parties to make peace. Both Muldoon and Boric agree. Kathleen immediately rushes to give an antidote to the lovers but an attack-tunnel dug by general Bulstrode (Frank Finlay) collapses. Kathleen brakes her carriage to avoid the pit. The vial with the antidote flies from her hands and breaks. Jack runs to help and falls into the pit, knocking himself out. Kathleen panics until she learns that he's alright. The Grand Banshee says she can still save them, but only if *everyone* agrees to peace. Eventually they all do. The Grand Banshee then brings back not only Jessica and Mickey, but all of the lost leprechauns and fairies (with the exception of Count Grogan, whom the Grand Banshee decides to keep for a few hundred more years so there wouldn't be trouble caused because of him). In the end Mickey and Jessica marry, Jack and Kathleen are reconciled, and the long-lasting war is finally over.

---

Me: Count Grogan!

Count Grogan: (British Accent) J.D. Knudson? I that really you?

Me: Yeah it sure is. Last time we faced each other was when I was only 3. It has been 15 years since we last fought.

Nico: How do you know Count Grogan J.D.?

Me: That's a really strange story. I remember it all too well like I was there yesterday. My family and I were on vacation in Ireland back in 2004. And during that time I was caught in the middle of a terrible war between Leprechauns and Fairies. The Grand Banshee warned that if they didn't stop this terrible feud, there would be terrible consequences.

Eli: What kind of consequences?

Me: The Grand Banshee took away their immortality and the feud erupted into a terrible war that nearly shattered the balance of nature. And I know who was to blame for it too. It was all Count Grogan's fault. After the war was over, I told the leaders of the

Fairies and Leprechauns that Count Grogan was the driving force behind the bitter battles with fairies and leprechauns. King Boric decided after that, that Count Grogan would be exiled for his crimes and causing war crimes against the Leprechauns that nearly brought both sides to extinction.

Naruto: Man that makes him no better than Danzō.

Me: No kidding there bro. But thank goodness it's over.

Varie: How did the war stop?

Me: With me bringing both sides together in holy matrimony. Seamus Muldoon's son Mickey of the Leprechauns and King Boric's daughter Princess Jessica of the Fairies were married and I told both sides that they love each other and it was thanks to me and bringing both sides together that we ended a war that would've destroyed the delicate balance of nature.

Nico: Wow that's incredible!

Laney: Yeah no kidding! Who would've thought that one fairy's superiority would have lead to both sides nearly being totally destroyed.

Me: I know.

Count Grogan: It would have been fairies to triumph if you hadn't butted in J.D.

Me: Grogan you got to let go of the past. 15 years have passed since then and you got to learn to let things go. The past is the past.

Nico: That's right Grogan. You need to learn from the past and move on.

Me: That's right. The war between Fairies and Leprechauns is over and both sides are now at peace and working together. It took some intense negotiations through me, Mickey and Jessica that we were able to bring the war to an end. Sure we may have been enemies in the past but none of that matters anymore. What's important is to let it go and not make the same mistakes again. Sure it might have been you that started the war, but you need to let it go. The wounds of war may be healed, but the scars will always remain. And we all should know. Because we went through wars too. It's not good and nothing good ever comes from war.

Eli: That's right Grogan. You need to let go of this superiority complex of yours and put aside your differences and work with Leprechauns instead of wanting to kill them.

Varie: Learn how to work together with former enemies and help them out.

Me: Because friendship is one of the key things to get people to work together. Friendship can help many people and bring everyone together.

Grogan realized that I was right and for someone that managed to beat him so easily back all those years ago, he realized that I was wise beyond my years.

Grogan: Oh you are right J.D. I can't believe what a fool I was. I was a total idiot. I let my own superiority cloud my mind to the point of no return. I'm sorry I did all those things J.D.

Me: That's a step in the right direction Grogan.

Grand Banshee: I'm glad you all helped him out J.D. You have come a really long way in just 15 years.

Me: It's not just me. It's all of us. We all have come a long way.

Eli: We sure have.

?: Boy lots of things happened huh?

A figure came out and it was YUZEIKUSU OF ICE AND SNOW from episode 3 of Goseiger!

---

Yuzeikusu was sent down by Mons Drake to freeze Earth; when the Goseiger initially attack him, Mounetries to prove herself to the team by using a special Rockrush combo she had been developing, only to get herself hurt in the attack. Angered, Agri slices a part of Yuzeikusu's wing with his Landick Axe before it gets away, only to reappear to freeze a greater expanse. When the Goseiger appears again, he tries to freeze them until Alata uses a Twistornado card to blow away his ice attacks, opening him to direct attacks. With Agri and Moune working together, they pummel Yuzeikusu with a proper combo prior to the team defeating him with the Gosei Buster.

After Buredoran revives him with Bibi Bugs, the Goseiger send out Gosei Great and withstand more ice attacks. Gosei Black and Gosei Yellow use their Snake and Snake Headders to pummel Yuzeikusu with kicks until destroying him with the Great Strike.

---

Eli: Yuzeikusu of the Japanese Megaforce Rangers!

Yuzeikusu: That's right young Eli.

Eli: You were sent to freeze the Earth.

Yuzeikusu: That's right. You do have a good memory as good as J.D. and Nico.

Eli: It's the Japanese Rangers that I am most familiar with and I too never missed an episode.

Vypra: That's interesting. Your brother sure has been taught well J.D.

Me: Yeah he sure has.

Yuzeikusu saw the Megaforce Rangers.

Yuzeikusu: You guys really do remind of the Goseigers.

Jake: We should! It really was a shame that you weren't adapted.

Me: Yeah what a ripoff! But it looks like you're gonna get your first fight in with the American Version of the Goseiger.

Yuzeikusu: I sure am.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: It sure will.

?: YEEHAW ! It sure will.

Another figure came out and it was Drew Daniels A.K.A. TEXAS TWISTER!

---

Drew Daniels was born in Amarillo, Texas. He was working at a cattle ranch when a tornado and radiation from a nearby nuclear reactor affected him at the same time. The net effect was to give him the power to generate tornadoes at will.

Calling himself Texas Twister, he answered a newspaper ad placed by The Wizard to fill a vacancy in the Frightful Four. When he discovered they would not pay him to join, Twister declined membership and instead accepted the offer to join the Super-Agent program being developed by S.H.I.E.L.D. However, two of the four super-agent trainees (Blue Streak and the Vamp) turned out to be traitors and the program was disbanded. Twister decided to use his powers to earn a living and joined Cody's Rodeo Extravaganza. There he met Shooting Star, who became his partner both professionally and personally. Trying to garner publicity for themselves, Star and Twister answered a summons from Rick Jones, seeking the help of The Avengers in containing a rampage by the Hulk. The pair met up with Firebird, Night Rider and Red Wolf, and the five decided to continue to work together as The Rangers. However, because of the geographical separation among the members, the Rangers did not last long.

Shooting Star's identity was at some point taken over by an unnamed demon in the employ of Master Pandemonium, who believed Firebird to be one of the possessors of his fragmented soul. To keep the Rangers from meeting regularly and perhaps posing a threat to him before he had completed his study of Firebird, Pandemonium dispatched the demon to take Shooting Star's place.

Firebird nevertheless believed the demon to be hiding among the Avengers' West Coast branch and with her guidance the Rangers confronted the heroes. This served to bring the demon out of hiding. The demon claimed that Shooting Star was a human guise it had taken long before, that there never was a Victoria Star. The Avengers imprisoned the demon at their Compound and began an investigation of Master Pandemonium. For his own unrevealed reasons, the Texas Twister did not accompany them.

Soon, however, Texas Twister returned to the Avengers Compound at a time when Hawkeye was alone, demanding to see the captive demon. Twister declared his love for the demon, which turned back into Shooting Star. Texas Twister went on to explain that the demon had come to him months ago when Twister's powers seemed to be fading, making him afraid that he'd lose Shooting Star if their rodeo act broke up on account of his lost powers. The demon offered to augment the Twister's powers in exchange for his soul, and the Twister agreed, but after his powers were restored he begged to be spared. The demon then took over Shooting Star instead. The demon proceeded to cast a spell that prevented Twister from telling anyone about this. The spell did not prevent Twister from researching the occult on his own; this is how he found a way to break the demon's original spell.

The demon then possessed Twister himself and battled Hawkeye and Shooting Star. Ultimately, Star threatened to kill the demon rather than allow the possession to continue, and the demon reluctantly imprisoned itself in a statue. Texas Twister and Shooting Star were finally reunited.

## Civil War/The Initiative

During the Civil War, Texas Twister was recruited by the Thunderbolts to help round up unregistered superheroes as a way of working off his fines for the public properties he accidentally destroyed when he was drunk.

Weeks after the end of the Civil War, Texas Twister was seen as a member of Texas' new government-sponsored superhero team, the revived Rangers, as part of the 50 States Initiative Program.

Using a floating base called a "Terrorcarrier", HYDRA attacked Crawford, Texas, a vacation spot for the President of the United States. He and his fellow Rangers joined a large group of heroes in attacking the carrier. Texas Twister was injured in the firefight.

Secret Empire

After Steve Rogers revealed himself to be a Hydra sleeper agent and overthrew the United States of America to establish a Hydra Empire, Texas Twister joined the Underground.

---

Me: Drew Daniels A.K.A. Texas Twister!

Texas Twister: That's right pardner. An honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here. I take it you joined the Masters of Evil?

Texas Twister: Yes I did. And I chose Joe Shimamura as my archenemy.

Joe Shimamura: Wow! I'm honored.

Then another figure came out and it was THE GRIM REAPER (BCSD)!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! It's the Grim Reaper!

Qin: But it's not the one we know. This is the one from a huge and major international spy ring.

Twilight Sparkle: What happened in that?

Qin: A bunch of spies from all over the world that were after a super top secret computer chip and they dressed up as monsters from their native lands to scare off the passengers of a train so they can search for the chip that was hidden in an artificial flower.

Twilight Sparkle: Man that's crazy!

Qin: Yep and the spies were all arrested and deported back to their own home countries to face trial for their crimes. And They were given sentences ranging from 25 years to Life in Prison and Death.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa!

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Death: I'll face this version of the Grim Reaper.

Then another figure came out and it was SCOWL!

Nico: Scowl!

Scowl: Nice to see you again Nico.

Nico: I guess you are here for one of us.

Scowl: Yep and I chose Rhinox.

Rhinox: I'm honored.

Eccentro and Bluto then appeared.

Sea: Looks like Eccentro is here for Linka and you are here for me Bluto.

Bluto: Yep.

Suddenly, we heard crazed laughter in the air, and the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble.

Nikiya: I was hoping not to hear that insane cackling again, it's been a long time since we last killed you and The Death Eaters, Bellatrix Lestrange.

Then, a snake made of dark magic descended onto the ground, and the figure that emerged was none other than Bellatrix Lestrange, one of The Death Eaters.

Me: So, you've come back for Round 2, Bellatrix Lestrange. But, now that you're here, I hope you're ready to die again.

Twilight Sparkle: So, that's one of The Death Eaters, one of the followers of Voldemort's followers.

Lincoln: Yep, Bellatrix Lestrange, a dark witch who was sent to Azkaban for her crimes, and she was driven insane, thanks to the Dementors, and she was one of the fanatical followers of Voldemort, and she's a threat to both the Human World and The Wizarding World.

Haiku: I've had enough of you to last an eternity, Bellatrix Lestrange.

Suddenly, Haiku's eyes turned neon crimson red with slits, and she was surrounded by a dark energy aura with vampire bats flying around her, as she approached Bellatrix Lestrange.

Haiku: Bellatrix Lestrange, your crimes against both the human world and The Wizarding World have gone unpunished for far too long. Now, I shall destroy you once and for all, you psychotic deranged witch!

Suddenly, Haiku was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark energy with vampire bats flying around the vortex, dark flames, and a crimson red phoenix was inside the vortex. Then, as the dark energy vortex faded, Haiku emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Haiku looked like she was 21 years old, she had the body of a goddess, and she grew up to 5'11 in height, she had neon crimson red eyes with vampire slit pupils, she had a dark energy aura with vampire bats, she had vampire bat earrings with the Dark Kanji in its talons, she had a silver vampire bat necklace with a red gem on its stomach, and the Dark Kanji in its talons, she had on a black blouse with vampire bats and a crimson red phoenix, a black skirt with vampire bats on it, black leather combat boots, and a black sleeveless trenchcoat on with vampire bats and ravens on it, and the symbol of The Goths of Darkness on the back. She had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists and a Belt of Elemental Bravery with large black gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and an Eater of Sins holstered on her right hip. She had a new sword in her hand called The Sword of The Goths of Darkness, it's a sword with the symbol of The Goths of Darkness etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged black blade, black angel wings for the crossguard, a large red gem for the hilt, a longer black handle, and a large black sphere with surrounding red gems. There was a kanji on the back that says, "Haiku, Member of The Goths of Darkness, Emissary of The Dark, Master of Black Flames, Vampire Bats, and Black Ravens, and Dark Phoenix of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

俳句、闇のゴート族のメンバー、闇の使者、黒い炎のマスター、吸血コウモリ、黒いカラス、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームのダークフェニックス

Haiku has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 DARKNESS VAMPIRE ANGEL OF MOONLIT JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Haiku's transformation, and the rest of The Goths of Darkness got their own Swords of The Goths of Darkness, and Lucy Loud's sword that she got merged with her Sword of The Goths of Darkness.

Me: Whoa, Haiku, you've transformed.

Lucy Loud: Gasp, she's become an angel of darkness, how do you feel, Haiku?

Haiku: (Divine Echoing Dark Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, Lucy, and now, I'm going to make that witch, Bellatrix Lestrange, pay with her life.**

Me: Lets get the battles started.

We got them underway.

---

Battle 1: Captain Marvel, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic

# Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Avengers, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman

---

Swordsman was first.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Captain Marvel: You'll think this is crazy but J.D. met Death.

Swordsman: What do you mean by that?

Captain Marvel: Death as in Death the Grim Reaper. She really is a Grim Reaper.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's crazy but she very talented at her job as a Grim Reaper.

Star Swirl: Yeah she sure is.

Spyro: She hates evil souls as much as we do.

Crystal Laney: And she kills them with a passion.

Dino Tyranno: She sure does.

Iron Man: And she's not shy about going after them.

Wasp: You are not kidding either.

Swordsman: Wow that's nuts. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, elements and magic and smashed Swordsman down.

Captain Marvel: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah! That was amazing!

## Battle 2: Ruby Rose, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Styraco, Team R.W.B.Y., Vice and Skallox VS Deker

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) You and Death would get along great. After all, you both use scythes.

Ruby Rose: That's true. But she has powers over the forces of life and death and powers no one can even fathom.

Applejack: Yeah and she would make an amazing member of the Goths of Darkness.

Apple Bloom: Just what I was thinking. She has amazing powers.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye she sure does lass.

Flashwing: She has amazing powers over all things in life and death and she gets along great with Grim.

Stone Luna: Yeah she sure does. Wow!

Dino Styraco: That's an understatement. Death is amazing just like Grim.

Weiss: Maybe she can help us on Remnant and banish our worst enemies in prison to the Warp.

Blake Belladonna: I don't think her powers work that way but it will be cool to be rid of them for good.

Deker: It sure will. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and

smashed him down.

Ruby Rose: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Luke Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Loud Brothers, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) Your sister certainly was jealous today, wasn't she?

Luke Loud: You're not kidding and I don't blame her. She is very protective of what happened to Double D because of what happened to him in the past.

Rarity: Indeed darling and it was just awful what happened to the Ed's.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was terrible! The Kanker's were monsters!

Mistmane: Those two girls have no love for anyone but themselves. And their own sadistic pleasures.

Gill Grunt: You said it.

Liquid Leni: Those Kanker's are absolute monsters.

Dino Ichthy: No kidding. They need to be destroyed forever.

Loki Loud: Too bad our code literally won't allow it.

Loni Loud: Yeah what a rip!

Luan: They sure are a Kanker Sore! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously, those girls are inhuman.

Lynn Jr.: Yeah no kidding!

Cavalier: You said it. Lets do it.

Luke Loud: I'll start us off.

He pulled out a white glove and slapped Cavalier across his face.

Cavalier: I accept your challenge.

Dino Ichthy: What was that for?

Rarity: It's called a dueling glove. When someone slaps you across your face with a white glove it's their way of saying "I challenge you to a duel."

Dino Ichthy: Oh I get it. Lets do it then. DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and elements and smashed him down.

Luke Loud: ROCKIN DUDE!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Kim Possible, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Ron Stoppable, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva

---

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) You can't really blame Linka for being jealous. How would you feel if somebody flirted with Ron?

Kim: I would feel the same way. If I saw anyone else flirting with Ron, I would rip them apart.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah I would feel the same way.

Scootaloo: Same here if I saw someone flirting with Rumble.

Flash Magnus; Yeah it's crazy but thank goodness Linka learned her lesson.

Whirlwind: She sure did. Thank goodness.

Air Lincoln: No kidding. I can't imagine Ronnie Anne or any of my counterparts girls going ballistic like that.

Dino Ptera: No kidding. That would be brutal.

Ron Stoppable: Yeah that would be crazy.

Shiva: It sure would. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANGE! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, wind and lightning and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: TAKE THAT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 5: Sabrina Mason, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Brachio, Carly Beth, Anakin, Ahsoka, Obi-Wan, Yoda, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser

---

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) Flipsy enjoyed playing with the Dream Creatures around here.

Sabrina: I can tell and they are amazing to see here.

Princess Luna: It's so cool seeing this world and how it has amazing magical powers.

Snowdrop: It sure is amazing. I like the creatures of Kybar's Teeth. It's really cool.

Gari: It sure is.

Blackout: But what Agmar is gonna do to the Moonlands and the creatures here is awful.

Shadow Lucy: He was doing all this stuff for over 3,000 years and he needs to be stopped now.

Dino Brachio: J.D. does have a good point. If Agmar is sealed again he's just gonna keep doing it all over again and he won't stop.

Carly Beth: That's right and we have to kill him.

Anakin: What he is doing has no honor.

Ahsoka: And he must be destroyed.

Obi-Wan: I agree there.

Yoda: No honor and no love Agmar has.

Dark Laser: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They ignited lightsabers and went at him and clashed powerfully with Dark Laser and fired blasts of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Sabrina: That did it!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 6: Azulongmon, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Stego, Majiramon, Spike the Dragon, Shou Ronpo, Spyro, Dragons of Skylands, Draco the Dragon, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan

---

Hydros the Ice Titan was next.

Hydros: (to Azulongmon) The Dream Creatures are probably the magical versions of you and your fellow Digimon.

Azulongmon: They sure very similar to us and it's amazing they can do so much.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it sure is. I think it's really something.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it sure is! I think all the Moonlands and their creatures are so cool.

Trixie: Yeah it sure is! I think it's all amazing.

Clover: It sure is. But what Agmar is doing to them is absolutely horrible and he needs to pay for his crimes.

Hex: You got that right. He needs to pay big time.

Lightning Lisa: Affirmative on that.

Dino Stego: Yeah what Agmar is doing here is unforgivable and it needs to end now.

Majiramon: You got that right.

Spike: Yeah it needs to stop now.

Draco: Yeah it is madness.

Shou Ronpo: Indeed.

Hydros: You will get no argument from me. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO

SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired blasts of lightning, magic, energy and bones and fire and elements and smashed him down.

Azulongmon: A Victory for the Sovereign of the East.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that was great!

---

Battle 7: Ben 10,000, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Tricera, Young Ben, Young Gwen, Major Dr. Ghastly, and Skarr vs Dumbbeltron

---

Dumbbeltron was next.

Dumbbeltron: (to Ben 10,000) Did J.D. really meet a Houndoom Gene Slammer this time?

Ben 10,000: He sure did and her name is Aisara and she's from Uzbekistan.

Princess Celestia: We have never seen a Gene-Slammer from Uzbekistan before.

Light Lily shook her head for no.

Dino Tricera: So many amazing countries out there that we have never been to.

Young Ben: Yeah no kidding. It's really cool.

Young Gwen: It sure is amazing to see so many amazing places.

Dumbbeltron: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of light, fire and elements and smashed him down.

Ben 10,000: That was amazing!

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Red She-Hulk, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Mammoth, She-Hulk, Tigra, Rothar and Dardemus VS Black Knight Ghost

---

The Black Knight Ghost was next.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Red She Hulk) Aisara would get along great with our Underworlder friends because of her fire powers and the appearance of her Pokemon form

Red She-Hulk: I agree there and they are good at harvesting mushrooms and all that.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah I agree there too. It's so cool.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah it sure is amazing.

Gusty: All the people of the Moonlands are absolutely amazing.

Sunburn: Yeah they sure are cool.

Fire Lori: Literally amazing.

Dino Mammoth: Yeah it sure is. It's amazing that she can know so much about mining too.

She-Hulk: Yeah and she is talented on that.

Tigra: You said it.

Black Knight Ghost: You got that right. Lets do it.

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS!

MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Red She-Hulk: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 9: T.J. Johnson, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Sabre, Turbo Power Rangers, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key

---

Key was next.

Key: (to TJ Johnson) The people of Gotham Royal York are going to be very disappointed when they see Double D's face back to normal.

T.J.: Yeah but they'll get over it. Besides, Squidward went through something like this before.

Fluttershy: Yes he sure did. Except that SpongeBob slammed a door in his face by accident.

Tornado Bolt: That must've hurt.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah no kidding.

Stealth Elf: But Squidward went from ugly to handsome after that accident and he became a babe magnet and stud as a result.

Plant Lola: Yeah it started out amazing but ended badly for him.

Dino Sabre: Boy that was crazy!

Carlos: You're not kidding.

Key: Yeah. Lets do it!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed!

T.J: "Red Turbo Ranger!"

Justin: "Blue Turbo Ranger!"

Carlos: "Green Turbo Ranger!"

Ashley: "Yellow Turbo Ranger!"

Cassie: "Pink Turbo Ranger!"

All: "Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, grass and fruit and vegetables and flowers and smashed him down.

T.J.: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 10: Kole, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Arch, Starfire, Tara, Raven, Blackfire, Jinx, Bumblebee, Bowser and Bertie VS The Salami Swami

---

The Salami Swami was next.

Salami Swami: (to Kole) (Hindu Accent) Be honest. Did you think Double D looked handsome?

Kole: You bet I did. But I know that Double D was taken by Linka and I knew that he was off the market.

Pinkie Pie: And me and my friends are already spoken for with Linky.

Featherweight: Double D went from nerd to hunk because of that accident.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He sure did look amazing in that face.

Sprocket: You are not kidding on that.

Steel Lynn: Double D was amazing with that face on.

Dino Arch: Boy you are not kidding.

Tara: Yeah all the girls thought he was handsome. But even they knew how to control themselves.

Starfire: That was a most crazy experience for Double D.

Raven: Boy it sure was. Everyone was going after him like a bunch of fangirls going after Sasuke.

Blackfire: Yeah that was really crazy.

Jinx: You're not kidding. That was nuts!

Bumblebee: Even though it was really funny.

Salami Swami: It sure was funny. Lets do it! (Plays flute)

He had his sausages ready for them.

Dino Arch: DINO ARCH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! ARCH BONE SHIELD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of crystal, gears, metal, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Kole: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 11: Megaforce Rangers, Eli, Ed, Eddy, Sarah, Jimmy, Johnny 2x4, Kevin, Nazz, Marie Kanker-Loud, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Yuzeikusu

---

Yuzeikusu was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Yuzeikusu: (Groans) This safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me get that.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and there were swords.

Nico: Cool look at these swords.

Yuzeikusu: Yep and they are called the Defenders of The Cul-De-Sac.

The Defenders of The Cul-De-Sac. They're swords with the symbol of The Cul-De-Sac etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged, wide blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large jawbreaker-themed gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large jawbreaker-themed sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, along with angel wings and Ed, Edd, N, Eddy-themed sleeveless trench coats.

Nico: Wow! These are perfect for the Ed's and their friends.

Nico teleported and gave them to them.

Ed: Cool!

Edd: Amazing!

Eddy: Awesome!

Nico: Yep. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed.

Troy: **"Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"**

Emma: **"Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"**

Jake: **"Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"**

Gia: **"Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"**

Noah: **"Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Laney: YEAH! Lets get him!

Troy Burrows: Lets bring them together!

They formed the Megaforce Blaster!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

Gia and Jake: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER! ENERGIZE!

The blaster was charged up!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired elemental and energy blasts and the blasts all hit Yuzeikusu and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: ALL RIGHT! Yuzeikusu you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Death the Grim Reaper VS Grim Reaper (BCSD)

---

The Grim Reaper (BCSD) was next.

Death: Death VS Death. Really awesome matchup.

She had her scythe ready.

The Grim Reaper had his scythe ready and they went and clashed powerfully and Death then kicked him down.

---

Battle 13: Joe Shimamura VS Texas Twister.

---

Texas Twister was next.

Texas Twister: This is gonna be amazing and fun.

Joe Shimamura: I'm really looking forward to all of this.

Texas Twister: Me too. Lets do it!

Joe went at Texas Twister as he was firing tornadoes at him and Joe swooped in and kicked Texas Twister Down.

---

## Battle 14: Linka VS Eccentro

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: Sorry you got jealous.

Linka: No worries. I guess I was paranoid.

Eccentro: It's understandable. Lets do it.

Linka fired a wave of lightning and smashed him down.

## Battle 15: Edyn of Naroom VS Count Grogan (Magical Legend of The Leprechauns)

Count Grogan was next.

Count Grogan: J.D. has a good heart. It's amazing how he has been able to bring the most dangerous criminals down.

Edyn: J.D. is a force to be reckoned with from what we were told and have heard. It's amazing he has all that amazing power.

Count Grogan: Indeed it is amazing. Lets do it.

He had his staff ready and Edyn blocked his strikes and with just one flick of her finger she knocked him down.

## Battle 16: Sea VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Bluto: I have brought some friends with me for this battle.

Sea: Really? Who are they.

Bluto whistled and then out came a massive army of bandits and thugs armed with knives and weapons. They were the thugs and bandits from the episode Blow Me Down.

Sea: So that's it. Lets get it on.

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and she ate the spinach.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles and in her biceps was an image of the 1961 Detonation of Tsar Bomba Nuclear Bomb.

The bandits and Bluto came at her and she brutally pulverized and smashed them all over the place and she smashed them down.

## Battle 17: Rhinox VS Scowl (RID)

Scowl was next.

Scowl: I'm gonna smashed you up good Rhinox.

Rhinox: We'll see about that Scowl. It's gonna be awesome having you as my archenemy.

Scowl: It will be fun. Lets do it!

Rhinox: With pleasure. Rhinox, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and he was ready.

Scowl went at him and Rhinox blasted him all over with his guns and knocked him down.

## Battle 18: Haiku VS Bellatrix LeStrange

Bellatrix LeStrange was next.

Bellatrix was laughing like a fucked up lunatic!

Haiku: **You will pay for ever single one of your crimes you insane witch!**

Haiku went after Bellatrix Lestrange, who fired blasts of dark magic at Haiku with her wand, and was cackling insanely, but Haiku dodged the blasts, and she fired powerful blasts of dark fire, dark energy, and vampire bats and ravens at Bellatrix Lestrange, which had exploded with incredible power, and harmed the insane witch. Then, Haiku slashed Bellatrix Lestrange's arms off, and crushed her wand, then Haiku stripped Bellatrix Lestrange of her magic. The insane witch was now on her last legs, and she no longer has her magic and her wand to help her.

Haiku: **This is the end for you, Bellatrix Lestrange, may you now suffer in Eternal Oblivion. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE DARKNESS RASENSHURIKEN!**

Haiku formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of dark energy, and inside the blood red core were the vampire bats and ravens flying around it. She also infused Super Hakai energy into it, as we saw the traces of purple around it, and she also had it aimed for Voldemort, who's still in The Warp. Haiku threw the dark Rasenshuriken, and as it hits Bellatrix Lestrange, it exploded with incredible power, killing her, and not only did it Super Hakai Bellatrix Lestrange, but it also Super Hakaied Voldemort and all his wretched followers, as well.

Haiku powered down, and her neon crimson red eyes turned back to crimson red, but her new body, jewelry, weapons, and clothes were permanent.

Haiku: Good riddance, you plague of The Supernatural Realm.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Me: That was epic!

Tony Jones: So awesome!

Bowser: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Agram.

Me: And I know just where he will show up next.

Nico: Where?

Me: He's going to appear in Arderial and we're going into the sky to make sure he dies.

Eli: That's right.

Me: Get ready Agram, (Eyes glow red) We're going to make you pay for all of your crimes.

Felix Faust: I'll use my magic to teleport us there.

Me: Proceed.

We were teleported to Arderial.

---

In Arderial we saw Maria, Tony, Edyn and Strag facing AGRAM!

He was pure evil.

Maria: Alright, Agram. What do you have planned for the Akumas Korg and Zet captured for you?!

Agram: I'm glad you asked. You see, it occured to me that Akumas give powers to those they infect. But I had a theory. What if someone were to get powers from Akumas and still retain their appearance?

With that, Agram grabbed 12 of the Akumas and started draining them, gaining abilities of past Akumatized villains in the process.

Maria: He has all the powers of 12 Akumas!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and then a swords flew around and went at Agram and slashed him all over the place and then the spirits of dark earth warriors appeared and they converged and we came out.

Me: Agram! How unpleasant you would be here. Now you will pay for all of your crimes!

Agram: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. How nice of you to show up.

Me: To kill you.

Linka: Can I transform with you guys?

Tommy Oliver: Sure, Linka.

Zeo Rangers: It's Morphin Time!

Tony: WITH THIS ANIMITE, I MAGINE… FUROK!

Strag: WITH THIS ANIMITE, I MAGINE… FREEP!

Edyn: WITH THIS ANIMITE, I MAGINE… UGGER!

Me: WITH THIS ANIMITE, I MAGINE… AULA!

We summoned said creatures!

Furok: This is gonna be good!

Aula: Time to make this monster pay!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Marinette: Right!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey.

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion.

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Rose: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Me: Time for this monster to die!

Linka then had lightning flash and flicker around her as an orange aura glowed around her. Her eyes glowed neon orange and she walked up to Agram.

Linka: Agram what you have done to the Moonlands over the millennia is absolutely unforgivable. You will pay for all the countless lives here that you've tortured and slain. You make me sick and now you will pay.

Suddenly Linka was enveloped in a flash of light and then a massive vortex of lightning and electricity! It formed into a powerful thunderbird and it was also radiating with cosmic lightning. When the vortex faded, Linka emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Linka looked like she was 21 years old and had the body of a goddess. She had longer white hair that went down to her lower back and she had yellow, blue and purple highlights in the shape of lightning in her hair. She had a thunderbird with an Indian Axe and an arrow in its talons and lightning striking around it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had earrings in the shape of the kanji for thunder on and she had an orange shirt with lightning on it and had an orange plaid skirt with lightning on it and had orange camouflage pants on and black combat boots on with lightning on them. And she had a black sleeveless trench coat that had a raging thunderstorm on it and it had lots of lightning and a powerful thunderbird on it and she had black fingerless gloves on. She had purple angel wings that had lightning surging from the feathers. She had her weapons on her and had a new sword with a blade made entirely out of pure lightning. On the back of her coat was the kanji for "Linka Loud, Emissary of Hinon the Iroquois God of Thunder, Champion of Lightning and Thunder, Furious Master of the Storm, Loving sister to her brothers and great friend of all in the World."

リンカ・ラウド、イロコイの雷神ヒノンの使者、稲妻と雷のチャンピオン、嵐の猛烈なマスター、彼女の兄弟の愛する姉妹、そして世界中のすべての親友。

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU 500,000,000,000 THUNDERSTORM ANGEL OF THE STORM OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed.

Me: WHOA! Linka you look incredible!

Nico: WOW! Linka transformed!

Edd: Oh my lord!

Edd had blood dripping from his nose at the sight of how awesome her transformation looked.

Me: How do you feel Linka?

Linka: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Electrical Voice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is more than enough to make Agmar Pay for his crimes.**

Nico: It sure will. Wow!

Agram: Cogs, attack!

An army of Cogs appeared.

Tommy Oliver: Cogs!

Linka: Let me reduce their numbers.

Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted many of the Cogs all over and then they exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: WHOA!

Lola: Unbelievable!

Laney: Wow! Way to go Linka!

Me: I'll have my fun with Agram while you guys face the Cogs. I wonder how my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity Powers affected my Wolf Moon Transformation.

I then combined my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity Powers with my Wolf Moon Miraculous Powers and they unlocked a new transformation for me! I looked like Wolf Moon but with 10 Wolf Tails and had a dark blue fire aura and had dark blue eyes that were slit. And My scythe had a blue fire blade and I had blue angel wings made entirely out of dark blue fire! I had the kanji for "James Dean Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Warrior of Justice and Master of the 12 Elements of Harmony, Master of the 88 Constellations, Fury of the Wolf Moon and Great Friend, Loving Father and awesome Man of Honor and Family."

ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソン、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームのリーダー、正義の戦士、ハーモニーの12の要素のマスター、88の星座のマスター、ウルフ・ムーンとグレート・フレンドの怒り、愛情深い父と素晴らしい名誉と家族の男。

I had turned into a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX-HARMONY INFINITY WOLF MOON ANGEL OF MOONLIGHT JUSTICE!

Nico: WHOA! Look at you J.D. You look awesome!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Moonlight Voice) **I sure do Nico. This power is incredible.**

Nico: Amazing! This is gonna be one helluva battle.

Eli: Lets get him guys!

Me: Lets go!

We went at Agram and the Cogs and it was a brutal battle!

Edyn: Ugger, Rootreach!

Ugger sent a bunch of vines and grabbed a bunch of Cogs all over the place and smashed them all over.

I fired blades of moonlight and slashed Agmar all over and he growled and used Bubbler's powers to send bubbles at me and I slashed and popped the bubbles and then I fired blasts of blue fire and burned him all over.

Me: **You make me sick Agram! You have tormented so many people here!**

Agram: I don't care! I will make everyone suffer here! Including you!

Me: **Not if you die first!**

I slashed him all over and he used Evillustrators powers and sent a massive barrage of bombs at me and I dodged them and the bombs exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOMM!

I fired blasts of blue fire and they hit Agram and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Strag: Freep, Shell Saw!

Freep spun in a deadly saw blade and slashed numerous Cogs and blew them apart.

Me and Agram clashed powerfully all over and then I kicked him in the face and then Agram used Horrificator's powers and formed a horrifying abomination! IT WAS THE CLOUD NINE MONSTER FROM THE THING!

I slashed it and it bursted into a massive column of blue fire.

Me: **That was not cool! Kate Lloyd went through a horrible ordeal with that monster!**

I slashed him all over.

He then went invisible with Vanisher's powers.

Me: **Nice try Agram.**

I activated my infrared vision and found his heat signal.

Me: **Peek-a-boo!**

I kicked him in the face.

He then fired hate arrows at me with Dark Cupid's powers and they hit me an then my aura flared up with incredible fury and it was like that of an infinite number of Kisenian Blossoms making me more powerful.

Me: **Nice try Agram. But I get stronger from hatred. But now I discovered another thing that makes me more powerful than that.**

Agram: And what's that?

Me: **It's Love.**

When I said that word he screamed in pain as if the power of Love was killing him from the inside.

Me: (In my head) **WHOA! He's like the Devil!**

Tony: Furok, Energy Blast!

Furok fired an energy blast and it hit a bunch of Cogs and blew them apart in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I slashed him in his chest and it caused him to burst into blue fire and he screamed in pain.

He used Timebreaker's powers and fired a time ray and I dodged it and it hit a building and disintegrated it into dust.

Cat Noir: Cataclysm!

Cat Noir fired a wave of black energy and blew many Cogs apart in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Korg and Zet were shocked by the shear magnitude of our power and they were running away.

Spiderman just webbed up Korg and Zet.

Spiderman: Stick around.

Korg: You can't just leave us here!

Spiderman: You're right. When we're done with your boss, it's off to jail with you two.

Nico: You don't deserve a boss like him.

I slashed Agram and he used Lady Wifi's powers and fired a beam of energy and I spun my scythe fast and deflected the blast back at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **The Signal reception here is terrible!**

Agram: Maybe so but you will still die!

He used Stoneheart's powers and enveloped himself in an armor of rock!

Me: **So that's how you want to go. WOLF MOON KAMEHAMEHA!**

I fired a Kamehameha Wave made of blue fire and it hit Agram and exploded with incredible power!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

The explosion blew the rock armor he had on into dust.

Ladybug: Lucky Charm!

Ladybug used her Lucky Charm and it gave her an Animite.

Ladybug: My own Animite?

Nico: COOL! Go for it Marinette!

Ladybug: WITH THIS ANIMITE, I MAGINE… SQWIK!

She summoned Sqwik, A Paradwyn Magi!

Sqwik: Looks like we're in for some fun!

Nico: COOL!

Eli: Awesome!

Emma: Time to show Agram some magic!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Me: **LETS GET HIM GUYS!**

We all went at Agram!

We pulverized, punched and pummeled him all over the place. Kopond pulverized and smashed Agram all over the place.

Sunstorm, R.D. Lana, Udon and Tailgate all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Sunstorm's Missile Launchers, RD Lana's Ice Powers, Udon's powers and Shinobi Abilities and Tailgate's Magnet 100-fold.

Sunstorm and RD Lana: ICE MISSILE MEGA BARRAGE!

Udon and Tailgate: MAGNETIC ATOMIC SNOT ROCKET!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders and Crystal Laney: MAGICAL CRYSTAL FURY SHOT!

Lincoln: BIRD LIGHTNING STYLE SHOCK FALCON!

Asuka Kazama: BIRD FIRE STYLE: SCORCH EAGLE!

Lili de Rochefort: BIRD WATER STYLE: DRENCH HAWK!

Frosta: BIRD ICE STYLE: CHILL PENGUIN!

Perfuma: BIRD NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND RED ROBIN!

Entrapta: BIRD TECH STYLE: TECHNO EMU!

Hilda: (British Accent) BIRD WIND STYLE: JET CONDOR!

Yuna: BIRD WATER STYLE: AQUA FLAMINGO!

Toph; BIRD EARTH STYLE: QUAKE CRANE!

Jessica Shannon: BIRD STING STYLE: STINGING VULTURE!

They fired waves of elements and formed into said birds.

Lincoln and his Harem: BIRD FINAL SMASH: BIRDS OF MAYHEM!

They made elemental birds which attacked Agram all over the place.

Ben Ravencroft, Tony Jones, Edyn, Strag, Me and Eli: MAGI FURY BLAST!

We fired a massive wave of energy and the blasts all smashed into Agram and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Zeo Rangers: Zeo Blaster!

Jason Lee Scott: Golden Staff!

Me: **FIRE!**

Nico: ATTACK!

We fired massive blasts of energy and the blasts hit Agram and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was down.

Me: **It's over Agram, now it's time for you to face up to your crimes!**

I had my scythe ready to slash his head off and end him.

Agram: I'm not done yet. There are still two Akumas left!

Agram grabbed the Akumas, gained Gorizilla and Gigantitan's powers, and grew giant.

He was HUGE!

Nico: OH MAN! We need Zeo Megazord Power!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it!

They summoned the zords!

Zeo Rangers: Zeo Megazord!

Jason Lee Scott: Pyramidas! Warrior Wheel!

The 3 Zeo Megazords were Ready!

Nico: AWESOME!

Laney: COOL!

Me: (Offscreen) **Let me help you all as well!**

Suddenly a new Moon Shaped Zord appeared out of the moon and flew down.

Me: **Say hello to the Moonlight Zeo Zord.**

Tommy Oliver: Wow! That is amazing!

Tanya Sloan: YEAH! So awesome!

Me: **Watch this!**

I fired numerous and powerful elemental moonlight lasers and they hit Agram the blasts exploded all over the place.

Eli: Time to unleash some Kaiju power!

Eli held his hand up and then out of a flash of light came MECHA KING GHIDORAH!

(KING GHIDORAH THEME PLAYS)

Mecha King Ghidorah landed and he was ready and Eli was piloting him.

Eli: Here we go Arrietty. This is gonna be awesome.

Arrietty: Lets do it.

Eli had Agram locked on target and he had the Mechanical Middle head fire enhanced gravity lightning and the 2 other heads fired gravity lightning at Agram and the blasts all hit him and exploded all over with incredible force and power.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Me: **Way to go bro! Now for my awesome surprise. MOONLIGHT ZEO SUPERZORD!**

The Moonlight Zeo Zord had the Zeo Zords all merge with it and then it formed into the awesome new MOONLIGHT ZEO

SUPERZORD!

Me: **MOONLIGHT ZEO SUPERZORD ONLINE!**

Tommy Oliver: Awesome!

Rocky DeSantis: This is amazing!

Adam Park: Yeah! This is awesome!

Me: **You haven't seen anything yet. Watch its ultimate finisher. ZEO MOONLIGHT MEGABLAST!**

The Moonlight Zeo Superzord fired a massive blast of Moonlight Energy and it hit Agram and he exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Agram was obliterated and Super Hakaied forever.

Nico: YEAH!

Tony Jones: You are dead Agram!

Far away, Chur was watching.

Chur: Enjoy your victory, Final Dreamers. Because I vow to make you pay for Agram's demise!

?: Music to my ears.

Chur turned and saw Metallo, Eriedrone, and Mr. Mind, in the IronWarHawk armor, there. Eriedrone was the one who spoke.

Chur: Who are you three?

Metallo: Call me Metallo.

Eriedrone: I'm Eriedrone.

Mr. Mind: And I am Mr. Mind.

Chur: Why are you three here?

Mr. Mind: To help you in your revenge against the Final Dreamers.

Metallo: And you can bring any Dream Creatures you have with you.

Chur: Good. Lets go.

Chur was now part of Mr. Mind's team.

---

We regrouped and powered down.

Hydros: Looks like Agram's gone for good.

Ladybug: (looks at her Animite) This is the first time my Lucky Charm has given me an item that stays after the battle.

Dumbbeltron: You should keep that Animite.

Black Knight Ghost: After the battle, you've earned it.

Key: Now we just have to tell Double D's adoring public the bad news.

Salami Swami: (laughs) Bad news for them. But good news for Double D.

Me: Yeah.

We laughed.

Eli: But J.D. socked it to Agram.

Nico: He sure did. Good riddance to that monster.

Me: Yeah. You all did great! Lets head home.

Tony Jones: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and amazingly epic battle and adventure. We now have the power of Magi with all of us and the adventures with Team Loud Phoenix Storm for me and the Moonlands are gonna get more awesome.

Me: They sure are.

We went home and we had a great dinner and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in the year 2108, 87 years into the future, in the floating city of Metro City, we see an awesome robot and his professor dad getting ready for our arrival. It was Toby Tenma A.K.A. Astro Boy and he and his father Dr. Tenma were going to be ready for our arrival to help out with dealing with one of their enemies.

Astro Boy: Dad, I am really excited to have Team Loud Phoenix Storm here.

Dr. Tenma: I am too son. It's gonna be amazing to have them here to help us out in our time of need.

Astro Boy: It sure will be cool and I can't wait for them to meet my friends.

Dr. Tenma: And they can help us out with our problems.

Astro Boy: Yep. Lets fly!

Astro Boy Flew off as a blue flash of light illuminated the room.

THE END!

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This chapter was for the awesome show and card game called Magi-Nation and it was so awesome! I remember the card and it was amazing. The show aired from September 22, 2007 - November 15, 2010 and it was so awesome! I hope you all liked this. The first part of the chapter was for the Arnold Schwarzenegger movie Eraser and that was awesome. The next part was for the 2018 movie The Meg and that was a wicked shark movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas. Thanks guys. The next rescue is gonna be for Sya Hu the White Tiger and me and the Diancie Gene-Slammer are gonna meet her and a Tentacruel Gene-Slammer named Jane Lewis from Australia in the world of I Robot.

Also the next chapter is for the movie from 2009 called Astro Boy and we're going to meet Astro Boy and help him and his dad destroy one of his enemies.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Future Robot Hero

Me and Evelyn Stanley the Diancie Gene-Slammer were flying over a future city and it was advanced.

Evelyn Stanley: Wow! This whole city is advanced.

Me: It sure is. Wow.

We flew over it and it was incredible.

Evelyn Stanley: I have a feeling today's going to be very… robotic.

Evelyn concentrated and groaned as a small pink diamond emerged on the back of her head.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

Evelyn turned into Diancie!

Me: YEAH!

We saw that we were in the future and we saw numerous robots. But they all looked really familiar.

Me: Wait a second, I know these robots. They were the very robots from the movie I, Robot!

---

In the year 2035, humanoid robots serve humanity, which is protected by the Three Laws of Robotics. Del Spooner, a homicide detective in the Chicago Police Department, has come to hate and distrust robots after a robot rescued him from a car crash while allowing a 12-year-old girl to drown, based purely on cold logic and odds of survival. When Dr. Alfred Lanning, co-founder of U.S. Robotics (USR), falls to his death from his office window, a message he left behind requests Spooner be assigned to the case. The police declare the death a suicide, but Spooner is skeptical, and Lawrence Robertson, the CEO and other co-founder of USR, reluctantly allows him to investigate.

Accompanied by robopsychologist Dr. Susan Calvin, Spooner consults USR's central artificial intelligence computer, VIKI (Virtual Interactive Kinetic Intelligence). They find that the security footage from inside the office is corrupted, but the exterior footage shows no one entering or exiting since Lanning's death. However, Spooner points out that the window, made of security glass, could not have been broken by the elderly Lanning, and hypothesizes a robot was responsible and may still be in the lab. Suddenly, an NS-5 robot, USR's latest model, attacks them before being apprehended by the police. The robot, Sonny, is a specially built NS-5 with higher-grade materials as well as a secondary processing system that allows him to ignore the Three Laws. Sonny also appears to show emotion and claims to have "dreams". During Spooner's further investigations, he is attacked by a USR demolition robot and two truckloads of hostile NS-5 robots. However, he cannot produce evidence of these, and Spooner's boss Lieutenant Bergin, removes him from active duty, considering him mentally unstable.

Suspecting Robertson is behind everything, Spooner and Calvin sneak into the USR headquarters and interview Sonny. Sonny draws a sketch of what he claims to be a recurring dream: a leader, Spooner, standing atop a small hill before a large group of robots near a decaying Mackinac Bridge. Meanwhile, Spooner finds the area in Sonny's drawing, a dry lake bed formerly Lake Michigan, now being used as a storage area for decommissioned robots. Spooner discovers NS-5 robots destroying the older models, as other NS-5s simultaneously flood the streets of major U.S cities and begin enforcing a curfew and lockdown of the human population.

Spooner and Calvin enter the USR headquarters again and reunite with Sonny while the humans (led by a teenager named Farber) lay out an all-out war against the NS-5s. After the three find Robertson strangled in his office, Spooner suddenly realizes VIKI has been controlling the NS-5s via their persistent network uplink and confronts her. VIKI states that she has determined that humans, if left unchecked, will eventually cause their own extinction, and that her evolved interpretation of the Three Laws requires her to control humanity, and to sacrifice some for the good of the entire race.

Spooner realizes that Lanning anticipated VIKI's plan and, with VIKI keeping him under tight control, had no other solution but to create Sonny, arrange his own death, and leave clues for Spooner to find.

Spooner and Calvin fight the robots inside VIKI's core. Spooner destroys her by injecting nanites Sonny retrieved from Calvin's laboratory into her. All NS-5 robots immediately revert to their default programming and are decommissioned and put into storage. Spooner finally gets Sonny to confess that he killed Lanning, at Lanning's direction. He points out that Sonny, as a machine, could not legally have committed "murder". Sonny, now looking for a new purpose, goes to Lake Michigan. As he stands atop a hill, all the decommissioned robots turn towards him, fulfilling the image in his dream.

---

Evelyn Diancie: WOW! I love that movie! So we have to destroy that super computer V.I.K.I. What does that stand for again?

Me: It stands for **V** irtual **I** nteractive **K** inetic **I** ntelligence. This whole city is set in the year 2035. That's 14 years from now. Very awesome. Lets go get her!

We went to face V.I.K.I.!

We busted into a building.

?: Let us help you all out.

We saw a Tiger Girl and a Tentacruel.

Me: Wow! You're a White Tiger.

Sya Hu: I'm Sya Hu and that's right and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Tentacruel: (Australian Accent) Name's Jane Lewis. Pleasure to meet you mate.

Me: Same here. Pleasure to meet one of our friends in Australia.

Tentacruel: Likewise.

Me: Lets get that bad computer.

We went after VIKI and I uploaded a computer virus into her that destroyed her programming and destroyed her and the Robots she poisoned with her programming were back to normal.

Next I put on my Blind Man glasses and snapped my fingers and reverted Jane back to human and she was naked and Evelyn Diancie reverted back.

Evelyn was human again. But naked.

Evelyn: (covers herself) Jane, wait until you meet Tentacool!

Jane: (Covers herself) I'm sure she is amazing mate.

Sya Hu: But man this was one crazy adventure.

Me: It sure was.

I gave Evelyn her clothes and gave Jane new clothes.

Sya Hu: What are we gonna do with all these robots? They will be locked up and put in storage now that it's all over.

Me: I think I know just what to do with them all.

We decided to put them under our employ and have them work for many of our services in Gotham Royal York and we upgraded them with anti-supercomputer program blockers that prevent them from doing hostile and terrible things to humanity like in many robot movies we know that have them do that.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and Tentacool met Jane.

Tentacool: (to Jane) I sense something inside you. Are you part Tentacruel?

Jane: That's right mate. Got turned into a Tentacruel by those Team Rocket asswipes.

Me: Those dirtbags need to be destroyed.

Tentacool: YAY! I have a friend.

Jane: Glad you think so mate.

---

After meeting Sya Hu the White Tiger and the two Gene-Slammers, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Sheila Castille, and Eric Loud were heading into the world of the 2012 movie, Zero Dark Thirty, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue fourteen girls who were sighted there, but we're also going to deal with Osama bin Laden.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Zero Dark Thirty, and I think I know what we're going to do here: not only are we going to rescue the fourteen girls who were sighted here, but we're also going to deal with Osama bin Laden, and the Taliban extremists here.

Me: That's right, Linc.

Eric Loud: I still can't believe that they made a movie based on Operation: Neptune Spear, the very operation that I was part of.

Sheila Castille: And where you also killed Osama bin Laden, and avenged those souls whose lives were lost on 9/11.

?: Help!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw fourteen girls, and they were surrounded Osama bin Laden and the Taliban agents, and they had their guns out and were going to kill them.

Lincoln: Those heartless bastards, come on, guys, let's rip them apart.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and he'd unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and we went after Osama bin Laden and the Taliban agents. Me, Nico, Nicole, Eric Loud, and Sheila Castille were pummeling the Taliban agents, and Lincoln was also pummeling Osama bin Laden, and he slashed off Osama bin Laden's arms with his Sword of Taranis, and he screamed in pain. The terrorists were on their last legs, and they couldn't take it anymore.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) This is for all those souls who lost their lives on 9/11. TALIBAN GENOCIDE BLAST!

Lincoln used his own version of Majin Buu's Human Genocide Blast, and he fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy, and they hit Osama bin Laden and the Taliban agents, and they were obliterated and Super Hakaied for their crimes. Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis, and powered down, and we cheered wildly.

Eric Loud: That was so awesome, Linc.

Lincoln: Thanks, Cousin Eric.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the girls, and he recognized who they were, they were Alice Tsukagami, Jenny Burtory, and Shina Marvel from Bloody Roar, Sakura Shinguji, Erica Fontaine, and Gemini Sunrise from Sakura Wars, June Lin Milliam from Star Gladiator, Meru from Legend of Dragoon, Regina from Dino Crisis, Morrigan Aensland from Darkstalkers, Pai Chan, Sarah Bryant, Aoi Umenokoji, and Eileen from Virtua Fighter.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Alice Tsukagami, Jenny Burtory, Shina Marvel, Sakura Shinguji, Erica Fontaine, Gemini Sunrise, June Lin Milliam, Meru, Regina, Morrigan Aensland, Pai Chan, Sarah Bryant, Aou Umenokoji, and Eileen.

Nicole: From Bloody Roar, Sakura Wars, Star Gladiator, Legend of Dragoon, Dino Crisis, and Virtua Fighter, and Morrigan is also from Darkstalkers, awesome.

Hsien-Ko and Felicia were surprised to find out that Morrigan Aensland was also here.

Hsien-Ko: Morrigan's also here? This is a surprise.

Felicia: Incredible.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) We're okay, lad. Thank you for rescuing us from those terrorists.

But, when Morrigan Aensland and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that rescued them from Osama bin Laden and the Taliban agents, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest,

his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and they went up to the other thirteen girls, while Lincoln was with Morrigan Aensland, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) You too, handsome, and it's also good to see you and Felicia here, Hsien-Ko.

Hsien-Ko: Yeah, we were kidnapped by McWolf on two separate occasions, and Lincoln rescued us from McWolf.

Felicia: And now, we're part of his harem of future wives, and you'll like meeting your new sisters, Morrigan.

We went back home, and the rest of us cheered because of what Lincoln did, and Natilee was honored to meet someone of Scottish descent.

---

After the rescue and another intense workout, we were on our way to McWolf's castle in Paris, France. We got a call from Vypra, and we knew right then and there, it was serious. We arrived in Paris, and we were greeted by Vypra.

Vypra: Glad you guys could make it, come on inside.

We went inside the castle, and we saw rows of talisman cards all over the four walls of the castle, and this was strange. But, when McWolf turned on the lights, we saw who were beaten really badly and shackled by McWolf's Chains of Torment, and it's a group of villains who we haven't faced off against and some who we've killed, but cheated death.

The villains were none other than Praxina, Mephisto, The Sound Four, The TTG Titans, Gigano Dragon, The Caped Cod and The Seal of Approval, Cooler, Night Master, Nui Harime, Samukai, and Azald. We were also shocked to see Praxina, Mephisto, The Sound Four, Night Master, and Gigano Dragon were now back from the dead, and The TTG Titans were busted out from prison.

Me: Praxina, Mephisto, and Gigano Dragon!

Tayuya: The Sound Four!

Robin: The TTG Titans!

Yin and Yang: And Night Master!

Me: These are villains that we haven't faced before, and some of them are villains that we've killed, and were either banished to The Warp, Super Hakaied, and/or thrown in prison.

Vypra: We found out that Praxina and Mephisto had survived their deaths, along with The Sound Four, Night Master, and Gigano Dragon, and they busted the TTG Titans out of prison. So, McWolf built a massive castle here in Paris, France, and we'd put up a massive number of talisman cards on the walls, and once they activated, they pulled Praxina, Mephisto, The Sound Four, The TTG Titans and Gigano Dragon and Night Master, closed the massive portal, destroyed all of their powers, and we brutally pummeled them, and McWolf chained them up with his Chains of Torment, and when he'd injected a powerful truth serum into Mephisto's neck, we found out something very disturbing.

McWolf: We found out they've allied with another villain you guys destroyed long ago, who's planning to make his move after we pummel Mr. Mind and his group.

Nico: Whoa, who is it?

McWolf: It's Zero, Ash Ketcham's old enemy. We found out that he survived being Super Hakaied, and a part of his soul survived inside the IronWarHawk armor, the desire to destroy everything. We found out from Mephisto that Zero's planning to open a dimensional rift, so he and the rest of those villains here in this castle can destroy the omniverse. But, to do so, he needs to merge 23 pure evil souls with the IronWarHawk armor, in order to do so, which'll transform him into a gigantic 23-headed demonic dragon.

We gasped in horror and shock after what McWolf told us. Lincoln found out who those 23 pure evil souls are.

Lincoln: By 23 pure evil souls, that's Mr. Mind and his group.

McWolf: Exactly.

Leni: But, if we get rid of Zero's group here and now, we'll have more of an advantage when we go to war against Mr. Mind and his group. And I've had it up to hear with Praxina and Mephisto to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Leni's eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with stars and gravity lightning, as she unholstered her Sword of King Ghidorah from her back.

Leni: Praxina, you and your equally vengeance-crazed brother just couldn't stay dead, could you? But, to make matters worse, the both of you and the other villains we killed cheated death, and that's an unforgivable sin. This time, we're going to put you all down, once and for all!

Then, Leni was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with purple gravity lightning and stars with King Ghidorah flying around the vortex, and a purple phoenix in the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Leni emerged, but she was changed forever.

Leni's 6'0" physical appearance was still the same, but her long blond hair was tied up in a ponytail, her eyes were neon purple, she had a purple energy aura with stars and gravity lightning, she had on a pair of King Ghidorah earrings with the Star Kanji in its claws, and she also had on a King Ghidorah necklace with the Star Kanji in its claws on her neck, she now has King Ghidorah with the angel wings on its stomach emblazoned on her forehead, she has on a sleeveless dark purple blouse with stars and a light purple phoenix, a purple skirt with stars, and black leather combat boots. She has on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and the blade of her Sword of King Ghidorah grew to 6'5" in length. She has on a pair of weighted purple bands on her biceps and thighs, just like Lincoln, and she has on a dark purple sleeveless trenchcoat with King Ghidorah on the back and stars and gravity lightning. There was a kanji on the back that says, "Leni Loud, Second Eldest Sister of Lincoln Loud, Golden-Hearted Fashionista Expert of Michigan, Emissary of King Ghidorah, and Master of Gravity and The Stars" Leni has now transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000,000 STELLAR STORM DIVINE GRAVITY ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were definitely amazed by Leni's transformation, and even Ed was blushing when he saw Leni's transformation, and that also angered the chained-up villains to no end.

Me: Whoa, Leni's transformed, awesome.

Ed: Yeah. Leni, how do you feel?

Leni: (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice of Love) I feel incredible, Ed, and now, let's tear those bastards apart, and that'll really piss Zero off.

Lori: (Cracks Knuckles and Smiles) Oh, I like that idea already, Leni.

We transformed and got out our weapons and we went after the chained-up Praxina, Mephisto, The Sound Four, The TTG Titans, Gigano Dragon, Night Master, and we fired powerful elemental blasts and energy blasts at them, and we slashed them badly with our sharp weapons, and even disemboweled some of them, and we slashed off their arms, causing them to scream in excruciating pain, and blood to gush out.

Lincoln fired an electromagnetic blast at them, which caused them to come together, and they couldn't move.

Leni: (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice of Love) Nice one, Linky, now to put an end to them once and for all. STELLAR STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE STELLAR DRAGON RASENSHURIKEN!

Leni formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of purple energy with stars and flying around the white core is King Ghidorah. Leni threw the massive Rasenshuriken at the trapped villains, and as it hits the chained-up Praxina, Mephisto, The Sound Four, The TTG Titans and Gigano Dragon and it exploded with such incredible power, and not only were they killed once again, their spirits were Super Hakaied forever.

Leni powered down, and her eyes changed back to normal, but her new body, jewelry, clothes, and weapons were permanent, and she holstered her new and improved Sword of King Ghidorah on her back.

Leni: Good riddance.

We left the castle, and we're now aware that Zero is still alive, and is inhabiting the IronWarHawk suit, and he's waiting to make his move. But, we'll be ready for him, but this time, we'll make sure he never cheats death again, and his crazed desire to destroy the omniverse will be reduced to ashes.

* * *

Later we were in Jasper, Nevada.

Nico: Welcome to Jasper, Nevada, guys.

Knight Man: So this is where the Cybertronian Wars on this Earth took place.

Nico: Yep and it was a brutal and incredibly merciless battle. Hard to imagine that it all went down here.

Aligned Bumblebee: Yeah it was a terrible series of battles.

Aligned Bulkhead: But thank goodness we stopped Unicron from destroying the world.

Me: It's hard to imagine that the Aligned version of Unicron was in the core of Earth and the one we faced was floating through space.

Then a sports car pulled up and out came Aligned Vince!

Nico: Oh great.

Aligned Vince: Hey, Chan! You and your robot freak friends cost me my car!

Nico: Hey, you only have yourself to blame for that, Vince. I didn't do a thing.

Aligned Vince: Like hell you didn't! You destroyed my car, made me loose the best hobby I've ever had, and then you got me arrested with community service!

Olive: Nico, who the Hell is this?

Nico: His name is Vince and he's a total fucking asshole that hates Jack Darby with a vengeance. I smashed up his car in the race and Jack won it fair and square.

Eli: What a freak!

Vince: So this is the Vince you told us about.

Me: What a fuckpot lunatic!

Aligned Vince took out a gun and aimed it at the Aligned Autobots and the mascots.

Overbite: Okay, Vince! You've completely gone too far this time!

Aligned Vince: No! I haven't gone far enough! The Earth is for humans only. Robotic tin cans like you aren't welcome here (to the mascots) Neither are you puny freaks!

Leif: Hey, jerk! Just because they're not human doesn't mean they're not people like you and me!

Aligned Vince: (points gun at him) Tough words, kid. Maybe you'd like to die first and I'll put them on your tombstone! (pulls trigger)

Eli used the Force and had the gun come out of his hand and then…

BANG!

Eli shot Aligned Vince in the leg and he was screaming in pain!

Eli then had the gun come to him so he could use it for his own.

Nico: You have no honor Vince and for that we should just kill you right now. But we won't. Show no mercy on him guys.

Me: Start praying. (Cracks knuckles)

Aligned Vince then went up to Lori.

Vince: (to Lori) Maybe you'd like to hang with me instead of these losers! (slaps Lori on the ass)

SLAP!

Lori: WHOA! In your fucking dreams fuckwad! I'm already married!

POW!

Lori punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the side of his car.

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Nice one Lori.

Nico: (to Aligned Vince) I warned you what was going to happen the next time you tried anything with J.D. here, Vince. Your fate's completely out of my hands now.

Broadside: And we're proud of you for being the better man.

Nico: Thanks Broadside.

Me: Lets get him guys.

Eli: Leave this to me. Sea can I have a can of spinach?

Sea: You got it Eli.

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and gave it to him and Eli popped it open and ate the spinache.

GULP! BOING! DING!

Eli flexed his muscles and in his biceps was the Death Star Exploding!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli went and pulverized the living shit out of Aligned Vince and really mangled him up and smashed him to pulp.

Olive: GIVE IT TO HIM ELI! GIVE HIM THE TWISTER PUNCH!

Eli twisted his arm.

Eli: Coming right up Olive.

He punched Aligned Vince and spun him around and gave him a nasty friction burn in the ground and his back was bleeding bad. Then Eli kicked Aligned Vince in the crotch and he let out a high pitched girl scream as we winced and then Eli punched him and sent him flying and Aligned Vince crashed through the roof window of a hospital and he landed in a bed in a full body cast!

Aligned Vince: (Crying) WHY ME!?

Miko: Woohoo! Vince finally got his just desserts!

Aligned Bulkhead: (annoyed) And it only took so many years for it to happen.

Me: But the bastard had it coming.

Miko: Yeah. Where did Eli learn how to fight like that though?

Me: Who do you think taught him everything he knows?

Miko: Wow! You taught him all that?

Me: My caveman self did before our universes merged.

J.D. 3: Yep it's true. I have over 75,000 years of experiences in me and he knows all my moves and more.

Miko: Wow!

Jack Darby: Lori, are you okay? I understand if you're shaken up after Vince sexually harassed you.

Lori: I'm all right. But thanks for your concern Jack.

Jack Darby: You're welcome.

Laney: That monster had it coming. I think Eli broke practically every single bone in his body.

Nico: That would be nice. Huh?

Me: What is it Nico?

Nico: I see a small and strange purple light coming from that room.

We saw it and it was ominous looking.

Eli: Wonder what it is.

Me: Lets go see.

We walked into the room and we saw a sword with a strange glowing purple blade.

Me: Whoa what is that!?

Nico: Oh man! That must be the Dark Star Saber!

Me: Whoa and it has a blade made of pure Dark Energon.

Eli: Scary.

Lola: Wow! That sword looks dangerous!

Nico: I heard that Starscream used it before after Megatron left.

Aligned Megatron was about to reach for the Dark Star Saber but then pulled his hand back.

Aligned Breakdown: You're not going to use the Dark Star Saber again, Megatron? Knock Out told me about how you liked wielding it.

Aligned Megatron: I've had my fun with the Dark Star Saber. Someone else can wield it. Besides, it killed me the first time.

Nico: I heard about that and I think I know just the right person for it.

Nico called in Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer: So you want me to be the wielder of the Dark Star Saber?

Nico: Yep and since I'm the leader of the Decepticons for Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the Dark Star Saber and the honor of being Leader for the Decepticons should go to you Dark.

Dark Spicer: Wow! I would be honored.

Dark went up to the Dark Star Saber and he grabbed the handle and pulled it out and he had the sword!

Nico: WHOA!

Eddy: YEAH! Way to go Dark!

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) I may or may not use this the next time I'm in the usual battles.

Eddy: That's fine with me. But you can still kick some butt with it in our big adventures.

Me: That's right Dark. The Dark Star Saber will slaughter your enemies with it.

Dark Spicer: Thanks man. Also Eli way to sock it to that Vince jerk.

Eli: Thanks Dark.

We later went back home.

---

We were getting ready for our next mission.

2D Man: Nico, with everything that happened today so far, I hope you haven't forgotten that it's your turn to lead today. Assuming that we have a mission.

Nico: Don't worry I haven't.

Poromon: I think I know the perfect one.

Nico: What is it Poromon?

Poromon: Lets go to the world of Astro Boy.

Me: Wow! That's one of the iconic Japanese Superhero Comics from the 1960's.

Nico: I know the movie and those comics all too well. They were awesome!

Eli: I love Astro Boy.

Arrietty: I heard about Astro Boy when we lived in Japan. It was amazing.

Nico: Yep. Poromon did you meet Astro Boy a while back?

Poromon: I sure did. It was back when we were fighting the King of Toys in the world of Toy Story. Astro Boy thrashed Young Xehanort and held him off for us while you all were facing the King of Toys Heartless.

Nico: Wow! That explains what Young Xehanort meant in the war. He was defeated by Astro Boy the first time.

Me: Wow! We owe Astro Boy big time for helping us out.

Eli: Boy we sure do.

Varie: This is gonna be amazing.

Salami Swami, Swordsman, Cavalier, Shiva, Dark Laser, Deker, Hydros, Dumbbeltron, Black Knight Ghost, and Key then appeared.

Salami Swami: (Hindu Accent) Can me, Swordsman, Cavalier, Shiva, Dark Laser, Deker, Hydros, Dumbbeltron, Black Knight Ghost, and Key go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can and it's my turn to lead. Better call everyone in. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone gathered and we stood in lines.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! We're going into the world of Astro Boy from 2009. We're gonna go into the year 2108 and meet one of the most iconic heroes of Japanese Comics. I have a feeling I know what we're going there for and it's gonna be big. Before we leave, I have one rule for all you new people. Everyone does their jobs and no one quits. You don't do your job, you will be sent back here to the estate for the remainder of the mission. Do you get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease everyone! We leave in 5 minutes so gather all you can for the mission. Dismissed!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires Commander.

We got ready and we opened a portal and we were off to the year 2108.

METRO CITY - 2108.

We arrived in Metro City and we were in the year 2108.

Sea Clamp: So, this is where Astro Boy lives?

Nico: Yep. Welcome to Metro City in the year 2108.

Eli: 87 years into the future.

Arrietty: Wow! Everything is so technologically advanced.

Laney: It sure is. This whole place is really amazing.

Me: You should've seen what it was like in the world of I, Robot. Not nearly as advanced as this.

Lola: Or in the world of Lost in Space. That was something.

Nico: Both those worlds were advanced. But there are MANY movies that have technology that's far more advanced than this. Lets find Astro Boy.

We followed Nico.

Arrietty: J.D. what's the most technologically advanced world you've ever seen?

Me: Oh that's a tough one. But I would have to say the world of Treasure Planet. That one took place 34,000 years into the future.

Arrietty: Wow! That's incredible!

Eli: I remember seeing that. That was so awesome.

We then saw Astro Boy.

Me: That's him.

Swordsman: Poromon, why don't you greet Astro Boy first?

Poromon: Good idea.

Poromon flew over and pretended to be a toy.

Astro Boy saw him and recognized him immediately.

Astro Boy: Poromon, is that you?

Poromon: I was hoping I would be a toy first.

Astro Boy: Wow! It's awesome to have you here.

We came out.

Nico: Nice that you met Poromon.

Astro Boy: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Wow! It's awesome having you all here.

Nico: An honor to meet you Astro Boy. Or do you prefer being called Toby?

Astro Boy: Either one is good.

Me: It's an honor to meet the famous iconic Japanese Comic Hero.

Nico: You are a huge hit over in Japan.

Astro Boy: I'm honored.

Me: Yep.

Astro Boy: Thanks for keeping my involvement a secret, Poromon.

Poromon: Anytime.

Ramjet: How did it feel being in a world of toys?

Astro Boy: It was really cool.

Nico: It sure was. Also we owe you one for warding off Young Xehanort.

Astro Boy: You're welcome Nico. Did you guys destroy him?

Nico: We sure did. There was a huge war on August 2nd and it was massive.

Eli: One of the most epic battles we've ever had.

Varie: Yeah.

Cavalier: Perhaps you can show us around your home.

Astro Boy: Sure thing.

We walked around Metro City and even Astro Boy's lab where his dad Dr. Tenma works and it was amazing.

We met his dad Dr. Tenma.

Seawing: You must be Astro Boy's dad.

Dr. Tenma: That's right. Dr. Tenma at your service and it's an honor to have the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm here.

Nico: Pleasure is ours doctor. It's amazing how you did all this for so many people here.

Dr. Tenma: I just do what I can for the greater good.

Deker: Astro Boy, if you don't mind us asking, how did you become the way you are today?

Astro Boy: My body was destroyed when the Peacekeeper accidentally ran amok and dad made me into an awesome robot.

Nico: Oh man that's terrible. But you look even more amazing as a robot.

Mega Man: I agree with Nico on that. You and I have a lot of amazing qualities. I gave up my humanity to be the robot defender of the world.

Roll: Same with me.

Nicole: It's true.

Astro Boy: Wow!

Flywheels: Peacekeeper? Is that supposed to be a robotic cop?

Astro Boy: It's actually a military android.

He told us all about it.

---

The Peacekeeper is a military android powered by the mysterious "Red Core" energy orb. It was commissioned by President Stone, and built by the Metro City Ministry of Science under Dr. Tenma's direction. Peacekeeper is an extremely powerful experimental robot, containing "Adaptive Technology" that lets it absorb other objects. However, it is highly unpredictable, and its malfunctioning power kills Toby Tenma. Peacekeeper appears in the 2009 Astro Boy film.

At the beginning of Astro Boy (2009), Peacekeeper is being completed at the Ministry of Science. President Stone and his bodyguards meet with Dr. Tenma to discuss the Peacekeeper's progress. Stone approves of the Peacekeeper, but rejects Dr. Elefun's suggestion that it run on the Blue Core's positive energy. Instead, Stone chooses the Red Core, albeit for ridiculous reasons; he describes how "women voters are partial to the colour red" and how he wants "a lover, not a fighter."

Against the Ministry's scientists' objections, the Red Core is placed into the Peacekeeper. The Peacekeeper immediately begins to rampage until it is trapped in a force field. It takes no notice of the fact that Toby Tenma is also trapped in the force field, and Peacekeeper instinctively fires its arm cannon at the field. The ensuing blast knocks out Peacekeeper but incinerates Toby. Peacekeeper is set aside for repairs while Dr. Tenma builds a robot version of his late son.

Peacekeeper remains dormant until President Stone reactivates it, hoping to use it to apprehend Astro. Peacekeeper still contains the

Red Core, and it still refuses to take orders. Stone attempts to force the robot to listen to him, but it absorbs him instead. Stone and Peacekeeper merge into one entity with Stone taking control of its body. The megalomanical "Stonekeeper" begins to absorb the Ministry equipment around him, before bursting out of the building and terrorizing a political press conference.

Stonekeeper rampages through Metro City. He searches for Astro so they can fight, and attempts to leave to go down to the surface world. Astro tries to battle Stonekeeper, but the only thing that can stop Peacekeeper for good is to bring the Blue Core near his Red Core. Astro is willing to give his life to save the inhabitants of Metro City, so he flies directly into Stonekeeper, and overloads its systems with the Blue Core. Astro and President Stone both survived the ordeal with the latter being arrested for the destruction he had caused.

Video game

In the video game adaptation of the Astro Boy film, Peacekeeper appears as a reoccurring boss throughout the game. He is the boss of World 4, a slightly larger mini-boss in World 5, and the game's final boss in his mechanical monster form.

---

When he was finished we were shocked.

Nico: Whoa man! That is one powerful robot.

Eli: I didn't think a robot like that could have that much power.

Laney: Yeah.

Key: So, the Blue Core ended up inside of you?

Astro Boy: That's right.

Nico: What is this Blue Core?

Astro Boy showed us his power core and it was a Blue Energy Core.

Me: (Whistles) That is a powerful energy source.

Nico: What exactly was it designed for?

Astro Boy: It was to replace nuclear energy.

He told us all about it.

---

Blue Core is one of the two cores that appeared in Astro boy (2009 movie). The Blue Core contains stable and positive energy that could potentially restore Earth's damaged ecosystems. The energy produced by the core is seemingly infinite, and is both stronger and cleaner than nuclear energy. Due to it's nature for containing positive energy, The Peacekeeper would become a peaceful robot if it had the Blue Core loaded into its body (a fact that indirectly confirmed when it loaded on Astro's body instead that made him a peaceful individual). It is what powers Astro in the 2009 film.

Blue Core, along with the Red Core, are created from the fragment of a star that located millions of Light-years away from planet Earth that no longer exists in the present. It's not mentioned how the cores' material acquired, either gained through expedition to the outer space or the material itself fell on Earth as a meteor before the scientist examined it and discovered it's nature as star fragment. Either way, the energy that gained from the star fragment has properly harnessed and encased within spherical cores.

During the extraction process, it's revealed that the energy within the star fragment consists of bluish white positive energy and the reddish jet-black negative energy. Both energies have negative reactions to one another due to their opposing properties, the blue energy being stable and revitalizing and the red energy being volatile and destructive. This was discovered when the positive energy extracted completely from the star fragment, left the fragment nothing but highly unstable and corruptive red energy. Due to the opposing nature of both types of energy, they were extracted into two separate cores to prevent a potentially hazardous reaction.

As seen from Dr. Elefun's presentation, the Blue Core has the potential to revive the already collapsed ecosystems on earth. Though it's exact potential was unknown, it's also revealed that Blue Core Energy can not only power up inactive machines, but also repair both internal and external damage done to them: this rejuvenating effect was demonstrated when Astro revived Zog, a huge robot that has been deactivated for years. The Blue Core energy also the only thing that can stop anything that empowered by it's corruptive counterpart, the Red Core, due to it's opposing properties.

---

When he was done we were shocked and amazed.

Nico: Wow that's incredible!

Dexter: That is in every way like the energies of the Neurotomic Protocore.

Nico: Just what I was thinking. It's very similar to it except without the neurological energy empowering capabilities.

Me: Yeah so amazing.

Nico: Sorry your body got destroyed.

Leif: You might be a robot now but you're still a person.

Sunny Flare: (smiles) Those are very warm words, Leif.

Me: They sure are and we agree with him.

Nico: You got that right Colonel. Even though you are a robot Astro Boy, you are still human on the inside. Just like Mega Man and Roll are still human too.

Eli: That's right.

Dark Laser: Earlier this morning, Leif was very brave standing up for non human people against this bully named Vince. And he has the right idea. I mean, look at Flipsy. He's not human and yet, he still counts as a person. (To Flipsy) Right, Flipsy?

Flipsy barked and flipped.

Nico: It's true and that shows that like his female counterpart, Leif is full of hope.

Livewire: But there are other people that hate others who aren't human.

Astro Boy: Like who?

Me: Many people. And many monsters that we despise.

Nico: Yeah. Xenophobic monsters and beings that want to exile people different from Human.

Hydros: Heck, there were these mutant hunting robots called Sentinels which are probably similar to the Peacekeeper.

Nico: That's right and they were built by Trask. He hated all Mutants with a vengeance and now he's locked up in prison for good.

Laney: Good riddance.

Eli: Yeah what a fiend.

Hook: What about you, Astro Boy? Do you have any people who hate you for being a robot?

Astro Boy: No I don't. They are my friends down on the surface. Zane, Sludge, Widget, Cora, Sparx, Robotsky, and Mike the Fridge. They are my friends in the Robot Revolutionary Front.

Nico: Wow!

Black Knight Ghost: But I can tell you still have some enemies.

Astro: Yes we do. The worst of them all is President Stone.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Astro Boy: Well it's not pretty.

He told us about him and it wasn't good.

President Dufus Stone is the main antagonist of the 2009 sci-fi animated film Astro Boy.

He is the corrupt president of Metro City who seeks to get re-elected by threatening a war against the Surface-Dwellers to stay in power. In doing so, he commissioned a powerful robot called the Peacekeeper to "protect" the city from a possible attack from the surface world.

He was voiced by Donald Sutherland, who also portrayed President Coriolanus Snow in the The Hunger Games franchise and Donald McClintock in Outbreak. In the videogame adaptation of the film, he was voiced by Fred Tatasciore and Corey Burton.

## Plans for Re-election

Throughout the film, Stone is shown to be concerned with only one thing: to win the upcoming Presidential Election. He is even willing to wage a war against the Surface Dwellers to boost his popularity.

## Toby's Death and Astro's Birth

During a demonstration of the Peacekeeper, a new robot designed to protect Metro City, Stone becomes intrigued by the space components, the Blue and Red Energy Cores. He shows a degree of disgust with Doctor Packadermus Elefun's idea in restoring the surface world as he only prefers the life of those in Metro City. He demands the Red Core (the negative one) be placed in the Peacekeeper for the demonstration, which inadvertently results in the death of Toby Tenma by the robot attempting to destroy the barrier through disintegration.

Following Toby's death, Stone believes that the Cores were destroyed while he giving cold shoulder over the consequence of actions (or at least that has seemed). However, one night he discovers that Doctor Bill Tenma made an AI robot replacement of Toby, powered by the Blue Core. Stone then ordered the robot boy's capture with flying shuttles utilizing suction tubes, leading to a chase around Metro City which resulted in property damage and accidentally capturing a dog and a woman about to propose; despite trying to fight back, the new Toby (later renamed "Astro") is ejected from the floating Metro City down to the Surface by the "Spirit of Freedom" flagship blasting missiles onto him.

However, seeing the robot falling with the Blue Core, Stone goes to Tenma's home and demands his guards arrest Tenma and his assistant Dr. Elefun for creating Astro and hiding the Core's existence from him. However, Tenma promises to give the Core to Stone after he retrieves Astro.

## Rediscovering Astro

Later in the film, Stone arrives in his shuttle at the Robot Fighting Ring run by Hamegg, where he and his troops capture Astro. On the way back to Metro City, Stone mockingly offers Astro a "drink" of motor oil and brags of his plans to use the Peacekeeper to wage a war against the Surface to win the Election, wanting to boost up his ratings after losing ground to his political opponent, Robert Logan.

## Tenma's Betrayal and Merging with the Peacekeeper

Astro agrees to be shut down, apologizing to Tenma. As Tenma gives up the core to Stone, he tells him that he'll have the funding to build toys once the former is re-elected. However, Tenma, tells Stone that he will have to be killed once Stone has the Blue Core; as soldiers prepare to kill Tenma, Elefun protests that he created the core so he will be killed instead. As Stone demands Elefun to hand over the Blue Core, Tenma, realizing that Astro is still his son, reactivates him, allowing him to escape. Enraged, Stone orders Tenma and Elefun arrested and shot for treason before loading the Red Core into the Peacekeeper, reactivating it. However, the Peacekeeper absorbs Stone, allowing Stone to take control of the Peacekeeper's body and releases his true, diabolical self. After scaring off most of the personnel at the Ministry of Science, Stone accidentally scares off an entire press conference he was supposed to go to. Stone proceeded to rampage through the city, growing in size, as he absorbed weapons and entire buildings to lure Astro out. Astro was prompted to engage Stone in battle upon sees his rampage. During the battle, Astro Boy used arm cannons to attack him, before managing to lift and throw him to a nearby building like a judo wrestler. Angered, Stone began to become more powerful as he clung on two buildings. However, Astro tricks Stone by having him destroy a building, only for the building to crush Stone instead. He still survives, though, as he grabs Astro by the hand in an attempt to kill him after the latter thanked the people for being saved.

As Stone began to eat him, guns begin to activate from Astro's behind and damage one of the eyes of the robot, resulting in him throwing off Astro in pain. Astro began to recover and discovered he had "machine guns in my butt?!" However, Stone lifts a building and flings off Astro like a baseball bat, causing him to crash into several other buildings before landing on the road, weakened. As Stone continued to rampage the city, he attempted to crush Astro. However, Cora, Zane, Sludge, Widget, and Trashcan (who have known about the attack) come to the rescue and save Astro. Stone then attempted to kill them, but ran over and destroyed a power station causing Metro City to fall and resulting Astro attempting to save it. Just as Metro City was saved, Stone was distracted by the presence of the Robot Revolutionary Front (a robot liberating group that Astro met earlier in the movie), who demands him to cease attacking Astro as the laws of robotics say that a robot can't harm a human.

## Battle and Defeat

Stone then taunted Astro, telling him to come out since he knows the latter is alive. As Astro came out of the rubble, he then put a metal barrier in the robot's face. Astro then proceeded to punch the robot's face before attempting to escape. In the battle that ensued, Stone was briefly able to detain Astro and attempted to absorb him, but the resulting merging causes both of them agony. Tenma explains to Astro that the merging of the two Cores would destroy both of them. Stone captures Astro's friends and threatens to kill them unless they tell him the location of Astro,. As Tenma is about to take Astro away to their limousine, Astro tells Tenma his destiny; he was created to save Metro City and bids another goodbye to Tenma, saying "onward and upward". Stone prepares for battle, but realizes that Astro intends to sacrifice himself by merging with the Red Core. Before Stone can stop him, Astro flies into the Red Core, destroying the Peacekeeper and seemingly himself in the process.

However, Stone survived the battle, though he was returned to his human form. After awakening from a pile of rubble following the destruction of the Peacekeeper, Stone, apparently has gone insane due to the effect of the core, tries to shoot the the out-lookers in a childish manner with imaginative guns. However, Grace, a little girl from the Surface, kicks President Stone in the leg (presumably as payback for him endangering her friends). Angered, Stone complains that he got kicked by her, but his former troops arrest him for his crimes. As Stone and Heckler are taken away for their crimes, he protests that they can't do that to him because he has an election to win, but is arrested regardless. This action simply ends his rule in Metro City for good, and because of this, it is heavily implied that Stone was sent to prison and relieved of presidential duty for the crimes he caused at Metro City, which would likely result in his political opponent Logan winning the election by default. Nevertheless, despite Astro's sacrifice, he is successfully revived by ZOG, a one hundred-year old construction robot that Astro brought back to life earlier.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Miranda: (sarcastically) Alright, everyone! Who wants to vote for Stone being President?! Raise your hand!

None of us raised our hands because of what he did.

Miranda: No one?! Good! Me neither!

Nico: It's time to put an end to his presidency once and for all. And bring in a new president to this world that can lead Earth back to what it was. How about we elect Dr. Tenma?

Everyone: YEAH!

Dr. Tenma: You think I have what it takes to be president?

Leif: I know you do doctor. You can lead the world back to what it was.

Dumbbeltron: I have a feeling we might see that Peacekeeper robot.

Nico: And we'll be ready for it when we face it. Astro Boy, Dr. Tenma, how would you and your friends like to see a demonstration of our power in our usual battles before we take down Stone?

Astro Boy: That would be awesome!

Eli: You're in for quite a show.

Maria: I'll call them in.

Maria did so and then Gentleman Ghost, Whiplash, Electrocutioner, Biowulf, Shade, Speed Demon, Weather Wizard, INSTIGATOR, Roman Goodwin and Count Spankulot appeared.

Nico: Gentleman Ghost, Whiplash, Electrocutioner, Biowulf, Shade, Speed Demon, Weather Wizard, INSTIGATOR, Roman Goodwin and Count Spankulot.

Weather Wizard: Yep it's us.

Speed Demon: Nice place here.

Gentleman Ghost: This place really is futuristic.

Maria: It is, isn't it?

Whiplash: Now we just need a president. A better one than Stone.

May: Astro Boy's dad will be that president.

William: Trust me. He's earned it.

Electrocutioner: Fair enough.

Me: After everything that happened, this whole place needs a fresh start.

Biowulf: (to me) I agree with you. Also I heard you faced the might of an army of robots this morning.

Me: You aren't kidding on that. These were all the robots of I, Robot.

Shade: That's actually fitting considering you guys just met Astro Boy today.

Me: It sure is. But these robots aren't nearly as powerful as Astro Boy, Mega Man and Roll or the Robot Masters.

Shade: Wow.

?: It sure is neat huh?

A figure came out and it was Skatana! Back for round 2!

Nico: Skatana, back for round 2 I see.

Skatana: Yep and it's gonna be good.

Nico: Cool.

Skatana: (sighs) Fine. If you guys insist on fighting me as a team, I'll allow it.

Jake: Sorry, dude. I know you prefer one on one. But fighting as a team is just how we roll.

Me: Yeah I know you want to face Noah one on one but it's how we roll.

Laney: Yeah sorry.

Skatana: That's all right.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Goku saw something barreling towards us, it was a bus, and he fired an energy blast and destroyed it. Then, we saw three figures come out and when we heard the familiar cackling, the three figures that came out were none other than The Kanker Sisters, Lee, May, and Evil Marie.

Goku: The Kanker Sisters.

The Eds, Sarah, Jimmy, Johnny 2x4, Rolf, Kevin, Nazz, and Marie Kanker-Loud saw them, and they were none too pleased to see them here, least of all out of The Venus Prison.

Nico: Nice job blasting the bus, Kakarot, but I can't believe The Kankers are here again.

Edd: That goes for the rest of us, Nico, and we've had it up to hear with them.

Lee: You guys are gonna pay for stealing our boyfriends!

Me: For you your information you 3-eyed red-headed mom, they hated your guts the moment they saw your fucking asses!

Nico: And the last person Ed wants to be with is a Sadistic Bully that's blond and is a buck-toothed bimbo!

Eli: And a blue-haired freak of nature! (To Marie K.L.) No offense.

Marie K.L.: None taken.

Suddenly, Ed was surrounded by a green energy aura and monsters, Edd was surrounded by a dark blue energy aura with lightning and dragons, and Eddy was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with light animals, as the Eds unholstered their new swords.

Eddy: We're tired of you Stupid Kankers always trying to hurt us for your own sadistic, love-sick pleasure.

Edd: You destroyed all of Peach Creek, all for reclaiming your Ship-In-A-Bottle, and you left nothing but physical and mental scars on all of us! And now, we're going to put a stop to this nonsense once and for all!

Ed: DOWN WITH THE KANKERS!

Then, Ed was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with comic-book monsters and a green phoenix inside the vortex, Double

D was surrounded by a massive dark blue vortex with lightning crashing down, a dark blue dragon flying around the vortex, and a blue phoenix inside the vortex, and Eddy was surrounded by a massive vortex of light, light creatures were flying around the vortex, and a rainbow-colored phoenix was inside the vortex. When the three massive vortexes faded away, along with the animals, The Eds emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ed looked like he was 21 years old, and he was now 6'11" in height, he had large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has a full head of orange-colored hair, his eyes were neon atomic green, he has green angel wings and a dragon with the atomic symbol emblazoned on his forehead, he had on a pair of dragon earrings with the Atomic Kanji in its claws and a silver dragon necklace with the Atomic Kanji in its claws on his neck, he has on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on his wrists, his Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large green gem for the belt buckle, and his Eater of Sins holstered on his left hip, and he was dressed in a black shirt with green glowing flames and a green phoenix, black pants with green glowing flames on the pants legs, black leather combat boots, and a longer green trenchcoat with green flames and a jawbreaker on the back. There was a kanji on the back that says, "Ed, Strongman of The Eds, Horror Comic-Book Expert, Loving Boyfriend of Leni Loud, Older Brother of Sarah, Lover of Candy and Jawbreakers, and Master of Atomic Mayhem."

エド、エドのストロングマン、ホラーコミックの専門家、レニ・ラウドの愛するボーイフレンド、サラの兄、キャンディーとジョーブレイカーの恋人、そしてアトミックメイヘムのマスター

Ed has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 ATOMIC INFERNOSTORM ANGEL OF ATOMIC MAYHEM!

Edd looked like he was 21 years old, he was now 6'9" in height, he now has large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has a full head of long black hair going down to the bottom of his neck and he still has on his black hat, his eyes were a neon dark blue and he had a neon dark blue aura with lightning and dragons, he has black angel wings with blue tips on the feathers and were surging with lightning and a dark blue dragon and a Thunderbird emblazoned on his forehead, he has on a pair of dragon earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws and a silver dragon necklace with the Thunder Kanji in its claws. He has on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and his Defender of The Cul-De-Sac sword merged with his Sword of Raijin, and the blade grew to 6'5" in length. He was now dressed in a black shirt with dragons and a blue phoenix, black pants with dragons and lightning bolts on the pants legs, black leather combat boots, and a long black trenchcoat with blue dragons and lightning bolts. There's a kanji on the back under the dragon that says, "Eddward, Intelligent Genius of The Eds, Expert Gadget and Weapons Builder, Lover of Candy and Jawbreakers, Emissary of Raijin, Master of Lightning, and Loving Boyfriend of Linka Loud."

エドワード、エドの知的な天才、エキスパートガジェットと武器ビルダー、キャンディーとジョーブレイカーの恋人、雷神の使者、稲妻のマスター、そしてリンカラウドの愛するボーイフレンド

Edd has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNING DRAGON ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE!

And Eddy looked like he was 21 years old with a full head of black hair, and he was now 6'8" in height, and he has large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, he has a dragon with the sun emblazoned on his forehead and white angel wings, he has neon yellow eyes and a rainbow energy aura with light animals, he has on a pair of dragon earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws and a dragon necklace with the Light Kanji in its claws on his neck, he has on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on his wrists and his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, the blade of his Defender of The Cul-De-Sac sword had grown to 6'5" in length, and he was now dressed in a yellow shirt with a rainbow-colored phoenix and light animals, blue pants with the sun, black leather combat boots, and a long white trenchcoat with light animals on them and a dragon on the back. There's a kanji on the back below the dragon that says, "Eddy, Leader of The Eds, Angel King of Laughter, Master of Light, Expert Marksman, and Loving Boyfriend of Luan Loud."

Eddy has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SOLARSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF LIGHT!

We were amazed by the transformations of The Eds, including Luan, Linka, and Leni.

Me: Whoa, the Eds have transformed, awesome!

Eli: WOW!

Nico: That's incredible, guys, how do you feel?

Edd: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Justice) **We feel incredible, Commander Nico, and now, we're going to make sure The Kanker Sisters never come back.**

Ed: (Divine Echoing Atomic Voice) **These monsters will rue the day they messed with Peach Creek and us.**

Eddy: (Divine Echoing Solar Voice of Light) **Yeah and it's time for us to dish out some payback on them for all the horror we have had to endure!**

?: Don't forget me.

We saw a figure come out and it was DAGNINO THE TIGER!

---

**Dagnino** is the main antagonist from the 2007 Argentine-Italian animated film *El Arca* (released internationally as *Noah's Ark* ).

He was voiced by Wayne LeGette in the English dubbed version.

Dagnino and his minions first appear at the beginning of the film when the king of the Animal Kingdom, Sabu, tells everyone about their incoming fate from the flood and how they must trust humanity in order to survive. Dagnino, knowing that the king is too weak to make it to the ship, secretly plans to overthrow Sabu's son and successor as king, Xiro, in order to become the ruler of the Animal Kingdom once the flood has passed.

When the human Noah builds a Ark for his family and two by two animals for a month, Xiro is uncertain how to handle animal consumption on the Ark, allowing Dagnino to gain the animals' respect by declaring that he will personally punish any act of violence on the voyage, much to Xiro's chagrin. He then tells the lioness Kariel, who was the aide of Queen Oriana, that there may be a problem with discipline on the voyage.

Xiro then finds himself infatuated with the panther Panthy, who is secretly working with Dagnino in order to overthrow Xiro. Dagnino then reveals to his minions in the bar that his true plan is that once he becomes king, he will enslave the herbivores and forcefully fatten them so the carnivores will have a higher survival rate in the new world.

Meanwhile, two greedy merchants named Farfan and Ester secretly board the Ark after Noah sells his house to them, and disguise themselves as animals called "grasswhoppers". They only get into bad situations until they accidentally anger Dagnino, who then rips off Farfan's "hide". Using Panthy to lure Xiro away from Kairel, Dagnino and his minions trick the other animals into believing Xiro killed the grasswhoppers by using the torn hide and covering him with tomato juice and imprison him for breaking the consumption law.

Xiro's herbivore friends quickly unravel the deceit and convince Kairel of the truth, but Dagnino intercepts the message and imprisons most of the herbivores, while Kairel and Xiro's other pals break Xiro out of his jail cell. Xiro and his friends race to confront Dagnino, where Xiro's group challenges Dagnino's group with a war dance known as a haka while Xiro and Dagnino engage in a fistfight. Their fight suddenly comes to a halt when the Ark, wandered off-course into the Arctic, crashes into a ice floe, causing Dagnino and his minions to be thrown into a wall by the force of the sudden halt, with their heads getting stuck. Their wall is then toppled down by the herbivores as they panic for their lives, only to be stopped when Xiro resumes control and ensures the animals' survival, which Dagnino's minions also agree to, much to Dagnino's chagrin.

Despite being still stuck in the wall while Panty is caged, Dagnino and his minions are last seen celebrating in a wonderful party on the deck of the Ark for Xiro's correlation as king of the Animal Kingdom. While still angered by his loss of power to Xiro, Dagnino is satisfied that his rival succeeded in their survival.

---

Delizia: (Italian Accent) Dagnino!

Dagnino: Its been a long time Delizia my friend.

Delizia: I remember that-a you were in-a my favorite-a childhood movie when I was-a growing up: El Arca.

Me: That was an Italian Version of Noah's Ark.

Nico: Wow!

?: Don't start without me.

Another figure came out and it was ALIGNED SCORPONOK!

Nico: Scorponok of the Aligned Universe!

Aligned Scorponok: That's right Nico. And I get to try my luck at the Beast Wars Scorponok.

Scorponok: Wow! We have 3 Scorponok's on both sides.

Nico: We sure do.

Bluto then appeared and we know what that meant. We got the Usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Yugi Moto, Eli, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tyranno, Joey, Seto, Tea, Tristan, Serenity, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost.

The Gentleman Ghost was first.

Gentleman Ghost: to Yugi) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Yugi: Her name is Sya Hu and she's a White Tiger.

Eli: She is really amazing to get along with and she knows so much about Japanese Culture.

Applejack: You ain't kidding there.

Apple Bloom: She sure is amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it's really cool how she knows so much.

Flashwing: It sure is amazing.

Stone Luna: No kidding dudes.

Dino Tyranno: She knows a lot about the Japanese world and all that.

Joey: It's amazing guys!

Seto Kaiba: She sure is a smart one.

Tea: I agree with you.

Gentleman Ghost: Most amazing indeed. Lets get it on chaps.

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fured waves of earth, energy, rock, apples and elements and smashed him down.

Yugi: That's that!

Eli: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Battle 2: Devon Daniels, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Brachio, Beast Morpher Rangers, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) Syu Hu would get along with your fellow Ranger Alyssa.

Devon Daniels: And Amu don't forget here.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right because she is the Tiger Zyuman.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) She is amazing and talented.

Gusty: She sure is.

Sunburn: I'll say. I'm glad she's on the team.

Fire Lori: Me too. She is talented.

Dino Brachio: I'll say. She has amazing skills in knowledge about the Japanese culture.

Zoey Reeves: She sure does.

Whiplash: You got that right. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"**

All: **"Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Devon: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 3: Emerald Goldenbraid, Rarity., Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Mysticons, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) I'm pretty sure Jane became good friends with Tentacool already.

Emerald Goldenbraid: She sure did and she is a really good swimmer.

Rarity: Indeed she is darling and she loves all the jellyfish Pokemon.

Sweetie Belle: She sure is amazing and talented.

Mistmane: That's so cool.

Gill Grunt: It sure is amazing.

Liquid Leni: I think it's amazing too.

Dino Ichthy: Yeah it sure is. And she sure likes to swim.

Zarya Moonwolf: Yeah and her knowledge of Australia is cool. She would also get along great with Rikki, Cleo and Emma.

Electrocutioner: I agree with you there. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, energy, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Emerald Goldenbraid: TAKE THAT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Jake Long, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Stego, Rose the Huntsgirl, verbite and Seawing VS Biowulf

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake) Did J.D. really meet a Tentacruel Gene Slammer this morning?

Jake: He sure did. Her name is Jane and she's from Australia.

Fluttershy: I love jellyfish as much as I love all creatures.

Tornado Bolt: As long as they aren't the ones that SpongeBob knows. They hurt.

Mage Meadowbrook: Jellyfish are not called the bees of the ocean for nothing.

Stealth Elf: Yeah they sting and are dangerous.

Plant Lola: They sure are pretty though.

Dino Stego: I agree there.

Rose the Huntsgirl: Yeah they are pretty.

Biowulf: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire, leaves, flowers and elements and smashed him down.

Jake Long: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Black Widow, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Sabre, Hawkeye, Nick Fury, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade

---

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) Astro Boy sure is an awesome robotic hero.

Black Widow: He sure is. Just like Mega Man.

Princess Luna: He sure is awesome. Except he doesn't have the same powers that Mega Man does.

Snowdrop: But J.D. can make that happen.

Gari: He sure can and we can give him all the powers of the Robot Masters.

Blackout: That would be so awesome.

Shadow Lucy: It sure would.

Dino Sabre: Oh yeah it would!

Hawkeye: Yeah it would!

Nick Fury: No kidding there.

Shade: Yep. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Black Widow: Take that!

Princess Luna: A victory for the night.

---

Battle 6: Jaden, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Mammoth, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Syrus, Bastion, Zane, Atticus, Jesse, Jim Cook, Tyranno, Adrien Gecko, Axel Brodie, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) So, how are you liking Astro Boy's world so far?

Jaden: It's amazing! It's amazing that he lives in such a really advanced world.

Rainbow Dash: But it's amazing that there are awesome worlds that have advanced technology.

Scootaloo: I know and we went to many worlds that are in the distant future.

Flash Magnus: Many of them we never went to.

Whirlwind: You would love to see them. They are amazing.

Air Lincoln: Wow! We'll have to hear about them.

Dino Mammoth: Yeah some of us just joined the team but it will be cool to hear about them.

Alexis: They are really amazing.

Jasmine: Yeah they sure are.

Mindy (GX): Yep.

Speed Demon: That's a fact. Lets do it!

Jaden: GET YOUR GAME ON!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, elements, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Jaden: THAT'S GAME!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Shane Clarke, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Tricera, Ninja Storm Rangers, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard

---

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) It's very admirable for Leif to stand up for non humans.

Shane: It sure is. The kid has a good heart just like his female self does.

Starlight Glimmer: And it was really awesome how Eli kicked the crud out of that Vince kid.

Cozy Glow: Yeah that monster had it coming and I can tell that the Aligned Transformers hate his guts.

Trixie: Yeah what a heartless jerk!

Clover: Yeah no kidding!

Hex: He's a monster.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed he is. He has no right to call himself human after everything he does.

Dino Tricera: No kidding there. Eli really gave him the one two buckle my shoe!

They looked at Dino Tricera like who knows what?

Dino Tricera: I learned some lines from Ed.

They laughed.

Dustin Brooks: That's funny.

Tori Hanson: It sure was.

Weather Wizard: Yeah it was. Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed!

Shane: **"Power of Air!"**

Tori: **"Power of Water!"**

Dustin: **"Power of Earth!"**

Hunter: **"Crimson Thunder!"**

Blake: **"Navy Thunder!"**

Cam: **"Green Samurai Power!"**

All: **"Ninja Storm!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of lightning, elements, magic, energy and bones and smashed him down.

Shane Clarke: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Styraco, Luan, Eddy, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) Leif has the right idea. I mean, look at me. I'm a sentient robot and you guys treat me like a person.

Pinkie Pie: And me and my friends are all from Equestria and we have amazing friends both there and in the human world and J.D. and everyone else loves us like people.

Featherweight: You got that right.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes and that shows that Leif is full of hope and has a good heart.

Sprocket: I think it's most amazing.

Steel Lynn: Yeah that's Leif for you.

Dino Styraco: He has a really good heart.

Luan: Yeah it's amazing.

Eddy: Yeah it is!

INSTIGATOR: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of metal, balloons, gears. lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Luan: That one was one amazing!

---

Battle 9: Bertrand, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Ptera, Haiku, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Lucy Loud, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin of the Spider

---

Roman Goodwin was next.

Roman Goodwin: (to Bertrand) In my opinion, Nico and Knock Out did the right thing destroying Vince's car.

Bertrand: You'll get no arguments from me there.

Princess Celestia: I agree with you there too.

Amber Morning cooed in agreement.

Roman Goodwin: Aww your little girl is so cute Princess.

Princess Celestia: She sure is and I'm so happy that J.D. found her.

Spotlight: We all are.

Light Lily agreed and she and Amber Morning fistbumped.

Dino Ptera: Light Lily and Amber Morning are amazing friends already.

Haiku: It's so adorable.

Dante: And it warms my dark heart.

Persephone: That's Lucy's baby sister for you.

Roman: That sure is amazing. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of rainbow fire and light blasts and smashed him down.

Bertrand: That was most fun.

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Lucy Heartfilia, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Rhamph, Kyurangers, Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot

---

Count Spankulot was next.

Count Spankulot: (to Lucy) (Transylvanian Accent) Vince was very bad for pulling a gun on the Autobots and mascots!

Lucy H.: You are not kidding there. If you could, I hope you spank him till his butt bleeds.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he deserves it for what he did.

Luster Dawn: He deserved to be spanked until his butt was ripped open.

Star Swirl: Yeah I agree.

Spyro: Vince is a heartless monster aside from the Vince we know.

Crystal Laney: Yeah what a monster!

Dino Rhamph: He had it coming.

Count Spankulot: You said it. And is there a reason for the Kyurangers being for the theme of this group?

Lucy H.: I chose them because I'm a Celestial Mage and I have spirits of the Zodiac.

Lucky: That's a really good reason.

Garo: It sure is.

Count Spankulot: It sure is! Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Kyurangers: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements, magic, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Lucy H.: That was a Win for The Zodiac!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 11: Battle Super Megaforce Rangers, Omnitrix Brigade, Nico, Lola, Lana, Lisa, Lily, Lucy and Laney VS Skatana

---

Skatana was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so fun!

Skatana: (Groans) Man this safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me help you with that.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These are cool swords.

Skatana: They are called the Defenders of The Omniverse.

Defenders of The Omniverse, they're a collection of swords with The Omnitrix Symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged, wide blades, black and green angel wings for the crossguards, large green gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large green sphere pommels with surrounding black gems. Once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with Omnitrix-themed long-sleeved long trenchcoats with the symbol of The Omnitrix Brigade on the back, along with large black angel wings with green tips on the feathers.

Nico: Wow! Ben and his team will like these.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Ben and friends and they got said trench coats and they were awesome.

Laney: So awesome!

Ben: Awesome!

Nico: Lets get him!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They went Super Megaforce!

Troy: **"Super Megaforce Red!"**

Noah: **"Super Megaforce Blue!"**

Gia: **"Super Megaforce Yellow!"**

Jake: **"Super Megaforce Green!"**

Emma: **"Super Megaforce Pink!"**

Orion: **"Super Megaforce Silver!"**

All: **"Earth's Defenders Never Surrender! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were ready to kick some butt!

Nico: Lets get him! SUPER MEGA CANNON!

The Megaforce Rangers had the Super Mega Vannon Ready to fire!

They charged it up and locked it on target.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and element blasts and it smashed him down and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skatana was dead again!

Nico: YEAH! Skatana you have failed this universe.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Sya Hu the White Tiger VS Dagnino of El Arca.

---

Dagnino was next.

Sya Hu: Tiger VS Tiger. This is gonna be really fun.

Dagnino: Glad you are gonna like it senora. This is gonna be fun for me too.

Sya Hu: Shall we dance?

Dagnino: Lets shall.

They went at each other and punched and smashed and pulverized each other brutally and Dagnino was smashed down.

---

Battle 13: Scorponok of Beast Wars VS Scorponok of RID.

---

Scorponok of RID was next.

Scorponok: It's kind of weird that we have the same name.

RID Scorponok: Yeah it sure is! You have 2 Scorponok's and you are a Predacon and me and the Scorponok that has an energy stinger are both Decepticons.

Scorponok: That is interesting. And the Predacons are the descendants of the Decepticons.

RID Scorponok: It sure is. Amazing history. Lets do it!

Scorponok: With pleasure! This is gonna be amazing. Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and he was ready to kick some butt!

Scorponok fired missiles and smashed his RID counterpart down.

---

Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Nice job helping Eli with that Vince guy.

Sea: Eli is like a brother to me like how J.D. is a brother to him. I am one of J.D.'s fiancés after all.

Bluto: That's true. Lets get it on!

Sea and Bluto went at each other and brutally smashed and pulverized each other all over and it was a brutal fight like in the episode It's the Natural Thing to Do and then Sea knocked him down.

---

Battle 15: Ed, Edd N Eddy and Luan, Linka N Leni VS Lee, Dark Marie and May Kanker

---

The Kankers were next.

Leni, Luan, and Linka transformed and went with the Eds, as they went after The Kanker Sisters, and they fired powerful blasts of lightning, atomic energy, light, and gravity lightning at The Kankers, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, thanks to strong punches to the eyes by The Eds, Leni, Luan, and Linka, The Kanker Sisters were knocked out.

Eddy: **Alright, now, let's tie those Kankers up.**

The Eds tied the Kankers up with powerful neon energy ropes, so they couldn't get loose, but instead of taking them back to prison but they were taken to The Neptune Cryo -Prison, where they're eventually cryogenically frozen forever, and were thrown into separate cells in Solitary Confinement.

The Eds powered down, and their eyes changed back to normal, but their new bodies, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent. Finally, we were now rid of The Kanker Sisters, and they will never return to cause havoc and chaos. the whole world can now rest easy now that the terror of the Kankers has been silenced forever.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Laxus: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go pay our not so good president a visit.

Nico: I agree. Lets go get him!

We were off to find President Stone.

We got to finding him and we were searching far and wide all over the city for him.

We searched around and we found President Stone but no Peacekeeper.

Nico: There he is. But there's no Peacekeeper.

Shiva: We haven't run into the Peacekeeper yet. Something's wrong.

Nico: He must be saving it as a secret weapon.

Astro Boy: I'll go on ahead and you guys do your entrance when I confront him.

Astro Boy and Maria went at him and faced him.

President Stone: I hope you all voted before you got here. Because I doubt any of you are going to be leaving.

Astro Boy: No way anyone's going to reelect you, Stone!

President Stone: Oh yes, they will! I'll cover up this incident by saying I bravely took down the rampaging Peacekeeper robot. Sorry you won't bet here, Astro Boy. But I'll make sure to build you a statue in your honor.

Maria: (scoffs) Oh please. We all know you won't build Astro Boy a statue.

President Stone: You're right about that. But you won't be alive to call me out on it.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the air and a Giant Saiyan Ape roar was heard and then swords flew out and slashed Stone all over the place and then they converged and we landed.

Nico: President Stone you are under arrest.

President Stone: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: That's right and we're taking you in. So are you gonna come quietly or do we have to do this the hard way?

President Stone: You will never take me alive!

Nico: All right then, we do this the hard way.

Leif: Is it ok if I transform with you guys, Wes?

Wes: Sure, Leif.

Time Force Rangers: Time for Time Force!

Eric: Quantum Power!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR POWER!

They transformed.

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

Kyurangers: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Leif then had eyes that glowed a neon blue and he had snow, ice and icicles swirling around him and his aura was neon blue and he had a huge extreme cold toemperature.

Leif: You don't care about anyone but yourself and your own pathetic Xenophobic beliefs. You are so threatened by people that are different than you that you don't care if they lived or died. You should have never been made president and now I'm going to make sure you pay for your crimes when you unleashed the Peacemaker.

Suddenly, Leif was enveloped in a massive flash of light and then a massive vortex of ice and snow and it formed into a snow woman and she was beautiful. When it faded, Leif emerged forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Leif looked like he was 21 years old and he had a muscular body like that of John Henry. And he had longer blond hair and it had blue highlights in it and it was in a cronmage. Leif had snowflakes and snow fairies on his hat and he had a Snow Princess with Snow Fairies and snowflakes emblazoned in the middle of his forehead. He had earrings in the shape of snowflakes with the kanji for Ice on and he had a blue shirt with snowflakes and snow fairies on it and he had blue overalls with snowflakes and ice on them and he had blue combat boots and he had a blue sleeveless trench coat with snowflakes, ice, icicles and ice storms on it and he had blue angel wings with ice feathers and he had a neon blue aura with ice and snow swirling around it. On the back of his trench coat written in blue ice was the kanji for " Leif, Master and Emissary of Khione, the Greek Goddess of Snow, Master of Absolute Zero Temperatures and Ice, Muddy Handyman, Engineer, Mechanic and Eater of Bugs and Someone who Loves the Mud, Loving brother to his brothers and big sister and lover of animals."

レイフ、キオネーのマスターと使者、ギリシャの雪の女神、絶対零度と氷のマスター、泥だらけの便利屋、エンジニア、メカニック、バグを食べる人、泥を愛する人、兄弟の愛する兄弟、姉と恋人動物。

Leif had turned into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 ABSOLUTE ZERO ANGEL OF COLD JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Me: Wow! Leif you look incredible!

Nico: Wow! Leif looks awesome!

Lana: Amazing!

Linka: Wow! Leif how do you feel?

Leif: (Divine Echoing Icy Voice) **I feel amazing sis and this power is more than enough to take down Stone 1,000,000 times.**

Nico: Wow no kidding! Amazing!

Stone: Cyclobots! Attack!

An army of Cycloobots appeared.

Me: Cyclobots!

Nico: Awesome!

Eli: This is gonna be good.

Nico: Lets get him! ATTACK!

We went at Stone and the Cyclobots! We punched, blasted and slashed and pulverized them all over the place and brutally smashed them to pieces.

Leif fired a massive blast of ice and snow and froze them in numerous blocks of ice and shattered them

Jet Link: Watch yourself, Doc! (flies in the air)

He then flew fast and then punched a bunch of Cyclobots in their faces and smashed them into a bunch of cars.

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Ben 10,000: It's hero time!

He went Ultimate Ben and activated Ultimate Big Chill's powers.

He fired a powerful blast of endothermic fire and froze a bunch of Cyclobots.

Aylene fired blasts of fire and destroyed them all over.

Massive fiery explosions went off everywhere!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Chang: Feel the heat!

He fired a wave of fire from his mouth and burned numerous Cyclobots into nothing.

Nico: Yeah!

They exploded all over!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Geronimo Jr: Time to give these bots a thrashing!

He smashed and pulverized many Cyclobots all over the place.

---

Eric Meyers: Mega Battle, Activate!

He donned his Mega Battle Suit! Awesome!'

Taylor Earhart: WOOHOO!

Eric slashed and blasted the Cyclobots all over and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

Wes: Red Battle Warrior!

In a burst of fire, Wes donned his awesome Red Battle Warrior

Armor. AWESOME!

Me: YEAH!

Gia: Don't leave us out!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

We destroyed all of Cyclobots and set our sights on Stone.

Nico: This time we're going to make sure you never terrorize the world again.

We went at Stone punched and pulverized all over the place. Nivenna, Illexia, Aszil, and Rothar blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Overbite, Knight Man, Olive and Broadside used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Overbite's Jawbreaker Cannon, Knight Man's Sword, Olive's Strength and Broadside's Plasma Pulse Gun 100-Fold.

Overbite and Knight Man: JAWBREAKER SWORD BLAST!

Olive and Broadside: SMASHING PLASMA FIST!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders and Steel Lynn: SMASHING TECHNO MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy blasts and gears.

Lincoln: ROBOT MASTER LIGHTNING STYLE: ELEC MAN!

Sakura Shinguji: ROBOT MASTER BLADE STYLE: CUT MAN!

R. Mika: ROBOT MASTER STRENGTH STYLE: GUTS MAN!

Erica Fontaine: ROBOT MASTER MAGIC STYLE: BOMB MAN!

Shina Marvel (Bloody Roar): ROBOT MASTER FIRE STYLE: FIRE

MAN!

Jolyne Kujo: ROBOT MASTER ICE STYLE: ICE MAN!

Scarlet (Space Dandy): ROBOT MASTER OIL STYLE: OIL MAN!

Hime: ROBOT MASTER TIME STYLE: TIME MAN!

Entrapta: ROBOT MASTER METAL STYLE: METAL MAN!

Perfuma: ROBOT MASTER NATURE STYLE: WOOD MAN!

Frosta: ROBOT MASTER WATER STYLE: BUBBLE MAN!

Kyoko: ROBOT MASTER WIND STYLE: AIR MAN!

Misako: ROBOT MASTER FIRE STYLE: HEAT MAN!

Hilda: (British Accent) ROBOT MASTER WIND STYLE: QUICK MAN!

Zola (Blue Dragon): ROBOT MASTER TIMe STYLE: FLASH MAN!

Xianghua: ROBOT MASTER BOMB STYLE: CRASH MAN!

Jessica Shannon: ROBOT MASTER STING STYLE: NEEDLE MAN!

Ulala: ROBOT MASTER MAGNET STYLE: MAGNET MAN!

Super Sonico: ROBOT MASTER ILLUSION STYLE: GEMINI MAN!

Shizuka Marikawa: ROBOT MASTER STRENGTH STYLE: HARD MAN!

Ajna: ROBOT MASTER WIND STYLE: TOP MAN!

Princess Allura (VLD): ROBOT MASTER SERPENT STYLE: SNAKE MAN!

Lucina (Fire Emblem) ROBOT MASTER LIGHTNING STYLE: SPARK MAN!

Menat: ROBOT MASTER DARK STYLE: SHADOW MAN!

Ryuko Matoi: ROBOT MASTER STORM STYLE: CLOUD MAN!

Peni Parker: ROBOT MASTER TECH STYLE: JUNK MAN!

Mai Shiranui: ROBOT MASTER FIRE STYLE: TURBO MAN!

Princia Ramode: ROBOT MASTER FIRE STYLE: SWORD MAN!

Lucy Liberty: ROBOT MASTER WATER STYLE: AQUA MAN!

Akko: ROBOT MASTER MAGIC STYLE: GALAXY MAN!

Rarity: ROBOT MASTER JEWEL STYLE: JEWEL MAN!

Gluko: ROBOT MASTER SPIRIT STYLE: SKULL MAN!

Batch: TOBOT MASTER SWORD STYLE: BLADE MAN!

Ruby Rose: ROBOT MASTER SPEED STYLE: NITRO MAN!

Emerald Sustrai: ROBOT MASTER ILLUSION STYLE: SHADE MAN!

Julie: ROBOT MASTER EARTH STYLE: CONCRETE MAN!

Toph: ROBOT MASTER EARTH STYLE: STONE MAN!

Yuna: ROBOT MASTER WATER STYLE: SPLASH WOMAN!

Nanami: ROBOT MASTER WATER STYLE: PUMP MAN!

Kula Diamond: ROBOT MASTER ICE STYLE: FROST MAN!

Velvet Crow: ROBOT MASTER FIRE STYLE: MAGMA MAN!

Colette Brunel: ROBOT MASTER NATURE STYLE: PLANT MAN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Robot Masters of Mega Man from Mega Man I thru Mega Man IX.

Lincoln and his Harem: ROBOT MASTER FINAL SMASH: ROBOT MASTER MAYHEM!

They summoned all the Robot Masters from Mega Man 1-11 to attack President StoneFinal Smashes

Swordsman, Sasuke the Android, Mega Man, Roll, Robot Masters, Jenny Wakeman, Robocop, Astro Boy, Rusty the Boy Robot, Larry 3000, Voltron, Lisa Loud and Dexter: TECHNO ROBOT MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all combined.

Time Force Rangers: Vortex Blaster!

Eric: Quantum Defender Blaster Mode!

GALAXY!

Kyurangers: STAR BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired energy blasts and they hit Stone and smashed him down in a huge explosion!

***KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: It's over for you Stone.

Stone: I'm not beaten yet!

Stone merged with the Peacekeeper robot.

Nico: UH OH! We need Megazord Power!

Eli: And time for Kaiju Power!

Eli summoned Moguera!

Eli: Here we go guys!

Carol: WOW!

Carol was helping Eli out.

Carol: This is amazing!

Eli: Plasma Laser Gun!

Eli had Moguera fired plasma blasts from its eyes and the blasts hit the Peacekeeper and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Carol: Plasma Laser Cannon!

She had Moguera fire a huge plasma laser cannon blast and it hit the Peacekeeper and it exploded all over it.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Vince: YEAH!

Eli: Spiral Grenade Missiles! Fire!

Eli had Moguera fire 2 missiles and they hit the Peacekeeper and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Time Force Megazords arrived!

Time Force Rangers: Time Force Megazord!

Eric Meyers: Q Rex, Arise!

Nico: Time Shadow Megazord!

The Megazords were ready!

Eli: All right!

Wes: Wow! Eli you and Carol have been doing a good job with taking on the Peacekeeper.

Eli: Yep.

Me: (Offscreen) Let me get some shots in on him!

I came in flying in an awesome and totally brand new zord.

Me: Say hello to the Time Nova Zord!

Wes: Whoa! That is amazing!

Katie: Wow! Where did you get that J.D.?

Me: It's a prototype Zord that I was secretly building in the year 3000 and I figured why not test it for this.

Jen Scott: Wow! That is cool!

Me: Watch what it can do.

I fired fire laser and missiles at the Peacekeeper and blew its legs and arms off.

Eric Myers: Wow! What power!

Nico: That is so cool! Nice job Colonel.

Me: You haven't seen anything yet Commander. Watch this. TIME ECLIPSE ULTRAZORD!

I had the Time Nova Zord Combine with the Q-Rex, Time Force Megazord and the Time Shadow Megazords and they combined with the Time Nova and formed into the TIME ECLIPSE ULTRAZORD!

Me: This is the new Time Force Ultrazord and it's called the Time Eclipse Ultrazord.

Nico: WHOA! This is awesome!

Jen Scotts: So awesome!

Trip: You sure have been busy making awesome new Zords J.D.

Me: Watch what this new Ultrazord can do. TIME ECLIPSE MEGA SABER!

I pulled out a sword of energy and it formed into a deadly purple blade energy sword!

Me: TIME SUPER SLASH!

I then had the Time Eclipse Ultrazord Slash the Peacekeeper.

Me: YOUR TIME IS UP!

3… 2… 1…

The Peacekeeper was cleaved in half right down the middle and it exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

The Peacekeeper was destroyed!

Nico: YEAH! Peacekeeper and Stone you both have failed this city!

We regrouped.

Maria: Is Stone dead this time or alive?

May: Only one way to find out!

We went up to the wreckage and we saw Stone still alive. But barely.

Nico then pulled out handcuffs and he took his hands and cuffed him.

Nico: You're going to one of our prisons for the rest of your miserable life.

Stone: You can't do this to me! I'm what this city needs!

Nico: Not anymore. Your election campaign has officially been terminated.

Nico beamed him to the Neptune prison forever.

Speed Demon: Looks like Stone won't be reelected now.

Weather Wizard: (to Astro Boy) But we'll still build you a statue in your honor.

Astro Boy: That actually would be nice.

INSTIGATOR: Trust me. You've earned it.

Roman: (to Tenma) Good luck on being president of this world.

Tenma: Thanks. I'm going to need it.

Spankulot: Don't worry. We'll help you out one step at a time.

Me: We sure will.

Nico: Great job everyone.

Me: Thanks Commander.

Astro Boy: (To the viewers) Now we've seen the last of Stone and Metro City is the new president. Hope you liked this awesome adventure.

Nico: I know we did.

Laney: We all did.

Nico: Lets go home.

We went back home and had a great dinner and a good sleep. We had Metro City beamed to Gotham Royal York and we set up a special trade and alliance with them.

Meanwhile in Ocean Shores in Southern California, 4 awesome friends were together at the skate park for some fun. They were Otto and his sister Reggie, Twist and Sam and they were ready to shred the ramps and rails.

Otto: This is gonna be awesome dudes! I can't wait for Team Loud Phoenix Storm to get here so we can show them our stuff.

Reggie: It will be awesome to see Stacy again especially since we helped her.

Twist: You bet dudes! And it will be great to have the Lightning Shark shred with us again!

Sam (RP): You said it! She is a goddess when it comes to skating and shredding.

Otto: You bet Squid. Lets shred!

ROCKET POWER!

They got to shredding.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Astro Boy from 2009 was an awesome movie! I can't believe those blockhead critics ruined it! Those buffoons wouldn't know what a good movie is if it came and kicked their butts. But it was a great movie for the awesome Japanese Comic Hero. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome 2004 movie I, Robot and that was a wicked awesome movie about how robots would rise up against humanity to keep it from causing harm and all because of a supercomputer that was thinking that it was doing the right thing. The second part was for the 2012 movie Zero Dark Thirty and that was about how we had the decade long search for the most dangerous man ever known to the world: Osama bin Laden and how we found him in Abbottabad, Pakistan and how we killed him and avenged the 3,000 lives he killed on 9/11. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl me, Nico and Eli and the Magmortar Gene-Slammer are going into the world of Dark Cloud 2 and we're going to meet Maxamillian and Monica and we're going to help them destroy the Star of Oblivion and take down Griffin and The Dark Element and destroy them both as well as meet Nayori the Trumpart and a Lugia Gene-Slammer from Jamaica named Angelia Campbell. Then as you saw we're going into the world of another great cartoon from my past called Rocket Power and we're going to have Stacy reunite with her friends and shred the rails and ramps and even shred the waves as well as play street hockey. Also we're going to teach Twist's Brother and big time Jerk of all Jerks Lars Rodriguez a lesson he will never forget.

See you all tomorrow.

# Skateboard and Surfing Friends

In an amazing world of Fantasy, me, Nico and Eli and the Magmortar Gene-Slammer, Victoria Mora were flying over a magical world and it was beautiful.

Nico: Wow!

Me: This place is beautiful.

Victoria Mora: Is this a video game you're familiar with, J.D.?

Victoria concentrated and groaned as her temperature rose.

Me: Whew! Man that is hot! And actually yes it is very familiar to me.

She turned into Magmortar!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Which game is it?

Me: It's Dark Cloud 2. I haven't played that game in forever.

Nico: Me neither. It's been a while.

Eli: What's that one about?

Me: It's got a really interesting story.

* * *

As the game begins, a girl runs to her father's room in a castle. A group of creatures attack her; she defeats them and enters the room, where she finds a man standing over her dead father's body. The man disappears in a ball of light.

Max (Megumi Kubota) is a boy from the town of Palm Brinks. He attends a circus and overhears a conversation between the ringmaster Flotsam (Chafurin) and the town mayor Need (Mitsuru

Ogata); Flotsam pressures Need to find a stone and threatens to cause panic by telling the town's people-who never leave its confines-about occurrences in the outside world if the stone is not found soon. Flotsam sees Max and realizes Max's red pendant is the stone he is seeking. Max flees and leaves town to find out what is going on. He also hopes to find his missing mother.

Outside the town, Max meets his boss Cedric (Hiroshi Naka) and Need on the town's train, Blackstone One. Cedric explains that fifteen years ago Emperor Griffon destroyed the world but spared Palm Brinks because he believed a special stone was hidden there. Flotsam attacks Blackstone One and is defeated by the girl from the castle, who is Princess Monica Raybrandt (Hiroko Taguchi) from 100 years in the future. The train stops near Sindain; Monica speculates that the Great Elder Jurak may reveal Griffon's identity if they restore his origin point. Griffon has sent his men to Max's time to alter the origin points of Monica's time, rewriting history and eliminating any opposition. Griffon has erased Jurak from existence by altering his origin point.

Monica and Max set about restoring Jurak's origin point; Monica says Max's stone pendent is a red atlamillia that allows passage into the future; Monica's blue atlamillia allows passage to the past. They rebuild Sindain and go to the future to see Jurak (Tadashi Miyazawa), who says Griffon is from the distant past and advises them to speak to the great sage Crest.

At Balance Valley the party restore Crest's erased origin point. They encounter Argo (Tomomichi Nishimura), who tells them the young Crest has died and only his apprentice Lin (Fumiko Orikasa) remains. Max and Monica rewrite Crest's history to avoid his death. They go to Moon Crystal Lighthouse and travel into the past; Lin and Crest (Susumu Chiba) are attacked by a warship Death Ark, captained by Gaspard (Takahiro Sakurai), who killed Monica's father. They cannot prevent Crest's death but Lin vows to become a legendary sage. Max and Monica go to the future and meet Madam Crest-an elderly Lin-who tells them Griffon comes from 10,000 years in the past; a jump only the scientists at the Luna Lab can make.

Max and Monica restore the Lab's erased origin point and visit the future, where the Lab's head scientist Dr. Nobb (Motoko Kumai) shows them plans for a time-traveling train called Ixion, which can take them 10,000 years into the past. Word arrives that a battle with Griffon's army is taking place; the rebels' leader Elena (Hiroe Oka) contacts Nobb. Max recognizes Elena as his mother, who is from Monica's time. The rebels learned Griffon had a gold atlamillia and was seeking the other two stones. Monica's father, who Gaspard killed, owned the first stone. The rebels then located the final stone, owned by Max's father Gerald 115 years in the past. Elena traveled back in time to protect Gerald; they fell in love and had Max. Five years later, Elena had to return to the future to aid the rebels.

Nobb suggests the rebels can withstand Griffon by rebuilding Paznos, a massive mobile fortress. Max and Monica travel to the village Heim Rada to restore the Gundorada Workshop's origin point. They are again attacked by Death Ark; they confront Gaspard, who is fighting for his changeling father who died when he was a child; he and his mother (Rikako Aikawa) were run out of town. Before dying, Gaspard's mother him he must find something worth protecting; Gaspard has not achieved this and he now lives for hatred. He tells Max and Monica they must defeat Griffon and asks to join them. Griffon's magic turns Gaspard into a dragon and forces him to fight them, and they reluctantly kill him. A child Gaspard is then shown meeting his mother.

Max and Monica return to the future and find Paznos has been built. Griffon's army is defeated and Luna Lab tells them the Ixion is complete. They head 10,000 years into the past and meet Griffon (Fumiko Orikasa), a young moon-person who lives in Moon Flower Palace. He steals their atlamillia and changes into his real form (Taiten Kusunoki). Griffon plans to summon the Star of Oblivion, which will destroy all life on Earth and allow a new, better world to grow in its place. He transports his palace into the sky of Max's time and begins destroying the world. Max and Monica use Ixion to travel to Kazarov Stonehenge and bring Paznos to Max's time. Paznos attacks the Moon Flower Palace, which crashes to the ground.

Max and Monica face Griffon at the Palace. They meet a woman named Alexandra (Mayumi Yanagisawa), who tells them she owns the Palace and that they fought an orphan child called Sirus, whom Alexandra adopted. Sirus has forgotten his childhood because of the evil inside him. Alexandra asks them to restore the palace's garden to remind Sirus of his old life. They do so and confront Griffon, who experiences a memory of Sirus lamenting that humans have nearly destroyed the world fighting for the atlamillia. These memories weaken Griffon; Max and Monica defeat him and he turns back into Sirus. A Dark Element (Hiroshi Iwasaki) rises from Sirus' body and calls the Star of Oblivion. The Element reveals it was born from Sirus's hatred of humans and plans to rule over the destroyed Earth. Max, Monica and the mortally wounded Sirus defeat the Element. Sirus stops the Star of Oblivion and dies, rejoining Alexandra in the garden. At Kazarov, Max and Monica say goodbye. Elena says goodbye to Max and Paznos returns to its own time.

In the game's optional epilogue, Need asks Max to find some Zelmite ore to fuel Blackstone One. In the mine, Max is joined by Monica, who has used a Starglass from Madam Crest to travel back in time. The mechanical remains of Flotsam attacks them; they defeat it and reach the end of the mine. They find the Zelmite the Dark Genie from Dark Cloud attacks them. They defeat the Genie and return to Palm Brinks with the ore.

---

Eli: WHOA!

Nico: That is terrible that there's this evil force that wants to destroy everything. We got to help Max and Monica and pronto.

Eli: And from the looks of things, the Star of Oblivion is descending to Earth.

Me: Not if we blow it up with the largest Energy Blast we can muster.

Nico: Lets do it!

Me, Nico and Eli transformed!

Me, Nico and Eli: KAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

We fired an incredibly massive energy blast at the Star of Oblivion and it had enough power to destroy 1,000 planets in an instant and it slammed into the Star of Oblivion and obliterated it in a massive and incredible explosion!

EXTREMELY TREMENDOUS AND MASSIVE KRABOOM!

The world was saved from total destruction and then we saw Maximillian and Monica and we saw them fighting THE DARK ELEMENT!

---

**Dark Element** is one of the main antagonists in *Dark Chronicle* . It is the final boss fight in the main part of the story, and the player must defeat it in 5 minutes in order to save the world from the falling moon. It is the embodiment of the Dark Genie's curse that was placed upon Emperor Griffon, and it is so powerful, it gained the title *Evil made Flesh* .

The Dark Element is not a real creature - it is only real because it was controlling Griffon from his mind. Once the player defeats Griffon, they enter his heart - the lair of the Dark Element. The Dark Element split itself into several creatures - six of them guarded the staircase to the most powerful piece of the Dark Element.

---

We then flew towards where Max and Monica were fighting the Dark Element!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **Hold it right there you monster!**

I fired a massive energy blast and it hit the Dark Element and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

We landed.

Maximillian: Wow! That was amazing!

Monica: So awesome!

Nico: Looks like we got here just in time.

?: Let us help out.

2 figures came out and 1 was a Trumpart from Wonderland and the other was a Lugia!

Me: Wow! A Trumpart and a Lugia!

Lugia: (Jamaican Accent) Pleasure to meet you both mon. I'm Angelia Campbell.

Nayori: And I'm Nayori and yes I'm a Trumpart.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Lets kill this bastard!

We fired elemental and light blasts and blew the Dark Element into the Warp forever.

Monica: Good riddance. But it's an honor to meet you all J.D.

Me: **Same here Monica and you too Max.**

Maximillian: We love all your adventures and they are amazing.

Nico: We get that all the time.

We powered down.

Me: You better cover your eyes Max. Angelia is gonna revert back.

Maximillian: Okay I get it.

Nico and Eli covered their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and then I snapped my fingers and Angelia reverted back and she was naked. Victoria reverted back too.

Victoria was human again. But naked.

Victoria: (covers herself) FYI, Angelia, we actually do have a male Lugia Gene Slammer. His name's Daniel Korrigan.

Angelia: (Covers herself) That's alright mon. But it's good to have my human self back.

Me: Thank goodness.

Nayori: Yeah but that battle was incredible,

I gave Victoria and Angelia new clothes and they put them on.

Me: You can look now guys.

Maximillian: We owe you guys big time for helping us.

Me: Anytime Max and it's awesome to meet both you and Monica. We got a lot of Temporal Restoration readings coming from the year 2050 and we figured that it was you two that was helping restore certain places in the future.

Monica: That's right.

Me: That's big.

Nico: It sure is. You guys have done really well.

Me: Yep.

Nayori: That's amazing. I heard about Max and Monica helping out in the year 1950 and 2050. That's huge.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: Yeah. Lets head back so we can tell you some of our adventures.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and I had Palm Brinks become part of Gotham Royal York and even Jurak Mall, Starlight Temple, Lunatic Wisdom Laboratories, Gundorada Workshop and Moon Flower Palace were moved to the city too.

After destroying The Star of Oblivion, Griffin and The Dark Element, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Yusei Fudo, and Ino Yamanaka were heading into the world of the 2004 psychological horror movie, Saw, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls who are sighted there, but we're also going to rescue photographer Adam Stanheight, oncologist Dr. Lawrence Gordon, Dr. Gordon's daughter, Diane Gordon, and Dr. Gordon's wife, Allison Gordon who were being held hostage in a warehouse by notorious serial killer John Kramer A.K.A. The Jigsaw Killer.

We were joined by Detectives David Tapp and Steven Sing, and we were flying in the air, since we know about the pig-masked figure lurking in the shadows, the figure being John Kramer.

Lincoln: Oh man, we're in the world of the 2004 psychological horror movie, Saw, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only are we going to rescue the five girls held captive here, but we are also going to rescue Adam Stanheight, Dr. Lawrence Gordon, his daughter Diane, and his wife, Allison, and we're also going to kill John Kramer, A.K.A. The Jigsaw Killer.

---

**John Kramer**, better known as the **Jigsaw Killer** or simply as **Jigsaw**, is the main antagonist of the *Saw* horror film franchise. He is the main antagonist of *Saw*, *Saw II, Saw III*, and *Saw IV,* the posthumous overarching antagonist of the subsequent films and a posthumous background antagonist in *Spiral: From the Book of Saw* .

He is a former civil engineer who, after going through several traumatic events, became a deluded and obsessive serial killer with the intention of teaching his victims that life is precious. He is probably most famous for intimidating his victims by using Billy the Puppet, a special small red and white kabuki-like doll. He is aided on his schemes by his many apprentices, including Amanda Young, Mark Hoffman, Lawrence Gordon and Logan Nelson.

He was portrayed by Tobin Bell, who later voiced Savitar in *The Flash* .

Origin

Jigsaw was a psychotic killer, who had a tendency for wearing his black and red robe (Amanda wore a similar robe in *Saw III* ). He got his nickname because he cuts a puzzle shaped piece of flesh from victims who didn't survive (symbolizing their missing survival instincts). He was devoted to his wife named Jill and almost had a son (Gideon); she'd had a miscarriage after being hit in the stomach from a door by Cecil Adams-a drug addict at John's rehab clinic, who became John's first victim-turning John detached and angry (then being diagnosed with cancer) John then attempted suicide, but failed and became the *Jigsaw killer* . He was clever and cunning, he used traps for his victims, when his body was dissected they found a tape recording that even though he is dead the murders will not stop. He had colon cancer and was slowly dying (also from nearly being beaten to death from Eric Mathews, father of one of his victims), but he was killed by Jeff Reinhart-the same man who killed his apprentice-in a test which he failed.

Lawrence tells Adam that their captor is the notorious serial killer Jigsaw, after being a suspect five months earlier. He never directly kills anyone, instead putting victims in situations where they must go through physical and/or psychological torture to survive and escape with better appreciation of life. Flashbacks show that while Lawrence was talking with some students and an orderly named Zep Hindle about the terminal brain cancer of a man named John Kramer, he was approached by Detectives and David Tapp Steven Sing about his penlight being found at the scene of a Jigsaw "game." He viewed the testimony of Amanda Young, a heroin addict, who is the only known survivor of Jigsaw's games; she risked having her jaws ripped open during her game by a "reverse bear trap" and believes that her experience made her a better person.

Meanwhile, Lawrence's wife and daughter, Alison and Diana, are being held captive. Their house is simultaneously being watched by Tapp, who was discharged from the force. Flashbacks show that he became obsessed with the Jigsaw case after viewing Amanda's testimony, and that he and Sing illegally entered a warehouse they knew to be Jigsaw's lair and saved a man from being killed by drills aimed at his neck. Jigsaw managed to make a run for it after slashing Tapp's throat, and Sing was killed by a shotgun booby trap while pursuing him. After being discharged, Tapp became obsessed, stalking Lawrence.

In the bathroom, Lawrence finds a cell phone that can only receive calls and a cigarette and lighter; he and Adam use the latter two to try and stage Adam's death, but an electric shock through Adam's ankle chain foils this plan. Following these events, Adam and Lawrence recall their abductions; they were both ambushed and knocked unconscious by a stranger wearing a gruesome pig mask. Lawrence receives a call from Alison, who warns him that Adam knows more than he is telling. Adam explains that he was paid to take pictures of Lawrence for the past few days by Tapp, and shows Lawrence a pictures of him from the bag containing the hacksaws. Lawrence berates Adam for invading his privacy, while Adam shows Lawrence evidence that he was cheating on Alison. Adam then notices a picture of a man in Lawrence's house; Lawrence identifies the man as Zep the orderly, and the two deduce that Zep is their abductor. Adam then points out that it is six o'clock, the deadline. Zep moves to kill Alison, but she frees herself and manages to overpower Zep, sounds of gunshots gains Tapp's attention in the process. Tapp arrives in time to save Alison and Diana from Zep, allowing them to escape, and chases Zep to the sewers.

Lawrence, who is only aware of gunshots and screaming, is zapped by the ankle chain as well and loses reach of the phone; in desperation, he saws off his foot and shoots Adam with the revolver. Zep, who managed to shoot Tapp during the chase, enters the bathroom intent on killing Lawrence, he sees Adam on the floor thinking he's dead, but still intends on killing Lawrence because it wasn't before 6:00. He was blindsided by Adam and beaten to death with a toilet tank cover; Adam had only suffered a shoulder wound. As Lawrence crawls away with the promise that he'll return with help, Adam searches Zep's body for a key and finds another micro-cassette recorder. He learns that Zep was another victim of the game, following rules to obtain an antidote for the slow poison within his body. The corpse rises to its feet and reveals itself as John Kramer, the real Jigsaw Killer. He tells Adam that the chain's key is in the bathtub, which was drained when Adam accidentally kicked the plug out. Adam then grabs Zep's pistol and tries to shoot Jigsaw and is zapped by his hidden remote control. Jigsaw then turns off the lights and leaves the bathroom, only saying "Game over!". Then leaves Adam inside screaming…

Michael Marks, a police informant, awakens to find two halves of a spike-filled helmet locked around his neck. A videotape informs him that the key to the trap has been implanted behind his right eyeball, but cannot bring himself to cut out his eye and is killed instantly when the helmet slams shut around his head when time runs out, killing him.

Detective Eric Matthews is called to the scene after a message is found on the wall directed at him. Later, he follows Detective Kerry and a SWAT team led by Sergeant Rigg to an abandoned steel factory. They find John Kramer, heavily weakened from his cancer, Computer monitors in John's lair show that eight people are trapped in an abandoned house: among them are Matthews' son, Daniel, who Eric previously argued with, and Amanda Young, Jigsaw's only known survivor. The eight victims have two hours before the nerve gas filling the house kills them, but John promises Matthews that he'll see his son in a "safe, secure state" if he simply talks with John for a while. Reluctantly, Matthews agrees to the conditions in order to buy time for the tech team to arrive and trace the video signal. In the nerve gas house, the eight victims are told that antidotes can be found around the house to save them from the gas. Gus Colyard is shot by the door to the room, which is booby-trapped with a revolver, when Xavier Chavez accidentally triggers it. The search continues to the basement, where the group learns that one of them, Obi Tate, an arsonist, was an accessory to the kidnappings; he had kidnapped Laura Hunter, who shows more strain from the gas than the others. Obi attempts to retrieve two antidotes-after being threatened by Xavier-from a small furnace, but is burned alive when he unintentionally activates it. As Amanda reveals to Daniel that she was framed for her possession charge which sent her to prison, Jonas Singer leads them to a door, which Xavier and Addison Corday is attempting to force their way through. In the room is a pit filled with thousands of needles and syringes; a key to an antidote is hidden inside. The trap is intended for Xavier, but he instead throws Amanda into the pit (cruel irony); she retrieves the key, but Xavier fumbles with it and fails to unlock the door in time. Frustrated with the group's lack of success, he abandons the others.

Meanwhile, John explains to Matthews how he came to begin his "work": after being diagnosed with cancer, he attempted to commit suicide by driving off a cliff, but survived the crash and vowed to spend the rest of his life testing others' wills to survive. When the tech team finally arrives, John reveals to Matthews that the seven victims aside from Daniel are criminals that Matthews himself framed for various crimes; should Daniel's identity be discovered, he will be in great danger. In an effort to make John reveal the location of the house, Matthews destroys several of John's plans and work, but fails to get a reaction. Xavier returns to the first room, which contains a safe containing an antidote, and discovers a colored number on Gus' neck; he realizes by connecting this to their first clue that one colored number is on the necks of each victim.

He kills Jonas in a fight and begins stalking the other victims. In another area of the house, Laura finally succumbs to the nerve gas, and the others learn of Daniel's identity. Addison and Amanda both abandon him, but Amanda quickly returns when she discovers Xavier advancing on them. Addison, meanwhile, finds an antidote in a glass box with arm sockets lined with razor blades, which her wrists get trapped in; Xavier finds her, but leaves her to die after reading her number. Amanda and Daniel retreat to the safe room, where they discover an underground tunnel that leads to the bathroom of the first film; Daniel collapses upon entering. When Xavier arrives, Amanda points out that he cannot read his own number; he cuts off a piece of skin from the back of his neck, then advances on the two, upon which Daniel attacks and kills him with a hacksaw, having only feigned collapse. Detective Matthews loses control after seeing Xavier begin chasing Daniel and Amanda and violently attacks John, eventually forcing him to take him to the house at gunpoint. Simultaneously, the S.W.A.T. team follow the signal of the video feed to another house, which contains VCRs playing back previously recorded images of the eight victims; Kerry realizes that the events of the house took place *before* they raided the factory. Matthews enters the house and eventually reaches the bathroom, where he is attacked by a figure wearing a pig mask. The two-hour timer expires in John's lair and a large safe opens, revealing Daniel hyperventilating into an oxygen mask. Upon awakening, Matthews finds himself chained by the ankle to the pipes; an audiotape lying beside him, recorded by Amanda, reveals that she has become John's protege. She appears in the doorway and seals the bathroom with Matthews inside while outside the house, a bloodied John slowly forms a smile.

Minutes after the room is sealed, Detective Eric Matthews escapes the underground bathroom by breaking his foot with a toilet lid and slipping it out of the ankle chain. Six months later, another Jigsaw victim is discovered by Lieutenant Rigg and Detectives Kerry and Hoffman. In his test, Troy was to rip chains from his body in order to flee from a bomb; however, the door to the room was sealed, making the trap inescapable and thus going against Jigsaw's methods. Kerry, who feels guilty over Matthews' disappearance, later awakens in a trap of her own. A key to unlock the device against her ribcage is within a beaker of acid; though she retrieves it, the device destroys her ribcage anyway, making her trap inescapable as well.

Jeff Reinhart-a man who seeks vengeance for the death of his son-and Lynn Denlon-a depressed doctor-are also kidnapped under John Kramer's orders. Lynn is brought before John, now bedridden from cancer, by Amanda Young, his apprentice. She is given a straightforward game: keep John alive for the duration of Jeff's game. Should John die, or should she try to escape, the collar around her neck will fire five shotgun shells at her head. Meanwhile, Jeff awakens in the middle of an abandoned meatpacking plant and is informed that he must go through several tests, which will lead him to "the man responsible for the loss of his child."

In his first test, Jeff enters a freezer and finds Danica Scott, the only other witness to his son's death. By refusing to testify in court, she became an object in Jeff's vengeance. Danica is stripped and bound between two bars spraying ice-cold water at random intervals. She eventually convinces Jeff to help her, though she freezes solid before he can retrieve the key from behind frozen metal bars. In his second test, he successfully frees Judge Halden from the bottom of a pit being filled with liquefied pig corpses, by incinerating his late son's toys to retrieve a key. Halden had only sentenced Dylan Reinhart's killer to six months in prison, further fueling his vengeful side. The third test brings Jeff face-to-face with Timothy Young, his son's killer, who is strapped to a machine that will twist his limbs and neck one by one until they break. Jeff retrieves a key attached to the trigger of a shotgun, but Halden is killed when the shotgun accidentally discharges, and Jeff is too late to save Timothy before his neck is fatally broken. With his tests nonetheless complete, Jeff moves on to the final area.

Meanwhile, Lynn and Amanda work together to keep John alive. During an improvised brain surgery intended to relieve tension on John's brain, he semi-consciously professes his love for another woman, who Amanda mistakes for Lynn. Distressed from witnessing this, Amanda leaves the sickroom to continue watching Jeff's progress. It is revealed that Amanda cuts herself in her stress, and she recollects speaking with John and kidnapping Adam prior to the events of the first film. Soon after, Amanda also finds a letter addressed to her, its contents causing her more distress. Following the surgery, Lynn and John talk privately; Lynn reveals that her ordeal has given her a new appreciation for her family. Amanda returns with the news that Jeff's tests are complete, but she refuses to release Lynn, not believing she has learned anything. She doesn't believe anybody changes after being tested, and designed her tests to be inescapable accordingly, including Troy's and Kerry's. She also reveals that she and Eric Matthews fought after he escaped the bathroom, and that she managed to overpower him and leave him for dead. Additionally, she returned to the bathroom and gave Adam Stanheight a mercy killing.

Jeff arrives in the makeshift sickroom just as Amanda shoots Lynn in the back; he retaliates by shooting Amanda in the neck. A saddened John reveals to Amanda that Lynn's test was actually hers; she was being tested on her will to keep someone alive; she had not known that Jeff and Lynn were married. Amanda dies from her wound, and John gives Jeff one last test, where he can choose to either kill John or forgive him for all the pain he has caused him and his family. If Jeff forgives him, John will call an ambulance to save Lynn. Jeff takes a circular saw, tells John he forgives him, and slashes his throat. The door to the room seals as the dying John pulls out a tape recorder, which tells Jeff that he has failed the test by killing John, who was the only person to know the whereabouts of Corbett Reinhart, Jeff's daughter; Jeff would have to play another game to find her before she runs out of air. As the message ends, John goes into cardiac arrest and dies; the shotgun collar simultaneously destroys Lynn's head, leaving Jeff sealed in the room with the three corpses.

During John Kramer's autopsy, a wax-coated micro-cassette is found in his stomach; it is given to Detective Mark Hoffman, to whom it informs that he too will be tested, and that the games will continue. Meanwhile, Trevor and Art awaken in a mausoleum. Both men are chained at the neck to a winch; Trevor's eyelids are sewn together, as is Art's mouth, rendering communication impossible. When the winch begins pulling them together, Trevor panics and attacks Art. Art kills him and takes a key from his collar to free himself, tearing his lips in the process.

Four days after her disappearance, the corpse of Detective Kerry is found by the police. After Hoffman cautions Lieutenant Rigg for going through an unsecured door in order to reach Kerry, he meets Peter Strahm and Lindsey Perez, two FBI agents who had previously been in contact with Kerry. They inform Hoffman that neither Jigsaw nor Amanda Young murdered Kerry, as neither were physically capable of placing her in the trap, indicating there is a third party involved. Strahm later becomes suspicious of Rigg, who is convinced that Eric Matthews, who disappeared six months previously, is still alive.

That evening, Rigg is attacked in his home; upon awakening, a videotape informs him that Matthews is still alive, with 90 minutes to save himself, with Hoffman's life at stake as well. He finds Brenda, a female pimp, chained to a chair with a pig mask covering her face. The first test, "see what I see," is for him to leave her there; he ignores the message and ends up triggering a device to begin ripping her scalp off. He manages to free her, but she attacks him; she had been told that she would be arrested if Rigg saved her unless she killed him first. He throws her into a mirror and leaves; her corpse is later found by police, led by Strahm and Perez. Rigg's next test takes place at a motel, where the words "feel what I feel" are painted on a door. He forces the manager, Ivan Landsness, into a prearranged trap; pictures around the room show that Ivan was a serial rapist. Ivan must choose between blinding himself with blades or being dismembered. After Rigg leaves, Ivan only manages to blind one eye before time runs out and his limbs are ripped off. The third test, "save as I save," takes place at a school where Rigg once attacked a man named Rex, who abused his wife and daughter. He finds Rex and Morgan, his wife, hanging back-to-back from a harness with several rods impaling them together. The rods are placed through vital arteries in Rex's body, but non-vital in Morgan's; she can live by removing the rods while he will die either way. Rigg finds her with one rod left; he hands her the key to her harness and leaves, setting off the fire alarm as he does, for his final destination.

Meanwhile, Strahm and Perez alternate between interrogating Jill Tuck, Jigsaw's ex-wife, and investigating the scenes of each victim's trap. The two discover that they are Jigsaw targets as well, and that Art Blank, a lawyer who had gone missing two weeks previously, had successfully defended each victim of their crimes; he was also Jill's lawyer. When Perez is hospitalized after an incident at the school involving Jigsaw's puppet, which also predicts that Strahm will "soon take the life of an innocent man," Strahm furiously interrogates Jill, who reveals the rest of Jigsaw's backstory. She had been pregnant with a baby to be named Gideon, after John's first project as a civil engineer, but miscarried after drug addict Cecil Adams robbed her clinic; this would later drive her and John into divorce. After John learned of his cancer and survived his suicide attempt, he began his work testing others, targeting Cecil first.

He placed Cecil in a trap where Cecil was to push his face into several knives to release himself, but the trap collapsed and he blindly lunged at John, who sidestepped and allowed Cecil to fall into a tangle of razor wire. Additionally, Art Blank is revealed to have worked with John before. Strahm connects this story with the Gideon Meatpacking Plant, the location of Rigg's final test. He arrives shortly after Rigg, but ends up trailing Jeff Reinhart, who is making his way to the makeshift sickroom of the plant. He eventually catches up to Jeff in the sickroom; Jeff waves a gun at Strahm, demanding to know where his daughter is, and Strahm kills him in self-defense, fulfilling Jigsaw's earlier prediction.

Simultaneously, Rigg is on a trail leading to a large room containing Hoffman, Matthews and Art Blank. Matthews stands atop an ice block with a noose around his neck, and Hoffman is tied to a chair with a gag in his mouth and an electrode at his feet. The two are at opposite ends of a balanced scale, and if Matthews slips off the ice after too much time passes, he will be hanged and Hoffman will be electrocuted by the melted water reaching the electrode. Two more ice blocks are positioned on the ceiling, set to swing down and crush Matthews' head if the door to the room is opened. Art must monitor them while a device on his back is set to cut through his spine; he can only release them after 90 minutes have passed. When Rigg arrives, Art and Matthews attempt to ward him off, and Matthews shoots Rigg, though he still makes it through the door with one second left on the clock. Rigg shoots Art just as Matthews is killed by the ice blocks. Art and Riggs li on the ground in pain and Riggs accuses Art of being responsible for the trap. Art explains that Jigsaw is testing him and attempts to take out a tape recorder to prove it. Riggs kills him, mistaking the tape recorder for a weapon. He manages to activate it just before being killed though and Riggs learns from the tape recorder in Art's hand that he has failed the test by interfering; Matthews and Hoffman would have lived if Rigg had not tried to save them. An unharmed Hoffman releases himself and leaves Rigg to die, revealing himself as the second accomplice. He arrives in front of the sickroom just as Strahm kills Jeff, and seals Strahm inside with the four corpses. He is later called to Jigsaw's autopsy, which took place *after* the events of the film. It is now revealed the events of *Saw III* and this film are taking place simultaneously.

Seth Baxter, a convicted murderer, awakens chained to a table beneath a pendulum blade. In order to release himself, he must crush his hands by putting them into two presses and pushing the buttons inside. He does as the video tells him, but the pendulum still swings down and violently cuts him in half. Just before he dies, he sees an eye watching him through a hole in the wall.

In a scene from the end of *Saw IV*, Agent Peter Strahm finds and kills Jeff Reinhart in self-defense, after he yells "Where is my daughter! You mother-" waving the unloaded gun at Peter. After being sealed in the sickroom-with the deceased John, Amanda, Lynn, and Jeff-he escapes through a hidden passage, where he is captured by a figure wearing a pig mask. He awakens with his head trapped in a glass box slowly being filled with water; a tracheotomy using a pen keeps him breathing. Outside the meatpacking plant, Detective Mark Hoffman returns Corbett Reinhart, Jeff's daughter, to the police. He claims they are the only two survivors, only to be shocked to see Strahm carried out alive as well.

Jill Tuck obtains a box and videotape, left for her by John. The tape informs her that the items in the box are of "grave importance"; she opens the box using a key around her neck and looks inside, then leaves without disclosing its contents. Meanwhile, a memorial service is held for Officers Tapp, Sing, Kerry, Matthews and Rigg; during the memorial, Hoffman is promoted to detective lieutenant by the chief of police. While taking Strahm's mobile phone, he is informed that Lindsey Perez, Strahm's partner, died from her wounds. He confronts Strahm at the hospital, who informs him that Perez's last words were "Detective Hoffman". Strahm is taken off of duty by his boss, Dan Erickson, and begins researching past Jigsaw victims, now obsessed with piecing together Hoffman's involvement. He learns through his research that Hoffman killed Seth Baxter with the pendulum trap after Seth killed his sister, and that John used his information of this murder to blackmail Hoffman into working with him. The two worked together to set up most of John's tests, most notably the razor-wire maze and the nerve gas house. Additionally, Hoffman planted the penlight that framed Dr. Lawrence Gordon and provided the files for the victims of the gas house. Near the end of his quest, he realizes that everyone was meant to die in the meatpacking plant except for Hoffman, who was to escape as the hero.

While Strahm pieces together Hoffman's involvement with Jigsaw, five more victims awaken in a trap taking place in a sewer. Collars are locked around their necks that connect them to razor blades mounted on the wall behind them; the keys to their collars are in glass boxes on the other end of the room, but moving for them will set off a one-minute timer. All but Ashley retrieve their keys, and she is decapitated when her collar retracts. In the next room, keys must be found in jars hanging from the ceiling in order to unlock three chambers that will provide shelter from an explosion. Charles attacks Mallick and takes his key, but is struck by Luba Gibbs and is killed when the bombs explode. In the third room, five cables must be connected to a full bathtub to unlock five locks on the door, though none are long enough to reach. Luba attacks Mallick to use his body to close the circuits, but Brit foils this plan by stabbing her in the neck; they use Luba's body to close the circuits. In the final room, the door must be opened by filling a beaker, positioned in a machine fitted with circular saws, with ten pints of blood. They notice that there are five armholes and realize that all five victims were to work together to survive in every game. They also realize that all five of them were connected to a building fire that killed eight people. With no other choices, they begin sawing their arms to provide the ten pints.

Meanwhile, Hoffman plants Strahm's phone and Erickson's personal file in the fifth room of the sewer. Erickson follows the trail to the room just as Brit and Mallick get the door open. Mallick passes out from blood loss while Brit crawls into the room and is found by Erickson, who finds the phone and file as well. He calls for medical assistance for the two victims, then places an all-points bulletin out for Strahm's arrest. Simultaneously, Strahm follows Hoffman to the renovated nerve gas house and follows the path to a small underground room, which contains a box of broken glass. Hoffman's tape recorder informs him that he must trust him and enter the box, but Strahm stops the tape short and ambushes Hoffman when he arrives, ultimately sealing Hoffman in the box and subsequently causing the room to seal itself. Hoffman indicates the tape, which continues by telling Strahm that by choosing not to comply, he will "simply vanish" and Hoffman's legacy will become his own. The glass box is lowered safely into the floor, while the walls close in on Strahm and crush him to death.

Simone and Eddie, wake up in a room with a caged-in scale in the center, wearing head harnesses, informed that to save themselves, they must sacrifice parts of themselves.

The overweight Eddie cuts fat from his body, but Simone chops her left arm off and tips the scale in her favor, saving herself, letting Eddie die. Lieutenant Mark Hoffman is called to the scene by Dan Erickson, who found Peter Strahm's fingerprints around the room. Erickson also shows him that Lindsey Perez is alive; while explaining that he protected Perez after her incident in *Saw IV* due to her being a target of an unknown accomplice, now believed to be Strahm. Jill Tuck meets with Hoffman at her clinic; he informs her that he is taking control of the games, and Jill hands him only five envelopes received in the box from John's will.

William Easton, executive of the health insurance cooperation Umbrella Health, talks with his company's attorney about Harold Abbott, whose insurance policy was revoked after a discrepancy was found on his application and who later died from his illness. In his office, William is kidnapped and placed in a trap, with a large vise enclosing his torso, and a breathing mask covering his face. Hank, his janitor and a smoker, is in the same situation across from him. Hank is killed when he fails to hold his breath longer. In the second test, Jigsaw's puppet informs William that he must choose to save either his file clerk Allen, or his secretary Addy, and let the other die. In the end, William chooses to save Addy, and Allen is hanged by a barbed wirenoose when his platform retracts. His third test takes place in a large boiler room, the company attorney, Debbie, stands at the bottom of a caged-in maze with a device on her chest set to fire a spear through her head. At the end of the maze, Debbie discovers through X-ray films that the key has been implanted in William's side, and attacks him with a circular saw, but fails to before the timer runs out and kills her. In the final test, William finds his six staff members chained to a spinning carousel with a shotgun pointed towards each person, but he can only choose to save two of the six by pushing buttons in a device that will drive spikes into his hand and divert the shotgun upward. He reluctantly chooses to save Emily and Shelby.

Meanwhile, Erickson and Perez inform Hoffman that abnormalities were found in Strahm's fingerprints, and that the scrambled voice from the Seth Baxter tape did not match Jigsaw's. They lead Hoffman to the site where the voice is being unscrambled by a technician. The moment Hoffman's voice is unscrambled from the tape, he kills all three of them and then sets their bodies on fire. Tara and Brent wake up in one locked cage, while Pamela Jenkins wakes up in another. The former cage contains a switch labeled "Live" and "Die". When Hoffman returns to the observation room, he finds a letter that Jill has placed on the desk, which he himself had written to Amanda and Jill enters suddenly and attacks him from behind, while William simultaneously reaches the end of his path, finding himself between the two cages. It is shown that he and Pamela are brother and sister, while Tara and Brent are the family of

Harold Abbott. Now they can choose to either kill William or set him free using the marked switch next to the tank. Tara couldn't bear to kill another, but Brent shifts the switch to "Die", and a platform of needles swings into William's back, pumping hydrofluoric acid into his body and killing him. Jill straps Hoffman to the chair and places the "Reverse Bear-Trap" on his head. She leaves Hoffman with a 45 second timer; he escapes the chair by breaking his hand and freeing himself, then jams the trap in between the bars of a nearby window to stop it from fully opening, and he pulls his head free, only with his mouth partially ripped open.

Dr. Lawrence Gordon is shown crawling out of the old bathroom and into the hall, looking for help. Along the way he finds a hot pipe and uses it to cauterize the foot he amputated. The next scene cuts to an urban shopping area where a crowd of people are gathered at a storefront window to find two men, tied to a worktable, each with a buzz saw in front of them and their lover, suspended above. As she is lowered onto another buzz saw, each of the men must choose to either kill the other person in order to save her, or allow her to die, resulting in their freedom. Meanwhile, survivors from Jigsaw's previous traps gather to seek the support of self-help guru and fellow survivor Bobby Dagen. Mark Hoffman and Jill Tuck battle over Jigsaw's legacy, but both lose in the end. Jill is killed with the reverse bear trap by Hoffman. With his revenge complete, Hoffman leaves and prepares to flee the city. While he is walking away however, 3 men with pig masks attack him. They manage to subdue Hoffman and one of them is revealed to be Lawrence Gordon. It is revealed that Jigsaw had found and nursed him to help after his foot was cauterized. Gordon came to work for Jigsaw and was instructed to act immediately on his behalf should anything happen to Jill. Gordon locks Hoffman in the bathroom and seals him in it, leaving him to die.

---

Me: Yeah, that's right. I watched that movie long ago, and I was throwing up from the sick tortures they went through for weeks.

Nico: John Kramer is one sick bastard, his "tests" only serve to traumatize innocent people, we never take our lives for granted, but this guy has wasted his.

Me: He will die a horrible death. Fucked up asshole!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln then heard the sound of five girls, along with the sounds of Adam Stanheight, Dr. Lawrence Gordon, Dr. Gordon's daughter Diane, and Dr. Gordon's wife, Allison calling for help with his superhuman hearing, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw them, and they were cornered by Zep Hindle, who's going to kill them. He sensed where they were at: a dilapidated bathroom in an abandoned apartment.

Lincoln: Oh man, Zep's going to kill them, come on, we need to head on over there.

Me: Lets go!

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and he'd unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and we went to the abandoned apartment, and Lincoln used The Force to disable Kramer's traps, and as soon as we got into the dilapidated bathroom, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning at Zep Hindle, knocking him out. Detective Steven Sing got Zep shackled with handcuffs, and right into a police car, and the rest of the police arrived to rescue Adam Stanheight, Dr. Lawrence Gordon, Dr. Gordon's daughter Diane, and Dr. Gordon's wife, Allison.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the five girls who were also there, and they saw who the girls were, they were Ulia Krystal and Zuzu Boyle from Yu-Gi-Oh Arc-V, Skye Zaizen and Emma Bessho from Yu-Gi-Oh Vrains, and Aya Brea from Parasite Eve.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Are you girls okay?**

Ulia Krystal: Yeah, we're okay, thanks. Let us introduce ourselves. I'm Ulia Krystal.

Zuzu Boyle: I'm Zuzu Boyle.

Skye Zaizen: I'm Skye Zaizen.

Emma Bessho: I'm Emma Bessho.

Aya Brea: And I'm Aya Brea.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time. Are you all okay?

Ulia: We're okay.

Then, when the five girls saw who it was that rescued them, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest,

his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Emma Bessho: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm

Lincoln: **That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.**

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and they went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Emma Bessho: You too, handsome, but I suspect we're not done yet.

Lincoln: **That's right, we're not done yet. We've got to kill John Kramer, and make sure he doesn't do this to anyone ever again.**

We headed for John Kramer's location, and we surrounded him.

John Kramer: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, how dare you interfere with my tests?

Me: We came here to kill you Kramer!

Lincoln: **Your tests have led to so many innocent people killing one another, and you left them traumatized for life. You're a sick monster, Kramer, and it's time that we ended your miserable life here and now.**

We transformed and attacked John Kramer with furious vengeance for those whose lives were ruined by the trauma of Kramer's sick tests. Then, Lincoln delivered the final blow and slashed Kramer down the middle with his sword, and John Kramer exploded in a purple flame, and he was Super Hakaied for good. Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis and powered down, and we left out of there

forever.

Ino and her clan were going to be very busy with trying to heal Kramer's victims, and we suspected there would be more victims of Kramer's "tests", but now that John Kramer's gone forever, his dark legacy is now forgotten forever.

The evil monster of the Saw Movie Franchise was now a forgotten memory.

After putting down John Kramer and rescuing his victims and doing another intense workout in the gym, we were taking a peaceful walk in the park.

Buster Bunny: So from what McWolf told us, you guys killed Praxina, Mephisto, The Sound Four, The TTG Titans, Night Master, and Gigano Dragon, and Super Hakaied them?

Me: That's right.

Lincoln: And Nico's going to personally deal with Cooler, since he's Frieza's brother.

Nico: You said it.

Babs Bunny: But, still, I can't believe Zero is still alive, well, a part of his soul is still alive, and inside the IronWarHawk suit, and it's in Mr. Mind's hands.

Buster Bunny: But, that part of Zero's soul is none other than the part of his soul that desires nothing more than to destroy everything.

Plucky Duck: And what's worse, he'd recruited Praxina, Mephisto, The Sound Four, Night Master, and Gigano Dragon, who cheated death, and they also busted The TTG Titans out of prison.

Me: Yep and they are now gone forever.

Lincoln: Speaking of which, Laney, did you get in touch with T.U.F.F. HQ, and tell Kitty and Dudley of what happened yesterday?

Laney: I did, Lincoln, and they were shocked

Shirley the Loon: So, did anyone know how The Kanker Sisters broke out of The Venus Prison?

Me: We looked at the footage, and we saw Lee and Dark Marie used May as a battering ram, and they busted the cell down, and they escaped. That was really stupid.

Marie Kanker-Loud: That would be something Lee would do, use May as a battering ram to break down a door. But, now she, May, and Dark Marie are now in the Neptune Cryo-Prison for the rest of their lives.

Me: For eternity. Lets head home.

We headed on home after our peaceful walk in the park.

Back at the estate, we were having fun and watching TV. Geoforce and Lincoln were playing Video Games.

Geoforce: Lexx, would you like to play video games with me and Lincoln?

Lexx: No thanks, Geo Force. I'm not really into video games.

Lincoln: Come on Lexx there is so much fun in them.

Me: Yeah Lexx don't knock it till you try it. Besides if we can teach your Female self to read and make amazing homemade pizza like she did here then you would love playing video games.

Lexx: Lola couldn't read like me?

Me: No she sure couldn't.

Linka: But I had to teach Lexx how to read as well and I sacrificed a pizza party to help him out.

Me: Boy déjà-vu. That happened here in this universe too.

Linka: That's what I heard.

Laney: Yeah it was good that we helped Lola.

Me: But yeah. Also Lexx you can play awesome video games.

Lexx: I'll think about it.

Punch, Lynn, Anna K. and Rainbow Dash went and came back out with raw eggs and were bouncing soccer balls.

Punch: Hey, Lexx. Want to play soccer with me and Lynn?

Lexx: I'll have to pass. I'm not really a sports person.

Lynn: It's okay, Punch. We shouldn't force him.

Anna K.: That's okay.

Punch: Well okay. But he shouldn't knock it till he tries it.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that's true. Coming at you Anna!

She kicked the ball to Anna and she did a bicycle kick and kicked the ball and sent it flying fasted than a bullet fired from a gun and it went through the net and smashed into the wall!

Anna K.: WHOA! That was powerful!

Lexx: WOW! Anna that was amazing!

Anna K.: Yeah sorry about that. Sometimes I get so caught up in the sport that I don't have control of my strength.

Lexx: That's okay Anna.

Storm Shadow: Lexx, you know you can't just lay around all day.

Lexx: I know. But you guys keep asking me to do things I'm no expert on.

Nico: Well you do realize that there are many more things to do than just acting right?

Lexx: (Sighs) I know but I'm not sure what I'm good at.

Me: Oh Lexx it's all right. You'll find something. Besides there are many things you can be good at.

Lexx: Like what?

Me: Anything.

Onslaught: Come on, Lexx. There has to be something you're good at.

Lexx: Well, you guys know I'm an actor.

Me: Yes we already know that and you do really well in amazing plays.

Eddy: Hard pass. Last time me, Lumpy, and Sockhead tried that, Rolf went berserk on us.

Rolf: It's true pink cape blond hair Loud Boy. And Rolf is sorry for that.

Eddy: It's all right Rolfy Boy.

Me: Hmm. We'll think of something.

Future Maria: FYI, J.D., it's your turn to lead today. First, we need a way to get Lexx active.

Poliwag: I think I know a way.

Stacy Bolton: Same here. We can go to Southern California to meet my friends Otto, Reggie, Twister and Sam.

Me: Wait a second, you mean the famous Ocean Shores skateboard Quartet?

Stacy Bolton: Yep and before I was Gene-Slammed, I was one of their best skateboarders and surfers. They called me Lightning Shark.

Nico: Wow! That's a cool nickname.

Ripster: Man its been a long time since I saw Otto and his friends.

Stacy Bolton: You guys will love them. They can do all kinds of amazing moves that even Tony Hawk would be proud of. Me and Poliwag had a run in with them when we were facing Randall in the world of Monsters Inc. They were helping us by warding off Evil Vanitas as he was about to come after us a second time.

Eli: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: We owe them big time for that. And it'll be cool to see what they can do while shredding the waves and grinding the rails.

Gentleman Ghost, Whiplash, Electrocutioner, Biowulf, Shade, Speed Demon, Weather Wizard, INSTIGATOR, Roman Goodwin and Count Spankulot then appeared.

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) Can me, Gentleman Ghost, Whiplash, Electrocutioner, Biowulf, Shade, Speed Demon, Weather Wizard, INSTIGATOR, and Roman go with you all?

Me: You all sure can. We're gonna go to Ocean Shores in Southern California.

Stacy Bolton: It's a suburb of Los Angeles, California and we're going to have us all meet my awesome friends Otto Rocket, his sister Reggie, and their friends Twister and Sammy. I was one of their best skaters. I was called Lightning Shark.

Speed Demon: Wow that is cool!

Stacy Bolton: It's gnarly dudes! And whenever I got to hang out with them I would always make an entrance. But that was before I got my powers.

Me: This is gonna be so cool meeting them.

Laney: Yeah I can't wait to see what they can do.

Lincoln: And Ronnie Anne and me are great skateboarders.

Ronnie Anne: You got that right lame-o.

Me: Awesome!

Eli: This is gonna be so cool! I heard they are awesome surfers too.

Arrietty: Wow! That is amazing.

Me: Lets head out guys.

We were off to Southern California.

---

OCEAN SHORES, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

---

We arrived in Ocean Shores and it was an awesome suburb of Los Angeles.

Sandman: This must be the place. There's even a beach where I could blend in with the sand.

Stacy Bolton: Yep this is it. And you will love the entrance I make for when Otto and friends.

Eli: How come they call you the Lightning Shark?

Stacy Bolton: Because I can skate with the speed of lightning and surf the waves like a shark in the ocean.

Eli: Oh wow!

Nico: Awesome!

Laney: Yeah it is!

Luna Loud: That's one rockin nickname dudes.

Stacy Bolton: Yep. Now watch this. The Lightning Shark is making a comeback. Leets head to the skate park guys.

Stacy then had her skates ready and went down the street really fast!

Meanwhile at the Skate Park, Otto Rocket and his friends and sister were grinding the rails and ramps and having fun.

Otto Rocket: YEAH!

Then they saw Poliwag!

Poliwag: Hello, Otto! Hello, Reggie!

Otto Rocket: Poliwag! Wow!

Reggie: Awesome seeing you here!

Twister: Wow! Is Stacy here?

Poliwag: She'll be here in 3… 2… 1..

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning struck all over and Stacy came grinding the rails and she turned into a sawshark of pure lightning and she jumped off and skate down a ramp and went up a pipe and spun around and landed perfectly and then jumped and landed in front of Otto and friends.

Stacy Bolton: The Lightning Shark is back!

Reggie: Wow! Stacy!

Stacy Bolton: Nice to see you guys again.

Sam: That was so awesome!

Stacy Bolton: Thanks. Lots of things have happened to me over the last 3 years.

Twister: Wow!

Me: Looks like you saw Stacy's awesome entrance.

Otto Rocket: AWESOME! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor!

Me: Gnarly to meet you Otto.

Nico: It sure is.

Poliwag: Awesome seeing you guys again.

Otto Rocket: Thanks for keeping our involvement a secret, Poliwag.

INSTIGATOR: Just be glad J.D. and the others… confiscated Evil Vanitas' Keyblade. Otherwise, your fight against him would've ended a lot differently.

Stacy Bolton: He's not kidding on that. We owe you guys big time for helping us.

Otto Rocket: Anything for friends.

Me: But it's awesome to meet you guys in person. Stacy told us so much about you.

Twister: Yeah we get that a lot.

Stacy Bolton: So I keep hearing. How has your dad and Tito been doing Reggie?

Reggie: Really well Stacy. It's gonna be awesome to have them see you again. And we'll make your favorite smoothie here.

Stacy Bolton: Coconut raspberry pineapple?

Reggie: Yep.

Stacy Bolton: Awesome!

?: If you guys live that long losers.

Twister: Oh great.

We turned and we saw Twisters older brother and major jerk LARS RODRIGUEZ!

---

**Lars Rodriguez** is the main antagonist of the series *Rocket Power* . He is the older brother of Maurice "Twister" Rodriguez and the archrivial of Otto Rocket.

Twister: Lars don't you anything better to do than annoy us?

Me: Yeah why don't you get a life?

Lars Rodriguez: Well well if it isn't the loser force.

Stacy Bolton: Lars Rodriguez. Its been a long time Butt-Tooth.

Lars Rodriguez: You know how sick I am of you calling me that Bolton!?

Stacy Bolton: Sick enough to crap your pants?

Lars Rodriguez: Exactly! And I'll do so in front of you losers!

Hood Sickle: Enjoy taunting us while you can, Lars. Because I guarantee that we will make sure you get what's coming to you.

Lars Rodriguez: Why wait? What's to stop you right now?

Hood Sickle took out his scythe and pointed it at Lars' neck. It took all his willpower not to cut Lars' head off.

Lars Rodriguez: (smirks) You better chop my head off while you still can. Because next time I see you losers, I'll make your lives a living Hell!

Me: Go ahead and try Lars. If you're dead you won't be able to do that.

Lars knew I wasn't bluffing and he skated away.

Me: Man what a jerk!

Reggie: Yeah Lars has no love.

Me: No kidding.

Otto Rocket: Why didn't you guys kill Lars back there? We wouldn't have minded it.

Roman Goodwin: First, let me tell you guys about the Dark Ages.

There were a lot of barbarians during that time peroid. They mercilessly slaughtered and massacred innocent people regardless of gender and age. Men, Women, Children, they didn't give a damn about that as long as they all died horrible deaths.

Reggie Rocket: What does that have to do with what we're talking about?

Me: It goes against our code. You see, Team Loud Phoenix Storm has a very strict code where we are not allowed to kill kids ever. If we do so it will make us feel like we are barbarians from the European Dark Ages over 1500 years ago. Back then the barbarians would brutally slaughter and kill many people no matter how old they were. Men, Women, Children, it didn't matter. It was a ruthless time. So in order to prevent us from killing kids I made this code that forbade us from kids. But ONLY on rare instances are we allowed to do so. Like for example we killed Princess Morbucks, Chandler Henderson and The Delightful Children From Down The Lane.

Twist: Oh I get it!

Sam: Doesn't Lars fall under that category?

Me: Nah he's not worth wasting an energy blast on. He's more of a local juvenile delinquent.

Laney: That's the right way to describe it.

Stacy: Yep.

Otto Rocket: Where were you all this time Stacy?

Stacy Bolton: It's a weird and terrifying story.

Stary told them everything about what happened when she got slammed and how she and her brothers were trying to stop Dr. Luther Paradigm and his plans for World Domination and more. When she was finished, Otto and his friends were horrified!

Reggie: When I get my hands on Paradigm-

Takinom: Too late. King Shark already ate him.

Me: He's already dead. Courtesy of us. Dr. Paradigm was one dangerous mad scientist. But also it turns out that Stacy and her brothers are not the only ones that had their humanity taken from them because of mad scientists.

Sydney Burlington: He's right.

Sydney told them about their time in the Underground City, Qin told them how she became a Komodo Dragon Gene-Slammer, Abigail told them about how she became a Falcon Gene-Slammer and I explained about how we encountered many animal and Pokemon Gene-Slammers. When I was finished everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked and horrified.

Otto Rocket: So not cool!

Reggie: Yeah that's awful!

Me: It was.

Poliwag: (sees a skateboard) I'm gonna try out that skateboard over there.

Electrocutioner: (Poliwag hops on the skateboard) This isn't gonna end well.

Nico: Poliwag can handle it. Watch.

Poliwag got to skateboarding and he used his tail to push himself and he did amazing tricks and moves and all amazingly well.

Poliwag: WEEEEEE!

He did a 360˚ Spin and a bunch of moves not even the pros could do.

Poliwag: (everyone stares at him) What?

Ember McClain: Nothing. We just didn't think you'd stay on the skateboard since you don't have any hands as a Pokemon.

Poliwag: Just because I'm a Pokemon and I don't have hands doesn't mean I know how to Skateboard.

Nico: Poliwag is very talented. We had someone I knew in the Philippines that taught him how to do it before we moved to Gotham Royal York and joined the team.

Me: That's cool!

Nico: Yep.

Weather Wizard: Stacy and her brothers have been a big help on our adventures.

Maria: It's true. One time, when Lincoln thought he lost his powers, Stacy was willing to sacrifice her own powers so he could be at 100%.

Twist: Cool! But I'm guessing that didn't happen.

Lori: Of course not. Lincoln literally wouldn't have accepted them.

Aligned Bumblebee: That's similar to when Ratchet tried to do a procedure after MECH stole my T Cog one time.

Me: Yeah that was nuts. But it was all because Lincoln was getting ready to transform into his most powerful form.

Stacy Bolton: It's true.

Otto Rocket: You guys are awesome heroes.

Reggie: You all have done so much.

Me: No kidding.

Otto: Lets go to the juice bar so you all can see our dad.

Stacy Bolton: It'll be good to see Raimundo and Tito again. I'll show you guys where it is.

We followed Stacy.

May: Also, we came here to have Lexx try new things.

Maria: We've been trying to get him to do things like video games and soccer to keep him active. But those aren't what he's interested in.

Otto Rocket: That's understandable.

We arrived at the Juice Bar.

Tito: Hey friends!

Raimundo Rocket: Hey Otto, Reggie, Twist, Sam.

Otto Rocket: Hey dad. We have some guests with us.

Stacy Bolton: Long time no see Mr. Rocket and Aloha to you Tito.

Raimundo Rocket: Wow! Stacy Bolton!

Tito: The Prodigal Daughter has returned!

Raimundo Rocket: Man we were really worried about you! We thought something horrible happened.

Stacy Bolton: Well it's a really long and amazing story. But it's mostly around the reason why I was gone.

Me: And you are not going to like some of it.

Raimundo Rocket: Wow!

Tito: It can't be brother!

Raimundo Rocket: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. We have a lot to tell you.

We were having smoothies and Stacy was having her favorite smoothie: Coconut Raspberry Pineapple.

Stacy Bolton: (Slurps) Ahh! Man I missed these smoothies.

Me: (Slurps) Hmm! They are refreshing.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) Always a pleasure to meet a fellow native of Hawaii.

Tito: Same here Kanaloa. And you too Malai.

Malai: (Hawaiian Accent) Pleasure to meet you too Tito.

Me: I can tell that you love Ocean Shores, Stacy. It's like your second home.

Stacy Bolton: It sure is.

Raphael: You don't mind if I try one, do you?

Tito: Plenty for everyone.

Raphael tried one and it was guava coconut.

Raphael: Hey this is delicious.

Me: The smoothies are delicious.

Raimundo Rocket: They sure are. We love all your adventures J.D. We saw every single one of them on the news and they are amazing.

Me: I guess we have a news crew following us all over the universe to keep everyone up to date.

We laughed.

Me: That wasn't a joke but yeah.

Tito: Your adventures are always amazing J.D.

Me: We get that a lot Tito. It's a big job and an incredible responsibility.

Nico: It's true.

Stacy Bolton: But I have a lot to tell you guys.

Stacy went over what happened with her and how she got Gene-

Slammed and more.

Raimundo Rocket: Man that's horrible that so many people had their humanity taken from them. Especially you Stacy.

Stacy Bolton: But thanks to J.D. and everyone on the team we got our lives back and we have amazing powers.

Thundercracker: You guys really should be proud of Stacy. She even adopted Trudy, who was also a Gene Slammed victim. That's right! Dr. Luther f*** Paradigm even experimented on kids!

Me: Yeah. He had no honor. All those that slammed those people have no honor and respect for the laws of Mother Nature.

Nico: Lets not forget that some people we know got Gene-Slammed on purpose to help stop Paradigm and scientists like him.

Eli: Yep it's true.

Nico: Many people have been slammed into animal-hybrids and into Pokemon and it was nuts.

Raimundo Rocket: You guys will find them. We know you can do it.

Me: Thanks Raimundo.

We then went to look around the town and it was amazing.

Speed Demon: I'm gonna use my speed to explore more the town. And to keep an eye on Lars. I've got a feeling that he and his pals might try some stupid s***.

Me: Okay. Go for it.

ZZZOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

He sped off to explore.

Lexx: What other places are there for me to try out?

Otto Rocket: Lets go to the Arcade. You'll like it there.

Me: Lead the way.

We followed him to the Arcade and we got there and it was full of arcade games and more..

Dominique: You choose whatever games you feel like playing. Me? I'm gonna do the same.

Lexx: Okay.

Me: Lets have some fun.

We got to playing. I picked skeeball, Eli picked the shooting games, Nico played the whack-a-mole game, etc., etc.

Lexx tried the arcade game Primal Rage and it was awesome!

Lexx: YEAH! Take that Vertigo!

Gentleman Ghost: Didn't you guys already kill Vertigo and the other Primal Rage villains back when the Masters of Evil was in its' early stages?

Me: Yes we did James. We went to the world of Primal Rage in person for an adventure.

Nico: You should've seen it. It was a terrifying apocalyptic world.

Eli: I played the game and it's brutal.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy it sure sounded like it.

Me: Yeah.

Lexx was having a lot of fun.

Block Man: You enjoying yourself, Lexx?

Lexx: YEAH! I Just conquered Urth as Blizzard.

Nico: Way to go Lexx!

Laney: You sure had fun.

Nicole: I may be taking on another student soon.

Nicole had mastered all the games and they were sparking and smoking.

Otto Rocket: WOW! Nicole you mastered all these games like they were nothing! How did you do it?

Nicole: They don't call me the Goddess of Video Games for nothing Otto. When I was a little girl, I beat all the video games in an arcade and did the same result to them.

Me: That's my daughter for you Otto. When it comes to playing video games she is completely unbeatable.

Eli: You got that right.

We finished with the Arcade.

Biowulf: What should we do next?

Reggie: Lets go surfing.

Lincoln: Cool! You guys are gonna love my surfing moves.

Me: Also did you know that Lincoln is the Big Kahuna of Hawaii as well as the Youngest Ever to surf on the biggest wave ever: Humongadunga?

Otto, Reggie, Twist and Sam were shocked as they looked at Lincoln with sheer amazement!

Otto Rocket: NO WAY! You surfed a massive wave like that!?

Reggie: That's amazing!

We got to surfing and it was awesome! Lincoln was REALLY surfing.

Razorclaw: See? We told you guys Lincoln surfs really good!

Lincoln was surfing amazing waves and doing amazing moves and tricks.

Reggie: WOW! Lincoln is amazing!

Sam (Rocket Power): YEAH!

We later got back to land.

Shade: We've got an hour before the usual battles start.

Me: Plenty of time.

Nico: What do you guys want to do next?

Otto Rocket: Lets show you some of our Skateboarding moves?

Stacy Bolton: Sweet! It'll be awesome to show you guys some of my awesome movies.

Ronnie Anne: This is gonna be awesome trying them out.

We went to the skate park and Lincoln, Stacy, Ronnie Anne and Otto and friends were shredding the half-pipe and demonstrating awesome moves and Twister was getting amazing footage of the moves.

Stacy was really showing awesome moves and she had lightning coming out of her and she had a shark form around her and she really was doing amazing moves.

Later we were doing some street hockey and Stacy was really tearing up the arena and she was scoring goals all over and surprisingly, her opponent was Lars and his team and she was annihilating them in the competition! The final score was 237 to 0! WHAT A TOTAL HUMILIATION!

TOTAL BLOWOUT!

Later on the beach it was time for the usual battles.

Scorpion, Shiv, Copperhead, Fireor, Katnappe, Villamax, Patty & Selma, Evil Star, Ssserpent, and Condiment King Then appeared.

Me: Scorpion, Shiv, Copperhead, Fireor, Katnappe, Villamax, Patty

& Selma, Evil Star, Ssserpent, and Condiment King

Scorpion: You guys look like you're having lots of fun.

William: We sure are.

Me: We did all kinds of things.

Shiv: Well, I hope you guys had fun around here. Because it's only a matter of time before Twist's asshole of a brother pulls something.

Me: We'll be ready for him if he does.

Maria: Well, we're still not killing him.

Copperhead: Of course you won't. I hope you tell Twister and Lars' mom though

Me: We will and it won't end well for him.

Fireor: (to me) Heard you went to the world of Dark Cloud 2.

Me: We sure did and it was great!

Katnappe: That must've brought back memories.

Me: It sure did and man was it awesome! We also have Monica and Max here with us.

Maximillian: It's awesome to meet you all.

Monica: Same here and it's gonna be awesome being part of the team.

Katnappe: We're glad you are gonna like it.

Me: Sweet.

Katnappe: Yep and we have a couple of new recruits.

A bunch of figures came out and they were THE ROYAL FLUSH GANG (2039) and The BOULE BROTHERS!

The Royal Flush Gang 2039

The **Royal Flush Gang** is a group of villains is DC comics who base their costumes and names off of playing cards. They have fought the Justice League, as well as individual members such as Batman. In the comics, they were formed together by Amos Fortune.

They are a group of playing card-themed supervillains who are usually thwarted by the superheroes they encounter. Their code names based on a royal flush in poker: King, Queen, Jack, Ten and Ace.

The original Royal Flush Gang was Professor Amos Fortune's childhood gang. With Fortune himself as Ace, they fought the Justice League on two occasions, using Fortune's luck-altering "stellaration" technology to realize the fortune-telling significance of playing cards. After Fortune abandoned the Gang, they attempted to steal paintings containing clues to a hidden treasure but were thwarted by the Joker's manipulations. Most of them then abandoned their criminal careers, although Jack briefly joined the Secret Society of Super Villains as "Hi-Jack". Fortune's gang wore costumes based on the suit of clubs. In the pages of JLA Classified, it was revealed the original Royal Flush Gang (sans Amos Fortune) reunited to fight the "Detroit Era" Justice League and their successors in the second gang. In this battle, the original King, Queen and Ten were all killed.

The second Royal Flush Gang was set up by Green Lantern villain Hector Hammond in Justice League of America #203. Hammond led the group as "Wildcard". This version wore costumes based on the suit of spades. The gang split up and went on to have separate criminal careers before re-establishing themselves, without Hammond. They were twice hired by Maxwell Lord as part of his manipulation of Justice League International. Later, they were reorganized and reoutfitted by a successor to the Golden Age Green Lantern villain the Gambler masquerading as the Joker.

Recently, in Infinite Crisis #2, the Joker tortures and kills the leadership of a local cell of the Royal Flush Gang from an unspecified city, after being rejected by the Society for his "instability". The King is the last one left alive and he mocks the Joker for being rejected. He kills the King with an electrical blast to the face. The dead gang is left in the ruins of a casino. However, given the fact that King is immortal, to the point that he has recovered from death almost instantly on numerous occasions, it seems improbable that he actually permanently died.

Boule Brothers - Doom & Gloom

In the anime, Doom and Gloom are summoned by EsmeraudeEmerald to attack Negative Points to open the Dark Gate. Gloom is to corrupt Juuban Elementary School, while his brother Doom is to corrupt Juuban Park. Sailor Moon arrives on the scene and is quickly confronted by Gloom. Doom joins his twin and is prevented from harming young Rini due to Sailor Mercury's Shine Aqua Illusion attack. Doom creates his diversion by sending the possessed Momoko Momohara after the Sailor Soldiers, and Gloom takes the opportunity to disappear and reappear behind Sailor Jupiter, taking her by surprise.

Rini uses her energy to release Momoko from the brothers' control and blasts the brothers. Sailor Moon, Sailor Mars, and Sailor Jupiter run into the schoolyard after Doom and Gloom, who try to ambush the girls from behind. They are prevented from doing so by Tuxedo Mask. They then attempt to escape by phasing through the ground, but Sailor Jupiter stuns them with her Jupiter Thunderbolt Crash attack long enough for Sailor Moon to destroy them with Moon Scepter Elimination.

---

Me: The Royal Flush Gang of 2039 and the Boule Brothers!

King: (British Accent) Been a long time J.D.

Queen: (British Accent) You sure have changed a lot since we last saw each other.

Jack: (British Accent) Things have changed so much for you haven't they.

Me: Indeed they have.

Shanan: I also didn't expect the Negamoon to have a Yomitian and a Hikarronian with them.

Doom: Very impressive that you know our kind Shanan.

Gloom: That is very impressive.

Qin: What are Yomitian's and Hikarironians?

Shanan: They are a very powerful race of light and darkness warriors from the twin planets Yomia and Hikaran and they are located in the Galaxy Cluster **CL J1001+0220,** which is located 11.1 billion light-years away from Earth and they are true masters of light and darkness and have powers of both elements that are as powerful as 100 light and darkness users put together. But both planets went into a massive eons-long war that tore both their planets apart.

Qin: That's horrible!

Lola: No kidding.

Twilight Sparkle: And the Royal Flush Gang are criminals?

Me: Yep. They are named after the most powerful hand in poker: The Royal Flush. This one is from 2039 and they are the current generation. They are known as the Walker Family, One of the most well known and influential families in all of Gotham before it merged with the city.

I went over their history.

---

The Walker family were a group of well to do crooks who committed crime for enjoyment and sheer thrill. They adopted costumes to conceal their identities theming themselves after playing cards, becoming known as the Royal Flush Gang. They then preyed on Gotham City during Batman's early years. The gang all utilize weapons shaped like playing cards that can fly across the city on card-shaped sky boards. Ten (real name Melanie), the daughter of King and Queen, is constantly torn between her empathetic and hardnosed sides and develops a semi-romantic relationship with Batman.

Melanie eventually leaves the gang after becoming dissilusioned with her families activities. Later Ace is destroyed and King is shown to have been having a romantic affair with Paxton Powers' secretary Sable Thorpe as he was fed up with living in his predecessor's shadow. The family is arrested, but Jack is bailed out by his sister and takes an honest job at the restaurant where she worked.

While they do not have any superhuman powers, King is a master swordsman and Ace is an android with extraordinary strength. All the members have access to, and thusly, possess high-tech weaponry. They all sport the suit of Spades.

---

Nico: Wow! I remember hearing about them. The Walker family is very rich, skilled and powerful.

Me: Yep and Melanie Walker who is also the 10 of Spades goes to our school. I'm amazed you're back in the Royal Flush Gang now Melanie.

10: It's good money in the Masters of Evil.

Me: It is and it helps perfectly for us and our frenemies.

?: Lots of things happening huh?

A figure came out and it was CYCLETRON from episode 2 of Beast Morphers!

---

**Cycletron** is a tire/motorcycle-themed Robotron in *Power Rangers Beast Morphers* and is a minor antagonist of the episode "Evox's Revenge", which is the second part of the two-part pilot of *Power Rangers Beast Morphers* . Cycletron is the first Robotron to be created by Scrozzle to battle the Grid Battleforce Rangers, is the first monster of the first season of *Power Rangers Beast Morphers* and is overall the first monster in the entire *Power Rangers Beast Morpher* series.

Cycletron was created when Scrozzle infected some tires. He was tasked with fighting off the Rangers while Scrozzle and Blaze retreated with the Morph-X they stole. Ravi became overheated when fighting Cycletron solo, and because his Gorilla DNA was semi-corrupted by Evox, he went berserk and lost control of himself. He crushed Cycletron's tires and began shooting wildly at the wounded Robotron. When Zoey made a snarky comment about Ravi's aim, Ravi started shooting at her instead. Zoey dodged the blasts but suddenly grew tired also as a result of Evox's power corruption and collapsed. Devon intervened just in time, grabbing Ravi's blaster and destroying Cycletron with a single shot from the blaster.

After Cycletron's defeat, Scrozzle used the Morph-X he and Blaze had stolen and used it along with Cycletron's data to create the Gigadrone Cycledrone, which is destroyed by the Racer Zord Battle Mode.

Cycletron, Bulldozertron, Infernotron, and Dumbbelltron were all resurrected by Venjix to defend him after he deflected the Beast-X King Ultra Bow's Power Bolt. Cycletron fought Steel and was quickly knocked down by him who then went after Evox. He was then destroyed off-screen by Ravi perhaps from being stabbed by his Beast-X Saber.

---

Devon Daniels: Cycletron!

Cycletron: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the first ever Robotron that the Beast Morpher Rangers faced and you were sent by Scrozzle to hold off the rangers while Blaze got some Morph-X.

Cycletron: That's right J.D. Mistress Vypra was not kidding about you having a really sharp memory.

Me: Never missed an episode and Nico knows you too.

Eli: And I have the knowledge of the Japanese Rangers.

Cycletron: So I have seen.

Me: Yep.

Cyclotron: (to Otto and his friends) Quick question. Have you guys ever tried riding a motorcycle before?

Otto Rocket: We're too young to do that.

Reggie: Yeah we don't even know how to drive like that.

Me: We can teach you guys. We may be superheroes but we can drive cars and everything. We've done it all.

Otto Rocket: Awesome!

?: This is gonna be awesome!

Another figure came out and it was R.I.D. Fracture!

Nico: Fracture!

RID Fracture: Nice to finally meet you Nico.

Nico: And it looks like we're gonna have you as one of our archenemies.

RID Fracture: Yep and I chose Terrorsaur.

Terrorsaur: Wow! Pterodactyl VS Motorcycle Bounty Hunter. I like it.

Me: This is gonna be fun. By the way King who did you and your family pick for archenemies?

King: We chose Nayori.

Nayori: Wow! Battle with the hands of Poker.

Qin: And me, Sydney, Rice and Georgina will help her.

Sydney: This is gonna be fun.

Me: Yeah!

Planet.

?: We will kill all of you for destroying us!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Sasuke: Oh crap, I was hoping not to hear that voice ever again.

Captain Planet: Same here. It's been a long time since you were killed, Looten Plunder.

Ino Yamanaka: And Aoi Rokusho.

Then, two figures came out, and they were none other than the traitor of The Hidden Leaf Village, Aoi Rokusho, and one of The Planeteers' enemies, Looten Plunder.

Naruto: You shouldn't have come back, traitor, after everything you've done.

Ma-Ti: Same with you, Looten Plunder.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, can you tell us about Aoi Rokusho? We know about Looten Plunder, thanks to The Planeteers, it sounds like you guys have a bad history with him.

Lincoln: Of course, Twilight. But, you're not going to like what I'm going to tell you about that traitor of The Hidden Leaf Village.

Lincoln proceeded to tell everyone the history of Aoi Rokusho, and indeed, no one was going to like what they're going to hear.

---

# Aoi Rokusho

Aoi Rokushō (緑青アオイ, Rokushō Aoi) was a jōnin from Amegakure, and a missing-nin from Konohagakure.

## Background

A former instructor in Konoha, he tricked Idate Morino, his former pupil, to steal the legendary lightning chakra sword called the "Sword of the Thunder God", which had once belonged to Tobirama Senju, the Second Hokage, along with a secret scroll of how to use the sword at full potential. Idate was tricked into believing that this would grant him advancement to chūnin. Once the sword was in Aoi's hands, he fled the country with Idate, who was ashamed of his actions, and they went to Amegakure. When Ibiki Morino and two Anbu members caught up with them, Aoi had the Anbu quickly killed, and Ibiki ended up being captured by the Ame ninja, where Aoi then tortured him to read the scroll. Idate escaped under Ibiki's advice. As Aoi attacked Ibiki, the latter escaped as well. Aoi then later managed to become a jōnin of Amegakure.

## Abilities

While being recognised as a jōnin in Amegakure, Aoi's overall skill as such was dubious at best as his promotion to it was mainly due to selling secrets to Amegakure, having originally been only a chūnin in Konohagakure. Even with a powerful sword developed by the Second Hokage, was too recklessly reliant on it, ending up defeated at the combined efforts of Naruto Uzumaki and Sasuke Uchiha, two genin-level shinobi.

### Bukijutsu

Aoi's signature technique was the Senbon Shower, a technique which allows the user to rain down senbon on their opponents through the use of hidden mechanisms concealed within umbrellas. He combined the technique with poisoned senbon, giving his opponents a slow and painful death, along with the damage done by the senbon themselves. Along with using his senbon with his umbrella, he also uses them as a regular ninja tool; not incorporating it with ninjutsu in order to preserve chakra. The bare poisoned senbon gives him an advantage, as the senbon's poison paralyses his opponents. His umbrella is also able to generate water waves capable of immobilising his opponents for a short time.

The Sword of the Thunder God, Tobirama Senju's former weapon, was also at Aoi's disposal. This sword was stolen by Idate Morino, who was tricked into giving it to Aoi. The sword has the ability to manipulate lightning, and was able to hold back the effects of a Chidori as it can cut through Chakra as if it were water. Aoi can electrify and paralyse his opponents with this sword, and make trails in front of him, to shield him from frontal attacks. Every time it is moved, it makes light sabre-like noises. The sword, however, has a weak-point, as the blade can be cracked with repeated use in battle, and soon shattered.

Part I

Land of Tea Escort Mission

Aoi and Team Oboro were hired by Kyūroku Wagarashi of the Wagarashi Family to prevent Idate from winning the Todoroki Shrine race, and to make sure that Fukusuke Hikyakuya won the race. If Idate had lost, Jirōchō Wasabi and the Wasabi family wouldn't have controlled the Land of Tea any longer. Aoi ambushed messengers going to Konoha with a letter requesting help, easily defeating them. Despite this, the messengers managed to take the letter to Konoha.

Team Oboro then met up with Aoi, asking for instructions. He ordered them to follow Idate, while Aoi went to Fukusuke. Later, Aoi and Fukusuke were on a ship, observing Idate run away. Aoi claimed that he has always been like that, surprising Fukusuke about Aoi knowing Idate. Soon, after Team Oboro destroyed Idate's ship, Idate was told to swim away from it. As soon as Idate got to a rocky island, Aoi walked up to him, surprising Idate about Aoi's appearance.

Aoi then injured Idate's arm. He then threw his umbrella up, stabbing Idate with many poisoned senbon. Eventually, Naruto Uzumaki, Sakura Haruno, and Sasuke Uchiha finally arrived to Idate's rescue. Aoi arrogantly claimed that no matter how many genin were teamed up against a jōnin, the odds of the jōnin wining won't change. He then dodged many frontal attacks coming from Naruto and Sasuke, jumped up in the air, and used his Senbon Shower technique on Team 7, although they managed to survive.

Later in the race, Fukusuke told Aoi not to botch up the mission. Aoi grabbed Fukusuke telling him that if he threatens him again, he will break him. Before Idate can catch up to to Fukusuke, Aoi ended up ambushing Idate with the Sword of the Thunder God and cut one of the ropes to the bridge. Aoi fought Naruto and Sasuke again. Idate tried to help, but kept on getting electrified by Aoi. Aoi also cut two more ropes on the bridge, making crossing almost impossible. Sasuke used Chidori to make a crack on the sword, before being electrified, and nearly killed by Aoi, as he was thrown head-first down a cliff. Sasuke was saved by Sakura. Naruto then fought Aoi, and eventually defeated him with the Rasengan; by aiming at the crack on the sword, Naruto was able to break it. Once the Rasengan hit Aoi, it sent him flying off the cliff where he fell headfirst into the water. Seeing as he said that a fall from that height was fatal, Aoi is presumed to have died from the fall.

## Looten Plunder

**Looten Plunder** is one of the Eco-Villains in the show *Captain Planet and the Planeteers* .

In the first 3 seasons, he was voiced by the late James Coburn, who also played Henry J. Waternoose III in Disney/Pixar's *Monsters, Inc.* .

### History

Looten Plunder is a businessman who only cares about money and will do anything to obtain more, even cause a lot of harm to the planet and let other people suffer. He is even willing to sell out the other Eco-Villains if he could benefit from it. He has also done poaching in order to obtain more wealth. His primary source of income may be the lumber industry as his pollution ring was the power of deforestation, though as stated before he will do anything to obtain more money.

Whenever the Eco-Villains team up, he would usually become the leader of the group due to his vast wealth, except for when Zarm grouped them together.

Looten Plunder is also the only Eco-Villain to ever truly defeat the Planeteers allowing himself to cut down a whole forest.

Looten Plunder symbolises unethical business actions and uncontrolled capitalism. In the two-part Captain Planet Episode, Mission to Save Earth, Looten Plunder is among the five Eco Villains who create Captain Pollution. They did this by creating and using five Anti-Elemental Rings consisting of Deforestation, Toxins, Smog, Super Radiation, and Hate. Looten Plunder's element was Deforestation. Unfortunately for the Eco Villains, Captain Pollution was destroyed and the Anti-Elemental rings along with him, leading Looten and the other villains to flee.

---

When Lincoln was finished, The Mane 9 and the new recruits were shocked once they heard about his crimes.

Twilight Sparkle: I can't believe just how evil and black-hearted this guy is.

Rarity: And to torture an innocent little boy like that, that's truly disgusting.

Me: You got that right Rarity. And I'm glad I killed this motherfucking monster kidnapping and brainwashing Ibiki's little brother.

Ino Yamanaka: I've had it up to here with this traitor to last an eternity.

Fluttershy: And I won't let this plundering monster get away with harming the environment and for harming so many animals.

Suddenly, Ino was surrounded by a purple energy aura and her eyes turned neon purple, and Fluttershy was surrounded by a green energy aura and her eyes turned neon green.

Fluttershy: Looten Plunder, your crimes of deforestation have harmed the homes of so many animals, and you don't care for the lives of those you destroy, all for your own selfish greed, and now, you will pay for your crimes.

Ino Yamanaka: Same with you, Aoi. You will pay for all your crimes against the Leaf Village in its entirety!

Then, Fluttershy was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with animals running around the vortex and a green phoenix inside the vortex, and Ino was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with purple flower petals dancing around the vortex and a purple phoenix inside the vortex. When the two vortexes fade, Fluttershy and Ino emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Fluttershy was now taller at 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon green eyes and a neon green energy aura with forest animals surrounding her. Fluttershy had a Pegasus with leaves emblazoned on her forehead, she had Pegasus earrings with the Nature Kanji on her ears, and her Amulet of Life now had a Pegasus with Nature Kanji. She now had a hair clip with three jeweled butterflies on her head, and she was dressed in a sleeveless pink blouse with butterflies and forest animals and a pink phoenix, a spring green skirt with leaves, and pink leather combat boots. She has on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light green gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. She had yellow angel wings with pink tips on the feathers, she had her Sword of Kindness unholstered, and she now has on a green sleeveless trenchcoat with forest animals and a Pegasus on the back, and below it was a pink kanji that says, "Fluttershy, Princess of The Life Skylanders, Emissary of Kindness, Member of The Mane 9, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Nature, and Guardian of Animals and Life."

フラッターシャイ、ライフスカイランダーズの王女、優しさの使者、たてがみ9のメンバー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、自然のマスター、そして動物と生命の守護者

Fluttershy has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000

LIFE PEGASUS ANGEL OF ETERNAL KINDNESS!

Ino looked like she was 21 years old, she had the body of a goddess, and she was now 5'10" in height, her blond hair's gotten longer, and it was tied in a ponytail. She had purple angel wings, a phoenix with purple flower petals emblazoned on her forehead, she had a pair of phoenix earrings with the Flower Kanji and a Flower Kanji necklace on her necklace. Ino had neon purple eyes and a neon purple energy aura with flower petals surrounding her, she had on a purple blouse with flower petals with a purple phoenix, a purple skirt with flower petals and black combat boots, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with purple gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and an Eater of Sins holstered on her left hip. She had a new sword in hand called Defender of The Hidden Leaf Village, it's a sword with the symbol of The Hidden Leaf Village etched on the 6'5" massive double-edged wide blade, angel wings for the crossguard, large gem for the hilt, a longer black handle, and a large sphere pommel with surrounding gems. She has on a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with flower petals and the symbol of the Hidden Leaf Village on the back, and a kanji below it that says, "Ino Yamanaka, Kunoichi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Master of Flowers, Best Friend of Sakura Haruno, and Expert Psychologist."

山中いの、木ノ葉隠れのくノ一、花の達人、春野サクラの親友、心理学者」

Ino has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 INFERNO FLOWER ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Ino and Fluttershy's transformations, and Lincoln was blushing when he saw Fluttershy's transformation.

Lincoln: Wow, Fluttershy, you look very beautiful.

Sakura Haruno: Same with you, Ino, how do you both feel?

Ino Yamanaka: (Divine Echoing Floral Voice) **We feel incredible, Sakura, now, we're going to put an end to the traitor of The Hidden Leaf.**

Fluttershy: (Divine Echoing Nature Voice of Kindness) **Along with Looten Plunder.**

Me: Wow! You girls look amazing!

Nico: Way to go! Show no mercy on these sons of bitches!

Ino: **With pleasure.**

Me: Lets get the battles done.

We got them underway.

---

Battle 1: Duncan, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Sabre, Courtney, Gwen, Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion

---

Scorpion of Marvel was first.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) This sure is like a second home to Stacy, huh?

Duncan: It sure is. And she is very well known here.

Sunset Shimmer: No kidding. It's so cool that she is known here by such amazing people.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee. You got that right.

Cayenne: I think it's amazing that everyone here likes Stacy.

Firecracker Burst: It sure is amazing. I think it's great.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I do too. Just like how everyone views Equestria as home.

Gusty: That's true. It's great that Stacy calls Ocean Shores home.

Sunburn: It sure is an amazing place.

Fire Lori: But it's literally amazing.

Dino Sabre: You said it. Stacy is a legend here.

Scorpion: Boy I can tell. The theme for this group must be Total Drama Love Triangle.

Courtney: Yeah that's right.

Gwen (Total Drama): Billy McLean sure had a habit of tearing couples apart.

Scorpion: No kidding. What a heartless monster. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Duncan: AWWW YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 2: Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Margo, Paula, Maya, Clayface and Sandman VS Shiv

---

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) Bet you really had a lot of fun playing sports here.

Lynn: Oh you bet we did!

Rainbow Dash: It all was awesome! We did surfing, skateboarding, street hockey, everything,

Scootaloo: Yeah it was! And you should have seen the amazing moves that Stacy did here.

Magma Gloom; Not only is Stacy well known here but she made one amazing name for herself.

Flash Magnus: They call her the Lightning Shark. It's awesome.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure is! I think it's sweet!

Air Lincoln: Yeah it is!

Dino Ptera: It's an awesome nickname for her and it's very coincidental because of her powers and gene-slammer form.

Shiv: That IS very coincidental. And the theme for this group must be Lynn-Sanity Sports Stars.

Lynn: You got that right.

Paula Price: Pretty Awesome theme for the team.

Margo: I'll say. And we like it.

Maya: (Snoring)

Shiv: That is amazing. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of earth, lava. wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Lynn: WOOO! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Tea Gardner, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Mammoth, Mai Valentine, Serenity Wheeler, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Akiza, Tori Meadows, Rio Kastle, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan

Prince A.K.A. Copperhead.

---

Copperhead was next.

Copperhead: (to Tea) Nayori would get along great with Alice from Wonderland. And since she likes Cards, maybe you can get her a Duel Deck of her own.

Tea: She would get along great with both Alice's. But it's really sad that Alice Liddell went through Hell like that.

Copperhead: Right! I forgot you guys have 2 Alice's and one went through an absolute nightmare at the hands of her so-called psychologist.

Princess Luna: We don't know the full extent of the story ourselves but whatever happened must've been really terrible.

Blackout: You would not like it Princess Luna. It was horrible. Alice Liddell lost her family to Dr. Angus Bumby.

He told the group members that hadn't heard it what happened.

---

Alice Liddell

**Alice Liddell**, born **Alice Pleasance Liddell** (4 May 1852 - 16 November 1934), the daughter of Henry George Liddell, friend of Lewis Carroll, was allegedly the inspiration for Alice in his novels *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* and *Through the Looking-Glass, and What Alice Found There* .

Alice was born in England in 1856 where she spent most of her childhood in Oxford in the south of England. She lived a comfortable, happy life with Arthur Liddell, a dean at Oxford University, her mother and Elizabeth Liddell who was too old to be a good playmate to Alice, even though she was loving.

The family owned a cat named Dinah and two of her kittens later on.

Alice was an imaginative and creative girl who immersed in her imaginary land called Wonderland. Her daydreams of her imaginary world led Nan Sharpe, a nanny who also taught Alice and her sister French and music, to have conversations with Mrs. Liddell about it. [8] At one point, Nan told Alice that if she spent as much time as practicing the piano instead of daydreaming, she would be the next Sullivan or Gilbert. Mrs. Liddell also had Alice practice the piano frequently.

Being a dean at the Oxford University, Arthur would often invite his undergraduates to tea at the family household. Due to their constant appearances and mannerisms, Lizzie expressed her disgust of them to Alice, saying that "[they were] waiting a word from [their father]" and called them a "bunch of toadies".

Alice sat on a riverbank on a warm summer day, drowsily reading over her sister's shoulder, when she caught sight of a White Rabbit in a waistcoat running by her. The White Rabbit pulled out a pocket watch, exclaimed that he was late, and popped down a rabbit hole. Alice followed the White Rabbit down the hole and came upon a great hallway lined with doors. She found a small door that she opened using a key she discovered on a nearby table. Through the door, she saw a beautiful garden, and Alice began to cry when she realized she cannot fit through the door. She found a bottle marked "DRINK ME" and downed the contents. She shrunk down to the right size to enter the door but cannot enter since she had left the key on the tabletop above her head.

Alice discovered a cake marked "EAT ME" which caused her to grow to an inordinately large height. Still unable to enter the garden, Alice began to cry again, and her giant tears formed a pool at her feet. As she cried, Alice shrunk and fell into the pool of tears. The pool of tears became a sea, and as she trod water she met a Mouse. The Mouse accompanied Alice to shore, where a number of animals gathered on a bank. After a "Caucus Race," Alice scared the animals away with tales of her cat, Dinah, and found herself alone again.

Alice met the White Rabbit again, who mistook her for a servant and sent her off to fetch his things. While in the White Rabbit's house, Alice drank an unmarked bottle of liquid and grew to the size of the room. The White Rabbit returned to his house, fuming at the now-giant Alice, but she swatted him and his servants away with her giant hand. The animals outside tried to get her out of the house by throwing rocks at her, which inexplicably transformed into cakes when they landed in the house.

Alice ate one of the cakes, which caused her to shrink to a small size. She wandered off into the forest, where she met a Caterpillar sitting on a mushroom and smoking a hookah (i.e. a water pipe). The Caterpillar and Alice got into an argument, but before the Caterpillar crawled away in disgust, he told Alice that different parts of the mushroom will make her grow or shrink. Alice tasted a part of the mushroom, and her neck stretched above the trees. A pigeon saw her and attacked, deeming her a serpent hungry for pigeon eggs.

Alice ate another part of the mushroom and shrunk down to a normal height. She wandered until she came across the house of the Duchess. She entered the abode and found the Duchess, who was nursing a squealing baby, as well as a grinning Cheshire Cat, and a Cook who tossed massive amounts of pepper into a cauldron of soup. The Duchess behaved rudely to Alice and then departed to prepare for a croquet game with the Queen. As she left, the Duchess handed Alice the baby, which Alice discovered is a pig. Alice let the pig go and re-entered the forest, where she met the Cheshire Cat again. The Cheshire Cat explained to Alice that everyone in Wonderland was mad, including Alice herself. The Cheshire Cat gave directions to the March Hare's house and faded away to nothing but a floating grin.

Alice traveled to the March Hare's house to find the March Hare, the Mad Hatter, and the Dormouse having tea together. Treated rudely by all three, Alice stood by the tea party, uninvited. She learned that they have wronged Time and were trapped in perpetual tea-time. After a final discourtesy, Alice left and journeyed through the forest. She found a tree with a door in its side, and traveled through it to find herself back in the great hall. She took the key and used the mushroom to shrink down and entered the garden.

After saving several gardeners from the temper of the Queen of Hearts, Alice joined the Queen in a strange game of croquet. The croquet ground was hilly, the mallets and balls were live flamingos and hedgehogs, and the Queen tore about, frantically calling for the other player's executions. Amidst this madness, Alice bumped into the Cheshire Cat again, who asked her how she was doing. The King of Hearts interrupted their conversation and attempted to bully the Cheshire Cat, who impudently dismissed the King. The King took offense and arranged for the Cheshire Cat's execution, but since the Cheshire Cat was now only a head floating in mid-air, no one can agree on how to behead it.

The Duchess approached Alice and attempted to befriend her, but the Duchess made Alice feel uneasy. The Queen of Hearts chased the Duchess off and told Alice that she must visit the Mock Turtle to hear his story. The Queen of Hearts sent Alice with the Gryphon as her escort to meet the Mock Turtle. Alice shared her strange experiences with the Mock Turtle and the Gryphon, who listened sympathetically and commented on the strangeness of her adventures. After listening to the Mock Turtle's story, they heard an announcement that a trial was about to begin, and the Gryphon brought Alice back to the croquet ground.

The Knave of Hearts stood trial for stealing the Queen's tarts. The King of Hearts led the proceedings, and various witnesses approached the stand to give evidence. The Mad Hatter and the Cook both gave their testimony, but none of it made any sense. The White Rabbit, acting as a herald, called Alice to the witness stand. The King had gone nowhere with his line of questioning, but took encouragement when the White Rabbit provided new evidence in the form of a letter written by the Knave.

The letter turned out to be a poem, which the King interpreted as an admission of guilt on the part of the Knave. Alice believed the note to be nonsense and protested the King's interpretation. The Queen became furious with Alice and ordered her beheading, but Alice grew to a huge size and knocked over the Queen's army of playing cards.

All of a sudden, Alice found herself awake on her sister's lap, back at the riverbank. She told her sister about her dream and went inside for tea as her sister pondered Alice's adventures.

Alice was playing with a white kitten and a black kitten, the offsprings of Dinah, when she pondered what the world was like on the other side of a mirror's reflection. Climbing up on the fireplace mantel, she poked at the wall-hung mirror behind the fireplace and discovered, to her surprise, that she was able to step through it to an alternative world. In this reflected version of her own house, she found a book with looking-glass poetry, "Jabberwocky," whose reversed printing she can read only by holding it up to the mirror. She also observed that the chess pieces had come to life, though they remain small enough for her to pick up.

Upon leaving the house, she entered a sunny spring garden where the flowers had the power of human speech; they perceived Alice as being a "flower that can move about." Elsewhere in the garden, Alice met the Red Queen, who was now human-sized, and who impressed Alice with her ability to run at breathtaking speeds. This was a reference to the chess rule that queens were able to move any number of vacant squares at once, in any direction, which made them the most "agile" of pieces.

The Red Queen revealed to Alice that the entire countryside was laid out in squares, like a gigantic chessboard, and offered to make Alice a queen if she can move all the way to the eighth rank/row in a chess match, referencing to the chess rule of Promotion. Alice was placed in the second rank as one of the White Queen's pawns, and began her journey across the chessboard by boarding a train that literally jumped over the third row and directly into the fourth rank, thus acting on the rule that pawns can advance two spaces on their first move.

She then met the fat twin brothers Tweedledum and Tweedledee, whom she knew from the famous nursery rhyme. After reciting the long poem "The Walrus and the Carpenter," the Tweedles drew Alice's attention to the Red King - loudly snoring away under a nearby tree - and maliciously provoked her with idle philosophical banter that she existed only as an imaginary figure in the Red King's dreams. Finally, the brothers began acting out their nursery-rhyme by suiting up for battle, only to be frightened away by an enormous crow, as the nursery rhyme about them predicts.

Alice next met the White Queen, who was very absent-minded but boasted of her ability to remember future events before they happened. Alice and the White Queen advanced into the chessboard's fifth rank by crossing over a brook together, but at the very moment of the crossing, the Queen transformed into a talking Sheep in a small shop. Alice soon found herself struggling to handle the oars of a small rowboat, where the Sheep annoyed her with nonsensical shouting about "crabs" and "feathers." Unknown to Alice, these were standard terms in the jargon of rowing. Thus the Queen/Sheep was speaking in a perfectly logical and meaningful way.

The March Hare and Mad Hatter in disguise as Anglo-Saxon messengers.

After crossing yet another brook into the sixth rank, Alice immediately encountered Humpty Dumpty, who, besides celebrating his unbirthday, provided his own translation of the strange terms in "Jabberwocky." In the process, he introduced Alice to the concept of portmanteau words, before his inevitable fall.

"All the king's horses and all the king's men" came to Humpty Dumpty's assistance, and were accompanied by the White King, along with the Lion and the Unicorn, who again proceeded to act out a nursery rhyme by fighting with each other. In this chapter, the March Hare and Hatter of the first book made a brief re-appearance in the guise of "Anglo-Saxon messengers" called "Haigha" and "Hatta."

Upon leaving the Lion and Unicorn to their fight, Alice reached the seventh rank by crossing another brook into the forested territory of the Red Knight, who was intent on capturing the "white pawn" - who was Alice - until the White Knight came to her rescue. Escorting her through the forest towards the final brook-crossing, the Knight recited a long poem of his own composition called Haddocks' Eyes, and repeatedly fell off his horse. His clumsiness was a reference to the "eccentric" L-shaped movements of chess knights.

Bidding farewell to the White Knight, Alice stepped across the last brook, and was automatically crowned a queen, with the crown materializing abruptly on her head. She soon found herself in the company of both the White and Red Queens, who relentlessly confounded Alice by using word play to thwart her attempts at logical discussion. They then invited one another to a party that will be hosted by the newly crowned Alice - of which Alice herself had no prior knowledge. Alice arrived and sat herself at her own party, which quickly turned to a chaotic uproar. Alice finally grabbed the Red Queen, believing her to be responsible for all the day's nonsense, and began shaking her violently with all her might. By "capturing" the Red Queen, Alice unknowingly put the Red King into checkmate, and was allowed to wake up.

Alice suddenly awoke in her armchair to find herself holding the black kitten, whom she deduced to have been the Red Queen all along, with the white kitten having been the White Queen. The story ended with Alice recalling the speculation of the Tweedle brothers, that everything may had, in fact, been a dream of the Red King, and that Alice might herself be no more than a figment of his imagination. One final poem was inserted by the author as a sort of epilogue which suggested that life itself was but a dream.

During a winter night on November 5, 1863, a fire was mysteriously started within the Liddell household. Before the event, Alice witnessed a figure entering the house that night. However, she convinced herself that she saw a centaur instead, and that the sounds coming from her sister's room had been Lizzie talking in her sleep when it really was the one who entered the house raping Lizzie. The figure (or centaur to Alice) locked Lizzie's room with her room key and fled the house. Alice did smell some smoke before she fully awakened but was too busy being immersed in her daydream, something which would later cause her psychological guilt.

With *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* book on her lap while she was sleeping, Mad Hatter screamed in alarm when a fire broke out and the White Rabbit screamed that "they must save Alice!" Mad Hatter's cries roused Alice from her dream and she became fully awake by the smell of smoke. She quickly ran to her parent's bedroom where she heard their voices from behind the door telling her to escape and save herself.

Although seriously burnt, Alice managed to escape by jumping out of a window with her rabbit doll and cushioning herself on snow, led by her cat Dinah who also survived the fire. But her family were less fortunate, and Alice was forced to witness them incinerated within the fire that destroyed her home. As Alice cried outside her burning house, she saw the figure from earlier disappear in the shadows. Eventually, some people found Alice and escorted her away from the scene.

After Wilton J. Radcliffe identified the bodies at the Oxford Morgue, Lizzie's body was the only one not burnt by the flames. After an investigation, it was concluded that the fire was started due to the clumsiness of Dinah and a still-lit oil lamp in the downstairs library.

Alice was sent to Littlemore Infirmary to have her severe burns taken care of. It is implied that Alice's burns were severe first-degree burns, but not second-degree because Alice's dermis was unharmed. Alice was cared for by a surgeon named Dr. Grantham who lost his sanity and it is implied he accidentally killed himself.

The expectation for her recovery process was "not at all encouraging," according to the *The Illustrated London News*, and that the measurements for her coffin were already taken. At the same time, the rest of her family were "stored in an ice locker in the likelihood that the whole family will be expeditiously interred at the same time."

In early December 1863, a newspaper was published saying that Alice was "accused" of something, but doesn't go into detail. This may have been when Alice was accused of being involved with the house fire.

After a year of treatment, Alice's severe burns eventually became fully healed, however, the incident had left a huge impact on her mentality, and caused her to fall into a catatonic state. Her memories of the mysterious figure in her house were repressed.

On November 4, 1864, Alice was transferred to Rutledge Asylum in London under the care of Dr. Heironymous Q. Wilson, as it was the best solution to handle her symptoms. She would spend the next ten years under the care of Dr. Wilson, documented in his casebook. At her preliminary examination on November 11, 1864, Alice was presented as deaf, dumb, and blind to stimulation. Despite insensible passivity, preternatural quietness, and evident dementia, a course of treatment was prescribed.

During her time at the asylum, Alice had faced her own guilt and the mistreatment from other patients and the cruel caretakers at Rutledge. At an unknown point in time, one nurse, Pris Witless, overheard Alice blaming herself for the fire that killed all of her family; Witless would later use this "confession" against Alice in the form of blackmail.

Alice was at the mercy of the 19th century Victorian medical community. In the first six months of 1865, Alice was subjected to many remedies, without result, such as having her hair shaved off, cold plaster sessions, blood-letting, leeches, experimental shocking, and massive doses of laudanum. In desperation, restraints included a straitjacket, solitary confinement, sensory deprivation, confiscation of her rabbit doll and cancellation of afternoon tea. All methods failed. In addition, it turns out that the original rabbit doll was somehow lost, presumably during Alice's stay in Littlemore Infirmary or her earlier years at Rutledge, and was given a replacement instead.

In the autumn of 1873, after eight years of fitful sleep, Alice spoke by drawing. Her first picture was of Cheshire Cat. Nurse D- took it upon herself to replace her rabbit doll's missing eye, but when Alice saw the repair job, she began to sob hysterically and began to speak for the first time in cryptic rhyme: "Into the hole again, we hurried along our way into a once-glorious garden now seeped in dark decay." Alice would not stop crying until the new eye was removed, and had returned to her quiet state after its removal. The event allowed Dr. Wilson to discover that Alice could speak. Since then, Alice continued to communicate by her drawings, one of which Wilson believed may have been her nightmarish depiction of Hell.

In November 1873, the Orderlies, who had been mistreating Alice for most of her first year in the asylum, tried ruining the rabbit toy by "feeding" it porridge. This triggered something in Alice and she attacked the orderlies with a spoon, leaving heavy wounds, before turning it onto her own wrists. After her wrists were attended, Alice returned to her normal state again.

In December 1873, Dr. Wilson removed the rabbit from Alice's room, causing her to panic and scream uncontrollably. However, after five months, Nurse D- grew tired of the doctor's fruitless shock treatments and repaired the doll before returning it to Alice. The nurse was repaid with a drawing of the White Rabbit made by Alice.

Throughout 1874, Alice slowly began showing signs of recovery and began speaking more. During Wilson's many interviews with Alice during her catatonia, he was able to record many of her supposedly "insane fairy tales" of Wonderland, while she was actually living them in her mind at the time.

One night in August 1874, the White Rabbit came to her, and led Alice back to Wonderland, which over the years had become corrupted by the deadly dictatorship of the Queen of Hearts. The residents of Wonderland saw Alice as their only chance to get rid of the Queen, due to the stories Rabbit told of a champion, placing into the role of their savior and began her journey to face the Queen.

After meeting the Cheshire Cat again, who became her guide through her quest, Alice followed Rabbit but quickly lost him as he shrunk into a tiny hole and ran off without her. Along her search to find him, the Torch Gnomes of the Village of the Doomed told her that the Fortress of Doors held the secret to becoming smaller, and she should seek the Mayor Elder.

Mayor Elder offered to take Alice to the Fortress of Doors, if she could return with a key to open doors. She managed to retrieve the object, killing several Card Guards in the process, and the two of them traveled to the Fortress. Inside the Skool within the Fortress, Alice and the Mayor retrieved ingredients and made a shrinking elixir. After drinking the elixir about becoming small, Alice jumped into a portal which took her to the Vale of Tears.

Traveling through the valley looking for Rabbit again, Alice came across the Mock Turtle, unshelled and sobbing his eyes out. Although Turtle had not seen Rabbit, he said he would take Alice to the Caterpillar who knew everything, but first she had to retrieve his shell from the Duchess, who had tried to turn Turtle into soup. Downstream, Alice found Bill McGill, who had been kicked out of his own home by the Duchess, who was hiding out from the Queen.

After defeating the now-murderous Duchess in combat, and giving Turtle his shell back, he led her through the underground water tunnels to the Wonderland Woods. Alice finally found Rabbit in this area and the two went together to find Caterpillar. Unfortunately for them, the Mad Hatter was traveling through the woods and stomped on Rabbit, killing him. Blaming herself and her bad luck, Alice broke down into tears briefly but quickly got control of herself again when Cat reminded her of her task.

When she found Caterpillar, he told her that it was her own guilt and insanity that had turned Wonderland into a dark and twisted version of itself, and she was brought back to kill the Queen to save the land and herself. He then created a portal for her, which took her to the Fungiferous Forest. At the forest, Alice killed the Voracious Centipede and took a bite from the Mushroom of Life to return to her normal size.

Traveling on, Alice came across an oracle who told her she had to defeat the Queen's main defense, the Jabberwock with the Jabberwock's Eye Staff. Having already obtained one piece of the staff, Alice set off to the Pale Realm to get another from the White chess pieces. The White King asked Alice for her help to save his queen from the red side and gave her a pawn to help her.

Storming the Red Castle, Alice arrived too late and witnessed the White Queen's beheading. However, after defeating the Red King, Alice used her pawn to revive the White Queen. As the White Queen went to battle the Red pieces, Hatter appeared and knocked Alice out cold.

When Alice came around, she found herself in Hatter's Domain, and she set off to find him. After getting rid of Hatter's goons, Tweedledum and Tweedledee, Hatter arrived and commented on that Alice feared the truth, and returning to Rutledge Asylum, but all of that could be avoided. Although Alice asked for an answer from him, she did not get one and the ground crumbled below her.

Alice quickly got to her feet, and moving further in, she encountered the Dormouse and March Hare, imprisoned and being experimented upon by the insane Hatter. As she could do nothing for them. Alice went deeper into Hatter's lair, and found the Gryphon trapped in one of the cages. After learning from him that Hatter arrived at six o'clock everyday to check his experiments, Alice used this information to change the clocks to read six o'clock, which drew him out to her.

After killing Hatter, and gaining the second piece of the Eye Staff, Alice allied with Gryphon and they flew together to the Land of Fire and Brimstone. Alice found out that the oracle was actually Caterpillar, and he explained that when Alice answered Rabbit's call, she had began to recover from her madness, and only she can save herself and in turn Wonderland. Soon after, she faced the Jabberwock in battle, and although she did not manage to kill him, she did gain one of his eyes to complete the Eye Staff.

With Gryphon and some rebel troops, Alice stormed Queensland and the Queen's castle. During the battle, Alice witnessed Gryphon take on the Jabberwock alone, and be fatally injured in the process. In revenge, Alice killed the Jabberwock herself. Gryphon told Alice that because she defeated the Jabberwock, she already avenged Gryphon's (impending) death and encouraged Alice to fight the Red Queen. His final dying words to Alice were "Do your best, Alice; you can only do your best; you can always do… best." Alice took a moment to mourn his death and continued with her mission, infiltrating the Queen's castle. Just as she was about to finally face the Queen, the Cheshire Cat tried to tell her that she and the Queen were one and the same, but was brutally beheaded by one of the Queen's tentacles before he could finish, causing Alice to be emotionally distressed.

After a long and deadly battle with the Queen, Alice came out as the winner and Wonderland became a peaceful world once again, with many of her old friends revived from death. In the real world, as part of the aftermath of her victory, Alice's mental state had improved greatly.

In November of 1874, Alice was deemed sane enough to be released from Rutledge. Although she was depressed, Alice was committed to the struggle for her sanity. During Alice's release from Rutledge Asylum, a black cat was seen leaving with her. Whether or not the cat was Dinah a decade older, or simply a feral cat Alice befriended in the asylum and chose to adopt, was not revealed.

After being released from Rutledge Asylum, one of her former carers, Nurse Pris Witless found Alice a home and a job at the Houndsditch Home for Wayward Youth, an orphanage for unfortunate children, in London. Even after a year of being out of the asylum in late 1875, Alice was still dealing with her tragic childhood memories along with serious survivor's guilt, and also began to suffer from auditory and visual hallucinations. While working at Houndsditch, Alice was attending hypnotic therapy with Dr. Angus Bumby. Bumby's mental treatment suppressed some parts of Alice's psyche, mostly those that pertains to Wonderland, which in turn caused her to suffer from frightening hallucinations of Wonderland.

One day, after her session with the doctor was over, Bumby sent Alice to pick up medicine at the pharmacist. On her way, Alice became side-tracked with following a stray cat. Upon entering a dark alley, she experienced a hallucination of several monstrous figures with Jabberwock heads surrounding her, until it was interrupted by Nurse Witless, who had found her wandering around. Alice was not very happy to see the old woman as Witless was using Alice's "confession" to blackmail her in order to get money to buy alcohol. In return, Witless would not report Alice's "confession" to the police. Alice was surprised to hear that Witless might have information about her missing rabbit toy. Witless then brought Alice to her rooftop, where Alice had another hallucination of Witless transforming into the Jabberwock. The fear Alice had from seeing Witless turn into a monster triggered an even greater mental breakdown, and Alice fell into Wonderland again.

Alice landed in the Vale of Tears, and found Wonderland appearing to be much more peaceful than when she was in Rutledge. However, greeted by her old friend Cheshire Cat, he told her that there was a new ruler in Wonderland and Alice's sanity was at risk once again. After traversing through the Vale of Tears and watching it fall apart around her, she entered Hatter's Domain again, and found the Hatter in pieces, after the March Hare and Dormouse turned against him and took over the factory. The Mad Hatter informed Alice about the changes Dormouse and March Hare made to the factory. Alice agreed to reconstruct him in exchange for information about the source of Wonderland's corruption.

After recovering his limbs, Alice and Hatter broke into the main hub of the factory, and Alice witnessed the sight of the Infernal Train leaving the factory and heading into Wonderland, which several Wonderlanders considered the cause of all the corruption. Upon the departure of the Train, Dormouse and the March Hare lifted the Hatter away with a giant hook and confronted Alice in a mechanical robot controlled by the both of them. However, the Hatter freed himself and dropped a teapot upon the battle robot causing it to fall apart and eject Dormouse and March Hare on to the floor in front of Alice. The Mad Hatter's factory began to fall apart around the him, Alice, and the corpses of Dormouse and March Hare.

The Mad Hatter suddenly slipped into a delusional state and began conversing with Dormouse and March Hare, claiming he only wanted another tea party. Alice urged Hatter to give more information about the Infernal Train, but the Hatter quickly turned down Alice's questions and returned to drinking tea with his dead friends. Alice pleaded with the Hatter only for him to be crushed by the debris of the collapsed roof of the factory. Alice scoffed, claiming he deserved to die from not keeping his end of the bargain by helping her and was quickly overwhelmed by a sea of tea and drowned.

Alice woke up in the real world to find two fishermen who pulled her out of the River Thames and onto the docks and planned on raping her, but she told them off. She navigated the docks to find Nan Sharpe, her former nanny, at the Mangled Mermaid, a whorehouse. Inside, she interrupted a possible assault between Nanny and Jack Splatter. Alice ordered Jack to leave Nan Sharpe alone but was knocked unconscious by him, triggering a return trip to Wonderland. Waking up in Tundraful, she met Mock Turtle again, the former stationmaster of the Looking Glass Railway and the current captain of the HMS Gryphon.

They both go underwater to the Deluded Depths, but when Alice questioned Turtle about the Train, he was unable to give her information, as he was too terrified to speak of it after being replaced as stationmaster. Mock Turtle gave Alice a ticket to the Carpenter's show, urging her to use it. Traversing the depths, Alice arrived at the Carpenter's show, and performed several errands for him in exchange information about the train.

However, Carpenter betrayed her and trapped her in a ghost-filled cemetery. Alice managed to make it for the start of the show, where Walrus started eating the Oyster Starlets and other citizens of Barrelbottom. Alice became angry with Carpenter for his actions, but he told her that he was only trying to hide Wonderland from the Infernal Train. As the said train came crashing in, he implied that Alice was partially responsible for the train and that someone was misleading her. His last words of advice to Alice was to seek Caterpillar.

Alice woke up to find that Splatter had set the Mangled Mermaid on fire. Her nanny, unwilling to talk about the fire that killed the Liddell's, escorted Alice to Wilton J. Radcliffe, the Liddell family lawyer so she could ask him questions and collect her rabbit doll, but after Radcliffe voiced his suspicions regarding Alice's role in the fire, she had a psychotic break. Alice arrived in Wonderland in the abandoned house of Radcliffe. She exited the house and into the twisted and corruption Vale of Tears now called the Vale of Doom.

After traversing the disjointed Vale of Doom, Alice came to a small pool with a tiny mountain reaching out from the middle of it. Caterpillar surrounded her in smoke, shrinking her into Oriental Grove, the Caterpillar's domain. While going through the area and dispatching the vicious Wasps, she recovered a repressed memory: she remembered that Dinah was in her room with her on the night of the fire, and the only lit oil lamp in the house was upstairs serving as a hallway night-light, so it could not have been Dinah that started the reaching Caterpillar's temple, Caterpillar led her to the bottom of the temple where he was encased in a cocoon.

Alice was distressed about saving the world, doubting her ability when she cannot save herself. Caterpillar answered that by saving Wonderland meant she would also help herself. He also mentioned that the train was Alice's creation, and that she must seek out the Queen of Hearts, whom Caterpillar described as "someone she once knew and loved." The mountain began to crumble and shake as Caterpillar broke free of his cocoon and flew out of the mountain and into the sky as a butterfly. Alice was exposed to the blinding sunlight which beckoned her back to reality. She saw the fluttering silhouette of a butterfly on a window.

Alice woke up again, this time in gaol, where the police brought her in after she had a hysterical fit in the middle of the street. Upon leaving gaol, Alice quickly fell into another fit and entered Cardbridge, a land high in the sky of Wonderland consisting of numerous platforms made of playing cards which moved randomly. After leaving Cardbridge, she descended from the sky to the rotting remains of Queensland. Cheshire Cat conversed with Alice about her triumph over the Queen and urged her to proceed forward.

She reached the entrance to the palace to find it blocked by the defeated White King. He informed her that after she left, the Queen took over and imprisoned him there. He also mentioned that destroying him will allow her to move forward. Before Alice killed him, the White King warned her of an "out-sized killer," revealed to be the Executioner, patrolling Queensland and discouraged Alice from fighting after, Alice met the "out-sized killer" himself and escaped with her life. Cheshire appeared saying the Executioner did not normally chase after those who escape him but Alice was his only exception. Through her trek through Queensland, the Executioner found Alice and either tried to kill her or send her to different parts of Queensland.

However, while Alice made her way through the Red Queen's courtyard, she was pursued by the Executioner and found a cake labelled "Eat Me." Alice ate a slice and grew to enormous size to stomp on the Executioner, killing him. While looking for the Queen, Alice deduced that her older sister, who was found dead but unburnt, had not been killed by the fire, but had been killed by the real arsonist. However, she still did not know who the arsonist was. When she reached the center of the castle, the Queen angrily chastised Alice for allowing the train to run amok and not seeing what was around her. The Queen wrapped Alice in her tentacles and consumed her, sending her into a nightmare.

After seeing a vision of Dr. Wilson, and Nurse Cratchet, Alice went on a disturbing surreal walk through Rutledge and had been incarcerated there. However, it turned out to just be another nightmarish hallucination mixed with her memories of her time in the asylum. Alice entered the waiting room where Bumby, Nan Sharpe, Nurse Witless, and Mr. Radcliffe rumbled about Alice's resistance to forget from their point of view, declaring that she either conformed and forget or go back to Rutledge forever. Alice soon broke free of the hallucination and found herself in Hyde Park.

She encountered a mortally wounded Insane Child bleeding to death on the ground. She had been bisected, and the lower part of her body was unseen. With her dying breath, she implored Alice to help the other children. Alice stated that she did not think the children were in danger anymore as the Queen of Hearts had been defeated, which symbolized her failure to recognize and act upon the abuse happening to the orphans she lived with at Houndstitch. The little girl then told her that though their enemies come and go, a new evil reigns, worse than the conquered Queen. The child then died, leaving Alice to find a burning premonition of her home. Alice then proceeded into the Dollhouse.

Within the wasteland of abandoned toys, Alice met the Insane Children. Their leader asked for her help and offered a very cryptic explanation for what was going on, saying that "parts" of the children were being taken from them by the mastermind behind the Infernal Train and the Ruin monsters, the Dollmaker. However, the Insane Children were forced into hiding before they could explain further. After traveling through the Dollhouse, Alice came to realize that Bumby was the person in her house on the night of the fire. It was confirmed when she met the Dollmaker, who greatly resembled Bumby, and he essentially bragged about what he did. The Dollmaker captured Alice and made her into a doll. She was able to break free from his hold moments later.

Almost immediately after this confrontation, Alice, in reality, confronted Bumby at Moorgate Station. Alice called Bumby out on his actions, and for exploiting and abusing children and destroying their innocence, memories and identities for his own monetary gain. He bragged about his abuse towards the children placed in his care, making them forget everything and turning them into prostitutes. He casually confirmed her accusations, and admitted he was trying to break down Alice herself into a mindless sex slave too, but she proved too stubborn and too powerful, even in her insanity, to allow herself to forget.

At the same time, in Wonderland, Alice made her way through the Infernal Train, and along the way talked to Hatter, Caterpillar, and the Queen. The Hatter rumbled in delusion about Alice's quest for the truth and mentioned in a very roundabout way that forcing herself to forget was not her solution but the source of her confusion. Next, Alice confronted Caterpillar, who said that because Alice was so consumed by her own pain, she became oblivious of Bumby's motives with the children, and that she perhaps deserves punishment for not realizing this also talked to the Queen, who told her that her sister was not talking in her sleep the night of the fire, making Alice realize that Bumby, who was obsessed with Lizzie, had raped her before starting the fire. The Queen told her to make her survival of the fire mean something or Wonderland and herself would all be doomed. At the end of the Infernal Train, Alice confronted the Dollmaker.

After Alice destroyed the Dollmaker, she finally stood up to Bumby in the real world and threatened to tell the police about his crimes. Bumby was not scared of her words as he knew that no one would believe a poor madwoman over such a respected man like himself, and he implies that he already covered up his tracks by destroying all evidence and traces of his crimes. Bumby simply called her a "psychotic silly bitch" and told her to go away. Alice felt so much animosity and hatred towards Bumby, and was looking at the source of her family's deaths, the one responsible for stealing 10 years of life and putting her in mental hell, and abusing children. Knowing that Bumby would unlikely be convicted and that she may never have another chance to seek revenge, Alice made a choice. As she was about to leave, Alice hesitated and, in her Wonderland dress, turned back and pushed him in front of an oncoming train, killing him.

As she exited the station, Alice walked into Londerland, where Wonderland and London had woven into one existence. Cat told her that she cannot go home as she freed herself from the pain and suffering in reality and psychological worlds she was forced to call her home. While much devastation had fallen onto Wonderland, her memory was safe for now.

When asked about what happened and what this ending means, American McGee clarified that that ending means that Alice is in a better place - not in the asylum and not otherwise in pain, suffering or tortured. It also means that she has come to accept and master both her psychological mental world and the real physical world. However, McGee also clarified this ending means that Alice can't ever "go home" and live her life that way she used to as life moves forward. She has also found the truth and overcome her demons.

Dr. Angus Bumby

**Dr. Angus Bumby**, also known as the **Dollmaker** while in his Wonderland incarnation, is the main antagonist of the *American McGee's Alice* franchise, serving as the unseen overarching antagonist of the 2000 video game *American McGee's Alice* and the main antagonist of its 2011 sequel *Alice: Madness Returns* . He is also a posthumous antagonist in the 2015 animated short film *Alice: Otherlands* .

He is a psychiatrist and secret child sex trafficker, as well as both the killer of Alice Liddell's family and the mastermind behind the Infernal Train, Wonderland's corruption and Alice's insanity, thus making him her true archenemy.

He was voiced by Alistair McGowan, who also played Carlos in the *Robbie the Reindeer* film *Legend of the Lost Tribe* .

When he was younger, Bumby was an undergraduate, being tutored by Alice's father, Dean Arthur Liddel. On his usual trips to the Liddel's for tea, he became fixed on the eldest daughter, Elizabeth Liddel, a love she didn't share. Bumby's lust for her grew even after threats of exposing the foul man until one night, he sneaked into the house, had his way with the poor young woman, knocked her out/ killed her, and then set the house on fire to stay innocent.

Alice was the only member of her family who lived, and the fire became the cause of her slip into madness. Bumby later kept the key as a memory, using it later on to hypnotize others.

After Alice left Rutledge due to her rebuilding sanity, her nurse, Pris Witless, managed to land her a job as a maid. At the Houndsditch Home, Bumby hypnotized Alice, saying he could help her forget and recover. In truth, Bumby realized that Alice could potentially expose him for what he was if she regained her memories and was attempting to cover his tracks, in addition to wishing for him wanting Alice to become another one of his prostitutes.

However, Alice began to regress into insanity once more, finding her Wonderland being torn apart. Alice, now ready to face her issues and wishing to investigate the cause, set off into her mind to stop her Wonderland from falling apart and regaining memories.

Alice's adventures shown light onto Bumby's evil deeds, and that he was also using Houndsditch Home to make children sell themselves as prostitutes with no memories.

## Confronting Angus Bumby

When she regained her memories, Alice found Bumby and interrogated him. Confirming her accusations and not denying his actions, he also told the girl that he also wanted to turn her into another one of his workers and that he also raped her sister Lizzie before killing both her and their parents. Bumby showed an utter lack of remorse for his actions and seemed to think that he should be rewarded for his behavior. She threatened Bumby with telling the police and that he a bruiser will rape him before he hangs, but Bumby laughed it off, believing that no one would believe her. And so, Alice snatches Elizabeth's key from Bumby and pushed him in front of a train, rightfully killing him.

The Dollmaker assumingly warped into Wonderland after Alice had her first therapy session with the man. He used the weakened land to his gain, corrupting it with Ruin and kidnapping Insane Children to make into dolls who serve him.

Later on, he took control of the Dollhouse, using it as a factory to create his minions. He also managed to convince the March Hareand the Dormouse into making the Infernal Train, which he used to wreak havoc on the Deluded Depths and some of Queensland.

The Dollmaker tries to destroy Alice, but she manages to fight off his monstrous mooks and reach his main base of operations.

When Alice meets the Dollmaker, she discovers the truth: that the fiend is no more than a twisted version of Dr. Bumby, trying to destroy what remains of her mind and turning children into his slaves.

Declaring that she'll stop his nightmarish train, the Dollmaker tries to kill Alice by turning her into a doll and shoving her in front of the train, to no avail. Alice then makes her way to the engine room, where she finds none other than the Dollmaker.

In this final battle, the Dollmaker transformed further, becoming even more monstrous with a snake-like body of Ruin, hands holding on to his body, and his tongue becoming a nightmarish mix of doll heads and Ruin. To defeat him, Alice must avoid his power grabs and crushing blows, as well as fighting monsters made of Ruin. After beating him, the Dollmaker's influence dissipates, saving herself, Wonderland, and his victims.

---

When he was finished they were shocked and horrified.

Snowdrop: Oh man! That is awful!

Gari: No one should ever have to go through all that!

Shadow Lucy: That is worse than what I usually go through when I am sad.

Dino Mammoth: Boy no kidding. What she went through was an absolute nightmare! Poor girl.

Copperhead: No kidding. I feel bad for her. She lost everything and her own family. Poor girl. And the theme for this group must be Girls of Duel Monsters.

Mai Valentine: That's right and it's a great theme if I do say so myself.

Serenity Wheeler: It sure is. I like it.

Alexis Rhodes: I like it too. It's great.

Jasmine (GX): I think so too.

Mindy (GX): Me too. It's awesome.

Akiza: It's awesome in my own opinion.

Tori Meadows: It sure is cool.

Rio Kastle: I like it.

Copperhead: I do too. Lets do it.

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

Tea: BINGO!

Princess Luna: That was a victory of the night!

---

Battle 4: Wheeler, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Tricera, Planeteers, Chaor and Takinom VS Fireor

---

Fireor was next.

Fireor: (to Wheeler) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Wheeler: Her name is Nayori and she is what's called a Trumpart from Wonderland.

Pinkie Pie: And she is amazing at Poker as well as any card game we know.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) She is as good at card games as diamonds.

Marble Pie: Sure sure is and she gets along great with Sea since she plays card games really well too.

Featherweight: It's amazing how she knows all the card games.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And the Royal Flush Gang that Terry McGinnis knows is perfect for her as her archenemies.

Sprocket: You got that right. And it's awesome.

Steel Lynn: The Royal Flush gang look awesome.

Dino Tricera: A Royal Flush is the most powerful hand in Poker. Nothing can beat it.

Fireor: You got that right. And the theme must be Planeteers.

Wheeler: Yep and it's gonna be awesome.

Kwame: (African Accent) We're going to look forward to this one.

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) It sure is gonna be amazing.

Gi: I'm gonna have fun with this one.

Ma-Ti: (South American Accent) Yeah it's awesome.

Fireor: It sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of elements, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Wheeler: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 5: Starfire, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Blackfire,

# Raven, Jinx, Tara, Kole, Bumblebee, Shockwave and Skywarp VS Katnappe

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) Trying new things isn't that bad. I bet you had to try new things not on Tamaran when you first arrived on Earth.

Starfire: I sure did and it was a really big challenge for me to adapt here. But it was a quick process for me.

Fluttershy: **It was a challenge for us when we joined the team from Equestria. We had to learn how to do things that humans did.**

Tree Hugger: But it was a far out way to adapt dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah and it's amazing that we get to learn so many things both in Earth and in Equestria.

Mage Meadowbrook: I agree. It's amazing that we can share so much of our culture with the people of Earth.

Stealth Elf: Even the Skylanders have been teaching everyone about their cultures in Skylands.

Plant Lola: It's so cool that all the Skylanders have many different cultures of their kinds.

Dino Rhamph: It sure is. I think it's really cool ourselves.

Katnappe: You'll get no argument from me about that. And the theme for this group must be the Girls of The Teen Titans.

Blackfire: That's right and I think it's an amazing theme.

Raven: I think it's cool too. And it's a good theme for all of us.

Jinx: We're like the Teen Titans Gal Pals.

Bumblebee: That's a great theme.

Tara: It sure is. I like it.

Kole: Me too. It's awesome.

Katnappe: It sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass and elements and smashed her down.

Starfire: Oh Glorious!

Fluttershy: **That was fun.**

---

Battle 6: Wes Collins, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Time Force Rangers, Ember McClain and Amorpho VS Villamax

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) Adjusting to new things is actually a learning experience. Like when you taught your teammates how to adjust to the modern world.

Wes Collins: That's right and they came from 1,000 years in the future and it was hard for them to adjust in the 21st Century.

Rarity: Indeed and that must've been an amazing challenge.

Sweetie Belle: But thank goodness that your team all learned really fast.

Wes Collins: Yeah thank goodness. And we all went to so many amazing times.

Thunder Terror: Wow you sure did. J.D. told us all about that and it was amazing that you went to so many places all over history.

Mistmane: It sure is amazing. And there are so many amazing places and times out there in the past and in the future to see.

Gill Grunt: There sure are and it's amazing to see them all.

Liquid Leni: Totes cool.

Dino Ichthy: So many events have happened all throughout history. It's incredible.

Villamax: I agree with you there. Theme is obviously Time Force for this one. What was your favorite time to visit?

Jen Scotts: Oh that's a tough one. With so many of them that have happened over the course of 13,000 years it's hard to decide. But I would have to say for me, The Hundred Years War from 1337 to 1453.

Katie: I would say for me The October Revolution in Russia from 1917.

Lucas Kendall: For me it would be the Writing of The Constitution in 1787.

Trip: For me it would be the Greco-Persian Wars back in 499 B.C.

Eric Myers: I've always liked the Roaring 20's of the Early 20th Century.

Wes Collins: It sure is amazing. I like all the events of history. For me it's hard to decide on just one.

Villamax: That's understandable. History is amazing. I can now see how much Jessie loves it. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt! They fired waves of energy, elements, jewels, water, ice and lightning and smashed him down.

Wes Collins: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Mandee, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Tyranno, Jackie, Fiona, Leni, Becky, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Patty & Selma

---

Patty and Selma were next.

Patty: (to Mandee) Did J.D. really meet a Female Lugia Gene Slammer this morning?

Mandee: He sure did. And her name is Angelia and she's from Jamaica.

Princess Celestia: Angelia is really gifted and she is an amazing swimmer as well as a powerful force as a Lugia.

Amber Morning: (Coos) (Makes zooming sounds)

Princess Celestia: I know, she is powerful huh?

Minuette: She sure is. But it's amazing that she can fly so fast and glide through the water like it's no problem.

Twinkleshine: Boy it sure is something. She would make an awesome member of the Neptune Crusaders.

Lemon Hearts: I was just about to point that out. Angelia would get along great with all of them.

Moondancer: She sure would. It's awesome.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure is. And I heard that Ash and friends met a Lugia that helped him save the world from a cataclysmic event.

Spotlight: That was something.

Light Lily agreed.

Dino Tyranno: That must've been amazing.

Selma: That's what we heard. And the theme must be for Leni and Friends.

Jackie: That's right and it's great.

Fiona: It sure is. Friends at Work and School.

Leni: It's totes fun.

Becky: You said it Leni.

Patty: That's great. Lets do it!

Selma: Yeah!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS!

SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of light and elements and smashed them down.

Mandee: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 8: Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Stego, Zeo Rangers, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star

---

Evil Star was next.

Evil Star: (to Tommy) Angelia would get along great with Weather Wizard.

Tommy Oliver: She would get along great with the Neptune Crusaders too.

Applejack: Yeah and she has a great singing voice too.

Apple Bloom: Yeah she sure does. It's amazing that she can sing so well.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it sure is. I love her voice.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She's a graceful lass.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I think she would make a great Celtic Music singer.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) I think she would make a great singer for any genre.

Autumn Blaze: I think so too! It's amazing!

Coloratura: I agree with you there on that.

Flashwing: I think it's amazing that she shines gracefully like that.

Stone Luna: She is as good as me in music dudes.

Dino Stego: She rocks well.

Evil Star: Yeah she does. And the theme for this group is Zeo.

Tommy Oliver: Yep and it's gonna be awesome.

Jason Lee Scott: Yep and we can't wait to kick some butt!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) It sure is gonna be great mates.

Tanya Sloan: This is gonna be awesome.

Rocky DeSantis: Yeah we're gonna kick butt!

Adam Park: Big time!

Evil Star: Love that spirit! Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some butt-kicking!

They fired waves of energy, earth, apples, rocks and crystal and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Kimiko, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Brachio, Omi, Raimundo, Clay, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

---

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) Lexx wanting to play video games or sssoccer this morning is understandable. I bet there's at least 1 thing you're not good at.

Kimiko: Hmm. I don't really know what I'm not good at.

Starlight Glimmer: I was really good at magic growing up and I'm not good at a bunch of things because some of them are hard. I wasn't good at making cakes.

Cozy Glow: I wasn't very smart before I went mad. But I loved helping Twilight out.

Trixie: I'm not sure what I wasn't good at. But I'm sure I'll think of something.

Juniper Montage: I don't know what I was good at myself. But I do know how to make awesome smoothies.

Clover the Clever: So does Applejack. She makes REALLY good smoothies from her job at the smoothie shop.

Hex: Right I forgot about that and she has a great job at the mall.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and Leni likes it too.

Dino Brachio: She sure does. I think it's amazing.

Ssserpent: I do too. And the theme for this group must be Xiaolin Warriors.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) That is correct.

Clay: It's gonna be awesome.

Raimundo: It sure is!

Ssserpent: It sssure will be fun. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire, magic, bones, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Kimiko: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 10: Leif, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Styraco, Lana, Killer Frost, Ice, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King

---

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) As Lexx's brother, surely, you can't blame him for not wanting to try sports or video games this morning.

Leif: I don't blame him at all. Lexx has never been the athletic type. But after today we got him into playing all kinds of awesome video games.

Twilight Sparkle: We sure did and it's amazing that he is as good at video games as Lily is.

Luster Dawn: It sure is. I think Nicole is gonna have a bunch of new students with her.

Princess Cadance: It sure looks that way. I'm happy that Nicole is taking on students to teach in playing video games.

Flurry Heart: It sure is amazing mom. I think it's so cool.

Star Swirl: If Lola can learn how to read and make awesome pizza from J.D. and everyone then Lexx can do the same with many things.

Spyro: Absolutely. It's amazing.

Crystal Laney: It sure is.

Dino Styraco: I think Lexx has the capability to do great things even if they are new or old.

Condiment King: I agree there. Theme must be masters of ice.

Leif: Yep and it's a cold one.

Lana: But it's a great thing.

Killer Frost: It sure is.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) I think it's amazing too.

Condiment King: I do too. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of ice, magic, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Leif: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah! That was fun!

---

Battle 11: Beast Morpher Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Cycletron

---

Cycletron was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Cycletron: WHOA WHOA!

He fell and landed on his back.

Cycletron: OW! Man this safe is really heavy!

Nico: Let me get that for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a massive number of swords.

Nico: Wow! Look at all these swords.

Cycletron: Yeah they are The Blades of Redemption and they are for The Redemption Squad.

The Blades of Redemption, they're a massive collection of swords with the symbol of The Redemption Squad etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems matching the clothes of the members of The Redemption Squad. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with long-sleeved trenchcoats with the symbol of The Redemption Squad on the back, and angel wings matching the colors of their clothes.

Nico: WHOA! I'll have to give all these swords to everyone after we're done.

Cycletron: Good idea. Lets do it.

Nico: Lets!

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed.

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"**

All: **"Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morphers too and Orion turned into the Titanium Ranger.

Nico: Lets get him!

Beast Morphers Rangers: BEAST X BLASTER!

The rangers had their Beast Morpher Blasters ready!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and elemental blasts and they all hit Cycletron and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cycletron was dead!

Devon Daniels: Virus Eliminated!

Nico: Yeah! Cycletron you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Nico gave the swords to the Redemption Squad Members.

---

## Battle 12: Maximillian and Monica VS The Boule Brothers

---

The Boule Brothers were next.

Doom: You had better be ready to fight us.

Gloom: Because we're going to come at you.

Monica: We're ready for you.

Maximillian: Yeah we are!

They fired waves of energy and magic and blades of energy and smashed them down.

---

## Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: This is gonna be awesome and you did a good job beating up my pals.

Sea: They were fun to thrash.

Bluto: I brought more of them for you.

He brought out many more bandits.

Sea: Ooh this is gonna be fun.

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and she ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles and a stampede of wild elephants raced in her biceps.

The bandits and Bluto went at her and she thrashed and pulverized them all over the place and brutally pulverized them and smashed them.

## Battle 14: Nayori the Trumpart, Qin, Sydney, Rice, and Georgina VS The Royal Flush Gang (Batman Beyond)

The Royal Flush Gang of Batman Beyond was next.

King: This is gonna be fun.

Nayori: It sure will be.

Qin: We are a group of five so it would be fair to face you all like that.

Queen: Good reason.

Jack: Shall we dance then?

Sydney: Lets do it!

They went at the Royal Flush Gang and slashed, pulverized and smashed them down.

---

Battle 15: Ino and Fluttershy VS Aoi Rokushō and Looten Plunder

---

Aoi and Looten were next.

Lincoln and Sakura were helping them out.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and he'd unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and he went with Fluttershy, and they went after Looten Plunder, and Sakura Haruno transformed into Super Angel 500,000,000,000 Pink Inferno Butterfly Angel of Love and she went with Ino, as they went after Aoi Rokusho.

Lincoln and Fluttershy fired powerful blasts of energy and elemental blasts at Looten Plunder, and Sakura Haruno and Ino Yamanaka fired powerful blasts of fire and pink and purple energy at Aoi, which exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln and Fluttershy cut off Looten Plunder's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain, as the bloody stumps gushed out blood, and Ino and Sakura cut off Aoi's arms with their arms, and he also screamed in excruciating scream, and he dropped The Sword of The Thunder God, which Ino picked up. The two villains were now on their last legs.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Now, it's time for you to die, Looten Plunder. NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: NATURE'S VENGEANCE RASENSHURIKEN!**

Lincoln formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of green energy and green fire with plants and leaves orbiting around the core, which was the symbol of The Life Skylanders, and it was infused with Super Hakai energy, with traces of purple around it.

Fluttershy: (Divine Echoing Nature Voice of Kindness) **Your crimes shall never be forgiven, Looten Plunder. NATURE STYLE NINJA**

**ART: ANIMAL KINGDOM RASENSHURIKEN!**

Fluttershy formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of green energy and green fire with the animals of The Animal Kingdom around the core, which was the symbol of The Life Skylanders, and it was infused with Super Hakai energy with purple circling it.

Ino Yamanaka: **Time for you to die, Aoi Rokusho. FLOWER STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FLOWER RASENSHURIKEN!**

Ino Yamanaka formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of purple energy and purple flame with flower petals orbiting around the fiery purple core, and was infused with Super Hakai energy as traces of purple was around it.

Sakura Haruno: **This is for torturing Idate. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMING BUTTERFLY RASENSHURIKEN!**

Sakura Haruno formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of pink energy and pink flame with butterflies flying around the fiery pink core, and was infused with Super Hakai energy with traces of purple around it.

Lincoln, Fluttershy, Ino, and Sakura threw the massive Rasenshurikens, and as soon as they hit Aoi Rokusho and Looten Plunder, they exploded with incredible power, and Super Hakaied Looten Plunder and Aoi Rokusho.

Fluttershy and Ino Yamanaka powered down and their eyes were back to normal, but their new bodies, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent, and Lincoln and Sakura powered down.

Lincoln, Fluttershy, Ino Yamanaka, and Sakura Haruno: Looten Plunder and Aoi Rokusho, you jerks have failed this entire universe.

Lincoln and Fluttershy shared a kiss and a hug, and Sakura and Ino hugged.

---

Battle 16: Terrorsaur VS Fracture

---

Fracture was next.

Terrorsaur: This is gonna be cool to face you.

Fracture: It sure will. I'm looking forward to this. Shall we do this?

Terrorsaur: You bet we will. Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and everyone cheered.

G1 Kickback: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go find out what Lars is up to.

Me: He's bound to cause trouble anywhere.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Lets go find him.

We walked around town and kept our eyes peeled for anything out of the ordinary.

Me: So far nothing.

Eli: Wait what's that over there.

We saw graffiti writing on a wall.

Whiplash: (reads the graffiti) "Reggie Rocket is a whore!" Okay, that's just mean!

Hood Sickle: I should've just chopped his head off while I had the chance.

Lori: No, Hood Sickle! That jerk is literally not worth throwing away our morals over!

Lola: Well, time for me to do what I do best.

Maria: Throw fire?

Lola: No. Be a tattletale. I'm gonna tell Twister and Lars' mom about this.

Lynn: But that means you'll be missing out on the beatdown!

Lola: I don't mind. It's my twin's time to shine anyway.

Me: Good. Lets get him guys! Lars is gonna wish (Eyes glow red) he was never born!

Luan: But first I have a little something in store for him.

Luan pulled out a microphone and we knew what she was gonna do.

We went to find Lars and we saw him sitting on a bench and Maria, Otto, Reggie, Sam and Twister confronted him.

Otto Rocket: You got some nerve insulting Reggie like that, Lars!

Lars Rodriguez: What? Can't stand the truth!

Reggie Rocket: That's not the truth at all!

Reggie had the microphone hidden in her shirt.

Otto Rocket: Why do you hate us so much Lars!? What the heck is your problem!?

Lars Rodriquez: WHY!? WHY!? I'll tell you why?! It's because I'm better than you and always have and always will just like I hate EVERYONE in this retched city!

He ranted on for 20 minutes about how he was always better than everyone because he thinks everyone in the city are a bunch of brainless fuckups, morons, freaks and doo-doo-brained assfuckers and they should be worshiping the very ground he walks on and he hates Otto and his friends because he wants them all to suffer and grovel at his feet! And he hates Twister because he never loved him like a brother! He hated his fucking guts ever since he was born! Twister was a better brother that Lars ever was and Lars wanted nothing more than to kill him and make him and his friends lives a living nightmare and he wanted to make everyone's lives in Ocean Shores a living nightmare. He did it all: Sabotage Otto, Reggie, Twister and Sam's moves, made their grades plummet, made them look like total fools in front of everyone more times than anyone else could even count, insulted, mocked, humiliated and tormented many people in Oceans Shores and more! He is an absolute thug! What he didn't know however was that Luan was broadcasting the entire conversation to the people of the city on the P.A. System and everyone all over heard it and they were OUTRAGED at Lars!

Reggie Rocket: Is that all?

Lars Rodriguez: Yeah I'm done.

Reggie Rocket: Good.

She pulled out the microphone and Lars gasped in shock!

BUSTED!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion appeared out of the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and them laser weapons and energy weapons blasted at Lars and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

The weapons converged and we landed.

Me: It's over for you Lars. Everyone now knows the true monster you really are!

Laney: That's right. You are no longer fit to be a citizen here!

Lexx: Can I transform with you guys?

Aurico: Go right ahead, Lexx.

Jack Landors: Lars Rodriguez you are under arrest.

Carter Grayson: You messed with the wrong people!

Wes: And that will cost you!

Scott Truman: This is gonna hurt.

Mack Hartford: Big time!

Alien Rangers: It's Morphin Time!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Delphine: "White Aquitar Ranger Power

Corcus: "Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Cestro: "Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Tideus: "Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Aurico. "Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: : "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

Alien Rangers: "Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!"

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Time Force Rangers: POWER RANGERS TIME FORCE!

SPD Rangers: Rangers ready! Space Patrol Delta, (Sirens Wail) Defenders Of Earth!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!

RPM Rangers: Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Lexx then had his eyes glow neon red and then he had fire swirling around him and his neon pink aura was flared up and as he was walking up to Lars, fire came out of his steps every time he walked.

Lexx: What you have done to Otto and friends is unforgivable Lars. You don't deserve to walk the streets of Ocean Shores or any part of Los Angeles ever again. It's time for an overdue spanking that is so hot that it will REALLY burn.

Suddenly Lexx was enveloped in a flash of light and then a vortex of fire exploded out and enveloped him and then it formed into a deadly dragon. When the vortex faded, Lexx emerged forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lexx looked like he was 21 years old and he had the muscular build of a hunk. He had longer blonde hair that went down to his lower neck and it was in a cronmage and it had fire color highlights in it. He had a dragon with the kanji for fire and a phoenix egg in its claws emblazoned in the middle of his forehead. He had earring in the shape of the kanji for Fire on and he had a pink shirt with flames on it and white camoflage pants with flames on them and he had black combat boots and he had a sleeveless trench coat with fire all over it and he had pink angel wings with fire feathers. On the back of his trench coat written in fire was the kanji for "Lexx Loud, Awesome Shakespearean Actor and Movie Star, Emissary of the Lithuanian Goddess of Fire Gabija and Furious Force of Fire, loving brother to his brothers of the Loud Family and Awesome Force of Power and Fire."

レックス・ラウド、素晴らしいシェイクスピアの俳優兼映画スター、リトアニアの火の女神ガビヤと猛烈な火の力の使者、ラウド家の兄弟と素晴らしい力と火の力の兄弟を愛しています。

He transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 INFERNO ACTOR ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow! Lexx you look awesome!

Leif: WOW! Lexx how do you feel?

Lexx: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Fire Voice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is more than enough to burn Lars up.**

Laney: We'll make this freak pay!

Gia: You're a really bad brother, jerk!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers!

Lars: Tenga Warriors, attack!

An army of Tenga Warriors appeared by Lars' side.

Me: Tenga Warriors! Ivan Ooze's Super Foot Soldiers.

Tommy Oliver: I'm amazed he has them!

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Twist: Lars, there's a saying you should know.

Lars Rodriguez: What is it twerp?

Twist: IT'S PAYBACK TIME!

Then Ninjor appeared riding on a cloud.

Ninjor: Behold, the power of ninja!

Me: Ninjor! It's great to see you again.

Ninjor: Same to you J.D. Let me help you all out again.

Me: Thanks. Lets get him! ATTACK!

We went at the Tenga and pulverized and smashed them all over.

Ninjor kicked and smashed a bunch of Tenga and pulverized them into piles of black feathers.

Lars Loud: We may like crows but you all give crows a bad name.

Brittney: I agree!

They fired blasts of black lightning and electrocuted them.

Lexx fired a massive wave of fire and roasted them into piles of roasted chickens!

Raphael: Let the buttkicking begin!

Raphael pulverized and slashed the Tenga all over.

Ed: CHICKENS! (Hugs a Tenga) HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN!

Tenga: HEY! Let go of me! I'm not a chicken!

He crushed the Tenga and an egg popped out of the Tenga.

Eddy laughed hysterically!

Edd blasted the Tenga!

Tenga: How embarrassing.

We were blasting and pulverizing and burning the Tenga all over.

Michelangelo: Look! It's your old boss Ivan Ooze!

Tenga: Where?! (looks behind him)

* * *

Michelangelo: Made you look!

Nico: Nice one!

We fired energy blasts and they hit the Tenga's all over.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: They sure are stupid aren't they?

Eli: Yep.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Leonardo: Batter up!

He picked up a bunch of rocks and kicked them at the Tengas and smashed them all over the place.

Nico: YEAH!

Then Leonardo slashed the Tengas all over.

Eli: Chew on this!

Eli pulled out the Sword of Tenga and fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted many Tenga's into oblivion!

Corcus: Never underestimate the power of Aquitar!

He fired energy blasts from his sabers.

Laney formed poison brambles and poisoned the Tenga by slashing them all over the place..

Aurico: I hope Lola's having luck on her end.

Me: I think she is.

Meanwhile at Twister's house, Lola was knocking on the door.

Answering it was Sandy Rodriguez.

Sandy Rodriguez: Oh hello there. Lola Loud it's a pleasure to meet you.

Lola: Same here Mrs. Rodriguez but I didn't come here for Milk and

Cookies. I came to tell you about your son Lars.

Sandy Rodriguez: What about my son?

Inside Lola told her everything.

Sandy Rodriguez: (ENRAGED)
WWWWWWHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The yell was so loud that the roof of the house popped off! LARS WAS IN A TREMENDOUS AMOUNT OF HOT WATER!

We then set our sights onto Lars.

Me: You're in deep-shit trouble bub!

Laney: And it's not gonna be pretty!

Lori: I'm going to enjoy turning you into a human pretzal!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him and punched, kicked and smashed him all over.

Ed then stabbed Lars in the butt with a nail and it really hurt!

POINK!

Lars: EEEEEEEEYYYYYOOOOOOOOOOWWWWWWWW!

He went flying into the air and Eli swooped in and bashed and pulverized the living shit out of him!

BAM! BLAM! POW! BIFF! BAM BAM BAM BAMBAMBAM! SMASH!

Eli sent him crashing into the ground!

CRASH!

Lars got up and then Kughar, Vinta, Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Topar, Fivarth, and Iflar smashed, blasted and pulverized him all over.

Onslaught, Storm Shadow, Geoforce and Punch used the Earth

Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Onslaught's Bomb Shells, Storm Shadow's skills, Geoforce's powers and Punch's photon cannon 100-fold.

Onslaught and Storm Shadow: EXPLOSIVE SWORD BLADEDANCE!

Geo Force and Punch: PULVERIZING EARTH PHOTON CANNON!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: RAINBOW LIGHTNING MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired waves of bombs and energy and lightning.

Lincoln: EXTREME SPORTS LIGHTNING STYLE: TONY HAWK!

Julia Krystal: EXTREME SPORTS WATER STYLE: ALANA BLANCHARD!

Zuzu Boyle: EXTREME SPORTS WIND STYLE: MAT HOFFMAN!

Skye Zaizen: EXTREME SPORTS FIRE STYLE: BOB BURNQUIST!

Emma Bessho: EXTREME SPORTS EARTH STYLE: GARY YOUNG!

Aya Brea: EXTREME SPORTS LIGHT STYLE: DAVE MIRRA!

Allura (VLD): EXTREME SPORTS DARK STYLE: KEN BLOCK!

Frosta: EXTREME SPORTS ICE STYLE: MIKE AITKEN!

Perfuma: EXTREME SPORTS NATURE STYLE: CHAD MUSKA!

Entrapta: EXTREME SPORTS TECH STYLE: XAVIER DE LE RUE!

Jessica Shannon: EXTREME SPORTS STING STYLE: RYAN DOYLE!

Hilda: (British Accent) EXTREME SPORTS WIND STYLE: BETHANY HAMILTON

Toph: EXTREME SPORTS EARTH STYLE: BOB HARO!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) EXTREME SPORTS DARK STYLE: MARK WEBB!

Hsien-Ko: EXTREME SPORTS LIGHT STYLE: RUN GLIFBERG!

Felicia: EXTREME SPORTS LIGHTNING STYLE: HENRIK HARLAUT!

Mai Shiranui: EXTREME SPORTS FIRE STYLE: HORACIO LLORENS!

Shizuka Marikawa: EXTREME SPORTS WATER STYLE: JOHN TOMAC!

Reika (Time Gal): EXTREME SPORTS WIND STYLE: CHRIS MCDOUGALL!

Lucy Liberty: EXTREME SPORTS FIRE STYLE: DENNIX MCCOY!

Princia Ramode: EXTREME SPORTS WATER STYLE: TRAVIS PASTRANA!

Natalie Blackstone (Pretty Cure): EXTREME SPORTS DARK STYLE: KELLY SLATER!

Hannah Whitehouse (Pretty Cure) EXTREME SPORTS LIGHT STYLE: SHAUN WHITE!

SpongeBob: EXTREME SPORTS WATER STYLE: THE DRASTIC RADICALS!

They fired waves of elemental blasts and they formed into the great sports stars of surfing, skateboarding and snowboarding.

Stacy, Otto, Reggie, Twist, Sam, Rainbow Dash, Ronnie Anne, Kick Buttowsky, Kelsey Winslow, Max Goof, Bart Simpson, Nikki, Sameer, Casey and INSTIGATOR: SKATEBOARDING EXTREME SPORTS PRIDE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln and his Harem: EXTREME SPORTS FINAL SMASH: EXTREME SPORTS MAYHEM!

They performed various extreme stunts all the while smashing Lars all over.

Alien Rangers: Aquitar Lasers!

SPD Rangers: DELTA ENFORCERS!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: BOOSTER BEAMS!

Time Force Rangers: VORTEX CANNON!

RPM Rangers: RAIL ENFORCER!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: DRILL CANNON!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired energy blasts and they hit Lasers and the blasts from all our techniques hit him and exploded!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Lars was knocked down!

Me: It's over for you Lars!

Lars: I'm not done yet! I think you'll remember this one!

Lars summoned the -720˚ Skatedoom Heartless and then he merged with it and became giant!

Nico: WHOA MAN! We need Megazord Power!

Eli: And I know just who to summon for this. SHIN GODZILLA!

Eli summoned 2016's Shin Godzilla!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE ZORDS MOBILIZE!

The Rangers summoned their swords!

Alien Rangers: Power of Water, Power of Light, Powers unite! We need Shogun Zord Power now!

Ninjor: Ninjor Expansion Mode!

They summoned their Shogun Zord and Ninjor grew to Megazord Size!

SPD Rangers: DELTA COMMAND MEGAZORD!

Time Force Rangers: TIME ECLIPSE ULTRAZORD!

Lightspeed Rescue: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE ULTRAZORD!

RPM Rangers: RPM ULTRAZORD!

Operation Overdrive: DRIVEMAX ULTRAZORD!

Nico: YEAH!

Shin Godzilla roared and then he opened his mouth and he fired a deadly and focused atomic energy beam and it hit the Lars Heartless and cut him all over the place and burned him bad and then he fired a focused beam of atomic energy from his tail and cut the Lars heartless all over.

Me: WAY TO GO ELI! TAKE THAT BLOWHARD DOUCHEBAG DOWN!

The Megazords all fired massive energy waves and they blew the Lars Heartless apart and Lars was down on the ground defeated.

Lars was back up and he was mangled up.

Twister: Wait until Mom hears about what you've done!

Lars Rodriguez: Oh please! Like you'll ever prove anything!

We then smirked at him.

Lars Rodriguez: She's standing right behind me, isn't she?

Me: Yep.

He turned and saw his mother and she was beyond infuriated with him!

UH OH!

Sandy Rodriguez: How dare you torture Twister and his friends all of these years, and how dare you tried to get Twister and his friends killed by a turning into a monster and unleashing terrible creatures, and how dare you hurt your own brother and say all those terrible things and do what you do! That's it, Lawrence! I strongly dislike your behavior over the years! I have no choice, but…

Police cars arrive with loud sirens blaring.

Lars Rodriguez: Oh no…

Policeman: DON'T MOVE! YOU'RE UNDER ARREST YOU BULLY!

Officer Shirley: You're under arrest for a slew of charges including vandalism, theft, attempted murder, and assault and battery.

Me: Here's all the evidence you need officer.

I handed her a file.

Officer Shirley: Thanks J.D.

Lars Rodriguez: Hey! Why are the doing this to me?! Get your hands off of me!

Policeman: YOU BULLIED YOUR LITTLE BROTHER AND HIS FRIENDS! AND YOU EVEN TRIED TO KILL THEM! IT WAS YOU THAT NEEDED TO HAVE AN EYE KEPT ON, AND THAT'S WHY WE'RE ARRESTING YOU!

Lars Rodriguez: Hey! Don't take me to Jail! NOOOOO!

He was taken away.

Villamax: Sorry you missed out on the battle, Lola.

Lola: It's fine. Like I said, it was Lexx's turn to shine.

Selma: It sure was.

Reggie: It was awesome teaming up with you guys.

Evil Star: Glad you think so.

Ssserpent: And now, you get to go with us on adventures.

Condiment King: We should celebrate this victory!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: And I know just the spot.

Otto Rocket: (To the viewers) This was one adventure full of Extreme Sports and it was awesome dudes! Hope you all loved it and now we've seen the last of Lars. The jerk had it coming.

Eli: He sure did.

We went back home and had a great dinner at Lynn's Table and we set up a teleporter for Otto and friends to go to school in Ocean Shores and more. We then went to sleep. Bullies better beware because Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna smash their brains out if they cross us. Lars was sentenced to Life in the Jupiter Prison and his cell mate was Brad Buttowski.

Meanwhile in New York City, the Muppets were getting ready for their next role on stage. But they just got word that the evil Kermit the Frog imposter, Constantine the Thief of Russia is at it again and they are going to do something about it with our help.

Kermit: This is gonna be awesome having Team Loud Phoenix Storm help us.

Ms. Piggy: You said it Kermie.

Fozzie: As long as we don't let what happened with Kermit happen like last time. Wokka wokka wokka!

Muppets: FOZZIE!

Gonzo: I'm really looking forward to this though.

Rizzo: Same here. I can't wait to thrash that frog imposter!

Statler: We're gonna be more ready for him than ever.

Waldorf: You said it Stallor.

Statler and Waldorf: DOOHOHOHOHOHHHOHOHOHOHOHO!

Animal: Yeah.

Kermit: Get ready Constantine, Jail in space is for you.

The Muppets jumped and the screen went black.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Rocket Power has been one of my favorite shows on Nickelodeon for a long time and I watched it all the time back when I was in high school and it was so awesome! RADICAL DUDE! It was so awesome seeing them do those amazing stunts in Skateboarding, Surfing and Snowboarding and they were stunts that would make the great Extreme Sports stars proud. The show aired from August 16, 1999 - July 30, 2004 and it was great! The first part of the chapter is for the Playstation 2 Game, Dark Cloud 2 and that was one of my favorite games from 2003 and it was AWESOME! I loved the story and the adventure and it was awesome! The 2nd part was for the wicked scary horror movie series SAW! I never saw the movies but they were really gruesome from what I heard. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Lala the Dullahan, the Spirit of Death in Irish Folklore and we're going to meet her and an Absol Gene-Slammer named Mary Terrez who is Bonnie Terrez's little sister in the movie The Shining and we're going to meet them and kill Jack Torrence in the Stanley Hotel in Estes Park, Colorado.

Also the next chapter as you already saw is for the movie Muppets Most Wanted and we're gonna go after that Kermit imposter of Russia, Constantine and we're going to make sure he never escapes from Russia ever again.

See you all tomorrow

# The Muppet Frog Imposter

IN MEMORIUM TO THE GREAT JIM HENSON

---

In Estes Park, Colorado, Me and Denise Hope the Galar Articuno Gene-Slammer were over in the famous and historical Stanley Hotel and we were walking through the halls and it was a creepy and scary place.

Me: Wow! Man its been ages since I've been here.

Denise Hope: Are we in a hotel?

Denise concentrated and groaned as she grew wings.

Me: This isn't just any hotel. I have known this hotel for years. It's the Stanley Hotel in Estes Park, Colorado.

She turned into Galar Articuno!

Me: YEAH!

Denise Articuno: I've read about that hotel. It's supposed to be haunted.

Me: Yep it sure is. That's what legends say.

Denise Articuno: Then if that's the case then we must be in the world of the movie The Shining.

Me: Just what I was thinking.

---

Jack Torrance takes a winter caretaker position at the remote Overlook Hotel in the Rocky Mountains, which closes every winter season. Manager Stuart Ullman divulges that a previous caretaker, Charles Grady, killed his family and himself in the hotel.

In Boulder, Jack's son, Danny, has a premonition and seizure. Jack's wife, Wendy, tells the doctor about a past incident where Jack dislocates Danny's shoulder during a drunken rage. Before leaving for the seasonal break, head chef Dick Hallorann informs Danny of a telepathic ability the two share, which he calls "shining". Hallorann tells Danny the hotel also has a "shine" due to residues from unpleasant past events, and warns him to avoid Room 237.

Danny starts having frightening visions. Meanwhile, Jack's mental health deteriorates; he gets nowhere with his writing, is prone to violent outbursts, and has dreams of killing his family. Danny gets physically bruised after visiting an unlocked Room 237 out of curiosity. Jack encounters a female ghost in the room, but blames Danny for self-inflicting the bruises. Staying sober ever since hurting Danny, Jack is enticed back to drinking by the ghostly bartender Lloyd. Ghostly figures, including the butler Delbert Grady, then begin appearing in the Gold Room. Grady informs Jack that Danny has reached out to Hallorann using his "talent", and says that Jack must "correct" his wife and child.

Wendy finds Jack's manuscript with "All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy" written over and over again. When Jack threatens her life, Wendy knocks him unconscious with a baseball bat and locks him in the kitchen pantry, but she and Danny cannot leave due to Jack having previously sabotaged the hotel's two-way radio and snowcat. Jack is freed by Grady and goes after Wendy and Danny with an axe. Danny escapes outside through the bathroom window, and Wendy fights Jack with a knife when he breaks through the door. Hallorann, having flown back to Colorado after Danny's telepathic SOS, reaches the hotel in another snowcat. His arrival distracts Jack, who ambushes and murders Hallorann in the lobby, then pursues Danny into the hedge maze. Wendy runs through the hotel looking for Danny, encountering the hotel's ghosts and a vision of cascading blood similar to Danny's premonition.

In the hedge maze, Danny lays a false trail to mislead Jack and hides behind a snowdrift while Jack follows the false trail. Danny and Wendy reunite and leave in Hallorann's snowcat, leaving Jack to freeze to death in the maze. In a photograph in the hotel hallway, Jack is pictured standing amidst a crowd of party revelers from July

4, 1921.

---

Me: This place always gave me the creeps when I lived in Colorado.

We walked down a hall and then we saw the Grady Twins. But they were ghosts.

Grady Twins: (Ominous Tone) Hello J.D. Come and Play with us.

Me: (GULP) You're the Grady Twins.

I then saw that they were ghosts and they were killed by Jack Torrence! They were butchered and hacked to death by him!

Me: We can kill Torrence for you and help you get to your eternal rest.

Grady Twins: We would like that.

Me: Your spirits will not be at rest until we kill Jack Torrence. Also The Shining was made 41 years ago. Scary movie. Never saw it but it was a scary movie.

Denise Articuno: Yeah.

?: (Irish Accent) Let us help you too.

We saw a Dullahan from Irish Myth and she had an Absol with her.

Me: Wow you're a Dullahan, the Spirits of Death from Irish Myth.

Lala the Dullahan: That's right and it's an honor to meet you J.D. I'm Lala.

Absol: And my name is Mary Terrez.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. Mary are you related to Bonnie Terrez?

Absol: Yes I am. I'm her little sister.

Me: Whoa man! We can talk about that after we kill Jack. He killed the Grady Twins here.

Lala the Dullahan: That monster Jack is responsible for killing all these people in this hotel.

Me: So I have heard. May I borrow your scythe Lala?

Lala the Dullahan: Sure.

We saw Jack trying to chop open a door and I snuck up behind him and then I pulled back the scythe and accidentally hit Lala's head off and knocked it clear off her shoulders and then I slashed Jack's head off and killed him as a fountain of blood gushed out of him and he fell to the ground dead.

Me: Jack Torrence you will always be a fucked up asshole.

I then saw Lala without her head!

Me: (SCREAMS) OH MAN!

Lala the Dullahan: I'm down here!

We saw her head.

Lala the Dullahan: Sorry that happens to me all the time.

Me: Sorry I must've accidentally knocked your head off as I was about to swing.

Lala the Dullahan: Yeah.

I took her head and put it back on her.

Lala the Dullahan: Thanks lad.

Me: You're welcome. I'll have to be careful.

I put on my blind man glasses and then I snapped my fingers and the Mary Terrez reverted back and she was naked and Denise reverted back too.

Denise was human again. But naked.

Denise Hope: (covers herself) Mary, Bonnie's gonna be happy to see you again.

Mary Terrez: (Covers herself) I know and I miss her.

I gave Mary and Denise new clothes and they put them on.

I picked up Lala's head and put it back on her.

Me: I guess I'm gonna have to be careful when you're behind me.

Lala the Dullahan: Yeah but this kind of thing happens to me all the time so I'm okay.

Me: That's a relief.

Grady Twins: You did it guys!

We then saw the twins and they were in a pillar of light!

Me: You girls can now finally rest in peace now that Jack is dead.

Grady Twins: We sure can. Thank you all. Thank you.

Me: Rest well Grady Twins. Rest well.

They went up to Heaven.

Mary Terrez: At least they can be at rest now.

Me: Yeah.

I gave Denise and Mary new clothes and they put them on and we went back to the estate.

Back at the estate, everyone was watching TV and then we came back and Nico saw us.

Nico: Wow she's a Dullahan from Irish Myth.

Me: Yep.

Miia: Lala!

Lala the Dullahan: Miia!

They hugged.

Miia: It's awesome to see you with us.

Bonnie: Sis? Is that you?

Mary Terrez: Bonnie!

She and Bonnie hugged.

Bonnie Terrez: I missed you!

Mary Terrez: I missed you too sis!

Nico: Wow.

---

After killing Jack Torrence and saving Danny and his mom, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Shanan, and Lok Lambert were heading into the world of the 1998 movie, The Faculty, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls sighted there, but we're going to deal with The Alien Queen, and preventing the alien invasion.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 1998 movie, The Faculty, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls sighted there, but we're going to help Casey Connor, Zeke Tyler, Stokely "Stokes" Mitchell, Delilah Profitt, and Stan Rosado deal with The Alien Queen.

Me: That's right, Linc. I remembered watching this movie long ago, and it was pretty freaky.

Nico: Plus, it was also pretty impressive of Zeke to use homemade drugs to rat out those infected by The Alien Queen.

Lincoln 2: And I know what kind of alien Delilah and the rest of her friends faced. These aliens are an aquatic parasitic species that left their dying home world, and they came here to Earth, in order to take over every last human here in the school, and then, they'll spread to the entire world. The aliens have a Queen, which is larger and stronger than its children, and they have the ability to shapeshift and turn into humans. But, we can fish them out by scanning them with The Omnitrix.

Me: That's right, now let's get moving.

We got inside the school via teleportation, and we had met up with Casey Connor, Zeke Tyler, Stokely "Stokes" Mitchell, Delilah Profitt, and Stan Rosado.

Casey Connor: Team Loud Phoenix Storm? Oh man, thank goodness you're here.

Me: Yeah, and we're not infected.

Lincoln: J.D.'s right, our powers protect us from getting infected and/or attacked by hostile organisms or species that try to take over someone's body.

Stan Rosado: That's incredible, and we need help to deal with those aliens. But, the only way to find out who's infected by those aliens is through using the drug Zeke made.

Me: I've got a more safer way to do so without resorting to snorting that drug.

I scanned Casey Connor, Zeke Tyler, Stokely "Stokes" Mitchell, Delilah Profitt, and Stan Rosado, and the Omnitrix flashed green.

Omnitrix: No sign of foreign DNA inside them.

Me: You guys are clear.

Delilah Profitt: That's a relief.

Lincoln: So, do you know who the Alien Queen is?

Delilah Profitt: It's Marybeth Louise Hutchinson, and the only way we found out she was The Alien Queen was that she didn't snort the drug. She's in the gym, and she's near the pool.

Lincoln: That makes sense, The Alien Queen and her progeny are aquatic, and they came here your Earth, so they can take over every last person here, and they can launch their invasion. But, if we kill The Alien Queen, everyone who was infected by her will return to normal.

Delilah Profitt: She's still at the pool, if we hurry, we can stop her.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln then heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help, and with his cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw them, and they were cornered by Marybeth Louise Hutchinson, who's really The Alien Queen, and she was going to kill them for interfering with her plans. They're at the school gym, and right near the pool.

Lincoln: The thirteen girls here are at the gym, and they're cornered by Marybeth, and she's going to kill them. Com, let's get after Marybeth.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and he'd unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and we went to the pool, and we saw Marybeth Louise Hutchinson, and we powered up and transformed.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Alright, Marybeth, the show's over. It's time for you to die.**

Marybeth Louise Hutchinson: This planet will soon be mine, and you will all die!

Shanan: I thought your kind looked familiar. You are what's called a Spoduncoonian from the planet Spodos XII.

Marybeth Louise Hutchinson: That's right Shanan. I'm impressed you know about my kind.

Me: What are Spoduncoonians?

Shanan: A very dangerous and parasitic Aquatic Race. Spodos XII is an ocean planet that lives in a 7-Sun Star System in the galaxy M82.

Nico: That's over 12 million light-years from Earth.

Shanan: That's right and they are dying out because their oceans are evaporating due to intense radioactivity from their home planet being irradiated from the number of suns.

Marybeth Louise Hutchinson: That's right. My race is dying and it can only be saved by us looking for a new home. I wanted to make Earth our home.

Me: Well sorry to disappoint you but Earth is OUR home and you are not welcome here!

Marybeth Louise Hutchinson transformed into her true form, a large ugly Alien Queen.

Me: Ugly.

We fired powerful blasts of energy, and weakened her. But, now Lincoln was about to deliver the final blow and kill The Alien Queen. Zeke tossed him a vial of his drug, and Lincoln loaded it into his Eater of Sins revolver, and the large gem glowed and it showed The Alien Queen's sins.

Lincoln: **Go to Hell, and take your friends with you.**

Lincoln pulled the trigger, and fired the vial of the drug at The Alien Queen, and as it hits her in the eye, it kills her and she exploded in a purple vortex of flame, and she was Super Hakaied forever. As a result of The Alien Queen's death, her progeny were also killed, and everyone who was infected by The Alien Queen was back to normal.

Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls who were located here in this, and when Lincoln saw them, he knew who they were, they were Irene "Rally" Vincent, Minnie May Hopkins, and Becky Farrah from Gunsmith Cats, Suzuka and Aisha Clan-Clan from Outlaw Star, Melissa, Genie, Merrill, Aila, and Cecilia from Rune Soldier, Hikaru Shidou, Umi Ryuuzaki, and Fuu Hououji from Magic

Knight Rayearth.

Lincoln: **Oh wow, it's Irene "Rally" Vincent, Minnie May Hopkins, Becky Farrah, Suzuka, Aisha Clan-Clan, Melissa, Genie, Merril, Aila, Cecilia, Hikaru Shidou, Umi Ryuuzaki, and Fuu Hououji.**

Nicole: From Gunsmith Cats, Outlaw Stars, Rune Soldiers, and Magic Knight Rayearth.

Lincoln: **Awesome, are you girls okay?**

Irene "Rally" Vincent: We're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Irene and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Irene "Rally" Vincent: Oh my, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: **That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you.**

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and they went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Irene "Rally" Vincent: You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home, and when we told everyone what happened, they cheered wildly for Lincoln.

---

After killing The Alien Queen and putting a stop to an alien invasion and another intense workout, we were going to explore The Ten Elemental Sensei Realms in The Skylands. Our first stop is The Sensei Fire Realm, and Crash Bandicoot, Spyro, and The Skylanders were our guides for the realms.

Me: This is going to be cool exploring The Ten Elemental Sensei Realms.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D. But, if I remember correctly, only a Sensei of The Ten Elemental Forces can be able to enter into the realms.

Crash Bandicoot: Not to worry, Lincoln, for you see, I found out another secret with my new Sword of The Skylanders. You see, when I'm near the entrance to one of The Ten Elemental Sensei Realms, the symbol on the sword starts glowing, and it opens up the entrance to that realm.

We were amazed by Crash Bandicoot's sudden discovery.

Sunset Shimmer: That's an incredible discovery, Crash, and like Nasty Doo said, you're now a warrior and true Master of The Ten Elemental Forces of The Skylanders, since you're now the new wielder and master of the legendary blade of The Skylands.

Crash Bandicoot: Thank you, Princess Sunset Shimmer.

The Fire Symbol on Crash's Sword of The Skylanders glowed, and we entered The Sensei Fire Realm, it was a volcanic area, and it was blazing hot. Our auras were flaring up like crazy, as we were getting stronger, and we were sweating like crazy.

Nico: Whew, man is it hot in here.

Me: No kidding, man, We're already sweating like crazy.

Eli: Yeah it's blistering hot! Whew!

Lynn: This is quite an awesome place for all fire wielders and for me, since I also have volcanic and earth powers.

Sunset Shimmer: You said it, Lynn, and it's also perfect for me, since I'm the Princess of The Fire Skylanders, like Crash said.

We got out, but we were still sweating like crazy.

Crash Bandicoot: Man, it was intensely hot in there, let's get cooled down in The Sensei Water Realm.

Me: Good idea.

We went to the entrance of The Sensei Water Realm, and the Water Symbol on Crash's sword glowed, and we entered The Sensei Water Realm, the large lake was the source of water for all of Skylands.

Rarity: My word, so this is The Sensei Water Realm. It's really beautiful.

Me: Boy it sure is.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Princess Rarity, this is where The Water Skylanders live at. Here, let me cool us off after that trip to The Sensei Fire Realm.

Crash Bandicoot summoned a rain shower, and we were cooled down.

Lincoln: Thanks for that, Crash.

Me: Ahh. That felt good.

We left The Sensei Water Realm, and we were heading for The Sensei Life Realm, and since Crash is a Life Skylander and Sensei, the entrance opened. We got inside The Sensei Life Realm, and it was a very beautiful large hanging garden.

Fluttershy: Goodness, this is a beautiful hanging garden.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Princess Fluttershy, this is The Sensei Life Realm, and this is the place where I train Imaginators of the Brawler Class.

Me: Wow.

Lincoln: That's right, you're a Sensei of The Brawler Class, Crash, but now, you're both a Brawler and Knight, thanks to getting The Sword of The Skylanders.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Lincoln.

We left The Sensei Life Realm, and we headed for The Sensei Earth Realm, and the Earth Symbol on Crash's sword glowed, and we went inside. It is a mining facility with some oil rigs ran by Diggle and Pete.

Lynn: Whoa, so this is The Sensei Earth Realm, awesome.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Lynn. But, it's also known as The Mines of Mischief, since there's some evil critters that were unleashed, thanks to an mining operation.

Applejack: This is a perfect place for me and for The Earth Skylanders.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Princess Applejack. But, I'm surprised McWolf didn't set up castles here in The Skylands.

We left The Sensei Earth Realm, and we headed for The Sensei Air Realm. The Air Symbol on Crash's sword glowed, and we enter The Sensei Air Realm, an area formed by platforms attached to various hot air balloons and fans far away from any solid ground.

Rainbow Dash: Wow, so this is the Sensei Air Realm, awesome!

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Princess Rainbow Dash, and The Air Skylanders hate pollution caused by the burning of fossil fuels.

Rainbow Dash: Same with us in Cloudsdale, and we saw the giant fans that blow away the pollution.

Me: Wow! That's genius.

We left The Sensei Air Realm, and we were on our way to The Sensei Light Realm. The Light Symbol on Crash's sword glowed, and we went in The Sensei Light Realm, it was a desert island with ruins of machinery, chess-themed tiles and golden plants, and the newest location of the Core of Light.

Princess Celestia: So this is The Sensei Light Realm, it's amazing.

Crash Bandicoot: That's correct, Princess Celestia, and it's also the new location of The Core of Light.

Lincoln: Plus, it has ruins of machinery and chess-themed tiles, and golden plants, it's awesome.

Me: Very Illuminating.

We got out of The Sensei Light Realm, and we were heading for

The Sensei Dark Realm, and we can tell The Goths of Darkness were excited to head there. The Dark Symbol on Crash's sword glowed, and we entered The Sensei Dark Realm, it was quite a spooky place.

Brittney: Whoa, so this is The Sensei Dark Realm.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Brittney.

Princess Luna: This is the place where me and The Dark Skylanders would like going to.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Princess Luna, because you are the Princess of The Night, and it's also perfect for Brittney, since she's The Empress of Darkness, and for The Goths of Darkness.

We left The Sensei Dark Realm, and we were heading for The Sensei Tech Realm, and as The Tech Symbol on Crash's sword glowed, we entered The Sensei Tech Realm.

Pinkie Pie: Wow, so this is The Sensei Tech Realm, it looks like a massive toy factory.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Princess Pinkie Pie, The Sensei Tech Realm is also known as The Fox Factor Toy Factory.

Lola Loud: That's incredible, and I wonder how many toys this factory has produced?

Sprocket: This factory makes up to 27 toys, and they're manned by the Foxes, the creatures that live here.

We left The Sensei Tech Realm, and we were on our way to The Sensei Magic Realm, and this was going to be quite magical. The Magic Symbol on Crash's sword glowed, and we entered The Sensei Magic Realm, it was a mystical realm containing the eponymous Maze of Mystical Madness and many physics-defying objects and houses.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow, so this is The Sensei Magic Realm, this is amazing.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Princess Twilight Sparkle, but it's also known as The Maze of Mystical Madness, and according to Pop Fizz, this place is said to drive some people mad, but you can solve the maze by using the mystical gems located here.

Starlight Glimmer: And from what I heard, Pop Fizz makes his potions here.

Pop Fizz: That's right.

We left The Sensei Magic Realm, and we were heading for the last realm: The Sensei Undead Realm, and this was going to be quite spooky. The Undead Symbol on Crash's sword glowed, and we entered The Sensei Undead Realm, it was a huge dungeon with many dangers here.

Starlight Glimmer: Whoa, so this is The Sensei Undead Realm, it looks like a huge dungeon.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right, Princess Starlight Glimmer, and The Sensei Undead Realm is also known as The Dungeon of a Dozen Dangers, and although there's said to be a dozen dangers, there's no count of how many dangers are here.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) He's right, so we got to watch our step.

We went through The Sensei Undead Realm, and we got past the dangers, and we got out of there, and we went back home.

Nico: That was a fun exploration.

Lori: You said it, and I liked going to The Sensei Air Realm, it was perfect for those who use wind and lightning.

Lynn: I liked going to The Sensei Fire Realm. It was fiery and intense there.

Lola: I liked going to The Sensei Tech Realm, because of the toys that were produced there.

We had a fun time exploring The Ten Elemental Sensei Realms, and The Ten Princesses loved it.

---

Later we were at an awesome birthday party and it was for Lisa's friend Darcy. Leon was going up on stage to try some jokes.

Android 17: Luan, I'm not sure bringing Leon onstage with you is a good idea.

Luan: Why do you say that Lapis?

Android 17: Well my data shows that he is nervous and is worried he'll slip up.

Me: He has what's called Stage Fright. It's all right Lapis, everyone gets it.

Android 17: You're right but I'm worried.

Luan: It will be all right.

Leon: (nervously) Hey, everyone. Did you hear about the guy who made cookies for his friends?

Trunks: (trying to make Leon feel better) No, we didn't, Leon! Tell us more!

Leon: His friendships were about to CRUMBle!

RIMSHOT!

They weren't laughing and everyone didn't get that one.

Trunks laughed at that one and he thought it was funny.

Nico: (Whispers to me) That one may have been corny but it was a good one.

Me: (Whispers to Nico) Yeah I thought it was funny too.

Muscle Man: I got this, Leon. (to the crowd) Hey, everyone! I just want to say that this birthday party is a blast. You know who else thinks this birthday party is a blast?

Blitzwing: (grins) Who, Muscle Man?

Muscle Man: (laughs) My Mom!

We all laughed at his joke and everyone all thought it was funny!

Lincoln: Mind if I help out too?

Muscle Man: Sure bro.

Lincoln: Hey folks! Let me tell you about Officer Mike Brikowsky, you know who he is right?

Kid 1: Wasn't he that bad cop you all took down?

Lincoln: Yep. He is the worst cop ever and let me tell you he farts so loud that we can hear his bad gas all the way from Neptune! How can someone who cheated his way onto the Police Force and eat donuts all day while his fellow cops did all the work have farts that loud that Earth can hear them!? I mean really!

Lincoln pretended to eat a donut and then he put his hand over his mouth and then…

FFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRR

Everyone laughed hysterically!

Laney: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) THAT WAS SO FUNNY!

Eli: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY)

After the party was done, we saw Leon and he was sad.

Leon: (ashamed) Sorry, guys. Guess I'm not good at telling jokes.

Sky Lynx: It's fine, Leon. There's probably other talents that you're good at.

Maria: This is why we should work on our witty banter so this doesn't happen again.

Me: Yeah Leon. You can always try other things than jokes.

Leon: Really? Like what?

Lily: Well you can try what I do: Photography.

Leon: I could.

Lincoln: You'll think of something Leon.

Leon: Yeah.

We later went back home.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Drillhorn: FYI, Boss? It's your turn to lead today. We just need to find a good talent for Leon.

Nico: I know and that's gonna be tough.

Manaphy: I think I know some people who can help.

Nico: Who Manaphy?

Manaphy: We can meet the Muppets. I had a meeting with them when we were in the world of Frozen.

Nico: Oh wow! You met the Muppets!?

May: That's awesome!

Manaphy: It sure is. They were holding off Evil Larxene for us as she was about to attack a second time.

Nico: Wow that is so awesome! We owe them big time for helping us. But It's amazing that the great creations of the late Jim Hansen were able to hold off a Nobody as powerful as Evil Larxene. That's amazing.

Me: It sure is buddy.

Evil Star, Scorpion, Shiv, Copperhead, Fireor, Katnappe, Villamax, Patty & Selma, Ssserpent, and Condiment King then appeared.

Evil Star: Can me, Scorpion, Shiv, Copperhead, Fireor, Katnappe, Villamax, Patty & Selma, Ssserpent, and Condiment King go with you guys as well?

Nico: You sure can. We're going to meet the Muppets!

Katnappe: Oh wow! This is gonna be so awesome!

Scorpion: Its been ages since I saw them!

Patty: It sure has been a while.

Nico: First up is a movie and we're going to watch Muppets Most Wanted.

Fireor: Ooh! That's a good one.

We got to watching the movie.

---

Directly after the previous film, the Muppets find themselves at a loss as to what to do until a man named Dominic Badguy suggests the Muppets go on a European tour with him as their tour manager. Unbeknownst to the Muppets, criminal mastermind Constantine, who resembles Kermit, escapes from a Siberian Gulag to join his subordinate Dominic in a plot to steal the British Crown Jewels.

In Berlin, Dominic secures the Muppets a show at a prestigious venue. Frustrated with the group's incessant requests and Miss Piggy's insistence they marry, Kermit goes for a walk at Dominic's suggestion. Constantine ambushes him, glues a stick-on mole to Kermit's face, and slips away. Mistaken for Constantine, Kermit is arrested and sent to the Siberian Gulag that Constantine escaped from.

Taking Kermit's place, Constantine's blunders in imitating him are covered by Dominic, much to Animal's suspicion. After the Berlin performance opens with Constantine freezing at the audience, Scooter has to introduce the acts. Constantine and Dominic steal paintings from a museum while the Muppets perform.

The next morning, Interpol agent Jean Pierre Napoleon and CIA agent Sam Eagle grudgingly team up to apprehend the culprit whom Napoleon believes to be his nemesis "The Lemur" - the number-two criminal in the world.

Meanwhile, Kermit attempts several escapes from the Gulag but is thwarted each time by prison guard Nadya, who is as infatuated with him as Miss Piggy is. Thus uncaring that the real Constantine is free, Nadya orders Kermit to help organize The Siberian Gulag R***, the prisoners' annual talent show.

Following hidden instructions on the stolen painting, Constantine and Dominic divert the tour to Madrid. Constantine allows the Muppets to perform whatever they wish, leaving Walter confused. During this show, Constantine and Dominic break into a museum and destroy a roomful of busts to find a key needed for their plan. Even though the performance is a disaster, the Muppets receive critical acclaim. Sam and Napoleon deduce that the connection between the crimes is the Muppet tour, and the pair interrogates the Muppets, only for Constantine to evade the pair and the others to be found too ill-equipped to be guilty. The instructions on the stolen key lead Constantine and Dominic to schedule the next show in order to rob the Bank of Ireland in Dublin.

In Dublin, Walter discovers that Dominic has been giving away show tickets and bribing critics to ensure a packed house and rave reviews, while Fozzie notices Kermit's and Constantine's similarities. Constantine attacks Walter and Fozzie for their discoveries, but Animal fends him off and the three escape to rescue Kermit. During the performance, Dominic steals a locket from the bank and Constantine proposes to Miss Piggy onstage; Piggy accepts, and the pair plan a wedding ceremony to be held at the Tower of London in London, where the Crown Jewels are kept. The rest of the Muppets, including Miss Piggy, feel that there is something off, but cannot place it.

Fozzie, Walter, and Animal reach the Siberian Gulag on the night of the performance, and Kermit uses it as a front to allow them, himself, and all the prisoners to escape the Gulag. Kermit, Fozzie, Walter, and Animal infiltrate Constantine's dressing room and overhear him explain to Dominic that he plans to kill Miss Piggy after they are married. Kermit and Fozzie are briefly detained by Sam, but escape as the wedding begins, and Dominic, with the help of Bobby Benson's Baby Band, manages to steal the jewels.

Kermit interrupts the ceremony, revealing Constantine's ruse, and Miss Piggy's ring-actually a bomb-is removed with Bunsen's magnetic bomb attractor vest, worn by Beaker. Constantine takes Miss Piggy hostage and flees to a helicopter, where he is intercepted by Dominic, who is actually the Lemur and intends to double-cross him. Constantine, after berating Dominic for bragging about the double-cross before escaping, ejects him from the helicopter and tries to take off with Piggy, but Kermit jumps aboard and the rest of the Muppets climb atop each other to stop the escape. Kermit and Piggy incapacitate Constantine, who is arrested with Dominic by Sam and Napoleon. Nadya then arrives in London to recapture Kermit for escaping, but the other Muppets tell her that if she arrests him, then she will have to take all of them as well; she relents, allowing Kermit to go free. The Muppets place their next venue at the Gulag in their finale.

---

We saw that it was a really amazing movie and when it was done, we cheered wildly!

Nico: That was awesome! But I really hate that Constantine. He looks so much like Kermit but he is nowhere near like him.

Eli: Yeah Kermit does not talk in a Russian accent or has an ugly mole on his face or has an ugly mouth.

Nico: True. Lets gather the forces. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: All right maggots listen up! We're going to New York City to meet the Muppets so they can help Leon here in finding his talent. And we're gonna go after Constantine. For those of you who don'e know about him he is a Kermit Doppelganger with a rotten personality.

Nico showed a wanted poster of him.

Nico: Here is your target. But look closely. He has an ugly mole on the right side of his face that sets him apart from all the others. So be sure to watch out for that. It's very tricky. Now before we leave, I have one new rule for the new people that joined us. Everyone does their job, no one quits. You don't do your job, you will be sent back here to the estate for the remainder of the mission. Do you get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT!)

Nico: At ease everyone! We leave in five minutes so take this time to get everything you need and go to the bathroom or anything like that. We're going to find Constantine and we're gonna make that Kermit imposter pay. Dismissed!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires Commander.

We got ready and we were off to New York City.

---

## NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

---

We arrived in New York City, New York.

Marvel Loki: So this is where the Muppets live?

Nico: The Muppets love it here. And New York practically loves them.

Lana: Commander didn't Jim Hansen also make the movie The Dark Crystal?

Nico: Yes he did Lana as a matter of fact. I forgot all about that. Man that feels like forever ago since we were on Thra.

Twilight Sparkle: What's the Dark Crystal?

Nico: It was an old movie made back in the 1980's about the alien world of Thra.

Nico told her about the movie and what happened in chapter 587.

---

A thousand years ago on the planet Thra, two new races appeared when a Shard was shattered from the Crystal of Truth: the cruel Skeksis, who use continued corruption of the Crystal to extend their lives, and the gentle urRu, more commonly known as Mystics, who make their home in the Valley of Stones to await their destiny. The leader of the Mystics, the Master UrSu, raises a young Gelfling named Jen whose clan were slaughtered by the Skeksis. As the Great Conjunction of Thra's three suns draws near, a dying UrSu instructs Jen to fulfil a prophecy to heal the Crystal by first retrieving the Shard from Aughra. As UrSu passes, the Skeksis' Emperor, skekSo, also dies, leaving the position for the leader vacant. The Chamberlain, skekSil, and the Garthim Master, skekUng, challenge each other in a "Trial by Stone" for succession, resulting in skekUng defeating skekSil. SkekSil is stripped of his robes and banished, while skekUng is proclaimed the new emperor. When the Skeksis learn of Jen's existence, they send their army of giant crab-like Garthim to capture him, with the cunning skekSil following.

Jen meets Aughra and enters her orrery, which she uses to predict the heavens, and she explains about the Conjunction before having Jen select the correct Shard. Before Aughra can explain Jen's mission, the Garthim arrive and destroy the orrery, taking Aughra prisoner as Jen flees. Hearing the call of the Crystal, the Mystics leave their valley to return to the Castle of the Crystal. On his journey through a forest swamp, Jen meets Kira, another surviving Gelfling. The two learn more about each other when they accidentally "dreamfast", sharing each other's memories. They stay for a night with the Podlings who raised Kira, only for them and Kira's pet Fizzgig to flee when the Garthim raid the village. They are nearly caught, but skekSil intervenes, keeping the Garthim from pursuing them.

Jen and Kira discover a ruined Gelfling civilization with ancient writing describing the prophecy: "When single shines the triple sun, what was sundered and undone shall be whole, the two made one by Gelfling hand or else by none." They are interrupted by skekSil, who reveals the prophecy was the reason for the Gelfling genocide while trying to trick them into coming with him to the castle. But the Gelflings run off and reach the castle on Landstriders, intercepting the Garthim that attacked Kira's village. While trying to free the captured Podlings, Kira, Jen, and Fizzgig descend to the Castle's dry moat (revealing Kira has wings) and use the catacombs to gain access. But they are intercepted by skekSil, who attempts to drag them to the other Skeksis when they refuse him further. Jen stabs skekSil's hand with the Shard in defiance (which leads to his Mystic counterpart, urSol, to receive a similar wound on his), and skekSil, in a fit of rage, buries Jen in a cave-in and takes Kira. SkekSil is reinstated as Chamberlain and gives Kira to the Scientist, skekTek, to be drained of her life essence for the Skeksis to drink and regain their youth. Aughra, imprisoned in the Scientist's laboratory, tells Kira to call the captive animals for help; they break free in response and free Kira while causing skekTek to fall down the crystal shaft to his death. At that moment, his Mystic counterpart, urTih, vanishes in a burst of flame. Aughra frees herself soon after Kira leaves and before Jen arrives.

The three suns begin to align as the Gelflings reunite at the Crystal Chamber and the Skeksis gather for the ritual that will grant them immortality. When they are discovered and the Garthim attack, Jen leaps onto the Crystal but drops the Shard. Kira takes it after Fizzgig is thrown down the shaft by skekUng, but is saved by Aughra shortly after. Kira throws the Shard back to Jen and is fatally stabbed by the Ritual-Master, skekZok. The heartbroken Jen plunges the Shard into the Dark Crystal, fulfilling the prophecy. The Garthim disintegrate and the Podling slaves regain their essence while the dark stone covering the Castle crumbles away to reveal a crystalline structure. The urRu arrive and use the Crystal to merge themselves and the Skeksis into the beings they once were: the angelic urSkeks. The urSkeks' leader explains to Jen they had mistakenly shattered the Crystal 1,000 years ago, splitting them into two races and decimating Thra, and that Jen's courage and Kira's sacrifice have restored them. The urSkeks revive Kira in gratitude and then ascend to a higher level of existence, leaving the Crystal of Truth to Jen and Kira on the now-rejuvenated Thra.

---

FLASHBACK - CHAPTER 587

It opens to a dark, stormy and foreboding landscape on another planet. It was a planet named Thra and it was in the grip of turmoil. A nasty storm was over a castle that looked like a true castle from the darkness of Hell in a malevolent wasteland.

Narrator: Another world. Another time. In the age of wonder. 1,000 years ago, this land was green and good until the Crystal cracked. For a single piece was lost. A shard of the Crystal. Then strife began and 2 new races appeared: The cruel Skeksis and the gentle Mystics.

THUNDERCLAP!

We see the camera zoom in on the castle.

Narrator: Here in the Castle of The Crystal, the Skeksis took control.

THUNDERCLAP!

Inside the castle we see the Skeksis in a chamber around a floating purple crystal. The Crystal was over a shaft of fire.

Narrator: Now the Skeksis gather in the sacred chamber where the Crystal hangs above a shaft of air and fire. The Skeksis with their hard and twisted bodies, their harsh and twisted wills. For a thousand years they have ruled. Yet now there are only 10. A dying race ruled by a dying emperor, imprisoned within themselves in a dying land. Today once more they gather at the Crystal as the first sun climbs to its peak. For this is the way of the Skeksis as they ravage the land, so too they learn to draw new life from the sun. Today once more they will replenish themselves, cheat death again through the power of their source, their treasure, their fate: THE DARK CRYSTAL.

(THEME MUSIC PLAYS)

Narrator: Today the Ceremony of The Sun gives no comfort. Today an emperor lies dying. Today a new emperor must seize the throne.

The white sun peered out of the clouds and shined through the Triangle sky window and a beam of white light hit the Crystal and beams of purple light shined into the Skeksis eyes and they were being replenished. The ceremony was complete. In another part of the planet we saw that the planet had three suns. A White one like we just saw, a rosy pink one and a purple one.

Narrator: A thousand years ago, the Crystal cracked. And here far from the castle, the race of Mystics came to live in a dream of peace. Their ways were the gentle ways natural wizards. Yet now there are only 10. A dying race numbly rehearsing the ancient ways in a blur of forgetfulness. Yet today, the ritual gives no comfort. Today the wisest of the Mystics lies dying. Today they must summon the one who must save them.

The Mystics then started singing.

Flute playing was heard as we learn of the source it was coming from.

Narrator: In the Valley of The Mystics there lives a Gelfling, Jen. The Skeksis killed his family, destroyed his clan, only Jen survived to be raised by the wisest of the Mystics. But there is a prophecy. 1,000 years have passed and now once more the world must undergo a time of testing. Now it must be healed or pass forever into the rule of evil. At this time Jen is the chosen one. Today Jen's pipe gives no comfort for today his master lies dying and a journey must begin. This is where Jen and a race from another world come together in its time of need.

Out in space the U.S.S. Valor was heading towards the planet Thra. We were 400 light-years away from Earth.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2553.7: We are en route to the planet Thra and our mission is to help fulfill the prophecy of the Gelflings.

Lori: So what is this prophecy of the Gelflings?

Me: It goes like this. "When Single Shines the Triple Sun, What was sundered and undone shall be whole, the Two Made one. By Gelfling hand or else by none."

Lincoln: That is a really unusual prophecy.

Me: It is.

Laney: What does it all mean?

Me: It centers around the planets Suns and the malevolent Skeksis and the pure Mystics. It's part of a Great Conjunction that only happens once every 1,000 years which is 20,000 years Earth time. The Great Conjunction is where the planets 3 suns align and it will decide the fate of the planet whether the Skeksis will rule it for all eternity or will be healed.

Lincoln: Wow.

Nico: Sounds very dangerous.

Me: It is.

Lola: So the Skeksis killed all the Gelflings to make sure the prophecy doesn't come true?

Me: That's right Lola. A lone Gelfling survived. This Gelfling was chosen to be the one to heal the Dark Crystal. The planets 3 suns are coming into alignment as we speak.

Nico: We have to hurry.

Vince: Yeah we should.

Me: Okay. We're gonna fly down and help the Gelfling out, but we can't hurt or kill the Skeksis.

Luna: Why dude?

Me: Because the Skeksis and Mystics are linked. Their Life Forces are bonded together and if one dies they both suffer the same fate.

Linka: That's a grave risk.

Me: All right lets move!

We went down to the planet and we were flying over the wasteland of the Castle and we saw the planets 3 suns aligning.

Nico: The stars are aligning fast.

Me: We're running out of time. Lets go!

We flew fast and we entered the castle through the triangle skylight window.

Me: Wow.

Lola: So this is the Dark Crystal.

Laney: It sure is pretty.

Nico: I would not want to have this crystal control my fate.

Me: None of us would.

We then heard someone coming.

Me: Someone's coming. Hide!

We hid in the ceiling and we saw the Skeksis all come in to the Sacred Chamber.

Me: (Whispering) This is it. We attack when the right moment comes.

They couldn't see us. But they raised their arms up.

Ritual Master: The Great Conjunction comes. Now, we will live forever!

Skeksis: We will live forever! We will live forever!

But they saw Jen and Kira and they were clamoring.

Me: Now!

We jumped down and we grabbed onto them.

Me: We won't let you destroy this planet!

Skekung: Did you all really think that you could beat us by yourselves?!

Riku: We're not trying to beat you.

Luigi: We're just buying Jen some time.

Riku fired a blast of ice from his Keyblade and Luigi planted some seeds.

Riku and Luigi: ICE PIRANHA PLANT BLOCKADE!

Piranha Plants made of pure ice grew.

Nico: Lets use our combo May.

May: You got it Nico.

Me: Just don't kill them guys.

Nico: We won't.

Sydney: Let me help you and May with that job, Nico.

Nico: Okay.

Nico fired a blast of fire with Shendu's powers, May fired a blast of ice fire and Sydney fired a blast of space fire.

Nico, May and Sydney: ELEMENTAL FIRE BLOCKADE!

The fires combined and formed a huge wall of fire.

Nico: It's time!

Nico flew and grabbed Jen and when the 3 suns aligned a bright beam of light shined on the Crystal. Jen put the shard in a hole in the Crystal and it turned into a pure white Crystal and it was emitting a loud noise. The Crystal was fully restored! The Skeksis were beaten and the prophecy was coming true. The Garthim broke apart and the castle walls started to shed their dark coverings and revealed pure white glowing walls.

Rosalina: This whole place is being restored! Lets speed up the process.

She used her final smash.

Rosalina: GRAND STAR!

She formed a huge star and it fired smaller stars in all directions and they hit the walls and destroyed the dark coverings and revealed more glowing walls.

Princess Peach used her Final Smash as well.

Princess Peach: PEACH BLOSSOM!

She danced around and fired pink lasers and burned off more coverings.

The Mystics came in earlier and the fire vanished and the Skeksis watched in horror as the castle was being fully restored. The Podling slaves were free and they went back to their homes. The Castle was almost fully restored and then the Crystal fired beams of golden light at the Mystics and they fired white light from their eyes at the Skeksis and they were being pulled to the Mystics. When the castle was fully restored the Mystics and Skeksis fused back together and they were made whole once again after 1,000 years. They were now called the Urskeks.

Urskek: And now the prophecy is fulfilled. We are again one.

We all walked up to them.

Urskek: Many ages ago in our arrogance and delusion we shattered the Pure Crystal. And our world split apart. All your courage and sacrifice have made us whole as we are apart from each other.

Me: We had to do what we had to do to save this world from evil.

Varie: It's a powerful job but we had to help in any way we can.

Jen: Yes.

Kira: We can't thank you all enough for saving our world.

Urskek: Now we leave you 2 the Crystal of Truth. Make your world in its light.

The Urskeks then went to the afterlife and Jen and Kira were made King and Queen of the Castle. We were happy for them. We then went back home and Nico got to keep one of the swords from the trial by stone as a trophy and as his weapon of choice.

FLASHBACK ENDS

When it was done Everyone that hadn't heard it were shocked!

Eli: Wow! That's incredible!

Arrietty: No kiddng! That was amazing.

Laney: It was an intense adventure.

Lola: Yeah it sure was.

Me: Yeah and we had to make sure that none of the Skeksis and Mystics die.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

We arrived at the Grand Theater and we saw the Muppets, The Iconic creations of the late Jim Henson.

Manaphy: Hello, Kermit!

Kermit: Wow! Manaphy! It's great to see you!

Nico: The legendary and world famous Muppets. It's awesome to see you all in person.

Kermit: Oh wow! The legendary and world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Ms. Piggy: It's awesome to meet you all.

Fozzie: We love all your adventures. They are so awesome!

Gonzo: Yeah they sure are.

Laney: We get that a lot.

Eli: It's awesome to meet you all.

Me: We love all your movies and all your shows and they are so awesome and funny.

Nico: It's true.

Me: I love the movie A Muppet Christmas Carol. That's my favorite.

Lana: Mine too.

Nico: Same here.

Kermit: We're so honored guys and it's an honor to meet you all.

Eli: Same here.

Gonzo: Thanks for keeping our involvement a secret, Manaphy.

Ssserpent: We're actually surprised that you guys managed to take down a powerful opponent like Evil Larxene.

Kermit: Well, like we told her back then, we're more then capable of defeating people like her.

Nico: That sure took us by surprise. Well done to all of you. We owe you guys big time. Perhaps we should tell you why we are here. Our friend Leon is having a problem with finding his talent.

Patty: Leon tried telling jokes this morning at a birthday party. But no one found them funny.

Selma: Muscle Man had to bail him out by telling My Mom jokes.

Me: Yeah and so did Lincoln.

Nico: It was good they did or Leon would have been pelted with fruit, vegetables and rotten eggs and no one wants that.

Leon: Yeah.

Kermit: Thank goodness you all were there to help him out.

Nico: Yeah that's true.

Scooter: Why don't we show you around our place before helping Leon out?

RD Lana: That's probably a good idea.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: It'll help us get to know what you guys like to do.

We walked around and we saw that it was amazing. The Grand Theater of New York is their awesome home.

Me: Wow! Your home is amazing.

Kermit: It sure is.

Fozzie: So, Evil Larxene is dead, right?

Ruckus: Yep. And we didn't even get to use her corpse to roast marshmallows!

Gonzo: Did her corpse really make good firewood?

Magmon: Hey, her corpse was still burning, wasn't it?

Nico: We don't use corpses for firewood.

Fozzie: Aw darn.

Nico: Yeah it's too in humane for us.

Eli: Yeah.

Kermit: Leon, one of the things we do is sing.

Scorpion: I remember that.

Nico: All your songs are awesome.

Leon: Right! I forgot we can sing too. Maybe I can give that a shot.

Lily: Go for it. We sing great songs too and they are amazing.

Laney: We sure do and I love to sing.

Rarity: So do I darling and it's amazing.

Leon: Okay. I'll try it.

Leon was singing The Mummers Dance by Lorenna McKennitt.

Leon: (Singing Divinely)

When in the springtime of the year

When the trees are crowned with leaves

When the ash and oak and the birch and yew

Are dressed in ribbons fair

When owls call the breathless moon

In the blue veil of the night

The shadows of the trees appear
Amidst the lantern light
We've been rambling all the night
And some time of this day
Now returning back again
We bring a garland gay
Who will go down to those shady groves
And summon the shadows there
And tie a ribbon on those sheltering arms
In the springtime of the year
The songs of birds seem to fill the wood
That when the fiddler plays
All their voices can be heard
Long past their woodland days
We've been rambling all the night
And some time of this day
Now returning back again
We bring a garland gay
And so they linked their hands and danced
Round in circles and in rows
And so the journey of the night descends
When all the shades are gone

A garland gay we bring you here

And at your door we stand

It is a sprout well budded out

The work of our Lord's hand

We've been rambling all the night

And some time of this day

Now returning back again

We bring a garland gay

We've been rambling all the night

And some time of this day

Now returning back again

We bring a garland gay

The room was a beautiful jungle and it was full of flowers and wildlife

Kerchak: Leon is actually singing very well.

Nico: He sure is.

Eli: Wow so beautiful.

Kermit: How do you guys turn the room into this?

Me: It happens whenever we sing. The song turns the room into a beautiful theme to match with the song.

Nico: It sure is amazing.

When Leon was done we cheered for him!

Me: Way to go Leon!

Laney: YEAH!

Linka: Nice job little bro!

Leon: Thanks guys.

We saw him glow and then we saw that Leon had a Cutie Mark that was that of a glowing raindrop with rainbow music notes on a star on his arm.

Leon: Wow! I got my cutie mark!

Apple Bloom: Way to go Leon!

Nico: I guess Leon was one of us that doesn't have a cutie mark.

Me: I guess so .

Shiv: (to Ms. Piggy) Do you really have a thing for Kermit?

Ms. Piggy: I sure do Shiv.

Nico: Come on. Everyone knows about the trademark love with Kermit and Ms. Piggy. It's legendary.

Eli: It sure is. And it's awesome.

Me: Yep. We watched the Muppets for a long time. It was Jim Henson that made them and gave us the greatest legendary characters that we have known and loved for a long time since 1955. And he even made Sesame Street back in 1969 and the Muppet Show back in 1976.

Nico: Wow! Jim Henson was one talented creator.

Eli: He sure was. Until Toxic Shock Syndrome did him in.

Laney: Yeah but he will live on in our hearts forever.

We took our hats off and put them on our chests and put our hands on our chests in respect to the great Jim Henson.

Grier: Jim Hansen will never be forgotten.

Nico: No he won't.

Condiment King: How about we have some burgers and wings for lunch? I'll even use my condiments for them.

Nico: Good idea. And also Kermit it's time to tell you about the second reason why we're here.

Kermit: What is it?

Nico pulled out a Wanted Poster of CONSTANTINE!

Nico: I take it you know him?

Kermit: That's my evil double Constantine.

Nico: Yep and we're going to catch him and send him back to prison.

Me: What can you tell us about him Kermit?

Kermit: Well he is not a nice guy.

He went over his history.

---

Constantine, also known as The World's Most Dangerous Frog, is the main antagonist of the 2014 film Muppets Most Wanted, the sequel to the 2011 film The Muppets.

He is the evil doppelgänger, as well as the evil counterpart and archenemy, of iconic Muppet Kermit the Frog, who is claimed to be the "Number One" criminal of the world. He and his subordinate/ pawn, Dominic Badguy, formulated an evil plot to steal the crown jewels. He resembles Kermit the Frog, aside from the fact that a black beauty mark is depicted on his left cheek.

He was performed and voiced by Matt Vogel.

Biography

According to Gulag prison guard Nadya (in the extended version of the film), Constantine's mother abandoned him as a tadpole and he was taken in by the owner of the largest bomb factory in Germany, which he subsequently blew up.

## Muppets Most Wanted

At the beginning of the film, Constantine was in Siberian Gulag 38B. However, he escapes the prison and blows it up, then makes contact with his second-in-command Dominic Badguy.

Later while Kermit the Frog is for a stroll in Berlin, Constantine sneaks up on him and slaps a duplicate mole on his left cheek. The police thought that Kermit was Constantine and then brings him to the Gulag. Constantine then impersonates Kermit and meets up with Dominic Badguy to proceed with his plans to steal the crown jewels of England. Constantine covers his mole on his left cheek to make himself look like Kermit.

Constantine then dismisses the show letting it run into chaos while pretending to love Miss Piggy to cover his tracks, even proposing to her so he had an excuse to get into the Tower of London.

Walter and Fozzie find out the truth and are confronted by Constantine. However, they are saved by Animal (who suspected that he was an impostor from the start), and the three escape to find the real Kermit.

After his plan works, Constantine and Miss Piggy are about to get married, with Constantine planning to blow up Miss Piggy after the ceremony. However, the real Kermit manages to break in and, after a few switches, stops the wedding. After a few mishaps, Miss Piggy finally deduces the real Kermit by asking both frogs if she would marry them, knowing that the real Kermit would be reluctant enough to give a proper answer.

With the ruse up, Constantine finally reveals his true identity and starts his next bomb to blow the Muppets to kingdom come. The bomb happens to be on Miss Piggy's ring, which starts to terrify everyone. Fortunately, Dr. Bunsen Honeydew's bomb magnet suit manages to pull the bomb with help from Beaker (who is wearing the suit to prevent himself from being killed) and get it to safety.

Despite his failure to blow up the Muppets, Constantine attempts to make a clean escape by taking Miss Piggy hostage. Sick of Constantine's mistreatment, however, Dominic tries to double-cross Constantine, revealing that he is in fact The Lemur, the world's second-greatest thief, and planning to make a clean getaway in a helicopter with the stolen jewels to become the new Number One Criminal. Constantine, having anticipated that he would be betrayed, simply ejects Dominic from the helicopter and boards it, tying up Miss Piggy in the process. Kermit, however, manages to grab hold of the helicopter and tries to save Piggy, while the other Muppets mange to stop Constantine from escaping by forming a long chain from themselves and holding onto the helicopter. As Kermit finally gets up to the cockpit, Constantine holds him at gunpoint, proudly declaring himself the world's most dangerous frog. However, Piggy breaks free and angrily declares that meant he was still a frog, grabbing his feet and smashing him against the cockpit several times. Taking off the same fake mole Constantine had given him in their first encounter, Kermit furiously slaps it onto Constantine's face, knocking him out cold.

In the end, Constantine and Dominic are arrested for their crimes, and are placed back to the Gulag presumably for the rest of their lives. During the end credits of the movie, a reformed Constantine sings a triumphant reprise of his song "I'll Get You What You Want (Cockatoo In Malibu)".

Other appearances

As part of the film's promotion, Constantine recorded a video commentary for the Oscar-winning song from the first film, Man or Muppet.

Muppet Vision 3D

Constantine interrupted the pre-show of Muppet Vision 3D in Disney Hollywood Studios and California Adventure in March 2014 to promote the upcoming film.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Whoa man! He is bad news. But the movie said he was reformed.

Me: But like I always have known, there are some people that will never change no matter how hard they try and they WILL. NOT. BE. REFORMED.

Eli: Yeah they are just rotten to the core and bad news on steroids.

Ms. Piggy: That's right Eli.

Nico: And knowing someone as bad as Constantine he will just continue his crimes no matter how long he is in prison.

Laney: Yeah.

Nelson Muntz: What about Dominic Badguy? Did Constantine bust him out?

Kermit: He did but Constantine was gonna double cross him.

Nico: What a two-timing snake!

Eli: Yeah he needs to be in the worst ever prison ever known in the world and they should lock him up forever!

Arrietty: What's the worst ever prison?

Me: That's Gitarama Prison in Rwanda. It is said to be so overcrowded due to over 7,000 inmates there. Many of them are the suspects in the 1994 Rwandan Genocide. It's a prison that is so bad that they force the prisoners to stand for hours and hours and hours at a time and the floors are so filthy and rotten that their flesh rots from the outside in because of it.

Nico: That is horrible!

Vince: No kidding.

Eli: Yeah no kidding!

Stewie: (to Kermit) Wait. Didn't me and Brian meet you when we were investigating Adam West one time?

Kermit: I think you did but I don't remember.

Brian: That was a little too coincidental.

Me: I agree.

Maria: What do we do about Dominic? Or is he still locked up while his boss roams free once again?

Nico: We can just leave him in prison till he rots for all I care.

But then suddenly the cops came in!

Nico: NYPD Police. What can we do for you?

Cop 1: Hello Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We're actually here for Kermit.

Cop 2: Are you Kermit the Frog?

Kermit: I am. Why?

Cop2: You're under arrest for robbing 2 banks today.

Chan Lee: Officer, there must be some kind of mistake.

Cop 2: There's no mistake. Look, I owe you guys my life for all the times you've saved the world. Please don't make me arrest you all as well.

Eddy: (takes out blaster) You'll never take us alive!

The cop zapped Eddy with a tazer.

ZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPP

Pyrus Fourtress: That's gotta sting!

Ed: ZAPPITY ZAP ZAP!

Eddy: Ow! Shut up Ed.

Nico: Officers please. Kermit is not the one responsible. Here is your true culprit.

Nico showed them the wanted poster of Constantine.

Cop 3: Constantine!?

Cop 4: He looks so much like Kermit!

Copperhead: I know. The mole thing really tricks people.

Sammy: My former sister has a mole as well.

Cop 1: Does she really?

Me: See for yourself.

I pulled out a mugshot of Amy and showed it to them and showed a picture of Sammy and Sammy DIDN'T have a mole where as Amy DOES.

Me: As you can see, Constantine HAS a mole where as Kermit DOESN'T. And Constantine's neck skirt is shorter where as Kermit's is longer.

Nico: Yeah I don't think he has ever heard of plastic surgery.

Varie: I hope he doesn't use it on his chest!

We all laughed. Even the cops found that to be funny!

Cop 1: (Laughs) That is funny!

Nico: Yeah.

Cop: Sorry about this misunderstanding.

Supernova Zap: It's fine. You guys were just doing your jobs.

May: But we plan to throw Constantine in a different prison. Maybe you can move his buddy Dominic there as well to drive him up the wall.

Nico: And I think the one in Rwanda or The Vault up north in the Bering Sea is appropriate for them both.

Cop 4: That's a good idea.

Cop 1: Enjoy the rest of your day and bring that monster frog to justice.

Nico: With pleasure.

The cops left.

Me: Whew.

Nico: Yeah. Lets see where Constantine is heading.

He used the satellite system to find him and it showed that he was in the jungles of El Salvador.

Nico: According to this Constantine is in the Jungles of El Salvador.

Rowlf: The Jungles of El Salvador? Why would Constantine go there?

Villamax: That's what we're trying to find out.

Nicole: I know what he's after!

Nico: What is it Nicole?

Nicole: He's after the Sword of Yum Kaax. Yum Kaax is the God of Nature of Mayan Myth and the Sword of Yum Kaax is a weapon of such incredible power that it will bring nature and plants back to any kind of environment. Mountains, deserts, wastelands, anything. He's going to use the power of the sword to destroy all of Moscow and cover it all in plants.

We gasped in shock!

Daring Do: Wow! That swords like a powerful artifact.

Nicole: It sure is. Its power is so incredible that not even the best farmers, harvesters or even gardeners can match it.

Laney: Wow!

Lana: Just imagine what would happen if everything all over the planet was covered in plants.

Me: Oxygen levels would skyrocket through the roof. We would have as much oxygen as we did over 350,000,000 years ago.

Nico: We sure would. Lets get the usual battles out of the way. Kermit you guys are all in for an amazing show as we have our usual battles.

Kermit: We can't wait to see them.

Nico: Yep. Maria call them in.

Maria: You got it.

Maria called them in and then in came Goro, David Cain, White Lightning, Metalseadramon, Lythos, Dodgeball Wizard, Marluxia, Jet, Dr. Destiny, Xigbar and Jellax

Nico: Goro, David Cain, White Lightning, Metalseadramon, Lythos, Dodgeball Wizard, Marluxia, Jet, Dr. Destiny, Xigbar and Jellax.

Dr. Destiny: Looks like the fun is gonna start.

Goro: It's an honor to meet the world famous Muppets.

Fozzie: Thank you, Goro.

David Cain: (to Eddy) What happened to you?

Eddy: There was a misunderstanding and a cop zapped me with a tazer.

White Lightning: Ouch! That probably hurt!

Me: Yeah well how would you feel if you got zapped with over 10,000 volts of electricity?

White Lightning: You're right.

MetalSeadramon: (to me) We heard you freed some souls from Jack Torrance.

Me: I sure did and surprisingly it was at the Stanley Hotel in Estes Park in Colorado. I've been there many times and legends say that it's haunted.

Lythos: Any reason why you didn't bring them back to life like the others?

Me: Because they wanted to be at rest. And the only way to do that was to kill Jack Torrence. He killed them. So the only way to make sure that all the souls went to rest was to kill the monster that killed them.

Lythos: That's a fair point.

Nico: It sure is.

Dr. Destiny: Yeah. Also I heard you guys took down aliens trying to take over the world and they were in a school.

Shanan: We sure did. They were a parasitic aquatic alien race called the Spoduncoonians from the planet Spodos XII. They were the aliens from the movie The Faculty.

David Cain: Oh man! That movie was freaky!

Eli: Yeah it sure was.

Emma (ELGVTWD): No kidding. That was terrifying.

Me: It sure was.

?: Good thing those aliens are now gone.

A figure came out and it was STINGRAGE!

Me: Stingrage. Here for another challenge with Gandrayda?

Stingrage: You bet and I'm also here to have a battle with the Dino Charge Rangers too.

Me: Awesome.

Stingrage: I heard the song from outside. It was pretty good!

Leon: Glad you liked it.

Me: It's one of my favorites.

Nico: Yep.

Stingrage: And I have some new recruits for us.

2 more figures came out and they were THUNDERBIRD from episode 5 of Kyuranger and also GABURIO from episodes 5 & 6 of Zyuohger!

---

Gaburio

Serving as a member of Team Azald, Gaburio is sent down with an army of Triangulars to cause havoc. Yamato and Tusk are enjoying some down time when they spot the armada whilst Gaburio (within a Triangular) arrogantly claims that Earth is doomed simply by his presence. However, the Zyuohgers swiftly arrive in their Zyuoh Cubes and form Zyuoh King. Gaburio is frustrated at thier amazingly quick response time and orders the attack but Zyuoh King, Cube Elephant and Cube Tiger quickly and quickly decimate the army, Yamato then summons Cube Kirin and they form ZyuohKing Kirin Bazooka just as Gaburio takes control of his Triangular from the Moeba piloting it. As he does so however, the Zyuohgers obliterate his fleet with the Zyuoh Shot which forces him to abandon shio and, although Gaburio survives the fall, he is left stuck head first in the dirt. The Zyuohgers pursue but completely miss his very obvious legs and then completely forget about him after meeting Larry the Gorilla Zyuman and then a fight with Azald who has come looking for Gaburio.

Fortunately for Gaburio, Azald reforms after his defeat by the Zyuohgers and rescues the Player from his mud. Gaburio then goes to Tokyo and begins his Blood Game properly which involves eating clean through buildings like one would a sandwich. Finishing up a building in less than ten seconds, Gaburino goes to get seconds only to be found by the Zyuohgers who are surprised at his survival since they assumed he plunged to his death. Azald now reveals himself and is happy to fight them now since there is actually a Blood Game on at the moment. However, since his Player is now free, he decides to leave him to it and returns to the Sagittari Ark. Happy at being trusted by his master to finish things, Gaburio leaves to continue eating so the Zyuohgers henshin and attack but their attacks are useless against Gaburio's thick skin so he returns to munching through buildings before zipping away further into the city. Though the Zyuohgers want to pursue him, they have to rescue a child from his latest meal and thus have to let Gaburio escape. The next day, Gaburio returns and has a multi-choice meal due to being surrounded by skyscrapers though he soon decides on which and jumps over to it only to be shot to the ground. Once again, the Zyuohgers (sans Yamato who is helping Larry who is ageing rapidly due to giving his power to Yamato to become Zyuoh Gorilla) appear and do battle with Gaburio. Frustrated that he can't have a meal in peace, Gaburio summons Moebas and sends them in only to decide that the Zyuoh Busters look delicious and quickly eats them all before blasting down and de-morpnhing the four of them with his Moebas. Gaburio then tries to eat them as well but Yamato arrives and blasts him down onto his Zyuoh Buster as he has decided to use the power for good before he and his team henshin and do thier roll call only Yamato has become Zyuoh Gorilla. Gaburio sends in his Moebas but Zyuoh Gorilla annihilates them as his team assume thier Instinct Awakened forms and maul him so he fires back but misses all of them. Swinging in on a vine, Zyuoh Gorilla punches him into a lamppost which bounces him back and then he plays a demented version of juggling with Gaburio and then dislocates his jaw entirely before punching him away with devastating force. Adopting a pose similar to the Beast General Fighters, the Zyuohgers finish off Gaburio with the Gorilla Super Punch launched from Yamato's Zyuoh Buster which crushes him under its giant fist.

However, Azald asks Naria to enlarge Gaburio and give him a second chance so she agrees. She teleports down and enlarges Gaburio by placing a Continue Medal on his corpse, enlarging the Player who thanks her. Luckily, Yamato's new power set has unlocked a new Zyuoh Cube; Cube Gorilla. Gaburia is not worried by the new mecha but is bombarded by cubes in its Cube Drop and then fires on the Cube but it avoids it using a swing line and smacks through the Player twice before blasting him and then ramming into Gaburio's mouth hard enough to dislocate it again. Once Cube Gorilla picks up and throws Gaburio down, Larry sends Amu and Tusk in to aid Yamato and they summon Cube Tiger and Cube Elephant and the two fuse with the new Cube to form ZyuohWild. Gaburio has set his jaw back in and charges, managing to eat its Wild Cannon but they deliver a beatdown strong enough to take him down before finishing off Gaburio with the Wild Rocket Knuckle. Gaburio can only complain that he didn't get to eat as much as he would have liked before falling on his side and exploding.

## Thunderbird (Kyuranger)

**Thunderbird** (ザンダバルド *Zandabarudo* ) is one of the many Daikaan of the Space Shogunate Jark Matter who rule the Earth, was promoted to a Karo who rules the Norma System and the main antagonist of Uchu Sentai Kyuranger: Episode of Stinger.

As one of the Daikaan of Earth, Thunderbird manipulated a small town into persecuting a half-alien girl named Mika Retsu. He then approached a despondent Mika, feigning sympathy and kindness, and convinced her to join Jark Matter.

Giving her the mission to kill the people who treated her so cruelly, he presented her with an Enlarge Inro as proof of her promotion to Daikaan, after she completed the mission. After Mika was defeated by Stinger and Champ, he attacked Mika and fatally wounded her before escaping in his Moraimars.

### As Karo

He later appeared to Champ and Stinger having been promoted to Karo of the Norma System. He then taunted Stinger by revealing he had been behind Mika's suffering, which only infuriated the Kyuranger. They then fought, with Stinger nearly getting defeated, until he used the power of the Ikkakuju Kyutama to turn the tables before destroying him.

Yamato: Gaburio!

Lucky: Thunderbird!

Me: I remember you both! Gaburio you were sent to wreak havoc all over the city and Thunderbird you were one of the Daikaan rulers of Earth and you manipulated a town into hating a hybrid girl named Mika Retsu.

Thunderbird: That's right. Really good memory on you.

Gaburio: Never missed an episode.

Lala: I'll face Gaburio.

Me: Okay then who will face you Thunderbird?

?: BIIIIIIIIIIIRRRRRRRDDDDDMAN!

A figure crashed through the roof window and it was Birdman!

Me: Birdman!

Birdman: Looks like I got here just in time. And I would be more than honored to face Thunderbird.

Me: Awesome!

Thunderbird: Cool!

?: Don't forget me.

Another figure came out and it was QUILLFIRE!

Nico: Quillfire!

Quillfire: Good to see you Chan.

Nico: Same here.

Inferno (Beast Wars): I will face this one for the good of the Royalty!

Nico: Go for it Inferno.

?: I will kill you all for destroying Lord Orochimaru!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Kimimaro: I was hoping never to hear from that monster ever again.

Tayuya: You can come out now, Evil Kimimaro.

Suddenly, a figure came out, and it was Evil Kimimaro, the evil version of the Kimimaro we know and who was blinded by Orochimaru's lies.

Kimimaro: I was hoping never to see you ever again, you may be me, but you're nothing more than a cheap imitation of myself blinded by the lies of Orochimaru.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, can you tell us more about the evil version of Kimimaro, it seems like you guys have a history.

Lincoln: Sure, Twilight, but brace yourselves, you might not like what I'm going to tell you.

Lincoln proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Kimimaro's history, and they had to brace themselves for what he's going to tell them.

---

Kimimaro

Kimimaro (君麻呂, Kimimaro) was the sole survivor of the Kaguya clan. Upon dedicating his life to Orochimaru, he became the leader of the formerly-named Sound Five (音隠れの忍五人衆, Otogakure no Shinobi Gonin Shū, literally meaning: Hidden Sound Shinobi Five People), until he fell ill, which forced him to leave the group.

Background

Being a rare possessor of his clan's Shikotsumyaku Kekkei Genkai, the clan patriarch feared Kimimaro's abilities and had him locked up in a cage unless needed for battle. The Kaguya clan was wiped out when they attacked Kirigakure, seemingly for no reason other than the desire to kill and show off their ferocity. Having underestimated their opponents' defenses, they were slaughtered, with Kimimaro the sole survivor. Wandering soon after, Kimimaro was eventually found by Orochimaru, and recruited as one of his most loyal ninja.

Under Orochimaru, Kimimaro found purpose in his life as he desired to ensure the continuation of his master's dreams and ambitions. Though Orochimaru took him under his wing to be one of his future hosts, Kimimaro did not mind such a fate if it meant being of aid to his master. Soon after, Kimimaro met Jūgo, a berserker whom Kimimaro felt a kindred spirit with. Kimimaro's friendship with Jūgo led to the events that resulted with him being branded by the cursed seal that Orochimaru developed from his research on Jūgo, whom Kimimaro talked into being experimented on in hopes that it would help him. With his new-found powers, Kimimaro defeated all four members of the Sound Four single-handed to be inducted into the renamed Sound Five. However, Kimimaro became afflicted by an unknown disease that destroyed what remaining worth he was to Orochimaru. Kabuto Yakushi attempted to cure Kimimaro, but to no avail due to Kimimaro's unique structure and lack of medical information on his clan. Kimimaro was left bedridden to extend his wavering lifespan, unable to participate in the Konoha Crush, which Kabuto claimed to be the factor that led to their defeat and retreat.

In the anime, it was shown that Kimimaro acted as a herald to shinobi clans in the Land of Sound in order for them to swear loyalty to Orochimaru, such as the Fūma clan.

After infiltrating Konoha during the Chūnin Exams, the Sound Five killed three Kusagakure genin, so that Orochimaru could impersonate Shiore. At this point, he gave a bloody cough, but decided to ignore it. However, while participating in the assassination of the Fourth Kazekage and his bodyguards so that Orochimaru and the Sound Four could impersonate them, Kimimaro's disease fully manifests. He is sent back to Otogakure to be placed by Kabuto in intense medical care to keep him alive for as long as possible. Hearing that his failing health has caused him to be of no use to Orochimaru, Kimimaro began silently crying for losing his purpose.

## Personality

Unlike the rest of his clan, Kimimaro didn't have a particular interest in fighting or killing and saw his abilities only as a means to be of use to others. He was a calm and quiet individual who would dedicate himself to whatever mission was at hand. As a child, he was more gentle despite his natural talent for combat and unique abilities which made him the strongest of his clan, as seen from him not wanting to hurt others he had no involvement with, and his interest in flowers. His gentleness is also reinforced by how empathetic and kind he was to Jūgo, being one of the few people able to keep Jūgo from losing control over himself.

After meeting Orochimaru, Kimimaro developed a strong devotion towards him, bordering on religious zeal or considering him a father figure (the manga suggesting the former, and the anime suggesting the latter), seeing Orochimaru's apparent kindness as a reason from him to exist under the notion that serving Orochimaru in any way is the only purpose he has. Though Kimimaro's relationship with Orochimaru was similar to Haku's relationship with Zabuza, the only difference was that Orochimaru ultimately lost interest in him when he became of no use to him. Regardless, finding a new way to assert his existence, Kimimaro's dedication to Orochimaru was so great that he both willed his body to fight and proved to be an extremely dangerous opponent for the likes of Naruto Uzumaki, Rock Lee and Gaara. Gaara compared the eyes of Kimimaro to those of Sasuke Uchiha's, the eyes of those who only sought to prove their own existence, nothing more. Even after being reincarnated by Kabuto, Kimimaro retained his loyalty to Orochimaru and intended to carry out Kabuto's orders. Gaara commented on Kimimaro to be hasty and a extreme distaste for weak opponents, or "trash" ninja as he put it. As a result, he would kill any he considered "trash" ninja, regardless if they were friend or foe as was with the case of Tayuya for her group's failure to deliver Sasuke in time.

Despite his verbal disrespect of his opponents and over underestimating of their abilities, Kimimaro differs from his four colleagues in three ways: the first having a sense of honor in battle, as demonstrated when he halts to allow Lee time to take his medicine (though unaware it was actually alcohol that would strengthen Lee's combat abilities). Second was he does not have any faults that would hamper any progress, and even found how his team being so late to be intolerable, something Orochimaru took confidence in. Third was that he rarely showed any emotion other than surprise, except in moments relating to his ideals as seen when Gaara's insulting of his faith in Orochimaru caused him to become enraged before his death or when he sadly discovered his usefulness to Orochimaru has become lost forever.

---

When Lincoln was finished, The Mane 9 and the new recruits felt sorrow for what Kimimaro went through.

Rarity: My word, Kimimaro, I can't believe you went through with all that.

Kimimaro: It was indeed horrible, Rarity, and I was poisoned by Orochimaru, who told me it was a very terminal illness, but thanks to Varie, she cured me and not only was my life saved, but I was reunited with my sister.

Sunset Shimmer: Let me deal with that evil version of you, Kimimaro.

Suddenly, Sunset Shimmer's eyes turned neon light green, and she had a fire energy aura surrounding her, as she approached Evil Kimimaro.

Sunset Shimmer: Evil Kimimaro, I won't let you get away with what you've done when you served that snake. Like the real you said, you are nothing but a cheap imitation of him who'll soon vanish into Oblivion.

Suddenly, Sunset Shimmer was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy and fire with the phoenix flying around the vortex, and an orange phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the massive vortex faded, Sunset Shimmer emerged, but she was changed

forever.

Sunset Shimmer was now taller at 6'0", she had the body of a goddess, she had neon light green eyes and an orange energy aura with flames, she had large red angel wings with yellow tips on the red feathers, she had on a sleeveless red blouse with flames, stars, and a yellow phoenix, a red blouse with yellow flames and stars, black pants, and yellow boots. She had phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and her Amulet of Fire necklace has a phoenix with The Fire Kanji in its claws, she has a unicorn emblazoned on her forehead. She has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and a Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. She has her Sword of Forgiveness in her hand, and she has on a red sleeveless trenchcoat with yellow flames, stars, and a phoenix on the back, and below it was a beautiful gold kanji that said, "Sunset Shimmer, Unicorn of Forgiveness, Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Emissary of The Phoenix, Master of Fire, and Princess of The Fire Skylanders."

サンセットシマー、許しのユニコーン、リンカーンラウドの未来の妻、フェニックスの使者、火のマスター、そして火の王女スカイランダーズ

Sunset Shimmer has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 PHOENIX FIRESTORM ANGEL OF FORGIVENESS!

We were amazed by Sunset Shimmer's transformation, and Lincoln was blushing when he saw Sunset Shimmer's transformation.

Me: WHOA!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! You look amazing Sunset!

Lincoln: Wow, Sunset, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Sunset Shimmer: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Forgiveness) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to put an end to that pale imitation of Kimimaro.**

Nico: Lets get the battles started.

---

Battle 1: Silverstream the Hippogriff, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Dino Ichthy, Young Six, Drillhorn, and Guyhawk VS Goro

---

Goro was first.

Goro: (to Silverstream) Before we battle, we should have a moment of silence for Jim Henson. May he rest in peace.

Silverstream: Amen.

They had their hands on their chests and even their hats off to show respect. It was to pay respect to the great Jim Henson.

When it was done they were ready.

Rarity: Jim Henson was a great man and it's amazing that he made so many amazing movies.

Sweetie Belle: He sure did and it was really amazing that he made such iconic and legendary characters.

Mistmane: They are really amazing. Jim Henson was a great guy.

Gill Grunt: He sure was and I love all his movies.

Liquid Leni: They are totes amazing.

Dino Ichthy: They sure are.

Sandbar: Yeah Jim Henson will never be forgotten for everything he did to make awesome movies and amazing characters.

Gallus: No he won't.

Smolder: He will always be part of our hearts.

Ocellus: Yes he will. And his legacy will always live on.

Yona: Yona like Jim.

Goro: Everyone will. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

(GONG RINGS)

---

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They punched, kicked and smashed him all over and fired waves of jewels, water, energy and ice and smashed him down.

Silverstream: Flawless victory!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 2: Lady Palutena, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Rhamph, Pit, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: (to Palutena) Kermit and his friends sure are funny. And they even managed to defeat Evil Larxene, who was more powerful than them!

Lady Palutena: That is really amazing! I'm amazed they were able to take down someone as strong as she was.

Princess Celestia: No kidding! That is an amazing feat for the legendary characters of Jim Henson.

Amber Morning: (Coos)

Princess Celestia: I think so too.

Spotlight: Jim Henson may be dead but he will never be forgotten.

Light Lily: (Shakes her head for no)

Dino Rhamph: He will never be forgotten in our hearts.

Pit: Absolutely not.

David Cain: No he won't be forgotten. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

Lady Palutena: YEAH! That was amazing!

Princess Celestia: That was awesome!

---

Battle 3: Princess Frosta, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, She-Ra, Perfuma, RD Lana and Fubuki Kakuyoko VS White Lightning

---

White Lightning was next.

White Lightning: (to Frosta) Did J.D. really meet an Absol Gene Slammer this morning?

Princess Frosta: He sure did. Her name is Mary Terrez and she is Bonnie's little sister.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D. and Denise met her in the world of the movie The Shining.

White Lightning: I know that movie! That movie was scary!

Star Swirl: It sure was and J.D. said that he has been to the Stanley

Hotel in Colorado many times before.

Spyro: That's where they filmed the movie back then and it was creepy. Legends say that it's haunted.

Crystal Laney: Thank goodness Shaggy and Scooby didn't go with them or they would REALLY have a hard time with him.

Dino Tyranno: You're not kidding and from what we know those two have huge yellow lines down their backs.

She-Ra: They sure do.

Perfuma: But they are still funny to get along with.

White Lightning: They sure are. I've been to the Stanley Hotel myself and it was amazing and beautiful. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired wavees of energy, magic and elements and smashed her down.

Princess Frosta: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Noah Carver, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Brachio, Super Megaforce Rangers, Nauthilax and Magmon VS MetalSeadramon

---

Metal Seadramon was next.

MetalSeadramon: (to Noah) Mary would get along great with all of our versions of Lucy.

Noah: She sure will and I'm happy that Bonnie has her sister back.

Princess Luna: I am too. But I also can't shake this feeling that in the future we're going to meet the Loud's ancestors.

Snowdrop: That would be an interesting sight to see.

Gari: It sure will. I wonder what they will be like.

Blackout: We'll have to wait and see where they are and who they are.

Shadow Lucy: Yeah but that will be amazing and yes I would get along great with Mary.

Dino Brachio: Yeah and it will be cool to meet them.

Troy Burrows: It sure will be amazing.

Gia: I think so too.

Emma: You said it.

MetalSeadramon: You bet it will be. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Super Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Super Megaforce Red!"

Noah: "Super Megaforce Blue!"

Gia: "Super Megaforce Yellow!"

Jake: "Super Megaforce Green!"

Emma: "Super Megaforce Pink!"

Orion: "Super Megaforce Silver!"

All: "Earth's Defenders Never Surrender! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Noah Carver: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

He turned into the Blue Mighty Morphin Ranger.

They fired waves of energy, darkness and lasers and smashed him down.

Noah: That's a Super Mega Win.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 5: Ebonwumon, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Styraco, Turtle Brothers, Tortomon, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan

---

Lythos the Rock Titan was next.

Lythos: (to Ebonwumon) Good thing Muscle Man stepped in with his My Mom jokes. Otherwise, Leon would've been made a laughingstock.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) Oh you're not kidding there. But at least Muscle Man helped out. Also the joke Lincoln said was really funny.

Lythos: It was really funny.

Fluttershy: That was really funny.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it was! I was so funny how Lincoln insulted Officer Brikowsky like that.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah but who is he?

Stealth Elf: He was a lazy cop that hated the Powerpuff Girls and all heroes because he thought heroes were taking all the credit from the cops.

She went over his history.

---

Officer Michael "Mike" Brikowski (simply known as Mike Brikowski) is the main antagonist of The Powerpuff Girls episode "Cop Out".

He is an obese, arrogant and completely lazy ex-cop who makes absolutely no effort to fight crime or help the people of Townsville. When he is fired for his laziness, he blames the Powerpuff Girls for his firing and vows revenge on them.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

Mike Brikowski is the worst officer in the Townsville Police Department, as he never fights crime or helps the citizens of Townsville. Instead, he lets his fellow police officers do all of the hard work, while he just lazes around eating doughnuts, stopping at each doughnut shop, and sleeping in the car.

One day, Brikowski falls asleep during a bank robbery, forcing his partner Miguel Perez to call for backup. The rest of the cops arrive at the scene. However, his boss, the Chief, notices Brikowski sleeping and yells at him to wake up, but to no avail. Soon, the Powerpuff Girls show up and stop the robber and all the cops drive away. Brikowski wakes up to hear Perez tell him that he missed the best part: the girls saved the day. But Brikowski says that the girls are taking all the credit from the police. As Brikowski then requests Perez to stop for his first doughnut of the day, he states that he is up for a promotion any day now (despite the fact that he never actually did any police work).

Once at the TPD, Brikowski is called to the Chief's office. As Brikowski walks over, his co-workers angrily glare at him as he made them look bad during the robbery. Brikowski believes he is finally going to get his promotion, but instead, he is fired for making absolutely no work effort and sleeping on the job. Brikowski initially thinks that the chief is joking, but his now ex-boss yells at him that he is dead serious and calls him out on his incompetence, stating that he is the worst officer he had ever known.

The chief then forces Brikowski to hand over his badge, sunglasses and doughnut, but oddly allows him to keep his gun as a souvenir. Brikowski thinks the chief layed him off because he has to make cutbacks and blames the Powerpuff Girls, since they are the ones saving the day and "making the police look bad". Brikowski then punches a framed photo of the chief with the girls before storming out, much to the Chief's shock.

That night, Brikowski watches TV in his apartment when he sees the girls on the news and him being lazy and sleeping on the job. He flies into a rage and throws the TV out the window, planning on getting rid of the girls once and for all.

The next day, Brikowski tricks the mayor into calling the Powerpuff Girls to lure them into his trap (under a false claim that crooks plan to purchase confiscated weapons of Mojo Jojo from the police warehouse). The girls arrive and he tells them where the "crooks" are. As the girls enter the warehouse, Brikowski he warns them to be careful with an evil smirk forming on his face. Unknown to Brikowski, however, his former partner Perez had followed him and saw the whole ordeal and he calls the chief, telling him that Brikowski is up to no good.

Brikowski uses a gas gun to put the girls to sleep and threatens to drop them into a vat of acid. He blames the girls for making the police look bad. The girls say that's not true, they need the police as they're an important part of the city, but Brikowski refuses to listen and begins to lower the girls into the vat of acid. Brikowski is then arrested by the other police, including the Chief and Perez. Perez tries to stop the crane, but he is too late and the girls are doused in the acid. Fortunately, the girls survive due to their powers (though the acid still leaves them slightly bruised).

As he is being taken to jail, Brikowski claims he is a good cop gone bad. Blossom corrects him saying that he's not a good cop gone bad; he's a bad cop gone worse, much to the amusement of the narrator, who tells him that he will not get any doughnuts while serving time in prison.

---

When she was done they were shocked!

Plant Lola: Man I can't believe he was that lazy!

Dino Styraco: You are not kidding! Without us heroes everyone would be dead!

Leonardo: Yeah he has no right to judge people like that.

Tortomon: But that was really funny how Blossom called him a Bad Cop Gone Worse.

They laughed.

Hak Foo: That is really funny!

Lythos: Yeah it is! Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass and lasers and smashed him down.

Ebonwumon: A Victory for the Sovereign of the North!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 6: Dan Kuso, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Bakugan Battle Brawlers, Grier and Moosk VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND)

---

Dodgeball Wizard was next.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Dan) So, how was the birthday party this morning?

Dan Kuso: It was both good and bad. Good because we had a great time and Darcy loved it. Bad because Leon was nervous and couldn't tell a good joke.

Rainbow Dash: It was nice of Lincoln and Muscle Man to bail him out like that.

Scootaloo: The jokes they said were really funny!

Flash Magnus: Yeah it sure was! Especially when they insulted Officer Mike Brikowsky like that.

They laughed at what they heard from Lincoln.

Whirlwind: Yeah that was hilarious! Donut farts heard all the way from Neptune! That's funny!

Air Lincoln: Yeah that was a good one.

Dino Ptera: It sure was funny! Muscle Man's jokes and Lincoln's Criminal Insult Jokes are so funny.

Runo: They sure are and I think they are really awesome.

Marucho: You got that right. I think they are funny and hilarious.

Julie: I agree. I never laughed so much in my life like that.

Shun: Yeah that is funny.

Alice: You said it.

Dodgeball Wizard: Those jokes are awesome and funny. Lets do it.

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Dan Kuso: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Layla Williams, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Laney, Sam Manson, Riley, Nelson Muntz and RD Leni VS Marluxia

---

Marluxia was next.

Marluxia: (to Layla) I think Leon's true talent wasn't telling jokes. It was singing.

Layla Williams: I think singing is perfect for him. He has a divine voice that the angels would love.

Applejack: YEEHAW! I think it's very taleted.

Apple Bloom: And I think Leon just found his cutie mark too.

They laughed.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I think he sure did lass.

Flashwing: You'll get no argument from me. Leon does have amazing talent in singing. It was great.

Marluxia: We saw him sing that song and it was awesome.

Stone Luna: It was rockin dudes. We're so happy for him.

Dino Tricera: Yeah Leon has a great voice. It was so awesome.

Laney: That's Lily's Male Counterpart for you. It was great.

Sam Manson: He sure is talented.

Riley: Yeah I'll say.

Nelson Muntz: I think it's amazing too. I've always dreamed about being a really great dancer or singer instead of a bully.

Marluxia: That's all right Nelson. Lets do it!

He had his scythe ready.

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, rocks, earth and apples and smashed him down.

Layla Williams: ALL RIGHT! That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Green Lantern, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Stego, Green Lantern Corps, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar)

---

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) Everyone has the right talent in specific things. Like you in being a pilot.

Hal Jordan: That's right I was a test pilot for experimental fighter jets before I became a Green Lantern. It was a big job but I loved it.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy that must've been really cool.

Cozy Glow: I think so too.

Clover: I don't know the full extent of the story but how does one become part of one of the Lantern Corps?

Hal Jordan: Well you have to express a great amount of a certain emotion. I represent will power.

Jet: There are 9 Lantern Corps right?

Hal Jordan: That's right. Rage, Avarice, Fear, Will, Hope, Compassion, Love, Death and Life. And they represent the colors of the rainbow. An Emotional Spectrum.

Hex: It's really complex but it's really something.

Lightning Lisa: It's really something and fascinating.

Dino Stego: And I heard that each of the Lantern Corps live on a very specific planet.

Hal Jordan: That's right we do.

Jet: What are the planets of Each Lantern Corps?

Hal Jordan: They are Ys'mault, Okaara, Qward, Oa, Odym, Nok, Zamaron, Ryut and Earth. And just recently we found out that the home planet of a new Lantern Corps called the Ultraviolet Lantern Corps live on a moving black star called Umbrax.

Jet: Wow! What emotion did they represent?

Hal Jordan: Negative Emotions.

Arisia: Yeah and they were dangerous.

Jessica Cruz: But J.D. all the Lantern Leaders destroyed them for good.

Kilowag: Thank goodness.

Jet: That's good. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Hal Jordan: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 9: Anakin, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Mammoth, Padme, Ahsoka, Yoda, Obi-Wan, Aayla Secura, Plo Koon, Mace Windu, Eli, Luke, Leia, Han, Chewie, Rey, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Anakin: Her name is Lala and she is what's called a Dullahan. They are the spirits of Death from Irish Myth.

Sunset Shimmer: She is amazing at knowing so much about the souls that she reaps and she has this unique gift that knows when people are gonna die.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It's scary but it's really amazing. I think she is talent.

Gusty: But just be careful. Her head comes off and she has a nasty habit of losing it all the time.

Sunburn: Yeah it happens to her all the time.

Fire Lori: She literally can't help it but she is really fun to get along with.

Dino Mammoth: She sure is. But we just have to be careful for when we hit her.

Dr. Destiny: Noted. Man that must be hard for her to lose her head like that.

Padme: All the droids that we faced lost their heads a lot.

Ahsoka: Yeah even C-3PO lost his head all the time. But the droids lost many of their heads.

Obi-Wan: It was mostly because of all of our battles we were in.

Yoda: Intense battles they were. Careful Lala must be to avoid losing her head.

Aayla Secura: (French Accent) I most agree on that.

Plo Koon: But she is a very gifted soul that knows so much about the forces of Death and Life.

Mace Windu: She's what J.D. calls and Irish Grim Reaper.

Eli: That is really cool. Bro sure has a lot of amazing girls.

Luke: He's a really luke guy.

Leia: He sure is. And his girls are all beautiful.

Han: They sure are. I think it's amazing.

Chewie roared in agreement.

Rey: (British Accent) Even Chewie agrees.

Dr. Destiny: I do too. Lets do it.

Dr. Destiny used his powers and turned into GENERAL GRIEVOUS!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Eli ignited his lightsaber.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome!

They clashed powerfully and slashed him all over and fired blasts of Force Lightning and smashed him down and fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Anakin: A victory worthy of the Republic.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Erza Scarlet, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Styraco, Lucy Heartfilia, Juvia, Cana, Levy, Wendy, Flare, Éclair, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) You and Lala would get along great. After all, you both use swords.

Erza: She actually uses a scythe but yeah we sure would get along.

Pinkie Pie: I agree with you on that.

Featherweight: Yeah me too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And she is amazing at her gifts.

Sprocket: I think it's amazing too.

Steel Lynn: It sure is cool too.

Dino Arch: Yeah I agree on that.

Lucy Heartfilia: I do too and it's so awesome how Lala can know when a person is going to die. Scary ability but it's cool.

Cana: It sure is scary but it's neat.

Juvia: It sure is.

Éclair: Yeah it's cool though. We can use that on our enemies.

Levy: We sure can and it will be handy.

Wendy: It sure will.

Flare Corona: Yeah it will.

Xigbar: Yes it will. Lets do it!

Dino Arch: DINO ARCH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! ARCH BONE SHIELD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements and magic and energy, Metal, Gears and Lightning and smashed him down.

Erza Scarlet: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

* * *

Battle 11: Emma (ELGVTWD), Newt (Aliens) and Suzi & Alicia Berricks VS Jellax (Sailor Moon)

* * *

Jellax was next.

Jellax: I've heard a lot of legends surrounding the Spoduncoonians and they caused a lot of problems all over the galaxy M82.

Emma (ELGVTWD): They must've been really dangerous.

Newt (Aliens): Yeah if they were able to cause that much damage all over the galaxy M82 then there's no telling what they could have done to Earth had we not stopped them.

Alicia Berricks: Yeah it was terrible.

Suzi Berricks: No kidding.

Jellax: But thank goodness that J.D. and Lincoln stopped that queen. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed her down.

* * *

# Battle 12: Gandrayda, Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Laney, Lola, Lana, Lila, Lisa and Lucy VS Stingrage

---

Stingrage was next.

Stingrage: This is gonna be good.

Nico: You bet it will be.

Stingrage: I have something for Tom Majors and his friends.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow look at these swords.

Stingrage: Yep they are called The Defenders of Perim.

The Defenders of Perim, they're a collection of swords with the symbols of The Overworld and The Underworld etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged, wide blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with awesome angel wings.

Nico: Cool! I'll give them to Tom and friends after our battle.

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAA

CHOMP!

They transformed and were ready!

Tyler Navarro: **"Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"**

Chase: **"Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"**

Koda: **"Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"**

Riley: **"Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"**

Shelby: **"Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"**

Ivan: (British Accent) **"Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"**

James Navarro: **"Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"**

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) **"Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"**

Kendall: **"Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"**

Zenowing: **"Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"**

All: **"Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"**

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Gandrayda: Watch me work my fun.

Gandrayda turned into Ghor and she fired a wave of plasma energy and it hit Stingrage and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: YEAH! Lets do it!

Rangers: DINO CHARGE FINAL STRIKE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and elements and smashed Stingrage down.

Nico: ALL RIGHT! Stingrage you did well.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 13: Inferno (Beast Wars) VS Quillfire

Quillfire was next.

Quillfire: This is gonna be so fun.

Inferno: I am more than willing to have some fun too for the good of the Royalty.

Quillfire: You sure look up to Nico like a King huh?

Inferno: I've always been something more of a Royal Guard figure.

Quillfire: That does make sense. Lets do it!

Inferno: For the good of the Royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

Battle 14: Sunset Shimmer VS Evil Kimimaro

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **May I join in this fight, my lady?**

Sunset Shimmer: **Why, of course, my love.**

Lincoln and Sunset Shimmer went after Evil Kimimaro, who made a sword of bone, and he tried to attack them, but they dodged it, and Sunset Shimmer and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of orange and neon blue energy blasts, fire, and elemental blasts at Evil Kimimaro, which exploded with incredible power. Evil Kimimaro was brutally injured by the barrage, but he was still standing. Then, Lincoln and Sunset Shimmer slashed off Evil Kimimaro's arms with their swords, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Sunset Shimmer: **Linky, shall we finish that pale imitation off?**

Lincoln: **Of course, Sunset Shimmer.**

Sunset Shimmer and Lincoln prepared for their combo to finish off Evil Kimimaro.

Sunset Shimmer: **I may represent The Element of Forgiveness, but, I will never forgive you, Evil Kimimaro, for following the lies of Orochimaru.**

Lincoln: **And now, you will die here forever.**

Sunset Shimmer and Lincoln: **DIVINE ELEMENTAL STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE ELEMENTAL PHOENIX RASENSHURIKEN!**

Lincoln and Sunset Shimmer formed a massive and beautiful Rasenshuriken made of red and yellow energy and inside of it were nebulae, stars, flames, snowflakes, water drops, wind gusts, miniature suns, crescent moons, crystals, rock fragments, and lava balls, with a phoenix orbiting around the white core. Lincoln and Sunset Shimmer also infused it with Super Hakai energy, as it was glowing purple, and it was also aimed at Evil Kin, Zaku, Dosu, and Orochimaru, who are still suffering psychic torture in The Warp. Lincoln and Sunset Shimmer threw the massive Rasenshuriken at Evil Kimimaro, and as it hits him, it exploded with incredible power, and not only was Evil Kimimaro but it also Super Hakaied Evil Kin, Zaku, Dosu, and Orochimaru were also Super Hakaied for good, and now, Orochimaru was now silenced forever.

Sunset Shimmer powered down, and was back to normal, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent, and Lincoln powered down, as well.

Sunset Shimmer and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Evil Kimimaro, you have failed this world.

Lincoln and Sunset Shimmer both hugged, and shared a kiss, as we cheered for them.

---

Battle 15: Lala the Dullhan VS Gaburio (Zyuohger)

---

Gaburio was next.

Gaburio: This is gonna be so cool!

Lala: You said it lad. I'm looking forward to this.

Gaburio: Same here. Lets do it!

Lala: Just don't knock off my head.

Lala had taken her head off and was holding on to it and she slashed Gaburio all over and slashed him and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Birdman VS Thunderbird (Kyuranger)

---

Thunderbird was next.

Thunderbird: This is gonna be so cool!

Birdman: It sure will. Shall we do it?

Thunderbird: You bet we will!

Birdman fired a blast of sun energy and it hit Thunderbird and exploded and smashed him down.

---

The usual battles were done.

Nico: YEAH!

Loud House Taylor: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Constantine.

Nico: Agreed. Since we're going to a temple, Nicole will lead the way.

Nicole: Okay. Lets head out to El Salvador.

Nico: Right. Lets go!

We were off to the Jungles of El Salvador.

---

## EL SALVADOR

---

We arrived in the jungles of El Salvador.

Nico: Wow! What a dense jungle.

Katnappe: (to the Muppets) Is this your first time in a jungle?

Gonzo: We've been here many times actually.

Rizzo: Yeah but we're gonna be ready for anything.

Nicole: Well the way to this sword at this temple is treacherous.

We followed Nicole and we arrived at the Temple of Yum Kaax!

Nicole: The Temple of Yum Kaax.

We went in and it was a really old temple. Like it hasn't been touched for hundreds of years.

Nico: Wow look at this place.

Me: Sure looks like an old temple.

Eli: Yeah.

We looked around and we saw a wall and there was a story on it.

Jessie K.: There's a story on this wall here. It looks like it's about the sword.

Me: Lets see here.

I looked it over.

Kermit: What does it say?

Me: Lets see. It says "Long ago, the benevolent goddess of nature, Yum Kaax, was so pleased by our progress in making the lands fertile and beautiful that she bestowed upon us a sword fully empowered with her power over all of the lands and all of nature. The sword she gave us has the power to bring all life of all kinds to the land. The beautiful bounty of nature always finds a way as it was given to a benevolent king to continue the harvest of the fruits of the earth. But then came a dark day as foreign people came and started killing the Mayan people left and right with extreme mercilessness and no one could stop them. Fearing the Sword of Yum Kaax would fall into the wrong hands, the king hid it here in this temple so that it would never be used by evil. Only a brave soul that is pure of heart and good to the beauty of nature can wield the sword and its power."

Nico: Whoa that's amazing.

Kermit: That's sure is.

Laney: So it was the Spanish Conquest that lead the sword to be hidden here.

Me: Yeah.

Nicole: Lets go find it.

We went to search for it and in a jungle room we saw a beautiful sword with an emerald green blade and it had emerald leaves on the hilt and the jewels were emeralds and malachite and there were runes on the blade.

Nicole: There it is. The Sword of Yum Kaax.

Layla Williams: Wow! It's so beautiful.

Nicole: Go for it Layla.

Layla Williams went up to the sword and she grabbed the handle and pulled it out and the sword glowed and it emitted a very powerful energy and it was coursing through Layla's body and increasing her power 100,000,000,000,000-fold!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Incredible! Wow!

Laney: Way to go Layla!

Layla then had amazing green Angel wings sprout from her back and they were made of leaves, flowers, grass, fruit and vegetables. She looked awesome!

Nico: Wow!

Eli: Commander Nico, I sense Constantine. He's almost here.

Nico: Uh oh. Battlestations.

We got ready and we were hiding and Kermit and Maria and the Muppets were waiting for him. Then Constantine arrived and we saw him.

Constantine: (Russian Accent) Kermit. So glad you and your friends could join me.

Kermit: You're really out of your element here, Constantine. You should've stayed in New York..

Constantine: How's this for out of my element?

All of a sudden, an army of Lunatic Gary's appeared.

Mrs. Piggy: (contacts Maria) Maria, you and the others need to get here now!

Maria: Why? What's wrong?!

Mrs. Piggy: Constantine made some new friends!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof of the temple and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of reptiles, lizards, butterflies and bugs swirled around and they

converged and then we appeared.

Nico: WHOA! He has a bunch of Lunatics with him!

Joe Swanson: OH MY GOD! He has a bunch of Gary's with him!

Me: I take it you know him?

Joe Swanson: He screamed in my face when I was accidentally committed.

Then a Lunatic Gary came up to me and yelled in my face.

Lunatic Gary 1: YOUR MOTHER'S A WHORE!

POWSPLAT!

I punched him all the way through his face and through the back of his head.

Me: No one talks that way about my mother you fucking lunatic fuckup!

Leon: Can I transform with you guys?

Jayden: Sure thing, Leon.

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

The Samurai Rangers transformed!

Jayden: "Samurai Ranger Fire!

Lauren: "Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Water!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Sky!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Forest"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Earth!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Light!"

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some buttkicking!

Leon's eyes then glowed neon lavender purple and then he had glowing water swirl around him.

Leon: Constantine you are an absolute disgrace to all the Muppets we all know and love. Only someone as evil as you would stoop so low as to switch places with Kermit for your crimes and send him to Prison in Russia in your steed! Well no more! I'm going to end your crime terror right now!

Then Leon was enveloped in a flash of light and then a massive vortex of glowing water and it formed into a Mermaid. When the vortex faded, Leon emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Leon now looked like he was 21 years old and he had a muscular build. He had longer blond hair in a cronmage and he had neon blue highlights in his hair and he had a mermaid with an image of Leon in her hands with the kanji of water with him and he had the kanji of water for earrings. He had a lavender purple shirt with water and mermaids on it and he had lavender purple pants with water and fire on them and black combat boots. He had a sleeveless trench coat with water and mermaids on it as well as the city of Atlantica on it. He had glowing purple angel wings and the feathers were dripping glowing water. On the back of his trench coat written in water was the kanji for "Leon Loud, Divine Voice of an Angel and Champion of the Glowing Water of Coventina and master of the Songs of Mermaids, Loving brother to his family and awesome Champion of Video Games and Student of Nicole Knudson."

レオン・ラウド、天使の神の声、コヴェンティーナの輝く水のチャンピオン、マーメイドの歌のマスター、彼の家族の愛する兄弟、ビデオゲームの素晴らしいチャンピオン、ニコール・ナドソンの学生。

He had a neon lavender aura with glowing water swirling around him. He had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 WATER MERMAID SONG ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Leon you look amazing!

Nico: Wow! Way to go Leon! You transformed into an awesome warrior!

Linka: Incredible! Leon how do you feel?

Leon: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Water Voice) **I feel amazing Linka. This power is more than enough to make sure that Constantine pays for his crimes.**

Constantine: The Lunatic Gary's aren't my only backup. Moogers, attack!

An army of Moogers appeared.

Me: Moogers!

Eli: Now you're talking!

Nico: This is gonna be a good opportunity to try out the Master Blasters.

Troy Burrows: Lets give this frog something to laugh about!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! HYPERJET SQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers.

Nico: Lets get him!

We charged!

Fozzie: (to the Moogers) You guys wanna hear a joke?

Mooger 1: Lets hear it.

Fozzie: What do you call a face black and blue?

Mooger 2: I don't know. What?

Fozzie: BRUISED AND BOO BOOED!

POW! BLAM! BIFF!

Nico fired his Master Blaster and it hit the Moogers and blew them apart in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: WHOA! What power! Maldan gave us an amazing weapon.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Moogers all over.

Eli: That was a good one though Fozzie.

Fozzie: Thanks Eli.

Jayden slashed many Moogers with his Fire Buster and they

exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

MK Scorpion: Get over here!

He fired his spear and skewered a bunch of Moogers and pulled them over to him and he blew them to pieces in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH!

Kevin: HYDRO BOW!

He fired arrows of water and blasted many Moogers apart.

Stantler: Hey, Woldorff. It's actually a good thing we're fight Lunatic Gary's as well.

Woldorff: Yeah! Now we can watch them go nuts!

Stantler and Woldorff: DOHOHOHOHOHOHOHOHO!

The Moogers laughed and Mike and Emily slashed and pulverized them all over.

I jumped and fired my Master Blaster and it hit the Moogers and exploded big.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli slashed a bunch of Moogers all over and then a Lunatic Gary came up to him and yelled in his face.

Lunatic Gary 2: YOUR MOTHER'S A…

Eli then grabbed his tongue and then ripped it out of his mouth and he screamed in excruciating pain and blood was pouring out of his mouth!

Then Eli had his Master Blaster pointed at the Lunatic Gary's chest.

Eli: You insult my mother and it will be your last day alive.

BANG!

Eli blew a huge hole in the Lunatic Gary and he crashed into the wall and blood poured out of him.

Miss Piggy: You get away from my Kermy right now!

Ms. Piggy punched and kicked and pulverized the Moogers and Lunatic Gary's all over the place with incredible fury!

Mia and Varie blasted and smashed the Moogers all over.

Laney and Bane punched and pulverized the Lunatic Gary's all over the place with incredible fury and pulverized them into pulpy pancakes.

Dawn: Mamoswine, Avalanche!

Her Mamoswine sent a massive wave of snow and smashed the Lunatic Gary's down.

Antonio fired a massive blast of light and blew the Moogers apart in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: YEAH!

Lunatic Gary: YOUR MOTHER'S-

Firefly: (kills him with heat laser) Is that seriously all they say?

Joe Swanson: You have no idea Garfield. You have no idea.

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

Joe blasted the Lunatic Gary's all over with his gun.

Randy: Smoke bomb!

POOF!

He clouded a bunch of Moogers and Lunatic Gary's views and he slashed them all to pieces and killed them.

I fired a massive blast of fire and burned them into ash.

Me: That's the last of them.

We then set our sights onto Constantine who was being brutally and savagely beaten up by Leon Loud.

Samurai Rangers: Super Samurai Mode!

They donned their awesome White Samurai Ranger Uniforms.

Me: YEAH! Lets get him!

We went and pulverized him all over.

Samurai Rangers: Shogun Mode! POWER OF THE ANCESTORS!

They donned their awesome Shogun Modes.

Me: YEAH!

Nico: This is getting good!

We slashed and pulverized and smashed Constantine all over the place.

Ms. Piggy: THIS IS FOR FRAMING KERMIE!

POW! BLAM! BIFF! KROW!

She punched and kicked him all over.

Leon: **THIS IS FOR ALMOST KILLING THE MUPPETS!**

SMASH! BLAM! THWACK! BIFF!

Leon pulverized him all over the place!

Sky Lynx, Trunks, Blitzwing and Android 17 all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sky Lynx's fire breath, Trunks' techniques, Blitzwing's Gyro Blaster Rifle and Android 17's techniques 100-fold.

Sky Lynx and Trunks: FIRESTORM BURN BLAST!

Blitzwing and Android 17: PULSE GYRO MEGABLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders and Steel Lynn: PARTY METAL MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy, fire, metal and lightning.

Lincoln: MUPPET LIGHTNING STYLE: KERMIT THE FROG!

Lily the Mermaid: MUPPET WATER STYLE: MS. PIGGY!

Gluko: MUPPET WIND STYLE: GONZO!

Batch: MUPPET FIRE STYLE: ANIMAL!

Pinkie Pie: MUPPET COMEDY STYLE: FOZZIE BEAR!

Colette Brunel: MUPPET LIGHT STYLE: BEAKER!

Toph: MUPPET EARTH STYLE: WALTER!

Hilda: (British Accent) MUPPET WIND STYLE: SWEDISH CHEF!

Yuna: MUPPET WATER STYLE: ROWLF THE DOG!

Nanami: MUPPET WATER STYLE: SAM THE EAGLE!

Julie: MUPPET EARTH STYLE: SCOOTER!

Akko: MUPPET MAGIC STYLE: STATLER!

Shantae: MUPPET MAGIC STYLE: WALDO!

Ryuko Matoi: MUPPET FIRE STYLE: FLOYD PEPPER!

Jessica Shannon: MUPPET STING STYLE: RIZZO THE RAT!

Entrapta: MUPPET TECH STYLE: DR. BUNSEN HONEYDEW!

Perfuma: MUPPET NATURE STYLE: PEPE THE KING PRAWN!

Frosta: MUPPET ICE STYLE: SWEETUMS!

Asuka Kazama: MUPPET FIRE STYLE: LEW ZEALAND!

Lili De Rochefort: MUPPET WATER STYLE: DR. TEETH!

Aisha Clan-Clan: MUPPET WIND STYLE: MAHNA MAHNA!

Suzuka (Outlaw Star): MUPPET EARTH STYLE: CAMILLA THE CHICKEN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the great stars of the Muppets.

Lincoln and his Harem: MUPPET FINAL SMASH: MUPPET HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired Muppet based Hadouken blasts at Constantine which exploded on contact.

Nicole, Daring Do, Shiv, Muppets, Eli and Nunnally: JIM HENSON LEGACY MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of elements and they formed into the great creations of Jim Henson.

Samurai Rangers: Bullzooka Blaster!

Antonio: Barracuda Blades!

Nico: FIRE!

Our techniques, combos and final smash blasts all hit Constantine and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Constantine was knocked down.

Nico: It's over Constantine. (Speaking Russian) Ваш криминальный сезон закончился, и вы попадете в тюрьму еще хуже, чем та, в которой вы были. (Your crime spree is over and you are going to an even worse prison than the one you were in.)

Constantine: I'm not done yet!

Constantine got into his helicopter.

Eli: He's getting away!

Nico: I don't think so!

He had his helicopter transform and it turned into a GIANT ROBOT!

Nico: WHOA! What a robot!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do the Megazords!

The Samurai Rangers summoned their zords.

Eli: Time for just the monster! GIGAN COME FORTH!

A diamond appeared in space and then it shined and exploded.

KRABOOOM! KRABBOOOOM! BOOOM BOOM BOBOBOBOBOBOBOBOOMM!

It formed into the Space Monster from 1972, GIGAN!

Gigan appeared and Eli was on his head.

Gigan slashed the robot and cut it all over and slashed it with his sawblade belly.

The Megazords appeared.

Samurai Rangers: Samurai Megazord!

Antonio: Claw Battlezord North!

The Samurai Megazords were ready!

Nico: YEAH! This is gonna be awesome!

Jayden Shiba: Yeah it is! Eli great job holding off the robot long enough for us to get the Megazords.

Eli: Thanks Jayden and Gigan here too helped out as well.

Gigan: Think nothing of it.

Me: (Offscreen) Let me lend a hand too!

A huge Thunderbird Zord came out from the sky and it was amazing!

Me: Say hello to the Thunderbird Samurai Zord!

Jayden Shiba: Whoa! That is so cool!

Me: It's not the only one.

There was a Wolf and a Firebird Zord on it too.

Nico: WOW! That is so cool!

Me: Watch this.

The Thunderbird Zord fired waves of lightning and the Wolf and Firebird Zords fired waves of energy and fire and they hit the Helicopter robot and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: WHOA! That was cool!

Me: You haven't seen anything yet.

I pulled out a new disk and activated it.

Me: ACTIVATE SUPER ULTIMATE SAMURAI COMBINATION!

The Thunderbird, Wolf and Firebird zords merged with ALL of the Samurai Zords and they formed into an awesome and far more powerful Ultrazord!

Me and the Samurai Rangers: SUPER SAMURAI SUPERZORD! READY!

Jayden Shiba: WHOA! This is amazing!

Mai: Wow! This is incredible!

Kevin: So cool!

Me: This is the Super Samurai Superzord. It's the ultimate upgrade for the Samurai Gigazord.

Me: Here's what it can do. What this. THUNDERBIRD! WOLF! PHOENIX!

Jayden: LION! TIGER! BULL!

Kevin: DRAGON! SWORDFISH!

Emily: MONKEY!

Mike: APE! BEETLE!

Mai: TURTLE!

Antonio: OCTOPUS! CLAW!

We summoned symbols of said Kanji:

獅子 虎 牛

龍 梶木

猿 熊

兜

亀

烏賊 海老 大

雷神鳥 狼 鵬

Jayden: SUPER SAMURAI ULTRABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and it hit the Helicopter Robot and blew it apart and Constantine was defeated!

Jayden Shiba: Samurai Rangers, Victory is ours!

Me: Constantine you have failed this world.

We regrouped and Constantine was arrested and this time Laney put him in a straitjacket and we chained him up from neck to toe.

Nico: Try and get out of these restraints. You're going to an even worse prison for everything you have done.

Constantine: Which prison?

Nico: You're going to The Vault.

Fred Jones: The Vault Prison? The Most Inescapable Prison ever?

Me: Yep and it is no longer going to close. I set up new funding for it and it is open and has better security measures.

Fred Jones: Wow!

We teleported Constantine to the Vault and it was located up in the Bering Sea. He was gonna have one helluva hard time to get out of there. We also had Dominic taken to the Rwandan Prison.

Dodgeball Wizard: Looks like Constantine is Number 1 after all.

Marluxia: (laughs) Number 1 in the prison he's going to, that it!

Kermit: Thanks for helping us, guys.

Jet: No problem, Kermit.

Dr. Destiny: It's going to be fun having you on our adventures.

Xigbar: But we can still help you guys on adventures that you guys go on.

Kermit: Thanks guys. We appreciate that.

Nico: You're welcome.

Kermit the Frog: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and Jim Henson will be forever remembered in our hearts for many years to come. Hope you all liked it as much as we all did.

Ets: We know I did.

Eli: Same here.

Nico: Great job everyone. Lets head on home.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and had a nice dinner and then went to sleep and the best part is Layla got a new sword of out the whole deal.

Meanwhile, in the harbor of New York City, sits the Boat of Nick Tatopoulos, Nicole's fellow Colleague and with him was his team and partners.

Nick T.: I hope Team Loud Phoenix Storm is going to help us all out.

Elsie: I am excited to see them again after we helped them out in the world of Pirates of The Caribbean.

Monique: (French Accent) I am excited to see zem too.

Mendel: Me too. It'll be great having them with us to help us.

Nick T.: Same here. Nicole is a great friend. We're ready for anything guys!

They high five and then GODZILLA APPEARED AND ROARED!

RRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRR!

He fired a blast of Emerald Green Atomic Energy and a green light appeared.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

The Muppets have been a very iconic part of my childhood when I was growing up and I was watching Sesame Street a long time ago. My favorite Muppets movie is A Muppet Christmas Carol and that will always be a great movie to me. Muppet's Most Wanted was a REALLY awesome and great movie. Hard to imagine that a Kermit Body Double can cause so much damage! The first part of this chapter was for the movie The Shining and it's true. I did stay at the Stanley Hotel in Estes Park, Colorado. Creepy Place. The second part was for the alien movie from 1998 The Faculty and that was a freaky movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and great job leading today Nico. The next girl is Cyara the Wonderworm, you know the Caterpillar that smoked in Alice in Wonderland, and she and a Shaymin Gene-Slammer will be in the world of Fire Twister and me and the Ho-Oh Gene-Slammer will go save them. And the next chapter as you all saw is for the 1998 Godzilla Cartoon Series. This is gonna be an epic battle as we help Nicole's colleague Nick and his team take on a Giant Mutant Hummingbird and this is gonna be one fast Hummingbird that will move as fast as light.

See you all tomorrow.

# Kaiju Fury

Over the city, me and Helen Markova the Ho-Oh Gene-Slammer were flying over the city and keeping an eye out for trouble.

Helen Markova: Good thing my Ho-Oh form is a fire type.

Helen concentrated and groaned as her mouth turned into a beak.

Me: That is a good thing.

She turned into a Ho-Oh!

Me: YEAH!

Helen Ho-Oh: Hop on J.D.

I got on her.

Me: I hope I'm not too heavy.

Helen Ho-Oh: Not at all.

We flew and we then came across a really unusual and terrifying sight. We saw a tornado made entirely out of pure fire!

Me: WHOA! It's a tornado made of pure fire!

Helen Ho-Oh: Wow! That is terrifying to see.

Me: It sure is. We must be in the world of the 2015 movie Fire Twister.

---

As part of an eco group, Scott, an ex-firefighter, Carla, a climate specialist, Barbie and Jason go to hang up an anti-oil advertisement banner on a large storage tank on top of a hill inside a Synco compound. They find a bomb on the tank, planted by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), and run away as it explodes. The explosion creates a fire twister which passes down to the town below causing a vast amount of destruction.

Two CIA agents start shooting at Scott and his companions; they run and manage to hide behind some trees. They find Anthony, a chief engineer at Synco, who confesses they have been making a new hydrogen fuel (MT-11), which was stored in the tank that exploded. He says this fuel burns for a long time and that the twister will keep getting bigger.

Scott's group and Anthony follow the twister in their car, into the town. They find the twister coming toward them, and jump out of their car as it is swept into the twister. The twister destroys a house and continues through the town. Scott and his group survive unhurt, but many other people have been injured. Scott rescues a woman from a tree; she then lets them borrow her car. The CIA agents re-appear, shooting at Scott's group as they drive off. Anthony surmises that the twister is attracted to heat. Scott phones a colleague from the fire service and gives him the information on the twister.

Mr. Garber, the Synco CEO, is interviewed by the press and blames the twister on Scott and Carla. A Synco employee speaks out on the news saying the fuel was only moved a couple of days ago, and that this tank wasn't rated to safely hold the MT-11 fuel. Garber speaks to V, one of the CIA agents, on the phone, instructing her to kill Scott.

The twister hits Los Angeles destroying many buildings and incinerating people alive. Scott follows the twister into the city. They see a car accident and get out to help, but it turns out to be a trap set by the CIA agents who take Scott and his group as hostages. Jason admits that the CEO of Synco paid him to get Scott to put the anti-oil banner on the tank so they could all be framed for the explosion. Jason grabs a gun off one of the CIA agents and buys time for Scott and his group to escape; he is then, killed by the agents. Anthony and Scott realize that Garber may have been placed at Synco by a rival company to sabotage the business.

Anthony hooks up some fuel canisters to the top of a car, and drives toward the volcano, planning to destroy it. He sets off an explosion at the base of the volcano, killing himself and making the twister bigger. Scott realizes that a large explosion would destroy the twister, so he works out a plan to attract the twister into an open area and set off a large explosion using C4 and a fire engine full of fuel. They turn the fire hoses into flamethrowers, creating heat to attract the twister.

A reporter sneaks into the Synco compound and sees the staff clearing everything out. She learns that Garber is behind the explosion and creation of the fire twister, and that he has been paid a much money to do it. Garber finds the reporter in his office, and kills her with a golf club.

Scott drives the fire engine toward the twister; Carla and Barbie use the flamethrowers to attract the twister toward them. They lure the twister to the Synco compound. The CIA agents defend the compound and shoot at Scott, but he drives straight past them into the compound, and the agents are killed by the following twister. Garber gets a helicopter so he can escape, however the helicopter is sucked into the twister before it can pick him up. Scott sets up the C4 and jumps out of the fire engine, and it explodes at the base of the twister, destroying it. An axe flies out of the explosion, killing Garber.

---

Helen Ho-Oh: Whoa! I remember seeing that movie and it was wicked scary.

Me: Yeah that MT-11 stuff is dangerous and they were REALLY playing with fire. No pun intended.

Helen Ho-Oh: Yeah no kidding! But man that is crazy!

Me: It sure was. We got to stop that twister before it causes some serious destruction.

We flew fast and then we saw a Wonderworm and a Shaymin on a building and the Fire Tornado was heading right at them and we swooped in and caught them.

Cyana: Wow! Thanks for the save.

Me: You're welcome.

We landed on another building.

Cyana: That was awesome!

Shaymin: We owe you big time.

Me: That voice. Brittany? Is that you?

Shaymin: That's right J.D. and it's great to see you again.

She leapt into my arms and I hugged her.

Me: Man you look so cute as a Shaymin. But man I did not expect you to be like this.

Shaymin: It was scientists that did this to me.

Me: Lets get this tornado of fire put out and then we can talk.

I fired a massive blast of water at the Tornado and extinguished it and then I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Brittney reverted back and so did Helen.

Helen was human again. But naked.

Helen: (covers herself) Are you happy to see J.D. again, Brittany?

I gave Helen and Brittany new clothes and they put them on.

Brittney: I sure am Helen. Wow J.D. you've gotten so big and strong since we last saw each other.

Me: I know. Things have changed a lot over the last 5 years. And I take it you heard about all my adventures and that I'm now the leader of the most powerful team ever known?

Brittany: I sure did and my dad is so proud of you. Same with my mom and little sister.

Me: Man I haven't seen Mr. Gresh in a long time.

Cyara: I can tell you guys haven't seen each other in a long time.

Me: No we haven't. Things have changed so much.

We later went back to the World Tree Estate and we showed Brittany around and more.

---

After dealing with the Fire Twister, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Superman were heading into the world of the 1989 movie Lethal Weapon, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls who were sighted there, but we're also going to deal with both the retired Shadow Company leader, General Peter McAllister and his right-hand man, Jack Joshua.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Lethal Weapon, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls sighted here, but we're going to deal with Peter McAllister and his right-hand man, Jack Joshua.

Me: That's right, Linc.

Nico: But, we should be on high alert, as well. Since we're dealing with The Shadow Company, there's no doubt McAllister and Joshua have reinforcements with them.

Eli: No doubt made of ex-CIA agents, mercenaries, and soldiers that make up the foot soldiers of The Shadow Company.

Superman: And let's not forget they have military and weapons training, so they're well-armed and dangerous.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw them, and they were cornered by Peter McAllister, Jack Joshua, Michael Hunsaker, Gustaf, Larch, and Endo, who had their guns out, and they were going to kill them in cold blood.

Lincoln: The girls that are here have been cornered by McAllister and his goons, and they're going to kill them. Come on, we have to hurry.

We rushed over to the girls' locations, and once we landed in front of McAllister and his goons, Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and he slashed off both of the arms of Peter McAllister, Jack Joshua, Michael Hunsaker, Gustaf, Larch, and Endo, as they screamed in excruciating pain, and were gushing out blood from the bloody stumps of their arms, and they lost their guns. Then, Lincoln got out his Eater of Sins revolver, and the large gem glowed, showing us their sins, and they were guilty.

Lincoln pulled the trigger, and fired six powerful energy bullets, and they hits Peter McAllister, Jack Joshua, Michael Hunsaker, Gustaf, Larch, and Endo in their hearts, and their bodies burst into purple flames and they've been Super Hakaied. Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis on his back and Eater of Sins revolver on his right hip.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls, and when Lincoln and Nicole saw them, they knew who the girls were, they were Katrielle Layton from Professor Layton, Franziska Von Karma from Phoenix Wright: Ace Attorney, Chifusa Manyuu and Kaede from Manyuu Hikenchou, Lara Croft from Tomb Raider, Yui Hirasawa, Mio Akiyama, Ritsu Tainaka, Tsumugi Totobuki, and Azusa Nakano from K-On!

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Katrielle Layton, Franziska Von Karma, Chifusa Manyuu, Kaede, Lara Croft, Yui Hirasawa, Mio Akiyama, Ritsu Tainaka, Tsumugi Totobuki, and Azusa Nakano.

Nicole: From Professor Layton, Phoenix Wright: Ace Attorney, Manyuu Hikenchou, Tomb Raider, and K-On!, that's incredible.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Lara Croft: We're okay, thanks to you.

Then when Katrielle Layton and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Lara Croft: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and as they went up to the ten girls, they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Lara Croft: You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home, and everyone cheered wildly for what Lincoln did in rescuing the girls and killing McAllister and his goons.

Rita Loud: Sweetie, you did an awesome job in that rescue, and I never liked that lowlife, McAllister, nor his goons.

Lynn Sr.: You said it, honey, what McAllister and his goons did proved just how evil they truly are, especially since they sided with a ruthless drug cartel.

Me: You got that right.

We went back to the estate.

After another intense workout in the gym, we were at The Casagrandes' apartment, and we were playing a game of Loteria. Eli was the card caller, since Sergio was still under house arrest.

Eli: Alright, an exciting game of Loteria.

We had Loteria cards in front of us, but instead of Bingo chips, we had pennies, dimes, quarters, and nickels to use in place of Bingo chips. It's an intense game, and also very competitive, as we were looking at each other suspiciously by shifting our eyes left and right, even Eli, as he picked up the next card.

Eli: Aha, from the sea, Shrimp.

Most of us groaned, since we didn't have it, except for Lincoln, who did have it.

Lincoln: Yes, I got it. I'm getting the hang of Loteria, I only need just one more to win: mermaid or heart, mermaid or heart.

Ronnie Anne: (Smiles) Awesome, you and the rest of the team are getting the hang of Loteria, Linc. But, be careful, we can get pretty competitive in this game.

Nico: I can tell, we were looking at each other suspiciously, trying to anticipate the next move.

Then, Eli picked up the next card.

Eli: Hmm, it's juicy, it's sweet, Melon.

Both Maria Santiago and Carlos Casagrande gasped in shock.

Maria Santiago and Carlos Casagrande: (Puts coin on Melon) Loteria!

But, that caused them to glare at each other, and to The Casagrandes, it means trouble, as they got up from their chairs.

UH OH!

Maria Santiago: I said it first!

Carlos Casagrande: Nuh-uh!

Rosa Casagrande: (Separates them) Don't make me separate you two.

Lincoln: Does this sort of thing happen between your mom and your uncle, Ronnie Anne?

Ronnie Anne: Abuela did tell me Mom and Tio Carlos tend to bicker at times when they were kids, but Abuela steps in and separates the two of them.

Suddenly, we saw Lalo run into the living room, and he had Sergio's crackers in his mouth, and not too far behind, Sergio flew in.

Sergio: Rrawk, give back those crackers. That's my snack!

Sergio chased Lalo, until they crashed into the TV stand and cabinet, and made a mess with books falling on the floor.

Lalo: (Whines)

Sergio: Rrawk, nice job, Biscuit Breath.

Bobby Santiago: Chihuahua, not again, Lalo and Sergio.

Then, we saw a photo fall out from Maria's high school yearbook, and when we saw it, it was Sergio when he was younger, he had on a pair of thick-framed glasses, a retainer and braces, a blue beanie, and a scarf. Lalo saw it, and started laughing, and Sergio freaked out as soon as he saw it.

Nico: Yikes, is that Sergio?

Me: Yikes, this must've been from his high school days.

Sergio: Rrawk, hey, that's private.

Lori: Not anymore.

Lori was right, it's no longer private, as soon as we saw that awkward-looking photo of Sergio.

Rosa Casagrande: I wonder why that photo was hiding inside Maria's yearbook?

Eli: Looks like Sergio was trying to hide it, but it was a poor attempt when those two crashed into the cabinet again.

We had a bit of a laugh, and Sergio snatched the photo back, still peeved that we now saw the photo and he was really humiliated over that embarrassing photo of his.

Brittany: That bird must really hate that photo.

Me: You have no idea.

Later it was time for us to do our chores.

Michael Mroningstar: It's Levi's turn to wash the dishes, right?

Maria: It is. Why?

Michael Mroningstar: Because instead of Levi, a robot of his is doing the dishes.

We saw a really amazing robot helping in washing the dishes and it was waterproof.

Me: (Whistles) Wow that robot is amazing.

Cyara: It sure is.

Nico: It's great that you have one of your Colorado friends here J.D.

Me: I know and she's now an awesome Pokemon Gene-Slammer. But watch out buddy. Brittany is a black belt in Tae Kwon Do.

Nico: Whoa is she really?

Me: Yep and she knows how to kick some butt.

Nico: WHOA! That is amazing.

Cyara smoked a fish made of lily perfume and it swam around me and smelled amazing.

Me: That's amazing how you are able to make all that with perfume Cyara.

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) It sure is.

Cyara: Thanks.

Spike came up to Levi.

Spike: Levi, when we told you to do the dishes, we didn't mean have your robot do them for you.

Levi: I think you'll find that a robot does the dishes more faster.

Me: That may be true and you did a great job making it but I think you should do the dishes without technological help. Doctor Octopus may rely on technology because of his arms but even he gets the job done without them.

Nico: That's true. And those arms he has are cool.

Me: They sure are.

In the gym Brittany was demonstrating her Tae Kwon Do skills as she smashed boards into splinters with deadly kicks and Eli was holding the boards up.

Brittany: HIYAH!

SMASH!

She smashed it in half.

Eli: WHOA! Way to go Brittany!

Brittney: Wow! That was awesome!

Brittany: Yep it sure is.

Later Lugnut came to me.

Lugnut: It appears that now, Levi's robot is mowing the lawn for him.

Me: Really?

We looked down at the front yard next to the elevator on the surface and we were amazed. The robot he has is full of amazing functions.

Me: Wow! That robot Levi made is really spiffy.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: But Levi needs to learn that hard work goes a long way. Maybe doing the household chores is not his cup of tea.

Nico: That could be the case.

Eli: Yeah I agree. Lisa does the financial work and that to her is work.

We saw Lisa on the phone.

Lisa: [on the line] "Uh, hold on a moment, Janice." [puts Janice on hold; to Eli] "You are correct on all that Eli. It's a great job for me." [goes back on her call] "Now, listen, I want that charge removed, Janice. I don't think anyone in this World Tree Estate bought a car in Saskatchewan."

Nico: Wow that is amazing.

Laney: At least Lisa is doing something productive here.

Me: Yep. Oh I got to go on Trash Duty. It's my turn to take out the trash.

I pulled out a garbage bag and went to the rooms.

Elita One: Levi, don't you think you're relying on technlogy too much?

Raj: (Indian Accent) I learned the hard way a lesson about using too much technology too much, Levi. Trust me on that.

Levi: Is that so?

Raj: Oh yes. It was a lesson I learned hard too. Because of that I turned back into a baby.

Lazlo: It's true Levi. Raj had this crazy machine called the Slob Master 2000 and he used it so much that he turned back into a baby.

Clam: Shrinkage.

Lazlo: And we had to have Scoutmaster Lumpus take care of him which probably wasn't a smart idea.

Nico: Man that's nuts.

I came back with over 50 bags of trash.

Me: WHEW! Man look at all this trash.

Eli: Need some help with all that bro?

Me: Thanks Eli.

Brittany: I'll help too.

Me: Thanks Brittney.

We took the trash to the recycling machine to get it all sorted for plastic, glass, paper and more. I came back.

Me: Whew!

Princess Luna: J.D., I do hope you remember that it's your turn to lead today. First, we must teach Levi that he cannot use technology 24/7.

Me: I'm well aware of that Princess Luna. But who do we know that can help Levi?

Jirachi: I know some people who can help with that.

Me: Really Jirachi?

Jirachi: Me and Nicole do and we ran into them in the world of Pirates of The Caribbean.

Nicole: We ran into my fellow colleague Dr. Niko Tatopoulos, you may know him as The Worm guy.

Me: I've heard about him. Wasn't he sent to Chernobyl, Ukraine to study how Nuclear Radiation affects Earthworms?

Nicole: That's right. And he is also the leader and founder of an organization he made called H.E.A.T.

Eli: H.E.A.T.?

Nicole: It stands for **H** umanitarian **E** nvironmental **A** nalysis **T** eam.

Eli: Oh I get it! What's its main purpose?

Nicole: To study Godzilla and other mutations around the world.

Nico: Wow! That's a big job.

Me: It sure is. Wow!

Nicole: It sure is.

Brittney: Wow that's incredible sis.

Brittany: No kidding. That's amazing.

Arrietty: I think it's really cool that Nicole knows an amazing team like that.

White Lightning, Goro, David Cain, MetalSeadramon, Lythos, Dodgeball Wizard, Marluxia, Jet, Dr. Destiny, and Xigbar then appeared.

White Lightning: Can me, Goro, David Cain, MetalSeadramon, Lythos, Dodgeball Wizard, Marluxia, Jet, Dr. Destiny, and Xigbar go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Brittany: Are you all the Masters of Evil?

MetalSeadramon: We sure are.

Me: This is my friend Brittany Gresh. She is from Colorado and me and her went to school together.

Brittany: Pleasure to meet you all.

Marluxia: Same here Brittany.

Nico: J.D. found her as a Shaymin. She's now a Shaymin Gene-Slammer.

Me: Yep and it's great to see her and now have her part of the team.

Laney: Yep it sure is.

Dawn: Now Shaymin has a new friend.

Shaymin: I sure do and it's great.

Lola then saw something out the window.

Lola: GUYS! Look at this!

We looked out the window and we saw a strange and mysterious rainbow light streaking across the land with incredible speed.

Me: What in the world is that?

Nicole: Never saw anything like it. I'll lead you guys to Nick and his team. They live in New York City Harbor.

Me: Lets get moving.

We were off to New York City.

---

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

---

We arrived in New York City and we were at the Harbor.

Tussle Sprout: This is probably our first time in New York City Harbor.

Nicole: It's one of the biggest fishing ports in the 5 Buroughs. And right there is where we need to go.

We saw a boat hanger and in it was H.E.A.T.

Nicole: There they are.

We walked up to them.

Dr. Nick was working on some research papers for Godzilla 1998 when he saw a hand on his paper and sitting on his table was Nicole.

Nicole: Busy as ever I see.

Dr. Nick: Nicole!

They hugged!

Nicole: Great to see you again Nick.

Jirachi: Hey Nick! Good to see you!

Dr. Nick: Same to you Jirachi. Thanks for keeping our involvement a secret, Jirachi.

Marluxia: It's a good thing you all managed to fight Evil Luxord so Xehanort wouldn't get suspicious.

Elsie: I would've preferred it if Evil Luxord went back with us though.

Maria: Well, if he did that, Xehanort would've came here to hunt him down and kill you guys in the process, no matter how strong Godzilla is.

Nico: Maria is right on that.

Me: But it's really good thinking that you didn't do that. We owe you guys one.

Dr. Nick: Think nothing of it.

Me: Also you'll be happy to know that Xehanort is dead and destroyed forever. And Evil Luxord is now in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Yep as Jared's archenemy.

Jared: It's true. And it's awesome.

We saw all kinds of amazing technology they all had.

Krankcase: The technology you guys have is very admirable.

Elsie: It sure is. We use cutting edge technology to study and analyze Godzilla and help combat threats to him and to the world.

Eli: That's a big job.

Lisa Loud: But a most amazing feat of scientific study and ingenuity.

Lola: It sure is.

Me: No kidding. Wow.

Monique Dupre then came down.

Me: (Speaking in French) Vous devez être Monique Dupré. C'est un plaisir de vous rencontrer en personne. (You must be Monique Dupre. It's a pleasure to meet you in person.)

Monique: (Speaking French) Oui pareil à toi James Knudson, tu es très connu dans toute la France pour avoir aidé à sauver Gabriel Agreste de lui-même. (Yes same to you James Knudson, you are very well known all over France for helping in saving Gabriel Agreste from himself.)

Me: I know. That was a hard mission.

Monique: (French Accent) It was a hard one. But you all made it. You have ze eternal debt of France.

Me: Merci.

Nico: That was a big adventure.

Jet: Monique, I think you remember Jirachi.

Monique: Indeed I do. He is an adorable fellow.

Jirachi: Thanks Monique.

Nicole: Good to see you again Monique.

Monique: Same to you Nicole.

Dr. Nick: I take it you all know Godzilla?

Me: We know many versions of him. We have a big history dating back to when Godzilla made his first appearance in 1954 when my Grandfather, Dr. Daisuke Serizawa and Emiko Yamane faced him.

Dr. Nick: I didn't know about that.

Me: We also met him in the far future. 20,000 years to be precise.

Dr. Mendel: How is that possible?

Me: Terrifying story. Yuko here can tell you.

Yuko Tani: It was a terrible story.

Yuko told them everything that happened in her time in chapter 184 and what happened to her with Godzilla from 20,000 A.D.

---

Godzilla Earth, otherwise simply known as Godzilla, is the titular central antagonist of the GODZILLA anime trilogy. He serves as the overarching antagonist of Godzilla: Planet of the Monsters, the central antagonist of Godzilla: City at the Edge of Battle and the anti-villainous deuteragonist of Godzilla: The Planet Eater. He is a giant plant-based monster who evolved to become the most powerful lifeform on the planet.

Godzilla first appeared in 2030 when he started his reign of terror by killing a Kamoebas, whose carcass was found on the shores of Odo island. A scientist named Kyohei Yamane theorizes that a giant unidentified lifeform killed the Kamoebas and gives him the name "Gojira", otherwise known as "Godzilla". Godzilla begins destroying multiple ships and killing multiple other monsters. He eventually comes ashore in Los Angeles along with Anguirus, Baragon, and Varan, with the other three being killed by him. He then destroyed what was left of Los Angeles and destroys San Francisco.

A year later, Godzilla reappeared in the west coast of the United States and attacks the Colorado Springs, causing the military to make a large scale nuclear attack against him (consisting of 150 nuclear warheads), which failed to harm the monster, who goes back into sea in the Gulf of Mexico. Godzilla appeared in Europe in 2034 and destroyed multiple countries (including Paris), which led humanity to abandoning Europe. Godzilla would later fight a larval creature named Battra, who appeared to save up energy to destroy a 30 kilometer asteroid called Gorath. The two fought twice with Godzilla eventually gaining the upper hand and killing Battra, although sustaining some injuries.

Godzilla would then appear in Antarctica in 2042 and destroys Gorath with a red spiral ray. Godzilla becomes more active and begins attacking the new United Earth more directly (possibly because he knows of the Exif and the Bilusaludo's true natures), even fighting Gigan, a cyborg kaiju found in Siberia who was maimed by the Bilusaludo using Nanometal. The Bilusaludo was also planning on building an anti-Godzilla weapon called MechaGodzilla to eliminate Godzilla, but the monster king found out and destroyed his robotic doppelgänger before it could be activated, leading to humanity deciding to leave Earth to Godzilla and the monsters.

Godzilla eventually attacks Rio de Janiro and seemingly kills Haruo Sakaki's parents, causing the young man to develop a huge hatred over the Avatar of Destruction. After Godzilla drives humanity away from Earth, he begins to face a new enemy named Mothra, who appeared to protect the remnants of humanity. The two would fight throughout 2048 until he defeats her, but spares her only egg. Godzilla begins terraforming the Earth to his liking and creates a new environment of bizarre plant life and new monsters risen from this, including a subspecies called Servum. A monster that resembles Godzilla named Fillius would also come to existence.

## Godzilla: Planet of the Monsters

20,000 years later, humanity would return to Earth and Haruo leads a group of soldiers consisting of himself, his childhood friends Yuko Tani and Elliott Leland, his closest Exif ally Metphies professor Martin Lazzari, soldiers Adam Bindewald and Marco Ghione, and Bilusaludian soldiers Mulu-elu Galu-gu and Rilu-elu Belu-be to defeat Godzilla and take back Earth. Leland sacrifices himself to confirm the existence of Godzilla's invisible asymmetric permeable shield, and where the shield is generated. They manage to defeat Fillius, causing Godzilla to rise up and attack the group with his new abilities: the Super Oscillatory Wave and the Plasma Cutter.

When she was done they were shocked and so was everyone else that hadn't heard about it.

Nico: That is incredible.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh man! That's horrible!

Me: Yeah and we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then. But we did manage to defy the impossible. We managed to destroy the largest and most powerful version of Godzilla ever known from over the course of its 67+ year history.

Carol: It was unbelievable.

Eli: Wow! That is amazing! But wow what happened in that time must've been an absolute nightmare.

Yuko: It was.

Nico: I wasn't there when it all went down but that must've been awful.

Laney: It was.

Brittany: Yeah no kidding. That is amazing.

Eli: Yeah.

We then saw Godzilla from 1998. Or Zilla for short.

Jirachi: Hey, Godzilla. Do you remember me?

Stalker: You saw him after that battle with Evil Luxord.

Godzilla nodded and it was his way of saying he does remember.

Me: Wow! Godzilla from 1998. It's amazing.

Eli: Zilla you look amazing.

He looked at Eli and knew that he was a friend and Eli then put his hand on him and he felt a big bond. Eli knows Godzilla Junior and he knows many Kaiju friends. It was an incredible sight.

We got to talking about the kinds of mutations Nick and his team faced.

Dodgeball Wizard: So, can you guys name a few mutations that you've encountered?

Dr. Nick: We've had many run-in's with lots of them.

They told us that they ran into a mutant centipede, bat, El Gusano, Fire Monster, Giant Gila Monster and a D.N.A. Mimic.

Me: Whoa that last one is something that Kate here would not like.

Dr. Nick: Why?

Me: She had a horrific ordeal down in Antarctica with a shapeshifting alien monster called The Thing.

I told them all about it and it was horrifying!

Brad Morton: I know, right? It's so horrifying that even the Masters of Evil think he's disgusting.

Me: Yeah. It was over 10 million aliens all merged into a terrible abomination. Kate still has nightmares about it. The Thing was so terrifying and gruesome that it permanently scarred her for life. It killed everyone she knew down in Antarctica.

Dr. Nick: That's terrible.

Me: Yeah. We're trying everything we can to help her.

Brittany: That's bad.

Eli: It was terrible.

Arrietty: No kidding.

Levi: I bet you guys used your technology to defeat most of these mutations.

Khybon: Don't mind Levi. Lately, he think using technlology to do stuff is the ideal way to do things. I may be the Underworld engineer but even I don't rely on technology too much.

Me: Yeah. That's one of the reasons why were here. Levi has been using his technology in everything around the house and we need to remind him that hard work is important.

Dr. Nick: You guys came to the right people.

Me: Also I don't know if you're going to believe this but you're gonna think I'm crazy. We saw a strange rainbow light flying over the heartland of America at an incredible speed. It was moving as fast as a supersonic jet.

Xigbar: I'm sure it was just an ordinary rainbow.

Me: I don't think so. Rainbows don't move like that. It's not just a coincidence. Something is seriously up.

Dr. Nick: We better go see then.

Nico: Yeah it was so strange. Too fast to be one that's for sure. Like a U.F.O.

Me: Yeah it was weird. Lets help Levi first.

Mr. Boss: Look, Levi. I think it's time we talk to you about using technology too much.

Dr. Nick: Yes, me and my team have defeated many mutations. But we don't ALWAYS use our technology.

Elsie: That's right. It takes not just technology but hard work, brains, wits and muscle to overcome obstacles.

Me: That's right. Brains is one thing but Hard Work, Perseverance, determination, power and friendships are another. We all have to use all of those together to get what's needed to be done complete.

Nico: Couldn't have said that better myself.

Brittany: Wow! J.D. you have changed into a very smart guy.

Me: I have been told that I was very wise beyond my years Brittany, not to brag.

Nico: It's true.

Strag: And some of us don't even have technology. Like those of us in the Moonlands.

Goro: And me and the rest of my Shokun people don't use technology in battle.

Naruto: Neither do we as Shinobi.

Sakura: That's right.

Natsu Dragneel: And me and my fellow guild members don't use technology either.

Me: Lots of people we know don't use technology. We use it only when needed. Like the Power Rangers. Their zords may be technological but that's special.

Nico: That's true.

Levi: Oh you're right. Thanks guys. I needed that.

Me: You're welcome.

Commando Man: Are there any mutations that leave behind rainbows?

Dr. Nick: Not that we know but there is one that acts like a rainbow.

Monique: A Giant Hummingbird.

Me: Wow a Giant Hummingbird? That would be something to see.

Eli: It sure would and I love hummingbirds.

Éclair: They are really beautiful.

Me: They sure are.

Lythos: I would like to take on this Hummingbird!

Nico: We all would. But Fluttershy here can try and tame it and calm it down so we can help it.

Fluttershy: If um that's okay.

Dr. Nick: How can you do that?

Me: She has this amazing talent that enables her to communicate with animals on a whole new different level. She can tale to any animal. And she has an amazing number of animal friends in Ponyville.

Eli: It's true. But if we're going to catch a hummingbird of this size we're gonna need some really fast speed. And I got just the Kaiju that can help us out.

Mothra 2019: One of them is me.

Eli: And Mothra from 1961.

Me: And Rodan too probably.

Eli: Yep.

RD Lori: We literally don't even know where this hummingbird is now.

Randy Hernandez: Satellite scans show that it's right over the San Francisco Bay Area.

Me: Then that's where we need to go.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome!

Brittney: I hope we help that Hummingbird. I am getting a spirit message. They are saying that the Giant Hummingbird is possessed by a powerful dark force.

Me: Do you know what it is?

Brittney: It's hard to tell but it's really powerful and it's an enemy that we all faced before.

Me: Oh boy. We better get over there and quick.

MetalSeadramon: Why don't we have the usual battles first?

Me: Good idea. But there has to be a way we can stop the Hummingbird long enough for us to finish.

?: That was taken care of by me.

A figure came out and it was SEAL SHADOW from episode 7 of ToQger!

---

This Shadow Monster has been going around Mukiryokusaka, hitting the civilians with his Stamp Gloves (ハンコ系グローブ Hanko-kei Gurūbu), which makes them unmotivated and lazy, and had done it to nearly everyone.

When fighting the ToQgers, using the Branding Iron Rod (焼きゴテ系ロッド Yakigote-kei Roddo), he managed to hit ToQ 1gou square in the face with his special stamp, prompting the other ToQgers to take him out. When ToQ 2gou tried to keep his right hand occupied, he reveals he can have both hands be stamps and hits the blue ToQger in the chin with it, then avoids ToQ 4gou and 5gou's slide attack, but not 3gou's, who then tried to attack Seal Shadow, only for the monster to hit the side of her head with one of his hands in retaliation. He then retreats with a limp from 3gou's earlier attack, snarling.

Seal Shadow eventually finds another victim and stamps a salaryman, using the darkness he emitted to mend his wound. He then runs into Hikari and Kagura, and the two ToQgers proceed to demolish the monster with the Tunnel Ax emitting train tracks and Kagura using her Imagination to make herself into a Kendama Girl after grabbing them, using her body to bash into Seal Shadow's. When the monster rushed in at ToQ 4gou, he and ToQ 5gou quickly Transfer Changed, allowing ToQ 5gou to pull 4gou to safety, but not before the ToQger knocked the monster down. This allowed ToQ

5gou to spin 4gou around rapidly, before cracking the Tunnel Ax forward, sending ToQ 4gou feet-first onto Seal Shadow's hands, destroying his seals, freeing everyone suppressed by his stamp marks, including the other ToQgers.

Enraged at what they had done to his hands, Hanko Shadow threw fireballs from his destroyed seal stumps, only to be blocked by ToQ 1gou's rail track from the Rail Slasher. Further seething, he tried to bring out his branding iron weapon, only for that to get busted thanks to ToQ 2gou's shots with the Home Trigger. Forming the Renketsu Bazooka, ToQ 4gou suggests 5gou be the shooter, who then imagines the Rainbow Rush be in the form of a rubber stamp that crushes Hanko Shadow to a paper-like level, and explodes.

Not done yet, the Shadow Kaijin then enlarges himself with his branding iron restored, getting the ToQgers to summon ToQ-Oh. He lands some good hits in, until Kagura gets the idea of using the Car Carrier Ressha, forming ToQ-Oh Car Carrier. When Seal Shadow charged at ToQ-Oh, the Ressha Combination simply threw a single punch, sending the enlarged monster flying. Once he was down, 5gou then combines her ninja movie-inspired Imagination power the Car Carrier Dash into the Imagination Car Shuriken attack, destroying Seal Shadow for good.

---

Right Suzuki: Seal Shadow!

Seal Shadow: I'm glad you're all now on Team Loud Phoenix Storm rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were hitting everyone with your stamps and making them unmotivated and lazy.

Seal Shadow: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode. But usually you don't appear until after each member of the Masters of Evil that we're going to face appear first.

Seal Shadow: I know but I want to tell you that I slowed down the

Giant Hummingbird till after we're done with our battles.

Me: That's good you did.

Carmen Dillo, Kaos, Mr. Fizz, Common Cold, Gameface, Rowdyruff Boys, Knightbrace, Stonedozer, Whirlin, and Iceage then appeared.

Me: Carmen Dillo, Kaos, Mr. Fizz, Common Cold, Gameface, Rowdyruff Boys, Knightbrace, Stonedozer, Whirlin, and Iceage.

Knightbrace: Looks like the fun is starting.

Carmen Dillo: It's nice to meet another version of Godzilla.

Dr. Nick: (laughs) Glad you think so.

Kaos: It's another addition to our ever growing family of Kaijus.

Mr. Fizz: Yep. It's one extremely big and happy family.

Me: You got that right.

Common Cold: (to me) We heard you faced a tornado of fire earlier today. (SNEEZES)

Me: Gesundheit. Yeah we sure did. It was a tornado of fire made by an experimental fuel.

Gameface: Did you put it out?

Me: We sure did and it was intense.

Nico: Yeah it sure was brutal.

Carmen Dillo: I'll bet. We have a bunch of new recruits for you all to meet. Lincoln already knows one of them.

They came out and they were MORRIGAN, ACROBAT OF THE LUCK LEAGUE, VOLCAMON, BELA AND LUGOSI THE VAMPIRE THIEVES, POLARIS, NICK O TEEN, MAGA KADABRA, BRATTINA, THE BLUE AARDVARK, LIQUIDATOR, THE PROTECTOR ROBOTS, ROCKY AND MUGSY, and NOMOLOS!

---

Acrobat

**The Acrobat** was a member of Professor Amos Fortune's Luck League and an enemy of the Justice League of America.

Volcamon

Volcamon was the guardian of one of Sakkakumon's Spheres. J.P. was the one who encountered him. Volcamon loved to mess with J.P's head by saying that he was all alone and his friends did not like him. Furious, J.P. Spirit-Evolved to Beetlemon and attacks Volcamon. During the battle, Beetlemon was almost defeated by Volcamon's Magma Bass attack, but Beetlemon was still able to have the upper hand of defeating Volcamon with his Thunder Fist attack. Upon Volcamon's defeat, he warned him about being alone.

Bela & Lugosi

**Bela and Lugosi** are two vampire sibling thieves, always seen together; and also, two of the many villains that the agents Coqueta and Audaz fight in the commercials used to advertise *Coqueta & Audaz* line of shoes for toddlers and kids.

Like most commercial villains, their objective is closely tied to the product they're advertising. These "trend-sucking vampires" have been looking through the ages for the ultimate fashionable clothes and accessories when they stumble across Coqueta & Audaz's shoes, they believe their search is finally over, as they had never seen something similar before. They steal the shoes as well as any kind of clothes that match them, this gives the heroes time to try to stop them. After a fierce battle, they use the "Flechas de Luz" (Light Arrows, an actual plastic fluorescent item that comes with a purchase of a pair of shoes) and defeats them. Bela goes after Coqueta to fight her as Bela tries to take Coqueta's bracelet and claw her to nothing.

Polaris

**Polarus** is an anthropomorphic militar polar bear who decided to call forth his army of penguins to take drastic measures against global warming, by freezing the entire planet and its inhabitants out of spite. He is one of the many villains that the agents Coqueta and Audaz fight in the commercials used to advertise *Coqueta & Audaz* line of shoes for toddlers and kids.

His arsenal includes a freezing gun, a jetpack with metallic wings and an igloo-shaped tank. His penguin army are also equipped with freezing guns, wear glasses and fly with the help of propeller helmets. According to the game he also has two commanders, an artic wolf and a walrus.

In the commercial and comic, the zealot polar bear swore he'd be back and flew away after the duo jammed his tank's cannon with one of their diskers and exlpoded. In the game they confronted him in its tank again, where he was presumedly defeated a second time.

Nick O Teen

**Nick O' Teen** is a villain in the *DC Comics* universe. He is a cigarette-themed villain that tries to trick young chidren into smoking cigarettes. He is an enemy of Superman.

In his comic appearances, he is seen trying to influence children into smoking cigarettes. On one occasion, he tried to trick a young lone boy into smoking a pack, but luckily Superman appeared to stop him. Later, he is seen trying to get an entire group of children to smoke, but he is again thwarted and flown away by Superman. In other appearances, he is seen dressing up in costumes.

In his first animated appearance, he tried to get a group of street children to start smoking. Superman sensed this and flew in just in time to stop him, crushing his pack. In his next animated appearance, he showed up at a skate park and tried to get the children there to smoke, only to be thrown into the air. His last animated appearance involved looking like a wizard and preforming magic in an attempt to get them to smoke, but he failed.

Maga Kadabra

**Maga Kadabra** is a selfish and powerful magician who is also the ringmaster of her own circus. She is one of the many villains that agents Coqueta and Audaz fight during the commercials used to advertise *Coqueta & Audaz* line of shoes for toddlers and kids. She has quite a few minions, but its main minions are **Magiconejos** ; cannibalistic rabbits she fires from her hat.

As a typical commercial villain, her main goal is closely tied to the advertisement's product: Maga Kadabra is obsessed and convinced that her magic could be greatly improved if she were to wear Coqueta & Audaz's shoes. Her theory becomes apparent when she uses her magic to vanish all the audience except them, arguing that "their shoes protected them".

After her henchmen were defeated, she tried shooting Magiconejos at them as the agents hanged from a trapeze, sending them to fall to their doom. Audaz, however, used his Aqua-Press to fire water at the Magiconejo, forcing the creature to swallow so much water it swoll to a size Kadabra had to stand on it. The protagonists landed on its belly, sending the magician flying to a cannon where she was fired away, resulting in her defeat.

## Brattina Stoneheart

**Brattina Stoneheart** is one of the main antagonists of the animated TV show *Pound Puppies* . She is Katrina Stoneheart's equally evil daughter, although she doesn't resemble her, and often gloats with Catgut when they're winning, but is equally quick to whine and cry when they ultimately lose. Her catchphrase is "Icky-Poo!" Like her mom, she hates dogs. When Katrina yells at her for one reason or another, she often replies with something like "Scream in my ears, why don'tcha!" She also constantly refers to Katrina as "Mommy Dearest". She also has a crush on Mervin, but then she fell in love with Captain Slaughter. The whereabouts of Brattina's father are unknown. In season 2, she started wearing a jacket. Like all the other characters, little is known about her backstory.

## Liquidator

**Bud Flood**, better known as the **Liquidator** is a recurring antagonist from *Darkwing Duck* . He was transformed into living water and became a supervillain.

He was voiced by Jack Angel in *Darkwing Duck*, while in the 2017 reboot of *DuckTales*, he was voiced by Corey Burton in "Beware the B.U.D.D.Y. System!" and Keith Ferguson in "Let's Get Dangerous!", to which the latter also voiced fellow *Darkwing Duck* villain Megavolt in both the aforementioned episodes.

Bud Flood was the owner of the Sparkling Crystal Pure Flood Water, a bottled-water company. When a heat wave struck St. Canard, he decided to sabotage his concorrents by poisoning their water supplies. Darkwing Duck found him during his last sabotage, and he accidentally fell in one of the poisoned water tanks, melting away completely and presumably dying. But somehow the poison turned him into a living being made completely of water, which also gave him the power to control water. He blames Darkwing Duck for his accident.

A heatwave hit St. Canard, and Bud Flood, owner of the Sparkling Crystal Pure Flood Water company, began sabotaging his competitors so that his water would be the only drinkable liquids left on the market. While sabotaging his last competitor, Koo Koo Fizzy Water, he was confronted by Darkwing Duck, at which point Bud said that sabotage was the ultimate form of advertising. However, as Darkwing moved in to apprehend Flood, he fell over a railing and into the contaminated vat of water, melting him away. Largely due to believing that the water wasn't *that* harmful, Darkwing took his time saving him, which ultimately caused him to fail to do so. Horrified at his wrong assumption, he left Flood for dead.

Several days later, Bud snatched Darkwing off the Ratcatcher and pulled him underground, revealing that the contaminated water had turned him into a living liquid and Flood, who had renamed himself the Liquidator, blamed Darkwing for it. The Liquidator attempted to kill Darkwing by surrounding him with a ring of boiling-hot water. This plan was foiled when Launchpad slammed a door on the Liquidator, causing him to lose control of the water ring. The Liquidator tried to escape through the pipes of the St. Canard Waterworks, but Darkwing tightened every pipe in the place.

A comment by Darkwing then inspired the Liquidator to turn all the water in St. Canard hard and force the public to buy his water. Darkwing confronted the Liquidator at his hideout, the headquarters of Sparkling Crystal Pure Flood Water, and scared the Liquidator into fleeing into a furnace. Darkwing and Launchpad then evaporated the Liquidator, but he was able to precipitate back to normal. He tried to escape again, but ended up in a freezer. However, he created water minions who were able to get him out. Darkwing smashed the near-frozen Liquidator, but he rejuvenated himself with water from a burst pipe.

The Liquidator chased Darkwing and Launchpad all the way back to the former's home, where Gosalyn was haggling glasses of water for two dollars. Seeing that she was just as "enterprising" of a salesperson as he was, thus making her, in his mind, perfect for his organization, the Liquidator tried to kidnap Gosalyn. But Darkwing, determined to stop him from abducting his daughter, dumped a bag of cement on him, freezing him solid and returning all of the hardened water in St. Canard to normal. Darkwing then turned the solidified Liquidator into a fountain and put him in his yard.

At some point in time, the Liquidator escaped from his cement confines, though exactly how and when he did so are both unknown.

At Negaduck's command, Liquidator and Bushroot went to the police station where Bushroot planted seeds and Liquidator washed away the cops. Bushroot's seeds created a beanstalk that lifted the police station into the sky when Darkwing arrived on the scene. However, Stegmutt came to give Darkwing his change and misinterpreted his sarcasm that they were playing pretend. Liquidator told Stegmutt to pretend that Darkwing was on fire, causing Stegmutt to beat Darkwing on the ground repeatedly while the two crooks fled. Liquidator then met with the other crooks where Negaduck said he'd take out S.H.U.S.H. central, Liquidator pointing out that they wouldn't be able to tell the difference between him and Darkwing. At S.H.U.S.H., Negaduck hit Darkwing for the Liquidator. Later at the Audobon Bay Bridge, while Darkwing was arguing with Gizmoduck, Liquidator and the rest arrived as Megavolt activated his forcefield and Negaduck declared the city theirs. Liquidator and the rest of the Fearsome Five hopped into Negaduck's Negacopter and moved on to terrorize St. Canard. When Darkwing went to their hideout, Liquidator and the rest beat him up while Negaduck watched, Liquidator taking the shape of a golf club and whacking Darkwing across the room, where he eventually went down a trapdoor.

When the Fearsome Five took over St. Canard, the Liquidator flooded his part of it and forced the people that lived there to give him unbeliavble amounts of money for a rubber raft. Neptunia, who had been brought over by her octopus friend Hal, decided to do something and confronted the Liquidator. She dove into his body and spun him around, a plan that worked until the two crashed into some telephone wires, zapping them both and knocking Neptunia out. The Liquidator took her back to the hideout where Negaduck attempted to kill her by frying her with nuclear fusion sunlamps. However, Liquidator's arguing with the rest of the Fearsome Five interrupted Negaduck before he could kill the Justice Ducks, Megavolt complaining that Liquidator's water was shorting out the power company. Negaduck threatened the group into accepting their own parts of St. Canard while he kept the loot. However, Liquidator complained about Negaduck's double cross and the group planned to kill Negaduck. They attacked Darkwing who was disguised as Negaduck, when the real Negaduck came back and had them capture him and force him to watch as the Justice Ducks were killed. However, the Justice Ducks freed themselves and fought the Fearsome Five, Liquidator grabbing Neptunia, who was chasing Bushroot, he hypnotize her to sleep with a song called "Please Go To Sleep" (sings this as tuned from "Rock-a-Bye Baby") and "My Lullaby" (sings this as tuned from "To Love This Little Lad") Muriel Bagge tells Courage The Cowardly Dog to make him stop as Courage shouts "You leave her alone!" and dive back into him and send him spinning into Megavolt, shorting the latter out. Liquidator was the last of the four to be defeated, avoiding Morgana's attempts to turn him into pudding until Darkwing gave her pudding mix to dump into him. The Liquidator was then mixed by Darkwing and Gizmoduck, putting him out of commission.

## Blue Aardvark

**The Blue Aardvark** (also simply known as **Aardvark** ) is the titular anti-hero/main antagonist of *The Ant and the Aadvark* .

He was voiced by John Byner in the classic shorts and by Eddie Garvar in *Pink Panther and Pals* .

### *Pink Panther*

Aardvark and Charlie return in the 1993 version of *The Pink Panther Show* . Instead of starring in their own cartoons, they star alongside the Pink Panther in his segments. Charlie serves as one of Pink Panther's allies in the segments and Aardvark is still trying to eat Charlie, but he is always foiled by Pink Panther and Charlie. Though in some cartoons, the three join forces, only for Aardvark and Charlie to go back to their usual schtick. In this series, John Beyner reprises his role from the original cartoons.

### *Pink Panther and Pals*

Charlie and the Aardvark return to having segments of their own in this revival. He still has his ethnic accent, is still willing to catch the ant, and still receives punishment for his actions. Unlike *The Ant and The Aardvark*, he appeared shorter and thinner than his classic design and is now voiced by Eddie Garvar instead of John Byner. He is also portrayed as more stupid, arrogant, egotistical, and manipulative.

He once got three wishes from a magic genie but instead of simply wishing for Charlie, he wished for stupid things such as a suit made of tape and a tiny race car to get Charlie, proving his ignorance.

Arguably, his most villainous deeds were in the following episodes:

In "Z is for Aardvark", he lies to an innocent baby zebra by pretending to be its mother. "Eli the Aardvark", he hit Eli the Elephant on his head, giving him amnesia and tricking him into thinking he's his brother, then uses him to hunt down and capture Charlie. In "Awful Aardvark", he takes advantage of the public by pretending to be a scary criminal, and as punishment, he is beat up by the other animals.

## Rocky & Mugsy

**Rocky and Mugsy** are a pair of old-school gangsters from *Looney Tunes* who have come into conflict with Bugs Bunny and other *Looney Tune* characters in various cartoons. Although not as common as legendary villains, such as Yosemite Sam or Elmer

Fudd, these two did appear more than once and are fairly recognizable characters both in appearance and behavior. Rocky is the leader, and Mugsy is the comic relief.

Rocky was first created in 1946 because many of Bugs Bunny's past foes (such as Beaky Buzzard, Elmer Fudd, and Yosemite Sam) were considered very stupid, and that Friz Freleng needed a more intelligent (and challenging) figure to face the rabbit. However, Mugsy was first created in 1954's "Bugs and Thugs" cartoon.

## Killbots

In the 1986 Sci-Fi horror movie, *Chopping Mall*, Park Plaza Mall owns three protector robots who were known as **Killbots** . They are main antagonists during the film.

They were all voiced by Jim Wynorski.

One protector is filmed where a shoplifter is breaking in demonstrated by secure-tronics productions. The three are in a neutral way, being demonstrated by Dr. Stan Simon who presented them and dubbed as "The Protector 101 Series Robots".

After the a freak lightning storm struck the mall, short-circuiting the central computer system guiding the robot's programming, the three went berserk, thus malfunctioning sentries became "Killbots" and began selectively targeting a group of teenagers who had sneaked into the mall after hours to have a little fun; starting with Mike the janitor being tasered and Leslie getting her head exploded.

The first robot, Protector 2 is unsuccessfully destroyed by gasoline and recovered by setting fire on Suzie. Later, it gets destroyed by the elevator, dressed as a booby trap thanks to Greg and Rick. Protectors 3 and 1 are confused as Rick, Linda, Allison and Ferdy hid in the mannequins. Protector 3's laser is blinded thus the reflected laser backfired by destroying it. It got rammed by a golf cart driven by Rick and Protector 3 got destroyed, but Rick got killed as well.

The last robot, Protector 1 pursues Allison as she gets rescued by Ferdy shooting it point-blank and damages the laser just like

Protector 3 got its laser destroyed. With the trap in Ellis Paint Company store set by Allison with an injured leg, Protector 1 is lured by her, getting stuck and failed to get some traction whilst on spilled paint and thinners and it got destroyed by a flare, igniting the chemicals.

An unknown protector says "Have a nice day", one last time in the post-credits scene.

Nomolos

**Nomolos** (AKA **Nómolos** ) is a gypsy boy who travels the world in a magic fortune-telling box using teleportation. He takes his partner monkey and a whole funfair with him; then he casts a spell on anyone who visits it so that they never leave. He's one of the many villains that the agents Coqueta and Audaz fight in the commercials used to advertise *Coqueta & Audaz* line of shoes for toddlers and kids.

Story

Nomolos was once a fortune teller who had a friend called Aisha and a monkey partner. Aisha's father, a sorcerer, did not approve of his daughter seeing him so he trapped Nomolos in a box that resembled a fortune booth, doomed to tell the fortunes of people for all eternity; his loyal monkey always by his side. Overtime, his magic grew stronger than the curse and he managed to find ways to escape his box; he also learned to teleport his own fun fair to various parts of the world, gathering and trapping children for reasons not specified; although by context, it's possible that it was a combination of frustration and desperation to look for his long lost friend.

---

Me: Whoa! Morrigan is with you now?

Gameface: Yep she just joined. But she is still one of Lincoln's future wives.

Morrigan: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's true lads.

Me: Acrobat of the Luck League.

Nico: Volcamon!

Brittney: Bela and Lugosi the Vampire Thieves.

Nicole: Polaris from Calzado Coqueta y Audaz Ocotlan.

Superman: Nick O' Teen!

Nicole: Maga Kadabra!

Lola: Brattina of Pound Puppies!

Lana: The Blue Aardvark from The Ant and The Aardvark!

Luna: Liquidator, one of Darkwing Duck's enemies!

Vince: The Protector Robots from Chopping Mall!

Me: Rocky and Mugsy!

Aylene: And Nomolos from Bill & Ted's Bogus Journey!

Me: So you guys are here to face the Kyurangers and Natilee right?

Morrigan: Aye.

?: Don't start without us.

Another duo came out and it was ROUGH & TUMBLE!

---

**Rough and Tumble** are a pair of skunk brothers and mercenaries that serve as major antagonists in the *IDW Sonic the Hedgehog* comic series. Meeting Sonic and Working for Starline

Late into the war between the Resistance and Eggman Empire, a village in charge of Wispon distribution came under attack by Badniks. Rough and Tumble soon came to the towns aid and ferociously cleared away the invaders, saving the village. The pair then claimed they wanted to improve the town's defences, so were given access to all the Wispons the grateful villagers had to offer, but they instead used the weapons to enslave the townsfolk. The villagers had no choice but to comply to the pair's demands as they had nothing to fight back with, and it remained that way until a month later when Sonic and Knuckles went to investigate.

The heroes soon learned of the towns predicament before confronting Rough and Tumble inside a warehouse. The villainous duo put up a bit of a fight, but after Rough was hammered through the floor by Knuckles, the mercs prepared to use the Wispons against their foes. Thinking quick, Sonic rallied the Wisps that powered the weapons and turned the tables on the mercs, who were unable to use the Wispons without the alien's assistance, before knocking them both out. Rough and Tumble were arrested for their crimes but swore they would break free and get their revenge.

During a battle for control of Angel Island, Rough and Tumble escaped their imprisonment and kidnapped the amnesiac Dr. Eggman on behalf of a mysterious client. They take the doctor to one of his bases where they meet their employer Dr. Starline and assist him in restoring Eggman's memories. Eggman (under the kindly persona of "Mr. Tinker") begs Rough and Tumble to let him go, but the mercs ignore his pleas as they strap him a device and watch as the doctor receives electric shocks by Starline. However the tortuous treatment was not enough to restore Eggman to his former self.

After a few more treatments, Rough begins to get frustrated with Dr. Starline and reminded him that their deal was to give him Eggman in exchange for weapons to use against Sonic the Hedgehog (although the mercenaries also attempt to downplay their reliance on them). Starline assures the brothers that they will get their rewards as soon as Eggman's lost memories resurface, and luckily for them it's not long before this occurs thanks to the arrival of Metal Sonic.

## Attempts at Revenge

The duo were equipped with advanced weaponry and sent to terrorize Windmill Village (the village where Eggman was kidnapped from) in order to attract the attention of Sonic. However the hedgehog was unimpressed with their new tech and passed them off as a minor threat, being more concerned about finding Eggman. Infuriated, the pair attack while Sonic works with Tails to defeat them. Tumble tries to crush Sonic with his mechanical tail but it's soon destroyed using the titular windmill's blades while Rough uses his Vapor Condenser to launch large stink bombs at Tails only for the fox to throw one back at him. The skunks are soon defeated and were about to reveal who they were working for until a portal created by Dr. Starline's Warp Topaz opened up beneath them and warped the pair back to Eggman's base.

Still determined to win, Rough and Tumble try threatening Dr. Eggman into giving them new weapons or they will take control of his hideout. However Eggman decides to just give them what they want with the secret intent of using them to infect Sonic with his new Metal Virus. The brothers then are outfitted with backpacks full of the virus in case of emergency and are let loose to terrorize the hedgehog with a giant weaponize digger. They track Sonic and Amy Rose to Eggman's old base at Echo Mine and drill through the walls of the mine to pursue them when they try to escape. However, the mercenaries soon lose their advantage when Sonic and Amy realise that the digger isn't able to handle tight turns or confined spaces very well. After being lead into an area which was difficult for the digger to manoeuvre, Tumble tries to blast the heroes with a mounted turret, but Amy manages to stop him with her hammer while Sonic destroys the digger's wheels.

The villains bail from the digger as it falls into a nearby pit and then decide to activate their backpacks, believing they were backup weapons. Instead, Rough and Tumble become drenched in the Metal Virus which transforms them into robotic zombie-like drones that Sonic refers to as "Zombots". The mercenaries attempt to attack their enemies using their increased strength and instantly repair any damage done to their liquid metal bodies. Sonic and Amy were unable to find a way to defeat them in combat, so they knocked the Zombots down the same pit the digger fell into, although Sonic became infected with the Metal Virus in the process.

*Sonic the Hedgehog: Annual 2019*

During an undetermined point in the series, Rough and Tumble (who are no longer Zombots) discover one of Dr. Eggman's abandoned pyramid bases in Dusty Desert. Rough was eager to explore the pyramid in hopes of finding treasure, but Tumble believed the base was abandoned for a reason and feared it could be cursed. Rough brushes off Tumble's concerns as the venture into the pyramid to find the lights still lit, which Rough uses to try and dispel his partners worries about the place. However, the teal skunk unintentionally triggers a trap which causes the walls to close in around them. Rough uses a spin dash to carry Tumble and himself to safety before getting a brief scare from Rouge the Bat, who was also looking for treasure. Determined to find the riches first, Rough emits a foul odor to stall Rouge while he and Tumble race deeper into the labyrinth, only to encounter a remote-controlled Egg-Golem. Rouge soon catches up with the pair and goes searching for the remote to deactivate it, while Rough and Tumble manage to disable the Egg-Golem themselves by destroy its head. Their victory encourages Tumble not to worry about their surroundings. But when Rouge reappears mummified in what she claims to be cursed bandages, it is Rough who becomes terrified and flees with his brother out of the pyramid.

---

Sonic: Rough & Tumble!

Rough: Nice to see you Sonic.

Tumble: Yeah it's great.

Me: Wow lots of battles.

?: Sure are huh?

Another figure came out and it was CLAMPDOWN!

Nico: Clampdown!

Clampdown: Good to see you Nico. It's gonna be cool facing Razorclaw.

Razorclaw (BW): Wow! This is gonna be cool.

Right: How exactly did you slow the Giant Hummingbird down?

Seal Shadow: Like I always do. With my stamps.

Eli: Good thinking.

Me: Yep.

?: I will kill you all for destroying me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: I was hoping never to hear that voice again. It's been a long time since we killed you, Verminious Skumm.

A figure came out, and it was the second eco-villain, Verminious Skumm, the one responsible for giving Boris the fatal Bliss drug, and causing his death.

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russian Accent) Skumm, so, you've come back. But, we've got a surprise for you.

Then, we showed Skumm that Boris is alive.

Skumm: No, impossible, that drug killed you! How are you alive?!

Boris: (Russian Accent) I was dead for decades, but thanks to Team Loud Phoenix Storm freeing me from The Aparoids, I was reunited with my cousin, and I was told everything that happened. But, I've not forgotten that you were the one who killed me when you gave me the Bliss drug.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, can you tell the new recruits about Skumm? I think they're going to be sick when they hear about it.

Lincoln: Sure, Twilight. Guys, brace yourselves, because what I'm going to tell you, you should keep your anger intact.

Lincoln proceeded to tell the new recruits about Verminious Skumm, but what he was going to tell the new recruits was going to lead to sparks of anger.

---

## Verminous Skumm

Verminous Skumm is one of the Eco-Villains. He is a large, humanoid, mutant rat, born and raised in a sewer. Skumm is determined to take over the Earth. Skumm represents urban blight, drug abuse and disease.

### Biography

Virtually nothing is known about Skumm's origins or early life, except a quote from Gaia that he was "born and raised in toxic waste". It's plausible that he was once a normal rat who was radically mutated by toxic materials into a sentient humanoid. However, it is known that an entire race of these rat creatures exists, and Skumm is their unquestioned leader. His single most important long-term goal is actually to displace humans and have his own race dominate Earth with himself as a leader, and his methods revolve around targeting human health and safety. Despite this hostility toward humans, he is not above working with them for his own ends; he has teamed up with the other Eco-Villains many times in the past. Nevertheless, he is one of the most dangerous and vile Eco-Villains due to his tendency to directly target humans rather than ecology. Perhaps most notably, he was responsible for creating the drug Bliss in the episode Mind Pollution. In the episode, Linka became addicted to the drug and her cousin Boris died of an overdose.

### Personality

The appropriately-named Verminous Skumm is a humanoid rat-man who ranks as one of the most profoundly wicked characters in the show. Taking a sick pleasure in the polluted and festering, Skumm's schemes revolve around attacks on human health and society. He does this in a variety of ways, from the subtle-in one episode, he secretly ran a restaurant that deliberately served toxic seafood, sickening its customers-to the extreme, such as his turning innocent people into an army of half-rat slaves with his Rat Rot mutation chemical. Similar to Zarm, Skumm has also tried to incite conflict and hostility between people. This was most notable in his attempt to generate hatred toward HIV-positive teenager Todd Andrews, but Skumm has also worked with street gangs and even introduced nuclear weapons into world conflict zones. Through it all, Skumm's end goal is to destroy the human world and remake the planet in his image, with his Rat Men followers dominating the world and Skumm himself ruling as supreme leader. Happily admitting "I'm ignorance; I'm fear; I'm hate" and taking delight in everything from disease to bigotry, Skumm is second only to Zarm in how dark and evil he is.

---

When Lincoln was done, the new recruits were horrified, and when they found out about Boris' death, due to Skumm giving him the Bliss drug, the new recruits indeed have a spark of anger, including The Loonatics, they were now seeing red, and they couldn't hold their tongues anymore.

Ace Bunny: You sick, miserable, disgusting, hatred-filled piece of crap! Not only were you the one responsible for Boris' death by giving him that fatal Bliss drug, but, you've proved just how sick you really are.

Tech E Coyote: You should've never returned from Hell, Skumm, and now that we know more about you, no one's going to say anything nice about you at your funeral!

Lexi Bunny: You'll die a horrible death for what you did!

Rev Runner: And your miserable soul will be consumed by the darkness for what you've done!

Tech E Coyote was about to unholster his Sword of Neilii, and tear Skumm limb from limb, but Rarity stopped him.

Rarity: No, Tech, allow me to handle him. I've had it with this miserable vermin to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Rarity's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with crystals and water, as she unholstered her Sword of Generosity, and as she walked towards

Skumm, her steps were leaving behind water and crystals.

Rarity: Verminious Skumm, your crimes against the environment are indeed unforgivable, but what's crossed the line was that you gave Boris the Bliss drug, and it caused his death. For what you did, you will pay for Boris' murder with your life!

Then, Rarity was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy, crystals, and water, a beautiful phoenix with shimmering wings was flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex fades, Rarity emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rarity was taller at 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a unicorn and a mermaid emblazoned on her forehead, she has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with water and crystals, she now has large purple angel wings with water dripping from the feathers, she has on a sleeveless purple blouse with jewels, ocean waves, and a light blue phoenix, a purple blouse with ocean waves and jewels, long black pants, and jeweled black leather combat boots. Rarity now has on a pair of beautiful phoenix earrings with the Water Kanji in its claws, and her Amulet of Water now has a phoenix with the Water Kanji in its claws. She now has on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with large blue gems on her wrists and a Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and her Blue Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. Rarity also has on a beautiful purple sleeveless trenchcoat with crystals and ocean waves on it, and on the back is a mermaid. There's a blue kanji below the mermaid that says, "Rarity, Unicorn of Generosity, Lover of Jewels, Princess of The Water Skylanders, Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Amazing Fashionista of Ponyville and Canterlot."

希少性、寛大さのユニコーン、宝石の恋人、ウォータースカイランダーズの王女、リンカーンラウドの未来の妻、ポニービルとカンタロットの素晴らしいファッショニスタ

Rarity has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000

MAELSTROM MERMAID ANGEL OF GENEROSITY!

We were amazed by Rarity's transformation, and Lincoln was blushing when he saw Rarity's change.

Me: WHOA! Rarity looks phenomenal!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! No kidding!

Lincoln: Wow, Rarity, you look really beautiful. How do you feel?

Rarity: (Divine Echoing Maelstrom Voice of Generosity) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to make Skumm pay for what he did.**

Me: Show no mercy Rarity!

?: Don't forget about me.

Evil Luxord then appeared.

Me: Evil Luxord.

Evil Luxord: Yes it's me and I'm not going to challenge Jared.

Me: Awesome.

Rough: And me and Tumble chose Kiyo & Zatch.

Kiyo: Oh wow!

Me: Yeah! One more thing to do. (SNAPS FINGERS)

I snapped my fingers and then 2 beams of light shined down and then two figures came down and they were RUNDAS OF ICE AND GHOR OF FIRE!

---

Rundas

**Rundas** was an ice-wielding Bounty Hunter who debuted in *Metroid Prime 3: Corruption* . He is voiced by Christopher Sabat.

Rundas was born on Phrygis, a moon of the planet Bes IIIknown mainly for ice mining. Phrygisians are commonly able to manipulate and generate ice. However, Rundas was one of very few to use this ability as a Hunter.

Rundas, along with Ghor, Gandrayda, and Samus Aran, was called to the G.F.S. *Olympus*, the flagship of the Galactic FederationFleet orbiting the planet Norion, a major GF military stronghold. They were all tasked by Fleet Admiral Castor Dane of the Galactic Federation to purge the Aurora Units of a virus believed to be of Space Pirate origin, and also to investigate Pirate activity in the system. The briefing was interrupted when Aurora Unit 242sounded the emergency alarm as a Pirate fleet emerged from a wormhole and began a surprise invasion on Norion. Rundas and the other hunters were ordered by Dane to get back to their ships and aid in the battle on the planet's surface. Rundas was forced to battle through boarding Pirates to reach his gunship.

Amid the chaos, Rundas came to Samus' rescue, quickly and single-handedly destroying four Space Pirate ATCs that had surrounded and trapped her on Cargo Dock A. He informed her that the Federation was allowing all hunters to use their ships' Command Visors during the attack and then told her to go on and activate Generator A while he went to take care of Generator B. Rundas completed his portion of the mission and contacted Samus again to offer her his assistance in reactivating Generator C, but became preoccupied with Pirate reinforcements.

Despite this, he did manage to arrive just in time to rescue Samus once again before she plummeted to the bottom of Generator C's Shaft after once again defeating Meta Ridley, flying down after her using his cryokinetic abilities. When he brought her back topside, he remarked that she now "owed him one", before traveling to Norion's Control Tower while she finished the process of activating Generator C.

Once all of the generators were online, the four hunters reached the Control Tower and began the firing sequence of Norion's main planetary cannon in order to prevent the approaching Leviathan from impacting the planet. While in the elevator, he also reassures his comrades that they are the good guys, and that justice will prevail. However, Dark Samus arrived to stop them, crashing through the tower window and firing Phazon blasts at them. Rundas was hit by one, but recovered quickly. Before he and the hunters could retaliate, Dark Samus unleashed a powerful burst of Phazon energy that rendered Ghor, Gandrayda, and himself unconscious. Samus still managed to activate the cannon, saving Norion before falling unconscious herself.

## Awakening Corruption

Two weeks later, Rundas awoke to find that, due to Dark Samus' attack, his body was self-producing Phazon with no apparent negative effect. The Federation had given him a Phazon Enhancement Device during his stupor so that he might harness and use this Phazon. Once he was briefed on the effects and abilities of his PED, the Federation sent him on a new mission to the planet Bryyo to destroy its Leviathan. He easily dispatched any of the corrupted Reptilicus that stood in his way. Over time, however, his cryokinesis became increasingly Phazon-based, until he lost all control of the Phazon inside of his body and was apparently corrupted by it himself one week following his awakening, making it easy for Dark Samus to assert control over him. The Federation lost all contact with Rundas after he succumbed.

After his corruption, Rundas apparently became a Space Pirate commander, perhaps overseeing the defense of the Leviathan, its shield, and that shield's powering generators. The corrupted hunter's true role during this period, however, remains unconfirmed.

One week later, Samus awakened as well and was dispatched by the Federation to Bryyo to investigate Rundas' disappearance and finish his mission. Rundas began observing her from afar, but made little effort to conceal his presence from her, as if intending for her to follow him. He even left his gunship in plain view on Bryyo Fire with its engines still warm.

Navigating through Bryyo Fire's Fuel Gel pumping and processing centers, Samus eventually found Rundas in the Gel Processing Site, staring down at her from the chamber's highest ledge. Without a word, he walked away. Samus proceeded to follow him until she was attacked by Space Pirates within the Temple of Bryyo. When they began to get the upper hand, she was seemingly rescued by Rundas, who froze all of the Pirates within seconds. When she approached Rundas, however, he attacked Samus as well.

## Death

Despite his abilities, Rundas was defeated by Samus, who ripped off his armor with her Grapple Lasso and subdued him. He collapsed to the ground, breathing heavily, and appeared to be confused, frantically looking around as if unaware of what had happened. Rundas noticed Samus and, recognizing her, raised his arm. Before the other hunter could respond, however, a large stalagmite of ice erupted from the ground beneath Rundas, impaling him and killed him instantly. Afterward, Dark Samus arrived in an immaterial form to absorb his remains, as Samus was forced to watch.

When the corrupted Gandrayda later engaged Samus, the shapeshifter occasionally took "Rundas' form", and imitated his attacks, albeit with electricity-charged ice projectiles.

After Samus destroyed Phaaze and purged all Phazon from the galaxy, she took some time on planet Elysia to mourn Rundas and her other fallen comrades.

# Ghor

**Ghor** was a cybernetic Bounty Hunter, capable of merging his body with a large armorsuit. He appears in *Metroid Prime 3: Corruption* .

A veteran of the liberation war of Wotan VII, Ghor was heavily injured in battle and was forced to modify much of his body with state-of-the-art cybernetic replacements, leaving only 6% of his original body. However, Ghor retained his personality and was known for his empathy, compassion, and sense of humor. Gentle and intelligent, he helped the weak, poor, and troubled by working as a Bounty Hunter for free or giving bounty money he earned to the victims of his targets.

Ghor also had a large armorsuit which doubled as a gunship and provided him with strong armaments, making him formidable in combat. However, merging with his suit caused his personality to shift dramatically, making him aggressive and violent. Ghor worked very well with anything mechanical, so he was often hired for missions requiring computer infiltration or manipulation.

Without his armor, however, he appeared to be fairly weak; Samus was easily able to fend him off with three Power Beam shots when he confronted her in the Aurora Chamber maintenance level in SkyTown. This is further reinforced by his lore that stated he was "not the most skilled of fighters."

Aiding the Galactic Federation

Ghor, along with Rundas, Gandrayda, and Samus Aran, was asked by Fleet Admiral Dane of the Galactic Federation to help stop the Phazon corruption of the Aurora Units. He traveled to the G.F.S. *Olympus* with the other Hunters, where Samus first saw him undergoing a biohazard scan in the Security Station and later officially met him in the ship's Ready Room. Once the Space Pirates attacked the ship and the planet Norionbelow, Ghor helped defend the ship by confronting the infiltrating Space Pirates. He then went to Norion to help the Federation ground troopers and protect the base from the invasion.

On the planet, he continued battling the Space Pirate onslaught and defeated a Berserker Lord when Samus met him on the planet. He told her to fix one of the planet's broken generators while he continued battling the Pirates.

Once the three generators were back online, Ghor rejoined his fellow hunters in the elevator leading to the Control Tower to activate the cannon that would destroy the approaching Leviathan. However, upon arriving at the cannon's control room, Dark Samus appeared to intervene, and after a brief skirmish she fired a large burst of Phazon at Ghor and his compatriots, causing them to fall unconscious.

Two weeks later, Ghor awakened. Due to Dark Samus firing Phazon at him, his body was now self-producing Phazon, though with no apparent negative effects. The Federation gave him a Phazon Enhancement Device to use this Phazon and sent him to the floating city of Skytown on planet Elysia to give its Aurora Unit a vaccine to cure it of Phazon corruption. However, he was unable to successfully control the Phazon inside his body and became corrupted by it.

## Corruption

After the Galactic Federation lost contact with Ghor, Samus was sent to the floating city of SkyTown, Elysiato investigate his disappearance and complete his objective in his stead. Arriving in SkyTown, she found Ghor's face displayed on various monitors around the facility and eventually, his Armorsuit being tended to by Repair Drones.

Samus soon found the AU and entered a maintenance tunnel that led to the port where she could input the vaccine. Moments later, she was confronted by a corrupted Ghor, who stated that her success was insignificant before using his Plasma Cannon to destroy vital circuitry that connected the Aurora Unit to the Skytown network. Samus fired at him, but Ghor was barely affected, and left through a mechanical hatchhe locked behind him.

The vaccinated Aurora Unit 217 then tasked Samus with retrieving Ghor's plasma cannon to repair its circuitry, though Samus knew that she would have to defeat him to obtain it. Soon afterward, the Chozo biotech computerin Samus's Gunship sent her a transmission from its location at the Main Docking Bay, warning that an unknown entity was attacking its hull. Samus rushed to the docking bay, only to find Ghor assaulting her ship, who told her she was "just in time". He then threw the crippled ship in her direction, missing her but crushing a piece of Chozo statuary above, preventing Samus from escaping. After sending her Gunship away, Samus was forced to fight Ghor.

## Battle Phase 1

After crippling Samus's Gunship with his mech, Ghor throws it at the gateway to the landing pad, smashing the wall and trapping Samus. As she remotely pilots her Gunship away, Ghor activates a large frontal shield, and with a maniacal laugh, he begins repeatedly charging Samus as well as attempting to crush her with a thruster-enabled leap that creates a seismic wave upon impact. When Ghor charges at Samus, she can freeze the Fuel Gel on the landing pad with an Ice Missile, which makes Ghor slip, lose control, and crash into one of the walls so that Samus can attack his main CPU. Another way Samus can get at Ghor's generator is by locking on to him and strafing around him when he gets close during his charge. Samus will then have a short time to shoot at the generator before he recovers and turns around. When the generator on the back of Ghor's armorsuit is damaged to a certain degree, the shield deactivates, stunning him for a while, and Ghor will fire shoulder missiles, small bursts of plasma, and a large plasma beam from his chest while stationary as well as using a spin attack until the shield is reactivated. He will repeat this attack pattern until the main reactor (his head) is severely damaged. Samus can easily dodge Ghor's missiles by going into her Morph ball and using the boost ball to outrun the missiles; Samus can also dodge the large plasma beam by space jumping at the correct moment and thus avoiding the attack; Samus can also avoid this attack by going into her morph ball and going very close/ underneath Ghor as this plasma beam is restricted to a specific range of angles.

Phase 2

Ghor absorbs the Fuel Gel

When the shield is permanently destroyed, he vents out energy that seemingly vaporizes all Fuel Gel in the dock, and a small reactor will drop down from the undercarriage of his armorsuit. Samus can only hit it with ground-based attacks-in other words, the Morph Ball. However, caution is required while in Morph Ball mode, as Ghor will attempt to grab her from afar using a hookshot launched from his arm and proceed to smash her against the floor. Bombs are preferable to the Hyper Ball because while Ghor takes limited damage from the Hyper Ball; Samus will still lose 25-50 units of energy. Hitting the small reactor with a fully charged Boost Ball is effective as well. In this phase, Ghor will use his previous attacks plus the previously mentioned hookshot. When the undercarriage is hit, Ghor's faceplate is temporarily uncovered and left vulnerable for a while.

Phase 3

After Samus has inflicted critical damage on him, Ghor will lose his frontal armor and become desperate; he'll enter Hypermode and use every weapon at his disposal until Samus finishes off his main reactor. Ghor will then try to change his armor into its gunship mode and escape, but it explodes, leaving Ghor floating in the air. His body trembles and he seems to gasp as a wraith-like Dark Samus absorbs the Phazon in his body, consuming him completely despite Samus's efforts to stop her by firing at Dark Samus's ghost-like form. On wings of darkness, Dark Samus soars away from the landing pad, leaving behind only Ghor's Plasma Beam.

Other

Gandrayda sometimes morphs into Ghor when Samus fights her. In this form, she is known as "Ghor-G". Prior to her defeat, she will also morph into Ghor and fall down on her knees.

Ghor makes one last appearance in the special ending of the game, in which Samus takes a moment to mourn her fallen comrades on the same landing site where she fought him.

---

Samus: GHOR! RUNDAS!

Rundas: Good to see you again Samus.

Ghor: We are so sorry we attacked you during the Phazon Crisis.

Samus: It's all right. It wasn't your fault.

Me: Dark Samus is to blame for all that. She did all that to you.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Dark Samus?

Me: I'll tell you all later. It's a really terrifying story. Now that we're all set up,

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Arch, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, Cozy Glow, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

---

Carmen Dillo was first.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) I really do hope you can calm the Hummingbird down.

Fluttershy: Don't worry. I can do it. Working with animals is my specialty.

Tree Hugger: She can tame any animal no matter how big or small dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Fluttershy is great with animals no matter how big they are.

Mage Meadowbrook: She sure is. And we love her for her love of all animals great and small.

Stealth Elf: She does so much good with all animals.

Plant Lola: She sure does.

Dino Arch: She sure does. That shows how great her heart is.

Carmen Dillo: You said it. And the theme for this group must be the kids of Ponyville.

Apple Bloom: That's right and we helped J.D. make it.

Sweetie Belle: Also Fluttershy is a great foal-sitter and babysitter like J.D. and his family.

Scootaloo: She's awesome.

Diamond Tiara: I think so too.

Silver Spoon: Same here. She knows so many great activities.

Triple Berry: And we love her.

Cozy Glow: We sure do. Professor Fluttershy knows so many fun things to do.

Carmen Dillo: I'm glad and good luck to you Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Thank you.

Carmen Dillo: You're welcome. Lets do it.

Dino Arch: DINO ARCH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! ARCH BONE SHIELD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Carmen Dillo: Go on. Make. My. Day.

They fired waves of leaves, magic, flowers, energy and grass and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 2: Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, Rarity, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Golden Queen and Tussle Sprout VS Kaos

---

Kaos was first.

Kaos: (to Twilight) Nick, Godzilla, and the rest of the team sure have fought a lot of mutations, haven't they?

Twilight Sparkle: They sure have and it's amazing that there are so many mutations out there.

Luster Dawn: Some of them are so amazing that they should have their own movies about them.

Princess Cadance: Yeah I agree with you there.

Flurry Heart: I'm a huge fan of the Godzilla movies myself and it's amazing that there are so many movies for him over the last 67 years.

Kaos: Wow! Is that how long the Godzilla franchise was on?

Star Swirl: That's right and it was J.D.'s dad has known this franchise since he was young.

Spyro: It was a nuclear bomb test that got the series going.

Crystal Laney: And it's amazing that we faced so many Kaiju.

Dino Tyranno: No kidding and Eli knows a lot of them too.

Sunset Shimmer: You're not kidding. It's amazing that there are so many Kaiju out there.

Rainbow Dash: And they are all awesome!

Applejack: They sure are and it's amazing that there have been that many movies.

Fluttershy: It sure is amazing.

Pinkie Pie: I think it's really amazing!

Rarity: I do too and I think it's an incredible series.

Starlight Glimmer: I do too. It's great that there are that many monsters for us to see.

Trixie: It would be amazing if The Great and Powerful Trixie would have one of the Kaiju appear for my show.

Princess Celestia: That would be a sight to see.

Princess Luna: It most sure would sister.

Kaos: I agree with all of you. I heard that Yuko went through a terrible time with Godzilla in the future.

Twilight Sparkle: She sure did and it was terrible.

Kaos: No kidding. Lets do it for I, KAOS, Command it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of magic and elements and energy and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 3: Gwen Tennyson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Brachio, Young Ben, Young Gwen, Max Tennyson, Xylene, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Gwen T.: Her name is Cyara and she is a Wonderworm, the Caterpillar that smoked in Alice in Wonderland.

Mr. Fizz: Ah yes I know that caterpillar. She must be an amazing and wise girl.

Starlight Glimmer: She sure is and she doesn't smoke the stuff like the Caterpillar in the story thank goodness. She smokes perfume.

Cozy Glow: It smells really nice.

Trixie: It's flower scented and it's really calming and peaceful.

Juniper Montage: And it's a combination of daisies, roses, lavender and all kinds of flowers. She can make all kinds of beautiful designs with perfume.

Clover the Clever: It's really cool.

Hex: I think it sure is cool.

Dino Brachio: I do too. It's awesome. Also both or Alice's from each Wonderland get along great with her.

Mr. Fizz: That's great they do.

Young Ben: It sure is cool.

Young Gwen: I think it's cool myself.

Mr. Fizz: I do too. Lets do it. Before we do would you all like a soda?

Cozy Glow: I would. I'm a little thirsty.

He gave a soda to Cozy Glow and she drank it.

Cozy Glow: Mmm! Root beer.

She drank it down and then…

BBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRR

Cozy Glow: Oops. Excuse me.

They laughed.

Mr. Fizz: That's quite all right. Now we can do it.

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fured waves of magic, energy, bones, fire and skulls and smashed him down.

Gwen T.: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 4: Robin, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Tricera, Starfire, Raven, Beast Boy, Cyborg, Tara, Stalker and Kraven the Hunter VS Common Cold

---

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) I think Cyara would get along great with Beast Boy.

Robin: I do too. And she already gets along great with both Alice's.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure does. And the perfume that she smokes is really heavenly.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! It smells really heavenly.

Cayenne: It sure is and it smells just as magnificent as Fleur De Lis and Rarity's perfume.

Firecracker Burst: I think it smells great.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It's really amazing and it smells fantastic.

Gusty: I like it too. It smells as amazing as Lola's perfume.

Sunburn: Boy it sure does.

Fire Lori: Literally smells as good as my perfume.

Dino Tricera: I think all your perfume smells wonderful.

Common Cold: Too bad I can't smell anything because I'm sick all the time. (SNEEZES)

Starfire: Bless you.

Raven: Man someone being sick all the time must be awful.

Cyborg: Yeah no kidding.

Beast Boy: Yeah. Also you are right. Me and Cyana get along great.

Tara: Same with me and my kids.

Common Cold: I'm glad. And you are right it is awful. Lets do it! (SNEEZES)

Robin: Gesundheit.

Common Cold: (Sniffles) Thank you.

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

Robin: TITANS GO!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Robin: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Margo, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Mammoth, Lynn, Paula, Maya, Lynn Jr., Rotwood and Brad Morton VS Gameface

---

Gameface was next.

Gameface: (to Margo) J.D.'s right in telling Levi not to rely on technology too much. Take me, for example. All I need in battle are my sports equipment.

Margo: I don't need technology in battle for me.

Applejack: Me neither. It's good that not all of us use technology for the battles. Everything at the Apple Farm is all hard work.

Apple Bloom: It's a lot of work. And everything we do with all the chores, we make a game out of it.

Frozen Fright: I like working on the Apple Farm. It's really amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's really fun.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It sure is fun to work on lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Rockhoof before he became part of the Mighty Helm loved working on a farm too before he became one of us.

Rockhoof: It's true.

Autumn Blaze: I think it's really amazing that working on an apple farm gets a lot of things done.

Coloratura: A.J.'s family farm is amazing and I'm loving it.

Flashwing: Yeah it was amazing. And we learned so much from Sweet Apple Acres.

Stone Luna: It's amazing that so much is done there.

Dino Mammoth: It sure is. I like the Zap Apple Harvest and the Apple Family Reunion.

Gameface: Lots of things happen from what I was told.

Lynn: They sure do and it's all amazing hard work.

Paula: Yeah it's so cool.

Maya: (Snoring)

Lynn Jr.: We got to help Maya get over her sleeping problem.

Gameface: I guess she can't help it. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS!

MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of earth, lava, rock, apples, crystal and light and smashed him down.

Margo: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Lucca, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Crono, Marle, Robo, Frog, Ayla, Magus, Schala, Khybon, and Ulmar vs Rowdyruff Boys

---

The Rowdyruff Boys were next.

Brick: (to Luca) Personally, me and my brothers aren't too dependant on technology.

Butch: We just need our powers to fight.

Boomer: Yeah dude and we kick butt a lot.

Lucca: So we have seen. It's amazing how you were able to give the Powerpuff Girls a run for their money.

Rarity: **Indeed darling and it's incredible.**

Sweetie Belle: No kidding we heard how you were made by Mojo Jojo first and you kicked the girls butts.

Thunder Terror: That must've been brutal.

Mistmane: Yeah no kidding. That was really brutal.

Gill Grunt: It sure was. What happened must've been a big battle.

Liquid Leni: It totes must've been.

Dino Ichthy: Yeah no kidding. The Powerpuff Girls told us all about their deeds and more.

Crono: They sure did and it's amazing.

Marle: I agree. They were just as awesome as our adventures.

Frog: They were most amazing in their achievements.

Robo: I agree there.

Ayla: Ayla agree there.

Magus: They have done so much.

Boomer: Yeah they have.

Butch: It sure is amazing.

Brick: Yeah. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice, lightning and elements and smashed them down.

Lucca: YEAH!

Rarity: **Rapture darling that was grand!**

* * *

Battle 7: Zarya Moonwolf, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Merrick, Wolf O Donnell, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace

* * *

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) Did J.D. really meet a Shaymin Gene Slammer today?

Zarya: He sure did and the shocking part about it is that it was one of J.D.'s friends from Colorado.

Me: Her name is Brittany Gresh and she is one of my friends that I have known in school since I started in Kindergarten.

Princess Luna: Yeah and now those Team Rocket Scientists had the gall to hit J.D.'s friends!

Snowdrop: What a bunch of weasels!

Gari: Yeah they have no shame or respect! Especially to the daughter of a judge.

Ink Rose: Brittney's dad is a Judge for the Court System.

Moonlight Raven: And it's terrible that Brittany turned into that because of Team Rocket's Scientists.

Blackout: But it's worse that some of them are still out there and hiding.

Shadow Lucy: They can't hide forever. One of these days, we will find them and destroy them or bring them to prison.

Dino Stego: No kidding. And those monsters had the audacity to turn one of J.D.'s friends into a Pokemon.

Knightbrace: That is NOT COOL! Sorry that happened to Brittany, J.D.

Me: It's all right. But it's great that she's now part of the team.

Merrick: It sure is.

Wolf: I think it's great.

Knightbrace: I agree. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon.

Merrick: WILD ACCESS! HA!

He turned into the Lunar Wolf Ranger!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF! LUNAR WOLF RANGER!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind him and he was ready for action!

We fired waves of darkness, blue fire and energy and smashed him down.

Zarya Moonwolf: (HOWLS)

Me: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 8: Thing, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Styraco, Fantastic 4, RD Lynn, and Commando Man vs Stonedozer

---

Stonedozer was next.

Stonedozer: (to Thing) I think Brittany would get along great with Laney.

Thing: I agree with you there. She is also a very powerful martial artist.

Pinkie Pie: J.D. said that she is a black belt in Tae Kwon Do and she is amazing.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) She also gets along great with J.D.'s daughter Brittney. She's her namesake except her name is spelled differently.

Marble Pie: I think both of them are amazing.

Featherweight: It sure is cool.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It's amazing that Brittany Gresh knows so much about cookie too. She went to cooking classes too.

Sprocket: Yeah and she gets along great with Lynn Sr. She even has a job now at Lynn's Table.

Steel Lynn: It's awesome.

Dino Styraco: We're happy for her and we're also glad that J.D.'s friend Brittany is with us now too.

Stonedozer: I agree with you there.

Mr. Fantastic: It sure is amazing that J.D.'s friend Brittany knows a lot about martial arts and cooking.

Invisible Accent: Yeah you said it.

Human Torch: I think it's cool.

Stonedozer: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Thing: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 9: Linka (CP), Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Planeteers, RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin

---

Whirlin was next.

Whirlin: (to Linka) Did Levi really let his robot do his chores this morning?

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) He most sure did and the robot did it all.

Rainbow Dash: J.D. said the robot was awesome and it had so many amazing functions.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure was! I thought it was really something.

Magma Gloom: Levi's robot was really something. It did all kinds of chores.

Flash Magnus: It sure did and it was amazing how it was able to do so much in such a short amount of time.

Whirlwind: You know what Levi's attitude reminded me of? Squidward not doing his work. I'm surprised that Mr. Krabs didn't try to scare Levi with a legend he knows that will eat him.

Air Lincoln: I heard about that from Lily. That was silly.

Dino Ptera: At least he didn't get punched in the face all the time like what happened with Squidward.

Kwame: (African Accent) Yeah that was nuts.

Gi: It sure was.

Wheeler: But it was funny.

Whirlin: That was crazy from what I was told. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA

BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Linka (CP): That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 10: Samus Aran, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Rhamph, Janeen, Gandrayda, Rundas, Ghor, Gru, and Megamind VS Iceage

---

Iceage was next.

Iceage: (to Samus) I bet you would've loved seeing Raj as a baby.

Samus Aran: I sure would have and Lazlo and Clam told us he was really cute as one.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was adorable. They even showed us a picture of Raj as a baby.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement)

Princess Celestia: He was really cute huh?

Minuette: He was adorable. But Raj had to learn the hard way about being lazy.

Twinkleshine: Yeah Raj learned it the hard way and because of that he turned back into a baby.

Lemon Hearts: But thank goodness he was able to change back.

Moondancer: It was really funny how he was able to give Lumpus a hard time too.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure was funny from what I was told.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding.

Light Lily: (Nods in agreement and fistbumps Amber Morning)

Dino Rhamph: Thank goodness we don't have to use a machine like that.

Iceage: You said it. It's awesome that J.D. brought all your fellow Bounty Hunters back.

Samus: It sure is. The gang is all back together.

Rundas: Yeah what Dark Samus did to us was really horrible.

Ghor: That witch poisoned our minds and made us mad.

Gandrayda: It was terrible she did all that to us.

Janeen: But at least the family is all back together.

Iceage: The Universal Bounty Hunter Quintet. I like that. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Samus Aran: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

Battle 11: ToQger Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Casagrandes, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Seal Shadow

Seal Shadow was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Seal Shadow: It sure is. (Groans) Man this safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me get it for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow look at these swords.

Seal Shadow: Yep they are The Defenders of Mexico's History and Traditions.

The Defender's of Mexico's History and Traditions, they're a collection of swords with the flag of Mexico etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the angel wings crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and large pommels with surrounding gems will have the colors of the Mexican Flag, and once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with Mexico-themed sleeveless trenchcoats and angel wings, and there's some for Ronnie Anne Santiago, Bobby Santiago, Maria Santiago, and Arturo Santiago.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to the Casagrande's, Ronnie Anne, Bobby, Maria and Arturo.

Nico: AWESOME! Now lets get him!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

They transformed in a flash of rainbow light.

TOQ ICH, TOQ NII, TOQ SAN, TOQ YON, TOQ GO, TOQ ROKU, TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: *The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!*

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

Seal Master: 2 ToQger Rangers teams!? What the!?

Nico: Lots of things have happened over the last 46+ Years. Lets get him!

Right Suzuki: HYPER RESSHA!

He activated the Hyper Ressha and he donned the Hyper Ressha Armor and then he had the Hyper Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They all fired waves of energy, elements and more and it hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Seal Shadow you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Levi Loud VS Professor XXXL

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: I agree with everyone. I may use technology but I don't use it all the time in my plots.

Levi: Yes I understand that now.

Professor XXXL: Good. Lets do it!

He rolled at him and Levi kicked him and smashed him down.

## Battle 13: Natilee Knudson VS Morrigan

Morrigan was next.

Morrigan: Now Lincoln, J.D. and Jack all have lovers in the Masters of Evil lass.

Natilee: We sure do. That is so cool. Love comes in many forms.

Morrigan: Aye. That it does lass. Shall we dance?

Natilee: I hope Lincoln doesn't beat me up for hurting you. Lets do it!

They went at each other and fired waves of energy and Natilee smashed her down.

## Battle 14: Razorclaw (Beast Wars) VS Clampdown

Clampdown was next.

Clampdown: I hope you don't smash me to pieces.

Razorclaw: Don't worry I'll be gentle. Nico told me to go easy on you.

Clampdown: Thank goodness. Lets do it1

Razorclaw: Here we go. Razorclaw, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and they went at each other and pulverized each other and Razorclaw kicked him down.

---

## Battle 15: Rarity and Lincoln VS Verminous Skumm

---

Verminous Skumm was next.

Lincoln went to help Rarity.

Lincoln transforms into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and he unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **May I join in this fight?**

Rarity: **But of course, darling.**

Lincoln and Rarity went after Skumm, who summoned his minions of rats to attack, but they were killed by massive waves of water fired by Rarity and Lincoln, and they attacked him with powerful blasts of neon blue energy, lightning, and waves of water, which hits Skumm with incredible power. Then, they slashed off Skumm's arms, and he screams in excruciating pain, as blood began gushing from the bloody stumps of his arms.

Rarity: **Shall we deliver his punishment, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Of course, my Princess of Generosity.**

Rarity and Lincoln prepared their combo attack to finish off Verminious Skumm once and for all.

Rarity: **This is for giving Boris that fatal drug, which caused his death, and ruined his cousin's soul.**

Rarity and Lincoln: **MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE MAELSTROM RASENSHURIKEN!**

Rarity and Lincoln formed a massive neon blue Rasenshuriken with ocean waves crashing inside of it, mermaids swimming in the oceans, and a jeweled phoenix orbiting the core. They also infused Super Hakai energy into it, as traces of purple were seen around it. Rarity and Lincoln threw it, and once it hits Skumm, it explodes with incredible power and Super Hakaied Skumm for good.

Rarity powered down, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Lincoln had holstered his Sword of Taranis on his back, as he powered down.

Rarity and Lincoln: Verminious Skumm, you have failed this universe.

Rarity and Lincoln shared a kiss and hug, as we and the new recruits cheered wildly for what they did.

---

## Battle 16: Jared VS Evil Luxord

---

Evil Luxord was next.

Evil Luxord: I'm honored that I will get to face you Jared.

Jared: Same here Luxord. It will be an honor to face the Gambler of Fate.

Evil Luxord: Glad you think so. Lets do it!

Jared unsheathed his sword and they went at each other and Jared kicked him and then punched him down.

---

## Battle 17: Lucky of Leo the Lion VS Acrobat of the Luck League

---

Acrobat of the Luck League was next.

Lucky: LUCKY! This is gonna be awesome.

Acrobat: I'm looking forward to this.

Lucky: Me too. Lets do it!

They went at each other and Lucky smashed him down

---

Battle 18: Tsurugi Ohtori of Phoenix The Firebird in the Southern Hemisphere VS Volcamon

---

Volcamon was next.

Volcamon: I'm going to make this fun.

Tsurugi: This fight will be legendary!

Volcamon: It sure will. Lets do it!

They went at each other and Tsurugi smashed Volcamon down.

---

Battle 19: Garu of Lupus the Wolf VS Polaris

---

Polaris was next.

Polaris: This is gonna be so fun.

Garu: Wolf VS Polar Bear. I like it.

Polaris: I do too. Lets do it!

They went at each other and Garu smashed him down

---

Battle 20: Stinger of Scorpio the Scorpion VS Bela and Lugosi the

### Vampire Thieves

Bela & Lugosi were next.

Bela: Scorpion VS Vampires.

Lugosi: This is gonna be cool.

Stinger: It sure will be fun.

Bela: It sure will. Lets do it!

Stinger stung them both with his tail and knocked them out.

### Battle 21: Naga Ray of Ophiuchus the Serpent Bearer VS Nick O Teen

Nick O Teen was next.

Nick O Teen: This is gonna be good.

Naga Ray: (Deadpan) This will be good and it will be fun.

Nick O Teen: Yes it will. Lets do it.

Naga blasted him and knocked him down.

### Battle 23: Champ of Taurus the Bull VS Maga Kadabra

Maga Kadabra was next.

Maga Kadabra: This is gonna be so fun.

Champ: AW YEAH! Lets get it on!

Maga Kadabra: Lets do it!

Champ charged and smashed Maga Kadabra down.

## Battle 24: Raptor 283 of Aquila the Eagle VS Brattina

Brattina was next.

Brattina: I can't believe I get to fight you!

Raptor 283: Well get used to it kid. Lets do it.

Brattina: Bring it on!

Raptor 283 flew into the air and swooped in and kicked her down.

## Battle 25: Hammie of Chamaeleon the Chameleon VS The Blue Aardvark

The Blue Aardwark was next.

Blue Aardvark: I hope you aren't blue like me.

Hammie: Nope. Green for me.

Blue Aardvark: Good. Lets do it!

Hammie: Now you see me, now you don't.

She went invisible and pulverized him.

## Battle 26: Shou Ronpo of Draco the Dragon VS Liquidator

Liquidator was next.

Liquidator: Dragon VS Water. Interesting setup.

Shou Ronpo: That is interesting. Lets get it on.

Liquidator: Gladly.

Shou fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

---

Battle 27: Kotaro Sakuma of Ursa Major and Ursa Minor the Bears VS The Protector Robots

---

The Killabots were next.

Kotaro: I'm going to smash you all to scrap!

He went giant and stomped on them and smashed them.

---

Battle 28: Spada of Dorado the Swordfish VS Rocky and Mugsy.

---

Rocky & Mugsy were next.

Spada: You guys better be ready because I'm going to smash your heads open.

Rocky: I'll do all the smashin around here.

Mugsy: Yeah!

BOOF!

Rocky: Shedup.

Mugsy: What I do!?

BAM SMASH!

Spada smashed them both down.

## Battle 29: Balance of Libra the Scale VS Nomolos.

Nomolos was next.

Nomolos: I'm going to judge you.

Balance: We'll see about that.

Balance blasted Nomolos all over.

## Battle 30: Kiyo & Zatch VS Rough & Tumble

Rough & Tumble was next.

Rough: Better be ready for u s.

Kiyo: Oh I am ready!

Zatch Bell: Yeah we're both ready!

Tumble: Good. Lets get it on!

Kiyo: ZAKER!

Zatch fired a massive blast of lightning from his mouth and it hit Rough and Tumble and electrocuted them.

## Battle 31: Sea VS Bluto.

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Lots of usual battles huh?

Sea: No kidding. And most of them are warmups.

Bluto: That is amazing huh?

Sea: Yeah no kidding. Lets dance shall we?

Bluto: Yeah!

Sea got out a can of spinach and popped it open and then ate it.

GULP! BOING! BLAM!

She flexed her muscles and in her biceps was an image of Plankton getting his tiny little butt stomped on and the Sea pulverized Bluto into pulp and smashed him down.

* * *

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Megamind: Now that the usual battles are out of the way, let's go after that Hummingbird.

Fluttershy: Please make sure not to hurt it.

Ben: Relax, Fluttershy. I'll just use Alien X to make our attacks non lethal to it. Simple.

Me: That works. But we have to save it by removing that evil force from it.

Nico: This is gonna be tough.

Laney: But we can do it.

We were off to San Francisco.

* * *

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

---

On the hills over by San Francisco, we saw THE GIANT HUMMINGBIRD! It was beautiful.

Me: Whoa! That must be the Giant Hummingbird. It's amazing.

We went up to it and we saw that it was eating energon crystals.

Dr. Destiny: Why would a Hummingbird need Energon?

Nico: (realizes something) It wouldn't. But the evil force inside it would.

Maria: What are you talking about, Nico?

Nico: There's a Cybertronian inside the Hummingbird.

May: But all the other Cybertronians are with us.

Nico: Not all of them. There's only 1 Cybertronian who's not on the team and who would never go along with the peace we've established between the Autobots and Decepticons. Isn't that right… Megatron?

We gasped in shock!

Cybertron Megatron: (chuckles) (Through the Hummingbird) Very smart of you to deduce my identity, Chan.

Nico: (shrugs) Wasn't that hard. Good thing you don't have your real body this time.

Me: Megatron is back!? How can that be!?

Lily: We destroyed you when the Broccoloids invaded and you were a heartless!

Cybertron Megatron: You are right about that. You did destroy me and now I'm back.

Aligned Megatron: So this version of me is one you all fought before?

Nico: That's right.

Cybertron Megatron: I see you have another version of me with you.

Nico: That's right.

Animated Megatron then appeared.

Animated Megatron: I hope you don't mind me helping you all with this.

Aligned Megatron: (smirks) Not at all. What do you say we show this fool what it takes to be Megatron?

Animated Megatron: With pleasure!

Beast Wars Megatron: Let me help out too.

Nico: WOW! 4 versions of Megatron we're seeing.

Naruto: Wow! So cool!

Me: Wow! And we didn't meet the Robots In Disguise and Live Action versions yet.

Nico: Lots of Megatrons huh?

Eli: No kidding. So cool!

Levi: Allow me to transform with you all.

Jason: With pleasure, Levi.

Mighty Morphin Rangers: It's Morphin Time!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

They transformed and they were ready to kick some butt!

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Levi's eyes then glowed golden yellow and he had gears and energy and lightning swirling around him.

Levi walked up to Megatron in the Hummingbird as a golden yellow aura enveloped him.

Lisa Loud: Megatron, what you have done over the years during the war with the Autobots and the Deceptions is unforgivable. Cybertron will never be yours to conquer and you will never conquer the galaxy or the universe. Not while Team Loud Phoenix Storm has anything to say about it!

Suddenly Levi was enveloped in a massive flash of light and then a massive vortex of gears and energy swirled around him and it formed into a powerful minotaur! When the vortex faded, Levi emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Levi looked like he was 21 years old and he had a muscular appearance as his muscles were big. He had longer brown hair that went down to his lower neck and he had green highlights in his hair. He had a chemistry beaker with a blacksmith hammer, lightning bolt, fire and crystal around it emblazoned in the middle of his forehead and he had earrings in the shape of a gear with the kanji for Tech on them. He had a green sweater with the sleeves torn off on and it had a chemistry beaker and lightning all over it and he had brown pants with fire, lightning and chemicals on it and he had brown combat boots. He had a sleeveless trench coat on that had chemicals, fire, lightning and sparks all over it and he had angel wings made of gold and the feathers were made of gears and they were surging with lightning. On the back of his trench coat written in gears was the kanji for "Levi Loud, Champion of Hephaestus And Genius Level Scientist of the Loud Brothers, Master Chemist and Physicist, Inventor and Benefactor of Humanity."

ヘファイストスのチャンピオンであり、ラウドブラザーズの天才レベルの科学者であり、マスターケミストおよび物理学者であり、人類の発明者であり恩人であるレヴィラウド。

He transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 TECHNO QUANTUM ANGEL OF SCIENTIFIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Nico: WOW!

Lincoln: Incredible!

Me: Wow! Levi transformed!

Linka: My genius brother is awesome! How do you feel bro?

Levi: (Divine Echoing Techno Voice) **I feel amazing Linka. This**

**power is more than enough to dismantle 10,000,000,000,000 Evil Megatrons. Now I will make sure this version of Megatron pays for all his crimes against all of Cybertron.**

Cybertron Megatron: I have a new army now! Putties! Destroy them!

An army of Putties and Super Putties appeared.

Tommy Oliver: Putties and Super Putties!

Me: Awesome! Just like fighting them on TV.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Levi: I'll minimize them down.

Levi fired a massive blast of lightning and destroyed many of them.

Laney: YEAH!

Suddenly we heard a huge rumbling nd then we saw a huge ship coming down from the sky and it was the Aratrum!

Carol: Oh man! It's the Aratrum!

Eli: It's going to crash by the bay!

Me: Eli, Carol, you all go check it out.

Carol: Right!

We saw the ship crash in the bay.

Godzilla 1998 then appeared!

Godzilla roared at several putties.

He smashed them down with his tail and then fired a blast of Emerald Green Atomic Fire and obliterated many of them.

Tommy Oliver blasted and smashed and pulverized them all over the place.

Nico fired massive blasts of fire and obliterated them all over.

As the fight raged on, Carol, Yuko and Eli were on the Aratrum and it was still intact and in good shape for a ship that crashed.

Eli: Boy this ship is still in good shape despite everything it went through.

Yuko: It's exactly as I left it.

Carol: Wow. The Exif and Bilusaludo really know what they were doing. It's like they have metals that our stronger than ours.

Eli: Yeah.

Velma: My glasses. I can't see without my glasses.

The putties were looking for them.

SUCKERS!

Velma fired laser blasts and blew them apart.

Kimberly: That was really sneaky Velma.

Aylene C.: It sure was.

Back on the Aratrum, Carol, Yuko and Eli got to the ship control room.

Eli: This must be the control room.

Carol: Maybe there's a record on what happened here that can tell us.

They went to the computer and Carol looked at a holographic computer and looked at the records.

Carol: Wow look at all this data. It's amazing how well recorded it all is.

Eli: This kind of technology is amazing.

Yuko: It's thousands of years more advanced than anything we know.

Carol: It sure is. Wow.

Big Slammu: Seismic Slam!

KRABLAM!

He smashed the ground with a massive punch and sent the Putties crashing to the ground and Trini slashed them all over.

Trini: YEAH! That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Back on the Aratrum, Carol found a record that was interesting.

Carol: This looks promising.

She found a log from Metphies and she found out a really TERRIFYING revelation about him and the Exif!

---

Metphies is the main antagonist of the GODZILLA Anime Trilogy. He appears as the deuteragonist of the first film, the tritagonist of the second film, and the central antagonist of the third film. He is a member of the Exif, one of the three surviving species of Godzilla's conquest of Earth (the others being the Bilusaludo and Humanity), a priest and close friend of main protagonist Harou Sakaki.

Initially, Metphies appears to be a priest offering comfort to humanity with his species religion. Gradually its revealed that Metphies is actually manipulating humanity to summon King Ghidorah, whom the Exif worship as their god, and have him eliminate humanity and consume Godzilla as they have with many worlds, believing life meaningless and seek to "liberate" other species from it.

He and his kind worship as their god and have destroyed many planets using Ghidorah's power. He debuted in GODZILLA: Planet of Monsters and later appeared in it's sequels.

Metphies is first seen after Haruo's incarcerated, where he sits by his bedside as the former rests. Metphies questions Haruo on a seeming nightmare, before assisting the former in giving him classified data on Godzilla. Metphies states he holds an interest in Haruo's enthusiasm, and when Haruo chastises humanity for running from Godzilla, Metphies states most humanoids had no way to fight the monster, with Haruo disagreeing, simply stating they needed the right strategy to do so.

Before leaving, Metphies takes the data back, and speaks on the curious nature of Haruo's "want" to see Godzilla again, in spite of his generation's suffering at the hands of the monster.

Metphies is later seen with the Committee, who're speaking on what to do, given Tau-e's non-habitable state. When the anonymous thesis on defeating Godzilla's brought up, alongside the knowledge of an informant in the Committee, a few members express disbelief, to which Metphies simply smiles.

Later, Metphies and Mulu-elu Galu-gu converse on the Committee's growing want to return to Earth, and Haruo's thesis. Metphies questions Galu-Gu on whether he read it or not, and the latter confirms he did, thinking it was quite interesting, and that he thinks higher of Haruo as a result. The two then share banter about each other's intentions with regards to the Exif's religious intent, and the Bilusaludo's intent with building Mechagodzilla.

Metphies later returns to the cockpit as the Aratrum jumps back to Earth, and was among the few who had confirmation of Godzilla's continued presence on the planet. As Godzilla's spoken on within the Committee, Metphies brings up how Godzilla must be exterminated, to the shock of most of the rest of the crew. Endurph then speaks up, bringing up the anonymous thesis on Godzilla's weaknesses.

Metphies states he'll reveal who wrote the thesis on two conditions: that the charges for revealing this forbidden information be dropped, and that Haruo is released on bail, in turn revealing he wrote it. Metphies is then the one to release Haruo from his cell, accompanied by guards.

Once Haruo's plan is detailed and put into motion with the preparation of vehicles, airships and 600 men and women to fight, Metphies accompanies Eliott Leland, and Haruo in a landing ship. It's here that Metphies states he put his hope for victory into Haruo, not Eliott, as the ships then begin preparations to make landfall.

He is later seen in the events following the surprise Servum attack on Company A, where he questions Martin Lazzari on the origins and potential evolution of this creature in the 10,000 year absence of humanity. Once the group studying the creature goes inside, Metphies witnesses Haruo's clear anger to Eliott over the idea of retreating, given the circumstances, and he stops Yuko Tani from intervening.

Following this, he accompanies with Haruo and Eliott, stating that, while he agrees with a retreat tactic, Eliott's plan is basically Haruo's, with little changes. Eliott glares at Metphies and states they will take no action to draw out Godzilla, instead just opting to rush through his territory to rendezvous with the other companies.

As the group and a spare, salvageable landing ship make their way across Godzilla's territory, Metphies states that Godzilla isn't just something to be found, he'll always be searching for humanity, especially if they provoke it without fear. Metphies goes on, stating that the Exif species have been space vagrants far longer than humanity has, and thus they've witnessed many other planets fall to monsters akin to Godzilla.

Godzilla then suddenly arrives, and as the landing ship begins to crash, Metphies frees Haruo from his restraints and tells him to run, to which Haruo utilizes a hovercraft in an attempt to find out Godzilla's weak spot. This in turn results in Leland's sacrifice, and with that, command falls into Metphies' hands. However, Metphies gives his power of command to Haruo.

Metphies is then seen following Godzilla Filius' demise, wandering the wilderness where he witnesses Godzilla Earth's awakening. He speaks on Godzilla's awakening, but doesn't evacuate along with others.

Metphies has a supporting role in the movie. He is one of the people who go to Mechagodzilla City, commenting that the City seems to have a vile element. Later, he goes to one of the Bilusaludo to get his ritual bead fixed, only for the technology-reliant alien to mock his ideas of religion. After that, he goes to Haruo and warns him of a more powerful force than Godzilla lurking around in space, the monster that destroyed his home planet, whispering its name in his ear.

When the Bilusaludos reveal Mechagodzilla City's true intentions, Metphies and several other people escape to a nearby cave. When Haruo later struggles over the decision to either destroy Mechagodzilla City and let Godzilla live, or continue to allow the City to spread, Metphies contacts him and informs him of Mechagodzilla City's programming and its intent to propagate and consume the entire Earth with nanometal. After an argument with Galu-gu Haruo is successfully convinced to side with Metphies and destroys the City's control center, with the consequence of freeing an injured Godzilla, who destroys the City with two blasts.

In the post credits scene, the name that Metphies whispered into Haruo's ear is revealed as Ghidorah.

Metphies finally reveals his true colours in the final instalment of the Anime Godzilla series. At the start, he converts many of the surviving humans to his beliefs, lying by saying that they were protected from Mechagodzilla City's nanometal assimilation by a god when in reality it was the medical treatments given to them by the native Houtua. When Haruo confronts Metphies about this, he brushes it off, saying in times of crisis, humanity needs a god to believe in, and Metphies names Haruo as what he believes as the prophesied saviour who would help their god come to Earth. After that, Miana, one of the Houtua twins, confronts Metphies about hiding his telepathic abilities. After a brief mental conversation with her, Metphies grabs Miana in response, forces her to her knees, and traumatizes her with a vision of Ghidorah.

Later, Metphies, after placing his fixed ritual bead on his Garbetrium, sets up a ritual with those who converted to his cult, along with another older Exif priest on the Aratrum ship, chanting for Ghidorah to destroy Godzilla, and to bring forth a "beautiful demise". After that, shadows of Ghidorah's heads begin emerging from the

Garbertrium, creeping across the floor and biting into the shadows of the cultists, dismembering their actual bodies, which does not bother Metphies.

After that, Metphies goes to a hilltop with the unconscious Miana, tying her to a wooden structure, and begins to summon Ghidorah to Earth after the latter destroyed the Aratrum. As Ghidorah appears, Metphies serves as his guide, allowing him to attack Godzilla, who suffers difficulty in the fight, unable to hit the reality-warping Ghidorah, who counters all his attacks. Eventually, Haruo confronts Metphies, only to reveal that Metphies replaced his right eye with a Garbetrium bead, allowing him to serve as Ghidorah's eyes on Earth and guide him to attack Godzilla. Metphies begins to put Haruo through many mental illusions, explaining the past of his species and how they came to worship Ghidorah, offering up planets as sacrifices to their god. Metphies then tries to convert Haruo by showing him false illusions of his deceased allies, who tell him to embrace Ghidorah.

In an illusion of the Hiroshima bombings, Metphies is suddenly compromised by a vision of Mothra, which allows Maina and Martin to tell Haruo about Metphies' bead and how it helps Ghidorah. Trying to win Haruo back, Metphies reveals that when the elderly ship was about to depart to the new planet, he sneakily gave a bomb to Haruo's grandfather, destroying the ship and setting every single other event that had happened in motion, further torturing him by showing an illusion of his grandfather telling him to accept Ghidorah, following it up with a vision of the explosion that seemingly killed his parents, with Ghidorah's shadows crawling out of the explosion. However, after a memory of his parents naming him, Haruo finally breaks free of Metphies' control, gouging out both of his eyes and shattering the bead, weakening Ghidorah. Godzilla is able to take advantage of this, easily destroying the once-powerful Ghidorah and using his atomic breath to shatter the wormholes he crawled out of. After his god's defeat, Metphies speaks to Haruo before dying, saying that Ghidorah would always be watching him. These words eventually lead to Haruo's decision to allow himself, the last Vulture and his girlfriend Yuko, who was infected by the nanometal, to be destroyed by Godzilla, ensuring that neither Ghidorah or Mechagodzilla could ever return again.

---

When they finished reading, they were shocked!

Yuko: I knew something was up about Metphies.

Carol: I had that same feeling myself. Something was seriously off about him. There was something about him and those eyes he had that was just creepy. But I had no idea that the Exif worshipped King Ghidorah.

Eli: Me neither. But that is dangerous. This version of King Ghidorah must be 1,000 times worse than the one we know.

Carol: Thank goodness Haru and the crew were able to stop him.

Streex: Shark attack!

Streex skated fast and punched and pulverized the Putties all over and Billy slashed and stabbed them all over the place.

Billy Cranston: YEAH! Awesome!

Laney: Take that!

Back on the Aratrum, they found some records about what happened on Earth in 20,000 years.

Carol: Man these records show a lot has happened over the last 4 years since we saw Haru and his crew.

Eli: No kidding.

Yuko: But these two, Maina and Miana look interesting.

Carol: Hmm. Lets take this info with us to show J.D. and everyone.

Ash: Pikachu, Thunderbolt!

Pikachu: PIKA CHUUUUUUU!

He fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted the Putties all over the place and Zach Taylor smashed the Putties all over and slashed them too.

Zach Taylor: All right! Take that!

On the Aratrum, Carol, Eli and Yuko went to find the crew.

Yuko: They got to be here somewhere.

They then heard chanting.

Carol, Yuko and Eli then went into a big room and they saw all of the crew and they were all covered in ugly purple blotches and with them was Maina and Miana. They were all possessed by the Aparoids!

Carol: They are under the control of the Aparoids.

Eli: We got to free them.

Yuko: That's gonna be a tough one.

Dr. Nick: Do all your fights involve these kinds of henchmen?

Jason: Mostly the ones involving new transformations!

Nico: He's right but it's really fun!

We blasted numerous Putties all over the place and they exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: But it helps increase our power a lot. It's cool.

Back on the Aratrum, Yuko, Carol and Eli were thinking of how to free everyone.

Eli: I know what to do.

Eli fired a massive field of Force Lightning and destroyed the

Aparoids and freed the entire crew and they went down and tied up Metphies and the Exif.

Carol: Great work Eli!

Yuko: That was awesome!

Eli: Thanks. I know just the Kaiju to help us out with getting everyone in the ship to the battle.

Eli called Manda.

POW!

Armada Starscream just punched Cybertron Megatron.

Armada Starscream: (grins) You don't know how long I've wanted to do that!

Cybertron Megatron: You always were a fool Starscream. I'll enjoy making you pay for that.

Armada Starscream: Powerful words. I'll be sure to add them to your tombstone.

Nico: But first…

Nico fired an energy blast and it hit the Giant Hummingbird and pulled out Cybertron Megatron's spirit and then he reformed and CYBERTRON MEGATRON WAS BACK!

Nico: I would say it's nice to have you back in the land of the living, but I would be lying.

Laney: Whoa look there is that Manda?

We saw Manda coming and he was crawling and he had a lot of people on his tail.

Dark Spicer: Hope you guys don't mind me using the Dark Star Saber here!

Me: Go for it Dark!

Dark slashed Cybertron Megatron's arm with the Dark Saber and he screamed in excrutiating pain!

Manda came and Carol, Eli and Yuko got off.

Carol: J.D. we found some incredibly shocking info about what happened after we were on Earth, 20,000 years from now.

Me: We'll have to see it after the battle.

Nico: Wow! You guys found Haru and everyone on the Aratrum?

Eli: Yeah. They were possessed by the Aparoids.

Me: Oh man! Lets get Cybertron Megatron and then we can know more.

Eli: Okay.

Me: Lets get him!

We pulverized and smashed and blasted Cybertron Megatron all over and Khorror smashed and blasted Cybertron Megatron all over.

Troy: You guys are in for a surprise this time.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dino Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Fury Rangers!

They blasted and pulverized Cybertron Megatron all over.

Lugnut, Michael Morningstar, Elita One and Spike used the Earth, Autobot and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lugnut's Punch of Kill Everything, Michael Morningstar's powers, Elita's laser pistol and Spike's fire 100-fold.

Lugnut and Michael Morningstar: LIGHT EXPLOSIVE PUNCH BLAST!

Elita One and Spike: LASER FIST FIRESTORM!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: DAZZLING MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and water and jewels.

Lincoln: KAIJU LIGHTNING STYLE: GODZILLA (1954)!

Lily the Mermaid: KAIJU WATER STYLE: MOTHRA (1961)!

Lara Croft: KAIJU FIRE STYLE: ANGUIRUS (1955)!

Katrielle Layton: KAIJU EARTH STYLE: KING KONG 1962!

Franziska Von Karma: KAIJU WIND STYLE: HEDORAH (1971)!

Chifusa Manyuu: KAIJU LIGHTNING STYLE: RODAN (1956)!

Yui Hirasawa: KAIJU LIGHTNING STYLE: KING GHIDORAH (1964)!

Mio Akiyama: KAIJU FIRE STYLE: EBIRAH (1966)!

Ritsu Tainaka: KAIJU WIND STYLE: KUMONGA (1967)!

Tsumugi Kotobuki: KAIJU WATER STYLE: GIGAN (1972)!

Azusa Nakano: KAIJU EARTH STYLE: JET JAGUAR (1973)!

Cassandra Alexandra: KAIJU WATER STYLE: GAMERA (1965)!

Litchi Faye Ling: KAIJU FIRE STYLE: MEGALON (1973)!

Entrapta: KAIJU TECH STYLE: MECHAGODZILLA (1974)!

Perfuma: KAIJU NATURE STYLE: BIOLLANTE (1989)!

Frosta: KAIJU ICE STYLE: SPACE GODZILLA (1994)!

Yuna: KAIJU WATER STYLE: DESTOROYAH (1995)!

Toph: KAIJU EARTH STYLE: MECHA KING GHIDORAH (1991)!

Hilda: (British Accent) KAIJU WIND STYLE: MEGAGUIRUS (2000)!

Lincoln and His Harem: KAIJU FINAL SMASH: ATOMIC BREATH BLASTER!

They fired elemental versions of the famous atomic breath which merged.

Mighty Morphin Rangers: Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired the Power Blaster and the blasts from our combos, techniques and final smashes hit Cybertron Megatron and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and then he got back up.

Optimus Prime: It's over Megatron. I'll give you one last chance to surrender.

Cybertron Megatron: You are pathetic to the end.

Me: You're the one who is pathetic.

Cybertron Megatron: Fools! I'm not done yet!

Cybertron Megatron then grew giant.

Nico: NOT GOOD!

Mighty Morphin Rangers: WE NEED DINOSAUR POWER NOW!

Mighty Morphin Rangers: Megazord Battle Mode!

Tommy: I need Dragonzord Power, now! (PLAYS FANFARE)

The Dragonzord came!

Laney: WOW!

Nico: This is gonna be good!

The Megazords were ready!

Eli: MOTHRA, GODZILLA JR. RODAN!

Eli called out Godzilla Jr. (Godzilla 2004), Mothra, Mothra 2019 ad Rodan.

Nico: Lets get him!

Mothra fired lightning blasts from her antennae and they hit Cybertron Megatron all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Godzilla and Zilla fired a massive blast of Atomic Energy and the blasted hit Cybertron Megatron and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rodan fired a Fire Ray and it hit Cybertron Megatron and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jason Lee Scott: Lets do it! I CALL UPON TITANUS AND THE POWER OF THE ULTRAZORD!

Titanis then appeared and the Megazord merged with the Dragonzord and it formed into the Ultrazord!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind it and it was ready!

GO GO POWER RANGERS! GO GO POWER RANGERS!

Eli: FIRE!

Eli, Carol, Dr. Nick, Godzilla Jr., Zilla, Mothra, Mothra 2019, Xigbar, Rodan and Nicole: KAIJU SUPER MEGABLAST!

Jason Lee Scott: LOCK ON AND FIRE ALL WEAPONS!

The blasts all hit Cybertron Megatron and he exploded and was back to his normal size!

We regrouped and we were facing him and we were about to banish him to the Warp.

Cybertron Megatron: I had everything. I would've led the Decepticons to victory. But then you all turned my own soldiers against me!

Eddy: Dude, you started a war, murdered God knows how many, and nearly killed Ed the first time. You're getting no sympathy from us.

Optimus Prime: That's right Megatron. That's why you will always lose. You think of nothing but destruction. None of your victories last. You care about nothing but yourself.

Me: That's why everyone on Cybertron hates you! Good will always triumph over Evil.

Nico: Even if you destroy Optimus you will never win. As long as Optimus has all his friends to back him up, you will have to take them all on!

Eli: And if they fall, others will come forward! As long as all you care about is yourself, you will have to take on the entire universe.

Everyone: YOU WILL NEVER WIN!

Cybertron Megatron: Only one of us will stand and it's not going to be you!

Me: We'll see about that.

Lily: J.D. take this!

She handed me Vector Prime's sword.

Me: On the contrary Megatron. One will stand and YOU will fall!

I flared up my power to the max!

Cybertron Megatron: NEVER!

He went at me roaring and I went at him!

Me: AT LAST THE UNIVERSE WILL BE FREE OF YOUR EVIL!

Cybertron Megatron: RRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRR

Me: RRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRR

I infused the sword with Super Hakai energy and then I stabbed him and skewered him all the way through his black space and he scream in pain as the sword went all the way through him! He was down and dying and he was being erased from existence forever!

Me: You brought all this on yourself Megatron. Enjoy oblivion.

Cybertron Megatron, the terror of Cybertron and the monster responsible for the horrible atrocities he did on Cybertron, was no more and he was now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Boomer: (to the Hummingbird) Are you okay?

The Hummingbird nodded.

Knightbrace: It's okay. The bad robot won't hurt you.

Stonedozer: He's gone for good.

Whirlin: That's another Kaiju to our team.

Iceage: And it flies as well.

Nico: That's right little one.

Fluttershy: You are safe now. You will be just fine.

Me: Aww.

Nico: That was awesome. At least we will never see that version of Megatron again.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Bro you are not going to like what we found out.

Eli and Carol handed me a file and I saw the history of Metphies and the Exif. They were bad guys and it was terrifying!

Me: Oh man! This is awful! I knew something was dangerous with Metphies but I didn't know it was that dangerous!

Carol: Yeah it sure was.

Me: Well at least we now know that Metphies and the Exif are all going to be behind bars forever.

Dr. Nick: (To the viewers) This was an epic adventure. Nicole and I are gonna be good friends on the team and Brittany Gresh is now on the team.

Me: Yep. This was an amazing adventure. Lets go home everyone. Great job today everyone.

Laney: This was an epic adventure.

We went back home and the Giant Hummingbird was Fluttershy's personal summon. We had a great dinner at Lynn's Table and then we went back home and went to bed.

Meanwhile in the Solomon Islands, on Skull Island, a bunch of peope and one giant gorilla were getting ready to meet us.

Jason Jenkins: I can't wait to have Team Loud Phoenix Storm ready to meet us so they can help us kill Professor Ramon De La Porta.

Eric: Yeah I'm sick of that monster!

Lua: He needs to be stopped and he will pay for his crimes.

Kong agreed.

Jason: This is gonna be good. Get ready De La Porta, you will pay for your crimes.

Jason and Kong glowed in a blue light and roared.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

Godzilla 1998 the Series was so awesome! The monsters were amazing and wicked scary. The first part was for the 2015 movie Fire Twister and it was scary. Never saw it but the trailer was awesome. Brittany Gresh is indeed one of my friends from school and everything I said about her was true. The second part was for the 1980's movie Lethal Weapon. Great action movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Suzie the Werecat and she is gonna be in the world of The Secret Garden from 1994 and it will be the ABC Cartoon version of the movie and we're going to meet Mary Lennox and Colin Craven too. We're also going to put that witch Mrs. Medlock and Dr. Craven behind bars. It'll be a beautiful garden to see. We'll also meet a Cresselia Gene-Slammer named Selene Kirateshikov and she's from Russia. Also as you saw we're gonna go to the world of Kong the Animated Series and it'll a battle with the evil Dr. De La Portal and we're going to make sure that powerhungry mad scientist pays for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow

# Kong Fury

Me and Carolyn Hope were over in Yorkshire, England and we were inside a really old mansion.

Carolyn Hope: Are we in some kind of old mansion?

Me: Not just any old mansion Carolyn. This is Misselthwaite Manor.

Carolyn Hope: Oh wow! From The Secret Garden.

Carolyn concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: Yep that's it.

She turned into Dialga!

Me: Yeah!

We walked around the mansion and it was a really old mansion. Luckily Carolyn now has the power to change her size even as a Pokemon.

Me: Wow this mansion is amazing.

Carolyn Dialga: It sure is. Wow. How old is this mansion?

Me: It was built back in the 13th Century. It has over 100 rooms. Many of them are very nice.

Carolyn Dialga: Wow. And I think I know why we're here. We're going to bring down that witch Medlock.

---

**Mrs. Medlock** is (as reimagined) the main antagonist of the 1994 animated adaptation of *The Secret Garden* . Her goal is to make sure Mary is sent to a boarding school and that her cousin Colin Craven is poisoned so that the Cravens' inheritance will be hers.

At the end, having overheard Mrs. Medlock's plan to have the manor to herself, her master, Archibald Craven, fires her and his brother, Dr. Craven, for their evil deeds

In this special, Mrs. Medlock is voiced and sung by Honor Blackman.

---

Me: Bingo. She has no right to be here.

We walked around and it was amazing. We then heard commotion coming from outside and we looked out the window and we saw Mrs. Medlock and Dr. Craven heading down the sidewalk and we followed them from the shadows and we saw them about to go into a garden. Then Archibald Craven came and then I hid on the wall. We saw the garden and it was one of the most beautiful we had ever seen. There were lots of flowers, trees, a beautiful fountain, a bridge and a pond and even a swing.

Me: Wow this garden is beautiful.

Carolyn Dialga: It sure is.

Me: Carolyn this is gonna be good. What Medlock needs to do is tell the truth in full detail.

I fired a dart full of truth serum and it hit Medlock and she told the truth about everything that she was doing and we heard that she was going to poison Colin and send Mary away to a harsh boarding school all because of Medlock's lies that she was making Colin sicker and that Medlock was exploiting Archibald Craven's grief all for her own selfish ambitions. She was in a lot of hot water.

Me: Take that Medlock.

The constable came and arrested Medlock and Dr. Craven.

Carolyn Dialga: That was clever thinking.

?: Boy it sure was.

We saw a werecat and with her was a Cresselia.

Cresselia: (Russian Accent) That was well done comrades. I never liked Medlock.

Suzie the Werecat: Sorry I'm Suzie.

Cresselia: And I'm Selene Kirateshikov.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

We then went to Mrs. Medlock's kitchen and I found some elixirs and I did an analysis and saw that it was Nightshade Tonic and it was a paralysis poison. Medlock was not trying to make Colin better. She was poisoning him and making him worse.

Me: What a heartless witch! She was trying to kill Colin with Deadly Nightshade Tonic.

Cresselia: She has no honor.

Carolyn Hope: No she doesn't.

Me: That's why Colin was having a hard time walking. It wasn't because of a disease. It was poison. Lets get you back to normal Selene.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Selene reverted back and she was naked. Carolyn reverted back too.

Carolyn was human again. But naked.

Carolyn Hope: (covers herself) I hope no kids are looking at me right now.

I gave Carolyn and Selene new clothes and they put them on.

Suzie the Werecat: I think Misselthwaite Manor needs to have that garden revitalized.

Me: Yeah I agree also call it a hunch but I think it was all because of Medlock that she is the reason why Colin was having a hard time walking and the reason why his mom died.

Selene K.: I have same feeling myself.

Carolyn Hope: I do too. She is a total heartless witch.

Me: Yep.

We went and reported our findings to Mr. Craven and told him everything we found and he was infuriated with both Mrs. Medlock and his brother. They both were locked away in prison for good.

---

After throwing Mrs. Medlock and Dr. Craven behind bars for life, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Batman were heading into the world of the 1972 movie, The Godfather, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls located in this world, but we're also going to deal with Don Michael Corleone and the entirety of The Corleone Crime Family.

---

The **Corleone Family** is a major Mafia family featured in the *Godfather* novel and films. The family consists of about fifty people.

The family's original name was Andolini, and they were originally from the village of Corleone in the Province of Palermo in Sicily, Italy.

In the late nineteenth century, Antonio Andolini married Signora Andolini and they had two sons, Paolo and Vito. Antonio was murdered in 1901 after refusing the pay tribute to the local Mafia head Don Ciccio. His son Paolo swore revenge and was killed by Ciccio's men during his father's funeral. When Signora Andolini tried to convince Ciccio to spare Vito she too was killed.

Vito was put on a boat by family friends in order to keep him from being killed by Ciccio. A few months later he arrived in New York City. Mistaking the name of the town he was from as his last name, an immigration official entered his name as Vito Corleone, the name Vito would keep for the rest of his life.

Growing up, Vito married Carmela and had sons Sonny, Fredo, and Michael. They also had a daughter named Connie Corleoneand an adoptive son, Tom Hagen. After killing the local *padrone* Don Fanucci after he attempted to extort him, Vito steadily rose in power and influence, becoming the *Don* of the Corleone crime family. He used his legitimate olive oil importation business to cover his illegitimate activities. During Prohibition Vito worked with Hyman Roth, smuggling molasses out of Cuba.

By the 1950s, the Corleone family was one of the Mafia's Five Families of New York, and as such held a seat on the Commission.

Vito was nearly assassinated by Virgil Sollozzo for refusing to support the drug trade. Vito retired in the early 1950s and died in 1955. After his death, his youngest surviving son Michael became the new Don Corleone. Michael moved the family to Las Vegas and began operating hotels and casinos. Despite his attempts to make the family completely legitimate he was initially unsuccessful.

Michael remained the Don of the family until 1980. By then he had sold the family interests in the casinos and other illegitimate interests. By then he had poured his money into a charitable foundation and was trying to finally make the Corleones completely legitimate.

In 1980, Michael decided to retire after his old friend Don Tommasino was assassinated. He handed power over to his nephew Vincent Mancini, telling him to call himself Vincent Corleone going forward. After an assassination attempt against Michael killed Michael's daughter Mary, Michael was completely broken by the loss of his beloved daughter. Michael retired to Bagheria, Sicily, where he died in 1997.

### *The Godfather Part IV*

Francis Ford Coppola and Mario Puzo envisioned the Corleone crime family meeting its end in a fourth Godfather film. The storyline would have had the new Don Vincent involving the family in the drug trade that both his uncle and grandfather worked so hard to keep the family out of. The Corleone crime family would meet its end as Vincent died in a shootout with police. Coppola and Puzo were in the early stages of developing this fourth film when Puzo passed away in 1999. The project was abandoned after Puzo died.

---

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 1972 movie, The Godfather, and I think I know what we're going to do here: not only am I going to rescue the ten girls that were located here, but we're also going to deal with Michael Corleone and the entire Corleone Crime Family.

Me: That's right, Linc. My dad loves the movie The Godfather. Great movie back then.

Nico: There's no way we're going to let the Corleone Family get away with their crimes, but we're going to need proof of their crimes.

Eli: And we also got to be careful, there's also the Tattaglia Crime Family to worry about, and they're at war with The Corleone Crime Family.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw them, and they were cornered by hitmen from The Corleone Crime Family, led by Tessio, and they're about to be shot in cold blood.

Lincoln: Oh crap, the ten girls here have been cornered by hitmen from The Corleone Crime Family, Tessio's leading them, and the girls are about to be shot in cold blood.

Batman: Let's use the shadows to our advantage, and we'll use that to ambush and take them down.

Lincoln made a cloud of darkness, and we proceeded to take the hitmen down from the shadows, and the tactic is causing Tessio to panic. Then, Lincoln used his darkness elemental powers, and made a hand of darkness and grabbed Tessio, and dragged him into the darkness. Then, Lincoln, still hidden by the shadows, unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and he cuts down Tessio, and

Super Hakaied the treacherous Corleone capo.

When the cloud of darkness faded, the hitmen were tied up and were hanging from the roof, and Tessio was nothing but ashes. Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis, and he and Nicole approached the girls. When Lincoln saw them, he recognized who they were. They were Baiken, Jam Kuradoberi, Elphelt Valentine, Giovanna, and Millia Rage from Guilty Gear, Eri Kasamoto, Fio Germi, and Leona Heidern from Metal Slug, and Katarina de Leon from Pirates: The Legend of Black Kat.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Baiken, Jam Kuradoberi, Elphelt Valentine, Giovanna, Eri Kasamoto, Fio Germi, Leona Heidern, and Katarina de Leon.

Nicole: From Guilty Gear, Metal Slug, and Pirates: The Legend of Black Kat, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Katarina de Leon: We're okay, but what about those gangsters?

Lincoln: Their leader is dead, but his henchmen are all tied up at the moment.

Then, when Katarina de Leon and the nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Tessio and the hitmen from the Corleone Crime Family, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted

Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Katarina de Leon: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and as they went up to the ten girls, they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Katarina de Leon: You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Eli: But, we're not done yet, there's one last loose end to take care of: Michael Corleone and the rest of The Corleone Crime Family.

We headed for Michael Corleone's office, and like what happened with Tessio and the hitmen in the alley, Lincoln made a cloud of darkness, and we took down the capos and tied them up. Then, we headed inside the office of Michael Corleone, and sitting in the chair was Michael Corleone, Don of the Corleone Crime Family.

Michael Corleone: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, what brings you here?

Lincoln: You know what brings us here, Michael Corleone. We've already killed Tessio, we took down his hitmen, and we tied up your capos. Now, we're here for one thing: to take you down, and bring you to justice.

Michael Corleone: I'm not going down without a fight.

Michael Corleone got out a gun from his desk drawer, but before he could fire a shot, Lincoln fired a magnetic blast using Magneto's powers, and magnetized the gun, and once in hand, Lincoln crushed it in his hands. Then, me, Nico, Eli, and Batman grabbed and knocked out Michael Corleone, and we tied him up. Then, Nicole found what was needed to get everyone in The Corleone Family convicted: inside of the cabinets were files of information ranging from money from their rackets and operations to the police files of the other Dons that were murdered by Corleone hitmen.

Nicole: This is a wealth of evidence we've discovered, and it's more than enough to get the Corleone Crime Family convicted.

Lincoln: And get them either sent to prison for life, or sentenced to death. Come on, let's get going.

We returned home, and with the wealth of evidence discovered in Michael Corleone's office, the capos and hitmen of The Corleone Crime Family were convicted of racketeering and murder, and were sent to The Crematoria Prison with Life Sentences without Possibility of Parole, and should they try to plan an escape, they'll be shot down. As for Michael Corleone, the Don of The Corleone Family would pay a more stiff price for his crimes and his father's, Vito Corleone. Michael Corleone was convicted of both Racketeering, Murder, and Murder For Hire, and was sentenced to death. Michael Corleone was sent to The Gas Chamber, and he was executed, and his spirit was Super Hakaied.

We cheered wildly and the rescue was a success.

Qin: Lincoln, that was so awesome, not only did you rescue the ten girls located there, but you and your team brought down The Corleone Crime Family, with the information you gathered, and you also put an end to Michael Corleone's reign in New York.

This was quite an amazing rescue, and we also brought an end to the infamous crime family in The Godfather franchise, and they'll burn in Hell forever for their crimes in New York.

---

After putting an end to The Corleone Crime Family, we were heading down to Charles Darwin Middle School, to see how things have been after we helped Adam Lyon and his friends get rid of Larry Racoon a year ago.

Lynn: Here we are, Charles Darwin Middle School.

Fluttershy: My goodness, there's so many animals here.

Lana: That's right, Fluttershy, because this place was known as an all-animals school.

Lynn: That was until my old friend from Middle School, Adam Lyon, was transferred to this school, and he and his friends have gotten themselves into some pretty wild and crazy hi-jinks, sometimes it's thanks to Jake Spidermonkey's antics.

Luna Loud: Yeah, it's pretty wild, and like Lynn said, he's an old friend to her and me.

Lynn: And Adam already knows that me and Lightning are now together.

We then saw Adam Lyon, Jake Spidermonkey, Ingrid Giraffe, Lupe Toucan, Windsor Gorilla, and Slips Python, and Lynn proceeded to call out.

Lynn: Hey, Adam, over here.

Adam Lyon: Lynn, it's good to see you guys again.

Adam and Lynn hugged, but he was amazed to see how much that Lynn changed, including the rest of the Louds, and the rest of us.

Jake Spidermonkey: Whoa, you guys really have changed.

Lincoln: We've really been training like crazy, and we've fought against a lot of villains.

Adam Lyon: And when we heard that you guys destroyed Xehanort and the True Organization XIII, everyone in the school went completely wild.

Luna Loud: (Giggles) Even more so than usual, Adam.

Adam Lyon: That's right, Luna.

Me: So, how have things been since we got Larry Racoon sent to prison for good?

Adam Lyon: Things have been pretty good, aside from the usual wild chaos that we tend to get into.

Windsor Gorilla: And we can see that throughout your journey, you've also recruited many new members to the team.

Nico: That's right, Windsor, and we're also going to be needing a lot of help, because we're going to fight Mr. Mind and his group in the future.

Adam Lyon and the others gasped.

Adam Lyon: That criminal mastermind who's an enemy of The Justice League, specifically Shazam? Knowing him, he's still out to conquer the world.

Lynn: Yep, and they're also out to also kill us. But, we've been getting upgraded transformations, and we've also been learning some hard lessons, in the process, along with training really hard, having our usual fights with The Masters of Evil, and stopping resurrected villains out for revenge, along with stopping targeted villains.

Me: Mr. Mind has been recruiting villains who've been defeated, but have been spared from getting destroyed, and to make matters worse, they also have the last remaining Dark Orbs with them.

Lupe Toucan: So, if we destroy them, we destroy the last remnants of Xehanort's essence.

Adam Lyon: That could work, but thanks to those Broccoli Aliens, there's more of them scattered here on Earth.

Me: Just on Earth they will be destroyed. But not the ones that are currently all over the universe. We will find all those and destroy them.

After our conversation, we went back home to The Estate, and with Adam and his friends with us, who are also going to enjoy helping us out even more, now that they're members of the team.

---

Later we were watching TV and we were watching funny comedy shows. Then we heard a crash and we saw that Linka had fallen down the stairs.

Luke: Linka, are you okay?!

Sword Man: Relax, Luke. She just fell down the stairs. It happens.

Nico: Yeah it happened to Lane.

Lane: I'm all right.

Me: Thank goodness.

Then I heard Fire Chirps.

Me: Hm?

I looked and saw my Cutie Mark glowing.

Me: Oh the map is calling. I'll be out on a Friendship Mission. Nico you are leading today which we already know.

Nico: Yep. Let us know what it was when you get back.

Me: Okay.

I flew off to Twilight's Castle.

The next couple of hours were hectic. Luke was babyproofing everything for Linka.

Golem (Monster Rancher): Luke, what are you doing?

Luke Loud: Babyproofing everything for Linka. I'm so nervous about her.

Nico: Luke I know you're worried about her but she's a grown girl now. She can handle herself.

Luke Loud: Well I'm not letting her out of my sight.

Luke was REALLY going at it with the babyproofing for Linka. He was REALLY overcome with fear and denial. Even going so far as to make sure nothing is going to happen to her.

Linka Loud was shocked!

Linka: You've gone and baby-proofed everythin'!"

Luke just walked inside with a satisfied smile on his face.

Luke Loud: I sure did dude. Your big bro let you down once, but I promise it won't ever happen again!"

Nico: "Luke, now this is going too far! Not even Derpy Hooves would go this far and she's more prone to accidents because of her eye condition!"

Eli: Is she really?

Arrietty: Is it really that bad?

Nico: Yep.

Apple Bloom: Wait! Derpy isn't just naturally clumsy… or ditzy?

Nico: J.D. found out that she has an eye condition, which affects her eye-coordination and it's not curable.

Apple Bloom: "Oh… sorry,"

Nico: No worries.

Apple Bloom: Good.

Nico: But still Luke this has to stop. Linka is a big girl and she can take care of herself.

Eli: Yeah.

Everyone had Linka in her room.

Eli: Man Luke is really worked up about Linka and keeping her safe.

Nico: I know.

Laney: I think Luke is taking his guardian job too far.

Nico: No it's not that. This is because of fear.

Linka: Fear of what?

Nico: Fear that something bad is gonna happen to you. He worried herself ragged to the point that…"

Scootaloo: He's gone cuckoo?

Sweetie Belle: Is this anything like the time Twilight went crazy and tried to enchant us into fighting over her stuffed doll?

Apple Bloom: And may I added that Big Mac still has it, but keeps it hidden in his bedroom.

Nico: Pretty much,

Luke came in 30 seconds later.

Luke Loud: You need something Linka?

Nico: No she's good.

Hellbat: Luke, don't you think you're going a bit too far with this?

Luke: I failed her as a brother once. I won't fail her again!

Nico: Luke we totally understand why you are being so overprotective of Linka but this is REALLY too much. I know why you are doing this. Because you're scared.

Luke: Yeah I'm scared. I'm afraid something bad will happen to Linka. It's why I'm helping her.

Chromia: Luke, Linka shouldn't be treated like a baby. I mean, she helped take down Agram, didn't she?

Luke: Yeah she did.

Nico: Luke I know how you feel. I went through the exact same thing you did.

Luke: Really?

Nico: Yeah my sister Mindy got hurt and cut her leg. I was very much like what you are now.

Luke: Wow.

Nico: Anyway it's time for our mission.

Bounce Man: Nico, it's your turn to lead today. But you already knew that, didn't you?

Nico: Yes I do and Jared already has just the mission in mind for us today.

Jared: Yep remember when we met Jason Jenkins and his friends and King Kong in the world of Big Hero 6?

Eli: I sure do Jared. That was cool!

Jared: Yep. We're gonna go to Skull Island and help Jason and team. This is our target.

Jared pulled out a photo and it was for PROFESSOR RAMONE DE LA PORTA!

Nico: Professor Ramone De La Porta! I've heard of him.

Eli: So have I. Let me tell you all about him.

Eli went over his history.

---

Professor Ramone De La Porta is one of the main antagonists of the animated TV series Kong: The Animated Series and the film Kong: Return to the Jungle.

He was voiced by David Kaye, who also voiced Sesshomaru from Inuyasha, Treize Khushrenada from Mobile Suit Gundam Wing, Megatron from all Transformers series, The Stretch Monster in Stretch Armstrong and the Flex Fighters and many others.

In his youth, he encounters doctor Lorna Jenkins and attacks her lab in her house at redwoods. He and his henchmen ruin her labs after he questioned her about her scientific secret which she refuses to answer it. When he threatened at her, Young Jason and Kong come to rescue her, much he surprises after know that she cloned the original Kong.

When he about to take a gun, he accidentally put his hand on hot chemicals and screamed in pain, hitting the other chemicals and causing an explosion in the labs. As the result of the accident, he lost his hand and replaced it with a robotic prosthetic hand which he hides with a glove. Several years later, he becomes a teacher in the University Jason and Tann attend it.

Kong: The Animated Series

Later, De La Porta appeared to be Jason's friend and asked him to take him to the island where Kong was. De La Porta soon revealed his true intentions and used the DNA merger sequence to merge with animals on the island and fight Kong, but was defeated, separated, and fell over the waterfall.

De La Porta survived and removed the Primal Stones to attain their power. This resulted in the partial release of Chiros, the other main antagonist of the series. For the rest of the series, De La Porta tries to defeat Kong and gain the power of the Primal Stones, with his henchmen Omar, Giggles, Frazetti, and Tiger Lucy, all of them often using the DNA merger sequence to possess various animals and transform. At one point, he is kidnapped by an arms dealer, Andre, forcing the heroes to rescue him as Andre was using the DNA merger to become a sea monster.

In the final episodes of the series, De La Porta teams up with Chiros and Harpy, using the Primal Stones in a ritual to release Chiros. The ritual required the life force of a corrupt human, thus De La Porta's life force was sucked out and Chiros was released. After Kong re-imprisoned Chiros and destroyed him, La Porta's life force was returned to him but was broken by the ceremony, leaving him in a permanent state of shock. La Porta was admitted to a special hospital, and the doctors were sure he'd never recover.

* * *

When he was finished everyone was shocked and horrified!

Nico: WHOA! He's a monster!

Jared: And he's one of my most dangerous archnemeses. Our mission on Skull Island is to kill him.

Common Cold, Carmen Dillo, Kaos, Mr. Fizz, Gameface, Rowdyruff Boys, Knightbrace, Stonedozer, Whirlin, and Iceage then appeared.

Common Cold: I know JD isn't here right now. But can me, Carmen Dillo, Kaos, Mr. Fizz, Gameface, Rowdyruff Boys, Knightbrace, Stonedozer, Whirlin, and Iceage go with you guys anyway?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to Skull Island and help Jared's friends kill Professor Ramone De La Porta.

Jared: He's one of my mortal enemies.

Carmen Dillo: Whoa! That's bad.

Nico: Yep. Better gather everyone. (Pulls out Bugle and Plays Reville)

Everyone gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

Everyone stood in attention.

Nico: All right maggots listen up! Our mission is to go to Skull Island. It's an island located in the midle of the Indian Ocean. I've actually been to this area many times before and we're going to these coordinates: 12° 0′ 0″ S, 78° 0′ 0″ E. Skull Island is a very dangerous island and it's home to King Kong, a REALLY huge gorilla and Jared knows him and Jason Jenkins. As you may recall, we met him and his team including King Kong in our adventure in the world of Big Hero 6 and they helped us hold off Dark Riku. So we're going to be in for a big adventure. Before we leave, I have but one rule and it's for all you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do it, you'll be sent back to the estate for the rest of the mission. Do you get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Jared: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (Spartan Grunt)

Nico: At ease everyone. We leave in five minutes. Take that time to get everything you need for the mission. Dismissed!

Jared: Better leave a note for dad when he gets back so he knows where we're gonna go.

Nico: Good thinking Jared.

Jared went and wrote a note and he also attached a map of where we went to.

They were off to the Solomon Islands.

---

SKULL ISLAND, SOLOMON ISLANDS

---

Nico and the team arrived at Skull Island. It was called that because from above it looks like a skull face in the ocean. Really scary place and it's loaded with ALL kinds of prehistoric plants and creature.

Nico: Wow so this is Skull Island.

Jared: That's right commander and let me tell you this place is one scary island.

Eli: I remember going here when me and J.D. were back in our universe.

Nico: What happened Lieutenent?

Eli: The Loud's got a cheap fishing trip on Lake Erie because of that cheapskate Flip and they were all sucked into a whirlpool and everyone but me, Leo and Lincoln and J.D. went to find them. We found them all here on Skull Island.

Nico: Whoa that's nuts.

Jared: Weird how it caused the boat to go 8,000 miles from home.

Eli: Yeah.

Everyone then heard fighting and they went and saw Jason and the team fighting a weird creature.

Maria: I see them. And they're fighting some kind of weird creature.

Vegeta: Wait. I sense a fusion of Kis in that creature.

Nico: I sense it too Vegeta. Lets go help them out.

The Rowdyruff Boys went to face Omar.

Linka went to go fight him but Luke grabbed her.

Linka: I want to fight this guy!

Luke: No, Linka! You stay back! He's dangerous!

Linka: Why are you always treating me like a baby?!

Omar: (chuckles) It's admirable that you want to protect your sister. But you should be more concerned about yourself.

Omar tried to charge at them but was stopped by Brick and Boomer.

Brick: Take your own advice, asshole!

Boomer: If we hit you enough times, you might demerge!

Butch: (to Linka and Luke) Hey! Maybe you two want to finish this conversation when Omar's not trying to kill us?!

Linka: I'm going!

Linka flew and so did Luke and they both punched Omar and smashed his face in and then he went back to his body and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then arms, muscles and fists swirled around and punched Omar all over and then they converged and everyone came out.

They punched and pulverized Omar all over.

Omar just demerged.

Omar: Don't think this is over. (runs for it)

May: (to Linka and Luke) (Sarcastically) Nice, you two. You were too focused on Luke's overprotectiveness that you almost let Omar get the drop on you. J.D. would be VERY proud of you.

Linka: Thanks May.

Luke: It was nothing dude.

Jason Jenkins: Wow! Great to see you guys again.

Jared: Jason same to you!

They fist bump.

Jason Jenkins: Jared it's awesome to have you and everyone here.

Jared: It's awesome being back at Skull Island. Wow the island is much more full of life than what I remember. Also we owe you guys big time for helping us in the world of Big Hero 6.

Lua: Think nothing of it Jared.

Nico: This island is amazing.

Eric: So, did Dark Riku get his just desserts?

Carnivac: Yep. King Shark ate him alive.

Nico: You got that right and he was so stuffed he couldn't eat for a week.

They laughed.

King Kong then came.

Nico: Wow! King Kong.

Eli: Awesome!

Jared: Wow! King Kong you're looking good big guy.

Kong fist bumped Jared.

William: (to Eric) All right, here's the deal. We fail the mission, you die.

Eric gulps.

Maria: We find out any information you give us is false, you die.

Lori: If you literally try to back out, you die.

Billy: If we find out you have personalized license plates, you die.

Nico: What? No.

Ed: If you mismatch blacks, you die.

May: No.

Homer: If you cough without covering your mouth…

Lola: Guys, that's enough.

Lynn: I think he gets the point.

Knightbrace: (to Eric) Those last three aren't things. Although, probably don't need to say this, but that isn't an open invitation for you to cough without covering your mouth.

Eric: I don't get it.

Nico: Guys let us handle this.

Junk Man: How about you guys show us around Skull Island before we discuss why we're here? (glares at Luke) And before we discuss someone's overprotectiveness.

Nico: Stand down Junk Man. But yeah that's a good idea.

Jason Jenkins: Sure thing.

They got to showing everyone around Skull Island.

Meanwhile back at the estate, I came back.

Me: Whew! Man that was a really tough Friendship Problem. And it was in Starlight Glimmers village. It was really cool being in her village.

I then saw the note Jared left.

Me: "Dad our mission is on Skull Island in the Central Indian Ocean and we're going to kill Professor Ramone De La Porta. Jared." Whoa I've heard about him. Better head out there.

I went to Skull Island in the Central Indian Ocean.

Gameface: This island is almost like Jurassic Park.

Nico: Yeah it sure does look like it.

Everyone saw all kinds of prehistoric creatures and it was amazing that it had so many dinosaurs and creatures never seen before.

Eli: Pretty cool seeing all this huh?

Arrietty: It sure is amazing.

Laney: Yeah it sure is. I never knew all these creatures were on here.

Nathalie: So, what was that you used against Dark Riku back in Hiro's world? Omar seemed to use the same thing too.

Jason Jenkins: It's called a Cyberlink. It merges whoever wears it with a creature of your choice. Omar has one too.

Jared: I've seen it in action several times before and it's really amazing.

Eli: Wow that is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Kaos: How did you and Jared first meet?

Jared: That is an interesting story.

Jason Jenkins: It was the very incident that cost De La Porta his leg too.

FLASHBACK - 3 years ago

Jason and Kong were facing De La Porta and it was a brutally fought battle.

Jason Jenkins: You will never win Porta!

De La Porta: We'll see about that boy!

He punched at Jenkins and he dodged his punch and Jason kicked him in the face.

Jason Jenkins: Is that all you care about is megalomania!?

De La Porta: Yes and I will kill you and everyone you know to get it!

He then grabbed Jason and pulled out a knife.

De La Porta: Game over Jason Jenkins!

Just then De La Porta felt a really sharp and excruciatingly powerful pain and he saw that his right leg had been slashed off and he screamed in excruciating pain and then he saw that

Jared Knudson was standing with his leg in his hand and his sword with his blood on the blade in the other hand.

Jared: You have no honor De La Porta.

Jason Jenkins: Who are you?

Jared: My name is Jared. Jared Knudson, son of J.D. Knudson, Leader of the newly made Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jason Jenkins: Wow! It's an honor. I'm Jason Jenkins. It's a pleasure to meet you. Thank you for saving my life.

Jared: You're welcome Jason. Now lets kick this monster off this island forever.

Jason Jenkins: With pleasure.

Jared then grabbed De La Porta by his shirt.

Jared: I will never let you torment the inhabitants of Skull Island ever again De La Porta. If I ever see you again, I will kill you.

De La Porta: You are my number 1 archenemesis Jared!

Jared then threw him far!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: WHOA!

Jared: I sure left my mark on him huh?

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) Well, you'll be happy to know that we came here to waste De La Porta. You guys want in?

Jason Jenkins: You bet we do!

Lua: He has terrorized Skull Island for far too long.

Eric: Yeah and he will pay for it.

Kong roared in agreement.

Whirlin: Is your grandma here?

Jason Jenkins: She sure is.

Jared: I haven't seen Dr. Lorna Jenkins in a while.

Nicole: It has been a while.

Nico: Wasn't she the famous woman that knew the first ever King Kong?

Jason Jenkins: Yep that's her.

Nico: Wow.

They went to the cave that she is in.

Meanwhile I am flying over the Pacific Ocean.

Me: I hope they haven't started the battle without me. I've heard so much about Skull Island.

ZOOOOOOOMMM!

I was flying fast over the ocean.

In a cave they met Dr. Lorna Jenkins.

Lorna: It's so nice to see you again, Jared.

Jared: Same to you doctor. How have things been?

Lorna: Doing really well. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor.

Nico: Same here doctor. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Nicole: Same here doc.

Nico: Is Dr. Jenkins one of your colleagues Nicole?

Nicole: She sure is and she specializes in the study of all things here on Skull Island.

Jason Jenkins: Now, can you guys tell us what the deal is with Luke?

Gilda: Oh, we'll tell you what the deal is. (glares at Luke) Luke has gotten so overprotective of Linka that Omar nearly killed him!

Nico: Gilda calm down. It's a weird story and Luke has been treating Linka like a baby. All because she fell down the stairs.

Nico went over everything.

Jason Jenkins: Oh man.

Eli: Excuse me. But I must discipline the nanny goats.

Stonedozer: Don't even bother, Eli. That discipline's just going to be wasted on Luke.

Eli: Oh.

Laney: Luke you need to stop being overprotective of Linka.

Jason Jenkins: Luke, what you're doing is understandable. I mean, Kong would be overprotective if something happened to me.

Ground Man: (smiles) You and Kong really have a special bond, huh?

Jason Jenkins: We sure do. We are brothers and our bond is powerful.

Nico: That is amazing!

Laney: Boy it sure is. Dr. Jane Goodall would be really proud of you.

Iceage: Bottom line, Luke? You can't keeping treating Linka like a baby forever.

Nico: She's the same age of Lincoln after all.

Lincoln: Yeah we're both 11 Years Old.

Eli: He's right.

Luke: Oh you're right. I was so paranoid.

Nico: I was told that Twiliight and Applejack went through something similar to this before.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's true.

Applejack: It sure was.

Luke: I really am sorry, Linka.

Linka: It's okay bro. You were just looking out for me. It was what you were doing as your job.

Luke: Just like me and Lincoln. I'm his guardian.

Lincoln: But I don't think Luna would go that far to keep me safe.

Luna: No I wouldn't bro.

Blackfire: If you're wondering why J.D.'s not here, he's running a bit late.

Nico: He's actually on a Friendship Mission to help someone out so he'll be here shortly.

Me: Someone call?

Everyone saw me.

Nico: Wow! Perfect timing Colonel.

Me: Sorry I'm late everyone. Our friendship mission got done faster than we thought. We had to help a couple of ponies in Starlight's Village who were having a dispute over who had the best pizza.

Nico: That's interesting. How did you resolve that?

Me: We brought the two pizza restaurants together and the two ponies were made partners.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Lana: Awesome!

Me: Yep and Starlight your village is really cool. I'm amazed you built it.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is amazing.

Mr. Fizz: (to Eric) Want some soda while watching the usual battles?

Eric: Sure!

Mr. Fizz: Sorry that it's not the kind that gets you drunk.

Eric: That's okay.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes soda that makes them drunk?

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) I know what's coming mates!

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed.

Then Vanitas, Myotismon, Pinkie and the Brain, Moonstone, Rex Goodwin, Bonz, Spot, Pied Piper, Springfield Bullies, and Baron Mordo appeared.

Nico: Vanitas, Myotismon, Pinkie and the Brain, Moonstone, Rex Goodwin, Bonz, Spot, Pied Piper, Springfield Bullies, and Baron Mordo.

Bonz: Glad you're all here.

Vanitas: (to me) For a minute, I thought you wouldn't make it.

Diamond Tiara: Sorry. J.D. was out helping me and Silver Spoon in a Friendship Problem.

Myotismon: That's understandable.

Pinky: At least he's here now.

Moonstone: (to me) We heard you went to a garden today.

Rex Goodwin: Did you get any fruit for us?

Me: It wasn't that kind of garden. But there were all kinds of magnificent flowers. It was really the one from The Secret Garden.

Moonstone: I haven't read that book in forever. I take it you defeated Medlock.

Me: Yep and cured Colin. He was being poisoned by Medlock and he was being made crippled by her.

Nico: He's right. The "Medicine" she was giving him was an elixir that was weakening his legs.

Myotismon: That's bad!

Me: Yeah. Made from Nightshade.

Nico: That's worse!

?: No kidding

A figure came out and it was Cat O Clock back for another round.

Nico: Cat O Clock. Back for another round.

Cat O Clock: Yep.

Nico: Awesome.

Cat O Clock: This island really has a lot of creatures.

Cheetah: Prehistoric and modern.

Laney: Yeah it's amazing!

Eli: It sure is. So many amazing creatures.

Nico: Lets take the battles outside so we don't cause a cave-in.

Vanitas: Good idea.

?: Don't start without us.

4 figures appeared and they were AIRAZOR & DIVEBOMB of R.I.D. and Cerise Hood and Ramona Badwolf of Ever After High!

Nico: Airazor and Divebomb!

Brittney: Cerise Hood and Ramona Badwolf!

Cerise: Long time no see Brittney.

Brittney: Same to you two. Wow things have really changed since I attended Ever After High.

Nico: I didn't know you knew that place Brittney.

Brittney: Yeah you didn't ask.

?: That is coincidental!

Another figure came out and it was CUPPA JOE!

**Cuppa Joe** is a coffee-themed villain, and his name is a pun on the phrase "cup of Joe". He carries an over-sized coffee mug from which he constantly drinks coffee. Due to consuming a large amounts of coffee, he is always on a caffeine rush, which grants him enhanced strength and agility, as well as superhuman speed. His only major episode is *Operation: U.N.D.E.R.C.O.V.E.R.,* during which time he is seen at the villains' coffee drilling rig at sea, where he and other villains supply them with coffee. He is also seen in some later episodes such as *Operation: F.L.U.S.H* ., where he is at the coffee shop, talking loudly about how good his cup is, and pouring sugar into it.

---

Numbuh 1: Cuppa Joe!

Nico: I take it you are now in the Masters of Evil now.

Cuppa Joe: Yep and I supply them with coffee.

Nico: Neat.

?: I will destroy you all, along with this entire planet!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Jared Knudson: Oh God, I think I know that voice from anywhere.

Me: I should've known you'd return one day, Kaguya Ōtsutsuki.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Kaguya Ōtsutsuki.

Naruto: I was hoping not to have to deal with her again.

Me: Yes, but The Sage of Six Paths did tell me a year ago, that Kaguya was going to return, and now, a year later, she has.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, what can you tell us about Kaguya? It sounds like J.D., Jared, and Naruto have a history with her.

Lincoln: You might not like what I'm going to tell you about Kaguya, Twilight Sparkle.

Lincoln proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Kaguya Ōtsutsuki, and like he said, they weren't going to like it.

---

Kaguya Ōtsutsuki

Kaguya Ōtsutsuki (大筒木カグヤ, Ōtsutsuki Kaguya) was the matriarch of an Ōtsutsuki clan's branch family and mother of Hagoromo and Hamura. Long before the founding of the hidden villages, during an era of endless war, Kaguya consumed the fruit of the God Tree and became the first wielder of chakra on Earth, before later merging with the tree to become the Ten-Tails.

Background

A millennium ago, Kaguya and Isshiki were both sent to cultivate a God Tree on the planet Earth and harvest its Chakra Fruit, with which she was to provide for the main family of her clan from another world. According to Amado, Kaguya was a low-ranking member of the clan chosen as a sacrifice to the Ten-Tails, which would nurture the development of the God Tree. Instead, Kaguya desired the chakra fruit herself; betraying Isshiki in the process and leaving him for dead.

In the anime, Kaguya was discovered by the people of the Land of Ancestors during an arrival to Earth, who brought her before their emperor Tenji. Identifying herself as the God Tree's guardian, Kaguya used her abilities to wipe Tenji's memories of the encounter and subsequently settled among his people, becoming recognised as his concubine. Living among humans, she slowly developed an attachment for the planet she meant to destroy. Growing closer with the emperor, she eventually fell pregnant. When the Land of That began to threaten the Land of Ancestors over a border dispute, Tenji attempted to prevent the outbreak of war by declaring that anyone who attacked the larger nation's representatives was to be executed, an order which she broke when she was threatened by them, resulting in her and her assistant Aino becoming hunted by their land to be executed.

Losing all faith in humanity but still longing for peace, Kaguya believed that it was necessary for her to attain god-like powers in order to put an end to all of humanity's conflicts. So, despite her clan waiting to harvest that world of its God Tree, she defied the taboo surrounding the fruit and ate it. In doing so, she awakened the Rinne Sharingan and became the sole person on the planet endowed with chakra. Using her new-found power, Kaguya single-handedly ended the wars, and took control of the nations. For her deed of stopping the conflict, she received the blessing of the people and was worshipped as the Rabbit Goddess (卯の女神, Usagi no Megami). After establishing peace and changing somehow, Kaguya used the Infinite Tsukuyomi on humans to transform them into an army of White Zetsu over the course of many years, in fear of her clan returning to take her chakra away. In the anime, not wanting mankind to perish, she freed some victims of the genjutsu and erased their memories.

While giving birth to her twin sons Hagoromo and Hamura, she dispersed chakra to them, making the pair the first people born with chakra. Ruling by herself and often resorting to cruelty, her dōjutsu and jutsu were regarded with fear, awe and reverence by humans. At some indefinite point, the Rabbit Goddess had instead become known as a Demon (鬼, Oni). Eventually, Kaguya found herself ruled by her own desire to possess all chakra, which eventually turned her against her sons. Having devised a plan to absorb their chakra, she integrated with the God Tree and became the Ten-Tails itself, followed by her challenging the twins to battle.

Assuming the Ten-Tails was an incarnation of the God Tree that attacked them to recover the chakra from its stolen fruit, Hagoromo and Hamura sealed the beast's chakra within the former's body while using its husk as the core of Six Paths - Chibaku Tensei, creating a celestial body that would become known as the Moon. Hamura later took leadership of the Ōtsutsuki clan and departed to the moon to guard the beast's remains, while Hagoromo remained on Earth in order to spread chakra to humanity and teach them the concept of ninshū. However, just before her sons could completely seal her, Kaguya had manifested her will in the form of an artificial human called Black Zetsu. With the agenda of reviving its "mother", Black Zetsu manipulated Hagoromo's eldest son, Indra, as well as his descendants within the Uchiha clan and his brother's descendants within the Senju clan in an attempt to get one of them to awaken the Rinnegan and break the seal. Madara Uchiha would eventually succeed in obtaining the Rinnegan, and Black Zetsu began secretly manipulating world events to have Kaguya revived.

## Personality

As noted by her son Hagoromo, Kaguya was once truly a good and caring person. This was expanded on in the anime where despite displaying an apathetic personality, she longed for peace and eventually fell in love with Tenji, who shared a similar dream, even though she never openly displayed her feelings for him. She also cared deeply for her hand-maiden Aino, even though she never openly displayed emotions to her either until just before Aino's death. However, she was also treacherous and ruthless towards those she did not care about, as she betrayed fellow clansman Isshiki and nearly killed him; Amado speculated it could either be personal enmity or her desire to have the chakra fruit for herself.

After obtaining the ability to manipulate powerful chakra from the God Tree's fruit, Kaguya had grown despotic and developed both a god-complex and messiah-complex, believing that chakra rightfully belonged to her alone and that only she could protect and unite the world. Black Zetsu noted that Kaguya tried to love humans for the sake of peace, but her distrust in them proved far too great as she came to believe all they did was fight and destroy the world. Despite her initial desire for peace like her sons, grandsons, and in the anime, her lover, Kaguya ultimately caved into corruption from her power and lost faith in humanity's ability to do what is right. As a result of her losing faith in humanity, Kaguya opted to use her great and terrible power to submit everyone to her will. As Hagoromo noted, humanity around that time began to fear her as a demon. She uses the archaic pronoun "warawa" (ワラワ) when referring to herself - a sign of ancient nobility.

Kaguya also displays a degree of affection, as she appears to care very deeply about the Earth, viewing it as a nursery that she does not want humanity itself to damage any further. In the anime, although she had affection for her lover, Tenji, it was not strong enough to stop her from trapping him in the Infinite Tsukuyomi when he betrayed her for his own pursuit of peace. Although she openly stated that she hated her own sons for using their inherited chakra against her and created the Ten-Tails to take it back by force, she openly wept when looking at Naruto Uzumaki and Sasuke Uchiha, who reminded her of them, hinting that part of her still loved her sons.

In the anime, Hagoromo and Hamura understood that their mother committed immoral acts for the sake of protecting them from the clan that she previously defected from, and they still felt affection for her because she was simply a mother doing what she could for her children. Even Kaguya herself told her sons prior to their battle that she had given them nothing but unconditional nurturing and protection, and willingly shared her chakra with them before their betrayal prompted her to try to claim it back. However, whatever love she harbored for her children was small, as shown in the anime where she was willing to take Hamura hostage and force him to fight Hagoromo in order to reclaim her chakra. Although, Kaguya did claim Hagoromo's love would prevent him from killing Hamura, suggesting she wanted to claim her chakra back without killing her children. It was later revealed she was on a mission to provide chakra to her clan, but after falling in love with a human and bearing his children, she created a White Zetsu Army to fight them off and protect not only her children, but the inhabitants of the Earth. This suggests that had it not been for her clan, she would have been a benevolent ruler.

While her belief that chakra should belong to her alone made her somewhat obsessive in retrieving it from everyone else, she is willing to listen to Black Zetsu's suggestion on killing Naruto to prevent him and Sasuke from sealing her away, though she expressed reluctance that she must destroy a large reservoir of chakra to preserve her freedom.

Despite her somberness, Kaguya can nonetheless be stunned by unexpected events, as one of Naruto's perverted ninjutsu caught her off-guard, thereby allowing him to land a hit on her.

Naruto stated that unlike all his previous foes, he couldn't empathize with Kaguya at all, as he felt she completely lacked a heart. Hagoromo wasn't sure why Kaguya ended up the way she did, but believed her eating the chakra fruit may have had something to do with it.

When Lincoln was finished, Twilight Sparkle could sense that Kaguya was a good person, but the darkness inside her turned her into a monster.

Twilight Sparkle: I think there's a way we can still save her, and get rid of the darkness inside her.

Lincoln realized what Twilight Sparkle is going to do, she's going to reach Kaguya, and try to get rid of the darkness inside her, by causing her dark side to manifest, so that we can fight it.

Twilight Sparkle: Kaguya, I already know of your actions, but this isn't you. The real you is someone who cares about Earth and humanity. When you consumed the Chakra Fruit, it caused you to change into something that you are not.

Kaguya Ōtsutsuki: But, I…

Twilight Sparkle placed a hand on Kaguya's shoulder, and they locked eyes.

Twilight Sparkle: Kaguya, you may have been sent here to harvest Earth's Chakra and destroy the planet, but when you started living among humans, you developed an attachment to humanity and to the Earth, and you changed your purpose: you sought to end the chaos to achieve peace.

Kaguya Ōtsutsuki: But, it still didn't work, and I lost my faith in mankind.

Twilight Sparkle: I know you lost your faith in mankind, but there's something that you should know: as long as evil still exists, we have to fight, in order to protect those we love. We still have faith in mankind, and we also have to remember the important code that we've maintained: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Kaguya Ōtsutsuki gasped, as she suddenly felt something. It felt as though the words of Twilight Sparkle has reached into the depths of her heart, and it reawakened something that was lost long ago when she ate The Chakra Fruit. Then, tears flowed from Kaguya's eyes, as Twilight Sparkle hugged Kaguya, as she broke down and cried. Me and Lincoln joined in, and hugged Kaguya, as tears came out from our eyes too, along with the rest of the team.

Suddenly, something came out of her, and it took on the form of Dark Kaguya, as her eyes turned red with hatred. Kaguya saw her dark side, and she was shocked.

Kaguya Ōtsutsuki: Is that…?

Lincoln: Yes, that's your dark side, the one that turned you against mankind. But, now we're going to get rid of that darkness that turned you against mankind a thousand years ago.

Me: Lincoln's right, it's time we got rid of your dark side once and for all, Kaguya.

Suddenly, Twilight Sparkle was surrounded by a purple aura, as her eyes turned neon purple, and as she unholstered her Sword of Friendship, and as she walked towards Dark Kaguya, her footsteps left behind magic and elemental forces.

Twilight Sparkle: Dark Kaguya, I will never forgive you for trying to force humans to obey you. I will put an end to your tyrannical reign once and for all, and I'll make you pay for the pain and suffering that you've caused a thousand years ago.

Suddenly, Twilight Sparkle was surrounded by a massive vortex of light purple energy, magic, and the Ten Elemental Forces of The Skylanders. There was an alicorn flying around the vortex, and a purple phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as soon as the vortex faded, Twilight Sparkle emerged, but she was changed forever.

Twilight Sparkle was much taller at 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had large light purple angel wings, she has an Alicorn emblazoned on her forehead, she has neon light purple eyes and a neon light purple energy aura with magic and elemental forces, she has on a pair of Alicorn earrings with the Magic Kanji in its hooves, her Amulet of Magic has an Alicorn with the Magic Kanji in its hooves, she has on a sleeveless light purple and blue blouse with magic smoke and a light purple phoenix, a blue blouse with magic stars, and light blue leather combat boots. She has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light purple gems on her wrists and her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip and her Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. The blade of her Sword of Friendship has gotten longer at 6'5" in length. She has on a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and an Alicorn on the back, and there was a blue kanji on the back that says, "Twilight Sparkle, Princess of The Magic Skylanders, Princess of Equestria, Princess of Friendship, Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Leader of The Mane 9, Emissary of Friendship, and Master of All Forms of Magic and The Elemental Forces"

トワイライトスパークル、魔法のスカイランダーズの王女、エクエストリアの王女、友情の王女、リンカーンラウドの未来の妻、たてがみ9のリーダー、友情の使者、そしてあらゆる形態の魔法とエレメンタルフォースのマスター

Twilight Sparkle has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 MAGIC ALICORN ANGEL OF FRIENDSHIP!

We were amazed by Twilight Sparkle's transformation, and Lincoln was blushing at Twilight Sparkle's transformation.

Nico: WHOA!

Laney: Wow! Twilight looks incredible!

Lincoln: Wow, Twilight, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Twilight Sparkle: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Friendship) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to make Dark Kaguya**

**pay for everything that she's done.**

Airazor (Beast Wars): I'll face my aligned counterpart and his friend.

Nico: Awesome and Bluto is already here. Lets do it!

---

Battle 1: Spiderman, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Mary Jane, Luke Cage, Bounce Man and Toad Man VS Vanitas

---

Vanitas was first.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) Suzie would get along with Tigra and Cheetah. (laughs) It's funny since Cheetah's having her battle today.

Spiderman: It sure is. Also yeah she sure would. She gets along great with Yugito Nii too because of her being the Jinchuriki of Matatabi.

Fluttershy: That's right. She would get along great with all our cats.

Stealth Elf: She sure will.

Plant Lola: I agree with you all on that.

Mary Jane: I think it's cool too.

Luke Cage: You said it.

Vanitas: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, web, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Spiderman: An Awesome victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 2: Nico, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, May, Nikiya, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Nico: Her name is Suzie and she's a Werecat. J.D. and Carolyn Hope met her in the world of The Secret Garden.

Applejack: That's a really good story from what I was told.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure is. I think it's really amazing.

Flashwing: Misselthwaite Manor in that story was built back in the 13th Century and it is said to be a scary place.

Stone Luna: No kidding dudes.

May: It sure gives me the creeps. But what Mrs. Medlock did to Colin was horrible!

Nikiya: Yeah she has no honor.

Myotismon: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and rock, crystal, apples and magic and smashed him down.

Nico: An awesome victory!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Superman, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Lois Lane, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain

---

Pinky and The Brain were next.

Brain: (to Superman) I don't blame Luke for being overprotective. (sighs) Believe it or not, if something happened to Pinky, I would feel the same way.

Superman: Yeah he was just doing what he thought was right to keep Linka safe and I don't blame him.

Pinkie Pie: I don't either. But Linka is not a little girl anymore.

Sprocket: No she's not. After how she helped us kill Agram she became fully capable taking care of herself.

Steel Lynn: Yeah that's right. She is a fully grown girl.

Lois Lane: She sure is.

Pinky: You said it! Zort!

BLANG!

Brain hit him on the head with a pencil.

Pinky: (LAUGHS) NARF!

Brain: Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, gears, balloons and lightning and smashed them down.

Superman: That was a good victory.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Kopaka, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Nuju, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) I understand Luke being overprotective. But

Linka is capable of handling herself. Just ask Eccentro.

Kopaka: Yeah I heard that Eccentro was pushed beyond his breaking point when he was undergoing his training to be evil.

Rarity: Indeed darling but I would not protect Sweetie Belle as much as Applejack did.

Moonstone: This happened to Applejack too?

Sweetie Belle: Yeah she was having a huge panic attack because she thought something was gonna happen to Apple Bloom. She thought she was gonna lose her like with what happened with her mom and dad.

Gill Grunt: Even though she was just concerned for Apple Bloom, it was totally understandable.

Liquid Leni: It totes was.

Nuju: Yeah it sure was.

Moonstone: Yeah I agree. If I had a brother or sister I would make sure the same thing didn't happen to them but not in the way that Luke and Applejack did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, jewels, water and blades and smashed her down.

Kopaka: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 5: Brittney, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucy Loud, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) The creatures of Skull Island are probably just as big as Wiraqocha Rasca. Especially if they were to Cyberlink with someone.

Brittney: They sure are amazing. It's hard to imagine that there is another island like Jurassic Park out here in the Solomon Islands and it's home to so many amazing creatures.

Princess Luna: Yes it sure is most amazing and it's amazing that Eli and J.D. know this island too.

Snowdrop: Not directly but J.D. 3 does.

Gari: That is so cool that Jared knows this island though.

Blackout: Yeah it sure is. I think it's amazing.

Shadow Lucy: It sure is. I think it's amazing myself.

Rex Goodwin: Yeah it sure is something. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of purple fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness Falls!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 6: Gia, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Emma Goodall, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) Jason and his friends sure have helped Kong deal with many creatures.

Gia: They sure have and it's amazing that Kong and Jason and team maintain the balance here.

Sunset Shimmer: That sure is something.

Sunburn: It sure is. But it will be better when we kill De La Porta.

Fire Lori: He literally disgusts me.

Bonz: You aren't kidding. Lets do it!

Gia and Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NOVA FLASHTEAM!

They turned into the Flashman Rangers!

They fired waves of fire, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Gia: All right! That's a Super Mega Win.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Ed Grant, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Hulk, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel)

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed) Did J.D. really meet a Cresselia Gene Slamemr this morning?

Ed Grant: He sure did and her name is Selene Kirateshikov. She's from Russia.

Starlight Glimmer: She knows so much about the stars and knows a lot about dreams too.

Hex: She has the same powers as Natilee and Princess Luna does.

Lightning Lisa: It's really amazing.

Hulk: Hulk think so too.

Spot: I'm glad you all do and I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, wind, lightning and bones and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

## Battle 8: TD Gwen, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Cameron, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (To Gwen) Selene would get along with Natilee and Princess Luna.

TD Gwen: She sure would and she now has the same powers they do.

Princess Celestia: Wow! Now we have 3 amazing dream guardians.

Amber Morning: (Coos)

Princess Celestia: It sure is amazing huh?

Spotlight: It sure is amazing that they all have those powers.

Light Lily agreed.

Cameron: It's amazing.

Pied Piper: It sure is amazing. Dr. Destiny even would agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and light and smashed him down.

TD Gwen: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 9: Sam S.L., Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Luna Loud, Blackfire and Mewtwo VS The Springfield Bullies

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Dolph: (to Sam) I think Luke was being a little too overprotective this morning.

Kearney: Hey, cut him some slack. I know how he feels. After all, I'm overprotective of Kearney Jr. on certain occasions.

Sam S.L.: I know how you feel Kearney. If I had a child at a young age like you do I would be the same way.

Twilight Sparkle: **That is very understandable. Linka fell down the stairs this morning.**

Jimbo: Is that why Luke was so overprotective of Linka?

Spyro: Yeah one of her shoes came off and she fell down the stairs and scraped her leg.

Jimbo: Ouch! Thank goodness she's all right.

Crystal Laney: Shes been through worse than that though.

Luna Loud: Yeah she sure has dudes.

Jimbo: No kidding. Awesome new transformation Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: **Thanks Jimbo. It's really awesome.**

Jimbo: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic and energy and smashed them

down.

---

Battle 10: Eli, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Nunnally, Arrietty, Brittany, Airi and 2014 Maleficent VS Baron Mordo

---

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) Can you explain to me how Luke babyproofed the house for Linka?

Eli: He put up everything like electrical plug covers and styrofoam covers for furniture.

Rainbow Dash: He even wrapped up much of the furniture in bubble wrap.

Scootaloo: Yeah it was fun to pop the bubbles.

Whirlwind: Yeah but what Luke was doing was taking things way too far.

Air Lincoln: Yeah it was crazy.

Nunnally: And all because Linka fell down the stairs.

Brittany Gresh: But she can take care of herself.

Arrietty: She sure can but Luke was so panic stricken that he wouldn't listen at many points of reason.

Baron Mordo: Poor kid. But he learned his lesson anyway. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, energy, wind and grass and smashed him down.

Eli: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Battle 11: Cheetah, Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Signers, J.D. Knudson, Ice Luan, Nico, Lola, Lana, Lucy, Laney, Lily and Lisa VS Cat O Clock

---

Cat O Clock was next.

Cat O Clock: This is gonna be good and I have just the weapons for the Signers.

Nico: Lets see what they are.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords look awesome!

Cat O Clock: Yep they are called the Swords of The Crimson Dragon.

The Swords of The Crimson Dragon, they're swords with the Signer marks etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the wings of the Signer Dragons for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems, and there's one for J.D. Knudson, but his sword will have the Phoenix mark etched on his blade, the crossguard are orange angel wings, large red and orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large orange sphere pommel with surrounding red gems.

Once in their hands, the Signers will get a massive power and energy increase, angel wings, and their new sleeveless trenchcoats' theme is that of their Signer dragons, and your sword will merge with Phoenixcalibur, the same thing that happened with the merging of The Sword of Harmony and your Defender of the Titans sword.

Nico: Whoa! J.D. and the Signers will love these.

He teleported back and gave us the swords and said things happened to me and the Signers.

Me: WHOA! This is amazing!

Nico: So awesome!

Akiza: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: Yep. Lets do it!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody: **"Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"**

Preston: **"Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"**

Calvin: **"Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"**

Hayley: **"Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"**

Sarah: **"Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"**

Levi: **"Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"**

All: **"Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Cheetah: Let me have my fun with him first.

Nico: Go get him!

Cheetah ran fast and slashed and clawed Cat O Clock all over the place and smashed him all over the place and pulverized him too with her incredible speed.

She then came back.

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: NINJA STEEL! FINAL STRIKE!

We fired blades of the elements and fired energy and elemental blasts and they hit him and Cat O Clock exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Cat O Clock you have failed this universe again!

Me: He sure has!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 12: Chiro and Dirt Lana VS Cuppa Joe

Cuppa Joe was next.

Chiro: A coffee themed villain is perfect for me but aren't you worried that you're gonna be sick from drinking that much coffee from a huge cup that big?

Cuppa Joe: Nah I'm used to it. Besides I've always liked coffee.

Chiro: I don't. It's too bitter for me and too hot.

Cuppa Joe: Lots of people don't like coffee. But I can't have it because I'm too young. I would be bouncing off the walls like a bullet fired from a gun.

Cuppa Joe: Wow! Yeah no kidding! Lets do it!

Chiro fired energy blasts and knocked him down.

## Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Skull island is an amazing place.

Sea: It sure is. Have you ever gone on and treasure hunts to find anything here?

Bluto: No I haven't. Lots of people heard about this place and they wouldn't come anywhere near here.

Sea: I don't blame them. It's full of prehistoric creatures and dangerous monsters that will kill you as soon as they see you.

Bluto: You got that right. Lets do it!

Sea: Gladly.

She pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles and in her biceps was an image of a Star Going Nova!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She went at Bluto and pulverized him all over with a massive flury of punches and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 14: Airazor VS Airazor & Divebomb (RID)

---

Airazor and Divebomb were next.

Airazor: This is very interesting that one of you shares the same name I have.

Airazor (RID): Yeah that is interesting. Except you are a Maximal and we're Decepticons.

Airazor: I know and Maximals are the descendants of the Autobots. Just like the Predacons are your descendants.

Divebomb: That's true. Very interesting too.

Airazor (RID): Yeah it sure is. Lets do it!

Airazor: Gladly. Airazor, MAXIMIZE!

She transformed and then fired missiles and smashed them down.

## Battle 15: Twilight Sparkle Lincoln, Kaguya Ōtsutsuki and me VS Dark Kaguya Ōtsutsuki

Dark Kaguya was next.

Me: We're also joining in on this fight too, Twilight.

Lincoln: He's right, Twilight. We're also joining in.

Kaguya Ōtsutsuki: Allow me to join in, as well, consider this my first step towards redemption for what I did a thousand years ago.

Me: (Smiles) Of course.

I'd transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity and unholstered Phoenixcalibur, and Lincoln had transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and Kaguya, who's been freed from her dark side, activated her Byakugan and Rinne Sharingan, and she now had her new Sword of Redemption in hand.

We went after Dark Kaguya, and we fired powerful blasts of energy, elemental forces, and stars at her, which exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln and Twilight Sparkle covered their swords with neon blue and neon purple energy, and they cut off Dark Kaguya's arms, and she screamed in excruciating pain, and her severed arms and arm sleeves exploded in purple flames, and that also Super Hakaied Black Zetsu that was inside her. Me and Kaguya then slashed Dark Kaguya's three eyes, destroying her Byakugan and Rinne Sharingan forever.

Twilight Sparkle: **Dark Kaguya's been weakened, let's use a combo to end her once and for all.**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's do it.**

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Justice) **This is the end, Dark Kaguya. This is for what you've done a thousand years ago or 150,000 years in my case.**

Kaguya Otsutsuki: This is for turning me against mankind, and against my own sons a thousand years ago.

Me, Kaguya Otsutsuki, Lincoln, and Twilight Sparkle: **DIVINE COSMIC STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE DIMENSIONAL RASENSHURIKEN!**

Me, Lincoln, Kaguya Otsutsuki, and Twilight Sparkle formed a massive purple Rasenshuriken with stars and nebulae inside, and the core had the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Gravity, Light, Darkness, Nature, Magic, Earth, Time, and Space orbiting around the core, and they took on the shape of twelve dragons. We also infused it with Super Hakai energy, as it was glowing purple. We threw the massive Rasenshuriken, and as soon as it hits Dark Kaguya, it exploded with incredible power, and Dark Kaguya was Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered wildly because of what happened. Finally, after a thousand years, Dark Kaguya was now destroyed forever, and she will never return, and Kaguya Otsutsuki was freed from the darkness that consumed her. And Black Zetsu, the monster responsible for unleashing the malevolent series of events that lead up to Kaguya's return had been silenced for all eternity.

Twilight Sparkle powered down, and so did we and her neon purple eyes changed back, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. She and Lincoln shared a hug and kiss, as we looked on. Kaguya Otsutsuki hugged all three of us, thankful that we freed her from the darkness. She was now a new member of The Redemption Squad, and she has a lot of catching up to do after what happened to her after a thousand years had passed.

---

Battle 16: Cyara VS Cerise Hood (Ever After High)

---

Cerise Hood was next.

Cerise: This is gonna be fun. After everything that happened with us in Ever After High it's great to see Brittney again. We have a lot of catching up to do.

Cyara: I don't blame you and it's great for you and Brittney to be reunited as friends.

Cerise: It sure is. Lets do it!

Cyara fired smoke blasts and smashed her down.

---

Battle 17: Suzie the Werecat VS Ramona Badwolf (Ever After High)

---

Ramona Badwolf was next.

Ramona: It's going to be good to catch up with Brittney.

Suzie: It sure will. I'm happy for some of the Ever After High alumni to be reunited.

Ramona: I am too. Lets do it!

They went at each other and Suzie smashed her down.

---

We regrouped and we cheered wildly.

Airi: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after De La Porta.

Nico: Okay. This is gonna be good.

Jared: He and I have some unfinished business.

Nico: Yeah and also Kaguya I'm sorry you went through everything that happened.

Kaguya: It's all right Nico but thank you all for saving me from myself.

Me: You're welcome Kaguya. Also I don't know if you know about this but your home planet, Planet Orion has been completely destroyed. It's gone.

Kaguya: Good riddance. I never liked my clan or any part of home.

Me: Thank goodness. Your clan was a bunch of planet destroying pirates that wanted nothing more than to become gods.

Eli: That's terrible!

Me: Yeah it is. This is gonna be one helluva report for Lady Hokage.

Nico: Yeah it sure will.

Carmen Dillo: De La Porta lost his leg thanks to Jared, right?

Jason Jenkins: Why do you ask?

Carmen Dillo: Well, why hasn't he bled out because of that?!

Jared: He bled out a lot. Believe me I REALLY left my mark on him.

Maria: If he bled out, why is he still alive?

Jared: He has a lot of money and without a doubt he has an artificial leg.

Nico: I have that same feeling too.

Me: Me too.

Meanwhile, Jason and his team were facing PROFESSOR DE LA PORTA!

De La Porta: Jason. So glad you and your friends could make it. I see you got past Omar.

Jason Jenkins: We decided to be nice and let him go. You? You won't get lucky.

Eric: Funny how the bodygaurd lives but you don't.

De La Porta: We'll see about that.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above them and then a phoenix cry was heard and then trees, flowers, grass, plants, animals and the 10 elements swirled around it and then they converged and we appeared.

De La Porta: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Nico: Your angels of death are here De La Porta.

Jared: You and I have a score to settle De La Porta.

De La Porta: Jared Knudson!

Jared: This time I'm going to finish you for good. You and I have an old score to settle.

De La Porta: Yes we do. You will pay for cutting off my leg!

Nico: I noticed that your voice sounds so much like Megatron's voice.

De La Porta: (Laughs) That is true.

Nico: (Imitating Beast Wars Megatron) Very impressive. Yes.

Luke: Can I transform with you guys?

Connor Mcknight: Go right ahead, Luke.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Dino Thunder, power up!

Trent Fernendez: White Ranger, Dino Power!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed!

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Luke Loud then had his eyes glow ocean blue and then he had water that was singing swirling around him as his aura flared up. He was walking towards De La Porta.

Luke Loud: You tried to sell all the creatures of Skull Island and gain all the power you want by trying to steal artifacts of power. You have no love in your heart for anyone but yourself and that is why you have to pay for all your crimes. I will never let you get away with everything you did!

Suddenly Luke was enveloped in a massive flash of light and then a massive vortex of water swirled around him and it formed into a powerful sea dragon.

When it faded, Luke emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Luke looked like he was 21 years old and he had his hair no longer in a mohawk and it was now longer and it went down to his lower neck and was now in a cronmage and it had blue and purple highlights in it and he had a mermaid singing with water waves swirling around it and the kanji of water was in the mermaids hand that was emblazoned in the middle of his forehead. He had earrings in the shape of the kanji for water and he had a blue shirt with purple waves on it as well as a phoenix and a mermaid and he had purple pants with water and fire on them and he had black combat boots. He also had a sleeveless trench coat with water all over it as well as mermaids singing their divine song on a rock. His angel wings were glowing neon blue and he had water dripping from the feathers. On the back of his trench coat written in blue water was the kanji for "Luke Loud, Divine Rock Star of the Sirens of Odysseus and Awesome Rock Star of Water and Mermaids, Awesome brother of Linka Loud and Master of the Song of Hypnotic Doom."

ルーク・ラウド、オデュッセウスのサイレンの神聖なロックスター、水と人魚の素晴らしいロックスター、リンカ・ラウドの素晴らしい兄弟、催眠術の運命の歌のマスター。

He was now a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 ROCK STAR ANGEL OF MERMAID JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA!

Linka: AWESOME! Luke you look incredible!

Nico: Incredible! Luke how do you feel?

Luke: (Divine Echoing Mermaid Voice) **I feel awesome dudes. This power is more than enough to bring down De La Porta 100 billion times.**

Nico: Yeah it sure is!

De La Porta: Triptoids! Come forth!

An army of Triptoids appeared.

Tommy Oliver: Triptoids!

Me: If Mesogog were here I would gladly destroy him!

Nico: Me too. What he did was terrible.

Laney: You said it.

Luke Loud: I got most of these guys.

Luke fired a massive blast of water and drenched and smashed them down.

Troy: Time to start things off!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Nico: Lets get him! ATTACK!

We went at the Triptoids and Jared punched and kicked De La Porta all over.

Megumi: Seoshi!

Tia formed a huge shield and blocked the Triptoids from getting to them and Nico fired a powerful energy blast and obliterated them.

POW!

Jared punched De La Porta in his face.

Jared: You have no honor De La Porta!

KROW! BIFF! SMASH!

He kicked him in the stomach and face.

Jared: You would rather see people suffer than help people!

De La Porta: You're right I would! And I DON'T CARE!

POW!

Jared kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

Mamiko: Neshir!

Aim fired a massive ball of energy and it hit a bunch of Triptoids and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Kiyo: ZAKER!

Zatch fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Jared kicked De La Porta in the face and he flipped back and De Le Porta fired massive blasts of dark energy from his hand he had left and the blasts all missed and hit the ground and exploded!

---

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

Jared flew into the air and fired a massive barrage of energy balls and they scattered all over and then Jared had them go at De La Porta and they hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sherry Belmont: Reis!

Brago fired a ball of gravity and it hit a bunch of Triptoids and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and he formed a ball of fire and threw it and then it hit the Triptoids and exploded and incinerated them in a huge pillar of fire.

Lori: Zeruk

Kolulu went savage and turned into her fearsome form and she slashed and savagely butchered many Triptoids all over.

Nico: YEAH! Now for the cool part. RADOM!

Nico formed a powerful Purple Energy ball and fired it and it hit a bunch of Triptoids and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli: WHOA! Nico how did you use Mamodo Powers?

Nico: Remember I have the power to use the powers of any villain no matter where they come from.

Eli: Right! That was awesome!

POW! BIFF! SMASH!

Jared punched and kicked De La Porta all over the place and smashed him into pulp.

De La Porta then formed a powerful dark energy sword and Jared formed a sword of fire and they clashed and sparks were flying all over the place and setting much of the area on fire.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Super Dino Mode!

They transformed into their Super Dino Mode and it was awesome!

RRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAARRRRRRR

Nico: YEAH!

Nico punched and slashed many Triptoids! The rangers all smashed and pulverized the Triptoids all over.

Connor: Battlizer, power up!

He donned his awesome Triassic Armor!

Nico: AWESOME!

Laney: Yeah!

We then went at De La Porta and smashed and pounded and pulverized him all over the place.

Lincoln: PRIMATE LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER GORILLA!

Perfuma: PRIMATE NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND CHIMPANZEES!

Frosta: PRIMATE ICE STYLE: CHILLY ORANGUTANS!

Entrapta: PRIMATE WATER STYLE: WOODLAND GIBBONS!

Nanami: PRIMATE WATER STYLE: AQUA SWAMP MONKEYS!

Yuna: PRIMATE WATER STYLE: AQUA TALAPOINS!

Hilda: (British Accent) PRIMATE WIND STYLE: WINDY PATAS MONKEYS!

Toph: PRIMATE EARTH STYLE: GREEN QUAKE MONKEY!

Jessica Shannon: PRIMATE STING STYLE: STINGING GUENONS!

Mai: PRIMATE FIRE STYLE: SCORCH PAPIONINI!

R. Mika: PRIMATE STRENGTH STYLE: CRUSHING EASTERN LOWLAND GORILLA!

Menat: PRIMATE SPIRIT STYLE: MOUNTAIN SPIRIT GORILLA!

Sheena Etranzi: PRIMATE LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK BABOONS!

Makoto Nanaya: PRIMATE WIND STYLE: WINDY LEMURS!

Asuka Kazama: PRIMATE FIRE STYLE: SCORCH GRAY LANGURS!

Lili De Rochefort: PRIMATE WATER STYLE: AQUA LORISOIDEA!

Litchi Faye Ling: PRIMATE EARTH STYLE: QUAKE SURILIES!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said monkeys from all over the world.

Hellbat, Sword Man, Cromia and Golem used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hellbat's Electromagnetic Nunchaku, Sword Man's sword, Chromia's laser pistol and Golem's powers 100-fold.

Hellbat and Sword Man: ELECTRO SWORD NUNCHAKU SMASH!

Chromia and Golem (Monster Rancher): SMASHING LASER ROCKSTORM!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: NATURE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Lincoln and his Harem: PRIMATE FINAL SMASH: PRIMATE CHARGE!

They summoned all the primates to attack.

RowdyRuff Boys, Powerpuff Girls, King Kong, Jason, Eric, Lua and Eli: PRIMATE ULTIMATE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive wave of energy and elements and they formed into primates from all over the world.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z Rex Blaster, Super Mode!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired and the blasts from the techniques, combos and Final Smashes all combined with the blast hit De La Porta and exploded.

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

De La Porta was down but not out.

Jared: It's over for you De La Porta! You are going to now pay for your crimes.

De La Porta: I still have one trick left up my sleeve! Merger sequence engage!

De La Porta glowed as he began to merge with a nearby Gigantophis.

AND HE WAS HUGE!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: We're gonna need some Kaiju Power!

Eli: And I know just the Kaiju for that.

Eli summoned King Kong from 1962!

King Kong 1962: RRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAWWWWWWWWWWRRRRRRRR

Lincoln: YEAH!

Eli and Carol got on him.

Eli: Lincoln! This version of King Kong gets stronger from Electricity. Supercharge him!

Lincoln: You got it!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit King Kong and SUPERCHARGED HIM TREMENDOUSLY!

King Kong pounded his chest and roared and went at De La Porta and grabbed his neck and electricity surged from his hands and electrocuted De La Porta all over and he screamed in incredible pain!

Dino Thunder Rangers: Thundersaurus Megazord!

Trent Fernandez: DinoStegazord!

The Dino Thunder Rangers had their Megazords ready!

Chaor, Titanix, Lystone, Lomma, and Kelvedran Fired energy blasts and they hit De La Porta and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO DRILL ATTACK!

They used the Dino Drill and skewered him.0

The Dino Thunder Rangers had all the Thundersaurus Zord combine and they fired an axe blade and slashed De La Porta in half and smashed him down and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

De La Porta was back to his normal size and he was without his artificial leg and arm.

De La Porta: (Weakly) Do it! Send me to Jail.

Jared: I think Jail is too good for you.

Then Jared plunged his hand into De La Porta's chest and ripped out his beating heart and then Kong grabbed him and ripped him in two and killed him!

Omar was watching from afar.

Omar: The only reason I was beaten was because of the Masters of Evil stepping in at the last second. Next time, Kong won't get lucky.

?: Now that's what we want to hear.

Omar turned to see Deadshot, Chur, and Mr. Mind, in the Ironwarhawk armor approaching him. It was Deadshot who spoke.

Omar: Who are you 3?

Deadshot: Name's Deadshot.

Chur: I am Chur.

Mr. Mind: And I am Mr. Mind.

Omar: I see. What do you 3 want?

Mr. Mind: What else? To recruit you into our growing family. How would you like to get revenge on Kong and his friends.

Omar: Only if I can have some animals to merge with.

Chur: Not to worry. We have a lion and an eagle with us. We know you like to merge with those.

Omar: Awesome. I'm in.

UH OH!

Bonz: (to Kong) You did good today, big guy.

Spot: He sure did.

Pied Piper: And he tore De La Porta in half.

Jimbo: You guys still have both halves of his heart, right?

Nico: We sure do.

Baron Mordo: Who wants to eat the other half of the heart?

Bleez: I will.

Nico: Go for it Bleez.

Nico and Bleez ate the heart.

EW!

Lana: Cool.

Jason Jenkins: (To the viewers) This was one awesome adventure!

It was great to have Jared back and it was more fun now that Team Loud Phoenix Storm helped us. We're now part of the team and it's great. And also De La Porta is no more.

Nico: You said it Jason. And he has been banished to the Warp. Great job today everyone! Great job!

Me: Thanks commander.

Nico: Lets go home.

We went back home and we placed everything and everyone on Skull Island under our protection and set up a huge federal law system to make sure that no one takes the creatures from the island. We then had a great dinner and went to bed.

Meanwhile in Petropolis in California, a certain special agent organization that we met a while back is getting ready for us to come and bring the smackdown onto their enemies. The organization is T.U.F.F. and we're going to meet them next.

Dudley Puppy: THIS IS GONNA BE SO AWESOME! I can't wait to see Laney again as well as all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Kitty: Me too and it's gonna be great to see Laney too.

Keswick: Yeah I think it's gonna be most (Stutters) fun for all of us.

Dudley Puppy: YEAH IT IS! Lets get ready!

They came at the camera and a file closed.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Kong the Animated Series was a really awesome show and the cool part about it was that De La Porta's voice actor David Kaye is the voice actor for Megatron in the Transformers Series and it was awesome! The first part of the chapter was from one of my favorite movies from when I was a kid and it was The Secret Garden, the ABC Animated film based on the awesome book by Frances Hodgson Burnett. Medlock and Dr. Craven were monsters in that movie but I was too young to know how it was all being played out. The next part is for the awesome 1970's movie franchise called The Godfather and that was a great crime movie series. Organized crime is not a good thing. It's terrible. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl we're gonna go rescue is gonna be Unyl the Brùnaidh from Scottish Folklore and Me and Eli and the Entei Gene-Slammer will go meet her and go after The Invisible Man from the 2020 movie and we'll also meet an Arbok Gene-Slammer named Francisca Mariana and she is from Italy. Also as you saw, we're in for another awesome action packed chapter as we go into the world of T.U.F.F. Puppy and it's gonna be both funny and action packed and we're going to take down Snaptrap and his crew and we're going to be in for one funny, goofy and action packed and STINKY battle. The reason for stinky is because I have some awesome surprises in store.

See you all tomorrow.

# World of Animals VS Evil Rat Criminal

It was REALLY raining cats and dogs and me and Erica McConnell the Entei Gene-Slammer were walking through the streets. Everyone was not out for some reason and it was really ominous.

Me: Man this place gives me the creeps.

Erica McConnell: I know. Where is everyone

Me: No idea. But something is wrong here.

Erica McConnell: I have a feeling we're about to face an invisible villain.

Erica concentrated and groaned as she felt hot.

Me: WHEW! I have that same feeling too.

Erica turned into ENTEI!

Me: YEAH!

We looked around and it was raining and Erica's heat was forming a bubble around us that kept us dry.

Me: Hmm. This is a very familiar world. Wait a second. This is the world of the 2020 movie The Invisible Man!

*SPOILER ALERT*

---

Cecilia Kass is trapped in a violent and controlling relationship with wealthy optics engineer and businessman Adrian Griffin. One night, Cecilia drugs Adrian with diazepam and escapes his highly secured house with the assistance of her younger sister, Emily.

Cecilia hides out in the home of her sister's friend Detective James Lanier and his teenage daughter, Sydney. Two weeks after Cecilia's escape, Adrian seemingly commits suicide and leaves her $5 million. His lawyer brother, Tom, handles the arrangements. Cecilia suspects another presence in the house after several strange events, but James assures her she is just traumatized and paranoid. During a job interview, she finds her work portfolio's contents removed, then faints. The doctor says high levels of diazepam were found in her system. In her bathroom, she finds the same bottle of diazepam with which she drugged Adrian, and dropped, during her escape.

Cecilia, accompanied by James, meets with Tom. She believes that Adrian faked his death and used his optics expertise to become invisible in order to torment her, but this idea is rebuffed. Later, Sydney is hit by an unseen force while comforting Cecilia, and she and James assume that Cecilia did it and is becoming unbalanced. Alone at the house, Cecilia tries various tactics to catch the figure. She finds Adrian's phone in the attic, on which she immediately receives a text saying "surprise". Cecilia dumps paint down the attic trap door and it coats a previously invisible figure. A violent struggle ensues but she escapes. She goes to Adrian's home to investigate his lab, where she finds an invisible bodysuit, confirming her suspicions. Right after she hides the suit in their former bedroom's closet, the invisible figure attacks again, so she flees and contacts Emily. The pair meet at a restaurant, where the invisible figure slits Emily's throat and places the knife in Cecilia's hand, framing her for murder.

While awaiting trial, Cecilia is remanded to a psychiatric hospital, where she learns she is pregnant. Tom offers to get her charges dropped if she agrees to "return to him" and raise the child, implying that Tom helped stage his brother's suicide. He reveals Adrian tampered with her birth control to impregnate her. Cecilia refuses the offer and steals a fountain pen from him. That night, she fakes attempting suicide to lure out the invisible figure. When the figure tries to stop her, she stabs him repeatedly with the pen, causing the suit to malfunction. The security team arrives, but the figure incapacitates them before fleeing the hospital, with Cecilia in pursuit. To protect her unborn child, the figure instead threatens to attack those she loves.

Cecilia races to James' house and finds the figure attacking him and Sydney. She shoots the figure to death, but when unmasked, she finds Tom in the suit. Police storm Adrian's house and find him alive, tied up and claiming that Tom held him prisoner. They conclude that Tom killed Emily, as well, but Cecilia believes that Adrian set his brother up as the fall guy for his crimes.

To get Adrian's confession, a now exonerated Cecilia meets him at his house secretly wearing a wire tap, while James listens in from a few blocks away. She agrees to mend their relationship, but only if he confesses to killing Emily. Adrian insists that Tom was responsible, but claims that the experience changed his outlook on life and how he treated her. After Adrian works the word "surprise" into a sentence while looking into her eyes, meaningfully, Cecilia excuses herself to use the restroom. Moments later, the security camera captures Adrian seemingly slitting his own throat. Cecilia returns and, apparently distraught, calls 911. Out of the camera's sight, however, she taunts a dying Adrian, indicating that she had used the spare bodysuit to kill him.

---

When James arrives, she confirms what the camera captured. He notices her carrying the suit, but allows her to leave.

Erica Entei: Geez I know that movie! It was about an invisible madman!

Me: Yep and it looks like we're going to kill him.

Erica Entei: What do you know about him?

Me: His name is Adrian Griffin and he is bad news.

I went over his history.

---

Adrian Griffin is the titular main antagonist of the 2020 science fiction horror film The Invisible Man, based on the novel written by the late H. G. Wells. He is one of the many incarnations of the eponymous Griffin, and one of the vilest.

He was portrayed by Oliver Jackson-Cohen.

Adrian is a wealthy optics engineer, and the abusive boyfriend of Cecilia Kass. Much of his past is unknown and it is speculated that he might've had issues with his brother Tom Griffin because of the fact that they talk poorly of each other behind their backs. Adrian met Cecilia at a party and they began a relationship together. Cecilia moves in to his house so that they could live together and in only time she started discovering his true colours. Cecilia became trapped in a violent, emotionally and physically abusive relationship with Adrian, who once told her that he would always be with her no matter where she went. Adrian also wanted to have a child with Cecilia, but she took birth control pills as having a child would keep her in Adrian's grasp. One night, Cecilia escapes from him with the help of her sister Emily and their friend James, who is a police officer. Before they manage to escape, Adrian angrily attacks a window of the car in his attempt to get Cassie back. Two weeks later, Adrian apparently commits suicide, and leaves Cecilia $5 million in his will.

It is revealed that Adrian is actually cheating death and has secretly created a uniform comprised of several small cameras that render him invisible. With the suit, he psychologically tortures Cecilia to the point of madness make her seem insane. He steals her work, causing an important job interview to end badly, and also drugs her into collapsing. Adrian then pretends to be her and sends an insulting email to Emily, causing a schism between them. When Sydney, James' daughter, tries to comfort the depressed Cecilia, Adrian slaps her, thus leading Sydney and James to believe that Cecilia did it thus pushing all of the people close to her away.

She returns to Adrian's home to investigate and discovers one of the invisibility suits. She invites her sister to dinner to discuss the discovery only for Adrian to slit Emily's throat before placing the knife in Cecilia's hand. She is implicated in the murder and is remanded to a mental institution, where she learns that she is pregnant. Adrian's brother Tom pays her a visit and tells her that he is alive, and that he will make the murder charges go away if she comes back to him. He also reveals that Adrian tampered with her birth control so she would get pregnant.

That night, Cecilia stages a suicide attempt by slitting her wrist with a pen, knowing Adrian will stop her. Once he grabs her hand, she stabs him with the pen, damaging his suit and causing it to glitch. Security guards arrive, but he incapacitates them before fleeing the hospital, with Cecilia in pursuit. Cecilia is able to escape the hospital, but not before Adrian tells her he plans to murder Sydney, spurring her to warn James. She goes over to James' house, where an invisible figure she believes to be Adrian is attacking Sydney, forcing Cecilia to shoot him dead.

When she removes the suit, however, she discovers that the figure is Tom, not Adrian. Police storm Adrian's house and find him alive, tied up and claiming that Tom held him prisoner. They conclude that Tom killed Emily, as well, but Cecilia realizes that Adrian set his brother up as the fall guy for his crimes. Cecilia returns to Adrian's house, where he has prepared a romantic dinner for two. To get Adrian's confession, she meets him at his house secretly wearing a wire tap while James listens in from a few blocks away. She agrees to mend their relationship, but only if he confesses to killing Emily.

Adrian insists that Tom was responsible, but claims that the experience changed his outlook on life and that he realizes that he mistreated her. When she starts crying, Adrian intentionally implies that he is the killer. Satisfied, Cecilia departs to use the restroom. Moments later, the security camera captures Adrian seemingly slitting his own throat. Cecilia returns and, apparently distraught, calls the police. Off the camera's sight, however, she taunts a dying Adrian, revealing that she had used the spare bodysuit to kill him. James later on states that Adrian committed suicide to get rid of him after what he did to him and his family.

---

When I was done Erica was shocked.

Me: I know. Hard to imagine.

We then heard a noise and we didn't see anything.

Erica Entei: (Sniffs) He's close. I smell his scent.

Me: Hmm.

We then saw footprints being made by an invisible man.

Me: AHA!

I turned on my Infrared Vision and the Triangle Target locked onto him and then I threw a Yautja disk and slashed his legs off and he screamed in pain!

Me: Got him!

?: (Scottish Accent) Nice throw laddie.

I looked around.

?: Down here.

We saw a Brownie, the Household Cleaning Spirits of Scottish Folklore.

Me: Whoa you're a Brownie, the housecleaning spirits of Scottish Folklore.

Unyl: Aye. Name's Unyl and it's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

An Arbok then appeared too.

Arbok: (Italian Accent) It's a pleasure to meet-a you too J.D. I'm Francisca Mariana.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Francisca. You're from Italy.

Arbok: Si.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and reverted Francisca back to human and she was naked. Erica reverted back too.

Erica was human again. But naked.

Erica: (covers herself and laughs) Too bad the scumbag's still invisible. Otherwise, we would've been able find out where his corpse is to send him to the Warp!

Unyl then took the invisible suit Adrien had on.

Unyl: That good enough for you laddies?

Erica: That's good.

Francisca: (Covers herself) That is-a helpful.

I gave Erica and Francisca new clothes and they put them on and I then banished Adrian to the Warp.

Me: This suit Adrien had is really ingenius. Adrien is a master of optics and made this suit with many nanoscopic cameras that bend light and make him perfectly invisible. Like a perfect camouflage. But Infrared Light makes him visible.

Erica: Wow! That is amazing.

Unyl: So he was only seen by heat?

Me: Yeah. Not even a perfect camouflage on the visible light part of the spectrum can stop the heat-seeking power of Infrared.

Francisca: Amazing.

Me: Yep.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and I kept the suit for further study to use.

---

After killing Adrian Griffin in the world of the 2020 movie of the same name, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Sage were heading into the world of the 1998 film Sphere, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls who were located there, but we're also going to rescue marine biologist Dr. Beth Halperin, mathematician Dr. Harry Adams, astrophysicist Dr. Ted Fielding, psychologist Dr. Norman Goodman, and U.S. Navy Capt. Harold Barnes.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 1998 film Sphere, and I know what we're going to do here in this world: not only am I going to rescue the six girls located here, but we're also going to rescue Dr. Beth Halperin, Dr. Harry Adams, Dr. Ted Fielding, Dr. Norman Goodman, and U.S. Navy Capt. Harold Barnes.

Me: That's right, Linc. But, we've got to watch it here, I watched this movie long ago with my dad, and the crew went mad, thanks to the sphere manifesting their worst fears.

Lincoln: But, there's a way to dispel the illusions, and when I was reading many of the spellbooks in our vast library, the library in Twilight Sparkle's castle, and the library in Equestria, I've also made a lot of spells that can be of a lot of help to us, like this one.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of red energy, and it began dispelling the illusions caused by The Sphere.

Eli: Awesome job, bro. Now, we won't fall prey to the illusions cast by The Sphere.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, along with Dr. Beth Halperin, Dr. Harry Adams, Dr. Ted Fielding, Dr. Norman Goodman, and U.S. Navy Capt. Harold Barnes and they were surrounded by snakes created by the illusions in The Sphere.

Lincoln: Oh man, there's the six girls, along with along with Dr. Beth Halperin, Dr. Harry Adams, Dr. Ted Fielding, Dr. Norman Goodman, and U.S. Navy Capt. Harold Barnes, and they're surrounded by snakes created by the illusions in The Sphere. Come on, we got to help them.

We rushed over, and Lincoln fired the same powerful blast of red energy, and it caused the illusions of the snakes to be dispelled for good, and we got the girls and the scientists out of The Sphere, and as soon as we were on land, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of neon blue energy, and he'd destroyed the Sphere for good. Lincoln joined us, and while we were tending to the scientists, he went up to the six girls who were located there. When Lincoln saw them, he recognized who they were. They were none other than Irene Lew from Ninja Gaiden, Sprocket from Viewtiful Joe, Hibana from Nightshade, Nozomi Kaminashi, Sayaka Miyata, and Hanabi Kawai from Keijo!.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Irene Lew, Sprocket, Hibana, Nozomi Kaminashi, Sayaka Miyata, and Hanabi Kawai.

Nicole: From Ninja Gaiden, Viewtiful Joe, Nightshade, and Keijo!, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Irene Lew: We're okay, thanks for getting rid of those illusions.

Then, when Irene Lew and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from those illusionary snakes, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Irene Lew: Oh man, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and as they walked up to the six girls, they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Irene Lew: You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home, and Dr. Halperin and the crew were going to go through psychiatric help, after a nightmare that they've had on The Sphere.

---

After the rescue in the world of The Sphere, we were in the gym doing another intense workout. But, as soon as we were done with our workout, we saw a bright flash of light, and we covered our eyes. Then, as soon as the bright light faded, we decided to check out what happened by heading outside.

Then, we saw there were seven territories now here in Gotham Royal York, and they were named after the seven gems, Diamond, Emerald, Lapis Lazuli, Topaz, Opal, Ruby, and Amethyst, and they were filled with beautiful flora and fauna. Then, when Lincoln recognized it, this came as a shock to him.

Lincoln: Oh, no way, I know that island from anywhere, that's Deltora. It's from Laney's favorite book, Deltora Quest, and from the anime adaptation.

We gasped in shock and awe, and that means that Deltora has now merged with Gotham Royal York.

Nico: That means Deltora is now a part of Gotham Royal York, oh that's incredible.

?: It sure is.

We then turned around, and we were greeted by Lief, The King of Deltora, his wife, Jasmine, and his trusted old friend, Barda.

Lincoln: Oh man, you're Lief, Jasmine, and Barda, it's a pleasure to meet you.

Lief: That's right, Lincoln, and it's a pleasure to meet you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: We were very surprised to see that Deltora has now merged with Gotham Royal York.

Jasmine: Same here, J.D.

Barda: This was quite a surprise though, but now, we have the honor of meeting the heroes who had destroyed Xehanort and Organization XIII.

Nico: Whoa, so that news reached Deltora, as well?

Lief: That's right, Nico, and we were glad that you all got rid of Xehanort and Organization XIII, but I know that you're not fully rid of Xehanort just yet, not with the Dark Orbs all over the universe still out there.

Jasmine: We also have something to ask: we want to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Of course.

We welcomed Lief, Jasmine, and Barda in to the team, and we went back inside The Estate.

Then, Morgana saw something around Lief's waist, it was a belt with seven gems on them, and that'd got our attention. He was circling around Lief's legs, and it got his attention, as he picked Morgana, who was in his cat form, up, and he petted him.

Lief: Aw, who is this guy?

Lincoln: Oh, that's Morgana, he's one of The Phantom Thieves of Hearts from Persona 5, and they're also among the new members of the team.

Then, The Phantom Thieves of Hearts came into the room, and they were introduced to Lief, Jasmine, and Barda, and they got the news that they're now part of the team now.

Morgana: So, what's with that belt around your waist?

Lief: This is The Belt of Deltora, a magical belt created 1000 years ago by Adin, who was the first monarch and King of Deltora. He crafted this belt, and he also put in the gems from the Diamond, Emerald, Lapis Lazuli, Topaz, Opal, Ruby, and Amethyst territories, and with it, he united the Land of Dragons, and drove away The Shadow Lord, the sinister figure who invaded Deltora.

Me: If The Shadow Lord returns, we'll make sure he pays dearly for his crimes.

Lief: Thank you, J.D. (To Ren Amamiya) And I've heard about what you and The Phantom Thieves have done in changing the hearts of those who were corrupted by their selfish desires.

Ren Amamiya: That's right, we change the hearts of those corrupted by their selfish desires, and in turn, once their change of heart occurs, they confess their crimes to the public.

Ryuji: It's a pretty big responsibility, but we always get the job done.

Lief: That's incredible.

This was a great day for us, Deltora has now merged with Gotham Royal York, and now, we have Lief, Jasmine, and Barda as our new members to Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and we alerted them about Mr. Mind and his group, and they were also going to help us fight them when the time arrived.

---

Meanwhile at the bank. What appeared to be Poromon and Poliwag just entered a bank with guns and they had ferocious glowing red eyes!

Poromon: (laughs evilly) ALL RIGHT EVERYONE! This is a stickup! No one move!

Poliwag: (laughs evilly) Unless you want to die, give us all your money!

The people of the bank did so. WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Back at the Estate we were watching TV and seeing what's going on.

Jean Bison: Guys, you might want to see what's on TV.

Me: I know Jean. We saw it.

Nico: Something is very fishy here. Poliwag and Poromon are right here.

Me: Lets see. Freeze image.

The TV froze.

I saw something unusual in their eyes.

Me: Magnify.

It magnified their eyes and it showed they are glowing red and

Poromon and Poliwag do NOT HAVE glowing red eyes.

Me: Those are NOT Poliwag and Poromon! Those are robots that look like them!

Nico: So someone made those in an attempt to frame them!

We saw the fake Poliwag and Poromon move very fast with incredible speed. They did all kinds of crimes: Robbing a bank, dressing up as wolves and kidnapping cattle, illegally stealing food from an orchard, a Pit Trap prank, illegal trespassing as ninjas, stealing gold and paintings, and holding an entire restaurant hostage while eating all the food.

Velma: Jinkies! They did all those crimes in about 2 hours?!

Me: Wow! Poromon and Poliwag don't have that kind of speed!

Nico: No kidding! Wow!

Applejack: Thank goodness it wasn't Sweet Apple Acres they hit.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that is a good thing.

Manaphy and Horsea were crying.

Manaphy: (sobs) This is the worst day of our lives!

Demolishor: Why? Because your boyfriends might go to jail?

Horsea: (sarcastically) No. Because we ran out of ice cream. (angrily) OF COURSE IT'S BECAUSE OUR BOYFRIENDS MIGHT GO TO JAIL!

Me: Hey you two calm down. We'll find whoever made these fake imposters and throttle them!

Nico: Yeah! They really will rue the day they mess with our mascots!

G1 Firestar: There has to be a good explanation for this.

Boy Lynn: Oh, I know the explanation! Poromon and Poliwag had enough of our methods and decided to turn traitor!

Me: Lynn you don't have any proof about that. Wait!

I saw something on the tail of the fake Poliwag.

Me: There's some kind of writing on the fake Poliwag's tail. Let me magnify.

I magnified the image.

Me: Let me enhance the resolution.

I enhanced it and there was a stamp on it.

Me: "Property of Verminious Snaptrap, Leader of D.O.O.M."

Laney gasped!

Laney: I knew this was Snaptrap's dirty work!

Sheila and Tom came.

Eli: Sheila, Tom.

Poromon: We're telling you two. We're innocent! It's our fake copies who are committing those crimes!

Tom Lair: Easy. We believe you two.

Sheila: But just to be safe, we need you two to stay here for a bit.

Poliwag: Well, I guess that makes sense.

Me: Sheila, Tom, those two running around are fakes and we know who's responsible for it. Verminious Snaptrap.

Laney: He's the number 1 enemy of T.U.F.F. They helped us when we were in Scala Ad Caelum.

She went over his history and he is also one of the dumbest villains ever known.

---

Verminious Snaptrap is an anthropomorphic rat mad scientist and the main antagonist of the Nickelodeon TV show T.U.F.F. Puppy. He is Dudley's arch-nemesis and the leader of the Diabolical Order Of Mayhem (D.O.O.M.).

In the show, T.U.F.F. Puppy, he was voiced by Maddie Taylor, who played Quacky the Duck in the same show.

Not much has been said about Snaptrap's past, except that he has an ironic allergy to a rat's favorite food… cheese! One bite of that stuff, and he swells up like a balloon. It's currently unknown how he formed D.O.O.M., or why he has it out for T.U.F.F.

Role

As the main villain, Snaptrap is always coming up with plans to either help him take over the world, or destroy T.U.F.F., but due to his immense stupidity and childish behavior, his plans are always foiled by his archenemies, Dudley Puppy and Kitty Katswell.

---

When she was done they were shocked but then they laughed.

Sheila: Man he IS a stupid guy!

Me: Yeah he sure is.

Poliwag and Poromon were taken to the station for protection. But then Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney came.

Kearney: Hey there, officers. Don't mind us. We're just gonna take Poliwag and Poromon off of your hands!

The Springfield Bullies threw dynamite at the wall, creating a hole in the police station.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got them out.

Me: We'll be right back with the real villains officers. You have our word.

The cops agreed.

In Montana, Poliwag and Poromon were with Jimbo and friends.

Poromon: Why did you 3 do that?! Now we're gonna be in even more trouble!

Dolph: Look, Poromon. We're not about to let some imposters ruin you and Poliwag's reputation. If you want to help us and the others find the culprits, you can. But either way, you're not staying in a jail cell any longer.

Poliwag: That's fine. But first, can you tell us where we are? I mean, you guys haven't been specific on where your base is.

Jimbo: This is our main base. Welcome to Masters of Evil HQ.

The Base of the Masters of Evil was located in a cave right underneath the Valley of Little Bighorn in Montana.

Poromon: Wow! So this is Masters of Evil HQ!

Jimbo: Yep. Home sweet home.

Dolph: Cool place huh? It's located in the Valley of Little Bighorn in Montana.

It was amazing.

---

Meanwhile it was time for us to start our next mission.

Aeleus: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead us today, right?

Me: I sure do and thanks to the imposter Poliwag and Poromon we were given our next mission and that is to smash Snaptrap's face in.

Laney: YEAH! That bubonic plague filled freak of nature picked the wrong people to mess with! (To Masters Splinter) Uh no offense Masters Splinter.

Master Splinter: None taken Laney but yes I agree with you.

Nico: But Snaptrap is a REALLY stupid criminal from what we read about.

Eli: Yep. And he is not gonna like it when he messes with us.

Spot, Vanitas, Myotismon, Pinkie and the Brain, Moonstone, Rex Goodwin, Bonz, Pied Piper, Springfield Bullies, and Baron Mordo

Spot: Can me, Vanitas, Myotismon, Pinkie and the Brain, Moonstone, Rex Goodwin, Bonz, Pied Piper, Springfield Bullies, and Baron Mordo go with you guys? Oh, and here are your mascots. The real ones.

We saw that they with the Masters of Evil that came.

Me: You all can go with us and thank goodness they will be safe with you guys until Snaptrap is caught for good.

Bonz: Snaptrap? Isn't he that dumb Rat Criminal that T.U.F.F. busts all the time?

Laney: That's him and he's is one of my archnemeses.

Me: And we're going to stop him. Looks like Laney has some experiences with this.

Laney: Yep and we're going to Petropolis to stop him. It's in California.

Me: Then that's where we're gonna go.

We were off to California.

---

PETROPOLIS, CALIFORNIA

---

We arrived in Petropolis and it was a city full of Anthropomorphic Animals.

Me: So this is Petropolis.

Nico: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Laney: Yep. Cool place huh? Lets find Dudley and Kitty.

Winter Soldier: Found them! And they're fighting a walking chameleon.

Laney: Oh man that's Chameleon!

Laney went over his history.

---

The Chameleon is the secondary antagonist in T.U.F.F. Puppy. He attempts to destroy T.U.F.F., but he never succeeds. He often uses his transformation suit to transform himself into any form, and upon taking an objects form he also gains all its features (i.e. turning into a bus, he can drive; turning into a gun, he can be fired etc.) He can also change his voice, although for some reason he doesn't always do this.

He is voiced by Daran Norris.

Of the three main villains, the Chameleon is about the second most dangerous, and although his plans often fail, he is quite intelligent; the majority of his plans only fail due to others interfering, rather than any fault of his own. He's also quite a good actor, and is reasonably good at impersonating people, although he has a habit of quickly saying things that link to the character that he is impersonating after each sentence.

He is also something of a sympathetic villain, as even among other villains, he is an outcast, and has no friends and is often portrayed as sad, lonely and even at worst depressed. As such, when any character does invite him in or help him, he has a habit of overreacting and trying to be unnaturally friendly, and is even oblivious if the person is obviously taking advantage of him.

Despite this, the Chameleon has no qualms with killing, even in mass numbers, and although he has never killed anyone yet (it is a children's show) he has attempted to kill on several occasions, some for no reason other than they didn't invite him to what they were doing.

As the Chameleon, he enjoys eating insects, to the point where it can be classified as a weakness, as he's been known to break character when impersonating someone and eat the insects, thus blowing his cover.

Physically his reptilian attributes serve him well, he can climb walls and can use his long tongue to grab hold of objects and people, and carry them.

---

Me: Whoa so he is a deadly trickster and he looks and talks so much like the late Peter Lorre.

Laney: (Laughs) I said the exact same thing myself. Lets get him guys.

We went at him and stood in front of him.

Chameleon: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's us.

Kitty: Wow! Awesome you guys are here.

Me: Same here and we're going to let Chameleon go. We have something special planned for him.

Chameleon: Wait. You're letting me go? You're not gonna violently leave your mark on me?

Moonstone: Right now, we've got more important things to deal with.

Me: Also I know Laney said this to you but you remind me so much of the late Peter Lorre. The way you talk like him is a spitting image. Also you would make a much better frenemy for the Masters of Evil than a stupid rat like Snaptrap.

Chameleon: I'll have to look into that.

Me: Before you go can I ask a favor from you?

Chameleon: What is it?

I whispered into his ears and told him to act like our spy for Mr. Mind and his team when he gets recruited and he agreed.

He left.

Motormaster: Just want to thank you guys for holding off Evil Xion.

Kitty: It was our pleasure. Is she okay?

Me: She's just fine Kitty. She's now going to be in our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Crystal (Marvel): I am her archenemy now.

Kitty: Wow! That's awesome!

Nico: We owe you guys one for helping us out.

Dudley Puppy: You're welcome guys.

Me: Also Kitty in the future I have the perfect archenemy for you.

Kitty: Who is it?

I pulled out a photo and it was for RUSSIAN BLUE, A villainous from the Spy Fox Computer Games.

Me: Her name is Russian Blue. She is a very crafty one and she likes the tango.

I went over her history.

---

Russian Blue is a female blue cat seen in SPY Fox in "Dry Cereal", and the self-described "attractive owner of the S.S. Deadweight." She is a major antagonist, being "obviously in cahoots with William the Kid," as described by Monkey Penny.

Russian Blue appears in both the Car Chase Path and the White Water Path in SPY Fox in "Dry Cereal", but only has significance in the former.

In the Car Chase Path, she is obsessed with the tango, being the only music to which she will dance. When Monkey Penny reveals Blue's association with Kid, SPY Fox is given Walter Wireless and is assigned to slip him into Blue's purse. To do this, Fox must obtain a sheet of tango music from Johnny Gecko and discreetly slip it onto the conductor's stand aboard the S.S. Deadweight. Upon hearing the music, Blue begins to dance with Fox, allowing him to place Wireless into her purse.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Lana: Man she must really like to dance.

Ronnie Anne: The tango is a great dance. Me and Lincoln do it all the time.

Me: Yep and they both are really good at it.

Then Kitty and Dudley saw Poromon and Poliwag.

Kitty: (to Poromon and Poliwag) You two have some nerve, do you know that?!

Poromon: What are you talking about?!

Dudley: Like you don't know! Earlier today, you two threw tomatoes at me and Kitty!

Poliwag: That wasn't us!

Pied Piper: Listen, there's a logical explanation for this.

Boy Lynn: You sure about that?

Me: Lynn don't jump to conclusions. Kitty, Dudley, they are telling the truth. They were fakes made by Snaptrap.

Kitty: Snaptrap is behind this!?

Laney: Yep and we have evidence.

Laney showed holograms of the imposter Poliwag and Poromon and they were really robot duplicates made by Snaptrap utilizing the robot duplicate system made by H.A.R.D.A.C.

Nico: Whoa!

Kitty: So this is all because of Snaptrap!

Eli: He went too far this time and we're not going to let him get away with his crimes any longer.

Brittney: And he will pay for it big time.

Me: Yep.

Kitty: Lets show you around our HQ.

Me: Okay.

We went to T.U.F.F. HQ.

T.U.F.F. HQ.

At T.U.F.F. HQ we saw an amazing place and it was full of amazing technology and everything.

Reflector: This is a nice base.

Dudley: It's home.

Me: I've heard so much about T.U.F.F. and it's so awesome that you guys do what you do.

Kitty: We have to do what we can to protect the world.

Lola: I can't help but notice this Kitty, but our voices sound so much alike.

Kitty: They sure do.

Daphne: I think it's really cool.

Keswick then came out.

Vanitas: Hey there. Keswick, right?

Keswick: Why yes and it's an amazing uh uh uh honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Keswick and I can't help but notice but your voice sounds so much like our friend Professor Frink.

Keswick: (Laughs) It sure does doesn't it?

Bart Simpson: Very similar.

Chief Herbert then came.

Thunderblast: And you must be Chief Herbert.

We saw that he was a flea that was talking to us through a screen.

Chief Herbert: I sure am and it's awesome to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here Chief.

He saw Poliwag and Poromon.

Chief Herbert: Let me guess. Those two are the real Poromon and Poliwag.

Myotismon: How did you know?

Chief Herbert: Those fakes were acting hilariously over-the-top evil.

Laney: And Snaptrap falls into that category.

Me: Wow. Hey I got an idea.

I then hid behind a wall and just as I hid, Snaptrap was on the video caller! He was an anthropomorphic rat mad scientist.

Snaptrap: Hello T.U.F.F.!

Finn (JCA): Hey, dirtbag! Apparently, Poromon and Poliwag have gone on crime sprees. Know something about it?

Snaptrap: I sure do.

He pulled off their skin and we were RIGHT! THEY WERE ROBOTS!

Snaptrap: But it's not just them. I also made one for Manaphy, Horsea, Tentacool and Jirachi. What do you think?

Kitty: You vile fiend!

Snaptrap: I've been called worse.

Then his cell phone rang.

Snaptrap: Yello?

Me: (In a falsetto) Yes do you know someone by the name of Iamadroopy Weiner?

Snaptrap: I am a Droopy Weiner?

Me: (Normal Voice) WELL THEN YOU BETTER GET LAID THEN! BUSTER!

We laughed hysterically at him and then the call clicked off and I came out.

Bart Simpson: That was so funny!

Boy Lynn: Okay. So they were robots. But how do we know that the real Poromon and Poliwag haven't been pretending to be good this whole time. And on that subject, how can we be sure that Chameleon won't stab us in the back and join Mr. Mind's gang for real?!

Rex Goodwin: Boy Lynn might actually be right on the second part.

Me: Because it's part of my plan. I promised Chameleon that if he can bring us enough information on Mr. Mind and his plans, he would be able to join the Masters of Evil as one of our Archenemies. I saw that he was being treated like dirt and he did not like that one bit. So I figured why not have him be one of our Frenemies and the pay is much better.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Plug Man: (to Kitty and Dudley) Don't mind Lynn's male self. He's been jumping to conclusions a lot lately.

Nico: He has a nasty paranoia episode going on now.

Kitty: Oh man.

Kate Lloyd: Just like what happened when I was going through The Thing.

Dudley: The Thing? What's The Thing?

Me: Well it's a Nightmare that Kate went through when she was down in Antarctica. It was a horrifying nightmare.

I went through everything that Kate went through and all that and it was a nightmare from 100,000 hells.

When I was finished, Dudley, Kitty and Keswick were shocked!

Male Lynn: I really am sorry, guys. But I'm just being cautious. You guys probably are feeling the same.

Jimbo: Can't argue with that reason.

Me: Yeah and that's totally understandable Lynn. But you don't have to worry about The Chameleon or those robot fakes, The

Chameleon will be in the Masters of Evil.

Male Lynn: Are you sure?

Me: I am a man who always keeps his word and in the immortal words of Naruto: I never Go Back on My Word for That Is My Ninja Way.

Naruto: You said it bro.

Eli: Yeah! Oh how did Lady Tsunade take seeing Kaguya back?

Me: Well she did a huge rant that could be heard all over the country.

Nico: Yeah we heard it.

We were shown all of T.U.F.F.'s enemies and they were all really stupid and pathetic.

Bonz: You know what? None of T.U.F.F.'s enemies are even worth killing.

Me: No they are pretty much silly enemies that belong in prison.

Dudley Puppy: Yeah they sure do.

Bart Simpson: But that prank you pulled on Snaptrap was hilarious!

Kitty: Yeah I don't think I've ever laughed so hard in my life.

Me: Yeah that was a funny one huh? You should see the jokes that Lincoln does that insults villains.

Nico: Those are just as funny.

Skullgrin: I just realized something.

Maria: What's that?

Skullgrin: Snaptrap just revealed his evil plan… before we even confronted him.

Kitty: Yeah he has a really bad habit of doing that and it's how we get the drop on him.

Me: He must have some kind of death wish.

Eli: Yeah he gives all villains we know everywhere a really bad name.

Arrietty: No kidding on there.

Me: Yep. We have been fighting bad guys for a long time and they are nowhere near as stupid as Snaptrap is. (To the Masters of Evil) No offense.

Dolph: None taken.

Spot: Yeah.

Randy: Does Snaptrap have any other associates?

Kitty: Yes he does.

She told us about them and they were

Verminious Snaptrap - leader

Francisco - agent

Ollie - agent

Larry - agent (Snaptrap's brother-in-law)

Bad Dog - agent

Leather Teddy - agent

Mole - master of infiltration

Agent Weaselman - field agent (impersonated by The Chameleon in Share-A-Lair)

Skunk - agent (only appeared in Cruisin' for a Bruisin')

Me: Whoa! He has a lot of associates. But they sound like they are totally incompetant and stupid.

Dudley: Yeah they sure are. Especially Francisco and Larry.

Brain: Pinky, are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinky: I think so Brain. I'm pondering that the restaurant the fakes held hostage probably had good food! Narf!

BLAM!

Brain bashed him on the head with a spoon!

Pinky: (Laughs crazily) ZORT!

Our stomachs growled.

Me: Pinky is right we're hungry.

Dudley: We got a lot of food.

Me: No need. We don't want to impose. I got just the thing for us to have our lunch.

I fired a pink imagination blast and formed an Ulti-meatum Burger Tree.

Nico: What do you think of that?

Kitty: Oh wow!

Me: And for Kitty?

I made a salmon burger tree.

We then got to eating and had a great lunch and we were stuffed. Then we went to a training area for the usual battles. Then Waffle Woman, Rojo, Box Ghost, Cad Bane, LaGrange, Leap Frog, Gramma Stuffum, Vortex, Titanium Man, and Ghost then appeared.

Me: Waffle Woman, Rojo, Box Ghost, Cad Bane, LaGrange, Leap Frog, Gramma Stuffum, Vortex, Titanium Man, and Ghost.

Leap Frog: Hectic day huh?

May: I take it you guys saw the crimes those fakes did.

Waffle Woman: We sure did!

Rojo: How can those two do so many crimes in 2 hours?!

William: I guess because of their size.

Box Ghost: Maybe that explains it.

Me: They are also robots made by Snaptrap. He was utilizing the duplicating system that H.A.R.D.A.C. used.

Rojo: That's nuts! But I wonder how he managed to get ahold of that kind of technology.

Me: No idea Rojo. No idea.

Cad Bane: (to me) Heard you fought an invisible man.

Me: Not just ANY Invisible Man. It was the one from the 2020 movie.

Rojo: That movie was really good and really awesome and bloody.

LaGrange: Did you keep the suit?

Me: Yep and it's a really well built suit. My infrared vision was able to flush it out.

LaGrange: Wow! That is amazing!

Then we felt an earthquake!

Me: Uh oh! An Earthquake!

But then a crack formed in the floor and then a huge boulder appear and it opened up and then we saw a horrifying sight. We saw a corpse embedded in the rock and it was being kept alive with tanks full of toxic waste like a nourishment pod. It was TONY MAYCHEK A.K.A. EARTHMOVER!

Tony Maychek was a close friend and employee of Bill Wallace, until the tragic accident that turned him into the Earthmover.

## History

Tony had a daughter named Jackie, whom he raised alone after losing his wife in unknown circumstances. While working for Bill, he didn't approve of his disposing toxic industrial waste in an abandoned mine shaft. However, when Bill offered him a partnership in his prospering company, Tony decided to turn a blind eye, thinking of Jackie's future.

During one waste dumping, when most of the barrels were secured, a slip-up caused a cave-in and Tony was bathed in dirt and toxic waste. He was left for dead, but the catalyzing properties of the chemicals scrambled his molecules with the soil he was buried under. Over the course of the years, Tony's decomposed corpse became one with the earth, which he was then able to control in various ways - making him a literal Earthmover. Over time, Tony became increasingly angry with the illusion that Bill didn't want to share the company with him and caused his mutation. Ten years after the accident, Earthmover started to stalk his daughter. Even though he was permanently stuck in the ground, he could conjure drones made of soil that worked as his arms, legs and eyes.

One night, a dirt monster was spotted and followed by Terry McGinnis, who had been studying with Dana Tan at Jackie's house. The following night, when Bill was showing the trio the location of his new factory, Earthmover shook the ground under their feet and ejected toxic waste containers from underneath. He also conjured another dirt monster that was repelled by Batman. Earthmover was momentarily foiled. Later that night, he went after Bill and Jackie in their house. He opened a hole in the ground, abducting Bill and then sunk his entire house with Jackie inside.

When his daughter ventured out, she found Tony's immobile body, surrounded by the chemical barrels that fed and sustained him. Disoriented and overwhelmed by pain, Earthmover accused Bill of stealing Jackie and premeditating the tragic accident, because he really didn't want a partner. Earthmover wanted Jackie to stay with him and tried to kill Bill by immersing him into the ground. Batman thwarted him by rupturing the toxic waste containers that nurtured him. Despite his defeat, the moribund cadaver built up enough energy to shatter a rock that blocked Jackie's escape route, allowing her to live on. Moments later, Earthmover succumbed, finally earning his peace.

* * *

Me: Oh my God! Tony Maychek? Is that really you?

Earthmover: (Distorted slow voice) **Yes J.D.**

Me: My God! What the Hell happened to you?

Nico: Whoa! That is a horrible way to die.

Eli: I sense that he was buried and made like this over the years.

Me: Yeah. Jackie showed me a picture of her and Tony and it was a great picture. Hard to imagine this would happen to him. Tony what happened was not your fault or Bill's fault. Me and Tara are going to save you and bring you back to normal.

?: That is very heroic.

A figure came out and it was HANAYAIDA from episode 9 of Zyuohger!

* * *

Hailing from Team Quval, Hanayaida was the seventh Player sent to Earth. His Blood Game was to grow a gigantic carnivorous plant that devours all life on the planet. To enlarge the Canibalbulb enough for that to be possible, Hanayaida puts the entire city of Tokyo to sleep to feed the Canibalbulb with dream energy. The episode begins with Yamato forming Zyuoh King to fight Hanayaida who is unimpressed by the dull color scheme and throws a electricity pylon at them. However, they block it and finish him off with the Zyuoh Slash. Once the Zyuohgers return to the Atelier Mori however, they are called away to another Deathgalien attack and find Hanayaida there already giant. He picks an electricity pylon up out of the ground so

Yamato, Sela and Leo summon thier Zyuoh Cubes and form Zyuoh King. Hanayaida throws the electricity pylon at them but they block it and finish him off with the Zyuoh Slash. Meanwhile, whilst Quval reveals to Ginis what the Blood Game is, Hanayaida watches his Cannibalbulb grow bigger and bigger as he recounts appearing in the middle of Tokyo and spraying the city with his sleeping spores. With Leo and Yamato's dream already complete, Sela is up next is up next and gets the feeling of déjà vu as they block the electricity pylon again. Once they destroy the pylon, Yamato realizes this to much to Leo's surprise but they defeat him again anyway with the Zyuoh Slash. Finally all realizing the truth, the Zyuohgers wake up for real and recall fighting Hanayaida earlier that morning and taking a very significant thrashing before being blasted to sleep with his sleep mist. Tracking the sounds of something screeching, they soon find the warehouse where Hanayaida is hiding out with the Cannibalbulb Though surprised to see them, Hanayaida proclaims that they are too late but they henshin anyway and do thier roll call Hanayaida tries to knock them out with more of his sleeping powder but Yamato turns into his Instinct Awakened form and blows away the spores before Sela, Tusk and Amu fire thier Zyuoh Busters Blaster Mode and obliterate his flowers which renders his sleep mist useless and wakes up his many victims. Enraged, Hanayaida takes glee in seeing the Zyuohgers attacked by the Canibalbulb and reveals the plant's only weakness is to cut its roots but they are very deep underground and thus they cannot cut the roots. At this point however, the source of the mysterious noise that drew the Zyuohgers here (now revealed to be a mammoth like Cube named Cube Mogura) breaks free of the vines that have been restraining it and drills up to the surface before drilling right through and obliterating the Canibalbulb. Enraged, Hanayaida jumps down and tries to fight the Zyuohgers but Yamato throws him off before becoming Zyuoh Gorilla as the others become Instinct Awakened. Amu and Leo cripple Hanayaida with thier special attacks before Tusk sends Hanayaida flying with a power stomp. Though Hanayaida dodges being crushed by Zyuoh Gorilla, Sela slashes aside his watering can before she and Yamato swing around dozens of times and strike him down. Adopting a pose similar to the Beast General Fighters, the Zyuohgers then finish off Gaburio with the Gorilla Super Punch launched from Yamato's Zyuoh Buster which crushes him under its giant fist.

However, Quval insists that Hanayaida has a second chance and tells Naria to enlarge Amigard and she obeys. She teleports down and enlarges Hanayaida by placing a Continue Medal on his corpse, enlarging the Player who thanks her. The Zyuohgers summon thier Zyuoh Cubes and form ZyuohWild and they fight but Hanayaida quickly knocks it back and shrugs off multiple hits from the Wild Blaster. Instead, he sprays water from his watering can which forms a plant pot around him that not even ZyuohWild's Wild Rocket Knuckle cannot penetrate. However, Yamato has the idea to combine ZyuohWild and Cube Mogura which forms ZyuohWild 6*2*3 Mogura Drill. They then petrate the plant pot and mortally wound Hanayaida with the Mogura Drill Zyuoh Break, with him only being able to complain about the indignity of it before collapsing onto his back and exploding.

---

Yamato: Hanayaida!

Hanayaida: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the world as well as plant a huge carnivorous plant that feeds off of Dream Energy so it would devour all life on the planet!

Hanayaida: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: It's actually interesting that you made people fall asleep and had them relive the same day in their dreams.

Hanayaida: Yep! Like the movie Groundhog Day. You guys have watched that movie, right?

Nico: I sure do. That was a cool one.

Eli: I remember seeing that one.

?: Big movie huh?

A figure with a glowing red aura came out and it was ATROCITUS -

FORMER LEADER OF THE RED LANTERN CORPS!

---

**Atrocitus**, formerly known as **Atros**, is a *DC Comics* supervillain/ anti-hero found in the *Green Lantern* comics. He is the leader (and first member) of the Red Lantern Corps, which embodies the emotion of rage and anger. He served as the main antagonist of *For the Reds* during Guy Gardner's tenure in their numbers, especially during the "Atrocities" arc. After losing his family from the massacre of sector 666, Atrocitus swore vengeance against the Guardians of the Universe. He would come across the other lantern corps, more prominently the Green Lantern Corps.

Atrocitus, originally known as Atros, was an alien native to the planet Ryut in Space Sector 0666. Countless years ago, by the time he reached adulthood, he had worked to become a psychologist and was married with his wife who had a young daughter. Their peaceful life came to an end when the renegade Oan Krona induced a programming malfunction in the Manhunters. This led to them exterminating all life in Space Sector 666 bringing about the devastating period known as the Massacre of Sector 666. Atros' homeworld was ravaged in this time and he saw his wife as well as his child ruthlessly incinerated by the android Manhunters which left Atrocitus as one of the few survivors. In fact, Atros became one of only five beings in the entire sector to escape death.

He and the other four survivors formed a terrorist cabal known as the Five Inversions, bent on the destruction of the Guardians of the Universe and all who served them, and with Atrocitus serving as their leader. The Five Inversions performed a ritual which allowed them to peer into the future and discover the prophecy of the Blackest Night, which decreed that life everywhere in the universe would end. They ruled a massive domain known as the Empire of Tears, until the Guardians of the Universe defeated the Five Inversions and imprisoned them on their capital, Ysmault.

After Abin Sur arrives trying to locate survivors of a crash, he went to the imprisoned demons and asks for their assistance. Atrocitus refuses to help him, but his comrade Qull freely offered to answer three questions: the location of the survivors, the fate of Abin Sur, and the prophecy of the Blackest Night. Sur told this to the Guardians of the Universe, in turn kept the Five Inversions on Ysmault instead of transfering them to Oan sciencells. Following this, Sur began to make periodic visits to Ysmault, to learn how to prevent the Blackest Night. Sur even went so far as to free Atrocitus from his imprisonment so he could lead the Green Lantern to Earth, the birthplace of "the black" that would end the universe. Caged in Sur's starship, Atrocitus instilled fear in Sur, allowing the yellow impurity to seep into his willpower constructs and weakening them enough to escape. After slashing the Green Lantern in the chest, mortally wounding him, Atrocitus jumped from a point high Earth's atmosphere to escape Sur's failing ship.

Atrocitus continued his violent rampage on the planet Earth. After killing an unspecified number of Air Force troopers, Atrocitus recited an oath that will possibly become the battle cry of the Red Lanterns and performed a ritual which gives him the name of the herald of the Blackest Night: William Hand. Atrocitus created a device using gun parts which acted as a cosmic divining rod, and used it to lead him to Hand (the device eventually became Hand's criminal weapon). Once he tracked down the human who, it is said, will play a prominent role in the coming of the Blackest Night, he attacked, and planned to take Hand's innards back to Ysmault. Before his plan proceeded, however, Sinestro and rookie Green Lantern Hal Jordan intercepted him, spiriting William Hand to safety.

Atrocitus used his newly constructed device to sap the power from their rings, leaving them with only their wits to defend them before the master of the Five Inversions. Sinestro is able to restore their rings' powers through his power battery, but Atrocitus still has the upper hand. Just as he is about to crush Sinestro with a power shovel, Hal uses his ring to blow up the yellow vehicle, suprising Atrocitus greatly, as he believes Green Lantern Rings do not work on yellow. Defeated, Atrocitus is contained by Sinestro, and taken to Oa. Later after Sinestro dropped Atrocitus back on Ysmault, Atrocitus and the other Inversions imparted a prophecy of the eventual rebellion of Sinestro's homeworld of Korugar. Sinestro did not believe Atrocitus and told him unlike Abin Sur he would not fall to fear.

Powers and Abilities

Atrocitus is a physically powerful being capable of great strength and resistance to injury, enough to toss an excavator with ease and take on Sinestro and Hal Jordan by himself as well as crushing their constructs with his bare hands with ease. In New 52 he also beat Martian Manhunter, Midnighter and Apollo by himself with sheer, brute force (and he was at a weakened state at the time). He is also very adept with blood magic, which he can use to perform such feats as conjuring omens of the future and divining secret truths. He has also learned how to form constructs with his ring. Atrocitus has better control over his red power ring than other Red Lanterns. He is not reduced to a mindless rage like the others but retains all the power it imbues such as flight through space and breathing destructive red napalm.

---

Me: Atrocitus!

Atrocitus: Been a long time J.D.

Atrocitus: (to Poromon) I sense rage in you at the moment.

Poromon: (sarcastically) What makes you think that? Maybe it's because THERE ARE CLONES OF ME AND POLIWAG OUT THERE RUINING OUR IMAGE!

Brittney: Atrocitus you are not the leader of the Red Lanterns anymore. I am. And I'm leading them on the road to redemption. They are doing much better under me as their leader.

Atrocitus: And you are doing a great job leading them.

Brittney: Thanks. If you want I can appoint you as second in command of my newly reformed Red Lantern Corps.

Atrocitus: It would be an honor.

?: I will destroy you all for ruining the Uchiha Clan!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs,

the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Sasuke Uchiha: Oh crap, that's one voice that I swore we wouldn't have to hear from ever again.

Itachi Uchiha: Me too, Sasuke. It's been a long time since J.D. got rid of you, Madara Uchiha.

A figure came out from the shadows, and it was none other than Madara Uchiha, the Devil Incarnate of The Uchiha Clan.

Me: Madara Uchiha. I should've known you'd return, 150,000 years hasn't been kind to you.

Sasuke Uchiha: We've already gotten rid of the other demonic members of our clan, and Naruto had all of them Super Hakaied.

Itachi Uchiha: And Rin Super Hakaied Obito for his crimes, now all that's left is you, Madara.

Twilight Sparkle: So, that's Madara Uchiha. Lincoln, can you tell the new recruits about him? I've got a feeling that none of them are going to like hearing it.

Lincoln: Sure, Twilight.

Lincoln proceeded to tell the new recruits about the dark history of Madara Uchiha, and they were about to find out just why he was aptly named The Devil Incarnate by King Mickey Mouse.

---

Madara Uchiha

Madara Uchiha (うちはマダラ, Uchiha Madara) was the legendary leader of the Uchiha clan. He founded Konohagakure alongside his childhood friend and rival, Hashirama Senju, with the intention of beginning an era of peace. When the two couldn't agree on how to achieve that peace, they fought for control of the village, a conflict which ended in Madara's death. Madara, however, rewrote his death and went into hiding to work on his own plans. Unable to complete it in his natural life, he entrusted his knowledge and plans to Obito shortly before his actual death. Years later, Madara would be revived, only to see his plans foiled and ultimately, and finally, realizing the error of his ways and making amends with Hashirama before his final death.

## Background

Madara was born during the Warring States Period, and was the eldest of Tajima Uchiha's five children. Madara and his siblings grew up on the battlefield waging constant war with the Uchiha's rivals: the Senju. Three of his siblings died young, leaving Madara with only his younger brother, Izuna. Madara and Izuna became very close through their shared loss and constantly competed with each other to get stronger. This, combined with his naturally strong chakra, enabled the young Madara to defeat adult Senju in battle and develop a reputation as a genius.

During his infrequent downtime, Madara met a boy his own age named Hashirama. The two quickly developed a friendly rivalry, be it skipping stones or urinating in rivers. Like Madara, Hashirama was also a shinobi who had lost his brothers on the battlefield. Together they imagined a world where children like themselves wouldn't need to fight. As a precaution, Madara and Hashirama did not divulge their family names, but nevertheless discovered each other's identities: Madara was an Uchiha, Hashirama was a Senju; it was their duty to kill each other, even if they were friends. Needing to choose between his family and his dreams of peace, Madara chose to end his friendship with Hashirama so he would have no reservations over killing him in the future, a resolve strong enough to awaken his Sharingan.

Over the following years Madara and Hashirama continued to meet in combat. Madara could never defeat Hashirama even after acquiring a Mangekyō Sharingan, and Hashirama could never bring himself to kill someone he still considered a friend, resulting in a constant stalemate between the two that lasted decades. In time, both Madara and Hashirama became leaders of their respective clans, a position Hashirama tried to use to broker peace between them. Although some Uchiha found the offer increasingly tempting, Madara refused due to Izuna's death at the hands of Hashirama's own brother, Tobirama Senju. Despite this, some Uchiha defected over to the Senju clan out of self-preservation. Madara then used Izuna's eyes in order to gain "eternal" Mangekyō Sharingan and restore his deteriorating vision. With this new power he waged one final assault against the Senju and was summarily defeated. Rather than kill Madara to bring the era of war to an end, Hashirama offered to kill himself if it would stop the fighting. Madara was moved by Hashirama's gesture and finally assented to peace.

The Senju, the Uchiha, and all their affiliated clans came together to found a village of peace, where children would never need to die in battle. Madara and Hashirama, rekindling their childhood friendship, and Madara called that village Konohagakure, seeing it through leaves. But Madara's idea of peace differed from Hashirama's: where Hashirama envisioned cooperation with the other newly-formed villages, Madara desired control so the peace could never be lost, evidenced by his attacking Iwagakure's Mū and Ōnoki so that they would submit to Konoha's authority. When Hashirama was elected as Hokage, Konoha's leader, Madara also became concerned for the Uchiha's future, believing this to be but the first step in the Senju's dominance.

The Stone Tablet Zetsu altered had been in the Uchiha's possession for generations and was brought with them when they settled in Konoha. Through careful study, Madara was able to decipher enough of it to learn of the history of shinobi: of the endless cycle of failed peace and the destiny of battle between Uchiha and Senju, but also a means of unity for the world. With this knowledge, Madara decided Konoha was a failed experiment. He tried to convince his own clan and even Hashirama of the same conclusion, but none would hear him. Madara chose to abandon the village, attacking Konoha on multiple occasions, later returning with the Nine-Tailed Demon Fox under his control to challenge Hashirama. They fought to exhaustion, and from the carnage of their battle the Valley of the End was formed. In the end, Madara was killed by Hashirama.

News of Madara's death spread fast and his corpse was secretly hidden to keep anyone from finding it and profiting from it. But

Madara had planned ahead: he had scheduled an Izanagi to activate sometime after his death, changing reality to bring him back to life in exchange for his right eye's vision. Having expected this, Black Zetsu located Madara's corpse and hid itself inside Madara's body, allowing it to later deceive Madara into thinking he created it. After being revived, he left a copy in place of his real body and went into hiding with a special trophy from his fight with Hashirama: a mouthful of Hashirama's flesh that he transplanted into his wounds. It was not until decades later, towards the end of Madara's natural life, that the cells had any effect, awakening the Rinnegan (in the process restoring his right eye). With the Rinnegan he was able to summon the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path, which he used to cultivate a mindless living clone of Hashirama from which he believed he had produced a White Zetsu Army.

Over the years, Madara had perfected his plans for peace in what he called the Eye of the Moon Plan. But as his years waned, Madara knew he couldn't complete his plans in the time he had left. So he transplanted his Rinnegan into a young Nagato without the boy's knowing, intending Nagato to someday use the eyes to restore Madara to life. If Nagato was to do this, however, Madara would need an agent to act on his behalf and guide Nagato towards this ultimate goal. Madara waited, connecting himself to Demonic Statue to keep him alive until someone could be found. Madara spent this time keeping a close eye on Konoha to find a suitable pawn to take his place.

During the Third Shinobi World War, Madara found a badly injured Obito. Madara used Hashirama's cells to replace Obito's damaged extremities and placed a Forbidden Individual Curse Tag in Obito's heart as a fail-safe in case Obito ever turned against him. Until then, Madara began working towards corrupting Obito. He had Kirigakure kidnap the girl Obito loved, Rin Nohara, and seal the Three-Tails into her. He then manipulated events so that Rin would die at the hand of Obito's friend, Kakashi Hatake, while Obito watched. Driven to despair, Obito offered his services to Madara. Madara divulged to Obito the history of the Sage of the Six Paths and the Ten-Tails, the details of his Eye of the Moon Plan, and various techniques that Obito would need moving forward. As a final act, he left behind Black Zetsu, what he believed to be a manifestation of his will, to provide additional guidance to Obito in pursuit of this goal. With that, Madara disconnected from the Demonic Statue and, with his dying breath, entrusted Obito with his name: Madara Uchiha.

---

When Lincoln was finished, the new recruits were indeed horrified by Madara's crimes, and they know of why he's known as The Devil Incarnate.

Itachi Uchiha: Now, you all know the truth about Madara.

Ace Bunny: Madara really makes me sick, how can someone like him justify his acts as a "means to an end?"

Sasuke Uchiha: He was basically set towards his descent into darkness long ago, and there's no way of forgiving him for his actions.

Rainbow Dash: I've had about enough of this guy to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Rainbow Dash was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura, and her eyes turned neon pink, and as she unholstered her Sword of Loyalty, and began walking towards Madara, she left behind a trail of rainbow lightning, energy, and wind.

Rainbow Dash: Madara Uchiha, you will never be forgiven for the crimes that you've committed, this whole thing began because of your schemes, and now, you will pay for every last one of them infinite-fold!

Suddenly, Rainbow Dash was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with rainbow lightning crashing down and the winds picking up with added fury. There was a Pegasus flying around the vortex, and there was a neon blue phoenix in the vortex. When the vortex faded, Rainbow Dash emerged, but she was changed forever.

Rainbow Dash was now 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon pink eyes and a rainbow energy aura with rainbow lightning around her. She has a Pegasus with reflecting rainbow colors emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Wind Kanji in its hooves, and her Amulet of Air has a Pegasus pendant with the Wind Kanji in its hooves. She now has on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver and her Crystal Saber holstered on her hips, and the blade of her Sword of Loyalty became longer at 6'5". She now has on a sleeveless red blouse with stars and a blue phoenix and a red skirt with rainbow lightning, blue pants, and orange leather combat boots with wings on the ankles. She now has large blue angel wings, and she has on a red sleeveless trenchcoat with rainbow lightning and a Pegasus on the back. There's a rainbow kanji on the back below the Pegasus that says, "Rainbow Dash, Princess of The Air Skylanders, Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Emissary of Loyalty, Loyal Friend of The Mane 9, and Awesome Athletic Star of Cloudsdale and Ponyville."

レインボーダッシュ、エアスカイランダーズの王女、リンカーンラウドの未来の妻、忠誠の使者、たてがみナインの忠実な友人、そしてクラウドズデールとポニービルの素晴らしいアスレチックスター

Rainbow Dash has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 HURRICANE PEGASUS ATHLETIC ANGEL OF LOYALTY!

We were amazed by Rainbow Dash's transformation, and Lincoln was blushing when he saw what'd happened to Rainbow Dash.

Me: Whoa, now Rainbow Dash has transformed.

Nico: Incredible.

Lincoln: Wow, Rainbow Dash, you look incredible, how do you feel?

Rainbow Dash: (Divine Echoing Hurricane Voice of Loyalty) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to make sure that Madara Uchiha suffers the same fate as the rest of his demonic clan.**

?: Don't start without me.

A figure came out and it was GLOWSTRIKE!

Nico: Glowstrike!

Glowstrike: Glad you know me still Chan. I came to face Waspinator.

Waspinator: Waspinator honored to face Glow Bot.

Me: Lets do it!

---

Battle 1: Tara, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Mammoth, Lynn, Geoforce, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman

---

Waffle Woman was first.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) Speaking from personal experience, do you think Lynn's Male self is right that Chameleon could betray us?

Tara: He has every right to be concerned about it but J.D. has really good faith in Chameleon.

Applejack: Yeah I do too and if J.D. thinks that he can be a good spy for you then I agree witht this.

Apple Bloom: I do too sis. I have faith in him. Mr. Mind is gonna have a nasty surprise in story for him.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Just have to believe in the lad for this.

Flashwing: Yeah J.D. seems to know just what he's doing for this.

Stone Luna: That's right dudes.

Dino Mammoth: I agree. J.D. has made all sorts of amazing plans in the past but this is one of his best ever.

Waffle Woman: I do too. Also I heard about what happened to that Tony Maychek guy and it's terrible that all that happened to him because of a toxic waste dump.

Tara: Yeah it sure was. What happened to him was terrible.

Lynn: He was buried alive and somehow the Toxic Waste kept him alive after all this time.

Queen Selene: Yeah that is truly a miracle for a bad thing to the environment.

Gloria Markov: You're not kidding mom. That was terrible. But thank goodness that Bill was looking out for his daughter the whole time.

Geoforce: Yeah he is a good friend.

Waffle Woman: He sure is. But man what happened to Tony was awful. If anyone can cure him it's you and J.D., Tara.

Tara: Thank you.

Waffle Woman: You're welcome. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples and fire and smashed her down.

Tara: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: Tracer, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Mei, D Va, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) Lynn's male self is being a little paranoid. Poromon and Poliwag aren't evil at all!

Tracer: (British Accent) No they aren't and they are too cute to be evil.

Rarity: Indeed they are darling and those robots are ruining them!

Sweetie Belle: I agree! They are some of the cutest we've seen.

Thunder Terror: Yeah me and my brothers may have done crimes like those but some of those crimes we did not do. Also those robot versions are ruining their image.

Mistmane: You got that right! What they are doing is awful!

Gill Grunt: You said it Mistmane. They are not OUR mascots.

Liquid Leni: Like who does Snaptrap think he is!?

Dino Ichthy: A rat with a really small and stupid brain.

Mei: (Chinese Accent) Yeah he has no honor but all of T.U.F.F.'s enemies will all go to prison.

D Va: (Korean Accent) Everyone except for Chameleon because we have a plan for him.

Rojo: I heard that Chameleon will join us soon. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, ice, energy and jewels and smashed her down.

Tracer: Jolly good!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Omi, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Tyranno, Kimiko, Raimundo, Clay, Dojo, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost

---

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) Kitty and Dudley really are awesome spies.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) They most certainly are and they are really great at what they do.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are and there are so many enemies for them to face too.

Cayenne: The funniest of them all I think would have to be Stink Bug.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! Yeah he would smell worse than a landfill.

Firecracker Burst: He smells worse than that actually. He smells like a bunch of skunks taking a bath in a toxic waste dump.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah he sure would smell terrible.

Gusty: Boy that would smell REALLY horrible!

Sunburn: No kidding.

Fire Lori: Timon and Pumbaa said they wouldn't eat that bug.

Dino Tyranno: Yeah they sure did. They said they wouldn't touch it with a 50 foot pole.

Clay: Dudley said it smells worse than a bunch of skunks rolling around in a manure pile.

Kimiko: Yeah no kidding. That is crazy.

Raimundo: It sure is.

Box Ghost: No kidding! That must really be rank. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of elements and fire and smashed him down.

Omi: That was most fun.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was great!

---

Battle 4: Jack Landers, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Stego, S.P.D. Rangers, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) T.U.F.F. really works hard at keeping the world safe. Just like SPD.

Jack Landers: Carries the same level of responsibility as we do.

Starlight Glimmer: But I think it's really amazing that they protect the world from so many threats and their enemies are really silly too.

Cozy Glow: Yeah they are. I think some of them are really funny.

Trixie: Especially Snaptrap. I heard he also has a really bad allergy to cheese.

Juniper Montage: A rat that's allergic to cheese? What a weird case of funny irony.

Clover the Clever: Yeah that is crazy. Whoever heard of a rat that's allergic to cheese?

Hex: We have rats in Skylands and they use cheese as weapons and food.

Lightning Lisa: That is most unusual but really interesting.

Dino Stego: Yeah we can use Snaptrap's cheese allergy against him.

Cad Bane: Would be a most good strategy.

Sky Tate: This is gonna be so fun.

Bridge Carson: Yeah it sure will be fun.

Z: Yeah it will be fun to use that against him. I can't wait to see what will happen to him.

Sydney Drew: Yeah it sure will be.

Commander Krueger: What Snaptrap does is really stupid.

Kat: Yeah it sure is.

Sam the Omega Ranger: Yeah it sure is.

Nova: No kidding there.

Cad Bane: A rat with a cheese allergy. That is pretty crazy. I've heard of Lactose Intolerance but never a rat that's allergic to cheese. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

All.: RANGERS READY! SPACE PATROL DELTA! (SIRENS WAIL) DEFENDERS OF EARTH!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones, lightning and lasers and smashed him down

Jack Landers: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Vert, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Hot Wheels Battle Force 5, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) I can't believe the fake Poliwag and Poromon would commit crimes so fast. Even my car isn't that quick!

Vert: I know and we were shocked at how fast they were doing all these crimes so fast!

Rainbow Dash: **Yeah and being that fast is AWESOME! I'm am the fastest flyer in Equestria and one of the fastest on Earth but I can't believe that those two fakes would commit all those crimes in just a short amount of time.**

Scottaloo: Yeah you got that right. That is really fast!

Magma Gloom: That has to be a world record for the fastest going crime spree of all.

Whirlwind: Yeah just what I was thinking. It's hard to imaging that Snaptrap would make robots that move that fast.

Air Lincoln: Yeah no kidding. What a fast duo.

Dino Ptera: No kidding! For little robots they moved really fast.

LeGrange: What crimes did they do?

Agura: They did it all.

Sherman Cortez: Robbing a bank, dressing up as wolves and kidnapping cattle, illegally stealing food from an orchard, a Pit Trap prank, illegal trespassing as ninjas, stealing gold and paintings, and holding an entire restaurant hostage while eating all the food.

Spinner Cortez: Amazing how they did all that so fast.

Stanford Isaac Rhodes IV: (British Accent) You're not kidding. Wow!

Zoom: (Thai Accent) Snaptrap did a really good job too.

Tezz: (Russian Accent) He used the technology of the H.A.R.D.A.C. Duplicate system.

LeGrange: That's crazy. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, lava and energy and smashed him down.

Vert: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: **That was AWESOME!**

---

Battle 6: Lightning Dust, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Brachio, Rolling Thunder, Short Fuse, Buffo and his Worshipers, and Finn (Jackie Chan) VS Leap Frog

---

Leap Frog was next.

Leap Frog: (to Lightning Dust) Out of all of us, I didn't expect Snaptrap to make clones of Poromon and Poliwag.

Lightning Dust: I didn't expect it either. And it's amazing that Snaptrap was able to make the clones of the Mascots.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was. That was amazing.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It's amazing. But it's awful that he would frame the mascots for his crimes.

Marble Pie: Yeah it sure was awful.

Featherweight: But all of T.U.F.F.'s enemies are stupid and idiotic.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah they are funny too.

Sprocket: It sure is crazy.

Steel Lynn: But you should have seen what happened earlier when Snaptrap revealed his plan. J.D. made an awful and really funny prank call.

Leap Frog: Really? What did he say?

Steel Lynn: He said Is Iamadroopy Weiner there?

Leap Frog: OH! (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) I GET IT! I am A Droopy Weiner! That is funny! Learned that one from Bart didn't he?

Dino Brachio: He sure did! It was hysterical!

Rolling Thunder: (Australian Accent) (Laughs) Yeah that was really funny mates!

Short Fuse: (Australian Accent) It was funny! I thought it was great!

Leap Frog: That was funny! Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, energy, gears and metal and rock and smashed him down.

Lightning Dust: RIGHT ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Aerrow, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Storm Hawks, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Snake Man and Jessie would get along with Francisca.

Aerrow: I definitely agree on that. And so would Lucy, Anko and the Secret Snake Club.

Fluttershy: And Francisca makes really amazing Spaghetti like Delizia does.

Tree Hugger: It's really far our spaghetti dudes.

Tornado Bolt: She and Delizia make their spaghetti with San Marzano Tomatoes and Parmasan and Mozzarella Cheese as well as homemade spaghetti noodles.

Mage Meadowbrook: It's really good stuff and even Mario, Luigi and everyone loves it. Same with J.D.

Stealth Elf: You got that right. Its really awesome.

Plant Lola: It sure is delicious! Just as good as daddy's spaghetti.

Vortex: That type of spaghetti must be really good. Delizia and Francisca would make really food for Lynn's table.

Dino Rhamph: I was just about to say the exact same thing.

Finn (Storm Hawks): Yeah man and it's really good food.

Junko: I love all of the food at Lynn's Table. It's so tasty.

Piper: I do too. It's awesome and delicious.

Stork: You said it.

Vortex: Yep. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, flowers, grass, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Aerrow: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Mack Hartford, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Tricera, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) (Russian Accent) Did J.D. really meet an Arbok Gene Slammer this morning?

Mack Hartford: He sure did Boris. Her name is Francisca Mariana and she is from Italy. She is a great Italian Chef too.

Princess Celestia: She makes all sorts of really amazing food and she knows so much about the Italian Cuisine.

Amber Morning: (Coos) (Slurps)

Princess Celestia: I know Amber. She had her first Spaghetti lunch.

Minuette: Man it was really delicious. I loved it.

Twinkleshine: Francisca and Delizia are really good friends and they make really awesome spaghetti and Italian meals.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah they sure do and it's all really tasty.

Moondancer: I'll say and man am I full.

Lyra Heartstrings: Me too. Wow it was all so delicious.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was delicious. I wasn't a really big fan on spaghetti but it was just so good that I couldn't stop eating.

Titanium Man: Boy that must've been really good spaghetti.

Spotlight: It sure was and it was delicious.

Light Lily: Dewicious.

Dino Tricera: We are full and man was it good.

Titanium Man: Boy I can tell. Glad you liked it.

Will: Yeah thanks.

Dax: We had a great meal.

Ronny: I don't think we're going to be eating anything else for the rest of the day.

Rose: Yeah we're stuffed.

Tyzonn: No kidding.

Titanium Man: Yeah. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, light, magic and lasers and smashed him down

Mack Hartford: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 9: Ariel, Eli, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Styraco, Ariel's Sisters, Aqua, Kairi, Sailor Mercury, Randy and Papillion VS Ghost

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (To Ariel) Unyl would get along with your fellow Princess Cinderella. After all, doing chores is their hobby.

Ariel: I agree there but Cinderella was forced into doing all those chores.

Eli: Yeah what her so-called stepmother did was terrible. It was all for her own greed and selfishness.

Princess Luna: Yeah Tremaine has no honor.

Snowdrop: Neither did Drisella.

Gari: Yeah no kidding. Those two should be the ones that should have been doing the chores.

Blackout: And in the end they killed Cinderella's father all for money and power.

Shadow Lucy: I wish death upon those demons.

Dino Styraco: Yeah they deserve to die for their crimes.

Aquata: What Tremaine did was terrible.

Andrina: Yeah it sure was horrible.

Aqua: Yeah I never liked that Lady Tremaine. She makes me mad.

Kairi: Same with me. She and Drisella are monsters.

Sailor Mercury: Yes they sure are monsters.

Ariel: You'll get no arguments from me there. But thank goodness that Cinderella was able to help save Anastasia from herself. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness, magic, water and energy and smashed her down.

Ariel: That was amazing!

Eli: Yeah it was!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 10: Luster Dawn, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Sabre, Young 6, Lemmy Koopa, and Wendy Koopa VS Gramma Stuffum

---

Gramma Stuffum: (to Luster Dawn) (German Accent) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Luster Dawn: Her name is Unyl and she is a Brownie, the Household Spirits of Scottish Folklore.

Twilight Sparkle: Brownies are really interesting and they are amazing to get along with. Equestria is said to have them but its never been proven.

Princess Cadance: She can do it all and she can really clean up the estate really well.

Flurry Heart: Yeah it sure is.

Star Swirl: Yeah it's really awesome!

Spyro: It sure is. And Unyl is so thorough in everything she does.

Crystal Laney: Yeah she sure is.

Dino Sabre: She sure is amazing to get along with too.

Sandbar: Yep she sure is.

Smolder: I think so too.

Gallus: You said it.

Gramma Stuffum: Yes she is. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic, sunlight and elements and smashed her down.

Luster Dawn: The sun wins!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so fun!

## Battle 11: Zyuohger Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Dudley, Kitty, Keswick, Nico, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Hanayaida

Hanayaida was next.

Nico: First battle with the Players of the Zyuohgers.

Hanayaida: Yep and one of many. I have something in the safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was swords.

Nico: Wow these swords look cool.

Hanayaida: They are called the Defenders of Petropolis.

The Defenders of Petropolis. They're a collection of swords with the symbol of T.U.F.F. etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large black angel wings for the crossguards, large white gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large black sphere pommels with white surrounding gems. Once in their hands, the T.U.F.F. agents will get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Nice!

Nico gave the swords to Dudley, Kitty and Keswick and they got a massive energy and power increase.

Kitty: Awesome!

Dudley: YEAH!

Nico: Now lets get him!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH!

They transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE AZURE SKY! ZYUOH BIRD!

Zyuohger: Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohgers too!

Hanayaida: WHOA! I didn't know there were two Zyuohger Teams!

Nico: A lot of things have happened over the last 46+ Years. Lets get him!

Rangers: CUBE BLAST!

They fired a massive shower of cubes and then the group fired waves of cubes of energy and element blasts and they hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Hanayaida you have failed this universe!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Boy this has been a crazy day hasn't it.

Sea: You're not kidding and that incompetent Rat is gonna rue the day he messed with our cute mascots.

Bluto: You said it. Lets do it!

Sea smashed and pulverized him down.

---

Battle 13: Rainbow Dash VS Madara Uchiha

---

Madara Uchiha was next.

Lincoln was helping Rainbow Dash.

Lincoln: Lets get this monster!

Rainbow Dash and Lincoln, who'd then transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, went after Madara Uchiha, and they fired powerful blasts of wind, elemental blasts, rainbow lightning, and rainbow energy at Madara Uchiha, all of which hits him and explodes with incredible power. Madara Uchiha fired a blast of fire at them, but they dodged it, and with her new and improved Sword of Loyalty and his Sword of Taranis, they slashed Madara Uchiha in his eyes, and they destroyed his Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan and his Rinnegan forever, and as an added measure, Rainbow Dash slashed off Madara's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain, and Madara was on his last legs.

Rainbow Dash: **Linky, shall we deliver Madara his rightful punishment?**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's put an end to him, once and for all!**

Lincoln and Rainbow Dash prepared their combo that'll end Madara Uchiha once and for all.

Rainbow Dash: (Divine Echoing Hurricane Voice of Loyalty) This is the end of you and your evil clan once and for all, Madara Uchiha.

Rainbow Dash and Lincoln: **DIVINE STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE HURRICANE RASENSHURIKEN!**

Rainbow Dash and Lincoln formed a massive rainbow-colored Rasenshuriken, and it had a powerful hurricane rotating around the white core, and they infused it with Super Hakai energy, as the Rasenshuriken had traces of purple around it. Rainbow Dash and Lincoln threw it at Madara Uchiha, and once it hits, it explodes with incredible power and destroyed Madara Uchiha, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good.

Rainbow Dash powered down, and her eyes changed back. But, her new clothes, weapons, body, and jewelry were permanent. Lincoln powered down, and holstered his Sword of Taranis, and he picked up Rainbow Dash in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, as they hugged, and they shared a kiss, which we saw and cheered wildly for.

---

Battle 14: Unyl the Brùnaidh and Dirt Lana VS Atrocitus

---

Atrocitus was next.

Atrocitus: This is gonna be really awesome and fun.

Unyl: Aye it sure will be fun. Lets do it!

Unyl smashed and pulverized him down.

---

Battle 15: Waspinator (Beast Wars) VS Glowstrike.

---

Glowstrike was next.

Glowstrike: This is gonna be so amazing to face a fellow bug.

Waspinator: Waspinator agree and Waspinator ready to have fun.

Glowstrike: I am too. This is gonna be good. Lets do it!

Waspinator: With great pleasure. Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and they battled and Waspinator blasted her down.

---

Battle 16: Tara and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Earthmover (Batman Beyond)

Earthmover was next.

Me: Tony I'm so sorry this all had to happen to you. But we can reunite you with your daughter Jackie.

Earthmover: **I appreciate you wanting to help me reunite with my daughter. But you should also be concerned that right now, the fakes of your mascots could be committing more crimes right now.**

Me: I know but we also have time to help you. This was all an accident. Mr. Wallace did nothing wrong and this was all an accident.

Tara: That's right. Let us help you out and save you.

Me: Tony none of this was your fault. And Bill has been taking care of Jackie for you like his own daughter. Don't be mad at him for honoring your wishes. I'm sorry he did this to you but he loves you like a brother and he would do anything for you.

Tara: That's right Tony. Jackie is like a sister to me and I love her like one.

Me: You don't have to be away from her any longer.

Me and Tara then put our hands on him and channelled our energy into him and then he had his flesh and blood back as well as his body too and he was naked and then I pulled out a blanket and put it on him and he was weak.

Me: You'll be all right Tony. I'm gonna have a medical transport take you to the estate so you can rest.

Tony: (Normal Voice) (Weakly) Thank you J.D. Thank you.

The Medical Transport took him to the estate.

We regrouped and everyone cheered wildly.

Lemmy Koopa: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Snaptrap.

Keswick: (sees the monitor) You guys might want to take a look at this!

Kowalski: (to Poromon and Poliwag) It appears your doppelgangers have committed another crime.

We saw them giving Atomic Wedgies to people!

Nico: Atomic Wedgies!? Give me a break!

Poliwag: Why those no good monsters!

Keswick: Now they are doing something else!

Baron Mordo: What have the fakes done now?!

We then saw the fake Poliwag and Poromon smashing into a jewelry store and stealing all the jewels there!

Nico: Jewelry store robberies!? Oh man!

Me: Lets get those fakes!

We went to Snaptrap's HQ.

Later Poromon and Poliwag confronted their evil doubles and Snaptrap!

Snaptrap: Oh look. The real deals are here!

Poromon: (glares at Evil Poromon) The fake me isn't going anywhere!

Evil Poromon chuckles evilly.

Poliwag: (glares at Evil Poliwag) The real me is ending this. Right now!

Evil Poliwag chuckles evilly.

Poromon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

Poromon fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit the Fame Poromon and electrocuted it and blew it in half and destroyed it.

Poliwag: HYPER BEAM!

He fired a massive blast of energy from his mouth and it hit the fake Poliwag and blew it in half and destroyed it!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through Snaptrap's lair and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of the night appeared and blasted the Fake Mascots apart and destroyed them and smashed them apart and then the spirits converged and we came out.

Snaptrap: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right Snaptrap! You're under arrest!

Nico: No one makes a mockery of our cute mascots!

Snaptrap: Well the ones you destroyed were Decoys! The real ones are here too.

Me: Then we'll destroy those too.

Lynn: Can I transform with you guys?

Cole: Sure, Lynn.

Wild Force Rangers: Wild Access! HA!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Zyuohger: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH!

The Wild Force Rangers transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Kendall (WF): "Magnificent Peacock!"

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE AZURE SKY! ZYUOH BIRD!

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar!"

Jungle Fury: WE SUMMON THE ANIMAL SPIRITS FROM WITHIN!

Zyuohger: Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!

Wild Force Rangers: Power Rangers… Wild Force!"

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Snaptrap: Oh crap!

Lynn Jr. then had globs of lava and rocks swirling around him and his eyes were glowing neon red and he was walking to Snaptrap and fire and lava burned the ground with each step.

Lynn Jr.: Snaptrap you have made a mockery of our mascots and had them framed for your crimes. No more!

Suddenly Lynn Jr. was enveloped in a flash of white light and then he was in a vortex of lava and it formed into a beautiful hula girl. When the vortex faded, Lynn Jr. emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lynn looked like he was 21 and he had huge muscles and he had longer brown hair in a cronmage and it had red highlights in it and he had a volcano with a hula girl kicking a soccerball and throwing a coconut with the kanji for volcano emblazoned in the middle of his forehead and he had volcano shape earrings with the kanji for Lava on them. He had a red shirt with an orange phoenix on it and volcanoes were on the shirt along with fire and lava and lightning and he had red camouflage pants with fire and lava on them and he had brown combat boots. He had red fingerless gloves and a red sleeveless trench coat with lava, volcanoes and fire on it and he had red angel wings and had lava and scorching hot magma dripping from the feathers and the heat coming off of them was unbelievable. On the back of the trench coat written in lava was the kanji for "Lynn Loud Jr., Master of Volcanoes, Earthquakes, Lava and Fire, Furious Athlete of Victory and Power and Epic master Of All Sports and Potential Olympic Athlete."

リンラウドジュニア、火山、地震、溶岩と火のマスター、勝利と権力の猛烈なアスリート、そしてすべてのスポーツと潜在的なオリンピックアスリートの壮大なマスター。

Lynn had turned into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 FURIOUS VOLCANIC ATHLETE ANGEL OF VOLCANIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Lynn you look awesome!

Laney: Way to go!

Eli: YEAH! Lynn how do you feel?

Lynn Jr.: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice) I feel amazing Eli. This power is gonna burn this rat all over.

Nico: YEAH!

Snaptrap: Putrids, attack!

An army of Putrids appeared.

Cole: Putrids!

Snaptrap: And it's not just them!

A bunch of Rat Guards appeared!

Me: Rats in HAZMAT suits?

Sly Cooper: Oh no if they are here then that means…

?: (French Accent) That's right Cooper.

We then smelled a REALLY FOUL STENCH! Then a figure came out and it was CYRILLE LE PARADOX!

---

Cyrille Le Paradox (known in promotional materials as The Collector) is the main antagonist of Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time. He is an egotistical skunk who despises the Cooper family and tries to exact vengeance upon them by traveling back to different periods in time in order to gather the canes of various Cooper ancestors.

He was voiced by Nolan North.

Pre-Game Bio

Like Sly, Le Paradox descends from a family of thieves and also particularly tried to follow in his thieving father's footsteps. His father attempted to steal a massive diamond during a major heist, and frame Sly Cooper's father for the crime. However, Sly's father beat him to the punch and Le Paradox's father went to jail instead. In the meantime, Le Paradox attempted to engage in thieving himself, but with no one to teach him the family business, was immediately arrested after a string of failed jobs. Ironically, it was in prison where he developed the skills of manipulation and bribery that would lead to his rebuilding himself. After his release, he gradually influenced his way into becoming an art thief with his prison connections. Putting together a crime syndicate centered around the smuggling of priceless stolen treasures, and masterminding heists worldwide. All the while maintaining the image of a well-refined rich art collector.

In the beginning of Sly 4, Sly investigates into Le Paradox's art theft activities and arranges to pull a heist. When Bentley approaches Sly about the disappearing passages of the Thievius Raccoonus, the Gang arranges to steal a Feudal Japanese sword from Le Paradox's art museum to power the time machine.

Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time

Throughout the game, Le Paradox hires five individuals (El Jefe, Sheriff Toothpick, The Grizz, Penelope, and Ms. Decibel) to steal the selected Cooper ancestor canes for his purposes while piloting his massive time-traveling blimp. Initially, he does not appear (aside from brief silhouettes) and instead has his gas mask-wearing rat minions attack and retrieve the respective items.

In the fifth chapter 40 Thieves, Le Paradox fully physically appears alongside Miss Decibel to check up on her process. He arranges for her to produce fake documentation from the Ancient Arabian era in order to create a faux royal lineage to further boost Le Paradox's image, wealth and status. He defeats Sly's ancestor of the era, Salim Al Kupar (who had grown old), and takes his cane for himself, while leaving Miss Decibel to be arrested. He declares he will return to Paris in the present day in order to establish his "lineage" with Carmelita as a hostage.

In the final level of present day Paris, Le Paradox seems to have succeeded, as banners of him are seen all over town and a sculpture of his head adorns the Eiffel Tower. Sly and the Gang, now accompanied by Sly's five ancestors, make their way into Le Paradox's blimp and retrieve the ancestors' canes, thus repairing the time anomalies caused by Le Paradox's theft of their respective weapons and returning them to their time periods. Before returning to his time period, "Tennessee Kid" Cooper shoots Sly and Carmelita free from the glass chamber Le Paradox used to imprison them. However, Le Paradox opens a time portal in the process, causing the blimp to tear apart.

Sly moves to confront Le Paradox and duels with the skunk as the blimp breaks apart. During the fight, Le Paradox declares his intent was to triumph over the Coopers as the best thief in the world, beliving he proved himself superior to the Cooper Clan by robbing them of their canes. Sly informs him that his egotistic actions have actually cost him everything, because by traveling back in time to rob the Cooper Clan, he also blew his own cover as an art dealer and exposed his black market operation to the police. Moreover, Le

Paradox can't truly take credit for the thefts because he never actually stole any of the canes himself, but he just paid other people to do the jobs for him. Realizing Sly was correct, he expressed anger at not thinking his plan out.

The two of them continue to fight until Sly triumphs, leaving Le Paradox to hang over the edge and beg Sly to help him. The skunk steals Sly's parachute and jumps overboard when he is hit by an airplane and falls into the sea. Le Paradox is later found in the River Seine and arrested, locked away in an odor-proof cell.

---

We gasped.

Inspector Fox: Le Paradox!

Me: Wait a second! Le Paradox as in Cyrille Le Paradox? Weren't you the Billionaire art collector that was proven to be a total fraud and that you tried to destroy the entirety of the Cooper Clan?

Le Paradox: That is correct J.D.

Me: I've heard a lot about you. You came from a line of thieves yourself. But you always failed at your jobs. And I know why. Because your foul stench gave you away.

Le Paradox: I came after the Coopers to prove that Le Paradox is the greatest thief who has ever lived! Is there any doubt?

Me: The Le Paradox Clan will NEVER be as good as the Coopers. The reasoon you all were failures is because your stench made it easy for the authorities to find you. Too bad for you though because the Le Paradox Clan will ALWAYS be a bunch of failures.

Nico: That's right!

Troy: Let's get some more animal action in here!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too.

Nico: Lets dance!

We went at the Putrids and Sly went at Le Paradox and clashed

Sly and Le Paradox clashed and Sly kicked him in the face and then he went Super Angel 10,000,000,000!

Le Paradox: WHAT THE!?

Sly: (Divine Echoing Voice of Thieving Darkness) I'm not the same as I was when I took you down the first time!

Le Paradox: How pompous!

Sly smashed him down and fired a wave of energy and it hit Le Paradox and exploded!

**KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Nova punched some Putrids.

Nova: Have some of this!

He fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted them.

Laney slashed and blasted the Putrids and Rat soldiers all over.

Nico: You bubonic plague-ridden vermin have failed this universe!

Nico fired waves of energy and blew them apart in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Ripster: Shark attack!

He ripped a bunch of Rat Guards apart and the Putrids were slashed and smashed.

Nico: Take this!

Nico pulverized the Rat Guards all over.

POW! BLAM! BIFF! CRACK! SMASH! BAM!

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Rat Guards all over the place and blew them apart in massive fiery explosions of blood and guts.

Misty Tredwell: I summon Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua!

She summoned the Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua!

Misty Tredwell: Send them to the Netherworld!

Ccarayhua did so and killed them.

Falco: Like shooting fish in a barrel!

Me: Or in this case, Rats in a Cheese Factory. Like this!

Announcer: CHEESE MAGISWORD!

I fired a wheel of cheese and it went into Snaptrap's mouth and he swallowed it!

Snaptrap: (SCREAMS) I'm horribly allergic to cheese!

He swelled up like a balloon!

Nico then kicked Snaptrap in his stomach with devastating force and made him projective vomit all over the place and splattered his minions all over with disgusting vomit! YUCK!

Otto (SRMTHFG): Time to cut you guys up!

Otto slashed and smashed the Rat Guards all over and then kicked their heads off.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning.

Me: Smell this!

I grabbed a Putrid and shoved his face in my Armpit and he was covered in stench. I smelled my armpit and my face turned green.

Me: EW! Man, I need to start wearing Deodorant.

Beast Boy then turned into an elephant and he had a bunch of coconuts loaded into his trunk by Donkey Kong and he fired them at a Snaptrap!

BONK! BONK BONK BONK! BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK! BONK BONK BONK BONK!

They really nailed him all over the place.

Cole: Animarium Armor!

Cole donned his awesome Animarium Armor and it was awesome!

Me: AWESOME! Lets take to the sky Cole.

We flew into the air and fired energy blasts.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: Sniff on this!

I aimed my butt at a bunch of Rat Guards from above and then…

FFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAR

I fired a massive blast of blue fire from by butt like a flamethrower and it hit a bunch of Rat Guards and Putrids and incinerated them in an instant!

Me: Chief Wiggum's chili is very useful for that.

Evil Poromon: (shoots at Poromon while laughing) Dance, dumbass!

Dance!

Evil Poromon was shooting at him with machine guns.

Poromon flew at the Evil Poromon and then he got close to him.

Poromon: NO ONE FRAMES ME AND GETS AWAY WITH IT! (ECHOING) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a blast of lightning and it hit the Evil Poromon and destroyed it in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Poliwag: (to Poiiwag) Your owner is nothing but a stupid monkey!

Poliwag: And you are just an evil and disgusting Tadpole!

He fired a blast of energy from his mouth and it hit the Evil Poliwag and destroyed it in a huge explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Manaphy: (to Manaphy) Your so called Mama isn't even the same species as you!

Manaphy: NO ONE TALKS ABOuT MAMA LIKE THAT!

Manaphy grabbed her double and threw her in a tank of acid and dissolved it.

Evil Horsea: (to Horsea) Maria's so pathetic!

Horsea: YOU Are the one who is pathetic!

Horsea fired a massive energy blast and blew the Evil Horsea apart!

Evil Jirachi: (to Jirachi) Your owner is a useless trainer!

Jirachi: And you're no better because you were made by a stupid rat!

Jirachi threw his clone into a fast moving fan and then it shredded him to pieces and then exploded.

Evil Tentacool: (to Tentacool) After I'm through with you, Varie is next!

Tentacool: OVER MY DEAD BODY!

Tentacool fired a blast of red energy from the jewel on her head and it hit the Evil Tentacool and blew it to pieces.

The evil duplicates of the mascots were destroyed!

Nico: YEAH!

We then set our sights onto Snaptrap!

Me: One thing to say to you before we fight.

Snaptrap: What is it?

Me: Yo mama so fucking ugly that people go as her on Halloween!

Nico: OOOOOOHHHHH!

We went at him and pulverized and punched and pulverized him all over the place!

Nico: Yo Mama so fucking stupid that she took a ruler to bed to see how long she slept!

Nico then grabbed Snaptrap by nose and stuck it in his butt and farted in it at point blank range and he was coughing and gagging and vomiting.

Eli: Snaptrap, Yo Mama so stupid she would cheat on Billy's test!

Billy laughed.

Eli then used the Joker's hand buzzer and grabbed him and electrocuted Snaptrap all over with 500 million volts of electricity!

ZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Snaptrap went flying from Eli and he crashed into a wall and then he landed onto a bear trap set up by Aylene and it snapped onto him.

SNAP!

Snaptrap: EEEEEEEEEEEYYYYYYYOOOOOUUUUUUUUUUUCCCCCCHHHH

Dexter then whistled and then a bunch of predators came out of nowhere and mutilated and mauled him all over.

Demolishor, Jean Bison, G1 Firestar and Velma used the Earth and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Demolishor's lasers, Jean Bison's axe, Firestar's Energy Axe and Velma's powers 100-fold.

Demolishor and Jean Bison: BUFFALO LASER AXE SHOWER!

G1 Firestar and Velma: AXE FIRE MEGABLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders and Steel Lynn: PARTY METAL MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire, energy, blades of energy and lasers.

Vanitas, Dudley, Kitty, Keswick, Laney, Nico and Eli: T.U.F.F. ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK FALCON!

Jessica: ANIMAL STING STYLE: STINGING WASP!

Toph: ANIMAL EARTH STYLE QUAKE MOLE!

Julie: ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: ROCKY GOPHER!

Yuna: ANIMAL WATER STYLE: AQUA DOLPHIN!

Nanami: ANIMAL WATER STYLE: TIDAL ORCA!

Ibuki: ANIMAL STEALTH STYLE: SHADOW CHAMELEON!

R. Mika: ANIMAL STRENGTH STYLE: STRONG GORILLA!

Menat: ANIMAL SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRIT CAT!

Makoto (Street Fighter): ANIMAL STRENGTH STYLE: CHARGING RHINO!

Makoto Nanaya: ANIMAL WIND STYLE: WINDY SQUIRREL!

Hilda: (British Accent) ANIMAL WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM EAGLE!

Morrigan: (Scottish Accent) ANIMAL DARK STYLE: SHADOW CONDOR!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: SCORCH LION!

Mai: ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: BURNER TIGER!

Hsien-Ko: ANIMAL TECH STYLE: MECH KOMODO DRAGON!

Entrapta: ANIMAL TECH STYLE: TECH KING COBRA!

Perfuma: ANIMAL NATURE STYLE:WOODLAND DEER!

Frosta: ANIMAL ICE STYLE: ICY PENGUIN!

Peni Parker: ANIMAL WEB STYLE: WEB SPIDER!

Ryuko Matoi: ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: SHINING FIREFLY!

Lili De Rochefort: ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: LIGHTNING QUAIL!

Asuke Kazama: ANIMAL DARK STYLE: SHADOW RACCOON!

Hana Uzaki: ANIMAL DARK STYLE: SHADOW WARTHOG!

Litchi Faye Ling: ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: BURNER PANDA!

Tatsumaki: ANIMAL WIND STYLE: WINDY BAT!

Cassandra Alexandra: ANIMAL WATER STYLE: AQUA WATER DRAGON!

Faye Valentine: ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER ZEBRA!

Lucy Liberty: ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK WOLF!

Princia Ramode: ANIMAL WATER STYLE: AQUA ARMADILLO!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said animals.

Lincoln and his Harem: ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: ANIMAL KINGDOM FINAL FLASH!

They fired a massive animal kingdom powered Final Flash at Snaptrap.

Wild Force Rangers: Jungle Sword!

Merrick: Lunar Cue, Break Mode!

Eli: JUNGLE BLASTER!

Nico: LION BLASTER! CANNON MODE!

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Zyuohger Rangers: CUBE BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

Cole: SAVAGE SLASH!

Eli: SAVAGE BLAST!

They fired a massive barrage of energy and blade blasts and the blasts all merged with our techniques, comboes and final smashes and they hit Snaptrap and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

He was knocked down.

Me: It's over for you rat face!

Eli: Yeah you dumb cheese head!

Snaptrap: Don't think I'm done yet!

He summoned a giant robot!

Nico: Whoa man!

Me: Lets summon the Wild Zords!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ZORDS! DESCEND!

(WHISTLE)

Me: WILD ZORDS ARISE!

(WHISTLE)

I summoned the Animus Zords!

Eli: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

(WHISTLE)

Eli summoned the Wild Zords for the Isis Megazord!

Wild Force Rangers: Wildzords combine!

Merrick: Predazord, awaken!

Eli: ISIS MEGAZORD!

Me: ANIMUS MEGAZORD!

Cole: SOUL BIRD!

We got the Wild Megazords Ready!

Me: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

We slashed and pulverized Snaptrap all over the place.

Frafdo Blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Me: Lets show him our combined power!

Me, Eli, Nico and the Wild Force Rangers: FINAL ROAR!

We fired a massive blast of enery and it formed into the Wild Zords and it smashed Snaptrap down and he exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Snaptrap you have failed this world!

From afar, Chameleon was watching.

Chameleon: I still don't know how I feel about the T.U.F.F. Agents. But Team Loud Phoenix Storm is interesting. I can't wait to fight them again!

?: That will be sooner then you realize.

Chameleon turned to see Omar and Mr. Mind, in the IronWarhawk armor, there. It was Mr. Mind who spoke. Chameleon knew it was time to play his part.

Chameleon: Who are you two?

Mr. Mind: I am Mr. Mind.

Omar: And I am Omar.

Chameleon: Let me guess. You came to recruit me, right.

Omar: Yes. So you can get even with T.U.F.F. But please try not to use your invisibility and shapeshifting tricks on us. Some of us might get annoyed by it.

In his mind, Chameleon knew that this was going to be a long month.

I sensed that Chameleon was now in Mr. Mind's team.

Me: (In my head) Excellent. My trap is nearly complete.

We had Snaptrap and his minions arrested.

Snaptrap: I will now plot my revenge!

Me: Not anymore Snaptrap. You're going to the Neptune Prison for eternity!

We had him and his minions sent to the Neptune Prison forever.

Leap Frog: Looks like Snaptrap's finally locked up for good.

Vortex: Like we said, he's not worth killing.

Me: All the enemies of T.U.F.F. are not worth killing.

Titanium Man: I just hope he likes prison food.

Ghost: (to Poromon and Poliwag) You two might want to lay low for a while.

Poromon: Why?

Gramma Stuffum: Because it's gonna take a few days to clear your names.

Me: Don't worry. Everyone now knows it wasn't them.

I showed everyone that I had the whole fight with Snaptrap, his minions and Le Paradox all broadcasted on TV's all over the city and the country and it was awesome. Now everyone knows the truth.

Nico: Smart thinking J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Poliwag and Poromon hugged me.

Poromon: Thanks for clearing our names J.D.

Poliwag: Yeah you are great!

Me: Aw it was nothing.

Dudley: (To the viewers) THIS WAS SO AWESOME! And it's gonna be so fun to be part of the team! Now we are finally free of Snaptrap but many of our enemies are out there still.

Me: But we'll be ready for them. Great job today everyone. Lets go home.

We went back home to the Estate. We then had a great dinner and then went to sleep.

Meanwhile in the world of Slugterra, Eli Shane and his friends were getting ready for our arrival and surprise attack for when we kill Blakk once and for all.

Eli Shane: This is gonna be good. Blakk will pay for his crimes against all of the 99 Caves and it will end with him dead.

Pronto: Yeah we've had it with him.

Trixie Sting: It will be the end of him for good.

Kord: Yeah he will rue the day he messed with us and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Junjie: Yeah!

Eli Shane: Get ready Blakk. We're coming for you!

He fired his Infernus Slug from his Slugslinger Blaster and it flew fast and fire enveloped the screen.

THE END

---

Another awesome Fanfic done.

T.U.F.F. Puppy was one of the funniest and most awesome shows I've ever seen. It was so funny! The show was made by the famous

Butch Hartman and it was on from October 2, 2010 - April 4, 2015 and it was so awesome and funny. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome and scary 2020 horror movie The Invisible Man and that was one scary movie. Never saw it but it was creepy. The 2nd part was for the 1998 movie Sphere and that was a really freaky movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The Next girl is gonna be Sasami the Zashiki Warash, the Spirit of Luck in Japanese Folklore and me and the Gyarados Gene-Slammer, Nina Fernandez are gonna meet the legendary lake monster of British Columbia, Orky and we're going to meet Ashley Black and stop an illegal toxic waste dumping operation by a businessman there. Also as you all saw, we're going into the world of Slugterra and we're going to kill Dr. Blakk and make that monster pay for his crimes to the 99 Caves and help Eli Shane and his friends bring him down forever.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Underground World of Slugs

In British Columbia, Canada, me and Nina Fernandez were flying over a beautiful lake.

Nina Fernandez: Where are we now?

Nina concentrated and groaned as her body got longer.

Me: I think we're in British Columbia. But it is really familiar.

Nina turned into Gyarados!

Me: Yeah!

Nina Gyarados: Hop on.

I hopped ont her back and saw that the lake was really familiar.

Me: Wow. Wait a second. Wow! I haven't seen this movie in like forever. It's the world of Magic in The Water.

---

Ashley Black is depressed because her father Jack spends all his time focusing on his job instead of her and her older brother Joshua. She constantly records his radio show and listens to it. One day, her father takes them to a remote Canadian lake that was popular with tourists due to a myth about an aquatic monster named Orky. They rented a cabin next to an elderly First Nations man who uses a wheelchair. Jack meets a local psychiatrist, Dr. Wanda Bell, who is trying to aid some local men who claim that they have been possessed by Orky. When Ashley runs away, Jack also has the same experience while looking for her. As a result, he becomes more devoted to his children.

Ashley and Joshua find out that the reason that Orky is possessing people is to try and tell them that he is dying because a businessman is dumping toxic waste into the lake. Ashley and

Joshua help the old man in the cabin next to theirs to find a totem pole in the woods. With the help of Hiro, the son of Japanese monster seekers, they expose the businessman's illegal dumping. Orky, however, still dies from the poisonous waste. The old man summons a lightning bolt which enters a hole in the cave where Orky lives. Ashley and Hiro stay on the dock overnight and leave some cookies out. When she realizes that the cookies have been eaten, Ashley screams with joy which suggests that Orky is still alive, or reincarnated.

---

Nina Gyarados: Wow! That is one of my favorites. Brings back so many memories. We must be here to meet Orky and Ashley Black.

Me: I have that feeling too. And we're going to stop that Businessman from dumping toxic waster into the lake.

Nina Gyarados: Yeah no kidding. What a monster. He has no love for the environment.

Me: No he doesn't.

We went and found Orky and he was in pain and we saw a girl with Ashley Black and also a Magcargo was with her.

Me: Whoa that girl is a Zashiki Warash, the Spirit of Luck in Japanese Folklore and she has a Magcargo.

Nina Gyarados: Wow!

Me: Let us help you guys.

Sasami: Wow! J.D. Knudson!

Magcargo: (Hawaiian Accent) It's awesome. I'm Edena Ka'ana'ana. I'm from Hawaii.

Sasami: I'm Sasami.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Ashley Black: Wow! It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here Ashley.

We got to work and we stopped the businessman and cleaned up the toxic waste in the lake and got him arrested for pollution and environmental desecration.

Later I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and reverted Edena back to normal and she was naked and Nina reverted back too.

Nina was human again. But naked.

Nina: (cover herself) Is your human mind still intact, Edena?

Edena: (Covers herself) It sure is.

I gave Nina and Edena new clothes and they put them on.

Edena: Wow that was intense. At least now that businessman is in prison.

Sasami: Good riddance. He needs to be in prison for all of the environment to be safe.

Nina: Yeah.

Me: I agree.

Ashley Black: Thanks for helping me J.D.

Me: You're welcome Ashley. At least now the town is free from that monster from dumping Toxic Waste into the lake. I counted 95 barrels of the stuff.

Ashley Black: What are they gonna do with it?

Me: They take it to a place where it can be properly destroyed.

Ashley Black: Good.

We made sure no more toxic waste would be dumped into the lake by putting up signs and new laws.

After stopping the illegal toxic waste dumping operation and sending the businessman operating it to prison, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Stacy Bolton were on our way to the world of the 2007 movie, Bridge to Terabithia, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seven girls located here, but we're also going to help Jess Aarons and May Belle deal with The Dark Master of Terabithia.

---

The **Dark Master** is the main antagonist of the 2007 coming-of-age fantasy film *Bridge To Terabithia*, based on the novel of the same name. He is a dark figure made up in by Jess Aarons and Leslie Burke use in their adventures in Terabithia. He represents the issues Jess has with his father, and arguably his grief after Leslie's death.

In the film, he was portrayed by Matt Gibbons.

Biography

When two outcasts, Jess Aarons and Leslie Burke first befriend each other, they find a secluded area in the woods, they decide to name the place "Terabithia", where they hang out to take a break from reality. In their adventures within Terabithia, they act as the king and queen of the fantastical kingdom. In their adventures, they make up the Dark Master as the villain, and spend their time battling his minions and trying to free his slaves. His presence is always detected by the sound of chains rattling.

As their adventures go on, it becomes apparent that Jess has used the Dark Master as a means of dealing with his father. His father was often hard on Jess, and had very little time for him because his family was poor and Jess was the only boy in a house full of sisters. This connection is never revealed until the end.

At one point, the Dark Master has summoned a troll in Terabithia, but when Jess buys a dog for Leslie, they bring him to Terabithia and in their adventures use the dog as a troll hunter. The troll is used to represent a school bully named Janice Avery, and when

Leslie befriends Janice, the troll in Terabithia is tamed.

Later on, Jess is told by his father that the keys to his hardware store are missing and they cost hundreds of dollars to replace. Because his family is struggling with making ends meet, it becomes important to Jess to find them. It turns out that his sister May Belle gave the keys to Leslie, who did not know what they were for and put them in their tree fort in Terabithia. When they next go to Terabithia, Jess and Leslie saw the Dark Master for the first time and race to their tree fort to get the keys. The Dark Master sends his minions after them, and in the fight, Jess and Leslie use pinecones as hand grenades and Jess gains a metallic fist to punch them. Suddenly the Terabithian army arrives to help fight the Dark Master's minions and Jess climbs the tree to get the keys. Leslie uses a beam of light she pretended to capture in the mirror, helping him find the keys. Jess grabs them but falls, and the reformed troll snatches him to safety.

The next day, Leslie is killed in a freak accident while trying to get into Terabithia. The rope she used to get in broke, and she fell into the river, hit her head and drowned. Jess blamed himself for not inviting Leslie on a trip to a museum the day she died. Jess at first is in denial of her death and angry at feeling abandoned. During the emotional climax, Jess returns to the woods, where he lashes out at May Belle for trying to follow him, after thinking he might find Leslie and he is chased down by the Dark Master. Jess eventually stops running, and breaks down, finally crying for his friend; it is at this point that it turns out that the Dark Master he was running away from was actually his father. Jess says he is worried Leslie is in Hell, but his father tells him, he may not know that much about God, but he is sure that he would never send a girl like Leslie to hell. Jess says he thinks he is going to hell because he blames himself, but is told not to think like that for a minute. Jess is told that Leslie gave him something special, and he needs to hold on to their friendship and what she taught him for her sake. With Jess and his father reach an understanding and reconcile their differences, and Jess finally accepting Leslie's death, the Dark Master disappears forever and peace restored to Terabithia and its people, including the reformed troll Janice with Jess Aaron's sister May Belle invited by her brother to join them as their princess.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2007 movie, Bridge to Terabithia, and I know what we're going to do here: not only am I going to rescue the seven girls who are located here, but we're also going to help Jess and May Belle deal with The Dark Master.

Me: That's right, Linc. I've read the book long ago, and watched the 2007 movie adaptation, it was amazing.

Nico: It's awesome that Jess and Leslie made this land using their imagination. But, it was tragic that Leslie died when the rope broke, and she drowned.

Lincoln: I know, and Jess was really heartbroken about it. Maybe, we can give him that piece of his heart back by resurrecting Leslie.

Me: That's a good idea, big guy.

We arrived at the spot where the rope was, and it was where Leslie drowned. Lincoln made a bridge by firing a pink blast of energy from his mind, and we crossed it. Once we did, we found ourselves in the land of Terabithia.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seven girls, along with Jess Aarons and May Belle, and they were surrounded by The Dark Master and his goons.

Lincoln: Guys, the seven girls, along with Jess and May Belle, are here, but they're surrounded by The Dark Master and his goons. Come on, we got to save them.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and slashed off The Dark Master's head, as he exploded in a powerful purple flame, and he was Super Hakaied. We also took care of The Dark Master's goons, and they were Super Hakaied, as well. Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis, and after we tended to Jess and May Belle, who were happy to meet us, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the seven girls who were in this world, and Lincoln saw who those girls were. They were Ashley Graham from Resident Evil, Moze, Gaige, Maya, Amara, and Tiny Tina from Borderlands, and Chronoa from Dragon Ball Xenoverse.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ashley Graham, Moze, Gaige, Maya, Amara, Tiny Tina, and Chronoa.

Nicole: From Resident Evil and Borderlands, and Master Goku and the other Z-Fighters are going to be in for a surprise when they find out that Chronoa is now part of your harem, Lincoln.

Lincoln: This'll definitely be a big surprise to them. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Chronoa: We're okay, thanks to you for rescuing us.

Me: You're welcome. Wow you're the Kai of Time. It's an honor.

Chronoa: Same here J.D.

Then, when Chronoa and the other six girls saw who it was that saved them, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of

Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Chronoa: Oh, no way, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I've heard a lot about you.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made six clones of himself, who went up to the six other girls, while he went up to Chronoa, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Chronoa: You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

I then resurrected Leslie, and as soon as Jess and May Belle saw her, he hugged her, as he cried. We restored a piece of Jess's heart, as a result of it. Then, we got back to the Estate, and as soon as Lincoln told the Z-Fighters that Chronoa was among the seven girls he rescued, this came as quite a surprise, but they were proud that Chronoa is now a future wife of Lincoln.

After the rescue, we got in another intense workout in the gym. Suddenly, there was a bright light as it engulfed us, and we covered our eyes. Then, as the light faded and we opened our eyes. We then saw four kids here in the Estate, but they were still unconscious. We got them to our infirmary, and when Mega Man saw who those four kids were, he couldn't believe his eyes: it was his old friend, Lan Hikari, along with Maylu Sakurai, Chaud Blaze, and Raika.

Mega Man: Oh man, it's Lan Hikari, Maylu Sakurai, Chaud Blaze, and Raika.

Lincoln: You know them, Mega Man?

Mega Man: I do, Lincoln. Lan, Maylu, Chaud, and Raika are known as Official NetBattlers, and they've been helping the NetPolice fight against Net-Crime. They have the same abilities as some of us when they enters the cyberworld.

Me: That's incredible.

Then, Lan Hikari, Maylu Sakurai, Chaud Blaze, and Raika slowly woke up.

Lan Hikari: Ugh, what happened?

We approached Lan Hikari, Maylu Sakurai, Chaud Blaze, and Raika, and as soon as they regained their vision, and when they saw us, they were surprised to meet us.

Lan Hikari: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: You too, Lan.

Then, when Lan and the others saw Mega Man and the other Robot Masters, they were surprised to see them here.

Lan Hikari: Mega Man, are we in the Cyberworld?

Mega Man: No, Lan, we're in the real world, and we're different from your NetNavis.

Maylu Sakurai: That's incredible.

We told them of how we met Mega Man, his friends, and how we freed the Robot Masters from Dr. Wily, and restored those we had destroyed when we were going after Dr. Wily, but they were now fighting alongside us, after being repaired by Dr. Thomas Light, and they were impressed by that.

Lan Hikari: That's amazing that you guys accomplished that task, and Dr. Wily is now dead and gone for good.

Mega Man: But, there's a chance he'll come back in the future, the villains that we've killed in the past tend to come back from the dead for Round 2, only to get destroyed again, and their spirits are then either banished to The Warp, or Super Hakaied, but this time, they never come back for good.

Lan Hikari: If Dr. Wily does come back, we'll be sure to Super Hakai him for good.

Me: That's the kind of spirit and attitude we like to see.

We then welcomed Lan and his friends to the team, and they were going to like being members of the team, and they're also going to help out in fighting Mr. Mind and his group, as soon as we told them of those creeps.

---

Later we were watching TV and then Loki came down and he was in a REALLY BAD MOOD!

Me: Loki is something wrong?

He kicked me in the leg!

KROW!

Me: OW! WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT FOR!?

He just walked away.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Well, someone's in a bad mood today.

Loki walked up to Loni.

Loni: Loki are you all right?

Loki: (ENRAGED) I WILL KILL YOU!

Loni then screamed and then ran as he was being chased!

Nico: Uh oh!

Ginger: (British Accent) Seriously, J.D.? Are you that mad at Blakk's crimes that you're not even willing to talk to Loki about his behavior?

Me: No I'm not mad at anyone Ginger. Not yet. But you're right. Loki!

Loki was not listening to me.

Me: Nico grab him!

Nico: Okay.

Nico grabbed Loki!

Nico: Loki what the hell is wrong with you!?

Loki: I WILL KILL HIM! HE SMASHED MY PHONE! I WILL KILL HIM!

Eli: Excuse me, but I must discipline the nanny goats.

Misfire: No, Eli. Just stay where you are for your own safety!

Eli: Don't worry I know what I'm doing.

Loki was trying to break out of Nico's arms like a mad dog and Eli then walked up to Loki and pinched Loki's neck and knocked him out.

Misfire: Right! I forgot you can do that.

Eli: Yep.

Nico: Nice work Eli. Now we got one naughty boy to reprimand.

Laney: And I think I found the culprit. His phone got accidentally smashed by his bedroom door.

Nico: Whoops. Oh boy, He needs to learn how to control his temper.

Loki woke up and he saw Nico looking at him with his arms folded and he was glaring at him and he was sitting in my chair.

Nico: Loki what the HELL IS WRONG with you!? Have you lost your mind!?

Loki: Loni broke my phone!

Nico: For God's sake no he didn't Loki! You accidentally dropped it and your door crushed it and you blamed it on Loni when he didn't do anything wrong!

Loni: Oh man.

Nico: Loki you got to learn how to control your temper and not rush to conclusions! It's gonna get you in a lot of trouble! I've seen this happen many times to certain people I know and many people that I despise and you know what happened to them? They wound up in prison, or worse! Do you want that to happen to you!? Do you want us to send you away to a place you don't want us too!? Do you want that on your conscience!?

Starfire: Yeah Loki! You are behaving like a real zarbnarf!

Sunset Shimmer: A what?

Me: It's Starfire's way of saying monster.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh.

Nico: But Loki you need to sit here for a good few minutes and take a look at yourself right now!

Nico took a picture of him with a camera?

Nico: Grim's True Heart Camera will show you what you are turning into.

Me: True Heart Camera?

Nico: It's a special camera that takes a picture of your soul and shows you what's in it.

Me: Wow that's cool.

Nico made a picture of Loki and it showed him turning into Mandy but Worse!

Nico: Look at this picture and then realize the error of your ways.

Nico put it on the table and left and Loki saw that he was turning into an evil monster and then he broke down crying.

Nico: You think I was too harsh on Loki back there? I didn't want to go too easy on him.

Moonracer: (pats Nico on the back) Your scolding was just right.

Nico: I hope so.

Shocker: Nico, it's your turn to lead today. And the timing couldn't be anymore perfect.

Nico: Yep it's time for us to go after Blakk. We're going to make that monster pay for his crimes big time.

Me: We sure are. I can't wait to try out my awesome Slugslinger Blaster.

Nico: Me too. This is gonne be awesome.

Laney: It'll be cool to see which slugs we get.

Waffle Woman, Rojo, Box Ghost, Cad Bane, LaGrange, Leap Frog, Gramma Stuffum, Vortex, Titanium Man, and Ghost then appeared.

Gramma Stuffum: (German Accent) Can me, Waffle Woman, Rojo, Box Ghost, Cad Bane, LaGrange, Leap Frog, Vortex, Titanium Man, and Ghost go with you all? Eli Shane and his friends probably need a good meal before we go after the scumbag of today.

Nico: They sure do and yes you all can go with us. We're going to the 99 caverns.

Cad Bane saw Loki crying.

Cad Bane: What's wrong with Loki?

Nico: Nasty story. I'll tell you all about it later. Loki I'm sorry I had to yell at you like that but it was the only way to get you to understand that your rage is gonna hurt people.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Lets get everyone together. (Takes out bugle and plays Reville)

We gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

(Military Theme Plays)

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! We're going into the world of the 99 Caverns. Our mission is to kill this Man.

Nico pulled out a wanted poster of Dr. Thaddius Black!

---

**Dr. Thaddius Blakk** is the main antagonist of *Slugterra* . He is the owner of Blakk Industries.

History

Thaddeus Blakk grew up dreaming of becoming the top Slugslinger around. He was also a candidate for becoming a student of the Unbeatable Master but he lost to Will Shane. He would do anything to win, even cheat. This didn't sit well with his chief rival, Will Shane.

After he defeated Will Shane, Blakk retired from Slugslinging uncontested and turned his interests to science and industry. Blakk took a broken-down train system and turned it into the SlugTerran Express, a system of high-tech, high-speed trains that connect all but the most remote caverns. Despite his success and wealth, Blakk remained unsatisfied. Now, he will settle for nothing less than total domination of all SlugTerra.

In "Back to Blakk" he reveals his life's story, beginning with when his abusive father abandoned him, causing Blakk to grow up in a lawless cavern run by the gangster, Viggo Dare. After his encounter with the Unbeatable Master and Will Shane, he returned to take the cavern for his own from Viggo Dare. This lead to his second encounter with the new Shane of SlugTerra: Will Shane, as well as Blakk's discovery of Dark Water. After some experiments, he was taken to the Deep Caverns causing his skin to become white and leading to his alliance with the Dark Bane. As shown in "Back to Blakk", the first Ghoul was a Greneater. Following those events, Blakk used a Tempesto to defeat Will Shane.

---

Nico: Dr. Thaddius Blakk and his goal is to kill J.D.'s friend Eli Shane. He's extremely dangerous and he will stop at nothing to kill Eli Shane and destroy the 99 Caverns. That's why we're going to kill him. But before we leave I have 1 rule for all you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do your job, you will be sent back to the estate for the remainder of the mission. Do you get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease everyone. First we're going to leave and meet Eli Shane and then we're going to go down to the 99 Caverns and learn all about what Eli Shane and his friends do down there and learn the lay of the land. We leave in 5 minutes so take that time to get what you need for the mission and take that time to get what you need done before then. DISMISSED!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires commander.

We were off to Ourey, Colorado.

---

Ourey, Colorado.

---

We were in Ourey, Olorado. It was the sight of where one of the entrances to the 99 Caverns was located.

Me: One of the entrances to the 99 Caverns is in Ourey, Colorado. I've been down to this part of Southwestern Colorado many times before.

Nico: Sure is a nice part of your home state.

Me: Yep and it's not far from Telluride. Beautiful vacation spot in Colorado.

Nico: It sure is. We got to find Eli Shane.

Me: He can't be far.

In the neighborhood of where Eli Shane and his family live we saw something going on at the edge of the entrance to the 99 Caverns.

Itasis: I see them. And they seem to be fighting some sort of bodyguard.

We saw Eli Shane and his team fighting MAURICE!

---

Maurice made his debut appearance in "The World Beneath Our Feet Part 1" He was watching Eli Shane's qualifier round and in the background watching Eli and in the end he is seen informing Dr.

Blakk about Eli possibly being related to Will Shane.

He appears in "The World Beneath Our Feet Part 2", after Eli's 2nd round against Jacques and Kord's and Trixie's rounds, where he is again seen reporting to Blakk about Eli Shane still being in the tournament.

After Kord, Trixie and Eli's match, he and Blakk are seen going in the SlugTerran Express to attend the tournament to confront Eli.

He is later seen in "The Trade", where he supervised Eli, while Eli waited for Blakk.

He reappears in "The Slugout", where he introduces Billy to Dr. Blakk as a new recruit, who asks for help to get revenge on the Shane Gang, and Blakk then starts ghouling Billy's arsenal into Ghoul Slugs.

Maurice is later seen in the episode "The New Kid Part 2" contacting Twist on behalf of Blakk on how Twist plan is going.

Maurice is then seen in "The Gentleman and the Thief", after Dana Por escaped with Blakk's Blaster, and he comes running into the room, with his blaster and asking Blakk what happened, but Blakk tells him he whether not say, so Maurice then tells Blakk that he'll find someone who can get rid of the problem and holds a audition to hire the best mercenary to get back at Dana Por.

He then is seen in "The Return" In the SlugTerran Express along with Dr. Blakk when they were heading to destroy the The Forge and Lumino Ore. When Eli Shane destroyed the Gattler and SlugTerran Express train using a Fusion Shot destroyed the train, he along with Dr. Blakk retreated.

In "Back to Blakk" it is revealed that before Maurice served Dr. Blakk, he once served a gangster named Viggo Dare from when he was a teen to his early adulthood. Then when Blakk (in his early adulthood) returned to S*** Rock Cavern to challenge Viggo, Maurice was the first to join Blakk, once Viggo had been defeated and banished. Prior to joining up with Blakk, Maurice was a member, initially reluctantly, of Viggo's gang.

He is again appeared in "Light as Day" to Inform Dr. Blakk about the Shane Gang almost at The Citadel with some fire power.

His whereabouts and fate after the defeat of Dr. Blakk, is unknown.

---

Me: That's Maurice! Man he sure hasn't changed.

Nico: Walk all over him colonel. Lieutenant, Go help him out.

Eli: Yes sir.

Me and Eli went over to him and we were ficing him.

Me: Maurice you better run now.

Vortex: (to Maurice) Since we're feeling generous, we're giving you a 1 minute head start.

Me: Your time starts now Maurice.

He ran fast.

I then threw something and it latched on to his pants. It was a tiny nanoscopic camera no bigger than the point of a pin and it went up and crawled onto his shirt collar and it was ready to activate once he joins Mr. Mind and his group. Our spy ring was all set.

Me: Camera all set and ready to record.

Eli Shane: Hey guys!

Me: Eli!

We high five.

Me: Great to see you guys.

Trixie Sting: Same here and it's awesome that you're going to help us.

Me: Thanks Trixie. We also owe you guys big time for helping us hold off the Heartless while the war was about to begin.

Nico: Yeah we owe you guys big time.

Eli Shane: Think nothing of it guys.

They saw Loki crying.

Trixie Sting: What's wrong with Loki?

Mindwipe: (lying) Oh, he's crying because some random asshole reminded him of what he did to Linka in the past. But don't worry. Said asshole has been taken care of.

Trixie Sting: Mindwipe that's a lie. Tell us the truth.

Mindwipe: Oh he's upset because he accidentally got his phone broken. He couldn't control himself.

Nico: Don't worry guys I gave him a good talking to. No need to get mad at him.

Eli Shane: Okay. Before we go down to the 99 Caverns, J.D., care to work your magic?

Me: It'll be my pleasure. Commander, want to help me out?

Nico: You bet Colonel.

Eli Shane: Commander? Colonel?

Nico: It's a new leadership system we have.

Leap Frog: What are you guys about to do?

Me: Me and Nico are going to kill all of Blakk's forces by firing a massive barrage of energy blasts down into the 99 Caverns and they will hit them all over and kill EVERY single last one of them until only Blakk is left.

Nico: This will give us a huge fighting chance to finish Blakk once and for all.

Eli Shane: And me and my team are going to take the credit so Blakk will come for us in a rage.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Ready Colonel?

Me: Yes sir I'm ready.

Nico: FIRE!

Me and Nico fired a massive and tremendous volley of energy and fire blasts down into the 99 Caverns. Millions of energy blasts flowed down into the caverns and the inhabitants saw them and then they went out after the forces of Blakk like a barrage of heat-seeking missiles. They hit the forces and key refineries and powerful points of Blakk's empire and blew them all apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

When it was done 45 minutes later, we counted up 843,434,353 people following Blakk and they were all destroyed!

Blakk saw EVERY SINGLE ONE of his men, women and followers all wiped out, dead and bloody and ripped apart and incinerated and then he was enraged!

Nico: That's that.

Me: I sensed that 843,434,353 followers of Blakk were all destroyed.

Nico: WHOA! He had a huge army.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets head down.

We went down the hole and like the rabbit hole that lead into the world of Alice in Wonderland, we were in the world of the 99 Caverns! It was a massive series of huge caves that went all over North America. It was huge! It was a huge world that was RIGHT UNDERNEATH OUR FEET!

Me: WHOA! So this is the world of the 99 Caverns.

Nico: Wow! It's incredible!

We went to Eli Shane's base and it was a nice place.

Galaxy Man: This is a nice base you guys got.

Eli Shane: Yep. This was my dad's base. I miss him though.

Me: Your father was a great man.

Nico: Yeah. We willl find him and bring him back to you.

Eli: That's a promise.

Lori: But wow the world of the 99 Caverns is literally amazing.

Laney: Wow it sure is amazing. I think it's so cool that all this lies just beneath our feet.

Eli Shane: It sure is something.

Laney had a green Nature Slug with her.

Laney: And the slugs here are so cute.

Lincoln: They sure are Laney.

Ghost: Eli, can we see the slug that's your partner?

Eli Shane: Sure thing.

He showed us his Fire Slug, Burpy.

Eli Shane: This is Burpy. He's an Infurnus Slug.

Burpy was a cute little orange slug.

Lincoln: He's really cute.

Me: He sure is.

Nico: Cool.

Eli: He's so cute.

Arrietty: He sure is adorable. I think these slugs are amazing.

Eli: I do too Arrietty.

Flame Man: (to Burpy) Hey, little guy. You and I have the same powers.

Flame Man showed a flame in his hand and Burpy thought it was cool.

Nico: We leard so much about these Slugslinger Blasters and the slugs they fire and they are so awesome.

Eli: They sure are amazing. It's so cool how they can fire slugs and they can form into all kinds of amazing forms.

Me: That is amazing.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Rojo: (to Burpy) Not to worry, little guy. That bad man who your partner always fights is gonna be gone real soon.

Eli Shane: That's right Burpy. Blakk will die soon.

Nico: He sure will. Blakk has tormented this world for far too long. Soon he will die a horrible death.

Me: I have a feeling he will know that it's me and you that did it. But let me face him while you guys face whatever footsoldiers he has for you all.

Nico: Noted.

Loki was still crying.

Lori: Loki it's literally gonna be okay. We can get you a new phone.

Rumble: C'mon, dude! Say something. Anything!

Loki Loud: What do you want me to say, dude? I admit it. I screwed up. I broke my own phone, blamed Loni for it, went apeshit on you guys for no reason, and now, I might be kicked off the team. Should I stop there ot should I describe how J.D., Lincoln, and his sisters have the same anger problem.

Maria: Well, at least you're not denying anything.

Nico: Loki come on man. You at least know you did wrong and that's saying something.

Loki: DON'T YOU GET IT!? I'M AN ANGER FILLED AND SPITEFUL MONSTER! I CAN'T CONTROL MYSELF! YOU MIGHT AS WELL JUST KICK ME OUT! I'M LITERALLY A FREAK AND I'M JUST GONNA GET PEOPLE HURT!

Me: Loki.

Lynn: You think you're the only one with anger problems, Loki? Your twin, Lola, and I have the same problem as well!

Box Ghost: Actually, all 12 of you guys and J.D. have anger problems. You 3 are only the angriest.

Lola: Box Ghost, please let me, Lynn, and Lori handle this.

Box Ghost: Sorry.

Jaime: Lola is right Loki. You aren't the only one with anger problems. Like you, your twin, Lynn and Lola all have the worst anger problems. But that was all because of dark orbs in them. Loki, You are not an anger-filled and spiteful monster. You are a great brother to your family and no family is perfect. It's because of you that you helped your brothers and your sister get to where they are now. You are a good person Loki.

Hulk: (laughs) Loud Kids not angriest there is. That title belong to Hulk!

Blot: Um… what Hulk said.

Nico: Yeah he is right about that. Loki look, you made a mistake and that's okay because like J.D. said, you are still human. With or without your powers you are still human no matter what you say or do.

Eli: That's right Loki and you are a good brother and a great role model for everyone just like Lori is a great role model for everyone.

Lori: Thanks Eli.

Titanium Man: (to the Trinity of Violence) (Russian Accent) At least it wasn't you three who screwed up this time.

Me: Boris you're not helping.

Titanium Man: Sorry.

Nico: Loki please don't let this incident get the better of you. Don't end up like what happened to J.D. in the world of the Aligned Transformers.

Miko: (to me) I know it was about a week ago. But I hope there are no hard feelings between you and us for what happened that day.

Me: There's no hard feelings at all Miko. I deserved every single word and that punch you gave me.

Miko: I'm glad.

Nico: Well thank goodness that's resolved.

May: Plus, J.D. can always fix Loki's phone.

Me: That's true.

Loki gave me his phone. The screen was cracked and damaged.

Me: No problem. (Snaps fingers)

The phone was fixed good as new.

Me: There we go. Good as new.

Loki: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Loki: I'm really sorry, guys.

Nico: It's all right Loki.

Eli: Yeah. We forgive you.

Me: Just don't do it again.

Komba: With that settled, who's hungry?

Harpus: I know I am. And I'm in my ball form right now!

Our stomachs growled.

Me: Whoa we all are hungry.

Eli: Can I try making the food this time?

Nico: Go for it Lietenant.

Eli fired a pink imagination blast and it formed a huge all you can eat buffet on a long table for us outside.

Me: WHOA! Nice work bro!

Nico: Way to go!

Waffle Woman: Me and Gramma Stuffum will make extra food. Hope you guys don't mind waffles outside of breakfast.

Eli Shane: Not at all.

They got to work.

Nico: Wow. (Eats chicken wings) Good chicken wings.

Eli: Wasabi Lime flavor.

Nico: Delicious.

Laney: It's all delicious.

Arrietty was eating some fruit.

I was eating a huge pile of burgers.

Goku was eating noodles and piling up the bowls and meat bones.

Chompy was eating some of the food.

He was eating sushi.

Chompy loved it.

Fluttershy was having a salad. She didn't like to eat eggs or meats or anything with meat in it.

Rainbow Dash was piling on the carbs as she was eating a huge bowl of spaghetti with mashed potatoes smothered in beef gravy.

Later we were full and all the plates were licked clean.

Cad Bane: Always good to have a nice meal before the usual battles and before we off someone.

Me: Boy you said it. (BURPS) Pardon me.

Nico: Yeah. I'm stuffed.

Rainbow Dash: Me too. That was an awesome meal.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was amazing.

Heffer: I'm still hungry.

Me: Heffer I know you are always hungry but try and have some self control.

Nico: Now that we're all fed lets call in the Usual Battles.

Maria: Roger that.

Maria did so and then Electro, Raven Branwen, Avalanche, Carly Carmine, Eris, Dirty Bubble, Trapster, Grizzly, Beast Man, and Roquefort appeared.

Nico: Electro, Raven Branwen, Avalanche, Carly Carmine, Eris, Dirty Bubble, Trapster, Grizzly, Beast Man, and Roquefort.

Beast Man: Looks like the fun is about to begin.

Electro: We saw the explosions you guys made.

William: How was it?

Raven Brawnen: It was VERY explosive.

Avalanche: You should've added dynamite with it.

Me: I think energy blasts work just fine.

Carly Atlas: (To me) We heard you went to a lake this morning.

Me: We sure did Carly.

Eris: Did you do anything fun there?

Me: More than that. We were in the world of the 1995 movie Magic in The Water.

Avalanche: Oh wow! I haven't watched that movie in a long time! You must've met Ashley Black and helped stopped that man from dumping Toxic Waste into that lake.

Me: Yep you heard right.

Wheeler: I guess there was a couple of spots we missed.

Me: I guess so.

Nico: We can still clean them up but later.

?: And I can have Sakura join me too.

Sakura Avalon gasped when she heard that voice!

Sakura Avalon: That voice it can't be.

A figure came out and to our shock and surprise it was NATASHA AVALON, SAKURA'S MOM IS BACK FROM THE DEAD!

Sakura Avalon: (Gasp) Mom!? Is that you?

Natasha Avalon: Yes Sakura. Join us and we can rule the universe.

Me: Wait a second. Sakura I know that tone anywhere! She's infected by the Aparoids!

Nico: Oh man! Sakura is gonna have to fight her own mother.

Eli: Not good.

?: Yeah no kidding.

A figure came out and it was MOTHMA from episode 10 of Kyuranger!

---

Mothma pilots the Moraimarz to fights KyurenOh, but Kyurangers manages to destroy it and Mothma manages to survive and follow them to Orion as well. Mothma sprites his copies inside of Orion and begins to take control of it, heading straight towards the sun. Lucky and Kotaro Sakuma battle Mothma, destroying him permanently to prevent the Orion from reaching the sun.

---

Lucky: Mothma!

Mothma: Long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were went onto the Orion and took control of it and had it going toward the sun.

Mothma: That's right. I can tell you have just as sharp a memory as Nico and Eli.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Nico: Mothma, while waiting for your battle, I've got a job for you.

Mothma: What is it?

Nico: Can you slow down Blakk long enough for us to finish our battles?

Mothma: It will be done.

Nico: Great.

Mothma used his powers to do so.

?: I shall destroy you for ruining my plans, Rangers!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Tommy Oliver: Oh man.

Trent Fernandez: I was hoping not to hear that voice ever again.

Connor McKnight: It's been a long time since we killed you long ago, Mesogog.

The figure came out, and it was none other than the main enemy of The Dino Thunder Rangers, Mesogog.

Mesogog: It has been a long time, Rangers, but soon, it will be your last.

Me: I should've known you'd return, Mesogog, and now, we can get rid of you once and for all.

Twilight Sparkle: So, that's Mesogog, the main enemy of Connor and his friends. Lincoln, can you tell us about him?

Lincoln: Of course, Twilight. Mesogog was the most dangerous enemy to The Dino Thunder Rangers, and a very powerful opponent to them.

Lincoln proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Mesogog, and they weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Mesogog

Mesogog was a humanoid dinosaur-like being and the main antagonist of Power Rangers: Dino Thunder. He was the monster-form of Anton Mercer. Mesogog was both the sworn enemy of the Dino Rangers and a psychopathic and sinister terrorist that wanted to conquer the world and return it to the era of dinosaurs.

Biography

Creation

Anton Mercer was on the verge of a scientific breakthrough during an experiment involving dinosaur DNA, when he was accidentally transformed into Mesogog, an evil mastermind with plans to revert the earth to the age of dinosaurs and turn the human race into reptilian creatures like himself. As a result of the accident Mesogog and Dr. Mercer were distinct personalities with the same body in a Jekyll-Hyde relationship. Each is aware of the other's existence, but also both dislike their situation. In his Mesogog form, he was equipped with cybernetic technology and psionic powers that he uses to torture his enemies.

In order to enact his plans, Mesogog seized the Tyrannodrones, who were part of a dinosaur-related project that Tommy Oliver and Anton were making along with the Raptor Riders and the Biozords. When Tommy Oliver went to the island where Anton Mercer's Lab was, Mesogog sent the Tyrannodrones in an attempt to capture and/or kill Tommy while he also destroyed the island itself, during the explosion some of their experiments were scattered across the outskirts of Reefside (incluiding the eggs of some dino creatures), Tommy managed to escape and believed that Mesogog died in the explosion when in reality he went into hiding for a few years.

After the island where Anton Mercer's Lab was sank beneath the sea, Mesogog brought it back in order to serve as his headquarters for the future. Mesogog eventually came across the body of Terrance "Smitty" Smith, who was a partner of Tommy and was grievously injured by an explosion at his lab. He rebuilt him with cybernetic technology into a black armored cyborg who would later be known as "Zeltrax". At some point Mesogog also captured a woman named Elsa and empowered her to serve him. Mesogog also learned that Anton Mercer had an adopted son, Trent, who would prove to be useful in the future.

## Getting the Gems

Years later, in 2004, Mesogog resurfaces after three high-school students recover the Dino Gems, sending his Tyrannodrones to catch the students and recover the Gems for him. After the three students manage to beat Mesogog's army thanks to their new powers given by the Gems, Mesogog sends his Tyrannodrones one more time to capture one of the three students, this time he succeeds and captures Kira Ford. Mesogog meets Kira and asks her where are the Dino Gems but she tells her that she gave them away. Unfortunately for Mesogog Kira then gets into a tussle with his henchwoman Elsa as she tries to run away from her and Zeltrax, finding and Invisiportal and getting away.

The next day, Mesogog orders an attack on Reefside, freeing the Biozords so they can begin their rampage through the city streets. Zeltrax then arrives with his ship and begins his attack as commanded by Mesogog but Tommy Oliver and his three students show up, they then morph into the Dino Rangers, the Rangers then defeat the Tyrannodrones and Zeltrax. The Dino Rangers tame the Zords, form the Thundersaurus Megazord and destroy Zeltrax's ship with their Tyranno Drill. When Zeltrax returns to the Island Fortress, Mesogog punishes him and Elsa for their failure with a psionic brainblast and warns them as a lesson that he doesn't take defeat lightly.

After Mesogog realizes that Tommy found three eggs containing the unborn Raptor Riders, he orders to initiate the Geno-Randomizer and create a monster so he can stop Tommy from training the new dino creatures, unfortunately he's unsuccessful as Tommy manages to train the Raptor Riders and send them to aid the Rangers, who then quickly destroy his monster. Mesogog later finds a mysterious energy crystal stone that contained some great power but couldn't find a way to open it, so he sends his army to kidnap Tommy Oliver so that he can forced him to help him open the stone. Mesogog tortures Tommy by draining him with his life-force extractor while telling him that his goal was returning Earth to its prehistoric roots, when Tommy continues to refuse helping Mesogog, he keeps draining his life.

Just as Mesogog gives Tommy an ultimatum, the Ranger later go to his fortress in their Raptor Cycles to rescue Tommy. Mesogog meets the three Rangers in his fortress but is stopped by his lackeys, though he and his army later confront the Rangers as they just freed Tommy from his captivity, with Mesogog taking on Tommy himself and beating him until he managed to steal the stone and run away with the Rangers through an invisiportal. When his lackeys follow the four heroes, Tommy uses the stone to block one of Zeltrax's attacks, revealing the stone to be the Black Dino Gem, which lets him transform into the Black Dino Ranger, adding a fourth Ranger to Mesogog's enemies.

## Thunder Storm

For some reason, Mesogog believed his first assault on Reefside would be credited to Lothor. It was never revealed if somebody actually suspected Lothor was involved with that. Mesogog eventually overcame his prejudices and teamed-up with Lothor when he discovered that he had "Evil Power Rangers". Mesogog was not fully allied with Lothor, because he did not trust him completely. When Lothor and Mesogog's team-up idea failed, Mesogog betrayed Lothor and shrunk him inside of a jar to add to his collection of experiments. (Lothor and his jar were presumably destroyed with Mesogog's lab at the end of the series.) However, Mesogog had previously told Elsa he already intended to get rid of

Lothor even if the team-up resulted in a success.

Eventually Mesogog freed himself of his humanity by using a potion to separate out Dr. Anton Mercer. As a result, his insanity and determination increased. He also rid himself of Elsa when needing an energy supply to power his cannon. It took a bit of deception from the Rangers (using the Dino Gems as bait) to destroy the cannon and Mesogog's base. He would later reappear after the Zords were destroyed as well as after Zeltrax's death and Zelzord's destruction, absorbing enough energy from the Dino Gems to survive the explosion and 'evolve' into a self-replicating dinosaur-like monster, known as the Mesomonster. The Mesomonster was far stronger then any other opponent the Dino Thunder Rangers had faced, even surviving the Triassic Battlizer's Battle Blast before replicating. With no options left, the Rangers combined all of their Dino Gem energy to form a T-Rex of pure golden energy. With the Rangers holding the four Mesomonsters in place with beams of golden energy, the Rex charged forth and munched down on the monsters. The Rangers spun around and posed as the Rex exploded behind them, taking Mesogog out once and for all.

Despite this ordeal, Dr. Mercer fortunately survived the whole ordeal, and was thankful to the Rangers (especially Tommy) at the series' end.

---

When Lincoln was finished, The Mane 9 and the new recruits were horrified about the actions of the evil Mesogog.

Me: That's right, everyone, Mesogog is nothing but pure evil. But, thankfully, he's now separated from Anton Mercer, and we're free to let him have it.

Applejack: Why, that rotten, no-good, ugly, side-winding overgrown lizard! I've had enough of him to last an eternity.

Me: All of us have.

Nico: Especially with how he brainwashed Smitty and turned him into Zeltrax.

Suddenly, Applejack was surrounded by an orange energy aura, her eyes were neon green, and as she unholstered her Sword of Honesty, she walked towards Mesogog, leaving behind apples and Earth fragments with every step.

Applejack: Mesogog, I will never forgive you for your foul deeds. You have caused nothing but trouble to Tommy and the Dino Thunder Rangers, along with the people of Reefside, and now, I'm going to put you down and end your life once and for all, you ugly, side-winding, overgrown lizard.

Suddenly, Applejack was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with apples and Earth fragments, along with Earth animals running around the vortex, and there was a green phoenix in the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Applejack emerged, but she was changed forever.

Applejack was now 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon green eyes and an orange energy aura with apples and rock fragments around her. She has an Earth Pony with apples emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Earth ponies earrings with the Earth Kanji in its hooves, and her Amulet of Earth has an Earth Pony pendant with the Earth Kanji in its hooves. She now has on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver and her Crystal Saber holstered on her hips, and the blade of her Sword of Honesty became longer at 6'5". She now has on a sleeveless orange blouse and a green phoenix and a green skirt, brown pants, and brown leather combat boots with green crystal apples. She now has large orange angel wings, and she has on an orange sleeveless trenchcoat with apples and rock fragments and an Earth Pony on the back. There's a green kanji on the back below the Earth Pony that says, "Applejack, Princess of The Earth Skylanders, Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Emissary of Honesty, Honest Friend of The Mane 9, and Awesome Honest Hardworking Pony of Sweet Apple Acres."

アップルジャック-地球のスカイランダーズの王女、リンカーンラウドの未来の妻、正直の使者、たてがみ9の正直な友人、そして甘いアップルエーカーの素晴らしい正直な勤勉なポニー。

Applejack has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 APPLE ORCHARD GEOSTORM PONY ANGEL OF HONESTY!

We were amazed by Applejack's transformation, and Lincoln was blushing madly when he saw what'd happened to Applejack.

Me: Whoa, Applejack has transformed.

Nico: Oh man, she's going to lay quite the smackdown on Mesogog, and make him regret the day he was born.

Lincoln: Wow, Applejack, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Applejack: (Divine Echoing Earthquake Voice of Honesty) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to make that overgrown lizard pay for what he did.**

Me: We all will.

?: Don't forget me next.

Another figure came out and it was THUNDERHOOF!

Nico: Thunderhoof. Nice to see you now participting in the battles.

Thunderhoof: It's good to be in the team.

Ramulus: I will gladly face you this time.

Thunderhoof: Nice!

?: Don't forget me.

A figure came out and it was BAKERIX!

Nico: Bakerix!

Laney: Wow! The Bread Man.

Nico: One of the Akuma Villains.

Sasami: I'll face this guys.

Nico: Okay.

Laney: Awesome.

Nico: Now we can get the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Lincoln Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Tyranno, Clyde, Stella, Liam, Rusty, Zach, Girl Jordan, Mollie, Ronnie Anne, Elena and Shocker VS Electro

---

Electro was first.

Electro: (to Lincoln) So Loki ends up getting mad because of a broken phone but not Lori?

Lincoln: Thank goodness that didn't happen to Lori. She has a worse temper than Loki.

Lori: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was crazy. But thank goodness he realized his erroes.

Scootaloo: Yeah it's good he did.

Flash Magnus: Getting mad over the simplest of things is stupid in its entirety.

Whirlwind: Yeah it was crazy. Thank goodness he didn't do something he would regret.

Air Lincoln: That's true.

Dino Tyranno: But it's good Loki learned his lesson.

Clyde: Poor Loki though. I can't believe he would lash out like that.

Stella: I think there's something inside him.

Liam: More dark orbs maybe?

Zach: That might be possible.

Girl Jordan: But thank goodness Nico reprimanded him.

Mollie: Yeah no kidding.

Ronnie Anne: Thank goodness.

Electro: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and elements and smashed him down.

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Battle 2: Lars Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Styraco, Lucy Loud, Brittney, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) Your brother sure was angry today, wasn't he?

Lars: You are not kidding on that. He was madder than a demon in a lava pit.

Princess Luna: Yes and he was more angry than when I was when I found my sister stealing my food.

Snowdrop: That was crazy.

Gari: Yeah it sure was.

Blackout: But thank goodness that Nico stopped him from hurting someone.

Shadow Lucy: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Dino Styraco: It's good Nico and Eli both did.

Lucy Loud: That is a good thing.

Brittney: It sure is.

Raven Branwen: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Lars: Wicked.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 3: Pohatu, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Onewa, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Pohatu: Her name is Sasami and she's a Spirit of Luck from Japanese Folklore.

Applejack: **Ever since she came we have been getting money up the tree because of it.**

Apple Bloom: Even though I don't believe in luck, she is a great girl.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye she sure is.

Flashwing: She sure is and she shines like gold and diamonds.

Stone Luna: You said it dude.

Dino Tricera: She sure is amazing.

Onewa: You aren't kidding there.

Avalanche: Wow. That is amazing. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of rock, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Pohatu: Take that!

Applejack: **YEEHAW! That was great!**

---

Battle 4: Haiku, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Rhamph, Lucy Loud, Brittney, Bonnie Terrez, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas

---

Carly was next.

Carly: (to Haiku) I think you and Sasami would get along great.

Haiku: I do too Carly. She is amazing with the powers of lady luck.

Princess Celestia: She sure is and I think she has amazing gifts.

Spotlight: I agree with you there on that as well.

Light Lily nodded in agreement on that.

Dino Rhamph: It's amazing how she knows so much about Japanese Culture as well as the forces of luck.

Lucy Loud: It sure is amazing.

Brittney: I think she is cool too.

Bonnie Terrez: She sure is cool.

Carly: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and light and smashed her down.

Haiku: Yes.

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Lane, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Ptera, Luan, Eddy, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

---

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) Eli Shane and his friends have a lot of slugs, don't they?

Lane: They sure do but it's really horrible that Blakk abuses them and corrupts them just to kill Eli.

Fluttershy: Yeah it's really horrible.

Tornado Bolt: I can't wait to snap that monster's neck!

Mage Meadowbrook: Me too. He messed with the 99 Caverns for far too long.

Stealth Elf: He sure has and he will pay for it.

Plant Lola: Big time and it will be slow and excruciatingly painful.

Dino Ptera: I can't wait to get my wings around him.

Luan: Yeah what he is doing to this world is horrible.

Eddy: Yeah they all are!

Eris: Indeed they are. He needs to pay. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light, flowers, grass and leaves and smashed her down.

Lane: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 6: Nokama, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Gali, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) What slug would you like to use?

Nokama: Oh that's a tough one. I heard that there are many different kinds of slugs here.

Rarity: They are surely amazing here darling and it's really amazing that they have so many amazing powers.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah no kidding. They have amazing skills too.

Mistmane: Yeah they sure do.

Gill Grunt: J.D. and Nico have Slugslinger Blasters and we can't wait to see what they do.

Liquid Leni: It'll be totes cool to see.

Dino Ichthy: It sure will be cool to see.

Gali: I agree on that.

Dirty Bubble: I do too. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Nokama: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Raimundo, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Mammoth, Clay, Omi, Kimiko, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) Kimiko would definitely get along with Edena.

Raimundo: I think so too and so would Hunter's friends Kanaloa and Malai as well as Lilo.

Starlight Glimmer: I think so too and it's amazing that she is a Magcargo Gene-Slammer.

Cozy Glow: Hawaii has amazing volcanoes and they are perfect for Edena.

Trixie: It sure is amazing.

Clover: Yeah it sure is. I think the volcanoes are all amazing.

Hex: They sure are and Pelee is really cool too.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed she is.

Dino Mammoth: But it's horrible that all these Gene-Slammers went through all that.

Clay: No kidding pardner.

Kimiko: And you are right I would definitely get along with Edena.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) I'm glad.

Trickster: I'm glad too. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones and lightning and elements and smashed him down!

Raimundo: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

* * *

Battle 8: Iron Man, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Stego, Avengers, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly

* * *

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) Did J.D. really meet a Magcargo Gene Slammer this morning?

Iron Man: He sure did and her name is Edena. She's from Hawaii.

Pinkie Pie: She is really amazing and has a really fiery personality.

Featherweight: Yeah she sure does. I think she's hot and awesome.

Somnambula: (Eyptian Accent) She is really amazing and very motivational.

Sprocket: You are darn right about that.

Steel Lynn: Don't touch her shell however when she changes though. It's scorching hot.

Dino Stego: Yeah it will burn you.

Captain America: Thank goodness we won't touch it though.

Hulk: Hulk not like burn.

Wasp: Me neither.

Grizzly: Noted. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Captain America: AVENGERS! ASSEMBLE!

They fired waves of gears, energy, elements and metal and smashed him down.

Iron Man: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Nanette, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Brachio, Underground Girls, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) Being angry at least once is unavoidable. I mean, I bet you can name one time you've gotten angry.

Nanette: I can name many of them especially when I've had to deal with shitass customers at the restaurant.

Sunset Shimmer: I know the feeling of anger myself.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I know the feeling too and it's not pretty.

Gusty the Great: Yeah and even Autumn Blaze and her people know the feeling too. Because of their anger the Kirin burned their village to the ground.

Sunburn: Yeah that was crazy. Because of that one incident they decided to get rid of their emotions.

Fire Lori: That literally is crazy. Just because they got mad the first time doesn't mean they should get rid of talking and their emotions.

Dino Brachio: That's why anger is a very dangerous and unpredictable emotion. You never know when it's going to strike.

Sydney: Yeah it's terrible.

Sheila: You are not kidding there.

Beast Man: Skeletor got REALLY angry a lot. I know that feeling too. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Nanette: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

* * *

Battle 10: Raven, Nico, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl,

# Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Sabre, Starfire, Tara, Jinx, Bumblebee, Kole, Blackfire, Bright Man and Shade Man VS Roquefort

---

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) After Blakk's dead, maybe you can teach Loki how to control his emotions.

Raven: I do keep my emotions in check via meditation. The same thing might work for Loki and the Trinity of Violence.

Nico: That's not a bad idea. We'll have to look into that.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree. And believe it or not J.D., Fluttershy and Applejack found a friendship problem with the Kirin that involved them getting angry.

Luster Dawn: I remember that. That was crazy.

Star Swirl: Yeah it sure was crazy.

Spyro: The Kirin accidently destroyed their village all because they got angry. They turned into Nirik and burned it to the ground.

Crystal Laney: Yeah that was crazy from what I heard.

Dino Sabre: Boy that is nuts. And they burned their village down because they got angry? Bad.

Blackfire: It sure is.

Tara: No kidding. But man thank goodness the Kirin didn't get hurt.

Jinx: But that's a really explosive temper.

Starfire: You are not kidding on that.

Kole: Yeah it's crazy.

Bumblebee: It sure is crazy.

Roquefort: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements, energy abd magic and smashed him down.

Raven: That was fun.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was!

---

## Battle 11: Sakura Avalon VS Natasha Avalon

---

Natasha Avalon was next.

Sakura Avalon: Mom please! I don't want to fight you! Please mom! The Aparoids are controlling you! This is not who you are.

Natasha: Join us Sakura. You will be with family.

Sakura Avalon: NO MOM! I WILL FREE YOU! THUNDER!

She fired a blast of lightning with the power of the Thunder Card and it hit Natasha and destroyed the Aparoids and she fell down and Radiant Hope caught her.

Radiant Hope: She's gonna be all right.

Sakura Avalon: (Crying) Oh mom!

Natasha Avalon: (Weakly) Sa..ku..ra?

She opened her eyes and saw Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: Mom? (Crying) OH MOM!

She hugged her mother for the first time in a long time.

## Battle 12: Applejack, Me, Lincoln and the Dino Thunder Rangers VS Mesogog

Mesogog was next.

Applejack: **You will pay for everything you did.**

Connor McKnight: Mind if we join in?

Applejack: **Of course, Connor. Let's get that overgrown lizard.**

Me, The Dino Thunder Power Rangers, Lori, Lincoln, and Lola transformed into our Dino Thunder Power Ranger forms, and we went with Applejack, and we went after Mesogog, and we fired powerful blasts of earth, apples, energy blasts, and elemental blasts at Mesogog, and we slashed at him with our weapons, and really damaged him.

But, then, we were in for a bigger fight when Mesogog transformed into his Mesomonster form, and he summoned his Tyrannodrones, and they went after us. But, we blasted and cut down the troops, and we went after the Mesomonster, and we attacked him ferociously with elemental blasts, energy blasts, and apples. Then, Lincoln chopped off Mesomonster's tail, and Applejack slashed off his arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Connor McKnight: Let's get the Z-Rex Blaster ready.

Tommy Oliver: On it.

The Dino Thunder Rangers assembled the Z-Rex Blaster, and me, Lori, Lincoln, and Lola added in our Dino Thunder Ranger weapons.

Applejack: **Linky, shall we put an end to this monster?**

Lincoln changed back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's do it, Applejack.**

Applejack and Lincoln prepared their combo, and we were charging up the Z-Rex Blaster, so we can finally get rid of Mesogog for good.

Applejack: Alright, you overgrown lizard, this is the end of you.

Me: We're sending you back to the Primordial Slime you came from!

Applejack and Lincoln: **DIVINE STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE APPLE HONESTY RASENSHURIKEN!**

Applejack and Lincoln formed a massive orange Rasenshuriken and there was an apple orchard for the core, and there were many apples orbiting around the orchard, and it was infused with Super Hakai energy, as it was glowing purple.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER! FIRE!

The Dino Thunder Rangers fired a powerful blast of energy from the Z-Rex Blaster, and it combined with the massive Rasenshuriken that Applejack and Lincoln threw, and as soon as it hits Mesogog, it exploded with incredible power, killing and destroying Mesogog, and it Super Hakaied him for good.

Applejack transformed back to normal and her neon green eyes changed back, but her new body, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent.

Nico: Alright, Mesogog, you have failed this world!

Lincoln powered down, and holstered his Sword of Taranis on his back, and he picked up Applejack in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, as they hugged, and they shared a kiss, which we saw and cheered wildly for.

---

Battle 13: Loki VS Stinky Butt

---

Stinky Butt was next.

Stinky Butt: Sounds like you had a really bad day.

Loki Loud: That's an understatement.

Stinky Butt: Sorry that happened to you. Lets do it!

Stinky Butt fired a fart blast and Loki blew it away with wind blasts and smashed him down.

Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Crazy day for Loki huh?

Sea: You are not kidding on that.

Bluto: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Sea punched and smashed him down.

Battle 15: Sasami the Zashiki Warashi VS Bakerix

Bakerix was next.

Sasami: A man made of bread. This is gonna be interesting.

Bakerix: It sure will be. Lets do it!

Sasami fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Battle 16: Kyurangers, Megaforce Rangers, Top Gun Gang, Ice

Luan, Nico, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lisa, Lucy and Lily VS Mothma

---

Mothma was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Mothma: It sure will. And I have a good collection for Top Cat and friends.

Nico teleported and he opened Mothma's safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow look at these swords.

Mothma: They are called The Cat's Meow.

The Cat's Meow, they're a collection of Keyblades with the symbol of Top Cat: the purple pork-pie hat etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, but the blades and the large gems for the hilts match the colors of their furs, Top Cat: Yellow, Fancy-Fancy: Red-Orange, Choo-Choo: Pink, Brain: Orange, Benny the Ball: Blue, and Spook: Olive Green, the angel wings guards will match the colors of their clothes: Top Cat and Brain: Tyrian Purple, Fancy-Fancy, Choo-Choo, Benny the Ball: White, and Spook: Black, longer black handles, the pommels with large gems will match the colors of their clothes, and for the keychains, three bells with a cat statue for the keychain token.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with a serious growth spurt as they grow up to 6'11" in height, and they'll have large and powerful muscles, they'll also get a new wardrobe, such as long trenchcoats in Tyrian Purple for Top Cat and Brain, White for Fancy-Fancy, Choo-Choo, and Benny the Ball, and Black for Spook, black shirts with the phoenix on it, vests in Tyrian Purple for Top Cat and Brain, White for Fancy-Fancy, Choo-Choo, and Benny the Ball, and Black for Spook,, black pants, and black leather combat boots, and they'll get large angel wings: Top Cat: black angel wings with Tyrian Purple tips on the feathers, Fancy-Fancy: orange angel wings with white tips on the feathers, Choo-

Choo: white angel wings with pink tips on the feathers, Brain: purple angel wings with orange tips on the feathers, Benny the Ball: ocean blue angel wings with light blue tips on the feathers, and Spook: green angel wings with olive green tips on the feathers.

Nico: Wow! These are perfect.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Top Cat and friends and said things happened to them.

Top Cat: Cool man!

Nico: Yep. Lets get him!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garu: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Kyurangers: *The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!*

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Nico: YEAH!

Megaforce Rangers, Laney, Lola, Lana, Lucy, Lily and Lisa: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

They turned into the Kyurangers too!

Mothma: TWO KYURANGERS TEAMS!?

Nico: Surprise! Lots of things have happened over the last 46+ Years. Lets do it!

Lucky: Time to Test Your Luck!

GALAXY!

Kyurangers: SEIZA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and constellation elements and they hit Mothma and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Mothma your luck has Run Out and you have Failed This City!

Kyurangers: WE WILL TAKE BACK THE GALAXY!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 17: Ramulus VS Thunderhoof

---

Thunderhoof was next.

Ramulus: Ram VS Deer. This is gonna be interesting.

Thunderhoof: Boy it sure is. I'm excited about this. Shall we dance?

Ramulus: You bet we shall. Ramulus, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and went at Thunderhoof and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and cheered.

Bright Man: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Blakk.

Eli Shane: First, let me give you guys some Slugslinger Blasters.

Lily: Wow!

Eli and his team gave us all Slugslinger Blasters and they had their own slugs in them and they were awesome!

Laney: Wow!

LaGrange: (to Eli Shane) You can ride in my car until we get there.

Eli Shane: Thanks LaGrange.

Nico: Get ready Blakk.

Me: (Eyes glow red) We're coming for you and you're going to pay for everything you've done to this world.

Eli: (Eyes glow neon blue) That's a promise!

We went to find them.

Later Eli Shane was confronting DR. THADDIUS BLAKK!

Blakk: Little Eli. I should've known that you were behind that assault.

Eli Shane: Surprised that you're not getting pissed off at me.

Blakk: Oh, I'm very pissed off. But I'm just waiting for the right time to show it.

Eli Shane: Too bad for you, you're going six feet under.

Blakk: If this is my last stand, I'll make sure you go down with me!

Eli Shane: (smirks) You'll have to take it up with my friends, old and new.

Blakk: What new friends?

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion appeared above them and a phoenix cry was heard and then symbols of revenge swirled around it and converged and then we came out and landed.

Nico: Your time has come Blakk. You will pay for every single one of your crimes in blood.

Blakk: Who are all of you?!

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare.

Eli: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and your angels of death!

Nico: We're going to kill you for everything you did.

Loki: Can I transform with you guys?

Troy: Sure thing, Loki.

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Orion: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

Orion: SUPER MEGAFORCE SILVER!

Megaforce Rangers: EARTHS DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action and some awesome buttkicking!

Loki then had his eyes glow neon sky blue and then wind and tornadoes swirled around him.

Loki: You will pay for every single one of your crimes Blakk! What you did to the 99 Caverns is unforgivable and I will literally make sure you die for it!

Suddenly Loki was enveloped in a massive flash of light and then a huge tornado that formed into a Sylph. When the vortex faded, Loki emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14 PLAYS)

Loki looked like he was 21 years old and he had a muscular build and he had longer blond hair that went down to his lower neck and he had a fairy with the kanji of wind and a tornado held it its hands emblazoned in the middle of his forehead. He had earrings in the shape of the kanji for wind. He had a shirt with a phoenix on it and it had fairies and tornadoes around it and he had camouflage pants with tornadoes and fairies and butterflies on them and black combat boots. He had a sleeveless trench coat with wind and tornadoes and fairies on it and he had neon blue angel wings with wind coming out of the feathers. On the back of his trench coat written in neon blue was the kanji for "Loki Loud, Emissary of Wind and Master of the

Wind of Ga'Oh and Descendant of the Iroquois Bloodline, Great Lover of Bebe Santiago and his little brothers and sister."

ロキ・ラウド、風の使者、ガオの風の達人、イロコイの血統の子孫、ベベ・サンティアゴの大恋人と彼の弟と妹。

He was now a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 ANGEL OF INDIAN WIND!

We were amazed!

Nico: WHOA! Loki you look awesome!

Linka: Wow! How do you feel big bro?

Loki: (Divine Echoing Voice of Wind) **I feel amazing sis. Now it's time to give this monster his just desserts.**

Blakk: Loogies, attack!

An army of Loogies appeared.

Nico: Loogies!

Me: I'll face Blakk while you all take these monsters down. I'm going to make sure this monster suffers for everything he did.

Nico: Show no mercy Colonel.

Me: With pleasure.

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **Your time has come Blakk. You're going to pay for every single one of your crimes!**

I went at him and kicked him in the stomach and dealt him a deadly uppercut and sent him into the air.

Robo Knight: Time to test out this Slugslinger blaster.

He fired a Blastipede and it went fast and it released numerous mines and blew the Loogies apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Robo Knight: Wow! That was amazing!

Eli: It sure was! Watch this!

Eli fired a Tormato and it flew fast and spun around and entombed a bunch of Loogies in a big tornado And spun them around! Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted them to death!

POW! BLAM! BIFF!

I punched and kicked Blakk all over.

Me: **You make me sick Blakk! You don't give a flying fuck about anyone!**

I fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Emma: Windrive!

She used the Windrive card and it had a tornado bring a sword to her and she slashed a bunch of Loogies into pieces.

Nico punched the Loogies all over.

Nico: Take that!

Blakk and me were REALLY going at each other!

Blakk then fired a Tempesto and it formed into a dragon!

Me: **Try this on! WIND FURY STYLE NINJA ART: HYPERCANE RASENSHURIKEN!**

I formed a powerful Hypercane Rasenshuriken and threw it and it slammed into the Tempesto and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It shredded the Ghouled slug into nothing and then the shockwave from the explosion sent Blakk flying and he crashed into the wall of his broken factory and then he got up and he was even more enraged!

He went at me and fired more of his slugs.

**Me: TRIFORCE ELEMENT STYLE NINJA ART: FURIOUS TRI-ELEMENT RASENSHURIKEN FURY!**

I fired 3 Rasenshuriken made of Fire, Lightning and Darkness and threw them and they hit the Ghouled Slugs and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion sent him flying and he crashed into a pipe and it exploded and sent him crashing into the ground and he smashed into my fist and landed on the ground and he got up.

Troy: Twistornado!

Troy fired a powerful tornado and blew the Loogies away.

Nico fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and blew the Loogies apart.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Jake: Rockrush!

Jake lifted up a huge rock and crushed numerous Loogies!

Varie fired a huge Kamehameha wave and it hit a bunch of Loogies and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gia: Defenstone!

Gia summoned a wall of rock and the Loogies hit it and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated them.

Me: **FIRE FURY STYLE NINJA ART: INFERNO INCINERATOR FLAMETHROWER!**

I fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Blakk's Sluggslinger and melted it into nothing!

Noah: Seashower!

He summoned a massive number of blasts of water and sent the Loogies flying and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning at them and electrocuted them all over and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Emma: Now, let's take a few minutes to use a Legendary Mode.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Nova Flashteam!

They turned into the Flashman Rangers.

POW! BLAM! BIFF!

Blakk was being badly beaten all over.

Me: **You will never be welcome here in the 99 Caverns. Your reign of terror is gonna be stopped for good.**

Megaforce Rangers: Ultra Mode!

The Megaforce Rangers activated their Ultra Mode!

Troy: "Storm Power! Ultra Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Wind Power! Ultra Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Rock Power! Ultra Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Jungle Power! Ultra Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Wave Power! Ultra Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Megaforce Ultra Mode!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Another massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick more butt!

Nico: YEAH!

POW!

I punched Blakk in the face and he punched at me and I dodged his strike and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face with a deadly haymaker and knocked out some of his teeth!

Eli Shane: WOW! J.D. sure knows how to fight.

Nico: Yep that's my best friend and partner. Lets get him!

We all went at him.

Blugon, Odu Bathax, Gintanai, and Viqtarr Blasted and smashed and pulverized Blakk all over.

Misfire, Arpeggio, Ginger and Moonracer used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Misfire's Ion Particle Blaster, Arpeggio's powers, Ginger's Powers and Moonracer's Laser Pistol 100-fold.

Misfire and Arpeggio: FEATHER IONIC MEGABLAST!

Ginger and Moonracer: LASER EGG BOMB SHOWER!

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: LIGHT MAGIC ULTRA BLAST!

Eli Shane, Leap Frog, Slinkman, Trixie Sting, Lady Tsunade, Sakura Haruno, Sarada Haruno, Eli, Me and Nico: SUPER SLUG MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive shower of energy and it formed into a shower of slugs.

Lincoln: MOUNTAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: MOUNT EVEREST!

Earth: MOUNTAIN PLANET STYLE: K2!

R. Mika: MOUNTAIN STRENGTH STYLE: KANCHENJUNGA!

Menat: MOUNTAIN SPIRIT STYLE: LHOTSE!

Mai: MOUNTAIN FIRE STYLE: MAKULU!

Tatsumaki: MOUNTAIN WIND STYLE: CHO OYU!

Yuna Kamihara: MOUNTAIN WATER STYLE: DHAULAGIRI!

Jessica Shannon: MOUNTAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: MANASLU!

Toph: MOUNTAIN EARTH STYLE: NANGA PARBAT!

Hilda: (British Accent) MOUNTAIN WIND STYLE: ANNAPURNA!

Nanami: MOUNTAIN WATER STYLE: GASHERBRUM!

Minerva Mink: MOUNTAIN FIRE STYLE: BROAD PEAK!

Makoto Nanaya: MOUNTAIN WIND STYLE: SHISHAPANGMA!

Litchi Faye Ling: MOUNTAIN WATER STYLE: GYACHUNG KANG!

Julie: MOUNTAIN EARTH STYLE: HIMALCHULI!

Shantae: MOUNTAIN MAGIC STYLE: DISTAGHIL SAR!

Akko: MOUNTAIN MAGIC STYLE: NGADI CHULI!

Frosta: MOUNTAIN ICE STYLE: KHUNYANG CHHISH!

Perfuma: MOUNTAIN NATURE STYLE: MASHERBRUM!

Entrapta: MOUNTAIN TECH STYLE: NANDA DEVI!

Sari Sumdac: MOUNTAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: CHOMO LONZO!

Gluko: MOUNTAIN WATER STYLE: BATURA SAR!

Batch: MOUNTAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: RAKAPOSHI!

Suska Kazama: MOUNTAIN FIRE STYLE: NAMCHA BARWA!

Lili De Rochefort: MOUNTAIN WATER STYLE: KANJUT SAR!

Princia Ramode: MOUNTAIN LIGHT STYLE: KAMET!

Lucy Liberty: MOUNTAIN DARK STYLE: SALTORO KANGRI!

Cassandra Alexandra: MOUNTAIN WATER STYLE: KUMBHAKARNA!

Colette Brunel: MOUNTAIN STYLE: TIRICH MIR!

Ibuki: MOUNTAIN DARK STYLE: MOLAMENQING!

Ryuko Matoi: MOUNTAIN EARTH STYLE: GURLA MANDHATA!

They fired massive blasts of elements and they formed into images of said mountains.

Lincoln and his Harem: MOUNTAIN FINAL SMASH: MOUNTAIN DESTRUCTO DISK BARRAGE!

They fired mountain powered Destructo Disks to slice and dice Blakk all over.

Megaforce Rangers: Megaforce Blaster, ready!

Robo Knight: Vulcan Cannon, set!

Nico: FIRE!

Eli: KAMEHAMEHA!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLAST!

Eli fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and the blasts all merved with our combos, techniques and final smashes and the blasts all hit Blakk and they exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blakk was knocked down and he was beaten.

Eli had his lightsaber ready and pointed at Blakk's neck

Eli: In the name of the Galactic Senate of The Republic, you're under arrest!

Me: **It's over Blakk. Surrender or Die.**

Blakk: You think you've won? Think again!

He turned Giant!

Me: **Oh man!**

Nico: Troy we need Megaforce Megazord Power!

Troy Burrows: RIGHT!

They summoned their Megazords!

Megaforce Rangers: Gosei Great Megazord!

Robo Knight: Gosei Grand Megazord!

Nico: YEAH!

They were ready to kick some butt!

Troy Burrows: Lets show him how we fight. GOSEI VICTORY BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Blakk and exploded!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Blakk was down and defeated.

Troy Burrows: Everyone That's A Mega Win.

Nico went up to Blakk and held his hand out.

Nico: You've tormented this world for far too long Blakk. Now you will go to 2 new worlds and they are Oblivion and Being Forgotten. HAKAI!

Nico Super Hakaied Blakk and obliterated him from existence forever and he was dead and gone.

Maurice watched the fight from afar.

Maurice: Lucky I was able to get away with my life! Next time, Eli Shane won't get lucky.

?: All we need to hear.

Maurice turned to see Chameleon and Mr. Mind, in the IronWarHawk armor, walking up to him. Mr. Mind was the one who spoke.

Maurice: Who are you two?

Mr. Mind: I am Mr. Mind.

Chameleon: And I am the Chameleon.

Maurice: What do you two want?

Chameleon: To help you get revenge on Eli Shane and his pals. Are you in?

Chameleon hoped that we could be patient until the time comes to take Mr. Mind down.

Maurice: I'm in.

Mr. Mind: Excellent. My team is now complete.

We cheered wildly.

Dirty Bubble: Looks like Blakk is gone for good.

Trickster: And he'll never bother anyone again.

Grizzly: (to us) Now we just need to find good slugs for each of you guys.

Beast Man: Not to mention us as well.

Eli Shane: Don't worry. I'll make sure all of you get your own slugs in due time.

Roquefort: Glad to hear it. It may take some time but we can wait.

Me: We got all the time in the world.

Nico: We sure do. Great job everyone. You all did great.

Me: Thanks commander.

Eli Shane: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and epic adventure! All of the people of the 99 Caverns are now free from Blakk. And my dad has been avenged. But he is still out there and we'll find him.

Me: Yes we will.

Nico: Lets go home everyone.

We went back to the estate and set up a teleporter to the 99 Caverns and we went and had dinner and then went to sleep.

Meanwhile at O.S.S. Headquarters, 2 Awesome Spies were getting ready for our arrival and they were Carmen and Juni Cortez. We met them in the world of Ponyo and they are good friends of Lucy Loud.

Carmen Cortez: I'm excited to have Team Loud Phoenix Storm help us out.

Juni: Me too! It's gonna be awesome! And it's cool that they have master spy James Bond with them!

Carmen Cortez: It sure is. He's really handsome.

Juni: He does have that charm. I saw all his movies.

Carmen Cortez: Me too. They are awesome. Lets get ready bro.

They fired waves of lasers and the screen went dark.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete!

Slugterra was a great show! I thought it was so cool and it was amazing how Eli Shane and friends all know such a really cool world that's right under our feet. The show was on from September 3, 2012 - October 25, 2016 and it was AWESOME! The first part of the chapter is for Magic in The Water from 1995 and that was a great movie from my childhood. I thought it had an awesome story behind it. Also the 2nd part is for Bridge to Terabithia. Never saw that movie but I heard it was amazing. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Paula the Hachishaku-sama, Or the Eight-Feet Tall Spectre from Japanese Folklore and she is gonna be in the world of The Golden Compass and she is gonna have a Ditto Gene-Slammer with her from Minnesota named Nicole Terrance and me and the Lunala Gene-Slammer will go meet her. Also the next chapter as you saw is gonna be for the awesome kids spy movie series SPY KIDS and we're going into the world of the 3rd Movie and we're going to redeem the Toymaker and stop his game from destroying the world. This is gonna be one awesome adventure and we'll make this a really awesome combination of a Questworld Game and a Battle like what we usually do.

See you all tomorrow.

# Into a Virtual Hellzone

IN MEMORIUM OF RICARDO MONTALBÁN

---

Over in a cold world, me and Joanna the Lunala Gene-Slammer were flying over the freezing cold landscape and it was really familiar.

Joanna: I wonder where we are now

Joanna concentrated and groaned as her eyes turned dark pink.

Me: It looks familiar but man is it cold. Good think I have on my fur parka.

Joanna turned into LUNALA!

Me: YEAH!

Me and Joanna were flying.

Me: Wow. What a cold place. Wait a second. I know this world! It's the World of The Golden Compass!

---

In an alternate Earth, a powerful church called the Magisterium strictly controls the populace's beliefs and teachings. In this world, every person's inner spirit partially exists outside the body, manifesting itself as an animal companion called a dæmon. The dæmon communicates with the person and must remain in close physical proximity. Witches, however, have bird-shape dæmons that are able to travel long distances from their bodies.

Lyra Belacqua, whose dæmon is named Pantalaimon or "Pan", is an orphan being raised at Jordan College in Oxford. Her uncle, Lord Asriel, a noted explorer and scholar, has been absent seeking the elusive Dust, a cosmic particle that the Magisterium forbids to be mentioned. When Asriel returns to Oxford, Lyra saves his life after seeing a visiting Magisterium agent spike his wine with an unidentified poison. Asriel later gives a presentation to other scholars regarding his discovery that Dust existing in the North Pole links infinite worlds. Asriel receives a grant for another expedition. If his theory is proven, it could severely undermine the Magisterium's control.

Lyra meets the wealthy Mrs. Coulter, a "friend" of the college. She invites Lyra to stay with her in retrofuturistic London. Before Lyra leaves, the Master of the college entrusts her with her uncle's alethiometer, a compass-like artefact that reveals the truth (the titular golden compass). Few individuals can decipher its symbols. The Magisterium has seized or destroyed all other alethiometers, and Lyra is warned to keep hers a secret.

Lyra notices the alethiometer continuously points to a symbol of a lady, a lightning bolt, and an infant, though she is unable to comprehend its meaning. Soon, Mrs. Coulter's congenial manner changes and shows she is aligned to the Magisterium and its mandate. When Lyra casually mentions Dust, Mrs. Coulter sternly warns her to never mention it again.

Kidnappers called Gobblers have been snatching poor, orphaned, and Gyptian children, including Lyra's friends Roger, an Oxford servant boy, and Billy Costa, a young Gyptian. Lyra later discovers that Mrs. Coulter is head of the General Oblation Board and realizes they are the "Gobblers."

When Mrs. Coulter's dæmon attempts to steal the alethiometer, Lyra and Pan escape with it into the streets. Gobblers pursue her, but she is saved by Ma Costa, Billy's mother. Lyra is taken to the Gyptian king, John Faa, whose ship is heading north to search for the captured children. A wise Gyptian elder named Farder Coram is able to decipher the compass.

After consulting with Magisterium agent Fra Pavel, Mrs. Coulter sends two mechanical spy-flies after Lyra. One is batted away but the other is caught and sealed in a can by Farder Coram, who says the spy-fly has a stinger filled with a sleeping poison. Meanwhile, Lord Asriel has reached Svalbard, the kingdom of the Ice Bears, but he is captured by Samoyed tribesmen hired by Mrs. Coulter.

The witch queen, Serafina Pekkala, tells Lyra the missing children are in an experimental station called Bolvangar. At a northern port, Lyra is befriended by a Texan aeronaut named Lee Scoresby. He advises her to hire him and his friend Iorek Byrnison, an armoured bear that Lee has come to rescue. Once a prince of the armoured bears, Iorek is now exiled in shame, the local townspeople having tricked him out of his armour. Lyra uses the alethiometer to locate Iorek's armour. After recovering it, Iorek joins the Gyptian trek northward, along with Scoresby.

Lyra, astride Iorek, goes to an abandoned building the alethiometer pointed her toward. There, Lyra finds Billy Costa, who has been surgically separated from his dæmon. The Gobblers are experimenting on the kidnapped children using a procedure called "intercision." Lyra reunites Billy with Ma Costa, but the group is attacked by Samoyeds, who capture Lyra. Iorek and Lee follow her in Lee's airship. Lyra is taken to the bear king Ragnar Sturlusson. Knowing Iorek will be outnumbered, Lyra tricks Ragnar into fighting Iorek one-on-one. Ragnar, who usurped Iorek's throne, initially appears to be winning; Iorek feigns weakness and kills Ragnar, avenging his father and regaining his kingdom.

Iorek carries Lyra to Bolvangar, but only Lyra crosses a narrow ice bridge before it collapses. Upon reaching the station, Lyra reunited with Roger. Lyra overhears Mrs. Coulter telling the station scientists that Asriel escaped and has set up a laboratory. Magisterium soldiers are going there to arrest him for heresy. Lyra discovers scientists are experimenting to sever a child from their dæmon. Caught spying, Lyra and Pan are thrown into the intercision chamber but Mrs. Coulter rescues her.

Mrs. Coulter tells Lyra that the Magisterium believe intercision protects children from Dust's corrupting influence. She reveals she is Lyra's mother but was forced to give her up; Lyra realises that Asriel is her father. When Mrs Coulter wants the alethiometer, Lyra instead gives her the can containing the spy-fly. The fly stings Mrs Coulter, rendering her unconscious. Lyra destroys the machine, setting off a series of explosions.

Outside, the fleeing children are attacked by Tartar mercenaries and their wolf dæmons. Iorek, Scoresby, the Gyptians, and flying witches led by Serafina join the battle. The Tartars are defeated and the children rescued. Lyra, Roger, Iorek, Lee, and Serafina fly north to search for Asriel. Confirming Serafina's prophecy of an upcoming war with Lyra at its centre, Lyra is determined to fight the Magisterium, who plot to control all the other worlds in the universe.

---

Joanna Lunala: Wow! That's one of my favorites!

Me: It was a great movie! And it looks like we're going to kill the Magisterium and The Church.

I went over their history.

---

**The Church** known primarily as **The Magisterium**, is the primary antagonistic faction and the most powerful organization in the novel trilogy by Philip Pullman, *His Dark Materials*, represented in-universe by **The Magisterium** . It is a clerical and theological organization present within Lyra Belacqua's world, the 12-year old protagonist of the series.

Drawing parallels to the real-life structure of Catholicism, The Church has existed since the death of Jesus, who in Lyra's world, was not conceived by God, but by Gabriel the angel. Under Pope John Calvin, the seat of The Church was relocated to Geneva, Switzerland. Upon his death, The Magisterium was erected after the papacy was abolished.

The Church enforces rule throughout Lyra's world, concealing the existence of other universes and Dust, a conscious material believed to be responsible for free thought and Original Sin. The Church seeks eliminate Dust and control adults by restricting freedom through knowledge, believing Adam defied God when he abandoned his state of innocence at Eve's behest in pursuit of knowledge.

Inspiring fear and envy throughout Lyra's world, The Church's aim is to make the world a better place in their own extremist view. They are reflective of aspects of real-world religions that use fear and harmful means to keep people in line or force people to submit. In their pursuit to do so, they sacrifice hundreds of people to achieve their goals via murder, torture, and concealment.

The Magisterium is made up of various councils, including The College of Bishops, The Consistorial Court of Discipline, The Society of Work of the Holy Spirit, and was associated with The General Oblation Board.

---

Joanna Lunala: Yeah they all were monsters and the Original Sin was Eve eating the Apple off of the Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil. That was a terrible sin.

Me: Yeah no kidding. Looks like it's time for us to show that evil cult what for.

?: Let us help.

We saw a tall girl and she was 8 feet tall and she was beautiful.

Me: WOW! You're a tall one.

Paula the Hachishaku-Sama: Yeah I know and my name is Paula and I'm a Hachishaku-Sama.

Me: The 8 Foot Tall spirits of Japanese Folklore.

Paula the Hachishaku-Sama: That's right and it's an honor to meet you J.D. Knudson.

?: (Minnesota Accent) Same here doncha know.

A Ditto came out.

Me: Wow you're a Ditto Gene-Slammer.

Ditto: That's right and my name is Nicole Terrance.

Me: Pleasure to meet you and it's a pleasure to meet you both.

Joanna Lunala: Shall we go after the Magisterium?

Me: Lets do it!

We went after the Magisterium and blasted and destroyed all of them and we also met Lyra Belacqua and helped her destroy them forever. Then I put on my Blind Man glasses and snapped my fingers and then Nicole Terrance reverted back and she was naked. Joanna reverted back too.

Joanna was human again. But naked.

Joanna: (covers herself) Nicole, your shapeshifting powers will be a great addition to the team.

Nicole Terrance: (Covers herself) Oh yes it most certainly will doncha know.

I gave Joanna and Nicole new clothes.

Joanna put hers on.

Nicole Terrance: Thanks J.D. but I got this.

She used her powers and formed awesome new clothes that matched her style.

Nicole Terrance: This is perfect.

Paula (DLWAMG): It sure is. I think it's amazing that you have such great powers.

Me: I hope you can fit through our doors okay because of your height.

Paula (DLWAMG): I'll be all right but thanks for your concern.

Lyra Belacqua: (British Accent) Thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: Anytime Lyra.

She then gave me the Golden Compass.

Lyra Belacqua: Use it for all your adventures.

Me: Thanks Lyra.

Lyra hugged me and I hugged her back.

Lyra Belacqua: We'll meet again one day.

Me: Yes we will Lyra.

We went back home.

---

After another adventure on The Golden Compass, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Z-Fighters, and Sakura Avalon were heading to the world of the 2012 TV movie Alien Tornado, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls who are located there, but we're going to deal with the aliens, who have taken the form of destructive electromagnetic tornadoes, and we're going to destroy them.

---

The widowed Judd Walker lives with his daughter Kelly on his farm near Chicago. One day a tornado rages in the village, which is accompanied by strangely glowing lightning bolts. But not only there this strange phenomenon appears, a large number of these tornadoes are sighted, as storm researcher Gail Curtis learns from 132 e-mails.

Gail contacts Denise Gordon, an avid reader of her blog. When one of the extraordinary tornadoes occurs again, Gail and Denise set out on its hunt. Meanwhile, Judd, who is picking up Kelly, is pushed off the road by a black government vehicle on the way to the tornado. The storm focuses on the power station, where everyone comes together. It turns out that the occupants of the government vehicle are National Security agents around Federal Agent Armstrong and are not open to foreign investigations. Apparently, the tornadoes are always focused on public facilities.

Nevertheless, the four of them investigate together with Sheriff Norm Mackey. Kelly, also a big fan of Gail, plays her an unknown radio signal that she recorded during the last tornado. After a strong initial distrust of Gail, Judd slowly approaches the attractive woman and supports her. Another tornado, which obviously also has strong electromagnetic side effects, claims Denise's life. Gail transmits the radio signal to his friend, code specialist Barney, to find out more. After he announced that the same radio signal was received from space as early as 1977 within the SETI program and that the tornadoes are now deliberately razing localities to the ground, it is obvious that everything has an extraterrestrial origin.

In a television station in Chicago they want to send a radio signal, to which the tornadoes react and thus put an end to the storms. Agent Armstrong tells them that it is an alien life form without a body, i.e. consisting of pure energy. Kelly can decipher the structure of the signal and therefore create one that will stop the storms. In dramatic moments, in which countless tornadoes devastate Chicago, Kelly's signal makes the storms disappear instantly.

Kelly later got a scholarship from a university in Malaysia, and Judd and Gail became a couple.

---

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2012 movie, Alien Tornado, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls who are located here, but we're going to deal with the aliens who have taken on the form of destructive electromagnetic tornadoes.

Me: That's right, big guy. These are tornadoes made of pure energy.

Goku: And I don't know why, but the five girls who are located here are those we've known long ago.

Vegeta: I was just thinking the same thing.

Nico: Me too.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, and they were suddenly caught in the crossroads of the aliens in the form of the electromagnetic tornadoes.

Lincoln: Oh man, I found the girls, but they're caught in the crossroads, and they're cornered by the aliens. Come on, we got to head there at once.

We rushed on over to the girls' location, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of red energy, which took on the form of massive red energy beams, and once they wrapped right around the electromagnetic tornadoes, Lincoln sucked out all of the electricity and energy, and his neon blue energy aura with elemental forces had flared up extremely, as he was getting stronger and stronger. Once it was done, the electromagnetic tornadoes were destroyed, which means the aliens were destroyed for good.

We cheered wildly at what Lincoln just did.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, that was incredible, and if I wasn't mistaken, that was Torterra's move, Giga Drain, right?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and by combining Torterra's move, Giga Drain, with my energy absorption powers, along with the energy draining powers of Parasite, I created a technique called Parasitic Giga Energy Drain.

Goku: That was really creative, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Master Goku.

We then walked up to the girls that were located here, and we went to check to see if they were okay. Then, Nico recognized the first five girls, and Goku recognized the second five girls. The first five girls were Madoka Amano, Mei-Mei, Sophie, and Hilary Tachibana from BeyBlade and Hikaru Hasama from Beyblades, and the other five girls were Caway, Cheelai, Cocotte, and Yurin from Dragon Ball Super, and Suno from Dragon Ball.

Nico: Madoka, Mei-Mei, Sophie, Hilary, and Hikaru.

Goku: Along with Caway, Cheelai, Cocotte, Yurin, and Suno.

Lincoln: You guys know them?

Goku: Yes, we do. Caway, Cheelai, Cocotte, and Yurin were former members of Frieza's army and trust me, they hate that tyrant with every fiber of their being, and Suno sheltered me when I was little, and when I was looking for The Dragon Balls. Suno's a really kind young girl who matured into a young woman, and in every way, she's just like you, Lincoln.

Me: So they are the ones you told us about Master Goku. That's so cool.

Nico: And I met Madoka, Mei-Mei, Sophie, Hilary, and Hikaru long ago when I went to Japan, they compete in Beyblade tournaments, and they introduced everyone to the world of Beyblade.

Me: We haven't been to the world of Beyblade yet but that is so cool!

Lincoln: That's incredible. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Suno: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you all. Goku!

She hugged him.

Goku: It's great to see you again Suno. Wow you've grown a lot the last time we saw each other.

Suno: Same to you Goku. Wow! You have become a big guy.

Goku: (Chuckles) I know.

Then, when Suno and the nine girls saw who it was that rescued them, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Suno: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln made nine clones of himself, who went up to the nine other girls, while he went up to Suno, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Cheelai: You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

It was also a touching reunion for Madoka Amano, Mei-Mei, Sophie, and Hilary Tachibana when they saw Nico, and for Caway, Cheelai, Cocotte, Yurin, and Suno when they saw the Z-Fighters, and they were also made aware of Mr. Mind and his group, and they were going to help out when the time had come to declare war on Mr. Mind and his group.

* * *

After the rescue and another intense workout in the gym, we were heading to Wood Oak City. Blaze Fielding got word from her friends that Mr. X and his gang were back, and causing havoc in Wood Oak City, and even worse, we also got word that Evil Demyx, Evil Roxas, and Evil Lexaeus had returned from the dead, and were helping in causing havoc in Wood Oak City, along with another old enemy of mine and Lynn's former middle school teacher, Mr. Bolhofner, who also came back from the dead, since we didn't banish him to The Warp after he was made lunch by Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang a year ago.

We also found out the world of Streets of Rage had merged with our world after Lincoln rescued Blaze Fielding, and this was a big surprise.

Blaze Fielding: So, Mr. X has decided to show his ugly mug again, huh? Well, this will be the last time we deal with that piece of crap.

Luna Loud: Same here with Evil Demyx.

Luan Loud: Along with Evil Roxas.

Lynn: And Evil Lexaeus, along with Bolhofner. That jerk was the one who bullied J.D. when he was in Kindergarten, but thanks to J.D.'s plan, Bolhofner was fired and was arrested. I might have a theory of how he got employed at Royal Woods Middle School before Royal Woods became Gotham Royal York, this must've been when he got out of prison. He must've committed fraud when he fill out that he didn't have any criminal history in his application, and Principal Ramirez bought it. And when he'd found out that you were here, J.D., that must've awakened the true side of him.

Me: Could be, Lynn. We'll have to talk to Principal Ramirez about it when we get back.

Lincoln: That way, we won't have to get Mom to have a talk with Principal Ramirez.

Nico: Why's that?

Lincoln: Oh right, you didn't know about it, Nico. Well, you see, Mom has a bit of a reputation among The Michigan Board of Education.

Rita Loud: Lincoln's right, Nico. I had a reputation as The Terror of The Michigan Board of Education, because if any teacher tried to harm any of my kids, I'll march down there, and giving them what for, and it always ends with me punching their teeth out.

Me: And that lesson was this, dude: if a teacher messes with Lincoln or his sisters, they'll be dealing with Mama Loud.

Lincoln made a viewing window, and he showed Nico what his mom did to Principal Huggins when he tried to cheat him and Clyde in their chance to enter the comic book in the contest, and it ended with Rita beating the snot and toupee off of Principal Huggins, which ended with him apologizing.

Nico: (Whistles) Yikes, that's definitely what I call lesson learned, don't mess with Mama Loud.

We arrived in Wood Oak City, and we met up with Adam Hunter, Axel Stone, Max Thunder, Floyd Iraia, Cherry Hunter, Estel Aguirre, and Cherry Hunter, who were happy to be reunited with Blaze Fielding, and they know she's now one of Lincoln's future wives, and he swore he'd never hurt her.

Me: Blaze, what exactly can you tell us about Mr. X?

Blaze Fielding: You wouldn't like this guy, J.D. He's the head of the Syndicate Crime Organization, and his organization was the one who took over the city and the police force. He's the reason why I left the force in the first place, my former boss was corrupt and he accepted bribes from Mr. X.

---

**Mr. X** (in Japanese: ミスターエックス) is the main antagonist of the *Streets of Rage* series of beat-'em-up video games by Sega, and the poshmothus antagonist in Streets of Rage 4.

*Streets of Rage*

Mr. X is the enigmatic leader of The Syndicate, but his past and true identity are a complete mystery. The Syndicate have taken over the unnamed city where the game takes place, having bribed all authorities and even the police force. Three police officers, Adam Hunter, Axel Stone and Blaze Fielding, give up their badges, deciding to take on the Syndicate by themselves, with the only help coming from a fellow policeman who did not accept the Syndicate's bribery. They beat all of the Syndicate's thugs, confronting Mr. X in his mansion. He initially offers them a position within the Syndicate, but upon their refusal confronts them, ending defeated and with his reign of terror over.

*Streets of Rage 2*

A year has passed since the fall of Mr. X and his Syndicate, and the city was at peace. Suddenly Axel and Blaze are called by Adam's brother Eddie "Skate" Hunter, who tell them his brother have been kidnapped. They soon find out Mr. X is back and seeking revenge upon them, having kidnapped Adam and sent his henchmen to weak havoc in the city again. Axel and Blaze are then joined by Skate and Adam's friend Max Thunder, deciding to once again take on the evil crime lord.

They confront Mr. X on his secret island, as he sends his top henchman Shiva to take on the heroes. As Shiva is defeated, Mr. X decides to fight, in the same way he did in the first game. He is once again defeated, this time being apparently killed.

*Streets of Rage 3* / *Bare Knuckle 3*

The storyline in the Japanese and American versions of the game are completely different. In both versions, however, Mr. X appears in the same manner, having been reduced to a mere brain inside a vial with liquid.

In the American version of the game *Streets of Rage 3*, Mr. X founds the RoboCy Corporation, which serves as a front for the Syndicate's operations. With the help of a scientist called Dr. Dahm, he starts creating robot duplicates to replace all authorities in the city, while at the same time placing bombs throughout the city to keep the police force busy, and restructuring the Syndicate as Neo-Chaos. A RoboCy researcher called Dr. Zan discovers Mr. X plans and decides to join forces with Axel, Blaze, and Skate to stop Mr. X's plans.

In the Japanese version of the game *Bare Knuckle 3*, the Syndicate managed to get hold of a large quantity of a radioactive element called Rakushin. Intending to spark a global scale war and profit by smuggling the material, Mr. X orders the kidnapping of General Petrov, who was against the use of the Rakushin, and sends Shiva disguised as the general to start the war, while he places bombs full of Rakushin all over the globe. Axel, Blaze and Skate are contacted by Dr. Zan, who reveals Mr. X's plot to them. When the heroes rescue General Petrov he reveals Dr. Zan is actually the creator of Rakushin, though he never intended for his discovery to be used for evil purposes.

In both storylines, Mr. X is confronted in a secret factory, where he activates his bombs and sends a robot to fight them. After the robot is destroyed, the vial where Mr. X's brain was shatters, killing him for good, and the bombs are thankfully disarmed in time before detonating.

### *Streets of Rage 4*

Although Mr. X's role as the main antagonist was filled in by his two children, Mr. and Ms. Y, and their syndicate, the former still made a few cameos in the game, with one of them being a secret mini-boss battle in one of the retro stages that's accessed by using a taser on the *Bare Knuckle* arcade machine in the eighth stage.

Lincoln: But, this'll be the last time. We'll put an end to Mr. X and his ambitions to rule Wood Oak City and put an end to his reign of crime.

Me: And he'll pay for it with his life. But before we get after Mr. X and his cronies, we need to deal with the evil versions of Demyx, Roxas, and Lexaeus, along with Mr. Bolhofner before we proceed on to his hideout.

We headed out and our mission was clear: we have to kill Mr. X, along with his two associates, Mr. Y and his sister, Ms. Y. But before we do so, we have to deal with Evil Demyx, Evil Roxas, Evil Lexaeus, and Bolhofner, who've returned from the dead, and we had a feeling Luna, Luan, and Lynn are about to transform, just like what happened to Lori, Leni, and Lincoln.

We arrived in the middle of Wood Oak City, and it was in complete chaos as the people were running to hide. Then, Lincoln saw the four figures, Evil Demyx, Evil Roxas, Evil Lexeaus, and Bolhofner.

Lincoln: There they are, now to send out our little warning shot.

Lincoln fired four blasts of neon blue energy at Evil Demyx, Evil Roxas, Evil Lexeaus, and Bolhofner, and it hits them as they exploded. We landed right in front of them, and Bolhofner was already mad when he saw me.

Bolhofner: J.D., you little punk! I will kill you if it's the last thing I do, you ruined my life!

Lynn: You did that to yourself, stank breath. (To Me) You don't know this, J.D., but this guy has never even heard about personal hygiene, he always comes to school in unwashed clothes, he doesn't shave or shower, he has messy hair, and he has bad breath from the food he eats.

Me: Gross!

Nico: How he was employed at your middle school is beyond me, Lynn, if he doesn't know anything about personal hygiene.

Luna Loud: And now, we're going to deal with those four once and for all.

Suddenly, Luna Loud's eyes turned neon ocean blue and she was surrounded by a neon ocean blue energy aura with ocean animals, ocean waves, and music notes surrounding her as she unholstered her Sword of The Neptune Crusaders from her back, Luan Loud's eyes turned neon yellow and she was surrounded by a bright neon yellow energy aura with light animals, miniature suns, and fairies surrounding her as she unholstered her Staff of Sulis from her back, and Lynn Loud's eyes turned neon crimson red and she was surrounded by a fiery neon orange energy aura with dragons and phoenixes, as she unholstered her Sword of Guabancex and her body core temperature was rising like crazy.

Luna Loud: You three are nothing more than pale imitations of the Demyx, Roxas, and Lexeaus that we know, and worst of all, you three are nothing more than Xehanort's minions. This time, we're going to put you three down once and for all.

Lynn Loud: We made the big mistake of not banishing your stinky breath to The Warp when Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang turned you into lunch, but now, I'm going to fix that mistake, and you're going to pay for what you did to J.D. when he was in kindergarten.

Then, Luna Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of neon ocean blue energy with ocean animals swimming around the vortex, ocean waves, and an ocean blue phoenix inside the vortex, Luan Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of neon yellow energy with light animals and fairies around the vortex, miniature suns around the vortex, and a yellow phoenix inside the vortex, and Lynn Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and orange energy resembling lava with a phoenix and dragon flying around the vortex, waves of lava around the vortex, and a red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortexes faded, Luna Loud, Luan Loud, and Lynn Loud emerged, but the three of them were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Luna Loud's 6'0" physical appearance stayed the same, she had the body of a goddess, her brown hair became longer reaching the bottom of her neck, she has a neon blue mermaid with a water drop emblazoned on her forehead, along with angel wings, since Luna 2 from 250 trillion years ago had merged with her, she has on mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji on its tail, and a silver necklace with a mermaid and the Water Kanji on its tail, she had neon ocean blue eyes and a neon ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves and ocean animals, she had large purple angel wings with neon blue tips on the feathers and water dripping from the feathers, she has on a sleeveless purple shirt with ocean waves and a neon ocean blue phoenix and skull, a purple blouse with ocean waves, and purple leather combat boots, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large ocean blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip and Crystal Saber on her left hip, the blade of her Sword of The Neptune Crusaders grew to 6'5" and the handle grew longer, she now has on fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House, and she has on a purple sleeveless purple trenchcoat with ocean waves, ocean animals, and music notes on them, and there was a kanji on the back in blue that said, "Luna Loud, Sister and Loving Guardian of Lincoln Loud, Emissary of The Sirens, Ambassador of The Oceans, Loving Girlfriend of Sam Sharp Loud, and Goddess of Rock and Roll."

ルナ・ラウド、リンカーン・ラウドの姉妹で愛情のある守護者、サイレンの使者、海の大使、サム・シャープ・ラウドの愛情のあるガールフレンド、ロックンロールの女神

Luna Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 MAELSTROM SIREN ANGEL OF LOVE!

Luan Loud's 6'0" physical appearance stayed the same, she had the body of a goddess, her brown hair became longer reaching the bottom of her neck, she has a fairy with the sun emblazoned on her forehead, along with angel wings, since Luan 2 from 250 trillion years ago had merged with her, she has on fairy earrings with the Light Kanji in its hands, and a silver necklace with a fairy with the Light Kanji in its hands, she had large yellow angel wings with rainbow tips on the feathers, she has neon yellow eyes and a neon yellow energy aura with miniature suns and light animals, Luan Loud had on a sleeveless white shirt with light animals and neon yellow phoenix, yellow blouse with light animals, and brown leather combat boots, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large yellow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered, the blade of her new Sword of Sulis grew to 6'5" and the handle grew longer, she now has on black fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House, and Luan Loud has on a sleeveless rainbow trenchcoat with miniature suns and light animals on them, and there was a yellow kanji on the back in yellow that said, "Luan Loud, Loving Eldest Sister of Lincoln Loud, Emissary of Sulis, Angel Queen of Laugher, and Loving Girlfriend of Eddy."

ルアン・ラウド、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する姉、スリスの使者、ラフアーの天使の女王、そしてエディの愛するガールフレンド

Luan Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SOLAR LIGHT STORM ANGEL OF LAUGHTER!

Lynn Loud's 6'0" physical appearance stayed the same, she had the body of a goddess, her brown hair became longer reaching the bottom of her neck, she still had the volcano with the dragon and the phoenix emblazoned on her forehead but there was angel wings in the volcano, since Lynn 2 from 250 trillion years ago had merged with her, she has on phoenix earrings with the Lava Kanji in its claws, and a silver necklace with a phoenix and the Lava Kanji in its claws, she had neon crimson red eyes and a neon orange energy aura with lava, phoenixes, and dragons, she had on a sleeveless red shirt with lava and a neon orange phoenix, red shorts with lava, and black leather combat boots, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large crimson red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip and Crystal Saber on her left hip, the massive blade of her Sword of Guabancex grew to 6'5" and the handle grew longer, she now has on fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House, and she has on a red sleeveless purple trenchcoat with waves of lava, dragons and phoenixes, and soccer balls on them, and there was an orange kanji on the back in blue that said, "Lynn Loud, Loving Eldest Sister of Lincoln Loud, Emissary of Guabancex, Ambassador of Guabancex, Loving Girlfriend of Lightning, and Awesome Athlete of The Loud House."

リン・ラウド、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する姉、グアバンセックスの使者、グアバンセックスの大使、ライトニングの愛するガールフレンド、そしてラウド・ハウスの素晴らしいアスリート

Lynn Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 ATHLETIC VOLCANIC DRAGON PHOENIX ANGEL OF RAGING JUSTICE!

We were amazed Luna, Luan, and Lynn have achieved their new Super Angel 500,000,000,000,000 transformations, and when Sam Sharp Loud, Eddy, and Lightning saw them, they were blushing like mad.

Me: Whoa!

Lincoln: Luna, Luan, and Lynn achieved their Super Angel 500,000,000,000 transformations, just like Lori, Leni, and me, incredible.

Nico: But, for you, you achieved a Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 transformation, since Lincoln 2 was a member of The Ebonwu Squadron.

Lori: Wow, Luna, Luan, Lynn, you three literally look incredible. How do you feel?

Lynn Loud: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice of Justice) **We feel incredible, Lori.**

Luan Loud: (Divine Echoing Solar Voice of Laughter) **And now, we're going to make those four pay dearly for their crimes.**

Luna Loud: (Divine Echoing Maelstrom Voice of Love) **Time to rock and roll, you freaks.**

Then, we saw a lot of The Syndicate Crime Organization's members heading for us, and Lincoln and the rest of us used Lincoln's new technique he used on the electromagnetic tornadoes, and we fired powerful red energy beams at them, and our energy auras flared up as we were getting stronger, as we sucked out and absorbed the energy of all the members of The Syndicate Crime Organization. The technique killed every last one of them and Super Hakaied them from existence.

Me: Alright, girls, let 'em have it.

Luna Loud: **You got it, dude.**

Luna Loud, Luan Loud, and Lynn Loud fired powerful blasts of water, light, and lava, along with blue, yellow, and red energy blasts at Evil Demyx, Evil Roxas, Evil Lexaeus, and Bolhofner, which exploded with incredible power, and all four of them were now burned and drenched. Then, they slashed and blasted the arms of Evil Demyx, Evil Roxas, Evil Lexaeus, and Bolhofner, and they screamed in such excruciating pain, and blood was gushing from the bloody stumps of their arms.

Lynn Loud: **They're already on their last legs. Let's end them.**

Luan Loud: **Just what I'm thinking.**

Luna Loud, Luan Loud, and Lynn Loud tossed the four villains up into the air, and prepared their final attacks to finish them off.

Luna Loud: **DIVINE SIREN MAELSTROM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Luan Loud: **DIVINE SOLAR STARSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Lynn Loud: **DIVINE LAVASTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Luna Loud, Luan Loud, and Lynn Loud fired powerful Kamehameha waves of divine light, lava, light, and water right at Evil Demyx, Evil Roxas, Evil Lexaeus, and Bolhofner, but they also infused them with Super Hakai energy, and once it hits them, the blasts exploded with incredible power, and the four of them were Super Hakaied for good.

Luna, Luan, and Lynn powered down, and holstered their weapons, but their new bodies, angel wings, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent, and we cheered really wildly for them.

Me: That's it for those four loose ends, now to get after Mr. X.

We headed for his hideout, and under the cover of darkness provided by Lincoln, we killed and Super Hakaied Mr. Y and his twin sister, Ms. Y. Then, we headed inside his office, and right in front of us was Mr. X, and he was armed with a Tommy Gun.

Mr. X: So, you have finally arrived, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right, we already got rid of your henchmen, along with some old enemies of ours, now you are the last one standing.

Mr. X: We'll see about that.

Mr. X was about to fire, until Lincoln fired a powerful magnetic blast at his Tommy Gun, and crushed it into nothing but scrap metal. Then, we piled on and attacked the heartless mobster, and then, I fired a powerful orange energy blast, which hits Mr. X, and destroyed and Super Hakaied his spirit.

Nico: Mr. X, you have failed this city!

Me: That he has, Nico. Now, we're rid of The Syndicate Criminal Organization for good.

Blaze Fielding: Peace will now return to Wood Oak City, at long last.

Lincoln: But, there's still the matter of your former boss at the police department, Blaze.

Axel Stone: I wouldn't worry about him, Lincoln. We had the former Commissioner arrested for his part in accepting bribes from Mr. X, and now, he's serving life in prison for his crimes.

Me: Perfect end for a police commissioner who'd fallen victim to the bribery of a ruthless crime lord.

We returned home with relief over the fact that we'd finally gotten rid of a major crime organization, and not only that, but Luna Loud, Luan Loud, and Lynn Loud achieved their brand-new Super Angel 500,000,000,000 transformations, and put an end to Bolhofner, Evil Demyx, Evil Roxas, and Evil Lexaeus for good.

---

Later at the estate, we were watching TV.

Goten then came in and he had with him a beautiful girl.

Goten: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Goten.

Goten: I have someone for you all to meet. This is Valese, my awesome girlfriend and supporter.

Valese: It's awesome to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here Valese. It's awesome that Goten has an awesome girlfriend to root for him.

Valese: It sure is. Goten is amazing.

Loni came in and he was all hurt, mangled and his clothes were torn up!

Sailor Pallas: You okay, Loni?

Me: GOOD GOD! Loni what the hell happened to you!?

Loni: (Crying hard) I WAS HURT BY A BULLY!

Varie and Maria Santiago brought him over to the sofa and healed him up.

Varie: Man whoever did this was REALLY savage.

Me: Who did this to you?!

Loni: It was Emily Morgan!

Lucy Loud gasped when she heard that name.

Me: Emily Morgan?

Nico: Who is she?

Lucy Loud: You would not like her guys. Emily Morgan is a monster from Hell. She is terrorizing the entire school with an iron fist and everyone is scared of her. Anyone that stands up to her will die. She is so dangerous that even the teachers and the principal fear her. The parents and even the school board tried to get her expelled, but she threatened to kill her if they did.

Me: WHOA! She is a tyrannical bully!

Laney: Yeah I've heard about her. Legends say that she is the daughter of the evil girl from the movie The Ring, Samara Morgan.

Nico: WHOA! Samara Morgan was a monster!

Me: We're going to teach her a lesson. Lucy, Mandy you come with me.

Nico: Lets go!

We went to confront her.

---

At the school we went down the hall and we saw a black hair girl and she had a back shirt with a skull on the back of it and below the skull was I WILL KILL TOU written in blood and she had a black skirt and she had spiked armbands and black spiked shoes.

Jet Vac: (British Accent) Hey! Are you Emily Morgan?

Emily Morgan: Yeah you got a fucking problem with that!?

Me: You better fucking believe we do! You have a lot of nerve picking on Loni and hurting him like that!

Emily Morgan looked at us and she had eyes glowing red with pure evil!

Eli: (In his head) She is pure evil!

Emily Morgan: That blond hair douchebag had it coming for being scared of me and threatening to tell on me!

Lola: Hey that's MY job!

Me: You're gonna wish you were never born Emily. Just like your mother Samara!

Emily Morgan: WHAT THE FUCKING DID YOU JUST SAY TO ME!?

Me: What are you deaf too as well as dumb!?

Eli: We're gonna make you pay for hurting Loni!

Me: (Cracks Knuckles) /

Eddy started to charge up his blaster.

Eddy: Tell me. How long have you been in this school?

Emily Morgan: A few years. What's it to you?

Eddy: Oh, nothing. I'm always interested in where people are from. Everybody's got a story to tell. At least, that's what I think. (blaster fully charges) Okay, I think we're all set here.

(points blaster at Emily Morgan's head)

Razorclaw: Stalling for time while your blaster charges. Nice!

Me: You better start praying Emily.

Lucy Loud: I got this.

Lucy went up to her.

Lucy Loud: You messed with the wrong master of darkness you foul demon.

Lucy then transformed into her Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form and she was ready to kick Emily's butt to the curb.

Lucy Loud: (Divine Echoing Darkness Voice) You will now face your worst fears.

Emily Morgan: I'm not afraid of nothing!

Lucy Loud: You will be when you face them head on. WELCOME TO YOUR WORST NIGHTMARE.

Lucy sent Emily into the worst place ever known: THE NIHILISTIC NIGHTMARE WORLD!

She was going to be trapped in that world for a long time and she was taken to jail and everyone all over the school cheered wildly for Lucy and so did the teachers. Lucy was hailed as a hero.

Back at the Estate we were talking to Loni.

Varie: You'll be all right Loni. Emily is now in one of our prisons.

G1 Grimlock: You Loni need to stand up for self!

Me: I agree with Grimlock Loni. How can you not stand up for yourself like that against one stupid 8-year-old kid!? (To Lucy) No offense.

Lucy Loud: None taken J.D.

Eli: Yeah Loni you need to grow a backbone!

Ed: That's right! If Leni can do it then so can you!

Me: What really amazes me is how a little girl was able to beat you. But we'll worry about that later. It's time for our next mission.

Rose: F.Y.I., J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yes I'm well aware of that Rose and I have just the mission for us. We're going to help Carmen and Juni, Lucy's friends we met when we helped Ponyo.

Lucy Loud: It'll be great to see them again.

Nico: Wow that's right! They helped us by holdind off one of the Atlanteans that Namor knew.

Namor the Submariner: Yeah that's right! We owe them for that.

Me: Yep and it'll be cool to help them out.

Electro, Raven Branwen, Avalanche, Carly Carmine, Eris, Dirty Bubble, Trapster, Grizzly, Beast Man, and Roquefort then appeared.

Raven Branwen: Can me, Electro, Avalanche, Carly, Eris, Dirty Bubble, Trapster, Grizzly, Beast Man, and Roquefort go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to meet Carmen and Juni Cortez. They helped us when we faced the Atlanteans that Namor knew.

Electro: Cool! It'll be awesome to meet them.

Me: Yep but first will be a movie marathon. We're going to watch the Spy Kids movies from 1 to 3.

Nico: There's a 4th movie too.

Me: I know.

We got to watching the movies. First was Spy Kids from 2001.

---

Gregorio and Ingrid Cortez are spies who have two children, Carmen and Juni, whom they shield from their lives to protect them from the inherent danger. The couple works for the Organization of Super Spies (OSS) doing desk work but are suddenly called back to active field work to find missing agents. Gregorio suspects children's television host Fegan Floop has kidnapped the agents and mutated them into his "FoOglies" - creatures on his show. The children are left in the care of their uncle, Felix.

The couple is captured by Floop's "Thumb-Thumbs", robots whose arms, legs, and heads resemble oversized thumbs, and taken to Floop's castle. Felix is alerted to the parents' capture, activates the fail-safe, and tells the children the truth about their parents, and that he is not their uncle but an agent sent to watch over them. The house is assaulted by Ninja Thumbs-Thumbs, and Felix is captured while the children escape alone on a submarine, the Super Guppy, set to auto-pilot to a safe house. At the safe house, the children learn of their parents' past as they decide to rescue them. Inside of his castle, Floop introduces his latest creation to Mr. Lisp, small robots in the shape of children. He wishes to replace the world leaders' children with these super-strong robots to control the world. The androids are "dumb", and cannot function outside of their inherent programming. Lisp is furious, demanding usable androids. Floop, along with his second-in-command Alexander Minion, interrogates Gregorio and Ingrid about 'The Third Brain'. Ingrid knows nothing of the subject, while Gregorio claims that he destroyed the brain years ago. After Floop leaves, Gregorio reveals to Ingrid that the Third Brain was a secret OSS project he once worked on: an AI brain with all the skills of the entire OSS. The project was scrapped as being too dangerous, but Gregorio couldn't bring himself to destroy the final prototype.

Back at the safe house, Carmen and Juni are visited by Ms. Gradenko, who claims she works for the OSS. Gradenko gives Carmen a bracelet as a sign of trust, and asks about the Third Brain, but Carmen does not know anything. Gradenko orders the house to be dismantled, and Juni sees Ninja Thumbs outside destroying the submarine. With Gradenko's intentions revealed, Juni accidentally exposes the Third Brain, and a BuddyPack chase ensues. Carmen eventually gets the brain, and she and Juni escape. Carmen realizes too late that the bracelet Gradenko gave her was a tracking device, and she and Juni are attacked by their robot counterparts. Though Juni tries to destroy it, he is unable and the androids fly off with the Third Brain. With it, Floop can achieve his goal, but he wishes to continue his children's show. Minion has different plans and takes over, locking Floop into his "virtual room," the chamber where he films his television series. The siblings receive reluctant help from Gregorio's estranged brother Isador "Machete" Cortez when they come into his spy shop. When Machete refuses to accompany them, they steal some of his gear and take his spy plane, the RX Express, to fly to Floop's castle. After a few mishaps, Juni crashes the plane into the castle, and the two swim inside the underwater entrance.

While their children storm the castle, Gregorio reveals to Ingrid that Minion used to work for the OSS but was fired after Gregorio reported him tampering with the Third Brain project. Juni rescues Floop who helps him and Carmen release their parents. Together they trap Minion and, confronting Lisp and Gradenko, the family is beset by all 500 robot children. Machete busts through the window, reconciling with Gregorio and joining the family to fight. However, at the last moment, Floop is able to reprogram the robots to change sides. The 500 super-strong robots quickly overpower Minion, Lisp, and Gradenko. With advice from Juni, Floop introduces the robot versions of Carmen and Juni on his show. The family's breakfast is interrupted by Devlin, the director of the OSS, who has a mission for Carmen and Juni. They both accept on one condition: that the Cortezes work together as a family.

---

That was an awesome movie.

Next was Spy Kids 2: The Island of Lost Dreams from 2002.

---

2 years after the events of Spy Kids The OSS now has a full child spy section, of which Carmen Cortez and Juni Cortez have become agents. Even though they were the first of the new Spy Kids Division, they are not considered the top spy kids,[5] and soon they face particularly difficult competition from Gary and Gerti Giggles, the children of OSS agent Donnagon Giggles, whom Carmen and Juni helped to rescue on their first mission. It is shown that Carmen defends Gary, and has a crush on him, which strains her relationship with Juni.

At the OSS awards banquet, Donnagon hacks into the TelePrompTer which the president was reading from, and is named director of the OSS instead of Gregorio Cortez. A fight ensues when a group of Magna Men arrive and render all adults unconscious. They are after the "Transmooker", a highly coveted device which can shut off all electronic devices. Juni recovers it, but drops it when Gary tries to take it from him. Gary then blames Juni for the loss, resulting in Juni being fired.

The next morning Carmen hacks into the database and reinstates Juni as an agent. They take a mission meant for Gary and Gerti to recover the Transmooker. She and Juni use some hints from their mentor, Fegan Floop, and their former arch-nemesis, Alexander Minion, and follow the trail to a mysterious island where all electronics refuse to work. Gary and Gerti meanwhile are sent to the Gobi Desert and while trying to pinpoint their position manage to fall into a pit of camel f***, whereupon they swear revenge. Shortly after arriving Carmen and Juni meet Romero, the sole human inhabitant of the Island of Leeke Leeke and a lunatic scientist who has been attempting to create genetically-miniaturized animals, so he can make a profit by selling the animals to kids in "miniature zoos." He had an experiment go wrong after pouring growth concoction onto the mutated set of animals. As a result, he is unwilling to leave his lab, out of fear of being eaten.

When Carmen is captured by a Spork, a breed of flying pig, she is dropped into its nest with Gerti, who reveals to her that Gary is genuinely evil. Carmen changes her feelings for Gary after he tries to kill Juni, and she sides with her brother. Romero, having been encouraged by Juni, finds out that his creatures are much friendlier than he thought. Carmen and Juni eventually find and recover the Transmooker, and are surprised when their family, having been informed of their disappearance, joins them. Donnagon then confronts the group, takes the Transmooker and attempts to use it to destroy the Cortez family, but it malfunctions. Gerti reveals she sabotaged it and threatens Donnagon with telling everything to her mother.

The President and his staff arrive on the island. Donnagon is fired by the President and his daughter, Alexandra; Gary is temporarily disavowed, and Alexandra appoints Gregorio as director of the OSS on her father's behalf. Even though he is offered a promotion, Juni resigns due to the impersonal treatment he had received by the OSS after being framed. As the Cortez family leaves the island, Romero gives Juni a miniature spider-monkey as a gift, and all the island's inhabitants bid farewell to the Cortez family.

During the credits, Machete hosts a concert featuring Carmen (with a microphone which auto-tunes her voice, and a belt that helps her dance), and Juni (with a guitar that plays itself), but realizes too late that he never put any batteries in them before they went onstage. Meanwhile, Dinky Winks, the owner of Troublemakers theme park, paddles to Romero's island to strike up a business deal.

---

And lastly was Spy Kids 3: Game Over from 2003.

---

Juni Cortez, 3 years after the events of the second film, has retired from the OSS and now lives quietly, working as a private detective, though on a miniscule salary. One day, he is contacted by President Devlin, former head of OSS, who informs him that his sister, Carmen Cortez, is missing after a mission gone wrong.

Arriving at the technological and computer part of the OSS, Juni is reunited with a now reformed Donnagon and his wife Francesca, who explain that Carmen was captured by the Toymaker, a former OSS informant who was imprisoned in cyberspace by the organization but has since created Game Over, a virtual reality-based video game which he intends on using to escape cyberspace via players that reach the unbeatable Level 5. Juni agrees to venture into the game, save Carmen, and shut down the game, given only twelve hours to win. He is also informed that his sister was last seen on Level 4.

In the game, Juni finds the challenges difficult, having only nine lives within the game and already losing one at the start. While roaming a cartoon-like medieval village, he finds three beta-testers, Francis, Arnold, and Rez, who provide him with a passage to the Moon and launch him into space, but mostly to eliminate the competition.

Juni lands on the Moon, consequently losing another life, and receives an opportunity to bring in a fellow ally for assistance. He chooses his grandfather Valentin, who uses a wheelchair and has a personal history with the Toymaker. Valentin receives a power-up which gives him a robotic bodysuit, allowing him to walk and possess superhuman strength and durability. Distracted by a butterfly, he abandons Juni, telling him that they will regroup later. Searching for the entrance to Level 2, Juni ventures into a robot battle arena where he fights a girl named Demetra in order to return to Earth and Level 2. In the fight, he receives a robotic, more powerful suit, and he is placed on a huge mecha to combat Demetra. In the 3-round fight, in which he loses another life, he defeats Demetra and returns to Earth.

He meets the beta-testers again who believe he is a player named "The Guy", who can supposedly beat Level 5. Rez is unconvinced and challenges Juni to a "Mega-race" involving a multitude of different vehicles, which will allow them on Level 3. The only apparent rule of this game is "Win, at all costs". Juni wins the race with help from Valentin, and Demetra joins the group; she and Juni display romantic feelings for each other, with him giving her a med-pack with extra lives and her providing him an illegal map of the game. Upon entering level 3, Arnold and Juni are forced to battle each other, the loser getting an immediate game over. During the fight, Juni loses almost all of his lives, but Demetra swaps places with Juni and is defeated, seemingly getting a game over, upsetting Juni.

The group arrives at Level 4 where Juni finds Carmen, released by the Toymaker, who leads the group on. Carmen notices their grandfather is with them and tells Juni that the Toymaker is the reason their grandfather uses a wheelchair. Juni follows a map to a lava-filled gorge. The group surfs their way through the lava. The OSS finds out about the history between the Toymaker and Valentin. Fearing that Valentin might seek revenge, Donnagon attempts to prevent them from reaching Level 5, but fails, as they fall into the lava and discover that it is harmless, and they reach a cavern where they find the door to Level 5. Outside the door to Level 5, Carmen informs them that they only have 5 minutes left. After the other gamers start to think that Carmen and Juni are deceivers and Rez threatens to give Juni a game over, the real "Guy" appears and opens the door. However, he is struck by lightning as part of a b*** trap set by the Toymaker when the door to Level 5 is breached, which makes him lose all of his ninety-nine lives and get a game over, forcing the group to move on without him.

In the Level 5 zone, a purple-ish cyberspace, Demetra then appears, claiming to have re-entered the game via a glitch but Carmen identifies her as "The Deceiver", a program used to fool players. Demetra confirms this and apologizes to a stunned Juni before the Toymaker attacks the group with a giant robot. Valentin then appears, holding the entrance back to the real world open so the group can escape. However, he cannot come with them since someone needs to hold the door open. Demetra, shedding a tear, quickly holds the door open so he can go with them. Upon return though, it is revealed that Valentin released the Toymaker, with the villain's robot army now attacking the city.

Juni and Carmen summon their family members: parents Gregorio and Ingrid, Gregorio's brother Machete, their Grandmother, and Uncle Felix. With too many robots to handle, Juni calls out for everyone to help, summoning characters from the first two films. All of the robots are destroyed except for the Toymaker's. Valentin confronts The Toymaker, and forgives the Toymaker for what he did to him, which Valentin had been trying to find the Toymaker to do for 30 years. The Toymaker shuts down his robot and joins the rest of the Cortez family and their friends in celebrating their families.

---

When it was done we cheered whildly.

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Carly Atlas: Yeah I love those movies!

Eli: They are awesome!

Arrietty: I think so too.

Laney: Yeah they are great.

Me: Lets head out to O.S.S. H.Q. everyone.

We were off to O.S.S. H.Q.

---

O.S.S. H.Q.

We arrived at O.S.S. HQ in Washington D.C. and surprisingly it was right by the Pentagon.

Me: It's right next door to the Pentagon.

Nico: Very coincidental.

Laney: Yeah.

We went to the door and it was keycard or voice activated.

Lucy Loud: Lucy Loud I.D.# 2321842406Σ.

Computer: Voice Code Accepted. Welcome back Agent Lucy.

We went in and we were surprised there.

Me: I didn't know you worked here Lucy.

Lucy Loud: You never asked.

Ultra Humanite: Odd. No one appears to be here.

Lucy Loud: This is odd. It's like they all vanished.

Me: Yeah this place is usually busy because of everything that's happening around the world.

Nico: Yeah it's as quiet as a graveyard here.

Death: No one's dead here though.

Me: Lets see if we can find some clues as to where everyone went.

We walked around and got to searching.

Me: No men, no agents, no half empty cups of coffee, whatever happened that caused them to vanish happened without a warning.

Nico: I don't like it J.D. It's weird.

Eli: Yeah I don't sense anything.

Lisa Loud: J.D.! You better take a look at this!

We followed Lisa to a control room.

Lisa Loud: I found this and it was from Carmen and Juni.

It was a P55 Chip and on it was a note that said Play Me! Urgent!

Me: Uh oh. Rusty I think you can play these.

Rusty the Boy Robot: That's a P55 Chip. I'm loaded with them.

Me: Lets add this one to your collection.

Rusty inserted the chip into his head and then a hologram message from Carmen Cortez played.

Carmen Cortez: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, if you are hearing this message, listen closely. The Toymake from the game Game Over is back and he is not alone. Our sources told us that he is being used as a pawn in a diabolical plot to go after not just you but also try to take over the world. The ringleader of this plot might be someone you all know but haven't faced yet. I believe you might know this man.

She showed us an image of a man that Jonny Quest and the Quest Team know all too well but thought they were rid of forever: JEREMIAH SURD!

---

Dr. Jeremiah Surd is one of the main recurring antagonists in The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest, Cartoon Network's 1990s recreation of Hanna-Barbera's 1960s Jonny Quest series.

His main goal is to take revenge against Race Bannon for the incident that left him quadriplegic. He also wants to completely take over Questworld, use it for his own criminal purposes, and become the undisputed controller of cyberspace.

He was voiced by Frank Welker.

Dr. Jeremiah Surd, was a brilliant scientist working for the United States government, until a certain Congressman (whom he later tries to kill) cut off his funding for his nerve gas, so he decided to use it for his own personal gain with his lackeys Julia and Lorenzo and hold the city of Chicago for ransom in 1978.

Race Bannon tracked him down to his hideout on a deserted ship and attempted to arrest him, but Surd believed that Bannon could never shoot an unarmed man, and the two men were about to discuss a deal when the S.W.A.T. team that had come with Bannon shot Surd in the leg and neck. Bannon tried to stop them, but Surd's injuries were severe, and he fell to the floor. Surd was furious and blamed Bannon for setting him up.

Though not dead, Surd was still paralyzed from the shooting and had to spend the rest of his life in a wheelchair. He was sent to the Belle Isle Institute of the Insane in 1979.

Many years later, he was found by Jonny Quest, Hadji Singh, and Jessie Bannon (Race's daughter), all of whom who needed Surd's help because his nerve gas had been found, and now Dr. Quest (Jonny's father) and Bannon (now their bodyguard) were trying to deactivate it without much success, and he was the only one who knew how.

They made a deal with him by showing him the virtual reality of Questworld in exchange for helping Dr. Quest and Bannon with his nerve gas.

Surd agreed and he was amazed that he was given a newer, younger, virtual body and was able to move again. The Quest team then took him to their lighthouse that had even more advanced Questworld equipment. As Surd was logged into Questworld again, he started changing the program and creating a darker, more advanced body for himself, as well as hacking into a phone line to contact Julia and Lorenzo. His lackeys arrived and stole the portable Questworld equipment. Even though eventually, the gas was able to be stopped, Surd was still at large. He was placed in a large, robotic chair both for support and so that he could also control other things in Questworld and use it for his own evil purposes.

His many schemes have included attempting to destroy the Quest Compound ("Assault on Questworld"), using Alice StarSeer's mind to gain access to an alien homeworld to use their technology in Questworld ("Trouble on the Colarado"), controlling rare Creaceon sea creatures into making savage attacks ("Besieged in Paradise"), switching bodies with Race ("Cyberswitch"), and kill Jonny and Jessie in a Questworld video game ("Digital Doublecross").

He has been taken to jail, but has found a way to escape. His final evil scheme was creating a plan to brainwash Jessie. He intercepts her after she exits a movie in a nearby town in Maine. The villain brainwashes her successfully, and she returns home and causes serious damage at the Quest Compound with the Queststream. Fearing for her health, Jonny and Dr. Quest enter her mind, while Lorenzo arrives in reality and holds Race and Hadji at gunpoint. Surd then initiates phase two: customized, torturous illusions are given to Dr. Quest and Jonny, inflicting significant emotional damage. Hadji and Race fight Lorenzo, and his men and help Jonny and Dr. Quest in Questworld.

However, Surd uses a cheat to grow to huge heights, multi-limbed and armed with weapons in combat with them. Suddenly, a huge Jessie grabs Surd and prevents him from doing more damage. Her subconscious mind is beginning to clear out the foreign information introduced through his brainwashing. Jonny and Dr. Quest escape, but Jessie sends Surd to Questworld and strips him of his mobility, trapping him there forever as Surd's real world body stays catatonic. Julia, Lorenzo, and the catatonic Surd are then hauled off to jail once again, thus ending the Surd threat once and for all.

---

Race Bannon: SURD!

Me: Jeremiah Surd!? I thought you guys got rid of him forever!

Jessie Bannon: Yeah we did!

Me: I wonder how he came back.

Carmen Cortez: Surd kidnapped all of OSS and imprisoned us in the game and is using the Toymaker as a pawn in a terrible scheme to get revenge on the Quest Team. He is holding us hostage in Level 5. Help us Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You are our only hope.

The message clicked off.

Me: We got to get them and fast.

Eli: The game is right here.

Eli had a disk with the game on it.

Me: Lets get to the Estate. We can use the Simulator to go into the game like we did to rescue Mystery Inc.

Nico: Times is of the essence. Lets go!

We went back to the Estate.

We went into the Simulator and Lisa, Hadji and Levi hooked up Hadji's Laptop to the Simulator and inserted the disk.

Me: Here we go.

The Questworld system was hooked up to the Simulator too.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in a city.

Hadli: (Indian Accent) Questworld Log On. Subjects: Jonny Quest, Dr. Benton Quest, Jessie Bannon and Race Bannon.

Jonny Quest: GOING HOT!

WHOOSH!

Jonny and the Quest Team came.

Me: Nice! Wow! So this is the game that The Toymaker made. It was amazing.

Jonny Quest: It sure is. Wow. This is amazing.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Lets find Carmen and Juni.

We walked around the city and then we saw 2 kids.

Dirty Bubble: Hey, you two, You guys weren't home. But I hope you don't mind us coming here anyway!

Carmen and Juni saw us.

Juni: Hey guys!

Lucy hugged Carmen and Juni.

Lucy Loud: Thank goodness you two are okay.

Nico: We got your message Carmen.

Me: We owe you big time for helping us.

Carmen Cortez: You're welcome J.D.

Me: But thank goodness you two are all right.

Carmen Cortez: Did you guys kill Attuma?

Julio Santana: It was Namor who did it. And man, was it a finishing blow?!

Me: It sure was. I can't believe that Surd somehow escaped from Questworld and he managed to trap all of O.S.S. in here.

Jonny Quest: And I thought we were rid of him for good.

Juni: Do you have a really bad history with him?

Dr. Quest: You could say that Juni.

Me: In fact the entirety of the Quest team does. With Race mostly. 43 years ago, Race shot him and crippled him permanently and rendered him as a quadriplegic.

I went over Surd's history and Carmen and Juni were shocked.

Carmen Cortez: Oh man! That's terrible!

Me: Yeah. And ever since Race crippled him, he's been hellbent on revenge ever since.

Nico: Yeah but after Jessie stripped him of his mobility in Questworld, we all thought that was the end of him.

Eli: Somehow he escaped and is back.

Aylene C.: Yeah.

Me: I did some scans and they showed that his body in the physical plane is still in prison along with his cronies.

Nico: Weird how Questworld was able to split him into two beings on the virtual and physical planes.

Me: Yeah.

Eris: Why don't you tell us more about this game?

Carmen Cortez: Sure.

Juni: But first how did you guys get into this game?

Me: We used this method before. We hooked up the game to the simulator and went into it through there.

Nico: Yeah it was genius.

Juni: Very clever.

Me: Yep.

Juni told us all about the game.

* * *

Game Over was a video game created by the Toymaker. Those who play it get their minds trapped in the game. The object of the game is to get to Level 5 and win prizes and riches beyond their wildest dreams. The player, once they start, only have nine lives. Once they're gone, there are no replays or restarts.

Level 1

A computer-generated city area where Juni first landed. Level 1 includes pogo-toads, coins Arnold is seen collecting, a question mark seen behind Juni, and targets that bounce people to the moon.

Level 2

Level 2 is a futuristic city where the Mega Race takes place and the features of level 2 include a large billboard for the game around the racetrack, and a Machine City.

Level 3

Level 3 features blocky pieces that form into platforms and the staff fight.

Level 4

Level 4 is a path to Lava Mountain.

Level 5

The level that is the most difficult to pass and is the place where the game can be shut down. The gate to there can be found at the end of the Lava river in Level 4.

---

When he was finished we were amazed.

Nicole: Wow! Sounds like my kind of game.

Lincoln: Me too. Sounds really cool.

Me: Yeah. Action packed and fun.

Nico: Very challenging.

Jonny Quest: Would make any of our Questworlf games look intense.

Jessie Bannon: Yeah no kidding.

Dr. Quest: It sure is a very fascinating experience.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

G1 Scrapper: First, we should find the rest of your family. And any beta testers that are here.

Nico: Good idea Scrapper.

Me: Wait a second. Bruce didn't you once go into a game like this to save Commissioner Gordon from The Riddler.

Batman: Yes I did and that was a really interesting and amazing adventure.

Eli: Wow that must've been a really cool game.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We'll have to talk to the Riddler about that.

Electro: (to the Cortez siblings) Don't worry. If the game gets too carried away, I can use my powers on it.

Carmen Cortez: Thanks.

Nicole: As the Goddess of Video Games, I can help out in any part of this game.

Wreck It Ralph: And lets not forget that you have us to help out too.

Vanellope: That's right pals.

Me: Lets get moving.

Jonny Quest: Activate Hoverboards!

The Quest Team got hoverboards and they were ready and we were

off.

Sissi Delmas: Who do we rescue first?

Me: First lets find Gregorio Cortez.

James Bond: It'll be good to see him again.

Me: Same here.

Eli: Lets see here.

Eli concentrated and he found him on top of a building.

Eli: He's on top of that building up there!

We looked at the tallest building and he was being chased by CHUCKY! He was armed with a machete!

---

**Charles Lee "Chucky" Ray**, also known as **The Lakeshore Strangler**, is the titular main antagonist of the *Child's Play* franchise. He is Tiffany's husband, Glen and Glenda's father, and Andy Barclay's arch-nemesis and former "best friend". He is the titular main antagonist of the 2021 TV series, Chucky.

He was voiced by Brad Dourif, who also portrayed his human form. Dourif has also played other villainous roles such as Jack Dante in *Death Machine*, Gríma Wormtongue in the *The Lord of the Rings* film franchise, The Gemini Killer in *The Exorcist III: Legion*, Mathias in *Fading of the Cries*, Deputy Sheriff Clinton Pell in *Mississippi Burning* and Zoso in the ABC television series *Once Upon A Time* .

Early Life

The novelization of *Child's Play 2* goes into Chucky's backstory. As a child, Charles Lee Ray had a difficult life. His Irish-American mother had come from a wealthy family and was a bartender and dancer, but because she was a dwarf, other kids made fun of Ray. He was also put in special classes during his childhood. To make matters worse, his Austrian-American father was a raging and obnoxious alcoholic who abused him and his mother. Eventually, Ray became a serial killer, and his abusive mother was his very first victim.

It is implied that members of Ray's family were also murderers in *Seed of Chucky* when he tells Glen that killing has been in the family for generations (although he could have said this to sway him to his side). If this is true, however, this might be where Ray got some of his psychotic personality traits from. Ray apparently went to a man named John Aelsop Bishop (also once known as "Doctor Death") to learn about Voodoo magic as to find a way to cheat death (although John was unaware of Ray's true motives nor his career as a serial killer, thinking that Ray wasn't going to use his teachings for evil). At some later point, Ray met and befriended Daniel Pierce and was introduced to his family: his wife Sarah (who was pregnant with Nica at the time) and his daughter Barbara.

Ray fell secretly in love with Sarah and wanted the two of them to be "family". At some point later, he murdered a woman named Vivian Van Pelt and stole her $6,000 ring for unknown reasons. He also met Tiffany Valentine and she became his girlfriend (though Ray did not view her as such, as he was still in love with Sarah). He also killed Tiffany's mother. One night, Ray found Daniel walking home and offered him a ride home. At some point he managed to subdue and drown him. He later attended his funeral along with Sarah's family. He later kidnapped Sarah and held her in the basement of a building (possibly the same apartment building located at 730 Stony Island Avenue on the south side of Chicago). He revealed his true motives to her and everything he did to her family (now believing himself to be "part" of the family). At some point Sarah managed to gain access to a phone where she dialed 911. The police showed up to the building and Ray realized what happened. Enraged at Sarah's snitching to the cops about "us", he stabbed Sarah with a voodoo knife (the same one used later by Chucky) in the stomach. This caused Nica's paraplegia (paralysis of the legs) later after she was born. From there the *Child's Play* film series unfolds.

Grace Poole mentioned in the second film that Ray murdered a total of one dozen people during his killing spree in Chicago (despite only having three confirmed victims and only one is actually seen on camera). In *Cult of Chucky*, Nica mentioned she read about Ray having murdered 22 people before he was killed by the police.

One night in Chicago, Ray is being chased by the police Sarah had called earlier. Among the officers involved in the chase is detective Mike Norris. He tries his hand at shooting Norris but misses, and he is shot in the foot by him. He sees his partner, Eddie Caputo, in the van up ahead and limps towards his direction, but Norris calls his partner, Jack Santos, to chase the van. Ray is then forced to hide behind a wall, despite his attempts at calling his partner to wait for him. Missing Norris with his gun again, he is told to give up and surrender. Cornered and unable to go anywhere, Ray takes cover inside a toy store, and is soon fatally shot by Norris in the chest. Before dying, Ray removes his trench coat, swears vengeance on Norris and Eddie, and continues to hide from him. He begins to lose his balance and leans forward on boxes of "Good Guy" dolls, knocking them down, and uses a voodoo ritual to transfer his soul into one of the dolls. The store is then struck by lightning and it burns to the ground. Norris presumes Ray died in the explosion.

Later that morning, 6-year-old Andy Barclay tells his widowed mother, Karen, that he wants a Good Guy doll for his birthday after watching a TV commercial about it. Unable to afford the full price, Karen buys a stolen doll from a street peddler named Monty, which is the same doll Charles Lee Ray had earlier transferred his soul into.

That night, as Andy is playing with the doll (who has introduced himself as "Chucky" through the talking feature of the doll), Karen's friend, Maggie Peterson, who is babysitting her nephew Andy, scolds him for turning on the evening news and placing Chucky in front of the TV. When Andy tries to tell Maggie that he did not put Chucky in front of the TV, she does not believe him. Maggie is then viciously struck with a toy hammer and falls out of the apartment window, falling several stories below to her death. The killer's identity is left ambiguous. Andy, when questioned, insists that Chucky has revealed himself to be alive and that he killed Maggie, though he defends Chucky's decision by stating that Chucky told him that "Maggie was a real bitch" and that she "got what she deserved".

The next day, Andy, apparently upon Chucky's request, visits the house of his accomplice Eddie Caputo, missing school in the process. Chucky is revealed as being alive. He sneaks into Eddie's house and blows out the pilot light on the stove and turns up the gas; Eddie, in panicked self-defense, fires his gun and the house explodes, killing him inside.

Later, authorities place Andy in a psychiatric ward after he is found near the crime scene. Karen believes the doll to be the true culprit after she realizes that his batteries had never been put in and she threatens to throw him into the fireplace unless he reveals himself to her. Chucky comes alive in her hands, bites her on her forearm and runs out of the apartment. She contacts Detective Norris, who is now investigating Maggie's death. Although he initially doubts her story, Hector the homeless man who sold Karen the doll confirms that he retrieved it from the burnt down toy store where Charles Lee Ray was killed.

Detective Norris becomes a firm believer after he is attacked by Chucky in his car and survives only by shooting the doll. He had attempted to strangle him, forcing Norris to drive recklessly, and stab him with his knife. Suffering a cigarette burn to his cheek and a gunshot wound, Chucky begins to question himself why he was bleeding following the attack.

Chucky later meets with John Aelsop Bishop, his voodoo instructor from years past, and asks why his gunshot wound bled. John, under torture via voodoo doll, informs him that his body is slowly becoming that of a human's and he will soon be trapped in the body if he does not transfer his soul into the body of the first person he revealed himself to, which is Andy.

Offhandedly remarking that he will "get to be six years old again," Chucky stabs the voodoo doll in the chest and leaves John to die. Karen and Detective Norris, following leads from Charles Lee Ray's case file, find John as he lays dying and receive instructions on how to kill Chucky, although Chucky is a doll, his heart is fully human and vulnerable to fatal injury. Chucky kills the head doctor, Dr. Lawrence Ardmore, while Andy escapes from the psychiatric unit, now aware Chucky is after him. The authorities believe Andy killed the doctor while escaping.

Mike and Karen rush back to the apartment hoping that Andy is there. Chucky reaches the apartment where Andy is and knocks him unconscious with a baseball bat before beginning the same incantation to steal his soul. Karen throws him away as she and Norris check on Andy, only for Norris to be stabbed in the leg by Chucky. After a prolonged struggle, Chucky is thrown into the fireplace by Karen and is lit on fire by Andy after he throws the lighted match in the fireplace. He tried pleading with Andy that they were friends until the end, but Andy told him this is the end.

Andy and Karen, thinking Chucky is dead, go to help the injured Mike Norris. After Andy gets the first aid kit from under the sink, he discovers Chucky is gone. Very burnt but alive, Chucky chases after Andy and Karen, who barricade themselves in the bedroom; Karen shoots him several times, missing his heart, but scattering his head, an arm and a leg in the hallway. After Norris' partner, Jack, arrives, the scattered doll parts attempt to attack under the instructions of Chucky's screaming, severed head. Karen, remembering John's last words, tells Norris to shoot Chucky in the heart. Norris does so and makes a direct hit, killing Chucky, again.

An ambulance arrives to take Norris to the hospital. Karen and Jack help him walk out the door, but Andy stays and looks over the burnt remains of Chucky. Karen returns and leads Andy out of the room and turns off the lights. Andy turns to look at Chucky one last time before leaving.

Two years after the events of the first film, Play Pals Toys repaired the burned Chucky doll, insisting that there was nothing wrong with it, while Andy is sent to foster care due to his mother being sent to a mental hospital for psychiatric evaluation for backing up Andy's testimony on Chucky. When the workers at Play Pals rebuilt Chucky manually, the dreaded Lakeshore Strangler was revived.

Later that night, Chucky was being taken home by the CEO's assistant William Mattson, not knowing that Chucky was truly alive. When he received a call from his girlfriend asking if he remembered the Vodka for their 2-week anniversary. He replied with a yes, hang up, and angrily drove to the liquor store. When he got out of the car, Chucky got the phone and called the orphanage and asked if Andy was there. They said no, but also asked who he was, which he replied "This is his uncle, Charles." When the man came back to the car, irritated that Gold Cards were never accepted at the liquor store, he was attacked by Chucky. Chucky forced him to park the car, where he killed him with a plastic bag.

Chucky found his way to Andy's new home, owned by Phil and Joanne Simpson, and destroyed Andy's Tommy Good Guy Doll with Joanne's China figurine. The figurine was destroyed as well in the process, which resulted in Andy and his foster older sister, Kyle, getting grounded.

That night, Chucky had successfully fooled Andy into making him thinking he was Tommy, which allowed Chucky into his bedroom. There, Chucky had tied Andy to the bed and literally put a sock into his mouth. He began the ritual to place his soul in Andy's body, but was interrupted when Kyle began to crawl in through the window after sneaking out for a date. She began to untie Andy, but did not believe his story of Chucky. Andy, with his newly-freed hand, punches Chucky off of the bed. Joanne and Phil arrive, and Phil takes Chucky to the cellar.

The next day, Chucky followed Andy to school, where he wrote profanity on Andy's test paper. The teacher, Miss Kettlewelll, believed it was Andy who wrote it, and kept him at school for detention. There, Miss Kettlewell had found Chucky and locked him in the closet. Andy, knowing where Chucky was, escaped through the window and made his way for home. Not long after, Miss Kettlewell returned to the classroom, where she noticed Andy was missing. She heard a noise from the closet, and assumed that was where he was. She opened the door and searched everywhere, but was ambushed by Chucky and was beaten to death with a yard stick.

That night, Andy went into the cellar with an electric knife to kill Chucky. He searched everywhere, but was attacked by Chucky who began to bite his ear. Chucky was hit in the side of the head with the knife, and made an escape by hiding behind the stairs. Phil began to slowly walk downstairs, attempting to calm Andy. Unfortunately, Chucky found a harpoon and used it to dangle Phil from the stairs. He released Phil, who fell to his death.

About an hour later, Chucky had murdered Joanne in her bedroom and was now using Kyle to drive him to the orphanage, where Andy was living once again. Kyle had stepped on the breaks, making Chucky shatters the window and falls out of the car. He was on the hood, but Kyle stepped on it, making it harder for Chucky to hold on. She once again stepped on the breaks, forcing Chucky to fly off the car and hit a fence. She attempted to ram him, but got out of the way just in time. She got out of the car and found Chucky on her shoulders.

Kyle took Chucky to the orphanage, where he pulled the fire alarm. Kyle and Andy were taken to the matron (Grace Poole)'s office, who was killed by Chucky. Kyle attempted to help Andy escape, but Andy was taken away by Chucky instead. Chucky told Andy to get in the back of a truck, where he attempted the ritual a second time. He was once again stopped by Kyle, and Chucky forced Andy to flee to the Play Pals Toy Factory while Kyle was being harassed by the truck driver.

In the factory, Chucky attempted the ritual a third and final time, and finally finished it. Fortunately, too much time had been wasted and he was trapped in the doll's body. He attacked, but was stopped by Kyle. In an epic battle, Chucky who is covered in a liquid material used to make plastic dolls, was killed when Kyle forced an air tube in his mouth, making his head explode and thus leading to Chucky's second demise.

Eight years had passed, and Play Pals, Inc. had finally healed from the bad publicity it had been dealing with. They used Chucky's corpse as a mold for the new line of Good Guy Dolls of the 1990s, which transferred his soul from the corpse to a brand new doll, bringing him back to life.

The company decided to give the CEO the first doll as a present, oblivious to the fact that Chucky had been revived. That night, the CEO placed the doll package on his couch while he played putt putt golf in his office. He then noticed weird things happening around the room, such as when the TV turned off by itself and the remote went missing. Eventually, Chucky attacked the man with a golf club and choked him to death with a Yo-Yo. Chucky got on his computer and looked in the files, and found Andy's new location - Kent Military

School.

He sent himself to the military school via the mail, excepting the package to go to Andy. Instead, he was opened by an 8-year-old boy named Ronald Tyler. Realizing he had a new body, he told Tyler his secret, thus making Tyler eligible for the soul transfer. Chucky began the ritual, disguising it as a game called "Hide-the-Soul", but was interrupted by the head of the school, Colonel Cochran. Cochran, believing Chucky to be a simple doll, put him in the dumpster. The garbage man arrived, putting everything from the dumpster into his truck. Chucky yelled for assistance, and the garbage man went to the back of the truck to find him. Chucky, however, snuck to the drivers seat and turned on the trash compacter, slowly killing the garbage man.

Tyler began a game of Hide and Seek, forcing Chucky to hunt him down. After a frustrating time trying to find him, he found Tyler in a closet, but the two were eventually found by two girls. They put lipstick on Chucky and the three kids made their escape when they heard Colonel Cochran coming. Chucky hid behind a corner and jumped out with a knife, which gave Cochran a fatal heart attack and died.

Chucky slit the throat of the school's barber and replaced the paint balls for the War Games with real ammunition bullets. That night, Chucky took hostage a girl named Kristen DeSilva, one of the same two young cadets who found Tyler and foolishly used a lipstick on Chucky which only made him angry, hoping that Andy would bring Tyler to him. The Red and Blue teams met and fired on each other. This resulted in the death of Lieutenant Colonel Shelton. Chucky tossed a grenade into the crowd, but one of the students, Whitehurst, made a noble sacrifice and jumped on top of the grenade, killing him instead.

Tyler escaped to a nearby amusement park, but Chucky had gotten there first, killed the security guard and forced Tyler into a haunted house ride-attraction. Andy and Kristin followed them, and a battle began. Kristin was injured, leaving it up to Andy to deal with the doll on his own. When Chucky was underneath an animatronic statue of the Grim Reaper, it swung its scythe, slicing part of Chucky's face clean off. Chucky began the soul transfer spell, and Andy blasted his left arm off in the process. Finally, Chucky got his right hand severed with a knife and was thrown off of the fake mountain of skulls and into the giant fan at the bottom, where he was sliced and died once more.

Tiffany, a former lover and henchwoman of Charles Lee Ray, acquires Chucky's remains (Chucky was chopped up at the end of *Child's Play 3* ) after bribing and later murdering a police officer Robert "Bob" Bailey who removed the dismembered "Good Guy" doll parts from an evidence locker at the Lockport police department by slashing his throat. Believing Ray's soul to still be inhabiting the doll, Tiffany crudely stitches Chucky back together and reenacts the voodoo ritual which instilled Ray inside the doll a decade ago.

Though her chants initially fail to produce results, Chucky unexpectedly springs to life and kills Tiffany's goth-wannabe admirer, Damien, torturing him by ripping off his labret piercing while his hands and feet are cuffed, and suffocating him with a pillow while Tiffany watches with excitement. Tiffany and Chucky then get into an argument because Tiffany believed Chucky wished to marry her while still wearing a diamond ring once belonged to previous victim Vivian Van Pelt who was killed and dumped in a river by Chucky during his days as the infamous Lakeshore Strangler, and that she found it on a mantle the night of his death and never took it off.

Upon learning he had no intention of doing so, Tiffany throws him in a playpen she built for a nursery and locks him in it. She then later gives him another doll in a wedding dress with the same diamond ring removed from her finger to mock him. While Tiffany is watching T.V. while taking a bath, Chucky escapes by cutting through the wood of the play pen with the diamond part of the ring and kills her by pushing the television set into the bath. Then, using the same voodoo spell, Chucky gains further revenge against Tiffany by transferring her soul into a female doll so she could feel what Chucky went through as a living doll. Chucky, who is still intent on becoming human again, concocts a plan with Tiffany to retrieve an amulet known as the Heart of Damballa named after the Voodoo sky god whose very name is the extremely important part of the soul-transfer spell used by Chucky numerous times in the past since he first chanted the spell as Charles Lee Ray. Chucky also explained that he was wearing the talisman around his neck the same night that he gunned down and it was currently buried with his human corpse in Hackensack, New Jersey. They planned to use the bodies of Tiffany's neighbor Jesse and his girlfriend Jade as a means to return to their normal lives.

Tiffany sends Jesse a message asking him to take the two dolls to New Jersey in exchange for cash. Jesse convinces Jade to go with him and helps her pack. Meanwhile, Jade's police-officer uncle Warren breaks into Jesse's car and plants a bag of marijuana to frame Jesse, whom he dislikes. Afraid of him ruining their plans, Chucky and Tiffany kill him by setting up an airbag to launch nails into his face. After the dolls hide the body under the backseat, Jesse and Jade return and begin their trip.

Outside a convenience store, they are pulled over by Officer "Needlenose" Norton, who asks to search Jesse's car for the planted drugs. After he finds it, he goes to his car to report to Warren. During this time, Chucky crawls over and shoves a cloth into Norton's gas tank and lights it. Norton is killed when his car explodes and, seeing the explosion, Jesse and Jade flee the scene. Soon, they stop at a wedding chapel/hotel and are married. During that time, Jade's uncle, still alive, tries to run away but is stabbed numerous times in the back by Chucky. While in the hotel, Jesse and Jade meet a con-artist couple Russ and Diane who steal Jesse's money. As the criminals have sex in their room, Tiffany, who had seen them take Jesse's money and said how the woman "doesn't deserve to wear that ring", takes their bottle of champagne and throws it into the mirrored ceiling, sending down shards of glass and killing the two promiscuous con-artists. Impressed at what she just did, Chucky reveals his true feelings for Tiffany, and then proposes to her. After accepting and putting on the ring, both dolls begin to have sex. Chucky undresses Tiffany and they both began to kiss and touch each other, going into intercourse and having sexual intercourse (getting Tiffany pregnant). The shadows of naked Chucky and naked Tiffany are shown on the wall having sex. Chucky started rubbing Tiffany's clitoris as fast as he could, while she yelled and moaned in enjoyment. Tiffany orgasmed and came on Chucky's hand. Chucky shoved his large penis inside Tiffany's wet vagina, and started humping her fast. She moaned and came again as he humped her.

Chucky came and she moaned loudly. While they have sex, Tiffany asks if he had condoms but Chucky tells her it is plastic and they continue to make love. The two couple proceeded to make out while rubbing there naked, sweaty, hot bodies against each other.

The next morning, a maid finds the corpses of the couple and Jesse and Jade drive away with their best friend David, who knew about their plan to elope and heard about the recent murders. He reveals that Jesse and Jade have been pinned for all of the deaths and (while searching for the source of a foul smell) finds Warren's body and demands that Jesse pull over. While he is confronting them, the dolls come alive and hold them hostage with guns, demanding for them to keep driving. David turns and is accidentally killed by a truck that taxes speeding, horrifying Jade and Jesse. Jesse and Jade drive away with the dolls. They are then chased by police, which Chucky is able to shoot the cars and make them go off the road. During that time, the dolls reveal their plan to them and get Jesse to drive in a mobile home to keep the cops off them by using a different vehicle. While preparing Jade for the body-switch, Tiffany begins talking with Jade, who manages to turn Tiffany against Chucky. A fight between the two dolls ensues and Jade seizes an opportunity by kicking and locking Tiffany into the oven while Jesse pushes Chucky out the window. Chucky shoots at Jesse, causing the RV to run off the road and into a ditch.

Chucky finds Jade and forces her to take him to his gravesite in a cemetery within Hackensack, New Jersey, while Jesse takes a weak Tiffany (burnt from the oven, but still alive) and follows them. While the medical examiner is digging, Chucky shoots him in the back of the head and orders Jade to open the casket and give him the amulet. After she breaks it off his skeleton's neck, she throws it out at him. Jesse then appears with Tiffany and they trade hostages. While Jesse and Jade embrace, Chucky is about to throw his knife at Jade until Jesse sees and turns her around; being stabbed in the back. After Jade pulls the knife out of his back and holds him, they are tied up for the ritual as Chucky tells them, "It's showtime!"

Before Chucky starts the body-switching chant, Tiffany distracts him by kissing him while she pulls the knife out of his pocket, stabbing him in his back, telling him why she tells him that they belonged dead (a reference to a famous quote from *Bride of Frankenstein* ). They fight until he stabs her in the heart, where she collapses to the ground, before saying that her mother always told her that "love would set her free."

While distracted, Jesse knocks Chucky into his grave who demands to be let out. A private investigator, by the name of Lt. Horace Preston, arrives to see Jade pointing a gun into the hole. He sees Chucky and is clearly shocked by what he sees. Preston then watches Jade grab his gun and point it at the doll. Chucky rebuffs her by saying that he'll come back as he always does, and Jade shoots him several times, avenging David and all the others he killed. Chucky is soon defeated and falls into the casket, ending his reign of terror for good. After discovering the truth of the crimes, Preston soon gets on the phone with the police, saying that Jesse and Jade are innocent of the murders and sends the couple home.

While stumbling upon and investigating Tiffany's doll body, Tiffany suddenly springs to life and gives birth to a doll child before finally dying. The baby then rises up to attack Preston brutally just before the screen cuts to black, leaving his fate unknown.

The film opens the night Jesse and Jade get married in *Bride of Chucky* as the second parody of *Look Who's Talking* in the *Child's Play* series where Chucky's sperm reach Tiffany's egg and a baby is conceived and growing over time. At the end of the scene, the baby passes through the birth canal as seen in the last moment in *Bride of Chucky* as the camera pans into its mouth.

6 years after the events of *Bride of Chucky*, the film then shows Glen, the son of Chucky and Tiffany, point of view having a nightmare in which he slaughters a little girl's parents and living a life of embarrassment as a ventriloquist's dummy. Desperate to know his parents, Glen tracks them down to Hollywood. Chucky and Tiffany are first shown killing a man dressed as Santa Claus for a movie. Upon tracking down his parents, who are now dummies in one of Jennifer Tilly's films, Glen uses a voodoo amulet to bring them back to life. Shortly afterward, when Chucky finds out that Glen is his child, he faints. But as for Tiffany, she was very happy and hugs her child. Tiffany and Chucky have a dispute over whether Glen is male or female. Chucky decides to label him as a boy and

Tiffany labels him as a girl, calling him "Glenda".

When a puppeteer, Tony Gardner begins taking Tiffany apart, she and Chucky cut his head off with a piano wire. Jennifer Tilly sees the beheaded body and calls the police. Glen/Glenda is horrified by this, and later asks them why they murder others, as he feels that violence is bad. Tiffany and Chucky then make an agreement to quit killing, although Chucky only pretends to agree.

Jennifer tries to get a role as the Virgin Mary in Redman's directorial debut film " *Virgin Mary* ", but after Redman says that Jennifer is not right for the part, she invites him over to her house. Chucky and Tiffany make plans to transfer their souls into Redman and Jennifer. Jennifer and Redman start to have sex, only for Tiffany to knock them out. While they are unconscious, Tiffany inseminates Jennifer with Chucky's semen. Chucky leaves and takes Glen/Glenda with him. After driving Britney Spears' car off the road, killing her, they proceed to go to a photographer's darkroom. The photographer, Pete Peters, had taken pictures of Tilly having sex with Redman, and of Chucky masturbating. Glen/Glenda tries to warn Peters that Chucky will kill him, only for Peters to bump into a shelf, causing a jar of acid to fall and accidentally kill him. Chucky, overjoyed, believes Glen/Glenda did this on purpose and takes a picture to celebrate.

Jennifer awakens the next morning, realizes that she is pregnant and claims it is Redman's, though he states that this is impossible because he had vasectomy before he went into Hollywood business. In anger, Tiffany rips his intestines out because he says a "specific" version of Mary as a hot lady which made him sounded like somewhat a sexist pig rather then a visionary director and sealed his fate. The next day, Jennifer is horrified to find herself with a fully pregnant belly. The voodoo magic that fuels the killer dolls has also accelerated the pregnancy. Jennifer is captured by Chucky and her chauffeur, Stan, serving as Chucky's replacement body due to Redman's death is also captured. Jennifer's assistant, Joan, tries to help her, but is brutally killed. It is then revealed that there were two souls in Glen: Glen and Glenda. Chucky also reveals that he killed three people and hid them in a closet like Tiffany did to Redman.

Jennifer gives birth to twins, a boy and a girl, and it is then that

Chucky has an epiphany. After several years of being an infamous killer doll, Chucky finally accepts his circumstances. Disturbed, Tiffany rejects Chucky and resolves to take Glen with her.

An enraged Chucky throws a knife at Jennifer, but Stan jumps in front and is stabbed in the chest, he tells Tilly that he loves her as he dies. Before Glen can decide which baby to possess, the police arrive, forcing the dolls to flee. Jennifer is rushed to the hospital by the cops, but claims she wants to see her babies. Tiffany drugs Jennifer and begins to possess her using the magic of the Heart of Damballa, but Chucky breaks in and kills Tiffany with an axe.

Glen becomes enraged by this, and attacks Chucky by using his martial skills and than chopping off his limbs and his head with the axe. Realizing what he had done, he suffers an emotional breakdown and Jennifer comforts him.

5 years later, at Glen and Glenda's birthday party, a nanny quits her job because Jennifer's daughter, Glenda, stares at her with hatred and scares her. Jennifer lets her quit, only to kill her when she turns away, and Jennifer's eyes switch to Tiffany's, revealing that Tiffany was successful in possessing Jennifer's body. Glen has taken the body of the son, and receives a strange and unnamed present. When Glen opens the present, he sees that it is Chucky's right arm. Frightened, he wets his pants again as he did before in the past with the signature twitching of his sad eyes and he turns around. Chucky's arm then leaps up, grabs him around the throat, and he begins screaming as Chucky's laugh is heard, meaning he will return, one day.

4 years later after the conclusion of *Seed of Chucky*, a now-fixed Chucky arrives mysteriously in the mail to the Pierce house (erroneously referred to as the "Winters" house in the deleted scenes), family home of paraplegic Nica and her mother, Sarah outside the town of Highgate in Vermont. Sarah, not knowing who sent Chucky, throws him in the garbage. Later that night, Nica hears Sarah screaming in pain and finds her dead from a self-inflicted stab wound as Chucky watches from a nearby chair.

The next day, Nica is grieving over the gruesome suicide of her mother when her domineering older sister Barb arrives in town, with her family: husband, Ian; daughter, Alice; and live-in nanny, Jill, to help settle their mother's affairs. Also present is Father Frank, a priest from his local parish of St. Paul's that came to council the family. Alice finds Chucky in the bathroom and develops a friendship with him. After Nica and Alice cook chili for dinner, they leave the kitchen to set the dinner table. In their absence, Chucky pours rat poison into one of the bowls. As night falls, Father Frank and the family sit down and eat. Father Frank leaves as a thunderstorm starts. Emergency personnel arrive at the scene of a car accident and find Father Frank, disoriented from the rat poison, pinned at the throat by the roof of his car. Firefighters remove the car's roof, unintentionally severing his head.

Back at the house, Nica, Barb, Jill, and a half-asleep Ian are watching old home movies. Nica notices a human Charles Lee "Chucky" Ray in one of the movies. Alice comes downstairs and notifies everyone that Chucky is gone. Nica finds the return address from the package Chucky arrived in. She tries to call the number, but the storm is causing on and off blackouts and blocking cellphone signals. Jill puts Alice to bed and starts looking for Chucky. While in the kitchen, Barb comes in and passionately kisses Jill, indicating an affair. Nica returns to the living room and finds Chucky sitting on the sofa next to a two Ian. Nica uses the house elevator to take Chucky to Alice, but a blackout occurs and Chucky cuts her leg with a knife. The power returns and the elevator takes Nica to the second floor where Alice takes Chucky and goes to bed.

After everyone else went to their rooms, Nica goes downstairs and looks up "Chucky Doll Evidence" on the internet, where she reads the stories of his murders and realizes that Chucky is alive. Jill goes to Alice's room, strips down to her underwear, and starts video chatting with Barb in another bedroom next to Ian. While talking in video chat Barb tries to warn Jill that Alice is up (not knowing that is Chucky). Jill looks down and sees Chucky holding a knife. Chucky kicks a bucket of rain water over. The water touches Jill's feet and a power outlet, electrocuting her to death and causing another blackout. Barb goes to check on Alice. A now awake Ian questions who Barb is really checking on, indicating that he put a nanny cam on Chucky and knows about the affair. Barb leaves the room after Ian puts in earplugs to tune her out.

Barb finds Chucky sitting on stairs that lead to the attic. Thinking that Alice is in the attic, Barb picks up Chucky and goes up to look for her. Meanwhile, with the elevator unusable due to the blackout, Nica crawls up the stairs to the second floor. In the attic, Barb notices the knife in Chucky's overalls. She sets Chucky down on a trunk and continues her search for Alice. Barb turns around and sees Chucky sitting on a shelf. She notices that parts of Chucky's face is peeling. Barb peels off the plastic coating on Chucky's face, exposing his stitches and scars from the previous films. Chucky comes alive and gauges out one of Barb's eyes with his knife.

Nica makes it to the attic's stairs. Chucky throws Barb's eyeball down the stairs. Barb then falls down the stairs dead. Chucky makes his way down the stairs towards Nica. Nica gets a wheelchair from the hallway closet and rolls away with Chucky in pursuit. Nica stops at Alice's room and sees that she has disappeared. Nica makes it to Ian and alerts him of the situation. A skeptical Ian wheels Nica to the garage, then goes back to the house to find Alice, instead finding Jill's and Barb's dead bodies. Chucky locks himself in a car in the garage, starts it, and tries to kill Nica with carbon monoxide poisoning. Nica finds a hatchet and smashes a car window to attack Chucky. Ian returns to the garage and sees Nica with the hatchet. Ian, now suspecting Nica of the murders, disarms her. The stress of the entire situation causes Nica to suffer a heart attack and lose consciousness.

Nica regains consciousness. Ian has tied her to her wheelchair and looks at footage from the nanny cam that Chucky is irresponsible for the murders. The footage shows that Chucky is alive and hid Alice in a closet and the affair between Barb and Jill. Chucky comes in and uses Nica's wheelchair to run Ian over. Chucky then uses the hatchet to chop off Ian's lower jaw, killing him. Chucky attacks Nica lodging the hatchet into her knee, but she manages to break out of her restraints and knock out Chucky. Chucky gets back up and Nica uses the hatchet to decapitate him.

Nica turns her back to tend to her wounds. Chucky gets up and reattaches his head. Then he grabs Nica's wheelchair, pushes her down the hall and through the balcony. Nica falls to the ground floor. Chucky walks downstairs and taunts Nica. Nica asks why Chucky is doing this. Through flashbacks, Chucky explains he was an old "friend" of the family. He was in love with Sarah, but she was married to Daniel and pregnant with Nica. Chucky killed Daniel and kidnapped her some time after the funeral. After Sarah rejected him, Chucky stabbed her in the stomach before fleeing from the police. The stab to Sarah's stomach is what caused Nica to be born a paraplegic. The kidnapping led to Chucky's death as a human, setting off the chain of events of his rampage.

The electricity returns long enough for Nica to make it into the elevator. Chucky cuts Nica's fingers before dropping the knife into the elevator. Nica, now holding the knife, urges Chucky to attack her. Chucky lunges at Nica and is stabbed in the back. Nica tries to leave the elevator, but Chucky springs back to life. Officer Stanton, the young policeman who was in Father Frank's parish long before he was present at his death, arrives at the house and hears Nica scream. He enters the house and sees Nica in the elevator, still holding the bloody knife. He looks around and sees Barb's body upstairs while Chucky sinisterly watches from a nearby chair.

Some time later, Nica is found guilty of the murders and sent to an asylum for the criminally insane. As Nica is being wheeled out of court, she taunts Chucky (a piece of evidence) that she is still alive, just like his former victim Andy Barclay which she considers to be "completion anxiety" which is very common in males. The arresting officer takes Chucky and prepares to take it to an unknown person. Officer Stanton sees the plastic bag Chucky is in moving because of his breathing. Before he looks inside, Tiffany pops up in the backseat and slits his throat. Tiffany then mails Chucky to his next target.

Alice, now living with her paternal grandmother, comes home from school. Alice looks for her grandmother, but finds Chucky instead. She asks where her grandmother is and Chucky replies, "In the cellar". Chucky persuades Alice to play "Hide the Soul". The camera pans away as Chucky says the chant that will transfer his spirit to Alice's body. Before the screen cuts to black, Alice's screaming grandmother pops up on the screen with a plastic bag over her head. The chant failed for unexplained reasons, ranging from Alice's grandmother stopping it to Chucky's soul residing in the Good Guy doll for too long.

6 months later, Chucky is delivered to the now-adult Andy Barclay. When Andy turns his back to answer a phone call from his mother Karen, Chucky cuts his way out of the package. Chucky looks at an old photo of Andy and his mother from when he was a child and an old photo of his old friend and former adopted sister named Kyle, before turning his attention to Andy. Andy (anticipating Chucky coming after him) holds a shotgun to Chucky's head. Andy remarks "Play with this", before pulling the trigger.

4 years after *Curse of Chucky*, Andy has kept Chucky's head to torture him in revenge for his crimes. After coming home from a date with his girlfriend who breaks up with him over his past, Andy smokes a joint and Chucky asks for a hit and tries to bite Andy to scare him. Andy then burns Chucky who mocks him for getting dumped.

At the remote facility known as Harrogate Psychiatric Hospitalwhere Nica resides after she was recently transferred from Lochmoor State Mental Hospital, a Chucky doll is used in Nica's therapy group and is claimed by a disturbed patient, Madeleine, as her baby. Nica, who has come to believe she was responsible for the murders and imagined Chucky, is unimpressed by the doll. The next day, Tiffany visits Nica to tell her that her niece, Alice, had died of a "broken heart" and gives Nica a Chucky doll that Alice wanted her to have. That night, the doll wakes up, takes a scalpel, and looks for Nica. Chucky comes across Angela, who believes she is dead, and tells him where Nica's room is but she irritates Chucky when she denies he is real and he promises to kill her later. Chucky goes into Nica's room and sees a pool of blood next to her bed after she slashes her wrist to try to commit suicide. The next morning, Nica finds her wrist stitched up and the words "Not yet" written in her blood. Angela is then found dead with her wrist slashed and the words "Chucky did it" written in her blood, leading everyone to believe she committed suicide. Nica realizes the woman she met earlier was Tiffany Valentine, Chucky's girlfriend, and tells everyone Chucky's history as a serial killer of 22 people before being shot by police. Claire, a patient who burned down her house, accuses Nica of killing Angela but Malcolm, who has multiple personality disorder, believes Nica.

Nica suspects both dolls are alive somehow and demands Dr. Foley to prove to everyone she is right. He burns the doll's right fingers and nothing happens. Nica asks him to try it on Madeline's doll but she refuses and leaves. While walking in the cemetery, Madeline throws her doll into a grave and Malcolm gets in the grave to retrieve it and it appears Chucky has taken over his body. Claire is about to throw away the other doll but it bites her and she realizes it is alive. Dr. Foley however accuses her of harming herself and he sedates her. The Chucky then uses a compresent tank to shatter the ceiling window above her and the shards decapitate Claire.

Nica, who now realizes Chucky has been real all along and she is not insane, tries to convince Dr. Foley. He decides to hypnotize her to help her state of mind. During the session, it is revealed he has been sexually abusing her and Chucky, repulsed and envious by this revelation, knocks him unconscious with a glass, calling the doctor diabolical. He offers Nica to kill Dr. Foley but she refuses. Andy finds out about the deaths at the mental institution and rushes there to save Nica. He send a Chucky doll with short hair to Dr. Foley with a gun inside it so he can tell the difference. Madeline, who has been struggling to accept she smothered her baby, tries to suffocate her doll and then gives it a burial to accept her baby is dead. Her Chucky doll later emerges from the grave and gets into Madeline's room. She allows Chucky to kill her so she can be with her baby and he shoves his hand in her throat, and pulls out part of her spleen, killing her instantly. He manages to restrain Nica in a body jacket and bring her into Dr. Foley's office. Dr. Foley tries to assault her again and Chucky knocks him out again, torn between killing him or taking notes. He again offers her to kill the doctor but she refuses. Madeleine's doll comes into the room and tells Chucky has arrived and Chucky criticizes how long it took for Andy to show up. Chucky reveals he came across a voodoo spell on the internet that allows him to spread his soul into multiple dolls. He also reveals Alice was one host but was killed when a victim fought back. He then orders Madeline's Chucky doll to wake up the short haired Chucky doll. The three dolls kill Carlos when he walks in on them. The three dolls split up: the short-haired Chucky will kill Andy, Madeline's Chucky will kill anyone else who comes around, and the other Chucky will soon deal with Nica.

Nica asks him to kill her already, but Chucky says he never planned to kill her because he says that there are worst things than death. He performs the voodoo chant to transfer his soul into her body, which gives Nica/Chucky the ability to walk. In Nica's "honor", Nica/Chucky stomps Dr. Foley's face to death on the floor of his office with the red heels he put on Nica. Nica/Chucky finds Malcolm standing over the body of a nurse with a drill machine in her stomach and he claims he killed her because he is Charles. Nica/Chucky denies possessing Malcolm, whom he refers to as a poser. Malcolm admits he just wants to be somebody who matters and is stabbed through the head with the drill machine by Madeline's Chucky doll, who says "at least it was a fun place". The short-haired Chucky appears to Andy and stabs him in the leg but Andy manages to overpower Chucky and grabs the gun from inside Chucky, and shoots him 5 times before stomping his face repeatedly. Nica/Chucky appears and tells Andy shooting Nica/Chucky will also kill Nica. Andy tries to shoot anyway but is out of bullets. The hospital goes on lockdown and Nica/Chucky leaves Andy locked up to frame him for the murders, saying "tag, you're it". Madeline's Chucky doll sits on the sofa and pretends to be a normal doll again (while the soul was still in it).

Nica/Chucky walks out of the hospital and is reunited with Tiffany, who greets him. They share a kiss, with Nica/Chucky saying "well, this is new" and Tiffany replying "works for me". Tiffany mentions how bad she feels for Alice and how nice it was having her around. Nica/Chucky scoffs at this, saying "Nah, f**k that kid". Nica/Chucky and Tiffany then begin manically laughing and the rear view mirror shows the Tiffany doll in the back seat is alive as well as they drive off into the night.

Meanwhile back at Andy Barclay's cabin, Chucky sees a woman park her car outside and opened the sliding glass door upon entry, he recognizes her as Kyle, another of his surviving enemies. Kyle replies "Andy sent me. We're gonna have some fun.", before she begins torturing him in retribution for his heinous crimes in the past as Chucky screams in pain.

The director confirmed that Andy managed to escape the asylum so that means Chucky and Tiffany will now be hunted by Andy and possibly Kyle.

* * *

Nico: OH MAN! That's Chucky!

Princess Luna: So that's Chucky!?

Me: Yep. One of the most fucked up horror movie villains ever!

Princess Luna: I'll go face him.

Loni: Hold on. Why don't we just convince Chucky to give up peacefully? He probably knows how powerful we are by now.

Juni: That's a terrible idea, Loni!

Me: Yeah Loni as much as I want that to happen, I'm afraid is a totally lost cause.

Trapster: Don't mind Loni. Lately, he's been having trouble standing up to scumbags.

Nico: Yeah but we're gonna try to help him out.

Princess Luna then flew up and kicked Chucky down.

Princess Luna then had eyes they were pitch black and she had moons, stars, darkness and planets swirling around her.

Princess Luna: Charles Lee Ray A.K.A. Chucky, You have killed 74 people and you have done so much harm and torment to many people over the years and your crimes will never go unpunished. You will never be forgiven for your crimes!

Suddenly Princess Luna was enveloped in a vortex of darkness and moonlight and it formed into the moon and when the vortex faded she emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Princess Luna looked like a true goddess and she had longer sparkling glowing blue hair with stars, nebulae, planets, moons and galaxies in it and it was in a ponytail and she had a blue crescent moon with herself as an Alicorn and 12 little foals following her in front of her emblazed in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of her cutie mark with the kanji for moon on and she had a blue tank top with moons and planets, nebulae, galaxies, stars and everything in space on it as well as a phoenix flying through space and she had blue pants and had blue combat boots and she had a sleeveless trench coat with moons and planets, nebulae, galaxies, stars and everything in space on it and she had midnight blue angel wings with black feathers glowing with moonlight and she had a sword of pure moonlight energy in her hand. On the back of her trench coat written in neon blue was the kanji for "Princess Luna, Alicorn Princess of the Night, Guardian of Dreams, Younger Sister of Princess Celestia the Benevolent Princess of The Sun and loving mother to the 13 Children of The Night and Master of the Dream World and partner of Natilee Knudson."

プリンセスルナ、夜のアリコーンプリンセス、夢の守護者、プリンセスセレスティアの妹、太陽の慈悲深い王女、夜の子供たちの愛情深い母親、夢の世界のマスター、ナティリーナドソンのパートナー。

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 500,000,000,000 MOONLIGHT PRINCESS ANGEL OF SPACE, DREAMS AND THE NIGHT!

We were amazed!

Me: Wow! Princess Luna you look amazing!

Nico: Incredible! She transformed!

Princess Celestia: Amazing! Sister how do you feel?

Princess Luna: (Divine Echoing Moonlight Voice) **I feel amazing sister. This power is amazing. Now I'm going to make sure that this monster pays for his crimes.**

Princess Luna then flew at Chucky and infused her sword with Super Hakai energy and she slashed Chucky and he bursted into purple flames and was Super Hakaied in an instant and also the Chucky in the Warp was Super Hakaied too! Chucky, the Lakeshore Strangler and the very monster that terrorized all of Illinois and archnemesis of Andy Barclay was now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

We cheered wildly for Princess Luna.

Gari: Way to go mother!

Snowdrop: YEAH!

Me: YEAH! That was awesome!

She powered down.

Commander Jupiter: I think Surd's using the game to make digital versions of bad guys we've killed.

Me: That's exactly what it is. And I love a good challenge.

Carmen Cortez: Yeah.

We went and untied Gregorio.

Me: Are you okay Mr. Cortez?

Gregorio: (Spanish Accent) Yes thanks to all of you. Thank you.

Carmen and Juni: Dad!

They hugged him.

Gregorio: Thank goodness you two are safe.

Juni: Same here dad.

Me: Glad you're okay Mr. Cortez.

Grizzly: Look, Loni. There's nothing wrong with standing up for yourself.

Eddy: Yeah if Leni can do it then so can you.

Laney: Yeah and I did the same thing too.

Me: We helped Laney and Leni become more assertive and had them stand up for themselves.

Nico: I remember that. That was amazing.

Me: It sure was.

Loni: Need I remind you that Laney and Leni being assertive was actually bad?!

Deadpool: Yeah! It was back in chapter 578.

Loni: (Sweatdrops) What?

Jamesdean5842: Deadpool don't break the 4th Wall like your Disk Wars self does. Save that for the end.

Deadpool: Sorry.

Nico: But I remember seeing that. That was nuts.

Me: Yeah it was was nuts.

Carmen Cortez: J.D. and the others are right, Loni. If you don't stand up for yourself, you'll be killed in a way that your powers won't save you from.

Carly Atlas: I'm with J.D. and the others on this one as well, Loni.

Me: That's right Loni. If you don't stand up for yourself you're going to get killed like the scumbags we killed and destroyed.

Nico: That's right and it won't be pretty.

We went to Level 2 and it was the Future City Mega Race Level.

Flash Man: Who do we save next?

Me: We save Ingrid next and from the looks of things we're going to save her in an awesome Extreme G style future race.

Nicole: Now we're talking!

Nicole summoned an awesome Extreme G motorcycle bike and it was equipped with a laser.

Nicole: YEAH!

We flew after Nicole.

Maria: There she is.

We saw her up ahead at the finish line and she was hanging by cables.

Nicole: Lets go!

We zoomed fast and then Nicole crossed the finish line and grabbed Ingrid!

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

We stopped.

Then a figure came out and it was KEVIN CRUMB from the movie Split!

---

**Kevin Wendell Crumb** is a supervillain and the secondary antagonist of the *Eastrail 177* film trilogy, serving as the main antagonist in the second installment *Split*, and the secondary antagonist of the third and final installment *Glass* .

He is a mysterious man who suffers from Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID), and has 23 separate personalities residing in his mind. Kevin and the majority of his personalities are by no means evil, but two of the most dominant - **Dennis**, an obsessive, cold, tough man, and **Patricia**, a manipulative woman - are both aggressive and vicious in their own way. Dennis and Patricia are also devout believers in a burgeoning 24th personality - **The Beast**, a fierce, cannibalistic monster whom they believe will avenge them against the "Impure".

He was portrayed by James McAvoy, who also played Wesley Gibson in *Wanted*, Bruce Robertson in *Filth*, and David Percivalin *Atomic Blonde* .

When Kevin was a child, his father, Clarence Wendell Crumb, died in the same train crash (orchestrated by the villain Elijah Price, also known as "Mr. Glass") that left David Dunn, the protagonist of *Unbreakable*, as the sole surviving passenger. This left 3-year-old Kevin at the mercy of his abusive mother, who would severely punish him if he did not keep everything clean and in order. Kevin developed multiple personalities as a defense mechanism. **Dennis**, the protector alter with obsessive-compulsive cleaning habits, was a direct result of his trauma.

Kevin ultimately developed 23 individual personalities, each of which are able to take control of his mind and body.

Kevin, presumably as Dennis, works at the Philadelphia Zoo when something jarring happens: two girls play a cruel and childish prank on him, taking his hands and forcing him to touch their breasts, before they run away laughing. This leaves Kevin disoriented and in shambles, and possibly contributes to Dennis's peculiar sexual appetite.

As of September 18, 2014, the personalities seemed to have buried Kevin away deep in his mind. At the beginning of the film, Dennis (a stern man who suffers from OCD) kidnaps Casey, Claire and Marcia, knocking out Claire's father in order to abduct the three girls. He keeps them in a room in his home where the three girls are later introduced to Patricia (a matronly Englishwoman), another one of Kevin's alters. This bewilders and invokes fear within the girls. When Hedwig (a 9-year-old boy with a lisp) "takes the light" (control of Kevin's body), Casey tries to befriend him in hopes of escaping. Throughout the film, mainly through the discussions between Kevin's alters and his therapist, Dr. Fletcher, it is established that the presumed dominant personality is Barry (an effeminate male fashion designer) who tries to subjugate the others and keep them from staying in the light. However, two of the other personalities (Patricia and Dennis) have suppressed Barry with the help of Hedwig, who is able to take the light at his will.

When Claire tries to escape the room through the drywall ceiling, Dennis finds her and then locks her in a separate room on her own. He tells her it is not nice to trick children because it shows who someone really is. Soon after, when Patricia prepares food for Casey and Marcia, she forbids them from having Claire join them. When Marcia attacks Patricia and tries to make a run for it, Patricia finds her and threatens her with a knife. Like Claire, Marcia is put into a separate dingy room next to Claire's room.

Casey befriends Hedwig, and tries to influence him. Hedwig excitedly warns the girls about 'the Beast', a malevolent 24th personality with incredible abilities. He also reveals to Casey that there is a window in his room, which she perceives it as a potential escape route. However, when he shows her the 'window', it is shown to be a hand-drawn picture of a window.

She grabs a functional walkie-talkie nearby and radios for help, but the person on the other end thinks that it is a prank and dismisses her; Patricia then subdues Casey. Barry sends several email messages for help to Dr. Fletcher, revealed to be Barry feeling threatened by the bid for control by Dennis and Patricia. When Dr. Fletcher approaches and tries to reason with Kevin, she realizes that he has kidnapped the girls and tries to convince him that what he is doing is wrong. Dennis sprays her with chloroform and carries her into the living room. Enacting a sort of ritual, Dennis then buys flowers and Patricia visits a train car (presumably the same train Kevin's father left him at.) Dennis then becomes 'the Beast', exhibiting physical changes such as increased muscle mass and several inches added to his already tall height. The Beast snarls, his persona dissolving into an animalistic mentality before launching himself on a rampage. When she recovers, Dr. Fletcher writes down Kevin's full name, knowing that the resulting awakening of his original personality will be enough to subdue him. The girls, in the meantime, try to escape from their confinements.

Returning to his hideout, "The Beast" confronts Dr. Fletcher. Before she is able to speak Kevin's full name, a tactic which would call Kevin to the light and throw the Horde into chaos, he crushes her to death against him. He then proceeds to rip apart and eat both Marcia and Claire. Meanwhile, Casey stumbles upon Dr. Fletcher's corpse, as well as an instructional note the doctor the left behind on how to defeat the Beast. When the Beast closes in on her, demonstrating the ability to climb up walls, Casey uses Kevin's real name to call him **to the light** . The Beast is briefly tamed, and the actual Kevin (who has been restrained for years by the other personalities, and has no memory of what he has done between then and now) emerges. Horrified by the death of Dr. Fletcher, he orders Casey to kill him with a shotgun he bought before the Beast can return-however, the Beast returns when Kevin's other personalities desperately try to defend themselves. As the Beast reawakens, it pursues Casey into the basement of its lair, eventually cornering her in a cell. Casey shoots him twice at point blank range with Kevin's shotgun, but it proves to be ineffective, as the shells fail to do more than pierce his skin.

Reaching the cell, the Beast voices his maniacal plans to rid the world of the 'untouched' (As in, the people who he feels have never suffered pain or discomfort, unlike him). The Beast bends the bars with its bare hands to gain entry, but before finishing, it notices the scars on her body from her previous abuse at the hands of her uncle. Realizing that he has met a kindred spirit, one who has also suffered exceptional abuse at the hands of a trusted relative, he declares her to be "pure," and leaves a bewildered Casey in peace. Casey is eventually discovered and rescued by Kevin's co-workers at the Philadelphia Zoo. Recovering from the battle, Patricia, Dennis and Hedwig speculate in awe at the power of the Beast, marveling at what it was shown to be capable of doing. Kevin voices his plans to change the world, and awaits the next feeding of 'the Beast' now under the man's newest and diabolical collective nom de guerre " **The Horde** ".

At the end of the film, in a restaurant, the people are watching the news about The Horde, one of the waitresses talks about the similarity with a case 15 years ago where a man in a wheelchair was arrested and had a nickname too which she cannot recall. A man named David Dunn sitting next to her tells her his name was Mr. Glass.

Kevin returns taking a group of cheerleaders hostage until the intervention of a superhero called the Overseer (later revealed to be

David). David frees the cheerleaders, and battles Kevin when the Beast takes the light; throughout the fight, the Beast's animal instincts and superhuman strength prove matched by David's invulnerability. However, before the fight can continue, both David and Kevin end up being arrested by the authorities and sent to an insane asylum where Elijah is also being held in.

The three are being held by Dr. Ellie Staple, who tries to persuade them that there is no such thing as superhuman powers and that they actually have mental illness. To ensure Kevin's compliance, Staple has built a system of flashing lights that activate with Kevin's closeness, which opens up one personality to another.

Eventually, it turns out that Staple is part of an anti-superhuman society that is willing to refute any evidence regarding to supers and that she plans to kill Elijah, David and Kevin to accomplish it. Being aware of Staple's intentions, Elijah forms an alliance with Kevin, who allows the former to escape while battling a freed Kevin in the institution's grounds. After getting his outfit out of the evidence locker and watching Kevin as the Beast kill an orderly, Elijah informs him that one of the Horde is going to have to get them out. Dennis is elected and poses as an orderly where they move through the underground. When confronted by some guards, Dennis states to Elijah to move his wheelchair forward. Elijah does and Kevin assumes his Beast identity to kill the guards.

However, Kevin soon learns from David's son Joseph that Elijah is the one responsible for his father's death in the same train crash, resulting in an angry Kevin killing Elijah by crushing his ribs while Staple sends over several armed men to kill David by drowning him in a pothole.

Eventually, Kevin meets his death when Casey Cooke (one of his former hostages) puts him back into the light, which subsequently erased all his separate personalities and allowed Staple's men to shoot him down. As he dies, multiple personalities come into the light, each with their own thoughts, until Kevin takes command of the light until the very end. Despite Kevin's death, The Beast's actions were enough to let Elijah record the event with the security cameras before he died.

Elijah's mother, Joseph and Casey would later expose the footage to the public in revenge for the deaths of Elijah, David and Kevin, thus exposing the existence of those with superhuman abilities and ruining Staple's plan.

---

Me: Kevin Wendell Crumb!

Nico: The man of 24 personalities!

Me: Someone who's seriously fucked up in the head!

Princess Celestia: I'll face him.

Her eyes then glowed yellow as she walked up to him and she had solar fire and light swirl around her.

Princess Celestia: You may be known as the Horde but I would never do as many horrible things like you and your 23 personalities did! Now I'm going to deliver the most fitting punishment onto you.

Suddenly she was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and light and it formed into the sun and then when it faded she emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

She had longer hair thay now had all the colors of the rainbow and it was flared up with fire and she had a Sun emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and a phoenix was in front of the sun. She had earrings in the shape of the sun with the kanji for Sun on them. She had a pink plaid shirt with a sun and fire on it and she had a green skirt with sun flames on it and she had blue leggings with suns and fire on them and she had blue combat boots on and she had a sleeveless trench coat with fire and a sun on the back and she had rainbow angel wings with solar fire for feathers and she had a sword made of rainbow light and solar fire. On the back of her coat written in rainbow fire was the kanji for "Princess Celestia, Benevolent Ruler of Equestria and Princess of The Sun, Great Mentor and Teacher to Twilight Sparkle and Sunset Shimmer, Student of the Great Legendary Wizard Star Swirl the Bearded and Hero and Protector of all Ponies and Creatures in Equestria."

プリンセスセレスティア、エクエストリアの慈悲深い支配者と太陽の王女、トワイライトスパークルとサンセットシマーの偉大な指導者と教師、偉大な伝説の魔法使いスターの学生は、エクエストリアのすべてのポニーと生き物のひげを生やしたヒーローと保護者を渦巻かせます。

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 500,000,000,000 PRINCESS ANGEL OF THE SUN AND LIGHT OF HARMONY!

We were amazed!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow! Princess Celestia you look incredible!

Eli: Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Princess you look amazing. How do you feel?

Princess Celestia: (Divine Echoing Voice of The Sun) **I feel amazing my Twilight and this power is incredible. Now I'm going to deliver this monster a terrifying punishment.**

Me: Show no mercy on him.

She then flew at Kevin Wendell Crumb and then infused Super Hakai energy into her sword and slashed him and then he bursted into purple flames and was Super Hakaied in an instant! Kevin Wendell Crumb was now another forgotten memory.

Me: Good riddance.

We went and freed Ingrid.

Ingrid Cortez: Thanks guys. Carmen, Juni you're safe.

Carmen Cortez: Same with you mom.

May: First, Chucky and now, Crumb?!

Me: I know. But this is turning into a great adventure.

Laney: It's like we're going to face the Revenge Squad all over again.

Me: But not with as many villains.

Nico: Yeah thank goodness.

Me: Now we move on to level 3.

We went to Level 3.

Beast Man: Who are we saving next?

Me: We're saving Carmen and Juni's grandpa next and he's at the very far end of these platforms that move.

Eli: We can just fly across.

Me: Yep.

We saw that we had to go across floating platforms.

Eddy: Alright. The minute we rescue your grandpa, I am gonna fire at every spot we're not standing on!

Me: Okay.

We ran and flew onto the platform he was on and cut him free and then Eddy blasted all the spots that were empty and destroyed the platforms.

Me: YEAH!

?: (Laughs) (Womanly Voice) You all will die!

Me: Oh great! Not him too!

Another figure came out and it was NORMAN BATES!

**Norman Bates** is a fictional American serial killer and keeper of the fictional Bates Motel in California.

Bates suffered from psychosis and Dissociative Identity Disorder, believing himself to be his controlling Mother. At the same time, he suffered from visual and auditory hallucinations, in which his mother apparently talked him into committing acts of violence in order to appease her. When the Mother personality took over, Bates would fly into murderous rages targeting women who aroused him, usually whilst dressed in her clothing. He is known to have eventually slaughtered his mother and kept her mummified corpse in the basement of his house for many years.

He is the main antagonist of the 1959 suspense novel *Psycho* and the 1960 film of the same name and appears as the anti-heroic protagonist of the movie three sequels. He was the secondary antagonist of the sequel novel *Psycho II*, and the protagonist of *Psycho Sanitarium* .

Norman Bates was born in August just outside of Fairvale, California, to John Bates and Norma Spool in the early 1930s. Norma was a manipulative and controlling woman who did not allow Norman to have a social life. She was deeply religious and paranoid, possibly suffering from a severe form of schizophrenia. Norma indoctrinated her son and taught him sexuality was a sin and that all women, besides herself, were whores. When Norman was 6 years old, his father was stung to death by bees. In *Psycho II* and *III*, Norma's sister Emma Spool killed him, while in the original novel, John simply left the family when Norman was a baby.

Following his death, Norma began to practice sadistic control over her son, and on several occasions throughout his puberty sexually aroused him on purpose, only to punish and humiliate him afterward by dressing him as a woman and calling him a girl. As a result of Norma's overbearing control and obscene sexual smothering, Norman developed an extreme Oedipus Complex. Later in his adult life, Norman confessed to having had full sexual intercourse with Norma when he was a teenager, with one particular instance resulting in her becoming pregnant. Norma became repulsed by the idea that she was carrying the child, and conducted an abortion. In the novel, it's stated Norman tried to join the army once, but was rejected.

In 1949, Norma became romantically involved with Chet Rudolph (Joe Considine in the novel) whom she would eventually marry. It would be Chet who would give her the idea of opening a motel. Around this time Norman had a heated argument with her whilst hanging some washing, during which she called him a mistake and expressed extreme hatred towards him. Her new husband was crude, egotistical, chauvinistic and repeatedly teased Norman over his relationship with Norma-even beating the boy during one of their boxing lessons. Chet would repeatedly allude to his sex life with Norma in conversation. Over time Norman became extremely jealous of Chet, and on a summer night Norman poisoned Norma and Chet's ice tea with arsenic, killing them both. Chet did not go down easily and ended up attacking Norman whilst in the throes of agonizing arsenic poisoning, eventually succumbing to the toxin and falling down the stairs to his death. After both Chet and Norma had died, he dragged Norma's corpse to the basement and embalmed it.

As Norman matured into a young adult, he began to emulate Norma, believing himself on occasion to be her, even going so far as wearing her clothes and a wig. He would sometimes sit in her chair and speak in her voice, doing anything to convince himself that she was still alive.

Unlike in the film version, where Norman is depicted as handsome, tall, and in his 20s, he was presented in the novel as a short, overweight alcoholic in his 40s. Hitchcock changed this to make the character more sympathetic, as well as to make the twist more unpredictable. He was also shown in the novel to have an interest in the occult as well as satanism.

During this period, he took over ownership of the Bates Motel. Norman had several unsuccessful sexual encounters with women as a young man, with at least two known to have resulted in murder after they aroused him. One of his early victims, a teenager called Holly, snuck into his house and accidentally wandered into his mother's bedroom, where she found Norma's mummified corpse lying on the bed. Recoiling in horror, she was soon stabbed to death by Norman, who was hiding in the closet dressed in women's clothing and a wig. Norman would later strangle and drown another teenage girl under similar circumstances.

The "Mother" personality in his head eventually would become so overbearing as to consume him completely, taking over his body and committing terrible acts of violence and murder. When the Mother persona subsided, normally after committing a murder, Norman would remember very little of the act of killing, and become highly distressed and remorseful, sometimes even baffled as to where evidence such as blood and torn clothing came from. Mother is cold, calculated and panther-like, however when Norman is caught off guard and still "himself", he is clumsy, stammering and very panicked.

## Events of Psycho

Years later in December 1959, realty clerk Marion Crane fled Phoenix, Arizona, having stolen $40,000 worth of her employer's money, and stopped off at the Bates Motel for a night. She had stolen the money to help pay off large debts accrued by her lover Sam Loomis, with whom she was having an affair. It was a stormy night, and Norman allowed Marion to stay in Cabin 1 at the motel. Norman found he was attracted to young Marion, and after watching her shower through a small hole he had drilled in the cabin wall, donned Norma's clothing, stormed into the bathroom, and stabbed her to death in the bathtub with a large kitchen knife. Wrapping up her body in a shower curtain, he would later stuff it into the trunk of Marion's car, and push the vehicle into a nearby swamp. Shortly after Marion's murder, her absence is reported to the police by her sister Lila and a detective named Arbogast locates the Bates Motel and questions Norman about Marion. He lies to Arbogast and denies ever having met her nor giving her lodgings. Arbogast is not convinced by Norman's story and later breaks into the Bates house in search of clues, where he is murdered by Norman, once again dressed as a woman. Lila, and indeed Marion's lover Sam Loomis, soon become concerned when Arbogast fails to report back to them, and head to Fairvale where they visit the local Sheriff, who had spoken to Arbogast just prior to his disappearance.

The Sheriff tells Lila and Sam that he was puzzled by Arbogast, who said he had intended to visit Norma Bates at some point during the investigation, despite the knowledge that she had been dead for some time. Sam and Lila rent a room from Norman and find evidence in Cabin 1 confirming that Marion had been there. Sam decides to enter the Bates house, where he is subdued, but not killed, by Norman. Lila in the meantime sneaks into the basement and finds Norma's desiccated corpse sat in a rocking chair. Dressed in women's clothing, Norman appears in the basement and attacks Lila, but is prevented from killing her by Sam who comes to the rescue.

Norman is arrested and incarcerated in a mental institution, where he would remain for 22 years. A psychiatrist declares Norman insane, and apparently completely dominated by the Mother personality of his psyche. Police later discover Marion's car under water and drag it from the swamp.

Sequel novels *Psycho Sanitarium*

Following his killings in the first book, Norman is sent to the asylum where he remains in a catatonic state, and doesn't speak to anyone and has to rely on being force fed. Although most of the staff at the asylum are decent towards Norman and caring, he is often victimised by staff member Myron Gunn, who wishes to drive the "devil" out of Norman through the use of brutality. A psychiatrist named Dr. Felix Reed becomes Norman's new doctor, and wants to try and help him become more confident and normal. Norman grows to trust Dr. Reed, and tries to make an effort to communicate with others. Norman battles with his "Mother" personality which is still within him, but most of the time manages to successfully drive her deep inside his mind and tries to fight her. Dr. Reed attempts to help Norman as the asylum head Dr. Isaac Goldberg wishes to use shock therapy on Norman in order to get "results".

Dr. Reed introduces Norman to his long-lost twin brother Robert Newman, who states that Norma gave him up as a small child and believed he died following child birth. Robert managed to have a proper upbringing and ran his own diner, and got married and had two children. With Dr. Reed's arrangement, Norman has secret visits with his brother and they get along, with Robert not being bothered by Norman's crimes and happy to find his heritage. But Robert shows a darker side to his personality when he appears to admire for Norman being able to kill others and let out his darkness, which disturbs even Norman even though he still wants to be with his brother.

During the events of the book, unpleasant people in the asylum begin to mysteriously disappear, when in reality they have been murdered by an assailant. This includes a sadistic rapist living in the asylum named Ronald Miller, who tried to torment Norman, as well as staff members Myron Gunn, Nurse Eleanor Lindstrom and Dr. Goldberg. The connection between all four victims is that they posed a threat to Norman. Norman suspects Robert is involved in the killings, and has also suffered strange dreams that he believes a psychic links to his brother committing the crimes.

The "Mother" personality begins to surface again, and she reveals the truth to Norman: that his brother Robert Newman is another split personality, and was created by Dr. Reed through the use of hypnosis. Although Dr. Reed cared for Norman, he desperately wanted rid of the sadistic people that operated in the asylum who wanted to bring harm, and wanted to use Norman to carry out the killings, with Dr. Reed then hiding them away in a secret part of the hospital. "Mother" convinces Norman to pose as "Robert Newman" in order to get revenge on Dr. Reed. When Dr. Reed (under the assumption Norman is still under hypnosis) takes Norman away to his secret hideout to prepare him to kill a nurse named Marie, who suspects Norman has been committing the killings, "Mother" once again takes full control of Norman's body and stabs Dr. Reed to death, and then hides his corpse among the others. "Mother" then assures Norman she will always be there for him.

Following these events, Norman again falls into a catatonic state like the beginning of the novel, due to the trauma of the events. Dr. Reed's goals are fulfilled as the hospital comes up to date and becomes more compassionate to the patients, although the new head of the facility Dr. Steiner finds no choice but to administer electric shock therapy sessions to Norman, but without any improvement, and eventually gives up.

### *Psycho II*

The novel sequel acted as a parody of Hollywood slasher films. In it, Norman escapes from the asylum after remaining there for 20 years by strangling a nun to death with her rosary beeds and using her outfit as a disguise. He then gets into a van with another visiting nun, kills her by hitting her with a tire iron, and rapes her corpse. He steals her car, drives off and picks up a hitchhiker with the intent of killing him and using his body to fake his death. He attacks the hitchhiker but the hitchhiker overpowers him and kills him, burning the car to hide any evidence. After Norman's body was discovered by his doctor, Adam Claiborne, he assumes Norman's personality and starts a killing spree on a film production of the original *Psycho* killings.

Legacy: *Psycho House* To be added Sequel movies *Release From Prison & Second Killing Spree: Psycho II*

In the film sequel, after a lengthy court hearing, Norman was released from custody in 1983 after 24 years. Despite protests from relatives of his victims, including Lila Crane, a judge rules Norman to be rehabilitated and orders his release. Accompanied by his psychiatrist Dr. Bill Raymond, Norman returns to his family home which he finds is just how he left it. The motel is still open, being run by the slobbish and obtuse Warren Toomey. Norman gets a job at a local diner run by the kindly Emma Spool and gets to work in the kitchen preparing meals. He is met with distrust by many but is generally accepted by Mrs. Spool and the head chef. He becomes friendly with the waitress Mary Samuels, a girl in her late teens whom he allows to stay at the motel one night after an argument with her boyfriend. Upon arrival back at the motel with Mary, Norman discovers that Toomey has been allowing prostitutes and drug users on the premises, and dismisses him on the spot. He tells Mary to go up to the house while he deals with Toomey. Despite her reluctance, she goes anyway. Back at the house, Norman prepares a sandwich for Mary but becomes unnerved when he finds a kitchen knife in a drawer. Sensing Norman's unease, Mary becomes uncomfortable and decides to leave. Norman reveals to Mary that he is lonely and would appreciate her company if she stays, and makes light of the fact that he killed his mother by poisoning her all those years ago. Mary laughs along nervously, and eventually stays the night in the spare room.

The next morning, a drunken Toomey picks a fight with Norman whilst he is working in the kitchen, and later follows him back to the motel, where a dark figure slashes his face and then kills him. Meanwhile, Norman starts getting bizarre phone calls from a woman claiming to be his mother and ends up seeing the specter of her looking out of the bedroom window one day. He runs up to the bedroom, where he finds that it is furnished how it used to be two decades ago. Moments later, somebody locks him inside. A short while later, a teenage couple break into the basement to have sex and are disturbed by a dark figure in women's clothing. The male is murdered, however, the female manages to escape. After a suspicious note is found in the diner kitchen, allegedly from mother, Norman starts to believe that he is slipping back into insanity. Meanwhile, Lila Crane arrives in Fairvale and it is revealed that Mary is Lila's daughter. She chastises Mary for her friendship with Norman, and in a private conversation between the two, it is revealed that Lila had been toying with Norman, making the phone calls, dressing up as his mother and even went as far as furnishing Norma's bedroom in an attempt to drive Norman to the edge again. Mary is revealed to have been complicit in this, but shows regret at being involved, much to Lila's annoyance. Lila then becomes focused on the alleged death of the teenage boy at Norman's house, after hearing of the missing person report filed by his terrified girlfriend. Sheriff Hunt refuses to investigate apparent connection to Norman due to the lack of evidence, adding to Lila's dismay. Despite Lila's apparent complicity, the strange goings-on continue at the Bates house, with the line between reality and insanity becoming increasingly blurred when Lila is herself murdered by a dark figure whilst in the process of donning her Norma outfit.

Mary is present when the police discover Toomey's body stuffed into the trunk of his car, and runs to warn Norman that the police are on the way to arrest him as a suspect. She finds Norman having a psychotic episode at the house; he is on the phone talking to his psychiatrist, yet believes he is talking to Norma. Mary is fearful that he may be spiraling back into madness, so she dons Norma's clothes and pretends to be her in an attempt to have him snap out of it. Whilst talking to Norman on another house phone, she is surprised by Dr. Raymond, and accidentally stabs and kills him. Norman meanwhile can no longer cope and fails to distinguish between what is real and what is not. Mary ultimately becomes the one and only suspect in the killings, when she is caught red-handed by the police whilst appearing to intend to stab Norman. She is shot dead, and the case is closed with her named as the murderer. Norman's involvement remained unsolved, as he was never able to differentiate between reality and his visual and auditory hallucinations. He is allowed to return home by the authorities since he was innocent.

## Learning the Truth

Sometime after Mary's death at the hands of the police, Norman's former boss Emma Spool paid him a visit and confessed to him that she was his real mother, with Norma having been actually his aunt who looked after him whilst she was institutionalized. Norman was too young to remember the transition and had always assumed Norma was his mother. Emma had been the true killer, having murdered Toomey, Lila and the young boy who entered the basement, trying to protect Norman from any harm. As Emma sat and explained everything to him, Norman murdered her by hitting her with a shovel and took her body upstairs to embalm it, creating a new mother effigy for himself. He then opened the motel with "Mother" sitting in her chair watching him from the window of her room.

## *Third Killing Spree & Second Incarceration: Psycho III*

Approximately one month after killing Emma Spool, Norman encountered and became infatuated with, defrocked nun Maureen Coyle, who had fled her convent after having accidentally killed a fellow nun whilst trying to take her own life. Around the same time, Norman employed aspiring musician Duane Duke as a desk clerk at the motel, without realizing that Duke and Coyle had met some days before on the highway, and Duke had tried to rape her. Norman gives Coyle an extended stay for no fee in Cabin 1 but becomes increasingly unnerved at her resemblance to Marion Crane, especially when he realizes they share the same initials. After watching her shower through the spy hole in the wall, Norman assumes his Mother disguise and attempts to kill her. However, upon arriving in the bathroom, he finds that Maureen has run herself a bath and attempted suicide by cutting her wrists. As she fades into unconsciousness, she sees Norman's disguise but does not stay awake long enough to realize it is him. Instead, she has a hallucination of her own, seeing Norman as the Virgin Mary.

Norman snaps out of his persona and takes Maureen to the hospital for treatment. Meanwhile, a pushy reporter, Tracy Venable, arrives in Fairvale to investigate the disappearance of Emma Spool, convinced, as Lila Crane was similarly convinced, that Norman had killed her and is still a threat to society. Sheriff Hunt tells her to back off and leave him alone, but she persists in her harassment of him, eventually telling Maureen about Norman's past causing her to leave the motel in fear. With Maureen gone, Norman murders two guests overnight, one of which had just had sex with hired hand Duane Duke. After disposing of their bodies, the police searched the area but find nothing as Norman returns to find Spool's corpse missing. He soon finds Duke with the body, who tries to extort money out of Norman in exchange for keeping quiet. Norman sees through this with him and Duke entering a violent fight, resulting in Duke being subdued and thrown into Norman's car. Duke wakes up on the journey out of town, startling Norman causing him to lose control of the vehicle and plow into a swamp, where Duke eventually drowns.

Meanwhile, Maureen has realized her affections for Norman and comes back to Fairvale, where she and Norman share a tender moment on the staircase but "Mother" unexpectedly calls out to Norman, startling him, which accidentally causes him to knock Maureen down the stairs to her death as Tracy, who had found her way in, stands by watching in horror.

Norman tries to kill Tracy but she reveals a little more to Norman about his past, and of Spool's role in his life, contradicting some of what Spool told him before he killed her. Spool was in love with his father John Bates, even though he was married to Norma, and one day killed him and kidnapped Norman out of spite. Norman was eventually returned to his mother, while Spool was institutionalized for severe mental health issues. Spool, as it would transpire, was not his mother but his aunt. In retribution for her lies, Norman ravages Spool's corpse with a knife. Sheriff Hunt finds Norman dressed in his disguise, knife in hand, completely delirious. He arrests him where he is taken for evaluation, and incarcerated once again. As he is taken away, Norman proclaims he is "Free" implying that he is now released from his mother's influence.

*The Fran Ambrose Talk Show Incident: Psycho IV: The Beginning*

31 years later in 1990, radio talk show host Fran Ambrose hosted a night time special on matricide, inviting along various guests to the studio including a rehabilitated murderer and a psychiatrist, Dr. Leo Richmond, to discuss the topic. Members of the public were invited to call in and talk freely about matricide. One particular caller, a gentleman identifying himself only as "Ed" called in the early hours to talk about his violent past, and apparent sexual relationship with his abusive mother. Through an extensive conversation with Ed, Ambrose learned of a number of Ed's victims throughout the decades, and at various moments endured another persona as they spoke. Dr. Richmond knew enough of Ed's stories to convince himself that this was actually Norman Bates, who had not long been released from custody for a second time. Richmond demanded that Bates' calls are traced and the police informed, but Ambrose refuses and encourages the show to go on.

Norman, or Ed as they know him, was married to a lady called Connie, and they were expecting a child together. He told Ambrose that Mother still bubbled close to the surface from time to time, and was telling him that the child would be just like him, a killer. As he talked, Norman inadvertently gave away his identity as he admits that considered killing Connie and the unborn child to stop the Bates bloodline, but had so far managed to control himself. He soon ends the call as his temptation to perform the act gets to him.

Norman ultimately gives in to Mother and tells Connie to meet him at the old Bates house as his birthday present while he is really going to kill her. However, Connie manages to talk Norman down, convincing him that their child will be normal. In one last act of defiance, Norman has Connie wait for him outside as he torches the Bates house. As he does so, he recalls all the victims he killed over the years being haunted by the guilt before he narrowly escapes the house and leaves it to burn. Reuniting with his wife, Norman proclaims to her "I'm free." before he leaves the charred site of his unhappiness. Mother's chair rocks and the doors to the cellars close as her voice is heard inside stating "Let me out of here! Norman!

You hear me boy?! Let me out!" The cries of a baby are then heard signifying the birth of Norman's child and his release of his mother's influence.

---

Me: Norman Bates!

Eli: From the movie Psycho!

Me: Yep and he is the most fucked up serial killer ever!

Princess Cadance: I'll face him.

She went up to him and her eyes glowed neon pink.

Princess Cadance had hearts, jewels and crystals swirling around her.

Princess Cadance: You are nothing but an insane psychotic monster that should have been put down like a mad dog. They should have killed you instead of sending you to a nuthouse. Now I'm going to make sure you die.

Then Cadance was enveloped in a vortex of pink fire and crystals and it formed into a crystal heart and when it faded, Princess Cadance was forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

She had longer pink hair with jewels in it and she had her hair in a ponytail, she had a crystal cluster with hearts and jewels in it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had crystal earrings in the shape of the kanji for Crystal on and she had a shirt with a crystal heart with a phoenix on it and she had crystals and jewels on it and she had a skirt with jewels and crystals on it as well. She had a pink skirt with crystals and jewels on it and she had pink leggings with jewels and crystals on them and she had pink combat boots. She had a sleeveless Trench Coat on and it had jewels and crystals and the Crystal Empire on the back and she had pink angel wings and they had crystal jewel feathers. She had a crystal blade sword and it was glowing with rainbow energy, On the back of her coat above the Crystal Empire Palace written in pink fire was the kanji for "Princess Mi Amore Cadenza or Princess Cadance, Princess of Love and Benevolent Ruler of The Crystal Empire and Amazing Sister-In-Law of Twilight Sparkle and Great Mother and Love Master of All."

ミアモーレカデンツァ王女またはケイダンス王女、愛の王女とクリスタル帝国の慈悲深い支配者、トワイライトスパークルの素晴らしい義姉、そしてすべての偉大な母と愛のマスター。

She had become a SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 500,000,000,000 PRINCESS ANGEL OF CRYSTAL LOVE!

We were amazed!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow! Princess Cadance you look incredible!

Flurry Heart: Wow! Mom you look amazing! How do you feel?

Princess Cadance: (Divine Echoing Crystal Voice) **I feel amazing Flurry Heart. Now this monster will see what the power of crystal love can do.**

She had her sword ready and then she flew at Norman Bates and channeled Super Hakai energy into her sword and she slashed him and he bursted into purple flames and was destroyed forever. Norman Bates, the Most Fucked Up monster ever known in the world was now a forgotten memory.

Me: YEAH!

Horsea: Have we fought Norman Bates before?

Me: No we haven't. The reason is because he was already locked up in a maximum security insane asylum for the criminally insane.

Vince: I remember seeing that! That was nuts!

Me: You weren't with us back then Nico but here's what we found out.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 134 and showed the press conference in Washington D.C.

* * *

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your everyday activities. As you all know, Norman Bates the psychotic serial killer responsible for the murders of 8 people in the Bates Motel in Arizona was sent to a maximum Security Insane Asylum. Me and my friends here along with the Arizona State Detectives have just recently confirmed that Norman Bates has killed an additional 1,212 people. Here's the pictures of all the people killed with the help of my friend Lucy Loud and Forensic Anthropology. Lucy has already identified all of them with her powers. Here's a list of all their names and where they were from.

A list was shown and it had their names and where they were from. Norman Bates now had numerous charges of murder added to his R.A.P. sheet. His trial was a long one and was broadcasted around the world. He was found guilty on all charges and he received 1,220 Life Sentences Without Parole plus 12,753,812 years in prison. But because his case was so high profile, he was to serve his sentence in the Lake Vostok, Antarctica Triple Supermax Secure Psychiatric Prison Unit. In the end I cursed him with immortality so he can live in the prison for all eternity. He was also placed on 24/7 guard and monitoring.

* * *

Nico: I remember seeing that. That was crazy.

Me: Yeah it sure was.

Vince: And I recently joined the team back then. That was intense.

Carol: I remember that.

We freed Grandpa Cortez.

Cybertron Sidesways: Geez, how many are left to rescue?

Carmen Cortez: Just grandma and then we can go face Surd.

Juni: She's in Level 4.

Me: Great.

We arrived in Level 4 and it was a volcano world.

Me: WHOA! We can have our usual battles here.

We arrived in Level 4 and it was a volcano river.

Me: WHOA! What a volcano field.

Avalanche: Be ready for anything. There could be a guard here.

Me: I don't see anything but we'll be ready.

Eli: Look up there!

We saw Grandmother tied to a pole on top of the volcano.

Me: There she is up there!

We flew up to the top of the volcano.

Poromon: Looks like there's one guarding her.

?: Think again you motherfucking loser!

Me: (Sighs) Can't we get a break from these Evil Sasuke Douchebag Fucksacks!?

An Evil Sasuke came out.

Nicole: I'll face this fuckpot.

Nicole had her eyes glow neon purple and stars and dragons swirled around her.

Nicole: You and your demonic clan just don't know how to shut up. What they did was completely unforgivable and they all paid for their crimes in full.

Nicole then was enveloped in a vortex of stars and energy and it formed into a dragon of stars. When Nicole emerged she was forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Nicole had longer braided hair that was now purple and black and it had stars in it and she had a dragon with a star emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings in the shape of the kanji for star on and she had a black and purple Japanese Sailor Shirt and it had stars and dragons on it and she had a skirt on and it was purple and it had a dragon and stars on it and she had purple and black camouflage pants and black combat boots and she had a sleeveless trench coat on and it had stars, planets, galaxies, moons and nebulae on it and there was a star dragon on it too. She had purple wings with stars and space in the feathers and she had aher star sword ready. On the back of her coat above the dragon written in purple was the kanji for "Nicole Diana Knudson of The Star Dragon, Bounty Hunter of Evil Bullies, Leader of The Universal Musketeers, Warrior of the Stars, Veteran Paleontologist, Volcanologist, Astronomer, Biologist, Chemist and Scientist and Champion of The Universe."

スタードラゴンのニコールダイアナナドソン、邪悪ないじめっ子のバウンティハンター、ユニバーサルマスケット銃兵のリーダー、星の戦士、ベテラン古生物学者、火山学者、天文学者、生物学者、化学者、科学者、そして宇宙のチャンピオン。

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 1,000,000,000,000 STAR DRAGON ANGEL OF STELLAR JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Nico: Wow! Nicole you look incredible!

Laney: Awesome!

Naruto: Wow sis you look awesome!

Me: Yeah! How do you feel?

Nicole: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Stellar Voice) **I feel awesome dad. Now I'm going to use this awesome power to make sure that**

**Evil Sasuke dies.**

Me: Show no mercy on him.

Nicole then walked up to him.

Nicole: **You and your accursed clan are monsters from hell and they all got what they deserved.**

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) I'LL KILL YOU 100 TIMES OVER FOR SAYING THAT!

Nicole: **FUCK YOU!**

Evil Sasuke went at Nicole and she blocked his punch and kicked him in the face and smashed him down. He got up and he saw how powerful she was and he then was infuriated even more!

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU! YOU SHOULD BE A HELPLESS WEAKLING BEFORE ME! We are the Uchiha! We are the Strongest!

Nicole: **You will never be the strongest as long as I'm around.**

Evil Sasuke: WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? YOU ARE NOTHING COMPARED TO THE UCHIHA! WE ARE THE STRONGEST!

Nicole: **Because the Uchiha are nothing but a bunch of traitors, murderers, thieves and delusional monsters that care about no one other than themselves. Your clans crimes against the world are completely unforgivable. You all think you are so entitled to everything and want to have everything handed to you all on a silver plater. That's all you ever care about is nothing but power and your own delusional ambitions. But there were exceptions in the Uchiha. Itachi, Naori, Izumi, Shisui, Mikoto, they were those that are exceptions. But the rest of the Uchiha are pure evil incarnate. You and your clan are nothing more than a bunch of sad and fucked up megalomaniacal fuckpots that have absolutely no respect for the value of human life at all and will do anything to get what they want. Even kill the people of their own village and those that are precious to them. You all fucking disgust me!**

Evil Sasuke was enraged.

Nicole: **You're now about to see just how merciless the power of a god can be to anyone. Including you. I'm now far more powerful than you and your godforsaken clan ever will be in a Novemdecillion number of lifetimes and I am now going to make sure that you never get your hands on anymore power.**

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU FUCKING BITCH!

Nicole: **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Bitch" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember from my dad that your father said that very same thing to him in 150,000 years just as he was killing the Uchiha Clan for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fates. Your Father poisoned his own son, you, with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal, nihilistic and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and your goddamn clan and all of your ancestors did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat and deceive, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess now. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to to the kind of power that my dad has. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara**

**Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As one of the most powerful fighters and warriors and champions in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering countless innocent people including those that are closest to them, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why we killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that rape, torture, murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went at Nicole and punched and kicked and brutally fought her all over and tried to smash her head in with indiscriminate fury and brutal force and he was really determined to make sure that he kills her no matter what the cost! Nicole blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and Nicole deflected them all with her sword and fired a powerful blast of stars and it hit Evil Sasuke in his arm and exploded all over and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at Nicole again and she kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at her again and Nicole dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at Nicole some more and she dodged his strikes and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at Nicole and she deflected them back with her sword and he got electrocuted all over and Nicole punched him in the face and he went at her some more and Nicole was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making Nicole stronger with all his hatred and more. Nicole then punched him in the face and she went at him and she dodged him again and dodged him again and then Nicole kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at Nicole some more and fired massive blasts of fire at her and Nicole fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nicole fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at her and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nicole fired massive blasts of water and smashed Evil Sasuke all over the place with incredible force. Evil Sasuke got up and then went at her some more and threw paper bombs and fireballs and massive fiery explosions were decimating the area around them.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

The Entire area around them was turning into a war zone and fire burned everything all over. Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Nicole: **TWO TAILS TAILED BEAST BOMB RASENSHURIKEN!**

Nicole formed a Rasenshuriken made of blue wraith fire and she threw it and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and Nicole kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then Nicole grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Evil Sasuke jumped away and fired waves of fire and Nicole fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then Nicole fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then she fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded Evil Sasuke jumped out and fired more fire blasts at Nicole and she fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then Nicole fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. Evil Sasuke ran at her with a Chidori and Nicole teleported and Evil Sasuke hit a bomb and it exploded in his face.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke went flying from the explosion and Nicole fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then Nicole kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at her and Nicole smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! Nicole then fired waves of darkness and lightning and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? YOU'RE NOTHING BUT A DEAD WORTHLESS WRETCHED GIRL! IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Nicole: **You will never have my power.**

Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then Nicole threw an energy disk and it slashed his right arm clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm as blood was gushing from the stump of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Nicole: **I've been called worse and you will never be a match to my power.**

Evil Sasuke: YOU DEMON! WHY CAN'T I KILL YOU!?

Nicole: **Because my power didn't come to me by stealing it. I earned it. Power is earned and never given. You will always be weak and a worthless pathetic piece of dirt. Just like your fucking clan when they died at dad's hands. The Uchiha paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you will. They had their chance just like you did. We wanted to be your friends Sasuke but you just threw us aside. That shows that you will always be forever weak and you will never understand that true power comes from good things like Friendship, Love, Hope and Wisdom.**

Evil Sasuke: Those are all meaningless things!

Nicole: **Bullshit! They are things that could have helped you and you don't want any of that. You would rather make enemies and use fear to get what you want. You will always be forever alone in this black hole that is your soul and your heart. You are always gonna be forever lost in the crimes that you have done. Now you will join the rest of your godforsakened clan in the fires of oblivion forever!**

Nicole fired a wave of fire and energy and obliterated him into nothing. We freed Grandma Cortez and then Atomic Skull, Greiger, Abra Kadabra, Iron Lung, Living Laser, Demyx, Toad, Dark Spicer, Kangor, and DC Enchantress appeared.

Me: Atomic Skull, Greiger, Abra Kadabra, Iron Lung, Living Laser, Demyx, Toad, Dark Spicer, Kangor, and DC Enchantress.

Atomic Skull: We saw you guys weren't at O.S.S. H.Q.

Greiger: Luckily, we saw the hologram. So we knew to find you guys here.

Abra Kadabra: (to me) We heard you got the Golden Compass this morning.

Me: I sure did and that was an awesome adventure!

Iron Lung: Hope it'll come in handy soon.

Me: It sure will. It's very cool.

Dark Spicer: (to Juni) Here's your warning: Your Ass is about to be kicked! But as promised, I won't be using the Dark Star Saber for that.

Juni: (Sarcastically) Thanks a lot!

Me: This is your first time ever inside a computer game that the simulator took you too huh?

Abra Kadabra: We heard about how you went into a computer game to save Mystery Inc and that was cool.

Nico: It sure was.

A figure then appeared and it was UNDERBITE!

Nico: Underbite!

Underbite: Good to meet you Nico. I get to challenge one of you now.

Sailor Venus: Awesome! I'll face you this time.

?: Don't forget me.

Another figure came out and it was Veronica Dultry A.K.A. DRAGONFLY!

Me: Veronica Dultry A.K.A. Dragonfly!

Dragonfly: It's good to meet you J.D. I'm here to face Valese.

Valese: Oh wow! This is gonna be so cool!

Goten: Yeah it sure is! And it's a good thing I helped her in teaching her everything I know.

Me: Cool!

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was PITCH COCK from episode 11 of LupinRanger VS PatRanger!

**Pitch Cock** (ピッチ・コック *Pitchi Kokku* ) is a peafowl-themed Gangler Monster of the Interdimensional Crime Group Gangler, equipped with the "Roll Over, Beethoven/Fais rouler Beethoven" treasure from the Lupin Collection.

Touma: Pitch Cock!

Pitch Cock: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were in the disguise a camera man to get treasures and you switched some of the rangers genders.

Pitch Cock: Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Pitch Cock: If you guys haven't seen the movie I filmed on the Lupinrangers and Patrangers, I recommend you watch it after you're done here.

Tsukasa: (groans) It really isn't that great.

Sakuya: Oh, c'mon! I actually liked it!

Keiichiro: (to Tsukasa) You're the only one of us who didn't seem to like it.

Me: I remember seeing that movie. It was cool.

Nico: Believe it or not, that episode is where I got the idea to disguise myself as a girl in Celadon City.

Me: (GROANS IN EMBARRASSMENT) YOU JUST HAD TO BRING THAT UP!

Nico: Sorry.

Me: But I remember that it was that very episode you got that idea from.

Nico: Yep.

Dark Spicer: I got two new Aliens for you all to see.

Dark Spicer turned into an Evolved Artiguana Hybrid and it had purple skin and had icicles all over.

Ultimate Freezemodo: I call this one… Ultimate Freezemodo!

Blizzard Man: An evolved ice alien in a volcano. That's actually fitting.

Ultimate Freezemodo: I know, right? It's really cool! Pun intended! (fires a powerful freeze ray from his shoulders at Blizzard Man)

Lola fired a wave of fire and melted the ice.

Shanan: Good try for an Evolved Polar Manzardrill hybrid.

Dark Spicer reverted back.

Dark Spicer: And here's number 2.

He turned into a red version of Ultimate Rath and he had spines all over him.

Ultimate Furi: Say hello to Ultimate Furi!

Ring Man: I hope you don't pummel J.D. this time.

Me: I'm still never gonna live that down!

Ultimate Furi: LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHIN, RING MAN! ULTIMATE FURI ISN'T GONNA FIGHT J.D. KNUDSON THIS TIME. BUT ULTIMATE FURI WILL MAKE YOU SWEAT! (Charges at Ring Man and is about to slash him with his claws)

Ring Man dodged his strikes and then I kicked Dark and knocked him down!

Me: That was for beating the living shit out of me!

Shanan: Not a bad effort for an evolved Appoplexian Hybrid.

?: I will make sure that all of you will die here!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Jake the Dog: Oh, Grob, I was hoping I wouldn't have to hear that voice ever again.

Finn the Human: You can come out now, Tiffany Oiler.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Finn and Jake's old enemy from Ooh, Tiffany Oiler.

Finn the Human: I should've known you'd return, Tiffany.

Me: Finn, can you tell us about Tiffany? It sounds like you and Jake have had a bad history with this guy long before we met you.

Finn the Human: Of course, J.D. But, trust me, what me and Jake are going to tell you about this guy is really bad news.

Finn and Jake proceeded to tell us the history about Tiffany Oiler, and what they were going to tell us was really bad.

---

Tiffany Oiler

Tiffany Oiler is a character that makes his debut in the episode "My Two Favorite People." He is a friend of Jake and was a member of Jake's old gang alongside Gareth and the Flying Lettuce Brothers. In addition, Tiffany is jealous of Finn due to his close friendship with Jake. He tends to speak in long, nonsensical "threatening" monologues belied by his youthful voice. In "Dentist" Tiffany fell into the queen worm's mouth and was reported as "missing in action" by the ants. He returns in "Preboot" in the employ of Dr. Gross, who apparently rescued him from the worm's intestine and gave him a cybernetic arm, causing him to now bill himself as "Cyber-Tiffany." His loyalty to Jake (and to a lesser extent, Finn) leads him to sacrifice himself so the others can escape Dr. Gross, whose craft explodes shortly thereafter. Finn tells Jake Tiffany will be okay, but amends this to "probably" okay after the craft explodes. He is shown to have survived, roaming the wasteland with more cybernetic parts, in the montage at the end of "Come Along With Me."

Appearance

Tiffany wears a pink shirt, blue shorts, blue socks, and brown shoes.

He has a blond mullet. He also has a peach-fuzz mustache on his face. His skin is a pale aquamarine and he is short, with a size and build comparable to that of an elementary school child. He carries a hidden knife in his shirt.

Personality and traits

Tiffany is obsessed with being friends with Jake and they both share a common interest in playing the viola. It is later explained that they are old friends, and that Tiffany obsessively waits for Jake to contact him to hang out again. Because of this, Tiffany is loyal to Jake and is willing to follow his orders. This is seen in "My Two Favorite People" where he is called on by Jake to make Finn and Lady Rainicorn jealous. He fought with Finn fiercely, but ran away whining when Finn spat on him. He vowed to have Jake as his best friend.

Tiffany deeply longs for Jake to ditch Finn and be his best friend again, so they can be master criminals together, as explained in "Dentist." In the episode, he and Finn are partnered by ants to take down some worms threatening the ant colony that provides dental services for people in Ooo (Tiffany has lost most of his teeth after eating the Baker's Shard he and Jake's old gang stole in "One Last Job."). He develops a grudging respect for Finn, but cannot bring himself to save him when Finn is in danger of falling into a worm's maw, though he does decide against stabbing the helpless Finn, as was his first plan.

---

When Finn and Jake finished telling us about Tiffany Oiler, we were shocked, because Tiffany was a dangerous criminal, and we knew that Jake the Dog was once the leader of a gang, and Tiffany was a member of the gang.

Jake the Dog: You should've never returned, Tiffany. Because, me and Finn won't show you mercy, due to all the crud you've pulled.

Apple Bloom: No, Jake, let me handle this rotten sidewinder, and I've got a surprise for you guys.

Suddenly, Apple Bloom was surrounded by a red energy aura and her eyes changed to neon orange, and as she approached Tiffany, she left behind apples and red flames with every step.

Apple Bloom: Tiffany Oiler, your crimes against The Land of Ooh have gone unpunished for too long. You will pay for the trouble you've caused to Finn and Jake, and you will be brought to justice for your crimes against The Land of Ooo.

Suddenly, Apple Bloom was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with many apples rotating around the vortex, an alicorn flying around the vortex, and a light yellow phoenix inside the vortex of red energy. When the vortex faded, Apple Bloom emerged, but she was changed forever.

Apple Bloom was now taller at 5'11" in height and she had the body of a goddess, she had an alicorn holding an apple emblazoned on her forehead, she had neon orange eyes and a red energy aura with apples surrounding her. She had alicorn earrings with the Apple Kanji in its hooves, and she had on a necklace with an alicorn with the Apple Kanji in its hooves, she had large red and yellow angel wings on her back, she now had a new weapon in her hands called the Sword of The Cutie Mark Crusaders, it's a new sword with her cutie mark etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged wide blade, red angel wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large red sphere pommel with surrounding yellow gems. Apple Bloom's outfit changed, she was now dressed in a light pink sleeveless blouse with a red phoenix and apples, a red blouse with apples, blue jeans with her cutie mark on the right leg, and brown leather combat boots with apple belt buckles on them. Apple Bloom had on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. Apple Bloom had on a red sleeveless trenchcoat with apples and her cutie mark on the back, and there was a yellow kanji on the back that says, "Apple Bloom, Princess of Cutie Marks, Loving Little Sister of Applejack, Big MacIntosh, and Lincoln Loud, Leader of The Cutie Mark Crusaders, and Master of Apples and Red Flames."

アップルブルーム、キューティーマーク物語の王女、アップルジャックの愛する妹、ビッグマッキントッシュ、そしてキュー

ティーマーク十字軍のリーダーであり、リンゴと赤い炎のマスターであるリンカーンラウド

Apple Bloom has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 CRIMSON APPLE ALICORN ANGEL OF FIERY FRIENDSHIP!

We were amazed by Apple Bloom's transformation, and Applejack, Big MacIntosh, and the rest of the family had tears in their eyes and a smile on their face, Apple Bloom has now become a woman.

Me: Wow! Way to go Apple Bloom!

Applejack: (Smiles) Why, you look really amazing, Sugar Cube, how do you feel?

Apple Bloom: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Friendship) **I feel incredible, Sis, and now, I'm going to make sure this criminal pays for his crimes against The Land of Ooo.**

Finn the Human: Show him no mercy, Apple Bloom.

Apple Bloom: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Friendship) **I intend to, Finn.**

A loud roar was heard and then out came BANE from 1997!

---

**Bane** is the secondary antagonist of the 1997 superhero film *Batman & Robin* .

He is the strong enforcer for Poison Ivy, serving as her right-hand and bodyguard. He was created by Dr. Jason Woodrueand was given his name as intended to be a "bane of humanity".

He was portrayed by Michael Reid MacKay in his normal form, who also played The Mummy in *Monster Squad*, The Man Who Can't Breathe in *Insidious: Chapter Three*, Jason Stryker in *X2: X-Men United*, and Theodore Victor Allen in *Se7en* . He was portrayed by the late Robert Swenson in his transformation

In the case of Batman & Robin, and unlike the standard version of this character which lacks an actual name, Bane was originally 'Antonio Diego', a violent but diminutive serial killer serving a life sentence in the South American jail, Pena Duro, and the sole surviving volunteer for Jason Woodrue's 'Project Gilgamesh'. He was selected by Dr. Woodrue to be the initial test subject for a 'super soldier program'. His hair was first permanently removed and he then had five holes drilled into his skull with one on his chest, before being strapped to a table in front of an audience that comprised of foreign dictators, military generals, commanders, commissars, sheiks and terrorists, among other people. Dr. Woodrue placed a mask with three holes snaked to his skull on his head. He eventually pumped massive, concentrated doses of the experimental drug Venom into his skull and circulatory systems.

Diego was screaming in pain for the first 15 seconds before his body started changing. The experiment was a success. Originally he was diminutive and scrawny, but after the Venom becomes effective, he becomes a hulking, vigorous, dynamic and monstrous abomination (yet docile and deluded) with almost inhumane strength. He was "the ideal killing machine" as Dr. Woodrue called him. Unlike most comic book appearances, he did not retain his above average intellect but was reduced to a less than average IQ. He was barely capable of speech and growls, snarls, and speaks only one or two word phrases (which was one of the many aspects of the film heavily criticized by fans and critics).

After Pamela Isley became Poison Ivy and killed Dr. Woodrue, she took Bane to Gotham City as her new enforcer. Bane scared a gang out of a Turkish bathhouse so Ivy can claim it as her new hideout. He also fought off the Arkham Asylum to retrieve Mr. Freeze's cryogenic armor and freezing gun from the storage locker.

At Mr. Freeze's hideout, Snowy Cones Ice Cream Factory, Batman and Robin, along with Commissioner Gordon and the Gotham City Police Department, investigated the hideout for clues to the criminal's whereabouts. During the investigation, Batman and Robin discovered that Poison Ivy was close by after getting a dose of her pheromone dust. Following its direction, they began to look for Ivy, only to be confronted and challenged by Bane, who proved more than a match for the Dynamic Duo with his ferocious strength. Ivy and Bane successfully escaped arrest and fled.

Bane eventually accompanied Mr. Freeze to Gotham Observatory and assisted him in taking control of the new telescope, also placing Freeze's icicle bombs around the area.

When Batman, Robin and Batgirl arrived to stop them, Mr. Freeze ordered Bane to kill the kids, Batman's two young comrades, while he fought the Dark Knight himself. Bane encountered Robin and Batgirl in a cave within the cliffs on which the observatory was built, pinned them both against a wall and attempted to strangle them to death. Robin and Batgirl kicked Bane's main supply tube, disconnecting it from the back of his head and stopping the Venom circulation to his brain in the process. This in turn caused Bane massive withdrawal, and quickly reverted him back to his skinny self. He was left behind by Robin and Batgirl as they escaped, but what happened to Bane afterwards is ultimately left ambiguous, as there is no evidence that he died in the fall of the Telescope Platform that occurred shortly afterwards. However, what appears to be the pool of Venom around him is seen around part of the fallen telescope, and later destroying him for good.

* * *

Laney: Is that Bane?

Nico: No this Bane is not like the one we know.

Paula: I'll face this one.

Me: Lets do it.

* * *

Battle 1: Maggie, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Sabre, Goths of Darkness, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull

* * *

Atomic Skull was first.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Maggie: Her name is Paula and she is what's called a Hachishaku-Sama, the 8-Foot Spirits of Japanese Folklore.

Atomic Skull: WHOA! She has to be the tallest one you've met.

Princess Luna: She sure is and she is really amazing. She can reach placest that we would normally have to fly up to.

Snowdrop: Yeah she is amazing.

Gari: I watched documentaries about the tallest people in the world and it's really amazing that they are that tall.

Blackout: The tallest man ever was Robert Wadlow and he was 8 feet 11 Inches tall.

Atomic Skull: That is amazing! But Paula will make a great addition to J.D.'s harem and the team.

Shadow Lucy: She sure will and I think it's amazing that she is so tall.

Dino Sabre: It sure is. She can reach many places that are tall.

Brittney: And she would make a great addition to the Goths of Darkness.

Lucy Loud: I agree too.

Haiku: Same with me. I think it's really amazing.

Persephone: I do too.

Atomic Skull: Same with me. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Maggie: That was great.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 2: Boris, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Brachio, Dexter, Lisa, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger

---

Greiger was next.

Greiger: (to Boris) Paula would get along great with Kalin. After all, Kalin is the Dark Signer of the Giant. And Paula's height is pretty much gigantic!

Boris: I agree with you there.

Starlight Glimmer: Paula is a really amazing girl and she's one of the tallest I've ever seen.

Cozy Glow: She sure is. I think she's really awesome.

Trixie: Same with me and I think she is gifted in so much at such great height.

Juniper Montage: When you're that tall, you can do anything at that height.

Hex: That's right and it's awesome.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it is and Paula is a most amazing individual.

Dino Brachio: I think so too.

Dexter: Indeed and it's a most amazing feat.

Lisa Loud: Indeed.

Greiger: I agree with you all. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic, bones, lightning and darkness and smashed him down.

Boris: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 3: Hawkeye, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Sour Sweet, Sailor Mars, Rain (G-Gundam), Eli, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra

---

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) Carmen and Juni sure are skilled spies. Just like your fellow S.H.I.E.L.D. Agents.

Hawkeye: I agree with you on that completely. But they didn't start out that way.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it's awesome that they are now great spies like their parents. But being a spy is really dangerous.

Scootaloo: Sam, Clover and Alex are spies and they don't mind it.

Magma Gloom: I think it's so cool how Carmen and Juni are spies at a young age.

Flash Magnus: I do too. But being a spy from what I heard is really dangerous. You make a huge number of enemies.

Abra Kadabra: You got that right. Aside from the awesome missions and the really high tech gadgets, it has its ups and downs.

Whirlwind: It sure does. But James Bond is an awesome spy.

Air Lincoln: He sure is. He gets awesome hot girls too.

Dino Ptera: He sure does and I love all his movies too.

Sour Sweet: You got that right and James Bond is one amazing spy. I love all his missions.

Sailor Mars: The Girls he met are amazing.

Rain: They sure are. It's really amazing.

Eli: The missions he went on are awesome. I love GoldenEye.

Abra Kadabra: That's one of my favorites. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, fire and arrows and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Liam, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Mammoth, Clay, Sandy, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) Chucky, Kevin Crumb, Norman Bates, and now, Evil Sasuke?! Who's Surd gonna throw at us next?!

Liam: No idea but those are some of our most dangerous enemies.

Applejack: Even though we haven't Norman Bates yet we heard about him and he was a monster!

Apple Bloom: **Yeah that man is insane.**

Frozen Fright: I watched all the Psycho Movies and let me tell you they are NOT a pleasant sight.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They are scary as all get out.

Flashwing: Norman Bates was a monster and he deserves to be locked up forever.

Stone Luna: But the real question how did Surd get out of his Questworld Prison? It doesn't make sense.

Iron Lung: We'll have to find out when you guys face him. I heard so much about Surd and the kinds of things he did not just to the world but to the Quest Team as well.

Dino Mammoth: Yeah it's awful that he would do all that.

Clay: Not only that but he has been hellbent on revenge on Race Bannon since 1978.

Sandy: Yeah what a rotten sidewinder.

Iron Lung: No kidding! That's terrible. But being hellbent on revenge for 43 years!? That's majorly unhealthy. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples and lightning and smashed him down.

Liam: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was so great!

---

Battle 5: Megan McCallister, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Stego, W.I.T.C.H., Sissi Delma and Pacifica VS Living Laser

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) I just hope Samara Morgan is more easier to deal with then her daughter

Megan McCallister: Yeah Emily is pure evil just like her mother. I watched all the movies for The Ring and they were horrifying.

Twilight Sparkle: I've never was a fan of horror movies but yeah those movies were scary.

Luster Dawn: They sure were. It's terrible that Samara and Emily are that evil.

Star Swirl: You aren't kidding there. But Emily was the worst.

Spyro: Thank goodness she's now in prison. But something tells me we haven't seen the last of her.

Crystal Laney: Yeah that was scary.

Dino Stego: But what she was doing to the kids and staff was terrible!

Will Vandom: You are not kidding there.

Irma Lair: She makes me sick!

Taranee: She neeeds to be sent back to Hell where she belongs.

Cornelia: You are not kidding there.

Hay Lin: She has no honor.

Living Laser: You'll get no argument from me there. She might be worse than that Giselle Razor kid. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him down.

Megan McCallister: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so fun!

## Battle 6: Irma Lair, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Neptune Crusaders, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) Forget Xehanort! Emily Morgan is much more evil then him!

Irma: No one is more evil than Xehanort. He was trying to destroy the entire universe whereas Emily was trying to rule the school with an iron fist!

Demyx: You do have a point on that there.

Rarity: I agree with you on that completely darling. What Emily Morgan did was absolutely terrible!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah thank goodness she's gone. What Emily did was awful.

Thunder Terror: Me and my brothers may have done some terrible things in the past but enslaving a school is not one of them.

Mistmane: It's hard to imagine that she is that evil.

Gill Grunt: No kidding and it's horrible that she scared the school like that.

Liquid Leni: But thank goodness J.D. and everyone else weren't afraid of her.

Dino Ichthy: You got that right. Loni was brutally beaten up because of and she was only 8 years old.

Varie: How can an 8 year old girl half the height of Loni, manage to beat him up so easily.

Luna: It's just totally unheard of dudes.

Lana: You are not kidding there.

Demyx: That is completely unheard of. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Irma: That was fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Supergirl, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Rhamph, Superman, Lobo and Deadpool VS Toad

---

Toad was next.

Toad: (to Supergirl) Did J.D. really meet a Ditto Gene Slammer today?

Supergirl: He sure did and her name is Nicole Terrance and she is from Minnesota.

Princess Celestia: She is quite a really cool shapeshifter and Kate Lloyd gets along great with her despite her fear with them.

Amber Morning cooed.

Princess Celestia: She sure does.

Spotlight: Nicole is a great master of disguise and she would make a great infiltration expert.

Light Lily agreed.

Dino Rhamph: A perfect camouflage master which is really cool.

Superman: It sure is cool.

Toad: Yeah it sure is amazing. I was thinking the exact same thing. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Supergirl: YEAH! That was great!

Princess Celestia: It sure was fun!

Battle 8: Eddy, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Styraco, Ed, Edd, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: (To Eddy) I think me and Nicole are gonna get along just fine.

Eddy: I agree too! She gets along great with Mystique and Ben.

Fluttershy: She sure does and she can turn into anything. She is like the T-1000 from Terminator except she is not a robot.

Tree Hugger: But she is really far out dudes and has cool powers.

Tornado Bolt: I agree and it's really awesome!

Mage Meadowbrook: I think it's amazing how she can change like that. She can form herself into anyone and anything.

Stealth Elf: She would make a great ninja and a great espionage master.

Plant Lola: Just what I was thinking too.

Dino Styraco: She sure is amazing. I think she has what it takes to be a great ninja and master of disguise.

Ed: Pass the mustard.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: Lovable oath. But yes I agree with everyone.

Dark Spicer: I do too. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, light and grass and smashed him down.

Eddy: WOOHOO! DEMOLITION DERBY BOYS!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 9: Randy Cunningham, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Tricera, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor

---

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) (Jamaican Accent) Loni needs to learn to stand up for himself, mon!

Randy Cunninghame: You'll get no argument from me there ma.

Pinkie Pie: But we're doing our best to help him out.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Loni is gonna stand up for himself after today.

Marble Pie: Yeah he needs to be more careful. If Leni and Laney can do it then so can Loni.

Featherweight: You got that right.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He has to learn how to do that or he will get seriously hurt or worse.

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding. It's tough but he will be okay.

Steel Lyn: Yeah. But we can he can be helped out.

Dino Tricera: What happened with Loni was awful.

Naruto: Yeah it sure was. What Emily did to him was awful!

Sasuke: Worse than anything many people in school did.

Sakura H.: Yeah no kidding.

Kangor: You're not kidding there. Lets do it mon!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of energy, gears, lightning and metal and smashed him down.

Randy Cunningham: YEAH MAN!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 10: Ilana, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Tyranno, Ashi, Raven, Twilight Sparkle, Melody, Bubbles, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC)

---

Enchantress was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Ilana) If Loni doesn't learn to stand up for himself, he's gonna end up getting killed for good. And it won't matter if he has powers or not!

Ilana: I agree with you there completely. What happened with Loni is awful!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that Emily Morgan girl is a monster! What she did reminds me so much about my former self.

Pepperdance: Yeah that was nuts. But thank goodness that Emily is in prison.

Cayenne: Something is telling me that we haven't seen the last of her however.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah she needs to be dealt with or someone is gonna get hurt or worse.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah no kidding she was a terror.

Gusty: She needs a much worse place than prison.

Sunburn: You're not kidding there. Her mother is a demon so she needs to go back to the fires of Hell.

Fire Lori: You got that right. She literally disgusts me.

Dino Tyranno: Yeah she makes me sick completely.

Ashi: If our code didn't allow it, I would slice and dice that monster into pulp.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah she's not just a bully, she is a monster.

Melody: No kidding! She's worse than Ursula.

Bubbles: She sure is! I despise her.

Raven: No kidding there.

DC Enchantress: Yeah you're not kidding there. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of fire and energy and elements and smashed her down.

Ilana: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 11: Sailor Venus VS Underbite (Robots in Disguise)

---

Underbite was next.

Underbite: This is gonna be so fun for me.

Sailor Venus: Same with me too. I'm looking forward to this.

Underbite: Me too! Lets do it!

Sailor Venus fired a beam of energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 12: Valese (DBGT) VS Dragonfly

---

Dragonfly was next.

Valese: This is gonna be so fun!

Dragonfly: I know and I'm looking forward to this. Lets do it!

They went at each other and punched and kicked and smashed each other all over the place and then Valese smashed her down.

---

Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Hard to imagine that there is an amazing world like this.

Sea: I know it's so cool. I'm amazed that Carmen and Juni went here before.

Bluto: Me too. Lets do it!

Sea punched and pounded Bluto all over and smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Paula the Hachishaku-sama VS Bane (Batman & Robin 1997)

---

Bane of 1997's Batman & Robin was next.

Paula: Get ready for a big pounding tall, muscular and punchy!

Bane (1997) roared.

Paula punched and smashed him down and smashed him all over.

---

Battle 15: LupinRangers, PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Finn, Jake, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess, Marceline, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Lucy, Lisa, Laney and Lily VS Pitch Cock

---

Pitch Cock was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun!

Pitch Cock: I have something in my safe for you guys. Come at me.

Nico: With pleasure.

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

Noel: THE SOLITARY SILVER RANGER! LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR DEFENDERS OF THE GALAXY! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's your advanced notice, we're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO, We're Taking You down by Force!

Nico: And we're going to kick your ass!

Troy, Noah and Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! PHANTOM THIEF FORCE!

Jake, Orion and Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE!

INTERSTELLAR POLICE BRIGADE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the LupinRangers and PatRangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

They went at him and punched and kicked and blasted him all over the place and then Nico put his morpher on the safe and cracked it and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow! Look at these swords.

Pitch Cock: They are called The Defenders of Ooo.

Defenders of Ooo, they're a collection of swords with the Kingdoms of Ooo etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large white angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large white sphere pommels with surrounding blue gems. Once they get these swords, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Wow! I know who will like these.

Nico gave the swords to Finn, Jake and his friends.

Nico: YEAH! Now lets take him down!

LupinRangers: THIEF SLASH!

PatRangers: STRIKE BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy and element blades and blasts and they hit Pitch Cock and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Oh yeah! Pitch Cock you have failed this world!

LupinRangers: With that we bid you a final adieu.

PatRangers: Mission Accomplished!

Finn: AWESOME!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 16: Apple Bloom VS Tiffany Oiler

---

Tiffany Oiler was next.

Apple Bloom: **All you are is nothing but a big spoiled brat!**

Apple Bloom went after Tiffany Oiler, and she attacked him with blasts of apples and powerful blasts of red fire and red energy blasts, which hits Tiffany Oiler, and explodes with incredible power. Tiffany Oiler got up, and he was enraged.

Tiffany Oiler: (Enraged) I don't care how strong or how powerful you are, I will kill you!

Tiffany Oiler got out a knife and tried to stab Apple Bloom, but Apple Bloom dodged his attacks, and fired a powerful blast of red fire, which melted his knife into molten metal. But, before Tiffany could get another knife, Apple Bloom slashed off Tiffany's arms with her new Sword of The Cutie Mark Crusaders, and he was screaming in excruciating pain, as blood was gushing from the bloody stumps of his arms. Tiffany was now on his last legs.

Apple Bloom: **Now, you shall face judgement for all of your punishment for your crimes against The Land of Ooh. CRIMSON FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: CRIMSON FIRE APPLE ORCHARD RASENSHURIKEN!**

Apple Bloom made a massive crimson red Rasenshuriken with crimson red fire surrounding it, and with apples orbiting around the crimson red core, and she infused it with Super Hakai energy, as the

Rasenshuriken had traces of purple around it. Apple Bloom threw the massive Rasenshuriken, and as it hits Tiffany Oiler, it exploded with incredible power, and Super Hakaied Tiffany Oiler for good.

Apple Bloom powered down, and her neon orange eyes changed back, but her new body, clothes, angel wings, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

We cheered wildly, as Apple Bloom, Big Mac, Pear Butter, Bright Mac, Scootaloo, Sweetie Belle, and Lincoln went over, and they hugged Apple Bloom.

Applejack: Sugar Cube, you did an amazing job in that fight.

Apple Bloom: Thanks, sis.

Scootaloo: That was so awesome, Apple Bloom, you made Tiffany pay for his crimes against The Land of Ooo.

Lincoln: And I realized something, when the news of Tiffany's death reaches the Land of Ooo, it'll also reach the ears the other former members of Jake's gang, and they'll be out for revenge.

Scootaloo: That's true, Lincoln, but, The Cutie Mark Crusaders will put an end to them, once they show up.

Sweetie Belle: You got that right.

We cheered wildly for what Apple Bloom did, we got rid of Tiffany Oiler, but once the news hits The Land of Ooo, the other former members of Jake's gang will be out for revenge for what happened to Tiffany, but they'll meet their end soon.

* * *

We regrouped and we cheered wildly.

Darkwing: Now that the usual battles are done, lets go get Surd.

Me: With pleasure. He will rue the day he messed with us. Get ready Surd, (EYES GLOW RED) You're going to dance with the bull!

Nico: YEAH!

Roquefort: My cheese ninjas will help too.

Nico: Good idea Roquefort.

Me: Lets go guys.

We were off to Level 5.

In Level 5 the Toymaker was being forced to work for Surd.

Juni went up to him.

Surd: Little Juni, how did you like my little game dear boy?

Juni: It's over, Surd. Let the Toymaker go.

Surd: (laughs) You're willing to save this fool after what he did to you in the past.

Carmen Cortez: He's a good man. Unlike you! (smirks) But hey. Don't take our world for it. Just ask your old friends.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and out came beams of light and darkness and then rocks rained down and then they converged and we came out.

Me: Jeremiah Surd. Nice to see you again after all these years.

Surd: It has been a while J.D. I'm amazed you have gotten so powerful since the last time we fought.

Me: It has been a while hasn't it.

Race Bannon: Hello Surd. I see you haven't changed a bit since Jessie threw you into Questworld.

Surd: It has been a while Mr. Bannon. Now you and I can settle our score.

Me: I'm amazed your hatred towards Race hasn't died after all these years. 43 Years of hate and vengeance can't be too healthy for you.

Surd: So I have heard.

Me: But the real question on everyones minds right now is how you managed to escape and return to cause trouble after all this time.

Surd: That is a very interesting story for you if you don't mind my bragging.

Me: We're all ears.

Surd: You may recall that dear Jessie sent me into Questworld and left me permanently catatonic. Well she separated my soul from the physical plane and imprisoned me in Questworld forever. I thought I was never going to escape from Questworld until I got my salvation. I'm sure you all are familiar with the defeat of Xehanort.

Me: Let me guess. You got a Dark Orb and it brought you back out of Questworld. But it hadn't restored your physical body to what it was when Race shot you and crippled you forever.

Surd: That's right J.D. You have gotten smarter over the years too.

Me: Experiences will do that to you. But your physical body is still in prison to this day.

Surd: That's true. But soon I will be strong enough to get out and return to my body.

Me: We'll see about that. But you have always been a very formidable adversary to me and the Quest Team. Like me they too have gotten stronger and as powerful as me. Just like ALL of my team.

Surd: Well lets see how strong you all have gotten.

Loni: Can I transform with you guys?

Devon: Sure, Loni.

Beast Morpher Rangers: Activate Beast Power! HA!

They transformed.

Devon: **"Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"**

Ravi: **"Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"**

Zoey: **"Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"**

Nate: **"Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"**

Steel: **"Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"**

All: **"Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action.

Loni's eyes then glowed sea foam green and then gravity lightning struck around him all over the place.

Leni: You have done so many terrible things to not just the Quest Team but all over the country as well and for that you will pay for everything you did!

Suddenly Loni had a massive flash of light explode out of him and then a vortex of gravity lightning enveloped him and it formed into King Ghidorah. When it faded, Loni emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

He looked like a male version of Leni's Ultimate transformation. He had longer blond hair that went down to his lower neck in a cronmage and it had sea foam green highlights in it and he had 2018's King Ghidorah emblazoned in the middle of his forehead and the shattered symbol of the Exif was behind it. He had earrings in the shape of the kanji for Gravity on and he had a yellow shirt with King Ghidorah and a Phoenix on it as well as yellow lightning and he had golden pants and combat boots on. He had golden arm armor on in the shape of King Ghidorah's two heads and he had golden leg armor on that looked like King Ghidorah's scales. He had a sleeveless Trench Coat with the stars on it and on the back was King Ghidorah from over the years. It had images of each King Ghidorah from 1964 to 2019. 55 Years of Ghidorah. His wings were those of King Ghidorah from 2018 and he had King Ghidorah's twin tails. His glasses were replaced with a helmet that looked like King Ghidorah's middle head. On his trench coat written in Golden Lightning was the kanji for "Loni Loud, Emissary of King Ghidorah - 55 Years of Cosmic Battles with Godzilla, Master of Gravity and loving big brother to his siblings and all powerful force of gravity."

キングギドラの使者、ロニ・ラウド-重力の達人であり、兄弟とすべての強力な重力の兄を愛するゴジラとの五十五年間の宇宙の戦い。」

He has transformed into a SUPER ANGEL-KAIJU 500,000,000,000 GHIDORAH GRAVITY MASTER OF KAIJU JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Loni you look amazing!

Laney: WOW!

Nico: Incredible!

Linka: Awesome! Loni how do you feel?

Loni: (Divine Echoing Ghidorah Voice) **I feel amazing Linka. This power is totes gonna thrash Surd into oblivion.**

Me: Wow it sure will.

Carol: You are a true master of King Ghidorah's power Loni.

Leni: You totes are.

Loni: **Thanks Leni.**

Surd: Tronics, attack!

An army of Tronics appeared.

Me: Tronics! This is gonna be good.

Beast Morpher Rangers: Unleash the beast!

Loni fired a massive blast of Gravity Lightning and blew many of the Tronics into oblivion.

Me: ATTACK!

We went at rest of the Tronics and I went at Surd.

Aokua and Takinom blasted and pulverized and smashed the Tronics all over the place.

Yusei: I summon Stardust Dragon!

Yusei summoned Stardust Dragon and Mysterio made a robot of the Trickmaster Heartless and they blasted and smashed many tronics all over the place.

POW! BLAM! BIFF! CRACK! SMASH!

I was punching and kicking Surd all over and then I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

Me: That was for Kidnapping the President and Framing Dr. Quest and Race!

Jack Atlas: I summon Red Dragon Archfiend!

Jack summoned Red Dragon Archfiend and it fired a massive blast of fire and burned many tronics all over and Brass Knuckles punched and smashed a bunch of Tronics all over the place.

POW! SMASH!

I punched Surd all over some more.

Me: That was for trying to take over the Anasazi Tribe! And I love learning so much about it too.

I kicked Surd in the face.

Akiza: I summon Black Rose Dragon!

She summoned Black Rose Dragon and fired a massive blast of red fire and Robo-Roxy blasted a bunch of Tronics all over the pace.

POW! BLAM! SMASH! KROW!

I kicked Surd in the stomach all over.

Me: That was for turning Dr. Quest and Race into gorilla-minded freaks with alien technology on Easter Island!

Luna: I summon Ancient Fairy Dragon!

She summoned Ancient Fairy Dragon and fired a wave of light and it burned numerous Tronics all over.

POW! BLAM! SMASH! POW!

I punched Surd in the face and stomach.

Me: That was nearly killing Race!

POW!

I punched him in the face!

Leo: I summon Life Stream Dragon!

He summoned Life Stream Dragon and fired a wave of light and blew apart many Tronics.

KROW!

I kicked him in the chest.

Me: That was for turning whales and dolphins against us!

Crow: I summon Black Winged Dragon!

He summoned Black Winged Dragon and blasted numerous Tronics all over and destroyed them.

Troy: Time to lend a hand.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers.

Beast Morphers: Beast-X Visor Linked! Activate Beast-X Mode!

The Beast Morpher Rangers turned into the BEAST MORPHER X RANGERS!

Grimlock, Jet Vac, Razorclaw and Sailor Pallas used the Earth, Air Skylander and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Grimlock's Rocket Launcher, Jet Vac's wind powers, Razorclaw's Sonic Sword and Sailor Pallas' powers 100-fold.

G1 Grimlock and Jet Vac: ROCKET WIND MEGABLAST!

Razorclaw and Sailor Pallas: PALLAS SONIC MEGA BLADES!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders and Shadow Lucy: DARKNESS SUPER MEGABLAST!

They fired missiles, wind and sonic energy and darkness blasts.

Carly Atlas, Carmen, Juni, Jonny, Jessie, Race, Dr. Quest, Me and Nico: QUEST HUMMINGBIRD MEGABLAST!

We fired massive energy blasts and fire.

Lincoln: SPY LIGHTNING STYLE: DICK TRACY!

Ryuko Matoi: SPY FIRE STYLE: ABBEY CHASE!

Toph: SPY EARTH STYLE: DEREK FLINT!

Frosta: SPY ICE STYLE: COOL MCCOOL!

Perfuma: SPY NATURE STYLE: KIM POSSIBLE!

Entrapta: SPY TECH STYLE: HARRY TASKER!

Shantae: SPY MAGIC STYLE: BLACK WIDOW!

Akko: SPY MAGIC STYLE: JIMMY WOO!

Juli: SPY EARTH STYLE: JAMES BOND!

Yuna: SPY WATER STYLE: JONE STONE!

Nanami: SPY WATER STYLE: AGENT 47!

Peni Parker: SPY LIGHTNING STYLE: ADA WONG!

Earth Chan: SPY LAVA STYLE: MATA HARI!

Jessica Shannon: SPY WIND STYLE: ALEX RIDER!

Hilda: (British Accent) SPY WIND STYLE: BLACKFORD OAKES!

Faye Valentine: SPY EARTH STYLE: CARL HAMILTON!

Mai Shiranui: SPY FIRE STYLE: JASON BOURNE!

Hana Uzaki: SPY WATER STYLE: JACK RYAN!

Tyris Flare: SPY LIGHTNING STYLE: JOHNNY FEDORA!

Super Sonico: SPY WIND STYLE: WYMAN FORD!

Tatsumaki: SPY WIND STYLE: JOHN CASEY!

Shizuka Marikawa: SPY LIGHTNING STYLE: LEON S. KENNEDY!

Ariel's Sisters: SPY WATER STYLE: NICK FURY!

They fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and they formed into the great spies of movies and comics as well as all of history.

Lincoln and his harem: SPY FINAL SMASH: SUPER SPY KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired Kamehameha blasts based on spies of fiction and real life which merged and then exploded on contact with Surd!

Beast Morphers: Beast X Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired the Beast X Cannon and the blasts all hit Surd and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Me: It's over for you Surd!

Surd: I'm not done yet! (to the Toymaker) I believe you remember your robot.

Toymaker summoned his robot and then Surd got in it and he was now in a giant robot!

Me: OH MAN!

Beast Morpher Rangers: MEGAZORD POWER!

The Beast Morpher Rangers summoned their Megazords!

Beast Morphers: Beast-X Megazord!

Nate and Steel: Striker Megazord!

They slashed and punched and pulverized Surd and his robot all over the place.

We fired and blasted the giant robot all over the place.

Beast Morphers: BEAST-X FINAL STRIKE!

They fired a massive energy blast and it hit the Surd Robot and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Beast Morpher Rangers: VIRUS ELIMINATED!

We went up to Surd as he was down.

Nico: You're going back to prison in your body.

Nico snapped his fingers and sent Surd back to his body in prison and then we had him transfered to the Neptune Prison.

Toymaker: I'm really sorry about all of this.

Living Laser: That's okay. This isn't your fsult anyway.

Demyx: It was all Surd's fault.

Toad: But now, he's in jail for the rest of his life.

Kangor: In the meantime, mon, how would you like to join the Redemption Squad?

DC Enchantress: They always could use another member.

Toymaker: I would be honored. Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome.

We got the spies of O.S.S. Freed and we shut down the game and came out and we cheered wildly.

Nico: YEAH!

Juni Cortez: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! It was great how spies and heroes and everyone can bring bring down evil.

Me: You said it Juni. U-N-I-T-Y. That is unity.

We then went and got some dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

The Spy Kids Series is one of my favorite series from when I was a kid. Spy Kids from 2001 was a great movie and it was so cool! The gadgets and everything were awesome. The first part of this chapter was for the awesome 2007 movie The Golden Compass. Never saw the movie but I heard it was so awesome. The second part is for the 2012 wicked scary movie Alien Tornado and that was a really freaky movie. Never saw it but it was scary. This chapter is in honor of the late Ricardo Montalbán and you know him from years ago for his awesome role as Khan in Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan which was one of his biggest roles as he played a super human that was hellbent on revenge on Kirk.

R.I.P. **Ricardo Gonzalo Pedro Montalbán y Merino** - November 25, 1920 - January 14, 2009.

KHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAANNNNNNN!

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be for Elda the Elder Devil and she and a Yanmega Gene-Slammer named Tida Stewart are gonna be in the world of the 2013 movie Snowpiercer and that is gonna be a cold one. Me and Julie Tancheno the Articuno Gene-Slammer are going to help save a bunch of people from a terrible ice age. Also plug your noses because there's a Fart Fiend on the loose! We're going to do an original and funny chapter where a monster/criminal called the Fart Fiend is gonna run amok all over the city and do all kinds of terrible crimes with revolting stench.

See you shortly and sorry the chapter was delayed. I had some trouble last night. Sorry about that.

# WRATH OF THE FART FIEND!

PLUG YOUR NOSES EVERYONE! THIS IS GONNA GET FUNNY AND STINKY!

---

Flying over a really cold ice covered world, me and Julie Tancheno the Articuno Gene-Slammer were flying over a snow covered landscape and it was a brutally cold landscape.

Me: Man it sure is cold here.

Julie Tancheno: Good thing my Articuno form is an ice type.

Julie concentrated and groaned as her mouth turned into a beak.

Me: That is a good thing too.

Julie turned into ARTICUNO!

Me: YEAH!

We then saw a really unusual train that was plowing through the ice and then I realized that we were in the movie The Snowpiercer from 2013.

---

Seventeen years after an attempt to stop global warming via stratospheric aerosol injection catastrophically backfires, creating a new ice age in 2014, the remnants of humanity have taken to a self-sustaining circumnavigational train, the *Snowpiercer*, run by reclusive transportation magnate Wilford. The passengers on the train are segregated, with the elite in the extravagant front cars and the poor crammed into squalid tail compartments overseen by armed guards.

Urged by his father-figure Gilliam, Curtis and his second-in-command Edgar lead the tail passengers in a revolt after they realize the guards' weapons have no ammunition; bullets are believed to be extinct due to a previous revolt. They free Namgoong, a captive security specialist, who insists that his clairvoyant daughter Yona is freed as well. Namgoong helps the tail mob progress forward, but they find themselves facing guards with axes and other melee weapons, overseen by Minister Mason. During the battle, the train goes into a tunnel, causing total darkness. The guard force uses this to their advantage, as they are equipped with night vision, and begin picking off the blind rebels. However, the tail-sectioners launch a counterattack with torches and push the guards back. Curtis captures Mason and forces her to order the remaining guards to surrender, but Edgar is fatally stabbed. The tail army stays back, holding the guards captive, while Curtis takes Mason, Namgoong, Yona, skilled fighter Grey, and Tanya and Andrew (two parents who have had their children taken from them) toward the front of the train. They are unaware that Franco, loyal to Mason, escapes the tail section to rally more guards.

Curtis's group travels through the first of several opulent cars. Namgoong and Yona recognize a landmark outside and consider that the ice may be thawing. They eventually reach a schoolroom, where a teacher is indoctrinating the children on Wilford's greatness, just before a man brings eggs for the children to open to celebrate the eighteenth "New Year", each of which has marked one circumnavigation of the Earth. While the man goes to the tail army and shoots at them, freeing the captured guards in the process and revealing that bullets do exist still, the teacher shoots and kills Andrew before Grey kills her. In the tail section, Franco uses the distraction to kill the tail army and capture Gilliam. Franco sends a live feed to the television in the classroom as he executes Gilliam; Curtis, in return, kills Mason. Curtis's group moves on, but Franco soon catches up to them. Tanya and Grey are killed after fighting Franco, who is then seemingly killed by Curtis and Namgoong. The two, along with Yona, continue onward.

They reach the last car before the engine. Namgoong reveals he and Yona had been collecting Kronole, an addictive drug but also a potent explosive, which he wants to use to blow the door to the outside, believing they can survive. Curtis stops them, as he wants to meet Wilford; Curtis explains that in the early days of the train, 17 years before, the tail section had resorted to cannibalism, and he had been nearly ready to eat the infant Edgar but Gilliam offered him his arm instead. Curtis wants to face Wilford to ask why he created this closed ecosystem. Just then, the engine door opens, and Wilford's assistant Claude emerges and wounds Namgoong before inviting Curtis inside.

Curtis meets Wilford, and to his shock learns he and Gilliam conspired to stage Curtis's rebellion to reduce the train's population to sustainable levels. Wilford orders 74% of the tail passengers killed. He then offers Curtis his position leading the train. Curtis appears ready to accept when Yona overpowers Claude, rushes in, and pulls open a floorboard to reveal Andrew and Tanya's children, Andy and Timmy, working the engine as slaves. Appalled, Curtis knocks out Wilford and rescues Timmy from the machinery, though he loses his arm in the process. Curtis gives Yona matches to light the fuse for the Kronole, while Namgoong fights and kills Franco, who had followed them, along with partygoers from another car. As the door to the engine room will not close, Curtis and Namgoong use their bodies to protect Yona and Timmy from the blast.

The explosion kills Wilford, Namgoog and Curtis, and causes an avalanche that derails the train. Shortly after, Yona and Timmy escape the wreckage. They see a polar bear in the distance, indicating that life exists outside the train.

---

Me: Whoa this is the world of the movie The Snowpiercer.

Julie Articuno: Wow! I remember that movie. It's terrible what happened here especially in the movie. It was all a fight for survival.

Me: No kidding. But the train in that movie was really cool. It's amazing how they managed to build a railroad that covers the entire planet.

I pulled up a holographic map of the entire Snowpiercer Rail System covered each continent throughout the entire planet except for Antarctica. It was a 30,000 mile long rail system and this kind of rail system was still in the drawing board stages.

Me: Wow! A Circumnavigational Rail System is still in the drawing board stages on our Earth but this is amazing. I saw them in documentaries and they are wicked cool.

Julie Articuno: No kidding. This is amazing that a train like this exists on an ice age planet.

Me: Yeah. We can use this kind of technology on our Earth and we can make the train with new technologies that we know.

Julie Articuno: Good idea. First we got to help these people here and give them a new life on our Earth.

Me: Good idea.

? Let us help you.

We saw an Elder Devil and with her was a Yanmega.

Me: Wow you're an Elder Devil.

Elda: Yep my name is Elda and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Yanmega: (Australian Accent) Same here mate. My name's Tida Stewart. Honor to meet you.

Julie Articuno: Same here too. Julie Tancheno.

Me: Lets get to work.

We got to work and we scanned the plans and blueprints for the train system and made our own for our standards and we got the people of the Snowpiercer on board our ship and warmed them up and got rid of their segregation and more. Later I put on my blind man glasses and Tida reverted back and she was naked and Jullie reverted back too.

Julie was human again. But naked.

Julie Tancheno: (covers herself) Man, that was cold!

Tida Stewart: (Covers herself) You are not kidding mate. But at least we can get the people here to our world for a better life.

Elda: Yeah that is a good thing.

I gave Julie and Tida new clothes and they put them on.

Me: But the cool part is we got these awesome new plans for our own Circumnavigational Rail System.

Elda: We sure do. So awesome.

We went back to our Earth and we got everyone that we rescued settled in and we built a massive solar powered circumnavigational hovertrain system and it spanned all over the planet and the Team Loud Phoenix Storm World Tree Estate was also the central hub station of the system.

---

After saving everyone from a terrible ice age in the world of Snowpiercer, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Lucy Heartfilia were heading into the world of the 1999 TV miniseries Atomic Train, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls that are sighted there, but we've also got to disable the nuclear bomb that was on the train, and stop it from destroying Denver, Colorado.

---

The film starts in Dallas when a school bus full of children, including the teacher was nearly struck by an oncoming freight train, which the only damage done by the train was the rear door.

In Colorado, Bradshaw Disposal Services has a nuclear bomb made in Russia to transport, and an employee (named Henry Bradshaw) decides to save money by concealing it on a freight train. This train is also loaded with hazardous and flammable chemicals, including metallic sodium, which spontaneously ignites on contact with water. The train suffers a brake failure and becomes a runaway heading for Denver. John Seger, a National Transportation Safety Board (NTSB) investigator, boards the train and with the assistance of the railwaymen tries various ways to stop the train. Several ideas are tried, such as coupling a following train to the caboose (the coupling mechanism on the caboose breaks, which also results in the death of one of the train's crew members), a derailing attempt (after it is revealed the catastrophe the chemicals would cause if ignited) in which a helicopter narrowly avoids being hit, and finally, an attempt at manually activating the brakes (via hitting a part of the engine mechanism with a wrench). The final attempt works successfully but is short-lived. The following rescue train, unaware of the freight's slowing, speeds forward and crushes the caboose (killing an injured crew member in the process). The force disengages the brakes, this time for good, causing the train to speed up once again. Meanwhile, Denver residents are struggling to collect their families and then leave town, despite rioters, looters, and gridlock. Realizing that there is no way to stop it, John and the engineer (who was initially reluctant) abandon the train by jumping off before it can speed up too much.

The train derails and becomes a terrific wreck. Discovering the now highly unstable bomb on board, firefighters struggle to extinguish the fire at the crash site. After realizing that metallic sodium is on the train, the firefighters and NEST teams retreat to evaluate a strategy. In the meantime, all firefighting aircraft are grounded. The misinterpretation of a radio call to a water bombing helicopter leads it to dump its load of water onto the wreck. Water comes into contact with the metallic sodium, which explodes and in turn causes the nuclear bomb to detonate. The blast causes severe damage throughout Denver and releases an electromagnetic pulse. No cars work, electricity is out and anything with a computer is shut down.

After the blast, Denver lies in ruins. John (who made it back to town via helicopter) then attempts to get his family out of Denver before nuclear fallout starts, but is separated again from Megan and their family as Noris takes his son and Grace Seger through the mines for a quicker route towards Eminence, while the bus heading for Kansas has just departed, taking Megan and Grace's boyfriend Danny away, leaving John on his own. He eventually finds a working car and then reunites with his family at a FEMA refugee camp in Eminence, Kansas.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Denver, Colorado, in the world of Atomic

Train, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls that were sighted here, but we've also got to disable the nuclear bomb that's on the train, and stop it from destroying Denver, Colorado.

Me: That's right, big guy. Plus, I haven't been to Denver in a long time, it's also known as the most populated city in Colorado.

Nico: I know, and it's also our first time coming here to Denver, Colorado.

Me: Second time actually. We were here in Coors Field for Lynn to face Strike Man.

Nico: Right sorry.

Eli: Plus, Denver has a lot of history here going back to 1858.

Me: That's when the city was first founded, and Colorado was once part of the Kansas Territory at that time.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls, along with the trapped teacher and students calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, along with the teacher and students, and Lincoln saw the train incoming fast, and it was barreling towards the school bus.

Lincoln: Oh man, there's the bus where the twelve girls, the teacher, and the students are at, and the train with the nuclear bomb is heading this way. We've got to stop it and fast.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of electromagnetic energy, which'd caused the runaway train to stop, and we got onboard the train. Then, we found where the nuclear bomb was stashed in, and Lincoln was able to successfully disable the bomb, and we breathed a sigh of relief. Then, Lincoln beamed the atomic bomb to the Estate, which we can use later. The bomb was over 200 megatons of TNT. Very powerful for a nuke.

We head over to the school bus, and we got the teacher and the students out of the bus, and Lincoln got the twelve girls out of the bus. Then, when Nicole saw the girls, she recognized the girls. They were Chloe A.K.A Charade from Marvel Future Avengers, Talim from Soul Calibur, Elizabeth "Liz" Thompson, Maka Albarn, Thompson, and Tsubaki Nakatsukasa from Soul Eater, Maya Natsume from Tenjou Tenge, Patricia from Patty, Michiru Kagemori, Nazuna Hiwatashi, Nina Flip, and Marie Itami from Brand New Animal.

Nicole: Oh wow, it's Chloe A.K.A Charade from Marvel Future Avengers, Talim from Soul Calibur, Elizabeth "Liz" Thompson, Maka Albarn, Thompson, and Tsubaki Nakatsukasa from Soul Eater, Maya Natsume from Tenjou Tenge, Patricia from Patty, Michiru Kagemori, Nazuna Hiwatashi, Nina Flip, and Marie Itami from Brand New Animal.

Lincoln: Wow, that's incredible. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Marie Itami: We're okay, thanks to you all.

Me: Thank goodness.

Then, when Marie Itami and the eleven other girls saw who it was that rescued them and disabled the atomic bomb, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Marie Itami: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, who went up to the eleven other girls, while he went up to Marie Itami, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Marie Itami: You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We head back to The Estate, and when the rest of the team saw that Lincoln saved Denver, Colorado from being destroyed by a nuclear bomb, and saved the lives of the twelve girls, the teacher, and the students on the bus, Lincoln's sisters, parents, and the rest of the team cheered wildly for what he'd done in saving the twelve girls, the teacher and students, and the city and residents of Denver, from nuclear destruction.

* * *

After saving Denver from being destroyed by a nuclear bomb and getting another intense workout in the gym, we were heading to Camden Town in London, England. We found out about the descendants of Pongo and Perdita from Lincoln, and we couldn't wait to meet them, especially since they're part of Pongo and Perdita's family.

Me: I can't believe that we're going to meet Pongo and Perdita's descendants, and they're also located in Camden Town in London, England.

Lincoln: I know, and from what I found out, they've dealt with Cruella De Vil, and just like Pongo and Perdita, they defeated her and sent her to jail. Wait until they find out we killed Cruella De Vil and we sent her to The Warp.

Eli: They'll be happy to find out their family's hated enemy is now gone for good.

We've arrived at an upscale townhouse in Camden Town, London, England, and it was decorated with spots and umbrellas, and it had the address "101 Dalmatian Street" on the door. We rang the doorbell and as it opened, we were greeted by Delilah and Doug Dalmatian, the parents of their 99 children.

Delilah Dalmatian: (British Accent) Oh my, Team Loud Phoenix Storm? It's a pleasure to meet you all. Please, do come in. (To Lincoln) Oh, and Lincoln, watch your head when you come in.

Me: Thank you, Delilah.

We headed inside the house, and it was a really nice place.

Nico: Wow, when Lincoln said that you all live in a huge house, he wasn't kidding.

Doug Dalmatian: This is what we call home sweet home, Nico.

Delilah Dalmatian: (British Accent) Oh, and since you guys are here, let me get the rest of the kids here, so they can meet you all, and Lincoln did tell you guys that he met us during a video chat.

Lori: Yes, he did, but this is definitely a big surprise that our bro has set up for us, Delilah.

Delilah Dalmatian: (British Accent) Dylan, Dolly, can you come in? And bring the rest of your brothers and sisters, Lincoln's here, and he's brought the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm with him.

Then, two teenage Dalmatians came to the living room, the male dog with the red collar on his neck, silver tar pendant, and black left ear with Canis Major constellation is Dylan Dalmatian, the first born eldest sibling and leader of his siblings, and the female Dalmatian with the three collars on her neck is Dolly Dalmatian, Dylan's stepsister.

Dylan Dalmatian: Team Loud Phoenix Storm's here?! Then, that means… !

Lincoln: Hey, Dylan, hey, Dolly, it's good to finally see you guys.

Dylan and Dolly Dalmatian: (Excited) Lincoln's here!

Dylan and Dolly jumped up, and hugged Lincoln, who also hugged them, and we also met Dylan and Dolly.

Then, we heard the sound of 84 paws rushing in, and in a flood of black and white, Dylan and Dolly's siblings came rushing in.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: That's a lot of brothers and sisters Dylan and Dolly have to take care of.

Dylan Dalmatian: That's right, but let us introduce you guys to the siblings that we keep an eye on.

We were introduced to their main siblings. The Dalmatian with the cyan collar with blue and orange CH3 molecule tag is Dawkins Dalmatian, The Family's Resident Genius and Gadget Builder, the

Dalmatian with black fur and white spots with spiked collar is Dante Dalmatian, The Family Goth and Lover of Darkness, the Dalmatian with red headphones and red collar with square black medal tag with a white circle inside is D.J. Dalmatian, The Music Maestro, the Dalmatian with paint on her fur and wearing a pink bandanna on her neck is Da Vinci Dalmatian, The Family's Passionate Artist, the female triplet Dalmatians with pink collars are known as Triple D, Camden's Cutest Celebrities, the one with hearts is Destiny Dalmatian, the one with diamonds is Dallas Dalmatian, and the one with dots is Deja Vu Dalmatian, the Dalmatian with wheels is Delgado Dalmatian, The Fastest Dalmatian in Camden, the Dalmatian covered in mud and has a monobrow similar to Ed is Diesel Dalmatian, The Family's Digger, the male triplet Dalmatians with gold chains are The Dimitri Trio, The Family's Pranksters, the Dalmatian with the Number 1 is Dimitri 1, the Dalmatian with the Number 2 is Dimitri 2, and the Dalmatian with the Number 3 is Dimitri 3, and the Yin-Yang pattered Dalmatian is Deepak, The Family's Mediator when things get too chaotic.

Me: Wow, that's a lot of siblings you guys have to look after.

Dolly Dalmatian: Yeah, but we have to keep them safe. Plus, when Mom and Dad told us that you guys were the ones who killed Cruella De Vil, we cheered wildly. But, we know that Carlos De Vil isn't like his mother.

Carlos De Vil: That's right, and I'll never be like her. Plus, I heard that she got my cousin, Hunter De Vil, to help capture you guys, right?

Dylan Dalmatian: That's right, Carlos, and I'm guessing you're going to have a word with him.

Carlos De Vil: You have no idea, Dylan.

Lori: You know, there's definitely a similarity between you and your siblings and us, Dylan.

Dylan Dalmatian: How so, Lori?

Lincoln: Well, you and Lori are the eldest of the family, and you're the leaders of the siblings.

Dylan Dalmatian: Yeah, that's true, and I've got Dolly, who also helps out with caring for our siblings. But, I'm also like you, Lincoln. We both love and care for our families.

Lincoln: That's right.

Lori: Plus, Dante Dalmatian and Lucy are both Goths, Dark Poets, and Lovers of Darkness, Lisa Loud and Dawkins are both Geniuses and Gadget Builders, D.J. and Luna are Lovers of Music, Lola, Lana, Dizzy, and Dee-Dee are Twins of Fun, Luan and The Dimitri Trio are Mischievous Pranksters, Lynn and Delgado are Athletic Stars, Leni, Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu are Fashionistas, Lana and Diesel are Muddy Diggers, Lola and Triple D are Divas of Fire, and Deepak and Lincoln are both the Mediators of Chaos.

Dolly Dalmatian: Wow, I guess we have something in common with you guys, Lori. Plus, me and Lincoln are both Awesome Ramp Shredders on skateboards, and he and Dylan are Warriors of The Stars and Space, and both our parents and your parents are Hardworking and Loving Parents.

The Dalmatians of Camden Town were then moved to The World Tree Estate, and were also made new members of the team, and they're also going to help out in the war against Mr. Mind and his group, and Lincoln also cured Dylan's cat allergy for good, and now, Dylan is free of cat allergies, which was something the family was thankful for.

* * *

Later Girl Jordan was out on a walk in the middle of the city and then she saw someone near an abandoned building making a call to someone.

She got closer. The man was really Dennis Carradine, Flint Marko's former partner and the very man that killed Spideman's uncle Ben Parker!

* * *

**Dennis Carradine**, or also more commonly known as either **The Burglar** or **The Carjacker**, is a minor, yet pivotal antagonist of Sam Raimi's *Spider-Man* film trilogy, serving as the secondary antagonist in *Spider-Man*, and a posthumous antagonist of *Spider-Man 3* .

He is a criminal who one night decided to rob a wrestling establishment, encountering with Peter Parker when he robs the corrupt organizer. Bitter over the organizer not paying him properly, Peter allows Carradine to get away with the money, but this turned out to be a fatal mistake, given that letting the burglar escape causes his Uncle Ben's death. Though Carradine was accused of murdering Ben while hijacking his car, it later turns out that Ben's killer was actually Flint Marko, his accomplice and that Peter attacked the wrong person.

He was portrayed by Michael Papajohn, who also portrayed the InGen Contractor in *Jurassic World* .

## *Spider-Man*

After Spider-Man wins a wrestling match, the manager cheats him out of the reward money (giving him only a hundred bucks instead of the promised three thousand). Shortly after, Carradine arrives, points a gun at the manager and steals all his money. The manager tells Parker to stop him, but Parker spitefully lets him go. The Gunman thanks Peter as the Elevator door closes and a policeman angrily calls out Peter for letting the Gunman go. The manager told Peter that he could've stopped him and now he got away with his money, but Peter selfishly told him that it isn't his problem.

Some time later, Parker finds a crowd of people gathered around a mortally-wounded Uncle Ben, who is believed to have been shot by a carjacker. Uncle Ben succumbs to his wounds and passes away, prompting Parker to pursue the alleged murderer before he dies. Parker discovers the carjacker was the same person who ran past him. Taking advantage of Parker's dismay and unwillingness to kill him, Carradine attempts to shoot him, who snaps his wrist. Intimidated, Carradine backs away, only to fall out the window to his death.

## *Spider-Man 2*

Carradine doesn't appear in the film, but is mentioned once by Parker as the latter was confessing to Aunt May that he let the thief go that resulted Ben's death. May, though understandably shocked at first, let's Peter know that she does not blame him after a few days of coming to terms with the information.

*Spider-Man 3*

A few years later, Parker and Aunt May are informed by Captain Stacey that new evidence indicates that Carradine was not the true killer, but rather the accomplice to the true murderer, Flint Marko. Parker feels tremendous guilt for enabling an innocent man to die and angry at the police for failing to catch the real culprit.

After a climactic battle, Marko confesses to Parker that he only wanted Ben's car as he was stealing money to support for his sick daughter Penny, and that Carradine was helping him out on it. However, as Ben tries to reason with Marko, Carradine ran up and slapped Marko on the shoulder, startling him and causing him to jolt and accidentally shoot Ben in the chest, much to Marko's shock and horror.

As Marko was wrecked with guilt for this, Carradine abandoned his partner as the police arrive to the scene. Carradine was later pushed out a window by Parker that same night. As such, Carradine was inadvertently responsible for Uncle Ben's death, and Marko assures to Peter that he is truly sorry for what happened to Ben.

Realizing now that Ben's death was a genuine accident (as neither Marko nor Carradine had any intention of killing him in the first place), Parker decides to forgive Marko and lets him escape so that he can support Penny.

*Spider-Man: The Video Game*

In the video game of the first film, the Burglar appears as the first boss and the leader of the Skulls Gang. However, his name in this iteration is "Spike" (regarding that the name "Dennis Carradine" wasn't officially given until the third film's release).

Girl Jordan: (In her head) That's Dennis Carradine. I finally found him.

Dennis Carradine: I'm telling you Carnage, this is gonna be great! We have a special plan for everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Girl Jordan's rage flared up when she heard that name! Then she jumped on Carradine and knocked him out and tied him up and then she took him to the estate.

Back at the estate, we were watching TV when Girl Jordan came in.

Me: How was your walk G.J.?

Girl Jordan: It was good but I found someone that might know some things.

She put the body of Dennis Carradine on the floor.

Keiichiro: (sees the unconscious body on the floor) Girl Jordan, I hope you have a good explanation for-

Girl Jordan: This guy knows where Carnage and Mr. Mind are! I heard him talking to Carnage on the phone!

Kairi Yano: Is that Dennis Carradine?

Me: Oh man! We've been after him for a while.

Sandman: He's my old partner.

Spiderman: And he played a part in my uncle's death.

Right: Oh, that's right. Carradine accidentally startled you, making you accidentally shoot Ben Parker.

Me: I remember that!

Nico: (to Girl Jordan) Have you completely lost it, Girl Jordan?

Girl Jordan: I'm telling you. He knows!

Nico: Oh, so it's not enough you're tearing the city apart earliy in the morning. You have to bring this nutjob into our house?!

Me: Nico she was out on a walk.

Eli: He's right and she found him.

Girl Jordan: Hey, maybe you guys forgot that Carnage ruined my life. But I haven't!

Kameo: Girl Jordan, it's not like that.

Me: Now lets give her a chance to explain and then we can interrogate him. But good work G.J. You tied up a major loose end by bringing him in.

Girl Jordan: Thanks.

Me: Also we can get justice for Peter for killing his uncle.

Nico: That's true.

He woke up and he saw us.

Me: Morning sleeping beauty.

Dennis Carradine: J.D. Knudson? Where am I?

Me: You are in our estate and we would like to ask you some questions.

Flint Marko: Been a while Dennis.

Dennis Carradine: Flint you're all right! I thought you were dead! What happened to your daughter?

Flint Marko: She's much better now thanks to J.D.

Me: I gave her my heart. She needed a heart transplant.

Dennis Carradine: But that would've killed you!

Me: Normally yes. But immortality and invincibility has its perks. Anyway Girl Jordan brought you here. We know you're working for

Carnage. Even though that's impossible because Girl Jordan made sure he would never come back.

Dennis Carradine: Yes I was thinking the exact same thing! I can tell that Girl Jordan hates him so much.

Me: "Hate" is an understatement. She has a massive vendetta against him because he ruined her life. It's a really ugly story.

Dennis Carradine: I can tell the poor kid went through a lot.

Girl Jordan was getting ready.

Marcus Damon: (to Girl Jordan) Where do you think you're going?

Girl Jordan: If one of Carnage's associates was around, others might be too. This could be our only chance to find Mr. Mind.

Animated Optimus: Don't give us that. You're just doing this to exact your wrath on another version of Carnage.

Girl Jordan: So what if I am?!

Axel Manning: Then you should forget about going after him.

Girl Jordan: What?!

Nico: Axel's right. It's the wrong play on a slim to none chance he knows where Mr. Mind is. You shake down Carnage and you'll start a war we don't need right now.

Girl Jordan: Oh yeah? Well, you and J.D. have gone to war for far less!

Me: Hey don't drag me into this!

Nico: I'm not denying that. But I would never bring the rest of the team down with me!

Girl Jordan: Fine! Forget the rest of the team! I'll go alone! (storms off)

Me: This is bad guys!

Eli: Her vendetta against Carnage is going to get herself killed!

Me: I know. But I have a feeling that this isn't Cletus Kasady we're dealing with.

Dennis Carradine: It's not.

Me: What do you mean Carradine?

Dennis Carradine: I don't really know. This Carnage is different somehow.

Me: (Thinking)

Lisa: Girl Jordan, I believe we can help you locate Carnage.

Girl Jordan: Sorry Lisa. But Nico's right about one thing. I can't drag you guys down with me.

Lincoln: Carradine was going to meet some of his pals.

Laney: And together, they were going to meet with Hammerhead, who aligned himself with Carnage.

Girl Jordan: Hammerhead recovered from Carmen's attack on him?

Luna: Dude, that was 2 years ago. Of course he recovered. And he might know where Carnage is.

Girl Jordan: Why didn't you guys tell me this earlier?

Lily: Do you really think it would've been wise to do so when Nico was in the room. It's his turn to lead today.

Luan: Besides, sometimes, you have to follow your heart.

Girl Jordan: (smiles) Thanks, guys. So, where's this meeting taking place?

Lisa Loud: It's taking place at the abandoned airport on the southwestern edge of the city.

Girl Jordan: That's the old Royal Woods Airport that was shut down ages ago. Thanks guys.

Later at the estate, Nico was told what they did.

Nico: You did what?!

Luna: (smirks) I'm sorry, dude. What was the question? We couldn't understand you with all this growling.

Nico: The 6 of you really don't want to play games with me right now!

Me: Nico calm down.

Luan: She asked for our help, Nico. If you were in her shoes, you would've done the same thing.

Nico: Difference is, Girl Jordan isn't going to survive a clash against Carnage alone!

Lincoln: She can take care of herself. You've seen how powerful she's become.

Nico: She doesn't have that many transformations compared to us! She's not ready for this kind of fight!

Laney: You don't know Girl Jordan any more than you do yourself. Maybe your real concern is that you've made the wrong decision. Again.

Nico: What's that supposed to mean?!

Lily: You really should've supported her. Because what if she's right?

Nico: She's not! And if she weren't blinded by her hatred of Carnage, she'd know it as well!

Lisa: Either way, you've just lost a member of our team. And you can't really blame that on us.

Nico: (to Maria, who's walking nearby) Maria, get the others and pack what you need. We're bringing Girl Jordan back.

Maria: Why would Girl Jordan be outside of the Estate?

Nico: Why don't you ask Lincoln, Laney, Lily, Lisa, Luan, and Luna?

Me: Nico calm down. Girl Jordan is a strong girl. But we have to find her. Eli can you search for her?

Eli: I can do that.

Eli concentrated and got to finding her.

---

At the old abandoned airport, Girl Jordan was thrashing Hammerhead and his men.

Hammerhead: (Girl Jordan is approaching him menacingly) Wait. It's not like I want to take orders from that stupid caterpillar. Carnage is making us do it!

Girl Jordan: Wait. You know where Mr. Mind is?

Hammerhead: He's with Carnage right now. I can tell you where he is. Just don't hurt me.

Girl Jordan: Tell me now!

Hammerhead: Okay Okay!

---

20 minutes later we arrived at the abandoned Airport and we saw that Girl Jordan was busy.

Kai: Seriously? Hammerhead and his goons are still alive?

Lisa: I honestly expected Girl Jordan to kill them in her blind anger.

Ang Leung: Well, I guess beating up all these thugs is one way to deal with all that pent up rage.

Luna: She's got every right to be angry, dudes.

Laney: Luna's right. Girl Jordan's a good person in a world that exists to crush good people.

Nico: This wouldn't be happening if you hadn't let her go off on her own!

Me: Nico don't blame them for this.

Lily: Hey, we know how much she hates Carnage!

Me: Yeah her vendetta towards Carnage is powerful!

Luan: With you in charge Nico, she never would be able to settle the score with him!

Lincoln: Oh no. Guys, we have to go.

We look at Lincoln.

Dino Tyranno: What did you find out?

Lincoln: It's Girl Jordan. She's being led into a trap!

Me: We got to get over there and fast!

Nico: Right!

Linka tied up Hammerhead and his men and delivered them to the cops.

In the old lobby of the airport, Girl Jordan was facing CARNAGE! But something was different about him.

Girl Jordan: CARNAGE! I'M GONNA TEAR YOU APART LIMB FROM LIMB!

Carnage: (laughs) I'm glad that it look an encounter with the Joker to make you guys behave like this. So angry. So unwilling to think! (gets mad) You dare go after me? As if Carnage was the name of a common thug you can intimidate?! Well, your days of being a thorn on my side are over.

Replay approached Girl Jordan.

Replay: You wanna hit something? Try me!

Replay made 11 clones of herself and they surrounded Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of energy and blew Replay and his clones away.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall and a phoenix cry was heard and we came.

Me: Someone call for backup?

May: (to Girl Jordan) We are going to have a LONG talk after this!

Maria: Guys, is it just me or does Carnage look a little… feminine?

Me: Feminine? (GASP) Oh man! You're not Cletus Kasady! You're Gwen Stacy!

Carnage revealed himself, or in this case HERself and it was Gwen Stacy!

Nico: WHOA!

Spiderman: GWEN!

Me: I saw this in the comic books! We have to save her before the Carnage Symbiote kills her!

Replay: You know what? I'm done!

Lynn: Say what?

Replay: You heard me. I volunteered to act as a bodyguard for Carnage after he broke me out, thinking he was a guy. But he turned out to be a girl! This is just too much. Sorry if you were expecting a fight out of me! Go ahead and take me to jail!

Nico: Okay then.

Nico snapped his fingers and beamed him to the Masters of Evil prison.

Me: Black Canary, Silver Banshee use your sound on her!

They fired blasts of sonic energy and the Carnage Symbiote roared in pain and then Spiderman and Mary Jane pulled her away from the Carnage Symbiote and separated her from it. Then took a fire grenade and threw it and it exploded when it hit the Carnage Symbiote and incinerated it into nothing.

Lola: You okay, Gwen?

Gwen Stacy was really weak from the separation. But all she was in was nothing but her underwear. I gave Gwen a blanket and covered her.

Me: You're gonna be okay.

Mary Jane: Lets get you back to the estate.

Nico: Okay. (To Girl Jordan) And as for you missy we're having a talk about this.

Me: Nico she's been through enough already. Also she did a huge favor for us and helped bring in the man that shot Ben Parker.

Nico: You're right and we did help Girl Jordan out. Lets go home.

We brought Gwen Stacy to the infirmary for some rest. Girl Jordan was on the sofa and Lincoln was comforting her.

Aligned Bumblebee: How are you feeling?

Girl Jordan: I'm fine. All things considered. (sighs) I'm sorry. The thought of Carnage forming an alliance with Mr. Mind was just too much. I wasn't thinking straight.

Turbo: Yeah, you not thinking straight took out nearly all of Carnage's goons! Next time you're not thinking straight, point your attention to Mr. Mind's gang!

Girl Jordan: You guys came after me. Even after how I acted.

Mal: You would've done the same for us. And you saved Gwen from a second death.

Me: Yeah look here.

I showed her the comic: Ultimate Spiderman volume 1 issue 62.

She read it and saw Gwen Stacy dying from Carnage and we saved her from dying again.

Nico: I remember that comic. That was a brutal one.

Me: It sure was.

Nico: I hope it was all worth it.

Girl Jordan: It saved Gwen, didn't it?

Nico: (sighs) Yes. I won't deny that. And you did good today. But you still went after Carnage with revenge on your mind. Next time you do that, you're off the team. (to me, Lincoln, Laney, Luan, Luna, Lily, and Lisa) Same goes for you guys too. (walks out of the room)

May: You guys really screwed up this time. (walks out of the room as well)

Me: (Sighs) Girl Jordan's Vendetta is gonna tear the team apart one day.

Eli: I know.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Maria: Nico, I think we know it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Of course it is.

Lincoln: Don't forget about us!

Nico: (to me, Girl Jordan, Lincoln, Laney, Luan, Luna, Lily, and Lisa) Give me one good reason why I should let the 8 of you guys come on this mission after what just happened.

Me: Because you need us commander.

Nico: Oh you're right. I can't kick you guys out after everything you did for me.

Lisa: Thank you.

Me: Also I had no intention to help Girl Jordan with vengeance.

Girl Jordan: And I'm sorry I did what I did.

Nico: Oh it's all right G.J. But you did bring Dennis Carradine, Hammerhead and his goons to justice and you helped us save Gwen so that counts.

Laney: That's true.

Me: Nico, Girl Jordan's life was torn apart by that monster. You know that.

Nico: I know J.D. I know. What Cletus Kasady and Carnage did was absolutely despicable.

The Masters of Evil came.

Snake: Everything okay, dudes?

Nico: (smiles) Don't worry about it, Snake. We had some arguments today. But everything's cool now.

Lynn: Can you remind me what the mission is?

Nico: I sure can. Our mission is a little crazy. A Flatulence Fiend is running amok in the city!

Lori: I did not release some farts! It was my shoe!

Nico: Lori I'm not talking about you. There's a bandit that calls himself the Flatulence Fiend. He's a criminal that runs around and does crazy, stupid and funny crimes. He farts in peoples faces and releases explosive diarrhea as he does crimes.

Me: EW! Man this has to be the most disgusting criminal I've ever heard about.

Nico: He sure is. Lets move!

We went to the city and we saw that it was all covered in a terrible fart gas mist.

Lana: (sniffs the air) Ah. The sweet smell of gas.

Eli: (Nasally) It smells like Limburger Cheese and Rotten Clams in Atlantic City!

Dudley: HEY! That's what I was about to say!

Me: That's funny.

Robo-Blaze: (summons Tronics) Tronics! Search the area. The first one to spot the Flatulence Fiend report to us.

Yamato: Good things Tronics can't smell.

They fanned out.

Me: Wonder what this freak looks like.

Leni: Maybe we should ask where he is.

Yin: That's a good idea.

Lynn: Uh only one problem.

We saw no one on the streets.

Shiv: Damn! The asshole probably scared everyone off!

Tony Jones: Or they're having lunch indoors.

Me: No Shiv is right.

We saw a newspaper and in big bold letters on the paper was "Flatulence Fiend On The Loose - Stay Indoors!"

Nico: Yep.

Astro Boy: Tony also might be right. They're probably having lunch while hiding indoors.

Laney: Lets see.

We saw that they were having lunch while staying inside.

Eddy: Let's keep our eyes peeled for anything suspicious.

Lucy: (appears behind him) There's nothing on my end.

Eddy let out a startled yell as a pipe organ played, took out his blaster, and started firing everywhere.

Otto Rocket: Dude, take it easy! It's just Lucy!

Eddy stopped!

Me: Geez!

Eddy: Sorry.

Kermit: Nothing but a lot of stink.

Lola: Can you and your fellow muppets even smell stenches?

Fozzie: I don't know but we don't know any Nose that does. Wokka wokka wokka!

Muppets: FOZZIE!

We saw that no one was out on the streets.

Electro: It's like a ghost town.

Dr. Nick: It almost reminds of those horror movies that most of the rescues take place in.

Me: Yeah it sure does.

Nicole: No kidding.

Dark just turned into Burnswamp.

Burnswamp: Since we're dealing with farts, Burnswamp will come in handy.

Jason Jenkins: (sniffs him) You know what? I'm perfectly happy smelling you then the smell of the Flatulence Fiend!

Me: Me too.

Dudley: I think we're getting close.

The stench was getting stronger and stronger and that meant he was right.

Then suddenly…

FFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTT!

We heard a loud wet toot and it was coming from a jewelry store and then out came a monster made of methane gas!

Eli Shane: I thought you said he was a bandit!

Nico: Well I didn't expect it to be a monster too! Plug your noses everyone! Lets get it!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We went and dogpiled onto the monster!

FART FART FART FART FART FART!

He pushed us off and then he fired a blast of fart gas from his butt.

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

The monster tried to hit Lucky with gas but failed.

Lucky: Lucky! My helmet's not letting any farts in!

Nico: WOW! That's cool!

Eli: DOGPILE!

Eli jumped onto the creature and tackled it to the ground and he caught it!

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

We cheered for Eli!

Nico then farted in the Fart Monster's face and he vomited out poop.

Firefly: Alright. This fight's been funny. But now? It's time to end this.

Burnswamp shot his gas at the monster. Then he jumped back as Firefly shot his heat lasers at the gas.

The gas ignited into a raging fireball and burned the monster down and then the gas was gone and it revealed that it was a man in a HAZMAT Suit!

Nico: WHOA!

We had the Fart Fiend arrested.

Juni Cortez: You're going to jail for a VERY long time.

Me: First lets see who this flatulence monster really is.

I pulled off the mask and to my shock it was a man I thought that I was done with forever. It was my old enemy ROBERT BURGESS!

Me: (Gasp) Robert Burgess!?

Nico: Oh man you know him J.D.?

Me: Unfortunately yes. He's an old enemy of mine. We went to school together and he made my friends lives a living nightmare. He was the worst bully in my class. He tormented all of us and made us look like a bunch of morons! I got him expelled and sent to juvenile hall for severely hurting a kid.

Robert Burgess: I will kill you for ruining my life J.D.!

Me: You brought all that on yourself!

Brittany Gresh: You're the flatulence monster!?

Robert Burgess: That's right Brittany. I did it to get revenge on everything J.D. stood for!

Me: Because you don't give a flying fuck about anyone! You're a heartless psychopath!

Robert Burgess: I WILL GET YOU FOR THIS KNUDSON! I WILL GET YOU!

He was taken to prison and we blew the fart gas away.

Robert was sent to the Jupiter Prison for life. It was a crazy day for all of us.

THE END

* * *

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was an original chapter for me and it was a funny one. The first part was for the 2013 movie The Snowpiercer. Never saw that movie but it looked awesome. The second part was for Atomic Train and that movie from 1999 was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is Cassie of Sailor Moon and me, Shanan and the Moltres Gene-Slammer are gonna save Lori from herself as she will be possessed by the Gemini Warriors and Cassie has a special surprise for her coming. Also we'll be in the world of the movie Altitude as well as destroy an Atmospheric Beast. The next chapter is also for the Anime, Kill La Kill and we're going to meet Ryuko Motoi's friends and go after **Satsuki Kiryūin and we're going to save her from herself and kill her dark side.**

**See you all tomorrow.**

# 911 Anniversary and Evil Schools

NEVER FORGET 9/11

---

In the sky, me, Shanan and Kayla Schmidt the Moltres Gene-Slammer were flying.

Kayla Schmidt: I think this time, we're gonna rescue one of Serena's friends.

Kayla concentrated and groaned as she felt hot.

Me: Whew! Man you get hot when you do that. But I have a feeling you're right.

She turned into Moltres!

Me: YEAH!

We saw a flying air fortress and then we saw a terrifying creature in the sky and it was AN ATMOSPHERIC BEAST!

Me: Whoa! It's an Atmospheric Beast! Wait a second. It's the creature from the 2010 movie Altitude!

---

In the prologue, the mother of Sara (Jessica Lowndes) is transporting a family of three (two parents and their son) in a small aircraft. The child is extremely nervous and starts hyperventilating. Wondering why he is so afraid, the parents suddenly see an out-of-control aircraft that crashes into them, and everyone plummets to the ground.

Years later, Sara, who has recently received her pilot's license, is planning to fly to a concert with her friends: her boyfriend Bruce Parker (Landon Liboiron), her cousin Cory (Ryan Donowho), her best friend Mel (Julianna Guill) and Mel's boyfriend Sal (Jake

Weary). While in the air, Bruce's nerves draw ridicule from the others and Sara invites him to take the controls. They hit some turbulence and Bruce loses control, taking them into a steep climb.

Sara tries to regain control, but a loose bolt has jammed the elevator. Only able to climb, they fly into a storm and lose radio contact. Sara explains that with the elevator jammed, they will keep climbing until they run out of fuel or reach the aircraft's ceiling. They have less than an hour's worth of fuel left; Bruce has a panic attack and is put to sleep with a choke hold by Sal. In an effort to save fuel, they jettison everything overboard. The only way to unjam the tail is to climb outside and manually remove the obstacle. Cory, who has experience as a climber, volunteers. He has climbing gear with him and a rope for use as an anchor. Sal wraps the rope around himself and after some difficulty, Cory makes it to the tail and removes the errant bolt. Sal then sees a horrifyingly giant tentacle among the clouds and loses control of the rope. Cory slips and Sal is almost pulled out of the aircraft. Panicking, he cuts the rope and Cory falls, only to be caught by the monster tentacle.

When Bruce awakens, he finds he has been tied up and learns Cory is dead, along with a monster outside. Bruce tells Sara that he was in the crash that killed her mother and his parents. Sara tries the radio again and hears a strange noise. Sal recognizes it as the monster that took Cory. Suddenly, the aircraft crashes into the monster's open mouth. Bruce looks at a page of his comic which shows a blond woman being grabbed by tentacles. Immediately, a large tentacle grabs Mel and kills her. Bruce starts flicking through the comic book, as if he has discovered something. Sal threatens to kill Bruce for causing Mel's death and tries to throw him out, but Sara intervenes and in the ensuing confusion, Sal falls out the door and plummets to his death.

Bruce tells Sara he is causing all this; that his mind is recreating the comic book, something that happens when he gets very scared. The creature starts attacking the aircraft, and Sara demands that Bruce prove he is doing it by ending it all. His attempts just make things worse, until Sara kisses him, but is grabbed by the monster. She tells him that if he can do all this, then he can bring his parents back. After a struggle, the monster suddenly disappears and she falls back into the aircraft. As they fly out of the storm, they see another aircraft heading straight for them, carrying Bruce, his parents and Sara's mother. They manage to take control of their aircraft, and don't crash into the other.

In the altered past Sara's mother and Bruce's family have arrived at their destination intact. Sara's mother says "Everybody gets one near miss, right?", and Bruce's mom asks, "Do you think they made it?" to which Sara's mother replies "I hope so." The young Sara and Bruce are introduced to one another, holding hands and looking out into the sky.

---

Kayla Schmidt: I remember that movie! That was scary!

I fired an energy blast and obliterated the creature in an instant!

Me: YEAH! Lets go onto the carrier.

We went on. The ship was strange.

Me: Wow. What a strange ship.

?: I hate your guts!

We then turned and we saw Cassie, Sailor Moon's friend and she was confronting her best friend Lori. Something was seriously wrong with Lori like she wasn't herself. I was sensing a great evil in her.

Me: Uh oh.

Cassie: Lori this isn't like you!

Lori (Sailor Moon): I never want to see you again and I hate you so much!

Suddenly Cassie had a yellow aura flare up with incredible power!

Cassie: What the!? That was intense! What did I ever do to you Lori!?

Lori (Sailor Moon): You didn't do nothing! That's the problem. Weak measly humans just don't interest me anymore! MY ENERGY BELONGS TO THE NEGAFORCE!

She held up a pencil and it surged with evil and then an energy beam hit the pencil and it shot the pencil out of her hand.

We came out.

Me: Cassie!

Cassie: J.D., Shanan, Kayla! Something is wrong with Lori! She's not herself.

Me: I know. This is the world of the Negaverse. There are still some remnants of it to clean up.

Shanan: And I have a good feeling I know who is inside Lori. You can come out now, Pollux and Castor the Gemini Warriors!

They came out of the pencil and out came POLLUX AND CASTOR THE GEMINI WARRIORS!

Pollux: Nice to see you again Shanan.

Shanan: I was hoping you wouldn't possess Lori again. But I guess remnants of the Negaverse still remain.

Cassie: Who are Pollux and Castor?

Shanan: Pollux is what's called a Hyodinite and she comes from the farthest planet in her solar system: Hyodia. Castor is what's called a Pyroninite and she comes from the closest planet in her solar system: Pyronia. Pollux and Castor are called the Gemini Warriors because their planets are sister planets and they are bonded with their tails and their powers are unlocked through them.

Cassie: That's incredible.

Me: It is and Neflite tried to beat Sailor Moon and the Sailor Soldiers with them at their own. Fight Fire With Fire.

Kayla Moltres: Wow that's brutal.

Me: Yep.

Cassie: But Lori.

Suddenly a symbol appeared and glowed in the middle of Cassie's forehead and it was the astrological symbol of the planet Vulcan! It looked like a Crescent Moon with a Circle under it.

Shanan: That symbol! That's the symbol for the planet Vulcan.

Me: I thought that was a Hypothetical Planet.

Shanan: We'll have to look into it but Cassie is now a new Sailor Soldier.

Shanan used her powers and formed an Eternal Sailor Soldier Wand and it had the symbol of Vulcan with a scythe in the gem.

Shanan: Cassie use this. It will transform you into a new Sailor Soldier.

Cassie: Okay! VULCAN ETERNAL POWER!

She transformed into SAILOR VULCAN! She had a deadly scythe with flames on it. But this time her belly area was exposed.

Sailor Vulcan: WOW! This is amazing!

Me: Yeah it sure is. Lets get these monsters!

Cassie and me fired energy blasts and obliterated the Gemini Warriors.

Me: YEAH!

I put on my blind man glasses and Kayla reverted back. Shanan was carrying Lori on her back.

Kayla was human again. But naked.

Kayla: (covers herself) Cassie, Serena's going to be very happy to see you again.

Cassie: She sure will.

Me: And as a Sailor Soldier for the planet Vulcan. Really amazing.

Shanan: The Planet Vulcan is perfect for you Cassie. Sorry you had to hurt your friend Lori like that.

Cassie: It was probably for the best to knock some sense into her.

I gave Kayla new clothes and she put them on and then we went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

After saving Lori from herself and dealing with The Gemini Warriors, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Eli, Girl Jordan, Dylan, Dolly, Dante, Dawkins, D.J., Triple D, The Dimitri Trio, Da Vinci, Deepak, Dizzy, Dee-Dee, and Delgado Dalmatian were heading to the world of the movie The Ring, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls located here, but we're also going to kill Samara Morgan, the mother of Emily Morgan.

Lincoln: Oh man, we're in the world of The Ring, and not only am I going to rescue the next nine girls who are located here, but we're also going to kill Samara Morgan.

Me: That's right, Linc. Samara Morgan has terrorized the world for far too long, she needs to die.

Dawkins Dalmatian saw that Girl Jordan has now finally let go of the rage she had because of Cletus Kasady and Carnage ruining her life, and he also found out that Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Laney, Luan, Lisa, and Lily are now free of their rebellious attitude caused by Nico's leadership tactics.

Dawkins Dalmatian: (British Accent) I see that you finally let go of that rage you had because of what Cletus Kasady and Carnage did to you, Girl Jordan. (To Lincoln) And you, Leni, Luna, Laney, Luan, Lisa, and Lily are now free of your rebellious attitude caused by Nico's leadership tactics, Lincoln.

Girl Jordan: (Smiles) It was thanks to my white-haired knight, Nico, J.D., and your brothers, Dante and Deepak for what they did last night.

FLASHBACK TO LAST NIGHT

Me: (Voiceover) **It was a crazy battle in your dream, Girl Jordan. While you were asleep, me, Lincoln, Nico, Leni, Luan, Luna, Laney, Lisa, Lily and Dante Dalmatian went into your dream, and found you struggling against the Dream Versions of Cletus Kasady and Carnage who ruined your life, which caused your mom to disown you when you got your powers, and you were consumed by rage. Lincoln fired a blast of fire at Cletus Kasady and Carnage, which caused them to back off.**

Girl Jordan: Lincoln, J.D., Nico, Leni, Luan, Laney, Lisa, Lily, what are you guys doing here?

Lincoln: We came here to help you, Girl Jordan. You have to let go of that anger and rage you have towards Cletus Kassidy and Carnage for what they did. I know you're still angry with what they did to you years ago, but the only way that you won't be tormented by rage is to sever that anger and get rid of them for good.

Girl Jordan: (Crying) But, I can't. They ruined my life, and I can never forget that.

Lincoln: Stand up, Girl Jordan! Are you the kind of the girl who would let rage and despair consume you? No, you're a strong and beautiful woman who would never let that sort of thing ruin your life. You continue to move forward and not only that, but your Mom made up with you and because of it, you both repaired your ties, and you were reunited. That's the girl I've known since kindergarten.

Suddenly, Girl Jordan remembered who it was that made her into the girl that she is, it was Lincoln, the boy whom she met when they were five, and he was there for her. Then, Girl Jordan stood up, and she stood with us, and she had a smile and tears in her eyes.

Girl Jordan: Thank you, Linky. Now, it's time to sever this nightmare once and for all.

Suddenly, the emblazoned animals on Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Luan, Laney, Lisa, and Lily's foreheads had glowed, and seven blasts of darkness came out of them, and they took on the forms of 11-year-old Lincoln, 16-year-old Leni, 10-year-old Lily, 4-year-old Lisa, 15-year-old Luna, and 10-year-old Laney, but their eyes were red and filled with hatred. The last bit of Dark Luan came out, and it was sent to The Pluto Prison and merged with Dark Luan, who was still in her crystal prison.

Me, Nico, and Girl Jordan were shocked to see the dark sides of Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Lisa, Laney, and Lily.

Nico: What the heck, are those your…?!

Lincoln: Those are the dark sides of me, Leni, Luna, Laney, Lisa, and Lily, which were born because of our resentment to your leadership tactics, Nico, and they have nothing but hate towards you and us.

Luna Loud: And they're major league bad to the bone, dude.

Lincoln 2: Really bad, Luna.

Dark Lincoln: We'll destroy you for this, Nico! (To us) And once you're all dead, your entire family and the rest of those stupid sisters are next!

Nico: I can't believe I'm about to say this but you Loud's have failed this universe!

Girl Jordan: (To Dark Lincoln) You're nothing like the man I'm going to be married to in the future. The Lincoln I know is kind, hard-working, smart, strong, understanding, and he loves and cares for his future wives just like he does with his sisters and his entire family.

We brutally pummeled Dark Lincoln, Dark Luna, Dark Leni, Dark Laney, Dark Lisa, and Dark Lily, and Lincoln imprisoned them in colored crystal prisons for them: Dark Lincoln: Orange, Dark Leni: Sea-Foam Green, Dark Luna: Purple, Dark Laney: Brown, Dark Lisa, Green, and Dark Lily: Lavender, and beamed them to The

Pluto Prison to join the other dark versions of themselves forever.

Then, we brutally attacked the Dream Versions of Cletus Kassidy and Carnage, and Lincoln and Dante Dalmatian used a combo called Dark Dragon Vengeance Barrage, and fired powerful dragons of dark energy, which destroyed the Dream Versions of Cletus Kassidy and Carnage forever, but it also Super Hakaied Cletus Kassidy and Carnage, who were still imprisoned in the real world, and we then got out of the Dream World.

Lincoln's plan worked, and as soon as we got out, Girl Jordan broke down crying. Lincoln comforted her and they kissed, and they went to sleep together. Me and Nico saw it for ourselves, and the rest of Lincoln's sisters were proud of what he did when we told them the next morning. The flashback then ended.

Nico: You must be proud of having Linc as your future husband, Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan: I am, Nico. Linky loves and cares for all of his future wives, the same way he loves and cares for his sisters. Sometimes, he's too good, he's like the dream husband that all girls would want to be married to.

Me: That's Linc for you.

Dylan Dalmatian: And I'm glad Dante helped out.

Nico: Me too.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls here, and they were been cornered by Samara Morgan, who's about to kill them.

Lincoln: Oh man, there's the girls, and they've been cornered by Samara Morgan, who's going to kill them. Come on, let's put an end to her for good.

We rushed over, and Lincoln and Girl Jordan fired powerful blasts of water at Samara Morgan, who'd backed away, but she was now enraged.

Nico: Samara had a serious case of aquaphobia, but from watching the Ring movies, I found out that she had a dark secret.

Dante Dalmatian: And the secret was that Samara Morgan is the human incarnation of a Sea Demon, an entity that resides in the sea. Samara had a fear of water when she was alive, but after she came back from the dead, she was now transformed into a malevolent sea demon, as her spirit comes out of the videotape and kills her victims in seven days.

Lincoln fired powerful neon blue energy blasts at Samara Morgan, which hits and killed her and Dante Dalmatian put a powerful curse on her, condemning Samara Morgan back to Hell forever, and when Emily Morgan dies, she'll join her mother in Hell forever. We went up to the girls who were in this world, and Lincoln recognized the girls. They were Fujiko Mine from Lupin the Third, Kobayashi, Tohru, Elma, Lucoa, and Ilulu from Miss Kobayahi's Dragon Maid, Asmodeus Amaryllis, Ix Elizabetta, and Raim from Welcome To Demon School Iruma-Kun.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Fujiko Mine, Kobayashi, Tohru, Elma, Lucoa, Ilulu, Asmodeus Amaryllis, Ix Elizabetta, and Raim.

Nicole: From Lupin the Third, Miss Kobayahi's Dragon Maid, and Welcome To Demon School Iruma-Kun.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Asmodeus Amaryllis: We're okay, but what about Samara Morgan?

Lincoln: She's gone forever, condemned back to Hell forever.

Then when Asmodeus Amaryllis and the eight other girls saw who it was that saved them from Samara Morgan, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Asmodeus Amaryllis: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and they went up to the eight other girls, while Lincoln went up to Asmodeus Amaryllis, and they picked them up and hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Asmodeus Amaryllis: (Seductively) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back to the Estate, and when the rest of the team heard the news Lincoln got rid of Samara Morgan, they cheered wildly, and Lincoln's sisters cheered even more wildly.

Lucy Loud: You've done it, Lincoln, you have silenced Samara Morgan forever.

Lori Loud: (Smiles) We're so proud of what you did, Linky, and when the news of Samara Morgan's death reaches Emily Morgan, this is sure to send her into a fit of demonic rage. But, that evil monster deserved it for her crimes, and for what she did beating up Loni.

Lincoln: And Dante Dalmatian also put a very powerful curse on Samara Morgan, not only was she condemned to Hell forever, but she'll never be reincarnated again, and when Emily Morgan dies in prison, she'll join her mother in Hell forever.

Brittney Knudson: Looks like my training is really paying off for Dante.

It was a pretty nice day for us, not only was Girl Jordan now rid of her rage and we got rid of Cletus Kassidy and Carnage last night, but Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Luan, Laney, Lisa, and Lily got rid of their own dark sides, which were born from resentment and hatred for Nico's leadership tactics, and their general hatred for us, and imprisoned them in crystal prisons forever, along with the dark sides of Lori, Lynn, and Lola, and Lincoln rescued the new future members of his harem from Samara Morgan and silenced her forever.

* * *

After we got rid of Samara Morgan, we had another intense workout in the gym. Suddenly, there was a bright light that shined down, and we covered our eyes. Then, the bright light faded away, and we saw a young man, his two girlfriends, and his three friends. Mega Man saw just who they were, the young man was Geo Stelar, the two girlfriends of Geo are Luna Platz and Sonia Strumm, and Geo's two friends are Zack Temple and Bud Bison.

Mega Man: Oh wow, it's Geo Stelar, Luna Platz, Sonia Strumm, Zack Temple, and Bud Bison.

Lincoln: I guess you know them, along with Lan and his friends, Mega Man.

Mega Man: I do, Lincoln. But, Geo has a tragic past, his father disappeared in space, and he was all alone. Eventually, he opened up to others, and started hanging around Luna Platz's gang. Geo is adept with machines, able to tell what makes them tick and learn new technology. He also has very high interests in astronomy, and it is hinted that he is afraid of ghosts. But what makes Geo a hero is the fact that he's outgoing and more willing to risk his life for the greater good.

Me: Whoa.

Then, Geo and his friends got up, and when they regained their vision, they saw us.

Geo Stelar: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to meet you.

Nico: You too, Geo.

Then, Geo Stelar saw Mega Man, and he and his gang were surprised to see him and The Robot Masters here.

Geo Stelar: And there's something I want to show you.

Then, Geo Stelar transformed into his Mega Man form, and we were impressed by the transformation.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Me: That's incredible. Plus, Mega Man's other friend, Lan Hikari, can also transform into his Mega Man form. Here, let me give you this little gift.

I snapped my fingers, and gave Geo Stelar and Lan Hikari the ability to transform into their Mega Man forms here in the real world. We were going to like having Geo Stelar, his two girlfriends, and his two friends as new members of the team. We then finished our intense workout in the gym, and we got ourselves a shower after that.

---

Later we responded to a 2-11 yet again at the bank.

Beast Wars Inferno: Let's see who's robbing the bank this time.

We looked in and we saw Pirates!? What the fuck is going on!?

Me: Pirates robbing a bank!?

Nico: You got to be kidding me.

Peter Pan: I'll show the old codfish. Stay here guys, and watch the fun.

Me: Here we go.

Captain: THIS BE YOUR LAST CHANCE!

Peter Pan: (Imitating a ghost) Manatoa, great spirit of mighty seawater, speak! Beware, Captain Lokar! Beware! Beware! (Echoing)

The crew was afraid and Captain Lokar the leader went outside to find out where this "Evil Spirit" was.

Short Fuse: Pirates robbing a bank? That's new.

Me: At least it's better than regular robbers. They were getting dull.

Then Captain Lokar came out to look for us.

Captain Lokar: Keep an eye on the captives.

But Mr. Free misunderstood that.

Peter Pan: (Imitating Lokar) Mr. Free! Just exactly what do you think you are doing?

Mr. Free: Putting the Prisoners back in captivity like you said, Captain.

Peter Pan: I said nothing of the sort!

Mr. Free: Oh, but, C-Captain, d-d-didn't you? I thought that…

Peter Pan: For the last time, Mr. Free. Release the hostages and let them go. UNDERSTAND!?

The yell he released had dust come down from the ceiling and we were snickering and trying to hold in our laughter. Then the captain came in and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and blasted a hole through the roof and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came in and tied up the pirates and the police took in the pirates.

Me: That was a great imitation Peter.

Rippersnapper: Did you get the idea for that from imitating Captain Hook?

Peter Pan: I sure did.

Me: That always cracks me up. We didn't see that when we were in Neverland to kill him.

Nico: No we sure didn't.

Sheila: But that was really funny!

Eli: Brings back a lot of memories.

Sludge: Why pirates rob bank? Pirates like robbing on water.

Me: Not all pirates like living on the ocean. Sounds crazy but it's true.

Nico: Yeah it sure is. But these pirates are going to be doing a lot of hard time in pokey.

Eli: You got that right. Land Pirates give all pirates everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Me: You got that right.

Later we went back home and we were getting ready for our next mission.

Stone Man: F.Y.I., J.D., it's your turn to lead today. (sadly) But first, there's somewhere we need to go.

Me: You hit the nail right on the head Stone Man. It's the 20th Anniversary of 9/11 and one of the darkest days in all of American History.

Eli: A really sad day for all of America.

Arrietty: What's 9/11?

Eli: Oh right you don't know about this. On September 11th, 2001, Terrorists of Al-Qaeda highjacked a few airplanes and used them as makeshift bombs to destroy the World Trade Center in New York City and part of the Pentagon in Washington D.C. Almost 3,000 people dead.

Arrietty: Oh man that's horrible!

Eli: Yeah. It was one of the most horrifying tragedies ever known.

Laney: Yeah it sure was. And we were at war with Al-Qaeda for a long time because of it.

Lana: Terrible day for us.

Carmen cried hard into Maria.

Atomic Skull, Greiger, Abra Kadabra, Iron Lung, Living Laser, Demyx, Toad, Dark Spicer, Kangor, and DC Enchantress Then appeared.

Toad: (solemnly) Hey, guys. Hope you don't mind me, Atomic Skull, Greiger, Abra Kadabra, Iron Lung, Living Laser, Demyx, Toad, Dark, Kangor, and Enchantress being here with you guys before the mission.

Me: Not at all. We're going to New York City first before we go on the mission.

Demyx: Ah. Want to pay your respects to those lost on 9/11 20 years ago.

Me: Yep. Lets head out everyone.

We went to New York City.

---

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

---

We were at New York City and we were at the site of Ground Zero where the old World Trade Center once stood until 20 years ago.

Me: 20 years ago today this day still and always will haunt America.

Maria: Fuck those terrorists for doing this.

Me: You got that right Maria. What they did shows that they have no honor and death is their only fate. But we got justice for everything they did.

Nico: We sure did.

Me: Lets have a moment of silence.

We took off our hats and placed our hands on our chests and we had a moment of silence and Carmen was crying hard into Maria.

It was a sad day for everyone in America.

* * *

Later we were over in Japan.

Broccoli Guy: Where are we now?

Ryuko: This is my home. Welcome to Honnō City.

We saw that it was an artificially made island right in the middle of Tokyo Bay and it was a beautiful place.

Me: Wow! So this is where you live.

Ryuko: Yep. Nice place but it has numerous enemies.

Me: What can you tell us about this place?

Ryuko: It's a good place but it has its ups and downs.

She told us all about it.

* * *

Honnō City (sometimes referred to as Honnō Town) is an artificial island whose center top is Honnōji Academy.

The city itself is governed by the chair of Honnōji Academy's board of directors, Ragyō Kiryūin herself, with Satsuki Kiryūin as the proxy. Under Satsuki's rule, the city has fell into totalitarian state with her weeding out of the weak among the school's ranks, explaining its current dystopian state compared to the rest of the world by the time of Ryūko's arrival.

History

Honnō City is a city built on an artificial island and divided into four levels that separate the poor from the rich. The status of wealth depends on the student's progress at school signified by the rank of their Goku Uniform. The higher the Star ranking, the more prestigious the standard of living, with No-Stars being relegated to the slums. The poorer districts are further away from the academy and the richer ones are closer to it.

In the end credits of episode 24, Honnō City is later seen fully submerged at the bottom of Tokyo Bay. The reason of this later revealed to be result of Ryūko Matoi's battle against Rei Hōōmaru which resulted in it's citizens evacuating as seen in episode 25, though damage it sustained from the final battle against Revocs Corporation already severe enough to prompt its abandonment.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Me: So you have your share of enemies too.

Ryuko: Yep and they are bad. Lets head up to where I went to school: Honnōji Academy.

We went up to the top and we were in Honnoji Academy and it was a really amazing and interesting school.

Demyx: Hey there! You must be Ryuko's friend!

Mako: I sure am. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Ryuko: Mako!

They hugged.

Mako: I was so worried about you.

Ryuko: I'm okay. Guys meet Mako Mankanshoku. She's my best friend here at Honnoji Academy.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Mako.

Lincoln: Same here. Ryuko told us so much about you.

Mako: I'm honored and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Meta Knight: You'll be happy to know that Ryuko is Lincoln's girlfriend.

Ryuko: Fiance actually. Lincoln is a really brave and amazing guy.

Mako: WOW! Congratulations!

Ryuko: Thanks.

Me: Lincoln may be 11 Years Old but he is a man of his word. Ryuko can you show us around the place?

Ryuko: Sure thing. But I got to warn you, many students and people here are not gonna be happy to see you all here. They will try and kill you the chance they get.

Me: Let them try.

Greiger: Why exactly would the people here not like us?

Ryuko: Because now that I'm with you guys, my enemies are now your enemies.

Me: We'll take our chances.

Ryuko: The Student Council mostly will NOT like you all at all.

Me: What can you tell us about them?

She told us everything.

---

Student Council is the administration that governs the Honnōji Academy, led by Satsuki Kiryūin. All known members of the Student Council have Two or Three-Star Goku Uniforms (with the exception of Satsuki, who has a Kamui), all of which are made by the Sewing Club, which is presided by council member Shirō Iori. Those with Two-Star Uniforms tend to be people manually sent by Satsuki to defeat Ryūko Matoi to collect her Scissor Blade. Such people include Takaharu Fukuroda and Omiko Hakodate.

In Episode 19, the Student Council participated in the battle against Revocs Corporation and the Life Fibers.

## The Elite Four

The Elite Four, sometimes referred to as the Four Devas, are the top members of the student council, answering only to Satsuki Kiryūin. All of them have a Three-Star Goku Uniform. They are:

Ira Gamagōri - Disciplinary Committee Chair

Uzu Sanageyama - Athletic Committee Chair

Nonon Jakuzure - Non-Athletic Committee Chair

Hōka Inumuta - Information and Strategy Committee Chair

Every member of The Elite Four has a role to play in the school system. Ira Gamagōri is Satsuki's enforcer and right hand, Uzu Sanageyama deals with athletics such as the tennis and boxing, Nonon Jakuzure deals with non-athletic activities such as gardening and musical plays, and Hōka Inumuta is in charge of strategics and research.

## Club Presidents

Shirō Iori - Sewing Club

Takaharu Fukuroda - Boxing Club

Omiko Kaodate - Girls' Tennis

Maimu Okurahama - Folk Dance Club

Jack Naito - Knife Throwing Club

Masuyo Watari - Tightrope Walking Club

Kusanosuke Yaguruma and Kusatao Uwabami - Gardening Club

Kagesaburō Kagerō - Nanjing Lily Club

Tatamu Otte - Origami Club

Tōki Brothers - Pottery Aers and Crafts Club

Ryōsuke Todoroki - Automotive Airsoft Club

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! Sounds like they ALL are really bad news.

Mako: Except for me. I was once part of the Student Council myself and I was the leader of the Fight Club.

Nico: I know that feeling. I'm the president of the Gotham Royal York High School Fight Club.

Me: Didn't know about that buddy.

Nico: We're more of a detention roughhousing punishment group. Sort of like a justice group.

Me: Ah.

We went into the school.

Thrust: Well, so far, no one's giving us bad looks.

Me: Just stay alert everyone.

We continued down the hall.

Then Jack Naitō of the Knife Throwing club came.

---

Jack Naitō (ジャックじゃっく 内ない}藤とう Jakku Naitō?) is the Knife Throwing Club president.

He was easily defeated by Ryūko Matoi after attempting to capture her for the prize of a Three Star Goku Uniform in episode 7.

He makes a brief appearance in episode 22, after being extracted from within a COVERS.

---

Ryuko: Jack Naitō.

Jack Naitō: Looks like I'm going to kill you this time!

Me: You'll have to get through me you fuckpot runt.

Jack Naitō: WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU CALL ME!?

Me: You heard me. Or are you deaf and dumb because your mother fucked and molested you?

CRUEL!

Jack Naitō then went BALLISTIC!

And then he threw a massive number of knives of all kinds at me and then I used The Force and spun them around and sent them all at him and they stabbed and skewered him all over. He was dead.

Me: Good riddance.

Poliwag came.

Poliwag: Hey, guys! Look at what this nice Corpish gave me! (shows us a check for a million dollars)

We then saw a nearby Corphish that's not Ash's

Demyx: (inspects the check) Sorry, Poliwag. That check's fake.

Poliwag: (to the Corphish) YOU SON OF A BITCH! (tackles the Corphish)

Me: UH OH!

Poromon: Not again!

Nico: Grab them!

Me: And I got this Corphish.

Nico grabbed Poliwag and I threw a Pokeball and I caught it and it was now one of my Pokemon.

Me: Gotcha.

I looked at the check.

Me: Actually Demyx this check is 100% real?

Demyx: Oh must not have been looking at it right.

Air Man: One chicken inspired fight is enough!

Me: Well said Air Man. Well said.

?: You haven't seen anything yet!

Another member of the council came and it was TAKAHARU FUKURODA!

---

Takaharu Fukuroda is an antagonist from Kill la Kill. He is the Boxing Club Captain at Honnōji Academy and was a Two-Star student.

He was voiced by Mitsuo Iwata in the Japanese version, and by Benjamin Diskin in the English dubbed version.

Takaharu makes his first appearance when he intercepts Ryūko Matoi before she can attack Satsuki Kiryūin. With Satsuki's blessing, Takaharu engages Ryūko and quickly beats her down with the power of his Goku Uniform's iron gloves. He is then ordered to confiscate her Scissor Blade. However, since it had begun to rain, Takaharu slips on the wet ground as he continues to fight his defiant opponent, allowing her to make a swift retreat. Takaharu is disciplined for his failure by Uzu Sanageyama.

Determined to redeem himself, Takaharu lures Ryūko back to the academy by publicly announcing the execution of her friend, Mako Mankanshoku, for treason against the Student Council. Ryūko returns, this time wearing a scanty suit of armor, and the two engage in a formal boxing match. Thinking that Ryūko is trying to cheat by distracting him with her armor's sexual appeal, Takaharu retaliates by baring his glove's true, spiked form. When he uses it on her armor, however, his glove shatters and he discovers none of his attacks can phase her. He is swiftly and utterly crushed by Ryūko, who uses her Scissor Blade to destroy his Goku Uniform and send him flying out of the ring towards Satsuki, who is defended from his hurdling body by her attendants.

Takaharu later appears in Episode 22, along with other former club presidents, where he is revealed to be a victim of the COVERS. He then appears in the next episode, powering the S.S. Naked Sun's turbines with Mako Mankanshoku and the other club leaders. After that, he is visible in the final battle, fighting alongside Omiko Hakodate and others.

---

Me: You must be Takaharu Fukuroda, leader of the Boxing Club.

Takaharu: That's right and you will pay for killing Jack!

Me: He got what he deserved and he wasn't even worth my time.

Takaharu: I'll give you a much better opponent! Me!

He went at me and I fired a blast of lightning and it electrocuted him and his boxing gloves exploded and he was burned all over.

I had the Corphish come out.

Atomic Skull: (to the Corphish) Don't you have something to say to Poliwag?

He apologized to him.

Poliwag: It's all right.

Me: Glad that's done.

Ryuko: But Satsuki and the Elite 4 will be coming.

Me: What can you tell us about them Ryuko?

She went over their history.

---

Satsuki

Satsuki Kiryūin (in Japanese: 鬼龍院皐月, Kiryūin Satsuki) is the central antagonist if the anime/manga series Kill la Kill. She serves as the main antagonist for the first half of the series, and the anti-heroic deuteragonist of the second half. While her intentions were noble, her extreme methods and actions cement her as a villain.

She was voiced by Ryōka Yuzuki in the Japanese version, and Carrie Keranen in the English dubbed version.

Satsuki Kiryūin was born as the first child of Sōchirō and Ragyō Kiryūin, and was, only months after her birth, used as a test subject by her mother to be successful human/Life Fiber hybrid like herself. However, the painful and torturous experiments failed, leading Ragyō to move on, this time planning to have another daughter and using her as her next subject, exposing her while she was still a newborn. However, discovering Ragyō's true nature and determined to save the child, Sōchirō conspired against her. He showed Satsuki a Kamui they had developed called Junketsu, and told her it would be her wedding dress. Soon after, Sōchirō faked the baby's death during experimentation, then ran away with the child to begin a life of seclusion, raising his daughter away from the evil of her mother, while developing a weapon to sever Life Fibers, the Scissor Blades, and the Kamui Senketsu so that his daughter Ryūko may one day destroy her mother and what she had created.

Satsuki was raised by Ragyō, sent to prestigious schools and trained as a master combatant and leader. During her school years, she used her cold demeanor and tough fighting to gain allies that would eventually become her Elite Four. In kindergarten, she met and befriended Nonon Jakuzure, who she helped toughen up and see the advantage of power and command. During her time in Rinne-Dō Junior High, she met Ira Gamagōri and helped him in his school discipline, while also overpowering him and earning his respect. She met Hōka Inumuta when he playfully hacked into the REVOCS Corporation's computers, and earned the respect of Uzu Sanageyama after besting him in combat. When Ragyō went on to establish Honnōji Academy, Sastsuki was made the Student Council President and a monarch of sorts over the students of the school.

Satsuki ruled over the Academy and the surrounding neighborhoods owned by the school with an iron fist, distributing power-granting Goku uniforms to Student Council members and club leaders so they may fight for their school in violent, but managed environments. Her rule and respect went unquestioned and unchallenged until the unexpected arrival of Ryūko Matoi, a transfer student following a lead on the murderer of her father. She wielded a Scissor Blade, a unique weapon capable of severing the Life Fibers in Goku Uniforms, but was unskilled with it. She challenged Satsuki, but was caught off guard when she was attacked and defeated by the Boxing Club President Takaharu Fukuroda. Matoi fled, and Satsuki called a meeting with the Elite Four to discuss what to do about her. The next day, Ryūko returned wearing the Kamui Senketsu, and used it to overpower Fukuroda in a rematch. Ryūko confronts Satsuki, questioning her, but needs to retreat as Senketsu is consuming too much of her blood for another battle.

Ryūko returns for another fight, but is stopped by Tennis Club President Omiko Hakodate. She returns again, and Satsuki watches as she and Hakodate participate in a tennis match/fight that Ryūko wins. Satsuki then confronts Ryūko herself, fighting her with her sharpened Bakuzan. Ryūko is once again forced to retreat due to Satsuki's strength and her own blood loss.

Satsuki, frustrated that her opponent is in possession of a Kamui, breaks her mother's rules and goes to the Kiryūin mansion and steals Junketsu for herself, wearing it to school the next day in preparation for her inevitable fight with Matoi. She and Ryūko face off, but Satsuki easily overpowers Ryūko by not focusing on her Kamui's revealing appearance, but rather the power it provides. By showing no shame, she keeps her mind clear and is able to synchronize with Junketsu and overpower Ryūko. However, from a suggestion from her friend Mako, Ryūko soon ignores her shame and rises to a level of power equal to Satsuki. Ryūko vows to crush

Satsuki to get her answers, and Satsuki forfeits the fight, seeing if Ryūko can survive her attempts to get her defeated by another student or thrown out of the school.

Satsuki begins her campaign against Ryūko with the annual "No-Late Day", where any student that does not arrive to class by exactly the time school starts will be expelled and forever removed from the property. Furthermore, the way to school is transformed into a deadly obstacle course. Despite many students being expelled, injured, or killed, Ryūko and Mako make it to class on time.

Shortly after, Uzu requests that Satsuki allow him to personally take on Ryūko. Satsuki agrees, and the next day, Ryūko and Uzu battle. Uzu at first has the upper hand, but is defeated when Ryūko outsmarts him and destroys his Goku Uniform. Satsuki dismisses Uzu, but he, in a desperate attempt to regain her respect, has Sewing Club President Shirō Iori sew his eyes shut so he will not rely on them in battle. Satsuki respects his bold move and allows him to fight again, and this time he defeats Ryūko, and she is forced to flee.

When Ryūko discovers that Club Presidents receive better housing and Goku Uniforms, she and Mako start the Fighting Club, with Mako as president. Mako's family is raised into luxury and soon become obsessed and dependent on it. Seeing an opportunity, Satsuki gives Mako a two-star Goku Uniform and tells her to defeat Ryūko to keep her luxurious lifestyle. Drunk off of fortune, Mako agrees and battles Ryūko, but realizes her error and disbands the club, sending Mako's family back to the slums, but preserving their bonds. Satsuki later meets with the Elite Four stating that by sending multitudes of Club Presidents after Ryūko, they are using her to purge the weaker clubs that may stand in the way of the Academy's conquest for world domination.

In an attempt to provide a stronger Student Council and maybe flush Ryūko out, Satsuki declares a new election system, where, after a week of fighting allowed among students, a few will rise to the top as her new elite. This causes mass fighting and chaos, but Ryūko and the Elite Four make it to the Sudden Death Runoff Election, where Ryūko must fight her way through the Elite Four to rise in ranks and finally get to Satsuki. As Satsuki looks on, she first battles Gamagōri in a difficult battle that she barely wins. She then fights Hōka Inumuta, and easily defeats him. Her next opponent is Nonon Jakuzure, who proves to be a much more difficult opponent than her past ones. During the fight, when Ryūko thinks she has the upper hand, she breaks away from the arena and goes directly for Satsuki, but is stopped and turned around by Nonon. After a long fight, Ryūko finally manages to defeat Nonon and move on to her last fight: a rematch with Uzu. However, as the battle begins, the match is suddenly interrupted by Nui Harime, the Grand Couturier of the Kiryūin-owned company REVOCS. Nui destroys Uzu's Uniform in one blow, surprising even Satsuki. Satsuki asks what Nui's business is there, but they are interrupted by Ryūko, who states that she does not care who she has to fight to get to Satsuki. Satsuki agrees to let her fight Nui, and drinks tea while watching, realizing Nui's presence means her mother has interfered.

However, as the fight between Ryūko and Nui begins, Nui reveals that she has the other Scissor Blade, and that she killed Ryūko's father. Ryūko enters a rage and looses control of her Kamui, transforming the both of them into a wrathful, violent monster with no restraint or remorse. She fights Nui while constantly loosing blood and causing massive damage to the Academy. Satsuki dons Junketsu in an attempt to stop her rampage, but Ryūko is eventually saved by Mako, who snaps her out of her mindless form and flees with her unconscious body away from the Academy. Satsuki uses the past few events as learning experiences, and decides that the students and Goku Uniforms are ready to take on the other schools, beginning Honnōji Academy's hegemonic quest.

Using data collected by Hōka, the Elite Four's Goku Uniforms are remade and Satsuki begins mobilizing students as military forces to participate in the Tri-City Schools Raid Trip, where her student armies will spread to three rival schools in Ōsaka, Kyoto, and Kōbe. Before leaving, she surveys the slums and finds Ryūko and Senketsu attacked by Nui. Ryūko falls, and Senketsu is cut to pieces by Nui. Nui prepares to kill Ryūko, but Satsuki drives her off and steals all of the pieces of Senketsu, proceeding to distribute them to her armies so they may sew them on and make them more powerful. However, she missed a piece, and Senketsu survived. Ryūko decided to go to each of the places where the schools were fighting to take back each piece and sew Seketsu back together. However, unbeknownst to her, Satsuki kept a major piece and wore it as a trophy item of sorts.

Satsuki and Uzu travel to Ōsaka, where they battle the mad Kaneo Takarada. After seemingly winning, Ryūko appears, having already been to the other battles and retrieved all but one piece of Senketsu: the glove that Ryuko uses to trigger her synchronization, the one Satsuki wears. Ryūko fights Satsuki to regain it, but their battle is interrupted by the arrival of the anti-Life Fiber organization known as Nudist Beach. Satsuki reveals that on top of her conquest of the other schools, the Tri-City Schools Raid Trip was intended to draw out and destroy the rebellion. The Elite Four fight Nudist Beach, and Satsuki continues her battle with Ryūko, who has managed to synchronize without the last piece. She takes it from Satsuki, completing Senketsu, and battles Satsuki in an epic fight that eventually leads to a draw. As Nonon destroys the Nudist Beach base, Satsuki withdraws her and her armies back to Honnōji Academy.

Arriving back to her mansion, and hoping to rest and reinvigorate after her tiresome campaign and battles, Satsuki meets with her mother, who instructs her to bathe with her. After sexually molesting Satsuki in what she called a "ritual", Ragyō takes Satsuki down below the manor and shows her the Original Life Fiber, which she plans to unleash onto the world. She orders Satsuki to organize a festival at Honnōji Academy to celebrate her arrival there and as a way to distribute Life Fibers and her new COVERS all around the world.

## Ira Gamagori

Ira Gamagori is one of the main characters in Kill la Kill. He is one of the Student Council's Elite Four and is the leader of Honnoji Academy's disciplinary committee.

Ira originally appears as an antagonist in the first half of the series, but becomes a neutral character by episode 17.

He was voiced by Tetsu Inada in the Japanese version, and Patrick Seitz in the English dubbed version.

Nonon Jakuzure

Nonon Jakuzure is a major antagonist in Kill la Kill. She is one of the Student Council's Elite Four and regulates the school's non-athletic groups, such as the gardening and biology clubs. Additionally, she runs the school's Rakugo Club, 100 Poet's Club and most likely the marching band.

Nonon originally appears as an antagonist in the first half of the series, but becomes a neutral character by episode 17.

She was voiced by Mayumi Shintani in the Japanese version, and by Sarah Anne Williams in the English dubbed version.

Hōka Inumuta

Hōka Inumuta is one of the main characters in Kill la Kill. he is one of the Student Countil's Elite Four and is in charge of Honnōji Academy's information and strategy committee, aiding the student council by analyzing information via his laptop. He is also in charge of the analysis of the Goku Uniforms research in the Sewing Club.

Hōka originally appears as an antagonist in the first half of the series, but becomes a neutral character by episode 17.

He was voiced by Hiroyuki Yoshino in the Japanese version, and by Steve Staley in the English dubbed version.

Uzu Sanageyama

Uzu Sanageyama (猿さな投げ山やま 渦うず Sanageyama Uzu?) is a main character in Kill la Kill. He is one of the student council's Elite Four. He regulates the athletic clubs at Honnōji Academy, including the boxing and tennis clubs.

---

When she was done we were shocked and horrified!

Me: Oh man! Satsuki has a lot of problems with her.

Tayuya: Another bitch that went through what I went through because of fucking science!

Me: And by her own mother! Ragyō Kiryūin of all people. She's a true monster.

Sword Man: Maybe they'd like a taste of me and Ryuko's blades?!

Me: First what can you tell us about Ragyō?

Ryuko: You won't like it either.

She went over her history.

---

Ragyō Kiryūin is the main antagonist of the 2013-2014 original anime series Kill La Kill, and its subsequent manga adaptation of the same name. She is the CEO of the REVOCS Corporation, a facade textile company whose true goal was to assist the COVERS in the circulation of Life Fibers worldwide along with Nui Harime and Rei Hōōmaru. She is also the chairwoman of Honnoji Academy, as well the evil, abusive and perverted mother of Ryūko Matoi and Satsuki Kiryūin.

She was voiced by Romi Park in Japanese (who also voiced Pricious and Eras in Kishiryu Sentai Ryusoulger and Dark Enchantress Cookie in Cookie Run: Kingdom) and Laura Post in English.

Raygo first discovered the Original Life Fiber and decided to use it dominate humanity. She later married a scientist, Soichiro, to have access to his skills. Ragyo placed her firstborn daughter and then second newborn daughter into an experiment where their DNA will be infused with Life Fibers. However, both were conceived failures, with the latter child being disposed of soon after.

Soichiro vowed to secretly escape with his second daughter, who had changed his name to Isshin Matoi. He raised his daughter, Ryuko, and founded the Nudist Beach to combat the Life Fibers. During this time, he created the Kamui Senketsu. At the same time, Ragyo raised Satsuki to be her successor, during which she repeatedly molested her daughter. Using the Life Fibers, she created Nui Harime to be the Grand Couturier of the REVOCS Corporation. She then began selling Life Fiber-infused clothing around the world.

Ragyo located Isshin Matoi and sent Nui to kill him and steal his latest invention, the Scissor Blade, which Nui succeeded to retrieve one side of the Scissor Blade, with Ryuko gaining possession of the other half. Seeking vengeance for her father's death, Ryuko enrolled at Honnouji Academy, which Satsuki was the student council president of. During this time, Ragyo gifted Satsuki with Junketsu, a Kamui.

She later attended the Great Culture and Sport Festival, but this turned out to be part of a ploy to sacrifice those attending to the Life Fibers. Ryuko and Nudist Beach arrived to free those held captive. Ragyo was then betrayed by Satsuki and the Student Council, who later sided with Nudist Beach. Satsuki revealed that she had been secretly working against Ragyo from a young age, after her father had revealed Ragyo's true intentions to her. However, Ragyo brainwashed the student body to turn on Satsuki, who managed to overcome them. Satsuki then managed to confront her mother personally. However, despite wearing a Kamui, Satsuki was no match for her mother, who brutally beat her and stripped her of Junketsu. Taking Junketsu for herself, Ragyo then ambushed Ryuko and tore out her heart to be Life Fiber completed, revealing that Ryuko was Ragyo's daughter that she thought she died from her previous failure of Life Fiber. Nudist Beach rescued Ryuko and brought her to safety while Ragyo unleashed the Life Fibers onto civilization.

Ragyo captured Satsuki and kept her caged for a month, molesting her constantly. During this time, she had Nui construct Shinra Koketsu, the ultimate Kamui. She lured Ryuko to Honnouji Academy and captured her, brainwashing her and grafting Junketsu onto her body. After Satsuki escaped and joined Nudist Beach, Ragyo sent Ryuko and Nui to kill them; however at that point, Ryuko's brainwashing gets severed, and she was separated from Junketsu. The Nudist Beach then prepared for the final battle against Ragyo.

Ragyo unleashed the Primordial Life Fiber and engaged her daughters in battle. Eventually, Nudist Beach apparently succeeded in destroying the Primordial Life Fiber with the second form of the S.S. Naked Sun. However, Ragyo continued the battle wearing Shinra Koketsu, with the Primordial Life Fiber having survived destruction. Upon being injured, Ragyo absorbed Nui and flew out into space, planning to activate the Revocs Communication Satellite and send the signal to cover the planet in Life Fibers. Ryuko pursued her into space and battled her mother, and ultimately managed to destroy the Life Fibers, returning Ragyo to human form.

With the threat to enslave humanity over, Ryuko asked Ragyo to return to Earth. However, Ragyo rejected reconciliation and crushed her heart, committing suicide. Before vanishing into space, Ragyo warned Ryuko that the Life Fibers would return to Earth.

---

When she was done, we were shocked and horrified!

Me: Ragyo is a monster! We have to kill her.

Nico: Yeah she sure is a monster.

Eli: Leave that to me.

Eli formed a powerful tiny energy ball and fired it and it went for Ragyo and it found her and went into her and only on command would he detonate it.

Living Laser: I say we use the Superlaser to blow this place sky high!

Me: NO! If we do that it will destroy Tokyo too. But we will destroy this island too. Ragyo and her followers will pay for their crimes. But right now we have to save Satsuki from herself. First we have to find Satsuki and reason with her.

Tayuya: I can do that. I know the pain she went through all too well.

Anemone: She went through like what I went through in 9,000 years.

Me: Okay. You two will talk to her and when her dark side is free we'll destroy her and the Elite 4.

Eli: Good thinking.

Me: And we'll have the ship Ragyo is on with her in it beam up into space for Eli to deliver the final blow.

Veon: Maybe place bombs around this place that will destroy this school but not Tokyo?

Me: Bombs will work just fine. But we have to have everyone get off this island first.

Aylene C.: I can do that.

Me: Okay. June you get onto the P.A. System and evacuate the school.

DC Enchantress: Right.

She went and did so.

DC Enchantress: (over the comms to everyone else) Attention This is June Moone A.K.A. the Enchantress of the Masters of Evil, Frenemies of Team Loud Phoenix Storm to all friendlies here. We're about to blow this entire place sky high! Get to the exits ASAP and evacuate the island immediately!

The students minus the Student Council and Satsuki left the island fast and Aylene guided everyone back to the Japan Mainland.

We went into the gym and we confronted SATSUKI!

Me: Satsuki we meet at last.

Cynder: (to Satsuki) Just give up, Satsuki This school is about to blow up. But if you just surrender, you'll be spared from that fate.

Tayuya: Cynder, let me and Anemone talk to her.

They went up to her.

Tayuya: Satsuki you don't have to do this anymore. Me and Anemone here know exactly what you are going through.

Satsuki: What do you mean?

Tayuya: I know how you feel with all the molestation and scientific experiments..

Satsuki: HOW COULD YOU KNOW!? YOU NEVER HAD TO GO THROUGH THE RAPE AND TORTURE AND EXPERIMENTS!

Tayuya: You are wrong Satsuki! You are dead wrong!

Anemone: Me and Tayuya went through everything you went through.

They told her their background stories and it was shocking!

Arrietty: Oh man! Did they go through all that?

Eli: They sure did and it was not a good sight.

Anemone: Satsuki, Ragyo is only using you as a pawn in a much worse diabolical plot to enslave all of humanity. I once thought like you. But Tayuya here helped me realize my crimes and made me see what a monster I was.

Abra Kadabra: (to Tayuya and Anemone) Keep her busy while the bombs are being set up. Otherwise, no one's going anywhere!

Tayuya: Got it.

Anemone: Satsuki, Ryuko would not want this to happen to her own sister because of everything that happened. You did nothing to deserve all this. Ragyo will pay for every single one of her crimes.

Tayuya: That's right and what that fucking bitch did to you and Ryuko was unforgivable. She will pay for it like the fucked up bitch that she is.

Anemone: She has no right to call herself a mom.

The Elite 4 came!

Ira Gamagōri: Don't leave so soon. We're just getting things started!

Hunch: And now, we're getting things ended!

Nico: You better start praying Ira because I'm going to snap that fucking neck of yours like a twig after I eat your heart.

Ira Gamagori: (Taunting) Ooh I'm so scared.

Nico: You should be.

Nico teleported and grabbed him and then plunged his hand into Ira's chest and ripped out his beating heart and then he ate it and snapped Ira's neck and killed him.

Uzu Sanageyama: Looks like it's hero killing time!

Kangor: Technically, I don't count as a hero, mon.

Eli: You better be ready to face me with all you got Uzu. Because I'm gonna enjoy tearing your head off and feeding you to my shark friends.

Uzu Sanageyama: What shark friends?

Eli: Oh I wouldn't want to spoil the surprise.

Eli slashed Uzu in half and cleaved him in two down the middle.

Troy: Let's buy Anemone and Tayuya some more time!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers!

?: (Dark Demonic Voice) **That's not the least of your worries.**

I felt an incredible power and it was unlike anything I've ever felt before. A dark figure came out and it was SAILOR CHAOS - THE ULTIMATE ENEMY OF SAILOR MOON!

---

Chaos was the final villain Eternal Sailor Moon faced. It was said to be the source of all evil in the galaxy.

## Anime

In the anime, Sailor Galaxia had sealed Chaos within her body, and was eventually taken over by it. Although Chaos as a character was never referred to by name in the anime, when Galaxia's bracelets shattered in episode 200 and she changed into the form known as Chaos Galaxia, it showed that Chaos had completely taken over her body and she had, essentially, become Chaos.

After Sailor Moon freed Galaxia from Chaos' influence, it left her body and returned to its rightful home, within the hearts of people everywhere.

## Manga

In the manga, Chaos was the being responsible for seducing Galaxia with promises of power. It was eventually revealed that all the other main villains that Sailor Moon had battled up to that point - Queen Metalia, Death Phantom, Pharaoh 90, and Queen Nehellenia - were simply incarnations of Chaos.

Chaos referred to itself as one who never became a star. It existed as the ultimate expression of nothingness, but still remembered the time when everything in the universe was one within the Galaxy Cauldron, and it missed that desperately. Most of all it missed the ultimate light.

Chaos made it its goal to once again become one with everything else in the universe. To this end, it wrought war, death, destruction, and hate, destroying everything so that they could return to it. It created other "dark stars" like itself - Metalia, Death Phantom, Pharaoh 90, and Nehellenia - and sent them against Sailor Moon, forcing the one who fought in the name of love, peace, and justice to destroy beings that were essentially her own brothers and sisters.

When Sailor Moon reached the Galaxy Cauldron, she discovered that Chaos had merged with it. This meant that destroying Chaos required the destruction of the Cauldron as well, which would prevent new stars from being born. Sailor Chibi Chibi Moon told her to destroy the Cauldron in order to destroy Chaos and thus ensure peace in the galaxy, but Sailor Galaxia disagreed, saying that if this

Cauldron was destroyed another would simply come into being somewhere else. Sailor Moon chose to instead preserve the Cauldron, and Chaos as well. She plunged into the Cauldron, taking Chaos with her, which dissipated Chaos' essence enough that the galaxy was given a temporary reprieve. Chaos would return eventually, but by saving the Cauldron, Sailor Moon had ensured that the stars would not die out, and there would be a future for the galaxy.

According to Sailor Cosmos, eventually Chaos returned in the form of Sailor Chaos and began an incredibly destructive war that devastated the galaxy. This was the reason that she went back to the past to ensure Chaos' destruction, but Sailor Moon's actions gave her hope for the future once more.

---

Me: WHOA MAN! You must be Sailor Chaos!

Sailor Chaos: **That's right and I am the source of all of Sailor Moon's enemies. You see, all of Sailor Moon's enemies leading up to me, were all the incarnations of me. Queen Beryl, The Negaforce, Queen Metalica, The Doom Phantom, Negamoon, Pharaoh 90, Nehelania, they were all the incarnations of me.**

Me: So YOU are responsible for Destroying the Moon Kingdom!

Sailor Chaos: **That's right and now I will destroy everything in this dimension and remake it in my own image where everything is ruled by evil.**

Me: Not on my watch you will! Nico, you and everyone continue fighting, I'll face her. Alone.

I took the fight with me and Chaos to Glaren for a battle that will decide the fate of the universe.

On Glaren, I was facing Sailor Chaos in what will be the battle of all battles.

Me: Chaos I will never forgive you for everything you did. Your crimes are completely unforgivable.

Sailor Chaos: **You think you can defeat me? I am the embodiment of all the evil in the galaxy.**

Me: Well I'm the champion of all that is good in the entire universe and I will not allow you to torment and slaughter anymore innocent people all over the universe any longer!

Sailor Chaos: **Then come and defeat me.**

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity and I was at maximum power!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **Sailor Chaos your time has come!**

(FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

Me and Sailor Chaos went at each other and we unsheathed our swords and clashed powerfully with each other and sparks and lightning of light, rainbows and darkness flew and struck all over and massive fiery explosions were blowing much of the area around us apart.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMMM!

I fired a massive blast of fire and it hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sailor Chaos fired massive blasts of energy and darkness and I dodged them all over and they were hitting the ground all over and exploded with incredible and unbelievable power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

I fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Sailor Chaos and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Numerous Star Seeds flew out of Sailor Chaos and they flew out all over the universe and resurrected the planets and creatures all destroyed by the Incarnations of Chaos. Then one star seed when into me and I had a massive memory surge!

In my subconscious, my head was on fire with rainbow flames!

Me: Whoa! My head is on fire!

J.D. 2: But with Rainbow Fire this time! Wonder why?

?: That might be from me.

A figure came out and it was another me as a Saiyan. But he had blue hair and had amazing angel wings.

Me: Wow! You're another me as a Saiyan.

J.D. 4: Yep my name is Yukirot but everyone calls me J.D. I should explain myself. I come from Universe 53 and I am the leader of the Alliance of Light.

Me: The Alliance of Light? Wow!

J.D. 4 told us everything about what he and his team did and it was amazing!

Me: WHOA! That is amazing!

J.D. 4: It sure is. The Legion of Darkness were all very formidable adversaries and thankfully we all destroyed them. Here's a list of their members.

He gave me a list and it was a long one.

---

The Legion of Darkness is an Malevolent evil entity, made up of various Orcs, Uruks, Demons, Fell Beasts, Mutants, Abominations, Hive, Xenomorphs, Evil Machines, Vampires, Werewolfs, Spiders, Trolls, and other evils. They are led by the Prime Dark Lord Morgoth, Formerly Melkor. He first created the Legion of Darkness after usurping the thrones of the Prime Evils from the Burning Hells (Diablo) Until 60 Million years BC when the Prime Evils took Hell back after Morgoth was defeated by the Valar, Maiar, Angels, Reapers, Old Ones (Warhammer), the Xel'Naga, and various champions from other races. Morgoth later returns to reunited the Legion of Darkness once more.

The Legion of Darkness are the main True Antagonists on my Fanfiction Stories.

Though the Prime Universe may be at peace. Yet the Legion of Darkness are still continuing to grow larger and stronger and more powerful than any before. Filled yet unseen horrors that can not be imagined, such as different variety of Orcs, Goblins, Uruks, and other Orcoid creatures amassing in great numbers. The Hive Kingdoms, one of the ancient foul races channels the powers of Darkness to began their Dark Crusade anew. Various mutants, abominations, and monstrosities have been bred, created, and forged for war and war only. Be it be the grotesques from the strange yet unseen horrors from the dark corners of the dark regions of space. Be it be the unforeseen terrible plagues of Undeath be yet shalt face. Be it be the various pirates, mercenaries, renegades, or other tribal or corrupted Barbarians came forth to ravage all that stands in their way. Be it be the dark Kingdoms, Republics, or Regimes been tainted in Darkness thou shalt they serve their evil master. Be it be the mysterious, yet cruel dark forces of Witch Craft wielded by those who seek powers of the Dark Arts. Be it be that others face against countless foes that can not be named or spook of from the grim dark caverns from whence they came. Be it be a terrible vengeance of various Daemons and other foul beasts thou summoned by their Dark Lord.

There goal is the destruction of the Universe, and plunge it into Eternal Darkness, through Eternal War in the End Times.

Legendary Lords

Leader: Melkor/Morgoth, the Prime Dark Lord

Second in Command: Sauron, the Second Dark Lord

Y'Shaarj, the Old God of the Seven Heads, Old One, Rage Unbound

N'zoth the Corruptor

C'Thun, the Old God the Madness and Chaos

Yogg-Saron, the The Lucid Dream, The Monster In Your Nightmares, The Beast With a Thousand Maws, The Fiend of a Thousand Faces, The Old God of Death, That Which Must Not Be Named

G'Huun, the Blood God

Akka, the Worm of Secrets

Eir, the Keeper of Order

Ur, the Ever-Hunger

Xol, Will of the Thousands

Yul, the Honest Worm

Gothmog, the Lord of Balrogs

Oryx, the Taken King

Crota, the Hope-Eater, Son of Oryx

Amon, the Fallen Xel'Naga

Ancalagon the Black

Ungoliant, The Primordial Spider, the Dark-Spider, Mother of the Great Spiders, Mother of Shelob

Deathwing the Destroyer

Glaurung, the Father of Dragons

Carcharoth, the Red Maw

Nokris, Herald of Xol

Sutekh the Destroyer (Dr. Who)

Ramarak, the Lord of Skullcrawlers

Mythrax, The Unraveler, Bringer of Oblivion, Slayer of Sethraliss

Lungorthin, the Lord of Balrogs of Angband, Captain of Angband

Durin's Bane

Tar Goroth

Shelob, The Shadow Spider, True Daughter of Ungoliant

Gunmar the Black, the Vicious, Dark Underlord, The Skullcrusher, Lord of the Darklands

Bular the Vicious, Son of Gunmar, Skullcrusher's heir

Megatronus Prime, the First Decepticon, the Fallen

Unicron, the World-Eater, The Bringer of Chaos, The Chaos Bringer, The Destroyer, The Demon, Lord of the un-dead

King Ghidorah

Malekith, the Witch-King of Naggaroth

Morathi the Hag Sorceress of Ghrond and First of the Hag Queens, Mother of Malekith

The Witch-King of Angmar

Khamûl the Easterling

Mouth of Sauron, Lieutenant of Barad-dûr, Messenger of Mordor, Emissary of the Dark Lord, Ambassador of Sauron

Rogue King, King of the Xenomorphs

Grid the Xenomorph

Azshara, Queen of the Naga

Incognito the Vampire Lord

Savathûn, the Witch-Queen

Xivu Arath, God of War

Alak-Hul, the Darkblade

Smaug the Terrible, Smaug the Golden, Smaug the Impenetrable, The Dragon Dread; Trāgu

Rogash, the Warrior Troll of Angmar, the Troll of the North

Scatha the Worm

Gothmog (Orc), General of Mordor

Guritz, Lieutenant of Gothmog (Orc)

Gorbag, Captain of Cirith Ungol

Draugluin

Zakajz the Corruptor

Crom Cruach

Yog-Shakoth, the Destroyer, the Tyrant, The Demon in the Form of the Baby, Stewie Griffin (Human Form)

Danzō Shimura, Lord of Root Division, the War-Hawk, Servant of Morgoth

Sōsuke Aizen

Gin Ichimaru

Vlad Plasmius

Orochimaru

Kabuto Yakushi

Mizuki

Aoi Rokusho

Tayuya

Kimimaro

Darkara Uchiha the Betrayer

Akrodon the Destroyer

Azula

Luke Valentine

Jan Valentine

The Major (Hellsing)

The Doctor (Hellsing)

Megatron

Starscream

Soundwave

Shockwave

Airachnid

Toshar Khan, Lord of Balrogs of Crom Cruach

Udun Tanmar, Balrog of Phelanor

Malus Darkblade

Crone Hellebron

Lokhir Fellheart

Asdrubael Vect

El'uriaq, Tyrant of Shaa-Dom

Archon Nyos Yllithian

Archon Xelian, Queen of the Blades of Desire

Archon Kraillach

Haemonculus Bellathonis

Haemonculus Vlokarion

Haemonculus Urien Rakarth

Lord Vraesque Malidrach, Murderprince of the Poisoned Crown

Vorsch

Races

Orc

Hive

Balrog

Men of Darkness/Human

Dark Eldar

Aqir

N'Raqi

C'Thrax

Goblin

Three clawed Orcoid

Dual Bladed Orcoid

Tribal Grotesque Orcoid

Immortal Orcoid

Uber Immortal Orcoid

The Taken

Arrancar

Hollow

Xenomorph

Wraith

Demon

Wight

Barror-Wight

Barghest

Warg

Caragor

Caragath

Ghûl

Graug

Humanized Half-Troll

Goblinized Half-Troll

Cave Troll

Snow Troll

Hill Troll

Mountain Troll

Stone Troll

Great Spider

Gumm-Gumm Troll

Fell Machine

Gwoemul

Skullcrawler

Ettin

Naga

Dark Satyr

Dark Harpy

Dark Centaur

Isengard Orc

Morannon Orc

Morgul Orc

Dol Guldur Orc

Gundabad Orc

Uruk-Hai

Black Uruk

Ungol

Olog-Hai

Long-Worms (Dragon)

Great Worms (Dragon)

Dark Proto Dragon

Fire Drake/Urulóki

Black Dragonflight

Twilight Dragonflight

Infite Dragonflight

Nightmare Dragonflight

Chromatic Dragonflight

Illithid/Mind Flayer

Sludge Monster

Scorn (Destiny, Undead Eliksni)

Basilisk

Hydra

Protoss/Zerg Hybrids

Vampire

Werewolf

Bat Monster

Wolf Monster

Dire Wolves of Angmar

Rak'gol

Sslyth

Were-Worms

Neomorph

Deacon (Alien)

Nerubian

Qiraji

Chitauri

Sakaarans/Sakaarians

Outrider

Leviathan (Marvel)

Mantid

Blood-Troll

Zoatroids/Merciless Ones

K'thir

Ardat Yakshi

Khymera/Warp Beast

Naggaroth Cold Ones

Kharibdyss

Taken Chimera

Darkspawn

Moorwen

Chiropteran (Blood+)

Ghoul (Hellsing)

Gaunt-Men (Lord of the Rings Online)

Gremlin (Gremlins)

Chupacabra

Wendigo

Strigoi

Decepticon

Insecticon

Predacon

Terrorcon

Dark Minicon

Sharkticon

Allicon

Arachnicon

Dinocon

Lords

Balrog of Mordor

Balrog of Gundabad

Balrog of Moria

Balrog of Dol Guldur

Balrog of Angband

Balrog of Utumno

Dark Eldar Dreadlord (Male)

Dark Eldar Dreadlord (Female)

Dark Eldar Archon

Dark Eldar Supreme Sorcerer

Dark Eldar Supreme Sorceress

Dark Eldar Dark Knight Lord

Dark Eldar Dark Knight Lady

Dark Warlock Lord Infantry

Wild Goblin Warrior Squad

Wild Goblin Marksmen Squad

Wild Goblin Spearmen Squad

Wild Goblin Spearmen Squad (With Shields)

Morian Goblin Warriors

Morian Goblin Marksmen

Morian Half-Troll Marauders

Morian Half-Troll Berserkers

Morian Half-Troll Long swordsmen

Orc Warrior Squad

Orc Guardsmen Squad

Orc Marksmen Squad

Orc Grenadiers Squad

Uruk Shocktrooper Squad

Uruk Stormtrooper Squad

Uruk Stormtrooper Squad (With Shields)

Uruk Deathtrooper Squad

Uruk Deathtrooper Squad (With Shields)

Uruk Berserker Squad

Uruk Champion Squad

Uruk Champion Squad (With Shields)

Uruk Champion Squad (Great Weapons)

Mordor Orc Warriors

Mordor Orc Marksmen

Mordor Orc Grenadiers

Mordor Orc Snipers

Morgul Orc Warrior Squad

Morgul Orc Trooper Squad

Morgul Orc Marksmen Squad

Morgul Orc Assassin Squad

Black-Uruk Warrior Squad

Black-Uruk Stormtrooper Squad

Black-Uruk Deathtrooper Squad

Black-Uruk Champion Squad

Morannon Orc Stormtrooper Squad

Morannon Orc Gate Guard Squad

Gorgoroth Orc Sentry Squad

Gorgoroth Warrior Squad

Gorgoroth Warrior Squad (With Shields)

Gorgoroth Orc Marksmen Squad

Gorgoroth Orc Heavy Gunner Squad

Gorgoroth Orc Engineer Squad

Gorgoroth Champion Squad

Gorgoroth Champion Squad (With Shields)

Gorgoroth Champion Squad (Great Weapons)

Uruk-Hai Stormtrooper Squad

Uruk-Hai Stormtrooper Squad (With Shields)

Uruk-Hai Heavy Trooper Squad

Uruk-Hai Heavy Trooper Squad (With Shields)

Uruk-Hai Heavy Trooper Squad (With Turret)

Uruk-Hai Berserker Squad

Uruk-Hai Champion Squad

Uruk-Hai Champion Squad (With Shields)

Uruk-Hai Champion Squad (Great Weapons)

Angband Orc Elite Stormtrooper Squad

Angband Orc Elite Heavy Trooper Squad

Angband Orc Elite Berserker Squad

Guldur Orc Elite Stormtrooper Squad

Guldur Orc Elite Heavy Trooper Squad

Guldur Orc Elite Warrior Squad

Guldur Orc Elite Long Swordsmen Squad

Gundabad Orc Warrior Squad

Gundabad Goblin Warrior Squad

Hive Thrall Squad

Hive Cursed Thrall Squad

Hive Hallowed Cursed Thrall Squad

Hive Chosen Thrall

Hive Acolyte Squad

Hive Adherent Squad

Hive Knight Squad

Hive Knight Squad (With Shields)

Hive Knight Squad (Dual Weapons)

Hive Knight Squad (Great Weapons)

Hive Knight Champion Squad

Hive Knight Champion Squad (Great Weapons)

Winged Hive Knight Squad

Winged Hive Knight Squad (With Shields)

Winged Hive Knight Squad (Dual Weapons)

Winged Hive Knight Squad (Great Weapons)

Winged Hive Knight Champion Squad

Winged Hive Knight Champion Squad (Great Weapons)

Hive Wizard

Dark Eldar Mandrake Squad

Dark Eldar Warrior Squad

Dark Eldar Darkshard Squad

Dark Eldar Darkshard Squad (With Shields)

Dark Eldar Bleaksword Squad

Dark Eldar Dreadspear Squad

Dark Eldar Black Ark Corsairs Squad

Dark Eldar Black Arc Corsairs Squad (With Sidearms)

Dark Eldar Scourge Squad

Dark Eldar Scourge Solarite

Dark Eldar Shade Squad

Dark Eldar Shade Squad (Dual Weapons)

Dark Eldar Shade Squad (Great Weapons)

Dark Eldar Shade Captain

Dark Eldar Har Ganeth Executioner Squad

Dark Eldar Black Guards of Naggarond Squad

Dark Eldar Hellion Squad

Witch Eldar Warrior Sqaud

Witch-Eldar Berserker Squad

Witch Eldar Wych Squad

Witch Eldar Wych Succubus

Witch Eldar Sisters of Slaughter Squad

Witch Eldar Death Hag Squad

Vrock Warrior Squad

Vrock Elite Guard Squad

Sheyman Butcher Squad

Sheyman Deathclaw Squad

Sheyman Deathcrow Squad

Sheyman Deathcrow Willowman

N'raqi Marauder Squad

N'raqi Heavy Trooper Squad

N'raqi Devout Squad

N'raqi Fanatic Squad

N'raqi Champion Squad

N'raqi Champion Squad (Great Weapons)

N'raqi Terror Squad

N'raqi Terror Squad (Great Weapons)

K'thir Trickster

K'thir Deathbringer

Nerubian Warrior Squad

Nerubian Crypt Fiend Squad

Nerubian Crypt Fiend Squad (With Shields)

Nerubian Crypt Fiend Squad (Great Weapons)

Nerubian Crypt Guard Squad

Nerubian Crypt Guard Squad (With Shields)

Nerubian Crypt Guard Squad (Dual Weapons)

Nerubian Crypt Guard Squad (Great Weapons)

Nerubian Webspinner Squad

Nerubian Seer

Nerubian Captain

Nerubian Spider Lord

Aqir Scarab Squad

Aqir Drone Squad

Aqir Drone Squad (Winged)

Aqir Warrior Squad

Aqir Warior Squad (Winged)

Aqir Caster

Aqir Caster (Winged)

Qiraji Warrior Squad

Qiraji Warrior Squad (With Shields)

Qiraji Warrior Squad (Winged)

Qiraji Battleguard Squad

Qiraji Battleguard Squad (With Shields)

Qiraji Battleguard Squad (Winged)

Qiraji Gladiator Squad

Qiraji Gladiator Squad (Great Weapons)

Qiraji Prophet

Gumm Gumm Troll Warrior Squad

Gumm Gumm Troll Warrior Squad (With Shields)

Gumm Gumm Troll Warrior Squad (Dual Weapons)

Gumm Gumm Troll Warrior Squad (Heavy Weapons)

Gumm Gumm Troll Warrior Squad (Great Weapons)

Gumm Gumm Troll Captain

Foot Ninja Warrior Squad

Foot Ninja Assassin Squad

Foot Ninja Elite Knight Squad

Foot Ninja Elite Knight Squad (Dual Swords)

Uber Foot Ninja Elite Knight Squad

Dunlending Wild Men Warrior Squad

Dunlending Wild Men Marksmen Squad

Dunlending Wild Men Barbarian Squad

Dunlending Wild Men Barbarian Squad (Great Weapons)

Black Corsair Mariners Squad

Black Corsair Marauder Squad

Black Corsair Pirate Squad

Black Corsair Buccaneer Squad

Black Corsair Privateer Squad

Black Corsair Captain

Rhûnic Soldier Squad

Rhûnic Marksmen Squad

Rhûnic Shadowtrooper Squad

Rhûnic Grenadier Squad

Rhûnic Squad Captain

Rhûnic Barbarian Marauder Squad

Rhûnic Barbarian Marauder Squad (Great Weapons)

Rhûnic Barbarian Berserker Squad

Rhûnic Barbarian Champion Squad

Rhûnic Barbarian Champion Squad (Great Weapons)

Rhûnic Barbarian Chieftain

Rhûnic Easterling Firebomb Thrower Squad

Rhûnic Easterling Elite Legionnaire Squad

Rhûnic Easterling Elite Guard Squad

Rhûnic Easterling Elite Guard Squad (With Shields)

Rhûnic Easterling Elite Marksmen Squad

Rhûnic Easterling Pikemen Marksmen Squad

Rhûnic Easterling Pikemen Marksmen Squad (With Shields)

Rhûnic Easterling Captain

Rhûnic Easterling Dragon Knight Squad

Rhûnic Easterling Black Dragon Guard Squad

Rhûnic Easterling Black Dragon Guard Squad (Great Weapons)

Rhûnic Easterling Black Dragon Warrior Squad

Rhûnic Easterling Black Dragon Warrior Squad (Great Weapons)

Rhûnic Easterling Dragon Knight Captain

Near Haradrim Warrior Squad

Near Haradrim Warrior Squad (With Shields)

Near Haradrim Desert Guard Squad

Near Haradrim Sandtrooper Squad

Near Haradrim Sandtrooper Squad (Jetpacks)

Near Haradrim Rocket Trooper Squad

Near Haradrim Rocket Trooper Squad (Jetpacks)

Near Haradrim Serpent Guard Squad

Near Haradrim Serpent Guard Squad (With Shields)

Near Haradrim Serpent Guard Squad (Great Weapons)

Near Haradrim

Beasts

Mirkwood Spider Squad

Morian Spider Squad

Gundabad Spider Squad

Mordor Spider Squad

Naggarond Spider Squad

Mirkwood Goblin Spider-Rider Squad

Morian Goblin Spider-Rider Squad

Drakelings

Udûn Caragor Rider Squad

Gorgoroth Caragor Rider Squad

Lithlad Caragor Rider Squad

Mordor Caragor Rider Squad

Núrn Caragor Rider

Isengard Warg Rider Squad

Guldur Warg Rider Squad

Mordor Warg Rider Squad

Núrn Warg Rider Squad

Angband Warg Rider Squad

Utumno Warg Rider Squad

Udûn Caragath Rider Squad

Lithlad Caragath Rider Squad

Gorgoroth Caragath Rider Squad

Núrn Caragath Rider Squad

Mordor Caragath Rider Squad

Cave Troll

Snow Troll

Hill Troll

Mountain Giant

Stone Troll

Iron Troll

Mountain Troll

Olog-Hai/Attack Troll

Mordor Graug

Udûn Graug

Gorgoroth Graug

Hive Ogre

Xenomorph Drone Squad

Xenomorph Warrior Squad

Xenomorph Runner Squad

Xenomorph Brute Squad

Dark Eldar Dark Rider Squad

Dark Eldar Dark Rider Squad (With Shields)

Dark Eldar Cold One Knight Squad

Dark Eldar Doomfire Warlock Squad

Dark Eldar Cold One Dread Knight Squad

Silithid Wasp Squad

Silithid Scarab Squad

Silithid Scorpion Squad

Qiraji Silithid Scorpion Rider Squad

Gundabad Warg Rider Squad

Gundabad Warg Squad

Gundabad Dire Wolves

Rhûnic Easterling Black Dragon Kataphrakts

Khand Raider Rider Squad

Khand Marauder Rider Squad

Rhûnic Wainrider Rider Squad

Rhûnic Wainrider War Chariot

Rhûnic Wainrider War Rhino

Rhûnic Wainrider War Elephant

Vehicle Units.

Gundabad Speeder Bike Squad

Dark Eldar Reaver

Dark Eldar Raider Anti-Grav Transport Vehicle

Talos Pain Engine

Cronos Parasite Engine

Panzer II

Steel Behemoths (9 the Movie)

Panzer III

Dark Eldar Ravager

Aerial Units.

Fellbeasts

Fellbeast Riders

Drake-Fellbeast Hybrids

Drake-Fellbeast Hybrid Riders

Gorgoroth Flying Drakes

Fire Drakes

Udûn Hornets

Dark Eldar Venom

Dark Eldar Raptor Fighter

Dark Eldar Raven Fighter

Dark Eldar Razorwing Bomber

Dark Eldar Razorwing Jetfighter

Dark Eldar Voidraven Bomber

Factions

Utumno Empire

Angband Empire

Mordor Empire

Dol Guldur Horde

Gundabad Horde

Fell Kingdom of Angmar

Dark Eldar Empire of Naggaroth

Naggarond

Cult of Pleasure

Har Ganeth

Hag Graef

The Blessed Dread

Ghrond

Bleak Holds

Blood Hall Coven

Clar Karond

Cult of Excess

Deadwood Sentinels

Drackla Coven

Karond Kar

Scourge of Khaine

Ss'ildra Tor

The Forgebound

Black Heart Kabal

White Flames Kabal

Bleeding Rose Kabal

Bleeding Heart Kabal

Flayed Skull Kabal

Obsidian Rose Kabal

Poisoned Tongue Kabal

Realm Eternal Kabal

Blades of Desire Kabal

Last Hatred Kabal

Bloodied Claw Kabal

Dying Sun Kabal

Falling Moon Kabal

The Severed Kabal

Lords of Iron Thorn Kabal

Broken Sigil Kabal

All-Seeing Eye Kabal

Ascendant Spear Kabal

Baleful Gaze Kabal

Black Blade Kabal

Black Myriad Kabal

Black Sun Kabal

Blackened Heart Kabal

Blackened Tear Kabal

Bladed Lotus Kabal

Bladed Sun Kabal

Blazing Sun Kabal

Blacksoul Brethren Kabal

Bloodied Talon Kabal

Bloody Scream Kabal

Bloody Storm Kabal

Boiling Blood Kabal

Book of Sorrows Kabal

Burning Scale Kabal

Crimson Blossoms Kabal

Crimson Talons Kabal

Crimson Tears Kabal

Crimson Woes Kabal

Dark Blade Kabal

Dark Mirror Kabal

Ebon Law Kabal

Emasculators Kabal

Emerald Talon Kabal

Endless Night Kabal

Edvenomed Thorn Kabal

Fell Witch Kabal

Fiend Ascendant Kabal

Flayed Mask Kabal

Forked Tongue Kabal

Immortality Denied Kabal

Invisible Blade Kabal

Jade Knife Kabal

Jagged Blade Kabal

Keening Blade Kabal

Lacerated Eye Kabal

Lethal Guile Kabal

Midnight Hunt Kabal

Ninth Raptrex Kabal

Onyx Scar Kabal

Opaque Kabal

Pierced Eye Kabal

Poisoned Fang Kabal

Poisoned Heart Kabal

Poisoned Hope Kabal

Red Blades Kabal

Red Seed Kabal

Rending Talon Kabal

Severed Hope Kabal

Severed Soul Kabal

Severed Thought Kabal

Shadowed Thorns Kabal

Shattered Hand Kabal

Shrieking Souls Kabal

Shuddering Blade Kabal

Silver Fang Kabal

Slashed Eye Kabal

Slaughtered Heart Kabal

Splintered Claw Kabal

Splintered Word Kabal

Stolen Conscience Kabal

Storm's Spite Kabal

Sundered Veil Kabal

Talon Cyriix Kabal

Thirteenth Whisper Kabal

Twisted Sword Kabal

Venom Brood Kabal

Venomed Blade Kabal

Venomyst Kabal

Warped Kraken Kabal

Wraithkind Kabal

Prophets of Flesh Haemonculi Coven

Children of Bone Haemonculi Coven

The Everspiral Haemonculi Coven

The Ebon Sting Haemonculi Coven

The Altered Haemonculi Coven

Wych Cult

Infantry Units.

Decepticon Trooper

Decepticon Heavy Trooper

Vehicon Trooper (Ground)

Vehicon Trooper (Aerial)

Tankor Heavy Trooper

Insecticon Drone

Insecticon Hopper

Insecticon Brute

Insecticon Scout

Insecticon Guardian

Vampire Soldiers

Vampire Officer

Starships

Dark Daemon Worlds

Utumno (Destroyed)

Angband (Capital)

Barad-Dûr

Carn Dûm

Gundabad

Naggarond

Commorragh

Shaa-Dom

Har Ganeth

Hag Graef

Ghrond

Bleak Holds

Blood Hall Coven

Clar Karond

Drackla

Rothkar

Karond Kar

Ss'ildra Tor

Quintex

The Black Pillar

Kauark

Har Kaldra

---

Me: WOW! Look at all these guys.

J.D. 2: Unbelievable! Some of them are monsters we faced before!

J.D. 3: That's amazing!

J.D. 4: It sure is and we ALL faced them nonstop over the course of many years. It was brutal and endless.

Me: That's incredible.

J.D. 4: Yeah. We did it all over the years and it was one intense adventure after the other. Here's what we did.

He showed us all of the adventures of the Alliance of Light in Universe 53.

---

The Prologue

The Stewigion Arc

The Crimson-Corrupted Arc

Dead Space Arc

Expiration Date Arc

Bleach Arc

The Sharp Arc

Ice Age Arc

Marriage Arc

Wings of Liberty Arc

Christmas Arc

Curse of the Were-Spider

The Xenodominus Arc

Dawn of War Arc

Ice Age the Melt Down Arc

The Lion King Arc

Dark Crystal Arc

Parallel Quahog Arc

April Fools Arc

Cyber Ninja Arc

Dead Space 2 Arc

Bioshock Arc

Shadows of East Elementia Arc

Bount Arc

Halloween Arc (Hiatus)

The Owl House Arc

Empire of the Ice Age Arc

Romanov Dasvidaniya Arc

Lincoln's Inferno Arc

Gate Arc

Avatar Arc

Ring of Fire Arc

Rise of Legends: Vinci Arc

Rise of Legends: Alin Arc

Rise of Legends: Cuotl Arc

Familiar of Zero Arc

Mass Effect Arc

Talent Show Arc

Halo Arc

Winter Assault Arc

IT Arc

Return of the Thing

Dark Crusade Arc

Mass Effect 2 Arc

SMG4 Anime Arc

Heart of the Swarm Arc

Azteca Arc

Wolf Arc

Avengers Arc

Terraria Arc

Soulstorm Arc

Diablo Arc

Revenge of Chris Griffin

Wrath of the Lich King

Powerpuff Girls Doujinshi Arc

Galactic World War Arc

Cold War Arc

Bioshock 2 Arc

The Insanity Arc

Rise of the Great Old Ones

Age of Ultron Arc

Dawn of War 2 Arc

Revenge of the Thing

Red War Arc

Inquisition Demonhunt Arc

Mists of Pandaria Arc

Chaos Rising Arc

Retribution Arc

Code Geass Arc

Civil War Arc

Ragnarok Arc

Knights of the Fallen Empire

Knights of the Eternal Throne

Cataclysm Arc

Vermintide Arc

Dead Space 3 Arc

The Taken King

Vermintide 2 Arc

Shadowkeep Arc

Ultimate Apocalypse Arc

Infinity War Arc

Dagor Dagorlad/End Game

---

When he was done we were all shocked and amazed and incredibly in awe!

Me: WHOA! That is all amazing!

J.D. 2: Wow! Your adventures are much more powerful and fierce than ours.

J.D. 3: That's incredible!

J.D. 4: I know. We went through it all and in the end we triumphed over it all. I saw all your memories and I'm so proud of all of you.

Me: Thank you.

J.D. 4: You're welcome and now my powers and moves are now yours too.

I then had all of my 4th Self's powers merge with me and then I got a massive energy and power increase as well as a massive power and experience and intelligence increase! It was amazing! Then I sensed Sailor Galaxia calling out for help and I dove into Sailor Chaos' mind and got Galaxia out of the darkness and thenSailor Chaos was weakened significantly. I had Sailor Galaxia on my back and she was freed from the darkness of Sailor Chaos. I then fired a massive wave of energy and Super Hakaied her and obliterated

Sailor Chaos and destroyed all of the embodiment of the Evil in Galaxy.

We went back to Earth.

Back in the fight, Tayuya and Anemone were still talking to Satsuki.

Jindrax: (throws knives at Hoka and Nonon) Anemone, are you and Tayuya finished convincing Satsuki?! There's too many of them!

The knives slashed Hoka and Nonon's heads off.

Tayuya: Almost there. Satsuki don't make the same mistakes that we once did. Think about what your sister and Mako would do.

Satsuki then realized that they were right and then she broke down crying and Tayuya and Anemone comforted her.

Dark Satsuki then separated from her.

I came back.

Me: Now your time has come Dark Satsuki!

We went at her and punched and kicked and pulverized her all over. Maxxor, Ninren, and Aimukk blasted and smashed her all over.

Dark turned into Sockin Chicken and used his scythe-like blades to clash with Dark Satsuki

Sockin Chicken: Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Sludge, Short Fuse, Inferno and Rippersnapper used the Earth and Predacon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sludge's Strength, Short Fuse's powers, Inferno's gun and Rippersnapper's Cyclone Gun 100-fold.

Sludge and Short Fuse: SMASHING TANTRUM BOULDER!

Beast Wars Inferno and Rippersnapper: INFERNO TORNADO BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylander and Fire Lori: FIRESTORM INFERNO BLAST!

They fired waves of fire, energy and wind.

Atomic Skull, Ryuko, Mako, Satsuki, Tayuya, Anemone, Eli, Me, Nico and Laney: ATOMIC DRAGON MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of fire, energy and elements.

Lincoln: GALAXY LIGHTNING STYLE: MILKY WAY GALAXY!

Ryuko: GALAXY DARK STYLE: ANDROMEDA GALAXY!

Jessica: GALAXY STING STY:E: ANTENNAE GALAXY!

Emerald: GALAXY ILLUSION STYLE: BACKWARD GALAXY!

Ibuki: GALAXY STEALTH STYLE: BLACK EYE GALAXY!

Frosta: GALAXY ICE STYLE: BODE'S GALAXY!

Perfuma: GALAXY NATURE STYLE: BUTTERFLY GALAXIES!

Entrapta: GALAXY TECH STYLE: CARTWHEEL GALAXY!

Mai Shiranui: GALAXY FIRE STYLE: CIGAR GALAXY!

Toph: GALAXY EARTH STYLE: CIRCINUS GALAXY!

Hilda: GALAXY WIND STYLE: COMA PINWHEEL GALAXY!

R. Mika: GALAXY STRENGTH STYLE: COMET GALAXY!

Menat: GALAXY SPIRIT STYLE: COSMOS REDSHIFT 7!

Shantae: GALAXY MAGIC STYLE: EYE OF SAURON GALAXY!

Akko: GALAXY MAGIC STYLE: FIREWORKS GALAXY!

Yuna: GALAXY WATER STYLE: HOCKEY STICK GALAXY!

Nanami: GALAXY WATER STYLE: HOAG'S OBJECT GALAXY!

Tatsumaki: GALAXY WIND STYLE: LARGE MAGELLANIC CLOUD GALAXY!

Ruby Rose: GALAXY ROSE STYLE: LINDSAY-SHAPLEY RING GALAXY!

Weiss: GALAXY ICE STYLE: LITTLE SOMBRERO GALAXY!

Blake: GALAXY SHADOW STYLE: MALIN 1 GALAXY!

Yang: GALAXY FIRE STYLE: MEDUSA MERGER GALAXY!

Dew Gayl: GALAXY NATURE STYLE: SCULPTOR DWARF GALAXY!

Fluttershy: GALAXY NATURE STYLE: MICE GALAXIES!

Gluko: GALAXY MAGNET STYLE: SMALL MAGELLANIC CLOUD GALAXY!

Batch: GALAXY TECH STYLE: MAYALL'S OBJECT GALAXY!

Litchi Faye Ling: GALAXY WATER STYLE: NEEDLE GALAXY!

Makoto Nanaya: GALAXY LIGHTNING STYLE: WOLF-LUNDMARK-MELOTTE GALAXY!

Asuka Kazama: GALAXY FIRE STYLE: PINWHEEL GALAXY!

Lili de Rochefort: GALAXY WATER STYLE: SCULPTOR GALAXY!

Jolyne Kuji: GALAXY EARTH STYLE: SOMBRERO GALAXY!

Sheena Etranzi: GALAXY LIGHTNING STYLE: SOUTHERN PINWHEEL GALAXY!

Sari Sumdac: GALAXY TECH STYLE: SUNFLOWER GALAXY!

Morrigan: (Scottish Accent) GALAXY DARK STYLE: TADPOLE GALAXY!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): GALAXY WIND STYLE: TRIANGULUM GALAXY!

Hsien-Ko: GALAXY WATER STYLE: WHIRLPOOL GALAXY!

They all fired waves of elements and they formed into said galaxies from all over the universe.

Lincoln and his Harem: GALAXY FINAL SMASH: GALACTIC KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive Kamehameha blast powered by all 36 galaxies which exploded on contact with Dark Satsuki!

Lincoln and Ryuko: ULTIMATE GALAXY FINAL SMASH: GALAXY SHINE BLADE!

They forged a massive sword made of stars which they used to slice and dice Dark Satsuki all over!

The blasts then hit Dark Satsuki and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Dark Satsuki was defeated.

Iron Lung: Alright! The bombs are set! No one has to go home but no one can stay here!

Nico: Lets get outta here everyone!

Me: RETREAT!

Nico: (Whistles) YO EVERYONE! OUT OF THE POOL!

We went back to the Japan Mainland and Nico pressed a button on a remote control and the entire island exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The entire island was completely destroyed and it sunk into the sea.

Me: Good riddance.

Eli: Not done yet.

Eli teleported Ragyo and her ship into space and then…

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The entire ship exploded in a massive explosion of incredible power and Ragyo and her reign of terror and her minions had been silenced forever and super hakaied.

Me: Good riddance to her.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Take that!

Me: Yep. Lets head home for the usual battles. Great job today everyone!

---

We went to Lynn's Table to have the usual battles.

Number 7, Trap Jaw, Grodd, KGBeast, Whirlwind, Titanium Titan, 2016 Morbucks, Riddler, Titania and Crimson Dynamo then appeared.

Me: Number 7, Trap Jaw, Grodd, KGBeast, Whirlwind, Titanium Titan, 2016 Morbucks, Riddler, Titania and Crimson Dynamo

Number 7: You all had an eventful day.

May: We sure did.

Trap Jaw: Good thing those bombs didn't destroy all of Tokyo.

William: Nope. Just the island.

Grodd: We could see the explosion from here.

Me: It was a powerful one. But it was Eli that completed the job.

KGBeast: (to me) (Russian Accent) We heard you faced an Atmospheric Creature.

Me: Yep we sure did.

2016 Morbucks: What did it look like?

Me: It was horrifying. It was the monster from the 2010 movie Altitude.

Grodd: That movie was wicked.

Me: It sure was. And I got to face Sailor Chaos. She was the most Powerful evil monster that I've ever faced. She was the embodiment of all the evil in the entire Galaxy.

Trap Jaw: That's incredible! And you destroyed her!?

Me: I sure did.

?: No kidding. But thank goodness you all are okay.

A figure came out and it was GIANT from episode 2 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

After the death of Bones, Rita Repulsa doesn't give up and yells out an incantation that summons this giant monster. Once it appears in Angel Grove, it pulls Jason out of Bones's dimension and the bomb that Squattand Baboo have planted explodes and sends the remaining Power Rangers out of the dimension and straight off a cliff. The Giant is about to strike the now captive Red Ranger but Jason uses his Blade Blasterto blast the Giant in the eye, causing him to drop the hero. Now angered, the Giant tries to cleave the Power Rangers in two with his sword but they dodge and Jason, determined to stop the villain, summons the Tyrannosaurus Dinozord. They square off in the countryside, wrestling arm to arm before the Giant throws off the Zord. The Giant pulls out its sword and slashes through it at impressive speeds but the Tyrannosaurs slaps him down with a double slash from its tail. The Giant tries to make a comeback but is restrained by the arm and double kicked down once it breaks free. Jason then finishes off the Giant with the Tyrannosaurus Dinozord's ground breath attack, obliterating the monster and reducing him to rubble which the Tyrannosaurs roars away.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Giant!

Giant: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the second monster sent by Rita and the first monster that the rangers destroyed as a giant with their Megazord!

Giant: That's right J.D. and your memory is just as sharp as Nico's and Eli's.

Me: Never missed an episode.

?: I will destroy you for ruining my plans, Rangers!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: I had a feeling SHE was gonna show up!

Tommy Oliver: Oh crap, I was hoping that I wouldn't hear that voice ever again.

Jason Scott Lee: I should've known you'd return, Rita Repulsa.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Rita Repulsa, the main enemy of The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, a monster that plagued the minds of the rangers for over 27+ Years.

Rita Repulsa: It's been a long time, Rangers, but it'll soon be the last time we meet.

Me: Not a chance, you witch. I knew you'd one day return, Rita Repulsa, but at least that saves us the trouble of hunting you down, so we can kill you.

Twilight Sparkle: So, that's Rita Repulsa, the main enemy of The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers.

Lincoln: That's right, the main enemy of The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, and she's a dangerous witch, Twilight.

Lincoln proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Rita Repulsa, and they weren't going to like what he was going to tell them.

---

Rita Repulsa

Rita Repulsa is a female humanoid sorceress who was once bent on intergalactic domination and served as the main antagonist of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, one of the two secondary antagonists of Power Rangers Zeo, and a minor antagonist in Power Rangers In Space, making her the longest-lasting villain in the franchise's history. She was also the source of all magic in Power Rangers Mystic Force.

Character History

Early life

Several ten of thousands of years ago, Rita's father Master Vile met with an ally of Zordon called Lady Fienna and they fell in love before eventually getting married. However, he kept his true nature a secret from her although she eventually discovered his true nature and fled when she was pregnant from Rita. She went to Zordon for safety and gave birth to Rita in his accompaniment before trying to raise the baby. However, Master Vile never stopped searching for his lost wife and daughter and, when he found them, sent the Tenga Warriors who re-captured the six year old Rita and mortally wounded Fienna. Vile then raised her in his psychopathic and cruel ways. Sometime between this and leaving Vile, she went to an unnamed planet and recruited a dog like creature named Finster who had just accidentally killed his wife Plepra and was worried over how the other natives would treat him when they found out. Rita played on his desire to create "beautiful art" (AKA hideous abominations) and convinced him to join her as she could make them real and he happily accepted.

## A Career of Evil

Along with her brother, Rito Revolto, Rita was raised to embrace the practices of evil and dabbled into the art of dark magic. Crafting for herself a scepter through which to channel her evil, Rita joined the armies of the infamous Lord Zedd and proceeded to aid him in galactic conquest. Gaining renown for the destruction she wrought upon Regda 2, Sorcery 7 and Tarmac 3, Rita amassed a large army of monsters and Putty Patrollers to serve her. During her reign of terror, she led a group of minions to conquer Earth, a planet populated by humans.

Having conquered many worlds in the service of Lord Zedd, Rita was defeated by Zordon of Eltar during her failed invasion of Earth. Imprisoned in a space dumpster by the sage, Rita was cast into space where she would float for ten thousand years before arcing back to the moon. Once freed, she and her minions reclaimed their headquarters and started a second campaign on Earth to defeat Zordon and take the planet for Lord Zedd.

Although Squatt and Baboo's origins are unknown, it is known that she didn't recruit Goldar. Goldar and his brother Silverback were already working for Lord Zedd as were their warrior race but he eventually turned against his brother when he planned to kill Zedd as he felt the arch-villain was wasting their time in simple invasions. He killed Silverback under orders from Zedd and was then assigned to Rita and her fledgling Evil Space Aliens.

Some years after this, she left Vile and joined up with the forces of Lord Zedd, acting as his commander whenever he was unable to oversee an invasion himself. A little over ten thousand years ago, she was invading the Breel homeworld with another emissary of Zedd's named Montaur with Montaur as the field commander and Rita as the puppet mistress. They were victorious due to Montaur's tactics and sheer numbers of Putty Patrollers but the twisted Montaur desired to commit genocide to make more people afraid of her and Zedd. Disgusted, she vaporized him when he turned to head to the Breel castle and presumably start such an atrocity.

## Attacking Earth

Establishing a palace on the planet's moon, Rita launched attacks against the world but her invasion was halted by the powerful sage called Zordon. A mighty wizard from Eltar, Zordon and Rita's servants and warriors had many confrontations; the pair built up a lasting competition as they won and lost battles. Rita, seemingly admitting her failure, called for negotiations to be made between her camp and the warriors of Earth. Meeting with Zordon, Rita revealed the depths of her treachery and trapped Zordon in a time warp. Before Zordon was gone, the wizard revealed he was prepared with his own fail safe. Conjuring up a space dumpster, Zordon sealed away Rita and her chief aides and servants and cast them into space. Inside the dumpster, Rita was forced to live through the lives of her numerous victims. which caused her endless trauma as she would live a love-filled life only for her own self to attack the planet she was on.

## Return to Earth

Rita had been sealed in her dumpster for nearly 10,000 years before it found its way back to the moon. Not long after, a pair of curious astronauts stumbled upon the strange container and broke the seal that kept Rita's evil at bay. Released from her prison, she destroyed the dumpster and quickly set her sights on Earth. Reoccupying her palace which had lay vacant for eons, Rita sent her chief warrior, Goldar, to Earth to lay siege to the world. However, Rita was met by her opponent Zordon, who had managed to reestablish contact with Earth and gather new warriors. Beginning her second invasion of the planet, Rita's monsters were constantly defeated by Zordon's Power

Rangers, teenage humans who wielded the mighty Power Coins.

While Rita largely relied on monsters created by her loyal minion Finster or with the help of other mystic allies such as Madame Woe or Lokar, her master stroke came in creating a sixth Ranger to combat Zordon's warriors. Rita secured a Green Candle from the Wizard of Deception to aid in her next scheme.

Having long ago come into the possession of a power coin, Rita selected one of the Rangers' own classmates, Tommy Oliver, to become her Green Ranger. While this proved effective for a time, Rita's plan was ultimately foiled when the Rangers broke her spell and brought Tommy back to the side of good. A year after being freed from her dumpster Rita was horrified when a storm of dark energy began to erupt throughout surrounding space.

## Enter Zedd

The storm, a manifestation of Lord Zedd's power, ended when the master of evil took up residence in the Palace's Chamber of Command. Disgusted with Rita's performance and her inability to conquer the Earth after several millennia, Zedd had returned to destroy Zordon once and for all. Sealing her away once more in a space dumpster, Rita was cast back out into the void only to swear revenge return less than a year later to find Zedd having just as much trouble as she had. Secretly entering the palace, she was able to reach her loyal henchman Finster who restored her to normal size and crafted a love potion that would make Zedd fall in love with her, but this was all a sham to get him off his guard so Rita could overthrow him and resume her old position as the future conqueror of Earth - basically to teach Zedd a lesson on not messing with her. During this time, she gained Alpha 5 as a new servant (she seemed to go as far as to praise him for "delivering the message of evil" to the Rangers), but the Rangers broke the spell before he could finally kill them. After applying Finster's youth serum, the revitalized sorceress would wed the Lord of Evil, though over time she would abandon her plan of eliminating Zedd soon after and come to truly love him. Joining forces, the pair continued to bombard the Rangers together, though continuing to fall short.

Sometime after her marriage to Zedd, Scorpina became disillusioned with Rita and began to desire power so started to read her spell books. However, it was a trap (probably set to either test her loyalty or to find who had been breaking into her library) and she was banished to the Talos Dimension.

Following Rita's marriage to Zedd, her brother Rito Revolto arrived at the moon palace to add his sword to their fight against the Rangers. Not long after Rito's arrival on the moon, Rita and Rito's father, Master Vile, came to criticize his daughter's choice in men. Attempting to upstage Zedd in conquering the Earth, Vile reversed time on the planet and turned the Power Rangers back into children. While they attempted to set things right, Rita and Zedd plotted their boldest move yet: they would destroy the Command Center and steal the powerful Zeo Crystal for themselves. The plan, like all the others, was a failure. Goldar and Rito's implosion device did go off, but the Rangers, Zordon and Alpha 5 escaped to a fortified Power Chamber underneath the wreckage. The Zeo Crystal, meanwhile, turned up in the rubble, as Goldar and Rito somehow lost it during their getaway.

## Rise of the Machine Empire

Despite the setbacks, Rita and Zedd celebrated their most significant victory yet over Zordon's forces. Their good feelings, however, did not last. The Machine Empire, longtime rivals of both Rita and Zedd, staged a coup and forced Rita and Zedd to flee the moon. The couple eventually returned and exacted revenge. With the help of a bomb disguised as a gift, the ruling family of the Machine Empire was temporarily destroyed, and Rita and Zedd once again ruled the moon for themselves.

The couple opted not to resume their struggle with the Power Rangers, and advised Divatox to do the same. When the space pirate called Rita for advice on defeating the Rangers, Rita could only laugh and warn Divatox to run away leaving her disgusted.

Rita and Zedd joined their comrades/rivals in the United Alliance of Evil under Dark Specter to mount a final assault on the forces of good throughout the galaxy. At a conference on the Cimera planet, Rita met her old friend Divatox, who was acting more arrogant than usual. Rita learned from Divatox that she had defeated the Turbo

Rangers, the successors to the Rangers who had been giving Rita and Zedd trouble for years. Shocked, Rita turned to Zedd to confirm if this was true; to her horror, he calmly explained that it was "kind of the talk of the universe now."

## Final Defeat

Rita and Zedd attacked a planet in the Vica Galaxy and captured Trey, the Gold Ranger. Before victory could be achieved, Zordon notched his final, lasting victory over Rita and Zedd when he sacrificed his life in order to let his good energy wash over the universe and purify it of evil. Seeing the wave of good energy approaching, Rita screamed for Zedd not to let it get her. When the wave finally washed over them, it destroyed most of their army but left her and Zedd alive as humans. Now purified, Rita expressed happiness that she and Zedd had been purified together, and at his request, engaged in a dance while Trey looked on.

---

When Lincoln was finished, The Mane 9 and the rest of the new recruits were horrified about the history of Rita Repulsa.

Starlight Glimmer: What a witch, she has a heart of darkness and a soul of pure evil.

Me: That's right, Starlight. (To Rita Repulsa) And now, we're going to put an end to you once and for all.

Rita Repulsa: I'm also not alone in this fight, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Suddenly, we saw a massive army of death row inmates from all over the country armed with shanks, and they were all out for blood. We counted about 856,938,532,958,684,245 death row inmates. We gasped in shock, it turns out that Rita Repulsa was the one who busted them out of death row.

Me: WHOA! All the murderers and monsters on Death Row from over the millennia!

Tommy Oliver: As if you couldn't sink even lower than that, Rita

Repulsa, you busted out a massive number of death row inmates from all over the country to help you.

Starlight Glimmer: I've had it up to hear with that witch to last an eternity.

Scootaloo: The same with those bloodthirsty death row inmates.

Suddenly, Starlight Glimmer's eyes turned neon light purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with stars as she unholstered her Sword of Justice, and Scootaloo's eyes turned neon purple and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with lightning, and as they approached Rita Repulsa and the massive army of death row inmates, they left behind stars and lightning with every step.

Starlight Glimmer: Rita Repulsa, your foul crimes against the universe can never be forgiven, so many have suffered because of you and Lord Zedd. But, this time, I'll put an end to your delusional desires of universal domination, and you and Lord Zedd will be together forever in Oblivion.

Scootaloo: And as for your army of death row inmates, consider this an early death sentence.

Then, Starlight was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with stars and purple nebulae, an Alicorn flying around the vortex, and a blue phoenix inside the vortex, and Scootaloo was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with purple lightning, a Pegasus flying around the vortex, and a purple phoenix inside the vortex. Then, when the vortexes faded, Starlight Glimmer and Scootaloo emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Starlight Glimmer had grown up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon light purple eyes and a purple energy aura with stars and purple nebulae, the blade of her Sword of Justice grew longer, growing up to 6'5" in length and the black handle grew a little longer. Starlight Glimmer has an Alicorn with a star emblazoned on her forehead, and she had on Alicorn earrings with the Magic Kanji in its hooves, her Amulet of The Undead had an Alicorn pendant with the Magic Kanji in its hooves. Starlight Glimmer had large light purple angel wings, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light blue gem for the belt buckle, her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. Starlight Glimmer had on a sleeveless light purple blouse with stars, purple nebulae, and a light blue phoenix, a light purple blouse with stars, blue pants, and light purple leather combat boots, and a sleeveless purple trenchcoat with stars and purple nebulae and an Alicorn on the back. There was a kanji on the back that said, "Starlight Glimmer, Princess of The Undead Skylanders, Amazing Student of Twilight Sparkle, Emissary of Justice, Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and mother of Starburst Aurora and Fireheart Flame, and Amazing Master of Magic."

スターライトグリマー、アンデッドスカイランダーズの王女、トワイライトスパークルの素晴らしい学生、正義の使者、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻、スターバーストオーロラとファイアハートフレイムの母、そして素晴らしい魔法の達人

Starlight Glimmer was transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 500,000,000,000 STELLAR UNDEAD COSMIC ALICORN OF JUSTICE!

Scootaloo had grown up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon light purple eyes and an orange energy aura with purple lightning, and she also had her Sword of The Cutie Mark Crusaders. Scootaloo has a Pegasus with a lightning bolt emblazoned on her forehead, and she had on Pegasus earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its hooves, she had on a necklace with a Pegasus and the Thunder Kanji in its hooves. Scootaloo had large orange wings, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. Scootaloo had on a sleeveless white blouse with purple lightning and a purple phoenix, purple blouse with lightning, blue pants, and black leather combat boots, and a sleeveless green trenchcoat with purple lightning and a

Pegasus on the back. There was a kanji on the back that said, "Scootaloo, Member of The Cutie Mark Crusaders, Amazing Sister of Rainbow Dash and Lincoln Loud, and Amazing Athlete of Equestria."

スクータルー、キューティーマーククルセイダーズのメンバー、レインボーダッシュとリンカーンラウドの素晴らしい姉妹、そしてエクエストリアの素晴らしいアスリート

Scootaloo has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 THUNDERSTORM ATHLETE PEGASUS ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

We were amazed by Scootaloo and Starlight Glimmer's transformations, and Lincoln was blushing when he saw Starlight Glimmer's transformation.

Me: Whoa, two transformations for two separate battles. Awesome.

Nico: And this time, it's Starlight Glimmer and Scootaloo.

Lincoln: Wow, Starlight, you and Scootaloo look amazing. How do you feel?

Starlight Glimmer: (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to make that old witch pay with her life for all the trouble she's caused throughout the universe.**

Scootaloo: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Justice) **Same here with that massive army of death row inmates.**

Tommy Oliver: Mind if we join you, Starlight? We've got a score to settle with Rita Repulsa.

Starlight Glimmer: **Of course, Tommy.**

Me: After everything she did, she deserves it.

Rita Repulsa: Aren't you going to help me, Giant? After all, I am your creator.

Giant: Are you kidding me?! Vypra's a much better leader then you. She and the others actually include me in fun stuff! And she doesn't leave me for dead after I'm defeated! You can just rot in oblivion for all I care!

Rita Repulsa: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Eddy: (smirks at Rita Repulsa) Roasted by your first monster. It stings, doesn't it?

Nico: You had it coming you 10,000-year old hag!

Jessie (Pokemon): Now who is the one that hates being called old!

?: Let us have some fun too.

3 more figures came out and they were STRIKNING, THE GUILDED ARCHES AND TERRASHOCK!

Timmy Turner: Guilded Arches!

Nico: Terrashock!

Me: And Strikning! But it's not your turn.

Strikning; I know but I chose my archenemy. And it's Fujiko.

Fujiko: I'm honored!

Guilded Arches: And I picked Maya Natsume.

Maya Natsume: All right!

Bonecrusher (BW): And I guess you and me will be facing each other Terrashock.

Terrashock: You got that right Bonecrusher.

Me: Lets get it on!

---

Battle 1: Ed, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn,

## Dino Sabre, Billy, Leni, Cosmo, Patrick, Stimpy, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7

---

Number 7 was first.

Number 7: (to Ed) You and Cassie will get along just fine. After all, you both like comics.

Ed: I agree and she makes amazing comics.

Pinkie Pie: She sure does.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think all her comics are really amazing and it's really cool that she and Lori make them.

Sprocket: It sure is. I think it's cool.

Steel Lynn: I think so too.

Dino Sabre: The pictures in the comics are really good. Ed, Lincoln, Cassie, Lori, Linka and Nico would make great comic making partners.

Number 7: Just what I was thinking there.

Patrick burps and Stimpy and Cosmo picked their noses.

Number 7: Yeah. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Ed: I AM BUTTERED TOAST!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 2: Sydney Burlington, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Nanette, Sheila, Rice, Maxxine, Kendra, Georgina, Irena, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw

---

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) Who did J.D. rescue this time? Because I can tell it's not a Monster Girl.

Sydney: Her name is Cassie and she's one of Sailor Moon's friends. She is now a Sailor Soldier too.

Rarity: And the way she dresses for battle is simply amazing.

Sweetie Belle: I'll say. I think it's really cool.

Mistmane: And she looks beautiful as a Sailor Soldier.

Gill Grunt: She sure does. It's amazing.

Liquid Leni: It's totes amazing.

Dino Ichthy: It sure is and it's amazing that she is a Sailor Soldier for a hypothetical planet.

Nanette: We're gonna have to look into that.

Sheila: Yeah no kidding.

Trap Jaw: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, elements, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Sydney: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 3: Donkey Kong, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Diddy, Tiny, Lanky, Chunky, Dixie, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd

---

Gorilla Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) How was the 9/11 anniversary this morning?

Donkey Kong: Solumn day for everyone. It's awful what happened 20 years ago today.

Fluttershy: Yeah it sure was and Carmen wouldn't stop crying.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah poor girl was so sad because of what went down back then.

Stealth Elf: It sure was terrible what happened back then.

Plant Lola: You are not kidding there. What happened back then was absolutely horrible.

Dino Rhamph: Yeah it sure was. What happened then was terrible.

Diddy: Yeah no kidding. That was awful.

Grodd: You aren't kidding there. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired fruit, vegetables, leaves, flowers and grass and energy and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong: OOOOOOOOOOOOOOHHHHH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

# Battle 4: Onewa, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Pohatu, Thrust and Starscream VS Kgbeast

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) I may be from Russia. But my heart still goes out to the people who died in 9/11.

Onewa: Mine too. What happened back then 20 years ago was just absolutely horrible. I can't believe that those terrorists can kill that many people.

Applejack: Yeah it was terrible!

Apple Bloom: It sure is! What a bunch of ruthless and heartless monsters!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They have no honor.

Flashwing: No they don't and because of those terrorists on this day 20 years ago, we were at war ever since. Longer than any way America has known over the centuries.

Stone Luna: No kidding dude! It was horrible!

Dino Tricera: But thank goodness everyone that died got justice 10 years ago. It was horrible all that happened.

Pohatu: You are not kidding there.

KGBeast: You are not kidding there comrades. But thank goodness we never have to deal with those kinds of terrible monsters again. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of earth, rock and apples and smashed him down.

Onewa: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Battle 5: Tom Majors, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Sarah, Peyton, Kaz, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind

Whirlwind was next.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) You guys may have calmed that Corphish down. But that Murkrow's still out there!

Tom: We'll catch him when the time comes.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah one chicken fight Pokemon is enough.

Scootaloo: **You said it sis and we will find that Chicken Fighting Pokemon.**

Flash Magnus: We sure will and Nico or J.D. will catch it.

Whirlwind (Skylanders): We sure will.

Air Lincoln: We sure will.

Dino Ptera: Yeah we will and that Murkrow will apologize to Poromon.

Sarah: He sure will.

Whirlwind: You got that right! Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, elements and lightning and smashed him down.

Tom Majors: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Nuju, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Tyranno, Kopaku, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) I hope Manaphy and Horsea don't get into chicken inspired fights!

Nuju: After everything that has been happening that possibility is not gonna be ruled out.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that is probably going to happen soon.

Gusty: I agree and we'll be ready to stop them.

Sunburn: We sure will and catch whatever Pokemon comes.

Fire Lori: We literally will.

Dino Tyranno: You can be sure of that.

Kopaku: Absolutely.

Titanium Titan: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired blasts of ice and fire and smashed him down.

Nuju: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

## Battle 7: Lexx, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Mammoth, Leif, Lola, Lana, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

---

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) Did pirates really rob a bank earlier?

Lexx: They sure did and it was really crazy!

Starlight Glimmer: **Yeah instead of real robbers it was Land Pirates.**

Clover the Clever: It was weird. But it was so funny how Peter Pan scared those pirates around like he did in the movie.

Hex: We were holding in our laughter because it was so funny.

Lightning Lisa: It was really amusing. I thought it was amazing how Peter was able to augment his voice like that to make it sound like Captain Hook.

Dino Mammoth: That was really funny and it was really good.

Leif: I'll say. I thought it was cool.

Lana: Me too!

2016 Morbucks: That was really cool. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic, bones and energy and elements and smashed her down.

Lexx: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: **That was so fun!**

Battle 8: Tecna, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Brachio, Winx Club, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this: Why would pirates rob a bank?

Tecna: (British Accent) Pirates come in many kinds and they can go on Land, Sea and Air.

Twilight Sparkle: It's pirates at sea that are the most common.

Star Swirl: Yeah and Land Pirates are very rare.

Spyro: But thank goodness we stopped them from stealing money.

Crystal Laney: Yeah thank goodness for that and it was crazy.

Dino Brachio: Yeah but justice prevailed like always.

Bloom: It sure did.

Riddler: Indeed it did. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Tecna: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Battle 9: Fabia, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Styraco, Runo, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania

---

Titania was next.

Titania: (to Fabia) I can tell you guys had to fight through Ryuko's old school.

Fabia: We sure did and it was brutal. That school was in a lot of trouble because of everything that Ryuko told us.

Princess Celestia: That was horrible all that happened there though.

Spotlight: You aren't kidding Princess and it was awful.

Light Lily agreed.

Dino Styraco: Yeah and those kids in that school were all evil to the core.

Runo: They sure were.

Titania: Yeah I can tell. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light and smashed her down.

Fabia: All right!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 10: Akira Akatsuki, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Iron Man, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo

---

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) I really feel bad for Satsuki.

Akira: You aren't the only one. We all feel bad for her.

Princess Luna: Indeed we do and what her mother did was so despicabe.

Snowdrop: It sure was. I can't believe her so called mother is that evil!

Gari: Yeah she deserved to be destroyed.

Blackout: You got that right. What a heartless monster!

Shadow Lucy: She was a ruthless demon.

Dino Stego: You are not kidding there. Thank goodness she's dead.

Iron Man: You got that right.

Crimson Dynamo: Yeah. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Akira: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Dalmation Family, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Giant (MMPR)

---

Giant was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so fun.

Giant: (Groans) Yeah this safe is really heavy.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow look at these swords.

Giant: They are called the Defenders of Camden Town.

The Defenders of Camden Town, they're a massive collection of swords with the dog tags of Dylan Dalmatian, his parents, and his siblings Dolly, Dante, Dawkins, D.J., Triple D, The Dimitri Trio, Da Vinci, Deepak, Dizzy, Dee-Dee, Delgado, and Dorothy Dalmatian etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged black-colored blades, large black angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts matching the colors of their collars, longer black handles, and large black sphere pommels with white gems around them. Once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers, anthropomorphic forms, and clothes matching the colors of their collars.

Nico: Wow! These are perfect for Dylan and his family.

Nico teleported and gave them all to them.

Dylan Dalmation: Cool!

Said transformations happened to them.

Nico: Now lets get him!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it Guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"Dragonzord!"**

Zack: **"Mastodon!"**

Kimberly: **"Pterodactyl!"**

Billy: **"Triceratops!"**

Trini: **"Saber-Toothed Tiger!"**

Jason: **"Tyrannosaurus!"**

They transformed!

Jason: **"We're back and ready to morph into Action!"**

Tommy: **"Six working to together to fight evil!"**

Zack: **"And stop Rita!"**

Billy: **"And all her menacing monsters!"**

Trini: **"From destroying our Planet Earth!"**

Kimberly: **"And ruling the Universe with evil!"**

Jason: **"Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick butt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him guys! Power Blaster!

The Rangers formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed Giant all over and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Giant you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Maya Natsume VS Guilded Arches

---

Guilded Arches was next.

Guilded Arches: This is gonna be so fun.

Maya: I'm looking forward to this. Lets do it!

Maya smashed and pulverized Guilded Arches all over and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Fujiko Mine VS Strikning

---

Strikning was next.

Strikning: Lupin is gonna be pissed at Lincoln when he finds out you're with him.

Fujiko: I know. But we'll think of something to get him to calm down.

Strikning: Good. Lets do it!

Fujiko fired a massive blast of lightning and smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Boy it sure has been eventful huh?

Sea: You are not kidding there. This was one hectic day.

Bluto: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

Sea pulverized and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 15: Starlight Glimmer, Lincoln Loud and Mighty Morphin Rangers VS Rita Repulsa

---

Rita Repulsa was next.

Lincoln: You will pay for your crimes Rita!

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and joined Starlight Glimmer and the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers transformed, and went after Rita Repulsa, and Scootaloo and the Wonderbolts went after the massive army of death row inmates.

Rita Repulsa: Super Putties!

Rita Repulsa summoned Super Putties to battle, and the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers fired laser blasts at them, destroying them. Then, they went after Rita Repulsa, and they fired powerful blasts of stars, purple nebulae, skulls, elemental blasts, neon blue energy blasts, and neon colored laser blasts at Rita Repulsa, hitting her and they exploded with incredible power. Then, they slashed her with their blades and really let her have it. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of neon red energy and sucked out all of Rita Repulsa's magic and knowledge of magic, which went into Lincoln's head. Then, they'd slashed off Rita Repulsa's arms, as she screamed in excruciating pain and destroyed her staff, and Rita Repulsa was now on her last legs.

Starlight Glimmer: **Now, to deliver cosmic judgement to that witch.**

Jason Scott Lee: Let's get The Power Cannon ready, guys.

Starlight Glimmer and Lincoln prepared to use their combo on Rita Repulsa and The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers got The Power Cannon ready.

Starlight Glimmer and Lincoln: **This is the end for you, Rita Repulsa. STELLAR STYLE NINJA ART: STELLAR COSMIC JUDGEMENT RASENSHURIKEN!**

Starlight Glimmer and Lincoln formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of purple energy and inside it was purple nebulae and stars, and flying around the light blue core is an Alicorn and a Thunderbird, the unity of Starlight Glimmer and Lincoln Loud. They also infused it with Super Hakai energy, and it was glowing purple.

Mighty Morphin Power Rangers: POWER CANNON! FIRE!

Starlight Glimmer and Lincoln threw the massive Rasenshuriken and The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers fired the Power Cannon, and they fused together into one, and once the combined blast hits Rita Repulsa, it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rita was completely obliterated and Super Hakaied forever!

Starlight Glimmer powered down and her eyes changed back, but her new body, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent.

Starlight Glimmer: Reap what you have sown, you vile witch.

Starlight Glimmer was brought up to Lincoln's face, and as they kissed, The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers cheered wildly, Rita Repulsa is gone and she will never return.

Scootaloo and all of The Wonderbolts were fighting against the massive army of death row inmates, and when news hit of Rita Repulsa's demise, they went outright ballistic. But, this was exactly what Scootaloo was waiting for, with the inmates blinded by rage, she and Rainbow Dash fired a massive blast of wind, which transformed into an F-5 tornado, even wider than the one we saw in Oklahoma, and it sucked the death row inmates inside it, and they were ripped to shreds, it was a bloodbath of epic proportions. YUCK!

Scootaloo powered down, and her eyes changed back, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent, we cheered wildly for what she did, and now, the death row inmates were now dead. Saving us trillions and billions of dollars in taxpayer money.

---

Battle 16: Bonecrusher VS Terrashock

---

Terrashock was next.

Terrashock: Buffalo VS Buffalo. This is gonna be really fun.

Bonecrusher: It sure is gonna be fun.

Terrashock: Lets get it on then.

Bonecrusher: With pleasure. Bonecrusher, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and fired massive energy blasts and smashed him down.

---

The usual battles were done and everyone cheered wildly!

Ryuko: Thank you all for helping me today.

Titanium Titan: It was our pleasure, amiga.

2016 Morbucks: Now you don't have to worry about that Student Council ever again.

Riddler: Good thing a violent student council doesn't exist here.

Titania: I know, right?

Crimson Dynamo: I'm just glad this was settled on the anniversary of 9/11.

Me: Yeah. But lets get some rest.

Atomic Skull: (To the viewers) This was an epic adventure but it was a sad day for all of us back 20 years ago. Be safe everyone and Never Forget 9/11.

We went back to the estate and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was for Kill La Kill and that was a wicked anime from what I heard. I never saw it but I heard it had a really dark story behind it all. The first part of the chapter was for the 2010 monster horror movie Altitude and that was a freaky one. The second part was for The Ring and that was SCARY AS HELL! Never saw both movies but they were freaky. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be Hestia from the anime DanMachi and me and Bonnie Terrez the Dragonair Gene-Slammer are going to meet her in the world of the 1977 movie The Crater Lake Monster and we're going to try and tame the Plesiosaurus there. Also the next chapter is for where we take on Erigor from Fairy Tail and we're going to make sure he pays the ultimate price for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Fiore Grim Reaper Mania

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and beams of light and darkness fired from it and me and Bonnie the Dragonair Gene-Slammer came out. We were flying over Crater Lake in Oregon and it was a volcanic caldera that was turned into a lake hundreds of thousands of years ago.

Bonnie Terez: I really hope the next girl after this is another monster girl.

Bonnie concentrated and groaned as her body got longer.

Me: I hope so too.

Bonnie turned into DRAGONAIR!

Me: YEAH!

Bonnie landed in the lake and I was on top of her head.

Me: I hope I'm not too heavy for you.

Bonnie Dragonair: Not at all.

We were on going through the lake and it was a really ominous lake. But it was very familiar to me.

Me: Wow this lake gives me the creeps.

Bonnie Dragonair: Yeah it's spooky. But this is Crater Lake in Oregon. I've always wanted to see this place.

We then heard a strange and ferocious growl.

We looked behind us and we saw A PLESIOSAURUS!

Me: WHOA!

We got back and it was a REAL PLESIOSAURUS!

Me: WHOA! It's the Plesiosaurus from the 1977 movie The Crater Lake Monster!

---

In Crater Lake, Northern California, Dr. Richard Calkins is informed by his colleague Dan Turner that he and his girlfriend Susan Patterson have made an incredible discovery in a nearby cave system. The three head down and discover a system of cave drawings, including what appears to be a depiction of people fighting off a Plesiosaurus, thus providing evidence that dinosaurs existed at the same time as humans did. However, a flaming meteorite crashes into the lake just overhead, resulting in a cave-in that destroys the cave system and the drawings, while the three scientists are barely able to escape alive. The local sheriff, Steve Hanson, sees the meteorite crash and radios in the incident before continuing on his patrol.

Several months later, Sheriff Hanson meets with the three scientists to go search for the meteorite. Turner and Patterson dive down to the bottom of the lake, only to find out that the meteorite is still too hot to recover and has resulted in the entire lake becoming significantly warmer than before, rising to approximately ninety degrees. Somewhere else on the lake, a birdwatcher is setting up his equipment when the monster suddenly rises out of the water, moves onto the shore, and kills him.

Two friends, Arnie Chabot and Mitch Kowalski, running low on money, decide to start a boat rental service. Their first customer is U.S. senator Jack Fuller, who rents a rowboat for a quick fishing trip for $20. However, he is attacked and killed by the monster. Arnie and Mitch see the empty boat drifting in the middle of the lake and go out to retrieve it, finding only some large blood stains inside the boat. They bring the boat back to shore as evidence for the Sheriff. Then the sheriff finds many dead animals, and takes the case.

Some time later, a performer named Ross Conway and his wife Paula are on their way to a show when their car suddenly begins to break down. They stop at a gas station and learn from the mechanic that their car won't be repaired for several more days. The attendant tells them that the fastest method of transportation at this point is by boat across the lake. The couple heads down to Arnie and Mitch's dock to rent a motorboat for $25 and head out. While out on the lake, they are attacked by the monster, but manage to outrun it due to the boat's motor and run it aground. When the monster pursues them onto the shore, Ross empties the can of gasoline into the boat and sets it ablaze, fending off the monster.

Arnie and Mitch, as they walk away from renting the boat out to the couple, begin to argue about their boat-renting service. Mitch claims that he is tired of being bossed around by Arnie, and the two eventually fight. Their scuffle leads to the water, where the two discover the severed head of Fuller floating in the lake just as the Sheriff arrives. As he takes in the head for evidence, he orders them to stay away from the lake, and to not use any more boats. Realizing that the couple from earlier is still out there, Arnie and Mitch head out in another boat to search for them. They eventually discover the charred remains of the motorboat and the distraught couple, both too mortified to explain what happened to them. The couple is taken away in an ambulance, and the Sheriff issues a stern warning for Arnie and Mitch to not head back out onto the lake.

At the local diner, the sheriff spots a man who is wanted for armed robbery in the nearest town. During the crime, the clerk and another customer were killed. The sheriff pursues the suspect into the forest. After the suspect drives his car off a cliff and jumps out, the sheriff pursues him on foot. The chase eventually leads them down to the shore, where the Sheriff shoots the suspect in the knee, before stopping to hide behind a tree and reload his weapon. During the brief pause, the monster snatches the suspect, dragging him under the water. The sheriff does not hear the attack happen, but he discovers a large blood stain on a nearby rock. Meanwhile, Calkins's autopsy report comes in, and the coroner notifies the sheriff that the wounds were caused by an animal's teeth and that the attacking animal is not only of a significant size, but also lives in the lake.

When the sheriff returns the next day to the location where the robbery suspect went missing, he finds several massive footprints before the monster suddenly emerges. He fires all six shots in his revolver at it, before jumping into his car and driving away. He tells Calkins, Turner, and Patterson about the incident, and his description of the monster fits that of a plesiosaurus. While the three scientists are excited at the idea of a living dinosaur in the lake, the sheriff is determined to kill it before more lives are put at risk.

The sheriff, Calkins, Turner, and Patterson host a town meeting in the diner the next day, informing the town of the danger and what they plan to do to stop the monster. Arnie and Mitch ultimately take the scientists' side in favor of keeping the monster alive, saying it'll bring in a significant amount of money for the town. However, a man named Ferguson is attacked by the monster and barely manages to make it to safety inside the diner. The Sheriff, Turner, Patterson, Arnie, and Mitch all head outside to confront the monster, which is just outside the barricade of farming vehicles and a wall of hay bails. The Sheriff starts up a bulldozer, but Arnie attempts to stop him at gunpoint, saying that the monster must live. The Sheriff convinces him that nothing will stop the monster without killing it, and Arnie jumps in the back, shotgun at the ready. As the monster draws closer, Arnie panics and attempts to flee, only to be caught and killed by the monster. The Sheriff slams into the monster with the bulldozer, causing it to drop Arnie's corpse. When it reaches its head down to try to pick up Arnie's body again, the Sheriff drives the bulldozer forward and repeatedly slams into the monster's neck, finally killing it.

In the aftermath of the battle, the Sheriff, Calkins, Turner, Patterson, and Mitch all mourn Arnie's death, with Mitch vowing to continue the boat rental service that he and Arnie started, softly repeating "our boats… our boats."

---

Bonnie Dragonair: I remember that movie. It was scary.

Me: It sure was and it's amazing how a Plesiosaurus is here in this lake.

Bonnie Dragonair: A freshwater lake housing a dinosaur from millions of years ago. How scary.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

?: Let me help!

A girl with black hair and a revealing white dress came and it was Hestia.

Me: WHOA! You are beautiful.

Hestia: My name is Hestia. Honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here.

We went and tamed the Plesiosaurus and we beamed it to Paleozoic World and it was happy at home with its brethren.

Bonnie was human again. But naked.

Bonnie: (covers herself) Hestia, don't take this the wrong way. But before you join the team, we'll need to know your powers.

I gave Bonnie new clothes.

Hestia: I have light and dark powers and I can fly and I'm really hot myself.

Me: I can see that. RAWR!

We went back home to the World Tree Estate.

---

After taming the Plesiosaurus, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Eli, Lynn Loud, Lightning, and The Supernoobs were heading into the world of the 2013 movie After Earth, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls who were sighted here, but we're also going to help Kitai Raige and Cypher Raige kill the Ursas and the S'krell, the alien race who sent the Ursas here to take over Nova Prime.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the 2013 movie After Earth, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls who were sighted here, but we're also going to help Kitai

Raige kill the Ursas and kill the S'krell, who sent the Ursas to Nova Prime to take it over.

Me: That's right, big guy, and we're in for an epic battle.

Lightning: And I watched that movie long ago, it was amazing.

Lincoln 2: And I know about the S'krell, J.D. They're a race of ruthless aliens who conquer planets by sending in the Ursas, creatures that hunt down the inhabitants of the targeted planets by sensing the fear in their prey.

Nico: That's right, and the Saiyans had driven them off when they've tried to conquer Planet Vegeta. But, they're going to make a big mistake when they fight us, we've been conquering our fears, so the Ursas won't be able to sense us. But, we'll be the ones to sense them.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, along with Kitai Raige and his father, Cypher Raige, but they were surrounded by the Ursas, who are about to kill them.

Lincoln: There's the girls and Kitai Raige and his dad, Cypher Raige, but they've been surrounded by The Ursas, and they're about to kill them. Come on, let's get them.

We rushed over, and Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and he had fired powerful neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting in the neon blue cores at some of the Ursas, which killed them as they exploded with incredible power, and then, he unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and he'd slashed at more of the Ursas with incredible speed and power, cutting them down.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) Now, you and your masters will pay for all those whose lives you've savagely ended. URSAS AND S'KRELL GENOCIDE BLAST!

Lincoln fired a massive volley of neon blue energy blasts, and they destroyed the Ursas who were here on Nova Prime, killing them all, and Lincoln fired another massive volley of neon blue energy blasts, which hits the S'krells who were on their ships, and not only were their ships destroyed, but every last S'krell was destroyed forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, as he holstered his Sword of Taranis, and powered down. We tended to Kitai and Cypher Raige, and Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls, and Lincoln recognized who they were.

The eleven girls here were Haruhi Suzumiya, Yuki Nagato, Mikuru Asahina, Tsuruya, and Ryouko Asakura from Melancholy of Haruhi Suzumiya, Konata Izumi, Miyuki Takara, Kagami and Tsukasa Hiiragi, Yui Narumi, and Nanako Kuroi from Lucky Star.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Haruhi Suzumiya, Yuki Nagato, Mikuru Asahina, Tsuruya, Ryouko Asakura, Konata Izumi, Miyuki Takara, Kagami and Tsukasa Hiiragi, Yui Narumi, and Nanako Kuroi.

Nicole: From Melancholy of Haruhi Suzumiya and Lucky Star, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Haruhi Suzumiya: We're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Haruhi Suzumiya and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from the Ursas, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Haruhi Suzumiya: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and they went up to the ten other girls, while Lincoln went up to Haruhi Suzumiya, who then picked her and the other ten girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Haruhi Suzumiya: (Seductively) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We then got Kitai and Cypher Raige home to Nova Prime, which was then moved to our solar system. Now that the entire S'krell race and their pet weapons, The Ursas, rendered extinct, the universe was now safe from the terror of the S'krell and the Ursas.

---

After destroying the S'krell and the Ursas, we were heading off to meet Tyris Flare's friends, Kain Grinder, Chronos "Evil" Lait, Dora, Proud Cragger, Goah, Milan Flare, Sara Burn, Little Trix, Gilius Thunderhead, Alex, Ax Battler, and Sternblade. We got word that Death Adder has returned, but it'll save us the trouble of hunting him in the future, and it appears that Tyris Flare's world has merged with Earth when Lincoln rescued Tyris Flare from McWolf.

Lincoln: It's going to be great meeting your friends, Tyris.

Tyris Flare: You'll enjoy meeting them, Lincoln, they've helped me out on my adventures and against Death Adder.

Me: And we'll make sure that Death Adder never returns to torment anyone ever again.

We arrived at the location, and we were greeted by Tyris Flare's friends, Kain Grinder, Chronos "Evil" Lait, Dora, Proud Cragger, Goah, Milan Flare, Sara Burn, Little Trix, Gilius Thunderhead, Alex, Ax Battler, and Sternblade.

Kain Grinder: I'm glad that all of you have arrived, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right, Kain, and we're going to make sure that Death Adder never returns.

Milan Flare: And I'm glad that Tyris Flare is now a future fiancée of Lincoln Loud.

Me: That's right, and he's a man of his word, Milan.

Nico: Can you tell us about Death Adder before we get after him?

Tyris Flare: Of course, Nico.

Tyris Flare told us about the history of Death Adder, and we had to brace ourselves for what we're going to hear.

---

Death Adder

Death Adder (デスアダー DesuAdā, also written as DeathAdder and Death-Adder) is the main antagonist of the Golden Axe series, having multiple appearances throughout the games. A fearsome descendent of the evil giants that survived the battle against the gods many years ago, the serpentine Death Adder seeks nothing more than to conquer the world and rule as emperor.

He allegedly appears as the central antagonist of the first game (meaning the secondary antagonist who hides the main).

Story

Golden Axe

Many years before the game, Death Adder tricked the humans and took the Golden Axe, using its power and his army to conquer the land and starting an era of darkness, pillaging and destroying several places without mercy.

Six years after he destroyed the Firewood Kingdom, Death Adder imprisoned the royal family from the Southwood Kingdom. Upon learning of this, three heroes, all having lost someone close to them through Death Adder years ago, decided to stand against Death Adder's evil and vowed to put a stop to his reign of tyranny. They were Ax Battler the barbarian; whose mother had been killed by Death Adder's soldiers, Tyris Flare the amazon; who had lost both parents to the evil lord's legions, and Gilius Thunderhead the dwarf; whose only brother was slain by Death Adder's minions.

Together, they travelled the lands of Yuria, ridding the once peaceful land of Death Adder's influence and freeing the people from the slavery of his men. When they had reached the Southwood Castle, they infiltrated its walls and confronted the giant in battle. Death Adder is shown to be a snake able to call other snakes to form a human body. After his defeat, Death Adder perishes, putting an end to his reign of terror.

The way Death Adder dies varies between versions. In the arcade, he is knocked on the floor and releases his axe, which falls on him. In the PC Engine version, his body crumbles and the player's character kills the Death Adder snake. In the PlayStation 2 version his body starts releasing a green energy and he disappears, apparently succumbing due to the excess of power he used from the Golden Axe.

Golden Axe: The Revenge of Death Adder

Years later, when the land of Yuria was at peace again, Death Adder re-emerged from the darkness, along with his castle, spreading chaos and destruction across the land once more. This time, Death Adder wanted revenge on the warriors and the land. Four new heroes stood against Death Adder's forces and fought their way up to the evil giant's castle. When the heroes arrived at the castle, they infiltrated the defences by flying on the back of a dragon and landed upon to head of Death Adder's vast castle statue.

Death Adder appears with the Golden Axe and a large shield with a dragon head. The shield can release fireballs, flames, or lightning from its mouth, and will swallow Magic Pots if the player attempts to use magic. After taking several hits, the shield breaks and Death Adder can be hit with magic, but he will also use his own magic, charging energy and then punching the ground to unleash a wide shockwave.

After defeating Death Adder, the castle begins to crumble and the heroes take off on the back of the dragon. Death Adder ambushes the heroes by climbing atop the dragon's back and challenges them all once more. Weakened, Death Adder attempts to destroy the heroes by conjuring a huge spell, but is interrupted when Gilius strikes Death Adder in the head with his axe. Both Death Adder and Gilius fall from the dragon and Death Adder's spell causes a large explosion, engulfing them both.

Golden Axe: The Duel

Death Adder was believed dead after the battle with Gilius Thunderhead many years ago, yet rose again to stalk the land. Twice since then he has "died" only to return again from the other side. It is widely believed by the people that he is not a man, but an evil spirit.

Rumors that he will fight for the Golden Axe are causing panic throughout the lands. Should Death Adder gain the Golden Axe, the continent will face an age of horror and despair.

---

After Tyris Flare was finished, we were horrified by the actions of Death Adder.

Me: That tyrant.

Nico: He's just like Shao Khan and the other bloodthirsty and power-hungry tyrants that were killed by us. He's got to go, now.

Tyris Flare: Yes, let's head for his castle, and we can put an end to this nightmare once and for all.

Suddenly, a star seed went into Lincoln, and he had a sudden memory surge. In his subconscious, his head was on fire with neon blue flames and elemental forces.

Lincoln: Whoa, my head is on fire.

Lincoln 2: But, this time with Neon Blue Fire and elemental forces around it! I wonder why?

?: That was from me.

Then, a figure came out and it was another Lincoln, but he was 21 years old, 7'0" in height, and he was very muscular, thanks to all the countless battles he's fought, he had long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck, and tied up in a ponytail, and he had large and amazing neon blue angel wings.

Lincoln: Wow, you're another me.

Lincoln 3: That's right, my name is Lincoln 3, and like J.D. 4, I came from Universe 53 and I'm the second in command of The Alliance of Light.

Lincoln: That's incredible. J.D. told us yesterday he'd met his Alliance of Light self, who's the leader of The Alliance of Light and a powerful Saiyan.

Lincoln 2: We'd heard about the things you've done from J.D. 4 yesterday, and we were impressed by your deeds in battle.

Lincoln 3: Thank you, and I've seen your memories, Lincoln, and I'm proud of you.

Lincoln: Thank you.

Lincoln 3: You're welcome, and now, all my powers and moves are now yours too.

Lincoln then had all of his 3rd Self's powers merge with him, and he got an astronomically massive energy and power increase, as well as a massive power and experience and intelligence increase, which we sensed for ourselves. J.D. 4 sensed a familiar energy signal, and he knew just who it was that showed up when that star seed landed on Lincoln's head.

J.D. 4: Lincoln, is that you?

Lincoln 3: Yes, J.D., it's me. I've also showed up and merged with Lincoln when the star seed landed on his head.

Lincoln 3 explained everything to us, and when he was done, we were stunned and amazed by what we just heard.

Me: That's incredible. Now, our Alliance of Light selves have merged with us.

We headed for Death Adder's castle, and it looked like a fortress from the darkest depths of Hell.

Nico: So, that's Death Adder's castle, it definitely looks like a fortress from the darkest depths of Hell, scary.

Me: Right, Commander. But, we can't turn back.

Lincoln: That's right. Get ready, Death Adder. (Deep Sapphire Blue Eyes Turn Neon Deep Sapphire Blue) We're coming for you.

We then got inside Death Adder's castle, and when we got to the throne room, we saw Death Adder.

Death Adder: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Me: That's right, Death Adder, and we've come to put an end to you once and for all.

Death Adder: We'll see about that!

Death Adder came charging after us, but we dodged him. Then, Lincoln powered up and transformed, and thanks to Lincoln 3 merging with him, his Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000,000 form had upgraded, and Lincoln had ascended into SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU 750,000,000,000,000 ELEMENTAL SUPERCELL LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD FURIOUS HYPERSTORM OF JUSTICE, and like me, he gained the power of a God, and Death Adder was in big trouble.

We were amazed by what happened to Lincoln, and we knew he was going to make that tyrant pay for his crimes.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and he clashed with Death Adder, matching him blow for blow. Then, Lincoln gained the upper hand, and with a powerful swift swing, he'd slashed off Death Adder's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Death Adder: How… how can I be beaten? I am like a god.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) You're no god, Death Adder, you are an arrogant, bloodthirsty, power-hungry tyrant who has caused so much death and destruction to so many, and I will put an end to your miserable life once and for all.

Lincoln ran his hand through his Sword of Taranis, and the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade was glowing neon red. We found out that he and his sisters have poisonous blood, just like me, but instead of making a slit on their wrists, they run their hands over the blades of their weapons. Then, Lincoln slashed off Death Adder's head, and he exploded in a red tornado of energy, and his soul was destroyed forever. Lincoln powered down, as he holstered his Sword of Taranis for good.

We got out of the castle, and I got The Golden Axe which was in Death Adder's possession before Lincoln chopped off his arms. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful neon blue energy blast with elemental forces orbiting around the core at the castle, and as it exploded, the castle was reduced to rubble. We cheered wildly, we ended Death Adder's ambitions to conquer the world, and Tyris Flare's friends are now new members of the team.

---

Later we were watching TV and doing a home study group for school.

Eddy and Luan were studying on Eddy's bed and Ed was Flipping through channels on TV. Edd and Linka were both doing a lot of work. Suddeny the lights went out.

Me: Uh oh!

Elena: Who turned out the lights?!

Ed: [trying to change channels on his dead TV] "Seen it."

We looked down to the surface. The whole city's only source of light is the moons.

Edd: "It seems the entire city is without light. It's a power outage, guys."

Me: Weird. We haven't had one of these.

The lights came on.

Lincoln: I used my powers to activate the emergency generator.

Littlefoot: This must've been Mr. Mind's plan all along! To black out the entire city to make it vulnerable!

Me: No Littlefoot, it's probably just an electrical power surge.

Aylene C.: Yeah no need to get paranoid.

Littlefoot: Sorry.

Me: Lets go down to the surface and see what's going on.

We went down to the surface and saw that the whole city was totally dark.

Me: Wow. A citywide blackout is one of the creepiest I've seen.

Nico: Yeah.

Ed: [looking up from the comic] "Blackout?"

Eddy: "Okay. So, how about we all hold hands and whistle a song?"

Ed: [horrified] "Gang-ho!" [He grabs the flashlight and shines it on his face.] "This is the work of the Cannibal Underground Mole Mutants! They have sucked the surface world of its power!" [He checks the comic.] "And now will hunt us down for Sunday supper."

Edd: "Enchanting, Ed, but do you really believe underground mole mutants are responsible for this?"

Jimmy: "WE'RE ALL GONNA DIE!"

[The kids, except Rolf and Kevin, run around in a panic.]

Rolf: [to Kevin] "We must use the doohickey of the whatchamacallit that creates light and entertainment."

Kevin: "You mean like, a generator?"

Rolf: "Is this a test?"

G1 Rampage: You guys need to calm down. All we have to do is find the source of the power and fix it. Simple.

Me: The Electrical Power Plant is all the way on the other side of town.

Eli: Yeah. And trying to find our way in the dark is like trying to find a needle in a haystack.

Nico: Good thing I brought plenty of flashlights.

Nico gave us all flashlights, headlights and lanterns.

Hestia: But if there are any mole mutants then we need to be ready for them.

Johnny Test: And I do know some mole men.

Ed: "It says, overripe bananas and day-old hot dog buns will make them go back from whence they came."

Eddy: "All this stuff's gold, Double D!"

Edd: "Gold? Don't tell me you would think of fanning these flames of paranoid fear, Eddy!"

Eddy: "Okay, I won't."

[Eddy runs off somewhere.]

[Eddy wheels a wagon full of hot dog buns and bananas to the center of the street.]

Eddy: "Step right up and get your mole mutant repellant!"

Me: What's with all the Hot Dog Buns and Bananas Eddy?

Edd: "Eddy, please! Refrain! Desist!"

Me: Double D, Trying to get Eddy to stop scamming people is like trying to ask God to make it stop raining.

Eddy: "One-stop shopping for all your cannibalistic mole mutant needs!"

Me: See?

Jimmy: "I'll take some bananas!"

Jonny: "Day-old hot dog for me!"

Nazz: "Over here, Eddy!"

[Eddy's pile shrinks as his jar fills with quarters.]

Me: Whoa! That sold out really fast.

Luan: Way to go Eddy!

Eddy: Want to get some jawbreakers tomorrow Luan?

Luan: You bet Eddy!

Maria: Eddy, how about we teleport that pile of money into your room so it doesn't get lost?

Eddy: Good thinking. Thanks Maria.

I snapped my fingers and teleported it to his room.

Me: There.

Jonny: "What's that, buddy?"

Jonny listened to Plank.

Jonny: "What plan?"

Plank had an idea.

Jonny: "I'll tell em, buddy. Hey! Everybody! Plank's got a brainstorm!"

[Ed casts the flashlight on Plank.]

Jonny: "Give it to 'em straight, buddy."

Me: Lets hear your plan Plank.

His plan was to flush ALL of our toilets at the same time and send the "Mole Mutants" into the ocean.

Telephone lines have been strung up between four houses: Jimmy's, Ed's, Nazz's, and Jonny's.]

Jonny: "Everybody in position?"

Nazz: [in her bathroom] "I guess so."

Sarah: [by her toilet] "Ready!"

Ed: [next to a toaster] "Death to the mole mutants!"

Me: In position Jonny!

Nico: Roger willko!

Eli: Ready!

Jimmy: [also in position] "I hope that hunk of wood knows what it's doing!"

Jonny: "Plank says on the count of three we all flush! Flush like you've never flushed before! One! Two! Three!" [The kids are poised.] "FLUSH!"

We FLUSHED LIKE THE WIND!

[Rolf is pinning Edd up from pipes.]

Edd: [grateful] "Bless you, Bless you Rolf. Curse Ed's overactive imagination. Honestly, he had everyone convinced that mole mutants swarmed-"

Rolf: "Kevin boy! No! Ay Yi Yi!" [Kevin is powering the generator. Rolf looks at it.] "Look what you're doing! We cannot power Rolf's picture box at baby! We must have good enough!"

Kevin: "Gotcha." [He pours on the steam as Rolf puts in a plug. Suddenly, the ground begins to rumble.]

Rolf: "Hello?"

[A huge wave, created by the simultaneous flush, rounds the corner and heads for them.]

Kevin: "Dude."

Rolf: "Duck."

Kevin: "You mean dude, man."

Rolf: "NO, Rolf means-"

[The wave slams into them.]

[On the surface world, manholes are beginning to shake.]

Jonny: "It's working, Plank!"

[Geysers of water and sludge erupt from the earth.]

Me: YEAH!

Ed: "Yeah!" [Eddy is blown up by one in the process. Ed tries to catch Eddy as he falls.] "I gotcha, Eddy!" [Ed misses Eddy completely] "I gotcha!"

[In another spot, Rolf and Kevin fall to earth, Kevin hitting the ground first.]

Rolf: "Wait." [He moves Kevin above him.] "Rolf falls first!" [The two immediately hit the ground. The kids gather around Kevin and Rolf, happy.]

Kevin: "All right, who's the wiseguy?"

Jonny: "It was Plank's idea! He saved the cul-de-sac from the mole mutants! Ha! He's a hero!"

[A streetlight comes on, spotlighting the gathering. The kids cheer. The rest of the street's power returns.]

The Power was back on!

Edd came out and he was a mess!

G1 Slug: Me Slug want to know cause of blackout in the first place!

Me: Well according to this it said it was a surge from the electric powered generator at the power plant. We better go check it out. But first, Rolf, Kevin, Double D, you three head into the estate and get cleaned up. You smell like rotten shit!

Nico: No kidding! P.U.!

Kevin: Yeah you're right.

Rolf: Thanks guys.

They did so and we went to the Power Plant. We arrived and saw the generator.

Eddy: There's the generator.

An electrical worker saw us.

Electrical Worker: Hey Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What are you all doing here this late?

Me: Sorry to come in like this sir but we had a huge blackout.

Electrical Worker: Yeah we found out that it was because of these guys.

He pulled out a tarp and in a cage was CANNIBAL MOLE MUTANTS!? WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Me: Cannibal Mole Mutants!?

Nico: Ed was right!?

Vypra and Dark Spicer came out.

Vypra: Looks like you guys had a nasty power outage.

Me: You're not kidding Vypra. But we had no idea that Ed's wild imagination was actually right!

Eddy: Yeah no kidding!

We were shocked!

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Klaus: Nico, I hope you remember that it's your turn to lead today.

At that moment, Manaphy hiccuped.

Sirenoid: Oh no. Manaphy, do you have the hiccups?

Manaphy: Yeah! (HIC!) I sure (HIC!) do.

Me: Man I hate hiccups. They are no fun.

Nico: Yeah they drive people crazy.

Eli: They sure do.

Manaphy: (HIC!) What are (HIC!) Hiccups?

Me: They're involuntary contractions of the diaphragm.

Nico: Yeah and they drive you crazy.

May: Try sipping some water.

Manaphy had some water.

Manaphy: Thanks Ma… (HIC!)

Me: Whoa.

Then Trap Jaw, Number 7, Grodd, KGBeast, 2016 Morbucks, Whirlwind, Titanium Titan, Riddler, Titania, and Crimson Dynamo appeared.

Trap Jaw: Now that the lights are back on, can me, Number 7, Grodd, KGBeast, 2016 Morbucks, Whirlwind, Titanium Titan, Riddler, Titania, and Crimson Dynamo go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) That was some power outage comrades.

Me: No kidding and I can't believe that Ed's comic was right about there being Cannibalistic Mole Mutants hiding in our sewer system.

Titania: That is too weird.

Riddler: Riddle me this: How come they didn't come after you or anyone in the city?

Nico: It's because of the lights of the tree. Lincoln activated the backup generator and the light from the Tree must've kept them underground.

Riddler: Smart thinking.

Nico: Yep. Now we're gonna go to Fairy Tail Guild. We haven't been there in a while so we might as well see what's up.

Me: No we sure haven't.

Nico: Lets go.

We went to Fairy Tail Guild.

---

We arrived at Fairy Tail Guild and it was hectic.

Totally Spies Alice: (to Natsu) Good to be home, huh?

Natsu: It sure is.

Nico: Wow just as great as ever.

I saw Cana drinking a barrel of beer and Mirajane was being her awesome Bartender self.

Erza then made her enforcer move.

Erza: ALL RIGHT EVERYONE LISTEN UP!

Everyone saw us.

Mirajane: Welcome back Erza and J.D. and everyone it's great to see you all again.

Me: Same here Mirajane.

Nico: Sorry we haven't been by in a while. Things have been really busy for us.

Mirajane: Boy I can tell.

Poromon: Can I have some beer?

2016 Morbucks: Figures you'd ask that.

Mirajane: Only if Nico says it's all right.

Nico: Poromon no beer.

Poromon: Aww.

I sat by Cana.

Cana: Well hey there big boy.

Me: How have you been Cana?

Cana: Drinking and learning magic.

I rested my back and head on her lap.

Me: You are just as beautiful as ever Cana. Same with Erza, Mirajane and everyone here.

Cana: Well thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome gorgeous.

Retrax: Also, we've got good news! (takes out Jude Heartfilia's head)

May: Seriously?! His body's in the Warp but you kept the head?!

Retrax: Well what did you want me to do? Give them a dead corpse?

Nico: I'm amazed you still have that after its been 2 and a half years Retrax.

Retrax: Yeah it's crazy huh?

Mirajane: You really got rid of him! Wow!

Me: Yeah we sure did. What he was doing to Lucy was absolutely horrible.

Nico: Yeah you will not like it one bit. What he did to Lucy and Maria makes my blood boil.

Nico went over what happened in chapter 660.

Everyone in Fairy Tail and those that hadn't heard it were shocked.

Titanium Titan: He reappeared many months ago as well.

Me: Yeah and it's a really sore subject we don't like to talk about. But you all have a right to know. He partnered up with, (To Weiss) Sorry Weiss, He partnered up with Weiss's so-called father Jacques in an attempt to demoralize us.

I went over what happened in chapter 1297 and it was bad.

When I was finished everyone in Fairy Tail was infuriated!

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Alister: The one thing they have in common is that they're both asshole fathers.

Nico: You got that right Alister.

Mirajane: (GROWLS) That makes me so angry! I hate people like that!

Eli: You and me both Mirajane! I hate those monsters with every fiber of my being.

Laney: I do too.

Me: What Jude did makes him nothing but a stupid coward.

Arixam: He shot me in the back.

Weiss: And Jacques lied to the whole city of Atlas on Remnant to try and turn everyone against Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Salem: It's true. What he did shows that he has no honor.

Me: No he doesn't.

Whirlwind: It's actually no surprise that they both teamed up with each other.

Nico: Yeah and in the end they got what was coming to them.

Girl Jordan: They sure did.

Princess Luna: What they did shows that they are worse monsters than anyone in Equestria.

Nico: You said it Princess Luna.

Mirajane: Thank goodness you all destroyed them.

Lucy Heartfilia: Yeah good riddance.

Natsu: You back off Grey!

Grey: Why don't you make me fire boy!

Me: Oh boy there they go again!

Fluttershy: Does that happen a lot with Natsu and Grey?

Lincoln: You have no idea Fluttershy. Natsu is a Fire Magic user and Grey is an Ice Magic user. Fire and Ice have been in a huge battle for a long time.

Me: Its been one of the biggest battles thats been around since the beginning of time.

J.D. 2: And a battle that happened between my ancestors and family that lasted for over 199 trillion years.

Me: Yep.

Snake Man: But enough about that. What have you guys been up to?

Gajeel Redfox: Trying to find jobs to do but it's not easy.

Nico: Earth is not the same as it is in Fiore.

Gajeel: That's true.

Mirajane then gasped as she saw Éclair.

Mirajane: Éclair!

Éclair: Good to see you again Mirajane.

Mirajane: Same to you. We thought you were dead when you burned up.

Me: Long story on that too. Lots of things have been happening to us since you all joined us.

Cana: I sure can see that.

Titania: Are one of your enemies active?

Erza: As a matter of fact yes.

Titania: Which one?

Mirajane: His name is Erigor.

Nico: I've heard about him. He's one of the Dark Mages that tried to destroy the entirety of the planet with the power of the Lullaby.

Mirajane: That's right.

Eli: What can you tell us about him?

Mirajane: It's not a pleasant history.

Mirajane told us about his history.

---

Erigor (in Japanese: エリゴール Erigōru) is one of the recurring antagonists in Fairy Tail, and the main antagonist of the Lullaby arc. He was the strongest member of the former Dark Guild Eisenwald and acted as its substitute leader in the absence of their imprisoned master. He became infamously known as the Death God (死神 Shinigami) due to being a Mage that only accepted assassination jobs. This epithet of him was supported by his weapon of choice, a scythe. Seven years later, Erigor escaped from imprisonment and became a member of the Reborn Oración Seis under the name of Grim Reaper (グリムリーパー Gurimu Rīpā).

He was voiced by Kōichi Tōchika in the Japanese version of the anime, and Jonathan Brooks in the English version.

Lullaby arc

Erigor orders his guild members to secure Lullaby, a Magic death flute, so he can kill all the Guild Masters during their meeting. Kageyama returns with the flute as Erigor takes over a train, after punishing Kageyama for alerting some "flies" of their motives. As Team Natsu find their way to Erigor, Erigor leaves and has his guild fight them in his place, while he prepares a Wind Wall to trap them in the train station. He has almost completed casting it when Erza Scarlet challenges him. Erigor quickly pushes her in the Wind Wall, trapping her inside before the fight can begin.

After resting for a while, Erigor heads towards the Guild Masters' location. However, he is stopped by Natsu who is being carried by Happy. As the two begin a battle of fire and wind, Erigor casts his Storm Mail spell which cancels all Fire Magic. After Happy taunts Natsu to give up, saying that they should leave defeating Erigor to Gray, Natsu goes into a mad rage and defeats Erigor because of his flames' power strengthening, as fire sucks oxygen away, neutralizing Erigor's Storm Mail Magic.

According to police reports, Erigor has escaped from prison unlike his other guild mates and hasn't been seen since.

### Oración Seis arc (anime)

Erigor reappears as an ally of Oración Seis and blocks Natsu and Gray's path after they defeat all the members of N*** Mummy. Erigor states that he has gotten more powerful and has been waiting to fight Natsu again. They proceed to fight, but he is defeated shortly afterwards, being knocked unconscious. His clothes are later stolen from him by the revived Jellal.

### Key of the Starry Sky arc (anime)

When the Infinity Clock is assembled, the Reborn Oración Seis are warped into the area, in front of the Fairy Tail members and the Legion Corps. Erigor, now calling himself Grim Reaper, appears along with Angel, Cobra, Midnight, Jackpot and Racer.

With his teammates, Grim Reaper raises his arm to implant the mark of the Oración Seis onto the Infinity Clock. Afterwards, an enraged Natsu uses his Fire Dragon Slayer Magic to attack them, but Grim Reaper easily repels it with his Wind Magic. He explains that the winds are not as gentle as they used to be, and speaks about how a storm is coming. Jackpot then reveals Grim Reaper's former identity to the Fairy Tail members, and after this Grim Reaper proceeds to fight off against Erza and Gray, easily defeating them. He regroups with his team and together, they leave the vicinity, after Angel uses her new Magic to defeat the others.

Some time later, he and his teammates discuss their goals concerning the Infinity Clock. Grim Reaper does not speak much other than to state the fact that a storm is coming, using it in relation to the topic. Much later, he and the rest of the Reborn Oración Seis wait near a church, which they destroy shortly afterwards. Soon after, many other churches fall to their attacks, increasing their notoriety around Fiore.

Later, in an unknown mountain pass, Wendy and Bickslow encounter Grim Reaper. Grim Reaper's lack of memory becomes evident as he doesn't remember being Erigor of Eisenwald. Wendy's attack is backfired by him, when he uses it to fly a herd of cows through the air. Bickslow pushes Wendy out of the way and is buried beneath the cows as Grim Reaper allows them to fall. Wendy begins healing an injured Bickslow despite his attempts to get her to leave. Even with the additional attacks coming directly from Erigor, she still refuses to budge. Wendy claims that she won't abandon her friend regardless of how bad the situation is, eventually healing most of Bickslow's wounds. At the same time, she unintentionally causes Erigor to experience memories of his past with Eisenwald, which starts to strain the Dark Mage. Wendy decides to heal him but Erigor tells her not to, using his Storm Magic against her. In turn, she uses a more healing-based Sky Dragon's Roar at him. Erigor winds up looking back at a younger version of himself and collapses to the ground, defeated. Bickslow confirms that an evil essence has fled from his soul and that Wendy was able to heal his heart.

Bickslow wakes Erigor up, who has regained his memories after Wendy healed him. Bickslow reminds Erigor of the fact that he was in prison and Erigor says that he had a hideous nightmare and after that he acted as Grim Reaper. Erigor says that he offered his memories in exchange for the Magic Power of mastery over weather phenomenon. He continues to say that forgetting everything was painful for him and it was the hardest thing he had ever been through, and for this he is grateful to Wendy for healing him.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Oh man! He's pure evil!

Nico: Yeah no kidding! And it looks like we're going to kill him.

Eli: Yep.

Quick Man: Before we plan Erigor's death, we have to take care of another problem.

Mirajane: What's that?

At that moment, Manaphy hiccuped.

Me: Oh yeah Manaphy has the hiccups.

Mirajane: I hate the hiccups.

Nico: No one likes them.

Carmen: I think I can help out.

Maria: You're not going to use the Get Help move are you?

Carmen: No sis. Watch.

Carmen went up to Manaphy and she turned into a ferocious fire monster with glowing red eyes and ferocious teeth and she roared like a Tyrannosaurus Rex and then Manaphy screamed in fright!

Carmen reverted back and then Manaphy didn't hiccup anymore! It worked!

Riddler: What scares the hiccups of Pokemon? Carmen just solved that riddle!

We laughed!

Nico: Yeah! Carmen where did you learn how to do that?

Carmen: I saw how Katie Kaboom did it on Animaniacs.

Nico: I had a feeling that's where you learned it.

Me: Katie Kaboom. Man she was a crazy teen.

Eli: She sure was. Hard to imagine she's dangerous as a teen and as a monster.

Grodd: Let me use my mind powers to find where Erigor is.

Nico: Go for it Grodd.

Grodd used his psychic powers to locate him and he was in a dark and scary forest in the abandoned Oracion Seis Guild Building.

Grodd: He's in the Abandoned Oracion Seis Guild Building.

Laney: I guess Fiore must've merged with Earth.

Nico: Yeah that could be it. Lets get everyone together. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville and everyone gathered.) ATTEN-TION!

Everyone stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! Our mission today is gonna be a dangerous one and we have a deadly target on our hands.

Nico pulled out a wanted poster and it was for Erigor.

Nico: This is our target: Erigor the Grim Reaper, one of the most dangerous Dark Mages ever to terrorize all of Fiore. Our mission is to kill him. And yes I am the leader for this mission because Team Loud Phoenix Storm has a new leadership system. I forgot to tell you all about that. Now I have only one rule here. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do your job, you will be sent back to Team Loud Phoenix Storm World Tree Estate for the remainder of the mission. DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease! We leave in 10 minutes. Gather everything you need for this mission. It's gonna be brutal. DISMISSED!

We were ready for anything.

---

In the dark forest we arrived at the abandoned Oracion Seis Dark Guild building.

Napalm Man: This must be the place.

We saw a horrifying abandoned building and it looked like no one was in it for years.

Nico: Yep the coordinates are rights.

Grodd: Erigor is DEFINITELY in there.

Nico: All right. Then we need to flush him out. Colonel go Wolf Moon and have fun with him.

Me: With pleasure Commander.

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: Lets get it on! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: BLADES OF THE WOLF MOON FLAME!

I swung my scythe and fired blades of blue fire and they hit the Dark Guild building and burned it all over.

Nico: ENTRANCE POSITIONS!

We hid.

Erigor came out and he was enraged. Then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then spirits of evil technogeniuses swirled around it and then they converged and we came out.

Fisticuffs: Hope you don't mind. But we let ourselves in.

Erigor: Who are all of you?

Nico: We are your executioners. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we came to kill you Erigor!

Me: You and the Dark Guilds have terrorized all of Fiore for far too long and now it's going to end with your death.

Erigor: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson. I've heard so much about you. Your head will make a nice addition to my trophy room.

Me: That scythe of yours will be perfect for Bonnie Terrez.

Erigor: Then come and take it. If you can.

Me: You want my head? Come and get it you death-worshipping motherfucking douchebag son of a fucking bitch!

Erigor then went at me and I kicked him in the face and he got up and flew into the air.

I flew after him and then went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity Wolf Moon and we engaged in a massive and powerful brawl!

Sparks were flying all over the place and butning trees all over.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Moonlight Voice) **YOU MAKE ME SICK ERIGOR!**

POW!

I kicked him in the face and set him flying.

Crimson Dynamo: Have some of this! (Fires missiles at Erigor)

They hit him and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Me: WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM OF THE JANUARY FULL MOON!

I fired a massive blast of blue fire from my hand and Erigor flew down and the fire burned the entire dead forest in a massive inferno of blue fire and then he flew up to me and I teleported and then slashed him in the back with my scythe and he had a nasty gaping slash wound on his back as he had blood dripping from it.

Xion: Don't leave me out!

Xion darts at Erigor and does a forward thrust with the Keyblade.

She stabbed him in the leg and she kicked him in the face and sent him back and Nico kicked him into the air.

Me: **Try this one on!** (Echoing) **WOLF MOON HELIX!**

I fired a massive blast of blue fire from my wings and it formed into a blue fire helix and it slammed into Erigor and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion shook much of Fiore and sent him crashing into the burning wreckage of the Dark Guild building.

Nico: WHOA! That was incredible!

Laney: Wow!

Me: **It's a variation of Zhuqiaomon's Blazing Helix attack. Except instead with Blue Fire.**

Nico: Amazing!

KGbeast: My turn! (fires Cybernetic gun at Erigor)

He blasted him all over with Laser Blasts and burned him all over.

Me: **And they call you The Grim Reaper. You are just a pathetic death-worshiping wannabee that can't even beat me.**

Erigor then got SUPER MAD!

He growled and then screamed! He went at me and punched and kicked at me and I dodged his strikes and then I kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a rock!

Troy: Let's keep up the assault, guys!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Erigor: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! I am The Grim Reaper! I have no equal!

I flew at him and then kicked him in the stomach with incredibly devastating force and then I kicked him in the back of the head!

Eli: Chew on this!

Eli then slashed off Erigor's arms and he screamed in excruciating pain and blood gushed from the stubs of his arms.

Tae Kwon Crow: Katana chop!

He slashed Erigor right in his chest!

Nico: You are just that pathetic Erigor. What a waste of our time. You are nowhere near as big a challenge as we thought.

Intress and Eximiar blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Slug, Littlefoot, Rampage and Elena used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slug's energy rifle, Littlefoot and Elena's powers and Rampage's Thermo Sword 100-fold.

G1 Slug and Littlefoot: JURASSIC LASER SUPERBLAST!

G1 Rampage and Elena: THUNDERSTRIKE THERMO BLADE DANCE!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: JEWEL MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired waves of lasers, fire, lightning, jewels, water and ice and energy.

Me, Titanium Titan, Natsu, Lucy, Erza, Juvia, Mirajane, Cana, Levy, Laxus, Mystic Force Rangers, Harry Potter and Eli: WOLF MOON MAGIC MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of magic and elements.

Lincoln: NEBULA LIGHTNING STYLE: BARNARD'S LOOP NEBULA!

Cassandra Alexandra: NEBULA FIRE STYLE: BOOMERANG NEBULA!

Faye Valentine: NEBULA WATER STYLE: BUBBLE NEBULA!

Panty and Stocking Anarchy: NEBULA TWIN ELEMENT STYLE: BUBBLE NEBULA WITHING BARNARD'S GALAXY!

Scarlet (Space Dandy): NEBULA WIND STYLE: CALIFORNIA NNEBULA!

Xianghua: NEBULA WATER STYLE: CARINA NEBULA!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): NEBULA NATURE STYLE: CAVE NEBULA!

Zola: NEBULA LIGHT STYLE: CORONA AUSTRALIS NEBULA!

Reiko: NEBULA DARK STYLE: CONE NEBULA!

Blaze Fielding: NEBULA FIRE STYLE: CRESCENT NEBULA!

Jolyne Kujo: NEBULA WATER STYLE: DOUBLE HELIX NEBULA!

Mine (Akame Ga Kill) NEBULA WIND STYLE: EAGLE NEBULA!

Hime: NEBULA EARTH STYLE: ELEPHANT'S TRUNK NEBULA!

Tyris Flare: NEBULA DARK STYLE: ETA CARINA NEBULA!

Mai: NEBULA FIRE STYLE: FLAME NEBULA!

Kyoko: NEBULA LIGHT STYLE: GUM NEBULA!

Misako: NEBULA DARK STYLE: HEART NEBULA!

Ajna: NEBULA EARTH STYLE: HOMUNCULUS NEBULA!

Shizuka Marikawa: NEBULA WATER STYLE: HORSEHEAD NEBULA!

Ulala: NEBULA WATER STYLE: LAGOON NEBULA!

Super Sonico: NEBULA LIGHTNING STYLE: NORTH AMERICA NEBULA!

Colette Brunel: NEBULA LIGHT STYLE: OMEGA NEBULA!

Solange: NEBULA WIND STYLE: ORION NEBULA!

Ryuko: NEBULA DARK STYLE: PISTOL NEBULA!

Perfula: NEBULA NATURE STYLE: ROSETTE NEBULA!

Entrapta: NEBULA LIGHTNING STYLE: RUNNING CHICKEN NEBULA!

Frosta: NEBULA ICE STYLE: SOUL NEBULA!

Jessica: NEBULA STING STYLE: TARANTULA NEBULA!

Tatsumaki: NEBULA WIND STYLE: TRIFID NEBULA!

Morrigan: (Scottish Accent) NEBULA DARK STYLE: WITCH HEAD NEBULA!

R. Mika: NEBULA STRENGTH STYLE: PACMAN NEBULA!

Hilda: (British Accent) NEBULA WIND STYLE: DE MAIRAN'S NEBULA!

Yuna: NEBULA WATER STYLE: MESSIER 78!

Akko: NEBULA MAGIC STYLE: GHOST HEAD NEBULA!

Shantae: NEBULA MAGIC STYLE: PENCIL NEBULA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said nebulae.

Lincoln and his harem: NEBULA FINAL SMASH: NEBULA HADOUKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired a massive Hadouken Barrage powered by the nebulae throughout the universe which explodes on contact with Erigor. The blasts all hit Erigor and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Number 7: Time for me to end this.

Nico: First is this.

Nico plunged his hand into Erigor's chest and ripped out his beating heart! Then Nico ate it and it was tasty.

Number 7 then fired a massive laser blast and obliterated Erigor in an instant. He was dead!

Nico: Good riddance.

I then went over and picked up Erigor's scythe and gave it to Bonnie. Erigor was banished to the Warp for all eternity.

Me: Figured you could use it better than Erigor could. And Dragonair has the power to control the weather so it's perfect for you Bonnie.

Bonnie Terrez: Wow! Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Nico: That's it for Erigor. Great job everyone!

Eli: That was so awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was Lieutenant. Lets head to Lynn's Table and have our dinner and the Usual Battles to celebrate.

Me: Yes sir.

We went to Lynn's Table.

---

At Lynn's Table we were having Ulti-Meatum Burgers and Lynn-sagna. Then Ragdoll, Nergal, Griffin, Merman, Misty Tredwell, Hank Scorpio, Anti Wanda, Yenaldoshi, King Hiss, and Trumbipular appeared.

Nico: Ragdoll, Nergal, Griffin, Merman, Misty Tredwell, Hank Scorpio, Anti Wanda, Yenaldoshi, King Hiss, and Trumbipular.

Trumbipular: Hey guys.

Ragdoll: Another busy day?

William: Yep. You said it.

Nico: That's an understatement.

Nergal: It must've been nice fighting alongside the rest of Fairy Tail again.

Maria: It sure was.

Me: It was great.

Griffin: And you took out one of their enemies that had powers.

Me: We sure did and it was epic.

Merman: (to me) Heard you met a Plesiosaurus today.

Me: We sure did and it was in the world of the 1977 movie The Crater Lake Monster. That was a wicked movie from my dad's past.

Misty Tredwell: Honey, please tell me you didn't kill it.

Me: Don't worry we didn't. We gave it a good home in Paleozoic World and it's among its fellow brethren.

Misty Tredwell: That's a relief.

Me: Yeah thank goodness.

Misty Tredwell: We have a bunch of new recruits for you all to test your skills out.

A bunch of Figures came out and they were HUNTOR - One of Monkey's Enemies, THE LIPSYNCHER from Season 2 episode 19 of Mighty Morphin and ASTRONEMA from In Space!

---

Huntor

**Huntor** is a minor antagonist in *Dexter's Laboratory* and *Samurai Jack* . He is an intergalactic hunter who kidnapped Monkey to hunt him down in his private hunting ground.

He was voiced by the late Ed Gilbert in *Dexter's Laboratory* .

Huntor first appears in the *Dexter's Laboratory* episode "Huntor." He hires alien bounty hunters to capture Monkey and bring them to his home: a fortress next to a jungle that is housed within a force-field and rests atop an asteroid in space. Upon arrival, Huntor psyches out Monkey by posing as a head-mounted on the wall and then reveals himself to be alive, as well as "the greatest hunter in the universe". Huntor then explains that Monkey's reputation was well-known throughout the cosmos, and thus he wanted him to be his next hunt while showing his collection of heads he'd won off his previous adversaries, including other superheroes. When Monkey refuses his game, Huntor reveals that he had captured Agent Honeydew and the Commander and strung them over some ravenous alien bugs, threatening to drop them in if Monkey does not accept his challenge, leaving the simian with no other choice.

Huntor then launches Monkey into his jungle to be hunted. Monkey attempts to return to the fortress to save his friends, but Huntor stands in his way atop his mount, an elephant-like alien named Snorkdro, with several weapons in hand, and taunts Monkey to make the first move. After Monkey is defeated with devices made to counteract his powers, he is forced on the run, with Huntor giving chase on Snorkdro. Huntor tries to find him with his Monkey

Emission Sensor (or MES), but loses him, making him throw the device at the ground, breaking it, and then moves along to find Monkey.

Seeing that his powers weren't going to help him fight Huntor, Monkey decides to rely on his natural skills and the environment around him. After gathering weapons and setting traps, he then makes a battle-cry that attracts Huntor to his direction. Huntor attempts to use his guns, but Monkey destroys them with a coconut and a yam respectively, making Huntor mad. He tries to pull out his pistol, but then Monkey then throws an alien mouse, scaring Snorkdro and causing Huntor to fall off and get buried in his own weapons. Further enraged, Huntor pulls out his biggest weapon and begins chasing Monkey on foot, swearing to have his head. After Monkey destroys the big gun with a log trap, Huntor gets even madder and lunges at Monkey, who steps away and lets Huntor get caught in a snare-trap that throws him into several tree branches and then the ground, making him dizzy and fall into a pit trap. He gets his shirt ripped off by one of the stakes in the pit trap, but manages to break his fall by clinging onto another one, only to get bitten on the butt by alien eels from the water below. This makes him jump and land near his fortress.

The exhausted Huntor is then captured by Monkey, who resumes using his powers again now that Huntor was disarmed. However, Huntor activates the self-destruct sequence that will destroy the entire asteroid within thirty seconds. As Monkey goes to free his friends, Huntor attempts to get to his escape ship but is recaptured by Monkey. The whole asteroid blows up, but Monkey was able to save his friends, the other animals, and Huntor from the explosion. Along the way back to Earth, Monkey drops Huntor on a passing planet, leaving him stranded. While on the planet, Huntor is then found by two giant alien hillbillies who decide to hunt him, forcing "the greatest hunter in the universe" on the run and dooming him to an ironic fate.

*Samurai Jack*

Huntor makes a cameo appearance in " *Episode VIII: Jack versus Mad Jack* " along with his mount Snorkdro, who appears to be replaced with a robot facsimile (assuming the original was in fact a real creature). His gun also appears different from the dozens of weapons he wields in *Dexter's Laboratory* .

In the episode, Huntor is one of the very many bounty hunters attempting to collect the bounty on Jack's head placed by Aku. His first attempt involved shooting energy beams from his gun while riding Snorkdro. However, the beams are easily deflected by Jack's sword, one of which hitting him and knocking him to the ground. He then whistles, which commands Snorkdro to trample Jack, but the samurai simply raises his sword and slices Snorkdro's belly open, causing the robot to explode. Seeing how dangerous the samurai is, Huntor becomes scared of him, making a cat-like noise and running off much like he did at the end of the *Dexter's Laboratory* episode.

Huntor first appears in the *Dexter's Laboratory* episode "Huntor." He hires alien bounty hunters to capture Monkey and bring them to his home: a fortress next to a jungle that is housed within a force-field and rests atop an asteroid in space. Upon arrival, Huntor psyches out Monkey by posing as a head-mounted on the wall and then reveals himself to be alive, as well as "the greatest hunter in the universe". Huntor then explains that Monkey's reputation was well-known throughout the cosmos, and thus he wanted him to be his next hunt while showing his collection of heads he'd won off his previous adversaries, including other superheroes. When Monkey refuses his game, Huntor reveals that he had captured Agent Honeydew and the Commander and strung them over some ravenous alien bugs, threatening to drop them in if Monkey does not accept his challenge, leaving the simian with no other choice.

Huntor then launches Monkey into his jungle to be hunted. Monkey attempts to return to the fortress to save his friends, but Huntor stands in his way atop his mount, an elephant-like alien named Snorkdro, with several weapons in hand, and taunts Monkey to make the first move. After Monkey is defeated with devices made to counteract his powers, he is forced on the run, with Huntor giving chase on Snorkdro. Huntor tries to find him with his Monkey Emission Sensor (or MES), but loses him, making him throw the device at the ground, breaking it, and then moves along to find Monkey.

Seeing that his powers weren't going to help him fight Huntor, Monkey decides to rely on his natural skills and the environment around him. After gathering weapons and setting traps, he then makes a battle-cry that attracts Huntor to his direction. Huntor attempts to use his guns, but Monkey destroys them with a coconut and a yam respectively, making Huntor mad. He tries to pull out his pistol, but then Monkey then throws an alien mouse, scaring Snorkdro and causing Huntor to fall off and get buried in his own weapons. Further enraged, Huntor pulls out his biggest weapon and begins chasing Monkey on foot, swearing to have his head. After Monkey destroys the big gun with a log trap, Huntor gets even madder and lunges at Monkey, who steps away and lets Huntor get caught in a snare-trap that throws him into several tree branches and then the ground, making him dizzy and fall into a pit trap. He gets his shirt ripped off by one of the stakes in the pit trap, but manages to break his fall by clinging onto another one, only to get bitten on the butt by alien eels from the water below. This makes him jump and land near his fortress.

The exhausted Huntor is then captured by Monkey, who resumes using his powers again now that Huntor was disarmed. However, Huntor activates the self-destruct sequence that will destroy the entire asteroid within thirty seconds. As Monkey goes to free his friends, Huntor attempts to get to his escape ship but is recaptured by Monkey. The whole asteroid blows up, but Monkey was able to save his friends, the other animals, and Huntor from the explosion. Along the way back to Earth, Monkey drops Huntor on a passing planet, leaving him stranded. While on the planet, Huntor is then found by two giant alien hillbillies who decide to hunt him, forcing "the greatest hunter in the universe" on the run and dooming him to an ironic fate.

*Samurai Jack*

Huntor makes a cameo appearance in " *Episode VIII: Jack versus Mad Jack* " along with his mount Snorkdro, who appears to be replaced with a robot facsimile (assuming the original was in fact a real creature). His gun also appears different from the dozens of weapons he wields in *Dexter's Laboratory* .

In the episode, Huntor is one of the very many bounty hunters attempting to collect the bounty on Jack's head placed by Aku. His first attempt involved shooting energy beams from his gun while riding Snorkdro. However, the beams are easily deflected by Jack's sword, one of which hitting him and knocking him to the ground. He then whistles, which commands Snorkdro to trample Jack, but the samurai simply raises his sword and slices Snorkdro's belly open, causing the robot to explode. Seeing how dangerous the samurai is, Huntor becomes scared of him, making a cat-like noise and running off much like he did at the end of the *Dexter's Laboratory* episode.

## Lipsyncher

When Tommy and Kimberly decided to go on their first date, Lord Zedd decided that this would be a good time to mess with their personal lives. Since Tommy had recently rejoined the team as the White Ranger, Zedd decided that two heads were better than one and would create two monsters in a combined assault. During a date montage, he sent down the Putty Patrol to meddle in their affairs and they stole Kimberly's mother. After Pursehead froze Tommy and Kimberly in place, Zedd created Lipsyncher from the "Siren Song Red" lipstick that was formally contained within the purse that became Pursehead. Lipsyncher's mission was to aid Pursehead in battle against the remaining Power Rangers by destroying the four that were not frozen. Lipsyncher used a sword resembling a pair of lips in battle and could fire powerful sound-waves. Upon being created, she was happy and upbeat and wanted to find the Power Rangers although she just wanted to do so in order to destroy them utterly.

To draw them out, Lipsyncher went to Angel Grove Park where she obliterated a statue duplicate of The Thinker which finally set off the alarm at the Command Center. With Zack going to help his two frozen comrades and both Billy and Trini working to undo Pursehead's freeze ray, Jason was forced to fight her alone for the time being. He appeared but the monster easily threw him to the ground with her vocals but he then summoned his Power Sword and scarred her face, enraging her. Wanting her to shut up, Zedd enlarged her and she cackled maniacally so Jason deployed his Red Dragon Thunderzord which blasted her with fire but she ran right through the explosions so it turned into Warrior Mode. Lipsyncher mocked it by proclaiming her superiority before she unleashed a sonic wave from her sword. The said wave disabled the Zord and made it hold its head before Lipsyncher slid forward and laid a beatdown on it. After several moments of a sustained beating, the Red Dragon grabbed her by the arms and broke it although she promptly delivered another beat-down. After twelve slashes, the Red Dragon Thunderzord finally went down but she picked it up again by the neck and knocked it out for the count with a strike from the butt of her sword.

Even after Pursehead's demise, Zedd was confident that the "lipstick monster" was so powerful that she could destroy them and reduce the Power Rangers "to multi-colored specks of power dust" before proclaiming premature victory. However, before Lipsyncher could finish Jason off, the other Rangers arrived in the other Thunderzords and confronted Lipsyncher, much to her shock. First to fight was the Unicorn Thunderzord which rose boulders out of the ground and pelted her with them, one crashing down on her right foot and making her hop around in pain. The Griffin Thunderzord then raced forth and she tries to destroy it with her sonic waves but it was unfazed and shot her with fireballs whilst the Firebird Thunderzord fired an energy tornado which knocked her flat. After that barrage gave her time for a breath, Jason recovered in his Zord and jumped into the air whilst the other Rangers formed the Thunderzord Assault Team. Lipsyncher then blasted the formation with her musical notes but it was completely unfazed and rolled through the explosions. Unlike most monsters, she began to panic when the Red Dragon Thunderzord came at her and finished her off with an airborne variant of its staff finishing attack which slashed into her chest fatally and made her spin. As it landed and stopped spinning its staff, Lipsyncher fell on her side and exploded. After she was destroyed, Lipsyncher reverted back to her lipstick form as she was being banished to the Shadow World.

## Astronema

**Astronema** is the chief lieutenant of Dark Specter within the United Alliance of Evil and the main antagonist of *Power Rangers in Space*. She was originally **Karone**, sister of the Red Space Ranger Andros, until she was abducted by Dark Specter and conditioned to be one of his servants. She also served as a love interest for Zhane.

After turning good, she later became the Pink Ranger in *Power Rangers Lost Galaxy* taking Kendrix's place following Kendrix's death.

She was portrayed by Melody Perkins.

Astronema was originally Karone, a little girl living on the space colony of KO-35 and grew up very attached to her brother, Andros. However one day, when they were playing with a toy sphere, the sphere went away and her brother went after it, when Darkonda kidnapped her. Despite Karone's screams for help, the bounty hunter took her away and handed her over to Ecliptor and Dark Specter, who began molding her into Astronema. Ecliptor became a fatherly figure for her and trained her to become a powerful dark warrioress. As her memories of her early life faded, she was told that the Power Rangers destroyed her family. After competing with and defeating other warriors, Astronema was trained with dark magic and eventually awarded the powerful Wrath Staff. She eventually gained control of the Dark Fortress and an army of the robot soldiers, Quantrons. Astronema roamed the universe conquering or destroying anyone who would not serve her or Dark Specter. Along the way she encountered a great warrior who possessed the Armor Keys, which would call on powerful armor, but before he could bring the keys together, Astronema turned him to stone.

### *In Space*

Astronema later attended the meeting of the United Alliance of Evil on the Cimmerian Planet where she was introduced to the other villains. She was the one that discovered the Red Space Ranger spying on the meeting and was sent after him after he escaped. After more Rangers joined him, Astronema decided to attack the Earth again and again so as to prevent the Rangers from searching for Zordon. After Zhane, the Silver Ranger, was awakened from his cryo chamber, he and Astronema started a brief relationship but it ended badly due to their constant lies to each other (though they were actually truths).

Astronema later discovered the truth about herself, but she denied it at first. However she eventually sided with Andros and helped him to find Zordon, but was later captured by a cybernetically brainwashed Ecliptor, who condemned her to the same fate. But this reprogramming made her too evil and she became determined to overthrow Dark Specter. It was during this time that Astronema created the powerful Psycho Rangers, homicidal and evil counterparts to the Rangers that she designed to kill them as well as drain Dark Specter's powers.

After the Grand Monarch of Evil initiated the final invasion of the universe, Astronema acted as his field commander. When Dark Specter was destroyed by Darkonda, she usurped him and became the Queen of Evil. Later when Andros infiltrated her ship, Astronema confronted him, but was struck by an energy bolt he deflected back at her. After Zordon's energy tube was shattered, unleashing an energy wave that got rid of all of the villains, Astronema was revived as Karone.

Lost Galaxy

Later, after the first Pink Galaxy Ranger was killed because of Psycho Pink and her Quasar Saber fell into the hands of evil on Onyx, Karone donned the guise of Astronema to get it back. After she threatened to destroy everyone if it was not given to her, the auctioneer quickly handed over the Quasar Saber. However Trakeena arrived and revealed her deception, forcing her to make a run for it, but Karone would become the new Pink Galaxy Ranger shortly afterwards. She later sought out the power of the warrior she had turned to stone so as to help Leo defeat Trakeena. After facing Astronema in battle, Karone conquered her inner demons and gained the keys needed to activate the power.

---

Me: Huntor!

Andros: Astronema!

Tommy Oliver: And Lipsyncher!

Lipsyncher: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you Lipsyncher. You were one of the two monsters that crashed Tommy and Kim's date! And Astronema, I remember you all too well. You were Andros' sister that was brainwashed by the Dark Spector.

Astronema: That's right J.D. You are very sharp with that memory of yours.

Me: Never missed an episode. And Huntor its been a while. We had a run-in with a bounty hunter robot lookalike of you when we were the Brave 12.

Huntor: (Australian Accent) That is a very interesting coincidence mate. I'm amazed you met a robot like me.

Me: It was a crazy and awesome adventure.

?: (Slurred Speech) Well isn't this (HIC) nice!

Another figure came out and it was a new villain. It was TINA LEVITO THE DRUNK MAIDEN!

---

Tina Levito is an OC Villain that I made up and she is a MASSIVE RAGING ALCOHOLIC! She drinks practically her own weight in beer and alcohol and she is a dangerous supervillain when she is drunk and she is completely unpredictable and has done so many petty crimes and more. She has done so much that not even the most skilled of villains would pale in comparison to her. She has the villain name The Drunk Maiden.

---

Laney: Who is she?

Nergal: This is Tina Levito and she likes being drunk when she does her crimes.

Nico: Oh boy. Looks like you guys are gonna have a lot of problems with her.

Naruto: Yeah.

Mirajane: I'll face the Drunk Maiden.

Cana: I'll face Lipsyncher.

Hestia: And I'll face Huntor.

?: And I'll face Astronema.

A figure came out and it was Princess Hisui.

Lucy H.: Princess Hisui!

Hisui: Good to see you Lucy. It's an honor to meet you J.D. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you your highness.

Hisui: You don't have to use formalities. Just call me Hisui.

Me: Sorry. Force of habit.

?: Don't start without me!

Another figure came out and it was PURSEHEAD from Episode 19 of Mighty Morphin!

Tommy Oliver: Pursehead!

Me: I remember you too! You and Lipsyncher crashed Tommy and Kim's date.

Pursehead: Good memory J.D.

?: We will destroy you all for killing The Joker!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nico: Uh oh, I think I know those voices from anywhere.

We saw what was coming this way, it was a massive army of Jokerz, the street gang of punks who dare to carry on the legacy of Batman's most dangerous foe, The Joker.

Me: Jokerz, and from the look of the army, it's a really massive one.

Lincoln: They must've found out that we Super Hakaied The Joker, and because of that, they're now out for revenge on us.

Jokerz Thug: You punks murdered The Joker and put so many of our boys in prison, and now, you will all die!

Nico: The Joker was nothing more than a homicidal monster who killed people because he thought it was funny. He was nothing but an unrepentant monster who deserved to be a forgotten memory, but you punks are continuing on his legacy, so, you brought this on yourself.

Me: That's right you fucking clown ripoff artists.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln, do you think you can tell the new recruits about The Jokerz?

Lincoln: You got it, Twilight.

Lincoln proceeded to tell the new recruits about The Jokerz, the ruthless street gang of punks from Neo Gotham City, and the de-facto carriers of The Joker's legacy of madness.

---

Jokerz

The Jokerz are a large street gang of punks 40 years in the future of the DCAU that take their inspiration from the Joker, Batman's onetime archnemesis. They tend to dress in clownish costumes and makeup as did their namesake, but have none of the style or humor of the original. They are based in Gotham City.

Appearances

In the animated series Batman Beyond, Batman battled different versions of the gang on several occasions. In a Justice League Unlimited episode the member Ghoul stated that there are 9,453 active Jokerz that are divided into approximately 200 separate groups (It's unlikely that Chronos affected the large amount considering that he only hired one gang of the Jokerz). There are three known such versions. The first is led by a vandal dressed as the Joker. Those were the Jokerz that Derek Powers' henchman Mr. Fixx incriminated for the murder of Terry McGinnis' father in "Rebirth", the two-part pilot of the animated series. Their leader is J-Man, who dresses in a style similar to the Joker and voiced by DCAU creator Bruce Timm.

A second group of Jokerz appeared in the episode "Hidden Agenda", led by a Jokerz member named Terminal, a top-tier student at Hamilton Hill High and a would-be killer of rival candidate for valedictorian Max Gibson. Max's search to determine who is after her leads her to find out Terry's secret life as Batman.

In the direct-to-video feature Batman Beyond: Return of the Joker, a third group, including Harley Quinn's twin granddaughters, was actually led by the revived Joker himself, who was using Tim Drake's body. This third group was defeated, and the host seemingly freed from the Joker's influence.

The last appearance of the Jokerz was in the Justice League Unlimited episode "The Once and Future Thing, Part 2." In this episode, the group of Jokerz from Return of the Joker are shown to be working for a time-traveling villain called David Clinton, known in the comics as the Atom's archnemesis, Chronos. This team of Jokerz has been enhanced with super-powers and/or cybernetic enhancements that Clinton pulled from the future, and Bonk, who was murdered by the Joker in Return of the Joker, is part of the group. This group of Jokerz has killed most of the Justice League of that time, leaving only Static, Warhawk, that timeline's Batman, and an elderly Bruce Wayne. The present-day Batman, Green Lantern (John Stewart) and Wonder Woman chase Clinton to this future, and were able stop Clinton and undo the damage he did to the timestream, erasing all of the events of the episode.

Lincoln was done, the new recruits were horrified to know about the crimes of The Jokerz gang, and they were continuing on the legacy of The Joker.

Buster Bunny: As if The Joker wasn't bad enough, but to find out that there's a gang continuing on The Joker's legacy of homicidal madness.

Ace Bunny: That clown's left quite a dark shadow on Gotham City. But, that dark shadow faded away into darkness after we Super Hakaied The Joker. Now, we've got to deal with these clowns from Neo Gotham City.

Tech E Coyote: And we hated that homicidal insane clown for everything he's done, especially what he did to Harley Quinn before Luan saved her.

Bugs Bunny: If we joined the team long ago, we would've made sure The Joker suffered badly for all those people he's murdered.

Danger Duck: When we heard about how many people that clown's murdered, we were horrified. The Joker is truly nothing more than evil incarnate, who truly deserves to die.

Pinkie Pie: I've had it with those punks to last a lifetime.

Suddenly, Pinkie Pie's eyes had turned neon light blue and she was surrounded by a pink aura with balloons, as she unholstered her Sword of Laughter, and as she approached the massive army of Jokerz, she left behind balloons, pink flames and pink energy, and confetti with every step.

Pinkie Pie: You Jokerz just can't leave us alone, can you? You continue to bring havoc and chaos, and continue on The Joker's legacy of madness. But, this time, I will bring that dark legacy to an end once and for all.

Suddenly, Pinkie Pie was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with balloons and confetti floating around the vortex, and there was a light blue phoenix inside the pink vortex. Then, as soon as the vortex faded, Pinkie Pie emerged, but she was changed

forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Pinkie Pie had grown up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon light blue eyes and a pink energy aura with balloons and confetti, the blade of her Sword of Laughter grew longer, growing up to 6'5" in length and the black handle grew a little longer. Pinkie Pie has a Pony with a balloon emblazoned on her forehead, and she had on pony earrings with the Laugher Kanji in its hooves, her Amulet of Tech had a pony pendant with the Laugher Kanji in its hooves. Pinkie Pie had large pink angel wings, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle, her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. Pinkie Pie had on a sleeveless pink blouse with stars and a light blue phoenix, a pink blouse with stars, purple pants, pink leather combat boots, and a sleeveless pink trenchcoat with balloons and confetti and a pony on the back. There was a kanji on the back in yellow that said, "Pinkie Pie, Princess of The Tech Skylanders, Fun-Loving Member of The Mane 9, Emissary of Laughter, Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Amazing Party Planner."

ピンキーパイ、テックスカイランダーズのプリンセス、たてがみ9の楽しいメンバー、笑いの使者、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻、そして素晴らしいパーティープランナー

Pinkie Pie was transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 CONFETTI TECH PONY ANGEL OF LAUGHTER!

We were amazed by Pinkie Pie's transformation, and Lincoln was blushing when he saw Pinkie Pie's transformation.

Nico: Whoa, Pinkie Pie's transformed, and now, she's going to let those braindead thugs have it.

Me: Now they're going to face off against a true master of laughter and comedy. If it was the Joker she would make that bad monster suffer bad.

Nico: When some of us finish the usual battles, we'll get some popcorn and chairs to sit on, so we can watch the show. This is going to be good, and I know Lincoln's going to join the show.

Lincoln: Wow, Pinkie Pie, you look incredible. How do you feel?

Pinkie Pie: (Divine Echoing Celestial Voice of Laugher) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, I'm going to let those unfunny, brain-dead thugs have it.**

Pursehead: I have an idea to freeze all of those Jokerz over there.

Maria: How are you going to do that?

Pursehead: With my compact mirror.

Pursehead froze the Jokerz with his mirror.

Nico: NICE!

Another figure came out and it was BISK!

Nico: Bisk!

Bisk: Pleasure to meet you Nico. Just don't eat me.

Me: I don't think you would taste very good.

Clawful: I'll face you Bisk.

Nico: Now that's everyone. Lets get it on!

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: War Machine, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Tricera, Iron Man, Edd, Nazz, Kevin, Cameron, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll

---

Ragdoll was first.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) Erigor is probably the first Fairy Tail villain you've killed that has powers.

War Machine: Yes he is and he was one of the most vile scumbags ever.

Pinkie Pie: **And a big time party pooper. He needed to be destroyed.**

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) What he was doing was absolutely horrible.

Marble Pie: Yeah it was and he needed to die.

Featherweight: Yep. He was a monster.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He had it coming for all of his crimes in full.

Sprocket: You're darn right he did. What a monster.

Steel Lynn: Yeah and J.D. and all of us made sure he paid for his crimes.

Dino Tricera: You got that right. That jerkball had it coming to him.

Edd: And justice caught up to him.

Kevin: What a dork!

Ragdoll: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THID DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of balloons, gears, lightning and metal and smashed him down.

War Machine: WOO HOO!

Pinkie Pie: **BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!**

---

Battle 2: Blake, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Team R.W.B.Y., Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) It's fitting that Erigor's scythe should go to the girl who helped J.D. out in the rescue this morning.

Blake: You got that right Nergal and Bonnie and J.D. did a great job together today.

Fluttershy: And the scythe fits perfectly for Bonnie because of her power to control the weather.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes. It's groovy for Bonnie.

Tornado Bolt: You said it and Erigor's powers were weather control too.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah they sure were and it was amazing and strong.

Stealth Elf: But now they are in much more deserving hands.

Plant Lola: You got that right.

Dino Rhamph: Bonnie is more fitting for Erigor's powers and scythe. She will use them for good.

Ruby Rose: You got that right.

Yang: Yep.

Nergal: Most agreed. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS!

RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and elements and smashed him down.

Blake: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Jimmy Neutron, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Carl, Sheen, Cindy, Libby, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel)

---

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) Do you remember the first time you guys met the Fairy Tail Guild?

Jimmy: We sure do and that was the time we went to Australia to take down McLeach.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! I remember hearing about that. That was some adventure.

Luster Dawn: It sure was and it's amazing that each guild member has amazing powers.

Princess Cadance: I think it's really cool how they have their own unique abilities.

Flurry Heart: I do too. Levy, Mirajane, Juvia and Cana all have amazing skills.

Star Swirl: They sure do and it's really cool.

Spyro: You got that right.

Crystal Laney: I think it's really something.

Dino Tyranno: You're not kidding there.

Carl: As long as we don't get hit by them.

Sheen: YEAH! But it would be cool if I got turned into Ultra Lord!

Cindy: Sheen not now.

Griffin: That would be cool. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

Cicadacon: This is gonna be so awesome. Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Retrax: I'm always up for some fun. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of elements, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Jimmy: A success!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Yumi Ishiyama, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Brachio, Jeremie, Aelita, Ulrich, Odd, William, Sissi, Alister and Rafael VS Merman

---

Merman was next.

Merman: (to Yumi) It must be nice fighting alongside the complete Fairy Tail Guild again.

Yumi: It sure is and it's amazing that everyone there has so many amazing powers and abilities.

Princess Celestia: It sure is and I didn't know Fiore had so many amazing mages.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement)

Spotlight: They are really amazing to learn from. Éclair is now a member of Fairy Tail too.

Light Lily showed that Éclair's guild mark is now on her left shoulder.

Dino Brachio: Éclair now has a Fairy Tail Guild Mark on her left shoulder now.

Jeremie: It's great that she's now part of Fairy Tail.

Aelita: After everything that happened to her over the course of 400 years she deserves to have a family like Fairy Tail.

Ulrich: You'll get no argument from me there.

Odd: Same here and it's great she is with all of Fairy Tail.

William: It sure is.

Sissi: I think she has amazing talents for Fairy Tail.

Merman: I'm glad you all think so. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and light and energy and smashed him down.

Yumi: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 5: Persephone, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The

Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Bertrand, Dante, Morpheus, Boris, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) Who did J.D. recruit for the harem this time?

Persephone: Her name is Hestia and she is a Goddess.

Princess Luna: She is a most beautiful girl. J.D. and Bonnie met her in the world of the 1977 movie The Crater Lake Monster.

Snowdrop: That was a crazy movie from J.D.'s dad's past and it was about a real plesiosaurus that was terrorizing a small town outside of Crater Lake in Oregon.

Gari: You should've seen it Misty. It was a freaky experience.

Ink Rose: But it was amazing how a creature like that from millions of years ago was able to be there.

Moonlight Raven: It sure was. But thank goodness that J.D., Bonnie and Hestia were able to tame it.

Blackout: We brought it to Paleozoic World and it's now with its Plesiosaurus family.

Shadow Lucy: It's really cool to see one there.

Dino Stego: Yeah it sure is. Kendrix of the Dino Charge Rangers thinks so too.

Lucy Loud: I agree with you there on that.

Brittney: The poor creature was just scared and confused and just wanted to be with others of his kind.

Haiku: That's right.

Misty Tredwell: Well it's good that it can be with others of its kind. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed her down.

Persephone: Take that!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

Battle 6: Sophie Casterwill, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Dante, Zhalia, Lok, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) Hestia would definitely get along with both Lucy and Luan.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I think she would too. But she also has a really funny habit of drinking too much like Lady Hokage and Poromon.

Rarity: Indeed she does darling. We saw her drinking all the beer at Fairy Tail Guild and she was drunk as all get out.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was funny and crazy.

Thunder Terror: She was so drunk that she was dancing on a table in nothing but her underwear.

Mistmane: J.D. said he didn't mind her in her underwear.

Gill Grunt: It was funny but silly. Hestia had a nasty headache.

Liquid Leni: It totes hurt her but we're gonna have to watch her to make sure she doesn't go overboard like that again.

Dino Ichthy: I agree there Leni. But that was funny.

Dante Vale: It sure was funny.

Lok: It sure was.

Zhalia: I thought so too.

Hank Scorpio: Glad you all like Hestia. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Lok: AWAKEN! LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS, QUETZALCOATL!

In a flash of blue light came Quetzalcoatl, the Legendary Titan of Summons!

Sophie: RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH, PHOENIX!

In a vortex of fire came Phoenix, The Legendary Titan of Rebirth!

Dante Vale: MANIFEST! LEGENDARY TITAN OF DIMENSIONS, UMBRA THE SHADOW JAGUAR!

In a vortex of darkness came Umbra the Shadow Jaguar, The Legendary Titan of Dimensions!

Zhalia: MAKE THEM TREMBLE! KING BASILISK!

She summoned King Basilisk!

They fired waves of elements, jewels, lightning, water and ice and smashed him down.

Sophie: That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Loni, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper

# Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Mammoth, Leni, Ed, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti-Wanda: (to Loni) I didn't think Pokemon could get hiccups at all!

Loni: Me neither!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that was crazy! I didn't know that Pokemon could get hiccups either.

Cozy Glow: Yeah hiccups are not fun.

Trixie: They drive you crazy.

Juniper Montage: Yeah they sure do.

Clover the Clever: Involuntary spasms of the diaphragm are not fun.

Hex: They drive people nuts.

Lightning Lisa: They most sure do and it's not a pleasant sight or sensation.

Dino Mammoth: Yeah everyone gets them and it's not fun.

Anti-Wanda: No it isn't.

Leni: Yeah they are not fun.

Ed: Whenever superheroes get hiccups it sends them flying back like the recoil of a shotgun.

Anti-Wanda: That is crazy. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic, gravity, bones and energy and smashed her down.

Loni: That was totes fun!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that was awesome!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Seto Kaiba, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Kisara, Mokuba, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldooshi

---

The Yenaldooshi was next.

Yenaldooshi: (to Kaiba) Personally, I would've used my howl to get rid of Manaphy's hiccups.

Seto Kaiba: Your opinion is noted but Carmen's method was much better and amazing.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was. What she did to help Manaphy was awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure was. I thought it was cool how she can turn into a monster like that.

Magma Gloom: Yeah it was! And also Katie Kaboom is a funny character on Animaniacs. But what she is doing shows that she has serious problems.

Flash Magnus: Yeah her parents think it's a phase because of the natural cycle of a teenager but I think there's more to it than that.

Whirlwind: The way she acts reminds me so much of The Incredible Hulk.

Air Lincoln: But she explodes like an atomic bomb whenever she gets mad.

Dino Ptera: She sure does and it's funny but scary.

Yenaldooshi: I agree with you all there. I saw Katie Kaboom on TV and while it is a darn shame she was booted off after 25 years there was something really wrong with her.

Mokuba: I agree too. What happens to her is weird but strange.

Kisara: It's like a Jekyll and Hyde sort of thing.

Yenaldooshi: Yeah it sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Seto Kaiba: I summon my almighty BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

He summoned his trademark Blue-Eyes White Dragon!

They fired waves if wind and energy and lightning.

Kaiba: BLUE-EYES attack with WHITE LIGHTNING!

Blue-Eyes White Dragon fired a blast of white energy and the blasts all hit Yenaldooshi and smashed him down.

Seto Kaiba: That was a game!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 9: Leni, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Styraco, Ed, Patrick, Billy, Stimpy, Karai and Xion VS King Hiss.

---

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) Didn't the Eds have a blackout in Peach Creek before?

Leni: They sure did and it wasn't caused by Mole Mutants.

Applejack: Yeah it usually is caused by power glitches.

Apple Bloom: But it was really crazy how the power outage was caused by Mole Mutants.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it was really freaky! Who would have thought that Ed's comic book would tell us about what caused this power outage?

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it was sure scary lads.

Flashwing: No kidding. Strange too how the kids of Peach Creek went through something crazy like this.

Stone Luna: It was sure crazy dudes.

Dino Styraco: You are not kidding there and it was weird how Ed's comic proved to be 100% right.

King Hiss: No kidding. Well done Ed.

Ed: Polly want a cracker! (Barks like a seal)

Eddy: (Offscreen) SHUT UP ED!

Billy and Stimpy were picking their noses.

King Hiss: Funny. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of gravity, earth, rock and apples and smashed him down!

Leni: That was totes fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Battle 10: She-Hulk, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Sabre, Tigra, Red She-Hulk, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipular

---

Trumbipular was next.

Trumbipular: (to She Hulk) Why didn't you guys come to our place when the power went out? We would've gladly let you guys crash with us.

She-Hulk: We appreciate that but we had an emergency backup generator for the tree that was powered by Lincoln's lightning and it was really handy.

Sunset Shimmer: Smart thinking on Lincoln's part to install that for us.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! It sure was and Lincoln used this method several times before with the Kids Next Door and Muriel's house.

Cayenne: That was very well thought out.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah it sure was.

Wallflower: Genius to say the least.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure was and it was well thought out.

Gusty: It sure was. I think so too.

Sunburn: Very well done.

Fire Lori: That's literally my brother. The Man with The Plan.

Dino Sabre: Lincoln sure came through. But what really shocked me was that we had mole mutants in the sewers.

Tigra: Yeah no kidding. Thank goodness the light from the tree kept them underground or people would have died.

Red She-Hulk: You got that right.

Trumbipular: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: ROCK ON!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 11: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Gene-Slammers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lisa, Lucy and Lily VS Pursehead.

---

Pursehead was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Pursehead groaned.

Pursehead: Man this safe is REALLY heavy.

Nico: Let me open it for you.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a massive collection of swords.

Nico: WHOA! Look at these swords.

Pursehead: They are called the Swords of the DNA Spliceteam.

The Swords of The DNA Spliceteam, they're a massive collection of swords with the symbol of The DNA Splice Team etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged, wide blades and on the blades were DNA

Helixes, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Wow! These are perfect for all the DNA Spliceteam. And we'll find more members so more swords will appear.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to them.

Nico: Lets get him!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: TIGERZORD!

Zach: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too.

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: POWER CANNON!

They summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they hit Pursehead and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Pursehead you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a super mega win!

---

Battle 12: Hestia VS Huntor

---

Huntor was next.

Hestia: I am so looking forward to this!

Huntor: Me too mate. Now lets it on!

He pulled out a blaster and he fired it and she dodged the blasts and fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Boy this was a great adventure.

Sea: You said it Bluto. This was an epic adventure.

Bluto: Glad you liked it. I know I did. Lets do it!

Sea then punched and pulverized Bluto all over the place and smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Mirajane VS The Drunk Maiden

---

The Drunk Maiden was next.

Mirajane: I think you had enough to drink.

The Drunk Maiden: (Slurred Speech) You don't tell me what to (HIC) do you bitch! Come here you!

She swung a punch at her and Mirajane dodged it and she kicked her down.

---

Battle 15: Cana VS Lipsyncher

---

Lipsyncher was next.

Cana: Cards VS Makeup. This is gonna be really interesting.

Lipsyncher: It sure will. Shall we dance?

Cana: Lets shall.

Cana fired waves of cards and they hit Lipsyncher and smashed her down.

---

Battle 16: Princess Hisui VS Astronema

---

Astronema was next.

Astronema: This is gonna be fun.

Hisui: Yes it sure will. I am always up for some fun.

Astronema: Lets do it!

Hisui fired waves of energy and smashed Astronema down.

---

Battle 17: Clawful VS Bisk

---

Bisk was next.

Clawful: Awesome to fight a fellow lobster.

Bisk: Same here. This will be fun. Lets do it!

Clawful snapped at him and smashed him down with a powerful kick.

---

Battle 18: Pinkie Pie and Lincoln VS Jokerz

---

The Jokerz were next.

Lincoln: Let me help out too.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Mind if I join the show, Pinkie?**

Pinkie Pie: **Of course, Linky.**

Lincoln and Pinkie Pie went after the massive army of Jokerz, who went charging in like mad, filled with rage against us when we Super Hakaied The Joker. Lincoln and Pinkie Pie fired powerful blasts of neon blue and neon pink energy at them, which'd exploded with incredible power, and killed some of them. Then, Lincoln and Pinkie Pie threw pies which had Pinkie Pie's confetti bombs inside them, and they exploded, covering them in pie filling and confetti, but as soon as they shook off the pie filling and confetti off, they saw they had energy blasts in the form of cartoon bombs, which exploded and killed them.

Then, Lincoln and Pinkie Pie fired energy blasts which took on the form of huge stink bombs, which'd exploded and covered another group of Jokerz in a massive stink cloud, and they died thanks to the stinky gas. We had gas masks on and we laughed hysterically at their prank attacks.

Me: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh man, that was so hilarious. They must've picked up those pranks from Bugs Bunny and the Looney Tunes.

Nico: (Laughing Hysterically) It sure looks like it, but, they're just getting started, Colonel.

Then, Lincoln snapped his fingers and summoned an army of animals. Then, Pinkie Pie cracked her fingers like Jonny 2x4, and that startled the animals.

LOUD CRUNCH!

Everyone: UH OH!

Ed: WHAT A PEST!

Edd: That's disgusting.

Then, Pinkie Pie spins around and contorts her body, and that's what set the animals off, and they'd stampeded towards the Jokerz.

All: STAMPEDE!

The animals stampeded towards the Jokerz, and as soon as the animals were gone, most of them are already badly mangled.

Pinkie Pie: **Shall we end those cretins, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Yep, it's time for the grand finale.**

Pinkie Pie and Lincoln prepared their final attack to finish off the army of Jokerz.

Pinkie Pie and Lincoln: **COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: COMEDIC HIJINKS LEGACY RASENSHURIKEN!**

Pinkie Pie and Lincoln formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of pink energy, and inside orbiting the core are a legacy of comedic hijinks performed by the most hilarious toons of all time, especially by those who are already on the team. They also infused Super Hakai energy into it, as there was traces of purple around it. Pinkie Pie and Lincoln threw it, and as it hits the army of Jokerz, it exploded with incredible power, and Super Hakaied them. We dealt a massive blow to them, but there's bound to be more of them out there.

Pinkie Pie powered down and her eyes changed back, but her new body, clothes, angel wings, jewelry, and weapons were permanent. Lincoln also powered down and holstered his Sword of Taranis and as he picked her up, they shared a hug and a kiss as we cheered wildly for them.

---

The battles were done.

Hank Scorpio: (to Bonnie) You're gonna do great with Erigor's scythe, Bonnie.

Bonnie Terrez: I sure will.

Anti-Wanda: It's better in your hands then Erigor's.

Yenaldooshi: He's not gonna need it now that he's in the Warp.

Me: You got that right.

King Hiss: Now, what do you guys say we get something to eat?

Trumbipular: Just hope there's no blackout this time.

Me: There won't be now that the sewers and the electric power plant are mole mutant free.

Johnny Test: Thank goodness they weren't like the mole men that me and Dukey know.

Laney: That was freaky.

Me: It sure was.

Titanium Titan: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it was funny how Pinkie and Lincoln took down the Jokerz and made sure that they all paid for their crimes. But there are more adventures yet to come.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Erigor of Fairy Tail was one of the worst monsters I've seen in that anime and it was terrible how he is that evil. Thank goodness he's now dead. The first part of the chapter is for the awesome 1977 movie The Crater Lake Monster and that was a freaky movie. A plesiosaurus in Crater Lake would be a really strange sight to see. The second part was for the 2013 movie After Earth and that was a really freaky and strange movie. I thought it was cool how Will Smith and his son were both in it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be a Nureonago named Naomi and she will have a Mismagius Gene-Slammer with her named Laniya Lindsborgh. Me and the Darkrai gene-slammer are gonna meet them in the world of the 1982 movie Poltergeist and we're going to save them and the Freeling family from The Beast. And then get ready for an awesome and epic and explosive battle as we go back to the world of G-Gundam and not only are we gonna walk around and look at some of the Cities in Space but we're also going into battle against Ulube Ishikawa who is back from the dead and out for revenge. He is now The Dark Gundam in human form and he will have all the powers of ALL the people he killed and more.

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of Ulube the Dark Gundam

In Southern California, Me and Natalia Semonoffekov the Darkrai Gene-Slammer were flying and we were looking for the next girl.

Natalia Semonoffekov: It's about time we start rescuing monster girls again.

Natalia concentrated and groaned as her skin darkened.

Me: Yeah no kidding and I'm picking up some incredible supernatural activity in this part of California.

Natalia turned into DARKRAI!

Me: YEAH!

We flew on and I held on to her clothes and then we saw a massive number of flashing lights coming from a house and we heard screaming and it was horrible!

Me: OH MAN! I know this world. It's the world of Poltergeist from 1982!

---

Steven and Diane Freeling live in Cuesta Verde, a California planned community. Steven is a successful real estate developer, and Diane looks after their three children: sixteen-year-old Dana, eight-year-old Robbie, and five-year-old Carol Anne. Late one night, Carol Anne inexplicably converses with the family's television set while it displays post-broadcast static. The next night, she again fixates on the TV, and a ghostly white hand emerges from the screen.

Bizarre events occur the following day: a glass of milk spontaneously breaks, silverware bends, and furniture moves on its own. These phenomena initially seem benign, but soon grow more sinister. During a severe thunderstorm, the gnarled backyard tree seemingly comes alive. A large limb crashhes through the children's bedroom window and grabs Robbie. While the family rushes outside to rescue him, Carol Anne is sucked into a portal inside the closet. As the family frantically search for her, Carol Anne's voice calls out from the TV.

Parapsychologist Dr. Martha Lesh, arrives with two team members to investigate. They determine there is a poltergeist intrusion involving multiple ghosts. Meanwhile, Steven learns from his boss, Mr. Teague, that the Cuesta Verde development was built on a former cemetery and the graves were moved to a nearby location.

Dana and Robbie are sent away for safety, while Dr. Lesh calls in Tangina Barrons, a spiritual medium. Tangina determines the spirits are lingering in a different "sphere of consciousness" and are not at rest. They are attracted to Carol Anne's life force. Tangina also detects a dark presence she calls the "Beast," who is restraining Carol Anne and manipulating her life force to prevent the other spirits from crossing over.

The entrance to the other dimension is in the children's bedroom closet and exits through the living room ceiling. Diane, secured by a rope, passes through the portal, guided by another rope previously threaded through both portals. Diane retrieves Carol Anne, and they drop through the ceiling to the living room floor, covered in ectoplasm. As they recover from the ordeal, Tangina proclaims the house is "clean."

Shortly after, the Freeling family have nearly finished packing to move out of the house. Before the family is to leave for the Holiday Inn, Steven goes to his office while Dana is on a date, leaving Diane at home with Robbie and Carol Anne. The "Beast" ambushes Diane and the children, aiming for a second kidnapping attempt. The unseen force drives Diane to the backyard in the pouring rain, dragging her into the flooded swimming pool excavation. Skeletal corpses and coffins float up around her in the muddy hole. Diane crawls out and rushes back into the house. She rescues the children, and they escape to the outside as more coffins and decomposed bodies erupt from the ground.

Steven, accompanied by Teague, arrives home to the mayhem. As more coffins appear, Steven realizes Teague never relocated the cemetery and merely moved the gravestones, leaving the bodies. The Freelings jump into their car and collect Dana just as she returns home. They flee Cuesta Verde as the house implodes into the portal while stunned neighbors look on. The family checks into their motel room, where Steven promptly rips out the TV and shoves it outside.

---

Natalia Darkrai: We got to hurry! Come on!

We went into the house and saw a horrifying orange light coming from from the Children's room and then Diane was holding on to the door and we saw a horrifying mouth in the kids closet.

Me: HANG ON!

I formed plant vines and they grabbed Diane, Robbie and Carol Anne.

?: HANG ON!

A Nureonago came and so did a Mismagius!

Naomi: I got you guys!

Mismagius: Hang on!

The Mismagius fired a blast of energy down the mouth in the closet and blew the creature apart from the inside and then we got the Freeling's out of there and then coffins with the bodies of the graveyard that the house was on came out of the ground. We were shocked that the House was standing on top of a cemetary that had the headstones moved but not the bodies. I then grabbed Teague and then punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Naomi: Lets get the Freeling's out of here.

We did so and got them teleported to the Estate where they would be safe. We were introduced to Naomi the Nureonago and Laniya the Mismagius and I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Laniya reverted back and she was naked. Natalia reverted back too.

Natalia was human again. But naked.

Natalia: (covers herself) Laniya, you're a better ghost then the one we just faced.

Laniya: (Covers herself) Thanks Natalia. But man what was that creature?

Me: A monster called The Beast.

I went over what it was.

---

The Poltergeists are the titular supporting antagonists in the horror film Poltergeist. Angry and confused, these souls latch onto the life force of a young girl known as Carol Anne after having their original gravesite violated by the careless actions of Lewis Teague and are further controlled by "the Beast" (an alias of Reverend Henry Kane) into causing havoc on the mortal plane: they are based on the evil spirits of legend.

Biography

The ghosts never show themselves in person but manifest in many frightening ways, most notably with poltergeist-activity (hence the name of the film). They also begin to employ increasingly dangerous and diversionary tactic including actual kidnapping while isolating other members of Freeling family. What began as a seemingly innocuous paranormal activity from ghosts soon turns into outright hostility when ghosts abduct Carol Anne Freeling into their dimension, inflicting lots of griefs to Freeling family in the process. The ghosts also create several "minions" to do their bidding - such as the Clown Doll and the Tree, though Reverend Henry Kane likely had some input in these events due to his exceptional power as a demon.

Desperate to reclaim their youngest daughter, Freeling family calls parapsychologist trio named Lesh, Ryan and Marty from University of California, Irvine for help. When the three parapsychologists arrive to Freelings residence, the poltergeists have taken a great toll on the family. After series of paranormal episodes and more hostile acts from ghosts, remaining Freeling children are sent away for their safety. Lesh informs Freeling family, that she is leaving with Ryan to bring a reinforcement but Marty, who are petrified after being the most victimized of the trio by ghosts' abuses, would not be returning. Later that day, Steve Freeling is approached by his boss, Lewis Teague, about a promotion. The new project will involve selling lots on a newly acquired hilltop parcel of land that currently houses a cemetery. When Mr. Freeling balks at the idea of relocating the graveyard, his boss simply shrugs it off, explaining that the company had done it before, in the very neighborhood where Freeling family now resides.

Lesh returns with a renowned spiritual medium named Tangina Barrons, a diminutive person who immediacy Steve is doubtful about her ability, and is rather quickly proven that he's wrong. Tangina informs Freelings, Lesh, and Ryan that Carol Anne is alive and in the house, much to everyone's relief. And Caroline's life force is very powerful, but that life-force of hers is keeping the ghosts from passing on. The souls for whatever reason are not at rest. They look to Carol's living presence as a way of remembrance of their lives, and the joy it gave them.

The reassembled group discovers that while the entrance to the other dimension is through the children's bedroom closet, the exit is through the living room ceiling. After hatching a childish but very feasible plan the group sends Mrs. Freeling to bring back Carol Anne. It was an incredibly risky procedure that almost killed Carol and her mother, but while Carol is being taken away from the clutches of ghosts Tangina coaxes ghosts away from Carol Anne and convinces them to pass on to the afterlife. Carol Anne is once again at the hands of Freelings. Tangina announces that the spirits are gone.

However, although most ghosts moved on to the afterlife, the Beast did not. Wanting to exact vengeance after losing the life force of both the ghosts and Carol Anne, on the family's final night (when children returned) in the house the Beast ambushes Freeling family once more. Locking the children in their room, attacking Robbie with the thing he fears most, The Beast then isolates Mrs. Freeling. After breaking free she makes her way to the children's room. But the Beast blocks the door to the room. In a panic, Mrs. Freeling tumbles down the stairs while The Beast manages to electrify the railings to prevent her from coming back up. Mrs. Freeling runs to her neighbors screaming for help, only to slip and fall into the unfinished swimming pool, from which coffins and rotting corpses erupt: these corpses are the original bodies of ghosts in the movie. The neighbors, terrified by the unnatural and ghostly energy emitting from Freeling house, refuse to help. Meanwhile, in the children's room, the closet has imploded and turned into a monstrous structure that threatens to suck in Carol Anne, attempting a second shot of kidnapping at Carol. Mrs. Freeling nonetheless manages to pull her children including Carol Anne out from the imploding house. Returning to witness the chaos, Mr. Freeling furiously berates Teague, realising that his boss had only moved the graveyard's headstones and had left the bodies buried in their graves in order to save money on the community's development, which resulted in the ghosts manifesting to exact vengeance for the desecration of their resting place. The Freeling family flee from Cuesta Verde in haste without looking back.

Angry at everything that has happened to them, the ghosts take it upon themselves to finally put an end to the torment by literally spewing forth the contents of the gravesite while also causing the Freeling's home to implode and thus purify their sacred site again: destroying a significant portion of the nearby community in the process. These spirits achieved their own retribution in the end.

But lately, another group of spirits among the ghosts who are completely brainwashed simply followed the will of the Beast. In fact, these spirits are the lost members of a Satanic, 19th century utopian cult who will be still after Carol Anne.

---

When I was finished they were shocked!

Me: I know and it was because of this (Refers to the unconscious Lewis Teague) son of a bitch here for disturbing their resting place!

Naomi: He only moved their headstones and left their bodies there!

I gave Laniya and Natalia clothes.

Me: If Lucy were here she would help these spirits.

We had Teague taken to the estate and the Goths of Darkness were going to interrogate him. But Kane and his cult are gonna be coming soon and we'll be ready for them.

---

After saving The Freeling Family from The Beast and Super Hakaing him, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Eli, Lana Loud, Shizuka Marikawa, and Kairi (Kingdom Hearts) are heading to the world of the 1995 movie, Jumanji, and not only is Lincoln is going to rescue the nine girls that were located here, but we're also going to put an end to the ruthless and cruel hunter, Van Pelt, and save Alan Parrish and his friends.

---

1869

In effort to remove traces of something that has previously haunted them, the brothers Benjamin and Caleb Sproul try to get rid of a chest in a forest a mile near the town of Brantford, New Hampshire. Terrified of the foreboding contents of the chest, the two boys ride back to town after finishing burying it deep, and hope that no-one ever finds it.

1969

Digging out the past.

A century later in Brantford, 12-year-old Alan Parrish is out riding his bike, but is forced to flee from the local gang of bullies led by Billy Jessup to a the Parrish Shoe Company factory owned by his father, Sam Parrish, where he meets his oldest friend Carl Bentley, one of Sam's employees. Carl shows off his prototype sneaker to Alan, hoping Sam will approve production and lead to great financial success. Sam catches Alan hiding from Billy Jessup and sends him outside to stand and face his fears like a man, leaving Alan disappointed in his dad's faith in him. When Alan accidentally damages a machine with the prototype sneaker Carl hoped to present, Carl takes the blame and loses his job. Outside the factory, an irritated Alan tries to resolve the issue Billy has with him hanging out with his girlfriend, but it doesn't last after the bullies beat Alan up and steal his bicycle.

Alan is then enticed by the luring sounds of tribal drumbeats and follows the noises to a construction site building executive offices near the factory, without the sounds attracting the attention of anyone else. Inside a wall of mud, Alan digs out and finds the same chest buried 100 years ago, containing an elaborate jungle adventure board game called " ***"JUMANJI"*** ". Before Alan can examine the box, construction workers starting to get back to work notice him, and he then runs off to take the game home to the Parrish Mansion. Back home, Alan is very interested in the exotic looking game, but forgets about it after his mom Carol finds him beaten up from his run in with Billy's gang. Later that night, Sam and Carol are about to leave Alan at home to attend a party where Sam will make a speech as guest of honor, but stop to try and let Sam make amends for leaving him to deal with the bullies on his own. Revealing that they intend to have Alan attend the esteemed Cliffside School for Boys, an argument erupts between him and Sam, an unhappy Alan decides to try and run away from home.

First Move

Sarah is attacked by swarming Bats.

However, his friend Sarah Whittle appears at the front door to give his bike back, and explains she told Billy to stop picking on him for having out with her. The two are interrupted by the sounds of drums, they then head back inside to take a look at ***"JUMANJI"*** . After reading the instructions, Alan invites Sarah to play the game, but she is uninterested and throws the dice back at the game: causing the Rhinoceros token to automatically accept it as a roll and strangely move itself across the board and a message appears on the crystal ball, triggering a summoning of shrieking Bats into fireplace. When Sarah becomes scared and pleads to give up playing, Alan starts putting the game away but accidentally makes his first move when the grandfather clock chimes and he drops the dice, making the Elephant token move along its own path. The crystal ball message states that he must wait in a jungle until a five or an eight is rolled, and to their horror, he is then gradually sucked into the game's central ball. Attracted by the sounds of their screaming, the swarm of Bats released by the game flock out of the fireplace and then attack Sarah and chase her out of the house, leaving the game and Alan behind.

1995

Monkey mayhem.

Twenty-six years later in 1995, after recently losing their parents in a car crash when on a skiing vacation in Canada, Judy Shepherd and Peter Shepherd move into the long emptied Parrish Mansion with their Aunt Nora Shepherd, planning to open the house as a bed & breakfast hotel. Exploring the emptiness of the Mansion, the three are disturbed by the Bats, and call pest control to investigate. The exterminator finds nothing and reveals to the kids the story of Alan's disappearance and an unpleasant rumor that he was apparently murdered, which he believes to have been done by Sam. Due to their parent's sudden deaths, the relationships and attitudes between the kids and Nora are strained, as Judy has taken up telling lies and Peter has adopted a shyness and never speaks to anyone except Judy, getting them into trouble at school. Like Alan and Sarah before them, Judy and Peter also start to hear the sounds of drumbeats coming from the attic, something that Nora doesn't seem to notice.

A few days later, before they can go to school, Judy and Peter are drawn to the sounds of the drumming and head upstairs to the attic, where underneath less interesting board games they discover ***"JUMANJI"*** . Deciding to play the game in the attic, Judy reads the rules while Peter takes out the remaining tokens when the Rhino and Elephant won't move and as a result, the Crocodile and Monkey tokens are mystically drawn separate pathways on the board game also. When Judy rolls the dice first, the Croc token slides along its path and stops to send a message on the crystal ball about an oncoming consequence, triggering the appearance of three giant Mosquitoes to attack them. Spurred on by the excitement, Peter then rolls against Judy's judgement and his Monkey token triggers a party of Monkeys to wreck kitchen in fun. As Judy reads the other instructions, the Monkey gang leave the house and head off in different directions. Realizing that the consequences released by the game releases will disappear and everything will be restored when the game ends, they decide to continue the game despite the danger. Since he rolled doubles, Peter rolls another turn and lands a five, releasing an intimidating Lion, who pursues and corners them downstairs. Fortunately, Peter also set an adult Alan free from ***"JUMANJI"*** at last, who manages to lock the Lion in the master bedroom.

A new world

A new world.

Overcome with joy at his freedom and back in Brantford, Alan's victory is cut short when he learns from Judy about the absence of his parents and his disappearance leading to the belief that he was dead. On the way outside to try and find his parents, Alan runs into Officer Carl Bentley, now working as a police officer and unaware who he is, and calculates that he has been in ***"JUMANJI"*** for 26 years after Judy reveals the current year is 1995. Carl is forced to leave them after some Monkeys steal his police cruiser, which lets Alan follow his instincts and head to the now closed shoe factory, finding Brantford plunged into poverty. Inside the factory, a homeless man reveals that Sam abandoned the business after the search for his son was unsuccessful, leading to Sam giving up on everything until his death in 1991 along with his wife Carol. After visiting his parents graves, Judy tries to convince Alan to come back to the Mansion and help them finish the game, but they observe a car crash and overhear from medics about an outbreak of seizures from unknown bites. Alan then jumps to conclusions and they get into the empty car in time to avoid a Mosquito, but the persistent insect forces them to make the improvised drive back home. Back at the old Parrish Place, Judy and Peter try to persuade Alan to help them finish the game but he is having none of it. Using reverse phycology he picked up from his dad, Peter at least convinces Alan to watch their progress.

Sarah's turn

Only after ***"JUMANJI"*** stops taking Judy's roll does Alan realise they are continuing the same game that he started in 1969, so he too will need to play in order to end the consequences released from the game, but since his turn isn't due yet, he remembers they need Sarah's dice rolls also. Finding Sarah at the same house since her childhood, they find her now a psychic who had gone into isolation and a name change after the trauma of Alan's disappearance. After the three bring Sarah back to the Parrish Mansion, she becomes frighted by seeing ***"JUMANJI"*** again, and is unwilling to join in because of how her life was ruined last time she played. Alan tricks her into dropping the dice from her hand, using her turn to move her token and the consequence effects release fast growing ***"JUMANJI"*** vegetation all over the living room, including Purple Flowers that shoot lethal bards dipped with poison, and vine trapping Pods, one of whom manages to snare Peter and try and drag him into its colorful jaws, but Alan hacks the vine with the heirloom sabre of his war hero ancestor.

## The Hunter

In the library, the four players make a promising bond to finish playing ***"JUMANJI"*** and undo the damages it has brought to Brantford and their lives. Alan's next turn brings out someone that makes him uneasy with dread, a big-game hunter named Van Pelt who is intent on hunting and killing Alan, for reasons that he cannot understand as he is a product of the game itself and apparently continuing their alleged rivalry, ever since Alan was sucked into the game. Van Pelt pursues Alan outside and open fires on Carl after he tries to intervene, causing the great white hunter to run out of ammunition and grudgingly leaves the hunt to find replacement firepower. Back in the library, Sarah and Alan later get into a heated argument with each other after she explains how much of her life and reputation was soured by the trauma of being the only witness of the real reason for Alan's disappearance and the town refusing to believe her story. Judy makes her next roll to pass the time of the adults talking and an overwhelming, large animal stampede of Rhinoceroses, Elephants, Zebras and Pelicans tear up the house in their rampage, while a lone Pelican takes ***"JUMANJI"*** after mistaking it for a fish and flies away with it. Tracking the Pelican to the river, it is unwilling to give the game up, until Alan bribes the bird with a real fish, and it casts the game aside. Before the game is lost over a waterfall, Peter catches the game, much to the surprise of Sarah and Judy, but Alan feels differently and they run into Carl again, this time taking Alan in for questioning. Sensing Van Pelt nearby, Alan goes along with Carl's arrest and leaves the three behind so Van Pelt will follow him and leave them. Meanwhile, Peter tires landing a fixed roll to try and win but is transformed by ***"JUMANJI"*** into a Monkey for cheating.

Sir-Sav-Alot

While Alan is taken away by Carl, the cop is suspicious about about the unexplained madness going on in town having something to do with Alan, and he tries explaining after he learns that Sam fired Carl for what happened 26 years ago. It is only after Alan tried to make an apology for Carl losing his job, that Carl finally realises that he is Alan. In Brantford town, the mass hysteria unleashed from the consequences of ***"JUMANJI"*** is reaching overwhelming chaos as Peter, Sarah and Judy lose the game to Van Pelt in the midst of the stampede. The three follow the hunter to a local discount department store to retrieve the game, but are caught by Van Pelt, who scares the witnesses off with his gunfire, knowing the police will be called and Carl would turn up along with Alan. The three manage to retrieve the game and evade the hunter and his gun long enough through quick evasion and an improvised trap Peter set up until he corners them with a collapse of stacked up tyres. Good as Van Pelt's intuitive plan is, Alan and Carl arrive at the store to try and stop him, but since the brakes of Carl's cruiser are faulty, they crash through the store and bury Van Pelt under an avalanche of fallen paint pots.

On the way home, Alan is unimpressed by Peter trying to cheat and tells him off for crying, but feels like he adopted too much of Sam's stern parenting and makes amends with Peter, promising they will win the game have have him turned back into a real boy. Meanwhile, Nora drives home and loses her car after a scare from the stampede and a surprise run in with a Monkey. As Carl is passing by, she stops him and asks for a ride home, but he too loses his cruiser to a Pod, forcing them to continue on foot.

***"JUMANJI"***

Alan swims through the rapids.

Back at the Mansion; now becoming overrun by vegetation from ***"JUMANJI"*** , Sarah makes her next turn, and a Monsoon erupts from inside the Mansion, starting to flood the house and triggers the appearance of two Crocodiles that attack the group; only ending when Carl and Nora finally arrive at the front door and try to enter the house, unwittingly draining the flood outside and taking the two Crocs with it. Upstairs in the attic, Alan makes his next turn and is sucked into the floor by Quicksand which is created from the floor itself. Sarah leans herself into the Quicksand to stop Alan from sinking, but they are both trapped with Judy rolls her turn and the Quicksand becomes frozen. As Peter makes his next turn, a gathering of large Spiders come out from the back of the attic and advance on Alan and Sarah, since they are stuck, requiring the kids to stand and fight the Spiders off, but Judy is shot by a poisonous barb from a Purple Flower and gradually collapses. Before the Spiders can make an easy meal out of the two trapped adults and Peter comforting a paralysed Judy (who wishes that their parents were here), Sarah's last roll releases an Earthquake that scares the arachnids away and splits the whole house in two. Finally free from the floor, Alan swings through the divided house and misses the recently awakened Lion again while he catches the fallen game. Landing in the living room where the game all started, Van Pelt reappears and demands Alan to drop the dice, seemingly losing one into the ravine and rendering him unable to finish the game. Tired of running, Alan refuses the hunter's demands to run, remembering his father's meaningful lesson about standing to facing ones fears. Surprisingly, Alan's last dice roll lets his token reach the goal and he effectively wins the game just in time to answer Van Pelt's question about last words with: ***"JUMANJI"*** . Before Van Pelt's last shot can hit Alan and Sarah, it starts to evaporate into a growing Tornado, causing all consequential elements (including Van Pelt) to be sucked back into the board in a form of a whirlwind.

The Spiders close in on Alan and Sarah.

Alan and Sarah suddenly find themselves back in 1969 again, as the same children from before, but with full knowledge of their lives after they started playing. What felt like an eternity to them was a mere 5 minutes in the restored reality, as Alan immediately reconciles Sam with apologies from their fallout, and a surprised Sam allows his son to attend a local school if he wishes to do so, and admits to his father that he was the one who damaged the machine, so that Carl would get his job back. Alan then suddenly remembers that Judy and Peter are still in the attic, but Sarah reminds him that because it's 1969, Judy and Peter have not even been born yet. Sarah hands their game tokens to Alan as a way of showing they would never have finished the game without them. Later, Alan and Sarah chain up ***"JUMANJI"*** and throw it into the river.

Alan and Sam reconcile after he won.

1995

In a much better adulthood, Alan and Sarah are married and expecting for their first child. Alan has taken over the shoe business after Sam retired and living with Carol in Florida, Carl still working in the factory as the plant supervisor, and Jim and Martha Shepherd still living and he is working as the advertising of Parrish Shoes. At their Christmas party in the Parrish Mansion, Alan and Sarah reunite with Judy and Peter, with Alan and Sarah remembering them just as they once were in the other timeline, momentarily forgetting the kids don't remember their other lives. Alan and Sarah also discourage the Shepherds from going on the Canadian ski trip that would have killed them and thus preventing their deaths in the previous timeline. Alan and Sarah then invite the Shepherds into their home and promising they are welcome anytime, a way of repaying the kids for playing the game and saving them from being trapped forever, also gifting them with Christmas presents.

Meanwhile, on the French seaside, two young girls hear drumbeats as they walk along a beach, and are due to see the ***"JUMANJI"*** board game half-buried in the sand.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1995 movie, Jumanji, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls that were located here, but we're also going to put an end to the ruthless and cruel hunter, Van Pelt, and save Alan

Parrish and his friends.

Me: That's right, big guy. That heartless monster, Van Pelt, is a cruel monster.

Nico: Let's see how he likes being hunted by us for a change.

Me: And Jumanji is one of my favorite movies and it was awesome how all that happened in that movie.

Lincoln: It sure was cool.

Lana Loud: And this also reminds us of what happened when we went into the world of Zathura.

Me: How could any of us forget the adventure we had in the world of Zathura? It was epic.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Shizuka Marikawa: And I can't help but get the feeling that one of the girls here is someone that I know.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, along with Alan Parrish and his friends, but they were surrounded by Van Pelt, who was about to kill them.

Lincoln: Oh man, I found the nine girls along with Alan Parrish and his friends, but they've been surrounded by Van Pelt, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

Van Pelt: And now, you die! Your heads will look perfect mounted on my wall! (LAUGHING CRUELLY)

We rushed on over, and before Van Pelt was about to fire, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of neon blue energy with elemental forces at Van Pelt, and melted his weapon, and that enraged the hunter.

---

**Van Pelt** is the main antagonist of the 1995 film *Jumanji* and the 2020 film *Jumanji: Level One*, both of which are based on the 1981 fantasy children's picture book by Chris Van Allsburg. He also appears in the animated series based on the films. In the 1995 film, Van Pelt is portrayed a cunning, murderous, destructive and traitorous hunter who resides within the cursed board game, Jumanji. As a game hunter, he wears a hunter's uniform with a cape and pith helmet. He is also one of the game's main dangers as a portrait of his face is carved on the top left corner of one of the lids of the game box. This incarnation of Van Pelt serves as the basis of his appearance in the animated series.

In the first film, he was portrayed by Jonathan Hyde, who also played Alan's father Sam Parrish in the same film, J. Bruce Ismay in James Cameron's *Titanic*, and Eldritch Palmer in FX's *The Strain*, and voiced Stricklander from *Tales of Arcadia* . In *Jumanji: Level One*, he is portrayed by Andrew Fairgrieve who played as the original Van Pelt and later Robert Laenen, who also played Private Dewell in the same film. In the animated series, he was voiced by Sherman Howard, who also played Derek Powers in *Batman Beyond* and Chief McBrusque in *An American Tail: The Treasure of Manhattan Island* .

*Jumanji: Level One*

The movie reveals that Van Pelt was an actual big game hunter until the African shaman who created the Jumanji game sucked him into the game. The shaman's spell completely erased Van Pelt's human identity and transformed into another manifestation of Jumanji.

1995 Film

Van Pelt is first introduced after one of Alan's turns on Jumanji, which releases the hunter, who immediately begins chasing him. He tells Sarah that he did not shoot her because "You didn't roll the dice. Alan did," implying he is hunting down Alan because Alan released him from the game (as part of the rules, as everything released from the game is apparently "ordered" by the game itself to attack whomever rolled the dice at the time of its/their release). After managing to evade him, Alan explains that Van Pelt has been trying to kill him since they first met within the game's world, seemingly finding Alan's very existence to be offensive.

After he runs out of bullets, he switches his weapon at a gun shop with a sniper and silencer because his previous weapon's bullets had stopped being produced in 1903. He tries to shoot Alan from a distance when he is taken in by a police officer, his childhood friend from his dad's shoe factory, Carl Bentley, and then chases after Sarah, Judy, and Peter (who is transformed into a monkey while attempting to cheat) to steal the game so Alan will come to him for it (and for them), but his plan is once again foiled by Peter and later Alan. His next appearance is at the climax, when he holds both Alan and Sarah at gunpoint when the former is about to throw the dice.

When Van Pelt tells him to drop the dice, he orders Alan to start running again so that he can chase him. However, Alan refuses to run off this time, admitting that even though he is still scared, he no longer finds it in his heart to run away from what he's afraid of and instead face it to get it over with like his father told him. Impressed, Van Pelt acknowledges Alan of acting like a real man, and asks for any last words before he pulls the trigger.

Before his defeat, it was then the dice gave in the right number that allows Alan to win the game, and once he says "Jumanji", all of the animals and dangers of the game are sucked back into it by powerful tornado-force winds, including Van Pelt himself, much to his dismay. This also sends Alan and Sarah back to their past with their memories of the future intact before they get rid of the game and eventually begin a romantic relationship, thus altering and creating a newer and better future while Van Pelt remains sealed inside Jumanji, which is covered in chains and heavy bricks and thrown into a river by Alan and Sarah in hopes of never being found again.

TV series

Van Pelt returns as a recurring antagonist in the animated series based on the film.

He is revealed to be a part of the game, and cannot die under normal circumstances. When he actually dies in an episode after being knocked into a bottomless pit, Peter starts to become him little by little, but is saved by Alan and Judy rescuing the original Van Pelt by tossing down his rope.

His temporary death was in special circumstances due to the magic nature of the pit and in general the animated version of Van Pelt is stated to be invulnerable to harm. Indeed he is shown suffering fatal injuries such as being impaled and surviving unharmed. His later appearances are usually about hunting the heroes and failing constantly.

Unlike his movie version, who is extremely trustworthy and honorable, despite his ruthlessness, this version of the character is noticeably more certifiable, deranged, and cruel. Van Pelt has no compunction murdering children, an act his rival, Ludwig Von Richtor calls him out for and keeps the heads of humans mounted on his wall. Pelt mentions he once had a maid who eventually shot.

Van Pelt displays the ability to control certain animals in the series; summoning demonic hounds when he blows his horn, being served by a monkey butler in his lodge, using tracking weasels and summoning an elephant to use as a steed.

---

Van Pelt: How dare you interfere in my hunt, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! And now, you will pay with your lives!

Me: Hunting season's over bub!

Lincoln: The only one who's going to pay is you, Van Pelt. You've treated human beings as nothing but prey to you to hunt and kill. You are an inhuman monster, and for that, you will die.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and he blasted Van Pelt with powerful blasts of neon blue energy blasts with elemental blasts, and slashed off Van Pelt's arms. Then, he cuts Van Pelt down, and he exploded in purple flame, and Van Pelt was Super Hakaied. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, as he holstered his Sword of Taranis, and he powered down.

We tended to Alan Parrish and his friends, who were excited to see us, and Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls, and Lincoln recognized them. They were Yuki Mori and Akira Yamamoto from Space Battleship Yamamoto, Lina Inverse, Amelia Wil Tesla Saillune, Naga the Serpent, and Sylphiel Nels Lahda from Slayers, Yuko Sagirl from Triage X, Saya Takagi from High School of the Dead, and Kagura from Gintama.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yuki Mori, Akira Yamamoto, Lina Inverse, Amelia Wil Tesla Saillune, Naga the Serpent, Sylphiel Nels Lahda, Yuko Sagirl, Saya Takagi, and Kagura.

Nicole: From Space Battleship Yamamoto, Slayers, Triage X, High School of The Dead, and Gintama, awesome.

Shizuka Marikawa: Wait, Saya's here, wow. She must've gotten pulled into the world of Jumanji.

Lincoln: That could be, Shizuka. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Yuki Mori: We're okay, and that hunter, is he…?

Lincoln: Yeah, he's gone for good.

Me: And dead.

Then, when Yuki Mori and the eight other girls saw who it was that saved them from Van Pelt, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Yuki Mori: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and they went up to the eight girls, and Lincoln went up to Yuki Mori, who then picked her and the other ten girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Yuki Mori: (Seductively) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Plus, when Saya Takagi saw Shizuka Marikawa here, they were excited to be reunited, and Shizuka told her that she's now one of Lincoln's future fiancees, and now, Saya is now a future fiancee of Lincoln. We got back to the Estate, and we then put the cursed board game Jumanji into a special compartment that said, "DO NOT OPEN EVER!", and had it sealed behind a 10-plated door of steel and adamantium with laser grids around the door, which'll set off an alarm, and cage the person who tries to open it. I even put a magic spell on the Jumanji game that prevented the drums from being heard. Also we found out that there was a temporal change and Alan, Sarah, Judy and Peter remember everything that happened to them from 1995 and Carl still works at the Shoe Factory and Sarah and Alan have their own kids and Judy and Peter's parents were saved from death when they were given a great job at the shoe factory. It was incredible how a board game like Jumanji can cause so much damage and pain.

---

After we got rid of Van Pelt and put the cursed game of Jumanji in the vault forever, we were going to meet Cassandra Alexandra's family. We also found out that when Lincoln rescued Cassandra Alexandra from McWolf, the world of Soul Calibur had merged with Earth, that was definitely amazing. Plus, McWolf was with us, along with Vypra, so he'll explain to Cassandra's family everything, so they won't come after him.

Lincoln: This is going to be so awesome meeting your family, Cassandra.

Cassandra Alexandra: You're going to love meeting them, Lincoln. Plus, I hope none of my family doesn't try to kill McWolf for kidnapping me.

Me: That's why we brought McWolf over, Cassandra. He'll explain the whole thing to your family.

Vypra: And I'm also here for some added support.

We arrived at the Alexandra Family's castle, which was in Athens, Greece.

Me: Wow! Cassandra your castle is amazing.

Cassandra Alexandra: Thanks J.D.

We went up to it and we were greeted by Pyrrha Alexandra, Lucius Alexander, Patroklos Alexander, and Sophitia Alexandra. And when they saw Cassandra Alexandra here, they were excited to see her.

Cassandra Alexandra: Pyrrha, Lucius, Patroklos, Sophita.

Sophita Alexandra: Cassandra.

They hugged.

Cassandra Alexandra: And I've got a surprise.

She stepped to the side, and when they saw us, they were surprised.

Sophita Alexandra: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right, Sophita, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Sophita Alexandra: You too, J.D.

Cassandra Alexandra: And I've also got another surprise. (Lincoln comes right over) I'm now one of the future fiancés of Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

When they heard the news, that really brought a smile to their faces.

Sophita Alexandra: Really?! Oh wow, that's incredible.

Patroklos Alexander: That's truly amazing. Lincoln, Cassandra, congratulations.

Lincoln: Thanks, Patroklos.

Then, they saw Vypra and McWolf here.

Sophita Alexandra: And that must be Vypra, leader of The Masters of Evil. A pleasure to meet you.

Vypra: You too, Sophita, and there's a reason why I brought McWolf here. You see, he's the one who kidnapped Cassandra and Lincoln rescued her from him.

Patroklos Alexander: Can you explain to us about this?

McWolf explained everything that he's been kidnapping girls for Lincoln to rescue and expand his harem, since he's under the same ordinance as J.D. and Clyde. When he was done, the rest of the family understood.

Pyrrha Alexandra: At least, now we know everything. And there's another reason why we called you all here.

Suddenly, Dante Dalmatian and Brittney Knudson sensed something demonic, and we followed them to a room, and we went inside, and mounted on a pedestal was a demonic looking sword.

Dante Dalmatian: There's a very powerful demonic presence coming from this sword. What is that?

Patroklos Alexander: This sword you see before you is known as Soul Edge, and you're right, Dante, that demonic presence you sensed was the continuous aura of abominable evil energy coming from the blade, it's incredibly dangerous and no human being can grip this blade for long, because this blade has the power to corrupt and turn normal human beings insane, and devour souls.

We gasped in pure horror when we found out about Soul Edge.

Cassandra Alexandra: We need to destroy it and its fragments once and for all, but how we do that is a question that's troubled me and my family.

Dylan Dalmatian: If we're dealing with a demonic weapon of pure abominable evil, can we use a Holy Style Ninja Art technique to destroy it for good?

Me: That could be a good idea, Dylan, let's try it out.

Lincoln: Let me try it out. HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: SOUL EDGE DESTRUCTION MEGABLAST!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of Holy light, and once it hits Soul Edge, it destroyed the demonic blade and all of its fragments forever. We cheered for what Lincoln did, we got rid of the demonic weapon, Soul Edge once and for all, and Dylan Dalmatian's idea worked, since he knew we were dealing with destroying a demonic weapon of pure abominable evil, we needed to use a Holy Style Ninja Art Technique to destroy it. We also welcomed the rest of Cassandra's family as members of the team, and they already know about Mr. Mind and his group, so they're also going to help us take them down for good when the time comes.

---

Later we were watching TV and I was making out with Misty Tredwell in the dining room and it was so awesome. Then Fire Man called me and it was time to show everyone a funny Robot Chicken Sketch.

Fire Man: Now, you must be wondering why we called everyone here. Well, this Robot Chicken Sketch has brought up an interesting question.

Me: Yep and this one is funny.

I played the Robot Chicken Sketch and it was a good one.

---

Pikachu: [flying into battle] Pikachu!

Jigglypuff: [flying into battle] Jigglypuff!

[Pikachu zaps Jigglypuff with a Thunderbolt. Ash Ketchum and Misty watch the battle.]

Pikachu: [jumping up and down] Chu chu chu! Pika pika!

Ash: [holds up a Poké Ball] Back in your Poké Ball, Pikachu!

[Pikachu claps cheerfully as he goes back inside his Poké Ball.]

Misty: I wonder what it's like inside those Poké Balls.

Ash: I wonder when you'll shut up and make my dinner!

[Inside the Poké Ball, the interior is a night club-like setting, as Pikachu drinks and dances with other Pikachu's. Back outside, Gary Oak shows up.]

Gary: Are you ready to battle, Ass?

Ash: [growls] My name is Ash! [throws Poké Ball] Pikachu, I choose you!

[Back inside the Poké Ball, Pikachu is humping another Pikachu doggy-style, until he hears Ash's voice saying "I choose you!" echoing throughout the interior. Pikachu snaps out of it, slaps himself, and takes a few drinks.]

Pikachu: Pika pika! [comes out of his Poké Ball to find out that he's facing a Charizard, which roars like an elephant.]

Ash: Go get 'em, Pikachu!

Pikachu: (sighs then faces Ash) Pikachu. (Subtitle: Douche.)

When it was done we were laughing hysterically!

Nico: (LAUGHS) THAT IS AWESOME!

Misty Tredwell: (LAUGHS) So funny!

Me: YEAH!

Eli: That was great!

Poliwag: It's a good thing I prefer to be out of a Poke Ball.

Nico: Yeah I agree.

Manaphy: Same with me, Horsea, Tentacool, Eevee, Ninetales, Jirachi, Emolga, Dedenne and Piplup.

May: (to her Glaceon) Glaceon, tell me the truth. What do you do inside your Poke Ball?!

Cybertron Scourge: Do you do naughty stuff in there?!

Me: Guys Pokeballs don't work that way.

Eli: Yeah that's stupid. There's no way that Pokeballs are like that.

Arrietty: I agree with you there Eli.

Nico: Yeah that's going a bit too far.

Glaceon agreed with May that she didn't like being in a Pokeball.

G1 Swoop: Me Swoop confused. What actually happen inside Poke Ball?

I showed him an empty pokeball.

Me: Nothing. See?

Nico: He's right and all that can't happen in a Pokeball. No room.

Rabeeder: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Me: Yes I'm well aware of that.

Jared: And I have just the mission for us dad. We're gonna go to the world that Domon Kasshu and all his friends come from and show you all around first. Also the mission is gonna be

interesting. Scans show that a Dark Orb is there. It's a powerful one from the looks of it.

Me: Well we'll stop whoever has it.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome! I can't wait to see the Gundams there again.

Jared: Me neither Eli.

Allenby: It'll be great to see everyone in Neo Sweden again. I've been a little homesick.

Nico: And we haven't been there since we killed Ulube.

Eli: WHOA! You all killed Ulube?

Me: We sure did bro.

Then Ragdoll, Nergal, Griffin, Merman, Hank Scorpio, Anti Wanda, Yenaldoshi, King Hiss, and Trumbipular appeared.

Trumbipular: Can me, Ragdoll, Nergal, Griffin, Merman, Hank Scorpio, Anti Wanda, Yenaldoshi, and King Hiss come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. Misty is already here so you already know the answer to that. We're going to the world that Jared knows and see what the rest of the world Domon Kasshu and team know is like.

Hank Scorpio: This will be interesting!

Laney: It sure will be exciting.

Me: And thank goodness the world they know is merged with ours.

Lana: Right! I forgot all about that.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

We went to Tokyo.

---

TOKYO, JAPAN

---

We arrived at Japan and we were walking to Domon Kasshu's house.

Billy Gilbert: So this is the Gundam world?

Cycloid: It definitely looks futuristic.

Me: It sure is huh? After we destroyed the Dark Gundam and killed Ulube the first time we merged the world Domon is from with our world.

Nico: Right! I remember that. That was amazing!

Laney: Boy it sure was. And it's amazing how almost every country from around the world lives up in space as a really awesome colony.

Eli: It sure is. When I entered the Gundam Fighting Tournament, I represented Neo Japan because of my lineage.

J.D. 3: That's right and let me tell you that was one of the most explosive events we've ever seen.

Me: Did Eli win?

J.D. 3: He sure did and it was thanks to Domon Kasshu and his team and friends that taught him how to use a Gundam.

Me: That's so cool!

Nico: Yeah it sure is!

We arrived at Domon's house.

Ragdoll: Hi there. You must be Domon.

Domon: I am. Hey guys!

Me: Nice to see you here Domon. And you too Rain.

Rain: Things have been peaceful ever since we all came together after you all helped us. Jared we owe you big time for helping us.

Jared: Think nothing of it Rain.

Domon: Allenby it's great to see you again.

Allenby: Same here Domon.

Sai Saici: Hey guys!

George de Sand: Long time no see guys!

Mandarin: Hello. I'm Mandarin. I'm one of the recent additions to the team.

Domon: Pleasure to meet you Mandarin.

Me: We've had a lot of new additions added to the team.

Rain: Boy I can see that. Wow.

Sai Saici: You guys sure have grown in numbers from when we last saw you.

Chibodee: Yeah no kidding. Wow.

Eli: It's great to see you all again.

Sai Saici: Same here Eli. Wow! You have gotten stronger since you were with us the last time.

Eli: I know.

Merman: A lot has happened since J.D. and the others last helped you guys.

George de Sand: I know. We've been following up on all your adventures and they are incredible.

Domon: Sorry about what happened to you with the battle with Thanos.

Me: That monster had it coming. But we have Ra's and Bowser back. Long story.

Sai Saici: Wow no kidding! But thank goodness you all were able to destroy those monsters.

Rain: That's right just like how you all destroyed Ulube and saved my life.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Ulube?

Jared: Right you haven't been told about him. Well you all would not like this guys. He's the reason why me and my sisters, Allenby and my kids were sent into the past from here and we joined up with all of you.

Me: I remember that!

Jared went over who Ulube Ishikawa is.

---

Ulube Ishikawa is the main antagonist of the anime Mobile Fighter G Gundam. He is the military leader of Neo Japan and was originally portrayed as a protagonist for the majority of the series, but later on, his true dark nature was revealed as the mastermind behind the Devil Gundam's release. His ultimate goal is to control the Devil Gundam and use it to conquer the universe.

He was voiced by Nobuo Tobita in Japanese and Dave Kelly in English.

Ulube was originally Neo-Japan's representative in the 12th Gundam Fight who made his way to the finals but was defeated by Master Asia.

Since then, he became obsessed with power, believed that power was what ruled the Universe and that the Gundam Fights were a facade where it was simply the stronger nations that defeated the weaker nations. After Ulube learned the existence of Dr. Kasshu's project, the Ultimate Gundam, from a jealous Dr. Mikamura, he saw it as the answer to complete his goal, and plotted that it was the key to have Neo-Japan become the eternal ruler of the Universe, something that he kept secret from Dr. Mikamura who was unaware of Ulube's true desire.

Leading a unit of soldiers, they raided Dr. Kasshu's Lab, but it went wrong where Dr. Kasshu ordered his son, Kyoji Kasshu, to flee with the Ultimate Gundam to prevent the Military from obtaining it and Mrs. Kasshu was shot trying protecting her son. While in pursuit, Ulube personally witnessed the Ultimate Gundam become the Devil Gundam from the impact of the crash, and destroyed all the mobile suits expect his, which left him with a scar that he supposedly covered with a metal plate. The reality was that he was infected with DG Cells and only wore the mask to hide that fact.

After Ulube had Kyoji framed as a scapegoat and had Dr. Kasshu placed in cryogenic suspension to silence him, once Dr. Mikamura revealed that the Devil Gundam's self-recovery would complete during the 13th Gundam Fight, Ulube decided for Dr. Kasshu's other son, Domon Kasshu compete as their new representative for the 13th Gundam Fight. Ulube also chose for Dr. Mikamura's daughter, Rain Mikamura to accompany despite that Dr. Mikamura was uncomfortable to involve her in that mission. Throughout the series, Ulube faked sympathy for Domon's situation and also pulled favors for him all for the purpose to one day re-obtain the Devil Gundam.

After the 13th Gundam Fight had ended and Kyoji had died to halt the actions of the Devil Gundam with Domon's help who was now aware of the truth, Ulube went into action, had the remains confiscated, and intended to reuse it for Military purposes. Once his men obtained the research notes from the late Wong Yunfat, Ulube learned that a female, the giver of life, would make a better host to the Devil Gundam than the body of a man.

Ulube decided for Rain to become the new life core unit especially with it, and it became easy since Rain had left Domon after she found out the truth about her father's involvement in the Devil Gundam incident. Though Dr. Mikamura had given up on their plan thanks to Rain convincing him, once Ulube mentioned on what he planned to do with Rain, Dr. Mikamura was shocked and tried to help Rain escape only to be shot for his efforts.

Placing Rain into the body of the Devil Gundam, it completely merged with the Neo-Japan Colony and placed the colony on wartime alert. After the citizens were secured in the shelters and Ulube killed the remaining Military personnel and took full command, he then sent out a message to all the colonies and stated the removal of the Gundam Fights and that Neo-Japan would remain as their rulers. Despite the Neo-America Colony's attempt to attack, Ulube had the advantage.

Domon then arrived, angry that Ulube had manipulated him all along and Ulube decided to finish him off. Although Ulube was close, Domon's Shuffle Alliance teammates arrived and saved him. Once the wounded Dr. Mikamura sacrificed his life to give them a fighting chance by releasing Dr. Kasshu's capsule into space and heeding Domon to save Rain and tell her not to blame herself for his actions, the Shuffle Alliance entered the colony and fought through Ulube's traps and released the escape capsules for the citizens in space.

Ulube responded by facing them in the Grand Master Gundam, revealed that he was completely covered by the DG Cells, became a complete servant to the Devil Gundam, and lost his mind to where he was part of the Devil Gundam's A.I. Unit's plan to eliminate the Earth. Though Ulube was able to overcome the Shuffle Alliance, through sheer power, he was killed when the five Shuffle Alliance members used their Gundams to combine their power into a single attack. Ulube's last words were the futility in defeating the Devil Gundam, and he died, never knowing that Domon and Rain eventually destroyed the Devil Gundam together.

---

When Jared was finished everyone was horrified!

Sunset Shimmer: Holy cow!

Rainbow Dash: Ulube was a true monster!

Applejack: Why that nasty rotten no-good sidewinder!

Nico: Yeah we were shocked about what we learned about him.

Eli: Ulube's crimes are completely unforgivable and so many have suffered and died all because of him.

Me: Yeah.

Domon: Why don't we show you guys around? I can imagine some of you are new here. (sees something) Hey. Is that a Murkrow?

We then see the Murkrow from Vince's birthday as it glared at Poromon.

Me: It sure is and it's the same one that Poromon despises!

Poromon: (glares back) YOU!

Marie Kanker Loud: Poromon vs Murkrow Round 2, everyone!

The Murkrow tackled Poromon into the air as they once again began to fight.

POW! BAM! BIFF! POW! SMASH!

Lori: Maybe we should literally let Poromon have this one. This is really his thing.

Me: It is therapeutic for him but not gonna happen. Not after what we heard about from Ernie.

We grabbed Poromon.

Poromon: (ECHOING) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

THUNDERCLAP!

Poromon fired a blast of lightning at the Murkrow, knocking it to the ground. It wasn't moving.

Me: WHOA!

Maria: Are you happy now, Poromon?

Poromon: (smugly) Yes. Yes, I am.

Nergal: Good. Now, why don't we start the tour? I'll even make us pizza.

Lynn: Good idea!

Me: Could use a little lunch.

We then began to walk to our first stop. But unknown to us, the Murkrow's eyes opened, indicating that it will fight Poromon another day!

DUN DUN DUUUUUUUUNNNNNNN!

Beast Wars Blackarachnia: Where are we going first?

Domon: My homeland: Neo Japan.

We then teleported to Neo Japan. We arrived at Neo Japan and it was beautiful. It was back the way it was after the brutal and explosive battle with The Dark Gundam.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! So this is Neo Japan?

Domon: It sure is.

Jared: It sure has gotten back on its feet very quickly since the battle with The Dark Gundam.

Nico: It sure did.

King Hiss: I heard Omega Supreme participated in the fight against Dark Gundam.

Jared: You heard right.

Sunset Shimmer: What's the Dark Gundam?

Jared: A really BAD MONSTER MACHINE.

Jared went over its history.

---

Devil Gundam is a fictional mobile armor in the anime television series Mobile Fighter G Gundam and its main antagonist. When Mobile Fighter G Gundam was translated into English, the name was changed to "Dark Gundam" due to Sunrise's fears that the name "Devil" would offend some people.

Technology and Combat Characteristics

Originally called the Ultimate Gundam, the machine was created with a unique mesh of technological and organic science by Dr. Raizo Kasshu to be used as a vessel for the three theoretical powers: self-recovery, self-multiplication, and self-evolution. Essentially, it would be a Gundam that could independently maintain and improve itself and its abilities could later be transferred to humans, physically improving and evolving the human body to be free of illness and disease.

However, due to a malfunction, its powers became twisted, sinister and dangerous. Unlike most other Gundams in Future Century, the Devil is a gigantic machine whose frame is variable, able to change to adapt to situations and eventually becomes sentient. In spite of its power, it requires a lifeform to operate as its core unit, but the user is connected via organic wires instead of the Mobile Trace System. It operates at its strongest with a female as its core as they are able to create life.

While it is equipped with the standard head Vulcans and a highly destructive beam cannon in its platform head, it relies more on its special abilities and physical prowess. Using self-recovery, it could instantly repair any damage done to it, either restoring lost parts or replacing them with organic wiring which it can shape into other forms. With self-multiplication, it can produce its own units, the Death Army, a legion of mobile suits that fight and operate in the Devil Gundam's stead and relays information by melding with its frame to gain experience and knowledge. It later creates Gundam Heads which could travel underground and be equipped with beam cannons.

Lastly, with self-evolution, the Devil Gundam can change into more powerful forms, starting from its base, mobile armor-like form, to a colony-sized winged form with the capability of devouring an entire planet. It can pass on these abilities to other humans through DG Cells from exposure, and for Gundam Fighters, change their Gundams as well.

---

When he was done everyone was shocked!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh man! That's terrible!

Laney: Yeah you are not kidding there. The Dark Gundam was a monster.

Eli: Yeah and it's also one of my most dangerous enemies. But thank goodness that we destroyed it.

J.D. 3: Yeah no kidding.

Jesse Glenn: I have a feeling that Ulube will be returning to make another guest appearance.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

Domon: It's possible.

Me: Yeah.

Laney: Look!

We saw a man that was on the ground from a heart attack!

Varie: I got this!

Varie went over and pulled out a difibilator!

Varie: 20cc's of Music Factory! Stat!

Nico flicked a switch!

Varie: CLEAR!

Music Factory: EVERYBODY DANCE NOW!

Nothing.

Varie: Again! CLEAR!

Music Factory: EVERYBODY DANCE NOW!

Varie: CLEAR!

Music Factory: EVERYBODY DANCE NOW!

He was revived!

Plitheon: That was weird.

Yenaldooshi: Was the music really necessary?

Varie: Sorry it just happens whenever I use this thing.

Nico: That's funny.

G1 Chop Shop: For the usual battles this time, my Aligned counterpart should participate.

Me: That's awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: Yep.

We continued touring and we saw all the Neo Country Colonies and they were sweet. We saw Neo America, Neo Sweden, Neo France, Neo Nepal and many more and they were amazing!

Me: Wow! All the colonies are back to normal and fixed.

Hank Scorpio: It's like the battle against Dark Gundam never even happened.

Me: I know. It's like every trace of it was erased forever.

Eli: Good riddance.

Laney: Yeah that monster caused all the people of Neo Japan so much pain.

Nico: It sure did.

Jewel Man: We also came here to find a massive Dark Orb.

Jared: Yep and according to this it says that it's right in the heart of Neo Japan.

Nico: Whoa!

Jared: It says here that this Dark Orb has the power of 75,000 of them in one.

Nico: Wow! That's powerful.

Anti-Wanda: You know, I bet Ulube got revived by this Dark Orb.

Lola: (Sarcastically) You think?

Nico: I have that same feeling too.

Jared: If that's the case then he and I have a score to settle. But first dad lets get the usual battles out of the way so we can get them out of our system.

Me: Right son.

Android 21: Hang on. We don't even have proof that Ulube is back.

Jared: Oh he's here.

Eli: He's right. I sense him. The Force is telling me he's here.

Misty Tredwell: Did I mention that me and J.D. have kids now?

Me: Yep we sure do.

Domon and his friends had their jaws drop to the ground!

CLANG!

Skull Man: (laughs) Just wait until he has kids with the rest of the girls in his harem!

Me: Bound to happen.

We laughed.

Eli: One big amazing family.

Griffin: I'll fly in the air to find out where Ulube is.

Jared: Okay.

Griffin flew off.

Then Top, Batroc, Sportsmaster, Juggernaut, Mercurymon, Kite Man, Gearhead, Whiteout, Count Vertigo, and Ranamon appeared.

Me: Top, Batroc, Sportsmaster, Juggernaut, Mercurymon, Kite Man, Gearhead, Whiteout, Count Vertigo, and Ranamon

Top: This is probably our first time here.

William: It sure is, isn't it?

Batroc: I still can't believe Ulube is back!

May: Don't worry. We beat him once. We can do it again.

Me: We see can.

Count Vertigo: Oh, we're not doubting that.

Sportsmaster: (to me) We heard you ran into some ghosts this morning.

Me: We sure did.

Mercurymon: Were you scared by them?

Me: Hell no.

Nico: Thank goodness.

?: (New York Accent) That's a relief.

A figure came out and it was CRABBY CABBIE from episode 22 of Season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Lord Zedd had used Finster's vehicular transformer apparatus on the cab that Bulk, Skull, and Kimberly were riding in, transforming it into **Crabby Cabbie** . The Shogun Megazord destroyed it.

Crabby Cabbie was among the monsters that attend Master Vile's conference. He was later among the monsters that assist Professor Longnose into fighting the Aquitar Rangers. When Professor Longnose was destroyed, Crabby Cabbie and the other monsters disappeared.

---

Tommy Oliver: Crabby Cabbie!

Crabby Cabbie: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were made from a cab that Bulk, Skull and Kim rode in.

Crabby Cabbie: Yep that's right. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: It's fitting that you have a New York Accent. You are a Taxi Cab monster.

Crabby Cabbie: I know. Heck, I've even gotten a job as a Taxi Cab Driver.

Me: That's great and New York is FULL of Taxi Cabs. In a big city like New York it needs a lot of them.

Nico: Yep.

Evil Luxord and R.I.D. Chop Shop then appeared!

Jared: Evil Luxord.

Nico: And Chop Shop!

RID Chop Shop: Looks like I'm gonna have some fun.

Evil Luxord: This will be fun.

?: We will make sure that all of you die here!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Seto Kaiba: I was hoping never to hear those voices ever again. You can come out now, Gansley.

Marik Ishtar: Same with you, Yami Marik.

Two figures came out, one of them was Gansley, the leader and founder of The Big Five, and the other figure was none other than Yami Marik, who's come back from the dead.

Yugi Moto: I should've known Gansley would return from the dead.

Atem: Same with the dark shadow of Marik, but I thought he was banished to The Warp after we freed you from him, Marik.

Marik Ishtar: I thought so too.

Me: So, Yami Marik has come back for Round 3, and you did tell us about The Big Five, Kaiba.

Seto Kaiba: Yes, but for The Mane 9 and the new recruits, I'd better tell them about Gansley, so they know more about him.

Seto Kaiba proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Gansley, and they weren't going to like it.

---

Gansley

Gansley, known as Konosuke Oshita in the Japanese version, is the former Vice-President of Business Strategy of KaibaCorp and the leader/founder of the Big Five where he is the oldest of the group.

Design

Appearance

Gansley is a fair skinned old man with gray hair, who is partially bald likely his hair fell out due to old age. He is short, fat and carries a cane. He wears a double-breasted tan suit. In the Virtual World, he takes the appearance of Deepsea Warrior. He bears some resemblance to the historical figure of Ciceron, this may or not may be intentional.

Personality

Gansley is obsessed with business and as such refers to his monsters as employees. He often flaunts his knowledge of business and believes that his alleged prior business experience gives him an advantage when it comes to Dueling though this smugness is in all virtual world arc villains. He is shown to have been unethical in his business career, often firing employees as he pleased. In the dub, he gives Yugi Muto business advice, claiming his own career as a business tycoon started as a child, where he stole a lemonade stand from a neighbor, and through his alleged business acumen, he soon expanded that stand into the largest distributor of frozen canned lemonade in his region.

In the Japanese version, he quotes various warlords and philosophers on how to build a successful army.

In the Japanese version, Gansley knows of Yami Yugi's existence and refers to Yugi as Type-A and Yami Yugi as Type-B Yugi. In the dub, Gansley shows no knowledge of Yami Yugi.

Gansley also enjoys making people suffer. This is shown when he had the chance of defeating Yami Yugi, but chose to "draw it out as long as possible." Gansley's choice of prolonging his victory ended in his own defeat.

## Voice/mannerisms

In the dub, Gansley speaks with a somewhat hoarse voice. In the Duelist Kingdom arc, his voice is low. In the Virtual Realm arc, his voice deepens and is louder. In the Japanese version, he quotes famous warlords and philosophers while in the dub he recites various business strategies that he claims to have utilized throughout his career and makes some business puns.

## Biography

### KaibaCorp

As stated above, by his own account, Gansley's career as a business tycoon started as a child, long before he worked for Gozaburo and became vice-president of business strategy at KaibaCorp. Gansley, along with 4 younger KaibaCorp employees formed his group known as the Big Five.

Seto Kaiba, the adoptive son of the head of KaibaCorp, Gozaburo Kaiba, convinced the Big Five that Gozaburo was mistreating them and that Seto would help restore them to their former power. The Big Five agreed and thus bought 49% of KaibaCorp. Combined with 2% that Gozaburo had previously given to Seto for a test to prove his business skill, the Big Five voted out Gozaburo and voted in Seto as the president of the company.

## Duelist Kingdom

However Seto quickly backed out on their deal, left them of their power and leaving the Big Five little more than figureheads and consultants. Furious over their betrayal, the Big Five struck a deal with the president of Industrial Illusions, Maximillion Pegasus in an attempt to overthrow Seto. If Pegasus defeated Seto and Yugi Muto in Duels, then they will use their 49% to vote Pegasus into power of the company by kidnapping Mokuba Kaiba, who had been entrusted with the security codes to the two percent the Big Five needed.

The Big Five and Pegasus' plan failed, after Pegasus was defeated by Yugi. In the manga, Gansley and the Big Five were fired by Seto and were never seen again.

## Legendary Heroes

In the anime, the Big Five avoided being fired by making excuses and offering Seto his complete virtual reality game as a peace offering. Eager to try out the virtual reality game, Kaiba refrained from immediately firing them and entered the virtual world. The Big Five then trapped Kaiba in the virtual reality.

However Kaiba was rescued by Mokuba, Yugi, Joey and Mai Valentine. The Big Five reprogrammed the game and set the "Mythic Dragon" as the final boss. However, it was defeated by Yugi and Kaiba's "Dragon Master Knight".

## Virtual Realm

After losing in Legendary Heroes, the Big Five got trapped in the virtual world instead of Kaiba. Here they met up with Noah Kaiba. Having Seto as a common enemy, they made plans for revenge.

During the Battle City tournament, Noah had the KaibaCorp blimp sucked into an undersea fortress, where the virtual world's main servers are. They forced Seto and Mokuba Kaiba, along with Yugi and his friends into the virtual world again. Using an altered set of Duel Monsters rules involving Deck Masters, the Big Five Dueled their enemies in the hopes of stealing their bodies to escape the virtual reality.

Gansley took the form of "Deepsea Warrior", which he used as his Deck Master. Noah Sent him to Duel Yami Yugi and Gansley claimed to have perfected a strategy to defeat him. As Yami Yugi constructed a Deck, Gansley misinterpreted Yami Yugi saying "Kuriboh", as him choosing "Kuriboh" as his Deck Master. He refused to let the Pharaoh change his Deck Master after that. Exploiting his Deck Master's ability to deflect attacks back at Yami Yugi, Gansley managed to get the upper hand against Yami Yugi and was about to win, but Yugi took control and used "Kuriboh's" Deck Master effect to save them. Yami then used "Kuriboh", combined with "Rainbow Blessing", allowing him to bypass Gansley's monsters and special ability to directly attack him with "Swift Gaia the Fierce Knight", defeating him.

Gansley, along with Crump, Johnson and Leichter, having failed to win their targets' bodies, went behind Noah's back and attempted to steal the bodies. They chased down Duke Devlin, Serenity Wheeler and Joey. As they argue over who gets which bodies, Noah makes contact and told them off. Since Nezbitt didn't rightfully take Tristan Taylor's body, Noah allowed the Big Five to share Tristan's body in order to Duel Yugi. Should they win, they would get their freedom.

The Big Five faced Yugi and Joey, using Tristan's body. The 5 each switched control and Deck Master throughout the Duel. Gansley only took full control for 1 turn. Towards the end of the Duel, the Big Five used "Dragon Revival Ritual" to combine their Deck Masters into the "Mythic Dragon" again. The dragon was destroyed by Yugi and Joey's "Mirage Knight", but the Big 5 used "A Deal with Dark Ruler" to make "Berserk Dragon" their Deck Master. Ultimately, it was destroyed by "Dark Magician Knight", costing them the Duel.

Noah refused to give the Big Five any more chances. In the original version, Noah deleted Gansley along with the other Big Five members. In the dub, Noah imprisoned the Big Five in the different corners of the Virtual World, which were destroyed when the Virtual World was destroyed. Gansley's fate is unknown. He later appeared in a flashback.

---

When Kaiba was finished, The Mane 9 and the new recruits were horrified and furious by Gansley's actions, but none more so than Dylan Dalmatian.

Dylan Dalmatian: (Growling Angrily) I can't believe how much of a monster you really are, Gansley! You claim to be a businessman, but in my eyes, you've proven just how much of a lowlife you really are. I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity!

Sweetie Belle: Same with you, Yami Marik.

Suddenly, we'd felt something snap inside Dylan Dalmatian's mind, as we saw his eyes turn neon crimson red, and he had a crimson red and black energy aura with stars and red nebulae surrounding him, as he unholstered his Defender of Camden Town sword from his back, and as he walks towards Gansley, he left crimson red energy, red nebulae, and stars with every step. We also saw Sweetie Belle's eyes turn neon green, and as she walked towards Yami Marik, she left behind jewels and light purple energy with every step.

Dylan Dalmatian: You treated everything like it's a business, and your unethical methods have proven just how heartless and cruel you really are. And thus, I will put an end to your miserable life here and now, Gansley!

Sweetie Belle: And you're nothing but a psychotic monster who wanted nothing more than to kill Yugi and his friends, and on top of that, you also made Marik's life a nightmare. And now I'm going to put an end to you for good.

Then, Sweetie Belle was surrounded by a light purple energy aura with jewels circling around the vortex, a unicorn flying around the vortex, and a light purple phoenix inside. Then, as the vortex faded, Sweetie Belle emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sweetie Belle had grown up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon light green eyes and a neon light purple energy aura with jewels, she also had her new Sword of The Cutie Mark Crusaders. Sweetie Belle has a unicorn with a jewel emblazoned on her forehead, and she had on unicorn earrings with the Jewel Kanji in its hooves, she had on a necklace with a unicorn pendant with the Jewel Kanji in its hooves. Sweetie Belle now had large white angel wings, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light purple gems on her wrists and her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. Sweetie Belle had on a sleeveless pink blouse with jewels and a light purple phoenix, purple blouse with jewels, black pants, purple leather combat boots, and a sleeveless pink trenchcoat with jewels and a unicorn on the back. There was a kanji on the back in light purple that said, "Sweetie Belle, Amazing Sister of Rarity and Lincoln Loud, Member of The Cutie Mark Crusaders, Master of Jewels, and Talented Dress Maker."

スウィーティーベル、レアリティとリンカーンラウドの素晴らしい姉妹、キューティーマーククルセイダーズのメンバー、宝石のマスター、そして才能のあるドレスメーカー

Sweetie Belle was transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 CRYSTAL UNICORN ANGEL OF HONOR!

Then, Dylan Dalmatian let out a primal scream of rage, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy, red nebulae, and stars, a red dragon with reflecting stars was flying around the vortex, and there was a black phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Dylan Dalmatian emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Dylan Dalmatian grew up to 6'9" in height, he now had the body of a hunk with large and powerful muscles and eight pack abs, he now had a full head of black hair going down to his neck, he has neon crimson red eyes and a crimson red and black energy aura with stars and red nebulae, and his black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Dylan Dalmatian had a black dragon with reflecting stars emblazoned on his forehead, he also had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered, he had on dragon earrings with the Star Kanji in its claws, Dylan's red collar with star pendant turned into a choker for his neck, and he had a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Star Kanji in its claws, and he now has on a black shirt with crimson red phoenix, crimson red vest, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long crimson red trenchcoat with a black dragon. He has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large crimson red gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in black that said, "Dylan Dalmatian, Eldest Sibling of The Dalmatian Family, Master of The Stars and Space, Golden-Hearted Brother of 99 Siblings and Loving Son of Delilah and Doug Dalmatian, and Hero of Camden Town."

ディラン・ダルメシアン、ダルメシアン家の長男、星と宇宙の達人、九十九人の兄弟の黄金の兄弟とデリラとダグ・ダルメシアンの愛する息子、そしてカムデン・タウンの英雄。

Dylan Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 STELLAR DALMATIAN ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were stunned at the transformations of Sweetie Belle and Dylan Dalmatian.

Destiny Dalmatian: Oh, my Dog.

Dallas Dalmatian: Our bro's now become a hunk.

Deja Vu Dalmatian: Gansley better say his prayers.

The rest of Dylan Dalmatian's family was stunned to see his transformation, and we were stunned by Sweetie Belle's transformation, she's now become a woman.

Me: Whoa, that's incredible.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Dylan Dalmatian and Sweetie Belle have transformed. (To Dylan Dalmatian) Dylan, how do you feel?

Dylan Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, Nico, and now, I'm going to make that monster, Gansley, pay for everything he's done.**

Sweetie Belle: (Divine Echoing Celestial Voice of Justice) **Same here with Yami Marik.**

Seto Kaiba: Show him no mercy, Dylan.

Dylan Dalmatian: **Trust me, Seto, he's not getting any from me.**

Sweetie Belle: **I'm going to rip that murderous psychopath apart for what he's done.**

Me: Lets get it on!

We got the battles on.

---

Battle 1: Ant Man, Fluttershy, Plant Lola, Life Skylanders, Dino Rhamph, Flik, Atta, Dot, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top

---

Top was first.

Top: (to Ant Man) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Ant Man: Her name is Naomi and she is Slime Girl.

Fluttershy: She is amazing and she lived in a swamp a while ago.

Plant Lola: She sure did and it was cool.

Stealth Elf: She likes the rain and loves plants.

Dino Rhamph: She sure does and it's cool.

Flik: It sure is

Top: I can tell. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of insects, grass, flowers, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Ant Man: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 2: Captain America, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Stone Luna, Earth Skylanders, Dino Tricera, Captain Marvel, Captain Planet, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper

---

Batroc was next.

Batroc: (to Captain America) Naomi would get along great with Mr. Fantastic.

Captain America: She sure would. And she's smart and gifted too.

Applejack: She sure is. I think she has a lot of talent.

Apple Bloom: You said it sis!

Stone Luna: It's rockin dudes.

Flashwing: I agree there on that!

Dino Tricera: But what happened where J.D. and Natalia found her was horrifying.

Captain Marvel: You're not kidding.

Batroc: I agree. I watched the movie Poltergeist a long time ago and it was scary. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of energy, elements, earth, rock and apples and smashed him down.

Captain America: A good battle!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Courtney, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Mammoth, Duncan, Mandarin and Edward VS Count Vertigo

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo:: (to Courtney) Did that Murkrow seriously come back for round 2 against Poromon?!

Courtney: He sure did!

Sunset Shimmer: That Murkrow knows how hold on to a grudge.

Sunburn: Yeah no kidding! Just like how Ernie the Giant Chicken held onto one with Peter.

Fire Lori: You got that right.

Dino Mammoth: But that Murkrow will be caught.

Duncan: You got that right.

Count Vertigo: Yep. LEts do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Courtney: RIGHT ON!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Lightning, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Lynn, Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster

---

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) I have a feeling we haven't seen the last of that Murkrow.

Lightning: You aren't kidding there. What that Murkrow does is crazy!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah no kidding!

Scootaloo: Yeah that Murkrow has a problem.

Whirlwind: A massive grudge with Poromon.

Air Lincoln: You got that right.

Dino Ptera: That Murkrow has to be stopped.

Lynn: You aren't kidding there.

Sportsmaster: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind and lightning and lava and smashed him down.

Lightning: SHA-BLAM! YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 5: Davis Motomiya, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Stego, Naruto, Kushina, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) I know I'm telling this to the wrong person since you're a Digidestined. But I seriously doubt Pokemon do stuff like that in their Poke Balls!

Davis: I don't think they do stuff like that in their Pokeballs either.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah but that was really funny!

Sprocket: It sure was and it was hilarious.

Steel Lynn: You said it! I thought it was great!

Dino Stego: Yeah but thank goodness there's not enough room for all those Pokemon.

Naruto: You got that right.

Kushina: That was really funny though.

Mercurymon: It sure was. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Blackarachnia: Might as well get some fun in before my battle. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed.

Inferno: I'm looking forward to this for the royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Davis: AW YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Blackarachnia: That was a good one. Time to get ready for my battle. Beast mode!

She reverted back to spider.

## Battle 6: Wonder Woman, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Shizuka (Naruto) Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) Did you guys watch another Robot Chicken sketch today?

Wonder Woman: We sure did and it was crazy.

Twilight Sparkle: We saw what happens inside Pokeballs and it was weird.

Spyro: I don't think any of that happens in Pokeballs. There's not enough room for more than one Pokemon.

Crystal Laney: Yeah but it was funny.

Dino Tyranno: It sure was. I think it's crazy and silly.

Shizuka: I do too. It was funny.

Kite Man: I think I know which one you're talking about. That was a good one. Lets do it!

Dino Tyrano: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of magic, energy and crystal and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: YEAH! That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Thor, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Styraco, Lincoln, Linka, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead

---

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (To Thor) Laniya would get along great with Lincoln and Danny. They could even help her control her powers. BTW, the vehicle I'm using this time is a Harrier Jump Jet.

Thor: Most good choice and I most agree with you on that.

Starlight Glimmer: I do too. It's great.

Hex: It sure is. Danny and Lincoln will be a great help.

Lightning Lisa: They most assuredly will.

Dino Styraco: Yes I agree there.

Lincoln: I will gladly help her.

Gearhead: Glad you would. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of lightning, magic, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Thor: A most amazing victory!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 8: Squirrel Girl, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Brachio, Sandy, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout

---

Whiteout was next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) Did J.D. really meet a Mismagius Gene Slammer this morning?

Squirrel Girl: He sure did and her name is Laniya. She is awesome.

Princess Celestia: She has amazing skills in magic and knows so much about ghosts.

Spotlight: She sure does and it's amazing.

Light Lily agreed.

Dino Brachio: I think she would make a great member of the Goths of Darkness.

Sandy: Yeehaw! She sure would.

Whiteout: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light and squirrels and smashed her down.

Squirrel Girl: YEAH! Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

## Battle 9: Cameron, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Sabre, Edd, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) You impressed by the technology the Gundams are made of?

Cameron: I sure am and it's amazing how the Gundam's fight and protect.

Princess Luna: It sure is. I think Domon and his friends are so amazing when they use them.

Snowdrop: It's amazing how the Gundams were used in these amazing tournaments.

Gari: Eli won the Gundam Tournament for Neo Japan and that is so cool!

Blackout: He sure did and Domon Kasshu taught him well.

Shadow Lucy: He sure did and Eli knows so much about Gundams and knows a lot of people in the World Gundam Federation.

Dino Sabre: I think that's so cool how J.D.'s Caveman Self knows so much about all the Gundams and everything.

Edd: I agree with you there. That is most amazing.

Juggernaut: It sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Cameron: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Battle 10: Stacy Bolton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Street Sharks, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) I've got a BAD feeling about what Ulube has in store for us.

Stacy Bolton: I do too. When we faced Ulube we were ABSOLUTELY horrified that he can be so evil.

Rarity: Indeed darling and it's horrible that he is so malevolent.

Sweetie Belle: I can't believe that Jared and his sisters, Domon and friends and Jared's kids all have a terrible history with him.

Gill Grunt: Boy no kidding and we were shocked when we heard about what Ulube did to the world.

Liquid Leni: That was totes terrible.

Dino Ichthy: No kidding. That was awful that Jared and friends all went through that.

John Bolton: It sure was.

Ranamon: It sure was. Lets do it y'all!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They fired waves of water, jewels and ice and elements and smashed her down.

Stacy Bolton: RIGHTEOUS!

Street Shark: JAWSOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 11: Blackarachnia VS Chop Shop R.I.D.

---

Chop Shop was next.

Chop Shop: This is gonna be so fun.

Blackarachnia: Spider VS Spider. I like it.

Chop Shop: Good matchup. Lets do it!

Blackarachnia: With pleasure. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed and smashed him down with her blasted him down.

---

Battle 12: Jared VS Evil Luxord

---

Evil Luxord was next.

Evil Luxord: I didn't know you had a really bad history with Ulube.

Jared: All of us do but it's mostly me and my sisters, Allenby and my children that hate his guts. The reason is because he did so many horrible things that defy description and his crimes put even the worst dictators from history all to shame.

Evil Luxord: Geez no kidding. I can tell. Lets do it!

Jared fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 13: Dylan Dalmation and Sweetie Bell VS Gansley and Yami Marik.

---

Gansley and Yami Marik were next.

Dylan Dalmatian went after Gansley, who transformed into Deepsea Warrior, and he fired a blast of water at Dylan Dalmatian, but he dodged it, and Dylan Dalmatian fired powerful blasts of red nebulae, stars, and crimson red energy blasts at Gansley, which exploded with incredible power and hurt him badly. Then, Dylan Dalmatian slashed off Gansley's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain, as blood was gushing from the bloody stumps of his arms. Gansley was on his last lags.

Dylan Dalmatian: **And now, to finally put an end to you for good, Gansley. STELLAR STYLE NINJA ART: RED NEBULA BLACK DRAGON RASENSHURIKEN!**

Dylan Dalmatian formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of red energy, and inside it was red nebulae, stars, and a black dragon orbiting the light red core. He also infused it with Super Hakai energy, and there were traces of purple inside. Dylan Dalmatian throws it, and as it hits Gansley, it explodes with incredible power, and Super Hakaied his spirit for good.

Dylan Dalmatian powered down, and his neon crimson red eyes changed back, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. We cheered for Dylan Dalmatian, and he walked up to Seto Kaiba.

Dylan Dalmatian: If Gansley's back, won't that mean the other members of The Big Five are also back from the dead, Seto?

Seto Kaiba: Based on what we've seen from villains coming back from the dead, that's a possibility, Dylan.

Mokuba Kaiba: And once they hear you took down Gansley, the others are bound to come out.

Dylan Dalmatian: And the second they do, they'll meet the same end as their leader.

Sweetie Belle attacked Yami Marik by firing powerful blasts of neon light purple energy blasts and crystals at him. The razor sharp crystals sliced through Yami Marik's skin and left tears in his clothes. Then, Sweetie Belle used her Sword of The Cutie Mark Crusaders, and cut off the dark shadow's arms, as he screamed in excruciating pain.

Sweetie Belle: **And now to put an end to you for good. GEM STYLE NINJA ART: CRYSTAL DRAGON CLUSTER RASENSHURIKEN!**

Sweetie Belle made a massive Rasenshuriken and inside it were many colorful jewels and a jewel dragon was orbiting around the white core. She infused it with Super Hakai energy, as traces of purple were inside it. Sweetie Belle throws it, and once it hits Yami Marik, it exploded with incredible power, Super Hakaing him for good, and leaving a cluster of crystals behind.

Sweetie Belle powered down, holstered her weapon, and her eyes changed back, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. We cheered wildly, as Rarity hugged her little sister. We were now rid of Yami Marik for good, and Dylan Dalmatian got rid of the leader of The Big Five, Gansley. But, the other four members are still out there, but we'll be ready for them.

---

Battle 14: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Storm Hawks, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily, Lisa and Lana VS Crabby Cabbie

---

Crabby Cabbie was next.

Nico: I love having fun.

Crabby Cabbie: Me too. And check out what's in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of Swords.

Nico: Wow look at these.

Crabby Cabbie: They are called The Swords of The Storm Hawks Coalition.

Swords of The Storm Hawks Coalition, they're a collection of swords with the symbol of The Storm Hawks etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, blue angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large blue sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, The Storm Hawks will gain a massive power and energy increase, along with angel wings and Storm Hawks-themed trenchcoats.

Nico: These are perfect for the Storm Hawks!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to them.

Nico: This is gonna be good. Lets get him!

Mighty Morphin Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Tommy: **"White Ranger Power!"**

Adam: " **Black Ranger Power!"**

Kimberly: **"Pink Ranger Power!"**

Billy: **"Blue Ranger Power!"**

Aisha: **"Yellow Ranger Power!"**

Rocky: **"Red Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers

too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: POWER CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up and the group all fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Crabby Cabbie, you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Nico: That was awesome!

Maria: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Ulube.

Jared: Lets do it! Get ready Ulube, (Eyes Glow Neon Red) You and I have some unfinished business to take care of!

Nico: We killed him before and we can kill him again!

Eli: YEAH!

Jared: Lets go guys!

We were off to kill Ulube once and for all.

---

In the heart of Neo Japan, Ulube was waiting.

But then…

**KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

A massive fiery explosion went off as it blasted a hole through a wall and a phoenix cry was heard and spirits of beasts of nature swirled around the explosion and converged and then we came out and we were facing ULUBE ISHIKAWA!

Ulube: Well well Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nice to see you all again after all this time.

Jared: And it'll be the last time Ulube. You're gonna pay for everything you've done and you don't have the Dark Gundam to save you this time.

Ulube: True I don't have the Dark Gundam. But I was brought back by a more powerful source. BEHOLD!

He ripped his shirt off and he was ripped and then he had purple skin and he turned into a horrifying monster with red eyes!

May: (horrified) My God! Ulube. What have you done to yourself?!

Ulube: (laughs) Don't you like my new look? I figured I could match your Cybertronian friends with this.

Me: You're now a miniature copy of the Dark Gundam!

Ulube: THAT'S RIGHT! And now the future belongs to me and to D.G. Cells! HUMANITY SHALL PERISH AT LAST!

He laughed maniacally!

He was laughing like a completely fucked up lunatic!

Jared then transformed into his Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form!

Jared: (In his head) I've had it with this guy. He sent me and my sisters and family into the past where we met dad and everyone and then he killed Domon's family and brother and teacher. I did nothing to stop him. I will never forgive him for everything he did!

Something snapped in Jared's head and he was REALLY PISSED AT ULUBE!

Jared: (In his head) AND I WON'T LET HIM GET AWAY WITH IT ALL! (OUT LOUD) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of fire and energy blasted out around Jared as he was screaming like a madman and his power was rising fast! Jared's power was skyrocketing at an incredible level as the ground was shaking violently and lightning was striking all over the place with incredible power!

We were shocked!

Vegeta: (Gasps) IT'S UNREAL!

Trunks: This is it.

Nico: WHOA WHAT POWER!

Piccolo: Jared's releasing his energy!

Jared then was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and then it went high into the sky and formed into a deadly phoenix and then when it faded he emerged forever changed!

He was now a SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIRESTORM INFERNO PHOENIX OF JUSTICE!

Jared: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Inferno Voice) **I will never forgive you for everything you've done Ulube.**

Jared's red aura had fire swirling around it and lightning struck all over with incredible power. Jared was now going to make sure that Ulube pays for everything he did!

Referee: LETS GET THIS BATTLE STARTED! GUNDAM FIGHT ALL SET! READY! GO!

Jared teleported and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the back of the head and kicked him in the face with devastating force!

Hydra: Feel the power of the hydra! (charges at Ulube)

She punched Ulube in the face and smashed his teeth out and Allenby then kicked Ulube in the stomach and he belched up a huge amount of blood. Jared then punched Ulube in the face with devastating force and sent him flying and he crashed into the wall!

Ulube got up and he was REALLY mangled up!

Ulube: You will NEVER DEFEAT ME! THANKS TO THESE D.G. CELLS I AM NOW THE RULER OF THE UNIVERSE!

Jared: **You are ruler of nothing!**

Ulube then grew horrifying and terrible angel wings! He was now THE DARK GUNDAM REINCARNATED!

We were shocked!

Allenby: WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED TO HIM!?

Laney: Oh man!

Domon: He's now the Dark Side of Gundams reincarnated!

Eli: This monster makes me sick!

Thor: Have at thee! (fires a beam of electricity from Mjolnir at Ulube)

He electrocuted him all over.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball glowed and Nico fired a massive blast of lightning at Ulube and electrocuted him all over.

Ulube: TAKE THIS!

He fired a blast of dark energy and Jared fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and Jared's blast sent pushed Ulube's blast back and it hit him and exploded!

EXTREMELY TREMENDOUS AND MASSIVE KRABOOM!

The explosion sent him crashing through the walls of the colony and he got back up and went at Jared.

Captain America tossed his shield at Ulube but he avoided it.

Ulube: You missed!

Captain America: (smirks) Did I?

The shield returned to Cap like a boomerang and hit Ulube in the back on the way there.

CLANG!

It really hurt him!

Ulube then went at Nico and then Nico was enveloped in Heat Armor with Nuova Shenron's powers and Ulube punched him and when he punched Nico the heat from the Heat Armor at 90,000˚Fahrenheit burned his hand off instantly! He screamed in excruciating pain!

Flamedramon: (Echoing) FIRE ROCKET!

He fired a fireball and it hit Ulube in his chest and blasted it open and it revealed his black heart and it was the Dark Orb!

Me: His heart IS the Dark Orb!

Wonder Woman: My turn!

Wonder Woman throws out the Lasso of Truth and snags Ulube in it before pulling him closer.

Wonder Woman: Why did you send Jared and his sisters and family into the past!?

Ulube: Because they were helping Domon and they destroyed all my men! And I wanted to make sure that my rule wass completely uncontested!

KROW!

Eli kicked him in the face.

Ant Man: Time to call in some friends!

Ant-Man calls in a group of ants and sends them rushing towards Ulube. Light ants crawled at Ulube across the ground. Medium winged ants flew at Ulube through the air. Heavy venomous ants charged at Ulube.

They bit and chomped him all over.

Ulube then grew tentacles and fired lasers at us and we deflected them back and blew them all over the place.

Eli fired Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Squirrel Girl: Here's a present! (tosses acorn at Ulube)

BONK!

It hit him on the head.

Ulube: An acorn?

Then there was a rumble and then a massive scurry of squirrels appeared out of nowhere and bit him all over the place and it really hurt.

Vambre: (British Accent) Squirrels. Why did it have to be squrrels?

Gia: Don't leave us out!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Star Earth Five!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers!

We fired energy lasers and blasted him all over. Blazvatan smashed and pulverized Ulube all over the place.

Cybertron Scourge, Fire Man, Hydra and Swoop used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they had Scourge grow his 2 extra heads and they roared, Enhanced Fire Man, Hydra and Swoop's Fire Blaster, Hydra's powers and Swoop's Thermo Sword 100-fold.

Cybertron Scourge and Fire Man: INFERNO FLAME MEGABLAST!

Hydra and G1 Swoop: SCALDING MAELSTROM BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: INFERNO SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of water and fire.

Lincoln: ZOID LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING SAIX!

Cassandra: ZOID WATER STYLE: LIGER ZERO!

Litchi Faye Ling: ZOID FIRE STYLE: BAMBURIAN!

Makoto Nanaya: ZOID WIND STYLE: SAVINGA!

Hilda: (British Accent) ZOID WIND STYLE: GATLING FOX!

Yuna: ZOID WATER STYLE: CANNON TORTOISE!

Nanami: ZOID WATER STYLE: WHALE KING!

Jessica: ZOID STING STYLE: BLITZ PEPSYS!

Frosta: ZOID ICE STYLE: WHITZ WOLF!

Perfuma: ZOID NATURE STYLE: SABERLION!

Entrapta: ZOID TECH STYLE: REDLER!

Toph: ZOID EARTH STYLE: BLACK RHIMOS!

Ibuki: ZOID STEALTH STYLE: STEALTH VIPER!

R. Mika: ZOID STRENGTH STYLE: ULTRASAURUS!

Menat: ZOID SPIRIT STYLE: SOUL TIGER!

Mai: ZOID FIRE STYLE: JET FALCON!

Shantae: ZOID MAGIC STYLE: LASERSTORM!

Akko: ZOID MAGIC STYLE: LEOSTRIKER!

Gluko: ZOID WIND STYLE: LORD GALE!

Batch: ZOID LIGHTNING STYLE: MADTHUNDER!

Tatsumaki: ZOID WIND STYLE: NIGHTWISE!

Asuka Kazama: ZOID LIGHT STYLE: ORUDIOS!

Lili De Rochefort: ZOID DARK STYLE: OMEGA REX!

Colette Brunel: ZOID LIGHT STYLE: ZABER FANG!

Princia: ZOID FIRE STYLE: XENO REX!

Lucy Liberty: ZOID WATER STYLE: ZERO GRIZIS!

Hana Uzaki: ZOID LIGHTNING STYLE: NINJASAIX!

Super Sonico: ZOID WIND STYLE: TRINITY LIGER!

Shizuka Marikawa: ZOID WATER STYLE: BLITZ TIGER!

Sheena Etranzi: ZOID WIND STYLE: CERBERUS!

Xianghua: ZOID EARTH STYLE: IRON KONG!

Earth Chan: ZOID EARTH STYLE: GORGOSAUR!

Ronnie Anne: ZOID FIRE STYLE: ELEPHANDOR!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said Zoids.

Lincoln and his Harem: ZOID FINAL SMASH: ZOID STAMPEDE!

They summoned all the Zoids to attack and the blasts all hit Ulube and exploded!

**KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Me: It's time to final you forever Ulube!

Jared: **You've tormented many people for far too long and murdered so many others all over your own selfishness!**

Domon then had a look of determination on his face!

Domon: All these people in my life, I won't lose anymore! And I won't give up this universe of ours!

Domon went super and he turned golden and we had a massive surge of energy flow through us!

Domon: Master has taught me that our great homeland and our precious planet Earth is the highest form of life!

We formed a massive and incredibly powerful energy blast.

Me, Jared, Hank Scorpio, Domon, Rain, Eli, Shuffle Alliance and Allenby: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THIS HAND OF MINE IS BURNING RED! ITS LOUD ROAR TELLS US TO DESTROY YOU! (ECHOING) ERUPTING…

Our Marks of The Shuffle Alliance and Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Symbol and the Masters of Evil Symbol merged and combined and a massive energy blast formed and it intensified with incredible power!

Me, Jared, Hank Scorpio, Domon, Rain, Eli, Shuffle Alliance and Allenby: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM SHUFFLE ALLIANCE ATTACK!

We fired a massive and incredible blast of energy and fire and it slammed into Ulube and completely obliterated him in an instant in a massive and incredibly powerful explosion of incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful, so massive and so devastating that it blew a huge hole in the middle of Neo Japan and obliterated and super hakaied Ulube in an instant! ULUBE ISHIKAWA AND THE LEGACY OF THE DARK GUNDAM WAS COMPLETELY SILENCED FOREVER!

When the smoke cleared, Ulube was gone forever.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Eli: He's gone forever.

The dark orb that was in Ulube was on the ground and I went and picked it up and threw it into the Warp.

Kite Man: Well, that takes care of Ulube.

Gearhead: This time, for good.

Me: Yep.

Whiteout: Looks like this world is finally at peace.

Juggernaut: You said it!

Ranamon: You know, maybe we should use those Gundam Mechs in future battles.

Me: Good idea Ranamon.

Laney: Just what I was thinking.

Domon: Thank you all so much J.D.

Me: Anytime Domon. Now we have officially seen the last of Ulube.

Allenby: We sure have.

Domon: (To the viewers) Ulube is now gone forever and he will never terrorize the world of Gundams again.

Laney: Yep.

Me: Lets go home everyone.

We went back home and had dinner and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This chapter is a sequel to the G-Gundam Chapter and this was so awesome! I hope you all liked this chapter. The first part of the chapter was for the 1982 movie Poltergeist and that was a freaky movie. I thought it was scary how ghosts were terrorizing that family and it was even more sad when The Poltergeist Curse destroyed the stars of the 3 movies. The second part was for the 1995 movie Jumanji and that was a great movie. It was awesome! But that board game was cool and magical. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl will be Alusia Van Dalsia the Lightweight Centaur and we're going to meet her and a Sawsbuck Gene-Slammer from Canada will be with her and her name will be Courtney Whitney and they will be in the world of the 2008 version of Journey To The Center of The Earth and me and the Leafeon Gene-Slammer and Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash and Applejack are gonna go into the movie and help Trevor, Sean and Hannah get out of the world within the world before they dehydrate. The next chapter is gonna be for where Black Mask tries to go after Nico to get revenge on him for ruining his plans. Now it's personal for Black Mask as he will stop at nothing to mount Nico's head on a pike.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Black Red-Skull Ripoff

In a huge cave, me, Taylor Emerson the Leafeon Gene-Slammer, Applejack, Rainbow Dash and Fluttershy were walking around and then we came across a mine and we flew to the end of the mine and we saw a mine cart and that it had smashed a hole into a wall. We went in through the wall and we saw that it had a huge hole in the floor and we saw that it went down into a bottomless tunnel that went on for miles. We saw that the walls of the tunnel were lined with rubies, emeralds, diamonds and sapphires and we collected a lot of them for Rarity. We then went down the tunnel and we came across a room and then we saw a beautiful jungle and prehistoric world in the center of the planet.

Me: Oh wow!

Taylor Emerson: Looks like we're literally at the Center of the Earth.

Taylor concentrated and groans as she got forced to all fours.

Me: Wow! This is amazing! It's like we're in another world in the core of the planet. So amazing!

Taylor turned into LEAFEON!

Me: YEAH!

I held on to her clothes.

Applejack: This is amazing!

Rainbow Dash: Wow! This is awesome!

Me: Whoa! We're in the world of 2008's Journey To The Center of The Earth. That's one of my all time favorites.

---

In 2007, Trevor Anderson (Brendan Fraser) is a Bostonian volcanologist whose nephew, Sean (Josh Hutcherson), is supposed to spend ten days with him. Trevor learns at work that his brother's lab is being shut down because of a lack of funding. Trevor has forgotten that Sean is coming until he receives several messages from Sean's mother. When Sean's mother drops him off, she leaves Trevor with a box of items that belonged to Max, Trevor's brother and Sean's father, who disappeared 10 years before, in July 1997. Sean suddenly takes interest in what Trevor has to say after he tells him about his father, whom he never really had a chance to know. In the box, Trevor discovers the novel Journey to the Center of the Earth by Jules Verne. Inside the book Trevor finds notes written by his late brother. Trevor goes to his laboratory to find out more about the notes. There he realizes that he must go to Iceland to investigate for himself.

He intends to send Sean back to his mother, but relents at Sean's protest and brings Sean to Iceland with him. They start by looking for another volcanologist. When they get to that scientist's institution, they meet his daughter Hannah (Anita Briem), who informs them he is dead. She also tells them that both her father and Max believed that Jules Verne's books were factual accounts. However she offers to help them climb up to the instrument that has suddenly started sending data again. While hiking the mountain a lightning storm forces the three into a cave. The cave entrance collapses, trapping them, so they have no alternative but to go deeper in the cave, which turns out to be an abandoned mine.

Trevor, Sean, and Hannah investigate farther into the mine until they fall into a deep hole, taking them to the "Center of the Earth". They all continue until they discover a cave-dwelling that Max lived in. Trevor and Sean find Max's old journal. Hannah and Trevor discover Max's dead body and bury him. Trevor reads a message from Max's journal that was written on Sean's 3rd birthday (8-14-97). Trevor continues to read Max's journal until he realizes from his notes that they must quickly leave, as the temperature is steadily rising.

Trevor figures that they must find a geyser that can send them to the surface. They must do this in 48 hours or all of the water to create the geyser will be gone. They also figure that they must get out before the temperature rises past 135 degrees. They begin by crossing the underground ocean, and then the two adults become separated from Sean. Sean's guide is now a little bird who has been present since the trio entered the Center, and it takes him towards the river. However, he encounters a Giganotosaurus, and Trevor - who desperately is searching for him - saves him. When they arrive at the geyser it is all dried up. All of the water is on the other side of a wall.

Trevor uses a flare to ignite the magnesium in the wall and causes a geyser to shoot them through Mount Vesuvius in Italy. When they destroy the home of an Italian man, Sean gives him a diamond that he had found earlier. Trevor sees that he has many more in his backpack, and he uses them to fund his brother's laboratory. Throughout the adventure, Hannah and Trevor gradually become so attached to each other that they kiss. On the final day of Sean's visit with Trevor (and now Hannah), he is leaving their new home, which was purchased with some of the diamonds Sean took from the cave, and Trevor hands Sean a book titled "Atlantis", suggesting they could maybe hang out at Sean's during Christmas break.

---

Taylor Leafeon: Wow! That is so cool!

We felt a small but loud rumble.

Me: Wow! We have to help Trevor, Hannah and Sean get out of here.

Fluttershy had a bunch of beautiful glowing birds with her and she made friends with lots of creatures too. The Glowing Birds were beautiful.

I looked at my temperature gauge and it showed that the temperature was up to 100˚ Fahrenheit and it's rising.

Me: Whoa it's 100˚Fahrenheit. We got to hurry.

We flew off and we went across an ocean and got to the other side.

Me: Wow.

We saw a magnificent huge cave and we were in a huge cave.

Me: Wow this whole place is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure is. It's amazing how all this is down here.

Taylor Leafeon.

Me: Look there.

We saw a cave with steam coming out of it.

Me: That must be the geyser.

I looked at the temperature and it's at 120˚Fahrenheit.

Me: 120˚. We got to hurry.

We then saw Sean and Trevor being chased by a Giganotosaurus!

Me: Whoa! That's a Giganotosaurus!

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Me: Lets go!

?: Let us help too!

We saw a Lightweight Centaur and a Sawsbuck.

Alusia: Wow! J.D. Knudson. It's an honor.

Me: Same here.

Alusia: I'm Alusia.

Sawsbuck: My name is Courtney Whitney. It's an honor.

Me: We can talk later. Lets go!

We went and helped Trevor and Sean.

Sean: Haven't you ever seen a dinosaur before?

Trevor: Not with skin on it!

The dinosaur roared ferociously!

Me: HEY SCALEBELLY! PICK ON SOMEONE YOUR OWN SIZE!

I was now the Giganotosaurus's size and Fluttershy used her stare on it and he went away.

Me: That was a close one. Lets get you guys out of here.

I teleported Sean, Trevor and Hannah back home and then we went down the river and then we flew up a shaft and then we went out of Mount Vesuvius and we were in the vineyards of Italy. I then put my blind man glasses on and snapped my fingers and then Courtney reverted back and she was naked. Taylor reverted back too.

Taylor was human again. But naked.

Taylor: (covers herself) Thank God we didn't end up destroying the whole planet!

Me: No kidding but man that was a close one. And I'm completely covered in sweat from the heat.

Alusia: But that was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure was! I thought it was amazing how we got to go up out of a volcano like that.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was some ride!

Fluttershy: I thought it was fun. But we got to see amazing creatures down there.

Courtney Whitney: (Covers herself) No kidding. And those glowing birds are magnificent.

I had a couple of them on my shoulder.

Me: Looks like Honou has a couple of new friends.

I gave Courtney and Taylor their clothes and we went back home.

After helping Trevor, Sean, and Hannah escape from the hidden world, Lincoln, Eli, Nico, May, Maria, Shantae, Shizuka Marikawa, Saya Takagi, Nicole, Nico's children, and Aqua (Kingdom Hearts) were heading to the world of the video game, The Secret of Evermore, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls located there, but we're also going to help The Hero and The Dog, along with Elizabeth, Horace Highwater, and Camellia Bluegarden deal with Carltron and the evil twins of Elizabeth, Horace Highwater, and Camellia Bluegarden. Plus, we got word that some of Black Mask's thugs were here, who were sent to kill Nico.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of The Secret of Evermore, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls located there, but we're also going to help The Hero and The Dog, along with Elizabeth, Horace Highwater, and Camellia Bluegarden deal with Carltron and the evil twins of Elizabeth, Horace Highwater, and Camellia Bluegarden.

Nicole: That's right, big guy. I played this game long ago, and it was amazing.

Nico: Plus, we also got word that Black Mask's thugs were sent here to kill me. Looks like Sionis is out for revenge on me for ruining his plans.

May: And that's definitely our mission for today: taking down Roman Sionis A.K.A. Black Mask, and kill him once and for all.

Maria Rockell: He's not getting away with what he did. We'll make sure Sionis dies in a pool of blood, along with his thugs.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fifteen girls, along with The Hero, The Dog, Elizabeth, Horace Highwater, and Camellia Bluegarden, but they were surrounded by Carltron and the evil twins of Elizabeth, Horace Highwater, and Camellia Bluegarden, and Sionis' thugs, and they were going to kill them.

Lincoln: There's the fifteen girls, along with The Hero, The Dog, Elizabeth, Horace Highwater, and Camellia Bluegarden, but they were surrounded by Carltron and the evil twins of Elizabeth, Horace Highwater, and Camellia Bluegarden, and Sionis' thugs, and they're going to kill them. Let's go.

We then rushed on over, and Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and he went after Carltron and the evil twins of Elizabeth, Horace Highwater, and Camellia Bluegarden, while me, Nico, his kids, May, and Maria went after Sionis' thugs. We brutally pummeled Sionis' goons, and Nico tied them up. Then, Lincoln unleashed a powerful storm of swift swings from his Sword of Taranis, and cuts down Carltron and the evil twins, and they exploded in purple flames, as they were Super Hakaied for good.

Suddenly, we saw that Evermore was being wracked by cataclysms, and this was due to the removal of Carltron's evil influence. We got everyone out of there, and we returned home to the Estate, and everyone was glad we got out. Lincoln and Nicole went up to the fifteen girls and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them.

The fifteen girls were Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, and Plinky from Shantae, Hajime Ichinose from Gatchaman Crowds, Urara Oikawa from Seikon no Gwaser, Maharu Sena Kanaka from Girls Bravo, Rei Miyamoto and Saeko Busujima from High School of The Dead, Claire Harvey from Hundred, Mii from Jungle De Ikou!, Yu Takeyama A.K.A. Mountain Lady, and Nemuri Kayama A.K.A. Midnight from My Hero Academia.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, Plinky, Hajime Ichinose, Urara Oikawa, Maharu Sena Kanaka, Rei Miyamoto, Saeko Busujima, Claire Harvey, Mii, Yu Takeyama A.K.A Mountain Lady, and Nemuri Kayama A.K.A. Midnight.

Nicole: From Shantae, Gatchaman Crowds, Seikon no Gwaser, Girls Bravo, High School of The Dead, Jungle De Ikou!, and My Hero Academia, awesome.

Shantae: No way, Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, and

Plinky were among the group.

Shizuka Marikawa: Along with Rei Miyamoto and Saeko Busujima. Lincoln, you did an awesome job in rescuing our friends.

Lincoln: Thanks, Shizuka. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Nemuri Kayama: Yeah, we're okay.

Then, when Nemuri Kayama and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Carltron, his minions, and Sionis' thugs, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest,

his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Nemuri Kayama: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and they went up to the fourteen girls, and Lincoln went up to Nemuri Kayama, who then picked her and the other ten girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Nemuri Kayama: (Seductively and puts her hand on Lincoln's right pec) Ooh, you too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Shantae, Shizuka Marikawa, and Saya Takagi were excited to see their friends again, and they're now Lincoln's future fiances, as well. We got rid of Carltron and his minions, and we captured Sionis' thugs who were sent to kill Nico, but, we were going to interrogate them for what they did.

After the rescue, we were interrogating Sionis' thugs, whom we captured in Evermore.

Nico: I should've known that your boss, Sionis, sent you thugs after me for ruining his plans, and I'm not feeling forgiving today. (Smiles sinisterly at Sionis' thugs) Lincoln, Eli, you want to help out in the interrogation?

Eli: (Cracks Knuckles) You don't even need to ask, dude.

Lincoln: (Cracks Knuckles) Let the interrogation begin.

Sionis' thugs gulped nervously, and the rest of the team heard the brutal pummeling coming from me, Nico, and Lincoln, along with the loud screams of Sionis' thugs. Then, after a few minutes, we'd broken the thugs, and we found out that Sionis put a bounty on Nico's head, and he also has three associates with him, and we found out that two of them are members of The Big Five, Leichter and Crump, and the other is an old enemy of The Crimson Chin and Timmy Turner, The Nega-Chin, and it shocked us.

---

Leichter

**Leichter**, sometimes spelled "Lector", known as **Kogoro Daimon** in the Japanese version, was a member of the Big Five. He was the former assistant to Gozaburo and later Seto Kaiba.

As Gozaburo's assistant, Leichter was originally next in line to run KaibaCorp until Kaiba became president instead. Kaiba states that Leichter could have never run the company successfully, due to his poor math skills and lack of own personal ideas.

KaibaCorp

Leichter worked as an assistant to Gozaburo Kaiba at KaibaCorp. In the Japanese version, he sold weapons to foreign countries. In the English dub, he helped raise Seto Kaiba and was next in line to run KaibaCorp, after Gozaburo.

On Seto's birthday, Gozaburo gives Seto a 2% share of KaibaCorp (10 million dollars in the dub). With only Leichter allowed to help him, Seto was tasked to return Gozaburo 100 times (10 times in the dub) the money Gozaburo lent him within a year's time or else he and Mokuba would be sent back to the orphanage. Seto got Leichter to use the money to buy 51% of a company and force them to buy it back at 5 times the price (10 times in the dub) by threatening to let the company go bankrupt and leave the employees jobless.

Leichter, along with 4 other KaibaCorp employees formed a group known as the Big Five. Seto convinces the Big Five that Gozaburo is mistreating them and he'll help restore them to their former power. The Big Five agree and thus buy 49% of KaibaCorp. Combined with 2% that Gozaburo had previously given to Mokuba, the Big Five vote out Gozaburo and vote in Seto as the president of the company. However, Seto quickly backs out on their deal, stripping them of their power and leaving the Big Five little more than figureheads and consultants. In the dub, Lector loses his title as president's heir and is rendered near powerless, much to his fury.

## Duelist Kingdom

Furious over Kaiba's betrayal and taking his spot as successor to Gozaburo, Leichter and the Big Five strike a deal with the president of Industrial Illusions, Maximillion Pegasus, in an attempt to overthrow Seto. If Pegasus defeats Seto and Yugi Muto in Duels, then they will use their 49% to vote Pegasus into power of the company by kidnapping Mokuba Kaiba, who has been entrusted with the security codes to the two percent the Big Five need.

The Big Five later watch on their monitor the Duel between Yugi Moto and Maximillion Pegasus, planning to broadcast the Duel if Pegasus won. The Big Five and Pegasus' plan fail once Pegasus is defeated by Yugi. In the manga, Leichter and the rest of the Big Five were fired by Seto and are never seen again.

## Legendary Heroes

In the anime, the Big Five avoid being fired by making excuses and offering Seto his complete virtual reality game as a peace offering.

Eager to try out the virtual reality game, Kaiba refrains from immediately firing them and enters the virtual world. The Big Five trap Kaiba in the virtual reality.

However, Kaiba is rescued by Mokuba, Yugi, Joey, and Mai Valentine. The Big Five reprogram the game and set "Mythic Dragon" as the final boss. However, it is defeated by Yugi and Kaiba's "Dragon Master Knight".

## Virtual Realm

After losing in Legendary Heroes, the Big Five found themselves trapped in the virtual world, instead of Kaiba. Here they meet up with Noah Kaiba. Having Seto as a common enemy, they made plans for

revenge.

During the Battle City tournament, Noah has the KaibaCorp blimp sucked into an undersea fortress, where the virtual world's main servers are. They force Seto and Mokuba Kaiba, along with Yugi and his friends into a new virtual world. Using an altered set of *Duel Monsters* rules, involving Deck Masters, the Big Five Duel their enemies in the hopes of stealing their bodies to escape the virtual reality.

Leichter takes the form of "Jinzo", who he uses as his Deck Master and challenges Seto as his opponent. He claims that he did all the hard work to make Seto look good for Gozaburo and reveals Seto's manipulation of Mokuba when they overthrew Gozaburo, which Seto denies. Seto is originally unaware of Leichter's choice of Deck Master, due to his overcoat. He shows no interest in what it could be, until Leichter uses his ability to destroy Kaiba's Trap Cards. Seto manages to win the Duel after using "Blue-Eyes White Dragon" to destroy Leichter's "Satellite Cannon".

Leichter, along with Gansley, Crump, and Johnson, having failed to win their targets' bodies, go behind Noah's back and attempt to steal the bodies. They chase down Duke, Serenity, and Joey. As they argue over who gets which bodies, Noah makes contact and tells them off. Since Nezbitt didn't rightfully take Tristan Taylor's body (as he had actually lost the Duel despite defeating Tristan), Noah allows the Big Five to share Tristan's body in order to Duel Yugi. Should they win, they would get their freedom.

The Big Five face Yugi and Joey, using Tristan's body. The Big 5 each switch control and their Deck Masters throughout the Duel. Leichter does most of the turns during the Duel, using his Deck Master to negate their opponents' Traps and allow their own monsters to attack with "Gravity Bind" active. Leichter uses "Dragon Revival Ritual" to combine their Deck Masters into the Mythic Dragon, "Mythic Dragon" again. The dragon is destroyed by Yugi and Joey's "Mirage Knight", but the Big 5 use "A Deal with Dark Ruler" to make "Berserk Dragon" their Deck Master. However, it is destroyed by "Dark Magician Knight", costing them the Duel.

Crump

**Adrian Randolph Crump III**, known as **Shuzo Otaki** in the Japanese version, is a member of the Big Five. He was formerly a KaibaCorp accountant and chief financial officer of KaibaCorp who oversaw the company's finances (Human resources in the original version).

## History

Crump was an only child. His parents had no time for him since they worked late (in the Japanese version they also used to argue continuously), so he spent most of his time counting things, resulting in his love for numbers. When he found a book about how penguins cared for their young, he became obsessed with penguins and eventually dreamed to build a penguin theme park that would combine his love of numbers and penguins.

## KaibaCorp

Crump worked as an accountant at KaibaCorp. Crump, along with four other KaibaCorp employees formed a group known as the Big Five. Seto Kaiba, the adoptive son of the head of KaibaCorp, convinced the Big Five that Gozaburo is mistreating them and that he would help restore them to their former power. The Big Five agree, and thus buy 49% of KaibaCorp. Combined with 2% that Gozaburo had previously given to Seto for a test to prove his business skill, the Big Five voted out Gozaburo and voted in Seto as the president of the company. However, Seto quickly backed out on their deal, stripping the Big Five of their power and leaving them little more than figureheads and consultants. Crump proposed his penguin dream theme park to Seto as part of a KaibaCorp project. Seto instantly refused, hurting Crump even more.

## Duelist Kingdom

Furious over their betrayal, the Big Five strike a deal with the president of Industrial Illusions, Maximillion Pegasus in an attempt to overthrow Seto. If Pegasus defeats Seto and Yugi Muto in Duels, then they will use their 49% to vote Pegasus into power of the company by kidnapping Mokuba Kaiba, who has been entrusted with the security codes to the two percent the Big Five need.

The Big Five later watch the Duel between Yugi Moto and Maximillion Pegasus on their monitor. The Big Five and Pegasus' plan fails, after Pegasus is defeated by Yugi. In the manga, Crump and the rest of the Big Five are fired by Seto and are never seen again.

## Legendary Heroes

In the anime, the Big Five avoid being fired, by making excuses and offering Seto his complete virtual reality game as a peace offering.

Eager to try out the virtual reality game, Kaiba refrains from immediately firing them and enters the virtual world. The Big Five trap Kaiba in the virtual reality.

However Kaiba is rescued by Mokuba, Yugi Muto, Joey, and Mai Valentine. The Big Five reprogram the game and set the "Mythic Dragon" as the final boss. However, it is defeated by Yugi and Kaiba's "Dragon Master Knight".

## Virtual Realm

After losing in Legendary Heroes, the Big Five got trapped in the virtual world, instead of Seto. Here they met up with Noah Kaiba. Having Seto as a common enemy, they made plans for revenge.

During the Battle City tournament, Noah had the KaibaCorp blimp sucked into an undersea fortress, where the virtual world's main servers are. They force Seto and Mokuba Kaiba, along with Yugi and his friends into the virtual world again. Using an altered set of *Duel Monsters* rules involving Deck Masters, the Big Five Duel their enemies in the hopes of stealing their bodies to escape the virtual reality.

Crump took the form of "Nightmare Penguin" to Duel Téa Gardner. His penguin minions led her to his lair where he told her what he knew about her. Soon after that, Téa chose "Dark Magician Girl" as her own Deck Master. He calculated the odds of them Dueling to be 100% and the odds of him winning to be 99%. As he lowered Téa's Life Points, she became engulfed in ice, but she managed to defeat Crump thanks to the advice of "Dark Magician Girl" allowing her to play the "Sage's Stone" and Summon "Dark Magician" from Yugi's Deck where he was witnessing the Duel nearby, causing the ice to vanish and defeating Adrian Crump.

Crump, along with Gansley, Johnson, and Leichter, having failed to win their targets bodies, went behind Noah's back and attempt to steal the bodies. They chased down Duke Devlin, Serenity Wheeler, and Joey. As they argue over who gets which bodies, Noah made contact and told them off. Since Nezbitt didn't rightfully take Tristan Taylor's body- Nezbitt had been facing Tristan, Duke and Serenity in a single duel but only defeated Tristan when he sacrificed himself to save Serenity- Noah allowed the Big Five to share Tristan's body in order to Duel Yugi. Should they win, they would get their freedom.

The Big Five face Yugi and Joey, using Tristan's body. The 5 each switch control and their Deck Masters throughout the Duel. Crump took many of the early turns, as they were using an "A Legendary Ocean" strategy, which suited his Deck Master effect. Towards the end of the Duel, the Big Five uses "Dragon Revival Ritual" to combine their Deck Masters into the "Mythic Dragon" again. The dragon is destroyed by Yugi and Joey's "Mirage Knight", but the Big 5 use "A Deal with Dark Ruler" to make "Berserk Dragon" their Deck Master. Ultimately, it is destroyed by "Dark Magician Knight", costing them the Duel. Adrian III, Gansley, and Leichter blame Johnson for their defeat. The Big Five again try to steal the heroes' bodies but fail thanks to Noah putting them back into Tristan's body and sending them away.

Noah refused to give the Big Five any more chances after that. In the original version, Noah deleted Crump and the rest of the Big Five. In the dub, Noah imprisoned them in the different corners of the Virtual World, and they were supposedly destroyed when the Virtual World was blown up.

Noah refused to give the Big Five any more chances after that. In the original version, Noah deleted Leichter and the Big Five. In the dub, Noah imprisoned the Big Five in different corners of the Virtual World until it was destroyed.

Nega-Chin

The **Nega-Chin** is the opposite of the Crimson Chin from a nega universe version of the Crimson Chin's world. He is a parody of Venom, Bizarro, Cyborg Superman, and Reverse Flash from Spider-Man, Superman and The Flash respectively.

The Nega-Chin was introduced in The Crimson Chin meets Mighty Mom and Dyno Dad and is known to be the Crimson Chin's evil twin from a parallel universe, he's just as strong, fast and good looking as the original. He switched places with the real Crimson Chin just before Timmy Turner wished to exit the comic book and back in his room. While trying to keep his parents busy, Timmy told Cosmo and Wanda to keep the Chin occupied with whatever he wants, including granting him wishes. Not knowing that they've actually granted an evil super villain ability to make wishes. In doing so, he makes it so Timmy can't wish him back to the comics, he brings the other super villains out from the comic so they can wreak havoc over Dimmsdale and to top it off, prevents Timmy from using his magic to clean up his room to which Timmy replies, "That fiend!".

While the Nega-Chin and the other super villains are destroying the town, Timmy wishes to bring back Mighty Mom and Dyno Dad (heroes) to take on the hoard of super villains as a great battle took place. However, the Nega-Chin got the upper hand as he used his Nega powers to strip Timmy's parents of their power, rendering them helpless. Just before he could finish them off, Timmy manages to save them by not just bringing out the real Crimson Chin, but also all of the other Crimson Chins from the past decades from the 30's to the new millennium Crimson Chin. With the force and might of the many Crimson Chin's and Timmy as Cleft the Boy Chin Wonder, they defeated the Nega-Chin. With no other options, the Nega-Chin wished himself and his fellow super villains back into the comic book, swearing revenge on everyone (though the Crimison Chin claimed that he can't swear on it since only the 80s Chin can swear).

It wasn't until *The Big Superhero Wish!* that he planned his revenge from the last time they fought. He secretly sent Short-Fuse to the real world to let him know when the world became exactly like the comic book world so he can make a comeback and plan his revenge. When Timmy wished the world to be like a comic book full of superheroes due to his frustrations of real live heroes not helping him when needed, Short-Fuse quickly gets the news to the Nega-Chin, finding the wait surprisingly short. During Timmy's fight with his enemies taking the form of supervillains, disguised as the Crimson Chin, he sends the three to his lair and afterwards, he offers a deal to team up with them to take down Timmy as he knows the secret to his powers in the form of his fairies as Ace the Chin-Hound and Clefto.

Later, the trap was set as the super villains greatly over powered the kids as super heroes, including Cleft. Then Cleft tried wish away all the super heroes and villains, but the Nega-Chin counters the wish by stopping Cleft after he said super heroes. Forced to be literal in wish granting, the disguised Cosmo and Wanda grants the wish, wishing away all super heroes, taking away their powers and leaving the Earth defenseless to super villains.

Triumphant, the Nega-Chin mocks Timmy and kidnaps his fairies rendering them powerless. Later on, the Nega-Chin was overconfident on his victory as he didn't count on Timmy and the Crimson Chin in his alter ego, Charles Hampton Indigo, and the other kids and ordinary everyday heroes teaming up to take them on. Believing they'll win in a matter of seconds, the other villains battle the remaining heroes while the Nega-Chin takes an evil shower.

When the Nega-Chin came out and complained about there being no hot water, he's surprised to see the regular people actually defeated the other villains. Angered, he attempts to blast them with his Nega-vision, but he accidentally breaks Ace and Clefto free from their prison. Timmy then quickly wishes the world back to normal, no one from his town would remember what happened and that the Nega-Chin be placed back in the comic. They do so, and in addition to this, the Crimson Chin regains his super powers.

Bitter about his defeat, Nega-Chin wonders why he keeps losing despite all what he did. Timmy informs him that it's all the Crimson Chin Author's doing, since he does write the story. So the Nega-Chin plans to take down the author himself to finally win as he manages to escape. The episode ends with the Nega-Chin finding the author in the real world and beating him to a pulp. It is likely that this failed as well since he is not shown triumphing over the

Crimison Chin.

The Nega-Chin was last seen as a cameo in the The Jerkinators! as he uses a newly found "Scepter of nega-negatude", teaming up with the other Crimson Chin villains and defeating the Crimson Chin. But with the might of Cleft and Jimmy Neutron as "Brain Boy", he was easily defeated.

---

Seto Kaiba: So, Leichter and Crump have now joined up with that thug, Sionis.

Timmy Turner: Along with The Nega-Chin, looks like he's finally come out of hiding.

Lori Loud: And what's worse, that thug's got the nerve to put a bounty on Nico's head. When we get after him, I'm going to turn him into a human pretzel.

Dylan Dalmatian: Save seconds for us, Lori. Because of what Sionis tried to do to Nico, he's got me in a bad mood.

Suddenly, there was a bright light that shined on the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, as the bright light faded, we saw eight figures in the Estate. They were Mega Man X and his friends Zero, Axl, Cinnamon, Marino, Steel Massimo, Zero's girlfriend, Layer, Axl's girlfriend, Pallette, and Mega Man X's girlfriend, Alia.

Lincoln: Whoa, it's Mega Man X, Zero, Axl, Cinnamon, Marino, Steel Massimo, Zero's girlfriend, Layer, Axl's girlfriend, Pallette, and Mega Man X's girlfriend, Alia.

Nicole: From Mega Man X, awesome.

Then, Mega Man X, Zero, Axl, Cinnamon, Marino, Steel Massimo, Layer, Pallette, and Alia's eyes had recovered their vision, they saw us.

Mega Man X: Wow, it's Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Zero: You too, Eli.

Lola Loud went on the computer, and pulled up the criminal file on Roman Sionis A.K.A. Black Mask, and when we saw his crimes, we were horrified at the crimes he did, Racketeering, Extortion, Murder, Murder for Hire, and Torture.

Eli: Yeesh, Sionis is a scumbag to the core, and today, with you leading, Nico, Roman Sionis' reign in Gotham will end.

Nico: You got that right, I'm not letting Sionis get away with this, he'll die for his crimes.

Eli, Nico, and Lincoln used their Parasitic Giga Energy Drain technique, and sucked out all the energy of Sionis' group of thugs, which caused us to grow stronger, and it killed and Super Hakaied the thugs of Sionis. But, Sionis is sure to have more of his thugs out there, and more tricks up his sleeve and now, we're aware that Leichter, Crump, and The Nega-Chin are with Sionis, so when we get after Sionis, those three will be the first to go.

We also later took care of some of Sionis' thugs who were hiding out and tried to kill May, by pummeling them into the dirt, cutting their heads, and sent them back to Sionis in a box and with a message written by Nico that said, "Roman Sionis A.K.A. Black Mask, you just crossed the line by putting that bounty on my head and sending a bunch of your thugs to kill me, you fucked-up son of a bitch. We're coming for you, and we're putting an end to your reign in Gotham City, once and for all, and that also goes for your three associates, and for the rest of your hired thugs." This really enraged Sionis, as he screamed in pure rage, and it echoed throughout Gotham Royal York and Gotham City. We smirked at what Nico did, but, it was really an idea Nico and Lincoln put together.

Later during an intense rainstorm, me and Blade Man were walking home after a good grocery shopping excursion. Then I saw a girl on the streets.

Girl: Excuse me. Can I have some change?

Blade Man: I'll do you one better. (gives her Hershey's bar) Don't worry. It's not melted.

Girl: Oh thank you.

Me: Wait a second. Allie? Is that really you?

Allie Wilde: J.D.? Oh wow!

She hugged me for the first time in a while.

Me: Allie it's great to see you here but what happened? Why are you here on the streets?

Allie then broke down crying.

Me: Lets get you back to the estate so we can help.

We went to the Estate and Allie told us what happened to her. Her dad got into an accident and her mom spiraled downhill really fast and she was blaming Allie for something she didn't do and she lost her mind because of it. She kicked her out and made her homeless and jobless and more.

Sunburn: THAT INSANE BITCH!

Sunburn started breathing fire all over the room.

Nico clamped his beak closed.

Nico: Sunburn you're gonna burn everything.

Sunburn: (Muffled) Oops. Sorry.

Me: I've known your mom for a while and this is not like her. What could have caused her to go off the deep end like this?

Laney: I think I know. She has Schizophrenia, Psychosis and Type IV Delusional Disorder - The Persecutory Type.

Eli: Whoa a Triple Whammy!

Arrietty: She needs serious psychological help.

Lana: No kidding. Allie we're so sorry that all this happened to you.

Lola: Yeah your mother has completely lost her mind.

Allie Wilde: It's all right but the best thing is that I'm reunited with J.D. and Brittany.

Brittany: Same here Allie.

Me: Me too. Lets get you some new clothes and get you cleaned up.

Nico: And then get you some food. You must be hungry.

We got her cleaned up and gave her new clothes and made her a lot of food and she was really hungry.

Hun Gurr: So that's it? We just let Allie's mom get away with this?!

Lori: There's literally nothing we can do about it now. Even if we do settle things with Allie's mom, Allie already lost everything.

Lola: Sorry, guys. But this is one instance where the bad guy wins.

Lynn: (sadly smiles) But at least Allie has a place here with us now.

Me: Guys Mrs. Wilde is not really a bad guy. She lost her mind because she's going through hard times. I've known Allie's mom for a while and she's a good woman but this is a nasty change for her. It's like I don't even know her anymore.

Nico: It's not your fault J.D. It was all an accident. Mrs. Wilde just needs help.

Laney: Nico's right. Poor girl.

Eli: Yeah.

Ets: I can't even imagine what she must be going through.

Me: Yeah. We got to at least give her some form of help. She's one of my friends and the least we can do is help out a friend I know.

Nico: J.D. is right. We got to at least try and help her out.

Lily: And if it's possible I can cure her.

Me: Lets go then.

We went to Indiana.

We arrived at Allie's house and went in and we saw Mrs. Wilde dazed and in a catatonic state.

G1 Snarl: Me Snarl crush bad mother! (charges at Mrs. Wilde)

Nico pushed him back.

Nico: Snarl stand down! Let J.D. and everyone talk to her.

I went up to her and she was in a daze like she went through the 9 Levels of Hell 20 times and the demons there killed her over and over again.

Me: Mrs. Wilde?

She didn't answer.

Me: Mrs. Wilde?

She looked at me and it was like she just came out of a coma.

Me: Don't you recognize me? It's me J.D. Knudson remember? I went to school with your daughter Allie and I even went to her birthday party remember?

Mrs. Wilde: (Weakly) J.D.? Is it you?

Me: Yeah it's me.

Mrs. Wilde: Where is The Moon? Is it with you?

Me: (In my head) This is worse than I thought. Her husband dying in that accident really took a toll on her mind. It's like her brain has been ripped apart from the inside.

Lily: Man she is in really bad shape.

Eli: Her mind has been totally shattered.

Lily: I can try to heal her.

Lily went up to her.

Lily: Mrs. Wilde hang on. You're gonna be okay.

Lily then spread her wings and enveloped Mrs. Wilde in a ball of water and then the water healed her fractured and damaged mind cured her depression and mental illness. When the water faded Mrs. Wilde was back to normal and she looked at me.

Mrs. Wilde: J.D.? J.D. wow is that really you?

Me: It sure is Mrs. Wilde and it's great to see you again.

Mrs. Wilde: My gosh you've really grown. How long has it been?

Me: 7 years.

Mrs. Wilde: Wow. How old are you now?

Me: 17 years old. Even though I've lived longer than that.

Mrs. Wilde then hugged me and cried hard into me and I comforted her in expressing my condolences for her loss.

We had Mrs. Wilde and Allie move in to the Estate.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Teen Titans Lightning: Nico, you do know that it's your turn to lead today, right?

Nico: Yes I do and I know just the mission for us. We're going after Black Mask.

Me: Roman Sionis A.K.A. Black Mask. He tried to do you in.

Nico: Yep and now it's personal. This is gonna be good.

Then Top, Batroc, Sportsmaster, Juggernaut, Mercurymon, Kite Man, Gearhead, Whiteout, Count Vertigo, and Ranamon appeared.

Ranamon: (Valley Girl Accent) Can me, Top, Batroc, Sportsmaster, Juggernaut, Mercurymon, Kite Man, Gearhead, Whiteout, and Count Vertigo go with y'all?

Nico: You all sure can Ranamon. Time to gather everyone together. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

We all came and gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP!

Nico pulled out a wanted poster of Black Mask.

---

**Roman Sionis**, better known as **Black Mask**, is a major antagonist from *DC Comics*, and is mainly an antagonist for Batman and Catwoman. He is a ruthless, greedy, and egotistical crime lord and mafioso. He is also the son of a very wealthy couple, that died in a fire, which he caused intentionally. He got their money and their company, but went bankrupt. His company was saved by Bruce Wayne, and Sionis hates him for taking everything he had, resulting in him becoming one of Gotham City's most ruthless crime lords. His mask is carved out of the black coffin of his father. Despite being sent to Arkham Asylum, his mild insanity is overshadowed by his greed that he was often reconsidered to be relocated to a regular prison instead of an institution due to knowingly and competently committing his crimes.

Past

Roman Sionis was born to a rich and influential family in Gotham City, his father being a very successful industrialist. His parents were narcissistic egotists who only cared about maintaining their social standing and public image; when a doctor dropped Roman on his head after his birth, they were more concerned about covering it up from their high society friends than their son's well being. During his childhood, Sionis was attacked by a rabid raccoon at the family's country estate, but his parents forbade him from telling anyone about the incident. They frequently dragged him around to parties and would force him to become friends with the children of other wealthy families in Gotham City, including the young Bruce Wayne. In reality, his parents hated social climbing nouveau riche types like the Waynes, but they continued affiliating themselves with them to preserve their public image. Sionis was deeply affected by his parent's hypocrisy, and he grew to despise them and the "masks" that they wore in public. After his high school graduation, Sionis was given a high ranking position in his father's company, the prosperous Janus Cosmetics, where he fell in love with a working class model named Circe. However, he was outraged when his parents disapproved and demanded that he break off his relationship with her. This proved to be the last straw for Sionis, who proceeded to burn down the family mansion, killing his parents.

With his parent's deaths, Sionis was free to propose to Circe and inherited his family's fortune and Janus Cosmetics, but lacked the business acumen needed to successfully run the company, running it into the ground by funding a failed line of face-paint makeup. In an act of desperation, he poured his money and resources into an experimental waterproof makeup, which he quickly released to the public without proper testing; the makeup turned out to be a deadly toxin that left hundreds of women disfigured. Following the incident, Circe broke up with Sionis in front of his entire company staff. Afterward, Bruce Wayne, now head of Wayne Enterprises, bought out Janus Cosmetics, relinquishing control from Sionis and appointing his own Board of Directors,

Sionis was driven mad from losing everything he had; unable to admit to his own mistakes that ruined his life, he turned his hatred towards Bruce Wayne. Donning a mask carved from his father's ebony coffin, he murdered three Wayne Foundation executives, planning to eventually assassinate Bruce himself to fulfill his revenge. In the ensuing battle with Batman, Sionis' mask became permanently burnt into his face as a living death mask, ironically granting his wish of removing all traces of his former identity. In the following years, he would become one of Gotham City's most ruthless and sadistic crime lords, commanding the False Face Society, an army of masked henchmen. With each loss to Batman, his empire shrank and his sadism grew.

Among his many crimes were the destruction of a community center on Gotham's East End, the painstaking murder of Catwoman's brother-in-law, and driving her sister Maggie insane by forcing her to eat her husband's corpse. His action's against her family lead to Catwoman seemingly killing him in revenge, attacking him in his penthouse and sending him falling to the street below.

## War Games

Believed to be dead at Catwoman's hands, Black Mask survived, and when Gotham City's gang wars erupted, part of a "war game" created by Batman that went horribly wrong. They created a power vacuum in the underworld that he could exploit to build a criminal empire. He murdered Orpheus, a costumed gang leader secretly working with Batman to end the unrest in Gotham, and he took the tragic hero's identity and gained the trust of the teen hero Spoiler. This way he learned information vital to his cause before he betrayed and tortured her. Following Batman's plans, the fake Orpheus rallied all the factions, revealed his true identity and initiated a spree of carnage. Black Mask became the undisputed ruler of the entire Gotham City underworld.

## The End

Deathstroke later approached Black Mask offering him a place within the Society. Black Mask was eager to strengthen his increasingly tenuous grip on the underworld since Batman was targeting his operations. He accepted the offer and Captain Nazi and Count Vertigo were sent after Batman. However, these villains were defeated, and Batman ultimately prevented the Society from securing a foothold in Gotham.

In an attempt to "improve himself" after this debacle, Black Mask threatened the most important people in Catwoman's life, from Slam Bradley to Holly Robinson. Still thinking that Catwoman adhered to a strict no-kill rule, Black Mask was caught by surprise when

Catwoman took revenge by shooting him in the head and blowing his jaw off. After the shooting, Selina Kyle passed the mantle of Catwoman to her friend Holly Robinson. Not long after, Holly was arrested for the murder of Black Mask.

## Black Mask II

In the "Battle For The Cowl" storyline, a new Black Mask surfaces. He has drugged several of Arkham Asylum's inmate, including the Great White Shark, Poison Ivy, Killer Croc, Victor Zsasz, Jane Doe and the Scarecrow, with a substance that can kill when triggered. Black Mask is quickly acknowledged as the leader of the group when he blows up much of Arkham Asylum. He then prepares for his ascension by destroying Two face and Penguins reign and becoming Gotham City's crime lord again. Eventually, the new Black Mask is revealed to be Jeremiah Arkham, administrator of Arkham Asylum. After being defeated by Batman, he is imprisoned in the rebuilt Arkham Asylum.

## Blackest Night

During the Blackest Night event, Roman Sionis was reanimated as a member of the Black Lantern Corps and intended to hunt down and kill Selina Kyle. However, when Selina refused to show him any fear, Roman decided to provoke her by torturing her traumatized sister Maggie. Although Black Mask was eventually stopped, the experience proved too much for Maggie who later becomes an adversary of Catwoman.

## New 52

Black Mask's history was altered for the New 52 continuity. Roman Sionis managed to survive being shot by Catwoman and eventually turned himself in at Arkham Asylum in exchange for medical treatment. Jeremiah Arkham only became Roman's brief successor while Roman himself recovered from his injuries. It soon becomes evident that Sionis is also more unhinged than before, as he now believes his iconic mask to be sentient and is compelled to carry out its wishes.

It's later revealed that Black Mask's origin had been changed for this continuity as well. Roman was the son of Richard Sionis, a powerful crime lord who founded the False Face Society and was known by the criminal underworld as "The Mask". With the help of his right hand David Franco (a.k.a. White Mask), Richard lorded over a large criminal empire that spanned across America and Europe. However, the False Face Society eventually split into two halves. One half remained loyal to The Mask while the other half accepted White Mask as their new leader. Roman Sionis desired to reunite the splintered society by taking control of both halves as Black Mask. He tracked down and killed David to usurp leadership of his faction before ending his elderly father's life while disguised as a nurse. With the False Face Society whole again due to Black Mask's efforts, Roman focused his attention on eliminating the gang's competition.

However, it appears his origin has been reverted to being the same as his Post-Crisis counterpart during the *Year of the Villain* saga.

---

Nico: This is our target. Roman Sionis A.K.A. Black Mask, one of the most ruthless and most evil mafia crime lords in all of Gotham. As you may recall I was on a mission and he tried to blow me up in a bomb and you all thought I died. Well this time it's personal for me and all of us. Our mission is to go after and make this black faced Red Skull Ripoff Artist pay for it big time and we're going to smash his fucking ass into the dirt! Before we leave I have one rule. It's for all those that just joined. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do your job, you will be sent back to the estate for the remainder of the mission. Do you get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (Spartan Grunt)

Nico: At ease! We leave in 10 minutes so take that time to get what you need for this mission. It's gonna be brutal. DISMISSED!

We got ready.

Allie: You have a good leadership quality Nico.

Nico: When I'm leading I go by Commander Nico and J.D. is Colonel, Eli is Lieutenant, Ets is Corporal, Varie is Specialist and so on. Allie you can be our Gunnery Sergeant. Would you like that?

Allie saluted him.

Allie: Looks like I'm your girl Commander!

Nico: I like that military attitude. Did you teach her that Colonel?

Me: No. Back when we went to school together we did a Civil War enactment and we were pretending.

Nico: Oh wow! I get it.

We were off and our first stop was the Batcave.

---

In the Batcave we saw Batman and with him was an awesome robot named Proto.

Me: Wow what a robot.

Batman: This is Proto. Proto these are my friends in Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Proto: Proto happy to meet Batman's friends!

Indigo Zap: Nice to meet you too, Proto.

Nico: Same here.

Me: Commander is it my imagination or does his voice…

Nico: Sound so much like Adam West's voice? It's not your imagination.

Catman: His voice is indeed like mine. It's like it can be used anywhere.

Allie Wilde: That's amazing.

Eli: You bet it is.

Nico: I agree and that is awesome.

Laney: Yeah it is.

Batman: I'm glad you're all here. Black Mask is on the move.

Nico: He has a huge hit on me.

Batman: Well then lets go out and get him.

Proto: Proto want to hit the streets with Batman. Battle evil with hammocks of justice!

Me: Did he say Hammocks?

Batman: It's "Hammers of Justice", Protobot. And we've been over this. You're a prototype. Not suited for battlefield conditions. (sighs) I was overzealous in designing you. Bigger is not always better.

Proto: If Proto is no use to Batman, then why does Batman not deactivate him?

Batman: Ace likes you. You're a good company for each other.

Me: I like Proto. He's really awesome.

Juggernaut: Don't you think you're being a bit too hard on Proto? I mean, look at me. I'm a big guy. And I help out on missions.

Batman: True. But you're part of the Masters of Evil. I have no say in which missions you go on.

Nico: Come on Bruce let him help out. Besides he has great potential to help out and he can make a great friend and ally to all of us.

Eli: I agree.

We were off and we saw the Batbots stealing something!

Nico: He has your Batbots under his control!

Starlight Glimmer: How did the Batbots come under Black Mask's control?!

Maria: Black Mask's minion Taboo must've controlled them while we met Proto at the Batcave!

Nico: That could be it.

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be brutal.

Misty Tredwell: It sure will be Allie.

We went at the henchmen. But Taboo and the Batbots used this opportunity to escape. Proto saved Batman from getting thrashed by a thug.

Bad news? Black Mask, Taboo, and the Batbots got away. But Gearhead managed to take control of the vehicle Black Mask's human thugs were driving.

Black Mask Thug: Oh, c'mon! No fair!

Gearhead: Sorry, guys. But better to be locked up than to get disposed of by Black Mask. Especially since he has the Batbots under his control.

Black Mask Thug: Yeah you're right.

The cops arrested them.

Nico: Get em outta here.

They took the thugs away.

Eli: That was easy for us to catch them.

Nico: It sure was.

Proto: Criminals who did this must get pounded by Hammocks of

Justice!

Batman: Again, it's "Hammer of Justice", Proto. And they will be. Once we come up with a plan of attack.

Proto: (happy) Batman wants Proto to work with him!

Hotlink: Don't worry, Batman. You're not going to regret this at all.

Nico: No he won't. This is gonna be so good.

Kite Man then appeared.

Kite Man: Guys, while Proto saved Batman, I just flew by and saw Black Mask telling the Batbots to steal some explosives.

Nico: Oh man this is not good.

CRASH!

Proto accidentally destroyed part of a brick wall.

Batman: Proto! Taking you with me wasn't such a good idea after all.

Proto: But Batman said-

Batman: I know. But with explosives involved, I can't risk innocent civilians getting injured.

Proto: (sadly) Batman thinks Proto's too big. Too clumsy. Too stupid.

Clown Man: No, he doesn't. Batman just doesn't want to take any chances. That's all.

Me: Yeah it wasn't his fault.

Nico: Colonel is right. He didn't mean it.

Eli: Yeah.

Proto then saw a kitten limping across the street and then a car was coming. Proto then jumped and saved it.

Top: You just saved that kitten.

Batman: You CAN be gentle.

Proto: Have to be. Kitten are not just cute. But also delicate and defenseless.

Me: No arguments there.

Batman: Okay, Proto, you're back on the mission. But only if you promise to treat every citizen as if they were a kitten. Delicate, cute, and defenseless.

Nico: Word.

Proto: Proto promise.

We went to find Black Mask and we found him in a warehouse.

Black Mask was making his plans when suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the warehouse and a phoenix cry was heard and the spirits of sun, water and wind power swirled around the explosion and converged ad we came out.

Nico: Black Mask, you are under arrest.

Batman: Sorry, Black Mask. You're not ready for prime time!

Apeface: But you ARE ready for hard time. In one of our prisons.

Nico: After we beat the living shit out of you. It's payback time for nearly getting me killed.

Proto just scanned the locations where the bots are headed.

Taboo: There! You have everything you need! Don't hurt me!

Proto: Proto will not hurt bad man. (drops Taboo)

Sportsmaster: (smirks) But Ace will.

Ace approached Taboo and growled at him.

Nico: Ace sic him!

Ace mauled Taboo.

Black Mask: Trading blows with me? When half the city's about to be blown to kingdom come?

Nico: Point taken. (to the rest of us) You guys go after those bots! Me, Batman, May, and Maria will handle Black Mask!

Ravage: Boss, we're not leaving you!

Nico: That's a direct order, soldier! Now!

Ravage: Yes sir!

Optimus Prime: Transform and roll out!

Me: LETS ROLL!

We were off to where the Batbots were heading.

A Batbot was heading to City Hall and it fired missiles at Mercurymon.

Mercurymon: (ECHOING) Dark Reflection!

He reflected the missiles and they hit the Batbots and blew them apart into scrap metal in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Mercurymon removed the bomb from it.

Totally Spies Crimson: I see another Batbot heading towards the police station!

Eli: I got this!

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Batbot and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Batbot was blown to scrap metal and Juggernaut removed the bomb.

Another Batbot was coming towards Allie.

Allie Wilde: Oh no! DON'T COME NEAR ME!

She held out her hands and then a massive blast of fire exploded out of her hands and she obliterated the Batbot into nothing. She saw the fire coming out of her hand and was shocked!

Allie Wilde: (Gasp) How!? How did I do that!?

Me: We have incredible powers Allie.

Eli: Long story on that.

Laney removed the bomb.

One by one we destroyed each Batbot and removed their bombs.

Whiteout: The 6th Batbot is still on the loose! We need to find out where it's headed.

Proto: The Grid showed Proto locations for only 5 robots.

Batman: The 6th robot is a rogue! Programmed to pick another target of its own choice at random!

Nico: Wow that's interesting!

Proto: A dog's nose is sensitive. Good for tracking!

Fangry: I get it. We get Ace to sniff out the last robot from the remains of the ones we destroyed!

Nico: Good idea.

Batman: Ace sniff it out.

We followed Ace and we found the 6th Batbot And it was heading for the abandoned Nuclear Power Plant and we blasted it and destroyed it and removed the bomb.

Eli: That's all the bombs. Now we can go setting things with Black Mask.

Nico: Good. Lets do it.

We went to face Black Mask.

Nico: So much for your fucking little toys.

Black Mask: Are you kidding me? After all the effort I put into putting those bombs into the Batbots?!

Tempest Shadow: It was a good try. But not good enough!

Lynn pulled an unconscious Taboo to the side so he doesn't get hurt.

Nico: And your bombs have been removed and destroyed. Now it's your turn. We're going to pulverize you until there is nothing left of your ugly face!

Black Mask: WHY YOU FUCKING LITTLE TURD!

Nico: I know you are but what am I?

Nico teleported and then…

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a wall.

CRASH!

The Lights went out.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Derpy Hooves saw the Black Chintonite Dagger in her hand glowing, and she'd attacked a charging figure with slashes from the Black Chintonite Dagger, and tossed him away. The lights came back on, and the figure she attacked was The Nega-Chin.

Timmy Turner: The Nega-Chin, I should've guessed.

Nega-Chin: (Wincing in Pain) I was that close to killing Nico, but I'll still destroy you all.

The Nega-Chin tried to use his Nega-Vision, but he couldn't, as he felt himself getting weaker from the attacks.

Timmy Turner: Nice try, Nega-Chin but I know you all too well. What you got attacked with was a Black Chintonite Dagger, and it was also laced with magic: two weaknesses all too familiar to you. You're already getting weaker, thanks to the magic from the laced dagger.

Seto Kaiba: And you and Crump can come out now, Leichter, we already know you two are here.

Then, two figures came out, and they were none other Leichter and Crump, the two members of The Big Five.

Dylan Dalmatian: Should've guessed you two would come out, as soon as you heard of Gansley's death by my hands.

Crump: Impossible, Gansley, dead?! There's no way a mutt like you could kill Gansley.

Dylan Dalmatian took out Gansley's severed head, and kicked it towards Leichter and Crump.

Dylan Dalmatian: Does this look like I'm joking?!

As soon as they saw it, they knew the truth and they were enraged.

Leichter: So, it really was you. You murdered Gansley, and for that, you will pay for this!

Doug Dalmatian fired two blasts of water and fire at Leichter and burned and drenched him, and Delilah Dalmatian fired a blast of light at Crump, and burned him.

Doug Dalmatian: Don't even try it, Leichter. No one threatens our son's life and gets away with it.

Delilah Dalmatian: (British Accent) You said it, Doug. And we've had it with you two to last an eternity.

Derpy Hooves: Same with you, Nega-Chin.

Suddenly, Doug Dalmatian's eyes turned neon blue, and he was surrounded by a red energy aura with flames and water drops, and as he unholstered his Defender of Camden Town sword and walks towards Leichter, his steps left behind fire, water, red and blue energy. Delilah Dalmatian's eyes turn a neon sky blue, and she was surrounded by a light blue energy aura with gleaming balls of light and wisps of shadow, and as she unholstered her Defender of Camden Town sword and walks towards Crump, her steps left behind light, shadow, white and black energy. Derpy Hooves' eyes turned neon yellow, and she was surrounded by a grey energy aura with gusts of wind, and as she began walking towards The Nega-Chin, her steps left behind grey energy and wind gusts.

Doug Dalmatian: Leichter, what you have done in the past was indeed unforgivable.

Delilah Dalmatian: (British Accent) The same with you, Crump. But, threatening our son's life after he showed you what happened to your lowlife leader when Dylan fought him has crossed the line.

Derpy Hooves: And your crimes against Chincinatti and Dimmsdale are indeed unforgivable, Nega-Chin.

Doug Dalmatian, Delilah Dalmatian, and Derpy Hooves: And for that, you three will pay with your lives!

Suddenly, Doug Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with flames and water drops, a Dalmatian running around the vortex, and a blue phoenix was inside the vortex, Delilah Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of light blue energy with a Sun and Moon, a white griffin and black dragon flying around the vortex, and a yellow phoenix was inside the vortex, and Derpy Hooves was surrounded by a massive vortex of grey energy with wind gusts and a Pegasus flying around the vortex, and a yellow phoenix was inside the vortex. Then, as the three vortexes had faded, Doug Dalmatian, Delilah Dalmatian, and Derpy Hooves emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Doug Dalmatian grew up to 6'11" in height, he had the body of a hunk with massive and powerful muscles and eight pack abs, he now had a full head of black hair going down to his neck, he has neon blue eyes and a red and energy aura with flames and water drops, and his black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Doug Dalmatian had a red dragon with a flame and water drop emblazoned on his forehead, he had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered, he had on dragon earrings with the Fire and Water Kanji in its claws, Doug's dark blue collar with shield pendant turned into a choker for his neck, and he had a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Fire and Water Kanji in its claws, and he now has on a dark blue shirt with red phoenix, black vest, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long crimson red trenchcoat with a blue dragon on the back. He has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large crimson red gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in black that said, "Doug Dalmatian, Loving Father of 99 Dalmatians, Master of Fire and Water, Loving Husband of Delilah Dalmatian, and Brave Fire-Fighting Hero of Camden Town."

ダグダルメシアン、99ダルメシアンの愛情深い父、火と水のマスター、デリラダルメシアンの愛情のある夫、カムデンタウンの勇敢な消防ヒーロー

Doug Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 MAELSTROM FIRESTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL

OF BRAVERY!

Delilah Dalmatian grew up to 5'11" in height, she now had the body of a goddess, she now had a full head of black hair going down to her neck, she has neon sky blue eyes and a sky blue energy aura with gleaming balls of light and wisps of shadows, and her black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Delilah Dalmatian had a gold dragon with a Sun and Moon in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she also had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered, she had on dragon earrings with the Sun and Moon Kanji in its claws, Delilah's light blue collar with First-Aid kit pendant turned into a choker for her neck, and she had a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Sun and Moon Kanji in its claws, and she now has on a sleeveless blue skirt with blue phoenix, blue vest, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long crimson white trenchcoat with a blue dragon on the back. She has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in gold that said, "Delilah Dalmatian, Hardworking Mother of 99 Pups, Master of Light and Darkness, Loving Wife of Doug Dalmatian, and Medical Hero of Camden Town."

デリラダルメシアン、九十九人の子犬の勤勉な母親、光と闇のマスター、ダグダルメシアンの愛する妻、カムデンタウンの医療ヒーロー。

Delilah Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 TWILIGHT DALMATIAN ANGEL OF LOVE!

Derpy Hooves grew up to 5'11" in height, she now had the body of a goddess, her long yellow hair was put into a ponytail, she has neon yellow eyes and a grey and yellow energy aura with gusts of winds, she has large grey angel wings with yellow tips on the grey feathers. Derpy Hooves had a gold Pegasus with the Wind Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she now has her new Sword of Cloudsdale in her hooves, it's a new sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade with the symbol of Cloudsdale, grey angel wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large grey sphere pommel with yellow surrounding gems, along with

The Black Chintonite Dagger, she had on Pegasus earrings with the Wind Kanji in its hooves, she had on a necklace with a Pegasus pendant with the Wind Kanji in its hooves, and she now has on a sleeveless white skirt with blue phoenix, blue blouse with bubbles and wind gusts, yellow leather ankle-high combat boots, and a brown sleeveless trenchcoat with a Pegasus on the back. She has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the Pegasus written in gold that said, "Derpy Hooves, Funny Mail Girl of Cloudsdale and Equestria, Master of Wind, and Comedic Friend of Rainbow Dash."

ダーピー・フーヴス、雲の面白いメールガールとエクエストリア、風のマスター、そしてレインボーダッシュのコメディフレンド

Derpy Hooves has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 HURRICANE PEGASUS ANGEL OF COMEDY!

We were amazed by the transformations of Derpy Hooves, Doug Dalmatian, and Delilah Dalmatian, and it means that Sionis' hired help are in big trouble.

Me: Whoa, three Super Angel 500,000,000,000 transformations for three separate battles, oh man, this is going to be awesome!

Nico: You said it, Colonel J.D. (To Derpy Hooves, Doug Dalmatian, and Delilah Dalmatian) How do you three feel?

Doug Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Maelstrom Voice of Bravery) **We feel incredible, Nico, and now, if you'll excuse me, I've got to take care of Leichter.**

Delilah Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Twilight Voice of Love) **Same here with Crump.**

Derpy Hooves: (Divine Echoing Hurricane Voice of Comedy) **And I'm going to take care of The Nega-Chin, and this is bound to piss off Sionis even more. Make sure he's watching.**

Lincoln: That'll be hard to do so while we're beating the crud out of him for trying to kill Commander Nico, but we'll try.

Nico: Go get them!

Doug and Delilah Dalmatian then went after Leichter and Crump, who had transformed into Jinzo and Nightmare Penguin, and they fired blasts of lightning and ice at the Dalmatian parents, but they dodged it. Doug Dalmatian fired powerful blasts of fire, ice, red and blue energy at Leichter, and burned him badly, and short-circuited him, when he got drenched with water and Delilah Dalmatian fired powerful blasts of light, darkness, white and dark energy at Crump, and really fried him.

Then, the Dalmatian couple slashed off the arms of Leichter and Crump, and they screamed in really excruciating pain, and they were already on their last legs.

Doug Dalmatian: **Shall we finish those two together?**

Delilah Dalmatian: **Of course, dear.**

Doug and Delilah Dalmatian: **ELEMENTAL DALMATIAN MEGABLAST!**

Doug and Delilah Dalmatian fired powerful blasts of fire, water, light, darkness, red and blue, and white and dark energy at Leichter and Crump, and the blasts exploded with incredible power, and it Super Hakaied Leichter and Crump, suffering the same fate as Gansley.

Derpy Hooves and The Crimson Chin attacked The Nega-Chin with powerful blasts of wind, grey energy, and crimson red energy, which exploded with incredible power, and Derpy Hooves attacked him with her Sword of Cloudsdale and the Black Chintonite Dagger Timmy Turner gave her, and with every slash from that dagger, The Nega-Chin's powers were weakening even more, and The Crimson Chin attacked his negative counterpart with powerful punches and powerful hits from his chin. Then, Derpy Hooves slashed The Nega-Chin's arms off with her Sword of Cloudsdale, and he screamed in excruciating pain. The Nega-Chin was now on his last legs, his powers were fading, thanks to getting slashed by that Black

Chintonite dagger.

Derpy Hooves: **Shall we end The Nega-Chin together, Crimson Chin?**

Crimson Chin: Let's do this, Derpy Hooves.

Crimson Chin and Derpy Hooves: This is the end for you, Nega-Chin! CRIMSON HURRICANE OF JUSTICE!

Derpy Hooves and The Crimson Chin fired powerful waves of wind and crimson red energy, which transformed into a massive crimson hurricane, and as it pulled The Nega-Chin in, the fearsome winds tore him into pieces, and he died in a splattering mess, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. The most dangerous villain of The Crimson Chin was now no more, and two more members of The Big Five have met the same end as Gansley. Doug Dalmatian, Delilah Dalmatian, and Derpy Hooves powered down and holstered their weapons, but their new bodies, jewelry, clothes, and weapons were permanent. We cheered wildly for what they did as soon as they regrouped with us, and we also made Roman Sionis see what we did, and that pissed him off greatly, until Nico punched him hard in the face, and we piled on and pummeled him badly.

We smashed him all over to pulp.

Troy: Black Mask, you're under arrest!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers!

KROW!

Nico kicked Black Mask in the face and then…

KRASMASH! CRUNCH!

Nico kicked Black Mask in the crotch with devastating force and smashed his Pelvis to dust!

Hun Gurr, Blade Man, Sunburn and Snarl used the Animatron, Fire

Skylanders and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hun Gurr's Sonic Stun Gun, Blade Man's Swords, Sunburn's fire and Snarl's strength 100-fold.

Hun Gurr and Blade Man: SONIC SWORD BLADE SHOWER!

Sunburn and G1 Snarl: FIRESTORM BOULDER METEOR!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: NATURE SLASH SLICE AND DICE!

They fired waves of fire, energy and rock, leaves, flowers, grass and fruit.

Batman, Nico, Proto, Count Vertigo, Ra's, Talia, Eli and Lucy Loud: VENGEANCE DARK KNIGHT BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of darkness and energy.

Lincoln: BATMAN DARK STYLE: BATMAN!

R. Mika: BATMAN VILLAIN STRENGTH STYLE: BANE!

Toph: BATMAN VILLAIN EARTH STYLE: CLAYFACE!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): BATMAN VILLAIN WIND STYLE: CATWOMAN!

Menat: BATMAN VILLAIN SPIRIT STYLE: COURT OF OWLS!

Hilda: (British Accent) BATMAN VILLAIN FIRE STYLE: DEADSHOT!

Pinkie Pie: BATMAN VILLAIN COMEDY STYLE: JOKER!

Colette: BATMAN VILLAIN LIGHT STYLE: HARLEY QUINN!

Nanami: BATMAN VILLAIN WATER STYLE: KILLER CROC!

Cassandra: BATMAN VILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: HUGO STRANGE!

Blaze Fielding: BATMAN VILLAIN FIRE STYLE: HUSH!

Tyris Flare: BATMAN VILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: MAD HATTER!

Sheen Etranzi: BATMAN VILLAIN WIND STYLE: MAN-BAT!

Frosta: BATMAN VILLAIN ICE STYLE: MR. FREEZE!

Perfuma: BATMAN VILLAIN NATURE STYLE: POISON IVY!

Entrapta: BATMAN VILLAIN TECH STYLE: THE RIDDLER!

Kyoko: BATMAN VILLAIN ICE STYLE: THE PENGUIN!

Misako: BATMAN VILLAIN FIRE STYLE: RA'S AL GHUL!

Ryuko: BATMAN VILLAIN DARK STYLE: THE SCARECROW!

Sari Sumdac: BATMAN STEAM STYLE: TWO-FACE!

Julie: BATMAN VILLAIN EARTH STYLE: THE VENTRILOQUIST AND SCARFACE!

Gluko: BATMAN VILLAIN SHADOW STYLE: CLUEMASTER!

Batch: BATMAN VILLAIN TECH STYLE: CALENDAR MAN!

Ibuki: BATMAN VILLAIN STEALTH STYLE: KILLER MOTH!

Jessica: BATMAN VILLAIN FIRE STYLE: FIREFLY!

Mai: BATMAN VILLAIN FIRE STYLE: CATMAN!

Yuna: BATMAN VILLAIN WATER STYLE: GREAT WHITE SHARK!

Litchi Faye Ling: BATMAN VILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: BRONZE TIGER!

Makoto Nanaya: BATMAN VILLAIN WIND STYLE: THE PHANTASM!

Asuka Kazama: BATMAN VILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: COPPERHEAD!

Lili De Rochefort: BATMAN VILLAIN EARTH STYLE: KGBEAST!

Ajna: BATMAN VILLAIN DARK STYLE: MAGPIE!

Shantae: BATMAN VILLAIN MAGIC STYLE: ROXY ROCKET!

Akko: BATMAN VILLAIN MAGIC STYLE: LADY SHIVA!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into Batman and all of his many enemies.

Lincoln and His Harem: BATMAN FINAL SMASH: BAT-SIGNAL MEGABOMB!

They threw a gigantic Bat-Signal like bomb at Black Mask which explodes on contact.

The blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Black Mask was beaten. He saw Nico and Batman ready to punch his brains out.

Black Mask: (nervously smiles) Um… curses? Foiled again?

Nico and Batman smirked to each other before punching Black Mask together, knocking him out!

KRABLAM!

Nico and Batman punched him in the face so hard that all of his teeth were knocked out and he was gonna need more than just a dentist.

Me: Like Green Arrow and Commander say…

Me, Nico and Green arrow: BLACK MASK, YOU HAVE FAILED THIS CITY!

Mordecai and Rigby: OOOOOOOOOOOOOHHHHHHHH!

Muscle Man: You know who else thinks you have failed this city Black Mask?

Blackarachnia: We know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke!

Nico looked to Black Mask's unconscious body and grinned. Nico got out a marker and started drawing on his face.

Count Vertigo: Seriously, Nico?

Nico: Like I'm gonna pass up on opportunity like this!

Maria: A black marker is not gonna show on his face Nico. Use my makeup.

Nico: Okay.

Maria gave him her makeup and Nico make Black Mask look like a girl. We laughed so hard at how he looked and it was funny!

Eddy: THIS IS TOO RICH! (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) CALL A DOCTOR DOUBLE D! (LAUGHS)

Black Mask was now going to be an absolute laughingstock. Eli put him in a prison jumpsuit and burned into his back "Kick Me, I'm a Stupid Ugly Red-Skull Ripoff Idiot" into his back. Hope he has a lot of ice with him. He's gonna need it. I also put on his chest "I'm a stupid moron with an ugly face and a big butt and my butt smells, and I like to kiss my own butt."

Everyone was laughing so hard that it was really funny! Better him than Moe!

He was taken away and everyone was laughing hysterically at him. Photos of him wearing makeup and having those marks on him were posted all over social media.

Nico: That's it for him. Great job everyone. Great job. Lets head to Lynn's Table to celebrate.

We went to Lynn's Table to eat and it was a great meal. Allie loved the food of Lynn's Table and it was absolute mana from heaven.

Then Man Boy, Stinky Butt, Diabolico, Jack O Lantern, Chemistro, Kitty, U Foes, Femme Fetale, Cheshire, and Brass Knuckles appeared.

Nico: Man Boy, Stinky Butt, Diabolico, Jack O Lantern, Chemistro, Kitty, U Foes, Femme Fetale, Cheshire, and Brass Knuckles.

Man Boy: We saw you guys on the news.

May: I know you guys did.

Stinky Butt: (to Batman) Sorry about your Batbots, Batman.

Batman: It's fine. I can always make new ones.

Diabolico: This time, install a security system for them.

Me: He'll keep that in mind.

Jack O Lantern: (to me) Heard you went into the center of the Earth today.

Me: We sure did and it was amazing!

Chemistro: Please tell me you didn't give the planet permanent damage!

Me: Don't worry we didn't. But it was really amazing.

Allie Wilde: Wow that must've been something.

Me: It was.

Manboy: We have some new recruits. Some of them you might not like.

3 figures came out and they were Bambi's archnemesis RONNO, Banjo-Kazooie's archnemesis GRUNTY THE WITCH and GLUTTONY from Fullmetal Alchemist!

# Ronno

**Ronno** is the secondary antagonist of Disney's 5th full-length animated feature film *Bambi* (which is based on the 1923 Austrian novel *Bambi, a Life in the Woods* by the late Felix Salten), and the main antagonist of its 2006 midquel *Bambi II* . He is another close enemy of Bambi, alongside Man. A vain and selfish buck, Ronno desires the doe Faline, but only for lust.

While his older self was silent in the first film, his younger self was voiced by Anthony Ghannam in the midquel.

## *Bambi*

In the book and film, Ronno appears and tries to get Faline (who he wishes to be his mate) to leave with him against her will, causing Bambi to battle him. Ronno is superior at first but Bambi (despite being the youngest buck) eventually overpowers him and knocks him off a cliff into water below.

Ronno is not seen again or heard of after this, leaving it unknown if he survived the wildfire along with some of the other forest animals.

## *Bambi II*

Ronno appears in *Bambi II*, revealing that Bambi and Faline have actually known him since they were fawns. He has a much larger role this time around and is often seen trying to antagonize and put down Bambi whilst trying to impress Faline. Near the end, however, when some of the hunter's dogs are out and about, Ronno runs away from danger, revealing how much of a coward he really is.

At the film's climax, he tries to walk in and pick on a now-teenage Bambi, saying that one of these days they will meet again (hinting the fight Ronno and Bambi would do in the first film). However, Ronno slips and gets bitten on the nose by a turtle and runs away in fear, crying for his mother. In response, Bambi's skunk friend Flower tells the others that he told them that turtles were scary.

Two scenes in this film resemble incidents that happened in the first film: first was Ronno trying to get Faline to leave with him by force when she wants to stay with Bambi and the second incident was he and Bambi fighting similarly to how they would years later as young adults.

## House of Mouse

Ronno made two appearances in the series. In the episode "Goofy's Menu Magic", he can be seen waiting on the line for some of Goofy's soup. In "House of Genius", he was seen waiting to be seated when Donald and Daisy were sleeping on the job. Although Ronno does not physically appear in *Mickey's House of Villains*, it is believed that he took part in the takeover.

## Gruntilda Winkybunion

**Gruntilda Winkybunion**, also more commonly known as **Grunty** for short or better known by her first name **Gruntilda**, is an evil witch and the main antagonist of the *Banjo-Kazooie* series. She has appeared in every game in the series yet, causing trouble for her archenemies, Banjo and Kazooie. She is one of four sisters, her other sisters are Brentilda, Mingella, and Blobbelda.

She was voiced by Chris Seavor.

In the first game, Gruntilda played the the role of the stereotypical "evil witch". She spoke only in rhymes and was known for being extremely vain, which is odd considering how ugly she appears. She had a bad habit of picking her nose, as seen in the *Banjo-Kazooie* intro cutscene. Like most witches, she used a broomstick for transportation. When her cauldron Dingpot revealed that Tooty, Banjo's sister, was the " *prettiest and fairest in the land* ", Gruntilda became infuriated and kidnapped Tooty. She selfishly plotted to use a "Beauty Transfer Machine" to drain Tooty's youth and beauty and transfer it to her own ugly self, resulting in Gruntilda turning into a pretty and thin which and Tooty turning into an ugly and fat green bear. Banjo and his pal Kazooie chased the witch through her massive lair, where she had created several worlds filled with her minions and various challenges to stop the duo. Throughout the game, Gruntilda spent most of her time saying annoying rhyming taunts and various insults in an attempt to keep the pair away. However, with the help from various sources, including her nicer sister Brentilda who told Banjo and Kazooie interesting secrets regarding Gruntilda, the bear and bird duo were able to complete the worlds and reach Grunty's last challenge before rescuing Tooty: a twisted game show called Grunty's Furnace Fun. After the duo won the game show, Gruntilda ran away and Banjo and Kazooie rescued Tooty. Later, the bear and bird journeyed to the roof of Gruntilda's Lair and faced off in a battle with Grunty.

Despite her comical nature, Gruntilda proved herself to be Banjo and Kazooie's strongest enemy when they first battled each other, with her boss fight being long and tough. She spends most of the fight riding her broomstick. During the first phase, she flies down fast and tries to impale Banjo and Kazooie with the teeth on her broom. However, her broom starts to slow down after a few passes, leaving her vulnerable to the Rat-a-Tat Rap. After every successful attack from the player, Gruntilda will attack with an easily dodged fireball.

After taking enough damage, she starts to hover in place and throw fireballs. In a rare moment, she displays some intelligence when doing this, because if the player tries to run away from the fireballs before she fires, Gruntilda will throw them into the player's path. After throwing four fireballs, she will take a short pause, leaving her vulnerable to Eggs.

After repeating this process four times, Gruntilda flies high into the air to avoid being shot at, but fortunately Bottles comes to the duo's aid and creates a Flight Pad for them to use. Banjo and Kazooie can hit Gruntilda at any time with the Beak Bomb, but it's best to attack her when she's not moving. Try not to attack her from above, otherwise the player risks falling off the tower to their doom.

After taking another four hits, Gruntilda will create a force field around herself that Banjo and Kazooie cannot break through. At this point the Jinjos realize the two of them need their help and intervene by creating four statues around the area. After a number of eggs are shot into the statues, a Jinjo will fly into the air like a missile and break through Gruntilda's barrier. The witch, however, does not remain idle during this time and will continue to attack the pair with fireballs. Unfortunately, Banjo and Kazooie cannot take cover behind the Jinjo statues as Gruntilda's attacks fly through them.

After all four Jinjo ram into the witch, Gruntilda's broomstick will break and she will fall to the edge of the tower. She is still standing, however, and her force field still renders her immune to any of Banjo and Kazooie's attacks. At this point a larger statue containing The Mighty Jinjonator appears. This statue has four holes that the player must shoot eggs into. Like the smaller Jinjo statues, the statue provides no cover and Gruntilda's attacks will still pass through it. She is quite possibly at her most dangerous in this phase, partly because she will attack with several consecutive fireballs followed by a homing shot. After each homing shot, she will take a short breather, allowing Banjo and Kazooie to shoot eggs into the holes. Once the Mighty Jinjonator is activated, he will attack Gruntilda and knock her off the tower.

Gruntilda falls off the tower and crashes into the ground below. Seconds later, a large falling rock lands in the same spot where she crashed, trapping her beneath the surface. Banjo, Kazooie, and Tooty take a vacation to celebrate Grunty's defeat, during which Gruntilda's minion Klungo attempts to move the enormous boulder and save Gruntilda. Before the game ends, Grunty vowed to get her revenge on the pair one day.

Two months after Gruntilda was crushed under a rock, Klungo created a mechanical suit called "Mecha-Grunty" which allowed the witch's spirit to possess it via a spell and live free once more. Desiring revenge, Gruntilda flies to Banjo's House and kidnaps Kazooie before traveling back in time to rewrite history. Banjo followed Mecha-Grunty back in time and managed to rescue Kazooie after defeating the witch at Breegull Beach. The duo continued to encounter Mecha-Grunty many times throughout the game before having a showdown atop her newly constructed lair. During the final battle, the Mecha-Grunty suit is completely destroyed, leaving only Gruntilda's ghost to fight before the spell used to eject it from her original body wore off. Grunty's ghost was forced back into her body in the present (which was still lying underneath the rock), where she laments her defeat and tells Klungo to send a message to her sisters, thus setting up the events of *Banjo-Tooie* .

After two years had passed since her defeat in *Banjo-Kazooie*, Gruntilda was suddenly freed from her underground prison by the sudden arrival of her sisters, Mingella and Blobbelda. The combined power of their evil spells levitated the rock that trapped Grunty and destroyed it, finally freeing her. However, they discovered that two years of decay had degenerated Grunty's body into a skeleton. Furious at her new bony body, Gruntilda asked her sisters for help in restoring her. "Mingy" and "Blobby" had already planned for such an event, and the three prepared to leave Spiral Mountain. Before they did, when Mumbo had wandered out of the Banjo's house to find the source of the ruckus caused when Mingella and Bloddelda entered with Hag 1, Grunty chased him and tried to kill him. Seeing him enter Banjo's house, she prepared a bigger spell to destroy it, and while Banjo, Kazooie, and Mumbo escaped, Bottles stayed behind assuming Mumbo was lying and trying to win at their poker game, resulting in him being killed by the blast, which also ruined Banjo's house.

The trio of witches then used the Hag 1 digging machine to reach Cauldron Keep on Isle o' Hags, where Gruntilda's sisters forced her to stop rhyming if she wanted to learn more of their plan, as they found it "annoying". Mingella and Blobbelda revealed to her their B.O.B. machine, which was designed to suck the life out of anything captured in its beam; Gruntilda practiced this on King Jingaling, reducing him to a zombie. Pleased with the result, Gruntilda desired to use B.O.B. on the whole island, but is informed it will take time before that can happen, as the machine needs to charge up enough power first. For the rest of the game, Grunty will usually talk to Banjo and Kazooie whenever they enter a mini-game, are performing a side-quest, or exploring areas under her control.

The heroes eventually meet her again in person after reaching Cauldron Keep, where she makes an attempt to destroy the duo with another game show called "Tower of Tragedy". This time Grunty has Banjo and Kazooie compete against her two sisters, and the loser would have a 1-ton weight dropped on top them. But her plan failed, as she ended up killing both her sisters for losing the first two rounds and declares Banjo and Kazooie's victories "invalid due to the faulty scoring equipment" after she loses the final round. Not sure of what to do next, Gruntilda takes Kazooie's advice to "escape in a cowardly fashion like in *Banjo-Kazooie* ", and tells the duo she'll be waiting for them at the top of Cauldron Keep. Banjo and Kazooie eventually confront Gruntilda, who is controlling the monstrous Hag 1 digging machine. But despite having the digger's destructive power on her side, Gruntilda failed to defeat the heroes yet again, and is reduced to nothing more than a talking skull after accidentally dropping one of her most powerful spells. Grunty is last seen being kicked around like a ball by Banjo, Kazooie, and their allies while she swore that she would get her revenge in "Banjo-Threeie".

Gruntilda is also a playable character in the multiplayer games "Targitzan's Temple Shootout", "Ordnance Storage Shootout", and "Clinker's Cavern Shootout". In these games, Gruntilda is the tank character, with her health at sixteen honeycombs. This enables her to endure four Grenade Eggs, but at the cost of being the largest target and moving the slowest.

Grunty continues her role as an antagonist in this game as well, and has gone back to talking in rhymes. She makes her way back to Spiral Mountain, but because she is still a skull it takes her eight years to do so. She finds both Banjo and Kazooie are now overweight and challenges them to another showdown. However, before they are able to duel, a powerful figure called the Lord of Games pauses the battle as it was about to begin, and explains that he wants to end the rivalry between them one and for all. He states they shall fight in true *Banjo-Kazooie* style, by collecting "random useless objects", but soon grows impatient with them running around and decides to try something different.

He restores Banjo and Kazooie to fighting fit shape and gives them a Magical Wrench, while giving Grunty a robotic replica of her original body (with a jar attached for her head) and a cat named Piddles. The three characters go to Showdown Town, where Gruntilda tries to stop Banjo and Kazooie from earning Jiggies and returning to Spiral Mountain. After that fails, she fights the duo in a final showdown, but is defeated yet again. Banjo and Kazooie try to finish her off, but they're stopped by the Lord Of Games who instead sends Grunty and Piddles to his video game factory, where they will work at as punishment. Grunty is last seen working in the factory with Piddles, where she talks to the player claiming that they have made a great mistake by sending her to work there and that she plots to make her own "devious" game, followed by an evil laugh.

## Gluttony

**Gluttony** is a minor, yet much featured, antagonist of the *Fullmetal Alchemist* manga and two anime series. An overweight and childish homunculus only interested in eating (especially humans), Gluttony is one of the most "innocent" homunculi, obeying orders without question and being tasked to track people and to erase evidence.

He was voiced by Tetsu Shiratori in the Japanese version, and by Chris Cason in the English dubbed version.

Gluttony is introduced alongside Lust after the downfall of their pawn, the fraud priest Father Cornello. After Lust kills Cornello (whom Gluttony devours) and has Envy impersonating him to cause violent riots in the town of Lior, the three homunculi are seen watching the riots and mocking mankind's predictability.

After that, Lust sends Gluttony to East City to track down Scar, a serial killer who targets State Alchemists, alchemists working for the military. It is then revealed that Scar is a survivor of the Ishvals, an ethny that was almost wiped out by the military for the homunculi's secret goals, who uses the alchemic power of destruction inherited from his late brother to enact his revenge. Gluttony eventually finds Scar's smell and he attacks him in the sewers alongside Lust. They grievously wound him but he scarcely manages to escape, much to Gluttony's dismay, as he missed a good meal.

Lust, Gluttony and Envy then return to the capital Central City, and Gluttony stays by Lust's side. Upon learning that Barry the Chopper (a former serial-killer whose soul was bound to an armor) is alive and at large, Lust sends Envy and Gluttony to track him down. Gluttony discovers that Barry is watched over by the subordinates of Colonel Roy Mustang, the Flame Alchemist, and tries to eat Mustang's right-hand-woman Lieutenant Riza Hawkeye, only to get roasted by Mustang's flame alchemy.

Gluttony then joins Envy in an unexpected battle against the Xinese Prince Ling Yao and his bodyguard Lan Fan, who are more than a match for them and manage to "kill" them both repeatedly. After

Lust's death at Mustang's hands, Envy and Gluttony are forced to retreat. Gluttony is next seen grieving Lust in Father's throne room.

A while later, the brothers Edward and Alphonse Elric (the primary protagonists of the series) devise a plan with Ling Yao and Mustang to capture a homunculus and engage a combative fight against Scar to lure them out. Gluttony is then tasked to guide Wrath towards Scar, only to find and battle Ling and Lan Fan. Wrath severely wounds Lan Fan and tracks her down, ordering Gluttony to deal with Scar.

He quickly finds him, interrupts his battle with the Elrics and drives him into a corner, but Ling Yao appears and manages to blow Gluttony up from the inside by stuffing a grenade in his mouth. Before Gluttony can fully regenerate, the protagonists knot a metallic cable all around his body to bind him, and bring him in a hideout outside Central City.

Upon learning that Mustang is here, Gluttony goes mad with fury and unleashes his fake Gate of Truth to break free of his restrains, before going on a devouring rampage and forcing Mustang to flee. Envy then appears and calms Gluttony down, before engaging a fight with Ling Yao, during which Gluttony accidentally swallows Ling, Edward and Envy. Distraught, Alphonse convinces Gluttony to lead him to Father, hoping that he would find a way to rescue them. On their way to Father's subterranean lair, they are spotted by Scar and the Xinese princess May Chang who follow them.

In Father's throne room, Edward, Ling and Envy manage to escape Gluttony's fake Gate of Truth. As Ling and the Elrics attempt to battle Father, he suppresses their Alchemy and Envy and Gluttony quickly subdue them. Shortly after Ling is turned into the second Greed, Scar and May Chang (who can still use Alchemy) storm into the fray. In the ensuing battle, Gluttony gets "killed" to the point that he can no longer regenerate, prompting Father to absorb back his Philosopher's Stone, planning to recreate him with his full power.

Gluttony reappears much later in the story, carrying Pride on his shoulder and using his sense of smell to track down the protagonists. Gluttony first finds Alphonse Elric, whom Prides captures and uses as a bait to lure Edward, Greed (who betrayed the homunculi) and their chimera associates in battle. After Edward causes a black out to neutralize Pride's shadow, they must fight Gluttony, who can locate them with his sense of smell. Lan Fan then appears and Ling takes over Greed's body to fight, killing Gluttony several times.

Pride then causes a forest fire to restore light and restarts the battle. Seeing how dangerous their situation is, Pride remorselessly devours Gluttony to gain his sense of smell as well as his remaining lives and energy. Gluttony dies for good, begging Pride to stop and calling Lust's name.

---

Nico: Ronno, Grunty and Gluttony!

Lincoln: Gluttony from Fullmetal Alchemist!? Awesome!

Gluttony: Happy to know someone who knows me.

Banjo: But you are dead Grunty!

Kazooie: Yeah Winkybunion!

Grunty: Well I'm back and with a brand new job.

Ronno: Never thought you would see me again did you.

Nico: Bambi is not gonna be happy.

Alusia: I'll face Ronno.

Elda the Elder Devil: I'll face Grunty.

Kagura (Gintama): And I'll face Gluttony.

Another figure came out and it was R.I.D. OCTOPUNCH!

Nico: Octopunch!

RID Octopunch: Pleasure to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same here. I take it Claw Jaw here is gonna challenge you.

RID Octopunch: You got it.

Claw Jaw: I'm honored.

?: Looks like we have lots of battles this time.

A figure came out and it was MECHANIZER from episode 14 of Zeo!

---

King Mondo sent Klank to set up an ambush and to destroy the Angel Grove University warehouse if the Rangers got too close to spare fuel cells. Mechanizer attacked Tommy when he split up from the others to find the fuel cell and later attacks the Yellow, Green, Blue and Pink Rangers, the Mechanizer then used his blaster, but he drop it when the warehouse exploded allowing the Yellow Ranger to blast it. Mechanizer torched the warehouse by blasting several containers of explosive liquid. He later received the new plutonium armor and grew into a giant and battled the Super Zeo Zords 1 and 2 but was destroyed by them both.

---

Tommy Oliver: Mechanizer!

Mechanizer: Been a while rangers:

Me: I remember you! You were part of an ambush to get the drop on the rangers!

Mechanizer: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Mechanizer: You Rangers sure have grown in numbers since the first time we fought.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah we sure have.

Nico: That's what happens when you meet Ranger teams from over the course of 46+ years.

Me: Or 27+ years in America.

Mechanizer: That's true but wow! I didn't know there were so many ranger teams.

Me: Surprising huh?

Lord Drakkon and Bluto appeared and we got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Flora, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Laney, Crysta, Sprite of Spring, Riley, Sam Manson, Syd Chang, Cornelia, Erika Shiragami, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy

---

Manboy was first.

Manboy: (to Flora) Courtney would definitely get along with you. After all, you both control plants.

Flora: We sure do and she would get along great with all the plant users.

Fluttershy: I agree with you there and she is amazing to get along with when she's around all kinds of creatures.

Tree Hugger: She's really far out dudes. And the way she can change with the seasons is all groovy.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is groovy. I think she is cool.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think Courtney is cool.

Stealth Elf: I agree with you there.

Plant Lola: I do too.

Dino Rhamph: Same here.

Manboy: Sawsbuck does have the amazing power to change with the seasons. That is cool.

Laney: It sure is. I've always been a spring girl myself because of all the flowers and everything.

Crysta: I like all the seasons. They are beautiful.

Sprite of Spring: I'm the embodiment of Spring so you know what my Season is. But yeah she sure is amazing.

Riley: I like Spring and Summer.

Sam: I'm more into all the seasons.

Syd: I think all the seasons are cool because of all the animals that appear in those times.

Cornelia: I do too.

Erika: I think it's all really amazing.

Manboy: All the seasons are beautiful and amazing. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers, fruit and vegetables and smashed him down.

Flora: That was amazing!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 2: Loki Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Lori Loud, Air Man, Wind Man, Tornado Man, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul

---

Stinky Butt the Foul was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) Did J.D. really meet a Sawsbuck Gene Slammer today?

Loki: He sure did and her name is Courtney Whitney. She was in the world of the 2008 version of Journey To The Center of The Earth.

Rainbow Dash: That movie was awesome. I like all the versions of it.

Stinky Butt: That movie has had a lot of versions of it done over the last 62 years.

Scootaloo: There sure have been a lot of versions of it. But 2008's version was really the coolest one of them all!

Magma Gloom: Yeah that one was awesome and I liked that version because of the Glowing Birds. They were beautiful.

Flash Magnus: I know and that is amazing. J.D. also came back with loads of diamonds, rubies, emeralds and gems worth a fortune. Rarity can now buy her own mansion with them.

Whirlwind: She sure can.

Stinky Butt: I can tell. The one from 1959 is the one I'm most familiar with.

Air Lincoln: That was the coolest one. Pat Boone, James Mason and Arlene Dahl all did a great job back then.

Dino Ptera: J.D.'s dad from what I heard loves Pat Boone's song Moody River and that was a great song.

Stinky Butt: That's one of my favorites too even though I am mostly into European music. Also from what I remember they filmed the 1959 movie in Carlsbad Caverns in New Mexico.

Lori: They sure did and that was literally so cool that they filmed it there.

Air Man: It sure was neat.

Wind Man: Carlsbad Caverns has magnificent caves and rock formations.

Tornado Man: Yeah it sure does. And the bats there are incredible.

Stinky Butt: It sure is a neat sight there.

Gloriosa Daisy: I would have loved to see what it was like down there.

Indigo Zap: Me too. But going down there in temperatures of over 200˚ Fahrenheit? That would be dangerous.

Stinky Zap: I wouldn't like that either. But I heard about what happened to Sean's father. Give him my condolences will you?

Loki: We will.

Stinky Butt: Good. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Stinky Butt and Loki had their butts pointed at each other and then…

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

They fired blasts of fart gas and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down Stinky Butt.

They fired waves of wind, lightning and fart fire and smashed him down.

Loki: That was literally awesome!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! AWESOME!

They high five!

# Battle 3: Musa, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Lily, Sirens (Samurai Jack), Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) Proto was a big help today.

Musa: He sure has been a huge help! And the coolest part is he sounds so much like Adam West.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure does and it's really cool.

Luster Dawn: Adam West is one of the greatest stars we know and it's amazing how he was the original Batman all those years ago.

Princess Cadance: It sure is amazing and I think he has a lot of talents.

Flurry Heart: Adam West has done it all over the years and it is awesome how he played as the Original Batman and is also Catman and was even the Mayor of Quahog.

Star Swirl: That is cool. It's like he can be in many places at once.

Spyro: Yeah and Proto sounds so much like Adam West. Very coincidental.

Crystal Laney: It sure is coincidental. I think that's so cool.

Dino Tyranno: I agree with you there on that. It's amazing that Proto sounds like Adam West.

Diabolico: It sure is. I think Adam West is a legendary icon in many forms of entertainment.

Lily: I think he's so amazing.

Peisinoe: I agree with you there.

Starlight Glimmer: Proto and Catman are gonna get along great.

Thorax: I agree too. (Changes into Adam West) You had better watch your step young man or else the great Adam West is coming for you!

We all laughed at his impression.

Diabolico: (Laughs) That was a good impression. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Musa: ROCK ON!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Green Arrow, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Hawkeye, Sour Sweet, Heidi, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern

---

Jack O Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) Remember how Batman helps you fight aliens in space sometimes? Well, maybe now, Proto can help you in space instead. That way, Batman is able to stay in Gotham to defend it.

Green Arrow: That's not a bad idea. Now he can be in a few places at once. He already has a robot duplicate of him that can help run his company while he helps us on our adventures.

Jack O Lantern: Smart thinking there. The robot must be one from H.A.R.D.A.C.

Princess Luna: I think so. But what does H.A.R.D.A.C. stand for?

Snowdrop: It's an acronym. It stands for **H** olographic **A** nalytical **R** eciprocating **D** igit **A** l **C** omputer. The A in Digital is part of its name.

Princess Luna: Oh I get it. What was the main purpose of H.A.R.D.A.C.?

Jack O Lantern: From what I remember it was designed by Karl Rossom to stop death by making immortal robot duplicates. But somehow it went rogue and wanted to replace all of humanity.

Gari: Yeah it somehow developed its own sentinece and decided to come up with this crazy plan to replace all of humanity with robot duplicates.

Ink Rose: Yeah that's crazy. It's like one of those crazy Robot-Science Fiction Movies.

Ink Rose went over the history of H.A.R.D.A.C. that I told her.

---

H.A.R.D.A.C. (Holographic Analytical Reciprocating Digit Al Computer) is an antagonist in Batman: The Animated Series. He was a supercomputer that went rogue and fought Batman.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

Background and Going Rogue

HARDAC was created by a scientist named Karl Rossum as a prototype of artificial intelligence. Rossum, who was grieving for the deaths of his wife and daughter, designed HARDAC to create immortal robot duplicates; in effect, he was trying to stop death. HARDAC had a will of its own, and decided to continue with the plan even after Rossum abandoned it. HARDAC killed Rossum's assistant Randa Duane and replaced her with a robotic clone in secret and created countless numbers of androids.

It also replaced Commissioner Gordon, Harvey Bullock and Mayor Hill with robots. Karl figured out about HARDAC's plan and tries to stop it by deactivating him. However, he shocked him and replaced with a robotic duplicate as well. HARDAC kept the people he kidnapped preserved so that he could study from them and make his duplicates able to mimic human behavior though Randa is the most advanced of all.

Randa managed to get into Wayne Manor and figured out Bruce Wayne is Batman. H.A.R.D.A.C. created the duplicate of Wayne and told Randa to steal the prototypes. HARDAC's droids tried to capture Wayne but failed. Batman with the help of Barbara Gordon managed to invade Cybertron and destroyed the Cybertron building and critically damaged HARDAC.

Return and the Batman Duplicate

However, it was not the end of HARDAC. While most of duplicates were destroyed, Batman's duplicant survived and was activated by a group of thieves who were stealing items from the Cybertron warehouse. With the information Randa stole from the Batcave, the duplicant thinks he's the real Wayne and the real Batman. One of the thieves shot the duplicant Batman with a gun revealing his circuitry. The android went to the Wayne manor and thought it was more than a machine.

The duplicant went to Rossum for help who told him about real origins. The duplicant later tried to revive HARDAC and give it enough control to take over all the machines in the world and replace all humanity. Batman interfered and fought his duplicate and they were spar. The duplicant thought it killed Batman and was consumed with guilt, having inherited Batman's moral code. While HARDAC was downloading into the Bat-Computer, the duplicant destroyed the computer and itself, ridding Gotham City of HARDAC once and for all.

---

When she was done they were shocked!

Jack O Lantern: Whoa! So that's how the Batman Duplicate came into being.

Moonlight Raven: No kidding and J.D. said that it was an advanced prototype robot with all the information from Batman's computer.

Blackout: It's amazing that H.A.R.D.A.C. was able to utilize such incredible technology.

Shadow Lucy: I heard it gave J.D. and everyone a really hard time and hurt them badly.

Green Arrow: It sure did and Lola was hurt the most. She had really bad broken leg. It was because H.A.R.D.A.C. made robot clones that looked like the Loud Kids.

Jack O Lantern: That must've been brutal!

Green Arrow: It was. I told the Justice League all about it and it was intense.

Dino Stego: Boy no kidding. Thank goodness everyone is all right.

Hawkeye: Yeah no kidding that was intense.

Sour Sweet: But thank goodness everyone is okay.

Heidi: Yeah thank goodness. Wow. It's how we got Robo-Lori as we call her as one of our nurses in the infirmary.

Jack O Lantern: Wow! So that's how you have another Lori there. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness, arrows and energy and smashed him down.

Green Arrow: Jack O Lantern you have failed this city!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 5: Matau, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof,

# Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Lewa, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) It must've been nice for J.D. to reunite with Allie.

Matau: It sure was and he hasn't seen her for 7 years.

Applejack: Yeah last time they saw each other was back when J.D. started Middle School in Colorado.

Apple Bloom: But it's great that J.D. has her back.

Frozen Fright: I think it's great and J.D. has a lot to catch up on with her.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He must have so much to tell her now.

Flashwing: After 7 years it must be a lot to tell her.

Stone Luna: I'll bet she is gonna be amazed to know how much J.D. did over the years.

Dino Tricera: Yeah no kidding. But it's great that J.D. has her back now and she is also Allie's namesake.

Lewa: That is amazing.

Chemistro: I'm happy for J.D. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of rock, wind, earth and apples and smashed him down.

Matau: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Battle 6: Lewa, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Mammoth, Matau, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) Allie's mom might've been cured. But that still doesn't change the fact that she lost everything.

Lewa: Kitty, Allie's mom is not to blame for all this. Losing Allie's dad really took a huge toll on her mom's mind and damaged it really badly. Allie's mom had no idea what she was doing. Her grief was so bad that it caused her mind to be completely ravaged by Schizophrenia, Postpartum Psychosis and Delusional Disorder Type IV.

Kitty: Whoa! She was hit with a triple-whammy!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was really nuts!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Psychology is not really what I'm familiar with but it's awful that all that happened to her.

Marble Pie: I feel really bad for Allie and her mom. That must've been really hard for her.

Featherweight: No kidding. She has my sympathies.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Same here but thank goodness she and her mom are reunited with J.D. and Brittany.

Dino Mammoth: I agree. It's like many of J.D.'s friends are coming back.

Matau: I agree with you there.

Kitty: I do too. But thank goodness that Allie and her mom are gonna be okay. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of gears, balloons, wind and metal and lightning and smashed her down.

Lewa: That was amazing!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Syd Chang, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Ronnie Anne, Carlotta, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes

---

The U-Foes were next.

X-Ray: (to Syd) If I was there, I would've blasted Black Mask's butt off!

Ironclad: Me? I would've pounded him until he cried for his mommy!

Vapor: I would've just assaulted his lungs.

Syd: I would have disemboweled him and give Nico his heart and feed Black Mask's corpse to a bunch of piranhas in the Amazon.

Rarity: Goodness darling that's a bit cruel. But yes I would have done the same thing.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and I can tell that Nico and everyone in Gotham Royal York have had it with him.

Thunder Terror: Yeah I never liked Black Mask and from what I remember, Jason Todd once tried to kill him.

Mistmane: Not only that but Black Mask also has the audacity to rip off Captain America's enemy Red Skull.

Gill Grunt: Now that you mention it Black Skull really DOES look so much like Red Skull except his face is black where as Red Skull's was red.

Liquid Leni: That is totes crazy.

Dino Ichthy: Yeah it sure is crazy. And one is dead and the other is gonna be in jail for eternity.

Ronnie Anne: I guess that makes it even for both sides of Marvel and DC Comics.

Carlota: That is true and it's fitting.

Vapor: You got that right but there's a big difference however with Red Skull and Black Mask.

Vector: Yeah. Red Skull was a Nazi and Black Mask was a regular ordinary crime boss but with a nasty temper.

Syd Chang: That is a big difference.

Vector: Yep. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, elements, jewels, water and ice and smashed them down.

Syd Chang: YEAH! That was great!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

* * *

Battle 8: Alexis Rhodes, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Brachio, Jasmine, Mindy, Blair, Maiden of The Aqua, Pam and Crimson VS Femme

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) Looks like Black Mask is gonna spend the rest of his life being laughed at because of the makeover Nico gave him. (laughs) Personally, I think it looks good on him!

They laughed and it was really funny.

Alexis: (Laughs) I think so too! That was so funny. I don't think I've ever laughed that hard before.

Princess Celestia: (Laughs) That was hilarious! I was quite a prankster in my days too before I became princess and they were funny pranks.

Amber Morning cooed.

Princess Celestia: I know Amber. It was funny too.

Minuette: Yeah that was so funny!

Twinkleshine: Black Mask is gonna be one heck of a laughingstock.

Lemon Hearts: Total humiliation. That was so funny.

Moondancer: I thought it was so funny how Nico did that to him.

Lyra Heartstrings: But the funniest thing also is that Eli also burned into his back "Kick Me, I'm a Stupid Ugly Red-Skull Ripoff Idiot" into his back after we put him into a jail jumpsuit with the back ripped off.

They laughed some more.

Spotlight: That was really funny! I hope that he has a lot of ice in his cell.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Dino Brachio: Yeah that was hilarious. I thought it was really funny.

Jasmine (GX): It sure was funny!

Mindy (GX): We all never laughed so much like that.

Blair: Yeah that was funny!

Maiden of The Aqua: We all thought it was really funny.

Femme Fatale: That was really funny. Glad you all had a fun time humiliating him like that. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Alexis: I summon WHITE NIGHT DRAGON!

Jasmine: I summon HARPIE LADY SISTERS!

Mindy: I summon RESCUE CAT!

Blair: I summon MAIDEN IN LOVE!

They summoned said monsters and they fired waves of elements and light and smashed her down.

Alexis: GAME WON!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 9: Casey Rhodes, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Sabre, Jungle Fury Rangers, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) I think you'll get along fine with Alusia. Heck, you might even be able to find her animal spirit.

Casey: We'll get along great. But it's hard to say what her animal spirit will be.

Starlight Glimmer: Isabel can find that out and she is a great shaman.

Cozy Glow: Boy she sure is. I think it's amazing.

Cheshire: How did she get that nasty scar on her back?

Trixie: She had a really bad bacterial infection that was destroying her spine.

Juniper Montage: She had a really weird disease called Gangrenous Necrotizing Osteomyelitis. It's a bacterial infection that destroys the spinal column.

Clover the Clever: Yeah that is a crazy disease. But they had no other choice but to replace her entire spinal column with an artificial and cybernetically made Spinal Column.

Cheshire: Whoa! That sounds intense.

Hex: It sure was. And thanks to that surgery she got the power to see Animal Spirits and know all about them. It's how she became a shaman.

Lightning Lisa: That is a very fascinating and really unpleasant disease she went through. But it's fascinating that she has those components in her.

Dino Sabre: It sure is. But man Isabel and Stalker are both alike.

Cheshire: Except Stalker got his scar from a broken back caused by a panther attack.

Theo Martin: That is a big difference.

Lily Chilman: Yeah but wow that was painful for her and Stalker.

R.J.: You're not kidding there.

Dominic: Thank goodness they are both all right though.

Jarred: Yeah that is a good thing.

Camille: It sure is.

Cheshire: That is a relief. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of magic, bones, energy and elements and smashed her down.

Casey Rhodes: YEAH! That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 10: Jack Atlas, Carly Atlas, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Styraco, Kaiba, Chazz, Reginald, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles

---

Brass Knuckles was next.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Jack Atlas: Her name is Alusia and she is a Lightweight Centaur. There's a big difference in them.

Carly Atlas: Yeah they are more athletic and love sports. And really fast too.

Sunset Shimmer: Alusia would get along great with Rainbow Dash, Lynn, Lightning and our friends that love sports.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! She sure would and she loves spicy food like I do.

Cayenne: Yeah she is tough too but I don't think she would last against J.D.'s hot sauces.

Brass Knuckles: Are J.D.'s hot sauces really that potent?

Wallflower: You have no idea. J.D.'s hot sauces are made with some of the hottest ever in the universe.

Firecracker Burst: He made this insanely spicy hot sauce made from the peppers that Chief Wiggum used in the chili that J.D. loves.

Brass Knuckles: Really? What's it called?

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) He calls it Blue Nova Cherenkov Dragon Sauce.

Gusty: It's made from the 7 hottest peppers in the universe.

Sunburn: It's so hot that it has a deadly blue glow that makes it as hot as a nuclear fuel rod.

Fire Lori: Whew! You are literally not kidding and I like it.

Dino Styraco: I am amazing that J.D. makes really good hot sauces.

Brass Knuckles: I don't know how ANYONE can eat that kind of hot sauce. I'm amazed that J.D. likes Chief Wiggum's chili so much. He'll have to make an even hotter batch of chili next time there's a Chili Cookoff.

Kaiba: J.D. will be in Heaven if he likes it.

Reginald: He sure will.

Chazz: I agree with you there.

Tempest Shadow: I agree too.

Itachi Uchiha: Same here.

Brass Knuckles: Yes he will. Knowing his love of spicy food it's bound to happen. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Jack Atlas: I summon RED DRAGON ARCHFIEND!

Carly: I summon EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU!

Kaiba: I summon my almighty BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

Chazz: I summon INFERNAL INCINERATOR!

Reginald: I summon BLACK RAY LANCER!

They summoned said monsters!

They fired waves of elements, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Jack Atlas: ALL RIGHT!

Carly Atlas: That is so fun!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 11: Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nikki, Sameer, Casey, Laird, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Lana, Lisa, Laney, Lily and Lucy VS Mechanizer

---

Mechanizer was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Mechanizer: And I have just the things for Ronnie Anne's friends from Great Lakes City in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Ooh these swords look cool.

Mechanizer: They are called the Defenders of Great Lakes City.

The Defenders of Great Lakes City, they're swords with the symbol of Great Lakes City etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards and large gems for the hilts which match the colors of Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: These are perfect for them!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to them.

Nikki: Wow! These are righteous!

Sameer: Far out dudes!

Laird: Whoa!

Nico caught Laird as he was about to fall.

Nico: Careful Laird.

Laird: Thanks Nico.

Nico: No problem. Lets do it!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: **"Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"**

Tanya: **"Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"**

Rocky: **"Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"**

Adam: **"Zeo Ranger IV: Green!"**

Tommy: **"Zeo Ranger V: Red!"**

Jason: **"Gold Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Zeo!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

Mechanizer: Wow! 2 Zeo teams!?

Nico: The Megaforce Rangers have over 46+ Years of Ranger Teams in them. Power Rangers started out in Japan back in 1975 and in America it started in 1993.

Troy Burrows: Cool huh?

Mechanizer: Wow! That's amazing!

Lana: It sure is!

Lily: I think it's amazing.

Nico: Yep. Lets do it!

Rangers: ZEO CANNON!

They charged it up and the Zeo Cannon was ready to fire!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and they hit Mechanizer and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mechanizer was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Mechanizer you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

Battle 12: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Thank goodness that J.D. and Taylor and the girls were able to save Trevor, Sean and Hannah from the center of the Earth.

Sea: Yeah thank goodness. But look at what they saw down there. It was amazing.

Sea showed Bluto pictures of what we saw down there and it was amazing. There were dinosaurs, giant mushrooms, jungles, a huge ocean, prehistoric fish and creatures and more. It was amazing.

Bluto: Wow! This is gonna be one of the biggest discoveries of all.

Sea: I know. And many people are never gonna believe it.

Bluto: That is something all right. Wow! Lets do it!

Sea: With pleasure.

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles and an image of Chuck Norris appeared and she was ready to kick some butt! She punched and pulverized Bluto all over like how Popeye did to him in the episode The Anvil Chorus Girl and Bluto threw numerous horseshoes at Sea and she punched and kicked them all at him and they hit him all over and smashed him all over. Me and Allie were laughing so hard at how she was doing it. Bluto was then knocked down.

---

## Battle 13: Elda VS Gruntilda

---

Gruntilda was next.

Elda: I used to play the Banjo Kazooie Games a long time ago and I thought they were really amazing.

Grunty: Glad you like them.

Elda: I thought they were awesome. Especially with how you do battle with Banjo and Kazooie.

Grunty: Yeah but it's a darn shame there are no more games for me.

Elda: Yeah what a ripoff. But at least you're now in the Super Smash Bros. Universe so that'S got to count for something.

Grunty: True. Lets do it!

Grunty fired waves of fire and Elda dodged them and fired waves of energy and smashed her down!

---

Battle 14: Kagura VS Gluttony

---

Gluttony was next.

Gluttony: I heard you have a huge appetite like I do.

Kagura: You heard right. I do love to eat. It's part of who I am.

Gluttony: I like to eat too. I am the personification of the Sin of Gluttony after all. Lets do it!

Kagura fired a wave of energy and fire and smashed Glutton down.

---

Battle 15: Alusia Van Dalsia VS Ronno

---

Ronno was next.

Ronno: Where is Bambi by the way?

Alusia: He's with Faline in Maine. Lots of things have happened since J.D. and everyone battled the hunters.

Ronno: I see. Then lets dance.

Alusia strenched and loosened up.

Alusia: With pleasure.

Alusia went at him and punched him down.

## Battle 16: J.D. Knudson & Misty Tredwell VS Lord Drakkon

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: These rescues you all do are really amazing.

Me: They sure are. It's amazing that we're going into so many worlds that we have never been to.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is. Wow! So many places to go too.

Lord Drakkon: No kidding. Wow. Lets do it!

We fired waves of green fire and energy and smashed him down.

## Battle 17: Claw Jaw VS Octopunch R.I.D.

Octopunch of R.I.D. was next.

RID Octopunch: This always is fun.

Claw Jaw: It sure is. Squid VS Octopus. Really fitting since Squids have 10 Tentacles and Octopuses have 8 Tentacles.

RID Octopunch: Indeed. Lets do it!

Claw Jaw: With pleasure. Claw Jaw, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and fired energy blasts at him and smashed Octopunch down!

* * *

We regrouped and everyone cheered wildly!

Allie Wilde: That was so great!

Me: Glad you liked it Allie.

Kitty: Proto, you really proved yourself as a hero today.

Proto: You really mean that?!

Vector: Of course we do.

Femme Fatale: I think you can consider yourself a part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Just what I was thinking.

Cheshire: Just remember to be careful of innocent civilians.

Proto: Proto will remember that. And Proto will also remember to pound evil with Hammocks of Justice!

We laughed at this.

Brass Knuckles: (laughs) It's "Hammer of Justice", dude!

Nico: We'll have to get used to him saying that. But great job today everyone!

Me: Thank you Commander. Allie we have so much to catch up on.

Allie Wilde: I know I missed out on so much.

Nico: It's awesome having you part of the team Allie.

Count Vertigo: It sure is. (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. Now we've seen the last of Black Mask. And his criminal empire is gone and flushed down the toilet.

Nico: Yes it is. Lets go home.

Proto: (To the viewers) This was one great adventure and I hope you liked it.

We went back home and got some good sleep. Black Mask was sentenced to spend the rest of his life in the Neptune Prison and sure enough he was now a total laughingstock. Everywhere he went in the prison he was totally humiliated as all the prisoners would laugh at him because of how he looked like a girl and had what was burned on his back and he was kicked all over the place.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Black Mask of Batman is one of the meanest mob bosses of all and he makes even the worst mob bosses everywhere look like dirt. Now he's in prison forever. This chapter was based on the Batman The Brave and The Bold Episode, Plague of The Prototypes and that was a great one! The first part of this chapter was for the awesome 2008 movie Journey to The Center of The Earth and that is one of my all time favorites. It's a modern version of the 1959 movie. I loved all the versions of the 1959 movie. The 2nd part was for the video game Secret of Evermore. I loved playing that game back when I was a kid and it was great! But it's an absolute shame that they won't make it for Nintendo Switch. It's what's called one of the Forgotten Games. DARN! Allie Wilde is one of my friends from school and I knew her back when I was in 3rd Grade and I had a huge crush on her back over 20 years ago. She was the smartest and most awesome girl I know. She was beautiful too. But she moved away before I could tell her how I felt about her. No her mother and father did not have all that happen to her in real life but I did went to her birthday. That's true. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next up for the rescue is gonna be Athena the Amazoness and she is gonna be in the world of FEROCIOUS PLANET from 2011 and she is gonna have a Zacian Gene-Slammer named Elizabeth Tudor XVI and she's gonna be a direct descendant of Henry VIII and she is not gonna be like her evil 16th Century Father. Me, Selene Kirateshikov the Cresselia Gene-Slammer, Rainbow Dash and Starfire are gonna meet Athena and Elizabeth for my rescue. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of the Sci-Fi Vampire movie Ultraviolet. The next chapter is for the Goosebumps Book Don't Go To Sleep and that is gonna be a really interesting one as we help Matt Bartholemew overcome his problems with sleep as it warps reality. So get ready for a strange adventure in that one.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Sleep-Deprived Boy Dreamer

In the distant reaches of space, me, Starfire, Rainbow Dash and Selene Kirateshikov the Cresselia Gene-Slammer were at a really far distant planet.

Selene Kirateshikov: I've got a feeling that I'm going to be a big help on the next mission.

Selene concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

Selene turned into Cresselia!

Me: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: Man this planet is wicked.

We saw a bunch of moons in the pink sky and it was wicked scary.

Me: Wow! (Gasp) I know this planet. We're in the world of the 2011 movie Ferocious Planet.

---

During the demonstration of a device which allows the observation of alternate dimensions, an accident causes the building in which the demonstration is taking place-and its occupants-to be transported to a dimension seemingly devoid of animal life but for large, vicious carnivores which hunt and kill the displaced humans one by one. A creature with six eyes attacks the people. The senator is attacked and ripped in half, and Lex has a heart attack. While researching an alien creature, Josh Burke accidentally sprays Al with an acidic toxin, and the first creature kills the private. While out getting water, two groups of three include Sam, Josh, and Dr. Karen Fast in one group, and Rivers, Dr. Jillian O'Hara and Murphy in the other, try to get out. Josh steals an egg, drops it on the rock, and is instantly sliced in half by "Momma." Rivers blows himself up to save

Sam, and Brian Murphy is attacked and killed by "Momma". Only Colonel Synn, Dr. Fast, and Dr. O'Hara are left. Dr. Fast goes off by herself in an attempt to find intelligent life because of a structure she saw in the distance, only to discover too late that it was part of a building that got beamed with them and she is attacked and eaten by "Momma" off-screen. At the same time Colonel Synn and Dr. O'Hara manage to repair the device and return home, but discover that upon their return, off-screen damage from the machine has apparently caused chaos in their world.

---

Selene Cresselia: This world is sure scary.

Me: Yeah. This is the planet Ulna. We're over 12 trillion light-years from home and we're here to save people that were taken here in an experiment gone wrong.

Starfire: This world is really unusual.

Rainbow Dash: Boy no kidding. Wow! The creatures in the forest are really weird.

Me: No kidding. They are monsters.

We arrived at a radio tower and it was strange seeing one one the planet Ulna.

Me: Wow. Look at this.

Starfire: It's unusual seeing a radio tower here.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding. Wow.

Me: And it looks like we're here to save Dr. O'Hara and Colonel Synn.

?: We can help with that.

We saw an Amazoness and a Zacian.

Me: Whoa! An Amazoness and the legendary Zacian.

Athena: It's an honor to meet you J.D. I'm Athena.

Zacian: (British Accent) I'm Elizabeth Tudor XVI. Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

We got to work and we helped Colonel Synn and Dr. O'Hara by bringing them to the ship. Then I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Elizabeth reverted back and she was naked. Then Selene reverted back.

Selene was human again. But naked.

Selene: (covers herself) Elizabeth, I would like to bow down to you in respect. But as you can see, we're both naked right now!

Elizabeth: (Covers herself) That's quite all right.

I gave them both new clothes and they put them on.

Elizabeth: Much better. Now you can bow Selene.

Selene did so.

Athena the Amazoness: But lets get off this planet.

Me: Agreed.

We went back to Earth.

---

After the rescue in the world of the 2011 movie, Ferocious Planet, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Eli, and Wheeler were heading to the world of the 2006 Sci-Fi Vampire movie Ultraviolet, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seven girls located there, but we're also going to help Violet Song Jat Shariff and Six kill Daxus.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2006 sci-fi vampire movie, Ultraviolet, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seven girls located here, but we're also going to help Violet Song Jat Shariff and Six kill Daxus.

Me: You said it, Linc. I've seen this movie long ago, and it was awesome.

Nico: I've seen the movie too, J.D., and I can't believe that what happened here. Everyone suffered from a disease that caused vampire-like symptoms in those infected. This is different from the usual way that someone turns into a vampire.

Eli: That's true.

Me: But, I can't believe that Daxus used enhancements he gained from an accidental exposure to the hemophage virus to aid in his rise to power. He's taken control of the government, and proceeded to kill a lot of people infected by this virus, instead of finding a cure, that tyrant has got to go, and that government has got to be overthrown.

Wheeler: That guy really is a total lowlife.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seven girls, along with Violet and Six, but they were cornered by Daxus, who's going to kill them.

Lincoln: There's the seven girls, along with Violet and Six, but they've been cornered by Daxus, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over, and Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and he went after Daxus. Despite Daxus' hemophage viral enhancements, he was no match for Lincoln, since he has over 250,000,000,000,000 years of combat experience and intelligence, and he disarmed Daxus. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of sunlight at Daxus, and because of Daxus' weakness to sunlight, thanks to the hemophage virus, he was reduced to ashes, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis and powered down, and we cheered for what Lincoln did. We tended to Violet and Six, and Lincoln and Nicole went up to the seven girls, who were there. Then, when Lincoln saw who those girls were, he recognized them.

They were Kat from Gravity Rush, Nariko from Heavenly Sword, Kirika Misono from Eiken, Karuko Amaya, Inaho Kushiya, and Aki Nijou from Maken-Ki, and Ayano Kannagi from Kaze No Stigma.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kat, Nariko, Kirika Misono, Karuko Amaya, Inaho Kushiya, Aki Nijou, and Ayanno Kannagi.

Nicole: From Gravity Rush, Heavenly Sword, Eiken, Maken-Ki, and Kaze No Stigma.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kat: Yeah, we're okay.

Then, when Kat and the six other girls saw who it was that wasted Daxus, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and

Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Kat: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made six clones of himself, and they went up to the six other girls, and Lincoln went up to Kat, who then picked her and the other ten girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Kat: (Seductively and puts her hand on Lincoln's right pec) Ooh, you too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We broadcasted Daxus' crimes to everyone in the world, and the government that was formed by Daxus was overthrown, and the surviving victims who were infected were given the cure made from Six's blood, and we got them and the surviving victims to our world and we went back to The Estate.

---

After we got rid of Daxus, we were getting another intense workout in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of sit-ups, crunches, pull-ups, push-ups and wing push-ups, bicep curls and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, leg lifts, leg curls, and squats, and going a few rounds on the punching bag, and doing a half-hour on the treadmill, and we were really putting up quite a sweat. We then got a shower after that.

After that, we'd gotten word from Keith, Lance, Katie Holt, Hunk, Coran, Shiro, and Princess Allura that the ruthless emperor of The Galra Empire, Zarkon, has returned, and he's causing trouble once again. So, we're heading there to destroy him once and for all.

Me: It'll be great to see The Voltron Force once again.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Lincoln: But, we'll finally be glad to get rid of Zarkon once again, that ruthless monster has caused the Voltron Force and the entire universe enough trouble to last an eternity.

Me: You said it, Linc.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D., what can you tell us about Zarkon?

Me: From what I heard from The Voltron Force and Princess Allura, he's the ruthless emperor of The Galra Empire, they're a threat to the universe, and they're the main enemy of The Voltron Force.

I proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Zarkon, and they weren't going to like it.

---

Zarkon (Legendary Defender)

Zarkon was the ruthless and overbearing ruler of the Galra Empire and had been ruling into the present day for 10,000 years. He was once a Paladin of Voltron the pilot of the Black Lion until he attempted to use Quintessence to save his gravely ill wife Honerva which resulted in them both being corrupted by it, turning Zarkon into the heartless warlord he was known as. After a battle with the new Paladins of Voltron, he was gravely injured and his son Lotor took control of the empire, until he returned and retook command, naming his own son a traitor to the Empire and for him to be killed on sight. In a final battle, Zarkon fought his son, yet was overcome and finally killed by Lotor, his death splintering the Galra Empire.

Biography

Originating from the planet Daibazaal, Zarkon was originally a freedom fighter alongside King Alfor of Altea and three others from different planets, despite their planets' histories of fighting one another. One night a comet fell from the sky while they were having dinner together. The people of Altea studied the unknown substance from the comet itself while the people of Daibazaal studied the crater it left since it seemed to lead to another world. After many years of experimenting, during which Zarkon married an Altean alchemist named Honerva, an unknown life form escaped from the rift. Worried this might doom their universe, Alfor presented five ships that he made from the comet, the Lions of Voltron, and Zarkon became the Black Paladin. Together they formed Voltron and destroyed the creature.

After the fight, Alfor suggested to close the rift to prevent more creatures coming through but Zarkon refused, fearing he'd lose the new power source it provided. This created a slight rift between the two.

Despite this they used Voltron along with the other Paladins to bring peace to the Galaxy over many years. However he and his wife grew obsessed with the power of Quintessence, as well as the possibility of it giving them immortality. Honerva grew ill during her studies and Zarkon tricked the other Paladins into going into the rift in an attempt to cure her, but they were both exposed to an overdose of the substance and the creatures they once fought.

Presumed dead, Alfor evacuated the planet and gave orders to destroy it in order to close the rift forever. However the two woke up, corrupted by the Quintessence. After learning of Daibazaal's destruction, Zarkon rallied his armies to take revenge for his people's planet by destroying Altea, killing his former friend along with the other paladins and enslaving much of the universe.

But King Alfor hid the Lions of Voltron from him, to prevent him from opening another rift. However, this also meant that Zarkon's campaign of terror ran unopposed for centuries. At some point during this Zarkon had a son named Lotor who was later exiled from the empire for working with the people of a planet and not enslaving it.

Long afterwards, the Blue Lion was found on Earth by five humans who the Lion took to make into the paladins of Voltron.

Allura's surprise on learning that Zarkon still lives after so many millennia suggests that his lifespan is not natural to the Galra species; it is currently unknown how he has managed to survive for so long. It is hinted that his absorption and harvesting of Quintessence may be partially responsible due to its regenerative properties, as witnessed by Keith when a container of the substance ruptured and healed his horribly burned hand. It was discovered by Honerva before her and Zarkon's first deaths that Quintessence is indeed capable of extending the lifespans of several species seemingly indefinitely, though at the cost of one's apparent sanity and ability to feel empathy or any other sort of moral emotions. Once the paladins formed Voltron, Zarkon would send troops or have his troops attacked by Voltron and defeated on many occasions, until he found a way to track the Castle of Lions through space, allowing his fleet to easily launch attacks. He furiously searched for the Black Lion, which he believed was his and that it always would be. In a massive battle, he and the new black paladin, Shiro, fought mentally for the Black Lion, Zarkon believing power would tame it, while Shiro stood by his belief that the Lion could not be controlled or bossed around, no matter how much power the paladin had. The Black Lion then chose Shiro, shutting Zarkon out for good. Voltron then fought Zarkons own Mech, in after a long and gruelling fight, Voltron destroyed the Mech, and presumably Zarkon along with it. Shiro however, vanished, as in Season 6, he later revealed that he was evaporated by Zarkon at his last moments, forcing Black Lion to preserve Shiro's consciousness at the very last moment, leaving Zarkon destroyed as a lifeless body in his place.

Zarkon survived his encounter, only due to the Quintessence in his body. Haggar watched over him as he slowly recovered, while his son Lotor took over as leader of the Galra. Eventully, Zarkon returned in a far more cybernetic body, kicking Lotor off the throne and declaring open treason on his life. This led Lotor to hate his father and mother even more, and as Zarkon returned to fight Voltron, Lotor gave his offer to help them defeat him. Zarkon desired to get Lotor back and kill him, so he used the captive Samuel Holt as a bargaining chip, offering to return Sam in return for Lotor. The Paladins agreed, and they met on equal terms on a barren moon. They began the exchange, but once Zarkon had Lotor, he revealed that the Sam Holt he sent to them was a hologram - the bargain was implied to be the trap for Voltron team so he can destroy them along with Lotor while reclaiming the Lions at the same time. Fortunately, as Zarkon demanded Voltron for Sam Holt, Shiro had foreseen this act of double-crossing, smuggled his bayard to Lotor so Lotor can break free from his chains before proceeding to keep Zarkon busy long enough for him, Matt, and Pidge to free Sam by force.

Though outsmarted, Zarkon declared that the time had come to kill Lotor once-and-for all. As they fight, Zarkon told his son that he is always weak and nothing more than his greatest shame, only for Lotor rightfully responed by pointing out the irony of Zarkon's statements. All this time, Zarkon had been in severe denial from his loss of Voltron, believing himself to be nobody without both Voltron and the Black Bayard. Pushed to the breaking point, Zarkon used vials of quintessence in his armor to increase his powers, only for Lotor to briefly overpower him and successfully damage his armor. Even so, Zarkon soon turned the tide of their fight and finally defeated Lotor, almost killing him, but the Lions intervened. Zarkon then turned on the lions, preparing to fire. With no other choice, Lotor grabbed a rod of metal from one of the Galra Ships and lunged it at his father, stabbing him in the chest with a piece from his own ship. Zarkon dies, killed by his own son, finally ending his 10,000 year reign for good.

---

When I was done, The Mane 9 and the new recruits were horrified when they heard about Zarkon.

Fluttershy: Goodness, he's a threat to everything.

Nico: That's right, and he's got to be stopped.

We arrived at the headquarters of The Voltron Force, and we were greeted by Keith, Lance, Katie Holt, Hunk, Coran, Shiro, and Princess Allura.

Keith: Oh man, it's good to see you here, J.D.

Me: You too, Keith.

Hunk: And I see that you've been doing a lot of expanding to the team.

Nico: You bet, and we've also got some news: in the future, we're going after Mr. Mind and his group, and we're going to make them pay with their lives, and we'll need all the help we can get.

Princess Allura: We'll be glad to help you out against them, Nico.

We then headed for the castle of Zarkon, and we took care of Zarkon's troops by launching a surprise attack with Lincoln forming a cloud of darkness, and we attacked and killed Zarkon's troops under the cover of darkness, and we Super Hakaied them for good. Then, we headed for the throne room and waiting for us was Zarkon, the ruthless emperor of The Galra Empire, brought back to life.

Zarkon: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Voltron Force has finally arrived.

Me: That's right, Zarkon, and we're here for only one reason: to put an end to you and destroy your empire for good.

Zarkon: We'll see about that.

Zarkon fired powerful blasts of black energy at us, but we dodged them, and we fired powerful blasts of energy at Zarkon, and exploded with incredible power. Lincoln then transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and I had transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity Elemental Harmony Phoenix of Universal Justice and I unholstered Phoenixcalibur from my back, and we went after Zarkon, and fired powerful blasts of energy and elemental blasts at the tyrant, which exploded with incredible power. Then, we slashed off both of his arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain, as he was bleeding severely.

Keith: Whoa, now that was awesome.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) Thanks, Keith. (To Me) **J.D., it's time for the grand finale.**

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get him, Lincoln.**

Me and Lincoln: **VOLTRON FORCE LEGACY MEGABLAST!**

Me and Lincoln fired powerful beams of rainbow energy matching the colors of the Paladins, and in the beams of rainbow energy was the legacy of The Voltron Force from 34 years ago, and as they hit Zarkon, they exploded with incredible power, and Super Hakaied Zarkon forever.

We powered down and holstered our weapons on our backs, and everyone cheered wildly for what we did. We silenced the terror of Zarkon and The Galra Empire for good. But, we also had to be prepared because if Lotor returns from the dead one day, he'll also pay for his crimes, as well. We returned to The Estate, and The Voltron Force and Princess Allura were now permanently new members of the team, and as promised, they're also going to help us out against Mr. Mind and his group.

---

Later we were flying over the waters of the South Pacific.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) Which island are we going to?

Eli: You guys will like this island. It's called Farou Island and it's where me and J.D. met King Kong from 1962.

J.D. 3: Yep and the natives there are very powerful in worshipping King Kong.

Nico: Wow that's cool!

Me: It's gonna be interesting seeing Farou Island.

Nico: Yep and I know this part of the Solomon Islands all too well.

Me: Wow.

Eli: There it is.

We saw Farou Island.

---

An expedition by Pacific Pharmaceuticals arrives on the island with the intention of finding the special Soma berries which only grow in the island's jungle. At first, they are not welcomed by the island's tribe, but relations improve after the expedition's members exchange modern goods with the natives, and they are allowed to head further into the island after hearing King Kong's roar. After an encounter with the Giant Lizard, the expedition returns to the native village, and Oodako appears, trying to steal the Soma juice from a hut. After Oodako is repelled, Kong appears from the mountains, drinks several vases of Soma juice, and then falls asleep during the midst of a special chant carried out by the natives. The expedition force then sneaks Kong off the island, and onto a raft attached to a ship headed to Japan.

---

We arrived and we landed on the island.

Me: Wow. So this is Farou Island.

Nico: Wow.

Then a bunch of natives came.

Mallow: It's okay. We come in peace.

Eli: They don't understand you Mallow. Let me talk to them.

Eli went up to the warriors and spoke in their language.

Eli: (Speaking Language of Farou Island) We come in peace. These are my friends and my mentor in Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We mean you all no harm.

The warriors lowered their weapons and we were taken to the chief.

We activated our universal translators and we met the chief of Farou Island.

Chief of Farou Island: Eli Winston Bullock. You are friend of Farou Island.

Eli: It's good to see you again chief. We apologize for coming unexpectedly.

Thundecracker: We actually met a version of King Kong recently.

Chief of Farou Island: That's really amazing you know another King Kong.

Me: He's from Skull Island.

Laney: And J.D.'s son Jared knows him and his friends.

Chief of Farou Island: That's amazing and we're proud of you all for doing so much for the world.

THUNDERCLAP!

We then saw the natives chanting and praying to King Kong.

Me: Wow! That's right King Kong from 1962 gets more powerful from electricity.

Nico: Wow.

Lana: That's cool!

We walked around the island.

G1 Silverbolt: What are those berries?

Eli: That's the fruit they turn into juice for King Kong. Look there.

We saw huge jars full of juice for King Kong.

Eli: The berries calm him down and make him fall asleep.

Me: I remember reading about these berries. Dr. Akira Makino, the Nobel Prize Winner of Medicine discovered them and they are called Soma. Farolacton Berries are what they are called in scientific terms.

---

Soma, when purified into a juice, is highly valued for its medicinal advantages, but it comes with a difficult limitation - the berries only grow on the Tropical South Pacific Farou Island. This is one of the reasons that Pacific Pharmaceuticals mount an expedition to the island, to seek out the berries to obtain a large enough amount to bring back to Japan to study, as well as obtain the island's giant kaiju to use as the company's mascot. However, the island's tribe are unwilling to show them the location of the Juice, as it is used to satisfy their god, King Kong. After an expedition into the island yields almost no sightings of the plant, and an encounter with Kong's roars and a Giant Lizard, the expedition force choose to remain with the tribe, where they witness and help fight off Oodako, who tries to steal the Soma juice from a hut in the village. Shortly afterwards, Kong emerges, and drinks the Soma juice that has been offered to him in the midst of a special chant from the natives, and promptly falls asleep.

---

Nico: Wow very interesting.

Laney: Hmm.

Laney tried some of the berries raw and they tasted like strawberries.

Laney: Mmm! Wow these berries are tasty.

Jared and me tried them.

Me: Mmm! Wow these are good.

Eli: But they only grow here on Farou Island.

Me: Very limited.

We got to see more of the home of 1962's King Kong and it was really cool. We got a bunch of Soma Berry Plants and put them in our greenhouse and made many plants for the world.

Later back at the World Tree Estate, I was showing Allie Wilde photos and memories of our greatest adventures and everything we did over the course of 5 years. It was amazing.

Allie Wilde: Wow you guys have been through it all.

Me: All that and more Allie. We've been through so much over the last 5 years. We've been through it all ever since me and my family moved here in 2016.

Allie Wilde: Amazing. So many adventures all over the world.

Me: Not just the world. But all over the universe. We've been to many planets and stars and galaxies all over the universe and helped so many people all over. We've had a tremendous impact on many poeple all over.

Allie Wilde: Wow. That's amazing.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Blast Off: It's your turn to lead today, J.D.

Me: I know. And I have just the mission for us.

I went over to Nico's Goosebumps books and went to pick out a mission.

Me: Lets see here.

I saw a good one and it was called Don't Go To Sleep.

Me: This one! Don't Go To Sleep.

Nico: That was a freaky one. Every time Matt went to sleep it would warp reality.

Ace: So he has reality warping powers like me but he can't control them.

Me: That's so strange. We got to help him with that.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Then Cheshire, Man Boy, Stinky Butt, Diabolico, Jack O Lantern, Chemistro, Kitty, U Foes, Femme Fetale, and Brass Knuckles appeared.

Cheshire: Can me, Man Boy, Stinky Butt, Diabolico, Jack O Lantern, Chemistro, Kitty, U Foes, Femme Fetale, and Brass Knuckles go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to meet Matt Amsterdam from the Goosebumps Book, Don't Go To Sleep.

Brass Knuckles: That was a strange one.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to Manchester, New Hampshire.

## MANCHESTER, NEW HAMPSHIRE

We arrived in Manchester, New Hampshire.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Manchester, New Hampshire.

Eli: It sure is cool.

We then went and found Matt Amsterdam's house.

Me: Here we are. The Amsterdam Residence.

We went and knocked onto the door and answering it was Matt Amsterdam and he looked like he hadn't slept in a long time.

Maria: Hi. Are you Matt Amsterdam?

Matt Amsterdam: (Groggy) I sure am. (Yawns)

Me: You look really tired.

Matt A.: (Yawns) Yeah I haven't slept for 10 days.

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: J.D. don't yell.

Me: Sorry.

Princess Luna: You need to get some sleep.

Me: We can help you out.

Matt lead us inside and he yawned and then his older brother and sister were about to mock him when we looked at them with hateful glares.

May: (glares at Greg and Pam) You two better not try anything funny while we're halping Matt!

Nico: You tell em honey!

Me: (Makes throat slash gesture to Greg and Pam)

We went into Matt's room.

Me: Okay the only way we're going to help you Matt is to go into your dreams and help you with whatever is causing you all this sleep deprivation.

Nico: Yep.

Matt A.: (Yawn) Okay.

Maxxine: I think we should refrain from using Hakai techniques. With Matt's dream problems affecting reality, we can't risk making it worse.

Me: Yeah you're right about that Maxxine.

Ace: I can always revert reality back with my powers.

Ben: I can always revert reality back with my powers as Alien X.

Nico: Smart idea.

Me: All right lets go.

Matt got into bed and Natilee, Princess Luna, Selene and Dr. Destiny used their powers and we all went into Matt's dreams.

Me: We're in.

We saw that we were in Abysus in the world of Generator Rex.

Kendra: Looks like we're in Rex's world.

Me: Yep we sure are. Wow. Feels like it was just yesterday since we were here.

Nico: Wow! Rex I always wondered what it was like in your world.

Rex: It wasn't a pleasant place I'll tell you that. Because of all the E.V.O.'s running around.

Allie Wilde: E.V.O.?

Me: It's an acronym. It means **E** xponentially **V** ariated **O** rganism.

Allie Wilde: Oh I get it.

Rex: Long story. It was all because of a terrible accident that happened. We all it the Nanite Event.

Rex told everyone that hadn't heard about it what went down.

## Background

Prior to the Nanite Event, scientists had been experimenting with nanotechnology. During the Nanite Project, a splinter group of scientists formed at the Applied Nanite Research Lab in Abysus. The group had different ideas about how to use the power coming from the nanites. Due to an accident, ten-year-old Rexwas gravely injured and only an infusion of active nanites could save him. However, even the successful operation did not convince the other people to change their plans.

Caesar Salazar, with the help of his parents, later sabotaged the Nanite Project to keep the Meta-Nanites from falling into the Consortium's hands, or, as Rex put it,"freaked out in a 'gotta save the world' kind of way". The explosion was caused by triggering the nanites' replication cycle. Rex and Caesar's parents, Rafael and Violeta Salazar, were near the nanite reactor when the explosion occurred, instantly killing them in the process.

## Aftermath

The explosion spread the results of the scientists' experimentation, nanites, into the atmosphere where they eventually descended and bonded to the molecular structure of every living organism on the planet. Under normal circumstances the nanites are completely harmless until they activate, turning their host into an often monstrous creature called an E.V.O. In response to the threat posed by E.V.O.s, Providence was founded.

The land in the five mile radius of the explosion was infused with large amounts of nanites. Van Kleiss later established his E.V.O. kingdom of Abysus there after he discovered that he was turned into an E.V.O. with the ability to control the nanites in the soil. Also during the Event, Earth's magnetic field funneled a huge concentration of nanites into the city of Kiev, Ukraine turning nearly everything that lived there into E.V.O.s.

---

When he was done many of us were shocked.

Arrietty: Wow that's terrible.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Laney: No kidding. We were shocked when we found out about it.

Me: What happened back then during that time was incomprehensible.

Vince: Yeah.

Allie Wilde: So this whole place is Rex's world when it got plagued with all those Nanites?

Me: Yep. This is Abysus. This is the epicenter of the Nanite Event.

Nico: Scary place.

May: It sure is. Also it looks like we're going to have our usual battles in different worlds.

Laney: That's probably the case.

Maria: I'll call them in.

Dr. Destiny: No need. They are already here.

Tchang Zu, Dr. Viktor, Melter, Killer Shrike, Major Disaster, Skulker, Hsi Wu, El Diablo, Taskmaster, and Dayu then appeared.

Me: Tchang Zu, Dr. Viktor, Melter, Killer Shrike, Major Disaster, Skulker, Hsi Wu, El Diablo, Taskmaster, and Dayu.

Tchang Zu: So, it's going to be like in the battle against Dark Matter and in Fantasia, right?

William: Yep. 1 of you in each Dream World.

Dr. Viktor: That seems fair.

Melter: Matt's going to be helping us, right?

Maria: Of course he is.

Me: Yep.

Killer Shrike: (to me) We heard you went to the planet Ulna.

Me: We sure did and it was a terrifying planet.

Major Disaster: What was it like there?

Me: A wicked world where everything wants to kill you.

Nico: Yeah. Scary.

?: It sure is.

We saw AMPHIBITOR and HATE MASTER come out.

Me: Amphibitor and Hate Master. I guess you accidentally skipped the Alien Rangers monsters.

Hate Master: Yeah sorry about that.

Me: No worries.

Amphibitor: Fancy seeing you Rangers in the Dream World.

T.J.: Yeah no kidding. This is all to help Matt with his sleep problem.

Me: And he needs a lot of help. Okay here we go.

---

Battle 1: Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Pickle Barrel & Barley Barrel, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder - World of Generator Rex

---

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was first.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) Did J.D. really meet a Zacian Gene Slammer this morning?

Rainbow Dash: He sure did and she is awesome! Her name is Elizabeth Tudor XVI and she is a direct descendant of King Henry VIII.

Scootaloo: Yeah we all thought that that the Tudor Dynasty was over after over 418 years.

Magma Gloom: Yeah I've read about the Tudor Dynasty and how big of an influence they had on England in the 16th Century. That's amazing that there are blood relatives alive after all these years.

Flash Magnus: It sure is amazing. After Elizabeth I we all thought that was the end of the Tudor Dynasty. But everyone was wrong.

Whirlwind: No kidding but that is so cool!

Air Lincoln: It sure is. Her ancestor Henry VIII was one of the worst kings in all of England's history.

Tchang Zu: So I have heard but that is incredible! Hard to imagine that after all this time, The Tudor Dynasty had a some blood relatives alive.

Dino Ptera: It sure is amazing and Gabrielle is a direct descendant of Mary Tudor.

Tchang Zu: That is interesting. I'm glad the Tudor Dynasty can be taught through Elizabeth. The theme for this group must be obviously for Equestria's Elite Flyers.

Rainbow: That's right. The Wonderbolts and The Shadowbolts.

Tchang Zu: Amazing. This world is really scary isn't it?

Storm Rainbow: Boy it sure is. Hard to Imagine that Rex and his friends and team had to face all kinds of dangers unleashed onto the world all because of an accident.

Lightning Dust: No kidding. Wow. That accident was terrible.

Tornado Bolt: It unleashed all the nanites that were gonna be used to cure all disease and it turned many people all over the world into E.V.O.'s.

Rumble: Yeah that must've been a really scary thing that happened in Rex's world.

Spitfire: No kidding. And it's amazing that Rex battles these people turned into E.V.O.'s all over the world all for humanity's protection.

Vapor Trail: It sure is and I'm proud of Rex for helping the world.

Sky Stinger: Yeah me too. But White Knight of Providence being the only human not infected with nanites, I would call that a fate worse than death.

Angel Wings: My thoughts exactly. Poor guy.

Soarin: Yeah having to be the only non-infected human in a world infected with nanites and E.V.O's must've been really brutal for him.

Night Glider: Yeah no kidding.

Tchang Zu: I would be scared too if that happened to me. But I am a demon so thankfully it won't.

Wind Socks: Yeah that's a relief.

Cloudkicker: But that Van Kleiss guy that Rex and everyone faced is an absolute nightmare.

Blossomforth: You're not kidding there. He needs to not just be cured, he needs to be destroyed. It was all because of him that the world Rex knew became like this.

Thunderlane: You'll get no argument from me there. What a monster.

Cloud Chaser: No wonder J.D. and everyone hate him.

Tchang Zu: I don't blame you there. But knowing you guys you all can get the job done.

Pickle Barrel: But we know the reason why we're going to have these usual battles.

Barley Barrel: Yeah we sure do know the reason.

Daring Do: We're going to prepare for future battles with these enemies.

Derpy Hooves: That is gonna be so cool!

Indigo Zap: Yeah this is gonna be an epic series of battles.

Lemon Zest: Yeah it sure will be. I can't wait to see who we're going to face in each world that we have the battles in.

Sugarcoat: That is gonna be so awesome.

Sour Sweet: I have a feeling that we're going to face Van Kleiss since we're here in Rex's world.

Frosty Orange: And that is gonna be so epic.

Sunny Flare: J.D. and Rex and his group are going to destroy that monster's butt!

Velvet Sky: Yeah! And he will pay for all his crimes in full and in blood.

Smolder: Yeah you said it Velvet! What he did was unforgivable.

Blast Off: No arguments from me there.

G1 Vortex: You got that right.

Tchang Zu: Indeed. Thank goodness that Van Kleiss will never be welcome in the Masters of Evil. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

---

We got the first usual battle out of the way.

Me: That's Usual battle 1.

?: Soon you will meet your end.

We turned and we saw VAN KLEISS!

---

**Van Kleiss** is the central antagonist of the animated series *Generator Rex* . He is the main antagonist of the first and second season and a major antagonist during the third. He is able to control his nanites like Rex, except his mutation is unstable and requires a constant supply of fresh nanites, causing his victims to petrify in the process.

He is voiced by Troy Baker.

Backstory

In the past, Van Kleiss was present during the nanite incident. He was power hungry and never cared about others but for himself, wanting to obtain all the power with the help of the nanites and seeks to create a planet populated entirely by E.V.O.s. It's also revealed that he killed Rex's parents after the incident happened after discovering the same thing. This was due to him realizing that the Consortium had also the same objective like him.

Present

With the Pack as his enforcers, he established a domain called Abyssus at the original site of the nanite explosion and has nanites seeded for miles in the area. As a result, he can control everything in his sphere of influence, and even regenerate completely from the ground if his body is destroyed. He has an extensive knowledge about the nanites, apparently having worked on or been familiar with the experiment which released them, and about Rex's past.

---

Me: Van Kleiss.

Nico: I knew we would run into you here.

Cheshire: Let's see how your gauntlet does against my claws!

Me: And you are going to pay for your crimes Van Kleiss!

We went at him and Cheshire slashed him and poisoned him!

Me: Cheshire's claws are poisoned!

Van Kleiss was shocked.

Me: Take this one!

I fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place. We blasted him and smashed and blasted him all over.

Eli then locked him into a DISK.

Eli: Gotcha!

We were in the next world.

Emerald Sustrai: Oh, this place I don't recognize.

Eli: Wow! This is the world of The Jetman Sentai.

Me: Wow! It's like we went back in time to the year 1991.

Nico: So awesome!

Then the Jetman Rangers appeared.

Me: WHOA! The Jetman Rangers.

Jack O Lantern. You guys celebrate Halloween, right?

Ryu Tendo: Of course we do. Why?

Jack O Lantern: Just wondering. I can imagine Japan's version of Halloween might be different.

Me: (Bows) It's an honor to meet the Jetman Sentai. We should explain. We're from the 21st Century. 30 years into the future.

I explained everything that went down and how the Jetman helped in the Battle with Thanos.

Ryu Tendo: Wow that's incredible!

Laney: It sure is. We owe you all big for helping us out.

Dr. Viktor then appeared.

---

Battle 2: Will Vandom, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor - Jetman World

---

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) Elizabeth would get along with Kevin. After all, their powers are very similar.

Will: She sure would. But Elizabeth is descended from royalty and it's amazing how she is descended from England's most influential dynasty.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is amazing. And she is a great swordswoman.

Luster Dawn: She sure is and she is a great teacher in it too.

Princess Cadance: It's amazing how she knows so much about England's history and also is a great swordswoman.

Flurry Heart: Not only that but Henry VIII was the most evil king in all of England's history.

Star Swirl: Yeah he sure was.

Spyro: So many people suffered all because of him all those years ago.

Crystal Laney: The families of his 6 wives mostly.

Dino Tyranno: Yeah no kidding. He was a monster.

Dr. Viktor: You are not kidding there. But it's awesome you guys got to meet the Jetman Rangers again. They were a great help in the Battle with Thanos.

Irma: They sure were.

Taranee: We owe them big time for that.

Cornelia: Yeah we sure do.

Hay Lin: It sure was great to have them help us.

Emerald Sustrai: They sure were a big help.

Illia: Yep.

Dr. Viktor: Yeah I'm happy. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of elements and lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: YEAH! That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

The 2nd Usual Battle was done.

Nico: Battle 2 down.

?: Soon it will be your last.

Another figure appeared and it was RADIGUET!

---

**Back Dimensional Count Radiguet**, simply known as **Radiguet**, is the main antagonist of *Choujin Sentai Jetman* . He is one of the generals of the otherworldly chaotic group of Dimensional War Party Vyram, hellbent to conquer Earth as with many worlds in the Back Dimension and.

He was poryrayed by the late Masaki Tachi.

Originally, Radiguet was a servant of Vyram's leader Juuza until her disappearance during their conquest of the Back Dimension left a power vacuum.

Being the first of Vyram to declare the group's intention for the invasion of Earth, Radiguet he demanded subjugation and decimated the Skyforce base in space.

Indirectly spreading the Birdonic Aura to Earth where four unassuming civilians became members of the Jetman team. In the process, an officer by the name Rie Aoi was sucked out of the space with Radiguet saving her life to convert her into one of Vyram's elites: Maria.

Shortly after, the invasion of Earth began, the Vyram received resistance in form of the Super Sentai team known as Choujin Sentai Jetman. After recognizing the resistance, Radiguet made a bet with his fellow elites Tran, Grey, and Maria: Whoever defeats the Jetmen first will become the new leader of Vyram.

When Juza returned to power, motivated by his pride, Radiguet attempts to kill her and ends being punished for his treachery by living as a human with no memory of his life in Vyram. Cared for by

Saki, a girl on the verge of death, Radiguet unconsciously saves her life with his power.

But though he wanted nothing to do with his past, Radiguet eventually regains his memories and helps the Jetmen in fighting Juuza. After killing Juuza, Radiguet was confronted by Saki, who begged him to return being human, pointing out that he is capable of kindness. But Radiguet kills her without a second thought before taking the Semimaru egg on Juza's person and nurtured it to fight the Jetman before it was destroyed by Jet Garuda.

However, when a fed-up Tran matures into Tranza, Radiguet is forced to acknowledge him as their leader for the moment while sabotaging his Veronica robot. However, found out hooked up to have his life force sucked out, Radiguet drains Veronica's power. Later, after using the Jetmen to do his dirty work, Radiquet tortures Tranza before breaking his mind and leaving him powerless, becoming Vyram's leader. Ultimately, the side effects of his power boost manifest in his newly gained giant form, the armored

Raguem. It was after Maria fully regained her memories as Rie, Radiguet killed her so Ryuu cannot have her back. Soon after, Radiguet challenges furious Red Hawk to a final battle. However, his friends snapped him out of it and with a goal of protecting the people instead of revenge, Ryuu led the Jetman team to defeat Radiguet as he reveals Raguem form to overpower Great Icarus.

When Tetra Boy exposes the weak point Rie made on Radiguet, attempted to assimilate the Vylock into armor before Jet Garuda rips the armor off and sacrifices itself so Great Icarus can destroy Raguem as he tells the Jetman that he will have revenge on them even beyond death.

In the non-canon manga, Radiguet's spirit existed long enough to eventually possess Tranza's vegetative body and resumed his reign of terror, this time focusing more on the vengeance on the Jetman. He also possessed the daughter of Ryuu and Kaori Rokumeikan/ White Swan to terrorize them, and when that failed, he possessed the replacement of the deceased Gai Yuuki/Black Condor, the rock star Jeffrey Kensaki/Green Eagle.

However, Jeffrey mustered enough willpower to banish Radiguet from his body. Before he could possess another body, Radiguet's spirit was stopped by Tranza's spirit, who drags him to Hell and destroys him forever.

---

Eli: Radiguet!

Nico: I remember this clod! Now he will pay the price!

They fired waves of energy and elemental blasts and they hit Radiguet and smashed him down and then Nico fired an energy blast and then locked him in a DISK.

Nico: You are never going to terrorize space again.

---

Now we were on some kind of alien world. But it was Vilgax's home planet Vilgaxia.

Gus Grav: So this is Vilgaxia.

Me: I always wondered what Vilgaxia was like.

Vulcan: Unlike Vilgax, everyone else here is innocent.

Nico: Man Ben, your archnemesis sure knows how to rule a planet.

Eli: He sure does.

Melter came out and Aquaman and his group came.

---

Battle 3: Aquaman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Neptune Crusaders, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter - Planet Vilgaxia

---

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) I think Athena would get along with Wonder Woman.

Aquaman: I agree with you there completely. And Athena is amazing at all the things Amazons do.

Rarity: Indeed she is amazing. She knows how to really fight and knows many things.

Sweetie Belle: You got that right. Wow and she is so strong too.

Thunder Terror: She sure is. Wow. I've read about the Amazons of Themiscyra and they are amazingly strong, powerful and graceful.

Mistmane: They sure are.

Gill Grunt: I wonder if Equestria has any Amazon Ponies.

Liquid Leni: That would be an interesting sight to see.

Dino Ichthy: It sure would.

Melter: I agree with you there. Also Vilgax's home planet is really something. I think all the people here are amazing.

Varie: I do too. But I think all the people here are afraid of him for some reason.

Lana: I think it's mostly because they are afraid of him and he rules with fear like many dictators we have known.

Gali: That could very well be it.

Nokama: I agree. Vilgax has to go so the people of Vilgaxia can live in peace.

Melter: I agree with you there. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and lightning and smashed him down.

Aquaman: That was most fun!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3 was done.

But then we saw a laser blast and it was VILGAX!

---

**Vilgax** is the main antagonist of the *Ben 10* franchise.

He is a tyrannical alien overlord, a Chimera Sui Generis galactic conqueror, the supreme ruler of his planet Vilgaxia and the archenemy of Ben Tennyson, whom he desires to destroy. He has both conquered and destroyed many planets, where he intends to claim and use the Omnitrix to take over the entire universe and rule it with an iron fist. As well as being the most feared and hated being in the universe, he is a past enemy of Ben's grandfather, Max Tennyson and the Plumbers.

In the original series and *Ben 10: Omniverse*, he was voiced by Steve Blum, who also portrayed Starscream, The Green Goblin, Reptile, Zs'Skayr, Ares, Lucifer, Smytus, Makucha, Orochimaru, Zabuza Momochi, Killer Croc, Inferno, Lord Darcia III, Amon, BlackWarGreymon and Megidramon. In *Alien Force* and *Ultimate Alien*, he was voiced by James Remar, who also portrayed Ajax in *The Warriors*, Butch Pooch in *Django Unchained*, Albert Ganz in *48 Hrs*, Beauty Smith in *White Fang* and Quill in *The Phantom* . In the 2016 reboot of *Ben 10*, he is voiced by Yuri Lowenthal, who also portrayed Albedo.

Vilgax was feared across several galaxies for his conquest of a number of planets and destruction of five others (including the Petrosapien homeworld, with the help of a remorseful Tetrax Shard who wasn't aware of the tyrant's intentions), even creating a black hole. No biological life form was willing to serve Vilgax, since they were all too afraid of him, so Vilgax was forced to build a crew of robots (with the occasional mercenary thrown in).

In the year 1773, Vilgax had been exiled from his homeworld for "ambitious disobedience." He is summoned to Earth by a distress signal sent by a time-traveling Maltruant. There, he makes repairs to Maltruant's damaged transport in exchange for a Chronosapien Time Bomb that he would put to use some time in the future. During this, Vilgax encounters George Washington and a time-traveling 16-year-old Ben Tennyson. Watching Ben transform into various aliens is what initially fostered Vilgax's interest in the Omnitrix, planning to use it as a means of creating an army with the abilities of every alien species in the universe at his command.

Later, Vilgax went to Earth, where he had a number of encounters with the Plumbers, a group of humans put together to fight alien threats, particularly Max Tennyson. Vilgax eventually tried to steal nuclear missiles from an army base, but Max and his partner, Phil Billings, showed up. The alien ended up being stuck to a nuclear missile and was launched into his own ship, but managed to survive declaring Max to be his new greatest foe.

## Engaging Ben

Vilgax eventually tracked the Omnitrix to a ship under the command of Xylene and attacked in his own ship, the *Chimerian Hammer* . She couldn't hold his forces off; thus, she was forced to send the Omnitrix down to Earth, where it would be found by Ben Tennyson.

However, a time-traveling No-Watch Ben secretly used Grey Matter to sabotage the shield generator for the ship. The bridge of the *Hammer* was then blasted, inflicting severe damage to Vilgax's body, and he was placed in a repair tank to be healed, preventing him from going after the Omnitrix personally. He eventually learned that the Omnitrix was in someone's possession and relied on his minions to get it back. Vilgax sent robotic drones, hired a trio of bounty hunters and even used a Earth criminal fused with one of his drones to try and get the Omnitrix all of which led to failure. During Ben's battle with the latter, Vilgax made a brief psychic link to Ben and warned him that he'd come after him one day. Finally, the alien's body was not only healed, but granted cybernetic enhancement, increasing his strength. Vilgax went to Earth to personally obtain the Omntitrix, managing to beat and capture Ben. The alien was surprised that a human child was the one who'd resisted him so long and tried to obtain the Omnitrix . However, Gwen Tennyson and Max interfered and Ben lost control of his transformations, before they eventually set off the self-destruct in Vilgax's ship with him inside.

## Gwen 10

In a non-canon episode, Ben found himself re-living the day he found the Omnitrix except Gwen found it instead. However, Vilgax wasn't harmed by his battle with Xylene's ship and went after the Omnitrix when his drone was defeated. The alien captured Gwen, but was beaten by Max and Ben, getting thrown into his ship by Upgrade, apparently killing him.

## Future Conflicts with Ben

Vilgax however survived the explosion of his ship, teleporting out before it blew up, but was somehow frozen, possibly due to the bitter cold of space. Kevin 11 found and freed him, and after a rough fight with Vilgax having a slight edge, Vilgax having realized the connection Kevin had to the Omnitrix, agreed to work with him. Vilgax and Kevin almost succeeded in taking the Omnitrix from Ben, but ended up trapped in the Null Void dimension after Ben took advantage of Kevin's desire for revenge. When Ben was in an illusion created by the Forever Knights, a dream version of Vilgax appeared to fight him. As they fought, the alien tried to send Ben to the Null Void, but Ben threw him inside instead. However, Vilgax's actions tipped Ben off to what was going on since he was going to send him to the Null Void without getting the Omnitrix and possibly due to Vilgax not being as powerful as he was in real life.

In the non-canon episode *Goodbye and Good Riddance*, after the summer was over, Vilgax and his drones went to Ben's hometown and destroyed the boy's home as a means to get revenge. When Ben got back home, Vilgax showed up, threatening the life of his father, Carl, and forced Ben to reveal his secret when he became Cannonbolt. Vilgax retreated, but began attacking the city with his drones and Ben, Max, Gwen, and Carl worked together to fight off his drones. Eventually, Vilgax was lured into the underground bus line by Ben, where Carl dropped a lighter onto a gas line, incinerating the alien in a massive explosion.

## Ben 10,000

10 years in the future (in what is now an alternate timeline), Vilgax escaped the Null Void via a Null Void portal opening on another planet. However, the future Ben didn't want to take any more chances and in a final battle, left Vilgax torn to shreds. But 10 years later, Dr. Animo found what remained of the alien and resurrected him with his Transmodulator. With the moves of every alien Ben 10,000 had programmed into him, Vilgax engaged Ben 10,000 and was able to fight him. However, with help from his 10-year old self, who'd been brought to the future by the future Gwen, Ben 10,000 defeated Vilgax and froze him via his Arctiguana form.

## *Secret of the Omnitrix*

Vilgax eventually managed to escape the Null Void after stumbling across a Null Void portal being opened, though it had a stressful impact on him as he is clearly more unhinged than before. He also seemed to have a deeper grudge against Ben, with him wanting to kill the kid over getting the watch and eventually reattempted to regain the Omnitrix, which had accidentally been set into self-destruct mode by Ben, not acknowledging the danger the Omnitrix's self-destruction posed. Vilgax began pursuing Tetrax's ship, picking up the bounty hunter, Sixsix, outside Incarcecon and using him like a bloodhound. He eventually attacked Tetrax's ship and confronted Ben, but was eventually shot out into space via the airlock. Vilgax finally managed to follow them to the planet, Xenon, but was defeated when Azmuth (creator of the Omnitrix) deactivated the self-destruct and gave Ben access to the form of Way Big. In this form, Ben defeated Vilgax's forces and tossed him into space towards an unknown fate in the infinite cosmos.

## Five Years Prior to *Omniverse*

A flashback occurs where Vilgax is seen with a tied-up 11 year old Ben. Vilgax then threatens to feed Ben to his numerous squid monsters, but Ben breaks free and transforms into XLR8. The flashback ends with XLR8 being grabbed by a Squid Monster. What happened afterwards is unknown.

## *Alien Force* Resuming the Fight with Ben

At some point offscreen, Vilgax fends off the Highbreeds and DNAliens invasions on his territories though they would later stop thanks to Ben

Vilgax managed to return, now less cybernetically enhanced (as to how this happened is never explained) and with a new right-hand named Psyphon. However, in an attempt to get away with conquering worlds, he began following galactic law, which justified his takeovers if he defeated a champion of that world. Thus, Vilgax conquered 10 planets, including that of Ultimos, and absorbed the powers of each champion. However, Vilgax continued to be obsessed with the Omnitrix and went to Earth after defeating Ultimos. The alien managed to defeat Max and the Plumbers' kids, but didn't absorb their powers, choosing to use them as a message to Ben. Vilgax challenged Ben under the galactic code, giving him 24 hours to accept the challenge or he would be able to legally destroy Earth. Ben accepted and managed to get to the fight in time, despite his Omnitrix overloading and forcing him to recollect some of his aliens. Eventually, Vilgax managed to smash Ben to pieces as Chromastone, but before he could take the Omnitrix, Chromastone was reformatted into Diamondhead. Due to the practice he had with that form and his age, Diamondhead was able to defeat Vilgax, forcing him to leave Earth, never to return. However, he swore that he would have revenge on Ben one way or another.

Later on, Vilgax freed Zs'Skayr in exchange for the secrets of the Omnitrix, only to be betrayed. Zs'Skayr invaded Vilgaxia, Vilgax's homeplanet, and possessed most of the inhabitants, turning them into his Ectonurite minions. Vilgax failed to stop him, forcing him to go to Ben and his allies for aid and made an uneasy alliance. They managed to reach Zs'Skayr and Ben let the Ectonurite possess him so as to absorb him back into the Omnitrix. However, Zs'Skayr took over Ben's personality and Ben's friends and Vilgax fought him, arguing over whether or not to hurt Ben. Vilgax was finally able to weaken Zs'Skayr by generating light, which gave Ben control again, changing back into a human. Vilgax let Ben and his friends leave in peace, but gloated to himself that he'd finally gained the Omnitrix's secrets. Later actions indicate that the only reason Vilgax protected his world was so he could earn the trust of his people.

## Attack on Primus

Vilgax launched an assault on the planet Primus, which resulted in the Omnitrix teleporting Ben and his friends to Primus. The device then left Ben to find Azmuth, who used it to fight Vilgax, only to lose and let Vilgax take the Omnitrix. However, he didn't know how to use it since the device was recalibrated and made Ben tell him how to use it by threatening Gwen and Kevin. But Ben made the Omnitrix turn Vilgax into Goop and took the artificial gravity device that let Goop move, causing him to become a motionless puddle. Ben took the Omnitrix out of the puddle, changing Vilgax back to normal. Ben then turned into Cannonbolt, throwing his archenemy into the Codon Stream, which contained all the DNA the Omnitrix accessed. Vilgax grew considerably larger, but Ben changed into Way Big, throwing him into space.

## Return of Petropia

Vilgax eventually returned to normal size and began seeking Tetrax Shard, who stole the crystal Vilgax used to destroy Petropia. Tetrax had found out that the crystal was a back-up for Petropia and the Petrosapiens and intended to restore his planet. The conqueror tracked Tetrax to Earth and demanded that he give back the crystal he'd stolen. However, Kevin accidentally revealed that Tetrax gave it to Chromastone, (actually named Sugilite) who'd been freed from the Omnitrix. Vilgax followed him, finding that Petropia had been restored, and was enraged that the crystal had been used to revive a world he destroyed. Vilgax managed to beat up Sugilite, who begged the conqueror to have mercy and allow him to bring back the Petrosapiens. Viglax replied that he had no mercy and continued to beat up Sugilite until Ben, his friends, and Tetrax arrived. Vilgax managed to fight them and remove the crystal from Sugilite's head only to find its energy was gone. The conqueror returned to Vilgaxia, seeing Petropia as a lifeless planet that was of no consequence, not knowing that Sugilite created a second crystal, which was used to restore the Petrosapiens. To add to the sting of losing the crystal, Vilgax found he'd also gotten Ben's cold.

## Alliance with Albedo

Vilgax eventually joined forces with Albedo by telling him that he just wanted to kill Ben and the Omnitrix no longer interested him. Once they killed Ben, Albedo could have the Omnitrix so as to get back his Galvan form. With Albedo using the Ultimatrix, he and Vilgax defeated Ben, who managed to retreat after losing the Omnitrix to them. However, the conqueror turned on Albedo and managed to capture him, while Vilgax planned to use the Omnitrix on his army of Bioids- robots that could assume the alien form of whatever Vilgax put into the Omnitrix. However, Ben and his friends boarded his ship and Ben activated a lesser version of the Omnitrix's self-destruct, one that would go off in 30 seconds and only destroy the device. Vilgax didn't take the threat seriously and thus the Omnitrix detonated, prompting him to angrily send his ship on a collision course with Ben's hometown. Vilgax then attacked Ben and his friends, but Ben freed Albedo, taking his Ultimatrix and using it himself to fight Vilgax as Ultimate Swampfire.

Vilgax's true form.

Max and Gwen managed to make the ship crash harmlessly in the ocean and Vilgax revealed his true form, changing into a gigantic, octopus-like monster. He almost managed to swallow Ben, only for his arch-nemesis to escape while he was left in the explosion.

*Ultimate Alien*

Vilgax managed to return yet again and was left in a weakened state due to the explosion, unable to regain his usual form. Eventually, he washed up on a beach where he was found and put in a carnival sideshow. Despite the indignity of this, Vilgax took the time to get his strength back until he was freed by the Esoterica, one of the 2 cults alongside the Flame Keepers' Circle. They both believed him to be Dagon, a legendary alien of knowledge that two cults worshipped and believed to have bestowed fire on humanity. The Circle worshipped him, hoping he'd bring a Golden Age of prosperity to Earth. Ben eventually found Vilgax, when he was investigating the Flame Keepers Circle and the alien informed him that he planned to take back his empire when he had access to a spaceship. Gwen and Kevin managed to disable a ship the cult stole from the Plumbers. They and Ben tried to tell the cult who Vilgax really was, but the group didn't believe them and Ben swore to his archenemy that he'd stop him if he ever reattempted to escape Earth after shattering his tank.

Vilgax later managed to obtain Old George's sword, regaining his normal form, but covering himself in armor. Winston told him that breaking the seal that had once imprisoned Lucubra would grant him the power to rule the universe (a trick by Dagon to gain his freedom). Vilgax went to the seal, fighting off the Forever Knights as he did so, and was eventually confronted by Ben and his friends. Ben told Vilgax he didn't know what he was doing, but the alien thought otherwise and managed to fight Ben off. However when he broke the seal, Vilgax was pulled into Dagon's dimension. But while he was in Dagon's dimension, Vilgax became Dagon's herald, the most powerful of his followers. After St. George arrived at the seal, Vilgax appeared to fight him, easily taking him on and the other Forever Knights. When Ben as Heatblast arrived on the scene, Vilgax was easily able to fight him as well and eventually he cracked the seal, opening a portal to Dagon's dimension. The opening allowed Diagon to send out a wave of energy that transformed every person on Earth into his servants. However Ben, Gwen, Kevin and Sir George were not affected due to a mana field Gwen had put up and Julie was protected by Ship. Vilgax continued to fight them and eventually tried to completely destroy the seal. Dagon became angry at the amount of effort he was having to use since the power he'd given Vilgax should've been more than enough to destroy the seal. However Ben, transformed into Eatle, and Sir George emerged from the rubble they'd been buried under and re-engaged Vilgax. Ben accused him of only helping Dagon because he wanted something for himself, making him angry and he knocked them aside. Eventually Kevin and Gwen arrived to help and they all cornered Vilgax, demanding that he tell them how to stop Dagon.

Vilgax asked his master to give him more power, only to be met with silence, but Psyphon arrived on the scene in a spaceship. Vilgax angrily said he was late, but Psyphon replied that it had been harder than he'd expected to gather what he'd wanted. However, Dagon arrived, appearing in the sky and claiming he was "everywhere". He ordered Vilgax to attack Ben and his allies, but he disappeared, going to prepare the machine he'd used to absorb powers earlier. After Dagon defeated St. George, Vilgax returned, saying he would rule his universe, as well as that of Dagon. Dagon attacked him and his machine, but it began absorbing his energy beam, continually taking in his power until it absorbed Dagon himself. Psyphon then transferred the power to Vilgax and apparently managed to destroy Ben and his allies, but Gwen actually teleported them away. However Vilgax's powers allowed him to instantly find them, following them to Mount Rushmore and sending his Esoterica to attack them.

When they were driven off by the defense systems of the plumber base inside, Vilgax changed into his previous form and tore the Washington face away, disabling the defenses. He wrecked the base, defeating Gwen and Kevin, before facing Ben, who took up Ascalon, St. George's sword. They fought and Vilgax was changed back to normal, with Dagon's power being absorbed into Ascalon. He asked Ben what he planned to do with that power and when Ben said he was going to change the Esoterica back, Vilgax pointed out he could use it, along with the power of Ascalon and the Ultimatrix to rid the universe of evil. However Ben, with the encouragement of his friends, gave up the power of Dagon to return everyone on Earth to normal.

*Omniverse*

Vilgax eventually ended up as a prisoner of the Plumbers and was being escorted to Incarcecon. They even went as far as to evacuate all the prisoners to ensure he couldn't threaten or cajole anyone into helping him escape. As they approached the prison, Vilgax noted how he felt flattered, but they were attacked by the forces of the Incursean Empire, led by Princess Attea, who'd been attempting to conquer Vilgaxia and hoped to make them surrender by killing their leader. The ship managed to reach Incarcecon, but the Incurseans followed with Attea siccing Sixsix, Sevenseven, and Eighteight on them. Ben became angry, thinking Vilgax arranged for this, but Attea soon made it clear that she was trying to kill the conqueror. Ben managed to take down Attea and her minions, before the group escaped. As Ben and Vilgax walked down a hall, Vilgax pointed out that he was the reason Ben obtained the Omnitrix in the first place.

Ben replied he was always trying and failing to get the Omnitrix, only to get beaten again and again, asking Vilgax if he was seeing a pattern. As they started arguing again, Ben said he was considering just letting the Incurseans have Vilgax, but the conqueror pointed out that the Incurseans wouldn't stop with Vilgax and would go after every planet in the universe. However Attea and Eighteight caught up with them and Eighteight managed to trap the two. Vilgax commanded Ben to remove the restraints holding him, which he did. However the conqueror tossed Ben at Attea and Eighteight, before making his escape. Vilgax almost ran into Sixsix and Sevenseven, but Ben caught up with Vilgax and put the restraints back on him, despite his claiming he tossed Ben at them merely as a diversion, knowing Ben could defeat them. Ben decided to bring Vilgax to a different prison, only to again be attacked by Attea and the bounty hunters. Vilgax suddenly saved Ben from Attea's Techadon Dissipator and Ben and the Plumbers ended up defeating the Incursean forces. However Vilgax was freed and knocked Ben out, successfully escaping after failing to try and steal the Omnitrix.

Vilgax appears as a disguise for Lucy to scare Psyphon in Mud is Thicker than Water.

He also appears in Khyber's dream in For a Few Brains More, tied up in the back of the Rustbucket.

In *Bengeance is Mine*, a human plumber by the name of Bill Gacks, (who surprisingly looks like human version of Vilgax), accidentally activates a hidden device left by Vilgax as a contingency vengeance plan against Ben. The device released an army of Squid Monsters, which Ben had fought five years prior to the Omniverse series. Following the orders of Psyphon, the monsters began a havoc in Bellwood in the name of their master, but were eventually stopped by Ben, Rook and Bill Gacks disguised as Vilgax using ID Mask.

In *And Then There Were None*, Vilgax has allied himself with Eon to destroy every version of Ben from every alternate reality, taking several evil Bens from the multiverse as his agents. Vilgax encountered Good Ben at the insistence of Eon, who believed that a Tennyson without the Omnitrix was a wildcard that they didn't need ruining their plans. Midway through the battle between multiple Bens, Vilgax activated a Chronosapien Time Bomb, a weapon that would erase all version of Ben (including Eon) and erase every alternate timeline with the exception of Good Ben's. This would leave only Good Ben, the only one that didn't stand a chance against him. While Vilgax wasted time gloating about his superiority, Professor Paradox rescued Good Ben from Vilgax's wrath, taking him to a pocket dimension.

In *And Then There Was Ben*, Vilgax is first seen when No Watch Ben and Paradox go back in time to the day where everything began. In order to reboot the prime timeline No Watch Ben disabled His ship's defenses as Grey Matter. This allowed the ship to take a last hit from Xylene's ship, making sure that Vilgax mortally injures. Back in the present, he encountered No Watch Ben a few seconds after Paradox saved him and he was glad there was one Omnitrix left. He told No Watch Ben that he doesn't even know how to use it and never will be a hero. However, he turned into Clockwork and undid the effects of the bomb. Clockwork then send back the evil Bens to their own timelines, having Vilgax left alone. Vilgax was beaten by Ben Prime, Ben 23, Gwen 10, Ben 10,000 and was given a final kick by No Watch Ben. He was then taken into custody by Alternate Max and that timeline's Plumbers.

Sometime after that, Vilgax escaped from prison and returned to the main timeline.

In *Malgax Attacks*, after Ben finally managed to remove Skurd from his Omnitrix, Vilgax and Albedo stole Malware's remains from the museum on Galvan Prime. They modified his genetic structure and turned him into a suit which Vilgax wore to defeat Ben Tennyson and obtain the Omnitrix. Vilgax had shown to have the upper hand until Skurd returned to help Ben. After their plan failed and Vilgax was mortally injured in the warm core's meltdown, Malware's remains start to ooze out of Vilgax's petrified body while Albedo had his Ultimatrix disabled and was sentenced to community service for the next "30 Galvan cycles".

Since the series was rebooted in 2016 and there are currently no successor shows set in the franchise's classic continuity, it is possible that this was Vilgax's final and ultimate defeat. However, according to the *Ben 10* pop-up marathon, Vilgax will not meet his final demise until 200 years after the original *Ben 10* series, which likely means that Vilgax yet again survived as his fate is already sealed.

Reboot Series

Prior to *Waterfilter*, Vilgax sent drones to retrieve the Omnitrix when it was on its crash course to Earth. The drones found the Omnitrix with Ben but were destroyed by the boy.

Vilgax was introduced as the main antagonist of season 1 in *Omni-Tricked: Part 3* . He wore a cloak and, after meeting Gax, named himself as 'Vil'. He gained Ben's trust by teaching him how to use Gax's laser vision properly, before betraying him and removing Gax from the Omnitrix altogether. This seemingly caused a malfunction in the Omnitrix, forbidding Ben from returning to his human form until Vilgax was defeated.

In *Omni-Tricked: Part 4*, he refueled his ship, the Chimerian Hammer, in the lava at Mount Megalodon. He was confronted by Ben, who gained the upper hand thanks to his unpredictable transformations before Vilgax repaired the Omnitrix for him. He captured Ben and attempted to remove the Omnitrix but failed. Ben then crashed the Chimerian Hammer by taking control of the main control console using Upgrade. He then upgraded his own Omnitrix, temporarily unlocking a form of master control, and defeated Vilgax-leaving him in his ship as it sank into lava.

In *Out to Launch*, Vilgax returns scarred from his volcano encounter and attempts to take over a ship "piloted" by Betts McCabe and intending on weaponizing its engine. However, he's stopped by Ben once again after another lengthy battle and being thrown out the cargo bay by McCabe and Diamondhead.

Vilgax made his first alliance in *Animorphosis*, proposing a team-up with Dr. Animo to steal DNA from the Omnitrix, and offering an upgrade to Animo's creatures in return. However, Vilgax winds up double-crossing Animo after they retrieve the DNA, and converts his laboratory into an alien superweapon; Overflow and Animo attack Vilgax, but he quickly overpowers the two, only to be attacked by a Rath-transformed Animo. Vilgax is consumed by an explosion the two created, and manages to escape.

Stunningly, Vilgax attempts to retrieve the Omnitrix with viable reasons in *The 11th Alien: Part 1*, where he warns Ben of the dangers of unlocking Shock Rock (and nearly falling under the effects of being attacked by said alien). While he escapes, he asks Ben for the Omnitrix once again in *The 11th Alien: Part 2* though it's revealed that Vilgax had faked Shock Rock's rampage with help from the Weatherheads, whom Ben is able to convince that Vilgax will cheat out of conquering Earth, causing yet another villain-against-villain confrontation. Vilgax ultimately is blasted away along with the combined Weatherheads after Shock Rock unleashes a devastating electric attack.

Vilgax reappears in *Drone On*, when he made some drones in an abandoned car factory to get some power rods for his new spaceship and had them attack the Tennysons. Gwen used a wing glider to attack Vilgax's drones that were after them, with Ben transforming into Omni-Enhanced Heatblast to join in the fight but eventually timed out and was saved from falling by Gwen. Ben then used Grey Matter to hack one of the drones to continue fighting. Ben and Gwen found the abandoned car factory, where Vilgax's new ship had been completed. Since his drones were no longer needed, the drones self-destructed with Vilgax's new ship going up into space.

Vilgax reappears in *Super-Villain Team-Up*, where he teams up with Zombozo so they could use the DNA extracter to extract the aliens out of the Omnitrix and control them with the help of Zombozo's mind control technology. After capturing Stinkfly, Zombozo getting him into the DNA extracter but accidentially presses the Omnitrix dial, causing Ben to transform into Omni-Enhanced Four Arms. Elsewhere, Grandpa Max and Gwen destroy Zombozo's hypnotism machine. During the fight, Ben timed out and Vilgax aimed a powerfull laser at him, which nearly destroyed the ship and put it on manual override. Team Tennyson escaped using Gwen's thinking and Omni-Enhanced Diamondhead's powers, and Zombozo was thrown overboard.

Vilgax made his next appearance in *Innervasion Part 1: Message in a Boxcar*, when he was found in the Warbot attacking Ben and Gwen, who proceed to capture Vilgax in an energy cage created by Shock Rock. He again attempts to warn the Ben about the dangers of said alien, the High Override, and the Fulmini. He is seen in the rest of the *Innervasion* special, and helps Ben and Glitch repair the Omnitrix. Despite Vilgax's strength and evasion skills, he is banished into the Null Void by High Override following a failed attempt to betray the boys and commandeer the Omnitrix for himself. He resides there following *Innervasion Part 4: Mind Over Alien Matter* .

---

Ben: Vilgax!

Me: So you are Vilgax. Ben tol lot about you.

Vilgax: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've heard a lot about you and you have made quite an impression on a lot of people.

Me: Mutual feelings.

Chemistro had his gun pointed at him.

Vilgax: You really think that gun is going to harm me?

Chemistro: (chuckles) Oh, this gun is a lot dangerous then you realize.

Nico: Just like we are when we smash your tentacled face in!

Chemistro blasted Vilgax all over and we all fired energy and elemental blasts and smashed down Vilgax. His Ruby Ray of Rouleau, Shield of Seagle and Sword were given to Allie Wilde.

Ben went up to him.

Vilgax: What are you wating for, Tennyson? End me! Isn't that what you want right now?

Ben: Yes. It is. But unfortunately, you're not the real deal.

Maria: So this version of you is just going to have to deal with being trapped in a DISK.

Ben: That's right. D-SECURE!

He locked Vilgax in a DISK!

Me: That's number 3.

We went to the next world.

---

The next world we were in was over in a really creepy looking mansion.

Me: Wow this mansion looks creepy.

We went in.

Me: Hello?

It looked like no one was home but the feeling it was giving off was scary.

Gulper: (Scared) Gulper no care if there's soda here or not. This place scary!

Me: This mansion gives me the creeps.

Nico: Me too.

Eli: I sense an evil force from that way!

We went down a hall and we saw a DEMON and we were in the world of Phantasmagoria!

---

**The Demon** is the main antagonist from the 1995 live-action computer game *Phantasmagoria* . It was an entity of pure evil summoned from a cursed book 100 years ago by the great magician Zoltan Carnovasch and possessed him, slowly making Carno, who was previously a good man, into a monstrous serial killer who brutally murdered all five of his wives. Carno was eventually killed in the process of killing his fifth wife, and this was witnessed by his adopted son, Malcolm, who saw the spirit of the demon leave his body and go back into the book, which young Malcolm then sealed away in a church.

In the present day of the game, the Demon is released once again when the main character, Adrienne, accidentally stumbles upon and opens the book after moving into Carnovasch's mansion with her husband Don. The demon then possesses Don, who subsequently starts becoming more and more abusive and evil, yelling at, hitting and even raping Adrienne, eventually turning into a complete murderous psychopath like Carno was. Adrienne learns the Demon's backstory from Malcolm, now an old man, who also tells her how it can be banished again.

Adrienne is forced to kill Don to stop him from killing her, but then the demon suddenly appears in physical form from his corpse and starts chasing her. Adrienne runs back to the secret chamber where the book is, and then recites the spell to seal away the Demon again.

X Ray: What the fuck is that?!

Vector: It appears to be a Rage Demon.

Ironclad: You mean from the Dragon Age games?

Vapor: It sure looks like it.

Brittney: I know that demon! That's Aeshma! Zoroastrianism's demon of Wrath!

Lucy Loud: Gasp!

Bonnie Terrez: We need to destroy that demon!

Brittney: Leave this to me and the goths.

Killer Shrike then appeared.

# Battle 4: Rice Fitzgerald, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Lynn, Lola, Lori, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike - World of Phantasmagoria

---

Killer Shrike was next.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Rice: Her name is Athena and she's an Amazon. She's not like the ones that Diana and everyone know from Themiscyra though.

Fluttershy: But she is really amazing to get along with and she's really strong and powerful.

Tree Hugger: She's really far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: And she's skilled in many kinds of weapons and everything.

Mage Meadowbrook: She sure is.

Stealth Elf: I think so too.

Plant Lola: Yeah no kidding. It's really amazing.

Dino Rhamph: It sure is. I think it's awesome that J.D. has an Amazon in his harem now.

Killer Shrike: I think so too. Also wow this mansion sure is a scary one. I once played Phantasmagoria back when I was in my college days and that was a scary game.

Lynn: You're not kidding there and the demon in that game is freaky. It's terrifying that Brittney and the Goths of Darkness know that monster.

Lola: And what that demon did to Adrienne and her husband is horrible!

Lori: It's literally disgusting and it's awful.

Gulper: Gulper agree there.

Grave Clobber: No kidding there.

Killer Shrike: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass, energy, water and earth and fire and smashed him down.

Rice: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Brittney was chanting an exorcism incantation and the U-Foes and Adrienne were fighting the demon and the Goths fired blasts of energy and darkness and smashed the demon all over. Then Brittney finished the exorcism and the Demon went back to Hell and Adrienne's husband Don returned back to normal and he couldn't remember anything.

---

Next we were in the world of the Dino Charge Rangers.

Solar Man: Looks like we're on your Earth now, Tyler.

Tyler Navarro: We sure are.

Me: Wow! We didn't get to see much of it when we were here.

Nico: It sure is cool.

Major Disaster then appeared.

---

# Battle 5: Tyler Nevarro, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Dino Charge Rangers, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster - Dino Charge Rangers Earth

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) If King Kong from 1962 can get stronger from electricity, maybe Ivan could power him up on a future mission. Heck, he can even power him up now.

Tyler Nevarro: It's definitely a guarantee and I agree with you there.

Applejack: Yeah I agree with you there as well since Sir Ivan can use lightning like Lincoln and Linka.

Apple Bloom: But those berries that King Kong eats on Farou Island are really tasty.

Frozen Fright: They sure are. I can definitely see why King Kong from 1962 got so big from them.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's amazing how he got so strong too.

Flashwing: But it's too bad that those berries only grow on Farou Island.

Stone Luna: Yeah no kidding dudes.

Dino Tricera: They should be more diverse instead of being in just one location.

Major Disaster: I agree with you there. But your world is really amazing Tyler.

Tyler: It sure is. Until Sledge came to try and destroy it.

Riley: Yeah but thank goodness we'll destroy him like we did before.

Koda: No more Sledge will terrorize planet.

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) He will pay for his crimes.

Major Disastor: You got that right. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAARRRRRR
CHOMP!

They transformed!

Tyler: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Sir Ivan: "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Nevarro: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy and earth and apples and smashed him down.

Tyler: All right!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Then another figure came out and it was SLEDGE!

Me: Sledge!

Femme Fatale: You don't have Poisandra, Curio, and Snide to help you this time!

Sledge: First of all, you leave Poisandra out of this! And second, I don't need them to deal with you! (fires a blast from his gun at us)

I fired an energy blast and it destroyed his blast and blew his hand apart in an explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Laney then sealed him into a Containment Card.

Me: Take that!

We were in the next world. It was Amity Park.

Gluko: Looks like we're in Amity Park now.

Danny Phantom: Feels good to be home.

Sam Manson: Yeah it sure does.

Me: Wow its been a long time since we were here.

Skulker then appeared and it was Aqua and her group's turn.

## Battle 6: Aqua, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Sora, Riku, Kairi, Terra, Ventus, Tsuki, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker - World of Danny Phantom

Skulker was next

Skulker: (To Aqua) I take it you guys met another version of King Kong today?

Aqua: We sure did and it was the one that lived on Farou Island.

Princess Luna: He was the one from 1962. Really amazing creature.

Snowdrop: You said it. Wow it's awesome that Eli knows an awesome monster.

Gari: I agree with you there. It's awesome.

Ink Rose: You said it. And the natives of Farou Island are incredible.

Moonlight Raven: They sure are. And the berries they have are incredible.

Blackout: Tasty too. Eli knows amazing people.

Shadow Lucy: They are really amazing people.

Dino Stego: I agree with you there.

Skulker: Yeah they are amazing. Also it's great to be back in Amity Park.

Sora: It is good to be back. But Freakshow being back makes me mad.

Kairi: Yeah what he did is unforgivable.

Riku: He won't get away with his crimes against Aqua.

Tsuki: He will pay for it big time.

Skulker: I agree with you there. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy and elements and darkness and smashed him down.

Aqua: All right!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the Night.

---

Usual battle 6 was done. But then a figure came out and it was FREAKSHOW!

---

**Frederich Isak Showenhower**, better known as **Freakshow** is an antagonist from the sci-fan superhero TV cartoon show *Danny Phantom* . He comes from a long line of ghost-obsessive people. His family has the largest known knowledge of ghostly artifacts.

He was voiced by Jon Cryer, who also portrays Lex Luthor in the *Arrowverse* .

Control Freaks

Freakshow first appeared in the episode "Control Freaks", where he opens a circus called the Circus Gothica in Amity Park. The performers in the circus were actually ghosts that are on a crime spree, held under Freakshow's command by a special scepter. This staff is Freakshow's main weapon in this episode and is so powerful that even a picture of the staff makes a ghost weak and willing to do the bearer's bidding.

Dark Danny accidentally catches sight of the staff when he sees an ad for the Circus Gothica and ends up in Freakshow's command, stealing money for him and becoming a performer in his circus. He is saved by Sam, who manages to return him to the hero he truly is. Danny subsequently rescues Sam, destroying the staff in the process. Following the staff's destruction, Danny and most of the formerly controlled ghosts (except Lydia, the tattoo ghost lady) confront Freakshow, trapping him in his own stolen goods until the police can arrest him.

## Reality Trip

Freakshow reappears as the main antagonist in the episode "Reality Trip". In this episode, the Guys In White have captured Lydia, using her to get Freakshow to talk about the Reality Gauntlet, which he does. Freakshow tricks the Guys in White into giving him the Reality Gauntlet and he uses it to escape with Lydia He then attacks Danny at Casper High's "School's Out!" Dumpty Humpty concert. Danny, Sam, and Tucker use the Gauntlet's defense mechanism to transport three of four critical precious stones known as the Reality Gems from the gauntlet, making it useless. Freakshow escapes with help from Lydia, but not before revealing Danny's secret identity to the entire school and Amity Park media.

Nursing his wounds, Freakshow comes up with a plan to get all three gems back by kidnapping the parents of Danny, Sam, and Tucker. Freakshow forces Danny, Sam, and Tucker to retrieve the three gems in exchange for their families' lives, giving them three days to do so. After Danny and friends succeed, Freakshow double-crosses Danny and retakes the Reality Gauntlet, giving himself control over all reality. In a fatal attempt at showmanship, Freakshow gives Danny the chance to save the lives of his friends and family from a roller coaster filled with deathtraps. Freakshow suffers from "ghost envy", Danny, in an attempt to defeat Freakshow, taunts Freakshow and makes him jealous of Danny's ghost powers. Outraged, Freakshow transforms himself into a full ghost and Danny captures him in the Fenton Thermos. Danny then uses the Reality Gauntlet to undo Freakshow's madness and to rewrite reality so that his secret identity was never revealed. Danny uses the gauntlet to turn Freakshow human again and gives him back to the Guys in White. Despite Danny's reality rewrite, Freakshow's lack of a blank expression suggests he may actually still know Danny's secret identity.

---

Me: Freakshow!

Freakshow: Let's see how tough you talk when you're all under my control!

Freakshow brought out his staff by Brass Knuckles swiped it from him.

Freakshow: Hey!

Brass Knuckles: Yoink! Man, this is gonna be very useful!

Brittney: Maybe to one of us and I know who it will be.

Brittney gave the staff to Moonlight Raven.

Aqua: Freakshow you will pay for everything you did to me.

Aqua punched and kicked and smashed him all over the place and pulverized him with incredible fury. Then she trapped him in a DISK.

We went to the next world.

We then saw that we were in the world of the Changeman Rangers.

Slobber Trap: Is this another Sentai world?

Eli: Yep it sure is. This is the world of the Changeman Sentai.

Nico: Cool!

Me: Wow! We're back in 1985!

Laney: SO awesome!

The Changeman Rangers then appeared!

Man Boy: (to the Changeman) You guys might not recognize me. But I hope you recognize J.D. and the others.

Hiryuu Tsurugi: It has been a while J.D. Knudson.

Me: (Bows) Same to you Hiryuu. Thank you so much to you and your team for helping out in the Battle with Thanos.

Shou Hayate: It was our pleasure and it's great to see you all again.

Nico: Same to you Shou.

Then Hsi Wu appeared.

---

Battle 7: Georgina Montgomery, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Mammoth, Lynn, Tara, Geoforce, Queen Selene, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of Sky - World of Changeman Rangers

---

Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of The Sky was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) If Matt's siblings try anything while he's asleep, you're more then welcome to scare them as Stonebiter! (smirks) Heck, I can even help you with scaring them!

Georgina: I greatly appreciate that and they never saw what a true demon can do.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah and it will be scary and traumatizing.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That will be good.

Cayenne: It sure will. Scare the living crap out of those two.

Wallflower: You said it. What Matt's brother and sister are doing to him might be the reason he is having problems with sleep.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah that's definitely the reason.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah they are monsters.

Gusty: It's like they hated from day one.

Sunburn: They have no love for anyone.

Fire Lori: They literally disgust me.

Dino Mammoth: No honor at all.

Lynn: I'll tear them apart if they try anything.

Tara: No kidding! What monsters!

Geoforce: You said it!

Hsi Wu: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and rock and smashed him down.

Georgina: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: ALL RIGHT!

---

Then another figure appeared and it was STAR KING BAZEU!

Eli: Star King Bazeu!

Bazeu: Time for you all to die.

Naruto: No you will die.

Eli fired energy blasts and smashed him down and he then fired a Containment Blast and trapped Bazeu in a Containment Card.

We then went to the next world. We saw that we were on the Terra Venture Colony.

Sixshot: Leo, I think you and your team might know this place.

Leo: We sure do. It's Terra Venture.

Mike Corbett: We were getting homesick.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! So this is your home colony?

Leo: Yep. Cool huh?

El Diablo came.

---

Battle 8: Leo Corbett, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Brachio, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo - Terra Venture Colony

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo) I don't think ANY of our guest bedrooms cause dream incidents like this one.

Leo Corbett: You're not kidding there.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah no kidding. But Leo your colony is really amazing. It's amazing that you guys lived out here so far in space.

Cozy Glow: It sure is amazing.

Trixie: I like this kind of colony and it's amazing how your team all defended it from Scorpius's threat.

Juniper Montage: It sure is. Wow!

Clover: It's all amazing. It's like something out of a science fiction movie.

Hex: It sure is amazing.

Lightning Lisa: A most amazing feat of engineering and living.

Dino Brachio: Really something.

Leo Corbett: Thanks guys.

Mike Corbett: It's home.

Kendrix: It sure is.

El Diablo: Yep. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

All: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements and magic, bones, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Leo: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Another figure came and it was SCORPIUS!

---

**Scorpius** is an alien warlord and the main antagonist of the first half and a posthumous antagonist of the second half of *Power Rangers Lost Galaxy* .

He was voiced by Kim Strauss who also voiced/portrayed Jinxer in *Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue* .

3000 years ago, Scorpius attacked the Magna Defender's homeworld and killed his son, Zika. He began searching the universe for sources of power and eventually sent his general, Furio, to get the Quasar Sabers. However this quest resulted in the creation of Scorpius' greatest enemy, the Galaxy Power Rangers. He later began sending his forces to Terra Venture to try and find the powerful Lights of Orion. However the Magna Defender appeared and began battling Scorpius as well, with the Lights eventually ending up with the Rangers, making them even more powerful than before. His daughter,Trakeena, often tried to participate in her father's quest, but he tried to keep her out of battle as much as possible.

Scorpius eventually created a cocoon for his daughter that would transform her into a more insect like creature like him and increase her power greatly. Trakeena refused to enter it, since she didn't want to lose her mortal beauty and when Scorpius attempted to force her, she ran away. Soon after, Deviot came aboard the Scorpion Stinger and he was appointed as the overlord's new general. However he actually wanted to enter the cocoon in order to gain its power and plotted against his new master. Scorpius was eventually tricked by Deviot into believing that the Power Rangers were holding Trakeena hostage and he ambushed the rangers with an army of Stingwingers. Scorpius proved to be a challenging opponent, but the rangers eventually managed to grab his tentacles to hold him in place, allowing Leo to deliver the final blow. Now on the verge of death, Scorpius was about to give Deviot his place and have him enter the cocoon when Trakeena returned. After reconciling with his daughter, the insect overlord died giving her his powers by forming his remaining tentacle into a new staff for her.

---

Me: Scorpius.

Scorpius: So you are J.D. Knudson. The man who killed my daughter.

Me: And I show no remorse for killing that monster. She brought it all on herself.

Kitty: This is probably our first time fighting you.

Scorpius: Indeed it is. Though I'm surprised the Lost Galaxy Rangers aren't here with you all right now. Very unlike them to leave lambs to the slaughter.

Me: That's because when we met them the first time we blew your ship to smithereens and killed you with it.

Eli: That's right and now we're going to make sure you stay dead.

Me: Now you will see just how dangerous my power is.

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity and Allie was amazed.

Allie Wilde: Wow! J.D. you look incredible!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **This is my ultimate power and it's enough to destroy any villain.**

I fired waves of energy and they hit Scorpius and we fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down all over.

Scorpius: Well? Aren't you going to end me? Or were you just bluffing about that?

May: Oh, we weren't bluffing. We really are going to put an end to you. In the real world. This version of you will be sent into a Containment Card.

May pulled out a Delta Enforcer.

May: Firstly. JUDGEMENT MODE!

She pulled out an SPD Morpher and a timer came on and then 30 seconds later a Red X lit up.

May: GUILTY!

She fired a containment blast and locked Scorpius into it.

We went to the next world.

We were then in the apocalyptic world of Reign of Fire.

Lady Deathstrike: J.D., have you been here before?

Me: Yes we have Yuriko. This is the world of Reign of Fire. We were here to destroy dragons after they burned the planet and had Humanity teetering on the razors edge of extinction.

Nico: I remember that.

Jared: Me too. That was terrifying.

Then Taskmaster came out.

---

Battle 9: Brody Romero, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Sabre, Ninja Steel Rangers, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster - World of Reign of Fire

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) We may not be killing any of these dream villains. But they're still warmups for the real deals. Well, most of the real deals anyway.

Brody: That's true. But it'll be good to be ready for them in the future.

Taskmaster: Indeed. But man this world is awful. What happened in the movie Reign of Fire was awful.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was terrible.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) These dragons here in this world are monsters compared to the dragons we know in Equestria.

Marble Pie: Yeah those dragons are amazing. Some of them are scary though.

Featherweight: Yeah Spike is a great dragon and a great friendly dragon. Same with Smolder, Ember and others.

Somnambula: (Egyptian accent) Yes the dragons are really amazing.

Sprocket: Not that Garble guy. He was a total jerk.

Steel Lynn: Yeah I heard he is completely arrogant and he hates all ponies.

Dino Sabre: It's like he would rather make enemies than have friends. But I hope Lynn and the others talk some sense into him.

Calvin: They will.

Preston: That is a promise.

Taskmaster: You said it. Lets do it!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STAR! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of elements and energy and metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Brody: That was amazing!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Then MADAME ODIUS came!

Me: Madame Odius!

Odius: Well well well. You all are doing well.

Diabolico: Can't say the same for you.

Odius: Why don't you join me, Diabolico? If I remember correctly, you hate the Rangers too.

Diabolico: Correction. I HATED them. Now, I fight alongside them as a comrade. Besides, we all know Galvanax was much more dangerous than you.

Me: And besides you know what happens to monsters like you?

Odius: What?

I had my finger pointed at her.

Me: BANG.

I fired a red energy blast and it hit Odius and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Odius had a huge hole blasted all the way through her chest.

I imprisoned her in a DISK.

We then went to the last world.

We were in the world of The Last Samurai.

Scratch: Why do I get the feeling we're going to meet another Sentai team here?

Grounder: I don't think we're in the Sentai World right now, are we?

Scratch: Yes we are you dumbbot!

Scratch hit him on the head.

We then saw The Kiramager Rangers come!

Me: WHOA! The Kiramagers!

Stinky Butt: (to the Kiramagers) Listen, we can explain everything!

Juru: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor.

Me: (Bows) An honor to meet the Kiramagers. This is a weird time.

Juru: It's all right.

Dayu then appeared.

---

Battle 10: Emma Goodall, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Arch, Megaforce Rangers, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu - World of The Last Samurai

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) At least we're not facing Dream Versions of Vrak, Mavro, or any of the Armada Generals.

Emma: That's a good thing. I think when the Armada and the Warstar were Hakaied in the Real World, they were removed from existence in the dream world too.

Princess Celestia: Thank goodness for that.

Amber Morning cooed in agreement.

Minuette: What they were doing was really horrible.

Twinkleshine: No kidding but thank goodness that we never have to deal with those monsters ever again.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah no kidding. But thank goodness they are gone forever.

Moondancer: Yeah they were monsters.

Lyra Heartstrings: What they were doing was absolutely horrible.

Spotlight: You got that right.

Light Lily cooed.

Dino Arch: You said it.

Dayu: Yeah. But this world is really cool. The Last Samurai is amazing.

Troy Burrows: It sure is. This world is something that Jayden and his team would like.

Gia: I agree there.

Dayu: Same here. Lets do it!

Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NOVA FLASHTEAM!

She turned into the Pink Flashman Ranger!

Dino Arch: DINO ARCH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! ARCH BONE SHIELD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed her down.

Emma: That's a Super Mega Win.

Princess Celestia: That was really fun!

---

Another figure came and it was EMPEROR YODON!

---

**Emperor Yodon** is the mysterious ruler of the Dark Empire Yodonheim and the main antagonist of *Mashin Sentai Kiramager* .

He was voiced by Kazuhiro Yamaji, who also voiced Bel in *Doki Doki! Pretty Cure* and the Leo Imagin from *Kamen Rider Den-O* .

Past

Emperor Yodon was originally a snake-like creature born from the stagnation within Yodonheim. After being hit with lightning, Yodon believed he had been given divine inspiration and crafted himself a powerful mask for himself to wear, the very first Jamen. Donning the Jamen, the Emperor fought and defeated numerous other creatures before absorbing them to become stronger, soon growing giant. Eventually, the Emperor's power grew to wear he split off his consciousness into two separate beings to house aspects of his personality, Yodonna and Shadon.

Viewing the two princes of Crystalia as a threat to his rule, Emperor Yodon visited Galza as a child and used his darkness powers to stoke within the young prince a hatred of his brother Oradin, which eventually manifested as an envy towards his brother being king.

*Mashin Sentai Kiramager: Episode ZERO*

Though he is not seen, Emperor Yodon made a deal with Galza, offering him a place as one of his generals in exchange for betraying Crystalia to the Yodonheim. After the Yodonheim forces invaded the palace of King Oradin, Galza pledged to serve his new master Emperor Yodon and donned a suit of armor to serve as one of the generals of Yodonheim.

After conquering Crystalia and "killing" King Oradin, the Yodonheim forces invaded Earth due to its radiance.

*Mashin Sentai Kiramager*

After the destruction of Faucet Hildon, Carantula apologized to Emperor Yodon for the Jamen Beast's failure but informed him that he already had a new plan to use Rugby Jamen to gather enough darkness energy for them to use to open an invasion gate to Earth.

After Rugby Jamen's death, Carantula informed Galza that, before his death, Rugby Jamen had made a "Darkness Insurance" contract with Emperor Yodon and that 20% of his darkness would be reimbursed to use to create a portal to send Rugger Ligany to Earth.

With the continued defeats of the Jamenshi against the Kiramagers, Carantula and Galza began to worry that Emperor Yodon was becoming displeased with the slow progress of the Earth invasion. Carantula later received a call from Yodonna, the executive assistant of the Emperor, who ordered Carantula to provide her backup for her scheme to create a tunnel from Yodonheim to Earth. When Carantula refused, Yodonna reminded him that, as the Emperor's assistant, she outranked him.

When Yodonna was beaten by KiramaiBlue and KiramaiYellow, Emperor Yodon telepathically ordered Galza to go retrieve her in Smog Jouki. Juru Atsuta heard his voice as well and later drew a sketch of the figure he had seen.

After the failure of Carantula's plan to spread darkness by dropping diss tracks on people, Emperor Yodon decided to address Carantula's failure personally, shocking Yodonna as she had never met the Emperor in person despite being his personal assistant. The Emperor then contacted Yodonna through her Yodon Changer and ordered to seek out King Oradin. After Yodonna was able to get King Oradin to reveal himself, Emperor Yodon emerged from her and revealed that Yodonna was just an aspect of himself he used to travel between worlds easily. Having shown his colossal true form, Emperor Yodon declared to King Oradin that by assembling all the Mashins he had declared war and that the advent of Yodonheim, along with the destruction of the Kiramagers, was near before easily leveling the entire city. The Emperor went on to exclaim his intentions to pollute the entire world in order to turn it into a colony for Yodonheim before reverting to the form of Yodonna, who was promptly picked up by Galza in Smog Jouki and brought back to Yodonheim where she learned the truth.

Emperor Yodon later issued another set of orders through the Yodon Changer for the elimination of the Kiramagers. He then once more from Yodonna and before Galza and Carantula, causing them to bow before him. The Emperor ordered Galza to accompany his best hunter, Shadon, on a mission to Earth to eliminate the Kiramagers, before transforming into Shadon, surprising Carantula as he was unaware that Shadon was yet another aspect of the Emperor.

After Shadon was destroyed by KiramaiYellow, Emperor Yodon emerged from his dying body and cursed the Kiramagers for destroying his hunter before teleporting away.

When Carantula refused to create any more Jamen Masks after having fun painting with Juru and realizing he would rather create art than make Jamenshi and Jamen Beasts for the Yodonheim's war effort, Emperor Yodon emerged out of Yodonna to personally execute him. Yodon blasted Carantula into a nearby pool of water, seemingly killing him, but Carantula was secretly saved by Galza.

Galza later offered himself up to Emperor Yodon to replace Shadon as his other personality aspect, proclaiming that he had joined Yodonheim for power and saw becoming a herald of Emperor Yodon as the quickest way to obtain that. The Emperor accepted Galza's request and invited him into his body, absorbing him as another personality aspect. With Galza as his vessel, Emperor Yodon was able to go to Earth and spread a black fog that drained people's energy and turned them violent. Eventually, the Earth became corrupted enough that Emperor Yodon was able to emerge out of Galza to face the Kiramagers. However, it was at that point that Carantula threw the special paralyzing bomb he made on Galza's instruction at Emperor Yodon, freezing the Emperor on its detonation and allowing Galza to hijack the Emperor's body for himself.

After Galza learned of the Emperor's corruption of him when he was young, Emperor Yodon regained control and expunged Galza from his body. Emperor Yodon then revealed that he was the one who had corrupted Galza by stoking in him envy over his brother being the king. Furious at the revelation he was used, Galza attempted to attack Emperor Yodon, only to be knocked to the ground before being vaporized. Emperor Yodon then blasted Juru and knocked him over a cliff, seemingly killing him.

Back in control, Emperor Yodon informed Yodonna their next move would be to seize the three other Kanaema Stones from the Kiramagers and instructed her to leave Illusia in Yodonheim where it would be safe. Arriving on a polluted Earth, Emperor Yodon was soon met by the Kiramagers (minus Juru and Takamichi) in their Mashins. During their confrontation, Tametomo used the Reversia stone to revert Emperor Yodon to the form of Yodonna, allowing King Oradin to seal them both in stone. Yodonna questioned the Emperor as to what they would do, to which Emperor Yodon responded there were other options before striking down Yodonna so their consciousnesses would be separated. Shocked and fatally wounded, Yodonna asked why the Emperor had sacrificed her if he cared for her, to which Emperor Yodon responded by saying he only cared for himself. A tearful Yodonna then asked if this was when she should cry, but Emperor Yodon told her to laugh instead as she had given her life for her, right before Yodonna passed on. With Yodonna dead, Emperor Yodon was no longer sealed and soon resurfaced to begin wreaking havoc again. The Kiramagers tried their best, now joined by Takamichi in Drijan, but ultimately the Emperor overpowered them all before summoning a massive ball of energy to level the entire city with. Before he could do so however, Juru rammed through the Emperor using Smog Jouki and joined his teammates in fighting the Emperor.

During the fight, Juru used the Illusia stone on the Emperor to convince him that he has beaten the team. As soon as he removed his mask to reveal his true face and perform his finishing move on the Kiramagers, they struck and caused him to shrink down to human size. For his final stand, Emperor Yodon summoned his own personal Bechats known as Emperor's Guard Bechats, but they were held off by the team as Juru used this finisher known as Sparkling Phoenix: Destoria special and headshots him, thus killing the malevolent overlord once and for all.

After his destruction, Carantula became the new emperor of Yodonheim, making peace with Kiramagers and giving the emperor's vow never to attack Earth.

---

Eli: Emperor Yodon!

Yodon: Now I can kill you all.

Nico: I don't think so.

Nico fired waves of energy and smashed Yodon down and locked him in a DISK.

But then THE REALITY POLICE CAME!

---

**Lacie, Bruce and Wayne** are the antagonists in the *Goosebumps* book "Don't Go To Sleep".

They are in an elite squad called the Reality Police. Their job is to make sure nothing interferes with the course of reality.

When Matt has enough of his tiny room, he sneaks into the guest bedroom one night and falls asleep. Little does he know that a Reality Warp is in the room and every time he wakes up, he's in a different reality (ex: One day he's a high-schooler, the next he's an 8 year old.)!

When Lacie appears in the different realities, she acts kind and gentle towards Matt (usually while acting like another student). However, when Bruce and Wayne appear, they act more aggressive and chase Matt and yell "We're gonna get you!"

In one reality when Matt is a lizard-like monster, Lacie leads Matt away from an angry mob and through the woods, only to lead him to Bruce and Wayne.

They then tell Matt that he is stuck in the Reality Warp. When Matt says that maybe he could get un-stuck if he were to sleep back in his regular bed, the three decline his thought and say the only solution is to put him to sleep. Permanently.

As they lock Matt in a room while they make the sleeping potion, Matt falls asleep and becomes a squirrel. He then runs out the barred window which he can now fit through and escapes.

A few days past, with the Reality Police hot on his trail, but he finally gets back to his bed at his real house and falls asleep. The next day, things are back to normal.

At the end of the book, Matt's mom gets him a birthday present. The present being to move Matt from his tiny bedroom to the much bigger guest bedroom. Matt screams.

---

Larry (Goosebumps): Team Loud Phoenix Storm. An honor.

Bruce (Goosebumps): We're placing Matt Amsterdam under arrest for interfering with reality.

Troy: Sorry, Reality Police. But reality is fine the way it is!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkrieg!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Me: The Attorney General called and this arrest is revoked!

?: (Posh Accent) I will have my revenge on you, Turner!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Timmy Turner: Oh man, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. I should've known you'd return, Remy Buxaplenty.

Seto Kaiba: And you can also come out now, Johnson. I know you were the one who helped Remy Buxaplenty escape from The Isle of Losers.

Two figures came out, and it was none other than Remy Buxaplenty, the black-hearted, former rich kid of Dimmsdale, who's escaped from The Isle of Losers, and the other figure that came out was Johnson, another member of The Big Five, and who helped Remy Buxaplenty escape, and this came as a surprise to Timmy Turner.

Timmy Turner: Seto, how did you know that Johnson helped Remy Buxaplenty escape from the Isle of Losers?

Mokuba Kaiba: J.D. wanted us to install a camera there, so that way, if Remy Buxaplenty escapes, it'll send a warning to the computer, and it'll also show the one who helped that spoiled brat escape.

Me: Looks like placing that camera on The Isle of Losers worked perfectly. Now, we can put an end to Johnson, but as for you, Remy Buxaplenty, you'll be heading for prison.

Remy Buxaplenty: Shut up, once I'm finished with Turner, you're next!

Twilight Sparkle: Timmy, what can you tell us about Remy Buxaplenty? It seems like you have quite a nasty history with him, and what can you tell us about Johnson, Seto?

Timmy Turner: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about Remy Buxaplenty, Twilight, and you won't like what Seto is going to tell you about Johnson.

Timmy Turner and Seto Kaiba proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about the histories of Remy Buxaplenty and Johnson, and they truly weren't going to like it.

---

Remy Buxaplenty

Remy Buxaplenty is a young billionaire godchild, miserable due to the lack of attention he receives from his parents, only getting 2 minutes of "spending time with his parents time" per day and the envy he receives from his peers. He is completely set on getting rid of Timmy's Fairy Godparents due to his immense jealousy towards him for having two fairy godparents to his one, Juandissimo Magnifico, and real parents who love him. He last appeared in Season 5, and then later appeared in Country Clubbed. He is a parody of Richie Rich, a similarly wealthy comic book character known as "the poor little rich boy," who was actually much more kind and generous than Remy is.

Character

Remy is from an extremely rich, affluent family that resides in a large mansion in Dimmsdale. Remy's parents are as neglectful of him as the Turner parents are to Timmy; he had mentally and emotionally abusive parents who never cared about him or even noted possible knowledge of his existence. Because of this extreme neglect, Remy was granted Juandissimo as a fairy godfather. However, Remy rarely uses his wishes for good, instead, he prefers to annoy others, particularly Timmy because he is jealous that a lower-class person like Timmy has two fairies compared to Remy's one. Remy does not seem to get along with Chester, A.J., or Timmy's other friends either, and has tried to trick them in the past along with Timmy.

Description

Remy typically wears a white tuxedo shirt with a red bow tie. His height is around the same as Timmy's, possibly being a bit shorter. His blond hair is neatly styled and slicked upwards in the front, and his eyes are green. As mentioned in the episode where Remy buys Timmy out of his god parents, he is eleven-years-old.

## Personality

Remy is snobbish, arrogant, selfish, and spoiled. While not generally shown to be evil, he chooses to antagonize Timmy (and later his friends) because he is jealous that Timmy has godparents and parents who love him while his parents are almost never home with him. He speaks in an intelligent, snobby voice and constantly brags about and flaunts his extreme wealth. However, his overall demeanor and sour attitude mask that he is in reality very miserable, as he never sees his parents and is constantly neglected by them.

## Background

Remy first came into Timmy's life in the episode, "Fairy Fairy Quite Contrary", when he was shown to be able to best Timmy at many different things, from buying out all the tickets to Crash Nebula to taking his place as Cleft in the Crimson Chin comic book. Timmy and Remy eventually learn that the other has a fairy godparent(s). The latter feared that Timmy may wish to be richer than him and demanded that Juandissimo get rid of Timmy's godparents. Unfortunately, Juandissimo revealed to him that would be forbidden by "El Rules". He then learns that godparents have to be wished away by the god child or removed in a Magical Duel. This leads Remy into trying to bribe Timmy to wish away his godparents in exchange for money, but Timmy refuses, pointing out that Remy is miserable, in spite of the fact that he is rich and has godparents. He also claims he is much happier than him. Angered by the claim, Remy calls a magical duel, encouraged further by Juandissimo (who was insulted that Timmy's godparents were better than him). In a three-match competition, Timmy won by dumb luck. This caused Remy to lose Juandissimo and have his memories erased. Feeling sorry for Remy, Timmy wished that he could spend more time with his parents.

Unfortunately, Cosmo and Wanda unintentionally marooned Remy and his parents on a tropical island, as later revealed in "Remy Rides Again". To make matters worse, his parents found an oil well and built a hotel, making them busier than ever. In the midst of it all, a 'handsome' purple coconut hits Remy on the head and he remembers everything. This causes him to form a brand new plan to get revenge on Timmy. He ends up returning to Dimmsdale to befriend Timmy and make sure that he is not dependent on his fairies, making it to the point where he doesn't need them anymore. Eventually, Cosmo and Wanda are ordered to leave because Timmy has a happy life without their help. Overjoyed, Remy announces that his plan has succeeded, and while proclaiming his triumph, Juandissimo appears, revealing that he was the purple coconut that brought his memory back. Soon after, when everybody thinks that it was, in fact, Juandissimo's plan all along, Jorgen Von Strangle appears to reveal that it was all his idea to bring Remy and Juandissimo back together, simply because the latter was now a cook at his favorite restaurant, and the food he made was terrible (though Juandissimo claimed his tears sometimes drop into the food). Therefore, Jorgen prevents Cosmo and Wanda from being taken away and Remy is foiled again. Jorgen says that Juandissimo is his godparent again under the condition that he'll cook all over Remy's meals before leaving.

Remy is next seen in "The Big Bash". When Cupid invites Timmy, Cosmo, and Wanda to a party he was holding, Timmy discovers that Remy was invited as well. Upon learning of the scavenger hunt Cupid was holding along with the rule-free wishes that the winner would receive, Remy tells Timmy that he will beat him at the game and use the wishes to get rid of his Fairy Godparents once and for all. After establishing that he will ride in his time 'limousine' rather than a scooter, he wishes that all the other contestants were asleep. Unfortunately for him, it does not affect Timmy because he wished up an anti-magic bubble right before Remy made his wish. After going through different periods of time and locations to complete the scavenger hunt, it appears Remy is going to beat Timmy, but his last item is not what Cupid wanted (some gemstones), making Timmy the victor, as he got the right item (a can of Peruvian coffee beans). In a twist, it turns out that the two were simply doing Cupid's grocery shopping, and in anger, they settle their differences with a truce and turn their attention towards Cupid, and order different figures they encountered throughout their time traveling to chase after him.

Remy is next seen in "Operation F.U.N.", where he tricks Timmy and his friends into a military school (through one of Timmy's wishes) to antagonize them. There he and his new assistant, Shallowgrave, take Cosmo & Wanda, and force Timmy and his friends to do an impossible obstacle course in a few seconds, or the small shack that Cosmo and Wanda are trapped in will be destroyed. Remy leaves and Shallowgrave watches. The episode implies that Remy attends the school from that point onward. Luckily Timmy was able to get past the challenges in his way and return everything to normal, thanks to his friends and godparents.

After nearly 8 years and 3 seasons, Remy would return again in the episode Country Clubbed, where his family invites the Turners to The Fancy Schmancy Country Club. Remy has the same personality as before, but this episode seems to confirm that he no longer has a fairy, due to Juandissimo not being seen or mentioned. Instead, his parents make their first full appearance, where their whole bodies are seen, and they have a larger role in the episode. It is later revealed that the Buxaplentys only invited the Turners to laugh at their less affluent ways.

---

Then, Seto Kaiba explained the history of Johnson, another member of The Big Five.

---

# Johnson

Johnson, known as Chikuzen Ouka in the Japanese version, was the legal adviser for KaibaCorp, an expert lawyer, and a member of the Big Five.

## Design

### Appearance

Johnson is tall, wears glasses and has dark hair. Johnson Wears a blue business suit. In the virtual world, he takes the appearance of Judge Man.

### Personality

Johnson is dishonest and sneaky. In his law career he would deceive the court and in his Duel with Joey Wheeler, he manipulated the outcome of Joey's chance-based cards to have them not end up in Joey's favor if they initially were.

## Voice/mannerisms

In the 4KIDS dub, Johnson speaks fairly slowly and in a formal, conceited manner. He often makes legal puns to reflect his career as a lawyer. When he is in the form of Judge Man, he has a demonic sounding voice.

## Biography

### KaibaCorp

Johnson once convinced a jury that a hydrophobic man was guilty of stealing a boat; an example of how he "convinces people that lies are truth". He worked as a legal adviser at KaibaCorp. Johnson and four other KaibaCorp employees formed a group known as the Big Five.

Seto Kaiba, the adoptive son of the head of KaibaCorp, Gozaburo Kaiba, convinces the Big Five that Gozaburo is mistreating them and he'll help restore them to their former power. The Big Five agree and buy 49% of KaibaCorp. Combined with 2% that Gozaburo had previously given to Seto for a test to prove his business skill, the Big Five vote out Gozaburo and vote in Seto as the president of the company.

### Duelist Kingdom

However, Seto quickly backs out on their deal, stripping them of their power and leaving the Big Five little more than figureheads and consultants. Furious over their betrayal, the Big Five strike a deal with the president of Industrial Illusions, Maximillion Pegasus in an attempt to overthrow Seto. If Pegasus defeats Seto and Yugi Muto in Duels, then they will use their 49% to vote Pegasus into power of the company by kidnapping Seto's brother Mokuba Kaiba, who has been entrusted with the security codes to the two percent the Big Five need.

The Big Five watches the Duel between Yugi Muto and Maximillion

Pegasus on their monitor. The Big Five and Pegasus' plan fails, after Pegasus is defeated by Yugi. In the manga, Johnson and the rest of the Big Five are fired by Seto and are never seen again.

## Legendary Heroes

In the anime, the Big Five avoid being fired, by making excuses and offering Seto his complete virtual reality game as a peace offering.

Eager to try out the virtual reality game, Kaiba refrains from immediately firing them and enters the virtual world. The Big Five trap Kaiba in the virtual reality.

However Kaiba is rescued by Mokuba, Yugi, Joey, and Mai Valentine. The Big Five reprogram the game and set the "Mythic Dragon" as the final boss. However it is defeated by Yugi and Kaiba's "Dragon Master Knight".

## Virtual World

After losing in Legendary Heroes, the Big Five got trapped in the virtual world, instead of Kaiba. Here they meet up with Noah Kaiba. Having Seto as a common enemy, they made plans for revenge.

During the Battle City tournament, Noah has the KaibaCorp blimp sucked into an undersea fortress, where the virtual world's main servers are. They force Seto and Mokuba Kaiba, along with Yugi and his friends into the virtual world again. Using an altered set of Duel Monsters rules, involving Deck Masters, the Big Five Duel their enemies in the hopes of stealing their bodies to escape the virtual reality.

To lure Joey Wheeler into a Duel, Johnson disguised a setting of the blimp and disguised himself as Mai Valentine until he reveals himself (He was the only member of the Big Five to not introduce himself in Deck Master form to his opponent). He Duels Joey Wheeler in a courtroom setting. Johnson claims that Joey is on trial for gambling too much with his Deck and takes the form of "Judge Man", who he also uses as his Deck Master. During the Duel, Johnson secretly rigs Joey's dice rolls and coin flip in his favor. Noah later teleports in and threatens to disqualify him for cheating while exposing to Joey that Johnson tampered with his dice rolls. Joey asks that Noah let the Duel continue, and Noah does so before teleporting away. Joey plays another game of chance with Johnson in which he loses one of the true or false questions he claims to be an expert in - picking a monster card rather than a magic card, thus allowing Joey to transfer the card's ATK to his "Flame Swordsman" to strength his monster, enabling Joey to win the Duel.

Johnson, along with Gansley, Crump, and Leichter, having failed to win their targets bodies, go behind Noah's back and attempt to steal bodies while in their Deck Master forms. They chase down Duke Devlin, Serenity Wheeler, and Joey. As they argue over who gets which bodies, Noah makes contact and tells them off. Since Nezbitt didn't rightfully take Tristan Taylor's body (as he had actually lost the Duel despite beating Tristan), Noah allows the Big Five to share Tristan's body in order to Duel Yugi. Should they win, they would get their freedom.

The Big Five face Yugi and Joey, using Tristan's body. The 5, each switch control and Deck Master throughout the Duel. Johnson only takes full control for 1 turn, where he uses his Deck Master effect to destroy Yugi and Joey's monsters, although he also advised his colleagues to focus on Joey in the belief that he would be the weak link in the Duel. Towards the end of the Duel, the Big Five uses "Dragon Revival Ritual" to combine their Deck Masters into the "Mythic Dragon" again. The dragon is destroyed by Yugi and Joey's "Mirage Knight", but the Big 5 use "A Deal with Dark Ruler" to make "Berserk Dragon" their Deck Master. Ultimately, it is destroyed by "Dark Magician Knight", costing them the Duel.

Noah refused to give the Big Five any more chances after that. In the original version, Noah deleted Johnson and the rest of the Big Five. In the English dub, Noah imprisoned the Big Five in the different corners of the Virtual World until it is destroyed.

---

When Timmy Turner and Seto Kaiba were finished, The Mane 9 and the new recruits were horrified by the selfish and heartless actions of Remy Buxaplenty and the treacherous actions of Johnson.

Twilight Sparkle: Those two really are nothing more than heartless and selfish monsters.

Juandissimo Magnifico: Which is why I'm glad I'm no longer the Fairy Godparent of that selfish, evil, little brat, and I finally realized what kind of monster you really are.

Dolly Dalmatian: I've had it up to hear with those two monsters to last an eternity. Remy Buxaplenty is like a human version of that spoiled Corgi, Clarissa, but even more evil and heartless, and Johnson, you've used nothing but underhanded actions and twisted the law for your own selfish desires.

Suddenly, Trixie Lulamoon's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura, as she unholstered her Sword of Humility, and as she walked towards Remy Buxaplenty, she left dark blue energy and magic with every step. Then, Dolly Dalmatian's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with flames, as she unholstered her Defender of Camden Town sword, and as she walked towards Johnson, she left blue energy and blue flames with every step.

Trixie Lulamoon: I can't believe just how much of a heartless and selfish spoiled brat you really are, Remy Buxaplenty. You should've never escaped from The Isle of Losers, because now, I'm going to make sure that you spend the rest of your life in prison.

Dolly Dalmatian: And you're going to pay dearly for helping that spoiled little brat escape, Johnson. I hope you're ready to join the rest of your associates in Oblivion.

Then, Trixie Lulamoon was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark blue energy with magic and stars swirling around the vortex with a unicorn flying around the vortex, and a purple phoenix inside of the vortex, and Dolly Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with blue flames around the vortex, a Dalmatian running around the vortex, and a blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortexes faded, Trixie Lulamoon and Dolly Dalmatian emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Trixie Lulamoon had grown up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon purple eyes and a dark blue energy aura with stars and magic, the blade of her Sword of Humility grew longer, growing up to 6'5" in length and the black handle grew a little longer. Trixie Lulamoon has a Unicorn emblazoned on her forehead, and she had on unicorn earrings with the Magic Kanji in its hooves, she had on a necklace with a unicorn with the Magic Kanji in its hooves. Trixie Lulamoon had large dark blue angel wings, she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle, her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. Trixie Lulamoon had on a sleeveless dark blue blouse with magic stars and a light blue phoenix, a dark blue blouse with stars, and dark blue leather combat boots, and a sleeveless purple trenchcoat with stars and the moon and a unicorn on the back. There was a dark blue kanji below the unicorn that said, "Trixie Lulamoon, Amazing Magician of Redemption, Amazing Friend of Starlight Glimmer, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Powerful Master of Magic."

トリクシー・ルラムーン、償還の驚くべき魔術師、スターライト・グリマーの驚くべき友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、そして魔法の強力なマスター

Trixie Lulamoon has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 MAGICAL UNICORN ANGEL OF HUMILITY!

Dolly Dalmatian grew up to 5'11" in height, she now had the body of a goddess, she now had a full head of black hair going down to her neck, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with blue flames, and her black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Dolly Dalmatian had a blue dragon with a blue flame in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she also had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered, she had on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, Dolly's three collars turned into three chokers for her neck, and she had on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she now has on a sleeveless dark blue shirt with light blue phoenix, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long white trenchcoat with a blue dragon on the back. She has on her new Bracelets of

The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in blue that said, "Dolly Dalmatian, Master of Blue Flames, Fun-Loving Stepsister of Dylan Dalmatian, Daughter of Doug and Delilah Dalmatian, and Skateboarding Hero of Camden Town."

ドリー・ダルメシアン、青い炎の達人、ディラン・ダルメシアンの楽しい愛情のある義姉妹、ダグとデリラ・ダルメシアンの娘、そしてカムデン・タウンのスケートボードのヒーロー

Dolly Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 FIRESTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by the transformations of Dolly Dalmatian and Trixie Lulamoon, and Lincoln was blushing when he saw Trixie Lulamoon's transformation.

Me: Whoa, Dolly Dalmatian and Trixie Lulamoon have transformed.

Dylan Dalmatian: That law-breaking crooked lawyer is in big trouble now. Dolly's going to burn his hide to the ground.

Lincoln: Wow, Trixie Lulamoon, you look beautiful. How do you and Dolly feel?

Trixie Lulamoon: (Divine Echoing Magical Voice of Humility) **I feel incredible, Linky. And now, I'm going to teach that spoiled little brat a lesson, and send him straight to prison.**

Dolly Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Justice) **And I'm going to burn that crooked lawyer to the ground for breaking Remy Buxaplenty out.**

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and Timmy Turner unholstered his Defender of Fairy World and Dimmsdale staff blaster from his back and transformed into Super Angel 500,000,000,000 Celestial Magic Fairy Angel of Light, and that angered Remy

Buxaplenty, as he saw that Timmy Turner's no longer the same person who banished him to The Isle of Losers.

Trixie Lulamoon, Lincoln, and Timmy Turner attacked Remy Buxaplenty, and fired powerful blasts of magic, elemental forces, and light at the spoiled brat, which exploded with incredible power, and they burned him. Remy Buxaplenty was now boiling mad, and he went charging after them until Trixie Lulamoon fired a blast of magic and tied Remy Buxaplenty up in an indestructible straitjacket.

Remy Buxaplenty: Agh, when I get out of this, I will have my revenge on all of you!

Trixie Lulamoon: **Don't even count on it, Remy Buxaplenty. I hope you like being in prison for the rest of your life.**

Trixie Lulamoon beamed Remy Buxaplenty to The Neptune Prison for Traitors, and he was placed in a special cell in Solitary Confinement, and he was suspended in the air with indestructible chains. It was now his new home for the rest of his life until the day he dies.

Dolly Dalmatian went after Johnson, as he transforms into Judge Man, and fired a blast of energy at Dolly Dalmatian, but she dodged it. Then, she fired powerful blasts of blue fire and blue energy blasts at Johnson, which exploded with incredible power. Then, Dolly Dalmatian leaped high up into the air, which confused Johnson. But, this was part of her big attack.

Dolly Dalmatian: **BOW WHACKA WOW!**

Dolly Dalmatian descended down, and slashed Johnson's arms off, and he screamed in excruciating pain, and caught off by Dolly's signature line. Johnson was now on his last legs.

Dolly Dalmatian: **Now to end this once and for all. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: SAPPHIRE BLUE INFERNO RASENSHURIKEN!**

Dolly Dalmatian formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of blue energy and blue flames and a sapphire blue dragon orbiting around the core. She also infused Super Hakai energy into it, and there were traces of purple around it. Dolly Dalmatian threw the Rasenshuriken and as it hits Johnson, it exploded with incredible power, and Super Hakaied Johnson for good.

Trixie Lulamoon and Dolly Dalmatian powered down, holstered their weapons, and their eyes change back, but their new bodies, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Lincoln picked Trixie Lulamoon up with his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms and they shared a passionate kiss and Dolly Dalmatian's family hugged her as we cheered wildly.

We went at them and smashed and pulverized them.

Psimion smashed and pulverized them all over.

G1 Silvernolt, Mallow, Thundercracker and Karai used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Silverbolt's Electrostatic Discharger Rifle, Mallow's plant powers, Turned Thundercracker's arm blaster into a longer Thunder Cannon and enhanced Karai's powers 100-fold.

G1 Silverbolt and Mallow: LIGHTNING LEAF SUPERBLAST!

Thundercracker and Karai: THUNDER SLASH SUPERBLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders and Shadow Lucy: DARKNESS GOTHIC BLAST!

They fired blasts of lightning, leaves and blades and darkness blasts.

Manboy, Natilee, Princess Luna, Selene Kirateshikov and Dr. Destiny: DREAM BLAST SUPREME!

They fired a massive blast of dream energy.

Lincoln: PEPPER LIGHTNING STYLE: BELL PEPPER!

Fujiko Mine: PEPPER WATER STYLE: PIMENTO!

Lina Inverse: PEPPER FIRE STYLE: BANANA PEPPER!

Frosta: PEPPER ICE STYLE: CUBANELLE!

Perfuma: PEPPER NATURE STYLE: ANAHEIM PEPPER!

Entrapta: PEPPER TECH STYLE: POBLANO PEPPER!

Toph: PEPPER EARTH STYLE: ESPELETTE PEPPER!

Nanami: PEPPER WATER STYLE: JALAPEÑO!

Yuna: PEPPER WATER STYLE: CHEONGYANG CHILI PEPPER!

Jessica: PEPPER STING STYLE: ALEPPO PEPPER!

Shantae: PEPPER MAGIC STYLE: SERRANO!

Makoto Nanaya: PEPPER WIND STYLE: CAYENNE!

Litchi Faye Ling: PEPPER FIRE STYLE: GUNTUR CHILI!

Colette Brunel: PEPPER LIGHT STYLE: BYADAGI CHILI!

Hana Uzaki: PEPPER WATER STYLE: BIRD's EYE CHILI!

Ryuko Matoi: PEPPER FIRE STYLE: MALAGUETA PEPPER!

Kyoko: PEPPER LIGHT STYLE: SCOTCH BONNET!

Misako: PEPPER DARK STYLE: HABANERO!

Tyris Flare: PEPPER LIGHTNING STYLE: PERUVIAN WHITE HABANERO!

Blaze Fielding: PEPPER EARTH STYLE: GUYANA WIRI WIRI PEPPER!

Cassandra Alexandra: PEPPER WATER STYLE: RED SAVINA PEPPER!

Faye Valentine: PEPPER LIGHTNING STYLE: GHOST PEPPER!

Tatsumaki: PEPPER WIND STYLE: INFINITY CHILI!

Asuka Kazama: PEPPER WIND STYLE: TRINIDAD MORUGA SCORPION!

Lili De Rochefort: PEPPER EARTH STYLE: NAGA VIPER PEPPER!

Hilda: (British accent) PEPPER LIGHTNING STYLE: CAROLINA REAPER!

Shizuka Marikawa: PEPPER FIRE STYLE: DRAGON'S BREATH!

Mai Shiranui: PEPPER FIRE STYLE: PEPPER X!

Lincoln and the girls fired elemental blasts and they formed into the various peppers of the world from Mildest to Hottest.

Lincoln: PEPPER FINAL SMASH: MEGA PEPPER BOMB!

They threw a massive pepper-shaped bomb which explodes on contact!

The blasts all hit the Reality Police and obliterated them in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Reality Police were destroyed.

Me: That did it!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Now Matt has full control of his powers by now.

Laney: He sure to have them under control now.

Nico: Lets head back.

Juru: We're going to forget about all of this, aren't we?

Nico: You guys will think of this as a dream. At least until the day when we meet you guys.

Me: That will probably be some time in 2022. But you will remember us by the time we meet you all.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But don't worry. We promise that it will never be goodbye. Here's looking at you kids.

We left and the dream vanished.

We were back in the real world and Matt Amsterdam woke up.

Matt Amsterdam yawned.

Skulker: How are you feeling, Matt?

Matt Amsterdam: Actually, well rested.

Hsi Wu: That's good to hear.

Matt Amsterdam: What about the villains you guys fought?

El Diablo: They're locked up either in DISKS or Containment Cards.

Matt Amsterdam: You didn't kill them?

Taskmaster: Nah. We're saving that for their real world versions.

Me: And it won't end well for them.

Dayu: We're just glad we could help you.

Me: Yep. And I think you should have the honor of doing a final smash on your so-called brother and sister.

Matt Amsterdam: Count me in.

Me: Lets go get you some grub. You must be hungry.

Matt's stomach growled.

Matt Amsterdam: I sure am hungry.

He got up and got dressed.

Then Greg and Pam saw him.

Pam: Well if it isn't the dirtbag loser!

Greg: Yeah what a freak!

Matt Amsterdam: I have something for you two.

Gred: Oh yeah? What?

Matt Amsterdam: STINKBOMB ETERNAL STINKBLAST!

Matt fired a green energy blast and then it hit Greg and Pam and exploded.

KRAFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT! FOGHORN!

Greg and Pam were covered from head to toe in rotten and putrid stuff that smelled HORRIBLE!

Billy: (GAGS) EW! (Plugs nose) (Nasally) Now that's a stinky meatball.

Me: STINKS to be you! (Laughs to Rimshot)

Luan: (LAUGHS) Good one J.D.!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) (Laughs) I'm so glad I don't have a nose right now.

We left and went to Lynn's Table.

---

At Lynn's Table, Matt was eating 3 Ultimeatum Burgers and he loved them.

Me: You sure were hungry.

Matt Amsterdam: (BURPS) Man I sure was.

Eli: The Ultimeatum is my favorite here at Lynn's Table.

Me: It's one of our favorites and the Himalayan Ketchup is absolutely awesome.

Nico: Yep. Now lets get the remaining usual battles out of the way before we go home.

Me: Good idea. Ma-Ti, Aquitar Rangers, Turbo Rangers, go get them.

They went up to the stage.

---

Battle 11: Ma-Ti, Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Hate Master

---

Hate Master was next.

Ma-Ti: (Latin American Accent) Let me have my fun first and then you guys can have your turn.

Nico: Fair enough.

Ma-Ti fired blasts of energy from his ring and they hit Hate Master all over and smashed him all over.

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Delphine: " **White Aquitar Ranger Power**

Corcus: " **Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico. " **Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!"**

KRASSPPPPPLLAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSHHHHHH!

A massive wave of water exploded out from behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers too and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him!

Rangers: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, elements and lasers and the blasts hit Hate Master and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Hate Master you have failed this world!

---

Battle 12: Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Isaac Clarke, Suzie, Alicia, Stuart Berricks, Nicole Brennan, Kendra Morgan, Nico, Dirt Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Amphibitor

---

Amphibitor was next.

Nico: This wil lbe fun.

Amphibitor: Yep and I have just the weapons for Isaac and his team.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords look cool.

Amphibitor: Yep. They are called The Swords of The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate.

The Swords of The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate, they're a collection of swords with the anti-Unitology symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: These are perfect!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to them and they got a power increase.

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

T.J: **"Red Turbo Ranger!"**

Justin: **"Blue Turbo Ranger!"**

Carlos: **"Green Turbo Ranger!"**

Ashley: **"Yellow Turbo Ranger!"**

Cassie: **"Pink Turbo Ranger!"**

All: **"Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!"**

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! Turbo Ram Cannon!

The Rangers had the Cannon ready to fire!

Rangers: FIRE!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Amphibitor and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Amphibitor was dead again!

Nico: Amphibitor you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 13: Athena the Amazoness VS VS Baron (Mystical Ninja Starring Goemon)

---

Baron was next.

Athena: Amazon VS Peach Mountain Shogun. This is gonna be interesting.

Baron: Indeed it will be. I'm looking forward to this. Lets dance shall we?

Athena: With pleasure.

Athena then punched him down and smashed him into the ground.

---

Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Boy this was one crazy adventure.

Sea: It sure was but it was really cool going into the Dream World again.

Bluto: Yeah it was. Lets do it!

Sea punched and pulverized Bluto all over and smashed him down.

---

When the battles were done we cheered wildly.

Nico: YEAH!

Me: That was awesome!

Matt Amsterdam: (To the viewers) Dreams are fun and some are good and some are bad but it's the good ones that are the most fun.

Me: They sure are. Glad we were able to help you Matt.

Matt Amsterdam: Thanks guys. I am forever in your debt.

Me: Anytime.

We went back home and watched TV and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another chapter finished.

Sorry for the delay. The Goosebumps book Don't Go To Sleep was a freaky one. The first part was for the 2011 movie Ferocious Planet and that was a weird and scary one. The 2nd part was for the futuristic vampire movie Ultraviolet and that was a cool one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. The next rescue is gonna be for a Phantom named Naoko Shin and with her will be a Venomoth Gene-Slammer named Kira Tsuki and me and Nanette are gonna meet them in the world of the N64 game Glover. The next chapter is for The Boxtrolls. Hope you all aren't lactose intolerant for this one because it's gonna get cheesy. We're going after the evil Archibald Snatcher and we're going to make that cheese hating monster pay for his crimes.

See you all next time.

See you all tomorrow.

# OPERATION: CHEDDAR WARS

HOPE YOU ALL AREN'T LACTOSE INTOLERANT OF THIS ONE

---

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky as a phoenix cry was heard and then spirits of technogeniuses and masters of technological power swirled around the explosion and then they converged and out came me and Nanette.

Me: Wow look at this place!

Nanette: Is this a video game you're familiar with?

Nanette concentrated and groaned as her blonde hair began to fall out in clumps.

Me: As a matter of fact it is.

Nanette turned into THUNDERLEGS!

Me: YEAH! This is the world of the game Glover. Wow! I haven't played this game in forever.

---

In a fictional land known as the Crystal Kingdom, a wizard rules from his large castle known as the Crystal Castle. The life force of the kingdom is made up of seven crystals that rest on the spires of Crystal Castle. The wizard is accompanied by a pair of magical, sentient gloves to aid him in creating strange potions and spells. One day, the wizard accidentally mixes the wrong batch of potions in his cauldron, causing a large explosion that sends his gloves flying and turns the wizard into a statue. The right glove, named Glover, flies out the window and lands safely onto the ground, while the left one lands in the cauldron, turning him into an evil glove known as

"Cross-Stitch". The explosion also causes the land to become distorted and shakes the crystals from the spires, hurdling toward the ground. Glover notices the falling crystals and casts a spell to transform the crystals into rubber balls to prevent them from shattering. Six of the seven crystals bounce away in all directions, entering different areas of the kingdom.

Glover realizes that he must find the seven crystals and restore them to the fountain underneath the castle. He traverses from realm to realm and must protect the rubber balls at all costs. As he does, Cross-Stitch attempts to thwart him by setting traps and creating monsters. Glover, however, is able to overcome the obstacles created by Cross-Stitch with his magical skills and retrieve the crystals. The world is gradually restored to its former state as each crystal is retrieved and returned to the castle. In the end, Glover fights Cross-Stitch in an outer space-themed realm, and recovers the last crystal. The wizard is brought back to life and uses his magic with Glover's aid to purify Cross-Stitch, thus restoring everything to the way it was.

---

Thunderlegs: Sure brings back memories.

Me: It sure does. Wow.

We flew around and we then saw Glover and he was fighting his brother Cross-Stitch and me and Thunderlegs kicked and punched him all over and then a Phantom and a Venomoth flew in.

Me: Whoa! You're a phantom.

Naoko: Yep I'm Naoko Shin.

Venomoth: And I'm Kira Tsuki. It's an honor to meet you both J.D.

Me: Same here.

We fired waves of magic and restored everything from the accident to normal including Glover's brother before he became Cross-Stitch. I put on my blind man glases snapped my fingers and reverted Kira back and she was naked. Nanette reverted back too.

Nanette was human again. But naked.

Nanette: (covers herself) Glover, would you like to join the team?

Glover: I would like that. Thank you all for helping me out today.

Me: You're welcome Glover.

Naoko Shin: But at least we got the Crystal Kingdom and your brother back to normal.

Kira Tsuki: (Covers herself) We sure did.

I gave Kira and Nanette new clothes and they put them on.

We then went back to the estate.

* * *

After our adventure in the world of Glover, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Phantom Thieves of Hearts, and Luca were heading to the world of Chalkzone, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls located here, but we're going to help Rudy, Penny, and Snap deal with the biggest villain here in Chalkzone, Skrawl and his minions, The Beanie Boys.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Chalkzone, and I think I know what we're going to do here in this world. Not only am I going to rescue the ten girls located here, but we're going to help Rudy, Penny, and Snap deal with Skrawl and The Beanie Boys once and for all.

Me: That's right, big guy, and I watched Chalkzone long ago, it was awesome.

Nico: You said it, but Skrawl and the Beanie Boys have caused a lot of trouble for Rudy, his friends, and for all of Chalkzone. It'll be good to get rid of his ugly hide and those pests once and for all.

Eli: You said it, Nico.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help, along with maniacal cackling. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls who were sighted here, along with Rudy, Penny, and Snap, but they were cornered by Skrawl and the Beanie Boys, and he was going to kill them.

Lincoln: Oh man, there's the ten girls, along with Rudy, Penny, and Snap, but they've been cornered by Skrawl and the Beanie Boys. Come on, we got to save them.

We rushed over, and Lincoln attacked Skrawl and the Beanie Boys with his Sword of Taranis, and he slashed at them with incredibly swift and powerful swings, and then, The Phantom Thieves of Hearts used their All-Out Attack on Skrawl and the Beanie Boys, attacking them swiftly and causing them to become disoriented. Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of water at Skrawl and the Beanie Boys, and once hit, they dissolved into chalk dust and they were Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did to Skrawl and the Beanie Boys. Rudy, Snap, and Penny were happy to see us here, and we tended to them. Then, Lincoln went up to the girls, and when he saw them, he recognized the ten girls.

The ten girls were Serena Sebastian, Kirsten Thomas, Yoko Okino, and Liz Faulkner from Cased Closed, Naoto Shirogane, Chie Satonaka, and Rise Kujikawa from Persona 4, Misuru Kirijo and Yukari Takeba from Persona 3, and Kate Alen from F-Zero.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Serena Sebastian, Kirsten Thomas, Yoko Okino, Liz Faulkner, Naoto Shirogane, Chie Satonaka, Rise Kujikawa, Misuru Kirijo, Yukari Takeba, and Kate Alen.

Nicole: From Case Closed, Persona 3 and Persona 4, and F-Zero. Awesome.

Ren Amamiya: Those five girls that were located here, are they…?

Morgana: There's no doubt about it, I sensed it for myself, and those five girls have Personas, just like us.

Ann Takamaki: And now, they're part of Lincoln's harem, that's nice.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Serena Sebastian: Yeah, we're okay, thanks.

Then when Serena Sebastian and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Skrawl and The Beanie Boys, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Serena Sebastian: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and they went up to the nine girls, while Lincoln went up to Serena Sebastian, who then picked her and the other nine girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Serena Sebastian: (Seductively and puts her hand on Lincoln's right pec) Ooh, you too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We cheered for what Lincoln did, and we got Rudy and Penny back home after their adventure here in Chalkzone, and we took care of Skrawl and The Beanie Boys, but there's bound to be more trouble from more of Rudy's enemies here in Chalkzone and back home, but we'll be ready for them.

After dealing with Skrawl and The Beanie Boys in Chalk Zone, we were now heading down to take care of Red Falcon and Black Viper from Contra, and it turns out that after Lincoln rescued Sheena Entranzi from McWolf in Cape Suzette, the world of Contra merged with our world.

Lincoln: I can't wait to see what your world is like, Sheena.

Sheena Entranzi: You'll like seeing it, Lincoln, along with the rest of the team.

Nico: And we'll finally get rid of Black Viper and the Red Falcon Army for good.

Sheena Entranzi: You're right, Nico. Black Viper and The Red Falcon Army have troubled us for the last time.

Twilight Sparkle: What can you tell us about Black Viper, Sheena?

Sheena Entranzi: You won't like what I'm going to tell you all about him.

Sheena Entranzi proceeded to tell us the history of Black Viper.

---

## Black Viper

Black Viper (ブラックバイパー Burakku Baipā?) is one of the main antagonists in the Contra series. She is Emperor Demon Gava's sister, and in two occasions she attempted to take over planet Earth on her own.

### Appearance

Black Viper is an unstable biomass, thus she can mutate repeatedly, making her more dangerous in the process. She has three known forms. Her first form is fought at the end of Operation C. The mechanical boss guarding her must be defeated prior to confronting her as the final boss, a mere alien cell contained within a glass tube.

Two other forms of Black Viper appear in Contra 4: The first, as a praying mantis-like monster. Once defeated, the creature plunges into a pile of rotting corpses in the background and immediately reemerges as a gargantuan monster. The hero then proceeds to blow an opening with their weapon on the rear end of her abdomen and the stage then continues by traveling along her insides until they reach her brain. Inside her head -and with Earth seen from space as backdrop seen through her jaws- the player must take out her eyes and fight her final form, which actually resembles Emperor Demon Gava, her brother.

### History

#### First invasion attempt

Black Viper initially comes to Earth and takes over an unnamed nation. She brainwashes its military forces as her first step to take over the world. The Government sends Mad Dog and Scorpion to fight them. The two Contras invade the nation, fight through their defenses and defeat Hayanos 614, a powerful cyborg who was in charge of protecting her.

They discover that Black Viper was nothing more than a large alien cell contained inside a liquid vial and proceed to destroy it, putting an end to her plans for the time being. It seems likely that the unnamed nation was secretly planning to use DNA samples from this form to create artificial bioweapons, probably the ones seen in Area 4 and 5.

Comeback

Two years after the Alien Wars, Black Viper returns, now evolved as a mantis-like monster. She takes control over the remaining forces of Red Falcon and starts a new campaign to take over the Earth. The Government picks up a signal from the Galuga Archipelago and send Contras Bill Rizer and Lance Bean to assist Mad Dog and Scorpion. All four men head toward the island to annihilate Black Viper.

Demise

Black Viper is found at a harvest yard under the city. After an initial confrontation, she buries herself into a pile of corpses and reemerges as a colossal alien. The Contras manage to blow up the alien's abdomen and climb through inside her infested hive-like body, heading toward the skull, where her Gava-like form resides. They successfully manage to destroy her brain, thus leading to not only her death but also putting a halt to her invasion.

---

When Sheena Entranzi was finished, we were horrified.

Lincoln: That monster, Black Viper needs to be stopped, and I know how to get rid of The Red Falcon Army.

Me: (Smiles) And I think I know what you're thinking, big guy.

We met up with Sheena's friends, Lucia, Brad Fang, Lance Bean, and Bill Rizer. But, that was only the beginning when we met the rest of The Contra Force, and it was a pretty large corps of officers and soldiers.

Me: Whoa, look at how many people there are in The Contra Force.

Brad Fang: That's right, and I'm sure Sheena told you guys about our guerilla tactics that we've used in battling against The Red Falcon Army.

Nico: That's right, Brad, but the one who knew about it first was Nicole.

Brad Fang: (Smiles) Should've guessed it, As The Goddess of Video Games, her intel on all video game characters is impressive.

Me: That's our daughter.

Then, we headed out to confront Black Viper, but first, we had to get rid of The Red Falcon Army, and we proceeded to use tactics of our own. First, Lincoln made a cloud of darkness which obscured the views of The Red Falcon Army soldiers. Then, we fired at them, and we tore them apart. When the cloud of darkness faded, all that was left of The Red Falcon soldiers was nothing but scattered body parts and a field of blood.

Brad Fang: Whoa, when it comes to using ambush tactics and strategies, you guys sure are no pushovers, and I'm impressed that Sheena's future husband opened the way.

Me: That's right, we have to use our brains as well as brawn when it comes to fighting villains.

Then, we got into the room, and we saw the main enemy we were after, Black Viper.

Black Viper: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, along with The Contra Force.

Me: That's right, you ugly biomass, and we've come here to end you once and for all.

Black Viper: We'll see about that.

Black Viper fired powerful blasts of black energy at us, but we dodged them, and we fired powerful blasts of energy at Black Viper, and exploded with incredible power. We then transformed, Lincoln then transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and I transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity Elemental Harmony Phoenix of Universal Justice and I unholstered Phoenixcalibur from my back, and we went after Black Viper, and fired powerful blasts of energy and elemental blasts at the alien, which exploded with incredible power. Then, we slashed off both of her eyes, and she screamed in excruciating pain, as she was bleeding severely.

Brad Fang: Wow, now that's awesome.

Sheena Entranzi: That's both the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and my future husband, Brad. They'll never let someone like Black Viper get away with her crimes.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) J.D., ready to put an end to that ugly biomass once and for all?

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Justice) You know me, Linc. Let's end her once and for all.

Lori Loud: Let's end that ugly beast once and for all.

Everyone: RED FALCON GENOCIDE MEGABLAST!

We fired a very powerful barrage of energy blasts and elemental blasts, and as soon as they hit Black Viper, they exploded with incredible power, and it also attacked the other members of The Red Falcon Army, and they were also destroyed, and their spirits were Super Hakaied for all eternity, and we all cheered wildly. Lincoln picked Sheena up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he kissed her on the lips, as she returned both the hug and kiss with equally intense passion. Sheena's friends saw it, and they knew she was going to marry the man who rescued her in the future, and now, the terror of Black Viper and The Red Falcon Army was silenced forever.

Later in space were on a distant planet.

Elec Man: So this is Olimar's world?

Nicole: Yep welcome to the planet Hocotate.

Nico: Wow. Sure is a really cool world.

Allie Wilde: Wow! This is my first time on an alien planet.

Me: I know and it's always an amazing adventure whenever we go to an awesome and amazing planet.

Allie Wilde: I can tell.

We walked around and it was amazing and we saw Olimar.

Red Tornado: Greetings! Your name is Olimar, right?

Me: Captain Olimar, I presume?

Olimar: Why Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Nicole: Same here to you captain.

Olimar: (Bows) Lady Nicole the Goddess of Video Games it's an honor.

Nicole: No need for formalities.

Nico: It's awesome to meet you Captain.

Me: We love all your adventures and we love how you and your friends all met the Pikmin.

G1 Slipstream: I've heard about Pikmin before back on Cybertron. But this is my first time meeting them.

Lincoln: It's a first time for all of us actually.

Olimar: Aren't you Lincoln Loud?

Lincoln: I sure am.

Olimar: I heard you were just recently added to the Super Smash Bros. Roster.

Lincoln: I sure was.

Allie Wilde: Wow! Lincoln I didn't know about that!

Me: That day still has us reeling Allie. When we found out that Lincoln and his sisters were going to be added to the Super Smash Bros. Universe Roster we were flabbergasted.

Nico: Yeah we were beside ourselves.

Olimar: Extraordinary!

Laney: Yeah we were amazed.

Eli: We sure were.

We were shown the Pikmin and they were really cute and amazing and really helpful. There were many colors of them and they each had all kinds of awesome abilities. The Pink Winged Pikmin were amazing.

Nicole: I know this is really sudden but how would you and the Pikmin like to join us?

Olimar: You want me to join you guys?

G1 Air Raid: If you want to. We're not going to force you to join us against your will.

Lori: And the choice has to be unanimous. So it's only fair that your Pikmin make the choice with you.

Me: Yeah.

Olimar: Okay.

The Pikmin then cheered and it was their way of saying yes.

Me: I guess that's a yes.

Samus: It's awesome having you and the Pikmin with us Olimar.

Olimar: Indeed it is.

We were happy.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Gravity Man: Nico, you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Nico: I know that and I have just the mission for us.

Lana: Does it have something to do with cheese?

Nico: Yep it sure does Lana. We're going to the world of the 2014 movie The Boxtrolls.

Nico held up the DVD Case for the movie.

Me: OOH! I love that movie!

Eli: Me too! Then we must be going there to take care of Archibald Snatcher.

Nico: Bingo.

Allie Wilde: The Boxtrolls was a great movie.

Me: It didn't do very well in the box office unfortunately because of heavy competition with How To Train Your Dragon 2, The LEGO Movie and Big Hero 6.

Nico: Yep. 3 big movies it was up against.

Dayu, Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Dr. Viktor, Melter, Killer Shrike, Major Disaster, Skulker, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of Sky, El Diablo, and Taskmaster appeared.

Dayu: Can me, Tchang Zu, Dr. Viktor, Melter, Killer Shrike, Major Disaster, Skulker, Hsi Wu, El Diablo, and Taskmaster go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. First we're going to watch the movie The Boxtrolls.

El Diablo: That was a great movie!

Melter: Yeah it sure was.

We got to watching the movie.

---

In the hill-top town of Cheesebridge, Norvenia during the Victorian era, rumors abound that subterranean trolls (known as Boxtrolls for the cardboard boxes they wear) have kidnapped a baby. Pest exterminator Archibald Snatcher strikes a deal with the city's leader Lord Portley-Rind to exterminate every Boxtroll in exchange for membership in the city's cheese-loving council called the White Hats, despite the fact that he himself is severely allergic to cheese.

In actuality, the Boxtrolls are peaceful and emerge from underground at night to scavenge for discarded items with which to make useful inventions. A human boy named Eggs lives among them, cared for by a Boxtroll named Fish. As Eggs grows up, he becomes dismayed by the disappearing Boxtrolls seized by Snatcher. After Lord Portley-Rind's daughter Winnie sees Eggs with two Boxtrolls, Snatcher captures Fish. Eggs sneaks to the surface to find Fish and emerges in an annual fair to commemorate the disappearance of the "Trubshaw Baby" who was allegedly killed by Boxtrolls.

Disgusted by the town's inaccurate portrayal of the creatures, Eggs follows Winnie. After a brief exchange, he asks her for directions to Snatcher's headquarters, located at an abandoned factory, where Eggs rescues Fish. They are caught in the escape. Snatcher recognizes Eggs as the Trubshaw Baby and reveals that all the captured Boxtrolls are building him a machine. Winnie, who covertly followed Eggs, overhears this exchange. She then helps Fish and

Eggs escape from Snatcher and they take shelter in the Boxtrolls' caves, where Fish explains that Eggs' father had given him to them to protect him from Snatcher. Winnie agrees to help Eggs tell Portley-Rind the truth.

At a ball held to commemorate the purchase of a giant cheese wheel called the Briehemoth, which was foolishly made using the funds for a children's hospital, Eggs tries to confront Portley-Rind, but is confronted by Snatcher (disguised as a woman named "Madame Frou-Frou"). Whilst trying to avoid Snatcher, Eggs inadvertently knocks the cheese wheel into a river. Eggs announces himself to the party as the Trubshaw Baby, but no one believes him, including Portley-Rind, who is too upset about losing the cheese wheel.

Eggs tries to persuade the remaining Boxtrolls to flee for their own safety, but unknowingly demoralises them. Snatcher digs into the caves and captures them all. Eggs awakens to find his father Herbert Trubshaw a prisoner beside him. He sees the Boxtrolls stacked in a crusher and begs them to leave their boxes and run, but they are seemingly killed by the crusher.

Snatcher drives his machine to Lord Portley-Rind's house, shows him the flattened boxes as proof of the Boxtrolls' extinction, and demands Portley-Rind's white hat in exchange for killing the last Boxtroll, which is actually Eggs disguised. The Boxtrolls, who have escaped from the crusher, free Eggs while Herbert reveals himself, causing Portley-Rind and the citizens to realize that Snatcher lied to them. With his plot exposed, Snatcher tries to take Portley-Rind's hat by force, but two of Snatcher's henchmen Mr. Trout and Mr. Pickles redeemed themselves by helping the Boxtrolls disable the machine, which falls on Snatcher's right-hand man Mr. Gristle, crushing him to death. Eggs and Snatcher are thrown clear and land on the recovered Briehemoth, which triggers Snatcher's cheese allergy and causes him to swell to a grotesque size. He seizes Winnie and forces Lord Portley-Rind to give up his hat in exchange for her safety, but after tasting an aged cheese sample, his cheese allergy finally sets off and he explodes into pieces, killing him.

With Snatcher's plot foiled, the townspeople and Boxtrolls agreed to form a peaceful coexistence with each other, Winnie tells the tale of

Snatcher's end to a crowd while Fish, Eggs and Herbert drive off in one of Herbert's contraptions.

---

When we saw Snatcher explode we were shocked and grossed out.

Everyone: EEEEEEEEEEWWWWW!

Me: YUCK!

Allie Wilde: That part always cracks me up.

Lana: Me too! And I love cheese!

Derpy Hooves: That was really funny!

Eli: But that monster had it coming.

The movie was done 10 minutes later and we cheered wildly.

Lola: That was so awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was. All right lets get everyone together. (Pulls out trumpet and plays Reville)

We all gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in atten-tion.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! We're going to the world of The Boxtrolls as you already know. We're going to meet Eggs, Fish and friends and we're going to help them out. And after we're done we'll eat all the savory cheese they have there. (Slurps) Now when we go to Cheesebridge, we'll be in the 19th Century. It's gonna be interesting to see. Before we leave, I have one rule and it's for all you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do that and you will be sent back here to the estate for the remainder of the mission. DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: AT EASE EVERYONE! We leave in 5 minutes so take that time to do what you need to do and get ready for the mission. It's gonna be a good mission. DISMISSED!

We got ready.

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires Commander.

We were off to Cheesebridge.

## CHEESEBRIDGE, NORVENIA

We arrived in Cheesebridge.

Dreadbane: This must be the place.

Nico: That's right soldiers. Welcome to Cheesebridge, Norvenia.

Eli: Wow! This is so cool!

Allie Wilde: Wow! I can't believe I am here.

Me: I know it's amazing.

Adam Lyon: I hope I don't eat milk or cheese here. I'm lactose intolerant.

Me: But thank goodness you won't explode like Snatcher soon will.

Adam Lyon: No thank goodness. I just get really bad gas.

Nico: Lets walk around and find Eggs, Fish and friends.

We got to finding them. We found them in a cheese shop working on cheese.

Melter: Hey there! Are you the Boxtrolls?

Fish: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor. I'm Fish.

Eggs: And my name is Eggs. It's an honor.

Nico: Same here. An honor to meet you all.

Eggs: I love all your adventures and thank goodness you all came. You can help us destroy Snatcher.

Nico: That's what we came here to do.

Cybertron Dirt Boss: This really is a nice town you guys got.

Eggs: Thanks Dirt Boss. It sure is neat.

Me: Wow you guys live in a really nice place that is known for making great cheese.

Fish: Do you guys like cheese?

Nico: I LOVE cheese. I can't get enough of the stuff.

Eli: Nico always loves the cheese that or frenemy Roquefort's cheese ninjas are made of.

Lana: I love Limburger cheese.

Allie Wilde: Lana loves the stinky stuff huh?

Me: She sure does.

Killer Shrike: Can't believe that someone like Snatcher would hate friendly people like you guys.

Nico: Yeah what a heartless monster!

Eli: He needs to be stopped!

Applejack: Why that low-down dirty cheese-hating sidewinder!

Nico: Anyone that doesn't like cheese or the Boxtrolls is my enemy!

Laney: YEAH!

Marah: Why don't you guys show us around?

Eggs: Sure thing.

We got to walking around all of Cheesebridge. The whole town was known as one of the great cheese makers of the world next to Wisconsin and California. Ireland, Greece, Austria, Ukraine, Lithuania, Belgium, Czech Republic, Switzerland, France, China, Belarus and many countries all over the planet are known as the great cheese maker countries. But it's Wisconsin in the U.S.A., France, Switzerland, Great Britain and Cheesebridge that make the best known cheeses anywhere in the world.

We saw the people of the town making different kinds of cheeses and it was making Nico's mouth salivate.

Nico: (Drools) Oh man look at all this cheese. (Slurps)

Major Disaster: Nico, you're not going to eat all that cheese, are you?

Nico: (gets ahold of himself) No. The mission comes first. Then I eat the cheese.

Lynn: Oh, c'mon, Nico! We don't want you to torment yourself by keeping yourself from all that cheese.

Nico: As much as I like cheese, stopping Snatcher takes top priority.

Me: You do love cheese.

Allie Wilde: He can't get enough cheese can he?

Me: Nico LOVES all cheese except for the stinky cheese.

Eli: Hey bro what's your favorite cheese?

Me: I like many different times of cheese. My favorite of all is Cheddar.

Ed: CHEDDAR!

Ed ate a whole Cheddar Cheese Wheel in one bite.

Edd: GOOD LORD MAN!

Me: Ed sure likes cheese as much as you do Nico.

Nico: No kidding.

We laughed.

Eddy: Easy, Lumpy. Don't eat all the cheddar in one bite.

Sonata Dusk: At least ask permission.

Ed: Sorry Eddy. I do like cheese as much as Nico does.

Me: And Sonata you like cheese on your tacos right?

Sonata Dusk: You bet I do.

Me: And Shaggy, Scooby, you two love cheese as much as Nico right.

Shaggy: Like yeah we do! We can't get enough of the stuff.

Me: Nice! And Fred your uncle owns a cheese shop in Wisconsin doesn't he?

Fred: He sure does. Boy you haven't been there in a while J.D.

Me: Its been a while.

Nico: Stop it guys! You're making me hungry.

Eli: Oh boy. We better stay focused or Nico is gonna eat this whole place.

Me: Sorry.

Nico: Yeah and I ove cheese.

Tchang Zu: We're going to need all the information you guys have on Snatcher.

Nico: Good idea. Eggs what can you tell us about Snatcher?

Ed: Eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Eggs: Well the news is not pretty.

He told us all about snatcher.

---

Archibald Penelope Snatcher, also known by his female persona Madame Frou Frou, is the main antagonist of Laika's third full-length animated feature film The Boxtrolls. He is an exterminator and the leader of the Red Hats, secretly planning to become one of the White Hats. He is the archenemy of Eggs.

He was voiced by Sir Ben Kingsley, who also played Dr. Xavier Fitch in Species, Don Logan in Sexy Beast, The Hood in the Thunderbirds film, Fagin in the 2005 Oliver Twist film adaptation, The Rabbi in Lucky Number Slevin, Nizam in Prince of Persia: The Sands of Time, Trevor Slattery in the Marvel Cinematic Universe and General Woundwort in the 2018 Netflix Watership Down adaptation. While singing and under his Madame Frou Frou identity, he was voiced by Sean Patrick Doyle.

Early life

Archibald Snatcher was raised in the town of Cheesebridge, he was enemies with Lord Portley-Rind because he was never accepted to be a member of the White Hats. He then became an exterminator, trying to hunt the Boxtrolls that lived under the town.

Snatcher used to friends with Herbert Trubshaw, an inventor, until one day, he told him his plan to kill The Box Trolls and ask him to build an automaton to achieve it. Herbert, knowing the Boxtrolls were innocent, refused. This led to Snatcher threatening to kidnap his son. During the struggle, Herbert gave his son to the Boxtrolls. Snatcher then knocked him down and imprison him.

Snatcher later tells Lord Portley-Rind that the Boxtrolls have taken a human baby and vows that he will "protect" Cheesebridge by destroying them in exchange for a White Hat. As the days pass, he warns the villagers of the Boxtrolls, setting a curfew on the town and trapping every troll that he comes across with the aid of his henchmen, Mr. Gristle, Mr. Trout, and Mr. Pickles.

Boxtrolls

Ten years later, Portley-Rind's precocious daughter named Winnie notices the trolls and sneaks out of the house. That is when she comes across the film's hero Eggs. Unfortunately, Eggs runs off and Snatcher discovers Winnie and escorts her home. Afterwards, Snatcher and his thugs capture the Boxtrolls including Eggs' adoptive father, Fish.

Determined to save Fish, Eggs disguises himself as a man and sneaks into the village, where he comes across a fairground where Snatcher disguises himself as a performer named Madame Frou Frou and sings the story of the Trubshaw baby's "kidnapping and murder" by the Boxtrolls. After another meeting with Winnie, Eggs slips into Snatcher's hideout, a factory.

Snatcher tests a piece of cheese by devouring it and his allergic reaction begins, causing his face and hand to swell and begins to hallucinate. Mr. Gristle tosses a bucket of leeches onto his boss, curing him. As Snatcher's henchmen tend to him, Eggs manages to free Fish. The Red Hats discover Eggs and try to shoot him down, but Winnie interferes and Snatcher takes her captive. Eggs swings down on a rope and saves the girl. Both of them run out of the factory and out of the reach of Mr. Gristle.

When Winnie asks Eggs where he came from, Fish tells her that his father, Herbert Trubshaw, was once a famous inventor who cared for the Boxtrolls. When he was a baby, Snatcher ordered the boy's father to build something to help him with his plan. Trubshaw refused and he tried to take the infant from him. The inventor gave baby Eggs to the Boxtrolls for safekeeping and Snatcher supposedly killed Trubshaw by striking him with a wrench.

Eggs and Winnie go to a ball hosted by Portley-Rind. In his Madame Frou Frou costume, Snatcher nabs him and prepares to throttle Eggs until Frou Frou is called to the dance floor, giving Eggs time to escape. As Winnie teaches Eggs to dance, Snatcher tries to grab him, with little luck. Portley-Rind reveals a giant cheese wheel known as the "Briehemoth" and when Eggs tries to convince him that Snatcher was lying, he accidentally knocks the giant cheese into the river. Portley-Rind tells Eggs to get out of his house after our hero tries to expose the exterminator as a fake.

Later, as Eggs (out of humiliation) tells the Boxtrolls that he is not one of them. Suddenly, Snatcher (manning a giant robot) breaks into their home and begins destroying it. As the Boxtrolls' first and only instinct is to hide, they do the sort and Eggs urges them to get up and fight as Snatcher's machine would kill them however to no avail. Eggs tries to get them to the surface but the machine destroys the way out, Snatcher begins stealing the Boxtrolls and Eggs manages to grab Fish. He has backed into a corner by Snatcher and his goons, he tries to plead but Snatcher mocks him as Boxtrolls lost ten years ago and as he orders Mr. Gristle to fire, Eggs is then tied up, catapulted to a rock wall and is knocked out on impact. Trout and Pickles untie Eggs then Gristle knocks out Fish who was trying to scare them off, they capture Eggs and the trolls and leave.

Inside the factory, Eggs is locked in a cage and notices a crazy man hanging from chains. He realizes that the prisoner is his long-lost father and Snatcher crushes the Boxtrolls in a giant machine before vowing to kill the last one.

The next day, Snatcher seizes power over Cheesebridge and tells Lord Portley-Rind that he has exterminated the Boxtrolls and is ready to off the last one. Eggs is bound, gagged and stuffed into a Boxtroll costume while the Red Hats dangle him above a furnace. Snatcher is about to place Portley-Rind's hat on his head when Winnie stands up to him and convinces Mr. Trout and Mr. Pickles to redeem themselves, which they do.

Unfortunately, Mr. Gristle grabs the controls and prepares to finish off Eggs when Trubshaw and the Boxtrolls, who have slipped out of their boxes before being crushed, attack Mr. Gristle, lower Eggs and untie him. Winnie then reveals the truth about the Boxtrolls being docile creatures and that Snatcher lied to everyone about Trubshaw being killed by the Boxtrolls when he is still alive. Trubshaw then reveals himself to everyone, making them realize that Snatcher has deceived them all those years. Despite his plot being exposed, Snatcher dons his machine in an attempt to get the White Hat to himself, causing havoc around the city.

Eggs, Winnie and the Boxtrolls make an attempt to bring down the machine while Winnie and some of the trolls distract Snatcher with the White Hat. In a fit of rage, Snatcher tries to finish off Eggs by striking him with his wrench, but Winnie, Trubshaw and the Boxtrolls (aided by Mr. Pickles and Mr. Trout) sabotage the robot and it falls down on Mr. Gristle, crushing him to his death. Eggs and Snatcher fall onto the Briehemoth, which has been fished from the river. This triggers Snatcher's cheese allergy and he grows into a monstrous and amorphous blob. He takes Winnie hostage and forces Portley-Rind to give him the White Hat.

Declaring that he has finally won, Snatcher enters the tasting room, where he forces Eggs, Fish and Portley-Rind to introduce a new brand of cheese that he wants to taste. Winnie manages to wriggle out of his grasp by biting him on the hand. Just as Snatcher is about to taste a small piece of the cheese, Eggs tries to convince him to let go of his lust for power, telling that getting everything he wants won't change who Archibald Snatcher is and that he has the power to make himself into what he wants to be. Snatcher is taken aback by Eggs's words and appears to consider them, but ultimately the evil exterminator refuses and eats the given sample. At first, Snatcher finds the taste of the cheese to be delicious, but then seconds later, his allergy to milk finally sets off and he immediately explodes to his death in a yellow slimy mess, though Eggs, Fish, Winnie and Portley-Rind survived the entire ordeal.

With Snatcher's plot finally exposed and foiled, the citizens of Cheesbridge agreed to live peacefully with the Boxtrolls, and Winnie tales the tale of Snatcher's death to the crowd, earning an outstanding ovation from both the Boxtrolls and citizens; even

Portley-Rind happily compliments Winnie for a good performance.

---

When he was finished we were horrified! Nico then bursted into flames and then a board burned and then 3 cheese wheels fell onto him and melted and he was covered in melted

Cheddar Cheese sauce.

I licked it off him.

Me: Mmm! Yummy.

Nico licked himself.

Nico: Mmm! Love cheddar! BUT SNATCHER YOU WILL PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU HAVE DONE!

Allie Wilde: Yes he will!

Power Girl: He's allergic to cheese, right? Maybe we can use that fact against him.

Nico: That's exactly what we plan to do.

Me: It's cruel to use someones allergies against them like that. But in this kind of case we'll make an exception.

Eli: Yeah and we'll show that lactose hating dirtbag what for!

Skulker: Only question is: how are we going to use said allergy against him?

Nico: Hmm. I know! We can use our techniques, combos and final smashes and pelt him with cheese.

Cow: And I can use my milk to make the cheese for it.

Eli: Good idea Cow. And cheese is made from milk.

Arrietty: That's true.

Me: But we're gonna need a lot of milk though.

Cow: I've got plenty of it.

Nico: Great. We're gonna give Snatcher (Eyes glow red) one Gouda of a bad time!

We laughed at Nico's joke.

Lena Isis: Eggs, we're gonna need cheese from here.

Phosphos: Lots of it!

Eggs: You got it.

Me: And we can make our own cheese too.

Nico: Yep.

Cow got to work in giving us a lot of milk to make cheese.

Laney used her imagination powers to make lots of different kinds of cheeses. She made Cheddar, Gruyere, Gouda, Limburger, Brie, Mozzarella, Swiss, American, Processed, Everything.

With Cow's help we made TONS of cheese.

El Diablo: Let me use some of my fire to melt some of that cheese. In its liquid form, we can hit Snatcher with that.

Lola: Good idea Chato.

He fired blasts of fire and melted some of the cheese into cheese sauce.

We made many pots full of scalding hot melted cheese sauce.

Me: Nothing hurts worse than scalding hot melted cheese.

Lori: That literally hurts bad.

Derpy Hoove: It sure does.

Krankenstein: Monster hungry for cheese!

Maria: Easy, Krankenstein. We'll have some after Snatcher's dead.

Nico: But only after he's dead.

Me: Yep.

Hsi Wu: I'll fly in the air and see where Snatcher is.

Nico: Okay Hsi Wu.

Bai Tza: Be careful brother.

Hsi Wu nodded and he was off.

We saw that we made over 62,000,000,000,000 tons of different types of cheeses! WHOA!

Me: This is gonna be overkill. But it's worth it.

Nico: Yep it sure is.

Overkill: First of all, I'm glad you just said my name in that sentence. Second, I think Roquefort's going to be proud.

Me: I agree with you there Overkill. But some of this cheese is not for us to eat. It's Snatcher's W.H.D.

Nico: W.H.D.?

Me: Weapon of His Destruction.

Nico: Oh I get it! That's a good one.

Skulker called Roquefort.

Skulker: (calls Roquefort) Roquefort, it's Skulker. I know it's not your turn today. But I think you should come to our location. You're gonna love what you see!

Roquefort arrived and then he saw all the cheese we made.

HALLELUJAH! HALLELUJAH!

Roquefort: Did you guys make all this cheese!?

Nico: We sure did and we had a lot of help.

Laney: From Cow and me.

Allie Wilde: We have what it takes to be good cheese makers.

Eli: We sure do.

Stewie: You wanna stay and help us since you're here?

Roquefort: Well it depends.

Me: We're going to kill Archibald Snatcher by using his own cheese allergy against him.

Nico: Yep.

Nico told him everything about Snatcher. When he was done, Roquefort was enraged!

Roquefort: That rotten monster!

Nico: And we'll make him pay for his crimes. After we have the usual battles. We might as well get them out of the way before we go after him.

Me: Roger that commander.

Then Dr. Light, Kyd Wykkyd, Dr. Polaris, Artie Ziff, Firepower, Saix, Magneto, Tri Klops, Multiplex, and Calamitous appeared.

Nico: Dr. Light, Kyd Wykkyd, Dr. Polaris, Artie Ziff, Firepower, Saix, Magneto, Tri Klops, Multiplex, and Calamitous .

Multiplex: Looks like we're gonna have an interesting time.

Dr. Light: WHOA! That's a lot of cheese!

May: (laughs) I know, right?

Kyd Wykkyd: There's cheese of every type here.

William: We made all this in just 1 hour.

Dr. Polaris: It's probably less then that!

Kyd Wykkyd: Wow! That has to be a record!

Me: It sure is. We made over 62 trillion tons of cheese in under an hour.

Artie Ziff: That's amazing! (to Glover) Good to have you on board, Glover.

Glover: Thanks guys.

Firepower: Do you like it with J.D. and the others so far?

Glover: You bet I do. He and his friends are awesome!

Nico: Thanks Glover.

?: That sure is a lot of cheese.

A figure came out and it was CLAWHAMMER from episode 6 of In Space!

---

**Clawhammer** is a giant shrimp monster Astronema threatened Elgar with and then chained the Rangers up, intending for him to eat them. The Rangers escaped and destroyed the monster with their Astro Megazord.

---

Andros: Clawhammer!

Clawhammer: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to eat the rangers. EW!

Clawhammer: Yep. And I didn't want to eat the rangers anyway. I'm really a vegetarian.

Me: That's a relief.

Jared: Welcome to the party.

Clawhammer: Thanks.

Nico: Cool and me, Eli and J.D. never forget an episode.

Clawhammer: This is probably the first time I'm fighting you Rangers at normal size.

Andros: It sure is.

Me: Thank goodness I'm not in the mood for some seafood.

Eli: Yeah. Also you would not like my friend Ebirah the Giant Shrimp Kaiju.

Clawhammer: Oh boy.

Then we heard a gurgling roar and out came the Cheese Monster!

Nico: The Cheese Monster! Man it's a cheese fiesta today.

Derpy Hooves: Oh boy!

Then two more figures came out and they were NIGHTSTRIKE AND FILCH!

Nico: Nightstrike and Filch.

Filch: Nice to see you Nico.

Nightstrike: Glad you are here to have two Transformers try us on.

Nico: Nice to know I can help with that.

Silverbolt (BW): I'll face Filch.

Night Scream: And I'll face Nightstrike.

Nico: Good. Okay. Lets get it on.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Kairi, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Styraco, Aqua, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light

---

Dr. Light was first.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) It's okay if you're drooling over all this cheese. (laughs) Nico's probably doing the same thing right now!

They laughed.

Kairi: Yeah Nico loves cheese! He can't get enough of it.

Princess Celestia: He sure does love cheese. I don't think I've ever seen anyone that loves cheese so much.

Spotlight: But we have seen how much Nico loves cheese when he helps Raven in her battle with Roquefort.

Light Lily: Nico wuvs cheese.

Spotlight: He sure does Lily.

Dino Styraco: Besides Chicken Wings, Nico is a true cheesehead.

Aqua: But that's why he loves cheese.

Dr. Light: That's true. My favorite cheese is Cheddar. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light and elements and smashed him down.

Kairi: YEAH! That was great!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 2: Takanuva, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Luan, Eddy, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd

---

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) The Boxtrolls really have a good home here. And I'm not just talking about the cheese.

Takanuva: They do have a really nice home here. I can't believe that Snatcher wants to destroy it.

Kyd Wykkyd: I know. What a monster. And I like cheese too. My favorite it Brie. Did you try making cheese before Applejack?

Applejack: Nah. We're not really a cheese-making family. Although it would be something I wouldn't mind trying after today.

Apple Bloom: It's amazing that we can make so much cheese.

Flashwing: As long as it's not Limburger. That kind of cheese smells like rotten socks.

Stone Luna: It smells really horrible dudes.

Dino Tricera: There are even cheeses that are really luxurious. Like Gruyere.

Luan: That's amazing and cheese is Gouda. (Laughs to rimshot)

They laughed at her joke.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Kyd Wykkyd: (Laughs) That was a good one! Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS!

TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of earth and rock and light and apples and smashed him down.

Takanuva: Light wins!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Jessica, Wasp, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Bumblebee (Teen Titans), Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) Kira would get along great with both versions of Wasp since they can use abilities of bugs. And yes, I AM talking about the one from our world and the one that's your partner.

Jessica: I agree with you there. And I think it's really cool.

Wasp: What is your favorite cheese?

Dr. Polaris: I like Camembert. I've always been a luxurious cheese kind of person.

Fluttershy: The cheese we made is really amazing.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure is. It's also amazing that we made so much cheese.

Plant Lola: No kidding. That's a lot of cheese.

Dino Rhamph: Yeah and Nico, Shaggy and Scooby couldn't stop drooling from all the cheese we made.

Bumblebee: Yeah and Shaggy and Scooby love to eat and Nico loves cheese as much as they love food.

Dr. Polaris: (Laughs) That's amazing. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass, fruit and vegetables qand smashed him down.

Jessica: YEAH!

Wasp: The Avengers win!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 4: Leon, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Mammoth, Lily Loud, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) Did J.D. really meet a Venomoth Gene Slammer today?

Leon: He sure did. Her name is Kira Tsuki and she is a great entomologist.

Starlight Glimmer: She knows so much about bugs.

Artie Ziff: That sure is cool. My favorite kind of cheeses are Cheddar and Smoked Gouda.

Hex: Nice. Good choices.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed. Most delectable and aromatic.

Dino Mammoth: And very flavorful too.

Lily: Oh yeah.

Artie Ziff: Yep. Indeed. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of water, energy, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Leon: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 5: Aurico, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Sabre, Alien Rangers, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower

---

Firepower was next.

Firepower: (to Aurico) Have you heard of Pikmin from Aquitar before?

Aurico: No this is a major first for all of us.

Sunset Shimmer: But it's really cool that the Pikmin are that helpful and amazing.

Sunburn: Pikmin first came out in 2001 and it was very popular.

Fire Lori: Wow! For 20 years. So cool.

Dino Sabre: It sure is. Wow! It's amazing that Olimar and his people know so much about them.

Cestro: It sure is.

Delphine: I think it's cool.

Sonata Dusk: I do too. What's your favorite cheese?

Firepower: I've liked Swiss Cheese. YODELLAY YE HOO!

They laughed.

Firepower: Yeah. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed.

Delphine: "White Aquitar Ranger Power

Corcus: "Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Cestro: "Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Tideus: "Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Aurico. "Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"

All: Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!

KRASPLASH!

A massive wave of water exploded out and they were ready!

Transquito: This is always gonna be fun. Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

They fired waves of energy, fire and water and smashed him down.

Aurico: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was fun!

---

Battle 6: Carol, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Lori, Sora, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saix

---

Saix was next.

Saix: (to Carol) Did you know that the Pikmin have various abilities depending on the color?

Carol: I sure do and it's so cool that they have so many amazing skills.

Rarity: I most agree there darling and it's great they can do so much.

Sweetie Belle: The pink ones are cool because they can fly.

Gill Grunt: The blue ones can breathe underwater.

Liquid Leni: They all are totes amazing at what they can do.

Dino Ichthy: It's amazing that Olimar and his friends met such amazing creatures.

Lori: Literally is cool. By the wai Saix what's your favorite cheese?

Saix: My favorite cheese is White Cheddar.

Sora: Good choice.

Saix: Thanks. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of jewels, water, atomic energy and elements and smashed him down.

Carol: That was so fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Hawkgirl, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Skyla, Lori, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) Snatcher's hatred of the Boxtrolls reminds me of how some people despise mutants.

Hawkgirl: Yeah what a heartless monster. He is no better than Bolivar Trask.

Rainbow Dash: He has no love for anyone but himself and cheese. Even though he's allergic to it.

Scootaloo: Yeah and we're going to make sure he suffers for it by using his allergy against him.

Whirlwind: It might seem cruel but it's the only way to make sure that Snatcher pays for his crimes.

Air Lincoln: Yeah he's a monster.

Dino Ptera: And he will be treated like one and disposed of like one too.

Skyla: You said it. What's your favorite kind of cheese Erik?

Magneto: I've always been a Mozzarella fan.

Lori: Good kind.

Magneto: Indeed. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 8: Zick, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Elena Potato, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri-Klops: (to Zick) First, Snaptrap. And now, Snatcher? Some scumbags just do not like cheese, do they?

Zick: Well there are many people that are lactose intolerant. Cheese is made of milk and people have allergies to that stuff.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right and Adam Lyon is lactose intolerant and he gets really bad gas whenever he eats anything with milk.

Spyro: Yeah it's crazy. Snaptrap swells up like a balloon whenever he eats cheese.

Crystal Laney: Still that is crazy. A rat allergic to cheese. Whoever heard of that?

Dino Tyranno: That sure is nuts. And rats like cheese as much as mice do.

Tri-Klops: That is true. I like Blue Cheese.

Elena Potato: Ooh that's good taste.

Tri-Klops: Yep. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Zick: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

# Battle 9: Rex Salazar, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Circe, Cricket, Beverly Holiday, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Rex: Her name is Naoko Shin and she's a phantom.

Princess Luna: She is a really interesting and amazing girl.

Snowdrop: Yeah she has a lot of skills with the forces of the dead.

Gari: It's Amazing how she knows so much about the forces of the dead.

Ink Rose: It sure is. She would make a great member of the Goths of Darkness.

Moonlight Raven: Just what I was thinking.

Blackout: She does have what it takes to join the Goths.

Shadow Lucy: She sure does and I think that's amazing.

Dino Stego: You got that right. It's really awesome how Naoko can do all that stuff.

Circe: It sure is. What's your favorite cheese?

Multiplex: I've always liked Brie and Gruyere.

Cricket: Good choices.

Beverly Holiday: Those sure are good choices.

Multiplex: Yep. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO

SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and rocks and smashed him down.

Rex: AW YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 10: Lisa Loud, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Brachio, Dexter, Levi, Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) Naoko Shin would certainly get along with Lincoln and Danny.

Lisa Loud: Indeed she would being that they can turn into ghosts.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh yes they sure would and they do get along great with her.

Sprocket: They sure do. It's amazing.

Steel Lynn: It sure is. By the way what's your favorite cheese?

Calamitous: As much as I want to love eating it, I can't. I am lactose intolerant too. But I like Cheddar.

Dino Brachio: Well that's okay. As long as you are careful.

Dexter: Indeed. Just be careful.

Levi: Absolutely.

Calamitous: Noted and thank you. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves energy, gears, lightning and lasers and smashed him down.

Lisa Loud: A most successful victory.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 11: In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Demon Slayer Consolidate, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Clawhammer.

---

Clawhammer was next.

Nico: As much I love cheese, I also love seafood too.

Clawhammer: So I have seen. (Groans) This safe if heavy.

Nico: Let me get that.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow these swords look cool.

Clawhammer: Yep. They are the Swords of The Demon Slayer Consolidate.

The Swords of The Demon Slayer Consolidate, they're a collection of swords with the symbol of the Demon Slayer Consolidate etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless Demon Slayer Consolidate-themed trenchcoats.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Inuyasha and friends and they got new awesome trench coats.

Inuyasha: Cool!

Kagome: This is amazing.

Nico: Yep. Lets get him!

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too.

Nico: Lets do it!

Andros: SPIRAL SABER BLASTER!

T.J.: QUATTRO BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

The Rangers fired energy waves and the group fired energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Clawhammer and he

exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Clawhammer was dead!

Nico: AWW YEAH! Clawhammer you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: That Snatcher guy must really hate the Boxtrolls with a vengeance.

Sea: Yeah he sure does and we're going to make sure that he pays for his crimes in full. We're going to use his cheese allergy against him. Sounds cruel but it will be enough to make sure he pays for his crimes.

Bluto: Good. I never like that guy. I like cheese myself but I don't eat it that much.

Sea: That's okay. Lets get it on!

Bluto: Yeah!

They went at each other and Sea pulverized and smashed Bluto all over.

---

## Battle 13: Derpy Hooves VS Cheese Monster

---

Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: Who does Snatcher think he is!?

Derpy Hooves: Someone who hates everyone and everything.

Cheese Monster: No kidding. Lets do it!

Derpy fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 14: Night Scream VS Nightstrike

---

Nightstrike was next.

Nightstrike: This is gonna be really interesting.

Night Scream: You got that right. I'm looking forward to this.

Nightstrike: Me too. Lets do it!

Nightstrike transformed.

Night Scream glowed blue and then he transformed and then fired a sonic blast and smashed Nightstrike down.

---

## Battle 15: Silverbolt (Beast Wars) VS Filch

---

Filch was next.

Filch: This is gonna be fun.

Silverbolt: I'm always up for some fun.

Filch: Me too. Lets do it!

Silverbolt: I'm ready! Silverbolt, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed!

Silverbolt fired feather missiles and they hit Filch and smashed her down.

---

When the usual battles were done, Hsi Wu came back.

Hsi Wu: He's on patrol and he's moving this way very slowly.

Nico: Great. Lets get ready. OPERATION: CHEDDAR WARS is a go.

As Snatcher was on patrol looking for the Boxtrolls to kill them, he was on the alert. Then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and symbols of the masters of chaos swirled around it as a phoenix cry was heard and then the symbols converged and we appeared and Taskmaster went to fight him.

Taskmaster: Archibald Penelope Snatcher, time for you to die.

Snatcher: (British Accent) I will not die that easily.

He had his gun pointed at him, but Taskmaster grabbed it and Snatcher went to physically fight him.

Snatcher tried to punch Taskmaster but he kept dodging his punches.

Snatcher: Oh, c'mon! Aren't you going to fight back?!

Taskmaster: Nope. I'm just setting you up.

Snatcher: For what?

Taskmaster grins and moves out of the way as Nico approached Snatcher with a camera.

Nico: Say cheese! (uses Camera on Snatcher)

FLASH!

It blinded him!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired cheese balls at him and they hit Snatcher and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Snatcher emerged a swollen mess.

Me: You don't look so Gouda!

Luan: Trick or Treat and Smell my Brie!

Luan fired a blob of Brie and it hit him in the stomach and swelled him up.

I punched hin in the face and then he grabbed his gun and had me pinned.

Snatcher then had me with a gun pointed at my back.

Me: You know only a big fat cowardly rat would shoot someone in the back like this.

Snatcher then pulled the trigger.

BANG!

Snatcher: So I'm a big fat rat!

Me: Well have some cheese bub!

I smashed some cheddar in his face and he got a big swollen nose.

Me: You want a better woman!? You're Cheddar Off Without Her!

I kicked Snatcher in the face and then threw a cheese wheel at him and smashed his teeth out and his lips got swollen.

Laney: If looks Curd Kill you would be dead!

Laney threw a cheese grenade and it hit Snatcher and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli: Hey Snatcher, you know what my favorite book is?

Snatcher: What is it!?

Eli: Fifty Shades of Gruyere!

Eli formed a cheese sword and slashed him all over.

Jake Holling: We may or may not make cheese puns while in this morph.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers! They punched and kicked and smashed him all over.

Cyrenox, Riggan, Crawsecctus, and Tassanil blasted and smashed him all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT YOGURT VILE CHEESE HATER!

He fired a stream of yogurt and it hit Snatcher and his arms swelled up.

?: I will have my revenge on you all for killing Trakeena.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: I know that voice from anywhere.

Leo Corbett: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out, Scorpius.

Seto Kaiba: You too, Nezbitt.

Then, two figures came out. One of them was none other than Scorpius, the father of Trakeena and the main enemy of The Lost Galaxy Power Rangers, and the second figure was Nezbitt, the last member of The Big Five.

Me: So, now we're finally going to face off against Scorpius in the real world, along with the last one of The Big Five.

Twilight Sparkle: Seto, can you tell us about Nezbitt, and Lincoln, can you tell us about Scorpius?

Lincoln: Of course, Twilight.

Lincoln proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Scorpius.

---

Scorpius

Scorpius was an alien insectoid warlord, ruler of the inhabitants of the Scorpion Stinger and the initial primary antagonist of Power Rangers Lost Galaxy.

Biography

He resembled a large arachnid with tentacles instead of legs. He was a truly antagonistic enemy of the Magna Defender, having attacked his planet 3,000 years ago and killed his only son, Zika.

Scorpius frequently attempted to gather powerful objects to himself, including the Quasar Sabers and the Lights of Orion. The result of these mad quests often left the objects in question in the hands of the Galaxy Power Rangers, and severely depleted Scorpius' army as they were either punished by him, or destroyed by the Rangers.

Scorpius had a daughter, Trakeena, upon whom he truly doted and adored. He refused to allow her to be involved in his evil deeds, and he would not allow her to engage the Rangers in battle despite her requests - all in attempts to protect her from becoming severely injured.

Eventually, Scorpius webbed a cocoon for Trakeena. He told her that it was her time to enter the cocoon, to shed her mortal beauty and become an insect with magnificent powers, like him. Trakeena declined, for vanity reasons. When Scorpius tried to force her, she ran away and teleported out into space, eventually arriving on Onyx.

Scorpius had later met Deviot and appointed him as his new general. Deviot plotted against Scorpius, to depose him and enter the cocoon so that he could gain great powers. Deviot tricked Scorpius into attacking the Galaxy Power Rangers, saying that Trakeena was their prisoner. With an army of Stingwingers, Scorpius ambushed the Galaxy Rangers. Alone he proved to be a formidable force to be reckon with in battle. However, grabbing on his tentacles, the other rangers held the warlord down to allow Leo to deliver the final strike with his charged-up Quasar Saber and Power-Up Claw. Though Scorpius was mortally wounded, he survived long enough to flee back to the Scorpion Stinger. Trakeena returned to take his throne before Scorpius could pass it to Deviot. Before he died, Scorpius told Deviot to be as loyal to Trakeena as he had been to him. After he died, one of Scorpius's tentacles transformed into a new, more powerful staff for Trakeena. He would re-appear, after that, only in flashbacks.

* * *

Then, Seto Kaiba proceeded to tell the Mane 9 and the new recruits about Nezbitt.

* * *

Nezbitt

Nezbitt, known as Soichiro Ota in the Japanese version, was an engineer and formally the chief technical officer at KaibaCorp who oversaw the company's research and development activities. He was in charge of Technical Engineering of the military weapons KaibaCorp originally made and later the virtual reality Duel Monster system and video game software initiated by Seto Kaiba.

## Design

### Appearance

Nezbitt is tall and has brown hair. Nezbitt's business suit is black. In the virtual world, he takes the appearance of Robotic Knight and later Perfect Machine King.

### Personality

Nezbitt is a misanthrope who believes in the inherent superiority of machines over humans. His fascination with machines is reflected in his deck and his choice of taking on the form of a Machine-type monster in the Virtual world. He also tries to behave like a robot in his speech. He is also extremely brutal, as seen when he takes over the duel against Yugi and Joey, palming Johnson by the face and shoving him aside. Despite this, Nezbitt has shown courtesy such as deliberately taking the last move in his single duel and allowing Serenity two minutes to make her move or forfeit.

### Voice and mannerisms

In the 4Kids version, Nezbitt often speaks in a monotone tone with a robotic like dialect. In his "Robotic Knight"/"Perfect Machine King" forms, he has a computerized voice. He tends to do machine puns on his speech.

## Biography

### KaibaCorp

Nezbitt worked at KaibaCorp, where he oversaw the military factories. Nezbitt, along with 4 other KaibaCorp employees, formed a group known as the Big Five. Seto Kaiba, the adoptive son of the head of KaibaCorp, Gozaburo Kaiba, convinces the Big Five that Gozaburo is mistreating them and he'll help restore them to their former power. The Big Five agree and thus buy 49% of KaibaCorp. Combined with 2% that Gozaburo had previously given to Seto for a test to prove his business skill, the Big Five vote out Gozaburo and vote in Seto as the president of the company. However Seto quickly backs out on their deal, stripping them of their power and leaving the

Big Five little more than figureheads and consultants. Seto ordered Nezbitt to destroy his lab and had him build the Duel Tower in its place. Nezbitt vowed revenge for Kaiba forcing him to make games instead of weapons.

## Duelist Kingdom

Furious over their betrayal, the Big Five strike a deal with the president of Industrial Illusions, Maximillion Pegasus in an attempt to overthrow Seto. If Pegasus defeats Seto and Yugi Muto in duels, then they will use their 49% to vote Pegasus into power of the company by kidnapping Mokuba Kaiba, who has been entrusted with the security codes to the two percent the Big Five need.

The Big Five later watches the duel between Yugi Moto and Maximillion Pegasus on the monitor. The Big Five and Pegasus' plan fails, after Pegasus is defeated by Yugi. In the manga, Nezbitt and the rest of the Big Five are fired by Seto and are never seen again.

## Legendary Heroes

In the anime, the Big Five avoid being fired, by making excuses and offering Seto his complete virtual reality game as a peace offering.

Eager to try out the virtual reality game, Kaiba refrains from immediately firing them and enters the virtual world. The Big Five trap Kaiba in the virtual reality.

However Kaiba is rescued by Mokuba, Yugi, Joey, and Mai Valentine. The Big Five reprogram the game and set the "Mythic Dragon" as the final boss. However it is defeated by Yugi and Kaiba's "Dragon Master Knight".

## Virtual Realm

After losing in Legendary Heroes, the Big Five got trapped in the virtual world, instead of Kaiba. Here they meet up with Noah Kaiba. Having Seto as a common enemy, they made plans for revenge.

During the Battle City tournament, Noah has the KaibaCorp blimp sucked into an undersea fortress, where the virtual world's main servers are. They force Seto and Mokuba Kaiba, along with Yugi and his friends into the virtual world again. Using an altered set of Duel Monsters rules, involving Deck Masters, the Big Five duel their enemies in the hopes of stealing their bodies to escape the virtual reality.

Nezbitt took the form of "Robotic Knight" to Duel Duke Devlin, Serenity Wheeler and Tristan Taylor. He initially planned on dueling them 1 at a time, starting with Serenity, but Duke and Tristan talked him into a three-on-one Duel. Since Tristan and Serenity had little knowledge of Dueling, Nezbitt was sure he'd win easily.

With Nezbitt easily lowering Serenity's Life Points, as she doesn't know how to play, Tristan worries and uses his Deck Master to protect Serenity from an attack from Nezbitt. This causes Tristan to lose and Nezbitt has him ejected from the arena.

Nezbitt plays his Deck Master, himself, onto the field and combines himself with his "Machine King" to form his new Deck Master "Perfect Machine King". Due to "Clockwork Night", his opponent's monsters were all Machine-Type, therefore powering-up "Perfect Machine King". However Serenity manages to Summon "St. Joan" and she and Duke, with the help of Tristan's last card manage to raise the ATK of "St. Joan" equal to "Perfect Machine King's" ATK and defeat it, hence defeating Nezbitt. Since Nezbitt at least managed to beat Tristan, he steals his body, leaving Tristan's mind in the body of an "Acrobat Monkey".

In this form, Nezbitt attacks Kaiba with a Bokken, but is attacked by robot Tristan. He kidnaps Mokuba, for Noah, and escapes on a motorcycle. Before leaving to the real world, the other members of the Big Five protest that Nezbitt didn't rightfully win Tristan's body, so Noah allows the five of them to share it in order to Duel Yugi Muto. Should they win, they would all get their freedom.

The Big Five face Yugi and Joey Wheeler, using Tristan's body. The 5, each switch control and Deck Master throughout the Duel. Nezbitt only takes full control for 1 turn, where he uses "Heavy Storm" to destroy Yugi's "Mirror Force", unknowingly raising the ATK of "Des Volstgalph" in the process, he then attacks "Des Volstgalph" with "Machine King", only to have "Machine King" destroyed. Towards the end of the Duel, the Big Five uses "Dragon Revival Ritual" to combine their Deck Masters into the "Mythic Dragon" again. The dragon is destroyed by Yugi and Joey's "Mirage Knight", but the Big 5 use "A Deal with Dark Ruler" to make "Berserk Dragon" their Deck Master. Ultimately, it is destroyed by "Dark Magician Knight", costing them the Duel.

Noah refused to give the Big Five any more chances after that. In the Japanese version, Noah deleted Nezbitt and the other members of the Big Five. In the dub, Noah imprisoned the Big Five in the different corners of the Virtual World til it was destroyed.

Waking the Dragons

While Nezbitt was destroyed by Noah, he's seen accompanying "Gozaburo Kaiba" in Alister's flashback. Since it's later revealed that the man Alister saw was Dartz pretending to be Gozaburo, it's yet to be seen if Nezbitt was actually present or just another illusion.

---

When Lincoln and Seto Kaiba were finished, the Mane 9 and the new recruits were horrified by the evil actions of Scorpius and Nezbitt, but against Nezbitt, no one was more angrier than Dawkins Dalmatian, as soon as he heard what Nezbitt did to Tristan Taylor and Serenity Wheeler.

Dawkins Dalmatian: (Growling Angrily) (British Accent) Nezbitt, you heartless, robotic bastard! What you did to Tristan Taylor and Serenity Wheeler has proven just how evil, brutal, and heartless you really are. But, the difference between you and me is that I have emotions, and I love and care about my friends and family, that's something a cold-hearted robot like yourself would never understand!

We were stunned to hear Dawkins blowing up like that at Nezbitt, and it was way more fiery than Dylan Dalmatian when he blew up at Gansley.

Dylan Dalmatian: Whoa, Dawkins blowing up at Nezbitt is way worse than when I blew up at Gansley after Seto told us about him.

Velma Dinkley: And you will never be forgiven for your actions, and your daughter, Trakeena, paid the price for her crimes, especially when she brought Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque back from the dead two years ago. I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Dawkins Dalmatian: (British Accent) The same with this miserable, overgrown, robot.

Suddenly, we'd felt something snap inside Dawkins Dalmatian's mind, as we saw his eyes turn neon dark blue, and he had a dark blue energy aura with stars and blue nebulae surrounding him, as he unholstered his Defender of Camden Town sword from his back, and as he walks towards Nezbitt, he left dark blue energy, dark blue nebulae, and stars with every step.

Then, we saw Velma Dinkley's eyes turn a neon orange, and she unholstered her Sword of Mystery Inc from her back, and as she approached Scorpius, she left behind orange fire and orange energy with every step.

Dawkins Dalmatian: (British Accent) You really make me sick, Nezbitt. I will never forgive someone as cold-hearted, ruthless, and brutal as you for what you did to Tristan Taylor and Serenity Wheeler! I will make sure that you die in a pool of your own blood, prepare to join the rest of your associates in Eternal Oblivion!

Velma Dinkley: And I hope you're ready to be reunited with your daughter in Oblivion, you overgrown, ugly insect.

Then, Dawkins Dalmatian let out a primal scream of rage, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of cyan blue energy, blue nebulae, and stars, a cyan blue dragon with reflecting stars with the CH3 molecule was flying around the vortex, and there was a blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, Velma Dinkley was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy and orange fire, an orange dragon was flying around the vortex, and there was a red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortexes faded, Dawkins Dalmatian and Velma Dinkley emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Dawkins Dalmatian grew up to 6'9" in height, he now had the body of a hunk with large and powerful muscles and eight pack abs, he now had a full head of black hair going down to his neck, he has neon cyan blue eyes and a cyan energy aura with stars and cyan blue nebulae, and his black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Dawkins Dalmatian had a cyan blue dragon with the CH3 molecule in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he also had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered, he had on dragon earrings with the Star Kanji in its claws, Dawkins' cyan blue collar with CH3 pendant turned into a choker for his neck, and he had a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Star Kanji in its claws, and he now has on a blue shirt with cyan blue phoenix, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long dark blue trenchcoat with cyan blue dragon on the back. He has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in blue that said, "Dawkins Dalmatian, Genius and Gadget Builder of The Dalmatian Family, Master of The Stars, Blue Flames, and Chemicals, Loving Son of Delilah and Doug Dalmatian, Brother of Dylan Dalmatian, and Intelligent Hero of Camden Town."

ドーキンスダルメシアン、ダルメシアンファミリーの天才とガジェットビルダー、星、青い炎、化学物質のマスター、デリラとダグダルメシアンの愛する息子、ディランダルメシアンの兄弟、カムデンタウンのインテリジェントヒーロー

Dawkins Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 STELLAR FIRESTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Velma Dinkley grew up to 5'11" in height, she now had the body of a goddess, her red hair grew and it went down to her neck and tied in a ponytail, she has neon orange eyes and a orange energy aura with orange flames, and she had large red angel wings with orange tips on the feathers. Velma Dinkley had a red dragon and phoenix emblazoned on her forehead, the blade of her Sword of Mystery Inc grew to 6'5" in length and the black handle grew longer, she had on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she had on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she now has on a sleeveless orange blouse with red phoenix, red blouse with orange flames, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long red trenchcoat with a red dragon on the back. She has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the orange dragon written in red that said, "Velma Dinkley, Genius of Mystery Inc, Master of Fire, and Loving Sister of Madelyn Dinkley."

ベルマ・ディンクリー、ミステリー・インクの天才、火の達人、マデリン・ディンクリーの愛する姉妹

Velma Dinkley has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 FIRESTORM DRAGON PHOENIX ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed at the transformations of Dawkins Dalmatian and Velma Dinkley, and it was going to mean big trouble for Nezbitt and Scorpius.

Shaggy: Zoinks, Velma's transformed.

Scooby Doo: Yeah.

Daphne Blake: Oh man, is Scorpius going to get it.

Dylan Dalmatian: Same with Nezbitt, and I know Dawkins is going to rip him apart into gears and scrap metal.

Nico: I was just thinking the same thing. (To Dawkins Dalmatian and Velma Dinkley) How do you and Velma feel, Dawkins?

Dawkins Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Justice and British Accent) **I do feel incredible, Commander Nico. Now, if you'll excuse me, I'm going to turn that overgrown robot into scrap metal.**

Velma Dinkley: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Justice) **And I'm going to squash that overgrown insect for everything he's**

**done.**

Nico: Show no mercy.

Dawkins Dalmatian went after Nezbitt, who transformed into Robotic Knight, and he fired gears at Dawkins Dalmatian, but Dawkins dodged it, and he fired powerful blasts of cyan blue fire, cyan blue energy blasts, and chemical bombs that he made himself at Nezbitt, and the blasts had exploded with incredible power, and really damaged Nezbitt. Then, Dawkins Dalmatian slashed Nezbitt's arms off, as Nezbitt screamed in excruciating pain, and he wound up getting more tears on his body, thanks to Dawkins slashing him like crazy. Nezbitt was now on his last legs.

Dawkins Dalmatian: **And now, this is the end for you and The Big Five for good. CHEMICAL BOMB BARRAGE!**

Dawkins Dalmatian fired powerful chemical bombs at Nezbitt, and they exploded with incredible power, and Nezbitt in his Robotic Knight form melted into molten metal, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good.

Velma Dinkley went after Scorpius, and she fired powerful blasts of orange fire and orange energy at Scorpius, and as they hit Scorpius, they exploded with incredible power. Then, with her new and improved Sword of Mystery Inc, Velma Dinkley slashed off Scorpius' tentacles, and he screamed in excruciating pain, and Scorpius was now on his last legs.

Velma Dinkley: **This is the end for you, Scorpius. FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: PHOENIX FIRESTORM RASENSHURIKEN!**

Velma Dinkley formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of orange energy and orange flames, and there was a phoenix orbiting around the core, and she infused it with Super Hakai energy, as there was traces of purple inside it, and it was also aimed at Trakeena, whose spirit was still suffering from the psychic torture she's being put through in The Warp. Then, she threw the Rasenshuriken, and as it hits Scorpius, it exploded with incredible power, and not only was Scorpius Super Hakaied for good, but Trakeena was also Super Hakaied forever.

Dawkins Dalmatian and Velma Dinkley holstered their weapons on their backs, powered down and their eyes changed back, but their new bodies, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. We cheered wildly for what Dawkins Dalmatian and Velma Dinkley did, as we joined them in a group hug. Now, we were rid of Scorpius and Trakeena for good, and we're now finally rid of The Big Five forever and they will never return to harm Yugi and his friends ever again.

G1 Slipstream, Elec Man, Red Tornado and Air Raid used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slipstream's Nullifier Missiles, Elec Man's Lightning, Red Tornado's powers and Air Raid's Torque Rifle 100-fold.

G1 Slipstream and Elec Man: LIGHTNING NULLIFIER BLAST!

Red Tornado and Air Raid: TORNADIC TORQUE BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: RAINBOW MAGIC SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and energy.

Rattrap, Cow, Jerry the Mouse, Fieval, Eggs, Fish, Nico, Shaggy, Scooby and Skulker: CHEESE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired massive blasts of cheese and energy.

Lincoln: ACID CHEESE LIGHTNING STYLE: COTTAGE CHEESE!

Entrapta: ACID CHEESE TECH STYLE: RICOTTA!

Frosta: ACID CHEESE ICE STYLE: QUESO BLANCO!

Perfuma: ACID CHEESE NATURE STYLE: FROMAGE BLANC!

Sam: BLUE CHEESE LIGHTNING STYLE: DOVEDALE!

Clover: BLUE CHEESE WATER STYLE: COMBOZOLA!

Alex: BLUE CHEESE FIRE STYLE: GORGONZOLA!

Ajna: BLUE CHEESE WIND STYLE: STILTON!

Sheena Etranzi: BLUE CHEESE EARTH STYLE: ROQUEFORT!

R. Mika: BRINED CHEESE STYLE: FETA!

Menat: BRINED CHEESE SPIRIT STYLE: TELEMEA!

Makoto (Street Fighter): BRINED CHEESE EARTH STYLE: DOMIATI!

Ibuki: BRINED CHEESE STEALTH STYLE: LIGHVAN!

Hime: BRINED CHEESE WIND STYLE: CHECHIL!

Jessica: GOAT CHEESE STING STYLE: GEITOST!

Toph: GOAT CHEESE EARTH STYLE: MAJORERO!

Sari Sumdac: GOAT CHEESE TECH STYLE: HUMBOLDT FOG!

Hilda: (British Accent) GOAT CHEESE WIND STYLE: KUNIK!

Yuna: GOAT CHEESE WATER STYLE: YAGI CHEESE!

Nanami: GREEN CHEESE WATER STYLE: CHEMI VIT!

Shantae: GREEN CHEESE MAGIC STYLE: SCHABZIGER!

Asuka: PASTA FILATA FIRE STYLE: MOZZARELLA!

Lili De Rochefort: PASTA FILATA WATER STYLE: PROVOLONE!

Cassandra Alexandra: PASTA FILATA LIGHT STYLE: CACIOCAVALLO!

Chai Xiangua: PASTA FILATA DARK STYLE: SCAMORZA!

Ariel's Sisters: PROCESSED CHEESE WATER STYLE: AMERICAN CHEESE!

Lucy Liberty: SMEAR-RIPENED CHEESE FIRE STYLE: MUNSTER!

Princia: SMEAR-RIPENED CHEESE WATER STYLE: PORT SALUT!

Gluko: SMOKED CHEESE WIND STYLE: GRUYERE!

Batch: SMOKED CHEESE LIGHTNING STYLE: GOUDA!

Shizuka Marikawa: WASHED-RIND CHEESE WATER STYLE: LIMBURGER!

Saya Takagi: WASHED-RING CHEESE FIRE STYLE: MONDSEER!

Rei Miyamoto: WASHED-RIND CHEESE LIGHTNING STYLE: APPENZELLER!

Saeko Busujima: WASHED-RIND CHEESE EARTH STYLE: TILSIT!

Tatsumaki: WASHED-RIND CHEESE WIND STYLE: FONTINA!

They fired energy and elemental blasts made of said cheeses.

Lincoln and his harem: CHEESE FINAL SMASH: CHEESY BOMB MANIA!

They fired a massive mega barrage of cheese at Snatcher and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Snatcher was bloated up and swollen like a nasty and ugly balloon.

Derpy Hooves: Now for the grand finale! SUPER CHEESE BOMB SURPRISE!

Derpy formed a ball of glowing cheese and threw it and it went into Snatcher's mouth and down his throat.

We then heard his stomach growl REALLY LOUDLY!

Maria: Wait. Is Snatcher about to-?

Eggs: He's about to blow! Take cover!

Nico: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

We ducked and covered and then Snatcher suddenly exploded with incredible power in a massive and powerful cheese explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion packed as much power as a 100 megaton atomic bomb and Snatcher was totally obliterated and splattered all over the place as a massive pile of bloody and dismembered cheese slop! YUCK!

Me: YUCK!

Nico: What a mess!

Eli: Snatcher is dead.

Saix: Well, that's one way to kill an enemy.

Magneto: Either way, Snatcher won't be bothering anyone again.

Tri Klops: He sure won't.

Multiplex: (to Nico) You can go ahead and eat the cheese now.

Nico: I told you guys-

Lola: Nico, Snatcher's dead now. You can go ahead and enjoy ourself.

Calamitous: As long as you share that cheese.

Nico: Well you're right. Lets eat everyone.

We got to eating the cheese and it was some of the best we've made.

Me: MMM!

Nico: Mmm! Delicious! Great job everyone. You all did great today.

Me: Thanks commander.

Eggs: (To the viewers) This was one cheesy adventure. Hope you all have really good cheese with your meal.

Nico: We all will.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes cheese with everything?

Overkill: I know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

We had a great meal of cheese and then we went back home after having Cheesebridge beamed to Gotham Royal York and we later went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

This was an awesome adventure! The Boxtrolls from 2014 is one of my favorite movies! It was a great movie back then but it's a darn shame that it lost to the 3 big movies Big Hero 6, How To Train Your Dragon 2 and The LEGO movie. But it was still one of the popular movies. I thought it was awesome. I like cheese as much as anyone else but it's loaded with fat and cholesterol. But it's still tasty stuff. But Limburger Cheese is the stinkiest cheese ever and that one smells like rotten socks. P.U.! But it's awesome how they make all kinds of cheese all over the world. Part one of this chapter was for the 1998 game Glover, that's one of my favorite childhood video games for Nintendo 64. The second part is for the TV Show, Chalkzone. That is one of my favorites from my past and it was a great show. But I hope you all like this one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me will be for a new girl named Siyana the Sandworm and she and a Centiskorch gene-slammer named Amira Abboud will be in the world of the movie Sand Serpants. That was originally going to be for November 1st, but I decided to make it a rescue. Also for Lincoln's rescue he's gonna rescue girls in the world of the movie Wild Wild West and that is gonna be an interesting one. The next chapter is for where we head back to Remnant and we're going to kill Corsac and Fennec of White Fang and we're going to make those terrorists of White Fang pay for their crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# Bringing Down The White Fang

Over the deserts of Afghanistan, the War On Terror Battlezone, Me, Stacy Bolton and Applejack were flying over the sands of the desert and it was an incredibly ominous place. For over 20 years the deserts of Afghanistan, Iran, Iraq, Pakistan, Syria and much of Central Asia were at war in a nasty and terrible war with terrorists.

Me: Here we are girls. We're in Afghanistan.

Stacy: Great. The next girl we're rescuing is among sand. Lots of sand.

Stacy concentrated and groaned as her shirt got tight.

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this. This is the sight of a lot of battles that took place in the War on Terror over the last 20 years.

Stacy turned into SHREDGIRL!

Me: YEAH!

Applejack: I don't like this.

We walked around and then we came across a deserted camp.

Me: Where is everyone?

Applejack: I don't know but this is weird.

Then we saw a bunch of our soldiers.

Me: Those are our soldiers.

Then we saw a bunch of giant prehistoric worms come out!

Me: WHOA! Those are the worms from the movie Sand Serpents!

A group of special forces led by Lieutenant Richard Stanley (Jason Gedrick) arrives in Afghanistan in order to deal with the Taliban for their final mission before heading home to the states. However, the group is soon captured by the ambushing Taliban soldiers, who tie them up and plan to use them to request for money and the release of Taliban prisoners. Soon, there is an apparent earthquake with roars and screams that the group hears before managing to release themselves. The group is startled by the remains, including the Taliban filming camera, which does not reveal much. Private Andrews (Elias Toufexis) detects something moving, and Private Susan Eno (Michelle Asante) believes that it could be a mirage.

The group head to a clear area for the chopper to pick them up, where they encounter a giant worm-like creature that emerges from the ground and drags the chopper down, causing it to crash. It chases the group back to the original building where they were captured, but the worm eats Sergeant Wilson (Chris Jarman) in the process. Stanley realizes that the worms can detect noises, which explains why it attacked the chopper. They then fix a car and try to escape, but Isla (Andreea Coscai), a young Afghani girl, runs to the front of their car, causing it to lose control and overturn, pinning Eno underneath and breaking her hip and legs. As the worms approach, she orders everyone else to leave and they do as the worms catch up and eat her.

In a ravaged refugee camp, the group acknowledges the actions of Taliban from information provided by a survivor, Amal (Imran Khan), Isla's father. He and his daughter decide to join the group of soldiers, but fail to convince the other women there, who wish to stay and wait until Taliban give them back their sons, including Isla's brother. On the way, Andrews shows a hostile attitude to Amal, saying that he could be a member of the terrorists. The group then makes the run again but once more they are trapped by Taliban and have to stay inside the original building, until the worms come and devour the Taliban. Unfortunately, Private Kaminsky (Sebastian Knapp) is mortally wounded due to a grenade explosion. Failing to carry him all the way back, the group has to abandon him; as he dies a worm eats him - in the process, Richard uses a grenade to blow up the creature.

The group reaches a tunnel, which according to Amal, can lead to the other side of Taliban's camp where they can call for choppers and supporting troops. However, Amal was attempting to find his son, so he leads the group around back to the Taliban's camp, until he steps on a land mine. As the way is blocked, the group returns to the door where they entered, which has no way to open it from the inside. Isla is then sent up to the ground through an alternative tunnel which only she can fit through. She opens the door on the other side as the worms, being attracted by the explosion in the tunnel, come and eat Andrews.

The group now only has three people, Stanley, Captain Jennifer Henle (Tamara Hope) and Isla. They know that the worms can hear them but can't see them, so they decide to use grenades as distractions to help them reach a tall building, where they ascertain that the worms couldn't reach them. As the plan seems to fail when they're very close to the building, they plan to commit suicide using a bomb pack. Then a Black Hawk arrives on time and kills one of the two worms, and the other submerges. The group is picked up but as they are about to flee, the last worm lunges out from the ground and tries to grab the chopper. To save the others, Stanley jumps into the worm's mouth and triggers the bomb pack, killing the worm and himself, leaving Henle as the sole survivor of all the soldiers.

---

Applejack: That movie was weird.

Shredgirl: Yeah it sure was. Looks like I'm gonna have some worm stew for dinner.

Me: Lets go!

We got to helping them out and then we got help from a Sandworm Girl as well as a Centiskorch Gene-Slammer. The Sandworm Girl was named Siyana and the Centiskorch was named Amira and she was from Iran. We killed the Prehistoric Worms and then I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and then Amira reverted back and she was naked. Then Stacy reverted back.

Stacy was human again. But topless.

Stacy: (covers her boobs) I hope no sand gets on my boobs!

Siyana: But thank goodness those worms are toast.

Amira: (Covers herself) (Arabic Accent) But thank you all for helping me.

I gave Stacy a shirt and Amira new clothes.

Me: It was our pleasure.

Applejack: I hope Lana likes eating worms this big.

Me: Knowing her Applejack, she will be set for life.

We went back to the estate with a massive prehistoric worm feast for her.

* * *

After dealing with the Sand Serpents, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Applejack, and Gi were heading into the world of the 1999 film Wild Wild West, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls who are located here, but we're also going to deal with Dr. Arliss Loveless.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1999 film Wild Wild West, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls who are located here, but we're going to also deal with Dr. Arliss Loveless.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Nico: And I saw the movie long ago, that guy, Dr. Loveless, is truly a dangerous person, and he plotted to dissolve the United States, dividing the territory among Great Britain, France, Spain, Mexico, the Native American people, and Loveless himself.

Applejack: That lowlife sidewinder, he's got to go.

Gi: You said it.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help, along with maniacal cackling. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls who were sighted here, along with U.S. Army Captain James T. "Jim" West and U.S. Marshal Artemus Gordon, but they were cornered by Dr. Arliss Loveless, who's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, along with U.S. Army Captain James T. "Jim" West and U.S. Marshal Artemus Gordon, but they're been cornered by Dr. Arliss Loveless, who's going to kill them. Come on, let's head over there, and kill that lunatic.

We rushed over and boarded Loveless' giant, mechanical spider, and Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he slashed of Loveless' arms with powerful swings of his blade. Then, we all got off the mechanical spider, and Lincoln fired a powerful neon blue energy blast with elemental forces at the mechanical spider, and it exploded in a powerful explosion, and Dr. Arliss Loveless was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly and Lincoln powered down and holstered his Sword of Taranis on his back.

We tended to U.S. Army Captain James T. "Jim" West and U.S. Marshal Artemus Gordon, who were okay. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls who were located here. As soon as Lincoln saw who them, he recognized them. The thirteen girls located here were Jun from Science Ninja Team Gatchaman, Jade, Maya and Meena Mahabala, Michelle, Daisy, Aurora, Alena, Bianca, and Jessica Albert from Dragon Quest, Arche, Rondoline E. Effenberg, and Suzu Fujibayashi from Tales of Phantasia.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Jun, Jade, Maya and Meena Mahabala, Michelle, Daisy, Aurora, Alena, Bianca, Jessica Albert, Arche, Rondoline E. Effenberg, and Suzu Fujibayashi.

Nicole: From Science Ninja Team Gatchaman, Dragon Quest, and

Tales of Phantasia, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Jun: We're okay, and that lunatic is finally gone.

Then, when Jun and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Dr. Arliss Loveless, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Arche: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and they went up to the twelve girls, while Lincoln was still with Arche, who then picked her and the other twelve girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Arche: (Seductively and puts her hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We cheered for what Lincoln did, and we returned to the Estate, with another rescue successful, and another movie villain was put down, especially one who threatened the safety of the United States in a crazed scheme to dissolve the United States and threaten national security.

* * *

After our rescue and another intense workout in the gym, we were heading to Cheboygan, Michigan, to show the Mane 9 and the new recruits a new mental institution that was built here, and the first patient that was brought here was Scoots, Royal Woods' rule-breaking, scooter-riding troublemaker, and former elderly resident of Sunset Canyon.

Me: So, we're heading to the new mental institution that was built here in Cheboygan.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., and the first one brought here was none other than Scoots.

Me: Given her track record for trouble and mischief, I should've guessed she'd wind up here.

Twilight Sparkle: I'd heard about all the trouble she caused here in Royal Woods before it became Gotham Royal York, and I'd hate to find out what kind of trouble she's caused.

Lori Loud: Well, you better brace yourself, Twilight. Scoots has broken a lot of rules at Sunset Canyon before and after Sue was removed and was replaced by Varie, she has also broken a lot of speeding rules on the road by going over the speed limit with her scooter, she's run over our feet a lot of times with that scooter of hers, and she's also been difficult and stubborn, especially when she shows up at Dad's restaurant.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah, and I blew up at her, along with Principal Huggins, and Mrs. Bernado.

Nico: Uh oh, yeah, don't remind me, Mr. Lynn, you really exploded at them.

Applejack: Yeah, I remembered exactly what he did. Man, it was pretty ugly.

---

At Lynn's table, what started out as a mere investigation to solve the mystery of who was giving the place bad reviews, ended with the conclusion that Lynn Sr. was giving his own restaurant bad reviews because he accidentally had his Nosh account create a new one, and give a thumbs down every time he butt dialed, as in sitting on his phone!

Lynn Sr.: Don't worry, kids, after all, it's only once a week for the next year.

Lincoln: Dad, you're not serious are you?

Luna: He's right, Pop-Star, these guys gave you grief in the past even without bad reviews!

Me: Yeah you need to put your foot down and law down the law with those buttsuckers!

Lynn Sr. suddenly remembered all the times these bozos he called "customers" gave him a headache, like Scoots always barging into the kitchen like she owned the place and always bugging him about events that don't exist here, such as "Bring Your Own Fish Fry" Day, or when Principal Huggins always complains about the takeout boxes being too small, and even threatened to sue him for it, or when Mrs. Bernardo always made a big deal about everything, thinking the restaurant is dinner theatre as always, and he never stood up for himself to do anything about all these things. But, no more. Lynn Sr. wasn't gonna take it from a bunch of jerks that try to make his restaurant a nightmare and now plan to make him serve them for the rest of the year!

This time, it's no more Mr. Nice Guy! He stands up straight with a determined look, surprising his kids and us.

Lynn Sr.: No….You're right. I may have started this mess, But, there's no way I'm gonna spend a year serving to these jerks! Come on, we've got a restaurant to save.

We followed Lynn Sr. as he stomps out to the dining area and up to the table of cranky VIPs.

Lynn Sr: Ahem! (They were too busy arguing to hear) I SAID A-FREAKIN'-HEM!

Huggins: Is there a problem? You don't have to shout.

Scoots: Did you get more cheese?

Lynn Sr.: Oh, but I did have a reason to shout, and I'm not here to serve you. I may have got me and my kids into this mess, but, we're not gonna take it anymore from you punks! You may not be the ones who made bad reviews about this place, but you're just as awful! You're rude, picky, harsh, too demanding, and you broke a few rules as well! One example is you, Mrs. Bernardo, you broke our "no pets allowed" rule by letting your horse in here!

Bernardo: I didn't know there was a rule like that! Besides, what other types of transportation does an actress like myself need besides her noble steed?

Lynn Sr.: Ever heard of a car or a bike? Also, you really need to stop showing off and acting like everywhere you go is the dinner theatre circuit. You don't always need to ham it up. (To Scoots) And you, I'm so tired of you always barging into my kitchen like you own it, mooching off my ingredients and making ridiculous demands for something we don't even do here, like bringing your own fish to fry. Plus, your scooter is getting in the way of everything, and you're constantly running over people's feet, including mine! Why are you in a scooter anyway? You never acknowledged or explained why.

Scoots: Okay, so my legs can work fine, but I'm too lazy to walk. I gotta keep up my reputation and nickname. Plus, my beau here loves a girl on wheels.

Lynn Sr.: And that's another thing, why are you dating someone who's much more younger than you? He looks old enough to be your son or grandson! In fact, I think you treat him more like a servant than a date! For example, when you asked him to do his "big boy voice"? And when he sometimes carries you in? And carries your stuff? And practically does everything else for you? (To Tyler) How does that make you feel? Has she ever returned the favor for you?

Tyler: Now that you mention it, no. I mean she doesn't even thank me most of the time. And you're right, she always does bad things!

Scoots: When have I ever?

Tyler: How about the time you forgot my birthday? Or when you gave me a fruit basket that has grapefruit in it even though I'm allergic to grapefruit? Or when you tried to hoard a gigantic room which was meant for Myrtle and that nice lady, Gale, and you forced their grandsons to do a contest for your own personal entertainment?

Scoots: Okay, I admit I'm not perfect, but it's all worth it for your love.

Me: Is she seriously insane? That's not love, that's being a sadist.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. She may be an old lady but she needs to find someone more HER age.

Me: Also I don't blame Tyler for being allergic to grapefruit. I don't even like grapefruit.

Tyler: And another thing, I agree what Lynn said. I'm out of your age range, and some people keep mistaking me for your son. Plus, it's considered weird for people like me dating senior citizens. I'm sorry, but Lynn is right, this so-called relationship can't go on any further. I need a real woman, not someone who's rude, selfish, cruel, a nuisance on wheels, who also takes pleasure in other people's misfortune, is always difficult, always makes ridiculous demands and tried to hoard a huge room reserved for Gale and now her roommate! So that's why I am pleased to say right now, we are through!

Scoots: I… I… I….(suddenly gets up and on her feet to everyone's surprise) Well, fine! You like playing women on huh?! Am I not good enough for you huh?! Fine! Be that way! I never liked you that much anyway!

Lincoln: Wow, I'm glad that guy stood up to Scoots. I'm still mad at her for running over my foot, and for the time she made me and Clyde fight over which one of our grandmas gets a new room.

Me: Same here, big guy.

Lola: And she can walk all this time? But, she was too lazy and cared only about her reputation? She's been big time trouble for Michigan since the day she was born.

Me: Obviously.

Eli: She has major problems.

Lynn Sr. was still bad mouthing the jerks, continuing with Huggins.

Lynn Sr.: And as for you, Mr. I'm-Such-A-Killjoy-And-Always-Insecure-About-My-Baldness-So-I-Have-To-Wear-Ridiculous-Toupees, it's your own fault that you ask for too much food to put in our takeout boxes!

Huggins: Well, it's your fault you never get any bigger boxes!

Lynn Sr.: Oh, excuse me for not raising enough money to buy bigger boxes! Do you know how much I have to spend on food and ingredients before I buy cardboard? And besides, I knew about how you're always bothering Lucy and her friends, always trying to get them to stride away from the spooky things they love, just like that time you tried to separate them with that stupid "seven members in a school club" rule!

Huggins: I had the rule repelled, didn't I?

Lynn Sr.: But, it's not just that, you were always such a grouch and treated Lincoln badly before he moved to middle school! Even after all the times he did to make your school better!

As soon as Lynn Sr. said that, the girls in Lincoln's harem wanted to tell Huggins off for that, but Lincoln had to hold them back before they decided to take action.

Huggins: I mean, I did ban frog dissections for him and Lana after showing me that frogs are amazing, and I let him win that comic contest when I wanted to win it as well.

Lynn Sr.: True, but I still think you owe him an overdue apology, and I don't think the school can handle having a grouch for a principal anymore! Good thing, I have Superintendent Chen's phone number.

Huggins: You wouldn't dare!

Lynn Sr.: I would, Huggins. Nobody messes with my kids and gets away with it!

We cheered for Lynn Sr.

Nico: Yeah, you tell him, Mr. Lynn.

Me: Yeah. Also we have more than enough money for him. We could get bigger to-go boxes.

Lincoln: True. But Huggins has got a lot to think about after this.

Applejack: And a lot to answer for bothering Lucy and The Young Morticians Club, and for treating you badly, Linky. That guy is such a grouch.

Eli: You got that right Applejack.

Allie Wilde: I can tell he has had it coming.

Lynn Sr.: And that's why I'm not gonna stand here and serve to all you jerks anymore!

Scoots: Oh really? What's a big crybaby who can't handle a single online review or criticism like you gonna do to us?

Everyone: UH OH!

Me: Oh she DID NOT just go there.

Lincoln: Scoots has now crossed the line when she called Dad that word, and now, the fireworks are about to go off.

Me: HIT THE DECK!

Eli: DUCK AND COVER!

Now the line was crossed. Lynn Sr. was so mad, his hat blew off from the steam coming from his head! Eye twitching, lips sneering, Blood boiling and teeth grinding, he reached the breaking point and started fighting back with more than just harsh words! He grabbed food and used it as weapons!

Lynn Sr.: More soup for your head? (Dumps hot soup on Huggins, who screams in pain) Please, enjoy the food! (Stuffs breadsticks Down scoots' throat) You want to see the star? Well, here's the encore! (Throws a pie at Mrs. Bernardo)

We were shocked. We'd never seen Lynn Sr. this angry before, but after all that's happened, he had the right to snap. Lana starts going out to the fight, but Lincoln stops her.

Lincoln: Where do you think you're going, Lana?

Lana: There's no way dad can take on those guys by himself, besides we've got a bone to pick with those jerks as well, aren't we tired of getting annoyed by them?

Lynn: She's got a point.

Lincoln: You do have a point, Lana. You're right, let's get out there and show those guys what for!

Me: Let's do it.

We came charging out and joined in the fight.

Luan: Sorry, Mrs. B, no hard feelings, but I took no pleasure in cleaning up after your horse. (Shoves a bag of oats over Bernardo's head) My nose hairs were burning off.

Lucy: This is for all the times you tried to change me and the other Goths into boring normies. (Stuffs hot peppers in Huggins' mouth, his mouth sets on fire)

Luna: This is for using my foot to level your chair! (Dumps mustard down his pants)

Lincoln: I know you had your good sides like when you wanted to enter that ace savvy fan comic contest, and banned frog dissections for Lana, but still, you're a big grouch! (Pulls his jacket over his head)

Lola: Drinks on you! (Dumps milkshakes onto scoots)

Leni: This is for using this poor man as your servant! (Slaps Scoots with a glove which knocks her sunglasses off her face)

Lana: Let's see how cool you are without these dumb shades! (Stomps on the sunglasses, crushing them)

Scoots: Hey! Those cost me eight dollars!

Scoots tried to run us over, but Lincoln fired a red Uxitian lightning blast, which'd sucked out of all the power from Scoots' scooter, and he absorbed it, making him stronger than ever, as his aura flared up.

Scoots: Marigold!

Soon, the cranky diners were bruised, defeated and covered in food, confused and scared at what just happened. But Lynn Sr. wasn't done with them yet.

Lynn Sr.: Well, now that you've finally got the point, I've made a very important decision. You'll never bother anyone else here again! You wanna know why? Because you're all BANNED!

The force of his yell was so powerful, it blew Scoots, Huggins, and Mrs. Bernado out of the restaurant and out the doors!

Lynn Sr.: And, if I ever catch you piles of gunk in my restaurant again, you're gonna wish you were never born! NOW SCRAM!

The scared group of critics ran for their lives! But, the police captured Scoots, who were called here by Varie, and they took her away. Turns out Varie has had it with Scoots always breaking the rules in Sunset Canyon, and always causing trouble, and we also made clones who cleaned up the place.

Lynn Sr.: That's right, you better run! And stay out!

Lincoln: Dad, you did it! You finally stood up for yourself for real!

Lynn Sr.: Yeah, I guess I did, kiddo. And I got to admit, it did feel good to stand up for myself.

Lynn: Not only that, but we've showed those punks who's boss! (To Luan) Hey, I hope Mrs. Bernado doesn't hold a grudge against you for what you did to her, Luan. She's definitely your drama coach, but you didn't like cleaning up after her horse.

Leni: And I hope Scoots has learned her lesson about being rude and treating guys like her personal slaves.

Me: That'll be unlikely. We got the results of her brain scan, and she's had mental problems, and was always big trouble since day one. So, she won't learn her lesson that easily, Leni.

Nico: Plus, Flip was already banned from Lynn's Table after he was arrested for his crimes in Gotham Royal York.

Mr. Grouse went inside after seeing Scoots being arrested, Huggins and Mrs. Bernado walking off since they had a lot about what happened.

Mr. Grouse: Loud, I heard about what happened. Is everything…?

Lynn Sr.: It's okay, Mr. Grouse, just had to take care of three difficult former VIPS.

Mr. Grouse was eventually made VIP of Lynn's Table, since he was the best customer at the table. The next day, Principal Huggins then gave his long, well-deserved apology to Lincoln, the same with Mrs. Bernado to Luan, and they were eventually unbanned. But, as for Scoots and Flip, they were banned for life. Scoots was also banned from Sunset Canyon forever, and she was then put in a new mental asylum in Cheboygan, Michigan, where she will be treated by the staff.

FLASHBACK ENDS

We arrived at the Cheboygan Mental Institution, and we saw Scoots through a one-way window in her padded cell, she was in a straitjacket due to her difficult behavior and mental problems.

Dylan Dalmatian: So, that's Scoots.

Lincoln: Yep, Michigan's biggest troublemaker.

Lynn: But, now she's an inmate in this institution for the remainder of her life.

Lola: She deserves it for all the trouble she's caused. But, at least Huggins and Mrs. Bernado showed remorse for what they did.

Luan: Yeah, Principal Huggins gave a long, well-deserved apology to Lincoln, and Mrs. Bernado did the same thing. As a result, Dad lifted the ban on them. But, Scoots and Flip, they were banned for life for what they did.

Me: They deserved it. Flip was a disgusting mutant and a cheapskate and Scoots was a bitter woman who never treated anyone with respect.

Dante Dalmatian: Scoots can't see us, can she?

Nico: Nah, it's a one-way window, Dante, just like the one used in an interrogation room at the police station. We can see Scoots, but she can't see us.

Lincoln: At least, she won't be causing any trouble for any one in Gotham Royal York ever again. But, we may never know the reason why she's like this.

Lori: Don't worry, bro. Besides, Scoots has always been like this, she's been big trouble ever since the day she was born, and she's shown no remorse for her actions.

We left the Cheboygan Mental Institution and we headed back to The Estate. Scoots now had a lot to answer for, because of all the trouble she's caused for The Louds and for all of Gotham Royal York, as she had the remainder of her life to think about all the trouble she's caused. And when the Grim Reaper comes she'll probably be sent to H-E-Double Hockey Sticks.

---

Later we were watching TV and then we heard a knock at the door.

Demona: I'll get it.

She went to get the door.

Demona just opened the door and saw a little yellow fish on the ground. Remembering the stories that Ben told us, there was one person who was familiar with this fish.

Demona: Kevin? It's for you.

Kevin Levin: Who is it?

The fish looked at Kevin and then hopped onto him and jumped on his head and turned into a helmet.

Me: Whoa! What is that?

Shanan: Wow! That's a Piscciss Helmetfish.

Me: Wow! Never saw one of those here on Earth.

Nico: Yeah and they come from Ripjaws home planet.

Eli: Yep.

Eli: Wait. Kevin, is this the fish you befriended on Piscciss?

Kevin Levin: It sure is Eli.

Me: Cute little fella.

Allie Wilde: He sure is. I didn't know a fish like this knows you Kevin.

Twilight Sparkle: That is really cool.

Me: Let me guess. It was when Aggregor was running around and he was out to get the pieces of the Infinity Map.

Kevin Levin: That's right.

Maria: Can you seperate from Kevin so we can talk to you?

The fish nodded and turned back into a fish and Maria put it in a ball of water.

Maria: What a cute little one.

Horsea: Hello there.

Maria: It's all right little one. Horsea is not gonna hurt you.

Varie: This fish would make a great member of the Nepture Crusaders.

Me: Just what I was thinking Varie.

Long Haul: Can you speak?

Nicole: I think I can fix that. I made this just for this kind of situation.

She put a tiny headband on the little fish.

Fish: Wow that is cool!

Me: Wow! That headband can help you talk.

Fish: Hey it sure can! This is so cool! My name is Mevya.

Me: Cute name.

Slingshot: How'd you get all the way here?

Mevya: I was taken by a strange ship and then it crashed into the ocean. I then saw a bunch of people like Kevin and then I remembered Kevin and I saw him go up into this tree here and then I came here.

Me: Wow. That's good recollection.

Nicole: It sure is.

Laney: Very amazing.

Aylene C.: I think I see the ship. It's down in Lake Huron.

I went over and saw a huge splash pattern in Lake Huron.

Me: Whoa. We better go check it out.

Me and some of the group went to check it out.

Horsea was in a bad mood.

Lynn: You okay, Horsea?

Horsea: (scowling) I'm fine! (hops out of the room)

Lynn: Is it me or is Horsea looking a little angry today?

Maria: Uh oh. I think she's jealous. I'll go talk to her.

Poliwag: Let me go with you Maria.

Maria: Okay.

They went to talk to her.

Meanwhile, me, Shanan, Eli and Nico were at Lake Huron and we saw that the ship was REALLY huge!

Shanan: WHOA! This is a Levornian Interstellar Black Market Cargo Ship.

Nico: Man this is so unusual seeing one here. Lets get it onto land so we can check it out and round up the creatures here on it.

We went and brought it over to land and then we went inside it. We saw lots of creatures in cages.

Lola: Let's get all the creatures out before we're spotted!

Me: I don't think we have to worry about that.

We saw all the crew dead. They were blue skinned creatures that were ripped apart.

Nico: Geez!

Shanan: They were Levornian Hunters.

Laney: Wow. Something REALLY did them in.

We walked around and we looked at many different kinds of creatures. Shanan saw a bunch of them.

Shanan: Whoa! A Xixtornan Golem, A Leqwetian Serpent, A Kirvetian Dragon, A Canderian Zapwing, A Develonian Butterfly, so many.

Allie Wilde: This is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Shanan: Oh man! This is something I thought I would never see again.

We saw a REALLY familiar blue starfish creature with one red slit eye. It was STARRO!

---

**Starro** is a gigantic starfish-like alien from the *DC* universe that invades worlds via sending innumerable smaller clones of itself out to infest a target. These clones proceed to attach themselves to a victim's face and possess them, making them mindless slaves to Starro's will.

This ability to dominate an entire populace with ease makes him an incredibly dangerous threat, and one of the earliest and greatest enemies of the Justice League. Starro was created by Gardner Fox and Mike Sekowsky. He first appeared in The Brave and the Bold #28 (1960).

New Earth

Starro the Conqueror was once a little boy named Cobi who lived peacefully "unremarkable" planet Hatorei. The Hatorei people lived simple lives and they had few semblances of a developed world but in one respect they were unsurpassed. Once a day the planets inhabitants would congregate in a species-wide telepathic link and open up to each other which made their society the pinnacle of ethics and cultural stability. However, on a particularly harrowing day, a Motherstar descended on their planet enslaving their civilization including Cobi and Andrez. At that point in time the Star Conquerors were only nomadic predators who wandered conquering planets until the Motherstar landed and birthed a new queen. So the Hatorei slaves served the queen and built a nest for a new queen to be born. On the planet Hatorei, things were different; the link between the people was still existent and it was impossible for the Star Conquerors to completely control the people.

Starro's central intelligence hiding underground in the sewer. Martian Manhunter tries to fight the central intelligence Starro but Starro is able to attach itself to J'onn, taking control of his body. Now in control of one of the most powerful beings Starro plans on using the teleport tubes in the JLE Embassy to take over Earth. When he demands the JLA use the teleport tubes so he may take them over, to his surprise they send Ice who freezes him.

Prime Earth

Starro active on Thanagar Prime during the invasion of the Dark Multiverse, where heroes Mister Terrific and Green Lantern came looking for more Nth Metal to defeat the Dark Knights. Starro worked with Onimar Synn and helped imprison the Justice Leaguers on Thanager, until they escaped with help by Martian Manhunter defeat Starro and Onimar.

Starro placed on Team Mystery alongside Martian Manhunter, Superman, Starfire, and Sinestro. Battling the Omega Titans Starro fight while the heroes save the other while when Starro have a victor and make him a hero but doesn't last long when one of Omega Titans rip him and his sacrifice has save the heroes.

Legacy

After its sacrifice, Batman found one of its spores and decided to let it grow in a jar, giving birth to Jarro, a tiny version of Starro, raised as one of Batman's sidekicks and Justice League's ally.

---

Shanan: That's Starro the Nevoritian Mind Star.

Nico: Oh man! Starro is here!

Lola: (eyes widen) We need to send it to the Warp. NOW.

Me: I heard all about Starro from Terry and how he was able to control Superman and the Justice League from 2039. How freaky.

Nico: No kidding. That was horrifying. But thank goodness that The Justice League of 2039 was able to stop Starro.

Shanan: Lets send Starro back home. He doesn't deserve to be put in a zoo like this.

Me: Maybe I can use his powers for the future.

I scanned him with my Omnitrix and Shanan snapped her fingers and sent Starro back to his home planet.

Lola: (scared) Guys, what if Starro tries to invade Earth despite us saving him?

Me: Don't worry Lola. Aquagirl told me that he just wanted to go back home. He didn't want to be kidnapped like that. So the 2039 Justice League made the right call and sent Starro and his brethren back home.

Nico: That is a good call.

Laney: Guys look!

We saw a cage filled with water and there was a hole in the back of the wall.

Nico: I think we found where Mevya came from.

Me: We sure did.

We continued walking around and then we found more creatures and Shanan beamed them back to their planets and we found some treasure and kept it. We attached the cargo ship to the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix too and gave it more room. Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Octane: F.Y.I., J.D.? It's your turn to lead us today.

Me: Yep I know. And I have just the mission for us. We're going to Remnant to capture another one of Ruby's enemies running amok.

Nico: Nice!

Varie: I like it. But man that was one amazing find we saw on that ship. And it was a good call you made to send Starro and all the creatures on that ship back to their home planets Shanan.

Shanan: Thanks mom. It was the right thing to do.

Laney: It sure was.

Multiplex, Dr. Light, Kyd Wykkyd, Dr. Polaris, Artie Ziff, Firepower, Saix, Magneto, Tri Klops, and Calamitous then appeared.

Multiplex: Can me, Dr. Light, Kyd Wykkyd, Dr. Polaris, Artie Ziff, Firepower, Saix, Magneto, Tri Klops, and Calamitous go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going back to Remnant to hunt of of Ruby's enemies.

Magneto: Awesome! We saw that ship.

Calamitous: Indeed.

Me: We'll tell you what was on it on the way to Remnant. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

We got the ship ready and we were off to Remnant.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 3111.2: We are en route to the planet Remnant to help out with one of Ruby and friends enemies and either bring them to justice or kill them. This is gonna be one amazing adventure to see.

Allie Wilde: It's so awesome that you have an amazing starship J.D.

Me: It sure is. I think it's amazing too.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at Remnant.

We engaged landing procedure and we landed on Remnant.

We arrived in Blake's home village of Menagerie.

Volcana: Feels good to be back in Menagerie, doesn't it, Blake?

Blake: It sure does. I missed this place.

Me: It sure has changed since the last time we were here.

Laney: No kidding.

Allie Wilde: This is amazing.

Me: It sure is. When we were here the first time on Remnant it was hectic.

Salem: I remember that.

We went into Blake's parents home and we saw her parents Ghira and Kali Belladonna.

Ghira: Well Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Dr. Light: Hi there, Mr. And Mrs. Belladonna!

Ghira: Good too see you all again.

Me: Same to you Ghira. Things have been going well from the looks of it.

Kali: Yeah they sure have. It's great to see you all again J.D.

Me: Same here Kali.

Allie Wilde: It's a pleasure to meet you all. My name is Allie Wilde and I'm a childhood friend of J.D.

Ghira: Pleasure to meet you Allie.

Salem: Hello Ghira, Kali.

Kali: (Sternly) Salem.

Me: Kali it's all right. Salem is not evil anymore.

Eye Five: Did you not see the Press Conference we had about

Salem?

Kali: Yes we did.

Ghira: Kali is just skeptical.

Me: She has every right to be. I know Salem did all kinds of terrible things over the millennia. But she's not that person anymore and Nico can back her up on that.

Nico: That's right. Sure I may have been the one to destroy her but she came back. It was after what I went through with the Digimon Emperor in the 20 Days of Darkness. It may sound crazy but it's true.

Eli: What happened to Salem was completely unfair. She lost Ozma to a terrible disease and she tried to bring him back. But the gods here on Remnant punished her unfairly for it by cursing her with immortality.

Salem: It's true.

Saix: Look, Kali. I know you have trouble believing Salem. But wouldn't you be in her shoes if you tried to save Ghira?

Kali: (Sighs) I guess I would. I'm sorry Salem. I was just skeptical.

Salem: It's all right Kali.

We later got down to having a meal with Blake's parents.

Ghira: So what has been happening since you were here last?

Me: Lots of things. But we recently destroyed the evil Keyblader Xehanort and made sure that he would never destroy the entire universe.

Ghira: Wow.

Me: Yep. And now we have another new threat coming up soon.

Nico: We'll tell you all about that later.

Swindle: What about you guys? Do any of the Faunus here need any supplies? Because me and Eddy can help with that.

Ghira: We appreciate that.

Dr. Polaris: Seriously though. Is anyone causing trouble here?

Kali: Actually yes there is. Corsac and Fennec are back and they are causing trouble around here.

Ruby Rose: (Spittake) Corsac and Fennec are back!? Oh man! I thought they were dead.

Me: What can you tell us about them Ruby?

Ruby Rose: They were originally part of White Fang.

She went over their history.

---

Corsac and Fennec Albain are major antagonists in the American cartoon series RWBY. They are two representatives of the White Fang under Adam Taurus.

Corsac and Fennec are voiced by Derek Mears and Mike McFarland respectively.

In "Menagerie", Corsac and Fennec arrive at the Belladonna home, two representatives of the White Fang, who reveal Ghira was the former leader of the organization. Their conversation is quickly interrupted by Blake and Sun, who are distressed at Ghira talking to the people who contributed to Vale's destruction. Ghira demands the truth from the White Fang representatives, who pass the actions off as those of a splinter group led by Adam Taurus. They offer to show him their plans to take action against the Vale branch, but Ghira sends Corsac and Fennec away to spend time with his daughter instead. Before the latter two leave, they also offer Blake an opportunity to return to the White Fang, mentioning the possible delight of another member named Ilia Amitola as they do so.

In "No Safe Haven", The Albains, as they walk away, comment on

Blake's presence as an interesting development and decide to tell Adam Taurus about it, revealing that they are not actually at odds with him at all.

Volume 5

In "Unforeseen Complications", Corsac and Fennec are seen at the press conference held by Ghira Belladonna where he discusses the revelations revealed in Ilia's scroll. There, they are accompanied by other members of the local White Fang branch in Menagerie and they listen to what their former High Leader has to say. They hear about Adam's plan to overthrow Sienna Khan and take over the White Fang organization as a whole and talks about how he must be stopped, unaware that Khan was already ousted from power and Adam took over. During the conference, Ilia reveals herself and calls the entire Belladonna family traitors and the worst kind of Faunus before running away before Sun could apprehend her. The White Fang escorts they had run off to get her and the two of them smile knowing that their plan remains in motion.

In "Necessary Sacrifice", at a hidden White Fang hideout, Corsac and Fennec Albain summon Ilia. They tell her the news of Sienna Khan's death as well as her next mission: to "silence" the Belladonnas, with the exception of Blake who is to be left alive and brought to Adam. Ilia shows hesitance over this as she leaves. Fennec questions if Adam is the right one to lead the White Fang, but Corsac says they do what is best for the Faunus. Another Faunus, Yuma, enters the room, reporting to the Albains that he has prevented Ghira's messenger from reaching Mistral.

In "Alone Together", Corsac and Fennec personally lead the White Fang during the attack on the Belladonna Household. Finding Ghira, the brothers prepare to fight to depose the chieftain permanently.

In "A Perfect Storm", Corsac and Fennec manage to overwhelm Ghira and deplete his Aura. However, before the two can finish him off, Blake and Sun appear and push back the Albain twins and Blake briefly traps them in an ice clone. Ghira tells Blake to go find Kali and leave the Albains to him and Sun. As Blake leaves the room, the brothers break free of the ice and prepare to continue their battle.

In "True Colors", Ghira and Sun drive the Albain brothers into the meeting room where Blake is fighting Ilia. During their battle, Ghira makes Fennec accidentally shoot Corsac with his dagger and Sun knocks the former out. When Ghira and Sun are distracted saving Ilia from the collapsing upper walkway, Fennec regains consciousnesses and leaps toward Ghira with his daggers in a final attempt to kill him. But Blake pulls her father out of the way with Gambol Shroud at the last second and Fennec lands under the walkway as it gives out and collapses on top of him, crushing him to death. Corsac, enraged at the loss of his brother and their failure to kill the Belladonnas, is about to attack again until Ilia betrays him and knocks him out with her whip. Corsac is later arrested along with the other White Fang members after the attack.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Laney: Oh man! They are bad news!

Me: Even in death that monster Adam Taurus still won't learn and now his minions are going to continue his dirty work.

Nadira: I thought Fennec was dead.

Illia: I saw him get killed with my own eyes!

Salem: (sheepishly) About that? I used a Dark Orb to revive him between the time Blake killed Adam the first time and and the time I invaded Atlas.

DUN DUN DUUUUUUUUNNNN!

Me: Salem!

Salem: Sorry!

Ruby Rose: Well we have a chance to finish some unfinished business. We can throw both brothers in jail now.

Laney: We sure can.

Horsea: HMPH!

Artie Ziff: (to Horsea) Are you okay, Horsea?

Horsea: (bitterly) I'm okay! But shouldn't you be talking more to Mevya? You guys seem to like him more then me!

Lori: Can we literally wait about 10 minutes before making battle plans?

Maria: Horsea what's the matter? Are you jealous because we're talking more to Mevya instead of you?

Horsea: (In denial) NO! (Crying) Oh who am I kidding!? Yes I'm jealous!

Splash Woman: Why would you think we like Mevya more then you?

Horsea: (cries) Because he's more cuter then me! That's why! Maybe you should just dump me in the garbage like all the other trash!

Maria: Now Horsea don't say stuff like that. Besides we would never do that to you. You are the only Pokemon and human for me. Also you have Poliwag as an amazing boyfriend.

Horsea: (Sniffles) I do don't I?

Maria: Yep.

Mevya: I'm sorry, Horsea. I didn't mean to make you feel useless.

Horsea: It's okay Mevya.

Me: Yeah Horsea. Mevya would never steal your thunder like that.

Laney: Yeah. And besides Mevya would make a great 10th mascot.

Nico: Tenth?

Me: We forgot that William has an Eevee and I have a Ninetales.

Nico: Oh right!

Sun Wukong just walked in the room.

Sun: Hey, Mr. and Mrs Belladonna. I just got back from getting food and- (sees us) Are we having a party?

Tri Klops: Not exactly.

Sun: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor.

Me: You must be Sun Wukong.

Sun: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Blake: Hey, Sun. Sorry I haven't seen you in a while.

Lync Volan: But you'll be happy to know that Blake has Lincoln as a boyfriend.

Nico: Yep.

Sun: I'm happy for you. Take good care of Blake kid.

Lincoln: I will.

Me: Don't worry Sun. Lincoln is a man of his word.

Kyd Wykkyd: Back to the topic at hand, I can teleport us to where the Albain Brothers are. And then, Multiplex can clone an army.

Eli: I can find them.

Eli got to concentrating and he was using the Force to find them.

Eli: Found them. They're in Salem's castle 500 miles from here.

Nico: Then that's where we need to go.

Me: Yep. Lets get ready for them guys.

We got ready and then we were off to Salem's old castle. We went in and then we found them in the dining room.

Batch: There they are.

Nico: Yep that's them.

Me: Lets get ready.

In the main dining room, Corsac and Fennac were fuming. But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and then a phoenix cry was heard and spirits of technogeniuses of science in the military swirled around the explosion and then they converged and we landed.

Me: Corsac and Fennac Albain. So we meet at last.

Corsac: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Weiss: Corsac and Fennec Albain, you're under arrest.

Calamitous: I suggest you two come quietly.

Fennec: (laughs) You really want to make us, little man?

Calamitous: (smirks) Would a little man do… this?! (calls down his CalamiBot)

CRASH!

It landed with a thud and then Calamitous got into it and it was ready to smash them.

Jared: You two better come quietly or else you will end up like Adam Taurus when I killed him.

Corsac: You killed Adam!?

Jared: That's right and he brought it all on himself.

Fennec: YOU MURDERER!

Fennec went at Jared and he punched at him and Jared blocked his punch and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Jared: You are pathetic.

Allenby: I'll help you Jared. It's time for me to transform too.

Allenby's eyes then glowed Neon Blue and she had yellow and blue energy and lightning swirling around her.

Allenby: Corsac and Fennac you have caused so much pain and suffering to many parts of Remnant and what you did is unforgivable. Now you will pay.

Allenby was enveloped in a vortex of blue and yellow energy and then it formed into the flag of Sweden. The vortex faded and Allenby emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Allenby had the body of a Goddess and she lad longer blue hair that went down to her upper legs and in a ponytail and she had golden yellow highlights in it and she had an image of her Gundam holding the flag of Sweden in it emblazoned on her forehead. She had earrings shaped like the flag of Sweden on and she had an aqua blue shirt with the flag of Sweden on it and a phoenix was on it and she had aqua blue and yellow fire and she had blue leggings and they had yellow fire on them and she had blue combat boots. She had a sleeveless trench coat on and it had Stockholm Sweden on it and had she had neon blue angel wings with yellow feathers. Written in aqua blue was the kanji for "Allenby Beardsley Knudson, Loving Wife of Jared Knudson, Master of The Nobel Gundam and Ambassador of Neo-Sweden and Great Supporter and member of The World Gundam Federation, Loving Mother of 8 Children and Representative of Volans the Flying Fish."

アレンビー・ビアズリー・ナドソン、ジャレッド・ナドソンの愛する妻、ノーベル・ガンダムのマスター、ネオスウェーデンの大使、そして世界ガンダム連盟のメンバー、八人の子供の愛情深い母親、そしてフライング・フィッシュのヴォランの代表。

She had turned into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SWEDEN

ANGEL OF STOCKHOLM JUSTICE!

Jared: WHOA! Allenby you look awesome!

Heidi: YEAH! Way to go mom!

Me: Way to go! Wow! Allenby how do you feel?

Allenby: (Divine Echoing Ice Voice) I feel amazing J.D. This power is amazing.

Nico: Show them no mercy.

Jared: With pleasure.

Allenby: Lets get them.

Jared and Allenby went at Corsac and Fennec and smashed and pulverized them all over.

?: I will kill you for banishing me to The Shadow Realm!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Yugi: Oh man, I was hoping that I'd never hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, PaniK.

A large figure came out of the shadows, and it was PaniK, The Player Killer of Darkness once hired by Maximillian Pegasus, before Yami Yugi used Mind Crush on him and banished his soul to The Shadow Realm.

Me: So, that's Panik, the Player Killer of Darkness.

Yugi: That's right, J.D. He was hired by Pegasus to take away the Star Chips of Duelists and get them disqualified from the tournament, but when I won my duel against him, he tried to incinerate me, but I was protected by the Millennium Puzzle, and

Panik was inflicted with Mind Crush and his soul was banished to The Shadow Realm.

Nico: This guy is really bad news.

Yugi: You have no idea how bad he is, Nico. Allow me to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about him.

Yugi proceeded to tell The Mane 9 and the new recruits about Panik, and they weren't going to like it.

---

PaniK

PaniK, known as the Player Killer of Darkness in the Japanese version and Yamitsukai in certain video games, is a player Eliminator hired by Maximillion Pegasus. He is a brutal man who targeted Duelists who had earned many Star Chips.

Biography

Duelist Kingdom

Because of his brutality, and the apparent frequency with which he knocks Duelists out of the tournament, he wears 2 double-sized Dueling Gauntlets.

PaniK forced Mai Valentine to wager all eight of her Star Chips in their Duel despite the fact that she only needed to wager two to achieve the ten required. Yugi Muto and his friends arrived just after PaniK defeated Mai.

In order to salvage the situation and return Mai's Star Chips, Yami Yugi challenged PaniK to a Duel. Although PaniK's use of "Castle of Dark Illusions" and the night field both gave his monsters a powerful advantage, Yugi managed to flush out his monsters with "Swords of Revealing Light", forcing PaniK to use "Chaos Shield" for further defense. As a result, Yugi took advantage of this by destroying the Castle's floatation ring with the effect of "Catapult Turtle". When the effect of "Swords of Revealing Light" expired, the castle fell on top of PaniK's monsters that were unable to escape the confines of "Chaos

Shield", destroying them.

With this costing him the Duel, PaniK activated the arena's flame ejectors in an attempt to incinerate Yami Yugi. However, Yami Yugi was protected by the power of the Millennium Puzzle and inflicted a Mind Crush on PaniK, presumably exorcising the evil within him. (In the English anime, it is implied that either PaniK's soul or the evil within his soul is sent to the Shadow Realm.)

---

When Yugi was finished, The Mane 9 and the new recruits were horrified by the actions of PaniK, but for Dante Dalmatian, he couldn't stand that brute.

Dante Dalmatian: You really disgust me, PaniK. You proved that not only you were brutal, but you also proved to be a cheat when you tried to incinerate Yugi. You really deserved to get your evil soul banished to The Shadow Realm, but now that you've shown your ugly face again, I've had just about enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Dante Dalmatian's eyes turned neon blood red, he had a dark energy aura surrounding him along with the souls of the damned and the creatures of the night, and he unholstered his Defender of Camden Town sword from his back, and as he walked towards Panik, he left behind dark fire, souls of the damned, and creatures of the night with every step.

Dante Dalmatian: Panik, what you've done to the duelists during the Duelist Kingdom tournament can never be forgiven. This time, I will put you down myself, and I will banish your evil soul into Oblivion for all eternity!

Suddenly, Dante Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark energy with the souls of the damned and the creatures of the night flying around it, and there was a red phoenix inside the vortex of dark energy. When the massive vortex of dark energy, the souls of the damned, and the creatures of the night fade away, Dante Dalmatian emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Dante Dalmatian grew up to 6'9" in height, he now had the body of a hunk with large and powerful muscles and eight pack abs, he now had a full head of black hair, which was dyed purple, going down to his neck, he has neon blood red eyes and a dark energy aura with the souls of the damned and the creatures of the night surrounding it, and his black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Dante Dalmatian had a black vampire dragon with the Dark Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he still had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered from his back, he had on dragon earrings with the Dark Kanji in its claws, Dante Dalmatian's black collar with spikes turned into a choker for his neck, and he had on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Dark Kanji in its claws, he now has on a black tank top with red phoenix, blue pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black trenchcoat with a vampire dragon, the souls of the damned, and the castle of the vampires on the back. He has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in blue that said, "Dante Dalmatian, Resident Goth of The Dalmatian Family, Master of Darkness, Dark Flames, The Souls of The Damned, and The Creatures of The Night, Loving Son of Delilah and Doug Dalmatian, Brother of 99 Siblings, and Dark Hero of Camden Town."

ダンテダルメシアン、ダルメシアンファミリーのレジデントゴス、闇の達人、闇の炎、ダムドの魂、夜の生き物、デリラとダグダルメシアンの愛する息子、九十九人の兄弟の兄弟、カムデンタウンのダークヒーロー

Dante Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 DARKNESS DALMATIAN VAMPIRE ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were stunned by Dante Dalmatian's transformation, he's now become a true Angel of Darkness, and he's going to bring his brand of dark justice to PaniK for everything he's done.

Dylan Dalmatian: Oh, my Dog, Dante's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Dylan. Dante has now become a true Angel of

Darkness and Justice, someone who'll bring justice to those who dare to harm innocent people. (To Dante Dalmatian) Dante, how do you feel?

Dante Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Vampiric Voice of Darkness) **I feel incredible, Nico. Now, then, it's time to educate this Player Killer of Darkness on how a true Master of Darkness does battle.**

Dante Dalmatian went after PaniK, and attacked the Player Killer of Darkness with powerful blasts of darkness, dark fire, dark lightning, and dark energy blasts, which damaged him greatly and burned him. Dante Dalmatian even sent the souls of the damned and the creatures of the damned at PaniK, who tore into him. Then, Dante Dalmatian slashed off PaniK's arms, as he screamed in excruciating pain, and blood was gushing from the bloody stumps of his arms, and he was now on his last legs.

Dante Dalmatian: **And now, this is the end for you once and for all, PaniK. DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: DEMONIC NIGHTMARE RASENSHURIKEN!**

Dante Dalmatian formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of dark energy and dark fire with a blood red core with the creatures of the night flying around the core, and around the Rasenshuriken were the souls of the damned. Dante Dalmatian also infused it with Super Hakai energy, as there were traces of purple around it. Dante Dalmatian then threw it, and as it hits PaniK, it exploded with such incredible power, and PaniK's evil soul was Super Hakaied for good.

Dante Dalmatian holstered his Defender of Camden Town sword on his back, and he powered down, and his eyes changed from neon blood red to blood red, and his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. We cheered wildly for what Dante Dalmatian did to PaniK, and now, we were rid of another villain from Yugi Moto's past, but there's bound to be more, but we'll always be ready for them. He also kept PaniK's deck for himself.

Troy: You don't have any treasure, do you?

Corsac: Of course not.

Orion: Then there's nothing stopping us from taking you down by force!

Me: And kicking your big ugly asses!

Troy, Noah, and Gia: Legendary Ranger Mode: Phantom Thief Force!

Orion, Jake, and Emma: Legendary Ranger Mode: Interstellar Police Brigade!

They turned into the LupinRangers and PatRangers.

Nico: Lets kick their ugly butts!

Phage: Have some of this! (punches Corsac)

SMASH!

Me: And this! (Kicks Corsac.)

WHAM!

Sam & Luna: Take this fox freak! VOLCANIC RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: DIVINE VOLCANIC THUNDERSTRIKE!

They both fired a massive blast of rainbow lightning and it hit both Corsac and Fennec and electrocuted them all over.

ZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Magneto: Let's see if I can use some metal here.

He held out his hand and sent metal at Corsac and Fennec and smashed them all over.

SMASH!

Laney: Yeah!

Seto: I summon Blue-Eyes White Dragon!

He summoned his trademark monster!

Seto: Attack with White Lightning!

Seto had Blue-Eyes fire a massive energy blasts from its mouth and it hit Fennec and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Hey Corsac!

I bent over and pointed by butt in his face.

Me: SNIFF ON THIS!

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRR

I fired a massive blast of blue fire and burned him badly.

Firepower: Have a taste of my suit!

He fired lasers and missiles and they hit Fennec and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Wamma, Loderool, Nivenna, and Accato Smashed and blasted Corsac and Fennec and smashed them down into the ground.

Slingshot, Eli, Long Haul and Demona all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slingshot"s Neutron Rifle, Eli's powers, Long Haul's Laser Pistol and Demona's powers 100-fold.

Slingshot and Eli: NEUTRON FORCE MEGABLAST!

Long Haul and Demona: LASER DARK MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: JUNGLE NATURE BLAST!

They fired massive blasts of energy and darkness and leaves and flowers.

Dr. Light, Salem, Eli, Lincoln, Blake and Linka: LIGHT LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of lightning and light.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER BLADE!

Princess Allura (VLD): WATER STYLE: AQUA BLADE!

Toph: EARTH STYLE: EARTH BLADE!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: BURNING BLADE!

Hilda: (British Accent) WIND STYLE: JET BLADE!

R. Mika: STRENGTH STYLE: DROP KICK SMASH!

Menat: SPIRIT STYLE: SPIRIT LASER!

Jessica: STING STYLE: STINGING GEMINI LASER!

Yuna: WATER STYLE: TIDAL WAVE!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: TRIDENT SLASH!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: FROST FIST!

Entrapta: TECH STYLE: CYBER HALBERD!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND STAFF!

Shantae: MAGIC STYLE: HAMMER BARRAGE!

Akko: MAGIC STYLE: STARRY BLASTER!

Julie: EARTH STYLE: BOULDER FIST!

Gluko: WIND STYLE: JET STREAM SLASH!

Batch: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER SPEAR!

Tatsumaki: WIND STYLE: CYCLONE SAI BARRAGE!

Makoto Nanaya: WIND STYLE: TONFA SMASH!

Litchi Faye Ling: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING STAFF SMASH!

Colette: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING SWORDS!

Asuka: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING FIST BARRAGE!

Lili De Rochefort: DARK STYLE: DARK BALLERINA MAYHEM!

Hsien-Ko: BLADE STYLE: BLADE BARRAGE!

Felicia (Darkstalkers) WIND STYLE: JET CLAW SLASH!

Morrigan: (Scottish Accent) DARK STYLE: DARK BLASTER!

Tyris: FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING DRAGON BREATH!

Cassandra: WATER STYLE: AQUA JET SLASH BARRAGE!

Hana: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO STAFF!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into weapons of elements.

Lincoln and his harem: FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL STAR BOMBS!

They fired elemental star bombs at Corsec and Fennec which explode on contact!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted the two brothers down and we slapped the cuffs on them.

Blake: It's over, you two. The White Fang is a group that fights for good now. Luckily for you two, you two are going to face justice in a Remnant prison.

Me: And your cellmate can be Lionheart.

Corsac: That madman!? But he's dead!

Me: Not anymore. Weird story on that. Get em outta here.

They arrested the brothers and took them away.

Me: Great job everyone! Now we've seen the last of the corruption within the White Fang. Lets head home.

We went back to the ship and went back to Earth.

Back at the Estate we got the gym ready for the usual battles.

Professor XXXL, Captain Cold, Unicorn, Mammoth, Zexion, King Shark, Golden Glider, Eccentro, Devack, and Solomon Grundy then appeared and with them were Ice Kate and Kid Cold.

Me: Professor XXXL, Captain Cold, Unicorn, Mammoth, Zexion, King Shark, Golden Glider, Eccentro, Devack, and Solomon Grundy.

May: You brought Ice Kate and Kid Cold with you.

Professor XXXL: We figured that they could get a shot in the usual battles.

Captain Cold: They ARE me and Lisa's kids after all.

William: Can't argue with that logic.

Me: Good reason too. And they are your family too.

Unicorn: You guys won't regret it.

Mammoth: (to me) Heard you went to a desert earlier.

Me: It was in Afghanistan.

Zexion: Did you find anything there?

Me: Ginormous prehistoric worms.

Lana: REALLY tasty ones too.

Nico: Yeah for Lana and Leif.

We laughed.

Eli then got a feeling that we haven't sensed in a long time.

Eli: Whoa we haven't faced one of those in a while.

Me: A Number Card.

We then saw a beautiful and huge rainbow butterfly fly in and it was amazing.

Me: Wow! What a Butterfly.

Monica: Oh wow it's The Rainbow Butterfly!

Maximillian: It's Holly.

Me: You know her?

Maximillian: Yeah we sure do.

We learned all about Holly as the Rainbow Butterfly.

---

The **Rainbow Butterfly** is an extremely rare, attractive butterfly that lives deep in the Rainbow Butterfly Wood. It is attracted to the scent of the Lafrescia Flower. It has the ability to separate itself into seven different butterflies (each of these butterflies represents a different color of the rainbow), but It is very difficult to reunite. It's said that one who sees the Rainbow Butterfly will never leave its forest. It is a rainbow.

After being freed from a spiderweb by the Firbits, the Rainbow Butterfly took a liking to the creatures. She used her magic to take the form of a beautiful human named Holly, although the Firbits suspected that it wasn't her real name. One day she left to search for food and never returned.

When Max and Monica arrive in Sindain, they hear of Holly and her trademark Potato Pie (this is Max's favorite food, and it also raises his defense) which Max's mother Elena also used to make. This leads Max to believe they are the same person, which is in fact not the case. It is revealed to the protagonists that distraught by Holly's absence, Conda sent four Firbits from his tribe into the Rainbow Butterfly Wood to find her, however they too have not returned.

---

Me: Whoa. She must've been trying to find the Firbits that got lost. But never found them.

Monica: That's right.

Eli: She has a Number Card on her. It's why she's here.

Me: Eli, you help Max and Monica free her.

Eli: Right.

?: That's a big story.

3 figures came and they were Gasser of Lost Galaxy back for Round 2, Hydra Worm from Mystic Force and ELEPHANTITAN from episode 8 of In Space!

---

**Elephantitan** was an elephant monster used by Astronema. Elephantitan headbutted and knocked off buildings in attempt to knock over Professor Phenomenus' plutonium fuel that was in a lab. He also endangered Cassie and Lenny by attempting to topple the building they were inside of. He was destroyed by the Astro Megazord.

---

Nico: Gasser, Hydra Worm and Elephantitan.

Andros: Oh boy.

Elephantitan: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you Elephantitan. You were sent to knock over Professor Phenomenus' Plutonium Fuel.

Elephantitan: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Elephantitan: You guys have any peanuts?

Laney made a bunch of them.

Laney: This oughta satisfy you.

Elephantitan: Thanks Laney.

He ate them.

Gasser: I bet you guys didn't expect me to bring a second fellow monster with me, huh?

Nico: No we sure didn't.

Me: Very awesome!

Eli: Yeah.

Me: And Hydra Worm must be here for…

Hydra Worm: Here for Siyana. Worm to Worm.

Me: Wow!

Siyana: This is gonna be good.

?: Not without me.

Another figure came out and it was R.I.D. KICKBACK!

Nico: Kickback!

R.I.D. Kickback: Nice to meet you Nico. And I get to face Cicadacon.

Cicadacon: I'm honored.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Levi, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Sabre, Lisa Loud, Dexter, Stewie, Bentley, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

---

Professor XXXL was first.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) Did J.D. really meet a Centiskorch Gene Slammer this morning?

Levi: Indeed he did. Really interesting one. her name is Amira and she's from Iran.

Pinkie Pie: She sure is and she went through so much over the years.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) The War on Terror mostly and that was awful for her because of everything going on.

Marble Pie: Yeah that was horrible with everything that was going on.

Featherweight: You're not kidding there. That was awful.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) The War on Terror was really awful. For over 20 years it was all taking place.

Sprocket: An awful war. But what J.D. and team found when they were there was scary.

Steel Lynn: Yeah seeing those worms was freaky.

Dino Sabre: It sure was gross. Those worms were huge. Lana liked them though.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative and Lana does love her earthworms for human consumption.

Dexter: Indeed she does.

Professor XXXL: She sure does like to eat those. Lets do it for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, Command it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Levi: A most amazing success.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 2: Qin Chen, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Mammoth, Nico, Allie Wilde, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold and Kid Kold

---

Captain Cold & Kid Cold was next.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) I think you and Amira are gonna get along just fine.

Qin: I agree with you there on that Leonard. But those worms that J.D. and everyone saw in Afghanistan were disgusting and massive.

Sunset Shimmer: I've never seen huge worms like those before.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! They were massive.

Cayenne: And those worms were millions of years old.

Wallflower: They were huge and massive. Lana has never been that full before.

Firecracker Burst: Lana sure loves to eat worms.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) She's not gonna eat anything more for the rest of the week.

Gusty: Yeah. Amira is really awesome as a Centiskorch and as a huge.

Sunburn: Boy she sure is and her fire powers are perfect too.

Fire Lori: Our friend Parvana would get along great with her too. She comes from Iran too.

Dino Mammoth: Yeah she sure would. But it's awful that Iran went through so much over the years.

Nico: Yeah Iran went through hell.

Allie Wilde: It sure did. Poor girl.

Captain Cold: Yeah that was terrible.

Kid Cold: It sure was.

Captain Cold: Shall we get it on?

Qin: Lets shall!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed them down.

Qin: ALL RIGHT ALL RIGHT! POUR THE WINE AND CUT THE CHEESE!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Battle 3: Sheila Castille, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Brachio, Chief Wiggum, Louie, Eddie, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Sheila: Her name is Siyana and she's a Sandworm.

Princess Celestia: She is a really amazing burrower and digger. She also would make a great geologist like Nicole would.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement)

Princess Celestia: She sure would.

Minuette: She's an amazing fighter underground. It's like she can do all kinds of things in the ground and on the ground.

Twinkleshine: She knows so much about the earth and what's in it and she knows a lot about fossils and minerals too.

Lemon Hearts: She sure does. It's amazing.

Moondancer: I think so too. She knows so much about ancient stuff too.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah and she would make a great partner for Nicole too.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree with you on that too Lyra. That is amazing.

Spotlight: I agree too. She has amazing talents.

Light Lily nodded.

Dino Brachio: She sure is amazing in the fields of geology.

Unicorn: Indeed. And the theme for this group must be officers.

Chief Wiggum: That's right.

Louie: It's a great theme for this group too.

Eddie: Eddie likes to hurt people.

Unicorn: Nice. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIo! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic, light and energy and smashed him down.

Sheila: TAKE THAT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 4: Lynn Jr., Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Lynn, Lightning, Paula, Margo, Maya, Alusia, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) You and Siyana would get along great. After all, both of your powers revolve around the Earth.

Boy Lynn: She would get along great with all of the Earth Users. She does know a lot about the Earth too.

Applejack: She sure does and she has a great reach for someone that digs through the ground.

Apple Bloom: She has about a good 35 foot reach.

Frozen Fright: That's a really impressive reach.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is for a wee lass.

Stone Luna: I agree there. It's amazing dudes

Flashwing: I'll say. Really impressive.

Dino Tricera: It sure is amazing and really awesome.

Lynn: Wonder if she's good at sports and anything like that.

Paula: That would be cool.

Maya: (Snoring)

Mammoth: Yeah it would be cool. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of earth, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Boy Lynn: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Roxy, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Winx Club, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) Considering your powers, you probably understood Mevya even before Nicole gave him that device.

Roxy: Yeah I did and Mevya is really cute.

Fluttershy: Mevya is a really cute fish.

Tree Hugger: She's far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: It's amazing how Mevya knows Kevin and it's awesome that we have a creature from Piscciss as one of our Mascots now.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is amazing.

Stealth Elf: Mevya is both adorable and amazing too.

Plant Lola: Yep she sure is.

Dino Rhamph: But it was terrifying that she was abducted by aliens there.

Bloom: No kidding. But thank goodness they were stopped.

Flora: Even though we didn't destroy them.

Zexion: That's true. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, grass, flowers, elements and fruit and smashed him down.

Roxy: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 6: Peyton, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Styraco, Tom, Sarah, Kaz, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark

---

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) As a fellow sea creature, I'm glad Mevya is with you guys now.

Peyton: I am too. Mevya is also a cute one.

Starlight Glimmer: She sure is.

Cozy Glow: And it's awesome how Kevin knows her too.

Trixie: It sure is. And I think Mevya is cute too.

Juniper Montage: And it's awesome how she got here to Earth.

Clover: Despite crash landing in Lake Huron. That was really cool.

Hex: It sure was.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it was.

Dino Styraco: It's not just Mevya that landed on Earth but many creatures in that ship did. Mevya is the only one that escaped and found us and Kevin.

Tom: That's good she did.

Sarah: It sure is.

King Shark: No kidding. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of magic, bones, water and energy and smashed him down.

Peyton: AW YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Flash, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Sonic, Turbo, Lightning McQueen, Roadrunner, Speedy Gonzales, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider and Ice Kate

---

Golden Glider and Ice Kate were next.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) Did Horsea really think you guys were going to abandon her for Mevya?

Flash: Yeah she sure did but we would never do that to one of our cute mascots.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah Maria loves Horsea too much for that to happen.

Scootaloo: Horsea is one of our favorite mascots and she is just as cute as Mevya.

Flash Magnus: Yeah we love ALL of our mascots equally.

Whirlwind: We sure do and it's awesome.

Air Lincoln: And nothing can ever change that.

Dino Ptera: That's right. All the mascots are really cute.

Sonic: They sure are.

Turbo: And they are all cute equally.

Lightning McQueen: And are really awesome.

Roadrunner: Meep meep. (Holds up sign that said "I would never abandon any of the mascots like that ever.")

Speedy: (Spanish Accent) Well said señor Roadrunner.

Ice Kate: I agree with you all there.

Golden Glider: Me too. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, wind, speed and lightning and smashed them down.

Flash: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Linka, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Lincoln, Paula, Fiona, Elena, Batch and Luxord VS Eccentro

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) Speaking from personal experience, you could probably tell that being jealous would've been bad for Horsea.

Linka: Yeah I sure could. Poor thing.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah we would never abandon her.

Luster Dawn: Maria found her and she would never do that to her.

Princess Cadance: It's not in her nature.

Flurry Heart: Yeah it's just not right.

Star Swirl: No it's not. It's not right at all.

Spyro: Yeah it's crazy.

Crystal Laney: No kidding.

Dino Tyranno: It sure is crazy that Horsea would think that.

Lincoln: Poor thing.

Paula: Yeah no kidding.

Eccentro: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired magic, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Linka: Electrifying!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Battle 9: Dante, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Bertrand, Haiku, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Brittney, Phage and Lasher VS Devack

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) With Corsac and Fennac locked up, it's the end of the corruption in the White Fang.

Dante: Yeah they deserve to be locked up in prison for their crimes.

Princess Luna: They sure do and they will never see the light of day again.

Snowdrop: No they sure won't. It's fitting for them.

Gari: I agree with you completely on that. What they did was unforgivable.

Ink Rose: And they will never be welcome in any part of Remnant again.

Moonlight Raven: No they won't. It will be fitting if they died in jail right now.

Blackout: It sure would be fitting.

Shadow Lucy: I wish death upon those demons.

Dino Stego: They are demons that deserve nothing short of the fire of hell.

Bertrand: You said it.

Haiku: I agree with you there.

Brittney: In my opinion I think Hell is too good for them.

Devack: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of yellow fire, rainbow fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Dante: That was great!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Brittney: Darkness falls.

---

Battle 10: Tristan Taylor, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Yugi, Tea, Joey, Serenity, Eli, Mokuba Kaiba and Seto Kaiba VS Solomon Grundy

---

Grundy was next.

Grundy: (to Tristan) Grundy hope Albain Brothers get into bad cafeteria fights. (groans) Great! Now Grundy hungry!

They laughed.

Tristan: I do too.

Rarity: Indeed. What the Albain Brothers did is absolutely despicable.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it's inhuman that they can be that evil.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is awful and they deserve every second in prison doncha know.

Gill Grunt: I agree with you there. It's good that they die in prison.

Liquid Leni: It's totes fitting for them.

Dino Ichthy: I agree there too.

Yugi: Same with me. They deserve it.

Tea: Yep they sure do.

Joey: I agree there guys.

Grundy: Grundy agree. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements, water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Tristan: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Battle 11: Eli, Monica and Maximillian VS Rainbow Butterfly & Number 51: Finisher the Strong Arm

The Rainbow Butterfly was next.

Eli: Hold on Holly!

Max: We'll save you!

Eli fired a Blast of Force Lightning and it hit the Rainbow Butterfly and freed her and he got the Number.

Eli: Got it.

Monica: All right!

Holly reverted back.

Holly: Thank you so much for saving me.

Monica: You're welcome Holly and it's good to see you again.

Holly: Same to you Monica.

## Battle 12: Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Superdudes, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Gasser

Gasser was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Gasser: It sure is and I have a bunch of swords for the Superdudes.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords like he said.

Nico: Wow look at these.

Gasser: They are called the Destroyers of The Virus.

Destroyers of The Virus, they're a collection of swords with the symbols of The Supernoobs etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged, wide blades, black angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts matching the colors of their suits, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems matching the colors of their suits. Once in hand, the Supernoobs will get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Sweet!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to them and said changes happened.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: **"Galaxy Red!"**

Kai: **"Galaxy Blue!"**

Damon: **"Galaxy Green!"**

Maya: **"Galaxy Yellow!"**

Kendrix: **"Galaxy Pink!"**

Mike: **"Magna Defender!"**

All: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Leo: GALAXY QUASAR LAUNCHERS! FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they hit Gasser and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gasser was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Gasser you have failed this world. Now for Elephantitan.

---

## Battle 13: In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Dirt Lana, Lola, Lana, Lucy, Lisa, Lily and Laney VS Elephantitan

---

Elephantitan was next.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: **"Power Red!"**

Carlos: **"Power Black!"**

T.J: **"Power Blue!"**

Ashley: **"Power Yellow!"**

Cassie: **"Power Pink!"**

Zhane: **"Power Silver!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Power Up!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some buttkicking!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Andros: SPIRAL SABER!

T.J.: QUATTRO BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Elephantitan and he exploded into dust.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: ALL RIGHT! Elephantitan you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 14: Siyana the Sandworm VS Mystic Force Hydra Worm.

Hydra Worm was next.

Hydra Worm: I'm looking forward to this.

Siyana: Me too. This is gonna be awesome.

Hydra Worm: Yep. Lets do it!

Siyana fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Battle 15: Sea VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Awesome adventure huh?

Sea: It sure was and there are more to come.

Bluto: Yep. Lets do it!

Sea pulverized and punched Bluto all over and smashed him down.

Battle 16: Cicadacon VS Kickback

---

Kickback was next.

Kickback: Looking forward to this one.

Cicadacon: Same with me and it's gonna be awesome.

Kickback: It sure is. Lets do it!

Cicadacon: With pleasure. Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and slashed Kickback all over and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and cheered.

King Shark: (to Blake) How's it feel for the White Fang to be corruption free?

Blake: It feels great. Thanks for asking.

King Shark: You're welcome.

Golden Glider: Also, did you guys find the ship Mevya was on?

Maria: We did. We saw many creatures there.

Me: Yeah it was crazy.

Eccentro: You can tell us while we eat.

May: Okay. But Starro was one of the creatures aboard the ship.

Devack: WHOA! Really?!

Me: Yep.

Grundy: Talk later! Grundy want food now!

We got to eating and talking.

Blake Belladonna: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and I have a feeling the next one is gonna be awesome and fun.

Me: I do too.

We had a nice dinner and went to sleep. Corsac and Fennec were both sentenced to spend the rest of their lives in prison with no possibility of parole.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Corsec and Fennec of RWBY were some of the worst villains I've seen in the series. But now they will have the rest of their miserable lives in prison to think about their crimes. The first part of this chapter was for the 2009 movie Sand Serpents and as you already know, that was supposed to be a chapter foro November 1st. But I decided to make it a rescue. Those giant worms in that movie were ugly and scary. The second part is for the 1999 movie Wild Wild West and that was a great movie. Also the 3rd part for thei chapter is based on the extended ending of the Loud House Episode Much Ado About Nothing which aired on August 27th, 2021 and that was a great episode! It was the extended ending made by tanasweet123 and that was a great ending! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next girl is gonna be in the world of the 2000 movie Supernova and me and the Solgaleo Gene-Slammer are gonna meet a Fire Angel girl named Pirolilly and she is a girl from one of my books I wrote at home. We're going to meet her and stop an unstable 9th Dimensional bomb and a deranged madman from killing the crew of a ship. Next for Lincoln's rescue it's gonna take place in the world of Dead Space 2 and that one is horrifying! Lincoln is gonna try and recruit more members for the Anti-Unitology Conglomerate and rescue more girls. The next chapter for tomorrow is gonna be a third villain from Tai Chi Chasers and we're going to help Rai, Sena and the chasers destroy General Mischka and we're going to make that evil treacherous monster pay for his crimes to the world as well as to Rai and Sena. Get ready Mischka because your days are now numbered.

See you all tomorrow.

# Evil General of The Dragonoids

WARNING: THIS CHAPTER BATTLE HAS GORE AND BLOOD AND CARNAGE. READ AT YOUR OWN RISK

---

Out in the distant reaches of space, me and Ekaterina Vinogradov the Solgaleo Gene-Slammer were walking around a really amazing and very advanced ship that is from the 22nd Century.

Me: Wow this ship is incredible.

We then saw a strange object in the quarantine bay.

Ekaterina Vinogradov: (Russian Accent) Is that a bomb I see?!

Ekaterina concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: That's not like any kind of bomb I've ever seen.

We saw that it was a strange glowing purple bomb and it was made of some kind of weird extradimensional energy. I typed a code and we went into the quarantine bay and Ekaterina turned into SOLGALEO!

Ekaterina Solgaleo: What is that?

Me: It's weird. It's emitting a weird energy that's not like anything I've ever seen or felt.

J.D. 2: That's because it's 9th Dimensional Energy.

Me: 9th Dimensional? That's really unusual.

Ekaterina Solgaleo: Can you analyze it?

I ran a test on it and it showed that it was a 9th Dimensional Bomb made entirely out of extradimensional energy and it had an exponenitial expansion capability. It was really unusual and it emits a really powerful form of energy that makes a person stronger and younger which is really unusual. Then I saw that this was the bomb from the 2000 movie and box-office bomb, Supernova!

---

Supernova chronicles the search-and-rescue patrol of the medical ship Nightingale 229 in deep space in the early 22nd century and its six-member crew, which includes captain and pilot A.J. Marley (Robert Forster), co-pilot Nick Vanzant (James Spader), medical officer Kaela Evers (Angela Bassett), medical technician Yerzy Penalosa (Lou Diamond Phillips), search and rescue paramedic Danika Lund (Robin Tunney) and computer technician Benjamin Sotomejor (Wilson Cruz). Aboard their vessel, they receive an emergency distress signal coming from an ice mining operation on the moon Titan 37, more than 3,000 light-years away.

The crew answers the call and dimension-jumps-during which Captain Marley suffers fatal injuries due to a malfunction of the ship's equipment-arriving in the path of Titan 37's debris cloud, some of which damages the ship and causes the loss of 82 percent of its maneuvering fuel. Worse still, Titan 37 orbits a blue giant, and its high gravity field will pull the ship to the point where it will be incinerated in 17 hours, 12 minutes-which happens to be almost the same amount of time that the Nightingale 229 will need to recharge its jump drive, their only possible hope for escape. With only an 11-minute window for escape, the surviving crew soon find themselves in danger from the disturbing young man (Peter Facinelli) they rescue, and the mysterious alien artifact he has smuggled aboard. This artifact is analyzed by the ship's computer and is said to contain nine-dimensional matter.

It is ultimately discovered that the young man who called for rescue is actually Karl Larson, an old former lover of Kaela (it is implied that he was abusive). Karl came into contact with the nine-dimensional matter after recovering the artifact. It somehow enabled him to acquire super-strength and supernatural healing abilities, and made him younger (such that Kaela did not recognize him). Karl murders most of the crew except Kaela and strands Nick on the mining platform. Karl unsuccessfully attempts to romantically reconcile with Kaela. Nick finds his way back to the medical ship through a rescue pod left on the mining platform, and a battle ensues between Nick and Karl. Karl is ultimately killed by Kaela using explosives placed near the alien artifact which Karl was obsessed with retrieving. The explosion ejects the artifact into space, hurtling it towards the blue giant.

With moments left before the dimension jump activates, Kaela and Nick place themselves into the only remaining dimensional stabilization chamber (Karl had destroyed all but one), which is the only thing that enables human beings to survive the ship's dimensional jump drive. The pods are meant to hold only one person; however, two subjects might be genetically mixed during the dimensional jump. Before Nick and Kaela enter the only remaining pod, the computer warns them that the nine-dimensional matter is reacting with the gravity of the blue giant sun and will cause a nine-dimensional reaction that will spread in all directions, such that the reaction's resulting supernova will reach Earth within 51 years. The computer hypothesizes that the reaction will either destroy life on Earth or "enable humankind to achieve a new level of existence". Just before the blue giant supernovas, the ship engages in a dimensional jump which brings Nick and Kaela back to Earth. As a result of their being in the same pod, the two of them each have one eye of the other person's original eye color. The ship's computer also reveals that Kaela is pregnant, which may be the result of them being in the pod together during the jump, or the result of their copulation hours earlier.

---

Me: WHOA! This is the world of the 2000 movie Supernova.

Ekaterina Solgaleo: I know that movie! Whoa! And that was a total box office failure. We got to stop this bomb.

Me: How can we? This is a bomb made of pure 9th Dimensional Energy.

J.D. 2: I can help out with that. I've dealt with this sort of thing before and it's a weird story. But for it to work, you have to keep your hands on it J.D.

Me: Okay.

?: Let me help too.

A woman came and she had fire color hair and had wings made of pure fire and she was a Honouian.

Me: Whoa you're a Honouian.

Pirolilly: That's right. I'm Pirolilly and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here.

I put my hands on the 9th Dimensional bomb and my crest fired a beam of energy and it hit the bomb and disarmed it.

Me: Whew. That was a close one.

I put on my blind man glasses and Ekaterina reverted back.

Ekaterina was human again. But naked.

Ekaterina: (covers herself) Thank God we stopped that bomb!

I gave Ekaterina new clothes.

Pirolilly: Thank goodness. Now we got to deal with Karl.

Me: Lets get that son of a bitch!

We went to get him and we saw him about to attack a woman.

Me: Hey! Pick on someone your own size you fuckwad!

I fired a blast of energy and it hit him and obliterated him in an instant!

We got the ship back to Earth and Nick was beamed aboard and then we put the 9th Dimensional energy bomb in our vault.

* * *

After that epic rescue in the world of the 2000 movie Supernova, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Hunter, Linka (Captain Planet), Nicole Knudson, Isaac Clarke, Nicole Brennan, Kendra Daniels, Suzie & Alicia Berrick, and Hunter Drake Michaelson were heading to Titan Station in the world of Dead Space 2, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls located here, but he's also going to recruit more members for The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate, and we're also going to kill the Unitologists located here, destroy The Marker that was located there, and arrest Hans Tiedemann for his crimes.

---

Director **Hans Tiedemann** is the secondary antagonist of *Dead Space 2* . He attempts to stop Isaac from destroying the Maker on the Titan Station at all cost.

He was voiced by Lester Purry.

Hans Tiedemannwas the highest civil authority present on Titan Station at the time of the Necromorph outbreak. A letter from him found later in the game lists his position as Director of Operations aboard the station.

Repeating videos of him can be seen in certain areas of the station, urging its residents to evacuate and declaring martial law. Graffiti-covered posters of him can also be seen, indicating that he was not well loved among the station's population, the Unitologist portion of it, anyway.

He is Isaac Clarke's primary human antagonist throughout the game and he utilizes numerous automated subsystems as well as teams of Security Officers to halt Isaac's progress throughout the Sprawl. There is also evidence of him being controlled by someone going by the alias Overseer. The Overseer had sent a log detailing disappointment in the station evacuation and promise retribution against Tiedemann for authorizing it.

Despite his numerous attempts to kill Isaac and his heavy handed attitude, Tiedemann seems to see himself as a protector of the station's residents. In one audio log he is heard to say that his family had a long standing history as runners of the station and that he wanted to protect the station and its population from the

Necromorph infestation. This may be the reason he ordered the evacuation in an attempt to save as many people as he could from the Necromorph outbreak on the sprawl despite being ordered not to launch one. It is unknown exactly how many people survived their escape from the Sprawl. Multiple shuttles are seen leaving the station in the earlier scenes of Dead Space 2, some crashing into each other but others making it out apparently unscathed. It is not known, however, if those shuttles/ships were carrying any Necromorphs or the insane.

After hampering Isaac at every turn, Isaac finally pushes into the Government sector with the help of Ellie. Isaac unleashes the Necromorphs upon all of his security personnel to finally confront him in front of the new 100 story tall Marker. At this point Tiedemann has sustained horrific wounds from an earlier explosion caused by the Marker, which has left him badly burned down his right side to the point that his skull and muscle tissue is showing.

Shouting at Isaac in rage and impaling him with several Javelin spears, he says that "The research in that Marker is worth every life we just lost! I won't let you throw all this away". Isaac, however, gains the upper hand and breaks Tiedemann's arm and impales him in the neck with his own Javelin Gun. Isaac can then choose to execute him with a shot to the back of the head which completely decapitates him, electrocute him, shoot him anywhere else in the body, or leave him to die from his neck wound. It's assumed that he never saw the apparition of Nicole Brennan as she never looks down at him during his death and it's possible that only Isaac could see due to his hallucinations.

---

Lincoln: Oh man, we're on Titan Station in the world of Dead Space 2, and I know what we're going to do here. Not only am I going to rescue the ten girls located here, but I'm also going to recruit more members for The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate, and we're also going to kill the Unitologists who are located here and destroy another Marker located on Titan Station, and we're going to arrest Hans Tiedemann for his crimes.

Me: That's right, dude. Those Unitologists just can't stay dead, can they?

Nico: But, we're going to kill the Unitologists located here, and destroy the Marker located on Titan Station. But, I can't believe Tiedemann created another Marker and was studying it. Doesn't he even realize the evil he's unleashed?

Nicole Brennan: I don't think he does. He has to be out of his mind.

Kendra Daniels: I can't believe that Tiedemann created another Marker and was studying it. He must have found someone else who was affected by The Marker. But, Tiedemann will answer for his crimes in prison.

Isaac Clarke: And while we're at it, we should also rescue those who've had ties with the previous Necromorph outbreaks. Tiedemann has probably issued orders to have them killed.

Hunter Drake Michaelson: (German-Hungarian Accent) Good idea, Isaac.

Me: I agree. But he obviously has no idea how dangerous the Necromorphs are. They are like a cancer to every living thing in the universe.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls who were sighted here, along with Ellie Langford, Gabe Weller, Lexine Weller, Nolan Stross, and Victor Bartlett, but they were inside a room, and just on the other side was a massive army of Necromorphs, and it looks like they were going to get through.

Lincoln: Oh man, I've found the ten girls located here, along with potential members for The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate, they're inside a room, but just on the other side is a massive army of Necromorphs.

Me: That's not good.

Lincoln: No, it ain't. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over, and and Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he slashed and blasted every last Necromorph to shreds. We also follow his lead, and we also joined in on the attack, slashing and blasting every last Necromorph to shreds. We got to the room, and Lincoln knocked on the door.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **It's okay, we're not with Tiedemann, we're here to help.**

The door to the room opened, and we entered the room. We were greeted by Ellie Langford, Gabe Weller, Lexine Weller, Nolan Stross, whom we cured from his dementia, his wife Alexis and infant son and Victor Bartlett, and we explained that we were here to help them escape and we're also going to arrest Tiedemann. They were relieved to hear of those news.

Ellie Langford: Thank you so much J.D. We owe you all big time.

Nolan Stross: Yeah but I have the worst ever headache.

Me: We'll get you guys all back to the estate so you all can rest up.

Nico: Yeah.

Alexis Stross: We are grateful to you all for saving us.

Me: You're welcome Alexis.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls who were located here, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he recognized them. The ten girls were Yamato Nadeshiko, Laura, Lita Luwanda, Marz, Falke, Pullum Purna, and Blair Dame from the Street Fighter franchise, Natsu Ayuhara and Tiffany Lords from Rival Schools, and Maki Genryusai from Final Fight.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yamato Nadeshiko, Laura, Lita Luwanda, Marz, Falke, Pullum Purna, Blair Dame, Natsu Ayuhara, Tiffany Lords, and Maki Genryusai.

Nicole: From the Street Fighter franchise just like R. Mika, Makoto, Ibuki, and Menat, Rival Schools, and Final Fight, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Laura (Street Fighter): Yeah, we're okay.

Then, when Laura and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from the massive horde of Necromorphs about to break in and kill them, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Laura (Street Fighter): Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and they went up to the nine other girls, and Lincoln went up to Laura, who then picked her and the other twelve girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Laura (Street Fighter): (Seductively and puts her hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Nico: But, we're not done yet.

Lincoln: **You're right, Nico.**

Lincoln found where The Marker's located, and he fired a very powerful barrage of neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces inside it, killed the Unitologists there, destroyed The Marker, and it also destroyed the remaining Necromorphs here on Titan Station.

We then were facing HANS TIEDERMANN!

Hans Tiedermann: The research in that Marker is worth every life we just lost! I won't let you throw all this away!

Me: Tiedermann you are totally out of your fucking mind! You don't have any idea what kind of danger the Necromorphs and the Markers all pose to the entire universe!

Nicole: That's right! They are like a cancer! And they will stop at nothing to destroy all life in the entire universe!

Nico: They are pure evil!

Hans Tiedermann: It's all for coming together!

I fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him and knocked him down.

Then, we captured Hans Tiedemann and we put him in Kendra Daniels' former cell in The Moon Prison, and Ellie Langford and the survivors we found were recruited to The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate. This was a terrifying rescue more terrifying than our first encounter with The Necromorphs years ago.

After our terrifying rescue on Titan Station and another intense workout in the gym, we were heading to New York to help Droopy, Dripple, and Ms. VaVoom with another assignment in New York, and for this assignment, it appears Droopy's archenemy, Butch the Dog, was up to his old tricks once again, and was trying to kill Droopy again. McWolf was with us, since he has a score to settle with that mutt.

Me: I can't believe that Butch the Dog is at it again. I've seen his attempts to kill Droopy many times on TV and they are so funny, but he was so incompetent in his attempts, and we saw him humiliate himself many times.

Lincoln: That's right and he is really funny, but we'll be glad to have him thrown in prison for good.

McWolf: That'll be for later, at least until we get a few blows on him. I saw his attempts to kill Droopy, but he's incompetent and stupid. I'll be glad to have him thrown in prison for good.

Nico: You said it.

We met up with Droopy, Dripple, and Ms. VaVoom, and we went after Butch the Dog, who was hiding out in an abandoned warehouse in the New York Harbor.

Lincoln: We need to be careful, Butch the Dog has traps set up all over the place, so that means, it's time to outsmart an incompetent trickster.

We all hid underneath a cloud of darkness created by Lincoln and

Dante Dalmatian, and through the dark shadows, we took down and destroyed every last one of Butch the Dog's traps. Then, Lori kicked that mutt into the center, and that really got him mad. Then, Lincoln and Dante Dalmatian lifted the cloud of darkness, and we appeared right in front of him, and like the Tex Avery toon he is, he did a ton of Tex Avery wild takes when he saw us.

Butch the Dog: (Irish Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Droopy, Dripple, and Ms. VaVoom?! But, that's impossible. How could you get past my traps?!

Me: We know all about your traps, Butch. We saw all your tricks on TV and they are funny and silly and the fact that you're an incompetent trickster. But, that isn't going to save you from us.

Then, McWolf walked up to Butch the Dog.

McWolf: He's right, you've caused a lot of trouble for Droopy, Dripple, and Ms. VaVoom for the last time, Butch. I may have been a villain to them, but I would've never resorted to the underhanded tactics you've stooped to, including murder. (eyes turned red) And now, you're going to pay, Butch, for every last crime you've committed.

Butch the Dog: I'm not going down without a fight. Bring it on, and I've got help. HIDIACS!

An army of Hidiacs appeared to help Butch the Dog. But, we were ready for them, and McWolf saw it for himself, but instead of cowering, he just laughed at Butch the Dog.

McWolf: (laughs) Oh, you stupid idiot, you have no idea just who the hell you're truly dealing with.

McWolf unholstered his Dark Slayer of The Netherworld zanbato, and we unholstered our weapons.

(PERSONA 5: STRIKERS OST - DAREDEVIL PLAYS)

We attacked the army of Hidiacs that Butch the Dog summoned to help him, and we slashed and blasted them into dust. Then, McWolf attacked Butch the Dog with slashes from his Dark Slayer of The

Netherworld zanbato, along with punches, kicks, and some powerful blasts of dark energy and darkness. Butch the Dog summoned more Hidiacs in a fit of rage, but McWolf summoned his Dark Style Ninja Art: Chains of Torment, and fired chains of darkness, and the dark chains lashed out at the army of Hidiacs, and destroyed them for good.

Now, all that was left was Butch the Dog, and without an army of Hidiacs, he was now all alone. We piled on and we pummeled him to the ground. Then, with The Phantom Thieves of Hearts, we did an All-Out Attack, and really let that mutt have it. We did the same poses as The Phantom Thieves of Hearts, and when Ren Amamiya A.K.A. Joker snapped his fingers, a massive explosion erupted, and the scene was surrounded with chains with the words, "TAKE YOUR HEART" on the lower right corner. Butch the Dog was then tossed right to a wall, and he was knocked out, as he falls unconscious to the floor.

McWolf: Now, to get you thrown in jail.

McWolf had Butch the Dog wrapped in a straitjacket and with chains. He was laughing like a mad dog like he did in the cartoon Wags to Riches. One of my all time favorites. Then, we beamed him into The Uranus Prison's section for criminal toons, where he'll stay for the rest of his life, we cheered wildly for another mission accomplished, and the main archenemy of Droopy was thrown in prison for good, and he won't be back anytime soon.

---

STATIC

We were over in Japan and we were filming a movie.

Nico: (to the camera) Japan! Home of Super Sentai, Pokemon, Digimon, Dragonball Z, Many Awesome Anime Shows and in Saya's world- (Fake scary look) - the zombie apocalypse! If you can make it here, you can make it anywhere. But first, you have to not get eaten.

The camera then shows Lola with an unamused look wearing a shirt saying "I'm not single. I'm saving myself for Hulk"

Nico: Step One: Long Sleeves.

Lola: Do I have to wear this?

Nico: Hey, Lola, come on. The safety of the world depends on it. And action, zombies!

Aeleus came out while acting like a zombie.

Aeleus: ARGH! I'm a zombie. Hungry for human flesh!

Aeleus then pretended to bite Lola's flesh while spraying ketchup on her

Nico: The zombie virus is passed through saliva. So the less skin you're showing, the less there is to bite.

Me: At least it's not real blood.

Nico: Thank goodness it's ketchup.

Me: Yep.

Back at the estate, Nico and Stinky Pete were outside the bathroom.

Nico: Step two, hygiene. Zombies are attracted to the smell of human flesh. So the less pheromones you give off, mmm, the better.

Stinky Pete: But just one catch.

Nico: You're never more vulnerable than when you're only wearing a towel.

Lori came out of the bathroom wearing only a towel.

Stinky Pete: Sneak attack!

Stinky Pete jumped at Lori but she grabbed him by the throat unamused.

Stinky Pete: (Straining) I forgot how strong you guys are! How handy! Pun intended.

Lori: You know all I have to literally do is squeeze, right?

Nico: Okay, okay. Easy, Lori. How about we skip the shower and grab the body spray?

Lori: Good idea.

Me: Sorry to have you come out in just a towel Lori.

Lori: It's okay J.D. I know you guys are making a movie to help Saya and her friends in her world.

Me: Yep. And they need all the help they can get. Especially after everything she and her friends went through.

Skywarp was pointing a toy gun at Lynn.

Nico: Okay, step three. Always aim for the head. That's the only way to kill 'em.

Lynn: (to Skywarp) You know you can shoot me with your real blasters, right? I won't be seriously harmed.

Skywarp: Not taking any chances!

Skywarp fired toy bullets from the toy gun at Lynn's head. Lynn pretended to fall to the ground dead.

Laney: Another method is fire.

Laney fired a holographic blast of fire and incinerated fake holographic zombies.

Me: Nice shooting guys.

We got the movie done.

Skydive: What do you girls think?

Saya: Well, at least you're prepared.

Me: Good shooting guys.

I then saw Saya looking at herself in the mirror and she was crying.

I came in.

Me: Saya are you all right?

We were relaxing in the Estate after putting Butch the Dog in prison. Suddenly, the thunderbird with the lightning bolt emblazoned on Lincoln's forehead was glowing, and our energy auras flared up again. It meant that another enemy of Rai, Sena, and The Tai Chi Chasers has resurfaced.

Lincoln: Uh oh, Lincoln 2, does this mean…?

Lincoln 2: Yep, another enemy of The Tai Chi Chasers has resurfaced. The villain that has resurfaced is General Mishka, the treacherous Dragonoid.

Lincoln 3: And from what I can gather from sensing his aura, he was once best friends with that evil treacherous monster, Luka.

As soon as Lincoln 2 said that, Rai, Sena, and The Tai Chi Chasers gasped in horror.

Rai: Mischka has returned?! I thought we were rid of that treacherous monster.

Lynn: Sounds like you and Sena have a pretty nasty history with Mischka, Rai. What can you tell us about him?

Rai: You guys won't like what I'm going to tell you all about Mishka, he's a treacherous monster.

Rai proceeded to tell us the history of General Mishka.

---

General Mischka

General Mischka is the new general of the Dragonoids after General Vicious was taken back to Suhn, as he had failed to steal the Tigeroid's Tai Chi cards. He was shown to be a capable replacement for Vicious, but his cruelty is far colder as he punishes severely, like when he torments Ave for teasing him about his age. At the first few episodes of his leadership, he speaks of loyalty to Emperor Diga, but, he is currently a traitor to the Dragonoid Empire, as he shot down 2 Dragonoid ships with the stolen Tigeroid characters upon arrival to Suhn. He appears to plan on conquering the universe by becoming Tai Chi King, before Diga does.

He was once friends with Luka when they were kids. But, when they were tested with Tai chi in the age of 18, he used his hit card to defeat many robots, only to find out that Luka had took out all of the robots with his water card. Mischka became jealous of Luka and told him that he will get his revenge on his friend for being better than he did.

## Personality

When Mischka was a kid, he used to be more nicer than he really is now. But after becoming jealous of Luka, he changed into what he is now. His tactical skills are advanced for his age as his plans almost crushed the chasers multiple times. But at a price, he willingly uses cruelty to his own warriors in order to achieve his goals. An example is using the hideous character on Ave and Jahara when they fail their missions. Another was trapping Luka in another dimension along with Rai in hopes the destruction character will destroy the dimension they were in. The biggest yet was setting a trap that involved leaving the original dragonoid squad at the Luftdrake. This fooled the Tigeroid fleet into storming the Luftdrake to take back the Tigeroids characters while the Luftdrake was about to explode with the destruction character. Everyone (except for Garnia, who sacrificed himself to save Jahara) made it out before detonation although Luka and Jahara's whereabouts are unknown.

Even when his plans fail, he keeps his arrogant cool and never shows anything that upsets him. His idea of expendable warriors cause rebellion amongst the dragonoids and even punishes those who serve him well. He was hungry for power, which was strong enough for Mischka to betray the Dragonoids after getting the Tigeroids' tai chi for himself.

## Likes

Getting revenge on Luka, Luka (only at the age of 17 & under), to do things his way, & his men obeying his orders.

Dislikes

Luka (only at the age of 18 & over), his men disobeying his orders, The Tai Chi Chasers, Tigeroids, Dragonoids, Emperor Diga & Getting teased about his age.

Tai Chi Cards

The first known Tai Chi Card he used was Hit when he was tested by an unknown Dragonoid General along with Luka. He also had other cards including Sound, as well as the hideous card, and he also used the Boom card to destroy the Luftdrake. On his second appearance as a General, Mischka was able to steal 5 Tai Chi Cards from a Tigeroid Airspace, (one of which is Yo/Road), then he left three of them for the Tigeroids to find. After he merged with Jakata's soul with the merge card, all of his cards were now belong to Jakata, including the "Hideous" card.

Gyeok/Hit

Eum/Sound

Eun/Hide

Boon/Divide

Hyung/Hideous

Hwan/Change

Yi/Merge

Boong/Destruction (Now belongs to Laura)

Bong/Bind or Seal

Ji/to Stop

Do/Road (given to Ave)

Mak/Forcefield (Mistaken with Eum/Sound in Season 3)

Sal/Kill (Didn't know until Jakata took it to kill him)

Skills

His Tai Chi skills are extremely formidable as he can easily destroy a Tigeroid airship and even 2 Dragonoid warships. He can punish Dragonoids severely when they fail a mission, disobey his orders, or tease his age.

---

When Rai finished discussing about Mischka's history, we were horrified at his crimes.

Nico: Why, that little punk! This guy is trouble with a capital "T", he needs to be stopped.

Lana: That's right.

Shield Shredder: Nico, it's your turn to lead today. It'll be an extra honor since the video was your idea.

Nico: Glad you think so and yes I know it's my turn.

Laney: Guys Saya is upset.

Nico: Uh oh.

Everyone went to Saya's room.

Me: Saya?

Saya: (Crying) J.D.

Me: Saya it's gonna be all right.

Saya: J.D. YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND!

Me: Saya it's gonna be okay.

Saya: J.D. you can never understand what I went through!

Me: Saya I do understand what you went through. We all do.

Saya: (Crying) YOU CAN NEVER UNDERSTAND ME! I LOST EVERYONE! I LOST MY BOYFRIEND! MY FAMILY! EVERYONE I KNOW! THEY'RE ALL DEAD BECAUSE OF THE ZOMBIES!

She pounded on my chest in total sadness and anguish.

Me: Saya! Calm down!

Saya: Don't you get it!?

Me: SAYA! Listen!

She looked at me.

Me: Saya I know how you feel and I know what you are going through but you are not the only one that went through this horrible kind of nightmare. Zombie Apocalypses are the worst kind of scenario anyone can think of. It's a really frightening experience. We've seen them firsthand how dangerous and horrifying they are. It's not just a fight for those you love. It's a fight to survive. We went on many missions that had scenarios with Zombie Apocalypses and they are not a good sight to see. It's horrifying. Everyone you know is all dead and is now a zombie bent on eating flesh and blood. It's not pretty.

King Shark, Professor XXXL, Captain Cold, Unicorn, Mammoth, Zexion, Golden Glider, Eccentro, Devack, and Solomon Grundy then appeared.

King Shark: Can me, Professor XXXL, Captain Cold, Unicorn, Mammoth, Zexion, Golden Glider, Eccentro, Devack, and Solomon Grundy go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can.

Captain Cold: What's wrong with Saya?

Nico: She's really upset because she is worried about everyone she knows in her world. She and everyone she knows went through hell.

Me: Saya, I'm sorry you had to endure sure a horrifying nightmare. But your friends will be okay and we're going to one day go to your world and help them and save them. We'll help them. Just be patient and hold out till then.

Saya then hugged me and cried hard into my chest and it was painful to see her cry like this. It hurt my heart. I comforted her and she cried hard into my chest and was wailing hard. Seeing her like this really hurt my heart.

Nico: Poor Saya.

Eli: Yeah she went through a horrifying nightmare.

Arrietty: Yeah no kidding. It's like she lost everything in her world.

Laney: She went through a Zombie Apocalypse and we know that kind of scenario all too well from 11 months ago.

Nico: We sure do. That was horrible.

Lana: It sure was.

Lola: And scary too.

Aeleus: That was awful though.

Nico: I won't do the bugle and military theme today. But next time I will. Lets get moving everyone.

We went onto the Tigeroid ship and we were off.

---

The Tigeroid Airship was flying through the sky above the ocean.

Birdbrain: I never get tired of being on this ship.

Nico: Me neither. It's so awesome.

Sena: It sure is.

Rai: And we're going to kill another member of the Dragonoids.

Eli: I can't wait to kick those monsters butts.

Twilight Sparkle: Me neither.

Eccentro: This is the part where you guys use some Tai Chi Cards as training.

Rai: Yep it sure is.

Me: Lets go test them out. I have a bunch of new ones to try out.

Sena: Lets go!

G1 Icepick: Which new cards do you guys have?

Me: I have one I want to try first.

G1 Icepick: Okay.

I concentrated.

Me: (In my head) This is risky but I'm going to use the Open Card to cut open a hole into the dimension Saya's friends are in to bring them here so we can have them under our protection. Then when the time comes we'll go into their world and see what it was like when it all happened. But I'm gonna wait for the right moment. (Out loud) Lets see how this dummy likes a good laugh. LAUGH! 笑

I fired a beam of energy and it hit a dummy in the shape of the Joker and it made it laugh uncontrollably and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The dummy exploded into a million pieces.

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome Colonel.

Naruto: Nice work bro.

Me: Thanks commander. Thanks bro.

Devack: Your turn to use a new card, Nico.

Nico: Okay. Lets see. I know! CAGE! 檻

Nico fired a beam of energy and it entraped a dummy in the shape of Gollum in a cage made of metal.

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: Very clever! Let me try one next.

Laney went up next. A dummy fired a beam of energy at her.

Laney: MIRROR! 鏡

Laney formed a mirror and it reflected the energy and it hit the dummy and blew it apart in a fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: WHOA! That was clever!

Me: It sure was. Nice job Laney.

Laney: Thanks J.D.

Me: Rai, is it possible to use two cards for a combo?

Rai: Hmm. That thought never came to me.

Sena: Lets see how this turns out.

Me: Okay this will be interesting.

I looked at a dummy that looked like Mercer.

Me: SUICIDE ILLUSION! 自殺 幻

I formed a powerful and deadly illusion and it enveloped the Mercer Dummy and it was laughing like an insane lunatic and then it took out a grenade and then pulled the pin and then held it to its chest and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The dummy exploded in a fiery mess and when the smoke cleared there was nothing left of it.

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Eli: That was very clever.

Nico: Well done Colonel.

Me: Thanks.

We saw Saya and the girls sad and in thought.

Molly Hale: You girls ok?

Rei: We're fine. Just worried about Takashi, Kohta, and Alice.

Saeko: We need to have faith in them. They're pretty strong even without us.

Saya: Be realistic, will you? They're probably zombie food by now after Kohta inevitably ran out of bullets.

Me: Girls they will be all right. They are strong like you girls are.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: The Force is telling me that they are all right.

Me: And I know just what to do. OPEN! 開

I formed a portal and it showed the world that Saeko, Rei, Saya and Shizuka came from and it shoed Takashi, Kohta and Alice running for their lives from a massive horde of zombies.

Me: I know this line is overrated but, COME WITH ME IF YOU WANT TO LIVE!

They went through the portal and jumped through it and then I fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated millions of zombies in one fell swoop!

Me: CLOSE! 閉

The portal closed and Saya, Rei, Saeko and Shizuka gasped in joy and shock!

Saya: Takashi!

Rei: Kohta! Alice!

Alice: Saya! Rei! Saeko! Shizuka!

Takashi: Shizuka!

Kohta: Thank goodness you all are safe!

They went and hugged them.

Takashi: I'm so glad you're all safe.

Rei: We thought you all were dead.

Kohta: Well we aren't. Thank goodness.

Takashi and friends saw us.

Captain Cold: You don't seem angry to see me and my buddies.

Takashi: Hey, you might be a bad guy but at least you're human!

Me: Thank goodness you're all safe though.

Nico: Yeah. Well thought out bringing them here Colonel. Well done.

Me: Thanks commander.

Rei: We thought we would never see you all again.

Alice (HSOTD): Yeah but we're okay.

Eli: Thank goodness.

Nico: We should introduce ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Takashi: Whoa! It's such an honor.

Kohta: I love all your adventures.

Alice (HSOTD): Wow!

We told them everything that happened when Rei, Saeko, Shizuka and Saya joined us and they were amazed and in awe.

Me: Yeah Rei and friends have been a big help to all of us.

Manaphy: (carrying lots of cash) Hey, guys! Look what this nice Corsola gave me!

We saw a Corsola nearby that wasn't Misty's.

Me: That's not your Corsola is it Misty?

Misty: No it's not. Mine is back at home.

Crankcase: (sees the cash) Sorry, Manaphy. But this is from the Monopoly board game.

Me: Haven't played that game in forever.

Manaphy: (glares at the Corsola) YOU BITCH!

Me: Uh oh.

Manaphy tackled the Corsola and they started fighting.

Alice (HSOTD): Yay! A fight that doesn't involve zombies!

POW BIFF KRAK BAM BLAM SMASH BANG SMASH!

Rei: Whoa! Brutal!

Meg: Thank goodness it's not one with Peter and Ernie.

The Corsola was just sent out of the window by Manaphy.

Sena: Manaphy, I hope you realize that you're paying for a new window!

Manaphy: It was worth it!

Golden Glider: C'mon. Let's continue training with cards.

Outside, the Corsola groaned before she saw a certain Murkrow, who offered his wing to her.

DUN DUN DUUUUUUUUNNNNNN!

Back on the ship, we got to training with the cards some more.

Me: By the way Saya I forgot to ask. What caused the zombies to come into being in your world?

Saya: We don't really know. It was some kind of deadly virus pandemic that spread really fast.

Takashi: Yeah it spread all over the world like a wildfire. Next thing we knew it went from a normal high school day to a battle for survival.

Nico: Man that's horrible. I can't even imagine what it must've been like for you all to go through all that.

Brittney: And we know Zombie Apocalypse scenarios too.

Me: Yeah they are not a pleasant sight. We went to the worlds of Resident Evil, I Am Legend, Dawn of The Dead, Army of Darkness, The Simpsons version of 28 Days Later, everything. We killed and destroyed numerous zombies from those worlds.

Takashi: Wow! You guys are true Zombie Apocalypse Survivalists.

Me: We sure are. Our friend Shawn here is a master Zombie Apocalypse Survivalist. He taught us every we need to know about how to survive in an Apocalyptic Event like that.

Shawn (TD): Well I'm glad I can help out.

Kohta: That's incredible!

Bruiser Cruiser: What other cards do you guys have?

Sena: Lots of them. Like this one. ECLIPSE! 蝕

The sun and the moon formed and closed in and then they covered each other and when the moon totally overshadowed the sun Sena fired a beam of corona sunlight and it hit a dummy that looked like Lila Rossi and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

Nico: Wow!

Saya: That was so cool!

Takashi: Wow!

Sena: Thanks guys.

Clover (Totally Spies): I have one. I've always wanted to try this one.

Nico: I have a feeling I know what you are gonna do Clover.

Clover opened a viewing window into Mandy's cell in the Neptune Prison and she was getting ready for another day of rotting in jail.

Clover (Totally Spies): HIDEOUS! 醜

She fired a beam of energy and it hit Mandy and then she had her face deformed into a nasty and horrifyingly HIDEOUS mess! It looked like Toepick's true face but worse!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: NICE ONE!

Kohta: (to Unicorn) You know what I like about you guys?

Unicorn: No. What is it?

Kohta: People get to know which villains are fun to hang out with. Not to mention there are rumors that bad guys get all the cooler stuff.

Nico: That rumor is true yes.

Kohta: That's right!

Me: Yep.

We heard our stomachs growl.

Nico: Whoa we're getting hungry.

Elena Validus: All that training is making us hungry.

Kohta: I am hungry.

Nico: Lets get you guys some food.

Nico used his imagination powers and made Ultimeatum burgers and big bowls of ramen and salads.

Kohta: Oh wow! Man we haven't had anything good to eat since the whole apocalypse started.

Takashi: We're hungry.

Alice (HSOTD): Lets eat!

Professor XXXL: I'll make snow cones for us!

Rei: Oh boy.

We got to eating and it was good food.

Me: Mmm! Delicious.

Rei: I'll say. But if Koichi Shidou were here he would want all this for himself.

Me: Koichi Shidou?

Saya: Oh right you would not like this guy J.D. He is a cult leader that is obsessed with himself and his own survival.

Eli: Can you tell us about him?

Saya: Sure. But you're not gonna like what you all hear.

She went over his history and it was one that made Nico's blood boil!

---

Kōichi Shidō is the central antagonist of the manga/anime series Highschool of the Dead. He is a former teacher at Fujimi High School and the archenemy of Rei Miyamoto. A sociopath who only cares about his own survival, Shidō is the most persistent enemy to the group apart from "Them".

He is voiced by Kissho Taniyama in the Japanese version of the anime and Illich Guardiola in the English version.

Biography

Since "Them" are simply mindless monsters and not truly contemptible, Shidō's sole purpose seems to be to function as a character for the audience to despise. Indeed, while nowhere near as much of a threat as "Them", he is undoubtedly more evil, as he is in full control of his actions but just doesn't care. He has made enemies out of several of the main cast; Rei despises him due to him holding her back a year, which indirectly caused her relationship with Takashi to fall apart. Saeko mentions his name with scorn and Kohta states that he used to allow bullies to beat Kohta up as he watched with glee. The only ones who don't hate him are his followers, and that's because they're too blinded by their fear and desperation to see him for the monster he really is.

After the Outbreak, he sets himself up as a cult leader, promoting sexual activity among the teenagers to make them loyal to him. He is also a Social Darwinist, as his first act was to kick a teenager in the face who begged him for help, saying that the new world for people as weak as him. However, he is also a total coward, as when Rei has him at her mercy, he breaks down and begs for his life, which Rei only grants upon deciding he isn't even worth killing.

Moral Event Horizon

Shido crosses this in his first scene, when he kills one of his students (by leaving him to be eaten by "Them") just because he begged him for help. As far as Rei's concerned, however, he crossed it before the series even started, when he forced Rei to repeat a year just to get back at her father for rightfully exposing his father's political corruption.

---

When she was finished we gasped in shock and Nico growled in fury.

Me: That heartless monster!

Eli: YEAH!

Pounce: Do you think he caused the zombies outbreak?

Takashi: As much as we hate to admit it, no.

Nico: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY) IF I EVER SEE THAT MOTHERFUCKING SON OF A FUCKING BITCH I'LL RIP HIS MOTHERFUCKING THROAT OPEN AND LEAVE HIM TO BLEED TO DEATH AND THROW HIM TO THE ZOMBIES!

Me: WHOA! Nico calm down. As much as I don't like him, Rei said that he's not worth killing. I have a much better place for him.

I snapped my fingers.

In Takashi and Friends world, Koichi Shido was riding smugly in his limousine when suddenly…

ZAP!

He was teleported all the way to our world and put into the Uranus Prison.

Me: There.

Grundy: Grundy not like bad zombies! (smiles goofily) Grundy nice zombie!

Sawyer: Hey don't forget about me. I'm a nice zombie too.

Me: That's true.

Zombina: And me. I'm also a zombie. But I don't have the love for brains and all that.

Deshiko: Lets not forget about me. I'm also a zombie as well.

Me: Don't worry guys. Grundy, Sawyer, Zombina and Deshiko won't hurt you guys.

Takashi: I can tell they are good zombies.

Nico: That's good.

Agitos: Which Dragonoid are we going after this time?

Rai: We're going after General Mischka. Nico and some of you know about him already.

Me: Whoa I've heard about him. He's the traitorous general of the Dragonoids.

Nico: Wow! What do you know about him Rai?

Rai: He's a REALLY traitorous worm.

He went over his history.

---

General Mischka is a new antagonist of Tai Chi Chasers since the Dragonoid Emperor removed the previous general, Vicious, from his post after so many failures. Unlike Vicious, Mischka is more cold and sadistic than he was with his men, attacking them at will when they don't obey his orders or when they fail a mission (first shown when he torments Ave when he refused to take orders from someone "younger"). It appears he was once close friends with Luka.

His voice actor in the 4kids dub is possibly Marc Thompson due to the same way he talk he has with Commander Saturn a Pokemon character. Well… sort of.

He used to be loyalty to Emperor Diga, whom he admired, but he later became a traitor, as he decided to use the Tai Chi Characters to become the Tai Chi King himself, attacking two Dragonoid airships upon his return to Suhn with the Tigeroid's stolen Tai Chi characters.

In Episode 32, Mischka became much more powerful after absorbing the Tigeroid's Tai Chi Characters into his own body, giving him the power to manipulate those characters at will and nullify any attacks using those characters. However, his arrogance allowed Rai to ambush him and expel the characters from his body. Afterward, Jakata tried to kill Mischka, but Mischka was able to transfer his spirit into Jakata's body as he struck the killing blow, using the Merge character.

In Episode 37, Mischka made one last bid to become the Tai Chi King, with Jahara once again under the control of the Monstrous Hyun character. However, when Mischka was going to kill Phoebe, Jakata managed to break free of his control just long enough to attack himself with Yul, in order to save Phoebe, which destroyed Mischka's essence at the cost of mortally wounding himself. Afterward, Luka helped Jahara break free of the Monstrous' character's influence, putting an end to Mischka's schemes.

## From Friend to Enemy

When he and Luka were 18 years old, their Tai Chi skills were tested by an unknown Dragonoid General. Mischka had used the Hit card to hit as many robots as he could. However, when General Bob had showed him that Luka has taken down all of the robots with only his water card, he became bitter, and warned Luka that he will get his revenge on him for being better than him.

## Placed in Command

After General Vicious was removed from command over Luka and the others, the emperor sent Mischka in his place, with Mischka sarcastically saying that he expected a more "friendly welcome" upon his arrival. He quickly displays his authority as general over them when he tortures Ave with a Tai Chi character card, after Ave stated that he refused to take orders from someone "younger" than him. He also attacks Jahara after she returned from a failed mission against the Chasers.

The next episode reveals that Mischka is very powerful, as he was able to bring down a Tigeroid airship and take its Tai Chi symbols all by himself. He then begins questioning how his new men cannot defeat the Chasers, considering them to be merely a "rag tag band of Tigeroids". He gives Ave a chance to best them by setting up a trap for the Chasers, which brought Sena's older sisters into the mix as well. Though Ave himself calls his plan brilliant, he fails and is sent back to the Dragonoid homeworld by Mischka, for "punishment." However, Garnia believed that Mischka might have set those events to get rid of him.

However, Ave returns under Mischka's orders later on, under the dangerous influence of the "Monstrous" Hyun Tai Chi character, another forbidden symbol that eventually destroys the mind of the one under its influence. Although Mischka claimed that Emperor Diga was the one who did this to Ave (though he calls Ave the "perfect warrior" after his transformation), it is later revealed that Mischka was the one who had used this forbidden character on Ave. Enraged that Mischka would use such a card on one of his own, Jahara tried to attack but was forced to sheath her sword by Ave.

His next plan involved using Jahara to pose as an amnesiac, fooling the Chasers to think that a recent Tai Chi convergence stripped her of her memory, to get aboard the Tigeroid airship and steal the Tai Chi cards while Ave attacked. But after befriending Donha, Jahara turns on Mischka and refuses to cooperate, saying he does not deserve her obedience. Furious at what he has heard (observing the events through a crystal ball), Mischka orders Ave to kill both Donha and Jahara. But Rai comes in and the Chasers work together to drive Ave away long enough for Jahara to warp herself and Ave away. Afterwards, Mischka is seen grinning as he gives Jahara her "punishment" for her betrayal (despite Luka's pleading), which causes Jahara enough pain to knock her out. She is then sent back to the Dragonoid homeworld for more "punishment" from Emperor Diga, while he sends Luka on his next mission.

He watches, from his lair, how the events between Rai and Luka unfold as he sends Ave into the dimension they find themselves warped into, so he can destroy Rai and Luka. Ave eventually becomes more powerful as he is transformed further into a monster. But while Luka focuses on keeping Ave at bay, Mischka is more amazed and stunned at the fact that Rai had used his own power to force the converging Tai Chi character to stop and return them to reality. Misckha now has his eyes locked on getting rid of Rai, seeing him as a more serious threat.

He later sends Ave to attack the Chasers in a town to get the Time card before they could. But the card's convergence surprised Mischka as it flung the Chasers and Ave into the past. He later is seen speaking to the Dragonoid Emperor about "losing Ave", having been cured of the twisted Tai Chi powers and reverted to a child from the events. The emperor is planning on sending his most elite Dragonoid warriors to join Mischka in defeating the Chasers.

Nothing much happens to Mischka later, except for that he met the new Dragon Assault Squad. Along with Garnia and Duran, he also felt disappointed, because he wanted to defeat the Tigeroids by himself. But Mischka also showed a surprised expression when he sees the Squad's behavior and when the squad went back to get Terra.

## True Evil Exposed

Later on, Mischka finds the Luftdrake under attack from the Tigeroid forces, but before hand, he received orders from the Dragonoid Emperor to initiate his plan to deal with them. To the emperor's orders, Mischka had gathered all the Tai Chi symbols the Dragonoids had and escaped on a Dragonoid airship. But in the meantime, he fooled the Tigeroids into thinking the Dragonoids were there before trapping them all within the Luftdrake, with Tai Chi influenced locks, and he had used another character to rig a giant explosion that would destroy the Luftdrake and everyone inside. This is the final time Mischka would be ordering his men around, as he left Luka a message, telling him that he allowed his own men to be destroyed to destroy the Tigeroids (though he admitted that this was Emperor Diga's plan, not his own, and that he saw Diga as "his hero" for this act of ruthlessness), causing Luka to angrily scream his name.

Though Mischka succeeds in escaping, Rai's unknown power foils the Emperor's plans to destroy the Tigeroids as it broke the Tai Chi locks and all the Tigeroids escaped before the Luftdrake was destroyed. Mischka later saves the four remaining members of the Dragon Assault Squad to use them to steal the Tigeroid's Tai Chi characters.

Not only does this plan succeed, but Rai has been placed under arrest for being a "Dragonoid spy". Mischka later approaches Dag to retrieve the characters, but Dag says he has orders from Lord Gherba are to bring the characters directly to him. Refusing to be denied a chance to grab power, Mischka effortlessly attacks Dag, which causes him to transform into a doll. With both races' Tai Chi characters in hand, Miskah claims he is close to becoming the Tai Chi King, his true objective. Upon entering Sunh, two Dragonoid Airships had come after him. Knowing that the Emperor has knew about his true plan, Mischka was able to take down both of the airships with the Tigeroids' Tai Chi Characters.

Quest to become the Tai Chi King

In Suhn, Mischka began carrying out his plan to acquire the remaining Dragonoid characters and to become the Tai Chi King.

Controlling Jakata's body

After Mischka took control of Jakata's body, it appears that he became even more powerful than before, as he was able to active Tai Chi Characters directly from his hand, without having to use an activator.

---

When he was finished we were shocked and horrified.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: He's a monster!

Armada Starscream: He is so much like me that it's scary.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. What a monster.

Mammoth: I'm gonna enjoy pounding his face in!

Me: Save seconds for me. This is one of their top generals we're facing.

Nico: That's right and he is no pushover. He doesn't give a flying fuck about the fact that we already killed 3 of his teammates.

Eli: Lincoln do you know where he was sighted.

Lincoln: He's over in the Alps. That's where we're going to face him.

Nico: Okay then and when we face him we'll hit him with everything we got.

Me: Okay.

We arrived in the European Alps and it was beautiful. We climbed and saw a man with neon sea-foam-green hair and it was GENERAL MISCHKA!

Mandy: There he is.

Nico: Target sighted. Entrance time.

We went for him.

General Mischka was smirking as his men were working hard. But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the ground and blew the men away and then a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of the animals of speed and water swirled around the explosion and converged and we appeared.

Nico: General Mischka. So we meet at last.

Rai: We're gonna make sure you stay dead this time Mischka.

Sena: You're gonna pay for everything you've done.

Takashi had his gun pointed at Mischka.

Mischka: (laughs) You think that gun will be able to harm me?

Zexion: Shoot his groin, Takashi. It'll hurt him the most.

Takashi smirked.

BANG!

A bullet hit Mischka in the crotch and he screamed in excrutiating pain.

Me: How does it feel you shitassed fuckwad? How does it feel to experience the same pain you caused to so many? Including to us with Luka.

Eli: Yeah you dirtball!

Nico: You're going to pay for every single one of your crimes.

Then Mummy, Boomerang, Madame Masque, Overdrive, Captain Boomerang, Black Spider, Roxy Rocket, Technus, Kerbero Gangan, and Bizarro appeared.

Nico: Mummy, Boomerang, Madame Masque, Overdrive, Captain Boomerang, Black Spider, Roxy Rocket, Technus, Kerbero Gangan, and Bizarro.

Madame Masque: Good seeing you all here. Takashi, it's great that you guys are okay.

Takashi: Same here.

Mummy: (to Kohta) We like the compliment you gave us, Kohta.

Kohta: Thanks!

Overdrive: You're absolutely right. We ARE fun to hang out with.

Boomerang: (Australian Accent) And we do get all the cooler stuff. (to us) No offense, mates.

Maria: None taken.

Madame Masque: (to me) Heard you encountered a Bomb this morning?

Me: We sure did. It was a weird bomb. It was made of pure 9th Dimensional energy and it was really strange.

Roxy Rocket: What did you do with it?

Me: Put it in our vault for safety. It was really unusual to see a bomb of extradimensional origin.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. Especially when it came from the 22nd Century in the 2000 movie Supernova.

Roxy Rocket: Wow! That movie was a total flop.

Me: No kidding. But I thought it was a cool one.

Nico: Me too.

?: That was a cool movie.

3 figures came out and it they were QUAKEMON from episode 3 of Lightspeed Rescue, TORCH TIGER from episode 33 of Turbo and Springload the Lizard Decepticon from the Aligned Universe.

---

Quakemon

After the Lightspeed Rangers stopped Vypra's plan of destroying Mariner Bay with the spikes that were causing tremors, Jinxer was given this card to create a monster to let Vypra escape. Once they were all out of the cave they were fighting in, it was revealed that Quakemon was summoned, in a pre-destroyed form. (This is due to the American version leaving out the scene where the Rangers destroy Quakemon's Japanese counterpart with the Rescue Bird's counterpart). Jinxer immediately enlarged this monster to battle the Rangers. The Rangers then summoned the Lightspeed Megazord and battled with Quakemon. He had the upper hand by digging under ground and grabbing the Megazord, but the Lightspeed Megazord used it's Ladder Arms to break free and kick the monster away. The Lightspeed Megazord then equipped the new Lightspeed Megazord Saber and finally destroyed Quakemon with it's Fire Circle attack.

## Torch Tiger

Torch Tiger was initially seen punching tires at Divatox's boot camp with the other monsters. He overheard Divatox moaning about wanting and volunteered to battle the Rangers, but initially couldn't breathe fire so was rejected. He then swore to get her respect so he went to get the Legendary Vehicle himself (racing past Bulk and Skull who were park rangers now). He confronted the Rangers but failed to kill them with fire so had to consume fuel and fled but the Rangers morphed and went after him. They might have caught him if the other villains didn't attack the Legendary Vehicles which enabled the Tiger to escape. After Divatox's men mistakenly stole the Rangers' Booster Fuel for their vehicles with a magical net, Later on, Tiger showed up on a dirt bike, tested the fuel on it and rocketed around on it.

Once the bike became powerless, Torch Tiger then drank the fuel himself, making him breathe fire. He caused a forest fire by doing this which the Rangers had to put out with thier Rescuezords in High Stance Mode. Torch Tiger was talking to Elgar when Divatox's flying car ran out of Booster Fuel and fell out of the sky. At that Divatox happily ordered more fuel. Torch Tiger pointed out they couldn't as he drank the rest. Before Divatox could get really angry, he told her to watch and showed her that he could now breath fire properly. He was ordered to destroy the Rangers at all costs. After they jumped down to confront him head on, Torch Tiger knocked the Rangers down a mountain with a blast of fire. He thought they were dead but then the Rangers raced in with Storm Blaster and Lightning Cruiser and delivered a beating to the monster. Divatox then reluctantly ordered the torpedo launch, turning the Torch Tiger into a giant. The Rangers called in their Rescuezords and combined into the Rescue Megazord. Torch Tiger tried to headbutt it but was punched away and destroyed by the Artillery Power soon after.

## Springload

**Springload** has issues. This Amphiboid continually obsesses over the mythical Cybertronian city of Doradus, dreaming of discovering the ancient city so that he can lay claim to its myriad riches and its legendary fountain of Energon. Most other Decepticons might write this off as a harmless hobby… until they actually meet him. Delusional and paranoid, Springload believes that he's been chosen by the spirits of Doradus, and that everyone-and every *thing* -else is out to stop him from fulfilling his destiny. And if you're not *with* him, then you're obviously *against* him. Springload displays a capacity for violence that puts even his fellow Decepticons on edge, boasting a toxin-tipped tongue, a powerful kick, and acidic armor to keep his pursuers at arm's length.

Fortunately, Springload's unbalanced mental state makes him extremely gullible, so if you feed him the right information it's all too easy to get him onto your side. This might work in the short term, but as soon as Springload finds out he's been had then he'll have no qualms about kicking his would-be benefactor into next week.

Now loose on Earth, he's ready to keep indulging his dangerous compulsion… and Primus help anyone who tries to stop him.

---

Nico: Quakemon and Torch Tiger! And Springload.

Quakemon: Nice to see you know us Nico.

Me: I remember you and Torch Tiger. Quakemon you were sent to destroy Mariner Bay with powerful Earthquakes and Torch Tiger you were sent to kill the rangers with fire and you inadvertently took the rangers Booster Fuel and it enhanced your fire.

Quakemon: That's right. Good memory on you.

Torch Tiger: Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You never missed an episode.

Me: Not to brag.

Quakemon: Believe it or not, I've already chosen my archenemy.

Nico: And I have a feeling I already know who it is.

Kwame: It's me right?

Quakemon: You got it Kwame.

Kwame: I am honored.

Me: Awesome!

Pirolilly: (To Torch Tiger) I'm guessing you also picked me as my archenemy too right?

Torch Tiger: You got that right.

Pirolilly: I'm honored. And I've already put together my group.

Paige and Carmen went up.

Liam: Way to go Carmen!

Lincoln: You're gonna do great in Pirolilly's group Paige.

Paige: Thanks Linky.

Springload: Do you guys know where Doradus is?

Nico: It's said to be on Cybertron. This is Earth.

Spittor: But I'll face you Springload.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Maxxine Stennson, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Mr. Krabs, SpongeBob, Squidward, Lily, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10.

---

The Mummy was first.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) It's a good thing Shido's been dealt with. (scowls) Too bad we'll have to deal with him again along with the zombies when we visit Takashi's world. Good thing the zombies can't infect me.

Maxxine: That is a good thing.

Mummy: Yeah I heard that J.D. and the group that had another encounter with the Necromorphs earlier this morning.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah he sure did and it was more horrifying than the last one.

Daring Do: And the worst part is they were making Markers to destroy the entire universe by spreading the Necromorphs all over the universe.

Pickle Barrel: I don't know what the heck those guys were thinking.

Barley Barrel: I don't know what the heck those guys were thinking either.

Scootaloo: Yeah they have no minds at all!

Flash Magnus: They obviously want to destroy everything so that the entire universe can be one.

Whirlwind: Those Unitologist monsters have completely lost it.

Air Lincoln: And they need to be destroyed completely.

Dino Ptera: What they are doing is absolutely horrifying!

Mummy: Boy no kidding. Who do those monsters think they are!?

Mr. Krabs: A bunch of no good eels in the kelp!

SpongeBob: Yeah no kidding!

Squidward: It's like they have no love for anyone.

Lily: Yeah it was horrible! But thank goodness we got more members of the Anti-Unitologist Conglomerate.

Mummy: The only good Unitologist is a DEAD Unitologist. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and water and smashed him down.

Maxxine: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Andros, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Brachio, In Space Rangers, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel)

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (To Andros) First, I would like to say that I'll be using a 1977 F-16 jet for this battle. Second, me, you, TJ, Key, Nico, Myotismon, the other Red Rangers, and their archenemies should be the ones to go on the mission to Takashi's world. Nico can use the Super Megaforce Key.

Andros: Good idea! It'll be awesome to have Nico do a Super Megaforce Morph with the Red Rangers.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy it sure will. That will be awesome to see.

Cozy Glow: It sure will and I love all the Power Rangers Morphs. They are so awesome.

Trixie: They sure are and they are just as awesome as The Great and Powerful Trixie.

Clover the Clever: They sure are.

Overdrive: Awesome. I heard you guys got to try out new Tai Chi Characters.

Hex: We sure did and it was really cool to see.

Lightning Lisa: And Clover got to use the Ugly Character on Mandy in the Neptune Prison and make her hideously deformed.

Dino Brachio: You should've seen what happened to her. Her reaction was priceless.

Overdrive: (Laughs) I bet she is not gonna love that look.

Zhane: You got that right.

Cassie: Yeah she deserved it.

T.J.: She sure did.

Overdrive: Boy I can tell. Lets do it!

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Andros: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Trixie: A grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 3: Nick Russell, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Mystic Force Rangers, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel)

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) Mate, you and Pirolilly would get along great. After all, you both use fire.

Nick: We sure would and she gets along great with all the Fire Users.

Twilight Sparkle: Pirolilly also is really an amazing flyer and she has amazing wings made of pure fire.

Luster Dawn: Ad that sword she has is amazing.

Princess Cadance: It sure is. The craftsmanship is really something.

Star Swirl: Boy it sure is. I think it's amazing that we have 3 Honouians with us too.

Spyro: Yeah Paige, Pirolilly and Emma Gale are all Honouians and they are so awesome.

Crystal Laney: That is so cool. And I was really amazed to know that Emma Gale that you guys met before is a Honouian. But it's really sad that they lost their home planet.

Dino Tyranno: No kidding. But that must've been really hard for them.

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) No kidding. Poor kids.

Madison: I can't imagine how bad that must've been.

Vida: Yeah. Like what happened with Superman.

Boomerang: That is pretty bad mates. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off from behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!.

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of elements magic and energy and smashed him down.

Nick Russell: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Timmy Turner, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Trixie, Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque

---

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Timmy: Her name is Pirolilly and she is one of the last of the Honouians.

Rarity: Pirolilly is an amazing woman and she is very beautiful in terms of beauty and in fashion.

Sweetie Belle: Her hair and wings are really beautiful. But it's really sad that she is one of the last of her kind.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is sad. But at least she is together with Emma and Paige doncha know.

Mistmane: I agree with you. Thank goodness.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that is a fact.

Liquid Leni: But her outfit is totes amazing.

Dino Ichthy: It sure is and I think it's beautiful.

Trixie: All of Pirolilly's outfit is amazing.

Cosmo was picking his nose.

Cosmo: I bet her fire can warm my boogers.

CLANG!

Wanda hit him on the head with a frying pan.

Wanda: Cosmo you dolt! Don't do that!

Poof: But Pirolilly is beautiful too.

Madame Masque: She sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of jewels, water, magic, ice and energy and smashed her down.

Timmy Turner: AWESOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Danny Phantom, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Sam Manson, Tuck, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket

---

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) Nico's video was pretty good! I'm surprised you didn't participate in it due to you having ghost powers.

Danny: It was a video mostly about Zombie Apocalypse Survival so I wasn't included. But that's not a bad idea. We'll have to make a video one day about Ghost Attack Survival.

Princess Luna: I agree. That is a really good idea and with everything that happened with you Danny it will come in handy for all of us.

Snowdrop: I think it will come in handy too. With everything that you and Amity Park have gone through it will be a perfect way to help your home town be prepared.

Gari: I think so too.

Ink Rose: Ghosts and zombies are cool.

Moonlight Raven: But what happened when we faced the zombies was even cooler when we destroyed them.

Blackout: It sure was. Those battles were awesome and intense.

Shadow Lucy: I thought they were wicked from what I heard.

Dino Stego: Boy that sounds like a wicked fight.

Sam Manson: It was Stego.

Tuck: And it was awesome.

Roxy Rocket: Those fights were wicked. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Danny: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Battle 6: Julie Yamamoto, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Mammoth, Riley, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang

---

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) (Australian Accent) What was Nico's video called?

Julie: "Zombie Apocalypse Survival 101." It's really handy. And it will help everyone be prepared in case of a future Zombie Apocalypse Outbreak.

Pinkie Pie: We had to travel all over the planet and help film the movie in locations where several zombie outbreaks took place.

Featherweight: It was really scary but fun to reenact.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure was amazing seeing those locations here on our Earth but not where we fought those zombies for real on their worlds.

Sprocket: Yeah that was really terrifying.

Steel Lynn: I wasn't there when it all happened but man that was intense.

Dino Mammoth: From the way it sounded I can tell.

Riley: Yeah and those Zombie Apocalypse battles were ALL brutal and intense.

Captain Boomerang: No kidding. But you all prevailed against zombies before mates. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, gears, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Julie: RIGHT ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Cyborg, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Tricera, Larry 3000, Rusty, Big Guy, Elena V. and Circe VS Technus

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) If you guys take out Mischka, you'll deal a crippling blow to the Dragonoids.

Cyborg: Yeah it sure will. But there are still other Dragonoids out there that pose just as big a threat as Mischka.

Princess Celestia: But we'll be ready for them whenever they strike.

Amber Morning: (GROWLS)

Princess Celestia: That's right Amber. We'll get those bad dragons.

Minuette: Yeah those Dragonoids have caused so much trouble over the centuries.

Twinkleshine: Yeah they deserve to be destroyed after causing so many years of pain and suffering.

Lemon Hearts: They sure do and it's good that we're helping Rai and Sena and their friends take them down.

Moondancer: It sure is. I can't believe that the Dragonoids cause so much death and destruction to so many people.

Lyra Heartstrings: It's terrible. And we already killed 3 Dragonoids.

Technus: Who did you guys kill again?

Spotlight: J.D. killed Ave and then we killed Luka and Garnia. Those are three of their most powerful members.

Light Lilly: Poo poo dead.

Spotlight: That they are Lily.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah they deserved to be destroyed for their crimes.

Dino Tricera: They sure did. They were monsters.

Technus: You're not kidding there. But thank goodness that they died.

Rusty: YEAH! Sure a shootin.

Big Guy: What they do is disgraceful to the American Name.

Larry 3000: Indeed it is.

Technus: It sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of energy, magic, light and missiles and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Battle 8: Jenny Wakeman, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Dexter, Lisa, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider

---

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) I'm surprised an ordinary gun managed to harm a Dragonoid like Mischka.

Jenny Wakeman: They may have all that power but like everyone else they are still human and can be killed like one.

Fluttershy: That's right. What those Dragonoids do is absolutely horrible.

Tree Hugger: It's not cool dudes.

Tornado Bolt: They brought everything they did on themselves.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah they deserve to die for their crimes.

Stealth Elf: What the Dragonoids are doing and are gonna do is absolutely horrible.

Plant Lola: Yeah! The Only Good Dragonoid is a Dead Dragonoid!

Dino Rhamph: Well said. They deserve to die.

Dexter: Yeah they do and sent off to the Inferno.

Lisa Loud: Most agreed.

Black Spider: Yeah I don't like those guys. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, grass and flowers and lightning and smashed him down.

Jenny: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 9: Princess What's-Her-Name, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Styraco, Earthworm Jim, Peter Puppy, Agitos and Nivenna VS Bizarro

---

Bizarro was next.

Bizarro: (To Princess What's Her Name) Bizarro think Murkrow not make alliance with Corsola.

Princess What's-Her-Name: I think that Murkrow will make an alliance with that Corsola too.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah I have that same feeling too.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! Thank goodness it wasn't Misty's Corsola that appeared.

Cayenne: Yeah that would not be good.

Firecracker Burst: No it wouldn't.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But that Corsola was really cool and cute.

Gusty the Great: It sure was.

Sunburn: You'll have to catch it the next time we see it Pip-Squeak.

Fire Lori: Yeah that will literally be cool.

Dino Styraco: Your very first Pokemon.

Pip-Squeak: It sure would be something.

Earthworm Jim: We'll make that Corsola eat dirt.

Peter Puppy: Yeah! We sure will!

Bizarro: Bizarro not agree. Lets not do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS!

STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, fire and magic and smashed him down.

Princess What's-Her-Name: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was fun!

Battle 10: Gaz Membrane, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Sabre, Zim, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kerbero Gangan.

Kerbero Gangan was next.

Kervero Gangan: (to Gaz) Are you kidding me?! Another of our mascots got into another chicken inspired fight?!

Gaz: Yeah and it was Manaphy that got into a fight with a Corsola over some fake Money.

Applejack: It was that money that you usually comes with the Monopoly Game.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that was nuts.

Frozen Fright: These chicken fights with our mascots have to stop or people are gonna seriously get hurt.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it's not pretty lads.

Flashwing: Yeah they don't shine well.

Stone Luna: No they don't dudes.

Dino Sabre: Yeah like what happened with Peter Griffin and Ernie the Giant Chicken, they caused billions of dollars in property damages and killed a lot of people.

Zim: Peter Griffin was an idiot!

Kerbero Gangan: He sure was. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness, earth, apples, crystal and rock and smashed him down.

Gaz: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 11: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Boy you all had amazing adventures these last few days.

Pirolilly: So I have heard and the adventures J.D. and everyone had are really amazing.

Paige: Boy they sure are. So awesome.

Carmen: Yeah it sure is.

Torch Tiger: I'm glad you think so. Lets do it!

He fired a massive blast of fire and they dodged it and flew at him and fired massive blasts of fire and smashed him down in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

---

Battle 12: Kwame, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Dragon Riders of Berk, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Quakemon

Quakemon was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Quakemon: (Groans) Man this safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me get that.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Quakemon: They are called The Swords of The Berkian Sodality.

The Swords of The Berkian Sodality. They're a collection of swords with the symbols of the dragons of Berk etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, dragon wings for the hilts, large colored gems for the hilts matching the dragons, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to our friends from Berk.

Kwame: I'll face him first and then you guys can have your fun.

Nico: All right.

Laney: Go get him.

Kwame spread his wings and flew at Quakemon and punched and kicked and smashed him all over and place and he fired waves of earth blasts and smashed him all over the place. Then he kicked him and smashed him down.

Kwame: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed.

Carter: **"Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Chad: **"Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Joel: **"Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Kelsey: **"Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Dana: **"Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

Ryan: **"Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"**

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him!

Rangers: V-LANCERS!

Nico: FIRE!

Rangers: SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired rainbow lasers and they formed into an energy ball.

Carter: On Target.

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Quakemon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Quakemon was dead and destroyed!

Nico: YEAH! Quakemon you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: This is gonna be really good.

Sea: I always get a good thrill out of all this.

Bluto: Me too. Lets do it!

Sea punched and pulverized him all over the place and smashed him around like in the episode The Natural Thing To Do. She smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Spittor VS Springload.

---

Springload was next.

Springload: You would like Doradus.

Spittor: Never been interested in fairy tales.

Springload: That's a shame. Lets do it!

Spittor: With pleasure. Spittor, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and smashed Springload down.

---

We got the usual battles done and then we regrouped and we were facing Mischka.

Troy: It's over for you, Mischka!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers!

Mischka: I'm not alone. CHARGE!

He ran and then a massive army of soldiers and Dragonoid men came!

Nico: WHOA MAN! CHARGE!

We ran at them and a brutal battle was about to begin! Then we clashed with Mischka and his men and then a brutal battle stained the ground red with blood. Blood and guts were splattering all over the place with incredible and indiscriminate fury. Nico stabbed a man and disemboweled him and ripped out his intestines and used them like a lasso and then he had them wrap around a soldier's neck and then ripped his head off then Eli fired a Force Lightning blast and electrocuted a man to where he exploded in a massive pile of blood and guts and then Saya fired her machine guns and fire blasts and incinerated and blew a bunch of soldiers heads off in a bunch of explosions of blood. Aylene slashed a man's head off and then she and Varie slashed and cleaved a bunch of men in half and Nico punched a man's head off and Nunnally smashed a man's head off with a hammer and then Alice slashed a man's head open with a dagger and ripped his brain out and Applejack punched a man through his chest and ripped out his beating heart and Rainbow Dash used her super speed and smashed numerous men into pieces and splattered their blood and guts everywhere!

Nico: Try this bloodbath on! KLENDATHU NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: ARMY OF WARRIOR BUGS!

Nico fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a massive army of warrior bugs and they savagely shredded and dismembered numerous soldiers into bloody messes.

Lincoln: Take this one! KLENDATHU BUG LIGHTNING STYLE: BRAIN BUG!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning and it formed into the Brain Bug from Klendathu and it had its proboscis out and stabbed a man in his head and sucked his brains out and the information was transfered to Lincoln about what the Dragonoid's do and what they are capable of and how dangerous they are and what they are gonna do. When his brain was totally sucked out the man was dead.

Lincoln: WHOA! What a rush! But I got information on who the Dragonoids are.

Me: (Slashes a man's head off) Way to go buddy!

Lincoln: Not only that but I got where Mr. Mind's hideout is located. It's in the Falkland Islands in South America.

Me: Whoa! That was unexpected. But we can't launch an attack until they make their move.

Lincoln: I'll tell you more after we kill Mischka.

Me: Okay.

We slashed and killed many men all over.

R. Mika: BUG STRENGTH STYLE: QUEEN BUG!

Yamato Nadeshiko: BUG STRENGTH STYLE: ROYAL GUARD BUG!

Yuna: BUG WATER STYLE: WATER TIGER!

Nanami: BUG WATER STYLE: WALRUS BUG!

Shantae: BUG MAGIC STYLE: JUNGLE SPIDER!

Akko: BUG MAGIC STYLE: PLASMA BUG!

Julie: BUG EARTH STYLE: CLIFF FLEA!

Toph: BUG EARTH STYLE: CLIFF MITE!

Frosta: BUG ICE STYLE: CHARIOT BUG!

Perfuma: BUG NATURE STYLE: NURSER BUG!

Entrapta: BUG TECH STYLE: MINION BUG!

Everyone fired waves of elements and they formed into said bugs from the planet Klendathu and they massacred all the remaining troops.

?: I will make sure that none of you leave here alive!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Ghirahim.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Ghirahim, the self-proclaimed Demon Lord who plotted the resurrection of his master, Demise.

Nicole: Ghirahim, I should've known you'd show up here.

Ghirahim: And now, I will have my revenge on you, Link, for ruining my master's resurrection.

Me: Link, what can you tell us about Ghirahim? Seems like you have a pretty dark history with him.

Link: You won't like what I'm going to tell you and the rest of the team about him, J.D.

Link proceeded to tell us about the history of Ghirahim, and it was pretty dark.

---

Ghirahim

Ghirahim is a recurring character in The Legend of Zelda series.

## Biography

He is a figure of authority in the land below Skyloft, and he thinks quite highly of himself, preferring to be called Lord Ghirahim. His main objective is continuously hunting for Zelda, in order to use her spirit as a goddess for his plan to resurrect his master, Demise. Although at first Ghirahim thinks little of Link and his presence, the Demon Lord grows frustrated and erratic as he realizes the young hero is an obstacle to his plans.

Ghirahim is portrayed as a flamboyant, seemingly calm, overconfident opponent whose only goal is to capture Zelda and use her to revive Demise, his master. His mannerisms are exaggerated and theatrical, speaking in an eloquent, flashy style when addressing others. Ghirahim is also conceited and vain when it comes to flaunting his own appearance, which he regards as "stunning," "exquisite," and "pure." He acts formally and politely towards Link, at first claiming to be "uncivil" since he had not yet properly introduced himself to the young hero when they first met. Despite this, he is not above insulting others and calling them juvenile names, mocking them at any chance he gets. Since he considers himself to be superior to humans and an honorable fighter, he at first chooses not to murder Link immediately, as it would be unfair for the young hero. Nonetheless, Ghirahim enjoys toying with others and making them suffer until he has been satisfied.

However, when things do not go the way he plans, the Demon Lord loses his composure and becomes an erratic, violent fiend who seeks to take out his anger on someone else while satisfying his "strong appetite for bloodshed." In reality, Ghirahim shows himself to be a merciless, uncontrollable lunatic who merely hungers for battle and the brutal massacre of his enemies. This is demonstrated several times throughout the game; he first claims that he will beat Link to within an inch of his life, promises to deafen his ears with the shrill sound of his own screams and says that he will beat Link senseless to deliver a final blow, thus snuffing out the flame of his life. Despite all his disturbing and ruthless threats, Ghirahim can never best Link and becomes incredibly frustrated, outraged, and aggravated at the fact that a mere human could defeat him.

## History

### Ghirahim Reveals Himself

After Link wins the Wing Ceremony, Ghirahim summons a tornado near Skyloft, which sucks up Zelda in an attempt to capture the Spirit Maiden. However, those plans fail to come to fruition due to Impa's intervention. Ghirahim and Link, both pursuing Zelda, initially meet in the Skyview Temple, where the young hero finds the Demon Lord attempting to open the door leading to the Skyview Spring. Angered by the turn of events, Ghirahim vents his irritation by engaging Link in combat. He promises to not murder the young hero, as it would be unfair, and instead decides to beat Link within an inch of his life. Despite the threats, Link defeats Ghirahim, who is surprised at Link's skills but reminds him that the Goddess Sword is the only reason he is still alive. With Zelda's presence gone, Ghirahim leaves, but not before warning Link that he would kill him if their paths crossed again.

### Continuing the Pursuit

Ghirahim constantly pursues Zelda and nearly captures her on several occasions. In one instance, Zelda is captured by Bokoblin forces, but upon Ghirahim's arrival, he discovers that Impa has rescued her. After venting about the situation to Link, he summons Scaldera to take his frustration out on him and leaves.

Later, Ghirahim nearly reaches her at the Temple of Time at the edge of Lanayru Desert, where he interrupts Link and Zelda's reunion by making his way in through the debris. Creating a barrier to prevent Link from interfering, he goes after Zelda but is stopped by a protective barrier created by Impa. Ghirahim, however, is eventually able to break through Impa's defense and readies to deliver the final blow when Link, with Ghirahim's barrier fully vanished, intercedes by attacking the Demon Lord from behind. This gives enough time for Impa and Zelda to escape through the Gate of Time, with the former fully obliterating the gate to impede Ghirahim from following them. Blaming himself for not having reprimanded Link in their last encounter, Ghirahim vows to severely crush Link senseless next time they meet.

At the Ancient Cistern, Ghirahim is waiting for Link, once again expressing his frustration due to Link's constant interference. Before disappearing, he infuses a statue with dark energy, causing it to attack Link. Later, Ghirahim appears to Link again at the Fire Sanctuary, where he claims their frequent encounters are due to the "thread of fate" to which they are bound. The Demon Lord then explains his joy and relief at his discovery of a second Gate of Time and, although he had promised to violently punish Link, he decides to spare the young hero's life should he reveal the location of said gate. When Link refuses, Ghirahim reveals his second form and admires himself before the two engage in battle again, claiming that he will have no mercy on the young hero. However, Link emerges victorious in the end, irritating and humiliating Ghirahim since he, a Demon Lord, was unable to defeat him and keeps on being bested by a human child. Before retreating, he reminds Link that he is still nothing and will drag him into "an eternity of torment" at all costs.

## Demise's Resurrection

Ghirahim is unsuccessful in reaching Zelda before Link can destroy Demise in their time; however, the sense of security brought on by Demise's destruction causes Zelda to awaken from her slumber. At this moment, Ghirahim strikes and finally abducts Zelda; he takes her back to the past where Demise is still sealed, but alive, and sacrifices her to his master. Link rushes to stop the ritual, but Ghirahim summons hordes of enemies and magic Barriers to slow him down and buy Ghirahim time. Defeating the horde, Link eventually reaches the Demon Lord, who, having grown tired of Link's persistent interventions, decides to finally finish the young hero off in a "humiliating death." Ghirahim reveals his true form as Demise's Sword and calls himself a fool for having shown mercy to Link in the first place. Although he is significantly more powerful in this form, Link still triumphs, much to Ghirahim's despair. Ghirahim, however, declares that the ritual continued during the fight, and Zelda's soul is consumed by Demise, who appears in humanoid form and promptly takes his sword back. Ghirahim laughs hysterically as he transforms back into his true form: a sword in Demise's hand. When Demise suffers a fatal blow at Link's hand, the Ghirahim-sword disappears shortly before Demise dies and restores Zelda's soul. What this means for Ghirahim's ultimate fate is unknown.

---

When Link was finished, we were horrified about all of the crimes of Ghirahim. But, no one was more horrified or furious than D.J. Dalmatian.

D.J. Dalmatian: You really disgust me, Ghirahim. You've caused so much trouble to Link and Zelda, and all for the resurrection of a demon who also sought the power of The Tri-Force, all for his dark ambition to conquer Hyrule. I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, you lunatic.

Suddenly, D.J. Dalmatian's eyes turned neon blue, he had a red energy aura with sound waves and sound orbs surrounding him, and and he unholstered his Defender of Camden Town sword from his back, and as he walked towards Ghirahim, he left behind red fire, red energy, and sound orbs with every step.

D.J. Dalmatian: Ghirahim, your crimes against Skyloft, along with your completely crazed desire to resurrect Demise by sacrificing Zelda has gone way too far. Now, I will make sure that you die here and now!

Suddenly, D.J. Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with soundwaves and sound orbs around the vortex, a red dragon was flying around the vortex, and a black phoenix was inside the vortex. When the massive vortex of red energy, soundwaves, sound orbs, red dragon, and black phoenix inside the vortex faded, D.J. Dalmatian emerged, but he was changed forever.

D.J. Dalmatian grew up to 6'9" in height, he now had the body of a hunk with large and powerful muscles and eight pack abs, he now had a full head of black hair going down to the bottom of his neck, he still had on his red headphones on his head, he has neon blue eyes and a red energy aura with soundwaves and sound orbs surrounding him, and his black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. D.J. Dalmatian had a red dragon with the

Sound Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, he still had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered from his back, he had on dragon earrings with the Sound Kanji in its claws, D.J. Dalmatian's red collar with black metal square and white circle pendant turned into a choker for his neck, and he had on a and he had on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Sound Kanji in its claws, he now has on a red tank top with a black phoenix, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black trenchcoat with red cuffs on the sleeves and a red dragon on the back. He has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in red that said, "D.J. Dalmatian, Music Maestro of The Dalmatian, Master of Sound and Red Flames, Loving Son of Delilah and Doug Dalmatian, Brother of 99 Siblings, and Hero of Camden Town."

D.J.ダルマチア人、ダルマチアの音楽マエストロ、音と赤い炎のマスター、デリラとダグ・ダルマチアの愛する息子、九十九人兄弟の兄弟、カムデンタウン

D.J. Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SOUNDWAVE DALMATIAN ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by D.J. Dalmatian's transformation, including his family.

Me: Oh man, D.J.'s transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. (To D.J. Dalmatian) D.J., how do you feel?

D.J. Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Soundwave Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, Commander Nico. And now, I'm going to blast that blowhard's eardrums out of his head. IT'S TIME TO ROCK AND ROLL AND BRING THE HOUSE DOWN!**

Nico: (Rockstar Voice) AAAAH! YEAH!

PERSONA 5: STRIKERS OST - DAREDEVIL

D.J. Dalmatian went after Ghirahim, who fired a blast of dark magic at D.J. Dalmatian, but the music-loving Dalmatian dodged it, and he fired powerful blasts of soundwaves, sound orbs, and red flames at Ghirahim, which exploded with incredible power, and not only did that really damage him, but it also angered him, and that brought out his true nature, as he was laughing insanely. Then, D.J. Dalmatian fired two sound orbs, which were on both sides of his face and facing both of his ears, and they fired two loud soundwaves, which blew Ghirahim's eardrums out of his head, and his ears were bleeding badly, and he covered his ears. But, that didn't help, as D.J. Dalmatian slashed Ghirahim's arms off, and he screamed in excruciating pain, as blood was gushing from the bloody stumps of his arms.

D.J. Dalmatian: **And now, for the grand finale. This is your final curtain call, Ghirahim. SOUNDWAVE FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

D.J. Dalmatian fired a very powerful Kamehameha wave made of red energy, soundwaves, sound orbs, and red fire at Ghirahim, and as it hits the self-proclaimed Demon Lord, it exploded with such incredible power, and it Super Hakaied Ghirahim forever.

D.J. Dalmatian holstered his Defender of Camden Town sword on his back, and he powered down, as his eyes changed from neon blue to blue, and his new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and large angel wings were permanent, just like with Dylan, Doug, Delilah, Dolly, Dawkins, and Dante. We all cheered wildly, and D.J. Dalmatian threw up the goats in victory, and we joined in as well.

Luna Loud: Man, D.J., that was really rocking, dude.

D.J. Dalmatian: Thanks, Luna.

Goku: And I'm impressed that you used the Kamehameha technique on Ghirahim, D.J.

D.J. Dalmatian: Thanks, Master Goku. It took a lot of practice when I saw it in action, but it worked perfectly.

We set our sights onto Mischka.

Me: Now it's your turn to die Mischka!

We went and pulverized and blasted Mischka all over the place. Massive fiery explosions were smashing him all over the place.

Skywarp, Aeleus, Stinky Pete and Skydive used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Skywarp's Heat Seeking Missile Launcher, Aeleus's Earth Powers, Stinky Pete's Farts and Skydive's Nega Gun 100-fold.

Skywarp and Aeleus: EARTHQUAKE MISSILE BATTLES!

Stinky Pete and Skydive: FARTING NEGA BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: EARTH AVALANCHE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of earth, farts, energy and missiles.

Zexion, Aeleus, Rai, Sena, Me, Jared, Nico, Eli, Laney, Saya, Rei, Saeko, Alice, Emma (ELGVTWD), Brittney and Lola: ZOMBIE APOCALYPSE ULTRA BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and elements and it formed ino the terrifying zombies of many Zombie Apocalypse Movies.

Lincoln and his harem: BUG FINAL SMASH: ATTACK OF THE BUGS!

They summoned the bugs from Starship Troopers and the blasts all hit Mischka and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mischka was dead and super hakaied!

Nico: You are dead Mischka!

Captain Boomerang: That's another Dragonoid down, Mates.

Rai: Thanks for helping us again, guys.

Bizarro: It not our pleasure.

Nico: Anytime.

Technus: We're just doing our jobs.

Kohta: (to Eddy) Hey, Eddy. Think I can try your blaster sometime?

Eddy: Sorry, dude. But only I can use this blaster.

Black Spider: It's true, Kohta.

Kerbero Gangan: And you also can't use Dark's blaster. He's attached to that.

Nico: Don't worry we'll give you all your own blasters.

Eli: And swords too.

Me: But we'll give you all good training too.

Saya: Awesome!

Me: Lincoln what did you find out?

Lincoln: I found out that some of the soldiers worked for Mr. Mind. I found out that he formed his own team. It has these members.

He showed us who they were.

Mr. Mind - (DC Comics) The Leader

Goche - LupinRangers VS PatRangers

Baron Nero - ToQGer

SaberLeomon - Digimon Data Squad

Meltdown - Transformers Animated

Spyder - A.T.O.M.

Slade - Teen Titans Go

Metallo - Superman the Animated Series

Scarecrow, Two-Face and Man Bat - Batman the Animated Series

Reverse Flash, Ocean Master and Deadshot - DC Comics (Justice League and Suicide Squad)

Airachnia - Transformers Robots In Disguise 2015.

Chameleon - T.U.F.F. Puppy

Eyezoa - Ninjago

Tommy - Legend of the Dragon

Bangray - Zyuogher

Eradicus - Yin Yang Yo

Eriedrone - Kyuranger

Chur - Magi Nation

Omar - Kong

Maurice - Slugterra

We were shocked!

Me: Oh man!

Lincoln: Yep and they now call themselves TEAM DARK PHOENIX STORM! And their goal is to destroy us and Earth.

We gasped in shock.

Me: OH MAN!

Nico: Did you find out how they are gonna do it?

Lincoln: No I didn't. They are still thinking on that.

Me: This is not good.

Nico: We better get the Masters of Evil together so we can tell them what Mr. Mind is up to. But good work Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Nico. Now we know what Mr. Mind was doing on all those missions where everyone was appearing and helping us in secret.

Nico: Yeah. Mr. Mind was forming his own team to try and destroy us. But we don't what his plan is. But it's not good.

Me: We'll have to find out more.

Nico: But for now lets go home and rest. Great job today everyone.

Zexion: (To the viewers) Number 4 of the Dragonoids is dead and who knows how many there are left. But we'll be ready for them in the future.

Nico: We sure will.

We went home and had a great dinner and went to sleep.

THE END.

---

Another fanfiction done.

This was one awesome chapter and General Mischka was one of the worst villains we've ever seen. It was terrible how he was that evil. The first part of this chapter was for the 2000 movie box office bomb called Supernova and that was a really awesome movie. It's a darn shame that it didn't do good in the box office but I thought it was good. Those dumb critics ruined it. Those blockheads don't know anything. The second part was for Dead Space 2 and that was a scary and horrifying game. Never played it but it was horrifying. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be for the movie Octopus 2: River of Fear and we're gonna have a lot of Calamari as we stop it from going after a bus full of kids. Me and Joan Bolton will go after it and we'll meet Honia the Hornet as well as a Fakemon

Gene-Slammer named Forttro and a Barraskewda Gene-Slammer from Mexico named Ronalda Lopez. The next rescue for Lincoln is in the world of the 1984 movie The Neverending Story and that will have us saving Atreyu, The Childlike Empress, Bastion and all of Fantasia from The Nothing and Gmork. The next chapter is for the 1994 movie Thumbelina and we're going to save her from having to marry a mole and a toad that's after her and Eli is gonna beat the living crap out of the Beetle's and his club for calling her ugly.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Girl As Tiny as Your Thumb

Flying over the East Coast, me and Joan Bolton were flying over the ocean and we were by the Brooklyn Bridge.

Me: The Brooklyn Bridge in New York City. One of my favorite bridges in the world.

Joan Bolton: It sure is something.

We flew over and saw a bus full of kids.

Joan: There's a school bus. That's not so bad.

Joan concentrated and groaned as her teeth sank into her gums.

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this Joan.

She then turned into her Street Shark Form!

Me: YEAH!

Then we saw a REALLY HUGE OCTOPUS with a really evil glowing green eye come out of the water!

Me: WHOA MAN! LOOK AT THE SIZE OF THAT OCTOPUS!

Joan Ripster: That is one big octopus!

Me: Wait a second. This is the Octopus from the movie Octopus 2: River of Fear!

Dead bodies are being found in the New York harbor. The police have no clues nor suspects until Nick and his partner realize the killer is a giant octopus. Nick confronts the octopus and wrestles it as it try to eat another victim. Nick fails and the victim is eaten. Spedders heads back to the harbor to kill the octopus. Initially, he thinks he blows up the octopus. He proceeds to rescue a bus full of children with Rachel. The octopus returns but is killed by Nick Spedding and another officer before it can attack again.

Joan Ripster: We got to save those kids!

Me: Yeah! Lets go!

We went at the Octopus!

We then got help from a Hornet named Honia and a Barraskewda Gene-Slammer named Ronalda Lopez. And we also met a Forttro Gene-Slammer, Forttro is a Fakemon, A fan-created Pokemon and it was the 4th Legendary Bird. The Forttro Gene-Slammer was named Hailey Kirlian and she was Elrena Kirlian's sister. We blasted and killed the giant octopus. We were later on the shore and I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Ronalda reverted back and she was naked. Joan reverted back too.

Joan was human again. But topless.

Joan: (covers her boobs) Good thing I was in my Great White Shark form.

I gave Joan a new shirt and gave Hailey and Ronalda new clothes.

Me: But thank goodness that octopus is dead.

Honia the Hornet: You're not kidding there. But it looks like we're having a lot of octopus for lunch.

Ronalda Lopez: You said it.

Hailey Kirlian: No kidding.

Me: Yep.

We went back to the estate and we had really good octopus stew for lunch.

---

After destroying the Giant Octopus, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Eli, Tristen, Marie Kanker-Loud, Linka Loud, Asuka Kazama, and Jin Kazama were heading to the world of the 1984 movie The Neverending Story, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls who were sighted there, but we're also going to save Atreyu, The Childlike Empress, Bastian, and all of Fantasia from The Nothing and Gmork.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1984 movie The Everlasting Story, and I think I know what we are going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls who were sighted here, but we're also going to save Atreyu, The Childlike Empress, Bastian and all of Fantasia from The Nothing and Gmork.

---

The Nothing

The **Nothing** is the main antagonist of the 1979 German fantasy novel (or rather, the first half of the novel) *Die unendliche Geschichte* ( *The Neverending Story* ), and its 1984 film adaptation of the same name. It is a frightening void that nearly engulfs the magical world of Fantasia (Fantastica in the English translation of the novel), prompting the Fantasian green-skinned warrior boy Atreyu to search for a human child whose imagination could dispel it.

Nature

The Nothing is the result of "human apathy, cynicism, and the denial of childish dreams". That is to say, the distaste for stories and the negation of imagination, hopes, and wishes, that is to say Fantasia's very essence, for this world is made of everything that was ever imagined by human minds, since the Dawn of Times.

It is linked to the disease plaguing the Childlike Empress, the ageless ruler of Fantasia. As humanity is denying its fantasies in pursuit of materialistic goals, the Childlike Empress' health declines and the Nothing appears to destroy Fantasia. It can be seen as a metaphor of adulthood that lost its ways, and the dangers of excessive pragmatism.

The Nothing is a force of absolute oblivion erasing things and people from existence, leaving no trace whatsoever as if they never were there to begin with. All Fantasians in its presence are compelled to jump into it and meet their doom. In turn, its victims get turned into lies and deceits in the real world, furthering humanity's loss of dreams and empowering it to erase more, creating a vicious circle that can be only broken with renewed fantasy.

Should it not be stopped in time, the Nothing would obliterate all of Fantasia and leave everlasting damage on humanity's creativity, leaving them as easy prey for those who profit from apathy and broken minds.

In the novel, the Nothing is an inconceivable, formless, featureless, colourless negation of existence, impossible to describe, surrounded by an otherworldly mist. An abstract oxymoron that cannot and should not exist, for it does not, and yet it is. When Atreyu attempts to look at it from a distance, he is unable to process what stands before his eyes, and the very sight causes him such pain that he is forced to look sideways.

In the movie, the Nothing manifests as a tremendous, chaotic storm, covering the sky with dark clouds, winds and lightning; or a destructive presence wrecking everything to leave a dark void on its wake. However, the filmmakers explained that it is an invisible force, with the storm being a consequence of its presence, like the mist in the book.

The Nothing is influenced by the mysterious Manipulators: incarnations of the worst aspects of imagination, who seek to unleash the lies it spawns on the real world to break humanity's spirit and take control. They are never seen and can be viewed as a metaphor for everyone shunning originality and twisting beliefs for their own gain.

## Role

The story begins when the Childlike Empress sends the young warrior Atreyu to find a cure for her illness, so as to dispel the Nothing that is slowly consuming Fantasia.

Atreyu starts his journey with his horse, Artax, while having to escape both the Nothing itself and its main agent, the werewolf by the name of Gmork. This journey is being recorded in the normal world into a book called *The Neverending Story*, and displayed as a friendless boy named Bastian Balthazar Bux is reading it. Far from being a simple fantasy novel, the book is the link between the normal world and Fantasia, and Bastian is helping sustaining it by sympathizing with the Fantasians' plight and making mental pictures of all that he reads about.

During the course of the story, the Nothing progresses constantly and Atreyu only scarcely escapes it. Helped by the Luck Dragon Falkor (Fuchur in the original German version), Atreyu passes many trials and learns to face his fears to reach the Southern Oracle. Shortly before being swallowed by the Nothing, the Oracle reveals that the Childlike Empress needs to be given a new name from a human boy who lives beyond the boundaries of Fantasia.

Atreyu later meets Gmork and manages to kill him (in the novel, Atreyu finds Gmork chained to a rock and the werewolf starves to death before he can attack. His dead jaws bite Atreyu and hold him in place to be erased by the incoming Nothing, but that prevents him from jumping into the nothing despite its compulsion, until Falkor saves him).

Unfortunately, the Nothing catches up with Atreyu and Falkor, and all that is left of Fantasia is the Ivory Tower, the Childlike Empress' palace. Atreyu meets the Childlike Empress and learns that the human boy who can give her a new name was with him all along, having connected through Fantasia by reading his adventure. A boy who is none other than Bastian himself. Bastian names the Childlike Empress Moon Child (a name related to his own late mother) and dispels the Nothing for good, just before it could erase Atreyu, Falkor and the Childlike Empress.

Bastian is then drawn in Fantasia (which is reduced to a single grain of sand) by the Childlike Empress, who gives him the wish-granting AURYN so that he could wish Fantasia anew. In the movie, a single wish is enough to recreate all of Fantasia, while in the novel, it marks the second half of the story, which would set the basis of the film's sequel.

Gmork

**Gmork** is the secondary antagonist of the first half of the 1979 German fantasy novel *The Neverending Story* by the late Michael Ende and the secondary antagonist of the 1984 fantasy film of the same name. He was the Nothing's former henchman.

He was voiced by Alan Oppenheimer.

Gmork's main mission is to track down and kill Atreyu. He and other dual-matured creatures like him do not possess a world of their own like Fantasticans and humans do. Instead, he is able to travel between worlds, changing into a Fantastican or a human (depending upon the world), but in appearance only. Gmork's knowledge of Fantastica (Fantastia) interested the Manipulators, which is the reason they gave him his mission. However, Gmork himself never manages to catch up with Atreyu because the latter uses the magical powers of the poisonous bite of the monster Ygramul to wish himself to the Southern Oracle.

Finally, Atreyu meets Gmork in Spook City (where he is chained) and Atreyu employs the name Nobody to hide his identity in shame of his failure to complete his quest. Gmork confesses that he has been hunting a boy sent on a quest by the Childlike Empress to find her a new name, but lost him early on. Then Gmork met the Princess of Darkness named Gaya, who, upon hearing of his mission to help the Nothing, chained Gmork with an unbreakable magical chain and leapt into the Nothing, leaving him to starve. Gmork explains to Atreyu the nature of the Nothing, and that if a Fantastican enters it, they become a "lie" in the human world. Eventually, Gmork reveals the name of the boy he is pursuing and Atreyu reveals his identity, which makes the wolf laugh until he finally succumbs to starvation and dies.

In the novel, Gmork's evil lives on after his death. As Atreyu approaches the dead wolf, the carcass lashes out and grabs Atreyu in its jaws. However, being held by Gmork prevents Atreyu from being able to give in to the overpowering urge exerted by the Nothing to throw himself into it. He is freed from Gmork's grip by Falkor, who escapes with him to the Ivory Tower.

In Other Media

In *Tales of the Neverending Story*, Gmork is a werewolf-type creature under the command of Xayide who invades Bastian's world to assume the guise of Mr. Blank, a substitute schoolteacher, to keep an eye on him and stop his meddling.

In the 1995-1996 animated series Gmork appears as an extension of Nothing (in this version represented as a black hole within which the eyes of the wolf shine, which occasionally emerges out of the darkness). Unlike the film and the book, in the animated series, Gmork was depicted as an arctic wolf with red eyes.

In " *The Midnight Stalker* ", a segment of *Garfield's Scary Tales*, when there is a full moon, Beezle transforms into a beast several times Garfield's size, which is looking similar to Gmork, but with burning red eyes and a red nose.

---

Me: That's right, big guy. This is going to be awesome. I loved this movie for a long time. And its been 37 years since it came out in 1984.

Marie Kanker-Loud: I still remember this place all too well.

Linka Loud: That's right, we came here long ago, and saved Fantasia when we said the name of The Childlike Empress. And now, years later, The Nothing and Gmork have returned from the dead to get revenge.

Me: I remember hearing about that from Varie. Wow.

Asuka Kazama: And I've got the feeling that three of the girls are familiar to me and Jin.

Jin Kazama: Same here.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eleven girls who were sighted here, along with Atreyu, The Childlike Empress, and Bastion, but they were cornered by Gmork and The Nothing.

Lincoln: Oh man, I've found the eleven girls located here, along with Atreyu, The Childlike Empress, and Bastian, but they've been cornered by Gmork and The Nothing. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over, and and Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he held off Gmork. It was up to Bastian to stop The Nothing by saying The Childlike Empress' name that he's chosen.

Bastian: Moon Child!

Suddenly, The Nothing was now weakening because of Bastian calling out Moon Child, The Childlike Empress' name that he'd chosen, and it disappeared forever. Gmork saw it, and he was enraged. But, Lincoln slashed off both of Gmork's arms as he screamed in excruciating pain.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **This is the end for you and The Nothing, Gmork. ELEMENTAL KARMA BALL!**

Lincoln formed a massive ball of neon energy with the elemental forces orbiting around the core, and condensed it to the size of his body. He also infused it with Super Hakai energy, as there was traces of purple around it. Lincoln fired the blast, and as it hits Gmork, it explodes with incredible power and Super Hakaied him for good. Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis on his back, and powered down. We tended to Bastian, Atreyu, and Moon Child, and they were okay, and they were excited to see Linka Loud and Marie Kanker-Loud after all these years.

Then, Lincoln, Nicole, Asuka, and Jin went up to the eleven girls who were sighted there, and Lincoln and Nicole recognized them. The eleven girls were Sora Naegino, Layla Hamilton, May Wong, Rosetta Passel, Anna Heart, Mia Guillem, Sophie Oswald, and Cathy Taymor from Kaleido Star, Katarina Alves, Lucky Chloe, and Zafina, who was in her Tekken 7 outfit with her demonic left arm and a large crystal orb in hand which was Azazel's Orb, from the Tekken franchise.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sora Naegino, Layla Hamilton, May Wong, Rosetta Passel, Anna Heart, Mia Guillem, Sophie Oswald, Cathy Taymor, Katarina Alves, Lucky Chloe, and Zafina.

Nicole: From Kaleido Star and the Tekken franchise, wow.

Jin Kazama: I'm surprised to see Zafina here, along with Katarina and Chloe.

Asuka Kazama: And when Lincoln rescued me and Lilli De Rochefort from McWolf, I'm going to guess our world has merged with Earth.

Jin Kazama: And I think I know what we're doing after this rescue.

Lincoln: That's right. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Zafina: We're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Zafina and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from both Gmork and The Nothing, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts, long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Zafina: That aura of justice and love, you must be Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, Zafina, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and they went up to the ten other girls, while Lincoln went up to Zafina, who'd picked her and the other tee girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Zafina: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lincoln then told Zafina that he helped Jin Kazama free himself from the Devil inside him, and that Jin destroyed Devil Jin for good, and got rid of The Devil Gene inside him. That impressed Zafina greatly, and when he saw Zafina's demonic left arm, he picks her up and hugs her as he ran his hand through her hair in comfort as she buried her head in his bare chest. Zafina told us she has Azazel's powers, thanks to sealing the demon inside her through a ritual.

---

After the rescue and another intense workout in the gym, we were heading to Japan for a mission that Jin Kazama predicted during the rescue. We're going to deal with his father, Kazuya Mishima and his grandfather, Heihachi Mishima, once and for all. Asuka Kazama knew that thanks to Lincoln rescuing her and Lilli De Rochefort from McWolf, the world of Tekken has merged with Earth.

Lincoln: So, this is it. We're going to deal with Kazuya Mishima and Heihachi Mishima once and for all.

Me: That's right, big guy. Those two were the ones responsible for Jin's dark past, and now, we're going to put an end to those two dark shadows once and for all.

Zafina: But, we must be careful. Kazuya Mishima still has The Devil Gene inside him, and Heihachi is known as a tough fighter.

Nico: But, when they see that Jin Kazama is now freed from The Devil Gene, this'll really give them a nasty surprise.

Jin Kazama: This is sure to piss Kazuya off big time, since he's been trying to reclaim that lost half of The Devil Gene from me.

Lori Loud: Jin, I know that this is way too painful for you to talk about, but…

Jin Kazama: I know, Lori. But, I think I should tell you about Kazuya Mishima and Heihachi Mishima, so that way, you have an idea of who we're going against.

Jin Kazama proceeded to start with Kazuya Mishima, his father, and one of his main enemies.

---

Kazuya Mishima

Kazuya Mishima (三島 一八 Mishima Kazuya?) is one of the main characters in the Tekken series. He appears in all Tekken games except Tekken 3, in which he only made two cameo appearances. Although he is seen as the main protagonist and hero of the first Tekken game, Kazuya became one of the major antagonists of the series ever since Tekken 2. Kazuya is the son of Heihachi Mishima and Kazumi Mishima, the possible love interest of Jun Kazama and the father of Jin Kazama. He's also the half-brother of Lars Alexandersson, the adoptive brother of Lee Chaolan, and the grandson of Jinpachi Mishima.

## Biography

At first glance, Kazuya seems to be another archetypal fighting game hero protagonist, supported by his clothing of choice, simple white pants and red gloves and footpads, and his justifiable quest of taking revenge on his abusive father, Heihachi Mishima. However, Kazuya was in truth intended to be more villainous from the start, as his character profile in the first Tekken stated that his reason for entering the first King of Iron Fist Tournament was to exact revenge, and then use his father's vast fortune to carry out his plans for world domination. The Russian military even learned of these plans and entered the first Jack android into the tournament to stop him. Another clue indicating Kazuya's true intent and nature was his secret costume in the PlayStation port of the first game, which turned out to be Devil.

According to some sources, Kazuya was actually quite frail and timid as a boy and was the victim of years of abuse at the hands of Heihachi. In Tekken 7 he is more defiant towards Heihachi as a boy, though is still small and powerless against him. One fateful day, Heihachi threw the young Kazuya into a deep ravine, seemingly to test whether he would be strong enough to survive and one day head the Mishima Zaibatsu, which nearly kills the 5 year old boy. However, this near-death experience awakened something within him, giving him immense strength and permanently corrupting his personality.

Tekken 2 saw Kazuya's true nature revealed in full. After killing his father (or so he thought), instead of bringing justice and honor to the Mishima Zaibatsu and righting the wrongs of his father, Kazuya repeated the corrupt practices of his father and turned it into an even much more ruthless and evil organization. His crimes included kidnapping, extorting money from several businesses and many organizations, and smuggling endangered animal species. He even seized control of nearly all of Japan's northernmost and second largest island, Hokkaido, and planned to build his own independent nation and a strong military force there. As part of realizing this dream, he attempted to genetically engineer animal soldiers (Roger) and genetically engineered a dinosaur from fossils and kangaroo DNA (Alex). One day, Kazuya decided to hold another Iron Fist tournament, and during the tournament, encountered the woman Jun Kazama and impregnated her under unknown circumstances. At this time, Kazuya's Devil Gene was trying to completely take over his mind and body, and both Jun and the mysterious entity known as Angel struggled to keep it from controlling him entirely. At the final round of the tournament waited none other than the man who Kazuya thought to have killed two years ago: his father. Heihachi defeated Kazuya and tossed his body into a volcano, killing him. Kazuya's Devil was split in two and part of it escaped his body to eventually make contact with his son, who succeeded his father as the series' new protagonist.

This would not be the end for Kazuya however. Against all odds, the G Corporation eventually located Kazuya's remains and managed to restore him to life, eventually reaching an agreement to use him as a test subject. Kazuya had learned from his mistakes: the next time he faced Heihachi, he wanted to be in full control of his Devil powers. Of course, this plan did not go as Kazuya intended: Heihachi ruined it by invading G Corporation and stealing their research. Once his existence was revealed to Heihachi, Kazuya entered the fourth tournament, despite knowing it was a trap set up by his father. He was due to fight his son (and meet him for the first time) in the semi-finals of the tournament, but Jin was kidnapped by Heihachi's Tekken Force before this could happen. They instead met after Kazuya lost the final round of the tournament to Heihachi, with Heihachi revealing he had kidnapped Jin and intended to use both him and Kazuya for his experimental research. After briefly being taken over completely by his devil, Kazuya was able to take back control and permanently merge with his devil. Despite this, he was still defeated by his son.

Kazuya and Heihachi were subsequently attacked by JACK robots, and Kazuya spent most of the Iron Fist Tournament 5 seeking the perpetrator of the attack. When it was revealed that G Corporation had betrayed him and ordered the attack, Kazuya killed those responsible and seized control of the corporation, become its new CEO between the events of Tekken 5 and Tekken 6. Following Jin Kazama's ascendence to the head of the Mishima Zaibatsu, and his subsequent declaration of world war, Kazuya found himself in the position of being one of the few powers large enough to challenge the Zaibatsu's warmongering. He militarised G Corporation and declared war on the Mishima Zaibatsu, and at this time was heralded as a hero for his actions.

When Heihachi took control of the Mishima Zaibatsu in Jin's absence at the start of Tekken 7, the war between the Zaibatsu and G Corporation continued. Kazuya finally defeated his father in one-on-one combat, but it seems that despite G Corporation winning the war, the violence continues and Kazuya is set on world domination.

Since his original appearance, Kazuya's character has gone through many transformations: From hero to villain, from villain to anti-hero. Whatever was left of his good side appears to be totally suppressed by his Devil persona, and the two have become fully fused by the events of Tekken 4, allowing Kazuya to activate his Devil form at will. In Tekken 7, Kazuya seems more sentimental than in the previous Tekken games, as he reproaches Heihachi for killing his mother, Kazumi, and laughs at the idea that Kazumi would want to kill him, since he believed she cared for him.

## Personality

Kazuya is driven by his need for control, power, and revenge against his father. After initially appearing to be a sympathetic protagonist in Tekken, from Tekken 2 onwards he has shown that everything comes second to his plans for complete control and power. There are very few individuals that Kazuya is not cold or cruel towards. He often laughs at others' misfortune, talks down to them, and in the course of his quest for complete domination, has amassed a large number of enemies, many of whom have been personally injured by his exploits. A notable exception to this concerns Jun Kazama. It is unknown exactly what Kazuya's relationship with her was, but meeting her troubled him enough that he lost concentration in his fight with Heihachi, and ultimately lost everything to him in Tekken 2. Jun believed that there was goodness in Kazuya, and that he could be saved from the devil inside him. The entity Angel is a testament to there being some truth to Jun's beliefs. After he merges with his devil in Tekken 4 however, Kazuya's emotions and desires seem to be more in line with that of his devil. Despite this, Kazuya does initially shows respect and affection towards his grandfather in Tekken 5, and in Tekken 7 continues to harbor anger towards Heihachi for killing his mother, whom he loved dearly.

Unlike his father or adopted brother, Kazuya does not like the limelight. His desire for power seems to stem from an obsession with control and he has little interest in fame. When Kazuya takes over the Mishima Zaibatsu in Tekken 2, he "disappears into the shadows", and likewise, both as an experiment, and later as CEO of G Corporation, he prefers control from the shadows, rather than making public appearances and announcements. This is likely related to his devil form, which he has striven to keep secret from the public.

Despite having a demonstrably cruel streak to him, Kazuya also seems to have a sense of personal honor. He is insulted by Heihachi's accusation in Tekken 5 that he would order JACKs to kill him, calling such a method crude. This is in keeping with Kazuya's overall approach in the games, where, despite at numerous times having the advantage of corporate backing, his personal feud with Heihachi is always confined to tournaments and fights with his own bare hands. This is noticeably different from Heihachi, who has used a gun, abduction, and blackmail during the course the Iron Fist Tournaments, and attempted to kill Kazuya with a laser satellite whilst he was engaged in fighting Akuma.

Kazuya, unlike his devil, is invested in using scientific study and advancement. He has a personal stake in understanding his own genetics, and has the patience and long term planning to see research as a necessary step on his path to control and revenge. He has a cunning streak and, much like his brother and father, is capable of being devious and scheming.

When Jin Kazama was finished telling us about Kazuya Mishima and Heihachi Mishima, we were really horrified by their crimes and what they've done to affect Jin Kazama in a pretty bad way.

Nico: Oh man, this… , this is way too dark.

Ace Bunny: Kazuya… , Heihachi… , you both are going to pay dearly for what you did to Jin.

Asuka Kazama: My God.

Jin Kazama: So, now you guys know everything.

Lincoln: While it's true they're ironically part of your family, this doesn't excuse the fact that those two have caused so much turmoil and chaos for you, Jin. They need to be stopped once and for all.

Me: You're right, big guy. The first one we'll go after is Heihachi Mishima. He should be in here in the headquarters of The Mishima Zaibatsu.

We arrived at the headquarters of The Mishima Zaibatsu in Tokyo, Japan, and not that far was the G Corporation's Millennium Tower, which is the headquarters of Kazuya Mishima, the head of G Corp, and our next target.

Lincoln: Jin, is there a way to enter the building without being seen?

Jin Kazama: There is. Beneath the HQ is an underground railway network used for cargo and heavy industry. We can use that as our entry, but we'll need to be careful, there's bound to be troops there guarding the entrance.

We used the underground railway network to get into the HQ of Heihachi Mishima, along the way, we took care of some troops sent by Heihachi to stop us. We bound them up with energy ropes, and we tried to find where Heihachi was at, but none of them were talking.

Lincoln: I think I know how to get the information out of you.

Lincoln had sprouted tails with large suction cup proboscis at the end, and once they attach onto the heads of the captured troops, Lincoln then began sucking out their brains and the information was transferred to Lincoln, as he absorbed all the knowledge about The Mishima Zaibatsu, such as their many criminal activities, and he also got the location of Heihachi Mishima, he's on the roof of The Mishima Zaibatsu. When the brains of the soldiers were completely sucked out, they were dead.

Lincoln: Whoa, what a rush! I found out where Heihachi Mishima's at, he's on the roof of The Mishima Zaibatsu.

Me: (To Lincoln) Nice one, dude. (To the rest of the team) Let's go, gang.

We arrived on the rooftop of The Mishima Zaibatsu, and waiting for us is Heihachi Mishima, the head of The Mishima Zaibatsu.

Heihachi Mishima: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Me: You're correct, Heihachi, and we're here to take you down once and for all, and once you've been brought to justice, Kazuya is next.

Heihachi Mishima: (Smiles) Bold words indeed, J.D. Maybe I'll put them on your tombstone. Very well, but you won't find that I'm easy to beat. (Gets into battle stance)

Me: I already know you're a tough fighter, Heihachi, and this won't be easy.

I went after Heihachi and I threw some powerful kicks and punches at him, and I also blocked and dodged Heihachi's attacks. But during the battle, we sensed something heading this way. Lincoln saw who it was, it was Kazuya Mishima, Jin's so-called father and the head of G Corp.

Lincoln: J.D., Kazuya's heading this way. We'll take care of him.

Me: Be careful, guys.

Lincoln, Jin Kazama, and the rest of the team went after Kazuya Mishima, and they attacked him with powerful elemental blasts and knocked him out of the skies, and he landed on the roof. Then, Lincoln ripped Kazuya's devil wings from his back, as he screamed in pain and agony. Then, Jin Kazama used his Devil Gene Purification attack on Kazuya, and it completely Super Hakaied the Devil inside him, and Kazuya was back to normal, but he was eventually tied up in energy ropes, he couldn't escape.

Then, I threw one strong punch at Heihachi in the face, and knocked him out. Nico proceeded to tie Heihachi up with powerful energy ropes, and we had him put in a station wagon. We also decided to use the technology of The Mishima Zaibatsu and G Corp for our own purposes, especially since we're going after Team Dark Phoenix Storm soon. Kazuya Mishima and Heihachi Mishima were convicted of their crimes in court, thanks to testimony from Jin Kazama, and they were sentenced to Life in Prison without Possibility for Parole in the Neptune Prison, and they were put in separate prison cells in Solitary Confinement. We ended the dark shadows that haunted Jin's life for good, at least now, he'll get a chance to recover.

---

Later we were back at the estate and in the Briefing Room for a meeting. Chameleon was with us.

Me: Thank you all for coming. Now I'm sure you are probably wondering what this meeting is all about. Well after the battle we had with General Mischka, we found out the true identity of Mr. Mind's Team thanks to Lincoln's special information gathering skills. The name of his team is Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Vypra: So that's what Mr. Mind was doing. He was gathering recruits for his new team.

Dark Spicer: What is his goal?

Me: Team Dark Phoenix Storm's goal is to destroy us and Earth.

Nico: Do you know how he plans to do it?

Me: We're trying to figure that out. Chameleon here has the info.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) So, what's it like in Mr. Mind's base?

Chameleon: Actually, it's not so bad. The base has its' own game room and cafeteria.

Maria: Well, at least they've got food and entertainment.

Me: Yeah but focus Chameleon.

Chameleon: Sorry. I found out some really dark details.

He went over what he learned. It was a meeting to discuss phase 1 of their plan to kill us.

Rai: So, there was a meeting today?

Chameleon: Yep. About phase 1 of the plan. But aside from Mr. Mind, only Goche, Baron Nero, Ocean Master, Saberleomon, Meltdown, Spydah, Eyezor, Tommy, Man Bat, Reverse Flash, Scarecrow, and Airachnid were included. Not me. All I found it was that it involved Scotland.

May: Don't worry about it. We're not asking for a perfect report.

Chameleon: Thank you.

Me: Luckily I have just the thing that can help us know what the rest of it is.

I use the computer and tapped into the hidden camera that I planted and it showed us that Mr. Mind's plan was to trap the Loud's in Scotland in a castle and Morag is in on the whole thing.

Eli: Whoa man. This Morag is trouble.

Laney: Who is Morag?

Me: No idea. But lets see.

I typed it in and then it pulled up Morag's info. It was for a Scottish Woman named Morag McLaughlin.

---

**Morag McLaughlin** is the main antagonist of Nickelodeon's 2021 animated film *The Loud House Movie* .

She is a member of a Scottish family who has been rivals with the Loud Family. She is also the descendant of Aggie, and the Loud Family's, as well as Lincoln's, archenemy.

She was voiced by Michelle Gomez, who also voiced Cruella De Vil in *101 Dalmatian Street* and also portrayed both Missy (short for Mistress) in *Doctor Who* and Madame Satan in *The Chilling Adventures of Sabrina* .

## Past

Not much is known about Morag's past, except that she was a member of an unnamed Scottish Family, and descendant of Aggie, the castle caretaker before her who got rid of the Louds in order to achieve peace and quiet.

## *The Loud House Movie*

Morag first appears when she gets out of the bathtub to get dressed, as she welcomes the Loud Family to Loch Loud Castle. After just a few days of interaction with the Louds, she's driven to the point of shouting out her hate on a far away cliff and digging up her ancestor's journal and learning her methods of controlling the family dragon Lela. When a special occasion was as going on, she brainwashed the dragon into cause trouble and usurping Lincoln. Afterwards, the Louds were preparing to leave, she fed the dragon trash to grow it into a full adult, and brainwashed it again in preparation to make her ascension to the throne indisputable.

When the Loud family was about to leave, she becomes the duchess of Loch Loud. Then she tried to destroy the Loch Loud village with her brainwashed dragon to drive everyone away, all while she was taking a bath. Before she can succeed in her plans to get her peace and quiet, the Loud family got in her way, luring her out so Lincoln could get on top of the brainwashed Lela and get the royal scepter and Dragon Stone from her. Way after Morag started her battle with Lincoln Loud, Lily got the jewel and the dragon destroyed it. When Morag tried to steal the crown directly from

Lincoln's hands, they fell of the cliff only to be saved by a freed Lela, and for her to end up in a bush. Afterwards, the dragon left her on an island full of noisy seals.

In the end credits, she was rescued from the island by Angus with the Loud ancestors holding her as their slave instead of their servant.

---

Me: You have got to be fucking kidding!

Nico: She's a woman that just wanted some peace and quiet all because of the Loud's being destructive and obnoxious!?

Me: And I thought the Smith family was Stupid. We'll have to look into her later. When Team Dark Phoenix Storm makes their move.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Well done Chameleon. Keep up the good work.

Chameleon: Thanks J.D.

Me: You don't sound happy.

Chameleon: I thought things were going to be different from now on. Instead, I'm still being excluded from important stuff.

Blast Off: Relax, Chameleon. This is all going to pay off when Mr. Mind is defeated. I Pinkie Promise.

Pinkie Pie: Cross his heart, hope to fly, stick a cupcake in his eye.

Chameleon: I'd do the same thing. But I'm very far away from where you guys are.

Me: Don't worry Chameleon. Just hold on a bit longer.

Chameleon: Okay. See ya later.

He left.

Me: Okay meeting adjourned.

We got the meeting done.

Fireflight: You think we should get Chameleon out of there while we still can.

Lori: It's literally out of our hands for now. All we can do is hope that Chameleon doesn't get busted.

Me: Don't worry he won't. Chameleon is a great master of disguise. All will be well for him.

Nico: Okay.

Eli: Yeah.

Killer Frost: F.Y.I., J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know that Louise and I know just the perfect mission for us.

Poison Ivy: Ooh what is it?

Me: We're gonna go into the world of 1994's Thumbelina.

Eli: Ooh! That's one of my favorites.

Allie Wilde: Mine too. I loved that movie.

Me: Yeah but those stupid critics didn't. Those blockheads ruined it.

Nico: Yeah they wouldn't know anything about a good movie if it shot them in the crotch.

Laney: Not how I would say it but yeah that makes sense.

Lana: Bunch of brainless boneheads!

Mummy, Boomerang, Madame Masque, Overdrive, Captain Boomerang, Black Spider, Roxy Rocket, Technus, Kerbero Gangan, and Bizarro then appeared.

Mummy: Can me, Boomerang, Madame Masque, Overdrive, Captain Boomerang, Black Spider, Roxy Rocket, Technus, Kerbero Gangan, and Bizarro go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. First we're gonna watch one of my favorite movies: Thumbelina.

Roxy Rocket: Ooh that's a great movie!

Me: Yep.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Black Spider: What are those explosions?

Me: Oh that's Dark Spicer and Fu blasting numerous Brethren moons with the Superlasers. We found out that there are more Brethren Moons than we first thought. So we're using our Superlasers to blow up the Brethren Moons all over the universe.

Laney: Wow!

We got to watching the movie.

---

A lonely widow longing for a child of her own is given a barley seed by a friendly witch. The planted seed grows into a flower, and a tiny girl emerges from inside, no bigger than the old woman's thumb. The old woman names the tiny girl Thumbelina and raises her as her own. Although Thumbelina loves her mother, she craves companionship from someone her own size. One night, the fairy prince Cornelius stumbles upon Thumbelina after hearing her singing. The two take a ride on Cornelius' bumblebee and fall in love. During this ride, Mrs. Toad and her son Grundel are enchanted by Thumbelina's singing. That night, Mrs. Toad kidnaps Thumbelina, desiring her to join their show troupe and marry Grundel. Thumbelina is rescued by Jacquimo, a swallow. Meanwhile, Cornelius learns of her kidnapping and returns to his kingdom, the Vale of the Fairies, to ask his parents to try holding back the winter as long as they can.

Grundel learns Thumbelina escaped, and ventures out to find her. While trying to get home, Thumbelina is ambushed by Berkeley Beetle, who promises to show her the way home if she sings at his Beetle Ball. She reluctantly complies, but her bug disguise falls off during the concert and she is denounced as ugly as well as being publicly humiliated in front of the audience. Beetle rejects her without helping her. She is next found by Jacquimo, who promises to find Cornelius. Beetle is confronted by Grundel and suggests that Grundel kidnap Cornelius and use him as bait to lure Thumbelina. Grundel coerces Beetle into partnership by removing his wings.

Upon the arrival of winter, Cornelius falls into a pond by Beetle's trap and is frozen, while Jacquimo injures his wing and loses consciousness from the extreme cold. Thumbelina is forced to take refuge in an old shoe, where she is discovered by Miss Fieldmouse and granted shelter in her underground house. After relaying Cornelius' fate to her, Miss Fieldmouse introduces her to her neighbor Mr. Mole, who becomes infatuated with her and desires to marry her. Devastated by the apparent loss of Cornelius, Thumbelina gives in to hopelessness and accepts Mr. Mole's proposal. Jacquimo revives and, before Thumbelina can get a chance to explain to him what happened to Cornelius, resolves to find him before the wedding.

Beetle and Grundel find Cornelius' frozen body and learn of Thumbelina's wedding. When they leave Cornelius behind, a trio of friendly insects find and thaw Cornelius. At the wedding, Thumbelina finds herself unable to marry Mr. Mole after remembering Cornelius' promise to always love her. Grundel and Beetle arrive, and a chase ensues. Cornelius also arrives and engages Grundel in a fight, which culminates with the two falling into a chasm. Jacquimo finds the Vale of the Fairies and takes Thumbelina there. She and Cornelius reunite, and she magically grows her own pair of wings upon accepting his proposal. With her mother and the fairy court in attendance, the two marry and depart on Cornelius' bumblebee.

The credits images reveal that Beetle's wings regrew and he resumed his pop career; Grundel survived the fall with a broken leg and married a female toad to his mom's delight, and Mr. Mole married Miss Fieldmouse.

When it was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: That is so awesome! I can't believe those blockhead critics hated this movie. It was great!

Eli: Yeah it sure was and Thumbelina sounds so much like you Ariel.

Ariel: She sure does. Wow.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to Thumbelina's world.

PARIS, FRANCE - 1835

We arrived in Paris, France in 1835.

Sinnertwin: Here we are in Thumbelina's world.

Me: Yep. 19th Century Paris, France. 1835.

Nico: Wow. So the movie took place 186 years ago.

Laney: That's awesome.

Me: Lets search for Thumbelina. But finding her is not gonna be that easy.

Eli: I can find her.

Eli concentrated and used the Force and he found her at Berkley Beetle's club.

Eli: Found her and she's at the Beetle's club.

Me: Lets get over there.

We were off.

We arrived at the club and shrunk down to Thumbelina's size and we went in.

Boomerang: (Australian Accent) G'day, mates. Don't mind us. Just stopping by.

We got to watching the party and it was amazing. We saw Thumbelina. She was beautiful.

Me: Here we go.

Lola: Thumbelina is beautiful.

Then we saw the beetles call her UGLY! UH OH!

Berkley Beetle: Don't worry baby. You'll get over it.

Thumbelina: (hurt) I'm ugly? Hmm. (on the verge of tears)

(Eli is fed up with the beetles mocking Thumbelina and is about to explode with anger as his face turns into a bright, red color.)

Lincoln: Uh-oh.

Lori: (quietly) Whoa, boy. He's literally gonna blow!

Me: Uh oh.

Eli: (snaps as he slams his fists on the table in anger and immediately gets up) THAT'S ENOUGH!

THE PARTY STOPPED AND HE WAS PISSED! HIS EYES WERE GLOWING RED AND HIS TEETH WERE FANGS!

(Eli's sudden outburst causes the beetles to gasp. Eli's friends were shaken with his violent temper. Same with us. The entire room suddenly becomes silent.)

Gentleman Beetle: Oh, my!

Lady Beetle: This child's not taking it very well.

(A furious Eli marches up to the stage to defend Thumbelina. The beetles start to feel nervous as they look at Eli who is furious with them.)

Beetle 1: W-W-What's that kid doing?

Beetle 2: I don't know.

Rita: J.D. are you seeing this?

Me: You better believe I am and when Eli gets mad there is no stopping him

J.D. 3: Yeah take it from me. I know how angry he gets when he's like this.

(Berkeley's fellow beetles back away in fear as a very furious Eli goes up to their leader. Thumbelina also backed away, wondering what Eli is going to do. Berkeley Beetle cowardly backs away as Eli starts closing in on him.)

Eli: (enraged) Listen here, you insolent jerk! You have just made a stupid mistake humiliating Thumbelina in front of me!

(Eli grabs Berkeley's neck tie and pulls him straight forward so he can talk to him eye-to-eye)

Eli: A very big, stupid…

Berkeley Beetle: (very scared with Eli's temper) Now, now, now, now, look, kid, I can explain!

Eli: Mistake! You want to see who's ugly? I'll show you who's ugly! (cracks his fists and prepares to punch Berkeley Beetle)

Berkeley Beetle: (pleadingly) No, no, no, please, kid. Let's not get too hasty now. I-I-I was just kidding about her being ugly. It was just a joke. Really. Honest, it was. Can we just sit down and talk this out with a couple of drinks, please? No, no, no, no, no!

Eli: (growls, blinded by rage) SHUT UP!

BLAM!

Berkley Beetle: (gets punched real hard in the face, getting a black eye in the process) Oww! (Lands on the floor)

(Eli's action gave the beetles a shocking startle. That also startled the The Louds and their friends as well.)

Leni: Oh!

Dana: Oh, my word!

Rita: Goodness gracious!

Becky: Geez Louise!

Luan: What a temper!

Me: WHOA! EXPLOSIVE!

Lady Beetle: Oh my goodness!

Beetle waiter: That kid's got anger issues to work out.

*As Eli kicked the beetle.*

Eli: The only thing that's ugly around here is the way you treat Thumbelina and your lousy personality! (Takes her hand) Come on, Thumbelina, we're leaving. You don't need to hang out with this jerk and his club of obnoxious lunatics.

Thumbelina: Yeah. But wow you're Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Me: Same here and you are not ugly Thumbelina. You are one of the most beautiful girls we know.

Lori: That's literally right.

Thumbelina: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

We left.

Though Eli felt bad for letting his friends see him angry and Carol notice.

Carol: Eli?

Eli:Sorry you had to see me like that.

Carol: No worries Eli. But you did great standing up for Thumbelina.

Eli: Really?

Nico: Yeah buddy.

Carol: You sure did.

Eli and Carol hugged.

Barricade: Oh, you think Thumbelina is ugly, huh?! (punches the Beetle)

BLAM! SMASH! BIFF! CRACK! BONK!

Me: YEAH!

Eli: TAKE THAT BEETLE BUTT!

Thumbelina: He sure had it coming.

Ariel: He sure did.

Thumbelina: Wow! Our voices really do sound so much the same.

Ariel: They sure do.

Poromon: Let me join in! But first, I need some beer.

Roxy Rocket: Assuming this place has any.

Nico: Oh boy.

Eli: Not again.

Thumbelina: Does this happen to you all a lot?

Allie Wilde: I would assume so.

Me: Yeah it does Allie. Our Mascots love to get drunk and it's funny and crazy.

Allie Wilde: I see.

Ninetales: That is crazy huh?

Allie Wilde: Boy no kidding. J.D. I'm amazed you taught some of the Pokemon how to talk.

Me: Well Meowth actually taught himself and Nico taught Poliwag how to talk.

The Beetle was badly mangled up and thrashed and humiliated.

Brimstone: Here's some beer, Poromon.

Poromon: Thanks.

He guzzled it down and then…

BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH!

We laughed.

Captain Boomerang: Hey, Poromon. Say something to Mr. Beetle for how he treated Thumbelina.

Poromon: (Slurred Speech) You know who is uglier than you? (Hic) MY MOM!

Muscle Man: (LAUGHS) That's really funny!

Poromon: You know what? You are the worst must (HIC) stupidest beetle ever! You make me want to eat you and vomit all over more beetles!

Nico: WHOA! You tell him!

Mushi: Keep up the drunk talk, Poromon!

Nico: Don't encourage him.

Mushi: Sorry.

Robin Food: It's just so amusing my friend.

Nico: I know.

Black Spider: I hope Poromon eventually vomits over the beetle.

Poromon: (VOMITS ALL OVER THE BEETLE)

Me: EW!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: That was gross but funny.

Lana: Awesome!

Benson: You got to admit that was funny.

Skips: Yeah it sure was.

Proto Man: I don't think it's possible for me to get drunk.

Nico: I don't thing robots can get drunk can they?

Stormy Weather: I'm no techno whiz but I don't think that's possible.

Laney: Lisa do you know?

Lisa Loud: Negative. Robots can't get alcohol induced deliriousness; street name: Drunk.

Me: We haven't heard you use that kind of terminology in a while Lisa.

Eli: Yeah.

Thumbelina: Lisa is really smart isn't she?

Allie Wilde: She sure is Thumbelina.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lisa is a genius.

Bizarro: Beetle not deserve that for calling Thumbelina ugly!

Me: Not agree Bizarro.

Nico: Me neither.

Pharaoh Man: Show us some more drunk antics, Poromon!

Nico: Pharaoh Man!

Pharaoh Man: What? It's funny.

Poromon then did some crazy drunk dancing while he was singing How Dry I Am. He was hiccuping too. Then he punched the beetle in the crotch and pecked him in his head and then belched in his face. And he even farted in it and we were laughing hysterically.

Madame Masque: This is the longest Poromon has been drunk.

Me: No kidding.

Then we saw Poromon fall asleep.

Nico: He's out cold.

Thumbelina: That was funny though.

Eli: Yeah it sure was.

Me: You should've seen what happened when some of the girls went drunk.

Thumbelina: I will have to take your word for it. I need your help to find the one I want to marry.

Princess Rose: So, some guy wants to marry you?

Thumbelina: Not just a guy. His name is Cornelius and he's a prince. A Fairy Prince.

Me: Wow.

Nuova Shenron: That is amazing and beautiful.

Me: It sure is.

She showed me the ring she was given.

Me: Ooh that's a beautiful ring.

Rarity: A gorgeous ring there darling.

Allie Wilde: It sure is.

Kerbero Gangan: Am I the only one who thinks this guy is suspicious?

Me: Kerberos there's nothing suspicious about Cornelius. He is a prince and the love for Thumbelina that he feels for her is full of purity.

Princess Cadance: It's true and I know pure love when I see it too. His love for her is 100% perfect.

Twilight Sparkle: And I think it's amazing.

Me: Yeah me too. Lets see what it says about this toad.

I looked up the toad and found it. It was GRUNDEL TOAD.

---

**Grundel Toad**, also simply known as **Grundel** is the main antagonist of Don Bluth's sixth animated feature film *Thumbelina* . He is Thumbelina and Prince Cornelius' arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by the late Joe Lynch in his last film role.

Grundel plots to capture and marry Thumbelina and defeat his three other competitors for her affection, those being Berkeley Beetle (whom he pulls the wings off of to make sure he helped find her), Mr. Mole, and the Fairy Prince Cornelius.

In the climax, Grundel fights Cornelius with a torch. Grundel knocks him out and disarms him, but Cornelius grabs his leg and they both fall through the chasm in Mr. Mole's mysterious tunnel.

In the credits, he is seen in the book having survived the fall with a broken leg and married to a female toad.

---

Me: Whoa man! His name is Grundel Toad. So he wants nothing more than to kill Cornelius and the beetle.

Nico: Whoa. We got ourselves a love Pentagon out for Thumbelina.

Eli: Wow no kidding.

Me: But there's only one true love for Thumbelina and that's Cornelius.

Nico: What does it say about Berkeley Beetle?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up Berkeley Beetle's info.

---

**Berkeley Beetle**, also known as **Mr. Beetle**, is a supporting antagonist in the 1994 animated Don Bluth film *Thumbelina* . He becomes the henchman of Grundel Toad. He is a beetle who works with four other beetles and calls himself a "connoisseur of sweet nectars, a designer of rare threads, and a judge of beautiful women".

He was voiced by Gilbert Gottfried, who also played Iago in Disney's *Aladdin* . His singing voice was provided by Randy Crenshaw.

Berkeley first meets Thumbelina, and recruits her to be in his live stage show for bugs, offering to possibly use his wings to help her return home to her mother if she does so. She performs at his show, disguised as an insect. However, when it becomes clear to the bug audience that she is not really an insect, they laugh at her and heckle her as "Ugly." Berkeley takes their comments to heart and promptly abandons Thumbelina.

He is saying to Grundel Toad about how he doesn't know where Thumbelina is. His wings were taken away by Grundel as a way of bribing him to find and capture the fairy prince Cornelius, who is also trying to find Thumbelina and is also in love with her as she is back to him. He finds Cornelius frozen underwater. When he finds Grundel, he is pleased that the prince is dead. But he still had to find Thumbelina. When he told Grundel about her being forced to marry Mr. Mole, he told Grundel to rescue her but he had to come along, even though he also pointed out that Mr. Mole kills beetles, stuffs them and pins them to his wall.

In the climax, Berkeley tries to catch Thumbelina for Grundel as she leaves the wedding. But when the Fairy Prince arrived - Grundel is enraged that Berkeley failed to kill him, and knocks the Beetle out by humorously bashing his head in and battles Cornelius. In the credits, he is shown to have returned to his normal, pop star life and got his wings back. It was likely that Berkeley Beetle reformed and made amends to Thumbelina and Prince Cornelius.

---

Me: Whoa! We already know he's a night club owner. But I didn't expect him to be like this.

Eli: He's worse than we thought.

Maria: Well, what about this mole guy?

Thumbelina: I don't know a mole.

Me: She hasn't met him yet.

Suddenly we felt a really strong cold breeze roll in.

Me: Brrr! We better find some place to stay warm. Winter is fast approaching.

May: I don't mind the cold.

Me: I don't either. But some of us do.

We then found a house and it was owned by Ms. Fieldmouse.

We went in and she gave us food and shelter.

Nico: Thanks for the food.

Ms. Fieldmouse: Oh any time dear.

Ms. Fieldmouse told us how she lives in these conditions every year and then we found out that Cornelius was frozen "Dead" in the snow and Thumbelina broke down crying.

Carol: Oh no.

Eli: Wait he's not dead. He wouldn't freeze to death like that. I'm gonna go out and find him. Lola, Pirolilly, Paige, Carmen, you come with me.

Lola: Okay.

Me: Be careful bro. If you see that wretched beetle and toad out there, burn them.

Eli: With pleasure.

Carmen: We got to find him and fast.

They flew out to find him. Over a dead patch of forest they were searching.

Carmen: Something's not right here.

Eli: I feel it.

Pirolilly: Wait what's that?

They saw the Beetle who was badly mangled up thanks to Eli and he had a toad with him and they heard them talking. They were talking about Thumbelina being with us in Ms. Fieldmouse's house and they were gonna go after her with us in there. Inside a block of ice was Cornelius and he was frozen solid. Then the toad and beetle left.

Lola: That's him. We got to thaw him out.

Eli: Come on!

They went to the block of ice and saw Cornelius frozen solid.

Pirolilly: He's frozen solid. He must've fallen into a lake and got frozen.

Eli: Lets thaw him out.

Lola: Lets do it!

They fired blasts of fire and thawed him out instantly!

Carmen: You okay?

Cornelius: I think so. (Sees Eli) Eli? Is that really you?

Eli: It sure is. Its been a while Cornelius.

Cornelius: Wow you are looking good.

Eli: We'll explain later. But we got to get you to Thumbelina. She's in danger. There's a Toad and Beetle after her.

Cornelius: Take me to her fast.

Pirolilly: Lets go.

Eli: Can you fly?

Cornelius: I think so. I'm freezing.

Lola: We'll warm you up along the way.

They flared up their fire auras as they flew and warmed them up.

They came back and Thumbelina was reunited with Cornelius. Eli and the girls told us everything.

Kevin Levin: I knew I hated that beetle for a reason!

N: Same with me.

Cornelius: But thank goodness you guys got me here just in time.

Me: Now we have a more important reason as to why we must protect Thumbelina. That Beetle is nothing but trouble.

Eli: You got that right bro. We're going to turn that toad into frogs legs by the time we're through with him.

Nico: We sure are.

Eli: I'll face the Beetle. Arrietty and Nunnally can help me out with that if you two want.

Arrietty: Count me in Eli.

Nunnally: Anything for my awesome boyfriend.

Laney: Awesome. And the rest of us can take down that rotten frog.

Marinette: I am hungry for frogs legs after today.

Overdrive: I'll need to use a vehicle to get there.

Me: This is the 19th Century, Overdrive. But I think I have something.

I pulled out a Dyna Cap and pressed it and threw it and then…

BBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

A car popped out.

Overdrive: Ooh perfect!

Me: Lets go!

We went to the cathedral and we formed a plan. The plan was to have Thumbelina in a fake marriage and then when Grundel and Berkeley make their entrance we'll strike.

We got the trap wedding underway.

Me: This is it guys. Now we wait.

We saw the wedding and it may have been fake but it was beautiful.

Cornelius: (Singing In Spirit)

Let me be your wings

Let me be your only love

Let me take you

Far beyond the stars

Minister: Mr. Mole, do you take this woman to be your lawful wedded wife?

Cornelius: (Singing)

Let me be your wings

Let me lift you high above

Everything we're dreaming of

Will soon be ours

Mr. Mole: I do.

Cornelius: (Singing)

Anything that you desire

Anything at all

Minister: And, Thumbelina, do you take this mole to be your lawful wedded husband?

Thumbelina: Do not forget me.

Cornelius: Forget-me-nots. I'll never forget you. Never.

Thumbelina: Never, never.

Minister: Speak up.

Thumbelina: Never.

Minister: What?

Thumbelina: Never.

Minister: I beg your pardon?

Thumbelina: I cannot marry Mr. Mole.

Everyone gasped.

Thumbelina: I don't love him.

Mr. Mole: What?

Ms. Fieldmouse: Thumbelina!

Then Grundel Toad and Berkley Beetle busted in!

Thumbelina: You?

Grundel Toad: I marry her!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above them and a phoenix cry was heard and tentacles formed and grabbed Grundel and Berkley and smashed them down and then we appeared and we were ready to face them.

Cheetah: Insulting Thumbelina wasn't enough, was it?! Now you have to go after her fiancee?!

Fuzzy: I'll turn you into meat for that!

Eli: I'm gonna squish you good Beetle Breath!

Dim: You give us beetles a really bad name!

Flik: Yeah!

Me: And you frog breath are no better!

Grundel Toad: I'm a toad!

Me: Whatever. You're still dead meat!

Technus: Hey, Cyborg. Let's merge into CyTech!

Cyborg: You got it!

They merged and turned into CYTECH!

CyTech: BOOYAH!

Nico: YEAH!

Vexen, Onyx, Po Kong, Turtle, Touch & Go, Beautiful Gorgeous, Toyman, Red X, Loki, and Wolf then appeared.

Me: Vexen, Onyx, Po Kong, Turtle, Touch & Go, Beautiful Gorgeous, Toyman, Red X, Loki, and Wolf.

Wolf: Looks like the action is about to start.

Me: You all arrived just in time.

Vexen: (sees the thawed out Cornelius) I didn't not freeze him just so you know.

William: Relax. We know you didn't.

Onyx: It was because of that mole and beetle.

Me: We already thawed out Cornelius.

Turtle: I hope you guys pummel them!

Me: They won't expect any mercy from us at all.

Po Kong: (to me) We heard you fought a squid the size of me.

Me: Octopus the size of you actually.

Mr. Touch: Why was it after a school bus?

Me: Ravenous appetite fueled by hatred towards humanity.

Nico: Yeah. Brutal but a tasty octopus.

Then 2 figures came out and it was Strikning and Cruel Senturicon!

Me: Strikning and Cruel Senturicon. Both back for round 2.

Cruel Senturicon: Yep. This is gonna be fun.

Strikning: Quick question. Do you guys think we should include the Cyborg Rangers in the Masters of Evil? Just wondering.

Me: That's not a bad idea. They put up one helluva challenge and it'll be awesome to face them.

Eli: Yeah I remember them all too well.

Nico: I agree. They were awesome.

Cruel Senturicon: Maybe I should get a job as a police officer. What do you guys think?

Maria: Well, you do look the part.

Me: Not a bad idea for you. And you do have the power to turn human. Just go talk to Sheila and Tom when we're done here.

?: Don't forget me.

I looked and didn't see anything.

Me: I'm think I'm starting to hear voices.

?: Down here.

I looked and saw a tiny Transformer. It was Minitron!

Nico: Minitron.

Me: Wow you're the smallest Transformer we've ever seen.

Minitron: Yeah it's crazy huh.

Me: It sure is. Who did you decide to face?

Minitron: I decided to face Drill Bit.

Drill Bit (Beast Wars): Awesome! This is gonna be cool.

I then saw a strange small light and it landed in my hand and used my microscopic vision and saw that it was a living subatomic particle.

Me: Wow I didn't know I had microscopic vision with my eyes. But what is a living subatomic particle like you didn't here?

My ultrasonic hearing heard him talk.

Quark: Oh I just joined the Masters of Evil. And I'm not Honia's archenemy. It's gonna be great. By the way I'm Quark.

---

**Quark** is a sub-atomical villain in the *Super Secret Secret Squirrel* segment of the *2 Stupid Dogs* series.

Biography

He destroys buildings and monuments by taking out the bottom atom making them into dust. He also got Secret Squirrel put into a cell in the asylum by entering through his ear and giving him a hostile suggestion. He then tells Secret Squirrel his plan to destroy Hoover Dam making a flood and then build an amphitheatre out of North America where he will be a singing sensation. After Morocco Mole freed Secret Squirrel by removing the bottom brick from the prison wall, Secret Squirrel shrinks himself to deal with Quark. They chase each other to the shed in a construction site where some workers were having lunch. On their table was a dictionary where Secret Squirrel led Quark to the word that is his name. Secret Squirrel then states that Quark is a "hypothetical" sub-atomic atom meaning that he's an outdated theory. Quark didn't want to believe it and pursue his dream but he couldn't stop the inevitable as he was losing his limbs and eventually blew up in the tiniest nuclear explosion.

---

Me: Wow you are one of Secret Squirrel's enemies. It's awesome meeting you.

Nico was confused.

Nico: Who are you talking to J.D.?

Me: Look here.

Nico saw Quark.

Nico: What is that?

Me: It's Quark. He's a living subatomic particle and ne is one of Secret Squirrel's enemies.

Nico: Whoa I've heard of him. He was gonna try and turn all of North America into a giant amphitheater.

Me: Yep and he chose Honia as his archenemy.

Nico: Wow. Hornet VS Subatomic Particle.

Honia: Good think I have the ability to shrink like Wasp can.

Me: Cool.

Torch Tiger appeared.

Me: Torch Tiger.

Torch Tiger: Yep. I too have special privileges now.

Me: Sweet.

Pollux and Castor then appeared too!

Shanan: Pollux & Castor! You're now part of the Masters of Evil too?

Pollux: That's right and we are now Cassie's nemeses.

Me: Wow! How interesting.

Cassie: I'm looking forward to this.

?: You guys are here now?

We saw another figure and it was THOMAS! Mordecai, Rigby and Benson's friend.

Mordecai: Oh. Hey, Thomas.

Thomas: Oh, you remember my American name, huh? Do you also remember that friends don't forget each other no matter what?

Rigby: Dude, of course we'd never forget about you.

Thomas: (sarcastically) Yeah, sure. Don 'Thousand was right when he said you guys replaced me with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: What?

Benson: Don Thousand? Thomas, I don't know what he told you but we'd abandon you.

Thomas didn't listen as he shoved Mordecai and Rigby to the ground.

Me: Thomas what was that for!?

Thomas: I may have lied to you guys about who I really was. But I also helped you guys out on your adventures during my time at the Park. And for what? So you can go out and have fun fighting bad guys while I was on the run from America and Russia?!

Me: Thomas who the hell would tell you that!?

He pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 22: ZOMBIESTEIN!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 22: Zombiestein!

Me: Thomas you got to get rid of that card. It's poisoning your mind with lies.

Thomas: How about I kill you for abandoning me!?

Me: Lets get the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Lana, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Leif, Poison Ivy and Killer Frost VS Vexen

---

Vexen was first.

Vexen: (to Lana) I didn't mind the cold weather outside. And I don't think you did either.

Lana: Nah the Cold Weather is perfect for me. Because I love the snow forts and the Snowball Fights.

Rainbow Dash: I do too. The cold weather is awesome because I love the snowball fights. But it makes me sad because my turtle Tank has to hibernate.

Scootaloo: That makes me sad too. But sis you know what J.D. said, Hibernation is unavoidable.

Rainbow Dash: I know.

Pickle Barrel: I don't mind the cold either.

Barley Barrel: Yeah I don't mind the cold either.

Magma Gloom: Love the snow myself.

Flash Magnus: The snow is fun for many people.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure is.

Air Lincoln: I like the snow because of hot chocolate.

Dino Ptera: That's right. And Christmas. Even though it's not Christmas time yet.

Leif: Still fun to play in the snow.

Vexen: That's true. Not to the point where you freeze your fingers off. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of ice, leaves, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Lana: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME! YEAH!

---

Battle 2: Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Omi, Kimiko, Raimundo, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

---

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) Were you affected by the cold weather? Because I wasn't.

Clay Bailey: Nah. When you travel all over the planet collecting Shen Gong Wu and fighting bad guys you tend to adapt very quickly to many places.

Applejack: Yeah same with me and my friends.

Apple Bloom: It's amazing how we learn so fast in many environments.

Frozen Fright: It sure is. I love many environments.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's fun to go all over the world.

Flashwing: It sure is fun and especially going to different planets.

Stone Luna: It's rockin dudes.

Dino Tricera: Yeah it sure is cool.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) I think it's amazing.

Kimiko: It sure is.

Onyx: I agree with you. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of elements, earth, rock and apples and smashed him down.

Clay: YEEHAW! Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Hikaru Akatsuki, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Sabre, Thor, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC)

---

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) You guys are right. Thumbelina does sound like Ariel.

Hikaru: She sure does.

Pinkie Pie: I think it's amazing and Eli knows Cornelius and

Thumbelina.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It's amazing how he stood up for her like that.

Marble Pie: It sure was. Very heroic of Eli.

Featherweight: Yeah he was awesome.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Eli really defended her when that Beetle called her ugly.

Sprocket: He sure did. And that Beetle is gonna get the thrashing of a lifetime when he's through with him.

Steel Lynn: YEAH! No one calls a girl ugly around us and gets away with it1

Dino Sabre: You should have seen what happened.

Thor: It was most amazing.

Pinkie Pie: Here's what happened.

Pinkie Pie showed the whole thing on her phone and Turtle was amazed.

Turtle: WHOA! Eli is a true gentleman. Nice job to the kid.

Pinkie Pie: He sure is.

Turtle: Yep. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Hikaru: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 4: Nora Valkyrie, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Shaggy, Scooby, Goku, Heffer, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) I like how Eli and Poromon humiliated that Beetle. Serves him right for calling Thumbelina ugly!

Nora Valkyrie: You got that right! It's absolutely horrible that the Beetle called her that. If he called May that, Nico would be infuriated to the point where he would smash his face in.

Fluttershy: If Spike and Linky saw the Beetle call Rarity that, they would destroy him.

Tree Hugger: Being called that is not cool dudes.

Tornado Bolt: No it sure isn't. If someone called Fluttershy that I would smash their head in.

Mage Meadowbrook: Goodness. But yeah I would feel the same way.

Stealth Elf: Yeah me too.

Plant Lola: I think all girls are really beautiful no matter how they look and they deserve beauty no matter what people say.

The group all applauded her.

Po Kong: Very well said Plant Lola.

Dino Rhamph: I agree there. Very well said.

Shaggy: Like yeah. Well said. But after this I sure am hungry.

Heffer: Me too. I could go for some sausages.

Goku: Anything for me.

Scooby Doo: Me roo.

Po Kong: I can eat anything after all this. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass, energy and food and smashed her down.

Nora: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 5: Tyler Bowman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Amy Anderson, Shope, Kevin, Roach, Marina the Mermaid, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go

Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Go: (To Tyler) I think Ronalda would get along great with Marina.

Tyler Bowman: She sure would and she would get along great with all of the Neptune Crusaders.

Rarity: Indeed she would darling. And I've never seen a Pokemon like a Barraskewda before.

Sweetie Belle: J.D. said it's a Galarian Pokemon and there are over 890+ species of Pokemon.

Thunder Terror: And the number just keeps on growing. It's amazing that there are so many Pokemon out there.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is amazing and it's really cool that there are amazing kinds of Pokemon doncha know.

Mistmane: I think it's amazing myself.

Gill Grunt: I do too. It's awesome.

Liquid Leni: It's totes amazing and awesome.

Dino Ichthy: I agree with you there too.

Mr. Touch: And how many Digimon are there do you know?

Amy Anderson: I think there's over 1,400+ Species of Digimon.

Kevin Reynolds: Whoa! That's a lot.

Roach: Yeah it is!

Shope: That is a lot of Digimon. Almost double the number of Pokemon.

Marina: I think it's cool. And yes I would definitely get along great with Ronalda.

Mr. Go: Good we're glad. Shall we dance Mr. Touch?

Mr. Touch: Indeed we shall Mr. Go.

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of ice, jewels, water, lightning and energy and smashed them down.

Tyler: RIGHT ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

Battle 6: Rita Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Lynn Sr., Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) Did J.D. really meet a Barraskewda Gene Slammer today?

Rita: He sure did and her name is Ronalda Lopez. She is from Mexico and she gets along great with the Casagrande's and all of Ronnie Anne's family.

Twilight Sparkle: She also loves all of Rosa's cooking. She ate a huge plate full of 20 spicy tamales.

Luster Dawn: Wow! She has a huge appetite. And she knows so much about Mexico's culture and tradition.

Star Swirl: No kidding. It's awesome and amazing.

Spyro: It sure is and she loves helping out Rosa with her cooking. She and Rosa are now partners in cooking.

Crystal Laney: We'll have to ask dad if she and Ms. Rosa would be willing to help out at his restaurant to further add more to the menu.

Lynn Sr.: You know that's not a bad idea sweetie. I'll have to look into that.

Dino Tyranno: That's a great idea.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I agree. I'm glad you think that. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of lightning, magic, leaves and fruit and smashed her down.

Rita: AW YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Battle 7: Carter Greyson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Mammoth, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (To Carter) Honia would definitely get along with Hornet Man. After all, they're both Hornets.

Carter: She also gets along great with Honey the Honeybee and they are both amazing friends.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it sure is amazing. Are Bees and Hornets part of the same family?

Lightning Lisa: You are correct about that Starlight. Bees, Hornets and Wasps are part of the same insect family called Hymenoptera. However bees are herbivores whereas hornets and wasps are carnivores and they eat other insects.

Cozy Glow: Wow! Huge difference. That explains why she likes flies on her steak.

Trixie: That may sound gross but it's part of who she is.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Clover the Clever: But Honia is amazing at what she does.

Hex: Hornets also make honey and she makes really good honey like bees do.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed. But Hornets and Wasps making honey is very rare. Only a couple of species of wasps and hornets make honey.

Dino Mammoth: Sounds very unusual.

Chad: It sure is.

Joel: But it sure is cool though.

Kelsey: You bet it is!

Toyman: I do too. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, magic, bones, lasers and elements and smashed him down.

Carter Grayson: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH! That was amazing!

Kelsey: Since we're already morphed lets use this for our battle with

Strikning.

Carter: Good idea.

---

Battle 8: Hunter, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Brachio, Christina the Arceus Gene-Slammer, Margareta, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Hunter: (German Accent) Her name is Honia und she is a hornet.

Sunset Shimmer: She was in the world of the movie Octopus 2: River of Fear. That was one really scary octopus.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! It sure was. But it was a really tasty octopus.

Cayenne: Yeah it sure was. A really good one in steaks and soups.

Wallflower: Yeah it was tasty. I liked it.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah and even though it was trying to go after a bunch of kids, it made a really good meal for us.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure did and it was amazing and tasty.

Gusty: You said it Pip. It was so awesome.

Sunburn: Yeah no kidding. It was great.

Fire Lori: Literally very tasty.

Dino Brachio: Yeah it sure was.

Christina: (German Accent) Wunderbar.

Margareta: (German Accent) Ja ja. Und it was really good.

Red X: Glad you guys liked it. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 9: May, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Max, Nico, Maria, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki

---

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) Am I the only one who feels bad for Chameleon?

May: No you aren't. We all feel bad for Chameleon.

Princess Luna: It's rough that he has to be treated like that.

Snowdrop: First Snaptrap and now Mr. Mind and his team.

Gari: It's like he can't get appreciation even as a villain.

Ink Rose: Yeah he is a good villain I don't care what other villains say about him.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah even villains should treat other villains with respect.

Blackout: That's right. But try telling that to Lex Luthor. He didn't treat ANY of his fellow villains with respect.

Shadow Lucy: Neither did the Joker or any other scumbag we know.

Dino Stego: Yeah those guys are pure evil. They deserved to die.

Max: You said it.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. But poor Chameleon.

Maria: Yeah poor guy.

Loki: Yeah he needs poeple that treat him better. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness, ice and energy and smashed him down.

May: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 10: Cole Evans, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Dino Styraco, Wild Force Rangers, Fuzzy Lumpkins and Cheetah VS Wolf

---

Wolf was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) You know what? After Mr. Mind's defeated, we'll give Chameleon the same usual battle privileges as Bluto. I bet Leon would get along great with him.

Cole: Yes he sure would and Leon is an Anthropomorphic Chameleon. And Camille of the Jungle Fury Rangers would get along great with him too.

Princess Celestia: And so would Jack Spicer's former robot the Chameleon Bot.

Wolf: I remember hearing from Dark that he made that robot before he separated from Jack. That's not a bad idea.

Amber Morning: (Babbles)

Princess Celestia: You think that Mega Man X's enemy Sting Chameleon would be perfect too?

Amber Morning nodded.

Princess Celestia: That's a great idea.

Minuette: Lots of Chameleons we know huh?

Twinkleshine: That sure is amazing isn't it huh?

Lemon Hearts: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Moondancer: And Chameleons are amazing and really cool creatures.

Lyra Heartstrings: They sure are. They blend in perfectly with the environment.

Spotlight: It's so amazing.

Light Lily agreed.

Taylor Earhart: It sure is amazing.

Alyssa: I think it's really cool.

Wolf: You got that right. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Kendall (WF): "Magnificent Peacock!"

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Cole Evans: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 11: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Crystal Brigade, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Strikning

---

Strikning was next.

Nico: Good idea suggesting the Cyborg Rangers for the Masters of

Evil. As soon as we find a suitable archenemy for them we'll have them tested.

Strikning: You got that right. (Groans) Man this safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me get that.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords look awesome.

Strikning: They are called the Swords of The Crystal Gems.

The Swords of The Crystal Gems, they're swords with the gems of The Crystal Gems etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards and large gems for the hilts matching the colors of their gems, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems matching the colors of their gems. Once in hand, Steven Universe and his friends will get a massive power and energy increase, along with angel wings and sleeveless trenchcoats matching their colors along with gems.

Nico: Wow Steven and his team will love these.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Steven Universe and his team.

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him guys!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Carter: 5-5-5 Activate! BOOSTER BEAMS! FIRE!

The rangers fired energy beams and the group all fired elements and energy blasts and they hit Strikning and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Strikning was destroyed!

Nico: YEAH! Strikning you have failed this world! Now for Cruel Senturicon.

---

Battle 12: Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Dirt Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Cruel Senturicon

---

Cruel Senturicon was next.

Nico: Lets get it on!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: **"Time Force Red!"**

Jenn: **"Time Force Pink!"**

Lucas: **"Time Force Blue!"**

Katie: **"Time Force Yellow!"**

Trip: **"Time Force Green!"**

Eric: **"Quantum Ranger!"**

All: **"Power Rangers Time Force!"**

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

Dirt Lana: Lets get him!

Wes: VORTEX CANNON!

The Time Force Rangers formed the Vortex Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they hit Cruel Senturicon and the Vortex Cannon Blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was put into a capsule.

Nico: Cruel Senturicon you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: This is gonna be really good.

Sea: Always get a good thrill out of this.

Bluto: This was a great plan you all did for this fake wedding.

Sea: Thanks Bluto.

Bluto: You're welcome. Shall we dance?

Sea: Lets shall.

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and she ate the spinach.

GULP! BAM! BOING!

(RUSSIAN DANCE MUSIC PLAYS)

She then started dancing in Russian Dance Style.

Sea: HEY!

She was dancing really well for someone that didn't have legs.

Sea: HEY!

EYUTUTUTUTUTU YUTUTUTUTU HEY! EYUTUTUTUTUTU YUTUTUTUTUTU HEY!

She kicked and pulverized him Russian Dance Style and it was good. The people seemed to like it.

She smashed him down.

---

## Battle 14: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: I heard you guys went to the world of The Neverending Story.

Pirolilly: We sure did and that was a great adventure.

Paige: It sure was awesome and we saved all of Fantasia from The Nothing and Gmork.

Carmen: It was awesome.

Torch Tiger: I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Cassie VS Pollux & Castor

---

Pollux & Castor were next.

Cassie: This is gonna be amazing. The Gemini Warriors are now my archenemies.

Pollux: It will be amazing.

Castor: Lets get it on.

Cassie fired waves of fire and Pollux & Castor fired waves of ice and fire and the blasts collided and Cassie smashed them down.

---

Battle 16: Honia the Hornet VS Quark (Secret Squirrel)

---

Quark was next.

Honia: I like the matchup. Hornet VS Subatomic Particle.

Quark: That is a good setup. If Arrietty can have Queen Bea as her archenemy, then anyone of any size can be a good archenemy.

Honia: They sure can. Lets get it on!

Honia kicked him and smashed him down.

---

Battle 17: Drill Bit VS Minitron

---

Minitron was next.

Drill Bit: A tick VS Tiny Decepticon.

Minitron: Sounds very crazy huh?

Drill Bit: It sure is.

Minitron: Yep. Lets do it!

Drill Bit: I hope I don't destroy you because of your size. Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and punched Minitron down.

---

Battle 18: SPD Rangers, Eli, J.D. Knudson, Allie Wilde, Mordecai, Rigby, Muscle Man, Skips, High Five Ghost, Benson, and Mero the Mermaid VS Thomas the Goat Man and Number 22: Zombiestein

---

Thomas was next.

Me: Thomas you are not yourself. We would never abandon you dude!

Muscle Man: You know who else is not herself? MY MOM! But seriously Thomas you got to get rid of that card it's dangerous!

Thomas: I will not stop until I destroy you all!

SPD Rangers: SPD SWAT MODE!

The SPD Rangers turned into their SWAT Mode!

Jack: **"Special Weapons And Tactics! SWAT Mode Red!"**

Sky: **"SWAT Mode Blue!"**

Bridge: **"SWAT Mode Green!"**

Z: **"SWAT Mode Yellow!"**

Sydney: **"SWAT Mode Pink!"**

All: **"S.P.D. SWAT!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Allie Wilde: Thomas you got to snap out of it. This is not who you are.

Skips: That's right Thomas. Don't make us hurt you.

Thomas then roared and charged at us and we fired waves of energy and lightning and knocked him down.

I got the Number Card.

Me: Got it.

Eli: YEAH!

Thomas was knocked down and he had a nasty headache.

High Five Ghost: Will he be all right?

Benson: He'll be fine.

Me: Lets get him to our infirmary after the battle with Grundle Toad and the Beetle.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Grundel Toad and Berkley Beetle.

Me: This Love Quaddrangle is done!

Troy: Thumbelina already has her true love. And it's not you!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Beast Morphers!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers!

We went at them and punched and smashed Grundle Toad and Berkley Beetle all over the place.

POW! SMASH! BLAM! BIFF! CRACK! BAM! ZONK! BOOF! ZAP! THWACK! KATOW! ZOWIE! BONK! BANG! SMASH! KICK! BLAM! POW!

They both were being pulverized and smashed and beaten all over. Deenha, Olkiex, Raimusa, and Lyssta pulverized and blasted and smashed the two.

?: I will destroy you all for what you did to Lord Ganondorf!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Astor.

A dark figure came out, and it was none other than Astor, the loyal follower of Ganondorf.

Nicole: I should've guessed that the loyal follower of Ganondorf would come out of the shadows.

Astor: And now, I will destroy all of you for ruining my lord's ambitions.

Astor was about to attack, but Da Vinci Dalmatian unholstered her Defender of Camden Town sword from her back, and swiftly slashed off the circlet on his head, causing him severe pain, and returned to us.

Me: Link, what can you tell us about Astor? If he's in league with Ganondorf, then he's got to be bad news to us.

Link: Of course, J.D., and you're right, Astor is in league with Ganondorf.

Link proceeded to tell us about Astor, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

## Astor

Astor is the secondary antagonist of Hyrule Warriors: Age of Calamity. He is a mysterious seer in alliance with the Yiga Clan to bring the Calamity to all of Hyrule.

### Appearance

Astor has gray skin and purple hair and eyes. He wears a purple cloak with yellow details on the cape and belt. He has a circlet on his head resembling a Malice eye. He uses a Malice-infected crystal orb as his weapon.

### Personality

Underneath his calm demeanor, Astor is a sociopathic sadist who believes himself to be superior than all the other forces of Hyrule. Despite his loyalty to Calamity Ganon, Astor only sees him and his Malice as a tool to make the whole world bow down to him as a god. While allied with the Yiga Clan, he sees them more as dimwitted pawns than actual teammates. After ripping out the souls of a group of footsoldiers for him to take control of the Blight Ganons, he taunts the Yiga for finally having some use to him as blood sacrifices.

### Biography

Little is known about Astor's origins, other than he grew up in a Hyrule village as a fortune teller. One day, he found a miniature Guardian possessed by the Malice of Calamity Ganon. From the Guardian, Astor learned of the future through a vision it shared, showing Calamity Ganon unleashing the Great Calamity across all of Hyrule. Impressed by the vision foretold to him, Astor allied with the Yiga Clan to ensure the future events came true. His goal was to not only bring Ganon back, but also to dispose of all who pose a threat to Ganon's revival according to the prophecy.

In the Yiga Clan hideout, following the Clan's failed attempt to impersonate Urbosa to seize Zelda, Astor shows Master Kohga and Sooga the future through the Guardian, referring to it as a harbinger, by resonating with it and his magic orb. The image shows Calamity Ganon reforming to spread the Great Calamity. He declares he will not let anything interfere with Ganon's revival. Astor eventually encounters the heroes when they walk through the Lost Woods to reach Deku Forest and seek wisdom from the Great Deku Tree. Astor ambushes them with Malice clones of the Champions called hollows that defeat Link and were very close to killing Zelda. Fortunately, Link resonates with the nearby Master Sword, and uses it to defeat the hollows and Astor, forcing him to retreat.

Back in the Yiga hideout, Astor observes Zelda repairing the Sheikah Towers. He learns that since the Hyruleans found a way to resonate with the towers using the Sheikah Slate, they would be able to discover the Yiga Clan's hideout and warns Kohga. Kohga asks him what they should do to intercept, to which Astor replies that Ganon will guide them. Using his orb and the harbinger to see another glimpse into the future, Astor tells them that the Harbinger contains the essence of Ganon within it, and boasts that by using it, the whole world will bow to him. Sooga warns him that Ganon is simply a force that cannot be controlled, but Astor ignores his advice.

Eventually, the hideout is exposed and the Yiga are forced to retreat. While Master Kohga and Sooga ponder what else to do by a desert cliff, Astor appears behind them. They are angry that he was not there to assist them. Astor replies that it was simply fate they would eventually be discovered. Sooga lifts the seer by the neck, threatening him that the Yiga could no longer oversee his failures. But Astor warns them that making an enemy out of him will also make an enemy of Ganon. He informs them the Yiga Clan must work with him if they seek to accomplish their goal in the name of Ganon.

After mysterious rifts of time created by Terrako from Princess Zelda's sorrow bring out the future Champions to save the Champions from being killed and the Divine Beasts from falling to the control of the Blight Ganons, Astor uses his orb to suck out the souls of many Yiga Clan members to revive the Blights, much to Kohga and Sooga's horror. He explains that becoming blood sacrifices would be the best source for the Calamity, and mocks the two that they can actually be useful for once in their lives and sends out a hollow Link to take care of them.

While Kohga and Sooga were distracted, Astor ambushes Link, Zelda, and Impa as they attempt to retreat to Fort Hateno. He summons the Blights and orders them to finish them off. Link tries to hold the Blights back but was quickly overwhelmed. Before they could kill him, Zelda awakens the Triforce within her hand, weakening the Blights enough to defeat them and retreat, much to Astor's horror.

Knowing they will return, an increasingly desperate Astor takes control over the Malice infected Hyrule Castle in his final plan to take control of all Hyrule. With a final push, Zelda unifies all remaining forces into rallying together to take back the castle, including a redeemed Master Kohga and the Yiga Clan. Astor sends out Harbinger Ganon to destroy them, boasting that stepping his foot in their face was his fate.

Ultimately, both Harbinger Ganon and Astor were defeated. Enraged that they go against his destiny, Astor demands Ganon to devour them all. However, Ganon, fed up with Astor's constant failures, instead consumes him with Malice, absorbing his powers with the Harbinger to grant himself a physical form, an ironic twist to Sooga's warning. By the end, the heroes successfully defeat Ganon and Zelda seals him away.

---

When Link was finished, we were indeed horrified by Astor's actions, but none more so than Da Vinci Dalmatian, who still had her Defender of Camden Town sword out.

Da Vinci Dalmatian: You are indeed an unforgivable soul, Astor, and I've had enough of your crimes to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Da Vinci Dalmatian's eyes turned neon pink, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with orbs of colored paint surrounding her, and as she walked towards Astor, she left pink fire, orbs of colored paint, and pink energy with every step.

Da Vinci Dalmatian: Astor, your dark crimes against Hyrule have indeed proven that your soul is as hideous as you, you are nothing but a sociopathic, power-hungry monster even worse than the one you serve. Now, I shall deliver unto you your punishment, and send your dark soul into Oblivion!

Suddenly, Da Vinci Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with paint globs and orbs of colored paint, a pink dragon was flying around the vortex, and inside the pink vortex was a dragon with many colors. Then, as the vortex faded, Da Vinci Dalmatian emerged, but she was changed forever.

Da Vinci Dalmatian was grew up to 5'11" in height, she now had the body of a goddess, she now had a full head of black hair going down to her neck, she has neon pink eyes and she had a pink energy aura with orbs of colored paint, and her black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Da Vinci Dalmatian had a pink dragon with a drop of paint in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she also had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered, she had on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, Da Vinci's pink neckerchief now has colorful paint spots, and she has on a and she had on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she now has on a sleeveless pink shirt with a phoenix with many colors, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long pink trenchcoat with paint blotches and a dragon on the back. She has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in pink that said, "Da Vinci Dalmatian, Master of Pink Flames and Paint, Sister of 99 Siblings, Daughter of Doug and Delilah Dalmatian, and Artistic Hero of Camden Town."

ダヴィンチダルメシアン、ピンクの炎と絵の具の達人、九十九人の兄弟の姉妹、ダグとデリラダルメシアンの娘、カムデンタウンの芸術的英雄

Da Vinci Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 PINK FIRESTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF ARTISTIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Da Vinci Dalmatian's transformation, and Astor was indeed in trouble.

Me: Wow, Da Vinci's transformed.

Nico: You got that right, J.D. (To Da Vinci Dalmatian) Da Vinci, how do you feel?

Da Vinci Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, Nico, and now, I am going to make sure that this monster pays for all those he's made suffer for his vile actions.**

Da Vinci Dalmatian went after Astor, who fired a blast of darkness from his Malice-infected Crystal Orb, but the artistic Dalmatian dodged it, and fired powerful blasts of pink fire, pink energy, and orbs of colorful paint at Astor, which exploded with incredible power. This made Astor truly enraged. He tried again to attack, but Da Vinci Dalmatian destroyed his Malice-infected Crystal Orb, slashed both of his eyes out with her sword, and slashed off Astor's arms, which caused him to scream in so much excruciating pain.

Da Vinci Dalmatian: **And now, I shall put an end to this once and for all. ARTIST'S ETERNAL GRACE SLASHSTORM!**

Da Vinci Dalmatian charged out, and she unleashed a powerful slashstorm on Astor with some swift and powerful slashes of pink energy as she cut him to shreds. Then, as she holstered her Defender of Camden Town sword on her back, Astor then exploded in a pink inferno, and his dark spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for Da Vinci Dalmatian, as she powered down and her neon pink eyes changed back to pink. We'd put down another enemy of Link and Zelda, but there's bound to be more on the way.

Fireflight, Rai, Blast Off and Silver Banshee used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Fireflight's Photon Displacer Gun, Rai's powers, Blast Off's Ionic Blaster and Silver Banshee's sonic

powers 100-fold.

Fireflight and Rai: PHOTONIC DRAGON BLAST!

Blast Off and Silver Banshee: IONIC SONIC BURST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: KINDNESS NATURE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, light, leaves, flowers and grass.

Thumbelina, Cornelius, Kerbero, Eli, Arrietty, Nunnally, Laney and Lola: FAIRY ULTRA BLAST SURPREME!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: FAIRY MIND STYLE: TELEKINESIS SMASH!

Asuka Kazama: FAIRY FIRE STYLE: PYRO FIST!

Lili De Rochefort: FAIRY WATER STYLE: AQUA SLAP!

Perfuma: FAIRY NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND REDWOOD!

Frosta: FAIRY ICE STYLE: FROZEN AVALANCHE!

Entrapta: FAIRY LIGHT STYLE: RAINBOW LASER!

Shizuka: FAIRY AIR STYLE: JETSTREAM BLADE!

: FAIRY FIRE STYLE: BLAZING DROPKICK!

Menat: FAIRY MIND STYLE: ILLUSION HAMMER!

Makoto Nanaya: FAIRY AIR STYLE: JET FIST!

Litchi Faye Ling: FAIRY EARTH STYLE: QUAKE STAFF!

Nanami: FAIRY WATER STYLE: TRITON'S HORSE RAGE!

Colette Brunel: FAIRY LIGHT STYLE: ANGELIC CHAKRAMS!

Princia Ramode: FAIRY FIRE STYLE: BLAZING SWORD!

Lucy Liberty: FAIRY WATER STYLE: AQUA HALBERD!

Jessica Shannon: FAIRY AIR STYLE: WINDY WASP!

Hilda: (British Accent) FAIRY EARTH STYLE: GAIA'S LANCE!

Emerald Sustrai: FAIRY MIND STYLE: CAMOUFLAGE STRIKE!

Hana Uzaki: FAIRY MIND STYLE: TELEKINETIC SPEAR!

They fired elemental energy and psychic attacks and they formed into said things.

Lincoln and his Harem: ELEMENTAL FAIRY FINAL SMASH: FAIRY CHARGE!

They summoned elemental fairies to attack and the blasts all hit Grundel and Berkley and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion burned them all over and they were badly mangled up.

Me: Let this be a lesson to the both of you. You mess with true love and there will be Hell to Pay in the form of us beating the crap out of people like you.

Beautiful Gorgeous: There. Now, Thumbelina can marry Cornelius in peace.

Toyman: And not that stupid mole.

Red X: He and that beetle got what they deserved.

Thomas: (guilty) I really am sorry I attacked you guys.

Loki: Don't sweat it, Thomas.

Me: It's not your fault.

Wolf: The important thing is that you're okay.

Thumbelina: Thank you guys so much for helping me and Cornelius.

Me: It was our pleasure.

Nico: This was a great adventure.

Me: It sure was.

Laney: Yep.

Thumbelina: (To the viewers) Love is a great thing but you have to be careful when you fall in love with anyone you know.

Me: That's right. You don't know anything about the one you fall in love with. They could be good or bad.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets go home.

We went back home and had a great dinner and an awesome time watching TV and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Thumbelina from 1994 is one of my favorite childhood movies and it was a great movie that I loved watching back when I was a kid. It's a darn shame that it was a box office failure all because of those stupid critics. Those dumb blockheads! They ruined a great movie. The first part of the chapter was for the scary movie Octopus 2: River of Fear and that was a freaky one. The second movie was for the awesome 1984 movie The Neverending Story, another one of my favorite childhood movies and that was a great story and an amazing adventure. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. And to the guest reviewer as well for giving me great scenes. Thanks to you too. The next rescue for me is gonna be in one of my favorite childhood video games for SNES called Yoshi's Island and me and the Suicune Gene-Slammer are going to not only see what Mario and Luigi and Bowser were like as babies but also rescue a White Horn Centaur named Sacajawea Oresdottor. Also for the second part for Lincoln's Rescue he will have 15 girls to rescue in the world of Dead Space 3 and that's where we finally destroy the Necromorphs once and for all. The next chapter is gonna be for another Are You Afraid of The Dark chapter and that one is gonna be where we have an awesome beach party the whole chapter and we're going to face Water Demons and send those aquatic monsters back to the fires of hell where they belong. It's gonna be an awesome adventure.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Curse of The Water Demons

On an island, me and Amy Bascom the Suicune Gene-Slammer were walking around and it was a beautiful place.

Amy Bascom: Summer might almost be over. But we can still go to the beach and pool later in the year.

Amy concentrated and groaned as she fell to all fours.

Me: Yeah we can always do that and enjoy some nice time at the beach.

Amy turned into Suicune.

Me: YEAH!

The island we were at was very familiar.

Me: Wow! I know this island. This is Yoshi's Island! And we're here to see what Mario, Luigi and Bowser were like as babies.

Amy Suicune: Have you played this game before J.D.?

Me: Many times and it feels like forever. But it brings back so many memories.

The story of Super Mario World 2: Yoshi's Island takes place while Mario and Luigi are in their infancy, referred to as Baby Mario and Baby Luigi respectively. A stork was about to deliver the newborn twins Baby Mario and Baby Luigi to their parents, but is ambushed by Kamek on the way there. While Kamek was successful at capturing Baby Luigi and the stork and imprisons them at Bowser's Castle, Baby Mario plummets into the sea, only to find himself on a Yoshi's back on an island. The Yoshis then discover that Baby Mario also has a map with him, which reveals the location of Bowser's Castle. Kamek has then figured out that he has missed Baby Mario and then has dispatched his Toadies to kidnap Baby Mario. While the Yoshis discuss what to do with Baby Mario, Baby Mario then notifies the Yoshis which direction to go due to a powerful twin link, where the Yoshis then employ a relay system to transport Baby Mario across the island. After overcoming obstacles and fighting bosses that Kamek has enlarged in various forts and castles in the island, the Yoshis finally manage to defeat Kamek and Baby Bowser and rescue Baby Luigi and the stork, allowing the stork to safely deliver the babies to their parents.

Amy Suicune: Wow! That is amazing. We better get to finding Mario and Yoshi.

?: (Norwegian Accent) Maybe we can help too.

We saw a White Horn Centaur as well as 4 Oricorio.

Me: Wow! A White Horn Centaur and 4 Oricorio.

Sacajawea: My name is Sacajawea Oresdotter.

Red Oricorio: I'm Ruby Flores and these are my sisters.

Blue Oricorio: I'm Sapphire.

Yellow Oricorio: I'm Topaz.

Violet Oricorio: And I'm Emerald.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

We walked around the island and explored and then we saw Mario and Luigi and Yoshi and what they were like as babies and they were so cute. We helped Mario and Luigi take down Baby Bowser and Kamek did not like that one bit.

Mario and Luigi were being taken to their family. I then put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers then the 4 Flores sisters reverted back and they were naked. Amy reverted back too.

Amy was human again. But naked.

Amy: (covers herself and laughs) Too bad we didn't bring Yoshi with us!

Me: (Laughs) I know.

I gave Amy and the Flore's Sisters all new clothes.

Ruby Flores: But it's good that we got Mario and Luigi back together and sent to their family.

Emerald Flores: And little Bowser was so cute.

Topaz Flores: If Bowser heard us call him that he would never live it down.

We laughed.

Sacajawea: It was adorable though.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

After the rescue on Yoshi's Island, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Yuna Kamihara, Asuka Kazama, Jin Kazama, Lili De Rochefort, and The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate were heading to Tau Volantis in the world of Dead Space 3, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls located there, but we're going to finally destroy the Necromorphs once and for all, and deal with Jacob Arthur Danik, the leader of The Circle, a militant Unitology group, and his cronies.

---

**Jacob Danik** is the main antagonist of videogame *Dead Space 3* .

He is the leader of a Unitologist terrorist cell calling themselves "The Circle" that aims to bring about the "final evolution" of humanity by making them one with the Necromorphs. He aims to achieve his goals by overthrowing Earth's government and eliminating Isaac Clarke before he can destroy anymore of the Markers.

He is voiced by Simon Templeman, who also played Gabriel Roman in *Uncharted: Drake's Fortune* .

Dead Space 3

During the genocidal attack on the sector where Isaac Clarke has been hiding from EarthGov, Danik first meets Clarke and Sgt. John Carver as they are attempting to reach Captain Robert Norton's escape ship. He forces them to watch him begin his campaign of releasing the Markers from their government controlled test labs, beginning with the one on the Lunar Colony. Ignoring Isaac's warnings about the Markers' dark intent, Danik reassures him with the Unitologist belief that death is just the beginning and the destruction of the human race is a natural occurrence that Isaac must not be allowed to interfere with. Before Danik can kill them, they escape down a garbage shaft and eventually get off the moon to continue their mission.

Later on, Norton contacts Danik in order to escape Tau Volantis and stop Isaac from leading his team and Norton's girlfriend Ellie to what he presumes is certain death. He reveals to Danik that they are on the "Marker Homeworld" and gives him the coordinates to the planet as long as Danik will kill Clarke and take the rest of them to safety. Danik, however, betrays this promise, and when he reveals his intent to kill all of them, they fight back and are able to escape.

After this, Danik is unable to find Isaac and his team for sometime. Instead of actively searching for them, he finds a radio communications station where he broadcasts Unitologist propaganda aimed at wearing down Isaac and his teams morale, in hopes of making them give up. Danik appears once again after Isaac, Carver, and Ellie have assembled the alien remains at the Rosetta Facility in order to purge its mind of the data necessary for building the Codex key. Clarke unknowingly reveals the true intention of the alien machine to him, stating that the moon above the planet was a massive Necromorph and that the machine was keeping the creature from being able to finish its original Convergence event that it had started millions of years ago. Danik, now convinced that the moon itself is the divine embodiment of the Markers' will, decides that the machine must be activated in order to free it and become whole; however, before his men can kill Isaac and the others, Isaac floods the chamber with lethal gas to, and amidst the confusion, Danik escapes with the Codex and a few of his men, sealing the chamber and presuming Isaac and company have died in the fumes.

As Danik casually makes his way to the machine, his men informs him that Isaac and Carver have survived and are hot on his tail. He quickly begins gathering his remaining troops to slow them down as he descends into the remains of the underground city where the machine resided. By the time he reaches the bottom of the ventilation system, most if not all of his ground forces were dead, and in a aggravated rage demands more drop ships be called in at once, hoping to use the ventilation shafts as entry points to the subterranean city.

As Isaac pursues Danik through the caverns of the underground city, he tries to convince the cult leader of the moon's true nature, which he dismisses as fear of the unknown. Isaac and Carver eventually catch up to him and engage in a brief struggle for the Codex, during which Isaac and Carver fall down a crevice with the key - leaving Danik enraged and sending his remaining men on a manhunt for it. During this time, Isaac and Carver begin to reroute the capabilities of the machine, much to Danik's annoyance.

As Isaac and Carver prepare to reroute the machine, Danik reveals his ace in the hole: Ellie is still alive and in his custody, and if they want her back alive, they must let him turn on the machine. Carver, believing that there are other ways to do the right thing, gives Danik the Codex in order to save Ellie's life, and upon activating the machine, the moon bursts free of its frozen prison, continuing its Convergence Event. As Danik looks upon the monstrosity above them in awe, a massive rock shard violently impales him through the chest, killing him instantly. In the end, Jacob's quest only guaranteed his own self-destruction and not the glorious vision he wanted, just as Issac warned.

---

Lincoln: Oh man, we're on Tau Volantis in the world of Dead Space 3, and I think I know just what we are going to do here. Not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls who were sighted here, but we're finally going to destroy the Necromorphs once and for all, and kill Jacob Arthur Danik, the leader of the militant Unitology group, The Circle, and his cronies.

Me: You said it, big guy. Finally, the time has come at last to be rid of The Necromorphs for good.

Nico: And on top of it, Dark Spicer and Fu helped out greatly yesterday by using the Superlasers to destroy a lot of Brethren Moons across the universe, so that way, we won't have any trouble in the future.

Eli: You said it, Nico.

Me: This guy is totally fucked up to the core. He doesn't even realize how big of a danger the Necromorphs and the Brethren Moons pose to the entire universe.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the fifteen girls who were sighted here, but they were cornered by an army of Necromorphs fast approaching, along with Jacob Arthur Danik and his cronies, who had their guns out and they were going to kill them.

Lincoln: That religious fanatical freak, he and his cronies have cornered the fifteen girls sighted here and they're going to kill them. I also found a massive army of Necromorphs heading there. Come on, let's go and end this nightmare.

We then rushed on over.

Danik: Brothers and sisters. The age of man is at an end. We have became too many, too little to go around. Corporations that we once trusted with our money have squandered it. The governments that we once trusted with our future have sabotaged it. To their eternal credit we are dying… Fear not, there is a future. As promised by the prophet Michael Altman The Black Marker has a plan, for all of you… It will lift us up from our miserable existence and we will become one; united in body and united in spirit. Our unity will be our salvation. We'll live on, not as man, as God. The Church of Unitology is waiting for you my friends. Throw off the chains of this life and join us as the new one begins. I'm Jacob Arthur Danik, and I am this message.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he slashed and blasted the massive army of Necromorphs into Oblivion for good. Then, we went after that religious fanatic, Jacob Arthur Danik and his cronies, and Lincoln fired an electromagnetic blast, and disarmed them.

Me: You are completely out of your fucking mind Danik! You don't even know how dangerous the Necromorphs, Markers and Brethren Moons are!

Danik: I'm doing what's best for us! The Markers are holy and the Necromorphs and Brethren Moon's are God's children!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **You deluded blasphemor! What you believe in is nothing but a bunch of lies!**

Nicole: The Necromorphs and Markers are not gods! They are monsters that are out to destroy all life in the entire universe! They are like a cancer and turning people insane to spread that cancer!

Lincoln: **That's right!**

Then, we slashed off all of their arms, and they screamed in pain.

Lincoln: **And now, Danik, this is the end for you and every last Unitologist fanatic, The Necromorphs, and The Markers, and an end to this terrifying nightmare. UNITOLOGIST, NECROMORPH AND MARKER GENOCIDE BLAST!**

Lincoln fired a massive barrage of neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the cores, and once they hit Jacob Arthur Danik and his cronies, The Necromorphs, and The Markers on Tau Volantis, The Necromorphs and The Markers were obliterated for good, and Jacob Arthur Danik and his cronies were Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what we've done: we've finally destroyed The Necromorphs once and for all, along with The Markers, and we dealt The Unitologists a really crippling blow with Danik and his cronies getting obliterated.

Lincoln and Nicole went up to the fifteen girls who were located here, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he recognized them. The fifteen girls were Momo Adachi from Peach Girl, Urd and Skuld from Oh My Goddess, Sasha and Delores from Stitch!, Josie Rizal, Christie Monteiro, Eliza, Julia Chang, and Miharu Hirano from the Tekken franchise, Miyu Kuroi, Sal, and Princess Pride MegaMan NT Warrior, Shiki and Charlotte from Samurai Showdown.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Momo Adachi, Urd, Skuld, Sasha, Delores, Josie Rizal, Christie Monteiro, Eliza, Julia Chang, Sasha, Delores, Miyu Kuroi, Sal, Princess Pride, Shiki, and Charlotte.

Nicole: From Peach Girl, Oh My Goddess, Stitch!, the Tekken franchise, MegaMan NT Warrior, and Samurai Showdown, awesome!

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Eliza (Tekken): Yes, we're okay.

Then, when Eliza and the fourteen girls who saw who it was destroyed the Necromorphs and wasted Jacob Arthur Danik and his cronies, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Eliza (Tekken): Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and they went up to the fourteen girls located here, and Lincoln went up to Eliza, who'd picked her and the other fourteen girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Eliza (Tekken): (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

When we got back and told everyone what happened, they cheered wildly and loudly, we finally did it, we destroyed The Necromorphs and The Markers once and for all, but there's still the trouble with

The Brethren Moons out there in the universe, but we're taking them down one at a time. It was gonna take a while. But we're going to make sure that the Necromorphs and Markers all die.

* * *

After the terrifying rescue on Tau Volantis and another intense workout, we were either watching TV or playing card games. Da Vinci Dalmatian was busy with painting on her easel, for this one, she'd asked The Phantom Thieves of Hearts for this one. She was eventually finished, and we saw the painting, it was amazing.

Me: Wow, nice work, Da Vinci.

Da Vinci Dalmatian: Thank you, J.D.

Yusuke Kitagawa: Most impressive, Da Vinci, you definitely captured every last detail of all of us.

Makoto Niijima: I got to admit, that was pretty impressive.

Da Vinci Dalmatian: Thank you, Makoto.

Ren Amamiya: So, what do you intend to do with it, Da Vinci?

Morgana: Yeah, are you planning on hanging it up on a wall or something?

Da Vinci Dalmatian thought about it for a second. Then, she made up her mind, and gave it to The Phantom Thieves.

Da Vinci Dalmatian: I want to give this to you as a gift to you all for what you did in saving Japan.

Futaba Sakura: Aw, now that was so nice of you, Da Vinci.

Haru Okumura: You definitely have the same artistic skills as Yusuke. Maybe, you two can get together and work on some major art commissions and share your art with everyone in Gotham Royal York.

Lori Loud: (Smiles) That may be a good idea, Haru. If they have some art shows in either Gotham Royal York or Great Lakes City in the future, we'll be sure to enter the artwork that Da Vinci, Yusuke, Lincoln, and Laney create.

This caught Yusuke Kitagawa's attention, along with Da Vinci's.

Yusuke Kitagawa: I'd heard that Lincoln's quite talented in creating comics, and I've seen Laney's skills with painting.

Da Vinci Dalmatian: Me too, I've seen the comics he's created, and they're amazing. And I've seen Laney's talent for painting beautiful and colorful masterpieces, they're amazing.

Laney and Lincoln: (smiles) Aw, thanks, Da Vinci and Yusuke.

Zenkichi Hasegawa: Plus, I've helped out Sheila Castille and Tom Lair in bringing in a wanted serial killer who's committed some murders in the area.

Nico: Wow, that's nice work, Zenkichi.

Zenkichi: Thank you.

Later we were watching TV and then Eddy and Double D came out with an Orangutan in a cage.

Stalker: Eddy. What are you and Double D doing with that orangutan?

Eddy: He's our new friend.

Me: Oh he's a cute fella.

Nico: He sure is. Hello there fella. What's his name?

Edd: Why his name is Bonzo.

Me: Cute name.

Curly: Reminds me of a gorilla we know.

Larry: And his name is Moe.

Curly: Nyak nyak nyak nyak nyak.

BOOF! BONK! HONK!

Moe hit Curly in the stomach, bonked him on the head and honked his nose.

Moe: Gorilla huh?

They left.

Later Eddy and Edd came back with a lot of money.

Maria: Where's Bonzo? You two were having so much fun with him yesterday.

Eddy: Oh, some nice doctor gave us $10,000.00 for Bonzo. So we sold Bonzo to him?

Lisa Simpson: (suspicious) Hang on. What was the name of this doctor?

Eddy: Dr. Cannibalizer.

We gasped in shock!

Me: Oh man! I've heard of him! He's a mad scientist that literally EATS animals.

Fluttershy gasped and then she fainted.

FWOMP!

Nico: Eddy are you literally out of your fucking mind!?

Eli: We got to stop him!

Nico: Agreed! Lets go!

Double D: You sold Bonzo to an orangutan eater?!

Eddy: No, YOU sold Bonzo to an orangutan eater!

Double D: No, you sold him!

Eddy: No, you sold him!

Eli: Excuse me, but I was must discipline-

Sinnertwin interrupted Eli by using his gun to shoot the ceiling.

BANG!

The fight stopped.

Sinnertwin: Hey! Instead of arguing about Bonzo, why don't you two help us save him?!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Sinnertwin was that really necessary to shoot the ceiling?

Sinnertwin: Sorry.

Eddy: You're right. Lets go!

Nico: We'll follow you.

We followed them to the pier and we found him and then Lincoln fired waves of lightning and electrocuted the man.

Streetwise: You're in a heap of trouble, pal!

CLICK!

Sheila: (handcuffs Cannibalizer) What kind of sick, twisted man eats monkeys?!

Cannibalizer laughs like a really fucked up lunatic.

Nico: Man he is really insane.

I looked at his mind and it showed that his brain was as bad as Crocker's but worse! He was already at 500,000% fucked up!

Me: WHOA! Look at this Nico!

Nico saw the scan and it was awful!

Nico: Geez! He's worse than Crockerfucker.

Laney: No kidding. 500,000%!? How is that possible for him to be at that and not have his head explode?

Sacajawea: Good question. But that is intense.

Allie Wilde: It sure is.

Fluttershy: Oh you are safe now Bonzo and you are an adorable guy.

Bonzo hooted in affection.

Me: It's not safe for him here. Lets send him back home to Borneo.

Eliza Thornberry: I agree. He would like it there better.

We got him sent back to Borneo.

* * *

Later we were getting ready.

Heckyl: Nico, it's your turn to lead us today. Though, I doubt there's actually going to be a mission.

Nico: Actually there is. But we're also going to have some fun. This week is the start of fall so we're going to close out Summer by going to the beach!

We cheered wildly.

Lori: I literally love the beach!

Me: Me too.

Allie Wilde: Its been a long time since I went there.

Nico: It'll be fun. We're gonna do everything there.

We went to the beach and we were on the beach of Lake Huron and it was beautiful.

Toyman, Vexen, Onyx, Po Kong, Turtle, Touch & Go, Beautiful Gorgeous, Red X, Loki, and Wolf then appeared.

Toyman: You guys have fun. Me, Vexen, Onyx, Po Kong, Turtle, Touch & Go, Beautiful Gorgeous, Red X, Loki, and Wolf will patrol the area for any suspicious activity.

Nico: Okay! Lets party!

We got to having fun at the beach and it was a blast.

(TREASURE TROVE COVE THEME FROM BANJO-KAZOOIE PLAYS)

We were having a lot of fun. The mascots were playing in the water.

Skullcruncher: (to the Aquatic mascots) You guys loving the water?

Manaphy: You bet we are!

Tentacool: So awesome!

We were doing it all. We were surfing, building sandcastles, swimming, scuba diving, digging for treasure, treasure hunting both in the water and on land and more.

Rainbow Dash: Hey J.D. look what we found!

I saw that Rainbow Dash found an awesome pirate treasure!

Me: Wow! Awesome find R.D.

She opened the chest and it was FULL OF PRICELESS JEWELS!

Me: WHOA! Look at all the jewels!

Nico: Nice find!

May: Hey Nico can you rub some sunscreen on my back?

Nico: Sure honey.

Nico put some on her and rubbed it.

Lincoln and his harem had amazing swimclothes on.

For Lincoln, he'll have on a pair of large orange swim shorts with lightning bolts, the other symbols of the elemental forces, and the Thunderbird, perfect his 7'0" tall permanently bare-chested body with abnormally large powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, and it'll go great with his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem belt buckle and lightning bolt on his waist, silver Thunder Kanji earrings and Thunder Kanji necklace, his weighted orange bands on his abnormally large and powerful biceps and thighs, and his larger blue angel wings surging with super lightning with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he'll have his Sword of Taranis holstered on his back, his Orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, since there's going to be trouble with the Water Demons from Are You Afraid of The Dark, Rugal Bernstein, and Astor. He'll also have on orange sandals.

For Lily the Mermaid, Ariel's sisters, Girl Jordan, Nanami Simpson, and Yuna Kamihara, they'll have on two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and they'll have mermaids on them, and matching sandals.

For Ronnie Anne, she'll have on a two-piece purple bikini with fireworks and a Chinese Dragon on it, and purple sandals.

For Earth, she'll have on a two-piece bikini with colors and designs based on the Earth and stars, with purple sandals.

For Paige, she'll have on a two-piece red bikini with flames and a phoenix on it, and red sandals.

For Mollie, she'll have on a two-piece purple swimsuit with lightning and a phoenix on it, and purple sandals.

For Sam Simpson, Clover, and Alex, they'll have on two-piece bikinis in the colors of their suits when they go on missions, and the symbols of their elemental powers on them, along with matching sandals.

For Toph Bei Fong, she'll have on a two-piece bikini with rocks, the symbol of The Earth Kingdom and a phoenix on it, and light green sandals.

For Ruby Rose, Weiss, Blake Belladonna, and Yang, they'll have on two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors; Ruby: red with rose petals, Weiss: blue with ice crystals, Blake: black with cats, and Yang: yellow with yellow flames, and matching sandals in their favorite colors.

For Hilda, she'll have on an two-piece orange bikini with the flag of Britain and flames on it and orange sandals.

For Akko, she'll have on a two-piece purple bikini with witches' hats on them and magic sparkles on them and purple sandals.

For Julie Makimoto, she'll have on a two-piece pink bikini with the Subterra symbol on it, and a phoenix and pink sandals.

For R. Mika, she'll have on a two-piece light blue bikini with blue hearts on them and the Street Fighter emblem on it and light blue sandals.

For Makoto, she'll have on a two-piece white bikini with the Street Fighter emblem on it and white sandals.

For Menat, she'll have on a two-piece dark purple bikini with the Egyptian cobra and the Street Fighter emblem on it, and dark purple sandals.

For Ibuki, she'll have on a black two-piece bikini with kunai daggers and the Street Fighter emblem on it with black sandals.

For Asuka Kazama, she'll have on a two-piece dark blue bikini with light blue flames on them and dark blue sandals.

For Lilli De Rochefort, she'll have on a two-piece white bikini decorated with beautiful lily petals and light purple sandals.

For Gluko and Batch, they'll have on two-piece dark purple bikinis with their elemental powers on them with matching sandals.

For The Mane 9, they'll have on two-piece bikinis matching the colors of their manes and with their cutie marks on them with matching sandals.

For Blaze Fielding, she'll have on a two-piece red bikini decorated with orange flames, and orange sandals.

For Tyris Flare, she'll have on a two-piece white bikini with red accents and decorated with red flames, and red sandals.

For Mai Shiranui, she'll have on a two-piece crimson red bikini on with flames and a phoenix on it, and red sandals.

For Emerald Sustrai, she'll have on a two-piece emerald green bikini with emerald green flames on it, and emerald green sandals.

For Dew Gayl, she'll have on a two-piece light green bikini with light green flames on it, and light green sandals.

For Litchi Faye Ling, she'll have on a two-piece crimson red bikini with pandas and wind gusts on them, and red sandals.

For Makoto Nanaya, she'll have on a two-piece orange bikini with acorns and orange flames on them, and orange sandals.

For Cassandra Alexandra, she'll have on a two-piece white bikini with ocean waves on them, and white sandals.

For Minerva Mink, she'll have on a two-piece crimson red bikini with ocean waves on them, and red sandals.

For Tatsumaki, she'll have on a black two-piece bikini with wind gusts and black sandals.

For Frosta, Perfuma, and Entrapta, two-piece bikinis with sandals, Frosta: navy blue with snowflakes, Perfuma: pink with flowers, and Entrapta: dark purple.

For Shantae and her friends, two-piece dark purple bikinis with magic smoke on them and dark purple sandals.

For Nemuri Kayama A.K.A. Midnight, a two-piece midnight black bikini with black sandals.

For Fu Takeyama A.K.A Mountain Lady, a two-piece purple bikini with purple sandals.

For Haruhi Suzumiya and her friends, two-piece bikinis and sandals in their favorite colors.

For the many other girls in Lincoln's harem, two-piece bikinis with the symbols of the worlds they all came from, and sandals in their favorite colors.

For the other Street Fighter girls that Lincoln rescued, they'll have on two-piece bikinis with the symbol of the Street Fighter and sandals in their favorite colors.

For Fujiko Mine, she'll be in a purple two-piece bikini with purple sandals.

They were were smoking hot!

The Masters of Evil were on patrol.

Beautiful Gorgeous: I could be getting a tan. Instead, I'm with you guys on patrol!

Vexen: I know but besides it's fun.

Red X: Looks like Clyde has more girls for his harem too.

They saw that Clyde rescued Squid Girl from the anime Squid Girl as well as Lucia, Sofie and Braith from Skyrim. Squid Girl had her leg stuck under a rock and the three girls from Skyrim were stuck in quicksand up to their waists and Clyde and his harem saved them.

Vexen: Wow! Clyde is a brave boy like Lincoln is.

Later Clyde came back.

Tomahawk Man: That's 3 more girls for your harem, Clyde.

Nico: 4 more actually.

Clyde: Thanks guys.

Squid Girl: Clyde is a brave boy.

Lucia: He sure is.

Sofie: We owe him our lives.

Varie was tending to Squid Girl's injuries.

Varie: You'll have to stay off your leg for a week.

Squid Girl: Okay then.

Nicole was out treasure hunting in the cliffs and she found a lot of pirate treasure.

It was an amazing haul.

Wolf: I'll use my Wolfen to fly in the air and see if I find anything.

Vexen: Roger that.

We were having more fun. But then suddenly…

ROAR! ROAR! ROAR!

A SEAWEED MONSTER CAME OUT OF THE WATER!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! LIKE IT'S A SEAWEED MONSTER!

We did A Pup Named Scooby Doo wild take as he was coming to us.

Laney: BACK OFF YOU LIVING PILE OF KELP!

Laney fired a blast of fire and burned the seaweed off him and then it was revealed to be RED HERRING!

**Red Herring** was Coolsville's neighborhood bully, and Freddie Jones's prime suspect of any of the town's crimes. Out of the many, many times he was accused, only once did he actually commit the crime, and that was when Fred did *not* accuse him.

Early life

As an infant, Red once pretended to be a monster on the playground, which Freddie never forgot, and therefore believed every crime and monster scheme would be done by Red.

*A Pup Named Scooby-Doo* Season one

Shaggy Rogers' bike had been stolen by a ghost, and Freddie thought Red was the culprit, so they searched his hideout, Weirdo Woods. Red pretended to be a swamp monster in order to scare them. Freddie accused him of stealing it when they found a blue bike, however, Shaggy's was red. It was actually Red's bike, but Freddie didn't believe this and thought he painted it so that they wouldn't recognize it. He used a sandblaster on it in an attempt to reveal that he painted it, but he was wrong and the sandblaster ended up damaging the bike. In retaliation, Red got on the bike and ran him over. The gang were forced to pay for the damages to Red's bike.

When Shaggy and Scooby-Doo attended the Coolsville Comic Book Convention, Red disguised himself as the Eyeball Monster to scare them. He then planned to sneak up on a group of kids and make them cry, only to get laughed at when he got hauled off by a security guard. When Shaggy's first edition of *Commander Cool* (among many others) was stolen by Dr. Croaker, Shaggy and Scooby questioned several people, including Red. In retaliation, Red accused Shaggy, claiming that his interrogations were just a cover-up. Once the real culprit was caught, Red attempted to steal a comic, but it was booby trapped, exploding in a gummy mess, trapping Red.

Season two

When Mr. O'Greazy's restaurant was haunted by a Burger Monster, the gang met Red there, where he informed them that it was his favorite place to eat. He offered Scooby a hot dog, but when he tried to eat it, he took it away and told him to get his own. He accidentally walked into a trash can, causing him to spill his food and get covered in garbage. Despite O'Greazy's being Red's favorite restaurant, Freddie still accused him of being the villain, only for Red to show up and point out how little sense it made to do so. According to Velma, he was wrong for the 647th time that month - a new record.

After the Ghost of Zombo was captured, Freddie was unsure of who the culprit was. Red appeared and reminded him that that was the part where he was supposed to accuse *him* of being the culprit. He did, and Red put a clown nose on him and squeezed it, informing him that he was wrong yet again.

### Season three

He decided to clean and spruce up his aunt's bike, and dressed up as the Boogey Biker to scare the gang away, so they wouldn't ruin his reputation. He was forgiven, and justified Freddie's accusations (and paranoia).

Red challenged Freddie to a wrestling match following the capture of the Ghost of the Hooded Heifer, saying that if Freddie won, Red would take the blame. Freddie lost, prompting Red to refer to him as a "mega-weenie".

### Season four

After the gang had captured Nasty-Doo and began speculating on who his true identity was, as always Freddie accused Red Herring of being the were-doo. Among saying that, Red showed up at Doo Manor to congratulate Freddie on the ten-thousandth time he falsely accused Red of being the culprit, and "honored" him with the Golden Wiener plaque, which Freddie was delighted to accept.

## *Scooby-Doo! Team-Up*

Red was one if the culprits behind the giant Scrappy-Doo.

*Happy Halloween, Scooby-Doo!*

At some point, Red ended up creating his own business selling Halloween-themed accessories. He went with his truck to Elvira's Halloween parade just before the gang tackled the Haunted Scarecrow. His truck was later seen being driven by the Jackal-Lanterns and destroyed afterwards.

---

Me: Red Herring!?

Fred Jones: RED HERRING!

Nico: I thought you were in jail!

Brawlrus: Didn't you get enough the first time after Duncan, Francis, and the others helped us take you down?!

Red Herring: (Laughs) I just wanted to have some fun if I followed you tunas to the beach.

Me: You haven't changed a bit Red. But what happened to you? You look like you became a younger kid again.

Laney: Yeah it's like you regressed in age.

Red Herring: I don't really know myself. I lost about 10 years on me.

Nico: Wow. That is weird.

Fred Jones: Yeah it sure is. I can't believe you reverted back to the same age you were when I was accusing you of all the things you didn't do.

Me: Boy that sure brings back memories.

Red Herring: It sure does. Wow! I'm used to you guys being my size but never taller than me.

Me: I know. Weird huh?

Mr. Go: Did you find anything, Mr. Touch?

Mr. Touch: No, I didn't, Mr. Go.

Then Vexen saw something moving in the lake.

Vexen: Wait what's that?

They saw something in the lake.

Yagura: (to Red Herring) While you were sneaking up on us, did you happen to see anything in the water?

Red Herring: Hmm. Now that you weinies mention it, I did see something. It looked like a bunch of prisoners in the water.

Nico: Prisoners? Like criminal prisoners?

Red Herring: Yeah that's weird.

Turtle: What do you think's down there?

Vexen: No idea.

But then hands popped out of the water!

Beautiful Gorgeous screamed in fright and then a bunch of men came out and they were people dressed in prison uniforms!

Vexen: What the!?

Breakdown: (to Red Herring) Thanks for telling us this. But if you don't mind, you wanna stick around?

Red Herring: Sure. I'm gonna join the Masters of Evil soon anyway.

Then Vexen and the group came back.

Vexen: Guys we found something!

Nico: What is it?

Vexen: We saw ghosts in the water that looked like prisoners from a prison.

Brittney gasped.

Onyx: But first, have you guys been having fun so far?

Me: We sure are.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Onyx: Awesome. Hey who's the kid?

Nico: Meet Red Herring.

Red Herring: An honor to meet you guys.

Vexen: Same here. So you are the Red Herring we heard about.

Red Herring: That's right.

Vexen: Pleasure to meet you too.

Trent Fernandez: He also told us about what you guys saw.

Vexen: That's right!

Brittney: Those are The Ghosts of Great Lakes Prison.

Shaggy: ZOINKS!? You mean this lake is haunted!?

Scooby Doo: RIKES!?

Nico: You mean that island prison that was shut down over 100 years ago?

Brittney: Yep. That's the very same one.

Vexen: Can you tell us what happened Brittney?

Brittney: I sure can. It was back in 1913. The Great Storm of 1913 came and that provided the perfect opportunity for the biggest prison escape in the history of the United States. The whole island prison is located right in the middle of Lake Huron. As the storm raged, over 500 prisoners escaped. These were the worst ever prisoners that ever lived. They did numerous horrible crimes like murder, robberies, theft and more. They dove right into the lake as the storm raged. But the water was filled with sharks. Before these prisoners died, they put a curse on the island and the area around the prison. On the Harvest Moon, the spirits of the prisoners that died will come from the dead and kill innocent people that are in the area.

We gasped!

Nico: That's terrible.

Eli: Whoa no kidding. I didn't even know that happened.

Po Kong: Good thing it's still daytime.

Brittney: But the Harvest Moon is tonight.

Nico: Looks like our beach trip is gonna be a battle. We better get ready for a major battle.

Laney: Yeah.

I pulled out my spyglass and looked at where the island prison was.

Me: That must be the prison right there.

Nico saw it.

Nico: Yeah that's it. I saw how it looked a while back and it was creepy.

Me: Whoa.

Brittney: There's more to the legend. Legend has it that before all those prisoners were condemned to that prison, all their buried treasure is said to be on the bottom of Lake Huron.

Nicole: Lets see here.

Nicole used her powers and brought a huge treasure chest to us and it was the treasure of the 500 Inmates of Great Lakes Island Prison.

Nico: WHOA! Lets get that treasure back to the estate and get ready for battle.

Me: Right.

Later we went back to the estate and we got ready. But then Shaggy and Scooby were being chicken like they do always.

Shaggy: Like, No way are me and Scoob going! Especially not with Red Herring!

Red Herring: Oh, give it a rest, will you, Rogers?! We're on the same side now!

Shred Naught: (to Shaggy) At least you've got a justifiable reason this time.

Nico: Okay then.

Me: Lets go THIS way.

I grabbed all three of them and we went back to the beach.

Red Herring: Hey put me down!

Me: Sorry Red it's a Force of Habit. Whenever Shaggy and Scooby act like a couple of chickens I force them to go whether they like it or not.

Shaggy and Scooby clucked like a bunch of chickens.

Me: See what I mean?

Red Herring: Yeah I do.

Red X: Hey, Shaggy. If you and Scooby agree to go, you both get Scooby Snacks.

Red Herring: What about me?

Red X: You'll be accepted into the Masters of Evil.

Red Herring: All right!

Shaggy: Like what flavor?

Nico: It's my newest flavor. Tikka Masala Curry.

Shaggy: Oh boy! That sounds delicious!

Nico: Yep.

Nico pulled out a box and gave them 2 snacks and gave them to them and they ate them.

Shaggy and Scooby: MMM! MMM! MMMMMM!

They spun around and turned into rockets and went into the sky and they exploded into a dazzling display of fireworks! Then they landed into Nico's arms.

Shaggy: Like that was a good one!

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Nico: Glad you liked them. Lets go!

We were off to the beach and then we arrived and we were ready for action.

Scrap Shooter: I can't believe those prisoners were that awful, see. There's a special place in Hell for them, see!

Brittney: You'll get no argument from me there Scrap Shooter. But according to the legend, because of their escape, they were cursed and forbidden from entering the afterlife because of the crimes they committed.

Nico: Whoa! Just like what happened to those pirates when we met Archie and his friends.

Brittney: That's right. Except this curse is worse. When we destroy these prisoners, they will be erased from existence forever.

Me: Whoa! So they will be Super Hakaied in a way.

Brittney: That's right dad.

Eli: That's brutal. But thank goodness we'll be rid of these dirtbags.

Arrietty: Yeah they don't deserve to be on Earth anymore.

Vexen: We have to stop to those prisoners before nighttime!

Nico: Vexen this is not the time to be getting Shaggy's Cowardice. We got 2 hours until sunset. The Harvest Moon rises at 7:54 PM.

Laney looked at her watch and it was 5:30 PM.

Laney: 2 Hours and 24 minutes.

Nico: We got plenty of time to get the usual battles done and then we can take down these prisoners.

Eli: Yep.

Man Ray, Tar Pit, Motor Ed, Johnny 13, Titanium Toenail, Bronze Kneecap, Beetle, Absorbing Man, Billy Numerous, and SkullMeramon then appeared.

Nico: Man Ray, Tar Pit, Motor Ed, Johnny 13, Titanium Toenail, Bronze Kneecap, Beetle, Absorbing Man, Billy Numerous, and SkullMeramon.

Man Ray: I hope you guys had fun at the beach.

May: We did. Until we heard about the water demons.

Tar Pit: We heard about them too.

Motor Ed: Those guys are bad news. Seriously!

Me: You have no idea.

William: Don't worry. We'll take care of them.

Me: Yep.

Johnny 13: (to me) We heard you went to Yoshi's Island today.

Me: We sure did and it was cool seeing what Mario, Luigi and

Bowser were like as babies.

Titanium Toenail: Did you bring us back some eggs?

I opened my coat and hundreds of Yoshi eggs fell out.

Me: These good enough for you?

Titanium Toenail: WHOA!

Motor Ed: That's a lot of eggs! Seriously.

Me: It sure is.

?: It sure is a lot of eggs.

2 more figures came out and they were BULLDOZER ORG and HAMMERSTRIKE!

Me: Bulldozer Org! Back for round 2 I see.

Bulldozer Org: You got that right.

Nico: And Hammerstrike. It's good to meet you.

Hammerstrike: Same here. And I'm going to challenge Cybershark.

Cybershark: Wow! I'm honored.

Torch Tiger and Bluto came.

Then we saw 5 more figures come out and they were THE CYBORG RANGERS from episode 7 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

The **Cyborg Rangers** were a team of robot replicas of the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers, they were created to "replace" the real Lightspeed Rangers in the episode "Cyborg Rangers".

When the Lightspeed Rangers reported to the Aquabase after facing a demon named Strikning, General McKnight informed them that the Cyborg Rangers were their replacements. They were stated to be ten times stronger than the original team. The cyborgs fought Strikning and were about to finish him off when he threw a lightning attack that caused the Cyborg Rangers to malfunction and go on a rampage. The original Rangers had to use their blasters to destroy the cyborgs.

---

Carter: The Cyborg Rangers!

Me: Wow! I remember them all too well! Strikning did say they were gonna join the M.O.E.

Nico: He sure did.

Sacajawea: Looks like me and my group will face them. 5 on 5.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Lets get it on!

---

Battle 1: Gali, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders, Geronimo Jr., Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Nokama, Neptune Crusaders, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray

---

Man Ray was first.

Man Ray: (to Gali) You looking forward to killing those prisoners? You must be, considering that you're the Toa of Water.

Gali: You better believe I am looking forward to killing them. After everything they did they had it coming ever since they tried to escape in 1913.

Rarity: Indeed darling. What these prisoners did makes them nothing but heartless animals.

Emerald Shines: Yeah they have no hearts or souls.

Topaz Flare: These guys should have never been born at all!

Sweetie Belle: You got that right! What they did makes all the other prisoners around the world look like amateurs.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) Yeah it's not pretty and they are monsters doncha know.

Thunder Terror: Me and my brothers may have done some terrible things in the past but what these monsters did is absolutely terrible.

Button Mash: I'm gonna blow them to pieces like I do with the enemies in my video games.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I'm really looking forward to this!

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Ooh me too. They will wish they were never born after today!

Sapphire: I agree there and it's gonna be good to bring some well deserved justice to those monsters.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) I hope they like a good dose of powerful retribution.

Vinyl Scratch did signs for raining down the music of justice onto them.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Indeed. Vinyl said that we're going to rain down the music of justice onto those monsters.

Jet Set: (Posh Accent) Indeed we will because hose ruffians did many horrible things.

Upper Crust: (Posh Accent) Yes and it will not be good for them.

Fleur-De-Lis: (Posh Accent) It will be good for the world to be free of those monsters.

Fancy Pants: (Posh Accent) Most agree with you there my dear.

Rose: It's hard to imagine what they did.

Lily Valley: I can't believe what those monsters did!

Daisy: Yeah it's all horrible!

Coco Pommel: Yeah I can't believe they escaped from that prison over 100 years ago in the middle of a terrible storm.

March Gustysnows: (Minnesota Accent) But it's good the storm destroyed them doncha know.

Mistmane: Yeah and in my opinion, Hell is too good for them.

Sable Spirit: It sure is and what they deserve is justice of the highest calibre.

Ocellus: And that's being erased from existence forever.

Gill Grunt: Yeah you got that right!

Geronimo Jr.: I agree there.

Liquid Leni: They totes deserve it.

Dino Ichthy: You said it there. Those prisoners have been asking for this for over 100 years.

Nokama: I agree there.

Varie: Me too.

Man Ray: I do too. I may be a villain and have done some horrible things but I would never kill people. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of elements, water, ice, jewels and energy and

smashed him down.

Gali: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 2: Onua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Albert Heinrich, Dino Tricera, Stone Luna, Whenua, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) I've done bad things before I met you guys. But I would never do what those prisoners did!

Onua: I don't blame you. What those prisoners have done makes them some of the lowest of the low and they need to be destroyed forever.

Applejack: No kidding. Those low down dirty sidewinders don't deserve to live another second!

Apple Bloom: Yeah they are monsters of the highest kind and they are pure evil!

Thunderbird Apple: You said it Aunt Apple Bloom. What they did is nothing short of ultimate evil.

Lightning Fritter: Yeah it sure is. What they did back then all those years ago shows that they are nothing but monsters of the highest kind of evil.

Tender Tap: Yeah they would be ranked at Level 24 on the Scale of

Evil if that ever existed.

Frozen Fright: Level 24?

Tender Tap: It would mean Devil Evil. Punishment is erased from existence for all eternity.

Frozen Fright: Oh that makes sense. It's fitting and perfect for them.

Apple Fritter: Yeah that definitely makes sense completely. I can't even begin to imagine what kind of pain and suffering they caused when they were alive. I guess escaping during the Great Storm of 1913 was what lead them to be cursed.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: It's the straw that broke the camels back. Hard to imagine that there was a terrible legend for this.

Cheerilee: I didn't even know that Brittney knows so much about this.

Strawberry Sunrise: Yeah no kidding. But being a Goth has its perks for Brittney and the goths.

Blue Raspberry: I didn't even know that a legend like this even existed.

Grand Pear: Boy me neither. It's amazing that it does. But what those prisoners did makes even the feud with the Apples and The Pears look like a sibling rivalry fight in comparison.

Granny Smith: Yeah it sure was crazy back then.

Apple Rose: It sure was cousin.

Goldie Delicious: Not even the most brutal moments of the Apple Family had history like that.

Bright Mac: Boy you're not kidding. But I'm glad we're going to destroy those prisoners.

Pear Butter: We're gonna do the world a huge favor.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. What those prisoners did is like what the Mighty Helm had to deal with.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) Just like old times there lad.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It sure is like that.

Autumn Blaze: I can't wait to smash those bad guys skulls in.

Coloratura: Me too! It's gonna be good!

Yona: Yona ready to smash bad men!

Flashwing: Yeah those prisoners have been here for far too long.

Albert Heinrich: They sure have and it's time for them to go.

Dino Tricera: Yeah! They are 108 years overdue with death.

Stone Luna: You said it dudes!

Whenua: I can't wait to smash their faces in.

Tar Pit: I agree with all of you! Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of earth, apples, crystal, rocks and energy and smashed him down.

Onua: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Yang, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night

Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Françoise, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Ruby, Summer Rose, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed

---

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) Which dudette did J.D. rescue this time?

Yang: Her name is Sacajawea Oresdotter and she is a White Horn. It's a type of centaur.

Rainbow Dash: She is awesome and she knows so much about the Norwegian Culture and J.D. is descended from Norway.

Storm Rainbow: Sacajawea is also the name of one of the most famous Indians in all over history.

Lightning Dust: Yeah that is so cool. Sacajawea is amazing.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is. I think it's so cool that Sacajawea knows so much about Norway and loves the cold as much as any of us do.

Pickle Barrel: She sure is amazing.

Barley Barrel: She is amazing.

Tornado Bolt: I think so too. She knows a lot about the Vikings and everything.

Rumble: Yeah it's so cool!

Magma Gloom: I love learning about the Vikings.

Spitfire: The food in Norway is amazing too.

Vapor Trail: So is the landscapes of Norway too.

Sky Stinger: And the Aurora Borealis is amazing too.

Angel Wings: It sure is and it's beautiful too.

Soarin: I think so too. Sacajawea's culture is amazing.

Night Glider: You got that right.

Wind Socks: J.D. and Amy found a really awesome one.

Cloudkicker: They sure did and it's awesome.

Blossomforth: She also knows so much about skiing and snowboarding.

Thunderlane: Love those sports.

Cloud Chaser: Yeah me too. Stacy got me into it and it's awesome.

Derpy Hooves: It sure is. I hope I do good myself.

Daring Do: Also Sacajawea knows a lot about ancient Norwegian treasure. There might be a bunch of treasures there that would be worth finding with Nicole.

Flash Magnus: That would be so awesome to see.

Indigo Zap: It sure would. I love learning about new places myself.

Lemon Zest: Me too. Especially the music.

Sour Sweet: Yeah that's so cool.

Sunny Flare: It's amazing.

Sugarcoat: Yeah it sure is. I think it's so cool.

Frosty Orange: It sure is. I think it's amazing how Sacajawea knows so much.

Velvet Sky: It sure is amazing.

Smolder: Yeah it is!

Whirlwind: I agree with you all too.

Françoise: I agree too.

Air Lincoln: Same with me.

Dino Ptera: I do too. Sacajawea is a great addition to J.D.'s harem and the team.

Ruby Rose: I agree completely.

Summer Rose: Same here.

Motor Ed: I do too. Seriously. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of wind, fire, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Yang: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Ghost Rider, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jet Link, Fire Lori, Dino Mammoth, Lola, Sam S.L., Wheeler, Jared, Tahu, Vakama, Suzi (Camp Lakebottom), Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13

---

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) Sacajawea would get along great with you. After all, you both can survive in the cold.

Ghost Rider: We sure can and I agree with you there on that.

Sunset Shimmer: All of the fire users can survive in the cold like that.

Phoenix Shimmer: We sure can and it's amazing.

Triple Berry: I love the cold because we get to have hot cocoa after.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! I love the cold too because hot sauce warms me up.

Cayenne: I've always loved the cold because of Hearthswarming and it's great.

Wallflower: I like the cold because of the snowball fights.

Adagio Dazzle: Snow angels and snow men.

Aria Blaze: I like the snowball fights.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah they are fun. Especially when you pound the living daylights out of the people.

Gusty the Great: Yeah that is always awesome.

Sunburn: You got that right.

Jet Link: I think it's so funny.

Fire Lori: No kidding.

Dino Mammoth: It's so fun and I can't wait to smash Applejack's face in a snowball fight. I heard she is strong enough to smash someone with a huge snowball.

Lola: She sure is. Superstrength for her is no big deal.

Suzi: Yeah it sure is.

Sam S.L.: You said it dudes.

Jared: But she is an awesome snowball fighter.

Johnny 13: Boy I bet. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down!

Ghost Rider: ROADKILL!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Chazz Princeton, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, Chang Chengku, Steel Lynn, Dino Brachio, Jaden, Bastion, Alexis, Chumley, Syrus, Zane, Jasmine, Mindy, Princess Rose, Jesse, Axel, Adrien, Jim Cook, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail

---

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) I agree with Sheila. What kind of sick, twisted man eats monkeys?!

Chazz: An insane monster that's what.

Pinkie Pie: What that man did was absolutely horrifying and insane!

Little Cheese: Yeah no kidding!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He deserves nothing short of death for his crimes.

Marble Pie: He sure does but thank goodness that Bonzo will be all right.

Limestone Pie: And if I ever seen that man again I will smash his face in and bite his nose off!

Cheese Sandwich: Yeah he has no honor or right!

Moe: What he was doing is absolutely worse than anything we know from over 80 years ago.

Larry Fine: Yeah especially with Moe because he would do things just as bad.

Curly: You got that right. Nyak nyak nyak nyak nyak nyak.

SLAP! SLAP!

Moe slapped Curly and Larry.

Moe: What's a matter with you?

Curly: (Growls) See that?

Curly held out his fist and Moe slapped it and Curly swung it and hit him on the head.

BONK!

Moe: OW! GIMME THE BUCKET! GIMME THE BUCKET! I'LL MOIDER YA!

Moe took a wood bucket and threw it and it hit Titanium Toenail in his head and shattered!

SMASH!

Titanium Toenail: WHOA! (LAUGHS) That always cracks me up.

Mr. Cake: That always is funny.

Pumpkin Cake: It sure was dad.

Pound Cake: Yeah it sure was.

Mrs. Cake: Yeah! You guys still got it even after all these years.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Yeah you sure do. So funny!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I thought that was so funny.

Silverstream: It sure was hilarious!

Sprocket: Even after all these years.

Chang Chengku: It sure is funny.

Steel Lynn: You got that right.

Dino Brachio: Yeah it sure is funny.

Titanium Toenail: You got that right. Good thing my toe protected me. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Chazz: Jaden you go first.

Jaden: All right! Get your game on! I summon (Echoing) RAINBOW NEOS!

Chazz: I summon INFERNAL INCINERATOR!

Bastion: I summon WATER DRAGON!

Alexis: I summon WHITE NIGHT DRAGON!

Chumley: I summon MASTER OF OZ!

Syrus: I summon SUPER VEHICROID - STEALTH UNION!

Zane: I summon CYBER END DRAGON!

Jasmine: I summon HARPIE LADY SISTERS!

Mindy: I summon RESCUE CAT!

Princess Rose: I summon D.3.S. FROG!

Jesse: I summon RAINBOW DRAGON!

Axel Brody: I summon VOLCANIC DOOMFIRE!

Adrien: I summon CLOUDIAN - EYE OF THE TYPHOON!

Jim Cook: (Australian Accent) I summon FOSSIL DRAGON SKULLGIOS!

They summoned their strongest signature monsters!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Chazz: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Stella Zhau, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Pyunma, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Lincoln, Clyde, Syd, Ronnie Anne, Chloe, Liam, Zach, Carmen, Rusty, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap

---

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) Is Bonzo okay?

Stella Zhau: He sure is. Bonzo is a really awesome Orangutan.

Fluttershy: Oh he's a really good sweetheart. Thank goodness he's alright and saved from that monster.

Mirage Daffodil: He sure is amazing.

Butterfly Rose: He sure is. I like him.

Lily Longsocks: I do too. Orangutans are so awesome.

Toola-Roola: They sure are.

Coconut Cream: I heard that Donnie was raised by one.

Discord: That is an interesting experience for the little guy.

Zecora: A little guy like Donnie to be raised by an Orangutan is a big feat, but it's what Orangutans do that one must understand their beat.

Tree Hugger: Orangutans are really cool creatures dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: They sure are amazing.

Sandbar: Yeah and it's good that we sent Bonzo back to Borneo. He needed to be sent back to his brethren.

Stealth Elf: It's the right thing to do.

Pyunma: I agree with you there.

Plant Lola: Yeah he needs to go home.

Dino Rhamph: I agree with you there.

Lincoln: He just needed to go home.

Clyde: I agree with you there buddy.

Bronze Kneecap: Yeah I agree. And congratulations on adding 4 more girls to your harem Clyde.

Clyde: Thanks.

Bronze Kneecap: You're welcome. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, grass, flowers, fruit and vegetables and smashed him down.

Stella: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Connor McKnight, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Dino Thunder Rangers, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle

---

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) So, how was the beach party?

Connor McKnight: It was really fun.

Twilight Sparkle: We had a lot of fun.

Thunder Sparkle: We built sandcastles.

Luster Dawn: We went surfing.

Princess Cadance: Sunbathing and tanning.

Princess Amore: And all sorts of things.

Flurry Heart: It was so fun. We did it all. Even digging for buried treasure.

Cloud Star: That was so fun.

Minuette: It sure was awesome.

Twinkleshine: I liked digging for buried treasure.

Lemon Hearts: I liked the surfing.

Moondancer: I liked it all actually.

Lyra Heartstrings: I liked playing in the water.

Bon Bon: The mascots loved it too.

Donut Joe: They sure did and it was awesome.

Spike: You got that right.

Shining Armor: I always love a good trip to the beach.

Tempest Shadow: Same with me. It's awesome.

Swift Foot: It always is awesome.

Gallus: You said it.

Spyro: Going to the beach is fun especially because Summer is almost over.

Star Swirl: Yeah no kidding.

Rai: But it's always fun.

Sena: Yep. It's always fun.

Joe Shimamura: Yeah it sure is.

Crystal Laney: I love the beach.

Dino Tyranno: Yep I agree.

Beetle: I do too. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed.

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Connor: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Marinette, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sir Great Britain, Lightning Lisa, Dino Sabre, Adrien, Alya, Chloe Bourgeois, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) What did you do on the beach? And what can I absorb here?

Marinette: We did all sorts of things and there's a rock there that you can absorb.

Starlight Glimmer: We had lots of fun. We built sandcastles, surfed, dug for treasure, everything.

Starburst Aurora: Yeah we sure did and it was so much fun!

Fireheart Flame: One of the most fun we've ever had.

Cozy Glow: I love going to the beach and we have so much fun every time we go here.

Thorax: We sure do.

Sunburst: Boy you said it and I like it.

Trixie: I do too and it's really funny.

Juniper Montage: I love the beach too. It's so awesome.

Diamond Tiara: You said it.

Toxic Horror: Yeah I love going to the beach. It's fun.

Silver Spoon: It sure is. Especially digging for treasure.

Louie PoisonSea: That's one of my favorite things to do here.

Clover the Clever: Mine too. You never know what you can find here at the beach.

Hex: That's right and it's so cool.

Sir Great Britain: It most certainly is.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it is.

Dino Sabre: You said it.

Absorbing Man: It's always fun to go to the beach. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones and elements and smashed him down.

Marinette: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Battle 9: Ben Tennyson, Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis, Light Skylanders, Dino Styraco, Light Lily, Gwen, Kevin, Max, Naruto Uzumaki, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous

---

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) The Flores sisters would get along with you. After all, they come in different forms. Speaking of which, what alien will you use this time?

Ben: They sure would get along great with me and I'm gonna be using…

He turned into AMPFIBIAN!

Ampfibian: AMPFIBIAN!

Princess Celestia: That's a good choice.

Princess Platinum: I agree and it's perfect too.

Commander Hurricane: It sure is. Lightning VS Clones.

Chancellor Puddinghead: Awesome setup.

Smart Cookie: Yeah it sure is.

Private Pansy: Yep you got that right.

Clover the Clever: I agree too.

Alt. Chrysalis: Yeah I do too.

Spotlight: It's perfect too.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Gwen T.: I think so too.

Billy Numerous: You got that right. Lets do it!

He made 500 clones.

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Ben: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

## Battle 10: Mizore Shirayuki, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Dino Stego, Shadow Lucy, Moka, Kurumu, Yukari, Keito, Thetis and Driscoll VS SkullMeramon

---

SkullMeramon was next.

SkullMeramon: (to Mizore) Did J.D. really meet 4 Oricorio Gene Slammers this morning?

Mizore: He sure did and they are the Flores Sisters.

Princess Luna: Their names are Ruby, Sapphire, Topaz and Emerald Flores.

Snowdrop: I think it's so cool that they are all named after jewels.

Gari: I do too. That is amazing.

Ink Rose: It sure is.

Moonlight Raven: I think it's amazing myself.

Blackout: I agree too.

Dino Stego: It sure is amazing. Jewel names are beautiful.

Shadow Lucy: They sure are.

Moka: I agree with you there.

Kurumu: Same with me.

SkullMeramon: I do too. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of ice and darkness and smashed him down.

Mizore: Take that.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Fairy Tail Guild, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Bulldozer Org.

---

Bulldozer Org was next.

Nico: I can't wait to have some fun.

Bulldozer Org: Me too. You'll like what I have in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords are cool.

Bulldozer Org: They are called the Defenders of The Fairy Tail Guild and Fiore.

The Defenders of The Fairy Tail Guild and Fiore, they're a massive collection of swords with the marks of The Fairy Tail Guild etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with angel wings and Fairy Tail-themed sleeveless trenchcoats.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to the Fairy Tail Guild Members and because I'm part of Fairy Tail Guild, I got a sword too.

Nico: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole: BLAZING LION!

Taylor: SOARING EAGLE!

Max: SURGING SHARK!

Danny: IRON BISON!

Alyssa: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Kendall: (WF): MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK!

Cole: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH, UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

All: WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets do it!

Rangers: JUNGLE BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

Rangers: SAVAGE BLAST!

They fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Bulldozer Org and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: YEAH! Bulldozer Org, you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 12: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Lots of awesome people in every group huh?

Pirolilly: You got that right and it's amazing how everyone comes up with good themes too.

Paige: It's J.D. that came up with most of them and they are amazing.

Carmen: Boy no kidding. It's so awesome.

Torch Tiger: Yeah it sure is. Lets do it!

Torch Tiger fired waves of fire and the group fired waves of fire and the blasts overtook Torch Tiger's blast and the blast hit him and

smashed him down.

---

## Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: I've never even heard of this kind of legend.

Sea: It was terrifying that there was a prison all the way out in the middle of Lake Huron. I never even knew all this happened back then.

Bluto: Guess there are some things that even sailors don't know about.

Sea: Yeah. Lets do it!

They went at each other and smashed each other all over the place and then Sea knocked him down.

---

## Battle 14: Cybershark VS Hammerstrike

---

Hammerstrike was next.

Cybershark: This is gonna be awesome.

Hammerstrike: You bet it will be. Lets get it on!

Cybershark: Lets do it! Cybershark, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and fired energy blasts and missiles and smashed Hammerstrike down.

---

Battle 15: Sacajawea Oresdotter, RD Girl Jordan, Starlight Glimmer, Keito and Animated Blackarachnia VS Cyborg Rangers (Lightspeed Rescue)

* * *

The Cyborg Rangers were next.

Sacajawea: This is gonna be good.

RD Girl Jordan: Yeah it sure will be!

Red Cyborg Rangers: Human Rangers are no match for Cyborg Rangers. You will all be terminated.

Starlight Glimmer: We'll see about that.

Keito: Yeah!

They went at the Cyborg Rangers and smashed them down.

* * *

We got the usual battles done.

Nico: We got the battles done just in time.

Laney: Yep. The Harvest Moon is rising now.

We saw that the moon was coming up and it was now 7:54 PM exactly.

Nico: Get ready everyone.

When the moon was up we saw numerous figures appear out of the water!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Nico: Whoa!

Gia: You guys are gonna be sorry you ever tried to escape!

Nico: You got 108 years of payback coming your way!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers.

Nico: ATTACK!

We went at the Water Demons and blasted and shot and pulverized them all over. But physical attacks were useless as they were made of pure water. We relied on energy blasts and techniques.

I fired energy blasts and obliterated lots of Ghosts and destroyed them in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol fired waves of Atomic energy and they hit the Water Demons and obliterated them in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

We were blasting them all over the place and killing them left and right as massive fiery explosions were blasting the water and area around us.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The explosions were turning everything around us into a warzone.

?: The Water Demons and Astor aren't the only ones you fools should worry about.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing again, and that means more big trouble was coming.

Nicole: Oh man, I should've known you'd show up here, Rugal Bernstein.

Another figure appeared along with Astor and The Water Demons, it was ruthless arms dealer and drug cartel leader Rugal Bernstein from The King of Fighters.

Me: Rugal Bernstein, he's a ruthless arms dealer and one of the most wanted criminals in Interpol.

Lori Loud: I'm going to guess that fanatical lunatic, Astor, also brought him here.

Nicole: You're right about that, Lori. But, let me tell you guys about Rugal Bernstein.

Nicole proceeded to tell us about Rugal Bernstein, and he's got a really nasty history.

## Rugal Bernstein

Rugal Bernstein (ルガール・バーンシュタイン) is a recurring boss in SNK's The King of Fighters fighting game series, and is often considered one of the most difficult bosses in the entire series.

### Personality

Rugal is a cruel and powerful man who will kill anyone who stands in his way. He sees absolutely no value in human life, to the point where he proudly displays the metal-encased corpses of worthy opponents he has killed in battle as trophies. He will even go so far as to kill people simply to spite others (such as when he slaughtered Heidern's family simply because he found Heidern to be a disappointment). Unlike most other KOF villains, Rugal has a sadistic sense of humor about what he does. Many of his winquotes are snarky insults toward his opponents, and he often sees the act of taking human life to be more of a pastime.

Much like Igniz, he believes himself to be a human god. Unlike Igniz, however, he hardly takes his "godhood" seriously. It could be said that Rugal possesses the greatest proverbial swagger of all The King of Fighters boss characters. His "godhood" is also a motif for moves like his God Press attack.

Due to his arrogant nature, Rugal has also been shown to be an incredibly sore loser. Refusing to accept defeat at the hands of his enemies, he'll instead trigger the self-destruct mechanism of whatever the base he's in with the intention of taking his opponents down with it, but ends up being the only one caught in the explosion instead. While this first appears in KOF '94, it happens again in KOF '98 and KOF 2002. This trait even carries over to Metal Slug Defense, where upon his defeat, he'll get back up, pull out a detonator and blow himself up.

There is no information regarding his outlook towards his immediate family, but it can be safely assumed he is somewhat distant from it. Rose inherits some of Rugal's nasty attitude, and is just as much of a sore loser as her father, while Adelheid presumably inherits his combat prowess, and unlike his father, has far better sportsmanship.

When Nicole Knudson was finished, we were horrified about Rugal Bernstein's criminal history, but none more so than Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu Dalmatian.

Destiny Dalmatian: (Gasp) You, evil, ruthless

Dallas Dalmatian: Psychotic, heartless

Deja Vu Dalmatian: Cruel, monster from The Netherworld!

Triple D: We've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu were surrounded by pink energy auras and pink flames, but for Destiny, her energy aura had hearts, for Dallas, her energy aura had diamonds, and for Deja Vu, her energy aura had circles. They unholstered their Defenders of Camden Town swords from their backs, and as they walked towards the heartless drug cartel leader, they left behind pink fire, pink energy, hearts, diamonds, and circles with every step.

Destiny Dalmatian: Rugal Bernstein, your crimes against the world are indeed unforgivable.

Dallas Dalmatian: You've heartlessly murdered anyone who got in your way, and you've shown you have an utter disregard for human life.

Deja Vu Dalmatian: And for your heartless crimes against humanity and the world, you will die a very horrible death.

The Diva Dalmatians were suddenly surrounded by three massive vortexes of pink energy and pink fire, but those three vortexes had hearts for Destiny, diamonds for Dallas, and circles for Deja Vu, pink dragons were flying around the vortexes, and hot pink phoenixes were inside the vortex. When the vortexes faded, Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu Dalmatian emerged, but they were changed forever.

Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu Dalmatian grew up to 5'11" in height, they each now had the body of a goddess, they now had a full head of long black hair coming down to the bottom of their necks, they had neon pink eyes and they each had a pink energy aura, and her black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu Dalmatian had a pink dragon with a heart for Destiny, a diamond for Dallas, and a circle for Deja Vu in its claws emblazoned on their foreheads, they also had their Defender of Camden Town swords unholstered, they had on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, the collars with the hearts, diamonds, and circles and the heart, diamond, and circle dog tags for the three divas turned into chokers for their necks, they had on necklaces with a dragon pendant with the Fire Kanji in its claws, and they now have on sleeveless pink shirts with a hot pink phoenix, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and long pink trenchcoats with hearts for Destiny, diamonds for Dallas, and circles for Deja Vu and a dragon on the back.

They have on their new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on their wrists and their new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gems for the belt buckle on their waists and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on their right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in pink, for Destiny, her kanji said, "Destiny Dalmatian, Deep Intellectual Diva of The Family, Master of Pink Flames, Leader of The Trio, and Loving Daughter of the Family."

運命のダルメシアン、家族の深い知的な歌姫、ピンクの炎のマスター、トリオのリーダー、そして家族の愛する娘

For Dallas, her kanji said, "Dallas Dalmatian, The Gold-Hearted Diva of The Family, Master of Pink Flames, and Loving Daughter of The Family."

ダラスダルメシアン、家族の金の心の歌姫、ピンクの炎のマスター、そして家族の愛する娘

And for Deja Vu, her kanji said, "Deja Vu, Quirky and Funny Diva of The Family, Master of Pink Flames, and Loving Daughter of The Family."

Destiny Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 PINK FIRESTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF COMPASSION!

Dallas Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 PINK FIRESTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF LOVE!

And Deja Vu has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 PINK FIRESTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were impressed by the transformations of Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu Dalmatian, and that does mean Rugal Bernstein is now in big trouble.

Me: Whoa, first, Da Vinci's transformed, and now, Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu.

Nico: Four transformations for two greedy, psychotic, sociopathic bastards, oh, this is going to be good. (To Triple D) How do you girls feel?

Destiny Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Compassion) **We feel totes incredible, Commander Nico.**

Dallas Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Love) **And now, if you'll excuse us.**

Deja Vu Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Hope) **We've got a ruthless drug cartel leader to kill.**

Triple D went after Rugal Bernstein, who fired a powerful blast of energy at them, but they dodged the attack, and they attacked him with powerful blasts of pink fire, pink energy, hearts, diamonds, and circles, which exploded with incredible power. Then, Dallas and Deja Vu slashed the ruthless drug cartel leader's arms off, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Triple D: **This is the end for you, Rugal Bernstein. FIRESTORM PHOENIX MEGABLAST!**

Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu Dalmatian fired powerful waves of pink fire and pink energy, which took on the form of a beautiful phoenix, and as it hits Rugal Bernstein, it exploded with incredible power, and it Super Hakaied Rugal Bernstein for good.

Destiny, Dallas, and Deja Vu Dalmatian powered down, their swords were holstered, and their eyes changed back, but their new bodies, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. We cheered really wildly for what the Diva Dalmatians did to that heartless drug cartel leader.

Sinnertwin, Stalker, Lisa Simpson and Streetwise used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhaced Sinnertwin's Photon Pistol, Stalker's powers, Lisa Simpson's powers and Streetwise's flame cannon 100-fold.

Pyrithion fired energy blasts and smashed them all over the place

Sinnertwin and Stalker: PHOTON JUNGLE BLAST!

Lisa Simpson and Streetwise: CHAKRA FIRE MEGABLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sir Great Britain, and Lightning Lisa: UNDEAD MAGIC ULTRABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of light, fire and energy.

Po Kong and the Goths of Darkness: DARKNESS MOUNTAIN SMASH!

Lincoln: SYMBOL LIGHTNING STYLE: CAPTAIN MARVEL!

Jessica: SYMBOL STING STYLE: WASP!

Entrapta: SYMBOL TECH STYLE: IRON MAN!

Perfuma: SYMBOL NATURE STYLE: STORM!

Frosta: SYMBOL ICE STYLE: ICEMAN!

Julie: SYMBOL EARTH STYLE: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Toph: SYMBOL EARTH STYLE: LUKE CAGE!

Tatsumaki: SYMBOL WIND STYLE: IRON FIST!

Gluko: SYMBOL WIND STYLE: MS. MARVEL!

Batch: SYMBOL TECH STYLE: WAR MACHINE!

Shantae: SYMBOL MAGIC STYLE: DR. STRANGE!

R. Mika: SYMBOL STRENGTH STYLE: HULK!

Menat: SYMBOL SPIRIT STYLE: VISION!

Yuna: SYMBOL WATER STYLE: NAMOR!

Nanami: SYMBOL WATER STYLE: PSYLOCKE!

Mai: SYMBOL FIRE STYLE: DAREDEVIL!

Hilda: (British Accent) SYMBOL FIRE STYLE: FANTASTIC 4!

Makoto Nanaya: SYMBOL WIND STYLE: FALCON!

Litchi Faye Ling: SYMBOL FIRE STYLE: HAWKEYE!

Colette Brunel: SYMBOL LIGHT STYLE: NOVA!

Asuka: SYMBOL FIRE STYLE: SUPERMAN!

Lili De Rochefort: SYMBOL WATER STYLE: BATMAN!

Princia: SYMBOL WIND STYLE: WONDER WOMAN!

Lucy Liberty: SYMBOL WATER STYLE: AQUAMAN!

Hana Uzaki: SYMBOL LIGHT STYLE: GREEN LANTERN!

Solange: SYMBOL WIND STYLE: FLASH!

Hsien-Ko: SYMBOL WATER STYLE: GREEN ARROW!

Felicia: SYMBOL WIND STYLE: BLACK CANARY!

Super Sonico: SYMBOL EARTH STYLE: SHAZAM!

Ulala: SYMBOL LIGHTNING STYLE: HAWKGIRL!

Shizuka Marikawa: SYMBOL WATER STYLE: VIXEN!

Ajna: SYMBOL EARTH STYLE: CYBORG!

Kyoko: SYMBOL FIRE STYLE: FIRESTORM!

Misako: SYMBOL WATER STYLE: MERA!

Tyris Flare: SYMBOL LIGHTNING STYLE: SUPERGIRL!

Blaze Fielding: SYMBOL WIND STYLE: RED TORNADO!

Sheena Etranzi: SYMBOL LIGHTNING STYLE: BOOSTER GOLD!

Sari Sumdac: SYMBOL TECH STYLE: BLUE BEETLE!

Ryuko: SYMBOL NATURE STYLE: BEAST BOY!

Cassandra: SYMBOL WATER STYLE: ROBIN!

Xianghua: SYMBOL WIND STYLE: NIGHTWING!

Zola: SYMBOL DARK STYLE: RAVEN!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into symbols of the great superheroes of Marvel and DC Comics.

Lincoln and his harem: SYMBOL FINAL SMASH: SYMBOLIC MAYHEM!

They a massive barrage of symbols at the water demons and the blasts all hit all of them and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The Water Demons were completely obliterated in an instant and were super hakaied forever!

Me: That did it!

Eli: Wait look there!

We saw the island for the prison explode in a massive fiery explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: WHOA!

We saw the entirety of the island prison of Lake Huron explode in a massive fireball and then sunk into the lake.

Nico: Wow! That was intense.

Brittney: The curse also says that the ghosts were symbiotically linked to the island prison they were from and if the ghosts are destroyed the prison were destroyed, the whole prison and island will be destroyed too.

Nico: Wow. Good riddance.

Eli: Looks like the ghosts of Great Lakes Prison and the Prison itself are now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Arrietty: Boy you said it. Thank goodness those dirtbags will never terrorize Lake Huron again.

Eli: No kidding.

Bronze Kneecap: That takes care of those scumbags.

Brittney: Couldn't have said it better myself.

Beetle: And all on the night of the Harvest Moon

Absorbing Man: Now they'll never hurt anyone again.

Billy Numerous: You'll get no argument from me.

SkullMeramon: Now, let's enjoy the rest of our beach party!

Nico: Uh we need to get back home for some sleep. It's 9:30 PM.

Beetle: Time sure flew fast.

Nico: It sure did. Great job everyone. Great job. Awesome beach trip to close out the Summer.

Me: At least the Werecats didn't appear today.

Nico: That's true. But they will appear on the 11th like we were told.

Eli: And when that time comes we'll be ready for them.

Po Kong: You said it. (To the viewers) This was an intense adventure. Hope you all weren't scared.

Me: I wasn't.

Brittney: Me neither. (To the viewers) This was an epic battle and an awesome adventure.

We went back home and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

The episode of Are You Afraid of The Dark? The Tale of The Water Demons was a freaky one. Never saw it but it was really freaky from what I saw in the pictures. Freaky. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome SNES Game Yoshi's Island. That's one of my favorite childhood video games and it had an amazing story to it. The second part was for the scary and horrifying game Dead Space 3 and that was the 3rd installment of the Dead Space Saga. WICKED SCARY! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be for a new monster named Kirato the Werebat and she is gonna be in the world of Catscratch. Me and the Venomoth Gene-Slammer are gonna meet her and a Seviper Gene-Slammer from India named Ekantika Venkatanarasimharajuvaripeta. HOOWEE! That's a long one. Also we're going to meet Gordan, Waffles and Mr. Blik and we're going to see their awesome mansion and meet their awesome butler and friends. And for Lincoln's Rescue we're going into the world of the 1984 movie Splash, one of my favorite mermaid movies. The next chapter is also gonna be for the Goosebumps Book Legend of The Lost Legend and that is gonna be an interesting one as we're going to meet the lost Viking Woman from 1,000 years ago named Ivanna and we're gonna help Justin Clarke and his sister Marissa and the wolf creature Luka down in Antarctica bring to justice the nefarious and evil Babysitter Bandit, Lucille Botzcowski from Season 1 Episode 13 of The Simpsons and we're going to take that rotten to the core thief down. It's gonna be awesome and great.

See you all tomorrow

# Mysterious Legendary Viking Treasure

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard as the scary spirits of the 4 seasons appeared. Spring, Summer, Fall and Winter appeared and they were monster spirits and then they converged and then me and Kira appeared. On the outskirts of Gotham Royal York we were at an amazing and beautiful mansion.

Me: I didn't know the next rescue would be close to home.

Kira Tsuki: (Japanese Accent) Me neither.

We arrived at a beautiful mansion.

Kira Tsuki: A mansion? Good thing we did the entrance outside.

Kira concentrated and groaned as she grew wings.

Me: It's a really awesome and nice mansion. Whoever lives in it must be worth a fortune.

Kira turned into VENOMOTH!

We went into the mansion and it was a really nice mansion.

Me: Wow. What a nice mansion.

I was holding on to Kira's clothes.

Kira Venomoth: Wow.

Me: Wait a second. This is the mansion of the late Edna Cramdilly. We're in the mansion of Catscratch!

The series revolves around a trio of anthropomorphic feline brothers. After their wealthy owner Edna Cramdilly died, she left her riches to them, along with a menacing, oversized monster truck named Gear and a dignified butler named Hovis. The program commonly chronicles their wealthy lifestyles and action-packed, sometimes paranormal experiences. Other characters include the sweet young neighbor girl, Kimberly, with whom Gordon is obsessed, and the cats' competitive rivals the Chumpy Chump Brothers.

Kira Venomoth: Wow! I haven't seen that show in a long time.

Me: Me neither and that must mean we're here to meet Gordan, Waffles and Mr. Blik.

Kira Venomoth: Yep.

It was a really awesome mansion and we met Hovis the butler and Kimberly.

?: We can help you guys out.

We saw a Werebat and a Seviper.

Me: Whoa a Werebat and a Seviper.

Kirato: I'm Kirato and yes I'm a werebat.

Seviper: (Hindu Accent) My name is Ekantika Venkatanarasimharajuvaripeta.

Me: Whoa that's a long name. Pleasure to meet you both.

Kimberly (Catscratch): It's a pleasure.

Kirato: Same here.

We then met Gordon, Waffles and Mr. Blik.

Gordon: (Scottish Accent) Wow! J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you lad.

Waffles: I love all your adventures and they are great.

Mr. Blik: They sure are. You guys are our heroes.

Me: I'm honored. And it's awesome to meet you guys too. It's amazing how you all are able to live in such an awesome mansion like this.

Waffles: It sure is.

Gordon: Our mansion is nowhere near as nice as yours.

Me: Well we don't brag about our fortune and rub it in peoples faces. It's not right. We may be filthy rich but we don't do that.

Mr. Blink: That's good you don't.

I told Hovis and the cat brothers to cover their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and Ekantika reverted back and she was naked.

Kira reverted back too.

Kira was human again. But naked.

Kira: (covers herself) How would you 3 like to join the team?

Gordan: Ach we would be honored lass.

Mr. Blik: I love all your adventures and they are awesome!

Waffles: Yeah they are great!

Ekantina: This is amazing that you all live in an amazing house like this.

I gave Kira her clothes and gave Ekantina new clothes and they put them on.

Kirato: This is so awesome.

Me: You guys also love root beer as much as I do.

Mr. Blik: You like root beer too J.D.?

Me: Can't get enough of the stuff. It's my favorite soda.

Mr. Blik: Awesome!

We had the mansion moved to the estate and Kimberly moved to the estate and mansion too.

---

After meeting Gordon, Waffle, and Mr. Blik, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Luan, Lily the Mermaid, Ariel's sisters, and The Power Pack Kids were heading to the world of the 1984 movie Splash, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls sighted there, but we're also going to help Allen and Madison deal with the cold-hearted scientist, Dr. Robert Kornbluth.

---

In 1964, eight-year-old Allen Bauer and his family are taking a boat tour at Cape Cod. Allen is fascinated by something below the surface and jumps overboard. In the ocean, he encounters a young girl and inexplicably finds himself able to breathe underwater. However, Allen is rescued and pulled back to the surface, and the two are separated. Since no one else saw the girl, Allen comes to believe the encounter was a near-death hallucination.

20 years later in 1984, Allen is now co-owner of a wholesale fruit and vegetable business in New York City with his womanizing brother Freddie. Through the years, Allen's relationships have failed as he subconsciously seeks the connection he felt with the mysterious girl. Depressed after his latest breakup, Allen returns to Cape Cod, where he encounters eccentric scientist Dr. Walter Kornbluth on a diving expedition. When his motorboat malfunctions, Allen falls into the sea and is knocked unconscious; his wallet drops onto the coral below. He wakes up on a beach, in the presence of a beautiful naked woman who is unable to talk. After kissing him, she dives into the sea, where she transforms into a mermaid. While swimming underwater, she is sighted by Kornbluth.

The mermaid finds Allen's wallet, and uses a sunken ship's charts to locate New York. She comes ashore naked at the Statue of Libertyand is arrested for indecent exposure. Using information from Allen's wallet, the police contact him and the mysterious girl is released into his care. She learns how to speak English from watching television, and is eager to explore the city. Unable to say her real name in human language, she selects "Madison" from a Madison Avenue sign. She tells Allen that she will be in New York for "six fun-filled days until the moon is full"; unable to return home if she stays any longer. Despite Madison's occasionally outlandish behavior, she and Allen fall in love. Allen proposes to Madison, but she declines and runs away. After some contemplation, Madison returns to Allen and agrees to marry him, with the added promise of telling him the truth about herself after an upcoming dignitary dinner to welcome the President.

Meanwhile, Kornbluth, realizing that the naked woman at Liberty Island was the mermaid he encountered, pursues the couple, trying to expose her as a mermaid by splashing her with water. His first attempts are unsuccessful, and Kornbluth ends up with multiple injuries. Finally, he infiltrates the dignitary dinner, splashing Madison with a hose and successfully unmasking her identity. Madison is seized by government agents and taken to a secret lab, headed by Kornbluth's cold-hearted rival Dr. Ross for examination. As Madison withers away in captivity, Kornbluth learns that the scientists are planning to dissect her; he regrets his actions, as he just wanted to prove that he wasn't crazy.

Allen is shocked by Madison's secret and rejects her, but when he voices his disillusionment to his brother, Freddie lashes out at him, reminding Allen how happy he was with her. Realizing he still loves Madison, Allen confronts the guilt-ridden Kornbluth, who having been rejected by his colleagues despite his discovery, agrees to help rescue her.

Impersonating Swedish scientists, Allen, Freddie, and Kornbluth enter the lab and smuggle Madison outside. Freddie decides to be arrested in Allen's place, while Kornbluth unsuccessfully tries to stop United States troops from catching the couple. Despite being pursued, Allen and Madison make it to New York Harbor. Madison tells Allen that he can survive underwater as long as he is with her, causing Allen to realize she was the girl he had met underwater as a child. Madison warns him that if he comes to live in the sea, he cannot return to land. She jumps in the water when the troops close in on them. When more troops attempt to arrest Allen, he jumps into the water after her, but starts to drown as he cannot swim. Madison kisses him, gifting him the ability to swim and breathe underwater. Frogmen enter the water to recapture Madison and Allen, but the couple fight them off and escape, happily swimming toward what appears to be an underwater kingdom.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1984 movie Splash, and I know what we're going to do here in this one, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls sighted here, but we're also going to help Allen and Madison deal with Dr. Kornbluth.

---

**Dr. Walter Kornbluth** is the main antagonist of *Splash* . He unsuccessfully tries to prove that Madison is a mermaid. However in the second half of the film, he finally succeeds in doing this. This leads to Madison being taken to a secret lab to be prepped for dissection, which makes Kornbluth regret his actions and help Allen Bauer get Madison out of the lab.

He was portrayed by Eugene Levy.

---

Me: You said it, big guy. I watched that movie long ago, and I hated that cold-hearted scientist for trying to capture and dissect Madison.

Lily the Mermaid: Capturing and dissecting a mermaid? That does it, that bastard's got to go.

Ariel's sisters also agreed, along with the rest of us, Dr. Kornbluth had to go.

Me: I agree with you. And as guardians of the secret of mermaids they have to have their minds erased of what they found out.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the nine girls along with Allen and Madison, but they were been cornered by Dr. Ross and his goons, and he was going to kill them and capture Madison.

Lincoln: That cold-hearted monster, he's cornered the nine girls sighted here, along with Allen and Madison, and he's going to kill them and capture Madison. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and as we took care of Dr. Ross' goons, Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, Ariel's sisters, Luan, and The Power Pack Kids went after Dr. Kornbluth. Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he'd attacked Dr. Kornbluth with incredibly powerful slashes from his massive blade. Luan and the Power Pack Kids fired blasts of light and elemental forces at him as well. Then, Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, and Ariel's sisters fired powerful blasts of water and neon blue energy at Dr. Kornbluth, which exploded with incredible power, and he was knocked out and he and his goons were tied up.

We checked on Madison and Allen, who were okay, and Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls who were sighted here, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The nine girls were Filia, Cerebella, Ms. Fortune, and Parasoul from Skullgirls, Black Orchid, Kim Wu, and Maya from Killer Instinct, Tessa and Mai-Ling from Red Earth.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Filia, Cerebella, Ms. Fortune, Parasoul, Black Orchid, Kim Wu, Maya, Tessa, and Mai-Ling.

Nicole: From Skullgirls, Killer Instinct, and Red Earth, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Filia: Yeah, we're okay.

Then, when Filia and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from that cold-hearted evil scientist Dr. Ross and his goons, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Filia: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and they went up to the eight girls, and Lincoln went up to Filia, who'd picked her and the other fourteen girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Filia: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We got back home, and Allen and Madison were going to be welcome here in The Estate, and as for Dr. Kornbluth and his goons, they were sentenced to Life in Prison in The Neptune Prison, and were put in separate cells in Solitary Confinement for what he tried to do. We used Neurolizers on them to make sure that the scientists forgot about mermaids.

---

After throwing Dr. Kornbluth in prison for his cold-blooded attempts to capture and dissect Madison, we were heading to The Mushroom Kingdom, and we've got bad news. It appears Fawful and Cackletta have now returned from the dead, and they're causing havoc again.

Lincoln: Looks like we're heading back to The Mushroom Kingdom to take care of trouble yet again.

Me: That's right, but, Nicole, what can you tell us about Fawful and Cackletta?

Nicole: You wouldn't like them, Dad. They've caused a whole mess of trouble for both The Mushroom Kingdom and Bowser.

Nicole proceeded to tell us about Cackletta and Fawful, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Cackletta

Cackletta (ゲラゲモーナ Geragemōna) is the main antagonist throughout most of Mario & Luigi: Superstar Saga, and the posthumous overarching antagonist of Mario & Luigi: Bowser's Inside Story and Mario & Luigi: Bowser's Inside Story Bowser Jr.'s Journey. Her name is a pun on "Cackle." She is one of the most insane characters in the Mario & Luigi series.

## Physical Appearance

Cackletta has three forms that she shifts between. Cackletta's first form shows her to be a green-skinned humanoid wearing a pink-ish robe and purple cape. She has pink "horns" and a blue gem. Unlike most beanishes, Cackletta has large pink eyes with black pupils. Her mouth is also fanged and can open wider than that of a normal person.

Her second form, Bowletta, is similar to Bowser himself, but she retains her first form's facial features and lacks the collar Bowser wears on his neck. Her shell's front face also has two circles rather than ridges.

## History

While her past is unknown, it is known that Cackletta lost her mind and became the bean witch she is feared to be today. She hired a henchman named Fawful to help her as she went on with her dastardly plots. At the very start of the game, Cackletta disguises as Lady Lima to steal Peach's voice and then flies to the Beanbean her escape to the Beanbean Kingdom, Mario, Luigi, and Bowser chase her and attempt to stop her plans, at which point, Fawful, her underling, shoots them out of the sky with his Vacuum Helmet.

When the Mario Bros. reach the ruined Castle Town, they immediately go to the castle, where they meet Lady Lima. She tells them to fix the castle's plumbing. When they do, the Beanstar's protective barrier vanishes and "Lady Lima" reveals herself to be Cackletta. When the Mario Bros. reach the room, she forces Queen Bean to attack them and leaves before the fight.

Her next appearance is in Woohoo Hooniversity, where she apparently turned all the scientists who failed to escape into monsters. After Peach's voice fails to awaken the Beanstar (because, as it turns out, the voice that Cackletta had stolen at the start of the game was actually that of Birdo's), the Mario Bros. come in and defeat her. Fawful sucks her spirit up with his headgear and prepares to blast Mario and Luigi. Prince Peasley then knocks Fawful and Cackletta's spirit to Stardust Fields.

There, a battered and beaten Fawful finds Bowser's unconscious body, and allows Cackletta to possess him. She then becomes Bowletta, a rather frightening hybrid of Bowser and Cackletta herself. She then takes control of both Beanbean and Koopa Troops in a final battle against the Mario Brothers. The Mario Brothers then fight the Koopalings and Fawful throughout Bowser's Castle. Then they go for Bowletta, herself. After an initial battle with Bowletta, the Mario Brothers are taken inside of Bowletta as she cheats and nearly kills them. Cackletta's spirit then is confronted by Mario and Luigi for a final fight. After the spirit's defeat, Cackletta is defeated once and for all.

## Fawful

Fawful is a minion of Cackletta who debuted in Mario & Luigi: Superstar Saga serving as the secondary antagonist, a supporting character in Mario & Luigi: Partners in Time, and later the central antagonist of Mario & Luigi: Bowser's Inside Story.

Fawful is a rather eccentric and excitable villain, famous in the Mario & Luigi RPG series for his humorous one-liners (which hint at him losing his sanity). His first appearance was in Mario & Luigi: Superstar Saga. Fawful is fought twice in the game, once in the beginning, and once before Bowletta, the final boss. After being beaten by the Mario Brothers and the Prince, he apparently flees into the sewers of Princess Peach's castle. This can be seen in Mario & Luigi: Partners in Time. He can be seen using the baby Mario Brothers, where he sells badges in exchange for beans. Humorously, he does not recognize the babies but gets angry and shouts for no particular reason because of what they are wearing, red and green. His catch phrase is "I HAVE FURY!" and he often uses food to express himself when talking such as "Mustard of Doom." He returns in Mario & Luigi: Bowser's Inside Story as the central antagonist.

## History

### Mario & Luigi: Superstar Saga

Fawful appears for the first time in Mario & Luigi: Superstar Saga as the self-proclaimed apprentice of Cackletta. Fawful aids Cackletta in her mission to steal Princess Peach's voice. Since Bowser and the Mario brothers joined together to defeat the perpetrator, they board the Koopa Cruiser and fly off to the Beanbean Kingdom. During the flight, a mysterious ball of energy hits Bowser while he is standing on the deck of the Cruiser. Mario and Luigi witness the incident, but they are attacked before they can do anything. Mario and Luigi fended off Fawful, knocking off his vacuum helmet in the battle, and weakening him to the point of forfeiting the fight. However, Fawful substitutes another helmet, and sends the Koopa Cruiser falling from the sky, and eventually crashing it into Stardust Fields.

When the Mario brothers visit the Hoohoo Village, Fawful terrorizes the guards, and if the brothers attempt to exit the village by navigating the mountains to the west of the settlement, Fawful generates a stone to fall off the mountain and block the path of the plumbers.

During Cackletta's conquest of the Beanbean Kingdom castle, Fawful accompanied Cackletta in tricking the Mario brothers into plumbing the castle's sewer system, and feeding the Belly Belch Worm to the then-mutated Queen Bean.

The evil duo then tries to awaken the legendary Beanstar with Princess Peach's stolen voice, but their plan was ruined when they accidentally stole Birdo's voice. The horrid voice of Birdo compelled the Beanstar to break through the floor and appear in front of Mario and Luigi. After defeating Cackletta, who planned on obtaining the Beanstar, Fawful uses his helmet to gain more power to fight the Mario brothers. Before he can battle the plumbers, Prince Peasly attacks the duo and sends them flying towards unknown territory. Fawful and Cackletta landed in Stardust Fields and hijacked Bowser's unconscious body to create "Bowletta."

They reappear in Little Fungitown, after using Cackletta's Koopa Cruiser, and in Joke's End, where Fawful mistakes a fake Beanstar and steals the real Beanstar. Luigi then disguises himself as Princess Peach to win back the Beanstar.

Fawful's final appearance is when he battles the brothers in Bowser's Castle, this time, being much stronger and possessing more abilities. Mario and Luigi defeated him, and he was thrown out of the castle, and assumed dead (although this was later proven wrong in Mario & Luigi: Partners in Time). A supposed apparition of him appears during the final battle as one of Cackletta's attacks.

---

When Nicole was finished, we were horrified by the histories of both Cackletta and Fawful.

Me: Whoa, those two are really big time threats to The Mushroom Kingdom, they've really got to go.

Ren Amamiya: You're right, J.D. Mario and Luigi told us about how dangerous they were.

Morgana: And on top of that, they dare try to take Princess Peach's voice?! That's truly unforgivable!

Dimitri 1: (British Accent) Right. We need to destroy them here and now.

Dimitri 2: (British Accent) J.D., we've got an idea. You leave Fawful to us.

Dizzy: (British Accent) And you can leave Cackletta to me and Dee-Dee.

Dimitri 3: (British Accent) They're right, plus, it's time for us to transform, as well.

Me: Okay, Dimitris, Dizzy, and Dee-Dee, we'll leave Flawful and Cackletta to you guys.

Ryuji: Heck yeah, give that lunatic Fawful hell, Dimitris.

The Dimitri Trio smiled at Ryuji, they're definitely going to give

Fawful hell, and Dizzy and Dee-Dee will make sure that Cackletta pays for her crimes.

We arrived at a dark castle in The Mushroom Kingdom, and we saw our targets, Cackletta and her evil servant, Fawful.

Cackletta: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, along with the foolish inhabitants of The Mushroom Kingdom.

Me: That's right, you witch, and we're here to end you and Fawful once and for all.

Fawful: How dare you say such a threat to her Majesty, you will pay for this!

Dimitri Trio: WHY DON'T YOU SHUT THE HELL UP, FAWFUL!

The Dimitri Trio fired massive waves of lava at Fawful, and burned him badly, and Dizzy and Dee-Dee fired blasts of fire and water at Cackletta, and burned and drenched her.

Suddenly, The Dimitri Trio's eyes turned neon crimson red and they were surrounded by red energy auras with lava and fire, and Dizzy's eyes turned neon blue and she was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with blue flames, and Dee-Dee's eyes turned neon blue and she was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with water. The Dimitri Trio and Dizzy and Dee-Dee unholster their Defenders of Camden Town swords from their backs, and as The Dimitri Trio walked towards Fawful, they left lava, flames, and red energy with every step, and as Dizzy and Dee-Dee walked towards Cackletta, Dizzy left blue flames and blue energy with every step and Dee-Dee left water and blue energy with every step.

Dimitri 1: (British Accent) Fawful, We will never forgive you for helping Cackletta with trying to take over The Mushroom Kingdom.

Dimitri 2: (British Accent) You've caused Mario and Luigi so much grief in the past, along with the rest of The Mushroom Kingdom.

Dimitri 3: (British Accent) And for that, you and Cackletta will both die for your crimes!

Then, The Dimitri Trio were surrounded by massive vortexes of red energy with red-hot lava with lava dragons flying around the vortexes, and red hot phoenixes inside the vortexes. Then, Dizzy was now surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with blue flames, a blue dragon flying around the vortex, and a blue phoenix inside the vortex, and Dee-Dee was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with waves of water, a blue dragon flying around the vortex, and a blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortexes faded away, The Dimitri Trio, Dizzy, and Dee-Dee emerged, but they were changed forever.

The Dimitri Trio grew up to 6'9" in height, they now had the bodies of a hunk with large and powerful muscles and eight pack abs, they now had a full head of black hair going down to the bottom of their necks, they have neon crimson red eyes and red energy auras with red-hot lava, their black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. The Dimitri Trio now have red dragons with reflecting lava emblazoned on their foreheads, they had on dragon earrings with the Lava Kanji in its claws, their chains with their number tags turned into chokers and they now have on necklaces with silver dragon pendants with the Lava Kanji in its claws. The Dimitri Trio now have on black tank tops with yellow phoenixes, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and long black trenchcoats with red cuffs on the sleeves and red dragons on the back of the trenchcoats. They now have on their new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on their wrists and Belts of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on their waists and their Eater of Sins revolver holstered on their right hips.

They each have a kanji on the back, for Dimitri 1, it said "Dimitri 1, Leader of The Dimitri Trio, Master of Lava and Fire, Loving Prankster of The Dalmatian Family, and Hero of Camden Town, for Dimitri 2, it said "Dimitri 2, Second-In-Command of The Trio, Master of Lava and Fire, Loving Prankster of The Dalmatian Family, and Hero of Camden Town" and for Dimitri 3, it said, "Dimitri 3, Third-In-Command of The Dimitri Trio, Master of Lava and Fire, Loving Prankster of The Dalmatian Family, and Hero of Camden Town."

ディミトリー、ディミトリトリオのリーダー、溶岩と火のマス

ター、ダルメシアン家の愛するいたずら者、カムデンタウンの英雄

ディミトリ二、トリオの副司令官、溶岩と火のマスター、ダルメシアン家の愛するいたずら、カムデンタウンの英雄

ディミトリ三、トリオのサードインコマンド、溶岩と火のマスター、ダルメシアン家の愛するいたずら、カムデンタウンの英雄

Dimitri 1 has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 VOLCANIC LAVASTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF HONOR!

Dimitri 2 has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 VOLCANIC LAVASTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

And Dimitri 3's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 VOLCANIC LAVASTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF PEACE!

Dizzy and Dee-Dee Dalmatian grew up to 5'11" in height, they each now had the body of a goddess, they now had a full head of long black hair coming down to the bottom of their necks, they had neon blue eyes and neon blue energy, but for Dizzy, hers has blue flames, and for Dee-Dee, hers has ocean waves and water drops, and their black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Dizzy has a blue dragon with a flame emblazoned on her forehead and Dee-Dee has a blue dragon with a water drop emblazoned on her forehead, they also had their Defender of Camden Town swords unholstered, they had on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji for Dizzy and Water Kanji for Dee-Dee in its claws, Dizzy and Dee-Dee's blue collars became chokers for their necks, and they had on silver necklaces with the dragon pendants with the Fire Kanji for Dizzy and Water Kanji for Dee-Dee in its claws, and they now have on sleeveless blue shirts with blue phoenixes, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and long blue trenchcoats with flames for Dizzy and ocean waves for Dee-Dee.

They have on their new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on their wrists and their new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gems for the belt buckle on their waists and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on their right hips. There was a kanji below the dragons on the backs of their trenchcoats. For

Dizzy, hers said, "Dizzy Dalmatian, Master of Fire, Loving Twin Sister of Dee-Dee, Loving Sibling of The Dalmatian Family, and Hero of Camden Town."

ディジー・ダルメシアン、火の達人、ディーディーの愛する双子の姉妹、ダルメシアンの家族の愛する兄弟、そしてカムデンタウンの英雄

For Dee-Dee, hers said, "Dee-Dee Dalmatian, Master of Water, Loving Twin Sister of Dizzy, Loving Sibling of The Dalmatian Family, and Hero of Camden Town."

ディーディーダルメシアンの水のマスター、ディジーの愛する双子の姉妹、ダルメシアンの家族の愛する兄弟、そしてカムデンタウンの英雄。

Dizzy Dalmatian transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SAPPHIRE FIRESTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF LOVE!

And Dee-Dee Dalmatian transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 MAELSTROM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were amazed by the transformations of The Dimitri Trio and Dizzy and Dee-Dee, and for the two dark villains of The Mushroom Kingdom, that means trouble and judgement day has come.

Me: Whoa, five transformations for two battles, oh, this is going to be awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D. (To the Dimitri Trio, Dizzy, and Dee-Dee) How do you guys feel?

Dimitri 1: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice of Honor and British Accent) **We feel incredible, Nico, and now, we're going to put an end to those two monsters for good.**

Nicole: Show no mercy!

The Dimitri Trio went after Fawful, and they fired powerful blasts of lava, fire, and red energy at the servant of Cackletta, and burned him severely, and Dizzy and Dee-Dee fired powerful blasts of fire, ice, and neon blue energy at Cackletta, and burned and drenched her severely. Then, The Dimitri Trio, Dizzy, and Dee-Dee slashed off the arms of Cackletta and Fawful, and they screamed in such excruciating pain.

Dimitri Trio, Dizzy, and Dee-Dee: **And now, this is the end for the both of you once and for all, Fawful and Cackletta. DIVINE FIRESTORM MAELSTROM BARRAGE!**

The Dimitri Trio, Dizzy, and Dee-Dee fired a massive wave of lava, fire, blue and red energy at the two villains, and once they hit, they exploded with incredible power, and Cackletta and Fawful were Super Hakaied forever. The Dimitri Trio, Dizzy, and Dee-Dee holstered their swords and powered down, but their new bodies, jewelry, weapons, and clothes were permanent. We cheered wildly for The Dimitri Trio, Dizzy, and Dee-Dee, and thanks to them, Cackletta and Fawful were gone forever, and The Mushroom Kingdom was saved from a really dangerous threat.

* * *

Later we were back at the World Tree Estate and we were watching TV, reading books and playing card games.

We saw Alice in deep thought.

Me: Alice are you all right?

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) I'm all right.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) Are you still thinking about what happened to your family, Alice?

Lori: (to Twilight and her friends) Please literally refrain from asking about that. It's very personal to Alice.

Edd: That sounds like something I would say.

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) No you guys they have a right to know about that.

Me: Are you sure you want to tell them Alice?

Alice Liddell: I do. It's something I want to tell.

Me: Okay. Guys I'm afraid what you are about to hear is not good.

Eli: What happened?

Alice: It was long before I met all of you.

Alice then told us her history and most of it was a terrible tragedy.

---

Alice Liddell is the youngest daughter of Arthur Liddell and Mrs. Liddell and the younger sister of Lizzie Liddell who is the sole survivor of a house fire that killed her family, causing her to have immense trauma when she was a child, affecting her reality, as well as her imaginary world, Wonderland, and its citizens.

As Alice struggled with the fragments of her memories, post-traumatic stress disorder, and deteriorating mental health after a ten-year catatonic state in Rutledge Asylum, she returned to Wonderland to save it from the Queen of Hearts, killing the monsters inside her head.

Alice regained enough sanity to leave Rutledge and Pris Witless helped Alice to get a room at the Houndsditch Home for Wayward Youth. Her psychiatrist and head of Houndsditch, Angus Bumby, helped Alice forget her traumatic memories using hypnotherapy. Unfortunately, Alice still suffered from poor mental health and returned to Wonderland to find the true cause of her family's death. After discovering that Bumby was the mastermind behind her family's death who also raped and molested Lizzie, she murdered him to avenge her family. With her reality fused with Wonderland, Cheshire Cat remarked that her memory was safe for the time being.

After leaving Houndsditch, Alice found a job at the London Royal Opera House as a theater worker. She also gained the ability to peer into the minds of others and explore their Otherlands.

Alice was born in England in 1856 where she spent most of her childhood in Oxford in the south of England. She lived a comfortable, happy life with Arthur Liddell, a dean at Oxford University, her mother and Elizabeth Liddell who was too old to be a good playmate to Alice, even though she was loving.

The family owned a cat named Dinah and two of her kittens later on. Alice was an imaginative and creative girl who immersed in her imaginary land called Wonderland. Her daydreams of her imaginary world led Nan Sharpe, a nanny who also taught Alice and her sister French and music, to have conversations with Mrs. Liddell about it. At one point, Nan told Alice that if she spent as much time as practicing the piano instead of daydreaming, she would be the next Sullivan or Gilbert. Mrs. Liddell also had Alice practice the piano frequently.

Being a dean at the Oxford University, Arthur would often invite his undergraduates to tea at the family household. Due to their constant appearances and mannerisms, Lizzie expressed her disgust of them to Alice, saying that "[they were] waiting a word from [their father]" and called them a "bunch of toadies".

## Alice's Adventures in Wonderland

Alice sat on a riverbank on a warm summer day, drowsily reading over her sister's shoulder, when she caught sight of a White Rabbit in a waistcoat running by her. The White Rabbit pulled out a pocket watch, exclaimed that he was late, and popped down a rabbit hole. Alice followed the White Rabbit down the hole and came upon a great hallway lined with doors. She found a small door that she opened using a key she discovered on a nearby table. Through the door, she saw a beautiful garden, and Alice began to cry when she realized she cannot fit through the door. She found a bottle marked "DRINK ME" and downed the contents. She shrunk down to the right size to enter the door but cannot enter since she had left the key on the tabletop above her head.

Alice discovered a cake marked "EAT ME" which caused her to grow to an inordinately large height. Still unable to enter the garden, Alice began to cry again, and her giant tears formed a pool at her feet. As she cried, Alice shrunk and fell into the pool of tears. The pool of tears became a sea, and as she trod water she met a Mouse. The Mouse accompanied Alice to shore, where a number of animals gathered on a bank. After a "Caucus Race," Alice scared the animals away with tales of her cat, Dinah, and found herself alone again.

Alice met the White Rabbit again, who mistook her for a servant and sent her off to fetch his things. While in the White Rabbit's house, Alice drank an unmarked bottle of liquid and grew to the size of the room. The White Rabbit returned to his house, fuming at the now-giant Alice, but she swatted him and his servants away with her giant hand. The animals outside tried to get her out of the house by throwing rocks at her, which inexplicably transformed into cakes when they landed in the house.

Alice ate one of the cakes, which caused her to shrink to a small size. She wandered off into the forest, where she met a Caterpillar sitting on a mushroom and smoking a hookah (i.e. a water pipe). The Caterpillar and Alice got into an argument, but before the Caterpillar crawled away in disgust, he told Alice that different parts of the mushroom will make her grow or shrink. Alice tasted a part of the mushroom, and her neck stretched above the trees. A pigeon saw her and attacked, deeming her a serpent hungry for pigeon eggs.

Alice ate another part of the mushroom and shrunk down to a normal height. She wandered until she came across the house of the Duchess. She entered the abode and found the Duchess, who was nursing a squealing baby, as well as a grinning Cheshire Cat, and a Cook who tossed massive amounts of pepper into a cauldron of soup. The Duchess behaved rudely to Alice and then departed to prepare for a croquet game with the Queen. As she left, the Duchess handed Alice the baby, which Alice discovered is a pig. Alice let the pig go and re-entered the forest, where she met the Cheshire Cat again. The Cheshire Cat explained to Alice that everyone in Wonderland was mad, including Alice herself. The Cheshire Cat gave directions to the March Hare's house and faded away to nothing but a floating grin.

Alice traveled to the March Hare's house to find the March Hare, the Mad Hatter, and the Dormouse having tea together. Treated rudely by all three, Alice stood by the tea party, uninvited. She learned that they have wronged Time and were trapped in perpetual tea-time.

After a final discourtesy, Alice left and journeyed through the forest. She found a tree with a door in its side, and traveled through it to find herself back in the great hall. She took the key and used the mushroom to shrink down and entered the garden.

After saving several gardeners from the temper of the Queen of Hearts, Alice joined the Queen in a strange game of croquet. The croquet ground was hilly, the mallets and balls were live flamingos and hedgehogs, and the Queen tore about, frantically calling for the other player's executions. Amidst this madness, Alice bumped into the Cheshire Cat again, who asked her how she was doing. The King of Hearts interrupted their conversation and attempted to bully the Cheshire Cat, who impudently dismissed the King. The King took offense and arranged for the Cheshire Cat's execution, but since the Cheshire Cat was now only a head floating in mid-air, no one can agree on how to behead it.

Alice was playing with a white kitten and a black kitten, the offsprings of Dinah, when she pondered what the world was like on the other side of a mirror's reflection. Climbing up on the fireplace mantel, she poked at the wall-hung mirror behind the fireplace and discovered, to her surprise, that she was able to step through it to an alternative world. In this reflected version of her own house, she found a book with looking-glass poetry, "Jabberwocky," whose reversed printing she can read only by holding it up to the mirror. She also observed that the chess pieces had come to life, though they remain small enough for her to pick up.

Upon leaving the house, she entered a sunny spring garden where the flowers had the power of human speech; they perceived Alice as being a "flower that can move about." Elsewhere in the garden, Alice met the Red Queen, who was now human-sized, and who impressed Alice with her ability to run at breathtaking speeds. This was a reference to the chess rule that queens were able to move any number of vacant squares at once, in any direction, which made them the most "agile" of pieces.

The Red Queen revealed to Alice that the entire countryside was laid out in squares, like a gigantic chessboard, and offered to make Alice a queen if she can move all the way to the eighth rank/row in a chess match, referencing to the chess rule of Promotion. Alice was placed in the second rank as one of the White Queen's pawns, and began her journey across the chessboard by boarding a train that literally jumped over the third row and directly into the fourth rank, thus acting on the rule that pawns can advance two spaces on their first move.

She then met the fat twin brothers Tweedledum and Tweedledee, whom she knew from the famous nursery rhyme. After reciting the long poem "The Walrus and the Carpenter," the Tweedles drew Alice's attention to the Red King - loudly snoring away under a nearby tree - and maliciously provoked her with idle philosophical banter that she existed only as an imaginary figure in the Red King's dreams. Finally, the brothers began acting out their nursery-rhyme by suiting up for battle, only to be frightened away by an enormous crow, as the nursery rhyme about them predicts.

Alice next met the White Queen, who was very absent-minded but boasted of her ability to remember future events before they happened. Alice and the White Queen advanced into the chessboard's fifth rank by crossing over a brook together, but at the very moment of the crossing, the Queen transformed into a talking Sheep in a small shop. Alice soon found herself struggling to handle the oars of a small rowboat, where the Sheep annoyed her with nonsensical shouting about "crabs" and "feathers." Unknown to Alice, these were standard terms in the jargon of rowing. Thus the Queen/Sheep was speaking in a perfectly logical and meaningful way.

After crossing yet another brook into the sixth rank, Alice immediately encountered Humpty Dumpty, who, besides celebrating his unbirthday, provided his own translation of the strange terms in "Jabberwocky." In the process, he introduced Alice to the concept of portmanteau words, before his inevitable fall.

"All the king's horses and all the king's men" came to Humpty Dumpty's assistance, and were accompanied by the White King, along with the Lion and the Unicorn, who again proceeded to act out a nursery rhyme by fighting with each other. In this chapter, the March Hare and Hatter of the first book made a brief re-appearance in the guise of "Anglo-Saxon messengers" called "Haigha" and "Hatta."

Upon leaving the Lion and Unicorn to their fight, Alice reached the seventh rank by crossing another brook into the forested territory of the Red Knight, who was intent on capturing the "white pawn" - who was Alice - until the White Knight came to her rescue. Escorting her through the forest towards the final brook-crossing, the Knight recited a long poem of his own composition called Haddocks' Eyes, and repeatedly fell off his horse. His clumsiness was a reference to the "eccentric" L-shaped movements of chess knights.

Bidding farewell to the White Knight, Alice stepped across the last brook, and was automatically crowned a queen, with the crown materializing abruptly on her head. She soon found herself in the company of both the White and Red Queens, who relentlessly confounded Alice by using word play to thwart her attempts at logical discussion. They then invited one another to a party that will be hosted by the newly crowned Alice - of which Alice herself had no prior knowledge. Alice arrived and sat herself at her own party, which quickly turned to a chaotic uproar. Alice finally grabbed the Red Queen, believing her to be responsible for all the day's nonsense, and began shaking her violently with all her might. By "capturing" the Red Queen, Alice unknowingly put the Red King into checkmate, and was allowed to wake up.

Alice suddenly awoke in her armchair to find herself holding the black kitten, whom she deduced to have been the Red Queen all along, with the white kitten having been the White Queen. The story ended with Alice recalling the speculation of the Tweedle brothers, that everything may had, in fact, been a dream of the Red King, and that Alice might herself be no more than a figment of his imagination. One final poem was inserted by the author as a sort of epilogue which suggested that life itself was but a dream.

## The Fire

During a winter night on November 5, 1863, a fire was mysteriously started within the Liddell household. Before the event, Alice witnessed a figure entering the house that night. However, she convinced herself that she saw a centaur instead, and that the sounds coming from her sister's room had been Lizzie talking in her sleep when it really was the one who entered the house raping Lizzie. The figure (or centaur to Alice) locked Lizzie's room with her room key and fled the house. Alice did smell some smoke before she fully awakened but was too busy being immersed in her daydream, something which would later cause her psychological guilt.

With Alice's Adventures in Wonderland book on her lap while she was sleeping, Mad Hatter screamed in alarm when a fire broke out and the White Rabbit screamed that "[they] must save Alice!" Mad Hatter's cries roused Alice from her dream and she became fully awake by the smell of smoke. She quickly ran to her parent's bedroom where she heard their voices from behind the door telling her to escape and save herself.

Although seriously burnt, Alice managed to escape by jumping out of a window with her rabbit doll and cushioning herself on snow, led by her cat Dinah who also survived the fire. But her family were less fortunate, and Alice was forced to witness them incinerated within the fire that destroyed her home. As Alice cried outside her burning house, she saw the figure from earlier disappear in the shadows. Eventually, some people found Alice and escorted her away from the scene.

After Wilton J. Radcliffe identified the bodies at the Oxford Morgue, Lizzie's body was the only one not burnt by the flames. After an investigation, it was concluded that the fire was started due to the clumsiness of Dinah and a still-lit oil lamp in the downstairs library.

## Littlemore Infirmary

Alice was sent to Littlemore Infirmary to have her severe burns taken care of. It is implied that Alice's burns were severe first-degree burns, but not second-degree because Alice's dermis was unharmed. Alice was cared for by a surgeon named Dr. Grantham who lost his sanity and it is implied he accidentally killed himself.

The expectation for her recovery process was "not at all encouraging," according to the The Illustrated London News, and that the measurements for her coffin were already taken. At the same time, the rest of her family were "stored in an ice locker in the likelihood that the whole family will be expeditiously interred at the same time."

In early December 1863, a newspaper was published saying that Alice was "accused" of something, but doesn't go into detail. This may have been when Alice was accused of being involved with the house fire.

After a year of treatment, Alice's severe burns eventually became fully healed, however, the incident had left a huge impact on her mentality, and caused her to fall into a catatonic state. Her memories of the mysterious figure in her house were repressed.

## Rutledge Asylum

On November 4, 1864, Alice was transferred to Rutledge Asylum in London under the care of Dr. Heironymous Q. Wilson, as it was the best solution to handle her symptoms. She would spend the next ten years under the care of Dr. Wilson, documented in his casebook. At her preliminary examination on November 11, 1864, Alice was presented as deaf, dumb, and blind to stimulation. Despite insensible passivity, preternatural quietness, and evident dementia, a course of treatment was prescribed.

During her time at the asylum, Alice had faced her own guilt and the mistreatment from other patients and the cruel caretakers at Rutledge. At an unknown point in time, one nurse, Pris Witless, overheard Alice blaming herself for the fire that killed all of her family; Witless would later use this "confession" against Alice in the form of blackmail.

Alice was at the mercy of the 19th century Victorian medical community. In the first six months of 1865, Alice was subjected to many remedies, without result, such as having her hair shaved off, cold plaster sessions, blood-letting, leeches, experimental shocking, and massive doses of laudanum. In desperation, restraints included a straitjacket, solitary confinement, sensory deprivation, confiscation of her rabbit doll and cancellation of afternoon tea. All methods failed. In addition, it turns out that the original rabbit doll was somehow lost, presumably during Alice's stay in Littlemore Infirmary or her earlier years at Rutledge, and was given a replacement instead.

In the autumn of 1873, after eight years of fitful sleep, Alice spoke by drawing. Her first picture was of Cheshire Cat. Nurse D- took it upon herself to replace her rabbit doll's missing eye, but when Alice saw the repair job, she began to sob hysterically and began to speak for the first time in cryptic rhyme: "Into the hole again, we hurried along our way into a once-glorious garden now seeped in dark decay." Alice would not stop crying until the new eye was removed, and had returned to her quiet state after its removal. The event allowed Dr. Wilson to discover that Alice could speak. Since then, Alice continued to communicate by her drawings, one of which Wilson believed may have been her nightmarish depiction of Hell.

In November 1873, the Orderlies, who had been mistreating Alice for most of her first year in the asylum, tried ruining the rabbit toy by "feeding" it porridge. This triggered something in Alice and she attacked the orderlies with a spoon, leaving heavy wounds, before turning it onto her own wrists. After her wrists were attended, Alice returned to her normal state again.

In December 1873, Dr. Wilson removed the rabbit from Alice's room, causing her to panic and scream uncontrollably. However, after five months, Nurse D- grew tired of the doctor's fruitless shock treatments and repaired the doll before returning it to Alice. The nurse was repaid with a drawing of the White Rabbit made by Alice.

Throughout 1874, Alice slowly began showing signs of recovery and began speaking more. During Wilson's many interviews with Alice during her catatonia, he was able to record many of her supposedly "insane fairy tales" of Wonderland, while she was actually living them in her mind at the time.

One night in August 1874, the White Rabbit came to her, and led Alice back to Wonderland, which over the years had become corrupted by the deadly dictatorship of the Queen of Hearts. The residents of Wonderland saw Alice as their only chance to get rid of the Queen, due to the stories Rabbit told of a champion, placing into the role of their savior and began her journey to face the Queen.

After meeting the Cheshire Cat again, who became her guide through her quest, Alice followed Rabbit but quickly lost him as he shrunk into a tiny hole and ran off without her. Along her search to find him, the Torch Gnomes of the Village of the Doomed told her that the Fortress of Doors held the secret to becoming smaller, and she should seek the Mayor Elder.

Mayor Elder offered to take Alice to the Fortress of Doors, if she could return with a key to open doors. She managed to retrieve the object, killing several Card Guards in the process, and the two of them traveled to the Fortress. Inside the Skool within the Fortress, Alice and the Mayor retrieved ingredients and made a shrinking elixir. After drinking the elixir about becoming small, Alice jumped into a portal which took her to the Vale of Tears.

Traveling through the valley looking for Rabbit again, Alice came across the Mock Turtle, unshelled and sobbing his eyes out. Although Turtle had not seen Rabbit, he said he would take Alice to the Caterpillar who knew everything, but first she had to retrieve his shell from the Duchess, who had tried to turn Turtle into soup. Downstream, Alice found Bill McGill, who had been kicked out of his own home by the Duchess, who was hiding out from the Queen.

After defeating the now-murderous Duchess in combat, and giving Turtle his shell back, he led her through the underground water tunnels to the Wonderland Woods. Alice finally found Rabbit in this area and the two went together to find Caterpillar. Unfortunately for them, the Mad Hatter was traveling through the woods and stomped on Rabbit, killing him. Blaming herself and her bad luck, Alice broke down into tears briefly but quickly got control of herself again when Cat reminded her of her task.

When she found Caterpillar, he told her that it was her own guilt and insanity that had turned Wonderland into a dark and twisted version of itself, and she was brought back to kill the Queen to save the land and herself. He then created a portal for her, which took her to the Fungiferous Forest. At the forest, Alice killed the Voracious Centipede and took a bite from the Mushroom of Life to return to her normal size.

Traveling on, Alice came across an oracle who told her she had to defeat the Queen's main defense, the Jabberwock with the Jabberwock's Eye Staff. Having already obtained one piece of the staff, Alice set off to the Pale Realm to get another from the White chess pieces. The White King asked Alice for her help to save his queen from the red side and gave her a pawn to help her.

Storming the Red Castle, Alice arrived too late and witnessed the White Queen's beheading. However, after defeating the Red King, Alice used her pawn to revive the White Queen. As the White Queen went to battle the Red pieces, Hatter appeared and knocked Alice out cold.

When Alice came around, she found herself in Hatter's Domain, and she set off to find him. After getting rid of Hatter's goons, Tweedledum and Tweedledee, Hatter arrived and commented on that Alice feared the truth, and returning to Rutledge Asylum, but all of that could be avoided. Although Alice asked for an answer from him, she did not get one and the ground crumbled below her.

Alice quickly got to her feet, and moving further in, she encountered the Dormouse and March Hare, imprisoned and being experimented upon by the insane Hatter. As she could do nothing for them. Alice went deeper into Hatter's lair, and found the Gryphon trapped in one of the cages. After learning from him that Hatter arrived at six o'clock everyday to check his experiments, Alice used this information to change the clocks to read six o'clock, which drew him out to her.

After killing Hatter, and gaining the second piece of the Eye Staff, Alice allied with Gryphon and they flew together to the Land of Fire and Brimstone. Alice found out that the oracle was actually Caterpillar, and he explained that when Alice answered Rabbit's call, she had began to recover from her madness, and only she can save herself and in turn Wonderland. Soon after, she faced the Jabberwock in battle, and although she did not manage to kill him, she did gain one of his eyes to complete the Eye Staff.

With Gryphon and some rebel troops, Alice stormed Queensland and the Queen's castle. During the battle, Alice witnessed Gryphon take on the Jabberwock alone, and be fatally injured in the process. In revenge, Alice killed the Jabberwock herself. Gryphon told Alice that because she defeated the Jabberwock, she already avenged Gryphon's (impending) death and encouraged Alice to fight the Red Queen. His final dying words to Alice were "Do your best, Alice; you can only do your best; you can always do… best." Alice took a moment to mourn his death and continued with her mission, infiltrating the Queen's castle. Just as she was about to finally face the Queen, the Cheshire Cat tried to tell her that she and the Queen were one and the same, but was brutally beheaded by one of the Queen's tentacles before he could finish, causing Alice to be emotionally distressed.

After a long and deadly battle with the Queen, Alice came out as the winner, and Wonderland became a peaceful world once again, with many of her old friends revived from death. In the real world, as part of the aftermath of her victory, Alice's mental state had improved greatly.

In November 1874, Alice was deemed sane enough to be released from Rutledge. Although she was depressed, Alice was committed to the struggle for her sanity. During Alice's release from Rutledge Asylum, a black cat was seen leaving with her. Whether or not the cat was Dinah a decade older, or simply a feral cat Alice befriended in the asylum and chose to adopt, was not revealed.

## Alice: Madness Returns

One day, after her session with the doctor was over, Bumby sent Alice to pick up medicine at the pharmacist. On her way, Alice became side-tracked with following a stray cat. Upon entering a dark alley, she experienced a hallucination of several monstrous figures with Jabberwock heads surrounding her, until it was interrupted by Nurse Witless, who had found her wandering around. Alice was not very happy to see the old woman as Witless was using Alice's "confession" to blackmail her in order to get money to buy alcohol. In return, Witless would not report Alice's "confession" to the police. Alice was surprised to hear that Witless might have information about her missing rabbit toy. Witless then brought Alice to her rooftop, where Alice had another hallucination of Witless transforming into the Jabberwock. The fear Alice had from seeing Witless turn into a monster triggered an even greater mental breakdown, and Alice fell into Wonderland again.

Alice landed in the Vale of Tears, and found Wonderland appearing to be much more peaceful than when she was in Rutledge. However, greeted by her old friend Cheshire Cat, he told her that there was a new ruler in Wonderland and Alice's sanity was at risk once again. After traversing through the Vale of Tears and watching it fall apart around her, she entered Hatter's Domain again, and found the Hatter in pieces, after the March Hare and Dormouse turned against him and took over the factory. The Mad Hatter informed Alice about the changes Dormouse and March Hare made to the factory. Alice agreed to reconstruct him in exchange for information about the source of Wonderland's corruption.

After recovering his limbs, Alice and Hatter broke into the main hub of the factory, and Alice witnessed the sight of the Infernal Train leaving the factory and heading into Wonderland, which several Wonderlanders considered the cause of all the corruption. Upon the departure of the Train, Dormouse and the March Hare lifted the Hatter away with a giant hook and confronted Alice in a mechanical robot controlled by the both of them. However, the Hatter freed himself and dropped a teapot upon the battle robot causing it to fall apart and eject Dormouse and March Hare on to the floor in front of Alice. The Mad Hatter's factory began to fall apart around the him, Alice, and the corpses of Dormouse and March Hare.

The Mad Hatter suddenly slipped into a delusional state and began conversing with Dormouse and March Hare, claiming he only wanted another tea party. Alice urged Hatter to give more information about the Infernal Train, but the Hatter quickly turned down Alice's questions and returned to drinking tea with his dead friends. Alice pleaded with the Hatter only for him to be crushed by the debris of the collapsed roof of the factory. Alice scoffed, claiming he deserved to die from not keeping his end of the bargain by helping her and was quickly overwhelmed by a sea of tea and drowned.

Alice woke up in the real world to find two fishermen who pulled her out of the River Thames and onto the docks and planned on raping her, but she told them off. She navigated the docks to find Nan Sharpe, her former nanny, at the Mangled Mermaid, a whorehouse. Inside, she interrupted a possible assault between Nanny and Jack Splatter. Alice ordered Jack to leave Nan Sharpe alone but was knocked unconscious by him, triggering a return trip to up in Tundraful, she met Mock Turtle again, the former stationmaster of the Looking Glass Railway and the current captain of the HMS

Gryphon.

They both go underwater to the Deluded Depths, but when Alice questioned Turtle about the Train, he was unable to give her information, as he was too terrified to speak of it after being replaced as stationmaster. Mock Turtle gave Alice a ticket to the Carpenter's show, urging her to use it. Traversing the depths, Alice arrived at the Carpenter's show, and performed several errands for him in exchange information about the train.

However, Carpenter betrayed her and trapped her in a ghost-filled cemetery. Alice managed to make it for the start of the show, where Walrus started eating the Oyster Starlets and other citizens of Barrelbottom. Alice became angry with Carpenter for his actions, but he told her that he was only trying to hide Wonderland from the Infernal Train. As the said train came crashing in, he implied that Alice was partially responsible for the train and that someone was misleading her. His last words of advice to Alice was to seek Caterpillar.

Alice woke up to find that Splatter had set the Mangled Mermaid on fire. Her nanny, unwilling to talk about the fire that killed the Liddell's, escorted Alice to Wilton J. Radcliffe, the Liddell family lawyer so she could ask him questions and collect her rabbit doll, but after Radcliffe voiced his suspicions regarding Alice's role in the fire, she had a psychotic break. Alice arrived in Wonderland in the abandoned house of Radcliffe. She exited the house and into the twisted and corruption Vale of Tears now called the Vale of Doom.

After traversing the disjointed Vale of Doom, Alice came to a small pool with a tiny mountain reaching out from the middle of it. Caterpillar surrounded her in smoke, shrinking her into Oriental Grove, the Caterpillar's domain. While going through the area and dispatching the vicious Wasps, she recovered a repressed memory: she remembered that Dinah was in her room with her on the night of the fire, and the only lit oil lamp in the house was upstairs serving as a hallway night-light, so it could not have been Dinah that started the fire. Upon reaching Caterpillar's temple, Caterpillar led her to the bottom of the temple where he was encased in a cocoon.

Alice was distressed about saving the world, doubting her ability when she cannot save herself. Caterpillar answered that by saving Wonderland meant she would also help herself. He also mentioned that the train was Alice's creation, and that she must seek out the Queen of Hearts, whom Caterpillar described as "someone she once knew and loved." The mountain began to crumble and shake as Caterpillar broke free of his cocoon and flew out of the mountain and into the sky as a butterfly. Alice was exposed to the blinding sunlight which beckoned her back to reality. She saw the fluttering silhouette of a butterfly on a window.

Alice woke up again, this time in gaol, where the police brought her in after she had a hysterical fit in the middle of the leaving gaol, Alice quickly fell into another fit and entered Cardbridge, a land high in the sky of Wonderland consisting of numerous platforms made of playing cards which moved randomly. After leaving Cardbridge, she descended from the sky to the rotting remains of Queensland. Cheshire Cat conversed with Alice about her triumph over the Queen and urged her to proceed forward.

She reached the entrance to the palace to find it blocked by the defeated White King. He informed her that after she left, the Queen took over and imprisoned him there. He also mentioned that destroying him will allow her to move forward. Before Alice killed him, the White King warned her of an "out-sized killer," revealed to be the Executioner, patrolling Queensland and discouraged Alice from fighting him. Soon after, Alice met the "out-sized killer" himself and escaped with her life. Cheshire appeared saying the Executioner did not normally chase after those who escape him but Alice was his only exception. Through her trek through Queensland, the Executioner found Alice and either tried to kill her or send her to different parts of Queensland.

However, while Alice made her way through the Red Queen's courtyard, she was pursued by the Executioner and found a cake labelled "Eat Me." Alice ate a slice and grew to enormous size to stomp on the Executioner, killing him. While looking for the Queen, Alice deduced that her older sister, who was found dead but unburnt, had not been killed by the fire, but had been killed by the real arsonist. However, she still did not know who the arsonist was. When she reached the center of the castle, the Queen angrily chastised Alice for allowing the train to run amok and not seeing what was around her. The Queen wrapped Alice in her tentacles and consumed her, sending her into a nightmare.

After seeing a vision of Dr. Wilson, and Nurse Cratchet, Alice went on a disturbing surreal walk through Rutledge and had been incarcerated there. However, it turned out to just be another nightmarish hallucination mixed with her memories of her time in the asylum. Alice entered the waiting room where Bumby, Nan Sharpe, Nurse Witless, and Mr. Radcliffe rumbled about Alice's resistance to forget from their point of view, declaring that she either conformed and forget or go back to Rutledge forever. Alice soon broke free of the hallucination and found herself in Hyde Park.

She encountered a mortally wounded Insane Child bleeding to death on the ground. She had been bisected, and the lower part of her body was unseen. With her dying breath, she implored Alice to help the other children. Alice stated that she did not think the children were in danger anymore as the Queen of Hearts had been defeated, which symbolized her failure to recognize and act upon the abuse happening to the orphans she lived with at Houndstitch. The little girl then told her that though their enemies come and go, a new evil reigns, worse than the conquered Queen. The child then died, leaving Alice to find a burning premonition of her home. Alice then proceeded into the Dollhouse.

Within the wasteland of abandoned toys, Alice met the Insane Children. Their leader asked for her help and offered a very cryptic explanation for what was going on, saying that "parts" of the children were being taken from them by the mastermind behind the Infernal Train and the Ruin monsters, the Dollmaker. However, the Insane Children were forced into hiding before they could explain further. After traveling through the Dollhouse, Alice came to realize that Bumby was the person in her house on the night of the fire. It was confirmed when she met the Dollmaker, who greatly resembled Bumby, and he essentially bragged about what he did. The Dollmaker captured Alice and made her into a doll. She was able to break free from his hold moments later.

Almost immediately after this confrontation, Alice, in reality, confronted Bumby at Moorgate Station. Alice called Bumby out on his actions, and for exploiting and abusing children and destroying their innocence, memories and identities for his own monetary gain. He bragged about his abuse towards the children placed in his care, making them forget everything and turning them into prostitutes. He casually confirmed her accusations, and admitted he was trying to break down Alice herself into a mindless sex slave too, but she proved too stubborn and too powerful, even in her insanity, to allow herself to forget.

At the same time, in Wonderland, Alice made her way through the Infernal Train, and along the way talked to Hatter, Caterpillar, and the Queen. The Hatter rumbled in delusion about Alice's quest for the truth and mentioned in a very roundabout way that forcing herself to forget was not her solution but the source of her confusion. Next, Alice confronted Caterpillar, who said that because Alice was so consumed by her own pain, she became oblivious of Bumby's motives with the children, and that she perhaps deserves punishment for not realizing this before. She also talked to the Queen, who told her that her sister was not talking in her sleep the night of the fire, making Alice realize that Bumby, who was obsessed with Lizzie, had raped her before starting the fire. The Queen told her to make her survival of the fire mean something or Wonderland and herself would all be doomed. At the end of the Infernal Train, Alice confronted the Dollmaker.

After Alice destroyed the Dollmaker, she finally stood up to Bumby in the real world and threatened to tell the police about his crimes. Bumby was not scared of her words as he knew that no one would believe a poor madwoman over such a respected man like himself, and he implies that he already covered up his tracks by destroying all evidence and traces of his crimes. Bumby simply called her a "psychotic silly bitch" and told her to go away. Alice felt so much animosity and hatred towards Bumby, and was looking at the source of her family's deaths, the one responsible for stealing 10 years of life and putting her in mental hell, and abusing children. Knowing that Bumby would unlikely be convicted and that she may never have another chance to seek revenge, Alice made a choice. As she was about to leave, Alice hesitated and, in her Wonderland dress, turned back and pushed him in front of an oncoming train, killing him.

As she exited the station, Alice walked into Londerland, where Wonderland and London had woven into one existence. Cat told her that she cannot go home as she freed herself from the pain and suffering in reality and psychological worlds she was forced to call her home. While much devastation had fallen onto Wonderland, her memory was safe for now.

When asked about what happened and what this ending means, American McGee clarified that that ending means that Alice is in a better place - not in the asylum and not otherwise in pain, suffering or tortured. It also means that she has come to accept and master both her psychological mental world and the real physical world. However, McGee also clarified this ending means that Alice can't ever "go home" and live her life that way she used to as life moves forward. She has also found the truth and overcome her demons.

---

When Alice was done we were all shocked, horrified and enraged!

Me: (Eyes glow red) Bumby!

I squeezed my fist tight and blood came seeping through my knuckles.

Alice cried hard and Twilight Sparkle, Alice (Disney), Alicia Berrick and Kate Lloyd comforted her.

Hulk: (angry with tears in his eyes) HULK SMASH BAD MAN FOR THIS!

Laney: I hate him too! What Bumby did was unforgiveable!

Lana: What happened to Alice is awful!

Me: Yeah! But Bumby is dead. He died in 1874. He was dead for 147 years.

Sunset Shimmer: I can't believe that Bumby did all that to Alice and her family! What a heartless monster!

Nico: I know. It's absolutely sick!

Eli: Monster!

Arrietty: What a ruthless beast!

Cole and Sasuke went over to Alice.

Cole: Alice I know exactly how you feel. I too lost my parents to murder.

Sasuke: Same with me Alice. I'm so sorry.

Blot: Didn't you guys kill him during the team's early days?

Laney: As a matter of fact we did.

Laney went over what happened in the events of chapter 373.

When she was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: Right! I wasn't with you all when that happened.

Eli: That was brutal! But at least you guys got justice for Alice.

Me: And Team Loud Phoenix Storm was starting out with its name back then.

Lana: I remember that!

Lola: Yeah that was intense!

Laney: Yep. J.D. let me play the game Alice: Madness Returns because he said it would be perfect for someone studying psychology like me.

Nicole: Wow.

Nico: That's good you wanted to play that game Laney.

Laney: Yep. It gave us a clear view into the mind and psyche of a fractured soul.

Me: Yep.

Luan: You know what I should've said to Bumbly before we killed him?

Groove: No. What is it?

Luan: I should've told Bumbly that he has a train to catch. But it's going to catch him! That's what I should've said. And then, we should've just pushed him into that train.

We laughed.

Me: Not a bad kill phrase Luan. Well said.

Nico: Yeah that was a good joke and a good kill phrase.

Eddy: It sure was.

Me: But there's one thing that Dr. Bumby didn't count on.

Allie Wilde: And what's that?

Me: That the power of the mind has a lot of things no one can even fathom. Also Dr. Dumby didn't know that much. Psychology and the brain has evolved in many ways over the course of 147 years.

Laney: That's right and Psychology was still in its infancy all those years ago.

Allie Wilde: That's right. It sure was. Now it has evolved in many ways over the course of those years.

Me: Yep it sure has.

Snaptrap: BTW, J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know Snaptrap. (Realizes something) That's funny. Your name is Snaptrap and we busted a bad guy named Snaptrap.

Snaptrap: That is very unusual.

Me: Yep. And I have just the mission in mind.

I went over to Nico's Goosebump's books and pulled out a book. It was Legend of The Lost Legend.

Me: Legend of The Lost Legend.

Nico: Ooh! That's a good one.

Me: Yep but we're gonna go down to Antarctica for this one. We're going to McMurdo to meet Justin and Marissa Clarke.

Nico: This is gonna be cool.

Bronze Kneecap, Man Ray, Tar Pit, Motor Ed, Johnny 13, Titanium Toenail, Beetle, Absorbing Man, Billy Numerous, and SkullMeramon then appeared.

Bronze Kneecap: Can me, Man Ray, Tar Pit, Motor Ed, Johnny 13, Titanium Toenail, Beetle, Absorbing Man, Billy Numerous, and SkullMeramon go with you all today?

Me: You all sure can. But you all better bundle up. We're going down to McMurdo Station down in Antarctica.

Billy Numerous: Whoa.

Man Ray: Then we better get our coats and parkas.

Me: Yep.

Beetle saw Alice crying.

Beetle: Uh oh. Did you guys have Alice tell everyone what happened in her past?

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and it was terrible.

Nico: What Bumby did was unforgivable.

Applejack: If I ever see that evil sidewinder Bumby, I'll rip him apart all the way to Boot Hill!

Nico: Save seconds for me.

Me: Guys calm down. Lets head out everyone.

We got our fur parkas on and got our gear and we were off to the South Pole.

# ANTARCTICA

We arrived in the brutally cold landscape of Antarctica. The temperature was -80˚ Fahrenheit and there were 30 mile per hour winds and -110˚ Fahrenheit Wind Chill and there were whiteout conditions. It was BONECHILLING COLD!

Birdbrain: Here we are in Antarctica.

Nico: Has a lot of memories good and bad.

Me: Mostly bad because of everything that Kate went through.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah no kidding.

Me: And there's where we're going to meet Justin and Marissa.

We saw that we were in front of McMurdo Research Station.

Nico: Wow so that's McMurdo.

Eli: I've always wanted to see what it was like.

Laney: Me too. Too bad it gets really cold down here.

Me: I know. Lets get inside. It's cold!

We went into the station and it was warm inside.

Me: Whew. Man it's cold!

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Hello? Anyone here?

We then saw 2 kids come out.

Titanium Toenail: Hey there. Are you two Justin and Marissa?

Justin Clarke: WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Marissa: We love all of your adventures and they are great.

Me: We get that all the time and it's great to meet you all. This is our first time ever down at McMurdo.

Justin Clarke: We are the first kids to be down here too.

Marissa: And it's REALLY cold outside.

Nico: Well Antarctica is one of the coldest places on Earth.

Eli: The temperature is -80˚Fahrenheit outside.

Allie Wilde: That is bonechilling.

Justin Clarke: It sure is. Lets go into the rec room so we can talk.

Me: Sure thing.

We took off our coats and hung them up and then we went into the rec room.

Block Man: Do you guys have any hot chocolate?

Justin Clarke: Plenty.

They gave us cups with hot chocolate.

Me: This will warm us up.

Marissa: We heard about everything that was going on over at Thule Station and Outpost 31.

Kate Lloyd: I can tell.

Me: Kate doesn't like to hear about that guys.

Nico: Yeah it's a really horrible nightmare.

Kate Lloyd: It's all right guys.

Marissa: What happened Ms. Kate?

Kate Lloyd: Well it wasn't pretty. But my demons are conquered.

She told them what happened with the encounter with The Thing over in Thule Station and in Outpost 31. It was a nightmare we never want to go through ever again.

---

## The Thing

**The Thing** is the titular main antagonist and the alias given to the hostile alien creature featured in the 1938 short story *Who Goes There?* by the late John W. Campbell, that (compared to the deviated story of the 1951 film *The Thing from Another World* ) was made into a 1982 live-action film by John Carpenter, followed by a prequel released in 2011.

Initially appearing as a single being, every cell in The Thing's body is autonomous and independent, capable of creating more of said monsters through assimilation, parasitism, and infection. In addition, every spawned monster looks radically different and none of them have a definite shape that can be called a "true form". Ultimately, the Thing's true body and form are a mystery as it most appears as whomever it impersonates.

In the 1951 film, it was played by the late James Arness. In the 1982 film, it was played by the late wolfdog actor Jed and its vocal sound effects were provided by Alan Howarth.

### Description and Traits

In nature, the Thing is basically an ambush predator, isolating a potential victim or threat to consume and assume its form. In certain cases, usually when exposed or the person it assimilated is fatally inflicted, the Thing will discard all caution and defend itself by manifesting features that may be of its natural form, including tendrils, claws, and mouths. However, the Thing's most dangerous aspect is its cells, each a functional life form that can become independent from the main body when severed by force or separate to facilitate assimilation and self-preservation. For this reason, it is necessary to destroy the body down to the cellular level, with incineration being an effective method.

## Behavior and Intelligence

The Thing has only assimilation and self-preservation in mind, as it will selfishly save itself or even attack other forms of its manifestation/progeny in order to avert attention and suspicion. When The Thing is left alone with a suitable target, it will begin to split open and fire out tendrils, which grab the target and begin to assimilate it. In certain cases after discovery or high chance of discovery, The Thing will sometimes perform "divide and conquer" tactics, as in the case of the assimilated Edward which split up into three separate forms: One on his hand quickly detached and animated itself before engaging and assimilating Jonas, another limb scuttled away soon after detaching for potential assimilation in a safer location, and the main body of the Edvard thing killed Derek and successfully assimilated Adam Finch, resulting in a form of The Thing named Split-Face. This is also performed, albeit much less successfully, by the Norris-Thing. When exposed, Things will react depending on how big they are compared to the threat. Smaller Things will generally attempt to escape and ambush prey when the individual is more vulnerable. However, a larger Thing will usually attack prey head-on and attempt to overwhelm any hostiles instead of escaping, although if it has not completely lost its cover, it will attempt to flee.

The Thing's intelligence depends on the size of their manifestations: Smaller ones are quite stupid, dimwitted, nonsensical, and reckless while the larger ones (especially those that imitate a human) are quite cunning, manipulative, and formidably calculating. For example, Norris's mutated head foolishly let itself seen by MacReady and his friends while scuttering away from them, resulting in its incineration. Because The Thing can acquire the memories and knowledge of those who it previously assimilated, they can use said memories and knowledge for their advantage, though only larger manifestations of The Thing are more capable of doing so: the Thing Beast who had assimilated Sander was capable of taking control of the UFO which brought it to Earth while the assimilated Blair, on the other hand, built a makeshift UFO and was aware of how dynamite works as when ambushing Macready; it disposed of the detonator before revealing itself to confront him. However, this does not always apply to all larger manifestations of Thing Beasts: Rapture-type Thing Beasts (see below) have no intention of hiding themselves from view, as well as not manifesting useful appendages that supposedly give them advantage in battle like legs, and their chosen forms act primarily with little intelligence. A plausible explanation of this is likely that Rapture-type Thing Beasts' own overconfidence against their foes is so great that they believe mobility to evade their foes' attacks is unnecessary due to their formidable but stationary form.

When exposed, The Thing would attack anyone on sight to save itself. This somewhat serves as their psychological weakness due to their aggressive mood blinding them from serious threats that their foes unexpectedly posed on them: The Thing who manifested from assimilated Juliette recklessly attempted to kill Kate and the others as soon as it unveiled its true form which ironically led to its incineration. Should it survive the ordeal from its foes/preys and manage to hide, The Thing would regain its composure in order to use their original intelligence once again: When Split-Face Thing confronted Sam, it hesitated upon noticing his flamethrower.

The Thing's ability to interact with plant-based life-forms is largely unknown. Its only interaction with plant-based life was in the form of wood/clothing fibers. It cannot absorb these as noted by MacReady, which could suggest an inability to absorb plant cells or dead cells. The Things themselves are also remarkable Master Manipulators to a certain degree, not only because they incite paranoia among their foes and victims alike but are also not shown eating or drinking beyond living humans or dogs, and it also leaves the bodies of killed humans or dogs untouched even though there is usable biomass, implies that it understands that potential hosts will react strangely to the presence of someone they know to be deceased. Possible other reasons why it is never seen assimilating fresh corpses are either that it is only able to assimilate living victims or is aware that missing dead bodies would arouse suspicion.

In another feat of reasoning, a Thing destroyed a test that would have lead to its exposure, demonstrating awareness of biology and medical practices that would have exposed it. Interestingly, the second time this same method was proposed as a test, the Thing had seemingly preempted the idea, despite the fact that the Thing that had arrived at the second base was spawned long before the first test was thought of and was in a non-human form. This led to the theory of shared consciousness between Things, especially as the second sabotage was far harder to pull off covertly while sowing seeds of misdirection that exposed its presence.

The depiction of The Thing from these two modern movies is a lot more faithful to the original novella description than the 1951 counterpart.

Its origin is a mystery, the Thing itself crash-landed in a spacecraft within the icy fields of Antarctica 100,000 years ago and was frozen attempting to escape. However, in 1982, the spacecraft and the Thing were found by a team of American and Norwegian explorers/ researchers under Dr. Sander Halvorson from Thules station, who hired Columbia University paleontologist Kate Lloyd to take a sample of the creature's blood as it was brought to the base in a block of ice. But later that evening, the Thing bursts from the ice and kills Lars' Alaskan Malamute, Jed while ingesting Henrik before it was burned alive. However, an autopsy of the scorched alien corpse reveals that its cells are still alive and in the process of assimilating Henrik.

When Kate realizes the Thing already might have had assimilated others, she places the base on quarantine to weed out the Thing based on those who still have metal fillings in their teeth and such, after her initial plan of weeding out the monster through blood sample tests had been sabotaged by The Thing. Due to The Thing's ability to imitate, emulate, mimic and appear exactly like any of the research members, paranoia began to set in. Eventually, the majority of the research team were infected and incinerated before Sander, having been infected, made a run for the spaceship. Kate and Sam Carter, the only two surviving crew members, chased Sanders to the alien UFO where Kate and Carter got separated. Kate eventually managed to pursue and kill the monster and heavily damage the ship beyond any repair. After reuniting with Carter, Kate resolved herself to catch him off guard and incinerated him when she discovered that the earring he previously wore was missing and pointed to the wrong ear when confronted. When Carter was set aflame he emitted an inhuman scream, another evidence that Carter was The Thing. After this, Kate was left all alone, leaving her fate unknown.

Meanwhile, back at the Thules station, Lars' dog (having been infected and lying low until the time was right) made its way to an American Antarctic research station with Lars attempting to kill it before he was shot by Lt. Garry, the station commander. Helicopter pilot R.J. MacReady and Dr. Copper fly to the Norwegian's camp, finding the charred remains of the various Things included the burnt yet preserved corpse that was the station's commander Edvard Wolner after it assimilated Sander's assistant Adam Finch.

After the two-faced corpse was brought to the base, the Americans realize the Thing's presence too late when Lar's dog was placed in a kennel with the station's sled dogs and attempted to assimilate them all. After Childs incinerated the creature, with the team finding the ruins of the spacecraft; the autopsy done by Blair confirmed the Thing's nature as he later proceeded to trap everyone on the base and kill the remaining dogs so no one could leave until the Thing was truly dead before being locked in a tool shed by the others as they devised a way to weed out the Thing by using its autonomous cells to weed out the assimilated. By the time that McReady and the other normal humans remained, they learned that Blair got assimilated and was building a small escape craft. Realizing that the Thing might also intentionally freeze itself to wait for a rescue team in the spring, MacReady resolved to kill it with dynamite around the complex. After the Blair-Thing was killed, with Garry and Nauls killed off prior, MacReady found Childs with both thinking that the other got assimilated before seeing no point in distrusting each other as they would die of frost within hours.

In Video Games

In the 2002 videogame " *The Thing* ", which serves as a sequel for the 1982 film and set 3 months after the events of the film, it is revealed that The Thing is still alive and waiting for more victims to absorb and kill. This time, there are more numerous manifestations of this alien lifeform at once and worse, everything becomes more complicated as most of them have been captured as a means of being repurposed into bioweapons by Gen Inc. Things went wrong, however, following their escape: Whitley, the mastermind behind the experiment to modify The Thing into bioweapons, has injected himself with Cloud virus, a viral agent based on the Thing's cells with which he plans to infect the whole planet. Fortunately, Blake (the protagonist of the game) foils his plan and destroys him with the help of MacReady, the sole survivor of the 1982 film, before he has a chance to infect the rescue team.

In the videogame, The Thing was regarded more like a viral organism that has the ability to replicate the original biological entity, including their clothing. This is likely due to the fact that in said game, The Thing had further developed its ability which intrigued Gen Inc. enough to begin experimenting on it.

### Variants In-Game Scuttlers

A form of Thing that has assimilated and formed from mutilated body parts (often from those whom are already assimilated by the Thing's cells). These autonomous small Things' primary transformation involves manifesting teeth, arachnid-like limbs, and also a pair of strong hind legs that enable them to leap toward the non-assimilated lifeforms. Aside from leaping, they could either attack by biting or spitting digestive fluid as a projectile. They could be crippled easily with a few shots from guns before being finished by a single blast from a flamethrower. They were inspired by a mutated form of Norris's head after he was mutated by the Thing's cells.

### Scuttler Pods

A form of Thing that is basically a fleshy, blob-like biomass that is immobile but dangerous due to manifesting Scuttlers as means of defense. Their prime weakness is the inability of moving combined with having no alternate means of defense. They can be destroyed by blasts from flamethrowers and a variety of firearms.

### Walkers

Form of Thing that manifests as a humanoid monster with a deformed torso, deformed claw hands, and insectoid legs that were formerly humanoid ones. Their early forms were brutish, muscular monsters with a huge, transparent hole in their torso.

### Imitations

Imitations are a form of Thing that was previously introduced in the films. They perfectly assumed their victim's appearance and were able to transform to their mutated form when their potential victims lowered their guard. For the game incarnations, they tend to retain some elements of their hosts' appearance like clothes that are still intact though their limbs are a in mutated state, similar to the mutated Palmer in the 1982 film.

### Dog Beasts

Thing beast that is similar to the mutated form of Lar's dog as both formerly had assimilated dogs. Unlike the latter, Dog Beasts still retain their limbs (though said bodyparts also mutated to the point where they could support their weight as well as enable them to run at tremendous speed).

### Ruptures

They are a form of huge Thing that takes up an entire room or even be part of the room integrated into the architecture. Typically, they have human forms embedded in them and attack with tentacles, teeth and fluids. They are immobile and confined to the location in which they are met, which made them vulnerable due to the inability of avoiding their enemies' attacks.

## Thule Station

**Thule Station** was a Norwegian Antarctic geological research center which first appears in the 1982 film *The Thing* . The facility was subsequently featured in the 2011 prequel of the same name, where it serves as the primary setting of the film. It also appears in the 2002 video-game. The station is operated by Norway and is typically manned by a crew of ten men (excluding visiting researchers).

## The Thing (2011)

In the winter of 1982, a Norwegian research team discovers a spacecraft and its shape-shifting occupant, which had become buried in the ice for roughly 100,000 years. They take the ice-encased creature back for further studies, whereupon it is accidentally revived, escapes and begins assimilating and killing off the crew. The outpost is eventually destroyed in the ensuing chaos and the two survivors from the camp chase the remaining creature (now imitating an Alaskan Malamute) to a nearby American outpost - U.S. Outpost 31.

## The Thing (1982)

Thule Station, at the time of MacReady and Copper's visitation. As seen in *The Thing* (1982).

Both Norwegians are killed before they could destroy the creature, which is then unwittingly adopted by the crew of the American outpost - leading to a repeat of the Norwegian event. After surmising that the two Norwegians had suffered a mental breakdown, Dr. Copper and helicopter pilot R.J. MacReady travel to the Norwegian camp to offer medical assistance to the remaining eight; only to find it completely destroyed and strewn with debris. Inside, they discover the empty ice-block, research notes, video cassettes and the remains of the crew and creature.

## The Thing (video-game)

The fate of the men and the Norwegian outpost were further explored in the 2002 video-game *The Thing*, where a bio-engineering company known as Gen Inc discovers the Thing's existence and establishes a covert test facility underneath a warehouse at the (greatly expanded) outpost's weather station annex. The U.S. Military's Arctic Marines are dispatched by Colonel R.C. Whitley (who is secretly collaborating with Gen Inc) under the pretence of investigating the situation at the two outposts. Alpha Team are sent into the Norwegian outpost, but are ambushed and attacked by the creatures. Scattered and with few survivors, Alpha team is later rescued by their commanding officer, Captain Blake.

The Thing 2011

In 1982, paleontologist Kate Lloyd (Mary Elizabeth Winstead) is recruited by scientists Dr. Sander Halvorson(Ulrich Thomsen) and his assistant Adam Finch (Eric Christian Olsen) to join a Norwegian scientific team that has stumbled across a crashed extraterrestrial spaceship buried beneath the ice of Antarctica. They discover the frozen corpse of a creature that seems to have briefly survived the crash 100,000 years ago.

After the creature is transported back to base in a block of ice, Dr. Sander orders them to retrieve a tissue sample, against Kate's protests. Later, while the others celebrate, co-pilot Derek (Adewale Akinnuoye-Agbaje) sees the creature escape from the block of ice. The team splits up into groups to search for the alien. Olav (Jan Gunnar Roise) and Henrik (Jo Adrian Haavind) discover it hiding under one of the buildings. The Thing grabs Henrik and pulls him into its body. The others converge on the scene and set the creature on fire. In the chaotic aftermath, the lone dog of the team is found dead in a bloody heap in its kennel, a massive hole torn in the wire mesh.

During an autopsy, Kate and Adam discover that the cells of the Thing appear to be absorbing and imitating Henrik's cells. Meanwhile, Derek, pilot Sam Carter (Joel Edgerton), Griggs (Paul Braunstein), and Olav prepare to leave the base in the only helicopter to bring back help. Just as they prepare to take off, Kate discovers bloody, discarded metal tooth fillings and large amounts of blood in the showers. She runs outside to flag down the departing helicopter, fearing the Thing may have imitated someone on board. When Carter decides to land, Griggs reveals himself as the thing attacks Olav, causing the helicopter to spin wildly out of control and crash in the mountains, presumably killing all on board.

In the rec room, Kate tells the other scientists her theory on the nature of the creature: It is perfectly capable of imitating any life form and that it may have done so with members of their camp, but cannot imitate inorganic material much as metal, hence why it spit out the tooth fillings. Most of the team members either do not believe her or accuse her of turning them against each other out of paranoia. After everyone else leaves, Juliette (Kim Bubbs) tells Kate that she believes her and that she saw Colin (Jonathan Walker) leave the shower holding a towel. Juliette tells Kate that she knows where they keep the vehicle keys, and that they can take them to prevent anyone else from leaving; however, when the two go to retrieve them, Juliette transforms and attempts to kill Kate. As Kate flees, she runs past Karl (Carsten Bjornlund), who is too slow to act and is killed by the Juliette-Thing. Lars (Jørgen Langhelle) arrives with a flamethrower and burns the Thing as it assimilates Karl.

As they burn the remains outside, Carter and Derek, now revealed to be alive, but half-frozen, stumble into the base. While some of the team believes they are Things and should be burned, Kate convinces the others to simply lock the new arrivals up until a test can be prepared. Adam and Sander are in the lab preparing a potential test, but when both leave for a short while, the lab is engulfed in flames in an apparent sabotage. Tensions rise as accusations by both the Norwegians and the Americans are made, but Kate proposes another, much simpler test to single out those who might be the Thing from those who aren't. She uses a flashlight to inspect the teeth of all the other team members to see who has fillings and who doesn't. This test singles out Adam, Dr. Sander, station commander Edvard (Trond Espen Seim), and Colin. Peder (Stig Henrik Hoff) sends Lars and Jonas (Kristofer Hivju) out to bring back Carter and Derek, but they have tunneled out of the floor of the storage shed and into a neighboring building. When Lars leans in the doorway of the other building, he is suddenly pulled inside. Jonas runs back and pleads with Peder to help him rescue Lars, but Kate orders him to guard the potential Things.

During the argument, Carter and Derek force their way inside, armed with Lars' flamethrower. Edvard pushes Peder to burn both of them, assuming that they have killed Lars. When Peder takes aim, Derek shoots him dead in self-defense with Lars' gun, but also punctures his fuel tank, causing an explosion that knocks Edvard unconscious. While Edvard is being carried back to the rec room, he awakens and transforms into the Thing. He infects Jonas, kills Derek, and assimilates Adam while Sander and Colin flee. After torching Jonas and Derek, Carter and Kate head off to hunt it down. The Thing, which is now in the form of a creature with the faces of both Edvard and Adam, ambushes and attacks Dr. Sander. The monster manages to separate Carter from Kate and traps him in the kitchen. Just as it is about to kill him, Kate arrives and torches the monster.

Kate and Carter see Sander, who was infected by the creature, driving off in one of the Snowcats and give chase in the remaining vehicle. They follow it out to the wreck of its ship, which has been opened up and restarted, slowly preparing to take off. Kate and Carter are separated once again and Kate encounters the Thing. She barely manages to stay out of its reach, and when it finally catches her, she destroys it with a grenade. She and Carter escape and make it back to the Snowcat. As they are preparing to leave, Kate notices that Carter is missing his left ear piercing and determines that he is one of those Things. Carter points to his wrong ear. Kate then burns him, during which he screams like an alien, proving Kate's determination correct. Kate slowly climbs into the remaining Snowcat and stares blankly into the night.

The next morning, a Norwegian helicopter pilot, Matias (Ole Martin Aune Nilsen), arrives at the Norwegian camp and finds the facility burned and deserted, as well as the charred remains of the two-faced Thing. He shouts, looking for any survivors. It is revealed that Colin went into the radio room and committed suicide by slitting his wrists and throat to ensure the thing could never get to him. Lars, now revealed to have survived uninfected hiding in the building where Derek and Carter attacked him, shoots at Matias but recognizes that he is human after ordering him at gunpoint to show him his tooth fillings to prove it. At that moment, the Thing in the form of Lars' deceased dog bolts out of a ruined building and runs away. Lars realizes that it's the Thing and fires at it, then orders Matias to take off in pursuit. While Matias pilots the helicopter, Lars begins shooting at the animal from the helicopter, thus directly leading into the beginning of John Carpenter's The Thing.

In Winter 1982, an American Antarctic research station is alerted by gunfire and explosions. Pursued by a Norwegian helicopter, an Alaskan Malamute makes its way into the camp as the science station's crew looks on in confusion. Through reckless use of a thermite charge, the helicopter is destroyed and its pilot killed in the resulting explosion. The surviving passenger fires at the dog with a rifle, accidentally grazing George Bennings (Peter Maloney), one of the researchers, in the process. As Lars pursues the dog, he is shot and killed by a bewildered Garry (Donald Moffat), the station commander. Not knowing what to make of the incident, the station crew adopts the dog.

Unable to contact the outside world via hand radio, helicopter pilot R.J. MacReady (Kurt Russell) and Dr. Copper (Richard Dysart) risk a flight to the Norwegian camp only to find it destroyed, most of its personnel missing, and a corpse in the radio room with its throat and wrists slashed. Finding evidence that the Norwegians had dug something out of the ice, the pair return to the station with the partially-burned remains of a a humanoid corpse with two faces. An autopsy of the cadaver by Dr. Blair (Wilford Brimley) is inconclusive, save to find that the creature had what appeared to be a normal set of human internal organs.

At Bennings' request, the station's dog-handler, Clark (Richard Masur) kennels the stray with the rest of the station's sled dogs. The dog itself soon transforms into a huge hideous creature and begins to attack the other dogs. The loud barking from the dogs cause Clark to return, finding almost the entire sled team in the process of being assimilated by the creature. MacReady overhears the commotion and pulls a fire alarm, and everyone gathers to the kennel. After MacReady and Garry shoot the creature to no avail, Childs (Keith David) arrives and incinerates it with a flamethrower.

A subsequent autopsy by Blair reveals that the stray dog was an alien capable of absorbing and perfectly imitating other life-forms. Realizing the implications of this, Blair quickly becomes withdrawn and suspicious of the others. A second helicopter expedition discovers an alien spacecraft unearthed by the Norwegian research team, revealing that the creature had awakened after being buried within the ice for thousands of years.

Bennings and Windows (Thomas G. Waites) quarantine the remains of the dog-creature and the Norwegian cadaver in the storage room, while Fuchs (Joel Polis) confers with MacReady in a Snowcat that Blair is becoming unstable and his research indicates the burned creatures are still alive. Moments after Windows left, strands of tentacle-like sinew emerged from the remains of the dog creature and the Norwegian, and proceed to assimilate Bennings. Windows returns to find the creature assimilating Bennings, and alerts MacReady, who activates the fire alarm; the team corners the alien in mid-transformation outside and burn it with fuel. Afterwards, Blair calculates that the creature will assimilate the entire planet within three years upon reaching civilization and suffers a mental breakdown: to prevent the alien from escaping, he disables the helicopters and tractors, kills the remaining dogs, and proceeds to wreck the radio room until the team overpowers him and lock him in the tool shed.

Now isolated, the crew realizes that they might be contaminated and speculate on how to determine who is human. Windows finds that the medical blood supply has been destroyed, eliminating the chance of blood tests that could reveal the infected party; because the perpetrator used Garry's keys to access the blood, the team nearly dissolves into rampant paranoia as to who is guilty. MacReady puts Garry, Copper, and Clark into isolation, and orders Fuchs to continue Blair's work before an encroaching Arctic storm forces them inside tight quarters.

Fuchs, attempting to continue Blair's research, goes missing shortly after a power failure. Fuchs' body is found severely burned, MacReady speculates that Fuchs used a flare to burn himself before the Thing could reach him. MacReady comes under suspicion when a scrap of torn shirt containing his name tag is found at the camp, and he is locked outside in a severe blizzard. Somehow finding his way back to camp without a guide line, MacReady breaks into a storage room and threatens the rest of the crew with dynamite. In the course of the standoff, Norris (Charles Hallahan) appears to a heart attack after he and Cooper unsuccessfully attack MacReady from behind. When Copper attempts to revive him by defibrillation, Norris' body transforms and bites off Copper's forearms, killing him. MacReady then advances towards the Norris-Thing and torches its body, causing its head to sever itself in an attempt to escape, leading MacReady to theorize that every piece of the alien is an individual animal with its own survival instinct. He then burns the head with his flamethrower after Palmer (David Clennon), the backup pilot, spots it attempting to flee.

In an altercation preceding a test proposed by MacReady, Clark, in an act of mutiny, attempts to stab MacReady with a scalpel, only to end up being shot in the head and killed by MacReady in self-defense. The rest of the crew complies with the test; blood samples are drawn from each member of the team, including Clark and Copper's corpses, and jabbed with a hot wire to see whose blood will react defensively. First, Windows, MacReady, Copper and Clark are proved Human. Upon discovering that Clark was uninfected, Childs denounces MacReady as a murderer, but MacReady ignores him. When Palmer is tested, blood flees from the hot wire, revealing that he is an imitation. Exposed, Palmer then transforms and begins mauling Windows. MacReady attempts to burn Palmer, but his flamethrower jams and fails to ignite. After it finishes mauling Windows, MacReady finally gets the flamethrower working and burns the Palmer-Thing, then finishes it off with a stick of dynamite, before burning the infected Windows.

Confirming that MacReady, Childs, Garry, and Nauls (T.K. Carter) are still human, the surviving crew set out to the tool shed in order to administer the test to Blair while Childs keeps watch, only to discover that he has escaped by tunneling his way underground. They follow the path and discover that not only has Blair been assimilated, but he has also been constructing a small flying vehicle of alien design underneath the tool shed to reach and infect the mainland. They return to the surface to witness Childs inexplicably abandoning his post at the main gate, followed by the facility losing power. Realizing that the creature now wants to freeze again so a future rescue team will find it, the remaining crew acknowledge that they will not survive and set about destroying the facility in hopes of killing the creature.

While setting explosives in the underground generator room, Garry is killed by the infected Blair. Nauls follows the sounds of the creature and is never seen again. The only indication of Nauls' fate is sealed by a lone noise MacReady hears from the other underground chamber. Alone, MacReady prepares to detonate the charges when the creature, larger than ever, emerges from below the floor and destroys the detonator. MacReady attacks it with a stick of dynamite, setting off the rest of the charges and destroying Blair and the entire facility.

MacReady wanders the burning ruins to face his fate with a bottle of Scotch and encounters a returning Childs. Childs claims that he thought he saw Blair in the storm, so he went on after him and got lost, but MacReady is unconvinced. With the polar climate closing in around them and without any method to determine whether or not either of them is really human, they acknowledge the futility of their distrust, sharing a drink as the camp burns and the cold returns, awaiting their inevitable deaths.

---

When she was done they were shocked.

Justin Clarke: Whoa man.

Marissa: Kate that's awful.

Kate Lloyd: It sure was but thanks to J.D. and everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I'm finally free of my demons.

Nico: That abomination was absolutely disgusting.

Me: Yeah. I don't know what the hell those aliens that made it were thinking when they made that abomination. It was made of over 10,000,000 different aliens from all over the universe.

Justin Clarke: Whoa! 10,000,000 Aliens!?

Sunset Shimmer: We were shocked ourselves.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Man Ray: (to Justin and Marissa) So, how has today been for you two?

Justin Clarke: Busy and cold.

Me: It's amazing how you 2 are able to survive down here in these conditions.

Justin Clarke: I know.

Marissa: But we can't stop thinking about Ivanna.

Me: The viking you two befriended in the lost country of Brovania.

Justin Clarke: That's right. How did you know that?

Nico: You would be amazed at how many things we know.

Justin Clarke: We are also looking for our father. He was said to be down here to look for the Rare Blue Sea Lion.

Eli: A blue Sea Lion?

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. Never saw one of those.

Shanan: They are extremely rare.

Laney: Yeah.

Magma Man: We'll help you two. Especially me, considering that the cold doesn't bother me.

Me: Yeah we'll all gladly help you. You two can lead us to Brovania so we can help find your father.

Marissa: We would like that.

Justin came back with a world map and he showed us that Brovania was located near the northeastern edge of Antarctica.

Me: Wow that's far from here. But we know the planet really well.

Nico: We sure do.

Vince: Eli can you sense where he is?

Eli concentrated and used the Force to find him.

Eli: He's on the continent somewhere.

Me: Then we have to find him. Lets get ready and head out everyone.

We were getting ready.

Motor Ed: If any of you dudes want to ride with me, you can. I'm using one of my cars with a heater.

Justin Clarke: Thanks.

Marissa: I'm in.

Me: All right lets roll!

We were off to Brovania.

We later arrived at Brovania and it was an amazing place.

Me: Wow! So this is Brovania.

Sonata Dusk: Is there treasure around this area?

Marissa: A massive treasure that defies all odds.

Nicole: I've heard about this treasure. It's a treasure that's 100,000,000,000,000,000 times more the value of the Loot of A Thousand Worlds here. It's a treasure that many have coveted over the millennia. It's called The Treasure of King Lantia.

Nico: Whoa! That must be one amazing treasure.

Nicole: It sure is. I've been trying to find a treasure like that since I was a little girl. But all my attempts were unsuccessful. Now I have a chance to find it.

Me: Wow!

Johnny 13: Hope you guys don't mind me using my bike to get around.

Me: Not at all Johnny.

Justin Clarke: You guys will love meeting Ivanna. She is a great viking warrior.

Me: I can tell. I'm also descended from vikings myself.

We went to find Ivanna.

Sixshot: Hiccup and his friends are vikings too.

Hiccup: He's right on that.

Justin Clarke: That is so cool!

Marissa: Yeah. Which viking are you descended from J.D.?

Me: Leif Ericsson. The great Scandinavian Viking Explorer.

We then saw Ivanna's cabin and it was a really nice cabin.

We saw Ivanna outside sharpening her sword.

Me: Are you Ivanna?

Ivanna: (Norwegian Accent) That's right. You must be J.D. Knudson, the Great Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Ivanna: It's an honor.

Me: Same here.

Marissa: Glad you're all right Ivanna.

Ivanna: Thank you.

SkullMeramon: You should know that I'm not really cold.

Nico: We know that.

Ivanna: The gods have told me that you were coming. You want to find Justin and Marissa's father.

Me: Yes that's correct.

Nico: Do you know where he might be?

Ivanna: He went to find the treasure.

Me: Oh wow. We got to find him and quick.

Turbo Man: I'll use my speed to search the place and find him.

Me: Okay. Flash, Rainbow Dash, Turbo, you go with him.

Rainbow Dash: You got it.

They used their speed to search for him.

Absorbing Man: If I absorb the snow around here, will my body become ice?

Marinette: Yes it will.

Then Turbo Man and the group came back.

Turbo Man: We found him. He's over in that temple over there.

I pulled out my binoculars.

Me: I see it.

Eli: He's there all right.

Nico: Lets get over there and fast.

We were off to the temple.

Ember McClain: Ivanna, do you have any friends that can help us?

Ivanna: I sure do.

She made a wolf howl and out came Luka!

Me: Luka.

Nico: Whoa.

Billy Numerous: I'll clone us an army in case there's a fight.

Billy made 310 copies of himself.

Me: Good idea Billy. Lets go.

We went into the temple and we were ready for anything.

Me: Wow! Look at this temple.

Cheetah: This temple is huge!

Me: Wow! No kidding.

Nicole: For a treasure as big as what I have heard it has to be huge.

We then saw a golden glow coming from a room and then we went in and we saw THE TREASURE! It was the biggest piles of gold, jewels, coins and jewel encrusted weapons we've EVER SEEN!

Tar Pit: Look at all that treasure!

Me: Unbelievable!

Nicole: At long last! The Treasure of King Lantia! We found it!

Nico: This is incredible!

Laney: Wow!

Livewire: I get the feeling we're not alone here.

Me: I have that feeling too.

I then sensed someone coming.

Me: Someone's coming. Hide.

We hid.

Then a middle-aged woman came in and it was LUCILLE BOTZCOWSKI THE BABYSITTER BANDIT! (Season 1 Episode 13)

---

Lucille Botzcowski, also known as Ms. Botz or The Babysitter Bandit, is the opening antagonist of the animated sitcom series The

Simpsons and the main antagonist for The Simpsons Season 1 finale episode "Some Enchanting Evening". She works as a babysitter, only to get into houses of trusting people and rob them.

She was voiced by the late Penny Marshall.

Hired by Homer from the Rubber Baby Buggy Bumper Babysitting Service, she was to babysit the kids while he and Marge stayed at a motel. After her arrival, the children discovered her true identity as a robber on a television show, but were captured and tied up before able to stop her. She then started looting The Simpsons' house, but was eventually thwarted and captured by Bart, Lisa and Maggie. The kids had to call for help from a pay phone, since Lucille had disabled the house phones. Homer and Marge eventually returned home, only to find The Babysitter Bandit hog-tied with her mouth taped shut, staring uncontrollably at The Happy Little Elves videotape. She deceived Homer into freeing her moments before the police arrived. Later, Homer and Marge realized that they made a mistake when the police told them what really happen.

In Bart's Dog Gets an F, a new broadcast mentions that she has escaped from prison. She appears in Hurricane Neddy, pacing back and forth in a cell in Calmwood Mental Hospital due to the Simpsons kids encounter.

---

Nico: Who is that?

Bart: That's Lucille Botzcowski the Babysitter Bandit.

Lisa Simpson: What is she doing here?

Me: I bet she's here to get the treasure all for herself.

Nico: I have that feeling too.

Me: Lets get her!

We went at her.

Lucille: (Laughs evilly) I will be rich more than Team Loud Phoenix

Storm and then I will rule the world!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of the dark elemental forces of nature swirled around and converged and then out came us.

Me: Lucille Botzcowski. I had a feeling someone as greedy as you would show up.

Homer: (to Lucille) If I knew that you were bad news, I would've done to you what I usually do to Bart!

Beetle: Exactly how often do you do that now?

Homer: Well back when I lived in Springfield before it was destroyed it was 20 to 40 times.

Nico: A day?

Homer: A week.

Me: Whoa! Then go get her Homer.

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Homer strangled Lucille.

Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdriive, El Diablo, Toyman, Villamax, Wolf and Weather Wizard then appeared.

Me: Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdriive, El Diablo, Toyman, Villamax, Wolf and Weather Wizard.

Toyman: Looks like we got here just in time.

Scorcher: FYI, my suit made me immune to the cold.

May: Well, I was made immune to it due to my powers.

Firepower: I was made immune thanks to my own suit too.

William: Good to know.

Me: Yep.

Evil Star: But the cold was worth it to get here.

Key: (to the Cats) Good to have you 3 here.

Gordon: It's an honor to be here.

Overdrive: How do you guys like it so far?

Waffles: It's amazing.

Mr. Blik: You bet it is. We love it and J.D. loves root beer as much as we do.

Me: Yep it's true. Can't get enough of the stuff.

?: You sure like root beer huh?

A figure came out and it was STARVARK from episodes 17 and 18 of Ninja Storm!

This monster was sent out with an army of monsters to attack the Power Rangers. He is confronted by Tori, the Blue Ranger - and destroyed by the Storm Megazord width the Ram Hammer and Turtle Mace.

Tori Hansen: Starvark!

Starvark: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent with a massive army of monsters to kill the rangers.

Starvark: That's right. Very awesome memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Starvark: I'm glad I get to have a bigger battle this time. I only had a small one when I first showed up.

Me: I remember that. That was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

?: (British Accent) Too bad it will be the last one for you.

We gasped when we heard that voice.

Alice Liddell: I was hoping I would never hear that voice again after all these years. You took everything away from me Dr. Angus Bumby!

A figure came out and it was Alice Liddell's murderous Psychologist, the man that killed her family and stole 10 years from her life: DR. ANGUS BUMBY!

Me: Dr. Angus Bumby!

Nico: You heartless monster!

Laney: I had a feeling you would show your ugly face here after all this time!

Dr. Bumby: It was because of that psychotic bitch there.

Me: You are the psycho! I HATE PEOPLE LIKE YOU BUMBY! So many people suffered all because of you! You make me sick!

Eli: You monster!

Dr. Bumby: You underestimate the mind of a brilliant psychologist.

Me: Brilliant Psychologist my fucking ass! What you did is nothing but play mind games, turned innocent children into mind-raped vegetables and even resorted to rape and cold-blooded murder! And you sent Alice who was broken and fractured to an insane asylum against her will for a decade and made her suffer at your hands even more! You told her to forget her memories! You nearly destroyed everything she held dear in her heart. Memories should be treasured and held on to learn from and not forgotten! But you don't give a flying fuck about anyone but yourself! You would rather make enemies and destroy peoples minds all for your own fucking amusement and selfish ambitions!

Nico: That's right! It's people like you that make psychologists everywhere look bad!

Me: That's right! You give psychologists everywhere a REALLY bad name!

Dr. Bumby: You think that but all you are is a psychotic monster that kills for pleasure.

Me: Sticks and stones Bumby.

Alice Liddell: I've had it with you Bumby.

?: Boy it sounds like you guys hate him.

A figure came out and it was PSEUDO!

Nico: Pseudo!

Pseudo: Nice to finally meet you Nico. I'm here to challenge Dinobot.

Dinobot: It will be an honor.

?: (Transylvanian Accent) It's gonna be good to face one of you.

A figure came out and it was BATMAN!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Me: Batman!?

We saw that this version of Batman had fangs!

Me: He's a Vampire!

Batman: That's another version of me.

Me: But he's a Vampire.

Vampire Batman: That's right. I'm Vampire Batman and I picked Kirato.

Kirato: Oh wow!

Me: This is gonna be good.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Jason Lee Scott, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher

---

Scorcher was first and the group was in a magic world.

Scorcher: (to Jason) If I was in Homer's shoes, I would've set that bitch's ass on fire!

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah me too! That's why we should never let evil criminals around kids.

Twilight Sparkle: You got that right. They have no right to be anything after everything they did.

Spyro: I agree with you there. What Lucille did is absolutely horrible.

Crystal Laney: That's right! But what Lucille did is no where near as bad as Icky Vicky. You guys told us all about her and it's good she is in prison.

Zach Taylor: You got that right.

Kim: Yeah she is horrible.

Scorcher: You got that right. Lets do it!

Tommy: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

They transformed and were ready.

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMN

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of magic and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Jason: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Battle 2: Aurico, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Alien Rangers, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower

---

Firepower was next and the group was on a water world.

Firepower: (to Aurico) Lucille actually has never been caught before. (laughs) Until today, that is!

Aurico: Hard to imagine she was able to not be caught for so long.

Rarity: I think it was over 30+ Years.

Sweetie Belle: What she did over the course of that time was horrible!

Gill Grunt: She must've used the war in Springfield as her cover to escape before it was destroyed.

Liquid Leni: Totes not cool.

Delphine: No it's not.

Sonata Dusk: I would never have her as my babysitter.

Firepower: Me neither. Lets do it!

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Delphine: "White Aquitar Ranger Power

Corcus: "Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Cestro: "Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Tideus: "Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Aurico. "Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"

All: Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!

KRASPLASH!

A massive wave of water exploded out and they were ready!

Transquito: This is gonna be awesome. Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of water, energy, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Aurico: YEAH! That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Zeo Rangers, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star

---

Evil Star was next and the group was in a world of the undead.

Evil Star: (to Tommy) Did you find Justin and Marissa's dad before running into Lucille?

Tommy: Not yet but we will find him. Eli said he was here.

Starlight Glimmer: The Force has never been wrong to us before and we will find him.

Cozy Glow: We sure will and he will be found.

Hex: That's right and we won't give up.

Lightning Lisa: No we won't.

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Evil Star: Love that spirit. Lets do it!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy and stars and bones and lasers and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: T.J. Johnson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Turbo Rangers, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key

---

Key was next and the group was in a sky world with floating cities.

Key: (to T.J. Johnson) What are you going to do with all this treasure?

T.J.: We're going to keep some of it and give some of it to museums.

Rainbow Dash: But finding this treasure was awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure was amazing!

Whirlwind: Yeah no kidding! It was amazing finding it.

Air Lincoln: I thought this was all amazing.

Cassie Chan: I agree too.

Ashley Hammond: It was amazing.

Key: Glad you liked it. Lets do it!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed!

T.J.: "Red Turbo Ranger!"

Justin: "Blue Turbo Ranger!"

Carlos: "Green Turbo Ranger!"

Ashley: "Yellow Turbo Ranger!"

Cassie: "Pink Turbo Ranger!"

All: "Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

T.J.: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Battle 5: Andros, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, In Space Rangers, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel)

---

Overdrive was next and the group was in a world of darkness.

Overdrive: (to Andros) Who did J.D. rescue this time? Also, the vehicle I'm using this time will be a Harley Davidson Tour Glide motorcycle.

Andros: Good choice and J.D. rescued a girl named Kirato and she is a Werebat.

Princess Luna: We never saw a werebat before.

Snowdrop: That is so cool.

Gari: She will make a great member for the Goths of Darkness.

Blackout: She sure will and it's awesome how she can move in the day and the night.

Shadow Lucy: I like her hair too. It's like mine.

Zhane: It sure is.

Overdrive: You said it. Lets do it!

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and lasers and smashed him down.

Andros: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the night!

---

Battle 6: Leo Corbett, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo

---

El Diablo was next and the group was in a world of light.

El Diablo: (to Leo) Kirato would get along great with Batman. (laughs) Ironic since she's facing his vampire version!

Leo: That is ironic. I think it's amazing. And you are right she would.

Princess Celestia: It sure is amazing how we have a werebat in the team.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement.

Spotlight: I think it's awesome.

Light Lily cooed in agreement too.

Kai: It sure is awesome.

Maya: I think so too.

El Diablo: I think so too. Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

All: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy and light and elements and smashed him down.

Leo: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 7: Carter Grayson, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman

---

Toyman was next and the group was on a world of fire.

Toyman: (to Carter) Did J.D. really meet a Seviper Gene Slammer this morning?

Carter: Yeah he sure did and she has one of the longest names we've ever seen and heard.

Sunset Shimmer: She comes from India. Her name is Ekantika Venkatanarasimharajuvaripeta.

Toyman: WHOA! You weren't kidding. That is a long one. I thought Apu had a really long name.

Fire Lori: It literally is. We were amazed.

Chad Lee: It sure is.

Joel: I think it's really cool.

Toyman: I think so too. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED

RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready!

They fired waves of fire and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Carter: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 8: Wes Collins, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Time Force Rangers, Ember McLain and Amorpho VS Villamax

---

Villamax was next and the group was in a world of gears.

Villamax: (to Wes Collins) Ekantina would get along great with Jessie's Seviper.

Wes: I agree with you there. She would also get along great with Lucy. She's a Seviper Trainer too.

Pinkie Pie: She sure would and Seviper is a cool Pokemon.

Sprocket: Yeah that is cool!

Steel Lynn: It sure is. I think it's awesome.

Jen Scotts: I think so too.

Katie: Same here.

Villamax: I'm glad. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed.

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired laser blasts and energy blasts and lightning blasts and smashed him down.

Wes Collins: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Cole Evans, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Wild Force Rangers, Fuzzy Lumpkins and Cheetah VS Wolf

---

Wolf was next and the group was in a jungle world.

Wolf: (to Cole) I really feel bad for Alice. You especially should know what it's like to have your family murdered.

Cole: I sure do know what that feels like. I was only a baby when my parents were murdered.

Fluttershy: Sasuke knows that feeling too. He lost his family at a young age as well.

Tornado Bolt: What happened to Alice was absolutely horrible.

Stealth Elf: It sure was. Poor Alice.

Plant Lola: No one should EVER have to go through something like that.

Taylor Earhart: Yeah it's awful.

Max Cooper: It sure is.

Wolf: It sure is. Fox went through the same thing. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed.

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Kendall (WF): "Magnificent Peacock!"

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass, fruit and vegetables and smashed him down.

Cole: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 10: Shane Clarke, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Ninja Storm Rangers, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard

---

Weather Wizard was next and the group was in a mountainous earth world.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) I think Bumby is even worse than the Queen of Hearts!

Shane Clarke: No villain that Alice knows is worse than the Queen of Hearts.

Applejack: Yeah she was a tyrant that beheaded even her subjects for making the smallest of mistakes.

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding! She was a monster!

Weather Wizard: I stand corrected. But Alice should have never had to go through something this horrible.

Flashwing: Yeah what happened was absolutely horrible.

Stone Luna: No kidding dudes. Bumby stole 10 years from her.

Tori Hanson: What a heartless monster.

Dustin Brooks: He is as bad as Lothar.

Weather Wizard: Indeed. Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM!

RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed!

Shane: "Power of Air!"

Tori: "Power of Water!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth!"

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder!"

Cam: "Green Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, earth, rock and apples and smashed him down.

Shane Clarke: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Dustin: Now it's time for our battle with Starvark.

Tori Hanson: Yep. Lets go.

---

Battle 11: Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Charles Darwin Middle School Alumni, Ice Luan, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Starvark

---

Starvark was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Starvark: Yep. You'll like what's in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords are cool.

Starvark: Yep. They are called The Defenders of Charles Darwin Middle School.

Defenders of Charles Darwin Middle School. They're a collection of swords with the animals they represent etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the crossguards are two heads of the animals that Adam Lyon and his friends represent, large gems for the crossguards, longer black handles, and the large pommels are the four heads of the animals that Adam Lyon and his friends represent with gems in the open mouths. Once in hand, Adam Lyon and his friends will get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to the alumni.

Troy Burrows: Lets get him!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

They formed the Thunderstorm Cannon.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit

Starvark and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Starvark you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Kirato VS Vampire Batman (Batman The Brave And The Bold)

---

Vampire Batman was next.

Vampire Batman: Vampire VS Werebat. Good theme for this.

Kirato: It sure is. I think this is gonna be fun.

Vampire Batman: To become vampire is to heighten all of ones senses. To attain speed, strength and immortality.

Kirato: And I should know all that. Because I am a vampire bat after all. Lets do it!

Kirato went at him and punched and kicked and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Dinobot VS Pseudo

---

Pseudo was next.

Pseudo: I hope you are ready for me.

Dinobot: I'm always ready for a battle. As it is always the way of a warrior.

Pseudo: I'm glad you think that. Lets do it.

Dinobot: With pleasure my friend. Dinobot, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and fired laser blasts and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Lucille and Alice and Luan were facing Bumby.

POW! SMASH! BLAM! BIFF!

Alice punched and kicked Bumby all over and kicked him in the crotch!

Luan: Looks like you have a train to catch (smirks) Or will it catch you?

Alice pushed Bumby in front of Astrotrain's train mode.

SMASH!

Astrotrain smashed him down in a sickening bonecrunching squish!

Astrotrain: Okay, he's dead, alright? We're never gonna be seeing him again!

Luan: Not yet.

Bumby's spirit then appeared.

Alice: You make me sick Bumby. This is for my family. (Holds hand out to him) SUPER HAKAI!

She obliterated him from existence forever!

Her family was avenged and justice was given to her.

Troy: Lucille, you're under arrest!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers.

Nico: We're taking you in!

Lucille: YOU'LL NEVER TAKE ME ALIVE COPPERS!

We went at her and punched, kicked and pulverized her all over the place.

POW! BLAM! SMASH! ZAP! SMASH! SLASH! KROW! BAM! ZONK! CRACK! BIFF! BAM! SMASH! THWACK! BONK! SLAM!

Raimusa, Wrenges, Lyssta, and Nivenna blasted and smashed her all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT THIEVING BABYSITTER! (BLASTS LUCILLE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT ROBBER MONSTER! (BLASTS LUCILLE ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Try this on! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: LIGHTNING GEAR ELECTROCUTION!

He fired a barrage of gears made of lightning and electrocuted her all over.

Blot, Kraven, Groove and Hulk all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Blot's Slime Gun, Kraven's powers, Hulk's strength and Groove's Photon Pistol 100-fold.

Blot and Kraven: ANIMAL SLIME MEGABLAST!

Hulk and Groove: SMASHING PHOTON BURST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: RAINBOW TREASURE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, light, slime and rainbows.

Absorbing Man, Daring Do, Rainbow Dash, Justin & Marissa, Nicole, Laney, Eli and Nunnally: TREASURE HUNTER MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and rainbows.

Lincoln: BLUE HOPE LIGHTNING STYLE: SAINT WALKER!

Fluttershy: BLUE HOPE NATURE STYLE: BROTHER WARTH!

Perfuma: BLUE HOPE NATURE STYLE: BROTHER EESOK!

Colette: BLUT HOME LIGHT STYLE: SISTER SERCY!

Yuna: GREEN WILL WATER STYLE: HAL JORDAN!

Rainbow Dash: GREEN WILL WIND STYLE: GUY GARDNER!

Tyris Flare: GREEN WILL FIRE STYLE: JOHN STEWART!

Blaze Fielding: GREEN WILL EARTH STYLE: JESSICA CRUZ!

Yang: RED RAGE FIRE STYLE: ATROCITUS!

Ryuko Matoi: RED RAGE DARK STYLE: DEX-STARR!

Tatsumaki: RED RAGE WIND STYLE: BLEEZ!

Batch: RED RAGE TECH STYLE: RANKORR!

Faye Valentine: YELLOW FEAR FIRE STYLE: THAAL SINESTRO!

Ajna: YELLOW FEAR WIND STYLE: KARU-SIL!

Jolyne Kujo: YELLOW FEAR WATER STYLE: AMON SUR!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) YELLOW FEAR DARK STYLE: LYSSA DRAK!

Girl Jordan: ORANGE GREED WATER STYLE: LARFLEEZE!

Lucy Liberty: ORANGE GREED FIRE STYLE: BLUME!

Zola: ORANGE GREED DARK STYLE: TURPA!

Lili De Rochefort: ORANGE GREED LIGHTNING STYLE: SOUND DANCER!

Julie: INDIGO COMPASSION EARTH STYLE: INDIGO-1!

Fuu: INDIGO COMPASSION NATURE STYLE: MUNK!

Shizuka Marikawa: INDIGO COMPASSION WATER STYLE: NATROMO!

Nanami: INDIGO COMPASSION WATER STYLE: SLOG THE SLAYER!

Minerva Mink: VIOLET LOVE LIGHTNING STYLE: CAROL FERRIS!

Jessica Shannon: VIOLET LOVE STING STYLE: DELA PHARON!

Shantae: VIOLET LOVE MAGIC STYLE: MIRI RIAM!

Gluko: VIOLET LOVE WIND STYLE: MISS BLOSS!

Lily the Mermaid: WHITE LIFE PLANET STYLE: KYLE RAYNER!

Ronnie Anne: BLACK DEATH DARK STYLE: BLACK HAND!

They had images of each of the Lantern Corps home planets appear behind them and they fired waves of energy and they formed into said members of their Lantern Corps.

Lincoln and his Harem: LANTERN CORPS FINAL SMASH: EMOTIONAL SPECTRUM MEGALASER!

They fired a massive rainbow laser based on the Emotional Spectrum and the blasts all hit Lucille and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was knocked out and I slapped the cuffs onto her.

Me: You're going to jail for a long time Lucille.

I had her sent to the courts to face trial for her crimes.

El Diablo: That takes care of that bitch.

Toyman: I hope she likes prison food.

Villamax: Hey, like it or hate it, she's going to be there for a very long time.

Me: About 417,231 years.

Gordon: Why don't we celebrate with some root beer?

Wolf: We'd like that.

Poromon: Sure. But can we also real beer as well?

Blik: Nice try, Poromon! For this celebration, it'll only be root beer!

Weather Wizard: That way, you won't get drunk.

Me: Root beer is just as good as regular beer. Except without alcohol.

Poromon: True. Root Beer is just as good.

Me: Yep. Great job everyone. Great job.

?: Justin, Marissa?

We saw Justin and Marissa's father and he was okay.

Justin Clarke: Dad!

Marissa: Daddy!

They went and hugged him.

We were happy he was okay.

We put all of the treasure in a scroll and later went back to McMurdo. We told Dr. Clarke about everything that happened and he was amazed.

Dr. Clarke: Wow! That's incredible.

Me: It sure was. But you now have quite a story to tell everyone when we get back home.

Justin Clarke: We sure do. Thank you all so much for everything guys.

Me: It was our pleasure Justin. You and Marissa did great.

Absorbing Man: They sure did. (To the viewers) This was an awesome treasure hunt and an amazing apprehension of one of Springfield's most dangerous criminals.

Marissa: It sure was. (To the viewers) Always be careful with who you hire as a babysitter. There's no telling what they can do in terms of criminal records and everything.

Me: That's true. Lets go home everyone. Great job.

We went back home and had some dinner and went to sleep. The treasure was given to much of the world and it was used to help a bunch of countries that were poor and all that. Also everyone was amazed that Brovania exists. Just like I had predicted, Lucille Botzcowski was convicted of numerous counts of child abuse, robbery, theft, burglary, false imprisonment, and many other violent offenses. She was sentenced to 417,231 years in prison without parole for her crimes. She was taken to the Uranus Prison for her crimes. The most criminal Lucille Botzcowski the Babysitter Bandit was now behind bars forever. Alice Liddell is now also forever free of the monster and the demons that have destroyed her life.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure complete.

Legend of The Lost Legend was a really good adventure of Goosebumps and I thought it was amazing how there are so many awesome legends out there that are waiting to be discovered. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome Nickelodeon show Catscratch and it was so awesome and cute and funny. It aired from July 9, 2005 - February 10, 2007 and it's a darn shame it was on for only 20 episodes. What a rip! I thought it was cool. The second part was for the awesome 1984 movie Splash. One of my favorite mermaid movies from my childhood. It was so awesome and Tom Hanks and Daryl Hannah did a great job in that movie 37 years ago. It was so awesome. Lucille Botzcowski is from the 13th and final episode of Season 1 of The Simpsons and the episode aired on May 13th, 1990 and I was only 2 and a half years old when that episode came out. But Penny Marshall did a great job as her back then. Now after over 31 years, we finally brought the notorious Lucille Botzcowski to justice to face the long arm of the law. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. And thanks to the guest reviewer for the scenes he gave me. The next rescue for me is gonna be for Cryos the Glacies and she and a Victreebel Gene-Slammer named Joy Taurus will be helping me and the Arceus Gene-Slammer in the world of Legends of Zelda The Windwaker for Wii U and we're going to kill Ganon and make sure he pays for his crimes in full. The rescue for Lincoln will be in the world of Species II and Patrick Ross is gonna be back for revenge on me for killing his children to destroy the entire human race. The next chapter is for an 8 Part Mini-Saga where we go after some of the great Scooby Doo Monsters and bring the villains they were as to justice. The first monster is the Snow Creature from What's New Scooby Doo? and that is gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of The Idaho Snow Creature

Me and Christina Schumacher the Arceus Gene-Slammer were flying over the land of Hyrule and it was beautiful.

Christina Schumacher: (German Accent) Looks like we're in one of the areas of Hyrule.

Christina concentrated and groaned as she began to grow in size.

Me: It sure does look familiar.

Christina turned into ARCEUS!

Me: YEAH!

Christina Arceus: Hop on.

I got on and we flew and I instantly recognized the Hyrule we were in.

Me: WHOA! This is the Hyrule from The Legend of Zelda: The Wind Waker.

---

While Link is celebrating his coming of age, a gigantic bird drops pirate captain Tetra into Outset Island's forest. Link rescues Tetra from monsters, but the bird carries off Link's sister Aryll. Tetra agrees to help Link find his sister, and they sail to the Forsaken Fortress, where the bird, the Helmaroc King, has been taking girls with long ears. Link finds Aryll and other kidnapped girls, but the Helmaroc King captures him and takes him to a man in black, who orders Link thrown into the sea.

Link is rescued at Windfall Island by a talking boat, the King of Red Lions, who explains that the bird's master is a returned Ganon. To defeat him, Link must find the Hero of Time's power, which requires the three Pearls of the Goddesses. Link finds Din's Pearl on Dragon

Roost Island, home of the avian Rito and the dragon Valoo; Farore's Pearl in Forest Haven, home of the Great Deku Tree and the plant-like Koroks; and Nayru's Pearl with the water spirit Jabun on Outset Island. The King of Red Lions then takes Link to the Tower of the Gods, where he faces trials before descending beneath the ocean to a castle suspended in time. Here Link finds the Hero of Time's weapon, the Master Sword.

Link returns to the Forsaken Fortress. Tetra's crew arrive and rescue the girls, but Ganon easily overpowers Link and Tetra: the Master Sword has lost its power. Ganon recognizes Tetra's Triforce necklace and realizes she is the incarnation of Princess Zelda he is seeking. Link's Rito allies and Valoo save Link and Tetra from Ganon. The King of Red Lions brings the two back to the underwater realm, explaining it is the legendary kingdom of Hyrule, which the goddesses submerged long ago to contain Ganon while the people fled to the mountaintops. The King of Red Lions reveals himself to be Daphnes Nohansen Hyrule, the last King of Hyrule, and Tetra is his heir, Zelda, keeper of the Triforce of Wisdom.

Tetra remains in the castle while Link and the King journey to the two sages who provided the Master Sword's power. They discover Ganon's forces murdered them both, so Link must awaken new sages: the Rito Medli and the Korok Makar. The sages restore the Master Sword, but the King learns that Ganon has abandoned the Forsaken Fortress and fears an attack. They then track down the eight shards of the missing Triforce of Courage, once kept by the Hero of Time, and the gods recognize Link as the Hero of Winds.

Link and the King return to Hyrule to discover that Ganon has captured Tetra. Link follows them to Ganon's tower, defeating Ganon's minions before Ganon overcomes him. Ganon joins Link's and Tetra's Triforce pieces with his own Triforce of Power, forming the complete Triforce, which will grant his wish to rule the world. Before he can act, the King of Hyrule appears and wishes that the Goddesses wash Ganon and Hyrule away. The King then grants Link and Tetra hope for their own future. Link and Tetra battle Ganon with the Master Sword and magical arrows as water pours around them; with the final blow, the Master Sword turns Ganon to stone. Link and Tetra rise to the surface as the King and Hyrule are submerged. After reuniting with their friends the heroes sail off to find a new land.

---

Christina Arceus: Wunderbar! I love that game.

Me: Me too. We must be here to help Toon Link and Toon Zelda kill Ganon.

We flew off.

We found GANONDORF and we also met a Glacies named Cryos and she had a Victreebel Gene-Slammer named Joy Taurus with her and we punched and blasted Ganondorf all all over and destroyed him and saved all of Hyrule from total destruction.

I told Toon Link to cover his eyes and then I put on my blind man glasses and then I snapped my fingers and then JOy reverted back and she was naked and then Christina reverted back too.

Christina was human again. But naked.

Christina: (covers herself) We have one version of Ganondorf in a Containment Card. Us killing another one won't hurt.

Me: Yeah and Ganon is the ultimate evil of Legends of Zelda.

Joy Taurus: Oh J.D.!

She then grabbed my head and squished my face in between her breasts and it was funny.

Joy Taurus: Thank you so much for turning me back to normal! Lets make love!

Christina: Not here!

I gave Christina and Joy new clothes and they put them on.

Me: Lets not get carried away!

Toon Link: But that was great how you guys helped us.

Toon Zelda: It sure was. Ganon deserved it.

Me: He sure did.

Cryos: What he did to Hyrule over the years was unforgivable.

Then we saw a Gold Triforce appear on Christina's hand and it was the Triforce of Power!

Me: WHOA! You got a Triforce Christina.

Christina: Amazing!

We went back home to the World Tree Estate.

---

After destroying Ganon for good, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Ed Cowart, Lane Loud, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were heading to the world of the 1998 movie Species II, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls located there, but we got word that Patrick Ross is back from the dead, and he's gonna be wanting revenge on me for killing his children to destroy the entire human race.

---

**Patrick Ross** is the main antagonist in the 1998 film *Species II* . He was originally an astronaut but while on a mission on Mars he was infected with alien DNA that turned him into a monstrous being.

He was portrayed by Justin Lazard.

Patrick Ross and his three-person space crew arrive to Mars within 6 months. They first collect soil samples (and unknowingly find dormant alien DNA, which infects them by coming on board) and place the flag of the United States of America to symbolize that the human race has crossed the vast ocean of stars from Earth to Mars. A seven-minute time gap occurs at NASA, after which Patrick comes to and tells them there is no problem at all, looking forward to returning home to Earth, unaware that he and his crew have been exposed to the alien DNA contained within the soil samples.

Upon returning to Earth 6 months later, he and his crew are under strict quarantine in which they must not engage in sexual activity for ten days. However, Patrick begins to disregard the advice, as during the night of a fundraiser, he is seen making out with a woman known as the Debutante in a lounge room. When he is called to give a speech, the Debutante invites him to her hotel suite upstairs when he's done. After the fundraiser, he goes up to the hotel suite to find the Debutante accompanied by another woman she says is her sister. Later, he is seen having unprotected sex with the Debutante and then her sister, which results in both women undergoing accelerated pregnancies with his alien hybrid children, killing them in the process.

The next day after he takes his sons conceived through the Debutante and her sister to his family barn to hide them, he tries to consult with his father, unable to remember what happened after the fundraiser, but his father ignores his problems, believing his son will one day be the President of the United States, advising him to keep his priorities straight.

On the night of the final day of the quarantine, he is with his fiancée, Melissa, at his country lodge, and Melissa begins to try and have sex with him, but he doesn't feel up to it. She tells him to relax, that she will do all the work, and the next day, he awakes to find her dead and another hybrid child born. He decides to commit suicide and dresses in his military uniform, takes a shotgun, and blows his head off, just as his friend, Dennis Gamble watches. Seconds later, his head regenerates and the alien side of him takes control, with the drive to mate with as many women as possible and produce as much offspring as possible. His victims and the mothers of his children are mostly prostitutes and strippers, whom he either buries or leaves behind after they give birth to his children, taking the said children back to his family barn.

He later attempts to mate with another woman he finds at a supermarket and discovers that he is being watched through a telepathic link with Eve, who was bombarded with radiation to awaken her dormant alien genes to initiate telepathic contact with Patrick. He releases the woman and makes an attempt to get away, but is apprehended by Press and Dennis, who were looking for him.

Unable to reach Eve when brought to the facility she's kept in, he escapes and heads back to the barn.

Burgess then confronts Senator Ross with irrefutable evidence of Patrick's infection and demands that he'll help bring Patrick in. Afraid that the military will kill Patrick instead, Ross deduces he is at the barn, which is on property listed in Patrick's late mother's maiden name. When Ross apologizes to his son for treating him so coldly and tells him they will seek treatment for Patrick's infection together, Patrick's human side returns and he tearfully embraces his father. Suddenly, the alien side violently reasserts itself, killing Ross. Completely broken to his alien instincts, Patrick helps his hybrid children to cocoon, awaiting their rebirth as adults so that they can mate with humans, hoping to eventually destroy mankind.

Meanwhile, Laura finds out that Dennis had resisted infection from the alien DNA due to his carrying a genetic flaw, and makes plans to infect the alien species with Dennis' DNA, as the species lacks immunity to human genetic diseases. As the team prepares, Eve breaks free from the lab to find Patrick. The team tails her, finds the barn and kills Patrick's brood. Eve and Patrick finally encounter each other, undress and amorously perform a mating ritual in which they quickly transform into their alien forms, but are interrupted by Press, who tries to get Eve to get away from Patrick. Patrick then transforms into an even more monstrous alien form and quickly overpowers Press and Dennis. Then Laura begs Eve for help, appealing to her human side. Eve impales Patrick with her back fins by extending them. But Patrick then turns on her and seemingly kills her. Press then stabs Patrick in the back with a pitchfork coated with Dennis' blood, causing Patrick to die and disintegrate, putting an end to his reign of terror against mankind.

Patrick is later given a funeral to remember the human that he was and not the alien beast that he became after going to Mars.

---

Lincoln: Uh oh, we're in the world of the 1998 movie, Species II, and I know what we're going to do here. Not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls sighted here, but, we also got word that Patrick Ross has returned from the dead, and he's gonna want revenge for killing his children to destroy the entire human race.

Me: That's right, big guy. We killed Patrick Ross before, we can still do so again.

Nico: I remembered you told me about that adventure, that you guys went down and killed Patrick Ross long ago.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's also how we became members of The Lantern Corps.

We showed Nico, Eli, Ed Cowart, and Lane Loud our Lantern Corps rings.

Ed Cowart: Wow, so not only did you guys become members of the 9 Lantern Corps, but you also took care of Patrick Ross from violently raping and impregnating women with his children to destroy the human race. Awesome.

Me: Yep, but now, after all these years, Patrick Ross has come back wanting revenge. But, we'll soon be rid of him for good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the twelve girls sighted there, but they were cornered by Patrick Ross, and he was going to attack them and violently impregnate them with his children.

Lincoln: There's the girls, but they've been cornered by Patrick Ross. Come on, let's get over there and kill him once and for all.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln threw a bag of blood belonging to someone with sickle-cell disease at Patrick Ross, and when the contents hits him, the diseased blood burned him badly, as he screamed in pain and backed away. Then, when Patrick Ross saw me here, he was major league pissed off.

Me: Patrick Ross. I should've known you'd return from the dead, you just couldn't stay dead for long, could you?

Patrick Ross: It was because of you that you killed my children and ruined our plan to destroy the entire human race, and now, I will have my revenge on all of you!

Me: Come and get us you motherfucker.

Then, Patrick Ross transformed into his alien form, in a fit of rage.

Me: You are one UGLY MOTHERFUCKER.

Lincoln: You're still just as ugly as ever, Ross. But, this time, we're getting rid of you once and for all.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and covered the blade with sickle-cell diseased blood, and it was glowing neon red. Then, with swift and powerful one-handed swings of his massive blade, Lincoln cuts down Patrick Ross, and he exploded in purple flame, and he was Super Hakaied for good. Finally, we were rid of Patrick Ross for good. We cheered for Lincoln, as he washed his sword with a blast of water, and holstered it on his back. Then, we went up to the twelve girls sighted there, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he recognized them.

The twelve girls were Rayne from BloodRayne, Kasumi Tendo from Ranma 1/2, Kaolla Su and Shinobu Maehara from Love Hina, Nodoka Myazaki, Yue Ayase, and Haruna Saotome from Negima, Hoshizora Miyuki, Hino Akane, Kise Yayoi, Midorikawa Nao, and Aoki Reika from Smile Pretty Cure.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rayne, Kasumi Tendo, Kaolla Su, Shinobu Maehara, Nodoka Myazaki, Yue Ayase, Haruna Saotome, Hoshizora Miyuki, Hino Akane, Kise Yayoi, Midorikawa Nao, and Aoki Reika.

Ed Cowart: From BloodRayne, Ranma 1/2, Love Hina, Negima, and Smile Pretty Cure, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rayne: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us.

Me: That was really clever buddy. Way to go.

Lincoln: Thanks.

Then, when Rayne and the eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from Patrick Ross, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rayne: (Seductively) Well, well, you must be Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and they went up to the eleven girls, and Lincoln went up to Rayne, who'd picked her and the other fourteen girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Rayne: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We cheered wildly at the scene, and we all went home to the Estate. Finally, five years after that day, we were now finally rid of Patrick Ross for good, and there's no way that bastard is coming back for more.

---

After we finally got rid of Patrick Ross, we were heading down to help The Pretty Cure girls take care of their old enemy, Belzei Gertrude, for good. Plus, we also got reports that Link's old enemy, Veran, was there, as well, and now, we're about to get rid of two enemies in one fell swoop, and when Lincoln had rescued the Pretty Cure girls from Patrick Ross, their world has now merged with ours.

Me: So, it looks like we're going to get rid of Belzei Gertrude for good.

Lincoln: That's right, that guy was nothing but trouble in the worst possible way.

Link: And we also got word that Veran, another old enemy of mine, is also here, as well.

Nico: So, we're killing two villains at once, nice.

Dylan Dalmatian: And it's definitely Diesel's turn to transform and take care of him.

Me: That's right, Dylan.

Lincoln: So, what can you girls tell us about Belzei Gertrude? I know you have a nasty history with him.

Aoki Reika: You won't like what we're going to tell you about him, Linky. He's nothing but trouble.

Aoki Reika proceeded to tell us about Belzei Gertrude, and he's got a dark history.

---

## Belzei Gertrude

Belzei Gertrude (ベルゼイガートルード Beruzei Gātorūdo?) (Beruzei in the English Dub) is one of the Seeds of Darkness to have been created by the Evil King. He is the leader of the three Seeds, and apparently the strongest. His human alias is Yuuki Genbu (結城 玄武 Yūki Genbu?).

### Appearance

As Yuuki Genbu he resembles a small older gentleman with grey hair worn back with none of it in front of his ears and small, dark-colored eyes. He wears a brown suit with a pale yellow shirt and striped tie.

In his true form, his hair stands up and changes to light silver-white to match his eyes. He has pale skin and wears a purple spandex suit with pieces of material wrapping around his arms and hand. He gains purple facial markings reminiscent of claws. When he fuses with Regine and Juna, all his body, including hair, became dark black.

### Personality

He is an authoritative leader who always wants to be in charge. He gets rather irritated with Regine and Juna sometimes, but later when it comes to survival he does show concern for his fellow allies. He is also a cunning planner who is too ambitious, as he later trams up with Juna and Regina in an attempt to grab the Prism Stones' power for themselves and overthrow the Evil King.

History

After the first time Cure Black and Cure White defeated the Evil King, he is created by the former to fight against the Cures. He and the other Seeds use Pretty Cure and the mascots to call upon the power to create later in the series, using a pile of destroyed furniture to mimic the hill of light. At the end of the series, they morph into one being and try to overturn the Evil King with the power to create, but fail, being killed in the process.

Then, Link proceeded to tell us about Veran, and we weren't going to like this one bit.

Veran

Veran, also known as the Sorceress of Shadows, is the main antagonist of Legend of Zelda: Oracle of Ages. She is a Demon Fairy who possesses the ability to possess anybody she wishes to. Although she appears to be the ultimate evil, Veran is nothing more than a loyal servant to Twinrova, dedicated to bringing about the Dark Lord Ganon's revival by bringing sorrow to the hearts of everything in Hyrule.

Biography

This history of Veran is organized into the latest "official Zelda timeline", this may change completely in the future as the timeline given is merely meant as an example, and there have been official timelines before it.

Decline Timeline

This is the timeline where Ganondorf killed Link in his final battle with him, leading to the Imprisoning War described in the backstory to A Link to the Past

Sorceress of Shadows

Veran was called out of the Dark Realm by Ganon and acted as one of his minions for many years, after Ganon's defeat she was asked by Twinrova to go to Labrynna and light the Flame of Sorrow. Veran first meets Link while controlling Impa and tricks him into moving a boulder that can only be moved by "One who bears the Triforce". She then tricked him into getting close to Nayru, and then released Impa, so that she could possess Nayru. Quickly assuming control of Nayru's body, Veran immediately traveled back in time, to alter history to her liking.

As Nayru, Veran tricks Queen Ambi into trusting her and warping the purpose of the Black Tower, which was to be used to search for Ambi's lost love, convincing Ambi to order the town to build the Tower to the heavens. Veran also quickly dismissing anyone from the castle who may have brought Queen Ambi to her senses, leaving her grip on Ambi unopposed.

Just before the Black Tower was completed, Link eventually came face-to-face with her, in Ambi's Palace, but Veran tells him that if he were to attack her, only Nayru would bear the damage. Following a short battle, Veran was driven from Nayru, almost immediately into Queen Ambi herself, however. Taking full advantage of her situation, Veran was able to drive Link, Nayru and Ralph, who had burst into the palace at the same time as Link, away, Nayru rescuing them all to the disappointment of Veran. As Link continued to finish his quest, the Black Tower reached completion as the seventh Essence became his.

At this point, Veran had gained the power to control time to an extent, even without Nayru, freezing many in time as she cultivated her new power and restoring the chaos that Naryu's freedom had reversed. However, after Link obtained the eighth essence, another face confronted Veran before he could: Ralph.

Although Ralph knew that, by killing his ancestor Queen Ambi, and thus Veran, he would vanish, he cared only for the people of Labrynna, and so attempted to kill her, ultimately failing. However, due to Veran's 'generosity', Ralph lived on, and Veran moved on to face Link. After Link managed to free Ambi, he was only just able to avoid possession himself. Continuing the battle, Link was eventually able to overcome Veran's final forms. But unfortunately for Link, Veran had already revived Ganondorf.

True Form

Veran's true form is drastically different in appearance to the normal form she takes. Taking on the form of a demonic fairy, Veran is now accompanied by four Dark Links, which act as little more than Arm-Mimics.

Veran's attacks in this form changed little from her other form, her signature energy attack becoming much faster and her only attack besides physical contact. To defeat this form, Link simply had to attack her with his sword whenever she came into range, taking care to dodge her attacks. By repeating this method, Veran appeared to be defeated. As Link, Ralph and Nayru exited the Black Tower, a sudden rumbling had Link push Ralph and Nayru away, as a Wallmaster carried Link back to the top to fight Veran one last time. After defeat Veran vanishes and has not been seen since.

---

When they were finished, we were horrified about the dark histories of Veran and Belzei Gertrude, they were indeed pure evil to the core.

Me: Whoa, those two are seriously bad news, and they have to go now.

Lincoln: That's right, and to prevent Veran from possessing anyone, I've got just the thing.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and he stripped The Sorceress of Shadows of her powers, including her ability to possess people. That would give us the advantage against those two.

Diesel Dalmatian caught two scents, and he identified them.

Diesel Dalmatian: (British Accent) Guys, I found Belzei Gertrude and

Veran, they're down there.

Lincoln: Nice one, Diesel. Now, to send our warning shot to them.

Lincoln fired two powerful blasts of neon blue energy at them, and they exploded as soon as they hit their marks. We landed in front of them, and as soon as they saw us, it was on.

Belzei Gertrude: So, the Cures have arrived, along with the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right, Belzei, and we're here for one reason: to kill you and Veran once and for all.

Veran: We'll see about that.

Veran tried to use her powers to possess one of the Cures, but she couldn't and that horrified her.

Lori: (Smirks) Hah, nice try, shadow bitch, but our bro stripped you of your powers, including your ability to possess people.

Lincoln: And now, you're powerless, and soon, you'll be joining Ganon in Oblivion forever.

Veran: Ganon, destroyed?! No, impossible.

Me: Actually, it was possible, and you're looking at his killer. Me.

When Veran found out, she was indeed enraged.

Veran: YOU MURDERER! I WILL KILL YOU AND AVENGE LORD GANON!

Diesel Dalmatian eventually fired a blast of mud and Earth at Veran, hitting her and staining her dress.

Diesel Dalmatian: (British Accent) I've had enough of you to last an eternity, Veran.

Suddenly, Diesel Dalmatian's eyes turned neon yellow, and he was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with globs of mud and Earth, as he unholstered his Defender of Camden Town sword from his back, and as he approached Veran, he left behind mud and Earth with every step.

Diesel Dalmatian: (British Accent) Ganon has already paid the price for all the crimes he's committed against Hyrule, and now, it's your turn, Veran. This time, you will be put down forever.

Then, Diesel Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with globs of mud and Earth around the vortex, a yellow dragon was flying around the vortex, and a yellow phoenix was in the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Diesel Dalmatian emerged, but he was changed forever.

Diesel Dalmatian grew up to 6'9" in height, he now had the body of a hunk with large and powerful muscles and eight pack abs, he now had a full head of black hair going down to his neck, he has neon yellow eyes and a neon yellow energy aura with globs of mud and Earth surrounding him, and his black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Diesel Dalmatian has a yellow dragon with the Earth Kanji in its claw emblazoned on his forehead, he still had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered from his back, he had on dragon earrings with the Earth Kanji in its claws, Diesel's collar turned into a choker for his neck, he had on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Earth Kanji in its claws, he now has on a gray tank top with yellow phoenix, blue pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long gray trenchcoat with a yellow dragon, mud globs, and rocks on the back. He has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large yellow gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in yellow that said, "Diesel Dalmatian, Resident Yard Digger of The Dalmatian Family, Master of Mud and Earth, Loving Son of Delilah and Doug Dalmatian, and Loving Brother of 98 Siblings."

ディーゼルダルメシアン、ダルメシアンファミリーのレジデントヤードディガー、泥と地球のマスター、デリラとダグダルメシアンの愛する息子、九十八人の兄弟の愛する兄弟

Diesel Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

500,000,000,000 GEOSTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF HONOR!

We were amazed by Diesel Dalmatian's transformation, and that means Veran was now in big trouble.

Me: Whoa, looks like Dylan was right that Diesel was the next one to transform.

Nico: You said it, and Veran is now in big trouble. (To Diesel Dalmatian) Diesel, how do you feel?

Diesel Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Geostorm Voice of Honor and British Accent) **I feel incredible, Nico, and now, I'm going to take care of that witch once and for all.**

Lincoln: And we'll take care of Belzei Gertrude. Rip her apart, Diesel, and make sure she takes a permanent dirt nap.

Diesel Dalmatian went after Veran, and he fired powerful blasts of yellow energy, Earth, and globs of mud at Veran, all of which hits her. When she saw her dress was covered in mud, she screamed in horror, as she saw her dress covered in mud. Then, he cuts off her arms, and she screams in so much excruciating pain.

Diesel Dalmatian: **And now, to end you once and for all, witch. GEOSTORM MUD BOMB!**

Diesel Dalmatian formed a massive ball of yellow energy, with mud and Earth around it, and he also infused it with Super Hakai energy. Then, he throws it, and once it hits Veran, it exploded with such incredible power, and Veran was Super Hakaied for good. Diesel Dalmatian powered down, and his neon yellow eyes turned back to yellow, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were now permanent.

Then, we went after Belzei Gertrude, who fired a blast of dark energy, but we dodged it, and we blasted him with elemental blasts and energy blasts, and they hit him and exploded with incredible power. Then, with his Sword of Taranis, Lincoln slashed off Belzei Gertrude's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain, and he was now on his last legs.

Lincoln: And now, to get rid of you once and for all. NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

The gems on Lincoln's Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe glowed red, and they formed a massive ball of Negative Energy, then he condensed it to the size of his body, and infused it with Super Hakai energy. Then, Lincoln fired it, and it exploded with incredible power as soon as it hits Belzei Gertrude, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did to that bastard. We got rid of both Belzei Gertrude and Veran for good, but the Cures' enemies are still out there, but we'll take them down one at a time.

---

Later we were watching TV and I was getting everyone together for watching another Robot Chicken Sketch.

Snow White: So what did you want to show us.

Azula: (looks nervously at the Disney Princesses) I really hope you girls don't get offended by this sketch.

Ariel: Why?

Me: Well it's a weird one.

We played it.

---

[Ext.: the Disney Castle]

Snow White: Welcome to the Princess Summit, [cut to inside] where we address the complex political issues facing our kingdoms.

Rapunzel: Hairstyles.

Cinderella: Talking pets.

Tiana: Hairstyles for our talking pets.

Ariel: Crabs. [Everyone looks at her in disgust] I've got crabs.

Snow White: Well, isn't that just, um… and where is our newest princess?

[Merida enters carrying a dead boar dripping with blood]

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Ach! Sorry I'm late. I killed a boar on the way here.

Aurora: [sarcastic] Oh, you're so feminist and empowered. Great.

Merida: [laying boar on the table and gutting it] 'Ey, wee beastie! Have we got to grievances yet? A bunch of wee dwarves are illegally mining me territory.

Snow White: Oh, Merida, you have far bigger problems. Let me tell you about them.

Merida: Not a damn song.

Snow White: [singing] Here's a list of things to drop

Your accent, bow, that tangled mop

Fifteen pounds from off your hips

Those ginger afros 'neath your pits

And no prince will want to mingle

[as Cinderella, Aurora, and Ariel hold up gold records] With a girl with no hit single

Cinderella: And your pet's hair is a disaster.

Merida: That's me mother! She's a bear! The trailer was very misleading! [Holds the knife to Snow White's neck] I came here looking for justice; instead, I found treachery. Prepare yourself for war.

[Leaves, followed by… ]

Mulan: Someone finally said it! See you on the killing field, round-eyes.

Belle: Amen, sister.

Tiana: Stuck-up bitch!

[Rapunzel follows. The remaining princesses look on]

[we transition to the next scene, where Snow White is preparing her army for war against Merida's army]

Snow White: Oh, that Merida! I'll show her. [Out the window] Send in my war counsel. [a cute Disney-esque bird flies up to the windowsill] What shall I do, little one?

Blue bird: [chirping with subtitles] Core that bitch like an apple.

Snow White: Oh my.

Blue bird: Weave a tapestry of their intestines.

Snow White: Okay, okay, I get it, I get it. We need weapons.

Cinderella: I've got a guy.

[The Fairy Godmother appears]

Snow White: Oh, good idea. We'll fight them with magic.

Fairy Godmother: [laying bag of assault weapons on table] Bibbidi Bobbidi Boo, that's twenty grand.

Princesses: Ooh, wow!

Ariel: Do you need thingamabobs? I've got thingamabobs.

Jasmine: Nobody cares about the bitch collection you dredged up from the Atlantic, you fishy bitch. [Ariel runs away crying] Anyone else have cold breasts?

[Ext. Merida's training grounds]

Merida: All right, ladies. Show me what you've got.

[Rapunzel whips the practice dummy with her hair, dismembering, then strangling it]

Rapunzel: I finally found the perfect conditioner-[pops the dummy's head off] blood!

[We see arrows miss a target; these arrows are being shot by Louis]

Louis: Oh, curse these stubby arms.

Merida: You're an alligator. Be an alligator!

[Louis turns to Mushu, who is standing beside him]

Mushu: Oh, wait! Don't… !

[Louis eats Mushu]

Louis: Oh! I'm so sorry!

Mulan: No, no, it was… it was a good kill.

[cut to Snow White's army, ready for their coming battle]

Snow White: Not all of us will live to wish upon a star tonight, but we give our lives for a greater good.

Aurora: [yawning] Oh dear, I think I'm getting sleepy. I might have to sit this one out, guys.

Snow White: Don't you pull that shit now!

Aurora: Just teasing.

[An arrow fired by an offscreen Merida strikes Aurora in the throat, killing her instantly]

Merida: [with her army at the top of a hill] Bring me the scalp and/or weave of Snow White! Charge!

[The armies charge at each other]

Jasmine: I will show you a world of death!

[They meet in the middle, where Ariel, now a mermaid, has brought an atomic bomb]

Ariel: Look, everyone! I brought my thingamabob! My weapons-grade thingamabob!

Cinderella: Oh, you just don't know what words are. That's your thing.

[The bomb starts beeping, indicating its imminent detonation]

Princesses: Aah! Run away! Run away!

[Sebastian pops up from behind the bomb]

Sebastian: [singing] Bend over and grab your ankles!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

[The bomb explodes, completely obscuring the scene with smoke and ash, until it dissipates, revealing that the explosion has eradicated almost everything, leaving nothing but a barren wasteland]

[a wounded Merida trudges by]

Merida: Me mother's a bear.

[Tinkerbell arrives, then shoots her in the head with a gun, winks, and leaves]

---

When it was done we were shocked and more.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That was crazy.

Youko: Huh. So that's what happens when Disney Princesses go to war with each other.

Nico: That was crazy!

Merida: (Scottish Accent) I would NEVER cause a war like that!

Elsa: Me neither!

Anna: That was nuts!

Reflector: Relax Merida. Even though you have a different background, we know you'd never cause an extreme battle over petty differences.

Me: Yeah it sure was. And the strangest part is that not all of you were included in this one.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: Yeah but thank goodness this didn't happen.

Arrietty: That is a fact.

First Aid: I'd hate to imagine if the Disney Princesses went to war with each other. Or a war between the Disney Villains!

Maria: Actually, a war between the Disney Villains has already been covered on YouTube.

Me: Yeah it sure has. And we were in that war in our universe non-Robot Chicken Style.

Laney: Yeah we sure were.

Allie Wilde: That is what I was hearing. That must've been brutal.

Lana: It sure was.

Nico: Yep.

Teresa: FYI, Nico? It's your turn to lead today. (covers her ears) But first, we'll let Eli let out his anger over Ariel being made fun of like that.

Nico: OH BOY!

Eli: Guys relax. I'm not Angry at Ariel or the princesses. I'm actually relieved that it would never happen like that.

Nico: Oh well thank goodness.

Laney: Yeah.

Eli: Wait here's what I think. Princesses do you want to know what I think about what you said to Ariel? [screams] Arrgh! Regga flebba breeka brecka smullen-ellen Princesses! Yegga hegga mergin Ariel! Dimmy middy war! Rivy flivy diva shiva ARIEL'S THINGAMABOBS! [during Eli's rage, I looked up those words in the dictionary that I had underneath the table and I gasped in shock]

Me: JUMPING HORSESHOES!

Nico: HOLY CRAP! WHAT A COLORFUL VOCABULARY!

Me: Whoa!

Laney: YIKES!

Eli: Whew! Okay I feel better.

Allie Wilde: I didn't know you had such a colorful vocabulary Eli.

Eli: Sorry. Just wanted to blow off some steam.

Weather Wizard, Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdriive, El Diablo, Toyman, Villamax, and Wolf heard it.

Wolf: Geez! That is a loud temper.

Weather Wizard: Can me, Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdriive, El Diablo, Toyman, Villamax, and Wolf go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. And I have just the mission for us. Let me call in everyone. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

We all came and gathered and stood in lines.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: All right maggots listen up! Our mission is located in the mountains of Idaho and Fred needs us over there for a mystery to solve. There has been reports of attacks on Ski Competitors and they have been getting hurt by a mysterious force. We need to get over there.

Nico saw that the Princesses mouths are agape.

Nico: Princesses close your mouths!

Eli closed them.

Nico: I know what Eli said was harsh but he wanted to get that out of his system and for that I apologize. Now back to what I was saying. Now before we leave I have one rule and it's for all you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do it you will be sent back here for the remainder of the mission. DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease! We leave in 10 minutes so take that time to get ready and take the time you need to get ready. DISMISSED!

We got ready and then we were off to Idaho.

---

NORTHERN IDAHO

---

We were flying over the Rocky Mountains and it was cold.

Karai: (shivers) (Japanese Accent) Great! Another cold mission!

Nico: Well it's Idaho and Ski Season starts in the northern part of the country.

Xion: I like the cold because we get to have fun in the snow.

Laney: I like the cold too.

Me: I can't wait to pelt you with snowballs Commander.

Nico: (Laughs) We'll see about that Colonel.

Allie Wilde: I can't wait to build a snowman with Elsa and Anna.

Lana: Awesome!

Eli: I can't wait too. Elsa, Anna, girls I'm sorry I said that.

Elsa: You had every right to say that Eli.

Anna: Yeah.

El Diablo: Good thing my powers are keeping me warm.

Allie Wilde: That is cool.

Nico: It sure is.

We arrived at the lodge that Mystery Inc. was staying at.

Nico: Here we are guys.

We went into the lodge.

Nico: Wow nice place.

Me: Nice and warm in here.

We took off our coats and it was perfect temperature.

Sydney: Looks like we have a mystery here and from the looks of things it is a good one.

We saw a bunch of competitors hurt by something.

Bai Tza: (to Sydney) You seem more involved in this case then the rest of us for some strange reason.

Sydney: I've always wanted to get into the mystery solving business ever since we participated in all those great mysteries. Also Qin told me so much about them.

Qin: I've been helping Sydney and the Underground City girls get into the flair of solving mysteries.

Nico: Wow. That's completely understandable.

Then we heard Velma sneeze loud.

Me: Whoa that sounded like Velma.

We went into the room Mystery Inc. was in and we saw that Fred had a broken leg and Velma looked sick as a dog.

Me: Oh my God!

Nico: Oh man!

Evil Star: (to Fred) Fred, who did this to you?!

Fred: The Snow Creature.

Me: Oh man.

Varie looked it over.

Varie: You're gonna be fine Fred. It's just a stress fracture. You'll be better in 2 weeks.

Allie Wilde: Wow Varie sure knows what she's doing.

Me: She's a nurse and a doctor. She's a good healer too.

Fred: But it's great you guys are here. We need your help.

Nico: Lets have a look at Velma first.

We looked at her and Varie took her temperature.

Varie: Lets see.

The thermometer said that she had a temperature of 100.9˚Fahrenheit.

Varie: 100.9. Sorry Velma but I'm afraid you have a cold.

Velma: Oh great.

Shego: I don't think the Snow Creature has been used in our battles yet.

William: Come to think of it. Not it hasn't.

Nico: No it hasn't guys. But yeah. I have a feeling I know who's responsible for it.

Sydney: I do too. But first lets find some clues.

Velma: I'm coming with you guys.

Nico: No Velma you stay here and get some rest. Shaggy and Scooby will take care of you.

Shaggy: Like yeah and it's better than going after that Snow Creature.

Nico: Here's a couple of Scooby Snax for you guys. My new Louisiana Cajun Lobster Po Boy Flavor.

Nico gave them the snax and they ate them and then fire exploded out of their ears.

Nico: Oh I forgot to mention that they have the spiciness of those Louisiana Moonscar Island Peppers that you told me about.

Luna fired some water into their mouths and steam came out.

Shaggy: Like that was your best flavor yet Nico!

Nico: (Laughs) Glad you liked them.

Key: We're counting on you two. Make sure Velma and Fred don't go anywhere.

Shaggy and Scooby saluted.

Shaggy: SIR YES SIR!

Nico: Love that military spirit.

Velma: But I have to..

Nico: No Velma. I know how much you want to solve this mystery. But you are too sick to do anything. You and Fred stay here. That's a direct order.

Velma: (Sniffles) Okay.

She went to bed.

Daphne: Guys? Where are the others?

Clayface: There are no others coming, Daph.

Nico: Fred has a broken leg and Velma has a nasty cold. Shaggy and Scooby are gonna make sure they don't come help us.

Eli: Yeah.

Daphne: Well it's best they rest. Thanks guys.

Nico: Anytime Daphne.

Daphne: Allie? Is that you?

Allie Wilde: Its been a while Daphne.

They hugged.

Nico: I didn't know your friends knew Mystery Inc. too J.D.

Me: You didn't ask about that.

Nico: Touche but that is cool.

Me: Yep.

Allie Wilde: It's great to see you again Daphne. I just joined the team last week.

Daphne: I'm glad.

Sydney: What's that?

Sydney went over and she picked up what looked like a piece of glass.

Sydney: I found something.

I looked at it.

Me: Hmm. Looks like a piece of ice.

Lisa ran an analysis.

Ariel: (sarcastically) Maybe I should get one of my thingamabobs to help us. Because apparently, that's all I'm good for, right?

Toyman: (to Daphne) Don't mind Ariel. She's still a little bitter over the Robot Chicken sketch we watched earlier.

Daphne: Let me guess. The Princesses at War sketch?

Me: That's right. How did you know that?

Daphne: I saw that sketch myself and it was not funny at all.

Eli: It was more of an insult to the Princesses.

Arrietty: Yeah it sure was.

Lisa Loud: I have our findings. This ice that Sydney found is made of silicon lucite. It's made of hard plastic.

Me: Hmm. That's unusual.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Riku: Anything else you can find, Sydney?

Sydney: As a matter of fact yes. I'm picking up strong radio signals coming from that shack up there.

Shanan: Quarry has enhanced hearing that can pick up powerful radio signals too weak to be detected.

Nico: Wow! That's amazing. Lets go check out where those signals are coming from.

Overdrive: There's gotta be a vehicle around here for me to use.

Nico: Those snowmobiles might work.

Nico pointed to a snowmobile.

Overdrive: Perfect.

We went up to the shack.

Venom: Well, this is the shack the signals are coming from.

We went inside it and we found a powerful radio device.

Lana: What is that.

Me: It's a radio amplifier.

Daphne: I wonder what that is doing here?

Me: We'll have to look further.

Eli: (Senses something) Guys we got company!

We felt rumbling and then we saw in the distance something coming towards us.

Firepower: I'll keep this thing busy! You guys regroup. I'll meet up with you guys later!

Nico: Okay!

We went and regrouped back at the lodge.

Killer Frost: You guys wanna know something? I really like cold weather in areas like this one.

Velma: Easy for you to say Louise.

Nico: Right now we need to destroy the creature. And I know how we can do it.

Laney: With the old combo, final smash and technique smasheroo.

Nico: Bingo. Something or someone is controlling that creature via a powerful remote control system. And I have a pretty good idea as to how it's being done.

Qin: So do I.

Villamax: (to Firepower) What did you fight out there?

Firepower: I was fighting the snow creature and it was to buy our friends time to make it back to the lodge to form a plan.

Villamax: Very clever.

Nico: And I have an idea.

Shaggy: Don't tell me, you're gonna have me and Scoob be used as Live Bait right?

Nico: Nope. You two are gonna stay back and keep an eye on Fred and Velma like I told you.

Francis: (to Shaggy and Scooby) How are Velma and Fred, by the way? Are they any better?

Shaggy: Like they are still the same but they are doing okay.

Nico: Good job you two.

Me: At least you're not being used for live bait this time.

Nico: Yep. Anyway we'll handle the rest from here. If the snow creature is who we thing it is then he is gonna be in for a worse punishment by the time we're done with him.

Eli: Yep.

Eli then saw Ariel sitting on the bed crying.

Eli: Ariel are you alright?

Ariel: (Crying) I feel so insulted!

Wolf: C'mon, Ariel. That was just a Robot Chicken sketch made for laughs.

May: Wolf's right. Sure, it was funny. But I know none of what we saw earlier was true.

Me: Yeah the Princessses would never do that to you.

Snow White: That's right Ariel.

Cinderella: It's not in our nature to do that. We love our princes and loved our friends and families like you love Eli.

Me: Ariel don't take what happened in that sketch too literal.

Nico: Yeah we are at war with the villains and never with you.

Merida: Aye lass. It's not part of who we are now.

Maria: For the record, we still think Robot Chicken is funny.

Stewie: Yep. Me and Brian even went to that universe one time.

Brian: It's not a cutaway. It's 100% true.

Nico: I heard about that. That is too weird.

Me: Also Ariel you know so much about Atlantica and it was your curiosity of our world that lead you to become part of Eli's life and everything. You love Eli just as much as all the Princesses do and Eli would be there to defend you all from those dirtbags of villains. (To Mal) No offense.

Mal: None taken. But yeah.

Merida: And it wasn't just you that sketch portrayed badly. I was portrayed badly as well for causing that so called war.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. The lass was portrayed as a monster. Worse than Aku.

Me: I don't think anything was as bad as Aku. But yeah that's right.

Laney: What that version of Merida did was terrible.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Natilee: If I were there I would make sure that war didn't happen.

Elsa: I'm just glad I wasn't included in that sketch.

Me: Same here. Some of the Princesses weren't involved.

Minnie: I wasn't in it thank goodness.

Kida: Me neither.

Tinkerbell: But I would never use a gun like that.

Nico: I agree.

Eli: Yeah. But the point is Ariel that just because things happened in that world doesn't mean they will happen here.

Laney: That's right.

Maria: A lot of things that happen in Robot Chicken Sketches never happen here.

SpongeBob: Well there was that time we used the Robot Chicken Sketch where I revealed that Krabby Patties were made of crab meat to expose Flip.

Maria: Right I forgot about that.

Me: That was pretty funny and it gave us a sense of deja-vu.

Nico: That's true.

Ariel: Oh you're right guys. Thank you. I'm sorry I took it so literally.

Nico: It's okay. That sketch was insulting. Anyway lets get ready.

Scorcher: If we have trouble fighting this asshole, I'll just use my flames to melt the snow.

Lisa Loud: Good idea.

Nico: Lets get ready guys.

We were ready for the fight with the Snow Creature.

---

In the snow we were getting ready.

Nico: Here we go.

Then the snow rumbled and we saw THE SNOW CREATURE!

Nico: There it is. Lets go!

We went at it.

The Snow Creature was coming at the lodge fast. Then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive red fire explosion went off above the area and then the spirits of the Red Rangers from 1993 to 2003 swirled around it.

GO GO POWER RANGERS! GO GO POWER RANGERS! GO GO POWER RANGERS! MIGHTY MORPHIN POWER RANGERS!

They converged and we came out.

We were ready and fired waves of energy and fire and smashed it all over.

Then Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Vypra, Shiv, Electro, Webstor, Bane, Vexen, Firefly, Calamitous and Ebon appeared.

Nico: Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Vypra, Shiv, Electro, Webstor, Bane, Vexen, Firefly, Calamitous and Ebon.

Ebon: Me and Electro are extras. It's just Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Vypra, Shiv, Webstor, Bane, Vexen, Firefly and Calamitous.

Me: Ah. That makes sense.

Leonard: So, Fred, Velma, Shaggy, and Scooby are out, huh?

Maria: Actually, only Fred and Velma are out of commission.

Me: Fred got a broken leg and Velma has a nasty cold.

King Hiss: That sucks. I guess Shaggy and Scooby are watching them.

Me: Yep.

Hydro Man: Well, we'll just have to tell them what happened after this mess is solved.

Me: We sure will.

Vypra: (to me) Heard you encountered another version of Ganondorf.

Me: We sure did. It was the one from the Legend of Zelda: The Wind Waker.

Shiv: Did you kill him? Because we already have on version of him in a Containment Card.

Me: We did kill him yes.

Nico: Good riddance. All the versions of Ganondorf are bad.

Laney: They sure are.

Link: But it was cool meeting another version of me.

Scorpex then appeared for round two.

Me: Scorpex. Here for round 2.

Scorpex: Yep it's good to face you guys again.

Nico: Awesome!

Scorpex: Okay. You guys are probably busy. So, I'll just come back another-

May: No. You can stay. Your battle's remaining the same.

Scorpex: Whew! That's a relief.

Me: The Loud Kids are gonna have a special battle that I've set up for them and their battle takes place on the home of the Red Lanterns, The planet Ys'Mault.

Lori: That's gonna be so cool to see!

Leni: It totes will.

Me: I'll take you guys to the battlesite.

Another figure came out and it was HISASHI IGOU, Rei's deceased boyfriend back from the dead!

Takashi: Hisashi! You're back!

Me: Rei isn't he your former boyfriend?

Rei: Yeah that's right.

Hisashi: What's wrong? Not happy to see me? I expected that, considering that you killed me all to have Rei for yourself!

Takashi: That's not true! You became a zombie and I had to kill you! You even said to kill you while you were human!

Hisashi: Just shut your fucking mouth! The only thing I want to hear is your dying screams!

Hisashi fired a gun at Takashi but he avoided the gunfire.

---

Lori: (stops Lincoln from interfering) No, Lincoln. This is Takashi's fight. He has to be the one to finish this!

I then saw purple spots on him and it meant only one thing: HE WAS INFECTED BY THE APAROIDS!

Me: He has been infected by the Aparoids!

Nico: They are telling him lies!

Another figure came out and it was EL JEFE!

Brittney: El Jefe!

El Jefe: (Cuban Accent) Been a long time Brittney.

Brittney: Looks like you joined the Masters of Evil.

El Jefe: Si.

Keiichiro: I take it you are going to face me.

El Jefe: Si senor and it will be fun.

?: Not without me.

Another figure came out and it was RID OVERLOAD!

RID Overload: This is gonna be fun.

Nico: Overload!

Cybertron Snarl: I'll gladly face you.

Then 5 figures came out and it was THE DARK SCORPION BURGLARS!

Me: The Dark Scorpion Burglars!

Nico: You're not part of the Shadow Riders again are you?

Don Zaloog: Not this time. We're now part of the Masters of Evil.

Maenae: Yep and it's awesome.

Nico: Wow! Who did you pick?

Cliff the Trap Remover: We chose Cryos and 4 others.

Chick the Yellow: We sure did.

Gorg: It's gonna be good.

Nico: Awesome!

Me and the Loud Kids teleported to Ys'Mault.

---

PLANET YS'MAULT

---

We were on the home planet of the Red Lantern Corps, Ys'Mault.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to the home of the Red Lantern Corps - Ys'Mault.

Lori: Wow so this is Ys'Mault.

Leni: It's totes a scary planet.

Luna: No kidding dudes.

Me: And I have just the battles for you guys. (Snaps fingers)

Out came THE DARK JINCHURIKI, BLACK WIDOW (SAILOR MOON), JEDITE AND NEFLITE!

Lincoln: The Dark Jinchuriki, Jedite, Neflite and Black Widow!

Me: Yep. Have fun guys.

I teleported back.

The Usual battles got on. It was gonna be brutal!

POW! SMASH! BLAM!

Lori kicked Dark Fu in the face and smashed her down with a powerful blast of wind!

Leonard: (To Lori) Did you guys watch another Robot Chicken Sketch?

Leonard trampled Dark Fu with his pigs.

Lori: Yeah we sure did!

Lori fired a wave of wind and blew Dark Fu around in a tornado.

Rainbow Dash: It was about the Princesses of Disney going into war.

BAM SMASH! BLAM! BAM! BOOF!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was nuts! Ariel took it literally!

Scootaloo punched and kicked and blasted Dark Fu all over.

Magma Gloom: (Punches Dark Fu) Yeah she thought they were making fun of her in real life!

POW BLAM SMASH BIFF!

Flash Magnus flew at Dark Fu and punched her and smashed her all over the place with incredible speed.

Flash Magnus: Yeah poor Ariel took it as an insult.

Otto: What the princesses did in that sketch was not cool dudes!

They punched and smashed Dark Fu all over.

Dino Ptera: No it wasn't.

Stacy: Yeah.

Stacy fired waves of lightning and electrocted Dark Fu and killed her.

King Hiss: (to Leni) At least Elsa, Anna, Alice, Kida, and Kairi weren't in that sketch.

POW! BLAM! SMASH!

Leni: That's totes a relief.

Rarity: Indeed darling. I love Elsa and Anna.

Rarity punched and kicked Dark Utakata all over the place.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah I like all the Disney Princesses and they are great!

POW! SMASH! ZAP!

Thunder Terror: I think they all are great but they have far too much honor to go into war like that.

Dino Ichthy: You got that right.

They smashed and blasted and destroyed Dark Utakata with Giant Squid tentacles made of water..

SMASH! SPLASH! BLAM! BOOF! SMASH!

Luna and her group were smashing and pulverizing Dark Yagura for all the pain and suffering that he caused to the Hidden Mist.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) Did J.D. really meet a Victreebel Gene Slammer today?

Luna: He sure did dude. Her name is Joy Taurus.

Sunset Shimmer: You should have seen what she did to J.D. while she was naked. She put his face in between her breasts and made him nuzzle her.

Hydro Man then spit and laughed hysterically and they blasted Dark Yagura with a massive blast of fire and obliterated him.

The group facing him laughed hysterically!

Cayenne: It sure was funny!

Dino Sabre: Yeah it sure was!

POW! BLAM! BAM! SMASH! KROW!

They were punching and kicking Dark Killer B all over.

Vypra: (to Luan) Joy would get along great with Plant Lola.

Plant Lola smashed Dark Killer B all over.

Plant Lola: I agree with you there.

Luan: I do too!

Fluttershy: That is really true.

Colette: I do too.

They fired waves of light and leaves and energy and obliterated Dark Killer B instantly.

Shiv and Lynn and her group blasted and smashed Dark Roshi around all over the place.

Shiv: (to Lynn) It sucks that Fred broke his leg. Remember when that happened to you on the day you got your powers?

Lynn slashed Dark Roshi with a sword of lava.

Lynn: Yeah I sure do. That was a big day for me.

Applejack: That is a coincidence.

Apple Bloom: Boy it sure is!

BAM! SMASH! BLAM! SMASH!

Finn: Yeah no kidding huh?

BLAM!

Jake smashed Dark Roshi down and then he grew his fist and crushed him in a pile of blood and slop!

Jake: OH MY GROD! YUCK!

Lincoln, Elena and Shocker and Electro fired waves of lightning and obliterated Dark Gaara.

Webstor: (to Lucy) You guys must be very proud of Sydney for taking charge in this mystery.

Lucy blasted Dark Han with darkness.

Lucy: We sure are.

Princess Luna: She has the makings of a great detective.

They fired waves of darkness and energy and obliterated Dark Han in an instant.

Carol Anne: That's it for that freak.

Bane: (to Laney) (Spanish Accent) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Bane smashed and pulverized Dark Yugito Nii all over.

Laney slashed her with a whip made of bramble vines.

Laney: Her name is Cryos and she's a Glacies. They are Ice Elementals.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Starlight Glimmer blasted Dark Yugito with magic blasts and they hit her all over and exploded.

Starlight Glimmer: Cryos is amazing.

Woody: She sure is.

They fired a massive blast of energy and obliterated Dark Yugito.

Lana and her group fired waves of ice and magic and energy and lasers and they hit Dark Naruto all over.

Vexen: (to Lana) You'd get along great with Cryos.

Lana: You bet we would!

Twilight Sparkle: She is really amazing.

Yamato: I agree with you.

They fired waves of energy and obliterated Dark Naruto.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lola and her group were blasting Black Widow all over.

Firefly: (to Lola) Hisashi's wrong. Takashi isn't Rei's boyfriend now. Lincoln is.

Lola: Well it's not his fault. It's the Aparoids. They are controlling him and making him thing he was killed out of jealousy.

Princess Celestia: Don't worry though. We'll free him.

Minuette: That's right.

They fired a massive blasts of light and magic and fire and obliterated the Black Widow.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Massive explosions rang out as Lisa and her group were blasting and smashing Jedite all over.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) What do you calculat our chances of getting Hisashi back?

Lisa Loud: I would estimate 100% because we managed to do so before with many people controlled by the Aparoids.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Pinkie Pie: I agree too!

They fired a massive wave of energy and obliterated Jedite!

Lily and her group fired a massive wave of energy and obliterated Neflite in an instant.

Lily: That's it for them.

Lincoln: Now lets head back to Earth.

---

Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Carly Atlas, Misty Tredwell, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Scorpex

---

Scorpex was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun!

Scorpex: Yep and I have something awesome for Misty and Carly.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was 2 swords.

Nico: Wow these swords look awesome.

Scorpex: They are called The Swords of Aslla Piscu and Ccarayhua.

The Sword of Aslla Piscu, it's a sword with Carly Atlas' Hummingbird Nazca Line and Jack Atlas' Signer Mark etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, black hummingbird wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems.

The Sword of Ccarayhua, it's a sword with Misty Tredwell's Lizard Nazca Line and my Phoenix Signer Mark etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, black angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black sphere pommel with surrounding green gems.

Once in hand, those two will get a massive power and energy increase, along with black angel wings, black sleeveless trenchcoats with their Dark Signer marks on the back and intricate designs, black sleeveless blouses, black skirts, black pants, and black ankle-high leather combat boots.

Nico: Cool!

Nico gave the swords to them and they got said changes.

Nico: Awesome! Lets do it!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed.

Conner: **"Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"**

Ethan: **"Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"**

Kira: **"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"**

Tommy: **"Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"**

Trent: **"Drago Power! White Ranger!"**

All: **"Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER!

They formed the Z-Rex Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead again!

Nico: YEAH! Scorpex you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Boy this is an amazing mystery for Sydney.

Sea: Yeah it sure is.

Bluto: Lets do it!

They went at each other and Sea smashed him all over and pulverized him down.

---

Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: This sure was a crazy mystery.

Pirolilly: You got that right.

Paige: But we loved it.

Carmen: You got that right.

Torch Tiger: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Rei and Lincoln VS Hisashi

---

Hisashi was blasting trees all over and trying to kill Takashi.

Takashi was hiding from Hisashi behind a tree.

Hisashi: (has his gun ready) Come out, Takashi. We all have to die sometime!

Lincoln and Rei fired waves of lightning and it hit Hisashi and destroyed the Aparoids on him and he was freed.

---

Cryos, RD Lori, RD Lynn, RD Lola and RD Lincoln VS Dark Scorpion Burglars

---

The Dark Scorpion Burglars were next.

Cryos: This is gonna be so awesome.

RD Lori: Literally looking forward to this.

RD Lola: Same here.

Don Zaloog: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed the Dark Scorpion Burglars down.

---

Keiichiro VS El Jefe

---

El Jefe was next.

El Jefe: Looking forward to this.

Keiichiro: Me too! Lets do it!

Keiichiro fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Snarl (Transformers Cybertron) VS Overload (Robots In Disguise 2015)

---

Overload was next.

Overloud (RID): This is gonna be awesome.

Snarl: You bet it will be.

Overload (RID): It sure will be. Lets do it!

Snarl transformed and they he fired blades of energy from his sword and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Snow Creature.

Nico: Lets melt this creature!

Troy: Let's make thing a little warm here!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SUN TEAM VULCAN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Solar Squadron Vulcan Rangers!

We went at the snow creature and smashed and pulverized and blasted it all over the place.

Lystone, Najarin, Crawsectus, Tassanil, Drakness, Qwun, Intress, Kamangareth, Mudeenu, Lore, Deenha, Laarina, Enre Hep, Kuhgar, and Vinta Blasted and smashed and pulverized the creature all over the place.

First Aid, Youko, Azula and Reflector used the Autobot, Earth and Fire Nation Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced First Aid's Welding Fists, Youko's powers, Azula's Firebending and Reflector's Flash Explosion 100-fold.

First Aid and Youko: FIRESTORM FIREBALL BLAST!

Azula and Reflector: FIRESTORM FLASH BURST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of fire and energy.

Key, Daphne, Me, Eli, Ariel and Nico: FIRE MAELSTROM BLAST!

We fired massive blasts of energy and fire and light.

Lincoln: RED LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: ATROCITUS!

Rayne: RED LANTERN DARK STYLE: GUY GARDNER!

Mai: RED LANTERN FIRE STYLE: BLEEZ!

Batch: RED LANTERN TECH STYLE: DEX-STARR!

Saya: RED LANTERN WATER STYLE: RANKORR!

Ajna: RED LANTERN NATURE STYLE: SKALLOX!

Ryuko: RED LANTERN DARK STYLE: RATCHET!

Jolyne Kujo: RED LANTERN LIGHT STYLE: ZILLIUS ZOX!

Tyris: RED LANTERN FIRE STYLE: JUDGE SHEKO!

Cassandra Alexandra: RED LANTERN WATER STYLE: VEON!

Tatsumaki: RED LANTERN WIND STYLE: VICE!

Kyoko: RED LANTERN FIRE STYLE: LAIRA!

Misako: RED LANTERN WATER STYLE: ABYSSMA!

Sheena Etranzi: RED LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: FURY-6!

Yamato Nadeshiko: RED LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: HAGGOR!

R. Mika: RED LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: NITE-LIK!

Julie: RED LANTERN EARTH STYLE: SPECTRE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Red Lanterns.

Lincoln and his Harem: WITH BLOOD AND RAGE OF CRIMSON RED, WE FILL MENS SOULS WITH DARKEST DREAD AND TWIST YOUR MINDS WITH PAIN AND HATE, WE'LL BURN YOU ALL; THAT IS YOUR FATE! RED LANTERN FINAL SMASH: THE BUTCHER'S RAGE!

They summoned the entity of red lantern known as The Butcher to attack and the blasts all smashed into the Snow Creature and shattered it into a million pieces and we saw that it was actually an animatronic robot made of plastic.

Me: It was all animatronic.

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: (Senses something) Up there!

Sydney saw the man that was controlling the creature and she jumped and pinned him down.

Sydney: Now lets see who this man is.

She pulled off the black ski mask and to our shock it was who we thought it was.

All of us: AVALANCHE ANDERSON!

We tied him up.

Webstor: Avalanche Anderson! We should've known!

Me: He must've escaped from prison somehow.

Shaggy: But we, like, saw him wounded by the creature, didn't we?

Velma: No. We saw him lying in the snow. He told us he was attacked. Avalanche was about to make a miraculous recovery.

Bane: Miraculous? More like sneaky!

Chris Klug: But, Avalanche, why?

Avalanche Anderson: I used to be the best in the world. I wanted that back, and the only thing standing in my way was you! (to the gang) If it weren't for you interloping adolescents-

Velma: -That's "meddling kids"!

Avalanche Anderson: -And that gluttonous mutt, I'd be famous again!

Fred: Oh, you'll be famous, all right - with both the authorities and the National Snowboarding Commission.

Me: And you're going back to prison. This time for life without parole.

Nico: As well as paying billions in restitution.

We cuffed him.

Vexen: All the credit goes to Sydney.

Firefly: Yeah! She was the one who figured you out!

Sydney: (blushes) Stop it, guys! You're making me blush!

Calamitous: Don't worry. That snow creature disguise will be of use to us!

Rarity: Well done Sydney darling.

Eli: You were great.

Nico: Yep.

Sydney: Thanks guys. (To the viewers) Skiing may be fun but it's a dangerous sport. Also don't do what Avalanche Anderson did or you will answer for your crimes.

Nico: You got that right. Great job everyone. But great job to you Sydney. Now lets get Fred and Velma back to the estate to rest up.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: And great job to you and Scooby, Shaggy. You deserve an awesome pizza.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

We went back to the estate and put Fred in the living room to rest his leg and Velma went to her room to rest. Shaggy and Scooby had a really huge pizza. We also had a great dinner and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Part 1 done. Part one was for The Snow Creature for What's New Scooby Doo.

The next girl is Levion the Baromitz and she will also have a Vulpix Gene-Slammer named Catherine Romanov XXXI. The next Scooby Doo monster we're going to face is in Fort Knox, Kentucky and that is gonna have The Gold Monster.

See you later. I had to do this chapter today because the site was on the fritz and I couldn't do it.

# The Fort Knox Gold Mystery

Me and Elizabeth the Zacian Gene-Slammer were over in the world of Chrono Trigger.

Elizabeth: (British Accent) So this is Lucca's world?

Elizabeth concentrated and groaned as she fell down to all fours.

Me: Wow! It sure is amazing. At least we get to see what the world of Chrono Trigger is like.

Elizabeth turned into ZACIAN!

Me: YEAH!

We walked around and it was an amazing place and a beautiful village and more.

---

In 1000 AD, Crono and Marle watch Lucca and her father demonstrate her new teleporter at the Millennial Fair in the Kingdom of Guardia. When Marle volunteers to be teleported, her pendant interferes with the device and creates a time portal into which she is drawn. After Crono and Lucca separately recreate the portal and find themselves in 600 AD, they find Marle only to see her vanish before their eyes. Lucca realizes that this time period's kingdom has mistaken Marle (who is actually Princess Nadia of Guardia) for Queen Leene, an ancestor of hers who had been kidnapped, thus putting off the recovery effort for her ancestor and creating a grandfather paradox . Crono and Lucca, with the help of Frog, restore history to normal by rescuing Leene. After the three part ways with Frog and return to the present, Crono is arrested on charges of kidnapping Marle and sentenced to death by the current chancellor of Guardia. Lucca and Marle help Crono to flee, haphazardly using another time portal to escape their pursuers. This portal lands them in 2300 AD, where they learn that an advanced civilization has been wiped out by a giant creature known as Lavos that appeared in 1999 AD. The three vow to find a way to prevent the future destruction of their world. After meeting and repairing Robo, Crono and his friends find Gaspar, an old sage at the End of Time, who helps them acquire magical powers and travel through time by way of several pillars of light (the party is able to challenge Lavos at any point after this scene, with completion of the game prior to its final chapter unlocking one of twelve different endings).

The party discover that a powerful mage named Magus summoned Lavos into the world in 600 AD. To stop Magus, Frog requires the legendary sword, Masamune, to open the way to the mage's castle. In search of ore to re-forge the sword, the party travel to prehistoric times and meet Ayla. The subsequent battle with Magus disrupts his spell to summon Lavos, opening a temporal distortion that throws Crono and his friends to prehistory. The party recruit Ayla to battle the Reptites, enemies of prehistoric humans, and witness the true origin of Lavos as the creature arrives from deep space and crashes into the planet before burrowing to its core. Entering a time gate created by Lavos's impact, the party arrive in the ice age of 12,000 BC. There, the magical Kingdom of Zeal seeks to draw upon Lavos's power beneath the earth's crust via a machine housed on the ocean floor. The party are imprisoned by the Queen of Zeal on the orders of its mysterious Prophet, and are ultimately banished, with the time gate leading to 12,000 BC sealed by the Prophet. Seeking a way to return, the party discover a time machine in 2300 AD called the Wings of Time (or Epoch), which can access any time period at will. The party return to 12,000 BC, where Zeal inadvertently awakens Lavos, leading the Prophet to reveal himself as Magus, who tries and fails to kill the creature. Lavos defeats Magus and kills Crono, before the remaining party are transported to the safety of the surface by Schala. Lavos annihilates the Kingdom of Zeal, whose fallen continent causes devastating floods that submerge most of the world's landmass.

Magus confesses to the party that he used to be Prince Janus of Zeal, and that in the original timeline, he and the Gurus of Zeal were scattered across time by Lavos's awakening in 12,000 BC. Stranded as a child in 600 AD, Janus took the title of Magus and gained a cult of followers while plotting to summon and kill Lavos in revenge for the death of his sister, Schala. Magus tried once more after the party's battle in his castle returned him to Zeal, where he disguised himself as the Prophet. At this point, Magus is either killed in a duel with Frog, or spared and convinced to join the party. The ruined Ocean Palace then rises into the air as the Black Omen, Queen Zeal's floating fortress. The group turns to Gaspar for help, and he gives them a "Chrono Trigger", an egg-shaped device that allows the group to replace Crono just before the moment of death with a Dopple Doll (doing so is optional, and the game's ending will change depending on the player's decision). The party then gather power by helping people across time with Gaspar's instructions. Their journeys involve defeating the remnants of the Mystics, stopping Robo's maniacal AI creator, giving Frog closure for Cyrus's death, locating and charging up the mythical Sun Stone, retrieving the legendary Rainbow Shell, unmasking Guardia's Chancellor as a monster, restoring a forest destroyed by a desert monster, and preventing an accident that disabled Lucca's mother. The party then enter the Black Omen and defeat Queen Zeal, after which they battle Lavos. They discover that Lavos is self-directing his evolution via absorbing DNA and energy from every living creature before razing the planet's surface in 1999 AD, so that it could spawn a new generation to destroy other worlds and continue the evolutionary cycle. The party slay Lavos, and celebrate at the final night of the Millennial Fair before returning to their own times.

If Magus joined the party, he departs to search for Schala. If Crono was resurrected before defeating Lavos, his sentence for kidnapping Marle is revoked by her father, King Guardia XXXIII, thanks to testimonies from Marle's ancestors and descendants, whom Crono had helped during his journey. Crono's mother accidentally enters the time gate at the Millennial Fair before it closes, prompting Crono, Marle, and Lucca to set out in the Epoch to find her while fireworks light up the night sky. If Crono was not resurrected, Frog, Robo, and Ayla (along with Magus if he was recruited) chase Gaspar to the Millennial Fair and back again, revealing that Gaspar knows how to resurrect Crono; Marle and Lucca then use the Epoch to travel through time to accomplish this. Alternatively, if the party used the Epoch to break Lavos's outer shell, Marle will help her father hang Nadia's bell at the festival and accidentally get carried away by several balloons. If resurrected, Crono jumps on to help her, but cannot bring them down to earth. Hanging on in each other's arms, the pair travel through the cloudy, moonlit sky.

Chrono Trigger DS added two new scenarios to the game. In the first, Crono and his friends can help a "lost sanctum" of Reptites, who reward powerful items and armor. The second scenario adds ties to Trigger's sequel, Chrono Cross. In a New Game Plus, the group can explore several temporal distortions to combat shadow versions of Crono, Marle, and Lucca, and to fight Dalton, who promises in defeat to raise an army in the town of Porre to destroy the Kingdom of Guardia. The group can then fight the Dream Devourer, a prototypical form of the Time Devourer-a fusion of Schala and Lavos seen in Chrono Cross. A version of Magus pleads with Schala to resist; though she recognizes him as her brother, she refuses to be helped and sends him away. Schala subsequently erases his memories and Magus awakens in a forest, determined to find what he had lost.

---

Elizabeth Zacian: It's amazing how Crono and his team travelled all over the Space-Time Continuum just to rescue Marle. And then it evolved into a journey to save the world from Lavos the parasitic planet destroyer.

Me: Yeah no kidding. And when I super hakaied Lavos in 65,000,000 B.C. that took up 95% of my power. Now I've completely overcome that problem.

We went to the castle and we heard a trial was going on and we found out that the King was on trial for crimes he didn't commit. Then we met Levion a Barowitz as well as a Vulpix gene-slammer named Catherine Romanov XXXI and she is a direct descendant of Ivan the Terrible and surprisingly she is not like her ancestor at all. We went into the trial and stopped Yakra XIII and prevented him from killing the king. We went to another room and I put on my blind man glasses and I then snapped my fingers and reverted Catherine back and Elizabeth reverted back too.

Elizabeth was human again. But naked.

Elizabeth: (covers herself and laughs) Too bad we didn't bring Luca along!

Catherine Romanov XXXI: (Covers herself) (Russian Accent) That would have been amazing.

We laughed and I gave Elizabeth and Catherine new clothes.

Levion: But this is amazing that Crono and his team fight bad guys like that.

Me: It sure is. That Chancellor had no idea who he was messing around with and he didn't have ANY idea the kind of power we have when we work together.

Levion: Nope. Not even he as Yakra XIII was able to stand a chance against it.

Elizabeth: You said it.

We went back home and it was awesome going to Crono and his friends world.

---

After our rescue in the world of Chrono Trigger, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Pit, Dark Pit, Lady Palutena, Celica, and Jayden Shiba were heading to the world of Changeman, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls sighted here, but we're also going to face off against the foot soldiers of the Changeman's enemies, this is going to be awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Changeman, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls sighted here, but we're also going to face off against the foot soldiers of the Changeman's enemies.

Me: You said it, big guy, this is going to be awesome.

Nico: So, a rescue in Super Sentai territory, huh? This is going to be really awesome.

Jayden Shiba: That's right, Nico. This is going to be interesting.

Lady Palutena: You said it, but I got the feeling that one of the girls sighted here is someone that we know.

Celica: Same with me, Lady Palutena.

Me: There's only one way to find out.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the fifteen girls sighted there, but they were cornered by the foot soldiers of the Changeman's enemies.

Lincoln: Aha, I found the fifteen girls sighted here, along with the foot soldiers of the Changeman. Let's get after them, and blast them away.

Me: You said it, Linc. Let's get them.

?: Mind if we join in?

Suddenly, we saw five figures join in. They were none other than the Changemen, Hiryuu Tsurugi, Shou Hayate, Yuuma Ozora, Sayaka Nagisa, and Mai Tsubasa.

Lincoln: Hiryuu Tsurugi, Shou Hayate, Yuuma Ozora, Sayaka Nagisa, and Mai Tsubasa.

Nico: The Changemen themselves?! Oh, this is so awesome!

Hiryuu Tsurugi: That's right, Nico, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: You too, Hiryuu.

We rushed over, The Changemen transformed and Jayden Shiba transformed into his Red Samurai Ranger form, and we unholster our weapons, and went after the foot soldiers of the Changeman's enemies, and we blasted and cut them down, and they exploded in massive explosions. We cheered, and holstered our weapons. Then, we went up to the fifteen girls who were sighted here, and when Lincoln and Nicole saw them, they recognized them. The fifteen girls were Rin Kamishiro, Kuriko Kazetsubaki, Yuna Miyami, Sayumi Morisaki, and Shino Akai from Maburaho, Phosphora from Kid Icarus, Hana, Sakura, Camilla, Elise, Tharja, Lyn, and Mia from Fire Emblem, Sheele and Leone from Akame Ga Kill.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Rin Kamishiro, Kuriko Kazetsubaki, Yuna Miyami, Sayumi Morisaki, Shino Akai, Phosphora, Hana, Sakura, Camilla, Elise, Tharja, Lyn, Mia, Sheele, and Leone.

Nicole: From Maburaho, Kid Icarus, Fire Emblem, and Akame Ga Kill, awesome.

Lady Palutena: Phosphora was among the fifteen girls sighted here? This is interesting.

Celica: Same with Hana, Sakura, Camilla, Elise, Tharja, Lyn, and Mia.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rin Kamishiro: Yes, we're okay.

Then, when Rin Kamishiro and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the foot soldiers of the Changemen's enemies, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rin Kamishiro: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Hana: Wait, the Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and who's in The Super Smash Brothers?!

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and they went up to the eleven girls, and Lincoln went up to Rin Kamishiro, who'd picked her and the other fourteen girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Rin Kamishiro: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We cheered at the scene and it was an awesome pleasure to meet another Super Sentai team here, and when the time came, we'd bring the rest of the team here, so they can also meet them.

The Futaba Cannon activated, and the TV screens in Camden Town changed and show the black and red swirl with the logo of The Phantom Thieves of Hearts and the phrase Take Your Heart below it.

Ryuji Sakamoto: Okay, folks, listen up.

Haru Okumura: Good afternoon, Camden Town.

Makoto Niijima: Been a while, hasn't it?

Yusuke Kitagawa: Perhaps, you've heard of us from Japan.

Futaba Sakura: We are The Phantom Thieves of Hearts!

Ann Takamaki: And we're back in action with a new heart in our sights. A cruel, sneaky, and deceitful boy who's caused a lot of trouble to the people and the Dalmatian Family in Camden, Hunter De Vil, the great-grandnephew of Cruella De Vil.

Sophia: Your actions have proven that you were just as dangerous as Cruella De Vil, and you need to be stopped once and for all.

Zenkichi Hasegawa: And the same goes for your accomplice, Antasma.

Makoto Niijima: And don't even try to plan an escape.

Then, the screen changes to show Ren Amamiya, who's changed to his Phantom Thief attire as Joker, along with Dylan Dalmatian.

Joker and Dylan Dalmatian: Hope you're ready, Hunter De Vil and Antasma, The Phantom Thieves of Hearts and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are coming for you.

Joker then shows the calling card, and it had Hunter De Vil and

Antasma's names on it, and they are in trouble.

We then flew on over to Camden Town, and Dylan's plan was a success, plus we also got to see for ourselves the calling card put into action, and the use of the Futaba Cannon to deliver the calling card to Hunter De Vil and Antasma.

Me: Awesome job with the calling card, Dylan.

Dylan Dalmatian: Thanks, J.D. Plus, this calling card won't work like manifesting a Treasure or Desire, you'll see for yourselves once we find Hunter De Vil and Antasma.

We arrived in Camden Town, and we landed right in front of our targets: Hunter De Vil and Antasma.

Antasma: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! Why are you all here?!

Ryuji Sakamoto: Oh, don't tell me you forgot.

Just then, Dylan Dalmatian tossed the physical calling card to Hunter De Vil, and he grabbed it. Then, he felt a pain in his head as he grabbed both sides of his head, and then, a wave of darkness came out, and it manifested as the dark side of Hunter De Vil. We got Hunter De Vil to safety, as we knew it was going to be a big battle.

Delgado Dalmatian: I've had it up to hear with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Delgado Dalmatian's eyes turned neon blue, and he was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with lightning, as he unholstered his Defender of Camden Town sword from his back, and as he walked towards Antasma, he left neon blue energy and lightning with every step.

Delgado Dalmatian: Antasma, your crimes against The Mushroom Kingdom and the world are indeed unforgivable. And for that, I will put an end to your dark ambitions once and for all!

Suddenly, Delgado Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of neon blue energy with lightning surrounding the vortex with lightning crashing down from the Heavens, a neon yellow dragon flying around the vortex, and a yellow phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Delgado Dalmatian emerged, but he was changed forever.

Delgado Dalmatian grew up to 6'9" in height, he now had the body of a hunk with large and powerful muscles and eight pack abs, he now had a full head of black hair going down to his neck, he has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with lightning around it, and his black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Delgado Dalmatian has a neon blue dragon with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he still had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered from his back, he had on dragon earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws, his black collar with yellow tag turned into a choker for his neck, he had on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Thunder Kanji in its claws, he now has on a black tank top with a neon yellow phoenix, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black trenchcoat with a yellow dragon and lightning bolts on the back. He has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large yellow gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in neon yellow that said, "Delgado Dalmatian, Master of Speed and Lightning, The Fastest Pup Athlete in Camden, Loving Son of Delilah and Doug Dalmatian, and Loving Brother of 98 Siblings."

スピードと稲妻の達人、カムデンで最速の子犬アスリート、デリラとダグダルメシアンの愛する息子、九十八人の兄弟の愛する兄弟であるデルガドダルメシアン

Delgado Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 ATHLETIC SUPERCELL LIGHTNINGSTORM DALMATIAN ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Delgado Dalmatian's transformation, and we saw Delgado Dalmatian now had legs, and we knew Lincoln had a hand on this, and he also gave Delgado a lot of physical therapy for this.

Me: Whoa, Delgado's transformed, and that means Antasma's going to get it.

Nico: You said it, J.D. (To Delgado Dalmatian) Delgado, how do you feel?

Delgado Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, Nico, and now, I'm going to take care of this monster for good.**

Nico: Show him no mercy!

Dolly Dalmatian: WHIP IT, DELGADO!

When Dolly said that, Delgado Dalmatian went after Antasma, and he fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy and lightning right at Antasma, which hits him and exploded with incredible power. This enraged the dark bat king, and he fired a blast of dark energy at Delgado, which he dodged with such incredible speed, and really got Antasma mad. Then, Delgado Dalmatian slashed off Antasma's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Delgado Dalmatian: And now, to end this once and for all. ELECTROSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Delgado Dalmatian fired a powerful neon blue Kamehameha wave with lightning at Antasma, and it'd exploded with incredible power and Super Hakaied Antasma for good. Delgado Dalmatian powered down, and his neon blue eyes turned back to blue, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were now permanent.

Dark Hunter De Vil was next, and Dylan Dalmatian and The Phantom Thieves of Hearts were ready for the fight.

Dark Hunter De Vil: Once I'm done killing Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you and your family are next, and I will turn you all into a fur coat, as vengeance for Great Aunt Cruella. (LAUGHING INSANELY)

Ann Takamaki: You're insane, Dark Hunter. Killing innocent Dalmatians to turn them into a fur coat, you're definitely no better than Cruella.

Yusuke Kitagawa: Indeed, you've followed the same path of madness as her, and you must be stopped once and for all.

Dylan Dalmatian unholstered his Defender of Camden Town sword from his back.

Dylan Dalmatian: At least, now I know what kind of monster you really are, Dark Hunter, someone who can't be forgiven.

Dark Hunter De Vil: What did you just say?!

Suddenly, we saw Dylan's red and black energy aura with stars and red and black nebulae flare up.

(PERSONA 5 OST: Awakening)

Dylan Dalmatian: You're nothing but a monster who followed the same dark path as Cruella De Vil, and all for getting attention. You may have had a dark upbringing, but what you did in trying to capture us and bring us to Cruella, so she can kill us and turn us into a fur coat, that left nothing but a dark hatred towards you and that cruel, heartless she-demon. I'm done running away, all my life, I have done what I was told, but when you and Cruella attacked us, you both crossed that line, and put my family in danger, and for that, I will never forgive you.

Suddenly, we heard a mysterious voice speak to Dylan Dalmatian.

Mysterious Voice: Finally, you are done running away in fear.

Then, Dylan Dalmatian's crimson red eyes changed to yellow, and The Phantom Thieves know what it was, as Dylan Dalmatian clutched his head in pain, and he saw the reflection of a massive gigantic wolf with stars and nebulae reflecting off his black fur.

Mysterious Voice: You have made your choice, and now, we shall proceed with the contract. I am thou, thou art I. The world and the universe is filled with irredeemable monsters.

Dylan Dalmatian then calmed closed his eyes, and the voice finished.

Mysterious Voice: But now, distance yourself from the weak-spirited part of you, and become the wolf that dwells within you!

Dylan Dalmatian: Very well, seal the contract.

Then, as Dylan Dalmatian raised his head, a mask materialized on his face, a silver mask with a black nose with wolf-like teeth. Then, as Dylan Dalmatian gripped the mask, which felt like it was glued to his face, but, with one swift tug, he removed the mask. But, it caused Dylan to scream in pain in the process, and left his face bloodied.

Dylan Dalmatian: (Screaming in Pain) MH'ITHRHA!

Then, Dylan Dalmatian was engulfed in a massive pillar of blue flame. Then, as the bright light clears and the pillar faded, Dylan emerged, but we were in for a surprise.

(PERSONA 5 OST: WILLPOWER)

Dylan Dalmatian's long crimson red trenchcoat had turned black with red cuffs, he has on red leather gloves, and his red vest turned into a silver waistcoat. Behind Dylan Dalmatian was a gigantic and massive wolfdog with stars and nebulae reflecting on its black fur, and around the legs were metal braces with chains broken off.

Ryuji Sakamoto: What the hell? Did he just…?

Morgana: Yeah, he's awakened a Persona.

Futaba Sakura: And I just did a scan of it, it's really powerful.

Zenkichi Hasegawa: Incredible.

Sophia: And now, Dark Hunter De Vil is in trouble.

Dark Hunter De Vil was horrified at the sight of the beast summoned by Dylan Dalmatian, and it meant he's in trouble.

Dylan Dalmatian: Dark Hunter De Vil. Your twisted heart has caused nothing but misery and pain for both my family and for all of Camden, as such, we will take your twisted heart! Let's go,

Mh'ithrha!

The Phantom Thieves of Hearts and Dylan Dalmatian piled on and they attacked Dark Hunter De Vil with their weapons, and they even summoned their Personas to attack. Dylan's new Persona fired blasts of red and black nebulae and stars from its mouth, and they hit Dark Hunter, and caused him to become dizzy.

Dylan Dalmatian: It's over!

The Phantom Thieves and Dylan Dalmatian did their All-Out Attack, attacking Dark Hunter De Vil all over the place, then, as Dylan Dalmatian snapped his fingers and The Phantom Thieves did their poses, a massive explosion erupted behind them, and knocked out Dark Hunter, who was chained up and put in a straitjacket, and was thrown in The Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, and he was put in Solitary Confinement and was suspended in the air with chains. We cheered wildly and Dylan's new Persona vanished and turned back into his new mask, and his brand-new changes to his clothes were permanent, and we cheered wildly as we went back home. Suddenly, Dylan Dalmatian's Defender of Camden Town sword has changed, the black angel wings crossguard change to two large black wolf heads and the large sphere pommel with surrounding gems had changed to four large black wolf heads.

---

Later we were over in the Moon Prison.

Francis: So this is the first prisoner of the Moon Prison?

Me: You met her before Francis but many of you haven't. Her name is Chris Hargensen and some of you guys remember her as the monster that plagued Carrie White's life.

Carrie White: It's true. And you will not like her at all.

Carrie White went over her history and it was terrible.

---

Christine "Chris" Hargensen is the central antagonist of the Stephen

King novel Carrie and it's film adaptations.

She is a cruel, sadistic popular teenage girl who bullies Carrie White for pleasure. She is also the main perpetrator of the infamous pig's blood prank and ultimately, the prom massacre as she angered Carrie White to the point that she could not handle her own emotions and killed everyone with her telekinesis as a tragic result. She is the archenemy of Carrie White and Sue Snell.

She was played by Nancy Allen in the 1976 original, Emilie de Ravin in the 2002 tv movie and Portia Doubleday in the 2013 remake.

Christine is the leader of a clique of teenage girls, and they torment Carrie because of her being a social outcast. However, while the other girls, especially Sue Snell, eventually begin to feel regretful about abusing Carrie (or at the least wanted to leave her be), Christine and her closest friends become increasingly more fixated on causing harm to her out of a genuine hatred and rage of her, with Chris completely refusing to own up to her actions.

Ultimately, Christine accomplished this with the help of her boyfriend Billy Nolan by playing a cruel prank on Carrie during the school prom, dropping a bucket of pig's blood over her - Christine and most of the others took delight in the scene, while the other characters were horrified. However, Carrie, in a maddened state, could no longer function and went insane, killing many students in an infamous massacre with her telekinetic powers. Christine had to watch in horror, because of the unforeseen consequences of the prank she enjoyed doing to Carrie and which killed her friends inside the gym.

Now obsessed with killing her, avenging her friends, and to finish what she started, Christine was ultimately killed when she tried to run Carrie over with her car, only to have it thrown aside by Carrie's telekinetic power - which then blew the car apart with Christine and Billy Nolan still trapped inside it.

1976 film

Chris appeared in the 1976 film, played by Nancy Allen. She was similar to her novel counterpart: very rebellious, unfazed by authority figures and manipulative. Still, she is portrayed even more dangerous than her novel counterpart because in this movie she is in every way the driving force behind the evil prank. She initiated the shower incident with Carrie, and when she and the other girls in her class were forced to serve a special kind of "detention" with Miss Collins, she refused to cooperate on all fronts and was banned from the prom. Afterward, it was almost second nature in Chris' eyes to blame Carrie for her new troubles and, looking for any way to destroy her and Miss Collins and turned to her boyfriend Billy Nolan who was in this movie more a follower than a leader.

The pair went out driving one night (neither seemed to be enjoying it anyway) and Chris used this as the perfect opportunity to spin her "noodle-headed" beau around her finger once more and get him to do something for her, bribing him with oral sex. Billy was virtually clueless until he heard Chris say, "Billy, I hate Carrie White."

A couple of nights later, Chris, Billy and two of his friends crept into a pig farm with the intent on pulling a "stunt": that stunt turned out to be one of them killing a helpless pig, draining its blood and pouring it into a bucket. But, there was more to and Chris later broke into the Bates High School gym, where the former climbed a ladder up towards the rafters, placed the bucket on one of them and poured the pig´s blood into it. Chris was getting impatient and wanted to go home. Billy told her, that if she kept cool, she would get to pull the rope cord on the bucket when everything was ready. Chris all too happily obliged.

Chris was seen the next day with a friend of Billy's, Freddy talking to the prom committee leader Ernest, Freddy convinced Ernest to allow him to collect the ballots for the prom king and queen, and Ernest agreed. But when he was asked to be at school at 6:30, Freddy did not want any of that, and blurted out that he would arrive at 8:00, Ernest was a bit discouraged but consented nonetheless.

Later, during the prom, Chris and Billy spent most of their time hiding under the stage, looking for Carrie and her date Tommy Ross. The two were also looking around for Freddy and Norma (Chris "right-hand woman") to see if they were collecting the ballots for prom king and queen. They were… until Norma and Freddy retired to the other side of the stage, where Norma kicked the real ballots behind her and pulled another set of "ballots" from Freddy's coat. She gave these to the small king/queen committee, who were counting the polls and then headed over to the stage's stairwell, and gave it a small tap.

Chris and Billy peeked their heads out to acknowledge the "signal."

Chris continued tugging restlessly at the rope all while Carrie and Tommy were heading to the stage to be crowned the prom king and queen. Later, she watched as Sue was dragged from out of the gym by Ms. Collins. As soon as the doors were closed again, Chris pulled the rope tied to the bucket of blood. The applause and cheers were silenced… and soon many of the kids began laughing at what they had seen.

Their "work" done, Billy and Chris quickly and happily found the nearest exit and fled out of it. Of course, they had a window-side view through, which to see the results of the actions: Carrie had suddenly gone into a trance-like state and began destroying the gym and everyone inside (much to Chris's and Billy's shock). The pair then ran off feeling as though their plan had backfired. Chris also saw Miss Collins die and looked horrified (because deep down, she didn't really want that to happen).

Later, Chris and Billy chanced upon Carrie, as she was apparently walking home. Chris was horrified about what happened at prom, and devastated about the death of her best friend Norma, and planned to avenge her.

Chris revved up the car and footed the gas pedal, heading straight towards Carrie. It seemed as though she would finally strike down her "enemy" and have to avenge everyone, but it was Carrie who struck the final blow-with her telekinesis. She took away control of the car from Chris and sent it rolling into a clearing for a few yards. After a while, the vehicle exploded, undoubtedly killing Chris and Billy.

2002 TV film

Chris was portrayed by Emilie de Ravin and was more similar to the "novels" Chris than Nancy Allen's version, showing more characteristics. At one point she attempted to convince Carrie that Sue was the "enemy", thus, making her an evil character.

In this film, Chris is presented as a cruel, wicked and manipulative girl; however, she does have someremorse in herself.

Chris was first introduced in the movie, annoyed because of Carrie missing the ball. She runs up to her after the game saying "You suck.". When Tina notices Carrie having her period, she is told and she throws tampons at her along with the rest of the Ultras.

Earlier, after she was banned from the prom because of testing Ms. Desjarden and saying that she won't take place in detention, her father, the "big-time lawyer" John Hargensen (Michael Kopsa) threatened to have the gym teacher fired and take the school to court if her prom privileges were not restored.

However, Principal Morton did not cave in and countered by saying that he would battle Hargensen's suit on all fronts. He further stated that Chris belonged in either military school or jail for her countless acts of cruelty against the "reject" student population.

Unlike the other versions, however, Chris is shown having a certain tendency of changing her heart, changing from the person she was before to a good-hearted, caring, compassionate person when seeing how happy Carrie was and was reluctant to drench pig's blood over Carrie as she was thinking of redeeming herself for what she did to her. But Billy pressured her to go along with the plot, making Chris uncomfortable, but she still did it which caused Tommy's death on the way.

Billy attempted to run over Carrie during the rampage when they found her in the street and Chris half-heartedly pleads for him to stop (showing some remorse). But he doesn't, and Carrie ends up stopping the car before sending it smashing into a tree, which instantly kills her and Billy.

2013 film

In the 2013 version of the movie, Chris is played by Portia Doubleday. She is the head leader of the Ultras, a clique of popular girls. She recorded Carrie panicking over getting her period via Chris' cell phone. While initially trying to help a hysterical Carrie, telling her the reason why she was bleeding and handing her a tampon, Carrie is too frightened to listen and unintentionally covers Chris's hand with menstrual blood. From there, the situation escalates. The girls, mostly led by Chris, start pelting a crying, cowering Carrie with tampons and sanitary napkins. In a deleted scene, Chris tells Carrie, "Wipe that smile off your face" after seeing her smiling at Tommy which causes her to give Carrie a dirty look.

Later, at Chris's house, Chris, Tina, and Billy upload the shower scene on Youtube. The video goes viral. By the next day, everyone in school has seen it. This is most likely how Miss Desjardin found out about it.

Chris, along with the rest of the girls who tormented Carrie, is forced to attend Ms. Desjardin's boot-camp style detention. However, she quickly loses her temper, telling Ms. Desjardin, "f-you." and stating "I'm not gonna run another god-damn/god damn/goddamn inch because Carrie White had her period and was too stupid to know what it was.". She refuses to stay in detention and looks for support from her friends, convinced that they did nothing wrong. When none of her friends back her up, Chris feels hurt and betrayed. In an unseen scene, Chris tells her dad that she was banned from the prom due to her bad behavior. Chris and Mr. Hargensen speak with Mr. Morton. Mr. Hargensen tells Chris to give him the phone in order to prove that she didn't post the video, but a furious Chris, knowing that the video was indeed on her phone, refuses to comply and storms out.

Later on, Chris and her boyfriend Billy Nolan, along with a group of his friends, go to a farm. Billy tells her to pick a pig that resembles Carrie, stating, "pig's blood for a pig." They soon select and slaughter a pig. Chris slits the pig's throat and is shown with a trickle of blood on her face. As Chris, Billy, and his friends are setting up the bucket, a drop of blood lands on Chris, but she wipes it off with her nail.

On the night of the prom, Chris texts Sue saying, "Your girl looks good. She won't for long" which causes Sue to rush over to the school where she sees Billy pull the rope.

After Billy pulls the rope and blood pours all over Carrie, Chris laughs with excitement and glee. As Billy tries to take her away, Chris yells out, "Freak, freak." As she and Billy run out the door, the bucket falls on Tommy's head which worries her, but Billy pulls her out of the gymnasium. After seeing the massacre from outside the gym, Chris tries to text her father and pleading him to pick her up. Billy notices snaps at her and takes her phone away. They discuss how they're going to escape before attempting to leave. They spot Carrie and Billy attempts to run her over, but when she unleashes her telekinetic powers on the car, Chris' head goes back as Billy goes head-first into the steering wheel which cracks his nose and kills him. A frightened Chris shakes Billy, not knowing what happened. She tries to get out of the car, but Carrie locks her inside. Carrie attempts to hold Chris with the seatbelt, but Chris pulls it off. As Carrie lifts up the car, Chris looks shocked. The two girls share a final cold stare.

As Chris tries to run Carrie over again (uselessly, as she's levitating in the air), Carrie sends the car down the parking lot, which causes Chris to go face-first into the windshield. Chris is shown bleeding with open wounds and glass sticking out of her cheeks.

Chris tries to take her head out of the windshield with her hands, shown struggling. She silently begs Carrie to help her, but Carrie refuses. She dies from her injuries immediately afterward. After Chris dies, Carrie causes the car to explode with her and Billy inside it.

---

When Carrie was finished with her story everyone was shocked and horrified!

Princess Luna was infuriated!

Princess Luna: I will take that monsters head off and throw it into a volcano!

Princess Celestia: Sister calm down. J.D. and everyone threw her in prison and that's more than enough of a punishment for her.

Me: She was responsible for not only Carrie destroying much of Chamberlain, Maine but also making Carrie into a total outcast and humiliating her and that lead to many people in the town being killed.

We went to Chris's cell and saw Chris chained to the wall like always.

Girl Jordan: Hey, Chris. Eat any good pork lately?

Eddy: Dammit, Girl Jordan! Now I'm getting hungry!

Girl Jordan: Sorry.

Applejack then walked up to Chris and punched her in the face!

POW!

She punched her so hard that she knocked some of Chris' teeth out!

Applejack: How did you like that you monster sidewinder!? Must not have felt good did it!?

Me: Applejack calm down. Killing her is not worth our time.

Carrie White: Nice shot though.

Carrie went up to her as Applejack let her go.

Chris: You could at least put Billy in this cell with me!

G1 Tantrum: (Sarcastically) Now, that would make your punishment more pleasant, now would it?

Nico: Well too bad, he's dead and burning in the fires of Hell just like you soon will be.

Carrie's eyes then glowed neon yellow and then religious symbols swirled around her as her hair glowed too.

Carrie White: You have tormented me the entirety of my life and because of you, you killed my boyfriend and you made me kill hundreds of people. You and my mother were the very driving force behind the massacre of Chamberlain. I came here to tell you that I'm not afraid of you anymore. I am now a better person and you will always be the true devil.

Suddenly, Carrie was enveloped in a vortex of light and energy and rainbow fire and it formed into a powerful angel of rainbow energy. When the vortex faded, Carrie emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Carrie had the body of a goddess and she had longer blond hair and she had it in a braided ponytail and she had rainbow glowing highlights in her hair. She had an angel with wings made of rainbow fire and a cross in the angels hands emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had angel earrings on that held the kanji for light. She had a rainbow shirt that had a heart with Sue Snell's picture on it and she had a skirt with rainbows on it and she had rainbow leggings with fire on them and she had black combat boots. She had a sleeveless trench coat with the sky that had sunbeams coming from behind the clouds as well as a rainbow shining through the clouds and her wings are glowing yellow with rainbow feathers. On her coat written in rainbow was the kanji for "Carrietta White - Redeemed Saint and Guidance Counselor of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, A Loving Mother to amazing children and Light at The End of a Dark Chapter."

キャリエッタホワイト-チームラウドフェニックスストームの聖人とガイダンスカウンセラー、素晴らしい子供たちへの愛情深い母親、そして暗い章の終わりの光。

She had a golden yellow aura around her and she had rainbow energy swirling around her too. Carrie had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 SAINT ANGEL OF RAINBOW LOVE!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Carrie you look amazing!

Nico: WOW!

Eli: Incredible! Carrie you look awesome!

Allie Wilde: No kidding. You look amazing. How do you feel?

Carrie: (Divine Echoing Angelic Voice of Light) **I feel amazing Allie. This power is amazing. I may have been through Hell, but my light is now stronger than ever before.**

Varie: Wow no kidding!

G1 Hot Spot: You know what? I hope your fellow inmates beat you up in the shower!

Eli: And humiliate you after you've had your period. Then we'll see how you like dealing with the kind of humiliation you did to Carrie.

Nico: Couldn't have said it better myself.

Rainbow Dash: But first is this.

POW!

Rainbow Dash punched her in the face and gave her a nasty black eye! OUCH!

Laney: Nice one Rainbow Dash.

We left the prison and went back home.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Miranda: F.Y.I., J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yes I know and I have just the treat for you all. We're going down to Fort Knox in Kentucky. I'm going to show you all where they keep the United States Gold Reserves.

Nico: WHOA! I've always wanted to see where they store all that gold.

Eli: How much gold is in Fort Knox?

Me: Enough gold to make the entire planet and the entire population filthy rich. We give donations to them every now and then and now the country has more gold than they know what to do with. But Fort Knox is owned by the United States Military and it's the toughest bank in the entire planet.

Arrietty: Wow. Sounds like a tough bank to get into.

Me: It sure is.

Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Vypra, Shiv, Webstor, Bane, Vexen, Firefly and Calamitous then appeared.

King HIss: Can me, Leonard, Webstor, Shiv, Hydro Man, Vypra, Calamitous, Bane, Firefly, and Vexen go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. Also Mystery Inc. is gonna meet us at Fort Knox.

Vypra: Fort Knox as in Fort Knox, Kentucky?

Hydro Man: Oh wow! That is home to all the United States Gold Reserves.

Me: Yep and Mystery Inc. is gonna meet us there.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) I hope señor Fred and señorita Velma are doing better after what happened in Idaho.

Me: I hope so too Bane.

Laney: Yeah me too. Poor guys.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to Fort Knox, Kentucky.

---

FORT KNOX, KENTUCKY

---

We arrived in Fort Knox.

Astro Man: Here we are.

Me: Yep. Welcome to Fort Knox, Kentucky.

We went up to the gate and we saw a guard and we went up to him.

Me: (Salutes) James Dean Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm Sir! Requesting permission to enter with me and my team and friends to meet Mystery Inc. here sir!

Guard: Granted soldier. Pass please.

I showed him my universal permission pass that was given to me by the President of The United States of America and he scanned it and gave us all clearance to go in.

We went into the base and it was amazing.

Me: Welcome to Fort Knox everyone.

Nico: Wow! This is so amazing!

Shiv: (sighs in relief) For a minute, I thought the 10 of us were going to get arrested!

Me: Don't worry Shiv. They were lead up to date on our adventures and they know that you're our frenemies.

Shiv: That's a relief.

We arrived at the barricks and we went in and saw Fred, Shaggy, Scooby and the girls.

Me: Hey guys!

Shaggy: Like perfect timing guys!

Velma: Glad you guys are here.

Lasher: Glad to see you guys at 100%.

Velma: Thanks to you guys.

Me: Sorry you got sick Velma.

Velma: It's okay J.D.

Varie looked at Fred's leg.

Varie: Your leg is much better.

Fred: It sure is Varie. Got a lot of autographs too.

Me: Awesome.

KRABBBOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: WHOA! Are they doing practice sessions with bombs?

Shaggy: Like I think so.

Firefly: So, what's the Mystery this time?

Fred: There's a monster made of pure gold terrorizing Fort Knox.

Qin: You mean like The Gold Monster?

Me: Wow! That 24K Gold Monster is back.

Nico: Oh this is gonna be interesting.

Eli: It sure is. With security as tight as this in Fort Knox.

Eli then sensed something.

Eli: Uh oh! We got company.

Eli then sprang into action and ran fast and then he pounced onto a man!

Eli: Gotcha bub!

We saw that Eli caught a man that wasn't welcome onto the base. It was TRAVIS KNOX!

Me: Travis Knox. Long time no see.

Travis Knox: You can't capture me! I own this land!

Me: This base belongs to the United States Military bub!

Eli: Yeah!

Snake Man: Wait. Isn't he who Fort Knox is named after?

Me: Yep. He thinks he owns all of Fort Knox because his family is named after that it and it rightfully belongs to him. Also he thinks the gold is rightfully his too.

Nico: Well that's not right. This base belongs to the Military and the United States Armed Forces.

Me: Yep.

General Niedermeyer: Yeah he thinks he is entitled to all the base and all the gold too.

Me: He sure is a looney.

Sheila: I want to know about this Gold Monster running around. I think it's cool.

Hydro Man: (to Sheila) You seem a lot more interested in this mystery for some strange reason.

Sheila: Well as a Police Officer we too are part of the United States Armed Forces in a sense and our job is to protect people. And I'm also wanting to become a detective myself.

Nico: That does make sense.

Eric: That's my awesome fiancé.

Me: Yep.

Sheila: And the best place to start is in the Gold Vault.

Me: I can lead you guys to that. Follow me.

We went to the Gold Vault.

Giganta: Hang on. Isn't the Gold Monster already in the Masters of Evil?

Maria: Yeah. That's right! So why is he causing trouble here?

Vypra: We got reports that there is another Gold Monster here. And that this one is not the one that is not with us.

Nico: So it's some kind of impersonator.

Vypra: Exactly.

Qin: And I have a feeling I know who it is. But we better gather more clues and evidence just to be sure.

Me: Good idea.

Vypra: (calls the Gold Monster) Gold Monster, are you at Fort Knox right now?

Gold Monster: No Vypra. I'm at HQ. Let me guess, there's a monster lookalike like me that's running around Fort Knox.

Vypra: That's right.

Poromon looked at a radar and it showed that the Gold Monster in the Masters of Evil is at the base in Montana and the one in Fort Knox does not have a tracer on him.

Poromon: He's right Vypra. Look.

Poromon showed her.

Vypra: Oh wow. So there IS a false monster.

Ultra Humanite: Sheila, have you found anymore clues?

Sheila: Yes I did. Look here.

We saw a tunnel that went under the wall and into the gold room.

Me: Looks like someone was trying to dig into the gold room.

I used my key card and opened the vault and we went in.

Inside was the largest motherload of gold ever! $932 Centillion worth in gold bars!

Nico: WHOA! Look at all that gold!

Eli: WHOA! There's enough gold to make ANYONE filthy rich!

Arrietty: That's a lot of gold.

Me: It sure is.

Sheila went over and she saw the hole.

Sheila: Hmm.

We saw that there was a dirt trail and it lead to another hole and this time it lead away from the gold.

Me: Looks like someone was trying to break into Fort Knox.

Qin: No it looks like it's breaking out.

Me: Hmm.

Leonard: Someone wanted to break out of Fort Knox without the gold?

Qin: That's weird.

Shaggy: And like this tunnel goes right to the Gold-Ade Factory.

Me: Hmm.

Sheila: That's unusual.

Me: General were there any people here that were supposedly turned into solid gold here?

General Niedermayer: As a matter of fact there were. Follow me.

We went to the Fort Knox Infirmary and we saw a bunch of soldiers turned into Solid 24K Gold!

Me: Whoa man!

Nico: I've heard of the Midas Touch but this is ridiculous.

Lynn: Yeah and I now have that awesome power.

We went over to one of the men and I tapped one and it felt like one of the men was wrapped in some kind of rubber.

Me: Weird. This is not gold.

I peeled off the rubber from the soldiers face and he breathed.

Soldier: (Breathes) Phew! Thanks.

Gabriel: Are you okay?

Soldier: Yeah thanks to J.D.

Me: I think I know what this is. It's a gold varient of a top secret military project called Shut-Down Goo.

Qin: Wow!

Vince: I've heard about that stuff. It's an expandable net that traps anything in it to stop it.

Me: Very ingenius. This would make a great capture tool for the police and the FBI.

Nico: Just what I was thinking.

Eli: It works perfectly.

Lynn: Wow! And that stuff makes it look like the person or object was turned into solid 24K gold.

Lightning: That is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Sheila: I think I know how the Gold Monster here is doing all this now. But just to be sure we're going to need to capture it.

Qin: And I have a good idea who it might be too.

Calamitous: We should probably go somewhere to make a plan.

Fred: Lets head to the barricks and we can form our plan there.

Me: Okay.

We went to the barricks.

Bright Man: Sheila, while we're coming up with a plan, let's discuss how we're doing your wedding with Eric.

Sheila: Okay then.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) That's a wonderful idea.

We went to the barricks.

Me: We almost have this mystery solved and we have a couple of suspects in mind.

Laney: I think the Gold Monster has to be Travis Knox. He wants to reclaim his land because he Knox in his family name.

Vypra: That's a good guess Laney. But I think it's that Gold-Ade lady Sue Crose. She was upset about the military base driving away her business.

Me: Those two guesses are pretty logical.

Fred: You're both wrong. The Gold Monster is positive, undeniably got to be Red Herring!

Then a phone rang and it was Fred's cell phone.

Fred answered it.

Fred: Hello?

Red Herring: I'm not the Gold Monster, Jones! Man this is just like old times where you would accuse me of things I didn't do. Nice try you wienie!

He hung up.

Fred: Oh darn.

Qin: Actually, I know who the monster is. Here's my plan.

Webstor: So, Sheila. Who do you want to be your bridesmaids?

Sheila: Lori, Carol, Leni and Rarity.

Bright Man: Good choices.

Lori: We will literally be honored.

Carol: Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Lola and Scootaloo can be my flower girls.

Sheila: Awesome.

Me: Hey guys we got our plan.

Qin told us that we'll smash around the Gold Monster with our attacks and techniques and final smashes and before that we'll have the usual battles.

Sheila: Great plan.

Charmcaster: Do you guys mind if we discuss Sheila and Eric's wedding while we wait?

Me: Not at all.

Nico: Go for it.

Me: Also I have an idea on what we can for the wedding.

Eli: What?

Me: We can have the Rainbooms perform and a karaoke concert at the reception.

Nico: Good idea.

Lincoln: And I can do some of my villain jokes.

Eli: Good idea Lincoln.

Vexen: Who will be Eric's best man?

Lincoln: I can be his best man.

Eric: Thanks cous.

Nico: It's gonna be awesome having Eric and Sheila wed.

Konan: Hey, Shaggy. I bet Nico has Gold-Ade Scooby Snax if you and Scooby help us out.

Nico: Yep. Just made them this morning for this mission.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Nico gave them Gold-Ade flavor Scooby Snax and they loved them!

Shaggy and Scooby: MMM! MMM! MMMMM!

They spun around and turned into rockets and they went into the sky and exploded in an amazing fireworks show and it formed into George Washington Crossing the Delaware River.

Then they landed into Nico's arms.

Shaggy: Like we're ready.

Laney: That was a great display.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Me: All right lets go get him!

We went to find him.

The fake Gold Monster was walking around and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and the spirits of the Loud Kids swirled around it and then converged and then we landed in front of it.

Bane: Hola, Gold Monster. Out for a walk? Oh, but that's right. You're NOT Gold Monster!

Me: I hope you're ready for a 24K Gold Pounding!

The fake Gold Monster roared and went at us.

Me: CRYSTAL STYLE: CRYSTAL ARMOR!

I formed a fist and it was enveloped in solid diamond and then…

KRAPOW!

I smashed my fist into the fake Gold Monster's face and sent him crashing into the wall!

Then he roared and got up and he was REALLY mad!

Me: Come get some!

Then the Dark Signers, Roquefort, General Schwarz and Atomic Skull then appeared.

Me: Dark Signers, Roquefort, General Schwarz and Atomic Skull.

Misty Tredwell: Looks like we got here in time.

Roman: So this is a fake version of the Gold Monster we know?

William: That's right.

Carly Atlas: I should've known. That plastic especially wasn't real gold.

Me: Nope it's not.

Devack: I hope you guys give this fake a thrashing!

Me: Oh we will and we will show this Gold Plated Phony a $30,000.00 Diamond Fisted Buttkicking!

Misty Tredwell: (to me) Awesome! We heard you went to Lucca's world this morning. Me: Yep we sure did and it was awesome.

Kalin: Who did you kill there this time?

Me: We killed Yakra XIII. I know Control Freak used that one before but this time we made sure we got rid of him for good.

Nicole: Thank goodness. What he did to the king was absolutely horrible. He was trying to avenge his ancestor from 400 years ago and frame the king of Guardia for a crime he did not even commit.

Me: Yep and he had the real chancellor locked in a chest.

Kalin: Geez!

Benaag then appeared and he was back for round two.

Me: Benaag. Back for round 2.

Benaag: Yep and it's gonna be awesome.

Me: Sweet.

Jack Landors: You gonna use 100 Krybots again?

Benaag: Actually, no. Those Krybots are actually very expensive.

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Me: But I remember you using that many Krybots. That was intense.

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

Lana: But that was awesome!

Another figure came out and it was RID Polar Claw!

Nico: Another Polar Claw!

RID Polar Claw: Yes that's right and it's an honor to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same here.

Polar Claw (BW): Man that's amazing that we have another Polar Claw. My name is Polar Claw too.

RID Polar Claw: That is amazing.

Then a bunch of Life Spell Punks appeared.

Spyro: A bunch of Life Spell Punks.

Levion: And I think I know what they are here for. Me.

Nico: Sweet!

Me: Lets get the battle on and I know just the planet this time for the battles.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Okaara.

Me: Welcome to the home planet of the Orange Lanterns: Okaara.

Allie Wilde: Wow! So this is the home planet of the Agent Orange.

Me: Yep. Lets get it on!

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Bertrand, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Mammoth, Yusuke, Keiko, Hiei, Boton, Mukuro, Kuwabara, Kurama, Yukina, Raythor and Miranda VS Roman - Yu-Yu Hakusho

Roman Goodwin of the Spider was first.

Roman: (to Bertrand) I heard you guys were planning Sheila and Eric's wedding.

Bertrand: We sure were and this wedding will be the most amazing one ever for them.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure will and I can't wait to perform at the wedding for them.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! It will be an amazing performance.

Cayenne: It sure will be a good one. I love all the songs of the Rainbooms and they are amazing.

Wallflower: I love all their songs. They are great. Especially Shine Like Rainbows. That's one of my favorites.

Firecracker Burst: I love that one too. The Rainbooms are so awesome.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) So is Puffy AmiYumi.

Gusty the Great: We'll have all sorts of awesome bands to perform great songs.

Sunburn: And Lincoln will do comedy for the wedding by doing villain jokes.

Fire Lori: That I'm literally looking forward to.

Dino Mammoth: Me too. Love a good comedy act.

Yusuke: I sure do. Lincoln's villain jokes are so funny.

Keiko: They sure are and it's so funny.

Hiei: They sure are funny.

Boton: (British Accent) Especially when Lincoln insults Vicky and Lila.

Mukuro: That is really funny and amusing.

Yukina: It sure is.

Roman: You got that right. Those jokes are hilarious. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Bertrand: That was most fun!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Battle 2: Haiku, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Riley, Ben, Joy, Anger, Sadness, Disgust, Fear, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas - Inside Out

Carly was next.

Carly Atlas: (to Haiku) I hope Sheila and Eric's wedding will be just as good as me and Jack's.

Haiku: It will be good Carly. And there will be no asteroid that will threaten the planet this time.

Fluttershy: Your wedding was so amazing Carly.

Carly: I'm glad you all liked it. That was so much fun.

Tree Hugger: It sure was fun dudes.

Tornado Bolt: That was one fun time for us.

Mage Meadowbrook: And it will be just as fun to see Eric and Sheila's wedding.

Steatlh Elf: I am so happy for both of them.

Plant Lola: Me too Stealth Elf. I love weddings.

Dino Rhamph: Me too. They are so magical.

Riley: They sure are. And it'll be awesome to see Sheila and Eric get married.

Ben: And it will be just as awesome to see The Rainbooms and Lincoln too.

Joy: It sure will I would love to see Lincoln perform with them.

Carly Atlas: That would be so awesome! Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of fire, leaves, flowers, grass and fruit and energy and smashed her down.

Haiku: That was great.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Dante, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Shobu, Mimi Tasogare, Phage and Lasher VS Devack - Duel Masters

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (To Dante) I think Levion would get along great with Poison Ivy.

Dante: She would get along great with all the Plant Users.

Rarity: Indeed she would darling and she is an amazing gardener.

Sweetie Belle: I think she has amazing talent in gardening.

Thunder Terror: I agree with you there and that is amazing how she knows so much about gardening.

Mistmane: It sure is and she can grow amazing crystal flowers too.

Gill Grunt: Those are really amazing flowers.

Liquid Leni: They totes sure are. They would make great jewels for Rarity's clothes.

Dino Ichthy: I agree and that is a beautiful idea.

Shobu: I agree there too.

Mimi Tasogare: I do too. That's awesome.

Devack: I think it's great too. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of yellow fire, jewels, ice and water and smashed him down.

Dante: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Persephone, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Brachio, Pit, Palutena, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell - Kid Icarus

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (To Persephone) Which harem member did J.D. rescue this time?

Persephone: Her name is Levion and she is what's called a Barometz, The Legendary Vegetable Lamb of Tartary.

Princess Celestia: It's a type of Legendary Plant that grows over in Asia.

Amber Morning: (Coos in amazement)

Minuette: We've never even heard of a type of plant like this.

Twinkleshine: Yeah it's really unusual. We never saw a type of creature like this before.

Lemon Hearts: It's really cool. We never even heard of it before too.

Moondancer: A Barometz is a really interesting creature. It's said to be a plant that will grow sheep as its fruit.

Lyra Heartstrings: I've never even heard of this kind of plant or creature before.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's really fascinating to read about.

Spotlight: It's really fascinating.

Light Lily nodded.

Dino Brachio: It sure is.

Misty Tredwell: I never heard of a creature like this before either.

Pit: Me neither. That is so cool.

Palutena: It sure is amazing huh?

Misty Tredwell: It sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of green fire, light and energy and smashed her down!

Persephone: Wicked.

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

## Battle 5: Morpheus, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Fred, Barney, Wilma, Betty, Pebbles, Bam Bam, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin - The Flintstones

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) Did you guys seriously visit that Chris bitch?

Morpheus: We sure did and Applejack got a good punch in on her.

Applejack: I can't tell you how badly I wanted to thrash that monster for causing so much pain and suffering to so many people in Maine.

Apple Bloom: Yeah what she did was absolutely horrible!

Frozen Fright: Yeah no kidding! I read the book for Carrie and what she did was absolutely horrible! She made Carrie's life a living hell and what she did to Chamberlain was absolutely horrible!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. What Chris did makes her a spawn of Satan.

Flashwing: You are not kidding there.

Stone Luna: What she did was horrible dudes!

Dino Tricera: Yeah and what she did was absolutely unforgivable. It was because of Chris and Carrie's insane mother that lead her to destroy much of the town and kill so many people.

Kalin: That's terrible! I heard that J.D. addressed the country on what went down.

Fred Flintstone: He sure did.

Barney: Yeah and what happened there was so horrible.

Wilma: No kidding.

Betty: Yeah that was terrible.

Kalin: No kidding. I can't even imagine what Carrie went through. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired blasts of blue fire, earth, apples, energy and crystal and smashed him down.

Morpheus: Wicked.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Boris, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Sabre, Jesse Glenn, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger - Free Willy

---

Greiger was next.

Greiger: (to Boris) You realize that Carrie would have never had that meltdown if Chris didn't pour that pig's blood on her.

Boris: Yeah but what's done is done.

Starlight Glimmer: What Chris did to Carrie was absolutely horrible.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it's worse than anything that I have done.

Trixie: What she did was absolutely horrible.

Juniper Montage: Yeah she deserves to be in prison for everything she did.

Clover the Clever: Her parents gave birth to a spawn of Satan.

Hex: What she did was terrible and because of her over 260 men, women and children all died.

Lightning Lisa: They should've resorted to capital punishment on her.

Dino Sabre: No kidding! I think they should have hung her.

Jesse Glenn: Or slash her head off.

Greiger: That would fit her perfectly. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of indigo fire, stars, magic, energy and bones and smashed him down!

Boris: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Brittney, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Overwatch Team, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex - Overwatch

---

Rex was next.

Rex: (to Brittney) Can you remind me what Gold-Ade is again?

Brittney: It's a soda that's made in Fort Knox. It's not really made of gold, it's a drink that's colored gold.

Twilight Sparkle: It's really tasty and delicious.

Luster Dawn: Boy it sure is. I can tell that Shaggy and Scooby love it a lot.

Princess Cadance: Boy they sure do.

Star Swirl: We've had some and it was really tasty.

Spyro: Yeah it sure was.

Crystal Laney: Boy you are not kidding.

Dino Tyranno: Everyone seemed to like it.

Mei: Yeah we sure do.

DVA: It sure is amazing.

Tracer: (British Accent) I think it's good stuff.

Winston: It sure is.

Rex: I'll have to try some. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of purple fire, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness falls.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Raven, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Styraco, Chowder, Mung, Schnitzel, Bright Man and Shade Man VS Roquefort - Chowder

---

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) Please don't confuse my cheese ninjas for Gold.

Raven: I'll try not too. Mustard is also known as liquid gold.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is and it's good stuff.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Gold is an amazing kind of metal and it's really valuable.

Marble Pie: It sure is something.

Featherweight: Yeah it sure is.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Gold is amazing and the people of Egypt used gold all the time.

Sprocket: They sure did.

Steel Lynn: That was really cool.

Dino Styraco: It sure was and Egypt is really neat.

Chowder: You got that right. And can we eat some cheese after this?

Mung: Chowder you are always hungry.

Schnitzel: Oh radda!

Roquefort: Welcome to my world Schnitzel. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of gears, darkness, energy and metal and rock and smashed him down.

Raven: That was great.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 9: Maggie, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Laney, Crysta, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull - FernGully

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Magma Gloom would get along great with Catherine.

Maggie: She sure would get along great with him.

Rainbow Dash: It's so awesome how she knows so much about Russia.

Scootaloo: She sure is amazing at Russian History.

Magma Gloom: I definitely would get along great with her. And Anastasia and everyone that we know from Russia gets along great with her.

Flash Magnus: They sure do.

Whirlwind: Yeah the Romanov Dynasty was one of the most influential empires in all of Russia's history.

Air Lincoln: Yeah and it was very cool for 400 years.

Dino Ptera: Until Rasputin destroyed it.

Laney: Yeah that was horrible.

Crysta: We would have learned so much from the Romanov Dynasty.

Atomic Skull: You got that right. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness, rainbows, wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Maggie: That was fun!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 10: Ink Rose, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Eureka, Konan and Carly Atlas VS General Schwarz - Eureka 7

---

General Schwarz was next.

General Schwarz: (to Ink Rose) Did J.D. really meet a Vulpix Gene Slammer this morning?

Ink Rose: He sure did and her name is Catherine Romanov XXXI.

Princess Luna: She's a direct descendant of Ivan the Terrible.

Snowdrop: But thank goodness she is not like her evil ancestor.

Gari: Yeah he was Russia's most ruthless king back in the 17th Century.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah that was really crazy.

Blackout: What he did makes him one of the most ruthless kings energy.

Shadow Lucy: No kidding.

Dino Stego: Yeah what he did was horrible.

Eureka: You're not kidding there.

General Schwarz: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Ink Rose: Darkness wins.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 11: SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Fearsome Five, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Benaag

---

Benaag was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Benagg: And I have just the thing in my safe for the Fearsome Five in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords look awesome.

Benagg: They are called The Swords of The Fearsome Five.

The Swords of The Fearsome Five. They're swords with the cutie marks of The Fearsome Five etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades with longer black handles, and the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the angel wings crossguards, large sphere pommels with surrounding gems, and large gems for the hilts will match the colors of The Fearsome Five. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with getting their own human forms and angel wings matching the colors of their manes/hairs, and Fearsome Five-themed sleeveless trenchcoats.

Nico: Neat!

Nico gave the swords to them and they got awesome said changes.

Nico: WHOA! You guys look great as humans.

Frozen Fright: Wow! We sure do.

Thunder Terror: Awesome!

Magma Gloom: Yeah we sure do. We're gonna need some help to get used to this.

Toxic Horror: Yeah I'm not used to walking on two legs.

Louie PoisonSea: Sunset Shimmer and me can help you guys out with that.

Nico: Yeah you two do have experiences in the Human World. Lets get him!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: **"One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"**

Sky: **"Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"**

Bridge: **"Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"**

Z: **"Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"**

Syd: **"Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"**

Anubis Doggie Cruger: **"Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"**

Sam: **Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"**

Kat: **"S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"**

Nova: **"Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"**

**All: Rangers ready! (SIRENS WAIL) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!**

KRAAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! JUDGEMENT MODE!

He pulled out his SPD Morpher and pressed a button and then a timer came on. 30 seconds later a Red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY!

SPD Rangers: DELTA ENFORCER!

Nico: FIRE!

The rangers and the group fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Benagg and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was locked into a containment card.

Nico went over and picked it up.

Nico: Benagg you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Amazing worlds that the Lantern Corps all live on.

Sea: They sure are something.

Bluto: I'll say. Lets do it!

They went at each other and pulverized each other into pulp and Sea smashed Bluto down.

---

Battle 13: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Amazing worlds huh?

Pirolilly: Boy they sure are and it's amazing how the Lantern Corps worlds are so awesome.

Paige: No kidding. It's amazing.

Carmen: Boy it sure is.

Torch Tiger: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Levion the Barometz VS Life Spell Punks

---

The Life Spell Punks were next.

Levion: Bring it on you magic freaks!

Levion fired waves of leaves and energy and blasted them down and then she got an experience boost.

LEVEL UP!

---

---

Battle 15: Polarclaw (Beast Wars) VS Polarclaw (Robots In Disguise 2015)

---

RID Polarclaw was next.

RID Polarclaw: Awesome how we both share the same name.

Polarclaw: It sure is. That is amazing.

RID Polarclaw: Yep. Lets do it!

Polarclaw: You got it. Polarclaw, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and fired lasers and energy and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped back on Earth and we were facing The Gold Monster.

Me: Now lets take down this 24K Gold Phony!

Troy: Since you're not made of gold, that means this is really gonna hurt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers.

We went at the Gold Monster and punched, pulverized and smashed it all over the place.

POW BIFF ZONK SMASH WHAM BLAM CRASH BONK KATOW ZING KABONG KABLAM THWACK WHAM ZONK THWACK!

Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, Eximiar, Gintanai, Loderool, Nivenna, Swassa, Aokua, Lystone, Lomma, and Viqtarr blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Hot Spot, Girl Jordan, Francis and Tantrum all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Hot Spot's fireball cannon, Tantrum's electro-sword and Girl Jordan & Francis' powers 100-fold.

G1 Hot Spot and Girl Jordan: FIREBALL DRAGON MAELSTROM!

Francis and G1 Tantrum: FIRESTORM THUNDERBLADE BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: FASHION JEWEL STORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire, water and lightning and energy and jewels.

Lola, Vypra, Hydro Man, Lynn and Shaggy: FOOD FIRE MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Lincoln: ORANGE LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: LARFLEEZE!

Jessica: ORANGE LANTERN STING STYLE: BLUME!

Tyris: ORANGE LANTERN FIRE STYLE: CLYPTA!

Zola: ORANGE LANTERN DARK STYLE: THE CONTROLLERS!

Ajna: ORANGE LANTERN NATURE STYLE: G'OMULUS!

Sari: ORANGE LANTERN TECH STYLE: GRETTI!

Colette: ORANGE LANTERN LIGHT STYLE: GUARDIAN OF THE UNIVERSE!

Makoto Nanaya: ORANGE LANTERN WIND STYLE: NAT-NAT!

Litchi Faye Ling: ORANGE LANTERN WATER STYLE: SOUND DANCER!

Hana Uzaki: ORANGE LANTERN EARTH STYLE: TAMMAL-TAYN!

Akko: ORANGE LANTERN MAGIC STYLE: TURPA!

Princia: ORANGE LANTERN WIND STYLE: WARP WRAP!

Lucy Liberty: ORANGE LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: HAL JORDAN!

Asuka: ORANGE LANTERN FIRE STYLE: LEX LUTHOR!

Lili De Rochefort: ORANGE LANTERN WATER STYLE: HECTOR HAMMOND!

Hime: ORANGE LANTERN WIND STYLE: KRONA!

Sheena Etranzi: ORANGE LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: KYLE RAYNER!

They fired waves of orange energy and elements and they formed into said Orange Lantern Members.

Lincoln and his harem: **What's mine is mine and mine and mine. And mine and mine and mine! Not yours!** ORANGE LANTERN FINAL SMASH: FURY OF THE GREED OF OPHIDIAN THE TEMPTER!

They summoned Ophidian the Tempter, the entity of greed to attack and the blasts all hit the Gold Monster and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Sheila went up to him.

Sheila: Now lets see who he really is.

Sheila took off the Gold Monster's mask and it was just as we suspected.

Everyone: DRILL SERGEANT PAYNE!?

Greiger: Drill Sergeant Payne was the fake Gold Monster?!

Shaggy: But like, why?

Velma: This Army man wanted to be a business man. By causing explosions every hour, he could drive Sue Krose away. Then all he needed were the secret ingredients, and he'd be the solid gold soft drink king.

Me: That explains it all.

Payne: And I would have done it, too, if it weren't for you meddling civilians… sirs and ma'ams.

Rex Goodwin: Does no one know how to say Meddling Kids anymore?

Velma: He trained the Secret Six to stay up at night and dig that tunnel.

Daphne: That explains the dirt on their paws. But why the ugly gold plasma suit?

Velma: So he could blend into the gold - because with security this tight, the best place to hide was in plain sight.

Me: That's right and trying to escape from a place like Fort Knox is like trying to escape from one of our space prisons 10 fold.

Roquefort: And don't bother explaining that the rubber isn't really gold. We figured that out already.

Eric Loud: All credit goes to my awesome fiancé Sheila for cracking the case.

Me: Awesome job Sheila.

Atomic Skull: (To Payne) I'm tempted to have the real Gold Monster pummel you.

General Schwarz: From one military person to another, you're a disgrace to your rank.

Me: And as leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are hereby dishonorably discharged from the United States Army.

Sheila slapped the cuffs on Payne and they took him away and sent him back to prison. We found out that he escaped from the military prison he was in by blending in with the latest shipment of gold we brought in and we never suspected a thing.

Me: Great job everyone. This case is closed.

Nico: Yes it is.

Me: Lets all head to town and get some grub.

Shaggy: Like as long as we get to have Gold-Ade.

Me: Yes you can have some Gold-Ade.

Hydro Man: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure worthy for the title of Golden.

Nico: You got that right Morris.

We went to a good restaurant into town and went back home and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Part 2 done.

The next rescue is gonna be for an Angel named Loviya the Angel and the gene-slammer with her will be a Mimikyu gene-slammer named Lolalai Necora from Norway. Lincoln's rescue will be in the movie Hellraiser. Me and the Zapdos Gene-Slammer are gonna meet Loviya and Lolalai in the scary horror movie The Hills Have Eyes. Get ready for a scary one with that and it's time that Lynn Sr. conquers his fear of The Hills Have Eyes. The next part for part 3 is gonna be in The Scooby Snax Factory and we're going to face the Scooby Snax Batter Monster and there will be a surprise twist for the unmasking.

See you all tomorrow and also I'm sorry for how long it took for me to write both chapters from yesterday and today.

# Terror of The Scooby Snax Batter Monster

Over the desert of Nevada, Me, Jessica Namika the Zapdos Gene-Slammer and Lynn Sr. were flying. This desert was also home to the Nevada Nuclear Testing Site, which was used during the age of Weapons of Mass Destruction during the Atomic Age.

Jessica Namiko: This place is actually very scary!

Jessica concentrated and groaned as her mouth turned into a beak.

Me: This is the Nevada Nuclear Testing Site and I know this place all too well.

Jessica turned into ZAPDOS!

Me: YEAH!

We flew over the place and it was freakishly scary.

Me: This is the world of the movie The Hills Have Eyes.

---

A group of scientists, who are testing the radiation levels of the New Mexico desert, are killed by a deformed mutant, Pluto, with a pickaxe.

Retired detective Bob Carter and his wife Ethel are traveling from Cleveland to San Diego through the desert for their wedding anniversary. With them are their German Sheperds, Beauty and Beast, their children, Lynn, Brenda, and Bobby, Lynn's husband, Doug Bukowski, and their baby daughter Catherine. They stop at a gas station where an elderly attendant tells them of a different route through the hills. Not long after taking the supposed short-cut, their tires are punctured by a hidden spike strip. Doug and Bob go look for help, while the rest of the family stays behind. Beauty escapes from the trailer and, when Bobby chases her into the hills, he finds her mutilated corpse. Frightened, he runs and falls off the hill, knocking himself unconscious as a young female mutant Ruby protects him from her brother Goggle. Doug heads towards the interstate and finds a huge crater filled with numerous abandoned cars and other items.

Back at the gas station that night, Bob finds news clippings detailing various disappearances in the area after recent nuclear testings at a mining town by the US government that caused the mutants' deformities. Horrified, he confronts the hysterical attendant who commits suicide inside an outhouse. Bob attempts to flee in an abandoned car but is subdued by the mutant leader Papa Jupiter. After Bobby is found by Brenda, they head back to the trailer until Doug returns, where the former encounters Jupiter and escapes from him. While Bobby confesses his story to the family, Jupiter's sons Pluto and Lizard infiltrate the trailer and Lizard sexually assaults Brenda, who stays with the baby, while using the distraction of immolating Bob to a tree. Bob dies after the family extinguishes the fire. Lynn decides to return to the van where she saw Lizard holding her baby Catherine, horrified by this, she attacks Lizard but gets overpowered in the process. Lizard forces Lynn to breastfeed him until Ethel comes back leading to Lizard shooting both Lynn and Ethel. He then escaped with Jupiter along with Catherine. Doug and Bobby return to discover the carnage while Lynn and Ethel die shortly afterwards. Goggle, who is watching the family from afar, is killed by Beast.

The next morning Doug, along with Beast, set out to rescue Catherine. He comes across an abandoned nuclear testing village through the miner town's cave system and is knocked unconscious by Big Mama. Awakening in an ice box, he escapes and encounters Big Brain who reveals the mutants' origins to him and sends Pluto to attack Doug but the latter manage to gain the upper hand and kills Pluto with his own axe before killing another mutant Cyst. After ordering Lizard to kill Catherine, Big Brain is mauled to death by Beast while Ruby manages to take the baby from Lizard and escapes through the hills. At the trailer, Brenda and Bobby are attacked by Jupiter as the siblings lure him and arrange an explosive trap, which destroys the vehicle along with the mutant.

Doug catches up with Ruby but Lizard attacks them before pursuing

Ruby until Doug manages to defeat him with Cyst's shotgun. Ruby then gives Doug his daughter back. Lizard, still alive, aims the shotgun at Doug but Ruby tackles Lizard off a cliff, sending them both falling to their deaths. Bobby and Brenda find Jupiter wounded from their trap as Brenda finish him off with a pickaxe before the siblings are reunited with Doug, Catherine, and Beast. As the survivors of the Carter family embrace, an unknown mutant watches them through binoculars from the hills.

---

Lynn Sr.: (SCREAMS IN FRIGHT) THE MUTANTS! THEY'RE GOING TO KILL ME!

Lynn Sr. hugged me in fright.

Me: (Groans) Mr. Lynn that's the reason why we are here! Not only to rescue a girl but to also help you conquer your fear of this movie.

Jessica Zapdos: Yeah Mr. Lynn. You got to get over that fear.

Me: That's right Mr. Lynn. Your fear has to stop. Fear is your greatest enemy. We were able to help get justice for your father. You can conquer your fear by making those monsters in that movie pay for their crimes here. Also you were able to stand up for yourself when those jerks in your restaurant were giving you a hard time and you got them banned for life and sent Scoots to the nuthouse. You can do so again with conquering your fear of the monsters you saw as a kid.

Lynn Sr. then got a look of determination on his face and he knew that living in fear will only tear him apart.

Lynn Sr.: You're right! I am Lynn Loud Sr. and I will not be afraid anymore!

Jessica Zapdos: That's the Spirit Mr. Lynn!

We went to find the mutants and we had an Angel and a Mimikyu help out. We saw THE HILLS FAMILY!

---

**Papa Jupiter** is the main antagonist of the 1977 horror film *The Hills Have Eyes*, and a secondary antagonist in the 2006 remake.

He was portrayed by James Whitworth in the original movie and the late Billy Drago in the remake.

Past

Papa Jupiter was born a monster. He was the son of a hillbilly named Fred, who realized how evil Jupiter was when he killed his sister, and he killed all the animals on his farm. Fred took Jupiter to the hills after his daughter's death and he tried killing Jupiter with an iron, but it failed.

Papa Jupiter got with a prostitute who was insane, and he had children with her, mutant offspring who were insane and cannibalistic. In the remakes, the gang is the result of government atomic testing in the desert.

*The Hills Have Eyes*

Papa Jupiter is unseen for most of the film, but his presence is enough to scare the most hardened of the mutants in his gang. Papa Jupiter is very intimidating, and he is first seen when Fred asks Ruby, one of the mutants, if Jupiter knows about what she's doing because if he does, he'd kill her.

After Fred tells Bob Carter of the origins of the mutants, Fred is killed by Papa Jupiter. Papa Jupiter then flees into the night and is seen berating his children for failing to kill all the Carters. Papa Jupiter sets his sons to rape Brenda and kill her mother.

This proves his downfall when he is tricked into entering the rigged trailer where Brenda and Bobby have set a bomb, which seemingly kills him. However, Papa Jupiter leaps back out, angry, but is killed by Bobby.

---

We flew in and fired energy blasts and obliterated the Hills Family and we saved the Carter Family as well as the Angel named Loviya and the Mimikyu Gene-Slammer named Lolalai. Lynn Sr. covered his eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and then I snapped my fingers and Lolalai reverted back and she was naked and then Jessica reverted back too.

Jessica was human again. But naked.

Jessica: (covers herself) I hope Mr. Lynn has gotten over his fear now.

Lynn Sr.: Yes I have. Thank you so much guys for helping me out.

I gave Jessica and Lolalai new clothes.

Me: You're welcome Mr. Lynn.

Loviya: Those guys were disgusting.

Me: Nuclear fallout did all that to them.

Lolalai: (Norwegian Accent) Boy that is awful. But at least they are dead.

Me: Yep. Lets get out of here before the radiation gets bad.

We left and went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

After helping Lynn Sr. conquer his fear of The Hills Have Eyes, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Brody, Nicole, and Brittney were heading to the world of the 1987 movie Hellraiser, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls located here, but we're also going to help Kirsty Cotton permanently deal with the evil interdimensional demon Pinhead, The Cenobites, her perverted uncle, Frank Cotton, and Kirsty's murderous stepmother and Frank's lover, Julia.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 1987 movie, Hellraiser, and I know just what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls located here, but we're also going to help Kirsty Cotton deal with Pinhead and his Cenobite minions, along with Kirsty's perverted uncle, Frank, and her murderous stepmother, Julia.

Me: That's right, big guy. Me and my dad watched that movie long ago, and that really terrified us.

Nico: Me too. Clive Barker's movie showed us his own version of someone's personal Hell.

Eli: Which was brought to life by someone opening The Lament Configuration Puzzle Box.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln had heard the sound of fourteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the fourteen girls sighted here, along with Kirsty Cotton, but they were cornered by Pinhead and his Cenobite minions, Frank Cotton, and Julia, and they were going to kill them.

---

**Pinhead** is the main antagonist of the *Hellraiser* film series. He is the leader of the Order of the Gash, a sadomasochistic religion whose adherents are the demonic torturers known as the Cenobites who can be summoned along with Pinhead himself via the demonic, mechanical puzzle box known as the Lament Configuration. Aside from the iron pins jabbed in his skull, Pinhead is renowned in the slasher movie genre for being one of the very few villains who is highly intelligent and eloquent. He usually kills his victims by means of tearing them apart with hooked chains, but has also commanded an arsenal of demonic powers and is a master of torture and pain who often prefers to drag his victims into an eternity of suffering rather than outright death. He is based on his novel counterpart.

Pinhead was the overarching antagonist of the 1987 film *Hellraiser*, its sequel *Hellbound: Hellrasier II*, and the main antagonist of *Hellraiser III: Hell on Earth,* and its sequel, *Hellraiser IV: Bloodline* . He remained a major antagonist in later films.

He was portrayed by Doug Bradley, Stephan Smith Collins, and Paul T. Taylor.

## Early life

Pinhead was originally an Englishman, an educated soldier by the name **Captain Elliott Spencer**, who fought during World War I, serving under the British Expeditionary Force, his last battle having taken place during one of the Battles of Flanders. Barker describes Captain Elliott Spencer as being an old-fashioned British intellectual. After the war had ended, Captain Spencer was left traumatized by the experience and began developing both post traumatic stress disorder and survivor guilt. He subsequently lost all faith in humanity and in God, whom he believed had failed him and everyone else.

Captain Spencer was left nihilistic and disillusioned, wandering the Earth and living a hedonistic life. He committed acts that were considered taboo by most modern society. Sometime during the year 1921, Captain Spencer traveled to British India where he discovered the Lament Configuration and bought it from its current guardian. Solving the box inside his tent, Spencer was immediately impaled by hooked chains. He was dragged into the Labyrinth and then transformed into the Cenobite Pinhead. In the decades that followed he obediently served the dark entity Leviathan as the new leader of the Cenobites, losing all memory of his past life as a human being in the process.

## *Hellraiser*

In *Hellraiser*, Pinhead makes his first appearance as a shadowy figure immediately torture Frank Cotton in his own attic after the latter had solved the Lament Configuration.

After tearing Frank apart in his own house, Pinhead picks up the puzzle box and uses it to teleport himself, his entourage, Frank's remains and their tools back to the Labyrinth, the attic appearing as if nothing had ever taken place to begin with.

Shortly after their departure, Frank had escaped his captors after his brother Larry's blood fell on the spot where he had died.

The blood had seemingly allowed him to reconstruct his body one layer of organs at a time. In the week that followed Frank had convinced Julia, Larry's cheating wife, into helping him gain more blood so he could obtain full human form. It was during this time that Frank continued fearing the return of the cenobites.

When Larry's daughter, Kristy, had stolen the puzzle box from Frank, she easily solved it and summoned Pinhead alongside his entourage. As the cult prepares to take Kristy away the girl convinces them to exchange her soul for Frank's, to which they seemingly accept, but only and so long as Frank himself confesses to have escaped their world. Pinhead is left somewhat skeptical and threatens to cruelly punish Kristy should she attempt to fool them. In the end, Pinhead does tear Frank apart once again, using hooked chains. Despite their earlier agreement the Cenobites - Chatterer, Butterball, and the Female Cenobite - chase after Kristy anyway, with Pinhead showing great delight in taking her to their home realm. However, Kristy successfully manages to utilize the Lament Configuration and sends the demon cult back to Hell.

*Hellbound: Hellraiser II*

In this movie, Pinhead's former life as a human is explored, the opening scene revealing Elliott Spencer's transformation into a cenobite.

The movie's main antagonists, the psychotic psychiatrist Dr. Phillip Channard and Julia (who was killed by Frank, captured by the cenobites and later resurrected by Channard, using the blood of one of his patients) trick the mentally disturbed girl, named *Tiffany,* into solving the Lament Configuration. A portal had been opened with which the Doctor and Julia used to enter Hell. Pinhead saves Tiffany from being killed by the other Cenobites, realizing that Channard had been merely using the girl as a means to solve the puzzle box and enter Hell without the fear of cenobites attacking him. Channard was eventually turned into a Cenobite by Leviathan.

Within the Labyrinth, Pinhead reunites with Kristy and expresses delight in torturing her. He is not, however, in a hurry to do so and allows the girl to freely roam the cenobite home realm. Later on, when Kirsty discovered that Pinhead had once been Elliot Spencer, she reminded him of this by showing him a picture of his past life as an army man. Reluctant at first, the other cenobites also begin remembering their own past lives, showing confusion and fear for the first time. Pinhead and his entourage defended Tiffany and Kristy from the newborn Cenobite Channard, with Pinhead using his hooks in order to restrain him. After killing the other Cenobites, Channard transformed Pinhead back into Elliot Spencer and slit his throat with one of his tentacles, seemingly killing him. Before dying, Spencer had smiled at Kristy as a sign of thanks.

After Tiffany had reshuffled the diamond shaped Lament Configuration back into its rectangular shape Leviathan is somehow forced to release countless souls from Hell and imprisons his servants (Julia included). From this point on Pinhead's light and dark sides were separated; Elliott Spencer became a benevolent spirit, while Pinhead's sadistic soul became trapped inside the Pillar of Souls alongside Julia, what appeared to be The Engineer, the Lament Configuration, several other spirits and The Puzzle Guardian in vagrant form.

*Hellraiser III: Hell on Earth*

For the first time Pinhead takes on the role of main antagonist in *Hellraiser III* . He is resurrected when nightclub owner, JP Monroe, was bitten by a rat, his blood having landed on the Pillar of Souls. Pinhead absorbs a girl named Brittany Virtue, then fools Monroe into bringing him more victims to consume, promising the disturbed young club owner a the chance in expressing himself in the most artistic means possible, through torture. Pinhead then persuades Monroe's girlfriend, Terri, in helping him escape from the pillar and even ends up killing Monroe, absorbing enough of his energy to return to full power and escapes his imprisonment. No longer trapped inside the statue, Pinhead killed around 150 people at Monroe's nightclub, The Boiler Room.

Meanwhile, a young TV reporter named *Joey Summerskill* makes contact with the spirit of Captain Elliott Spencer. Having lost her father to the Vietnam War, Spencer and Joey appear together on a desolated battlefield, a manifestation of their regrets. The Captain tells Joey his origin, how he has come to be a ghost and then tasks the young reporter with retrieving the Lament Configuration and banishing Pinhead back to Hell.

Meeting at the nightclub, Pinhead tried taking the Lament

Configuration from Joey Sommerskill so that he could keep the door to Hell open, but was unable to take it; the box had to be given to him willingly by another person. Pinhead had transformed the corpses of a handful of victims into Cenobites and tried killing the reporter, but she successfully banished all of them back to Hell. Later on, while disguised as her dead father, Pinhead tricked Joey into giving him the box and then attempted to transform the girl into a cenobite. He misses this opportunity as he is confronted by Elliott Spencer, who merged with his evil half. Joey is released and stabs Pinhead with the Lament Configuration (once again in the form of a lozenge) and banishes the cenobite from Earth. Having defeated all the cenobites, Joey then buries the puzzle box in the wet cement of a nearby construction site. When the building is completed it is revealed to have been bizarrely modeled in the image of the Lament Configuration.

*Hellraiser IV: Bloodline*

Pinhead returned again main antagonist when the demon "princess" Angelique summoned him. They planned to have John Merchant (descendant of the 17th century toymaker Phillip Lemarchand, who built the Lament Configuration) use his new design, the Elysium Configuration, to keep the portal to Hell open so that the cenobites could come and leave at their own will. However, the plan had backfired, causing an enraged Pinhead into killings John Merchant, stabbing him in the threat. Merchant's wife. Bobbi. banishes the cenobite lord, Angelique, Chatter Beast, and the Siamese Cenobite (two twin security guards transformed by Pinhead) to Hell.

In year 2127, John's descendant, Paul Merchant, summoned Pinhead with the Lament Configuration on board the Space Station Minos, which was in fact the Elysium Configuration, a machine built in order to permanently to trap and destroy the cenobites. Pinhead, Chatter Beast, Twin Cenobite, and Angelique (now a modern Cenobite) killed most of the guards, but Paul and the remaining guard, Rimmer, escaped in a shuttle. After tricking Pinhead with a hologram, Paul activated the Elysium Configuration, reflecting rays of light off of mirrors and closing the space station/Configuration into a giant Lemerchand's box. The perpetual light began to decay Pinhead, pinning him to a wall. Before it exploded, the Elysium

Configuration completely destroyed, and or, imprisoned Pinhead and the other Cenobites.

*Hellraiser V: Inferno*

Pinhead returns to extract psychological torture on a man named Joseph Thorne, who had opened the puzzle box. He does so for the reason being that Thorne is a corrupt detective who was frequently involved in drug use, sleeping with prostitutes, and beating his informant. He puts Thorne under the hallucination of witnessing the Engineer (who represents Thorne's cruelty) murder others and kidnap a child (who represents Thorne's innocence)-making him believe throughout the whole film that he had been solving the Engineer's murder cases, when in reality he had been in Hell since he opened the puzzle box. Pinhead then has Thorne wrapped in hooks, and tells him he will suffer an eternity in Hell for his misdeeds.

Lincoln: Oh man, I found the girls and Kirsty Cotton, but they've been cornered by Pinhead and his Cenobite minions, Frank Cotton, and Julia, and they were going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over, and and Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he used McWolf's Dark Style Ninja Art: Chains of Torment, and fired a massive barrage of chains of darkness with heavy hooks at the end, and they'd hooked onto Pinhead, his Cenobite minions, Frank Cotton, and Julia, and another dark chain wrapped around their waists, tying them up.

* * *

Pinhead: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You're about to know a meaning to the word "Pain."

Pinhead: Pain! How dare you use that word?

Me: You don't have any idea what kind of pain we can inflict. We're going to make sure you and your minions all suffer.

Then, Lincoln unleashed a massive storm of slashes from every swing of his massive blade and with one last swing, he cuts down Pinhead, the Cenobites, Frank Cotton, and Julia, and they had exploded in a massive purple flame, and they were Super Hakaied.

We checked on Kirsty Cotton, who broke down crying, as she hugged me, and cried into my chest. I returned the hug and comforted her. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the girls located here, and as soon as Lincoln and Nicole saw them, they recognized them. The fourteen girls were Chiyo Mihama, Ayumu Kasuga A.K.A. Osaka, Tomo Takino, Koyomi Mizuhara, Sakaki, Jagura, Yukari Tanizaki, Kaori, and Minamo Kurosawa from Azumanga Daioh, Tomoko Kuroki and Yu Naruse from Watamote, Laura Haruna, Mindy O'Hara, and Kana Iwata from Hamtaro.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Chiyo Mihama, Ayumu Kasuga A.K.A. Osaka, Tomo Takino, Koyomi Mizuhara, Sakaki, Jagura, Yukari Tanizaki, Kaori, Minamo Kurosawa, Tomoko Kuroki, Yu Naruse, Laura Haruna, Mindy O'Hara, and Kana Iwata.

Nicole: From Azumanga Daioh, Watamote, and Hamtaro. Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ayumu Kasuga: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ayumu Kasuga and the thirteen other girls saw who it was that saved them from both the Cenobites, Frank Cotton, and Julia, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-

Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ayumu Kasuga: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and they went up to the thirteen girls, and Lincoln went up to Ayumu Kasuga, who'd picked her and the other thirteen girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Ayumu Kasuga: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and Kirsty Cotton moved to Gotham Royal York, and she had went through psychiatric help after everything she went through because of The Cenobites and her two evil relatives. Plus, we found out that when Lincoln Super Hakaied The Cenobites, Frank Cotton, and Julia, it also sealed the portal to Hell for good, and it'd also destroyed the Lament Configuration Puzzle Box for good, a perfect end to a cursed toy that became a key to The Gates of Hell centuries ago.

* * *

After dealing with The Cenobites, Frank Cotton, and Julia, we were then training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds.

Suddenly, a bright light had shined down on the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. Suddenly, we saw nine girls appear in the Estate, which came as a huge surprise. Then, when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls were Kagami Hiiragi, Tsukasa Hiiragi, Miyuki Takara, Konata Izumi, Hiyori Tamura, Patricia Martin, Misao Kusakabe, and Minami Iwasaki from Lucky Star.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Konata Izumi, Kagami Hiiragi, Tsukasa Hiiragi, Miyuki Takara, Hiyori Tamura, Patricia Martin, Misao Kusakabe, and Minami Iwasaki from Lucky Star.

Me: Wait a second, that means…?

Nico: The world of Lucky Star has merged with our world, oh man, that's awesome.

Nicole: I've read the Lucky Star manga, and each of these girls have something in common with Lincoln, such as a love for video or online games, manga, and anime.

The girls got their sight of vision back, and when they saw us, they were surprised.

Kagami Hiiragi: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here, Konata.

Kagami Hiiragi: And we also heard the conversations from both Lincoln and Nicole, it's nice to know two people who have a knowledge of manga and anime.

Lincoln: Thanks, Kagami.

Kagami: And it's awesome how you all saved some of us. we owe you guys.

Then, when the girls saw Lincoln, immediately, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

The girls were stumbling like crazy trying to even talk to him. We giggled at the sight of what's just occurred.

Nico: Whoa, I knew it, any girl who sees Lincoln winds up going crazy.

Me: Well, can you blame him? Lincoln's gone from being the cute 11-year-old boy into an extremely tall and extremely muscular man with handsome features that can cause any girl who hasn't met him to go speechless, combine that with his personality and charisma, and you've got a real ladies man.

Lori Loud: (Giggles) Just like you, J.D. We've seen you more than once charm the ladies.

Nico: She's right, dude. You do got that kind of charm that really attract ladies, and Lincoln's got that very same charm.

Konata Izumi: Um, Lincoln. We know that you already have a lot of future wives and we've just met you, but…?

Then, Lincoln understood what Konata and her friends were asking, and he replied by making eight clones of himself, and they went up to Konata's friends, and he went up to Konata Izumi, who'd picked her and her friends up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We all cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Lincoln: Of course, Konata. And now, you and your friends are now part of my harem.

Konata Izumi: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) Thanks, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Nico: Whoa, he understood what Konata was asking, and he replied with the same gesture as when he met the girls he's rescued.

Me: You got that right.

We were going to like having Konata Izumi and her friends here as new members of the team, and new future wives of Lincoln, and they were also made aware of our upcoming war with Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and they swore to fight alongside us against Mr. Mind and his goons.

---

Later Aligned Grimlock and Sideswipe were about to head out with a very awesome new goal.

Fubuki: So, let me get this straight. You two want to start a Bounty Hunting Business TV Show?

Aligned Grimlock: We sure do!

Aligned Sideswipe: Now that everyone knows we exist, I figured we can get people to know how awesome we are.

Maria: Not a bad idea.

Strongarm: Like how awesome you are whenever Fixit has to clean the stasis pods while you're slacking off?

Aligned Sideswipe: Laugh at me all you want, Strongarm. But you're going to eat those words when me and Grimlock become famous by tomorrow!

Eli: Excuse me but I must discipline the nanny goats.

Maria: (Aligned Sideswipe and Aligned Grimlock leave) Too late. Sideswipe's already gone.

Eli: Oh boy.

Arrietty: I get the feeling that this won't end well.

Frog (Chrono Trigger) was watching a video of Aligned Sideswipe and Aligned Grimlock's new TV show.

Frog (Chrono Trigger): (British Medieval Accent) This isn't going to end well.

Aligned Sideswipe: (voiceover) Whenever criminals are threatening the lives of innocents, these two Autobots will be there to kick their a***!

We see promotional pictures of Aligned Sideswipe punching Goche, Aligned Grimlock pummeling Spydah, and both Autobots punching Airachnid at the same time. We then see the title "Seeing Swipe. Starring Sideswipe"

Aligned Sideswipe: (takes out sword) Here's Swipe in your eye!

Aligned Grimlock: (carrying grenade) I wanna say a catchphrase too! (bites pin off grenade)

Aligned Sideswipe: (panics) Throw it! Throw it, Grimlock! Throw it!

The grenade went off, creating an explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eddy: (sees this as well and laughs) Oh man! Bumblebee, J.D.! You guys gotta see this!

Me and Aligned Bumblebee came in.

Me: What you watching Eddy?

We saw Aligned Sideswipe and Grimlock going after bad guys and they were being silly. They were doing a bounty hunter show.

We were watching the show and it was awesome.

Lana: Oh this is great!

Dirge: It says here that so far, Grimlock and Sideswipe have only busted ordinary bank robbers.

Nico: They sure have been busy.

Eli: They sure have and those are all bank robbers that were still at large.

Me: No kidding. Good job to them both.

Allie Wilde: Yeah no kidding.

Aligned Sideswipe: (voiceover) Me and Grimlock's first major bounty hunting assignment will be us helping Mystery Inc track down a fake Scooby Snax monster. Wish us luck, viewers!

G1 Blades: Wait. They're helping Mystery Inc with another mystery? By themselves?!

Me: Whoa man! We better get over there and help them out! Nico it's your turn to lead today anyway.

Nico: I know and this is gonna be awesome. Not only do I get to show you guys around work some more but we also get to stop another Scooby Snax Batter Monster.

Poromon saw that the Scooby Snax Batter monster that we know was back at the M.O.E. Base in Montana.

Poromon: This is another fake monster like the fake Gold Monster.

Ace: Don't you think we should leave this to Sideswipe and Grimlock? This is their mission, after all.

May: Against ordinary crooks, it would be okay. But against any version of the Scooby Snax monster, they're in over their heads!

Nico: May is right. We got to be ready for anything.

FFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTT

Nico: Ugh J.D. did you eat that chili again!?

Me: That wasn't me this time! If it was then I would have blue fire coming out of my butt!

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTT!

I farted and then Blue Fire came out of my butt like I said.

Me: See!?

FFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

No blue fire came out of my butt.

Nico: It wasn't you this time. Lori was that you!?

Lori: I did not fart Nico! It was my shoe!

Lincoln: Yeah right!

Allie Wilde: Does this happen to you a lot Lincoln?

Lincoln: You have no idea Allie.

The Dark Signers, Roquefort, General Schwarz and Atomic Skull then appeared.

Roman: Can me, Carly, Devack, Rex, Kalin, Greiger, Misty, Roquefort, General Schwarz and Atomic Skull with you all?

Nico: Yes you can. And we're going to the Scooby Snax factory.

Rex: To see your line of work.

Nico: Yep and to solve a mystery.

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

Kalin: Geez! Lori was that you!?

Lori: It was my shoe!

Nico: We're not buying it Lori.

Eli: You really need to lay off those bean chips.

Lori: It was my shoe! See!?

She squeaked the floor boards with her shoes but nothing happened.

Nico: Lets head out to the Scooby Snax Factory.

We were off.

## SCOOBY SNAX FACTORY.

We arrived at the Scooby Snax factory and it was amazing. We saw Aligned Sideswipe and Grimlock.

Shadow: Hey, you two. How's your bounty hunting business?

Aligned Sideswipe: It's actually doing just fine.

Aligned Bumblebee: Okay, Sideswipe. You and Grimlock had your fun. But maybe, it's time to admit this might be a bit more than you two can handle on your own.

Aligned Sideswipe: Oh your right boss.

Nico: Besides you did a great job catching those robbers. We've been after those guys for a long time.

Sheila: Yeah we sure have. Great job.

Aligned Sideswipe: Thanks Sheila.

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

Aylene C.: OH MAN! Geez Lori!

Lori: It was my shoe!

Penelope Bailey then came.

Penelope Bailey: Well thank goodness you all are here.

Carly Atlas: It's good to see you again, Penelope.

Penelope Bailey: Same to you Carly.

Nico: We heard that there's another Scooby Snax Batter monster running around.

Qin: It's not you again this time is it?

Penelope Bailey: No it's not and it's not spies from another factory this time.

Qin: Weird.

Shocker: This might be one monster we don't know the real identity of.

Nico: Yeah and I've been wanting something like this.

Qin: Me too! This is gonna be so awesome!

Laney: It sure will be awesome.

Rex Goodwin: (to Qin) So, why exactly are you the on interested in the mystery this time?

Qin: Because Nico works here and as one of his childhood buddies, I can't let his place of work be terrorized like this by a fake monster that's also Sissi's archenemy.

Nico: Wow! That is a very strong force of determination and a good reason Qin.

Me: You have an amazing friend buddy.

Nico: Yep I sure do.

Allie Wilde: He sure does. Just like you and me J.D.

Me: (Blushes) Aw it's not problem Allie.

Airi: Let's go ahead and look for clues.

Qin: Lets do it! First lets find Mystery Inc.

We then heard a scream and then we saw Shaggy and Scooby being chased by THE SCOOBY SNAX BATTER MONSTER!

Qin: Looks like we won't have to look far for them! Come on!

We went after the monster and Qin fired a blast of fire at the monster and burned its back and made it crispy and baked.

The monster saw its back baked and Qin ripped a chunk of the creatures back off and ate it.

Qin: (Munching) Mmm! Wow! Nico you weren't kidding when you said that Scooby Snax were tasty.

Nico: Told you they were good Qin.

The monster snarled at Qin and threw batter globs at her and she dodged them all and some of the globs hit Lori in her face.

Lori: EW!

Qin fired fireballs and they hit the monster all over and exploded and it ran.

Shaggy: Like thanks guys.

Kalin: Hey, guys! Glad you could make it!

Fred: Glad we could.

Daphne: Yeah that monster is dangerous.

Qin: Well the good news is it's not Penelope this time. The monster is really someone else. I found this in one of the globs of batter that was thrown at me. It's a HAZMAT suit label and on it are the initials M.T.M.

Nico: Hmm.

Laney: Wonder who that label belongs to.

Sweetie Belle: Who knows. But it looks like we'll find out soon.

Nico: Lets head to where I work. I want to show you all my next flavor I'm working on.

We arrived in Nico's laboratory.

Princess Rose: What IS your next flavor anyway?

Nico: Watermelon Blue Raspberry. I decided to do something fruity.

Me: Ooh that sounds tasty.

Eli: It sure is.

Eli then saw something on the floor.

Eli: What's this?

Eli found a book on the ground and it belonged to Moss T. Meister.

Eli: This is Moss T. Meister's journal.

Nico: What does it say?

Eli: Lets see.

Eli read it and unfortunately it was all in German.

Eli: It's all in German. I can't read it.

Qin: Hmm. Maybe this will have a clue.

Misty: Let's keep that journal just in case.

Qin: Just what I was thinking.

Qin put it in her book bag.

Qin: Luckily I learned German as a second language. It will come in handy for me when I translate it.

Nico: Smart thinking Qin.

Allie Wilde: Wow that's cool.

Then the power went out.

Twilight Sparkle: Uh oh the lights are out.

Eli: We got spies trying to get to the formula. The Force is telling me that we have 4 spies heading to the vault.

Nico: Don't those spies ever take a break!? Lets get them!

We went to the vault.

The spies were trying to get the recipe and they went up to the vault.

Spy 2: We've reached the vault. Preparing to secure secret recipe.

A coconut hit one of the spies and they saw us.

Indigo Zap: If you want to take a tour of the place, you could've just asked!

Lemon Zest: Yeah we would have been more than happy to show you around.

Spy 1: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Run!

Derpy Hooves: You aren't going anywhere!

Derpy fired muffins that were as hard as rocks.

SMASH! BLAM! CLANG! BONK!

They smashed into the spies heads and they were knocked out.

Nico: Nice shooting Derpy.

Nico took off their masks and he recognized them.

Nico: I know these guys! They are employees from the cheese puff factory on the other side of town.

Eli: They obviously wanted to steal the formula for their snacks.

Nico: Yep. Now they are going to prison.

Aligned Sideswipe: More scumbags taken out! Yeah, baby! Look who's seeing Swipe now?

Aligned Grimlock: Look at me saying a catchphrase again! (pauses) Um… baby?

Devack: (shakes his head with a smile) Easy, you two. We all busted them together.

Nico: We sure did. But we're not done here yet.

Laney: Yep.

We went back to the main part of the factory and then we saw the monster trying to overload the batter machines.

Nico: It looks like he's trying to flood the factory! Lets get him!

Crystal Man fires a crystal orb at the monster, knocking it far away.

Crystal Man: That should keep it away long enough for us to come up with a plan.

Nico: Good thinking Crystal Man. Lets regroup and meet with Penelope and her dad.

Me: Roger Commander.

We went to meet with Penelope and her dad.

Atomic Skull: We've got good news and bad news. Good news is that we caught the spies.

Penelope Bailey: That's great!

Nico: They are from a rival factory on the other side of town.

Penelope Bailey: And what's the bad news?

Qin: We know what the monster is trying to do. He's trying to destroy Scooby Snax completely. He's going to try and destroy this entire factory.

Penelope and her dad gasped.

Penelope Bailey: Who would try to do such a thing!?

Me: Well my guess is it has to be Trudy. The former employee and spy that was here the first time we came here before the team was formed.

Velma: That is a good guess. But no it's not her.

Me: She would try and get revenge on the factory for us foiling her.

Nico: That is a good guess.

Velma: That is a good motive. But no it's not her.

Fred: Then it has to be Red Herring!

Red Herring then appeared.

Red Herring: Forget it Jones you dipstick! I didn't do anything!

Me: Red Herring?

I saw that he was working as a janitor.

Me: You work here as a Janitor?

Red Herring: Sure do. It's part of my community service work. Next to my future upcoming usual battles I got to earn some form of money. It"s better than being in jail.

Me: That's true.

Sugarcoat: Maybe we should ask Trudy ourselves.

Nico: I wouldn't count on it Sugarcoat. She's in prison serving 10 years in prison for her crimes.

Sugarcoat: Darn.

Qin: Actually I know who the monster is. And it's someone that has a really rotten temper.

Nico: Hmm. (Gasp) Oh man! Then lets get him guys.

Roquefort: Cheese Ninjas! While we're forming a plan, go search this factory for any sign of the monster.

They agreed and left with amazing speed. We formed our plan and that was to use fire to crisp up the monster and bake it so it couldn't move and the have Shaggy and Scooby eat the crust off and then the crook will be revealed.

Nico: That's a good plan and Qin had the right idea when we saw the monster chasing Shaggy and Scooby.

Laney: She sure did.

Qin: Awesome. All in agreement?

Nico: I agree.

Lana: I do too.

Nico: Lets go with your plan Qin.

Lincoln: Time to put Operation Scooby Snax Monster Bake into action.

Shaggy: Like lets get that monster!

Centaur Man: (to Shaggy and Scooby) I'm surprised you two actually want to help out this time.

Shaggy: Like, we can't afford not to! All of the Scooby Snax are at stake here!

Scooby: Reah! Anyone that doesn't like Scooby Snax is our enemy!

Me: Well said guys!

Crystal: Like yeah!

Amber: We'll make this monster pay.

Me: And besides, Nico comes up with amazing flavors for you guys.

Greiger: Do you two still want to try the new Scooby Snax flavor anyway?

Shaggy: Like yeah!

Scooby Doo: Roh boy!

Nico: Here you go guys.

Nico gave them two Scooby Snax and they ate them.

Shaggy and Scooby: MMM! MMM! MMMM!

They spun around and turned into rockets and went into the sky and they turned into blimps and they said "Try Scooby Snax, you'll love them!"

They came down and were ready.

Shaggy: Okay! We're ready!

Nico: Lets get him!

We went to find the monster. We found him trying to mess with the controls again.

Brawl: There he is!

We rushed at him.

Then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery black explosion went off above the monster and then rainbow flame swirled around it and formed into a moon and then a raven caw was heard and we came out of the explosion!

Qin: FIRE!

Qin and Flame Princess fired streams of fire and they hit the monster and he roared in pain as he was being baked. He saw us and he was mad.

Maxxor: (to the fake Scooby Snax Batter Monster) By the Authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Nico: And eating you for lunch!

Eli: YEAH!

Emma: No one's destroying Scooby Snax on our watch!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Royal Flush Squad!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the JAKQ Rangers!

Nuova Shenron fired a blast of fire and baked the monster more.

Maxxor, Rothar, Odu Bathax, Blugon, and Titanix fired energy and laser blasts and smashed and burned him all over.

Blades, Frog, Fubuki and Dirge used the Earth, Guardia and Hidden Snow Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Blades' Photon Pistol, Frog's Water Powers, Fubuki's Ice Style Jutsu Powers and Dirge's missiles 100-fold.

G1 Blades and Frog (Chrono Trigger): PHOTONIC WATER MEGABLAST!

Fubuki and Dirge: ICE SWALLOW MISSILE BARRAGE!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni and Saffron Masala: JEWELED SAFFRON MEGABLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Mr. Cake, Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake and Pound Cake: CONFECTIONARY MEGA CAKE BOMB!

They fired waves of energy, missiles, ice, cakes and jewels.

Applejack, Shaggy, Scooby Doo, Mary Knudson and Roman: FOOD STORM MEGABARRAGE!

They fired waves of food and energy.

Lincoln: YELLOW LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: THAAL SINESTRO!

Shizuka Marikawa: YELLOW LANTERN WATER STYLE: MONGUL!

Ronnie Anne: YELLOW LANTERN FIRE STYLE: ARKILLO!

Shantae: YELLOW LANTERN MAGIC STYLE: ANTI-MONITOR!

Earth: YELLOW LANTERN PLANET STYLE: KARU-SIL!

Gluko: YELLOW LANTERN WIND STYLE: DESPONTELLIS!

Batch: YELLOW LANTERN TECH STYLE: AMON SUR!

Julie: YELLOW LANTERN EARTH STYLE: KRYB!

Toph: YELLOW LANTERN EARTH STYLE: TEKIK!

Yena: YELLOW LANTERN WATER STYLE: MURR THE MELTING MAN!

Nanami: YELLOW LANTERN WATER STYLE: ROMAT-TU!

Hilda: (British Accent) YELLOW LANTERN WIND STYLE: AMPA NNN!

Jessica: YELLOW LANTERN STING STYLE: BEDOVIAN!

Peni: YELLOW LANTERN WEB STYLE: ENKAFOS!

Frosta: YELLOW LANTERN ICE STYLE: BORIALSAURUS!

Entrapta: YELLOW LANTERN TECH STYLE: BRAACH!

Perfuma: YELLOW LANTERN NATURE STYLE: BUR'GURZA!

Mai: YELLOW LANTERN FIRE STYLE: DEVILDOG!

R. Mika: YELLOW LANTERN STRENGTH STYLE: DUEL EKNHAM!

Menat: YELLOW LANTERN SPIRIT STYLE: FATALITY!

Kyoko: YELLOW LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: FEENA SIK!

Misako: YELLOW LANTERK WIND STYLE: FLAYT!

Makoto (Street Fighter) YELLOW LANTERN STRENGTH STYLE: GLEEN!

Ibuki: YELLOW LANTERN STEALTH STYLE: GORGOR!

Tatsumaki: YELLOW LANTERN WIND STYLE: HAASP THE HUNTER!

Asuka: YELLOW LANTERN FIRE STYLE: HORKU!

Lili De Rochefort: YELLOW LANTERN WATER STYLE: IMECSUB!

Colette Brunel: YELLOW LANTERN LIGHT STYLE: KIRIAZIS!

Ryuko: YELLOW LANTERN DARK STYLE: LYSSA DRAK!

Stocking Anarchy: YELLOW LANTERN BLADE STYLE: PEACEMAKER!

They fired waves of yellow energy and elements and the blasts formed into said Yellow Lanterns.

Lincoln and his harem: IN BLACKEST DAY, IN BRIGHTEST NIGHT, BEWARE YOUR FEARS MADE INTO LIGHT. LET THOSE WHO TRY TO STOP WHAT'S RIGHT, BURN LIKE MY POWER SINESTRO'S MIGHT! YELLOW LANTERN FINAL SMASH: PARALLAX'S ETERNAL FEAR!

They summoned Parallax the Entity of Fear and the blasts all hit the

Scooby Snax monster and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked down the monster.

Qin went up to him.

Qin: Now lets see who this Scooby Snax Batter monster REALLY is.

General Schwarz: I should've known. There's only one person who works here and has a rotten temper.

Qin: Yep and that is…

Qin pulled off the mask and it was MOSS T. MEISTER!

Everyone: MOSS T. MEISTER!

Qin: He was infuriated with how his job was going. He also hated Scooby Snax and how well it was doing. He wanted to get rid of Scooby Snax. So he thought the best way to do that was to destroy the Scooby Snax factory Completely.

Nico: But why Meister? Why?

Moss T. Meister: (German Accent) Because you were doing better than me in making Scooby Snax better! I wanted to destroy Scooby Snax to make sure you suffered! Und I would have gotten away with it too if if weren't for you and you Einmischende Kinder!

Qin: He said Meddling Kids in German.

Me: Well now you're looking at spending a long time in prison.

Nico: Yep. But Meister I never was intending to steal your thunder. I learned so much from you and you taught me a lot here.

He was taken away and was sentenced to 25 to 50 years in prison.

Nico: Great job everyone but great job to you Qin. You really came through for this one.

Qin: Thanks Nico. This was so fun.

Nico: It sure was. Lets head to Lynn's Table so we can celebrate and have the usual battles.

We agreed.

We were later at Lynn's Table and we were having lunch. Then Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Electro, Baron Mordo, Red X, Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris and Mammoth appeared.

Nico: Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Electro, Baron Mordo, Red X, Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris and Mammoth.

Myotismon: Looks like we're in for a good one.

Lord Drakkon: (to Penelope) Sorry that one of your employees went rogue.

Penelope: It's alright. I actually didn't see it coming either.

Me: None of us did.

Myotismon: At least he's getting his just desserts.

Nico: Yep.

William: He sure is.

Electro: No one messes with Scooby Snax.

Me: And gets away with it.

Baron Mordo: (to me) We heard you helped Mr. Lynn conquer one of his fears.

Red X: Which fear was that again?

Me: He was terrified of the movie The Hills Have Eyes.

Red X: That movie about the Atomic Mutants in the Nevada Desert?

Me: Yep.

?: Boy that sure was crazy.

A figure came out and it was BONEY from episode 10 of Mystic Force!

---

When Xander and Vida found the cave for the Fire Heart, they had to choose between two doors, in order to find the Fire Heart. Vida chose correctly with Door #1, however Xander was curious as to what was behind #2 and opened it. This Cave Beast was behind that door. By opening the second door, Xander unleashed this monster. Vida and Xander quickly morphed and battled Boney. Thanks to the Pink Ranger's Magi Staff Tornado Attack, Boney was quickly destroyed

---

Xander: Boney!

Boney: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the weakest of the monsters that the Mystic Force Rangers faced and you were also the guardian of the Cave for The Fire Heart.

Boney: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Boney: I'm actually glad I get my own battle now. Skullington took up most of the spotlight when I first showed up.

Nico: Yeah that sure sucked.

Me: Yeah it sure did.

?: Boy I bet.

A figure came out and it was RADU BARVON!

Nicole: Radu Barvon!

Radu: Its been a long time Nicole.

Nicole: I was hoping I would never have to hear your voice again after everything you did.

Nico: You know this guy Nicole?

Nicole: Unfortunately yes. He's my ex-boyfriend.

Nicole went over his history.

* * *

**Radu Barvon, Baron of Luxor** is Ion Fortuna's best friend and *tovarisch* (meaning "comrade" in Russian). He heads with Ion to give a message to the Cardinal Sforza. Unbeknownst to Ion, Radu is actually a member of the Rosenkreuz Orden, codename " **Flamberg** ".

Radu travels to Carthago with his *tovarisch* Ion Fortuna, the secret envoy for Augusta Vradica. Esther Blanchett and Tres Iqus investigate a programmer that was captured earlier. Esther burns her hands on the handle of the cell which he was kept, and Tres opens to the door to find the room ignited in flames. A mysterious cloaked vampire attacks the cyborg, damaging his eyes, and then disappears. At this time, Ion sneaks into the embassy alone speak with Cardinal Caterina Sforza, but frightens her with his sudden appearance. He tightens his grip on her when he became offended after she calls him a "vampire" instead of a "Methuselah." His anger causes the Cardinal to panic, and just at this moment, Tres barges in and shoots Ion, believing he was an assassin. Ion escapes quickly, leaving the baffled Caterina to ponder if he was meant to be the messenger sent from The Empire.

An enraged Ion meets Radu on their way back to their hotel room, Radu informs Ion he became worried Ion took so long and went out to look for him. He treats his wounds and leaves get some *aqua vitae* (blood pills) for Ion. The Count waits for his friend to return until he hears the door open. To his surprise, it is an equally surprised Vatican nun with a gun aimed at him. Ion quickly jumps from his bed and tackles her, demanding to know why she was here. Frightened for her life, Esther hits Ion's wounded shoulder with her gun, and manages to incapacitate him. Just at that moment, Radu then walks in on the scene and threatens Esther with a knife. Father Nightroadarrives just in time to save Esther, but reprimands her for disobeying his order to leave the vampires alone. He apologizes and explains that before Ion arrived to speak with Lady Caterina, another vampire attacked the embassy. Radu suspects that it is the work of extremists. There is a sudden explosion from a tank, which turns out to be the work of the Inquisition, determined to destroy the vampires. Ion refuses to trust Abel and Esther, but Radu convinces his friend to trust Esther escape to an underground waterway to their motorboat.

While the escape is underway, Ion is slowed down because of his wounded shoulder, which is bleeding again because of Esther's attack. Esther kindly asks if she should inspect the wound, but Ion yells at her that someone as "lowly" as her should not "soil" his skin. Esther loses her temper and yells at him in a rage, calling Ion childish. Ion is surprised by her sudden fury, and allows her take care of his wound. The Department of Inquisition arrives, letting slip that an "informant" told them of the location of Ion and Esther. Just as they plan to take the pair hostage for questioning, Radu appears and burns the Inquisition members. Their rescue is short lived, however: remembering the attack from earlier at the Vatican, Esther makes the connection that Radu was the extremist.

Esther takes out her gun, and questions if her deduction was correct. Ion is appalled by this accusation, and tells Esther to put her gun down. To Ion's horror, Radu confirms the accusation, and that he is working with the Rosenkreuz Orden. This shocks Ion, who could not believe his friend would do such a thing. Radu moves behind Esther and takes control of her gun, so that it would seem like a Vatican nun killed the Earl of Memphis, which would start a war between the Empire and Vatican. Brother Petros appears, and is perplexed to see a vampire threatening another vampire. Petros starts a fight with Radu to avenge his men, and Esther uses this opportunity to escape with Ion, who is attacked by Radu again. Esther, Abel, and Ion board the boat while Radu uses Petros as a stepping stone to follow them. Using his Ifrit powers, Radu ignites the boat but accidentally burns the rope holding the said sail up, causing it to fall onto him and fling him overboard. Ion screams his name as he falls, calling out to him and nearly grasping him. Abel stops the boy from going overboard, as Ion weeps devasted at his friend's betrayal, as he recalls his last words to trust him.

After resting to heal his wounds, Ion's remembers a brief part of his childhood with Radu. Ion is upset that he has awakened and can no longer walk under the sun or go to the beach with Radu. Radu laughs and replies that he will not walk under the sun either, as preparation for his own awakening, even if it is several years from now. Ion is shocked that Radu would do that for him. Radu replies that Ion always says he will be with him forever, and he is just saying the same thing back to him. Unbeknownest to Radu, Ion also remembers events from their childhood at that moment.

Ion wakes to to find Esther wiping his forehead. The nun confirms that she bandaged him, and that the bullet was so close that it could have easily pierced his heart. Ion says that Radu told him the same thing, but had he died, he would not have to live through this betrayal. Esther empathizes with Ion, as she was also betrayed by someone she thought was a friend. The Count says Radu was his only friend, and he had known him since birth. The boy suddenly becomes angry and says that he would have died for his friend if he wanted his life, but blames himself for *not knowing* Radu wanted him dead in the first place. Esther tries to cheer up the crying boy, holds his hand and tells him that she is by his side, and although the comment is followed by awkwardness and does not make much of an impact, Ion thanks her for her kindness.

Around this time, Radu dreams of a moment of his childhood with Ion. A young Ion calls out Radu, who was reading, to play with him outside. Radu notices Ion had scraped his knee and urges him to be more careful, or he'd be punished by the Duchess of Moldova. Ion quizzically asks why Radu talk to him as a servant, and insists he calls him Ion. The memory ends with Ion calling Radu his "tovarisch." The Baron wakes up and realizes he had been asleep, and the only way he can look Ion in the eye is in his dreams.

appears and Radu affirms that he will follow the Rosenkreuz Orden's goal to start a war between the Vatican and the Empire by making it appear that the Empiral envoy and Vatican Cardinal were killed by a Terran and Methuselah respectively. Dietrich plays on the Baron's guilt and jealousy for Ion, and teases how he must regret joining the Orden. Furious, the Methuselah builds a fire in his palm and threatens Dietrich, but his arm is sliced off by an autojäger. The puppeteer sadistically reveals that his autojägers are methuselah with their frontal lobes removed, reducing them into mindless zombies. Dietrich impales a furious Radu and reminds him that he outranks him in the Orden, and forces him to apologize. The puppeteer gives Radu an ultimatum: kill his best friend, or witness the destruction of the whole city by the hands of The Iblis. With a younger Ion's face in his memories, Radu helplessly agrees. Dietrich leaves, mockingly questioning whether Radu will kill him like he plans to kill Ion. Radu reattaches his arm and sets out, affirming to himself that he is now "nothing but a filthy traitor."

Ion, Esther and Abel escape from the Inquisition after being caught by them again. Esther drives their car erratically, frightening Ion. The Inquisition closes in on them and commands them stop and surrender. Esther takes a sharp turn into a small alley and finally stops. Ion sighs from relief and asks if all the Terrans from outside world drive like this. Esther slows down and slips into her own worries about Abel' injuries. Abel suddenly warns her of the obstacle before them. Brother Petros is there in the middle of the road and attacks them with his Screamer. Esther manages to dodge the attack, but the whole car flips to it's roof. Ion falls unconscious from the hit, while Esther who is caught by Petros. Abel tries to save her, but is quickly defeated due to his injuries sustained earlier from Petros. At that moment, Radu arrives with Goliath, a tank from The Inquisition, claiming he wants Ion's life. Petros is knocked out by a shot from the Goliath, but is still alive. Radu is about to kill Esther, but is stopped when a lightning bolt strikes him. Abel, in his Crusnik form, telepathically draws Ion's blood to him. The tank fires a shot at Abel and rips through his entire right side, but he still stands as his blood and intestines fall onto the floor. The priest's blood begins to consume the chunks of flesh from the floor and then fuse and repair Abel's body. The Krusnik talks though Abel and announce they will eat the terrified Radu. Abel almost kills him but is stopped by the screams of a horrified Esther, clutching Ion in her grasp. Abel tries explain himself, but Esther faints as he wipes a tear from her cheek. Tres Iqus and Iron Maiden arrive to help the trio out, and Abel shields Ion and Esther from the airship's attack with his wings.

After the Ion, Esther and Abel are rescued by the airship, huge sandstorm is seen outside. Abel realizes that it is heading towards northeast, and asks Kate to look for what is in that direction. Kate finds that there is the city of Carthago, where the embassy is and where the Cardinal Caterina Sforza is staying. She also realizes they do not have enough time to evacuate the whole city, to which Tres replies they should only save the Cardinal herself. Petros and Ion are both outraged that Tres did not consider the civilians, and both look away in embarrassment when they realized the two of them agreed on the same thing.

The airship receives a transmission from the Inquisition ship 'Raguel'. Radu shows up on the screen, still alive after the last fight. He is glad to hear that Ion is doing fine, but he tells them he cannot receive any pictures on his airship. Radu informs Ion to give up his life, and in exchange, he would stop the Iblis. Ion is outraged of at what Radu is prepared to do to just for his life. Radu tells them not to bother shooting down his ship, as he is right above the embassy. Ion requests the help of Petros, who is not too keen in helping a vampire. Ion, however, proves his determination by promising that after this all is over, he will allow Petros to kill him. The Knight of Destruction thinks about this and finally accepts, much to the embarrassment of both of them.

Ion, Petros and Tres head down to Carthago to save the civilians, while Abel heads off to stop the to stop Iblis. Ion leaves the two to fight the autojägers and goes and confront Radu. He questions when Radu started hating him, and Radu replies that he has always had. Ion calls him a liar and proclaims he will save him. The two remember a time when they were children as they fight.

The two young Methuselah were in a boat in the ocean when Ion admires the blue light of day, but sadly comments that he will not be able to see the light again after he awakens. Radu informs Ion his mother told him how much the sun hates them is how much they are loved by the moon. It allowed them to live so much longer than the Terrans, meaning they can be around that much longer around the people they cherish. The memory ends with Ion commenting how the sun illuminated Radu's hair, and how Ion believed they would be friends forever.

Back in the current time, Radu questions where they went wrong and why he is remembering all of this. Ion demands to know why Radu would hate him, to which he replies it is because of Ion's noble heritage, favored by the Empress, overshadowing his existence. Ion sees right through this and rebuffs that Radu can fool any other person, but not him. The Count tearfully confesses that if Radu was honest, he would not have saved him from the Inquisition, and it would have been easy for him to kill him during that time. Ion begs his friend to reconsider, pleading with him that he can keep everything a secret, all he wanted was for him to stop The Iblis, and that he did not want to fight anymore. Despite all of this, Radu confesses he cannot turn back as there is no where to turn back to. Ion screams at him, grabs Radu's heart in his hand, and demand him to stop The Iblis. In pain, the Baron admits he cannot stop it, as it was set on motion by someone else.

At that moment they are interrupted by the rising sun. Ion is momentarily captivated by the sunlight as it illuminates Radu's hair the same way it did when they were younger. Alarmed at the revelation that they are exposed, Radu begs for Ion to run. The two start to burn and Radu is shot by Tres and Petros. Petros wraps his coat around Ion to shield the boy from the sun. Distraught at the dying boy, Petros angrily demands Kate to quickly bring the airship closer to them. Petros places Ion down onto the floor and remarks that the truce has ended, now that he has avenged his men, and that he is back to destroying vampires and hunting heretics. He points his screamer at Ion, but does not kill him. Petros turns around and remarks it is a pity that Abel could not stop the Iblis, and that his main priority was to evacuate the civilians of the city. He leaves with a warning that he has saved a comfortable cell for all of them in the Inquisition hall, and one day, he will see every one of them burnt at the stake. Meanwhile, Esther has been able to catch up with Abel. The two of the and stop The Iblis and save the entire city.

As Radu drowns, he has a vision of smiling Ion, and is relieved his friend is may have forgiven him. To his horror, his body is taken by Dietrich von Lohengrin, who sadistically informs him that his agony "will not end with [his] death."

In the preview to "The Night Lords Arc," Radu's body is seen with Dietrich, plugged with cables.

### *The Very Center of the Blue Storm (manga only)*

Ion, Esther and Abel continue their journey towards the Empire by boat. In the novels, it is only mentioned later that their boat was attacked by pirates. This was expanded the manga. Ion and Hugue de Watteau manage to infiltrate the Methuselah pirate ship to rescue Abel and Esther. The captain is surprised Ion would side with the Terrans, mentioning his own childhood friend - a terran - had sold him out to the Vatican. The boy is briefly reminded of Radu and decapitates the Captain, calling Hugue his comrade. As he dies, the pirate admires the way Ion had worded it, but reminds him not all Methuselah agreed with him. Ion acknowledges this, and is about to collapse from exhaustion while muttering Radu's name, but Hugue manages to catch him.

### *To the Empire (novel only)*

In Crete, Radu and Dietrich board his ship, disguised as Ion and Abel. After six of his crew members go missing, Agamemnon decides to check the storeroom, where "Ion"'s luggage is stored. It is the only place on the ship they haven't searched, because "Ion" has ordered them not to, and by Imperial decree, his order's have the same effect as the words of the Empress.

He orders his navigator and chief sailor to accompany him, when he opens the storeroom, as is protocol. Inside, they find over forty small wooden boxes. Agamemnon notices a bloodstain and removes the floor boards. Below them are the mummified remains of the six missing crew.

Just when he wants to go talk to "Ion," "Abel" appears and wants to stop him. After autojäger jump out of the boxes and kills his men, Agamemnon is attacked and burned to death by "Ion."

### *Empress of the Night / The Night Lords Arc*

The next day, while Astharoshe and Abel are in the Dewan (court), they observe the accusations brought against Ion by Baybars.

Suleyman, Duke of Tigris, defends the count, but Radu appears and confirms the accusations as a witness, much to the shock of Astharoshe and Abel.

Ion and Esther visit the terran side of the Empire. Ion wants to meet Mimal. They get lost on their way, however. At that moment, they run into a young girl named Seth, decides to help them out to find Mimal after they buy some tea from her. When they arrive, Ion lifts Esther onto his arms and jumps into Mimal's office is. To their surprise, Mimal is fatally wounded by an autojäger. Ion disposes of the autojäger and runs over to Mimal, who is confirmed to be still alive by Esther. Mimal apologizes to Ion and states he did not mean to betray him, but he had told the Baron of Luxor about his arrival. Ion is shocked as he had thought Radu was dead. The autojäger, apparently not yet dead yet, attacks the two. Esther jumps to shield Ion from the blow. Ion finally finishes the autojäger, and finds out that Esther had been badly injured. Seth suddenly shows up, asking if they need her help.

Later when Esther wakes up, she finds herself in Seth's apartment with Ion and Seth. Seth brings some tea and food to Esther and asks her how she has been doing. Seth teases Ion by talking about how worried he was to Esther, before reminding him that Methuselah/ Terran marriages are forbidden in the Empire. Seth reveals that she is a medical student, and that Esther is not from the Empire as she had been speaking in Latin and Hungarian in her sleep. Ion tells Esther that Seth is now under the impression that Ion fell in love with Esther and brought her back to his home. Seth assures the two that their Esther's identity as a Terran from the 'outside' is safe with her, if they would promise not to tell anyone that she is really a student. Ion tells Seth to start focusing more on her studies as it is forbidden to work a side job as a student. Seth, not caring much about what Ion has said, asks the boy to go buy some groceries for Esther, or watch as she bandages Esther. Ion finally agrees to go, leaving the two girls alone.

Infuriated that he is doing errands on Seth's orders, Ion makes his way back when when he stops. He tells Abel, Seth's pet squirrel, to go ahead of him, and then he is suddenly attacked by someone. Ion dodges the attack and then retaliates his attacker is much faster than he is. The Count is caught by none other than Radu. Radu reveals his goal is to assassinate the Empress. Ion is shocked that someone would do this to their loving mother who has ruled the New Human Empire for eternity, to which Radu reminds him that if that were true, she is neither Methuselah nor Terran. The Orden is going to renew whole planet after killing Augusta Vradica. Radu notices how Ion was worried for Esther, and he reveals to Ion that her family was killed by vampires. Surprised to learn that she had not told this to him, Ion refuses to believe him. Radu is about to kill him when Astharoshe and Abel, with Seth's squirrel, saves him. Radu escapes into the night while Ion tells to Astharoshe and Abel what Radu is planning.

Everyone returns back to Astharoshe's mansion to plan their next move. Abel is out trying to find Radu while Esther, Ion and Astharoshe talk. Esther realizes that Radu is not allowing Ion to grieve for his grandmother. Both women notice Ion acting strange, and Ion keeps asking if they have found Radu. Esther is sceptical that Radu to appear tonight at his grandmother's funeral, as there were so many nobles present. Ion argues that this is the only chance for Radu, as now he is certain where the Empress will be. Astharoshe's steward shows up, apologizing for being unable to find Radu. Asthe thinks he might be somewhere they haven't searched, and so she decides to go and see Süleyman, who was in charge of arranging the funeral. Astharoshe takes Abel with her and orders Ion and Esther to stay behind, as Esther had not recovered and Ion is a wanted man. Esther tries to stop Ion as he is about to search for Radu, but he confronts her past. He asks her why she would care and why she hasn't told to him about Bishop Vitez. He leaves before Esther can reply.

Ion arrives at The Island of Beloved Children, where all the funeral is being held, to look for Radu. Ion is shocked to see the Baron escorting the Empress. Ion tries to think of something, but Radu provokes him by mouthing that he will kill the Empress. Ion panics and attacks Radu. Baybars tries to intervene, but Ion quickly dodges and charges at Radu. Radu surprises him by stopping him with his own blow, revealing to Ion that he had planned for Ion to look like the culprit behind the Empress' death. Radu is about to kill the boy when his body freezes, the voice of the real Radu come through and tells Ion to quickly escape and to save Empress from imminent death. Radu is soon taken back under control, however, and poised to kill Ion. The blade is suddenly shattered by Esther's bullet, but Baybars knocks her out. Radu resumes his task to Ion, but then he is interrupted by Empress Augusta Vradica herself, who says that she has many things she wants to ask Ion. Radu having no other choice but to allow Ion and Esther to be incarcerated.

While the two are in prison, Ion apologises for getting the them into this mess. He still thinks that Esther must hate him for it being Methuselah. Esther tells to the Earl, however, that she doesn't hate him, he wasn't the one who killed her family. Their discussion is interrupted by Radu, who Ion finally recognises as someone else. Radu íntroduces himself as Dietrich, who Esther knows. Esther is shocked and she warns Ion about his wires, but it is too late. Dietrich cuts a vein from Ion's neck, sending him in the state of uncontrollable hunger. Ion grabs Esther's and is about to drain her dry. For his own amusement, Dietrich throws a silver knife towards Esther for her to use to kill him. He leaves the two of them with a sadistic smile.

Ion and Esther make their way to the meeting hall. Süleyman orders the Yenceri to capture them, but they are stopped by Augusta Vradica, who is alive and survived the explosion. It turns out the Empress used a double: Mirka Fortuna, Ion's grandmother. The Empress reveals it was all just a set up to root out the extremists inside the Empire. The real Empress reveals herself to be Seth, the tea seller Ion and Esther met earlier. Ion is speechless. Süleyman does not take this well and aims with the ring at Seth to kill her, but purpously misses her, and is quickly killed by Astharoshe. Seth asks where Abel is, Esther replies that he went after the Radu, possessed by Dietrich from the Rozenkreuz Orden. Seth realizes that the are in her room and knows what they are after.

Dietrich, in Radu's body, is confronted by Abel. Abel demands that Dietrich leave the console, a it will bring disaster. Dietrich slyly informs "Crusnik 02" that he knew he had used this device in the past, When Dietrich realizes he cannot leave with the reboot file, a fight ensues between the two.

Dietrich provokes Abel to attack him by mentioning he is suppose to be just like the enemy of the world. Furious at the mention of Cain and the reminder of Lilith's brutal murder, Radu's heart, but the possessed baron stands back up. Dietrich explains that he had tuned Radu to the point where he does not only secrete napalm fluid from his palms, but his blood is incendiary as well. Esther and Astharoshe arrive and try to save Abel, but Dietrich easily defeats Astharoshe. Abel attempts to activate his Crusnik power as Dietrich threatens Esther, but collapses due to lack of Methuselah blood in his system.

Radu dies.

Just as Abel, Esther and Astharoshe is about to lose the battle with Dietrich, Seth shows up at the scene. Dietrich quickly realizes that she is the Empress Augusta Vradica and tries to kill her, but Seth transforms into her Krusnikform. Seth uses her highly focused ultrasound energy to turn Radu's body into dust. Seth tells Dietrich that she will let him off the hook this time, but the next time they meet she, would deliver his end. She tells Dietrich to run to the furthest corner of the Earth as she will catch him and punish him for hurting Ion, Süleyman and Radu, her children. Radu is dissolved into salt. Meanwhile, Ion is left behind on his own because of his injured leg. He does senses Radu's death but does not make it to there in time to see his friend for one last time .

Later on, Esther finds Ion is sitting on a ledge while looking at the sea. Relieved that he was not crying, Esther brings him a blanket and the two talk. Esther manages again to cheer up the Earl, who has found new motivation and is planning to become stronger. He says that when that time comes, he will ask her again if she wants to stay with him in the Empire. Esther says that she will be waiting for that then. After she leaves, Ion stands up and holds out a pile of ash, the remains of his friend, Radu. He welcomes Radu home, and scatters his tovarish's ashes into the sky towards the sea, tells him he love him and apologizes. Radu's spirit is seen replying that he loves him as well, and forgives his tovarisch. Ion cries, unable to comprehend why his tovarisch had to die.

**Anime**

Radu makes his initial appearance in "The Iblis I. Evening Visitors" episode 12 with Ion as an Imperial envoy charged with delivering a letter to Cardinal Sforza. When Ion was shot by Father Tres with a silver bullet, he comforts his comrade and treats Ion's injury, extracting the bullet and then gently licking Ion's wound.

Radu betrays Ion and attempts to arrange Ion's assassination in such a way that the Vatican will be framed for Ion's death. He ultimately fails in his endeavour, and dies after being exposed and burned by sunlight.

Later, under the direction of the Dietrich, Radu's body is resurrected with artificial blood and skin; Dietrich uses the reanimated Radu to allow the Rosenkruez order to assist the Duke of Tigris with the plot to assassinate Empress Augusta Vradica. Radu is sent before the nobles in court where he openly accuses Ion of plotting treason against the Empire. Despite being under Dietrich's control, enough of Radu's spirit remains that he displays reluctance to kill Ion while on the Island of Beloved Children. After the failure of the Duke of Tigris and his conspirators to kill the Empress, Radu is sent by Dietrich to locate a secret weapon buried within the borders of the Empire. Radu successfully acquires critical information on the machine, but is confronted by Abel Nightroad in his crusnik form before he can leave. Radu gains the upper hand in this battle after disabling Nightroad, at which point Seth arrives. Dietrich's attempt to overpower the Empress using Radu fails after Seth activates her Crusnik form, at which point Radu is finally finished off by Seth when she uses her Fire of Sound technique, which causes Radu's body to physically dissolve into salt.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man!

Eddy: So, this guy's your ex boyfriend, huh? Well, you made the right choice breaking up with him!

Nicole: Yep and now I'm going to end him for good

Radu: You and I were made for each other Nicole.

Nicole: In your fucking dreams fuckwad!

?: Now that is not nice.

We then saw another figure come out and it was CAIN KNIGHTLORD!

---

**Cain Knightlord** is **Krusnik 01**, also referred as **Contra Mundi** by Rosenkreuz Orden, is the main antagonist of the series. He is the leader of Rosencreutz Orden and the older twin brother of Abel Nightroad.

Cain is oldest of the four genetically-enhanced test-tube babies, and was made from the same genetic source material as Abel Nightroad. He was once the gentle, beloved leader of the Mars Colonization Project, ranked Colonel, and appeared to be both a model administrator and an exceedingly kind, gentle man. However, like Abel, he harbored a great deal of hatred towards humanity in general for creating him and his siblings to be disposable people for the Red Mars Project. Unlike Abel (Cain's younger twin brother), Cain managed to keep his resentment an almost complete secret, and only those who were closest to him ever received any hints of his hatred.

Decades after the colonists went to Mars, Abel and Lilith Sahl accidentally discovered the Ark, an alien spacecraft with numerous extraterrestrial corpses on board it. A monumentally important scientific find, the ship and it's deceased inhabitants were examined thoroughly, and it was discovered that many of them were possessed life-extending bacillus within their bodies. The colonists came to call these Bacillus Kudlak, and found that they drastically enhanced their own physical capabilities and lifespans. However, another form of bacillus was found on the craft as well, which came to be called bacillus Crusnik by the colonists. These were in fact nanomachines however, could not be integrated into any of the normal colonists without killing them. One day, Cain and a normal colonizer was injured in an accident while at work. The explosion mortally wounded both men, leading Seth Nightlord to inject both of them with the Crusnik nanomachines out of desperation. The process, as she had feared, killed both of them. However, Cain was revived from the dead shortly thereafter. Unbeknownst to everyone else, the Crusnik Bacillus had fused with Cain's mind, but Cain, or Crusnik 01 as he now thought of himself, was apparently able to hide his newly deranged personality from even his siblings.

Back on Earth, the nations of the world had gone to war, resulting in Armageddon. Cain, decided to return to Earth, ostensibly to aid in the reconstruction of Earth. The colonists, now Methuselah, built a duplicate of the Ark and returned to Earth, but conflict broke out between them and the humans due to their vampiric nature. Cain, as well as a newly Crusnik-fused Abel and Seth, joined the war and took the side of the colonizers (or "Returners"). While Abel and Seth wanted to purge the world of all normal humans, Cain, having been fused completely with his nanomachines, wished to eradicate all life on the planet in accordance with the destructive nature of the Krusnik which, unbeknownst to anyone on Earth, had originally been created as a weapon of mass destruction.

Lilith Sahl, who had also fused with the Krusnik nanomachines, took to the side of the humans after witnessing the atrocities committed by the other three Krusnik. She supplied the humans with the technology to combat the Returners, and took command of their military. During one crucial battle, she managed to defeat a Methuselah army led by Cain, Abel and Seth in Paris. Due to Lilith's influence, Abel had begun to question his reasons for fighting, and by the time of the battle at Paris, was decidedly conflicted about his actions. Cain, his affection for his brother perversely twisted by his madness, came to believe that Lilith's actions were causing Abel undue suffering, and decided that she had to be eliminated both for Abel's sake and for the sake of the war effort. In light of this, Cain offered Lilith a truce. He invited her to the Ark to meet with him to discuss terms, but was in fact simply attempting to lure her into a trap. Once she reached the Ark, Cain engaged her with the express intent of killing her. Though only fused at 80% with her nanomachines, Lilith put up enough of a struggle to gravely wound Cain. In the end however, it was not enough, and Cain decapitated her and took her nanomachines. After the deed was done, he then presented her severed head to Abel, believing in his twisted state of mind that killing her would make Abel happy. Instead, his actions enraged Abel, and he and Seth pushed Cain out of an airlock on the Ark. Whether or not there was any kind of struggle in doing so is unknown, but Cain later described the incident as "a big fight he had with his brother a long time ago". Cain plummeted through the atmosphere and was reduced to mere ashes. Over the centuries since the incident, his nanomachines were able to reconstruct his body, but it had been so thoroughly destroyed during his fall that his genetic material had become unstable. As a result, he found himself unable to hold himself together over long periods of time. Even worse however was the fact that his partially regenerated body was not able to handle stress very well, and any meaningful exertion of energy, such as using his Krusnik powers, drastically decreased the amount of time he could hold himself together for. Additionally, even his reformed body did not regenerate completely, and he was left with a large hold in his abdomen that apparently never heals over but also appears not to bother him in any significant way.

Nine hundred years later, Cain would meet Isaak and take control of a terrorist organization known as the Rosenkreuz Orden; a small, insignificant group in Berlin that consisted of enemies of the Vatican. Through Cain and Isaak's charisma and power, the Orden grew into the world's leading terrorist organization, and adopted the motto of " *igne natura, renovatur integra* " ("through fire, nature is reborn whole"). The stated goal of the Orden is essentially to destroy human civilization in its current form and create a new, superior world from the ashes of the old order. However, Cain's ultimate goal of simply eradicating all life on Earth has not changed, and it is unknown if any of the other members of the Orden know of his omnicidal plans.

### Manga *The Iblis/ Angel of the Burning Sands Arc*

Cain is first seen in Abel Nightroad's flashback while he is under Carthago, during which he remembers Cain warning him that he will soon make an enemy out of the world.

### *Empress of the Night/ The Night Lords Arc*

When Dietrich von Lohengrin mentions Cain to Abel Nightroad, Abel is enraged as he remembers Cain holding Lilith's decapitated head in his hand. At the end of this story arc, Seth Nightlord mentions to

Abel that Cain has survived the fall and has regenerated. Stunned at this new revelation, Abel sets out to kill him.

Cain's first appearance outside of flashbacks is brief, as he appears without clothes and holds Dietrich still as Isaak Fernand von Kämpfer almost puts out his cigar into the boy's eye. After Dietrich collapses from fear, Isaak and Cain hold a brief discussion, in which he expresses joy at hearing his brother is doing well.

### *The Throne of Roses Arc*

Soon after the events of the Night Lords arc, Cain journeys to Albion hoping to gain access to the genetics research facility where Abel was created. Unable to find a conventional solution to the problem of keeping his body intact, he hoped to retrieve the genetic blueprint used to create both he and Abel Nightroad and use it to fully reconstitute himself. While randomly wandering through Albion's streets one night, he happened upon Esther Blanchett while she was being harassed by a reporter named Clement. When Cain gently suggests that Clement should leave Esther alone, Clement grabs Cain's wrist and begins threatening him. However, Cain's apparently uncoordinated flailing sets off a chain of small, seemingly unrelated accidentals that result in Clement being chased off by an angry restaurant owner. With Clement gone, Cain exuberantly praises Esther for helping him, though all that happened was that Cain hid behind her for a few moments before Clement was chased off. Though annoyed at Cain's mannerisms, Esther agrees to help him look for his hotel after he provides her with the map that he was presumably using to navigate. However, once she takes possession of it, she discovers that it is actually a map of the world rather than of Albion, and crumples it up in agitation. She then asks him what the name of hotel that he is staying at it, only for Cain to reveal that he has no idea. Infuriated, Esther stalks off with Cain following her, behaving in an embarrassingly cheery manner. After a short while, Esther resorts to shouting at him to leave her be, when she is recognized by Isaak posing as the Albion gentleman **Isaak Butler** . Having met him on a number of occasions, Esther amicably chats with him for a short time before he reveals that he is looking for someone. That someone turns out to be Cain himself, who excitedly introduces Esther to Isaak as a friend of his. Cain then suggests to

Esther that she hitch a ride with he and Isaak to the palace. Though she doesn't want to impose, Isaak insists that she obey Cain's suggestion, informing her that the palace is on the way to the hotel that Cain is staying at. Though not looking forward to Cain's continued company, Esther accepts Cain's offer, and asks him what his name is. Seemingly a bit surprised that he had forgotten to introduce himself, he tells her that his name is simply Cain. Esther is later shown to have arrived back at the palace without incident.

Cain next appears with Mr. Butler when Esther and Pope Alessandro XVIII are buying fish and chips from a city vendor. Complaining loudly about the poor quality of the food, Cain suddenly recognizes Esther and exuberantly greets her, promising to tell her all about how fish and chips should properly be made and eaten. Cain takes Esther's fish and chips from her grasp and throws it away, infuriating Esther, before getting his own and adding an extraordinary amount of salt and vinegar to it. As Esther looks to the fish and chips that Cain had just thrown away, she is stunned to find a cat who had just died after consuming it. Realizing his plan had been foiled, Sweeney Todd tries to shoot Esther, only to be interrupted by an underwater explosion.

When Abel is recuperating from an attack in the underground Ghetto of Albion, he remembers that he had been here in his youth, locked up and shackled. A young Lilith Sahl questions why he would have tried to activate "that thing" in B-VI, and asserts that had he thought his actions might have destroyed Albion, he would not have done what he tried to do. Abel denies this, stating that was precisely why he wanted to activate it. Abel appears to be delighted at the idea of killing everyone there. Lilith tries to reason that those people were also human like them, but to no avail.

A young Cain then reminds Abel that killing a few humans will do nothing, as it will only make them look like "defunct products" and make things worse for them in the future. Abel questions how people like them, who were created to be sent to "the ends of the Earth" could possibly have a future. Cain responds that he himself is very happy to be born into this world with a purpose, and that there is nothing more blissful than that.

Abel struggles to understand how he can live a life dictated by others locate him, to which Cain responds that it is up to Abel to decide how to live his life. Cain elaborates that it doesn't matter where he lives, as long as Abel has a will, he can shape his own future. The flashback ends with Cain questioning Abel what kind of future he hopes for.

Cain later shows when Esther is about to be killed in the underground Methuselah Ghetto by Jack the Ripper and Sweeney Todd. Cain throws his roses at them, injuring one of the assassins. Jack the Ripper throws knives at Cain and Esther, but all of his weapons are mysteriously reflected back at him. After both of them flee, Esther collapses into Cain's arms, insisting they find Abel, who had gone off to stop Vanessa from activating the B-VI. Cain quietly agrees.

Abel is about to kill Isaak when Cain calls out to him. Crying, Cain speaks of how glad he is to see his brother again, and apologizes for leaving him for so long, and promises he would not leave him alone again. The shock of seeing Cain reminds Abel of how he killed Lilith. Enraged, Abel lunges at Cain, but is decapitated in the process. Cain holds Abel's decapitated body fondly while Esther watches, horrified.

### ***The Crown of Thorns Arc***

Cain appears in Esther Blanchett's flashback when Esther had fired several rounds into Isaak Fernand von Kämpfer and Cain, but Cain's body remains unscathed. However, his clothes are damaged, which reveals a large hole in his torso body, which he explains it was a burn sustained a long time ago. Disappointed that Isaak could not recover the DNA blueprint, the key to restoring his body, Cain realizes he could just use Abel's body instead. Cain offers to buy food for Esther when they return to the surface, and tries to grab Abel Nightroad's body, but the Krusnik 02's body deflects back with a hold of lightning. Cain and Isaak leaves as his body begins to crumble, but not before warning Esther that things will be difficult from then on, and makes her promise him that she will not cry or give up.

Cain is next seen talking to Isaak while he is in his regeneration chamber. Cain asks him whether he thought Esther would like his present, and while Cain appears hopeful, Isaak seems skeptical that she would like her new status. Isaak questions Abel's status, and Cain confirms he is dead. Isaak appears to be disappointed that Cain and Abel had not been able to talk, to which Cain argues in a carefree and comical manner that he had simply gotten scared when Abel lunged at him. Their new problem, however, was now transporting Abel's body to their location, considering the only two people who can approach the body would be their sister and Cain himself. Disappointed that he cannot leave the regeneration chamber for another twelve hours, Cain begins to worry that the Vatican will move Abel's body back to Rome. Isaak suggests he will to the the city to buy them some time, explaining that he had stumbled upon something interesting the night before, which he can use to bring Abel's body next to Cain's. Just as Isaak is about to leave, Cain asks him to bring him some fish and chips with extra salt and vinegar for breakfast.

### Anime

Cain's background is stated in the anime DVD booklets as follows:

*He is a Colonel in the Alliance Aerospace Navy, and the General Supervisor of the Mars Colonization Project's Administration; his ID Number is UNASF94-8-RMOC-666-01-ck. The eldest of the Nightroad siblings, who were artificially created as test subjects for the Mars settlement project, and the first "Crusnik". Seems to be unusually gentle and thoughtful person, and a popular director, but deep within his heart lies a profound anger and hatred for the whole of humanity.*

In the series, Cain is first shown in Abel Nightroad's flashbacks as Cain is seen holding Lilith Sahl's decapitated head and Cain is also shown in Abel's flashback when they were children.

Later, Cain leads the Rosencreutz Orden on an attack of Albion and the two brothers have their first clash. Cain kills Abel with relative ease while Abel is distracted by Esther Blanchett who stumbled upon them. Realizing Abel had destroyed the control panels of the rocket, he plans to merge himself with Abel's body to get the access codes from Abel's memory. However, Abel is revived with Lilith's nanomachines thanks to Cardinal Caterina Sforza and Hercules

Tres Iqus. This puts Abel at the same power level as Cain and their next clash ends in a draw. Accompanied by Ion Fortuna, Abel has pledged to hunt Cain for eternity, if need be, until he is destroyed.

---

Me: Cain Knightlord!

Cain: Its been a while J.D.

Me: You are now part of the the Masters of Evil?!

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: It's all right J.D. I had Dark correct the flaws in Cain's nanomachines to make him one of us.

Nico: Whoa that's neat.

Me: Hmm.

I turned on my Data Eyes and I saw that she was right and that the Nanomachines in Cain have all been reconfigured.

Me: Wow! You guys did a good job.

Cain: And I would like to say that I found my archenemy. I am going to be Loviya's archenemy.

Nico: Wow! Angel VS Crusnik. Very awesome setup.

?: I will destroy you all for what you did to Lord Ganondorf!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Zant.

A figure came out from the shadows, and he was none other than

Zant, the infamous Usurper King and puppet of Ganondorf.

Me: So, another of Ganondorf's minions has arrived at last. Perfect, that saved us the trouble of hunting you down in the future.

Nico: Link, can you tell us about Zant? You know more about him than the rest of us.

Link: Of course, Commander Nico.

Link proceeded to tell us the history of Zant, and we weren't going to like it.

---

Zant

Zant, also known as the Usurper King, is the central antagonist of The Legend of Zelda: Twilight Princess.

He is the self-proclaimed King of Twilight, although Midna claims he is the King of Shadows. He is a scourge and enemy of Twili who usurps the throne of the Twilight Realm from Midna before the events of Twilight Princess. He is an extremely powerful sorcerer, Ganondorf's subordinate in the Light World and Midna's archenemy.

He was voiced by Junji Kitajima in Twilight Princess and Masashi Tamaki in the Hyrule Warriors series.

Biography

This biography of Zant is organized into the latest "official Zelda timeline", this may change completely in the future as the timeline given is merely meant as an example, and there have been official timelines before it.

Child Timeline

This is the timeline where Link was sent back to the past and was able to warn the Royal Family of Ganondorf's treachery, leading to the events of Twilight Princess' backstory.

## The Legend of Zelda: Twilight Princess

Zant is a scourge and foe of the Twili race, and is the self-proclaimed ruler of the Twilight which engulfs much of Hyrule during Twilight Princess. He is portrayed as the central antagonist throughout the game and possesses powers beyond Link's comprehension. There are multiple ways of defeating Zant, the first suspected way being the use of the Fused Shadows. When Zant steals these away from Midna and returns her to the World of Light, the only option left to reach and defeat Zant is to find the Mirror of Twilight which will grant access into the Twilight Realm.

### Personality

Zant has a great lust for power. This is why he was initially denied the position of king in the Twilight Realm, as well as why he accepted Ganondorf's offer in exchange to return him to the light. During his reign, Zant was for the most part calm, collected and somewhat polite. However, when cornered, he reveals himself to be very immature and psychotic. This is seen when he makes very strange and erratic movements like jumping on the floor and speaking with a strange high voice. A flashback reveals it was his true self from the beginning, such as when he slammed his head against the floor for being denied the throne.

Another aspect of this character is his extreme arrogance, exemplified when he curses Midna instead of just killing her, and later, when he sics Stallord on Link and leaves without waiting to see if the creature is victorious. He harbors a strong hatred for the light-worlders because his ancestors were exiled to the Twilight a long time ago. Ironically, however, much of the reason he managed to usurp royalty and almost take over the light world was because of a light-worlder, which made him somewhat hypocritical, which was confirmed when he called Midna a traitor despite being the one who usurped the throne from Midna. Zant was also delusional, claiming he did all this for the good of his people, believing that he and the Twili have been oppressed and banished from what he considers their kingdom and aspired to take it back. However, the truth is he only did this to satiate his hunger for power and get revenge against the light-worlders for sealing his ancestors in the Twilight since he belied they, or more specifically he, deserved more than that. He also held a grudge toward his own people because they denied him the power to rule. There's also the fact that he forcefully turned many of them, who were otherwise peaceful individuals, into mindless Shadow Beasts to serve him, which further cements that he only truly cares about himself and had little-to-no concern for their wellbeing.

---

When Link was finished, we were horrified about the dark history of Zant, he was indeed a treacherous power-hungry bastard.

Me: What a power-hungry bastard.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, and what's worse, he tried to mix the light worlds and the dark worlds, that's what I call a serious case of "messing with the balance."

Deepak Dalmatian: What?! Messing with the balance between light and darkness for his own selfish ambitions and also for Ganondorf. That's it, I've had it up to hear with this evil monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Deepak Dalmatian's eyes turned neon blue and he was surrounded by an energy aura of Light and Darkness, along with the elemental forces of Fire, Water, Earth, and Wind, he unholstered his Defender of Camden Town sword from his back, and as he walked towards Zant, he left light and dark energy, along with fire, water, earth, and wind with every step.

Deepak Dalmatian: Zant, your attempts to mix the light and dark worlds for your selfish ambitions, along with those of Ganondorf, can never be forgiven. You made a big mistake messing with the eternal balance of light and darkness, and for that, you will die!

Suddenly, Deepak Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of light and dark energy, along with white and black fire around the vortex. There were four dragons circling around the vortex, each representing the forces of Fire, Water, Earth, and Wind, and there was a black phoenix inside of the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Deepak Dalmatian emerged, but he was changed forever.

Deepak Dalmatian grew up to 6'10" in height, he now had the body of a hunk with large and powerful muscles and eight pack abs, he now had a full head of black hair going down to his neck, he has neon blue eyes and a light and dark energy aura with the forces of Fire, Water, Wind, and Earth around the massive Dalmatian, and his black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. The Yin-Yang patterned Dalmatian had a dragon with a yin-yang symbol with the forces of Fire, Water, Wind, and Earth around it in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered from his back, he had on dragon earrings with the Peace Kanji in its claws, his red and blue Yin-Yang patterned collar turned into a choker for his neck, he had on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Peace Kanji in its claws, he now has on a black tank top with a red phoenix, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black trenchcoat with a red dragon and elemental forces on the back. He has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in red that said, "Deepak Dalmatian, Master of Light, Darkness, and The Elemental Forces, Loyal Disciple of Guru Miaow, Loving Son of Delilah and Doug Dalmatian, and Loving Brother of 98 Siblings."

ディーパックダルメシアン、光、闇、エレメンタルフォースのマスター、グルミアオの忠実な弟子、デリラとダグダルメシアンの愛する息子、九十八人の兄弟の愛する兄弟

Deepak Dalmatian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 ELEMENTAL TWILIGHT DALMATIAN ANGEL OF PEACE!

We were amazed by Deepak Dalmatian's transformation, and to someone like Zant, it means major-league big trouble.

Me: Whoa, Deepak has become the next one to transform.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. Deepak has indeed become an Angel of Twilight. (To Deepak Dalmatian) How do you feel, Deepak?

Deepak Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Twilight Voice of Peace) **I feel**

**incredible, Commander Nico, and now, I shall administer this usurper's punishment for messing with the balance of light and darkness.**

?: Don't start without us.

2 more figures came out and they were CRAZYBOLT & SLICEDICE!

Nico: Crazybolt and Slicedice!

Crazybolt: Nice to finally meet you Nico.

Slicedice: We wanted to meet the Leader of The Decepticons before we have fun with one of you.

Nico: Glad to meet you too.

Tigerhawk: I'll face these two.

Nico: Awesome and I know just where to go for the usual battles. (SNAPS FINGERS)

We were on the home planet of the Yellow Lanterns: Qward!

Me: Whoa! We're on the planet Qward.

Laney: Good choice for the battles.

Nico: Yep. Lets do it!

---

Battle 1: J.D. Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Courage, Muriel, Eustace, Francesca, Moka, Kurumu, Mizozre, Yukari, Keito, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was first.

Drakkon: (to me) I bet you guys had fun doing the mystery in the Scooby Snax factory.

Me: We sure did and it was one of the most fun we've had. But it was really shocking that Moss T. Meister was the monster this time.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah the last time J.D. and everyone in Mystery Inc. was here was when Penelope Bailey was the monster.

Spyro: Yeah that was strange. Penelope couldn't have any Scooby Snax on her because it makes her break out in hives.

Courage: No one likes that. Hives are crazy.

Muriel: They sure are Courage.

Eustace: Big deal.

Francesca: Yeah hives are no fun and they itch like crazy.

Moka: They sure do.

Kurumu: It's not a pleasant feeling.

Yukari: Yeah that's nuts.

Mizore: Hives suck.

Keito: Boy you are not kidding on that.

Lord Drakkon: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

We fired waves of energy, magic and fire and elements and smashed him down.

Me: That is a true victory!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Battle 2: Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup, Bunny, Winx Club, Shadow and Vegeta VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) You should be very proud of Qin today.

Nico: You bet I am and she has a really strong support for me even at the Scooby Snax Factory.

Sunset Shimmer: Nico is so lucky to have an awesome friend like Qin.

Sunburn: She is really supportive of Nico.

Blossom: You got that right.

Bubbles: Yeah that is so awesome.

Buttercup: She kicks butt as well as help support the team.

Bunny: She sure does.

Bloom: I think it's so awesome.

Flora: You bet it is.

Layla: Yeah it is.

Myotismon: You said it! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, fire and lasers and elements and smashed him down.

Nico: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 3: Lincoln, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Shantae, Finn, Jake, Princess Bubblegum, Marceline, Flame Princess, Shocker and Elena VS Electro

---

Electro was next.

Electro: (to Lincoln) Good thing you don't have a bad relationship with your girlfriends like Nicole does with Radu.

Lincoln: Thank goodness too. What happened with Nicole and Radu like that is absolutely horrifying.

Fluttershy: Yeah and shocking too. If I had a boyfriend that worked in an evil organization like that I would dump him right now.

Stealth Elf: Boy same with me. Nicole made the right choice.

Shantae: She sure did and what Radu did in Rosenkreuz was absolutely despicable.

Finn: No kidding. But I didn't expect Cain to be back too especially after everything that happened with him and his brother Abel.

Jake the Dog: Yeah that was nuts! Especially after how Abel was trying to kill him.

Princess Bubblegum: Boy that is so strange. Abel Nightroad and Cain Knightlord. That is so strange.

Marceline: I think it's cool. Cain is now in the Masters of Evil and Abel is now with us.

Flame Princess: I think that's a great and perfect setup.

Electro: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, fire, candy and elements and smashed him down!

Lincoln: That was AWESOME!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 4: Eli, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Scrooge McDuck, Huey, Duey, Louie, The Littles, Arrietty, Airi and 2014

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) How would you feel if the person you loved ended up working for an evil organization?

Eli: I would be absolutely shocked and horrified and then I would make sure they paid for their crimes.

Rarity: I would definitely feel the same way darling.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah me too! What Radu was doing in Rosenkreuz was horrible!

Gill Grunt: You're not kidding there. Nicole made the right choice to dump him.

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Thank goodness she did lads.

Huey: From the looks of things they really hate each other.

Dewey: I don't blame Nicole.

Louie: Me neither. That is crazy that Nicole and Radu dated.

Lucy Little: Yeah it sure is.

Arrietty: But it's shocking too.

Baron Mordo: I most agree with you all on that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, lightning, ice, water and lasers and smashed him down.

Eli: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 5: Hunter, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Sam, Clover & Alex, Jabberjaw and The Neptunes, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Hunter: (German Accent) Her name is Loviya und she is an angel.

Pinkie Pie: She has amazing angel wings and she gets along great with Konan.

Sprocket: The Angel of Rain and the Angel of Light. So cool.

Sam: That is a perfect team name if I do say so myself.

Clover: And it's so cute and awesome.

Alex: It sure is.

Jabberjaw: Woo woo woo. Beautiful angels that grace the sky.

Shelley: That sure is amazing.

Red X: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, gears, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Loki Loud, Lori Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ozzy, Drix, Dexter, Lisa, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul

---

Stinky Butt was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) You would get along great with Loviya. After all, you're both experts at flying in the sky.

Loki: We sure would and no arguments there. But she likes Konan. Reason is because she is known as the Angel of The Rain.

Lori: That's literally amazing and so cool.

Rainbow Dash: It's awesome. 2 Amazing Angels in our team.

Scootaloo: Don't forget Pit. He's also an angel. So that makes 3 angels.

Rainbow Dash: Right sorry. But still so awesome.

Whirlwind: I agree with you there. That is amazing.

Ozzy: You bet it sure is.

Drix: I think it's so cool.

Dexter: A most amazing and fun situation.

Lisa Loud: Indeed and both Konan and Loviya's wings are most graceful and amazing.

Gloriosa Daisy: You said it. So beautiful.

Indigo Zap: Very graceful flyers.

Stinky Butt: You said it. Lets do it!

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

FFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!
FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!

Loki and Lori fired a massive blast of fart gas and Stinky Butt did the same and the blasts collided and the group fired waves of wind, lightning and energy too and the blasts hit Stinky Butt and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Loki: That was literally a stinky win!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Loni, Leni, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Luan, Johnny Test, Dukey, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti-Wanda: (to Loni) Did J.D. really meet a Mimikyu Gene Slammer today?

Loni: We sure did and her name is Lolalai.

Leni: She is amazing and she would get along great with the Goths of Darkness.

Applejack: She comes from Norway and she is amazing at Poetry.

Apple Bloom: I love her poems like Lucy's Poems.

Flashwing: She would also get along great with Jessie and her Mimikyu.

Ed: Pass the mustard.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: But it is good that J.D. and everyone found a Mimikyu Gene-Slammer.

Johnny Test: Her nightmare powers make her an awesome member of the Goths of Darkness.

Dukey: It sure does.

Anti-Wanda: Yeah! Lets do it!

They fired waves of gravity, earth, apples and energy and smashed her down.

Loni: That was amazing!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Luke Loud, Luna, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Aurora Shine, Undead Skylanders, Mickey, Donald & Goofy, Tuddrussel, Larry 3000, Otto, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) Lolalai would get along with all of the Undead Skylanders.

Luke: She sure would and it's so cool.

Luna: It sure is dudes.

Cavalier: I'm glad that J.D. and everyone helped your dad conquer his fear of the movie The Hills Have Eyes. That's a really scary movie.

Luna: Boy it sure is. Pop Star was scared of that movie since he saw it and it was not cool.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy I would be scared to death of that movie.

Cozy Glow: Me too.

Aurora Shine: That movie does sound really scary from the looks of it.

Hex: It sure does and yes Lolalai would really get along great with me and my fellow Undead Skylanders.

Mickey: We think so too.

Donald: Yeah she sure would.

Goofy: Absolutely guys.

Cavalier: I agree with you guys. Lets do it. I'll start us off this time.

He pulled out a white glove and slapped Luke across his face.

Luke: I accept your challenge!

Aurora Shine: Why did he do that?

Starlight Glimmer: It's part of a custom he has. When someone slaps you across the face with a white glove, it's their way of saying I challenge you to a duel.

Aurora Shine: Oh I get it. That's interesting.

They fired waves of water, magic, energy, bones and lasers and smashed him down.

Luke: ROCK ON DUDES!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 9: Lane, Luan, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Coop (KVK) Cow, Chicken, Flem, Earl, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

---

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) Did the Aligned versions of Sideswipe and Grimlock really make a Bounty Hunter TV show today?

Lane: They sure did and it was really awesome!

Luan: You should have seen it. They caught a lot of bank robbers. Many of them were criminals we've been trying to find for a while.

Princess Celestia: It was so great. They caught them all by themselves.

Amber Morning: (Imitates cops arresting robbers)

Spotlight: Yeah they sure caught them didn't they.

Coop: It was so awesome.

Cow: It sure was.

Chicken: Yeah it was great!

Flem: Boy I'll say.

Earl: It was great!

Eris: I can tell it was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and Pork Butts and smashed her down.

Lane: PORKY WIN!

They laughed!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

---

Battle 10: Lynn Jr., Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Randy Cunningham, I Am Weasel, Lulabelle, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) I wonder if Sideswipe and Grimlock are going to be continuing their bounty hunting business after today.

Lynn Jr.: After what happened with the Scooby Snax Monster I would say no.

Princess Luna: Those two were in way over their heads because of it.

Snowdrop: But it was awesome how they caught all those robbers for us.

Gari: It sure was. They had bounties on their heads worth over $723,239,230,000,000,000.

Mammoth: Wow! That's a lot of money.

Blackout: It sure is a lot of money.

Randy Cunningham: You bet it is.

I Am Weasel: It's a really good contribution.

Lulabelle: Looks like we're going to have a huge shopping spree at the mall later on.

Mammoth: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and darkness and smashed him down.

Lynn Jr.: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory for the night.

---

Battle 11: Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Shifu, Po & the Furious 5, Nico, Ice Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lola, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Boney

---

Boney was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Boney: Yep and the Masters of The Valley of Peace will love the weapons I have for them.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow! Look at these swords.

Boney: They are called The Defenders of The Valley of Peace.

The Defenders of The Valley of Peace, they're swords with the symbol of the Jade Palace etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Po, Shifu and the Furious 5.

Po: Awesome!

Shufu: These swords are amazing.

Tigress: They sure are.

Viper: All right!

Nico: Lets get it on!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers turned into their Legendary forms.

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him!

Rangers: CODE 2: UNITED MAGIC FORMATION!

They fired waves of magic and the group all fired waves of energy and element and the blasts all hit Boney and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Boney was dead!

Nico: Yeah! Boney you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Loviya the Angel VS Cain Knightlord

---

Cain Knightlord was next.

Cain: Angel VS Crusnik. Nice ring to it wouldn't you think?

Loviya: I sure do. That is a good ring.

Cain: Glad you think so. Shall we dance?

He went full Crusnik and he was ready!

Loviya: Here we go!

Loviya went at him and kicked and punched him all over and fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Nicole VS Radu

---

Radu was next and Nicole has an old score to settle with him!

Nicole: I'm not the same as I was when we last saw each other Radu.

Radu: Oh yeah? How so?

Nicole then transformed into her Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form!

Radu gasped!

Nicole: (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice) **I've gotten far more powerful since our last battle.**

Radu: We'll see how strong you are!

BOOM!

He fired a massively intense blast of blue fire at her with incredibly massive power and force and she absorbed it like it was nothing and he fired massive blasts of incredibly intense fire and she was absorbing it like they were nothing.

Nicole: **My turn.**

Nicole fired a massive blast of energy and completely obliterated Radu in an instant and killed him instantly. We also got the ability to use Radu's powerful blue fire.

---

## Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Boy I didn't know that Nicole had a bad history with that Radu guy.

Sea: Me neither. Nicole must've really gone through hell with him.

Bluto: No kidding. Lets do it!

Sea and Bluto went at each other and they smashed and pulverized each other all over the place.

They were REALLY TEARING EACH OTHER APART!

BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAM!

BOOF BOOOF BOOF BOOF! BAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAM!

Sea then smashed Bluto down with an incredible punch and smashed him down.

## Battle 15: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: The technology we both have is incredible.

Pirolilly: It sure is. Both our technology is amazing.

Paige: Yeah no kidding. I'm amazed we made Cain into a redeemed man.

Carmen: No kidding. The Masters of Evil have amazing technology like we do.

Torch Tiger: Yeah we sure do. Lets do it!

They fired massive blasts of fire and smashed him down.

## Battle 16: Tigerhawk VS Crazybolt & Slicedice

Crazybolt & Slicedice were next.

Crazybolt: Boy lots of big battles huh?

Slicedice: You're not kidding.

Tigerhawk: They sure are something there.

Crazybolt: Yeah. What's it like to be two Maximals combined?

Tigerhawk: It's amazing. I think it's incredible.

Slicedice: It sure is amazing. Lets do it!

Tigerhawk: Lets do it!

He transformed and fired lightning blasts and smashed them both down.

---

Battle 17: Deepak Dalmation VS Zant

---

Zant was next.

Deepak: **You will pay for everything.**

Deepak Dalmatian went after Zant, and he fired powerful blasts of light and dark energy, light and darkness, along with the elemental forces of Fire, Wind, Water, and Earth at the sorcerer, and they exploded with incredible power. This enraged Zant, and he transformed into his real form, but that didn't save him, as Deepak slashed off Zant's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Deepak Dalmatian: **And now, you will disappear forever from this world, Zant. TWILIGHT ELEMENTAL KAMEHAMEHA!**

Deepak Dalmatian fired a massive Kamehameha wave made of Light and Darkness, and it was also surrounded by the forces of Fire, Water, Wind, and Earth at Zant, and as it hits him, it exploded with incredible power, and it Super Hakaied The Twilight Usurper from the face of the Earth forever.

Deepak Dalmatian holstered his Defender of Camden Town sword on his back, and his eyes changed back, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. We cheered wildly for what Deepak did, and Zant was gotten rid of for good.

---

We were back on Earth.

Stinky Butt: (to Aligned Sideswipe and Aligned Grimlock) You two going to be continuing that TV Show of yours?

Aligned Grimlock: Actually, we're retiring it.

Anti Wanda: Say what now?

Aligned Sideswipe: We realized that being bounty hunter is a lot harder then it looks. And we're better off busting bad guys with the rest of you.

Crazybolt: That's actually mature of you two Autobots.

Slicedice: Aww! I wanted to see more episodes!

Cavalier: Me too, actually.

Aligned Sideswipe: Sorry, guys. But we've made our decision.

Eris: Well, we're fine with it.

Mammoth: Can we have Scooby Snax in the victory celebration? I've been wanting them all day!

Nico: You guys sure can.

Nico gave them a bunch of Scooby Snax and they ate them.

Mammoth: YUMMY!

Qin: Told you that you would like them. (To the viewers) Remember this folks: No one likes a disgruntled employee.

Nico: You got that right. Lets head home.

We went back home to the estate and went and enjoyed the rest of the day. We then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Part 3 done.

The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of The Ripping Friends and me and the Xerneas Gene-Slammer are gonna meet a Holstaur named Cira and she is full of milk! She will also have a Hitmonchan Gene-Slammer named Abby "Buttsmasher" Lorres.

Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of Battle for Terra from 2009 and that is one of my favorite movies. Next up for part 4 is where we go to a miniature golf course for Lori to win the Miniature Golf Championship and also help Velma conquer her fear of clowns as we face off against that giant robot clown. We're gonna learn an awful thing that happened to her in her past that lead her to be afraid of clowns.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Miniature Golf Clown Horror

WARNING: SOME PARTS IN THIS CHAPTER ARE EXPLICIT.

---

Over in the city of Haplessville, me and Bhavna Radhakrishnan the Xerneas Gene-Slammer were in front of R.I.P.C.O.T. the home city of The Ripping Friends.

Bhavna Radhakrishnan: (Indian Accent) Too bad the Ripping Friends aren't with us.

Bhavna concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: That's okay. But at least we get to see what their awesome city R.I.P.C.O.T. is like.

She turned into XERNEAS!

Me: Yeah!

We walked around R.I.P.C.O.T. and it was an amazing city.

Me: Wow! The Ripping Friends home base is REALLY amazing!

Bhavna Xerneas: What does R.I.P.C.O.T. stand for?

Me: It means the **R** eally **I** mpressive **P** rototype **C** ity **O** f next **T** uesday.

Bhavna Xerneas: Wow! This is so cool!

We saw that it had amazing technology that looked like it was from the year 6,230 and it was amazing. We also saw that Chunk had amazing collection of awesome comic books.

Bhavna Xerneas: Wow! Look at all of Chunk's comics.

Me: He has more comics than Lincoln or Clyde do. I'm impressed.

We walked around and saw that their laboratories were amazing and the technology being used by the Ripping Friends was amazing.

Me: Wow the technology that the Ripping Friends all use is amazing.

We went to their computers and we saw that they have an amazing number of files on many kinds of Superheroes.

Me: Wow look at all these heroes. Pooperman, Batbutt Bushbaby, The Indescribable Descrambler, The Unfathomable Dr. Mongoose, The Unpronounceable Yolk Smasher, The Southern Fried Finger Licker, wow look at these guys.

Bhavna Xerneas: Funny names.

Me: Yep. Lets beam R.I.P.C.O.T. to the World Tree Estate and then go after one of the Ripping Friends Enemies.

I did so and we went after The Ovulator. Along the way we met a Holstaur or Cow Minotaur named Cira and a Hitmonchan Gene-Slammer named Abby "Buttsmasher" Llores and she is a deadly fighter. The deadliest fighter in boxing. She is known for smashing Deirdre Jackson's pelvis into dust and crippling her for life. We then smashed the Ovulator all over and knocked him out and then I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and abby reverted back and she was naked.

Bhavna reverted back too.

Bhavna was human again. But naked.

Bhanva: (covers herself) Abby, I bet you can kick some serious ass!

Abby Lorres: (Covers herself) You bet I can! I'm not called the Buttsmasher for nothing. I'm called that because I can punch people in their crotches and shatter their butts into bloody pulp.

Me: WHOA! That is brutal.

I gave Bhavna and Abby new clothes and they put them on.

Cira: That is amazing and impressive. But what will we do with the

Ovulator here?

Me: I think I have a good idea. Ed will love him as a pet.

We laughed.

We went back home and sure enough, Ed was loving him.

Ed: HUG A CHICKEN, HUG A CHICKEN, HUG A CHICKEN, HUG A CHICKEN!

Ovulator: Let me go you big doofus!

Ed: PET THE CHICKEN! PET THE CHICKEN!

---

After our rescue in the world of The Ripping Friends, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Azulongmon, and Nunnally were heading to the world of the 2007 movie Battle for Terra, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eighteen girls located here, but we're also going to help Mala, Stewart, and Senn deal with General Hemmer.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2007 movie Battle for Terra, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eighteen girls located here, but we're also going to help Mala, Stewart, and Senn deal with General Hemmer.

---

Mala (Evan Rachel Wood) and her friend Senn (Justin Long) are young creatures of an alien race that inhabits Terra, a peaceful, near Earth-like planet that is part of a star system in the Milky Way galaxy, and have a rich semi-advanced culture.

One day a large, mysterious object partially blocks the Terrian sun, piquing the Terrians' interest. However, since the Terrian culture bans the development of new technologies, such as telescopes, without the approval of the ruling council, none of the inhabitants are able to get a closer look at the object in their sky.

Mala, who is inventive and headstrong, goes against the rules of her community and creates a telescope, which she takes out into the dark empty area outside the Terrian city and uses to view the object and witnesses smaller objects coming from the large object. Coming down to the city, the small objects are revealed to be some kind of incoming scout spaceships. The scout spaceships fly through the city, and by the time Mala gets back there they have already begun abducting Terrians (with some willingly offering themselves to the scout spaceships mistaking them as their new "gods").

After Mala's handicapped father, Roven (Dennis Quaid), is abducted she goads a ship into tailing her and lures it into a trap, which causes it to crash. Afterward, she saves the life of the pilot, revealed to be a human, an officer named Lieutenant James "Jim" Stanton (Luke Wilson). After his personal robot assistant named Giddy (David Cross) warns Mala that Jim will die without a supply of oxygen (which the Terrian atmosphere does not contain), she creates an oxygen generator and fills a tent with oxygen so that Jim can breathe, and eventually convinces Giddy to teach her human language. Giddy informs Mala that the mysterious object is a generation ship called The Ark, containing humans from Earth.

Giddy tells Mala that centuries beforehand, both Mars and Venus were terraformed by humans and colonized due to the consumption of natural resources. But 200 years later, the two planets demanded independence from Earth, which the Earth government refused to grant to them due to the high demand of resources from the two colonies. This dispute eventually escalated into a violent interplanetary war that rendered all three planets uninhabitable. The remnants of the human race traveled for several generations in the Ark across space looking for a new home, before they arrived at Terra, and gave it its name. When Jim awakes, he learns from Giddy he has no means of calling for help and a crucial part of the ship was damaged beyond repair in the crash. Mala agrees to make a replacement part, so that she can go with Jim to save Roven. When Mala, Jim, and Giddy return to the crash site, they discover the ship has been moved.

The trio track the ship to a huge secret underground military facility which was built by a previous, warlike generation of the Terrians. The trio realizes that despite the current peaceful nature of the

Terrian's city, the elders and wise leader Doron (James Garner) of the council have secretly retained the military technology from the dark days of war (realizing Mala and Jim's species do have things in common). After infiltrating the facility, fixing the ship and flying back to the Ark, Jim orders Mala to stay hidden and goes to be debriefed.

Impatient, Mala ventures off, meanwhile, the commander of the military wing of the Ark, General Hemmer (Brian Cox), takes power over the civilian leaders in a coup, and declares war on Terra, citing the deteriorating condition of the Ark. Then, after Mala finds Roven in a room where the humans are studying the captured Terrians, and when she was about rescue him, human guards are alerted to her presence. Trying to save Mala, Roven sacrifices himself and two guards after breaching the hull. Hemmer tells Jim his goal is to annihilate the Terrians so the humans can turn Terra into the new Earth by dropping a huge machine onto the planet's surface-called the Terraformer-which will create an Earth-like atmosphere. To set the example to Jim's loyalty, Hemmer puts Mala and his younger brother, Stewart (Chris Evans) inside of a chamber with Terrian atmosphere. Hemmer tells Jim if he presses a button, the room will fill with oxygen, and thus he cannot save one without killing the other. Jim saves Stewart, but secretly also saves and helps Mala escape back to Terra with Giddy (who Jim orders to protect Mala at all costs). Hemmer orders Jim to be in the first group of space-fighters designated by Hemmer to defend the Terraformer, while Hemmer will go down to the planet's surface in the Terraformer to personally supervise the terraforming process.

Doron and the Terrian elders give the order to have Terrians use the military technology from their base for the reason that they had kept it all secret, but intact, and Terrian glider-fighters led by Mala (accompanied by Giddy, still acting under Jim's orders to protect her by helping her saving the Terrians), attack the human ships, beginning a huge battle. After the humans drop the Terraformer onto the surface, it begins replacing the native gases with oxygen and nitrogen, which will asphyxiate the aliens.

Finally, as the Terraformer is close to completing its objective, Jim realizes that annihilating the Terrians is morally wrong, and also by seeing an angered Mala and Stewart fighting each other (after

Stewart shot down Senn, who's also part of the Terrian resistance) and turns his ship towards the Terraformer and attacks it. As his ship is damaged with anti-aircraft defensive fire, Jim fires his air-to-air missiles at the Terraformer's command module, destroying it, and killing a disappointed, betrayed Hemmer. While Mala, Giddy and Stewart barely escape the resulting explosion, Jim's ship is destroyed in it and he dies peacefully, knowing he did the right thing.

An epilogue shows what happened in Terra some time later. The Terrians and the humans agree to live in peace. With the Terraformer destroyed, the Terrian atmosphere becomes safe once again for the aliens. The Terrians create a sanctuary for the human colonists to live in, with an Earth-like atmosphere. In the human sanctuary, a large statue of Jim is under construction, in honor of his memory and sacrifice, much to Mala, Senn (who had survived Stewart's attack), Giddy and Stewart's comfort.

---

Me: You said it, big guy, and I saw this movie long ago, it was one of my favorites.

Nico: Me too.

Eli: But, what General Hemmer was doing is wrong, this guy is a disgrace to the military, so we'll be doing the right thing and get rid of him for good. But, I can't help but get the feeling that some of the girls here are those we know.

Nunnally: Same here, Eli.

---

## General Hemmer

**General Hemmer** is the commanding officer of the Ark and the main antagonist of the 2007 sci-fi film *Battle for Terra* .

He was voiced by Brian Cox.

### Biography

Hemmer, along with everyone else living on the spaceship called the Ark, is looking for a new planet to colonize after a war between the colonies on the planets of Earth, Venus, and Mars lead to the destruction of all three planets. With the ship only having two months left of oxygen, Hemmer is tired of spending his whole life on the Ark and proposes a plan to forcefully colonize a new planet, regardless of what life already exists on the planet.

Hemmer was first seen on the Ark arguing with President Chen and the council about the rising conflicts between the humans and the Terrians of Terra and proposes war on the aliens. When the council place his commotions under vote, Hemmer feels angered and tells Jim and Stewart Stanton he plans to take his own hands into matter should the tension come. Jim tries to reason with his official by saying that the Terrians are not as evil as Hemmer believes them to be.

Meanwhile, Mala, a Terrian that Jim befriended after she saved his life from the planet's poisonous atmosphere, sneaks on-board the Ark in search for her father, Rover, who was one of the many Terrians captured for scientific research. When she is spotted, Rover sacrifices his life to save his daughter and blasts an airlock open, killing him and two human scientists in the process.

Hemmer uses the camera recording of Rover's act to persuade to the council that the Terrians are murderous and plan to destroy their invaders. To make sure the council won't stand in his way, he takes power over the civilian leaders in a coup, and declares war on Terra, citing the deteriorating condition of the Ark.

After becoming the commander of the Ark, Hemmer describes to Jim his plan to place a massive Terraformer onto the surface of Terra and use it to convert the planet's atmosphere into an Earth-like habitat by releasing a massive amount of oxygen. This will result in wiping out the Terrians as oxygen is toxic to them. He then throws Mala and Stewart into a test chamber, showing the differences between the Terrain air and Earth air, despite Jim's pleads to spare their lives. Hemmer offers Jim to push a button that will revert the air to save Mala, at the cost of Stewart asphyxiating. Before Mala suffocates to death, Jim orders his robot partner Giddy to break the glass and rescue Mala.

While Jim and Stewart are recovering from their injuries, Hemmer enters the room and recruits Jim to be in the first group of space-fighters designated to defend the Terraformer from the Terrians, while Hemmer will supervise the terraforming process from inside the Terraformer itself.

A massive battle between the Terrians and the invading humans takes place over the terraforming of Terra from the Terraformer. When it appears the Terrians are about to lose the battle, Jim sees the suffocating Terrians and realizes that annihilating all of the inhabitants is morally wrong (and by seeing Mala and Stewart fighting each other, after the latter take down Mala's friend Senn, who was part of Terrian resistance). He decides to turn his ship towards the Terraformer machine and, with his laser cannons blazing, fires every missile from his ship towards the command module. Everyone in the Terraformer evacuates, but Hemmer watches in horror as he realizes the soldier he trained like a son has betrayed him. The missiles destroy the Terraformer, killing Hemmer. Unfortunately, Jim is killed in the resulting explosion and is honored as a hero by both the humans and Terrians.

---

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln had heard the sound of eighteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eighteen girls sighted here, along with Mala, Senn, and Stewart, but they've already been cornered by General Hemmer and his men, and he was going to kill them for ruining his plans.

Lincoln: Oh man, I've found the eighteen girls, along with Mala, Senn, and Stewart, but they've been cornered by General Hemmer and his men, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over, and and Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he cuts down Hemmer's men, and then, he attacked General Hemmer with powerful blasts of neon blue energy with elemental forces orbiting around the cores, and slashes with his sword. The combined barrage of energy blasts and the powerful one-handed slashes from his massive blade destroyed General Hemmer, and he and his men were Super Hakaied.

We tended to Mala, Senn, and Stewart, who were okay. Then, Lincoln, Eli, Nunnally, and Nicole went up to the eighteen girls who were sighted here, and when Lincoln, Nicole, Eli, and Nunnally saw them, they immediately recognized them. The eighteen girls were Kallen Kozuki, Shirley Fenette, and Kagari Savitri from Code Geass, Candice "Candy" White Ardlay from Candy Candy, Yui Kasuga, Haruna Kisaragi, and Ai Shinozaki from Corrector Yui, Nanoha Takamachi and Fate Testarossa from Magical Girl Lyrical Nanoha, Yu Morisawa from Creamy Mami, The Magic Angel, Galko, Otako, and Ojou from Please Tell Me Galko, Eris and Mai Viole from Battle Spirits, Rinne Inaba, Rui Akana, and Akira Fuka from Gyrozetter.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kallen Kozuki, Shirley Fenette, Kagari Savitri, Candice "Candy" White Ardlay, Yui Kasuga, Haruna Kisaragi, Ai Shinozaki, Nanoha Takamachi, Fate Testarossa, Yu Morisawa, Galko, Otako, Ohoi, Eris, Mai Viole, Rinne Inaba, Rui Akana, and Akira Fuka.

Nicole: From Code Geass, Candy Candy, Corrector Yui, Magical Girl Lyrical Nanoha, Creamy Mami, The Magic Angel, Please Tell Me Galko, Battle Spirits, and Gyrozette, awesome.

Nunnally: Wait, Kallen, Shirley, and Kagari were here in this world?

Eli: That's incredible. Kallen, Shirley, Kagari it's great to see you again.

Kagari: Same here Eli. It's awesome to see you again.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kallen Kozuki: Yes, we're okay.

Then, when Kallen Kozuki and the other seventeen girls saw who saved them from General Hemmer and his men, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Kallen Kozuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself and they went up to the seventeen girls, and Lincoln went up to Kallen Kozuki, who'd picked her and the other thirteen girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Kallen Kozuki: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Then, Kallen Kozuki, Shirley Fenette, and Kagari Savitri saw Eli and Nunnally, and they were happy to see them again, and we went back home to the Estate, and relocated Terra and everyone on it into our solar system, and they were going to like it here.

---

After the rescue in the world of Battle for Terra, we were then training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds.

Then, we were heading off to Transbaal, the home planet of Vanilla H, Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, and Chitose Karasumaru, and for a reason: we were going to destroy Gern, the main enemy of the Galaxy Angels and the tyrannical leader of the Val-Fasq, and we also got some intel that Nightmare, one of Samus Aran's enemies, was sighted there. Plus, we found out that when Lincoln rescued Vanilla H, Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, and Chitose Karasumaru, their world has merged with ours.

Lincoln: So, this is it, we're going to deal with Gern and the Val-Fasq once and for all.

Me: You said it, the Val-Fasq are a major threat to the universe, because throughout their conquests, so many planets and civilizations have fallen victim to their wrath.

Nico: Gern's just like Frieza, we'll make sure that he, his empire, and the entire Val-Fasq empire will be destroyed for good.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Samus Aran: Plus, we also got intel that Nightmare was sighted there. I thought I was rid of him for good.

Dylan Dalmatian: Looks like he's back, and now, the last one to transform is Dorothy.

Me: That's right, Dylan.

We arrived at Transbaal, and we prepared to launch our attack on Gren. First, we needed to take care of The Val-Fasq Fleet, that's where Lincoln came in. He fired blasts of electromagnetic energy, which disabled the ships, and we fired missiles at the ships and destroyed them, but made Gren unaware of the situation. Then, we had to sneak onboard Gren's ship, The Gear Gren, and Lincoln made a cloud of darkness, blocking the soldiers' vision. Then, under the cover of darkness, we attacked every last one of Gren's soldiers and killed them all. Then, we got into the main room of the ship, and right in the room was Gren.

Gren: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, along with The Galaxy Angels.

Me: That's right, and we're here for one reason: to kill you and destroy your empire once and for all.

Gren: I'm not going down without a fight, and I'm sure you know this old enemy of yours, Samus Aran.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, and the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming. Then, Nightmare had come out of the shadows.

Samus Aran: Nightmare, I should've known you'd show up.

Suddenly, Dorothy Dalmatian's eyes turned neon yellow and she was surrounded by a neon yellow energy aura with light animals, she unholstered her Defender of Camden Town sword from her back, and as she approached Nightmare, she left light, yellow energy, and light animals with every step. Then, Dorothy Dalmatian was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy, light animals circling around the vortex, and a white phoenix in the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Dorothy Dalmatian emerged, but she was changed forever.

Dorothy Dalmatian grew up to 5'11" in height, she now had the body of a goddess, she now had a full head of black hair going down to her neck, she has neon yellow eyes and a neon yellow energy aura with light animals and orbs of light surrounding her, and her black angel wings with white tips on the black feathers grew larger. Dorothy Dalmatian had a yellow dragon with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she also had his Defender of Camden Town sword unholstered, she had on dragon earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws, her orange collar with bone collar tag became a choker for her neck, she had on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Light Kanji in its claws, she now has on a sleeveless orange blouse with rainbow-colored phoenix, orange skirt, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with light animals and a dragon on the back. She has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the dragon written in pink that said, "Dorothy Dalmatian, Master of Light, Adorable Sister of 98 Siblings, and Youngest Daughter of Doug and Delilah Dalmatian."

ドロシー・ダルメシアン、光の達人、九十八人の兄弟の愛らしい姉妹、そしてダグとデリラ・ダルメシアンの末娘

Dorothy Dalmatian transformed into SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 CELESTIAL DALMATIAN ANGEL OF LIGHT AND

LOVE!

We were amazed by Dorothy Dalmatian's transformation, and to Nightmare, it means trouble.

Delilah Dalmatian: (Stunned with Awe) Oh, my Dog.

Dylan Dalmatian: Dorothy's now become a beautiful woman.

Nico: She's now all grown up, Dylan, and she's become an Angel of Light.

Dorothy Dalmatian: (Divine Echoing Angelic Voice of Love) **That's right, Nico, and before you were about to ask, I feel really incredible. Now, to put an end to Nightmare once and for all.**

We were stunned to hear Dorothy Dalmatian talk in complete sentences, but none more so than the rest of her family.

Lincoln: Then, you can leave Gren to us, Dorothy.

Dorothy Dalmatian went after Nightmare, and fired powerful blasts of light, neon yellow energy, and light animals at Nightmare, which exploded with incredible power, and disabled Nightmare's Gravity Manipulator. Then, she cuts Nightmare's cover open, and exposed his ugly mug.

Dorothy Dalmatian: **Ugly. Now, to end you for good. DIVINE SWORDS OF LIGHT!**

Dorothy Dalmatian fired powerful blades of light at Nightmare, and once they hit his ugly mug, they exploded with incredible power and it Super Hakaied Nightmare for good.

Then, Lincoln transforms into transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he attacked Gren with powerful blasts of neon blue energy with elemental forces orbiting around the cores and powerful one-handed slashes from his massive blade. We piled on and we attacked the tyrant with powerful elemental blasts and energy blasts, along with slashes from our weapons. Lincoln then drove his blade right through Gren's black heart, and he coughed up blood.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **This is the end for you and your evil empire once and for all, Gren. Everyone, together now.**

Everyone: **VAL-FASQ EMPIRE GENOCIDE BLAST!**

We fired powerful energy blasts, which only targets Gren and the evil Val-Fasq, except for Tapio Ca, who's an ally of The Galaxy Angels, and once the energy blasts hit Gren and the evil Val-Fasq, they were destroyed in a second, and all of them were Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly, and we ended another threat to the galaxy once and for all, and we went back home to the Estate.

---

Later we got word from the news on TV that a Serial Rapist was on the loose and in just under 36 hours he had raped over 100 women.

Isa: My God. I've heard of serial killers. But serial rapists?!

Me: It's happened many times before Isa. The Golden State Killer and Roy Charles Waller are two big examples.

Sheila: He's right about that.

Woman on TV: It was AWFUL! (CRYING) A man with a big chin came in and drugged me and raped me! He kept saying Giggity EVERY TIME! (CRYING HYSTERICALLY)

Me: Oh shit on my clothes and fuck my ass sideways!

Joy Taurus: Okay!

Nico: Joy!

Joy Taurus: Sorry.

Me: Quagmire is on the loose!

We went to find him and deal with him for good.

In the middle of the city, Quagmire was walking to a bar when suddenly we swooped in and kicked him in the face and then he saw us.

Lola Bunny: Just when I thought you couldn't sink any lower.

Quagmire: Well, I have you guys to thank for it! Thanks to you, this is the only way I'll get sex now!

Me: I always knew you were a fucking pervert Quagmire and I always knew you were a rapist but you are now worse than a FUCKING RAPIST!

Brian: It's always me you've hated back in Quahog! And I was the one who ranted at you back at the prison! Why did you bring others into this?!

Quagmire: Because I wanted to love Cheryl Tiegs! She was my life!

Nico: Oi vey!

Meg: You, Glenn Quagmire, are the worst type of person on this planet. You are nothing but a hypocrite. You accuse Brian of lusting after Lois, when you were the one caught spying on her while she was in the bathroom, and tried to hook up with her when Peter lost his memory. Last time I checked, he was your best friend, too! At least for Brian, it's about love; you just wanna get your rocks off. And yeah, so what if he craps on Peter's lawn? He a dog, you idiot! And who are you to accuse him of being a sponge? We hardly ever see you working, and I wouldn't be surprised if you got into the pilot business just so you could screw every stewardess into the mile-high club! You're a convicted sex offender, pedophile, and necrophiliac; you treat women as if they're nothing more than objects, you hit on anything with a vagina, including me and Connie D'Amico, you destroyed Cleveland's marriage and screwed Loretta's corpse, and let's not forget what you did to Stewie's pacifier… And you have the gall to criticize Brian for dating bimbos?! You keep bitching about how Cheryl Tiegs is the one who got away… yeah, as far away from you as possible! What woman with any real common sense would ever be with you? You think you're some well-read snob, but the reality is you use it as a cover-up so your hypersexuality doesn't seem like a big deal! And by the way, just because you go to some dumbass hoity-toity Book Club every month, it doesn't make you Stephen Hawking! And what right have you to put Brian down for being an atheist? It's a free country! He can believe or not believe in whatever the hell he wants! Who the hell are you to judge Brian, or anyone, for that matter? At least Brian tries to better himself with college and careers, and at least he tried to be there for his son! What about all the women you've knocked up? I don't see you paying child support! But you know what? I could forgive you for all of that, all of it, Quagmire, but for one small thing. You're a tool… a hypocritical, perverted, sexist tool!

We gasped in sheer shock!

Me: He destroyed Cleveland's marriage!?

Nico: Quagmire you are the lowest of the low!

Cleveland: I can't believe you would sink so low Quagmire.

Joe: Yeah especially to Brian.

Quagmire: You two are siding with Brian too?!

Cleveland: You stopped being our friend the minute we found out you made a deal with Quimby!

Joe: We're used to your sexual ways. But harming Brian crosses a line! Especially since you killed him in another timeline!

Drillhorn: How about that? Even your bar buddies have turned against you!

Me: And I'm sure Peter would too!

Nico: Now we're gonna do something that we should have done a long time ago!

Quagmire: And what's that?

Nico: Give you the worst ever castration ever!

Me: Like this! SHARK WATER STYLE NINJA ART: GREAT WHITE CASTRATION!

I fired a wave of water and it formed into a shark and then…

CHOMP!

It bit Quagmire's manhood off and he was bleeding badly.

Me: That's just for starters. Now we're going to make you wish you were never born!

I grabbed him.

Me: Look into my eyes. Your soul is stained by the blood of the innocent. Feel their pain 100 times.

I had him look into my eyes and he screamed as he saw ALL THE VILLAINOUS ACTS HE DID AND HOW THEY WERE TURNED AGAINST HIM! This is what he did:

---

Quagmire has an extremely perverted and provocative nature, is a user of women, a serial rapist, possible pedophile, necrophile, and zoophile. Throughout the series, Quagmire has been shown to be madly in lust with Lois Griffin. However, all of his attempts to get her attention have failed, usually foiled by Peter and/or Brian. Quagmire is also an antagonist and a supporting character in the later seasons due to his deep hatred towards Brian. His hatred towards Brian has lessened and almost every time they interacted together, they remained neutral to each other.

During the series, Quagmire had sex with Cleveland's wife, Loretta Brown. When the truth was eventually revealed, Cleveland wanted revenge on Quagmire. In the end, the two made amends and remained close pals, despite the fact that this led to Cleveland and Loretta's divorce.

In "Blind Ambition", Quagmire was arrested for trying to watch Lois Griffin use the restroom.

In "Jerome is the New Black" Quagmire unintentionally revealed that he had a starving woman tied up in his basement. This is one of the many examples of his horrible character. Strangely, despite all of this, Joe Swanson has done nothing to stop him even though he is a cop.

In "Movin' Out (Brian's Song)", he killed the entire Simpson family after trying to have off-screen sexual intercourse with Marge. This was a deleted scene.

Claims he has "complied with Megan's Law", suggesting he has a record of statutory rape.

Possibly engages in necrophilia. In "I Take Thee Quagmire" he asked Death to leave Joan's body with him "for another 5 minutes", and in a DVD-only scene in "Airport '07", he is shown jumping half-naked out of a coffin. In the The Cleveland Show episode, "Gone With the Wind", he dressed Loretta's corpse as a French maid and then had sex with her before delivering her body to Cleveland, showing he is not above nercophelia.

Although Quagmire normally has a soft side for animals (cats in particular), he harbors a seething hatred of Brian Griffin. Quagmire despises everything about him, but has told Brian that he could forgive him for everything if he wasn't "such a bore."

Quagmire has even physically assaulted Brian for unintentionally sleeping with his sex-changed father. His hatred for Brian is pure hypocrisy, due to the fact that two of the reasons he hates Brian is that he constantly hits on Lois and ignores his son, but the fact is that Quagmire stalks Lois and he has ignored many more children than Brian.

It was eventually revealed that the reason for Quagmire's vicious actions toward women is because of a heartbreak from his one true love - Cheryl Tiegs. Ever since she dumped him, Quagmire has been dating women in an attempt to fill the void she made. Quagmire also noted that famous actor James Woods stole Tiegs from him, causing Quagmire to develop a hatred for Woods. Brian then went on a date with Tiegs in order to spite Quagmire after his education in Quagmire's class caused a woman named Denise to dump him. In retaliation, Quagmire tries to go out on a date with Brian's ex-girlfriend Jillian Wilcox, but this leads to a fight between Quagmire and Brian, prompting both Jillian and Tiegs to dump them, believing that both Quagmire and Brian have no respect for either of them or any other women, later Quagmire nods to Brian to tell him he can get into the car for a passage to home, but after leaving he leaves him alone, but returns to invest him with the car.

Quagmire also has sexual interest in Meg Griffin. The most notable case is in "Meg and Quagmire", where Quagmire attempts to "move in for the kill" now that Meg has reached her 18th birthday. He slowly gains Meg's affection, and then eventually drives her to his cabin in the woods, where he attempted to have sex with her. Peter and Lois managed to stop him in the nick of time.

While on The Bachelorette, Quagmire notably attempted to commit date rape by drugging his date Brooke's drink and attempting to drag her body to another location, only to take off with one of her shoes when he realized their date was being filmed. Later, when Brooke chooses him to progress further during the elimination round, a surprised Glenn makes a confession about the attempted date rape, though he denies it when Brooke asks him to confirm what he said.

In "Hannah Banana", when Chris was trying to prove that the Evil Monkey exists, he set up a camera to see what happened that night. One of the events he captured was both Peter and Quagmire placing his hand in a bowl of water, causing Chris to pee his pants. Quagmire then proceeded to punch Chris in the eye before they left his room.

In "Valentine's Day in Quahog", he kicks a woman out of his house after a night of sex, and she swears he will get what he deserves. Quagmire is then shocked by the woman's hair straightener (which he called her "electric tampon warmer"), which makes everyone see him as a woman. Then he decides to taken advantage of this to manipulate women who have been hurt by men to take solace in him.

In "Brian's a Bad Father", he shoots Peter in the head (after Peter had shot him) so that they can return being friends again.

In "German Guy", when Chris and Peter attempt to use Salsa music to gain attention to the fact that they're being held prisoner, Quagmire who was sleeping awakes annoyed and instead of checking where the noise is coming from he puts his "White Noise Machine" on, which literally plays the screams of terrified women, which calm Quagmire, showing that he takes comfort in sadism.

In "Life of Brian", he is the only person in the funeral who does not mourn Brian's death and instead watches a video on his cellphone.

---

When it was done he was convulsing and really foaming at the mouth! I had used the Ghost Rider's penance stare on Quagmire.

Lori: Brian, we'll literally pummel Quagmire for a few minutes. Then, you can do the rest!

Brian: No. This is my fight. I'm the one he wants!

Lola: We know. But this is to soften Quagmire up for you.

Nosecone: Don't argue with them, Brian. You know how badly Quagmire beat you up before.

Lynn: (to Meg) Wanna get in on this, Meg? You were the one who transformed just now.

Meg: You bet I do!

Me: Show no mercy guys. He's worse than I thought.

I told them everything Quagmire did when I saw what he did with the Penance Stare and everyone was ENRAGED!

Lori: THIS FUCKING DOUCHEBAG!

They roared and Lori, Lynn, Lola and Brian went at Quagmire and pulverized the living shit out of him.

POW SMASH! BAM BIFF CHOMP SMASH ZONK KATOW BAM!

Brian: (to Quagmire) IF I EVER SEE YOU RAPING OTHER WOMEN AGAIN, I'LL BLOW YOUR HEAD OFF AND KILL YOU, YOU GOT THAT?!

Quagmire: (scared) Y-Yes, S-Sir!

Brian: NOW LAY THERE AND DIE, YOU FUCKING PIECE OF CRAP!

Lori: (shocked) Whoa. Brian can literally get really mad when he wants to.

Lola: I didn't think he had it in him.

Lynn: Can you blame him, though? Quagmire has been a jerk to Brian his entire life in Quahog. He's earned the right to get mad at the pervert!

Me: Yep. And I found this on Quagmire.

I pulled out a Number Card and it was NUMBER 82: HEARTLANDRACO!

We gasped.

Eli: Number 82: Heartlandraco! So that's how he escaped from prison.

Sheila and Tom cuffed Quagmire.

Tom Lair: He's looking at the Death Penalty for this.

Me: Make sure Brian is the one that pulls the switch for the Electric Chair.

Sheila: With pleasure. This monster is the enemy of all women everywhere.

Quagmire was sentenced to death in the electric chair for his crimes and he was being executed publicly in a football stadium. It was full of angry women that Quagmire raped and assaulted. They all had protest signs that had all kinds of things being said to Quagmire and they had terrible obscenities that are so graphic that we are not allowed to say them.

Me: I think there's a worse place than Hell for you Quagmire.

Brian: That's right. You deserve much worse than Hell for what you did.

Brian pulled the switch and then…

ZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

He was electrocuted with over 50 billion volts of electricity and was charred and burned and dead. We had him buried in an unmarked grave at the bottom of the Mariana Trench and his soul was Super Hakaied. His sister Brenda was never gonna love Quagmire again. Glenn Quagmire, the Enemy of All Women Everywhere and the most prolific serial rapist that ever lived is now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Brian: Can I ask you guys a question?

Maria: Sure, Brian.

Brian: (starts to cry) Why do you guys stick by me? Quagmire was right about one thing. I HAVE made mistakes. Including neglecting my own son!

Maria comforted Brian.

Maria: Because you are a good man Brian.

Meg: Yeah you helped me more times than anyone in my family did.

Me: Don't let anything Quagmire said get to you Brian. I don't care what he says. You are a good man and you have an amazing life and have done so much for everyone. Not just in Quahog but for everyone all over the country and that makes you a good person. Also you have an amazing best friend.

Stewie: Me Bri.

Cleveland: And you got justice for many people that Quagmire abused and hurt.

Joe: That's right Brian. You are a good friend.

Me: That's right Brian.

We later went back to the World Tree Estate.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for a very special event.

Trent: By the way, J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know Trent and today is a good reason. We're meeting Mystery Inc. at the Miniature Golf Course. Lori is gonna be participating in the World Miniature Golf Championship.

Nico: Cool!

Eli: Minigolf is fun.

Allie Wilde: It sure was. I love all the fancy hole designs and themes.

Laney: Me too. Minigolf is cool.

Lynn: PBBT! Pass for me.

Lincoln: Oh come on Lynn. Minigolf is fun.

Lana: Besides we need to support Lori for this.

Fu: I agree. Lori loves golf and she practiced a lot of Minigolf before she got into the big leagues.

Lori: It's literally true and I'm excited for this.

Me: Also Shaggy is in this event. I've been supporting Shaggy in this kind of big event since I was in middle school with him.

Nico: Wow that's so cool!

Then Myotismon, Drakkon, Electro, Baron Mordo, Red X, Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris and Mammoth appeared.

Myotismon: Can me, Drakkon, Electro, Baron Mordo, Red X, Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris and Mammoth go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Carly and Misty then appeared and they were dressed in amazing golf clothes too.

Me: I didn't know you two golfed as well.

Misty Tredwell: We like Miniature Golf too.

Carly Atlas: It's really fun.

Me: I have a special course made for Misty, Carly, Jack and me to have some fun while we're there.

Lori Loud: I literally never knew Shaggy was good at golf, J.D. But, then again, he's done gymnastics in the past, and he's also a fast runner.

Me: Since he and Scooby have been chased by criminals dressed as monsters.

Nico: This is going to be so awesome.

Lincoln: You bet, Nico. (To Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily) Oh, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily, I've got something for you guys.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and we saw weighted bands appear on their biceps and thighs, and in addition, we saw eight large orbiting orbs appear around their legs, and the weighted bands on their biceps and thighs and eight large orbiting orbs around their legs match their favorite colors, Lori: Turquoise, Leni: Sea Foam Green, Luna: Purple, Luan: Yellow, Lynn: Red, Laney: Brown, Lucy: Black, Lana: Periwinkle Blue, Lola: Pink, Lisa: Green, and Lily: Lavender.

When Lori and the other sisters saw it, they were surprised, but they smiled at Lincoln.

Lori: Wow, thanks, Linky, this was quite the gift you gave us.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Lori. Now, you guys have the same security system, in case of any potential threats come, just like me, J.D., Naruto, and Cody (OC).

Me: Alright, guys, let's get going.

Myotismon: This should be interesting to watch.

Nico: You got that right.

Just then, King Kai contacted us before we were about to leave.

King Kai: (Telepathically) J.D., can you hear me?

Me: We hear you, King Kai, what's wrong?

King Kai: (Telepathically) I've got bad news, I tracked down Frieza, and he's at Putt-Putt Paradise.

We gasped in horror at what King Kai told us.

Lynn Loud: So, that tyrant's finally shown up, I was wondering when he'd show his ugly mug. We've already dealt with Gren and his empire, now we've to deal with Frieza.

Lincoln: You said it, Lynn.

We saw Nico's eyes turn red when he heard the news that Frieza has finally shown up.

Lincoln saw it, and he put his hands on Nico's shoulders to calm him down.

Lincoln: Nico, I know you're already mad as soon as you heard the news that Frieza's returned, but…

Nico: (Puts hand on Lincoln's shoulder) (Sighs) I know, Linc. (Smiles) Actually, I knew it was a matter of time before he'd show his ugly mug here. We knew if he'd return, he was going to get banished to The Warp, right?

Lincoln: Yeah. (Smiles) But, I can tell you're thinking of something much worse for him, right? Like Super Hakaing him.

Nico: (Laughs) You know me so well, Linc.

Hunter Drake Michaelson: (German-Hungarian Accent) Nico, if Frieza shows up, let me face him.

This threw us in for a loop when Hunter made that request to Nico.

Nico: Hunter, are you sure?

Hunter Drake Michaelson: (German-Hungarian Accent) Of course, plus, it's also time for me to transform as well. And of course, you and The Saiyans will help out, since you also deserve a little payback.

Nico: (Smiles) Okay, Hunter. You got it.

We headed off for Putt-Putt Paradise, and we were now aware that Frieza has returned, and we were going to be in for a dangerous battle with the tyrant who destroyed Planet Vegeta. We went to the elevator and we walked to Putt Putt Paradise on the other side of town.

---

We arrived and we saw the gang there.

Daphne: Hey, guys.

Demolishor: Hey, Daph. Quick question. Did you guys happen to see the news this morning?

Daphne: We heard what happened on the radio as we were driving up here.

Fred: Yeah what a monster Quagmire was!

Shaggy: Like yeah he sure got what he deserved!

Scrooby: You said it.

Scrappy: You tell him Uncle Scooby!

Me: Yep. Boy just like old times huh Shaggy.

Shaggy: Like yeah you said it.

Red X: (pats Shaggy on the back) Good luck out there, Shaggy.

Shaggy: Like thanks.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

We saw that the first hole was shaped like a pyramid from Egypt. Shaggy hit the ball and it went through the pyramid and into the whole for a hole in one! Next was a lake and Lori hit it and it bounced on Lily Pads and then a fish hit the ball and it went into a boat hole for a hole in one! Next was a fort and Shaggy hit his ball and it zigzagged and bounced down the path and into the fort for a hole in one as a flag of the USA was hoisted. Next was a pirate ship and Lori hit the ball into a cannon and it fired and bounced off the side and down a sail and into the hole as a pirate flag was hoisted. The next hole was a gold mine and Lori hit the ball and it bounced off a couple of cactuses and into a cart and the cart and it went down a track and dumped the ball into the hole for a hole in one. Next Shaggy hit the ball into a Cymbal Monkey through it's mouth and it screeched for hole in one.

G1 Icepick: I'll keep a lookout in case something bad happens.

Nico: Okay.

We saw that Shaggy was at the Haunted House Hole and Shaggy was REALLY focused to not be scared of it.

Eli: Wow usually Shaggy would be scared to death at the sight of that hole.

Laney: I heard about this from J.D. He is too focused on the tournament to be scared.

Shaggy hit the ball and he got it into the hole and then two ghosts popped out and they laughed malevolently as he got a hole in one.

Me: Way to go Shaggy!

Horsea: Who's winning right now, Maria?

Maria: Lets see.

Maria was keeping track and it showed that Shaggy and Lori were BOTH TIED!

Maria: Lori and Shaggy are both tied for 1st!

Nico: Wow!

Poliwag: What if they both win?

Poromon: That would really be amazing.

Nico: A tie win would be so cool.

Me: Yeah it sure would.

Eli then sensed something.

Eli: Uh oh! Guys look up there!

We saw a dimensional vortex appear right above the course!

Me: A dimensional vortex. We haven't had one of those appear in a while.

We then saw a girl with purple magneta hair in a braided look and she had blue eyes and a brown hooded shirt and she had a book bag with Twilight Sparkle's cutie mark on it and she had blue pants. On her sweater was a cutie mark in the shape of a shooting star with two stars. I went and caught her.

Me: Whoa!

We landed.

Sunny Starscout: Whew! Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

Sunny Starscout: WOW! You're the famous J.D. Knudson.

Me: Yep.

Sunny Starscout: Sorry I'm Sunny Starscout and I am one of your biggest fans. I am also the biggest fan of Twilight Sparkle.

Manaphy: You caught us at a bad time. We're watching a golf game!

May: Manaphy be nice! Sorry about that.

Sunny Starscout: No worries. But it's awesome to meet the great heroes of Equestria.

Nico: Same here Sunny.

Twilight Sparkle: And I'm truly honored that you look up to me and know so much about friendship.

Sunny Starscout: Your lessons and adventures about friendship have really inspired me a lot Princess Twilight.

Me: You came from the future didn't you?

Sunny Starscout: I sure did. Let me tell you what happened.

She told us what happened.

---

In the earth pony town of Maretime Bay, Argyle Starshine teaches his daughter Sunny Starscout about tales of old Equestria when earth ponies, pegasi, and unicorns lived together, which most other earth ponies believe are fairy tales, and instead have grown up in fear of the other pony races. Sunny hopes that the three races can be friends.

Years later, after her father passes away, Sunny continues to try to change the mind of the other earth ponies, purposely disrupting a showcase of anti-pegasi and unicorn technology by Phyllis Cloverleaf. Hitch, Sunny's childhood friend and sheriff of Maretime Bay, pulls her away and prepares to send her back home when suddenly a unicorn enters town. While most of the earth ponies scatter, Sunny befriends the new unicorn, named Izzy Moonbow, and quickly takes her to her home to hide from Hitch and his deputy Sprout. Sunny learns from Izzy that no unicorns have any magic, and decides to go with Izzy to Zephyr Heights, the home of the pegasi, to see if they can help restore the unicorn's magic and help to reunite the pony tribes. The two dodge Hitch and flee town, and Hitch leaves Sprout in charge while he chases them down. With Hitch gone, Sprout goes on a power-hungry spree, turning the ponies of Maretime Bay into a hostile mob and has his mother's factory construct a giant war machine to prepare for a possible invasion.

As Sunny and Izzy approach Zephyr Heights, they are caught by guards and taken to meet Queen Haven and her two daughters, Pipp Petals and Zipp Storm. When Sunny starts asking about magic, Haven has them thrown in the dungeon. Zipp secretly visits them there and tells them that the pegasi too lack magic to fly, and helps them to escape to show them an abandoned airport that has evidence of when earth ponies and unicorns would travel to Zephyr Heights. Sunny sees a glass window that shows that two crystals - one that is in Queen Haven's crown - may fit together and bring back the magic. The three concoct a plan to steal the crown during a showcase for Pipp that night, but when Hitch also arrives, a series of pratfalls cause the royal family to reveal to the general public their inability to fly as well. Haven is arrested, and Pipp is forced to flee Zephyr Heights with Sunny, Izzy, and Zipp to find the unicorn crystal in Izzy's home of Bridlewood, with Hitch initially trailing along only to make sure Sunny returns home immediately afterward.

In Bridlewood, Izzy helps disguise the group as unicorns before they meet Alphabittle, a tea shop owner that has the unicorn crystal. Sunny challenges Alphabittle to a dance competition and manages to win, but in celebration, loses her disguise. As the group flees with the two crystals, they come across Queen Haven who had escaped herself. Sunny and Izzy try to put the two crystals together, but they fail to do anything. Dejected, Sunny returns the crystals and returns home with Hitch.

At her house, she packs up her childhood toys when she discovers that her lamp contains a third crystal that would line up with the other two. As she races to tell Hitch, they discover that Sprout has turned the entire town to his side and is piloting his war machine. Sunny and Hitch race back to her home as Izzy, Pipp, Zipp, Haven, and Alphabittle arrive. Gathering the other two crystals, Sunny, Izzy, and Pipp try to put them together while Hitch and Zipp hold off Sprout's machine. Though Phyllis steps in and tells Sprout to stop his antics, her warning is too late as the machine wrecks Sunny's home and the means to connect the crystals. As Sunny surveys the damage, she realizes that despite failing, the three ponies tribes have since come together and gotten over their hostilities. With that, the three crystals begin to glow, lift Sunny into the air, and transform her into an alicorn while restoring magic across the land. Sunny and her new friends watch as earth ponies, unicorns, and pegasi work together to clean up Sprout's mess and bring a new era to the land.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Nico: Oh man! That's bad.

Eli: I don't want everyone in Equestria to forget all about friendship.

Poromon: Don't worry! We promise that future won't happen!

Me: That's right! You and your friends are more than welcome to help us out and be great members of the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Sunny Starscout: Thank you so much J.D. We are all from Maretime Bay.

I looked up where Maretime Bay was on the map of Equestria and it showed that it was not far from Seaward Shoals.

Me: That's not far from Seaward Shoals. Beautiful place.

Laney: It sure looks like it.

Eddy: C'mon, guys! All of Equestria's bad guys have been dealt with. No way the future's gonna be that bad. Right?

Me: That's right we dealt with all of Equestria's enemies. But there are still major threats out there like with what we're about to deal with when we face Mr. Mind.

Sunny Starscout: I will gladly help you all out.

Eli: Thanks Sunny.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Lets get back to watching the game.

We did so.

Nico: (Telepathically to Lori) Lori, we just got a new addition to the team.

Lori: (Telepathically to Nico) Wow who is it Nico?

Nico told her all about Sunny.

Lori: Wow that's literally amazing.

Tentacool: Just watch, Sunny. Sooner or later, something's going to disrupt this game.

Sunny Starscout: Okay I'm ready for anything.

Me: Love that spirit.

Twilight Sparkle: Same here.

Then we heard loud footfalls.

Jirachi: Do you guys hear something?

Me: I not only hear it. BUT I SEE IT! LOOK!

We saw A GIANT ROBOT CLOWN MONSTER!

Me: It's a Giant Robot Clown!

It laughed goofily with shining monster teeth!

Velma then screamed and she jumped into my arms in fright! She was shaking like a leaf!

Me: OOF!

Stinky Butt: You okay, Velma?

Me: Oh right. You guys don't know about this but she has a terrible fear of clowns.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's true.

Nico: Her parents made the stupidest decision ever. They hired the only clown that uses a paper shredder for a prop.

Eli: How stupid is that.

Sunny Starscout: Boy that must've been really stupid.

Eclair: It sure is Sunny.

Shaggy hit a huge bag of popcorn with his club and sent it flying at the clown and then crows came at it and sent it away.

Shaggy: Like that will show you!

May: Looks like the clown's gone for now.

Skullgrin: (to Shaggy) You okay, Shaggy? You sound a lot braver.

Shaggy: I know. For some reason, something's changed inside of me.

Me: I think it's the tournament or all the Scooby Snax that Nico made for you and Scooby.

Nico: Yeah that would be something. I make every flavor with love.

SpongeBob: Just like how I make Krabby Patties.

Lily: Same with me.

Me: That's awesome.

Rice: No clown ruins a golf game for my friends and gets away with it. I'll help in solving this mystery for you all.

Drakkon: (to Rice) Shaggy's not the only one who's stepping up. You seemed to be interested in this mystery all of a sudden.

Rice: I sure am and this robot clown makes all clowns everywhere look like absolute morons! (To Eddy, Luan and Pinkie Pie) No offense.

Luan: None taken.

Eddy: Yeah I agree with you Rice.

Pinkie Pie: What this clown does is not cool!

Eddy: But Rice. Why are you so interested in solving this mystery?

Rice: Because I want to find out why this clown monster wants to destroy the competition and why it seems so interesting in only Shaggy.

Nico: Hmm. That clown does seem to have an interest in Shaggy some how. Like its known him before.

Me: And I remember this Clown Robot all too well.

Qin: I read about it myself. It was piloted by the Mayor of Coolsville because he hated minigolf.

Rainbow Dash: What!? Why would the mayor hate Minigolf? It's awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

Qin: He hated Minigolf because he thought it was disgraceful to his family.

Rice: I heard about that. But also I like minigolf myself.

Nico: Minigolf is fun.

Fangry: We know the drill by now. Let's split up and search for clues.

Nico: Right.

Velma was hanging onto my back and shaking like a leaf.

Me: Oh Velma you'll be alright. We'll smash this clown monster is dust.

Electro: At least we don't have to worry about you forcing Velma to help in this Mystery. She's already hanging on to you.

Me: I know. But I can never bring myself to force Velma to doing stuff like solve a mystery even when she is scared.

Nico: You're a true gentleman J.D.

Me: Yeah. I'm gonna make a clone that will stay with Velma while we stop this clown. The least I can do is help Velma somehow conquer her fear of clowns.

Twilight Sparkle: If you can help me conquer my fear of ladybugs and help many of us conquer our fears then you can help Velma conquer her fear of clowns.

Me: Thanks Twilight. Okay.

I formed a Shadow Clown.

Me: Take Velma to the Arcade to help calm her down and help her out.

Me 2: You got it boss.

The clone of me did so.

We got to searching.

Bomb Burst: Yo, Rice. You find anything yet?

Rice: I sure did. I found a cap.

It was an orange visor cap.

Nico: An Orange Visor cap.

Rice: Hmm.

She also saw initials on it.

Rice: Hmm. M.W.

Shaggy: Like those initials are familiar to me.

Me: Me too.

Baron Mordo: Let's keep looking.

Eli: Okay.

We got to searching.

Meanwhile at the batting cages, my clone and Velma were practicing baseball.

Me 2: I'm sorry you went through all that Velma. Having a clown that uses a paper shredder as a prop must've been really traumatic.

He threw a baseball.

CRACK!

Velma hit the ball.

Velma: Yeah it sure was. I lost a complete encyclopedia set on that day.

Me 2: Geez. But at least you got the whole set back on CD-ROM.

Velma: That's true. But I've been scared of clowns ever since.

Me 2: You didn't show that fear when we took down the Ghost Clown at that circus or any other clown villain before the giant clown robot.

Velma: That's true. But I'm not sure I can do this one again.

Me 2: Come on Velma you did so before. I believe in you and so does boss.

Velma: You're right.

Back with us we were searching.

Slog: Keep your eyes peeled. That clown could be anywhere.

Nico: With a clown that's over 20 feet tall he won't be hard to spot.

Me: There's the course I told you all about for Carly, Misty, Jack and me.

We saw another Miniature Golf Course and it looked like The Nazca Lines in Peru and the Earthbound Immortals.

Nico: Wow! Look at that!

Eli: That is amazing!

The course had replicas of the Nazca Lines as holes and the Earthbound Immortals were the obstacles.

A 3rd clone of my was playing with Misty and we were at the Lizard Nazca Line hole and she hit the ball and it went around Ccarayhua and it went into the hole and the eyes of the Lizard Nazca Line lit up for a hole in one.

Me: I call this course Nazca Wonder.

Nico: Good name.

We went down to it.

Anti-Wanda: I think we can play a nice golf game before searching for clues again.

Rice: Let me demonstrate my golf skills.

Nico: Go for it.

Rice flexed her muscle and made a golf tee on her bicep and then she flicked her finger and hit the golf ball and the ball landed in all 18 holes all at once.

Popeye: 18 Holes In One. (Laughs)

We laughed.

Me: That was a good one.

Ravager: Wait. I see something on the golf course.

It looked like the broken parts of a REALLY tricked out golf club.

Me: I've seen that club before.

Shaggy: Like yeah me too.

Rice: Hmm.

Me: That is one familiar club.

Rice: I think I know who is behind all this.

Cavalier: Perhaps we should regroup with Velma and your clone.

Me: Good idea.

Me 3: Me and Misty are done.

Me: Great.

POOF!

My 3rd clone dispelled.

Me: Lets regroup.

We regrouped.

Shaggy: Guys, even if I do go back to my cowardly self, you guys won't think less of me, will you?

Sheep Man: Of course not, Shaggy. Cowardly or not, you're still our friend.

Me: That's right Shaggy. You will always be our friend.

Carly: That's right!

Allie Wilde: Absolutely.

Velma and my clone came back.

Eric: I take it Velma's still afraid of clowns?

Me 2: We'll find out soon.

POOF!

My clone dispelled.

Me: We may find out in a few seconds! Here it comes!

We saw the giant clown robot coming!

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) This is the part where we do an entrance.

Me: Lets do it!

We went at the Robot Clown.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the clown and pies were thrown at it and they hit the clown and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Then a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of great leaders and the Loud Brothers appeared and swirled around it and then converged and then we came out.

Me: Time for this clown to lose its nose!

Jake: Buddy, we eat clowns for breakfast!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers!

We went at the Clown Robot and smashed and pulverized it all over.

SMASH! POW! BLAM! KROW! BAM! ZONK! KATOW! THWACK! ZONK! BIFF!

Mammoth: Have a knuckle sandwich! (punches the Clown Robot)

KRABLAM!

He punched the robot's teeth out!

Nico: YEAH!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and when we sensed a massive and dangerous power, we knew who it was that showed up.

Me: That massive power, I should've known. You can come out of the shadows now, Frieza.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Frieza, the tyrant responsible for the destruction of the Saiyans and Planet Vegeta, along with other atrocious acts.

Frieza: So, you knew that I'd be here. I expected nothing less from the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Now I can get revenge on you and your friends for all the pain and humiliation that you caused to me! I didn't expect to see Vegeta with you but I guess monkeys do travel in troops.

Vegeta: Ha.

Me: And I thought we were done with you for good Frieza. Last time I remember you were obliterated when Nico killed you just as Namek was about to explode.

Vegeta: You went through the portal to get here. Am I right about that?

Frieza: And how ironic it was that I would go through a portal that would lead me to Earth and it would save me from the humiliation I suffered in Earth's Hell! You can't imagine my suffering there because of you! I spent most of my days strum up like a damn pupating moth trapped over a field of flowers where fairies and enchanted stuffed animals lived! They played acidine songs about smiling and warm fuzzy hugs! Instead of ruling the universe with an iron fist, I was serenaded by teddy bears!

Me: Don't try to pin that on me Frieza! You are the one that caused so much trouble to Nico's race and to many people all over the universe and you are also the one that came to Earth looking for a fight. That's why Trunks took your life on Earth and why Nico killed you on Namek as it was about to explode. It was all your choices!

Frieza: Oh but I had to come here J.D. That's what you are far too thick-headed to understand. You and your deaths are my remedy and required before I move on because I'll never be able to sleep in this universe knowing that I share it with you.

Me: We already took care of The Ginyu Force a year ago when someone opened up that portal and let all of you out.

Frieza: Too bad this'll be your last day in this world.

Me: We'll see about that. We killed you before and we can kill you again. We're going to make sure that you never regain your empire. The Saiyans did nothing to deserve being used as slaves to do your dirty work and enforce your will on the universe. Countless people died all because of you! Now we're getting justice for every single one of the people whose lives you destroyed.

But, when Frieza saw who was with us, his blood ran cold. He saw all the Saiyans that I'd resurrected after the April 12th War for Equestria.

Frieza: No… , That's impossible, I destroyed all of you.

Me: You look like you saw a bunch of ghosts!

King Vegeta: Yes, you did, but we were given a second chance at life and a chance at redemption, for having all of us do your dirty work for so many years. You manipulated us into slaughtering so many civilizations and decimating so many planets, and that's an unforgivable act you committed.

Hunter Drake Michaelson: And for that, you will pay the ultimate price for your treachery.

Suddenly, Hunter Drake Michaelson's eyes turned neon brown and he was surrounded by a red and yellow energy aura with elemental forces, and he unholstered his Bonds of International Friendship sword from his back, and as he approached Frieza, he left red and yellow energy, red and yellow flames, and elemental forces with every step.

Hunter Drake Michaelson: Frieza, the suffering that you have caused to countless innocent souls can never be forgiven, along with the numerous crimes you've committed across the universe. You are nothing but a damned soul, and for that, you will die!

Suddenly, Hunter Drake Michaelson was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and yellow energy with elemental forces around the vortex and The National Eagle, the national animal of Germany, was flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a red and yellow phoenix. Then, as the massive vortex faded, Hunter Drake Michaelson emerged, but he was forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Hunter Drake Michaelson was now much taller at 6'11" in height, and he now had abnormally large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, his brown hair's gotten longer going down to his neck and it was tied in a ponytail, he had neon brown eyes and a red and yellow energy aura with elemental forces surrounding him. Hunter Drake Michaelson had the National Eagle with the elemental forces in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, and he has large Germany-themed angel wings. The blade of his International Bonds of Friendship had grown longer, reaching 6'5" in length, and the black handle grew longer. He had on Eagle earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, he had on a necklace with an Eagle with the Fire Kanji in its claws, he now has on a black shirt with a red and yellow phoenix, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long Germany-themed sleeveless trenchcoat with schnitzel and beer, elemental forces, and on the back was the National Eagle. He has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists and his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the National Eagle written in red that said, "Hunter Drake Michaelson, Master of The Elemental Forces, International Friend To Many Across The World, Defender of Germany's Honor, Awesome Friend of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Protector of The Innocent and Slayer of The Guilty."

ハンタードレイクマイケルソン、エレメンタルフォースのマスター、世界中の多くの人々の国際的な友人、ドイツの名誉の擁護者、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしい友人、罪のない者と有罪の殺し屋の保護者

Hunter Drake Michaelson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM ANGEL OF GERMANY!

We were amazed by Hunter's awesome transformation, and that made Frieza's blood run even more cold. His paranoia of a stronger being has arisen yet again, and it means big trouble for him.

Me: Holy crap!

Nico: You said it, man. Hunter's transformed into his new Super

Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and it'll mean Frieza is now going to get what he deserves. (To Hunter Drake Michaelson) Hunter, how do you feel?

Hunter Drake Michaelson: (Divine Echoing Firestorm of Honor and German-Hungarian Accent) **I feel incredible, Nico, and now, I'm going to take care of this vile monster once and for all. Would you care to join in?**

Nico transformed into his Super Saiyan 5 form, and unholstered his Pride of The Saiyans sword from his back, and the Saiyans transformed and they also joined in the fight, as well.

Nico: You know it, Hunter.

Hunter snapped his fingers and took the battle to a different planet, that way, Frieza doesn't try any dirty tricks, like killing innocent people. Lincoln made a viewing window, so we can see the fight that was about to unfold.

Hunter Drake Michaelson: **Get ready, Frieza. Your time of judgement has finally come!**

Nico: ATTACK!

Hunter Drake Michaelson, Nico, and the Saiyans charged out, and they attacked Frieza with incredible ferocity and undeniable vengeance. They were really intent on making Frieza pay not only for killing them and destroying Planet Vegeta, but also, for forcing them to do his dirty work for so many years, and inflicting pain and suffering on every innocent soul, because of being manipulated by Frieza's lies for so long. We saw it for ourselves, and we were really amazed at how much stronger Hunter's now become.

Lori Loud: Hunter's really gotten stronger and he, Nico, and the Saiyans are literally giving Frieza what he deserves.

Lynn Loud: You said it, Lori. Frieza has gotten away with his lies and manipulation for so long, but it's now come back full circle, and now, he's about to pay the ultimate price.

Lincoln: And that price is a one-way trip to Oblivion.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Eli: Frieza destroyed so many people and he will pay for his crimes 100,000,000,000-fold.

Frieza was badly mangled by Hunter, Nico, and the Saiyans, and his rage has finally been let loose.

Frieza: No, I will not lose to any of you monkeys, or to a human like you!

Frieza tried to make an energy ball to destroy the planet, but Hunter reacted with swift action, and he sliced off Frieza's arms, and even worse, Hunter even slashed off Frieza's tail and slashed his eyes, blinding the tyrant, as he screamed in such hellish excruciating pain.

Nico: Alright, Hunter, you got him. Shall we deliver the coupe de grace?

Hunter Drake Michaelson: **Of course, Nico.**

Then, we saw what Hunter and Nico was preparing: The Spirit Bomb. We also joined in to help Hunter and Nico deliver the final farewell to the tyrant responsible for so much suffering to the universe. The Spirit Bomb was now as big as the sun, but suddenly, we saw something join in: the lost souls of all those who'd fallen victim to Frieza's attacks, and Hunter and Nico infused it with Super Hakai energy.

Hunter Drake Michaelson: **Frieza, what I hold before you is the energy of all those who've fallen victim to your cruelty, who have now gathered for this: your day of judgement for all those you've manipulated and destroyed without remorse.**

Nico: This is for destroying Planet Vegeta and the Saiyans, you bastard!

With a mighty yell, Hunter and Nico threw the massive Spirit Bomb at Frieza, and since he'd lost his arms and his strength was now almost gone, he was overwhelmed by the Spirit Bomb as it headed off into space, and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Frieza: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Those were the last words that Frieza said as the explosion completely obliterated him and also Super Hakaied Frieza once and for all. We came back to Earth, and Hunter powered down, and his eyes changed back to their normal brown color, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent, and we all cheered wildly for what was now done: Frieza was silenced forever, and he'll never return to plague anyone ever again.

Nico: Good riddance. Now to finish the clown.

Drillhorn, Isa, Lola Bunny and Nosecone used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Drillhorn's Electromagnetic Nunchaku, Isa's moon powers and claymore, Lola Bunny's powers and Nosecone's X-Ray Laser Pistol 100-fold.

Drillhorn and Isa: ELECTROMAGNETIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Lola Bunny and Nosecone: BASKETBALL X-RAY BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: LIGHTNING RAINBOW MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy, moonlight and rainbows.

Lori Loud, Carol, Carly, Misty, Baron Mordo, Stinky Butt and Rice: GOLF ENERGY SPIRIT BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and golfballs.

Lincoln: GREEN LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE ALAN SCOTT!

Yuna: GREEN LANTERN WATER STYLE: HAL JORDAN!

Nanami: GREEN LANTERN WATER STYLE: GUY GARDNER!

Jessica: GREEN LANTERN STING STYLE: JOHN STEWART!

Frosta: GREEN LANTERN ICE STYLE: KYLE RAYNER!

Perfuma: GREEN LANTERN NATURE STYLE: SIMON BAZ!

Entrapta: GREEN LANTERN TECH STYLE: JESSICA CRUZ!

Hilda: (British Accent) GREEN LANTERN WIND STYLE: SOJOURNER MULLEIN!

R. Mika: GREEN LANTERN STRENGTH STYLE: KILOWOG!

Menat: GREEN LANTERN SPIRIT STYLE: JADE!

Makoto Nanaya: GREEN LANTERN WIND STYLE: YALAN GUR!

Mai: GREEN LANTERN FIRE STYLE: JOHN LI!

Litchi Faye Ling: GREEN LANTERN FIRE STYLE: WAVERLY SAYRE!

Tatsumaki: GREEN LANTERN WIND STYLE: DANIEL YOUNG!

Princia: GREEN LANTERN FIRE STYLE: ARISA RRAB!

Lucy Liberty: GREEN LANTERN WATER STYLE: CH'P!

Asuka Kazama: GREEN LANTERN FIRE STYLE: KATMA TUI!

Lili De Rochefort: GREEN LANTERN WATER STYLE: SALAAK!

Colette: GREEN LANTERN LIGHT STYLE: B'DG!

Ryuko Matoi: GREEN LANTERN DARK STYLE: GALIUS ZED!

Cassandra Alexandra: GREEN LANTERN WATER STYLE: G'NORT!

Hana Uzaki: GREEN LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: PERDOO!

Sheena Etranzi: GREEN LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: RAKER QARRIGAT!

Super Sonico: GREEN LANTERN WIND STYLE: MOGO THE PLANET!

Tyris Flare: GREEN LANTERN FIRE STYLE: GANTHET!

Pinkie Pie: GREEN LANTERN COMEDY STYLE: DAFFY DUCK!

They fired waves of green energy and elements and they formed into said Green Lantern Corps members.

Lincoln and his harem: In **brightest day, in blackest night, no evil shall escape my sight. Let those who worship evil's might, beware my power, Green Lantern's light!** GREEN LANTERN FINAL SMASH: WILL OF ION!

They summoned Ion the Entity of Willpower to attack and the blasts all hit the clown and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Velma: You will never torment me again! COURAGEOUS PUNCH BLAST!

She fired a massive energy fist and smashed the Clown Down!

Me: ALL RIGHT!

Rice: Let's see who this robot really is.

Daphne: It has to be Mayor Smith Snipper.

Me: Nah he wouldn't do the same thing twice. Besides he learned his lesson last time.

Shaggy: Like no way. It has to be Gary Snipper his son.

Velma: Not this time guys.

Rice: It's really…

She opened the clown's mouth and pulled out a blond hair girl and it was MIRANDA WRIGHT!

Mystery Inc.: MIRANDA WRIGHT!

Rice: Yep. She was using the clown to destroy Minigolf and the competition completely.

Shaggy: But like why?

Miranda Wright: Because of you Shaggy I was banned from Minigolf for life for cheating! I wanted to make sure that you would never win! And I would have gotten away with it if it weren't for you meddling adults!

Me: We found her tricked out golf club at the course I made for Misty, Carly, Jack and the Signers and Dark Signers and Rice found her visor. Her initials M.W. are for her name Miranda Wright.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: She needs to go to Juvie.

Me: Yep.

We had her sent to Juvie.

Rice: That was awesome!

Me: Yep. Lets head to Lynn's Table. Great job everyone. Especially you Rice. You did great.

Rice: Thanks J.D.

Me: First we got a tournament to finish.

We were at the final hole and it was in the Shape of Scooby Doo.

Lori and Shaggy hit their balls at the same time and they went up the tongue and into the mouth and it glowed for Hole In One!

Scooby Hole: SCOOBY DOOBY DOO!

Lori and Shaggy HAD BOTH WON THE TOURNAMENT AT THE SAME TIME!

They got two great trophies!

We went to Lynn's Table and ordered our lunch and then Beetle, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Multple Man, Silver Samurai, Blizzard, Major Disaster and Taskmaster appeared.

Me: Beetle, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Multple Man, Silver Samurai, Blizzard, Major Disaster and Taskmaster.

Cheshire: Crazy day huh?

Blizzard: We see you have a new recruit.

Beetle: So, how do you like this time peroid so far, Sunny?

Sunny Starscout: I actually like it very much!

Cad Bane: That's great.

Boomerang: And don't worry. We'll make sure the future doesn't turn out bleak.

Titanium Man: (to me) We heard you went to the Ripping Friends' city this morning?

Me: We sure did and it was really awesome.

Cheshire: Did you take down any crooks there?

Me: We sure did. We took down The Ovulator. He was trying to make sure that the cows don't give beef and die of old age.

Nico: Yeah that was crazy. But for Ed not at all.

We laughed.

?: That was crazy.

A figure came out and it was BULLOX from episode 11 & 12 of Operation Overdrive!

---

Bullox is four-eyed bull-like Naga creature. He was summoned by Moltor to aid Tyzonn in retrieving the Parchment from the previous episode from the possession of the Overdrive Rangers. Moltor gave Tyzonn and the Lava Lizards to Bullox to find the second stone of Corona Aurora - the Toru Diamond. Bullox arrived to the city and fight the Rangers. He fought with four of them, while Tyzonn fought with Mack. When Bullox saw that the scroll had lost one important piece, he returned to the city and started to destroy everything to make the Rangers appear. After Tyzonn turned against Moltor, Bullox was ordered to destroy him, but he eventually got away with the help of Mack. Thus, Bullox and Moltor were on their trail. When it came to the ambush at the Toru Diamond's location in Indonesia, he engaged Tyzonn in battle where Bullox was winning until Mack joins the fight and does a combo attack on Bullox. As Mack is riding in the Sonic Streaker fighting the Lavadactyls, Bullox was taken down by the Defender Vest and Drill Blaster. Moltor shot a dart at Bullox to make him grow and he went head-to-head with the Super DriveMax Megazord and was winning until Mack arrived in the Sonic Streaker. It took the power of the new DriveMax Ultrazord to destroy Bullox.

---

Tyzonn: Bullox!

Bullox: Been a while Tyzonn.

Me: I remember you! You were Tyzonn's partner and you were sent to retrieve the Parchment to find the second stone of the Corona Aurora - the Toru Diamond.

Bullox: That's right. Really good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Bullox: (to Tyzonn) I honestly did like the whole time we worked together, Tyzonn.

Tyzonn: I did too.

Me: That was a great partnership.

Then a figure came out and it was SILVERHOUND!

Nico: Silverhound!

Silverhound: Nice to meet you Nico.

Nico: Same here. Now lets get this battle party started!

Me: Lets do it! And I have just the place to fight.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Oa.

John Stewart: The planet Oa. Good choice J.D.

Nico: So cool.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Connor, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Dino Thunder Rangers, Jimmy Neutron, Carl, Sheen, Cindy, Libby, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle

---

Beetle was first.

Beetle: (to Connor) Cira would definitely get along with Cow

Connor: She sure would and she gets along great with Eggs and his friends in Cheesebridge.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree with you completely on there.

Beetle: That's good. Boy I heard that you guys met a girl from the future that idolizes you Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: We sure did and her name is Sunny Starscout.

Spyro: She's from a future Equestria where all of Equestria is divided and all that.

Ethan James: But she idolizes all of Twilight Sparkle's teachings on Friendship and it's really awesome.

Kira Ford: It sure is amazing.

Tommy Oliver: I think it's really awesome too.

Trent Fernandez: But we're glad that she came here.

Jimmy Neutron: We are too and it is most amazing and enjoyable that she is here.

Carl: It sure is.

Sheen: Yeah! It's great!

Cindy: Boy it sure is.

Libby: I'll say.

Beetle: Wow! That is amazing! Lets do it!

Dino Charge rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Charge Rangers transformed!

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Connor: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 2: Jack Landors, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, SPD Rangers, Vert, Sage, Agura, Sherman & Spinner, Stanford, Zoom, Tezz, A.J., Demoloishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Jack Landors: Her name is Cira and she is what's called a Holstaur, the Cow Minotaurs.

Rainbow Dash: She is awesome! And she is so devoted to J.D.

Scootaloo: It's really cool how she knows so much about making dairy products and all that.

Whirlwind: It sure is. I think it's amazinf.

Sky: It sure is.

Cad Bane: Boy I can tell. I heard you guys got a new member to the team.

Bridge Carson: We sure did and her name is Sunny Starscout.

Z: She's a pony from the Future and she is an idol of Twilight Sparkle and her friends.

Sydney Drew: It's so awesome how she knows so much about her teachings of Friendship and the adventures that she and us went on in Equestria.

Vert: That is so amazing that she looks up to Twilight.

Sage: It sure is amazing. And it's great that she and her friends are the next generation of the Elements of Harmony.

Agura: It sure is cool.

Cad Bane: It sure is amazing. She'll have to see the statue of the Armageddon 27. Lets do it!

SPD Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

All: Rangers ready! (SIRENS WAIL) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy and rainbows and smashed him down.

Jack Landors: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Nick Russell, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Tuddrussel, Larry 3000, Otto Osworth, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel)

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) Did you like how brave Shaggy was today?

Nick Russell: I sure did and that was amazing

Starlight Glimmer: He was so focused on winning the miniature golf tournament that nothing could stop him.

Cozy Glow: Boy he sure was. It was awesome!

Hex: He even got a hole in one on a hole that looked like a Haunted House without being scared.

Charlie thorn: Yeah he sure did and it was great!

Vida Rocca: We thought it was so cool how he and Lori did really well on every hole.

Madison Rocca: It sure was amazing seeing Lori and Shaggy play.

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) Boy you said it mates.

Daggeron: (British Accent) It sure is amazing and J.D. had tremendous support for Shaggy in this kind of tournament.

Leanbow: It sure was amazing.

Udonna: I thought so too.

Claire: Same with me.

Tuddrussel: It was great that J.D. got to support Shaggy like that.

Larry 3000: Indeed. He's a true friend.

Otto Osworth: He sure is awesome.

Boomerang: He's a great friend. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed into their legendary forms!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Tuddrussel: It's go time!

They fired waves of energy and magic and bones and smashed him down.

Nick Russell: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Mack Hartford, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Operation Overdrive Rangers, ToQger Rangers, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) Brave or not, Shaggy will always be our friend.

Mack: Absolutely and he will always be the very same garbage disposal we all know and love.

Fluttershy: That is very right.

Tornado Bolt: We'll always love him as the very same Shaggy we all love.

Stealth Elf: Same with Crystal and Amber. He is an awesome guy with a huge appetite.

Will: Absolutely and nothing will change that.

Dax: You got that right.

Rose: Nothing will silence that awesome appetite of his.

Ronny: No one can eat as much as Shaggy except for Nico and Goku and the Saiyans.

Tyzonn: You got that right.

Titanium Man: You got that right. But what really shocked me is that

Frieza came back.

Right Suzuki: Yeah no kidding. We heard so much about Frieza and it's horrible how he did so many evil things like that.

Haru Tokashiki: Frieza has annihilated countless lives.

Mio: It's horrible how he did all that with Nico's people.

Hikari: Now Nico and the Saiyans are gonna get some well deserved payback.

Kagura: You said it.

Akira: After everything that Frieza did, he deserves to be Super Hakaied.

Conductor: Yeah no kidding.

Titanium Man: No kidding. But the look on his face was priceless when he saw the Saiyans all brought back to life. Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE WAIT BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

They transformed.

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

ToQger Rangers: The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind the Operation Overdrive Rangers and a Rainbow Fire Explosion went off behind the ToQger Rangers and they were ready to kick some butt!

ToQGer Rangers: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They fired waves of energy and leaves and flowers and smashed him down.

Mack: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Casey Rhodes, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Kevin McCallister, Megan McCallister, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) If Quagmire tried to rape me, I would've cut his dick clean off!

Casey Rhodes: YEAH! But also your claws are poisonous. He would have died a really slow and painful death which would have been perfect for him.

Cheshire: That's true. That's true.

Applejack: I can't believe that Quagmire would come back like that and under the influence fo a Number Card.

Apple Bloom: But thank goodness that Quagmire is gone for good.

Flashwing: He'll never torment another woman ever again.

Theo Martin: Yeah thank goodness.

Lily Chilman: He really is the enemy of all women everywhere.

R.J.: Thank goodness Master Jiraiya and Master Roshi are not like that. At least they have honor and respect women where as Quagmire doesn't respect women at all.

Dominic: Yeah! What a monster!

Cheshire: Boy you said it. And as a woman myself I give my condolences to everyone that Quagmire hurt.

Kevin McCallister: Thank goodness for that.

Megan McCallister: Me too. You have a good heart Jade.

Cheshire: Thanks Megan. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, earth, apples and rock and smashed her down.

Casey Rhodes: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Scott Truman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, RPM Rangers, Courage, Muriel, Eustace, Francesca, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man

---

Multliple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) It's actually good Brian didn't run Quagmire over. (laughs) It would've ended his pain too quickly!

Scott Truman: I agree with you there.

Multiple Man: Thanks. How many women did Quagmire hurt?

Scott Truman: Sheila's reports said that he hurt over 1,000 women.

They gasped and we gasped in shock! We had no idea that Quagmire hurt that many women!

Multiple Man: 1,000 Women!? He is an absolute monster!

Rarity: You got that right darling! What he is shows that he has absolutely no respect for women at all!

Sweetie Belle: We need to find the friends and family and relatives of everyone he hurt and give our condolences to them for everything he did.

Gill Grunt: Yeah and most of those women are from Quahog so they might have moved out from there before we destroyed it!

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) He is the most prolific serial rapists of all time!

Summer Landsdown: Worse than any rapist we've ever seen.

Dillian: Not only that but he is also the first person ever to be executed for something other than murder in over 40 years.

Ziggy: Yeah that sure is crazy!

Gemma: What Quagmire did shows that he is a monster.

Gem: After we killed him, we buried him in an unmarked grave at the bottom of the Mariana Trench.

Multiple Man: Good riddance.

Courage: Mm-hmm!

Muriel: That man had no honor.

Eustace: Blah blah blah!

Francesca: Grandpa Eustace! Quagmire is a defiler of women everywhere. He got what he deserved to many people. You would never hurt Grandma Muriel like that.

Eustace: Oh you're right.

Multiple Man: That's good you won't. Lets do it!

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: : "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, fire, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Scott Truman: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 7: Jayden Shiba, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Samurai Rangers, Samurai Jack, Ashi, Scotsman, Xtor, Verbina & Aster, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) (Japanese Accent) So, who won the golf tournament?

Jayden: It was a tie! Both Lori and Shaggy won!

Pinkie Pie: Which is really amazing and really rare for Mini-Golf!

Featherweight: Boy it sure is amazing.

Silver Samurai: That's incredible! Congratulations to them both.

Sprocket: That sure is amazing that they both won at the same time!

Kevin (Samurai): Yeah it sure is.

Mike: But that hole in the shape for Scooby Doo was awesome very well made.

Mia: You said it. Whoever made that really was artistic.

Emily: You said it. So cool.

Antonio: I thought so too.

Lauren Shiba: You got that right.

Silver Samurai: Well congratulations to both Lori and Shaggy.

Samurai Jack: They will most love that compliment.

Ashi: I agree with you there and was great that they both won.

Verbina: It sure was.

Aster: You said it.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Very well done for the wee laddies.

Silver Samurai: Good. Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden: "Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Lauren: "Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Water!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Sky!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Forest"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Earth!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Light!"

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

Jayden Shiba: Rangers Victory is Ours.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Troy Burrows, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Megaforce Rangers, Takeshi Jin, Liz Ricarro, Amy Stapleton, Ravager and Cree Lincoln VS Blizzard

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) Why didn't Velma show she was afraid of clowns during all the times we faced other evil clowns?

Troy: I think it might have been because she was used to fighting clowns that were normal human sized.

Blizzard: That could be it. But poor Velma.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah she got her fear of clowns because her parents hired a clown that used a paper shredder as a prop.

Sunburn: Which is not very smart on their part.

Noah Carver: But it was good that J.D. made a Shadow Clone to help Velma conquer her fear of clowns.

Jake Holling: Yeah it was.

Gia Moran: Yeah thank goodness J.D. was able to help Velma conquer her fear.

Emma Goodall: That's right. He's a true friend.

Orion: He sure is and we're glad that Velma conquered her fear.

Takeshi: It sure is.

Liz Ricarro: Yeah I think all clowns are funny.

Amy Stapleton: I do too.

Blizzard: I've always liked clowns myself. Luan and Eddy are good clowns and Velma never showed her fear around them. But I don't like The Joker.

Troy Burrows: No one liked the Joker. Especially Nico.

Blizzard: You got that right. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Orion: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

Orion: SUPER MEGAFORCE SILVER!

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and it had the Megaforce Symbol in it and they were ready to kick some butt!

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

He turned into the Red Zeo Ranger!

They fired waves of energy and elements and fire and smashed him down.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Sunset Shimmer: That was fun!

---

Battle 9: Tyler Navarro, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Dino Charge Rangers, Jenny Wakeman, Brad, Tuck, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (To Tyler) Did J.D. really meet a Hitmonchan Gene Slammer today?

Tyler Navarro: He sure did and her name is Abby "Buttsmasher" Llores. She's called the Buttsmasher because her strength in one punch alone can smash someone's pelvis into dust.

Major Disaster: Whoa! That is powerful!

Princess Luna: She is a boxer and she knows a lot about fighting.

Snowdrop: Yeah her win loss record is really impressive!

Gari: She won all her boxing matches and NEVER lost a single one.

Blackout: She's like a more powerful version of Rocky Balboa and Mohammed Ali.

Major Disaster: Those are my favorite boxers.

Jenny Wakeman: Velma loves Boxing and Wrestling as much as ice hockey too.

Tuck: Boy she sure does.

Buck: It's awesome.

Major Disaster: Boy no kidding.

Riley: That's awesome that we have a Boxing Gene-Slammer in the team.

Shelby: It sure is awesome.

Koda: Love good fight she does.

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) It sure is amazing.

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) I think it's really amazing too.

Zenowing: I think so too.

Major Disaster: I do too. Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA
CHOMP!

They transformed.

Tyler: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Tyler Navarro: That was epic!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

# Battle 10: Brody Romero, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Ninja Steel Rangers, Megamind, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) Abby would definitely get along with She Hulk. They both kick a lot of a**. I don't think I can even copy Abby's moves!

Brody: Her moves are really fast, swift and powerful. J.D. spars with a Hitmonchan too as his sparing partner from time to time.

Princess Celestia: Yeah he sure does and it's really amazing!

Spotlight: You should see how fast Abby's moves are. They are amazing.

Calvin: You got that right.

Preston: Wow their speed is incredible.

Hayley: It sure is. I think it's so cool.

Sarah: You got that right.

Levi: It sure is cool.

Megamind: Awesome too.

Taskmaster: I'm glad you guys like it. Lets do it!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy and light and elements and smashed him down.

Brody: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 11: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Lucy, Laney, Lisa and Lily VS Bullox

---

Bullox was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Bullox: Yep and you'll like what I have in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was 3 swords.

Nico: These swords look cool.

Bullox: Yep they are the Swords of Gabija, Khione and Gaia.

The Sword of Gabija, it's a sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade and a phoenix etched onto it, fire-colored angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large fire-colored sphere pommel with surrounding fire-colored gems.

The Sword of Khione, it's a sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade and a snowflake etched onto it, blue angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large blue sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

The Sword of Gaia, it's a sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade and the Diamond of Gaia etched onto it, green angel wings for the crossguard, large brown gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large green sphere pommel with surrounding green gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Lana, Lola and Laney.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

They turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets do it!

Rangers: DRILL CANNON!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and element blasts and the blasts all hit Bullox and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: ALL RIGHT! Bullox you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: K-9 (Beast Wars) VS Silverhound

---

Silverhound was next.

Silverhound: This is gonna be so fun.

K-9: It sure is. I'm looking forward to this.

Silverhound: Me too. Lets do it!

K-9: With pleasure my friend. K-9, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed and fired waves of energy from his blaster and smashed him down.

---

We cheered.

Sunny Starscout: That was so awesome!

Multiple Man: (laughs) Glad you think so!

Silver Samurai: It's something we all have fun doing on every mission.

Blizzard: Now, why don't we show you a good meal at Lynn's table.

Sunny Starscout: Oh boy! I've heard that place is where you have most of your victory celebrations!

Major Disaster: And for a good reason.

Taskmaster: Don't worry. The food's not made of ponies.

Me: Yeah. Flip would do something like that.

Sunny Starscout: I've heard all about that Flip guy. What a monster he was.

Nico: Yeah he sure was.

Me: Yep. Lets eat.

Baron Mordo: (To the viewers) Boy this was an amazing adventure and sports day for us. As well as bringing an amazing case for us.

Eli: Boy it sure was.

Laney: I loved it.

Rice: I did too. (To the viewers) I love good mysteries. But remember this folks: Crime Doesn't Pay. Ever.

We got to having an awesome meal and it was tasty and delicious and we then went back home and then got ready for sleep.

THE END

---

Part 4 done.

The next rescue for me is gonna be for an Ant Arachne named Lhotwe as well as a Pinsir Gene-Slammer named Vina Vemenichikkov and she will be from Poland. Those two are gonna be in the world of Buck Bumble for N64 and that was a video game I played ages ago. Also me and Dialga Gene-Slammer will go meet them as well as destroy the evil Herd. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of Kirby's Adventure for NES and that is another great game that I played and have known since I was a little kid. The next case is gonna be in Turkey and we're going to solve the case of The Tar Monster. We're going to be in for a really STICKY time as we solve the mystery of the Tar Monster and recover a treasure that is priceless and was stolen.

See you all tomorrow

# Turkish Archaeological Mystery

Over in London, England me and the Dialga Gene-Slammer were flying over the gardens of beautiful buildings and they were amazing.

Carolyn Hope: Where are we now?

Carolyn concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: Looks like we're in London but everything is huge.

Carolyn turned into Dialga!

Me: YEAH!

Carolyn had me hop on and I recognized the place.

Me: I know this place! This is London from the year 2010 and we're in the world of a game I haven't played in forever: Buck Bumble.

---

The year is 2010, and as the result of a previous spill at a chemical factory in London, England, the insects in the surrounding area have mutated. Several different types of these mutated insects gather together becoming the evil "Herd", who are bent on taking over the garden, and eventually the whole world. The game casts the player as a Buck Bumble, a volunteer bumblebee that gets implanted with cyborg technology. He is part of an organization known as "The Resistance", which is trying to stop the evil Herd Army. Buck's missions send him on multiple tasks, such as defending the resistance base, attacking Herd supply lines while traveling through sewers, and eventually fighting the Herd's mantis-like Queen.

---

Carolyn Dialga: Wow! I remember that game all too well. That is amazing that we are here.

Me: I know and we're going to destroy The Herd and everything they are.

Carolyn Dialga: This is gonna be wicked awesome.

We went and took on the evil Herd and along the way we met an Ant Arachne named Lhotwe and a Pinsir Gene-Slammer named Vina Vemenichikkov and she is from Poland. We were blasting and smashing and destroying numerous bugs from the Herd and tearing them apart and we were helping Buck destroying them. When the Queen of the Herd was destroyed we regrouped and Buck went back to his base. I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Vina reverted back and she was naked and Carolyn reverted back too.

Carolyn was human again. But naked.

Carolyn: (covers herself) Vina, are you having trouble regaining your human mind?

Vina: (Covers herself) (Polish Accent) No I'm okay. I'll make it.

Lhotwe: And it's good we destroyed the Herd.

I gave Carolyn and Vina new clothes and they put them on.

Me: Those bugs were monsters. (To Lhotwe) No offense.

Lhotwe: None taken. But that was awesome.

We went back home.

---

After our adventure in the world of Buck Bumble, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Princess Luna, Natilee Knudson, Maria Rockell, Kirby, and Baihumon were heading to the world of Kirby's Adventure, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seventeen girls here, but we're also going to deal with Nightmare.

Lincoln: Oh wow, we're in the world of Kirby's adventure, and I think I know what we're going to do in this one, not only am I going to rescue the seventeen girls here, but we're also going to deal with that evil wizard, Nightmare.

Me: You said it, big guy, I've played this game ever since I was a kid and it was awesome.

Nico: This is definitely going to be an awesome rescue.

Eli: You said it.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln had heard the sound of seventeen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seventeen girls sighted here, but they've been cornered by Nightmare, and he was going to kill them.

Lincoln: Oh man, I've found the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by Nightmare, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over to rescue the girls and attack Nightmare.

Nightmare: And now, you will all die! (LAUGHING EVILLY)

But, before Nightmare could try to kill them, he was punched in the face and blasted by Lincoln, and as soon as Nightmare saw us here, he was enraged beyond measure.

Nightmare: How dare you interfere in my plans, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I will kill you all!

Lincoln: Shut your trap, Nightmare. You've caused a lot of trouble to The Dream World for the last time, and now, we're putting an end to this nightmare once and for all.

Suddenly, we saw Lincoln's neon blue energy aura with elemental forces flare up, his deep sapphire blue eyes changed to aurora colors, his white hair turned neon blue, the blue lightning bolt highlights changed to aurora colors, and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs changed to aurora colors. Lincoln has transformed into DAYDREAM LINCOLN, and his infinite energy and power levels were still as powerful as ever both in normal form and Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice form.

We were really surprised to see that Lincoln's unlocked a Daydream form, just like me.

Me: Oh, now that's so awesome! Lincoln, you've unlocked your new Daydream form.

Lincoln: That's right, and now, I'm going to put an end to this nightmare once and for all.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis, and went after Nightmare, and he fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy with elemental forces orbiting around the cores, and he slashed at Nightmare with powerful one-handed swings of his massive blade, and those combined attacks damaged Nightmare really badly. Then, Lincoln fired a blast of red energy, and sucked out Nightmare's powers and magic, and made the dark wizard powerless. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful aurora-colored Kamehameha wave at Nightmare, and Super Hakaied Nightmare for good. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln just did, as he holstered his Sword of Taranis on his back, and changed back.

Lincoln and Nicole walked up to the seventeen girls located here, and when Lincoln saw the girls, he recognized them. The seventeen girls were Kotone Amamita from Brave Beats, Miho Amakata and Gou Matsuoka from Free!, Aotsuki Wakana, Yoshikawa Haruno, Takashima Rei, Fujiwara Takako, Umemoto Sachiko, Natsukawa Yui, and Owada Akiko from Diamond Ace, Sakura Hibiki, Soryuin Akemi, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, and Gina Boyd from How Heavy Are The Dumbbells You Lift, Natsuki Mogi from Initial D, and Saya Otonashi from Blood.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kotone Amamita, Miho Amakata, Gou Matsuoka, Aotsuki Wakana, Yoshikawa Haruno, Takashima Rei, Fujiwara Takako, Umemoto Sachiko, Natsukawa Yui, Owada Akiko, Sakura Hibiki, Soryuin Akemi, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, Gina Boyd, Natsuki Mogi, and Saya Otonashi.

Nicole: From Brave Beats, Free, Diamond Ace, How Heavy Are The Dumbbells You Lift, Initial D, and Blood, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sakura Hibiki: Yeah, we're okay, thanks.

Then, when Sakura Hibiki, Soryuin Akemi, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, Gina Boyd, and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from Nightmare, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Sakura Hibiki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself, and twelve of them went up to the other girls, and Lincoln and five other clones went up to Sakura Hibiki, Soryuin Akemi, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, and Gina Boyd, who'd picked her and the other thirteen girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Sakura Hibiki: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to The Estate, and we put down another wanted criminal of The Dream World for good.

---

After our rescue in the Dream World, we were then training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds.

When Sakura Hibiki, Soryuin Akemi, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara

Ayaka, and Gina Boyd saw Lincoln was really working out intensely and sweating like crazy, they were blushing like mad and were stunned.

Sakura Hibiki: Oh man, those abnormally large and powerful muscles Lincoln has were definitely not just for show.

Soryuin Akemi: You said it, just look at those muscles he has, he could outmuscle any bodybuilder we know.

Gina Boyd: And he's only sixteen years old, but he's got the body of a God and a bodybuilder?! Man, he's both hot and handsome!

Lori: (Smiles) Uh oh, looks like my bro's got them blushing like mad.

Me: He's definitely become much more confident and braver. But, it was thanks to all of us helping him out.

Rita Loud: (Smiles) I remember the day he was born and we brought him home to the girls, and now, he's grown into an amazing young man.

Lynn Sr.: (Smiles) Same here, honey.

We finished our workouts, and we got a shower afterwards. Then, we were heading down to meet Viewtiful Joe and his friends, and it turns out that when Lincoln rescued Sprocket from The Sphere, the world of Viewtiful Joe has merged with our world.

Me: Oh, this is going to be awesome meeting Viewtiful Joe and his friends.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D.

Nicole: And I've heard about Viewtiful Joe, he's the hero of The World of Movies, and he possesses VFX powers that give him abilities that're similar to camera effects.

Nico: Whoa, now that's so awesome, he and his friends are definitely candidates for Team Loud Phoenix Storm after what I've heard about them.

We arrived at a local movie theater, and we met Viewtiful Joe, Silvia, and Captain Blue Junior.

Viewtiful Joe: Oh man, is that Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Silvia: My eyes aren't lying, it's them, alright.

Me: That's right, Joe, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Viewtiful Joe: You too, J.D.

Then, when Viewtiful Joe, Captain Blue Jr., and Silvia saw Sprocket, they were stunned to see her.

Viewtiful Joe: Sprocket, is that you?

Sprocket: Yeah, it's me, Joe.

We explained to Joe and Silvia that Sprocket was in the world of the 1998 movie Sphere, and Lincoln saved her, and she's now one of his future wives.

Silvia: Oh wow, that's amazing.

Viewtiful Joe: You said it. (To Lincoln) You take good care of her, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You got it, Joe, and I'm a man of my word.

Me: He's right, Lincoln's got a large golden heart and he loves his future wives just as much as his family and friends, and like he said, he's a man of his word.

Viewtiful Joe: So, we've heard that you guys are going after Team Dark Phoenix Storm soon, right?

Nico: You heard correct, Joe.

Viewtiful Joe: Well, consider us new members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Plus, I'm going to take things a lot seriously, I'm not going to let Mr. Mind nor his goons get away with their plot to destroy you guys and the Earth. No one messes with our heroes and our home and gets away with it.

Nico: (Smiles) Ooh, I like that spirit. Alright, you guys are in.

Viewtiful Joe, Captain Blue Jr., and Silvia cheered, and they became new members of the team, and they're also going to help out in the fight against Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

---

Later we were watching TV and we saw that Brian was going somewhere.

Fire Man: Where are you going, Brian?

Brian: Quagmire was right about one thing. I've kept Dylan out of my life for too long. Time I fixed that.

Lynn: (sighs) Dude, didn't we say not to listen to anything Quagmire says?

Lola: Not that he's gonna be saying anything anymore.

Lori: Actually, as a parent myself, Brian has a point. He really should visit Dylan.

Me: I agree with Lori. Lets go see Dylan. Scans show that he lives in Providence, Rhode Island which is about 15 miles from where Quahog was.

Nico: Thank goodness the capital city isn't like Quahog.

Eli: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Me: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to Providence, Rhode Island.

---

PROVIDENCE, RHODE ISLAND

---

We arrived in Providence, Rhode Island the Capital City of Rhode Island.

We got to Tracy Flanigan's house and we saw that it was a total dump.

Me: This is where Tracy and Dylan live?

Brian: Yeah it's not very good huh?

Nico: What a dump.

We went up to the door and Brian knocked on it and we saw Dylan.

Dylan: Dad?

Brian: Hey Dylan.

They hugged.

Suzi (Camp Lakebottom): Are you Dylan?

Dylan: I sure am and it's awesome to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here. Brian told us so much about you.

Sunny Starscout: We're amazed how you went from a thug to a gentleman.

Dylan: It's a life I never want to go back to.

Eli: That's good.

Me: The thug life is a nasty life.

Stewie: Hey, Dylan. Remember me?

Dylan: Stewie! Awesome to see you again.

Stewie: Same here. It's great you're doing well.

Lois: Oh Dylan you are doing really well.

Dylan: Thanks Lois. I'm sorry I said all those terrible things to you and Peter. I heard about what happened to you.

Lois: Yeah it was awful.

Me: We have a lot to tell you.

We went inside and we told Dylan about many of our adventures and more.

Maria: You probably heard what happened on the news the other day.

Dylan: Boy I sure did. That was horrible! All those poor people!

Thetis: You're not kidding there.

Allie Wilde: Quagmire is the worst monster ever.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Cleveland: Yeah I don't know what we were thinking having a pervert like that with us as our friend.

Joe Swanson: Yeah no kidding. Makes me wonder how many more are like Quagmire.

Lois told Dylan about Peter Griffin her so-called husband and how big of a stupid testicle-chinned idiot he was.

Dylan: I knew Peter was bad news from the start. He honestly rubbed me the wrong way.

G1 Ironbison: What gave it away? His stupidity or the many times he's caused trouble?

Dylan: Both.

Me: It wasn't just that. He was abusing Meg here for a really long time and that's what got our attention.

Nico: I heard about that. I wasn't with you guys when that all went down.

Eli: You were with us for those amazing Humiliations though.

Nico: That's true.

Dylan: Boy I saw those on TV and they were awesome and hilariously funny.

Allie Wilde: They sure were.

Tracy came and we saw that she was a fat slob and smoking bad. We told her everything and more and we also told her about what happened with Peter, Lois, Meg and Quagmire and more. But she told us that she was ugly.

G1 Lightspeed: (to Tracy) You might not seem attractive on the outside. But you're a good person on the inside. That's what matters.

Dylan: I agree mom.

Tracy: I'm glad you think that.

Lily: But perhaps I can help out with that.

Lily spread her wings of water and she enveloped Tracy in a ball of water and then removed her fat, nicotine and poisons and all that from her. Tracy was changed back to her former beautiful self!

Tracy came out and she was beautiful.

Brian: Wow! Tracy you look more beautiful than ever. You look as beautiful as you were when I first met you.

Dylan: You sure do mom.

Tracy: I do?

I formed a mirror and Tracy was beautiful again!

Tracy: Oh wow! I look more beautiful than ever!

Tree Hugger: And I can help you get rid of those habits.

Tracy was glad that Tree Hugger was gonna help her.

Dylan and Tracy were moved into the World Tree Estate.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Vice: BTW, Nico? It's your turn to lead today.

Nico: I know that Vice.

Nicole: And the timing couldn't be perfect. Velma sent us this invitation. Mystery Inc. and us have been invited by my colleague Dr. Brixton. He's an archaeologist that's in Turkey. We're going to see the ancient underground city of Byzantius.

Eli: Ooh that sounds cool!

Nico: I've always wanted to go to Turkey ever since we raced through it in the global super race.

Me: I have a feeling I know what we're going to do there.

Aylene C.: This is gonna be interesting to see.

Jessie K.: Yep. The city of Byzantius has been underground for over 5,000 years and parts of it are still in pristine condition after all these years.

Nico: Whoa! This is gonna be so cool!

Misty Tredwell then appeared.

Misty Tredwell: May I go with you guys?

Me: You sure can Misty. We're going to Turkey to see one of Nicole's fellow colleagues.

Cheshire, Beetle, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Multple Man, Silver Samurai, Blizzard, Major Disaster and Taskmaster then appeared.

Cheshire: Can me, Beetle, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Multple Man, Silver Samurai, Blizzard, Major Disaster and Taskmaster go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can. We're gonna go to Turkey to meet Nicole's colleague Dr. Brixton to see an amazing underground city named Byzantius.

Taskmaster: This is gonna be an interesting sight to see.

Laney: It sure is. The last time we were in Turkey was when we raced through it during the Super Race.

Allie Wilde: It sure will be awesome to see Turkey and this underground city.

Nico: It sure will be awesome. Lets head out!

We were off to Turkey.

---

## MOUNTAINS OF TURKEY

---

We arrived in the mountains of Turkey.

Aqua Man: (Mega Man) Here we are.

Nico: Yep.

We arrived at a gate.

Kareem: (Arabic Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to have you all here.

Nicole: Same here. We were invited by Dr. Brixton my colleague.

Nicole showed her papers as proof.

Kareem: Ah very well. Go right ahead. Mystery Inc. is with Dr. Brixton too.

Nicole: Thank you sir.

We went into the site.

Me: Wow look at this place.

We saw tents up and everything.

Fred: Hey guys!

Nico: Thanks for inviting us over Fred.

Fred: No problem Nico.

We went into a tent and we met Dr. Brixton.

Nicole: Hello Preston.

Dr. Brixton: Good to see you Nicole!

They hugged.

Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Good to meet you, Professor.

Dr. Brixton: Same to you. And it's good that you are all here.

Nicole: We can't wait to see the ancient city.

Dr. Brixton: I'm afraid my friends there won't be much to see. We had to stop digging.

Me: Uh oh. Don't tell me. Is it the Tar Monster?

Dr. Brixton: Yes. He somehow returned.

Me: It's not the Tar Monster in the Masters of Evil is it?

Dr. Brixton: I'm not very sure.

Cad Bane: (contacts Tar Monster) Tar Monster, where are you right now?

Tar Monster: (Gurgling Voice) I'm over in Pitch Lake on The Island of Trinidad.

Me: Pitch Lake on Trinidad? We're 7,000 miles from there.

Nico: Hmm. I think Stoner might be back.

Qin: I have that same feeling too.

Georgina: We better make sure that this fake Tar Monster doesn't get its hands on any treasure here. I'll gladly help you solve this mystery.

Dr. Brixton: I greatly appreciate it.

Totally Spies Alice: (to Georgina) Any reason why you're interested in this mystery all of a sudden?

Georgina: Because I'm descended from Turkey in my bloodline and I also am very fascinated in learning all about my heritage ties to my native land. Also I heard about what happened here when Stoner tried to steal the treasure of Byzantius. If it really is Stoner that is back to steal the treasure for himself like he did before then I want to make sure that he doesn't get it.

Nico: Very good reason Georgina.

Dr. Brixton: And you'll get a very good reason too Georgina. Our findings have discovered that in the Inner Sanctum of the city that there is another trove of treasure underneath the spot where Stoner hid the treasure.

Nicole: Wow this one must be worth more than the treasure that was found before.

Dr. Brixton: Yes and this treasure will be one of the biggest finds in history.

Me: We'll gladly help you all find it before Stoner does.

Dr. Brixton: We must find it and fast.

Kareem: Our government agrees with your decision to recover the rest of our ancient treasures without delay professor. I will go with you all to the Inner Sanctum today.

Nicole: We'll need all the help we can get to stop Stoner.

Qin: That's right. This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: First lets get some sleep. It's late at night here in Turkey.

Nicole: Good idea.

Later we got some sleep and then later the following morning we were having breakfast. We had eggs and then we got ready.

Shaggy: No way are me and Scoob going!

Tomahawk Man: (smiles) Now that's the Shaggy we know and love!

Me: Yeah. Welcome back to your cowardly self.

Shaggy: Well now that the Minigolf Tournament is over it's time for me to be a coward again.

Me: Good.

Shaggy: But still no way are me and Scoob going back into that city.

Nico: Not even for my newest flavor Scooby Snax? It's Rocky Road Flavor.

Shaggy: Rocky Road!? Oh boy!

Scooby Doo: Oh boy!

Then Nico gave them new rocky road Scooby Snax and they ate them.

Shaggy and Scooby: MMM! MMM! MMMMMMM!

They spun around and turned into the rockets and went into the sky and formed into a dazzling fireworks show and they landed in Nico's arms.

Shaggy: Like wow! Rocky Road Scooby Snax are awesome!

Boomerang: (Laughs) Oh, I get it, Mate! It's Rocky Road and Tar is associated with road!

We laughed!

Nico: Good joke huh?

Luan: (Laughs) That is a good one.

Nico: Yep. You two ready?

Shaggy: Like yeah we're ready.

Nicole: Great! Lets go.

We went down into a tunnel that went underground and it was dark and creepy.

Me: Wow this tunnel goes on for a long way.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Man it sure is dark down here.

Laney: No kidding.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah.

Ed: This looks like the tunnel from *I Was A Cotton Swab In Madame Tongue-Itch's Earwax Museum: The Mini-Series!*

Eli: *[in a spooky voice from behind a torch flame]* "Rainbow Dash! Let me poke your brain!" *[He laughs evilly, and Rainbow Dash screamed.]*

We laughed.

Nico: That was funny.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Eli.

Rainbow Dash: Very funny.

G1 Tantrum: Let's see if we can find any clues.

Nico: Okay.

Qin: But this city is amazing.

Laney: It sure is. Professor how did this amazing city get down here?

Dr. Brixton: Our research indicates there was a giant earthquake that dropped this entire region hundreds of feet. And then the surrounding hills collapsed, burying the city forever.

Lola: Wow this is amazing.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Georgina: But lets see what's here.

We got to searching and we saw tar footprints.

Georgina: Tar footprints.

Nico: Looks like the Tar Monster was here.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Laney touched the tar and it was still fresh.

Laney: This tar is still fresh. The fake monster was here probably less than 10 minutes ago.

Major Disaster: (to Georgina) Does this city bring back memories of the Underground City that you and the others know?

Georgina: It sure does. Except this city and the one we were in are completely different.

Nico: Yeah that's right.

We searched some more and I found something.

Me: Hey what's this?

I found a piece of paper and it showed a map.

Me: It's a map and there are tar spots on it.

Nico: Hmm.

Nico looked at the map and it showed that the Inner Sanctum had a hidden room and the hidden room had a staircase underneath it.

Nico: Look at this. There's a staircase in the hidden room in the Inner Sanctum.

Eli: We better take a look.

We went into the Inner Sanctum and we saw a statue of the Tar Monster on the floor.

Laney: This must be a statue of the Tar Monster to keep people out of here.

Lana: Yeah. Very well made.

Me: And it opened a door there.

I pointed to the room where the treasure was and we went into it,

Brimstone: Here's the room.

Me: Yep this is where we found the treasures Stoner took the first time.

Georgina: Lets see if there's a button or a switch.

We got to looking and we were tapping and feeling the walls.

Eli: Lets see here.

Eli felt something and then he pressed a button on the floor and then a door opened up and revealed a hidden staircase.

Eli: Bingo!

Georgina: Hey good work Eli!

Nico: Wow a hidden staircase.

Georgina: Lets head down and see where it leads.

Shaggy: Uh uh! No way are me and Scooby going down there.

I then grabbed Shaggy and Scooby.

Me: Oh yes you two chickens are.

Shaggy and Scooby clucked like chickens.

Allie Wilde: Boy these two are total cowards.

Sunny Starscout: They sure sound like it.

Me: Don't ask.

Maria: Wait. Shouldn't we also find the treasure before the Fake Tar Monster does?

Silver Samurai: Maria has a point.

Nico: That's exactly what we're trying to do.

Maria: Oh sorry.

We went down the staircase and we saw that it was dark and we then found a door and on it was a message written in an ancient language.

Nicole: Wow look at this.

Eli: What does it say?

Nicole: Lets see. It's some kind of riddle. And it looks like the door can only be opened if you answer it correctly.

Allie Wilde: Wow this looks interesting.

Nicole: Lets see here. "What is greater than God, more evil than the

Devil, rich people need it, poor people have it and if you eat it you'll die?"

Nico: Very cryptic.

Nicole: I know the answer. It's Nothing!

Then there was a rumble and the door opened and there was a bright glow and we saw a room FULL OF PRICELESS JEWELS!

Nico: WHOA!

Laserbeak: Look at all of this treasure!

Georgina: Wow! These jewels are amazing!

Rarity looked at a sapphire that was as big as her hand.

Rarity: These jewels are most amazing!

Lola: So beautiful.

Lana: Wow!

Dr. Brixton: These jewels are magnificent! We never even knew these were here.

Kareem: These jewels will make a great addition to any museum all over the world.

Georgina: They sure will. Lets get them back up to the surface and then we can fight the fake Tar Monster.

Nico: Good idea.

Taskmaster: Wait. Shouldn't we look for more clues to point out the Tar Monster's identity?

Eli: We won't need to. I found this in the room the staircase goes from.

Eli found a Turkish Newspaper.

Me: A Turkish Newspaper.

I looked at it.

Nico: What does it say?

Me: Lets see. (Reads in Turkish) Hükümlü suçlu Stoner, hapisten kaçtı. Dr. Brixton'ın açgözlü eski yardımcı arkeologu, maksimum güvenlikli bir hapishaneden kaçtı ve Bizans'ın eski paha biçilmez hazinelerinin peşinde olduğuna inanılıyor. (Convicted felon Stoner, escaped prison. Greedy former assistant archaeologist of Dr. Brixton escaped from a maximum security prison and is believed to be after the ancient priceless treasures of Byzantium.)

Nicole: "Convicted felon Stoner, escaped prison. Greedy former assistant archaeologist of Dr. Brixton escaped from a maximum security prison and is believed to be after the ancient priceless treasures of Byzantium."

Taskmaster: Okay now we can find the Fake Tar Monster and take him down.

G1 Divebomb: Now, let's go back and analyze that footprint that belongs to the Fake Tar Monster.

Nico: Good idea. First lets put all these jewels in a scroll.

Georgina put all the jewels into a scroll and we went back and analyzed the footprints.

Me: Hmm.

I swiped the tar footprints with my finger and it showed that the footprints were indeed made of pure tar.

Me: These footprints are indeed made of pure tar. Just like the first time.

Laney: Yep.

Beetle: Wasn't there pottery the first time too?

Me: Yes there was. Lots of it. But all the pottery was taken to museums after we got Stoner arrested.

Beetle: That makes sense.

Ruby: Let's get back to the site and make a plan!

Barbossa: Took the words right out of me mouth, lass.

We went back to the surface and into Brixton's tent.

We got to thinking.

Me: We can use the same method we used to trap the Tar Monster the first time?

Nico: Using that air compressor?

Me: Bingo. But I don't think he would fall for the same thing twice.

Lola: We can always burn him. When you light tar on fire it will melt.

Nico: Not a bad idea Lola.

Blizzard: Freezing the Tar Monster can work too.

Nico: Freezing it works too. We already used fire on the Scooby Snax batter monster. So this time we'll use ice.

Lana: Now you're talking.

Rarity: This is gonna be most good.

Nico: Okay. Lets go find the Fake Tar Monster.

We got ready to go find him and take him down.

We found him at a tar pool.

Manterror: There it is. Now's the time for an entrance.

Nico: Follow my lead.

We went at the Tar Monster. Just as it was about to head to the tar pool…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of the Power Rangers from 2004 to 2015 appeared and then they converged and we came out!

Nico: You're under arrest Tar Monster!

The Tar Monster Roared!

Multiple Man: Let's see how you do against 310 more of us!

Multiple Man made 310 clones of himself.

We fired beams of ice and they hit the Fake Tar Monster in his right arm and shattered it into dust.

Nico: Take that you fake!

Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Gizmo, Radioactive Man, Private H.I.V.E., Penguin and Spymaster then appeared.

Nico: Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Gizmo, Radioactive Man, Private H.I.V.E., Penguin and Spymaster.

Deker: So, you guys found another imposter?

William: It's a Fake Tar Monster this time.

Abis Mal: It's giving the Tar Monster we know a bad name. And Tar Pit as well!

May: Oh yeah. That's right. Tar Pit's made out of tar too.

Me: Right I forgot about that.

Nergal: I hope you guys pummel this guy good!

Me: Oh believe me we will. It was Stoner who somehow escaped from prison.

Motor Ed: (to me) We heard you went to the world of Buck Bumble. Seriously.

Me: We sure did. That's a game I haven't played in forever.

Mojo Jojo: Which villain did you take out there?

Me: The evil Herd. It's an ugly story.

Nico: Yeah strange how they were made too.

?: I will destroy you all for killing Count Dooku!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and when Eli, Lincoln, me, and The Jedi sensed who it was, it means trouble.

Anakin: I was hoping I'd never hear or see him again. You can come out now, Pong Krell.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Pong Krell, the treacherous Jedi Master who turned against The Republic and The Jedi Order to serve under Count Dooku.

Ahsoka Tano: I should've known you'd show up, traitor.

Me: So, that's Pong Krell, the former Jedi Master who turned traitor to serve under Count Dooku.

Anakin: Yeah, this guy is bad news, J.D. Let me tell you guys about him, but trust me, you're not going to like it.

Me: Isn't he also the general of the Grand Army of the Republic that participated in the Battle of Umbara?

Anakin: That's right.

Anakin proceeded to tell us about the history of Pong Krell, and like he said, we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Pong Krell

Pong Krell is the main antagonist of the Umbara arc in Season 4 of the TV series Star Wars: The Clone Wars, and arguably the secondary antagonist of the entire fourth season itself.

He is a very stern Besalisk male fallen Jedi Master who served as a Jedi General during the Clone Wars. An unyielding Jedi General, Krell took a no-nonsense approach when it came to commanding a group of clone troopers. Having won many key Republic victories during the war, the Besalisk Jedi Master was recognized as a successful general among Jedi and clones alike but had the highest amount of clone casualties under his belt.

He was voiced by Dave Fennoy, who also voiced Black Manta in Suicide Squad: Hell to Pay.

Biography

Around the second year of the Clone Wars, Krell was present on the Confederate-aligned world Umbara, where he took over the command of the 501st Legion as an interim. Under his command, the troops of the 501st were ordered to take the planet's capital city in a full frontal assault on a highway that led into the city. Often at odds with Clone Captain Rex, Krell did not come to terms with the 501st Captain.

When the clone troopers had to capture an Umbaran airbase before they could proceed into the city, Rex, with many of the troopers under his command, felt uncertain about the order, due to the route Krell wanted the clones to take to reach the airbase. After the capture of the airbase, Krell's battle group learned of a Confederate supply ship in orbit over Umbara. Even though Krell wanted all his troops to take the city, three clone troopers under his command-

Jesse, Hardcase, and Fives- disobeyed the order and boarded separate starfighters to dock with the supply ship. When only Jesse and Fives returned, Krell wanted them to face the Grand Army's court-martial for disobeying orders, although the Besalisk instead decided to organize a firing squad to execute the clones. After Krell ordered Rex and the rest of his men to hunt Umbarans disguised in clone armor, the Jedi Master's betrayal was revealed when Rex's men learned that they were killing Kenobi's clone unit, who equally received the same order from Krell to kill clone-disguised Umbaran troops.

Rex, with Kenobi's troopers, attempted to arrest Krell for his treasonous act, although the Besalisk avoided capture by engaging the clone troopers in combat. After a brutal battle in the jungles of Umbara, trooper Tup knocked Krell unconscious by stunning him, and the fallen Jedi was taken to the airbase's prison. There, Krell revealed that he had foreseen that the Jedi would lose the Clone Wars and that a new order would rise in the place of the destroyed Republic, and wanted to become Count Dooku's apprentice. Trooper Dogma, who was present at the time, took a blaster and shot Krell in the back, killing him instantly. The battle was later won by the Republic.

## Personality

In war, Pong Krell is a very obdurate, ruthless, relentless, and intransigent Jedi Master who settled for nothing less than absolute victory on the battlefield. Committed to both the Jedi Order and the Galactic Republic, Krell became a successful general through his unorthodox but efficient strategies. He is supremely equanimous and confident in his command style, and thus he expected complete obedience to the chain-of-command from his subordinates.

During the Battle of Umbara, Pong Krell displayed very low opinion of clone troopers, but he was especially antagonized by Clone Captain 7567 (Rex). He is also extremely irritated by the captain's suggestion to let the troopers rest before completing their objective, as well as their failure to defeat Umbaran soldiers without the assistance of his reinforcements. Krell was also not afraid to use the threat of deadly force to put insubordinate troopers back in their place, as ARC-5555 (Fives) discovered when his outspoken criticism of the general's leadership was silenced with an order at the point of a lightsaber blade.

In terms of military strategy, Krell is keenly aware of Umbara's significance to the Republic's war effort, including the fact that the chances of victory depended primarily on himself and the 501st Legion. Though viewed by some clones as a gruff, pejorative, and uncompromising tactician, the fiercely focused Krell was unshakably determined to achieve the best results in battle so that the outcome would be nothing short of a Republic victory. Consequently, however, this record for success also produced a record for the highest casualties as well, which Krell rationalized as a natural consequence of war. Although he was a highly skilled combatant, Krell did not normally get involved in the fighting unless absolutely necessary. During the Battle of Umbara, he intentionally remained away from most of the fighting in order to covertly assist the Umbarans and the Separatists.

Very far from being an incompetent general as some of the 501st initially perceived him to be due to his seemingly reckless strategies, Pong Krell revealed his true nature when his own clone troopers attempted to arrest him. He detested the clones as "creatures" hatched in the laboratories of Kamino. He also took immense pleasure in killing many clones with ease, as well as the fact that he no longer had to hide behind his Jedi facade. By this time, the tenets of the Jedi Order had become meaningless to Krell. In his eyes, the Jedi were too naïve, credulous, and unsuspecting, and the path to true power was through the Sith. As a result of his new beliefs, Krell reveled in the Dark Side of the Force.

---

When Anakin was finished, we were horrified at Pong Krell's act of betrayal.

Eli: (Growling Angrily) That bastard, he's nothing but a traitor to the Jedi Order and to the Republic!

Me: You said it, Eli. He's a rogue Jedi.

Anakin: Commander Nico, let me and Ahsoka take care of this traitor. But, we're not going to kill him.

Nico: Okay, Anakin, but what do you have planned for him?

Anakin: We're bringing him before the Jedi Council to face justice, it's best the Council delivers him his punishment than have him killed.

Nico: That's a good idea. Alright, Anakin, you and Ahsoka be careful.

Ahsoka Tano: We will.

?: Boy that is nuts huh?

Casey: Oh no.

A figure came out and it was JELLICA from Jungle Fury!

---

**Jellica** was the Sea Overlord and the holder of the Jellyfish spirit. She was a staff wielding mistress who could neutralize her opponents' physical attacks, by having them pass right through her, as she could turn into water. She was also Dai Shi's second teacher after Carnisoar.

Jellica was revived by Camille, so Dai Shi could train under her, instead of Carnisoar. However, at first, she forced Camille to be her student and had her attack the Rangers, after she personally defeated the Jungle Pride Megazord, without any trouble. When Camille couldn't follow her orders, she attacked her, with Lily going to her aid, followed by Dai Shi, who defeated Jellica in a brief fight. By then, she revealed that her mentoring of Camille was a test to see if Dai Shi truly desired her power, becoming Dai Shi's new mentor, teaching him to harness his deceit as power. She helped Dai Shi and Carnisoar to try killing the Rangers by reviving the White Shadow Guard. She refered to Camille as "Lizard".

When Grizzaka was revived, Jellica sided with him, probably out of fear. During the events at the Rhino Nexus, Jellica battled Dominic and overwhelmed him with her abilities, until he made a comeback and forced her to retreat. While Grizzaka was fighting Theo, Lily, RJ, and Dominic, Jellica attempted to steal the Crystal Eyes, while Jarrod was preoccupied with his fight with Casey.

After Grizzaka's destruction, Jellica revealed she managed to reclaim the three she and Carnisoar gathered, for Grizzaka, reviving the Phantom Beast Generals to take over Dai Shi's throne out of spite for him. This turns out to be Jellica's downfall, as the Phantom Beast Generals were instead completely loyal to Dai Shi. The three waste no time and kill Jellica.

Jellica was revived by Dai Shi for the final Beast War, but was destroyed again by Master Finn during while battling the Power Rangers and the Pai Zhuq Masters.

---

Casey Rhodes: Jellica!

Jellica: Been a while rangers.

Me: Boy I remember you all too well. You were having Dai Shi train under you and you gave the Jungle Fury Rangers a helluva beatdown and also you tried to usurp the throne from Dai Shi out of spite for him.

Jellica: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

SpongeBob and Patrick: JELLYFISHING!

They pulled out their Jellyfishing nets.

Jellica: I would like to say that Vypra is a better boss then Dai Shi.

Maria: Besides the fact that she's a girl?

Jellica: And she doesn't treat me and the others like garbage. (sees Spongebob and Patrick get out Jellyfishing nets) Oh, put those away, you two. Just because I have the Jellyfish Animal spirit doesn't mean I'm entirely a jellyfish.

SpongeBob: Aww.

Patrick: Darn it!

Lily: I like Jellyfishing as much as SpongeBob and Patrick do but even I respect you Jellica.

Jellica: Thanks Lily.

Lily: You're welcome.

Nico: This is gonna be fun and I know just the place for the battles.

Nico snapped his fingers and we were on the beautiful planet and home of the Blue Lantern Corps, Odym.

---

**Odym** was the homeworld the Blue Lantern Corps.

Following their banishment from Oa during the Sinestro Corps War, Ganthet and Sayd travelled to the world of Odym, a planet of lush beauty and unrestrained life. The two realized that the Guardians of the Universe would ignore the inevitability of the Blackest Night, but that Hal Jordan, Kyle Rayner, John Stewart, and Guy Gardner would fight to prevent it from coming to pass. Realizing that they could not succeed alone, the two decided to form the Blue Lantern Corps, a force powered by the blue light of hope to assist the Green Lantern Corps. Thus far, Ganthet and Sayd have not sought to colonize the planet, but instead build the Central Power Battery, leave it as a world of unrestrained life and beauty.

Agent Orange

At the height of the conflict on Okaara between the Guardians, the Green Lantern Corps and Larfleeze (New Earth), and his own Orange Lantern Corps the Guardians and Larfleeze came to a truce agreement for the second time in a billion years. Larfleeze agreed to once again contain the Orange Light within the Vega system and in exchange the Guardians told him where he could find the one object that might quench his greed filled thirst, a Blue Ring. While Ganthet and Sayd continued inducting Blue Lanterns into their Corps;

Larfleeze descended upon Odym with his entire orange construct created Corps so that he may possess a Blue Ring of his own.

---

Eli: Oh wow! Look at this planet.

Nico: This is the planet Odym, home of The Blue Lantern Corps.

Me: This is amazing! I've always wondered what the planet Odym was like.

Laney: It's an Eden Garden Planet. So beautiful.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow this is so amazing!

Sunny Starscout: Wow it sure is. This is so cool!

Lana: I think this is so awesome!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Ruby Rose, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Sunny Starscout, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Red Lantern Corps, Jaina, Alexstrasza, Vice and Skallox VS Deker

---

Deker was first.

Deker: (to Ruby) What kind of treasure did you find in the Underground City?

Ruby Rose: A room full of priceless jewels and they were worth more than all of the treasures around the world.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah they were amazing!

Luster Dawn: One of the most amazing finds in all of history.

Princess Cadance: Worth more than the first find that J.D. and the Mystery Inc. Gang found.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is an amazing find. You should have seen it.

Star Swirl: Loaded with jewels and more.

Spyro: Yeah it sure was.

Crystal Laney: But this was an amazing and really cool find for all of us.

Brittney: It sure was.

Vice: I agree. And really adventurous.

Jaina: It sure was amazing.

Alexstrasza: It sure was cool.

Deker: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Ruby Rose: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Sunny Starscout: That was so much fun!

---

Battle 2: Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Agent Orange, Kid Cosmic Team, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) What are guys gonna do with the treasure? It's gotta be as huge as the ones in Agrabah!

Weiss: We're gonna give it to the museums of the world. They have a right to learn all about it so they can know it was here.

Rarity: Indeed darling and this treasure was one of the most astounding finds we have seen.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure was. Daring Do said that this was as awesome as one of the great finds of her journeys.

Thunder Terror: And we helped get her inspiration for her next book: Daring Do and Team Loud Phoenix Storm in The Quest for The Lost Jewels of Byzantius.

Abis Mal: Wow! Looking forward to that one.

Mistmane: I am too.

Gill Grunt: So will Twilight.

Liquid Leni: This is totes gonna be interesting to read.

Larfleeze: This adventure was really fun.

Kid Cosmic: I agree with you there.

Abis Mal: That sure would be fun and I can't wait to see the book. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, energy, ice and water and smashed him down.

Weiss: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Blake, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Sinestro Corps, Kameo, Kalus, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) What do you think of Brian's son Dylan?

Blake: He's a really nice guy. Hard to imagine he was a total thug from before.

Fluttershy: But thank goodness that Brian was able to help him out and change him.

Tree Hugger: Very far out way for him to change dudes.

Tornado Bolt: He sure is a really awesome guy and Tracy is going through Tree Huggers awesome rehab program to help her get over her addiction to cigarettes and all that.

Mage Meadowbrook: Lily's healing water is amazing and it's awesome how it helps remove all the poisons from anyone. Too bad it doesn't work on cancer.

Stealth Elf: Yeah that's a shame but it's still amazing how Lily's water heals and rejuvenates.

Nergal: It sure is. After this mystery is solved I'll make us all some pizza for you all.

Plant Lola: We would really like that.

Sinestro: I could use a good pizza after today.

Kameo: Me too.

Kalus: Same here sister.

Nergal: I'm glad you think so. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

Blake: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 4: Yang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Green Lantern Corps, Turbo the Snail, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) It's good that Brian's including Dylan in his life again. You and your mom should especially know that kind of feeling. Seriously.

Yang: Yep we sure do know that feeling.

Rainbow Dash: It's awesome that Brian has Dylan and Tracy. We'll have to find all of Brian's girlfriends and have them included too.

Scootaloo: We can get Brian into the same ordinance as J.D., Lincoln and Clyde.

Magma Gloom: Yeah that's a great idea. And Brian is one of the luckiest guys ever.

Flash Magnus: You said it Magma. He has such beautiful girlfriends.

Whirlwind: You got that right.

Air Lincoln: I think Brian is so cool. I don't care what people say about him, Brian is talented and all that.

Hal Jordan: I definitely agree with you there.

Arisia: Brian, J.D., Clyde and Lincoln are all the luckiest guys ever because they all have amazing future wives.

Turbo: They sure are lucky.

Motor Yang: I agree with you there. Seriously. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Yang: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 5: Jaune Arc, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Blue Lantern Corps, Carrie White, Sarah Gunnerson, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo: (to Jaune) What was it like in that underground city?

Jaune Arc: It was amazing! It's amazing that Turkey has an amazing city that was buried underground for thousands of years.

Starlight Glimmer: We learned so much about what it was like from when J.D. was here the first time and it was really something.

Cozy Glow: It sure was amazing! I think it's so cool how many ancient cities there that are full of history.

Clover the Clever: I agree. Jessie knows so much about all the ancient sites in Turkey.

Hex: She is a true master of history and Nicole makes a great archaeologist.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and it's amazing how much Nicole knows about treasure and all that.

Mojo Jojo: It sure is most amazing. Saint Walker the planet Odym here is amazing.

Saint Walker: Indeed it is. It's a perfect place to call home.

Sister Sercy: Most agreed. Odym is a place for our hope and home.

Carrie White: It would make a great vacation planet.

Sarah Gunnerson: It sure would.

Mojo Jojo: I think so too. Now lets get it on for I, Mojo Jojo, am ready!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Jaune Arc: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Nora Valkyrie, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Indigo Tribe, Goosebumps Monster Busters, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain

---

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of the Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) You should be very proud of Georgina today.

Nora: Oh we are and it's amazing that she was able to find out so much about her Turkish Heritage.

Sunset Shimmer: It's so cool that she is descended from Turkey.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Her native land of origin is just as amazing as any land of origin.

Cayenne: It sure is. I think it's great how Georgina likes learning about mysteries as well as learning about her native land of origin.

Wallflower: I agree with you there.

Firecracker Burst: It sure is amazing learning about your native homeland.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It most sure is fun to learn about it.

Gusty the Great: I think it's fun too.

Indigo-1: Nok. I think it's amazing too.

Po Kong: I do too Indigo and I guess we're going to see what it's like on the Indigo Tribe's home planet after this for the next time.

Indigo-1: Nok. You all will be most amazed to see what it's like.

Carly Beth: That will be interesting to see.

Matt Amsterdam: It sure will be cool.

Po Kong: You got that right! And I can't wait to eat after this. Lets do it1

They fired waves of energy, fire and magic and smashed her down.

Nora: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH! That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Lie Ren, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Star Sapphire Corps, Kida, Milo, Steel Lynn, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Lie Ren: Her name is Lhotwe and she is what's called an Ant Arachne. Instead of being half spider they are Half Ant.

Pinkie Pie: She is amazing and she has amazing ant powers.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Even though ants are not my thing she is amazing to get along with.

Marble Pie: She sure is amazing though.

Featherweight: She sure is and she is really strong too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It's amazing that ants are that strong in terms of strength and in terms of biology.

Sprocket: Ants can lift up to 50 times their own weight and always work so tirelessly around the clock. Day or night.

Carol Ferris: That's amazing that they have different castes too.

Steel Lynn: It sure is. I read all about ants in books and they are amazing.

Kida: They sure are something.

Milo: I thought so too. Ants are amazing.

Gizmo: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, gears, rock and lightning and smashed him down.

Lie Ren: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Pyrrha, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Princess Platinum, Dirt Lana, Black Lantern Corps, Green Family Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) Lhotwe would get along great with Ant Man.

Pyrrha: She would also get along great with Flik and Atta and all of Flik's colony.

Trixie: She sure would. And I think all ants are amazing.

Triple Berry: I do too. She can lift up a 1,000 pound armoire like it's no big deal.

Princess Platinum: She helped us move furniture around for cleaning and she is very helpful.

Dirt Lana: It's so awesome.

Maggie: It sure is cool.

Radioactive Man: That is most amazing. Also Maggie I didn't know you were the leader of the Black Lantern Corps.

Maggie: I forgot to tell you about that. Like Brittney leading the Red Lanterns, I'm leading the Black Lantern Corps on the road to redemption too.

Cricket Green: I think it's really cool myself.

Radioactive Man: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and black energy and smashed him down.

Pyrrha: ALL RIGHT!

Trixie: A beautiful win for the Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 9: Emerald Sustrai, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, White Lantern Corps, Steven, Garnet, Amethyst, Pearl, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E.

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (To Emerald) Did J.D. really recruit a Pinsir Gene Slammer to our army this morning?

Emerald: He sure did and her name is Vina Vemenichikkov. She comes from Poland.

Princess Celestia: She sure does and she knows so much about plants and insects.

Amber Morning made a couple of faces that showed Misty and if she would scared of bugs still.

Princess Celestia: That's right Amber. If Misty were still afraid of bugs she would be scared of her.

Minuette: That would not be a good thing but it's good she isn't.

Twinkleshine: I agree with you there. But thank goodness Misty is not terrified of bugs anymore.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah that was really harsh of Misty's sisters to play that prank on her with a Beedrill.

Moondancer: Not nice at all actually. But thank goodness that she's not afraid of bugs anymore.

Lyra Heartstrings: I agree. That is majorly mondo harsh.

Spotlight: You said it. But I think they learned their lesson already.

Light Lily agreed by nodding.

Kyle Rayner: Yes thank goodness though.

Steven Universe: I'm glad they did.

Garnet: Yes what they did is not amusing.

Amethyst: But you know how sisters are. They love to poke fun.

Pearl: That's true. I may not have any sisters myself but that is true.

Private H.I.V.E. I agree with you all there. (Salutes) Permission to get the battle started ma'am!

Emerald: Granted soldier!

They fired waves of light and energy and magic and smashed him down.

Emerald: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Dew Gayl, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Nico, Nikiya, Gine, May, Digidestined, Salem and Sonata Dusk VS Penguin

---

Penguin was next.

Penguin: (To Dew) This must've been a most amazing journey for all of you in Turkey.

Dew Gayl: It sure was. We all thought it was one of the most amazing adventures we've had.

Princess Luna: It sure was most fun. I loved learning all about the history of Turkey from Georgina and Jessie.

Snowdrop: It was amazing how Turkey has a lot of history that dates back to 559 B.C.

Gari: Istanbul was once called Constantinople.

Blackout: That's right. They changed Constantinople to Istanbul in 1930 after the fall of the Ottoman Empire.

Shadow Lucy: Which I think is really amazing.

Nico: Yeah I've always wanted to come to Turkey ever since we went through it during the Global Super Race.

Nikiya: That was so cool to see.

May: It sure was an amazing sight to see.

Tai Kamiya: I do too. That was awesome!

Penguin: That was most fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Dew Gayl: That was so awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: SpongeBob Squarepants, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Neptune Crusaders, Ilana, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster

---

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to SpongeBob) Vina get along great with Manterror. After all, they both use the abilities of bugs.

SpongeBob: They sure do and she gets along great with Rachnera too.

Applejack: It's amazing how she is able to be that strong. Maybe I can have her help me on the farm to get rid of some dead apple trees.

Apple Bloom: And we have a lot of dead ones on the farm.

Frozen Fright: Boy no kidding. Ants are strong creatures and they are perfect for turning into furniture.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Sweet Apple Acres could use the room.

Flashwing: It sure could.

Stone Luna: That is a good thing dudes.

Varie: Yep it sure could.

Ilana: It sure could.

Manterror: And I definitely agree with you there. She would get along great with all the insects we know.

Drill Bit: Same here. And I am a tick after all.

Spymaster: That's true. Lets do it!

Manterror: I always have fun with this. Manterror, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Drill Bit: This is always fun. Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too and they fired waves of water, energy, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: (LAUGHS) That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Battle 12: Olga Orromov, Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Pit, Palutena, Pandora, Phosphora, Viridi, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Lucy, Laney, Lisa and Lily VS Jellica

---

Jellica was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so fun.

Jellica: Yep. And you will like what I have in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow look at these swords.

Jellica: Yep they are called the Defenders of Skyworld.

The Defenders of Skyworld, they're swords with the symbol of Skyworld etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, white angel wings for the crossguards, large gold gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Neat!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Pit and friends.

Pit: Awesome!

Olga: I'll face Jellica and then you guys can come at her.

Nico: Okay.

Olga had lightning strike around her and it showed that she was ready to kick some but with incredibly electrocutions.

Olga: This is gonna be awesome.

THUNDERCLAP!

Jellica: Bring it on.

Jellica and Olga fired waves of lightning and the blasts collided and massive strikes of lightning were striking all over the place. Then there was a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew Jellica back and she fired waves of lightning and they hit Olga and she was absorbing all her lightning like a sponge and then Olga fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Jellica and electrocuted her!

Olga: Jellica, I am a Sea Wasp Gene-Slammer, the most venomous type of jellyfish in the world and they pack a venomous sting that kills in minutes.

Jellica: Wow that's potent. I heard they are really small and pack that big of a punch.

Olga: Big things do come in small packages. They grow up to 16 inches for their bodies and their tentacles grow up to 6 feet long.

Jellica: That is amazing. Those types of jellyfish must be lethal.

Olga: They are. Sea Wasp venom has no known antidote. That's why the Sea Wasp is the most venomous kind of jellyfish in the world.

Jellica: I can see that. Wow! You have been given an amazing gift.

Olga: It started out as a curse and then got turned into a great power by J.D. and his friends.

Jellica: Wow.

Olga fired a wave of lightning and Jellica redirected the lightning back and Olga did the same and it hit Jellica and smashed her down.

Olga: That was fun! Go get her guys!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

They turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Laney: ALL RIGHT!

Nico: Lets get her!

Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

RJ: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements, energy and lasers and the blasts all hit Jellica and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jellica was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Jellica you have failed this world! But she will be back as your archenemy Olga.

Olga: She sure will.

Then an aqua blue light appeared on her right ring finger and then it faded and on her ring finger was a Spirit Ring and the gem had a Jellyfish in it.

Olga: My own Spirit Ring.

Isabel came.

Isabel: The Jellyfish Spirit is perfect for you Olga. The Jellyfish Spirit teaches us that we don't need to resist life and instead should let it guide us naturally. And it shows flow, survival, instinct, movement and simplicity.

Olga: Wow that is amazing.

Then an aqua blue light appeared and it landed in Olga's hands and it faded and it was The Jellyfish Wild Zord Crystal.

Olga: The Jellyfish Wild Zord chose me.

Nico: Wow! That is so awesome!

She had her own Crystal Saber appear in a holster on her left hip.

Nico: Wow!

## Battle 13: Anakin and Ahsoka VS Pong Krell

Pong Krell was next.

Ahsoka: I am ready for this.

Anakin: I know you are Snips.

Anakin and Ahsoka activated their Lightsabers and they went after Pong Krell, who unholstered his double-ended Lightsabers, and they clashed ferociously. Despite his training, he was no match for Anakin and Ahsoka, who trained a lot with us and they disarmed his double-ended Lightsabers with a powerful Force blast. Then, they knocked him down, and Eli tied him up with powerful neon energy ropes, so Pong Krell couldn't escape, and he couldn't use his power with the Force.

Anakin: Nice one, Eli.

Pong Krell: Go ahead and kill me, Jedi fools. You deserve it, now that I've been beaten.

Anakin: Nice try, Krell, that'd be too easy. We're going to bring you to the Jedi Council, that way, they can deliver your punishment.

Anakin and Ahsoka defeated Pong Krell, who's now tied up by Eli, and once we've finished with the Tar Monster, we're going to bring the traitor to the Jedi Council to face judgement for his crimes.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing the Fake Tar Monster.

Nico: Now it's time for this Tar Monster imposter to be stopped.

Gia: Time for us to beat the tar out of you! Literally!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Rail Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger Rangers!

Me: Lets freeze and burn!

We fired blasts of fire and ice at the Tar Monster.

The fake Tar Monster roared in pain as it was being blasted.

BOOM! BOOOOM! BOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOOOMMM!

We blasted the monster all over the place.

Ironbison, Fire Man, Suzi and Lightspeed used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ironbison's Thunder Burst Attack, Lightspeed's Proton Rifle and Suzi and Fire Man's fire powers 100-fold.

G1 Ironbison and Fire Man: THUNDER INFERNO BURST!

Suzi and G1 Lightspeed: INFERNO PROTON BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: JEWELED LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of lightning, fire, energy and jewels.

Cad Bane, Georgina, Lana, Lori, Lola and Lily: LIGHTNING SUPERBLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Lincoln: BLUE LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: GANTHET!

Lily the Mermaid: BLUE LANTERN WATER STYLE: SAYD!

Jessica Shannon: BLUE LANTERN STING STYLE: SAINT WALKER!

Julie: BLUE LANTERN EARTH STYLE: BROTHER WARTH!

Toph: BLUE LANTERN EARTH STYLE: BROTHER EESOK!

Yuna: BLUE LANTERN WATER STYLE: BROTHER HYNN!

Nanami; BUE LANTERN WATER STYLE: SISTER SERCY!

Mai: BLUE LANTERN FIRE STYLE: BROTHER SHON!

Saya: BLUE LANTERN FIRE STYLE: BARRY ALLEN!

Tatsumaki: BLUE LANTERN WIND STYLE: HAL JORDAN!

Hilda: (British Accent) BLUE LANTERN WIND STYLE: NICOLE MORRISON!

Entrapta: BLUE LANTERN TECH STYLE: KRONA!

Perfuma: BLUE LANTERN NATURE STYLE: KYLE RAYNER!

Frosta: BLUE LANTERN ICE STYLE: GUY GARDNER!

They fired waves of blue energy and elements and they formed into said members of the Blue Lantern Corps.

Lincoln and his Harem: IN FEARFUL DAY, IN RAGING NIGHT, WITH STRONG HEARTS FULL OUR SOULS IGNITE, WHEN ALL SEEMS LOST IN THE WAR OF LIGHT, LOOK TO THE STARS, FOR HOPE SHINES BRIGHT! BLUE LANTERN FINAL SMASH: ADARA'S HOPEFUL FLIGHT!

They summoned Adara the Entity of Hope to attack and the basts all hit the fake Tar Monster and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The fake Tar Monster was knocked down and we were ready to unmask him.

Georgina: Time for us to see who the Tar Monster really is and if J.D. is right it has to be Stoner.

She took off the mask of the Tar Monster and sure enough it was indeed Stoner!

Po Kong: Stoner! So we were right!

Georgina: Just like last time.

Me: Yep. My suspicions were spot on.

Gizmo: I get it. The barf brain dressed up as the Tar Monster again to scare off the locals here!

Radioactive Man: That way, he could attempt to get to the treasure here and keep it all for himself.

Me: And like before he used his scuba suit to dive down into the tar and get into the city unnoticed.

Stoner: And I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Spymaster: Hey, Mystery Inc. are proud to be called meddling kids, thank you very much!

Me: And don't you forget it!

Private H.I.V.E. (to Georgina) You should be very proud of yourself today, soldier.

Georgina: (Salutes) Thanks Private H.I.V.E.

Me: Well now it's back to prison for you Stoner. We found the treasure before you did and we are going to give it to the museums of the world to share with everyone and for everyone to see and learn about.

Laney: That's right!

Nergal: This calls for a great celebration on a great find. Lets go get some pizza.

We cheered.

Stoner was taken away by the Turkish Police and sent back to prison where he belongs and this time he was sentenced to Life in Prison without parole.

Georgina: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure! We now have Stoner back in prison where he belongs and also we have an awesome treasure given to the world.

We went back home and went to have amazing pizza. Georgina deserved all the credit for this one and so did me because my suspicions were spot on. We then went to sleep after we got home.

THE END

---

Part 5 done.

The next rescue for me will be for the movie Killer Mermaid and me, Varie, Nina Fernandez the Gyarados Gene-Slammer and Laney are going into battle against billions of mermaids from The Dark Side of

The Legend and we're going to not only face the mermaid that killed Kelly's friends in the movie but also face the mermaids from the Dark Side of the Legend in the Mediterranean Sea. And we're going to meet another mermaid that we're going to rescue named Narina and she will also have a Milotic Gene-Slammer named Lorelai Montenedro with her and she will be from Italy. Expect a lot of blood and carnage in that rescue. Also for Lincoln's rescue we're going to face Morgana, Ursula's insane sister and we're going to make sure that monster stays dead for good. And also Melody will transform in that one. Get ready for a seagoing adventure and mystery as we go into another awesome mystery. But this one is going to be in Seattle, Washington and we're going to not only eat a lot of fish but also solve the mystery of the Steam Demons. These are gonna be fake demons and not like the one that Vapor Trail knows. Also plug your noses because the chemicals those demons use smell horrible!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Steam Demon of Seattle Mystery

Over in the Mediterranean Sea, me, Nina Fernandez the Gyarados Gene-Slammer and Varie were flying over the water and we had a really strong feeling that not only were we going to be in for a really big rescue but also we were gonna be in for a REALLY BRUTAL AND BLOODY Battle.

Nina Fernandez: Have you seen this before, J.D.?

Nina concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: Believe it or not yes we have.

Varie: This is the world of our battle where we were in a brutal and bloody war with hundreds of millions of mermaids from the Dark Side of the Legend.

Nina turned into GYARADOS!

Me: YEAH!

Nina Gyarados: WHOA! You guys went into battle with numerous evil mermaids!? That's incredible!

Me: One of the bloodiest battles we have been in.

Varie: This is gonna be intense.

Me: Lets get this party started.

We went down onto the dock of the sea and we met a good mermaid named Narina and a Milotic Gene-Slammer named Lorelai Montenedro and like what happened in Chapter 354 we blasted and destroyed all the Dark Side Mermaids and killed them all instantly. Because our powers had gotten so much stronger over the years we took them all down without any difficulty. I then later put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Lorelai reverted back and she was naked and Nina reverted back too. Nina was human again.

But naked.

Nina: (covers herself) Good thing those evil mermaids didn't learn any new tricks!

Narina: You're not kidding there. But that has to be the most bloodiest battle I've ever seen.

Lorelei: (Covers herself) You're not kidding there. That was brutal.

Me: It sure was. We've had a battle this bloody before.

I went over what happened during the events of Chapter 354.

* * *

We arrived and saw a fight with a Dark Side Mermaid and a woman named Kelly and a man named Niko. We arrived and I kicked the dark mermaid in the face and blasted her in the chest and killed her instantly.

Me: That did it. (To Kelly) Are you all right?

Kelly: Yeah. Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem.

Another man came over and he was holding the mermaid as if he loved her and he was crying.

Niko: Know the Sirens still have a more fatal weapon than their song. Namely, their silence. And though admittingly as if it never happened it is considerable that someone quite possibly might have escaped from their singing. But from their silence, certainly never.

Me: That's the beauty of the Dark Side of the Legend. They are savage, ruthless, blood-thirsty monsters with an endless thirst for blood and that's why we have to kill all the dark side mermaids before they destroy the world.

Alexis: That's right.

Suddenly singing was heard in the distance and something evil was coming our way.

Niko: Something is wrong.

Me: Something's coming.

Kelly: What is it?

Alexis: More mermaids.

Lincoln: And they're heading this way.

Niko: Her sisters are coming for Vengeance.

Me: It's war. Kill one and thousands will take its place. Mermaid War is Inevitable.

A huge school of mermaids was heading our way and there were thousands of them. Maybe millions.

I pull out my radio.

Me: Everyone converge on our position. Mermaid War has arrived.

Jared: We're on our way dad.

Me: Hurry son.

Kelly: I'm not ready to die.

Niko: Living as a slave like him is a worse fate than death. Maybe we'll all die but at least we'll kill all those monsters! One by one!

Me: And we'll gladly help you. These monsters have plagued the world of mermaids for far too long and they are a menace to everyone.

Cleo: That's right.

Rikki: Lets do it.

Emma: No one ruins the good name of the mermaid on our watch!

Bella: Lets get em!

Everyone arrived and they landed by us ready to fight.

Varie: This is it guys.

Aylene: Yep. Mermaid War. We have to stop these monsters and prevent them from destroying the world.

Me: This is it everyone. WE FIGHT TO THE DEATH!

Laney: We're with you all the way J.D.

Cody: We won't let these monsters destroy our planet.

Zoe: That's right.

Hercules: We're ready.

Me: That's right. TONIGHT, WE DINE IN HELL!

All: (Spartan Grunts)

We powered up.

Me: CHARGE!

Lilly sounded the charge horn and we went on the water and into the water and flew into the air above the water.

(The Battle of the Pelleanor Fields theme from The Lord of The Rings: Return of The King plays)

The mermaids got closer as we charged.

The battle that will decide the fate of the Human Race and Mermaids of good everywhere had begun.

We all clashed with the dark mermaids and the entire Mediterranean Sea was being turned into a savage bloodbath. Blood and guts were splattering everywhere, limbs were being severed and thrown, organs were flying everywhere and heads were coming off. But as the fight progressed more mermaids from the dark side kept on coming by the tens of millions from all over the world. We were blasting and slashed them apart and it was a gruesome and horrific fight of indescriminate fury.

Cleo and Emma were facing some mermaids underwater.

Cleo: We don't know who you are. But you're giving mermaids a very bad name!

Dark Mermaid: Then why don't you cry about it? Perhaps to your parents who are all the way in Australia. OR maybe to those stupid boyfriends of yours?

Oh she did not just go there.

Emma: Oh, you did not just insult our boyfriends!

Cleo and Emma ripped her apart and blasted her.

Massive fiery explosions were blowing some of the mermaids apart and were setting some of the Mediterranean sea on fire. Hundreds of thousands of people were running for their lives in fear of they would be killed because of the battle. Magic, ice, fire, light, crystal, lightning, earth, wind, water and energy blasts were blowing apart some of the mermaids and throwing their limbs and organs everywhere and we were smashing their heads in with hammers and maces. She-Hulk was punching their heads off with her superhuman strength. Nicole was sealing all of their souls into the Book of Vile Darkness with her magic and they all just kept on pouring into it. It was a grizzly and gruesome fight. Suddenly reinforcements arrived. It was Verbina and Aster along with thousands of soldiers from Chrysalis and Thetis arrived with some of her friends and they blasted the Dark Mermaids with ion laser blasters and powerful streams of water.

Me: You all arrived just in time Verbina.

Verbina: Thanks J.D. Glad we could help.

Shanan: We all owe you one.

Thetis: Thanks Shanan.

We fought valiently and killed all the mermaids from the dark side of the legend 3 hours later.

We were panting hard and sweating a lot and our clothes were covered in blood and sweat.

Me: (Pants) That's the last of them. We did it guys. We won!

We all cheered wildly as we had saved the entire planet from total destruction 12 years from now. The Scourge of the Dark Side of the Mermaid had been wiped out for good.

Lily: We won and we saved the world from a horrible future.

Lana: We sure did.

Lola: That was the most action we've ever done.

Lucy: It was so great. And their blood is really tasty.

Lynn: You got to admit though it was a great workout.

Luan: This was an awesome battle. It was a fight of wonders! (Laughs) Get it?

We all laugh.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was awesome. You were amazing my angel of comedy.

Luan: Thanks my King of Comedy.

Lensay: Mama gweat.

Everyone: Aww.

Luna: This was an awesome fight dudes and in the end we won.

Sam: We sure did.

Leni: We totes won and saved the world.

Lori: We sure did Leni. This was literally one of the most incredible battles we've ever experienced.

Vince: It sure was Lori. What did you think of it Carol?

Carol: It was awesome. You were awesome Vincey.

Me: You both were. You were awesome partner.

Vince: Thanks buddy.

Me: You're welcome.

Laney: Now the horrific future that destroyed Lensay's will never happen at all.

Lisa: Affirmative elder sister. It was thanks to our intervention and massacring the mermaids from the Dark Side of The Legend that we were able to prevent this cataclysmic calamity from ever happening.

Me: That's right Lisa. We saved the whole planet from total destruction and we saved the entirety of the human race from extinction.

Varie: And with the Dark Side of the Legend of the Mermaid completely eradicated we can now finally enjoy our peace with the mermaids of good and light.

Tamao: You said it sis. I'm happy they're all gone. Monsters like them deserve to be forever damned.

Moka: I agree. We all put them in their place.

Me: Yep.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) But what about this mess we made on the Mediterranean Sea.

Varie: I have an idea.

Varie whistled and called a huge school of Great White Sharks and they ate the remains of the dark mermaids.

When it was done, the sea was back to its sparkly blue color.

Varie: Good job boys.

Shark 1: (As James Gandolfini) Thanks Varie. To tell you the truth we've been wanting to eat the mermaids from the dark side for a long time.

Varie: Glad I could help.

Shark 2: (Groans) I'm so full I won't be able to eat for a long time.

Shark 3: Me neither. That was so tasty.

Shark 1: All right boys. Lets head home.

They went back home to the ocean.

Me: That was cool Varie. Those sharks sounded alot like famous gangsters on TV.

Varie: Yep.

Aylene: Well guys. Lets head home.

Me: You said it.

---

When I was finished they were shocked.

Narina: Wow! That IS brutal.

Me: And it was a few days before Nico joined the team.

I gave Lorelai and Nina new clothes.

Nina Fernandez: But that was really intense.

Lorelai: It sure was.

We later went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

After getting rid of the mermaids from The Dark Side of The Legend from the movie Killer Mermaid in 2014, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Sakura Haruno, Lily the Mermaid, Ariel, Eric, Melody, Aquata, Andrina, Arista, Attina, Adella, and Alana were heading to Atlantica, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eighteen girls sighted here, but we're going to deal with Ursula's insane sister, Morgana, and we're going to make sure that monster stays dead for good.

Lincoln: Wow, so we're back in Ariel's home, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eighteen girls sighted here, but we're also going to deal with Ursula's insane sister, Morgana, and we're going to make sure that monster stays dead for good.

Me: You said it, big guy, and from we sensed, Melody is going to transform.

Eli: You said it, bro. I've had it up to hear with that insane sea witch, Morgana.

Nico: We'll make sure she and Ursula are both Super Hakaied for all eternity.

Ariel: That's right.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln had heard the sound of eighteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eighteen girls sighted here, but they were cornered by Morgana, the insane sister of Ursula the Sea Witch, and she was going to kill them.

Lincoln: I found the girls, but that insane sea witch, Morgana, has cornered them. Let's turn that evil witch into fried calamari.

We rushed on over to rescue the eighteen girls and get rid of Morgana the Sea Witch.

Morgana the Sea Witch: And now, you will all die as a sacrifice to my sister! (LAUGHING INSANELY)

But, before Morgana the Sea Witch could try to kill them, she was punched in the face and blasted by Lincoln, and as soon as Morgana the Sea Witch saw us here, she was enraged beyond measure.

Morgana the Sea Witch: (Enraged) You!

Me: That's right, Morgana the Sea Witch, the killers of both you and your sister, Ursula.

Eli: You should've never returned from the dead, you old hag. And now, you will die a horrible death once again, and you'll join your sister in Oblivion.

Morgana the Sea Witch: I WILL KILL YOU ALL FOR KILLING ME AND URSULA! (LAUGHING INSANELY)

Melody: Shut your mouth, you deranged old witch! I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Melody's eyes turned neon aqua blue and she was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with mermaid and ocean waves, and as she approached Morgana the Sea Witch, she left blue energy, water, and mermaids with every step.

Melody: Morgana the Sea Witch, you and your sister have tormented me, my parents, my entire family, and all of Atlantica and Earth for the last time. This time, I will put you down like the mad lunatic that you really are, and I will put an end to this nightmare for good.

Suddenly, Melody was surrounded by a massive vortex of neon blue energy with ocean waves around the vortex, mermaids swimming around the vortex, and there was a green phoenix inside the vortex. As soon as the vortex faded, Melody emerged, but she was changed forever.

Melody grew up to 5'11" in height, she now had the body of a goddess, her long black hair tied up in a ponytail had aqua blue highlights, she has neon aqua blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with mermaid and ocean waves surrounding her, she now had ocean blue angel wings with water dripping from the tips of the ocean blue feathers. Melody has a mermaid with the Water Kanji on its tail now emblazoned on her forehead, she has her new Sword of Poseidon unholstered from her back, but it changed as the massive blade grew to 6'5" in length and it became a little wider and the blue scale-covered handle grew longer, she has on mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji in its tail and she has on a necklace with a mermaid pendant with the Water Kanji in its tail, she now has on a sleeveless white blouse with an aqua blue phoenix, a pink blouse with ocean waves, white pants, and white leather combat boots, and a long pink sleeveless trenchcoat with mermaids and ocean waves, and a mermaid on the back. She has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the mermaid written in ocean blue that said, "Melody, Loving Daughter of Ariel and Eric, Loving Granddaughter of King Triton, Keyblade Master of The Oceans, Child of The Sea and Shore, and Destroyer of The Insane Sea Witch, Morgana."

メロディー、アリエルとエリックの愛する娘、トリトン王の愛する孫娘、海のキーブレードマスター、海と海岸の子供、そしてモルガナの狂気の海の魔女の破壊者

Melody has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MERMAID OCEAN STORM ANGEL OF BRAVERY!

We were truly amazed by Melody's transformation, she's now become a beautiful young woman, and for the insane sea witch, Morgana, she was in big trouble.

Me: Whoa, Melody's finally transformed.

Nico: You said it.

Eli: Wow way to go Melody!

Ariel: Our daughter's now become a beautiful young woman. (To Melody) Melody, how do you feel?

Melody: (Divine Echoing Oceanic Voice of Bravery) **I feel incredible, Mom, and now, it's time to deliver this evil witch her punishment for her crimes against The Sea and The Shore.**

Lincoln also transformed into transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he and Melody attacked Morgana the Sea Witch with powerful blasts of neon blue energy, neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the cores, powerful blasts of super lightning, and powerful blasts of water and mermaids made of water, which hits Morgana the Sea Witch, and really scorched her.

Then, Lincoln and Melody slashed off Morgana the Sea Witch's tentacles and arms, and she screamed in excruciating pain, and she was bleeding like mad.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Melody, let's use our combo and end that insane witch once and for all.**

Melody: **You got it, Lincoln, let's do it.**

Lincoln and Melody prepared their attack to finish Morgana the Sea Witch once and for all.

Lincoln and Melody: **May you and Ursula never return to plague the sea and the shore ever again, Morgana. OCEAN STYLE NINJA ART: JUDGEMENT OF ATLANTICA RASENSHURIKEN!**

Lincoln and Melody formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of neon blue energy and water, and in the core of Rasenshuriken was images of King Triton and the people of Atlantica swimming around the king. They also infused it with Super Hakai energy, as there was traces of purple around it, and not only was it aimed at Morgana the Sea Witch, but it was also aimed at Ursula the Sea Witch and her slimy eels, Flotsam and Jetsam, who were still suffering psychic torture in The Warp.

Lincoln and Melody threw the massive Rasenshuriken, and once it hits Morgana the Sea Witch, it exploded with incredible power, and it

Super Hakaied Morgana the Sea Witch, along with Ursula the Sea Witch, Flotsam and Jetsam from existence for all eternity. We cheered wildly as Lincoln holstered his blade and powered down, and Melody holstered her blade and powered down and her neon aqua blue eyes changed back to aqua blue, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eighteen girls who were sighted here, and when Lincoln saw who the girls were, he recognized them easily. The eighteen girls were Shoko, Katya, Xiaoling, Freya, Erda, Mudan, and Mii from Saint Seiya, Merlin, Deldry, Guila, Jericho, and Veronica Liones from The Seven Deadly Sins Anime, Taiga Aisaka, Ami Kawashima, Minori Kushieda, Sumire Kano, Nanako Kashii, and Maya Kihara from Toradora.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Shoko, Katya, Xiaoling, Freya, Erda, Mudan, Mii, Merlin, Deldry, Guila, Jericho, Veronica Liones, Taiga Aisaka, Ami Kawashima, Minori Kushieda, Sumire Kano, Nanako Kashii, and Maya Kihara.

Nicole: From Saint Seiya, The Seven Deadly Sins Anime, and Toradora, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Shoko: Yes, we're okay, thanks.

Then, when Shoko and the seventeen girls saw who it was that saved them from Morgana the Sea Witch, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Shoko: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself, and eleven of them went up to the eleven girls, and Lincoln and seven other clones went up to Shoko, Katya, Xiaoling, Freya, Erda, Mudan, and Mii, who'd picked them girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Shoko: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec)

You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to The Estate, and when Melody showed King Triton and Queen Athena what'd happened, they cheered. Finally, the terrors of Ursula the Sea Witch and Morgana the Sea Witch have been silenced forever, and the sea and the shore will finally be at peace now that those sea witches are gone forever.

* * *

After we got rid of Morgana the Sea Witch for good, we were then training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds.

Suddenly, there was a bright light that shined down, and we covered our eyes. Then, the bright light faded away, and we saw nine people appear in the Estate. They were sixteen-year-old Tomokazu Mikuri, ten-year-old Mone, Tomokazu's girlfriend, Mizuki Agatsuma, Tomokazu's cousin and guardian, Nanase "Silk" Senjou, Nanase's younger sister, Kuyou Senjou, Junior Detective Neneko and inside of her was the reincarnating spirit Neito, Neneko's cat Koneko, and Tomokazu's friend, Megumi Saitou.

Lincoln: Whoa, it's Tomokazu Mikuri, Mone, Mizuki Agatsuma, Nanase "Silk" Senjou, Kuyou Senjou, Neneko, Koneko, and Megumi Saitou.

Nicole: From Yumeria, awesome, and I know about them, they're heroes who enter the dream world Moera to destroy the Feydooms, a race of aliens who attempt to escape the dream world and take over the Earth.

Lincoln 2: That's right, and the Feydooms are also one of the Dream World's most wanted criminals.

Natilee Knudson: (Scottish Accent) That's right, and I think I know what our mission is.

Then, as soon as Tomokazu and his friends opened their eyes and saw us, they were surprised to see us.

Tomokazu Mikuri: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right, Tomokazu, and it's a pleasure to meet you and your friends.

Mizuki Agatsuma: You too, J.D., and we've heard about your adventures in the real world, and in The Dream World, as well. Plus, one of your adventures in the Dream World was definitely getting rid of Freddy Krueger.

Nico: That's right, that son of a hundred maniacs was a monster that terrorized both the Dream and Real World, and he made a deal with the Dream Demons, so he could continue his killing spree.

Tomokazu Mikuri: That man was a monster who had to die. We also wanted to ask for help.

Lincoln: Of course, we'll help you guys get rid of The Feydooms for good.

Mone: You knew just what Tomokazu was about to ask. That's awesome.

Lincoln: That's right, and like you guys heard, we're no strangers to troubles in the Dream World.

We entered the Dream World, and we saw Tomokazu Mikuri and his friends transform into their battle suits. Then, we saw something approaching, it was a massive army of Feydooms.

Lincoln: Feydooms, alright, guys, let's put them down for good.

We transformed and unholstered our weapons and went after the army of Feydooms, and blasted and cut a lot of them down. But, we saw more of them coming, and we used Parasitic Giga Energy Drain, and we fired powerful waves of red energy at them, which wrapped around them and sucked out their energy and absorbed it, as our auras had flared up and we were getting stronger and stronger, and it killed them. But, they were still coming, it was like there was no end to them.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **I think it's time that we put an end to this once and for all. FEYDOOM GENOCIDE BLAST!**

Lincoln fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy into the air, and once they hit the Feydooms, they were completely obliterated, and they were Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly, and we then return home to The Real World, and Tomokazu Mikuri and his friends were now new members of the team, and they've been made aware of Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and they're also going to help us when the time comes to get after them.

* * *

Back at the World Tree Estate, Nico, Eli and Lincoln were getting me ready for an amazing date. I was getting ready for an awesome date with Allie.

Nico: You have more than earned this date J.D. I think it's awesome for you that you are taking Allie out on a date for the first time.

Me: I know Nico and I'm not nervous.

Lincoln: You're a pro at this buddy. You'll do great.

Eli: Yeah you have so many awesome fiancé's bro.

Me: I know but Allie is someone that I have known since I was in elementary school and she is also one of the people that has shown tremendous support in me before I formed the team.

Nico: That is amazing support. But you and Allie will do great.

Me: Thanks guys.

I was dressed in a beautiful collared fire shirt and black khakis and dress shoes and I had a magnificent collogne on called Juniper Phoenix and it was a REALLY lavish cologne that Rarity recommended because it was used by disgraced former Wonderbolt Legend, Wind Rider. It was really fragrant and it smelled awesome.

Later I was at the elevator.

Alt. Chrysalis: I hope you don't mind us going with you on your date.

Me: Not at all Chrysalis. It'll be awesome having you all along for support.

Allie came down and she was dressed in a beautiful blue dress and she had blue lipstick on and her hair was in a braided ponytail with a bow and she had beautiful blue shoes. Her dress also had amazing jewels on it.

Me: Wow! Allie you look absolutely radiant and beautiful.

Allie Wilde: I'm really glad you think so. I think I look great.

Rarity: Indeed you do darling. And the dress is of my own design.

Carol: It sure is.

Lincoln: Wow! Awesome job Rarity.

Me: Awesome. I got a great limousine coming. Lets head on down.

We took the elevator down to the surface and we saw a magnificent limousine pull up.

Nico: Wow that is a great limousine.

Me: Yep.

The driver got out and opened it and me and Allie got in.

Nico: We'll meet you at the restaurant.

Me: Okay Nico.

The limousine door closed and we were off to the restaurant.

We arrived at the Platinum Coq Au Vin and we went in and went to our table.

Anna Knudson: Allie, you should be very happy to be in Dad's harem.

Allie Knudson: And she is my namesake after all Anna.

Anna Knudson: That's true.

Allie Wilde: I'm glad girls.

We got to our tables and we sat down and me and Allie got the presidential table.

Allie Wilde: How are you able to afford dinner at this place J.D.?

Me: When you're rich and have an enormous amount of money you can do a lot of things many people can't. But I don't rub it in peoples faces like many people we know do.

Allie Wilde: That's good.

Allie saw the menu and there were lots of REALLY mondo expensive food dishes.

Allie Wilde: Wow look at how expensive this food is.

Me: I know. We were shocked ourselves when we had a dinner here for Jack and Carly's date.

Nico: It's true.

Eli: But it's worth it.

We ordered our meal and waited.

G1 Thrust: Allie, you should know that Lincoln, his sisters, and their genderbent selves gained new transformations before you joined. And on those days, we've recruited a lot of good friends.

Allie Wilde: I heard all about that. That is so amazing.

Me: Lots of many big things have happened to us in all of our adventures. It was one amazing lesson after another for us.

Eli: It sure has been amazing.

We then received our food and it was amazing and very exquisite. I had chicken cabanara with clams and mussels.

Allie had a magnificent salmon and linguini vodka sauce pasta dish.

We had our meals and they were absolutely delicious.

Strafe: I think we should consider the possibility of more heroes out there. Including multiversal counterparts of the Marvel heroes as well as one more universe with Autobots in it.

Nico: Good idea.

Laney: That is true.

Lana: It really will be cool to meet them.

Later after paying for our awesome meal, me and Allie were over at the park enjoying the scenery and it was beautiful.

Fluttershy was talking to the squirrels and birds there and it was cute. Then she heard squirrels chittering scared and then she saw our old enemy ELMYRA DUFF!

---

Elmyra Duff is the secondary antagonist in Tiny Toon Adventures and one of the three main protagonists in Pinky, Elmyra & the Brain.

She was voiced by Cree Summer, who also voiced Cree Lincolnfrom Codename: Kids Next Door.

She is an unintentional villain in the fact her crazed affection for animals leads her to capture them to keep as pets (often against their will), as he has no clue how to look after them and as such often causes them more suffering than good.

Her mentor at Acme Looniversity is Elmer Fudd and she is in many ways a female version of him, though she hunts animals down out of misplaced affection rather than for sport. Elmyra also has manic affection for the other villain in Tiny Toon Adventures known as Montana Max.

Though for some reason when Elmyra became a character in Pinky, Elmyra and the Brain she lost her apparent love for Montana Max (though by this time she had also apparently lost most of her connections with the Tiny Toons crew and was raising Pinky and the Brain as pets).

Although Elmyra is usually a recurring villain, in the "Can't Buy Me Love" segment of "Fox Trot", she is the main protagonist.

---

Fluttershy: Uh oh. That must be Elmyra Duff.

Fluttershy then saw Elmyra's treatment of animals and she got mad and went over to her and grabbed her and used her stare on her and REALLY LAID DOWN THE LAW WITH HER! We were proud of Fluttershy for laying down the law with Elmyra and more.

But then I decided to show Allie a more amazing sight. I spread my wings and had her hold my hand and we flew into the sky and she saw the Earth from 30,000 feet up. It was one of the most amazing and most beautiful views she had ever seen.

Allie Wilde: Oh wow. The view up here is so beautiful.

Me: One of the most beautiful I've ever seen ever since I started flying. And it's also as beautiful as you. I have a song to sing for you.

I then started singing I Could Fall In Love by Selena Quintanilla.

Me: (Singing divinely)

I could lose my heart tonight

If you don't turn and walk away

'Cause the way I feel I might

Lose control and let you stay

'Cause I could take in my arms

And never let go
I could fall in love (in love) with you
I could fall in love (in love) with you (with you baby)
I can only wonder how
Touching you would make me feel
But if I take that chance right now
Tomorrow will you want me still (baby, do you want me?)
So I should keep this to myself
And never let you know
I could fall in love (in love) with you
(I could fall in love with you)
I could fall in love (in love) with you (with you baby)
And I know it's not right
And I guess I should try to do what I should do
But I could fall in love, fall in love with you
I could fall in love with you
Siempre estoy soñando en ti
Besando mis labios, acariciando mi piel
Abrazándome con ansias locas
Imaginando que me amas
Como yo podía amar a ti
So I should keep this to myself

And never let you know

I could fall in love (in love) with you

(I could fall in love with you)

I could fall in love (in love) with you (with you baby)

I could fall in love (fall in love)

I could fall in love (fall in love)

With you (you baby)

I could fall, fall in love (in love) with you (I could fall in love with you)

When I was done singing Allie was amazed that I had such a beautiful voice.

Allie Wilde: Oh J.D. you sang that so beautifully.

Then me and Allie leaned in and kissed under the beauty of the magnificent sunset and Nico was crying in happiness for me.

Nico: (Voice Breaking) That was so beautiful.

May: (Sniffling) What a magnificent romantic date.

Lori: (Sniffling) It literally amazing.

We had a great date.

---

Later the next day we were getting ready for our next mission.

Nico: That was such a magnificent date J.D.

Me: Thanks buddy.

Sandpit: I'm glad you're back from your date. Because it's your turn to lead today.

Me: I noticed and I'm well aware of it being my turn.

Allie Wilde: And I had an amazing and really awesome time.

Me: I'm glad.

Nico: And that song that J.D. sang with him and Allie in the sky was absolutely amazing and divine.

Laney: It sure was. I don't think I've ever seen Nico get all choked up like that.

May: He sure is a softie when it comes to that.

Nico: I know and it was so beautiful.

Eli: I thought it was amazing.

Nunnally: Me too.

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Gizmo, Radioactive Man, Private H.I.V.E., and Spymaster then appeared.

Po Kong: Can me, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Gizmo, Radioactive Man, Private H.I.V.E., and Spymaster go with you guys today?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Seattle, Washington to meet Mystery Inc. for another fun time. And we're also going to meet them at The Space Needle.

Lynn: Oh sweet! The Space Needle has an amazing view of the city.

Nicole: It sure does and the view of Mount Rainier is amazing.

Lori: I've always literally loved Seattle ever since we were there on our worldwide adventure.

Po Kong: And the fish there is really scrumptious.

Me: Yep. Lets head on out.

We were off to Seattle, Washington.

---

## SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

---

We arrived in Seattle and it was just as beautiful as ever.

Me: Here we are guys.

Allie Wilde: Seattle is so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. Just wait till you see the sunsets here.

We then went to the Space Needle and in the restaurant we saw Mystery Inc.

Blackfire: Hey there, guys. Glad you could make it!

Fred: Thanks Blackfire.

Velma: This is amazing being here in Seattle.

Me: It sure is. I always love coming to the Pacific Coast. The ocean and the cities along the Pacific Rim are absolutely amazing.

Nico: They sure are.

Eli: It's so beautiful.

Nunnally: It sure is amazing.

Daphne: And so is the beautiful view of the city and Mount Rainier.

Me: The Space Needle's view is amazing.

Private H.I.V.E.: Permission to ask what the Mystery is this time, J.D.?

Me: Granted soldier.

Velma told us what was going down by reading an article in the Seattle Newspaper.

Velma: And then it disappeared without a trace leaving behind only the mark of his hand burned into the construction beam.

Nico: That is very interesting.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: I wonder if his fingerprints are on file with the fire department.

We laughed at Eli's joke.

Shaggy: (Laughs) Like that was a good one Eli and I said the exact same thing the first time we encountered the demon here.

Me: I remember that Shaggy. That joke was really funny.

Allie Wilde: It sure was funny.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Vince: I thought so too.

Fred: It also says that this is the 15th sighting of the Demon in Seattle this week.

Varie: Very unusual.

Dominique: So, where should we look for clues first?

Me: Well the first place we should look at is in the construction site where we first encountered the demon.

Nico: Funny thing is that this is like the same demon that's also Vapor Trail's archenemy.

Vapor Trail: Very coincidental.

Allie Wilde: Is it the same one?

Me: I don't think so. After we busted Sam Crenshaw the first time the demons stopped attacking. So this might be the work of someone else. But just to be safe…

I did a prison check and saw that Sam Crenshaw was still locked up in prison.

Me: Yep Sam Crenshaw is still locked up.

Laney: Where did this demon come from?

Velma: It was from Underground Seattle. When the old city burned down around 1890 they built New Seattle right on top of it.

Me: That still amazes me that the most populated city in Washington State is right on top of a 130-year-old city.

Nico: That is cool.

Maxxine: But I will be glad to help solve this mystery.

Abis Mal: (to Maxxine) I know this might sound like a stupid question. But why are you so interested in the mystery?

Maxxine: Because I've always loved Seattle, Washington and ever since the demon left that nasty burn on Vapor Trail's back, I've been wanting to have a crack at a mystery like this.

Nico: That's a really good reason Maxxine.

Po Kong: It sure is. Man getting burned by a demon like that must've really hurt.

Vapor Trail: Yeah it did.

Vapor Trail showed us the burn scar on her back where the demon hit her and Allie gasped.

Allie Wilde: Geez that is a nasty calling card.

Me: That is her mark of the demon.

Pickle Barrel: Yikes! That must've really hurt.

Barley Barrel: You're not kidding. Yikes.

Lola: We better call the demon in the Masters of Evil just to be sure.

Abis Mal: I got that. (Calls the Steam Demon) Demon are you in Seattle right now?

The Steam Demon was sitting on a beach in Hawaii.

Steam Demon: I'm actually on the beach in Hawaii and all the ladies love me.

Bikini babe 1: You are a handsome demon.

Bikini babe 2: Yeah you are hot.

Steam Demon: Plenty of me to go around ladies.

We laughed.

Notacon: (sweatdrops) Let's not bother the real Steam Demon for a while.

Abis Mal: Noted. Lucky guy is like Xaldin.

We laughed.

Me: Yeah.

Fred: We can get started as soon as we finish lunch.

Nico: I think Blake loves all the fish.

We saw that Blake ate 4 plates of lobsters and salmon and that Yugito Nii ate 3 plates full of trout and tuna.

Eli: Wow that's a lot of fish even for you two.

Blake: What can I say. Me and Yugito love fish.

Naruto: Yeah that's true.

Shaggy: Like everyone eat slow. Please?

Maria: Shaggy's right, Blake. Save some for the rest of us.

Nergal: Tell you what? How about I make us some pizza in addition?

Nico: Good idea Nergal. We can put fish on it too.

Laney: Fish pizza. Good meal.

Blake: Sorry guys. But okay.

Nergal made pizza and we put salmon, crab, tuna and trout on it.

We had a good meal. Then we got to work.

At the construction site where Sam Crenshaw once worked at we got to searching.

Maxxine: Brittney what can you tell us about these demons?

Brittney: Well it's a really interesting legend.

She told us all about the demons and how they came into being.

According to a legend, one day in Seattle, before Washington became an official state in the mid-to-late 1860s, an earthquake happened and a crack formed in the ground, and sulfuric smoke and demons started coming out. They terrorized Seattle for years until a strange man showed up and used an ancient talisman to drive them back into the hole. The townspeople sealed the hole with an iron lid so they couldn't get back out.

Me: Wow that is amazing.

Brittney: That is an amazing legend huh?

Allie Wilde: It sure is. But do you think someone released them somehow?

Me: Hmm. I don't think so. It was all a hoax the first time we heard.

Maxxine: Yeah. But lets get searching.

We got to searching.

Hisashi: Look, Takeshi. About me letting myself get bitten and trying to kill you under the Aparoids' control…

Takeshi: (chuckles) Say no more, Hisashi. There's plenty of blame to go around. On both of us.

Hisashi: I know. And maybe when Nico, the Red Rangers, and their archenemies get done cleaning up the zombie problem on our world, we can get to work making things the way they used to bed.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) Let's be honest. I don't think things will EVER be how they used to be on your world.

Maxxine: (smiles) But that doesn't mean they can't be good again here.

Me: That's right. I brought Takeshi and friends here to start a new life anew here so you all would be happy.

Rei: And we have an awesome new boyfriend too. Lincoln.

Hisashi: I heard about that Rei and I'm happy for you both. You take care of her Lincoln. Do what I couldn't have done.

Lincoln: You can count on me Hisashi.

Me: Lincoln is a man of his word Hisashi.

Hisashi: So I have heard.

Daphne: Hey look I found something.

Daphne handed Maxxine an old hotel matchbook.

Maxxine: A hotel matchbook. The Crows Nest. Wow! That's a hotel I stayed at back when I was a little girl. It was before I moved here to start high school.

Me: I remember that hotel. It also serves as the entrance to the underground city under Seattle.

Nico: That's interesting.

Me: Lets go check it out.

Maxxine: I know the manager of the hotel. Lets go.

Me: I always love going to the Seattle Wharf. This is where Seattle gets much of its fish.

Deker: Maybe we should go to that underground city right now.

Maxxine: Good idea and I know just where to find The Crows Nest. It's a hotel on the Seattle Wharf. Follow me guys.

We walked all the way to the Seattle Wharf.

Laney: (To Lisa Simpson) Hey Lisa didn't your so-called mom once go to an amazing island that was once home to a great amusement park and had a great fishing economy?

Lisa Simpson: Yes as a matter of fact she did. It was called Barnacle Bay.

She told us about what happened in Barnacle Bay over in New England on the East Coast. (Season 18 Episode 10)

Barnacle Bay is an island in New England. After seeing old footage of a family trip to Barnacle Bay, Marge begins to feel nostalgic and as a result, Homer takes her there. Although the island of old was a paradise, the island the Simpsons saw was a disgusting dump. The main industries on the island are tourism and fishing for "Yum Yum Fish", but after a stern lecture from Lisa on the dangers of overfishing, the island inhabitants switched over to logging. Lisa was not satisfied because that was even worse than fishing.

The Island has a store selling Caramel, a decaying boardwalk that was repaired and burnt down by Homer on exactly the same day, a Church, and a museum.

When she was done we were amazed and shocked.

Nico: I've heard of Barnacle Bay. That was once a great paradise until the fishing economy there sunk because of the dangers of overfishing.

Eli: That stinks.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: I think it was for the best that it went under because Marge would never be welcome anywhere again after everything she did.

Homer: Yeah you're right.

Eli: I wonder how much fish Seattle gets in every year.

Lisa Loud: According to the statistics of Seattle's economy, Seattle gets 105 million pounds of fish annually.

Me: Whoa that is a lot of fish.

Laney: No kidding. It's amazing that Seattle gets all that fish here.

Nico: Yeah.

We then arrived at the Crows Nest Hotel.

Maxxine: Here we are guys.

Nico: Nice place.

We went in.

Me: Really nice hotel.

We followed Maxxine and we met the Crows Nest manager Sally.

Sally: (Seadog Accent) Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet ya lads. Me name be Sally.

Maxxine: Been a while Sally. I was a little girl when I saw you last.

Sally: Why little Maxxine. Been a lot of moons since ye were here.

Maxxine: Good to see you again Sally. We're solving the mystery of the demons of Seattle. The Demon is back somehow and we think it's in the underground city.

Sally: Aye. Heard it returned somehow. Go down and check it out.

Me: Thank you kindly.

We went down to the basement and went through a door and we arrived in the old underground city of Old Seattle.

---

The Seattle Underground is a network of underground passageways and basements in the Pioneer Square neighborhood of Seattle, Washington, United States. They were located at ground level when the city was built in the mid-19th century, but fell into disuse after the streets were elevated. In recent decades they have become a tourist attraction, with guided tours taking place around the area.

After the Great Seattle Fire of June 6, 1889, new construction was required to be of masonry, and the town's streets were regraded one to two stories higher. Pioneer Square had originally been built mostly on filled-in tidelands and often flooded. The new street level also kept sewers draining into Elliott Bay from backing up at high tide.

For the regrade, the streets were lined with concrete walls that formed narrow alleyways between the walls and the buildings on both sides of the street, with a wide "alley" where the street was. The naturally steep hillsides were used and, through a series of sluices, material was washed into the wide "alleys", by raising the streets to the desired new level, generally 12 feet (3.7 m) higher than before, in some places nearly 30 feet (9.1 m).

At first, pedestrians climbed ladders to go between street level and the sidewalks in front of the building entrances. Brick archways were constructed next to the road surface, above the submerged sidewalks. Pavement lights (a form of walk-on skylight with small panes of clear glass which later became amethyst-colored) were installed over the gap from the raised street and the building, creating the area now called the Seattle Underground.

The concrete floor of the former meat market was originally at the level of the wooden platform on the left, but sank over time because of decomposing sawdust fill.

When they reconstructed their buildings, merchants and landlords knew that the ground floor would eventually be underground and the next floor up would be the new ground floor, so there is very little decoration on the doors and windows of the original ground floor, but extensive decoration on the new ground floor.

Once the new sidewalks were complete, building owners moved their businesses to the new ground floor, although merchants carried on business in the lowest floors of buildings that survived the fire, and pedestrians continued to use the underground sidewalks lit by the pavement lights (still seen on some streets) embedded in the grade-level sidewalk above.

In 1907, the city condemned the Underground for fear of bubonic plague, two years before the 1909 World Fair in Seattle (Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition). The basements were left to deteriorate or were used as storage. Some became illegal flophouses for the homeless, gambling halls, speakeasies, and opium dens.

Only a small portion of the Seattle Underground has been restored and made safe and accessible to the public on guided tours. In 1965, local citizen Bill Speidel established "Bill Speidel's Underground Tour", which operates to this day.

---

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Seattle Underground.

Nico: Wow this is amazing. I can't believe there's an old city underneath Seattle.

Me: I know.

Maxxine: Lets get to searching this place.

Me: Okay.

We got to searching. For over 20 minutes we got to searching.

Paragus: You guys see any other clues yet?

Nico: Not yet.

Me: Wow look at this city. It's amazing that it's in great shape after over a century.

Eli: It sure is amazing.

Maxxine: Yeah no kidding. Lets check in this elixir shop.

We went into it.

Me: Wow look at all this.

Maxxine: Yeah no kidding. Cod Liver Oil, Medicines of all kinds in here.

Velma: Look at this. Someone or something has been at these bottles.

Velma picked up a pink bottle.

Maxxine: I think we found another clue.

Eli: Wonder what's in this one.

Eli popped the cork and smelled what was inside and it SMELLED HORRIBLE!

Eli: OH YUCK! That smells awful!

I smelled it and it smelled like rotten eggs!

Me: YUCK! I remember this stuff. Watch,

I dumped some of the pink stuff and it formed pink smoke.

Allie Wilde: Caustic pink smoke. Just like the smoke the demons and the Steam Demon gives off from what I heard.

Vapor Trail: The very same stuff.

It also smelled horrible!

Spymaster: Damn, that stuff smells bad!

Lisa Loud: This is sulfuric nitric acid.

Nico: Ugh! It sure does smell bad.

Allie Wilde: No kidding.

Me: Yeah it sure does smell horrible.

Maxxine: But this is a prominent clue.

Maxxine took a bottle and put it in her bag for safe keeping.

We got out of the elixir shop.

Sunny Tennyson: Please tell me there are no more disgusting clues around!

Eli: I don't think so. But I sense something over here. Follow me.

We followed Eli and went into a museum and it was full of monster statues!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! MONSTERS!

Me: It's okay Shaggy. They're only statues of monsters.

Nico: Wow a horror monster museum.

Brittney: Sounds like my kind of museum.

Lucy Loud: Mine too.

Laney: Wow werewolves, witches, vampires, Frankenstein and even a Statue of The Rambling Ghost?

Gusty the Great: Weird. I didn't expect the Seattle Underground City to have a museum like this.

Maxxine: That is really surprising. But look at this.

We saw a Demon Exhibit and one of the demons is missing.

Fred: Look there's a Demon Exhibit.

Me: But look. One of the demons is missing.

Nico: Weird. I wonder where it went.

Velma: That's what I would like to know.

Me: But this is where Sam Crenshaw got the costume for the demon that he used last time.

Mojo: (to Mystery Inc) Didn't you guys have a museum just like this one?

Fred: We sure do and it's back at the estate.

Me: This is just like what we have back at the estate.

Nico: Yep and it's awesome.

Maxxine: Yeah. Hmm. Lets see if we can find that iron lid.

Me: Okay.

We looked around and then we came across the lid.

Me: Here it is.

Eli: It's locked solid.

Bomb Man: I'll keep a lookout in case there are people that need to be blown up.

Me: I highly doubt they will be here Bomb Man.

Nico: Yeah. Lets see if there are more clues.

Laney: There has to be something here.

Laney then tripped over something and then she saw what she tripped over and it was a chest full of gold coins.

Laney: Whoa this chest is full of gold coins.

Nico: Hmm.

Gizmo: Gold coins? Now, who would leave these out here?

Laney: Lets see.

Laney looked at a coin and they were from Old Seattle back over 150 years ago and they were worth a fortune.

Marah: You know how rich these are going to make us?

Maxxine: This gold is from the city.

Muscle Man: You know who else would be rich from this?

Eli: We know the answer to that.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed.

Maxxine: Good one! (Sees something) Huh?

Maxxine went over to a trash can and she found an 18K gold class ring with a green emerald in it and it was for the school she went to before she was stuck in the Underground City,

West Seattle High School.

Maxxine: This Ring is for West Seattle High School.

She saw the mascot for The West Seattle Wildcats on it and it also had an eagle on it.

Maxxine: Hmm.

She then saw initials on it.

Maxxine: M.W.S. (GASP) I know who is behind this!

Nico: What did you find Maxxine?

Maxxine: This High School Class Ring is from my old school.

Me: Wow.

I looked at it and it was a beautiful gold class ring.

Me: Someone has really good taste. This is a ring for the Varsity Cheerleading team.

Motor Ed: Now that you mention it, you and your male self never did tell us the schools you both went to in your own worlds. Seriously.

Maxxine: Yeah sorry about that. My school life was perfect. I was a Valedictorian and I graduation with high honors.

Nico: Cool.

Maxxine: I never did got to go to college however unfortunately because I was kidnapped by the Shredder's goons.

Jaime Diana Knudson: It's true.

Max Stennson: Same thing happened to me.

Maxxine: Yep. This ring I found belongs to an old enemy of mine.

May: Is it anyone we've previously taken down?

Maxxine: No this is a former classmate of mine that hated my guts to the core. She was a school bully that was also the captain on the cheerleading squad. Her name was Mariah Sternwell. She was 2 grades back from me and she HATED me because I was prettier, smarter and more skilled than she was.

Jaime Diana Knudson: I remember her. She was a monster and a ruthless psychopath. She came from a very well known rich family in my universe before we merged. Rumors have been flying around that she was about to graduate but then she spent all of her inheritance on drugs.

Nico: Whoa that's terrible. What kind of drugs?

Jaime Diana Knudson: The worse kinds. She even brought some to school and I had her expelled and sent to prison.

Maxxine: It was shortly after Jaime found us and gave us our humanity back.

Jaime: Yep. And I heard rumors that she was sent to live on the streets and that she lost everything including her money and that she was disinherited and disowned and was doing all kinds of crimes to support her drug addiction. She spent $10,000.00 a week to keep it going.

Eli: Her mind is really damaged.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: What kind of drugs was she getting?

Maxxine: Mostly Methamphetimine, Cocaine and Heroin.

Lori: I know this might seem hypocritical coming from me. But you literally need to keep a cool head.

Lynn: Lori's right. We still have the element of surprise.

Lola: Should we be reckless like always? Yes. But we shouldn't let Mariah know that we're on to her. No matter how much you two hate each other.

Maxxine: I know that.

Me: Lets head back up and come up with a plan.

Nico: Okay.

We went back to the Seattle Space Needle.

We came up with a plan of attack to stop her. But we agreed to make sure not to reveal who the culprit was until we stopped the demon. We then went back to Seattle Underground and we found THE FAKE STEAM DEMON!

Blizzard Man: There she is. Now's the time for an entrance.

Me: Lets do it.

The Demon was about to head into a store when suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above her and a Phoenix Cry was heard and then the emblems of Ruby and her friends all swirled around the blast and they converged and out we cam.

Me: Demon of Seattle you are under arrest.

The demon hissed ferociously and went at me and then it grabbed my arm and it burned me with a caustic had burn and I punched the demon off and then it left a REALLY nasty hand mark on my arm!

Nico: Whoa man!

Eli: That is one nasty burn!

Varie went and healed me.

Radioactive Man: Have a taste of radiation!

He fired an atomic energy blast and it hit the demon and burned it.

Eli: Try Force Lightning!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Demon all over.

Laney: And Bramble Vines!

Laney formed a bunch of bramble vines and they wrapped around the Demon and she had them smash the creature all over.

Then Springfield Mafia, Springfield Bullies, Selma & Patty, Wiggum, Cantwell, Cargill, Chalmers, Krusty, Artie Ziff and Skinner appeared.

Krusty: HEY HEY KIDDIES! (Goofy Laughter)

Me: Springfield Mafia, Springfield Bullies, Selma & Patty, Wiggum, Cantwell, Cargill, Chalmers, Krusty, Artie Ziff and Skinner.

Cantwell: Looks like we got here just in time.

Fat Tony: So, you figured out who the Steam Demon is, huh?

William: Of course we did.

Me: Yep.

Maxxine: But we need you guys to keep that a secret until after we defeat it.

Jimbo: Our lips are sealed.

Kearney: Yeah we're not saying anything till then.

Dolph: Yep.

Patty: We won't even say the gender. No matter how hard that might be.

Selma: We sure won't.

Wiggum: (to me) Heard you took down some old evil mermaid enemies of yours.

Me: You heard right Chief.

Cantwell: I can imagine that it was just as bloody as the first time.

Me: Oh yeah. It was REALLY BLOODY!

Varie: Yeah it sure was.

?: Boy no kidding.

A figure came out and it was DYNA BOT! Back for round 2.

Me: Dyna Bot. Back for round 2?

Dyna Bot: Yep I sure am.

Me: Sweet.

Dyna Bot: Did you like the bomb I placed on Hordak?

Nico: We sure did. Any chance you can do that again?

Dyna Bot: Depends on if there's a scumbag that I can do it on.

Me: We'll think of something and I have just the place for us to have our battles on. (Snaps Fingers)

We were now on the home planet of the Indigo Tribe: Nok!

---

Nok was a planet located in the universe that was home to a native species. At some point centuries ago, Natromo lived on the world when it was invaded by alien invaders. These beings built a maze of cells under Nok that were used for future years. In order to fight the invaders, the natives began mining a material from the world's waters. Unknown to them, this substance was actually a distilled form of the Indigo Light of Compassion. As a result, the invaders struck by the native weapons felt compassion and regret over their actions. The tide was only turned by the arrival of Green Lantern Abin Sur who arrived on Nok one day. He aided Natromo and saved the native inhabitants from the alien enslavers. This encounter led to the Ungaran learning of the light of Compassion and together with Natromo they sought to harness this power. The reason for this was due to Sur learning of a prophecy that spoke of a threat that would destroy the Green Lantern Corps in the distant future. These chain of events saw the forging of the Indigo Tribe Central Power Battery to serve as an energy source for Power Ring's that wielded compassion. With the forging of the first Indigo Lantern Power Ring, Abin Sur departed the planet and returned with a criminal prisoner called Iroque. The Indigo Power Ring was placed on her and she was transformed into Indigo-1 and became the basis for the Indigo Tribe who harnessed the power of Compassion in the Emotional Spectrum. From there, Natromo served as custodian of the Indigo Central Power Battery whilst the Indigo Tribe recruited from criminals in the cosmos.

Secrets of The Indigo Tribe

Following the War of The Green Lanterns, the Indigo Tribe believed in the coming prophecy of a threat to emerge from the Guardians of the Universe. At this time, they forcibly abducted Sinestro and incidently took Hal Jordan as well to Nok. They were placed within prison cells built on Nok by alien invaders where the Indigo Tribe began the process of brainwashing Sinestro and turning the Korugarian into a member of their ranks. It was only when Hal Jordan managed to escape into the Forbidden Jungles did he encounter Natromo who learnt the truth regarding the fate of Abin Sur. Seeing the creator of the Indigo Tribe dead, Natromo believed no force could work against the Oans goals. Thus, he destroyed the Central Power Battery which returned the Tribesmen to their previous criminal states. Whilst a freed Sinestro fought the criminals, Jordan convinced Natromo to undo the damage he had done though they lacked the spark of Compassion to accomplish their goal. However, a repentant Iroque shed a tear that demonstrated that she felt regret over her criminal past actions and thus had been redeemed. This was used by Natromo to reforge the Indigo Central Power Battery thus restoring the Indigo Tribe once more.

The Guardians later tracked Sinestro's Power Ring signature and thus discovered the existence of the planet Nok. Whilst floating in orbit, they determined that they would not intervene but rather wait for the rise of their Third Army which was expected to eliminate the Indigo Tribe.

---

Me: This is the home planet of the Indigo Tribe, Nok.

Indigo-1: Good choice for the battles.

Laney: Wow! So this is the planet Nok.

Eli: It's a jungle planet. This is amazing.

Nunnally: It sure is.

Allie Wilde: It sure is amazing here.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, as we felt the ground rumbling.

Samus Aran: Oh no, I was hoping it wouldn't show up again.

Suddenly, the ground opened up, and we saw what it was that Samus Aran talked about, it was King Worm, or known by its real name, The Charge Beam Beast.

Me: Whoa, so that's The Charge Beam Beast.

Nicole: From Metroid: Zero Mission.

Samus Aran: Yes, but it's also known as King Worm. I fought against it on Brinstar and destroyed it. This worm is very dangerous, it has spikes on its elongated body, which it fires at targets.

Lana Loud: Ugh, I may love eating worms, but this thing is a no go for me.

Toph Bei Fong: Samus, let me get rid of this overgrown worm.

Samus Aran: Okay, Toph, but be careful.

Toph Bei Fong: But, I'm not fighting it alone.

We knew exactly what she meant, whenever a member of Lincoln's harem transforms, he joins in the fight.

Toph Bei Fong: And it's time for me to transform.

Suddenly, we saw Toph's eyes turn neon green and she was surrounded by a neon green energy aura with rock fragments surrounding her, she unholstered her Sword of The Four Elemental Nations from her back, and as she walked to King Worm, she left neon green energy, rock fragments, and lava with every step. Then, Toph Bei Fong was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with rock fragments orbiting around the vortex and a yellow phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded away, Toph Bei Fong emerged, but she was changed forever.

Toph Bei Fong grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon green eyes and a neon green energy aura with rock fragments surrounding her, she has a green dragon with the symbol of the Earth Kingdom in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, her black hair now has green highlights and she has black angel wings with green tips on the feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The Four Elemental Nations grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, she has on a sleeveless green blouse with a yellow phoenix, a green skirt with rock fragments, black pants, black leather combat boots, and a long sleeveless green trenchcoat with rock fragments, lava, and the symbol of The Earth Kingdom on the back. Toph Bei Fong has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the Earth Kingdom symbol written in yellow that said, "Toph Bei Fong, Earthbending Master of Avatar Aang and Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Master of Earth and Lava."

Toph Bei Fong、アバターアングの地球を曲げるマスター、チームラウドフェニックスストームのメンバー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、そして地球と溶岩のマスター

Toph Bei Fong has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 LAVASTORM EARTH ANGEL OF HONOR!

We were amazed by Toph's transformation, and Lincoln was blushing when he saw her transformation.

Me: Whoa, looks like Toph's transformed, and things are about to get really interesting.

Nico: You said it, J.D. This is gonna be good, and judging from the blush on Lincoln's face, he's also impressed by her transformation.

Lincoln: Wow, Toph, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Toph Bei Fong: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice of Honor) I feel incredible, Linky, and now, let's teach that overgrown worm a lesson.

Lincoln then transformed into transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, and he and Toph Bei Fong went after King Worm, and they fired powerful blasts of neon green energy and neon blue energy with elemental forces orbiting around the cores, along with rocks and superhot magma and lava, which hits King Worm, and severely burned him badly. Then, with their swords in hand, Lincoln and Toph Bei Fong slashed off King Worm's spikes, disarming it of its ammunition.

Toph Bei Fong: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice of Honor) That overgrown worm's now defenseless, now's our chance. Let's use our combo and burn him, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) Let's get him, Toph.

Toph Bei Fong and Lincoln: LAVA STYLE NINJA ART: LAVASTORM RASENSHURIKEN!

Toph Bei Fong and Lincoln formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of red energy, red hot lava and red hot magma, and in the core was a dragon and a thunderbird flying around the core with miniature orbs of magma. They also infused it with Super Hakai energy, as there was traces of purple around it. Toph Bei Fong and Lincoln threw the red hot Lava Rasenshuriken, and when it hits King Worm, it exploded with incredible power, melting the worm into molten magma, and Super Hakaied its spirit.

We cheered wildly for what Toph Bei Fong and Lincoln just did. They holstered their weapons and powered down, and Toph's eyes changed back, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Toph up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he wrapped her in a hug, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

The girls in Lincoln's harem saw it, and they know just how romantic Lincoln really is, especially when he picks them up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, wrapping them in a hug, and sharing a passionate kiss. They're sure to expect that sort of thing from him in the future, especially on the day they one day get married.

Me: Now we can have the battles unimpeded. Lets go.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Sora Takenouchi, Phoenixmon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Twilight Sparkle, Apple Bloom, Tiana, Gargoyle and Sandpit VS Springfield Mafia

---

The Springfield Mafia was first.

Legs: (to Sora) So there was another Underground City?

Louie: What was it like there?

Sora T.: It was really cool. It was really the old city of Seattle that was burned down in the 1890s.

Phoenixmon: And Seattle that we know today is right on top of it.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it sure is cool to see.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee. It's amazing that it has a lot of history too.

Cayenne: I think it's really cool.

Wallflower: I think so too. It's amazing how much history that this old version of Seattle has too.

Firecracker Burst: It sure is but it's sad that it was burned down all those years ago.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeaht that's a darn shame.

Gusty: No kidding and it had a museum of monsters which is really cool. One of them is a statue of Rambling Ghost.

Sunburn: There were werewolves, ghosts, witches, Frankenstein and more.

Fire Lori: Literally so cool.

Princess Celestia: It would be a perfect spot to go on Nightmare Night.

Princess Luna: Or have around for Halloween.

Princess Cadance: That would be really cool to see.

Princess Amore: It sure would be awesome to have there.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree with you there.

Apple Bloom: I do too.

Tiana: Same with me.

Fat Tony: I do too. That would be something.

Legs: I agree with you boss.

Fat Tony: Shall we get it on?

Sora T.: Lets shall.

They fired waves of energy, fire and magic and smashed them down.

Sora T.: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Battle 2: Sam S.L., Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Banjo Kazooie, Jinjos, Kick, Kendall, Mewtwo and Blackfire VS The Springfield Bullies

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Dolph: (to Sam) You guys should be proud of Maxxine for taking charge in this mystery.

Kearney: And don't worry. We'll save revealing the Steam Demon's identity for the end. (growls) Still can't believe that its' real identity did all those things though.

Sam S.L.: We are really proud of Maxxine and it's amazing how much she knows all about Seattle.

Rarity: Indeed darling and it is really amazing how much she knows about the place.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is amazing. Seattle is the most populated city in all of Washington State and it's amazing how it's home to an awesome fish market and all that.

Thunder Terror: It sure is amazing and the fish they catch there is amazing.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) Sure is amazing that Seattle has so much fish doncha know.

Mistmane: It sure is and the view of the city is amazing.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure is something.

Liquid Leni: The fashions there are also totes amazing.

Banjo: They sure are something.

Kazooie: Perfect for ladies like me.

White Jinjo: I think it's really cool.

Kick: And the skate park we found is amazing.

Kendall: It sure is.

Jimbo: Boy you guys had a lot of fun. Lets do it!

The group fired waves of fire, ice, water and jewels and smashed them down.

Sam S.L.: RIGHT ON DUDES!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Mandee, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Donkey Kong Crew, George, Jane, Judy, Elroy, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma & Patty

---

Selma & Patty were next.

Selma: (to Mandee) Did you guys really go to an elixir shop during this mystery?

Mandee: Yeah we sure did but it's not an alcohol shop. It was more like a medicine shop and it was loaded with chemicals.

Patty: That explains it.

Selma: Yep. Fluttershy we heard that you faced Elmyra Duff earlier.

Fluttershy: I sure did and she was hurting squirrels. I gave her the stare and they took her back to prison.

Tree Hugger: They sure did dudes and what she was doing was not cool.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah Elmyra really is a monster.

Mage Meadowbrook: She has no respect for any animal at all.

Stealth Elf: No she doesn't. She really is known as the Terror of The Animal Kingdom.

Plant Lola: And now we know why she's not allowed to come within 100 feet of animals in pet shops.

Donkey Kong: You got that right.

Diddy Kong: What she did was not cool.

George Jetson: Yeah no kidding there.

Jane: It's not good.

Selma: I never liked Elmyra.

Patty: Me neither.

Selma: Shall we dance?

Mandee: Lets shall.

They fired waves of fire, flowers, energy and grass and smashed them down.

Mandee: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 4: Homer, Bart, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Samus, Janeen, Gandrayda, Ghor, Rundas, Flint, Sam, Cal, Earl, Manny, Brent, Steel Lynn, Notacon and Dash VS Wiggum

---

Chief Wiggum was next.

Wiggum: (to Homer) Those elixirs are illegal, aren't they?

Homer: No these were elixirs that were used a long time ago back during the pioneer days.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah they wouldn't be very good now than they were back then.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Like I said, Chemistry is not my thing. Even though rocks are made of chemicals.

Marble Pie: It sure is amazing though.

Featherweight: It sure is something that there are all kinds of chemicals in that shop.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But they wouldn't be good today like they were back then.

Sprocket: Yeah they sure wouldn't be good.

Steel Lynn: But the chemicals that the demons were using smelled HORRIBLE!

Samus: You aren't kidding there.

Janeen: Yeah it smelled like rotten eggs.

Bart: They smelled like Homer when he scratched his butt.

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Pinkie stopped him from strangling Bart.

Homer: Oh right.

Ghor: That was funny though.

Rundas: It sure was.

Gandrayda: I thought so too.

Flint: That was funny.

Sam Sparks: Yeah it sure was.

Wiggum: I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of gears, pies, metal and energy and smashed him down.

Homer: WOOHOO!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 5: Lisa Simpson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Mario, Luigi, T.J., Vince (Recess), Mikey, Gretchen, Spinelli, Gus, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell

---

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) Did J.D. really meet a Milotic Gene Slammer this morning?

Lisa Simpson: He sure did and her name is Lorelai and she comes from Italy.

Applejack: It's amazing how she knows so much about Italy and knows all about the food there.

Apple Bloom: Some of the tastiest I've ever seen and have.

Frozen Fright: Yeah delicious spaghetti with San Marzano Tomatoes.

Rockhoof: (Scottish accent) Aye. Very tasty.

Flashwing: It sure is delicious.

Stone Luna: You said it dudes.

Mario: (Italian Accent) Very delicious.

Luigi: (Italian accent) It-a sure is.

T.J.: So good.

Vince (Recess): Awesome too.

Cantwell: I agree with you all there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, energy, crystal and apples and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpson: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Girl Jordan, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Star Fox Team, Meg, Lois, Stewie, Brian, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron VS Cargill

---

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) Considering your powers, you and Lorelai would get along great.

Girl Jordan: Boy we sure would and it's amazing how she knows so much about Italian cooking too.

Rainbow Dash: Boy you said it and her knowledge of Italian Food is awesome. And she has what it takes to be a great Italian Chef like Delizia.

Scootaloo: Boy you said it. It's so awesome.

Pickle Barrel: I love her pizza and lasagna.

Barley Barrel: So does Garfield. He ate 50 trays FULL of lasagna from Lorelei.

Cargill: WOW! That is a tremendous amount of food. And I have known Garfield for years and he sure does love lasagna.

Magma Gloom: I love Italian food myself and it's great.

Flash Magnus: I sure do love it too.

Whirlwind: Same with me. It's good stuff.

Air Lincoln: I think it's awesome too.

Fox: It sure is good stuff.

Lois: It sure is.

Meg: I like it too.

Cargill: That is a huge appetite. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, water, energy and lasers and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Stella (Winx Club), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dante, Beatrice, Francesco, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers

---

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Stella) Did J.D. finally take Allie out on a date?

Stella (Winx Club): He sure did and it was the most amazing date we've ever seen.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it sure was. J.D. took Allie on a fly up to the sky and he sang a song under the moonlight.

Amber Morning cooed in admiration.

Princess Celestia: He sure did and Nico got all choked up from it.

Minuette: It was so beautiful and amazing.

Twinkleshine: Allie had one of the most amazing dates she had ever had.

Lemon Hearts: She sure did. J.D. and Allie have known each other since Elementary School and I can tell that they were made for each other.

Moondancer: Yeah I have that same feeling myself.

Lyra Heartstrings: I think it's really adorable.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is amazing. I thought it was such a really amazing date.

Spotlight: I do too.

Light Lily agreed.

Dante Alighieri: I thought it was great too. J.D. and Allie are perfect together just like me and Beatrice.

Beatrice: I agree with you there my love.

Francesco: I think it's so amazing.

Ed: I'm the ice cream man.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: It was a beautiful date.

Chalmers: I'm glad J.D. had a great and awesome time. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Stella (Winx Club): SHINE ON!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

Battle 8: Jackie, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Mega Man, Roll, Dr. Light, Stan, Francine, Hayley, Steve, Roger, Blast Man and Bomb Man VS Krusty

Krusty was next.

Krusty: (to Jackie) After everything Allie went through, she pretty much earned that date with J.D.

Jackie: You said it Krusty. I can definitely tell that she and J.D. are made for each other.

Starlight Glimmer: You said it Jackie. It's so adorable.

Cozy Glow: I think it's so cool. I hope I find someone like J.D.

Trixie: Oh you will Cozy Glow. There are plenty of people out there.

Juniper Montage: That's right Cozy.

Clover: We may not be matchmakers but you'll find someone special.

Hex: Yeah there's lots of people out there.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed there are. Just like how I know David is the one for me.

Mega Man: Yeah you'll find someone out there.

Roll: Absolutely.

Dr. Light (Mega Man): That's right and there is still plenty of time.

Stan Smith: Yes we still have lots of time.

Francine: You said it Stan.

Hayley: Yeah we have all the time in the world.

Krusty: That's good. Lets get it on kiddies! (Goofy Laughter)

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Jackie: RIGHT ON GUYS!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 9: Leon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Time Force Rangers, Vambre, Prohyas, Zange, Simone, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) You and Narina would get along great.

Leon: She would get along great with all of the Neptune Crusaders.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree there completely. Also it's amazing that J.D. and everyone were able to kill that many bad mermaids before.

Luster Dawn: Yeah that was really crazy. That had to be the largest number of evil mermaids ever.

Sunny Starscout: That was an epic battle. And it had to have been one of the bloodiest I've heard about.

Star Swirl: Yeah no kidding. That was intense.

Spyro: But it was also one of the biggest battles from the Dark Side of the Legend.

Crystal Laney: It sure was. Wow! That must've been really intense.

Wes: You're not kidding there. That was epic from what we heard about.

Vambre: (British Accent) I agree with you there myself.

Artie Ziff: But thank goodness everyone came out okay. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Leon: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Dana, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Billy, Mandy, Irwin, Grim, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Dana: Her name is is Narina and like Mero she is a mermaid.

Princess Luna: She's really amazing and she would get along great with all the water users as well as the Neptune Crusaders.

Snowdrop: I think it's so awesome. Narina has an amazing and beautiful voice.

Gari: She sure does and it's really divine.

Ink Rose: A voice like that is as divine as a voice of darkness.

Moonlight Raven: And she knows some really amazing songs.

Blackout: She sure does.

Shadow Lucy: I think she is amazing and she also likes all my poems as well as my love for Silas.

Carter: That's really interesting. David likes Lightning Lisa, Steel Lynn likes Francisco, Ice Luan likes Benny, Liquid Leni likes Chazz and Shadow Lucy likes Silas.

Ryan: That is interesting. The Loud sisters ex's are now their elemental counterparts boyfriends.

Mandy: That sure is.

Billy was picking his nose.

SLAP!

Mandy slapped Billy so hard that she knocked out a tooth.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Ah young love is amazing mon.

Skinner: It sure is. I just wish I could still be dating Edna though.

Dana: You'll find someone else though.

Skinner: I know. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of ice and energy and smashed him down.

Dana: TAKE THAT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 11: RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Arkayna, Zarya, Piper, Emerald, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Dyna Bot

---

Dyna Bot was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Dyna Bot: And I have great weapons for the Mysticons in my Safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and it had a staff, a longbow, a sword and 2 wheels.

Nico: Wow these look cool.

Dyna Bot: Yep they are called The Defenders of Gemina and Drake City.

Defenders of Gemina and Drake City.

For Arkayna Goodfey, it's a Mage's Staff with a massive, globe-sized emerald green orb mounted on top of four large gold dragon heads and a gold dragon wrapped around one end of the 6'10" long brown staff, four gold dragon heads on the other end of the brown staff and below it is a large brown split crescent with a green sphere on it.

For Zarya Moonwolf, it's a 6'5" longbow with large blue angel wings for the limbs and the wolf and the phoenix on one of the large blue angel wing with a quiver of infinite arrows.

For Piper Willowbrook, it's a pair of Wind and Fire Wheels with seven large curved blades around the large golden wheels and they're embedded with fire-colored gems.

And For Emerald Goldenbraid, it's a large sword with a unicorn etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, pink angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large pink sphere pommel with surrounding pink gems.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with trenchcoats and large angel wings in their colors, a white sleeveless trenchcoat with green dragons and a green dragon on the back and large green angel wings for Arkayna, a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with wolves and a wolf and phoenix on the back and large blue angel wings for Zarya, a white sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and a phoenix on the back and large red angel wings for Piper, and a pink sleeveless trenchcoat with unicorns and a unicorn on the back and large pink angel wings for Emerald.

Nico: These are awesome.

Nico teleported and gave the weapons to the Mysticons and they got aid changes.

Zarya Moonwolf: Whoa this is amazing!

Nico: It sure is. Lets get him!

Scott Truman: With pleasure.

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed.

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: (Scottish Accent) "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some action!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too.

Nico: YEAH!

RPM Rangers: RPM ENFORCER!

They formed the RPM Enforcer!

Nico: YEAH! Here we go. ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Nico pulled out a rainbow engine cell with the number 20,000 in the shape of an Eagle and he put it in the blaster.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Dyna Bot and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Dyna bot you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Miku Hatsune VS Bassoon Burns

---

Bassoon Burns was next.

Miku: This is gonna be fun. I'm looking forward to showing you fun.

Bassoon Burns tooted in rage.

Miku: Yeah yeah yeah. Toot all you want.

Miku spread her wings and flew at him.

omeriata esta dikore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo…

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

adolo…

She kicked him in the face and sent him into the air and fired waves of music at him and they smashed and blasted him all over the place and then she flew behind him and smashed him down.

## Battle 13: Sea VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Glad J.D. had an amazing date.

Sea: He sure did and I'm happy that he and Allie are back together after all this time.

Bluto: I am too. Lets do it!

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate the spinach.

GULP! BAM! DING!

She flexed her muscles and then an image of the Death Star II exploding appeared in them and she was ready! She went at Bluto and pulverized him all over the place and smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: The world of Nok is really amazing.

Pirolilly: It sure is and the way that the Indigo Light of Compassion reforms criminals is amazing.

Paige: It sure is amazing. Turning remorseless and evil criminals into people with compassion is amazing.

Carmen: Boy I'll say and the way capture criminals is amazing too. Rock Lee however would call that a fate worse than death.

Torch Tiger: You're not kidding there. Lobotomizing criminals to the point where they only feel compassion is a very interesting way to reform criminals.

Pirolilly: You're not kidding there. That is what I would call a fate worse than death. But it really gets the job done.

Torch Tiger: It sure does. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Steam Demon!

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

Me: This is gonna hurt bad!

Gia: Time for you to run out of steam!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers!

Me: YEAH! LETS GET THIS MONSTER!

We went at the Steam Demon and smashed and pulverized the creature all over the place..

POW! POW POW POW POW POW! DING DING DING DING DING DING DING DING DING DING DING DING DING DING! BOOF BOOF BOOF BOOF BOOF BOOF BOOF BOOF BOOF BOOF! BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM!

We were pulverizing and smashing the demon all over the place.

Bierk, Skartalas, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Jaal, Iflar, Topar, Fivarth, Siado, Malvadine, Sobtjek, Lanker, and Kelvedran smashed and blasted and pulverized the Demon all over the place.

Thrust, Alt. Chrysalis, Strafe and Anna Knudson used the Decepticon and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Thrust's Concussion Bombs, Alt. Chrysalis' powers, Strafe's heat ray rifle and Anna's powers 100-fold.

Thrust and Alternate Chrysalis: GREEN FLAME CONCUSSION BURST!

Strafe and Anna Knudson: VOLCANIC HEAT MEGABLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders and Crystal Laney: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, magic, heat and lasers.

Abis Mal, Indigo-1, Maxxine, Velma, Vapor Trail, Allie Wilde and Eli: COMPASSION ULTRA BLAST SUPREME!

They fired a massive blast of indigo energy.

Lincoln: INDIGO TRIBE LIGHTNING STYLE: INDIGO-1!

Jessica: INDIGO TRIBE STING STYLE: MUNK!

Shantae: INDIGO TRIBE MAGIC STYLE: NATROMO!

Akko: INDIGO TRIBE MAGIC STYLE: KREAVEN!

Toph: INDIGO TRIBE EARTH STYLE: SLOG THE SLAYER!

Tyris Flare: INDIGO TRIBE FIRE STYLE: JOHN STEWART!

Mai Shiranui: INDIGO TRIBE FIRE STYLE: RAY PALMER!

Yuna: INDIGO TRIBE WATER STYLE: SHANE THOMPSON!

Nanami: INDIGO TRIBE WATER STYLE: THAAL SINESTRO!

Hilda: (British Accent) INDIGO TRIBE WIND STYLE: WILLIAM HAND!

Konata Izumi: INDIGO TRIBE WIND STYLE: KRONA!

They fired waves of Indigo Energy and elements and they formed into said members of the Indigo Tribe.

Lincoln and his Harem: TOR LOREK SAN, BOR NAKKA MUR, NATROMO FAAN TORNEK WOT UR. TER LANTERN KER LO ABIN SUR, TAAN LEK LEK NOK - FORMORROW SUR! INDIGO TRIBE FINAL SMASH: PROSELYTE'S COMPASSIONATE CRUSH!

They summoned Proselyte the Entity of Compassion to attack and the blasts all hit the Steam Demon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The demon was knocked down.

Maxxine took off the demon's mask and sure enough it was MARIAH STERNWELL!

Maxxine: Been a while Mariah.

Mariah: How did you know it was me?!

Cargill: That ring of yours was accidentally left behind.

Maxxine: You always did have good taste when it came to jewelry.

Chalmers: Maxxine picked it up and immediately, she figured out it was you.

Mariah: Okay, so you got me! But I should've been the more prettier one when Maxxine got mutated!

Krusty: No matter what form she's in, Maxxine will always be prettier then you.

Artie Ziff: Beautiful describes her more accurately.

Me: And they do say that Beauty Lies in the Eye of the Beholder.

Mariah: Well, I still would've gotten away with it if it weren't for you meddling kids! (to Maxxine) And you should've lost your mind when you became a monster!

Skinner: (glares at her) The way I see it, there's only one monster here.

Maxxine: And that is you Mariah. They do say that Beauty is Only Skin Deep and that monster being covered by that beauty is you.

Sheila slapped the cuffs on her and the Seattle Police took her away

Nico: Another case solved.

Me: Yep. Great job everyone but great job to you mostly Maxxine. You did great.

Maxxine: Thanks J.D. It was great.

Nico: It sure was.

Velma: This was a great mystery.

Laney: Boy it sure was. But the great prize out of this whole mission was having J.D. and Allie be officially together.

Me: That is a big prize.

Allie Wilde: It sure is J.D.

Me and Allie then kissed again.

Everyone: Awwww.

Maxxine: (To the viewers) This was a great mystery everyone and I hope you all liked it as much as we did.

Eli: I know I did.

We later went back home and got ready for dinner and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Part 6 done.

The next rescue is gonna be for a character I made up in my books at home. She is Alison Winters and she is a Plumber Girl that is half human and half Lumarine. They are a race of water aliens from the planet Lumaris and she is gonna be in the world of Richie Rich and me, Shanan and the Jirachi Gene-Slammer are going to take down Van Dough and his cronies and save the Rich Family. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of the movie Orphan from 2009 and we're going to make sure that we bring Leena Klammer back to justice and make sure that she stays in the nuthouse forever. The next chapter is gonna be for where we go to Daphne's awesome house and we're going to face The Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash and we're going to make sure that never gets away with all of the stuff from the Blake's.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Case of The Mansion Thief

In North Carolina, me, Shanan and Holly the Jirachi Gene-Slammer were at the Rich Estate and it was obvious that we were there to help Richie Rich and his family again.

Me: We're here to help Richie Rich and his family again.

Holly Guðmundsdóttir: (Icelandic Accent) You guys met Richie before, right?

Me: We sure have Holly and that was an awesome adventure. You should see how awesome their estate is.

Shanan: Boy how can I forget. That was great. Richie learned a really big lesson that day too.

Holly Guðmundsdóttir: What's that?

Me: That having all the money in the world can never bring happiness and it can never buy you things like friendship, love and power.

Holly Guðmundsdóttir: That is definitely true.

We then saw the Rich Family being taken to the vault.

---

Richie Rich is the world's richest boy, the son of billionaire businessman and philanthropist Richard Rich. Richie has only his loyal butler Herbert Cadbury as a companion, and lacks any friends his own age. At a dedication to the reopening of United Tool, Richie encounters a group of sandlot kids playing baseball. Unfortunately, before he is able to talk to them, the overly-strict head of security, Ferguson, stops Richie and sharply pulls him away.

Meanwhile, the greedy CFO of Rich Industries Lawrence Van Dough is plotting to steal the Rich financial fortune, believed to be stored in the Rich family vault. Van Dough, with the help of Ferguson, plots to blow up the plane carrying the Rich family to England.

After a failed attempt on Richie's part to make friends with the sandlot kids, Cadbury makes a suggestion to Richie's mother Regina and arranges for Richie to stay home in Chicago for a weekend of fun with the sandlot kids.

During the plane trip to England, the bomb Van Dough ordered planted is discovered by chance among the many presents they mean to deliver to the Queen. Upon realizing what it is, Richard is able to toss it out his window, but the bomb detonates while still near the plane, destroying part of the tail, sending Billion Dollar One into the ocean. Richard and Regina survive the crash and float on a life raft. While initially upset that Richie wasn't on the plane, Van Dough is undeterred and, believing Richie's parents to be dead, assumes leadership of Rich Corporation, and proceeds to cut the many charitable contributions the Rich family were known for. This includes closing the recently reopened United Tool factory, which the parents of the sandlot kids relied upon for their income. This angers Richie, and so with the encouragement and assistance of Cadbury, he proceeds to the company headquarters and, as a living Rich family member, assumes the leadership position.

Van Dough, however, sees this as a minor setback: as Richie is still underage, his ability to run the business is limited by the powers given to him by someone who was able to give it to him - namely, Cadbury. To rectify this, he has Cadbury framed for the Rich family's apparent murder when bomb parts are found in his room, and most of the Rich family's other loyal servants are fired en masse by Van Dough's edict. To ensure he doesn't somehow get released, Van Dough plots to have Cadbury murdered in jail and make it look like a suicide. With Professor Keenbean eavesdropping on their conversation, he manages to sneak Richie out and enact a successful plan to help Cadbury escape from prison just as a hulking hitman arrives to murder Cadbury, Cadbury is able to knock out the hitman. Cadbury and Richie then make their way to Gloria's house, where Diane tends to Cadbury, and Richie uses Gloria's computer to hack into the Dadlink's mainframe at Rich Manor.

During this time, Van Dough finds out about Cadbury's escape and, with Ferguson's help, confronts Keenbean where he states that the lock to the Rich family vault is voice-activated by Richard and Regina. Richard manages to send out a distress code on his repaired Dadlink, but the signal is intercepted by Ferguson, who disconnects Richie's modem from the phone line and then informs Van Dough that Richie's parents are alive.

Van Dough is eventually led to Mount Richmore, a gigantic mountainside-sculpture of the three Rich members' heads where the vault is located. There, he is furious when he sees that the vault holds the Rich family's most precious memories and keepsake treasures - but nothing that is of true monetary value. Desperate to get the money, he attempts to shoot Richard and Regina, only for Richie to appear in the nick of time and interfere and is shot at instead, though the bullets prove harmless thanks to one of Keenbean's inventions. The Rich family manages to get away and the chase leads them down the side of the mountain, where they are under further attack by Ferguson and a rock-blasting laser that had originally been used to sculpt the mountain/vault. After a brief fight, Cadbury finally succeeds in disarming Ferguson and Van Dough is fired.

Days later, Richie plays baseball with his new friends for the United Tool team on the Rich Manor's yard, with Cadbury as team coach. He hits a home run, which is picked up by Van Dough, who is gardening with Ferguson as part of their work release and subsequently tosses the baseball into the fountain. Richard and Regina blissfully state that Richie now really is the richest boy in the world, as he has found the one thing that money can't buy: friends.

---

Me: Lets go.

We followed Van Dough and the Rich Parents and quietly followed them from the shadows.

Holly: Time for some action.

Holly concentrated and groaned as she began to shrink.

She turned into Jirachi and I held on to her clothes for her.

Me: Lets go.

We went down a hall and we saw them at the vault.

Van Dough: All right, now. Open it.

Mr. Rich: Hello, vault.

Me: (In my head) Wow that is one spiffy vault.

Vault: Hiya, boss! Please state the code for voice check.

They sang a song and that was a code.

Vault: Code Accepted.

Me: (In my head) Very ingenius code.

Van Dough: Thank you, Beavis and Butthead.

The vault opened and it was an amazing door and they got in it and it was full of stuff.

Van Dough: This is incredible! This is amazing! This is… This is… This is junk!

Regina Rich: Junk?

Van Dough: Bronze dog bones? What? Accordions? Baby pictures, tricycles, kites? Bowling trophies?

Regina: You remember that, darling?

Mr. Rich: Our first date.

Me: (In my head) Momentos in their vault. Very interesting. And I think it's really cute.

Van Dough: What is all of this crap?

Regina: These are our priceless possessions.

Van Dough: Where are the gold bars… the diamonds, negotiable bearer bonds, (Pulls out gun) the money? Where's the money?!

Mr. Rich: In banks, where else?

Regina: And the stock market, real estate-

Van Dough: No. Is this a joke? This is not right. Are you telling me there is not one single solitary gold bar or emerald… or thousand-dollar bill in this entire mountain?

Mr. Rich: I'm sorry, Laurence, but that's not what we treasure.

Van Dough: Kill them!

BANG!

Van Dough was shot in the chest and blood was pouring from his heart and they looked behind them and I had a gun in my hands and smoke came out of the gun.

Me: Not your lucky day after all huh?

Shanan then snuck up behind a man with a gun and slashed his throat and decapitated him.

Me: You guys all right?

Mr. Rich: Thanks to you J.D. We owe you a second time.

Shanan: We'll call our debt even.

Me: I don't think this is all junk at all. You have lots of amazing momentos here in your vault.

Regina: I'm glad you think so J.D.

Richie Rich: But thanks for saving my family again guys.

Shanan: Anytime Richie.

?: I already took care of Van Dough's men.

We saw a girl with brown hair and she had a Plumber's badge belt and she had a tattoo in the shape of the kanji for water on her arm.

Me: Oh and you are?

Alison Winters: My name is Alison Winters. Pleasure to meet you J.D. and you too Shanan.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

I gave Richie and Mr. Rich blind man glasses and Holly reverted back.

Me: It's best not to get Nicole angry.

Mr. Rich: Ah understood.

They put on the glasses.

Holly was human again. But naked.

Holly: (covers herself) Are you alright, Richie?

Richie Rich: I sure am.

I gave Holly her clothes back.

Alison Winters: You have a good shot on you J.D.

Me: Thanks Alison.

Van Dough then got up with every ounce of his strength left and Alison saw him and fired a stream of water from her hands that went down his throat and he got bloated up and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded in a massive explosion of water, blood and guts! He was blown to pieces.

Me: WHOA! How did you do that?

Alison Winters: I'm half Lumarine.

Shanan: The Lumarine of the planet Lumaris. They are water elementals with the power over all the water in the world. Even in the atmosphere.

Richie: That's amazing.

Alison Winters: It sure is.

Me: Do you know Ben Tennyson and his team?

Alison Winters: I sure do. Ben is like a brother to me. He taught me that revenge isn't the answer.

Me: Wow that's amazing. And it's good that he did.

Shanan: I'm glad too. Now I see why you had me come along dad.

Me: Yep. Sorry you had to see Van Dough explode like that.

Mr. Rich: No worries. He had it coming for trying to kill us.

Me: Yep. But that's really smart thinking that you put all your money into the banks before he could get to it.

Richie Rich: It sure is.

Me: Maybe I should do the same thing.

Later we went back home.

---

After taking down both Van Dough and his cronies, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Ino Yamanaka, Sakura Hibiki, Soryuin Akemi, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, and Gina Boyd were heading to the world of the 2009 movie Orphan, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seventeen girls located there, but we're going to deal with Leena Klammer yet again, who escaped from prison, and returned home to kill Kate Coleman and Max Coleman yet again.

---

**Esther Coleman** (real name: **Leena Klammer** ) is the titular main antagonist of the 2009 horror film *Orphan* and will return as the titular protagonist of its upcoming prequel *Orphan: First Kill* .

She is presumed to be a 9-year-old Russian girl who now has a foster family named The Colemans (Kate Coleman, John Coleman, Max Coleman, and Daniel Coleman). However, she is actually a 33-year-old Estonian woman and she has a hypopituitary disorder that makes her look much younger than she actually is.

She was portrayed by Isabelle Fuhrman, who also played Clovein *The Hunger Games* .

## Film

According to Dr. Värava from the Saarne Institute, an Estonian mental institution, Esther Coleman is a serial killer who has already murdered at least 7 people that they know of. For this, she was later caught and placed in the Saarne Institute. She was one of the wildest and violent patients, who would always hurt the staff employees. These behaviors eventually resulted in her being put in a straitjacket; she would constantly get out of them due to her fighting and resisting, but developed several scars as a result.

After this, she escaped and used her child-like body to pretend to be a child named Esther, where she forged documents and created a new identity. Because of this, she is never found and is later adopted by the Sullivans, an American family. She tried to seduce her adopted father, but failed. She killed everyone and burned the house down, feigning that it was an accident. Following this, she was sent to a nearby American orphanage, where she did not get along well with the other children.

Despite this, nobody suspected her true identity, as Leena had prosthetic false teeth made and wore makeup to help her look younger than she really was. She makes a good impression on another family.

### *Orphan*

After living with her new adopted family for several weeks, Kate grows suspicious when Esther expresses far more knowledge of sex than would be expected for a child of her age. Esther further antagonizes Kate by cutting flowers planted as a memorial to her stillborn child, casually reveals when other woman flirt with John (given he previously had an affair) and reads intimate details from Kate's diary. She is further alarmed when Sister Abigail, the head of the orphanage, warns her and John about Esther's tendency to be near when things go wrong. Esther overhears this and later kills Sister Abigail by bludgeoning her to death with a hammer. She convinces Max to help her with this and they hide all pieces of evidence in their treehouse.

A few days later at school, she opens Daniel's backpack causing his books to fall out when he's walking up the stairs. Kate gets out of the car to help him but leaves it running. Esther comes back to the car puts the gear selector in Neutral and takes off the parking brake, causing the car to roll down the hill with Max still inside.

Daniel decides to retrieve the hammer which was used to slay Sister Abigail to prove Esther's guilt. However when he reveals his plans to Max, Esther overhears. The next day, Daniel goes to the treehouse and finds it unlocked. He enters the treehouse and searches for the hammer but finds nothing. Esther appears behind him and sets the treehouse ablaze to stop Daniel. She leaves the now-on-fire treehouse and locks Daniel inside, in an attempt to kill him. Daniel climbs out from the treehouse through the window and near burns to death, only ends up falling to the ground, injured and unconscious. Esther near murders him with a brick but Max shoves her out of the way. Daniel is hospitalized cause of the neck injury and abdominal bleeding. Esther Near murders Daniel at the hospital but doctors save him. Kate, Knowing what happened, furiously slaps Esther and knocks her down and is immediately subdued and sedated.

Esther tries to seduce a drunken John, who finally realizes Kate is telling the truth and threatens to send her back to the orphanage. Esther, Mad and hurt, ransacks her room and takes off her clothing/ makeup, unwraps her breasts and removes the ribbons around her neck and wrists. Meanwhile, as Kate is coming out of sedation, she receives a call on her cell phone from the Saarne Institute. Dr. Värava, who works at the Institute, reveals that Esther is actually a 33-year-old woman from Estonia named Leena Klammer. She has hypopituitarism, a disorder that stunted her physical growth and caused dwarfism and as a result, she spent most of her life posing as a little girl. The doctor tells Kate that Leena is dangerous and especially violent.

At home, Leena, hurt from being scolded, murders John now wearing black long sleeves with her hair tied looking aged. Max witnesses her father being stabbed by Leena/Esther and hides in a hamper in her closet. Kate rushes home, only to find John dead. Leena gets a revolver from John's safe, shoots Kate on the arm and hunts Kate down before she goes to search for Max. While firing at Max in their greenhouse, Kate manages to break through from above Leena/Esther and knocks her out.

Leena later follows Kate outside to a frozen pond and lunges at Kate, where they fall and struggle onto the ice as Max watches from a hill above the pond. Max maneuvers herself to grab the gun that was dropped by Kate during the struggle. She fires at Leena/Esther but hits the ice instead, which breaks, causing Kate and Leena/Esther to drop into the water below.

After a brief struggle under the ice, during which Kate is stabbed in the leg and Leena/Esther is elbowed in the face, Kate climbs out partially, followed by Leena/Esther, begging Kate not to let her die, addresses her as "Mommy" while holding a knife behind her back. Kate then furiously responds, "I'm not your f**king mommy!" and kicks Leena/Esther in her face, breaking her neck and sending her back into the pond, dead, with blood rushing through the water, while Max and Kate are met by the police moments after as Esther's corpse keeps sinking to her watery grave.

---

Lincoln: Oh man, we're in the world of the 2009 movie, Orphan, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seventeen girls located here, but we're going to bring Leena Klammer back to justice and make sure that she stays in the nuthouse forever.

Me: That's right, big guy. From what we heard from the warden in the prison, Leena Klammer killed two of the guards with a shank and made her escape, and there was no sign of her anywhere.

Nico: I remembered that you told me you guys took down Leena Klammer long ago, and I saw the movie Orphan, she is an extremely violent woman, and because of her hypopituitarism, she was stuck as a little girl all her life.

Me: And has been lying about everything all her life to get what she wants.

Sakura Hibiki: From what Linky told us about her, she's incredibly dangerous and needs to be sent back to the nuthouse forever.

Eli: That's right.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln had heard the sound of seventeen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the seventeen girls sighted here, along with Kate and Max Coleman, but they were cornered by Leena Klammer, and she was going to kill them.

Lincoln: I found the girls located here, along with Kate and Max Coleman, but that little psychopath's got them cornered, and she's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over to rescue the seventeen girls, Max Coleman, and Kate Coleman, and deal with the psychotic Leena Klammer.

Leena Klammer: DIE!

But, before Leena Klammer could try to kill them, she was punched hard in the face by Lincoln, and that caused her to drop the knife. When she saw us, she screamed even more in pure rage.

Lincoln: I should've known you'd return back here, Leena Klammer. But, your murderous rampage ends here and now.

Lincoln fired powerful blasts of water at Leena Klammer, which drenches her badly, and that sent her screaming in pure rage. Then, he fired a blast of neon blue energy, which transformed into a durable and indestructible straitjacket and was laced with chains. We cheered for Lincoln, who finally put the murderous Leena Klammer down and chained her up like a mad dog.

Me: Try and get out of that straitjacket this time you psychotic bitch!

We checked on Max and Kate Coleman, who were happy to see us again and they were okay, then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the seventeen girls located here, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he recognized them. The seventeen girls were Mace Daniels and Alana McKendrick from Fighting Force, Arle Nadja from Puyo Puyo, Hibiki Takane, Kaori Sanada, Akari Ichijou, and Yuki from The Last Blade, Alice Nakata from Garou Densetsu: The Legend of Wild Wolf, Diana, May Lee Jinju, Zarina, and Xiao Lon from King of Fighters, Lynn Baker, Anny Hamilton, and Clara Hananokoji from Power Instinct Matrimelee, Rosa from Kizuna Encounter, and Tia Langray from Breakers.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mace Daniels, Alana McKendrick, Arle Nadja, Hibiki Takane, Kaori Sanada, Akari Ichijou, Yuki, Alice Nakata, Diana, May Lee Jinju, Zarina, Xiao Lon, Lynn Baker, Anny Hamilton, Clara Hananokoji, Rosa, and Tia Langray.

Nicole: From Fighting Force, The Last Blade, Garou Densetsu: The Legend of Wild Wolf, King of Fighters, Kizuna Encounter, and Breakers, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mace Daniels: Yeah, we're okay, thanks.

Then, when Mace Daniels and the other sixteen girls saw who it was that saved them all from Leena Klammer, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow

Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Mace Daniels: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made sixteen clones of himself, and they went up to the sixteen girls, and Lincoln went up to Mace Daniels, who'd picked them girls up and they hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they've returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sisters to their future husband's harem.

Mace Daniels: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln had Leena Klammer thrown in a padded cell in Solitary Confinement in The Venus Prison, and she was chained up to a wall with indestructible chains, where she'll remain there for the rest of her life, and she will never be free to kill again.

* * *

After putting a stop to Leena Klammer forever, we were then training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to meet the friends of Litchi Faye Ling, Makoto Nanaya, Rachel Alucard, and Noel Vermillion, and we found out that when Lincoln rescued them, their world has merged with ours.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your friends, girls.

Litchi Faye Ling: Trust me, Linc, you're going to like them, along with the rest of the team.

Makoto Nanaya: And there's another reason why we're heading down to meet them, we're also going to take down that bastard, Yuki Terumi.

Nicole: I've heard about that guy, he's pure evil. He's a powerful magic user, and he, like us, has the ability to feed on the hatred of others to make himself stronger, but it's to keep him tethered to the physical world.

We gasped in shock after what Nicole told us.

Lincoln: This is going to be a difficult challenge, but too bad for him, we're one step ahead of him.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and stripped Yuki Terumi of his ability to feed on the hatred of other to make himself stronger, but he'll still be tethered to the physical world. That'll give us the advantage when we face him.

We met with Ragna the Bloodedge, Jin Kisaragi, Jubei, Hakumen, and Valkenhayn R. Hellsing, the friends of Litchi Faye Ling, Makoto Nanaya, Rachel Alucard, and Noel Vermillion, and Litchi told them that they're now future wives of Lincoln Loud, and they know Lincoln's a man of his word, and he'll take care of them. Then, we proceeded to get after Yuki Terumi, since Lincoln stripped him of his ability to feed on the hatred of others.

Yuki Terumi: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Me: That's right, traitor, and now, you will pay for everything that you have done.

Yuki Terumi: We'll see.

But, when he felt that he wasn't getting stronger from anyone's hatred, this angered him to no end.

Yuki Terumi: What? What's going on?! Why can't I get stronger from anyone's hatred.

Lincoln: That was from me, you see, we know about your ability to get stronger by feeding off of the hatred from others. Well, guess what, so do we. But, I stripped that ability from you.

Yuki Terumi fell into an extremely dark rage after what Lincoln told him.

Yuki Terumi: (Enraged Screaming) I HATE YOU ALL, I HATE YOU, I HATE YOU, I HAAATE YOUUUU!

But, that idiot made the big mistake when he spouted out his hatred, and our auras flared up from his hatred.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, it's Showtime! Let's get that psychotic bastard, and rip him apart!

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and we followed his lead and we transformed and went after Yuki Terumi, who fired a blast of dark energy at us, but we dodged it, and we fired powerful blasts of elemental forces, magic, and neon multi-colored energy at the bastard, which hits him and exploded with incredible power. We also attacked him with our sharp weapons, and our blades really cut him deep, as he was bleeding profusely.

Lincoln formed nine neon blue tails from his back with stingers, and they stung Yuki Terumi right on his chest, arms, back, and legs, paralyzing him. Then, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing Yuki Terumi's magic and abilities, making them his and ours, as well, and causing Yuki Terumi pain. When the tails retracted, Yuki was now bleeding like mad, and it got worse when Lincoln slashed off Yuki Terumi's arms and slashed his eyes, blinding him permanently.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) Girls, let's end this bastard once and for all.

Litchi Faye Ling: You got it, Linky.

Lincoln, Litchi Faye Ling, Makoto Nanaya, Rachel Alucard, and Noel Vermillion: BLAZBLUE LEGACY ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!

Lincoln, Litchi Faye Ling, Makoto Nanaya, Rachel Alucard, and Noel Vermillion fired powerful blasts of elemental forces and neon multi-colored energy blasts which contained the legacy of the BlazBlue video game franchise, and once they hit Yuki Terumi, it exploded with incredible power, and it Super Hakaied his spirit once and for all. Lincoln powered down and holstered his Sword of Taranis on his back, and we cheered wildly for what they did, and Lincoln made three clones of himself, and they picked up Makoto Nanaya, Rachel Alucard, and Noel Vermillion, and Lincoln picked up Litchi Faye Ling in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and shared a passionate hug and kiss.

We returned home, and Ragna the Bloodedge, Jin Kisaragi, Jubei, Hakumen, and Valkenhayn R. Hellsing were now new members of the team, and they're also going to help against Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

---

Later we were over at the Neptune Prison and we were there to show Allie Wilde around the place and have her see May and Lee Kanker.

Honeybeemon: Well, Allie. You get a first look inside one of our prisons.

Allie Wilde: It's amazing that you guys built prisons all over the Solar System.

Me: I think it's cool too. These prisons are where we house some of the worlds most dangerous criminals.

Nico: And they deserve to spend EVERY second of their miserable lives in prison for everything they did.

Allie Wilde: That's good. It's amazing that we're in a space prison on Neptune.

Me: It sure is. And you get to meet two inmates here at the prison. You're going to meet May and Lee Kanker, Marie's former so-called sisters.

Marie K.L.: Yeah you will not like them though

Allie was ready.

We got to a cell and saw the workers put the block of ice with May and Lee on the floor and Ed fired a blast of fire from his mouth and melted the ice and thawed them out.

May Kanker: Thanks for unthawing us, turtledove!

POW! CRASH!

Ed smashed May into the wall of her cell.

Edzilla: NEVER CALL ED THAT AGAIN!

Cannonbolt: What Ed said.

Maria: Ben, why are you Cannonbolt right now?

Cannonbolt: I'm not taking any chances with Lee and May right now. You know how strong they are!

Maria: Good point.

Allie Wilde: So these two are May and Lee Kanker?

Me: Yep. May is the one with blond hair and buck teeth. Lee is the redhead and (Whispers) She has 3 eyes.

Allie Wilde: Really?

I went over and lifted up Lee's hair and sure enough LEE ACTUALLY DOES HAVE 3 EYES!

Billy: HOLAY FREAKSHOW!

Allie Wilde: Wow. You are not kidding.

Leozack: Do you two have any idea what you prevented?

Lee: Not really.

Leozack: Let me clarify for you. All the kids made peace with the Eds. The Cul De Sac was finally going to be united. But then, you two fucked everything up!

May Kanker: Because we wanted to fuck our boyfriends! It would've been much more preferable than Eddy's brother beating on him!

Lee: But you guys had to ruin everything for us!

Me: You brought all that on yourselves!

Allie Wilde: What did they do?

Me: Here.

I showed her a newspaper on everything that happened in Atlanta on July 14th, 2014 and it was for the Vengeance Express. When Allie read it she was shocked and horrified!

Allie Wilde: Oh man! I heard about this! It was bad.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: A horrible travesty.

Eddy: (to Tyrone) You know what? I pretty much prefer your physical abuse towards me over Marie's sisters raping me, Ed, and Double D.

Tyrone: Don't say that, pipsqueak. What I did wasn't acceptable either.

G1 Scattershot: But compared to what the Kankers did, your crimes were small.

Tyrone: True.

Me: What the Kanker's did was tear the entire city of Atlanta apart and killed hundreds of innocent people.

Lee: All people that are pathetic losers.

POW!

Allie punched Lee in the face and sent her crashing into May. Lee spit out a bunch of teeth.

Eli: Nice one Allie.

Arrietty: Yeah that was awesome.

Allie Wilde: Thanks.

Sarah: All this was me and Jimmy's fault.

Me: What do you mean Sarah?

Jimmy: If we didn't tell the Kankers about the Eds on the run, none of this would've happened to begin with.

Me: Oh you two it wasn't your fault. The Kankers made you tell them. You know how sadistic they were.

Nico: Yeah.

Allie Wilde: Marie your sisters are absolute monsters of pure evil.

Marie K.L.: You're telling me. But they are not my sisters anymore after everything they did.

May Kanker: You are still my sister.

Marie K.L.: You two are dead to me.

Nico: Freeze them back up guys. We're done here.

We went back to Earth and the 2 Kankers were frozen back up.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Long Haul: Nico, just want to remind you that it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yep and Daphne just called and she is inviting us all over to her awesome mansion to show us all around.

Me: You will love her mansion guys. It's as big as a massive castle.

Allie Wilde: I remember going to her house a long time ago. It's amazing that her house is that huge.

Eli: I can't wait to see what her house is like.

Lola: You'll love it Eli. It's a really huge house.

Nico: Yep. Her house is amazing. Daphne belongs to the decor of the month club and you'll love her house.

The Springfield Mafia, Springfield Bullies, Selma & Patty, Wiggum, Cantwell, Cargill, Chalmers, Krusty, Artie Ziff and Skinner then appeared.

Wiggum: Can me, Springfield Mafia, Springfield Bullies, Selma & Patty, Cantwell, Cargill, Chalmers, Krusty, Artie Ziff and Skinner go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can chief. And there might be an amazing mystery for us to solve there. Lou and Eddie can come with too.

Lou: It'll be awesome.

Eddie: Lets crack some civilian skulls.

Nico: Lets head out.

We were off to the Blake Estate.

## BLAKE ESTATE

We arrived at the Blake Estate and it was amazing.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Eli: Wow look at the size of this house!

Blaster Tron: (scans the mansion) Estimating how big the Blake mansion is.

Laney: Man I forgot how huge the Blake Mansion is.

Blaster Tron: Sensors indicate the Blake Mansion is 502,320 Square Feet.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That is a massive house.

Sunset Shimmer: No kidding! How in the world has Daphne's family able to afford such an amazing house?

Allie Wilde: You wouldn't believe it. From what I remember the Blake Family made a massive fortune in diamond mines.

Me: Wow! I always wondered about that.

We went into the mansion and it was amazing.

Me: Wow. I forgot how huge Daphne's mansion is.

Daphne: Hey guys! Glad you all could make it.

Allie Wilde: Man it feels like forever since I was in your house Daphne.

Daphne: I know Allie it sure has been a while. Let me show you all around.

Nico: Sure.

Jimbo: We'd be glad for you to show us around, Daphne.

Dolph: (notices something) Um… guys?

We saw that the Corsola and the Murkrow were back!

Me: UH OH!

Kearney: These guys again?!

Poromon and the Murkrow glared at each other. Manaphy and the Corsola glared at each other too. Manaphy then tackled the Corsola out of the mansion while Poromon tackled the Murkrow out of the mansion and into the air.

BAM BAM BIFF CRACK SMASH! BLAMS BIFF ZONK POW KATOW THWACK!

Hisashi: I'm confused. Why are they fighting?

Nico: REALLY UGLY story.

Rei: The Corsola gave Manaphy fake money and Manaphy thought it was real money. The fake money was from the Monopoly games.

The Murkrow is Poromon's archenemy because of a lottery ticket.

Hisashi: Geez.

Me: Yeah and it's like what happened with Peter Griffin and Ernie the Giant Chicken. They fought constantly and brutally. They caused trillions of dollars in property damages and killed innocent people too.

Nico: Yep.

The Corsola and Murkrow were thrown into a conveniently placed hot dog cart.

Lori: (to Nico) Nico, I know you literally want to help Poromon right now. But you need to let him and Manaphy do this by themselves. You can't be there for them all the time.

Nico: Sorry Lori but I'm afraid we can't let that happen. You heard about what Peter and Ernie's fights did to Quahog and the world.

Lori: Oh right.

May: I'll take the Corsola.

May threw a Pokeball and it hit the Corsola and caught it.

Brittney: And I got the Murkrow.

Brittney threw a Pokeball and caught the Murkrow.

Brittney: All right!

We went over to the 2.

Lynn: You two okay?

Manaphy: We're fine. We threw the Corsola and Murkrow into a hot dog stand before they were caught.

Shaggy and Scooby were eating hot dogs.

Shaggy: Like it's really convenient.

Nico: That is funny.

Laney: It sure is.

Jimbo: Okay now we can walk around the mansion.

Daphne: I can't wait for you all to see my room.

Lola: Nico, Lori's right. Eventually, there's going to be a time where you have to let Poromon grow on his own. You can't keep babying him all the time.

Nico: I know.

Poromon: It's all right Lola. I don't mind it. Besides he's my partner and I like it.

Nico: Good.

We arrived at Daphne's room door.

Daphne: Sorry everyone but my room is a little messy.

She opened the door and it was a nice room but it was empty.

Lana: It looks clean to me.

Daphne: (Screams) MY ROOM! ITS BEEN STOLEN! (FAINTS)

Allie caught Daphne.

Strike Man: Well, at least the room's not messy anymore.

Nico: Strike Man this is serious!

Strike Man: Sorry.

Laney used smelling salts on Daphne and she woke up.

Daphne: My room is gone!

Me: Oh man! I think this is the work of the Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash.

Mr. and Mrs. Blake came in.

Mr. Blake: Puh-lease J.D. there are no such things as ghosts.

Eli: Pleasure to meet you Mr. and Mrs. Blake.

Mrs. Blake: Pleasure to meet you too Eli.

Mr. Blake: And Allie it's great to see you again.

Mrs. Blake: You sure have grown into a great young woman.

Allie Wilde: Thanks Mr. and Mrs. Blake. Great to see you too.

Me: Good to see you again Mr. and Mrs. Blake.

Mr. Blake: You too J.D. Wow. You sure look amazing.

Me: I know. I've changed quite a bit over the last couple of years.

Nico: We all have.

Fat Tony: No such things as ghosts? Have you two been paying attention these last few years?

Legs: Yeah! There are a few ghosts on the Redemption Squad. Like Ember and Amorpho.

Louie: And we even have several ghosts as teammates too. Like Skulker and Technus.

Me: That's right. But me and Allie have known Mr. and Mrs. Blake for a long time and they don't believe in ghosts, monsters or any of that stuff. Even though Daphne believes it. We told them that we have seen many crazy things over the years but they still don't believe it.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy that is being stubborn.

Sunset Shimmer: But who is Pierre Goulash?

Me: He was an old chef that used to work for the Blake's a long time ago.

Mrs. Blake: That's right. Many years ago Daphne's great grandfather hired a chef named Pierre Goulash.

They saw a picture of Chef Pierre Goulash when he was alive.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure looked like an awesome chef.

Nico: Yep. He's from France and he cooks really awesome food.

Mr. Blake: But after they had a terrible argument Daphne's great grandfather fired him.

He showed a picture of Daphne's Great Grandfather and Chef Pierre Goulash yelling their faces off at each other and then to another picture of Daphne's great grandfather kicking Chef Pierre Goulash in his butt out of the Blake Family business.

Mrs. Blake: Chef Goulash swore that he would come back some day and take everything away from the Blake's.

Pacifica: Whoa! That's like what happened with my so-called family and the people they promised.

Nico: Whoa no kidding. Nasty grudge and vendetta.

Allie Wilde: That is scary.

Eli: It sure is.

Quake Woman: Who dressed up as the Chef the first time?

Qin: I can answer that. He was an old security guard named Mr. Gordon. He was in charge of the security here at the Blake Estate and he was using the Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash to steel all of Daphne's furniture to sell on the black market and make a fortune.

Me: Yep. And that was a very amazing. But after we busted him he got 20 to 40 years in prison. And unfortunately he got beaten to death by fellow inmates.

Laney: Yep.

Eli: Brutal.

Allie Wilde: Good riddance to a bad cop.

Me: Yep.

Allie Wilde: I wasn't around here when that happened as you know.

Daphne Blake: Boy I sure do.

Cantwell: If Mr. Gordon's not the monster, who is?

Nanette: I don't know but if this mystery involves a chef ghost then count me in to solve it.

Mary Knudson: Me too!

Threatpack: (to Nanette) I think I know the answer. But why exactly are you so interested in this mystery all of a sudden?

Nanette: Because I'm a waitress at a restaurant and I'm also a chef too. And I'm learning so much about cooking from Mary.

Mary Knudson: Me and Nanette are great partners.

Me: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is. Alright lets get this mystery going. And since we're dealing with a mystery that involves cooking and food which Shaggy and Scooby love, we'll start with the obvious place to look for clues and that is the kitchen.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

Skinner: Let's search for any food out of place.

Nico: Okay.

We went into the kitchen and we saw that it was a massive commercial grade restaurant kitchen.

Laney: Wow this kitchen is a restaurant kitchen.

Daphne: It sure is.

Lana: Wonder if there will be clues in here.

Lana opened a door and it was a pantry. The pantry was MORE than just a pantry. It was a pantry as big as a massive grocery supermarket!

P.A. System: Welcome to the Blake's family pantry. The Chocolate Fudge Ripple Ice Cream is especially good today. Please check isle number 88.

Me: WHOA! This is your pantry Daphne?

Daphne: It sure is.

Nico: This is NOT JUST a pantry. This is a massive grocery store.

We went in.

Nanette: We're gonna have to split up in this huge pantry to cover more ground.

We fanned out and we had radios ready.

G1 Vortex: Maybe I should try that Chocolate Fudge Ripple Ice Cream.

Shaggy: Like count me in. As long as we don't run into that ghost.

We were amazed at how much food was in the pantry.

Nico: Man I can't believe how big your pantry is Daphne.

Daphne: I know. It's amazing huh?

Eli: This is a grocery store pantry. So awesome.

Nanette was over in the fruit and produce section.

Nanette: Boy there's enough fresh produce here to make lots of things. (See's something) Huh?

Nanette found something buried under a pile of apples and it was a magnificent 18K Gold diamond necklace.

Nanette: Wow look at this diamond necklace! (To Daphne through a radio) Daphne I think I found one of your Diamond Necklaces.

Daphne: (On the radio) I'll be right over.

We all regrouped.

I looked at the necklace.

Me: (Whistles) That is a really nice necklace.

Rarity: Indeed it is. A most amazing piece of jewelry.

Chalmers: Well, that's one of your stuff down.

Rarity: Ooh Daphne this necklace is absolutely magnificent.

Allie Wilde: It sure is. Wow.

Daphne: Thanks for finding it Nanette.

Nanette: Anytime.

Lisa Loud: Perhaps I can find the thief's trail.

Lisa pulled out some really spiffy and amazing glasses.

Lisa Loud: These are my new phosphorescent footprint glasses. They will find the thief's footprints without the need for us to use powder.

Me: Very spiffy.

She gave us each a part and a blue light came on and we saw the footprints of the Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash.

Me: Wow these are really handy.

Nico: Very ingenius Lisa.

Eli: Yeah these will make a great tool for the Police force.

Sheila: They sure will.

Nanette: Lets see here.

We got to following the footprints.

Lynn: By the way, Poromon, I want to give you this trophy. (gives Trophy to Poromon)

Poromon: What's this?

Lynn: It's a trophy that I made for you in case you manage to defeat the Murkrow once and for all.

Golden Queen: I like how the trophy's made of gold.

Poromon: Thanks Lynn!

Me: That's a nice trophy.

We were following the footprints and they lead to a wall.

Nico: Looks like the footprints stop here and then go down (Points down a hall) that way.

Artie Ziff: There must be a secret room in here.

Nanette: Lets see.

Nanette felt around the wall and then she pressed a button and a hidden panel opened and revealed a compartment.

Nico: Wow!

Nanette pulled out a newspaper.

Nanette: It's an old newspaper. What do you make of this Nico?

Nico: Lets see.

Nico read the news paper.

Nico: This newspaper is from 7 years ago before I joined the team.

In big bold letters was "Traitor in Attempted Assassination Escaped from Prison!"

Nico gasped!

Nanette saw the picture on the paper.

Nanette: Oh man! This is the final clue we need to solve the mystery. But first lets see if we can find the Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash and all of Daphne'S stuff.

We then followed the footprints and we went down some stairs and we wound up in a subway station in Daphne's House? Wow!

Finn: (Jackie Chan) There's even a subway station here?!

Daphne: Yes there is.

Me: Boy this would make a great stop from the World Tree Estate to here.

Nico: Just what I was thinking.

Laney: Boy that is amazing that your mansion has this Daphne.

Allie Wilde: It sure is.

Eli: Hey look there!

We saw all of Daphne's stuff by a train car!

Daphne: It's all my stuff!

Selma: You know this is a trap, right?

Patty: We need to find a way to get that stuff out of here and back to Daphne's room without alerting the ghost.

Me: I have an Idea.

I pulled out a scroll and put all of Daphne's stuff in it.

Nico: Nice job.

Me: Lets go.

We went back to Daphne's room and we put it all back and then we got ready to take down the fake Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash.

Lemmy Koopa: Nico, do you know who's in this newspaper?

Nico: You'll find out after we unmask the ghost. It's someone from my past that hates my guts to the core.

Nanette: Whoa.

Laney: This is gonna be big.

Nico: Yep.

Maxxine: Nico, we found out about Mariah's identity before we unmasked her. Don't you think we should get the chance to know who this mystery guy is.

Cargill: Maxxine's got a point.

Nico: This is worse than what Mariah did.

Me: Lets respect Nico's choice. Besides, it's fun to wait for the grand unveiling.

Nico: Yep.

Maxxine: Good point.

We went back to the Subway Station and we saw the ghost.

Dusk: Time to do the entrance. I see him right now.

Nico: Lets do it.

We went at the ghost.

Fake Ghost of Pierre Goulash: (French Accent) (Laughs) I'll be rich.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the ghost and the theme song for The Simpsons played.

THE SIMPSONS!

The spirits of the characters of The Simpsons swirled around the explosion and then converged and then we landed.

Nico: Okay you ghost imposter! You're under arrest!

Eli: We're taking you in bub!

Fake Ghost of Pierre Goulash: SACRE BOO!

Eli: Take this!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Krusty: I don't know why you want Nico to suffer. But you're not gonna go through with it!

Me: Yeah you buttkicking sack of hot sassafras!

Applejack: You are nothing but an ornery sidewinder!

Nico: Get ready for the most unpleasant buttkicking of your life! (Cracks knuckles)

INSTIGATOR, The Vreedle Brothers, Duff Killigan, Carmen Dillo, El Oso, Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Kaos, Dr. Starline, Leap Frog, Gramma Stuffum, The Cheese Monster and Metal Sonic then appeared.

Nico: INSTIGATOR, The Vreedle Brothers, Duff Killigan, Carmen Dillo, El Oso, Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Kaos, Dr. Starline, Leap Frog, Gramma Stuffum, The Cheese Monster and Metal Sonic.

Carmen Dillo: This is one amazing mansion.

INSTIGATOR: Did you find out who the culprit is?

May: Only Nico knows.

Maria: And he says we have to wait for the unmasking.

Octagon: Well, he's not wrong.

William: We'll just have to wait until then.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) I'm sure it'll be worth the wait.

Nico: Oh it will be worth the wait. I want to see your reactions.

Carmen Dillo: Fair enough. (to me) Speaking of rich folk, we heard you visited Richie Rich again?

Me: We sure did.

El Oso: How's he doing?

Me: Great. Van Dough however escaped from prison somehow and he went into the vault for the money and it wasn't what he was hoping for.

Shanan: Yep. And all it got him was a shot in the heart and then an inflation and explosion from Alison here.

Alison Winters: It's true. My name is Alison Winters. Pleasure to meet you all.

Carmen Dillo: Same here.

Ben: Alison is half human and half Lumarine.

Octagon: Wow! The Water Elementals of planet Lumaris. It's awesome to meet one of you.

Alison Winters: Same here.

Carmen Dillo: We have 2 new recruits for you all to meet.

2 figures came out and they were Chien Na Wei A.K.A. CHINA WHITE and Meggan Puceano A.K.A. GLORIANA!

## China White

**Chien Na Wei**, more commonly known as **China White**, is a recurring antagonist appearing in the CW TV series, Arrow. She is the secondary antagonist in Season 1 and the Season 3 flashbacks, a minor antagonist in Seasons 2 and 5, and a supporting antagonist in Season 7.

She is mercenary, assassin and leader of the Chinese Triad gangs occupied in Star City. She later becomes a member of the Ghost Initiative, a newer version of the Suicide Squad.

She is portrayed by Kelly Hu, who also played D'Vorah in *Mortal Kombat X*, Miss Mirimoto in *Scooby-Doo! and the Samurai Sword* and Lady Deathstrike in *X2: X-Men United* .

## Early life

Amanda Waller reveals to Oliver Queen that Edward Fyerswasn't supposed to shoot down the plane to destabilize the Chinese economy but to kill China White who was in it.

Two years after the attempt on her life, China White arrives at Hong Kong to steal a dangerous virus called Omega. To do so, she drugs a man who works at the laboratory to steal the Omega. Oliver Queen and Maseo Yamashiro find the man and interrogate him for information but due to China's drug he doesn't know anything. To compensate for the capture of her inside man, China arrives at Maseo's home and attacks kidnaps his wife after a swordfight.

Qhen Oliver and Maseo find out that Maseo's wife is kidnapped they want to go after China White but Waller forbids it, sending them to find the Alpha virus which is needed to make the Omega virus deadly, instead.

To get his wife back, Maseo contacts her and makes a deal, Tatsu's life for the Omega virus. They in a club which was a front of the Chinese Triad. Oliver, who didn't know about the deal tries to stop Maseo but he hands her the virus. However, when China White tests the virus, it proves to be a fake. Angered, China orders her associates to kill them all. Oliver and Maseo manage to free Tatsu and fight their way out of the club. China chases them with a gun but they escape.

Some time later, China returns to Starling City to host an auction where she sells the Omega. The auction is disrupted by Oliver, Maseo and some A.R.G.U.S. soldiers. China White leaves in a car but Oliver shoots her driver and knocks her unconscious when she leaves the car. She is then taken into custody by A.R.G.U.S..

Season 1

During Oliver Queens first year on the island she is almost killed when a rocket almost destroys her plane.

For the Chinese Triad, China supervises the Triad's drug traffic into the city and assassinates anyone for a fair pay regardless of collateral damage and civilian body count. Due to the drug deals, China is associated with Martin Somers whom she pays to let the Triad smuggle drugs through his port. When dock worker Victor Nocenti finds out about this he treatens to expose Somers, who orders China to kill him. Victor's daughter Emily suspects Somers and Laurel Lance opens a trial to prosecute him. After Somers is attacked by the Hood China visits him to discuss the threat of Emily. Chine proposes to kill Emily but Somers, knowing killing her will only draw more attention to the case, sends her to kill Laurel instead. China and another Triad member storm Laurel's house but are attacked by Oliver until John Diggle arrives and killes China's accomplice. China is forced to flee before the police arrives. Seeking to kill Somers to tie up loose ends on the drug operation she returnes to the docks only to face the Hood. After a fight she is defeated but escapes.

Later, Frank Bertinelli suspects the Chinese Triad of killing people close to him. He arranges a meeting with China White and her mentor Zhishan, threatening to destroy them if they didn't stop to which the Triad's reply that they have nothing to do with that. When Frank's daughter Helena kills Zhishan and convinces the Chinese Triad that her father is behind it, China takes it personally. She leads a group to Frank's house and orders them to kill everyone. She kills some of his bodyguards and tries to kill Frank but is stopped by The

Hood, who shoots her in the leg. She manages to escape however.

When Moira Queen and Frank Chen want to kill Malcolm Merlyn in fear for their lives, Chen reaches out to the Triad. Moira meets with China White and requests that she kills Malcolm Merlyn. China first tries to recruit Guillermo Barrera but he gets killed by The Hood. She then recruits Deadshot. They decide that the best way to kill Malcolm is when he is awarded the humanitarian award. At the event, they attack Merlyn's security guards to get Malcolm to flee outside. Instead, Merlyn flees into the building so China and her team are forced to chase him. China White and her team nearly succeed but are attacked by the Hood who prevents Merlyn's death. After a brutal fight with the Hood China is almost beaten but is able to flee when McKenna interrupts.

Season 2

After the earthquake, the Triad starts hijacking the trucks which deliver medicine meant for Glades Memorial Hospital. In the first raid, Roy Harper takes out one of her motorcyclists which attack a truck. Nontheless, the truck is taken when China White appears on the street in front of it and kills both driver's. The Triad's action create a shortage of medicine into the hospitals, attracting the attention of the Hood.

During the next raid, two of her motorcyclists attack the truck, but the Hood swiftly takes them out. The Hood walks to the trucks to see China White standing behind them. The Hood shoots an Arrow at China which is stopped by Bronze Tiger whom China hired to kill the Hood. China flees in one of the trucks and Bronze Tiger and the Hood fight, but are soon forced to leave when the police arrives.

In a third raid, she and Bronze Tiger are again attacked by the Hood. She and Tiger both fight the Hood. When the Hood knocks China down she sees that John Diggle drives away the truck, determined to bring the needed medicine to the hospital. She boards the truck and forces is to crash by attacking Diggle. After a short skirmish she defeats Diggle and is prepared to kill him, only for the Hood to shoot a special arrow at her which ties her wrists to a pole, keeping her immobilized. The Hood and John are about to leave the scene when China mocks him, telling him that he'd softened since they last met and that he would never be a hero.

It is later revealed to Oliver and John that she and her partner were taken into custody by the Police.

Season 5

During a prison transfer, China and fellow inmates Liza Warner and Carrie Cutter hijack the bus. While Carrie distracts the prison guard, Liza sneaks up on him from behind and breaks his neck with her cuffs. After they have expelled all other prisoners from the bus, the trio drives it to Star City as they all have a debt to settle with the Green Arrow.

Back in Star City, China returns to the triad but instead of rejoining them, she slaughters them together with her new companions. She interrogates the sole survivor for a so-called depository and murders him afterwards. Oliver and his team later find out that the depository is the one hundred million dollars the deceased crime lord Tobias Church gained during his AmerTek deal.

When the trio attacks a warehouse in search for the depository, they are ambushed by the Green Arrow and Quentin Lance. China and Carrie both fight Oliver but flee when a special force team enters the building as well. Oliver is prevented to folow them by the special forces who have come to arrest him.

When the warehouse search has yielded no results, the trio attacks some members of the Bertinelli crime family. After murdering one and leaving two in critical condition, Warner orders the remaining survivor to lead the three to Church's stash. When Carrie ask whether they should worry about the Green Arrow, Warner claims that Oliver is not a threat because the ACU is still hunting him.

Both Oliver and his team and the ACU track down the trio to the Starling City cemetary where they find Church's stash inside one of the graves. However, once they leave the crypt with as much money as they can carry, they are ambushed by Oliver's team. Liza remains unpertubed and reveals that she hasn't taking the money to flee the city but intends to use it to buy the loyalties of Star Cities crime families. Indeed, a horde of Star City's criminal empires turn up moments later and attack the Green Arrow and his team on Liza's orders. In the resulting chaos, China remains where she is and defiantly waits for an enemy to engage her. When she is attacked by the new Black Canary, she manages to hold her ground for a few moments but is eventually blasted away by Dinah's sonic scream. China then attempts to flee but Oliver tackles her. China gets back up immediately and fights Oliver but their fight is interrupted by the ACU. Remembering the last time the ACU intervened, China claims that she will enjoy watching the vengeful policemen taking down Oliver. However, to the surprise of both China is shot by the police instead.

## Season 7

She is brought into A.R.G.U.S. custody for interviewing in regards to becoming a member of the Ghost Initiative, a newer version of the original Suicide Squad. She joins alongside Ricardo Diaz, Joe Wilson and Cupid.

## Gloriana

## Origin

Meggan is Romanichal (a British Romani), and was born in their camp near Fenborough Station. As a young child, Meggan was thought to be a wolf girl. However, thanks to her mutant shape changing power, she had simply grown fur because she was cold. As rumors escalated amongst the other Romani about the monstrous child in her father William's caravan, Meggan subconsciously began to manifest the attributes they speculated she had, such as fangs and bat wings. Because of this, her parents kept her isolated, and she was allowed to venture out only at night, with only television during the day as a link to the outside world. Because of this sheltered life and lack of education, Meggan was functionally illiterate.

However, the reality warping mutant Mad Jim Jaspers altered Britain. All superpowered beings were locked into camps; the Romani's caravans were raided, and both Meggan and William were taken into custody. Placed in a concentration camp, Meggan was separated from her family. She hoped the famous hero Captain

Britain would save her. Jaspers was defeated and reality corrected itself for the most part, but though her memories of her imprisonment were hazy, Meggan was still aware that things had changed.

Meggan stayed in an derelict warehouse where she was befriended by Josie and Micky Scott, two teenagers from a nearby council estate. The full moon would affect Meggan at this time, making the kids think she was some type of werebeast. Running into Captain Britain in this form, she battled him, but during the fight Mickey was accidentally killed by falling debris. Meggan fled the scene in anguish. About a week later, after Micky's funeral, Captain Britain visited the Scott family to apologize for his part in Micky's death. While he was there, Meggan, who had been watching the family from a distance, also struck up the courage to do the same. Taking pity on her, Brian offered Meggan to be his house-guest at Braddock Manor.

When they arrived, Psylocke's friend Alison Double sensed that Meggan was "beautiful and radiant". However, Meggan said she had always been in her monstrous form, and did not realize at the time she could alter it.

However, when dealing with the Warpies, Meggan transformed herself while battling the Cherubim Whirlwind, turning into a tall, blonde woman who matched Brian's idea of beauty. Brian fell for her, and the two adventured around the world while the Manor was filled with Warpies under the care of Betsy.

Meggan began to improve her control of her powers by mimicking animals she saw. In Russia the witch Baba Yaga attacked them, but Meggan used the power of nature and magic to defeat her. Returning to the U.K. after a time-traveling trip to Incan Peru, Brian and Meggan bought a lighthouse, Braddock Lighthouse with Incan gold to settle down in.

When the X-Men were believed to have perished in Dallas, Meggan contacted Shadowcat, and Nightcrawler, and they, along with Brian were drawn into battle against the Technet and the Warwolves (Mojoverse) to save Shadowcat and Nightcrawler's fellow X-Man Rachel Summers. Defeating those threats, the five of them soon formed the team Excalibur, and based themselves in the Lighthouse.

Constantly subconsciously modifying her form and behavior to match the empathic needs of those around her, Meggan still wondered which form was the 'real' Meggan. During the demonic invasion of New York City known as Inferno, Meggan was overcome by the demonic influences around her and altered herself into a demon-like form, calling herself the Goblin Princess. She attacked Brian, angry that he was seeing Courtney Ross on the side, but was disrupted by Shadowcat and the Soulsword.

During this time, Meggan also grew very close to her teammate Nightcrawler, to the point where Brian became jealous and attacked him. The fight between the two caused Meggan to run away with Rachel following her. The two women soon visited old friends, Josie and her family who helped Meggan come to realize that she wanted to locate her missing parents. So Meggan and Rachel went searching for her group Romani in France.

Later Meggan and Brian destroyed the Lighthouse to ensure their freedom from Merlyn (and secretly due to a subliminal suggestion by Roma.)

## Sat-Yr-9

The team made Braddock Manor their new headquarters, and threw a housewarming party there. Among the guests was Brian's ex and mistress Courtney Ross, who had actually been murdered and replaced by her other-dimensional counterpart, the fugitive fascist dictator Sat-Yr-9. Sat-Yr-9 had her criminal forces attack the party-goers, and her pawn, Brian's reality-warping brother Jamie Braddock torture the guests, including Meggan, twisting their bodies into grotesque forms. Brian was drugged and controlled by Sat-Yr-9, who used him as her sex slave, but he broke free when she tried to make him kill Meggan. Shaking off the effects of drugs she'd been given, Meggan broke free of Jamie's reality warping, saying that as a shape-changer, the threads of order could not bind her. She beat Jamie senseless, saying it was the only language he would understand, and Betsy neutralized him with her 'psychic knife.' Breaking free from Jamie's control, Meggan discovered her 'true' form - an elfin, blonde, form, taller than the usual form Meggan took. However, Meggan had grown used to her normal form, and kept it as a rule. Sat-Yr-9 and Jamie escaped, however.

After this encounter, Brian became obsessed with stopping Sat-Yr-9, to the point where he ignored everyone else. Nightcrawler drew Brian's attention to his neglected relationship, and Brian took Meggan on a romantic holiday. Brian proposed to Meggan and she accepted. However, Brian soon lost control of his powers. Meggan admitted that she could see the power in Brian and that was part of why she felt for him. Meggan then asked him if he would have ever loved her if she had not assumed her blonde, beautiful form. The two eventually agreed it was more than just looks that they were interested in.

Soon after this, while Brian was trapped in the timestream, Meggan went into a catatonic state. However, she had somehow made contact with Brian, anchoring him to this reality, and knew that her teammate Rachel Summers being a time anomaly meant she could help him somehow. Meggan forced Rachel to help, turning into a feral state. Rachel replaced Brian in the timestream.[ All of this activity pushed Meggan's powers past their limits, and she began to display more power. Moira MacTaggert performed tests after Meggan suddenly manipulated lava. The test showed that she was now able to affect the forces of nature themselves.

## Marriage

Meggan began to consider romance with Colossus while Brian was dealing with the temporary loss of his powers, but the feelings were mostly Peter's own which Meggan was mirroring. Upon Brian's return, the two married.[20] They traveled to Otherworld to rule it in Roma's stead. While acting as rulers, they empowered Lionheart as the new Captain Britain.

The Scarlet Witch's altering of Earth-616 reality into the **House of M** caused a backlash of effects that threatened to destroy other universes. Meggan and Brian helped Roma against the suddenly returning Mad Jim Jaspers while Jamie Braddock destroyed a device of Saturnyne's that would have destroyed all of Earth-616 and the **House of M** .

Brian and Meggan were given 48 hours by Roma and Saturnyne to try and find the gap in reality before the energies flowed through. Upon arriving, they were briefly altered into being the royalty of Britain along with Psylocke and Rachel Summers, and helped Nocturne escape some of the House's forces. Meggan seemingly sacrificed herself in order to deflect a large amount of the chaotic energy so that the others could seal the gap.

When Brian was later trapped in an illusion created by the demonic entity Plokta, he was confronted with several figures from his past, including Meggan. Believing her to be an illusion, he escaped the illusion with the help of Alistaire Stuart, leaving her trapped in an unknown demonic realm.

She later returned home and was reunited with her husband.

## X-Men Disassembled

Meggan was one of the many mutants that opposed the crazed X-Man from remaking the world in his image. When X-Man realized that his vision of the world would never come about with the X-Men around, X-Man made his enemies vanish in an instant, including Meggan.

## Age of X-Man

Meggan and the others were transported to another plane of existence by X-Man created in an attempt at a utopia where they and all other mutants would be at peace, altering their memories so they wouldn't resist. Meggan Puceanu was an actress who made feature films at Studio X. She was usually cast as the female lead opposite her co-star, Nightcrawler. She was filming a scene from *Mutants on Mars* with Kurt and "Scarside" when Kurt botched his lines during the end of the scene.[28]

Meggan was next seen on set of a new movie with Kurt where they fought a horde of mutants led by the villainous Callisto. After finishing the take, Meggan spent some time talking with colleagues during a break when all of a sudden she was confronted by Amara Aquilla who started to flirt with Kurt, which was an annoyance to Meggan since she liked him as well. She was then pulled away by

Irma who told her to change her wardrobe as she was suppose to be in the next scene.

Later on, Meggan appeared on the red carpet for a fan dinner with Kurt by her side. As they were signing autographs, Kurt brought a little girl named Tiffany to the dinner as she had tried to get a ticket for it, but was unlucky with the sweepstakes. Meggan helped with the girl's plight and they all entered the ballroom where she made the rounds talking with their young fans.

Studio X where Meggan confronted Kurt about the possibility of him breaking off their secret affair, though she also told him that it was up to them to decide how they were going to portray themselves. She later ended up in Nightcrawler's bed sleeping as he contemplated all they had to lose for their forbidden relationship.

Meggan was later allowed to return to the real world when X-Man decided to release the mutants he forced to live in his plane of existence.

Dawn of X

After the foundation of the mutant nation of Krakoa, Meggan saw her sister-in-law Betsy off when she decided to move to the island. Soon after, Meggan's husband Brian was corrupted by Morgan Le Fay, leaving Betsy as the new Captain Britain. Though Brian was later freed, the incident left him emotionally scarred, and Betsy continued on as Captain Britain. Later, on behalf of Pete Wisdom, Meggan infiltrated Coven Akkaba, witnessing them perform a human sacrifice and discovering their intent to provoke Jamie Braddock into causing an incident.

After Betsy's dramatic disappearance in the contest between Krakoa and Arakko and the return of the Captain Britain Corps, Meggan joined with the newest incarnation of Excalibur to track down their incarnation of Betsy. Empowered by her faerie heritage and its connection to Otherworld, Meggan played a key role in casting a spell to contact the Corps, enlisting their assistance in finding Betsy.

---

Me: Chien Na Wei A.K.A. China White!

Nico: And Meggan Puceanu A.K.A. Glorianna!

Glorianna: Pleasure to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

China White: It's gonna be awesome to face one of you and I chose Indigo Zap.

Glorianna: And I picked Alison Winters.

Alison Winters: Wow! I'm honored!

Indigo Zap: This is awesome!

Nico: It sure is. This is amazing.

?: Boy it sure is.

A figure came out and it was STEELETO from episode 14 of Samurai!

---

**Steeleto** is an Amikori/blade-themed Nighlok. He was younger brother of Robtish and friend of Vulpes. Steeleto serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Room for One More".

Steeleto was one of the Nighloks. He was the younger brother of Robtish and a friend of Vulpes. Steeleto wielded two blades in battle, could move very fast, and was able to attack enemies with stream of ribbons-blades. He also could perform the Steel Blade Scattershot attack. In the fourteenth episode, Steeleto arrived at Master Xandred's junk and told him and Octoroo that he wants revenge on the Rangers for his brother Robtish and friend Vulpes. Then he left. Dayu puts his success under the doubt. Steeleto attacked Panorama City and encountered the Rangers. He was successful and even Jayden didn't manage to reflect all his ribbons-blades. Then he left as he started drying. Steeleto returned, but by the time he resumed his campaign of vengeance, the Samurai Rangershad Antonio on their side. Jayden and Antonio together reflected his ribbons-blades and destroyed the Nighlok with their

Barracuda Bite and Blazing Strike. Steeleto returned as a Mega Monster and used his ribbons-blades against the Samurai Megazord. However the Rangers formed the new Octo Spear Megazordand Steeleto was frozen and destroyed by its Samurai Strike.

---

Jayden: Steeleto!

Steeleto: Been a long time rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were out to get revenge on the rangers for killing your brother Robtish and your friend Vulpes.

Steeleto: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Steeleto: You think you guys can face my brother Robtish in the future?

Maria: Don't worry. Eventually, we will.

Nico: We go by timeline with America and Japan.

Steeleto: That makes sense.

Me: We already had an encounter with Vulpes a while back.

Naruto: It's true and I got his awesome sword.

Steelato: That's awesome!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Samus Aran: Oh no, I was hoping never to run into him again. You can come out now, Draygon.

A figure came out from the seas, and it was none other than Draygon, one of the four high-ranking members of the Space Pirates led by Ridley.

Me: WHOA MAN! That's Draygon!

Nicole: Yep, he's one of the four high-ranking members of the Space Pirates led by Ridley.

Samus Aran: That's right, Nicole. I once fought against that slimy mutant in the watery wastelands of Maridia. He has a hard exo-skeleton shell, retractable tail with a stinger, and it can use adhesive spit, but his stomach is his weakness, along with electricity.

Me: Yep and I've all about him for years.

Yuna Kamihara: Samus, let me fight against that overgrown mutant.

Samus Aran: Okay, Yuna, but be careful.

Yuna Kamihara: I know, Samus.

Suddenly, we saw Yuna Kamihara's eyes turn neon blue, and she was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with ocean waves, mermaids, and sea hibiscus, and she'd unholstered her Sword of The Neptune Crusaders from her back, and as she approached Draygon, she left neon blue energy, ocean waves, and sea hibiscus with every step. Then, Yuna Kamihara was surrounded by a massive vortex of neon blue energy with sea hibiscus and mermaids around the vortex and ocean waves, and there was a blue phoenix in the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Yuna Kamihara emerged, but she was changed forever.

Yuna Kamihara grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with ocean waves, mermaids, and sea hibiscus, she had a mermaid with the Water Kanji on its tail emblazoned on her forehead, her brown hair grew longer reaching the bottom of her neck, and it had ocean blue highlights and she had large brown angel wings with ocean blue tips on the feathers and water dripping from them, the massive double-edged blade of her Sword of The Neptune Crusaders grew up to 6'5" in length, and it grew a little wider, and the long black handle grew a little longer, she now has on a red sleeveless red blouse with yellow phoenix and flowers, red blouse with ocean waves, blue pants, black leather combat boots, and long sleeveless red trenchcoat with sea hibiscus, mermaids, and ocean waves, and a mermaid on the back. Yuna Kamihara has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the mermaid that said, "Yuna Kamihara, Powerful Honorable Karate Master, Friend of Lilo, Stitch, Dr. Jumba, Pleakley, and Gnatu, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Master of Water and Karate."

神原ゆな、強力な名誉ある空手マスター、リロの友人、スティッチ、ジャンバ博士、プリ ークリー、グナツ、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、そして水と空手のマスター

Yuna Kamihara has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAELSTROM MERMAID SEA ANGEL OF HONOR!

We were amazed by Yuna Kamihara's transformation, including Lilo, Stitch, Dr. Jumba, Pleakely, and Gnatu, and when Lincoln saw Yuna's transformation, he was blushing madly.

Lilo: Wow, Yuna's transformed into a beautiful angel of the seas.

Nico: That's just what I was about say, Lilo, and she's definitely going to kick Draygon's ass, but with help from her man.

Lincoln: Wow, Yuna, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Yuna Kamihara: (Divine Echoing Maelstrom Voice of Honor) **I feel really incredible, Linky, and now, shall we rip this beast apart?**

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider, muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird

Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and joined Yuna Kamihara at her side.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Ladies first.**

Yuna Kamihara: **Such a gentleman.**

Yuna Kamihara and Lincoln went after Draygon, who fired a glob of adhesive spit at them, but it was washed away by a blast of powerful water, and they attacked him with powerful blasts of neon blue energy and water from Yuna Kamihara and neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting the blue core and super lightning from Lincoln, all of which hits Draygon right in the belly, and really hurt him badly. They also sliced off his tail and stinger, which really caused him even more pain, and they also slashed off his six legs.

Yuna Kamihara: Shall we finish him together, Linky?

Lincoln: **Let's end that overgrown bug.**

Yuna Kamihara and Lincoln: **DIVINE ELECTRIC MAELSTROM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Yuna Kamihara and Lincoln fired a powerful Kamehameha wave made of neon blue energy, super lightning, and water at Draygon, and as it hits him in the stomach, it exploded with incredible power, killing Draygon, and Super Hakaied his spirit for good. We cheered for what Lincoln and Yuna did to the Space Pirate, as they holstered their weapons and powered down, but Yuna Kamihara's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked up Yuna Kamihara up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he wrapped her in a hug, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Sakura Hibiki: I never get tired of seeing just how romantic Linky can be with us.

Girl Jordan: Me too.

The rest of the girls in Lincoln's harem agreed with them, along with the rest of us, we never get tired of seeing just how romantic Lincoln is with his future wives.

Rita Loud: You know, seeing Lincoln being that romantic with his future wives reminded me of just how romantic Lynn was when we were going out.

Nico: Really, Ms. Rita?

Rita Loud: Oh yeah, Lynn was definitely a romantic man around me when we first met and when we first dated, and it continued on, especially after we got married and had kids.

Lisa Loud: He's definitely got the same genes as both of our parental units, alright. I did an analysis of his blood, and it confirmed he's inherited the Loud Family genes of both of our parental units.

Me: That's incredible, which means we'll be expecting tons of kids from Lincoln and his future wives in the future.

Lynn Sr.: Which means things are really going to get Louder. (Laughs)

Me: (Laughs) You got that right, Mr. Lynn.

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one dad.

Me: But it is true. Now lets get the battles started. And I know just the place for us to fight.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the home planet of the Star Sapphire Corps, Zamaron!

---

**Zamaron** was a distant world located in Space Sector 1416 that was home to an unknown *"Adam and Eve"* who died in embrace. Their death heralded the creation of the Star Sapphire; a mystical gem that tapped into the Emotional Spectrum of Love and forged it into a crystalline form. After their death, the planet remained uninhabited until the wandering Zamaron tribe arrived on the planet after having split with their Oan kin after both genders left their original homeworld of Maltus. The Zamarons were on a search to gather the lights of the Emotional Spectrum, starting with Love and after arriving on the planet they discovered the Star Sapphire which latched onto one of their number. After freeing their sister, they began to experiment on the crystal whilst colonizing the planet and making it their new homeworld which they named Zamaron. In the language of the Zamarons, the name of the planet translated to mean *"Land of the Lovely Women"* .

## War of Light

After coming to the conclusion that the Star Sapphire was uncontrollable, the Zamarons shattered the gem and used it to forge a Star Sapphire Power Battery. This was part of their attempts at forging their own corps to spread love throughout the cosmos under the direction of Queen Aga'po. Following the events of the Sinestro Corps War, the Zamarons had tamed the Predator Entity and taken the bones of Shiera and Khufu as power sources for the newly created Star Sapphire Central Power Battery that was to be used to power the Power Rings of the Star Sapphires. During the outbreak of the War of Light, the Guardians of the Universe learnt of the Zamarons actions and sent a delegation to their homeworld in order to convince them to abandon their actions but this diplomatic initiative failed.

Zamaron would later come under assault from the Sinestro Corps, led by their leader Sinestro himself who intended to free the female members of his corps that had been captured by the Star Sapphries and converted into members of the Zamarons corps. During the skirmish, The Blackest Nightcame to pass and Black Lantern Power Rings arrived on Zamaron which turned Khufu's and Chay-Ara's bodies into members of the Black Lantern Corps. This act led to a rupture in the Star Sapphire Central Power Batteryand led to the release of the Predator Entity thus devastating the planet.

## The Brightest Day

After Nekron's defeat, it was seen that Zamaron still remained under the control of the Zamarons who began searching for a power source for the depleted Star Sapphire Central Power Battery. It was only the actions of Carol Ferris that prevented the Predator Entity from being forcibly used as an energy source and instead led to Queen Aga'po sacrificing her life to re-ignite the Central Power Battery. In her place, Carol Ferris was declared as Queen of the

Star Sapphires. During this time, a gateway opened to Zamaron from Hawkworld allowing Queen Shrike and her Manhawks to invade the planet.

---

Me: Welcome to the planet Zamaron.

Girl Jordan: Wow! It's awesome to be back here again.

Laney: Wow! So this is the planet Zamaron.

Allie Wilde: This is amazing. I didn't know the home planet of the Star Sapphire Corps had all this crystal.

Nico: It's beautiful.

Carol Ferris: It sure is a beautiful place. And this is a perfect spot for the battles.

Lana: Yeah it is!

Me: Lets do it!

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, In Space Rangers, Eli, Arrietty, Thumbelina, Arthur, Selenia, Lucy Little, Crysta, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR

---

INSTIGATOR was first.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Pinkie Pie: Her name is Alison Winters and she is a Plumber Kids.

Featherweight: She's half human and half Lumarine and she is really gifted in her powers over water.

Sprocket: It's amazing how powerful she is.

Andros: I think it's really cool at how many kids there are for the Plumbers.

Eli: I think that's so cool.

Arrietty: I do too.

Thumbelina: Yeah I think it's cool too.

INSTIGATOR: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some action!

They fired waves of energy and balloons and metal and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 2: Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Rod Serling, Ben, Gwen, Kevin, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers

---

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Rhomboid: (to Applejack) Since Alison's a Plumber's kid, she and Ben will get along just fine. Can't believe me and Octagon never even heard of her species before we met you guys.

Applejack: That is interesting. Shanan said that the Lumarines are water elementals from the planet Lumaris.

Apple Bloom: It's so amazing that Alison has that much awesome power over water.

Flashwing: It sure is. And Ben and Alison are like brother in sister in everything but blood.

Leo Cornett: It sure is amazing.

Rod Serling: I do too. And it's most fun.

Rhomboid: Wow are you Rod Serling the world famous Host of the old show The Twilight Zone!?

Rod Serling: I sure am and it's an honor to be part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Ben: J.D. and his dad loved watching your show all the time and so did the Loud's dad.

Gwen T.: That's right they sure did.

Kevin Levin: That is really cool.

Octagon: Wow it's an honor to meet you. Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

All: GALAXY DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, earth and apples and smashed them down!

Applejack: YEEHAW! THAT WAS GREAT!

---

Battle 3: Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Ed the Protector, Deets the Dreamer, Burn the Warrior, Fizz the Builder, Loogie the Joker, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) So that Corsola and Murkrow teamed up against Manaphy and Poromon?

Rarity: They sure did and it was a brutal fight.

Sweetie Belle: Boy you are not kidding. But thank goodness we never have to worry about them fighting again.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding there.

Mack Hartford: But thank goodness they will never fight again.

Ed the Protector: Thank goodness there.

Duff Killigan: Aye lad. Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Wild Force

# Rangers, Ren, Stimpy, Ripping Friends, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) Well, the chicken inspired fights were fun while they lasted.

Fluttershy: Oh I didn't like what they were like. I thought they were really dangerous.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah they were crazy and I can't believe that Peter Griffin and Ernie did all that when they were fighting.

Stealth Elf: Yeah that was really intense.

Cole Evans: It sure was.

Ren Hoek: You're not kidding there man. What those fights were like were awful.

Stimpy: Yeah that was awful.

Crag: They sure were brutal and more violent than anything the Ripping Friends did to criminals.

Carmen Dillo: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Kendall (WF): "Magnificent Peacock!"

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, grass, flowers, leaves and fruit and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Ang & Ling Leung, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) (Spanish Accent) Did you really visit Marie's sisters this morning?

Sunset Shimmer: We sure did and what happened with everyone in Peach Creek was horrible! I can't believe they ruined an amazing neighborhood like that.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah what a couple of monsters!

Sunburn: No arguments there Pip-Squeak. Marie's sisters went and ruined what could have been an awesome and amazing neighborhood.

Nick Russell: Yeah no kidding! Those girls are monsters!

Ang: And they killed hundreds of innocent people 8 years ago!

El Oso: Boy that is just awful amigos. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the Sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the Wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as Tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, SPD Rangers, RPM Rangers, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) Leozack's right. If it weren't for Lee and May, the Cul-de-sac would've been united.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding! What Lee and May did was absolutely despicable!

Scootaloo: Yeah they make me sick just looking at them!

Whirlwind: They have no love for anyone other than making peoples lives miserable!

Jack Landors: It's absolutely disgusting!

Scott Truman: They have done things that are just as bad as what Venjix had done.

Tchang Zu: You got that right. Lets do it!

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: : "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

SPD Rangers: Rangers ready! (Sirens Wail) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!"

RPM Rangers: Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance, Magic Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Golden Queen and Tussle Sprout VS Kaos

---

Kaos was next.

Kaos: (to Twilight) I think the Blake mansion is just as big as your

house.

Twilight Sparkle: I think the Blake Mansion is much bigger than my castle. It's just as amazing as my castle though.

Princess Cadance: It sure is amazing and massive though.

Spyro: Boy I'll say. I think it's so amazing that the Blake's live in such a magnificent home.

Casey Rhodes: You're not kidding there and it's awesome.

Apple Bloom: It sure is!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it's something Rarity loves.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is!

Diamond Tiara: It's just as nice as my family's mansion.

Silver Spoon: I think that's so awesome.

Kaos: That's right! You two come from rich lavish lifestyles like the Blake's do too.

Diamond Tiara: We sure do and it's awesome.

Kaos: Cool. Lets do it for I, KAOS, command it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Swift Foot, Juniper Montage, Star Strike and RD Carol Pingrey VS Dr. Starline

---

Dr. Starline was next.

Dr. Starline: How did you like seeing the Blake Mansion for the first time?

Starlight Glimmer: It was absolutely amazing! I can't believe how lucky Daphne is to live in such an awesome and amazing mansion.

Cozy Glow: It's amazing that Daphne is so rich and she has all that in her amazing house.

Hex: You should have seen the size of her pantry.

Carter: Yeah it's a whole grocery store in there!

Swift Foot: Which is really awesome!

Juniper Montage: Yeah no kidding.

Dr. Starline: A whole grocery store for a pantry!? That's amazing!

Star Strike: Boy it sure is! I think it's awesome that Daphne's family is super rich.

RD Carol: Yeah it sure is. I come from a rich family too but I'm nowhere near as wealthy as Daphne is.

Dr. Starline: I don't blame you. But lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of magic, bones, energy and stars and smashed him down.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 9: Lightning Dust, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Marinette, Adrien, Ayla, J.D. Knudson, Buffo and his Worshipers, and Finn (Jackie Chan) VS Leap Frog

---

Leap Frog was next.

Leap Frog: (to Lightning Dust) So, how was Daphne's house?

Lightning Dust: It's amazing! You should see everything that Daphne has in it.

Princess Celestia: Her house is amazing and it has a subway station in it.

Leap Frog: A subway station in her house!? You got to be kidding!

Spotlight: No we are not kidding. It has a pantry the size of a supermarket, a water park swimming pool, bowling alley, basketball courts, everything!

Wes Collins: Yeah's it's unbelievable that Daphne and her family can afford such stuff.

Marinette: It's amazing too.

Me: Yeah it's amazing! Her house dwarfs what my house when I moved to Michigan 5 years ago.

Adrien: It's so amazing.

Ayla: I think it's so amazing.

Leap Frog: Wow Daphne is so lucky to come from a rich family. Lets do it!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

I turned into WOLF MOON!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

We fired a massive wave of blue fire, light and lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Lightning Dust: OH YEAH! That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

# Battle 10: Luster Dawn, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Zeo Rangers, Chase, Kayla, Lemmy Koopa, and Wendy Koopa VS Gramma Stuffum

---

Gramma Stuffum was next.

Gramma Stuffum: (to Luster Dawn) (German Accent) I think the Ghost is a chef that got arrested for food poisoning,

Luster Dawn: I have that same suspicion too.

Princess Luna: Whoever did it must really have a major personal vendetta on Nico and the Blake's.

Snowdrop: I don't think it's the Blake's.

Gari: I think it's just Nico that the Ghost has a vendetta on.

Blackout: That's just what I was thinking. If the ghost has that bad of a vendetta on Nico then something big must've really happened between them.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah I feel the same way.

Chase: Same with me.

Kayla: Even though Nico did the right thing this guy should have never done whatever crime he did.

Gramma Stuffum: Oh ja you're right. Lets do it!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of darkness, sunlight and energy and smashed her down.

Luster Dawn: That was so fun!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 11: Indigo Zap, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, ToQGer Rangers, Mulan, Qin, Lightning Dust and RD Lincoln VS China White

---

China White was next.

China White: This is gonna be a most amazing battle for us.

Indigo Zap: It sure will be awesome. I'm ready for a great time.

Trixie: Me too. It's gonna be an amazing battle for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Triple Berry: And her awesome helper and assistant sister! The Great and Amazing Triple Berry!

Right Suzuki: Got to admire her spirit though.

Mulan: Yeah and it's gonna be an honor to face a fellow countrywoman of China.

Qin: It'll be a huge honor.

China White: I am excited for this. Lets do it!

They bowed in respect and were ready!

ToQGer Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE WAIT BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a rainbow flash of light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQGer Rangers: " *The Victorious Imagination! Ressha Sentai ToQger!* "

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery rainbow explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

ToQGer Rangers: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They fired waves of magic, lightning and fire and rainbows and smashed her down.

Indigo Zap: That was so AWESOME!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great And Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 12: Derpy Hooves, Flurry Heart, LupinRangers, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Three Stooges, RD Leni and the Ghosts of Abraham Lincoln & George Washington VS The Cheese Monster

---

The Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: Do you think that it's a disgruntled employee that Nico got fired?

Derpy Hooves: I don't think so. But whoever it is must be someone that REALLY hates him.

Flurry Heart: Boy no kidding. Whoever this guy is that's dressed up like Pierre Goulash must REALLY have it out for Nico.

Kairi Yano: Yeah but we're going to stop him from hurting Nico.

Ed: Are you going to finish all that cheese?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: But whoever this individual is really wants to hurt Nico.

Curly: I would like to get ahold of this guy and tear his ears off and gouge his eyes out!

Moe: Shut up Tarzan. But yeah whoever this guy is must really wants to pulverize Nico.

Larry: Like how Moe does to us every time.

BOOF! BONK! SLAP

Moe: What's a matter with you?

The Cheese Monster: So funny. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers Transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, light and magic and smashed him down.

Derpy Hooves: That was so awesome!

Flurry Heart: Light wins again!

---

Battle 13: Vinyl Scratch, Sunny Starscout, Zyuohgers, Snips & Snails, Kim Possible, Ron Stoppable, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl) Do you think the Ghost is someone Nico got expelled from school? Nod your head for yes and shake your head for no.

Vinyl Scratch shook her head for no and did signs for it's someone that worked for someone in politics.

Sunny Starscout: Vinyl said that it was someone that worked in the government. I think it's someone that worked in the White House.

Yamato: That would not be a good spot on your reputation.

Snails: No it most certainly would not.

Snips: Yeah no kidding.

Kim Possible: But whoever it is, Nico will stop them.

Metal Sonic: You got that right. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOHEAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOHSHARK!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FORESTS! ZYUOHELEPHANT!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOHLION!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOHTIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOHWORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOHBIRD!

All: Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Vinyl threw up the goats!

Sunny Starscout: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 14: Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Kevin Whitney, Krypto, Streaky, Superman, Super Girl, Power Girl, Andrea, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Steeleto.

---

Steeleto was next.

Nico: Oh this is gonna be so fun.

Steeleto: It sure will be fun. But you will love what's in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Cool swords.

Steeleto: Yep. They are called The Defenders of Metropolis.

The Defenders of Metropolis. They're a collection of swords with the emblem of Superman etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged crimson blades, large blue wolf heads for the crossguards, large red gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and four large wolf heads for the pommel with blue gems in their mouths. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Plus, Krypto and Streaky will gain some anthropomorphic forms, such as Krypto growing up to 6'11" in height with massive and powerful muscles with eight-pack abs, dark blue shirt with Superman emblem on it, dark blue pants, and black leather ankle-length combat boots, his red collar with Superman dog tag will become a choker for his neck, and for Streaky, he'll grow up to 6'10" in height with massive and powerful muscles with eight-pack abs, light blue shirt with lightning bolts on it, blue pants, and black leather ankle-length combat boots, he'll get a light blue choker on his neck with a lightning bolt tag.

And Krypto, Streaky, Kevin Whitney, Superman, Super Girl, Power Girl, and Andrea will also get large Superman-themed angel wings on their backs, their new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large red gems on their wrists, new Belts of Elemental Bravery with large red and blue gems for the belt buckle, and Eater of Sins revolvers holstered on their left hips.

Nico: AWESOME!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Superman and friends and said things happened.

Krypto: WHOA! I look awesome!

Streaky: So cool! I am now human!

Nico: Yeah! We'll have to teach you how to be like us later. Lets get him!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZERS! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden: "Samurai Ranger Fire!

Lauren: "Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Water!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Sky!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Forest"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Earth!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Light!"

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: AWESOME! Lets get him!

Rangers: FIRE SMASHER! CANNON MODE!

Nico: YEAH! Here!

Nico gave the Samurai Rangers a Gryphon Disk!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAI DISK CANNON!

They fired and everyone fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Steeleto and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Steeleto was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Steeleto you have failed this world!

Jayden Shiba: Samurai Rangers, Victory is ours.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

## Battle 15: Sea VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Boy this was amazing how we saw so many awesome planets.

Sea: It sure was. And I have a feeling that the world of the Black Lantern Corps is next after this one.

Bluto: This is gonna be amazing to see. Lets do it!

Sea: You got it!

She pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP! BAM! BOING!

She flexed her muscles and in her biceps was a picture of Bruce Lee kicking his enemies butts!

She then pulverized Bluto all over the place!

BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM! TING TING TING TING

TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING!

She smashed and pulverized Bluto down.

---

Battle 16: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Well we covered the worlds of the Emotional Spectrum from Red to Violet. Now it's Black and White.

Pirolilly: The White Lantern Homeworld is Planet Earth.

Paige: The next world for the Black Lantern Corps is the planet Ryut. They embody Death.

Carmen: This is gonna be a scary one to see.

Torch Tiger: Boy I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 17: Alison Winters VS Gloriana (Marvel)

---

Gloriana was next.

Gloriana: This is gonna be so fun having you as my archenemy.

Alison Winters: It sure will be fun.

Gloriana: Lets do it!

Gloriana fired waves of water and Alison fired waves of water and the blasts collided and Alison pushed her blast all the way and smashed Gloriana down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing THE FAKE GHOST OF CHEF PIERRE GOULASH!

Nico: It's time for your cooking license to be revoked!

Emma: You've cooked your last meal!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SCIENCE PLATOON DYNAMAN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman!

We went at the fake ghost!

Fake Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash: SACRE BOO!

We punched and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury!

BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM! BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM! TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING!

BLAM BOOF BONK POW SMASH CRACK BOOF KATOW! WHAM! SMASH! CRACK!

We were pulverizing and smashing the so-called ghost all over the place.

Ben turned into Cannonbolt.

Leozack, Cannonbolt, Honeybeemon and Scattershot used the Autobot, Arburia, Digital World and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Leozack's Leo Cannon, Honeybeemon's powers, Cannonbolt's powers and Scattershot's acid pellet gun 100-fold.

Leozack and Honeybeemon: LION BEE MEGABLAST!

Cannonbolt and G1 Scattershot: ROLLING ACID BOULDER!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: ROYAL JEWEL MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, acid pellets and jewels and fire.

Carol Ferris, Artie Ziff, Rarity, Daphne and me: LOVE JEWEL MEGABLAST!

We fired massive waves of jewels and love energy.

Lincoln: FEEL THE POWER OF LOVE! STAR SAPPHIRE LIGHTNING STYLE: QUEEN AGA'PO!

Lily the Mermaid: STAR SAPPHIRE WATER STYLE: CAROL FERRIS!

Earth: STAR SAPPHIRE PLANET STYLE: DELA PHARON!

Julie: STAR SAPPHIRE EARTH STYLE: FATALITY!

Jessicca: STAR SAPPHIRE STING STYLE: MIRI RIAM!

Girl Jordan: STAR SAPPHIRE WATER STYLE: MISS BLOSS!

Gluko: STAR SAPPHIRE FIRE STYLE: RACE!

Shantae: STAR SAPPHIRE MAGIC STYLE: THE LOST SAPPHIRE!

Colette Brunel: STAR SAPPHIRE LIGHT STYLE: GUY GARDNER!

Ryuko: STAR SAPPHIRE DARK STYLE: ABRAHAM POINTE!

Jolyne Kujo: STAR SAPPHIRE WATER STYLE: KHEA TARAMKA!

Ajna: STAR SAPPHIRE NATURE STYLE: KRONA!

Panty Anarchy: STAR SAPPHIRE LIGHTNING STYLE: SUPERMAN-PRIME!

Stocking Anarchy: STAR SAPPHIRE WIND STYLE: WONDER WOMAN!

They fired waves of violet energy and elements and they formed into said members of the Star Sapphires!

Lincoln and his Harem: For hearts long lost and full of fright, For those alone in Blackest Night. Accept our ring and join our fight, Love conquers all with violet light! STAR SAPPHIRE FINAL SMASH: SMASHING LOVE OF THE PREDATOR!

They summoned The Predator the Entity of Love to attack and the blasts all hit the ghost and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Ghost was knocked out and we tied him up.

We were back on Earth in the Blake Mansion.

Me: Well this guy is looking at spending a long time in the big house.

Nico unmasked him.

Tchang Zu: Wait. Is this the guy from the newspaper?

Nanette: He sure is!

Me: His name is Gordon Logan.

Kaos: What did he do that was so bad?

Nico: He tried to assassinate the President of The United States by giving him a poison laced piece of fish.

Leap Frog: You tried to poison the president?!

Gramma Stuffum: Even I don't go that far!

Metal Sonic: So you dressed up as the ghost to get revenge on Nico!

Gordon Logan: And I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Nico: But Gordon one thing I don't know is why? Why did you want to assassinate the President?

Gordon Logan: I'll tell you why. Get my wallet out and you'll see.

Nico reached into his pants and pulled out a wallet and in it was a business card. It had a symbol on it that showed the flag of the USA burning and it had a nuclear explosion that destroyed the White House and it had the name D.T.A.M.A

Nico: D.T.A.M.A.?

Gordon Logan: It means **D** eath **T** o **A** ll **M** enacing **A** mericans. We are a right-wing terrorist group whose one goal is to destroy America so that the whole nation can rebuild into the bronze age. I've been a member of that group for 10 years. But you ruined everything for us Chan!

Nico: It's good I stopped you!

Me: Well it looks like it's back to prison for you terroristic traitor.

The FBI came and arrested him and he was looking at the chair this time.

Me: We didn't know it was that serious!

Nico: Yeah that's why I wanted it to be a surprise for you all. You would never believe how bad this guy was.

Eli: Boy he was the worst!

Laney: Yeah. But it looks like he's not going to be getting out of prison alive. Ever.

Arrietty: Thank goodness.

Daphne: Thank you guys so much for helping me out.

Nico: You're welcome Daphne.

Allie Wilde: It was awesome helping you out.

Daphne: It sure was.

Nanette: (To the viewers) Another case is solved. This was a really awesome case for us and I hope you all liked it.

Nico: We all did. Lets head home everyone. Great job today. Especially to you Nanette. You deserve most of the credit.

Nanette: Thanks Nico.

We went back home and had an awesome dinner and went to sleep. We even built a pneumatic subway system that went all the way to Daphne's house. Gordan Logan was executed by firing squad the next morning and buried in an unmarked grave.

THE END

---

Part 7 done.

The next rescue is gonna be in the world of Dragonheart A New Beginning and we're going to face the evil dragon Griffin during an amazing prophecy involving a 2-Tailed Comet. And me and the Rayquaza Gene-Slammer are gonna face Griffin and help Drake the sun of Draco take him down and we're going to meet a monster girl called a Cursed Sword and her name is gonna be Yamiga and she is gonna have a Zamazenta Gene-Slammer named Dame Bridgette of Windsor and she'll be from England. Also Lincoln's rescue will be in the world of the John Wayne movie North To Alaska. One of my dad's all time favorites. Also the last part of the saga is gonna be for where we face The 10,000 Volt Ghost and we're gonna go up to a really cold ski lodge town that is being terrorized by a fake version of it. Get ready for an electrifyingly cold adventure as we go to Alaska to face it.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Electrifyingly Cold Case

Me and Mina Necturn the Rayquaza Gene-Slammer were flying over what looked like the world of Medieval England in the 11th Century.

Mina Necturn: Have we been here before?

Mina concentrated and groaned as her legs merged together.

Me: Yes we have but this is the world of another movie that I know.

Mina turned into RAYQUAZA!

Me: Yeah! Whoa look!

We looked at the moon and we saw a 2-Tailed Comet heading towards it!

Me: We're in the world of the movie Dragonheart: A New Beginning!

---

One year before his death, Sir Bowen visits the cave of his long-dead dragon friend Draco and finds an egg. He entrusts it to the monastery of his friend Brother Gilbert. Aware of a prophecy stating "a dragon's heart could doom mankind when a two-tailed comet blazed across the night sky," the Friars pledge to hide the dragon until the comet passes, with Friar Peter protecting and teaching him for 20 years. The dragon's care soon falls upon a young and grumpy monk named Mansel.

Geoff, an orphaned stable boy who dreams of becoming a knight like Bowen, lives at the monastery doing menial chores. Meanwhile, the king makes a man named Osric his chief adviser. Osric pledges to ensure the Old Code continues but secretly corrupts it while poisoning the king, plotting to take the throne. Two Chinese citizens from the Hebei Province: Master Kwan and his son, enter the kingdom and ask Friar Peter if he knows anything about dragons. According to the stars, a new dragon was born, and the comet arrives in eight days; they want to prevent the prophecy and confirm if the dragon has a pure heart. Geoff tricks Mansel into doing manual labor and finds the hidden dragon, Drake. Geoff is initially afraid but realizes Drake is equally scared, and they become fast friends. Friar Peter dies suddenly the following day, and Drake goes outside for the first time.

Four days before the comet, the two Chinese learn of Drake's existence. Some knights surprise Geoff, and he discovers the Chinese son is Lian, China's empress in disguise. The knights threaten Geoff, forcing Drake to take his first flight to rescue him, revealing himself to the kingdom. Osric names Geoff and Drake as the kingdom's protectors against the Teregoths and takes Geoff under his wing. After testing Drake's purity, Master Kwan begins teaching him to use his dragon abilities, including exhaling ice breath, a rare skill that few dragons master. Lian reveals to Geoff that a rogue dragon, Griffin, betrayed the dragon's honor code and led a rebellion until virtuous dragons captured him and took his heart, placing it in an amulet. Fearing that all dragons were like Griffin, the Chinese emperor Kuo-fan ordered all Eastern dragons killed, so Drake is now the world's last dragon.

On the prophesized day, Kwan and Lian are captured and jailed. Osric takes Geoff and Drake to battle a group of Teregoths at a border house. Osric fakes a fatal blow and asks Drake to give him half his heart, but Geoff realizes the deception and stops Drake. Osric tries holding Geoff hostage but fails. Drake rallies an escape and masters firebreathing to save Geoff. Kwan, Lian, and Mansel escape the castle dungeon, heal the king, and confront Osric, who recognizes Lian and the amulet. Kwan discerns Osric's true identity and orders the amulet burned. Osric recovers and throws a knife at Lian to punish her for her ancestor's sins, but Kwan intervenes and dies.

Geoff and Drake arrive as Osric claims to have exposed the Old Code's true meaning as a way to control the weak. Osric reveals one dragon escaped Bowen's wrath, fled to the East, and sought revenge before the noble dragons stopped him and cursed him to live as a human as punishment. He cuts his chest open with Lian's knife and takes the heart as the comet appears, revealing himself as

Griffin and making Lian realize the prophecy was about him. Resuming his dragon form, Griffin asks Drake to join him in humanity's conquest. Recalling how Griffin would've cost him his soul hadn't Geoff intervened, Drake refuses and challenges Griffin. After a short but fierce fight between the dragons, Drake masters ice breath and freezes Griffin to death; Griffin falls and shatters before the comet passes. An ice shard stabs and kills Geoff, so Drake offers part of his heart, reviving Geoff. The Old Code is restored; Lian returns to her royal duties for a time; and Mansel is awarded guardianship of Brother Gilbert's scrolls, finally gaining the desired life of prayer and devotion. Geoff and Drake become brothers, finally getting the family they ever truly wanted.

---

Mina Rayquaza: Oh man! We're here to help Drake and kill Griffin.

Me: Yep.

Mina Rayquaza: This is gonna be good! Hop on.

I hopped onto Mina and we went for the castle and we saw a man turned into a dragon and it was GRIFFIN!

---

Griffin (also known as Lord Oscric) is the main antagonist of Dragonheart: A New Beginning.

He was both voiced and portrayed by the British-American actor Harry Van Gorkum.

Griffin presumably fled during Bowen's twelve years of dragon-slaying. He plotted a rebellion against mankind, and planned to rule the world. However, none of the other dragons agreed to follow him. After killing many humans, Griffin was captured by the dragon council, and as punishment for his crimes, his heart was removed and he was cursed to live as a man (the form he hates most). Griffin was then exiled and he took a new alias: Lord Oscric of Crossley. Rodrick persuaded the king to elect hih as his adviser and promises to guide the kingdom under the Old Code. Osric, pleasantly surprised to learn that a dragon still exists, offers to a young dragon Drake the opportunity to become the defender of the kingdom, while Geoff, being his inseparable friend, will have the opportunity to become a knight under the leadership of Osric, the two, enthusiastic, accept.

Osric begins to distrust Lian and Kwan, two Chinese travelers, and orders his men to bring them to him. Unfortunately, the men mistakes Mansel, the friend monk of Geoff, and arrests him instead. Osric, infuriated by the failure, kills his most trusted servant Stefan.

Osric finally succeeds to arrest Lian and Kwan, then convinces Geoff and Drake to fight alongside him against the enemies of the kingdom who have besieged a village, then the two fight alongside Osric, who is apparently mortally wounded to save Geoff. Osric asks for Drake to use his powers to save him, giving him half of his dragon heart, but Goeff notes that Osric is not really hurt, in fact it was a staging, then Drake and Geoff went flee and escape from Osric and his men. Osric is actually a evil man, even the king's mental instability was caused by him since he regularly made him take a substance that makes him deliring.

When, at the castle, Oscric recognizes a familiar box. Master Kwan, the elder Chinese, then recognizes Oscric's true identity and orders the amulet burned. Oscric recovers the box and discovers his lost heart. Out of revenge for his ancestor's slaying of the dragons, Oscric throws a knife at Lian, Master Kwan's companion and the princess of China disguised, but Kwan intervenes and dies.

After reclaiming his heart, Griffin resumed his dragon form in front of the King's entire court. He attempted to persuade Drake to join him, but the younger dragon refused, remembering that earlier he was about to give his heart to a falsely wounded Osric and that such an act would have cost him his soul, and challenged Griffin. Griffin quickly gained the upper hand and nearly killed Drake, but Drake wounded him with the blades in the tip of his tail, and Drake's human friend Geoff threw a sword at Griffin. Enraged, Griffin prepared to attack again. However, Drake sent a blast of ice breath at the evil dragon, freezing him solid. The frozen Griffin fell to the ground and shattered into hundreds of pieces. Unfortunately, one of the ice shards hit Geoff in the heart and killed him, but Drake used his heart to revive his friend (which mirrored what Drake's father Draco did to save Einon).

Because of Griffin's crimes, his soul was very likely erased from existence, though it was not confirmed in the movie.

---

We landed and we were ready to face Griffin!

Me: You disgust me Griffin! What you have done is nothing but cold blooded murder! All for some ridiculous prophecy to enslave the world. I won't let you do what you please anymore. You will die just like when I killed Einon.

Everyone was shocked when they heard me say that!

Lian: You're the famous J.D. Knudson, the great leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm that helped the rebels destroy Einon the Ruthless!

Me: That's right and Bowen is a friend a true hero. Now it's time to end this dragon monster for good. The Old Code is a very inspirational and very powerful and motivating force in my team.

Lian: You have an amazing spirit J.D. Go get this monster.

Me: With pleasure.

I then went Super Angel and we went at Griffin and punched and kicked and pulverized him into pulp and then a Cursed Sword Girl and a Zamazenta appeared. The Cursed Sword was Yamiga and the Zamazenta was Dame Bridgette of Windsor and we fired ice blasts and Drake fired a blast of ice and froze Griffin and he fell and shattered into a milion pieces.

We then went into the shadows and I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Bridgette reverted back and she was naked and then Mina reverted back too.

Mina was human again. But naked.

Mina: (covers herself and laughs) Guess me and Dame aren't the only ones here who can shapeshift!

Bridgette: (Covers herself) You can just call me Bridgette.

I gave Mina and Bridgette new clothes and they put them on.

Lian then came.

Lian: Guys it's Geoff!

We went over and we saw that Geoff was dying as he had an icicle shard in his chest and I removed it.

Me: Drake you're the only one that can save him.

Drake: Me? How?

Me: You can give half your heart to help him.

Drake: Okay.

Drake opened his chest and cut it open and then we heard heartbeats and then he merged his heart with Geoff's.

Me: Whoa.

Mina Necturn: That is amazing.

Yamiga the Cursed Sword: So that's how it works.

Geoff was breathing and then fire hit his chest.

Me: Half my heart to make you whole. It's Strength to Purify Your Weakness.

Drake repeated what I said and Geoff was revived and better than ever and he was good unlike Einon.

We had the world of Dragonheart 2 merge with our world and it was awesome.

Lincoln going to rescue the seventeen girls located here, but we're also going to deal with local con man Frankie Canon.

Lincoln: Oh wow, we're in the world of the 1960 movie, North to Alaska, and I think I know what we're going to do here. Not only am I going to rescue the seventeen girls located here, but we're also going to deal with local conman Frankie Canon.

Me: You said it, big guy, this was my dad's all-time favorite movie starring John Wayne, and I was surprised you asked my dad to join in this rescue.

Sumner: Me too, son. But, this is going to be an amazing rescue.

Nico: You said it, Mr. Knudson.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln had heard the sound of seventeen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the seventeen girls sighted here, along with George Pratt, his brother Billy, their partner, Sam McCord, and Sam's love, Michelle "Angel" Bonet, but they've been cornered by conman Frankie Canon and the claim jumpers he's hired, and they were going to kill them and take the gold.

Lincoln: I found the girls, along with George Pratt, his brother Billy, their partner, Sam McCord, and Sam's love, Michelle "Angel" Bonet, but they've been cornered by that sidewinder, Frankie Canon and his army of claim jumpers, and they're going to kill them and take the gold. That side-winding, bush-whacking, low-down con-artist. Let's get them.

We rushed on over to help the girls, Sam McCord, Billy and George Pratt, and Angel. Lincoln punched Frankie Canon right in the face and knocked the sidewinder right off his horse, and pummeled him in to the dirt, and then, tied him up with neon blue energy ropes. When the army of claim jumpers saw what happened, they tried to run, but we tied them up, and they were in trouble once we got back to town. We checked on George Platt, Billy Platt, Sam McCord, and

Angel, and they were okay. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the seventeen girls located here, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he recognized them.

The seventeen girls were Cordelia Starling from Lollipop Chainsaw, Olivia from God Hand, Haruka from Okami, Xing Cai in her Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance wielding her sword and shield, Yue Ying in her Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance wielding her Iron Ge, Bao Sanniang in her Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance wielding her bladed yo-yo, Guan Yinping in her Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance wielding her Double-Headed Flail, Xiahou Ji from Dynasty Warriors 9 wielding her sword and shield, Cai Wenji in her Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance wielding her harp, Zhen Ji in her Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance wielding her Dark Moon Flute weapon from Dynasty Warriors 4, Wang Yi in her Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance wielding her Trishula, Sun Shang Xiang in her Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance wielding her Wind and Fire Wheels, Xiao Qiao in her Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance wielding her double fans, Lian Shi in her Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance wielding her crossbow, Wang Yuanji in her Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance wielding her throwing knives, Zhang Chunhua in her Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance wielding her wire claws, and Xin Xianying from Dynasty Warriors 9 wielding her Ji halberd.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Cordelia Starling, Olivia, Haruka, Xing Cai, Yue Ying, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Xiahou Ji, Cai Wenji, Zhen Ji, Wang Yi, Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao, Lian Shi, Wang Yuanji, Zhang Chunhua, and Xin Xianying.

Nicole: From Lollipop Chainsaw, God Hand, and the Dynasty Warriors franchise, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Wang Yi: Yes, we're okay. Thank you for saving us.

Then, when Wang Yi and the other seventeen girls saw who it was that saved them, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Zhen Ji: Why, you must be Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's correct, Lady Zhen, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made sixteen clones of himself, and three of them went up to Cordelia Starling, Olivia, and Haruka, and Lincoln and fifteen other clones went up to Xing Cai, Yue Ying, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Xiahou Ji, Cai Wenji, Zhen Ji, Wang Yi, Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao, Lian Shi, Wang Yuanji, Zhang Chunhua, and Xin Xianying, who picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Cordelia Starling: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We got back to town, and conman Frank Canon and his claim jumper crew were convicted for their crimes, and got sent to the slammer for life, and we went back home to the Estate.

---

After throwing conman Frankie Canon and his claim jumper goons in the slammer, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading off to deal with Solange Blanchefleur de Lux's old enemy, Distille, and we were going to destroy her for good. We also found out when Lincoln rescued Solange Blanchefleur De Lux from McWolf, her world has merged with ours.

Lincoln: So, we're finally going to put an end to your old enemy, Distille, once and for all, Solange.

Solange Blanchefleur De Lux: That's right, Linc, she's caused us enough trouble to last an eternity. But, if we destroy her for good, won't that mean the Empryean Stone will be destroyed for good?

Lincoln: Not to worry, I've got just the thing.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and in his hands appeared The Empryean Stone, and he severed Distille's link to The Empryean Stone, that way, we'll be able to kill Distille without destroying The Empryean Stone, which if destroyed, will cause the magic and monsters to vanish forever.

Lincoln: I got The Empryean Stone, and I severed Distille's link to The Empryean Stone, now, we'll be able to kill and destroy Distille forever, without destroying The Empryean Stone.

We met with Solange's friends, female thief Ali Baba, zombie-like Necromancer Lady Zozo, bard/sage Allegro, martial artist Master T Drakkhen, blind samurai "Shooting Star" Tsukikage, business-driven cat Marco Neko, and warrior/nun Sister Helga "Hel" Wilhelmina. Then, we head off to finally deal with Distille once and for all. We arrived at The Tower of Wrenne, and right there in the center was Distille.

Distille: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Lincoln: That's right, and we're here to destroy you once and for all, and before you try to taunt us, why don't I show you something?

Lincoln took out The Empyrean Stone, and when he told Distille he also severed her link to it, she fell into a rage, as he puts it in the vault back in the Estate.

Lincoln: Now, to deal with you once and for all.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and he unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider, muscular back, and we followed his lead and we transformed and went after Distille, and we'd fired powerful blasts of elemental forces, magic, and neon multi-colored energy at her, which hits her and exploded with incredible power. Then, we attacked her with our Stellar Cometite and Venusite infused sharper and indestructible weapons, and our blades really cut her deep, and she was bleeding badly.

Lincoln and Solange slashed off Distille's arms and horns with their weapons, The Sword of Taranis and The deLuxcaliber, and she was bleeding badly.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) Solange, let's end her once and for all.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: Let's do it, Lincoln.

Lincoln and Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: JUDGEMENT OF DELUXIA MEGABLAST!

Lincoln and Solange Blanchefleur de Lux fire powerful blasts of light from their massive blades, which hits Distille, and exploded with incredible power, killing her forever, and Super Hakaing her for good. We cheered wildly for what they did, and after holstering their weapons, Lincoln picked Solange up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he wrapped her in a hug, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them. We returned home to the Estate, and Distille's friends also became new members of the team, and were going to also help against Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

* * *

Later we were watching TV and then the Ed's came in and they were frantic.

Kovu: Ed, what did you, Double D, and Eddy break this time?

Eddy: For once, we didn't break anything and Ed is actually telling the truth!

Edd: It's best you all came and see for yourselves.

We went and saw a chair sticking into Kevin's window.

Nico: Whoa how did that get there?

Ed: No idea.

Eddy: We heard this loud crash and then we saw this.

Me: Hmm. Lets see.

I used Clockwork's Time Replay and then it showed that the Ed's were telling the truth. They were minding their own business and then this chair was thrown from out of nowhere and it smashed into Kevin's window!

Me: Holy crud! You would have to be as strong as Godzilla to throw a chair from that far away!

Kevin: [pushing the chair out of the window] "Who broke my window?"

Ed: "Hi, Kevin!" [The chair lands on him.] "Ow. [falls down] Ouch."

Kevin: "EDS! Don't move."

Kevin came down.

Kevin: [belligerent] "Who broke my window?"

Me: For once it wasn't the Ed's Kevin.

Nico: Some force threw that chair from nowhere and we don't know what.

Eddy: I think it might be the Mucky Boys.

Kevin: Baloney! That was just a hoax!

Brittney: Believe it or not he's telling the truth.

Brittney showed us her book and in it was a picture of 3 boys covered in mud.

Kion: The Mucky Boys really are real!?

Eddy: I thought it was something I made up!

Nico: What are the Mucky Boys?

Eddy: They were 3 boys that were dumped off by a tornado! And raised by field mice. In a cave, near the construction site. And they eat their weight in cheese, and they throw comfortable armchairs through the air and smash, into peoples windows."

Nico: Sounds like something out of an urban legend.

Me: Looks like we're going hunting.

Eli: YEAH!

We went back to the estate and got shotguns, 12 gauge shotguns and elephant guns and rifles and we went to the construction site on the other side of town.

Meanwhile we all were searching the construction site. Kevin sticks a stick into a portable cement mixer and bangs the side.

**Kevin:** "No Muckies here. You find anything, Rolf?"'

**Rolf:** "Not yet, Kevin." *[Sarah trips]* "I must have silence!" *[he picks up some dirt and listens]* "The soil speaks to me. It tells me Rolf! The Mucky Boys are fifty paces towards the sun. Cooking beets!"

**Sarah:** "Are you sure?"

**Rolf:** "Foolish youth. The soil knows all."

**Kevin:** "All right. Follow me!"

Nico: Stay alert everyone.

Nicole: This is gonna be brutal.

We then heard funny noises followed by crocodile growls.

Rolf: [jumping onto Kevin] "We have angered the Mucky Boys!"

Sarah: [jumping on Rolf] "AAH!"

Jimmy: [getting on top] "Help! Help!"

Kevin: [carrying the rest of the group] "When I see Mucky, I'll believe Mucky. Outta my way!" [He throws his friends off and heads left.]

We followed Kevin.

[Jimmy is walking along, scared. He suddenly trips and falls into a gargantuan footprint.]

Rolf: "Look at the size of this footprint. I haven't seen feet this big since my great-grandmother."

Kevin: "Let's follow them." [They continue on.]

[The footprints have lead the kids to the puddle.]

Rolf: "The Mucky Boys are smart. I have lost their trail in this pool of water."

Me: Looks like we're going into this drainpipe.

**Kevin:** "Let's check this place out!"

Rolf: "It's the Mucky Boy cave." [Various caveman artifacts are everywhere.] "Their hideous scent is everywhere. Do you smell it?"

Sarah: [pinching her nose shut] "Smells like my brother's feet!"

Kevin: [walking past a mural of the Mucky Boys attacking something] "I still haven't seen a Mucky boy."

Sarah: "C'mon, Jimmy, we're falling behind."

Jimmy: "Okay, okay. These shoes are pinching my feet."

Me: Look at these cave paintings.

Eli: It's like what happened thousands of years ago.

Allie Wilde: Yeah.

Kevin: "C'mon Rolf, how much longer?"

Rolf: "My father walked a hundred miles with a mule, two goats, and a shoe on his back."

Sarah: "Big deal."

Carmen: That's amazing Captain Rolf.

**Rolf:** *[from the pipe]* "Here, we must climb up here!"

*[Rolf comes out a moment later. After exiting, he reaches into the pipe and hauls out the other three. The energy released when they come out causes them to fly onto one end of a filled wheelbarrow. This tips the other end, sending the dirt flying directly onto Rolf.]*

We came out too.

**Rolf:** *[shaking some dirt off]* "Rolf is too strong for his own good!"

*[Suddenly, sounds are heard from behind him. Rolf looks up to see a Mucky Boy that looks like Eddy, holding a wrench and making odd noises.]*

**Rolf:** "Mucky Boys!"

**Jimmy:** "AAAH!"

Eddy: I KNEW THEY WERE REAL!

Me: HOLY SHIT!

Allie Wilde: WHOA!

Ed Mucky Boy: (POPS OUT OF A PILE OF DIRT) AOOGA!

Flamewar: (to the Mucky Boys) Hello. Us, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. This, Gotham Royal York. Understand?

SMASH!

A Eddy mucky boy smashed Flamewar on her head with a wrench!

Flamewar: OW! WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Me: FIRE!

---

We fired at them but the shots missed!

Kevin: "You guys owe me a window!" [He runs away.]

Rolf: "I must water the beets!" [He exits as well.]

Jimmy: [stranded] "Sarah! Oh, Sarah!" [He hides behind the tipped over wheelbarrow.]

Eddy Mucky Boy: [jumping onto Ed Mucky Boy's back and riding him like a horse] "Ach gahte!"

Ed and Eddy Mucky Boys: "Mucky Mucky Mucky Mucky!"

Eddy Mucky Boy: "Mucky, yah!" [Ed Mucky Boy gores the barrow, tossing it skyward. The Mucky Boys continue their rampage.]

Nico then fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over and knocked them out and then we put them in a cage.

Afterburner: What should we do with them?

Me: Give them to the Masters of Evil. They could always use new members.

Nico: Good idea.

Eli: But they are worthy prey for hunts.

Me: You said it.

We beamed them to M.O.E. Headquarters and then we went back home.

---

Back at the estate we were getting ready for our next mission.

Dreamcatcher: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Me: I sure do Dreamcatcher and Mystery Inc. called again. We're going up to Northern Alaska to help them out. Their van ran out of gas.

Nico: Oh man. We better get up there and quick.

Me: And we better bundle up. The town they are staying in is in blistering cold at -30˚Fahrenheit.

Eli: Brr. That is cold.

Arrietty: It sure is.

Allie Wilde: I like the cold. It's awesome.

El Oso, INSTIGATOR, The Vreedle Brothers, Duff Killigan, Carmen Dillo, Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Kaos, Leap Frog, Gramma Stuffum, and Metal Sonic appeared.

El Oso: Can me, INSTIGATOR, The Vreedle Brothers, Duff Killigan, Carmen Dillo, Tchang Zu, Kaos, Leap Frog, Gramma Stuffum, and Metal Sonic go with you amigos today?

Me: You all sure can and we're gonna need our fur parkas. It's gonna be really cold where we're going.

Varie: We're not going to Antarctica this time. We're going up to Northern Alaska.

Kaos: That makes sense.

Gramma Stuffum: (German Accent) Ja und we better stay warm.

Me: Yep. Lets go!

We were off to Northern Alaska.

---

WINTERHAVEN, NORTHERN ALASKA

---

We arrived in Winterhaven in Northern Alaska and it was bonechilling cold.

Me: Here we are guys.

Teen Titans Thunder: Is it me or does the town seem a little… dark?

Me: It's not just you Thunder.

We saw that the whole town was completely dark and deserted.

Eli: Where is everyone?

Nico: I don't know. But this whole place gives me the creeps.

Laney: And look there.

We saw the gas station out of business and the restaurant was out of business too.

Eli: Man the whole town is shut down.

Lana: This is so weird.

Lola: Hey look there.

We saw the Mystery Machine at a hotel.

Me: There's the Mystery Machine. Lets go. We can get them warmed up in there.

We went to the hotel and went in and it was cold. We saw Mystery Inc.

Leap Frog: Hey there, guys!

Velma: Boy are we glad to see you guys.

Me: Man it sure is cold outside huh?

Fred: You're not kidding. Also this town has no gas and no food as well as no power.

Me: We can fix that. And it's a good thing we have those resources in the form of our powers.

Lincoln: I'll provide emergency power with my lightning powers.

Lola: I'll get a fire going with my fire powers.

Laney: And me and the plant users will form food.

Shaggy: Like thanks guys.

Lincoln formed a ball of lightning and hooked up the hotel's power cords to it.

Lola lit the heaters and fireplace up with her fire powers.

Laney and the Plant users formed hamburgers and food plants.

Me: There that's better.

We took off our parkas and coats and warmed up.

Starlight Glimmer: Don't you find it odd that the whole town just happened to lose power?

Fred: We sure do Starlight. But what could have caused this whole town to lose all its power like this?

Qin: I think it's the 10,000 Volt Ghost.

Then the 10,000 Volt Ghost appeared.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Electrified Voice) Did you call Qin?

Qin: I think we might have stumbled onto another mystery here.

10,000 Volt Ghost: And I think I know what you mean. I remember Winterhaven and I remember Voltner and Dudley knocking out the power and scaring the people here.

Nico: Looks like we got an electrical phony on our hands.

Fred: And another mystery.

Tchang Zu: If there any other houses without power, I can power those up.

Me: Good idea Tchang Zu. We can also have Lincoln reactivate the power at the Electric Power Plant with his powers.

Nico: Good idea.

Kendra: We can make sure this electrical phony never terrorizes this town again.

Laney: Right.

Cynder: (To Kendra) So, is there any reason why you're interested in this mystery?

Kendra: I learned so much about what happened here in Winterhaven when all this happened before with the 10,000 Volt Ghost and I want to have a shot at the mystery.

Nico: That makes sense.

Laney: This is gonna be a good one.

Luan: It's gonna be Electrifying! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: That was a good one!

Kendra: Okay. Lets get this mystery started. And we're going to start with the Electric Power Plant.

Shaggy: Like okay and we'll go back to the Mystery Machine to wait it out.

Shaggy and Scooby went for the door and then Freddy, Daphne and Velma grabbed them.

Fred: Oh no you don't. We're going with Kendra whether you two chickens like it or not.

Scooby and Shaggy clucked like chickens.

Eli: You two are as yellow as street stripes.

Gramma Stuffum: If you two go with us, I'll give you some Scooby Snax that I made personally.

Shaggy: UH UH! NO WAY!

Scooby Doo: Not. On. Your. Life!

Me: You two are worse than a pair of chickens. But if you guys have a problem with her cooking take it up with (Points to Luster Dawn and Eli) them.

Luster Dawn and Eli pounded their fists into their hands and gave them a look that said that they will make sure that they go whether they want to or not no matter how cowardly or chicken they are.

Maria: How about me and May try out these Scooby Snax that you made? We want to see if you did it right.

Kendra: Guys focus. Lets get to the power plant before things get worse.

Shaggy: Like you can go without us.

Allie then grabbed Shaggy and Scooby.

Allie Wilde: You chickens are coming whether you like it or not.

Shaggy: Like things weren't bad enough with J.D. and now his girlfriend has to be an enforcer too!

Me: I heard that! And besides I'm proud of Allie.

Kendra: Come on guys.

We went to the Power Plant.

We arrived at the power plant and it was deserted.

Me: Hello?

Nico: Anyone here?

We saw that there was no one there.

Me: Wow it's quiet.

Ransik: We should split up and search for clues.

Kendra: Okay. J.D. you take the 2 chickens and check out that way and we'll look over here.

Me: Yes ma'am.

Kendra: And Allie you go with them too.

Allie Wilde: Okay.

We went down to the employee staff room and we looked in the kitchen of all places.

Me: (Sighs) You and your love of food Shaggy.

Shaggy: Like I can't help it. I'm always hungry.

I facepalmed.

Allie Wilde then pat my back.

Octagon: You see anything, Rhomboid?

Rhomboid: Nope. What about you, Octagon?

But then Shaggy and Scooby crashed into the group and everyone saw me firing lightning blasts at A FAKE 10,000 VOLT GHOST!

ZAAAAAAAPPPPP! ZAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPP!

Nico: WHOA! There really is a Fake 10,000 Volt Ghost!

10,000 Volt Ghost: I don't believe it! There is an imposter me!

Eli: Lets see how it likes this!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit the fake 10,000 Volt Ghost and sent him crashing into the wall as it roared ferociously!

But then something hit my face.

Me: What the?

I saw that it was sunflower seeds.

Me: Sunflower seeds?

Red Lantern Ratchet: Let's go before it gets back on its' feet!

We ran fast!

Me: Lets teleport back to the hotel!

We did so.

Me: That was close.

Nico: Yep but at least we got the power back on for the town.

Me: But we still don't know who that imposter is.

Daphne: Yeah we got to find out.

Kaos: Maybe we can search somewhere else for clues?

Nico: We don't even know where to look.

Twilight Sparkle: How did the 10,000 Volt Ghost scare this entire town the first time?

Qin: I can answer that. Mayor Dudley and Voltner were scaring everyone out of town so that they could buy this whole town dirt cheap.

Eli: Yep. But then they got 40 years in prison for their crimes.

Laney: But thank goodness it's not the same guy.

Lana: Huh? (Sees something) What's this?

Lana found an old newspaper.

Lana: Look at this!

I looked at the newspaper and it showed something rather interesting.

Me: Whoa this might be the reason the fake 10,000 Volt Ghost is haunting the town and recreating the scare. "Local Citizen Strikes it Rich by Unearthing Massive Vein of Diamonds in Winterhaven."

Nico: That's unusual.

Commander Mars: "Local citizen", huh? Maybe we should investigate him.

Me: That's the story title. The name of the man is Travis Dudley. He's Mayor Dudley's son.

Nico: Wow! I wonder if he wants all those diamonds for himself.

Me: Maybe. But there's also something else here. This happened shortly after the discovery. Uh oh! You're not gonna like this! Gordon Gibble escaped from the nuthouse we sent him to!

We gasped!

Nico: That arrogant jerk is on the loose!?

Eli: He must be after the diamonds here.

Me: I wouldn't be surprised.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Gordon Gibble?

Me: We faced him shortly before the War with The Royal Defenders broke out.

---

Gordon "Gordie" Gertrude Gibble is a rich, spoiled kid who is a BMX legend, who has broken records and the former main antagonist of the show. He is another of Kick's and Brad's nemeses. He has perfect hair, expensive clothes and top of the line equipment. He is always followed by the DiPazzi Twins, who will always do whatever he says without question.

Family and early life

Little is known about Gordie's childhood because he has only appeared in nine episodes. But it is known that his parents love him a lot and spoil him too much.

Father

He refers to his father as "Daddy" and they are close. As seen in "Kart to Kart", his dad lets him buy the Go-Go-Go Kart World and in "A Cousin Kyle Christmas", he buys Gordie all of the puppets in "Stringzeez for Christmas". In "Goodbye, Gully", his father had enough of him antagonizing Kick and after he destroys his own creation, he cuts Gordie off from the fortune until he is responsible and forbids him from picking on the boy.

---

When I was done everyone gasped.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) So, who's the fake monster? Gibble? Or Travis?

Me: It has to be Gibble. He hates us and Kick because we got him disowned and disinherited from his family and had him cut off from his family's fortune after we brought him down and Meg shot his legs off.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow.

I went over everything that happened in chapter 1154 and it was awesome.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Rarity: My goodness. I'm glad he got what was coming to him.

Applejack: But I think it might be Travis because he might be wanting to keep the diamonds for himself.

Rainbow Dash: That could be it.

Fred: Well you are all wrong. The fake 10,000 Volt Ghost has got to be none other than Red Herring!

Me: I don't think Red Herring would have the guts to come all the way up here.

Fred: Yeah you're right. It's too cold.

Leslie: Let's go to Travis' place first and look for clues there.

Me: Okay.

We got up and went to Travis Dudley's house and we knocked on his door and he answered.

Travis Dudley: Yes?

Me: Travis Dudley? Sorry to bother you at this hour.

Travis Dudley: No worries Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Do come in.

We did so and we got to asking him some questions and we found out that Travis is not like his so-called greedy father and that he would never keep all those diamonds all for himself. So he gave them all to the town and that there are many more coming and that he doesn't have the suit Voltner used before. So that narrows down our suspect to one person and it's Gibble.

Me: We thank you for your time Mr. Dudley and I'm sorry about all the pain your dad caused to you.

Travis Dudley: It's all right J.D. But go get that imposter ghost.

Me: With pleasure.

We left.

INSTIGATOR: We should search for more clues just in case.

Me: Good idea.

Kendra: I think I know where to look. The Nome Alaska Insane Asylum.

Nico: Good idea. May and I will go there to find out.

Me: Okay.

May and Nico were off to Nome.

Tso Lan: How's Gibble even able to move around? Meg shot his legs off!

Meg Griffin: He must've gotten artificial legs somehow.

Laney: That's right he probably did.

Meanwhile at the asylum, Nico and May were searching Gibble's room and what they found was shocking! All over the wall were pictures of him killing Kick and plans for revenge and even plans on how to escape and all that.

May: Gibble's so lucky we can't kill him because of our code!

Nico: Yeah but sometimes I wish we could kill him. He has completely lost his mind after we defeated him.

May: Yeah he sure has.

May then saw something on the floor and it looked like a newspaper and it was for the diamonds that Travis discovered!

May: Look at this. He's after the diamonds.

Nico: We got our motive. Lets go.

They went back to us.

Carmen Dillo: Hey, Stuffum. How about I try those Scooby Snax you made?

Gramma Stuffum: Sure.

She gave one to him and it was delicious.

Carmen Dillo: Wow they ARE good!

Nico and May came back and told us what they found out and then we got ready to face the monster. We went to the streets and we found the fake 10,000 volt ghost.

Illia: There's the monster now. Entrance time.

Me: Lets get him guys.

We went at the monster.

Just as the fake ghost was about to head into the power plant…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the area and a phoenix cry was heard as rainbows hit the Fake 10,000 Volt Ghost and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Then the symbols of our cutie marks swirled around the explosion and converged and we came out.

Me: Okay you so-called ghost! You're under arrest and you can take off that fake disguise Gordon Gibble!

The Fake 10,000 Voit Ghost then revealed himself and it was indeed GORDON GIBBLE!

Gordon Gibble: You are smarter than you think J.D.

Metal Sonic: Leave the rest of the town out of this, Gibble. It's us you want!

Kick Buttowski: Mostly me! I was the one who got you disowned from your family! No one else!

Gibble: I DON'T CARE! I WILL KILL YOU ALL AND EVERYONE ON THIS PLANET IF IT'S THE LAST THING I DO! I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH!

Maria: Before we fight, I want to know how sunflower seeds fit into your little plan.

Gibble: Because I was hungry and in a town like this with no power it was the only thing I could eat.

Nico: Now we're going to smash your ugly face in and it will REALLY HURT! Just like when Meg shot your legs off!

Me: Yeah!

Then Brain Freezer, Man Boy, Diabolico, Riddler, Zexion, Heat Wave, Demyx, Vulture, Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth and Dr. Viktor appeared.

Me: Brain Freezer, Man Boy, Diabolico, Riddler, Zexion, Heat Wave, Demyx, Vulture, Dai Gui and Dr. Viktor.

Man Boy: Looks like we got here just in time.

Brain Freezer: Don't you guys usually unmask the monster after the battles?

William: Well, we all know who it was so there was no point in delaying it any longer.

Man Boy: Well, as long you take him to jail, I'm not complaining.

Me: Good.

Maria: Oh, we will. After all, no matter how much we want to kill him, our code won't allow it.

Diabolico: Maybe we should put him in Brad Buttowski's cell.

May: Good idea. After all, Brad hates Kick too.

Me: He sure does.

Riddler: (to me) Riddle me this, J.D. Did you really go to the Dragonheart world today?

Zexion: If you did, who did you visit there?

Me: It's a really awesome adventure. We got to meet Drake and Geoff and kill the evil Griffin, he's a dragon of the worst kind.

?: Boy I can tell.

A figure came out and it was PSYCHOTICK from episode 9 of Megaforce!

---

After Hisser is defeated by the untimely arrival of Robo Knight, Psychotick is summoned by Vrak to aid him in ensnaring Robo Knight in order to reprogram him to serve Warstar as a means of ensuring he no longer interferes on the plans of Admiral Malkor. He lures Robo Knight in by attacking an amusement park and succeeds in capturing him with his **Tick Attack** . While Robo Knight's energy is getting drained, Vrak send Psychotick to distract the Rangers by draining electricity around town. He fails in doing so but succeeds in pounding the Rangers into submission after teaming up with Vrak in battle. Unfortunately for him, this triggers Robo Knight and he is freed from his confinement and Psychotick is destroyed by Robo Knight's Vulcan Cannon after taking the shot for Vrak. Vrak uses the Zombats to revive him but he is destroyed again by the Gosei Grand Megazord. Though Malkor chastises Vrak for the failure, he also commends his idea and says that he needs to solve this problem on his own.

---

Troy: Psychotick!

Psychotick: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Vrak to ensnare Robo-Knight to reprogram him to serve the Warstar.

Psychotick: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Psychotick: Relax, Rangers. This is the real me. I'm not one of Distractor's illusions.

Troy Burrows: Good and we can make sure the real you gets taken down.

Nico: Yep. That'll be a good makeup fight.

Me: And I know just the place to fight on.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Ryut, Home planet of the Black Lantern Corps.

---

Origin

Millions of years ago, the world of Ryut found in Space Sector 0666 was home to Atrocitus and his demon-like species. However, at some point approximately 3 billion years ago, the android creations of the Guardians of the Universe known as the Manhunters suffered from some form of glitch in their programming and embarked on a campaign of extermination of the inhabitants within that region of space. This led to the infamous Massacre of Sector 666 leaving only a few survivors of the disaster. After the events of the Sinestro Corps War, the corpse of the Anti-Monitor was thrown into space and crashed onto the surface of Ryut. Weakened, the mighty being was transformed into the Black Lantern Central Power Battery by the will of Nekron in order to serve in the coming prophecy known as the The Blackest Night.

The Blackest Night

Just before the Blackest Night, Black Hand was transported to the Black Lantern Central Power Battery here. During the Blackest Night, thousands upon thousands of Black Lantern Rings spewed from the planet, off to engulf the Universe. Just afterwards, Scar brought the remaining members of the Guardians of the Universe to Ryut, and imprisoned them in the black ooze the Black Lantern Corps. As the Blackest Night raged throughout the cosmos, the Black Lantern Central Power Battery was energized to 100% and was teleported to Earth. Later, the leaders of the various Corps were tracking down the source of the Black Lanterns and arrived at Ryut. Though most were unaware of their location, it was Atrocitus of the

Red Lanterns who knew as he explained it used to be his homeworld and that they were innocent of the crimes made against them. The leaders of the Lantern Corps later left Ryut in order to track down the Black Lantern Central Power Battery.

## The Brightest Day

Following the defeat of Nekron, Ryut served as the hidden headquarters of the reborn renegade Maltusian known as Krona. Noting that he had written the prophecy of the Brightest Day, he prepared his plans in capturing the various Entities of the Emotional Spectrum starting with the Parallax Entity along with the Ion Entity. In addition, at some point, he relocated the Book of The Black to Ryut where it resided and Sinestro Corpswomen Lyssa Drak became its new keeper. After Krona captured all the Entities, the New Guardians tracked him to Ryut where Atrocitus became outraged that the fallen Guardian had been using his former home as a base of operations. They later witnessed a dark chapter within the Book of The Black after which they were attacked by Lyssa Drak where all the New Guardians were trapped within the construct except for Hal Jordan. Before he could do anything further to help his allies, Green Lanterns sent by Salaak arrived to arrest him but they became overcome with fear as Krona had infected the Green Lantern Central Power Battery with the Yellow Impurity thus allowing him to take control over the entire Corps.

---

Nico: Whoa! This must be Ryut, the homeworld of The Black Lantern Corps.

Me: Wow. This whole planet is dead.

Maggie: I always wondered what the home planet of the Black Lantern Corps was like.

Laney: It sure is a scary place.

Eli: Yeah.

We got the battles underway.

## Battle 1: Bloom, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Pepperdance, Fire Skylanders, Aladdin, Genie, Jasmine, Axel Manning & ATOM, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer

Brain Freezer was first.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) First, the Mole Mutants are real. And now, the Mucky Boys?! Is Evil Tim real too?!

Bloom: I don't think he is. This started out as a prank from Eddy but we had no idea that it was real too.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was crazy. It went from a prank to a real thing. So funny.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah that was crazy! But it was so cool to be in a real hunt for the Mucky Boys.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! Yeah it sure was awesome.

Sunburn: It sure was funny too.

Aladdin: I thought it was so funny.

Genie: (Imitating Elmer Fudd) We wewwy had a good fun time. Hahahahaha..

Jasmine: That sure was funny.

Axel: You got that right.

Chef Pepperjack: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! It sure was fun.

Brain Freezer: Yeah I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and air and smashed him down.

Bloom: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Battle 2: Flora, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Ariel, Eli, Melody, Zick, Elena Potato, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy

Manboy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) You guys did the right thing sending the Mucky Boys to us. We'll make sure they find good archenemies

Flora: Thanks Man Boy. This was a fun adventure though.

Fluttershy: And it sure was funny. Eddy's prank turned out to be real this time.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it sure was funny too. I thought it was fun going hunting for Mucky Boys.

Stealth Elf: It sure was fun.

Ariel: Especially how we used shotguns, elephant guns and everything.

Eli: Yeah that was so cool hunting.

Melody: As long as it was for people like The Mucky Boys.

Zick: That was fun going hunting.

Elena Potato: If it was food hunting that would be fun.

Man Boy: That would be so cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, grass, flowers and fruit and smashed him down.

Flora: Glorious fun!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

# Battle 3: Musa, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle Barrel & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Rapunzel, Eli, Sam Hall, Laura Chapman, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) Geez, the years have not been kind on Gibble's sanity, have they?

Musa: No they have not even though its only been a year since we faced him.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah no kidding. What happened to that kid was really messed up even though he deserved it.

Scootaloo: You got that right. He had it coming for a long time.

Pickle Barrel: That guy was a total monster!

Barley Barrel: Yeah he sure was! It's hard to imagine he became like that.

Whirlwind: You're not kidding. And this was shortly before the War with The Royal Defenders broke out.

Rapunzel: That was crazy.

Eli: I wasn't with everyone when all that happened but man that war must've been crazy.

Sam Hall: No kidding.

Laura Chapman: That was a really crazy war from what we heard.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it sure was.

Thorax: But thank goodness it's over.

They fired waves of magic, energy, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Musa: ROCK ON!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Tecna, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Tuddrussel, Larry 3000, Otto, Donna Keppel, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler

---

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Riddle me this: was it confusing to have 2 suspects with a clear motive?

Tecna: (British Accent) Not at all but all these mysteries we've been having were most enjoyable.

Pinkie Pie: They sure were and they were amazing!

Featherweight: Yeah they were!

Sprocket: I love good mysteries myself and they are amazing.

Tuddrussel: They sure are as long as I get to kick some butt!

Larry 3000: They are most enjoyable.

Otto Osworth: Yeah they are fun.

Riddler: I'm glad you enjoy them. (To Donna) Aren't you Donna Keppel who endured that massacre?

Donna Keppel: I sure am. Thank goodness I never have to go through that again.

Riddler: That's good. Lets do it!

Tuddrussel: IT'S GO TIME!

They fired waves of energy, gears, metal and lightning and smashed

him down.

Tecna: All right!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 5: Roxy, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Kyuranger, Takato, Henry, Rika, Jeri, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) Hard to believe an entire town lost power.

Roxy: I know it was shocking. No pun intended.

Applejack: Yeah no kidding. They should keep generators as emergencies.

Apple Bloom: I agree and it's good that Lincoln was able to use his lightning powers to help out.

Flashwing: It sure was genius.

Lucky: It sure was and thank goodness that Lincoln came through for the town and got it all up and running again.

Garu: Yeah it sure was.

Stinger: I think it's cool that Lincoln came through.

Naga: (Monotonously) It sure is good he came through.

Champ: YEAH! He kicked some butt.

Takato: It sure is good he came through for everyone.

Henry Wong: Really well planned.

Rika: It sure is.

Jeri: That's our white haired man with the plan.

Zexion: (Laughs) That's true. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garu: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Kyurangers: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

Tsurugi: This battle will be legendary!

They fired waves of energy, elements and earth and rock and apples and smashed him down.

Roxy: RIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 6: Taranee, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, PatRanger, Inspector Gadget, Penny, Brain, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave

---

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: (To Taranee) You guys should be proud of Kendra. As a matter of fact, you guys should be proud of ALL the Underground Girls.

Taranee: We are all very proud of ALL of the Underground Girls including Qin.

Rarity: We sure are darling and as someone who loves mysteries I think they did a magnificent job in these cases. I like mysteries myself because I'm a fan of Shadow Spade.

She held up a mystery novel for Shadow Spade.

Sweetie Belle: I like mysteries myself and it was so cool being in these mysteries.

Gill Grunt: I love good mysteries too.

Keiichiro: As police officers we love good mysteries ourselves. Especially when it comes to kicking Ganglar's butts.

Tsukasa: That's true and I think it's awesome.

Sakuya: I think it's awesome that many of us are into mysteries.

Inspector Gadget: And we're always on duty when it comes to a good mystery.

Penny Gadget: I think it's amazing too.

Brain barked in agreement.

Heat Wave: I love a good mystery series myself. I've always been a big fan of Sherlock Holmes. Lets do it!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERGALACTIC DEFENDERS! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of jewels, ice, water, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Taranee: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Keiichiro: Mission accomplished!

---

Battle 7: Irma Lair, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Sailor Moon, Sailor Mars, Sailor Mercury, McGee, Suzi, Gretchen, Sawyer, Squirt, Armand, Rosebud, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS

# Demyx

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Irma: Her name is Yamiga and she is a Cursed Sword. She reminds me of the girls from Witchblade.

Twilight Sparkle: She is an amazing swordswoman and that sword she has is amazing.

Spyro: You're not kidding. It has the power to destroy REALLY evil souls.

Sailor Moon: It sure does.

Sailor Mars: Yeah no kidding and that is awesome.

Sailor Mercury: It sure is amazing.

McGee: What she can do is awesome!

Suzi: You got that right little bro.

Gretchen: I think it's so awesome.

Sawyer: Thank goodness she won't use it on me.

Armand: (British Accent) Oh thank goodness for that.

Squirt: But she is amazing.

Rosebud: (German Accent) Und the way she likes my chicken doodoo soup is amazing.

Demyx: You sure make a lot of really interesting food Rosebud.

Rosebud: Ja. It's a good way of life.

Demyx: You are not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Irma: That made you ALL Wet!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Hay Lin, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Sora, Kairi, Riku, Aqua, Ventus, Terra, Simba, Nala, Timon, Pumbaa, Rafiki, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) Yamiga would get along great with Sora and the other Keybladers. Heck, she could even wield a Keyblade herself.

Hay Lin: That is 100% true. But a Keyblade from what I have read has to choose the wielder.

Starlight Glimmer: That's right. But it's amazing how Yamiga is that skilled of a swordswoman.

Cozy Glow: She also looks like one of the girls from Lincoln's manga, Witchblade which is really something.

Hex: Yeah it's amazing!

Sora: But yeah you are definitely right on that. We do get along great with her.

Kairi: I think she is amazing. At least she is not like Xehanort.

Riku: Thank goodness. It's really awesome.

Aqua: It sure is. I think she is really skilled.

Simba: I think she is really amazing.

Nala: I do too.

Timon: And she loves eating bugs too as much we do.

Pumbaa: You said it Timon.

Rafiki: And she is really gifted in knowledge of the mystic arts as well.

Vulture: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, magic, stars, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: That blew you away!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

## Battle 9: Cornelia Hale, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Ash, Misty, Brock, Megaforce Rangers, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth

---

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) Did J.D. really meet a Zamazenta Gene Slammer today?

Cornelia: He sure did and her name is Dame Bridgette of Windsor. She's a knightess.

Princess Celestia: That is amazing that she is a knight.

Spotlight: I think she is amazing and Knight Light and Knight Mare are both knights too.

Knight Light: It's true and I am a knight of the light and Knight Mare is a knight of the dark.

Ash: I think it's awesome that Bridgette is a knight.

Misty: It sure is amazing.

Brock: She sure is cool. Even Lucy agrees.

Troy Burrows: I do too. It's awesome.

Gia: Yep it sure is.

Noah Carver: I think so too.

Dai Gui: Indeed. Shall we get it on?

Cornelia: Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and the Megaforce Symbol appeared in the explosion and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Cornelia: That ROCKED your world!

Princess Celestia: That was so much fun!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Mega Win.

## Battle 10: Will Vandom, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Digimon Digidestined Season 3, Frankenstein, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (To Will) Bridgette would get along with Kevin. After all, their powers are pretty much the same.

Will Vandom: You'll get no argument from me there.

Princess Luna: It's amazing how Bridgette was in the world of Dragonheart 2 and that movie was most enjoyable.

Snowdrop: I thought it was cool too.

Gari: I thought so too. I love dragons no matter how scary they are.

Blackout: Thanks Gari. But yeah I agree and it's really cool.

Tai: You said it Blackout. I think it's really cool.

Matt: I do too.

Dr. Viktor: I think so too and I'm amazed that you all have Frankenstein with you. Awesome how you and I look so much alike.

Frankenstein: I agree. Except we're from different planets.

Dr. Viktor: Too true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Megaforce Rangers, Homer Simpson, his friends, Bart, Lisa Simpson, Maggie Simpson, Sideshow Bob, Moe, Nico, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Psychotick.

---

Psychotick was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Psychotick: Yep and I have a bunch of good weapons for Homer and his friends.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Wow look at these swords.

Psychotick: Yep. They are the Destroyers of Springfield.

The Destroyers of Springfield, they're a collection of swords with the Anti-Springfield symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged wide blades, yellow angel wings for the crossguards, large yellow gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large yellow sphere pommels with surrounding yellow gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Homer and his friends and they got said power up.

Lola: Awesome!

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: Lets get him!

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

They charged it up.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Psychotick and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Psychotick you have failed the world.

Troy Burrows: Oh yeah! Rangers that's a Mega Win.

---

## Battle 12: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: This was a fun series of mysteries.

Sea: Boy it sure was and the girls and Qin did a great job.

Bluto: Yeah they did. Lets go!

Sea and Bluto pulverized and smashed each other and Sea knocked him down.

---

## Battle 13: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: I'm happy that all these mysteries were solved and it's awesome you guys had fun with them.

Pirolilly: You got that right. It was so cool.

Paige: Yeah it sure was so fun.

Carmen: I loved it.

Torch Tiger: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired a massive blast of fire and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gibble.

Me: Gibble you have a lot of nerve coming back.

Gibble: It's payback time!

Kendra: For what? You brought all of it on yourself!

Gibble: Yes. That's what my psychologist said. But you know what? His sessions never made me felt so good!

Noah: His sessions also never had you feel pain. Like you're about to right now!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denjiman Rangers!

Me: Get ready Gibble. It's BUTTKICKING TIME!

?: I will make sure that none of you will leave here alive!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Kirby: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never that voice ever again. You can come out now, Sectonia.

Suddenly, a figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Queen Sectonia, an enemy of Kirby's.

Nicole: I should've known you'd show up, Sectonia.

Lincoln: She's been nothing but a danger to Floria and Popstar with her scheme to conquer those two planets and rule over them. She's a tyrant who needs to be stopped.

Jessica Shannon: And sent into Oblivion for good. I've had it up to hear with that queen bee to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Jessica Shannon's eyes turned neon blue and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with wasps and yellow fire, and as she approached Queen Sectonia, she'd left behind yellow energy, yellow fire, and wasps.

Jessica Shannon: Sectonia, your crimes against Floria and Popstar are indeed unforgivable, and for that, consider yourself dethroned and your life shall be ended for good!

Suddenly, Jessica Shannon was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy and yellow fire with wasps flying around the vortex, and there was a red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Jessica Shannon emerged, but she was changed forever.

Jessica Shannon grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon blue eyes and a neon yellow energy aura with yellow fire and wasps, she now had a wasp with the Fire Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, her long red hair now had yellow highlights, and she had large red angel wings with yellow tips on the feathers, she now had her own Sword of The Avengers with the symbol of Wasp etched on it and the massive blade grew to 6'5" in length, and it also grew a little wider, and the long black handle grew a little longer, she now has on a sleeveless pink blouse with a red phoenix, pink blouse with wasps, black pants, black leather combat boots, and a long sleeveless red trenchcoat with wasps and yellow fire, and a wasp on the back. Jessica Shannon now had on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the wasp that said, "Jessica Shannon, Disk War Avenger, Master of Fire and Wasps, Video Game Extraordinaire, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

ジェシカシャノン、ディスクウォーアベンジャー、火とハチのマスター、ビデオゲームの並外れた存在、そしてリンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻

Jessica Shannon has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 YELLOW FIRESTORM WASP ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Jessica Shannon's transformation, and when Lincoln saw her transformation, he was blushing.

Me: Whoa, Jessica's transformed, and that means that queen bee's going to get dethroned for good.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. Wasp VS. Queen Bee, this is going to be good. (To Jessica Shannon) How do you feel, Shannon?

Jessica Shannon: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Love) I feel incredible, Commander Nico, and now, it's time to dethrone this queen bee for good. (To Lincoln) Lincoln, are you ready?

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider, muscular back, and he transforms into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and joined Jessica Shannon at her side.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) Let's get her.

Jessica Shannon and Lincoln went after Queen Sectonia, who fired a blast of magic at them, which they dodged, and they'd attacked her with a powerful barrage of neon yellow energy blasts, wasps, and yellow fire from Jessica Shannon, and a powerful barrage of and neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting the blue core, elemental forces, and super lightning from Lincoln, which hit

Sectonia, and exploded with incredible power, and hurt her bad. Then, Lincoln used his Parasitic Giga Energy Drain, and he fired a powerful blast of red energy, which hits Queen Estonia, and sucked out her powers, abilities, and magic, and made them his own, the same with the rest of us, and they also slashed off her wings, and she crashed onto the ground.

Jessica Shannon: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Love) Shall we dethrone this queen bee once and for all, Lincoln?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) Let's do it, Jessica.

Jessica Shannon and Lincoln: DIVINE FIRESTORM WASP SWARM BARRAGE!

Jessica Shannon and Lincoln fired a massive barrage of yellow fire, wasps, neon yellow energy, neon blue energy, and fire at Queen Sectonia, which hits her and explodes with incredible power, killing her and Super Hakaing Queen Sectonia for good. We cheered for what they did, as they holstered their weapons and powered down, but Jessica Shannon's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were now permanent. Then, Lincoln picked up Jessica Shannon up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he'd wrapped her in a hug, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

The new members of Lincoln's harem also saw it for themselves, and they never get tired of seeing just how romantic Lincoln is with his future wives, the same with the rest of us.

We went and pulverized and smashed Gibble all over the place.

POW BIFF SMASH BLAME THOTH BAM!

We pulverized him into pulp and more.

Flamewar, Kovu, Kion and Afterburner used the Earth and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Flamewar's weapons and speed, Kovu and Kion's powers and Afterburner's sonic blaster 100-fold.

Flamewar and Kovu: FIRESTORM LION BLAST!

Kion and Afterburner: SONIC LION ROAR!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Magic Skylanders, and Crystal Laney: MAGIC FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

They fired waves of magic, fire and energy.

Duff Killigan, Kendra, Maggie and Lola: DEATH FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of energy and black energy.

Lincoln: BLACK LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: BLACK HAND!

Lily the Mermaid: BLACK HAND WATER STYLE: BATMAN!

Menat: BLACK LANTERN SPIRIT STYLE: NEKRON!

R. Mika: BLACK LANTERN STRENGTH STYLE: SCAR!

Ibuki: BLACK LANTERN STEALTH STYLE: KATMA TUI!

Makoto (Street Fighter) BLACK LANTERN STRENGTH STYLE: MARTIAN MANHUNTER!

Mai: BLACK LANTERN FIRE STYLE: ELONGATED MAN!

Minerva Mink: BLACK LANTERN FIRE STYLE: SUE DIBNY!

Yuna Kamihara: BLACK LANTERN WATER STYLE: AQUAMAN!

Nanami: BLACK LANTERN WATER STYLE: DEADMAN!

Jessica: BLACK LANTERN STING STYLE: HAWK!

Toph: BLACK LANTERN EARTH STYLE: AQUAGIRL!

Julie: BLACK LANTERN EARTH STYLE: DOLPHIN!

Entrapta: BLACK LANTERN TECH STYLE: TEMPEST!

Perfuma: BLACK LANTERN NATURE STYLE: TERRA!

Frosta: BLACK LANTERN ICE STYLE: PARIAH!

Tatsumaki: BLACK LANTERN WIND STYLE: MAGBIE!

Hilda: (British Accent) BLACK LANTERN WIND STYLE: JADE!

Shantae: BLACK LANTERN MAGIC AMON SUR!

Akko: BLACK LANTERN MAGIC STYLE: SOLOMON GRUNDY!

Colette Brunel: BLACK LANTERN LIGHT STYLE:

Ryuko: BLACK LANTERN DARK STYLE: MADAME ROUGE!

Princia: BLACK LANTERN FIRE STYLE: PANTHA!

Lucy Liberty: BLACK LANTERN WATER STYLE: CAPTAIN BOOMERANG!

Asuka Kazama: BLACK LANTERN DARK STYLE: AZRAEL!

Lili De Rochefort: BLACK LANTERN LIGHT STYLE: LAIRA!

Kyoko: BLACK LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: BLUE BEETLE!

Misako: BLACK LANTERN EARTH STYLE: HARBINGER!

Panty Anarchy: BLACK LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: WONDER WOMAN!

Stocking Anarchy: BLACK LANTERN WIND STYLE: KID FLASH!

They fired waves of black energy and elements and they formed into said members of the Black Lantern Corps.

Lincoln and his Harem: THE BLACKEST NIGHT FALLS FROM THE SKIES, THE DARKNESS GROWS AS ALL LIGHT DIES. WE CRAVE YOUR HEARTS AND YOUR DEMISE, BY MY BLACK HAND, THE DEAD SHALL RISE! BLACK LANTERN FINAL SMASH: NEKRON'S VENGEANCE!

They summoned Nekron, the Entity of Death to attack and the blasts all hit Gibble and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down and we slapped the cuffs on Gibble and he was rearrested. We were back on Earth.

Me: It's back to prison for you.

Gibble: I would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Heat Wave: Hey, you're a kid too!

Me: I know this line is used a lot but tell it to the judge kid!

Demyx: I hope you still like the taste of prison food!

Me: You're gonna wish your tongue was cut off when you eat it!

The police took him away.

Vulture: (to the Underground Girls) You girls did an awesome job in these mysteries.

Sydney: Thanks. But we were just doing our part.

Dai Gui: Don't be so modest. You girls deserve something for all the hard work you did.

Dr. Viktor: Just name your reward.

Nanette: How about we treat you ALL out to dinner?

Nico: That's a good reward for all of us.

Me: Yep it sure is. Lets go home.

Kendra: (To the viewers) This was a great series of adventures and it was so awesome solving these mysteries.

Me: It sure was.

We went back home and we had an awesome dinner and then went to sleep. Gibble was sentenced to the Neptune Cryoprison for all eternity.

THE END

---

Another awesome saga done.

The mysteries of Scooby Doo and friends were so awesome! I hope you liked all these. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be for an Inari named Yukomo and she and a Regieleki Gene-Slammer named Galina Tsiolkovsky are gonna be in the world of Dungeons and Dragons and me and the Galar Moltress Gene-Slammer are gonna stop Shathrax from remaking the Book of Vile Darkness that is not the one that Nicole knows. Also for Lincoln's rescue we'll be going to the world of Mortal Engines. These two are going to be awesome rescues. The next chapter is gonna be for a land version of the SpongeBob Squarepants episode Graveyard Shift and that is gonna be a funny episode for where Lynn's Table is open 24 Hours and it's gonna be awesome.

See you all tomorrow.

# Welcome to The Night Shift

This episode is a Parody of the SpongeBob episode Graveyard Shift.

---

In the world of Dungeons & Dragons, in the world of Eberron, Me and Hayley Schmidt the Galar Moltres Gene-Slammer were flying over the land. Our mission is not only to rescue a girl but also to destroy an evil version of The Book of Vile Darkness.

Hayley Schmidt: Is this Book of Vile Darkness the same one Nicole has?

Hayley concentrated and groaned as her mouth turned into a beak.

Me: I'm afraid not Hayley.

She turned into GALAR MOLTRES!

Me: YEAH! I think this is the one that has more darker meaning.

I went over what happened in the 3rd Dungeons and Dragons movie and it was a really terrifying movie but it had an amazing story.

---

Nhagruul the Foul was an evil sorcerer who spread despair throughout his mortal life. As he neared his end, he sold his soul to the demon lords of the Abyss. His skin was turned into pages, his bones into a cover, his blood became ink for the pages, and the Book of Vile Darkness was born. Anyone who looked into the Book became evil. The kingdom of Karkoth was consumed by evil until a group of holy warriors called the Knights of the New Sun arose and saved the people using amulets given to them by the God of Light, Pelor. Using the amulets, they channeled the God's power and light overcame the darkness. Such power could be wielded, owing to the purity of their hearts. The ink was destroyed by the Knights but the pages and the covers could not be recovered as the followers of Nhagruul had them hidden. As people began to forget that Nhagruul even existed, the power of the Knights dimmed.

2000 years later, a new Paladin named Grayson is recruited into the Knight order, but like all Knights through the centuries, the power of the amulet is not granted to him by the God Pelor. However, while speaking to his father about this failure, all the Knights are killed and his father is abducted. Grayson is able to follow the barbarians who killed the Knights into town, and equips himself with the help of one of the locals sympathetic to Pelor. Against his will, he becomes part of an evil crew looking for the horn that will lead them to the cover of the Book. The crew comprises Akordia, a Shadar-kai sorceress; Seith, a human assassin; Vimak, a Goliath barbarian; and Bezz, a human Vermin Lord.

The horn is guarded by a wyvern that is slain by Grayson, saving Akordia, who falls in love with him. The group returns to the town attacked by the wyvern, where they are hailed as heroes. As Grayson and Akordia spend the night together, Seith takes all of the treasure given to the town, previously held by the wyvern. The town's mayor discovers this, and blocks the group from leaving; Grayson manages to compromise with him by letting the town keep half the treasure, but Bezz kills the mayor, resulting in the town being wiped out. At night, after the group makes camp, Grayson poisons Vimak with a vial he purchased, then places his body and the treasure in a bag of holding and throws it into the nearby lake. Seith then takes Grayson hostage, as he has nothing to trade for the horn to Akordia, but is killed by Bezz.

The horn leads the remaining three to encounter an undead child called a Slaymate, where they are forced to let it feed on their negative energy in order to prove themselves free of decency and thus worthy of obtaining the Book's cover; the Slaymate hungrily feeds from the morally bankrupt Bezz; Grayson's unlawful deeds are enough to pacify the creature; but when Akordia's turn comes, her burgeoning feelings for Grayson poison the creature and she fails the test. The Slaymate summons a Helmed Horror to kill them before disappearing. Bezz is stabbed through the chest as it appears, with Akordia and Grayson fighting the Helmed Horror.

Disposing of the construct, the two finally retrieve the cover of the Book.

Akordia makes contact with the evil Lord Shathrax, who has the pages of the Book within his stronghold in the Shadowfell and plans to extract the ink from the pain of the purest Knight: Grayson's father. Grayson is able to rescue his father, but soon discovers the stronghold is a collection of floating islands. Despite his father's pleas, Grayson refuses to kill his father and reminds him that they must be the last beacon of hope, being granted the power of Pelor momentarily, before being disabled by Bezz, who reveals he is in league with Shathrax and intends to use Grayson's pain to complete the book. With Akordia's help, Grayson manages to stop Shathrax and his followers before he can complete the book by using Pelor's power to annihilate them. Akordia and Grayson, despite their relationship, part ways at the end because of their different natures, with Bezz escaping as a cloud of insects.

---

Hayley Galar Moltres: Oh man! We have to stop him and fast!

Me: I know. This version of the Book of Vile Darkness is a true artifact of doom. The one that Nicole has is a prison artifact.

Hayley Galar Moltres: Wow. We got to stop Shathrax.

Me: Lets go.

We flew on and we smashed into the castle of the Cult of Nhagruul on a collection of floating islands and blasted the cultists down and we had an Inari named Yukomo and a Regieleki Gene-Slammer named Galina Tsiolkovsky helping us and I smashed the machines they were using to make liquid pain. I then put on my blind mand glasses and snapped my fingers and then Galina reverted back and she was naked. Akordia gave me an Amulet of Pelor and Haley reverted back.

Hayley was human again. But naked.

Hayley: (covers herself) Maybe we should start using the Book of

Vile Darkness again.

Me: That's a good idea.

Galina: (Covers herself) (Russian Accent) But thank goodness we destroyed the evil of Nhagruul the Foul forever.

Yukomo: Yeah no kidding. I'm a huge fan of Dungeons & Dragons myself and that was intense.

Me: It sure was.

I gave Galina and Hayley new clothes.

I then fired a massive blast of light from the amulet of Pelor that was given to me and obliterated the remnants of the evil Book of Vile Darkness and destroyed it forever and obliterated all traces of the evil of Nhagruul the Foul forever.

Galina: Wow that was amazing.

Akordia: (British Accent) I was a fool for joining Shathrax.

Me: But at least he and his followers are gone forever. You do have a chance to redeem yourself Akordia.

Akordia: I will consider it but for now I must go on a journey of guidance to decide that.

Me: I understand. But there will always be a place for you on the team.

She smiled at me and teleported.

Hayley: That was amazing how Akordia turned the tables on Shathrax.

Me: But at least he and his followers along with Nhagruul the Foul will never terrorize Eberron or the kingdoms of Karkoth ever again they are now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

We went over to Grayson and freed him.

Me: Are you okay?

Grayson: I am now thanks to all of you. I'm so sorry I caused all this.

Me: It's not your fault Grayson. You did what you thought was right in your heart. Nhagruul and his followers may be gone but there will always be more dangerous evils out there. The Knights of The New Sun will always be needed.

Grayson: That's true. Thank you J.D. Thank you to all of you.

Hayley Schmidt: It was our pleasure.

We went back home to Earth.

* * *

After dealing with Shathrax once and for all, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Lightning Dust were heading to the world of the 2018 movie Mortal Engines, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nineteen girls located here, but we're also going to help Hester Shaw and The Anti-Traction League deal with Magnus Chrome, the Lord Mayor of London and the obsessed archeologist and power-hungry Head of the Guild of Historians, Thaddeus Valentine.

* * *

Set more than a thousand years following a cataclysmic conflict known as the Sixty Minute War, the remnants of humanity regroup and form mobile cities, called "Traction Cities". Under a philosophy known as "Municipal Darwinism", larger "predator" cities hunt and absorb smaller settlements in the "Great Hunting Ground", which includes Great Britain and Continental Europe. In opposition, settlements of the "Anti-Traction League" have developed an alternative civilization consisting of "static settlements" (traditional, non-mobile cities) in Asia led by Shan Guo (formerly China), protected by the "Shield Wall". Relics of 21st-century technology such as toasters, computers, and smartphones are valued by historians as "Old-Tech."

The city of London captures a small Bavarian mining town called Salzhaken, absorbing its population and resources, under orders of

Lord Mayor Magnus Crome. Tom Natsworthy, an apprentice historian, arrives at London's "Gut" to collect Salzhaken's Old-Tech for London's Museum. Hester Shaw, a masked twenty-something woman among the Salzhakens, attempts to assassinate Thaddeus Valentine, Head of the Guild of Historians, but Tom intervenes, pursuing Hester to a chute. Hester escapes, but not before telling him that Valentine murdered her mother and scarred her face. When Tom informs Valentine of this, he pushes Tom down the chute.

Tom and Hester are forced to work together to traverse the Hunting Ground, surviving Southies, Scavs on a night hunt, and finding refuge in a vehicle called Scuttlebug, but the owners lock them in a cell, intending to sell them as slaves. Hester confides that Valentine killed her archaeologist mother Pandora after stealing a piece of Old-Tech she found in a dig in the Dead Continent of the Americas, while young Hester escaped with a necklace her mother gave her. Meanwhile, Valentine frees Shrike, a reanimated cyborg known as a "Stalker", from the offshore walking prison Sharkmoor, to find and kill Hester. At the slave market of Rustwater in the Outlands, Tom and Hester are rescued by Anti-Traction League agent Anna Fang. During the chaos, they are pursued by Shrike, whom Hester reveals she knows. Hester explains that Shrike had found and raised her after escaping Valentine, and Hester promised to let him turn her into a Stalker like himself, but she left after discovering that London had entered the Great Hunting Ground, giving her a chance to kill Valentine. In London, Valentine's good-natured daughter Katherine grows estranged from her father, especially after Apprentice Engineer Bevis Pod informs her that Valentine pushed Tom down the chute, and they learn Valentine's energy project in the re-purposed St Paul's Cathedral is more than it seems.

Hester and Tom travel on Anna's airship, the Jenny Haniver, to the airborne city Airhaven, meeting other Anti-Traction League members. After questioning Hester, Tom realizes Pandora discovered a computer core for MEDUSA, a quantum energy-based superweapon used by the belligerents during the Sixty Minute War to instantly destroy entire cities, albeit shattering the Earth's crust into a thousand pieces that have rearranged the former continents. The Guild of Engineers has stolen the remaining components from Tom's museum workshop and built a MEDUSA under Valentine's orders. Shrike catches up with them, resulting in a fierce skirmish that critically wounds him and destroys Airhaven. Realizing that Hester is in love with Tom, he spares Tom and frees her of her promise before perishing. As Hester, Tom, and Anna travel to the Shield Wall of Batmunkh Gompa with the surviving Anti-Tractionists, Valentine kills Crome in a coup and musters support from Londoners by vowing to destroy the Shield Wall with MEDUSA and lead them to a new Hunting Ground in Asia. Anna convinces Shan Guo Governor Kwan to launch the Anti-Tractionist airship fleet against London, but MEDUSA destroys the fleet and blasts a hole through the Shield Wall. After coming upon a stone carving of Medusa, Hester discovers that her mother's necklace hides a "crash drive", a kill switch for MEDUSA. Hester, Tom, Anna, and the remaining Anti-Tractionists lead a raid against London, braving the city's anti-aircraft guns.

Hester and Anna infiltrate St Paul's, and though Valentine mortally wounds Anna during a sword duel, Hester destroys MEDUSA with the crash drive. In a last-ditch attempt to destroy the Shield Wall, the now insane Valentine has his henchmen kill the city's control crew and put the city on full throttle on a collision course with the Wall. With Katherine's help, Tom uses the Jenny Haniver to destroy London's engine. Hester catches and fights Valentine aboard his airship, where he reveals that he is her father. Tom rescues Hester and shoots down Valentine's ship, which is crushed by London's slowing tracks, killing Valentine. With London stopped, Hester laughs victoriously while lying down. The surviving Londoners, now led by Katherine, make peace with the Anti-Tractionists of Shan Guo. As Governor Kwan welcomes the Londoners, Tom and Hester embrace each other and leave in the *Jenny Haniver* together to see the world.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2018 movie Mortal Engines, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nineteen girls located here, but we're also going to help Hester Shaw and The Anti-Traction League deal with Magnus Chrome, the Lord Mayor of London and the obsessed archeologist and power-hungry Head of the Guild of Historians, Thaddeus

Valentine.

---

**Thaddeus Valentine** is the main antagonist of the 2001 young-adult science fiction fantasy novel *Mortal Engines* by Philip Reeve, and its 2018 film adaptation of the same name.

He is the Head of the Guild of Historians who is also Katherine Valentine's father and Tom Natsworthy's former mentor, serving as the latter's father figure, as well as Hester Shaw's arch-nemesis before later being revealed to be her biological father. Appearing on both adaptations of the story as an obsessed leader who aspired to rule everything all over, Thaddeus sought to find a very important book in his quest to completely rule London and all of the world altogether; this involves trying to kill Hester, who takes it upon herself to eliminate Valentine at all costs.

He was portrayed by Hugo Weaving, who also played Agent Smith in *The Matrix*, Megatron in the *Transformers* series, David Melrose in *Patrick Melrose*, V in *Vendetta*, and Red Skullin the Marvel Cinematic Universe.

In the past, Thaddeus Valentine was the lover of an archaeologist who loves to travel across the world, Pandora. He was also the father of Pandora's daughter, who was also the film's main protagonist known as Hester Shaw. Initially portrayed as a caring family man, he reveals his true nature once Pandora found an ancient technology that was found in a Dead Continent of America - which resulted in him murdering her; when Hester saw Thaddeus's atrocities, he ended up scarring her face before she eventually escaped from his wrath and would later get herself a necklace that her mother relinquished to her.

In the first parts of the film, he was introduced at first observing the mobile city of London devouring a small mining town known as Salzhaken (Salthook in the novel). Once said city is devoured, Thaddeus seemingly welcoming the citizens of Salzhaken and promises that they will be given a good hospitality. Not only that, he also seemingly has a cordial relationship with the apprentice of Guild of Historians, Tom Nasworthy, and his daughter, Katherine

Valentine.

However, one of the Salzhaken citizens, the aforementioned Hester Shaw, has the intent to murder Thaddeus, but once she tries stabbing him in the chest (which injures him, but he survives), Tom catches her, and she runs away from the scene and escaped using the chute. Before she escapes, she told Tom that Valentine murdered her mother and scarred her face. Confused, Tom gives the information to Valentine, and while initially Valentine accepts the information, he proceeds to push Tom down the chute.

Later, in the final battle, Thaddeus Valentine destroyed the ATL airfleet. He was then challenged by Anna Fang. They fought fiercely in one-on-one combat, which ends with Thaddeus Valentine mortally stabbing Anna Fang with his knife. In that moment, however, Hester Shaw managed to shut down the M.E.D.U.S.A. Machine much to Valentine's shock. He could only watch in horror to see that Hester Shaw has shut it down, before Anna Fang urges her to flee; as Hester Shaw does flee, Anna Fang dies after tauntingly telling Valentine that his plans for world domination are over - shortly before she herself falls to her death.

Valentine's death.

Back in London, Thaddeus Valentine was confronted by Kathrine - who had just discovered the truth about her father's evil nature. She disowns him before leaving to help the others, whilst Thaddeus decides to leave her behind and escape. However, he was finally confronted by Hester Shaw moments later. By then, Hester Shaw was now prepared to kill Thaddeus Valentine and avenge her mother's death in the final battle. Dismissing her intent, Thaddeus reveals to Hester that he is her father before they engage in one-on-one combat. Thaddeus Valentine initially has the upper hand and prepares to kill Hester Shaw, but she ultimately defeats him by slashing his face in the same manner as he did to her.

Thaddeus Valentine subsequently dares Hester Shaw to kill him so they can both "die together". However, in that moment, Hester Shaw decides not to go through with it and instead taunts her father by declaring that "she is gonna live" whereas he will not. Thereupon Tom appears in his ship, and helps Hester Shaw escape in it before her father can attack again. Tom then shoots out Thaddeus' ship, which ends up crashing onto the ground and kills all of Thaddeus' remaining men. Thaddeus Valentine himself survives, albeit critically injured, and is about to escape when he sees London's tracks slowing towards him and his broken ship. Thaddeus Valentine could only watch in horror as London's slowing tracks run over his ship with him still inside it, thus crushing Thaddeus Valentine to death. Because of this, Thaddeus Valentine's reign of terror was over at last.

## Magnus Chrome

**Magnus Crome** is the Lord Mayor of London and the Head of the Guild of Engineers. He appeared as the main antagonist in *Mortal Engines* . In the film adaptation he was portrayed by Patrick Malahide.

### Early life

Magnus Crome was born on London in 936 TE. He was raised by the Guild of Engineers in the Deep Gut nurseries, during which he read about the dwindling amount of prey and that traction cities were doomed. Deciding to make it his life's work to keep tractionism alive, Crome acquired his guildmark and climbed the ranks of the Guild until becoming the Chief Engineer. During his time as Chief Engineer he strengthened the Engineer's power through increasing the number of seats it held in the city council. Crome was also a firm believer in Municipal Darwinism - once claiming to be descended from Dr. Gideon Crumb.

### Before *Mortal Engines*

In the aftermath of the Big Tilt of London of 997 TE, Lord Mayor Waverley Egg was ousted from his position due to the ensuing scandal and gave rise to Crome's election - though some believed that Crome had caused the Big Tilt himself to attain more power. Crome enforced fierce anti-waste and recycling laws to help keep London moving.

Differently from past Lord Mayors, Crome did not have his guildmark removed, not even wearing the typical red robes required of a Lord

Mayor - preferring to wear the Engineer's white rubber coat. Many objected to Crome still being the Chief Engineer whilst acting as Lord Mayor, though they themselves admitted Crome was an exceptional leader.

Crome was a firm supporter of Thaddeus Valentine, whom he made into the Head Historian after the archaeologist discovered the super-weapon MEDUSA; the Engineers began work implementing the weapon into St. Paul's Cathedral. Realising that this weapon would give London an advantage in the waning years of tractionism, Crome, under the guise of looking for more prey east, ordered his city to move over the Land Bridge and into the Great Hunting Ground. The Lord Mayor intended to use MEDUSA to destroy the Shield Wall of Batmunkh Gompa, allowing passage into Shan Guo and the innumerable resources there.

A year and a half before the events of *Mortal Engines*, the Stalker Shrike boarded London and was captured by the Guild of Engineers. Crome had Dr. Evadne Twix, the head of K Division, study Shrike in order to make Stalkers as foot-soldiers for London. Shrike warned Crome that Hester Shaw, the daughter of archaeologist Pandora Shaw (and Valentine's former lover who originally discovered MEDUSA), would be coming to London to assassinate Valentine in revenge for her parents' murder. In return for studying Shrike's components, Crome would allow Shrike to bring Hester's body to the Engineers and turn her into a Stalker companion for him.

### *Mortal Engines*

Giving the order to chase a small mining town called Salthook after crossing the Land Bridge, Crome presumably witnessed the town being eaten. He later visited Valentine after an incident with Hester. Crome sends Valentine to scout ahead in his airship the *13th Floor Elevator*, to see what lies between London and the Shield Wall. Valentine wants to try and find Hester, but Crome tells him that he is sending an "agent" to track her down.

Crome then returns to the Engineerium, the Guild of Engineers' headquarters, and meets with Twix. The pair then visit the imprisoned Shrike, and Crome informs him of Hester's boarding of London. Shrike demands to go after her, and Crome agrees, supplying him with a Godshawk 90 airship.

---

Me: You got that right, big guy. When I saw the movie, I can't believe what'd happened to the world because of The Sixty Minute War, the global cataclysmic conflict more than a thousand years ago.

Nico: This is indeed another result of war.

Lincoln: And like Cai Wenji said, war only breeds sadness. But, it's our job to protect not only Earth, but the entire universe from evil, and heal those whose hearts and souls have been broken by chaos, tragedy, sorrow, and turmoil.

Me: No kidding.

Lightning Dust: Yeah. But it's so amazing how the people of this Apocalyptic World were able to turn the major cities of the world into mobile fortresses of land, air and sea.

Me: That is amazing. The technology they used and built for that is amazinf

Eli: It sure is. What year does Mortal Engines take place?

Me: Well it said about 5,000 to 10,000 years into the future so sometime right around 7,000 to 12,000 A.D.

Nico: That's a long time from 2021.

Nicole: You're not kidding there. It was so cool.

Eli: Yeah. But what caused the Sixty Minute War?

Me: Lets see.

I looked that up.

---

The **Sixty Minute War** was a catastrophic, apocalyptic war that took place thousands of years before the events of the *Mortal Engines* Quartet and the *Fever Crumb* Series.

## The War

The Hundred Year War was a cataclysmic conflict which is deliberately left vague, but was evidently fought between the American Empire and Greater China. It is likely that the Middle East was involved, as this region has been reduced to a flooded maze of atomic craters.

The name suggests that the war took only an hour to begin and end, presumably due to the unprecedented amounts of devastating weaponry deployed. The war ended millennia of human civilisational development, and caused near-total global destruction, depopulation, realignment of the continents, massive geological upheaval, and destruction of several large landmasses, and the downfall of the human species. However, it is likely (though unconfirmed) that there was a cold war leading up to this event and that the "sixty minutes" only refers to the actual exchange of WMDs.

## Aftermath

The scientific and technical knowledge of most of humanity's advanced technology was lost during the conflict, and the world collapsed into a post apocalyptic state with the level of technology still not recovered to pre-war status centuries or millennia later.

Following the war came a period of immense geological upheaval, as earthquakes, tsunamis, glaciers and volcanic activity swept across the world; the isthmus linking North and South America was destroyed by weaponised meteors, volcanoes sprouted up in Europe and new oceans and mountain ranges were formed. It is uncertain whether this was a coincidence or unintended side-effect due to the immense energies released during the war, or if it was intentionally caused by some of the weapons employed.

North America was reduced to a radioactive wasteland, along with much of eastern China. The surviving Chinese fled into the Himalayas and formed a new civilization that would later become Shan Guo, leading nation of the Anti-Traction League. Africa escaped much of the devastation and parts of the continent became the center of another new civilisation though it was weakened by the Traction Cities centuries later.

This destruction led to the so called "Black Centuries", an era presumably similar to the historical Dark Ages. During this period, barbaric nomad tribes wandered Europe. After this period (at least 10,000 years[citation needed] later), Nicholas Quirke transformed London into the first of the Traction Cities and this led to the rise of Municipal Darwinism and the Traction Era.

## Weapons

Particle compressing weapons, quantum energy weapons, biological weapons and conventional nuclear weapons, some deployed upon orbital platforms, were utilized to great extent. More esoteric weapons may also have been used or at least developed; the American Empire is mentioned in passing to have possessed weaponry capable of somehow drawing power from parallel universes, though this is an in-universe rumour from a world many years after the War itself destroyed civilization so it might not be accurate. Whatever was actually employed has survived in legend as being powerful enough to have "made the gods quake in fear" and was capable of projecting at the very least megaton-level firepower given that the few weapons actually seen in action in the books regularly destroy entire cities with single shots.

Several items featured in the series are deadly relics of the conflict, including a directed-energy weapon called MEDUSA (Military Energy Department, United States of America) which is later mounted upon the Traction City of London. This weapon (and the computer that controls it) was recovered by a group of explorers from an ancient military base on the American continent. MEDUSA is a key element of the plot in Mortal Engines.

Another featured weapon was the device known as ODIN (Orbital Defence Initiative), another ancient American weapon consisting of a particle cannon mounted on a satellite in Earth's orbit. ODIN is a key element of the plot in Infernal Devices and A Darkling Plain, as several major organizations (particularly the Green Storm) attempt to gain control of the device to destroy their enemies. Other Ancient orbital weapons mentioned in passing are the Diamond Bat, Jinju 14, and the Nine Sisters, although these take no part in the plot and are not described beyond their name. It is implied that they are likely to have fallen out of orbit or to have ceased functioning during the long millennia between the Sixty Minute War and the rise of the Traction Cities.

---

When I was done we were shocked!

Nico: WHOA! That MEDUSA weapon is as powerful as the superlaser!

Eli: Incredible! It's amazing how they can utilize such powerful weaponry.

Me: And it was nuclear war that caused the world to become an Apocalyptic Wasteland.

Suddenly, Lincoln had heard the sound of someone who's calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the seventeen girls sighted here, along with Hester Shaw and The Anti-Traction League, but they've been cornered by Magnus Chrome and Thaddeus Valentine, who's now gone insane, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seventeen girls, along with Hester Shaw, her allies, and the Anti-Traction League, but they've been cornered by Magnus Chrome and Thaddeus Valentine, who's now gone insane, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over to help the girls, Hester Shaw, her allies, and The Anti-Traction League. Lincoln punched Magnus Chrome and Thaddeus Valentine in the face, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and he unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider, muscular back, and he fired powerful neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting the blue core, elemental forces, and super lightning at them, which exploded with incredible power, killing them and Super Hakaing them. We cheered for what Lincoln did, as he holstered his massive blade on his back and powered down.

We checked on Hester Shaw, her allies, and the Anti-Traction League, they were okay and unharmed. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nineteen girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nineteen girls were Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora II, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, and Sena from the Samurai Warriors franchise, Lin, Airi, Danne, Kisana, Lyra, and Mamiya from Fist of The North Star.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora II, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, Sena, Lin, Airi, Danne, Kisana, Lyra, and Mamiya.

Nicole: From the Samurai Warriors franchise and Fist of The North Star, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Oichi: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you saving us.

Then, when Oichi and the other eighteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Magnus Chrome and the insane Thaddeus Valentine, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had

deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Mitsuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, Mitsuki, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eighteen clones of himself, and he and the eighteen clones went up to Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Li, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, Sena, Lin, Airi, Danne, Kisana, Lyra, and Mamiya, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Mamiya: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went home to the Estate, but before that happened, Katherine Valentine heard about what just happened to her father, but she had no more love for her now dead father, and she became the new leader of the surviving Londoners, and she made peace with the Anti-Traction League, and at long last, they'll finally begin to rebuild and start anew in our world, since their world was destroyed by the Sixty Minute War. We also decided to use the Mortal Engine cities for future use in major missions like Zombie Apocalypse scenarios and more.

---

After putting down Thaddeus Valentine and Magnus Chrome, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading off to meet Fuu's (Samurai Champloo) friends, and we found out that when Lincoln rescued Fuu from McWolf, her world's merged with ours.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your friends, Fuu. I'm sure they were worried about you when you were kidnapped by McWolf.

Fuu: You're going to love meeting them, Lincoln, and when they hear the news that I'm one of your future wives, I can't wait to see the expression on Mugen's face, but Jin will remain stoic, however, he will be glad on the inside about the news.

Me: And we'll also be sure to explain to them about McWolf's actions.

Nico: Yeah, we don't want him beaten to a pulp before he has his first usual battle with Nessa, RD Lori, and Tom and Jerry.

May: He's trained intensely under Vypra and the Masters of Evil, and he's not only got that massive zanbato on his back, but he also has powers of darkness and his trademark Chains of Torment, along with his quick means of escape.

Me: Right.

We arrived and met Fuu's friends, Jin and Mugen, and we explained everything that happened to her, and that she's now a future wife of Lincoln.

Mugen: At least, we know she's okay and she's now one of Lincoln's future wives. (To Lincoln) You take good care of her, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I will, you have my word.

Me: He's right, Lincoln's a man of his word, and he never breaks it.

Lincoln also took care of Umanosuke, Toube, and Denkibou by unholstering his Sword of Taranis from his back, and with three swift and powerful one-handed swings from his massive blade, he cuts them down, and they exploded in purple flames, and their spirits were Super Hakaied forever. Mugen and Jin joined the team, and they were also told about our upcoming war with Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and they were going to help us out.

* * *

(TREASURE TROVE COVE THEME FROM BANJO-KAZOOIE PLAYS)

Later we were at the beach for some fun.

Manaphy: We've enjoyed this day at the beach.

Nico: It's a perfect way to close out the month as well as soak up some rays.

May: Nico can you rub some sunscreen on my back?

Nico: You bet my lady.

Nico did so.

I was surfing on the lake with Stacy and Otto and his friends.

Me: COWABUNGA!

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL DUDES!

Reggie: AWESOME!

We were surfing on amazing waves.

Eli, Ariel, Nunnally, Melody and Rapunzel were swimming in the lake and looking for treasure.

Lola and Lana were building sandcastle and Arrietty, The Littles and Thumbelina were pretending to be knights on the castle.

Poliwag: I found some treasure!

Poliwag came back with a solid gold goblet and it had beautiful jewels in it.

Nicole: Wow! That is an amazing Goblet.

Poliwag: Thanks.

Sunset Shimmer was playing a pirate video game on her phone as she was walking along the beach.

[pirate-themed video game music]

Then she kicked a bottle.

Sunset Shimmer: Huh? What the…? Check this out! I found an actual real-life message in a bottle!

Nicole: Ooh! I love messages in bottles like that.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! Is it a love letter? A secret recipe? Or, wait. Someone's trapped on a deserted island? We have to save them!

Nicole: If it were someone trapped like that I would get a message on my arm device.

Sunset Shimmer: It's a treasure map.

Nicole: Cool! And you know how much I love treasure maps.

Twilight Sparkle: It looks just like this beach.

Pinkie Pie: Amazing! Let's go!

Nicole: Onward to adventure!

They went to find the treasure and we had to get past some crabs and hot sand and more.

They then saw a chest.

Sunset Shimmer: Look! There it is! I wonder if it's filled with loot!

Poromon: Maybe I can use my beak to open this treasure chest.

Nicole: I don't see a lock on it.

[chest opens]

Sunset opened it and in it was another treasure map.

Pinkie Pie: The treasure is a treasure map!

Sunset Shimmer: [reading] "Follow the trail to the top of the MFBO and look for the X at the end of the…" [gasps] It's a code! If only we had a… decoder ring!

Twilight Sparkle: Well, that's convenient.

Nicole: That is an easy find.

Sunset Shimmer: "Follow the S-H… SHELLS to the… PIER and look for the X at the end of the R-A-I… RAINBOW!"

Nicole: Follow the shells to the pier and look for the X at the end of the Rainbow.

Pinkie Pie: Look! There's a trail of shells!

Sunset Shimmer, Pinkie Pie, Twilight Sparkle: [laugh]

They went to the pier.

Twilight Sparkle: This is the pier. Now where's the-

Pinkie Pie: Rainbow!

Nicole: There it is.

[truck drives away]

Twilight Sparkle: "X Marks the Sushi"?

Nicole: Ooh.

Sunset Shimmer: Excuse me, do you know anything about a treasure map?

"Carrot Bun": [pirate accent] Aargh! Congr-argh-tulations! Ye mateys followed ye map to find the bounty of X Sushi!

Sunset Shimmer: Yes! What's our treasure?

"Carrot Bun": Twenty p-argh-cent off any hand roll, plus all-ye-can-eat wasabi! Aargh!

Twilight Sparkle: That's it?

Nicole: That's a great deal.

Poromon: I love sushi.

Pinkie Pie: The treasure is a sushi truck! That's amazing!

Nicole: Awesome and I am hungry.

Twilight Sparkle: Mmm… Mmmm… I like it.

Nicole: Really good sushi.

Pinkie was in pain from too much spice.

Pinkie Pie: Ah… ah… tho thpithy! [breathes fire]

She breathed out green fire and dipped her face in the fountain on the pier.

[splash]

Pinkie Pie: [sighs]

Sunset Shimmer and Twilight Sparkle: [laugh]

Nicole: That was fun! Lets share all this with everyone.

Horsea: What do we do with all of this?

Nicole: We're going to share the sushi treasure with everyone.

Sunset Shimmer: Good idea.

They got to sharing the treasure with all of us and it was fun.

Later at Lynn's Table.

French Narrator: (French Accent) Ah! Lynn's Table. Gotham Royal York's premier daytime restaurant. Where it will be closing time right about…

Lori: Now! 8pm! So you guys at home! I've got a very romantic snuggle and love session tonight with my Bobby Boo-Boo Bear! 💖 😊

Me: You and Bobby were made for each other completely Lori.

Rusty came and knocked on the door.

Lori: What?

Rusty: Are you guys open?

Lori: Read the sign, genius. 😒

Rusty: I'll have a Lynnsagna along with chili cheese fries & a soda.

Me: Hey Rusty.

Rusty: Oh hey guys! Mind if I join you all for some late night snacks? I have the money.

Lynn Sr.: (offscreen) Money?! 😱

(Lynn Sr. appears, slamming Lori into a wall)

Lynn Sr.: You mean if we stayed open, you'd eat in and pay us?

Rusty - Sure! I was gonna order to go but I saw all you guys and decided to eat with you all.

Me: Fine with us Rusty. Come on in.

Rusty did so and we got his food for him.

Lynn Sr.: Meh, that works too. (to Lori Guess what, honey? Welcome to the night shift! From now on, Lynn's Table will be open 24 Hours a day!

Lori: What?!

(The customers come barreling into the restaurant, running over Lori, then Lincoln & Clyde appears)

Clyde: Wow, really?! Now we'll never have to stop working!

Robo Blaze: Open 24 hours? Are you sure that's a good idea?

Lynn Sr.: If it's a good way to get in some extra money I'm not complaining. Besides Lincoln and Clyde seem to like it.

Nico: It'll be cool to see what a restaurant is like in the night and into the early morning hours.

Me: It sure will.

Lori: Dad, I think this literally goes against Labor Laws.

Mr. Krabs: Lori's right. That was one of the reasons I got arrested the first time.

Lynn Sr.: Really?

Mr. Krabs: Aye lad. It's true.

Me: He's right. But lets give it 1 day to see how it turns out.

Nico: I agree. And even though it's my turn to lead, lets give it one day to see how it turns out.

Me: Agreed.

Lynn Sr.: See you in the morning everyone! I can't stay here all night, I got a date with your mother tonight! Haha! (leaves the restaurant)

Lori: But Dad… !

Lincoln - Come on, Lori! It's gonna be fun! We'll have a chance to practice what we've learned from watching Dad and his friends at work!

Clyde: And if we do a really good job, he might pay us extra! Now then, are you ready to rock, Lori my love?!

Lori: No.

Clyde: Good! Because we got customers!

Unknown to Lynn Sr., Lincoln and Lori had created two shadow clones to do the shifts, and they also alerted us about it, and we came here to Lynn's Table.

Me: I can't believe that your dad wanted you guys to work 24 hours a day at the restaurant.

Nico: That's not good. Remember what happened last time?

Lincoln: Yeah, and it was the fault of Flip's brother, Flop, and let's not forget Ophelia Shroud who tried to use this to her evil advantage to get Dad's recipe book and the secret of Lisa's inventions, so she'll take over the world. Which reminds me, I think it's time we put Ophelia Shroud out of business for good.

Lincoln snapped his fingers and made Ophelia Shroud appear, and she was bound with the Chains of Torment fired by McWolf, who was called here by Lincoln. Then, Lincoln sprouted a tail with a large suction cup proboscis, and once it attached right onto Ophelia's head, he began sucking out all of the information from Ophelia's brain. After a few hours, Lincoln sucked out and absorbed all of the vital information from Ophelia's head, and his tail detached itself from her head.

We also found out that after Ophelia's restaurant, The Pasta Bowl, was closed down after the entire Grease Buffoons incident, we found out that she bribed the health inspector and got it open again, and that caused Lincoln to report it to the police. Once the information was delivered, Sheila Castille and Tom Lair arrested Ophelia Shroud, and when they saw all of Ophelia's plans and Lincoln explains the details, Ophelia Shroud's time was up.

She was convicted for the same crimes that would've put Plankton to shame, and she was sentenced to The Neptune Cryoprison for all eternity, she was immediately frozen and was put in a door-less cell in Solitary Confinement, and The Pasta Bowl was demolished forever. Ophelia Shroud was condemned to a fate worse than death in her imprisonment, she would be hated forever and once she dies, she'll be forgotten.

Lori: Nice work, bro. But, what brought on your choice?

Lincoln: I remembered what Lisa explained to Nico about Ophelia Shroud, and if this obsession about getting Dad's recipe book, along with getting the secret of Lisa's inventions for world domination had continued on, she would be completely deranged and so out of control, she'd be an bigger danger to Gotham Royal York than Plankton.

Lily: I see, and you're right, Linc. Plankton was a nightmare to Bikini Bottom, and now, he's nothing more than a forgotten memory.

McWolf: And after what Electro told me what happened, let's just say that I'm glad he gave that mad genius that shock therapy treatment. I just wish I had a picture of it.

Nico: Actually, McWolf, I got just what you were asking for. Get ready to laugh your heads off.

Nico got out the picture and when he showed it to McWolf, he laughed hysterically, and when the rest of us saw it, we also laughed our pants off.

Lori: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh man, that was literally hilarious. Nice job getting that photo, Nico. I can't stop laughing, that was so hilarious.

Lily: (Laughing Hysterically) Just imagine if everyone in Gotham Royal York saw it, they'll laugh their heads off.

We ceased laughing.

Lincoln: Okay, that aside, when this is over, we're going to have a talk with Dad about this.

Lori: You're right, bro. Dad can't do any of those sorts of things, or he'll turn into Mr. Krabs before he changed his ways.

Lily: And that's something that we don't want.

Nico: Amen, Lily.

Me: Amen to that.

(Lincoln & Clyde runs into the kitchen while Lori stands behind the cash register)

(Lincoln & Clyde chopping lettuces)

Clyde: Hey Lori! We're chopping lettuce! At night!

(Lincoln & Clyde scrubbing down the bathroom)

Lincoln: Look at us swapping the bathroom! At night!

(Clyde accidentally touches the hot stove with his hand)

Clyde: AAH! I burned my hand! At night. (hand sizzles)

OUCH!

Lincoln: I'll go get the first aid kit.

(45 minutes later…)

Shiv: Can we at least eat the food from here?

Nico: Absolute Shiv.

Me: You are always hungry huh?

Shiv: I got a big appetite.

Lincoln and Clyde: 🎵 Night night night night! Night night night night! Night night night night! DA DA DA DA DA DA! NIGHT!🎵

Lori: Will you two please?! (hands Lincoln a bag of garbage) Here! Give me a moment's peace and take out the trash.

Lincoln: All right!

Lincoln and Clyde: Taking out the trash! Taking out the trash! At N-

(Lincoln & Clyde stops at the door and sees the dumpster outside across the street in the dark)

Lincoln: (nervous) You mean out there?

Lori: That's where the dumpster is, yes.

Clyde: (nervous) I don't know, Lori… It looks awfully dark out there.

Lori: Aw, what's the matter, Clyde? I thought you and Lincoln liked the night shift.

Me: Lori now is not the time for your mischief.

Lori: Sorry.

Syd Chang: Besides, you can do it Clyde.

Earth: Same here Linky.

Clyde: You're right! (to Lincoln) Let's do this for Lynn's Table!

Lincoln: Yeah! For Lynn's Table! And for our girls!

Lincoln & Clyde frantically runs outside with the trash bag towards the dumpster and back to the restaurant while screaming, then after they return, Clyde breathes in & out of a paper bag while Lincoln catches his breath.

Clyde: (Snaps fingers) Piece of cake.

Me: At least they got that done.

Lori: So you're not afraid? 😏

(Lincoln & Clyde heading towards the kitchen)

Lincoln: Us? Afraid? 😅

Clyde: No way! 😅

Me: Why would they be Lori?

Lori: Well I am afraid. Especially after the… (gulps) Well… You know. 😥

(Lincoln & Clyde stops and turns towards Lori)

Lincoln: What? What do we know?

Lori: You don't remember? It was literally all over the news!

Me: What news?

Eli: Yeah tell us.

Clyde: Tell us! Tell us!

Lori: No no no. I probably shouldn't. It would literally ruin your night shift… 😰😏

Lincoln and Clyde: (excited) What happened?! What happened?! What happened?!

Lori: You mean you both have never heard the story about the…

Uh… Hash Slinging Slasher?

Lincoln: Wait… The sash bringing hasher?

Lori: The Hash Slinging Slasher!

Lincoln: The bash singing…?

Clyde: The trash bringing…?

Lincoln: The flash ringing…?

Clyde: Dinging…?

Lincoln: Pinging…?

Clyde: Singing…? Uh…

Lori:… Yes. The Hash Slinging Slasher. But, most people would call him the Hash- (gasps) Because that's all they got time to say before he… Gets them!

Lincoln and Clyde: (gasps) Tell us the story! 😱

Lori: Years ago, at this very restaurant before it was even called Lynn's Table, The Hash Slinging Slasher used to be a part time worker just like you two. Except he was clumsier!

Lincoln and Clyde: (GULPS)

Lori: And then one night, when he was cutting the patty, something bad happens.

Lincoln: He forgot the secret sauce?

Lori: No.

Clyde: He didn't wash his hands?

Lori: No.

Lincoln: He used irregular portions?

Lori: No! He chopped off his own hand by mistake!

Me: YIKES!

Nico: That must've really hurt!

Clyde: His own hand?! Was he able to save it and reattach it?!

Lori: The injury was so severe that he was unable to save it! So it never was reattached

Lincoln and Clyde: OH NO! 😰😭

Lori: He then replaced his own hand with a rusty spatula. And then… He got hit by a bus! Then, at his funeral, they literally fired him! So now, every… What day is it?

Lincoln: Tuesday.

Lori: Tuesday night, the ghost of The Hash Slinging Slasher will come to this restaurant to wreak his horrible vengeance.

Me: So he's a Supernatural Disgruntled and Vengeful Employee.

Lori: Exactly.

Clyde: (gasps) But tonight's Tuesday night!

Lori: Then he might show up…

Eli: (GULPS)

Clyde: I'm scared to ask, but how will we know?

Lori: There are three signs that signals The Hash Slinging Slasher's arrival. First, the lights will flicker on and off! And then…

Rusty: Lori, Can I have some ketchup pleaee?

Lori: Oh, here you go Rusty. (hands Rusty a pack of ketchup) Secondly, the phone will ring… And there will be nobody there! And lastly… The Hash Slinging Slasher will arrive on the ghost of the same bus that literally ran him over!

Lincoln and Clyde: (biting their nails, scared)

Lori: And then, he exits the bus, without looking both ways… Because he's already DEAD!

Lincoln and Clyde (munching on popcorn, scared)

Lori: Finally, The Hash Slinging Slasher uses the spatula for a hand to open the door! (imitates the sound of an opening door) And then, he slowly… Approaches… The counter!

Lincoln and Clyde - 😰 (gulps)

Applejack and Rarity were hugging and shivering in fright. Same with Ino and Sakura.

Lori: And you know what he did next?

Lincoln: What?

Lori: Do you really want to know?

Clyde: What?!

Lori: You really really want to know?

Lincoln and Clyde: What?! What?! What did he do?!

Lori: He kills you! (pokes Lincoln & Clyde from behind)

Lincoln and Clyde: (screams)

Me: (SCREAMS)

Nico: (SCREAMS)

Eli: (SCREAMS)

Shaggy: (SCREAMS)

Scooby: RIKES!

Lori: *laughs hysterically* 😂

Lincoln: (stops screaming and starts laughing) Oh you sure got me good, Lori! Great story! 😂

Lori: Thanks Lincoln! I try! 😂

Me: (Pants in relief) That was a good ghost story Lori!

(Lincoln & Lori stops laughing after a while. However, Clyde is still screaming)

Lori: Uh, Clyde?

Clyde: (screaming)

Lincoln - Hey, Clyde?

Clyde: (still screaming)

Lori: Clyde, I was just…

Clyde: (still screaming)

Lincoln: Clyde, Lori was just…

Clyde: (still screaming)

Lori: Clyde! I was just kidding!

Clyde: (stops screaming) What?!

Lori: It's okay! Everything that I just said wasn't true!

Clyde: It's not?!

Lori: Of course not, silly! Who would have a spatula for a hand anyways?

Clyde: Oh. Phew! That's a relief! I'll have to admit, that story sure scared the daylights out of me! Thanks for telling it to us, Lori!

Lori: (chuckles You're welcome, Clyde. Glad you guys enjoyed it! 😉

Clyde: Come on, Lincoln! Let's get back to work!

Lincoln: You got it, buddy!

Me: That was a great story Lori.

(Lincoln, Clyde & Lori continued to work the night shift from that point on. Transitions to 3am. Clyde is resting on Lori's lap as she is reading her book. Suddenly, Lori hears dripping noises. She doesn't know where the sound was coming from. It turns out it was Lincoln cleaning the ceiling with a sponge and he was using the suction parts of toilet plungers for his feet.)

Lincoln: Isn't it great, Lori?

Lori: AAH!

Lincoln: There's never time to clean the ceilings & walls during the daytime hours!

Lynn: (bored) I'd rather be fighting Mr. Mind's gang than doing this. I mean, who wants to eat from here at 3 in the morning?

Lori: (moan) Open for 24 hours a day… What a joke! Who would want Dad's food at 3 in the morning?!

(At the World Tree Estate)

Leni's Alarm Clock goes off.

Leni: (wakes up) Yay! 3 AM! (munches on Lynnsagna)

Ed: Can I have some Leni?

Leni: Sure Ed.

He shared with her.

Sonata Dusk: I love eating this late at night.

She was eating some tacos.

Patrick: Oh boy 3 AM!

He ate a Krabby Patty.

(Back to Lynn's Dinner Table)

Lola: Seriously, if Mr. Mind's gang wants to attack us, they can do so right now so this won't be boring!

Me: Lola don't encourage them.

Lori: Just look at this place! It's literally a ghost town in here!

Me: It's 3:00 in the morning Lori. What did you expect? Besides everyone is asleep but us.

(The lights start flickering on & off)

Me: Uh oh.

Lori: Very funny, Lincoln.

Lincoln: What? (Flies down from the ceiling)

Lori: And the lights will flicker on and off. Just like from the story.

(Lori then looks at the light switch next to her & Clyde, and sees that it's not moving as the lights continues to flicker on and off)

Me: Lincoln's not even doing anything.

Lincoln: Hey Lori, how are you doing that without touching the switch?

Lori: I'm not doing it! It must be the faulty wiring! This place literally isn't built to run 24 hours a day!

Me: This place did have bad wiring when Mr. Lynn bought it.

Laney: (Tired) Yeah it sure did.

Electro: Lori, that story was real, wasn't it?

Lori: No it wasn't.

(Phone starts ringing)

Clyde: AAH! (bumps his head on the counter) Ouch!

Lori: Sorry, Clyde. (rubs Clyde's head as she answers the phone) Lynn's Table. Hello? Hello?

(No answer…)

Me: Must've gotten the wrong number.

Eli: Who in the world would call this late at night?

Lincoln: Nice try, Lori.

Lori: Nice try what?

Lincoln: "The phone will ring, and there will be nobody there! (laughs) You sure know how to crack me up!

Me: Probably just a dumb prank caller. No offense to Bart and Luan.

Lori: Lincoln, guys I'm not doing this! (hangs up the phone Okay, calm down, Lori… What was it? First, it was the lights…

(Lights flicker on and off)

Lori: And then the phone…

(Phone ringing)

Lori: And the walls ooze green slime! Oh wait, that always happens.

Me: We got to find that problem and fix it.

Lori: But what was the third thing?

(The bus then arrives in front of the restaurant)

Eli: Why is there a bus here this late at night?

Clyde: (yawns) That was a good power nap. Oh wow! I didn't know the buses ran this late!

Lori: They don't…

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Lincoln - Well, they're dropping someone off.

(The bus then leaves and reveals a scary shadow figure with evil glowing red eyes representing The Hash Slinging Slasher who then raises a spatula for a hand)

Lori:
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH
THE SASH BRINGING… ! THE TRASH PINGING… THE DASH…
S-SINGING… !

Lincoln and Clyde - The Hash Slinging Slasher! (starts crying) 😭

Lori: Oh finally you guys understand! We're literally doomed!

Clyde: (crying) No… That's not it…

Lincoln: (crying) We're just so touched that you would go through the trouble of dressing up as a ghostly employee and showing up just to entertain us.

Clyde: (crying) You must really love us! 😭

Lori: (frightened) Lincoln, Clyde, there are three problems with what you just said. One, Clyde, I don't love you. Two, I'm already married. And three, Lincoln, how can that be me if I'm literally standing right here?!

(The shadow figure taps on the glass door)

Lincoln and Clyde: (screaming)

Lori, Lincoln and Clyde: THE HASH SLINGING SLASHER!

We got ready and stood in position.

(The shadow figure opens the door with a spatula and approaches the counter as Lori, Clyde & Lincoln begs and pleads for it to get away from them)

Dark just turned into Crystal Freak.

Crystal Freak: (about to shoot diamond shards) You back off or I'll stab you with diamond shards!

Me: YEAH! YOU COME ANYWHERE NEAR US AND WE'LL SEND YOU BACK TO HELL!

Nico and Eli had guns and lightsabers ready!

Lori: (scared & crying) Clyde… No matter what I've said… I always sort of liked you! And Lincoln… You're literally the best brother anyone can ever ask for! You all are literally the most amazing friends ever.

Clyde: (scared & crying) Th-th-thanks, Lori… !

Lincoln: (scared & crying) Lori, I used your curling iron to unclog the toilet!

Lori: Wait, what?!

Applejack: Lets get this sidewinder!

(The shadow figure approaches towards the light revealing that it's Chaz holding a spatula in his hand. Lori, Lincoln & Clyde stops screaming and we all stood down)

Me: Chaz?

Chaz: Hey guys.

Eli: What are you doing here this late at night?

Chaz: I wanted to come by and see if I can get a job application I brought my own spatula! I called earlier, but I hung up because I was nervous…

Me: Well that's all right. But Chaz you really scared us.

Chaz: Sorry guys.

Lori: Wait a second! If that was you on the phone and on the bus, then who was flickering the lights?

(The lights start flickering again. We all looked at who was doing it. It was Lucy in the corner playing with the light switch)

All - Lucy Loud! 😊

Lucy Loud: Sorry guys.

Maria: Lincoln, did you really use Lori's curling iron to unclog the toilet?

Lincoln: Yeah I'm sorry but I was just so scared that I just had to get that out.

Lori: Oh that's all right Lincoln. But that curling iron was broken anyway.

Lincoln: Good.

Me: That's a relief. But we need to tell Mr. Lynn that this is not all right. Being open 24/7 is not good.

Lincoln: You're right J.D.

Laney: Especially after what happened with Lincoln and Lori when they were forced to work for 43 days straight.

Electro: I remember that. That was nuts.

Applejack: Right you told me all about that and that must've been awful.

Me: You have no idea Applejack.

Firefly: (to Chaz) Dude, do you know that we were very close to killing you?

Chaz: Let me guess, Lori told Lincoln and Clyde the Hash-Slinging Slasher story.

Me: Yeah how did you know that?

Chaz: I was told that same story myself and another one of my friends was mistooken for it.

Me: Very coincidental.

Nico: Yeah that sure was.

May: So, Chaz. How've you been doing these days?

Chaz: Doing really well May. Me and Leni's Liquid self are perfect for each other.

Me: I always knew you two had something special.

Then we saw the sun rising.

Me: Morning already. Wow.

Nico: Time sure flew huh?

I looked at my watch and it was 6:57 AM.

Me: Wow time really flew fast. Mr. Lynn will be here in 1 hour so we'll talk to him.

Eli: First lets get you girls and guys some coffee.

Nico: Good idea and then after breakfast when he gets here we can talk to him.

Laney: Good idea.

Snake: Dude, I could use some coffee myself.

Nico: Well I'm making plenty for us.

Nico made us a lot of coffee.

We had a good breakfast and then we heard Lynn Loud Sr. humming Drunken Sailor.

Lynn Sr. came in and he saw us and we were looking at him with disappointed looks and some of us even had bags in our eyes.

Lynn Sr.: Morning guys.

Me: Morning Mr. Lynn. Sorry you have to see us all crabby and everything. Uh no pun intended Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: No worries lad.

Me: We need to have a little talk.

Lynn Sr: So, how was the night shift?

Nico: Never. Again!

Me: Nico calm down. It was tiring. And as you saw Nico is cranky and tired. But that's another thing we need to talk to you about.

Lincoln: Dad, I don't know if I told you about this but remember how you hired Flip's brother Flop when you were gone for a month and a half on that food convention trip?

Lynn Sr.: Yeah I sure do son. Why?

Lincoln: Well Flop made us work non-stop for 43 days without any breaks and we were so tired.

Lincoln and Lori went over what happened during that time and it was horrible.

After that little scare at the restaurant, we got back home, and as soon as Lincoln told his mom about what Lynn Sr. did, she wasn't happy. We gathered at the parents' bedroom, and we were there to talk to him about his little 24-hours-a-day stunt at the restaurant.

Rita: Lynn, Lincoln told me about what you did. I thought you weren't going to keep the restaurant open for 24 hours. Don't you remember what happened last time?

Lynn Sr.: (Sighs) You're right, I forgot about what happened last time, It was because of Flop, Flip's brother, that he drove Lincoln and Lori right up to the point of restlessness, because of my constant competitive nature with that evil little monster, Ophelia Shroud, who's now the most hated person in Gotham Royal York after Lincoln exposed her for the evil mad genius that she is.

Me: And I think I know why you did that: you got bit by the fame bug, and you listened to the advice of a customer who doesn't care if it's closing time.

Lynn Sr.: I can't believe that this happened, can you guys forgive me?

We saw that Lynn Sr. was now regretting his mistake, and we went up to him and we hugged him in a big embrace.

Lincoln: Dad, don't beat yourself up over it. But, next time, don't take the advice of those who want the restaurant to remain open 24 hours a day.

Lynn Sr.: You're right, champ. Next time, I'm not taking the advice of those who want the restaurant to remain open 24 hours a day, it's way too dangerous for the health of my own kids. (Smiles) But, I got to admit, that plan you and Lori had to create the clones was genius. You sure got your old man good.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Thanks, Dad.

Lori: (Smiles) And I literally have to agree with Dad, Linky. Your planning has been getting better and more improved. You've proved more than once why you're called "The Man with A Plan".

Lincoln gently picked Lori up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he hugged her, and she returned the hug by wrapping her arms around his neck. He also made clones of himself, and they did the same thing with Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lena, Lee, Lyra, Liberty, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lynn Sr., Rita, Eli, me, Nico, and another clone gently picked his sleeping baby bro, Leo, up, and kissed him on the head, and laid him to sleep in his crib, and disappeared.

Lori: (Thinking to herself) So, this is what the girls in his harem felt when he meets them. I admit, he gives some pretty good hugs. But, around the girls in his harem, he follows that up with a passionate kiss, which the girls also return with equal intense passion.

But, Lori wasn't the only one who thought that, her other siblings and parents had the same thought, and after the hug, they gently put them down, and the clones disappeared.

Lynn Sr.: And I won't do the same things that got Mr. Krabs sent to prison. (To Mr. Krabs) No offense, Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: That's alright, lad. But, I'm glad you learned your lesson.

Squidward: He's right, you don't want to turn into a cheapskate, right?

Lynn Sr.: No way is that ever going to happen. I'm not only a manager of a successful restaurant, but I'm also a father of my eighteen kids, and I'm not going to let success turn me into a cheapskate and I'm not going to get bit by the fame bug.

Me: Good for you.

We then got some sleep.

THE END.

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Graveyard shift is one of my favorite episodes of SpongeBob Squarepants and it was so funny how SpongeBob and Squidward were at the Krusty Krab during the shift. But it was scary hearing about the Hash-Slinging Slasher which was awesome. The episode aired on September 6th, 2002 and it was so funny. The first part of the chapter was for the movie Dungeons & Dragons 3: The Book of Vile Darkness and that was the scariest version of the series. The second part was for the 2018 movie and book series Mortal Engines and that was a really awesome series. Never saw the movie and book but it looked amazing and cool. Those moving cities are so cool! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Flushed Away and me and the Regice Gene-Slammer are going to meet a Gremlin named Rem and she will have a Dugtrio Gene-Slammer named Lola Kirschkov from Poland. Lincoln's rescue will be in the world of the 1957 movie

The Deadly Mantis and that is gonna be interesting to see. I hope you are ready for something crazy because we're going to be facing a terrible disease. But this disease comes from another planet and we're going to meet the aliens that Courage and Muriel helped out in the episode of Courage The Cowardly Dog called Courageous Cure and we're going to help these aliens get cured from a disease that is causing them to beat themselves up uncontrollably.

See you all tomorrow.

# Courageous Cure

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

A massive fiery explosion appeared In a sewer system and the spirits of W.I.T.C.H. and the Winx Club were spiraling around it and then a phoenix cry was heard as the spirits converged and then me and Sheila Jones the Regice Gene-Slammer were in a really great land.

Sheila Jones: (grossed out) (Australian Accent) Oh, this is gross! Don't tell me we're in some kind of toilet!

In spite of her disgust, Sheila concentrated and groaned as she began to feel cold.

Me: BRR! I'll have to get used to you emitting powerful cold every time you change Sheila. But I hate to say it but I'm afraid we're in the sewers.

She turned into Regice!

Me: YEAH!

Sheila Regice: This is more something of Lana's department mate.

Me: I know but I know this scenario. We're in the world of Flushed Away!

---

Roddy St. James is an upper class pet rat who makes his home in a posh Kensington flat. While his owners are gone on holiday, a common sewer rat named Sid comes spewing out of the sink and decides to stay, especially as England are playing against Germany in the World Cup Final. Roddy schemes to get rid of Sid by luring him into the toilet, but the latter is not fooled. Instead, Sid pushes Roddy in and flushes him away into the sewers.

Roddy finds himself in Ratropolis, a city made out of various bits of junk that resembles London, and meets Rita Malone, an enterprising scavenger rat who works the drains in her faithful boat, the Jammy Dodger. Rita is irritated by Roddy initially but ends up taking him along. Her archenemy the Toad sends his rat henchmen, Spike and Whitey, after her for stealing back her father's prized ruby. The Toad loathes all rodents, and plans to have Roddy and Rita frozen with liquid nitrogen. The pair escape and Rita takes a unique electrical cable that is required to control the sewer's floodgates.

Roddy discovers that the ruby is a fake and breaks it in front of Rita. Furious, Rita tries to fight Roddy, but eventually calms down and explains that she is only angry because her father (quite literally) broke every bone in his body trying to obtain it just for her only for her to find out about its worthlessness. Roddy offers Rita a real ruby if she takes him back to Kensington, to which she agrees, and the pair first stop to visit her family before setting off. During Roddy's stay, he overhears a conversation that causes him to think that Rita is selling him to the Toad, so he reneges on the deal and steals the Jammy Dodger. When Rita catches up to him, she is able to clear up the misunderstanding. The pair evade pursuit from Spike, Whitey, and their accomplices, and incensed at his minions' repeated failures, the Toad sends for his French cousin, known as Le Frog. It is revealed that the Toad was Prince Charles' favorite childhood pet until he was abruptly replaced by a pet rat and subsequently flushed down a toilet, resulting in his hatred of rodents. Le Frog and his subordinates intercept Roddy and Rita to retrieve the cable, but the duo manages to escape out of the sewer and back to Roddy's home, though the Jammy Dodger is destroyed.

Roddy pays Rita the promised ruby and an emerald then shows her around his house. She at first believes he has family in the home, but notices his cage and realizes he is a pet. Rita tries to persuade Roddy to come with her, but he is too proud to admit that he is lonely. She departs, but is soon captured by the Toad. Talking to Sid about half-time, Roddy pieces together the Toad's plan: to open the gates during halftime of the World Cup, when all the humans will most likely be using their toilets. As a result, a great wave of sewage will form and flood Ratropolis, allowing the Toad to use the depopulated city as a home for his tadpole children. Roddy entrusts

Sid with his home and cushy position, and has Sid flush him back down the sewers. He frees Rita, and together they defeat the Toad and his henchmen and freeze the wave of sewage with his liquid nitrogen. Roddy later joins Rita as a first mate of the Jammy Dodger II. As they set off in the new boat, Le Frog and his hench-frogs are seen hitchhiking back to France. In a mid-credits scene, Roddy's original owner Tabitha brings a new pet cat to surprise him, much to Sid's horror, who was enjoying the luxuries in Roddy's place.

---

Sheila Regice: That's one of my favorite movies! We must be here to defeat The Toad.

Me: I have that same feeling too. This is gonna be awesome!

Sheila Regice: It sure is.

---

**The Toad** is the main antagonist of DreamWorks' thirteenth full-length animated feature film *Flushed Away*, which is also Aardman's third feature film. He is the leader and boss of his henchrats, Spike and Whitey, and his younger cousin Le Frog, and Roddy and Rita's archenemy.

Prior to his hatred for rodents, the Toad had a fun life with his owner Prince Charles, until he was flushed away down the sewers, like Roddy, by a palace servant after Charles got a pet rat.

He was voiced by Ian McKellen, who also played Magneto in the *X-Men* movie series (which also starred Hugh Jackman), Horatio P. Huntington in *Animal Crackers*, Kurt Dussander in *Apt Pupil*, and Sir Leigh Teabing in *The Da Vinci Code* .

Past

Of all of the pets in the Buckingham Palace, Young Prince Charles fancied the Toad the best and became attached to him. They would frolic day-after-sunny-day, sharing the relationship between boy and toad.

However, when Charles got a new pet rat for his birthday, he and the Toad were separated.

One day, at a play, as Charles was playing with the rat, one of the guards found the Toad backstage and cruelly flushed him down the toilet (which the Toad calls a "whirlpool of despair").

Since then, the Toad despises all rodents. The Toad's deep hatred for rats motivates his evil plan for the sewer which will wash away the rats in a Great Flood and repopulate the sewer with an army of his tadpole offspring.

*Flushed Away*

The Toad serves as the boss of the following henchrats: Spike, Whitey, Thimblenose Ted, Fat Barry, and the Ladykiller. He owned a ruby, which was stolen from him by a rat named Rita Malone. The Toad sent Spike and Whitey to retrieve it.

Spike and Whitey capture Rita and another rat named Roddy St. James and bring them to The Toad. After Roddy explains that he needs to return to Kensington. The Toad called Roddy "A Man of Quality" then provides him his royal collection. Roddy found it to be "amusing", in which the Toad thought he would find it as "diverging, not amusing." Roddy then accidentally destroys his collection, which makes the Toad blow a gasket, ordering Spike and Whitey to freeze him. The Toad then reacts angrily when Spike and Whitey were frozen instead and when Rita insulted him and unplugged the master cable.

The Toad gave up on getting the ruby so he could get the cable and ordered his cousin Le Frog to do it after Spike and Whitey failed to do so. Le Frog gets the cable back, and it was revealed that The Toad needed the cable so he could use it to open the floodgates during halftime of the England vs. Germany football game and use the wave from all the flushing toilets to flush all of Ratropolis away.

Roddy returned to the sewers and stopped The Toad by making him get stuck on the pipe with liquid nitrogen in it and get his tongue caught in the gears so the pipe would break, releasing the liquid nitrogen on the wave and freezing it so Ratropolis would be saved.

After this, The Toad got stuck in the gears with Le Frog, and was most likely freed and taken into custody. However, Le Frog somehow escaped as it was shown towards the end of the film.

* * *

We flew to find the Toad and we met a Gremlin named Rem and we also met a Dugtrio Gene-Slammer named Lola Kirschkov. We fired energy and element blasts and blew the Toad to pieces. I then put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Lola reverted back and she was naked. Sheila reverted back too.

Sheila was human again. But naked.

Sheila Jones: (covers herself) Looks like we're having frog legs for lunch!

Lola Kirschkov: (Covers herself) (Laughs) That's true.

I gave Sheila and Lola new clothes and they put them on.

Rem: That sure was awesome though.

Me: It sure was.

We then went home.

* * *

After putting down the Toad and his amphibian minions, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, and Ariel were heading to the world of the 1957 movie The Deadly Mantis, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls located here, but we're also going to destroy the giant mantis.

* * *

In the South Seas, a volcano explodes, eventually causing North Pole icebergs to shift. Below the melting polar ice caps, a 200-foot-long praying mantis, trapped in the ice for millions of years, begins to stir. Soon after, the military personnel at Red Eagle One, a military station in northern Canada that monitors information gathered from the Distant Early Warning Line, realize that the men at one of their outposts are not responding to calls. Commanding officer Col. Joe Parkman (Craig Stevens) flies there to investigate, and finds the post destroyed, its men gone, and giant slashes left in the snow outside.

When a radar blip is sighted, Joe sends his pilots out to investigate, but their intended target disappears. Soon an Air Force plane is attacked by the deadly mantis. He searches the wreckage, and this time, in addition to the huge slashes, finds a five-foot-long pointed object in the snow. He takes it to General Mark Ford (Donald Randolph) at the Continental Air Defense (CONAD) in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Ford gathers top scientists, including Professor Anton Gunther (Florenz Ames ), to examine the object, but when they cannot identify it, Gunther recommends calling in Dr. Nedrick Jackson (William Hopper), a paleontologist at the Museum of Natural History.

When Ned gets the call from Ford, he is helping museum magazine editor Marge Blaine (Alix Talton) plan her next issue, and dodges her questions as she begs him for a big scoop. Later, after examining the object, Ned recognizes it as a torn-off spur from an insect's leg, and soon guesses, from evidence that the creature ate human flesh, that it must be a gigantic praying mantis. Meanwhile, in the Arctic, the people of an Inuit village spot the mantis in the sky, and although they hurry to their boats to escape, it swoops down and kills several men.

Ned is sent to Red Eagle One to investigate further, and upon leaving, discovers that Marge has managed to get permission to accompany him as his photographer. They reach the base, where all the men, including Joe, are smitten by Marge.

That night, Marge and Joe join Ned in his office and discuss the creature, not realizing that it is drawing close to the office window. Marge suddenly catches sight of it and screams, and the bug attacks the building. Although the full unit opens fire on the mantis with automatic rifles and a flame-thrower, it is unscathed and moves away only after aircraft encircle it.

Hours later, the base remains on red alert, but they finally hear that the bug has attacked a boat off the Canadian coast, which means, Ned calculates, that it is flying at a speed of 200 miles an hour. Ford calls a press conference to announce the bug's existence, and asks the Ground Observer Corps to track its whereabouts.

Over the next few days, Ned, Marge and Joe track the bug's progress with the help of military and civilian observers. Late one night, Joe drives Marge home, stopping briefly to ask for, and receive, a kiss. They are distracted by a report of a nearby train wreck, and although they assume it to be an ordinary accident, soon after, a woman leaving a bus sees the mantis, and all emergency personnel are put on alert. The mantis is then sighted in Washington, D.C., atop the Washington Monument.

Joe is one of the pilots who attempt to drive the mantis toward the sea, but a dense fog throws him off course, and he flies directly into it. As the wounded mantis drops to the ground and crawls into the Manhattan Tunnel, Joe safely parachutes to the ground.

Ford leads a team that seals off the tunnel, filling it with smoke to provide cover for Joe and his special unit of men, who enter the tunnel armed with rifles and three chemical bombs. They creep past wrecked cars until suddenly the bug appears in the fog only a few yards ahead of them. They shoot at it, but it lumbers on, forcing them backward. The mantis seems immune to the ammunition and the first chemical bombs until, only feet from the tunnel entrance, Joe throws a bomb in its face, and it collapses, dead.

Later, Ford, Ned, Joe and Marge enter the tunnel to examine the bug. Marge photographs its face while the men walk around its side, but Joe suddenly sees the mantis' arm move, and runs to protect Marge. Although Ned explains that the bug's movement was merely an autonomic reflex, Joe takes the opportunity to pull Marge into an embrace.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1957 movie The Deadly Mantis, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls located here, but we're also going to destroy the giant mantis.

Me: That's right, big guy. I saw this movie long ago with my dad, and that was one bizarre monster movie.

Nico: And that giant mantis was frozen inside a block of ice until the volcano erupted, and freed it from its icy prison, causing havoc in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Eli: That thing's going to get chopped down to size.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the nine girls sighted here, but they were about to be stomped on by The Giant Praying Mantis.

Lincoln: I found the girls, but they've been cornered by that giant mantis, and it's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wide muscular back, and he'd transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and he fired a massive barrage of neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the core, elemental forces, and super lightning from his hands and massive neon blue angel wings, and very powerful, one-handed slashes from his massive blade, which hits The Giant Mantis, cutting it to shreds and exploding with incredible power, killing it for good. He holstered his blade on his back, and powered down.

Everyone in Colorado Springs was okay, and the martial law had ended. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went to the nine girls sighted here, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he recognized them. The nine girls were Saki Tsuzura, Kamui Tokinomiya, Maori Kasuga, Petra Johanna Lagerkvist, and Catherine Kyoubashi from Arcana Heart, Kirino Kousaka and Ruri Gokou from Oreimo, Selvaria Bles from Valkyria Chronicles, and Jacqueline McMadd from Ultimate Muscle.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Saki Tsuzura, Kamui Tokinomiya, Maori

Kasuga, Petra Johanna Lagerkvist, Catherine Kyoubashi, Kirino Kousaka, Ruri Gokou, Selvaria Bles, and Jacqueline McMadd.

Nicole: From Arcana Heart, Oreimo, Valkyria Chronicles, and Ultimate Muscle, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Saki Tsuzura: Yes, we're okay. Thanks for saving us from that giant bug.

Then, when Saki Tsuzura and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from The Giant Mantis, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Saki Tsuzura: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to Saki Tsuzura, Kamui Tokinomiya, Maori Kasuga, Petra Johanna Lagerkvist, Catherine Kyoubashi, Kirino Kousaka, Ruri Gokou, Selvaria Bles, and Jacqueline McMadd, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Saki Tsuzura: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and the rest of the team saw what Lincoln did to The Giant Mantis, and when Kid Muscle saw that Jacqueline McMadd was among the group of girls that Lincoln rescued from The Giant Mantis, he was happy to see her, and he knew Lincoln gave him his word to look after her and keep her safe.

---

After destroying the Giant Mantis, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading out to help Kei and Yuri deal with Kaia, the leader of the space pirate group, Devil's Syndicate. We also found out that Kei and Yuri's world has merged with our world after Lincoln rescued the girls in the world of Lake Placid.

Lincoln: So, we're going to deal with that space pirate leader, Kaia, right, Kei?

Kei: That's right, Linky. Although we have a lot of enemies to deal with, Kaia has been causing a lot of trouble by trying to go after the mineral prism. He also has romantic interests in me, but I'd never have feelings for one of the most wanted criminals in the galaxy.

Me: You said it.

Nico: The Devil's Syndicate group is nowhere as bad as The Space Pirates led by Ridley, sure they're the most wanted criminals in the galaxy, that's a common thread, but Ridley's also a murderer and a monster.

Eli: That's right, Nico, and he's the same monster that killed Samus' parents, and that's what led to Samus and Ridley being mortal enemies.

We then planned our attack with Lincoln forming a cloud of darkness, and we ambushed and killed a lot of Kaia's men who were onboard. Then, we got into the main part of the ship, and waiting for us is Kaia.

Kaia: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has finally arrived.

Me: That's right, Kaia, and we're here to bring you to justice for good.

Lincoln: J.D., let me, Kei, and Yuri deal with him.

Me: He's all yours, Linc. You and the girls pummel him into the dirt.

Lincoln: You got it, J.D.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his back, Kei got out her blasters, and Yuri got out her energy whips, and the three of them went after Kaia, and they attacked him with powerful blasts of neon blue energy with orbiting elemental forces around the blue core, laser blasts, and energy lashes from the whips, and they knocked down Kaia, and he was tied up in neon blue energy ropes created by Lincoln.

Kaia: Wait, you're not planning on killing me?

Lincoln: You've constantly tried to go after the mineral prism, but Kei and Yuri have constantly foiled you numerous times. But, killing you, you're not worth killing, so we're going to send you straight to prison for life. Like I said, you're going to be brought to justice, but not killed.

Kaia: Wait, before you beam me to prison, just let me say this to you: take care of Kei and Yuri, Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: I will, Kaia. You have my word.

After making that promise, Lincoln had beamed Kaia to the Uranus Prison, where he was put into a doorless cell, where he'll remain there for life for his crimes of space piracy in the past. But, Kaia had a smile on his face, he knows that Lincoln will take care of Kei and Yuri, and he knows that Lincoln is a man of his word, and he'll honor his word.

* * *

Later we were at the mall on a shopping spree and for once there were no terrorists to ruin it.

Me: What a great day for a shopping spree at the mall.

Nico: You said it and no terrorists to ruin it.

Laney: That's right.

Our stomachs then growled.

Nico: Time for lunch.

We went to the food court and we saw 4 girls that were clutching their heads.

Me: Uh oh.

We went over.

Poison Ivy: Hey, are you girls okay?

Sheena Nathan: I don't mean to be rude. But could you please leave us alone?

Lori: Um… maybe we should literally do what she says.

Sheena Nathan: Wait a minute. You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Victoria Flemmington: It's an honor to meet you all.

Varie: Pleasure to meet you too.

Sakura Haruno: Lori, why are you so nervous?

Lori: (nervously) Sakura, when someone tells you to leave him or her alone, it means they have anger problems. Take it from me, Lola, and Lynn!

Sakura Haruno: Oh. Yeah.

Nadine Venice: You have to help us. We can control ourselves.

Ruby Nathan: When we got our powers its been really tough controlling them.

Me: We can help you out.

Sheena Nathan: We would like that. Sorry I'm Sheena Nathan.

Victoria Flemmington: I'm Victoria Flemmington.

Nadine Venice: I'm Nadine Venice.

Ruby Nathan: And I'm Sheena's sister Ruby.

Me: Pleasure to meet you 4.

Acid Storm: C'mon! I'm sure your powers aren't that bad.

Sheena then punched Acid Storm in the face with incredible force and sent him smashing into the wall!

CRASH!

Me: WHOA!

Sheena Nathan: Does that answer your question?

Acid Storm: (Stupidly) Mommy please read me the story about Megatron dressed as a bunny.

Nico: Okay we stand corrected.

Eli: Their bodies are having problems adjusting to their powers.

Maria: Wait. You girls are She Hulks?!

Sheena: We sure are.

She-Hulk: Awesome having more She-Hulk's.

Red-She-Hulk: It sure is.

Victoria Flemmington: Same here to meet fellow She-Hulk's too.

Nico: How did you get your powers to become She-Hulks?

Sheena: It's not a pretty sight.

They told us their stories.

Sheena is a radiation chemist and during a test of an atomic bomb in the ocean she got exposed to tremendous levels of radiation and made her into a blue She-Hulk. It was Castle Bravo from 1954 and it mutated her and gave her immortality and eternal youth.

Victoria was given a blood transfusion of Bruce's blood after being in a car accident and it gave her Purple She-Hulk powers.

Nadine is a stripper that was exposed to nuclear radiation from a nuclear power plant accident in Three Mile Island and it mutated her and turned her into Yellow She-Hulk and she has immortality and eternal youth too.

Ruby got her Orange She-Hulk form in a chemical factory accident and it mutated her too and turned her into Orange She-Hulk.

Hulk: Hulk remember helping Victoria.

Me: Whoa! And Castle Bravo happened back 67 years ago.

Allie Wilde: That is amazing.

Eli: Yeah it sure is.

May: (to Nadine) You're not a stripper anymore, are you?

Nadine: Nah. I'm retired.

Then she walked up to me and rubbed her chest against my chest. Rubbing her ample breasts against my chest.

Nadine: (Seductively) But you can always have me as your stripper big boy.

Me: (Blushes atomic red) That's really thoughtful but not in front of Nicole.

Nicole: Watch yourself missy!

G1 Chase: Don't worry. We'll help you girls control your power.

Sheena Nathan: Thank you so much.

Eli: Lets get to work.

We got to work and helped them out with intense training.

It took a while but it worked well for them. The girls can now change at will and control their powers fully now.

Later we were getting ready for another awesome mission.

Octopunch: By the way, J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yep and our next mission just came to us.

I stepped to the side and everyone saw 2 aliens and they were half human-like creatures and they had 6 arms for legs. Courage then screamed and he turned inside out!

Muriel: Courage you should really put on your clothes.

Shanan: Whoa you're Rokumbanites.

Captain Lazzo: That is right and it's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Captain Lazzo and this is Jay my Science Officer. We apologize for coming on such short notice. But we need your help.

Me: Of course.

Then Brain Freezer, Man Boy, Diabolico, Riddler, Zexion, Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heat Wave, Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth and Vulture appeared.

Riddler: Riddle me this: can me Brain Freezer, Man Boy, Diabolico, Zexion, Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heat Wave, Dai Gui, and Vulture go with you all?

Me: You all sure can. Captain Lazzo and Jay here need out help. Can you show us what the problem is?

Captain Lazzo: Follow us.

We went to their ship which was parked right on top of the estate and we went into a room and in a padded cell was another one of their kind but he was orange and he looked like he was beaten to within an inch of his life.

Nico: Good gravy! What the Hell happened to him!?

Jay: This is a disease that he has. Watch as the disease takes hold.

One of his arms lifted and then…

POW!

It punched him in his face and he had green blood dripping from his mouth.

Eli: Ooh! That must've hurt!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh man!

Jay: Poor fella. Nothing he can do to stop it.

SLAP! POINK!

He was slapped across his face and poked in his eye and then punched all over.

Me: It's a disease that causes you to beat yourself up uncontrollably.

Allie Wilde: Oh man. That is one terrible disease.

G1 Venom: How long has this been going on?

Captain Lazzo: A long time I'm afraid. This disease has claimed too many of us back home. Our race is beating itself out of existence.

Varie: That's horrible!

Me: Slapstick Phage.

Phage: Are you talking about me?

Me: No Phage that's the name of the disease that they have. I made it up to fit what this disease does.

Phage: Ah. That makes sense. Good name for it.

Captain Lazzo: That's why we came to Earth. To ask for your help to prevent our race from becoming extinct.

Eustace: Who cares!?

Muriel: Oh you poor things.

Me: I will gladly volunteer to help you out.

Later we got to work.

Heat Wave: Your ship's still going to be flying during all this, right?

Me: Yes it is.

Nico: Great.

We had the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix flying underneath the Rokumbanites ship.

We were in the experiment room.

Nico: Okay we're ready.

Me, Muriel and Eustace were ready for the experiment.

Francesca: Be careful guys.

Me: We'll be fine Francesca.

Captain Lazzo: Begin DNA Transfusion.

Jay: Right.

He pressed a button and plungers with tubes on them came down and popped onto us.

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!

Jay slid a green device and green liquid came into down the tubes and was injected into us.

Me: Okay that was unusual.

Nico: Whoa what is that stuff?

Our skin turned green.

Spinister: I don't know about this.

Captain Lazzo: I'm sure my science officer can calm your fears by telling you exactly what is happening. Jay?

Jay: Right.

He went over to us.

Jay: You are being infused with our DNA. So that you can become hybrid beings and develop antibodies to the disease that you just saw that is destroying us. We will then extract the antibodies from you and create a serum that will cure us.

Nico: That seems very simple.

Allie Wilde: I hope it works.

Francesca: That sounds very complex.

Demyx: Is anyone else getting a bad feeling or is it just me?

Bai Tza: It's not just you Demyx. But lets hope this works.

Muriel: I only wanted to be a good neighbor.

Eustace: Next time let the neighbors get extinct and get me my breakfast!

Lana: Eustace now is not the time for your anger!

Jay: The DNA should be taking effect.

Me, Muriel and Eustace were in excruciating pain!

Muriel then sprouted 4 dinosaur tails and spines. The tails grew from her hips and the spines grew from her back. I sprouted 6 tails that looked like Punk Shock's tails and they were surging with lightning. Eustace grew 5 eyes on stalks from the middle of his forehead and his tongue turned snake-like and then I grew 7 eyes on stalks from the middle of my forehead too and then my tongue turned into Toad's tongue!

Nico: JUMPING SHITPILES!

Eli: WHOA! WHAT A CHANGE!

Jay: We have to wait for them to accept our DNA and stabilize.

Muriel grew tree branches from her ears and her neck turned into a spring and then Eustace grew a cows head from his stomach and it mooed.

Varie: Okay THAT is weird.

Dai Gui: No kidding!

Captain Lazzo: Hmm. What happens next?

Muriel screamed and then she grew 6 arms from her hips and so did Eustace and then me.

Me: WHOA! That was painful and rough! Wow! I could do many things at once with this many arms.

Bitstream: This is getting very freaky!

Me: You're telling me Bitstream.

Punk Shock: But that is cool how you have 6 more tails like mine J.D.

Me: It sure is. But these 6 tails are perfect for doing many things all at once.

Jay: Now we administer the disease and then hope for antibodies to form.

Captain Lazzo: How will we know if they form antibodies?

Jay: If they form antibodies, the disease would not affect them. If they don't start beating themselves up, we're saved.

Me: It's worth the risk. All right. Give us your best shot.

Jay pressed a button and then an orange liquid was injected into us and we turned orange.

Nico: Here we go. Get ready guys.

Vulture: Why can't J.D. just cure this disease with his powers?

Varie: Because this disease is not from Earth and we never tried our powers on extraterrestrial diseases like this.

Vulture: That makes sense.

Jay: Now we'll see how they are reacting.

We waited as elevator music was playing. Then 5 seconds later…

POW BIFF BOP BAM POW!

We were being pulverized all over!

Jay: I knew I should have been a telemarketer.

Nico: Help them!

Ren Krawler: Okay, things are really getting out of control here!

Linehalt: You're telling me!

POW! BIFF BOP SMACK THOTH! ZOINK POW BIFF KRACK!

The disease was pulverizing me, Muriel and Eustace into mush and the punches knocked the suction injectors off!

Jay: Look out! Disease juice!

It sprayed Lazzo and Jay!

Nico: Come on guys!

POW BIFF POW WHAP!

Nico and Eli grabbed my extra arms and Varie and Francesca grabbed Muriel's arms and Kalolo and Lori held Eustace's extra arms.

Allie Wilde and Brittney held Lazzo's arms and Ed and Leni held Jay's arms.

Nico: (Groans) Man these arms are strong!

Eli: It's like holding back a rampaging bull!

Varie: (Groans) You're not kidding!

Dai Gui: I'll help you guys restrain J.D.!

Nico: Thanks Dai Gui!

Bai Tza: Hurry Brother!

Dai Gui encased my extra arms in rock mounds.

Nico: That will help. Do the same for Eustace, Muriel, Jay and Lazzo!

Dai Gui: Right!

He did so.

Then Top, Gearhead, Abra Kadabra, Trapster, Ragdoll, Swordsman, Grizzly, Batroc, Shade and The Spot appeared.

Spot: Whoa some action.

Trapster and the rest saw us thrashed all over.

Trapster: GOOD GRIEF!

Ragdoll: WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED TO YOU GUYS!?

Grizzly: Did someone beat you guys up!?

Nico: Actually it was a disease that did this to themselves!

Me: Top, Gearhead, Abra Kadabra, Trapster, Ragdoll, Swordsman, Grizzly, Batroc, Shade and The Spot.

Shade: Are you guys okay?

Me: We will be when this disease is cured.

Ragdoll: What disease is this?

Me: It's a disease that causes you to beat yourself uncontrollably. Beats the living shit out of you. These two aliens over there called upon us to help them look for a cure to save their race from extinction.

Batroc: Oh man!

Sid Arkale: The 10 of you might want to wait patiently.

Rubanoid: This is going to take a while.

Grizzly: Let us help you all out.

Nico: Okay.

Brain Freezer just froze me, Eustace, Muriel, Jay and Lazzo.

Brain Freezer: There. Problem solved!

Me: (Shivering) Except it's too cold!

Nico: Going a little overboard on that.

Brain Freezer: Sorry.

Needlenose: You guys should wait for us in the gym while we solve this mess!

Grizzly: Good idea. We'll meet you there.

They teleported to the gym.

Muriel: Guys it's no use! Save yourself Courage!

Courage: I'm not leaving you!

SPLAT!

An injector hit Courage and he drank some of the disease!

He spit it out.

Courage: YUCK!

Nico: Courage that was the disease!

Courage: OH NO!

He waited for something to happen but surprisingly, nothing did.

Zexion: Shouldn't something be happening to Courage right now?

Eli: I think he's immune!

Captain Lazzo: Jay look! The 4-legged one is immune! Can we get the serum from him?

Jay: First we have to Hybridize him.

Me: Bai Tza get Courage ready.

Bai Tza: Right!

She went over to the machine.

Jay: The big slidy thing.

She pushed the green bar and the injectors poured out the green liquid.

Bai Tza: Courage drink that.

Courage: (Uneasy) Okay!

He did so.

SPLAT! GULP GULP GULP GULP GULP GULP GULP!

Courage: YUCK!

STOMACH GRUMBLE!

Courage then turned into a corn and then…

POP POP POPOPOPOPOPPOPOPOPOPOPOPOPOPPOPOPOPOPOPOPOP!

He was popping like mad!

Then his nose grew longer and then it grew white grass and his ears turned into butterfly wings and then his body turned into a watermelon and then he grew 6 arms!

Nico: WHOA!

Jay: There! You're ready to produce serum!

Eli: Use the sprinkler system up there Courage!

He went to a pipe and pulled it out and stuck the pipe into his watermelon body and then he squeezed himself and then juice flowed out of the sprinklers just as our arms broke free and started beating us up some more!

POW POW POW BIFF BIFF BIFF BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM!

The serum however worked and we stopped beating ourselves up and we breathed a sigh of relief.

Me: (Sighs)

Muriel fell to the floor relieved.

Nico: Whoa that was brutal!

Me: (In pain) Ow.

Billy Gilbert: Courage, how does that taste?

Cycloid: Does it taste like lemonade?

Courage tasted it and it was watermelon juice.

Courage: It's watermelon juice!

Nico: Wow. That was the serum all along.

Eli: Who would've thought.

Me: That was painful. Ouch.

Man Boy: Is it me or is the disease starting to take its own form?

Nico: What do you mean?

We saw the disease juice form into ANANSI!

Me: It formed into Anansi!

Miraculous: Uh oh!

Me: Oh boy!

Flywheels: Anansi's the spider, right?

Alya: Yes and she's also my older sister.

Nico: Uh oh.

Eli: Lets destroy this parasite!

Noah: Time to get rid of this virus!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SCIENCE PLATOON!

Nico: J.D. you stay with Varie so she can heal you up. We'll handle this.

Me: Okay.

Everyone went and pulverized the fake Anansi all over the place.

POW! BLAM! SMASH! BIFF! THOTH! WHAP! BAM! ZOINK!

Gilda: Have some of this!

She kicked and pulverized the fake Anansi all over.

Ben: Try this! Omnitrix Fusion mode!

Omnitrix: Fusion Mode Activated.

Ben chose Heatblast and Ghostfreak and formed into an Ectonurite and Pyronite Hybrid!

Ben: HEATFREAK!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Ben that is amazing!

Heatfreak: Thanks.

Shanan: Half Ectonurite and Half Pyronite. So awesome!

He fired a blast of dark energy fire and blasted the Anansi fake down.

Nico: Awesome!

Chase, Sakura Haruno, Acid Storm and Poison Ivy used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Chase's Radar, Sakura's strength and power, Acid Storm's Acid Rain and Poison Ivy's powers 100-fold.

G1 Chase and Sakura Haruno SMASHING SONIC RADAR BLAST!

Acid Storm and Poison Ivy: ACID LEAF MEGA SHOWER!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders and Shadow Lucy: DARKNESS NIGHT BLAST!

They fired waves of acid and energy and darkness.

Demyx, Varie, Eli and Courage: LIGHTNING FORCE SCREAM!

They fired sonic lightning and Force Blasts.

Lincoln: Now feel the power of White Life! WHITE LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: KYLE RAYNER!

Lily the Mermaid: WHITE LANTERN WATER STYLE: SAYSORAN!

Jessica Shannon: WHITE LANTERN STING STYLE: TALLAHE!

Hilda: (British Accent) WILD LANTERN WIND STYLE: MEHENASH EXETER!

Toph: WHITE LANTERN EARTH STYLE: ROMGAN SHAY!

Yuna: WHITE LANTERN WATER STYLE: TELOS USR!

Mai Shiranui: WHITE LANTERN FIRE STYLE: SIMON BAZ!

Shantae: WHITE LANTERN MAGIC STYLE: SINESTRO!

Julie: WHITE LANTERN EARTH STYLE: SWAMP THING!

Perfuma: WHITE LANTERN NATURE STYLE: HAL JORDAN!

Frosta: WHITE LANTERN ICE STYLE: SUPERMAN!

Entrapta: WHITE LANTERN TECH STYLE: GREEN ARROW!

Gluko: WHITE LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: KID FLASH!

Batch: WHITE LANTERN TECH STYLE: SUPERBOY!

Hana Uzaki: WHITE LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: WONDER WOMAN!

Colette Brunel: WHITE LANTERN LIGHT STYLE: THE FLASH!

Ryuko Matoi: WHITE LANTERN DARK STYLE: DONNA TROY!

Faye Valentine: WHITE LANTERN ICE STYLE: ICE!

Sheena Etranzi: WHITE LANTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: ANIMAL MAN!

Panty Anarchy: WHITE LANTERN DARK STYLE: BATMAN!

Stocking Anarchy: WHITE LANTERN LIGHT STYLE: DEADMAN!

They fired beams of white energy and elements and they formed into said members of the White Lantern Corps.

Lincoln and his harem: AT END OF NIGHT, AT BREAK OF DAY, ALL FEAR OF DEATH SHALL FADE AWAY. LIFE LONG LOST SHALL SHOW ITS MIGHT, NOW RETURNED WHITE LANTERN'S LIGHT! WHITE LANTERN FINAL SMASH: SHINING LIFE SMASH!

They summoned the Entity of Life to attack and the blasts all hit the fake Anansi and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The fake Anansi was completely obliterated in an instant.

Dr. Viktor: Ok. I think that destroyed her for good!

Nico: Yes it did.

Me: It sure did. Ouch.

We had Watermelon Courage give a jug full of juice to Jay and Captain Lazzo.

Jay: There. That should be enough serum to cure everyone Captain Lazzo.

Me: Who would have thought that watermelon juice would be the antidote.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Lazzo tried some and he liked it.

Captain Lazzo: Ahh and it's tasty too.

Me: Very refreshing.

Nico: But man you took one helluva beating J.D. Sorry this happened to you.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Jay pulled out a DNA Vacuum and used it on Muriel and Courage and sucked out the DNA that turned them into hybrids and reverted them back.

Jay: Right.

Muriel and Courage reverted back.

I now have the ability to sprout my extra arms and tails and eyes at will. Later we went back to the Estate and went to the gym and got ready for the usual battles.

Top: You guys okay now?

William: Yep. We're fine.

Me: Other than being beaten to a pulp we're okay.

Gearhead: Good. That disease really was brutal.

Abra Kadabra: But thank God it's gone now!

Trapster: (to me) Heard you killed a toad villain today.

Me: Yep.

Batroc: I hope you made him into frog legs! I always like those!

Me: Oh we did and we have plenty for everyone.

Batroc: Great.

?: Boy you guys took a bashing.

A figure came out and it was MOONROID TSUKKI from the Japanese Version of Super Megaforce and from episode 20 of Gokaiger!

---

A gold colored moonrock-based giant produced after Basco's summoned warriors were defeated by the Gokaigers in his attempt to get the Gingamens' greater power failed. It has a rock hard body and uses moon-based attacks. Destroyed by Shinken GokaiOh and GoZyuJin.

---

Orion: You're Moonroid Tsukki of the Japanese version of us.

Moonroid Tsukki: That's right.

Eli: And I remember you! You were sent to stop the Gokaiger's from getting the Gingamen's greater power.

Moonroid Tsukki: That's right Eli. You have an amazing memory just like J.D.

Eli: Thanks.

Maria: It's a real shame that you didn't make the cut for the American Show.

Moonroid Tsukki: I know, right? I had a lot of promise too!

Me: What a ripoff. But yeah.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, as we felt the ground rumbling.

Samus Aran: Oh no. I was hoping I wouldn't run into it again.

Then, something burst out of the ground, and we saw what it was: it was Flaahgra, another enemy of Samus Aran.

---

Flaahgra is an enormous mutated plant-like creature in Metroid Prime and is the main boss of the Chozo Ruins.

Flaahgra was likely once an ordinary plant, perhaps even a sacred one, as it had the honor of being the Chozo's centerpiece flower in their city's Sunchamber on Tallon IV. However, the destructive Phazon mutated it beyond all recognition, resulting in this monstrous beast.

Flaahgra extended its vile roots to all corners of the Chozo Ruins, and began to secrete a poison which tainted the watersof the Ruins. The water was so toxic and corrosive that it dealt damage to Samus on contact, though it was completely cleansed the instant Flaahgra was defeated.

## Battle

Flaahgra begins the battle with one solar panel active. If Samus can disable it with Missiles or Charge Beam shots, she can switch off the Mirror Arrays that give Flaahgra the sunlight from FS-176 that it needs to stay active and functional. The creature can use its scythe-like limbs to flip over the arrays that Samus has disabled to restore power to them if she is too slow to shut off all of them. When all solar arrays are shut off, Flaahgra will collapse and its four spiked Tentacles retract into the large flower's base, allowing Samus to enter Morph Ball-sized tunnels previously occupied by the Tentacles. Once she reaches a Morph Ball Slot located on the outer edge of the creature's base, she can Bomb it, causing damage not only to Flaahgra's central nervous system, but also igniting the flower with the surge of electrical energy. After the blow has been dealt, the upper body of the Flaahgra will writhe, wilt and retreat into the main flower. Seconds later, however, the solar panel(s) powering it will reactivate, plus an additional one (starting with one, with a maximum of all four panels being lit at a time), causing the Flaahgra to emerge a few seconds later, larger and angrier than ever.

In terms of physical offense, Flaahgra can slash with its enormous scythe-like appendages, performing a brutal swipe or two each time it decides to do so. If Samus takes too long to reach the Bomb Slot inside one of the four tunnels, not only will she be pushed back out by one of the Tentacles, but Flaahgra will awaken (due to the reactivated solar panels) and furiously perform an almost 360-degree slash across the floor of the entire room. Each of Flaahgra's four Tentacles are covered with thorns and will flail at Samus if she gets near them.

Its long range offense consists of spitting out small and large energy spheres. While the small ones are quickly spat out in different waves, the large energy sphere requires a moment to charge before being launched, though the process can be stopped if Samus shoots a Missile or Charge Beam shot at the creature's head. Flaahgra can also spray a substance that spawns a temporary wall of corrosive plants along the floor from the central pond to the nearest wall of the room. This wall occasionally proves impossible to jump over, hindering Samus' progress if she was on her way to a Mirror Array.

Lastly, the central pond surrounding the boss is extremely toxic and acts as a defense in a fashion similar to a moat protecting a castle. It is from here that all the polluted water is distributed throughout most of the Chozo Ruins.

Due to its exposure to the sun's concentrated energy, the outer shell of Flaahgra has become resilient enough to withstand harm from most weaponry, thus no matter how many shots are fired directly to the head and body, it will only be temporarily stunned, and can only be truly harmed by bombing its central nervous system. However, stunning its main body proves to be useful, as it not only allows Samus to disable the Mirror Arrays without being attacked, but also prevents Flaahgra from reactivating said Mirrors. After all four trenches have been bombed, the herbaceous monstrosity dies, and the Chozo Ruins' water supply returns to its normal, unpolluted state.

Me: Whoa, that's Flaahgra.

Nicole: Yeah, another enemy of Samus during her adventures across the galaxy.

Samus Aran: Yes, I fought against Flaahgra in the Sunchamber in the Chozo Ruins. The sunlight has made its outer shell resilient to some attacks, but its major weakness are its roots.

Perfuma: Samus, let me fight this monster.

Samus Aran: Okay, Perfuma.

Suddenly, Perfuma's eyes turned neon pink and she was then surrounded by a pink energy aura with flower petals, she unholstered her Defender of Etheria sword from her back, and as she approached Flaahgra, she left behind pink energy, plants, and flower petals with every step. Then, Perfuma was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with flower petals flying around the vortex with plants around the vortex, and a light green phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Perfuma emerged, but she was changed forever.

Perfuma grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon pink eyes and a pink energy aura with plants and flower petals surrounding her, she has a fairy with the Flower Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, her long blonde hair has pink highlights, and she has large pink angel wings with beautiful roses and rose petals falling from the tips of the feathers, the massive, wide, double-edge blade of her Defender of Etheria sword grew to 6'5" in length, and the long black handle grew longer, she has on a pink sleeveless blouse with a green phoenix, pink skirt with flower petals, and pink leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with rose petals and the symbol of Etheria on the back. Perfuma now had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a pink kanji below the symbol of Etheria and it said, "Perfuma, Princess of Plumeria, Defender of Etheria and Eternia, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Master of Plants and Flowers."

プルメリアの王女、エテリアとエターニアの擁護者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、植物と花の達人、ペルフマ

Perfuma has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FLOWERSTORM FAIRY ANGEL OF PEACE!

We were stunned and amazed by Perfuma's transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he was blushing like mad.

Me: Wow, Perfuma has now transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D.. Perfuma looks like an Angel of Nature.

Lincoln: Wow, Perfuma. You look beautiful, how do you feel?

Perfuma: (Divine Echoing Floral Voice of Peace) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, to take care of this mutant plant.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: You already know my answer.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider, muscular back, and he transforms into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and joined Perfuma.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that overgrown weed.**

Perfuma and Lincoln went after Flaahgra, who fired toxic blasts at them, but they dodged them, and they attacked the mutant plant with powerful blasts of plants, rose petals, and neon pink energy from Perfuma, and neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting the blue core, elemental forces, and super lightning from Lincoln, which hit Flaahgra's roots, and caused it to screech in pain. Then, Lincoln and Perfuma slashed off Flaahgra's tentacles and scythe-like appendages and they severed its roots, causing it to screech even more in pain.

Perfuma: **Shall we put an end to that mutated plant once and for all, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Perfuma.**

Perfuma and Lincoln: **DIVINE FLORALSTORM MEGABLAST!**

Perfuma and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of neon pink and neon blue energy with pink rose and blue rose petals dancing around them, and as they hit Flaahgra, they exploded with incredible power, and the blasts Super Hakaied Flaahgra for good. We cheered for what Perfuma and Lincoln did, as they'd holstered their weapons and powered down, but Perfuma's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and body were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Perfuma up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he'd wrapped her in a hug, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Nico: I still never get tired of seeing how romantic Lincoln can be around his future wives.

Me: Me too, Commander, and we also better be ready for when he proposes to his future wives. It's going to be one huge and epic wedding.

Nico: Same with yours when you propose to your future wives in the future.

Me: Yep.

Then a figure came out and it was SABERHORN!

Nico: Saberhorn!

Saberhorn: Nice to finally meet you Nico.

Me: I have just the archenemy for you.

Vector Prime: And that is me.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Ant Man, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dino Styraco, Flik, Atta, Dot, Dim, Black Widow, Gypsy, Manny, Francis, Slim, Heimlich, Tuck & Roll, Ryuko Matoi, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top

---

Top was first.

Top: (to Ant Man) The Disease took the form of Nora Césaire's Akumatized Form, right?

Ant Man: It sure did and man it was crazy!

Top: What did this disease do?

Ant Man: It was a weird disease that caused you to beat yourself up uncontrollably. Look what it did to J.D. He was beaten up really bad. It looks like he was beaten up by a massive army of thugs.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was a really nasty disease.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) That disease really hurt him worse than lava coming from a volcano.

Marble Pie: Yeah it sure did. Poor guy.

Featherweight: J.D. calls it the Slapstick Phage.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) You should have seen what it did. It was terrible.

Top: Boy I can tell. These aliens must've really had it rough on them if they were being pulverized into pulp by their own arms like that.

Sprocket: Yeah you should have seen what happened.

Steel Lynn: These poor guys were thrashed by their own arms.

Dino Styraco: It totally smashed them into pulp.

Flik: And I thought bugs have it rough.

Atta: Yeah it was crazy!

Dot: Poor guys were thrashed all over.

Dim: You're not kidding there.

Black Widow (A Bugs Life): That was nuts.

Gypsy: But thank goodness that didn't happen to us.

Manny: You said it honey.

Francis: But man that was crazy.

Slim: No kidding. I'm glad that disease doesn't affect humans.

Heimlich: (German Accent) Ja ja. That was awful.

Tuck: (French Accent) You bad.

Roll: (French Accent) It bad.

Ryuko: Yeah no kidding!

Top: Boy that disease was terrible! Thank goodness the disease didn't punch you guys all over. Lets do it!

Dino Styraco: DINO STYRACO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STYRACO SWORD OF STEALTH! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of metal, energy, gears and lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Ant Man: Ah yeah!

Pinkie PIe: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 2: Thor, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Dino Ptera, Woody, Buzz, Jessie, Bo Peep, Hamm, Mr. Potato Head, Rex, Stinky Pete, Storm Hawks, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead

---

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) At least you didn't have to hold back against that knock off of Anansi. Also, the vehicle I'm gonna use for this battle is an F-15 Eagle fighter jet.

Thor: Dost a good choice. And yes thank goodness it wasn't the real thing.

Rainbow Dash: But what happened to these aliens was awful. I may have a fighting spirit but I would never use it to beat myself up like that.

Scootaloo: Yeah that was REALLY crazy! What that disease did to J.D. and those aliens was horrible!

Pickle Barrel: Hard to imagine that there was a disease that causes you to beat yourself to a pulp like that.

Barley Barrel: No kidding! That was awful!

Magma Gloom: Yeah me and my brothers may have done some violent things but beating ourselves up like that is not one of them.

Flash Magnus: Yeah that was terrible!

Whirlwind: It sure was. But thank goodness we were able to find the cure.

Air Lincoln: Yeah we had no idea that watermelon juice would be the antidote.

Dino Ptera: Courage must've eaten a lot of watermelon.

Woody: Loaded with juice and very refreshing.

Buzz: You got that right Woody.

Jessie (Toy Story): This was one awesome adventure!

Aerrow: It sure was Jessie.

Piper: Yeah it sure was!

Junko: I liked it.

Gearhead: Glad you all had fun. Lets do it!

Dino Ptera: DINO PTERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! PTERA BRISTLED BOOMERANG! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Thor: A most amazing victory worthy of Asgard.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Hawkeye, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Dino Ichthy, Rapunzel, Flynn, Ace Ventura, Maximum Ride and the Flock, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra

---

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Hawkeye: Her name is Rem and she is a Gremlin. You know the mischievous imp-like creatures from American Folklore that are said to have caused a lot of plane crashes and mechanical problems in planes and all that.

Abra Kadabra: Yeah I know what you're talking about. Wow that is amazing!

Rarity: I think Rem is amazing at what she can do. Earlier this morning she pulled out the battery of a getaway van from a car and stopped a robbery.

Sweetie Belle: That was so cool!

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is and she is amazing at what she can do doncha know.

Thunder Terror: It sure is. I've read about Gremlins back when I was younger. Hard to imagine.

Mistmane: It sure is amazing. Rem is very crafty and amazing.

Gill Grunt: She sure is.

Liquid Leni: She is totes amazing and the way she dresses is amazing.

Sable Spirit: Her clothes are amazing.

Dino Ichthy: They sure are.

Rapunzel: I agree with you there.

Flynn: Yeah me too.

Ace Ventura: Same here. So awesome.

Abra Kadabra: That is so awesome. Lets do it!

Dino Ichthy: DINO ICHTHY! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRIDENT OF THE TIDES! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of arrows, jewels, ice and water and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Rocket Raccoon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Dino Tyranno, Hiro, Baymax, Big Hero 6, Maximum Ride and the Flock, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster

---

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) Rem would get along great with you. After all, you both like to tinker with machines.

Rocket Raccoon: That's true and I agree with you there.

Twilight Sparkle: Rem is amazing with machines. And lets not forget that Ben has Jury Rigg who is just like Rem.

Luster Dawn: That's right and that is so cool.

Princess Cadance: It sure is. I think that is so cool.

Star Swirl: I agree. It's awesome.

Spyro: It sure is. Rem and Ben as Jury Rigg would make great partners in battle.

Crystal Laney: I agree with you there. That is awesome.

Dino Tyranno: You got that right.

Hiro: That is so awesome.

Baymax: Affirmative Hiro and it is most agreeable.

Max Ride: Yeah that is cool.

Fang: It sure is.

Trapster: It sure is. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of energy, magic and lasers and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: War Machine, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Dino Rhamph, Lightning McQueen, Holley Shiftwell, Mater, Nancy Thompson, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) Being infected with that diesease must've been brutal!

War Machine: "Brutal" is a total understatement! Look what that disease did to J.D. It mangled him up REALLY bad!

Fluttershy: It sure did. It was insane.

Tree Hugger: It sure was not cool dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Boy no kidding! That was brutal and painful.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was. I don't think I've ever seen a disease that causes that kind of brutality.

Stealth Elf: Yeah that was crazy.

Plant Lola: No kidding! Ouch!

Dino Rhamph: That's worse than getting smashed by a bunch of Dragozaurs.

Lightning McQueen: You're not kidding there.

Holley Shiftwell: That was horrible.

Mater: No kidding.

Nancy Thompson: Yeah no kidding there.

Ragdoll: Yeah. Lets do it!

Dino Rhamph: DINO RHAMPH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! RHAMPH LIFE FORCE SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of energy, flowers, grass and fruit and smashed him down.

War Machine: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 6: Captain Marvel, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dino Brachio, Mr. Incredible, Elasti-Girl, Violet, Dash, Power Rangers Samurai, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (To Captain Marvel) So, the antidote was watermelon juice?

Captain Marvel: Yeah it sure was. I thought that was really cool.

Sunset Shimmer: Courage must've eaten a lot of watermelon.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! But he really came through for this whole adventure.

Cayenne: He sure did and it was really good.

Firecracker Burst: I agree with you there.

Wallflower: The dog is a brave guy.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) He sure is and he is a true hero.

Gusty: You got that right. It's so awesome.

Sunburn: You said it. I think it's amazing.

Fire Lori: Literally amazing and cool.

Dino Brachio: I agree with you there.

Mr. Incredible: I think it's awesome too.

Elasti-Girl: It sure is.

Jayden Shiba: But thank goodness all the aliens will be cured.

Swordsman: That's true. Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: DINO BRACHIO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! AXE OF VALOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden: "Samurai Ranger Fire!

Lauren: "Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Water!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Sky!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Forest"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Earth!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Light!"

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of elements and energy and fire and smashed him down.

Captain Marvel: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Iron Man, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Mammoth, Mike, Sulley, Celia, Super Megaforce Rangers,

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (To Iron Man) Did J.D. really meet a Dugtrio Gene Slammer this morning?

Iron Man: He sure did and her name is Lola Kirschkov. She comes from Poland.

Starlight Glimmer: She is a really excellent gardener and knows so much about flowers and the lands.

Cozy Glow: It sure is amazing. I think she has an amazing talent.

Trixie: I think so too. It's awesome.

Juniper Montage: It sure is amazing.

Hex: You said it.

Clover the Clever: I think Lola is just as amazing at gardening as she is at knowing about flowers.

Lightning Lisa: She is indeed an awesome gardener.

Dino Mammoth: She sure is. Lola is awesome at knowing about all these plants and everything.

Mike: You got that right.

Sulley: I think it's cool myself.

Celia: Same here.

Troy Burrows: You said it.

Grizzly: I agree with you all. Lets do it!

Dino Mammoth: DINO MAMMOTH! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! MAMMOTH TUSKS OF VIGOR! DINO KNIGHT READY!

Super Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They went Super Mega!

Troy: "Super Megaforce Red!"

Noah: "Super Megaforce Blue!"

Gia: "Super Megaforce Yellow!"

Jake: "Super Megaforce Green!"

Emma: "Super Megaforce Pink!"

Orion: "Super Megaforce Silver!"

All: "Earth's Defenders Never Surrender! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic, bones, lightning and lasers and smashed him down.

Iron Man: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Captain America, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Tricera, Moana, Maui, Po and the Furious 5, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper

---

Batroc the Leaper was next.

Batroc: (to Captain America) Lola would get along great with Cycloid. After all, they both have power based on Earth.

Captain America: I agree with you there and she would get along great with all of the earth users.

Applejack: I agree with you there and it is amazing how she knows so much about gardening and farming. We all would like to have her work on the farm.

Apple Bloom: That's a great idea sis.

Frozen Fright: I agree with you there and it's so awesome.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) I agree with you there lad.

Flashwing: I do too. So awesome.

Stone Luna: You got that right dudes.

Dino Tricera: I think it's so amazing.

Moana: You said it.

Maui: I think it's awesome too.

Po: It's more than awesome. It's super awesome!

Batroc: I do too. Lets do it!

Dino Tricera: DINO TRICERA! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! TRICERA SPEARS OF JADE! BEAUTIFUL! THIS DINO KNIGHT IS READY!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples and elements and smashed him down.

Captain America: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Battle 9: Black Widow, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dino Stego, Merida, Tom, Sarah, Kaz and Peyton, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade

---

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) Did you guys really meet more She Hulks?

Black Widow (Marvel): We sure did and it is so awesome that there are more of them.

Princess Luna: I think it's amazing that there are many more She-Hulks out there.

Snowdrop: It sure is and they are amazingly beautiful.

Gari: Boy they sure are. I think it's amazing.

Ink Rose: I do too and it's awesome.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Blackout: One of them is a stripper and she is hot.

Shadow Lucy: Yeah they all are wicked.

Dino Stego: They sure are and it's amazing that they are beautiful.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Ach they sure are now.

Tom: You said it.

Shade: That's awesome. Lets do it!

Dino Stego: DINO STEGO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! STEGO SKELETAL REVOLUTION! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Black Widow (Marvel): That was really fun.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 10: Ed Grant, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Sabre, Riley, Joy, Anger, Fear, Sadness, Disgust, M.L. Starck, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel)

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed Grant) I bet the Hulk that we know and the Hulk that's your partner were very happy to meet more She Hulks. (laughs) Damn, that's a lot of Hulks!

Ed Grant: You are not kidding there and I agree with you there completely.

Princess Celestia: Having this many Hulks in the team is really amazing and awesome.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement)

Minuette: But these Hulks are really cool and Jen already gets along great with all of them.

Twinkleshine: She sure does and it's so awesome how they know so much about different things.

Lemon Hearts: I think it's awesome myself.

Moondancer: But it's awful that Bruce had to go through so much pain that lead to him getting his Hulk transformation.

Lyra Heartstrings: You're not kidding there. David Banner was a monster. But if he comes back he's gonna get Super Hakaied for sure.

Spotlight: Yeah he gives all fathers everywhere a really bad name.

Light Lily: POO POO! (RASPBERRIES)

Dino Sabre: You said it!

Riley: What a monster! He has no right to call himself a father after everything he did.

Joy: No he doesn't.

Sadness: (Crying)

Anger: WHAT HE DID MAKES ME ANGRY THAN I ALREADY AM! (ROARS IN FURY!)

Fear: (SCREAMS)

Disgust: What he did makes me want to throw up! In fact… (VOMITS ON THE FLOOR)

Spot: Oh man! Clean up on aisle 12!

I fired a wave of water and washed it away.

M.L. Starck: What David Banner did was horrible.

Gilda: Yeah so not cool!

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Indeed and he most deserves death.

Spot: You said it. Lets do it!

Dino Sabre: DINO SABRE! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SABRE WAILING WHIP! DINO KNIGHT READY!

They fired waves of light, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was most fun!

## Battle 11: Galina Tsiolkovsky, Super Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Moonroid Tsukki

Moonroid Tsukki was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun!

Then Moonroid Tsukki fell down.

Moonroid Tsukki: (Groan) MAN THIS SAFE IS SO HEAVY!

Nico: Must be a really big load. Let me get that.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a massive number of swords.

Nico: WHOA! You are chalk full of swords in here!

Nico got them out and Moonroid got up.

Moonroid Tsukki: Yeah thanks. These are The Defenders of The Loud Family's Legacy and The Destroyers of Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Cool!

The Defenders of The Loud Family's Legacy, they're a massive collection of swords with the symbol of The Loud House etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the massive upward curved ram horns crossguards and large gems for the hilts will all match their favorite colors, Lincoln: Orange, Lori: Turquoise, Leni: Sea Foam Green, Luna and Lyra: Purple, Luan: Yellow, Lynn and Lena: Red, Lee and Liberty: Blue, Laney: Brown, Lucy: Black, Lana: Ice Blue, Lola: Pink, Lisa, Leo, and Lynn Sr.: Green, and Lily and Rita: Lavender, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match their favorite colors, Lincoln: Orange, Lori: Turquoise, Leni: Sea Foam Green, Luna and Lyra: Purple, Luan: Yellow, Lynn and Lena: Red, Lee and Liberty: Blue, Laney: Brown, Lucy: Black, Lana: Ice Blue, Lola: Pink, Lisa, Leo, and Lynn Sr.: Green, and Lily and Rita: Lavender. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and they'll merge with the current swords that I've given them.

Once Leo gets his new Defender of The Loud Family's Legacy, he will also undergo a very powerful transformation. He'll become a handsome young man like Lincoln, and he'll grow to 7'0" in height, like Lincoln, and like Lincoln, he'll have massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, longer brown hair going down to his neck with emerald green highlights on his bangs, emerald green eyes, and he'll get his new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on his wrists, a green fairy with the Fire Kanji in its hands emblazoned onto his forehead, fairy earrings with the Fire Kanji, and a necklace with a fairy with the Fire Kanji in its hands across his bare chest. He'll also get the same wardrobe as Lincoln, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth will be emerald green and he'll have long green trenchcoat flaps held up by his brand-new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on his waist, he'll have green weighted bands on his massive biceps and thighs, blue pants with green flames, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and massive green angel wings with light green tips on the large green feathers.

The Destroyers of Team Dark Phoenix Storm, they're an extremely massive collection of swords with the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, phoenix wings for the crossguards and large fire gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large red sphere pommels with fire gems surrounding them. Once in hand, not only will all of us gain a massive power and energy increase and those swords will merge with the current swords that were given to you all through the treasure battles, but they will also have a nasty surprise for all of Team Dark Phoenix Storm in the future.

Nico teleported and gave us all the swords and they were awesome!

Nico: Sweet! Lets get him!

Galina: (Russian Accent) I'll face him first and then you guys can have your fun. I think I found my archenemy.

Nico: Okay. Go for it Galina.

Galina went at Moonroid Tsukki and fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place and kicked him in the face.

Galina: YEAH! Go for it!

Super Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGAFORCE CANNON!

They got the cannon ready and charged it up.

Nico: FIRE!

The group fired a massive wave of energy and elements and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

---

Battle 12: Vector Prime (Transformers Cybertron) VS Saberhorn

---

Saberhorn was next.

Saberhorn: I'm looking forward to this one.

Vector Prime: As am I. This is gonna be most fun.

Saberhorn: Indeed. Lets do it!

Vector Prime slashed Saberhorn and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Derpy Hooves, Dirt Lana, RD Leni and the Ghosts of Abraham Lincoln & George Washington VS The Cheese Monster

---

The Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: This was one brutal mission.

Derpy Hooves: You are not kidding there.

Dirt Lana: Yeah it sure was.

RD Leni: But thank goodness that J.D. and everyone are gonna be okay.

Cheese Monster: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Thank goodness you guys are all right.

Sea: Yeah but J.D. will be all right. He took the worst of it full bore.

Bluto: No kidding. Lets do it!

Bluto and Sea went at each other and smashed each other all over. Sea then smashed him down.

---

## Battle 15: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger.

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Geez this mission was insane and intense.

Pirolilly: Yeah it sure was.

Paige: Yeah no kidding.

Carmen: And it was painful.

Torch Tiger: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

---

We cheered after the battles were done.

Ragdoll: I'm really glad that disease is cured.

Courage: You and me both!

Swordsman: I guess there are some diseases we can't cure by snapping our fingers.

Grizzly: But at least we can cure said diseases by other means.

Shade: Why don't we go celebrate at Lynn's Table?

Spot: But no night shifts this time!

Me: Good idea. And no we'll make sure that doesn't happen.

Nico: Good.

Me: Yeah. Ouch.

Courage: (To the viewers) This was one brutal and painful battle. But we managed to cure a disease.

Nico: We sure did.

We went to Lynn's Table and had a great dinner and then we came back and went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Courageous Cure of Courage the Cowardly Dog was so awesome and funny! But it was one of the most freaky episodes I've ever seen. It aired on November 8th, 2002 and it was crazy. But it was brutal how those aliens had to deal with a disease that causes you to beat yourself up like that. Ouch. The first part was for the movie Flushed Away and that was a crazy movie from what I heard. The second part was for the 1957 movie The Deadly Mantis and that was a freaky movie from what I saw in the trailer for it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Hocus Pocus from 1993 and me, Brittney, Shannon and the Umbreon Gene-Slammer are gonna head over to the 17th Century to face Shannon's ancestors and stop them from killing Emily and cursing Thackery Binks. The rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Amazing World of Gumball and he will have Gumball, Darwin, Nicole, Carrie, Penny, Carmen and some of their friends moved to Gotham Royal York. The next chapter tomorrow is gonna be for the awesome crossover movie Straight Outta Nowhere: Scooby Doo Meets Courage The Cowardly Dog and we're going to Nowhere to help Mystery Inc. destroy giant cicadas and learn all about the terrors that were in Nowhere.

See you all tomorrow.

# Courage's Greatest Mystery

IN MEMORY OF LIONEL WILSON AND THEA WHITE

---

Over the lands of Colonial America in the year 1693, me, Brittney, Shannon and Lucilla Emerson the Umbreon Gene-Slammer were flying over the lands. We were there to destroy the evil Sanderson Sisters. But these are what the Sanderson Sisters were like before they were recruited into the Masters of Evil.

Lucilla Emerson: Aren't Shannon's ancestors already in the Masters of Evil?

Lucilla concentrated and groans as her skin turned dark.

Me: Yes they are Lucilla but this is the 17th Century. We came here to stop the Sanderson's from killing Thackery Binx's sister Emily and cursing him with eternal life as a cat.

Lucilla turned into UMBREON!

Me: Yeah!

I held on to her clothes and we arrived at the house of The Sanderson Sisters in the world of Hocus Pocus.

---

On October 31, 1693, in Salem, Massachusetts, Thackery Binx witnesses his little sister, Emily, being whisked away to the woods by the Sanderson sisters, three witches named Winifred, Sarah, and Mary. At their cottage, the witches cast a spell on Emily to absorb her youth and regain their own, killing her in the process. Thackery confronts the witches, but is transformed into a black cat cursed to live forever with his guilt for not saving Emily. Suddenly, the townsfolk, led by Thackery's friend, Elijah, and Binx's father, arrest the sisters and sentence them to be hanged for the murder of

Thackery and Emily. Before their execution, Winifred casts a spell that will resurrect the sisters during a full moon on All Hallows' Eve when any virgin lights the Black Flame Candle. Thackery decides to guard the cottage to ensure no one summons the witches.

Three centuries later, on October 31, 1993, Max Dennison is feeling unsettled from his family's sudden move from Los Angeles, California, to Salem. On Halloween, Max takes his younger sister Dani out trick-or-treating, where they meet Max's new crush Allison. In an effort to impress Allison, Max invites her to show him the Sanderson house to convince him the witches were real.

Inside the Sanderson cottage, now a former museum, Max lights the Black Flame Candle and inadvertently resurrects the witches due to his virginity. The witches attempt to suck the soul of Dani, but Max comes to her rescue. Escaping, Max steals Winifred's spellbook (grimoire) on advice from Thackery, who now goes by his last name of Binx. He takes the group to an old cemetery (as witches can't step foot on hallowed ground) where he shows them the graves of his sister and Billy Butcherson, who was once Winifred's lover. But when she caught him making out with Sarah, she poisoned him and sewed his mouth shut so that he couldn't tell her secrets even in death. The witches eventually catch up with them and Winifred raises Billy Butcherson as a zombie to chase them on foot.

The witches try to acclimate to the 20th century, but are horrified when they discover Halloween has become a festival of disguises. They pursue the children across town using Mary's enhanced sense of smell. Winifred also reveals that the spell that brought them back only works on Halloween and unless they can suck the life out of one child, they'll turn to dust when the sun rises. Max, Dani, and Allison find their parents at the City Hall Halloween party, where Winifred enchants the partygoers to dance until they die. At Jacob Bailey High School, the children trap the witches in a kiln to burn them alive. While the children are celebrating, the witches' curse revives them again.

Not realizing the witches have survived, Max and Allison open the spellbook intending to reverse the spell on Binx. The open spellbook reveals the location of the group, and the witches track them down, kidnap Dani and Binx, and recover the spellbook. Sarah uses her siren-like song to entice Salem's children, luring them to the Sanderson cottage. Max and Allison rescue Dani and Binx by tricking the witches into believing that sunrise was an hour early. Thinking that they are done for, the witches panic and pass out, allowing Max, Dani, Allison, and Binx to escape.

Back at the cemetery, the group is ambushed by Billy who then takes Max's knife, cuts open his stitched up mouth, and insults Winifred, therefore joining Max, Allison, Dani and Binx against the witches. The witches attack, and Winifred attempts to use the last vial of potion to suck the soul from Dani. Binx leaps on Winifred and knocks the potion out of her hand. Max drinks the potion, forcing the witches to take him instead of Dani. The sun starts to rise just as Winifred is about to finish draining Max's life force; in the ensuing struggle, Allison, Dani, and Billy fend off Mary and Sarah, and Max and Winifred fall onto the hallowed ground in the cemetery, causing Winifred to turn into stone. As the sun finishes rising above the horizon, Mary and Sarah are disintegrated into dust along with Winifred's stone body.

With the witches gone, Max, Dani, and Allison say goodbye to Billy, as he returns to his grave. Binx finally dies, freeing his soul. Appearing as a spirit, Binx thanks the group for their help and bids farewell to them as he is reunited with the spirit of Emily.

The exhausted partygoers, including Max and Dani's parents, oblivious to their enchantment, are freed when the spell is broken. Meanwhile, at the Sanderson's cottage, Ice and Jay, who previously tormented Max and Dani, remain imprisoned in cages and sing "Row, Row, Row Your Boat" to pass the time. Winnie's spell book is seen opening its eye, revealing it is still alive and the witches could possibly return again.

---

We were ready for anything.

Brittney: They don't know just how powerful the forces of darkness can be.

Shannon: But my ancestors here in this timelime will not steal peoples souls to look young ever again.

Lucilla Umbreon: And we'll make sure of it.

We went up to the cottage and looked in the window and we saw the Sanderson Sisters giving potion to Emily Binx and then she was emitting a mist around her. But she wasn't the only one there. There were 3 girls tied up and there was a small girl in a jar.

Winifred: The Potion Works!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we came in.

Shannon: Ancestors stop!

Winifred: Well who might you be young one?

Shannon: I am Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, and I am your descendant from 328 years into the future.

Mary Sanderson: That can't be right.

Sarah Sanderson: How can you be related to us?

Shannon: Behold the mark.

Shannon showed her mark and it was Half of the Celtic Tree of Life and Half of The Star of Satan.

Winifred: You're a white and black witch.

Shannon: A Twilight Hybrid if you will. But I am your descendent.

Winifred: So you are. It's an honor to have family here.

Shannon: It sure is.

She fired dark lightning and encircled the 3 witches in a ring of green fire and we freed the girls.

Brittney: Hold on Emily. You'll be free from their control.

Brittney chanted a powerful incantation and freed her from their control.

Emily Binx: What? What happened? Where am I?

Brittney: It's a long story.

We met Leviathan, Jörmungandr and Bahamut and Syrup.

---

Leviathan (レヴィアタン, *Reviatan* ) Voiced by: Saori Hayami (Japanese); Caitlynn French (English) Leviathan is a water mage from the land of Aquafall who makes friends with Bahamut and Jörmungandr while searching for her older brother. She lives in a humble cottage by herself and can transform into a water-affinity dragon girl.

Bahamut (バハムート, *Bahamūto* ) Voiced by: Eri Kitamura (Japanese); Hilary Haag (English) Bahamut is a fire mage and daughter of the city's leader. She lives in a huge mansion, along with her father and personal maids. She can transform into a fire-affinity dragon girl.

Jörmungandr (ヨルムンガンド, *Yorumungando* ) Voiced by: Ayana Taketatsu (Japanese); Brittney Karbowski (English) Jörmungandr doesn't have any elemental magic abilities, but is by far the physically strongest girl of the trio, capable of lifting huge boulders by herself - likely through strength boosting magic and can transform into an earth-affinity dragon girl brandishing a huge axe. She was adopted along with her 3 younger sisters by a team of miners and they call each one of them their fathers.

Syrup (シロップ, *Shiroppu* ) Voiced by: Kana Hanazawa (Japanese); Monica Rial (English) Syrup is a fairy who befriends the girls and usually tries to recruit them into the "Aquafall Defense Squad", that she intends to establish to fight back the Toripu. Despite being small, she has quite an appetite, capable of eating several times her own weight in one meal and is very honest, to the point of bluntness that usually gets her into trouble.

---

Shannon then sensed people coming.

Shannon: Uh oh. We got the people of Salem coming.

Brittney: Lets get Emily out of here.

Emily ran and went to join the people and we all went and hid in the forest and I put on my blind man glasses and Lucilla reverted back.

Lucilla was human again. But naked.

Lucilla: (covers herself) Good thing Shannon's ancestors in the Masters of Evil are still alive.

Shannon: That's true.

Leviathan: You're not kidding and that was something.

Jörmungandr: It sure was but thanks for helping us J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

I gave Lucilla her clothes.

Leviathan: That was close though.

Brittney: But that was a close one. We saved Emily and you all just in time.

We then went back home.

---

After stopping the evil versions of Shannon's ancestors, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Spongebob were heading to the town of Elmore, the home of The Amazing World of Gumball, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eighteen girls located here, but Lincoln's going to have Gumball Watterson, Darwin Watterson, their mother, Nicole Watterson, Carrie, Penny, Carmen, and some of their friends moved to Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Elmore, and I know what I'm going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eighteen girls located here, but I'm going to have Gumball Watterson, Darwin Watterson, their mother, Nicole Watterson, Carrie, Penny, Carmen, and some of their friends moved to Gotham Royal York.

Me: That's right, big guy. It's time Gumball, Darwin, Nicole, Carrie, Penny, Carmen, and some of their friends to have a fresh start in Gotham Royal York. This whole town minus Penny, Carmen, Carrie and a few hate Gumball and the Watterson's.

Nico: I remembered that you told me that you met Richard Watterson when you went to Elmore, J.D.

Me: That's right, Nico and let me tell you, he is dumber than a sackful of rusty nails.

Spongebob: Elmore sure is quite a colorful town.

Me: It sure is. And it's very amazing.

Eli: That's right, but there's usually a few villains who seek to cause trouble.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eighteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eighteen girls, along with Gumball Watterson, Darwin Watterson, Nicole Watterson, Carrie, Penny, Carmen, and some of their friends, but they've been cornered by Rob A.K.A. Dr. Wrecker and Miss Simian, who's now gone insane, and they're going to kill them.

---

## Ms. Simian

**Lucinda Janice "Lucy" Simian** is the secondary antagonist of the animated series *The Amazing World of Gumball* and the main antagonist of Seasons 1-3. She is Gumball's sadistic teacher, who has been teaching second grade for 300 millennia.

She utterly despises Gumball and does whatever she can to foil his plans. Principal Brown is hopelessly in love with her, and she returns the feeling, as shown in the episode *The Mystery*, where she says "My poor, sweet Nigel!", and in *The Party* where they're seen crashing a party and kissing in the end of the episode. She was also portrayed as the main antagonist in the former episode. She is also the main antagonist in The Ape, she is the principal antagonist turned female protagonist/anti-heroine of the Season 5 episode The Grades.

She is Gumball and Darwin's former archenemy after Rob takes the role as the main antagonist.

She was voiced by Lewis MacLeod in Season 1 (who also voiced her boyfriend, Principal Nigel Brown), and later by Hugo Harold-Harrison in Season 2 (who also voiced Tobias Wilson).

In the episode "The Ape", she is shown to have many awards, except the "Favorite Teacher Award", because nobody likes her. She pretends to make friends with Gumball and the Watterson family and cozies up with them in order to win the award. It was shown that Nicole bears a hatred for Miss Simian because she kept calling her a "loser" all her life. She is soon convinced that Miss Simian has changed, but later finds out that she was faking her friendship. This ensues in a wild car chase which ends in Miss Simian falling off a bridge. Despite being seriously injured, she gets the award, saying it was worth it.

In the episode "The Apology", after finding out that her skirt was up, she blamed the boys for thinking it was funny and went out of her way to prove they were bad.

Miss Simian is determined not to apologize, and she conspires to prove that Gumball and Darwin are bad kids. First, Gumball gives her his report card, and Miss Simian takes them to Principal Brown's office on suspicion of forged signature. Richard is called in to sign the suspension card, and to their surprise, his signature exactly matches the one on the report card.

Next, Miss Simian plants a $100 bill at the library for the boys to find, therby trying to prove they are thieves. Of course, Gumball and Darwin are overjoyed upon the discovery of money. However they both agree that the $100 bill is corrupting them, so they throw it away.

Later, Gumball and Darwin are having their lunch when they start discussing about a rumored upcoming fight, and who's going to be in said fight. It turns out they are the ones involved in the fight. The classmates egg them on, but ultimately Gumball and Darwin resolve peacefully. Miss Simian, the one who staged the fight, is devastated.

After a brief, one-sided conversation with the skeletal remains of her father at the museum, Miss Simian makes one final attempt. She enters the boys' restroom to spray graffiti in order to frame Gumball and Darwin. It backfires on her, as she has got spray paint all over herself. Principal Brown is fed up with her attempts, and warns to stop or else he will fire her. Truth be told, he's sad that it may mean the end of their relationship if Miss Simian is really this kind of person.

Gumball and Darwin see Miss Simian and Principal Brown's plight, and they plan to commit a bad deed and get themselves caught in order to preserve the faculty staff's relationship. They retrieve the spray paint can from the restroom, when they get caught by Miss Simian. She goes into a bout of primal ape rage, and chases them through the hallway. They manage to delay her by unintentionally slamming a locker door into her face. They proceed outside, where Gumball begins spraying paint onto Principal Brown's car and Darwin unsuccessfully throws rocks at his office's window. They get into an argument about Darwin's poor throwing skills when they are caught by Miss Simian. At last, she realizes she finally can take them to the principal's office, only to be surprised upon learning Gumball's intent. She quickly excuses the boys to clean up the car, and as the boys leave, she whispers an apology to them. As she goes back to cleaning, Principal Brown peeks out of his car, and asks her for an explanation on why his car has been defaced.

In " *The Joy* ", Miss Simian attempts to stop the students from smiling and made them depressed and sad, but she is thwarted by Gumball and Darwin infecting her with joy.

In " *The Lie* ", she, in a parody of The Grinch, attempts to stop Gumball's made-up holiday called Sluzzle Tag, but in the end she redeems herself when Darwin gave her a Sluzzle Tag gift.

In " *The Countdown* ", she threatens to expel Gumball and Darwin from school if they're late, and while Gumball and Darwin race to school with an on-screen timer, they find Miss Simian in her car and chases them, eager to expel them, but fortunately Gumball (who broke the fourth wall) crashed onto the screen, stopping the on-screen timer and froze time.

## Rob A.K.A. Dr. Wrecker

**Rob**, formerly known as **Dr. Wrecker**, is the main antagonist of the animated show *The Amazing World of Gumball* . He was initially a minor character in first and second seasons, but as of the final episodes of third season, he becomes the main antagonist of the show until the sixth and final season.

Rob was thrown in the Void for being a mistake of the world, but he managed to escape and found a role as a cruel, sadistic and cunning villain and the arch-nemesis of Gumball Watterson. For his new part to play, he wreaked havoc on Elmore and the Wattersons. Eventually, he discovered that the universe was going to be erased, tried his best to save everyone, only to amount to failure and total destruction.

He was voiced by Charles Phillipp. His Dr. Wrecker voice was voiced by David Warner, who also played The Evil Genius in *Time Bandits*, Ed Dillinger Sr., the Master Control and Sark in *Tron,* Morpheus in *Fallout*, Ra's al Ghul in the *DC Animated Universe*, Archmage in *Gargoyles* and Jon Irenicus in *Baldur's Gate II: Shadows of Amn* .

## Pre-Villainous Appearances

Rob first had a cameo in Rachel's party with other Elmore Junior High students in "The Date". He made another appearance in "The

Party", where he attends a party hosted by Tobias' older sister, Rachel. He is later one of the Elmore students to watch the fight between Gumball and Tina Rex in "The Fight". Rob later appeared in "The Pony", where he tries to say hi to Gumball and Darwin, but gets angry when Gumball didn't know his name, and even blocks Gumball and Darwin's path, and gets kicked down a manhole by Darwin; he also denies them the DVD they were after. Rob is later in a crowd of angry Elmore civilians trying to attack the Wattersons before reality is fixed in "The Finale". Rob then appears in "The Void"'as one of Elmore's mistakes sent to the Void.

Villainous Appearances

Later in the year, in "The Nobody", a mysterious guest steals all of The Watterson's possessions including Nicole's money, Richard's toothbrush, and Anais's Daisy the Donkey doll. The three members of the family blame Gumball and Darwin for stealing those possessions without proof whatsoever and they almost punished them by making them stay in their room while they are away until they confess. The duo then tries to find the mysterious house guest after he passes by them. This leads them to the basement, where they find all of the stolen possessions that the mysterious stranger has stolen. They later chase him throughout Elmore and prevent his escape by throwing condiments at a car, Tina, and a truck driver. This causes the stranger to surrender.

Gumball and Darwin then ask the stranger about why was he in their house. He told them he has no place to live and is nobody. He also tells them that he doesn't have a mom or any siblings. They try to say which the stranger can be but to no avail. They then tell the stranger that he can be a bad guy and be their mortal enemy. They also tell him that he can be the worst mistake ever made. This triggers the stranger's memory and he is revealed to be Rob. Rob then flashbacks that he was trying to get Gumball and Darwin's attention in the Void, but they ignored him to find Molly. As the group left on Mr. Small's van, Janice, Rob clung on to the back of the van as it drove back to Elmore. After the group drove off, Rob escaped from the Void and ended up disfigured in the process. He then vows revenge on Gumball and Darwin for leaving him, claiming that he will take away everything that they ever loved.

Rob's next appearance in "The Nemesis" involves him repeatedly failing (around 563 times, according to a statement made by him) to exact revenge on Gumball and Darwin. The duo decides to help him become a better nemesis by altering his voice, making him an outfit, and giving him a name change. Rob comes to call himself Dr. Wrecker and coins a new catchphrase: "You just got wrecked". Later in the episode, his plot to flood the town backfires when he is unable to escape via bus, so he consults Gumball and Darwin to help him. As all hope seems lost, they realize Elmore doesn't have a dam and Dr. Wrecker just destroyed part of a vending machine. In order to cheer him up, Gumball and Darwin walk into one of Rob's traps set up earlier. The cyclops then walks off in evil laughter as the two beg him to help.

Later on, Rob made two cameo appearances in "The Uploads" and "The Love".

Rob's next appearance in "The Bus" where he is revealed to be the one in charge of the adults' plan to teach the kids to not skip school. His reason for doing this was not to teach the kids, but rather to get money and exact his revenge on the Watterson duo. Later in the episode, he and Gumball have a fight at an airport over two briefcases which were also used as their weapons, one containing the money and the other holding a bomb. Rob is about to crush Gumball with the briefcase, but as the police arrive, he blames Gumball saying that is the cause of everything and ran away. But lucky for Gumball and Richard, they had a briefcase containing the money, and unfortunately for Rob, he had the wrong briefcase (which contained the bomb), which then explodes from a distance, sending Rob flying back to the airport and landed on top of a police car, defeated. Rob is then arrested for his crimes at the end of the episode.

Despite this, Rob returned in "The Disaster", presumably having escaped from prison and visited the Awesome Store and purchased a remote that can control the universe. When the man from the Magic Van wanted the money he owed to Rob, he killed him by erasing him with the remote. While the Watterson family were finding a parking spot, Rob paused the scene and reminded Gumball that he will destroy everything he loved, and turned on all of the car lights and ignitions, crashing the family's own car in a piled-up wreck, which Gumball is blamed for causing despite him pleading innocence, due to him messing with the window even after Nicole ordered him to stop.

While at the Elmore Mall, Rob made Gumball lose his half-brother Darwin by putting up "evil magic subtitles" as insults, making Gumball yell and run to his family about what had happened, and Nicole calms him down. Then Rob made Richard and Nicole break up and go their separate ways by deactivating their parental filters, and he made Gumball break up with his girlfriend Penny and accidentally pushed her to her death and suddenly paused the scene, with everyone frozen in time (except Gumball and Rob). Gumball confronts Rob and wants his revenge on him for messing up his day.

Rob explained that he wanted to be the sidekick of Gumball, not a villain. Rob opens up a portal to the Void with the remote and tries to push Gumball inside, but Gumball immediately attacks him, fighting for the remote. After the fight, Rob pushes Gumball to the portal to the Void and tries to eject Gumball in, but the batteries were dead, so Rob tossed the remote in the Void, forcing Gumball to fall in the Void and get the remote in order to save his loved ones. He successfully hit the rewind button, sending Gumball right back to the beginning of the episode, and a "To be continued…" message appeared, ending the episode.

Rob appeared again in "The Rerun", where Gumball must stop him from destroying his life. When Rob first turns on the insult subtitles to spite and upset Darwin, Gumball rearranges the letters, eventually spelling "Rob is messing with you". Darwin accidentally swallows the letters and then chokes out the words "Where is he". Rob then tries to eject Darwin, but Gumball pushes him out of the way. Rob then tries to once again to break up Nicole and Richard but Gumball jumps on top of him and accidentally presses the rewind button that starts turning Richard and Nicole into babies.

Then Anais died from being erased from existence, and Darwin died from being a normal fish, enraging Gumball who tries to attack Rob, but Rob pushes the same button that fast forwards Gumball into pushing Penny off the railing once again. Then they both fight again for the remote but this time Gumball seems to get the upper hand and ejects Rob into the Void with the remote, defeating his nemesis. Gumball then realizes that he is acting as the bad guy and tries to save Rob before he (Gumball) disappears, (since his parents turned into babies, not allowing him and his siblings to existing any longer).

Right after Gumball catches up to him, Rob grabs the remote and almost kills Gumball, but he refuses and hits the rewind button. Rob then states that Gumball is hard to hate since he came all that way to save him, but Rob realizes the only way to fix everything is to go back in time to break the remote, with Gumball stating he "looks forward to being Rob's enemy in the future". Rob then goes back in time, turning Nicole and Richard back into adults and Anais and Darwin were brought back to life, and destroys the remote, and continues to have his villainous ways, but ends with a groan when the magic van man states the price again, followed by the Wattersons singing happily in the car on their way home.

Rob appeared again in "The Ex" where it is revealed he found himself a new archenemy which is Banana Joe. Gumball refuses to accept Banana Joe's new archenemy to Rob, despite Penny's advice and sabotaged Rob's new "enemy-ship" to Banana Joe. Rob flies into a rage and lashes out at Gumball at the climax of the episode after he foils his plans making Gumball his nemesis once again.

He returned in "The Spinoffs", where he replaced Gumball in that episode, and held Timmy hostage in order to hijack the show.

Rob reappeared in "The Future", where he kidnapped Banana Joe's mom, Banana Barbara to use the power of her paintings. One week later, Banana Joe asks Gumball and Darwin for his help finding his mother after she went missing. Meanwhile, at an abandoned warehouse, Rob orders Barbara to use her painting power, but when she refuses, Rob strangles her, threatening to kill her if she didn't use her prediction powers. Barbara then caves in and uses her painting power. While Gumball, Darwin, and Banana Joe were finding his mom, strange things are appearing from Barbera's magic paintings. She eventually created a portal for the boys to go through to save her, and the three boys confront Rob in a showdown. Rob uses Barbara's paintings to attack Gumball. With the help of

Gumball and Darwin, Banana Joe used white paint on Rob's painting picture to erase Rob from existence, killing him. Banana Barbers repainted Rob on a picture of him trapped in the Void, stating that there is no future, ending in a cliffhanger.

In "The Revolt", Rob makes a cameo where he is in an Elmore Stream-It video, showing that Banana Barbara was successful in bringing him back and that he apparently escaped from the Void once more. How he escaped is unknown.

In the series finale, "The Inquisition", Rob appears posing as the school superintendant, Evil, to stamp out the cartoonish conduct in Elmore Junior High. This involves having the kids act and transform into humans, examples being when he gave Alan a body, erased Teri's face and made William open a door without using his powers. He manages to transform almost all the kids into humans, save for Gumball and Darwin, who manage to turn all the kids back to their normal forms by reminding them of their habits. After getting confronted, Rob tries to explain his actions, but Tina knocks him out. After that, it is revealed that Rob tried to transform everyone into humans in order to prevent them from being sucked into the void, the place where all the world's mistakes are taken. However, a hole opens up, and he states with horror that "it's started". The void sucks him in and starts destroying Elmore, signifying the end of Gumball and ending the show on a horribly bleak note. The last shot of the show being Rob in the same pose he was in Banana Barbara's painting in "The Future".'

It is unknown if Rob is still alive or not.

---

Lincoln: Oh man, guys, I found the eighteen girls, along with Gumball Watterson, Darwin Watterson, Nicole Watterson, Carrie, Penny, Carmen, and some of their friends, but they've been cornered by Rob A.K.A. Dr. Wrecker and Miss Simian, who's now gone insane, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over to rescue the eighteen girls, Gumball Watterson, Darwin Watterson, Nicole Watterson, Carrie, Penny, Carmen, and some of their friends, and Lincoln punched Dr.

Wrecker in the face, while we were taking care of Ms. Simian.

Gumball Watterson: Oh man, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, they're here.

Darwin Watterson: I thought we were almost done for.

Nicole: Rob's gone too far for trying to kill you, and the same goes for that two-faced baboon.

Me: They sure have.

Lincoln cuts Dr. Wrecker down with his newly improved Sword of Taranis, and he exploded in a purple flame, and he was Super Hakaied for good, and we'd tied up Ms. Simian in a straitjacket and chains. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, as he holstered his massive sword on his back. We checked on Gumball and the others, and they were okay. Then, Lincoln and Nicole Knudson went up to the eighteen girls who were sighted here, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he recognized them.

The eighteen girls were Victorique De Blois and Avril Bradley from GoSick, Tomari Seto, Misaki Tokura, Rekka Tatsunagi, Mirei Minae, and Asaka Narumi from Cardfight Vanguard, Maki Aikawa, Yuu Takigawa, Michiru Kawamoto, and Mina Nakanotani from Air Master, Kizakura Kukuri and Suiren from Battle Spirits, Flora Skybloom, Haruka Gracia, and Miyuki Ayukawa from Basquash, Carole Stanley and Tuesday Simmons from Carole and Tuesday.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Victorique De Blois, Avril Bradley, Tomari Seto, Misaki Tokura, Rekka Tatsunagi, Mirei Minae, Asaka Narumi, Maki Aikawa, Yuu Takigawa, Michiru Kawamoto, Mina Nakanotani, Kizakura Kukuri, Suiren, Flora Skybloom, Haruka Gracia, Miyuki Ayukawa, Carole Stanley, and Tuesday Simmons.

Nicole: From GoSick, Cardfight Vanguard, Air Master, Basquash, and Carole and Tuesday.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Victorique De Blois: Yes, we're okay.

Then, when Victorique De Blois and the other seventeen girls saw who it was that saved them from Rob A.K.A Dr. Wrecker and the evil, spiteful, and now insane Ms. Simian, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a large lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle are the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion of Lightning, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Emissary of Hinon, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, deep sapphire blue eyes, his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, a large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Victorique De Blois: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Victorique De Blois: (Seductively and puts her right hand on Lincoln's right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

The girls were gently put down, and Lincoln went up to Gumball, Darwin, Nicole, Carrie, Penny, Carmen, and some of their friends.

Lincoln: Gumball, we know about your bad history here in Elmore, caused by bullies, bad neighbors, and of course, an enemy who's tried to kill you and your family, and a rude teacher who's not only hated you and your family, but everyone here.

Nicole Watterson: I had a feeling J.D. told you about this, Lincoln. So, what did you have planned?

Lincoln: Mrs. Watterson, tell everyone here to pack their bags, you're coming to Gotham Royal York to get a fresh start.

When Gumball Watterson, Darwin Watterson, their mother, Nicole Watterson, Carrie, Penny, Carmen, and some of their friends, they cheered wildly, and they packed their bags. We then moved them to Gotham Royal York, and as soon as we got back home, Lincoln threw Ms. Simian in the Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, where she was then chained to a wall inside of a doorless padded cell, where she'll spend the remaining days of her life there.

---

After cutting down Dr. Wrecker and throwing Ms. Simian in The

Saturn Insane Asylum, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading right down to Romania to finally destroy the main enemy of the Castlevania franchise once and for all, Dracula. We found out that when Lincoln rescued Maria Renard and Sypha Belnades, the world of Castlevania had merged with Earth.

Lincoln: So, this is it. We're going to destroy the main enemy of the Castlevania franchise, Dracula, once and for all.

---

**Count Vlad Tepes Dracula**, formerly known as **Mathias Cronqvist**, is the main antagonist of the *Castlevania* video game franchise.

He is a former Holy Knight who renounced God following the Death of his wife and became the diabolical King of the Night, the personification of Chaos, source of all Evil. He is the father of Alucard. He is based on Bram Stoker's character, in turn based on the infamous Vlad III Dracula of Wallachia. His tragic Start of Darkness was inspired by the 1992 film *Bram Stoker's Dracula* by Francis Ford Coppola.

1094: *Lament of Innocence*

Dracula's origin is explained in the game *Lament of Innocence*, set in 1094. He was once **Mathias Cronqvist** (a possible reference to Matthias Corvinus of Hungary), the best friend of Baron Leon Belmont.

Together they formed an undefeatable company, Mathias being a tactical genius and Leon a peerless warrior. However, Mathias eventually lost his wife Elisabetha and became bedridden with grief.

After one year, he revealed to Leon that his betrothed Sara Trantoul has been abducted by Walter Bernhard, Vampire Lord of the Forest of Eternal Night. prompting Leon to storm his castle to her rescue.

But as kills Walter, it is revealed that Mathias was behind the whole quest. Blaming God for the loss of his wife, he gained the Crimson Stone: a highly powerful alchemic artefact that absorbs the soul of slain vampires, and became a vampire himself.

Mathias manipulated Walter into kidnapping Sarah and Leon into killing him, for him to take his soul and powers with the Crimson Stone, and steal from him the Ebony Stone that controls Darkness which is part of his plan as revenge against God.

He expected that Leon, sharing the pain of losing his beloved, would side with him. However, a disgusted Leon swore that the Belmont family would hunt him and the Night. Disappointed, Mathias turned into a bat and flew away, ordering Death to deal with him.

### Aftermath

During the following centuries, Mathias renamed himself Count Vlad Tepes Dracula and built his Castle, the Castlevania, in Transylvania. Not much is known about what he did in those times. He had yet to turn fully evil though, for around 1430, he married with a woman named Lisa Fahrenheit (possible reincarnation of Elisabetha).

They had a son, Adrian Fahrenheit Tepes, and lived in peace. Alas, Lisa's medicine was branded as "witchcraft" and she was burned at the stake before her son's helpless watch. Enraged beyond belief, Dracula declared war against mankind, becoming irredeemably evil. He later became the King of the Night, monarch of all Evil.

Despite emulating his father early in life, Alucard eventually chose to follow his mother's steps instead. He changed his name to "Alucard" ("Dracula" spelled backwards), marking his opposition to his father.

### 1476: *Dracula's Curse*

Dracula has been waging war against mankind, taking over many countries, wiping out the holy soldiers sent by the Church, and slaughtering the Transylvanian population, which is decreasing at an alarming rate. However, Trevor Belmont is leading an attack against him, defeating the legions he sends against him, and eventually storming the Castlevania itself.

During his quest, Trevor sets free the sorceress Sypha Belnades, who was turned into stone, as well as the pirate Grant DaNasty, whom Dracula turned into a monster under his control when he tried to avenge his family, and allies with Alucard. The four of them confront Dracula and manage to destroy him.

Dracula is considerably hard to defeat. He traps the heroes between two pillars of energy and conjures a third where they stand, then teleports next to them, making his attacks hard to avoid.

He later turns into a multi-faced monster, floating and spilling acidic blood. The heroes must strike each face until it rots into a skull, but he spills more blood with each wound.

His final (and hardest) form is an immense demon looking like an Oriental idol. He fires beams that deal crippling damage, while two platforms break from the ground and circle around him. The protagonist must jump on the platforms to strike his head while minding the pits left open.

1479: *Curse of Darkness*

Before dying, Dracula cast a curse upon the entire Transylvania, withering the land and corrupting its inhabitants. He wanted the curse to eliminate his enemies and lay waste on the world, enabling him to take it over when he would return. Hector, a Devil Forgemaster who deserted Dracula's ranks before Trevor's attack, claims back the powers he discarded to track down his fellow Devil Forgemaster Isaac, who had his wife killed.

It turns out that they were both manipulated by Death, who planned to resurrect Dracula through one of them. Hector beats Death and confronts Dracula, who is reborn from Isaac's corpse. After defeating the King of the Night, Hector manages to dispel his curse.

Dracula is pretty hard to defeat. He teleports or turns into a swarm of bats, and he can bite Hector to heal himself, launch a wave of icicles or a blazing beam that track down Hector or conjure a powerful fire whirlwind, among others.

Dracula alternates between hammering blows leaving a poisonous trail behind, and flying away for a devastating attack: among which a giant, long-lasting ray, a tremendous shockwave, and a barrage of projectiles.

Dracula can only be harmed at close range, but Hector will need a powerful Familiar by his side to assist him.

1576: *Castlevania the Adventure*

Dracula reappears and resumes his reign of terror but Christopher Belmont, Trevor's descendant, rises against him.

The non-canon comics *Castlevania: the Belmont Legacy* expands his story, albeit with an even worse Dracula. The Count is brought back by the Bartley Clan (probably related to Elizabeth Bartley) and abducts Christopher's beloved Illyana, before turning Christopher's allies into vampires. After his destruction, Dracula's spirit enter Illyana's womb to possess her first-born child.

Dracula poses little to no threat in this game, if not for Christopher's very slow movements and the two spike chasms in the room. He teleports and hurls four fireballs around him in an X or + pattern. Dracula's second form is that of a giant bat who spawns three smaller ones downwards.

*Castlevania: the Adventure ReBirth*

Dracula is much more difficult to defeat in this remake. He fights in the usual way, by teleporting and shooting three fireballs that can be tricky to dodge. Christopher must jump to strike him.

Dracula later turns into a bat-like variation of his most common demon form, which can prove pretty challenging. He tries to trap Christopher into a corner and attacks by breathing fire and by jumping to crush Christopher while releasing four green rays on the sides.

Dracula's last and hardest form, not fought in Easy Mode, is a gigantic devil-like head who conjures lightning bolts and fiery blasts through chains of pentagrams across the entire screen, forcing Christopher to find a safe spot. Christopher must strike his jaw until it breaks. Then things get even more dangerous.

Dracula overwhelms Christopher with attacks from all directions; including homing lightning spheres, blue bubbles and rolling eyeballs that must be destroyed, a circle of lightning bolts and a chain of pentagram releasing fiery blasts. Christopher must use the rising platforms to strike Dracula's eyes, but he is increasingly resilient to damage and his attacks make him hard to reach.

1591: *Belmont's Revenge*

Foreseeing his defeat, Dracula turned into mist and feigned death. He was too weakened to assume a physical form, but still alive. He waited for the coming of age of Christopher's son Soleil to make him disappear and corrupt him. He creates four Elemental Castles as obstacles, and prepares to make Soleiyu his new vessel. Christopher is forced to storm each castle to weaken the Count's control over his son, before battling him.

Soleil is a highly difficult boss. He jumps, strikes with his whip, and launches three flying, homing swords that charge one after another. Christopher must avoid contact, which is easier said than done since Soleiyu his very fast, very powerful and moves unpredictably.

After freeing his son, Christopher must defeat Dracula, who has regained his physical form and engages a nightmarishly hard battle. He teleports and fires a cluster of rotating energy balls that are very hard to dodge. Christopher must always be out of Dracula's reach and away from the spike chasms. It is highly advised to learn Dracula's moving pattern before trying to defeat him and to attack at long range.

1691: *Castlevania* (and its remakes)

The first game of the franchise, which was remade several times due to the popularity of its hero Simon Belmont; it sets the classical scenario, with the hero storming the Castlevania to end Dracula's reign of terror. In *Haunted Castle*, Dracula starts the conflict, by abducting Simon's betrothed the day of their wedding.

### *Castlevania*

This game sets the Count's fighting style: He teleports (twice ahead of Simon's position and then where Simon is standing), casts "Hellfire" (his signature triple fireball) and Simon must jump to strike his head.

Dracula later assumes what would become his most common demon form, who is highly dangerous. He jumps, breathes fireballs downwards, and Simon must avoid getting trapped into the corners. The holy water is used to slow him down.

### *Vampire Killer*

Dracula is a very hard boss, who fights the same way. Simon cannot jump over his fireballs, forcing him to get away and go between as they spread.

When defeated, Dracula possesses the huge painting in his likeness on the wall, and the battle becomes much harder. Simon must dodge the Count's waves of bats then climb the platforms on the sides of the room to jump and strike the jewel on the Count's forehead, as many times as needed.

### *Haunted Castle*

Fitting the entire game, the battle against Dracula is nightmarishly hard. He hovers in the air and throws daggers, before transforming into a swarm of bats to fly away to the other corner of the room. Striking him before he flies away is very difficult, yet nothing compared to the Count's second form: a giant head who breathes an endless onslaught of bats.

The only way to win is to have enough energy left and strike like a maniac, to try and kill the Count before getting overwhelmed.

### *Super Castlevania IV*

Dracula is a very tough enemy. He teleports and attacks with energy balls which split into four, flying energy balls which provides Simon a healing chicken when struck, and flaming faces that track down Simon.

When Dracula's face becomes that of a skeleton, the battle gets highly dangerous. He attacks by conjuring four bolts of purple lighting, which deal crippling damage and make him harder to reach.

*Castlevania Chronicles*

This game itself is adapted from the home computer game *Dracula X68000* . (In this game, Dracula looks like a tall vampire in a suit, while in *Chronicles* he sports robes.) He teleports and casts "Hellfire" following Simon's position.

When defeated, he transforms into a demon similar to the one in Castlevania, who jumps and tries to corner Simon, strikes him with his claws, jumps high sending poisonous rays under him, and breathes streams of fire.

1698: *Simon's Quest*

Once again, Dracula cast a curse upon the land when defeated, cursing Simon as well this time. The curse eats away the life-force of both Simon and Transylvania and threatens the Belmont line, the only one who can face him.

Dracula had his followers guard his remains in haunted mansions to prevent the curse from being lifted. Simon must collect the remains and burn them to summon Dracula's spirit, then battle the Vampire Wraith to the death.

Without golden daggers (which kill him in one blow) or holy water (which holds him in place), the battle proves very difficult. Dracula hovers in the air leaving little space for Simon to move, and fires scythe-like projectiles which deal crippling damage and are pretty hard to dodge. Simon must distinguish the real Dracula from his afterimages.

1748: *Harmony of Dissonance*

A warrior named Maxim Kischine gathers the remnants of Dracula's body to destroy them, hoping to prove his worth and to relieve his friend Juste Belmont of his fate as a Vampire Killer. However, he gets corrupted by Dracula's spirit and partially resurrects the

Castlevania, making a reflection of the Castle appear in a spiritual realm.

Dracula's spirit attempts to take full control of his host, by drinking the blood of Maxim's and Juste's childhood friend Lydie Erlanger whom he abducted. Fortunately, Maxim is able to escape his control and he hides Lydie away before warning Juste, who steps into action.

Juste fights his way throughout both casts to gather the Count's remains, and fights the possessed Maxim, who bit Lydie. If Juste wears his and Maxim's bracelets, Maxim forces Dracula's wraith out of his body, who manifests through his remains. If not, Maxim dies, along with Lydie in the worst ending. Dracula Wraith attempts to drain Juste's blood to become whole, only to get destroyed.

Maxim is highly powerful and dangerous. He is very fast and swift and attacks with sword strikes, high kicks and shuriken throw. He can also duplicate himself to overwhelm Juste (only the real one is vulnerable).

Dracula Wraith is easy to defeat. He teleports slowly and he casts "Hellfire" or six "Dark Inferno" orbs at different heights.

His second form is a conglomerate of his remains which attacks with his clawed tentacle and a huge beam from his eye. If Juste gets behind Dracula, the Count will not be able to reach him.

1792: *Rondo of Blood* (and its remakes)

Dracula, who was once again given flesh by Shaft, spends some time laying low and learning about Richter Belmont, before launching a preventive attack on his hometown, but fortunately, the young man was training away.

Dracula then abducts four village maiden, including Richter's girlfriend Annette, whom he plans to turn into a vampire, and the mage girl Maria. Richter eventually saves Maria who fights by his side. They defeat Dracula, who deems their effort futile and knows that he is bound to return.

Defeating Dracula is quite easy. The Count teleports and casts "Hellfire" or his second signature attack "Dark Inferno": two pulsating spheres of dark energy. (Duck then jump.) Dracula then turns into the most famous depiction of his recurring demon form. He jumps, breathes three giant fireballs in succession, and hurls a devastating ring of energy that must be ducked under.

*Dracula X*

In this remake, if Richter fails to save the three captive girls, Annette falls victim to Dracula's curse and is fought as a boss.

Despite having a different vampire and demon forms, the Count fights in the same way. However, the battle is much harder since it takes place on many pillars of different height, greatly hindering Richter's movements and punishing mistakes with instant death. It is better to be at one corner of the Throne Room when he transforms and to stand on a lower pillar to pass under him.

*The Dracula X Chronicles*

Like in *Dracula X*, if Richter and Maria fail to save the captives, Dracula's curse turns Annette into a vampire and she is fought as a boss. If that happens, Shaft will barge in after Dracula's second form is defeated and take the Count to safety, leading to the bad ending.

Dracula fights like in the two other games, but after defeating his Demon form, he grows six wings and the battle gets considerably harder.

Dracula flies, teleports and uses very dangerous attacks which he can combine: among which a wave of bats, a transformation into a wolf, many huge fireballs, several space-ripping slashes that can kill in one blow, and "Blood Hydro Storm": a long-lasting rain of acidic blood that can only be dodged by standing below him. After a while, he conjures floating orbs to distract the hero and turns into a swarm of bats for a deadly dive.

1797: *Symphony of the Night*

Shaft, who survived his battles against Richter and Maria, brainwashes the Belmont, and uses him as a puppet-king of the Castlevania. He then creates a Reverse Castle, where he attempts to bring back Dracula once again.

Since no Belmont can handle the threat, Alucard awakes from his three-hundred-year slumber. With Maria's help, Alucard can see through Shaft's deceit to free Richter, and storms the Reverse Castle, killing Shaft and confronting his father. Dracula tries to talk his son back into his side, but Alucard refuses.

When defeated Dracula asks what were Lisa's last words and, upon hearing that she wished him not to harm mankind, expresses genuine regret for his actions.

Dracula does not exactly transform for the final battle but turns his cloak into a conglomerate of monsters to fight for him.

He attacks in a defined order; swiping his giant claws, summoning a fallen boss and healing himself with its blood, flying to the background to launch a gigantic energy ball, and sending a wave of triangle-shaped energy blasts. Dracula's attacks deal huge damage but he is not that hard to defeat.

Early 1800s: *Order of Ecclesia*

In the early 19th century, the Belmont clan mysteriously vanished. Orders of mages assembled to fill the void and prepared to face Dracula when the time would come. Barlowe, founder of the powerful Order of Ecclesia, was entrusted with Dracula's remains, sealed to prevent his return.

However, Barlowe (who might have been corrupted by Dracula's leaking energy) wanted to bring him back. He harnessed his Dark Power into the "Dominus" Glyph, hiding its origins and presenting it as a way to destroy the Count for good.

Barlowe's disciple Shanoa eventually sees through his deceit and fights him. Alas, he sacrifices himself to break the seal. Shanoa challenges the Count but cannot destroy him without "Dominus", surviving its use thanks to the sacrifice of her brother figure Albus.

Dracula poses a considerable challenge. He teleports and attacks with "Hellfire" (a barrage of fireballs), "Dark Inferno" (four dark spheres) and "Fatal Ray" (green beams falling from above).

When damaged enough, the battle becomes much harder. He starts chasing Shanoa to kick her or grab her to drain her life and uses dangerous attacks including waves of shadow bats on either side, hordes of Hellhounds that must be destroyed, and "Destruction Ray" (purple beams falling in succession).

When the battle is over, Shanoa must combine the three "Dominus" Glyphs, and use them before Dracula obliterates her with his mightiest attack: "Demonic Megiddo", a tremendous explosion of dark energy.

1917: *Castlevania Bloodlines*

The events of Bram Stoker's novel were adapted to fit the *Castlevania* universe, making Quincy Morris, the man who killed Dracula in 1897, a relative of the Belmonts. The witch Drolta Tzuentes later resurrects Elizabeth Bartley, who in turn brings back Dracula.

The Count leaves the Castlevania for her niece's castle in England, spreading his evil influence throughout Europe, but Quincy's son John Morris and Eric Lecarde track him down and defeat him.

Dracula is not a big threat. He attacks with several types of fireballs, but is very easy to track when he teleports.

He first transforms into a challenging, flying, wizard-like vampire, who fires energy balls on both sides and conjures doubles of himself blasting energy pillars. The heroes must get under the real one, who does not attack. (Many fans believe that this form is the witch Drolta Tzuentes sent as a distraction, due to it looking like her artwork.)

Dracula's last form is a huge and dangerous demon who jumps to crush the heroes. He changes his color and his attack when wounded: pink (exploding projectiles), red (fire breath), and grey (waves of bones). The best way to deal with him safely is to keep away from him and attack at long-range.

## 1944: *Portrait of Ruin*

The Vampire Lord Brauner uses the souls of the victims of World War II to resurrect the Castlevania and takes it over with his bewitched paintings. Brauner prevents Dracula's return and plans to overthrow him but he is defeated by Jonathan Morris and Charlotte and Dracula return.

Dracula fights alongside Death in a very difficult battle. Dracula teleports and casts "Hellfire" and "Dark Inferno" in waves, while Death strikes from above. They can combine their powers to launch devastating attacks, including a wave of scythes turning into a barrage of "Dark Inferno" spheres, a transformation into a swarm of bats, and Dracula turning Death into a giant scythe and striking the ground to unleash "Demonic Megiddo". Striking one foe harms both.

Dracula later takes the willing Death's soul to transform into a formidable demon. He flies around and lands punches, but can be harmed after. When he traps his enemies between his wings, they must each strike one repeatedly to repel them. He also attacks with Death's scythe and a rain of fireballs.

## 1999: The Demon Castle Wars

As predicted by Nostradamus, the last battle between Dracula and the Belmonts took place in the last year of the millennium. Julius Belmont led a coalition of the world's armies helped by the Church and Alucard. They defeated Dracula and his forces after an apocalyptic conflict, and a Japanese priest sealed the Castlevania in the darkness of a solar eclipse. Dracula was destroyed once and for all, but several men born this day inherited some of his powers, and he would eventually reincarnate…

## 2035: *Aria of Sorrow*

Dracula was reincarnated as a young man named Soma Cruz, who wields his power of Dominance. While Soma is his own character, he must struggle to avoid his dark legacy. During a solar eclipse, he and his friend Mina Hakuba are dragged within the Castlevania, which seeks a new lord and sensed Soma's connection with Dracula.

After learning the truth, Soma defeats Graham Jones and unwillingly absorbs most of the Castlevania's powers. To avoid becoming the new King of the Night, he ventures into the Chaotic Realm and confronts Chaos: the core of all Evil which was previously personified as Dracula, and seeks a new physical existence.

2036: *Dawn of Sorrow*

One year after defeating Chaos, Soma is involved in Celia Fortner's plan to awake the new King of the Night. In the bad ending, Soma suffers the same fate as Mathias Cronqvist when Celia pretends to kill Mina and takes Dracula's throne (swiftly killing Celia whom he dislikes). This triggers the "Julius Mode", in which Julius Belmont and Soma's friends fight against Soma, now the King of the Night.

As the Dark Lord, Soma fights like Dracula did in a very difficult battle. He is assisted by a Gaibon Familiar who cannot be harmed. Soma teleports and uses "Giga Twister" the final form of the Great Axe Armour's Bullet-type soul: a giant axe rotating several times around him.

When defeated, he turns into the blue demon from Rondo and Symphony, this time a formidable foe. He uses Aguni's, Larva's, and Abaddon's Bullet souls: a flaming wave along the ground, many larvae when he jumps, and a swarm of locusts. Worse, he synchronizes his attacks with that of his invincible Harpy Familiar.

---

Me: That's right, Linc.

Nicole: I've played through the Castlevania series, and there's no doubt about it that Dracula from this franchise is the most evil antagonist in the franchise. Long ago, he was once known as Mathias Cronqvist, a knight from the year 1094 A.D. When he was out on The Crusades, word got back to him that his wife, Elisabetha, had died from illness, and that caused his fall into madness, and when he'd acquired The Crimson Stone, one of the two treasures of the vampires, and made Walter Bernhard's soul his, and it gave him immense immeasurable powers, but it also turned him into a vampire, since it also bears the curse of the vampires.

Me: All of this was due to losing his wife from so long ago. But, it also got worse when his other wife, Lisa, was burned alive at the stake for Heresy, and that set him off the edge, and that caused his dark hatred of mankind.

Lady Palutena: But, we'll finally bring an end to him once and for all, and not only are we going to destroy him, but we'll also destroy his castle for good, and destroy The Crimson Stone.

We arrived at Dracula's Castle, which has risen in Transylvania, Romania, and it was a demonic and dark castle from the depths of Hell. We were joined by Simon Belmont and Richter Belmont, along with Alucard (Castlevania), and we headed into the throne room, and sitting right in the throne was the man who caused over a thousand years of pain and suffering due to his dark hatred for mankind, Mathias Cronqvist, or known by his new name, Dracula.

Dracula (Castlevania): (Transylvanian Accent) So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has finally arrived. Welcome to my castle.

Me: That's correct, Dracula, and we've come here for one reason: to get rid of you once and for all.

Dracula (Hotel Transylvania): (Transylvanian Accent) J.D.'s right, you may bear the same name as myself, but what you have done to the humans causing them over a thousand years of pain and suffering, cannot be forgotten.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) You've cheated death for the last time, Mathias Cronqvist, and now, you will pay the price for your crimes!

Dracula (Castlevania): We'll see about that.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and we'd soon followed suit and transformed, and Dracula tossed his glass of wine as it shattered, and he teleported in front of us, and he fired blasts of fire at us, but Lincoln and all of us absorbed them, and it made us stronger than ever. We then fired powerful blasts of holy fire and holy water at Dracula, which caused him to scream in excruciating pain.

Then, Lincoln thrusted his massive blade at Dracula, and the blade hits The Crimson Stone, causing it to shatter. By shattering The Crimson Stone, this had caused Dracula's immense immeasurable dark powers to fade away for good.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **He's finally been weakened. Now, let's get out of the castle. I've got just the attack to destroy both Dracula and his demonic castle for good.**

We got outside of the castle, leaving Dracula on the floor of his throne room. Then, Lincoln flew up into the air, and he formed a massive ball of holy light, and he throws it at the castle, and once it hits the castle, it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion destroyed the castle, and it Super Hakaied Dracula for good. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln just did, and he holstered his blade and powered down.

Me: Nice job, Linc.

Nico: Yeah, you did it, man. You destroyed the main enemy of The Belmont Clan for good, and you'd ended his thousand-year reign of terror and destruction for good.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Lincoln shared a kiss with Sypha Belnades and Maria Renard, and we went back home. We finally put an end to Dracula, the main enemy of the Castlevania franchise, and destroyed his castle for good, and ended his thousand-year hatred of mankind for good.

---

We arrived in McWolf's castle which was at the top of Mount Everest, and we went to the room where he was holding the girl. We saw that the girl McWolf kidnapped was Zone-Tan.

Lincoln: Wow, that's Zone-Tan, the mascot of Zone Archives!

Lincoln went up to Zone-Tan and freed her.

Zone-Tan: I could've gotten out of there myself, but thanks for the assist.

Then, when Zone-Tan saw who freed her, she had a large blush on her face and her face lit up like a red christmas light when she saw the 7'0" tall, adorable, white-haired, and extremely muscular hunk with deep sapphire blue eyes.

Zone-Tan: Oh, wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Zone-Tan.

Lincoln picked her up with his large muscular arms and kissed her

Zone-Tan: Same here, cutie.

Then, McWolf came out.

Nicole: I've got 2 questions for you, McWolf. How did you manage to build your castle here without dying and how did you capture Zone-Tan?

McWolf: I have a bag of holding, and I had to stuff her and that tentacle monster Lemmy into a bag and then put them in a cage. And since you have the Kyurangers with you, I've got just the baddies for you to fight. INDAVERS!

Then, an army of Indavers appeared from the darkness.

Lucky: Indavers, I should've known you'd summon them, McWolf. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Amity: Count me in, as well.

The Zyuohger Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Amity walked up to the army of Indavers.

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: STAR CHANGE!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ascent!

In a flash of light all thirteen of them transformed and Lincoin transformed into his new Kyuranger form, but his Kyuranger uniform and helmet is white with a black ram visor, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chamaeleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kaijiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Honou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln looks awesome as a Kyuranger!

Lucky: LUCKY! A white Kyuranger is awesome!

Me: And representing the Constellation of Aries the Ram. So awesome!

Nico: YEAH!

McWolf: Alright, let's do this.

Lincoln: Right.

The Kyurangers, Lincoln, and Amity went after the Indavers, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed and bashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln changed back to normal, and he, Amity and me jumped McWolf, and tickled him.

McWolf: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY)

We ceased the tickling, helped McWolf up, and left the castle to head back to the Estate.

---

Later we were over in the forests of Montana and we were there to find Lily the Witch. She is a great magician from what we heard from Ash.

Ash: You guys will like Lily. She is an awesome magician.

Me: I have a feeling she will be an awesome magician.

Shannon: I always love good magic.

We saw a stage and we saw Lily putting on an awesome show. We saw her turn a girl into a Beautifly!

Me: WHOA!

May: Wow that was amazing!

She then changed her back and everyone cheered wildly for her.

Lily the Witch: Thank you all, thank you! You've been a really delightful audiance.

When the show was done we went to meet her.

Cozy Glow: It's nice to meet you, Lily.

Lily the Witch: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Ash it's great to see you again.

Ash: Same to you Lily.

Misty: How have you been?

Lily the Witch: Really good Misty and Brock you're looking good too.

Brock: Thanks Lily. It's great to see you again.

Lucy (Pokemon): It's a pleasure to meet you Lily. I'm Lucy, one of the members of the Hoenn Region Battle Frontier.

Lily the Witch: Pleasure to meet you and you and Brock must be dating?

Lucy (Pokemon): We sure are.

Brock: Yep and it's great.

Me: That was a great show you did Lily.

Lily the Witch: Glad you liked it.

Ash: We sure did. And I loved how you turned me into a Pikachu.

Loud House Stella: Wait. You actually turned into a Pikachu?!

Ash: I sure did and it was so cool!

Pikachu: Pika!

Me: I didn't know you have the power to turn people into Pokemon.

Lily the Witch: It sure is neat.

Allie Wilde: That is so cool.

Me: It sure is. We saw you turn that girl into a Beautifly and that was amazing. Also many of us have the power to turn into Pokemon.

Carolyn Hope: Yep. But we got that kind of power through the splicing and slamming of scientists from the major Villain Pokemon Teams.

Laney: It's true.

Lily the Witch: Wow that is amazing!

Lily's Murkrow: Krow,

Me: Want to see?

Lily the Witch: Sure.

I turned into Rapidash and she was amazed!

Me: Ta-da!

Nico: Right I forgot you can do that J.D.

Allie Wilde: Wow! And Rapidash is one of my favorite Pokemon.

Eli: That's right! I forgot you could do that.

Arrietty: That's so cool.

Applejack: It sure is amazing.

Poromon: You must be Lily's Murkrow.

Lily's Murkrow: (glares at him) Don't talk to me. You have a very bad reputation in the Murkrow community.

Cybertron Sideways: Oh, c'mon! Poromon only got to have 3 fights!

Me: Wow! Meowth is not the only one that can talk in our language.

Lily's Murkrow: Yeah I was taught how to talk too.

Me: That's neat.

Lily the Witch: Yes it sure is.

Freeway: (to Lily's Murkrow) Look, to be fair, your fellow Murkrow was the one who started that fight.

Me: It's true.

I reverted back.

Nico: It's a really weird story. And it was all over a lottery ticket which turned out to be real.

Lily's Murkrow: Really?

Nico: Yep.

Lily Murkrow: Geez.

Me: Yeah.

Trixie: It's amazing to meet a fellow magician. I'm Trixie Lulamoon but you can call me The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Lily the Witch: Pleasure to meet you.

We later went back home.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Buzzerbeak squawked, reminding Nico that it's his turn to lead.

Nico: Yes I know it's my turn to lead Buzzerbeak. And I have just the mission for all of us. We're gonna go to Nowhere, Kansas. Scans are picking up an incredibly high level of supernatural energy there.

Eli: Whoa something big must be going on there.

Laney: And the last time we were there was when me, Lana, Lincoln and Bai Tza were there to take down some of their major villains.

Nico: I remember that.

Eli: That must've been an amazing adventure.

Me: It sure was.

Spot, Top, Gearhead, Abra Kadabra, Ragdoll, Swordsman, Grizzly, Shade, Batroc, and Trapster then appeared.

Spot: Can me, Top, Gearhead, Abra Kadabra, Ragdoll, Swordsman, Grizzly, Shade, Batroc, and Trapster go with you guys? I can even open a portal that leads to our next stop.

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to Nowhere. Time to get everyone together. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville.)

Everyone gathered and stood in lines.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! We're going to Nowhere, Kansas for a big mystery. Scans have picked up a massive spike in Supernatural Energy and our mission is to find out what is causing it. Before we leave, I have one rule and it's for all you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't follow that rule, you will be sent back here to the estate for the remainder of the mission. DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease everyone. We leave in 10 minutes so take that time to get what you need for this mission. That'll be all! DISMISSED!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires commander.

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be so awesome.

We were off to Nowhere, Kansas.

---

NOWHERE, KANSAS

---

We arrived in Nowhere, Kansas.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Aria Blaze: Nowhere is a fitting name for this place.

Sonata Dusk: I hope they have good tacos here.

Nico: I'm sure they do. Many of you guys haven't been here before like we have but man it sure looks like things have gotten better around here since we destroyed Dr. Zalost and the major enemies here.

Twilight Sparkle: I heard about that from Bai Tza. Those must've been dangerous enemies.

Bai Tza: You have no idea Twilight. They were dangerous as all get out.

Francesca: And it was after those adventures that I was inducted into the team.

Lana: I remember that. That was so awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets go find the Bagge Farmhouse.

We went to find it.

We arrived at the Bagge Farm.

Nico knocked on the door.

KNOCK KNOCK KNOCK KNOCK KNOCK KNOCK KNOCK!

Eustace answered.

Eustace: We don't need any! Oh, it's you guys. Well, come on in, I guess.

Shade: Is that any way to treat teammates, Eustace?

Bai Tza: He's always like that. You just have to get used to it.

We went in.

Muriel: Oh it's great to see you all here.

Lana: Same here Muriel.

Courage: Lana!

Lana and Courage hugged.

Lana: Good to see you Courage.

Francesca: It's good to be back home in Nowhere. I was getting a little homesick.

Muriel: Oh I know Francesca. How are you feeling J.D. after what happened?

Me: Much better Muriel thank you for asking.

Muriel: You're welcome. I just finished making a big batch of my Scottish Dream Cookies with extra buttery goodness.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

She came back with a huge tray of cookies and we had some and they were delicious.

Me: Mmm!

Nico: Oh wow you make amazing cookies Muriel.

Eustace was watching TV and he saw the news report from when Quagmire was raping people in Gotham Royal York.

Eustace: (sees a news report) Stupid Quagmire trying to rape people and hitting dogs. Was he trying to imitate me or something?

Broccoli Guy: I know, right? Even you probably won't sexually assault Muriel like he did.

Eustace: We already covered that in one of those battles.

Nico: Yeah we sure did.

Laney: Quagmire is now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Eustace: Thank goodness.

Kalolo: At least we will never see that ugly-chinned face ever again. He is an absolute monster to all women everywhere.

Jiraiya: Yes he sure was. Even I wouldn't go that far. I may be a super-pervert but even I have honor.

Nico: That's good. But Nicole is still watching you sensei.

Top: Okay, we're gonna get straight to the point. Did any of you guys notice anything out of the ordinary happen lately?

Courage: Not really. Thanks to you guys, all of my enemies are either dead or in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Hmm. Well our scanners have picked up a huge spike in Supernatural Energy here. But it's not showing anywhere in Nowhere.

Allie Wilde: That's unusual.

Me: Very unusual. Commander do you have any idea what it might be?

Nico: In all honesty I don't have any idea.

Chill Bill: We should still keep our eyes peeled. You may never know what might happen.

Nico: Agreed. We need to be ready for anything.

Eli: Maybe I can use the Force to find our where this energy is coming from.

Nico: Good idea Eli. But wherever this energy is coming from we had better find it soon.

Courage: No way are me, Shaggy, and Scooby going!

Shaggy: Like yeah, no way!

Grizzly: Okay, J.D. This is the part where you force these 3 chickens to help and- (sees something in Muriel's hands) Muriel, what are those you're holding?

Muriel: Why these are my new Courage Snax.

Nico: Are those like Scooby Snax?

Muriel: (Whispers in his ear) These are from the store and I use these to get Courage going.

Nico: Oh. And here Shaggy, Scooby you can have my latest flavor of Scooby Snax, Peppermint Hot Cocoa.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

Nico gave them some of his Scooby Snax and they loved them and were tasty!

Shaggy: Wow! Those are like perfect for winter.

Alister: Courage, I'm glad you, Shaggy, and Scooby are going to help out. But I have a question.

Courage: What is it?

Alister: Are there any cicadas in Nowhere?

Courage: I don't think so.

Nico: How can there be Cicadas? There aren't very many plants or trees around here.

Alister: Because they just popped up out of the ground!

We saw numerous giant cicadas appear!

Razor: Whoa! At least they aren't Ci-Kat-A's!

Velma: Those are HUGE CICADAS!

Gearhead: Muriel, are there any vehicles around here I can use?!

Muriel: Just Eustace's truck!

Nico: Here Gearhead!

Nico pulled out a scroll and unsealed a TOS-1 Russian Rocket Launcher Tank.

Gearhead: Ooh! A TOS-1 Rocket Launcher Tank. Good choice.

Nico: Thanks. Lets squish some bugs!

Babs Seed: Let's use our entrance to take most of them out early!

Me: Smart idea Babs. Lets do it!

We rushed at the cicadas and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted numerous Cicadas all over and obliterated them and then a phoenix cry was heard and the spirits of all the Marvel Heroes appeared and swirled around the explosion and then fired elemental blasts and obliterated many of the Cicadas. The spirits converged and we came out.

We went at the Cicadas and squished and pulverized and smashed and burned and blasted them all over.

Swordsman: Let's cut these guys up!

Eli: (Ignites Lightsaber) You read my mind!

They went and slashed numerous cicadas all over.

Pumbaa: Timon it's time for a bug feast!

Timon: You don't need to tell me twice Pumbaa! Lets eat!

They charged and ate the Cicadas all over the place and they were chomping and eating them all over.

After 45 minutes we destroyed the Cicadas.

Tayuya: Okay. I think most of them are destroyed for now. Those fucking roaches were gross!

Nico: You're telling me Tayuya but Timon, Pumbaa and Lana seemed to like them.

Lana: BBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRPPPPPPPPPP

Timon: Whoa nice one Lana.

Lana: Thanks. Man I am stuffed.

Pumbaa: Me too! I ate like a pig.

Lana: Pumbaa you are a pig.

Pumbaa: Oh. Right.

Batroc: Isn't this the part where we look for clues?

Velma: Yes it is.

Eli: And the first place is to find out where the spike in Supernatural Energy is coming from.

Nico: Go for it Lieutenant.

Eli concentrated.

Larry Koopa: Did you find anything, Eli?

Eli was in deep meditation.

Nico: Larry give him time.

Eustace: Stupid dog! (Pulls out ugly mask) OOOGA BOOGA BOOGA!

Courage, Shaggy and Scooby: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Eustace laughed at them.

BONK!

Francesca and Muriel bonked him on his head with rolling pins.

Eustace: OW! What did I do!?

We laughed at Eustace.

Me: (Laughs) That always cracks me up!

Allie Wilde: (Laughs) That is funny.

Eli then woke up from his concentration.

Eli: I found it. The energy source is underground. It's coming from what looks like a sphere covered in diamonds.

Nico: Weird.

Ragdoll: We should take care of any cicadas we encounter along the way.

Nico: Right but first we need to find out what this sphere is.

Courage: I know what to do. Follow me.

We went to the attic and went onto the computer and we found out something REALLY FASCINATING! The Supernatural Energy Spike is actually from a meteor that is buried hundreds of feet below the surface. Nowhere is actually in the middle of a huge crater that was made millions of years ago and it was one of the contributing factors that lead to the extinction of the dinosaurs. The meteor is made of unstable Dark Matter and it has incredibly powerful psychic energies that have the abilities of mind control, reality warping and more.

Me: Whoa! This meteor is powerful!

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein Gott! That is one powerful meteor.

Leviathan: I didn't know a meteor like that was here.

Nico: No kidding and it also says that this meteor is the source of all of the supernatural activity that is here in Nowhere.

Barath Beyond: You mean to say that everything Courage went through is because of this meteor?!

Nico: I guess so. And this meteor was here since the Chicxulub Impact over 66 million years ago.

Laney: That's amazing! I had no idea this meteor was what had Nowhere's creepiest events and most evil villains spawn from.

Lana: Yeah that is crazy!

Timon: So that's where most of those mooks came from.

Me: How weird is that?

Bai Tza: I never even knew about this. That is amazing.

Nico: Yeah. But I don't think ANYBODY knew about it. Bizarre.

Eli: It sure is. How freaky.

Me: That is amazing. I had no idea that this meteor was right here underneath Nowhere and has been the source of many of the creepy things that happen here.

Trapster: We should destroy this meteor.

Nicole: No we can't!

Trapster: Why not?

Nicole: Because this meteor is dangerously unstable. If we destroy it, it could destroy the entire planet. Who knows what else it would do.

Nico: Then we'll put it in our vault for safe keeping. There's no telling who else would want to use this meteor for their own gains. We're not just gonna get the job done by sitting here. Lets get digging.

We went downstairs.

Nelson: (to Courage) How do you feel now that you know about the truth of everything you went through.

Courage: Amazing. I didn't know everything I went through was because of this meteor.

Laney: It's shocking that this meteor is the source of all of Nowhere's paranormal, supernatural and evil activities.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: That is really shocking.

Abra Kadabra: I'm sure everything you went through wasn't entirely because of this meteor. Remember the vet who seperated you from your parents?

Nico: Right! I remember that! Many criminals here in Nowhere weren't made here from it. It was all because of people's greed and ignorance and more.

Courage: Right that's true.

Nico: Anyway we're wasting time here. Lets get to digging and get that meteor.

Maria: (to Courage) Courage, that meteor didn't cause everything in Nowhere. Because it didn't cause your bravery.

Courage: No that was all from my heart.

Me: That's right Courage. You conquered many challenges from the goodness of your heart.

Courage: That's true.

Nico: Yep. Lets go.

We got to work. Nico pulled out a Dyna Cap and pressed a button and threw it and then…

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

It popped open and out came a Driller Machine!

Nico: Lets get digging!

We got into the machine and we dug down into the Earth and went to where the Meteor was at.

We were at 6,235 feet down.

May: Any minute now, the main villain is going to show up.

Nico: We're here.

The driller came out through a wall and then we stopped and got out and we saw the meteor being used as one of those disco spin balls and it was emitting a powerful energy that was causing Courage and Scooby to go crazy.

Velma: That must be the energy we picked up.

Eli: It has to be! It's what I sensed.

Nico: Lets get that meteor.

But then A MASSIVE ARMY OF CICADAS AND THE QUEEN CICADA APPEARED!

Me: We're gonna need a lot of pesticides!

Nico: Yep.

Tri-Klops, Evil-Lyn, Trap Jaw, Beast Man, Merman, Evilseed, Whiplash, Count Marzo, Hydrax, Xigbar, Killer Croc, Gator Ghoul, Marluxia, Bonz, Bluto, Torch Tiger and Old Ironface then appeared.

Nico: Wow lots of you this time. Tri-Klops, Evil-Lyn, Trap Jaw, Beast Man, Merman, Evilseed, Whiplash, Count Marzo, Hydrax, Xigbar, Killer Croc, Gator Ghoul, Marluxia, Bonz, Bluto, Torch Tiger and Old Ironface.

Tri-Klops: It's actually me, Evil-Lyn, Trap Jaw, Beast Man, Merman, Evilseed, Hydrax, Killer Croc, Gator Ghoul and Marluxia who have their turn today.

Me: That's fair.

Tri Klops: You guys have been busy.

William: We sure have.

Evil Lyn: That's a very big meteor. Not gonna lie.

Maria: I know, right?

Me: It's as big as a disco mirror ball and it acts like one too.

Trap Jaw: I hope you guys are able to keep it in the Estate.

Me: We will.

Beast Man: (to me) We heard you took down another version of the Sanderson Sisters.

Me: Yep we sure did.

Merman: Good thing the real ones are still alive.

Me: Yep.

Leviathan: It's awesome to meet you all. I'm Leviathan.

Bahamut: I'm Bahamut.

Jörmungandr: I'm Jörmungandr.

Syrup: I'm Syrup.

Tri-Klops: Pleasure to meet you 4.

Me: These are the girls I rescued.

Leviathan: J.D. is a really brave guy. Same with all of his friends and family.

Tri-Klops: He sure is. We have 2 new recruits for you all to meet. J.D. I believe you know this one.

A figure came out and it was SHIP ORG!

Me: Ship Org!

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) Been many moons J.D.

Me: I still owe you for cutting off my arm!

Allie Wilde: He cut off your arm!?

Me: Yeah and it was painful. But I regenerated it.

Nico: Who did you pick for your archenemy?

Ship Org: Sorry about that lad. But I chose Leviathan as me archenemy.

Me: Interesting. But you're lucky I have the power to regenerate my limbs.

Tri-Klops: Good. Also Francesca you might know this one.

Another figure came out and it was the Almost-200 Year Old Pullution Riddled freak, CONWAY THE CONTAMINATIONIST!

Conway is the main antagonist of the Courage the Cowardly Dog episode "Conway the Contaminationist".

In his only episode, Conway flies by the Bagge house spreading papers saying "Live Longer Live Better" before eventually crashing into their windmill. After that, he is helped insided where he asks for sludge. Once Courage delivers a jar full, Conway drinks the whole jar and tells them there is something in the air.

He then convinces Muriel to turn her vacuum on in reverse causing the air to be polluted suffocating the family while Conway happily breathes in the polluted air and convinces Eustace and Muriel to live like him on the promise that they will live longer and won't have to worry about cleaning equipment. The pollution gets so bad that the government quarantines the house.

Realizing that the pollution is slowly killing Eustace and Muriel, Courage gets a giant vacuum to suck up all of the filth and Conway. With the house completely cleaned up, Eustace and Muriel recover while Conway demands to be let out before growing to like his imprisonment due to how filthy it is. Courage then sends the balloon Conway is trapped in floating away.

---

Francesca: Conway the Contaminationist!

Lana: I liked this guy!

Conway: It's good to see you again my dears.

Me: So you are Conway the Contaminationist.

Nico: I can't believe you managed to live so long is such an incredibly filthy environment.

Laney: He managed to live for over 193 years in just filth and grime.

Everyone: WOW!

Lincoln: That still is amazing to me.

Me: That's unbelievable!

Bai Tza: It sure is something.

Conway: It sure is and I chose Asuna Yuuki as my archenemy.

Asuna: Swordswoman VS Embodiment of Filth. Interesting matchup.

Conway: It sure is.

Lincoln: Go get him Asuna.

Dumbeltron then appeared.

Me: Dumbeltron. Back again for another round.

Dumbeltron: Yep.

Maria: Aren't you already in the usual battles?

Dumbeltron: Of course I am. But I'm just testing out this second safe.

We saw that he had another safe attached to his left hip.

Nico: Cool!

Ben 10,000: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets get the battles started!

We got them underway.

---

Battle 1: Zick, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Season 1 Digidestined, Record of Lodoss War, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops

---

Tri-Klops was first.

Tri-Klops: (to Zick) Hard to believe that meteor is what caused all of Courage's adventures in the first place.

Zick: I know. What a huge discovery. It's so cool how it has all those amazing powers.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is awesome. But a meteor as powerful as that is too dangerous to be in our hands or the wrong hands.

Scootaloo: You got that right. It's amazing that it was responsible for everything that happened to Courage.

Pickle Barrel: It sure is. Wow!

Barley Barrel: Yeah that is so cool!

Whirlwind: And it's a meteor that played a contributing factor in the extinction of the dinosaurs. Talk about coincidental.

Air Lincoln: Yeah we had no idea that America's heartland was made by a meteor impact.

Tri-Klops: That is really freaky. I didn't know that either.

Parn: Yeah that was something.

Tai: None of us did.

Matt: Yeah no kidding.

Izzy: It sure is prodigious when you think about it.

Mimi: You're not kidding.

Tri-Klops: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, energy and elements and lightning and smashed him down!

Zick: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 2: Optimus Prime, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Season 2 Digidestined, Fairy Tail Guild, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn

---

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil-Lyn: (To Optimus) I think we can agree that the meteor is too powerful to be used by anyone.

Optimus Prime: Yes a meteor like that is far too powerful for humans or even us or any villain.

Twilight Sparkle: All those psychic powers in that meteor are too powerful even for us.

Luster Dawn: But we had no idea that it was the source of everything that happened here in Nowhere.

Spyro: None of us did. Everyone was completely oblivious to its presence.

Crystal Laney: That is so freaky.

Davis: Yeah you're not kidding.

Yolei: This meteor has amazing powers like the Cicean Meteor that was in the Hidden Star Village.

Cody H.: Yeah it sure was.

Lucy H.: This meteor is really something.

Juvia: Boy it sure is. We had no idea it was the cause of many of Courage's adventures.

Cana: That is really something.

Aria Blaze: Its power is incredible.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it sure is.

Evil-Lyn: Yeah. Lets do it!

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

They fired waves of magic, energy and elements and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: A victory for Cybertron!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Battle 3: Sydney Burlington, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Season 3 Digidestined, Box Trolls, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) Didn't expect to find out that Ash was a Pikachu once. And his clothes were left intact. Do you wish the same thing could be applied for your clothes too?

Sydney: Boy I sure do and that is really something!

Starlight Glimmer: I had no idea that Lily had this kind of power. It's really cool.

Cozy Glow: Boy it sure is.

Hex: I think it's really cool myself and she is a magician.

Lightning Lisa: She and Starlight Glimmer would make great assistant magicians to Trixie.

Takato: I think so too and all 3 of you would make great magicians.

Jeri Katou: I think so too.

Rika: That is awesome and I love magic.

Eggs: I do too.

Trap Jaw: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, energy, elements and bones and smashed him down.

Sydney Burlington: YEAH BABY!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Battle 4: Nanette Allbright, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Digimon Frontier Digidestined, Abel, Esther, Seth, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) Should Ash get a Pokemon form of his own? I'm just asking because all the good electric Pokemon forms seem to be taken.

Nanette: Not all of them. With over 895+ Pokemon and the number still growing there are plenty to choose from.

Fluttershy: Oh Ash would look so cute as a Pikachu. He would really be amazing to get along with as one.

Tornado Bolt: I think so too. And he already has awesome Zapdos wings.

Stealth Elf: Boy he sure does. But if I were to choose a Pokemon form for him it would be ALL the Electric type Pokemon because he has Pikachu as his best friend and partner.

Plant Lola: That's a really good reason.

J.P.: It sure is and I agree with you there on that one.

Zoe: I do too.

Abel: I agree too and it's amazing.

Esther: It sure is.

Beast Man: It sure is something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, fruit and elements and smashed him down.

Nanette: YEAH BABY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Yumi Ishiyama, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Yugi Moto and Friends, Glitch Techs, Alister and Rafael VS Merman

---

Merman was next.

Merman: (to Yumi) I think I'll get along great with Leviathan.

Yumi: She would get along great with ALL of the Neptune Crusaders as well.

Rarity: Indeed she would darling and the way she chooses her fashions is most amazing.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too and it's awesome.

Gill Grunt: I do too. Leviathan is also a really good swimmer like Sailors Mercury and Neptune.

Liquid Leni: And her outfit is totes adorbs.

Yugi Moto: Boy it sure is.

Miko: I think so too.

Merman: I do too. Lets do it!

Yugi: You got it! I summon DARK MAGICIAN, SUMMONED SKULL, KURIBOH AND SLIFER THE SKY DRAGON!

Seto Kaiba: I summon BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON, VORSE RAIDER, GADGET SOLDIER AND OBELISK THE TORMENTOR!

Joey: I'm kicking it up with FLAME SWORDSMAN, JINZO, RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON AND THE WINGED DRAGON OF RA!

Mai: I summon HARPIE LADY, HARPIES PET DRAGON, AND HARPIE QUEEN!

Tea: I summon FAIRY'S GIFT, DARK MAGICIAN GIRL AND SHINING FRIENDSHIP!

Tristan: I summon CYBER COMMANDER AND REAPER OF THE CARDS!

Duke Devlin: I summon ORGOTH THE RELENTLESS!

Rebecca: And I summon LUSTER DRAGON!

Alister: I summon GORLAG AND SKY FORTRESS ZIGGURAT!

Rafael: I summon GUARDIANS KAY'EST, GRAAL, CEAL AND EATOS!

They summoned said monsters.

They fired waves of magic, jewels, energy, ice, water and elements and smashed him down.

Yumi: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Mallow, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light

# Skylanders, Light Lily, Jaden Yuki and Friends, A Bugs Life, Trixie and Babs Seed vs Evilseed

---

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Mallow: He rescued Leviathan, Bahamut, Jörmungandr and Syrup. They are from the planet Aquafall.

Princess Celestia: They are amazing and have awesome powers.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement)

Spotlight: they are amazing. They have powers over fire and water and also are really strong.

Light Lily: (Coos in agreement)

Jaden Yuki: Yeah they are awesome.

Flik: I think so too.

Trixie: They are great and amazing.

Babs Seed: I think it's so cool too.

Evilseed: Indeed. Lets do it!

Jaden Yuki: I summon ELEMENTAL HERO AVIAN, BURSTINATRIX, CLAYMAN, NECROSHADE, BUBBLEMAN AND SPARKMAN!

Chazz: I summon INFERNAL INCINERATOR AND CHTHONIAN SOLDIER!

Bastian: I summon WATER DRAGON AND FIRE DRAGON!

Syrus: I summon UFO ROID AND JETROID!

Alexis: I summon WHITE NIGHT DRAGON, SNOW FAIRY AND

CYBER BLADER!

Jasmine: I summon HARPIE LADY SISTERS!

Mindy: I summon RESCUE CAT!

Blair: I summon MYSTIC DRAGON AND MAIDEN IN LOVE!

Zane: I summon CYBER END DRAGON, CYBER DRAGON AND CHIMERATECH FORTRESS DRAGON!

Jesse: I summon RAINBOW DRAGON AND THE CRYSTAL BEASTS, RUBY CARBUNCLE, AMBER MAMMOTH, TOPAZ TIGER, EMERALD TORTOISE, SAPPHIRE PEGASUS, COBALT EAGLE AND AMETHYST CAT!

Axel: I SUMMON VOLCANIC DOOMFIRE, VOLCANIC QUEEN AND VOLCANIC ROCKET!

Jim Crocodile Cook: (Australian Accent) I summon FOSSIL DRAGON SKULLGIOS!

Adrien: I summon CLOUDIAN EYE OF THE STORM, STORM DRAGON AND POISON CLOUD!

Tyranno: I summon GIANT REX, SUPER CONDUCTOR TYRANNO AND BLACK TYRANNO!

They summoned said monsters!

Evilseed: Awesome army!

Jaden: Thanks. Figure it would be perfect for this.

They fired waves of elements and light and energy and smashed him down.

Mallow: WOOHOO! YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so much fun!

# Battle 7: Rinoa Heartilly, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Di Gata Defenders, Yuma and Friends, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Whiplash (He-Man 2002)

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash 2002: This is gonna be so awesome. It's hard to imagine that this meteor was the cause of everything that happened in Nowhere.

Rinoa: Yeah that is really amazing. We had no idea it was even here.

Trixie: That is really something.

Triple Berry: But it is so awesome how a meteor can cause many things to happen to Courage and his friends.

Seth: Yeah that is incredible.

Yuma: Boy you aren't kidding there.

Whiplash: You said it. Lets do it!

Yuma: I summon NUMBER 39: UTOPIA, HEROIC CHAMPION EXCALIBUR AND GAGAGA GIRL!

Reginald: I summon BLACK RAY LANCER, NUMBER 17: LEVIATHAN DRAGON AND SUBMERSIBLE CARRIER AERO SHARK!

Tori: I summon FAIRY CHEER GIRL!

Rio: I summon AURORA WING AND ICE BEAST ZENOFYNE!

They summoned said monsters!

They fired waves of energy, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Rinoa: YEAH BABY!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 8: Tifa Lockhart, Derpy Hooves, Lily Longsocks, Yusei and Friends, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Count Marzo

---

Count Marzo was next.

Count Marzo: Lily must be an amazing magician.

Tifa: She sure is. I think she has amazing skills.

Derpy Hoove: She sure does. It's awesome how she can turn people into Pokemon with her magic.

Lily Longsocks: I think it's amazing myself.

Yusei: It sure is amazing isn't it.

Akiza: I agree and it's awesome.

Luna: It sure is.

Count Marzo: I think so too. Lets do it!

Yusei: I SUMMON STARDUST DRAGON!

Jack Atlas: I SUMMON RED DRAGON ARCHFIEND!

Akiza: I SUMMON BLACK ROSE DRAGON!

Luna: I SUMMON ANCIENT FAIRY DRAGON!

Crow: I SUMMON BLACK-WINGED DRAGON!

Leo: And I SUMMON LIFE STREAM DRAGON!

They summoned their signature dragons!

They fired waves of energy, magic and elements and smashed him

down.

Tifa: OH YEAH! That was great!

Derpy: That was so fun!

---

Battle 9: Ino, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Dinozaurs, Bambi, Faline, Stag, Bambi's mom, Tayuya, and Kabuto vs Hydrax

---

Hydrax was next.

Hydrax: (to Ino) Did Muriel really make her own version of Scooby Snax?

Ino: Actually…

She beckoned her and whispered into her ear.

Hydrax: Oh I get it. But it's good that they help Courage like Shaggy and Scooby.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure does and it's awesome.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure is and I think it's so awesome.

Sunburn: Nico's latest flavor was Peppermint Hot Cocoa. It was great.

Fire Lori: Literally so good.

Dino Tyranno: It sure was. Nico makes all kinds of awesome flavors.

Bambi: You got that right.

Faline: It's awesome.

Stag: Indeed it is. I think it's most fun.

Hydrax: I think so too. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno! Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Bracho: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

They fired waves of flowers, energy and fire and elements and they

smashed her down.

Ino: OH YEAH! Don't mess with Beauty and Brains.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 10: Erza Scarlet, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Eli, Ariel and her sisters, Melody and Nunnally, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: Courage sure went on a lot of amazing adventures didn't he?

Erza: He sure did and it was amazing that Courage went through it all and did it all.

Princess Cadance: Yeah no kidding. It's amazing.

Flurry Heart: It sure is and I think it's amazing.

Leo Corbett: You got that right.

Eli: Some of those adventures were absolutely amazing.

Melody: No kidding. So awesome.

Nunnally: I think it's amazing.

Xigbar: It sure is. Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of elements, stars and magic and smashed him down.

Erza: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Princess Cadance: Yeah it sure was!

---

Battle 11: Keiko Yukimura, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Thundercats, Maleficent 2014, Aurora, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc

---

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: (to Keiko) Maybe I should try those Courage Snax. I bet they're yummy!

Keiko: They do look yummy don't they?

Applejack: So are Nico's Scooby Snax and they are delicious.

Apple Bloom: They sure are and I think they are so good.

Flashwing: Nico's Scooby Snax and Muriel's Courage Snax would be perfect together.

Stone Luna: Maybe Nico can teach Muriel how to make her own homemade Courage Snax.

Lion-O: I agree with you there.

Maleficent 2014: They would be just as good.

Aurora: Absolutely.

Killer Croc: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, plants, earth, apples, rock and elements and smashed him down.

Keiko: BANG!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Battle 12: Becca Chang, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Luke, Leia, Han, Chewie, Banjo, Kazooie, Jinjos, Barath Beyond, and Borth Majar VS Gator Ghoul

---

Gator Ghoul was next.

Gator Ghoul: (to Becca) I heard you guys met Lily the Witch today.

Becca: We sure did and she is an awesome magician. She, Luan, Trixie Lulamoon, Courage and Starlight would make great magicians.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh that would be amazing!

Featherweight: I agree and I love magic.

Sprocket: We all do and it's amazing how they do all those awesome tricks and magic.

Gator Ghoul: It sure is. And I heard that Courage met a magician a while back.

Steel Lynn: He sure did and it was The Amazing Mondo and he was great! But I wonder how he would compare to Starlight, Trixie, Courage, Luan and Lily together.

Gator Ghoul: That is a really good question. But that would be so cool to see.

Luke Skywalker: It sure would.

Leia: I agree with you there.

Banjo: I do too.

Kazooie: Me too.

Gator Ghoul: I'm glad you agree. Lets do it!

Becca: Bring it!

Becca jumped on the Gator Ghoul and wrested him all over the place and smashed him all over and then threw him into the air and they fired blasts of energy, metal, gears, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Becca: YEAH! Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Steel Lynn: Never mess with a champion alligator wrestler!

---

Battle 13: Layla Williams, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Anakin, Padme, Obi-Wan, Yoda, Mace, Aayla, Plo Koon, WALL-E, Nelson Muntz and RD Leni VS Marluxia

---

Marluxia was next.

Marluxia: (to Layla) I think we should be able to teach Lily the magic spells we know.

Layla: That's a great idea. And I know that Lincoln has been learning magic like that.

Princess Luna: He sure has. Trixie and Starlight have been teaching him Equestrian Magic as well.

Snowdrop: It sure is amazing. Courage met a magician named The Amazing Mondo.

Gari: But he wasn't what he seemed. He was a snail monster in disguise.

Marluxia: Was he really a Snail Monster?!

Blackout: Yeah he sure was! He was REALLY UGLY!

Shadow Lucy: Yeah he sure was.

Anakin: It sure was scary and he cursed Muriel with Black Magic and was turning her into a Snail Monster too.

Padme: And he sent Eustace into the Television.

WALL-E: I thought that was something.

Marluxia: I thought so too. And I love good magic. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, lightning and darkness and smashed him down.

Layla Williams: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A victory worthy of the night.

---

Battle 14: Emma Goodall, Lyra Heartstrings, Dino Charge Rangers, Rey, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu

---

Dayu was next.

Dayu: Out of all the craziest adventures Courage had which do you think was the weirdest one?

Emma: Oh man! I would have to say the one where they met the fungus of Al Capone.

Lyra Heartstrings: That was a weird one and we had no idea that Al Capone and his gang, the most notorious and nefarious mob gang ever to terrorize all of Chicago back in the 1920's would come back as a fungus over 70 years later.

Tyler Navarro: Yeah that is so weird.

Rey: (British Accent) So freaky after all these years.

Scratch: Boy no kidding.

Grounder: He must really make people itchy now.

BONK!

Scratch bonked Grounder on the head.

Scratch: Of course he does you dumbbot!

Coconut: But that's amazing how many villains Courage knows.

Dayu: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

She turned into the Pink Kyuranger!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER ENGAGE! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAARR
CHOMP!

They transformed!

Tyler: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: (British Accent) "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: ((British Accent) "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy and elements and magic and smashed her down.

Emma: That's a Super Mega Win.

Lyra: Oh that was amazing!

---

Battle 15: Gia Moran, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Kyurangers, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: What was the coolest adventure that Courage went on?

Gia Moran: I would say that one where Courage grew that amazing magic tree that grants wishes.

Apple Bloom: That was a really cool one. I thought it was amazing how it grants wishes like that.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was amazing. The weirdest adventure from what I heard was when Muriel got sick with that horrible cold.

Scootaloo: That was a freaky one caused by Bayou Magic.

Diamond Tiara: I heard there was one where Muriel had her sleeping sand stolen by the Sandman.

Silver Spoon: Yeah. I heard there was also one where they went to New York City and Courage had to get a horrifying package for a bug named Bushwick.

Bonz: Yeah that giant cockroach. I've heard about him. We may be having him join us someday.

Lucky: LUCKY! That will be amazing to see.

Garu: It sure will be amazing.

Stinger: It's amazing how many adventures there are that Courage went on.

Bonz: Boy there sure are. Lets do it!

Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

She turned into the Yellow Lightspeed Rescue Ranger!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chamaeleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kaijiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Honou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KrABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Bonz: WHOA! I didn't know Lincoln was a White Kyuranger now.

Gia: He just got the power to do that earlier this morning. He represents the constellation of Aries the Ram.

Bonz: Awesome! Way to go Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks.

Lucky: Time to test your luck.

They fired waves of energy and stars and smashed him down!

Gia Moran: That's a Super Mega Win.

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS WIN AGAIN! YAY!

---

Battle 16: Sea, Emerald (Sailor Moon) and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: What was your favorite adventure Courage went on?

Sea: Oh gosh. I liked the one where Courage, Muriel and Eustace met Carmen the Sea Serpent and she had an amazing Opera Voice.

Emerald: Yeah her voice is incredible.

Sailor Saturn: She sure is very talented From what we heard.

Sea: She sure is and I thought she was amazing for a Sea Serpent. And I should know being a Sea Serpent myself.

Bluto: That is amazing. We'll have to listen to her voice sometime. Lets do it!

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP! BAM! BOING!

She flexed her muscles and in her biceps was an image of a massive megatsunami smashing into a city. Then they went at Bluto and pulverized and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

---

Battle 17: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: What was your favorite adventure Courage went on?

Pirolilly: Oh man I like a lot of them but I would have to say where Courage helped a Space Squid get her babies into the sky to make new stars.

Paige: Yeah that was a sad one. Poor squid lost her mate to a Black Hole Sperm Whale.

Carmen: Yeah poor thing.

Torch Tiger: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 18: Bridgette, Dreamcatcher and RD Lori VS Old Iron Face

---

Old Iron Face was next.

Old Iron Face roared in fury and went at them.

Bridgette: Bring it on metalpuss!

Bridgette kicked him in the face and Dreamcatcher spun him around in tornadoes and RD Lori smashed him down with wind blasts.

---

Battle 19: Asuna Yuuki (Sword Art Online) VS Conway the Contaminationist

---

Conway the Contaminationist was next.

Asuna: That is amazing that you were able to live for so long just with the disgusting stuff of filth.

Conway: It sure is amazing my dear. Thank you.

Asuna: You're welcome. Lets do it!

Conway formed a sword of garbage and filth and Asuna had her sword ready and it was enveloped in magic energy and they went and clashed and Asuna smashed him down.

---

Battle 20: Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

---

Ship Org was next.

Leviathan: Did you really slash off J.D.'s arm?

Ship Org: Aye. He grew it back after that though. Lad's as tough as anyone me eyes have seen.

Bai Tza: That's right I remember that.

Chill Bill: That was intense.

Ship Org: Be true. Lets do it!

Leviathan fired waves of energy and the group fired waves of ice and water and smashed him down.

---

Battle 21: Ben 10,000, Beast Morpher Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Courage, Eustace, Muriel, Francesca, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Dumbeltron.

---

Dumbeltron was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good to test out your two safes.

Dumbeltron: It sure will. I have something awesome for Courage, Eustace, Muriel and Francesca.

Nico teleported and Ben 10,000 came and they opened the safes and got swords out of them.

Nico: These swords look cool.

Dumbeltron: Yep they are called The Defenders of Nowhere.

The Defenders of Nowhere, they're a collection of swords with the symbol of Nowhere etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguard, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Courage and family.

Ben 10,000: Lets do it!

He activated Ultimate Humongousaur's powers and smashed Dumbeltron all over.

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

They transformed!

Devon: "Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"

Ravi: "Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"

Zoey: "Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"

Nate: "Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"

Steel: "Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"

All: "Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some buttkicking!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! Beast X Cannon!

The Rangers summoned their Beast X Cannon and the group fired energy and elemental blasts and Dumbeltron exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Dumbeltron you have failed this world.

Devon Daniels: VIRUS ELIMINATED!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Queen Cicada and her bugs!

Jake: Someone call Pest Control?!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lost Galaxy!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Nico: Time for us to Exterminate some Cicada!

T-Bone: I've had enough bugs to last an eternity!

We went at them and we were punching, squishing and stomping the Cicadas all over the place!

SQUISH! SMASH! BLAM! SMASH! CRUNCH! SPLAT!

?: I will make sure all of you will perish in flames!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, as we felt the ground rumbling.

Nicole: Uh oh, I think I know who that voice belongs to. You can come out now, Mack.

A figure came out, and it was Mack, an enemy of Mario's from Super Mario RPG: Legend of The Seven Stars.

Princess Peach: I should've known he'd show up here.

Frosta: I think it's time I taught this walking pyromaniac knife a lesson.

Suddenly, Frosta's eyes turned neon marine blue and she was surrounded by a marine blue energy with ice crystals and snow flakes, and as she unholstered her Defender of Etheria sword from her back and approached Mack, she left marine blue energy, ice crystals, and snow flakes with every step.

Then, Frosta was surrounded by a massive vortex of marine blue energy with ice crystals and snow flakes and a ice blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Frosta emerged, but she was changed forever.

Frosta grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon marine blue eyes and a a marine blue energy with ice crystals and snow flakes surrounding her, she had a deer with the Ice Kanji in its antlers emblazoned on her forehead, and she had large marine blue angel wings with ice crystals and snow flakes falling from the marine blue feathers, she has on deer earrings with the Ice Kanji in its antlers, and a necklace with a deer with the Ice Kanji in its antlers, the massive, wide, double-edge blade of her Defender of Etheria sword grew to 6'5" in length, and the long black handle grew longer, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with an ice blue phoenix, blue skirt with ice crystals, and ice blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long ice blue sleeveless trenchcoat with snow flakes and ice crystals and the symbol of Etheria on the back. Frosta now had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with marine blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large marine blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was an ice blue kanji below the symbol of Etheria and it said, "Frosta, Princess of The Kingdom of Snows, Defender of Etheria and Eternia, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Master of Ice, Snow, and Cold."

フロスタ、雪の王国の王女、エテリアとエターニアの擁護者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、そして氷、雪、そして寒さのマスター

Frosta has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUBZERO DEER SNOW ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Frosta's transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he was blushing like mad.

Me: Whoa, Frosta's become the next Princess of Power to transform.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. Frosta's become a true Angel of The Cold.

Lincoln: Wow, you look beautiful, Frosta, how do you feel?

Frosta: (Divine Echoing Subzero Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, to take care of this hot-headed walking knife.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: You already know my answer.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider, muscular back, and he transforms into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and joined Frosta.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that hothead.**

Lincoln and Frosta went after Mack, who fired blasts of fire at them, but they absorbed it, and it made them stronger, and they attacked him with powerful blasts of ice, snow, and marine blue energy from Frosta, and neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting the blue core, elemental forces, and super lightning from Lincoln, which hit Mack, and explode with incredible power. Lincoln grabbed

Mack on the head, and absorbed his fire powers, and he, along with the rest of us, made them our own.

Frosta: **Shall we end him once and for all, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Frosta.**

Frosta and Lincoln: **DIVINE SNOWSTORM MEGABLAST!**

Frosta and Lincoln fired a massive blast of neon blue and marine blue energy with ice crystals and snow flakes surrounding them, and once they hit Mack, they exploded with incredible power, and he was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered for what Frosta and Lincoln did, as they'd holstered their weapons and powered down, but Frosta's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and body were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Perfuma up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he'd wrapped her in a hug, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Ben: Time for some fusion power!

Ben activated Ghostfreak and XLR8 and they fused together.

Ben: XLR-FREAK!

Shanan: Whoa! Half Ectonurite Half Kineceleran. Awesome combination.

XLR-Freak: Thanks. Now watch.

He flew fast and punched and smashed the Cicadas all over and blasted them with dark energy and smashed them to pieces.

Freeway, Stella, Cozy Glow and Sideways used the Earth and Planet X Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Freeway's Sonic Land Mines, Stella's fire powers and Cozy Glow's powers 100 fold and had Sideways' Shield grow blades and ready to slash!

Freeway and Loud House Stella: SONIC FLAME MEGABLAST!

Cozy Glow and Cybertron Sideways: MAGIC FLAME WINGBLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: FLOWER MEGABLAST SUPREME!

They fired waves of sonic energy, fire and magic and flowers.

Shade, Courage, Muriel, Eustace, Francesca, Lana, Lincoln, Laney and Bai Tza: NOWHERE DEFENDERS MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of magic and energy.

Lincoln: BUG LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER BEES!

Jessica: BUG FIRE STYLE: SCORCH WASPS!

Frosta: BUG ICE STYLE: FROSTY LACEWINGS!

Perfuma: BUG NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND PRAYING MANTIS!

Entrapta: BUG TECH STYLE: TECHNO BARKLICE!

Yuna: BUG WATER STYLE: AQUA BEETLE!

Nanami: BUG WATER STYLE: AQUA CICADA!

Mai: BUG FIRE STYLE: BURNING CRICKETS!

Toph: BUG EARTH STYLE: QUAKE CONEHEADS!

Julie: BUG EARTH STYLE: QUAKE GRASSHOPPERS!

Hilda: (British Accent) BUG FIRE STYLE: BURNING FIREBRATS!

Shantae: BUG MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC HEELWALKERS!

Akko: BUG MAGIC STYLE: MAGIC SILVERFISH!

Hana Uzaki: BUG FIRE STYLE: RAGING TERMITES!

Colette: BUG LIGHT STYLE: SHINING BUTTERFLIES!

Ryuko: BUG DARK STYLE: SHADOW MOTHS!

Sheena: BUG LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK MOSQUITOES

Sari: BUG TECH STYLE: TECHNO ANTS!

Tatsumaki: BUG WIND STYLE: JET HORNETS!

Shizuka Marikawa: BUG WATER STYLE: AQUA WATERBUGS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said bugs.

Lincoln and his harem: BUG FINAL SMASH: BUG MANIA!

They summoned all the bugs to attack and they smashed and squished all the Cicadas and knocked the Queen Cicada down and we then unmasked it and to our shock it was KATZ AND LE QUACK! BACK FROM THE DEAD!

Courage: I never thought it would be you two that were behind this!

Nico: Especially after you were destroyed the last time.

Francesca: Yeah! We killed you both!

Katz: We would've gotten away with it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Le Quack: I suppose this is the part where you kill us?

Evil Seed: No. We have a better idea.

Hydrax: And thanks for the Number Cards!

Eli: Numbers 8 and 46.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Yep. And now you two are going back to jail.

Spot: I'll beam them there.

He did so by opening one of his portals and he had them put in a cell in the Masters of Evil Prison.

General: Thanks for catching those guys.

Francesca: You're welcome General.

General: Maybe we can use this meteor to take out big threats like the dead Grandfather and Xehanort.

Killer Croc: As tempting as that is, we can't do that.

Lieutenant: Why not? This meteor can even take out Mr. Mind and his gang in one shot.

Gator Ghoul: First of all, we're not going to kill all of Mr. Mind's gang. Just half of them.

Marluxia: And as much as we'd like to kill Mr. Mind easily, we prefer to do it in ways that won't destroy the planet.

Me: Yeah as tempting as it is to use this meteor as a weapon, it's far too dangerous to be used because of its power.

Nico: Colonel is right. This meteor will be put in our vault for safe keeping.

General: Oh all right.

Nico: Great job today everyone. Lets go home.

Courage: (To the viewers) Boy this was an awesome mystery and adventure. I hope you liked it and all that.

Me: I know I did.

We went back home and we put the Dark Matter Meteor in our vault for safe keeping. But then to our shock and surprise, All of Nowhere, Kansas instantly grew a massive forest and flowers and trees and it was huge! We were amazed!

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Straight Outta Nowhere: Scooby Doo Meets Courage The Cowardly Dog is an awesome and funny movie! I loved it and it came out on September 14th, 2021 and it was so awesome! Great crossover movie. Also this chapter was made to honor the late actor and actress who voiced Eustace and Muriel: Lionel Wilson who played Eustace and Thea White who played Muriel. They were so awesome voicing them.

R.I.P. Lionel Wilson: March 22, 1924 - April 30, 2003

R.I.P. Thea White: April 15, 1940 - July 30, 2021

STUPID DOG! OOOGA BOOGA BOOGA!

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!

BONK!

OW! WHAT DID I DO!?

The first part of the chapter is for the 1993 movie Hocus Pocus and it is gonna be awesome having the girls of Leviathan: The Last Defense with us. I forgot to tell you all which girls are gonna appear last chapter so I decided to go with Leviathan: The Last Defense as the next choice. Sorry about that. The 2nd part is for The Amazing World of Gumball and I know some of you like that show. It's not my kind of show but I wanted to get it out of the way for Lincoln's Rescue. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all game me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be for Mighty Magiswords and me, The Leafeon Gene-Slammer and Vambre are going to meet a girl named Mika and she is the girl with the blond hair and she makes numerous cameo appearances in Mighty

Magiswords. AND you're gonna think I'm crazy but Morbidia and Gatteau are gonna come back to try and kill us again to get revenge. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of Ed Edd N Eddy and we're going to have Lincoln beat the living crap out of Jimmy in that world for the infamous If It Smells Like An Ed Episode and rescue a bunch of girls from the Kankers. The next chapter is for the Goosebumps book You Can't Scare Me and we're going to meet Eddie and Courtney and take down The Mud Monsters of Greene Forest and surprisingly they will be in the forest right next door to Slaughter Swamp where the base of The Legion Of Doom used to be. We're going to face awful monsters made of mude and destroy them.

See you all tomorrow.

# Battle in The Mud

In the land of Lyvsheria over in the Kingdom of Rhyboflavin, me and Taylor Emerson were walking around the bazaar.

Me: So the next rescue is in Rhyboflavin.

Taylor Emerson: Have you been here before?

Taylor concentrated and groaned as her skin turned green.

Me: But you haven't Taylor. This is the Kingdom of Lyvsheria and it's the home land of Prohyas, Vambre and Princess Zange and their friends.

Taylor turned into LEAFEON!

Me: YEAH!

Taylor Leafeon: This is so cool! I didn't know there was so much to do here.

Me: Yep there's a lot to do. Lana was here the first time and we all came back and took down many of their enemies.

?: And you will pay for killing us both!

Me: Oh crap! I thought we were done with you both!

We turned and saw MORBIDIA AND GATEAUX!

---

5-minute shorts

She and Gateaux first appeared in the short "Too Many Warriors" hired by Docky Boardman to stop Mister Sucker Punch from terrorizing the Dockman Pier. They see the Warriors for Hire and begin to make fun of them. Both groups soon realize that they were both hired by different people to do the same job. Princess Zange and Docky decided that who ever defeats the squid first will earn the reward. Witch Way attempt to use dark magic against the squid by bringing plush carnival prizes to life, but it doesn't work as planned, since Mr. Sucker Punch is much larger than the stuffed animals. After this, Prohyas tries to use the Ground Pound Magisword, but accidentally drops it behind him, cracking the pier and sending the ferris wheel rolling into the ocean. Witch Way claim that they would already have the job done if the Warriors hadn't shown up, and try to destroy them for intruding on their job. Vambre uses the Laser Pointer Magisword to distract Gateaux, causing Sucker Punch to sock them into the ocean. At the end of the short, Morbidia swears revenge on Warriors for Hire, as she and Gateaux are attacked by the evil stuffed animals they created.

TV-series

She and Gateaux first appeared in "The Mystery of Loch Mess" where they are envious of the Warriors for getting a job from Princess Zange. The two plan to follow the Warriors and steal their job so they can gain the glory and take the reward. The two were trapped and captured by Queen Porcina and, as well as the Warriors, almost fed to the Loch Mess Monster. After the Warriors set the delivery folk free, Witch Way took this as an opportunity to take credit and give the folk a boat to escape.

In the episode "Cleanliness Is Next to Grupliness", Morbidia is furious that Warriors for Hire made the cover of Mercenaries Monthly before Witch Way, and is seen burning a large stack of copies. While she is ranting to Gateaux, Grup flies by, and the two are hit by his horrible stench. Morbidia compares the smell to a hairball that Gateaux coughed up two weeks ago. Gateaux takes offense, claiming it to be an offensive cat stereotype. Before he can finish saying this, he is cut off by Morbidia, who points out the source of the offensive odor. She tells Gateaux that they can use this against the warriors, also inquiring why Gateaux doesn't have a tail. They are later shown revealing that they ratted the Warriors out to Princess Zange, threatening Grup's residence in the headquarters. At the end of the episode, as punishment, the Warriors sent Grup's old and smelly molted skin to their headquarters.

In the episode "Felonious Prose", Morbidia and Gateaux overhear Vambre mention that she would lose a whole day to a new Veronica Victorious book, and hatch a plan to write a fake novel (much to Gateaux's delight, as he is eager to write his first fanfiction) and leave it at the doorstep of Warriors for Hire HQ for Vambre to find. Although Gateaux came up with the idea, Morbidia is quick to take the credit. This plan only somewhat works. While Vambre does remain completely distracted, it's because she hates the book and has to read over it again and again to figure out how a book this awful could have ever been released. This is still going on during their current job finding Buford's lost contact lens on the Lyvsheria sign, leaving Vambre almost entirely useless as her and Prohyas attempt to climb their way out of a pit of small letter-shaped creatures. Witch way soon show up to take the job for themselves. When Gateaux repeats one of Prohyas's words, Morbidia scolds him, saying that he is only supposed to repeat her words. Morbidia and Gateaux attempt to make their flashy (although delayed) introduction, but soon find out upon being climbed and pushed downwards that the letter creatures like shiny things. When Gateaux attempts to respond to Vambre's many criticisms of the book and justify the "author's" choices, Morbidia scolds him once more, this time for "too much independent thought". Upon learning from Noville that the book is a fake, Vambre unleashes her anger on Morbidia and Gateaux, and resolves to leave them in the pit to find their own way out.

In the episode "Gotta Get Grup to Get Down", Morbidia and Gateaux enter in the competition to become Rhyboflaven's official royal entertainer, and show up just in time to mock the Warriors for Hire, instead calling them Snore-iors for Hire. Afterwards, they take to the stage with their usual loud flashy introduction, this time with a persuasive flair. During this, Morbidia blows a kiss to the audience, leaving several members charmed by her. Much to the Warriors' dismay, Morbidia proclaims that they will be pulling a rabbit from a hat. Instead of using any real magic, they poorly cover the hat with a cloud of smoke as Hoppus is (visibly) lifted through a platform in the floor. This somehow manages to impress the audience. Later, when Grup takes the stage to perform, they begin to point and laugh at his performance. However, after Prohyas begins singing along with his revisions, Morbidia and Gateaux begin to worry that Grup may stand a chance after all. Morbidia shouts at Gateaux to do something, causing him to release a violent horde of squirrels onto the stage. This backfires, and manages to add to the performance. When Grup is declared the winner, Morbidia lets out an exclamation of disbelief. Helmut appears to deliver his signature line ("Dorks!"), causing Morbidia to turn him into a frog.

In the episode, "Dungeons and Dayjobs", Morbidia and Gateaux enter Slugburger only to find that the Warriors are working there. Morbidia begins to make fun of them and their current situation. After this, she finally decides to order some food. She begins to order a Junior Slugburger, but changes her mind halfway and decides instead on a Double Mega Slug Deluxe. Upon inquiring about the types of cheeses, she is upset that they don't have swiss. While Vambre is making the order, Morbidia continues to complicate it by adding things as its being made. After Vambre finishes what eventually becomes 2 Double Mega Slug Deluxe burgers with 24 added things, Morbidia claims that her and Gateaux have changed their minds, and just want a glass of water. When Prohyas starts getting visibly angry with them, Morbidia claims that the customer is always right. After Prohyas threatens the duo with Dolphin Magisword, Witchy Simone steps in and takes care of Witch Way instead.

In Little Sword of Horrors, Morbidia and Gateaux are seen advertising outside their house, when Prohyas walks by with Carnivorous Plant Magisword. The magisword leans down and eats a spider off the ground. Morbidia is in shock that her spider roommate Natasha, who she's totally had this whole time, has just been eaten. When she and Gateaux try to attack the sword with their magic, it spits it right back at them. The magic swaps their species, turning Morbidia into a cat and Gateaux into a human.

In Witchy Simone Ruins Everything, Morbidia replaces Gauteaux with Witchy Simone, but later reveals she had planned to betray her from the very beginning.

---

Taylor Leafeon: Whoa who are they?

Me: That's Morbidia and Gateaux. They were rivals of Prohyas and Vambre and they HATED each others guts ever since they were in Warrior School.

Taylor Leafeon: That is an intense rivalry.

Morbidia: The warriors ruined everything for us and we should have been prestidigitizing a better tomorrow!

Gateaux: Better.

Me: Better tomorrow my butt! You don't even know about one thing happens when you use dark magic.

Morbidia: And what's that?

Me: That use of dark magic comes with a terrible price.

?: That's right you clods!

A girl with blond hair came and surprisingly it was a girl that we have seen many times in the bazaar and on the docks and all over Lyvsheria.

Me: Wow you're the Broccoli Jeweler girl.

Mika: My name is Mika and it's a pleasure to meet you J.D. and you too Taylor.

Taylor Leafeon: Same here.

Mika: Pleasure too.

Morbidia: Then we'll have to destroy you too for stepping in!

Gateaux: Destroy!

Me: Bring it on ugly! (Holds hand out) SUPER HAKAI!

I had them Super Hakaied forever and destroyed them for good!

Me: Your rivalry was getting really old.

We then went to the forest and I put on my blind man glasses and Taylor reverted back.

Taylor was human again. But naked.

Taylor: (covers herself) Mika, before we bring you to the Estate, I'm gonna have to ask about any special talents you have.

Mika: Actually I do. But first…

She gave Taylor new clothes.

Taylor Emerson: Oh thanks.

She put them on.

Taylor Emerson: Wow I look good in your outfit Mika.

Mika: Thanks and I also use Magiswords like Vambre and Prohyas too. They are cool. Check it out.

Announcer: DRAGON FIRE FURY MAGISWORD!

It was a sword that had the head of a dragon!

Me: COOL! You are perfect for the team.

Mika: Thanks.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

After Super Hakaing Morbidia and Gatteaux, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Nora Valkyrie, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang were heading to Peach Creek in the infamous episode If It Smells Like An Ed, and not only is Lincoln going to beat the living crap out of Evil Jimmy and show the kids what he did, but he's also going rescue the eighteen girls located here and the Eds from The Kanker Sisters.

Lincoln: Oh man, we're in Peach Creek, specifically the infamous episode If It Smells Like An Ed, and I know what I'm going to do here, not only am I going to beat the living crap out of Evil Jimmy and show the kids what he did, but I'm also going rescue the eighteen girls and the Eds from The Kanker Sisters.

Me: That's right, big guy. I did this adventure last time, and now, it's your turn.

Nico: (Snickers) I can't wait to see what you're going to do to Evil Jimmy and The Kankers, big guy.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Trust me, Nico, what I'm going to do to them is going to be a thousand times worse than what J.D. did to Evil Jimmy and The Kankers long ago.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Nora Valkyrie: And we're going to smash their faces in.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eighteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eighteen girls, along with the counterparts of Ed, Double D, and Eddy, but they've been surrounded by the counterparts of the kids of The Cul-De-Sac outside of the cabin and the Kanker Sisters inside the cabin.

Lincoln: I found the girls and the Eds, but they've been cut off by the counterparts of the kids of The Cul-De-Sac outside the cabin and The Kanker Sisters inside the cabin. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over, and Lincoln got the eighteen girls and the Eds away from the Kankers, and he tied them up with neon blue energy straitjackets and he stripped them of their strength, and we made it our own. But, he wasn't done, he got to the kids and showed them who was responsible for the missing paintbrush, wiping off Plank's mouth and stuffing it into Double D's shorts, piercing the Paper Mache heart with a hockey stick and writing Eddy's name on it, placing a painted bootprint on the cinderblock and on Plank's back, tied up Jonny 2x4 and glued Jujubes on him, giving Rolf Jujubes to mislead the Eds, and making a deal with The Kanker

Sisters by making a viewing mirror.

The kids saw who it was that did this: it was none other than Evil Jimmy, and when they saw it, they were shocked beyond belief by this act of betrayal, but none more so than Sarah, she saw his true colors and she was betrayed by her own best friend all just because Eddy gave him a wedgie.

Evil Jimmy: Yes, it was me, and I'd do it again.

Lincoln: You did all this, just because you wanted revenge for something as insignificant as a wedgie. But, to make it even worse, you made a deal with worst bullies in all of the Cul-De-Sac, The Kanker Sisters to get back at The Eds. You know of what the Kankers were capable of, but you were blinded by revenge, and I'll never forgive you for this.

Lincoln grabbed the tied-up Kankers, and threw them at Evil Jimmy, and they crashed into each other and landed on the dirt. Then, Lincoln took out a can of spinach and ate the spinach.

GULP! BAM! BOING!

Then, he flexed his abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, and in his massive biceps was the image of The Death Star exploding and on his chest was a small toy boat that turned into a massive and fully loaded and fully armed battleship and it fired its cannons.

BOOM BOOM BOOMBOOMBOOMBOOMBOOMBOOMBOOMBOOMBOOM!

He went after them and he beats the living crap out of them.

BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM! TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING! BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM! BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP BAP!

Lincoln smashed and pulverized them all in a brutal fight cloud!

When he was done, Evil Jimmy and the Kankers looked like they were badly mangled by a very large group of crazed superheroes.

The kids apologized to the Eds, and they became friends with them, and they cut their ties with Evil Jimmy. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eighteen girls located there, and Lincoln recognized them as soon as he saw them. They were Sylia Stingray, Priscilla Asagiri, Nene Romanova, Linna Yamazaki, and Reika Chang from Bubblegum Crisis, Milly Thompson and Meryl Stryfe from Trigun, Isabela from Dragon Age, Haruko Haruhara from FLCL, Himeka Tatsugami, Anri Sonohana, Aoi Asahina, Akane Owari, Chisa Yukizome, Kanon Nakajima, Toko Fukawa, Yui Samidare, and Tenko Chabashira from Danganronpa.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sylia Stingray, Priscilla Asagiri, Nene Romanova, Linna Yamazaki, Reika Chang, Milly Thompson, Meryl Stryfe, Isabela, Haruko Haruhara, Himeka Tatsugami, Anri Sonohana, Aoi Asahina, Akane Owari, Chisa Yukizome, Kanon Nakajima, Toko Fukawa, Yui Samidare, and Tenko Chabashira.

Nicole: From Bubblegum Crisis, Trigun, Dragon Age, FLCL, and Danganronpa, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sylia Stingray: Yeah, we're okay, thanks for saving us.

Then, when Sylia Stingray and the other seventeen girls saw who it was that saved them from The Kanker Sisters and the vengeance-crazed Evil Jimmy, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with golden lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Sylia Stingray: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Sylia Stingray: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, and he merged the counterparts of the kids and The Eds with the ones in our world, except for Evil Jimmy and The Kanker Sisters, who've been tied to a tree by their underwear, and subjected to the same punishment as Eddy got in Brother, Can You Spare An Ed?

* * *

After putting Evil Jimmy in his place, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were going to meet Scarlet's friends, and deal with Dr. Gel and the entire Gogol Empire once and for all. We found out that when Lincoln rescued Scarlet, her world merged with Earth.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your friends, Scarlet.

Scarlet: And we're also going to deal with Dr. Gel and the Gogol Empire once and for all.

Lincoln 2: I should've guessed that the last of the Gorilleans has joined the Gogol Empire. Despite his brutish appearance, he's also incredibly smart. But, we can't let him get away with this. I'd dealt with them long ago in battle, and I've killed many of their soldiers long ago.

J.D. 2: He's right, I've seen just how strong Lincoln's become when he joined the Ebonwu Squadron, and all that constant training was really paying off, along with learning about the different species in the universe.

Me: That's awesome.

We met with Dandy, Honey, and Prince, and when they found out that Scarlet is now a future wife of Lincoln, they cheered, and they know Lincoln will take care of her, and he's a man of his word. Then, we got to work, Lincoln formed a cloud of darkness and it clouded the visions of Dr. Gel's soldiers and mercenaries. Then, we'd used our Parasitic Giga Energy Drain technique, and fired powerful blasts of red energy, which wrapped around them and sucked out their energy and we absorbed it, causing our auras to flare up and it made us stronger, and killed the mercenaries. Then, we got to the main room, and waiting for us was Dr. Gel.

Dr. Gel: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Me: That's right, and we're here to take you and the Gogol Empire down.

Dr. Gel: We'll see about that.

Dr. Gel went after us, but Lincoln punched him right in the face, and he'd transformed into Daydream Lincoln and unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he clashed with Dr. Gel, as sparks went flying. Then, Lincoln destroyed his cane, and slashed him in the chest, and he blasted him with neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the core, elemental blasts, and super lightning from his hands, massive blade, and the eight massive orbs orbiting around his legs.

The Mane 9, the rest of Lincoln's future wives, Lincoln's sisters, parents, and friends all saw Lincoln's Daydream form, and they were amazed.

Lori: Wow, so that's Lincoln's Daydream form? That's so awesome!

Luna Loud: You said it, dude. Lincoln never ceases to amaze us, he's been learning more and getting a lot stronger.

Princess Celestia: (Giggles) And based on the looks and blushes on Twilight and her friends' faces, it appears they're also impressed by Lincoln's Daydream form.

We saw the Mane 9's blushing faces and looks of amazed awe when they saw their man's Daydream form.

Then, Lincoln slashed off Dr. Gel's arms, and he was bleeding profusely, as he screamed in agonizing pain from the attack.

Lincoln: And now, this is the end of you and the Gogol Empire. GOGOL EMPIRE GENOCIDE BLAST!

Lincoln fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy, which hits Dr. Gel, his right-hand partner, Bea, and Admiral Perry, and obliterated them forever, and Super Hakaied their spirits. We cheered wildly, as Lincoln holstered his massive blade on his wider muscular back, but before he could change back to normal, The Mane 9 and the rest of his future wives rushed up to him, and they kissed him wildly on his face and body, leaving lipstick marks all over his face and upper body.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Whoa is right, J.D. Man, that Lincoln's been marked by the kisses of his future wives, and that's a warning: anyone tries to hurt him, they're going to have to deal with numerous future wives, who's going to kick their asses and make them beg for mercy.

Lori: Was Dad like this when you guys were together, Mom?

Rita Loud: Oh yeah, sweetie.

We went back home to the Estate, and Scarlet's friends were now part of the team, and they're also made aware about our upcoming battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and they're also going to help in the battle to come.

* * *

After destroying Dr. Gel and his minions, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, the Zyouhger Rangers and Ryuko Matoi were heading to Alpine University.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Urban Legend: Final Cut, and I know what I'm going to do here, I'm going to save the students and stop the killer.

Me: That's right, big guy. It's time that scumbag gets sent to the Raft.

Ryuko Matoi: Alpine U sure is quite a colorful place.

Eli: That's right, but I think someone is causing trouble.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of a girl calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw Amy Mayfield, Trevor Stark and Reese, but she's been cornered by Professor Solomon.

Lincoln: Oh man, guys, I found Amy Mayfied, Trevor Stark and Reese, but they've been cornered by Professor Solomon, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over to Amy, Trevor and Reese, and Lincoln punched Professor Solomon in the stomach and sent stumbling backwards.

Amy Mayfield: Oh man, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, they're here.

Reese: I thought we were done for.

Nicole: Solomon's gone too far trying to kill you, that overgrown brat's gonna get his just desserts.

Professor Solomon: You'll never take me alive! Moebas, get rid of them!

Then, an army of Moebas appeared from the movie sets.

Yamato: Moebas, I should've known you'd summon them, Solomon. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Ryuko Matoi: Count me in, as well.

The Zyuohger Power Rangers, Lincoln, and Ryuko walked up to the army of Moebas.

Zyuohger Power Rangers and Lincoln: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH!

In a flash of light all seven of them transformed and Lincoin transformed into his new Zyuohger Power Ranger form, but his Zyouhger Power Ranger uniform and helmet is black with a white snake visor, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Yamato: Monarch of the Skies, Zyuoh Eagle!

Sela: Monarch of the Wild Seas, Zyuoh Shark!

Leo: Monarch of the Savanna, Zyuoh Lion!

Tusk: Monarch of the Deep Forest, Zyuoh Elephant!

Amu: Monarch of the Snow Fields, Zyuoh Tiger!

Misao Mondou: Monarch of The World, Zyuoh The World!

Bud: Monarch of The Blue Skies, Zyuoh Bird!

Lincoln: Monarch of the Dark Caverns, Zyuoh Snake!

Zyuohger Rangers and Lincoln: Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!

A massive explosion erupted behind them.

Me: Wow, Lincoln looks awesome as a Zyuohger Power Ranger.

Nico: That is so cool!

Yamato: Yeah, a black Zyuohger Power Ranger is awesome!

Professor Solomon: A costume change won't save you. Get them!

The Zyuohger Rangers, Lincoln, and Ryuko Matoi went after the Moebas, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed and bashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln cuts

Professor Solomon down with his newly improved Sword of Taranis, and he exploded in a purple flame, and he was sent crashing into a coffin, and we tied up him in a straitjacket and chains. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, as he holstered his massive sword on his back. We checked on Amy Mayfield and the others, and they were okay.

Then Amy Mayfield, Trevor Stark and Reese moved to Gotham Royal York for a fresh start on their lives, and as soon as we got back home, Lincoln threw Professor Solomon in the Raft, where he was then thrown into a padded cell, where he shall spend the remaining days of his life.

---

After dealing with Professor Solomon, we were then training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds.

Suddenly, a bright light had shined down on the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. Suddenly, we saw nine teenage demons appear in the Estate, which came as a huge surprise. Then, when the Demon Sorcerers saw them, they immediately recognized them. The nine demons were Pyra, Luna, Sona, Gust, Terra, Volteer, Liquidelle, Avalanche, and Pin Yin, Demon Sorcerer of Wood. Their children and neice

Shendu: Pyra?

Tso Lan: Luna?

Xiao Fung: Gust?

Tchang Zu: Volteer?

Po Kong: Avalanche?

Hsi Wu: Sona?

Dai Gui: Terra?

Bai Tza: Liquidelle?

Me Wait a second, who's that?

Uncle: That is Pin Yin, Demon Sorcerer of Wood, highly dangerous and the neice of the Demon Sorcerers.

The teenage demons got their sight of vision back and when they saw us, they were surprised.

Liquidelle: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here, Liquidelle.

Gust: And we also heard about your adventures, and I have to admit, you have quite the repertoire

Lincoln: Thanks, Gust.

Then, when Luna saw Lincoln, immediately, her face lit up like a red Christmas light upon seeing the 7"0 tall, adorable, white-haired hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles with eight-pack abs and deep sapphire blue eyes.

Luna was stumbling like crazy trying to even talk to him. We giggled at the sight of what's just occurred.

Nico: Whoa, I knew it, any girl who sees Lincoln winds up going crazy.

Me: Well, can you blame him? Lincoln's gone from being the cute 11-year-old boy into an extremely tall and extremely muscular man with handsome features that can cause any girl who hasn't met him to go speechless, combine that with his personality and charisma, and you've got a real ladies man.

Lori Loud: (Giggles) Just like you, J.D. We've seen you more than once charm the ladies.

Nico: She's right, dude. You do got that kind of charm that really attracts the ladies, and Lincoln's got that very same charm.

Luna (JCA OC): Um, Lincoln. I know that you already have a lot of future wives and I just met you, but…?

Then, Lincoln understood what Luna was asking, and he replied by picking her and hugged her in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed her on the lips, which she returned with equally intense passion, as she wrapped her arms around his neck. We all cheered over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to like their new sister to their future husband's harem. But no one was more happier then Tso Lan, who was tearing up after finally getting to see that his daughter finally find her special someone and he knew Lincoln would look after her and keep her safe.

Lincoln: Of course, Luna. And now, you are now part of my harem.

Luna (JCA OC): Thanks cutie.

Nico: Whoa, he understood what Luna was asking, and he replied with the same gesture as when he met the girls he's rescued.

Me: You got that right.

We were going to like having the children of the Demon Sorcerers here as new members of the team, and Luna as a new future wife of Lincoln, and they were also made aware of our upcoming war with Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and they swore to fight alongside us against Mr. Mind and his goons.

---

Later at Dexter's house, Dexter was taking us to his lab.

Panda King: (Chinese Accent) Hello, Dexter. Do you need any help here in your lab?

Dexter: I most certainly do. I'm going to head to the abandoned part of the lab.

Me: Whoa your lab must really be big.

Dexter: It is.

Dexter pulled a book on his bookcase and it opened up and we went in and we saw that Dexter's lab was massive!

Me: WHOA! Dexter your lab is incredible!

Nico: It's amazing. I didn't know you had such a huge laboratory.

Dexter: It's quite a sight isn't it.

Eli: It sure is. Wow.

Allie Wilde: This is amazing.

Dexter: Follow me.

We followed Dexter as we flew and the lab looked like it went on forever.

Dexter: I apologize if this lab goes on forever. Before I met you guys, I did not have other hobbies.

ElDradimon: Don't worry about it. No one's that perfect.

Lori: Before we met J.D., Lisa used to be just like you.

Lisa Loud: Indeed I did firstborn eldest sister. My studies were far too important for anything else.

Me: That's understandable.

We flew on until we came across an old and abandoned part of the laboratory.

Me: WHOA!

We saw a lot of machines that were run down and old.

Nico: Wow!

Eli: Man it looks like no one has been in this part of the lab for years.

Varie: Yeah no kidding.

Allie Wilde: It's amazing that you built all this Dexter.

Dexter: It sure is.

Me: There is still some stuff that's salvageable here. Lets take a look around and see what we can find.

We walked around the old part of the lab and we saw lots of stuff and then Varue came across something.

Varie: What's this?

Varie found an old invention and it was Dexter's first invention that he made when he was a baby. It was a button with a bell and a light bulb.

Varie: Wow look at this invention.

Varie showed it to us.

Me: Wow look at that.

Dexter: That was my first invention that I made back when I was an infant.

Me: Wow it's very well made.

Lisa Loud: Very well made Dexter.

Lisa pressed the red button and the bell rang and the lightbulb turned on.

Me: Wow that was cool.

Eli: Very well created. Dexter you should keep that. It's your first ever invention. It should be put in a special place.

Dexter: Good idea.

We then heard something and we saw a bunch of robots.

Slugslinger: Are you Dexter's old robots?

Robot 1: (Robotic Voice) That is correct. We are Dexter's Early Creations.

Robot 2: (Robotic Voice) Dexter invented us one…

Robot 3: (Robotic Voice) by one.

Robot 4: (Robotic Voice) We were all his greatest work.

All: BUT HE ABANDONED US! AND NOW HE SHALL PAY FOR HIS NEGLECT!

Me: Now hold on! Dexter is a great guy and he is also an awesome genius. Also he's just a kid like many of us!

Nico: That's right. Many of us are kids.

Eli: Yeah!

Rollbar: Plus, Dexter's been very busy with responsibilities.

Robot 1: What responsibilities?

Lynn: Like saving the world from jerks like Thanos and Xehanort.

Me: And making incredible discoveries for the benefits of humanity. You know how scientists are. They are very busy all the time. So many things to discover and many secrets of nature to unlock.

Lola: You should be grateful to him! Now, what do you say to Dexter for saving the world many times?

The robots knew we were right.

Robot 1: Oh you're right. Dexter we are sorry we tried to attack you the first time.

Dexter: I'm sorry I abandoned you all.

Robot 3: We accept your apology.

Me: Awesome. Lets get you guys cleaned up and restored.

Robot 4: Good idea. And we can help you all salvage this part of the lab.

Eli: Thank you.

We fixed up the old part of the lab and made it as good as new at a breakneck speed and more and made it fully operational and more and we got the robots fixed up and upgraded and more.

We then went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Later we were watching TV.

Wildrider: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead, right?

Me: It sure is.

We saw puppet versions of Eustace and Muriel and Courage was on the Puppet Muriel's lap. Francesca was the operator. The puppet Eustace was in his chair reading a paper and Puppet Muriel was rocking in her chair with Courage on her lap.

Muriel: (Through Francesca) Nice day today isn't it Eustace?

Eustace: (Through Francesca) Long as it don't rain.

Francesca had the puppet Muriel rock in her chair.

Eustace: (Through Francesca) Stupid Dog! (Pulls mask out) OOOGA BOOGA BOOGA!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Eustace laughed at him.

BONK!

Puppet Muriel hit Puppet Eustace on the head!

We laughed hysterically.

Eustace: (Through Francesca) OW! WHAT DID I DO!?

Me: Wow! Hey that's really good Francesca.

Francesca: Thanks. I've been practicing for a while.

Tri-Klops, Merman, Evilseed, Evil-Lyn, Trap Jaw, Beast Man, Hydrax, Killer Croc, Gator Ghoul and Marluxia saw the whole thing.

Marluxia: That was really good.

Gator Ghoul: It sure was.

Me: And I have just the mission.

I went over to Nico's Goosebumps books and picked out a book. It was You Can't Scare Me.

Nico: That's a good one. You Can't Scare Me.

Hydrax: That is gonna be good.

Trap Jaw: (sees the monsters on the cover) Lana, I think you're going to have a lot of fun with this next one.

Lana: You bet I will and I love the mud!

Nico: Figured you would go for that one J.D. You know how much Lana loves the mud.

Lincoln: That's my little sister for you.

Eli: Oh yeah and this is gonna be good.

Me: Yep.

Evilseed: And can we come with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. And believe it or not, Greene Forest is right next door to Slaughter Swamp.

Killer Croc: Wow right next door to the old Legion Of Doom HQ.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Wow this is gonna be interesting.

Marluxia: It sure will be. By the way where are Eustace and Muriel?

Francesca: They went out to the grocery store. They should be back…

Then Eustace and Muriel came in.

Francesca: Oh they are back now.

Muriel: Oh. Getting ready for another mission?

Me: We sure are.

Eustace: What is it this time?

Me: We're going after Mud Monsters from the Goosebumps Book, You Can't Scare Me.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to New Jersey.

## TRENTON, NEW JERSEY

We arrived in a suburb of Trenton, New Jersey.

Drag Strip: Let's go and find the heroes who fought the mud monsters before.

Nico: They are Eddie and friend Courtney. King Believe it or not Courtney is a really fearless girl.

Me: That's what I read.

We arrived at the Eddie's house and we saw Eddie and Courtney playing together and they were having fun.

Me: Wow they sure are having fun.

Eddie and Courtney saw us.

Courtney King (Goosebumps): Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Eddie: It's so awesome to meet you all!

Me: Same here to you two.

Tri-Klops: So, how are you two doing today?

Eddie: We're doing awesome. We're soon gonna get ready to head into the forest to take on more of the mud monsters.

Me: That's a coincidence. We came here to do the same thing too.

Rarity: Indeed and we're going to make those revolting repulsive piles of filth pay for their crimes!

Courtney (Goosebumps): I can't wait to make those monsters pay.

Me: I know. Also Courtney we heard you aren't scared of anything.

Courtney (Goosebumps): You heard right.

Me: I bet you're not scared of this. Kate I'm sorry you got to see this.

Kate Lloyd: I know what you're gonna do J.D. Okay.

Me: Thanks.

I then turned into a fusion of all the monsters from the 1982 and 2011 movies and 2002 Video Game of THE THING!

Courtney (Goosebumps): WHOA THAT IS SO AWESOME!

Eddie screamed in fright and peed his pants in fright!

I changed back.

Me: Sorry about that.

Scrapper: You might not be scared of anything. Eddie? Not so much.

Me: I have a feeling I gave him nightmares.

Courtney King (Goosebumps): But how did you do that J.D.?

Me: I have shapeshifting powers. I can transform into anything and anyone.

Laney: It's true.

Me: I used those powers to scare the living crap out of 2 local thugs 5 years ago.

Nico: Yeah it was awesome.

Courtney (Goosebumps): That is so cool!

Eddie: Speak for yourself! That was scary!

Allie Wilde: We've seen scarier things too.

Me: Yep. We saw Zombies, Monsters, Witches, Werewolves, Demons, Ghosts, Many awesome and terrifying things that go bump in the night.

Shannon: Yep and my ancestors are also witches.

Courtney King: Oh wow!

Me: Lets head out to the Greene Forest.

Courtney King: YEAH! Lets do it!

Tri-Klops: How will we know when these mud monsters are approaching?

Eddie: They make really loud gurgling sounds.

Me: That's easy. Also from what I remember, mud melts when it comes into contact with water and hardens when exposed to extreme heat.

Nico: So we'll need a lot of fire and water.

Me: Yep.

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be a big battle of mud.

Lola: Yeah it sure will be.

Cybertron Ransack: Will we have to wait long for them?

Eddie: No they know when food is near and they smell fear.

Me: Then we'll be ready for them.

Eli: Yep. This is gonna be one amazing battle.

We were off to Greene Forest.

We arrived there and we sat down and waited.

Merman: You two want some snacks while waiting?

Eddie: Sure.

Courtney (Goosebumps): Okay.

He gave them fishsticks.

I was in a tree watching the mud for anything unusual and I even had my 7 extra eyes on stalks watching. Surprisingly I found out that each eye has its own form of vision on the Electromagnetic Wavelength and they are as follows:

1: Radio Waves

2: Microwaves

3: Infrared

4: Rainbow Light

5: Ultraviolet Light

6: X-Rays

7: Gamma Rays.

Me: Having all these extra eyes is very handy.

Nico: What can you see with those eyes J.D.?

Me: All the forms of light on the electromagnetic spectrum. One for each eye.

Astrotrain: Are those similar to Tri-Klops' eyes?

Me: In a way. But remember how I got these eyes?

Nico: This was a crazy side effect transformation of being infused with that DNA to turn him into a Rokumbanite Hybrid.

Astrotrain: Oh right! Yeah that was nuts!

Eli: Yeah it sure was.

May: What's taking them so long?!

Gator Ghoul: Maybe they're onto us May. (Chuckles)

I then saw something through one of my eyes and in the Infrared Eye, I saw a mound rise up out of the mud!

Me: There!

I pointed to the northeast and we saw 6 mud mounds and they formed into THE MUD MONSTERS!

Nico: It's the Mud Monsters!

Fred Jones: The Mud Men are real!?

Me: They sure are.

Tarantulas: Let's do our entrance to start things off!

Me: Lets do it!

We went at them.

The Mud Monsters roared and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above them and Skeletor's maniacal laugh was heard and the spirits of Skeletor's forces swirled around the explosion and converged and then we came out!

We were ready to face THE MUD MONSTERS!

Me: Time to turn you guys back into solid rock!

Evilseed: Let me see if I can use the plant life here to my advantage.

Evilseed commanded the plants all over and they smashed the Mud Monsters into pulp. But they reformed.

Me: At least you can do that Evilseed.

Nico: Lets see if Fire will work on these freaks.

Nico fired a blast of fire and it hit a Mud Monster and hardened him in an instant.

Ben: Wow! Just like Camille's so-called parents.

Nico: Yep.

Laney fired a blast of energy and it hit the hardened mud monster and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli: Take that!

Wave Man: Maria, let's use water on these guys!

Maria: You read my mind!

Maria and Wave Man fired waves of water and they hit some of the Mud Monsters and melted them into nothing.

Maria: All right!

But then suddenly I felt an unbelievably strong power!

Me: WHOA! What in the world is emitting an enormous power like that!?

Nico: I don't know but wow!

Suddenly a massive flash of rainbow light appeared and then we saw that the power was coming from a Sailor Soldier. But this was no ordinary Sailor Soldier. This was the most powerful Sailor Soldier in the entire universe: SAILOR COSMOS! She looked like a white hair version of Sailor Moon and she had grey eyes.

Me: WHOA! Sailor Cosmos!

Sailor Cosmos: (Divine Cosmic Voice) **That is right J.D. I am Sailor Cosmos and I am honored to meet you all. I felt that you are the one that destroyed Sailor Chaos and saved Sailor Galaxia from herself.**

Me: That's right.

Beast Man: You really picked a Hell of a time to show up. We're kinda in the middle of something here.

Sailor Cosmos: **I will be glad to help you all out.**

She saw the Mud Monsters coming.

Sailor Cosmos: **Cosmic Galaxy Fury!**

She fired a massive wave of energy from her staff and it completely obliterated many of the Mud Monsters like they were nothing!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: What power!

Nico: Incredible!

Allie Wilde: That was awesome!

Me: She is definitely not called the Most Powerful Sailor Soldier in the Entire Universe for nothing. Wow!

Beast Man: I guess it was REALLY good timing.

We saw Lana playing in one of the mud monsters!? What the what!?

Blackarachnia: Lana, are you really playing in the Mud Monsters right now?!

Lana was playing in the Mud Monsters!? WHAT THE HELL!?

Lana: Aw it's not so bad! Besides it's fun!

Nico: Lana we're in a battle here!

Lana: Aw man!

She came back.

More and more and more and more Mud Monsters then started appearing all over the place! THERE WERE THOUSANDS OF THEM!

Killer Croc: Let's see if they taste good! (bites a Mud Monster's hand off)

But the mud tasted like pure dirt and he spit it out.

Killer Croc: BLECH! Nope it's not.

I fired a wave of fire and hardened many Mud Monsters and they were solid rock.

Nico and Eli then fired waves of fire and lightning and destroyed them and turned many of the Mud Monsters into dust.

Allie Wilde then fired massive blasts of fire at the Mud Monsters and hardened them.

Allie Wilde: This is crazy!

But then Allie felt a massive and incredible pain in her back!

Me: Allie what's wrong!?

Allie Wilde: My back hurts!

Suddenly her shirt bulged and then ripped and out came fire angel wings!

Me: OH WOW!

Ratbat: I knew it was only a matter of time before you got wings!

Allie Wilde: Wings?

She saw that she had wings!

Allie Wilde: My own wings!

Nico: WOW!

Me: Allie you look even more awesome with wings now.

Leviathan: She sure does. She looks great.

Hydrax: These Mud Monsters are screwed now!

Me: They sure are!

Allie Wilde: Time for me to fly!

Allie then flew into the air like a bird and she fired a massive shower of fireballs from above and they hit the Mud Monsters all over and incinerated them into nothing!

Sailor Cosmos: Wow! That was amazing!

Nico: It sure was!

Triggerhappy: I wonder if they go splat when we destroy them?

Scrappy: Lets find out! DADADADA DA DA! PUPPY POWER!

Scrappy went and picked a Mud Monster up and threw him into the air and then it crashed into the ground with a massive SPLAT!

WHAT A MESS!

We splattered them all over.

Then the mud monsters globs moved.

Evil Lyn: What are they doing?

The remaining Mud Monster started moving together.

Nico: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Me: I do too.

The Mud Monsters started merging together and then in one loud roar the mud monsters formed into a massive 100 foot tall MUDZILLA!

Me: It's MUDZILLA!

Lana: AWESOME!

Then Zzzax, Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Duskmon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, The U-Foes, Wrecking Crew, Ship Org, Bluto, Torch Tiger and Nasty Doo then appeared.

Me: Zzzax, Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Duskmon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, The U-Foes, Wrecking Crew, Ship Org, Bluto, Torch Tiger and Nasty Doo.

Zzzax: Looks like you guys were playing in the mud.

William: You could say that.

Me: And we are filthy!

Bronze Kneecap: At least there's only 1 Mud Monster to kill now.

Maria: But it's huge!

Me: It's 100 feet tall!

Iron Lung: I'm sure you guys will find a way to kill it.

Me: Fire and Water and Energy are the 3 things that can do so.

Duskmon: (to me) We heard you ran into Morbidia and Gateaux.

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Grumblemon: Please tell me they're dead again!

Me: Yep they sure are and this time they are going to stay dead.

Ranamon: (Valley Girl Accent) Good. Wow! Is that Sailor Cosmos!?

Me: It sure is.

Sailor Cosmos: It's an honor to meet you all.

Mercurymon: Same here.

Stingrage then appeared.

Me: Stingrage. Back for another round?

Stingrage: Yep.

Gandrayda: Awesome this is gonna be great.

Me: It sure will.

Stingrage: (to Francesca) I heard about that puppet show you did. It was really funny!

Francesca: I've learned a lot of good impressions ever since the Great Fusilli came to our house.

Me: That is very cool.

Nico: It sure was and it was really funny,

Eli: Yeah it was!

Me: Yeah! Lets do it!

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Mollie, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Kyurangers, Gary (Final Space), Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax

---

Zzzax was first.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) Out of curiosity, how old are Dexter's old robots?

Mollie: I don't really know. Dexter has had his lab for a long time and it's as big as a whole city.

Princess Celestia: It sure is. You should have seen how big his laboratory is.

Amber Morning: (Babbling)

Princess Celestia: It sure is huge.

Minuette: Yeah it's massive.

Twinkleshine: Dexter has one of the largest laboratories we've ever seen and it's amazing.

Lemon Hearts: Boy you are not kidding! It's huge!

Moondancer: You should see it! It's amazingly high tech and awesome.

Lyra Heartstrings: It's incredible!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's amazing! Dexter has an incredible lab.

Spotlight: It sure is amazing.

Light Lily: (Coos in agreement)

Lucky: You are not kidding. It's amazing.

Garo: One awesome lab.

Stinger: It sure is something.

Balance: Yeah it sure is.

Lincoln: I think it's awesome.

Gary (Final Space): Yeah no kidding.

Zzzax: Boy that lab is amazing. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: STAR CHANGE!

Shou Ronpo: DRAGON ASCENT!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chamaeleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kaijiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Honou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them and they were ready for action!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy, light, lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Mollie: TAKE THAT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 2: Stella, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle Barrel & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Zyuohger, Hiro, Bayman & Big Hero 6, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap

---

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) I agree with you guys. Dexter couldn't be there for his old robots all the time. He's just a kid. And he has responsibilities like the rest of us.

Stella: I agree with you there. But those robots that Dexter made are

amazing.

Rainbow Dash: They sure are and it's awesome that Dexter makes amazing and really cool inventions.

Scootaloo: Boy you are not kidding.

Pickle Barrel: It's amazing that Dexter knows so much.

Barley Barrel: Same with Lisa. It's so awesome.

Magma Gloom: You are not kidding there. It's amazing that they are great partners in science.

Flash Magnus: It sure is awesome.

Whirlwind: I think it's really cool myself.

Air Lincoln: Yeah you got that right.

Yamato: I think it's so cool!

Sela: You got that right.

Leo: You should see everything they make.

Tusk: It's awesome.

Amu: You are not kidding there. And I'm glad they do so much for the world.

Misao: I think it's really awesome.

Lincoln: I do too.

Hiro: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Baymax: The inventions of Dexter and Lisa are amazing in terms of academical and scientifical progress.

Honey Lemon: They sure are.

Go Go: You bet they are.

Bronze Kneeca: I agree with you. They sure are. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers and Lincoln: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOOWOOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: Monarch of the Skies, Zyuoh Eagle!

Sela: Monarch of the Wild Seas, Zyuoh Shark!

Leo: Monarch of the Savanna, Zyuoh Lion!

Tusk: Monarch of the Deep Forest, Zyuoh Elephant!

Amu: Monarch of the Snow Fields, Zyuoh Tiger!

Misao Mondou: Monarch of The World, Zyuoh The World!

Bud: Monarch of The Blue Skies, Zyuoh Bird!

Lincoln: Monarch of the Dark Caverns, Zyuoh Snake!

Zyuohger Rangers and Lincoln: Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Bronze Kneecap: Wow! I didn't know Lincoln was now a Zyuohger!

Lincoln: I just got the transformation earlier this morning. I'm now the Zyouh Snake Ranger.

Bronze Kneecap: That is so cool! You are sure full of surprises like J.D.

Lincoln: I know.

They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning and fire and smashed him down.

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet.

Stella Zhau: That was so much fun!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Liam, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dino Charge Rangers, Jonny Quest, Jessie, Hadji, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) Courtney and Eddie balance each other out. Courtney's fearless while Eddie tends to get scared.

Liam: That is amazing isn't it?

Applejack: You're not kidding there. You should have seen how they reacted when they saw J.D. transform into the monsters from the movies and game for The Thing.

Apple Bloom: Courtney was not scared at all where Eddie wet his pants.

They laughed.

Frozen Fright: Yeah that was amazing. Those two balance each other out perfectly/

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye they sure do.

Flashwing: Boy one is courageous and the other has a yellow stripe as big as his head.

Stone Luna: Looks like Shaggy, Scooby and Courage are going to have a 4th coward added to their team dudes.

They laughed again.

Iron Lung: Yeah we're gonna have to make Eddie Snax for him.

They laughed some more.

Tyler Navarro: That's funny but true.

Zenowing: Very humorous. But yeah.

Shelby: But that is a good idea.

Kendall: I agree with you all there.

Jonny: That is a good idea too.

Jessie Bannon: I think so too.

Hadji: I agree too.

Iron Lung: I do too. Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER ENGAGE! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAA

CHOMP!

They transformed.

Tyler Navarro: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaur! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, apples and lasers and smashed him down.

Liam and Applejack: YEEHAW!

Liam: That was so fun!

Applejack: Yeah it sure was.

---

Battle 4: Jeri Katou, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, LupinRangers, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon

---

Duskmon was next.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) Courtney's so fearless that I doubt she was scared of me.

Jeri Katou: She's not scared of anything. She just laughed and cheered at J.D.'s transformation of The Thing and it was amazing.

Princess Luna: Her fearlessness is most impressive.

Snowdrop: It sure is. Discord would probably try the living daylights out of her and she wouldn't even be afraid of anything he throws at her.

Gari: You're not kidding. Mother you would turn into Nightmare Moon and scare her right?

Princess Luna: I most sure would and not even she would be afraid of anything I throw at her too.

Ink Rose: That is most impressive that she is that fearless.

Moonlight Raven: That is sure awesome.

Blackout: I think it's so cool.

Shadow Lucy: She would make a great member of the Goths of Darkness.

Kairi Yano: I agree with you there.

Touma: I think she is definitely gothic material.

Umiko: I do too.

Flynn: You got that right. Courtney King is awesome!

Cali: She sure is brave. You could learn a thing or two from her Flynn.

Hugo: I agree. And she is amazing at being so brave.

Mags: Hot buttered toast with cinnamon! She sure would.

Duskmon: She sure is courageous like Rainbow Dash. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Duskmon: Don't have any on me. Sorry.

Kairi Yano: Sorry force of habit.

Duskmon: That's all right.

They fired waves of darkness and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Jeri: The lion wins!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Flynn: That's right. BOOM!

---

Battle 5: Earth, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Megaforce Rangers, Cubix and Friends, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) Did Lana actually play in the Mud Monsters?

Earth: You know how she likes to play in the mud.

Rarity: Indeed darling and Lana is a more interesting kid.

Sweetie Belle: She is a Tomboy and she likes doing things that are gross and funny.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) She does have amazing and interesting habits doncha know.

Mistmane: That's what makes her a great kid.

Sable Spirit: Yeah and that's okay.

Gill Grunt: But you know how kids are. They like playing in the mud sometimes.

Liquid Leni: Lana is totes awesome like that.

Troy Burrows: It sure is fun.

Emma Goodall: It sure is.

Cubix: It's most fun and amazing.

Connor (Cubix): I do too.

Abby: Me too.

Grumblemon: That is okay with us. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE! MEGAFORCE ULTRA MODE ACTIVATE!

They transformed and went into their Ultra Mode!

Troy: "Storm Power! Ultra Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Wind Power! Ultra Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Rock Power! Ultra Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Jungle Power! Ultra Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Wave Power! Ultra Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Megaforce Ultra Mode!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion and a massive number of rocks exploded out from under them and they were ready!

They fired waves of jewels, ice, water, earth and energy and smashed him down.

Earth: OH YEAH! That was so awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Stacy Bolton, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Otto, Reggie, Sammie, Twister, Mystic Force Rangers, Cleo, Emma, Bella, Rikki, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) After this battle, I can use my water to wash the mud off of you guys.

Stacy: We appreciate that and we're gonna need one immense shower after this battle is done.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah we're a total mess.

Cozy Glow: I've never been this filthy before.

Trixie: But at least we're covered in mud and not garbage and raw sewage.

Juniper Montage: That's good we aren't or we would smell horrible for weeks.

Clover the Clever: Yeah and that would not be good.

Hex: When you are an Undead Skylander like myself you get used to the smell of rotten corpses and all that so we're pretty much used to it.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) Yeah we're pretty much used to it mates.

Lightning Lisa: That is understandable but many of us are not accustomed to it.

Otto Rocket: Yeah it's not good.

Reggie: It sure is not.

Nick Russell: But at least we'll get cleaned up by the time we're done here.

Madison Rocca: You got that right. Thank goodness.

Cleo: Yeah no kidding. But this is one of the filthiest battles we've been on.

Bella: But it will be good to clean up after this.

Rikki: Good for us.

Ranamon: It sure will be good for y'all. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND

WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, magic, bones, stars and elements and smashed her down.

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL DUDES!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 7: Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Wild Force Rangers, Flint, Sarah and the Time Team, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) I bet Dexter's lab is just as big as the Digital World!

Kari: I wouldn't go that far but Dexter sure has an amazing lab.

Angewomon: We heard that Mandark had a much bigger laboratory and it was more advanced.

Fluttershy: It sure was. But it's hard to imagine that Dexter and Mandark's labs were that big and at each other's throats like that.

Tree Hugger: But it's far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Boy no kidding. It's awesome how their labs are so big like that.

Mage Meadowbrook: I agree with you there on that.

Stealth Elf: Dexter's lab is really amazing.

Cole Evans: Boy it sure is.

Taylor Earhart: It sure is.

Flint: It sure is amazing.

Sarah (FTTD): You're not kidding. So awesome.

Arbormon: It sure is something. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Kendall (WF): "Magnificent Peacock!"

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Tarantulas: I'm always ready for some fun. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Waspinator: Waspinator always ready for some fun. Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of light, leaves, flowers, grass, fruit and vegetables, and elements and smashed him down.

Kari: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Davis Motomiya, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, RPM Rangers, X-Men, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) Did you all really see the forgotten section of Dexter's Lab?

Davis: Yeah we sure did. It looked like it wasn't used for years.

Pinkie Pie: It was really something and there was so much there that was never touched.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) From the way it was not touched there I would have to estimate it was there for over 4 years.

Marble Pie: It sure was amazing that there was so much of the lab that was just sitting there untouched.

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding and it was also where we found Dexter's first ever invention.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Dexter made that invention back when he was a baby and it also reactivated the robots he made long ago.

Sprocket: It sure did and you should have seen how much of the lab was left untouched for so long.

Steel Lynn: You're not kidding there. It was so intense.

Scott Truman: It sure is and the forgotten part of the lab looked so much like a ruined city version of the world we came from.

Summer Landsdown: It sure did.

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) It sure did lads.

Mercurymon: Brought back a lot of bad memories didn't it?

Gem: Yeah it sure did.

Cyclops: But it was amazing how Dexter's lab goes on so far.

Wolverine: It sure does look amazing.

Storm: Boy it sure does. I think it looks awesome.

Shadowcat: But that forgotten section brought back bad memories for the RPM Rangers.

Mercurymon: Sorry about that. Lets do it!

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed.

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: : "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Blackarachnia: This is still a really messy adventure thought. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed and she was ready!

Inferno (Beast Wars): The good of the royalty is always good in any environment. Inferno, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of energy, metal, lightning, lasers and gears and smashed him down.

Davis: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 9: Syd Chang, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Jungle Fury Rangers, RWBY, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes

---

The U-Foes were next.

Vector: (To Syd) Mika would get along with me and my team.

Ironclad: Yeah! She's got Magiswords that give her various abilities. Just like the 4 of us!

Syd: Boy she sure does and the funny thing is that we saw her when we were in Lyvsheria and we haven't noticed.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure is amazing and she likes Kablamica's Broccoli soup as much as Jared does.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! You should see how much broccoli everyone in Lyvsheria eats every time.

Cayenne: They are a key exporter of broccoli.

Wallflower: Yeah and it's a lot of broccoli and all that.

Firecracker Burst: And I love broccoli and all that.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That's a lot of broccoli they eat there.

Gusty the Great: Yeah no kidding.

Sunburn: Jared loves broccoli just as much as any vegetable too.

Fire Lori: He literally sure does.

Casey Rhodes: It sure is amazing that Vambre, Prohyas and friends have such an awesome place to call home there.

Theo Martin: But there are lots of villains there that want to destroy it.

Lily Chilman: Yeah it's not cool.

Ruby Rose: You're not kidding there.

Weiss: Witch Way was an absolutely disgraceful group.

Blake: And Brittney said that they gave all dark magic users everywhere a really bad name.

Yang: Yeah Morbidia and Gateaux obviously didn't realize that using dark magic like that comes with a terrible price.

X-Ray: Yeah. "Prestidigitizing a better tomorrow" my light-glowing butt!

Vapor: You got that right.

Vector: Yeah. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, fire and leaves and smashed them down.

Syd: RIGHT ON!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 10: Lok Lambert, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew

---

The Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: (to Lok) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Thunderball: We heard she came from Lyvsheria too.

Lok: You heard right and her name is Mika and we saw her a lot when we were there many times before.

Thunderball: That's very coincidental. I guess you all didn't know she would one day join you all.

Twilight Sparkle: That sure is something huh?

Luster Dawn: It sure is. I think it's so cool and Prohyas and Vambre didn't know she can use Magiswords too.

Princess Cadance: But she was being tormented by Morbidia and Gateaux who somehow escaped from The Warp.

Flurry Heart: Yeah what is up with all these villains escaping from the Warp?

Star Swirl: I don't know myself but something is seriously wrong here.

Spyro: Yeah and Morbidia and Gateaux have been a major headache ever since they were in Warrior School.

Crystal Laney: I had no idea they had such a REALLY bad history with each other.

Spyro: Right some of you just joined the team. But yeah their rivalry was terrible.

Carter Grayson: Morbidia and Gateaux have hated each other's guts ever since Warrior School.

Chad: Yeah it was not just a rivalry but they were also mortal enemies.

Kelsey: They called each other names and insulted each other on a daily basis.

Mack Hartford: Which is not cool.

Rose Ortin: Yeah not cool at all.

Piledriver: Man that must've been brutal.

Bulldozer: Talk about a wicked catfight! Metaphorically speaking of course.

Lok: Yeah I know.

Wrecker: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Operation Overdrive Rangers:: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of magic, energy and lightning and smashed them down.

Lok: RIGHT ON!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

---

## Battle 11: Gandrayda, Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Z-Fighters, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Lucy, Lana, Laney, Lily and Lisa VS Stingrage

---

Stingrage was next.

Nico: I always love a great time with this.

Gandrayda: Me too.

Stingrage: Me too. And I have something awesome for the Z-Fighters.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Whoa these swords look awesome.

Stingrage: They are called The Defenders of Earth and Planet Vegeta.

The Defenders of Earth and Planet Vegeta, a massive collection of swords with the planet Earth and Planet Vegeta etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and the Destroyers of Team Dark Phoenix Storm swords that they have will merge with The Defenders of Earth and Planet Vegeta swords.

Nico: Cool!

Nico gave the swords to the Z-Fighters and said changes happened to them.

Nico: AWESOME! Now lets get him!

Gandrayda fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over over.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

They turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too.

Dino Charge Rangers: DINO SPIKE!

They threw the Dino Spike and fired lightning and the group fired waves of energy and elements and then Stingrage exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Stingrage you have failed this world again.

Tyler Navarro: MONSTER EXTINCT!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

---

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) Argh, ye went through a lot with these monsters.

Leviathan: We sure have and it was intense.

Bai Tza: You got that right. That was nuts.

Chill Bill: Yeah it sure was and we are filthy.

Ship Org: Thank goodness ye be all right. Lets cross swords!

They fired waves of water and ice and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: You guys look really filthy.

Sea: We sure are.

Emerald: Yeah it's crazy.

Sailor Saturn: We're a total mess.

Bluto: No kidding. Lets do it!

They went at Bluto and smashed and pulverized him all over.

---

Battle 14: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Boy this was a messy adventure.

Pirolilly: You're not kidding.

Paige: Yeah no kidding.

Carmen: This was one filthy adventure.

Torch Tiger: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Crash Bandicoot, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rarity, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Marik Ishtar, and Ishizu Ishtar VS. Nasty Doo.

---

Nasty Doo was up for his first battle with Crash Bandicoot.

Nasty Doo: (To Crash Bandicoot) So, this is our first usual battle, huh, Crash?

Crash Bandicoot: Yeah, that's right. Plus, I've got a surprise up my sleeve.

Spyro: And I can't wait to see it.

Crash Bandicoot's green energy aura with elemental forces flared up, as he transformed into Super Angel 100,000,000,000 Elemental Bandicoot of Bravery. Then, the massive vortex of green energy formed around him and with the symbols of the 10 Elements of the Skylanders, and when it faded, Crash Bandicoot transformed into his newly ascended SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ELEMENTAL BANDICOOT ANGEL OF BRAVERY, and there's been some new changes. The massive, wide, double-edged crimson blade of his Sword of The Skylanders grew up to 6'5" in length, the long black handle grew longer, and the green angel wings crossguard changed to two silver wolf heads with rainbow gems for eyes and the pommel changed into four large silver wolf heads with rainbow gems in their mouths, and he now has on silver dragon earrings with the Element Kanji in its claws, to go with The Amulet of The Elements on his neck. He still remained at 6'10" in height, but his huge muscles had gotten larger and more powerful, and he still had eight-pack abs, his brand-new outfit from when he had transformed into Super Angel 100,000,000,000 Elemental Bandicoot of Bravery changed, his long black trenchcoat now had the 10 Elements of The Skylanders on the right sleeve, his white shirt with the green phoenix changed to a white tank top with rainbow-colored phoenix, his dark blue pants with the 10 Elements of The Skylanders remained the same, and he still had on his black leather ankle-length combat boots.

We all saw it, and we were definitely in for quite the big surprise Crash Bandicoot had for all of us.

Nasty Doo: Whoa, what the? You've now ascended?!

Crash Bandicoot: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Bravery) **Yeah, thanks to all that training and the intense constant workouts, I have ascended and I've transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Elemental Bandicoot Angel of Bravery, and my Sword of The Skylanders has changed, as you can see, along with my outfit and my physical appearance has also improved even more.**

Nasty Doo: Yeah, you look even more incredible, and for your team, you recruited Marik Ishtar and his sister, Ishizu Ishtar.

Crash Bandicoot: **Right, and for the theme of this battle, I asked The 10 Elemental Princesses of The Skylanders to participate. In fact, J.D. and Lincoln came up with this one.**

Twilight Sparkle: He's right, I represent Magic.

Sunset Shimmer: I represent Fire.

Rarity: I represent Water.

Rainbow Dash: I represent Air.

Fluttershy: And like Crash Bandicoot, I represent Life.

Pinkie Pie: I represent Tech.

Princess Celestia: I represent Light.

Princess Luna: I represent Dark.

Starlight Glimmer: And I represent the Undead.

Nasty Doo: Nice one. Alright, let's do this!

Crash Bandicoot: **Bring it on!**

Crash Bandicoot and his group fired elemental blasts and energy blasts at Nasty Doo, and they knock him down.

Crash Bandicoot powered down, but the brand-new improvements to his new body were permanent.

Crash Bandicoot: Awesome!

---

We regrouped and we were facing MUDZILLA!

Me: This mud freak is getting hardened and smashed!

Gia: I'm really going to need a shower after this.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Animal Kingdom Platoon!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohger Rangers!

Me: I think I'll join in too! WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH!

I turned into my Ocean Blue Zyuohger Form!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FORESTS! ZYUOH WOLF!

A wolf howl was heard in the background!

Me: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

I fired a sonic howl blast and it hit the huge Mud Monster and smashed it down.

We fired waves of fire and burned and hardened it all over.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, as we felt the ground rumbling.

Samus Aran: I should've known it would be here.

We saw something emerge from the ground, and it was another one of Samus Aran's enemies from long ago, Thardus, the enormous rock monster created by The Space Pirates.

Me: Whoa, that's Thardus.

Nicole: That's right, the rock monster that was created by the Space Pirates using Phazon.

Samus Aran: That's right, Nicole. Thardus was created long ago by The Space Pirates, as part of their experiment to create sentient creatures out of Phazon, but it was quarantined in a cavern on Tallon IV in the Phendrana Drifts.

Julie Makimoto: Samus, let me face off against this monster.

Samus Aran: Okay, Julie, but be careful.

Suddenly, Julie's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with rock fragments and lava, and she unholstered her Elemental Savior of Vestroia, Earth, and Gundalia sword from her back, and as she approached Thardus, she left behind earth fragments, orange energy, and lava with every step. Then, she was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with lava and rock fragments flying around the vortex, and there was a brown phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Julie Makimoto emerged, but she was changed forever.

Julie Makimoto grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and an orange energy aura with rock fragments and lava surrounding her, she had an Earth Dragon with the Subterra symbol in its claw emblazoned on her forehead, she has large white angel wings with rock fragments and lava coming down from the white feather tips, she has on dragon earrings with the Earth Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Earth Kanji in its claws, the massive, wide, double-edge blade of her Elemental Savior of Vestroia, Earth, and Gundalia sword grew to 6'5" in length, and the long black handle grew longer, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with a yellow phoenix, pink skirt with rock fragments and lava, and pink leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long sleeveless pink trenchcoat with rock fragments and lava and the Subterra symbol on the back. Julie Makimoto now had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a yellow kanji below the Subterra symbol that said, "Julie Makimoto, Subterra Bakugan Battle Brawler, Savior of the Earth, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Amazing Partner of Hammer Gorem, and Master of Earth and Lava."

ジュリィ・マキモト、サブテラ爆丸バトルブローラー、地球の救世主、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ハンマー・ゴレムの素晴らしいパートナー、そして地球と溶岩のマスター

Julie Makimoto has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUBTERRA VOLCANIC EARTH ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Julie Makimoto's transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he was blushing like mad.

Dan Kuso: Whoa, Julie's transformed.

Runo: You said it. Julie's now become a true Angel of the Earth.

Nico: My words exactly, Runo.

Hammer Gorem: Same here, Nico.

Lincoln: Wow, Julie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Julie Makimoto: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Subterra Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to take care of this overgrown pile of rocks.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: You already know my answer.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider, muscular back, and he transforms into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and joined Julie Makimoto.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that overgrown pile of rocks.**

Lincoln and Julie Makimoto went after Thardus, who fired rocks at them, but they dodged them, and and they attacked him with powerful blasts of rocks, lava, and orange energy from Julie Makimoto, and and neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting the blue core, elemental forces, and super lightning from Lincoln, which hit Thardus, and exploded with incredible power, and they also hit him in his weak spot.

Julie Makimoto: **Shall we bury that monster once and for all, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **Let's get him, Julie.**

Julie Makimoto and Lincoln: SUBTERRA VOLCANIC LAVA BLAST!

Julie Makimoto and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of orange and neon blue energy with rocks and lava surrounding the blasts at Thardus, and once they hit, they exploded with incredible power, killing it, and Super Hakaing Thardus for good. We cheered for what Julie Makimoto and Lincoln did, as they'd holstered their weapons and powered down, but Julie's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Julie Makimoto up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he'd wrapped her in a hug, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Ben: Try this one!

He then used Ghostfreak and Cannonbolt.

Ben: CANNONFREAK!

Shanan: Wow! Half Ectonurite and Half Arburian Pelorota! Very interesting combination.

Cannonfreak: Yeah it sure is.

He rolled and turned into a dark comet and smashed the Mud Monster down.

Slugslinger, Panda King, Rollbar and ElDradimon used the Earth and Digital World Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slugslinger's Machine Gun, Panda King's fireworks and Flame Fu, Rollbar's agility and ElDradimon's powers 100-fold.

Slugslinger and Panda King: FLAMING MACHINE GUN BARRAGE!

Rollbar and ElDradimon: SPEEDING GOLDEN ROAD!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: LIQUID JEWEL BLAST!

They fired waves of fire, energy and lightning and jewels and water.

Beast Man, Eddie, Courtney, Lincoln, Laney and Eli: LIGHTNING NATURE MEGABLAST!

They fired massive blasts of energy and lightning and nature.

Lincoln: METROID CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: METROID!

Lily the Mermaid: METROID CREATURE WATER STYLE: CHOZO!

Yuna: METROID CREATURE WATER STYLE: BOTWOON!

Nanami: METROID CREATURE WATER STYLE: SKULTERA!

Frosta: METROID CREATURE ICE STYLE: SHEEGOTH!

Perfuma: METROID CREATURE NATURE STYLE: GEEMER!

Entrapta: METROID CREATURE TECH STYLE: RHEDOGIAN!

Jessica Shannon: METROID CREATURE STING STYLE: WAR WASPS!

Mai: METROID CREATURE FIRE STYLE: DRAGON!

Shantae: METROID CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: KIHUNTERS!

Akko: METROID CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: TATORI!

Colette Brunel: METROID CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: FLICKERBAT!

Ryuko Matoi: METROID CREATURE DARK STYLE: LUMIGEK!

Julie Makimoto: METROID CREATURE EARTH STYLE: BEETLE!

Toph: METROID CREATURE EARTH STYLE: MAGMOOR!

Ajna: METROID CREATURE NATURE STYLE: TRICLOPS!

Kyoko: METROID CREATURE FIRE STYLE: PUFFER!

Misako: METROID CREATURE WIND STYLE: GLIDER!

Hilda: (British Accent) METROID CREATURE WIND STYLE: ZOOMER!

Tyris Flare: METROID CREATURE FIRE STYLE: BLOODFLOWER!

Jolyne Kujo: METROID CREATURE WATER STYLE: DESSGEEGA!

Cassandra Alexandra: METROID CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: DACHORA!

Asuka Kazama: METROID CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: GADORA!

Lili De Rochefort: METROID CREATURE DARK STYLE: MULTIVIOLA!

Tatsumaki: METROID CREATURE WIND STYLE: NAMIHE!

Gluko: METROID CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: RIPPER!

Batch: METROID CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: RINKA!

Blaze Fielding: METROID CREATURE FIRE STYLE: SKREE!

Panty Anarchy: METROID CREATURE WIND STYLE: MELLOW!

Stocking Anarchy: METROID CREATURE EARTH STYLE: KAGO!

They fired waves of elemental energy and it formed into said creatures from the Metroid Franchise.

Lincoln and his harem: METROID CREATURE FINAL SMASH: METROID CREATURES ATTACK!

They summoned all the creatures of the Metroid Franchise to attack and the blasts all hit the mudzilla and he was obliterated in a massive and incredible explosion!

**KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

The whole Mud Beast was destroyed and then…

KRASPLAT!

A massive layer of mud landed and splatted all over us and covered us from head to toe in mud.

Everyone: EEEEEWWWWWWW!

Me: What a mess!

Ranamon: Well, that sure was a muddy battle.

Arbormon: Took the words out of my mouth.

Mercurymon: Look on the bright side. At least the mud monsters are gone.

X Ray: And they won't be hurting anyone anymore.

Vapor: But now, we all need a shower.

Piledriver: But it was worth it.

Courtney King: Of course it was.

Bulldozer: What do you guys say we get cleaned up back home?

Me: Yeah we're REALLY a mess.

Lana: Aw come on guys it's not so bad.

Lola: Yeah for you Lana!

Lana: Maybe I should shove mud into that gross face of yours!

Lola and Lana then started fighting in a brutal fight cloud!

Eli: Excuse me you two but I must discipline the nanny goats!

He grabbed Lana and Lola and then…

BONK!

He bonked their faces together!

Me: Ouch.

Courtney King: (To the viewers) This has to have been one of the most filthiest adventure we have been on.

Me: You got that right. Lets go home.

We went back home and took a big shower and then went to have dinner and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

You Can't Scare Me was a freaky one. The Mud Monsters were wicked scary. Awesome! The first part was for Mighty Magiswords. The second part was for the infamous Ed Edd N Eddy episode If It

Smells Like An Ed and that was funny and stupid. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, XP4Universe, Omegahatchiyak12, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Star Trek 1 and me, Varie, Nicole, The Lunala Gene-Slammer and Eli are going to see the largest starship in the Star Trek Universe, V-Ger and we're going to help it as well as meet a Dorome or Earth Elemental named Terraia and she will also have 3 Pokemon Gene-Slammers. She'll have a Tornadus, Thundurus and Landorus Gene-slammer from Cuba named Leona, Maria and Josephine Santiego. The 2nd rescue for Lincoln will be for Star Trek X: Nemesis and we're gonna not only rescue girls but also kill Shinzon and his Reman Men and prevent him from firing the Thalaron Matrix at the Enterprise. Also the next chapter as I'm sure you guessed from the addition of Star Trek X is going to be for Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan and we're going to engage in an epic and awesome space battle with the evil and ruthless Khan Noonien Singh and we're going to make that superhuman monster pay for his crimes in full! And this time we're not going to let Spock make the ultimate sacrifice.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of The Augmented

IN MEMORY OF LEONARD NIMOY

SPACE, THE FINAL FRONTIER. THESE ARE THE VOYAGES OF THE STARSHIP ENTERPRISE. ITS FIVE YEAR MISSION: TO SEEK OUT AND EXPLORE STRANGE NEW WORLDS. TO SEEK OUT NEW LIFE AND CIVILIZATIONS. TO BOLDLY GO WHERE NO MAN HAS GONE BEFORE!

Me, Nicole, Eli and Joanna the Lunala Gene-Slammer were flying through space.

Joanna Libinsky: Why do I get the feeling that this will be a Star Trek themed day?

Joanna concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: I love Star Trek Joanna. It's so awesome how they go to many different planets all over the galaxy and help people in need.

Joanna turned into Lunala!

Me: Yeah!

Nicole: I do too dad. It's so cool. Whoa look at that!

We saw a massive and enormous energy cloud!

Me: WHOA! Look at the size of that energy cloud!

Joanna Libinsky: What is that energy cloud?

Eli: Oh man! This is the energy cloud of V'Ger!

V'Ger is the main antagonist in Star Trek: The Motion Picture.

## Biography

V'Ger was one of, if not the most powerful alien entity ever encountered by the Federation. The entity itself was the size of the island of Maui on Earth, while it generated a cloud measuring in at a staggering 82 AUs or 7,000,000,000+ Miles, making it large enough to envelope the entire solar system.

V'Ger was first identified in deep Klingon space, hidden in a massive cloud of energy, moving through the stars towards its final destination: Earth.

The cloud easily destroyed three of the Klingons' new K't'inga-class warships and the Federation monitoring station en route. Later on in the film, the newly refitted starship Enterprise intercepts the energy cloud. After getting the cloud to break off its attack on the Enterprise, Admiral Kirk orders the vessel to penetrate the cloud and discovers the massive vessel residing within. They then reach the front of the vessel and V'Ger then suddenly attacks the Enterprise. A probe appears on the bridge, attacks Spock and abducts the navigator, Ilia. V'Ger then uses its powerful tractor beam to move the Enterprise into its interior. Ilia suddenly reappears on the ship, now replaced by a robotic doppelganger, a probe sent by "V'Ger" to study the crew. Later, Spock takes an unauthorized spacewalk into V'Ger's core. He then minds melds with a massive model of Ilia in the center. Overloaded by information, Spock is knocked out. Later, after being rescued by Kirk, Spock reveals that V'Ger itself, is a living machine.

At the heart of the massive ship, V'Ger is revealed to be Voyager 6, a 20th-century Earth space probe believed lost. The damaged probe was found by an alien race of living machines that interpreted its programming as instructions to learn all that can be learned, and return that information to its creator. The machines upgraded the probe to fulfill its mission, and on its journey the probe gathered so much knowledge that it achieved consciousness.

Spock realizes that V'Ger lacks the ability to give itself a focus other than its original mission; having learned what it could on its journey home, it finds its existence empty and without purpose. Before transmitting all its information, V'Ger insists that the Creator come in person to finish the sequence. Realizing that the machine wants to merge with its creator, Decker offers himself to V'Ger, as he merges with the Ilia probe and V'Ger, creating a new form of life that disappeared from the physical realm.

A few weeks later, Spock had mental contact with Voyager while working to defuse a crisis on the Fabrini world ship Yonada. Afterwards Spock reported to Kirk that the part of Voyager that had been Decker seemed to be happy in his new life.

---

Me: Whoa man! That's the largest ship ever made by the late Gene Roddenberry.

Nicole: That was one of my favorite ships in the series.

Joanna: Cool!

Me: Yep. Lets head in.

We went into the Energy Cloud and we saw that it was an amazing and incredibly vast cloud that stretched on for millions of miles and it was big enough to envelope the entire Solar System.

Me: Wow. This cloud's power is incredible.

Nicole: It sure is.

We then came into the center of the cloud and we saw the ginormous ship V'GER!

We gasped in shock at the sheer size of it!

Nicole: WHOA!

Eli: Look how huge V'Ger is.

Me: It's incredible. At 98 Kilometers in length. It's nowhere near as big as our ship.

Nicole: Unbelievable. It's power is amazing.

We flew on and we saw how big V'Ger was and it was a REALLY MASSIVE SHIP! It was incredible! The ship was 321,522 feet long! UNBELIEVABLE! We were absolutely floored at how massive and long it was.

Me: WOW!

Nicole: Incredible! This ship is amazing!

Eli: It's incredible at how massive V'Ger is.

Me: What's even more amazing is how massive the energy cloud it makes is. It's over 7,000,000,000 miles wide.

Nicole: That's amazing! V'Ger is over 321,000 feet long and it emits an energy cloud that's that massive!? Inconceivable!

Joanna Lunala: That is amazing!

We arrived at the brain of V'Ger and it was an ancient relic that we haven't seen for over 40 years: The Voyager Satellite.

Me: It's the Voyager Satellite.

Nicole: Ancient dust! This satellite was launched back in 1977.

Eli: V'Ger. Voyager. Whoa! They are both one in the same.

Me: Yep.

We then met the embodiment of V'Ger and she was incredibly advanced. It's incredible how much information she knows about the universe and everything. In the movie of Star Trek 1, it was over 300 years since Voyager was launched and it's amazing how much Voyager has seen and learned over that entire period and it evolved into a sentient machine. I convinced V'Ger to help share what it knows with everyone on Earth and more to help us understand all of the vast secrets of the universe and she graciously accepted. We then also met a Dorome, an Earth Elemental made of earth and mud named Terraria and we also met a Tornadus, Thundurus and

Landorus Gene-Slammer. The Santiego Sisters: Leona, Maria and Josephine Santiego. I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and the 3 girls reverted back and they were naked and Joanna reverted back.

Joanna was human again. But naked.

Joanna: (covers herself) Trust me. You'll be seeing more of Star Trek later today.

Me: I know and I'm really excited for this.

Nicole: I am too dad. But it was so awesome seeing V'Ger. That's one of my favorite Star Trek Movies of all time.

Leona Santiego: (Covers herself) But movie was really cool.

Maria Santiego: (Covers herself) Boy it sure was.

Josephine Santiego: (Covers herself) It's amazing that V'Ger is the largest ship made in Star Trek. It was about as big as the moon.

Nicole: Actually it was 1 twentieth the size of the moon.

I gave the three girls and Joanna new clothes and they put them on.

Dorome: But at least we helped V'Ger get the info she needed.

Me: Voyager 6. That was a satellite launched long ago.

Nicole: Yep.

V'Ger landed on Earth and it shared so much info on everything it learned and more.

---

After our adventure in the world of Star Trek 1, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Eli, Yang Xiao Long, and Lynn Sr. are heading to the world of the 2002 movie Star Trek X: Nemesis, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nineteen girls located here, but we're also going to kill Shinzon and his Reman Men and prevent him from firing the

Thalaron Matrix at the Enterprise.

---

Shinzon

Praetor Shinzon is the main antagonist of the 2002 science fiction film Star Trek: Nemesis, the final film of the Star Trek TNG film series.

He is a clone of Captain Jean-Luc Picard, created by the Romulans for the initial purpose of replacing Picard with a Romulan operative. He later became the leader of the Remans, staging a successful coup against the Romulan Senate and plotting the annihilation of Earth in the name of Reman freedom.

He was portrayed by Tom Hardy, who also played Charles Bronson in Bronson, Bane in The Dark Knight Rises, John Fitzgerald in The Revenant and Venom in Sonny's Spider-Man Universe. He has the distinction of being the final antagonist of The Next Generation Era (which had started with Q in the Star Trek: The Next Generation premiere episode, "Encounter at Farpoint") before the franchise was rebooted in 2009.

Engineered sometime during the mid 24th century by the Romulans, Shinzon was a clone intended to conduct covert espionage within the United Federation of Planets. Shinzon was created from DNA that a Romulan spy was able to recover from Picard while the latter was attending the wedding of Jack Crusher and Beverly Howard. Shinzon he was meant to replace Picard. As part of this plot, his design incorporated temporal RNA sequencing, which vastly accelerated his maturation rate. Like his progenitor, Shinzon, as a child, was diagnosed with Shalaft's Syndrome, which made him hypersensitive to any kind of sound. He suffered until a Romulan physician could be found who was capable of treating rare human illnesses.

Not long after Shinzon was created, a new government came to power within the Romulan Star Empire and the Romulan Senate abandoned its plan, believing it to be too provocative an act if discovered. With no use for such a clone, the Empire exiled Shinzon from Romulus, sending him to work as a slave in the dilithium mines on Remus. Reviled by the Romulans working there, Shinzon became the target of abuse. In his time in the mines, he was severely beaten, having his nose and jaw broken by brutal Romulan guards. One Reman named Vkruk, however, took pity on Shinzon, teaching him strength and compassion; this man would become Shinzon's Viceroy in the conflict to follow.

In 2374, the Romulans declared war on the Dominion, joining the Federation and the Klingons in the Dominion War that lasted until 2375. Enlisting the aid of the slaves on Remus, the Romulan military drafted Shinzon, who quickly distinguished himself in battle and ascended the ranks. Like his Starfleet counterpart, Shinzon became regarded as a great tactician, leading twelve successful engagements against the Jem'Hadar.

Following the end of the Dominion War, Shinzon had both military experience and a capable army at his disposal. Forming an alliance with several Romulan officials, including Senator Tal'aura and Commanders Suran and Donatra, Shinzon vowed to free his Reman "brothers." Setting into motion a plan to overthrow the Romulan government, he and his henchmen constructed a massive warbird, the *Scimitar* . Operating out of a secret base, Shinzon and his people also developed a weapon that utilized deadly thalaron radiation. Deploying a small thalaron projector in the Romulan Senate, Shinzon was able to kill all the Senate members.

Shinzon's days, however, were numbered. Abandoned by his Romulan creators, Shinzon's temporal RNA aging program was never activated, and it began slowly breaking down his cellular structure. The only way for him to avoid death was to make a complete blood transfusion from the only genetically-compatible donor: Picard. Towards this end, Shinzon concocted an elaborate plot to lure the USS *Enterprise* -E (and, by extension, Picard) to Romulus. He planted the pieces of a Soong-type android, B-4, on Kolarus III, where he knew that the *Enterprise* -E would find it. As a result, the *Enterprise* -E was the closest starship available when Shinzon offered to open peace negotiations between the Federation and the Romulans, and Picard sailed directly into the trap.

Upon meeting Picard, Shinzon delayed his plans, having acquired an intense interest in his originator's history as well as the history of the Picard family. He also became smitten with Counselor Deanna Troi, who was the first human woman (albeit, only half-human) he had ever seen. During his first meeting with Picard and his crew, Shinzon remained hidden in the shadows (he and his Reman "brothers" were not comfortable in the light) and informed Picard of his intentions to negotiate peace with the Federation. After correctly guessing what Picard thought of such a negotiation, Shinzon revealed himself, shocking Picard who now realized he was facing a younger version of himself. Shinzon then cut his own hand with his knife and gave the knife to Lieutenant Commander Data to have Dr. Beverly Crusher examine his blood. Afterward, he invited Picard to dinner in the Romulan Senate, insisting that they had "much to discuss."

During dinner, Shinzon explained to Picard how and why he was created and his upbringing in the mines of Remus. He then asked with great curiosity about the history of the Picard family. Despite their obvious similarities, however, Picard was reluctant to forge a friendship with Shinzon and an alliance with his Romulan government until the Praetor had earned his trust. When Picard left, Shinzon was informed by Vkruk that they were wasting time and reminded the young clone of their mission.

Afterward, Shinzon and Vkruk returned to the *Scimitar* . Instead of proceeding with their mission, however, Shinzon had Vkruk form a telepathic link between Shinzon's mind and that of Counselor Troi's so that he could make love with her; this telepathic form of rape was a violation and traumatic experience for Troi, but would ultimately assist in Shinzon's downfall.

When further delay was unacceptable because of the accelerating deterioration of his condition, Shinzon ordered B-4 to be beamed aboard the *Scimitar* to download the data that the android had acquired from the *Enterprise* -E's computer. Afterward, Shinzon kidnapped Picard by transporting him from the *Enterprise* -E's sickbay to the Scimitar's brig. As soon as Shinzon left the brig, Picard managed to escape from the *Scimitar* with the help of Data, who had taken B-4's place, and left the Romulan system aboard the *Enterprise* -E at maximum warp. During the subsequent trip, Data assured Picard that Shinzon would not have been him even if the two had lived the same lives, because Picard had always aspired to better himself and his understanding of the universe around him, while Shinzon sought nothing but death and destruction for those who had "oppressed" him.

Desperate, Shinzon ordered the *Scimitar* to pursue the *Enterprise* -E, and launched an attack in the Bassen Rift, a region where subspace communications were unavailable. In the battle that ensued, Picard continued to elude capture with the assistance of Romulan reinforcements led by Donatra, who had betrayed Shinzon after realizing that Shinzon was planning mass genocide. She subsequently aided Picard in the Battle of the Bassen Rift until her ship, the *IRW Valdore*, was heavily damaged by a disruptor blast from the *Scimitar* .

For some time, the battle was in Shinzon's favor, due mostly to his ship's ability to fire while cloaked. Things changed, however, when Troi re-opened the telepathic link that was made between herself and Vkruk, allowing the *Enterprise* -E to pinpoint the *Scimitar'* s exact location. With its cloak disabled, the *Scimitar* began taking damage, but Shinzon was not through yet. After the *Enterprise* -E's shields took extensive damage, Shinzon ordered Vkruk to lead a boarding party aboard the *Enterprise* -E to retrieve Picard; unfortunately, the boarding party was pinned down and Vkruk himself was killed by Commander later Captain William Riker in a maintenance shaft.

In whole, however, the battle was not going well for the *Enterprise* -E. Shinzon had nearly crippled the Federation starship and had even destroyed a section of its bridge, sending at least one Starfleet officer hurtling to his death. Overconfident, Shinzon had the *Scimitar* turn to face the battle-damaged *Enterprise* -E, but Picard turned the tables by ramming the *Enterprise* -E into the *Scimitar* . With both ships heavily damaged, Shinzon ordered his Reman officer to activate the thalaron weapon and to fire at the *Enterprise* -E. He then ordered the officer to take the *Scimitar* into Federation space and complete their mission once every living thing aboard the *Enterprise* -E was dead.

To stop the thalaron weapon from firing, Picard beamed himself over to the *Scimitar* . On the *Scimitar'* s bridge, Picard managed to kill all Reman crewmembers with his phaser rifle. As Shinzon's condition worsened, he engaged Picard in a ferocious hand-to-hand battle which moved from the bridge itself to the thalaron radiation generator room. In the end, Shinzon was killed when Picard used a piece of wreckage to impale Shinzon as the clone lunged in for the kill. With his plans collapsing around him, the dying Shinzon used the last of his strength to pull himself down the makeshift spear and grab the captain by the throat so he could utter his last words: "Our destiny is complete."

As Picard stood in shock, realizing that he, his ship, and the Federation were doomed by the weapon, Data arrived and transported the captain back to the *Enterprise* -E. Data then fired his phaser at the thalaron generator, destroying himself and the *Scimitar*, and effectively concluding Shinzon's plan for galactic conquest.

---

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2002 movie Star Trek X: Nemesis, and I think I know what I'm going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nineteen girls located here, but we're also going to kill Shinzon and his Reman Men and prevent him from firing the Thalaron Matrix at the Enterprise.

Me: That's right, big guy. Shinzon is a monster who wants to destroy all life on Earth, and he must be destroyed right here and right now.

Eli: That's right, J.D.

Nico: But, what also shocked me was that Shinzon was really an imperfect clone of Picard. But, this also points out a flaw in the cloning process, as well.

Me: Yep it sure does. But the Romulans were REALLY playing with fire. They should never tamper with the laws of Mother Nature.

Yang: Or it'll spell disasterous consequences for many things.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nineteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nineteen girls, but they've been cornered by Shinzon and his Reman Men, and they're going to kill them and fire the Thalaron Matrix at the Enterprise.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nineteen girls, but Shinzon and his Reman Men have cornered them, and they're going to kill them and Shinzon is going to fire the Thalaron Matrix at the Enterprise. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Shinzon in the face and tossed him right at his Reman Men. Then, Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and with some powerful one-handed swings from his massive blade, Lincoln cuts down Shinzon and his Reman Men, and they exploded in purple flames, and they were Super Hakaied for good.

I picked up Shinzon's daggers and they were good quality and really good craftsmanship and decided to have Eli use them.

We cheered for Lincoln, as he holstered his massive sword on his wider muscular back. Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nineteen girls located there, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he immediately recognized them.

The nineteen girls were Miaka Yuki, Yui Hongo, Takiko Okuda, Suzuno Osugi, Madoka Ootori, and Misaki Himuro from Fushigi Yuugi, Asuka Sugo, Rena Yuki, and Sera Gallagher from Future GPX Cyber Formula, Reimu Hakurei and Marisa Kirisame from Touhou, Relena Peacecraft from Gundam Wing, Machi Komacine from Hunter X Hunter, Raimon Natsumi and Kudou Fuyuka from Inazuma Eleven, Chiara Ferina, Ally Connolly, and Hannah Weber from Element Hunters, and Riko Aida from Kuroko no Basuke.

Lincoln: Oh wow, Miaka Yuki, Yui Hongo, Takiko Okuda, Suzuno Osugi, Madoka Ootori, Misaki Himuro, Asuka Sugo, Rena Yuki, Sera Gallagher, Reimu Hakurei, Marisa Kirisame, Relena Peacecraft, Machi Komacine, Raimon Natsumi, Kudou Fuyuka, Chiara Ferina, Ally Connolly, Hannah Weber, and Riko Aida.

Nicole: From Fushigi Yuugi, Future GPX Cyber Formula, Gundam Wing, Hunter X Hunter, Inazuma Eleven, Element Hunters, and Kuroko no Basuke, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Miaka Yuki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Miaka Yuki and the other eighteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Shinzon and his Reman Men, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with golden lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Miaka Yuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eighteen clones of himself, and he and the eighteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Miaka Yuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We cheered wildly, and we got off Shinzon's ship. I decided to have us build our own Scimitar Ship that we can use for our own purpose and I scanned it and made blueprints for it and Lincoln fired a neon blue energy blast at it, and destroyed Shinzon's ship, along with the Thalaron Matrix laser, and we told the crew onboard the Enterprise what happened, and they were grateful that we put an end to Shinzon and his Reman Men for good. Then, we returned to the Estate. We had the Enterprise of Picard taken back to Earth for repairs after sustaining incredible damage.

---

After killing Shinzon and his Reman Men, we were watching TV and playing card games. When suddenly from out of nowhere was a massive and extremely windy black tornado as dark as night and then most of us got a massively splitting headache! It hurt so bad that it felt like our heads were being crushed by a pile-driver, Suddenly I was inside my subconscious and everything in my head was ice cold! WHAT WAS GOING ON?!

Me: Whoa! Why is everything in my head ice cold!?

J.D. 4: It might have something to do with that massive tornado of darkness.

?: That is because of a bridge our worlds is being made.

We then saw Anubis, Egyptian god of death! Except he was wearing clothes like a modern gangster, complete with an ankh choker.

Me: WHOA! You're another Anubis!

Anubis 2: That's right. It's a very strange and complicated story.

J.D. 3: We would like to hear it.

Anubis 2: Okay. Well I am actually an alien.

Me, J.D. 2, J.D. 3 and J.D. 4: An alien!?

Me: Wow!

Anubis 2. A Heliopolian actually. I have lived

for over 750,000 years.

Me and J.D. 4: Wow!

Me: 750,000 years!? That's incredible! I've lived for 150,000 years.

J.D. 2: I've lived for over 20,000,000,000 years.

J.D. 3: I've lived for over 75,000 years.

J.D. 4: I've lived for about 20 years.

Anubis: That's quite incredible. But I should tell you how it happened. You see, before I founded the OmniVerse Defense Force, I have always been the kind of person who never made a permanent alliance. I would serve a side until that side no longer benefitted me, then I change alliances. Such as when Set took the throne of Heliopolis after Osiris perished on the battlefield against the villainous sphinx, Omit the Riddleless. I aligned with Set because he had the upper hand in the situation. My courage and knack for negotiating was admired by Set, and I was appointed as Set's head general. But I told Set that I would never make any promises, but he should expect full loyalty, because I knew he wished to carry on his brother's legacy. I kept to my word when Omit and his legions sought to take the kingdom. I knew that the enemy had the upper hand, but stuck with my people. My bloodthirst, skills and powers left a deep wound in Omit's soldiers until they finally retreated, with Omit vowing that he won't rest until he takes the omniverse. Due to my courage, I was rewarded the highest medal, the Ankh of Honor for my loyalty and my courage. Due to that, I realised that my loyalty shouldn't be to either the highest bidder, or the one more likely to win, it should be to those with hope for a bright future, no matter how much blood should be shed. So I founded the OVDF to ensure that Omit and his minions or any villain seeking to disturb order will be defeated and handled accordingly. And we Heliopolians live for eternities at a time. So I went to Earth when Queen Cleopatra died and traveled Earth, seeing countless wonders.

Me: Whoa!

J.D. 2: That's amazing!

Anubis 2: That's right. I have witnessed it all over the course of 75,000 years. Every event all over the history of the Earth I have seen firsthand. Every war, every battle and every event over the course of history and every event that occurred even before the biblical times.

Me: That's amazing! But how did you cope with the pain of loneliness that immortality carries? Usually when you're immortal all you have is an eternal life of loneliness and helplessness.

Anubis 2: That's true. But I kept everyone and everything I know very close to my heart in spirit.

Me: Wow.

J.D. 2: Amazing.

Me: It sure is. I have so much to learn from you.

Anubis 2: I am more than willing to share. But now that I am here, I have a huge task for you.

Me: What is it?

Anubis 2: This may sound hard to believe but I ask that you work with the X Squad, the black ops division of the OVDF, led by a 16-year old half-wyvern boy named Garrett "Drako" Shoefstall. You will love him, he is the son of Professor Martin Shoefstall, one of the leading scientists in cryptizoology. But I warn you, he may be kinda psychotic though kind and goofy at times, somewhere between being extroverted and introverted, he happens to have autism but is sociable, although he won't show it often. He loves comedy and jokes around a lot, even if some jokes are dark. But if villains deserve to die, You better believe that he will make their deaths slow, painful and frightening. An example of him killing a villain was when he killed his universe's Prime Minister Honest by feeding him to killer rabbits.

Me: Really?

Anubis 2: That's right. Garrett was granted powers when he was 10 years old. He was exploring a cave when I heard a noise. He went further into the cave and discovered a strange crystal that came from outer space that held the spirits of Sun Wukong, Zhu Wuneng, Sha Wujing, Slenderman, a dragon prince named Incursio, twin rabbit woo foo knights named Curse and Bless, a demonic gangster named Shin and a ogre gladiator named Ohara. It was of unknown origins. He came closer, trying to grab it and give it to his half-sister, Lillian, then the crystal glowed and a surge of energy shot out of it and struck him. That's when he got his powers. The crystal fused with him and the spirits reside in him now..

Me: Oh man! That's awesome!

J.D. 2: No kidding.

Anubis 2: I know. I saw that. It was amazing. I found Garrett, became his mentor and made him captain of the X Squad. But there's something you should know. Garrett is the descendant of Sephiroth.

Me, J.D. 2: SEPHIROTH!?

Me: The One Winged Angel of Jenova that killed countless innocent people!?

Anubis 2: That's him. Garrett is not ashamed of his ancestry. In fact, he will joke that being related to him is the reason why he is psychotic and prone to violence. So you will have to pay heed when he jokes about being Sephiroth's descendant.

Me: You can count on us. But Sephiroth in our universe is dead.

Anubis 2: I saw that. But also Garrett has 5 awesome and amazing girlfriends. His universe's Lark Cyclonis of Cyclonia, Sapphire Ink of Canterlot City, Viridi, Goddess of Nature, his universe's Princess Morbucks of Townsville and his universe's Mine of Empire City. And he has a surrogate sister named Opaline Trudeau, she has lightning and weather powers.

J.D. 2: Sounds like he's a real ladies man.

Anubis 2: He is. Garrett is a true hero as well. You'll see why. Also he has many amazing skills and abilities because his universe's Chill Penguin was the one who taught him everything he knows and then some. He's a Zord Pilot and he has the Joker mark on the back of his right hand. I have this.

Anubis 2 showed me his mark and it was the Ace the Spades.

Me: The Ace the Spades.

Anubis 2: That's right. He's got quite the set of skills.

He told us that he has dragon flight, lightning breath and the powers of all cryptids. And he also happens to be interested in tech-related stuff and the like, I also am good at video games, watching YouTube, puzzles, reading and horror movies.

J.D. 2: Wow! You taught him really well.

J.D. 4: That's so awesome!

Me: I'll say. You're a really good teacher like me. I better get back and tell everyone.

Anubis 2: Okay. And thank you.

I got back to the real world and it was intense.

Me: Whoa!

Lori: What a rush!

Leni: That was totes intense.

?: What happened and was the culprit Pinhead? If so, then may I use the Lament Configuration Box to stuff him back into hell?

We then saw a boy with messy blue hair and blue eyes and an average build with blue dragon wings, blue dragon horns and a blue dragon tail, he was the same size as Zuko and Azula, he has a blue jacket with a dragon on the back, a blue t shirt, red pants and black slippers. It was Garrett "Drako" Shoefstall. And with him were his universe's Zap, Julie Hinikawa, his universe's Neo Politan, Muty of Brijes, a space pirate named Cronus, Tomura Shigaraki, Himiko Toga, Dabi, Spinner, Twice, Mustard, Magne, Mr. Compress, Cell of his universe, Cyclonis of his universe, Sapphire Ink, Viridi, his universe's Princess Morbucks, Celestia Ludenberg, Snorky, Namue aka his universe's King Shark, His universe's Jinx, his universe's Lila Rossi aka Volpina, his universe's Zoe Aves, Robert the Tire, Megumin, Bonnie the Bunny, a water dragon with a mechanical claw named Claw Jr, a bat unicorn named Black Hole, a vampire girl named Slasha, a parasaurolophus/industrial pounder hybrid named Poundy, Dakota Koder, a black and white gangster named Axel Romano, his universe's Darth Vader, his universe's Mine, his universe's Zone-Tan, Purple Shep, His universe's Ridley, Zoé Lee aka Vesperia, his universe's Konata Izumi, his universe's Kagami

Hiiragi, his universe's Tsukasa Hiiragi, his universe's Miyuki Takara, Prince Lotor, his universe's Amity Blight, B-Negative, Rabbid Luigi, a cartoon wolf named Wolfy and Rattlesnake Jake.

Garrett: So you're J.D.?

Me: Yes.

Garrett: Wanna hug? I don't bite.

We hugged.

Nico: J.D., how do you know this kid?

Me: Oh that's right. We have a lot of explaining to do.

Garrett: Yep, and we better do it quick because there's a certain Homelander I wish to clobber today.

We did so and everyone had ice packs on their heads.

When it was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: WHOA! That's amazing! That explains what that massive tornado of darkness was.

Lincoln: So now we are living with an alternate universe alien version of Anubis. That's amazing!

Rita: It sure is.

Lily: No kidding.

?: Delmo.

A Noibat with a chipped ear crawled into the room. He had white pajama pants on and he went over to Lily.

Lily: (Gasp) Oh aren't you adorable.

Lily picked him up.

Eli: Oh that's Noi. He's my starter pokemon and basically acts as my baby brother.

Lily: I've always wanted another baby brother.

Lincoln: Me too!

Opaline then appeared and with her the room had a lightning storm appear in it.

Nico: Wow.

Opaline: Hello everyone. My name is Opaline Trudeau and it's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you too. My name is Nico. Nico Chan.

Zap (Garrett's universe): Pleasure to meet you Nico.

I then saw a scar on Garrett's arm.

Me: Whoa how did you get that scar Garrett?

Anubis 2 appeared as a ghostly figure.

Anubis 2: That's part of what Garrett went through J.D. The X Squad were sent to the world of Wakfu and Garrett got sliced in the arm defending Yugo from the psychotic Eliatrope, Qilby.

Most of us gasped.

Me: Whoa! Garrett is a true hero.

Varie: Amazing! He is a very brave kid. Just like Eli.

Garrett: Yeah, it takes guts to take the hit. Especially if the one hitting you is a elderly nihilistic lunatic who destroyed the Eliatrope homeworld because he was fed up with their idleness and wanted to travel.

Me: I should tell you everything about Garrett.

I went over everthing about Garrett and everyone was shocked and full of surprise!

Lori: WHOA! That is literally amazing!

Sam S.L.: So he defended someone he didn't know from a lunatic? That's rockin dude.

Carol: It sure is.

Nico: And Garrett is just as gifted as you J.D.

Me: He sure is.

Garrett: Yeah. But what is this group you're all part of?

Me: We are called Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're the most powerful force in the entire universe.

I went over the entirety of our adventures and what we have done and so much more.

The X Squad: WHOA!

Julie Hinikawa: That's incredible!

Muty: You guys have done it all over the years.

Me: We've seen it all too. Some adventures were awesome and some were very challenging.

Yang: They sure were.

Devon Daniels: Oh yeah.

Cell (Garrett's universe): It's gonna be mayhem being with us though, so please pray that your brain cells will be shielded from the mayhem.

Suddenly, Garrett's watch beeped.

Me: Oh it's time to visit Homelander in The Raft in my universe.

Eli: Who is Homelander?

Claw Jr: You would hate this dude Eli. He is essentially Superman gone bad. He presented himself as an All-American good guy, but is actually a corrupt superhero made in a nazi experiment to take over Earth by blackmailing and even assassinating politicians who don't play ball with them and replacing all the essential figures with their toadies. They also smuggled Compound V to terrorist groups in a bid to convince the US armed forces to adopt Supes through false flag operations and we declared war on him and Vought International a couple years ago and we defeated them. You know Lex Luthor right?

Eli: How can I not know about him? He's Superman's archenemy.

Black Hole: Well, Homelander is like Lex times 12.

Eli: Whoa!

Garrett went over everything they did and it was not pretty.

We gasped in horror.

Eli. That's insane! Why would they do all that!?

Lila Rossi (Garrett's universe): Because the Nazis still wanted to rule Earth and live Hitler's fantasy.

Slasha: Yeah and here's the intel on what they were doing.

Slasha gave him a file on the intel she gave us and Eli read it and more. He was shocked!

Eli: He was the one who planned the whole "smuggle Compound V to terrorist groups in a bid to convince the US armed forces to adopt Supes through false flag operations" thing!? THAT'S INSANE!

Poundy: That's one of the reasons why we went into war against him little dude. To show the world that he has lost his humanity and wasn't respecting the number 1 rule of heroics: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Eli: Big rule.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und it has been a very important rule for us.

Me: Lets introduce you to the people you haven't met.

They did so.

Garrett: Wow! It's awesome to meet you all. How come some of the villains are also in the team?

Nico: Some of them have been rehabilitated and are now part of the teams Redemption Squad. We have a lot of awesome teams with us.

Ridley (Garrett's universe): Quite a bit from what I'm seeing.

Me: Lets head to the Raft of Garrett's universe.

We were off to the Raft.

We arrived at The Raft, S.H.I.E.L.D's own Alcatraz in Garrett's universe.

Eli: So Homelander is now cooling his feet in The Raft?

Garrett: Yep. We locked him up in here after we defeated him.

Axel Romano: He deserves to spend every second of his miserable life in here for what he did.

Eli: Good

Jinx (Garrett's universe): Here we are. The cell of Homelander.

We arrived at his cell and opened it and went in and Homelander saw us.

Homelander: Well look who it is.

Eli: So you are Homelander.

Homelander: That's right kid, and you are?

Me: James Dean Knudson. Just here to see you.

Sunset Shimmer and the Equestria Girls were pissed at Homelander.

Sunset Shimmer: Tell me. Was the friendship you had with your fellow superheroes real?

Homelander: Of course it was! Hell, Black Noir could be considered to be part of my family!

Twilight Sparkle. Then why did you plan the whole "smuggle Compound V to terrorist groups in a bid to convince the US armed forces to adopt Supes through false flag operations" thing?!

Homelander: I'm the Homelander. And I can do whatever the hell I want! And Vought was going broke because of Muty revealing that I left the people on Transoceanic Flight 37 to die to save my reputation, so they forced my hand! What was I supposed to do, Just let me and my company fall into obscurity?! I'll do whatever it takes to leave a legacy!

Shadowcat: Is that what you think a hero does?!

Garrett: Also Team Loud Phoenix Storm were not with us when we declared war on you.

Opaline Trudeau: YOU MONSTER!

Opal then jumped him and she was beating up Homelander savagely. Her eyes turned grey with rage.

Opaline: (starts to cry) You'll never hurt anyone again! DO YOU HEAR ME?! NEVER! (sobs)

Swindle: Guys, we need to stop her before she kills him! (disgusted) I can't believe I just said that.

Garrett: No, let her vent, besides, her mother died because of him.

30 minutes later, Opal was done beating up Homelander and he was bruised badly.

Garrett: Hey Opal, Are you done?

Opal: Yeah, needed to let out some rage.

Eli: Boy, she went through a nightmare.

Garrett: Her mother died because she was one of the people Homelander left on Transoceanic Flight 37, which crashed into the Twin Towers, so she has a right to be mad.

We left the prison.

---

After The Arrival of The X Squad, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, the LupinRangers and Sam Sharp were heading to the world of Urban Legends.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Urban Legend, and I know what I'm going to do here, I'm going to save the students and stop the killer.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Sam S.L.: Well, let's get to it. I feel like I know who's the killer.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of a girl calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw Sasha, but she was cornered by Brenda Bates, who was about to kill her.

Lincoln: Oh man, guys, I found Sasha, but she's been cornered by Brenda Bates, and she's going to kill her. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over to Sasha, and Lincoln punched Brenda Bates in the stomach and she was sent stumbling backwards.

Sasha: Oh man, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you're here. Thanks for saving me.

Nicole: What happened to Brenda's boyfriend was wrong, but she's gone too far trying to kill you, she needs to be stopped.

Brenda Bates: I'm not letting you get in my way! Pordermen, get them!

Then, an army of Pordermen appeared from around the campus.

Kairi Yano: Porderman, I should've known you'd summon them, Bates. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Sam S.L.: Count me in, as well.

The LupinRangers, Lincoln, and Sam walked up to the army of Pordermen.

LupinRangers and Lincoln: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed and Lincoin transformed into his new LupinRanger form, but his LupinRanger uniform and helmet is green with a white visor, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them.

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN YELLOW!

Lincoln: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN GREEN

LupinRangers and Lincoln: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Brenda Bates: Jokes on you, I don't have any on me.

Kairi Yano: Sorry force of habit.

Brenda Bates: Grrr! Pordermen, Take them down!

The LupinRangers, Lincoln, and Sam went after the Pordermen, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed and bashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln cuts Brenda Bates down with his Sword of Taranis, and she exploded in a purple flame, and was sent crashing into a coffin.

Kairi Yano: We bid you a final adieu.

Brenda got up and out of the coffin, and then she fainted.

Me: Got to admire her spirit.

Lincoln: Yeah.

She got up and Zzzax, Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Duskmon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Mercurymon, The U-Foes and Wrecking Crew congratulated her.

Iron Lung: (to Brenda Bates) Welcome to the Masters of Evil.

Brenda Bates: I am honored.

Me: Whew! That was hectic.

Brenda Bates: And I have chosen Satsuki Kiryuin as my archenemy,

Sam S.L.: It would be her honor.

Me: Scissor Blade vs Urban Legend Psychopath. I like it.

Garrett: Me too. So cool.

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe): Yeah.

---

Later we got ready to show Allie the Bikini Bottom Horror comic.

Rhino: Fair warning. What you're about to see might freak you out.

Allie Wilde: I'm ready guys.

Me: Okay.

I pulled out the Bikini Bottom Horror Comic Book and Allie saw it and recognized it.

Allie Wilde: Oh wow! I know this comic. I've read it and it was really interesting.

She got to reading it and it was about how Patrick lost his mind and went on a murderous rampage and killed anyone in his way and he even killed SpongeBob. But the story goes deeper than that as SpongeBob and friends learn that because of Mr. Krabs' greed, he cut off Patrick's arm and used the regeneration to his advantage and took a newly grown sea star and used it to make krabby patties. The people of Bikini Bottom were completely oblivious to what they were eating and then Patrick went on his vengeance spree and killed anyone that got in his way all because of Mr. Krabs greed and money lust. SpongeBob, Squidward and everyone banded together against the evil Patrick who went as THE TORTURED ONE!

---

Patrick Star, or more specifically, his clone the Tortured One, is the main antagonist of the SpongeBob fan webcomic The Bikini Bottom Horror.

He is a more competent yet murderous version of his cartoon counterpart, being able to become a monstrous beast that can grab people and dissolve them into fluids that he then dines on. He is also able to clone into multiple Patricks due to his ability to regenerate his body from severed limbs and vice versa.

The story starts with SpongeBob asking Patrick if he wants to go jellyfishing with him, only for Patrick to ask him if he knows how starfish feed. He then proceeds to eat SpongeBob as he explains, apologizing to SpongeBob after he injects him with enzymes and seemingly kills him. Sandy, after learning this, leaps out to avenge him by slicing Patrick in half. However, this just results in the two halves regenerating to become two Patricks, both of which attempt to eat her.

Sandy manages to make it to the Krusty Krab, where she explains to Mr. Krabs that SpongeBob has been eaten by Patrick and that they need to board up the restaurant before they are too. However, a Patrick sticks a large tendril into the building, smashing a hole through the boards, and grabs Sandy with it, dragging her through the hole. Then the Patrick prepares to kill Krabs, who shifts into his giant crab form to try to kill him. After tearing the Patrick's head off, though, the sea star tells him about how he knows about Krabs cutting off one of his arms and using it to generate a clone, which he tormented for years as he used it to make Krabby Patty meat.

As the Patrick finishes his backstory, a group of Patricks grab Krabs's legs and tear them off. Later, Sandy and Squidward enter the Krusty Krab and see Mr. Krabs overturned, with his legs and claws lying around him in pools of blood. He explains how a Patrick forced him to eat a raw Krabby Patty before a small starfish bursts out of his chest, killing him once and for all. A lone Patrick emerges ande Squidward tries to put him to sleep with a song. This Patrick covers his ears and rips them off before turning into his monster form, breaking Squidward's clarinet and knocking him down onto the floor.

This Patrick then turns back into his normal form, now scarred by the bullets fired at him by Sandy and the spaces where his ears used to be. A group of Patricks then surround the two, preparing to kill them both. However, Squidward turns into his monster/Kraken form, killing all of the clones around them. Sandy then decides to shoot the one that killed Krabs, only for Plankton to appear and tell her not to shoot, explaining that she'll want to see where the clone is going. They follow it underneath the Krusty Krab, where a machine hangs from the ceiling.

Plankton explains that the machine is what the tortured clone was hooked up to, injecting it with growth hormones and allowing Krabs to take pieces of the clone's body and turn them into patty meat. Sandy is so disgusted by the revelation that she winds up puking in her suit. Plankton then shows her something even more disturbing: a cult of Patrick clones. The small Patrick clone tugs on a Patrick's robe and says that he has returned. The Patrick responds by telling him that he is too small and unready to rejoin with the Tortured One, and that he must feed some more before returning again. Then a much larger Patrick enters the area, saying that he is ready to rejoin and that the souls that he once fed would now be fed to him.

The other cultists shout "Rejoice" as he leaps into and falls toward the bottom of the pit. Then a Patrick throws Sandy over the edge of the balcony she's standing on, revealing that Plankton had tricked her into going there so that he would be spared by them. After he leaves, a Patrick absorbs her gun and then holds her above the pit, where she sees a large, outer-space-like vortex, which opens up and reveals SpongeBob's face, who tells her to join him and become a part of something beautiful. Beneath the vortex, it is shown that there is actually a large pool of acid, which some grinning Patricks are being dissolved by.

She seemingly considers joining him before wriggling out of the Patrick's grasp and tossing him into the pit, causing him to dissolve in the acid at the bottom. The other cultists are grabbed by dozens of clawed hands that suddenly break through out of the ground, tearing them apart as they happily watch Sandy get grabbed by the hands, which attempt to tear her apart as well. However, she manages to get free by unzipping her suit and escaping with just her helmet. However, more hands grow from the walls of the tunnel she runs through as a crack forms and begins growing in the earth above. When Squidward flies up to get an aerial view of the crack, he sees that there are actually five of them, all forming the shape of a star. At the center of the cracks is the Krusty Krab, which is destroyed as a huge starfish arm breaks through the ground and lands on Larry.

Larry is then torn apart and killed by the tiny appendages of the colossal starfish, which then eats him and stands up above the wreckage of the Krusty Krab, revealing itself to be the tortured clone that Krabs had been using as his source for Krabby Patty meat for years, now also combined with many Patricks. It uses another arm to break through the roof of a building where some survivors hide out, eating Bubble Bass and a few other unfortunate fish. It then attempts to eat a mother and her child, but Squidward grabs the arm with a rope and yanks it out before it's able to grab them, saying to it that its fight is with him.

They engage in a battle, with Squidward tossing the Tortured One down onto the ocean floor, ordering it to stay down. It responds by lifting itself up and causing Squidward to fly into his house, destroying it in the process. In response, Squidward lifts up SpongeBob's pineapple and tosses it straight into the mouth of the Tortured One, causing it to bleed and begin choking as Squidward flies up to finish it off. Meanwhile, a Patrick that had learned about the secret formula's true amount of secrecy and became heartbroken over the realization, finds Gary, who nuzzles against the clone's leg. The clone responds with a promise to redeem himself for his wrongdoing and make things right.

Squidward tries to shove the pineapple further down the Tortured One's throat, only for the pineapple to break into multiple pieces and cause Squidward to nearly be pushed into the TO's stomach. When Squidward looks into it, he sees what look like the ghosts of Larry and SpongeBob that try to convince him to give up and let go. The latter also holds a clarinet that he tells Squidward to play so he can let go and join them. As he holds it out, both the ghosts suddenly begin disintegrating and melting away. Suddenly, Squidward sees the vision of a large audience of rotting and disintegrating sea-dwellers eaten by the monster, including Bubble Bass and Squilliam Fancyson, all telling him to let go and play them a final song to bring him peace. Before Squidward can make a decision, though, Sandy shows up to break him out of his trance and hit the Tortured One with a rocket launcher.

Plankton and Karen then show up in a giant mech, the former wishing to redeem himself for what he did to Sandy. He cuts off one of the Tortured One's limbs and burns its wound to keep the limb from regenerating. However, the small Patrick appears behind him to grab him with its stomach and eat him, killing him after his head explodes. Sandy kills the clone, but the Tortured One's limb begins to grow into a new monster and Karen, without Plankton, is unable to go over to burn it completely. So Sandy and Squidward push her over and allow her to self-destruct atop the limb. It attempts to grab hold of Squidward before Karen blows up, but Sandy shoots off the tentacle that it grabs onto and they quickly fly away before they get caught in the explosion.

Chapter 16 reveals that a Patrick had gone over to Squidward's house to attempt to consume him, but it was foiled after Squidward stuck his clarinet into one of its eyes. Outside, he saw the destruction that the Patricks were causing, including the clothes and the dissolved body of SpongeBob, which Squidward lamented over and which triggered his apology for not being a better friend. After the flashback, the Patricks attempt to kill Squidward by eating their way to his brain, but stop when Good Patrick shows up and berates the Tortured One for his supposed ignorance, explaining how nobody besides Mr. Krabs knew that Krabby Patties were made out of starfish meat, which causes Squidward to jaw-drop in shock and horror. Good Patrick then asks the Tortured One why everyone should be punished for something they never knew about, to which it responds by saying that they never asked and tries to kill the good Patrick by smashing it.

Squidward finally blasts off the Patricks attached to him with ink and prepares to take down the Tortured One once and for all, only to see SpongeBob holding on to the arm that attempted to squish Good Patrick. After SpongeBob reveals that he was able to come back to life because of his ability to regenerate via a single cell, he fuses with all of the cells covering all the Patricks and becomes Porifera. After devouring all of the Patricks (except for Good Patrick), he prepares to go to battle with the Tortured One, explaining how what it did was far more monstrous than what was done to it before finally delivering the first punch, officially starting the battle between the two. They both manage to tear pieces of each other apart. As a result, the Tortured One releases its stomach in an attempt to consume him, causing Porifera's skin to melt as he comes into contact with it.

After Barnacle Boy sacrifices himself to make Mt. Bikini Bottom erupt, Sandy (now Mermaid Squirrel) and Squidward attempt to push the Tortured One into the resulting crack in the earth. Sandy tries to save SpongeBob, but Squidward says that it's too late, with most of his skin having been melted off of his body. Inside of the Tortured One's mindscape, SpongeBob (not appearing as Porifera) sees the TO, being hoisted by a machine similar to the one in the Krusty Krab. He explains to SpongeBob his plans to consume everything in the ocean indiscriminately, not caring whether or not anyone he eats had anything to do with his torment. He then grabs SpongeBob with multiple hooks and stretches him out, intending to torment and eventually kill SpongeBob.

However, Gary, finding his way into the mindscape, slithers up his body and bites him, while in the real world, his stomach to pops open. When Squidward realizes he can save SpongeBob/Porifera, he goes up to him and manages to snap him out of his trance. Porifera, now mostly a large skeleton, lifts up the Tortured One and throws it into the magma-filled crevice, finally killing it once and for all. Porifera nearly goes down with it as the ground where he stands collapses, but Patrick, Sandy, and Squidward manage to grab a small chunk of him before he falls in, which turns into SpongeBob in his normal form and hugs the group.

---

When Allie was done reading it she wasn't scared of it at all. In fact she was smart enough to know that it all never happened in our universe and never will.

Me: So what do you think Allie?

Allie Wilde: It was a scary comic. But after seeing what happened when you faced all those Patrick's in the war with Grandfather and after watching SpongeBob for as long as I can remember, I know it will never happen to us.

Me: Thank goodness it didn't. Patrick is not like that thank goodness.

Nico: Yeah that's good.

Yin: That was the most scariest thing I've ever read.

Po: We gave you guys fair warning.

Eli: I thought it was really scary myself.

Nico: Yeah it sure was. Also seeing that comic reminded me of everything that happened with Starro.

Me: Now that you mention it. Yeah there are a bunch of similarities with Patrick in that universe as The Tortured One and Starro. Both hated everyone and both were used in greed and both were tortured for a long time and wanted to get revenge.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe): Yep.

Patrick: (walks into the room) Hey, guys. What's going-

Juni grabbed Patrick and slammed him against the wall.

Patrick: Allie and the others saw the comic, didn't they?

Weirdwolf: They sure did.

Juni: How do we know you're the real Patrick and not a vengeful starfish plotting our demise?!

Lori: Juni, calm down! Patrick would never do what the Tortured One did

Astro Boy: I'm surprised you, Lynn, and Lola aren't freaking out about this.

Lynn: Well, we were scared. But we also knew that Patrick isn't capable of killing so many people, unlike the Tortured One.

Lola: Plus, the three of us told everyone on the day we met Coop that Nico didn't make a grave mistake because of his paranoia.

Lori: That's right. I remember that. Juni, Patrick is not the Tortured One

Me: Lori is right. Juni, Patrick would never resort to killing like that.

Mr. Krabs: J.D. is right lad. I may have been a greedy cheapskate in the past but there is one thing that I would never do and that is cannibalism.

Laney: That's right and if you don't believe us we can take you all down to the Krusty Krab and show you all that Mr. Krabs does have any of those machines there or anything like that.

Our stomachs then growled.

Nico: We could all use a little snack anyway.

We went to the Krusty Krab and got some food to go.

Lucky: Not even Jark Matter would make something as monstrous as that.

Searchlight: Trust me. None of us are going to forget how scary it is anytime soon!

Me: You got that right. But Jark Matter wants to destroy all life in the entire universe compared to what the Tortured One would have done.

Nico: And Starro is just the same.

Allie Wilde: Boy that's awful. But thank goodness you all were able to stop them.

Lola: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Sailor Cosmos: That is a good thing.

Nico: It sure is.

Armada Starscream: Nico, I hope you realize that it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yes I do Starscream. And I have just the mission for us all. We're going to meet up with Captain Kirk and the crew of the Enterprise and we're going to kill their most ruthless and most dangerous enemy ever.

Me: Let me guess…

Me and Nico: KHAN NOONIEN SINGH!

(THUNDERCLAP!)

---

**Khan Noonien Singh** is a major antagonist in the *Star Trek* franchise, serving as the main antagonist in *The Original Series* episode "Space Seed" and as the titular main antagonist of the 1982 classic feature film *Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan* . He was the leader of the Augments and the archenemy of James T. Kirk.

Khan was portrayed by the late Ricardo Montalbán who also portrayed Vincent Ludwig in *The Naked Gun: From The Files Of Police Squad!*, Señor Senior, Senior in *Kim Possible*, and Mr. Roarke on *Fantasy Island* .

Early History

Hailing from Northern India, Khan was genetically engineered to be the perfect human (or "Augment") in the late 20th century Earth. However, to the scientists that created the Augments failed to realize that this would breed arrogance and hubris since they would believe that their superior powers makes them superior to all of humanity and that it was their right to subjugate them. Khan himself became absolute ruler of a quarter of the world from Asia to Iraq between 1992 to 1996 and went to war with the United Nations in what became known as the Eugenics Wars. Though his bid for world domination failed, most of the Augements were dead but Khan and 94 of his followers managed to escape to space in the *Botany Bay* DY-100 starship and put themselves into cryogenic sleep where they remained for two hundred years.

By the mid 22nd century, Khan's escape on the *Botany Bay* with close to 100 of his followers was widely believed to have been mythical. Arik Soong doubted that the ship had even existed.

Space Seed

In the year 2267, the Botany Bay was discovered drifting in space by the USS *Enterprise* . Initially believed to be a dormant threat, Captain Kirk put the ship on lockdown until they found the cryosleep pods. Khan was revived by the ship's historian, Marla McGivers, who wished to learn from him about the distant past. Initially confused, Khan asks where he is and Kirk tells him that he has slept for 200 years before having a medical team to the Enterprise's medical bay. Once there, even Doctor McCoy was amazed at his physical health since most people who slept for that long were anorexic wrecks by this point. As it turns out, 72 of his 84 followers survived the two centuries with 12 pods failing with Kirk still being amazed that Khan and his followers are still alive two hundred and eighty one years later. Shortly after Khan properly wakes up, which follows shortly after Kirk confronts McGiver for her lying about her feelings for Khan, he heard McCoy working in a backroom. He takes a medical knife from a wall mount and confronts McCoy after pretending to be asleep as McCoy checks on him. Khan pulls out his concealed knife and holds him at knife-point at which point he fully realizes that he is in the future (apparently thinking Kirk telling him that he was in the future occurred in his cryodream).

When McCoy decides to be coy and point out that he is in bed threatening to cut his doctor's throat, Khan is enraged but McCoy calls his bluff and points out the most effective way to kill him would be to cut the carotid artery behind his left ear. Apparently realizing that McCoy really isn't an enemy, Khan relents and admits that he is impressed with McCoy's bravery and finally learns where he is. Learning this, Khan asks for Kirk since he is the ship's superior officer and McCoy obliges with Kirk soon arriving and introducing himself though Khan dodges questions about his identity for obvious reasons. Khan asks for their destination (Starbase-12 in the Omega star system) and the status of his entourage (most still alive) although this still visibly upsets Khan due to being very close with them. He tells Kirk to revive them to which he is told when they reach Starbase 12 which Khan is visibly displeased by but finally introduces himself (albeit just as Khan). Once Kirk questions when he left off, only knowing it was in the 1990's, Khan feigns weariness and calls off the meeting for medical reasons. Though Kirk insists due to there not needing to be much explanation, Doctor McCoy cuts him off when he asks about why he went out on an expedition and tells him to wait until later. Before he is left alone however, he requests some reading material about the Enterprise to stave off his boredom. As it turns out, said reading material is a video about it although Khan's suspiciously snakeish thank you raises some suspicions.

Even without Khan's help, Spock deduces that Khan might be an Augment from the Eugenics Wars. Meanwhile, Marla McGivers meets Khan although he already knows of her thanks to McCoy. Immediately smitten, he starts flirting with her before inviting her to sit down even as he questions her on her hairstyle and remodels it to be more "flattering." Even as she tries to remain professional, having come to document the history of his crew for archiving, she becomes increasingly attracted to Khan and eventually falls in love with him. Later that night?, Khan (now in a yellow jumpsuit) finds Marla in her quarters and admires her artwork especially his admiration of Genghis Khan and Napoleon. He does get a shock though when he finds a painting of him much younger and cryptically warns her of the danger he poses before they kiss. Shortly after that, Khan sits down with the command crew of the Enterprise where he is once again confronted for his evading of questions and lack of mention in the history books. Spock confronts Khan for the actions of the Augments and Khan reveals how delusional he really is; stating he was trying to bring people together to prevent wars. After exchanging a look with Kirk, he tries to backtrack and say it was just other aspirations until Spock basically said to his face that he was a tyrant. Kirk confronts Khan for his militaristic terminology but decides to drop the matter since it would be improper in a get together to talk about topics so dark. Unfortunately for Khan, once he drops an off-hand comment about about social occasions being passive aggressive "wars" and that Kirk shouldn't be mincing his words, Kirk confronts him and says that it's very convenient that he left around the same time ninety Augments disappeared from the face of the Earth. Unfortunately for Khan, his follow-up statement about offering the world order gives away his real nature although this just impresses him more.

After departing the dinner for reasons of fatigue, he stands around outside only to be found by McGyvers who apologizes to him for the confrontation but he shrugs it off since he is an enigma to them. After a bit more flirting, Khan tells her to stick around or go away but she decides to stay although he demands a firmer response than "can I stay?" which he gets. Taking her hand in his, Khan then reveals his real objective which is to commandeer the *Enterprise* . Although McGyner worries about people being hurt, Khan tells her to go away then so she accepts which pleases Khan greatly. Unfortunately for Khan, shortly afterwards, the Enterprise command crew discover Khan's true identity and have him arrested for crimes against humanity where Kirk quickly confronts him in his quarters. Khan initially feigns ignorance until Kirk reveals that he knows who he is which impresses Khan who then reveals his truly pompous and bigoted nature by insulting humans for being inferior and not "evolving" in 200 years. Kirk leaves but first angers Khan by saying he didn't answer his questions well. Unfortunately, once Kirk leaves, Khan uses his brute strength to pull the LOCKED door open and send the Red Shirt guarding the door flying. Khan wants to take the Enterprise and use it to create a colony for himself and whoever would follow him. The request for reading material was so that he can learn how to operate the Enterprise's controls. As he does so, McGyver takes control of the transporter room from the engineer guarding it with Khan then snapping his neck and taking his phaser. Presently, Khan wakes up the entirety of his crew and they take control of security command just as Kirk discovers his escape. Cutting off all doors and life support, Khan offers to negotiate with Kirk even as Spock fails to pump knockout gas into the air vents due to the computers being disabled. Even as Ohura fails to reach Starbase-12 and the air supply runs thin, Kirk refuses to surrender so Khan just sits and waits for them all to pass out before delivering a speech about obsolescence to the hostage McCoy, Ohura, Scotty and a Gold Shirt. He soon thinks McCoy is the communications officer and threatens Ohura when McCoy of course doesn't know how to work a viewing screen.

When that fails, Khan realizes his mistake of killing the bridge crew as all he has done is create martyrs though he decides to blackmail them by saying "join me or the bridge crew die." Khan reveals his master plan which is to take control of the Enterprise and establish a colony for him and his followers. Unfortunately for Khan, he loses the connection to the bridge and decides to send Spock to his death in the decontamination chamber next only to lose contact with the guard. What Khan doesn't realize is that McGyver has turned turncoat on him now and has freed Kirk with the two of them knocking out Spock's escort. When knockout gas floods into the room he is hauled up in, Khan flees as his crew are knocked out and makes his way to engineering. Upon hearing over comms that Kirk is coming, he ambushes and takes Kirk's phaser and bends it into a horseshoe. Khan reveals via a blinking light that he plans on overloading the ship and killing everyone and himself on board. When Khan tries to stop it, they begin a slugfest which Khan easily wins due to his brute strength but Kirk uses a baton inside a console to beat Khan unconscious and they stop the overload. Later, with Khan's men in jail, the command crew of the Enterprise hold a makeshift trial in a courtroom to determine his fate. It is eventually decided that Khan and his followers just wanted peace so everyone agrees that Khan and his followers should go into exile on the paradisaical and uninhabited planet Ceti Alpha V.

### Following 15 Years

As it turns out, Khan seemed to reciprocate McGivers' feelings as he went on to marry her within half a year of "Space Seed." Six months after Khan's exile however, the nearby Ceti Alpha VI exploded, resulting in Ceti Alpha V's orbit being shifted drastically which turned the planet into a desert wasteland. The Augments were forced to haul up in the Botnay Bay but were exposed to the native Centi Eels who secrete a substance that cause madness and eventually a very painful death. This was the fate which befell twenty of his followers, including (presumably) McGivers. This enraged Khan, who blamed Kirk for her death and swore one day to get revenge.

### *Star Trek II: The Wrath of Khan*

Fourteen years and six months after the desertification, making the year 2272, the starship USS Reliant arrived at Ceti Alpha V looking for a lifeless planet on which to test the Genesis Device. Said device was a bomb that one could drop on a planet to create life from nothing but dropping it on an already inhabited planet would result on the new life erasing the pre-existing life. The Reliant's commander, Captain Terrell, warped down with First Officer Pavel Checkov and ended up finding the sandlocked Boptany Bay. They didn't initially realize it until Checkov pulled away a curtain to reveal a shelf with "BOTANY BAY" carved into it it so rushed out to be warped out only to be ambushed and captured by Khan and his men who were off searching for good. Restrained in the Botany Bay, Khan (having worn a helmet up to this point to shield himself from the sandstorm outside) unmasks and Checkov recognizes him as Khan as well as Khan in return recognizing him.

It is at this point Terrell, after Khan mentions his grudge with Kirk, reveals that Captain Kirk has since become Admiral Kirk due to his intergalactic escapades in the intervening years much to Khan's chagrin. Khan expounds upon his past with Admiral Kirk whilst being surprised that Chekov never revealed his past only to scream at him when he commented that he was left on a paradise. Shortly after however, he realizes that they stumbled upon him by accident so he takes advantage of this by brainwashing them with native slugs. Using them, although it was done off-screen, Khan presumably has them all warped onto the USS Reliant at which point he takes control of it and sends all of the Reliant's crew bar Chekov and Terrell down to Centi Alpha V. Hearing of the Genesis Device from his brainwashed duo, he decides to take it for himself so has Chekov inform the space station Regula 1 that they've found the planet empty and are coming which Khan oversees. What Khan doesn't foresee is that Carol Markus, creator of Genesis, also informs Kirk of how strange this all is and he arrives to investigate.

On his way to Regula 1, one of Khan's followers named Joachim (who is his helmsman and right-hand man) stands up to Khan to question He decides to use the Genesis Device in his plan of vengeance against Kirk, who had since been promoted to Rear Admiral. He attacks egula I, kills everyone that he finds, but is unable to find the Genesis Device or Karol Markus as both have beamed down under the surface of the moon below Regula 1. He then confronts Kirk, having recognized his ship from their last encounter, plays it cool as he approaches Enterprise before delivering one of his most famous lines about being "one big happy fleet." Though suspicious of their lack of communications, a bridge member sends a message about engine issues though Spock registers that their fuel emissions are normal.

Unfortunately, by this point, the Reliant is so close that missing is impossible and Khan annihilates the Enterprise and kills much of it's crew with one salvo. Deciding to make himself known, Khan confronts Kirk via view-screen and reveals his mission of vengeance at which point Kirk asks to spare the crew managed to hack into the Reliant's computer and shut down its shields using codes designed to prevent a starship from being used against the Federation. Unable to raise their ships, the Reliant is then devastated by the Enterprise's phasers at which point Khan demands revenge. Joachim has to grab a hold of him and remind him that the Enterprise is crippled so isn't going anywhere but another attack is suicidal without their shields. Listening to his right hand man, Khan withdraws behind the moon.

Khan is not seen again for another fifteen minutes when Kirk tells Spock (acting captain of the Enterprise) to flee signal jamming range to alert Star Fleet should they be unable to return. Chekov and Terrell turn on Kirk shortly thereafter and Khan hacks their communicator to reveal his control over them and orders the two to kill Kirk but Terrell kills himself and Chekov's mind bug is obliterated. Grabbing his communicator, Kirk rips into Khan (to the latter's disgust) and calls him a shitsucker and that he is always trying and failing to kill Kirk. However, a very smug Khan reveals his goal to trap Kirk underground forever on the moon that Regula I was orbiting. This prompts Kirk to scream *"KHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAANNNNNNN!"* at the top of his lungs into his transmitter but Khan just signs off and prepares to leave with Genesis. Unfortunately for Khan, Kirk was bluffing in his call to Spock and is later safely beamed back aboard the Enterprise after a heart to heart with his son and away team.

Upon reentering the Enterprise, Kirk decides to take away Khan's superior maneuverability by entering the Mutara Nebula which renders all tracking materials useless. Khan is initially hesitant but Kirk contacts him directly and mocks his self proclaimed "superior intellect." Annoyed, Khan orders full throttle but Joachim speaks up against him this time since this would take away their advantage and points out that he has Genesis and can blackmail the Federation for whatever he wishes.

In response, Khan grabs Joachim by the chin, screams in his face, damns him to Hell, throws him across the Reliant's bridge, and initiates full impulse power himself. Unfortunately for Khan, Joachim proves to be right in his prediction when Kirk's experience fighting blind allows him to sneak up behind the Reliant undetected and devastate it. Khan survives the initial hit but everyone else on the ship is killed, including Joachim. Even after his right hand man spoke up against him, Khan still cradles Joachim as he died and swears revenge but the Enterprise lands a devastating torpedo hit to the bridge shortly thereafter. Though fatally wounded, and with his face half melted off, Khan activates the Genesis Device in a last-ditch attempt to kill Kirk before collapsing flat on his back and dying. The Genesis effect then destroyed his body, killed any last members of his crew, and destroyed the Reliant.

## Legacy

Despite Khan's last ditch attempt, Kirk and the *Enterprise* got away safely although Spock had to sacrifice his life to save his crew-mates by sorting out the power cells and getting a massive dose of radiation. The activation of the Genesis Device led to the creation of the Genesis Planet where Spock's torpedo landed and led to the events of Star Trek III: The Search for Spock.

In the years following Khan's 2284 attack on the *Enterprise* Starfleet adapted the attack into a simulated mission given to command school students. That mission involved the escape of a former Starfleet officer named Jacob McNeil from prison who hijacked a *Miranda* -class ship and used it to attack the students who had been sent to investigate a loss of communication between Starfleet and the ship.

By the twenty-fourth century, Khan's actions had left a lasting impression on how genetic engineering in the Federation is conducted. On Earth (and later in the United Federation of Planets, as whole), genetic engineering for any reason other than correcting serious birth defect was illegal. Any genetically enhanced person was barred from serving in Starfleet or practicing medicine. This was enforced around a century later when Julian Bashir, Chief Medical Officer of Deep Space 9, was discovered to be an Augment like Khan. However, his career was saved, when father Richard confessed to having the enhancements done in exchange for his son being able to stay in Starfleet. Richard was sentenced to two years a Federation penal colony in New Zealand. Julian suggested to Rear Admiral Bennett the sentence was harsh, but the admiral disagreed, elaborating in the following quote where he states that, whilst he emerged as a good person, there's always a very bad egg like Khan

In an alternate reality, Kirk and the *Enterprise* crew encountered a version of Khan indigenous to that universe. During a battle with that Khan, Spock contacted Spock Prime (the Spock encountered by this iteration of Khan) about the original Khan and was told of Spock's death whilst escaping the Genesis Device. This allowed Kelvin Timeline Spock to eventually save Kirk (who died from irradiation like Spock Prime) and even Khan who was imprisoned in stasis pods indefinitely.

---

Eli: WHOA! I've heard of Khan. He is a deadly superhuman.

Me: Yep and he's one of my dad's favorite villains from Star Trek. And he is a monster completely hellbent on revenge for being exiled to the planet Ceti Alpha V and he will stop at nothing to kill Kirk.

Nico: Yep and we're going to make sure he never gets that chance.

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be so awesome.

The U-Foe's, Zzzax, Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Wrecking Crew, Mercurymon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Duskmon and Arbormon then appeared.

Vector: Today is turning out to be a Star Trek themed day.

Vapor: You said it.

Ironclad: First, the rescues. And now, this.

X-Ray: (to us) Anyway, can me, Vapor, Ironclad, Vector, Zzzax, Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Wrecking Crew, Mercurymon, Grumblemon, Ranamon, Duskmon and Arbormon go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. Better get everyone together. (Pulls out

Bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone all gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS! LISTEN UP! Today as you all have seen and heard has been one that's all about Star Trek. First we saw the massive ship V'Ger and then we stopped Shinzon from killing all life on Earth as well as destroy Captain Picard. But this one is gonna be different. We're going after Captain Kirk's most dangerous enemy ever and that is Khan Noonien Singh.

Vector: AWESOME! Khan is one of my favorite villains.

Nico: I can tell and I have a feeling that you and your father watched Star Trek 2 long ago as well like Colonel J.D. and his dad too Vector. I'm glad you know about him as well. Well as you have probably figured it out we're going after Khan and we're going to kill him and all of the Augments. Khan is completely hellbent on killing Kirk for banishing him to a deserted planet. Well that is our mission. We're going to kill Khan and obliterated the Augments. Before we leave I have 1 rule for all you new people. Everyone does their job. No one quits. You don't follow that rule and you will be sent back here to the Estate for the remainder of the mission! DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone and Garrett's Team: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (Spartan Grunt)

Nico: At ease everyone! All right we leave in 1 hour and it will give us plenty of time to prepare the ship for takeoff. Take that time to do what you need and all that. That'll be all! DISMISSED!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires Nico.

We got the ship ready and we were off.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Log, Stardate 3119.6: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the planet Regula I and our mission is to help Admiral James T. Kirk kill his most dangerous enemy yet: Khan Noonien Singh, an old enemy of his from his previous journeys in the Enterprise. Our mission is to help Captain Kirk and the crew of the Enterprise kill Khan once and for all.

Rumble: Looks like it's back to the Star Trek Universe.

Nico. Yep. This is the 3rd time in one day. Wow.

Garrett: You guys go on so many awesome adventures.

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe): This is so cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: Commander Nico, sensors show a moon with 2 ships.

Nico: On screen.

On the view screen we saw two Federation ships on both sides of a moon of Regula I that we were at located 7,232 light-years away from Earth.

Nico: The one below the moon is the Enterprise.

Eli: And that one above the moon must be the Reliant. From what I remember, Khan and his Augments highjacked that ship.

Nico: Good eye Lieutenant. Lynn, Hailing frequencies.

Lynn: Aye sir.

Nico: Bring us underneath the Enterprise and engage cloaking. I don't want Khan to spot us too soon.

Lincoln: Aye sir.

Lynn: Channel open Commander.

Nico: This is the starship U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix, Commander Nicholas Chan, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Admiral Kirk came on.

Admiral Kirk: This is the Starship Enterprise. Good to see you again Nico.

Nico: Same to you Admiral Kirk. You're looking good.

Admiral Kirk: Still got some fight left in me. But I thought J.D. was leading.

Nico: We have a new leadership system now. It's a long story. We heard you're having some problems with Khan. We came to help you kill him.

Admiral Kirk: Thank you Nico. We'll make arrangements to come aboard so we can talk.

Nico: Affirmative.

The ship went invisible and we had the Enterprise came aboard and we went to the air lock and went on board the Enterprise. We were greeted by Commander Chekov.

Nico: Permission to come aboard sir.

Chekov: (Russian Accent) Granted Nico. Good to see you all again.

Nico: Same to you commander Chekov.

Iron Lung: This is a really nice ship.

Admiral Kirk: I appreciate the complement. Thank you all for coming to help us out.

Nico: It's our pleasure Admiral.

Spock: It is agreeable that you came just in the nick of time J.D.

Me: I'm glad we did Spock.

Spock: Your leadership system is very much like how me and Captain Kirk run things both on the Enterprise.

Me: It is very similar.

Rico the Robot: Scanning systems of ship.

He scanned the systems of the ship and they were incredible.

Rico the Robot: Systems are 100% Operational and magnificently well made.

Nico: Wow.

Grumblemon: So, how's your day been so far?

Admiral Kirk: Not very good.

Nico: Let me guess, Khan stole the Genesis Device, Highjacked the Reliant and is now completely hellbent on getting revenge on you and all of the Federation and will stop at nothing until he kills you.

Admiral Kirk: That's right.

Nico: We're not going to let that monster get away with all of his crimes.

Mindwipe: You think mind control will work on him?

Nico: From what I remember, Khan and his cronies are all one track minded.

Eli: That's right. We can use their one-track mindedness to our advantage.

Admiral Kirk: But they are superpowered.

Me: That never stopped us before Admiral. Besides our power is that of a god.

Nico: He's right on that. Our power is so intense that no one can match it.

Eli: It's true.

Spock: We appreciate you all helping us with this.

Wrecker: Anything to help out heroes like you.

Nico: You are an amazing inspiration to many people on Earth, Spock.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) And the way you talk is very much like how I talk.

Spock: That is very logical. But if there's an opportunity for me to sacrifice myself for the greater good, I will gladly take said opportunity.

Thunderball: Hey, man. We're not gonna let you do that.

Piledriver: Not when there are other options.

Bulldozer: We do admire your selflessness, though.

Me: That's right Spock. In our eyes you are a very true hero and you have done so much not just for the universe but for everyone on board the Enterprise too.

Laney: That's right. You will always be Captain Kirk's friend always and forever in heart and in spirit.

We formed the Vulcan Salute .

Me: Live Long and Prosper.

Spock formed the Vulcan Salute too.

Apeface: Now, what's say we find out where Khan's ship is?

Nico: We just saw it when we came flying in. It's right above us.

Apeface: Oh right.

Nico: This is gonna be brutal guys.

Zzzax: Are there any ships accompanying Khan's?

Nico: Nope. We saw that it was just the Reliant.

Eli: So he's a sitting duck.

Laney: When he sees how big our ship is, he won't know what hit him.

Nico: Here's my plan.

Our plan was to have the Enterprise float right above our ship and we're going to ambush the Reliant by dropping out of cloak and bombard it with lasers and blasts from our starships.

Clown Man: Can we do an entrance when we face Khan in person?

Nico: Sure but only after J.D. has his fun with Khan. I want to see the look on his face when he sees that we're more powerful than him in EVERY way possible.

Eli: Oh this is gonna be good.

Allie Wilde: It sure will be good. Khan is gonna rue the day he messed with Kirk, the Federation and us.

Kirk: Yes he will. All right lets get ready.

Lincoln: Operation Exterminate The Augments is a go!

Nico: Lets do it everyone.

Kirk went to the bridge and so did Nico.

Sulu: Admiral on the bridge.

Admiral Kirk: Battlestations.

The alarms sounded.

Nico: Battlestations everyone.

The alarms sounded and we were ready and The Enterprise flew out and Khan saw it.

Khan: There she is. There she is. Ahh. Not so wounded as we were lead to believe. So much the better.

The Reliant then persued the Enterprise.

Laney: Reliant closing in.

Nico: Excellent.

Bronze Kneecap: Let's fire when ready!

Nico: Almost.

The Reliant fired a torpedo and it missed.

Nico: NOW!

The ship dropped out of cloak and fired lasers at the Reliant and blasted it all over the place and neutralized its shields.

Nico: Take that! Lynn hailing frequencies.

Lynn: Aye sir.

Woman Augment: We're being hailed sir.

Khan: On screen.

Nico came on.

Nico: Hello Khan. I'm Nicholas Chan, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we came out here to kill you and make sure you never get to Kirk. You caused so much pain over the years Khan and we're going to make sure you never hurt anyone else ever again.

Khan: I would like to see you try!

Nico: But I'm not the one that will fight you soon. My best friend will.

The screen turned off.

Khan: Prepare for full scale battle!

Nico: To the starships everyone! Battlestations!

The alarms sounded and we went to our ships.

Skullcruncher: I can't wait to eat these jerks!

Me: This is gonna be good!

Our ships went out and we were ready.

Me: All wings report in.

Vince: Dragon Leader standing by.

Nico: Saiyan Leader Standing by.

Lincoln: Orange Leader standing by.

Eli: Force Leader Standing by.

Carol: Purple Leader standing by.

Allie Wilde: Firebird Leader Standing By.

Lynn: Red Leader Standing by.

Lori: Aqua Leader standing by.

Varie: Mermaid Leader standing by.

Laney: Jungle Leader standing by.

Naruto: Maelstrom Leader standing by.

Lucy Loud: Darkness Leader standing by.

Troy Burrows: Sky Rangers standing by.

Devon Michaels: Beast Rangers standing by.

We were all ready to kick some butt!

Me: Lock S Foils in Attack Position.

We locked them in and we were ready for action.

Eli: May the Force by With Us.

Me: Here we go.

Nico: Accelterate to attack speed.

We flew at the Reliant.

Nico: This is it boys.

Ranamon: Let's kick some ass!

Me: Yeah!

Luke Skywalker: This is Red 5 I'm going in!

He fired lasers at the Reliant and they hit the ship all over and exploded all over.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The Reliant then fired lasers but they all missed.

Biggs: LUKE PULL UP!

Luke did so.

Biggs: Are you all right?

Luke Skywalker: I got a little cooked by I'm okay.

Nico: We have to destroy the Torpedo Bay.

Eli: I'm on it.

Laney: I'm going in. Cover me Lana.

Lana: I'm right with you Laney.

They fired lasers at the Torpedo bay of the Reliant and blew it apart.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: YEAH! Now lets hit him with some teamwork!

Weirdwolf, Rhino, Po and Searchlight used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Weirdwolf's Photon Pistol, Rhino's strength and power, Po's awesome skills and Searchlight's headlights 100-fold.

Weirdwolf and Rhino: PHOTON RHINO CHARGE!

Po and Searchlight: THUNDERING WIND LIGHTSTORM!

Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: PRISMATIC RAINBOW BURST!

They fired waves of light, wind and energy.

Grumblemon, Sailor Cosmos, Me, Nico, Eli and Allie: COSMIC JEWEL MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy and jewels and stars.

Me: STAR TREK PLANET STAR STYLE: EARTH!

Varie: STAR TREK PLANET WATER STYLE: RISA!

Palutena: STAR TREK PLANET LIGHT STYLE: BAJOR!

Misty Tredwell: STAR TREK PLANET DARK STYLE: NI'VAR!

Leina Vance: STAR TREK PLANET EARTH STYLE: ROMULUS!

Mew Mew Girls: STAR TREK PLANET ELEMENT STYLE: CARDASSIA PRIME!

Miia the Lamia: STAR TREK PLANET EARTH STYLE: BANEA!

Papi the Harpy: STAR TREK PLANET WIND STYLE: ALEA!

Rachnera Arachnea: STAR TREK PLANET DARK STYLE: AMERIND!

Mero the Mermaid: STAR TREK PLANET WATER STYLE: BETAZED!

Riado the Dryad: STAR TREK PLANET STYLE WOOD STYLE: BREKKA!

Dina the Undine: STAR TREK PLANET WATER STYLE: BORETH!

Nan Que: STAR TREK PLANET FIRE STYLE: CALDER II!

Rosty the Jack Frost: STAR TREK PLANET ICE STYLE: CANCRI IV!

Kalolo the Jackalope: STAR TREK PLANET EARTH STYLE: CELTRIS III!

Anura the Bullywug: STAR TREK PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: EXCALBIA!

Lato the Dragonewt: STAR TREK PLANET FIRE STYLE: GALARDON!

Bima the Garuda: STAR TREK PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: DINAAL!

Fii the Phoenix: STAR TREK PLANET FIRE STYLE: HA'DARA!

Emeth the Golem: STAR TREK PLANET EARTH STYLE: HARLAK!

Lincoln: STAR TREK HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: JAMES T. KIRK!

Entrapta: STAR TREK HERO TECH STYLE: SPOCK!

Perfuma: STAR TREK HERO NATURE STYLE: LEONARD MCCOY!

Frosta: STAR TREK HERO ICE STYLE: MONTGOMERY SCOTT!

Hilda: (British Accent) STAR TREK HERO WIND STYLE: HIKARU SULU!

Mai: STAR TREK HERO FIRE STYLE: NYOTA UHURA!

R. Mika: STAR TREK HERO STRENGTH STYLE: PAVEL CHEKOV!

Menat: STAR TREK HERO SPIRIT STYLE: VALERIS!

Jessica Shannon: STAR TREK HERO STING STYLE: SALAK!

Toph: STAR TREK HERO EARTH STYLE: SAMNO!

Yuna: STAR TREK HERO WATER STYLE: SAMNO!

Gluko: StAR TREK LIGHTNING STYLE: JEAN-LUC PICARD!

Batch: STAR TREK HERO TECH STYLE: WILLIAM T. RIKER!

Julie: STAR TREK HERO EARTH STYLE: WORF!

Colette Brunel: STAR TREK HERO LIGHT STYLE: DEANNA TROI!

Ryuko Matoi: STAR TREK HERO DARK STYLE: DATA!

Lucy Liberty: STAR TREK HERO WATER STYLE: J'DAN!

Princia Ramode: STAR TREK HERO FIRE STYLE: JANET BROOKS!

Kei: STAR TREK HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: ERIC BURTON!

Yuri: STAR TREK HERO WIND STYLE: MADDY CALLOWAY!

We fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said planets and heroes of the great Star Trek Timeline and Lore.

Lincoln and his Harem: STAR TREK HERO FINAL SMASH: ENTERPRISE LASER BLAST!

They fired lasers to attack Khan!

Me and my Harem: STAR TREK PLANET FINAL SMASH: STAR TREK PLANET CRUSH!

We made Star Trek planets out of elemental energies in which we used to crush Khan!

Me, Lincoln and our Harems: ULTIMATE STAR TREK FINAL SMASH: STAR SHIP ARMADA!

We summoned starships throughout the entire Star Trek Franchise which fired a massive barrage of lasers at Khan.

The blasts all hit the Reliant and smashed and blasted it all over.

I then flew at Khan as he was blasting at me with lasers and torpedoes and all his shots were missing.

Gyro Man: What are you waiting for, J.D.? Now's your chance!

Me: Right! Take this Khan!

I fired waves of Proton Torpedoes and they hit the bridge and blasted it apart!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Bullseye!

Laney: YEAH!

Nico: Great Shot J.D. that was one in a million!

Obi-Wan: Remember. The Force will be with you. Always.

Me: Yep. Now it's just us and Khan.

We went back to the ship and in a training yard, I went into the middle of the arena and I opened a portal and it opened into the destroyed bridge of the Reliant and Khan saw it and went at it and then went through it and I was facing KHAN NOONIEN SINGH!

Me: Khan Noonien Singh. So we meet at last for the first and final time.

Khan: So you are the friend of Nico that he was talking about.

Me: Yes that's right.

Khan: You will die along with Kirk.

Me: Oh I don't think so. It's you that will die. I'm going to make sure that you die right here and right now.

Khan: Do you honestly think a normal human being can beat me? I am a superior and mighty being and the next giant step of evolution.

Me: We'll see about that. Now it's time for you to see the ultimate power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I then transformed and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Saiyan-Harmony Infinity! My power was stronger than ever!

Khan: (GROWLS)

Duskmon: The minute J.D. gives the green light, we're heading in there!

Nico: Yep. It's time Khan learns what the true power of a god can do.

I was facing Khan and it was gonna be a brutal fight.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **This is the ultimate Pinnacle of my power and now it's going to be used to destroy you.**

Khan then roared and went at me and I went at him.

(FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and smashed him down and he got up and went at me and I dodged all his punches all over the place with incredible speed and I then kicked him in the face and kneed him in the face. He then went at me and I dodged him and fired an energy blast and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He jumped out of the smoke and his back was severely burned in the explosion and he punched and kicked at me some more and I dodged all his attacks and then I kicked him in the face. I sent him crashing into the wall and he got up and went at me some more and we punched and kicked at each other with incredible speed, fury and strength and massive thunderous shockwaves were shaking much of the room apart and then a massive explosion shook the room with incredible power!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

The fight was so intense that it was shaking much of the universe.

KRABOOOM! KRABOOOM KRABBOOOOMM KRABBBOOOOMM KRABOOOMM KRABOOOMM KRABOOOMM!

Massive fiery explosions were blasting the floor of the ship all over!

I then teleported and fired a massive energy blast and it hit Khan and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: What power!

Khan got up from the rubble. He was really on his last legs.

Me: **Join the party guys!**

Cut Man: I hope you don't mind. But we let ourselves in.

They rushed in.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the battle and the Elements of Nature and Metals appeared and swirled around and smashed Khan down all over and then we all appeared and kicked him around all over.

We all were punching and blasting him all over the place.

Mercurymon: Dark Reflection!

Khan punched Mercurymon's mirror but the punch got reflected back and smashed him in his face!

Khan was sent flying.

Troy: Let's kick things up a notch!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They turned into the Super Megaforce Rangers!

They blasted Khan all over the place.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, as we felt the ground rumbling.

Link: Uh oh, I was hoping I'd never have to face it again.

Suddenly, we saw something come charging here and we saw what it was. It was Goht, another one of Link's enemies from long ago.

Nicole: Goht, I should've known he'd show up here.

Me: Link, can you tell us about Goht? You also seem to have a history with him.

Link: Of course, J.D.

Link proceeded to tell us about the history of Goht.

Goht

Goht (仮面機械獣ゴート Kamen Kikaijū Gōto?, Masked Machine Beast: Goht) is the boss of Snowhead Temple, the second dungeon in The Legend of Zelda: Majora's Mask.

Characteristics

Despite its name, Goht resembles a bull more so than a goat, standing over thirty or forty feet tall at the shoulder. Its body is plated with thick blue and orange armor, with multiple thick cogs and mechanical tubes visible between the seams. Its "head" consists of a largely featureless orange wedge with two large curved horns, and a tiny face on its forehead resembling a stern, elderly man.

Biography

When Link arrives in the boss room, the gargantuan Goht is encased in a block of ice. Link must melt the ice with a Fire Arrow, thawing the ice and releasing the enraged Goht. In the original Japanese version, Goht will run past Link during the opening cut scene, while in localized versions, it knocks Link down as it charges. Upon its defeat, Link retrieves Goht's Remains and a Heart Container. The second Giant is also released. The curse of perpetual winter ends, and spring returns to Snowhead, also lifting the curse on Biggoron.

When Link was finished, we already know more about Goht.

Me: Yikes, so this beast was the one responsible for causing the curse of perpetual winter in Biggoron.

Link: That's correct, J.D. If I didn't destroy Goht, the land would've been stuck in perpetual winter for eternity.

Entrapta: Link, let me face off against Goht.

Link: Okay, Entrapta, but watch yourself around him.

Suddenly, Entrapta's eyes turned neon rose, and she was surrounded by a neon purple energy aura with gears and lightning, she unholstered her Defender of Etheria and Eternia sword from her back, and as she approached Goht, she left neon purple energy, lightning, and gears with every step. Then, Entrapta was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with lightning and gears flying around the vortex, and there was a rose phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Entrapta had emerged, but she was changed forever.

Entrapta grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon rose eyes and a neon purple energy aura with gears and lightning surrounding her, she had a dragon with gears in its claws, and she had large purple angel wings with lightning and gears falling from the tips of the large feathers, she had on dragon earrings with gears in its claws, and she has on a necklace with a dragon pendant with gears in its claws, the massive, wide, double-edge blade of her Defender of Etheria sword grew to 6'5" in length, and the long black handle grew longer, she has on a sleeveless purple blouse with a rose phoenix, purple skirt with gears, and purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with gears and lightning bolts, and the symbol of Etheria on the back. Entrapta now had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rose gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rose gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a rose kanji below the symbol of Etheria and it said, "Entrapta, Princess of Dryl, Master of Technology and Lightning, Good Friend of She-Ra, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

ドライルのエントラプタプリンセス、テクノロジーとライトニングのマスター、シーラの良き友人、そしてリンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻

Entrapta has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 LIGHTNING GEAR ANGEL OF BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Entrapta's transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he was blushing like mad.

Me: **Whoa, Entrapta has now transformed.**

Nico: You said it, Colonel, and Entrapta is really going to give that overgrown bull the ride of his life.

Lincoln: Wow, Entrapta, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Entrapta: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Bravery) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to give that overgrown bull the ride of his life.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: You already know the answer.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider, muscular back, and he transforms into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and joined Entrapta.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that overgrown mechanical bull.**

Entrapta and Lincoln went after Goht, and Entrapta had fired powerful blasts of lightning, gears, and purple energy at Goht, and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting the blue core, elemental forces, and super lightning, which exploded with incredible power.

Entrapta: **Shall we end that overgrown bull, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **Let's get him, Entrapta.**

Entrapta and Lincoln: **DIVINE ELECTROSTORM MEGABLAST!**

Entrapta and Lincoln fired a massive of neon blue and purple energy with super lightning and gears surrounding them, and as they hit Goht, it exploded with incredible power, and he was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered for what Entrapta and Lincoln did, as they holstered their weapons and powered down, but Entrapta's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and body were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Entrapta up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he'd wrapped her in a hug, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Sword Man: Sorry to CUT you off!

He slashed Khan and cut him bad.

I kicked Khan in his face.

Ben: FUSION POWER!

He used Ghostfreak and NRG!

Ben: (Russian Accent) NRFREAK!

Shanan: Whoa! Half Ectonurite Half Prypiatosian-B. Very interesting combination.

NRFreak: It sure is. Watch this.

He fired energy blasts and burned Khan all over.

Arbormon: This is it for you!

KROW!

Khan got punched in the stomach and Kari kicked him in the face.

Nico then punched him in the face and sent him flying into the air.

Me: **Now for the grand finale!**

I then punched him all the way through his chest and out his back and my fist went all the way through him!

YUCK!

I pulled my fist out and he belched up a lot of blood and then I kicked him and sent him back through the portal.

He was back in the bridge of the Reliant and he went to a console and the console was really the detonation panel for the Genesis Device.

He turned a dial and activated it.

Khan: To the last I will grapple with thee.

He activated the Genesis Device and it was armed! 5 Minutes till detonation.

Lisa Loud: Uh oh. J.D. we got an energy source on the Reliant. It's a pattern unlike anything I've seen before.

Me: **Oh no! It's the Genesis Wave! He turned the Reliant into a bomb!**

Nico: He's gonna blow himself up and try to take us with him! Lets get out of here and fast!

We got to the bridge and turned around and Khan saw us escaping.

Khan: No. No you can't get away. From Hell's Heart I stab at thee, For Hates sake I spit my last breath at thee.

We activated the warp drive as Khan died and the entirety of the Reliant Exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

It was over. Khan was dead and we all had won! Khan's evil spirit then appeared in the bridge and Nico held out his hand to him.

Nico: It was nice knowing you, Khan. (smirks) Actually, no, it wasn't. Hakai.

Khan was banished to the Warp forever!

Nico: Good riddance.

Laney: Guys look at this!

We saw a completely new planet form right in front of our very eyes and it was an incredible sight. The Genesis Device was a really incredible thing.

Me: WHOA! The Genesis Device made a whole new planet!

Eli: That is amazing!

Lana: I didn't know the Genesis Device could do that. That is amazing!

Lola: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: But at least we've now seen the last of Khan.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets go home and celebrate. We'll have to monitor this planet to see if it holds up.

Me: Good idea.

We cheered.

We went back home to Earth.

* * *

At Lynn's Table we were having Ulti-Meatum's and Lynn-Sagna's and more.

Then KGBeast, Avalanche, Man Ray, Dirty Bubble, Kitty, Chemistro, Tar Pit, Goliath, Moonstone, Titanium Titan, P'Andor, Pyro, Kyd Wykkyd, Ship Org and Torch Tiger appeared.

Nico: KGBeast, Avalanche, Man Ray, Dirty Bubble, Kitty, Chemistro, Tar Pit, Goliath, Moonstone, Titanium Titan, P'Andor, Pyro, Kyd Wykkyd, Ship Org and Torch Tiger

KGBeast: That was a nice air fight.

Maria: It sure was.

Avalanche: And Khan is gone for good.

May: Hey, it was all thanks to my amazing husband over here.

Man Ray: Amazing is right!

Me: And don't forget me.

Nico: That's right. We ALL did our part in taking him down for good.

Me: Yep.

Dirty Bubble: (to me) Didn't you already have a Star Trek Adventure this morning?

Me: We sure did. We went into the world of Star Trek 1 with V'Ger.

Kitty: I think Lincoln had one too.

Lincoln: Yep and that was in the world of Star Trek X.

Nico: You should've seen it. It was epic. But the biggest battle was killing Khan.

Kitty: That is awesome!

Then we heard two voices.

?: That must've been fun.

A figure came out and it was ELIZA AND ELISA STITCH - THE STITCH SISTERS!

---

The Stitch Sisters (whose names are Elisa and Eliza Stitch) are two villainesses appearing in the animated series Courage the Cowardly Dog, being the main antagonists in the episode "The Quilt Club".

They are two Siamese sisters, who run a shop with old quilts and are the leaders of the Quilt Club, which in reality is a cover for deceiving women who want to be members to sew them into the quilt and imprison their souls forever. They often speak unanimously.

They were voiced by Fran Brill.

Origins

The Stitch Sisters lived in prehistoric times. At some point in their lives, they came into possession of a magical, half-living quilt possessing the powerful power of imprisoning the souls of others.

Thanks to the power of the quilt, Elisa and Eliza managed to extend their lives for countless ages by trapping the souls of innocent women inside the quilt. They did it under the guise of the "Quilt Club". They traveled to many countries such as Egypt, China, Japan, Constantinople and early American colonies and lived through many eras where many women fell into their hands. After many centuries of collecting and sewing in countless souls, the Sisters are seen settled in an old house in the town of Nowhere in the United States, where they lived and opened their quilt store.

## The Quilt Club

Muriel Bagge and her dog Courage browse through and look for the perfect materials in an old and dusty quilt store that specializes in sewing quilts. The owners of the store are a bit strange Siamese twins named Elisa and Eliza Stitch, who live and work in their quilet store. Muriel expresses their delight at their quilts and asks the owners if she could join their Quilt Club, as the inscription is at the checkout. Muriel herself admits that she loves to quilt and sew, but sewing in loneliness doesn't give her so much pleasure, so she would like to do it with others who share her passion, and then shows them her samples. However, the sisters are not pleased with her samples, telling her that they prefer to sew "new memories".

Muriel works her fingers to the bones to sew a perfect sample of the quilt, which makes her slowly forget about Eustace and Courage. Despite her best efforts, the sisters constantly refuse her membership saying that she must try harder. Muriel finally sews a football field, but she is exhausted. The sisters ask her what if she wants to belong to the club more than she belongs with Eustace, but Muriel completely forgets about him. And at this point, Elisa and Eliza know that Muriel is ready for membership, because that was their goal from the very beginning, to make Muriel forget about Eustace and Courage just to join their Quilt Club.

On the day of the initiation ceremony, the Stitch Sisters arrive at the Bagge's farm with their magic quilt. Muriel is surprised that there are no other members, but the sisters reply that the only thing she has to do to be accepted is to quilt a certain symbol that they drew on the wall, into a piece of fabric and then sew it on a quilt. Courage takes a photo of the symbol and scans it on his computer. The computer displays him the story of two sisters and terrified learns that Elisa and Eliza lived for hundreds or even thousands of years by persuading unsuspecting women to sew on their quilt the Symbol of Everlasting Life (i.e. the same symbol that Muriel is quilting on a piece of fabric), which meant that their soul was forever trapped inside the quilt, while prolonging the life of the sisters. Downstairs, Muriel has finished quilting and is happy to meet other members. Then the sisters help her sew her a piece to the quilt. At this point, Muriel learns that the whole Quilt Club is that magic quilt. Courage runs down to warn Muriel, but it's too late. The terrified dog sees his owner is being sewn by the sisters into the quilt. Elisa and Eliza tell Courage that Muriel doesn't want him anymore and nothing will remind her of her previous life while she is inside the quilt. After saying the spell, Muriel's soul gets inside the quilt where she is greeted by the souls of other women. These women are from different periods in history and have been imprisoned in exactly the same way as Muriel.

Courage hurries to rescue Muriel. He manages to surprise the sisters and tie them with a yarn. He tries to sew to the quilt a piece of cloth with baby Eustace and Muriel starts to remember her family. When he sees that it works, Courage sews his own fur to the quilt, which causes Muriel to remember him, and it frees her and other members out of the quilt. The whole quilt falls apart and transforms the Stitch Sisters into a piece of fabric with their embroidery, sealing them for eternity and bringing their threat to an end once and for all.

---

Francesca: Eliza and Elisa Stitch!

Eliza Stitch: Good to see you again Francesca.

Elisa Stitch: We are now part of the Masters of Evil.

Me: I've heard a lot about you two. My prehistoric Caveman self met you long ago.

Eliza Stitch: That's right. We have lived ever since 75,000 years ago.

Everyone: WOW!

Nico: That's amazing.

J.D. 3: Very coincidental that we are from the same Timeframe.

Eli: It sure is.

?: Boy no kidding.

Another figure came out and it was MS. GRITTA!

---

Miss Gritta (グリッタ嬢 Guritta Jō) is one of the generals serving the leader of the Evil Army Shadow Line. She is the only daughter of Madame Noir, who is grooming her to be the wife of the leader of the Shadow Line making her the future empress. Although she was absorbed by Z so he can obtain her light, she is still alive from within as Madame Noir, General Schwarz, and even Z himself are able to sense her. She's in love with Schwarz.

Gritta interrupted Bag Shadow's report to Madame Noir on the progress of his Dark Station, complaining to her mother that she's bored, wanting to go outside. Noir urged her to hold on a little longer, promising that she would prepare a station filled with darkness soon. Baron Nero interrupted that it was too soon to create a station for mere child's play, stating what was most important was to expand the reach of the Shadow Line so that they may greet the Emperor of Darkness on his arrival. Noir argued that maintaining Gritta's beauty was in the best interest of the court, reminding Nero that she would one day be wife to the emperor. As they argued, Gritta noticed General Schwarz as he contemplated the appearance of the ToQgers. TV STORY-Starting Station: Let's Ride the Limited Express Train

As Saber Shadow's Station spread darkness through the town at an impressive rate, Noir announced that she would craft a wedding dress for Gritta in the most alluring dark colors in preparation for the Emperor's arrival, certain that he would be pleased. Gritta noted Schwarz leaving the room as Noir worryingly noted she had lost weight. TV STORY-Station 2: We Are Here

When General Schwarz dropped a handkerchief, Miss Gritta hurried to return it however Schwarz thanked her but refused telling her it was his policy not to keep something he dropped. Gritta was allowed to keep it, much to her happiness. TV STORY-Station 3: Desperate Once Convinced

Eager to help in the fight against the Toqger's, but having no other way to, Miss Gritta anonymously advised General Schwarz to watch the Rainbow Line at the moment. Schwarz was confused as to who was helping him, but was grateful at the chance to attack the Sentai team directly. TV STORY-Station 4: Be Aware of the Things You Lose

As time passed, Miss Gritta's affection for Schwarz grew. When he was injured fighting the Toqgers, she was very concerned about his recovery. TV STORY-Station 7: Inconsolable, Unmotivatable When a portent of the Emperor's arrival was seen from the Shadow Line junction and her betrothal was mentioned, Miss Gritta realized she didn't want to marry the Emperor, much preferring General Schwarz himself. TV STORY-Station 8: Rainbow Line's Great Explosion

When Emperor Z arrives, Madame Noir takes Miss Gritta to greet him after he departed his train early to sample life on Earth. When they find him, Miss Gritta is frightened by his personality and runs away to avoid her arranged marriage. TV STORY-Station 11: The Emperor of Darkness

After traveling around for a while, Miss Gritta encountered the Emperor again as he watched Lamp Shadowbattle the ToQgers and decided to try and kill him. However, as she prepared to sneak up on him the Emperor already knew what she planned to do but complimented her on her 'sparkling' eyes, shocking Miss Gritta and causing her to drop the handkerchief. General Schwarz, who had also arrived and stopped Miss Gritta from performing her assassination attempt, found it and was surprised that she had kept something he'd disregarded. TV STORY-Station 12: The Rainbow Commuter Pass

As the Emperor continued to court Miss Gritta, she found herself confused when Schwarz gave her the handkerchief back and asked her to be patient as he would return her feelings 'in time'. TV STORY-Station 13: Run Fire Extinguisher

As time passed, Schwarz and Gritta formed a secret alliance against the Emperor and plotted in secret against him not realizing he knew all about their partnership. Miss Gritta was told by her mother that the wedding was not what it appeared to be, but this didn't ease her fears. Soon the day of the wedding approached and Gritta, desperate not to be married, arranged for Sabão Shadow to switch her body with one of the ToQgers so she could run away and meet up with Schwarz while the ToQger would be forced into marrying the Emperor. Although her plan initially worked, with Gritta being switched with Mio, what she didn't know was that people who were switched out of their bodies wouldn't survive for long. However the ToQgers defeated the Shadow monster and Gritta was restored to normal before she could die. Later, when she arrived at the meeting place she instead was approached by Z (Schwarz having chosen to reveal her location to Z as he believed it would serve them better in the long run). TV STORY-Station 21: The Runaway Bride

Soon the wedding was underway, Gritta interrupted the ceremony and attacked the Emperor. Madame Noir revealed that her plan all along was not for Gritta to marry the Emperor but for her to absorb his power and take his place. Gritta then used her power (inherited from her mother) to eat the Emperor whole. This caused a distinct change in Gritta… as well as gaining all of Z's powers her eyes turned blood red and her personality became far more adult and serious. She then took the throne as Empress Gritta, and gave Schwarz free reign to attack the ToQgers and begin the Shadow Line's invasion as he saw fit. Empress Gritta later joined the battle, even controlling her own mecha with which (alongside the captured ToQ-Oh) she defeated Diesel-Oh easily with her Darkness Fall attack. TV STORY-Station 22: The Birth of the Empress

After the fight, Gritta returns to the Shadow Line. She drops the handkerchief Schwarz gave her, and Noir ordered it to be disposed of. Gritta was reminded of her love for Schwartz and took the handkerchief back, before heading out to help Schwartz fight the Toqger. Their Kuliners are able to take on both of the ToQger mecha, until the ToQgers combine their mecha into Cho Cho ToQ-DaiOh. Gritta jumps in front of Schwarz's Kuliner to try and protect him from the final attack, but both Kuliners are destroyed. As she is dying, Schwarz goes to check on her as she is fatally wounded. She tells Schwarz she loves him and is about to return his handkerchief, when Z literally breaks out of her, and absorbed Gritta into himself so he could obtain her light. TV STORY-Station 23: United Hand in Hand

She was later freed by the combined efforts of General Schwarz and Madame Noir. However this resulted in Z transforming into Z Shin, who promptly killed them both. TV STORY-Station 41: The Christmas Battle

Gritta later teamed up with the ToQgers, not wishing to see anybody else die. While the ToQgers led an assault on the Castle Terminal, Gritta piloted Schwarz's Kuliner and moved Castle Terminal off of Subarugahama. TV STORY-Station 44: To Subarugahama

Miss Gritta was seemingly killed by Z after taking control of the Castle Terminal. TV STORY-Station 45: The Home We Left Behind

However, it is later revealed that Gritta was alive. After Z's defeat, Gritta saves him and they depart to an unknown destination. TV STORY-Final Station: The Shining Ones

---

Kagura: Ms. Gritta!

Ms. Gritta: Good to see you again Kagura.

Me: I remember you and I know you all too well Ms. Gritta. Kagura and you are amazing friends and she helped you and knew there was a lot of good in you. But it was shocking to see that Z absorbed you like that.

Mr. Gritta: It sure was. Very good memory.

William: I thought Schwarz was the only general that joined the Masters of Evil.

Ms. Gritta: I thought about it and decided I couldn't just leave him and Z after everything.

Nico: Well it's good didn't.

Me: But it was awesome how you and Kagura became friends. That was amazing.

Nico: That sure was cool.

Me: Yep. By the way Eliza and Elisa, who did you choose as your archenemy? Or archenemies in this case.

Eliza Stitch: We chose Kerfuffle.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) Oh I am so honored doncha know.

Nico: Lets get it on.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Onewa, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Anastasia, Galina Tsiolkovsky, Zangief, Rapunzel, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast

---

KGBeast was first.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) (Russian Accent) So, how did you guys like the Enterprise?

Onewa: It was incredible! The technology on board was incredible and amazingly advanced.

Applejack: Yeah it sure was.

Apple Bloom: I think it's all amazing.

Flashwing: Boy it sure is. I think it's all amazing.

Stone Luna: It's rockin dudes! Uh metaphorically speaking.

Anastasia: I think it's really amazing.

Galina: (Russian Accent) It sure is something.

Rapunzel: I think it's really cool too.

KGBeast: It sure is amazing huh? Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

Onewa: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: Pohatu, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Kyurangers, Ariel, Eli, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) It's a good thing Spock didn't need to sacrfice himself this time.

Pohatu: That was a good thing. We watched Star Trek 2 earlier and that was really sad and tragic.

Rarity: Indeed it was. I've never seen Carmen and Sweetie Belle cry that much before.

Sweetie Belle: (Crying) It hurts to talk about.

Rarity hugged her little sister.

Rarity: Oh there there little sister.

Gill Grunt: Poor Sweetie Belle.

Avalanche: Poor Kid. Yeah I watched that scene too at the end of Star Trek II and it was sad.

Liquid Leni: That was a sad part and it really hurt her.

Lucky: It sure did. Poor girl.

Ariel: I hope she'll be okay.

Eli: She will sis. Sweetie Belle is a strong girl.

Sweetie Belle: (Sniffles) I'll be okay guys. Lets get it on.

Rarity: That a girl.

Avalanche: Glad you're better. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed.

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chamaeleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kaijiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Honou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion erupted behind them and they were ready for action!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy, rock, jewels, water, ice and stars and smashed him down.

Pohatu: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Gali, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Neptune Crusaders, Muto, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray

---

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) I take it Allie and the others saw the Bikini Bottom Horror comic?

Gali: Yeah she sure did and she wasn't scared of it at all. She knew that Patrick in our universe was never gonna be like that.

Sunset Shimmer: Thank goodness for that.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah thank goodness that never will happen in our universe.

Sunburn: That is a big sigh of relief.

Fire Lori: It literally is.

Varie: I think so too.

Luna: Me too dudes.

Mutio: Yeah I do too.

Man Boy: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and fire and smashed him down.

Gali: That was fun!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Nokama, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Riley, Laney, Syd, Addams Family, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I don't think we'll ever forget what the Tortured One has done. Including kill his world's Mermaid Man!

Nokama: Yeah and half of Bikini Bottom too! But we noticed that The Tortured One has numerous similarities to Starro.

Fluttershy: We sure did and it was crazy.

Tornado Bolt: Boy you're not kidding. Starro and the Tortured One are both very identical.

Stealth Elf: Boy we're used for greed and had an insatiable lust for vengeance and will to take over the world.

Dirty Bubble: That is very coincidental.

Plant Lola: You got that right!

Laney: That is very interesting.

Riley: But thank goodness we were able to stop both of them. Starro we sent back home.

Syd: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Gomez: That is true.

Morticia: And we're glad that Starro is back home.

Dirty Bubble: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and flowers and darkness and smashed him down.

Nokama: Yeah!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Lewa, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Tucker, Lily the Mermaid, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) I wonder if the Genesis Device can make a planet for ghosts like me.

Lewa: I don't think the Genesis Device works that way. It was built to make Earth Like Planets out of dead husks of planets like moons and asteroids.

Starlight Glimmer: But it was so cool seeing what it could do.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it formed a massive planet out of thin air which is really cool.

Hex: It sure was amazing to see.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it was. That was amazing to see the Genesis Device use planetary synthesis.

Danny Phantom: I think so too.

Sam Manson: It sure was amazing.

Tucker: I thought it was really cool.

Lily the Mermaid: Yeah it sure was.

Kitty: That is really something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, stars, bones, energy and lightning and smashed her down.

Lewa: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Matau, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Lisa Loud, Dexter, Aligned Bumblebee, Sideswipe, Strongarm, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) It's amazing that the Genesis Device can make planets.

Matau: It's just like the Titan Ship and that too has the power to make planets.

Pinkie Pie: I heard about the Titan Ship and that was really amazing.

Featherweight: I think that's cool too.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure is. I think it's so awesome how the Titan and the Genesis Device all have that kind of power.

Steel Lynn: It was so awesome.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. We may one day utilize this kind of technology in the future so that we can make our new home someday.

Dexter: Indeed we shall. It's amazing.

Aligned Bumblebee: It sure is amazing.

Strongarm: I thought so too.

Chemistro: That sure is something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Matau: TAKE THAT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Onua, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Aylene, Land Before Time, Dino Charge Rangers, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Onua: Her name is Terraia and she is what's called a Dorome. They are gnomes that have so much earth mana that they essentially become mud and earth.

Twilight Sparkle: Which I think is really incredible.

Luster Dawn: It sure is something.

Spyro: I do too. It's incredible how she can do all sorts of things with the earth.

Crystal Laney: It sure is amazing.

Aylene: I thought it was cool too.

Littlefoot: You got that right.

Cera: It sure is neat.

Tyler Navarro: I thought it was cool too.

Shelby: I think so too.

Tar Pit: She is neat. Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAARRRRRRR! CHOMP!

They transformed!

Tyler Navarro: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: (British Accent) "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, magic and lasers and smashed him down.

Onua: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 8: Whenua, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Girl Jordan, Stella, Ronnie Anne, Lincoln, Vyse, Aika, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) Terraia would definitely get along great with you since you and her pretty much have the same powers.

Whenua: She would get along great with all the Earth Users like Grumblemon and Tara.

Rainbow Dash: She sure would and her skills in ceramics are so awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is amazing. I've never been good at making anything with ceramics before and now I am. It's really cool.

Whirlwind: I think so too. And she makes great art that's worthy for an art show.

Air Lincoln: I'm not good at ceramics. But she would make a great ceramics art teacher at school.

Girl Jordan: I agree with you there.

Ronnie Anne: Abuella would learn so much from her.

Lincoln: It sure is awesome.

Stella: You got that right.

Vyse: I think it's cool too.

Goliath: I agree. LEts do it!

They fired waves of earth, wind, elements and lightning and smashed him down.

Whenua: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 9: Kopaka, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Samurai Jack, Ashi, Scotsman, Nadia, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) Did J.D. really meet a Tornadus, Thundurus, and Landorus Gene Slammers today?

Kopaka: He sure did and they are the Santiego Sisters. They are Leona, Maria and Josephine Santiego. Leona is the Tornadus, Maria is the Thundurus and Josephine is the Landorus.

Princess Celestia: It's really cool that we have gene-slammers for the Pokemon of the Forces of Nature.

Amber Morning cooed in agreement.

Spotlight: It sure is amazing.

Light Lily agreed too.

Samurai Jack: I think it's really amazing myself.

Ashi: It sure is cool.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. All the gene-slammers are great.

Nadia: They sure are.

Moonstone: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice and light and energy and smashed her down.

Kopaka: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 10: Nuju, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Aang, Katara, Toph, Zuko, Giant Hummingbird, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) (Spanish Accent) The Santiego Sisters would definitely get along with Aang.

Nuju: They sure would and they would get along great with all the elemental users.

Princess Luna: I think it's amazing that they have all those powers.

Snowdrop: I think so too.

Gari: It's really cool.

Blackout: It sure is.

Shadow Lucy: It's wicked.

Aang: And you're right. We would get along great with them.

Katara: We sure would.

Zuko: Absolutely.

The Giant Hummingbird nodded.

Titanium Titan: Glad you think so. LEts do it!

They fired waves of ice and darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nuju: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Tahu, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor

---

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) It's amazing that Ben knows fusions of aliens now.

Tahu: Boy it sure is amazing.

Trixie: I think it's so cool.

Triple Berry: You got that right.

P'andor: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 12: Vakama, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro

---

Pyro was next.

Pyro: Today's adventures are awesome.

Vakama: Boy they sure were.

Princess Cadance: V'Ger was incredible.

Flurry Heart: Yeah it sure was.

Pyro: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and light and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Takanuva, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd

---

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd Wykkyd: Garrett and his team seam like nice guys. But it's amazing that they have a Lila Rossi from his universe with them.

Takanuva: I know but everyone on the team hates her guts after everything she did in Paris. She's gonna have to lay low for a while so that people don't go after her.

Apple Bloom: Not only that but Cyclonis is with Garrett's team now.

Sweetie Belle: After all the pain and suffering she caused on Atmos it's amazing that J.D. didn't lose his cool when he saw her.

Scootaloo: Yeah you're not kidding. Thank goodness J.D. didn't try to kill her.

Diamond Tiara: And thank goodness Nico didn't try to strangle Lila after everything she did in Paris.

Silver Spoon: You're not kidding. After I think those two are gonna have to lay low for a while. People might still try to kill them.

Kyd Wykkyd: Very wise decision. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

---

Battle 14: Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org.

---

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) Been one amazing adventure for you lads.

Leviathan: It sure has and it was so awesome.

Bai Tza: I think it's amazing myself.

Chill Bill: It sure is.

Ship Org: Aye. I agree lads. Lets cross swords!

They fired waves of water and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Boy this was one incredible adventure for you all.

Sea: You're not kidding there.

Emerald: It sure was amazing.

Sailor Saturn: I thought so too.

Bluto: I'm glad you guys thought so. Lets do it!

They went and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Shinzon must've been a really nasty guy.

Pirolilly: He was and he was hellbent on trying to annihilate all life on Earth.

Paige: Yeah and he was a clone that was a monster.

Carmen: Big time bad.

Torch Tiger: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 17: Kerfuffle, Rarity and Leni VS The Stitch Sisters

---

The Stitch Sisters were next.

Kerfuffle: I am so excited for this doncha know.

Eliza Stitch: I can tell.

Rarity: We all are darling.

Leni: This is gonna be totes cool.

Elisa Stitch: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels and smashed the sisters down.

## Battle 18: ToQger Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Overwatch, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Ms. Gritta.

Ms. Gritta was next.

Nico: We'll go easy on you since you are good friends with Kagura.

Ms. Gritta: Thank you Nico and I have something in my safe for the Overwatch team.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: Ooh look at theses.

Ms. Gritta: They are the Destroyers of TALON

The Destroyers of TALON, they're a collection of swords with the symbol of Overwatch etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and here's another surprise: the members of The Talon Organization who were either sent to your prison or were sent to The Warp will be Super Hakaied forever.

Nico: COOL! We'll use them but we won't destroy Sombra. Vypra told me that she has plans for her.

Nico teleported and gave the swords to Overwatch.

Nico: Lets do it!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE

LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

Rangers: HYPER RESSHA BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed Ms. Gritta down and she didn't explode. Kagura helped her up.

Ms. Gritta: That was fun.

Kagura: Glad you liked it.

They hugged.

Nico: So awesome.

---

We regrouped and it was awesome.

Spock: Thank you all for your help today.

Chemistro: It was our pleasure, Spock.

Me: And it was a great honor.

Tar Pit: Anything to help a Legendary hero like you.

Goliath: Let's call today National Star Trek Day.

Nico: Ooh not a bad idea.

Moonstone: I think that's a good name for today.

Titanium Titan: This calls for a fiesta!

We cheered.

Spock: I find all this cheering to be highly illogical.

Me: It's how we feel about today Spock. I know your race doesn't do emotions but it's part of how we are.

Naga: (Monotonously) Looks like you and I are now part of the Emotionless Trio.

Maud: And we're glad to be called that.

Spock: (To the viewers) Remember to always be proud friends and supporters of everyone and don't be afraid to express yourself. Live Long and Prosper

We went back home to the estate and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Star Trek has been one of my favorite series ever since I was a kid. My dad got me into the show and it was awesome. He remembers so much of it. This whole chapter was made in honor of the great Leonard Nimoy who played Captain Spock, 2nd In Command of the Enterprise for a really long time. From 1966 to 1969 he was on the original series of Star Trek and that was where he got into his rise to fame. He was on 6 Star Trek Movies and they were from 1979 to 1991 from Star Trek I thru VI and they were awesome! He also made an appearance in the 2009 movie and that was awesome! Leonard Nimoy had many other roles than just in Star Trek. He was in the movie The Pagemaster as Dr. Jekyll & Mr. Hyde, King Kashekim in Atlantis The Lost Empire, Sentinel Prime in Transformers: Dark of The Moon, Himself in The Simpsons and Futurama and his most awesome role was in the Kingdom Hearts Series where he voiced Xehanort. He will always be a great actor and forever live on in our hearts. He died of Pneumonia from Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease in 2015 and it was a heartbreak.

R.I.P. Leonard Nimoy: March 26, 1931 - February 27, 2015

The first 2 parts of this chapter were for Star Trek 1: The Motion Picture and that was a really awesome movie. V'Ger was the shadow of a doubt the largest ever ship made by the great Gene Roddenberry, creator of Star Trek. 321,000 long and that is unbelievable. AWESOME! And the 2nd part was for Star Trek X: Nemesis and that was a great movie! Patrick Stewart and Tom Hardy all did a great job in that one and it was terrible that Shinzon was gonna do all that and did all that with deadly radiation like Thalaron Radiation. The chapter was all for the Star Trek Movie from 1982: The Wrath of Khan and that was a great movie! One of the best ever in the series and so was the Search for Spock back in 1984. Also Garrett is Drako1234658's OC and he and his team The X-Squad are now part of the team. Welcome aboard Drako1234658. It took some thought but I decided to have him join us after intense pressure. Why fight it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Robin Cook's Invasion. That is a strange TV Movie from 1994 that I remember from back when I was a kid and it was REALLY FREAKY! It's based on a book and it was wicked. Me, Eli, Allie and the Flareon Gene-Slammer are going to save the entire population that was infected by these weird black stones from another planet and then rescue a Succubus named Karumi and she will have a Goldeen Gene-

Slammer with her named Veronica Lexikovna and she is from Ukraine. Lincoln's rescue will be in the world of Charlie and The Chocolate Factory from 2005 and that is gonna be a sweet adventure. I hope you all have a really good sweet tooth because we're also going to be going into the world of Secret Squirrel, a great cartoon from my past that was also on the funny cartoon 2 Stupid Dogs and we're going to face an evil gingerbread man named Greg and we're going to eat him and a giant candy monster and stop him from eating the kids in a non-combat chapter.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Mad Gingerbread Man

Over in Arizona, me, Eli and we saw strange green meteor showers. These meteors were unlike anything we've ever see and we watched and saw millions and millions of people coming and we saw the meteors were really strange black stones with orange spots on them and they spelled trouble.

Hailey Kerumma: Don't tell me the Dark Orbs have managed to turn into stones!

Hailey concentrated and groaned as she felt hot.

Me: WHEW! Man that is hot!

Eli: Whew! You're not kidding.

Me: But I don't think so. This is the work of extraterrestrial activity.

Hailey turned into FLAREON!

Me: YEAH!

We then saw millions of people all gathering at one place as lightning flashed all over in the skies and I saw a black stone and I used tongs to pick it up and then I saw that these were the black stones from the TV movie Robin Cook's INVASION!

---

Small rocks fall from the sky which, when touched, trigger a latent virus that has always existed in humans and begins mutating them into an alien species. Taking advantage of its hive mentality, the aliens are absolutely dedicated to transforming every human on Earth and do so with alarming swiftness. Only a small group of remaining humans have the medical knowledge to devise antibodies to reverse the effects of the virus.

---

Me: This is what happened in the book and movie for Robin Cook's Invasion. Don't touch the stones. They will transform you.

Eli: Right.

We had to be careful.

Then we saw a ship arrive and it landed and we saw that it was getting ready for something.

Me: Whoa look at that.

Allie Wilde: I remember you telling me so much about this movie back when we were in school J.D.

Me: Feels like forever ago.

We were watching from the tower we were hiding out at and we saw that Beau Stark was about to activate a machine and then the ship positioned itself over the tower and then Beau ripped his skin off and it was gross and disgusting and he looked like an alien freak and it was gross.

Me: Not yet.

Allie Wilde: I remember this.

Eli: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Hayley Flareon: Me too.

Then Beau put his hand on a pad and then the ship activated and then massive laser blasts fired all over and into the sky.

Me: WHOA! What power!

Everyone that was infected cheered wildly.

Me: We got to stop that machine! Come on!

We went for the machine and fired energy blasts and fire blasts and then a Succubus named Karumi appeared and she had a Goldeen Gene-Slammer with her from the Ukraine named Veronica

Lexikovna and then the blasts hit the ship and it was exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM! BOOOM BOOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! BOOM BOOM! KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole ship exploded in a massive fiery explosion and was destroyed in an instant and then I fired a massive wave of rainbow energy and it swept all over the people that were infected and it cured everyone in an instant. We then went back to the building we were at and Eli covered his eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and then snapped my fingers and Veronica reverted back and she was naked. Hailey reverted back too.

Hailey was human again. But naked.

Hailey: (covers herself) I'm just glad we stopped this before it reached Gotham Royal York.

Me: Yeah thank goodness. We have a massive energy barrier around the city that will destroy any and all form of disease. Even those from other planets.

Eli: Yep. That cure wave you did really worked.

Karumi: Where do you think those aliens came from that did this?

Allie Wilde: That's a really good question. But we got to find them and take them down.

Veronica: (Covers herself) Ukrainian Accent) Soon we will.

I gave Hailey and Veronica new clothes and they put them on.

Me: And we will soon.

I went over and put a black stone in a jar for safe keeping.

Me: We can use this stone and analyze it to trace it back to its roots.

Allie Wilde: Good idea.

Eli: But at least everyone is all cured.

Me: Not everyone.

We saw Beau Stark dead and gone reduced to a pile of bloody mush. I went over and Cassy Winthrope was crying hard and I comforted her. Seeing her cry hard like that over what he became was awful and it made my heart hurt. I comforted her and she cried hard into my chest and more.

Allie felt bad for her too. Eli too.

We later went back home. Whatever these black stones were, they posed a tremendous threat to every living thing in the universe and they needed to be destroyed and stopped for good.

* * *

After saving the population from the weird black stones from another planet, Lincoln, me, Nico, Nicole, Eli, Piper Willowbrook, Garrett and The X Squad were heading to the world of the 2005 movie Charlie and The Chocolate Factory, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls sighted here, but we're also going to deal with Veruca Salt, who escaped from The Limburger Cheese Mines and wants revenge. Lincoln also brought Dark Spicer and Vypra with us, so they can also get a shot at her.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in Willy Wonka's factory, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls located here, but we're also going to deal with Veruca Salt yet again.

Me: You said it, big guy. We got the call from the Warden who told us that Veruca Salt escaped from The Limburger Cheese Mines in Switzerland, and she's come back here to the factory to get revenge on us for ruining her plans.

Nico: What a spoiled brat, she's just like Montana Max.

Vypra: I know, Nico. But, we're keeping an eye on him, so he doesn't try anything sneaky again. Plus, I'm surprised Lincoln invited us to join in the rescue.

Lincoln: Well, I figured it'd be fitting, since she'll also want revenge on Dark Spicer for leaving her to get arrested by us years ago.

Eli: I definitely heard about that from J.D. and Nico long ago.

Me: Yep and you would not like this brat Eli.

Garrett: I don't like her either. I watched Willy Wonka and The Chocolate Factory years ago and it was a freat movie.

Nico: Yeah it was. Also when we were at the Chocolate Factory, The Masters of Evil only had Vypra and Dark Spicer when they were starting.

Vypra: I remember that.

Piper Willowbrook: So awesome.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Veruca Salt, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the girls, but that spoiled brat's cornered them and she's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over to rescue the ten girls and deal with Veruca Salt.

Veruca Salt: DIE!

But, before Veruca Salt could try to kill them, Lincoln punched her hard in the face, and she was sent flying into a wall. When she got up and saw us, she screamed in rage.

Lincoln: I should've known you'd show up again, Veruca Salt.

Veruca Salt: It was because of all of you that my plans were ruined, and now, I will kill you all!

Lincoln: You brought that on yourself, you spoiled brat.

Me: But how did you escape from the Limburger Cheese Mines?

Veruca Salt: It was a genius plan if you don't mind my bragging.

She told us that she got out by going through the mail system by stuffing herself in a huge box that was full of files and she mailing herself out.

Me: Very clever.

Lincoln fired powerful blasts of water at Veruca Salt, which'd drenched her badly, and he fired a neon blue energy blast which transformed into an indestructible straitjacket and wrapped her in it, and it had chains around it, so she couldn't escape.

Me: Let's see you get out of this one, you spoiled brat!

We cheered for what Lincoln did to Veruca Salt, tying her up like the rabid dog she is. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls are Ami Kawamura, Jessica Kaios, Asuka Jujou, Riko Morisawa, Jasmine Alexander, Mika Mikage, and Yuno Kashima from Danball Senki, Reiko Mikami from Ghost Sweeper Mikami, Lina Davis and Vera Collins from Heroman.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ami Kawamura, Jessica Kaios, Asuka Jujou, Riko Morisawa, Jasmine Alexander, Mika Mikage, Yuno Kashima, Reiko Mikami, Lina Davis, and Vera Collins.

Nicole: From Danball Senki, Ghost Sweeper Mikami, and Heroman, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ami Kawamura: Yeah, we're okay, thanks for saving us.

Then, when Ami Kawamura and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from the spoiled brat Veruca Salt, their faces lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with golden lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ami Kawamura: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud

Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Ami Kawamura: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Garrett: Wow, Lincoln sure is a ladies man, just like me.

Nico: And J.D., as well.

We went back home to the Estate, and Veruca Salt was returned to The Limburger Cheese Mines in Switzerland, and she was put in a cell in Solitary Confinement, where she'll be monitored by guards 24/7, so she doesn't try to escape again.

---

After throwing Veruca Salt back in The Limburger Cheese Mines, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Suddenly, there was a blinding flash of light, and we had to cover our eyes. When the light faded away, we uncovered our eyes. Then, we went outside and we heard some music coming from Great Lakes City, and as soon as we arrived in Great Lakes City, we saw that it was all filled with colorful buildings and the sound of Latin music was definitely in the air. Sonic soon found out what world that was as soon as he saw it.

Sonic: Oh, no way, I know that world all too well, that's the world of Amigo.

Nicole: From Samba de Amigo, awesome, and how do you know that world, Sonic?

Sonic: Because, one of my pals is Amigo. He knows how to have fun at a fiesta, and he's an awesome maraca player.

Ronnie Anne: Sounds like he'll get along great with Abuelo, since he plays guitar and sings.

Me: You said it, Ronnie Anne. But, you also know that Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds are going to be partying non-stop.

Rosa: (Spanish Accent) So, where do we find your friend, Sonic?

Suddenly, Sonic heard the sounds of maracas in the air, and when he turned around, he saw who the maracas belonged to. It was Amigo.

Sonic: Amigo.

Sonic and Amigo hugged.

Then, when Amigo saw us, he shook his maracas happily, and Sonic translated it.

Sonic: Oh, and Amigo said, "Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, bienvenidos, it's a pleasure to meet you."

Me: You too, Amigo. (To Sonic) And I didn't know you learned how to translate sign language through Amigo's maracas, and that you learned Spanish.

Sonic: I've been practicing translating what Amigo says when he shakes his maracas, and I've also been learning Spanish from Ronnie Anne's family.

Nico: That's so awesome.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Hmm, I don't see Sergio, Sancho, or the party birds anywhere.

Lily Loud: Yeah, those party birds would never even miss a party going on.

Suddenly, Amigo guided us to the center, and we saw Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds dancing like crazy to the Latin music.

Ronnie Anne: I knew it, I knew those party birds had to be here.

Lincoln: But, wait, didn't Sergio get grounded for three weeks for trying to take over the Estate and turn it into a personal party pad for him and the rest of those party birds?

Ronnie Anne: Yeah, but after the three weeks were up, Sergio was off his punishment and he's not under house arrest, so he's free to get back to partying. But, he got a warning from Abuela: if he does that sort of thing ever again, he won't be throwing or going to any more wild parties.

We gasped in shock at the punishment that could be handed down to Sergio, if he does that sort of stunt ever again.

Lori: (Winces) Yikes, that kind of punishment would sound like murder to a party animal like Sergio.

Nico: You're right, Lori, and that'll kill Sergio's reputation as the biggest party animal in Great Lakes City, and that's why we're going to be watching Sergio like a hawk from now on.

Me: I will say this though. Sergio does like to throw wild parties.

We had a lot of fun dancing to the Latin music, and me and my future wives, Lincoln and his future wives, Nico and May, and Lori and Bobby danced the Tango, and it ended with a fiery kiss of passion. We also invited Amigo and his friends to join the team, and they, along with Garrett and the X Squad, were made aware that on October 10th, we're going to war against Team Dark Phoenix Storm. We are projecting October 10th, 2021 which is also Naruto's Birthday for the big battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

---

Jirachi: Can you believe they're doing reruns of that Flan commercial?

Manaphy: I know.

KABOOM!

A cannon went off and then on came the KING OF FLAN!

---

The King of Flan is the proprietor of a company that makes flan and uses hypnotism to attract customers, all of which become morbidly obese after eating too much flan. Muriel and Eustace were put under the King of Flan's hypnotic spell, and Courage was partially put under the spell as well, but he was not too obsessed with flan in order to be able to save his family, and the King of Flan was defeated by being hypnotized himself and, at the end of the episode, both he and Courage become obese from eating so much flan. The King of Flan did not make a second appearance, as he propably finally burst from all the Flan he ate.

---

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) Got your attention. Here it is.

Jirachi and Manaphy left and so did the mascots.

Muriel and Eustace were watching.

King of Flan: A wonderful product. Oh yes. Order before midnight tonight. BOOM! (Hypnotic tone) Are you listening? Listen to me. Listen to me.

Lola came.

Lola: Wonder what's on TV.

Tentacool: Don't bother. It's just reruns of that Flan Commercial.

Lola: Oh.

Then we heard a clatter.

Me: Huh?

We went into the kitchen and we saw Muriel digging through the fridge.

Me: Muriel?

Muriel had flan on her face.

Muriel: (Laughs) Got any flan?

Me: No why?

Eustace sniffed around.

Eustace: I smell flan. I know it! There some more flan around here somewhere.

Me: Why are you hungry for flan all of a sudden?

Eustace: (Sniffs) (Grabs my neck) Where's your flan!?

Me: I don't have any!

Eustace: Stupid kid!

He threw me into the wall.

CRASH!

Me: OKAY WAS THAT REALLY NECESSARY!?

Muriel then grabbed me.

Muriel: YOU GOT FLAN?! DON'T BE HOLDING OUT ON ME!

Me: No just a bad headache.

Muriel: The kid is dry. Time for a flan run.

Eustace: I'll get the truck.

They left.

Eli: What got into Eustace and Muriel?

Manaphy: Maybe those weren't reruns after all!

Bai Tza: No they weren't! Look what's going down on the surface!

We looked on the surface and we saw everyone in Gotham Royal York going on a flan frenzy as everyone was going for millions of tons of flan!

Nico: WHOA! Everyone is after flan!

Francesca: Not him again!

Eli: This must be the work of the King of Flan!

Arrietty: Who is he?

Francesca: He is the owner of the Flan-Tasy Flan company.

Me: Right I remember you told me about him.

Garrett: Sounds like you guys have had a huge problem with this guy.

Lana: Yeah we sure have!

Lana told us what happened during the events of chapter 541 and it was fat-inducing and more and because of this guy, Francesca got her leg broken!

We gasped in shock!

Me: Right you told us about that! That was intense!

Nico: I remember that! That was nuts!

Sora: I got to heal Francesca after that.

French Narrator: (French Accent) The next morning.

---

Muriel and Eustace came back and they had thousands and thousands of containers of Flan and EVERYTHING all over the estate was an absolute mess! Flan was splattered all over the walls, floor, furniture and everything and Flan Containers were all over the place.

WHAT A MESS!

Eustace and Muriel were both as big as blimps and they fat and heavy!

Muriel crashed onto the floor and destroyed her chair.

Muriel: Flan.

Eustace: (LICKING) Found some under my nails. (SLURPS) Huh?

Muriel: (SLURPING ON EUSTACE'S NAILS) Oh.

Eustace: They're my nails!

Muriel: Flan.

Me: We got to stop this and fast or all of Gotham Royal York is gonna have one nasty heart attack epidemic on our hands.

Nico: I agree.

Francesca: I know just where to go. Follow me.

We followed Francesca and we went to the Flan-Tasy Flan company in Kansas.

We arrived at the building and we went in and we saw the media room.

King of Flan: Buy Flan-Tasy Flan. Buy Flan-Tasy Flan.

Poliwag: This must be the room he's in!

Me: Shh. Listen.

We listened and we saw The King of Flan and he was doing a commercial and we covered our eyes.

King of Flan: (Hypnosis tone) Buy Flan-Tasy Flan before midnight tonight. Buy Flan-Tasy Flan. I'm telling the world. Flan-Tasy Flan. Flan-Tasy Flan. And every time you see my face…

BOOM!

King of Flan: Boom. You'll want more flan. Want more flan.

Francesca: So that's it. He hypnotized all of Gotham Royal York and turned everyone into Flan-crazed lunatics.

Me: This is exactly like what happened in Nowhere.

Lincoln: He obviously wants everyone to have a heart attack because of flans high cholesterol level.

Bai Tza: We got to stop this overgrown tub of lard like we did before.

Courage: Mm-hmm!

Princess Celestia: But he would make a great archenemy for me and you all know how much I love sweets.

Mary K.: (Eating Flan) I like it too.

Me: Whoa Mary you like Flan and you're not hypnotized.

Mary K.: You know how much I love sweets dad.

In the media room we saw a man wanting flan.

Man: (Laughing insanely) FLAN! FLAN! GIVE ME FLAN!

The King of Flan laughed.

King of Flan: The Flan-Tasy hypnomercial is a success. We've got all of Gotham Royal York totally Flan-tafized and the new hypnomercial works even better. Tonight we go live on all the networks everywhere and turn everyone into flanatics. Then I will be the King of Flan! (Laughs)

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off as it blasted through the wall and the spirits of the Toa swirled around the explosion and a phoenix cry was heard and they converged and we appeared.

Me: So you are the King of Flan.

King of Flan: That's right and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: We're going to pull the plug on your hypno commercial..

King of Flan: (smirks) I guarantee that in 10 minutes, you'll be so fat you won't be able to move!

Poromon: Don't count on it.

10 minutes later…

Mary was still eating the flan and not getting fat.

King of Flan: Are you kidding me?! How can you eat that much flan and not get fat?!

Mary K.: Sweet food makes me stronger.

She ate over 10,000 containers full of flan and her orange aura was like pure fire now.

Eli: She sure loves her sweet stuff.

Arrietty: Boy she has one powerful sweet tooth.

Princess Celestia: She sure does.

CLICK!

I slapped the cuffs onto the King of Flan.

King of Flan: I will say this, you have the most amazing sweet tooth I've ever seen Mary. I think I have found myself a great archenemy.

Princess Celestia: I have just as big a sweet tooth as Mary does. So I will be your archenemy.

King of Flan: I would be honored princess Celestia. All right take me away.

Horsea: Also, are you aware about a meteor that was in Nowhere?

King of Flan: No why?

Me: We found out recently that a meteor was the cause of all of Nowhere's Supernatural Activity. It was the reason why all of Nowhere had all those monsters and ghosts and all that.

King of Flan: That's amazing. No I have not heard about that.

Me: Weird story.

The King of Flan was put into the Masters of Evil prison.

Later we got the anti-hypnosis commercial done and everyone broke out of the hypnosis.

Muriel: Oh my!

Eustace: Oh. (Sees how fat Muriel is.) What happened to you woman? You look like a house!

Muriel: Look who's calling the kettle black.

We went back to the estate and cleaned everything up and then we told Muriel and Eustace everything as we were doing liposuction on both of them.

Eustace: Thanks for saving us J.D.

Me: Thank Francesca. Some of the team when Bai Tza and her group were with you guys had experiences with this.

Nico: They sure did.

Muriel: That's true.

We had a nice talk after that.

---

Later we were walking down the street of the city. We saw lots and lots of people exercising after eating so much flan and sweat was dripping down their bodies like waterfalls. The sewers were even flooding with sweat.

Snake: What's the mission this time, dudes?

Me: We haven't found one yet.

Laney: That's because it found us. Look!

We saw candy moving out of a candy store all by itself.

Me: Hmm this requires some looking into.

In the store was the Chief of the Secret Agents.

Chief: Calm yourself Granny. I know just the man for this confectionary caper.

He activated his pipe and it formed into a radio.

Chief: Calling Secret Squirrel.

A fedora hat came in and it was Super Secret Agent, Secret Squirrel.

Secret Squirrel: Agent 000 Secret Squirrel reporting for duty Chief.

A fez came in and it was Morocco Mole.

Morocco Mole: Likewise. Morocco Mole.

Chief: Terrible news Secret: Someone has stolen my box of crunchy munchy! Also with all of Granny's entire inventory.

Me: (Offscreen) Looks like we got someone with a big sweet tooth.

Chief: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

May: It's nice to meet you, Secret Squirrel.

Secret Squirrel: And to you Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Perhaps you all can be of some assistance and help us out in this candy caper.

Me: We saw all the candy somehow crawl its way out of here. What could be causing that?

Nico: No idea.

Secret Squirrel: Sounds like we got ourselves a thief with very sticky fingers. Lets take a look with my closed circuit crime detecting prerecorded camcorder.

He had a camera come out of his coat and it was spiffy.

Secret Squirrel: I just focus on the scene of the crime for an instant replay of the robbery.

We saw him play the scene and we saw the candy crawling out.

Eli: What in the world is causing that?

Secret Squirrel: I'll just fine tune the picture with my high-fidelity telephoto zoom.

He pressed a button and it zoomed in and we saw the candy being taken away by Ants!?

Me: Ants are taking the candy!

Allie Wilde: I've heard of picnic ants but this is ridiculous.

Secret Squirrel: These are sugar ants to be exact.

Electro: Ant Man, can you tell your friends to stop doing this?

Ant Man: I don't know any of these ants.

Nico: Then we need to follow them and figure out where they are going.

Secret Squirrel: And I got just the plan to do that.

We got our plan ready.

Morocco: Tell me your plan Secret.

Secret Squirrel: Simple Morocco. Start with a squirt of this Insta-hardening Candy Coating.

He sprayed Morocco.

Secret Squirrel: Add this golden cellophane wrapper.

He wrapped up Morocco.

Secret Squirrel: Voila. A luscious lure no candy culprit can resist. All set Morocco?

Morocco: (Muffled) Okay Secret.

Secret Squirrel: Good. Looks like our candy crooks are on their way.

Me: Hide.

We hid as they came and took Morocco into an anthill.

Firefly: There they go.

Secret Squirrel: Underground tunnels eh? I'll follow them with my Mobile Moroccan Mole Detector.

He called out an awesome tricycle and it had a radar attached to it which was awesome.

Me: Cool!

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

Me: Better get ready. (Whistles)

My Rapidash came and me and Allie got on May called her Blue Flame Rapidash and got on and then we followed Secret.

Secret Squirrel saw on the radar that Morocco was heading to an abandoned factory that was shut down ages ago.

Secret Squirrel: Hmm. Seems this abandoned factory has just recently reopened for business.

We arrived and parked outside.

Starlight Glimmer: Let me handle this. I'll use my laser watch.

She fired a purple laser beam from her watch and it cut a hole into the wall and Starlight pulled the hole cut out and put it on the ground.

Me: Clever thinking Starlight.

We went in.

Shiv: First, we need to find Morocco.

Me: Shh.

We saw that in the middle of the factory by a huge conveyer belt was a massive pile of candy and a scoop was picking up all the candy and putting it into a melting vat and we saw a

tiny figure.

?: MORE FIRE! MORE FIRE! TO MELT ALL THE CANDY THE FLAMES MUST BE HIGHER!

We saw the scoop pick up candy and Morocco.

Me: There he is.

He was put on the conveyer belt.

Me: Lets go!

We went and jumped and grabbed him just in time as he was about to be dropped into the vat.

Nico: You okay, Morocco?

Morocco: Yes.

?: Secret Squirrel and Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We turned and we saw the figure and it was a Gingerbread Man!? What the!?

Maria: You're kidding me. The one behind this is a Gingerbread Man?!

Me: You look more like a Gingerbread boy.

Greg: MAN! GINGERBREAD MAN YOU DUNCE! Although I was a boy, was a boy once.

He flashed back to his youth and how he came into being.

Greg: (Narrating) A long time ago in a kitchen far away, a mother for her child did bake bake bake, a gingerbread boy with two gumdrops for eyes and suspenders of marzipan cake cake cake. The girl took the cookie and cuddled it and kissed it and sweetly she named it Greg, Greg Greg. She hugged Greg so nearly and loved Greg so dearly THAT SHE BIT OFF GREG'S GINGERBREAD LEG LEG LEG!

OUCH!

He was made in a kitchen and then a little girl bit off his leg.

Me: What do you want with all that candy?

Greg: For years upon years, I schemed and I planned. Here's the part you might find deranged deranged deranged. To melt all the sweets into a giant candy creature so now candy will eat kids for a change change change!

He pressed a button and a case mold opened and it showed a massive candy creature!

Me: UH OH!

Robo Blaze: Tronics! Help us get rid of this Candyman! And no! I'm not talking about the Horror Movie villain!

The Tronics appeared.

Greg: (Laughs Maniacally) Your newborn heart beats and your candy eyes swirl and take form, for your first full course meal have a tasty of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Dark turned into Vomitfactory.

Vomitfactory: Time for me to eat you up!

Mary K.: Lets eat!

They got to eating and they ate the entire Candy Creature and he was REALLY TASTY! He was gobbled down to nothing.

Greg: NNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO! My candy creature is gobbled! What a gluttonous disgrace! There is nothing left to eat in this sweet forsaken place!

Secret Squirrel: Nothing left to eat eh?

Greg's ants came and they were not happy at all with him and were hungry.

Secret Squirrel: Your ants seem quite unhappy about your monstrous defeat but I think it's plain to see they've found one last thing to eat.

Pumbaa: And so have we right Timon?

Timon: You said it Pumbaa. CHOW TIME!

Timon and Pumbaa ate all the ants and then Candy, Nico's ex-girlfriend grabbed Greg.

William: Considering how much of a pain in the ass you are, I think you'll be a nice addition to the Masters of Evil.

Candy: That's right. As my archenemy.

Greg: I guess I could use a new line of work. And all this rhyming was getting old.

Nico: Well your comrades Queen Bea and Quark are also in the M.O.E. too.

Greg: Fair enough. Thank you.

We beamed him to the M.O.E. Headquarters.

We recovered most of the candy that was stolen and then we gave Chief's candy to him.

MISSION ACCOMPLISHED.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Secret Squirrel is one of my favorite cartoons from my past and it was so awesome. The cartoon was also on the show 2 Stupid Dogs and it was awesome too. The first part was for the awesome TV Movie from 1997, Robin Cook's Invasion, one of my favorites from my past and it was freaky. The second part is for 2005's Charlie and The Chocolate Factory. Never saw that movie but it was awesome from what I heard. NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man and thanks everyone. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Phalanx from SNES and me, Eli, Allie, Varie and the Female Lugia Gene-Slammer are gonna embark on an awesome space adventure in the 23rd Century to stop a malevolent space infection in the Bio-Cave and we're going to not only take down the boss in that one but also we're going to meet a Blue Queen Slime named Mari and her sisters Lora, Mina and Lina and she will have a Tapu Bulu Gene-Slammer named Kira Namashiko from Japan. Lincoln's Rescue will be in the world of Skylanders Swap Force and we're going to go through the entire game and help the Skylanders take down Kaos in that game as he is out to ruin the replenishing of the magic for Skylands. As well as destroy Kaos' mother. It's gonna be an awesome adventure. The next chapter is an adventure in the world of the awesome game, Rayman and we're going to face

Carnivora the monster flower of the Jibberish Jungle and we're going to burn that flower into dust. It's gonna be our first time in the world of Rayman and it'll be so cool to meet Rayman and friends.

See you all tomorrow.

# Video Game from The World of Dreams

Flying through space, me, Nicole, Allie, Eli and Angelia Campbell the Lugia Gene-Slammer were flying through a REALLY creepy cave.

Angelia Campbell: (Jamaican Accent) Looks like we're in space again mon.

Angelia concentrated and groaned as her shoes got tight.

Me: It looks like we're in some kind of cave. Wow! Freaky.

Nicole: This is a very familiar world to me.

Allie Wilde: Same here.

Angelia turned into LUGIA!

Me: YEAH!

Nicole: Wait a second. I remember this. We're in the world of Phalanx for SNES.

---

Taking place in the year 2279, a planetary research project is sent into the depths of space. One particular group of researchers lands on and partly colonizes the alien planet Delia. However, sometime after their stay, an emergency transmission is sent from Delia to their security force orbiting the planet. The only clue they are given is a message regarding a hazardous leak. The planet's space fighters had become possessed by an unknown space squadron of alien bioships that appear out of nowhere and soon make themselves a hostile threat among the possessed fighters. The player assumes the role of Wink Baulfield (named Rick in the Game Boy Advance version), an ace pilot assigned to investigate the disaster and possibly discover what is invading Delia in the assignment Operation Climax in the experimental space fighter the

A/144 Phalanx.

---

Me: Wow! I haven't played that game in like forever.

Nicole: I know dad.

Eli: Wow that game is so cool.

Allie Wilde: It sure is.

Me: This is the Bio Cave Level. That was one tough level.

Nicole: And a scary one too. This cave is that level.

Eli: Yeah.

We were flying through the cave and it was REALLY creepy and scary. We blasted numerous creatures and ships and blew them apart in fiery explosions all over the place and more and then we arrived at the boss part and we fired waves of energy and blew the container holding it apart and then out came a biologically infected ship and it had many globules of infected matter around it and we were blowing it apart as it was coming at us. We then met a Blue Queen Slime named Mari and her sisters Lora, Mina and Lina and she had a Tapu Balu Gene-Slammer named Kira Namashiko and they blasted the creature and we destroyed it in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We landed on the floor. I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Kira reverted back and she was naked. Angelia reverted back too.

Angelia was human again. But naked.

Angelia: (covers herself) You girls okay?

Mari: We're find thanks to all of you.

Lora: But that was so awesome how you all defeated that creature.

Allie Wilde: It sure was.

Nicole: I gave the advice on how to defeated it being the Goddess of Video Gaming.

Mina: You are REALLY good!

Lina: Yeah that was so awesome.

Kira Namashiko: (Covers herself) It sure was. Wow.

I gave Kira and Angelia new clothes and they put them on.

Eli: That was a tough one though.

Allie Wilde: It sure was.

We went back home.

* * *

After taking down the boss in the Bio-Cave in the world of Phalanx, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Crash Bandicoot, Spyro, The Skylanders, Twilight Sparkle, Rainbow Dash, Pinkie Pie, Rarity, Sunset Shimmer, Fluttershy, Applejack, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Storm Rainbow, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Little Cheese, Mirage Daffodil, Butterfly Rose, Starburst Aurora, and Fireheart Flame were heading to the world of Skylanders Swap Force, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty girls located here, but we're also going to take down the evil version of Kaos and destroy Kaossandra.

* * *

Every 100 years, four creatures known as the Elementals, The Flashfin, the Terrasquid, the Frost Hound, and the Tree Spirit come together to replenish the magic in Skylands via a volcano known as Mount Cloudbreak. During the last eruption ceremony, something tragic happened. Kaos' Mother Kaossandra aimed to destroy the volcano, but a team of Skylanders defended it. After that, the volcano erupted, sending these Skylanders to Earth. The volcano's eruption gave these Skylanders the ability to swap their tops and bottoms, transforming them into the SWAP Force.

100 years passed, Flynn goes to see the eruption, when he suddenly find a girl riding on a giant bird. She explains that her home is in danger and asks Flynn to fly his ship through the mountain to lose a fleet of attacking creatures known as greebles. After losing them with the help from the Skylanders and Flynn's ship is damaged in the crash, Flynn introduces himself and the girl introduces herself as Tessa. The two of them make their way to Woodburrow, Tessa's home village and meet Rufus the village crier, where they discover that the chieftess has been captured. It is revealed that Kaos is the one leading the greebles, and decides to test out his new creation on them: The Evilizer, which uses petrified darkness to turn anything into an evil, purple crystal-covered version of itself with great power.

Flynn and Tessa make their way to where the chieftess is, and the Skylanders rescue her and bring her back to the village. However, Kaos has learned of the whereabouts of the Elementals' locations. He plans to evilize one of them, which will cause Mount Cloudbreak to turn evil and spread the darkness all across Skylands. Glumshanks begins to doubt Kaos's ability to take over, so Kaos then evilizes him and sends him to his dig site. Tessa takes the Skylanders to Mudwater Hollow, the location of the Flashfin and stop Kaos from evilizing it. They make their way to Kaos' dig site, and use a giant Stone Monkey to stop the operation before the Skylanders take care of Evil Glumshanks, turning him back to normal.

Glumshanks returns to Kaos who is disappointed in his failure, before he is greeted by his mother Kaossandra, who mocks him for his incompetence. After hearing a tip, the Skylanders attempt to find the Terrasquid and make their way toward the town of Motleyville hoping to find Sharpfin. When they arrive they instead find a servant of Kaos named Baron Von Shellshock, who evilizes Tessa's bird Whiskers and forces him to attack them. After dealing with Shellshock and turning Whiskers back to normal, Sharpfin promises to help the Skylanders find the Terrasquid and send his crew to fix Flynn's ship. They arrive at the location of the Terrasquid, but have to deal with one of Kaos's most deadly monsters, the Fire Viper. After they defeat the Fire Viper, Kaossandra shows up and decides to help her son.

Sharpfin takes Flynn and the Skylanders to a small village of elves in the tundra, where they meet Avril. After helping her deal with a cyclops problem in her village, she gives them the location of the Frost Hound, which is the Frostfest Mountains. After getting a lamp known as The Illuminator which is needed to see through the blizzard of the mountains; the Skylanders make their way to the Frost Hound and Kaossandra sends her servant Mesmerelda to stop them with her evil puppets. The Skylanders defeat Mesmerelda and rescue the Frost Hound.

Kaos then attacks Fantasm Forest, the home of the Tree Spirit, arming his trolls with evilized fire. The Skylanders make their way to the forest, and defeat the trolls while also capturing Kaos. The eruption ceremony begins as the chieftess names Tessa the new chieftess of Woodburrow and the Elementals go to begin the eruption, when Kaossandra shows up, and takes back Kaos while stealing Tessa as well. With Flynn's newly repaired ship, the Skylanders, Flynn, and Sharpfin make their way to Kaos' fortress and enter to a confrontation with Kaossandra. She attempts to stop the Skylanders by sending her evil minions to attack, but the Skylanders trap her inside a mirror prison and rescue Tessa. Kaos then reveals that while this was happening, he was filling the volcano with petrified darkness to turn it into one massive Evilizer.

Flynn, Sharpfin, and Tessa take the Skylanders into the volcano and as Kaos tells Glumshanks to finish the pile of petrified darkness, it all comes falling down on top of him, transforming him into Super Evil Kaos, a giant Evilized version of himself. The Skylanders begin to battle him and after destroying the crystals on and in his body, revert him back to normal. They escape the volcano and Kaos and Glumshanks discover they have been swapped. The volcano then erupts replenishing the magic in Skylands as everyone returns to celebrate.

Lincoln: Oh wow, we're in the world of Skylanders: Swap Force, and I know just what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty girls located here, but we're also going to take down the evil version of Kaos and destroy Kaossandra.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Nico: This is definitely going to be one big battle to save the Skylands from Kaos and Kaossandra.

Crash Bandicoot: You said it, Nico. But, just wait until that little pipsqueak sees just who the hell he's truly dealing with.

Spyro: Those who'll never bow before him, and he and his minions are going to pay dearly for their crimes against The Skylands.

Me: You got that right Spyro. Also it's gonna be really cool to see an extremely rare event like this. We never saw the Cloudbreak Islands and Mount Cloudbreak erupt before like this before.

We went through the Cloudbreak Islands, and we dealt with Evil Kaos' minions, who were out to ruin the replenishing of the magic for Skylands, and we fire powerful blasts of elemental forces at them, and Lincoln and Crash Bandicoot also cut them down with their massive swords with some very powerful one-handed swings, and they destroyed them. We also did the same thing, and cut down the rest of Evil Kaos' minions. Then, we destroyed the Petrified Darkness, and that was sure to get Evil Kaos and Kaossandra pissed off big time.

Crash Bandicoot: There, we've gotten rid of Evil Kaos' minions, and that's more than enough to get that little pipsqueak and his mother really angry.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty girls, but they've been cornered by Evil Kaos and his evil mother, Kaossandra, and they're

going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty girls, but they've been cornered by Evil Kaos and Kaossandra, and they're going to kill them in a fit of blind rage.

Crash Bandicoot: They've already found out that their plans have been foiled by us, and they're going to take it out on women. Let's head over there, and I'll get Kaossandra and you get Evil Kaos, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You got it, Crash. Alright, guys, let's go.

We'd rushed on over to Evil Kaos' castle, and Lincoln punched Evil Kaos hard in the face, and Crash Bandicoot punched Kaossandra hard in her stomach. Then, Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and then, Crash Bandicoot transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Elemental Bandicoot Angel of Bravery and he unholstered his massive Sword of The Skylanders from his wider muscular back, and Lincoln went after Evil Kaos and Crash Bandicoot went after Kaossandra.

Lincoln fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting the blue core, elemental forces, and super lightning, and did some powerful one-handed swings from his massive blade, and Evil Kaos was overwhelmed by the powerful barrage. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of red energy, and as it hits Evil Kaos, Lincoln sucked out Evil Kaos' powers over the ten elemental forces, and he and the entire team made them our own. Then, he throws Evil Kaos up into the air with his immense superhuman strength, and fired a powerful neon blue energy wave at Evil Kaos, which exploded and Super Hakaied him.

Then, Crash Bandicoot attacked Kaossandra, and he fired powerful neon green energy blasts with the ten elemental forces orbiting around the green core, along with elemental blasts, and did some very powerful one-handed swings from his massive Sword of The Skylanders, then, he fires a powerful blast of neon green energy, which hits Kaossandra, exploding with incredible power, and she was Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Crash Bandicoot, who holstered their massive blades, and they powered down. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twenty girls who were located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. They were Emi Kaidou from Infini-T Force, Rinko Kougyoku, Akari Sakura, Kanon Mizushiro, Pink Oomiya, Chiari Tsukikage, Airi Kirara, Minami Asaoka, Aoi Arisugawa, and Sara from Jewel Pet, Madoka Kaname, Homura Akemi, Felicia Mitsuki, Kyoko Sakura, Mami Tomoe, Sayaka Miki, Yachiyo Nanami, Iroha Tamaki, Tsuruno Yui, and Momoko Togame from Puella Magi Madoka Magic.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Emi Kaidou, Rinko Kougyoku, Akari Sakura, Kanon Mizushiro, Pink Oomiya, Chiari Tsukikage, Airi Kirara, Minami Asaoka, Aoi Arisugawa, Sara, Madoka Kaname, Homura Akemi, Felicia Mitsuki, Kyoko Sakura, Mami Tomoe, Sayaka Miki, Yachiyo Nanami, Iroha Tamaki, Tsuruno Yui, and Momoko Togame.

Nicole: From Infini-T Force, Jewel Pet, and Puella Magi Madoka Magic, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Emi Kaidou: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Emi Kaidou and the other nineteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Evil Kaos and Kaossandra, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Emi Kaitou: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nineteen clones of himself, and he and the nineteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Emi Kaitou: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate after putting down Evil Kaos and Kaossandra, and stopped their evil attempts to ruin the replenishing of the magic for Skylands. We stayed long enough to see the ritual of Mount Cloudbreak and it was epic! WHOA!

---

After putting down Evil Kaos and Kaossandra, we were then training intensely in the gym doing our 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to an abandoned warehouse in Gotham Royal York, and it turns out that Reika Kirishima's old enemy, Luda, has returned from the dead, and he's wanting revenge.

Lincoln: So, Luda has returned to get his revenge on you for ruining his plans, Reika?

Reika Kirishima: That's right, Linky. But, this'll be the last time that I ever see him.

Lincoln: Don't worry, Reika, we'll put an end to him for good, and he'll never return to mess with time ever again for his selfish desires of world domination.

Me: Oh, he'll pay for his crimes.

Nico: In blood.

We got to his main hideout, the abandoned warehouse in the east of Gotham Royal York, and waiting for us there was Luda, the thief who had tried to take over the world by using the time machine he'd stolen.

Luda: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has finally arrived.

Me: That's right, Luda, and we're here for one thing: to put an end to you and your attempts to take over the world.

Luda: We'll see about that. Once I have the time machine, the world will be mine!

We transformed and went at Luda, and we fired powerful blasts of elemental forces, laser blasts, and neon colored energy blasts at Luda. Lincoln and Clyde fired two powerful time ray blasts at Luda, and it aged the thief, and he looked like he was 200 years old. Then, Lincoln slashed off Luda's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Reika, let's use a combo and end this miserable thief once and for all.**

Reika Kirishima: Let's do it, Lincoln.

Lincoln and Reika Kirishima: TIME PERIOD MEGABLAST!

Lincoln and Reika Kirishima fired powerful blasts of energy, and inside them were the many events of history ranging from 70,000,000 BC to 2021, and as they hit Luda, they exploded with incredible power, and Luda's spirit was Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered wildly, as we holstered our weapons and powered down.

Lincoln: Luda, you have failed this entire universe.

Nico: Along with the entire timeline.

Lincoln then picked Reika Kirishima up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and they shared a passionate kiss and hug, as we looked at the scene, and cheered for them. Then, we head on home to the Estate, and we're now rid of Reika Kirishima's old enemy for good.

---

Meanwhile at the Jupiter Prison, we were there for another rant session with the most hated babysitter in the universe, ICKY VICKY!

Juandissimo: (to Allie) (Spanish Accent) You're about to see one of the most evil babysitters in the world that I only heard about from Cosmo and Wanda in the past Señorita Allie.

Allie Wilde: I heard her name is Icky Vicky.

Me: Yep and she is REALLY BAD NEWS. Let me tell you all about her history and you are not gonna like what you hear.

I went over her history and when I was finished, everyone that hadn't heard about it gasped in absolute SHOCK AND HORROR AND ANGER!

Allie Wilde: WHAT A HORRIBLE WOMAN!

Nico: I know. Her parents gave birth to a Spawn of Satan.

We arrived at Icky Vicky's cell.

Yugito Nii: Sorry we haven't been here in a while. We had to recruit more friends to the team.

Prisoner 1: That's all right. Wow you guys have been busy.

Nico: We sure have haven't we?

Prisoner 2: Yeah no kidding. Wait a sec is that Lila Rossi and Cyclonis? I thought Cyclonis was dead and I thought Lila was put in the Saturn Insane Asylum?

Me: Our Lila is in Saturn and Cyclonis in our universe is stlll dead. Long story.

Garrett: These are the Lila and Cyclonis from my universe.

Prisoner 2: Wow! That's interesting.

Allie Wilde: Mind if I go first on this?

Me: Ladies first.

Allie Wilde: Such a gentleman.

Nico: Lets get ready to (ECHOING AND HAIR FLARES UP) RUMBLE!

Fire Man: Hot dogs and burgers! Get your Hot dogs and burgers here!

Prisoner 3: One burger please.

He gave one burger to the prisoner.

Allie went up to her and cleared her throat.

Allie Wilde: (Takes a deep breath) (SCREAMING AT THE TOP OF HER LUNGS) YOU MAKE ME SO SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU, YOU UGLY RED-HAIRED FREAK OF SATAN! I WOULD RATHER PUKE ON TRINA RIFFINS HEAD THAN HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER AND YOU WOULD RATHER MAKE PEOPLE PUKE THEIR GUTS OUT ON THEIR OWN FAMILIES JUST AT THE SHEER SIGHT OF YOU!

We cheered wildly for Allie!

Nico: Well said Allie!

Kai: Okay it's my turn.

Me: Knock her flat on her butt Kai!

Kai went up to her and cleared his throat.

Kai: YOU ARE THE WORST BABYSITTER IN THE ENTIRE WORLD TIMES A THOUSAND AND I WOULD RATHER VOMIT ON MY OWN FACE THAN HAVE A FUCKING PSYCHOTIC BITCH LIKE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER AND I WOULD RATHER RIP OUT MY OWN BRAIN THAN DO YOUR FUCKING CHORES AND THEN I WOULD SHOVE MY BRAIN SO FAR DOWN YOUR THROAT THAT I WOULD VOMIT BRAIN JUICE INTO YOUR STOMACH!

Everyone: EEEWWWW!

We cheered wildly!

Me: That was great!

Prisoner 1: YEAH YOU TELL THAT DOUCHEBAG BITCH!

Ang Leung: My turn.

Ang went up to Icky Vicky.

Ang: Mine is actually a prank.

He gave Vicky a box.

Icky Vicky: I wonder what's in this.

She opened it and then…

POW!

A spring-loaded boxing glove smashed into her face and sent her smashing into the wall of her cell.

We all laughed at that prank.

Me: (Laughing hysterically) THAT WAS FUNNY!

Nico: She fell for the old Boxing Glove in the Box trick. Classic!

Luan: (Laughs) She sure got her Punch! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed some more.

Allie Wilde: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Dino Tyranno: My turn.

Dino Tyranno went up to her.

Dino Tyranno: YOU ARE NOTHING BUT A SADISTIC BULLY THAT GETS PLEASURE OUT OF TORTURING OTHERS TO GET WHAT SHE WANTS AND YOU DON'T GIVE A FLYING FUCK ABOUT ANYONE BUT YOURSELF! I WOULD RATHER RIP

ANOTHER BABYSITTER'S HEAD OFF AND THEN SHOVE IT DOWN YOUR FUCKING THROAT THAN HAVE SOMEONE ELSE BE BABYSAT BY YOU FUCKY VICKY!

We cheered wildly for him!

Nico: YOU TELL HER TYRANNO!

Rena: Nice job!

Dino Tyranno: Thank you, thank you.

Overbite: Hey, Lincoln. Why don't you make one of those scumbag jokes?

Lincoln: Sure thing Overbite. Lets see here. Ooh here's one. Let me tell you about Lisa's old rival Ophelia Shroud, she and my sister have always been at each others throats for as long as anyone can remember. I said "Hey Ophelia why don't you put your stupid hands around your neck for a change and have someone else steal your own inventions?"

We laughed hysterically.

Prisoner 1: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Allie Wilde: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Nico: Good one Lincoln!

Eli: That was a good one.

Flip heard that joke and surprisingly he was in the cell 2 doors down from Icky Vicky.

Me: Well if it isn't Flip.

Flip: You got to let me out!

Me: Like we're going to fall for your lies anymore Flip.

Prisoner 1: YEAH! I lost $3,000,000.00 because of you and it's the reason why I'm in here!

Allie Wilde: Who is he?

Nico: That's Flip. He was the owner of Flip's Food & Fuel, it was a local gas station that lived a ways down the street from us.

Nico told Allie and everyone about Flip.

---

Phillip "Flip" Phillipini is a recurring character in The Loud House, and a minor character in The Casagrandes. He is the owner of Flip's Food & Fuel, a gas station and convenience store which is located in Royal Woods.

He first appears in "Butterfly Effect", and since then, he has made many other appearances and cameos. In "Intern for the Worse", he returns as the main antagonist.

Flip is an old man of short stature. He has gray hair, and a bald spot on his head. He has a gray mustache, and eyebrows as well. He wears a white t-shirt, brown pants, and black shoes. In Season 1, he had white eyebrows, but starting with Season 2, his eyebrows are gray.

In "Intern for the Worse", he wears a red button up shirt, rather than his usual white shirt.

In every appearance afterwards, it looks like he goes back to a shirt that resembles the one he had in the first season, but it's red instead of white.

Antagonistic Acts "Intern for the Worse": He takes advantage of Lincoln and Clyde when they become his interns.

"Snow Way Out": Flip refuses to help the Loud kids if Lana doesn't give him her winning wrapper and abandoning them when they're snowed in the Burpin Burger, but he accidentally backs his truck into the restaurant and snowed in them again. Sometime later, Flip arrives since Lana asked him for help. Lana sacrifices the winning wrapper, but she admits that she would rather care for her siblings' safety more than a silly competition. As Flip drives the Loud kids through the thick snow, they pass by Bobbie Fletcher, since her racecar's engine died out. Lana steps in to fix the engine, and Bobbie, amazed at Lana's skill, gives Lana her number so she can be a crew member (in twelve years), resulting in the siblings cheering for her. Flip, stating that he is responsible for bringing Lana to her, asks Bobbie for a reward, and she simply buries him in snow as she zooms off.

"House Flip": After Flip learns that the kids are hiding him to prevent their parents from finding out they crashed the car, Flip uses this to make the kids wait on him hand and foot.

---

When he was done everyone was shocked! Even the prisoners were horrified.

Prisoner 2: You gave Angel Dust to kids in your drinks!? That's insane!

Prisoner 3: And his organs are all jumbled up like that!? He's a total freak!

Me: I said the exact same thing.

Flip: Hey I did all for publicity!

Me: Bullshit!

I then pointed by butt at him.

Me: You don't know what the worst kind of fart smells like. FIRE IN THE HOLE!

FFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTT

I farted out a massive blast of blue fire and burned Flip REALLY REALLY BAD! OUCH! His burns were so bad that all his sweat glands were completely destroyed and now he completely lost his ability to regulate his body temperature. I also cursed him with an even worse body temperature than that of Makoto Shishio. He will die in a few days.

We got back to the rants.

Turbo: My turn. Can you help me up J.D.?

Me: Sure thing.

I did so and had him held up to the cell.

Turbo: YOU MAKE ME SICK AND I WOULD RATHER HAVE J.D. FART FIRE IN YOUR FACE THAN HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER!

Me: Like this.

I pointed by butt at Icky Vicky and then…

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRR

I fired a blast of blue fire and burned Icky Vicky all over and she was turned to ash and then everyone laughed at her.

Icky Vicky got back up and she was really in a lot of pain.

Mal: My turn. I got something awesome for her.

Mal then went up to Icky Vicky's cell and turned into a FEROCIOUS FIRE-BREATHING DRAGON!

Icky Vicky: I'M NOT SCARED OF YOU!

Mal: You should be.

She breathed a nasty blast of green fire and burned Icky Vicky's hair off and she was as bald as a cucumber.

Icky Vicky was then shown a mirror and she screamed as she was made bald!

We cheered and laughed.

Aligned Bumblebee: My turn. I got a good prank.

Nico: Go for it.

Aligned Bumblebee fired laser blasts at her feet and made her dance like a sissy girl. Literally and it was so funny and hilarious.

Stacy Bolton: That was so funny!

Wideload: Don't worry. Otto, Reggie, and the others will get their turn to rant at Icky Vicky next time.

Stacy Bolton: We've got all the time in the world. I hope Ray and Tito are okay with them being foulmouths at Icky Vicky.

Allie Wilde: You got to admit this was a cool thing you guys do.

Me: It sure is.

We later went back home to the estate.

---

We were getting ready for our next mission.

Tae Kwon Crow: Nico, I hope you know it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yes I know it's my turn and Nicole has given us our next and awesome mission.

We saw Nicole playing Rayman: Legends and it was awesome

---

At the beginning of the game, Bubble Dreamer, Rayman, his best friend Globox, and a couple of Teensies friends are chilling out at Bubble Dreamer's resting grounds, the Snoring Tree. However, their snoring, with the help of a strange microphone disguised to resemble a flower, disturbs an old granny from the Land of the Livid Dead, who retaliates by sending an evil army of horrendous creatures and the Darktoons across the world. The heroes, being woken up, attempt to fight back, but are defeated and captured. Rayman escapes and finds the Darktoons have captured the Electoons that inhabit the world, imprisoned Betilla the Nymph and her sisters and plunged the Glade of Dreams into chaos. This causes Bubble Dreamer to go crazy, and as a result, have nightmares. Rayman and his friends are then tasked by the Magician to gather enough Electoons to cure Bubble Dreamer and restore the Glade. Their efforts to locate the Electoons allow them to gain access to the various lands of the Glade, and rescue the Nymphs along the way.

Eventually, they make their way to a mysterious gate, which can only be opened by rescuing the Glade Kings, who have been turned into monsters as a result of Bubble Dreamer's nightmares. Upon freeing the Glade Kings, the Nymphs are able to open the stargate, granting Rayman access to a hideout in the land of Moody Clouds. There, they discover that their supposed friend, the Magician, is the one responsible for all the chaos. He secretly admires Mr. Dark,[6] the villain of the original Rayman, and was behind the events that caused the Land of the Livid Dead forces and Nightmares to attack, preoccupying the heroes and using the Lums they had given him to power and use his diabolical machines. The Magician then sends Rayman and his friends into a pit with his mechanical monsters, but they escape and return to his office. The Magician then begins to dance and sends them into a dancing funk, using this as a good time to escape. The heroes chase after and fight the Magician in his escape airship, sending it crashing into the power source of his hideout. The resulting chain of events causes the hideout to explode, while Rayman and his friends free-fall back to the Snoring Tree, where they proceed to resume their relaxation.

If players manage to collect the ten ruby teeth throughout the game, they can gain access to the Land of the Livid Dead, where another monster, Big Mama, awaits. Once defeated, it is revealed to be the nymph of the Land of the Livid Dead, turned into a Nightmare because of the Darktoons, and then she thanks her saviours for freeing her.

---

Nicole: And it looks like we're going to the Glade of Dreams. This will be our first time there.

Laney: I've never been to the world of Rayman before.

Nico: None of us have. This will be our first time.

Inkling: It sure will be awesome.

Mimi Tachikawa: I'm looking forward to this. Who are we gonna face there?

Nicole: I got just the target. We're going after Carnivora.

Nico: Ooh! That ugly plant monster in the Jibberish Jungle. Good choice Nicole.

Allie Wilde: Awesome!

KGBeast, Avalanche, Man Ray, Dirty Bubble, Kitty, Chemistro, Tar Pit, Goliath, Moonstone and Titanium Titan then appeared.

Titanium Titan: (Spanish Accent) Can me, KGBeast, Avalanche, Man Ray, Dirty Bubble, Kitty, Chemistro, Tar Pit, Goliath, and Moonstone go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to the world of Rayman to take down one of the Nightmares. Time to call in the forces. (Pulls out Bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone came and gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

(MILITARY THEME PLAYS)

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! We're going to the world of Rayman and it's the Glade of Dreams, I'm sure that Natilee and Princess Luna know about this place.

Natilee: Yes we do Commander. Me and Princess Luna visit the Glade of Dreams several times before and it's amazing.

Princess Luna: It sure is amazing.

Nico: Good then you probably can show us around. Because we have never been there before. This is our target.

Nico pulled out a picture of the Carnivora creature.

Nico: We're going after Carnivora and it's gonna be a brtual battle with this ravenous and angry plant monster. We leave in 10 minutes. Before we leave, I have one rule for all you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do your job and you will be sent back here to the estate for the remainder of the mission! DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (Spartan Grunt)

Nico: At ease everyone. Now we leave in ten minutes. Take that time to get what you need and get what you need done. That'll be all! DISMISSED!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires Commander Nico.

We were off to the Glade of Dreams.

---

We arrived and it was a beautiful place.

Beekeeper: Here we are.

We arrived in the Glade of Dreams and it was a magnificent place.

---

The Glade of Dreams, also known as the Crossroads of Dreams, is the world in which the Rayman series takes place. Surrounded by the Sea of Lums, the Glade consists of a single large landmass with an Archipelago of small islands off its south-west shore. It is filled with diverse environments which range from the natural (forests, lakes, rivers, mountain ranges, caves, volcanoes) to the surreal (lands composed entirely of music, art supplies or sweets). The

Glade of Dreams was created by Polokus, the Bubble Dreamer, whose power is so great that his slightest dream or desire becomes reality.

the beginning, there were only the Lums - beings of pure energy that initially came in yellow, red, purple and blue varieties, each with their own special properties. One day, the Lums focused themselves into thought, and brought forth Polokus the Bubble Dreamer, a divine being whose power was so great that his every thought or desire became a reality. With nothing but his imagination, Polokus dreamt the Glade of Dreams into existence, and populated it with a wide variety of fantastical creatures. The Glade's balance and harmony were maintained by the Heart of the World - a magical energy core consisting of the original 1,000 Yellow Lums. Polokus's dreams - and, therefore, the Glade itself - are composed of Electoons, benevolent little pink creatures.

According to legend, the Glade was originally shaped like a disc, and the gods fought for power over the Heart of the World, which was located in the disc's center.

When Polokus had completed the Glade of Dreams, one task remained: creating time. Polokus entered a deep sleep, and travelled in his dreams to the place where all the gods of all the worlds meet. Together they set about dreaming up the future.

Unfortunately, Polokus's nightmares could manifest themselves in reality just as well as his dreams. When he had his First Bad Dream, Polokus inadvertently created the monstrous Jano, who began to spawn Darktoons, the nightmarish antitheses of the Electoons. As the Darktoons multiplied, they spread discord and evil throughout the Glade. In order to stop Jano and the Darktoons, the nymphs - a family of fairies dreamt into existence by Polokus - joined forces to create a hero dedicated to preserving the balance of the world: Rayman. After stopping Jano, Rayman went on to have many more adventures, foiling the schemes of such villains as Mr Dark, Admiral Razorbeard, André and the Magician.

In Rayman 3, one of the threats made by disgruntled tortoises is 'If I were three hundred years younger…', indicating that the Glade of Dreams is at least three centuries old by the time of this game.

---

Natilee: Welcome to the Glade of Dreams everyone. This is where Rayman and his friends all live. They are the protectors and defenders of the Glade and they prevent nightmares from plaguing the world.

Princess Luna: They are very heroic at what they do.

Nico: This is amazing and incredible. Lets find them and the best place to look is where?

Nicole: The Snoring Tree up there.

We saw The Snoring Tree.

---

The Snoring Tree is a location in Rayman Origins. It is where Rayman, Globox and the Teensies begin their journey, as they along with the Bubble Dreamer find themselves caged by the Livid Dead. They quickly escape from their cages, while the Bubble Dreamer chooses to stay and meditate. Murfy then appears and informs the goal to the team that they need to collect Electoons throughout the worlds.

The Snoring Tree works as a hub stage, where sixteen bubbles can be found floating around the area. Those bubbles turn into playable characters when unlocked by reaching a certain number of Electoons indicated by Murfy, who holds a sign. The Bubble Dreamer can be found levitating in the center of the area. When a character pulls his beard, the Bubble Dreamer tells the origin, a fact, or a goofy story about said character. There are four bubbles around the Bubble Dreamer, which contain the leading characters: Rayman, Globox, the Green Teensy and the Goth Teensy.

There are two exits from the room in the center of the tree. To the left, the Magician is found next to a door guarded by Mister Death, and advises the gang to bring him skull teeth in order to gain access to the Land of the Livid Dead. In the same place, four bubbles are floating around. Those bubbles contain four skins; these skins in order from left to right are Raybox, Red Globox, Teensy Ray, and GlobTeen.

The exit to the right leads at first to the world map, but later as the game progresses, it leads to an empty room with eight floating bubbles, which contain the other playable characters. At the right end of the room, a spiral door can be seen. It sends players back to the world map.

---

We were amazed at how big the Snoring Tree was.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That is one amazing tree.

Eli: Reminds me of the Hometrees on Pandora.

Laney: That is very similar.

Nico: Lets head over there.

We went to the Snoring Tree and we saw Rayman, Globox, Teensy and Barbara there.

Dirty Bubble: Hey, there. Rayman, right?

Rayman: That's right. (Sees us) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Awesome to meet you all.

Nico: Same here Rayman.

Globox: It's awesome meeting you all.

Teensy: It's awesome to meet you all and awesome having you all here.

Nico: It's awesome to be here. This is amazing that you all live here in such an amazing world.

Hard Man: Your world actually reminds me of Kirby's.

Barbara: It sure does huh?

Nico: Yeah it sure does.

I then jumped on an egg-shaped plant and then…

FFFFAAAAAAAARRRRTTTTT! FFAAAARRRRRTTTTT!

Me: Oh excuse me! Must've been something I ate.

We all laughed.

Nico: Funny.

Man Ray: Have Natilee and Princess Luna really come here once in a while?

Rayman: They sure have and they have helped us many times.

Barbara: They sure have and it's amazing.

Laney: That is so cool.

Lana: It sure is.

Fisticuffs: Doesn't it feel a little weird not having your limbs on your body?

Rayman: Yeah but I'm used to it.

Me: But I think it's really cool.

Nico: I do too.

Moonstone: So, is anything going on here right now?

Rayman: Yes there is. Carnivora is terrorizing the Jibberish Jungle.

Nicole: Looks like we got here just in time.

Allie Wilde: Yeah we sure did.

Nico: Yep we sure did and it looks like we're also going to have the

Nymph's join us too.

Energon Scorponok: Can you tell us who Carnivora is?

Nicole: I can do that. As you saw when I was playing Rayman, Carnivora is a plant nightmare with a really rotten attitude.

She went over his history and it was awful.

---

Carnivora is one of the Four Kings and a boss in Rayman Origins. He is fought in the last Ticklish Temples level. When he is defeated, he reverts to his original, benevolent self. He returns in Rayman Jungle Run in the Giant plant pack.

In the Moody Clouds, the heroes encounter mechanical versions of Carnivora, constructed by the Magician to aid in his conquest of the Glade of Dreams.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Eli: His true form reminds me of Flowey from the game Undertale.

Hunter: (German Accent) I know that game series. Really unusual.

KGBeast: (to Poison Ivy) (Russian Accent) Can't you use your powers to control Carnivora?

Poison Ivy: I think he's sentient enough to resist my powers.

Laney: Carnivora is really strong too. He was able to crash through a bunch of walls like no big deal.

Rayman: That's right. Also who is Flowey?

Me: You would not like this creature Rayman.

Hunter: He's from the game Undertale und he is really bad news.

Hunter went over his history.

---

**Asriel Dreemurr**, later known as **Flowey the Flower**, is the mascot of the *Undertale* series, serving as the main antagonist of the original *Undertale* (specifically serving as the main antagonist of the Neutral and True Pacifist Routes, and the deuteragonist of the Genocide Route) and a mentioned character in *Deltarune* .

He is the first character to meet Frisk after the latter loses their way and falls into the Underground, and would eventually go on to become their archenemy. Flowey primarily appears as a small golden flower, hence his name.

Originally known as Asriel Dreemurr, Flowey was born the child of Asgoreand Toriel, the king and queen of the monsters. Centuries before his birth, a war against the humans forced all monsters underground, sealed away with a magical barrier, thanks to which he lived his childhood separated from humans; however, when a child fell through the barrier in the year 201X, his family adopted them as their own. He soon became fast friends with the human child, and the two of them would do anything together.

Sometime later, the child became deathly ill (from buttercup poisoning), and told Asriel of their desire to be returned to the surface and buried in their home village. Taking his sibling's soul, Asriel was able to breach the barrier and enter the human world, but when seen by the humans, he was accused of killing the child and was subsequently attacked. Despite having immense power from both a human and a monster's soul, he refused to fight back, and managed to return to the Underground before finally dying over a field of golden flowers. It later became clear that the child deliberately poisoned themself, as part of a plan devised with Asriel to gather six human souls, and wished to use their combined powers to kill the people in the village, and using the human souls break the Barrier. After their death, Asgore declared war with humanity in a fit of rage, claiming that every human that falls down into the Underground will die. Toriel, disgusted by her husband's actions, retreated into the Ruins.

Decades later, the royal scientist of the monsters, Alphys, was tasked with finding out a method of breaking the barrier without the use of a human's soul, and in doing so discovered the existence of a substance which she called Determination, which kept human souls powerful even after death. After tests on giving Determination to monsters proved to be unsuccessful, she decided to test the substance on an object without a soul; one of the golden flowers Asriel died over. As a result, with his essence absorbed in the flower, he was reborn within it, with all of his old memories, but without his soul. Due to lacking a soul, Asriel couldn't feel any positive feelings such as love or happiness.

Asriel attempted to live life with his father, and then with his separated mother, trying to regain his soul and emotions, but was ultimately unsuccessful. In the end, he ran away and attempted to kill himself, but when he changed his mind at the last minute, he found himself returned to an earlier point in time. He discovered that his Determination allowed him to undo and reset time itself, like saving and reloading a videogame, and began to experiment with his new power.

Initially attempting to befriend all of the monsters around him, he soon grew bored with being able to predict people's reactions, and turned to violence instead. Now calling himself Flowey the Flower, he slowly started killing monsters to see what would change. Sans, who knows about Flowey's powers, has confronted and killed Flowey in numerous timelines and thus caused many resets to happen. It has been said that the single thing Flowey was never able to do was taking the human souls that Asgore gained while he was dead, which means that Flowey has managed to kill both of his parents, Sans, and eventually all of monsterkind in numerous timelines. One way or another, Flowey made sure that Sans won't know anything about him in the succeeding timelines, while still having fun of his brother Papyrus, as him boring Flowey took a while. Flowey still made sure to be on positive contacts with Papyrus in the timelines.

After a certain point, however, he found he could no longer alter time. The cause, he discovered, was due to a new child falling into the Underground, someone who looked just like his sibling from the past with powers of Determination able to override his own. Flowey then decided to use this child to his own advantage, leading them down a route where they would either die and return the power to him, or allow him to attain even greater power.

### *Undertale*

Flowey introduces himself to the player at the start of the game, pretending to be a friendly figure introducing the mechanics of the game, but quickly reveals his true nature and tries to kill them immediately, only to be stopped by Toriel. After the child leaves the ruins and travels further into the Underground, he taunts the player based on whether or not they had killed anyone, before disappearing again. He follows the player through the game, staying just out of sight.

### Neutral Run

In the Neutral ending, Flowey appears after the player defeated Asgore, either killing him himself or finishing him off, destroying both his own father and his soul. He then steals for himself the six human souls that Asgore had collected in hopes of destroying the barrier, and crashes the game. Once the player opens it again, it's revealed that he has transformed into a horrific monster known as "Photoshop Flowey" with full control over time. Out of sheer pleasure, he traps the child in an endless battle, always bringing them to death or near death and then resetting time to do it all over again, while at the same time saving and loading moments in time when he can best hurt them. However, when the child calls out to the six human souls inside of him, they rebel against him and seal away his godlike powers. Now nearly dead and completely helpless, he is left to the player's choice to either be killed or spared.

If killed, Flowey will thank the player for following his philosophy ("In this world, it's kill or be killed") and killing him and turns into just a plain flower. He does not appear at the beginning if the player restarts, but still remains at the end. If spared, Flowey will be confused as to why the player decided to spare him and gives them several opportunities to make the killing blow. If the player continues granting him mercy, he then threatens to kill the player and their loved ones. If granted mercy enough times, Flowey will break down, crying and unable to comprehend the player's decision of trying to spare him before running away. Afterwards, he will return after the phone call and give the player hints on how to get the good ending, whether it be not killing a single thing (if they had killed someone), or befriending some of the characters (if they haven't hurt a soul).

Boss Fight

Photoshop Flowey has 13 basic phases, and these differ wildly in their gameplay. When he is in his starting and seventh phases, the boss can perform the following attacks:

Flowey's lower eyes shoot seven X-shaped bullets that cover a wide arc of the playable field. The bullets travel slowly for 60 seconds after Flowey's DF drops to 0. Flowey's upper eyes shoot X-shaped bullets in triplets that surround the protagonist. The bullets travel slowly for 60 seconds after Flowey's DF drops to 0. Flowey summons flamethrowers near his arms that throw three blasts of short-lasting fire. Flowey's second head shoots a large beam from its mouth across the center of the screen. When this attack is about to be used, a blue light emits from the slightly ajar mouth. This attack seems to be used when the SOUL keeps to the lower part of the screen for a period. A harmless circle appears around the SOUL that rapidly flashes from red to yellow. Afterwards, "friendliness pellets" (harmful bullets) trace this circle, close in on the middle, and fly away in their travelling directions. Flowey shoots many vines that are concentrated at the protagonist's SOUL, marked by lines that rapidly flash from red to yellow.

His third and eleventh phases have the following attacks:

Flowey grows a venus flytrap from one of his cactus hands. This venus flytrap vacuums flies that damage the player when touched. Flowey drops many bombs from the top of the screen that explodes on contact with the bottom of the playable field. These bombs have his face on their sides. The actual bomb, when touched, deals damage along with the area of the explosions. Flowey grows plant stems with finger guns at the end that shoot from the left and right of the screen. Flowey's face is seen on the ends of the fingers. Flowey fires three dentatas. The dentatas are circular, cactus-like snakes with mouths on their front, and they ricochet off the walls a few times until they fly off-screen.

In his fifth and ninth phases, Flowey uses his upper eye and vine attacks only. However, Flowey also saves to 'FILE 2' frequently before he launches the vine attack. If the protagonist dodges the attack, he loads the file to bait them into stopping in front of an unexpected incoming attack. If the protagonist dodges the attack a second time, Flowey does not load the file again.

The even numbered phases, namely the second, fourth, sixth, eighth, tenth, and penultimate phases, have the Souls attack, their initiation being a Warning Symbol. The Souls have their own attack patterns and can be freed by acting to stop the attack. Upon their liberation, the Souls will try to heal Frisk in Photoshop Flowey's future phases once in a while.

The light blue SOUL uses numerous knives that spin and travel diagonally around the screen in unison. The ACT button replaces one of the knives which when interacted with turns the other knives into green bandages that heal the protagonist for a few seconds. This attack supposedly represents the Toy Knife found on a balcony in the Ruins. This soul represents patience (as her colour is similar to the light blue attack which does not work if targets stand still) and will continue to provide bandages after she is freed. The orange SOUL uses rings of hands that move around the screen downward. The group of hands slowly spin clockwise or anti-clockwise, and all groups of hands reach outward and inward at specified intervals. The ACT button replaces one of the gloves which when interacted with turns the other gloves into green thumbs-ups that heal the protagonist for a few seconds. This attack supposedly represents the Tough Glove found in the box in Snowdin. This soul will continue to provide thumbs-up hands after he regains his free will. His color represents bravery. The dark blue SOUL uses a line of stars above the SOUL to limit Frisk's window of movement. Ballet shoes scroll in from the side and rise up and down. Frisk must dodge their soles, lest his stamina drains. The ACT button replaces one of the shoes which when interacted with raises the shoes to the top of the screen and turns the stars into musical notes that heal the protagonist for a few seconds. This attack supposedly represents the Ballet Shoes found in a piece of tall grass in Waterfall. This soul will continue to provide musical notes upon her liberation. She represents integrity. The purple SOUL uses two lines of books on the left and right side of the screen. Each book generates negative words that scroll horizontally. The ACT button replaces one of the words which when interacted with lets the books generate positive green-colored words that heal the protagonist for a few seconds. This attack supposedly represents the Torn Notebook that can be bought from Gerson in Waterfall. This soul will continue to provide the positive words after he is freed. His color symbolizes perseverance. The green SOUL uses three frying pans that flip fire below them. These frying pans do not move from their location. One of their fireballs is replaced with the ACT button which when interacted with replaces the fire with eggs that heal the protagonist for a few seconds. This attack supposedly represents the Burnt Pan found on a cliff in Hotland. This soul represents kindness with her color. She will continue to provide some more eggs after she is freed. The yellow SOUL uses a gun that shoots bullets toward the protagonist's SOUL, indicated prior by red targets. One of the bullets is replaced with the ACT button which when interacted with turns the bullets into green 4-leaf clovers that heal the protagonist for a few seconds. This attack supposedly represents the Empty Gun that can be bought from Bratty and Catty in Hotland. Once he regains his free will, this soul will join the other souls to heal Frisk in preparation for the final phase. His color represents justice.

During the thirteenth phase, which is the final phase, Photoshop Flowey repeats his attack patterns from his prior odd-numbered phases.

True Pacifist Run

In the True Pacifist ending, Flowey organizes for every monster in the Underground to gather in Asgore's castle (Including major characters Alphys, Undyne, Toriel, Papyrus and Sans, with all but Toriel coming there as Papyrus told them do, on Flowey's orders), and uses the opportunity to steal all of their souls at once. With so many combined souls, Flowey is able to finally take his true form as Asriel Dreemurr, and challenges the player head-on for the return of their souls and a "happy ending". As they battle, he expresses his true desire, to be able to play with his "best friend and sibling" for all eternity, no matter who is sacrificed in the process. He is ultimately defeated when the child reaches and frees the souls of the monsters trapped inside him, and finally frees his own soul. In a moment of pure lucidity, unaffected by emotions of rage and guilt, Asriel finally reaches peace with the child Frisk, realising he mistook them for his sibling; he acknowledges that the sibling was not a good person, and releases the souls he had taken, after using his power to destroy the barrier and let monsters return to the surface.

In the epilogue, if the player goes back to the first area of the game, they will find Asriel there, saying that he's decided to stay in the Underground, so that he will not harm anyone after he turns into Flowey again. If the player starts up the game after the True Pacifist ending, Flowey will appear to try to convince the player/Chara not to reset the game and everyone's happy ending (including Frisk's), before saying that Chara/the Player must have "already heard him say it a hundred times". He says his final farewell to the player/ Chara and leaves, referring to them with the First Human's name, that was inserted at the beginning of the game.

If the player returns after the credits, Asriel, who has transformed into Flowey once again, appears and begs the player to not reset the game and allow Frisk and the other monsters to live their lives on the surface. He then comes to the conclusion that they may have already heard out his pleas before and ignored him. Flowey apologizes and decides to leave.

## Boss Fight

Asriel has four basic phases and the following attacks. He cannot kill Frisk: If his health drops to 0, Frisk will immediately revive and the text box reads, "But it refused".

Fire Magic: Copied straight from Toriel, Asriel uses this attack exclusively during the first phase, before "the true final battle" begins. He most likely uses this as a means of taunting the protagonist by testing how easily they can be killed. This phase can be skipped by simply waiting it out: it is time-based, and ends when the boss music's introduction does. Star Blazing: Large, star-shaped projectiles rain down from the top-right corner of the screen in rapid succession, each one detonating into expanding rings of smaller projectiles just above the Bullet Board followed by one final, larger star that detonates directly above with a much denser ring. The upgraded version, "Galacta Blazing", is virtually the same except the small stars spin counterclockwise. Shocker Breaker: Asriel strikes the battlefield with bolts of lightning seven times, which are forewarned by exclamation [!] boxes. The base attack simply strikes in an alternating striped pattern, first small (four times), then large (three times). The upgraded version, "Shocker Breaker II", adds a series of targeted strikes after three small lightning bolts, and finishes by sweeping the battlefield left to right with big lightning bolts. Chaos Saber: Asriel hovers directly above the protagonist and swipes the bullet board five times with summoned blades, finishing by swiping both sides, leaving slow-moving residual sparks picking up velocity and flying across the board. The upgraded version, "Chaos Slicer", is considerably more dangerous as he picks up more speed and swipes the board six times. Chaos Buster: Asriel summons a blaster and fires nine waves of bullets telegraphed by flashing lines, and finishes with a charged beam. The attack shoots in a pattern, which starts at three lines to four lines, vice versa. Dodge by moving when he fires three lines or the beam and remain still when he shoots four lines. The upgraded version, "Chaos Blaster", removes any patterns and fires randomly, and the charged laser creates a massive starburst that covers the bullet board. Hyper Goner: This is used when Asriel enters his second phase (and engulfs the entire phase), and is Asriel's final attack before he begins fighting at full power. The Bullet Board covers the entire screen before a large creature resembling a combination of the DT Extraction Machine and Sans's signature "Gaster Blaster" attack is summoned. It then proceeds to laugh evilly, and then creates a powerful vortex that attempts to draw the protagonist's SOUL into the creature's mouth along with a series of diamond-shaped objects that deal damage on contact. If the protagonist is hit during this attack, their HP drops to 1 regardless of their equipped items, and all succeeding attacks do no damage. The attack can be avoided, though it is difficult to do so. After this, Asriel starts using his full power, initiating the final phase of the fight. Angel of Death: Asriel using his full power. However, his only attack in this form is a barrage of energy-based comet projectiles launched from his fingertips that enter the Bullet Board from the sides and home in on the protagonist's SOUL in massive waves. This is used in his final two phases.

During the first phase, the protagonist is given two options in ACT:

Hope: Heals 1 HP, and reduces damage taken by 1 for the next turn. Dream: Heals 4 HP, and fills the inventory with Last Dreams, which heals 17 HP when consumed.

It is impossible to damage Asriel; any attempt to FIGHT results in a MISS. Asriel cannot be spared using the MERCY option. It is also impossible to receive a game over in this fight; if the protagonist's HP reaches 0, their soul splits in half before repairing itself. The first time this occurs, text appears reading "But it refused." The protagonist then receives full health and returns to the battle. After surviving three consecutive rounds, the dialogue resumes to advance the stages of the fight.

After enduring many of his attacks, Asriel eventually transforms into his final form. The protagonist is now only limited to ACTing, and all of his options have been replaced with Struggle, which does nothing. After several turns of struggling, the protagonist realizes that they cannot reach their SAVE file and perhaps saving the game is impossible, but with the remainder of their power, they can save something else.

The ACT button then turns into SAVE, and the protagonist must set out to save their friends, Undyne, Alphys, Papyrus, Sans, Toriel, and Asgore, who appear as Lost Souls with Papyrus and Sans as well as Toriel and Asgore being fought together. Individual Lost Souls are saved after three turns of ACTing while paired Lost SOULs are saved after four. It does not matter which ACT options are used, or which Lost Soul is ACTed on for the pairs. At the same time, each Lost Soul uses their respective attacks and SOUL Modes, save for Alphys (since she is never fought), who uses Mettaton EX's attacks. Saving a character fully heals the protagonist, as well as trying to save a person that has already been saved. Just like Asriel, trying to FIGHT the Lost Souls results in a MISS. Fighting Asriel in this form will result in a MISS and he will attack with the angel of death attack.

After saving all six, the SAVE option has "Someone else": implied to be Asriel. After selecting the name, the protagonist sees a slideshow of Asriel finding the first human, ending in a photograph of the first human, Toriel, Asgore, and Asriel. Trying to refuse the protagonist's advances, Asriel first launches a massive rapid-fire wave of energy bullets, but his second wave shoots fewer and less damaging bullets (which cannot hit the protagonist if they stay in the center). His attacks then turn into basic fire magic that deliberately avoids the protagonist's soul, much like Toriel's. He eventually launches an unavoidable beam that destroys the FIGHT, ITEM, and MERCY options, but the protagonist still survives with 0.000000001 HP (whether this is due to the protagonist's immense determination or simply Asriel being unable to bring himself to kill them at this point or both is unclear). After this attack, he loses the will to fight entirely, with the rest of the battle consisting entirely of dialogue between the protagonist and Asriel as his form fades, leaving only his head. During this phase, any option in the menu progresses the dialogue.

## Afterwards

Assuming the Winter Alarm Clock dialogue is canon, Flowey is brought to the surface, presumably by one of the main monster characters as he lives with them, while Frisk seemingly left the monsters to live their lifes as they weren't mentioned. He maintains his twisted, almost scary humour, though it appears he isn't as sadistic as beforehand, as pre-Pacifist playthrough Flowey would likely have killed all of his monster companions by now. He also appears to be more rational than the others, due to him frustratedly commenting on how they are having a Christmas party in the middle of September. Sometime after being brought to the surface, Flowey acquired a ribbon, which he wears.

## Genocide Run

In the Genocide route, Flowey becomes the deuteragonist. If the player keeps murdering every monster on their way, Flowey will side with them, but on New Home, he finally realizes that the child was growing more evil than him, and that he too was in danger of dying. He quickly escapes to warn Asgore of the coming danger, while the child is distracted fighting Sans. When Asgore is ultimately brought near death, Flowey reappears and deals the finishing blow, claiming to have been on the child's side all along, crying and begging for forgiveness; thus, revealing his true identity as Asriel Dreemurr. However, his pleas are ignored as he is mercilessly killed by the human (either Frisk or Chara), who slashes him repeatedly until nothing remains.

*Deltarune* Chapter 1

While Asriel does not appear in the first chapter of the "sequel", *Deltarune*, he is heavily mentioned. During the events of the game, he does not appear, as stated before, due to being at university. In the game, he is siblings with Kris, the main protagonist of the game, and he is much older than them. Although he does not appear, the game's tritagonist, Ralsei, seems to be some kind of alternate version of him. Ralsei also seems to have a similar appearance to Asriel when his face is revealed at the end of the game. The name Ralsei also seems to be an anagram of Asriel. The reason why Asriel is not Flowey in *Deltarune* is because the game has been confirmed to be in a separate universe.

Asriel is set to return at the end of the week, so presumably around the final chapters.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa! Yeah I've seen Flowey in action and he is horrible.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Mr. Boss: Note to self. Deal with Flowey in the future.

Nico: Noted. We will. But it will probably be with one of our transformations.

Eli: I have a feeling it's gonna be good.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: Lets focus.

Tar Pit: Does Carnivora by any chance know we're here?

Rayman: No. But when we face him he's gonna be a mindless beast.

Nico: So all bite and no bark.

Barbara: Exactly.

Nico: Wow this is gonna be so awesome.

Me: I can't wait to kick that giant overgrown thistle's butt.

Allie Wilde: Me too. This is gonna be awesome.

Terrorsaur: First, let's find those Nymphs.

Nicole: They are not that hard to find. The first one Betilla is located in the Jibberish Jungle, Holly Luya the Music Nymph is in the Desert of Didjuridoos, Edith Up is in the Gourmand Land, Annetta Fish is in the Sea of Serendipity and Helena Handbasket is in the Mystical Pique.

Nico: We're gonna have to split up and search for them. Colonel, you go with Terrorsaur and Rayman to the Jibberish Jungle to find Betilla.

Me: Yes sir!

Nico: Nicole, you go with Airazor to the Desert of Didjuridoos to find Holly Luya.

Nicole: Right!

Nico: Shaggy, Scooby, Courage, Francesca, you go to Gourmand Land to find Edith Up.

Shaggy: Like you got it man!

Francesca: You can count on us!

Nico: Eli, you and Ariel will go to the Sea of Serendipity to find Annetta Fish.

Eli: Yes sir commander!

Nico: Me and May will go to the Mystical Pique to go rescue Helena Handbasket.

Laney: Awesome.

Nico: All right. Lets move!

We were off.

## JIBBERISH JUNGLE

In the Jibberish Jungle, me and my group were out to find Betilla and we found her.

Kitty: Hey there. You Betilla?

Betilla: (In Pig Latin) I am. Get me outta here.

Me: She only speaks in Pig Latin.

Terrorsaur: Strange Language.

Kitty: It's a strange language made up long ago.

Me: It sure is.

Then Darktoons appeared.

Me: Looks like we're going all out on these ittle freaks.

Terrorsaur: Lets get them! TERRORIZE!

He transformed and we fired energy blasts at the Darktoons and they were obliterated all over in fiery explosions and we freed her.

## DESERT OF DIDJURIDOOS

In the Desert of Didjuridoos, Nicole and her group found Holly Luya.

Seawing: (to Holly Luya) Listen, I don't know if you can understand me. But we need your help.

Holly Luya: (In Pig Latin) I will gladly help you after you free me.

Nicole: She only speaks in Pig Latin. But I understand her. Lets free her.

Airazor: This is gonna be good. MAXIMIZE!

She transformed and they fired energy waves and missiles and freed Holly Luya.

## GOURMAND LAND

In Gourmand Land which was heaven to Shaggy and Scooby, they found Edith Up.

Goliath: (to Edith Up) Am I glad we found you.

Edith Up: (In Pig Latin) Thank goodness. Get me out of this monster.

Shaggy: Like lets do it!

Francesca: Yeah!

They fired waves of energy and smashed the Darktoon and freed her.

## SEA OF SERENDIPITY

Underwater in the Sea of Serendipity, Eli and his group were searching and they found Annetta Fish.

Skalor: I think I see Annetta Fish!

Eli: I see her too!

They got down to the floor and they found her.

Ariel: Are you Annetta Fish?

Annetta: (In Pig Latin) I am. Now hurry and get me outta here!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and destroyed the Darktoon and freed her.

---

## MYSTICAL PIQUE

---

Up in the mountains of Mystical Pique, Nico and May's group were looking for Helena Handbasket.

Avalanche: I think that's all of them.

Nico: Almost. We still have to find Helena.

May: And I think that's her right there.

They saw Helena in a Darktoon.

Nico: Lets get her out and fast.

May: Right!

They fired waves of energy and destroyed the Darktoon.

Helena: (In Pig Latin) Thank you all so much.

Nico: Anytime. Now that's all of the Nymphs. Lets head back to the Snoring Tree.

---

Back at the Snoring Tree we regrouped and we were ready to find and take down Carnivora. We went and found it in the Jibberish

Jungle.

Future Maria: Time to make an entrance.

Nico: Good idea. Now things are gonna be awesome.

Laney: Time to turn that overgrown weed of nightmares into mulch.

Nico: Lets go!

We went at Carnivora and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above it and a phoenix cry was heard and then fireballs rained down and hit Carnivora and it roared in pain as it was burning and then the spirits of the Toa appeared around the explosion and swirled around it and converged and then we appeared.

Nico: All right you overgrown weed! Time for you to become mulch!

Carnivora roared ferociously!

Chemistro: Get a taste of this! (shoots gun at Carnivora)

He fired his chemical ray at Carnivora and it hit him and roared in pain.

Lola: Time to burn!

Lola fired a blast of fire and it hit Carnivora and burned it.

Me: Allie!

I gave her a card and she looked at it and it was Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade.

Allie Wilde: Oh I get it! I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE!

She got said sword in a vortex of fire and it was amazing.

Allie Wilde: Take this!

She swung the sword and massive blasts of fire fired from the blade and it hit Carnivora and burned him all over as he roared in pain.

Nico: YEAH!

Trumbipular, Mr. Mittens, Abomination, Yenaldooshi, Control Freak, Knightbrace, The Dark Turtles, Biowulf, Skalamander, Scorpion, Bluto, The Stitch Sisters, Torch Tiger and Ship Org then appeared.

Nico: Trumbipular, Mr. Mittens, Abomination, Yenaldooshi, Control Freak, Knightbrace, The Dark Turtles, Biowulf, Skalamander, Scorpion, Bluto, The Stitch Sisters, Torch Tiger and Ship Org.

Yenaldooshi: Glad to see you all here.

Trumbipular: It's nice to meet you, Rayman.

Rayman: Same here

Mr. Mittens: We actually have the perfect archenemy for you.

Maria: Who would that be?

Abomination: It's actually Red Herring.

May: It's about time you picked someone for him.

Me: Yeah and now Fred maybe will stop blaming him for things he didn't do.

Fred Jones: Don't count on it. Red Herring is nothing but trouble.

Me: Oh brother.

Yenaldooshi: (to me) We heard you took out a boss from Phalanx.

Me: Yep.

Control Freak: Which one was it? And can I still summon it with my remote?

Me: Yes you can still summon it with your remote and it was the boss of the 3rd level of Phalanx.

Control Freak: Good choice. And we have just the archenemy for Francesca.

Francesca: Who is it?

?: (Speaking Chinese) 那将是我。(That would be me.)

A figure came out and it was AI SHEN THE EVIL EMPRESS OF CHINA!

---

Ai Shen (also known as The Evil Empress) is the evil ruler of China in Squatting Tiger, Hidden Dog. She speaks only in Chinese and has bound feet (which could be why she floats). She has weapons such as the Hsu Quandao and the nunchucks.

In the episode, she rings the bell in her palace and her nephew Di Lung arrives. She tells Di Lung her source of power is draining away because the magic silk worm is dying and commands him to find someone truly innocent and remove their bones to get her powers back.

In the Great Wall of China, Muriel and Eustace are talking to each other. Di Lung sneaks from behind and says, "Watch where you're going, ya fool!", pushing Courage off the wall. Di Lung uses his pet frog to belch out a green bubble, trap Muriel and take her to the palace of the Evil Empress, as he himself follows. Courage uses Di Lung's frog and creates a bubble and heads to the palace as well. Muriel is seen chained and hanging from the ceiling (however, she thinks she's in a hammock), while Di Lung is ready to remove her bones (which Muriel thinks is a local tradition). Courage tells the Evil Empress that she doesn't want to remove Muriel's bones. Di Lung and the Empress banish Courage out of the palace (along with the box that had the magic silkworm, the source of the Empress' power).

Courage goes through a journey and manages to get to the palace again. He fights the Evil Empress. However, he gets his leg chained by Di Lung. The Evil Empress shoots laser at Courage and accidentally frees him. She makes another blast, but Courage grabs a mirror and the beam hits the Empress and crumble to pieces.

The Good Empress arrives to reclaim the throne and Di Lung puts all the the bones back in Muriel and laughs. The Empress shows that Courage has returned peace and harmony in the village and the silkworm is alive and well. Eustace is seen getting his legs eaten by the Tiger.

In Aqua-Farmer, Di Lung is seen with the Evil Empress watching Jojo the dolphin (who was shown to be a fish) trained by a human (shows that the trainer was a lizard). The Evil Empress is tired so she go to heaven alive (ascension).

Powers and Abilities

Like her sister, the Good Empress, the Evil Empress possesses magical powers, but she uses them only for evil and ruling all of China.

---

Bai Tza: Ai Shen! The Evil Empress of China.

Lana: Oh man!

Francesca: (Speaking Chinese) 我很惊讶你在这么长的时间里回来并成为邪恶大师的一员。(I'm amazed you managed to come back after all this time and become part of the Masters of Evil.)

Ai Shen: 姐姐在中国夺回王位后，我无处可去，所以我决定加入邪恶之主，以一场敌人和一场精彩的战斗。(After my sister reclaimed the throne in China I had nowhere else to go so I decided to join the Masters of Evil to have a frenemy and a good battle.)

Francesca: 你和我一起玩得很开心。(You're in for a fun time with me.)

Nico: Wow! I didn't know Francesca can speak Chinese.

Qin: I taught it to her. She told me that she went to China and got training from the Evil Empress' sister and she defeated her the first time. So I decided to teach her how to speak Chinese too.

Nico: Cool!

?: She's a great teacher.

A figure came out and it was DECEPTRON from episode 2 of Super Ninja Steel!

---

Deceptron was first seen in front of a gift shop-like area where Victor and Monty are buying sunglasses. His Bolt Blaster powers up as Monty lies to Victory about his "new" sunglasses. He spots the Ninja Steel Rangers and also does the same when the Yellow Ranger lies to the White Ranger, with him charging up, he encounters the Rangers and right before the Rangers could morph, Deceptron uses his Bolt Blaster to fire out a Bolt Blast at the White Ranger's Ninja Power Star, preventing her from morphing.

He escapes back to the Warrior Dome and gloats to the crowd of how Hayley can't morph. Odius complies of how he only did one Ranger, to which he says that he will wait until the Rangers does more lying so that his Bolt Blaster can power up and then steal all of the Ninja Ranger's Power Stars. He comes back and absorbs even more lies from the Yellow Ranger. After it charges up again, he encounters Brody, Calvin, Preston and Levi again. They morph and do battle with Deceptron, but he was too strong and he fires his Bolt Blast at the Blue and Gold Rangers, demorphing them and sabotaging their Ninja Power Stars. Though he ran out of energy for his Bolt Blast, he was still strong enough to attempt to steel the Ninja Power Stars. Luckily for the others, Sarah arrived on her Mega Morph Cycle and took him down with a Plasma Blast, forcing him to retreat.

However, his plan backfires when Calvin tells the truth of how he didn't give Hayley a present, causing the bolts to be removed. Deceptron then goes to a city and absorbs even more lies from Monty. Once filled up, he continues his mission to find the Rangers, though the Rangers find him and then morph, much to Deceptron's shock and confusion, to take him on and he summons an army of Basherbots to aid him in battle. As the Blue, Pink, White and Gold Rangers battle the Basherbots, the Red and Yellow Rangers battle Deceptron, to which he overpowers both. The Pink Ranger then joins in and then the Red Ranger turns into the Lion Fire Red Ranger and takes on the monster. Deceptron then hones in on the Ranger and fires his Bolt Blast in point-blank range at the Red Ranger, but right before his attack could have any effect on the Red Ranger, the Yellow Ranger used the Ninja Water Attack to shield and reflect the Bolt Blast back at Deceptron, completely stunning him and allowing the Pink Ranger to fire her Arrow Blast at the Bolt Blaster, destroying it. Deceptron is then destroyed when the Pink and Yellow Rangers used their Steel Slash as well as the Red Ranger's Lion Fire Slash Final Attack.

Deceptron is then gigantified to which the Rangers summons the newly returned Ninja Steel Megazord, Bull Rider Megazord and the Lion Fire Megazord to battle Deceptron. Equipped with the new Ninja Super Steel Mode, they overwhelm him with the Lion Fire Megazord's shurikens before hitting him with a slash from the Dragon Sword and a blast from the Rodeo Rapid Fire. However, he survived all of this so they formed the Ninja Ultrazord to use its Ninja Ultra Strike, but it wasn't enough. Deciding to up their game, Calvin summoned the new Ninja Super Steel Blaster which powered up the Ninja Ultrazord Blast Final Attack enough to destroy Deceptron once and for all.

---

Calvin: Deceptron!

Deceptron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You feed on lies to charge yourself up and you used the rangers lying to your advantage to steal the Power Stars.

Deceptron: Good memory. That's right.

Me: This is gonna be fun.

Deceptron: You guys haven't been lying today, have you?

William: Of course not. We're not liars like Lila Rossi.

Deceptron: Are you sure? Be honest.

Nico: We aren't. Also Deceptron you would make a great member of the police force.

Deceptron: That's true. Thanks.

Nico: You're welcome.

Red Herring: I'm really excited about being Rayman's archenemy.

Nico: I can tell. This is gonna be awesome. Lets get the battles underway.

We did so.

Battle 1: She-Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Jungle Fury Rangers, Red Mercenaries, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipular

Trumbipular was first.

Trumbipular: (to She Hulk) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

She-Hulk: Her name was Mari and her sisters Lora, Mina and Lina and they are a Blue Queen Sline.

Applejack: They are all one slime and they are amazing at what they do.

Apple Bloom: They are also very beautiful too.

Frozen Fright: I agree with you there. They are hot too.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) They sure are lads.

Flashwing: I think so too. It's amazing that they are beautiful like that. They get along great with Suu and Quess.

Stone Luna: They sure do dudes.

Casey Rhodes: I agree with you there. Now we have a lot of slime girls.

Theo Martin: They sure are awesome.

Lily Chilman: We'll have to form a branch team for slimes.

Red Scout: (Boston Accent) Not a bad idea.

Trumbipular: I agree there. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers

Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock and crystal and apples and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: CatDog, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Wild Force Rangers, Three Stooges, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens

---

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) I think Mari would get along great with Aqua.

Cat: She would get along great with everyone in the Neptune Crusaders and she and her sisters get along great with all of the slime girls.

Dog: They sure do and it's amazing.

Fluttershy: She sure is amazing and I think it's amazing that she and her sisters have so much fun with J.D. and everyone.

Tree Hugger: It's really far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I agree there and she is awesome.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think it's so awesome that we have all these slime girls with us.

Stealth Elf: I do too. It's really cool.

Plant Lola: I think all the slime girls are cool myself.

Cole Evan: We all do. These girls J.D. and everyone are meeting are awesome.

Taylor Earhart: It's amazing that there are so many of them from all over the worlds of myth and more.

Alyssa: I think it's awesome too.

Moe Howard: They all are really amazing.

Curly: They are just as beautiful as Moe getting his just desserts.

Larry Fine: Yeah it sure is.

Curly: He deserves it too. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

HONK BOOF BONK POINK!

Moe honked Curly's nose, hit Curly and Larry's stomachs, bonked their heads and poked them in the eyes.

Moe: Just desserts eh?

They laughed.

Mr. Mittens: That is always so funny! Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed.

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Kendall (WF): "Magnifcent Peacock!"

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass and fruit and smashed him down.

Cat: That was great!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETTY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Moe: SUCCESS!

Curly kissed him on the mouth.

Moe: I'm Poisoned!

SLAP! SLAP!

---

Battle 3: Ripster, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Leina Vance, Airi, Tiina, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) Did J.D. really meet a Tapu Bulu Gene Slammer this morning?

Ripster: He sure did and her name is Kira Namashiko and she is the most powerful Grass Type Pokemon ever knoown.

Rarity: Her way to control nature is most amazing.

Sweetie Belle: I think she has amazing skills with nature and everything.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) She sure has amazing skills in plants and gardening doncha know.

Thunder Terror: I think she has amazing talents too.

Mistmane: Yeah she sure does and her ways of gardening are really awesome.

Sable Spirit: They sure are. She knows so much about plants and flowers.

Gill Grunt: She sure is great with all kinds of plants and flowers and trees.

Liquid Leni: She is totes awesome.

Carter Grayson: I agree with you there.

Dana Mitchell: Yep and it's great.

Leina Vance: These Pokemon Gene-Slammers are really amazing.

Airi: I think so too and it's awesome.

Tiina: You got that right. So awesome.

Abomination: You got that right. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action and buttkicking!

They fired waves of jewels, ice, energy, water and magic and smashed him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Seto Kaiba, Mokuba Kaiba, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Kyurangers, Evelyn Abbott, Her children Regan, Marcus, Beau, and baby Abbott, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldooshi

---

Yenaldooshi was next.

Yenaldooshi: (to Kaiba) Kira would get along great with Champ. After all, they both have the characteristics of Bulls.

Seto Kaiba: That is true on that.

Mokuba Kaiba: I think it sure is amazing.

Princess Celestia: She would also get along great with Iron Will and Head Rush.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement)

Princess Celestia: That's right Amber.

Minuette: It's awesome that we have a lot of cool bull masters.

Twinkleshine: They sure are and it's so cool.

Lemon Hearts: That makes them strong and powerful.

Moondancer: And they are strong and skilled.

Lyra Heartstrings: You said it and that is awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: I think it's so cool.

Spotlight: It sure is and they shine greatly.

Light Lily cooed in agreement.

Lucky: All the bull users are awesome.

Champ: We sure are and I agree. We would get along great.

Lincoln: They sure would.

Yenaldooshi: I'm glad. (Sees Evelyn Abbott and her kids) Whoa are you Evelyn Abbott?

Evelyn Abbott: That's right and we came from the world of A Quiet Place.

Yenaldooshi: That was a wicked scary movie.

Lincoln: You're not kidding there. Their world was totally ravaged by blind alien creatures called the Death Angels.

Raptor 283: Shanan said they were alien creatures called Astyanitorans.

Yenaldooshi: Oh man! The Astyanitorans are one of the most dangerous predatory races in the galaxy.

He told them all about the history of the Death Angels.

---

**The Monsters** (also known as **Death Angels** or **The Angels of Death** ) are the main antagonists of the 2018 science-fiction horror film *A Quiet Place*, and its 2021 sequel *A Quiet Place Part II* . They are a species of super-evolved extraterrestrial predators that arrived on Earth on a number of meteors that landed on its surface, and have since begun eliminating almost all life on Earth.

They kill anything and everything that makes even the slightest noise, assisted by a sense of acute hearing far beyond anything produced on the Earth. This, combined with their indestructible armor, allowed them to massacre most sapient life on the planet, including a sizable portion of humanity, subsequently causing society to collapse.

Their vocal sound effects were provided by Justin M. Davey in the 2018 original film, and Michael Barosky in the 2021 sequel.

The Monsters are emaciated, vaguely humanoid creatures whose entire bodies are covered by many plates of chitinous armor. They are stated to be "evolutionary perfect" machines that evolved to withstand firearms and even the destruction of their own planet. They also possess arms with prehensile digits, but they are only ever observed using their limbs for locomotion. They have abnormally sharp claws that are strong enough to cut through trucks and metal, and it is their main weapon for killing their prey. They are also inhumanly fast, able to travel miles in a minute, quickly moving to locations faster than their prey can react.

Due to their lack of eyes, the Monsters hunt by sound, and are completely blind. They have sensitive plates lining the front of their faces that can extend and contract to help them gauge the direction of where a sound is coming from. The back of their heads are capable of unfolding into massive ear-like structures with pronounced, slimy eardrums. Using these, they can detect even the most subtle of changes in sounds as little as a floorboard creaking miles away. The creatures also do not need to breathe, sleep, or even eat, and are able to survive in seemingly any climate.

An ability that the Monsters also have is the ability to affect electricity. As seen multiple times in the film, electronics such as lights tend to flicker in a Monster's presence. Why and how they do this is completely unknown for this time.

## Past

Although the origins of the Monsters are largely unknown, they existed for nearly a millennia before an asteroid carried them to Earth. Afterward, the destructive asteroid crash-landed in Mexico with the power of a nuke, where they began spreading across the nation and eventually the entire world. They killed anything and everything that made noise, assisted by an incredibly powerful sense of hearing far beyond anything produced on the Earth. This combined with their impenetrable armor, allowing them to fight off any resistance, including Earth's militaries, and all of the sapient life on the entire planet, which subsequently caused society to crumble and collapse.

## *A Quiet Place*

Over the span of three months, most of Earth's human and animal populations have been wiped out by the Monsters with the US military (and presumably other armies as well) giving up on trying to fight back against them. The Abbotts family - the wife named Evelyn, the husband named Lee, a congenitally deaf daughter named Regan, and the two sons named Marcus and Beau - silently searching for supplies in a deserted town. While out in the open, the family communicates with American Sign Language (ASL). 4-year-old Beau is drawn to a battery-operated space shuttle toy, but his father takes it away. Regan returns the toy to Beau, who also takes the batteries his father removed. Beau activates the shuttle when the family is walking home through the woods, near a bridge. Its noise makes him an instant target for a nearby creature and he is swiftly killed.

Later on, as one of the children knock over a lantern, the family prepares for a potential monster attack as something lands on the roof. However, it only turned out to be some raccoons that jump off of the roof and can be seen from the window. Then, one of the monsters pounces on one of the raccoons after they move away from the house, crushing them in one swift stroke.

While fishing with his son, Lee encounters an old man in the forest whose wife was killed by the Monster. Although Lee urges the man to stay quiet, the old man was driven to suicide. He screams to draw the Monster to him, not even caring that he had placed an innocent man and his child in danger by doing so. A Monster then arrives and kills him in one swift motion, unaware that Lee and his son were nearby.

Alone at the house, Evelyn goes into labor earlier than expected. While making her way to their house basement, she steps on a large nail. In pain, she accidentally drops a glass picture frame and alerts a nearby creature. Evelyn flips a switch that changes the exterior house lights to red as a danger signal to the others, and struggles to remain silent during her contractions. Arriving at the farm and seeing the lights, Lee instructs Marcus to set off fireworks as a diversion. He finds Evelyn hiding in the bathroom with their newborn son. The baby starts crying, attracting a creature. And they narrowly avoid another attack on the way to their improvised soundproofed barn basement. Lee leaves to find the other children, after promising Evelyn he will protect them. Evelyn falls asleep, but wakes to discover that the barn basement is flooded with water from a broken pipe and that the creature is stalking her.

Regan hurries back to the farm. She and Marcus take refuge atop a grain silo, lighting a fire to alert their father to their whereabouts. However, they run out of lighter fluid and the fire dies before they can attract Lee's attention. A hatch door gives way and Marcus falls into the silo. The sound of the door falling distracts the creature stalking Evelyn which then runs towards the silo. Marcus sinks into the corn and nearly suffocates, but Regan jumps in and saves him. They avoid further danger by clinging to the fallen silo door and survive a subsequent creature attack by hiding under it. Regan's cochlear implant reacts to the proximity of the creature by emitting a piercingly loud high-frequency sound that drives the creature away. The children escape from the silo and reunite with Lee.

The creature returns, attacks and wounds Lee, while Marcus and Regan hide in a pickup truck. After seeing his father wounded, Marcus shouts impulsively, attracting the creature to the truck. Due to its unpleasant sound, Regan turns her cochlear implant off for the first time, unaware of the fact that it would have potentially driven the creature away. Lee uses sign language to tell Regan and Marcus that he has always loved them before sacrificing himself by yelling to draw the creature away from his children, so that way they can escape. The creature then slashes Lee, allowing Regan and Marcus roll the truck down a hill to escape and reunite with Evelyn and the baby at the farmhouse.

The four retreat to the house's basement, which to this point was off-limits to the children. There, Regan sees her father's notes on the creatures and his experimentation with several different implants. When the creature returns to invade the basement, Regan realizes that the sound made by the implant distresses the creature and hence she switches the device back on and places it on a nearby microphone, magnifying the feedback to ward off the creature. Painfully disoriented, the creature exposes the flesh beneath its armored head, which Evelyn shoots, killing it and avenging Lee's death. The family views a CCTV monitor, showing two creatures attracted by the noise of the shot. Now armed with the knowledge of the Monsters' weakness and a shotgun, the family arm themselves, ready to fight back.

### *A Quiet Place Part II*

Prior to the events of the first film, during Day 1, the Abbott family are watching a baseball game for their son Marcus just as they witness the meteor arrive on Earth, ending the game abruptly. Lee went back to his pickup truck and talked to Ronnie, a local police offer to discuss on what is going on. Ronnie then replied that units are headed out to deal with the situation, but a monster began attacking his police car and landed on a store just as Lee went back on his pickup truck but won't start. Meanwhile, Evelyn, Marcus and Beau are driving back and get stuck on traffic, but a creature lands on a station wagon and they dodge it from its claw attack. As they continued to dodge the vehicles, they then encountered a driverless bus and saw that a creature had killed its driver but they drive backwards and hide in a nearby building. More creatures began attacking the town just as Lee, Regan and more townsfolk hide in a bar to avoid being killed. They went under in a table to avoid detection just as Lee silences a man while a teenage couple lose their cell reception from their mom. But the couple's phone accidentally rings, alerting the creature and killing several people just as Lee and Regan escape from the restaurant with the creature going after them. They began approaching the damaged police car where Evelyn, Marcus and Beau are hiding in. The creature tried to attack Lee and Regan but the officer from earlier began shooting at the creature to save them, though the creatures impenetrable armor dodges the shots and the officer sacrifices himself to save the family just as the creature slashes at him with Marcus covering his ears in horror.

In the present, after presumed to have killed two creatures, Evelyn, Regan, Marcus, and their newborn son begin to leave their home just as it is destroyed so they can find any living communities left, bringing a portable guitar amplifier and microphone to fend off the creatures. As they approached a train yard, Evelyn steps on a booby trap, causing bottles to cling which makes noise to signal any creature nearby. They begin to run to escape the noise but Marcus steps on a bear trap, finding himself screaming in pain just as Evelyn tries to cover his mouth in an attempt to silence him. The baby also cries as well and Regan places him on a box while Evelyn opens the bear trap clamped on Marcus' leg. But the noise attracts a nearby creature that attempts to kill them, though Regan is able to turn on the speaker, creating a high pitched frequency that weakens it and allowing Evelyn to kill the creature with a shotgun. They soon encounter Emmett, an old friend of Lee who silences them just as they notice another creature, which had been presumably alerted by Evelyn's shotgun. The creature begins to chase them by swinging over the rooftops though the debris falls on it just as Emmett and the rest of the Abbotts hide in his secret bunker. It is later revealed by Emmett that his family was also involved on the first day of the invasion, and that his children were killed by the creature while his wife died 11 weeks ago from an illness. Suddenly, Regan hears

"Beyond the Sea" and believes that it is a clue to a radio tower on a nearby island for survivors to go to and against Marcus and Evelyn's wishes, decides to secretly go alone there so she can transmit the frequency to allow survivors to pick up the signal to use it against the creatures.

On the way, Regan spots an abandoned train and goes inside, but after crows fly off and make noise as well as being startled by a dead corpse while getting a medical aid, a creature begins to go inside after being alerted to its presence. The creature tries to kill Regan but she uses hear hearing device to disorient the creature and fires a shot at the creature, though it continues to be angered and Regan tries to load her gun but it gets stuck. The creature tries to kill her but Emmett arrives in time and shoots it in the head, who had just been implored by Evelyn to bring her back. The two hide in a nearby train station just as another creature is alerted. Emmett tries to convince Regan to come back to him but instead she convinces him to join her on her mission across the sea. Back at Emmett's bunker, Marcus is tasked by Evelyn to watch over the baby as she goes to the pharmacy on her own to get medical supplies. While Evelyn goes to the pharmacy, Marcus decides to go around the factory, unaware that the tank has ran out of air, while exploring the factory, Marcus stumbles upon the corpse of Emmett's wife. Startled, he knocks over some objects, alerting a nearby creature. Marcus narrowly gets into the bunker, but accidentally locks himself and the baby inside.

Meanwhile, Emmett and Regan find a marina and search for a boat. Feral humans living there ambush them. Emmett then orders Regan to dive, which she does and deliberately creates noise and attracts two creatures that slaughter the deranged inhabitants. Emmett stabs the leader with the knife to attract the creature to kill him before jumping off to avoid being killed as well. When one creature drowns, Emmett realizes the aliens cannot swim, while the other creature gets trapped on one of the boats. Regan secures a small boat and the two reach the island where a small colony of survivors are living a relatively normal existence. The colony leader reveals that when the government discovered the creatures were unable to swim, the National Guard moved as many people as possible to the islands, but only 2 boats made it out of 12 due to people panicking. Marcus and the baby remain trapped in the air-tight bunker and are are about to suffocate. Evelyn returns and witnesses the creature attacking the bunker. Using a pistol, she fires it above to attract the creatures' attention. She then fires on an explosive to set the creature on fire. Although the flames are unable to kill the alien, it does attract sprinklers on the foundry, which distracts the creature long enough so Evelyn can save her children. The three continue hiding inside the bunker as the creature resumes prowling the foundry.

The next day, Emmett finds out that a creature that boarded a yacht at the marina has drifted to the island. As Emmett tells the survivors to get inside their homes, the creature immediately begins attacking and slaughtering the survivors. The colony leader, Emmett, and Regan jump into a car and lead the creature to the radio station. On the way, the creature tries to attack them but is unable to as it tears a piece off the vehicle resulting it being left behind. As they arrive, the creature kills the colony leader while Emmett and Regan escape into the station.

The creature attacks and nearly kills Emmett when Regan transmits her hearing aid's high-frequency through the radio station's room speakers. The creature is incapacitated, allowing Regan to impale its exposed head with a metal rod, saving Emmett. Simultaneously at the foundry, the creature has discovered the bunker. Evelyn rushes back into the bunker and tries to shut the door only for the creature to open it and attack them. The creature also throws off the box the baby was being put on. It attacks Evelyn and rips a piece of her pants, but before it can kill her, Marcus picks up Regan's transmission and plays it through his portable radio, incapacitating the creature. Marcus shoots it dead with Evelyn's revolver. Regan leaves her hearing aid connected to the radio station's microphone, allowing anyone receiving the frequency to fight the creatures.

Weaknesses

Because of their superb hearing abilities, high frequencies will disorient and irritate them and can be used to immobilize the creatures or even drive them away. Prolonged exposure to extremely high frequencies can and will kill them. While the outside of their body is heavily armored, their insides are soft and not protected by armor, and a well-timed shotgun blast to a Monster's sensory organs or mouth can instantly kill it. However, doing so risks attracting the attention of even more Monsters. The best possible method for survival is to remain as silent as possible. Using highly flammable explosives as shown in the sequel will not set the creature on fire.

The Monsters are not particularly smart either, as they are shown to have predatory intelligence and exclusively attack things that make sound, as shown when one Monster was attacking the vehicle Regan and Marcus were in rather then attacking them. Due to them being completely blind, actually finding a silent target is very difficult for them. Being near naturally loud areas, such as near rivers, will help drown out other sounds. They also can be easily distracted by other noises in the area, immediately forgetting about their target and running off to go find the source of the other sound.

As shown in the sequel, they also can't swim and quickly die by drowning. During the film's climax, Regan puts the hearing aid on the radio station's microphone, allowing it to disorient the creature before killing it with a metal rod. It also transmits to Marcus Abbott's radio so he can kill a creature that attacked him, Evelyn and their newborn baby as well. Regan leaving the hearing device will allow anyone who turns to the correct transmission on their radio to use it against the creatures.

* * *

When he was finished they were shocked!

Brawl & Chain: Man that must've been a really bad nightmare!

Yenaldooshi: It was. Sorry you guys went through an awful nightmare.

Evelyn Abbott: Yeah it was terrible. But the important thing is we're all right.

Regan: Yeah that's true.

Fisticuffs: But it's amazing how powerful their hearing is.

Yenaldooshi: Yeah no kidding. That's intense. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chamaeleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kaijiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Honou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Kyurangers and Lincoln: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

A massive explosion erupted behind them and they were ready for action.

Seto Kaiba: I summon my almighty BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

He summoned his signature monster.

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy, light and magic and smashed him down.

Seto: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

Battle 5: Nicole Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Mystic Force Rangers, Freakazoid, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak & Hades Hand

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) Good thing you played the Rayman video games before you guys came here. And speaking of Rayman, I'm about to summon one of his enemies.

He summoned Hades Hand!

Hades Hand: (MALEVOLENT LAUGHTER)

Nicole: Hades Hand! Awesone choice.

Control Freak: Thank you.

Nicole: You're welcome and yes it is a good thing I did play Rayman. It's awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is an amazing game.

Luster Dawn: I think it's really awesome that there are so many awesome characters in Rayman.

Princess Cadance: I think it's great too. And Rayman and his friends are awesome defenders of the dream world.

Flurry Heart: I agree with you there and it's so awesome.

Star Swirl: It sure is amazing.

Spyro: You're not kidding. Rayman's world is so awesome.

Control Freak: It sure is. By the way Spyro, I heard that you all went back to Skylands and went to see the Eruption of Mount Cloudbreak at the Cloudbreak Islands.

Spyro: We sure did and it was awesome.

Control Freak: What is the importance of Mount Cloudbreak?

Spyro: Mount Cloudbreak is not just an ordinary volcano. It's a Magical Volcano and once every 100 years a special ritual is performed there by the power of the 4 Ancient Elementals.

Nicole: They are the Ancient Flashfin, Ancient Terrasquid, Ancient Frosthound and Ancient Tree Spirit. They are creatures of incredible magic and power and once every 100 years they come together during the eruption to replenish the magic in all of Skylands.

Control Freak: Wow! I didn't know that volcano was so important to everything in Skylands.

Spyro: Yep and it's thanks to the volcano during the previous eruption before this one that the Swap Force Skylanders got their awesome powers.

Hoot Loop: It's true. And it was before we came to Earth.

Nick Russell: That is amazing.

Vida Rocca: Yeah it sure was. I think it's so amazing.

Madison Rocca: It sure is. We had no idea that all of Skylands was powered by magic from Mount Cloudbreak. So awesome.

Freakazoid: I think it's amazing too. (Makes weird noise)

Control Freak: It sure is amazing. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They went Legendary!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him and Hades Hand down.

Nicole: GODDESS OF VIDEO GAMES VICTORY!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Battle 6: Zarya Moonwolf, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Time Force Rangers, Marcus, Thomas, Yoshino, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) I think it's nice that Natilee and Princess Luna visited Rayman's world before today.

Zarya: I think it's really cool myself as well.

Princess Luna: It sure is amazing. We come here to help destroy nightmares that want to destroy it.

Snowdrop: Yeah it's amazing.

Gari: I think it's really something.

Ink Rose: I do too.

Moonlight Raven: I think it's really cool myself.

Blackout: It sure is. I think it's really cool.

Shadow Lucy: Yeah it sure is.

Wes Collins: You got that right. It's really awesome.

Jen Scotts: It sure is.

Katie: You got that right.

Marcus Damon: It sure is amazing how many dreams there are.

Yoshino: It sure is amazing.

Knightbrace: You got that right. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Zarya: (HOWLS) That was awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 7: Hulk, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle Barrel & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Zeo Rangers, Ninja Steel Rangers, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles

---

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Leo: (to Hulk) Good thing Carnivora doesn't seem to be that intelligent.

Dark Don: It's more like bosses such as Bouldergeist and Dino Piranha. Carnivora is incapable of sentience.

Hulk: Hulk Agree. Hulk think it might be Darktoons that made Carnivora Primal.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that's nuts. But we'll make sure that Carnivora is defeated and all that.

Scootaloo: It will be defeated and we'll make that monster plant mulch.

Pickle Barrel: We sure will and it will be awesome.

Barley Barrel: It will be awesome too!

Magma Gloom: Yeah it sure will. And that monster is ugly too.

Flash Magnus: But the plant we REALLY want to destroy later on is Flowey from Undertale.

Dark Raph: Oh man! That flower is REALLY bad news.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure is. Flowey is a monster unlike any other.

Air Lincoln: Hunter knows all about Undertale and it was terrifying.

Tommy Oliver: You're not kidding there. So awful.

Kat Hilliard: (Australian Accent) He looks like an ordinary flower but he is bad news.

Brody Romero: Yeah no kidding.

Hayley: I guess that saying "Looks are deceiving" is always true.

Scorponok (BW): Yeah it sure is. That was crazy!

Terrorsaur: Yeah it sure is.

Dark Mikey: You're not kidding there.

Dark Leo: Lets do it!

Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Ninja Steel Rangers: POWER STARS! LOCK IN! NINJA SPIN!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

Zeo Rangers: POWER RANGERS ZEO!

All: "Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Beast Wars Scorponok: This is always fun to do. Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Terrorsaur: I always love a good brawl. Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

They fired waves of energy, rock and wind and lightning and smashed them down.

Hulk roared in victory.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Jake Long, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Dino Charge Rangers, El Tigre, Frida, Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake) Okay, so maybe Ivy can't control Carnivora. But other things can destroy it. Like your fire in your dragon form.

Jake Long: That's right and all plants burn.

Starlight Glimmer: That nightmarish plant is gonna be ash and mulch by the time we're done with it.

Cozy Glow: You got that right and it'll be awesome.

Trixie: It'll be a really burn all over.

Juniper Montage: And it'll be awesome to face it.

Clover the Clever: It sure will.

Hex: Yeah it sure will be awesome to destroy Carnivora.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it will.

Tyler Navarro: You got that right.

James Navarro: It will be awesome son.

Manny Rivera: (Spanish Accent) I'm looking forward to this.

Frida: (Spanish Accent) Same with me.

Biowulf: You got that right. Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAARR

CHOMP!

Tyler Navarro: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: (British Accent) "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaur! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Manny Rivera: Time for action!

He transformed into EL TIGRE!

(COUGAR ROAR!)

Frida: Lets do it!

She transformed into EL TIGRESS!

(TIGER ROAR)

They fired waves of energy and magic and bones and smashed him down.

Jake Long: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 9: Chris Taylor, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Zyuohger Rangers, Mew Mew Girls, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander

---

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris) Next time you guys rant at Icky Vicky, you should Yamato, Yin, Lucky, Tsurugi, Tony Jones, Astro Boy, and Otto rant at her.

Chris Taylor: Oh don't worry. We're going to do just that and we're going to run that b*** into the ground where it hurts REALLY BAD!

Pinkie Pie: That party pooper Vicky deserves it for everything she did.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) And it will not be good for her but good for us.

Marble Pie: It sure will ane it will be awesome.

Featherweight: It sure will and she will be torn apart by our words.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure will hurt her bad.

Sprocket: I hope she dies a horrible death later on.

Steel Lynn: Me too. What that monster did to so many kids makes her pure evil incarnate.

Yamato: But I'll gladly make sure I spread my message to her.

Zoey Hansen: Yeah that will be awesome.

Skalamander: You got that right. Lets do it!

Zyuohger Rangers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOOWOOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Zyuohger Rangers and Lincoln: Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of metal, gears, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Chris Taylor: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 10: Duncan, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, ToQger Rangers, Dino Thunder Rangers, Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion (Marvel)

---

Scorpion was next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) You guys really have ranted at Vicky for several weeks now.

Duncan: I know and I completely lost track of how long we did that.

Sunset Shimmer: But it's very therapeutic to relieve some rage on that monster.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Andouille! Yeah that monster Vicky has had it all coming to her.

Cayenne: Yeah that's good she is getting that.

Wallflower: After everything she did she doesn't deserve to be anywhere near childred ever.

Firecracker Burst: I think there's a special place in Hell for a monster as bad as Icky Vicky.

Gusty the Great: I do too. She deserves a place far worse than that though.

Sunburn: Maybe she deserves the Warp.

Fire Lori: I think Garrett might know a place like that.

Right Suzuki: I have a feeling he does.

Connor McKnight: You got that right.

Scorpion: I agree with you there. Lets do it!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

All: "Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Right Suzuki: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They fired waves of fire, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Duncan: AWW YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 11: Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: This whole adventure has been all about video games.

Sea: You're not kidding and I thought it was so awesome.

Emerald: Yeah it sure was.

Sailor Saturn: I thought it was so awesome myself.

Bluto: I do too. Lets do it!

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP! BAM! BOING!

She flexed her muscles and in them was a picture of Bob Barker kicking Adam Sandler's butt in Happy Gilmore and they went at Bluto and smashed him down.

---

Battle 12: Kerfuffle, Rarity and Leni VS Stitch Sisters

---

The Stitch Sisters were next.

Eliza Stitch: Lots of things all happened today huh?

Kerfuffle: They sure have doncha know.

Rarity: I think it is all amazing.

Leni: I do too. It's totes fun.

Elisa Stitch: You aren't kidding.

Stitch Sisters: Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels and gravity lightning and smashed them down.

Battle 13: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: I thought the world of Skylanders was really cool.

Pirolilly: It's REALLY cool and it's so awesome that Twilight and friends are all the Princesses of The 10 Skylands Elements.

Paige: It sure is. But Lincoln made them that and it's awesome.

Carmen: It sure is.

Torch Tiger: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

Battle 14: Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) Aye tiss a very good day for us. I think it's amazing how Francesca knows overseas tongue.

Leviathan: It sure is amazing. Qin taught her really well.

Bai Tza: She sure did and I'm proud of her.

Chill Bill: Came in handy.

Ship Org: Sure did. Lets cross swords!

They clashed and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 15: Francesca, Qin and Mulan VS Ai Shen the Evil Empress

---

Ai Shen the Evil Empress was next.

Ai Shen: 这将是一场最有趣的战斗。(This is gonna be a most fun battle.)

Francesca: 确实是。巴格家族收养的农家孤女，木兰后裔，龙皇汉帝，中国民间传说中最伟大的女英雄。这对这个小组来说是一个非常合适的主题。(It sure is. Orphaned farmer girl adopted by the Bagge Family, Descendant of Mulan and Emperor Han the Dragon Emperor and the greatest female hero of Chinese Folklore. That's a really fitting theme for this group.)

Qin: 我同意那里。为中国的光荣！(For the Great Honor of China!)

Mulan: 你必须像奔流的河流一样迅捷，带着大台风的全部力量，带着熊熊烈火的全部力量，像月亮的阴暗面一样神秘! (You must be swift as the coursing river, With all the force of a great typhoon, With all the strength of a raging fire and Mysterious as the dark side of the moon!)

Ai Shen: 这是非常正确的。让我们一起跳舞！(That is very true. Lets

Dance!)

Ai formed a Hsu Quandao and threw it at them and Francesca grabbed it and threw it back and she dodged it and Ai went at them and they punched and kicked her all over and smashed her down.

---

Battle 16: Rayman VS Red Herring

---

Red Herring was next.

Red Herring: This is gonna be great!

Rayman: You bet it will be.

Red Herring: Lets dance!

Rayman punched and pulverized him down.

---

Battle 17: Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Star Fox Team, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Deceptron

---

Deceptron was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Deceptron: I got something awesome in my safe.

Nico: How do I know this isn't a lie?

Deceptron: You catch on very quick. But I assure you this is the truth.

Nico: Sorry.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords are cool.

Deceptron: They are called The Defenders of The Lylat System.

The Defenders of The Lylat System, they're a collection of swords with the Star Fox logo etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, the Star Fox crew will gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico teleported and gave the swords to the Star Fox Team and they got massive energy and power increases.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

They turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers!

Nico: Now lets get him!

Rangers: NINJA STEEL! FINAL STRIKE!

They fired energy blasts and the group fired energy waves and elements and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Levi had a selfie ready!

Levi: Monster bashing made easy!

Deceptron: (Dying) Cheese!

Levi snapped the photo and Deceptron exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Deceptron was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Deceptron you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Carnivora!

Garrett: I think we can take this plant thing, just as long as no other baddie happens to appear.

Garrett's eyes widen in fright.

Garrett: I jinxed us didn't I?

?: Basically, you motherfucking loser!

Me: (Sighs) Can't we get a break from facing these Evil Sasukes!?

An Evil Sasuke came out.

Garrett: I'll face this nutjob.

Garrett had his eyes glow blood red and his fingers turned into jersey devil claws.

Garrett: I don't know who you are and I don't know how you got here, but know this, you're not invincible and you lost it years ago, I'll make sure the devil owns your soul.

Suddenly, Sephiroth's signature wing grew out of Garrett's back, a third dragon wing grew out of Garrett's back, pink and blue bunny ears grew out of his head, his teeth grew sharp, he grew a monkey tail, pig ears and fish gills. Then, Slenderman's tendrils grew out of his back.

Me: WHOA! What a transformation!

Cyclonis (Garrett's universe): I think Garrett entered Blood Mode.

Me: Blood Mode?

Zoe Aves (Garrett's universe): Yeah, when he reaches peak bloodlust, he enters Blood Mode and will not rest until the thing that triggered it dies.

Garrett: (Staticy Voice) Yeah, anyways I have a ninja to turn into mashed corpse.

Me: Show no mercy on him.

Garrett: With pleasure.

Garrett then walked up to him.

Garrett: I don't know you, but I know your clan are monsters from hell and they all got what they deserved.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) I'LL KILL YOU 100 TIMES OVER FOR SAYING THAT!

Garrett: Don't hate me for speaking the truth.

Evil Sasuke went at Garrett and he blocked his punch and slashed him in the face and smashed him down. He got up and he saw how powerful he was and he then was infuriated even more!

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU! YOU SHOULD BE A HELPLESS WEAKLING BEFORE ME! We are the Uchiha! We are the Strongest!

His aura flared up with incredible power.

Garrett: Says the Reject Thunder God.

Evil Sasuke: WHY ARE YOU SO CALM FACING ME!? YOU ARE NOTHING COMPARED TO THE UCHIHA! WE ARE THE STRONGEST!

Garrett: Dude, were you beaten as a small child?

Evil Sasuke was enraged.

Garrett: I was just asking. And I think you and your godforsaken clan will never be powerful in over a Duodecillion number of lifetimes.

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU FREAK!

Garrett: You're either deaf, dumb, blind or capping.

RAGE NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST-RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18

Evil Sasuke roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went at Garrett and punched and kicked and brutally fought him all over and tried to smash his head in with indiscriminate fury and brutal force and he was really determined to make sure that he kills him no matter what the cost! Garrett casually blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and Garrett deflected them all with a spoon he pulled from out of his pocket and fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit Evil Sasuke in his arm and exploded all over and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally goofed up monster that was messed up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at Garrett again and he kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at him again and Garrett stepped to the side and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at Garrett some more and he dodged his strikes and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at Garrett and he deflected them back with BlueBlaze and he got electrocuted all over and Garrett punched him in the face and he went at him some more and Garrett was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making Garrett stronger with all his hatred and more. Garrett then punched him in the face and he went at him and she dodged him again and dodged him again and then Garrett kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at Garrett some more and fired massive blasts of fire at him and Garrett breathed waves of massive lightning blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power! Garrett fired lightning blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at him and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging thunderstorm. Garrett fired off missiles in the shape of Lone Pine Mountain Devils which blew up and exploded Evil Sasuke all over the place with incredible force. Evil Sasuke got up and then went at him some more and threw paper bombs and fireballs and massive fiery explosions were decimating the area around them.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!
BOOM! BOOM! BOOOOOOOOM!
BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Entire area around them was turning into a war zone and fire burned everything all over. Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Garrett: DOVER DEMON BLAST!

Garrett formed a ball made of blue wraith fire and he threw it and it turned into the form of the Dover Demon and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and Garrett kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then Garrett grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Evil Sasuke jumped away and fired waves of fire and Garrett breathed waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then Garrett grew a Loch Ness Monster tail and smashed him down. When the dust settled, Evil Sasuke jumped out and fired more fire blasts at Garrett and he breathed lightning at him and they hit him and electrocuted him all over the place and then Garrett threw a Goatman Axe at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury. Evil Sasuke ran at him with a Chidori and Garrett casually stepped out of the way and Evil Sasuke hit a bomb and it exploded in his face.

BOOM!

Evil Sasuke went flying from the explosion and Garrett fired waves of lightning and shocked his hands and he screamed in pain as he was electrocuted all over and then Garrett kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at him and Nicole smashed it with Yeti strength and smashed him with suplexes and stomps and smashed him all over the place! Garrett then fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? YOU'RE NOTHING BUT A DEAD WORTHLESS WRETCHED HYBRID! IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Garrett: You will never have my power.

Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then Garrett used Hidag power to slice his right arm clean off with his tongue! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm as blood was gushing from the stump of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Garrett: Well at least you know what my powers derive from. My powers are based on the powers of cryptids from around the world.

Evil Sasuke: YOU DEMON! WHY CAN'T I KILL YOU!?

Garrett: Because my power didn't come to me by stealing it. I earned it by accident. Power is earned and never given. You didn't realise that true power comes from good things like Love, Friendship, Hope and Wisdom.

Evil Sasuke: Those are all meaningless things!

Garrett: Dude, those are things that could have helped you and you don't want any of that. You would rather make enemies and use fear to get your way. You are always gonna be forever lost. Now you will be sent somewhere worse than oblivion. And that is The Further!

Garrett fired a wave of lightning and obliterated him into nothing.

Garrett than powered down, but the monkey tail was still beside his dragon tail.

Garrett: Give the Lipstick Demon my regards, you brat.

We cheered wildly for him.

Me: AWESOME JOB GARRETT!

Garrett: Thanks guys.

?: I will destroy you all for destroying The Tortured One!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nico: I know that voice from anywhere, you can come out now, Bikini Bottom Horror Krabs.

A figure came out, and it was none other than the Bikini Bottom Horror version of Mr. Krabs, and he's out for revenge on us for destroying The Tortured One.

SpongeBob SquarePants: So, the Bikini Bottom Horror version of Mr. Krabs has finally arrived.

Squidward: This isn't exactly a coincidence, we destroyed The Tortured One during the war against Grandfather.

Nico: That's true, but at least, we've got a chance to destroy this greedy monster for good.

SpongeBob SquarePants: Then, leave him to me and Sandy. We'll make sure he pays for his crimes against his universe's Bikini Bottom.

Sandy Cheeks: Let's hogtie him, and run him out of town on a rail!

SpongeBob SquarePants and Sandy Cheeks unholstered their Swords of The Neptune Crusaders, and they went after Bikini Bottom Horror Mr. Krabs, and they attacked him with powerful blasts of water, acorn bombs, and neon blue and pink energy. Then, they slashed off his claws with their swords, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

SpongeBob SquarePants: Time to say goodbye, you crustaceous cheapskate!

Sandy Cheeks: Time to send you to straight to Oblivion, you side-winding, murderous, penny-pinching snake in the grass.

SpongeBob SquarePants and Sandy Cheeks: BIKINI BOTTOM MEGATSUNAMI OF JUDGEMENT!

SpongeBob SquarePants and Sandy Cheeks fired a massive blast of water, which transformed into a massive mega-tsunami of epic proportions, and as it hits Bikini Bottom Horror Mr. Krabs, it exploded with incredible power, ripping him apart with winds in excess of up to 500 mph, leaving a splattered mess of crab meat all over, and it Super Hakaied him for good. We cheered wildly for SpongeBob and Sandy, as they shared a kiss.

Mr. Krabs: Nice work, lad, you and Sandy did it.

Squidward: So, what do we do with the spilled crab meat?

Lincoln: I'm sure Dad will do us some crab cakes for dinner tonight.

Nico: Now, that I'm looking forward to, a delicious seafood dinner made from the splattered remains of a dead cheapskate. Now lets get this monster.

Jake Holling: Someone call for a weed wacker?

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

The Megaforce Rangerrs turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers.

Carnivora roared in fury!

We fired energy and elemental blasts at Carnivora and exploded all over.

BOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOMM! BOOOMM! BOOOMM! BOOOOMM!

Ben: Fusion time!

Ben activated Ghostfreak and Diamondhead.

Ben: DIAMONDFREAK!

Me: Whoa!

Shanan: Wow! Half Ectonurite Half Petrosapien. Very interesting combination.

Diamondfreak: It sure is. Watch this.

He fired waves of energy crystals and they hit Carnivora and smashed him around.

Overbite, Juandissimo, Yugito and Wideload used the Animatron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Overbite's Jawbreaker Cannon, Juandissimo's Magic, Yugito's powers and Wideload's strength 100-fold.

Overbite and Juandissimo: MAGICAL JAWBREAKER SMASH!

Yugito Nii and Wideload: WRAITHFLAME SUPERFIREBALL!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST SURPREME!

They fired massive blasts of energy and fire and magic.

Moonstone, Kopaka, Natilee, Princess Luna, Three Mage-Sisters, Kirby, Dr. Destiny, Rayman, Barbara, Allie, Laney, Nymphs, Lana and Lola: CELTIC DREAMSCAPE BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of elements and energy.

Mimi Tachikawa and Lillymon: SINCERITY SUPER BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of great energy.

Lincoln: RAYMAN LIGHTNING STYLE: RAYMAN!

R. Mika: RAYMAN STRENGTH STYLE: GLOBOX!

Menat: RAYMAN SPIRIT STYLE: GRAND MINIMUS!

Tyris: RAYMAN FIRE STYLE: BARBARA!

Jessica: RAYMAN STING STYLE: ELYSIA!

Frosta: RAYMAN ICE STYLE: AURORA!

Perfuma: RAYMAN NATURE STYLE: TWILA!

Entrapta: RAYMAN TECH STYLE: ESTELIA!

Yuna: RAYMAN WATER STYLE: SELENA!

Julie: RAYMAN EARTH STYLE: URSULA!

Toph: RAYMAN EARTH STYLE: EMMA!

Kyoko: RAYMAN FIRE STYLE: OLYMPIA!

Misako: RAYMAN WATER STYLE: SIBYLLA!

Shizuka Marikawa: RAYMAN LIGHTNING STYLE: AVELINA!

Hana Uzaki: RAYMAN LIGHTNING STYLE: HOLLY!

Sheena Etranzi: RAYMAN WIND STYLE: AMAZONIA!

Colette Brunel: RAYMAN LIGHT STYLE: SNOWBRINA!

Ryuko Matoi: RAYMAN DARK STYLE: SWIFTERELLA!

Kei: RAYMAN FIRE STYLE: HELLEN!

Yuri: RAYMAN WATER STYLE: SAKURA!

Reika (Time Gal): RAYMAN MAGIC STYLE: TEENSIES!

Panty Anarchy: RAYMAN WIND STYLE: CANDICE!

Stocking Anarchy: RAYMAN LIGHTNING STYLE: BARR-BARR!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the great heroes of Rayman.

Lincoln and his Harem: RAYMAN FINAL SMASH: MARCH OF THE TEENSIES!

They summoned Teensies to attack Carnivora and the blasts all hit it and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carnivora roared and then was reverted back to his true form: A small flower and it was happy and friendly and was freed from the control of the Darktoons.

Rayman: That did it! YEAH!

Knightbrace: So? Did you like fighting alongside us for the first time?

Rayman: Actually, yes.

Dark Raph: Glad to hear it!

Dark Mikey: Maybe you can even be part of Natilee's Dream Crusade.

Rayman: Dream Crusade?

Biowulf: It's a team consisting of Natilee, Kirby and his friends, Princess Luna, and Dr. Destiny.

Skalamander: And now, you can be a part of that team too.

Scorpion: But it's your decision in the end. We're not going to force you.

Rayman: What do you think guys?

Barbara: I'm in!

Globox: Count me in!

Teensy: Me too!

The Nymphs agreed.

Rayman: We're in!

Nico: Awesome!

Rayman: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure in the world of dreams. Hope you all like me being in the team.

Nico: I know we will. Lets go home guys. Great job today.

We went back home and had an awesome crab dinner with the remnants of Krabs from Bikini Bottom Horror and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Rayman is one of my favorite game series. It's so awesome and it's so funny too. The monsters were wicked cool and awesome and the songs were great too. The first 2 parts of the chapter were for my favorite games: Phalanx for SNES and Skylanders Swap Force and those two games were so fun. Awesome too. The Bikini Bottom Horror was one of the most amazing well drawn comic books I've ever seen on the internet. Again to NicoChan11 I am so sorry I showed you that comic. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescues and the chapter are gonna be in episodes of Courage the Cowardly Dog. First up for me is the episode The Uncommon Cold and me, Allie, Varie, Bai Tza, Laney and Eli are gonna be at the Bagge Farmhouse for breakfast and Muriel is gonna have one nasty cold caused by Bayou Magic and we're going to rescue some slugs and we're going to meet a Flow Kelp named Judia Kadias and she will have a Blissey Gene-Slammer that is really the Nurse Joy from New Bark Town. Shocking. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the episode Mission to The Sun and that is gonna be a weird one where we go on a mission to the sun as well as stop Mustafa Al Bacterius from extinguishing the sun and we're going to recharge the sun. The next chapter is gonna be for the episode Forbidden Hat of Gold and we're going to see some surprising things about Eustace's brother Horst as well as battle a secret society of vanity and greed hating monks.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Forbidden Hat of Gold

In the early morning hours, at 1:23 AM, I was in bed sleeping and having a really interesting dream. I saw that I was in the battle with the Sirens and the Pillars of Equestria. I saw Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Mage Meadowbrook, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Somnambula and Stygian fighting the Sirens, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze and Sonata Dusk. They looked more like dragons rather than sirens. The Sirens were singing and all the ponies around them were fighting with forced hatred and they were feeding off their negative energy and getting stronger.

Me: Whoa. That is brutal. Huh?

I saw a mysterious figure watching the battle from afar and it had a black cloak on so I couldn't make out who it was. But whoever was under that cloak was pure evil and it was looking at the Sirens with a malevolent smirk. I heard it talking.

Figure: Soon my slaves, you will make me all powerful.

Me: Slaves?

I knew something was up as it was referring to the Sirens. Then I saw the Pillars banish the Sirens to Earth.

Me: So that's how Adagio, Aria and Sonata wound up in our world.

I then saw the figure run away in fury and Star Swirl knew that the figure was there too and knew it had to be destroyed.

Me: I have to figure out what the connection is with that figure that I saw that watched the battle with the Pillars of Equestria and the Dazzlings.

Later at 8:13 AM, I woke up and went to eat breakfast. After finishing my breakfast, I then told Twilight about my dream and she knew something was up.

Twilight Sparkle: That is a very interesting dream J.D. and it was another vision into the past. It could very well explain as well why Adagio, Aria and Sonata became the way they were.

Me: Lets head to the Simulator so we can find out.

We did so and I went to the battle in the Battle of The Bands and me and Twilight were watching the Dazzlings.

Me: Okay girls lets see what secrets you have that you have hidden from us.

I used my memory probing powers and peered into Adagio, Aria and Sonata's pasts. I saw that eons ago, Adagio, Aria and Sonata were living normal lives when suddenly the very same figure that I saw in my dream was actually the Evil Sorceress that Clover the Clever went after to destroy the Memory Stone and she captured the 3 girls and forcibly put magical amulets on them that cursed them to become THE SIRENS! When they sang their song it caused people and ponies to fight and react harshly with anger and hatred and they feed off of Negative Energy which makes them stronger and more powerful. They were channelling that very Negative Energy into the Evil Sorceress so she could become invincible! But the intervention of the Pillars of Equestria put a huge monkey wrench in her plans when Star Swirl banished the Sirens to Earth.

When I finished seeing into the past I was shocked!

Me: WHOA! That is what I would call a fate worse than death!

Twilight Sparkle: What is it?

I told her everything and Twilight gasped in shock.

Twilight Sparkle: That's horrible! But wow! I had no idea that the very evil sorceress that had the Memory Stone was also the one that cursed the Dazzlings!

Me: I didn't either. Now I see why the Dazzlings became like they did. It's because of that evil sorceress. She cursed them and ruined their lives. And thank goodness I Hakaied her.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank goodness.

I later used the power of the Sword of Harmony to destroy their stones and made sure that they were destroyed for good. We went back and I went into Star Swirl's Study and told Star Swirl what we found out.

Star Swirl: My goodness! I had no idea it was the very same sorceress that I had my apprentice Clover the Clever go after.

Me: I was shocked myself Star Swirl. But thanks to a dream I had that showed me the battle you and the Pillars of Equestria had with the Sirens eons ago as well as detective work, we put the pieces of the puzzle together very fast.

Star Swirl: We got to tell this to Adagio and her friends.

Me: Agreed.

We went and told them what we found out and Adagio, Aria and Sonata had a memory relapse and they remembered what happened and it was horrible! It was because of that very curse that they became the evil sirens and then they broke down crying and Rainbow Dash, Pinkie Pie and Rarity comforted them.

Applejack: That's terrible! I had no idea this happened.

Me: None of us did Applejack. We were completely oblivious about it until I saw what happened in a dream and in a simulator exercise.

Nico: That's awful. I didn't know this happened to them all those years ago.

Clover the Clever: I remember that. That is so strange how the very sorceress that I pursued in my seven trials would end up becoming the very sorceress that cursed the Dazzlings.

Me: That is a huge revelation.

Nico: Looks like your dreams have told us another huge surprise J.D.

Eli: No kidding. That's amazing bro.

Me: It sure is. I've been having a lot of dreams that are visions into the past.

I looked at my watch.

Me: Oh it's time for my rescue. We are heading over to Nowhere for a rescue.

Nico: Okay. Be careful guys.

Me: Will do.

Me, Allie, Eli, Lincoln, Earth, Laney,Ekantika the Seviper Gene-Slammer, Bai Tza and Lana were off to Nowhere.

---

At the Bagge Farm, we were having breakfast with Muriel.

Ekantika Venkatanarasimharajuvaripeta: (Indian Accent) Why do I get the feeling that we're gonna be spending a lot of time in Nowhere today.

Ekantika concentrated and groaned as she lost her arms.

Me: It'll be fun Ekantika.

Muriel was making breakfast and then she sneezed the eggs she was cooking on Lana and Eustace.

Lana: Bless you.

She got the eggs off and ate them.

Ekantika turned into SEVIPER!

Lana: Good thing I don't get sick anymore.

Eustace: What you trying to do!? Get me sick!? Oh.

He ate the eggs.

Francesca: Grandma Muriel you don't look so good.

Bai Tza: Yeah you look horrible.

Me: Yeah what's wrong with you?

Muriel: (Groggy and nasally) I'm sorry guys. This is the worst cold I've ever… (Courage grabs a chair) Ah, ah, AHCHOO!

The sneeze blows her back and she lands in the chair and it broke and landed on Courage.

Muriel: Thank you Courage.

Courage whined.

Me: Bless you.

Allie Wilde: Man that cold is bad.

Lincoln: That cold is really bad.

Eli: You're not kidding.

Laney: It sure is.

Allie Wilde: Muriel maybe you should go and get some rest and let us handle things for you.

Muriel: A wee spot of tea will fix me right up.

She sneezed and then Courage made a baseball mitt out of tissues and then Muriel sneezed and a green cloud came out and an image of a slug appeared in it.

Slug: Well hey.

Me: What the!?

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH!

Lana: Whoa!

Me: What the!?

Eustace: WE DON'T WANT ANY!

Muriel: Did someone say something?

Allie Wilde: I don't remember seeing a cold do that.

Eli: Me neither!

Earth: That is not an ordinary cold!

Allie Wilde: No it's not!

Francesca: What kind of cold is this?

Earth: I don't think I've ever seen a cold like that.

She sneezed again and the slug appeared again.

Muriel: Oh my!

Slug: This here urgent message has been prerecorded right into the cold and sent by magic.

Courage screamed and his eyes unscrewed out of his head like lightbulbs.

Muriel: I knew this wasn't an ordinary cold.

Lana: I wonder why he sent that cold.

Me: No idea.

Muriel sneezed and the slug appeared a third time.

Slug: We apologize for your discomfort having to send you this cold and all. But we sure need your help. We all are prisoners, Slaves in a sweatshop.

They gasped.

Me: That is completely sick!

Eli: Yeah!

Slug: We'd be obliged if y'all would come and set us all free. And that cold ain't going away till you get your sneezing self down here for the cure. Here's how to get to where we are.

He held up a map and it led to the Louisiana Bayou.

Bai Tza: Looks like we're heading off to the Louisiana Bayou guys.

Eli: Yep.

We were off to Louisiana.

---

## LOUISIANA BAYOU

---

In the swamps of the Louisiana Bayou, 950 miles away from Nowhere, We were on a raft and Bai Tza was steering it and we were walking on the water. Blues music and singing were heard in the background.

Laney: This place gives me the creeps.

Lana: It's the Louisiana Bayou. It always does.

Allie Wilde: Penny told me a lot about this place and how scary it can get.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Lincoln: It can get really creepy at night.

Laney: This looks like the spot.

Eli: It sure looks like it.

We parked the raft on the shore of the river and it had stuffed snake statues.

Lana: These snake statues are weird.

Lana felt them and she was repulsed by the feel.

Lana: They're made with snakeskin!

Everyone: EW!

I felt one.

Me: Yep they are made of snakeskin.

Francesca: That is so gross!

Slug: Well hey.

They saw the slug and he was shackled to a chain.

Bai Tza: Are you the slug that sent us the cold that infected Muriel?

Slug: Yes. Glad y'all could come to free us.

Bai Tza: Same here.

Laney: Me too.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Slug: Why don't y'all come on inside and we'll explain the whole mess to ya?

Francesca: Okay. Come on grandma.

Me: Hang on Muriel.

We went into the slugs cave and the slugs were shackled up and stuffing snakeskins with leaves. Muriel was coughing like mad.

Young slug: They've come to save us.

Slug: Take it easy slugs. We owe our guests some explaining.

Francesca: We got your message. But what's all this about?

Me: Yeah can you give us more details?

Slug: These snakeskins belong to a snake called Big Bayou.

He shows them a picture of a red snake with orange slit eyes and wearing a bowtie and a nice hat with a voodoo skull on it.

Laney: He sure looks like a nice snake.

Me: Looks like a snake with very luxurious tastes.

Slug: I'm afraid it's like this. Big Bayou's a very powerful snake and very vain. Loves hisself. Kept us prisoner here for years. Us making the stuffed statues of him out of the skins he sheds. It's torture.

Young slug: Yeah. (Shows he only had one tooth) And the dental coverage stinks.

Bai Tza: This is disgusting!

Me: Yeah no kidding!

Lincoln: This is completely wrong on so many levels!

Laney: This snake needs to be made into a snakeskin wallet! And I thought Orochimaru was terrible.

Lincoln: Tell me about it.

Slug: Big Bayou's magic put us here, and only Big Bayou's magic can break our shackles.

Muriel was coughing badly.

Courage: Is there a spell you can use to cure her?

Slug: Uh well we'd love to cure her, but, uh…

Young Slug: We don't know how.

Slug: We were able to steal just a smidge of magic from Big Bayou-

The young slug held up half of a page that said Catch the

Uncommon Cold.

Slug: Just enough to get our message out in a microbe.

Bai Tza: May I see that?

Young Slug: Sure.

Bai Tza read the page.

Bai Tza: Fascinating spell. Big Bayou knows how to use Bayou Magic with ease.

Me: He sure does.

Eli: Very unusual spell.

Allie Wilde: Yeah.

Lincoln: I'm sure we can find the cure and free you guys from this prison.

Slug: Well all you got to is to get your hands on Big Bayou's Book of Big Bayou Magic. He's got all his secrets in there. Then you can get cured-

Young Slug: Yeah and free us.

Muriel: (Weakly) I'll… I'll try.

Francesca stopped her.

Francesca: No Grandma Muriel you are in no condition to do anything.

Bai Tza: She's right Muriel. We'll go get the book. You stay here and rest while we do so. Francesca you watch over her while we go.

Muriel: Okay.

Francesca: You can count on me.

Bai Tza: Where does Big Bayou live?

The slug pointed to a direction and we went through tall grass and they came across a house in the shape of a snakes head.

Lincoln: So this is where Big Bayou lives.

Laney: Looks like a house Orochimaru would love.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Allie Wilde: Yeah.

We then heard the door open.

Lincoln: He's coming.

Bai Tza: Quick! Hide!

We all hid in the grass.

Me: Shh.

We saw a red snake wearing a Top Hat come out.

Big Bayou: (Hiss) Hello me. Oh don't I look fine? I am s-s-s-so beautiful. I think I'll s-s-s-see how all the other mes-s-s-s are doing, but first…

He took his hat off and shed another skin.

Big Bayou: Aah.

He got his hat and put it back on. He put the skin with a bunch of others in a pile.

Big Bayou: Oh yeah. I am pretty. I love me.

He slithers through the grass somewhere.

Bai Tza: Now's our chance. Come on.

We went to the door of his house and tried to open the door but it was locked.

Laney: It's locked. (Looks up to the windows) Hold on a sec.

Laney climbs up to the right eye window and she sees the big book of magic on his bed. She used her plant powers and had vines grow and they brought the book over to her.

She pulled it through the window and it was the right one.

Laney: Big Bayou's Big Book of Magic. This is it.

She jumped down and brought the book to us.

Bai Tza: We got it. Great job Laney. Lets go.

Me: Good work Laney.

Eli: That was clever.

We went back to the cave.

---

Francesca was looking after Muriel. Muriel then sneezed and the slugs backed away.

Francesca: Hang in there grandma. They'll get the book.

Muriel sneezed again and we came back.

Bai Tza: We got it guys!

Young slug: They got it! They got the book!

Laney: All I did was use my plant powers to get the book out.

Me: The door was locked so we had to improvise.

Allie Wilde: It was clever.

Slug: Feel free to cure the lady first.

Bai Tza: Okay.

Bai Tza set the book on the table and she scrolled through it and found the other half of the torn page.

Bai Tza: Here's the other half of the torn page.

Courage looked it over and it said Curing the Uncommon Cold. It was really a series of mimic dances where the caster acts like a chicken.

Courage: This looks really simple.

Francesca: I remember this spell.

Bai Tza: Go for it Courage.

Courage acted, clucked, pecked and crowed like a chicken. Then they got a surprise when they saw Courage lay a huge egg.

Muriel: Oh my.

Francesca: What the?

Bai Tza: Funny.

Courage saw the egg and he laughed.

Allie Wilde: That's funny.

Bai Tza: But it did work when I saw him do it the last time.

He cracked the egg open and gave it to Muriel. She drank the entire yolk of the egg and she was cured in an instant.

Muriel: Oh. Oh my! I can breathe! I feel myself again.

Lincoln: That was awesome!

Earth: That was amazing!

Laney: It sure was.

Lana: That was so cool!

Francesca: It sure was.

Me: That was amazing.

The slugs were telling them to free them.

Courage scrolled through the book but they got an unexpected surprise.

Big Bayou: What the Bayou is going on here? (sees Courage with book) Were you mes-s-ssin' with my Bayou magic?

Bai Tza: What do you think?

She fires a blast of water at Big Bayou and blows him out into the swamp.

Lana: Let me see that magic.

Lana looked through the book and found an interesting spell.

Lana: Here's an interesting one. "Bayou Slave Snake Animation. To make stuffed bayou snakes your obedient slaves, use deadly venom from a real bayou snake." Cool!

Me: That's interesting.

Laney: I think I have some of that.

Laney pulled out a box with a skull and crossbones on it and it was full of containers that had different poisons from animals and plants all over the world.

Laney: Lets see. Rattlesnake venom. Sea snake venom. Funnel Web Spider Venom. Aha! Swamp Snake venom. Same thing as Bayou snakes.

Lana: Thanks Lanes.

Me: Where did you get that box full of poisons Laney?

Laney: I always carry this with me just in case I need to make antitoxins and all that.

Me: Smart thinking.

Lana took the bottle and went outside and threw the venom onto a bunch of stuffed snakes. The snakes came to life and they were roaring.

Lana: SLAVE SNAKES, OBEY!

They stood in attention.

Lana: (Points to Big Bayou) Get him guys!

We went at Big Bayou and we also helped blast and smash Big Bayou all over. We also got help from a Flowkelp named Judia and a Blissey Gene-Slammer. To our shock it was the Nurse Joy from New Bark Town.

The slave snakes went at Big Bayou and wrapped around him in a ball.

Muriel: Lana! I need a new file but I got them free!

The slugs were free and we cheered wildly.

I told the boys to cover their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Nurse Joy reverted back and she was naked.

Ekantika reverted back too.

Ekantika was human again. But naked.

Ekantika: (covers herself) Are you okay, Nurse Joy?

Nurse Joy: (Covers Herself) Thanks to all of you. This was amazing being a Blissey.

Bai Tza: Now we have a Gene-Slammer Nurse Joy that can turn into her Pokemon of choice. What are the odds of that?

Judia: That is really cool.

I gave Nurse Joy and Ekantika new clothes and they put them on.

Allie Wilde: Francesca's knowledge of Bayou Magic really came through for us. And it has Big Bayou in the M.O.E.

Laney: It sure does. So awesome.

We went back to Nowhere.

* * *

Back in Nowhere we were having tea.

Muriel: Ahh it sure is lovely to sip tea just for the pleasure of it.

Francesca: You said it grandma.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: It sure is.

Francesca: And it was thanks to this adventure that I decided to learn all about magic.

Francesca had the book strapped to her back.

Laney: This was so much fun though.

Me: I'll say.

Lana: It sure was.

Earth: Yeah.

Courage: It was cool learning all about Bayou Magic.

Bai Tza: Yep. It was a swampy adventure.

We laughed.

Eustace came in and he coughed.

Eustace: Muriel! I caught your dern cold! AH AH AH AH AACHOO!

He sneezed out a green cloud and then in the cloud appeared the imagine of Big Bayou chained up and calling out for help.

Courage used the same method he used to cure Muriel.

---

After curing Muriel, rescuing the slugs, and putting down Big Bayou, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Chazz Princeton were heading to the rocket ship where Muriel, Eustace, Francesca, and Courage are in, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to stop Mustafa Al Bacterius from extinguishing the sun, and recharge the sun.

On the rocket, Courage, Muriel, Francesca and Eustace were sleeping in pods and then a rooster crow.

Computer: Okay. Nap time is over you twits.

They woke up.

Francesca: Good sleep.

Eustace was still sleeping and then he was forced to wake up.

Eustace: DOH! (CRASH) Hey what did I do!?

In the control room, Eustace was pressing buttons.

Eustace: Darn this rocket! Can't get any picture on the TV.

The General appeared.

Man: The following information is classified! Not to mention vital to the security and future of the human race! Thank you.

Eustace: Blah Blah Blah!

Muriel: I think the man with the shiny buttons has something important to tell us.

Francesca: Lets listen.

General: (Clears Throat and Speaking Gibberish)

Courage: I don't understand.

General: And God Speed. (Clicks off)

Muriel: Oh my!

Eustace: How do you change the channel on this thing?

Computer: Don't you dolts speak English? The Sun is about to go out. You have fix it. Everything you need is in that briefcase. Over there.

They safe a briefcase.

Francesca: This is a big mission.

Computer: If you don't fix the sun, it'll glow bright red and then it goes out..

Francesca and Courage gasped.

Eustace: Big deal.

Francesca: Grandpa without the sun the Earth will cease to exist!

Courage: Yeah!

Muriel: Well if someone's going to fix the sun it might as well be us I suppose.

Eustace: (Mumbling) Why won't you shut up?

Computer: So do get the sun fixed before the clock hits zero. You twits.

We were following the rocket.

Courage and Francesca were at the control room.

Courage was pressing buttons.

Computer: No no you space monkey. Press shift and then enter.

He pressed said buttons and then…

SPLAT!

Courage got a pie splattered into his face.

Computer: Ha! I get them with that every time.

Francesca: (Licks the pie) Mmm! Mixed Berry.

Courage: Okay rocket boy double click the idea that looks like a little doggy.

BEEP BEEP.

SPLAT!

Courage got tarred and feathered.

Computer: Ha. You are gullible.

2:36:40

Courage pressed a button.

DING DING!

BAP!

Courage got slugged in the face by a spring loaded boxing glove from the computer.

Later the family was having Astronaut Tube Food.

Eustace: Lousy stinkin tube food.

SLURP! GULP!

Eustace: Hey not bad.

Then Muriel started acting REALLY WEIRD! Her eyebrows were twitching all over.

Muriel: BIRDS!

Eustace: Ah you're seeing things. More Turkey in a tube.

Francesca: Grandma are you all right?

Muriel: Halifax! Wikky wikky wikky! Mombo time!

Then Muriel lost her white hair and grew a huge beard.

Eustace: HUH!?

Francesca: WHAT THE!?

Courage gasped!

Muriel regrew her hair and it was bigger.

Muriel: WAAAHAAA! WAAAAAAAA!

She was going crazy!

Eustace: HEY! What you do that fer?!

Muriel: I don't know!

Eustace: Muriel! Hear what I say!?

Muriel grabbed Eustace's ears and pulled them! Eustace screamed in pain and she pulled his nose and then she pulled out a hair from his nose and then bongoed on his head and then she smashed him into the table!

WHAM!

Eustace: (Crying)

Muriel was inflating back and forth and then she took a huge bite out of the table.

Francesca: WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH YOU!?

Muriel: Come on! Come on! Set it off! I think I could use a wee nap.

She was walking on the ceiling.

Courage and Francesca went to the computer.

Computer: Of course Muriel is acting weird. She's locked in a tin can with you isn't she?

A soda squirter came out.

SQUIRT! SQUIRT! SQUIRT!

On the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix we were watching the rocket and then we went on board the rocket.

Lincoln: I have a feeling that this is going to be both a rescue and mission rolled up into one, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls, but we're also going to help Muriel, Eustace, Francesca, and Courage recharge the sun, and stop Mustafa Al Bacterius from extinguishing the sun.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: Francesca told me about that little pest, he slipped inside Muriel and took over her brain, so he could sabotage the mission to repair the sun, and he and his kind liked it dark. But, what he doesn't know is that if The Sun goes out, Earth will be plunged into a new ice age without The Sun's warmth.

Lincoln: That's right, that little monster's got to go.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, along with Courage, Eustace, and Francesca, but they've been cornered by Mustafa Al Bacterius, who's inside Muriel's brain, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the sixteen girls, but they, along with Courage, Eustace, and Francesca have been cornered Mustafa Al

Bacterius, who's inside Muriel's brain, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln bound Muriel in an indestructible neon blue energy rope, and using his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, he found the pest we've been after: Mustafa Al Bacterius, and he's inside Muriel's brain.

Mustafa Al Bacterius: (Inside Muriel's brain) How dare you interfere with my plans, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You will all pay for this.

Lincoln: Shut up, you little pest. What you're trying to do in sabotaging the mission to recharge The Sun is going to mean the death of Earth and mankind, and that's something I'm not going to allow.

Lincoln fired a small neon blue energy rope, and it went inside Muriel's brain, and once it'd wrapped around Mustafa Al Bacterius, he pulled the little pest out, and once he was out, the neon blue energy rope turned purple, and he'd burst into purple flames, and Mustafa Al Bacterius was Super Hakaied, and Muriel was back to normal. We arrived at the sun, and we saw that it was turning dark red.

Lincoln: Oh man, it looks like we've arrived just in time. We need to recharge The Sun before it goes out.

Francesca gave the briefcase to Lincoln, and he went out there. He arrived at the center of The Sun, and he saw the lightbulb was flickering, and was about to go out. He opened the briefcase, and he found a new lightbulb. Then, he took out the bad lightbulb, and he put the new one in, and once that happened, it was glowing brighter than ever, and The Sun returned to normal, as it returned to its normal and extremely high temperature.

The intense heat was also causing our auras to flare up, and we were getting stronger, and we were already sweating up a storm. We got back home to the Estate, and Lincoln and Nicole went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The sixteen girls that he rescued were Houki Shinonono, Charlotte Dunois, Cecilia Alcott, Tatenashi Sarashiki, Laura Bodewig, Kanzanshi Sarashiki, Lingyin Huang, Luanyin Huang, Honne Nohotoke, Yuzu Tanimoto, Kiyoka Aikawa, Kaoruko Mayuzumi, Tina Hamilton, Velvet Hell, and Chifuyu Orimura from Infinite Stratos, and Tokine Yukimura from Kekkaishi.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Houki Shinonono, Charlotte Dunois, Cecilia Alcott, Tatenashi Sarashiki, Laura Bodewig, Kanzanshi Sarashiki, Lingyin Huang, Luanyin Huang, Honne Nohotoke, Yuzu Tanimoto, Kiyoka Aikawa, Kaoruko Mayuzumi, Tina Hamilton, Velvet Hell, Chifuyu Orimura, and Tokine Yukimura.

Nicole: From Infinite Stratos and Kekkaishi, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Houki Shinonono: Yes, we're okay, thanks for saving us.

Then, when Houki Shinonono and the fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Mustafa Al Bacterius, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of

The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Houki Shinonono: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Houki Shinonono: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

It was both a successful mission and rescue all in one, we've helped Courage, Muriel, Eustace, and Francesca recharge The Sun, and Lincoln rescued sixteen new future wives from that insane pest, Mustafa Al Bacterius, who took over Muriel's brain to sabotage the mission to recharge The Sun, and cause an age of eternal darkness and cold on Earth.

After recharging The Sun and stopping Mustafa Al Bacterius, we were then training intensely in the gym doing our 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to help Carole and Tuesday with a problem: the problem was Tuesday's obsessive fan, Cybelle. Her obsession of getting to Tuesday has gotten out of hand, and she needs to be stopped. We also found out that when Lincoln rescued Carole and Tuesday, their world has merged with Earth.

Lincoln: So, you've had a problem with an obsessive fan of your, right, Tuesday?

Tuesday Simmons: That's right, Lincoln. Her name is Cybelle, and she's extremely obsessive about me, and that obsession is extremely dangerous.

Carole Stanley: Cybelle needs to be stopped, or she's going to seriously hurt someone.

Me: That's exactly what needs to be done.

Nico: But, I know Lincoln's got a plan for this one, and I can't wait to see it.

We arrived in the middle of Gotham Royal York, and waiting for us was Cybelle.

Cybelle: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, along with the one who hurt me long ago.

Me: Tuesday didn't hurt you, Cybelle. It was your dangerous obsession that did this to her and to you as well.

Cybelle: I don't care, if I can't have her, then, I will kill her and all of you, as well!

We also saw that she had a gang of huge, muscular thugs with her, and they were here to kill us all. But, we saw them inject themselves with a red liquid. Lincoln saw what it was: it was Professor Milo's werewolf serum, the same one that turned Anthony Romulus into a werewolf. Then, we saw them all turn into werewolves.

Lincoln: Oh man, the thugs used Professor Milo's werewolf serum, and they'd turned themselves into werewolves.

Me: I think it's time to fight fire with fire.

I snarled, and I transformed into J.D. The Nocturnal. Then, the rest of us saw something happen to Lincoln, he let out an animalistic growl, as his canine teeth turned into fangs, light brown fur covered his abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, his nails grew into sharp claws, he now had a wolf's muzzle complete with a wolf's black nose, his ears turn into pointed werewolf ears, the black pupils of his eyes turned into slits, but he still retains the deep sapphire blue iris, his outfit, jewelry, and weapons, along with his white hair and blue lightning bolt highlights on his bangs, and the massive deep blue angel wings with super lightning and stars and blue nebulae reflecting in them. Then, Lincoln sprouted out eleven long, massive, and powerful blue fur werewolf tails. Then, he'd let out a powerful howl. Lincoln has transformed into his new werewolf hero form, Lincoln The Nocturnal.

The rest of us saw it, and we were stunned, and when the girls in Lincoln's harem saw it, they were already blushing like crazy.

Nico: Whoa, looks like Lincoln's acquired his own Nocturnal Werewolf form, that's awesome.

Lincoln: (Beastly Voice) **That's right, Nico.**

Me: (Beastly Voice) **And I did have a hand in this one, Nico. Plus, having another werewolf hero out fighting crime under the full moon isn't a bad idea.**

Lincoln: **You said it, now, let's get them.**

Me and Lincoln went after the werewolf-turned hired thugs, and we brutally pummeled them into the dirt. Then, Lincoln used his spell from when he cured Anthony Romulus, and fired a powerful blast of silver light at them, curing them, and we tied them up with neon energy ropes. Then, Lincoln turned to Cybelle.

Lincoln: **You don't understand that your dangerous obsession with my future wife has harmed her and everyone around her. But, I think it's time to cure you of that delusional obsession, Cybelle.**

Lincoln fired powerful blasts of water from his massive wings, and they entombed Cybelle inside of a massive ball of water. Then, we saw something come right out of her, it was Cybelle's obsession over Tuesday Simmons, and it transformed into Dark Cybelle. He got Cybelle out of the ball of water, then, he fired a blast of light at Dark Cybelle, and it destroyed her completely. The water ball disappeared, as we went up to Cybelle. When she realized what she'd done, she broke down crying. Lincoln then comforted her by hugging her, it hurt us to see her break down like that.

She got over her obsession with Tuesday Simmons, and over time, she's continuing to get better, and she offered her congratulations to Tuesday and Lincoln, who are going to be married in the future. We returned home, and I changed back, but before Lincoln could change back, all the girls in his harem went up to him, and they cuddled with him, as he let out a small growl from the cuddling, he had a red blush on his muzzle, and his eleven long and massive wolf tails were wagging like crazy, and they even shared a kiss with Lincoln, as he hugged them in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms.

Nico: Wow, the girls in his harem are definitely loving what happened to him.

Me: **You said it, dude, and if any moron tries to mess with them, he'll pummel them into the dirt.**

Lincoln: (Laughs) **Yeah, that's exactly what I'll do to them, alright.**

After the cuddling ended, Lincoln changed back, but he now has the ability to change into his Lincoln the Nocturnal form at will, and we already know of his ability to sprout tails, but he also equips them with large suction cup proboscis to suck out information from enemies, or stingers to pierce them in their chest, arms, legs, and back, paralyzing them and sucking out their powers and abilities, and make them his own, and the same goes for the rest of us.

---

Later back at the estate we were watching TV. Then Lincoln came down and he was dressed in his fur parka and he was shivering like crazy.

Me: Lincoln are you alright?

Karai: First, Muriel get sick. And now Lincoln?!

Lincoln was shivering like a massage chair set on maximum.

Me: Man Lincoln you look really cold!

Lincoln: (Shivering) I c-c-c-can't s-s-s-s-seem to g-g-get myself warm!

I looked at the thermostat and it was 73˚Fahrenheit in the living room.

Me: Well the thermostat is working. How long has this been going on Lincoln?

Lincoln: I d-d-d-don't know. Ever since I got up this morning I j-j-j-just can't seem to get warm.

Lincoln touched my back and then I felt a massively extremely cold chill rush up my spin and then my head was enveloped in a block of ice.

Me: WHOA!

I flared up my fire and thawed out.

Me: Holy crap! I've heard of ghosts sending shivers up your spine but this takes the cake.

Eli: Yeah that is really cold.

Danny Phantom: This is very familiar

Knightmon: Lincoln was fine when he did his rescue earlier!

Me: That is unusual. Let me see here.

I looked at Lincoln with my Infrared Vision and it showed that his body temperature was pitch black in the center of his chest and it was at -430˚fahrenheit. Almost at absolute zero.

Me: WHOA! Lincoln your heart is at -430˚.

Danny Phantom: I think I know what this is. This is a new ghost power for Lincoln.

Me: A new Ghost Power?

Eli: Cool! What is it?

Danny Phantom: I definitely know this kind of power. It's what happened when I faced Undergrowth. It's Cryokinesis.

Me: He's about to develop ice powers.

Ruckus: You better not freeze the whole Estate.

Nico: Yeah I don't think our heaters are that big enough.

Lincoln: I'm t-t-trying not to.

Lola: Lets try warming him up.

Lola flared up her fire aura and heated Lincoln up as much as she could but the fire was still not enough.

Eli: Maybe watching TV will help out.

We turned on the TV and we saw a mysterious gold hat.

Me: Wow look at that.

Professor Frith: This legendary hat was made of solid gold and was kept by a secret society of monks. No one has ever seen the hat. No one, except a legendary explorer who made a map leading to the Forbidden Hat of Gold.

Bai Tza: That hat looks very familiar.

Nico: It's amazing though.

Me: I've never seen a hat made of pure gold before.

Rarity: It would make an amazing fashion accessory for my next fashion line.

Professor Frith: But the map and the hat have never been found. That explorer was this man.

We saw a picture of Eustace's brother Horst.

Francesca: That's Great Uncle Horst!

Me: Eustace, I didn't know your brother found that hat.

Eli: That's amazing.

Sureshot: I'm really proud of you for trying to heat Lincoln up, Lola.

Lola: Hey, me, Lori, and Lynn might be the Trinity of Violence but we also care about Lincoln very much!

Lynn: Yeah! I'm not like my dark self.

Me: That's good. Very good deed you are doing.

Lola: Just because I've done terrible things in the past doesn't mean I love my family.

Me: That's a relief.

Nico: Yeah. But wow. I didn't know Eustace's brother was a great explorer.

Francesca: You should see all the things he did. His money is what gave us an awesome house here at the estate.

Courage: It sure did. Also his brother ruined a goat's home.

Lincoln: I remember that. That was crazy.

Lynn Sr.: Was this around the time Muriel hurt her back really bad?

Laney: It sure was dad.

Bai Tza: Yeah that was nuts.

Crankcase: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Me: Yes I do and I think Professor Frith gave us our next awesome adventure.

Francesca: Yep to find the Forbidden Hat of Gold.

Lori: You guys go on the next mission. Me, Lynn, and Lola will stay with Lincoln to help make him feel better. Even if it means missing out on the chance to kick bad guy ass.

Maria: (to me) What do you think, J.D.? Should we leave Lori, Lynn, and Lola here with Lincoln or bring Lincoln on the next mission anyway?

Me: It's really thoughtful that you girls want to help Lincoln with this cold spell. But this is exactly like what happened with Luna and Dana. They suffered extreme spells of cold and they turned into Luna Frost and Dana Ice as a result.

Luna: He's right. I remember that dudes.

Dana: I do too. That was amazing.

Arrietty: I can tell. That is amazing.

Eli: It sure was.

Abomination, Trumbipular, Mr. Mittens, Yenaldooshi, Dark Turtles, Biowulf, Skalamander, Control Freak, Scorpion and Knightbrace

appeared.

Abomination: Can me, Trumbipular, Mr. Mittens, Yenaldooshi, Dark Turtles, Biowulf, Skalamander, Control Freak, Scorpion and Knightbrace go with you guys on this treasure hunt?

Me: You all sure can.

Control Freak: What are we going to try and find this time?

Nicole: We're going to find a legendary Forbidden Hat of Gold that Eustace's Brother found ages ago.

Francesca: Yep. And it was a strange solid gold hat kept in a secret society of monks. Be right back.

Francesca went to her room and came back with a map.

Nicole: Whoa so this is the map. The island it's at is located in the middle of the Gulf of Mexico.

Nico: Wow that's interesting.

Mr. Mittens: This is gonna be amazing. (See's Lincoln shivering) What's wrong with Lincoln?

Skalamander: Is he cold?

Me: He's shaking like a massage chair. This is exactly like what happened when Danny Phantom was getting his ice powers.

Scorpion: Get outta here. Lincoln's getting Ice Powers?

Nico: That's what J.D. says.

We were off to Nowhere yet again.

---

NOWHERE, KANSAS

---

We arrived at the Bagge Farm.

Helga Sinclair: Here we are back in Nowhere.

Francesca: Yep we're just here to pick up some supplies before we head out to the Gulf of Mexico. Believe it or not guys, we've been on a treasure hunt like this before.

Me: Did you really Francesca?

Francesca: Yep and it was a harrowing adventure.

Nicole: Wow. Then you must know what these monks are that have this hat.

Francesca: I sure do. They are a secret society of monks that ABSOLUTELY DESPISE vanity and greed with a massive vengeance.

Me: Boy I don't blame them. Greed and Vanity or Pride are 2 of the big Cardinal Sins.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Lincoln: (Shivering) So cold!

Scorpion: Look on the bright side, Lincoln. At least you still have your powers this time.

Lincoln: (Shivering) That's true. But I'm gonna be going with you guys still.

Me: Are you sure Lincoln? You look like you're about to turn into a block of ice.

Lincoln: I'll be all right J.D.

Danny Phantom: Lincoln let me show you something.

Danny showed his ice powers and he formed a sword made of pure ice and he slashed a wall in the farmhouse.

Lincoln: WHOA! That is amazing!

Clyde: I didn't know you could do that Danny!

Me: Yeah that was awesome.

Danny Phantom: Thanks. I went to Frostbite and he helped me out when I was getting these powers too. He told me this valuable lesson. The power doesn't control me, I control the power.

Me: That would make a very good mantra.

Eli: It sure would.

Lincoln: I'll have to remember that.

Francesca went upstairs to grab some things.

Ground Man: Alright. Let's get going.

Francesca: I'm all set!

She came down with hiking clothes and gear on and she had Eustace's Laser Gun, Big Bob with her!

Me: WHOA! You look ready for action Francesca.

Francesca: I sure do.

Eli: Is that a Neutronic Laser Gun?

Francesca: It sure is. This is Great Uncle Horst's laser rifle Big Bob.

Eustace: Now you be careful with that Francesca.

Francesca: I will Grandpa Eustace. You want to come with us?

Eustace: Normally I would when it involves gold and such. But not this time. I tried my run at that hat and it wasn't pretty.

Me: Oh right Bai Tza told us about that. Okay.

Francesca: Lets go get that hat!

Daring Do: This is gonna be a great story for my next book.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Me: Lets go!

We were off to the Gulf of Mexico.

GULF OF MEXICO

We on the island in the Gulf of Mexico.

Skalamander: That was very mature of Eustace to turn down a hunt for gold like that.

Nico: Yeah it sure was. Normally he would be all greedy and money hungry like that. But I guess he learned a lesson from the hat the first time.

Eli: He sure did.

Laney: I'm glad he did.

King Dedede: Oh, man! I can't wait to find that hat of gold!

Nicole: This hat will make an amazing find.

We trekked on.

Scorpion: Bai Tza what was Horst Bagge like?

Bai Tza: I never met him myself but I heard he was a great explorer and a hunter. He was very skilled in lots of adventures.

Francesca: Yeah he was awesome. He found all kinds of amazing places and artifacts and went after all kinds of amazing creatures.

Fluttershy: Oh I would not like that.

Nico: Don't say stuff like that around Fluttershy, Francesca. She's very sensitive when it comes to hunters.

Francesca: Sorry.

Control Freak: Which video game monster should I summon for this treasure hunt?

Nicole: Good question. How about an army of Aecyto Weevil's from Chrono Trigger?

Control Freak: Great choice.

He summoned an army of said creatures.

Nicole: We're here.

We saw that we were at a temple.

Me: Wow.

Eli: Look at that.

We then saw a sign in front of the entrance.

Me: Whomever steps inside this place must vanity and greed erase, for if you're vain well that's no good. Signed all of us who wear a hood. P.S. We warned you.

Nico: That sounds like a poem warning.

Laney: Yeah it is. It means people that love themselves and money more than anything else are not welcome here at all.

Fubuki Kakuyoko: Let's keep an eye out for any traps.

Me: Noted. Francesca where was the hat the last time you were here?

Francesca: Follow me.

We followed Francesca into a cave and we went down a series of tunnels and on a head dummy in a pillar of light was THE FORBIDDEN HAT OF GOLD!

Nico: Whoa there it is!

Eli: Wow!

Me: The Forbidden Hat of Gold.

Daring Do: It's magnificent.

It was a hat that looked like Eustace's hat but it was made of 100% pure gold.

Nico: What a beautiful hat.

Laney: It's amazing that it's a hat made of solid gold.

Yenaldooshi: Let me sniff for any traps. This looks too easy.

Daring Do: It sure does look too easy.

Yenaldooshi sniffed out some traps and he found one.

Yenaldooshi: These monks are clever. They will come to the entrance if the hat is disturbed and the cave will spring a bunch of traps to smash us.

Francesca: Last time we were here, Grandpa Eustace took the hat and we went down a bunch of tunnels and got pelted by pies, smashed by spring-loaded boxing gloves, nearly fell off a cliff into lava and nearly got flattened by a giant watermelon. Then the monks tried to sacrifice grandma Muriel to their golem.

Me: That must be the target we're after.

Anastasia (Cinderella): I have a feeling that we're about find out some information about Eustace's brother here.

Me: I think so too.

Francesca then suddenly had a vision that lead into the past!

She saw what happened to Horst when he found the hat.

Trumbipular: I have a feeling there's some dark stuff about Eustace's brother that we don't know about.

Francesca gasped.

Nico: Francesca what's wrong!?

Me: By the way you gasped I can tell that it's not good.

Francesca: No it's not. I found out why Horst died. It was because that hat did him in.

We gasped in shock.

Francesca: He got the hat here and then the monks here sacrificed him in front of their Golem and he got squished.

BIG TIME SHOCK!

Daring: Oh man!

Akira Nijino: I guess this temple was his place to die.

Me: I guess so. But we're not like that.

Daring Do: The world needs to know about this hat. It belongs in a museum.

Rainbow Dash: I agree.

Me: This is turning out to be like in Indiana Jones and The Temple of Doom. After we take the hat, prepare for battle.

Francesca: Right.

Mr. Mittens: Wait. There has to be more dark stuff about Eustace's brother that we should know about!

Bai Tza: You're right. There is.

Bai Tza told us about what he did with his box full of money and even how he ruined the home of the Goats on Mount Nowhere. As well as how he was a total bully to Eustace and why he and Eustace never got along at all. When she was done we were shocked.

Eli: Now I see why Eustace became such a total jerk! Horst would always bully him.

Me: Yeah.

Bai Tza: Yes he does. But he doesn't know how his brother died.

Francesca: Grandpa Eustace said he couldn't care less. He HATES Great Uncle Horst more than life itself.

Nico: Geez. They really do hate each other's guts with a merciless vengeance.

Eli: You aren't kidding.

Arrietty: That is one deadly grudge.

Allie Wilde: Very unhealthy too.

Me: No kidding.

Thorn: Lincoln, how are you feeling?

Lincoln: (Much better) I'm much better now. Danny's words helped a lot.

Me: I can tell. Just remember that your power is part of who you are and you must work together with your powers in order for you to achieve balance.

Nico: Very spiritualistic.

Knightbrace: Wait. Something's happening to Lincoln!

We then saw Lincoln transform!

He was enveloped in a massive flash of light and then he was enveloped in a massive vortex of ice and lightning and it formed into a lightning and snowy phoenix with a dragon. When the vortex faded, Lincoln emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lincoln looked like he was 21 years old and now had longer white hair that had yellow and blue highlights that looked like lightning and snow. Emblazoned in the middle of his forehead he had a thunderbird and it had a Yuki-Onna in front of it and she was holding the kanji for Ice in one hand and the kanji for Thunder in the other. And he had earrings in the shape of the kanji for Ice Thunder on a snowflake. He had a blue shirt with lightning and snow on it and he had blue pants with fire, lightning and snow on them and he had blue combat boots and then he had a blue sleeveless trench coat with lightning, snow and ice on it as well as a howling blizzard. He had blue angel wings made of pure ice and the feathers had lightning surging through them and on the trench coat written in lightning was the kanji for "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, Furious Master of the Ice and Cold, Tamer of The White Buffalo of Snow, Warrior of the Snow, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband."

リンカーン・ランドン・ラウド、ヒノンのチャンピオンと使者、雷雨のマスター、氷と寒さの猛烈なマスター、雪の白い水牛の調教師、雪の戦士、天気、そして十三の元素軍、計画のある男、 十六人の兄弟の黄金の心の兄弟、そして黄金の心の恋人、父、息子、そして夫。

He had transformed into his most powerful transformation ever: SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU INFINITY THUNDERSNOW BUFFALO ANGEL OF FROZEN LIGHTNING JUSTICE!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Lincoln you look really awesome!

Lincoln's girls could not believe how hot he looked! They had blood dripping from their noses.

Disk Wars Magneto: Lincoln? How do you feel?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Voice) **I feel amazing Erik. This power is amazing. Now I see what J.D. was going through when he faced Xehanort. This power is incredible.**

Me: You look awesome as a Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Lincoln.

Nico: We're very proud of you buddy.

Laney: That's our brother.

Lana: Way to go Lincoln!

Dark Don: Amazing! Your temperature isn't at freezing level anymore but you now have ice powers!

Dark Leo: But the good thing is that you're not shivering anymore.

Dark Raph: And now, you can feel warm again.

Dark Mikey: Can I see you use ice in your ghost form?

Lincoln: Never tried that with my ghost form. Lets see.

Lincoln went Ghost and he turned into SUPER LINCOLN PHANTOM! He had a black version of his entire outfit on.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: AWESOME!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of ice and it hit a cave wall and froze the entire room instantaneously!

Me: WHOA! That is awesome!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get the hat and get out of here before the cave collapses from Lincoln's power.

I then grabbed the hat and the cave rumbed.

Mai (Avatar): Looks like we just alerted the landlords.

Me: Lets blow them back with our entrance.

Nico: YEAH!

We flew out of the cave.

The monks were waiting when suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive blue fire explosion of snow, ice and lightning exploded out of the cave and blew the monks far back and a Thunderbird's cry was heard and we came out of the explosion ready for action!

Monk: What naughty people you are! You should not to have touched the golden hat!

Me: For your information you hooded crone, that hat deserves to be shared with the world so people can know that it exists.

Francesca: That's right you old buzzard!

Me: You want the hat? Come and take it! It's being shared with the world.

Roxy Rocket, Sportsmaster, Grodd, Pied Piper, White Lightning, Ben Ravencroft, The Six Gum Gang, Enchantress, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Thundermon, Bluto, Torch Tiger, The Stitch Sisters, Ship Org and Ai Shen the Evil Empress appeared.

Me: Roxy Rocket, Sportsmaster, Grodd, Pied Piper, White Lightning, Ben Ravencroft, The Six Gum Gang, Enchantress, Samon Shakekisutanchin and Thundermon.

Roxy Rocket: I take it you guys got the hat.

May: Of course we did.

Sportsmaster: That's good.

William: But now, we have these monks to deal wtih.

Me: And don't forget their golem god too.

Pied Piper: Like they're gonna be any match for you guys!

Grodd: (to me) Didn't you also go to Nowhere this morning for the rescue?

Me: We sure did. But it was the reliving of an adventure Bai Tza and her group went on.

Grodd: Muriel getting sick with an uncommon cold?

Me: Yep.

White Lightning: I think Lincoln went to Nowhere for his rescue as well.

Me: He sure did and it was a mission to the Sun.

Nico: It was a weird one. We had to change a light bulb in the sun to stop it from going out.

?: That is weird.

A figure came out and it was JASHINGER from episodes 25, 41 and 44 of Zyuohger!

---

**Jashinger** is the main antagonist in episode 25 of the 2016 TV series *Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger* . He is one of the Players of Team Quval. His Blood Game is to create a photo album by using his Gekishutter camera to trap people in photos.

He was voiced by Yasuhiro Takato, who is well-known to voice as Yamoh in *Mahou Tsukai Pretty Cure!* . Also he previously voiced JJ Jetton, SS Sutatanzo, a Copy Org, Quotaian Dagonel, Sorcery Priest Meemy, Tsuneki, a Straw Banki, Fandaho of Nonsense, Daiyarl, Mushikagoloid, Debo Vaacance and later voiced Demeran Yatmis and Carantula.

History

Jashinger made his first appearance on Planet Earth where he witness everyone including Misao getting a Happy Camera just to take pictures. Well these cameras has the ability to trap its victims into photo. Reasons why they were used in Jashinger's blood game which is taking pictures and trapping one million people in the photographs to create a photo album.

A while later he appeared at a park where the ones that got the camera are looking friends and he smack one of them out of the way. Until he asked by Bangray of what he does was doing. But this kind of interrogation hasn't been notice by Quval and orders Jashinger to continue the Blood Game while he deal with Bangray for mocking it.

A while later he used his combo as he taken a picture of a scared Japanese civilian trapping him in a photograph to complete his album. So Leo transformed and battle Jashinger, but one problem if he gets in the line of sight of the camera he'll be trapped in the photo along with the other trapped civilians. So with that said Jashinger left the area to continue photo-taking more Japanese civilians.

As this goes on he manage trap more people including the Zyuohgers in his photograph completing his first volume of his photo album. However both Misao and Leo found out his weakness, because the victims has to stay still for him to take their photos well they won't. So they used their weapons on Jashinger's Gekishutter and destroyed it thus freeing the trap civilians. After that Jashinger battles the team. After that he was then placed on top of his Tripod Claw by the team then she was spun on it while being defeated by Zyuoh the Burst.

However thanks to Naria she inserted a continue medal in Jashinger's Shutter Release trigger making him grow to giant size where he battles Tousai Zyuoh and Wild Zyuoh King. However they manage to tie Jashinger up. After that they used Wild Tousai King and finished Jashinger off with Zyuoh Direct Straight.

* * *

Yamato: Jashinger!

Jashinger: Nice to see you again Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent on a blood game to create a photo album out of people you captured with your camera.

Jashinger: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Jashinger: Mind if I take a picture of you and Nudia?

Judia: You know we won't be trapped in your photos for long, right?

Jashinger: I know. But I'm just taking a picture of you two for fun.

Me: Okay.

We smiled and he took a picture of us and it came out good and we weren't trapped in a picture. We looked awesome.

Me: So cute. Lets get these battles on.

We got them on.

---

Battle 1: Danny Phantom, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Triple Berry, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Mysticons, Digimon Frontier Digidestined, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket

---

Roxy Rocket was first.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) Is what happened to Lincoln really the same thing that happened to you?

Danny: Yeah it sure was. I started getting extreme cold spells and then I started developing these ice powers. I had no idea what was causing it until I went to Frostbite to help me out.

Starlight Glimmer: Lincoln now has both lightning and ice powers. How cool is that?

Cozy Glow: That is so cool! Lincoln is now more awesome than ever.

Triple Berry: Boy no kidding. But lets not give him a swollen head.

Hex: Ghost sends shivers down your spine is no longer just a saying now.

Lightning Lisa: That is indeed true.

Arkayna: It's so awesome that Lincoln has ice powers too.

Zarya: It sure is awesome.

Takuya: Yeah it sure is.

Tommy (Digimon): I think so too. Now me and the spirits of Ice have an awesome teammate.

Roxy Rocket: That is definitely true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, elements, magic and bones and smashed her down.

Danny Phantom: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Battle 2: Lightning, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Slugterra, Dinozaurs, Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) The next time any of you guys don't feel well, you should stay home.

Lightning: This wasn't a sickness that was affecting Lincoln. It was the emergence of a brand new Ghost Power. Danny went through the exact same thing himself.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah he sure did. This was ice powers that were emerging.

Scootaloo: It was so cool! Lincoln now has ice and lightning powers.

Pickle Barrel: It's so amazing that Danny went through this same thing.

Barley Barrel: Yeah his experience with this really helped him out.

Sportmaster: Oh that's right Lincoln is now half-ghost and ghosts have control over ice too. Wow! That is amazing.

Whirlwind: It sure is something. Lincoln is one amazing kid.

Air Lincoln: My counterpart now has awesome ghost, lightning and ice powers. So awesome.

Eli Shane: That is really awesome.

Trixie Sting: I think it's really cool that Lincoln has all these amazing powers.

Dino Tyranno: It sure is amazing.

Dino Brachio: It sure is something.

Sportsmaster: That sure is something. And Danny's experiences with this really came through for him big time. I'm proud of him. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno! Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword! Dino Knight, ready! Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

They fired waves of elements, wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Lightning: SHA-BLAM! That was a victory!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Gwen, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dinozaurs, Beast Morphers, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Gwen: Her name is Judia and she is a Flowkelp.

Princess Luna: She has amazing hair made entirely out of kelp.

Snowdrop: She sure does ad she is amazing at what she can do underwater.

Gari: She would make an awesome member of the Neptune Crusaders.

Ink Rose: I think so too.

Moonlight Raven: She sure would make a great member for them.

Blackout: I agree with you there.

Shadow Lucy: I agree too.

Dino Ptera: She is smart and gifted with her kelp.

Dino Sabre: I agree with you there too.

Devon: Judia is an amazing girl for J.D. and friends.

Zoey Reeves: She sure is.

Pied Piper: I agree with you too. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno! Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword! Dino Knight, ready! Lets do it!

Dino Brachio: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

They transformed!

Devon: "Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"

Ravi: "Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"

Zoey: "Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"

Nate: "Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"

Steel: "Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"

All: "Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!"

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and lasers and smashed him down!

Gwen: Oh that was amazing!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 4: Donkey Kong, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, W.I.T.C.H., Viva Piñata, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd

---

Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) Judia would get along great with Plant Lola.

Donkey Kong: I agree there and she would get along great with all of the plant users as well as make a great member of the Neptune Crusaders.

Fluttershy: I agree there myself.

Tornado Bolt: I do too. She can do all kinds of stuff with her kelp and underwater.

Stealth Elf: I think it's really cool too.

Plant Lola: And you're right we do get along great.

Will Vandom: It's awesome.

Irma Lair: You got that right.

Hudson Horastachio: I think it's great too!

Fergy Fudgehog: I do too.

Grodd: Indeed. Lets do it!

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS UNITE!

The Guardians transformed!

Irma: WATER!

Taranee: FIRE!

Cornelia: EARTH!

Hay Lin: AIR!

They fired waves of energy and elements and leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong: (HOWLS AND POUNDS HIS CHEST IN VICTORY)

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Battle 5: Princess Frosta, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Kyurangers, Roger Rabbit, Jessica Rabbit, Detective Valient, RD Lana and Fubuki Kakuyoko VS White Lightning

---

White Lightning was next.

White Lightning: (to Frosta) Hard to believe that Eustace's brother is actually a scumbag.

Princess Frosta: I know what a shock! But we've already known about that ever since Francesca joined the team.

Rarity: Indeed darling and she told us so much about all her adventures in Nowhere.

Sweetie Belle: It's amazing that Horst was an amazing explorer and hunter as well as a total scumbag.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) He gives all people like that a really bad name doncha know.

Gill Grunt: He sure does. What a total monster.

Liquid Leni: And his personality and those clothes he had on totes clash something terrible.

Lucky: He gives all explorers a really bad name.

Garo: He sure does.

Raptor 283: And the worst part is that he bullied Eustace all the time from when they were kids on up.

Roger Rabbit: Yeah they hated each others guts.

Jessica Rabbit: Not pleasant at all.

Det. Valient: If he was still alive he would be punished accordingly to the full extent of the law.

White Lightning: You got that right. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed.

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chamaeleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kaijiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Honou Soldier!

Kyurangers: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive explosion erupted behind them and they were ready for action.

Lucky: Time to test your luck.

They fired waves of energy, magic, jewels, ice and water and smashed her down.

Princess Frosta: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 6: Sakura Avalon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Magic Skylanders, Phineas & Ferb, Star Butterfy, Marco, Jackie Lynn, Sabrina, Janna, Moon, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel)

---

Enchantress was next.

Enchantress: (to Sakura) If Eustace's brother was willing to ruin so many lives, he really is no better then Lady Tremaine.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah no kidding. He's also the reason why Eustace became such a jerk!

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding. It was because of Horst that he became a money-hungry, spiteful and resentful jerk.

Luster Dawn: He gives all loving brothers everywhere a bad name.

Spyro: Yeah no kidding. What a monster.

Phineas: Yeah and if he does return like we have faced many villains in the past, he's gonna get the worst reprimanding of his life.

Star Butterfly: You got that right!

Marco Diaz: Yeah I would never treat my little sister like that!

Jackie Lynn: That is not cool.

Janna: I was just about to say the same thing.

Moon Butterfly: (British Accent) I agree with you there.

Sabrina: (SVTFOE) I agree too. It's not cool.

Enchantress: I agree with you all there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed her down.

Sakura Avalon: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Right Suzuki (ToQger), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Kick Buttowski, Angry Birds, Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang

---

The Six Gum Gang was next.

Runt: (to Right) Nurse Joy is gonna have her hands full when she gets back to New Bark Town.

Lunk: Yeah! Her Pokemon Center is probably filled with unhappy patients.

Goof: Maybe Numbuh 3 can help her out with that.

Right Suzuki: Yeah that's a good idea.

Applejack: It sure is a good idea. But yeah the Pokemon Center there is gonna have one nasty conniption when she gets back.

Apple Bloom: Boy you're not kidding sis.

Flashwing: To make matters worse is that those stupid Team Rocket Scientists had the audacity to go after one of the many Nurse Joy's in the Pokemon World.

Stone Luna: Not cool dudes.

Kick Buttowski: Yeah you're not kidding there.

Kendall Perkins: Yeah what a bunch of jerks.

Red: They deserve to either die or be in prison.

Chuck: You got that right.

Bomb: Absolutely.

Dixie: You're not kidding there.

Wilbur: Yeah bunch of nimrods!

Runt: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, apples, rock and crystal and smashed them down.

Right Suzuki: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Battle 8: Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Bobobo Bo Bo Bobo, Signers, Thorn and Misty Tredwell VS Ben Ravencroft

Ben Ravencroft was next.

Ben Ravencroft: (to Shannon) Are you kidding me?! Those Team Rocket scientists actually had the nerve to Gene-Slam a Nurse Joy into a Blissey?!

Shannon: I'm afraid we're not kidding Ben. Those Team Rocket Scientists have REALLY crossed the line big time!

Pinkie Pie: Those party poopers have really made things worse this time!

Featherweight: They sure have and it will end badly for them too!

Sprocket: Yeah you got that right!

Steel Lynn: We'll find every last one of those monsters and smash their heads and faces in!

Bobobo: I'll splatter them all over with boogers.

Yusei: I'll banish them to the Warp.

Akiza: Same with me!

Ben Ravencroft: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Shannon: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

# Battle 9: Power Pack (Marvel), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Ripping Friends, Ecco, Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Deadpool VS Samon Shakekisutanchin

Samon Shakekisutanchin was next.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: (to Power Pack) What are you guys gonna do with the Hat?

Lightspeed: We're going to give it to a museum to share with the entire world.

Zero-G: Yeah they have a right to know about it like many people of the world do.

Energizer: They sure do.

Mass Master: Yeah I agree there too.

Princess Celestia: If you ask me, these monks are very hypocritical keeping such a magnificent relic for themselves here.

Amber Morning cooed in agreement.

Spotlight: That is true. They are essentially breaking their own poem.

Light Lily: (Raspberries)

Crag: Yeah that hat belongs in a museum.

Chunk: It needs to be shared with the world.

Rip: It doesn't belong here.

Slab: Yeah it needs to be shared with the world.

Ecco: I agree too.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: I agree with you all too. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The Ripping Friends smashed and pulverized Samon all over with incredible force and everyone else smashed and blasted him all over with light and water and smashed him down.

Zero-G: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 10: Sage, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Ronin Warriors, Iron Giant, Hogarth, Mai (Avatar), and Lusamine vs Thundermon

---

Thundermon was next.

Thundermon: (to Sage) Those monks brought the upcoming beating on themselves when they chose to fight you guys. You're only acting in self-defense.

Sage: I agree with you there and they have no right to keep a magnificent golden hat like that all for themselves.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I agree with you there Sunset. They are being hypocrites for breaking their own poem like that.

Sunburn: That is right Pip-Squeak. They are being hypocritical.

Fire Lori: Literally bad for them.

Ryo: You're not kidding there.

Cye: It's not cool guys.

Cale: Yeah no kidding.

Iron Giant: Not cool at all.

Thundermon: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and energy and fire and smashed him down.

Sage: OH YEAH! TAKE THAT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Battle 11: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: It's amazing that Lincoln got an awesome transformation from getting ice powers.

Pirolilly: It sure is amazing. Lincoln looks more powerful than ever.

Paige: He sure does. Linky looks amazing.

Carmen: Boy no kidding.

Torch Tiger: You got that right Lets do it.

They fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 12: Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: I hope Team Dark Phoenix Storm gets what's coming to them later this weekend.

Sea: Oh don't worry they will.

Emerald: Evil always gets its just desserts.

Sailor Saturn: You got that right.

Bluto: Yep. Lets do it!

They went at Bluto and smashed him down.

---

Battle 13: Kerfuffle, Rarity and Leni VS Stitch Sisters

---

The Stitch Sisters were next.

Eliza Stitch: Team Dark Phoenix Storm will be turned into cold cuts by the time we're done with them.

Kerfuffe: You bet they will doncha know.

Rarity: Indeed they will darling.

Leni: They totes will.

Elisa Stitch: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels and gravity and smashed them down.

---

Battle 14: Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

---

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) Those scallywags of Team Dark Phoenix Storm will be in Davy Jones' Locker when we're done with them.

Leviathan: Yeah they will.

Bai Tza: And it won't be pretty.

Chill Bill: No it won't.

Ship Org: Aye. It sure won't. Time to cross swords!

They clashed and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Francesca, Qin and Mulan VS Ai Shen the Evil Empress

---

Ai Shen was next.

Ai Shen: (Speaking Chinese) 黑暗凤凰风暴小队不会摧毁我看守的任何人。(Team Dark Phoenix Storm is not going to destroy anyone on my watch.)

Francesca: (Speaking Chinese) 如果那只长得太大的通灵毛毛虫认为他可以摆脱即将做的任何事情并且不会很漂亮，那么他就会有另一件事。(That overgrown psychic caterpillar has another thing coming if he thinks he can get away with whatever he is about to do and it's not going to be pretty.)

Qin: (Speaking Chinese) 我不知道他对我们有什么计划，但无论如何都不好。它涉及苏格兰和与一个名叫莫拉格的女人的某种计划。(I don't know what he has planned for us but whatever it is it can't be good. It involves Scotland and some kind of plan with a woman named Morag.)

Mulan: (Speaking Chinese) 我们也不会让他们毁灭地球。(And we won't let them destroy the Earth either.)

Ai Shen: 我们都会让那些可悲的怪物为他们的罪行付出代价。我们开工吧！(We're all going to make those sorry monsters pay for their crimes. Lets do this!)

They fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

---

Battle 16: Zyuohgers, Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Mario Bros.,

## Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Lucy, Laney, Lisa and Lily VS Jashinger

---

Jashinger was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Jashinger: And I have just the thing for Mario and friends.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

Nico: These swords are cool.

Jashinger: They are called the Defenders of The Mushroom Kingdom.

Defenders of The Mushroom Kingdom, they're a collection of swords with the symbol of The Mushroom Kingdom etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, longer black handles, and the large angel wings crossguards, the large gems for the hilts, and large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match the colors of their clothes. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and get sleeveless trenchcoats in the colors of their clothes, along with large indestructible angel wings.

Nico: Cool!

Nico gave the swords to Mario and friends and said changes happened to them.

Nico: Awesome! Lets get him!

Zyuohger rangers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Zyuohger Rangers: Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohgers too!

Nico: Now it gets good!

Rangers: ZYUOH BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and cube energy and the blasts all hit Jashinger and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: YEAH! Jashinger you have failed this world.

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet.

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a super mega win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the monks.

Me: Time to give you monks a big bad buttkicking.

Gia: Sorry. But like Thundermon said, you brought this onto yourselves!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ROYAL FLUSH SQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers from 1977!

Me: Time for you to ante up or fold!

Eli: It's buttkicking time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never see that thing ever again.

Then, we saw something appear, and it was none other than Kholdstare, the Boss of The Ice Palace, and another enemy of Link's.

Nicole: Oh man, that's Kholdstare, the boss of The Ice Palace. He has a thick layer of ice protecting it, and the only way to get at him is to melt the ice surrounding it.

Mai Shiranui: Then, leave him to me, Nicole.

Suddenly, Mai Shiranui's eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with flames, and as she approached Kholdstone, she left behind red energy, flames, and flower petals with every step. Then, Mai Shiranui was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with flames around the vortex, a crimson red dragon was flying around the vortex, and inside the red vortex was a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Mai Shiranui emerged, but she was changed forever.

Mai Shiranui grew to 6'0" in height, she had the voluptuous body of a goddess, she has neon red eyes and a red energy aura with flames surrounding her, and she has large crimson red angel wings with flames coming from the tips of the large crimson red feathers, she has a crimson red dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she has on a necklace with a dragon pendant with the Fire Kanji in its claws. She has a new sword in her hands called The Fangs of The Dragon God, it's a large sword with a dragon etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large red dragon heads for the crossguards, a large red gem for the hilt, a longer red handle decorated with dragon scales, and four large dragon heads with red gems in its mouths for the pommel, Mai Shiranui has on a sleeveless red kunoichi dress with a white phoenix and white flowers, her two large red white tassels with red and white orbs remained, she now has on red leather ankle-length combat boots, and a long crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat decorated with white flowers on the coattails and a dragon on the back. She has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a white kanji below the dragon that says, "Mai Shiranui, Master of Shiranui-Ryu, Master of Fire, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

不知火舞、不知火舞、火の達人、そしてリンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻

Mai Shiranui has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FIERY INFERNOSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Mai Shiranui's transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened, he had a firetruck bright red blush on his face.

Me: Whoa, Mai Shiranui has transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and judging by the bright red blush on Linc's face, he's definitely stunned.

Lincoln: Wow, Mai, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Mai Shiranui: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to give that overgrown ice cube the beating of a lifetime. (To Lincoln) Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: **You already know the answer.**

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis and joined Mai Shiranui.

Lincoln: **Let's get that overgrown ice cube.**

Mai Shiranui and Lincoln went after Kholdstare, and they fired powerful blasts of fire, along with neon red and neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores at him, and the combined attacks melted the thick layer of ice, and exposed Kholdstare completely.

Mai Shiranui: **Shall we end this monster once and for all?**

Lincoln: **Let's reduce him to ashes.**

Mai Shiranui and Lincoln: **DRAGON FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Mai Shiranui and Lincoln fired a massive red Kamehameha energy wave with red hot flames and a dragon inside it at Kholdstare, and when it hit him, it exploded with incredible power, killing him and it Super Hakaied Kholdstare's spirit for good. We cheered for what Mai Shiranui and Lincoln as they holstered their weapons and Mai powered down, but Mai Shiranui's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and body were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Mai Shiranui up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he'd wrapped her in a hug, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Garrett: I think we can take these monks, just as long as no other baddie happens to appear.

Garrett's eyes widen in fright.

Garrett: I jinxed us didn't I?

?: I will destroy you, Samurai Rangers!

Me: Should've known you'd appear, Xandred.

Then, Master Xandred, the leader of the Nighloks appeared.

Garrett: I'll face this nutjob.

Garrett had his eyes glow blood red and his fingers turned into Jersey Devil claws.

Garrett: Xandred, I watched you on tv in my universe and I know that you're a psycho that tried to flood Earth with the Sanzu River, but know this, you're not invincible and you lost it years ago, I'll make sure the devil owns your soul forever more.

Suddenly, Sephiroth's signature wing grew out of Garrett's back, a third dragon wing grew out of Garrett's back, pink and blue bunny ears grew out of his head, his teeth grew sharp, he grew pig ears and fish gills. Then, Slenderman's tendrils grew out of his back.

Me: WHOA! Garrett entered Blood Mode! Xandred, your ass is about to be kicked!

Garrett: (Staticy Voice) Yeah, it's time you see The Further and become a pet to the Man Who Can't Breathe.

Me: Show no mercy on him.

Garrett: With pleasure.

Garrett, Julie Hinikawa, Zap (Garrett's universe), Neo Politan (Garrett's universe), Mustard, Muty and the Samurai Power Rangers then walked up to him.

Garrett: Xandred, your plan to flood Earth ends here and now!

Xandred: We'll see about that.

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

The Samurai Power Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: SHOGUN MODE! POWER OF THE ANCESTORS!

The Samural Rangers transformed into their awesome shogun mode and it was awesome and far more powerful!

Garrett then donned samurai armor that looked like Slenderman, a rabbit, The Monkey King and a dragon. Julie donned samurai armor that looked like a punk rock muscician, Zap (Garrett's universe) donned armor that looked like Raiden's clothes, Neo Politan (Garrett's universe) donned armor that looked like a mirror and a warrior princess, Muty donned samurai armor that looked like an alligator and Mustard donned armor that looked like a hazmat suit.

Garrett: SHOGUN DRAGON ARMOR! POWER OF THE MONSTERS!

Julie Hinikawa: SHOGUN METAL ARMOR! POWER OF HEAVY METAL!

Zap (Garrett's universe): SHOGUN THUNDER ARMOR! POWER OF RAIDEN!

Neo Politan (Garrett's universe): SHOGUN ONRYO ARMOR! POWER OF THE SPIRIT!

Muty: SHOGUN GATOR ARMOR! POWER OF TWO TOED TOM!

Mustard: SHOGUN HAZMAT ARMOR! POWER OF RADIATION!

Jayden Shiba: Wow! You look awesome.

Garrett: Thanks. I do look amazing. But focus, we have a reject horror villain to obliterate.

Xandred: Bring it on!

They charged and Xandred fired a massive wave of red energy at them and it missed them and exploded with incredible power!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Garrett slashed Xandred all over the place with his sword and breathed lightning at Xandred and the blasts hit him all over and exploded!

Neo Politan (Garrett's universe) slashed Xandred all over the place and blasted him with ice dust and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM!

Zap and Kevin fired blasts of water and lightning and the blasts hit Xandred and exploded!

BOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xandred: Try these on!

He summoned his Spitfangs!

Garrett: Spitfangs! Lets get them!

They went at them while Nico went at Xandred and Jayden slashed them all over and Mustard fired his revolver and Muty slashed with her energy claws and blew them all over the place.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Garrett fired blasts of lightning and smashed the Spitfangs all over the place with indiscriminate fury!

Julie Hinikawa fired blasts of music and smashed the Spitfangs all over the place with indiscriminate fury at an incredible level and Kevin, Jayden and Antonio smashed and blasted the Spitfangs all over and destroyed them in massive fiery explosions!

Garrett slashed Xandred all over and fired energy blasts and the blasts hit Xandred and exploded!

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Garrett: Xandred, you are gonna fall now!

Xandred: NO ONE TALKS TO ME LIKE THAT!

Garrett kicked him in the face.

Garrett: Watch this act of teamwork.

Garrett and Jayden Shiba: JERSEY DEVIL INFERNO SAMURAI SHOGUN BLAST!

Nico and Jayden fired blasts of lightning and fire energy and they took the form of the Jersey Devil and slammed into Xandred and exploded!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Xandred: This can't be happening!

Nico: It is! Time to finish you!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it! FIRE SMASHER CANNON MODE!

He formed his weapon into a cannon and Nico put his Ultimate Samurai Star Disk on it. The Samurai Rangers had Smaller Power Disks for them all to put on the cannon!

Xandred: I HATE ALL OF YOU!

Their auras flared up with incredible power!

Garrett: Thanks for the power boost.

Xandred: I'll take you all down if it's the last thing I ever do!

Garrett: BRING IT! Lets do it.

They put their disks in and fired a massive blast of energy and it slammed into Xandred and cut him in half.

Oddly enough, Xandred wasn't phased.

Xandred: Being trapped in that insufferable Warp made me more stronger than you can comprehend!

Garrett: Luckily, I brought some fruit for the occasion.

Garrett then pulled out a dozen Galaxy Fruit and shoved the Galaxy Fruits down Xandred's throat and the suns in them start going supernova, giving Xandred severe indigestion.

Xandred: IMPOSSIBLE! Impossible! (Grabs Garrett) Garrett Shoefstall, Descendant of Sephiroth, hear me now! You have won this battle, but our quest to rule your world will never end. You may have defeated me, but the Nighlok will rise again!

Garrett: Bring it on, concept art for Toby from Paranormal Activity.

Then Xandred glowed red and then he exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the mountain and rattled it all over.

When the smoke cleared, Garrett was still standing and he was unscathed.

Garrett: Huh, must've been the suns.

Xandred's evil spirit then appeared.

Garrett: You and the Nighlok have tormented our worlds for far too long. Now you are hereby banished to The Further to be a pet to The Man Who Can't Breathe.

Garrett held out his hand.

Garrett: SKIDDY BOP MM DADA YU MO GUI GWAI FAI DI ZAO!

Xandred was obliterated and sent to the Further for all eternity.

Garrett: Sayonara, Xandred.

Me: Now we've officially seen the last of Xandred the Terror.

Nico: Good riddance. Way to go Garrett!

Me: Now where were we? Oh right. Kicking you monks butts!

The head monk then went over to a statue and it got up and it was THEIR GOLEM!

Me: That is one big statue. Lets get them!

Ben: Fusion time!

He activated Ghostfreak and Fourarms!

Ben: GHOSTARMS!

Shanan: Whoa! Half Ectonurite Half Tetramand. Very interesting combination.

Ghostarms: Indeed. Watch.

He punched and smashed and blasted the Golem down.

Ruckus, Karai, Knightmon and Sureshot used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ruckus' rocket launchers, Karai's skills and powers, Knightmon's powers and Sureshot's cannon 100-fold.

Ruckus and Karai: SLASHING MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Knightmon and Sureshot: KNIGHT SWORD SLASH BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: JEWEL THUNDERSTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of missiles, energy and jewels.

Scorpion, Courage, Francesca, Muriel, Laney, Nicole, Daring Do, Rainbow Dash and Allie Wilde: TREASURE HUNTING

MEGABLAST!

Lincoln: **Time for you monks to meet your makers in Hell! COURAGE EPISODE LIGHTNING STYLE: THE CHICKEN FROM OUTER SPACE!**

Jessica Shannon: COURAGE EPISODE STING STYLE: A NIGHT AT THE KATZ MOTEL!

Hilda: (British Accent) COURAGE EPISODE WIND STYLE: CAJUN GRANNY STEW!

Yuna: COURAGE EPISODE WATER STYLE: THE SHADOW OF COURAGE!

Nanami: COURAGE EPISODE WATER STYLE: DR. LE QUACK, AMNESIA SPECIALIST!

Toph: COURAGE EPISODE EARTH STYLE: COURAGE MEETS BIGFOOT!

Julie: COURAGE EPISODE EARTH STYLE: HOTHEAD!

Tatsumaki: COURAGE EPISODE WING STYLE: THE DEMON IN THE MATTRESS!

Reika: COURAGE EPISODE FIRE STYLE: FREAKY FRED!

Mai: COURAGE EPISODE FIRE STYLE: NIGHT OF THE WEREMOLE!

Minerva Mink: COURAGE EPISODE WIND STYLE: MOTHER'S DAY!

Frosta: COURAGE EPISODE ICE STYLE: KING RAMSES' CURSE!

Perfuma: COURAGE EPISODE NATURE STYLE: THE CLUTCHING FOOT!

Entrapta: COURAGE EPISODE TECH STYLE: HEADS OF BEEF!

Shantae: COURAGE EPISODE MAGIC STYLE: KLUB KATZ!

Akko: COURAGE EPISODE MAGIC STYLE: REVENGE OF THE CHICKEN FROM OUTER SPACE!

Gluko: COURAGE EPISODE LIGHTNING STYLE: ROBOT RANDY!

Batch: COURAGE EPISODE TECH STYLE: MISSION TO THE SUN!

Lucy Liberty: COURAGE EPISODE WATER STYLE: SCUBA SCUBA DOO!

Princia: COURAGE EPISODE FIRE STYLE: THE SANDMAN SLEEPS!

Kei: COURAGE EPISODE LIGHT STYLE: THE RIDE OF THE VALKYRIES

Yuri: COURAGE EPISODE DARK STYLE: FEAST OF THE BULLFROGS!

Asuka: COURAGE EPISODE WIND STYLE: THE UNCOMMON COLD!

Lili De Rochefort: COURAGE EPISODE LIGHTNING STYLE: FARMER-HUNTER FARMER-HUNTED!

Colette Brunel: COURAGE EPISODE LIGHT STYLE: SQUATTING TIGER HIDDEN DOG!

Ryuko Matoi: COURAGE EPISODE DARK STYLE: FOOD OF THE DRAGON!

Zone Tan: COURAGE EPISODE LIGHTNING STYLE: REMEMBRANCE OF COURAGE PAST!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the title cards of Courage the Cowardly Dog. The blasts all hit the Statue and expoded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln and his harem: COURAGE EPISODE FINAL SMASH:

COURAGE SCREAM!

They Scream like Sourage which create soundwaves powerful enough to really hurt the opponent.

***AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA***

The scream was so loud and so deafening that it shook the temple and it cracked the statue apart and then it exploded into powder!

We tied up the monks and we regrouped.

Amora the Enchantress: So, who wants to tell Eustace about what he missed out on?

Courage: We should all tell him.

Wilbur: That's a good idea.

Me: I agree.

Dixie: Boy, is he gonna feel jealous that he missed out on all the action.

Ben Ravencroft: At least we can share the Hat with the rest of the world now.

Me: Yep that's a good thing.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: This time, it won't be kept a secret!

Thundermon: So, what do we do with the monks?

Me: Throw them in prison. They aren't worth wasting energy on.

Nico: Besides it will do them some good to sit in prison. Their own hypocritical ways did this to them.

Eli: You said it.

Francesca: Yeah they brought all this on themselves.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets go home everyone. Great job today.

Courage: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and epic treasure hunt. But just remember this: Green and Vanity can lead to very disasterous and terrible consequences if left unchecked.

Me: Amen to that.

We went back to the Bagge farm and told Eustace everything and he was shocked and then we went back home and got ready for bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Forbidden Hat of Gold was one adventurous episode of Courage the Cowardly Dog and it was so awesome. The moral of that episode is to never let greed and vanity control you or else there will be horrible consequences. The first 2 parts are for the episodes The Uncommon Cold and Mission to The Sun and they were great episodes. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue is gonna be in the Courage the Cowardly Dog episode Human Habitrail and we're going to face Dr. Gerbil as well as rescue Viania the Beelzebub and she is a fly girl. She will also have Acerola with her as well as a Dungeons & Dragons Black Dragon Gene-Slammer named Miora Fletchington and will also have all of Faluzure's powers as well. Lincoln's rescue will be in the world of Alice In Wonderland from 2010 and that will be cool. The next chapter is for a movie that is long overdue and that one is for Flubber and that was a great movie. We're going to meet Professor Philip Brainard and not only see his great inventions but also help him marry Sarah as well as make sure that Chester Hoenicker and his son Bennett and his cronies don't get Flubber and save the local college.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Hidden Abilities of Flubber

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion went off above the Kansas plains and then spirits of the animals of darkness swirled around the explosion as a phoenix cry was heard and then me, Francesca, Courage, Arrietty, Allie, Eli and Olga Orromov came out.

We got word that Muriel and Eustace were kidnapped again by Lincoln's old enemy, Dr. Gerbil, a mad scientist gerbil that hates all humans for turning him into a lab rat.

Olga: You guys faced this gerbil before, right?

Olga concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: I haven't but Lincoln and Bai Tza and her group have and this guy is REALLY BAD NEWS.

Olga turned into JELZAP!

Me: YEAH!

I went over Dr. Gerbil's history.

---

Dr. Gerbil is a minor villain in Courage the Cowardly Dog. He is the main antagonist in the episode "Human Habitrail".

In the episode, he poses as a vaccuum cleaning doctor, and uses a vaccuum to suck up Muriel and Eustace. He then tells Courage that he'd been freed of his torment. He then puts them through all kinds of tests as an act of vengeance on humans for their mistreatment of animals. He later chases Courage in a waterboat, and falls off a waterfall to his apparent doom, later on it is revealed he survived.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked.

Eli: Man this gerbil is bad news!

Allie Wilde: Yeah what a clod!

Me: And a total scumbag!

Arrietty: I'll make that gerbil pay for this!

Me: We all will.

We found a burrow and went down it and we followed Francesca and we had to put up with an extremely obnoxious song called It's Doc Gerbil's World and it was driving us nuts! But the products that Dr. Gerbil made were along the lines of toiletry products like shampoo, mouthwash, lipstick, deodorant and hair spray and stuff like that. The song was giving us a REALLY BAD HEADACHE and then we found Dr. Gerbil and he was putting Muriel and Eustace in a hamster cage and then we busted in and we saw that he had a Chromatic Black Dragon Gene-Slammer named Miora Fletchington as well as one of the Alola Elite 4 named Acerola and a Beelzebub girl named Viania and they were awesome. Miora is the first ever Chromatic Dragon Gene-Slammer we had ever seen and how the scientists of Team Rocket were able to get that kind of DNA was astounding. W got them all out of there and then Dr. Gerbil came and we hightailed it out of there and then blasted Dr. Gerbil's lair and destroyed it. Burying him alive. Then we landed and Eli and Eustace covered their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Miora reverted back and she was naked. Olga reverted back too.

Olga was human again. But topless.

Olga: (covers her boobs) This is the first time in a while that we've met a Gene Slammer that's not Part Pokemon.

Miora: (Covers herself) No kidding but it's awesome being a Black Dragon Gene-Slammer.

Acerola: But thank you all for rescuing us. Having to listen to that obnoxious song all day was driving us crazy.

Me: You're not kidding there and Lincoln wasn't kidding when he said that song was giving everyone a headache.

Eli: I was about to rip someones head off if I had to listen to that obnoxious song for one more minute.

I gave Miora and Olga new clothes.

Allie Wilde: That song was completely annoying.

Eli: You're not kidding. I got a really awful headache.

Arrietty: At least it won't be playing ever again.

Acerola: Yeah no kidding.

We went back home.

---

After we got rid of Dr. Gerbil for good, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Seto Kaiba were heading to the world of the 2010 version of Alice in Wonderland, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls located there, but we're also going to help Alice Kingsleigh slay the Jabberwocky, give the crown back to Mirana, The White Queen, and deal with Iracebeth The Red Queen and Ilosovic Stayne, the Knave of Hearts.

---

Alice In Wonderland 2010

In London, 1871, troubled by a strange recurring dream and mourning the loss of her father, 19-year-old Alice Kingsleigh attends a garden party at the estate of Lord Ascot. There, she is confronted with an unwanted marriage proposal by Lord Ascot's son, Hamish, and the stifling expectations of the society in which she lives.

Unsure of how to proceed, she spots and pursues a familiar rabbit wearing a waistcoat and carrying a pocket watch, and falls into a deep rabbit hole under a tree. She enters a small door by drinking from a bottle labeled 'Drink Me' (called Pishsalver) and emerges to a forest in a magical place called Underland where she is greeted by the White Rabbit, a Dormouse, a Dodo, Talking Flowers, and identical twins Tweedledee and Tweedledum who all apparently know her.

Though Alice asserts that this is all a dream, she learns that she is destined to slay the Jabberwocky and end the tyranny of the Red Queen, as foretold by Absolem the Caterpillar. The group is then ambushed by the ravenous Bandersnatch and a squadron of Red Queen's knights, led by the Knave of Hearts. All are captured; except Alice, who escapes; and the Dormouse, who takes one of the Bandersnatch's eyes.

The Knave informs the Red Queen that Alice threatens her reign, and he is ordered to find her immediately. Meanwhile, Alice is greeted by the Cheshire Cat who guides her to the Mad Hatter, the March Hare and the Dormouse's tea party. The Hatter explains that the Red Queen took over Underland, usurping her sister the White Queen; and that he joined the resistance after she destroyed his village and killed his family. When the red knights appear, the Hatter helps Alice to avoid capture by allowing himself to be seized instead. Later, Alice is found by the Knave's Bloodhound who is actually allied with the resistance. Alice insists on being taken to the Red Queen's castle to rescue the hatter. Alice eats Upelkuchen (a cake labeled 'Eat Me') and grows tall, infiltrating the castle as a courtier named "Um."

Alice learns that the vorpal sword, the only weapon capable of killing the Jabberwocky, is locked inside the Bandersnatch's den. The Knave attempts to seduce "Um", but she rebuffs him, causing the jealous Red Queen to demand for "Um's" beheading. Alice obtains the sword and befriends the Bandersnatch by returning its eye. She then escapes on the back of the grateful Bandersnatch and delivers the sword to the White Queen; who gives Alice a potion that returns her normal size. The Cheshire Cat uses his shapeshifting powers to save the Mad Hatter from execution. The Hatter then incites rebellion amongst the Red Queen's subjects. The Red Queen attempts to quell the rebellion, but the Hatter and his group escape. Absolem finally gets Alice to remember that she has been to Underland when she was a little girl (calling it "Wonderland"), and she finally realizes that Underland is not a dream. Absolem advises her to fight the Jabberwocky, just before completing his transformation into a pupa.

The Queens gather their armies on a chessboard-like battlefield and send Alice and the Jabberwocky to decide the battle in single combat. Alice fights the Jabberwocky, as the two armies battle. Alice finally defeats the Jabberwocky by beheading it. At Alice's victory, the red knights turn against their ruler. As punishment for their crimes, the White Queen banishes her sister and the Knave into exile together.

The White Queen gives Alice a vial of the Jabberwocky's purple blood whose power will bring her whatever she wishes. She decides to return to her own world after saying farewell to her friends. Back at the party, Alice refuses Hamish's proposal and impresses Lord Ascot with her idea of establishing oceanic trade routes to Hong Kong, inspiring him to take her as his apprentice. As Alice prepares to set off on a trading ship, a blue butterfly lands on Alice's shoulder, which she recognizes as Absolem.

Iracebeth of Crims

**Iracebeth of Crims** (also known as **The Bloody Big Head** ), or more commonly known as **The Red Queen**, is the main antagonist of the 2010 film *Alice in Wonderland* and its 2016 sequel *Alice Through the Looking Glass* . She is based upon the character of the same name and Queen of Hearts from the classic novel *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* and its sequels.

She was portrayed by Helena Bonham Carter, who also played Bellatrix Lestrange in the *Harry Potter* franchise, Dr. Serena Kogan in *Terminator: Salvation*, Mrs. Lovett in *Sweeney Todd: The Demon Barber of Fleet Street*, Dr. Julia Hoffman in *Dark Shadows,* and Madame Thénardier in *Les Miserables* .

Ever since Alice Kingsleigh left Underland, the Red Queen had overthrown her sister, the White Queen, and took control of Underland on Horunvendush Day. Her right-hand man is the Knave of Hearts. She resides in her palace called Crims within the port city of Salazen Grum. She has an army of Armoured Cards, Frog

Servants, Monkey Servants and a very bad temper, and is jealous of her sister the white queen

After Alice's escape from her Salazen Grum. She slaps Stayne and he convinces that the Hatter and the Dormouse let Alice escape and takes the Vorpal Sword. In the morning, the execution of the Hatter and the Dormouse begins, When the Executioner wields an axe at the Hatter, his body disappears and the hat floats to the Red Queen and the Cheshire Cat appears he was the Hatter for a whole time during the execution, after the disgrace of her subjects as liars, cheats, and falcifires, she yells off with their heads but the Hatter yells to all people and animals to stand up and fight and rise up against the Bloody Red Queen, they all yelled "Down with the bloody big head!". Furious, the Queen summons the Jubjub Bird to attack all of the Underland people and animals.

On Frabjous Day, the Red Queen and her sister White Queen sent their champions forth to do battle, she summons the Jabberwocky, after the war of the Red and White Armies and the Jabberwocky got beheaded by Alice, When She yells to kill Alice, the Red Card Soldier stands up to her. "We follow you no more, Bloody Bighead!" she yells off with his head one last time, but all her army rises against her and her crown floats away to Mirana sent by the Cheshire Cat. As the New Queen of Underland, Mirana orders Iracebeth of Crims to be expelled to the Outlands and as for the Knave, he joins Iracebeth in banishment until the end of Underland, Stayne barely stabs her with his dagger but the pin slings his hand by the Hatter and drops his dagger, Iracebeth screams that Stayne tried to kill her as they are taken to the Outlands.

She returns in the 2016 sequel *Alice Through the Looking Glass*, here she is the main antagonist turned into a major character (her boyfriend is now Time). She now lives in the Red Castle within the Outlands during her exiled as her former castle in the abandoned kingdom of Salazen Grum lay in ruins.

The Red Queen becomes the girlfriend of Time and she wants to rule the universe with him with the power of the cronosphere, the Red Queen discovers who Alice steal the cronosphere and orders Time to find her and killing her. Alice travels in time with the cronosphere and discovers the Red Queen's past: When she and the White Queen was two little girls their parents threats her like she was nothing and ever threats the White Queen like their preferred. One day the Red Queen would have the big and large head who her have now crashed into a statue making her head grows up, her head would become more big and large when she was humiliated incarnation where his father decide to gave the crown to the White Queen making the Red Queen evil and revengeful. The Red Queen would make a revenge on Underland and Tarrant Hightopp (who her believing who was laughing about her big and large head) her captured Tarrant's family and skrunch them prisoning them into a cage for ants, the Red Queen would use in her revenge the Jabberwocky.

In present the Red Queen reunites with a dying Time who tell to her who he fails and Alice is going to save Tarrant's family, the Red Queen betrays Time and leaves him making him throws away by her guards.

The Red Queen captured Alice and Tarrant who are saved by Tarrant's family. The two are prisoned into a cage by the Red Queen together with the others. The Red Queen takes the cronosphere and back to the past taking the White Queen with her.

The Red Queen back to the day where his sister lies for who eat the biscuits and try to change the past meeting her from the past but destroying all universe making her and the whole universe being turned to stone, a stone Red Queen is saved by the White Queen before the White Queen self-being turned to stone.

However, Alice making the cronosphere back to his place making the whole universe back to normal and making so the Red Queen back to normal and to live as the all people on Earth.

The White Queen apologizes to the Red Queen and the two being two lovely sisters, so she turns better due to being loved by everyone. Finally, she then realizes the meaning of family and hope.

Knave of Hearts

**Ilosovic Stayne**, better known as The **Knave of Hearts**, is the secondary antagonist of *Tim Burton's Alice In Wonderland* and a posthumous character in its sequel *Alice Through the Looking Glass* .

He is the right-hand of the Red Queen. Although feigning loyalty to her, however, the Knave is actually even more malevolent than the mad tyrant and plays upon her insecurities in order to skillfully manipulate her into doing what he wants. He is taken from the traditional English nursery rhyme, *The Queen of Hearts*, and is based on the Jack of Hearts playing card as well as the late Niccolò Machiavelli.

He was portrayed by Crispin Glover, who also played Grendel in *Beowulf*, Willy Wonka in *Epic Movie*, Fifi in *Open Season* and Thin Man in *Charlie's Angels* .

The Knave of Hearts is first seen obtaining the Oraculum and taking it to the Red Queen as he shows her Alice slaying the Jabberwocky. Soon after, Stayne is briefly seen talking Bayard the Bloodhound, getting him to believe that if he found Alice, his wife and pups would go free.

Stayne is next seen talking to The Mad Hatter, The March Hare and the Dormouse, unaware that the Hatter is hiding Alice in a teapot. As the Hatter attempts a random distraction, Stayne threatens that if they were hiding Alice, they'd lose their heads as he chokes the Hatter, who then remarks that they'd 'already lost them'. He releases the Hatter and then leaves as Bayard runs off, pretending to have found Alice's scent.

Later on in the film, Stayne is seen in the hallway of The Red Queen's castle, telling Alice that he likes her, but Alice immediately turns away from him. One of The Red Queen's subjects overhears this and tells the Queen. She gets infuriated with Stayne and, when he convinces her that Alice was the one obsessed with him, she screams 'off with her head'. Stayne is then seen attempting to take the Vorpal Sword away from Alice, but is interrupted by the Bandersnatch (who had become friends with Alice after she returned its missing eye). Further into the film, during the final battle, Stayne duels The Mad Hatter and would've been killed by him if Alice hadn't slayed the Jabberwocky and stopped the battle. After The White Queen declares to banish both Stayne and The Red Queen, Stayne attempts to kill The Red Queen, much to her shock due to her genuine feelings for him, but fails due to The Mad Hatter's interference.

He is then banished from Underland and sentenced to the Outlands for eternity with The Red Queen, pleading for death at the White Queen's hands rather than a life with the Red Queen, who is now infuriated at him for his treason. He is denied the mercy of death, for the White Queen owes him no kindness.

*Alice Through the Looking Glass*

The Knave's skeleton appears in the sequel *Alice Through the Looking Glass* . Time was sitting on a chair next to him and saw his skeleton, with a blade embedded in his chest, and wondered what happened to him, either the Queen killed him for trying to kill her or she hired one of her men to kill him for the very same reason. His head later falls off at one point.

---

Lincoln: Oh wow, we're in the 2010 version of Alice In Wonderland, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls located there, but we're also going to help Alice Kingsleigh slay the Jabberwocky, give the crown back to Mirana, The White Queen, and deal with Iracebeth The Red Queen and Ilosovic Stayne, the Knave of Hearts.

Me: That's right, big guy. I saw this movie long ago, and it was awesome.

Nico: But, this one has a bit of a dark fantasy atmosphere to it, unlike the one that we know.

Eli: That's just what I was about to point out.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, along with Alice

Kingsleigh and her friends, and they are already battling against The Red Queen and her minions, and Alice Kingsleigh is fighting against the Jabberwocky. But, The Red Queen has ordered some of her armored card guards to kill the eleven girls.

Lincoln: That heartless witch has sent some of her guards to kill the girls sighted there, come on, let's give our friends a hand.

Me: With pleasure!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a massive blast of ice at the guards, freezing them solid. Then, we saw Alice Kingsleigh high up in the air, and with The Vorpal Sword in hand, she delivers the final blow on the Jabberwocky.

Alice Kingsleigh: Off with your head!

SLASH!

Then, Alice Kingsleigh chops off the Jabberwocky's head, and it rolls down the steps and lands right in front of The Red Queen's feet. Everyone stopped fighting, as soon as Alice Kingsleigh slays the beast, and this enraged The Red Queen.

Red Queen: Kill her!

Armored Card Guard: We follow you no more, bloody big head.

Red Queen: How dare you!? Off with his head!

But, the rest of them drop their weapons, the battle was won by The White Queen's forces, and we'd seen The Red Queen's crown leave her, and it transforms and lands on The White Queen's head, and she's become the rightful ruler of Underland once again. We then bound The Red Queen and Knave of Hearts in neon energy ropes, so they couldn't try to get away. As punishment for their crimes against Underland, Iracebeth and Ilosovic Stayne were banished to The Outlands forever, and Lincoln put a curse on them, if they try to return to Underland to get revenge, the curse will claim their lives, and they'll be sent to The Further for eternity. They were imprisoned in two separate cages in The Outlands, and put into straitjackets, so they couldn't escape.

Lincoln and Nicole then went up to the eleven girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he then recognized them. The eleven girls were Maetel and Fraiya from Galaxy Express 999, Lenalee Lee from D-Gray Man, Yohko Mano from Devil Hunter Yohko, Kurisu Makise, Faris Nyannyan, Mayuri Shiina, and Suzuha Amane from Stein's Gate, Kaname Chidori, Melissa Mao, and Mizuki Inaba from Full Metal Panic.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Maetel, Fraiya, Lenalee Lee, Yohko Mano, Kurisu Makise, Faris Nyannyan, Mayuri Shiina, Suzuha Amane, Kaname Chidori, Melissa Mao, and Mizuki Inaba.

Nicole: From Galaxy Express 999, D-Gray Man, Devil Hunter Yohko, Stein's Gate, and Full Metal Panic, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Maetel: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Maetel and the ten girls saw who it was that saved them from The Red Queen and her forces, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and

Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Maetel: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Maetel: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We merged Underland with our world, and Alice Kingsleigh and her friends became new members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and the rest of us saw Underland returned to its former glory, and it was now a beautiful place.

After exiling the Queen of Hearts (2010), Lincoln, me, Nico, Garrett, Lila Rossi (Garrett's universe), Zap (Garrett's universe), Namue, Julie Hinikawa, Sapphire Ink, Lark Cyclonis (Garrett's universe), Viridi, Princess Morbucks (Garrett's universe), Neo Politan (Garrett's universe), Muty, Axel Romano, Eli, Nicole, the PatRangers and Satsuki Kiryuin were heading to Hayesfield, Nevada. We saw that we were in the world of Willy's Wonderland.

---

When his vehicle breaks down, a quiet drifter ends up stranded in Hayesville, Nevada, where mechanic Jed Love picks him up and takes him to Willy's Wonderland, a once-successful abandoned family entertainment center. Owner Tex Macadoo offers him to work as a night-shift janitor in exchange for repairing his vehicle before he and Jed leave him locked in the building. Meanwhile, teenager Liv Hawthorne gets handcuffed by her caretaker, Hayesville's sheriff Eloise Lund, due to her previous attempts to burn the restaurant. When Lund leaves, Liv's friends Chris Muley, Kathy Barnes, Aaron Powers, Bob McDaniel, and Dan Lorraine come and release her.

As the Janitor begins his duties, the restaurant's now-withered eight animatronic mascots-Willy Weasel, Arty Alligator, Cammy Chameleon, Ozzie Ostrich, Knighty Knight, Tito Turtle, Gus Gorilla, and Siren Sara- reveal to be sentient and aggressive. Ozzie attacks the Janitor, who beats him to death with a mop. While her friends douse the perimeter with gasoline, Liv decides to enter Willy's Wonderland through the vents to get the Janitor out. Meanwhile, the Janitor is attacked by Gus in the restrooms; he kills him by stomping his face into a urinal. In the vents, Liv is chased by Arty, but she escapes into a fairy-themed room where Sara attacks her. Liv manages to fend off Sara and encounters the Janitor, who ignores her warnings about the animatronics and refuses to leave.

Outside, Liv's friends climb to the roof, which collapses, causing them to fall into the building. While the Janitor cleans the kitchen, Liv explains that Willy's Wonderland was originally owned by notorious serial killer Jerry Robert Willis and his seven psychotic cannibalisticpartners, who often murdered unsuspecting families. Eventually discovered, they committed a satanic ritual to transfer their souls into the animatronics. When she finishes, several animatronics become sentient and attack the group. In the ensuing chaos, Knighty impales Aaron with his sword, Sara and Tito devour

Dan alive, and Arty mauls Kathy and Bob to death. With Liv's help, the Janitor decapitates Knighty and breaks Arty's jaws, killing them both. Stalked by Cammy in an arcade, Chris calls Lund for help; she goes there with deputy sheriff Evan Olson upon learning that Liv is in the restaurant. On the way, Lund reveals to Evan that after Willy's Wonderland was shut down, the animatronics continued murdering people around Hayesville until she, Tex, and Jed made a deal with them. Over years, they tricked stranded drifters into cleaning up the building, offering them as sacrifices to the animatronics in order to stop their killing spree. Liv's parents were among the victims and a guilty Lund adopted her.

When the Janitor and Liv arrive at the arcade, Cammy snaps Chris' neck, killing him. They subdue her and attempt to leave before Lund and Evan stop them. Lund handcuffs the Janitor and leaves him to die as Evan takes Liv away. While driving, Evan is attacked and killed by a stowaway Tito as Liv escapes. Back at the restaurant, the Janitor subdues Sara, and twists Cammy's head, killing her. Enraged, Lund tries to lure Willy to kill the Janitor, only for Willy to tear her in half. Willy and the Janitor fight each other until the Janitor rips his head off, killing him.

The next morning, Tex and Jed return to the building and find it completely clean, with the animatronics missing. The Janitor receives his repaired vehicle and invites Liv to accompany him. While Tex and Jed discuss planning to re-open Willy's Wonderland, Sara suddenly appears and sets their car on fire with gasoline. All three are killed in a massive explosion that also destroys the entire restaurant. As the sun rises, the Janitor and Liv drive out of Hayesville, running into and killing a wandering Tito along the way.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Willy's Wonderland, and I know what I'm going to do here, I'm going to save the girls and teens and beat the animatronics.

Axel Romano: That's right, big guy. It's time to smash some robots.

Satsuki: Hayesfield sure is quite a colorful place.

Garrett: That's right, but I think someone is causing trouble.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of a girl calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw thirteen girls and Liv, Kathy, Bob, Chris, Aaron, Dan, The Janitor and saw they have been cornered by Willy Weasel and his gang.

Lincoln: Oh man, guys, I found the girls, the Janitor, Liv, Kathy, Bob, Aaron, Dan and Chris, but they've been comered by Willy Weasel and his gang, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over to the girls, the Janitor and the teens, and Lincoln punched Willy Weasel and his gang in the stomach and sent them stumbling backwards.

Liv: Oh man, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, they're here.

Kathy: I thought we were done for.

Nicole: Willy and his gang have gone too far trying to kill you, that overgrown vermin and his goons is gonna get their just desserts,

Willy Weasel: You'll never take us alive! Pordermen, get over here so we can kill these brats!

Then, an army of Pordermen appeared from around the resturant. Oddly enough, one came out from behind a pinball machine.

Keichiiro: Porderman, I should've known you'd

summon them, Willy. Alright, guys, let's do this.

Satsuki Kiryuin: Count us in, as well.

The PatRangers, Lincoln, Garrett, Lila Rossi (Garrett's universe), Zap (Garrett's universe), Namue, Julie Hinikawa, Sapphire Ink, Lark Cyclonis (Garrett's universe), Viridi, Princess Morbucks (Garrett's universe), Neo Politan (Garrett's universe), Muty, Axel Romano and

Satsuki walked up to the army of Pordermen.

PatRangers and Lincoln: KEISTASU CHANGE!

They transformed and Lincoin transformed into his new PatRanger form, but his PatRanger uniform and helmet is cyan with a white visor, and it goes well with his Sword of Taranis he unholstered from his wider muscular back, along with the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he spreads his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and with stars and blue

nebulae reflecting in them.

Keichiiro: PATREN #1!

Sakuya: PATREN #2!

Tsukasa: PATREN #3!

Lincoln: PATREN #4!

PatRangers and Lincoln: INTERPLANETARY TEAM OF ENFORCEMENT! PATRANGERS!

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Keichiiro: In the name of the GSPO, We're taking you down by force!

Ozzie Ostrich: I'm gonna feast on your face.

Gus Gorilla: I'll give you GORILLA GREETINGS!

Knighty Knight readied his sword.

Arty Alligator: I'll use your blood for my paint.

Cammy Chameleon: Wanna play, bitch?

Siren Sara: Wanna see my treehouse?

Tito Turtle: (Spanish Accent) Shall we dance with the devil in the blue moonlight?

Willy Weasel: We possessed these robots when the FBI came looking for us. What makes you think we won't possess you? Pordermen, Take them down!

The PatRangers, Lincoln, Garrett, Lila Rossi (Garrett's universe), Zap (Garrett's universe), Namue, Julie Hinikawa, Sapphire Ink, Lark Cyclonis (Garrett's universe), Viridi, Princess Morbucks (Garrett's universe), Neo Politan (Garrett's universe), Muty, Axel Romano and Satsuki went after the Pordermen, and blasted them with powerful blasts of fire, neon blue energy blasts, and elemental blasts, and slashed and bashed them with their weapons, and destroyed them. Then, Lincoln cuts Willy Weasel and his gang down with his Sword of Taranis, and they exploded in a purple flame, and were sent crashing into the stage.

Keichiiro: Mission accomplished.

Garrett: Game, set, match.

Willy and his gang got up and off the stage, and then they fainted.

Me: Got to admire their spirit.

Lincoln: Yeah.

They got up and Roxy Rocket, Sportsmaster, Grodd, Pied Piper, White Lightning, Ben Ravencroft, The Six Gum Gang, Enchantress, Samon Shakekisutanchin and Thundermon congratulated them.

Roxy Rocket: (to Willy Weasel) You and your gang are now officially part of the Masters of Evil.

Willy Weasel: We are honored.

Me: Whew! That was hectic.

Ozzie Ostrich: I have chosen Jinx as my archenemy,

Gus Gorilla: Let's see how Sunburn likes my Gorilla Greetings.

Knighty Knight: (British Accent) I pick Flashwing.

Arty Alligator: I pick that pilot that Skylands thinks highly of, Flynn.

Cammy Chameleon: I pick Hex.

Siren Sara: Fright Rider's mine.

Tito Turtle: (Spanish Accent) I pick Ignitor.

Willy Weasel: And I think Chill is the one for me.

Satsuki Kiryuin: It would be their honor.

Me: Bad Luck, a pilot and Skylanders vs Killer Robots. I like it.

Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The thirteen girls that he rescued were Strawberry Shortcake, Lemon Meringue, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Muffin, Plum Pudding, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Apple Dumplin, and Sweet and Sour Grapes from Berry Bitty Adventures, Tangle the Lemer, Whisper the Wolf and Jewel the Beetle from IDW Sonic comics.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Strawberry Shortcake, Lemon Meringue, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Muffin, Plum Pudding, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Apple Dumplin, and Sweet and Sour Grapes, Tangle the Lemer, Whisper the Wolf, and Jewel the Beetle.

Nicole: From Berry Bitty Adventures and the IDW Sonic comics, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Strawberry: Yes, we're berry okay, thanks for saving us.

Then, when Strawberry and the thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Willy Weasel and his gang, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 7'0" tall, adorable, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with eight pack abs and deep sapphire blue eyes.

Sour Grape: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones.

Sour Grape: Same here, cutie.

We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

---

After defeating The Mascots of Willy's Wonderland and having them recruited into the Masters of Evil, we were then training intensely in the gym doing our 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to Acme Acres. We already know that The Looney Tunes and The Tiny Toons are also going to help us in the upcoming battle against Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and that in the future, Buster Bunny made his vow to show no mercy to the two traitorous Saiyans, Raditz and Nappa, and Lincoln threw Roderick Rat, Danforth Drake, and all the other Perfecto Prep students in prison, except for Rhubella Rat and Margot Duck, who were put into our protection, and joined us. We headed to Acme Looniversity, and met with The Looney Tunes and The Tiny Toons.

Me: Alright, guys, so you already know that our upcoming battle against Team Dark Phoenix Storm is coming up soon, right.

Bugs Bunny: That's right, doc, and we're already arming ourselves and preparing for war.

We saw that everyone was really gearing up for war, they had cannons, TNT, bombs, and high-tech weapons, along with their new weapons that they'd gotten from the two Power Rangers monsters sent by Vypra. They even had war paint on their faces, and they were dressed as soldiers with war helmets included, and they were already in battle formation.

We were both stunned and in awe of what the toons were up to.

Nico: (Laughs) Dang, you guys sure are ready for war, alright.

Me: You got that right.

Eli: Talk about being prepared.

Buster Bunny: After our huge war against Xehanort and the True Organization XIII, we've continued to train hard with you guys, now that we're now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Babs Bunny: And we've also been getting ready for our battle against Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and we've been having combat practice drills in Acme Looniversity, which was organized by our mentors and The Loonatics.

Lexi Bunny: Babs' right, we've also been helping them out with combat training.

Ace Bunny: Those Team Dark Phoenix Storm bastards are going to pay dearly for their crimes, and here's another surprise: we're also coming with you guys to Scotland, and we're also made aware of Morag McLaughlin, who's also been helping Mr. Mind and his goons. But, we're not going to let her get away with it.

Me: Nice one, Ace.

Then, Yakko, Wakko, and Dot came in, as well.

Yakko: And we're also coming, as well.

Wakko: He's right, after what you did in helping us get rid of King Salazar and avenged our parents, we can't thank you enough for what you all did.

Dot: So, the only way to thank you guys is by having us join the team. And we'll show Morag the true meaning of being loud and chaotic.

Lincoln: The kind of chaos you bring is the one that makes us laugh so hard, our sides will split. So, when we face her and Team Dark Phoenix Storm, be sure to put on a good show.

The Warners: We will, Lincoln.

Lori: And we're also going to help as well. We'll show her just how Loud and chaotic we can truly be.

Me: Ooh, this is going to be good.

Bugs Bunny: Plus, I'm sure that the word of Frieza's demise has already reached the ears of Raditz, Nappa, Zarbon, Dodoria, Cooler, and King Cold, right?

Goku: I'm sure that might be the case, Bugs. But, we haven't heard anything about them from King Kai.

Buster Bunny: If we face them in battle, I hope we'll face them during a new Total Drama All Stars competition.

Me: We'll have to talk to Don about that one, and for this one, all of us are going.

Plucky Duck: And if those creeps hear about it, there's no doubt they'll also show up. But for only one thing: revenge on us for what we did to Frieza.

King Kai: (Telepathically) That's just what I was about to say, Plucky. (To Buster Bunny) And I hope you have something in store for Raditz and Nappa, right, Buster?

Babs Bunny: He's already made plans for that one, King Kai. Just keep your eyes on the screen in the future.

Trunks: And he'll fulfill the vow he made to Dad.

Lincoln: That's right, and Buster's not going to show those two traitorous Saiyans any mercy.

Lincoln 2: But, he'll also have help from all of the Saiyans that J.D. resurrected after the April 12th War, and Bardock, whom Buster saved from The Aparoids.

Lincoln 3: I can't wait to see the looks on their faces when they see the Saiyans brought back from the dead, and that they're fighting alongside us.

We enjoyed the rest of our visit in Acme Acres, then we, along with The Looney Tunes and Tiny Toons returned home to The Estate.

---

Later we were over at the Saturn Insane Asylum and we were there to visit Lila Rossi. With us was a new Robot Master named Comet Woman.

Maria: Thanks for joining us, Comet Woman.

Comet Woman: Anytime Maria. It's an honor to be part of the awesome Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mega Man: We're glad you can be with us.

Nico: Yep. So we're going to the Saturn Insane Asylum to show everyone Lila Rossi.

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe): I heard that the version of me here is one nasty monster that tried to kill the mayor of Paris. What a heartless freak.

Marinette: Yeah even though I'm still weary of you I still think you are amazing. But I HATE the version of you here.

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe): Believe me you have EVERY right to be suspicious of me but I assure you I am not like your version that you know.

Garrett: And I won't let her go down that path.

Me: That's good you won't Garrett.

Nico: Yeah it sure is. Lila Rossi in our universe has given us numerous headaches in the past.

Garrett: That's what I heard.

Marinette: We're also going to see if our version of Lila Rossi is Team Dark Phoenix Storm's true boss.

Comet Woman: Oh, c'mon. You don't really think she's pulling the strings from inside her cell, do you?

May: At this point, we have to consider all possibilities.

Me: But chances are she is not the true boss of Team Dark Phoenix Storm. Even if she is, she wouldn't be able to contact them from here. The space prisons have a powerful magnetic barrier that prevents all the prisoners from contacting anyone.

Eli: Wow that is really cool.

Viania: And very geniusly well made.

Shino: That is very genius if I do say so myself.

Allie Wilde: I agree too.

We arrived at her cell and I opened it and we saw Lila Rossi sitting on her bed reading.

Me: Hello Lila.

Lila Rossi: Well well. Nice to see you all again after so long.

Popeye: Is it really that hard for you to tell the truth?

Lila Rossi: Oh, please. Telling the truth only goes so far. But lying? That gets you where you're going.

Me: No wonder everyone calls you Lie-La.

Kaz: (realizes something) Wait a minute. (checks Pyrithion's Chaotic card) You ripped that off from the text on Pyrithion's Chaotic Card!

Lila Rossi: Uh yeah I did!

Nico: Impressive.

Applejack went up to her and then…

POW!

Applejack punched her in the face so hard that she knocked out most of Lila's teeth.

Apple Bloom: YEAH! Way to punch her lights out sis!

Applejack: Thank you sis.

Me: We didn't come here however for sweet talk. We came for information.

Lila Rossi: All right. What do you want to know?

Marinette: Mr. Mind is assembling a group of villains in an attempt to take us down. You wouldn't happen to know anything about that, would you?

Lila Rossi: (chuckles) As much I'd like to join such a group, I'm afraid I'm not in contact with Mr. Mind right now. It's more fun to just sit in this cell while you guys turn on one another over your methods and your leadership.

Hotlink: I hate to say it but for once, she's telling the truth about not being in contact with Mr. Mind.

Eli: That's right. The Force is telling me that she is not in cahoots with them.

Lila Rossi: The Force? Wait are you a Jedi?

Eli: Yes. My name is Eli.

Lila Rossi of Garrett's universe went up to the Lila we took down.

Lila gasped.

Lila Rossi: You're me!

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe): That's right. I was like you once.

Garrett: Long story.

Nico: I can't tell you Lila how much we hate your guts because of everything you did.

Lila Rossi: If you really hate my guts, why don't you just Hakai me and get it over with?

Nico: Because you're not worth it. You never were.

Pointblank: And you're still a kid at your current age. In fact, we're going to curse you at your current age for all eternity.

Nico: That's right. You are now stuck with a fate worse than death: Eternal Life as a Young Teenage Brat.

Eli: That's right!

We then left.

---

Later we were back at the estate, watching TV.

Star Man: F.Y.I., Nico? It's your turn to lead today. Consider it a reward for keeping your cool back there.

Nico: I know and it's actually my turn to lead anyway and I have just the mission for us. We're gonna meet Professor Brainard from the awesome movie Flubber.

Eli: Ooh! I love that movie.

Allie Wilde: One of my favorites. So awesome and funny.

Me: Yep and it was awesome.

Laney: This is gonna be so awesome. Flubber was so funny.

Lynn Sr.: I love that movie Flubber. It was a remake of the 1961 movie The Absent Minded Professor.

Lola: That was a cool movie!

Lily: It sure was. One of my favorites with Robin Williams.

Roxy Rocket, Sportsmaster, Grodd, Pied Piper, White Lightning, Ben Ravencroft, The Six Gum Gang, Enchantress, Samon Shakekisutanchin and Thundermon then appeared.

Thundermon: Can me, Roxy Rocket, Sportsmaster, Grodd, Pied Piper, White Lightning, Ben Ravencroft, The Six Gum Gang, Enchantress, and Samon Shakekisutanchin go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. First we're going to watch the 1997 movie Flubber.

Sportsmaster: Ooh that is one of my favorites. Funny movie with Robin Williams.

Nico: Yep.

We got to watching the movie.

---

Professor Philip Brainard, of Medfield College, is a mad scientist who is developing a new energy source in an attempt to raise enough money to save the college from closure. His preoccupation with his research distracts him from his fiancée, Sara Jean Reynolds, who is the president of the college; he has already missed two wedding dates as a result of this, much to Sara's anger. On the day of the third attempted wedding, Brainard is approached by his former partner Wilson Croft, who has profited from ideas he has stolen from the chemist and now desires to steal Sara from Brainard and make her his wife, an intention that he declares directly to Brainard, who takes it as a joke. Before he can make it to the wedding, his latest experiment shows quick progress, forcing him to miss this latest wedding date. The resulting substance created from the experiment is a sentient green goo with enormous amounts of elasticity and kinetic energy. It increases in speed as it bounces and proves to be difficult to control, wreaking havoc on the neighborhood before the professor finally manages to capture it. Weebo, Brainard's hovering robot assistant, classifies the substance as "flying rubber", leading Brainard to christen it "Flubber".

Brainard continues to work on Flubber into the early morning, looking to stabilize the Flubber's movement as opposed to stimulation. Brainard's incorrectly set watch alarm goes off at 6:30 am, and Weebo informs him that he has missed the wedding. Brainard goes to Sara's office and unsuccessfully attempts to explain the situation to her. Although she breaks up with him afterward, he becomes all the more determined to prove the Flubber's worth and win her back. Meanwhile, Medfield College sponsor Chester Hoenicker (who is first seen in a newspaper article as the one threatening to foreclose the college) is disappointed that Brainard has failed his son Bennett in chemistry class. That night, Hoenicker sends his security guards Smith and Wesson to Brainard's house in an attempt to persuade Brainard into giving Bennett a better grade. However, Brainard is too busy experimenting with the Flubber to even notice them and unknowingly knocks them unconscious with a Flubber-coated golf ball and bowling ball. He uses Flubber to give his vintage Ford Thunderbird flight. During a test run, he discovers Wilson flirting with Sara (making a bet that she will buy him dinner if Medfield wins, or join him for a weekend in the mountains if they lose). Afterward, Weebo attempts to confess her love of Brainard, only to be shrugged off as a computer. In response, she secretly creates a holographic human version of herself named Sylvia in hopes of winning him over. Before Weebo can kiss Brainard in this form as he sleeps, Brainard awakens with another idea for Flubber. He enters the vacant basketball arena and tests the effects of Flubber on a basketball and his shoes. Right before the game, he gives Flubber-padded shoes to the unskilled Medfield basketball team to increase their abilities and beat the Rutland team.

Back in Brainard's home, looking to have some fun, Weebo unleashes Flubber from his case, allowing him to dance around the house and cause general mayhem. After the close but successful basketball game, Brainard's attempt to win Sara back into his favor fails. Upon returning home, Weebo records Brainard as he releases his emotional baggage, saying his absent-mindedness is due to his love of Sara. After this, he resignedly goes to bed after admitting Sara isn't right for him after all. Weebo, feeling guilty about failing to remind him about his wedding, shows the footage to Sara, who then reconciles with Brainard. Brainard demonstrates Flubber's abilities to Sara and they discuss how it can be used for profit. However, Hoenicker discovers Flubber's existence, and after failing to convince Brainard and Sara to sell it to him, he summons Smith and Wesson to raid Brainard's house and steal Flubber. Weebo attempts to fend off the henchmen, only to be struck down by Wesson with a baseball bat. Brainard and Sara return to find the home a wreck and find Weber (Brainard's house-robot) cleaning up, Flubber stolen, and Weebo destroyed. Later, Brainard discovers that Weebo had downloaded backup data of herself onto his computer in the event of her destruction, as well as a video recording of Weebo's hologram professing her love for him.

Brainard and Sara confront Hoenicker and attempt to save Flubber, under the guise of accepting Hoenicker's offer. While there, they discover that Wilson is allied with the millionaire who wanted to sell it for a profit. Brainard and Sara then reveal their ruse and unleash Flubber, starting a battle between the villains and them. In the end, Brainard and Sara defeat Wilson, Bennett Hoenicker, and his henchmen, retrieve Flubber, raise enough money to save the college, and finally have a successful wedding, along with Flubber and the "daughter" of Weebo, called Weebette. The film ends with the family heading to Hawaii in the Thunderbird, flying at an altitude of 30,000 feet, with Weebette insisting on not sharing a hotel room with Flubber.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Nico: That movie was so funny!

Me: It sure was. Thank goodness that Brainard is not like certain mad scientists we have faced and despise.

Nico: That's a big relief. All right time to gather everyone. (Pulls out Bugle and places Reville)

We gathered around.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

(MILITARY THEME PLAYS)

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! Our mission today is to meet Professor Brainard and we're going to save the college from closing. He is making an awesome revolutionary invention to help the world and it's Flubber. It's gonna be awesome to meet him. We leave in 10 minutes. Before we leave I have one rule and it's for all you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do your job you will be sent back to the estate for the remainder of the mission. DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks.

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease! Take this time to get what you need for the mission. Scans show that Medfield University is located on the north side of the city. So we're not gonna be going far for this. We leave in 10 minutes. That'll be all. DISMISSED!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires Commander.

We later were off to the north side of the city.

---

MEDFIELD UNIVERSITY, NORTHERN GOTHAM ROYAL YORK

---

We arrived at Medfield University.

Alice Gehabach: So this is Medfield Uinversity?

Hydranoid: If any of us still have thoughts about going to college, this is it.

Maria: I want to start college right now!

We laughed.

Maria: Yeah I wish.

Nico: It's a really nice college though.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

Me: I can't believe anyone would want this college closed. It's such a nice place.

Nico: It sure is. Practically anyone would want to get a degree in anything here.

Laney: They sure would. Lisa do you teach here?

Lisa Loud: Negative. I teach with my level of education at Michigan State University.

Me: More advanced than this college.

Nico: Yep. Lets find Professor Brainard. He should be right at his home.

We followed Nico and arrived at the house of Professor Brainard and it was a house FULL of robotic and technological stuff.

Nico: Wow he sure likes scientifical equipment.

We went up and Nico knocked on his door and out came Professor Brainard.

White Lightning: Hi, Professor Brainiard!

Professor Brainard: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor to meet the famous heroes of the universe.

Nico: Same to you professor.

Eli: We heard you are doing everything you can to save the college.

Professor Brainaid: I sure am. Come on in so we can talk.

Nico: Okay.

We were walking inside when suddenly…

BONK! BINK!

I was hit right on my head with a flying bowling ball and a golf ball!

Me: OH!

I fell onto the sidewalk and I had a nasty couple of lumps on my head.

Me: OW!

Volt Luster: You okay, J.D.?

Brontes: You don't have a concussion, do you?

Me: No I'm okay. But wow! That bowling ball and golf ball were REALLY flying fast!

Eli: That was incredbie!

Allie Wilde: Yeah it sure was!

Me: Yeah! That was amazing but man that really hurt! Lana can I have a block of ice for my head.

Lana: Sure thing J.D.

Lana formed a block of ice for my head.

Me: Thanks. Wow.

Runt: Now, wonder what could've done that?

Lunk: Yeah! Those balls couldn't have hit J.D. on the head by themselves.

Goof: Maybe something in the room threw it.

Dixie: (sees something) Um… guys?

Wilbur: You see anything, Dixie?

The bowling ball and the golf ball came back and then Eli and Allie caught them both.

Allie: WHOA! That was amazing.

Eli: Yeah! Wow!

Me: Nice catch guys.

Eli: Thanks.

We went in.

Professor Brainard: Sorry about that. You okay J.D.?

Me: Yeah I'll be fine. But how did this bowling ball and golf ball do that? They flew into the air and bounced right off my head without breaking.

Professor Brainard: That's because of my invention. Flubber. Let me show you.

He went down to his lab and came back with a tank and he opened it and out came a blob of green slime that was moving around.

Lena Isis: This thing is Flubber?

Phosphos: It looks like tiny gelatin.

Professor Brainard: It sure does doesn't it?

I touched it and it was really squishy.

Me: Squishy.

Professor Brainard: But watch.

He bounced it and it was hitting the ceiling and the floor faster than a bullet fired from a gun and then he caught it.

Nico: WHOA! That is amazing!

Eli: Wow! REALLY bouncy stuff.

Laney: Incredible!

Grodd: I can sense intelligent thought from Flubber.

Eli: I do too. It's like it's alive.

Ben: It looks like it's part of Goop's species.

Nico: It sure does. But this is not acidic slime here. This is flying rubber or flubber.

Laney: What did you make with this Professor?

Professor Brainard: I made this to start.

He showed us a hand cream he made.

Me: Is this a hand cream you made?

Professor Brainard: It is. It's what I use to handle the flubber as well as put on the bowling ball and the golf ball from earlier.

Lana: That was awesome.

Lola: Yeah that explains how it was all moving so fast all over the place.

Varie: That is amazing.

Me: May I try some of that cream?

Professor Brainard: Sure.

I put some on and then I clapped my hands.

CLAP! BIFF BONK!

I accidentally knocked Vince and Loki into their faces and knocked them down.

Vince: OUCH!

Loki (Marvel): (British Accent) That hurt.

Me: Oops. Sorry guys. Wow this is very bouncy stuff.

Nico: No kidding. But wow that is cool.

Loki (Marvel): That is amazing stuff.

Vince: It sure is. Wow!

Horri Bull: Hey, little guy. Can you understand us?

It cooed in yes.

Me: What an awesome invention professor. Flubber is the wave of the future.

Nico: It sure is.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Hey, Ben. Why don't you turn into Goop and compare him to Flubber?

Ben: Good idea.

He turned into Goop!

Ben: (Gurgling Voice) GOOP!

Courtney screamed and jumped into Duncan's arms.

Duncan: I guess you should've warned Courtney first.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Sorry.

Goop: But what do you think?

Professor Brainard: Goop looks so much like Flubber.

Shanan: He does huh? Except Goop is what's called a Polymorph and they come from the planet Viscosia.

Goop: Yep. Watch.

He formed into a cube, then a sphere, then formed into statues of art like the Venus De Milo, Michelangelo's David, and more.

Professor Brainard: That is amazing.

Me: And another thing that Polymorphs have is Acidic Slime.

Goop: That's right.

He threw a glob of slime and it burned a hole through the wall.

Nico: Potent slime huh?

Professor Brainard: That sure is some dangerous stuff.

Ben reverted back.

Jesse Glenn: But both Goop and Flubber have the potential for acting.

Plitheon: (to Professor Brainard) Don't mind my partner. He's into Shakespeare a lot.

Laney: I like Shakespeare myself and he was great.

Jesse Glenn: I'm honored.

Nico: But that is amazing.

Professor Brainard: It sure is.

Pied Piper: Does anyone else know about Flubber?

Professor Brainard: My fiancé Sarah.

Nico: She's the Dean of the University right?

Professor Brainard: She sure is.

A figure then came out and it was Weebo.

Eli: Wow you must be Weebo.

Weebo: I sure am. It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here. It's awesome to meet you.

Ariel: Wow you and I have the same sounding voice.

Weebo: We sure do.

Me: That is really cool.

Weebo: I love all your adventures and they are so awesome.

Nico: We get that a lot but we don't brag about it.

Weebo: I heard about your upcoming battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Yeah that's gonna be a big battle.

Battletrap: Speaking of which, I hope Chameleon hasn't been caught yet.

Eli used the Force and found that his cover hasn't been blown.

Eli: His cover is holding up. Just hold on for 2 more days.

Nico: But he's doing really well.

Eli: Yep.

Amora the Enchantress: Has there been any trouble at this university?

Professor Brainard: Yes there has been. Chester Hoenicker wants to close it down so he can build a mall.

I gasped and then my ice cube on my head shattered into ice cubes.

Me: (Stern Voice) Did you say Chester Hoenicker?

Professor Brainard: Yes I did.

Me: Oh man! I thought I had seen the last of him.

Nico: Uh oh. I know that tone. You have a really bad history with this guy don't you J.D.?

Me: Yes I do.

---

**Chester Hoenicker** is the main antagonist of the 1997 Disney comedy film *Flubber* . He is a ruthless millionaire who planned to close down Medfield College due to shortage on loan payments and steal an energy source known as Flubber to transform the energy industry for profit.

He was portrayed by Raymond J. Barry, who also played Sensei in *Gotham* and Caleb Warrens in the *Purge* film series.

Hoenicker was known for sponsoring Medfield College for years, but it turns out that he's only doing it in order to bribe the school to give his son Bennett straight As to go to Harvard Business School. However, this was not the case when the college started falling on loan payments, prompting Hoenicker to publicly announce that he is going to close down the college if the loan is not paid by the end of the school year. He is also angered to hear that Bennett is put on academic probation and thrown off the college basketball team due to failing Professor Philip Brainard's chemistry class as Brainard refused to accept Hoenicker's bribes.

Wanting to settle scores, Hoenicker sends in his two security guards Smith and Wesson in an attempt to coerce Brainard in giving Bennett a passing grade. Little did he knew that Brainard has created a new energy source known as Flubber, a living green goo that increases in speed as it bounces and flies. This was shown when Brainard applied samples of crystallized Flubber into a hand cream, which he uses to send a golf ball and bowling ball bouncing off into the sky endlessly, accidentally hitting Smith and Wesson twice. Upon returning back to Hoenicker's mansion, Smith and Wesson explained their story about the Flubber, though Hoenicker refuses to believe them as he thinks that they have gone drinking, even after they revealed the head injuries they received from the Flubber-coated balls.

During the basketball game between the Medfield Squirrels and Rutland Rangers, Hoenicker and his men witnessed the Medfield players being beaten down by the more skilled Rutland players during the first half of the game. As such, Hoenicker bets in $20,000 in favor for Rutland, much to Bennett's disapproval. But in the second half, the Medfield players turned the tables to win the game, thanks to Brainard applying Flubber-coated tacks on their shoes and the same hand cream on their hands to improve their abilities. Upon witnessing this and being annoyed over Bennett cheering for the Medfield players, Hoenicker realized that Smith and Wesson were telling the truth about the Flubber, deducing that Brainard had something to do with it. He even witnessed Brainard riding home on his flying car, eventually learning about Brainard's true plan to use the Flubber in raising enough money to pay off the loan and save Medfield College from closure.

Realizing this and deciding that he could use the Flubber to transform the energy industry for profit, Hoenicker sends in Smith and Wesson to break into Brainard's house and steal the Flubber. They manage to do so after destroying Brainard's robot assistant Weebo with a baseball bat when she tried to stop them. Upon returning home with Medfield College president Sara Reynolds, Brainard is horrified to see that the Flubber have been stolen and that Weebo is destroyed. Deciding to settle scores with Hoenicker, Brainard cooks up a plan with Sara in confronting Hoenicker under a false pretense of selling the Flubber, eventually learning that Hoenicker has hired former Rutland professor Wilson Croft to study and exploit the Flubber for profit. However, applied with Flubber-coated tacks on their shoes and the same hand-cream, Brainard and Sara defeat Croft, Smith and Wesson. After witnessing Bennett being knocked out with a glass ashtray by Brainard, a horrified Hoenicker attempts to flee. However, Sara grabs the Flubber and uses it to smack Hoenicker in the back of the head in revenge for

Weebo's demise, sending him crashing on a window and falling into a fountain pond.

It is unknown what happened to Hoenicker afterwards, either he drowned to death in the pond after being knocked out, or he and his men were arrested and sent to prison. Brainard would later use his flying car to form a deal with the Ford Motor Company (since it was a vintage Ford Thunderbird), allowing him and Sara to raise enough money to save Medfield College from closure, leaving Hoenicker's plans in vain.

---

Catilla: What did he do that made you have a bad history with him?

Me: (Sighs) He wants to destroy all the colleges around the country so that no one can have a good education.

Everyone gasped.

Nico: What a scumbag! But wait, isn't he also the second richest man in all of Michigan next to Lord Tetherby?

Me: Yes he is. Hoenicker hates universities that are not perfect and to him ALL the universities are not perfect. His son Bennett goes to Medfield University and he vowed to make sure that he got a perfect education.

Professor Brainard: I got him kicked off the basketball team and I flunked him from chemistry and placed him on academic probation.

Me: His dad is not gonna be happy about that. Hoenicker vowed that if the college would give him a good education then no one at the college ever would. He would do anything to make sure that college dies.

Nico: What a scumbag!

Me: Yeah. Also he is bribing the college so that his son Bennett can get straight A's and go to Harvard Business School.

Professor Brainard: That's right. But thankfully I would never fall for his tricks or bribes like that. He got thrown off the basketball team and I flunked him. He's also now on Academic Probation as a result.

Me: Smart thinking professor.

Nico: Very virtuous to not give in to bribes and corruption like that.

Professor Brainard: Thank you very much.

Sportsmaster: What else has he done?

Me: A more accurate question is what HASN'T he done. He has so much power and money that he pays anyone to submit to him no matter what. Also he has a lot of corruption and hired thugs under his employ.

Nico: Geez.

Me: Yep and I got word that he once tried to destroy Fairway College.

Eli: That's your dream college isn't it Lori?

Lori was then enraged.

Lori: Yes it is! I will literally turn that golf hating monster into a human pretzel!

Me: Lori calm down. I'm not finished yet.

Lori: Oh sorry.

Me: No worries. But there was one person that stood in his way every time he tried to destroy a college big or small.

Nico: Let me guess. You?

Me: Yep. I would make sure he doesn't destroy that college either by fundraiser or charity or sporting event. Its been busy for me ever since 5 and a half years ago. Been doing it since I moved here to Michigan.

Nico: Wow.

Lync Volan: Okay, I admit that college was at a time unsafe because of school shootings. But it's still an important part of education!

Me: It's not just school shootings Lync. College is unaffordable these days. It ranges from $15,000 to $77,000.00 a year.

Lync Volan: Wow! That IS expensive.

Nico: Yeah. That's why I'm gonna do home college courses.

Lori: Me too. I decided to do online college courses when it's time.

Nico: Wise choice.

Ben Ravencroft: But college is still an important part of education. And that's why we need to stop Hoenicker!

Nico: Absolutely.

Lisa Loud: No one messes with the great system of college curriculums and gets away with it!

Nico: That's right! And I have a plan. Professor, we're going to use Flubber to help us out.

Nico's plan was to have Flubber be used to take down Hoenicker and his men and son. Also Chester and Bennett and I have a score to settle. We then set out to face Hoenicker and we were right outside of his estate.

Eye Five: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Showtime.

We flew at the Hoenicker estate.

Hoenicker: Brainard has got to have something that will slow him down.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and blasted through the ceiling and then spirits of Total Drama appeared and swirled around and converged and lightning and magic struck all over the place as a phoenix cry was heard and then we busted in.

Nico: Chester Hoenicker, you are under arrest.

Chester Hoenicker: On what charge?

Nico: Unlawful bankruptcies of colleges and corruption.

Me: Hello Chester, Bennett. Been a while.

Bennett: J.D.! (GROWLS)

He charged at me and threw a punch at me and then I blocked it and kicked him in the face and sent him crashing through the bookcase.

Nico: That was pathetic. But you have a lot of nerve wanting to destroy the colleges of the country Hoenicker!

Chester Hoenicker: Oh, c'mon! None of you aren't even considering on going to college in person anymore!

Roxy Rocket: But what about the people who DO want to attend college in person?

Me: Yeah what do you say to that!? Don't you give a flying fuck about people that DO go to college in person!?

College Hoenicker: Actually no I DON'T! I HATE COLLEGE AND I WANT THEM ALL TO BE SHUT DOWN FOREVER!

Nico: You are a monster Hoenicker.

Dark Spicer, Black Adam, Jet, Magneto, Jack O Lantern, Kite Man, Mole Man, Pinky & The Brain, The Golden Glider and Unicorn then appeared.

Nico: Dark Spicer, Black Adam, Jet, Magneto, Jack O Lantern, Kite Man, Mole Man, Pinky & The Brain, The Golden Glider and Unicorn

Magneto: Looks like the fun has just started.

Black Adam: You realize this will be the last set of usual battles before the big day, right?

William: Of course we know that.

Me: Yep we sure do.

Jet: Good. Then, let's make this one to remember.

Magneto: (to me) We heard you dealt with Dr. Gerbil again.

Me: Yep he is dead and gone.

Jack O Lantern: For God's sake, don't tell me that annoying song was played!

Me: I'm afraid so. But we made sure it was destroyed.

Jack O Lantern: Good.

Dark Spicer: (to Nico) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked! But, that should probably happen outside.

Nico: Good idea. Much too cramped in here.

We went outside to the courtyards.

?: Much better out here.

A figure came out and it was DAVE BLACK from episode 27 of Kyuranger and one of the Jark Sentai Golndaver!

Champ: Dave Black!

Dave Black: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You're one of the Jark Matter Rangers that was made to stop the Kyurangers from travelling back in time.

Dave Black: That's right. I wish my other comrades would be here with me to help out. But that's all right.

Me: That was so awesome how you five faced all the Kyurangers.

Dave Black: It sure was.

Nico: I actually think you guys made a good Sentai Parody team.

Dave Black: Of course we did. You'll see my other teammates in the future.

Me: Can't wait to face them and kick their butts.

Eli: Same here.

Dark Spicer: I have 2 new aliens for you all to see.

He turned into into his version of Ultimate Grey Matter and it looked like a Blue Version of M.O.D.O.K. but with a larger brain and had a massive number of eyes on it.

Ultimate Anti Matter: Say hello to Ultimate Anti Matter!

Shanan: An Evolved Galvan Hybrid. Very awesome.

Concrete Man: Well, in a way, we have a version of M.O.D.O.K. in our side.

Ultimate Anti Matter: I agree. This is as closest to M.O.D.O.K. as you guys are gonna get.

Ultimate Anti Matter fired a powerful energy blast from the Antitrix Symbol on his big brain at Concrete Man.

Nico deflected the blast back and it hit him and knocked him down.

Nico: Nice try though Dark.

Dark Spicer: But watch this.

He turned into a HUGE ALIEN! It was his largest one ever! It was his version of Ultimate Way Big and it was over 500 feet tall and green and blue and had lots of spikes all over its body.

Ultimate Mega Large: Meet… Ultimate Mega Large!

Shanan: HOLY CRUD! AN EVOLVED TOKUSTARR HYBRID!

Leanbow: That's probably the size of a Kaiju!

Ultimate Mega Large: Good thing we went outside, huh?

Ultimate Mega Large fired a powerful blast of cosmic energy at Leanbow.

Leanbow blocked the blast with his shield and sent it back to him and smashed him down.

Nico: Very good thing we went outside.

Dark reverted back.

Dark Spicer: Yeah sure was.

Nico: Lets get the battles underway.

We did so.

Battle 1: Eddy, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Star Sapphire Corps, Ben, Gwen, Kevin, Max, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer

Dark Spicer was first.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) Did J.D. really meet a Black Dragon Gene Slammer this morning? And how did she get Gene Slammed?

Eddy: He sure did and her name is Miora Fletchington and in all honesty I don't have a clue how she got Gene-Slammed with Black Chromatic Dragon DNA.

Twilight Sparkle: But it's amazing that she has all of the powers of a Black Chromatic Dragon as well as all the powers of Falazure the Night Dragon God of Decay and Undeath.

Spyro: You got that right. It is so cool!

Carol Ferris: It sure is. I think it's amazing.

Ben Tennyson: It sure is cool.

Gwen T.: I think so too.

Kevin Levin: I agree too.

Max Tennyson: Me too.

Dark Spicer: I think it's amazing myself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Eddy: OH YEAH BABY!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 2: Batman, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Black Lantern Corps, Animated Optimus Prime, Bumbebee, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam

---

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) Miora would get along great with Helios. After all, they're both dragons.

Batman: She gets along great with all the dragons on the team and it's amazing how she is now a Black Chromatic Dragon Gene-Slammer.

Princess Luna: I agree and it is amazing that we have a different gene-slammer other than a Pokemon.

Snowdrop: You got that right and it's so cool.

Gari: I think so too. It's amazing.

Blackout: It sure is amazing. And that's right we dragons do get along well with her.

Maggie: It sure is amazing.

Animated Optimus Prime: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Bumblebee: Yes it sure is.

Black Adam: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Batman: That is worthy of victory.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 3: Green Lantern, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Green Lantern Corps, Sly Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar)

---

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) You've gotta admire Flubber's abilities. It can use various shapes like your Ring can. And it's green like you.

Green Lantern Hal Jordan: I sure do admire Flubber's abilities. Also Flubber is made of a unique chemical structure. My suit was made when I got my powers as a Green Lantern and the shapes I make from my ring come from the power of the imagination.

Rainbow Dash: But it's really awesome how Flubber can do so much.

Scootaloo: Boy it sure is. And it's really cool how Flubber can help people.

Pickle Barrel: It sure is cool. Also J.D. got hit on the head with a golf ball and a bowling ball covered in Flubber.

Barley Barrel: Yeah it was cool seeing them fly like that. But it was awful how he got hit like that.

Jet: Oh man! Is he all right?

Whirlwind: Yeah he's fine but he's gonna have a nasty lump on his head.

Arisia: But it really was cool. Flubber is amazing at what it can do.

Sly Cooper: It sure is amazing.

Bentley: Very well made.

Murray: Yeah it sure is.

Jet: I think so too. Lets do it!

Murray: TIME TO SMASH SOME SKULLS!

They fired waves of energy, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Hal Jordan: Take that.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Hawkgirl, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, White Lantern Corps, Batman, Robin, Batgirl, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) Brainard really designed Flubber well. Not bad for a little creature.

Hawkgirl: You said it and it was so amazing how Flubber has such incredible capabilities.

Fluttershy: I think so too. It's amazing how Flubber can do so much.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is amazing. I think it's really cool how Flubber is so energetic and powerful.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure is.

Swamp Thing: It's cool and awesome.

Batman: I think so too. Brainard did an amazing job.

Robin: Yeah I agree.

Batgirl: It's really awesome how Brainard made Flubber.

Magneto: Indeed it is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, energy and flowrs and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Green Arrow, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Blue Lantern Corps, Mal, Evie, Carlos, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern

---

Jack O Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) I'm very proud of you guys for keeping your cool against Lila Rossi earlier. You all could've torn her apart easily.

Green Arrow: Yeah we could have ripped her apart. After everything she did, she deserved nothing short of death for her crimes. But because our code wouldn't let us kill her back then, it's best to send her to prison.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah what Lila did was absolutely horrible. She shot and nearly killed Marinette's mom and Chloe's dad in cold blood.

Cozy Glow: She's did things that are worse than anything I did.

Hex: Yeah she was a monster.

Saint Walker: We all thought that she was the ringleader of Team Dark Phoenix Storm. But thank goodness that wasn't the case.

Mal: Yeah she telling the truth for once.

Evie: Thank goodness she wasn't the ringleader.

Carlos: Yeah.

Jack O Lantern: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired arrows, energy, magic, bones and darkness and smashed him down.

Green Arrow: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 6: Wonder Woman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Sinestro Corps, Serefine, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) I don't think Lila Rossi would tell the truth even if you used the Lasso of Truth on her.

Wonder Woman: Actually she WOULD be able to tell the truth no matter how skilled of a liar she is. The Lasso of Truth is that powerful.

Rarity: Indeed it is darling and its power is amazing.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is. I think it's so amazing.

Gill Grunt: You got that right. I think it's really cool.

Sinestro: I think so too. It's awesome.

Serefine: I do too.

Kite Man: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water, ice and moonlight and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: A victory for Hera.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 7: Martian Manhunter, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Agent Orange, Eli Shane, Trixie Sting, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhuntr) I don't think you need to read my mind to know that Viania would get along great with Shino.

Martian Manhunter: No I don't need to do that. Shino and Suzumebachi are both amazing partners and friends for Viania.

Applejack: They sure are and they would make a great team of bug users.

Apple Bloom: I think it's really amazing how we have 3 insect masters.

Flashwing: I agree with you there. It's amazing.

Larfleeze: It sure is and they make great teammates.

Eli Shane: You got that right.

Trixie Sting: I agree there.

Mole Man: That's good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, energy and apples and smashed him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was a victory most enjoyable.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Battle 8: Superman, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Red Lantern Corps, SPD Rangers, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain

---

Pinky & the Brain were next.

Pinky: (to Superman) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Superman: Her name is Viania and she is a Beelzebub.

Sunset Shimmer: She is a fly girl and shse is a really awesome insect master.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think it's amazing that she knows so much about bugs.

Sunburn: I do too. She sure is amazing.

Brittney: I agree there. So awesome.

Jack Landors: I think so too.

Sky: Me too.

Brain: That is amazing. Lets have some fun!

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed.

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

All: Rangers ready! (Sirens Wail) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed them down.

Superman: That was amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 9: Flash, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Indigo Tribe, LupinRangers, PatRangers, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) Who does Hoenicker think he is trying to shut colleges down? I bet even you went to college before you got your powers!

Flash: Yeah I went to college but it was a long time ago.

Princess Celestia: Equestria doesn't have colleges unfortunately.

Amber Morning shook her head for no.

Spotlight: That's a darn shame. There would have been all sorts of great magic colleges.

Indigo 1: Nok. There sure would have been.

Kairi Yano: Yeah I agree there. That would have been cool.

Keiishiro: I think so too. We went to college to become policemen ourselves.

Golden Glider: Yeah being a cop does take college. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (SNAPS FINGERS) THE SOLITARY SILVER THIEF! LUPIN X!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: INTERPLANETARY TEAM OF ENFORCEMENT! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Flash: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 10: Sheila Castille, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Animorphs, Ponyo, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) I guess you can add trying to destroy your future cousin in law's college to the list of Hoenicker's crimes.

Sheila: And that's just the beginning. What he is doing to all the colleges is considered destruction of government property.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah Hoenicker is a party pooper unlike any other!

Featherweight: Yeah what a fiend!

Sprocket: You got that right.

Jake (Animorphs): He has no honor.

Rachel (Animorphs): Yeah no kidding.

Ponyo: Monster!

Unicorn: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of gears, water, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Sheila: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 11:Kyurangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lincoln, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Dave Black

---

Dave Black was next.

Nico: I'm going to have a lot of fun with this.

Dave Black: (GROANS) Man this safe is REALLY Heavy!

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a massive number of swords.

Nico: Whoa look at all these swords.

Dave Black: They are called the Swords of The Fairy Sun and Moon.

The Swords of The Fairy Sun and Moon, they are a collection of swords with the symbol of Team Loud Fairywind etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, fairy wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and the large pommels are in the shape of the Sun with the Crescent Moon inside it. Once in hand, the members of Team Loud Fairywind will get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool! Team Loud Fairywind will like these.

Nico teleported back.

Nico: Lets get him!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed.

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chamaeleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kaijiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Honou Soldier!

Kyurangers: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive explosion erupted behind them and they were ready for action.

Lucky: Time to test your luck.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

GALAXY!

Rangers: STAR BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Dave Black and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: OH YEAH! Dave Black you have failed this universe.

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Chester Hoenicker and his cronies.

Laney: You have no respect for the love of school!

Noah: Let us show you the true value of education!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Science Platoon!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers.

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

We went at them and kicked their butts all over the place into kingdom come.

?: I will destroy you all for killing Lord Ganondorf!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never see him ever again.

Then, we saw something appear, and it was none other than Onox, The General of Darkness, and yet another follower of Ganondorf.

Nicole: Oh no, that's Onox, the General of Darkness from Oracle of Seasons.

Me: I've heard about him, he's called himself the General of Darkness, and since he bears the Crest of The Gerudo, it's a sign that he's another one of Ganondorf's cronies.

Shantae: Nicole, let me face off against this armored giant.

Nicole: Okay, Shantae.

Suddenly, Shantae's eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a neon purple energy aura with magic smoke, and as she approached Onox, she left behind magic smoke, purple energy, and purple flames with every step. Then, Shantae was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with magic smoke and a purple genie flying around the vortex, and a red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Shantae emerged, but she was changed forever.

Shantae grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon purple eyes and a neon purple energy aura with magic smoke and genies surrounding her, and she has large purple angel wings with magic smoke coming from the tips of the feathers, she has a genie with the Magic Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golden genie earrings with the Magic Kanji in its hands and a gold necklace with a genie with the Magic Kanji in its hands for the pendant. She has a new sword in her hands called The Defender of Scuttle Town, it's a large sword with a genie's lamp etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer red handle, and four dragon heads with red gems in its mouths for the pommel. Shantae has on a sleeveless red blouse with a purple phoenix, a red skirt with magic smoke, red harem pants, and red leather combat boots, and a sleeveless red trenchcoat with magic smoke on the coattails and a genie's lamp on the back. Shantae has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a gold kanji below the genie's lamp that said, "Shantae, Guardian Genie of Scuttle Town, Master of Magic and Purple Flames, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Brave Half-Genie Hero."

シャンティ、スカットルタウンの守護魔神、魔法と紫の炎の達人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、そして勇敢な半魔神の英雄

Shantae has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAGIC FIRESTORM GENIE ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Shantae's transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had a firetruck bright red blush on his face.

Me: Whoa, Shantae's transformed, and that means Onox is in big trouble.

Nico: You said it, Colonel.

Lincoln: Wow, Shantae, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Shantae: (Divine Echoing Magical Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to give that overgrown giant in armor the beating of his life. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: You already know the answer.

Lincoln unholstered his Sword of Taranis from his wider, muscular back, and he transforms into Super Angel-Ebonwu 750,000,000,000 Elemental Supercell Lightning Thunderbird Furious Hyperstorm of Justice, and joined Shantae. He's saving transforming into his Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity form for the big battle against Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that overgrown piece of scrap metal.**

Shantae and Lincoln went after Onox, who tried to attack them with his ball and chain, but they've dodged it, and they attacked him with a barrage of magic, neon purple energy blasts, purple flames, neon blue energy blasts with neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, super lightning, and massive blasts of ice, which hits Onox, and explodes with incredible power and damaged him.

Shantae: **Shall we end this scrap of metal for good, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Let's make him pay for messing with the four seasons, Shantae.**

Shantae and Lincoln: **MAGIC FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!**

Shantae and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of magic and neon purple and neon blue energy blasts with magic smoke surrounding the blasts, and as they hit Onox, it exploded with incredible power, and it Super Hakaied Onox for good. We cheered for what Shantae and Lincoln did, as they holstered their weapons and power down, but Shantae's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and body were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Shantae up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he hugged her, and the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

We then pulverized Hoenicker, Bennett and the thugs all over the place brutally.

Ben: Time for some fusion power!

He activated Ghostfreak and Fourarms!

Ben: GHOSTARMS!

Shanan: Wow! Half Ectonurite Half Tetramand. Really awesome and interesting combination.

Ghostarms: Yes and watch this.

He punched and smashed Bennett all over with powerful punches and smashed Chester down too. Takinom blasted them all over.

Takinom: How do you like that?

Pointblank, Popeye, Hotlink and Comet Woman used the Earth and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Pointblank's sonic blaster, Popeye's strength and powers, Hotlink's Gatling Gun and Comet Woman's Orbit Shot 100-fold.

Pointblank and Popeye: SPINACH SONIC ROAR!

Hotlink and Comet Woman: ORBITING GATLING BURST!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders and Crystal Laney: MAGICAL ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy, magic, sonic energy and elements.

White Lightning, Seto Kaiba, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Lincoln, Linka and Lola: WHITE LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BURST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and lightning.

Lincoln: Time for you to feel the fury of the great inventions of the past! INVENTION LIGHTNING STYLE: WHEEL!

Shantae: INVENTION MAGIC STYLE: LACQUER!

Yuna: INVENTION WATER STYLE: PLUMBING!

Akko: INVENTION MAGIC STYLE: SILK GARMENTS!

Nanami: INVENTION WATER STYLE: WRITING!

Mai Shiranui: INVENTION FIRE STYLE: PAPYRUS!

Gluko: INVENTION FIRE STYLE: RULER!

Batch: INVENTION TECH STYLE: PUPPETRY!

Entrapta: INVENTION TECH STYLE: DICTIONARY!

Frosta: INVENTION ICE STYLE: GLASS!

Perfuma: INVENTION NATURE STYLE: FOUNTAIN!

Toph: INVENTION EARTH STYLE: CONCRETE!

Julie: INVENTION EARTH STYLE: COINS!

Jessica: INVENTION STING STYLE: LIGHTHOUSE!

Hilda: (British Accent) INVENTION WIND STYLE: CATAPULT!

Tatsumaki: INVENTION WIND STYLE: WHEELBARROW!

Sheena Etranzi: INVENTION LIGHTNING STYLE: GEARS!

Hana Uzaki: INVENTION LIGHTNING STYLE: REED PENS!

Kyoko: INVENTION LIGHT STYLE: CANAL LOCK!

Colette Brunel: INVENTION LIGHT STYLE: WATER WHEEL!

Misako: INVENTION DARK STYLE: DRY DOCK!

Ryuko: INVENTION DARK STYLE: BLAST FURNACE!

Makoto Nanaya: INVENTION WIND STYLE: PAPER!

Litchi Faye Ling: INVENTION FIRE STYLE: ASTROLABE!

Lucy Liberty: INVENTION WATER STYLE: ARCH BRIDGE!

Princia Ramode: INVENTION FIRE STYLE: GLASS BLOWING!

Asuka Kazama: INVENTION LIGHTNING STYLE: VENDING

MACHINES!

Lili De Rochefort: INVENTION WIND STYLE: FLAMETHROWERS!

Panty Anarchy: INVENTION FIRE STYLE: CHESS!

Stocking Anarchy: INVENTION WATER STYLE: WOODBLOCK PRINTING!

They fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into said great inventions from the year 5000 BC to 3rd Century AD.

Lincoln and his Harem: INVENTION FINAL SMASH: INVENTIONS OF TIME!

They fired inventions throughout time to attack opponent and the blasts smashed the Hoenicker Family down.

Me: Now for the grand finale.

ANDROMEDA KYUTAMA!

I fired waves of chains and they bounded up Chester, Bennett and the thugs.

Lucky: LUCKY! That was great J.D.

Me: Thanks Lucky. Learned a lot while watching you guys on TV.

Nico: Good work Colonel. Uh oh!

We saw Wilson come at us.

Nico then threw Flubber at him and it went down his throat.

Me: Bet that won't taste good.

We saw Wilson move goofily as the Flubber was moving around inside him and then he was in a lot of pain.

Wilson: (IN PAIN) CALL MOMMY!

Then…

KRAPOP!

Flubber exploded right out of his butt with devastating force and he fainted!

Me: OOH! He's gonna be feeling that!

Nico: That is what I call Explosive Diarrhea!

We laughed at Nico's joke!

We tied him up too and Laney caught Flubber.

Kite Man: Looks like that's it for Hoenicker.

Mole Man: Don't forget his son as well.

Me: And all his family.

Kaiba: Maybe we should put some college courses in the prison he's going to.

Brain: That's actually a good idea.

Me: Not a bad idea.

Golden Glider: (to Flubber) Nice job today, Flubber!

Flubber was happy.

Unicorn: How would you like to join the team?

Flubber puffed himself out and he was excited!

Kaiba: (To the viewers) Inventions are great but you should know how to use them all right for the right purposes.

Nico: That's right. Great job today everyone. Awesome job. Lets go home.

We went back to the estate and we donated enough money to save the college. Hoenicker and his cronies and family were all arrested and sent to the Jupiter Prison for life without parole. They were also forced to pay $92,324,345,344,999,999,999,999,999,999,999.00 in restitution and ordered to reopen all the colleges they forcefully closed or were going to close. We had a great dinner and went to sleep. Professor Brainard and Sarah got married shortly after and Brainard's flying Flubber car was a huge hit and deal. Flubber is now the awesome new wave of the future.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction complete.

Flubber is one of my all time favorite movies from my childhood and it was really funny! Robin Williams did a fun movie there back then and it was awesome! The way those two thugs get hit with a flying bowling ball and a golf ball always cracks me up. The first part of the chapter was for the episode of Courage the Cowardly Dog called Human Habitrail and that song in that episode was stupid and obnoxious. But that gerbil paid for his crimes in the end. The second part was for 2010's Alice In Wonderland and that was an awesome movie! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Drako1234658, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue is gonna be in the world of the movie Waterworld from 1995 and me, The Vaporeon Gene-Slammer, Allie Wilde, Eli and Varie are gonna rescue a Medusa named Shiana and she will have a Tiamat Gene-Slammer named Morgan Vladimir and she will be the first ever Tiamat Gene-Slammer we've ever met. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of Death Race and that is a great movie. The next chapter is gonna be a non-combat chapter and that one is gonna be for the awesome Loud House Episode, Camped. This is gonna be a precursor to the epic war with Team Dark Phoenix Storm coming up on the 10th and we're going to see more of Lynn Sr.'s camp he went to as a child as well as find an awesome treasure from a fisherman that disappeared in the Great Lakes Storm of 1913. That is gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# Camped

THE CALM BEFORE THE STORM - October 9th

---

Over a vast and endless ocean on another version of Earth, me, Allie, Eli, Varie and Marina Kerumma the Vaporeon Gene-Slammer were flying over a huge ocean.

Marina Kerumma: Good thing I'm helping you on the rescue.

Marina concentrated and groaned as something grew in her butt.

Me: That is a good thing.

She turned into VAPOREON!

Me: YEAH!

We were flying over a massive and vast ocean that looked like it stretched on forever.

Me: Wow! Not a single spec of land in sight.

Allie Wilde: What happened to everything?

Me: It's very familiar. Wait a second. This is the world of the 1995 movie Waterworld!

---

In 2500, as a result of the sea levels rising over 8,200 metres (26,900 ft), every continent on Earth is now underwater. The remains of human civilization live on ramshackle floating communities known as atolls, having long forgotten about living on land. People believe that there is a mythological "Dryland" somewhere in the endless ocean.

The Mariner, a lone drifter, arrives on his trimaran to trade dirt, a rare commodity, for other supplies. The atoll's residents see that the Mariner is a mutant with gills and webbed feet and decide to drown him in the atoll's recycling pit, a kind of liquid compost facility. Just then, the atoll is attacked by the Smokers, a gang of pirates seeking a girl named Enola who, according to their leader the Deacon, has a map to Dryland tattooed on her back. Enola's guardian Helen attempts to escape with Enola on a gas balloon with Gregor, an inventor, but the balloon is released too early. Helen instead frees the Mariner and insists that he take the two of them with him.

The three escape to open sea aboard the trimaran, pursued by the Smokers. They escape, but Helen's naïve actions result in damage to the Mariner's boat. He angrily cuts her hair, and then Enola's. Helen explains that she believes humans once lived on land and demands to know where the Mariner collected his dirt. He provides her with a diving bell and dives with her underwater, showing the remains of a city and the dirt on the ocean's floor, affirming Helen's belief. When they surface, they find that the Smokers have caught up to them, threatening to kill them if they do not reveal Enola, who is hiding aboard the boat. The Smokers abduct Enola and try to kill Helen and the Mariner. The Mariner takes Helen, and they dive underwater to avoid capture, with the gilled Mariner helping Helen breathe. When they surface, they find that his boat has been destroyed. Gregor manages to catch up to and rescue them, and he takes them to a new makeshift atoll inhabited by the survivors of the first attack.

The Mariner takes a captured Smoker's jet ski to chase down the Deacon aboard the hulk of the Exxon Valdez. With most of the Smokers below deck to row the tanker, the Mariner confronts the Deacon, threatening to ignite the reserves of oil still on the tanker unless he returns Enola. The Deacon calls the Mariner's bluff, knowing that would destroy the ship, but, to his surprise, the Mariner drops a flare into the oil. The ship's lower decks are engulfed in fire, and the ship starts to sink. The Mariner rescues Enola and escapes via a rope from Gregor's balloon with Helen and the Atoll Enforcer aboard. As the Mariner brings Enola to Helen, the Deacon manages to grab the rope to escape the sinking ship. He is kicked off into the water, but climbs aboard a jet ski. He fires upon the balloon, shaking Enola from the balloon and into the ocean. As The Deacon and some of his men converge on Enola to capture her, the Mariner makes an impromptu bungee jump from the balloon to grab Enola right before the Deacon and his men collide and die in the explosion.

Sometime later, Gregor has been able to identify the tattoo on Enola's back as coordinates with reversed directions. Following the map, Gregor, the Mariner, the Atoll Enforcer, Helen, and Enola discover Dryland, the top of Mount Everest, filled with vegetation and wildlife. They also find a crude hut with the remains of Enola's parents. The Mariner, feeling that he does not belong on Dryland, decides that he cannot stay as the sea calls to him: he builds a new wooden trimaran and departs as Helen and Enola bid him farewell.

---

Allie Wilde: Wow I remember that movie! That was intense.

Marina Vaporeon: Yeah it sure was. That was one of my favorites.

I pulled up a map of the world of Waterworld and what it revealed was horrifying. It was a Post-Apocalyptic World where all the continents were completely underwater. 99.8% of the entire planet was totally underwater! The only spec of land left on the planet was the Himalayan Mountains and they were covered in plants and forests and everything and they are the only part of land that stuck out like a sore thumb.

Me: Whoa!

Eli: Wow! This is a world of an endless ocean!

Varie: This is scary.

Allie Wilde: It sure is.

We then set out to find the Smokers and they were in for a rude awakening. We found their lair on the old oil tanker, the Exxon Valdez.

Me: I got this.

I confornted the Smokers on the ship.

Me: I'm gonna give you 5 seconds to let Enola go.

Deacon: And why would I do that?

Me: Because I said so.

Deacon: You're not in any position to give me orders.

Me: (Smirks) Oh no?

Deacon: What makes you think someone like you is gonna get her?

I formed a fireball in my hand and I went over to an oil well shaft.

Me: Let her go or I drop this down here and you burn. You all burn.

Deacon: Wait wait wait wait. Lets not do anything rash here. I mean you sure she's worth all this? And who the hell are you anyway?

Me: Someone you don't want to fuck around with.

Deacon: The girl never stops talking. She never shuts up.

Me: So I have heard. But she is worth more than that in terms of talking.

Deacon: What is it? Huh? It's the map.

Me: It's not the map. She's a good kid as well as a good friend. To me in terms of spirit and to this planet.

Deacon: (Sarcastically) Aw gee. Single tear rolls down my cheek. You're gonna die for your friend.

Me: Nobody likes that kind of sarcasm asshole. And no I'm not gonna die. You and your Smoker douchebags are the ones that will. Everyone else on this whole planet including Enola will live. Everyone but you guys.

I had it ready.

Deacon: I don't think you're gonna drop that fireball are you?

Me: Why not?

Deacon: Because you're not crazy.

Me: Hm. Want to try me? I've been called many things over the years and crazy is one of them.

I dropped it.

Deacon: NO!

The fireball went down the shaft and into a well of oil and then it ignited and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire ship went up in a massive fiery explosion!

Allie Wilde: WHOA!

Eli: WHEW! HOT!

Marina Vaporeon: That was awesome! Lets get them!

We got into an awesome battle as the Exxon Valdez was going up in flames and I teleported and took Enola and then a Tiamat Gene-Slammer, first ever one like that I've seen appeared and her name was Morgan Vladimir and she blasted the Smokers with fire, lightning, poison gas, ice and darkness and killed them all over and also with her was a Medusa named Shiana and we killed all the Smokers in an instant. Some were even turned to stone by Shiana's glare and we went back to the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Morgan reverted back and she was naked. Marina reverted back too.

Marina was human again. But naked.

Marina: (covers herself) I don't think there's anything we can do for this planet.

Morgan Vladimir: (Covers herself) You're not kidding. This entire planet has been made completely uninhabitable.

Eli: The least we can do is help the survivors by getting them back to Our Earth and helping them start a new life.

Varie: That's a good idea.

I gave Marina and Morgan new clothes and they put them on.

Allie Wilde: But it's awful that all this happened here on this planet. I can't believe that everything would be underwater like this.

Me: I know. It's truly a tragedy.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Lets round up the survivors and get them back to our world.

We did so and we took the people still on what's left of the world of Waterworld back to our Earth so they can start new lives anew.

---

After dealing with The Deacon, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Red She-Hulk are heading to the world of the 2008 movie Death Race, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nineteen girls located here, but we're also going to deal with Claire Hennessey, Joseph Mason A.K.A. Machine Gun Joe, Coach, Case, Slovo Pachenko, Mr. T. Ulrich, Lists, Gunner, Hector Grimm A.K.A. the Grim Reaper, 14K, and Niles York A.K.A Frankenstein.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2008 movie Death Race, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nineteen girls located here, but we're also going to deal with Claire Hennessey, Joseph Mason A.K.A. Machine Gun Joe, Coach, Case, Slovo Pachenko, Mr. T. Ulrich, Lists, Gunner, Hector Grimm A.K.A. the Grim Reaper, 14K, and Niles York A.K.A Frankenstein.

Me: That's right, big guy. I saw this movie long ago, and it was awesome.

Nico: But, what makes me mad is that some of the prison officials were the ones who organized these Death Races, and they enjoy seeing inmates kill each other for their own sick amusements.

Red She-Hulk: There's no way they're getting out of this alive.

Lincoln: You said it, Betty. We're going to end this Death Race madness for good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nineteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nineteen girls, along with Jensen Garner Ames and Case, but they've been cornered by Claire Hennessey, Joseph Mason A.K.A. Machine Gun Joe, Coach, Slovo Pachenko, Mr. T. Ulrich, Lists, Gunner, Hector Grimm A.K.A. the Grim Reaper, 14K, and Niles York A.K.A Frankenstein, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the nineteen girls, along with falsely-accused convicted prisoner, Jensen Garner Ames and Case, but but they've been cornered by Claire Hennessey, Joseph Mason A.K.A. Machine Gun Joe, Coach, Slovo Pachenko, Mr. T. Ulrich, Lists, Gunner, Hector Grimm A.K.A. the Grim Reaper, 14K, and Niles York A.K.A Frankenstein, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we brutally attacked the villains. Then, Lincoln sprouted out his eleven long, massive, indestructible, and powerful neon blue tails, and they had stingers at the ends. Then, he'd sent nine of them at the villains, and they pierced them on their chests. Then, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing their energy, as the nine villains were screaming in agonizing pain.

Me: Uh oh, I suspected that this was one of Cell's powers, the one from Garrett's universe and the one from our universe.

Nico: I actually knew that one, remember when we went after Yuki Terumi?

Me: Oh, right.

Suddenly, we saw the nine villains beginning to shrivel and dry up, and when Lincoln was done and he retracted his tails, the nine villains looked like they were mummified. Then, Lincoln fired ten neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the cores, destroying them all, and Super Hakaied their spirits. Then, the tails went back into Lincoln, and he and Nicole then went up to the nineteen girls who were located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The nineteen girls were Yoko from Team Galaxy, Diana Lombard, Jenni Anderson, Caitlin, and Darla Simmons from Martin Mystery, Jinja from Monsuno, Ayaka Kagari, Touko Hio, Kasumi Takamiya, Kanae Hozuki, Seito Kaichou, Rin Kazari, and Mai from Witch Craft Works, Kukuru Misakino and Fuka Miyazawa from Aquatope on White Sand, Hayase Nagatoro from Don't Toy With Me, Miss Nagatoro, Fena Houtman from Fena: Pirate Princess, Aqua from Konosuba, and Machiko Mai from Miss Machiko.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yoko, Diana Lombard, Jenni Anderson, Caitlin, Darla Simmons, Jinja, Ayaka Kagari, Touko Hio, Kasumi Takamiya, Kanae Hozuki, Seito Kaichou, Rin Kazari, Mai, Kukuru Misakino, Fuka Miyazawa, Hayase Nagatoro, Fena Houtman, Aqua, and Machiko Mai.

Nicole: From Team Galaxy, Martin Mystery, Monsuno, Witch Craft Works, Aquatope on White Sand, Don't Toy With Me, Miss Nagatoro, Fena: Pirate Princess, Konosuba, and Miss Machiko, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Diana Lombard: Yes, we're okay, thanks for saving us.

Then, when Diana Lombard and the eighteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Claire Hennessey, Joseph Mason A.K.A. Machine Gun Joe, Coach, Case, Slovo Pachenko, Mr. T. Ulrich, Lists, Gunner, Hector Grimm A.K.A. the Grim Reaper, 14K, and Niles York A.K.A Frankenstein, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Diana Lombard: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eighteen clones of himself, and he and the eighteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Yoko: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and Jensen and Case were now able to get a new start in Gotham Royal York, now that false evidence that led to Jensen's false conviction was found, and Case was also able to start fresh again after what happened.

---

In the briefing room, we were having another meeting and Chameleon called us.

Chameleon: Hey, guys! I have a much better report then the last one!

Lynn: Wait. Are you in the bathroom right now?

Chameleon: Not so loud! You want me to get caught?

Lynn: Sorry.

Me: Go ahead Chameleon. What did you find out?

He told us about Team Dark Phoenix Storm's plan. After Morag traps the Loud's in the castle, Mr. Mind is going to launch powerful nuclear missiles from 23 points around the planet with each member at each missile and Mr. Mind will be in Scotland. He went over which Member will be where:

---

Mr. Mind - The Leader: Scotland

Goche - Marshall Islands,

Baron Nero - Bikini Atoll, French Polynesia

SaberLeomon - Papua New Guinea,

Meltdown - Chernobyl, Ukraine,

Spyder - Novaya Zemlya, Russia

TTG Slade - Bolivia

Metallo - Lesotho

Scarecrow - Sri Lanka

Two-Face - Comoros Islands

Man Bat - Aleutian Islands, Alaska

Reverse Flash - Tajikistan

Ocean Master - Augusta, Maine

Deadshot - Three Mile Island, Pennsylvania

Airachnia - Tokyo, Japan

Chameleon - Nevada Nuclear Test Sight

Eyezoa - Philippines

Tommy (Legend of the Dragon) - Maldives

Bangray - Iraq

Eradicus - Uzbekistan

Eriedrone - Kazakhstan

Chur - Iceland

Omar - Solomon Islands

Maurice - Turkmenistan

---

We were shocked yet amazed that they woud choose very specific locations around the planet.

Chameleon: I also found out that Mr. Mind has the most powerful nuke of all for the Loud's in Scotland. It's a Spacefall mission and it packs 723,234,211,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,0
gigatons of TNT. UNBELIEVABLE!

We gasped in shock!

Me: That missile is enough to destroy the entire planet 100 times!

Nico: That's insane!

Eli: This is gonna be a huge battle.

Allie Wilde: Oh man. If we don't stop those missiles, we have no future.

Nico: Yeah.

Lola: Can you send us the data about what you told us?

Chameleon: Good thing I have a device for just that.

He pressed a button and showed us a world map and it had the entirety of the plan of Team Dark Phoenix Storm down to the last detail written on it.

Me: This is an amazing well thought out and very elaborate plan.

Allie Wilde: It sure is. Mr. Mind and the team really thought everything out.

Vypra: He sure did. Well done Chameleon.

We printed it.

Lori: We literally appreciate the risks you're taking to tell us all this, Chameleon.

Chameleon: Thank you.

Chameleon then heard knocking on the bathroom door.

Deadshot: Hey, Chameleon. Are you done in there? Some of us need to use the bathroom too!

Chameleon: (to Deadshot) Hold on a minute! (to us) Gotta go! You guys better make 24 groups for the big day!

He clicked off.

Me: This is gonna be really huge guys.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: We got to warn everyone.

Me: No Eli. If we do that, Team Dark Phoenix Storm will know that we're on to them. We have to strike when they put their plan into action.

Lincoln: So in otherwords when they attack.

Me: Right.

Nico: Then we have to be ready for anything. October 10th is tomorrow.

Me: It sure is. We're gonna be in for one helluva battle tomorrow.

We were in for one epic battle.

---

Later we were having breakfast. We were eating up our rather soggy breakfast.]

Luan: [disgusted] "Blegh."

Me: Why is my breakfast all soggy?

[Lincoln sits next to Lola, both noticing this rather peculiar breakfast situation.]

Lincoln: "Do these eggs seem… blegh!"

Lola: "Soggy?"

Lana: "I kinda like them."

[Lana squeezes both of her eggs, causing the yolks to fly into the air; she eats them. Lynn and Lisa are disgusted, the latter shielding herself with the plate which also once housed her eggs.]

Lynn and Lisa: "Blegh."

Me: Okay that was awesome.

Nico: Very clever.

[We all then hear a whimper off-screen. In the kitchen, the kids peek in to see a tearful Lynn Sr. working on a messy counter, distractedly pouring too much salt into a mixing bowl. Lori gasps as Lynn Sr. cries his eyes out and uses a piece of toast to blow his nose; the kids enter.]

Me: Mr. Lynn?

Lori: "Uh, Dad?"

Lynn Sr.: [sobbing] "Sorry, kids…" [wiping a tear from his eye] "I just got the email that every adult dreads." [The kids but Lucy gasp.]

Me: Uh oh!

Lori: "What happened?"

Lucy: "When's the funeral?"

Me: Is it a huge family emergency?

Lynn Sr.: [his voice breaking] "Camp Mastodon, my old family camp…" [bursts into fountains of tears] "… is closing!" [continues to cry, banging his hand on the floor as the puddle of tears grows]

Me: Uh oh.

Lola: [avoiding the puddle of tears] "Yeah, that sounds like an after-breakfast problem." [is met by unimpressed glares from the other kids] "What? You know I'm more sympathetic on a full stomach."

Me: Lets hear this out.

Lynn Sr.: [reminiscing] "Me and my Dad - y-your Gramps Samuel - used to go every year when I was a kid. We made so many memories at Camp Mastodon…"

[Flashback to a younger Lynn Sr. and his father doing activities at Camp Mastodon. The first flashback depicts Lynn Sr. and his father doing a three-legged race.]

Lynn Sr.: "It's where I learned to run…"

[Lynn Sr.'s father dashes off and quick, leaving Lynn Sr. at the starting line. He is dragged away as Lynn Sr.'s father finishes the race. Lynn Sr.'s father lets out a triumphant laugh.]

Samuel: "We did it!"

Younger Lynn Sr.: [laughing too] "Yeah!" [Flashback two depicts Lynn Sr.'s father and Lynn Sr. about to bungee off a tree.]

Lynn Sr.: "It's where I learned to swim…"

[Lynn Sr.'s father cartwheels into the lake below, while Lynn Sr. just falls in. Splash! Lynn Sr's father resurfaces, spitting out some water, though Lynn Sr. resurfaces later; when he does, he is wearing a snorkel and some floaters (including a duck floatee).]

[Flashback three depicts Lynn Sr.'s father and Lynn Sr. ziplining.]

Lynn Sr.: "It's where I learned to fly!"

[Lynn Sr.'s father lets out a triumphant roar as Lynn Sr. doesn't watch out for the tree that's just ahead of him.]

Younger Lynn Sr.: "Whoo!"

CRASH!

[He collides with the tree; end flashback as Lynn Sr. begins to tear up once again.]

Lynn Sr.: "(Crying) NOW I WON'T BE ABLE TO TELL MY DAD BECAUSE HE'S DEAD! (CRYING HARD)

Nico pat his back.

Applejack: Oh there there Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: [tearing up again, while Lisa gleams; another subset of her skills to be used] "Another skill I learned at…" [tears stream down his face as he begins to cry again] "… camp!"

Shiv: (to Lynn Sr) Dude, we're about to go to war tomorrow and you want to spend the free time before that going to a camp?!

Me: Shiv be nice. Besides, this camp holds a lot of childhood memories that are very dear to Mr. Lynn. It's the camp he went to before his dad got the bucket forcefully kicked.

Twilight Sparkle: What does that mean?

Me: Oh right some of you guys haven't heard about this. Mr. Lynn's dad was murdered in cold blood on Halloween.

I went over everything and when I was finished, everyone that hadn't heard it was shocked and horrified!

Shiv: Oh man! Mr. Lynn, I'm so sorry!

Vypra: We had no idea that this was the reason you got so scared of Halloween.

Nico: Yeah that was awful.

Luna: "Aw… poor Pops. Wish there was something we could do to cheer him up."

Lola: "Daddy mani-pedi day? Ooh, I'll call Gayle. She's the cuticle whisperer, heh heh."

Lincoln: "Or… we can take him to Camp Mastodon. He can make one more family memory before it closes."

Me: Not a bad idea Lincoln.

[The other kids agree to this idea; Lola sees this.]

Eli: Yeah that's a great idea.

Lola: [seeing the change of plans] "Sorry, Gayle, false alarm." [chatter] "Of course I'm still keeping MY appointment."

Electro: Well, might as well spend our day going to that camp.

Me: Yeah it's the least we can do to help Mr. Lynn relive some of the good days he had. Also it'll be awesome to see what it was like back then.

Lincoln: I can't wait to see it.

Nico: Also didn't Mr. Lynn mention that Flip was at Camp Mastodon too?

Me: As a matter of fact yes he did. When we arrested Flip he said he was a camper there. This will be the first time we see Camp Mastodon and maybe the last.

Nico: Wow that's interesting.

Laney: At least that cheapskate Flip won't be there to ruin it.

Me: Yep. Lets go to Camp Mastodon.

We were off.

---

[We all arrived at Camp Mastodon. Quick panover of the beautiful surroundings, with people having fun.]

Luna: "Sweet."

Me: Wow what a camp!

Lincoln: "This is awesome!"

Firefly: Look at this camp! It's the perfect place to spend our last day alive!

Lola: Garfield don't say that!

Firefly: Sorry.

Me: Wow Mr. Lynn your camp that you went to is incredible.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is. You guys would have loved it here.

Lazlo: It's just as amazing as Camp Kidney and Acorn Flats.

Slinkman: It sure is Lazlo.

Robo Blaze: Is it even still open?

We saw lots of kids playing and having a great time and having fun.

Me: Yep it's still open. But not for long. Lets go walk around.

We saw Nico with a sad look on his face.

Eddy: You okay, Nico?

Nico: (with a fake smile) I'm fine. Just thinking about the big battle tomorrow.

Poromon: Nico, you know I'm allergic to bullshit, right?

Leni: Are you allergic to bull droppings?

Lisa: Leni that means that Poromon is detecting a lie.

Leni: Oh right.

May: Nico what's wrong? You can tell us.

Me: Yeah buddy you can tell us anything.

Nico: This picture will explain everything. (shows everyone said picture)

It was a picture of Nico, Qin and a girl we don't know. She had brown hair and was beautiful.

Me: I know that's you in the middle and that's Qin on the left. But who's the other girl with you?

Nico: That's Missy. Missy Rodgers. She's another friend of mine from school.

Qin: I haven't seen Missy in a long time.

Nico: She had a really strong dream to become a really amazing scientist. But I got word recently that she disappeared and I hadn't heard from her in a long time.

Me: Weird. I hope she's okay.

Eli: Yeah. But don't worry Nico. You'll find her.

Lincoln: Why don't you tell us your favorite memory about Missy?

Poliwag: I can tell you my favorite memory about her.

Me: Lay it on us.

Poliwag: She would always do these amazing experiments. She is really smart.

---

Poliwag: (Voiceover) I saw her in an amazing laboratory and she made this awesome snake made of pure lightning that had incredible power.

Young Missy: There it is Poliwag. I made an atomic lightning powered Electro Snake.

Poliwag: Wow! That is so cool!

Young Missy: Yep and all it took was making the electrons and protons on the atomic conversion form into a snake.

Poliwag: Wow! Missy that is incredible!

Poliwag: (Voiceover) Missy is really smart. She was born with a really powerful IQ at 320. She won a junior Nobel Prize in Physics and like Lisa is also a professor at an amazing college.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lisa Loud: Wow that is a most impressive achievement.

Me: It sure is. Wow! Making a snake entirely out of pure lightning. Very awesome!

Snake: I gotta say dudes. This camp is actually very peaceful.

Me: Boy it sure is. And no lunatic scoutmaster to take away all the fun.

We laughed.

Lynn Sr.: "That's where Gramps and I did our father-son talent show routine…

We saw an amazing auditorium.

Me: Wow! Just like the auditorium at Camp Wawanakwa.

Naruto: Sure is awesome.

Eli: Yep.

Lynn Sr.: O-ooh, that's where we tag-teamed campfire stories." [getting emotional] "And that's where we - that's where we… accidentally wiped with poison ivy!"

Laney: Wow. But that must've hurt.

Lynn Sr.: [tearing up] "I'm itchy just remembering it… So many great memories -"

Me: A lot of amazing memories here.

[I was interrupted by a Tarzan-like call off-screen; someone is on the cliff where Samuel and Lynn Sr. learned to swim. This someone bungees into Lynn Sr., knocking him off-screen.]

Me: WHOA! Nice entrance.

Lynn Sr.: [seeing a familiar face] "Mr. Rinsler!"

Mr. Rinsler: "Welcome back, Lynnie!" [tears off his white shirt to reveal a blue one underneath, then dons a hat]

Lynn Sr.: [overjoyed] "Guys, this is the camp owner, Mr. Rinsler!"

Mr. Rinsler: "Heh heh… Nice to meet you, Louds. And wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to have you all here." [tips his hat] "Happy to have you here one final time."

[The other Louds greet him.]

Me: Pleasure to meet you Mr. Rinsler.

Nico: Same here. This is a really nice camp.

Lincoln: "This place is so cool!"

Luna: "Thanks for havin' us, man."

Eli: Yeah it's awesome.

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, it's a ding-dang shame this place is closing down…"

Mr. Rinsler: "Yeah, I hate to see it go, but I can't afford the upkeep anymore." [sighs, wiping away some of the sweat] "Well, I should get back to packing up the office…"

Lynn Sr.: "Do you need any help? We'd be happy to pitch in. Right, everybody?"

Me: I'll gladly help out.

Eli: Same here.

Nico: Me too.

Allie Wilde: Yep.

Varie: Same with me.

Rachnera: Me too.

Laney: Count me in.

Lily: Same here.

[That's a nope for some of the Louds. Everyone else zooms away, leaving a curious Lincoln reading a pamphlet.]

Lincoln: "Ooh, there's a s'more station!"

Me: Wow.

Mr. Rinsler: "Excellent news."

[He launches Lynn Sr. and Lincoln into the air… ]

Lynn Sr.: "Oh boy!"

Mr. Rinsler: "To the office!"

Me: Lets go!

[… and they land on Mr. Rinsler's very tough back.]

Lincoln: "Whoa!"

[Mr. Rinsler runs off to the office.]

We follow him.

Maria: (to me) Is this why you said our visit to this camp might be our last?

Me: Nope. And it's just to help Mr. Lynn reminisce on some fun times before it closes down. This camp is all his childhood memories.

Eli: Yeah and it's the calm before the storm.

Maria: Oh I get it.

Dark Spicer: Okay. First of all, we ARE going to stop Team Dark Phoenix Storm. And second, we're going to keep this camp open! Even if I have to go Furi on someone!

Me: Dark we will keep this camp open and I do have the money to do so.

[At the office, packing has commenced. Lincoln digs into some drawers to find curious stuff; first a Mastodon-branded roll of toilet paper, then a calendar which opens up to reveal Mr. Rinsler in a suggestive pose, both of which he tosses away (the latter with a disgusted face). He is about to search for another item, when Lynn Sr. comes in with a frame.]

Lynn Sr.: "Oh, would you look at this, son?" [the picture is of younger Leonard and Lynn Sr. at Mastodon] "Here's your Gramps and me on our first camp treasure hunt."

Me: Ooh that's cool Mr. Lynn.

Lincoln: [intrigued] "Treasure hunt?"

Nicole: (Comes in) Did someone say treasure hunt?

Mr. Rinsler: [off-screen] "Yep." [stacking a box] "For the treasure of Captain Kit. You ever heard of the Great Lakes Storm of 1913?"

[Lincoln shakes his head no.]

Me: I have. That was a huge storm that happened back 108 years ago.

Mr. Rinsler: "Yep. It was a monstrous blizzard that hit the very spot we're standing on." [The lights flicker and cold wind blows, scaring Lincoln; this is Lynn Sr. adding his own flare to the tale.]

Lynn Sr.: "Settin' the mood."

Nico: Good dramatic effect.

[Mr. Rinsler pops into frame with a book, which he blows the dust into Lincoln's face; he then opens the book.]

Mr. Rinsler: "That's Captain Kit."

[Captain Kit is a sailor with a parrot which looks like Sergio. Begin flashback: Captain Kit's ship veers amidst a major storm.]

Mr. Rinsler: "He was en route home after making a huge radish trade when he got caught in the storm."

[Flashback Captain Kit proudly opens a chest of golden doubloons.]

Mr. Rinsler: "He had to abandon ship." [jumps the plank] "Legend has it he took all the gold he'd earned with him and buried it somewhere around him…" [Captain Kit has reached the land. A stray bolt of lightning strikes his ship, which goes up in flames and sinks in a blaze of glory.]

[End flashback as Lincoln is gushing over the implications: gold, in this very camp.]

Lincoln: "Whoa…" [gets a bit too close to the book and is slapped by Mr. Rinsler closing it; he rubs his nose] "Did anyone ever find it?" [continues to swoon as he does big eyes]

Mr. Rinsler: [laughs] "No."

[Lincoln's big eyes disappear in a blink.]

Mr. Rinsler: "Who knows if it was even real? I just send campers out on the treasure hunt as a fun activity." [laughs as he walks up to a particular plank of wood] "I have, however, been told that this hunk of wood is from the good captain's ship."

[Lincoln gasps as he continues to swoon. Then he looks to Mr. Rinsler and grabs the wood. He struggles to carry the heavy weight of it, eventually dropping it on Lynn Sr.'s foot.]

CRUNCH!

[It landed and it was causing him to jump around in pain off-screen]

Mr. Rinsler: "Oh, geez… H… hang tight, camper. I'll go get some ice."

Lynn Sr. "Ow, ow, ow, ow, ow, ow, ow!"

[He leaves the scene as Lynn Sr. continues to limp around. Lincoln sits his dad on a nearby chair, then looks back at the piece of wood… ]

Lincoln: "Huh?" [the piece of wood has a peculiar opening, which Lincoln opens to find a map. Lincoln unrolls and studies the map]

Lynn Sr.: "Whatcha got there, kiddo?"

Lincoln: "I think it's a map."

Me: Lets see.

[Lynn Sr. joins his son in studying the map.]

Lynn Sr.: "Wait." [indeed it is a map which once belonged to a particular sea captain] "If this map was hidden in the piece of wood from the captain's ship…"

[Zoom into "YE OLDE CAMP SITE"… ]

Lincoln: "And here's Camp Mastodon!"

Me: That's it all right.

Lynn Sr.: "It must be…"

[Father and son connect the dots… ]

Lincoln and Lynn Sr.: "Captain Kit's treasure map!"

Nico: WHOA!

Nicole: AWESOME! You found his treasure map!

Lincoln: "Which means the treasure really IS somewhere around here!"

Lynn Sr.: [excitedly] "Son, if we can find that treasure, we can give it to Mr. Rinsler and save the camp!" [Lincoln beams] "You up for a little adventure?"

Lincoln: "Heck yes, I am!" [high-fives his dad, so hard that his dad veers off-screen into a wall as the chair is actually one with wheels.]

Lynn Sr.: [hurt, off-screen] "I'm gonna need that ice now…"

Nicole: Lets get to finding that treasure!

---

[The beachside. The other Louds are relaxing.]

Lori: [relaxing on the beach; sighing in content] "This is the life, huh? This place is literally amazing." [tries to call Bobby, but the connection is lost] "Ugh, I just wish there was better service."

Leni: [getting fanned by a male attendant] "I think the service is just fine."

Lynn: [by the cliff where Lynn Sr. learned to jump] "Cann-Lynn ball! Woo!"

[She jumps off a rock and into the lake, splashing Lori, Leni and the attendant. Rita and Lily ride on a zipline as Lana builds Lola a sand castle.]

Lily: WEEEE!

Lola: "Lana, you'd better not be filling my sand castle with hermit crabs!"

[Lana is indeed about to do just that, and sheepishly hides the crab behind her back. Lucy is digging a grave while Luna and Luan are doing a three-legged race.]

Luan: "Let's pick it up, Lunes! Everyone's got a leg up on us."

[Just nearby, Lisa rests on her grave.]

Lisa: "This is not my optimal idea of resting. Or peace."

May: (to Larry Loud) I think it's time you get your own archenemy.

Larry Loud: OOH! I hope it's a great one!

May: They will be.

Lincoln: "Guys, guys! We found a…" [pants] "… a treasure map!" [the others aren't encouraged; Lola blinks in confusion; encouraging voice, doing the goat horns] "It leads to gold~!"

[The others gasp with excitement.]

Lola: "Gold IS my signature color!"

Leni: "Totes!"

Lincoln: "No, no, no! If we can find it, we can help Dad save the camp."

[Lynn Sr. nods in the affirmative. The others cheer in agreement.]

Lola: "Alright, Linky!"

Leni: "Totes!"

Me: This is not just any ordinary treasure map. This is the map to Captain Kit's treasure. It's a treasure from the Great Lakes Storm of 1913.

Nico: It sure is. This is gonna be so cool to find it.

Lisa Loud: This is gonna be a most amazing.

---

[At the picnic area, Lincoln and the others study the map and we were with him]

Lincoln: "Captain Kit marked the starting point with an X, which is where we're all standing!"

Me: This is gonna be an awesome treasure hunt.

Nicole: I'm excited for this one. This is one of the treasure hunts I've never been on or heard about.

Brittney: It'll be awesome.

Lola: "Where do we go from here?"

Lincoln: [reading the map] "Begin your journey with a starting clue, let this animal be a guide to you. Does anyone see any animals?"

Lana: "Found some!" [she has procured a hornet's nest]

Lynn Sr.: [worried] "Lana, put… the hornet's nest… down!"

Me: Oh no.

[Lana realizes and puts the nest down, which breaks. The swarm of hornets escape and fly up in the air.]

Lana: "Uh-oh…"

[As the others hide underneath the table, the hornets chase a screaming Lana across the area. Eventually she runs head first into a tree, one with a clue.]

Luan: [Runs to said tree, along with the rest] "Hey, Linc, look! I don't think the clue's an animal." [examines it; the clue is a picture of a alligator holding a compass.] "It's a pun! It's a navi-gator! Get it?"

We laughed at her joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one. But that does make sense.

[The others have found similar navigational alligators.]

Luna: [finding one on a rock] "Look, there's another one over here!"

Luan: [finding one on a tree] "I found another one!"

Lincoln: "They're trail markers!"

Lynn Sr.: "I'll bet if we follow them…"

Lincoln and Lynn Sr.: "They'll lead us to the treasure!"

Lincoln: "Captain Kit, here we come!"

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Nicole: Lets go!

---

[The Louds continue to hike, and eventually find themselves in front of a giant log covered in dirt.]

Lincoln: "Uh, it doesn't look like there's a way around it."

Lynn: "I say we climb it. A little thigh chafing never hurt anyone."

Lynn Sr.: "I have very sensitive thighs."

Me: We'll just fly over it. We've done that many times before.

We did so.

[On the other side… ]

Lynn Sr.: "What's the next clue, son?"

Lincoln: "Hmm. This is weird. It says, "Butts will lead you to your mark, where you'll head into the dark." Butts?"

[Nearby… ]

Lynn: "WHOO! This is my kind of par-tay!" [dances, shaking her rump all the way, and hits Lola with her rump. Lily giggles at Lola's misfortune, while Lucy covers her baby sister's eyes to shield her from Lola's wrath.]

Lisa: [clears throat] "If I may. Not butts, buttes. The geomorphological term for isolated rock hills with steep slides." [points at something off-screen] "That's a butte."

[The butte is revealed; it's very tall, to Lincoln and Lynn Sr.'s dismay.]

Me: (Whistles) And I thought the cliff at Camp Wawanakwa was huge.

Gwen (Total Drama): You took the words right out of my mouth J.D.

Nicole: That is high.

Lynn Sr.: "Ugh. How in the ding-dang world are we supposed to climb up that thing?!"

Me: We'll just fly up.

We flew up to the top.

Manaphy: Mama, are we getting close to the treasure?

May: Not yet. We should be able to find it soon.

Lori: [is being dragged up while looking at her cell phone] "Ooh, got service! Ugh, lost it. Ooh, got service! Ugh, lost it."

[Lori notices someone at the base of the butte. She takes a photo of their silhouette, then is yanked upwards. Lynn Sr. has finally reached the summit; seeing an opportunity, he goes to the edge of the butte… ]

Lynn Sr.: "I AM THE STRONGEST MAN ALIVE!" [echoes]

Me: Wow that is a really good echo. Let me try. YOU HAVE A REALLY GIANT BUTT! [Echoes]

Nico: (LAUGHS) That is funny.

Lori: "Um, I hate to rain on your victory parade, Dad, but we're being followed."

[She shows the picture, tagged "#PINECONEVIBES", of the silhouette while Lori does a goofy pose. She scrolls to a pic of herself in a comic book filter, then another of the silhouette, this time a close-up. The others gasp.]

Lincoln: "Maybe it's the ghost of Captain Kit."

Me: I don't think so.

Lisa: "Mm… negative. It's Flip; I saw him lurking in the lake while we were discussing the treasure."

Me: That can't be right. Flip is all the way over in prison.

Lynn Sr.: "If it is Flip he must be after the gold. Let's pick up the pace!" [to Lincoln] "What's next, son?"

[All eyes are on Lincoln, expecting a new move. Lincoln unfurls the map.]

Lincoln: "The clue said we are supposed to 'head into the dark.'"

Lucy: [pointing at something off-screen] "HEAD… into the dark."

Lincoln: [stepping forward] "Whoa…"

[She was pointing at a skull-shaped cave entrance. The others are terrified, with scary music playing in the background.]

Me: (GULP!)

Lucy: [nudges Luan] "Ha-ha. Because it's a skull. Get it?"

[The others gulp.]

Me: That cave really gives me the creeps.

Eli: Scary.

Shaggy and Scooby were shaking like leaves.

Tentacool: Isn't Flip dead by now?

Me: Hmm.

I pulled up the cameras in the Jupiter Prison and then we saw Flip burst into flames and he screamed in pain and died in an instant!

Nico: WHOA! Flip is toast!

Me: That's what happens when you mess with farts made of blue fire. I'll have to thank Chief Wiggum for his awesome chili that did him in.

Jirachi: If Flip isn't following us, who is?

Me: I don't know. But we better keep our heads up just to be on the safe side.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets go into the cave to get that treasure.

Shaggy: Go in there!? Like not on your life! No way!

Scooby Doo: Forget it!

Me: Shaggy there are no monsters this time.

Shaggy: Like no way are we going!

Allie then grabbed Shaggy and Scooby and picked them up. We went into the cave.

Rita: "Okay, everyone. Let's stick together- and don't touch anything."

Nicole: Be careful everyone.

[-The camera pans to Lana, who is about to touch a sleeping bat. The moment Lana hears the 'don't touch anything,' she stops and grumbles, then re-joins her family. The lantern Lynn Sr.'s holding turns on.]

Lynn Sr.: "Ha-ha! There we go; let's see now."

[He looks directly at a lavishly-dressed skeleton. Startled, he stumbles back, holding the lantern high.]

Leni: [looking at the skeleton's fashion choices] "OMGosh!"

Lynn Sr.: "Leni, what are you doing?!"

Leni: "That necklace is SO vintage." [addressing the necklace on the skeleton; a spider crawls in and she notices] "Eugh! I'll trade him my sunglasses to hide those dark circles!"

Me: Leni that's a skeleton.

Leni: Oh.

Just as she was about to scream, Nico covered her mouth and shushed her.

Me: Wow looks like he was here for a really long time.

[Leni pulls out another pair of sunglasses off her head and places it on the skeleton's eyes; then she takes the necklace, which triggers a booby trap. The "throne" the skeleton is sitting glows purple due to the sunglasses. Everyone screams while the cave starts buckling.]

Me: Whoa.

[The throne is pushed into the wall]

[This reveals a deep chasm where the skeleton's foot falls into. The other Louds peek into the chasm.]

Me: Wow the skeleton triggered a door to open.

Lynn Sr.: "You did good, Leni!" [lowers the lantern - attached to a rope - down the chasm.]

Me: Lets fly down everyone.

[In the new cave, Lola lands with a grunt.]

Me: Wow.

Lincoln: "Listen closely and you shall hear, a sea song ringing in your ear."

Me: Hmm.

[Lola runs up and grabs Lincoln's cheeks.]

Lola: "Maybe we're supposed to do something with that weird guitar."

[The guitar is revealed with a glow from above lighting it. Luna is surprised.]

Me: Hmm.

Luna: "Whoa…" ["C. Kit" is written on the guitar's back. Lincoln, Lisa and Luna take a closer look.]

Lincoln: "It's Captain Kit's! Luna, can you play a sea song on it?"

Luna: "Okay, but, uh…" [strapping the guitar and taking the stage] "I only know one, so I hope it works."

Me: Go for it Luna.

[She starts to strum "Row, Row, Row Your Boat".]

Luna:

Row, row, row your boat

Gently down the stream

Merrily, merrily, merrily, merrily

Life is but a dream.

[Nothing happens. The rest of the Louds look at each other in silence.]

Luna: "Hmm, that jam usually slays. Let me see the map." [Lincoln hands her the map] "Oh, now I get it. SEA song!"

Leni: [gasps] "Ooh, like, with your eyes? I don't see songs anywhere."

Luna: "No, silly. The letter C! I was playing in the wrong key."

Me: Oh I get it!

[She tunes the captain's acoustic, then starts to jam, the other Louds bopping their heads to the tune… ]

Luna:

Row, row, row your boat

Gently down the stream

Merrily, merrily, merrily, merrily

Life is but a dream!

[The power of the C chord is able to open something up in the cave; two more strums, and Luna is bathed in light, which lights up the next part of the cave.]

Everyone but Luna: "Whoa…"

Luna: "Huh?" [Now she notices.] "Whoa…"

[The others, mouths agape, move closer to the lit area.]

Lincoln: "Whoa…"

Me: OH MY!

Lincoln and Lynn Sr.: "We did it! We found Captain Kit's treasure!"

[The treasure the captain left behind is a large collection of shiny coins and gems.]

CHA-CHING!

[Act Two begins on the treasure.]

Lincoln: "We found the treasure!"

Me: WOW!

All Louds: "Yay!"

Lynn Sr.: "We can save Camp Mastodon!"

Me: YEAH!

[The others run into the treasure, save Lana.]

Lana: "Ya hear that, Flip? You can stop followin' us now!"

Me: He's dead Lana.

Lana: Oh.

[She joins her family, who is now basking in victory by cuddling the gold (Lynn Sr.), taking selfies with it (Lori), staying in a gold-encrusted coffin (Lucy) and looking

through a gold-encrusted spyglass (Lisa)… it is a beautiful sight.]

Lynn: [on Luna] "Gold fight!"

[Lincoln, who is on Luan, engages in a gold fight with Lynn, who is on Luna.]

Rita: "Lynn, stop throwing priceless treasure at your siblings."

[Lola pops out a jar filled with gold with a doubloon.]

Lola: "Hmm, priceless?" [bites it; it crumbles, she tosses it out] "More like WORTHless. This stuff is bogus!"

Me: Lets see.

I bit it and it was made of hard plastic.

Me: She's right.

Lynn Sr.: "What?! But it's so bright and shiny! And I'm so tired…" [covers his eyes]

Luan: "So if this isn't the treasure, then what is it?"

Rita: "I don't know, but for now, everybody stop- touching things!"

Lily: Hmm.

[-Lily doesn't heed her mother's request as she, with a sneaky giggle, touches the gem that's just next to her, triggering another booby trap. However, Lana heeds the request, with a pouty grumble. The cave starts crumbling.]

Lana: "Whoa!"

Lily: [who has obtained the gem] "Pretty." [notices the cave situation] "Uh-oh…"

Lynn: "IT'S A TRAP! RUNNNNNNN!"

[The cave gives in just after the Louds run out and make it, covering the fake treasure.]

Lincoln: [sighing] "I think we're safe now."

Luna: "And also lost, bro… !"

Me: No we are never lost.

Luan: "We really brought the house down." [laughs weakly] "Get it…?" [is glared by Lincoln, Lisa, Lori, and Luna.]

[The cave starts to buckle once again, but only for a brief period. It turns out to be Lynn's stomach.]

Lynn: "Relax, that was just my stomach." [sighing in relief; glared on by the parents, Lily, Leni, and the twins, who all groan in annoyance and move forward; she notices] "Hey, wait up!" [She catches up with them.]

[The tired Louds and us are traversing the cave as two animal silhouettes make themselves known. This time Lori is leading the others. Two sets of growls are heard, causing the Louds to gasp. Lori steps forward and activates her phone's flashlight, allowing her to see a set of animal tracks.]

Lana: "Check it out - animal tracks!" [She nabs Lori's phone.]

Lori: "Hey!"

[Lana inspects the trail.]

Lana: "Maybe they'll lead us outta here!"

Me: These are Wolverine Tracks.

[She points upwards using Lori's phone; the trails stop there. Just then, a vicious wolverine pops out the small cave and roars, causing everyone else to gasp in fear. However, Lana is not fazed in the slightest, holding Lori's phone with the flashlight turned on for everyone to see.]

Lana: "Whoa - a wolverine!"

Wolverine: My brethren.

[The wolverine's cubs pop up behind their parent. Lori runs back to her family while Lana continues to be unfazed.]

Lana: "You guys… Don't be afraid; it's just trying to protect its babies!"

Me: Yep they are very territorial.

Fluttershy: Let me do this. (To the wolverines) It's okay. Can you lead us to the exit of the cave?

The Wolverines did so.

[Once again, the Louds are traversing the cave, with Lori in front trying to get a signal. However, she doesn't look where she's going and collides with a wall.]

Lori: "Oof!" [drops her phone]

Lucy: "It's a dead end." [Lori gets up] "The best kind of end." [Lori is in dismay]

Lynn Sr.: "That's it - we're stuck. We're tunnel people now… Let's just start building our new forever home." [losing it as he points towards various areas]"Here's the kitchen. And here's the den. And this'll be my man cave. Oh, who are you kidding Lynn?! The whole ding-dang thing's a cave!"

[Lincoln notices something just next to him.]

Lincoln: "Huh…? [Excitedly] Look, it's Captain Kit's hat! I saw it in Mr. Rinsler's book!"

Me: Well I'll be.

Nico: Cool.

[Luan takes the hat and wears it.]

Luan: "Don't worry, Dad. We'll find a way out of here…" [points at the hat, accidentally triggering another booby trap] "… and hat's no lie."

[A mechanism has just finished activating off-screen. The floor the Louds are stepping on crackles and breaks, causing them all to fall down and scream. The family are sent down a long slide, screaming for dear life - except for Lily and Pinkie Pie, who are seen screaming with joy. The camera cuts to Lynn Sr.'s view-point. He dodges an incoming rock while sliding.]

[We all are eventually sent flying into another cave and land with a groan. Lincoln in particular lands close to the screen.]

Lynn: "Oh, my butt… I think I added a crack."

Lana: "Anyone have any idea where we are?"

Leni: "Ooh, I know. A dark scary place."

Lincoln: "Hey, check this out."

[He has gotten up and is pointing towards a strange symbol, one which Leni's necklace seems to share.]

Lincoln: "It's the same symbol that's on the map." [pockets the map] "Hmm…"

Me: Looks like a puzzle.

Luna: [to Leni] "Dude, the top part looks like your necklace." [tugs on Leni's necklace]

Me: Yeah it sure does.

Leni: "Careful! The bone man gave me that!"

Lisa: "I think the word you're looking for is, uh, skeleton."

Lucy: "And a fine specimen it was."

Lori: "What's that bottom part of the symbol? It looks like a gemstone."

Lola: "Yeah, but we haven't seen any gems since the fake treasure room! And those are long gone."

Lily: Hmm.

[The Louds quickly get to thinking, and Lily presents the red gem she nabbed earlier.]

Lily: "Tada!"

Rita: "I know Mommy said no touching, but good girl."

[The smug Lily holds the gem high.]

Lincoln: "Let me see both pieces." [is handed the necklace and the gem, which he combines to form the symbol identical to the cut-out next to it.] "Here goes nothing…"

[He places the necklace+gem combo in the cut-out; after a brief pause, the necklace glows red.]

[The cave buckles once again, this time to open a huge door in the cave which leads them to the actual treasure. Lincoln and the others all gasp as a bright light shines in front of them. Ahead of the door is the real treasure.]

Me: WHOA!

Leni: "Are we allowed to celebrate?"

[Lola inspects a gold doubloon.]

Lola: "Hm, proper weight… good luster…" [bites into it; no crumbling this time] "It's real, all right."

Nicole: IT'S THE REAL TREASURE!

Nico: SO AWESOME!

Lana: "Let's get this party STARTED!"

[The others cheer and run towards the treasure! Lincoln and Lynn Sr. stay back for a bit, then join the others.]

Lynn: [popping out a treasure chest] "Everybody load up!"

[The others load up with all the riches they could ever dream of. Meanwhile, Lincoln and Lynn Sr. are doing a victory dance.]

Nico: YEAH!

Lincoln and Lynn Sr.:

We're gonna save Mastodon!

We're gonna save Mastodon!

[Lynn Sr.'s rump accidentally hits a button that's just next to him, triggering another booby trap.]

Me: Uh oh!

Lynn Sr.: [realizes the trap is about to trigger] "Oh… no."

[The cave starts to quake.]

Lincoln: "Heh-heh, I'm sure that's nothing…"

[A wall quickly approaches the Louds and the treasure. Lori yelps in panic.]

Lori: "Why does every wall in this place move?!"

[Everyone screams as the wall pushes the gold, and the family, off the cliff.]

Lincoln: "We're gonna drop!"

[All the gold drops, but the family doesn't, thanks to Lynn holding on with her one hand. The other Louds are holding onto Lynn's leg.]

We were flying.

Lynn: "Good thing I never skip Leg Day!" [tries to pull them up, but fails; her leg stretches further; struggling] "You guys are… egh… heavier… than I… thought… !"

[continues trying to pull them up]

Lynn Sr.: "It's not us! All this gold is weighing us down! Everyone, drop your packs!"

Lincoln: "Dad, what about the camp?"

Lynn Sr.: "What?! You guys are way more important to me than any treasure!"

Lynn: "Listen to the man!" [tries to pull up again]

[No way out; the family drops their duffels, save for one.]

Lynn Sr.: "Lola, you too."

Lola: [disgruntledly] "Ugh, okay…"

[Lola hesitantly takes out a big chest of treasure and drops it. Coincidentally, a fishing boat zooms into the lake to collect all the fallen treasure. The duffels and the chest land on the boat. The Louds gasp in horror, thinking they've given away the treasure.]

Horsea: Alright, buddy! Why are you following us?!

Lola: "Seriously?! Did we just give our treasure to FLIP?!"

Rita: [recognizing the boat] "That's not Flip. That's…"

[The man standing atop the boat taking off the hood of his coat is revealed to be SAMUEL LOUD, who opens his hood and he is alive and well.]

Samuel Loud: "Hang on, little minnows!"

Louds: "(GASPS IN SHOCK) Gramps?!"

Lynn Sr.: DAD!? YOU"RE ALIVE!

We flew down to the boat.

Me: Samuel Loud!? Wow! You're all right!

Samuel Loud: "Welcome aboard, kiddos! And it's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

[Lynn Sr. suddenly envelopes his father in a bear hug for the first time in years. He then cried hard.]

Lynn Sr.: (Crying hard) Dad I thought you were dead!

[Mr. Rinsler is packing up marshmallows when he notices all the Louds.]

Mr. Rinsler: "Oh, hey there, Louds. I was about to see how many marshmallows I can fit into my mouth! Watch!" [stuffs them all; muffled] "Thirty-two." [Lynn Sr. and Samuel thumbs him up]

Lynn Sr.: "We have amazing news!"

Samuel Loud: "You're not gonna believe this!"

Me: Yep.

Mr. Rinsler: [recognizing Samuel's face] "Is that you, Samuel Loud? You're alive! And hairier than I remember." [Samuel looks to Lynn Sr.]

Samuel Loud: "And you're older than I remember." [Mr. Rinsler grins]

Lynn Sr.: "We found Captain Kit's treasure! There were moving walls, and holes in the floor! And we rode a slide, and there was a wolverine and a bone man!"

Me: Yeah it was an awesome adventure.

[Lincoln lugs in Lola's chest of gold, which spills gold into a heap on the ground.]

Lincoln: "The point is…" [drops the chest, revealing all its treasures.] "Now you can save the camp."

Mr. Rinsler: [impressed] "Wow, that sure is a lot of gold. Thanks!"

[The Louds cheer, having finally saved Lynn Sr.'s childhood camp from closure.]

Mr. Rinsler: "But, uh, no thanks."

[The celebration is swiftly muted by this declaration.]

Lynn Sr.: "I'm sorry, what now?"

Mr. Rinsler: "Well, as great as they were, I'm afraid my Mastodon days are over."

Lynn: "Buddy, I dangled off a CLIFF for that gold!"

Me: Lynn calm down.

Mr. Rinsler: "Well, gosh. That sounds exciting, but I'm out of here next week. I bought a condo in Florida."

Louds: "Florida?!"

Mr. Rinsler: "Yep. The whole state is one giant summer camp for retirees."

Me: Oh you're retiring.

[Lynn Sr. starts to cry again; has this entire adventure been for nothing?]

Lynn Sr.: "That's it? There-there's no more camp?"

[The Louds move in to console their dad.]

Lori: "Sorry, Dad…"

Lynn Sr.: [sniffs] "I'll be okay. If this is my last time at Mastodon, it's fine, 'cause you guys gave me the best memory I'll ever have of this place."

Me: That's awesome.

[His wife and children give him a big group hug as Leonard watches.]

Samuel Loud: "Hmm, uh, a crazy thought, but, uh, what if it didn't have to be the last time?"

[Lisa pulls away and gasps.]

Lisa: "Of course! I'll rip a hole in the space-time continuum, construct a time machine out of Gramps' boat, and send us back 30 years to enjoy Camp Mastodon in days of yore."

Me: That's a crazy idea.

Samuel: "I was thinking maybe I'd just take over the camp."

Lisa: [crosses her arms] "Oh, sure. If you want to do it the easy way."

Me: Hey that's not a bad idea.

Lynn Sr.: "Wait, wh-what are you talking about, Dad? You've been a fisherman your whole life. I thought you loved it."

Samuel Loud: "I do, but, uh, I think it's time for this salty dog to, uh, to drop anchor. I've always loved Mastodon. Plus, I'll get to spend more time with the family I've been missing all these years ever since I died…"

[Samuel Loud starts to tear up, and so does his son; they hug, both sobbing their hearts out.]

Luna: "Yeah, those dudes are most definitely related."

Me: They sure are. Wait that reminds me. Samuel how did you come back after all these years even after I got justice for you after having Derick Daniel Monroe executed?

Samuel Loud: Lets just say that God gave me a second chance.

Me: Wow!

Mr. Rinsler: [laughing in joy] "Well, this is perfect. It would be my honor to turn the camp over to you, Samuel."

Samuel Loud: "And it would be my honor to carry on your legacy, Rinsler. But I am gonna need that treasure."

[Lola is perusing the treasure for her's to keep; Rita clears her throat off-screen. Lola notices Rita and Lily scowling at her.]

Lola: [rolling her eyes in annoyance] "Fine!" [flicks away a coin]

[Samuel and Lynn Sr. do the Mastodon handshake.]

Samuel and Lynn Sr.: "Yeah, heh-heh-heh, mm-mm-mm, ooh!"

[This time they fall to the floor instead of being hip-checked. Lincoln looks at the joyous father-and-son duo, and to the map which made it all possible… ]

Lincoln: "Thanks, Captain Kit."

Me: This was one awesome treasure hunt.

---

[The camp, now under Samuel, is bustling with activity once again. the camera cuts to a close-up of Lynn Sr. and Samuel, standing side-by-side close together and putting their arms around each other.]

Lynn Sr.: "Look at us running the ol' three-legged race again…"

Samuel: "Yep, and it's even better with 24 legs! Right, my little minnows?"

[The camera zooms out, revealing that all the Louds are taking part in the race. Mr. Rinsler blows the whistle, and the Louds get to running. Leonard and Lynn Sr. are noticeably faster then the others and finish first, but tumble into a bush.]

Samuel and Lynn Sr.: "Oof!" [they emerge]

Me: You two all right?

Samuel: "Poison ivy?"

Lynn Sr.: [tearing up] "It itches just like I remember…"

[They tearfully hug each other.]

Lynn Sr.: "I love you so much, Dad!"

Samuel: "I love you so much, Lynn!"

Lynn: [deadpan] "Yup, definitely related."

William: This has been the best day before a war ever.

Me: It sure has William. Samuel, thank goodness you are all right. Mr. Lynn was absolutely devastated when he thought you were dead. Ever since that day over 30 years ago he was ABSOLUTELY terrified of Halloween. But we've been helping him get over his fear.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. But thank goodness you're back.

Samuel Loud: And it's great that you all were helping Lynn. I'm so happy that he achieved his dream of being a great restaurant owner.

Nico: He makes some of the best food we've ever had.

Eli: Boy he sure does.

Laney: Yeah grandpa. We have so much to tell you.

Samuel Loud: I can't wait to hear it.

Nico: You will love it.

We got to telling him everything.

I later looked out over the horizon as the sun was setting.

Me: Team Dark Phoenix Storm, you better be ready. (EYES GLOW RED) TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM IS COMING FOR YOU AND WE'RE GOING TO MAKE SURE YOU PAY FOR YOUR CRIMES! WE ARE READY FOR YOU! HIT US WITH YOUR BEST SHOT!

THE STAGE HAS BEEN SET AND THE BATTLE TO SAVE THE EARTH FROM AN EVIL NEGATIVE 10 VERSION OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM IS ABOUT TO BEGIN!

TO BE CONTINUED…

Another awesome fanfic done.

Camped from The Loud House was a really cool episode! The episode aired on May 31st, 2021 and it was awesome! I thought it was so awesome how the Loud's all went on a great treasure hunt to save Lynn Sr.'s camp and it was great! NicoChan11 gave me the ideas for this. Thanks man. Get ready everyone for the moment you've all been waiting for. Tomorrow we go into war against Team Dark Phoenix Storm lead by Mr. Mind and his evil group. It's gonna be both a combination of The Loud House Movie and a battle that will decide the ultimate fate of the planet. No rescues during that chapter. It's all about the safety of the world.

See you all tomorrow. I got this chapter done already because I woke up early. But send me additional scenes for this chapter just to be on the safe side.

# Scottish Castle & TLPS VS TDPS

Mr. Mind: "With Team Dark Phoenix Storm assembled, I Mr. Mind will RULE THE UNIVERSE!"

Me: "Alright Everyone, TIME TO HERO UP!"

(Marvel's Super Hero Squad theme played)

When the bad guys are out all you have to do is shout, NOW! Who's gonna HERO UP?

Although they may not get along but they are always fighting strong, NOW! Who's gonna HERO UP?

Who'll save the day? The Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

They'll hero up AGAIN!

TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, HERO UP!

TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, HERO UP!

Lynn Loud and Grimlock are fierce

Even Mr. Mind ends up in tears when J.D. JOINS THE FIGHT!

Jet-Vac searches from the sky Lori Loud by his side! Lincoln Loud's powers has THUNDERS MIGHT!

Who'll save the day? The Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

They'll hero up AGAIN!

Team Loud Phoenix Storm, HERO UP!

Team Loud Phoenix Storm, HERO UP!

Team Loud Phoenix Storm, HERO UP!

TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Mr. Mind: "I hate that Team Loud Phoenix Storm!"

---

## *THE LOUD HOUSE REVAMPED THE MOVIE: SCOTTISH CASTLE & TLPS VS TDPS*

---

*[The movie begins with a shot above the clouds; the camera phases through them to reveal the town of* ***Royal Woods, Michigan, 22 Years Ago****, before it was turned into Gotham Royal York and before Team Loud Phoenix Storm was born, to which the camera pans over. A younger Lynn Sr. is dancing out of a movie theater as a song starts to play. As he goes, he finger-guns at a younger Kotaro, who is painting; he thumbs Lynn Sr. up. Lynn Sr. continues to dance in front of Flip's Fruit and Freeze cart; Flip gives him a snow cone.]*

*Woke up just like any morning*

New day, same sunlight pouring down

*[After eating said snow cone, Lynn Sr. dances past a younger Mr. Grouse, who is reading a newspaper. Mr. Grouse takes his eyes off the paper, and his eyes widen.]*

*Danced on to the beat I'm drumming*

High hopes pulled my feet off the ground

*[Lynn Sr. continues to dance. Meanwhile, a younger Rita, as a crossing guard, is busy allowing children and one teacher to cross. She looks over and covers her face with the "stop" sign, but takes a quick peek at the dancing Lynn Sr., who is now dancing in front of the school's entrance. It is love at first sight for Rita.]*

*Heart stopped, didn't see you coming*

Felt like you took my breath away

*[As Lynn Sr. shimmies over to her, Rita turns around and pulls out her compact and lipstick, putting the latter on and swishing her ponytail.]*

*I knew this was the start of something*

And I think I knew you felt the same

*[Lynn Sr. pulls Rita into a twirl. The moment he sees Rita, he too is imbued with love at first sight. The two lock each other in the eyes.]*

*Time frozen, eyes open*

Spun my world around in motion

Just a step away

Just a slip of fate

*[The school bell rings, and a lot of children pass, taking Rita with them. Rita collects herself and takes one last look at Lynn Sr., who is touched; he realizes she slipped a love letter into his pocket. The scene changes to their first date at Banger's & Mosh, laughing. The camera spins to Lynn Sr. proposing to Rita in a meadow, and spins again to them getting married before fading to them in front of the recently-sold Loud House.]*

*Oh, you'd never know how one simple interaction*

Could lead you down a road where anything can always happen

The picture in our mind changes all the time

Bigger than what we'd imagined

We wouldn't change a thing about it now

Life is better loud

*[Cut to inside the Loud House. Lynn Sr. notices Rita is pregnant and is embracing the bump. Camera flashes show baby Lori being embraced by the parents, baby Leni's sunglasses falling over her*

*eyes after toddling to Rita and hugging her, baby Luna playing with Lynn Sr.'s cowbell, baby Luan playing with sock puppets, baby Lynn playing soccer with her sisters and parents before kicking the ball out the window, and the parents introducing baby Lincoln to his sisters. The sisters all awe at Lincoln and look at each other excitedly. The next few shots show Leni and Lori giving Lincoln a makeover, Luna showing him a rock pose before he taps her nose, Luan performing to the other sisters while using him as a ventriloquist's dummy, Lynn beating him at a game of four-in-a-row, and him about to cry and getting cheered up when his sisters embrace him.]*

*Ain't no stopping now*

Life is better loud

*[The photo zooms out to reveal a photo album. The next few photos show baby Lucy with her bangs grown out, baby Laney painting beautiful pictures and little Lincoln and Lucy loving them, the parents bringing baby Lola and Lana into the house, baby Lisa helping Lori with her homework, and Lily posing happily. The final shot shows the parents in front of the Loud House, followed by their 11 kids. The camera zooms in on Lily toddling by before cutting to her walking past the logo of the original show.]*

*Oh, it feels like home no matter where we are together*

Wish we'd always known the bigger crowd was always better

We wouldn't change a thing about it now

Life is better loud (In the Loud House! In the Loud House!)

Life is better loud (In the Loud House! In the Loud House!)

---

OCTOBER 10th, 2021

---

*[Present day. It is an early morning at the Loud House. Lily is heard*

*laughing, followed by Lincoln. Cut to Lincoln's room, where the two mentioned siblings are sitting on the latter's bed.]*

Lily: Morning Linky.

**Lincoln:** "Morning, Lily, I didn't wake you up at six in the morning just to play." *[Lily laughs again.]* "It's time for another lesson on how to survive in a big family."

**Lily:** *[determined]* "I'm ready!."

**Lincoln:** "Lesson #374." *[turns on a projector; the first slide shows Lynn Sr. with a platter of burritos]* "Breakfast Burrito Saturday."

**Lily:** *[gasps]* "Dad's burritos!"

**Lincoln:** "Yep and we have to be ready for anything…" *[The next slide shows an image of Lily; an arrow pointing at her one tooth.]* "You'll want one of Dad's famous breakfast burritos all to yourself."

*[The next slide shows Lily at the dining room table with a burrito in front of her.]*

**Lily:** *[reacting to the slide]* "Hey that's me when I was a baby. I forgot how cute I was before I got my powers!"

**Lincoln:** "Just like your sisters."

*[The next slide after that shows all nine other sisters reaching out to take Lily's burrito.]*

**Lily:** "There's everyone! Wow I can't believe how much we all like dad's burritos."

**Lincoln:** "Which means it's you against them at the table."

Lily: Yep.

*[The next slide shows a fight cloud from all 11 sisters.]*

**Lily:** *[gasps]* "This is gonna be good."

**Lincoln:** "Don't worry, because your big brother is the Man with the

Plan. Patent pending."

*[The next two slides read **LINCOLN LOUD: MAN WITH THE PLAN**, with a "Patent Pending" sticker at the bottom left corner on one of the slides.]*

Lily: I'm ready for anything big bro.

**Lincoln:** "And today's plan…" *[turns off the projector and the room's lights are now turned on]* "… is to get to those burritos before our sisters wake up." *[sniffs the air]* "I can smell 'em now. Okay, Lily, it's go time!"

Lily: Lets do it!

*[Lincoln tears away his pajamas to reveal his usual every day clothing. Lily follows suit by tearing off her pajamas to reveal her casual clothes and she was ready for action.]*

**Lincoln:** "Now all you need to do is just watch and learn. Because around here, no one outsmarts Lincoln…" *[He opens the bathroom door, only to meet something… or a couple someone's… unexpected.]* "… Loud."

*[The rest of Lincoln's sisters just happen to be standing in the hallway.]*

**Lori:** *[smirks]* "Nice try, Lincoln, but you're not the only one who remembered it's Breakfast Burrito Saturday."

Me: Same with me buddy and we need all the time we can get if we're going to be ready for the war today.

Nico: Yep.

**Sisters:** "Yay! Burritos!"

*[The sisters rush downstairs in burrito-induced excitement, though the Man with the Plan isn't letting a wrench in his plan ruin it. He takes the carpet and waves it, creating a fabric wave that sends the sisters wayward and into the open front door, which Lily closes.]*

**Lori:** " *Lincoln!* "

*[Lincoln, who had just taken the banister downstairs, high-fives his baby sister, who laughs triumphantly.]*

Lily: Woohoo!

**Lincoln:** "The key to having a plan is to always have a *backup* plan."

**Lily:** "And I'm ready for that!"

*[At the dining room, Lynn Sr. enters from the kitchen, dancing with a plate of burritos]*

**Lynn Sr.:** " *Hot, burritos, hot, hot burritos, hey! Do a little dance and move your feet-os!* " *[notices Lincoln and Lily at the table]* "Hey! Morning, Lincoln." *[rubs Lily's nose]* "Hello, Lily."

**Lily:** "Morning daddy."

Laney: Hi dad.

Me: Morning Mr. Lynn.

**Lynn Sr.:** "Morning guys. You sure love my burritos huh guys." *[kisses Lily cheek and Lily giggles; to Lincoln]* "Hey, where's the rest of your sisters? I thought I heard them coming down."

**Lincoln:** "Did you?" *[slyly]* "Huh…"

Me: You make awesome burritos Mr. Lynn.

Laney: You sure do.

*[He prepares to take a bite, but the front door opens, and the other sisters storm in and glare at the 5 of us.]*

**Lincoln:** *[about to become toast]* "Uh-oh."

Me: I got this!

*[The girls all jump on us and fight for the burritos, causing a fight*

*cloud to ensue. Lincoln, Laney, Me, Nico and Lily are revealed to have hidden under the table, safe from the fight.]*

**Lincoln:** *[sighs]* "Sorry, Lily. So much for watching and learning."

Lily: That's all right. I came prepared.

*[Lily reveals she has a burrito in a pocket.]*

**Lily:** "Backup plan!"

Laney: Nice job Lily.

**Lincoln:** *[impressed]* "Oh-ho-ho! The student has become the master!"

Nico: Nice job Lily.

Laney: That's my sister.

Me: Way to go.

*[Master and apprentice split the burrito, toast with their halves, and dig in. Meanwhile, the other sisters are still fighting for the rest of the burritos; Luan, Lynn, Lori, Luna and the twins are engaged in a tug-of-war, Leni uses her superior height to keep her burrito away from Lisa's little arms, and Lucy is unharmed, eating her burrito. Suddenly, a whistle is blown off-screen, ceasing the burrito brawl. Rita appears, holding the whistle.]*

**Rita:** "Lola, we need to go if you want to make it to your recital on time."

**Lisa:** "Don't forget my science fair!"

**Lucy:** "I have the Junior Morticians' Death Match."

**Lana:** "I'm working pit crew at the race track!"

Laney: Ballet recital!

*[The rest of the girls (sans Leni) all ramble, saying they have an activity to attend to as well… ]*

**Lynn:** "Soccer playoffs!"

**Luan:** "Joke-A-Palooza!"

**Luna:** "Don't forget my shred-off!"

**Rita:** *[screams in shock]* "You *all* have activities today?!"

**Leni:** "Not me." *[Rita sighs in relief]* "I just have my fashion show."

**Rita:** *[shocked]* "That's an activity, honey!"

*[A frazzled Lynn Sr. enters, seeing the unprepared state of his wife.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "We're not prepared for this. This is a ding-dang disaster! What do we do?!" *[runs around, freaking out]* "Don't panic! Don't panic!" *[screams]* "DON'T PANIC!"

*[Rita and the girls are freaking out as well, with Lynn Sr. gnawing on the doorway to the kitchen. Lincoln and Lily pull up the tablecloth.]*

I honked an air horn and I had my wings plugging my ears. It got everyone's attention.

Me: Sorry.

**Lincoln:** "Relax, everybody." *[They crawl out from the table, walking toward the living room]* "We got this."

*[Everyone relaxes, and smiles, knowing he does got this.]*

Me: We can help out.

**Lincoln:** "Another lesson, Lily. It's always more important to help your family than to outsmart 'em."

Lily: Got it. (Takes notes) I also have a photography contest today. Can you guys help me out too?

Me: Absolutely and we all can be there because it's great having your friends to be there for you whenever.

*[After placing headphones on the infant, he pulls out a megaphone.]*

**Lincoln:** "Alright Louds, let's go, go, go!" *[puts away the megaphone and holds up Lori's golf clubs]* "Lori, golf clubs."

**Lori:** *[takes them and heads out the door]* "Thanks, Linc!"

Me: And I have extra golf balls just in case.

I held up a package of sky blue golf balls for her.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

**Lincoln:** *[holds up some measuring tape]* "Leni, measuring tape."

**Leni:** *[takes it and heads out]* "Thanks, Lincoln!"

**Lincoln:** *[holds up Luna's guitar, and a microphone]* "Luna, guitar."

**Luna:** *[takes them and heads out]* "Thanks, bro!"

Me: Don't forget your extra lucky pick!

I held up a guitar pick that was purple and teal green and it had a rainbow flag for gay and lesbian pride on it and it said SaLuna 4Ever on it.

Luna: Thanks dude!

We high five!

**Lincoln:** *[holds up a soccer ball]* "Lynn, soccer ball." *[tosses it to Lynn]*

**Lynn:** *[has the ball bouncing on her head as she heads out]* "Yeah-yuh!"

Lightning: Kiss for good luck babe?

Lynn and Lightning kissed.

THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning and Lynn were a match made in heaven.

**Lincoln:** *[holds up a rubber chicken]* "Luan, rubber chicken."

*[Luan takes the rubber chicken and laughs.]*

Eddy: (Laughs) We're ready!

*[Cut to outside the World Tree Estate where the girls are heading to Vanzilla 2 at the base of the ginormous tree as Lincoln continues to hand his sisters their belongings.]*

**Lincoln:** "Lucy, black veil."

**Lucy:** "Thanks." *[heads to the van, putting on the veil]*

Rocky Spokes: Ready for another funeral.

Lucy Loud: Same here Rocky.

Lincoln: Laney, your tutu and flowers. [Hands Laney her green tutu and it had beautiful flowers all over it.]

Laney: Thanks Lincoln.

Me: (To the viewers) Laney's ballet play is for The Firebird Suite by Igor Stravinsky. That's one of my favorites.

Nico: Awesome.

**Lincoln:** "Lola, flaming baton."

**Lola:** "Thanks, Lincoln!" *[heads to the van, twirling her baton]*

Nico: Careful Lola.

**Lincoln:** "Lana…" *[grunts]* "Wrench set."

**Lana:** "Thanks, Linc!" *[heads to the van, carrying her wrench set]*

*[Lincoln and Lisa walk out of the house next, with Lincoln holding a beaker of some colored liquid.]*

**Lincoln:** "Lisa, ammonium di…"

**Lisa:** "Dichromate. Thank you, male sibling."

*[Lisa takes the beaker and heads to the van; the parents as well.]*

Me: Here's your camera Lily.

Lily: Thanks J.D.

I gave it to her.

**Rita:** "Alright, we got everything?" *[rubs Lincoln's head as she passes him]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Yup, we're good to go!"

Me: We're off!

---

*[On the road.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Okay, where to first?"

**Lucy:** *[in unison]* "Cemetery."

**Lana:** *[in unison]* "Race track!"

**Lynn:** *[in unison]* "Soccer field!"

**Lincoln:** *[quiets them]* "Dad, Lori's first." *[points toward]* "Take a right!"

*[Lynn Sr. floors it. At the golf course, a putt shoots the golf ball toward the hole, done by Lori. She manages to sink it in, and the crowd of people politely applaud. Leonard the Pig Kig and some of his army was there too to cheer her on as well. The Loud family on the other hand, certainly have their own way of "applause". Lincoln takes a picture on his phone and Lori is given a trophy for coming in first place.]*

Leonard the Pig King: WAY TO GO LORI!

Me: Way to go Lori!

Roxanne Santiago: That's my awesome mom!

**Lori:** "Can someone please hold this for a minute?"

**Lincoln:** *[drives a golf cart up to her]* "I got it!" *[Lori gives him the trophy and then takes a selfie]* "Leni's next!"

Me: I got that buddy.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the trophy into the Trophy Case.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

*[Lynn Sr. inserts the keys in to start the van and drives out of the course.]*

**Lincoln:** "Go left! I know a shortcut!"

*[Vanzilla jerks left as the smoke transitions to Leni sliding a sewing needle into a lime green dress. The model presents it and gets applause from the audience. Leni beams and walks out, squealing excitedly. King Hiss was there for Leni to cheer her on as well. The family cheer for her as Lincoln takes another picture. Leni holds up her trophy and gives it to Lincoln as he runs across.]*

King Hiss: Great job Leni.

Me: What a most amazing dress.

Rarity: Oh Leni darling that dress was simply amazing!

Leni: Thanks guys.

Ed: That's my amazing girlfriend guys.

**Lincoln:** "Gotta go!"

I beamed Leni's trophy into the trophy case.

*[Back in the van… ]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Who's next?"

**Lincoln:** "It's Luna time!"

Me: LETS ROCK ON FOR LUNA!

*[Lynn Sr. spins the steering wheel around, having Vanzilla turn another direction. Cut to Luna, on stage, performing a wicked solo on her trusty guitar. The family, including Sam, all cheer for her. Even Hydro Man too.]*

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON DUDETTE!

Hydro Man was there too!

Hydro Man: GO LUNA! YEAH! ROCK ON!

**Lincoln:** "Go, Luna!" *[wolf-whistles]*

Me: WOOHOO! YEAH!

Nico: ROCK ON LUNA!

Eli: YEAH!

*[Luna continues to rock out, letting out one final note, literally blowing the audience away. The family cheer for her once again as Lincoln takes another picture. Luna holds up her trophy happily. Cut to outside.]*

**Luna:** *[gives him her trophy]* "Thanks, bro!"

I beamed the trophy for Luna into the trophy case.

**Lincoln:** *[on the megaphone]* "Go, go, go!"

*[The Louds head inside the van while Lincoln tosses the megaphone away into the trunk, followed by one of Luna's amps, and closes the trunk. Vanzilla pulls up at the Chortle Portal next.]*

**Luan:** *[doing her stand-up routine]* "Why did the chicken cross the playground?

Me: I don't know!

Eli: Why did the chicken cross the playground?

Luan: To get to the other *slide* !" *[squeezes the rubber chicken and laughs]*

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY! Even Vypra thought it was really funny! Some of us even had MILK BLOWING OUT OF OUR NOSES!

*[One of the judges spits out her water onto another judge, having him fall out of his seat all the while laughter can be heard. The judges all give Luan a ten. Luan holds up her trophy and the family cheers.]*

Vypra: That was awesome!

Eli: Yeah it sure was!

Eddy: (LAUGHING) That was funny!

**Luan:** *[calling out]* "Hey, Lincoln!"

*[Lincoln runs up and Luan gives him the trophy.]*

**Lincoln:** "I got it."

I beamed it to the trophy case.

*[Vanzilla drives up to the soccer field. Lynn kicks the soccer ball.]*

**Lynn:** "She shoots…"

*[The family gasps in suspense. Lynn manages to make the winning goal.]*

**Lynn:** "She scores!"

Me: WAY TO GO LYNN AND LIGHTNING!

Shiv: YEAH! GO GUYS!

Sportsmaster: Way to go guys!

Lightning: SHA-BLAM! YEAH! LIGHTNING AND LYNN! THE VOLCANIC LIGHTNING DUO DOES IT AGAIN!

*[Lynn and Lightning are both given the MVP trophy and they both are held up in the air by their teammates as the family cheers]* "Lincoln, catch!"

*[Lynn tosses the trophies Lincoln's way. The trophies hits Lincoln in the face but he manages to catch them.]*

**Lincoln:** "Oof! Got it!" *[falls over]* "Dang it."

Me: You'll be all right buddy.

Varie looked him over and healed him and I beamed the trophies to the Trophy case.

*[Vanzilla drives past the cemetery, where the Junior Morticians' Death Match is taking place at.]*

*SCARY BUT COOL.*

*[Webstor, the Goths of Darkness and the Dark Signers are watching and Bertrand is given third, Haiku is given second, and Lucy is given the trophy for first as she stands up from the grave. Lucy holds it up while the two competitors applaud, as well as Lincoln.]*

Webstor: That was a perfect performance.

Carly Atlas: You guys were great!

Roman: I'll say. Good job.

Misty Tredwell: You guys were awesome and you gave it your all.

**Lucy:** "Lincoln."

*[Lincoln walks over and grabs the trophy from her. Once he did, Lucy lets herself fall back into the grave, smiling. Lincoln takes notice of this, circles back, and drags her away.]*

Brittney: Congratulations Lucy.

Me: That's our little vampire. But the Goths all did good too.

Haiku: Thanks J.D.

Rocky kissed Lucy and she blushed.

Lincoln: Laney is next!

Vanzilla pulled up to the Gotham Royal York Theater and Bane was with us as we were watching the Firebird Suite and Laney was dressed up as the Sprite of Spring and she used her plant powers to add awesome special effects and it was great! We watched the whole performance and it was one that Mother Nature would absolutely love. Some of us even used our powers to make awesome special effects with fire and volcanic eruptions and more. When it was done we cheered wildly and even Bane bursted into tears for Laney as she was given a VERY Beautiful green flower and nature crystal trophy and it was awesome.

Laney: Thanks for coming to support me guys.

Me: You're welcome Laney.

Fluttershy: You were so amazing Laney.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) I thought you were most amazing Laney.

Joey: (British Accent) That was most amazing Laney.

Laney got kissed on the cheek and she blushed.

Me: Aww.

Nico: So awesome.

Vince: That was awesome.

Laney: Mind putting this into the trophy case J.D.?

Me: Not at all Laney.

I snapped my fingers and beamed it there.

**Lincoln:** "You're next, Lola!"

*[Vanzilla pulls up at the Gotham Royal York Park Towers Hotel. Lola performs her flaming-baton twirling for the talent portion at the pageant, and is crowned the winner. Winston, Firefly and Lindsey Sweetwater cheered for her. As she waves to the crowd, she notices Lincoln taking the crown off her head.]*

Firefly: Way to go Lola!

Me: That's our awesome beauty queen.

**Lola:** "Uh-uh!" *[slaps Lincoln's hand and takes it back]*

**Lincoln:** "Ow!"

**Lola:** "Sorry Linky."

*[Lincoln rubs his hand for a second, and shakes it off.]*

**Lincoln:** "Come on!" *[heads inside the van]* "We gotta get to Lana's race!"

Me: Lets go!

*[The family follows suit, and Vanzilla then pulls up at the race track, coincidentally being next to the hotel. Lana, and the rest of the pit crew, just finished repairing Bobbie Fletcher's car, and the race goes underway. Later on, all the cars pass the checkered flag, and Lincoln cheers. Vexen and Skippy cheer wildly for them as Lana and the crew seemingly pose for a photo as a woman, holding a wreath, walks up to them.]*

Me: ALL RIGHT LANA!

Vexen: That's our little Mechanic!

Skippy: Way to go!

**Lana:** *[points to her brother]* "Lincoln will hold it."

*[The woman places the wreath around Lincoln's neck. I beamed the*

*wreath to the trophy case. Vanzilla's last stop is at the institute.]*

**Lincoln:** "Lisa, you're up!"

*[Her focus at its highest, Lisa drops a chemical into a beaker, causing a chemical reaction. Later, she solves an equation on a chalkboard, clapping the erasers. The scientists applaud and my head was sparking and smoke came out of my ears as well as my eyes having a red crash screen in them, upon noticing the family's erupts of cheer. I shake my head to REBOOT myself as me and Professor Calamitous cheer for her and Lisa holds up her ribbon, and gives it to Lincoln; both staring confidently.]*

Me: That's our little genius!

Calamitous: She is simply an amazing archenemy.

Lincoln: Last up is Lily!

We went to a meadow in Eastern Michigan on Lake Huron near the Canadian Border and Lily snapped a photo of a beautiful picture of all of Gotham Royal York with the World Tree Estate in it and it was a magnificent and beautiful picture! Lily won the best picture ever trophy and it was selling all over the world like mad! Me, Ebon and Carlitos cheered for her.

Me: Way to go Lily!

Ebon: Yeah! Awesome photo! It's gonna be perfect on the wall for M.O.E. HQ.

Lily: Thanks guys.

*[Vanzilla pulls up at Lynn Sr.'s restaurant: Lynn's Table.]*

**Sisters:** *[chanting and getting out of the van]* "We are the Louds! Loud and proud! We are the Louds! Loud and proud! We are the Louds… !"

We had a great time with our favorite meals and it was great!

*[The van door shuts while Lincoln, Lily, Laney, Rita, and Lynn Sr.*

*stay behind. Exhausted, the parents let out a breather. We managed to get everything the Loud's do done in over 4 hours. Record setting time!]*

**Rita:** *[exhausted]* "Oh! We did it. Thank you, Lincoln."

**Lynn Sr.:** "You sure know how to keep the old Loud fam' running smoothly, kiddo."

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome buddy. You are an awesome friend and a great brother.

*[Lincoln smiles at the compliment as gentle music plays in the background. Meanwhile, inside the restaurant, the sisters are all sat at a booth, still chanting. Lincoln, Lily, and their parents enter the scene, smiling.*

*[Lincoln takes a seat at the booth and chats with his sisters and us.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[to Rita]* "Honey, let's get a pic of the kids for our Loud Wall of Fame."

Me: Great idea!

**Rita:** "Oh, great idea!" *[pulls out her phone]* "Everyone, hold up your trophies!"

*[The girls start to pull out their trophies after I beamed them to them.]*

**Leni:** "Get my good side."

**Lola:** "I only *have* good sides."

**Lynn:** *[holds her trophy up]* "Yeah!"

**Lucy:** *[holds hers up next]* "Not sure I'll show up, but…"

**Luan:** "Get my funny side."

**Lincoln:** *[dodges a few trophies practically thrown his way]* "Whoa!

Hey! Watch out!"

I gave Lincoln his own trophy and it was for me and him. It was Lincoln Loud, AWESOME BEST FRIEND AND LOVER OF AMAZING GIRLS AND AN AWESOME FAMILY!

**Rita:** "Okay, everyone, squeeze in."

**Sisters:** "Sisters!"

Me, Nico, Eli, and Lincoln: BROTHERS!

*[Rita takes the photo, and we were all in it!]*

Me: Awesome photo!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Yeah! Great picture!

Later it was a great time for all of us.

**Lynn Sr.:** *[wiping a tear in pride]* "You're ding-dang darn tootin'!"

**Rita:** "They are very special."

Me: All your kids are awesome.

*[The parents embrace Lily, who giggles, and Lincoln has been watching all that as his face slowly adapts to a sad, yet depressive expression.]*

*Lincoln sighed.*

*[Lincoln looks down. The sisters are basking in it now.]*

**Lynn:** "Guess what?! I'm gonna be in the newspaper!"

**Lola:** "That lady wants to interview us on TV!"

**Lori:** "Most 'likes' ever!"

**Lola:** "Me too!"

*[An electric guitar starts to play an introduction in the background as Lincoln continues to watch through the window.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "How cool is that?!"

**Sisters:** *[shouting]* "YEAH!" *[cheering]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Let's go home and put these trophies on display!"

**Luan:** "Yeah!"

**Lincoln:** *[sighs in despondence]* "I wish everyone thought I was special…" *[starts singing]*

*They say it doesn't matter*

How you look or where you've been

So why do I need a thousand likes

To feel like I fit in?

*[Lincoln walks away from the window, and out into the town of Royal Woods on a starry night. A flyer blocks Lincoln's face. He takes it off him and stares at it. The flyer displays his sisters with "LOUD SISTERS!" as the header. He moves his thumb away to show he's in the photo too, but is being pushed away by Lola.]*

*I'd probably have it easy*

If I were the only kid

But when you live with ten superstars

It's hard for you to win

*[Lincoln lies down onto the pavement outside the old abandoned Flip's Food and Fuel. After Flip died it was left to rot like an open wound and there was even condemned signs on it all over the place.]*

*I wish I could be*

Someone extraordinary

But I'm just me

And that's too ordinary

*Is there ever gonna be*

A place in the spotlight just for me?

*[The display televisions in front of the store's window behind Lincoln are apparently broadcasting his as well as his sisters' talents.]*

*When the world can finally see*

I'm special like my family

Will there be a time

When I really shine?

*[During the chorus, Lincoln spins around onto a street lamp, then runs to another one. Its light casting on him goes out.]*

*Am I always gonna be*

Plain old ordinary me? (Ah-ah-ah)

*[Lincoln walks to another street lamp, and that one goes out too. Then two lights above shine onto a billboard, which displays his sisters. The scene fades to Lincoln as he finishes the song… ]*

*Plain old ordinary me?*

Am I always gonna be

Plain old, regular, boring

Unremarkable, ordinary me?

*[Lincoln puts his head down onto a counter. The spotlight silhouette fades away and shows that he is now at the McBride house. Clyde stares at him, looking concerned.]*

**Clyde:** "Ordinary? You're talking crazy."

**Lincoln:** *[adjusts his posture]* "You're just saying that because you're my best friend. Name *one* thing that makes me special."

**Clyde:** "How about three? You've read every single *Ace Savvy* comic twice…" *[Lincoln is suddenly in his Ace Savvy cosplay, and sports a heroic grin]* "You're the fifth best junior magician in Royal Woods…" *[Another Lincoln is in his magician attire; cards spew out from inside his hat]* "And that history report you wrote? It was like I was at the signing of the Declaration of Independence!"

Me: Yeah buddy you are also a great member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And you're also one of the founding fathers of the team. Hence the L for Loud.

*[That last statement proves just that, and Clyde smiles. Poof transition back to Clyde's kitchen.]*

**Clyde:** "Oh! And you can sing. That's *five* !"

**Lincoln:** "Oh yeah. Anyone can do those things." *[groans]* "Admit it, Clyde. I'm always going to be stuck in my sisters' shadows!" *[buries his face into the counter]*

Me: Lincoln don't say that. You'll never be stuck in Laney, Lily or my shadow. You are great.

**Clyde:** "I know exactly what'll cheer you up." *[dives behind the counter; seconds later, he re-emerges with… ]* "My homemade cream puffs. Or as I like to call them…" *[sets them down]* "'dream puffs'."

Me: Ooh those look yummy.

*[Lincoln takes one of the puffs, and eats it, savoring the taste. It is at this moment, his emotional dam finally breaks, breaking into tears and banging the counter.]*

Me: Oh Lincoln.

**Clyde:** "What?! What is it?! Too much cinnamon?! *Not enough* *cinnamon?!* Actually, the recipe doesn't *call* for cinnamon, but I can add it in -"

**Lincoln:** "No, no, no, Clyde, it's the best!" *[eats another, then sobs a bit; his voice wavering]* "It's just that you, my sisters…" *[takes another puff]* "Everyone is good at something. Except me…" *[continues to cry]*

*[The camera zooms into Clyde's worried face.]*

**Clyde's Thoughts:** " *Nice one, Clyde. You just made it* worse *!* "

**Clyde:** "Well, I'm not *that* good at baking."

Me: No Clyde you ARE great at baking! You can even work for Pinkie Pie at Sugarcube Corner. But it's just that Lincoln is feeling down because he thinks he doesn't have any talent.

Clyde: Oh.

*[Hearing that, Lincoln puts down his cream puff, gets off his stool, and walks off.]*

**Lincoln:** "Then how do you explain *this* ?"

*[Lincoln waves a hand at all the different trophies, ribbons, and other various awards Clyde has received in baking, and there are a lot of them.]*

**Clyde:** "I'm just lucky." *[walks toward the awards]* "Baking runs in my family."

**Lincoln:** "What do you mean?"

*[Flashback to Clyde and his Nana Gayle heading up the steps of a plane, waving goodbye to Clyde's dads, Howard and Harold.]*

**Clyde: "Remember when I took that trip to France with Nana Gayle?"**

*[The plane flies overhead, then the camera pans down to a bakery. An elderly dark-skinned woman is standing in front of it, holding a*

*basket of bread in one hand, and a recipe book in the other.]*

**Clyde: "That's where I met my great Nana May, who owns a bakery in Paris."**

**Nana May:** "Bonjour."

**Clyde: "She told me about my great-great Nana Collette, who ran a crepe shop in Calais."**

*[Cuts to his Nana Collette outside her bakery, holding two crepes, and her recipe book]*

**Nana Collette:** "Bonjour."

**Clyde: "And my great-great-great-great-great Nana Helene, who baked for the French royal family."**

*[Another cut to his Nana Helene, standing inside her bakery, holding a desert, and her recipe book.]*

**Nana Helene:** "Enchanté."

*[Another flashback takes its place. Gayle holds up the recipe books.]*

**Clyde: "When I got home, Nana Gayle showed me their recipe books, and I made cream puffs."**

*[Cuts to Clyde and Gayle making the cream puffs.]*

**Clyde: "She said baking was in my genes, just like Nana May, Nana Collette, and Nana Helene."**

*[The flashback ends. Lincoln gasps excitingly.]*

**Clyde:** "Sorry, was that confusing? It was a lot of nanas."

Me: Boy I didn't know you had so many nanas Clyde. That's amazing.

**Lincoln:** "No. You just gave me an awesome idea!" *[heads off]* "You're the best, best friend ever!" *[shuts the front door and leaves]*

Me: Whoa wait for me! See you later Clyde!

Laney: See ya.

*[The slight impact of the door shutting seemed to have made one of the awards tilt, and Clyde adjusts it back to its correct angle. Just then, the door opens, Lincoln runs back in, then walks back out carrying the cream puffs, and then the door closes again. The award tilts, and Clyde adjusts it once more.]*

---

*[Meanwhile, it is night time at the Loud House… ]*

**Rita:** "Hey, kiddos, it's late. Time to get ready for bed." *[Lori is texting, and Leni is painting her nails, in their rooms]* "Last one has to take out the garbage!" *[Luan is reading a joke book, and Luna is strumming her guitar on her bed. Lynn and Lucy are in their rooms… ]* "For the rest of the month!"

*[Hearing this sends the siblings into a rush-induced frenzy; Lynn and Lucy cat-fight each other, the twins are stuck at their doorway as they wrestle for firsties, Lily is chewing on her rattle as Lisa, who had heard the announcement, drops the chemical she's working on without looking, starting to cause an explosion. She notices and starts her own rush.]*

**Lisa:** "Uh-oh! A suburb time to evacuate the premises!"

Lily: Lets go!

*[She rushes out her door, with Lily in tow, as the others exit to the bathroom… ]*

**Lori:** "I get the mirror first!"

**Luna:** "Not happenin', dude!"

*[Leni just exits.]*

**Luan:** "You can't *brush* me off!" *[laughs]*

*[Lynn and Lucy are still cat-fighting each other, and the twins have finally exited their room as Lisa and Lily run towards the bathroom.]*

**Lisa:** "Quickly! Let's skedaddle!"

*[All four are able to make it as the chemical explodes.]*

---

*[Later, everyone is in the bathroom brushing their teeth, except for Leni, who is brushing her hair, Luan, who is flossing her teeth, Lily, who is gargling mouthwash, Laney who is brushing her hair, and Lynn Sr., who is trying to pluck out nose hairs.]*

Maria: Thanks for joining us, Trinitro Man.

Trinitro Man: Not a problem Maria. It's an honor to be part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: And your arrival couldn't be more perfect in terms of timing. We're going into battle against Team Dark Phoenix Storm and we're going to face 24 of the most dangerous enemies we've ever faced.

Me: But with you with us we're ready for anything.

Eli: That's right.

Allie Wilde: If we make it out of this guys, I want me and my fellow co-wives to wed J.D. afterwards.

Celica: That's right.

We laughed.

Varie: That will be awesome.

Me: Yes it would. But I promised I wouldn't wed you all till 7 more years from now. Till I'm 25.

Nico: Very noble promise.

**Lori:** *[angrily to Leni]* "Um, I'm literally trying to brush my teeth here."

**Rita:** "We *all* are, honey."

**Leni:** "Shh, I'm trying to brush my hair and you keep making me lose count."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Yeah, well, I'm plucking nose hairs and I lost count too!"

*[Everyone else starts arguing. Lincoln pops up from behind.]*

**Lincoln:** "Mom! Dad!"

**Luan:** *[laughs]* "Lincoln has to take out the trash for a month!"

**Lincoln:** *[to Luan]* "I don't care." *[turns to his parents, grunting]* "What part of the world are we from?"

Me: Lincoln be nice!

**Lynn:** *[seeing toothpaste on her sleeve]* "Who spit toothpaste on my arm?"

**Lincoln:** "Clyde's family's from France!"

Me: It's true guys!

**Rita:** "Well, my family is from right here in Royal Woods, honey. Before it was Gotham Royal York"

**Lynn Sr.:** "I'm not sure *where* my family is from originally. Why?"

**Lincoln:** "Because if we knew, we could take a vacation, and meet our relatives."

Me: That's an interesting idea.

*[That gets the family's attention, and the girls ramble amongst themselves, mostly to their parents.]*

**Lana:** "Vacation!"

Eddy: Lincoln, I don't know where your mind was yesterday. But we're about to go to war with Mr. Mind and his goons. Now's not the time for a vacation!

Trinitro Man: Can't you reschedule the vacation to Scotland for another day?

Lincoln: I wish I could but me and my family are very curious as to learning all about our family's roots.

Nico: And that's perfect fine Lincoln. As long as it's part of our counter plan to destroy Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Me: I too am fascinated with wanting to learn more about the Loud Family's roots. Its been very interesting ever since I moved here in 2016.

Eli: Same with me. It's awesome and cool.

Nunnally: That is very interesting.

Eclair: I love learning all about family histories and it's awesome.

Nico: You're right about that. But just be careful guys.

Lincoln: We still need to find out where we are from and then we'll know.

**Lola:** "Five star hotel, please."

**Lincoln:** "All we need to do is find out where Dad's family is from."

*[The girls join Lincoln in convincing their parents into finding out.]*

**Rita:** "Okay, let's just slow down, everyone."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Well, can't hurt to find out."

**Lisa:** "All I will need, Father, is a DNA sample."

**Lynn Sr.:** "No needles." *[shivers]* "I hate needles!"

**Lisa:** "Pshaw. Oh, Father." *[shines a light onto her face, which changes to a wicked grin]* "Needles are for amateurs."

Me: Uh oh. this is gonna hurt.

---

*[In Lisa's room, Lisa pushes a few buttons and flips a switch on for a centrifuge machine. Said machine is connected to a rotator at a capsule going practically at hyperspeed with Lynn Sr. inside as the family looks on. He screams as his head is squished back into the seat he is sitting in. Later, Lisa pushes buttons on a different device; this one repeatedly dunking Lynn Sr. into a tank of water.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "I shoulda… picked the… needles!"

Me: Well at least it's better than a needle!

**Rita:** *[wincing at everything her husband is enduring]* "Boy, I'm glad I know where *I'm* from."

*[Lisa activates a third device. Lynn Sr. is strapped on a table as six fingers repeatedly tickle him, having him laugh uncontrollably.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[as he's laughing]* "Please don't!"

*[Lisa pulls a switch, shutting down the machine. A dazed Lynn Sr. collapses on the ground and drools, which Lisa collects.]*

**Lincoln:** "You couldn't have just made him spit in a cup?"

**Lisa:** "There's a scientific word for that: Boring."

Me: Lisa likes to take things to extremes.

Nico: That's true.

---

*[In the living room, from Lynn Sr.'s point of view, he starts to regain consciousness with the girls all staring at him. Lincoln then comes into view.]*

**Lincoln:** "Dad!"

*[Scene switches to normal POV]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[fully awake]* "Dahhh, no more tickles!" *[flails around a bit,* *prompting Lincoln to run off]*

**Rita:** *[walks up to her husband and consoles him]* "Oh, there, there."

**Lynn Sr.:** *[scared]* "Is it over?!"

Me: Yep.

**Lisa:** "Indeed." *[tosses a circular-looking device onto the floor]* "My test has determined that we hail from a land of the Romans called…"

*[The device pops out its legs, and the flaps open up to portray a grid-enhanced holographic image of… ]*

**Lisa:** "Caledonia."

*[The siblings are confused.]*

**Lincoln:** "Uh, just give us the street name, Lis."

**Lisa:** *[walks through the hologram]* "Street name:…" *[presses a button on a remote, switching the name "Caledonia" to… ]* "Scotland."

*[Now they are fascinated.]*

Me: Wow! I didn't know you guys had Scottish in your blood too!

Girl Jordan: That's amazing!

Me: Caledonia is what they used to call Scotland over 2,000 years ago.

Maria: That's cool!

**Lincoln:** "Whoa! Scotland?"

**Luna:** "We have family in Scotland?"

**Lana:** "Cool!"

**Leni:** "So exotic."

Laney: And beautiful. I love the kilts and the dancing.

**Lola:** "So international."

**Rita:** "So *expensive* . Thirteen of us traveling all that way?"

*[The hologram disappears.]*

**Me:** Lets not forget that Scotland is also where Mr. Mind and his team have set up a trap for you guys.

Lincoln: I know and we'll be ready for them no matter what it takes.

Nico: Awesome.

Lola: Relax, guys. We'll be fine in Scotland. Trust me.

Me: Be careful guys.

Laney: We will. It'll be awesome to learn all about Scotland.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) You will love it there. It's loaded with history laddies.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Loads of amazing food too. Eat plenty of haggis now.

Lana: Oh we will.

Thunderblast: Please make sure to come back to us, ok, guys? That's all we ask.

Rita: We will Thunderblast.

We saw them head out to Scotland. It was gonna be a good vacation/history run and war for us and them.

Loki Loud: I miss them already.

Jaime: You guys still have me and my friends with you all.

Me: That's true. That's true.

Nico: Even if we're continents apart we'll always be together in heart and spirit.

Crosshairs: Well, we might as well have one last meal before our final hours.

Nico: Yep. But I'm not worried. We're ready for them.

Me: Also Commander it's your turn to lead today anyway.

Nico: I know man. I know.

Vypra and all the Masters of Evil appeared.

Vypra: Mind if we join you guys?

Nico: Not at all Vypra. We're gonna need all the help we can get if we're going to take down Team Dark Phoenix Storm. Lets head to Lynn's Table.

We did so.

The Loud Family arrived in Scotland and it was beautiful!

**Lincoln:** "Whoa."

**Leni:** "Wow."

**Lana:** "Yeah!"

**Lynn:** "You did it, Stinkin'."

Laney: So beautiful.

**Lana:** "Way to go, bro."

**Luan:** "Lincoln, you're the man."

**Leni:** "Totes awesome."

**Rita:** "Good job, Lincoln."

**Lynn Sr.:** "This is great, Lincoln."

**Lori:** "We're in Scotland!"

**Lola:** "It's like something out of a fairy tale."

They arrived in Loch Loud.

**Lincoln:** "I can't wait to meet our relatives."

**Lynn:** "Whoo!"

**Luan:** "Amazing."

Laney: It's beautiful.

**Leni:** "I don't see a mall, but it's still totes pretty."

**Lucy:** "It's so wonderful, I don't even mind seeing it in the sunshine."

*[Lori spots something, gasps, and takes a photo.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[in a Scottish accent]* "Time for a wee dauber doon yonder!"

**Luan:** "An accent already, Dad? Really?"

**Lola:** "At least he's not wearing a kilt."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Oh, yeah? Check it out!"

*[Lynn Sr. takes off his khakis, revealing that he* does *have a kilt. The family (sans Lana) is taken aback.]*

**Lana:** "Sweet knees, Pops."

**Lori:** "Ooh! Bobby's not gonna believe I'm here." *[prepares to call him]*

**Lincoln:** "Okay, everyone, so what do you say we meet some Louds?" *[The family cheers]* "Hmmm…" *[spots someone]* "Hey, let's ask that fisherman where we can find them."

*[The others agree. The Louds advance on the fisherman, who is shocked and holds up a fish.]*

**Lincoln:** "Excuse me? We traveled halfway around the world to meet our relatives. We're the Louds. Do you know where we can-"

**Fisherman:** "Louds? *Louds* ?! LOUDS!" *[bolts out of the harbor and into town]* "LOUDS! LOUDS! LOUDS!"

*[The Louds watch the fisherman flee in confusion.]*

**Lynn:** "Think he's coming back?"

Laney: That was weird.

**Lincoln:** "Don't worry, everyone. I bet there are Louds this way. Follow me."

*[The Louds head into town.]*

**Lynn:** "Let's do this!"

*[They enter the town, which is dotted with imagery of dragons.]*

**Lana:** "Whoa, cool!"

Lola: Beautiful and awesome.

Lily: I didn't know the Scottish like dragons.

*[A flock of sheep stampede in front of them.]*

**Lola:** "What the sheep?"

**Lisa:** "Hmmm. Quaint, yet illogical. Just like that door over there."

*[She's pointing to a red door placed meters above the sidewalk. A dark-skinned woman exits the house.]*

**Mrs. Turnberry:** (Scottish Accent) "Have a lovely day, my dear."

*[The Louds gasp (complete with Lucy saying "gasp") as the woman is about to fall into the sidewalk, but a man comes up with a ladder and places it on her doorstep. She walks down the ladder.]*

**Angus:** (Scottish Accent) "Watch your step, Mrs. Turnberry."

**Mrs. Turnberry:** "Thank you, Angus. Someday, someone will help us fix this silly town."

**Angus:** "One can only hope, ma'am."

**Lisa:** "Looks like someone failed Door Making 101."

Lily: It's all right though.

**Lincoln:** *[notices a sign]* "Hey, I bet those signs will tell us where to look."

*[They head over to a list of signs, but they're all jumbled… ]*

**Lynn:** "Or not."

**Lisa:** "Someone failed Sign Making 101, too."

*[… and due to this obvious oversight, a woman, driving a car, is looping around the roundabout.]*

**Car Driver:** "How do I get out of here?!"

**Luna:** *[notices something]* "Dudes, look at that!"

*[At the bell tower, the big bell has been made into a nesting grounds for birds, and the town crier is using a little bell instead.]*

**Bell Ringer:** "It's nine o'clock and all is WELLLL!" *[gets attacked by the bird]*

*[Lori, Luan, Lynn, and the twins laugh at that.]*

**Lincoln:** "Never seen that before."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Rita, they have a fish shop, *and* a chip shop!"

*[Both shops' owners are arguing with each other.]*

**Fish Shoppe Owner:** "The fish goes on the chips!"

**Chip Shoppe Owner:** "No, the chips go on the fish!"

**Fish Shoppe Owner:** "Nobody likes cold fish!"

**Chip Shoppe Owner:** " *You're* a cold fish."

**Fish Shoppe Owner:** "Well, you married me, didn't ya?"

**Luna:** "This place is crazy town."

*[The Louds start walking.]*

**Lynn:** "Heh, talk about bonkers."

**Lola:** "Who's running this show?"

**Leni:** *[to random citizens]* "Have a nice day, Scott! Hi, Scott! Hey, Scott!"

OH LENI!

**Lori:** "Why are you calling everyone Scott?"

**Leni:** "Um, we're in Scott- *land* . Duh." *[keeps greeting citizens]* "What's up, Scott? You must be-" *[bumps into a young man carrying cloth. She looks into his eyes]* "Scott…"

**Scott:** (Scottish Accent) "Yeah. How did you know that?"

*[Both blush at each other.]*

**Lori:** *[offscreen]* "Leni!"

**Leni:** "Uh, bye, Scott from Scott Land…" *[Scott stares at her as she returns to her family]* "That was Scott!"

*[Meanwhile, other citizens are apparently in awe at the Loud family. The fisherman meets up with Angus.]*

**Fisherman:** "Hey, Angus. You're not gonna believe who's here!" *[points at the Louds]* "Look!"

**Villager:** "Are those the Louds?"

**Angus:** *[gasps]* "Well, blow my bagpipes!"

*[The citizens are now crowding around the Louds.]*

**Lori:** "Oh, hi!"

**Lola:** "Hello!"

**Lori:** "Everyone is so friendly."

**Angus:** *[pushes through the crowd]* "Pardon me. Are you really Louds?"

*[A sheep bleats. The Louds pause for a second, before clamoring they are.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Yeah, we sure are!"

**Angus:** *[laughs]* "Then welcome to Loch Loud!"

*[The crowd parts, revealing the name on various cars, trucks, and buildings as Scottish music starts to play.]*

**Lincoln:** "Loch Loud?"

**Angus:** "That's right, lad. This town was founded by your ancestors!"

*[The Louds are fascinated. Angus starts singing.]*

*You see, about 400 years ago*

Our village rose to fame

By a family who founded all

I believe you know the name

But we lost our leaders, lost our way

We've never been the same

*[The Louds get excited and follow Angus.]*

*That family's name was Loud*

And now you've come home again!

**Angus and Louds:**

*This town is named for you, yes*

This town is named for you

*[A few citizens jump into a river, from what was supposed to be a bridge, and Scott is moving a woman along, who is in the river, by pole, and then sees Angus and the Louds run by. Leni waves to him, and he waves back, not noticing a man is being dragged away in the river.]*

*This town is named for you, yes*

This town is named for you

This town is named for you, yes

This town is named for you

It's hard to believe, it's crazy but true

This town is named for you!

*[Angus leads the Louds out of town.]*

**Angus:**

*And 400 years we've waited*

With a hope as strong as stone

For the Louds to come back home again

We've yearned

*[A huge, yet ornate castle comes into view. Angus waves a hand to it, and the Louds are fascinated.]*

*In this glorious castle on the hill*

We've been awaiting you

My Louds, at last, you've returned

Come on!

*[Inside the castle, the castle stewardess, Morag, is bathing in a bathtub. She hears the commotion before getting annoyed. With a towel wrapped around her, she grabs binoculars, spots the portcullis drop, and is shocked to find the Louds on the castle territory.]*

**Angus and Louds:**

*This town is named for you, yes*

This town is named for you

This town is named for you, yes

This town is named for you

*[Morag gets nervous, and backs away from the window.]*

*This town is named for you, yes*

This town is named for you

It's hard to believe, it's crazy but true

This town is named for you!

*[The Louds run up to the entrance and take in their surroundings, admiring the scenery of the castle. Angus runs up to the entry doors as the song ends.]*

**Angus:**

*This town is named for you!*

**Leni:** "'For You' is a weird name for a town."

**Rita:** "Uh, I-I'm sorry, but who are you?"

**Angus:** "Oh, ha! Forgive me. I'm Angus, the groundskeeper here at Loud Castle, and I welcome you to your ancestral home."

*[Angus opens the doors to the castle to reveal a beautiful sight. The castle interiors are as royal as it is majestic. The Louds clamor in awe, and enter the Castle of Loud, taking in the sights around them. They can't believe their* ancestors *lived here, in a* castle *.]*

**Lana:** "Sweet!"

Laney: Wow! What a castle! We never saw a castle like this before.

**Rita:** "So fancy…"

**Lola:** " *This* is more like it."

**Lynn:** "Wowie… *wow* ."

**Lincoln:** "I can't believe Louds *lived* here."

Lily: This is amazing!

**Rita:** "We could fit a *hundred* of our houses in here."

*[Upstairs, Morag bolts out of the bathroom wearing a towel, and enters another door. She exits, wearing her usual wear. Morag, in despair, sees the new visitors, then puts on a friendly face… ]*

**Morag:** "(Scottish Accent) Oh me, oh my!" *[traversing down the stairs]* "Do my eyes deceive me? Why, you're, um…"

**Angus:** "Louds!"

**Morag:** "Yes, I heard the song, Angus. Everyone in Scotland heard the song."

*[Angus bolts over to her and grips her in a bone-crushing hug.]*

**Angus:** "Our dreams have come true, Morag! Louds are back after 400 years!"

*[Angus beams, stars in his eyes.]*

**Morag:** "Ho-oh, my!" *[close-up]* " ***Put. Me. Down.*** "

**Angus:** "Oh, sorry! Sorry." *[puts her down]* "Loud family, may I introduce Morag, the castle caretaker."

*[Enter Lola with her bag.]*

**Lola:** "Oh! Would you *care* to *take* my bag?"

**Rita:** *[pulls Lola away, leaving the bag there]* "Lola! Heh heh, sorry."

*[As Lola is dragged away, she points to her bag.]*

**Angus:** "I can barely believe Louds have returned to their rightful place!"

**Rita:** "Well, for a week."

**Angus:** "A *week* ? Not forevermore?-"

**Morag:** *[covering Angus' mouth]* "Oh, let's not pry, Angus. The family is only here on holiday. Yes, well I do hope you enjoy your visit. You'll find lovely accommodations in the village."

**Angus:** " *Or* they can stay here! It's their family's castle after all."

*[Morag is not pleased; the Loud kids pull off their convincing eyes.]*

**Lana:** "You mean it?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "We can stay?"

*[Some of the kids ramble.]*

**Lynn:** "Yes, yes, yes!"

**Morag:** *[holding back her anger]* "Mmph… what a…" *[fake smiles]* "… marvelous idea."

*[The kids rush on over and hug her.]*

**Lucy:** "I've never been so excited."

**Leni:** "Can we call you 'Aunty Morag'?"

*[Morag pulls her head out of the hug.]*

**Morag:** "Oi! Hands off the antiques!"

*[Which Lynn Sr. is tinkering with… ]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "Oh."

*[… and thus causing a stand of armor to fall apart… ]*

**Morag:** "Oh my."

**Lynn Sr.:** "It was like that already."

*[… and the battleaxe falls and knocks a piece off-screen, accompanied with a cat screech. Morag turns to Lynn Sr.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[chuckles]* "That one's on me."

**Lincoln:** *[walks up to Angus]* "Uh, Mr. Angus, sir, what can you tell us about our ancestors?"

**Angus:** "Oh. A grander clan this land has never seen!"

*[Angus withdraws the curtains to reveal a painting of the Louds' ancestors, who are literally identical to them, but in royal Scottish attire. The Louds are in awe.]*

It was an amazing picture of the Loud's from back in 1621. Really amazing!

**Luna:** "Whoa."

**Lynn:** "Whoa-ho!"

**Lana:** "No… way!"

Laney: Wow! That is amazing!

**Lisa:** "Am I experiencing double vision?"

**Lynn Sr.:** "It's old-timey us!"

**Leni:** "When did we pose for this?"

**Lori:** "11 girls and one boy. Literally just like us."

**Lucy:** "That's amazing."

**Luna:** *[giggles]* "Yes!"

**Lincoln:** "Yeah. How about that…?" *[sports a worried expression afterward]*

*[Morag, meanwhile, is picking up the parts of the armor while the Louds are still commenting on the painting.]*

**Morag:** "Just a week. Only for a week."

**Angus:** "Would you fancy a look at the rest of the castle?"

**Louds:** "Yes!"

*[The Louds all run upstairs, except for Lincoln.]*

**Luan:** "Last one to their room is a *Scotch* egg!" *[Morag yelps, upon noticing this]* "Get it?"

**Leni:** "No, I don't!"

**Morag:** *[runs after them]* "No touching!" *[slips on an armor part and falls]*

**Lola:** *[sighs and takes her bag]* "It's just impossible to find good help these days." *[leaves]*

**Luan:** *[offscreen]* "Woo-hoo!"

**Morag:** *[stands up]* "Oh!" *[runs upstairs]* "No roughhousing. Hey, you! Hey, hands off the tapestries. Tapestries!"

*[Angus walks up and stops a few feet behind Lincoln, who continues to stare at the painting. He looks at it too.]*

**Lincoln:** "So, let me guess. The sisters were all special, right?"

**Angus:** "Oh, aye. *All* were exceptional. Our loch has never seen anything quite like the Loud lassies."

**Lincoln:** *[despondent]* "Of course…"

**Angus:** *[notices Lincoln's expression and smiles]* "But, there was also-"

**Lynn:** "Oh, Stinkin'!"

**Luan:** *[offscreen]* "Lincoln!"

*[Lynn, Lana, and Luna appear at the balcony.]*

**Lola:** *[offscreen]* "Lincoln!"

**Luna:** "Come here!"

**Lana:** "Hurry!"

*[They run off.]*

**Lisa:** *[offscreen]* "Chop, chop!"

**Lincoln:** "Sorry, Angus, I gotta go." *[runs upstairs]* "What? What is it?!"

**Lori:** *[offscreen]* "You have to see this!"

*[Angus smiles warmly. Up in a hallway, Lincoln finds Lily, who giggles, and picks her up, then notices something.]*

**Lincoln:** "Wow! Look at this!"

*[The camera zooms out to show four doors lined up on both sides of the hallway. The sisters simultaneously open theirs.]*

**Lori:** "We all get our own rooms!"

**Sisters:** "Lincoln, come look!"

*[Luan, Lynn, Lola, and Lana grab Lincoln and drag him away. His first stop is a violet-shaded room, where Luna is on a stage with her axe and amp.]*

**Luna:** "I can jam in peace!" *[plays a power chord on her axe]*

**Lincoln:** "Cool!"

Laney: Look at my room!

Laney's room was a beautiful library and art studio!

Laney: Awesome books and an art studio!

Lincoln: Amazing!

*[He heads into a black-shaded room, where Lucy is resting in a coffin.]*

**Lucy:** "I can *rest* in peace."

**Lincoln:** "Spooky."

Lily: Look at my room!

Lily's room was a photo room!

*[Lincoln jumps down into a pink-shaded room, where Lola is having a tea party.]*

**Lola:** "No more tea parties ruined by Lana's burping!"

*[Lana's own blue-shaded room comes in.]*

**Lana:** "Wanna bet?" *[burps]*

*[The three other siblings all flinch from Lana's burping. Lincoln laughs as he and Lily go to Lori's gold-shaded room, where Lori is bathing in a large bathtub.]*

**Lori:** "My room has a hot tub." *[takes Lily from Lincoln's hands]*

**Lincoln:** *[surfaces from the tub]* "Yeah, I noticed."

*[He falls into a green-shaded room, where Lisa is working on an experiment. Lily joins him.]*

**Lisa:** "I've found my happy place!"

KRABOOM!

*[A chemical explosion happens, sending Lincoln and Lily to Leni's teal-shaded room.]*

**Lily:** "WOW!"

**Leni:** *[wearing a green boa]* "Mine has a fashion runway!"

*[She wraps Lincoln and Lily in the boa, sending them flying to a dark room.]*

**Lincoln:** "Styling."

*[A yellow spotlight shines, revealing Luan.]*

**Luan:** "Mine is big enough to be a comedy club!"

*[Lynn opens Luan's door, revealing a red-shaded room.]*

**Lynn:** "Haha! We each have our own bathroom!"

**Siblings:** "What?!"

**Lynn:** "I'm gonna take, like, a hundred leaks a day!"

*[Lynn flushes the toilet, sending Lincoln back in front of Angus.]*

**Angus:** "Ah, there you are, lad!" *[catches Lily and tosses her; Lily giggles]* "Now before you were whisked away, I tried to tell you that the most special of all your ancestors was the Duke."

**Lincoln:** "The 'Duke'?"

**Angus:** "Aye. And don't you know, *you'll* be staying in his room."

*[Lincoln opens the door to the Duke's room, and is completely stunned at what he sees. His ancestral double's visage adorns*

*nearly every corner of his room.]*

**Lincoln:** "Whoa… Wait. The *boy in the painting* was the Duke?"

**Angus:** "Aye."

**Lincoln:** "Hang on. The boy in the painting *with the white hair* was the Duke?"

**Angus:** "Aye."

**Lincoln:** "The boy in the painting with the white hair *that had ten sisters and looked just like ME*…" *[gets sparkly eyed]* "… was the Duke?!"

**Angus:** "The one and only! He was the most special Loud there ever was."

**Lincoln:** "Yes!" *[slaps himself to give himself a blush]*

**Angus:** "Far and wide, people knew his name. His deeds were noble. His heart was stout."

*[As Angus speaks, Lincoln gets near paintings of his ancestral double and imitates his various poses. Just then, Lynn and Lana barge into his room.]*

**Lynn and Lana:** *[looking around the room]* "Whoa."

**Lynn:** *[gives Lincoln a thumbs-up]* "Sweet digs, Stinkin'."

**Lincoln:** *[giddy]* "The boy was the Duke!"

**Lana:** "Whatever tugs your tonsils, bro." *[to Angus]* "Hey, Angus, what's the deal with all the dragon stuff?"

**Angus:** "Ah, so you noticed! If it's dragons you fancy, there's something you should see."

*[As he leaves, Lynn and Lana follow, the latter laughing merrily.]*

**Angus:** "Come with me."

*[As soon as they left the room, Lincoln looks somewhere else and gasps. What stands in front of him is the Duke's crown on a pedestal. He is in amazement as he walks over to it. The second he sees his reflection in the crown, his smile grows wide and gets beady eyed.]*

*[Angus, Lynn, Lana, and Lily take a walk outside the castle. Lynn and Lana are looking at the dragon statues.]*

**Angus:** "The reason why dragons are celebrated here is that they are a part of our history."

**Lana:** "I knew it! Dragons are for reals."

Lola: Awesome! Equestria has amazing dragons like Spike and we also know lots of dragons!

**Angus:** "In fact, your ancestors had their very *own* dragon. And when the family left, so did she."

*[They enter the castle's courtyard, venturing behind a waterfall. Lynn glides her hand across it as they now enter a cave.]*

**Lana:** "Whoa, a dragon cave!"

**Lynn:** "Keep dreamin'."

**Angus:** "If it's proof you need, take a gander at what your ancestors' dragon left behind."

*[A green-bluish egg with purple spots comes into view. There is an actual dragon egg.]*

**Lynn:** *[surprised]* "Whoa!"

**Lynn:** "This is whack-a-doodle! I didn't know we had OUR own dragon."

**Angus:** "Miss Lynn, if you wouldn't mind taking Miss Lily for a moment." *[Lynn takes Lily off his hands and he marches over to the egg]* "Just as we hoped that someday Louds would return…" *[Lana gasps]* "… we hoped a dragon would *too* ."

*[Angus pats the egg, before finding something that shocks him. Behind him, part of the egg has been cracked open.]*

**Angus:** *[gasps]* "It's hatched!"

**Lana:** *[excited]* "You mean there's a dragon on the loose in here?"

**Lily:** "Uh-oh."

**Angus:** "No sudden movements." *[backs away]* "Easy does it. Remain-"

*[All of a sudden, a turquoise looking blur tackles Angus to the ground as he yelps.]*

**Lynn and Lana:** "Angus!"

*[A fight cloud now ensues.]*

**Angus:** "Ah! Run for your lives!"

*[The cloud disappears, only to show a small dragon licking Angus' face as he now laughs. The dragon looks over, panting; the three Louds are awestruck by its adorable little face.]*

**Lana:** "Awww…"

**Lily:** *[clapping]* "What a cute dragon!"

**Lana:** "So cute!"

**Lynn:** "Look at that little face!"

*[The dragon hops off of Angus, who chuckles. It now lies on its back, and the three girls run over.]*

**Lana:** "We gotta name this little pup!"

**Lily:** *[toddles over to the dragon]* "Lela!" *[kisses her]*

Laney: That's an awesome name for a dragon.

---

*[Back at Loud Castle, the dragon, now named Lela, is being petted by the Loud sisters and Rita.]*

**Lana:** "Lela."

**Luan:** "I love her so much."

**Lucy:** "She's so cute."

Laney: She sure is.

**Lisa:** "Biologically improbable, yet…" *[beady-eyed]* "so adorable."

**Lana:** *[to Rita]* "Can we keep her? Can we keep her?"

**Rita:** "Okay. But I am *not* changing her diaper."

*[The girls exclaim in excitement.]*

**Lori:** "Thanks, Mom!"

*[Just then, they hear a trumpet sounding off-screen. Problem is, it is* very *off-key. The girls cover their ears as the trumpet screeches away.]*

**Luna:** "Dude, *pick a key!* "

*[The trumpet stops, and out comes Lincoln, decked out in the Duke's wear. With some music fit for royalty playing in the background, he poses… to the look of ten confused girls and Rita.]*

**Rita:** "Uh, what are you doing, honey?"

**Lincoln:** "Duke-ing."

**Lana:** "Right in front of us?"

**Lola:** "You know we have our own bathrooms now."

*[The twins exchange a laugh as the royal music continues. Lincoln continues to duke his way down the stairs, to even more befuddled faces. The moment he reaches the bottom of the stairs, the trumpet in the background sputters, and his sisters laugh. Lincoln wasn't*

*expecting* this *kind of reaction.]*

**Lana:** "Nice toilet paper scarf."

**Leni:** "Seriously? Pantaloons this time of year?"

**Luan:** "I think Lincoln's gone a little panta- *looney* ." *[laughs with the others]* "Get it?"

*[Lincoln too is confused; then Lela comes up to him.]*

**Lincoln:** *[notices]* "Aah! What the what?" *[Lela nuzzles him; he laughs and pets her]* "At least *someone* knows royalty when they see it." *[walks on over to the door]* "The rest of you might wanna get on board, 'cause this Loud is about to rule!"

*[He is ruling the wall at that, as Lynn Sr. opens the door, slamming him into the wayward wall.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[posing regally]* "Dinner… is… served."

**Lincoln:** *[muffled]* " *I'm okay.* "

*[The Louds enter the castle's dining room.]*

**Lynn Sr.:** "I cooked everything in the castle!"

**Louds:** *[amazed]* "Whoa!"

**Lynn Sr.:** "I ran out of garlic, so I used *Gaelic* !"

**Luan:** *[laughs]* "Good one, Dad."

OKAY THAT WAS FUNNY!

*[The camera zooms out, revealing the large feast Lynn Sr. has cooked. The Louds all rush to the table and start eating ravenously.]*

**Luan:** "Dibs on the turkey!"

Laney: Wow look at all this great food!

*[Luan gets some mashed potatoes, and Rita passes by a slab of*

*ham as Lily takes a bite.]*

**Rita:** "Save some for me!"

*[Luna takes a few pieces of bread while Lucy carries two drumsticks.]*

**Lynn:** "Yay, burritos!"

**Morag:** *[gets a piece of food on her face; accusingly to Angus]* "This is all your doing!"

**Angus:** "It was my pleasure."

*[Lisa is crazily carrying a turkey as food is thrown left and right. Lela jumps on the table and seizes the turkey, splattering gravy all over Morag's face. The dragon leaps off the table.]*

**Angus:** "What a day! The Louds are back, and so is a dragon!" *[claps]* "Oh-ho-ho-ho-ho!"

*[Later, while the Louds are now eating, Lily crawls underneath the table and procures a burrito from her pocket.]*

**Lily:** "Burrito Lela?"

*[Lily notices Lela sniffing the burrito, wanting some of it. She splits the burrito in half and feeds it to Lela, who grows bigger. Lily is in delight, offering the other half of the burrito.]*

**Rita:** "I'm so glad we did this."

**Lynn Sr.:** *[Scottish accent]* "Aye, m'lady." *[Morag pours water in his cup]* "What a happy clan we have."

**Lincoln:** "Thanks, Angus." *[samples a few grapes]*

*[Angus places down the platter of said grapes, and different cheeses. Morag reluctantly hands Lincoln a napkin and Lincoln dabs his face. Lily sneakily grabs a burrito near him.]*

**Lily:** "Burritos are awesome here in Scotland as they are back home!"

**Lincoln:** "So, what's a guy gotta do to become the Duke around here?"

**Morag:** "Come again?"

*[Lily takes two more burritos, giggling.]*

**Lincoln:** "I was thinking about it, and the Duke and I look alike."

*[Lily takes the rest of the burritos.]*

**Lincoln:** "We both have 11 sisters, white hair, a turkey tail, we're the same height…"

*[As Lincoln speaks, Lily places all of the burritos on Lela's tongue.]*

**Lily:** You sure are hungry huh Lela."

*[Lela swallows all of them, and Lily toddles towards her and hugs her, laughing. Suddenly, Lela's stomach grumbles. Her eyes widen and she suddenly becomes double of Lily's height. The other sisters take notice of this.]*

**Luan:** "Holy moly, she grows fast!"

**Lily:** *[clapping]* "You're a big girl."

*[The sisters all laugh at this.]*

**Lincoln:** "… so, the way I see it, A plus B equals me being the new Duke. What do you think?"

**Angus:** *[places a hand on Lincoln's shoulder]* "Lincoln, I'm afraid it's not that simple, lad."

**Morag:** "Wisely spoken. You should listen to Angus." *[starts to leave]*

**Angus:** "One can only become the Duke by making life better for the people and our village."

**Lincoln:** "I see. Help the town, and become the Duke." *[Morag suddenly comes back]* "Piece of cake." *[eats a piece of cake]* "Now, if you'll excuse me, I've got work to do 'cause tomorrow, I'm gonna Duke this town up! Oh yeah!"

*[As Lincoln leaves, Morag is revealed to have been glaring all this time. Cut to outside the castle… ]*

**Morag:** "You fool!" *[slams open the door]* "Blathering on to that feather-brained boy about becoming the Duke!"

**Angus:** *[walking out the door after, carrying Morag's belongings]* "Oh, the people would love a new Duke."

**Morag:** *[mocks Angus]* "'Oh, the people would love a new Duke!'" *[normal voice]* "I don't care a jot about those peasants."

**Angus:** "They're not peasants, Morag, they're our neighbors, friends."

**Morag:** "Enough of your twattle! Thanks to you flapping your gob, I'm stuck with these hooligans! Crashing through the crowded halls, dodging girls like…"

**Angus:** "Ping-pong balls?"

**Morag:** "Just to reach the bathroom on time."

**Angus:** *[chuckles]* "That's rather catchy."

**Morag:** *[grabs Angus]* "Don't you get cheeky with me. My ancestors have cared for this castle in peace and quiet. Ever since they *drove away* - I mean, the, uh, ever since the, you know, the first Louds sailed away forever. Oh, I deserve better than to be banished to your wretched hovel."

*[Morag is in front of Angus' hovel as said.]*

**Angus:** "It's only for a week." *[Morag grunts]* "And you'll have oodles of quietness here in my little castle." *[Morag enters the hovel]* "Shall I give you the grand tour-" *[Morag hands him his pillow, and slams his door in his face]* "Oh. G'night… Morag. but soon it'll be the last day of your lives. (Chuckles Evilly.)"

---

*[Later that night, with dreamy music playing, Lucy is in her room surrounded by candles.]*

**Lucy:** "Castle spirits, hear my plea. I summon a Loud from my family. On mystic winds, across Scottish moors, send the girl who once walked these floors."

*[The doors creak, and the windows burst open with a gust of wind as a girl's laughter rings. A portrait falls from the wall, a door slams rather loudly, and papers scatter. Lucy smiles as a crow caws, and then a faint blue light casts next to her. In the foyer, the rest of Lucy's family had just woken up, yet Lynn and Lily are still asleep.]*

**Luan:** "What time is it?"

**Lola:** "It's late."

**Rita:** "I'm still parachute-lagged."

**Lincoln:** "What's this about, Luce? I need my Duke sleep."

**Lucy:** "My family from this world, meet our family from another: Lucille Loud."

*[Lucille, Lucy's ancestral double, emerges from her place on the family painting as a ghost.]*

**Lucille: (Scottish Accent)** "Charmed, I'm sure."

*[The other Louds are all stunned to see Lucille, except… ]*

**Lynn Sr.:** *[in fear]* "G-G-Ghost!" *[flees and runs into the knight's armor]*

**Leni:** "OMGhost!"

**Lana:** "She's like a glow-in-the-dark Lucy."

Lily: Oh wow!

**Lucille:** "It's a pleasure to meet you, and to be home after four-hundred years."

*[She floats down to meet her descendants.]*

**Lisa:** *[gasps]* "Dragons *and* ghosts?"

Lily: Wow!

**Lana:** "This place has everything!"

**Lori:** "Whoa! She's literally floating."

**Luna:** "Whoa."

**Leni:** "Love the see-through look."

**Rita:** "Wow!" *[bends on her knees to get Lynn Sr. up.]* "Honey."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Wha…?"

**Rita:** "We *did* take this trip to meet relatives."

**Lynn Sr.:** "Yeah, but not creepy ghost-y ones."

*[Suddenly, Lucille does a classic Lucy jumpscare, smiling.]*

**Lucille:** "I heard that."

*[Lynn Sr.'s scream of horror echoes outside of Loud Castle.]*

* * *

*[The next day, Lincoln is back in his Duke outfit as he zips up his backpack and admires the crown he will wear, walking out of his room. Outside the Louds' quarters, Morag is holding Lynn's smelly athletic supporters with tongs and grimaces in disgust.]*

**Lincoln:** *[exits his room]* "Good morning, Morag."

**Morag:** "Your athletic supporter, sir?"

**Lincoln:** "Not mine."

*[He leaves, chuckling to himself. Morag approaches a painting of one of* her *relatives.]*

**Morag:** *[sighs]* "Dear old Aggie, you so cleverly drove away those royal ruffians to have peace and quiet. How pained you'd be to hear new Louds have returned! Thanks goodness it's only for a week."

*[Suddenly, Lela bursts out of one of the rooms, with Lynn and Lana chasing her.]*

**Lynn:** "I wanna ride her!"

**Lana:** "My turn!"

**Lynn:** "Oh, you found it! Thanks, Morag."

*[Lynn takes her athletic supporter from Morag, making Morag's head go through Aggie's painting, and the wall.]*

**Morag:** "Ow." *[pulls the painting off her and hangs it back up]* "Oh, poor Aggie! Look what those beasts did to you."

*[Luna comes out of her room playing bagpipes so loud, it sends Morag flying skywards. She lands on the ground, which causes Aggie's portrait to land on her. An explosion happens from Lisa's room, knocking Morag away, and the portrait. Lisa walks out and is holding some scientific equipment.]*

**Lisa:** "Say ah."

**Morag:** "Ah…"

*[Lisa takes Morag's samples.]*

**Lisa:** "Excellent."

*[Lisa heads back into her room. Morag gets back up, and Leni comes out of her room with a large bolt of fabric]*

**Leni:** " *La la la la la la la-* " *[accidentally hits Morag with the fabric, notices, and turns around]* "Is someone there?"

**Morag:** "I-"

*[Leni just turns back around, accidentally hitting Morag again.]*

**Leni:** " *La la la la la la…* "

*[Morag is sent tumbling towards the window and ends up in a wheelbarrow full of manure. She surfaces and gasps for air.]*

**Angus:** *[offscreen]* "Good day, lad."

*[Morag looks over to the source, and growls. Lincoln is outside the castle, heading towards the town. Angus is holding a rake.]*

**Lincoln:** "You got that right. I'm about to become the new Duke!" *[Angus gasps. Music starts to play]* "You might wanna tell Morag to start polishing that crown."

**Angus:** "I certainly will not be doing that."

*[Angus gasps again. He drops the rake and follows Lincoln into town, who starts singing.]*

**Lincoln:**

*I used to feel like a nobody*

'Cause my sisters always steal the spotlight

*[He reaches town and starts putting up posters of himself reading " **Lincoln 4 Duke** "]*

*But now I know that I can be somebody*

The most special Loud in all the land

*[The citizens start taking notice of his posters. He places another poster on a woman's back, who notices, spray-paints "DUKE" on a wall, which Angus notices, and spins around on a lamppost.]*

*I'm gonna turn some heads around*

Make everybody know my name

I'll bring a little Loud into this quiet place

And no one's ever gonna steal my spotlight

I'll be the talk of the town

*[He enters a book shop and puts Ace Savvy merchandise everywhere, even replacing Kat's Junk Witch comic with an Ace Savvy one, before handing out burritos to citizens. One knocks a bearded man's fish out of his hands, having him shake his head afterward.]*

*This comic book's gotta go*

Ace Savvy's all you should know

Have a breakfast burrito on me

*[He holds a magic show at a pavilion for many citizens, doing the "pulling gold out of someone's ear" trick.]*

*Step right up to my show*

For some magic and gold

You can thank me later 'cause

I'm gonna be the Duke!

*[He proceeds to start helping citizens, such as giving a girl a burrito instead of haggis, polishing a bald man's head, setting up a fun ramp instead of a broken bridge, and tossing out endless scarves in his magic show. Angus just watches all of this concerned.]*

*It's my time, my turn to be*

The new Duke in history

Gonna show my family

I'm ready to rule

I'm gonna be the Duke!

*[The citizens walk away. Angus approaches Lincoln and starts singing before giving him paint and a roller to paint over his "DUKE" graffiti.]*

**Angus:**

*When you help out other people*

Don't just do it to be in the spotlight

Or be the talk of the town

*[Angus helps Lincoln put up an "EXIT" sign on the list of signs, helping with the rampant traffic.]*

*Remember, everything you do*

It's about them and not you

That's how you live like a Loud

*[As Angus and Lincoln visit a statue of the Duke, Lincoln is run over by a flock of sheep, and the two put the sheep back in pasture.]*

*If you want to wear the crown*

Go make this town a better place

Look into their hearts and make some real change

*[The two are now at the broken bridge with Lincoln's "fun" ramp.]*

*'Cause magic tricks and short-term fixes are not the answer*

You've got to do some good deeds

*[Lincoln, realizing what he must do, carries a wheelbarrow full of stones, and he and Angus construct the other half of the bridge, with the help of a sheep. The citizens cheer.]*

**Lincoln:**

*I hear you loud and clear*

I have to act more sincere

That's the secret for me to win

'Cause if I do this right

I'll be in the spotlight

You can thank me later 'cause

**Citizens:**

*He's gonna be the Duke!*

*[The citizens of Loch Loud parade through the town with Lincoln as Morag spies in anger as another hair sticks out. They do a little dance break and form a human pyramid with their upcoming Duke at the top.]*

**All:**

*It's my time, my turn to be*

The new Duke in history

Gonna show my family

I'm ready to rule

Citizens:

*He's gonna be the Duke!*

*[The citizens all cheer for Lincoln.]*

**Lincoln:** "So, did I make life better around here or what?" *[The citizens cheer again]* "Alright. Then how do we make this official?"

**Male Villager:** "We have a coronation!"

**Citizens:** *[chanting]* "Duke! Duke! Duke! Duke! Duke… !"

**Morag:** *[enters]* "Oh, how glorious. Loch Loud will have a new Duke for a week."

*[The citizens "awww" in disappointment.]*

**Male Villager #2:** *[confused]* "Duke for a week?"

**Morag:** "Actually, six days, eleven hours, twenty-three minutes and four seconds, but who's counting?"

**Mrs. Turnberry:** *[disappointed]* "I burst into dance for a tourist?"

**Male Villager #3:** *[also disappointed]* "Never mind."

*[The citizens drop Lincoln and he lands on the ground hard. They walk away, along with Morag.]*

**Morag:** "Such a shame." *[smiles sinisterly and chuckles]*

**Angus:** *[running up to the boy]* "Lincoln?"

*[Lincoln sits up, groaning. Angus sits down next to him.]*

**Angus:** "Take heart, lad. The hard part is over. Our people want you to be the Duke. Now all you need to do is convince your family to move here, eh? Easy peasy."

*[Lincoln thinks over what Angus has said to him, realizing he actually might convince his family, and smiles at the groundskeeper.]*

---

*[Back in his room, Lincoln dons his grown-up suit.]*

**Lincoln:** "How do I look?"

**Angus:** "Oh, brilliant, sir. But why a suit?"

**Lincoln:** "It's my blue convincing suit." *[to the viewers]* "Patent pending." *[back to Angus]* "I wear it whenever I need to talk my family into something. It's never let me down. Right, Lil?"

*[Lily is on the Duke's bed and notices Lincoln looking at her.]*

**Lily:** You look awesome bro.

*[Later, the Louds have all assembled to watch a presentation. It starts off with a shot of Scotland, then the family painting of the Louds' ancestors.]*

**Lincoln:** *[narrating]* "Whoosh! Scotland, where the Loud clan first rose to prominence." *[shows a photo of the Louds arriving in Scotland in the submarine, followed by shots of them touring Loch Loud]* "Our family came here on vacation to find our ancestors. We found so much more. We found our town, our castle, our history, and most importantly…" *[shows shots of Loch Loud, the castle, and Angus in front of the town, and one more of Lynn Sr. doing a Scottish dance, Lynn Jr. giving him a score of 10, and the rest of the Louds watching in embarrassment]* "… we found ourselves."

**Lynn Sr.:** *[tears up]* "So true…"

**Lincoln:** *[narrating as the picture of Lynn Sr. dancing burns up]* "But soon, our vacation will end."

**Lynn Sr.:** "AHH! NO!"

*[The presentation cuts back to the ancestral painting.]*

**Lincoln:** *[narrating]* "Unless we seize the chance of a lifetime…" *[photoshops the current Louds' faces over their ancestral counterparts']* "… and fulfill our destiny! How, you may ask?" *[appears on screen]* "By moving to Scotland, where the Louds can truly live loud."

*[An explosion appears, with Lincoln making sound effects, fading to a shot of Lily wearing a kilt.]*

**Lily:** "Loud and proud!"

*[A pair of sunglasses overlay over her via editing with a "thud". The presentation ends; Lincoln walks over.]*

**Lincoln:** *[tears up]* "That last part always gets me… So?"

**Lynn Sr.:** *[Scottish accent]* "I'm in! Scotland forever!" *[realizes his wife and daughters are not interested and sits down]*

**Lana:** "This is all 'cause you wanna be 'the Duke'."

**Lincoln:** "What? No! It has nothing to do with-"

*[His sisters start throwing pillows at him.]*

**Luna:** "Busted, dude."

**Luan:** "Fat chance, Lincoln."

**Lincoln:** "Yeah, okay, so maybe that has a little to do with it, but moving here would be wonderful for all of us!"

**Rita:** "Sweetie, we're on vacation. We have a life in Gotham Royal York and members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

**Lisa:** "Not to mention schools."

**Luan:** "Friends…"

**Lola:** "Adoring fans!"

**Rita:** "We're *not* moving to Scotland."

**Lola:** "Yeah."

*[Lana is heard laughing.]*

**Lincoln:** *[sighs and feigns disappointment]* "Mom's right, forget it. We should just enjoy our vacation and go back home, to our house with *one bathroom* ."

*[Lincoln smirks to himself as the other Louds shudder at the idea of going back to having only one bathroom.]*

**Rita:** "We're moving to Scotland."

*[The rest of her kids cheer.]*

Back at the World Tree Estate, Lincoln told us everything about his ancestors and everything.

Me: Whoa that's incredible Lincoln! We had no idea you were descended from Scottish Royalty!

Lincoln: It sure is cool huh?

Me: Yeah no kidding! I didn't know you and your family had an incredible history.

Lincoln: Yep and we decided to move to Scotland.

I was shocked!

Me: Are you serious buddy!?

Lincoln: Yep we sure are.

Me: And you're sure there's nothing I can say to change your mind?

Lincoln: No. Me and my family are staying in Scotland. That's it, end of discussion.

Me: Well, could you at least tell me why? I mean, I'm losing a member of my team here. And it's not like I can read your thoughts most of the time.

Lincoln: The people of Scotland need me. And this is my big chance. I'm ready to show people what I can do. I'm ready to grow up, to be a man.

Me: Lincoln, are you really feeling that you're not special like your sisters even after everything we've been through together?

Lincoln: (sighs) Yes. Even after all our adventures, I still feel like I'll never be special like my sisters

Me: And what about what you'll leave behind. Us, Gotham Royal York, and all the people of the universe counting on us!

Lincoln: This is supposed to be a good thing! My own castle! My own country! I thought you'd be happy for me!

Nico decide to jump into the conversation before it gets heated.

Nico: We ARE happy for you, Lincoln. If you guys want to stay in Scotland, we'll let you. Just promise that we can visit once in a while, okay?

Lincoln: We promise Nico. Thank you.

Me: (Tears run down my face) I will miss you so much little brother. And same to your sisters.

Lincoln: (Tears stream down his face) I will miss you too bro.

I put my hand on the holoscreen and he put his hand on the screen too and we exchanged a Vulcan Salute in bond.

Me: Live Long and Prosper Lincoln.

Lincoln: Same to you big brother.

The call clicked off and I started crying.

Me: (Crying) Oh Lincoln!

Nico pat my back.

Nico: I know man. I know. But it's what he wants.

Me: (Crying) I know Nico! But I will miss him and his family!

Nico: We all will.

We told the Masters of Evil and everyone everything.

Indiana Jones: They're coming back, right? I mean, they nearly quit before. Remember when you guys met me?

Nico: I think this time, they're not coming back.

Electro: What?! But then, who's going to be my archenemy?

Maria: Who's going to make clothes whenever we meet Gene Slammers?

Twilight: And who's going to kiss us whenever we get a new transformation?

Nico: This isn't about us.

May: What?

Nico: It's a good opportunity. We have to let them go. No matter how much we're going to miss them.

Me: As much as I don't like it, we have to respect their wishes. But we'll always be together in terms of heart and spirit.

SpongeBob: That's right. Like me and Squidward. 'Cause me and him… [grabs Squidward and pulls him toward himself]… we're like brothers, only closer. [lifts Squidward's shirt and their hearts are somehow joined together and beating in unison. Creepy alien music plays before Squidward screams and leaps away from SpongeBob.]

Nico: Okay that was disturbing.

SpongeBob: Sorry.

Nico: No worries. But we'll be together again guys. We just have to go through with the plan to destroy Team Dark Phoenix Storm and then we can accept Lincoln and his family not wanting to be with us anymore.

Kairi Yano: Well, with Lincoln and the others gone, me and Kei-Chan are considering drastic measures.

Eli: Like what?

Sakuya: We decided to recruit Dogranio Yaboon for the Masters of Evil so that he can help us.

Kairi Yano: Yep.

Me: WHAT!? I remember him! He was the leader of the Ganglers and he gave you all an incredibly hard time.

Nico: Yeah are you sure he will be willing to help us after everything he put you all through?

Kairi Yano: We're positive.

Nico: Well if you think so, proceed.

*[At Lincoln's coronation for Duke, four trumpeters herald the coronation. Lincoln is standing on a royal throne, spreading a cape reading "DUKE" in the back as a man rolls a red carpet and a girl spreads petals everywhere. The citizens and Louds all cheer for the new Duke, with Leni holding a "WE HEART THE DUKE" sign.]*

**Lori:** "Go, Lincoln!"

**Lynn:** "That's my brother!"

**Lola:** "Royalty runs in the family."

Laney: It sure does. This is amazing.

**Lincoln:** "A-thank you." *[hops off the throne and starts blowing kisses]*

*[Angus opens the door carrying the royal scepter, with Morag carrying the crown, rolling her eyes. They step over near Lincoln.]*

**Morag:** "Ahem." *[the crowd silences]* "For four centuries, our loch has been without a Duke ever since the first Louds broke our hearts and decided to sail away forever."

*[The crowd 'aw's in disappointment. Meanwhile, Lucille is watching from a nearby window.]*

**Lucille:** "I cannot believe my ears."

*[As Lucille floats away, Morag continues her speech.]*

**Morag:** "From today on, our village will be duke-less no more." *[the crowd cheers]* "Lincoln Albert Loud, by the powers vested in me…"

*[Angus dukes Lincoln with the scepter and winks.]*

**Lincoln:** "Oooh. Cool duke stick."

**Angus:** "It's the royal scepter, sire."

**Morag:** "Ahem." *[gets Lincoln's attention. He kneels as she prepares the place the crown on him]* "By the powers vested in me, I dub thee… thee, uh…" *[struggles to put the crown on him. The trumpeters look at each other confused]* "I… dub.. thee…" *[groans while Angus looks confused as well]* "Duke.. of…" *[strains herself even more; Angus finally assists her and puts the crown on him; forcing herself to say it]* "The Duke of Loch Loud."

**Lincoln:** "Yes!"

*[The newly crowned Duke Lincoln jumps forwards, leading to a recreation of the original show's intro. A parade is held in his honor, with Lincoln riding in a chariot commanded by Angus, before leaping off on a skateboard and skating through the castle halls to reach his bathroom. When he gets there, hearts appear above him.]*

*Shouting through the empty halls*

Just to hear an echo call

Trying to find the bathroom on time

(Oy! Oy! Oy!)

*[The rest of the Louds enjoy themselves in the halls, Lola playing hopscotch, Lynn biking, Luan playing with Mr. Coconuts, who now has a Scottish makeover, Lori on her phone, Lisa playing with a tentacled creature, Luna carrying amps, Lucy and Lucille gliding through the air, Lana feeding an even bigger Lela, and Leni walking into the walls. Lincoln arrives, and all the sisters hoist him up in the air.]*

*Hopscotch on the royal tiles*

Corridors that run for miles

It's the perfect home for the rest of our lives!

*[Lincoln slides down the banisters, like in the theme song, runs through the halls with his sisters and Lela, and enjoys himself in town while signing autographs.]*

*Loud Castle! Loud Castle!*

Yell, stretch, spreading out

Even got our own town

*[The Louds run through another corridor, Lincoln sliding on the floor, before relaxing in a lake.]*

*Loud Castle! Loud Castle!*

All the room we'll ever need

It feels good to finally breathe!

*[Lincoln does a Scottish dance and is joined by Lily, then the twins and Lucy, and the rest of the sisters.]*

*Loud! Castle! Loud! Loud Castle!*

*[Lincoln enjoys himself in the castle towers with a flag reading "Lincoln #1". He walks through the foyer with all his sisters bowing before him. Lana gives him his scepter, Lucy hands a flower, and Leni and Lori give him a robe before a spotlight shines on him.]*

*It's all about me now*

Spotlight on Lincoln Loud

Stepping out of the crowd to really shine

*[Lincoln unveils to his sisters his own massive Duke portrait, then partakes in sending off the maiden voyage of a ship, the opening of a comic book shop, and a crowd surf.]*

*Dub me the one and only*

The spotlight is on me

And this time it's all mine!

*[The Louds lie down in a circle with Lincoln in the middle. Lincoln is shown relaxing in his throne, a duke car, him reading a newspaper, and a bathtub, before showing the rest of the Louds relaxing in their own bathtubs.]*

*Loud Castle! Loud Castle!*

So much empty space

With no one in your face!

*[The Louds all wave to each other from their own rooms, with Lincoln looking satisfied, then watch Lela, Lucy, and Lucille fly around, and play around in the foyer.]*

*Loud Castle! Loud Castle!*

12 kids, a zillion rooms

I guess it'll have to do!

Loud Castle! Loud Castle!

Home was sweet but so compact

Why would we return to that?!

*[Lincoln poses in publicity Duke photos, and then the Louds wave to the citizens from the castle with Lincoln shedding a tear of joy, before a mock "LOUD CASTLE" logo appears with the Scottish flag as a background.]*

*Loud! Castle! Loud! Loud Castle!*

**Lily:** "Loud Castle!" *[giggles]*

---

*[Lincoln is now taking a bath, with Angus and Morag being of*

*assistance. Angus is humming the show's theme song.]*

**Lincoln:** "Ah, isn't this awesome? Us Louds, you two, hanging at the castle… Just like old times."

*[Morag sheepishly whimpers, who is holding a tray of shampoo and seething with barely contained rage. She sets it down and leaves the bathroom, walking down the stairs, exits the castle, exiting the town. She heads to a dock and rows a boat to another land, past a rock that is home to sea lions. She keeps walking past a field of sheep towards a storm and wades into a puddle of mud, not noticing or caring that she is dirty nor that there is a frog on her. Finally, she reaches a distant cliff surrounded by pouring rain and vents out all of her rage, causing a flock of birds to fly out of a nearby tree.]*

**Morag:** *[livid and screaming]* "I… HATE… THE… ***LOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUUDDDDDSSSSS!*** "

*[Morag pants from such seething fury; her hair becoming completely wild and on end. Lightning strikes behind her. She approaches the tree and starts digging.]*

*UH OH! THE LOUD'S ARE REALLY UP SHIT CREEK!*

*[Another strike of lightning hits as it cuts back to the Loud Castle. Lucy and Lucille are in Lucy's room.]*

**Lucy:** "What a wretched day."

**Lucille:** "I wish we were out in it." *[She and Lucy laugh as she floats around]* "But seriously, cousin, we have an urgent matter to discuss."

**Lucy:** "Our bond of eternal sadness?"

**Lucille:** "Nay. What I must say, others may not want to hear." *[shuts the door]* "Lucy, what Morag said at the coronation is not true. My family *did* return to Loch Loud.

On that fateful day, our hearts were as full as our sails."

*[Fade transition flashback to 400 years ago. A ship is crossing*

*through the sea with the ancestral Louds on it.]*

**Lucille:** *[narrating]* **"We longed to be home again."**

**1600s Lisa:** "I've missed me laboratory."

**Lucille:** "And my coffin."

**1600s Leni:** "And me Scott. He's from Scotland."

**1600s Louds:** *[deadpan]* "We know."

*[1600s Rita pulls out a nautical telescope and sees their beloved hometown.]*

**1600s Rita:** "Home is on the horizon. Land ho!"

*[The 1600s Louds cheer as a dragon flies toward the ship.]*

**The Duke:** "Look, family. It's our Lolo. She's come to escort us home."

*[They cheer once again.]*

**1600s Lynn:** "That's our girl!"

*[All of a sudden, Lolo's yellow eyes turn purple, her expression changing from happiness to anger. She dives toward the ship and uses her wings to create a gust of wind, moving the ship back. The family screams.]*

**1600s Rita:** "What's come over her? She's turning us away."

**The Duke:** "How are we to get home?"

**Lucille:** "We're not."

*[Lucille is next to the Duke.]*

**The Duke:** *[startled]* " *Ahh!* "

**Lucille:** "The dragon forbids it."

**The Duke:** "But why?"

**Lucille:** "According to ancient lore, the dragon is the protector of the loch, and a Duke's truest friend, until it deems the Duke worthy no more."

**1600s Lynn Sr.:** *[frustrated]* "Dah! Ding-dang ancient lore!"

**The Duke:** "I've done nothing to earn such a fate." *[walks up at the front of the ship]* "Lolo, I command thee to let us pass!"

*[Lolo responds by shooting a fireball toward the Duke's direction, who dodges it with a scream.]*

**Lucille:** "'Tis no use, dear brother. Our fate has been decided."

*[She, along with the other Louds, are disheartened.]*

**The Duke:** "I shan't argue with that. Mother, turn the ship around. And to all, bid your farewell to Loch Loud." *[Lolo shoots another fireball at the ship]* "Ahh! What now?"

**Lucille:** "Uh, you must give the crown back."

**The Duke:** *[turns to Lolo, despondent]* "Of course."

*[He walks back up and hands over the crown to the dragon. Lolo takes it and flies off, and the 1600's Louds' ship turns around, away from their home. Lucille looks back, and the flashback ends.]*

**Lucy:** "That's so sad. Normally, I like sad, but that's too much. Why would Morag lie about your family never returning?"

**Lucille:** *[gasps]* "Our caretaker Old Aggie! She kept a journal that chronicled everything that happened in the castle. Perhaps the answer lies within its pages. I wonder where it may be?"

*[Lucy and Lucille scratch their chins in wonder.]*

* * *

*[Back at the cliff, Morag is holding up the journal Lucille described.]*

**Morag:** *[laughs maniacally]* "My deviously brilliant, wicked, dear Old Aggie." *[kisses the book, getting mud in her teeth. She spits it out.]* "You were the first to rid this loch of hideous Louds."

*[She flips the pages, one set showing a dragon with normal eyes while the royal scepter is empty, another set of the dragon with purple eyes with a stone in the scepter, before revealing the stone embedded in the next set of pages. She cackles with the stone in her hand. Fade into Lucille's flashback just after Lolo drove the 1600's Louds away, with the stone in the royal scepter. Aggie, who is holding the scepter, is laughing evilly as Lolo returns with the Duke's crown, the 1600's Louds' ship retreating. Lolo drops the crown at Aggie's feet.]*

**Aggie:** "Well done, you monstrous, pea-brained cretin."

*[She removes the stone from the scepter, causing Lolo's eyes to revert to their old yellow, snapping out the hypnosis. Lolo looks around, then looks down and sees the Duke's crown, then Aggie, who is once again laughing evilly, and flinches in shame. Back to the present, and Morag, standing on the very same cliff Aggie stood all those centuries ago, is still laughing evilly.]*

**Morag:** *[holding the stone]* "You got rid of your Duke, and I shall get rid of mine!" *[cackles]*

---

*[Meanwhile in Lincoln's room, Lincoln takes a deep breath, and calls up Clyde. Back at the McBride residence in Royal Woods, Clyde is sitting at a table in his kitchen by his phone. Once he sees Lincoln is calling, he picks up immediately.]*

**Clyde:** "Hi, Lincoln! How is the best bud that a best bud…" *[cuts to Lincoln]* "… could ever have enjoying his vacation?"

**Lincoln:** "You won't believe it, Clyde. Turns out my family is royalty, and I'm the new Duke of Loch Loud!"

*[Morag, who is wet from the rain, listens in from behind the door, growling.]*

**Clyde:** " *Holy dream puff! That's awesome! I guess now that you're a Duke, you don't have to worry anymore about whether you're special."*

**Lincoln:** "Yup! No more being stuck in my sisters' shadows."

*[Morag's eyes widen.]*

**Clyde:** " *Yes!* "

*[She wickedly smiles and chuckles evilly as she continues to eavesdrop.]*

**Lincoln:** "All hail the Duke!"

**Clyde:** " *Wait a minute. How are you gonna be the Duke of Loch Loud when you're back in Royal Woods? Do they have, like, an exchange program?* "

**Lincoln:** *[gulps; nervous]* "Um, not exactly." *[nervously chuckles]* "Which is why… " *[braces himself]* "We moved to Scotland." *[He looks to see that Clyde is silent]* "Clyde?"

*[Clyde suddenly grins.]*

**Clyde:** " *Lincoln! This is the coolest news!* "

**Lincoln:** "It is?" *[sighs in relief]* "That's such a relief. I can't wait for you to come visit."

**Clyde:** " *Me too! I'd love to visit Scotland. Hey, I gotta go.* " *[cuts to his angle]* "But call me later 'cause I wanna hear all about your new super duper amazing life!"

*[Clyde hangs up, and the camera zooms out to show an orange cake that says "Welcome Home, Lincoln". He tears up, letting his real emotions show, and sobs into the cake.]*

**Clyde:** *[smacks]* "Needs more cinnamon…" *[continues crying]*

*[Cut back to the Duke's room… ]*

**Lincoln:** "Ah, what a friend."

**Morag:** *[grins evilly]* "The sisters. Yes, that's it."

*[She walks away, laughing sinisterly and starts to sing.]*

*The time has come to play pretend*

And I'll trick Lincoln into thinking I'm his friend

*[She slides down the banister as a shining spotlight casts on her, and dramatically walking down the stairs in four different colored spotlights.]*

*And I'll humiliate the boy, you see*

And drive the Louds away from me for good

No, no, no, no, no!

*[She has a fantasy sequence in which she is on a beach with a sand castle. Ships full of Louds approach, and the hordes of Louds swarm Morag as she stands on the castle before putting on the crown to repel them.]*

*I must do more*

So other Louds never set foot upon this shore

To stop them coming after me

I'll need the crown's authority for all to see

The duchess I must be!

*[A flashback shows Aggie detailing the powers of the Dragon Stone in her journal. In the present, Morag reads over the page, and turns to another one containing the 1600's Louds, who panic, and rips it to reveal the stone.]*

*It's what you started*

I vow to finish

The reign of Louds over this castle will diminish

*[Cut back to the flashback, Aggie sings as the shot orbits around her with the journal cutting back to the present with Morag.]*

' *Cause if I want tranquility*

The duchess I must be!

*[Morag laughs evilly, and in her casual wear, she spins around with a feather duster in hand. She breaks the duster in two. Cut to the town of Loch Loud, where the citizens are hoisting their precious Duke up in the air. Morag appears as a giant, takes Lincoln from their grasp, and tosses him away. The citizens gasp at this, and are now sad.]*

*This foolish town adores that boy*

But I'll break their little hearts, oh, what a joy!

*[The scepter comes into frame and it zooms in into its majestic inside. Lincoln is shown to be in a free fall. A spotlight casts on Morag afterward.]*

*And with the dragon on my side*

I'll take the Duke up for a royal ride

What an embarrassing turn of events

*[Morag puts on the crown, and with the scepter in her hand, she looms over the Louds, terrifying them to run away. The scene then transitions to her skipping playfully onto the crown in a shiny, golden background with treasures raining down.]*

*It's what you started*

I vow to finish!

The reign of Louds over this castle will diminish

'Cause if I want tranquility

The duchess I must be

*[Morag is then seen in a dark background, surrounded by the disheartened Louds.]*

*Is it wrong to long for quiet?*

Should I just let this family be?

No!

*[Morag flies towards the camera. The scene cuts to the Louds at sea before Morag surfaces like a shark and rises upwards, surrounded by the hypnotized Lolo, who breathes fire.]*

*The Louds will sail across the sea*

And then this town belongs to me

The duchess I will be!

*[The scene fades back to reality, with Morag reading Aggie's journal and laughing. She closes the journal, and exits the room, right before Lucy appears in front of her with a crow caw in the background.]*

**Lucy:** "Morag."

**Morag:** *[startled]* "Ahh!" *[quickly hides the journal behind her back]*

*[Lucille appears next, floating above Lucy as another crow caws.]*

**Morag:** *[gasps]* "Why y-you're… you're a… a ghost."

**Lucille:** "You told the people that my family sailed away forever. 'Tis not true. I was there."

**Morag:** *[nervous]* "I-I-I know only what my ancestors passed down to me."

**Lucille:** *[floats toward Morag, who backs away]* "I want to see for myself. Old Aggie's journal. Where might it be?"

**Morag:** "A journal." *[slides up the journal inside the back of her clothing]* "I-I didn't know she kept a journal."

**Lucy and Lucille:** "We've got our eyes on you."

Lucille then went invisible and she grabbed the journal without Morag noticing a thing.

In Lucy's room, Lucy and Lucille made a REALLY SHOCKING DISCOVERY! 400 years ago, The Loud's ancestors were forced into exile because Morag's ancestor drove them away!

It is revealed that one of her ancestors, Aggie, drove the Louds' ancestors away from their kingdom in order to achieve peace and quiet, and her ancestors have kept it that way for the past 400 years. As a result, the town of Loch Loud fell on hard times, with the town have no sense of basic architecture and direction. Yet, Morag paid little heed to the town, as all that mattered to her was deafening silence.

Lucy was shocked!

Lucy Loud: That wicked demon. She must be stopped after we deal with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Lucille: We can't let that foul beastly demon get away.

Lucy Loud: I need to tell J.D. about this.

Lucy then called me.

Back at the estate I was still crying and Nico and Allie were comforting me.

Nico: It's be all right.

Then the phone called.

Me: (Sniffles) I'll get it. (Answers) Hello?

Lucy Loud: J.D. we have trouble.

Me: (Perks up) Lucy what's wrong?

Lucy: You won't believe what we found out.

We learned what Lucy discovered and it was so shocking that it infuriated me. I clenched my fist so tight that blood came pouring through my knuckles and it burned the carpet.

Me: THAT MOTHERFUCKING WITCH!

Nico: So she is the reason why she caused Loch Loud to fall apart! I knew she was low but siding with Team Dark Phoenix Storm and all that just to kill you guys and everyone on the planet is going too far!

Me: I should kill that bitch!

Lucille: No don't. She's not worth it lads.

Me: Oh and you are?

Lucille: I'm Lucille Loud and it's a pleasure to meet you J.D. I'm Lucy Loud's ancestor from 400 years ago.

Eli: Wow it's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: Same here. It's an honor.

Nico: Yeah.

Meanwhile in Japan, Keiichiro and Kairi Yano were at GSPO HQ and they were there to recruit the leader of the Gangler's, DOGRANIO YABOON!

Keiichiro: Dogranio, I can't believe it's come to this. But we need your help.

Dogranio Yaboon: I heard. Team Dark Phoenix Storm is running amok and you want me to join the Masters of Evil.

Kairi Yano: That's right.

Dogranio Yaboon: Very well. I wil join you all but on one condition.

Keiichiro: And that would be?

Dogranio Yaboon: That I get a clean slate and record as well as frenemy privilege's like some of the members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm do.

Keiichiro: Like with Bluto and Torch Tiger.

Dogranio Yaboon: Exactly.

Keiichiro: Done.

They released him.

Keiichiro: Oh, did I mention Goche's in Team Dark Phoenix Storm too? But Nico managed to get her Get big/Gros caliber Lupin Collection piece before she joined Mr. Mind.

Dogranio Yaboon: So Goche has betrayed me. She will pay dearly for that.

Kairi Yaro: Yes she will.

Back at the World Tree Estate we were getting ready for when Lincoln gives us the signal. With us was a new teammate, Gage and he is a yellow hedgehog with tan skin, brownish green left eye and a blue right eye, blind, but I'm sure you can fix that, has the same abilities like Sonic and Shadow, uses weapons like a flame thrower, and wears white gloves, white socks, red shoes with a black stripe and silver buckle, and yellow bracelets and anklets. He would show up after you guys did a work out session in the gym with the Sonic Heroes from Sonic Heroes Adventures. I'll let you and the others come up with the rest on how Team Loud Phoenix Storm meet the group. Also, they would be suspicious about Margaret, Plankton, and Ganondorf on their team, but they have an understanding.

Nico was looking at picture of him, J.D., and the Loud's all having fun together.

Maria: (hugs Nico) I know, Nico. I'll miss them too.

Nico: I know Maria. But this is what he wants and I for one will be happy to accept it.

Gage the Hedgehog: Don't give up hope Nico. They may be gone but you will never be apart as long as you remember everything that you all did together and that's all counts.

Nico: That's true Gage. I'll never forget everything we did. Especially for me during the 20 Days of Darkness.

May: That's true. We'll always have them in our hearts.

Keiichiro and Kairi came back and they had Dogranio Yaboon with them.

Kerbero Gangan: It's good to have you back, boss!

Dogranio Yaboon: And it's good to be back too.

Nico: Awesome to meet you Dogranio.

Dogranio Yaboon: Same here Nico and it's an honor to meet you and J.D.

Me: Same here.

Dogranio Yaboon: I heard you're all going through some hard times because of Lincoln and his family going to Scotland.

Me: Yeah we are.

Eli: But we'll make it through this.

Arrietty: That's right guys. With or without Lincoln and his family, we are still powerful.

Linka: That's right but you guys still have me and my brothers.

Jaime: That's right. Never forget that guys.

Zamigo Delma: (to Dogranio) This isn't exactly how I wanted our reunion to go. Sure, the Ganglers have you back. But Lincoln and the others might be leaving the team. I may not have known them for that long but they've proven to be good people.

Dogranio Yaboon: In the eyes of many they are good people.

Nico: That they are. Always great friends and awesome brothers and sisters.

Lars Loud: They sure are.

Nico: And they will always be good people. All right lets get ready everyone. It's time to put Operation Venus Raven into effect.

Eddy: Dude, are we just going to forget that Lincoln and the others are probably leaving the team?

Nico: Well, we'll just have to make this last day their best one yet!

Eli: That's right!

Luke Loud: And it will be awesome!

Naruto: That's right.

Nico: Let's get the ship ready

Me: Okay.

We went to the garage and got the ship ready for liftoff.

Me: Just about ready.

But then I got a red alert light flashing on my smart watch!

Me: Uh oh! Nico we got trouble!

Nico saw that the Loud Kids were all thrown in a dungeon.

Nico: Team Dark Phoenix Storm is on the move!

Nico: J.D., I think I have an idea.

Me: Lay it on me Commander.

Nico: You and 23 groups will go out and take down the members of Team Dark Phoenix Storm at the locations Chameleon told us about. I'll head out to Scotland and free the Loud's so we can help out and face them. But first we got to delay the countdown as long as we can so we're going to send a warning message to Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Me: But my threatening message got me whacked on the head the last time with Cyclonis the last time.

Nico: I know but this is different. Make it an order.

Me: Okay. I know just what to do. We'll give them a nasty warning mark. Swords up everyone!

We held up our swords.

Suddenly, the members of Team Dark Phoenix Storm, except for Goche, Baron Nero, Saberleomon, Eyezor, Tommy, Eriedrone, Chur, TTG Slade, Omar, Maurice, and Deadshot minus Chameleon, began screaming in excruciating pain as something was being etched on their foreheads as blood and energon was now leaking from them. It was an inverted pentagram, the symbol of eternal damnation, and a kanji was written underneath the inverted pentagrams of Mr. Mind and his group as blood and energon was now falling from the kanji, "Team Dark Phoenix Storm, you good-for-nothing, evil, irredeemable psychotic, vengeful, world-destroying crazed, heartless, maniacal bastards from the darkest depths of Hell. Prepare yourselves, because today, your time of judgement has come, and eternal damnation awaits your miserable souls!"

チームダークフェニックスストーム、あなたは何の役にも立たない、邪悪な、取り返しのつかない精神病、復讐心、世界を破壊する狂った、無情な、地獄の最も暗い深さからのマニアックな野郎。今日、あなたの裁きの時が来て、永遠の天罰があなたの惨めな魂を待っているので、あなた自身を準備してください！

Maria: What are you waiting for, Nico? Now's your chance to get them out!

May: Don't worry! We'll wait for you!

Nico: Right! HOLD ON GUYS! I'M COMING!

Nico flared up his aura and flew out to Scotland!

Me: Lets go guys! We got a planet to save! LETS GO! LETS GO! DOUBLE TIME! LETS GO!

We were off!

Nico was flying fast to Scotland.

ZOOM!

(DRAGONBALL Z ANDROID COMPENDIUM BY BRUCE FAULCONER PLAYS)

Nico was flying fast like anyone wouldn't believe. He was flying fast across the ocean!

Nico: Hold on guys! I'm almost there!

ZOOM!

Back at the castle, the Loud Kids were locked in cells in the dungeon.

Lincoln was crying and sad when suddenly he heard a huge thud and he saw the door get kicked down and Nico was standing in the doorway with a guard knocked out and Lincoln's parents and sisters were with him.

Nico: Someone call for a hero?

Lincoln: Nico!

He went over.

Lincoln: You guys came back for us.

Nico: (smiles) What kind of leader would leave their teammates to die?

Lincoln then hugged Nico.

Nico: I missed you too. Lets go guys. The world is in danger!

Lori: Right!

Laney: Lets get them!

Nico used Instant Transmission and they beamed to the ship.

Nico and the Loud Family came back and we were on the ship.

Lincoln: I'm really sorry, guys. If we hadn't gone to Scotland…

Vypra: (smiles) We're just happy to have you guys back.

Electro: Same here guys.

Nico: But it's awesome to have you all back.

Eli: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh Lincoln it's great to have you all back.

Nico: That's right. Prepare for battle everyone! The fate of the world depends on it! Failure is not an option. If we fail we have no future.

Me: That's right everyone. We can't afford to lose here!

Nico: Okay, guys. This is it. Everything we've ever learned about yourselves, your strengths, and your limits… it all comes down to this very moment. We're the world's last, best hope to stop these assholes. So we're going to trash those missiles any way we can! No matter who we gotta go through to do it.

Me: YEAH!

Lincoln: YEAH! We're going to tear them apart!

Nico: That's the spirit! Lets get them!

We were off to all the corners of the world and we were ready to face TEAM DARK PHOENIX STORM!

**THE BATTLES THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE WORLD AND THE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!**

---

## Battle 1: Goche VS Lupinrangers, Patrangers, Lori, Leonard, Loonatics, Zavok, SPD Rangers, and Cad Bane - The Marshall Islands

---

Goche: Glad you all could make it.

Kairi Yano: It's over, Goche. We're about to stop your plans. And as an advanced warning, we're going to take your treasure.

Lori Loud: And turn your ugly fucking ass into a pretzel!

Keiichiro: Just surrender now and you won't be hurt.

Goche: Oh, I don't think so. You've all made a mockery of the Ganglers for the last time!

Jack Landors: We're gonna make an even bigger mockery of them by killing you!

Sky: That's right!

Cad Bane: It's asskicking time!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (SNAPS FINGERS) THE SOLITARY SILVER THIEF! LUPIN X!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: INTERPLANETARY ENFORCERS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Kairi Yano: Here's an Advanced Notice: We're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPD, We're Taking You down By Force!

Leonard: And kick your ugly ass!

They went at her.

And punched and kicked and pulverised her all over.

Kairi Yano: PROGRAM ADVANCE FIRE STYLE: ZETA CANNON!

Touma: PROGRAM ADVANCE WATER STYLE: ZETA RATTON!

Umika: PROGRAM ADVANCE LIGHTNING STYLE: ZETA ARROW!

Noel: PROGRAM ADVANCE EARTH STYLE: ZETA ARROW!

Keiichiro: PROGRAM ADVANCE WIND STYLE: ZETA SPEAR!

Sakuya: PROGRAM ADVANCE LIGHT STYLE: ZETA LANCE!

Tsukasa: PROGRAM ADVANCE DARK STYLE: BETA BOMB!

Lori: PROGRAM ADVANCE WIND STYLE: BETA WAVE!

Leonard: PROGRAM ADVANCE FIRE STYLE: SIGMA BOMB!

Ace Bunny: PROGRAM ADVANCE FIRE STYLE: OMEGA CANNON!

Lexi Bunny: PROGRAM ADVANCE WIND STYLE: OMEGA SPREAD!

Danger Duck: PROGRAM ADVANCE WATER STYLE: OMEGA RATTON!

Rev Runner; PROGRAM ADVANCE EARTH STYLE: OMEGA ARROW!

Tech E. Coyote: PROGRAM ADVANCE LIGHTNING STYLE: OMEGA SPEAR!

Slam Tasmanian: PROGRAM ADVANCE LIGHTNING STYLE: OMEGA LANCE!

Zavok: PROGRAM ADVANCE MAGNET STYLE: MACHINE GUN PUNCH!

SPD Power Rangers: PROGRAM ADVANCE UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: LIFE SWORD!

Cad Bane: PROGRAM ADVANCE DARK STYLE: SUN AND MOON!

They fired said techniques and they smashed into Goche and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

They explosion knocked her down.

Kairi Yano used his Red Dial Fighter and the Magic Dial fighter to open Goche's safe, getting her other Lupin Collection piece and access card.

Kairi Yano: (takes them) Got your Lupin Collection and access card.

Keiichiro: (to Lori) Lori, use that access card to deactivate the missile. We'll take care of Goche.

Lori: And kill her?

Ace Bunny: No. That killing her stuff was just to scare her. We're not gonna kill her and anyone else who wasn't marked by J.D.

Lori: Okay!

Lori did so and deactivated the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Kairi Yano: Super Lupin Red!

Keiichiro: Super Patren 1gou!

SPD Rangers: SPD, Swat Mode!

Jack Landors: SPD Battlizer!

They transformed into their awesome battlizers!

Nico: Time for you to die!

They blasted her all over the place.

Nico: JUDGEMENT MODE!

He pulled out his SPD Morpher and activate Judgement Mode and then a timer started. 30 seconds later, a red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY!

SPD Rangers: Canine Cannon!

RUFF RUFF!

The Canine Cannon came and formed.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired!

The blast hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

She was locked in a containment card.

LupinRangers: With that we big you a final adieu.

PatRangers: Mission accomplished.

Nico: For this part of the battle.

Dogranio Yaboon: (picks up Goche's containment card) You're gonna wish you were killed when we get back to base.

Zamigo Delma: Maybe we should think about reviving Destra too. I remember how distraught you were after he died the first time.

Dogranio Yaboon: Not a bad idea Zamigo.

Nico: I remember that. Lets get moving guys!

---

## Battle 2: Baron Nero VS ToQgers, Six Gum Gang, Leni, King Hiss, Battle Force 5, and LaGrange - Bikini Atoll, French Polynesia

---

Baron Nero: Even your imagination can't help you all now!

Right: You're wrong, Nero! As long as we don't give up, our imagination will always be there to help us!

Baron Nero: (laughs) So you say. Too bad the Emperor and Schwarz aren't man enough to face me with you all!

Leni: Go shut your ugly face you cretin!

King Hiss: Yeah what she said!

Vert Wheeler: This time we're going to make sure you stay dead!

LaGrange: And it's really gonna hurt!

Runt: Yeah and it will be painful!

ToQGer Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

They transformed in a rainbow flash of light!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

ToQgers: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They went at him and blasted him all over and smashed him into pulp.

ToQgers: TRAIN UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: SAN JOAQUIN!

Six Gum Gang: TRAIN UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: SANTA FE DE LUXE!

Leni: TRAIN GRAVITY STYLE: SACRAMENTO DAYLIGHT!

King Hiss: TRAIN SNAKE STYLE: ST. CLAIR!

Vert: TRAIN FIRE STYLE: SR. LOUIS MULE!

Agura Ibaden: TRAIN WATER STYLE: SAN FRANCISCO OVERLAND!

Sherman & Spinner Cortez: TRAIN WIND STYLE: SANGAMON!

Starford Isaac Rhodes IV: TRAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: SCOUT!

Zoom Takazuki: TRAIN EARTH STYLE: SHAVANO!

Sage: TRAIN TWILIGHT STYLE: SHASTA DAYLIGHT!

LaGrange: TRAIN TWILIGHT STYLE: SHAWNEE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said trains and smashed into him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vert just took Baron Nero's access card and gave it to Leni.

Vert: Leni, take that access card and deactivate the missile!

Leni: RIGHT!

She went over and did so.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Right: Time to enter Hyper Mode!

Right entered his Hyper Ressha Battleizer!

He was ready to kick some butt with the power of the train!

ToQgers: Rainbow Rush!

The blast that followed summoned an anvil that hit Baron Nero's head, knocking him down.

KRASMASH!

OOH! THAT'S GONNA LEAVE A NASTY MARK!

Baron Nero: (Stupidly) Mommy read me another bedtime story.

Emperor Z then appeared.

Baron Nero: I'm still alive? It's a miracle!

Emperor Z: Oh, it will be a miracle, Baron Nero. If you survive what I have planned for you! (grabs Baron Nero) You guys help J.D. I'm going to give Nero a punishment he won't forget!

Right: Right.

Baron Nero: (Emperor Z drags him away) NO, EMPEROR! HAVE MERCY! NOOOO!

He was taken away in a swirl of darkness leaving only the access card to the missile.

Vert just took Baron Nero's access card and gave it to Leni.

Vert: Leni, take that access card and deactivate the missile!

Leni: RIGHT!

She went over and did so.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Vert: 2 down, 22 to go!

## Battle 3: Ocean Master VS Kameo, Luna, Hydro Man, Animorphs, Ultra Bots, Lost Galaxy Rangers, and El Diablo - Augusta, Maine

Ocean Master: Team Loud Pheonix Storm. We meet at last.

Luna: Orm A.K.A. Ocean Master and brother of Aquaman. So we do.

Kameo: Why are you doing this, Ocean Master? Your feud is with Aquaman, not us!

Ocean Master: But you all decided to ally with him. For that, I'll enjoy watching as your world burns!

Luna: Not if we kill you first!

Hydro Man: You will pay for all your crimes against Atlantis, Orm!

Leo: And Nico is gonna love eating your heart!

Jake (Animorphs): And you are gonna get the worst asskicking ever!

Ocean Masters: We'll see about that!

Leo Corbett: Lets tear him apart!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett! MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick Orm's butt into oblivion!

They went at him and punched and pulverized him all over the place.

Kameo: SEA ANIMAL UNITED ELEMENTAL STYLE: TIGER SHARK!

Luna: SEA ANIMAL WATER STYLE: MANTA RAY!

Hydro MAn: SEA ANIMAL WATER STYLE: TARPON!

Animorphs: SEA ANIMAL UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: WHALE SHARK!

Ultrabots: SEA ANIMAL UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: STONE CRAB!

Leo Corbett: SEA ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: SQUID!

Kai Chen: SEA ANIMAL WATER STYLE: STARFISH!

Damon Henderson: SEA ANIMAL WIND STYLE: SPONGE!

Maya (Lost Galaxy): SEA ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: PENGUINS!

Kendrix Morgan: SEA ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: SEA DRAGON!

Mike Corbett: SEA ANIMAL TWILIGHT STYLE: ORCA!

El Diablo: SEA ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: DOLPHIN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures and slammed into Ocean Master and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kameo turned into Flex and used his tentacles to easily swipe Ocean Master's key card before giving it to Luna.

Animorphs Jake: Luna, use that access card and deactivate the missile!

Luna: You got it dude!

Luna went over and deactivated the missile.

Computer: MISSILE COUNTDOWN ABORTED.

Leo: Red Armored Power Ranger!

He activated his Red Lost Galaxy Battlizer!

Leo: Now things are gonna get good!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Transdaggers Star formation!

Mike Corbett: Magna Blaster!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: FIRE!

They fired a massive energy blast.

The blasts hit Orm and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Aquaman walked up to Orm.

Ocean Master: You wouldn't kill your own brother. Would you, Arthur?

Aquaman: (solemnly) You're not my brother. That man died a long time ago.

With that, Aquaman used his trident to decapitate Ocean Master.

SLASH!

He cut his head off.

Animorphs Rachel: Now, we have to keep his heart fresh for Nico when he gets here. Don't want it getting spoiled.

Nico: I could always use a snack.

Nico arrived and ate the heart!

Nico: (BURPS) That was good. Now lets head out for the other missiles!

---

Battle 4: SaberLeomon VS Data Squad, Lincoln, Electro, Digidestined, James Nixon McGarfield, In Space Rangers, and Overdrive - Papua New Guinea

---

SaberLeomon: So, we meet again, Data Squad.

Marcus Damon: Look, Saberleomon. Human have already proven that they're not your enemy.

Data Squad Agumon. Yeah! Can't you let things go?

SaberLeomon: Never! Human are savages who threaten the lives of Digimon! That's why their world must pay for their crimes!

Lincoln: That's a lie SaberLeomon! It was all because of Kurata! He was the one that did so much to your world!

Lincoln told him everything that Kurata did and everything that he was going to do in order to destroy all he Digimon and rule over Earth with an iron fist and it was awful!

SaberLeomon was shocked that Kurata was that evil and that he was going to go to great lengths to destroy both worlds!

Yoshino: We killed Kurata and he's in the Warp now. He can stay there for all we care!

Electro: That's right! He brought all that on himself!

Andros: But if you want to believe it then we'll pound some sense into you! LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They went at him and smashed and blasted and pulverized him all over.

Digidestined Season 1: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON FIRE STYLE: WARGREYMON!

Digidestined Season 2: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON WATER STYLE: METALGARURUMON!

Digimon Tamers Digidestined: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON WIND STYLE: HOUOUMON!

Digimon Frontier Digidestined: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON LIGHTNING STYLE: HERCULESKABUTERIMON!

Digimon Data Squad Digidestined: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON EARTH STYLE: VIKEMON!

Lincoln: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON LIGHTNING STYLE: SERAPHIMON!

Electro: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON LIGHTNING STYLE: OPHANIMON!

James Nixon McGarfield: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON DARK STYLE: BEELZEMON!

In Space Rangers: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: IMPERIALDRAMON PALADIN MODE!

Overdrive: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON TWILIGHT STYLE: OMNIMON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Mega Level Digimon and the blasts all hit SaberLeomon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Greymon: Nova Blast!

Greymon fired a blast of fire that knocked SaberLeomon down. His access card fell to the ground and Tai picked it up before giving it to Lincoln.

Tai: Lincoln, use that access card to deactivate the missile!

Lincoln: Right!

Lincoln went over and deactivated the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Andros: Red Battlized Ranger!

Andros activated his awesome and muscular Red In Space Battleizer!

Kari: That is awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit SaberLeomon!

Andros: Spiral Saber, Booster Mode!

Carlos, T.J., Cassie, and Ashley: Quadro Blaster, online!

Zhane: Super Silverizer!

Lincoln: FIRE!

They fired a massive barrage of elements and lightning and smashed SaberLeomon down in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

SaberLeomon: I surrender.

Yolei: Say what now?

SaberLeomon: The whole reason I joined Mr. Mind was for revenge against the humans. (chuckles bitterly) But I guess that's what I get for believing a lie. I just have one question.

T.J. Johnson: What is it?

SaberLeomon: (to T.J.) If you're here, who's the Red Turbo Ranger?

T.J. Johnson: Strange story there. I'm part of two different groups of rangers.

SaberLeomon: I see. You'll have to tell me all the details later. Right now it's time we stop Mr. Mind.

---

Battle 5: Meltdown VS Animated Autobots, Lisa, Calamitous, Overwatch, Rojo, RPM Rangers, and Multiple Man - Chernobyl, Ukraine

---

Meltdown: So, it seems Autobots and Decepticons have united at last.

Animated Optimus: Meltdown, I know we've refrained from killing humans in the past. But for you, we'll make an exception!

Meltdown: (chuckles) Did you forget? I just need to touch you all once to melt you into nothing.

Suddenly a chemical beaker hit him and then a chemical formula splashed onto him and he screamed in excruciating pain and then he was cured! He was back to what it was before he was mutated!

Meltdown: WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO ME!?

Lisa Loud: Stripped you of your powers and restored your humanity.

Calamitous: And now we'll kill you where you stand!

Tracer: (British Accent) And now you will pay for your crimes.

Rojo: We're going to enjoy tearing you apart for your crimes Meltdown!

Scott Truman: Or should we call you Prometheus Black? Lets get him!

RPM RANGERS: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: : "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They went at him and punched and kicked and smashed him all over the place.

Animated Optimus Prime: AUTOBOT FIRE STYLE: OPTIMUS PRIME!

Animated Bulkhead: AUTOBOT EARTH STYLE: BULKHEAD!

Animated Bumblebee: AUTOBOT LIGHTNING STYLE: BUMBLEBEE!

Animated Ratchet: AUTOBOT MAGNET STYLE: RATCHET!

Lisa Loud: AUTOBOT TECH STYLE: ULTRA MAGNUS!

Calamitous: AUTOBOT TECH STYLE: GRIMLOCK!

Overwatch: AUTOBOT UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: OMEGA SUPREME!

Rojo: AUTOBOT EARTH STYLE: IRONHIDE!

Scott Truman: AUTOBOT FIRE STYLE: JAZZ!

Flynn: AUTOBOT WIND STYLE: BLURR!

Summer: AUTOBOT EARTH STYLE: WHEELJACK!

Ziggy; AUTOBOT LIGHTNING STYLE: RED ALERT!

Dillon: AUTOBOT WATER STYLE ARCEE!

Gem: AUTOBOT LIGHT STYLE: KUP!

Gemma: AUTOBOT DARK STYLE: SUPERION!

Multiple Man: AUTOBOT DARK STYLE: DEFENSOR!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Autobots and they slammed into Meltdown and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Tracer swiped Meltdown's Access Card and teleported next to Lisa.

Tracer: Good thing it's not melted. (to Lisa) Use that access card to deactivate the missile!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Mei: Your chemicals really came through for us Lisa.

Lisa Loud: Much appreciated.

Lisa went to the launch console and deactivated the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Scott Truman: Shark attack mode!

He donned his awesome Shark Attack Mode Armor!

RPM Rangers: RPM Enforcer!

Gem and Gemma: Skyshift Blazer!

They had engine cells ready!

RPM Rangers: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATED! FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts hit Meltdown and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Animated Optimus: (readies his axe) Shall we finish this, Megatron?

Animated Megatron: (readies his fusion cannon) Ready when you are, Autobot.

Animated Bumblebee: Lets get this cretin!

Animated Optimus slashed him and then Animated Megatron obliterated him with a powerful energy blast.

---

Battle 6: Spydah VS A.T.O.M., Lynn, Shiv, Disk Wars Heroes, Crimson Dynamo, Operation Overdrive Rangers, and Titanium Man - Novaya Zemlya, Russia

---

Spydah: Fancy seeing you here, A.T.O.M. Team.

Axel Manning: J.D. might not be here. But we'll still be able to wash you out!

Spydah: Well, after you're all dead, I'll pay J.D. a little visit for killing

Paine!

Lynn: Not if we kill you first you son of a fucking bitch!

Shiv: Yeah! You want to get to J.D. you'll have to get through us!

Akira: And that will not be easy!

Jessica: That's right!

Mack: And we'll make sure you don't get to him! Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Akira: IRON MAN!

Chris Taylor: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Jessica: WASP!

Ed Grant: HULK!

Hikaru: THOR!

Disk War Heroes: D-SMASH!

They summoned the Avengers!

Disk Wars Captain America: SOLDIERS MARCH ON WITHOUT FEAR!

Disk Wars Thor: IN THE NAME OF MJÖLNIR!

Disk Wars Wasp: TOGETHER WE WILL SHOOT DOWN EVIL!

Disk Wars Hulk: (ROARS IN FURY!)

Disk Wars Iron Man: It's Party Time!

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

DISK Wars Captain America: AVENGERS ASSEMBLE!

They went at Spydah and smashed and blasted him and pulverized him all over the place.

Axel Manning: VEHICLE FIRE STYLE: FIRE TRUCK!

Lioness: VEHICLE WATER STYLE: GYROPLANE!

Shark: VEHICLE WIND STYLE: FORMULA 1 CAR!

King: VEHICLE EARTH STYLE: DUMP TRUCK!

Hawk: VEHICLE LIGHTNING STYLE: SUBMARINE!

Akira: VEHICLE TECH STYLE: DRILL TANK!

Hikaru: VEHICLE ENERGY STYLE: EXCAVATOR!

Chris Taylor: VEHICLE LIGHTNING STYLE: CRANE!

Ed Grant: VEHICLE STRENGTH STYLE: CEMENT TRUCK!

Jessica Shannon: VEHICLE STING STYLE: JET!

Crimson Dynamo: VEHICLE TECH STYLE: AMBULANCE VAN!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: VEHICLE UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: BATTLESHIP!

Titanium Man: VEHICLE TECH STYLE: FIGHTER JET!

They fired elements and they formed into said vehicles and they smashed into Spydah and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Akira punched Spydah and got his access card.

Akira: Lynn, use that access card to deactivate the missile!

Lynn: You got it Akira!

She went to the launch panel and deactivated the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Lynn: GOAL!

Will Aston: Defender Vest!

Mack Hartford: Red Sentinel Ranger. Activate!

They donned the Defender Vest and Sentinel Battleizer! AWESOME!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: Drill Blaster!

Tyzonn: Drive Detector, Blaster Mode!

Lynn: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and smashed him down!

Crimson Dynamo: Shall we finish him off, Iron Man?

Disk Wars Iron Man: Way ahead of you!

Hawk: (laughs) Looks like the spider's about to get squished!

They fired waves of energy and obliterated Spydah in an instant.

Crimson Dynamo: Enjoy the fires of the Warp.

## Battle 7: Eyezor VS Ninjago Heroes, Laney, Bane, Bakugan Battle Brawlers, Dodgeball Wizard, Ninja Storm Rangers, and Weather Wizard - The Philippines

Eyezor: Hey there, Ninjas. How are you guys enjoying the Philippines?

Kai: Pretty good. Even though we're here to stop your missile.

Eyezor: Well, I hope you get to enjoy the sights here. Because you guys aren't leaving here alive!

Kai: You should tell yourself that because we're going to kill you where you stand!

Laney: That's right and we're going to make sure you die!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) And it won't be pretty for you!

Dan Kuso: We're going to make sure it ends badly for you.

Runo: Big time!

Alice: And it will REALLY HURT!

Julie: YEAH!

Shane Clarke: We're not going to let you do this to our planet! Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed!

Shane: "Power of Air!"

Tori: "Power of Water!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth!"

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder!"

Cam: "Green Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Dan Kuso: DRAGO!

Runo: BLADE TIGRERRA!

Marucho: PREYAS!

Julie: HAMMER GOREM!

Shun: STORM SKYRESS!

Alice: ALPHA HYDRANOID!

Brawlers: BAKUGAN BRAWL!

They summoned their Bakugan!

They went Eyezor and smashed, punched and kicked and pulverized him all over.

Dan Kuso: BAKUGAN FIRE STYLE: DRAGONOID!

Marucho: BAKUGAN WATER STYLE: PREYAS!

Shun: BAKUGAN WIND STYLE: SKYRESS!

Runo: BAKUGAN LIGHT STYLE: TIGRESS!

Julie: BAKUGAN EARTH STYLE: GOREM!

Alice: BAKUGAN DARK STYLE: HYDRANOID!

Kai: BAKUGAN FIRE STYLE: FUSION FOURTRESS!

Zane: BAKUGAN WATER STYLE: SIRENOID!

Cole: BAKUGAN EARTH STYLE: CYCLOID!

Jay: BAKUGAN LIGHT STYLE: TENTACLEAR!

Bane: BAKUGAN WIND STYLE: HARPUS!

Laney: BAKUGAN NATURE STYLE: WAVERN!

Dodgeball Wizard: BAKUGAN DARK STYLE: REAPER!

Ninja Storm Rangers: BAKUGAN UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: TITANIUM DRAGONOID!

Weather Wizard: BAKUGAN WEATHER STYLE: LEONIDAS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Bakugan and they hit Eyezor and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dan punched Eyezor and got his access card.

Drago: Laney, use that access card to deactivate the missile!

Laney: Right!

Laney went over and deactivated the missile!

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Laney: There we go.

Shane: Battlizer mode, engage!

He engaged his awesome Wind Battlizer!

Laney: Try this on!

She fired a blast of fire at Eyezor and burned him all over.

Ninja Storm Rangers: Thunderstorm Cannon!

Laney: FIRE!

They fired and the blasts all hit Eyezor and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Eyezor: Go ahead. End it.

Kai: No. This fight's actually over. You're going to the same place Goche, Baron Nero, and Saberleomon are going to.

Laney: And that is Masters of Evil Prison in the center of the planet.

Laney snapped her fingers and beamed him there.

---

Battle 8: Tommy (Legend of the Dragon) VS Ang Leung and his friends, Lily, Ebon, Team RWBY, Deker, Jungle Fury Rangers, and Cheshire - Maldives

---

Tommy: Hey there, Leung Siblings.

Ang: (smirks) You really think you'll be able to kill us with a cooling gun?

Tommy: (laughs) You already got my cooling gun, remember? This is actually a freezing gun!

Lily fired an energy blast and blew the Freezing Gun apart!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lily: It was a Freezing Gun. Now it's pieces of scrap metal!

Ebon: Like you are gonna be when we destroy you!

Ruby Rose: You're going to pay for every single one of your crimes.

Weiss: And it will really hurt. Bad.

Casey Rhodes: Lets make sure he suffers! Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Ang: POWER OF THE DRAGON!

He transformed into his Dragon Warrior form!

Ling: POWER OF THE DRAGON!

She did the same!

They went at him and punched and smashed him all over.

Ang Leung: CHINESE ZODIAC FIRE STYLE: DRAGON!

Ling: CHINESE ZODIAC WATER STYLE: TIGER!

Beingal: CHINESE ZODIAC WIND STYLE: ROOSTER!

Lily: CHINESE ZODIAC WATER STYLE: OX!

Ebon: CHINESE DARK STYLE: RAT!

Jungle Fury Ranger: CHINESE ZODIAC UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: SNAKE!

Deker: CHINESE ZODIAC FIRE STYLE: RABBIT!

Cheshire: CHINESE ZODIAC FIRE STYLE: HORSE!

Ruby Rose: CHINESE ZODIAC ROSE STYLE: MONKEY!

Weiss: CHINESE ZODIAC ICE STYLE: DOG!

Blake: CHINESE ZODIAC DARK STYLE: SHEEP!

Yang: CHINESE ZODIAC FIRE STYLE: PIG!

They fired blasts of said elements and they formed into said creatures of the Chinese Zodiac and they hit Tommy and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ruby swiped Tommy's Access Card and used her Semblance to zoom right back to Lily.

Ruby: Lily, use that access card to deactivate the missile!

Lily: You got it!

Lily went over and deactivated the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Jungle Fury Rangers: Jungle Master Mode!

They turned into their Jungle Master Mode!

Casey: "Spirit of the Tiger, full fury! Jungle Master Red Ranger!"

Lily: "Spirit of the Cheetah, full fury! Jungle Master Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "Spirit of the Jaguar, full fury! Jungle Master Blue Ranger!"

R.J.: Spirit of the Wolf, Full Fury! JUNGLE MASTER WOLF RANGER!

Dominic: Spirit of the Rhino, Full Fury! JUNGLE MASTER RHINO RANGER!

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt even more!

Jungle Fury Rangers: Claw Cannon!

RJ: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

Lily: FIRE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Tommy: Alright. Go ahead and finish me.

Ling: Why should we? Compared to the Emperor of the Darkest Yin, you're hardly a threat.

Lily: That's right and you deserve a much better profession in a better organization.

They sent Tommy to the M.O.E. Prison.

---

Battle 9: Man Bat VS Dinozaurs, Lana, Vexen, Huntik team, Whiger, Dino Charge Rangers, and Major Disaster - Aleutian Islands, Alaska

---

Man Bat snarled.

Dino Tyranno: You can't speak, can you? You're nothing more then an animal! Which is a shame, because witty banter is the best part of each fight.

All Man Bat did was roar.

Lana: You are just a freak of nature!

Lok: And you will be destroyed like one.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) And it won't end well for you!

Tyler Navarro: No it won't! Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRR! CHOMP!

Tyler Navarro: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: (British Accent) "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Dino Tyranno: Dino Tyranno! Power Of The Ancients! Silver Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Brachio: Dino Brachio, power of the Ancients! Axe of Valor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Tricera: Dino Tricera, power of the Ancients! Tricera Spears of Jade! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Stego: Dino Stego, power of the Ancients! Stego Skeletal Revolution! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Mammoth: Dino Mammoth, power of the Ancients! Mammoth Tusks of Vigor! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Kenty: Dino Kenty, power of the Ancients! Kenty Skeletal Drill! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ptera: Dino Ptera, power of the Ancients! Ptera Bristle Boomerang! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Styraco: Dino Styraco, power of the Ancients! Styraco Sword of Stealth! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Sabre: Dino Sabre, power of the Ancients! Sabre Wailing Whip! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Pachy: Dino Pachy, power of the Ancients! Pachy Spike Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Centro: Dino Centro, power of the Ancients! Fossil Moon Sword! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Ichtyo: Dino Icthyo, power of the Ancients! Trident of the Tides! Dino Knight, ready!

Dino Arch: Dino Arch, power of the Ancients! Arch Bone Shield! Dino Knight, ready!

They punched, kicked, smashed and pulverized Man Bat all over.

Dino Tyranno: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Dino Brachio: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: BRACHIOSAURUS!

Dino Tricera: DINOSAUR EARTH STYLE: TRIZERATOPS!

Dino Stego: DINOSAUR LIGHTNING STYLE: STEGOSAURUS!

Dino Sabre: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Dino Ptera: DINOSAUR LIGHT STYLE: PTERODACTYL!

Dino Mammoth: DINOSAUR DARK STYLE: MAMMOTH!

Lana: DINOSAUR ICE STYLE: CENTROSAURUS!

Vexen:DINOSAUR ICE STYLE: TOROSAURUS!

Lok: DINOSAUR FIRE STYLE: STYRACOSAURUS!

Dante: DINOSAUR WIND STYLE: PACHYCEPHALOSAURUS!

Sophie: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: KENTROSAURUS!

Zhalia: DINOSAUR LIGHTNING STYLE: ARCHELON!

Whiger: DINOSAUR TWILIGHT STYLE: MAIASAURA!

Dino Charge Rangers: DINOSAUR UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: TITANOSAURUS!

Major Disaster: DINOSAUR WATER STYLE: MEGALODON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said dinosaurs and they hit Man Bat and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Caliban kicked Man Bat down and got his access card.

Dante Vale: Lana, use that access card and deactivate the missile!

Lana: Oh man! I don't know how to use this!

Lok: I'll help you out.

Lok and Lana went to the control panel and deactivated the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Tyler Nevarro: T Rex Super Charge Morpher, activate!

He pressed it and it was ready and then he donned his awesome T-Rex Battlizer!

Lana: AWESOME!

Dino Charge Rangers: Dino Spike!

Sir Ivan: Lightning Final Strike!

Lana: Fire!

They fired waves of lightning and the Dino Spike and it hit Man Bat and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Dino Tyranno just snapped Man Bat's neck.

CRUNCH!

Dino Tyranno: So… should we tell Kirk Langstrom about this?

Lana: That's a wise idea.

Dino Tricera: Wait look.

Man Bat disintegrated into a puddle full of aqua green slop!

Lana: Nice.

---

Battle 10: Reverse Flash VS Turbo, Luan, Vypra, Sonic the Hedgehog, Broodals, Turbo Rangers, and Key - Tajikistan

---

Reverse Flash: Finally! I get to fight Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Turbo: Alright! It's about time I get to fight someone who's as fast as me.

Reverse Flash: Be careful what you wish for! After you and your friends are dead, Barry Allen's next!

Luan: We'll see about that!

Luan flew fast at the speed of light and smashed him in his face and kicked him in his crotch and he screamed like a little girl!

Vypra: HAHAHA! Nice one!

T.J. Johnson: Lets get him!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed!

T.J: "Red Turbo Ranger!"

Justin: "Blue Turbo Ranger!"

Carlos: "Green Turbo Ranger!"

Ashley: "Yellow Turbo Ranger!"

Cassie: "Pink Turbo Ranger!"

All: "Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They went at Reverse Flash and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Turbo: NASCAR DRIVER WIND STYLE: DALE EARNHARDT!

Luan: NASCAR DRIVER LIGHT STYLE: JEFF GORDON!

Vypra: DASCAR DRIVER DARK STYLE: KURT BUSCH!

Sonic the Hedgehog: NASCAR DRIVER LIGHTNING STYLE: JIMMIE JOHNSON!

Gage the Hedgehog: NASCAR DRIVER SWIFT STYLE: DANICA PATRICK!

Broodals: NASCAR DRIVER FIRE STYLE: TONY STEWART!

T.J. Johnson: NASCAR DRIVER FIRE STYLE: KEVIN HARVICK!

Justin Stewart: NASCAR DRIVER WATER STYLE: KYLE BUSCH!

Carlos Vallerte: NASCAR DRIVER EARTH STYLE: CHASE ELLIOT!

Ashley Hammond: NASCAR LIGHTNING STYLE: LEE PETTY!

Cassie Chan: NASCAR WIND STYLE: TERROR LABONTE!

Key: NASCAR TWILIGHT STYLE: REX WHITE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said drivers of NASCAR and they hit Reverse Flash and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Sonic got Reverse Flash's access card and zoomed right next to Luan.

Sonic: Luan, use that access card to stop the missile!

Luan: You got it!

Luan went over and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Luan: That was a card of Victory. (Laughs)

Sonic and Turbo were running super fast at Reverse Flash, who was doing the same thing, and were fighting him at the same time.

Key: (Frustrated) Dammit, I can't get a clear shot! He's moving too fast!

Luan: (EYES SPINNING) It's REALLY FAST!

Nico then appeared.

Nico: I got this!

Nico fired a laser blast and it blew Reverse Flash's legs off and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Luan: Nice shot Nico!

Key: That was great.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Turbo Rangers: Turbo RAM!

Blue Senturion: Senturion Synergizer!

Luan: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and the hit Reverse Flash and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Reverse Flash: (weakly) I've haunted you your whole life, Barry. How are you going to live without me?

Flash: (smirks) I've done well without you the last few years, haven't I?

Flash then vibrates his hand before placing it in Reverse Flash's chest. This shredded his heart, killing him.

Vypra: (places her hand on Flash's shoulder) Your mother would be very proud of you, Barry.

Flash: Thanks Vypra.

Nico: That was awesome. Lets help everyone else out.

---

Battle 11: Scarecrow VS Descendants, Lucy, Webstor, Mane 12, Kaos, Mystic Force Rangers, and Boomerang - Sri Lanka

---

Scarecrow: We meet again, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mal: You're not going to use your Fear Gas on us?

Scarecrow: No. I'll save that for torturing you all when you're defeated.

Lucy Loud: Not if we burn you ashes before you do so.

Webstor: And it will hurt real bad too.

Twilight Sparkle: It will hurt a lot too.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right! We never want to see your ugly face again after everything you did to Lori.

Carter Grayson: And it will hurt! Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready!

They went at him and smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over the place!

Descendants: DRAGON UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: BAHAMUT!

Lucy Loud: DRAGON DARK STYLE: VISHAP!

Webstor: DRAGON WEB STYLE: TIAMAT!

Twilight Sparkle: DRAGON MAGIC STYLE: AL TINNIN!

Fluttershy: DRAGON NATURE STYLE: ABZU!

Rainbow Dash: DRAGON RAINBOW STYLE: FALAK!

Applejack: DRAGON ORCHARD STYLE: IKUCHI!

Rarity: DRAGON JEWEL STYLE: GYO!

Pinkie Pie: DRAGON COMEDY STYLE: KUR!

Sunset Shimmer: DRAGON FIRE STYLE: WYVERN!

Starlight Glimmer: DRAGON STAR STYLE: WYRM!

Trixie Lulamoon: DRAGON MAGIC STYLE: KNUCKER!

Princess Celestia: DRAGON SOLAR STYLE: DRAKON!

Princess Luna: DRAGON LUNAR STYLE: ZOMOK!

Kaos: DRAGON MAGIC STYLE: ZILANT!

Mystic Force Rangers: DRAGON UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: PIASA BIRD!

Boomerang: DRAGON WIND STYLE: QUETZALCOATL!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said dragons and they slammed Scarecrow and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Twlight used her magic to steal Scarecrow's access card.

Twilight: Lucy, use that access card to stop the missile!

Lucy: You got it Twilight.

Lucy and Lucille went over to the Missile Controls and deactivated the Missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Lucille: That was a close one now.

Lucy Loud: It sure was.

Nick Russell: FIREHEART! RED DRAGON FIRE RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)!

Other Mystic Force Rangers: Legendary Source, Mystic Force!

Nick summoned his awesome Fireheart Battlizer!

The Others went legendary!

Sunset Shimmer: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets burn this pile of straw!

Nico then appeared.

Nico: I will gladly do it.

Nico formed a ball of fire in his hand.

Nico: How about a little fire Scarecrow? You have no idea how long I've been wanting to say that.

Nico threw a ball of fire and it hit Scarecrow and he bursted into flames.

Mystic Force Rangers: Magi Staff!

Daggeron: Laser Lamp!

Udonna: Snow Staff!

Leanbow: Wolf Sword!

Claire: Moon Magic!

Mystic Force Rangers: SPELL SEAL BLAST!

Lucy Loud: Fire.

They fired a massive energy blast and it hit Scarecrow and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starlight Glimmer: Take that you useless pile of straw!

Fluttershy: It'll show you not to use fear gas.

Mystic Force Rangers: CHECKMATE!

Mal went up to him.

Scarecrow: What are you going to do to me?

Mal: Oh, nothing much. I'm just going to open a portal to the Warp and push you in there personally!

Scarecrow: Oh no! Not that! Not that!

Mal opened a portal and she threw him into the Warp!

Scarecrow: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

The portal closed and he was gone forever!

---

## Battle 12: Airachnid VS Aligned Autobots, Lola, Firefly, Get Ed

heroes, Ringmaster, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, and Toyman - Tokyo, Japan

---

Airachnid: What's wrong, Arcee? Still mad I killed Tailgate?

Aligned Arcee: I'm done letting my hatred towards you consume me. I'm not going to kill you out of vengeance. I'm going to kill you to make sure you don't hurt anyone else.

Airachnid: Or, if you really miss Tailgate so much, I can make sure you join him!

Aligned Arcee: Don't count on it!

She then had Tailgate come out and Airachnid gasped!

Tailgate: What's wrong Airachnid? You look like you saw a ghost.

Airachnid: BUT HOW!

Tailgate: J.D. brought me back and now you will die!

Lola: And it will hurt really bad!

Firefly: Prepare to burn!

Carter Grayson: And it will hurt! Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They went air Airachnid and punched and pulverized and blasted her all over the place.

Aligned Autobots: MYTHICAL SERPENT UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: RAINBOW SERPENT!

Lola: MYTHICAL SERPENT FIRE STYLE: APOPHIS!

Firefly: MYTHICAL SERPENT FIRE STYLE: BRONSO DRAGON!

Team Get Ed: MYTHICAL SERPENT UNITED STYLE: BUNZI!

Ringmaster: MYTHICAL SERPENT MAGIC STYLE: COCKATRICE!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: MYTHICAL SERPENT UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: NAGA!

Toyman: MYTHICAL SERPENT MAGIC STYLE: YATO NO KAMI!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said mythical serpents and they hit Airachnia and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ed the Protector just got Airachnid's access card.

Ed the Protector: Lola, use that access card to deactivate the missile!

Lola: You got it Ed!

Lola went over and deactivated the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Lola: There we go.

Chad Lee and Joel Rawling: Mega Battle Armor!

Carter: Trans Armor Cycle! Transform!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers formed their awesome Megabattle Armors and battlizer armors.

Lola: Time for you to burn!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: Rescue Bird!

Ryan: Titanium Laser!

Lola: V-Lancer!

They summoned said weapons.

Carter: UNILASER FORMATION!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired massive waves of energy and blew Airachnia apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Airachnia you have failed this world.

Airachnid: (weakly) One more thing, Arcee. When you extinguish my spark, make it hurt. You know I would extend that courtesy to you.

Aligned Arcee: Keep dreaming, Airachnid. I'm not like you.

Aligned Arcee then used her blaster to fire at Airachnid's head, killing her instantly.

Aligned Bumblebee: (puts hand on Arcee's shoulder) I'm proud of you, Arcee. You gave your archenemy a quick and compassionate death.

Aligned Arcee: She deserved it.

Nico: She would not have made a good member of the Decepticon Redemption Team.

Battle 13: Bangray VS Zyuoghers, Master Zik, Larry Loud, LeQuack, Zick and his Tamer friends, and Tri Klops - Iraq

Bangray: Hello, Zyuoghers.

Yamato: You're an idiot, Bangray. Once those missiles hit the Earth, you'll die with it!

Bangray: Actually, me and my teammates will be safe watching the explosion from my ship. In the meantime, I think you remember these 6.

Bangray used his powers to summon memory versions of the Sullen 6.

Larry Loud: The Sullen 6!

Crocker: You will pay for everything you did! FAIRIES!

Toyman: He is just as screwed up as ever.

Burns: Then you will die!

Yamato: Shut up old man! You were overdue with death. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

All: "Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They went at Bangray and Nico came and destroyed the Sullen 6. The group was punching and pulverizing Bangray all over.

Zyuohgers: MYTHICAL DEER UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: DEER LADY!

Master Zik: MYTHICAL DEER LIGHTNING STYLE: KINDAMA!

Larry Loud: MYTHICAL DEER WATER STYLE: XEGLUN!

LeQuack: (French Accent) MYTHICAL DEER LIGHTNING STYLE: GAOH!

Zick and his Tamer Friends: MYTHICAL DEER UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: PERYTON!

Tri-Klops: MYTHICAL DEER WIND STYLE: TAYGETE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said mythological deer and they slammed into Bangray and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yamato: Champion of the Jungle! Zyuoh Gorilla!

He bulked up to big size!

Yamato then punched Bangray and got his access card.

Zick: Larry, use that access card to deactivate the missile!

Larry Loud: Right!

He went over to the console and deactivated the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Larry Loud: That did it!

LeQuack: Cest magnifique.

Yamato: King of the Kings! Zyuoh Whale!

He was now in his AWESOME WHALE ZYUOH BATTLIZER!

Nico: AWESOME! Just like on TV.

Zyuohgers: Zyuoh Slash!

They fired blades of energy.

Nico fired lasers and blasted Bangray all over the place and they cut him all over.

Nico: Bangray I forgot to thank you. When we met you, you gave us the ability to use your awesome Memory power and now we all can use that power.

Amu: That's right!

Bangray fell to the ground.

Bangray: (weakly) I still live!

Yamato: Wanna bet?

Yamato stomped on his head, killing him.

KRACRUSH!

Nico: Bangray you have failed this universe!

## Battle 14: Eradicus VS Yin ang Yang, Lars, Raven Branwen, Mysticons, Kaos, Ninja Steel Rangers, and Taskmaster - Uzbekistan

Eradicus: Hello, Yin and Yang!

Yin: Time to settle this once and for all, Eradicus!

Eradicus: Bring it on! I'll be the new Night Master after you're all dead!

Lars: We'll see about that you demon.

Raven Branwen: Yeah and it won't be pretty.

Zarya Moonwolf: We're going to enjoy tearing you apart!

Kaos: We're going to make sure you suffer for I, Kaos, am the true master of doom!

Taskmaster: And you are so predictable.

Brody Romero: That's right! Lets get him guys!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some ugly butt!

They went at him and punched and kicked and smashed Eradicus all over the place.

Yin & Yang: MYTHICAL CAPRID TWILIGHT STYLE: GOLDHORN!

Lars: MYTHICAL CAPRID DARK STYLE: CHIMERA!

Raven Branwen: MYTHICAL CAPRID FIRE STYLE: DAHO!

Mysticons: MYTHICAL CAPRID MAGIC STYLE: FAUN!

Kaos: MYTHICAL CAPRID MAGIC STYLE: SEA GOAT!

Ninja Steel Rangers: MYTHICAL CAPRID UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: SATYR!

Taskmaster: MYTHICAL CAPRID WIND STYLE: TAKAM!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures and smashed into Eradicus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Arkayna got Eradicus' access card.

Arkayna: Lars, use the access card to get rid of the missile!

Lars: You got it.

Lars went to the console and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Lars: That did it.

Zarya: Yeah! Now to deal with this Polka Loving Deadbeat!

Brody: Out of the fire and into the fight! Lion Fire Red!

He donned his awesome Lion Fire Red Battlizer!

Piper Willowbrook: AWESOME!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

They fired blades of energy and elements and then Eradicus exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Levi Weston: Wait! Let's do a selfie before you die!

He went over and did a photo of him and Eradicus.

Levi Weston: Polka love forever!

Eradicus smiled weakly.

SNAP!

He got a good picture!

Nico fired a wave of energy and obliterated Eradicus.

---

Battle 15: Eriedrone VS Kyurangers, Lane, Eris, Storm Hawks, Vortex, Super Megaforce Rangers, and Blizzard - Kazakhstan

---

Eriedrone: We meet again, Kyurangers.

Lucky: Lucky! We get to settle things with you once and for all, Eriedrone!

Eriedrone: Sorry! But your luck's about to run out!

Tsurugi: Either way, this battle will go on as one of the most legendary!

Lane: And this will hurt REALLY bad for you!

Eris: It sure will.

Aerrow: You will not destroy the planet like you and the Jark Matter did!

Troy Burrows: And we'll make sure of it!

Blizzard: That's right!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They transformed.

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garu: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Troy: "Super Megaforce Red!"

Noah: "Super Megaforce Blue!"

Gia: "Super Megaforce Yellow!"

Jake: "Super Megaforce Green!"

Emma: "Super Megaforce Pink!"

Orion: "Super Megaforce Silver!"

All: "Earth's Defenders Never Surrender! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!"

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHI SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

They went at Eriedrone and punched and pulverized him all over the place.

Lucky: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: LEO!

Stinger: CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: SCORPIUS!

Garu: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: LUPUS!

Tenbin: CONSTELLATION TWILIGHT STYLE: LIBRA!

Champ: CONSTELLATION EARTH STYLE: TAURUS!

Naga Ray: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: HYDRA!

Hammie: CONSTELLATION ILLUSION STYLE: CHAMAELEON!

Raptor 283: CONSTELLATION LIGHT STYLE: AQUILA!

Spada: CONSTELLATION WATER STYLE: DORADO!

Shou Ronpo: CONSTELLATION TWILIGHT STYLE: DRACO!

Kotaro: CONSTELLATION LIGHTNING STYLE: URSA MAJOR!

Tsurugi: CONSTELLATION FIRE STYLE: PHOENIX!

Lane: CONSTELLATION LIGHT STYLE: ORION!

Eris: CONSTELLATION DARK STYLE: OPHIUCHUS!

Storm Hawks: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: PEGASUS!

Vortex: CONSTELLATION WIND STYLE: MONOCEROS!

Super Megaforce Rangers: CONSTELLATION UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: HERCULES!

Blizzard: CONSTELLATION ICE STYLE: CYGNUS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said constellations and they smashed into Eriedrone and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Aerrow just got Eriedrone's access card.

Aerrow: Lane, use this access card to get rid of the missile!

Lane: You got it!

Lane went to the console and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Lane: All right!

Orion: Super Megaforce Gold!

Lucky: Miracle Star! Shishi Red Orion!

They donned their awesome 6 Ranger and Orion Battlizer!

Super Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Cannon!

Kyurangers: All-Star Crash!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Crusher!

Orion: Super Silver Spear, Blaster Mode!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and stars and the blasts all hit Eriedron and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eriedrone was knocked down.

Eriedrone: I'm still alive?

Stinger: We decided that you deserve much better than Jark Matter and Mr. Mind.

Laney: Plus, you were killed off early the first time. Which wasn't fair in my opinion.

Nico: I agree with you there. Besides. Jark Matter is finished. You deserve much better. Join the Masters of Evil.

---

Battle 16: Chur VS Tony Jones and his friends, Linka, Eccentro, Miraculous Team, Absorbing Man, Zeo Rangers, and Evil Star - Iceland

---

Chur: Hello, Final Dreamers!

Tony Jones: It's over, Chur! Agram's gone! And your plans are going up in flames!

Chur: We'll see about that! (takes out Animite) With this Animite, I Magine… Yark!

He created said monster.

Tony Jones: This is no longer a duel! This is a fight to the death and you are the one that will die!

Edyn: That's right! You have tormented the Moonlands for far too long.

Linka: And now you will pay for your crimes.

Marinette: That's right and it will hurt.

Tommy Oliver: It sure will.

Evil Star: That's right.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They went at Chur and smashed and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury!

Tony Jones: POKEMON LIGHTNING STYLE: PIKACHU!

Edyn: POKEMON NATURE STYLE: VENUSAUR!

Strag: POKEMON EARTH STYLE: GOLEM!

Linka: POKEMON LIGHTNING STYLE: ZAPDOS!

Eccentro: POKEMON WIND STYLE: PIDGEOT!

Miraculous Team: POKEMON UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: ARCEUS!

Absorbing Man: POKEMON STRENGTH STYLE: MACHAMP!

Tommy Oliver: POKEMON FIRE STYLE: CHARIZARD!

Adam Park: POKEMON NATURE STYLE: BELLOSSOM!

Rocky Desantos: POKEMON WATER STYLE: BLASTOISE!

Tanya Sloan: POKEMON LIGHTNING STYLE: ZEBSTRIKA!

Kat Hilliard: POKEMON WIND STYLE: BRAVIARY!

Jason Lee Scott: POKEMON EARTH STYLE: SUDOWOODO!

Evil Star: POKEMON STAR STYLE: DEOXYS!

They fired waves of elements and the blasts formed into said Pokemon and they smashed into Chur and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ladybug got Chur's access card.

Ladybug: Linka, use the access card to get rid of the missile!

Linka: You got it!

Linka went as fast as lightning and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Cat Noir: Cataclysm!

Cat Noir used the said attack on Yark.

It hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Zeo Rangers: Zeo Blaster!

Jason Lee Scott: Golden Staff!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Chur and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They smashed him down.

Chur: Go on, Tony. Kill me. Isn't that what you said you would do?

Tony Jones: Actually, I changed my mind. Besides, I still remember how you helped us before.

Edyn: I do too. You do have some semblance of honor in you still.

Nico: That's right and you have what it takes to be an anti-villain instead of an anti-hero.

---

## Battle 17: TTG Slade VS Tara, Rocket Power Gang, Lexx, 2016 Morbucks, TMNT, Magpie, Alien Rangers, and Firepower - Bolivia

---

TTG Slade: Fancy seeing you guys here!

Otto Rocket: You're not the Slade Robin and the others fought before.

TTG Slade: And your Titans aren't the ones I fought before. Weird, huh?

Tara: That is weird. But you are still very much like the Slade that I hate and despise with an absolute vengeance!

Leonardo: You hurt just as many people as the Slade we know.

2016 Morbucks: And now you will pay!

Firepower: Big time!

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Roll Call: "Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!"

Delphine: "White Aquitar Ranger Power

Corcus: "Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Cestro: "Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Tideus: "Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Aurico. "Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"

All: Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!

KRASSSSPPPPLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSSHHHHHHH!

A massive blast of water erupted out from behind them.

They went at him and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Otto Rocket: SPORTS FIRE STYLE: HOCKEY!

Reggie: SPORTS WATER STYLE: SURFING!

Twister: SPORTS WIND STYLE: TENNIS!

Sammie: SPORTS EARTH STYLE: SKATEBOARDING!

Lexx: SPORTS LIGHTNING STYLE: BASKETBALL!

2016 Morbucks: SPORTS TWILIGHT STYLE: BASEBALL!

Leonardo: SPORTS WATER STYLE: ARCHERY!

Donatello: SPORTS LIGHTNING STYLE: BMX!

Raphael: SPORTS FIRE STYLE: WRESTLING!

Michelangelo: SPORTS WIND STYLE: DODGEBALL!

Magpie: SPORTS EARTH STYLE: CYCLING!

Alien Rangers: SPORTS WATER STYLE: WINDSURFING!

Firepower: SPORTS FIRE STYLE: QUIDDITCH!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said sports and exploded when they hit him!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Leonardo got TTG Slade's access card.

Leonardo: Lexx, use this access card to deactivate the missile!

Lexx: Right!

Lexx went over to the console and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

TTG Slade tried to strike Reggie with his swords but she avoided it.

Tara: You actually remind of Deadpool unlike the version of you I killed before.

TTG Slade: Okay, what is up with people comparing me to

Deadpool?!

Nico: Well you do have the same personality trait and you also have a habit of breaking the fourth wall.

Jamesdean5842: He's got you there on that.

Alien Rangers: Aquitar Lasers!

They fired waves of lasers and the blasts hit TTG Slade and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

He was knocked down.

TTG Slade: Well, you might as well kill me and get it over with.

Donatello: We were considering that. But then, we looked online and found out you only committed a few crimes compared to the Slade we know. Though it does say you took a job as a movie director.

Nico: That's right. The Slade in our world was a thousand times worse than you. You are more of a comical version of him that only knows how to make people laugh. Where as the one Tara here hates with every fiber of her being has done so much evil that it makes even the worst villains we know look like tame kittens in comparison. And he brought all that on himself. You didn't.

---

Battle 18: Two Face VS Muppets, Leon, Artie Ziff, Randy Cunningham, Kangor, Samurai Rangers, and Silver Samurai - Comoros Islands

---

Two Face: This is as far as you Muppets go.

Kermit: Excuse me, Two Face. Can you let us deactivate your missile? We really don't want to be wasting anytime here.

Two Face: Let me decide with my coin. (flips coin but it lands on tails) Sorry. No can do.

Leon: Then we will kill you to do it.

Randy Cunningham: And it will really hurt!

Kangor: (Jamaican accent) It sure will mon.

Jayden Shiba: Big time for you. Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden: "Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Lauren: "Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Water!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Sky!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Forest"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Earth!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Light!"

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready!

They went at Two-Face and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Kermit: METROID CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: METROID!

Ms. Piggy: METROID CREATURE WATER STYLE: BLOODFLOWER!

Gonzo: METROID CREATURE FIRE STYLE: MAGMOOR!

Rizzo: METROID CREATURE EARTH STYLE: STONE TOAD!

Animal: METROID CREATURE WIND STYLE: WAR WASP!

Fozzie: METROID CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: JELZAP!

Swedish Chef: METROID CREATURE FIRE STYLE: GEEMER!

Leon: METROID CREATURE WATER STYLE: AQUA REAPER!

Artie Ziff: METROID CREATURE ICE STYLE: SHEEGOTH!

Randy Cunningham: METROID CREATURE SHADOW STYLE: SPACE PIRATE!

Kangor: METROID CREATURE WIND STYLE: FLICKERBAT!

Samurai Rangers: METROID CREATURE UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: CHOZO!

Silver Samurai: METROID CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: LUMIGEK!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures from the Metroid Universe and they slammed into Two-Face and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Randy Cunningham just got Two Face's access card.

Randy: Leon, use this to get rid of that missile!

Leon: You got it!

Leon went over and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Leon: All right!

Samurai Rangers: Super Samurai Mode!

Jayden: Shogun Mode! POWER OF THE ANCESTORS!

They donned their AWESOME Shogun Battlizer Armors.

Nico: YEAH! Lets get this two-faced burned freak. Hey Dent, here's your fate.

Nico flipped a solid gold coin and it landed in his hand and it landed on a skull and crossbones.

Nico: Your fate is death!

Samurai Rangers: Bullzooka Blaster!

Antonio: Barracuda Blades!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and light and the blasts hit Two-Face and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Jayden sliced Two Face in half down the middle, killing him.

Kermit: Sliced in half down the middle. That's actually a fitting way for him to die.

Nico: Yep for 50% of the time.

They laughed at what he said.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Nico!

Nico: That wasn't a joke but thanks.

---

Battle 19: Metallo VS Godzilla the series Heroes, Levi, Gizmo,

# Street Sharks, Abomination, Mighty Morphin Rangers, and Scorcher - Lesotho

---

Metallo: Have you come for a tour of Lesotho? All you had to do was ask.

Dr. Nick: Sorry. But we didn't come here for a tour.

Metallo: Well, then, you came here to die!

Levi: We're not going to die here.

Gizmo: That's right you barfbrain! You are the one that will die!

Ripster: And it's going to hurt bad!

Scorcher: Time to die!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: "White Ranger Power!"

Adam: "Black Ranger Power!"

Kimberly: "Pink Ranger Power!"

Billy: "Blue Ranger Power!"

Aisha: "Yellow Ranger Power!"

Rocky: "Red Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They went at him and smashed and pulverized him all over!

Niko Tatopoulos: KAIJU FIRE STYLE: GODZILLA (1954)

Elsie Chapman: KAIJU WATER STYLE: GAMERA!

Mendel Craven: KAIJU WIND STYLE: RODAN!

Randy Hernandez: KAIJU EARTH STYLE: ANGUIRUS!

Monique Dupre: KAIJU LIGHTNING STYLE: MOTHRA!

Levi: KAIJU TECH STYLE: JET JAGUAR!

Gizmo: KAIJU TECH STYLLE: EBIRAH!

Street Sharks: KAIJU WATER STYLE: KUMONGA!

Abomination: KAIJU LIGHTNING STYLE: KING GHIDORAH!

Rocky: KAIJU FIRE STYLE: KING KONG!

Adam: KAIJU LIGHTNING STYLE: HEDORAH!

Billy: KAIJU WATER STYLE: GIGAN!

Kimberly: KAIJU WIND STYLE: MEGALON!

Aisha: KAIJU EARTH STYLE: MECHAGODZILLA!

Tommy Oliver: KAIJU TWILIGHT STYLE: DESTOROYAH!

Scorcher: KAIJU FIRE STYLE: BIOLLANTE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Kaiju and smashed into Metallo and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ripster got Metallo's access card.

Ripster: Levi, use this access card to get rid of that missile!

Levi: Affirmative!

Levi used the card and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Big Slammu: Seismic Slam!

KRASMASH!

He smashed the ground and a powerful earthquake was felt and Metallo fell down.

Mighty Morphin Rangers: Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts hit the Kryptonite core inside Metallo and shattered it into a million pieces!

Metallo: (laughs weakly) You idiots! You haven't killed me yet!

Dr. Nick (smirks): Wasn't planning to. We were just stalling for time.

Metallo: Stalling for what?

RRRROOOOOAAAAARRR!

Metallo then saw that 1998 Godzilla had arrived.

Metallo: Oh, crap.

The last thing Metallo saw was 1998 Godzilla's foot coming down on him.

CRUSH!

He was squished and smashed into a pulpy metal pancake!

---

Battle 20: Omar VS Kong and his friends, Luke, Cavalier, Zatch, Kiyo, and their friends, Rough and Tumble, Dino Thunder Rangers, and Beetle - Solomon Islands

---

Omar: Hello, Jason Jenkins.

Jason Jenkins: De La Porta's gone, Omar. Surrender now and you won't share his fate.

Omar: Sorry. But I've got my orders. Merger sequence engage!

He merged with a dragon!

Luke: You are sick dude!

Cavalier: Most indeed.

Zatch: This time you will die!

Connor McKnight: And it will really hurt. Lets do it!

Dino Thunder Power Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They went at Omar and smashed and punched and pulverized him all over.

Jason Jenkins: PRIMATE NATURE STYLE: GORILLA!

Tann: PRIMATE FIRE STYLE: ORANGUTAN!

Lua: PRIMATE WATER STYLE: CHIMPANZEE!

Luke: PRIMATE DARK STYLE: TALAPOINS!

Cavalier: PRIMATE LIGHT STYLE: COLOBINAE!

Team Mamodo: PRIMATE UNITED TWILIGHT STYLE: GIBBONS!

Rough and Tumble: PRIMATE TWILIGHT STYLE: TARSIERS!

Dino Thunder Rangers: PRIMATE UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: LEMURS!

Beetle: PRIMATE FIRE STYLE: LORISOIDEA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said primates and they hit Omar and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Kiyo punched Omar and got his Access Card.

Zatch: Luke, use that Access Card to destroy the missile!

Luke Loud: Right!

Luke went to the console and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Super Dino Mode!

Connor: Battlizer, power up!

They powered up with Super Dino Mode and Connor activated his Triassic Battlizer. AWESOME!

Nico: OH YEAH!

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z Rex Blaster, Super Mode!

Luke Loud: FIRE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Omar and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

He was smashed down.

Omar: Isn't this the part where Kong crushes my head?

Jason Jenkins: No. We decided to have you in the Masters of Evil.

Kiyo: And don't worry. I'm sure Vypra has a few creatures for you to merge with.

Nico: Plenty of them. You'll feel right at home there.

Luke Loud: You got that right dudes.

---

## Battle 21: Chameleon VS T.U.F.F. Agents, Boy Lynn, Mammoth, Super Robot Monkey Team, Cuppa Joe, Wild Force Rangers, and Wolf - Nevada Nuclear Testing Sight

---

Chameleon: (apologetically) Sorry we have to do this, guys.

Dudley: Don't be. We know you have to keep up appearances.

Chameleon: Just don't hold back against me, okay? I can take it!

Kitty: We won't. This is gonna be good.

Boy Lynn: We owe you big time for this.

Mammoth: That's right. Team Dark Phoenix Storm never suspected a thing.

Chiro: Yeah it sure didn't.

Cole Evans: Good job.

Taylor Earhart: Yep you did good.

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Kendall (WF): "Magnificent Peacock!"

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They went at Chameleon and punched and kicked him all over the place.

TUFF Agents: ANIMAL KINGDOM UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: LION!

Lynn Jr.: ANIMAL KINGDOM EARTH STYLE: KANGAROO!

Mammoth: ANIMAL KINGDOM EARTH STYLE: ELEPHANT!

Super Robot Monkey Team: ANIMAL KINGDOM UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: BIRDS OF PREY!

Cuppa Joe: ANIMAL KINGDOM WIND STYLE: KOALA!

Casey Rhodes: ANIMAL KINGDOM FIRE STYLE: TIGER!

Theo Martin: ANIMAL KINGDOM EARTH STYLE: PANTHER!

Lily Chilman: ANIMAL KINGDOM LIGHTNING STYLE: CHEETAH!

R.J.: ANIMAL KINGDOM WATER STYLE: WOLF!

Dominic: ANIMAL KINGDOM WIND STYLE: RHINOCEROS!

Wolf: ANIMAL KINGDOM DARK STYLE: KOMODO DRAGON!

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said animals and slammed into Chameleon and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chiro: Sorry, Chameleon. (takes his access card) Lynn, use this to get rid of that missile!

Lynn Jr.: You got it!

Lynn went over and disarmed the missile.

Coomputer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Lynn Jr.: HE SCORES!

Cole: Animarium Armor!

Cole donned his awesome Animarium Armor.

Cole: FALCON BLAST!

He fired a powerful energy beam from his chest and it hit Chameleon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wild Force Rangers: Jungle Sword!

Merrick: Lunar Cue, Break Mode!

Lynn Jr.: JUNGLE BLASTER! FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and blades and smashed Chameleon down in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chameleon: Okay. I surrender.

Cole Evans: We're really sorry about this, Chameleon.

Chameleon: It's fine. Wanna go eat at a restaurant to pass the time?

Taylor: We'd like that.

Chameleon: And since Nico's not here at the moment, I can tell you guys about the encounter I had with that female Mewtwo the other day.

Wolf: Tell us more.

Taylor: Really? Oh man.

Alyssa: This is gonna be interesting for Nico to meet her.

Chameleon told them that they saw the female Mewtwo Gene-Slammer in Denmark.

---

Battle 22: Maurice (Slugterra) Slugterra heroes, Loki Loud, Stinky Butt, Supernoobs, Touch and Go, Gage the Hedgehog, Megaforce Rangers, and Bonz - Turkmenistan

---

Maurice: Sorry, Eli Shane. But you're not taking another step!

Eli Shane: Maurice, you realize that there's going to be nothing left of the Earth to conquer once those missiles hit, right?

Maurice: Oh, please. Mr. Mind will easily recreate the Earth with a Dark Orb. But it'll be one where evil rules!

Trixie Sting: Not gonna happen you monster!

Loki: You literally make me sick Maurice!

Stinky Butt: It'll be awesome to have you smell the stench of your death!

Gage: That's right!

Troy Burrows: Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Megaforce!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They went at Maurice and punched and pulverized him all over the place.

Team Slugterra: DC SUPERHERO UNITED ELEMENT STYLE:

SUPERMAN!

Loki: DC SUPERHERO DARK STYLE: BATMAN!

Stinky Butt: DC SUPERHERO COMEDY STYLE: PLASTIC MAN!

Tyler Bowman: DC SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: FIRESTORM!

Kevin: DC SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: AQUAMAN!

Shope: DC SUPERHERO TECH STYLE: WONDER WOMAN!

Roach: DC SUPERHERO LIGHTNING STYLE: THE FLASH!

Amy Anderson: DC SUPERHERO WIND STYLE: HAWKGIRL!

Touch & Go: DC SUPERHERO TWILIGHT STYLE: MARTIAN MANHUNTER!

Megaforce Rangers: DC SUPERHERO UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: GREEN LANTERN!

Bonz: DC SUPERHERO UNDEAD STYLE: DEADMAN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said DC Comics Superheroes and they smashed into Maurice and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Tyler Bowman got Maurice's access card and teleported next to Loki.

Tyler: Loki, use this to get rid of the missile!

Loki: You literally got it!

He went over and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Loki: That did it! I think that's close to the last of them.

Nico: We have 1 more after this and the last one in Scotland.

Megaforce Rangers: Megaforce Ultra Mode Activate!

The Megaforce Rangers activated their Ultra Mode!

Troy: "Storm Power! Ultra Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Wind Power! Ultra Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Rock Power! Ultra Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Jungle Power! Ultra Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Wave Power! Ultra Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Megaforce Ultra Mode!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: Megaforce Blaster, ready!

Robo Knight: Vulcan Cannon, set!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired a massive wave of energy and the blast hit Maurice and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Maurice: Alright. I know when I'm defeated. Go ahead and kill me.

Eli Shane: Kill you? I've got a better idea!

Nico: And that's join the Masters of Evil.

Maurice: Okay.

---

Battle 23: Deadshot VS Nico, Cortez siblings, Loni, Anti Wanda, Signers, Mysterio, Beast Morphers Rangers, and Whiplash - Three Mile Island, Pennsylvania

---

Juni: Floyd, listen to me. This won't change what happened after you got killed the first time!

Deadshot: Like I give a crap. You guys seperated me from my daughter. Now, you're gonna pay the price! Am I a bad man? Yes! I admit that! But I'm also a family one. And you guys of all people should know that family is always important!

Carmen Cortez: Family is always important but it's how you treat them that makes it all the difference.

Juni: That's right and you give all loving fathers everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Nico: And that's why we had to kill you! To make sure that your daughter would never suffer at the hands of your abuse again!

Loni: You totes make me sick!

Yusei: Same with me!

Devon Daniels: Now you will pay!

Beast Morphers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

Beast Morphers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

They went at him and punched and kicked and pulverized him all over the place.

Carmen: MARVEL SUPERHERO TECH STYLE: IRON MAN!

Juni: MARVEL SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: FIREBIRD!

Loni: MARVEL SUPERHERO LIGHTNING STYLE: SPIDERMAN!

Anti-Wanda: MARVEL SUPERHERO WIND STYLE: HAWKEYE!

Yusei: MAEVEL SUPERHERO STAR STYLE: SILVER SURFER!

Akiza: MARVEL SUPERHERO NATURE STYLE: CAPTAIN BRITAIN!

Jack Atlas: MARVEL SUPERHERO DARK STYLE: MOON KNIGHT!

Leo: MARVEL SUPERHERO TECH STYLE: BLACK PANTHER!

Luna: MARVEL SUPERHERO MAGIC STYLE: DOCTOR STRANGE!

Crow Hogan: MARVEL SUPERHERO DARK STYLE: LUKE CAGE!

Mysterio: MARVEL SUPERHERO ILLUSION STYLE: BLACK WIDOW!

Devon Daniels: MARVEL SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: HUMAN TORCH!

Ravi Shaw: MARVEL SUPERHERO ICE STYLE: ICEMAN!

Zoey Reeves: MARVEL SUPERHERO LIGHTNING STYLE: THOR!

Nate Silva: MARVEL SUPERHERO STRENGTH STYLE: HULK!

Steel: MARVEL SUPERHERO TECH STYLE: WAR MACHINE!

Whiplash: MARVEL SUPERHERO WIND STYLE: STINGRAY!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the great Marvel Heroes and they smashed into Deadshot and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOoOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yusei got Deadshot's access card.

Yusei: Loni, use this to get rid of that missile!

Loni: Okay!

Loni went over and disarmed the missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Loni: That totes did it!

Nico landed and kicked Deadshot in his face.

Beast Morphers: Beast-X Visor Linked! Activate Beast-X Mode!

They turned into their Beast X Mode!

Nico: You make me sick Floyd!

Beast Morphers: Beast X Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired a wave of energy and it hit Deadshot and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Deadshot: Well, aren't you going to kill me?

Nico: Nah. Your first death was enough. (smiles) Besides, I believe in second chances. Now, do you have any water with you? I'm getting very thirsty.

Deadshot was weak and he fainted.

---

Battle 24: Mr. Mind VS J.D. Knudson, Astro Boy, Leif, Condiment King, Cyborg 009 Heroes, Texas Twister, Time Force Rangers, and Villamax - Scotland

---

Now for the final battle in Scotland.

Mr. Mind: Welcome, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. To the final act!

Astro Boy: It's the final act for you, Mr. Mind! You're finished!

Mr. Mind: A shame J.D. isn't here. Not like him to send lambs to the slaughter.

Me: You spoke to soon Mr. Mind.

I came out through the smoke and I had a look of hatred on my face that showed that I was gonna make sure that he paid the ultimate price for everything he did.

Mr. Mind: So the prodigal son has arrived. Soon you will all meet the same fate as this whole planet will.

Me: I'm not gonna let it end like this Mr. Mind! You are your lackies are finished!

I transformed and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity and I was ready for a fight!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **You have tormented us and this whole planet and many worlds for far too long and now it's going to end.**

Mr. Mind: We'll see about that my friend.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed.

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready for action!

I unsheathed my sword and we went at the little pint size monster and slashed, smashed, pulverized and blasted Mr. Mind all over the place.

Astro Boy: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER BEAM!

Leif: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON ICE STYLE: TUNDRA STORM!

Condiment King: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON FIRE STYLE: FLAME BLAST!

Cyborg 001: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: SCRAMBLE THUNDER!

Cyborg 002: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON EARTH STYLE: PILE DRIVER!

Cyborg 003: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON WIND STYLE: TENGU BLADE!

Cyborg 004: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON LIGHT STYLE: FLASH BOMB!

Cyborg 005: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON DARK STYLE: BLACK HOLE BOMB!

Cyborg 006: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON JEWEL STYLE: JEWEL SATELLITE!

Cyborg 007: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON METAL STYLE: METAL BLADEE!

Cyborg 008: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON WATER STYLE: WATER BALLOON!

Cyborg 009: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON EARTH STYLE: HARD KNUCKLE!

Texas Twister: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON WIND STYLE: TORNADO HOLD!

Time Force Rangers: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: NOISE CRUSH!

Villamax: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON LIGHT STYLE: MEGA BUSTER!

They fired massive blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Mr. Mind and his robot and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Joe got Mr. Mind's access card.

Joe: Leif, get rid of the last missile with this access card. After that, Mr. Mind's plan is ruined!

Leif: We still have the biggest missile to take down but you got it!

Leif went over and disarmed the last missile.

Computer: MISSILE LAUNCH ABORTED.

Leif: YEAH!

Mr. Mind: NO! YOU ALL RUINED EVERYTHING!

Me: **Because one of your own was on the inside for us!**

Eric Meyers: Mega Battle, Activate!

Wes: Red Battle Warrior!

They donned their awesome Megabattle suits.

Me: **You're finished Mr. Mind! KAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAA MEEEEE!**

Time Force Rangers: Vortex Blaster!

Eric: Quantum Defender Blaster Mode!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy waves.

Me: **HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a rainbow energy Kamehameha Wave and the blasts all hit Mr. Mind and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We all regrouped for the final attack.

Trinitro Man, Thunderblast, Lola and Crosshairs all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and enhanced Trinitro Man's Nitro Blast, turned Thunderblast's rocket launcher into a cannon, Enhanced Lola's powers and enhanced Crosshairs Grenade Launcher 100-fold.

Trinitro Man and Thunderblast: NITRO THUNDER MEGABLAST!

Lola and Crosshairs: FIRESTORM GRENADE MEGABLAST!

Mane 12: HARMONY SUPERBLAST!

Group 1: PROGRAM ADVANCE FINAL SMASH: OMEGA LIFE SWORD!

They made a massive sword to slash Mr. Mind.

Group 2: TRAINS FINAL SMASH: TRAINS OF MAYHEM!

They summoned trains throughout the world to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 3: SEA ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: WRATH OF THE SEVEN SEAS!

Tthey summoned all the sea animals to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 4: MEGA LEVEL DIGIMON FINAL SMASH: DIGIMON

ROYAL KNIGHTS STRIKE!

They summoned the Digimon Royal Knights to take down Mr. Mind

Group 5: AUTOBOTS FINAL SMASH: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

They summoned the Autobots throughout the Transformers franchise history to take down Mr. Mind.

Group 6: VEHICLE FINA SMASH: VEHICLE MAYHEM!

They summoned all the vehicles to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 7: BAKUGAN FINAL SMASH: BAKUGAN DEVASTATION!

They summoned all the Bakugan to attack Mr. Mind!

Group 8: CHINESE ZODIAC FINAL SMASH: CHINESE ZODIAC LASER!

They fired a laser infused with the power of the 12 Animals of The Chinese Zodiac at Mr. Mind.

Group 9: DINOSAUR FINAL SMASH: PREHISTORIC MAYHEM!

They summoned dinosaurs to smash Mr. Mind!

Group 10: NASCAR FINAL SMASH: NASCAR MAYHEM!

They made a NASCAR track and drove cars while smashing Mr. Mind all over.

Group 11: DRAGONS FINAL SMASH: DRAGONIC MAYHEM!

They summoned dragons to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 12: MYTHICAL SERPENT FINAL SMASH: YAMATA NO OROCHI!

They summoned Yamata No Orochi which is an eight-headed serpent to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 13: MYTHICAL DEER FINAL SMASH: CHARGING DEER!

They summoned mythical deer to attack Mr. Mind!

Group 14: MYTHICAL CAPRID FINAL SMASH: CAPRIDS OF FURY!

They summoned mythical caprids to defeat Mr. Mind!

Group 15: CONSTELLATION FINAL SMASH: 88 CONSTELLATIONS MEGA LASER!

They fired a massive 88 constellations powered laser to blow Mr. Mind to Kingdom Come.

Group 16: POKEMON FINAL SMASH: MEGA LASER FINISH!

They fired all the elemental lasers at Mr. Mind.

Group 17: ROBOT MASTER WEAPON FINAL SMASH: ROBOT MASTER WEAPONS OF MAYHEM!

They fired all the robot master weapons from mega man 1-11 at Mr. Mind.

Group 18: SPORTS FINAL SMASH: SPORTS MAYHEM!

They performed all kinds of sports while smashing Mr. Mind.

Group 19: METROID CREATURE FINAL SMASH: METROID CREATURES OF CHAOS!

They summoned Metroid Creatures throughout the history of Metroid Franchise to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 20: KAIJU FINAL SMASH: KAIJUS OF CHAOS!

They summoned all the Kaijus throughout the Godzilla history to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 21: PRIMATES FINAL SMASH: PRIMATE OF FURY!

They summoned all the primates to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 22: ANIMAL KINGDOM FINAL SMASH: ANIMAL KINGDOM VENGEANCE!

They summoned all the animals in the animal kingdom to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 23: DC SUPERHERO FINAL SMASH: JUSTICE LEAGUE HEROES!

They summoned the Justice League to attack Mr. Mind.

Group 24: MARVEL SUPERHERO FINAL SMASH: HERO UP!

They summoned the marvel superheroes to take down Mr. Mind.

Me: **This planet belongs to everyone Mr. Mind and you are not welcome here!**

Nico: This planet is our home and you ARE NOT WELCOME HERE!

Me, Nico, Lucille Loud and the Loud Family: SUPER PHOENIX UNITY BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Mr. Mind and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Mr. Mind was defeated and he fell to the ground all burned and overcooked.

He was defeated!

Mr. Mind: No! I'm the most brilliant mind in the universe! I can't be defeated!

Me: **You are now the dumbest idiot of all time. Because you totally underestimated our power.**

Nico: That's right. You just were the most brilliant mind, dude. Now you are nothing. Poromon, dinnertime!

Poromon: Oh boy!

He ate Mr. Mind in one gulp and then…

Poromon: BBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRPPPPPPP

He burped out his speaker and then I crushed it with my foot.

We had won! WE HAD DEFEATED TEAM DARK PHOENIX STORM!

---

Battle 25: Eli, Ariel, Lucille Loud, Nunnally, Starfire, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Celestia, Cozy Glow, Kaos and Spyro VS Morag

---

Morag: NO! YOU ALL RUINED EVERYTHING!

Eli: You have serious problems you bitch!

Ariel: That's right! You need to be taught a lesson about friendship and humility!

Nunnally: You have the audacity to try and kill the Loud's and everyone on this planet all for some peace and quiet!? You have issues lady!

Lucille: Just like your ancestors did.

When everyone in Scotland heard Lucille say that, they were absolutely outraged with Morag!

Starfire: That's right everyone. You heard Lucille.

Morag: FINE! I ADMIT IT!

She blabbed about everything and how she sided with Team Dark Phoenix Storm to not only kill the Loud's but also destroy the entire planet all just to get some fucking peace and quiet! WHAT A RUTHLESS AND HEARTLESS EVIL WITCH!

THE WHOLE TOWN WAS OUTRAGED EVEN MORE!

Twilight Sparkle: If you weren't human we would gladly kill you!

Cozy Glow: You have done worse things than anything I did.

Spyro: And you will pay for your crimes!

They punched and pulverized her all over the place and smashed her down and then I walked up to her and shot her legs with a 12-Gauge Shotgun and grabbed her by her shirt and lifted her off her legs.

Me: YOU LISTEN TO ME YOU BIG-ASSED WITCH! The Loud Family are my friends and I have known them for 5 years ever since I moved to Michigan and they are the greatest friends I could ever have and I love them like my own brothers and sisters! You hate them and want nothing more than to kill then and that makes you nothing but a motherfucking big-assed Spawn of Satan and you are pure evil incarnate! ALL YOU ARE IS NOTHING BUT A TERRORISTIC MISANTHROPIC CYNICAL PIECE OF FUCKING SHIT AND YOU DON'T GIVE A FLYING FUCK ABOUT ANYONE BUT YOUR FUCKING GODDAMN SELF! Let me warn you. if you ever get out of prison and you go after my friends again, I will know and then I WILL EAT YOUR HEART AND THEN YOUR FUCKING LIMBS! DO YOU FUCKING UNDERSTAND ME YOU PUTRID MOTHERFUCKING BITCH!?

She was scared to death of me! And then she peed her pants and I saw it drip from her legs.

Nico: WHOA! Remind me never to make J.D. mad like that.

Eli: Noted but way to lay down the law on that psycho bro!

Laney: Yeah you tell her!

Me: GET THIS FUCKING PIECE OF TRASH OUT OF MY SIGHT!

The cops came and took her away.

Nico: Hope you like being in a Scottish Prison.

Lincoln: Morag, I thought I trusted you, but what you did was downright evil. Trying to kill me, my family and trying to drive everyone out of town, just for some simple peace and quiet. I like it as much as the next guy, but I would never go that far. So it gives me great pleasure to perform one last act as Duke before I give the crown to someone more deserving. And that act is giving you your punishment for all that you've done.

Morag: So what are ye going to do then, boy? Lock me in the stocks for the rest of time? Behead me in front of the whole village? Blind me with pepper spray?

Lincoln: As tempting as those options are (especially the pepper spray), I'm gonna pass. Much like my hero, Ace Savvy, I'm just gonna let the courts do their work…

ONE DAY LATER…

At a courthouse, the judge was declaring morag's fate as everyone watches.

Judge:… And thanks to the persuasive testimony of Lincoln Loud (thank you, Mr. Loud), the court hereby sentences you to fifty years in HM Prison Barlinnie with no chance of parole. (Bangs gavel)

Morag: (GASPS)

Me: And you are also hereby cursed. If you ever tried to get out of prison it will kill you and super hakai your evil soul! Also I have this for you.

I pulled out a special RED HOT BRANDING IRON in the shape of the Star of Satan and it also had the kanji for "Morag McLaughlin, THE MOST EVIL TRAITOR IN ALL OF SCOTTISH HISTORY AND MURDERER AND USURPER OF THE GREAT LOUD CLAN AND MOST RUTHLESS MONSTER THAT EVER LIVED - ATTILA THE HUN REINCARNATED!"

スコットランドの歴史の中で最も邪悪な裏切り者であり、偉大な大声族の殺人者であり、かつてないほどの無慈悲なモンスターであるモラグ・マクラフリン-アッティラ・ザ・ハンが生まれ変わりました！

I branded her with the most evil brand ever known and it was placed right into the middle of her forehead! It would be her mark of eternal damnation!

In the middle of the star was the kanji for Traitor.

裏切り者

Lincoln: (wearing his blue convincing suit) Sorry, Morag. It's outta my hands…

Me: Lincoln has been known for giving a magnificent and convincing presentation.

Cut outside the courthouse, where a handcuffed Morag was escorted away by two cops as the towns people glared at her.

As well as the town holding up pitchforks, torches and protest signs and even shouting at her. They even threw rotten fruit, vegetables and eggs at her!

SPLAT! SPLAT! KRASPLAT! SPLAT! PAF! SPLAT! SPLAT! KRASPLAT!

Lynn and Rainbow Dash were dressed up as Sports Consessions sales clerks.

Lynn: Rotten fruit and vegetables for throwing! Get your rotten fruit and vegetables here!

Man: Got anything heavy?

She gave him a watermelon.

Lynn: How's this?

Man: Perfect! Thanks lass.

Lynn: You're welcome.

He gave her some money and the man threw it and it hit Morag.

SPLAT!

NICE SHOT!

Morag: Come on, I was just kidding about all that stuff I did earlier! You all knew that, didn't you? (The cops push her into a police paddy wagon marked "Institution For the Criminally Insane") with trying to kill off the louds, mind control that dragon and take over the town? Hahaha, wasn't that hilarious everybody? (The people didn't buy it and the paddy wagon speeds off) I WILL DESTROY ALL OF YOU!

Lucille: Ha, and I thought having her serve us would be punishment enough, but she would just plot her revenge and start this whole mess over again, so I hope she enjoys her peace and quiet in prison.

Nico: With a terrible curse that was just put on her. If she ever escapes she'll die if she steps 10 feet out of the prison and be Super Hakaied.

Everyone cheered wildly for us! WE SAVED THE WORLD AND STOPPED A DANGEROUS MADWOMAN FROM TAKING OVER SCOTLAND AND DESTROYING THE PLANET!

Later we found out that Lincoln decided to give the castle to Angus and pass on the crown to him which was a REALLY noble thing to do.

*[Back at the castle's yard, the sisters surround their brother. Lori playfully noogies Lincoln's head.]*

**Lana:** "Lincoln! You giving the crown to Angus was the coolest!"

*[Leni nods, giggling, followed by Luna laughing.]*

**Luna:** "You're a good dude, dude!"

**Luan:** "Yes!"

Laney: That was very awesome bro.

*[Leni laughs.]*

**Lori:** "But all that stuff about you not feeling special."

**Lynn:** "What was that?"

*[Lincoln sighs wistfully; an explanation is needed.]*

**Lincoln:** "You're all so good at everything. You win trophies, get your pictures taken. And, I wanted to be special too."

**Lola:** "Lincoln, you *are* special."

**Lincoln:** "I am?"

Laney: You sure are bro.

**Lori:** "Yeah. Just like how Angus takes care of everyone in Loch Loud…"

**Luan:** " *You* take care of *us* ."

**Luna:** "Every day, bro."

**Lana:** "For reals."

**Leni:** "That's why you're the most special brother ever."

Me: That's right buddy. We all think you are really special and you are also the best friend anyone can ever have.

*[The parents and Lily walk over to the siblings.]*

**Lori:** "Literally."

**Lana:** "That's right!"

**Lola:** "Yeah."

**Luan:** "I'll say!"

**Lisa:** "Indubitably."

**Lincoln:** *[looks at his family and hums warmly]* "I'm good with that."

**Lily:** "I love you Lincoln."

**Louds:** *[touched]* "Awwww!"

*[They group hug.]*

**Lucy:** "Warm feelings."

Nico: Well, Lincoln. Do you and your family want to stay in Scotland or…

Lincoln: No. I'm staying with you guys. Being descended from Scotland is nice and all. But nothing can replace family.

Me: That's true and we're proud of you buddy. This adventure really was amazing for you.

Nico: It sure was. Before we go home how about you show us around your ancestral castle?

Lincoln: Sure Nico. You'll love it.

We got to see their castle.

Cole: Should we tell Nico about what you told us or…

Chameleon: For now, let's enjoy the moment.

Cole: Okay.

We saw around the castle and it was really amazing. We even saw the picture of the Loud's ancestors from 1621 and it was amazing.

Nico: Wow! Are these your ancestors?

Lincoln: Yep they sure are.

Me: Wow! The resemblance with your 17th Century Ancestors is completely uncanny. They all have the same personality traits and hobbies like you do today.

Laney: That's really amazing.

Lucille: But we can't thank you enough for helping us all J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure Lucille.

Lucille: If it's all right with you, can me and my family join you guys?

Me: If that is what you want then we won't stop you.

I snapped my fingers and the Loud's ancestors were brought back to life.

Lucille: Thank you all for everything.

Nico: It was our pleasure. Now that your family name has been avenged and justice has been brought to that Evil Witch, Morag, she will never terrorize the Loud Family again.

Me: You said it commander.

Brittney: Welcome to the Goths of Darkness Lucille.

Lucille: Thanks lass.

Nico: But you all did a really great job. I'm proud of all of you.

Me: Thanks commander.

But then suddenly my sword glowed.

Me: Huh?

I unsheathed my sword and it was emitting a powerful energy.

Nico: Uh are you doing that J.D.?

Me: No my sword is resonating a powerful energy!

But then suddenly, Sunset Shimmer, Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Applejack, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, Lyra Heartstrings, Vinyl Scratch and Moondancer glowed in powerful orbs of light and then my sword fired blasts of rainbow energy from the blade and they hit each of them and the power was incredible!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Eli: What's happening to them!?

Then in a massive flash of light everything went quiet.

Me: WHOA What was that!?

Nico: That was powerful!

Lincoln: Look!

We saw that Sunset Shimmer, Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Applejack, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, Lyra Heartstrings, Vinyl Scratch and Moondancer were gone and scorch marks in the shapes of their cutie marks were where they stood!

Me: WHOA! THEY'RE GONE!

Little did we know however that things were about to get amazing.

---

In another dimension, the Mane 11 woke up.

Applejack: (Echoing) Hello?

Rarity: (Echoing) Where are we?

Fluttershy: (Echoing) I don't know.

Moondancer: (Echoing) What is this place?

Lyra Heartstrings: (Echoing) I don't know.

Rainbow Dash: (Echoing) We got to find Twilight and the others.

Then Princess Celestia appeared.

Princess Celestia: Congratulations to all of you. I always knew you were all destined for so many great things.

Starlight Glimmer: Princess Celestia.

Trixie Lulamoon: I don't understand.

Lyra Heartstrings: What did we do?

Princess Celestia: Ever since before and after you all joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you have done so many amazing and great things that shows that you all have gone beyond the work of normal ponies everywhere and you all have achieved so many amazing feats none of which have ever been seen before in Equestrian history. Your friendship with everyone in Team Loud Phoenix Storm has gotten stronger than anything I've ever seen before and your love with Lincoln is stronger than anything anyone has seen even though you are continents apart. And with that you all have proven that you are all ready.

Rainbow Dash: Ready for what?

[Princess Celestia]

You've come such a long, long way

And I've watched you from that very first day

To see how you might grow

To see what you might do

To see what you've been through

And all the ways you've made me proud of you

It's time now for a new change to come

You've grown up and your new life has begun

To go where you will go

To see what you will see

To find what you will be

For it's time for you to fulfill your destiny

We saw screens of all the great accomplishments that the Mane 12 and all of us have done over the years since before and after they joined us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm as well as how they have helped out many creatures all over great and small and how they have done so many great things over the years. But then Princess Celestia had all the Mane 11 glow in energies of their respective colors.

Suddenly MASSIVE FLASHES OF LIGHT FOLLOWED BY EXPLOSIONS OF MAGIC WERE SEEN IN THE SKY ABOVE THE SCOTTISH CASTLE and the explosions formed into the respective cutie marks of the Mane 11. The bells of angels tolled and the power coming from them was incredible!

Me: WHOA! What power!

Eli: Unbelievable!

Lana: WOW!

The cutie marks landed and then in domes of magic energy we saw the Mane 11 standing in them.

Twilight Sparkle: Girls is that you?

We saw them spread wings and we saw that they had horns on their heads and we saw that they all have become TRUE ALICORNS AND WE GASPED IN INCREDIBLE AMAZEMENT!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: INCREDIBLE!

Eli: OH WOW!

Varie: Amazing!

Me: You've all become Alicorns!

Nunnally: That is awesome!

Arrietty: Yeah it is! Wow! You girls look amazing like this!

Applejack: I didn't know this happened to us.

Rarity: I look simply amazing darling.

Pinkie Pie: TRUE ALICORN PARTY!

CRASH!

Pinkie Pie wasn't used to her wings yet.

Fluttershy: Wow! This is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: I look awesome!

Apple Bloom: Wow! Sis you look amazing as an Alicorn!

Me: You all have become princesses. This is amazing.

Nico: Yeah it sure is. Congratulations to all of you.

Lyra Heartstrings: This is amazing.

Me: I guess my sword knew that the time was right for you all.

Laney: It sure did. You guys are awesome as ever now.

Pickle Barrel: Captain Rainbow Dash looks amazing!

Barley Barrel: She sure does. Way to go Captain.

Nico: We should also call you girls now The Princesses of Harmony.

Princess Celestia: That is a fantastic title for them Nico. (To Twilight and Friends) Since the day you all joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm and saved Equestria many times from destruction and became amazing friends, you all have displayed the charity, compassion, integrity, optimism, wisdom, guidance, virtue, valor, justice, love and devotion and of course leadership of true princesses.

Me: Wow.

Eli: This is amazing.

Princess Celestia: We'll all still be here to help and guide you but we're all your students now too. You are all an inspiration to us all princesses.

Me: That's right Princess.

We bowed in respect to the Princesses of Harmony.

Princess Celestia: And we are honored with how far you all have come.

Nico: I'm glad you think so Princess. Lets get ready to head home.

*[A new song starts to play. The next day, construction occurs at Loch Loud. Mrs. Turnberry opens her door and finds it's no longer situated above the ground, but directly at ground level. The twins and Angus walk past her with a ladder; Angus waving at her. Mrs. Turnberry waves at the co-owners of the newly-merged Fish N' Chips Shoppe. Lincoln and Lily fly past them on Lela, holding construction equipment, and wave at the citizens.]*

*I've been searching high and low*

Looking for that place where I belong

Trying to find my way back home

To the land where I can sing my own song

*[Lincoln, Lily, and Lela skim over the river, flying past the restored bridge as a woman and a sheep wave at them. As they continue into town, Leni wipes a window in the shape of a heart, revealing Scott is restocking another shop, and the two wave at each other. Dragon and riders pass the window and by citizens restoring the unicorn statue. Lucy and Lucille are carrying bricks to restore the wall.]*

*Overlooked and overshadowed*

How will I stand out?

Maybe now I can be

Here on this side of the sea

With all my family standing beside me

They just might be the key

*[The Duke is repairing a window, telekinetically using a hammer to hammer it in. Lana saws a table with Angus holding blueprints, Lela lands with someone taking the ladder. Lincoln and Lily dismount, and Lela reveals she also has the restored bell. Later, Lincoln directs his ancestral double and Lucille to telekinetically lift the bell to its rightful spot.]*

*Can I find my kind of connection*

And a whole new direction to call my own?

Staring back at my own reflection

With the love and affection that I know

I'll always find my way back home

*[With the bell restored, Angus rubs Lincoln's hair, and the bell rings. Later, the modern and ancestral Louds are gathered at the castle. Leni, Scott, and her ancestral double admire a necklace, Lynn Sr. and his double converse, Luna and her double play guitar and lute together, Lucy and the twins are carried through the air by their respective doubles, Lori takes a selfie with her double… ]*

**Lori:** "Get my good side!"

*[Lisa and her double read a book… ]*

**Lisa:** "The brain belongs…"

*[Rita and her double also converse, and Luan juggles with her double, laughing away. Laney and her Scottish Double were reading mystery books. Lincoln and his double watch all of this and nod at each other.]*

Leni: Um, Scott? There's something I have to tell you. I don't think this relationship can work out.

Scott: What do you mean?

Leni: You're a nice guy and all, it's just that I don't think a long distance relationship is right for me.

Scott: It's okay, I understand.

Leni: I knew it, you don't-wait you do?

Scott: I understand what you said. You must not be ready for a relationship.

Leni: no, it's just that I just remembered I already have a boyfriend back home, Chaz. When I first met you, I forgot all about him! Now I'm worried that if he found out I was dating another guy, he would break up with me! So that's why we're better off as friends.

Scott: I understand. In fact, you just reminded me that I too have another someone I love. My girlfriend, Lucretia. I grew up with her but She and her family moved to Belgium last year. We kept in touch by FaceTime and email, but it wasn't the same. When I first saw you, I was glad you would at least keep me company during your stay, even if we did grew closer overtime. But then I realized Lucretia would also be mad if she thought I was cheating on her. Still, you're the nicest person I've ever met, and I wanna thank you and your family for saving our town from that wicked witch. I think it's best if we stay as friends.

Leni: Totes. Hey, maybe I can come visit you again, and I'll bring Ed and you can bring Lucretia back, that way we can have a double date!

Scott: Sounds terrific! Until then, fairwell lass. Have a safe trip home.

*[Leni kisses Scott on the cheek, and he blushes. Lincoln turns to Angus as the song comes to an end.]*

**Angus:** "I'll miss you, lad."

**Lincoln:** *[hugs Angus]* "If you ever need any Duke advice, you can call me."

**Angus:** "Deal. You are, after all, the Man with the Plan."

**Lincoln and Angus:** *[point at each other]* "Patent pending."

*[Angus chuckles.]*

Me: It was awesome meeting you Angus.

Angus: Same to you J.D. Thank you so much for helping us out and for helping to put that evil witch away.

Me: It was our pleasure.

Nico: We were just doing what we do best.

Me and Nico: (In Unison) Kicking Evil Douchebags in their Places That Really Hurt the Most.

We laughed and high five.

Me: (To the viewers) This was one of the most amazing adventures we've ever been. October 10th will forever be remembered in history as The Great Battle of TLPS and TDPS as well as the day we found out that Lincoln and his family are descended from royalty here in Scotland. It was really amazing that we dove deeper into Lincoln's family's history. The best part is that we finally got justice for the Loud Clan from back 400 years ago. The world is now safe again and Lincoln realized that he is more special to his family and us than he already knows. And this day will also be known as The Great Alicorn Ascension because now Twilight Sparkle and all of Twilight's Friends are now Alicorns and are now the Princesses of Harmony. This is one of the most amazing adventures we've ever had and it was awesome. Now we have to get the Loud's back home and also we got an awesome party planned not only for Naruto but also for our victory over Team Dark Phoenix Storm. See you all next time.

I left and we went back home to America.

---

Later back at Canterlot, it was time for a momentous and very rare event: The coronation of the 13 Princesses of Harmony.

Princess Celestia: We are gathered here today in celebration of a momentous occasion. My most faithful student Twilight Sparkle, has not only done many extradordinary things since she has lived in Ponyville but she and all her friends Rarity, Fluttershy, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Sunset Shimmer, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, Vinyl Scratch, Moondancer and Lyra Heartstrings have done many great and awe inspiring things as well in their epic journeys with the world famous and great heroes of Equestria: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies of the Masters of Evil. But today Twilight's 11 friends have done something absolutely extraordinary that made their friendship stronger than ever. During the epic battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm, they have shown that their love for Lincoln Loud as well as all their friends that their friendship and love will never fade as long as love is always within their hearts they will always prevail in the face of danger even in the darkest of times and they have proven beyond a doubt that they are ready to be crowned as The 12 Princesses of Harmony, Masters of The Elements of Harmony and The Greatest Friends of all to Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Fillies and Gentlecolts, Ladies and Gentlemen may I present your 12 Princesses of Harmony!

First out came Twilight Sparkle and she had a new trench coat with magic swirls all over it and it had the Skylanders Symbol for Magic with wings on it and it had the kanji for "Princess Twilight Sparkle - Master of The Element of The Magic of Friendship, Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Princess of The Magic Skylanders, The Princess of Friendship, Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and Awesome Mentor, Teacher, Friend and Protector of All of Equestria."

プリンセストワイライトスパークル-友情の魔法の要素のマスター、全能のチームのメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、マジックスカイランダーズの王女、友情の王女、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻と素晴らしいメンター、教師、友人、そして保護者エクエストリアのすべて。

2nd came Rarity and she had a new trench coat with water waves all over it and it had the Skylanders Symbol for Water with Wings on it and it had the kanji for "Princess Rarity - Master of the Element of Generosity, Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Princess of the Water Skylanders, The Princess of Jewels, Fashions and Clothing, Owner of a Magnificent Fashion Empire, Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and awesome Mentor of Fashions to many in Canterlot and Equestria."

プリンセスレアリティ-寛大さの要素のマスター、全能のチームのメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、ウォータースカイランダーズのプリンセス、宝石のプリンセス、ファッションと服、壮大なファッション帝国の所有者、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻と素晴らしいメンターカンタロットとエクエストリアの多くの人々へのファッション。

3rd came Applejack and she had a new trench coat with crystals, caves, rocks, apples, canyons and mountains all over it and it had the Skylanders Symbol for Earth with Wings on it and it had the kanji for "Princess Applejack of The Apple Family - Master of The Element of Honesty, Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Princess of The Earth Skylanders, The Princess of Apples, Rodeos, Farming and Orchards, Great Farmer of Sweet Apple Acres, Loving Big Sister of Apple Bloom - The Princess of Cutie Marks, Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and Awesome Mentor, Teacher, Friend and Protector of All of Equestria."

アップルファミリーのアップルジャック王女-正直の要素のマスター、全能チームのメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、地球のスカイランダーの王女、リンゴの王女、ロデオス、農業と果樹園、甘いリンゴエーカーの偉大な農夫、愛する姉アップルブルームの-キューティーマーク物語の王女、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻、そしてすべての馬術の教師、友人、保護者。

4th came Fluttershy and she had birds flying around her and also she had a trench coat that had grass, flowers, animals and trees on it and the Skylanders Symbol for Life with Wings on it and it had the kanji for "Princess Fluttershy - Master of The Element of Kindness, Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Princess of the Life Skylanders, Animals and Caregiver of All animals of The Animal Kingdom and Creatures of Real and Myth, Great Mentor of Hinata Hyuga of The Hyuga Clan, Great Flyer of Cloudsdale as well as one of the most amazing and most gifted mentors of all kids and

Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and awesome Master of All Creatures Great and Small."

フラッターシャイ王女-優しさの要素のマスター、全能チームのメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、ライフスカイランダーの王女、動物界のすべての動物の動物と世話人、現実と神話の生き物、日向ヒナタの偉大なメンター日向一族、クラウドズデールの偉大なチラシ、そしてすべての子供たちの中で最も素晴らしく、最も才能のあるメンターの一部であり、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻であり、すべての生き物の大小の素晴らしいマスターです。

5th came Pinkie Pie and she had a trench coat with balloons, gears and metal and confetti on it and the Skylanders Symbol of Tech with wings on it and it had the kanji for "Princess Pinkie Pie - Master of The Element of Laughter, Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Princess of The Tech Skylanders and Laughter, Parties and Desserts and Awesome Party Planner of Equestria and Great Mentor of Luan Loud and Eddy and The Greatest Party Master, Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and Great Protector of All of Equestria."

ピンキーパイ王女-笑いの要素のマスター、全能のチームのメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、テックスカイランダーズと笑いの王女、パーティーとデザート、エクエストリアの素晴らしいパーティープランナーとルアンラウドとエディの偉大なメンターと最大のパーティーマスター、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻、そしてすべてのエクエストリアの偉大な保護者。

6th came Rainbow Dash and she had all her fellow Wonderbolts and Shadowbolts saluting her and she had a trench coat with the sky and rainbow lightning and rainbows all over it and it had the Skylanders Symbol for Air with wings on it and it had the kanji for "Princess Rainbow Dash - Master of The Element of Loyalty, Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Elite Flyer of the Wonderbolts and the Greatest Flyer of Equestria, Princess of The Air Skylanders and Wonderbolts and Inspiration of all Future Cadets of The Wonderbolts and Great Mentor of Lynn Loud and Lightning and Sister of Scootaloo and Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and Great Protector of All of Equestria."

プリンセスレインボーダッシュ-忠誠の要素のマスター、全能チーム

のメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、ワンダーボルトのエリートフライヤーとエクエストリアのグレイテストフライヤー、エアスカイランダーとワンダーボルトのプリンセス、そしてワンダーボルトとグレートのすべての未来のカデットのインスピレーションリンラウドとライトニングのメンター、スクータルーの姉妹、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻、そしてすべてのエクエストリアの偉大な保護者。

7th came Starlight Glimmer and she had a trench coat with a graveyard, stars, Bones and Skeletons on it and it had the Skylanders Symbol for Undead with wings on it and it had the kanji for "Princess Starlight Glimmer - Master of The Element of Empathy, Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Great Student of Twilight Sparkle and Redeemed Friend and Great Hero who Destroyed Chrysalis' Reign of Terror and Redeemer of The Changelings, Princess of The Undead Skylanders, Magic and Guardian of Cozy Glow and Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and Great Protector of Equestria."

プリンセススターライトグリマー-共感の要素のマスター、全能のチームのメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、トワイライトスパークルの偉大な学生と贖われた友人とクリサリスの恐怖の治世とチェンジリングの贖い主を破壊した偉大な英雄、アンデッドスカイランダーの王女、居心地の良い輝きの魔法と守護者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛情深い妻、そしてエクエストリアの偉大な保護者。

8th came Sunset Shimmer and she had a trench coat with fire and phoenixes all over it and it had the Skylanders Symbol for Fire with Wings of pure fire and sunlight on it and it had the kanji for "Princess Sunset Shimmer - Master of The Element of Forgiveness, Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Great Redeemed Student of Princess Celestia and Redeemed Friend of Equestria as well as Student of Canterlot High and Singer of The Rainbooms, Princess of The Fire Skylanders and Princess of Sunsets and a Great Source of Inspiration to All and Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and Great Protector of Equestria."

プリンセスサンセットシマー-許しの要素のマスター、全能チームのメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、プリンセスセレスティアの偉大な贖われた学生とエクエストリアの贖われた友人、そしてカンタロットハイの学生とレインブームの歌手、ファイアスカイラン

ダーズの王女とサンセットシマーの王女とリンカーンラウドのすべての愛する妻とエクエストリアの偉大な保護者への素晴らしいインスピレーションの源。

9th came Trixie Lulamoon and she had a trench coat with magic and stars and planets all over it and it had the kanji for "Princess Trixie Lulamoon - The Great and Powerful Magician and Master of the Element of Humility and Member of The Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Redeemed Friend of Equestria and great Friend and Escape Artist Next to The Great Harry Houdini, Princess of Magic and Escape Artistry and Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and Protector of All of Equestria."

プリンセストリクシールラムーン-偉大で強力な魔術師であり、謙遜の要素のマスターであり、全能のチームのメンバーであるラウドフェニックスストームとエクエストリアの贖われた友人、そして偉大なハリーフーディーニの隣の偉大な友人と脱出術の芸術家リンカーンラウドの愛する妻とすべてのエクエストリアの保護者。

10 came out Vinyl Scratch and she had a trench coat with music notes and lasers and rave backgrounds on it and she had the kanji for "Princess Vinyl Scratch - Master of the Element of Reliability and an Awesome Rave Music Master and is D.J.-Pon-3, Member of The Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Princess of Music and Rave Parties and Dancing and Roommate of Octavia Melody, Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and Great Protector of Equestria."

プリンセスビニールスクラッチ-信頼性の要素のマスターと素晴らしいレイブミュージックマスターであり、DJ-Pon-3、全能チームのメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、音楽とレイブパーティーのプリンセス、オクタビアメロディーのダンスとルームメイト、リンカーンラウドと馬術の偉大な保護者。

11th was Lyra Heartstrings and she and a trench coat with magic and harps on it and it had the kanji for "Princess Lyra Heartstrings - Master of The Element of Vigilance and The Love of Bon Bon and one of the six friends of Twilight Sparkle in Canterlot and Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Princess of The Harp and an Awesome Love Partner of Bon Bon."

プリンセスライラハートストリングス-警戒の要素とボンボンの愛の

マスターとカンタロットのトワイライトスパークルの6人の友人の1人であり、全能のチームラウドフェニックスストームのメンバー、ハープのプリンセスとボンボンの素晴らしい愛のパートナー。

And finally came Moondancer and she had a trench coat with moons and stars and magic all over it and the kanji for "Princess Moondancer - Master of the Element of Compassion and a Great Friend of Twilight Sparkle and the Canterlot six and Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Princess of The Magic of the Moon and Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud."

プリンセスムーンダンサー-思いやりの要素のマスターであり、トワイライトスパークルとカンタロット六の偉大な友人であり、全能チームのメンバーであるラウドフェニックスストーム、月の魔法のプリンセス、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻。

(KING OF PRIDE ROCK PLAYS)

Ndabe zitha

Nkosi yethu

Mholi wezwe lethu

Lefatshe la bonata rona

Lea halalela

Busa le lizwe bo

Busa le lizwe bo

Busa le lizwe bo

Lethu busa ngoxolo

Is'khathi sifikile

Is'khathi busa iyo

Is'khathi sifikile

Busa lomhlaba

Is'khathi sifikile

Is'khathi sifikile

Busa Simba, busa Simba

Hem na iyo

Hem na iyo

Hem na nkosi bo

Busa Simba iyo

Hem na iyo

(Oh, busa Simba iyo)

Hem na iyo

(Oh, busa nkosi bo)

Hem na nkosi bo

(Oh busa Simba iyo)

Busa Simba iyo

(Busa Simba iyo)

Ubuse ngo thando

Ubuse ngo thando

Ubuse ngo xolo

Busa Simba, busa Simba

Ubuse ngo xolo

Ubuse ngo thando

Ubuse ngo xolo

Ubuse ngo thando

Ubuse ngo xolo

Till we find our place

On the path unwinding

In the circle

The circle of life, circle of life

The girls went up to the alter and they were given the crowns of the Elements of Harmony and they were now officially crowned THE PRINCESS 12! Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Apple Bloom and Flurry Heart together make them officially known as THE PRINCESS 18! The parents of Twilight and her friends were so proud for all of their achievements as well as the great deeds they did.

We were all so proud of them. Even their parents couldn't be anymore prouder.

The princesses all stood on the balcony and waved to everyone and they were all so honored.

Meanwhile in the Scotland Prison, Morag was grumbling in defeat as she was locked up in Solitary Confinement. After everything she did, she now officially became the MOST HATED WOMAN EVER KNOWN! She was put in Solitary Confinement for her crimes. The guards fear that if she is let out into the prison population, they will kill her without even a single shred of mercy or remorse.

Morag: (GROWLS IN RAGE) CURSE THOSE FUCKING LOUDS! THEY RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME! I HATE THEM ALL MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF! I WILL MAKE SURE THEY PAY FOR THIS AND I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE! **I HATE YOU LLLLOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUDDDDDDDS!**

Morag was never gonna be welcome in society ever again. She got 50 years in the HM Prison Barlinnie without parole and she was gonna be there till she dies. Because the curse she has on her will not allow her to step 10 feet beyond the prison walls and if she ever escapes, she will die instantly right on the spot and be banished to oblivion for her crimes.

The ancestors of the Loud family were avenged and their honor was restored and we revoked their exile. Morag and her family can burn in hell for their crimes. Team Dark Phoenix Storm had been defeated and half of them were thrown in jail and the other half was killed and banished to the Warp forever. Morag who essentially became the 25th Member of Team Dark Phoenix Storm is now in prison too. One can only hope that she will soon see the error of her ways. But after everything she did that will likely never happen. Never ever ever.

*[The end.]*

---

ANOTHER AWESOME CHAPTER DONE!

The Loud House Movie is one of the most awesome movies I've ever seen. It came out on August 30th, 2021 and it was so awesome! Morag is beyond a shadow of a doubt, the worst ever villain the Loud Family ever faced next to the Miller Family. This was so awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Gage the Hedgehog, braedencarnes22, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Also today is also Gage the Hedgehog's birthday so I made this chapter for him as a birthday present by introducing his OC Gage. HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU! The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Elektra from Marvel and me, the Regirock Gene-Slammer, Varie, Eli and Allie Wilde are gonna help Elektra take down Kirigi and we're going to meet a Kitsune-Bi named Haous and she will have a Blue Chromatic Dragon Gene-Slammer named Kelly Orromov and she will be the long lost sister of Dayna, Olga and Yuna Orromov. Lincoln's rescue will be in the world of World of Warcraft: Wrath of The Lich King. The next chapter is gonna be for the Werecats from Scooby Doo on Zombie Island and we're going to not kill them this time. We're going to strip them of their powers and throw them in jail.

See you all tomorrow.

# Werecats of New Orleans

In New York City, me, Ava Brown the Regirock Gene-Slammer, Eli and Allie were walking through the streets of the city.

Me: Looks like we're in New York City.

Allie Wilde: I always love going to New York City. So much to do.

Ava Brown: (Australian Accent) There's so much to do here mates.

Eli: Yep there sure is.

Me: Yep.

Ava Brown: Looks like we're back in the girl rescue business!

Ava concentrated and groaned as her skin got rocky.

Me: Yep we sure are.

Ava turned into Regirock.

Me: Yeah! And from the looks of things we're going to help Elektra. We haven't seen her in a while.

Allie Wilde: Wow I didn't know you guys met Elektra.

Me: Yeah it was a while back. Also I have a feeling I know who we're going to face next. We're going to face Kirigi.

Eli: That monster that killed her mother.

Me: Yep.

I went over his history.

---

**Kirigi** is the main antagonist of the 2005 superhero film *Elektra* . He is the leader of The Hand and the murderer of Elektra's mother.

He was portrayed by Will Yun Lee.

Kirigi was the son of The Hand leader, Roshi. He was one of the Hand's best warriors and assassins, and he became the leader of a small group of mutant ninja. Kirigi killed Elektra's mother when she was a child.

When the first attempts of the Hand to kill Elektra Natchios and kidnap the young Abby Miller failed, Kirigi was put in charge of the situation. Roshi assured him that if he accomplished his mission, he would become the new leader of the Hand.

Thanks to the powers of Tattoo, the group was able to find Elektra and her protegees in no time. Kirigi kills McCabe, Elektra's "manager", and then followed the woman, Abby, and Mark Miller in the woods. During the following battle, two of the Hand ninja were killed, but Elektra was defeated, and Kirigi himself kidnapped Abby. In that very moment, Stick and his men appeared and stopped the Hand ninja, forcing them to flee.

Then Kirigi was challenged by Elektra herself, and they came to an agreement. The two of them would fight, and if Kirigi won, he would have Abby. If Elektra won, the girl would be free forever. Kirigi accepted, and the two met in the same house in which Kirigi killed Elektra's mother. Using his superhuman speed and his swordsman abilities, Kirigi easily overwhelmed Elektra but was stopped by Abby from killing her. Then Elektra, who had learned enough of his fighting style to anticipate his speed, impaled Kirigi's chest with one of her sai, and threw him into a pit, where he disintegrated while falling.

---

When I was finished, everyone was horrified and shocked!

Allie Wilde: Whoa he is bad news.

Eli: Yeah he will pay for his crimes.

Me: He sure will and it won't be pretty.

Ava Regirock: He will be taken care of.

Me: Lets go get him.

We went after Kirigi and we found him at a mansion and we saw him clashing with Elektra and we went to help out and we clashed powerfully with him and then a blast of lightning hit Kirigi and electrocuted him and we saw that it came from a Blue Chromatic Dragon Gene-Slammer named Kelly Orromov and she is Daya, Olga and Yuna's long lost sister. With her was the next girl and it was a Kitsune-Bi named Haous and we slashed and killed Kiriji and avenged Elektra's mother. I then told Eli to cover his eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and then I snapped my fingers and Kelly reverted back and she was naked. Ava reverted back too.

Ava was human again. But naked.

Ava: (covers herself) Kelly, your sisters will be very happy to see you again!

Kelly Orromov: (Covers herself) You bet they will be.

Haous: They sure will.

I gave Ava and Kelly new clothes and they put them on.

Elektra: That must happen to the girls you meet a lot.

Me: It does.

Elektra: It's great to see you again J.D.

Me: Same to you Elektra.

We later went back home to the World Tree Estate.

---

After taking down Kirigi, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and She-Hulk were heading to the world of World of Warcraft: Wrath of The Lich King, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls located here, but we're also going to deal with Arthas Menethil The Lich

King, who's returned from the dead, and is seeking revenge on us for killing him.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in Azeroth, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls located here, but we're also going to kill Arthras Menethil The Lich King again.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: Yeah, we killed Arthras before, we'll do so again. But, he's going to be in for a surprise when he sees just how much stronger we've gotten.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they were cornered by Arthas Menethil The Lich King, and he was going to kill them, and imprison their souls in Frostmourne.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but that undead lich, Arthas Menethil, has cornered them, and he's going to kill them and imprison their souls in Frostmourne. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched The Lich King hard in the stomach, and sent him flying, and when he saw us, he was indeed enraged upon seeing us.

Lincoln: I should've known you'd return from the dead, Arthas Menethil. The chaos you caused to all of Azeroth is indeed unforgivable, and just so you know, we're not the same as when we'd destroyed you years ago.

Me: Arthas the Lich King!

Lich King: **So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come yet again.**

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Arthas!

Me: Words cannot even begin to describe the savage onslaught of pain, death and destruction you and your minions have caused!

Fordring: That's right! I swore that I would see you dead and the Scourge dismantled! I'm going to finish what I started at Light's Hope!

Lich King: **So the Lights Vaulted Justice has finally arrived. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm is with you. Shall I lay down Frostmourne and throw myself at your mercy?**

Me: We don't show mercy to monsters like you Arthas.

Fordring: We'll grant you a swift death Arthas. More than can be said for the thousands you've tortured and slain.

Nico: We won't show any mercy on you Arthas. We're gonna make sure that your death is slow and excruciatingly painful when we kill you.

Lich King: **You will learn of that firsthand. When my work is complete, you will beg for mercy and I will deny. Your anguished cries will be testament to my unbridled power.**

Me: We'll see about that you cold-hearted fuckhead!

Nico: We're not the same as we were when we faced you the last time Arthas. We're more powerful than ever before.

We went at him.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he spreads his massive blue angel wings, and he went after the ruthless Lich King, and they clashed with their weapons, and sparks flew across the field, and Lincoln fired massive and powerful blasts of neon blue energy with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, elemental forces, ice, and ice lightning, which damaged The Lich King greatly. Then, Lincoln covers his massive blade with neon blue energy, and with a very powerful, one-handed swing from his massive blade, he fired a massive neon blue energy wave, which hits Frostmourne, purifying it, and freed the souls that were slain by it, and they attacked The Lich King with vengeance. Then, Lincoln fired a massive blast of ice, which hits The Lich King and explodes, killing him for good and it Super Hakaied his evil soul.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Voice of Justice) Rest in Eternal Oblivion, Arthas Menethil.

We cheered wildly, as Lincoln holstered his massive Sword of Taranis on his back, and powered down. We saw the souls of the imprisoned heading back to the afterlife, and we also saw something happen, too. The now purified Frostmourne then merged with Lincoln's Sword of Taranis, and he got a massive power and energy increase, in the process. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The nine girls were Kazuki Arisaka, Chihaya Suzuhara, Marie Kagura, Niiana Isokawa, and Miu Serizawa from Tonagura, Lady Yodo, Akane Yagyu, Okuni, and Kai Narita from Onimusha.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kazuki Arisaka, Chihaya Suzuhara, Marie Kagura, Niiana Isokawa, Miu Serizawa, Lady Yodo, Akane Yagyu, Okuni, and Kai Narita.

Nicole: From Tonagura and Onimusha, that's awesome. You have Okuni from the Samurai Warriors franchise in your harem, and now, you have Okuni from Onimusha.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kazuki Arisaka: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kazuki Arisaka and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Arthras Menethil The Lich King, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic

Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Kazuki Arisaka: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Kazuki Arisaka: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and when Lola Loud and our Warcraft friends heard about what'd happened, they were shocked when they heard that The Lich King returned from the dead. But, when Lincoln showed them what he did, they cheered wildly for what he did, and the terror of the ruthless Arthas Menethil The Lich King was silenced forever, and he'll never trouble Azeroth ever again.

---

(BANJO KAZOOIE TREASURE TROVE COVE THEME PLAYS)

After we silenced Arthas Menethil The Lich King for good, we got back to the Estate, and after yet another intense workout, we invited The Masters of Evil over, and we were having an awesome pool party to celebrate the permanent destruction of Team Dark Phoenix Storm and the downfall of Morag McLaughlin, The Traitor of Scotland.

Lincoln: Now, this is what I call an awesome way to celebrate the permanent destruction of Team Dark Phoenix Storm and the downfall of Morag McLaughlin.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Lori: That's right, bro, and not only did they, with the exception of a few, pay the price for the crimes they committed against the planet, Lincoln avenged The Loud Clan, and threw Morag in prison where she'll die in prison.

Luna Loud: Plus, if she tries to break out, J.D. put that nasty curse on her, which'll Super Hakai her black soul.

The Duke: That's right, and Lincoln, I'm so proud of you for what you did when you gave Angus the crown. You'd also realized you were even more special to your family and the team than you know.

Lincoln: I just didn't realize it, but thanks to everyone telling me about it, I finally realized it, and I'll never forget it, and to make sure of it, those words were imprinted in my mind and heart forever.

Me: Good for you, Linc.

Suddenly, our auras had flared up extremely, as we then gained a massive power and energy boost.

Eli: Whoa, where did that massive power and energy boost come from?

Lincoln: Oh, that's my surprise. I'd asked the guards in The Saturn Insane Asylum and The Neptune Prison for Traitors to broadcast our epic victory against Team Dark Phoenix Storm and Morag to Icky Vicky, Trina Riffin, Lila Rossi in our universe, and Mandy, and as soon as they see it, that'll set them off and they'll go mad with blind hatred and rage, and it'll also prove to Lie-la that we'll never turn against each other.

Then, Lincoln made a viewing mirror, and when he showed us Icky Vicky, Trina Riffin, Lila Rossi in our universe, and Mandy going mad with blind rage and hatred even foaming in the mouth like a pack of rabid dogs, we laughed hysterically and we were rolling on the floor at the sight of them losing it big time.

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) Oh man, now that's what I call a triple-plus awesome humiliation on those psychopathic bitches. That was so awesome, Linc.

Me: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) Oh man, you said it, I can't stop laughing at the sight of it.

Lori Loud: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) That is literally too hilarious, bro.

Lincoln: They deserved it for all the trouble they caused to everyone and us, especially Lie-La in our universe.

Lily the Mermaid: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) You got that right, Linky.

Lynn: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) Man, that almost beat the humiliations we did to Peter Griffin and Bad Lois, but this, what you showed us, Lincoln, this is way too hilarious.

Eddy: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) Oh man, this is too much, call a doctor, Double D!

After a few minutes, we cooled down, and Lincoln closed the viewing window.

Then, Nico, May, and Maria snuck behind Minerva Mink, and with a sneaky grin on their faces, they'd sprayed her in the back with cold water.

Minerva Mink: Ack, cold!

Lincoln: What the?! (Smirks as soon as he sees Nico, May, and Maria) Oh, you three are going to get it.

Maria Rockell: (Smiles) Nice try, but it's three against one, big boy.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Oh, yeah? (Whistles)

Then, Lincoln's future wives, along with me and my future wives, got out massive squirt guns, which were filled with water, and Lincoln, since he has water elemental powers, had his hands surrounded by water. This caused Nico, May, and Maria Rockell's eyes to go wide-eye in shock and surprise.

Nico, May, and Maria Rockell: Uh oh! HIT THE DECK!

Lincoln's future wives and me and my future wives sprayed them with their squirt guns, and Lincoln fired blasts of water at them, and they were running for their lives.

Me: You guys shouldn't have sprayed Minerva Mink in the back with cold water, Nico. Lincoln's quick to defend his future wives and his family.

Nico: He'll have to catch us first.

But, when Lincoln appeared right in front of Nico, May, and Maria Rockell, they all screamed just like McWolf, as they did Tex Avery wild takes, and then, Lincoln blasted them with blasts of water, and got them wet. Lincoln gave them a towel, and he helped dry them up.

Nico: (Smirks) Well played, Linc.

May: (Smiles) Yeah, you got us, alright.

Lincoln's future wives went up to Lincoln, and they shared a kiss and hug with him.

Ace Bunny: (Laughs) I can't believe Lincoln caught them off-guard by appearing right in front of them, and blasted them with water.

Tech E Coyote: But, the funniest part was the wild takes they did, which reminds me of the times that McWolf's done all those wild takes whenever something or someone catches him off-guard.

Lori: Or whenever Lucy appears behind us, and scares the daylights out of us.

Lincoln: Except for me, since I have ghost powers, and I've gotten used to Lucy always scaring the daylights out of us.

Lana: But, not all of us, Lincoln. Lucy still scares the daylights out of us whenever she appears out of nowhere.

While we were partying, some of our mascots were keeping watch from the tree, in case for any sign of trouble, specifically the Team Skull numbskulls.

Poromon: No sign of those Team Skull numbskulls, guys.

Jirachi: If they show us, we'll get them. Sometimes, I wonder if they were born without a brain.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around the Estate, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means trouble was coming.

Then, Poliwag saw someone who was heading towards us, and whoever it was, he had murder in his eyes. Poliwag went up to us, and he was panicking.

Poliwag: Guys, someone's heading heading this way.

Lincoln: Ugh, not again. Luckily, I had a plan, in case trouble was heading this way, Poliwag.

Suddenly, we heard the familiar sound of a cage dropping.

CLANG!

We went outside and to the cage, but to our shock and horror, it wasn't the Team Skull numbskulls, it was none other than Evil Lynn, who broke out of prison, and she was still out to kill Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's Evil Lynn.

Ace Bunny: That evil version of Lynn who tried to frame our Lynn for her crimes, then kill you, your family, and everyone close to you?! Pardon my French, but, how the hell did you escape from The Crematoria Prison, you walking gym bag?!

Evil Lynn: I busted two of the guards in their heads, and escaped, so I can kill Stinkin and everyone close to him!

Lynn Loud: And I warned you that if you ever try to escape, I was going to put you down like the mad dog that you are.

Despite facing Lynn, who's now 6'0" in height, and in her new clothes when she transformed into her Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form, she tried to put a false sense of bravado.

Evil Lynn: Oh please, I'm not afraid of you.

Lynn Loud: (Smirks) Oh yeah. Oh, Lincoln.

Then, when Lincoln came up to Evil Lynn, she was already in trouble when she saw the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, white-haired hunk with abnormally large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, and her false sense of bravado was shattered.

Lincoln: You shouldn't have busted out, Evil Lynn. (To Lynn Loud) Let's get her, Lynn.

Lynn Loud: (Smiles) You got it, bro.

Lincoln and Lynn Loud brutally pummeled Evil Lynn into the dirt, and Lynn Loud broke Evil Lynn's arms and legs, causing her to scream in excruciating pain. Then, Lincoln ripped Evil Lynn's ponytail off her head, and she screamed even more in pain.

Luan: Yowzers, now that was painful.

Ace Bunny: (Smirks) That's true, Luan, but, that luck-obsessed meathead who hasn't even heard of a shower had it coming for all the crap she did in her dimension, and for trying to frame Lynn.

Then, Lincoln stripped Evil Lynn of her immense strength, and he, along with all of us made it our own. Evil Lynn punched Lincoln in the stomach, but her broken arm shattered, and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Lynn Loud: Now, that's what I call natural body armor. Nice one, bro.

Lincoln: (Smirks) That's thanks to all the constant intense workouts and of course, having a hardened muscular system and indestructible body, along with immense superhuman strength and many other superhuman abilities, immortality, invincibility, immunity to many forms of harm, magic, and others that I can't keep track of.

Then, Lynn Loud gave Evil Lynn a Dutch Oven, and she fainted from the smell. Then, Lincoln put Evil Lynn in an indestructible straitjacket with chains, and beamed her right back to Crematoria in Solitary Confinement, where she'll stay for the rest of her life.

We went back inside, and we continued our pool party.

Gesomon: If you guys need me, I'll be swimming in the water.

Me: Okay have fun.

Gesomon went into the water.

Me: A toast to the great victory over Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Everyone: HERE HERE!

Pinkie Pie: I really had fun teaching Mr. Mind and his goons a lesson! And I even got to give Scarecrow a thrashing!

Me: You sure did.

Chameleon: Hey, don't I get any thanks? I helped too!

Runabout: Relax, Chameleon. You get a big reward for helping us!

Pumbaa: And that reward is this.

Timon and Pumbaa gave him an awesome all-you-can-eat bug buffet.

Hardhead: This doesn't mean we should let our guard down. New villains pop up everyday.

Me: That's true. But the coolest part was learning all about Lincoln and his family's ancestry.

Allie Wilde: That was so cool!

Laney: It sure was.

Lucille: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That was so amazing laddies.

Me: Who's up for a cannonball contest?!

Lynn: Me. [she runs into the pool] Cannonball! [she jumped and makes a splash] Ha, beat that!

Lincoln: I'll show you. [he runs into the pool] Cannonball! [he jumped and makes a splash bigger that Lynn's]

Pinkie Pie: This is so much fun. [she runs into the pool] Cannonball! [she jumped and makes a splash]

Ben: Oh please, you call that a cannonball? Maybe one of my aliens can do that.

Ben became Overflow

Ben: Overflow!

Me: A Cascan?

Overflow: You got that right J.D. [he runs into the pool and makes a huge jump] Cannonball! [he makes a huge splash] ah yeah!

Mollie: Cannonball!

Rainbow Dash: Cannonball!

Plum Pudding and Applejack: Cannonball!

[As everyone makes a biggest cannonball record, then the ground starts to shake, then they hear whats coming, it was Aligned Grimlock running towards the pool and makes a huge jump]

Aligned Grimlock: "CANNONBAAAAALL!"

Lincoln: Oh no.

Me: that can't be good.

Overflow: Oh no, Oh no, Oh no!

Plum Pudding: LOOK OUT!

Aligned Grimlock heads towards the pool making a biggest splash that no one could make.

KRASSSPLASH!

He got us all wet!

Aligned Grimlock: Whoo! I did it, I made a biggest splash that no body could with my Dino Demolisher!

Demolisher: Yes Grimlock?

Aligned Grimlock: It's just a name of one of my moves.

Demolisher: Oh, nevermind.

Rainbow Dash: Best, Cannonball, EVER!

Me: Aligned Grimlock holds the biggest record of the Cannonball Contest

Then the crowd cheered "Aligned Grimlock" for making the biggest record of all times in the Cannonball Contest.

We had a lot of fun.

We later went back to the world tree estate.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Thetis: By the way, J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yep and I have just the mission for us.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Reports are popping up of people being killed left and right and being reduced to mummified husks in New Orleans, Louisiana.

I pulled out a newspaper and it showed 37 people killed in just under 8 hours.

Nico: Whoa! Whoever it is must be really quick.

Me: Yep. The police are baffled.

Eli: You think it's the Werecats? We were warned about them returning today.

Me: It just might be bro.

Dark Spicer, Black Adam, Jet, Magneto, Jack O Lantern, Kite Man, Mole Man, Pinky & The Brain, The Golden Glider and Unicorn appeared.

Unicorn: Can me, Dark Spicer, Black Adam, Jet, Magneto, Jack O Lantern, Kite Man, Mole Man, Pinky & The Brain, and Golden Glider go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to New Orleans. I think our message from our mysterious friend has finally come true.

Black Adam: Is it the Werecats?

Me: Yep. Lets head out!

We were off to New Orleans.

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA

We arrived in New Orleans.

RD Lola: New Orleans is as nice as ever.

Me: Yep it sure is.

Shaggy: Like I can't wait to eat some of that delicious food here.

Scooby Doo: Me roo.

Nico: You guys sure love the food here.

Homer Simpson: It's awesome eating here.

Our stomachs then growled.

Me: Whoa we're hungry.

Nico: Lets eat first before we come up with a plan.

Me: Okay.

We went to all kinds of great restaurants and ate all kinds of great food:

Crawfish at Bevi Seafood Co.

Lamb tagine at Jamilia's

Grilled lamb sausage at Emeril's

Zucchini bisque at Bon Ton Cafe

A crab meat po-boy at Johnny's Po-boy

A duck po-boy at Crabby Jack's

A chicken sausage po-boy at Gene's Po-boy

A crawfish sausage po-boy at Tracey's

A cochon de lait po-boy at Cochon

A turkey po-boy at DeMartino's

A roast beef po-boy Parasol's

An alligator po-boy at Jaques-Imo's

Catfish almondine at Mulate's

Crawfish almondine at Mahoney's

Boiled crawfish at Frankie & Johnny's

Cajun crawfish at Cajun Seafood

Fried crab cakes at Galatoire's

Pecan catfish at Parkway Bakery and Tavern

Seafood mirliton casserole at K-Paul's

Fried chicken at Dooky Chase's

A muffuletta sandwich at Central Grocery

Smoky bacon greens at Katie's

Seafood au gratin at Brennan's

Jambalaya at Coop's Place

Creole sweet potatoes at Antoine's

Pralines and cookies at Loretta's

Oyster pralines at The Praline Connection

Oyster patties at Arnaud's

Pecan pie at Palm Court

Boudin balls at The Court of the Two Sisters

We came out of the last restaurant and we were stuffed!

Jet: Kicking Mr. Mind and his gang's asses really worked up an appetite.

Nico: Boy you said it.

Me: Yeah I'm stuffed!

Lana: Me too! (BURPS)

Lynn Sr.: That was all really amazing food.

Eli: It sure was. Homer we're amazed you know so many good places to eat here in New Orleans.

Homer: Well it's really amazing food here. Also we were here to help Lisa like Jazz again. (Season 29 Episode 17)

Me: That's right! Lisa you love everything about jazz and that is awesome.

Lisa Simpson: It sure is. Louie Armstrong mostly is one of my heroes.

Me: And Bleeding Gums Murphy. He was great too.

Eli: He sure was.

Grier: Wasn't Bleeding Gums Murphy your idol?

Lisa Simpson: Yep he sure was. He is the one that helped me get into jazz.

Me: That's right I remember that. But he will always be a part of you as you are part of him Lisa.

Lisa Simpson: That's true.

Laney: Mind if I have a jazz session with you Lisa?

Lisa Simpson: Not at all Laney.

Laney and Lisa had their saxophones ready.

Lisa Simpson: (Singing)

Lift me, won't you lift me above the old routine?

Make it nice, play it clean, jazzman

When the jazzman's testifyin' a faithless man believes

He can sing you into paradise or bring you to your knees

It's a gospel kind of feelin', a touch of Georgia slide

A song of pure revival and a style that's sanctified

Jazzman take my blues away, make my pain

The same as yours with every change you play

Oh jazzman, come on now, jazzman

When the jazzman is signifyin', and the band is windin' low

It's the late night side of morning in the darkness of his soul

He can fill a room with sadness as he fills his horn with tears

He can cry like a fallen angel when risin' time is near

Jazzman take my blues away, make my pain

The same as yours with every change you play

Oh lift me, won't you lift me with every turn around

Play it sweetly, take me down, come on, jazzman

Come on, come on, come on, come on, come on, yeah

Yeah, let me hear ya

Oh-oh, yeah, yeah

Here we go now

Everyone from many corners of the city came and they were in awe with Lisa and Laney's talents in the Sax and it was awesome! When they were done we cheered wildly for them!

Me: AWESOME JOB GIRLS!

Lincoln: YEAH!

Mole Man: That was some amazing Jazz, Lisa! Unlike Marge, we really enjoyed it.

Lisa Simpson: Thanks guys. That was awesome.

Laney: It sure was Lisa. You were great.

Lisa Simpson: So are you Laney.

Varie: I just can't believe that the people of Springfield were that stupid enough to look down on you all the time Lisa.

Lisa Simpson: But not you guys. You all helped me lift my spirits and more.

Me: Well we do have the strongest support for everyone on the team.

Guyhawk: That music really helped everyone get their minds off of who's causing these murders.

Me: It sure did. And also New Orleans has been widely known for many jazz singers. I love Louie Armstrong.

Nico: He was great. What a Wonderful World is one of my favorites.

Laney: Mine too.

Lucille: I am starting to like jazz myself even though I am mostly into Scottish Dance.

Me: That's all right. Everyone has their own tastes. Also New Orleans is not called The Jazz Capital of The World for nothing.

Lisa Simpson: That is definitely true.

Me: Now that we have eaten and gotten the great jazz concert out of our system, lets go find those werecats.

We got to searching.

Dark just turned into Feralhound.

Feralhound: I'll use Feralhound to sniff out some clues.

Me: Start sniffing.

He did so.

We got to following Feralhound and we searched and then he found something really unusual.

Feralhound: I found something. It's the scent of Werecats on the streets.

Nico: I don't smell anything.

Secret Squirrel: Well there's got to be more clues. I'll be able to unearth some clues with my phosphorescent footprint follower.

He had his had turned into said gizmo and a red light came on and we saw the Werecat's footprints and they went all over the place at different spots.

Me: Well I'll be.

Nico: Yep.

Jack O Lantern: Are there any other clues we're missing?

Twilight Sparkle: First of all we don't know anything about these Werecats. What can you tell us about them?

Me: Oh right. Their names are Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree and Jacques and they lived here for over 300 years and they were here since 1718.

I told them everything about them.

---

Past

Simone Lenoir was once a human who lived during the eighteenth century. She was one of a group of peaceful settlers who lived on Moonscar Island. One night while the settlers were celebrating a bountiful harvest, Morgan Moonscar and his pirate cronies came ashore and pillaged the island. The pirates drove all the settlers into the bayou to be devoured by alligators, all except for Simone and Lena Dupree. Simone and Lena invoked their cat god and uttered a curse on the pirates in order to destroy them. They were transformed into werecats and subsequently killed all the pirates.

Shortly afterwards, they realized that the cat god's curse had turned them into cats permanently. For the next two centuries, Simone and Lena were forced to survive by draining the life force of people who came to their island every harvest moon. Many of these victims became zombies and tried to prevent visitors from suffering the same fate they did, albeit unsuccessfully. Lena and Simone also recruited Jacques as their ferry driver at some point and gave him the exact same curse as they knew it would grant him immortality.

## Encounter with Mystery Inc.

One summer, they invited Mystery Inc. to the island as they were looking for a real haunting for Daphne Blake's TV show. As the gang settled in, Scooby-Doo kept chasing Simone's cats around her property and caused a lot of damage, much to her annoyance.

## Revelation and Death

On the night of the harvest moon, while the zombies of the werecats' previous victims were roaming the island and trying to drive them away, Lena took Fred, Velma, Daphne and the gardener Beau to their underground voodoo dungeon so that the zombies would not interfere. The werecats held them captive using voodoo dolls and revealed themselves. The gang managed to slip free before Lena and Simone could drain them. When Scooby and Shaggy ran into the dungeon after being pursued by Jacques, Lena and Simone almost succeeded in draining them, but were quickly overpowered when Velma and Daphne reconfigured the voodoo dolls and used them against the werecats. They eventually cornered the gang, but just as they were about to drain them, the harvest moon's midnight phase ended. Simone, Lena and Jacques' immortal lives expired and they rotted down to nothing, freeing the souls of the werecats' zombified victims so they could rest in peace.

* * *

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard about the Werecats was shocked and horrified!

Nico: These guys are really bad news.

Eli: Whoa man.

Allie Wilde: Yeah no kidding.

Megamind: How can they still drain people without the Harvest Moon?

Eli: Might be the work of a dark orb.

Me: Or Satanic Magic.

Laney: Maybe.

Me: We'll know in a few minutes. The Sun is almost set.

Nico: Be right back.

Maria: Nico, where are you going?

Nico: I'm going to the pet store to get some cat food for bait.

Shadow Man: I'll go with you in case the Were Cats try to ambush you.

Me: Good thinking. We can also use fish to lure them too.

Laney: Okay.

They went into a pet store.

Magneto: Excuse me, good sir. Could we buy some of your best cat food?

Nico: It's important. We're going after the Werecats that have been terrorizing the people here the last few days.

Man: Follow me. And we better hurry.

They followed him.

Needle Man: Which brand of cat food do you recommend?

He had one made of 100% high quality fish and lobster and tuna.

Nico: Perfect.

Nico bought 20 cans full of it.

Pinky: (scared) Brain, I'm scared! What if those Werecats try to eat us?!

Brain: Then they'll be in for a surprise.

Pinky: Is it their birthday?

Brain: No you idiot. We're going to blast them with this a powerful ray gun.

Pinky: Do we still get to throw them a party?

BLAM!

Brain bashed him on the head with a Metal pipe.

Pinky: (Laughs stupidly and crazily) NARF!

WHAT AN IDIOT!

Runamuck: Did you get the bait?

Nico: Yep.

Nico had a bag full of cat food.

Lana came back with a couple of freshly caught fish.

Lana: Caught these guys with my bare hands.

Nico: Nice job Lana.

Me: Well caught. Our trap is ready.

We were going to use a steel net trap. We set it up in the park.

Kite Man: I'll fly and see where the Werecats pop up.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Be careful.

He flew up into the sky and kept an eye out.

We set up the bait.

Gatomon: Can't I have some fish too?

Slugfest: I don't think now is the best time for that.

Gatomon meowed and swiped some fish.

Kari: Gatomon!

Nico: Oh let her have some fish. After all she is a cat Digimon.

Ed Cowart then got out the first scroll, the one that'll protect us from the Werecats' life-force draining powers. He opened it up, and began to read the Latin incantation.

Ed Cowart: Heed my words, Oh Great Powers of The Netherworld, we ask thee on this night. Bless us on this, The Night of The Hunter's Moon, and protect us all from The Curse of The Cat God and The Werecats, Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque.

Suddenly, the incantation glowed green, and we were surrounded by a powerful and protective green energy aura/force field, and there was a circle of green glowing runes circling around our legs.

Me: Whoa, this is awesome. Alright, guys, let's go.

Black Adam: I've actually heard tales about the Werecats from all the years I've lived. And while I do feel sorry for how they became who they are, that doesn't excuse them draining the life force of people!

Me: No it doesn't. What they did was horrible. For over 300 years they have caused so many problems.

Nico: Yep they sure have. And this time we'll make sure they pay for their crimes.

Then we saw 3 figures come.

Pounce: There they are. Time for our entrance!

May: Right!

Me: Lets do it!

We cut the rope and caught the werecats in the net!

Simone Lenoir: LET US OUT!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard as the spirits of the Justice League members swirled around it and they converged and we came out.

Me: Simone, Lena and Jacques, nice to see you again. Not.

When Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque saw us, the sclera of their eyes turn yellow, and they had cat's eye pupils, their canine fangs grew and their faces turn cat-like, they had cat ears on their heads, and their nails grew into sharp claws.

Simone Lenoir: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Mystery Inc!

Me: That's right, and we're here for one reason: we're going to stop you once again, but this time, it won't end with you three turning to dust again.

Lena Dupree: We'll see about that. You will all die horribly for what you did killing us long ago, and ruining our revenge on Mystery Inc.

Jacque then transformed into his Werecat form, and he went after Nico. But, before he could get near Nico, the powerful protective green energy aura/force field surrounding him flared up even more, and it formed six energy swords, which then went at Jacque, and slashed him, as he screams in agonizing pain, and he was bleeding badly.

Lena Dupree: Jacque?! (Growls) What did you do?!

Ed Cowart: We were prepared for you three this time, Lena. What you see before you is a spell that protects us from your life-force draining powers. You see, we know you, Simone, and Jacque have to drain people of their life-forces every year on the night of The Harvest Moon to sustain your cursed immortality, or you'll turn to dust. But, thanks to Vypra and The Masters of Evil here, we found a way to counter that little power of yours.

Vypra: And we also told them of you three returning from the dead to get revenge, so that's another added bonus.

Me: Plus, you three were resurrected tonight on the night of The Hunter's Moon, and not on the night of The Harvest Moon, which was four weeks ago.

Simone Lenoir: (Hisses) I've had it up to hear with you meddling kids to last an eternity!

Lincoln: Meddling can be a good thing, Simone, and now, it's time for you three to pay for all those lives you've ended.

Me: 300 years of justice!

We powered up and transformed, and we unholstered our weapons. That angered Simone and Lena to no end, and as Simone Lenoir lets out a scream of rage, she and Lena transform into their Werecat forms.

Jacques: You have a lot of nerve staying in America!

Simone Lenoir: (to the Loud's) You fools! Why couldn't you have stayed in Scotland where your ancestors belonged?!

Golden Glider: Yeah, you'd like that, would you?

Me: We have 300 years of justice to dish out on you furballs! Also the Harvest Moon of 2021 is already passed. That was on September 20th. This is October 11th and the next Harvest Moon of 2022 is not until September 10th.

Simone Lenoir: That is because of this!

She had a Dark Orb imbedded in the back of her left hand!

Eli: I had a strong feeling it was a Dark Orb!

SkullMeramon, Duff Killigan, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, El Oso, Dodgeball Wizard, Carmen Dillo, Goro, Kaos, Iceage, Dr. Starline, Pyro, The Vreedle Brothers, P'andor, INSTIGATOR, Plastique, Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Multiplex, Black Spider, Metal Sonic, King of Flan and Dracula appeared and with them was Fritz Drizzle A.K.A. THE TEMPEST!

Me: SkullMeramon, Duff Killigan, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, El Oso, Dodgeball Wizard, Carmen Dillo, Goro, Kaos, Iceage, Dr. Starline, Pyro, The Vreedle Brothers, P'andor, INSTIGATOR, Plastique, Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Multiplex, Metal Sonic, Fritz Drizzle A.K.A. The Tempest, Black Spider, Dracula, King of Flan, Bluto, Torch Tiger and Ship Org. Wow! Lots of you guys this time.

Carmen Dillo: Nope it's mine, SkullMeramon, Scorpion, Dodgeball Wizard, Goro, Iceage, Pyro, P'andor, Plastique, Multiplex and Black Spider's turn this time.

Metal Sonic: We came to join the groups just this once to congratulate the new princesses of Equestria.

Me: Ah that makes sense.

SkullMeramon: Glad to be having usual battles again after the war.

William: I know, right? But it was only for 2 days.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: I know. But you guys know how much we love the usual battles.

Dodgeball Wizard: We just can't get enough of them.

Me: You got that right. The war with Team Dark Phoenix Storm was one of the most epic battles ever.

Goro: (to me) We heard you helped Elektra today.

Me: Yep we sure did.

Iceage: Which bad guy did you help her take down?

Me: Kirigi. That son of a bitch that killed her mother.

Allie Wilde: Yep and we made sure he paid for his crimes.

Eli: Big time.

?: Boy I agree there.

A figure came out and it was SHOEMON OSHI A.K.A. PYODOR from episode 27 of LupinRangers VS PatRangers!

Touma: Pyodor!

Pyodor: Been a while rangers.

Me: (Bows) It's a pleasure to meet you Pyodor and I remember you all too well. You were a dance teacher for Touma and Sakuya.

Pyodor: That is correct J.D. You watched the Japanese ranger shows from what we heard.

Me: Yes we have and they are awesome.

Sakuya: (bows) It really was fun learning gymnastics from you, sir!

Pyodor: No problem, Sakuya. But you know I'm not your instructor anymore.

Touma: (embarrassed) Did you really have to bring that up?!

May: Sorry, Touma. But you and Sakuya actually danced great.

Jen: But you should leave the leotards to us girls. Like me.

Me: I agree. Also Pyodor you better not show your true form.

Pyodor turned into his true form.

Pyodor: Why?

Ed: CHICKEN!

Me: That's why.

Ed: HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN!

Ed hugged him.

Me: Ed goes nuts for Chickens.

Pyodor: Oh.

Me: (To the Werecats) You stay right there you three and we'll deal with you when we are done here with the usual battles.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Mizore Shirayuki, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Kyurangers, Ben Tennyson, Gwen T., Kevin Levin, Max Tennyson, Cooper Daniels, Alan Allbright, Michael Morningstar, Manny Armstrong, Helen Wheels, Pierce Wheels, Alison Winters, Chione, Sunny Tennyson, Starfire, Blackfire, Julie Yamamoto, Elena Validus, Mike, Sulley, Celia, Thetis and Driscoll VS SkullMeramon & Duff Killigan

---

SkullMeramon & Duff Killigan were first.

SkullMeramon: (to Mizore) The Werecats give our feline friends like Mr. Mittens and Katnappe a bad name.

Mizore: They sure do and those werecats are pure evil. To have gotten away with all those crimes for over 200 years.

Rarity: Indeed darling and what they did is absolutely horrible.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) You're not kidding lass. By the way congratulations on becoming a princess.

Rarity: Why thank you. It is most amazing being an Alicorn.

Sweetie Belle: That is so awesome that my sister is now an Alicorn. It's awesome.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is doncha know.

Thunder Terror: I think it's really cool that Rarity is now an Alicorn. Not only is she also the Princess of the Water Element Skylanders but she is now the Princess of Generosity, Jewels and Fashions.

Mistmane: She gives so much to everyone through her clothes and her gifts of amazing fashion.

Sable Spirit: They are so amazing.

Rarity: Why thank you all so much darlings and it's incredible that I became a princess shortly after the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Gill Grunt: It's amazing. I think it's really cool.

Liquid Leni: It's totes amazing how the Rarity is now a princess.

Lucky: Lucky! We now have lots of amazing princesses on the team.

Garo: Boy we sure do. It's really cool.

Raptor 283: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Ben Tennyson: I think it's amazing myself.

Gwen T.: It sure is.

Kevin Levin: I think it's awesome too.

Mike (Monsters Inc.): Yeah it sure is amazing.

Sulley: It's awesome.

SkullMeramon: I think so too. Shall we dance?

Mizore: Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR POWER!

They transformed.

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chamaeleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kaijiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Honou Soldier!

Kyurangers: The ultimate saviors! Uchu Sentai Kyuranger!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive explosion erupted behind them and they were ready for action.

Lucky: Time to test your luck.

Rarity: Lets see how strong my Alicorn Powers are.

Rarity fired an energy beam from her horn and then a line of crystals formed and it smashed into Duff and knocked him down.

Rarity: Wow! That was amazing!

Mizore: Wow! Alicorn powers are stronger than unicorn powers. So cool.

Ben: Time for another awesome fusion!

Ben used Ghostfreak and Snare-Oh.

Ben: SNARE-FREAK!

Mizore: Wow! This one is really easy to figure out. Half Ectonurite Half Thep Khufan. Such a really interesting combination.

Snare-Freak: That's right. So cool.

He bound them both up with his bandages.

They fired waves of water, energy, stars, magic, jewels and ice and smashed them both down.

Mizore: That was epic.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

Battle 2: Flare Corona, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Megaforce Rangers, Lucy H., Juvia, Mirajane, Erza, W.I.T.C.H., Elyon Brown, Sasame Fuma and RD Lola vs Mortal Kombat Scorpion & El Oso

---

Mortal Kombat Scorpion & El Oso were next.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Flare Corona) The Werecats are no better then Shang Tsung for draning the life force of innocents.

Flare Corona: You're not kidding there. They have no honor at all for doing all that over the centuries.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) No kidding there señora. Also Sunset congratulations on becoming a princess.

Sunset Shimmer: Thank you El Oso and it's amazing that I became a princess.

El Oso: It sure is. Amazing. You went from a snobby, arrogant and power-hungry girl to an amazing Princess of the Fire Element Skylanders and the Princess of Forgiveness, Redemption and Sunsets. That is amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is amazing. And it's amazing that I became a princess.

Cayenne: It sure is Sunset and you look so awesome as an Alicorn and a princess.

Firecracker Burst: It sure is cool.

Wallflower: I think it's really cool too.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I agree with you there and we're so proud of you Sunset.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks guys.

Gusty the Great: I agree. Sunset would not have come this far if it weren't for all of us.

Sunburn: I agree with you there Gusty.

Fire Lori: It's literally amazing that Sunset and friends became awesome princesses.

Troy Burrows: Boy it sure is. I think it's awesome that the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm became the turning point for them to ascend to being princesses.

Gia Moran: It sure is great.

Emma Goodall: It sure is. So awesome.

Lucy H.: I agree with you there. We're very proud of Twilight and friends for coming so far.

Juvia: We won't give them a swollen head for this but it's awesome.

Scorpion: I agree. Shall we dance?

El Oso: Si. Shall we?

Flare Corona: Lets do it!

Sunset Shimmer: We're ready!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Megaforce!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

GONG SOUNDS!

---

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They blasted and punched them all over with massive blasts of fire and energy and smashed them both down.

Flare Corona: Flawless Victory.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa! That was intense!

Battle 3: Dan Kuso, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, S.P.D. Rangers, Sailor Moon, Sailor Mars, Sailor Mercury, Sailor Jupiter, Sailor Venus, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Grier and Moosk VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND) & Carmen Dillo

The Dodgeball Wizard & Carmen Dillo were next.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Dan) You think we can revive Bleeding Gums Murphy in the future?

Dan Kuso: Not a bad idea for later on. Lisa idolized him until he died and she did so much for him too. (Season 6 Episode 22)

Carmen Dillo: That's sad for Lisa. By the way Fluttershy congratulations on becoming a princess.

Fluttershy: Oh thank you Carmen and it's so amazing.

Carmen Dillo: Wow. Not only are you now the Princess of the Life Element Skylanders but also the Princess of Kindness and Animals. That's amazing.

Fluttershy: It sure is. I think it's so amazing that I can now use magic like Twilight can. I still have so much to learn though.

Tree Hugger: But it's really far out that Fluttershy can use magic now.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is. I think it's really cool.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is. Fluttershy loves her animals so much as well as all her friends.

Stealth Elf: Yep and she and all her friends have more than earned the right to be called princesses.

Plant Lola: After everything they've accomplished, they deserve it.

Jack Landors: You got that right.

Sky Tate: That's awesome.

Z: Lets not give her a swollen head.

Fluttershy: But thank you guys for the support.

Sailor Moon: You're welcome Fluttershy.

Sailor Mercury: We will be glad to help you and all your friends master your new powers.

Sailor Mars: Absolutely. It's the least we can do for you all.

Marucho: I agree.

Runo: This is gonna be awesome for you.

Shun: It sure will be.

Dodgeball Wizard: That's true. Lets do it shall we?

Dan Kuso: Lets do it!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

S.P.D. Rangers: Rangers ready! (SIRENS WAIL) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Dan Kuso: DRAGO!

Runo: BLADE TIGRERRA!

Marucho: PREYAS!

Julie: HAMMER GOREM!

Shun: STORM SKYRESS!

Alice: ALPHA HYDRANOID!

Bakugan Battle Brawlers: BAKUGAN STAND!

They summoned their Bakugan Partners!

They fired waves of energy, elements, and leaves, flowers, grass and magic and smashed them both down.

Dan Kuso: OH YEAH! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun. I had no idea Alicorn powers were so powerful.

---

Battle 4: Silverstream the Hippogriff, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Mystic Force Rangers, Superman, Batman, Wonder Woman, John Stewart, Martian Manhunter, Flash, Hawkgirl, Drillhorn, and Guyhawk VS Goro & Kaos

---

Goro & Kaos were next.

Goro: (to Silverstream) It's nice that Lisa saw Bleeding Gums Murphy as a role model. Just like you saw Twilight as a role model as well.

Silverstream: That's true and Twilight is an awesome role model for many people and ponies all over.

Twilight Sparkle: It's not just you Silverstream. It's every creature in Equestria and on Earth too.

Kaos: That's true. How does it feel to have all your friends as princesses?

Twilight Sparkle: It's amazing. The coronation for them earlier this morning was amazing.

Kaos: Wow! That is amazing. You are now not only the Princess of Friendship but also the Princess of The Magic Skylanders. So amazing.

Luster Dawn: It sure is amazing. Also Princess Celestia is a great mentor to Twilight too.

Princess Cadance: And Twilight is an amazing inspiration to many people everywhere.

Flurry Heart: Aunt Twilight is amazing in teaching many people all over.

Star Swirl: And Twilight taught everyone so much about friendship and more.

Spyro: That's right. Twilight went from someone that know much about Friendship at all to someone that has MANY friends all over Equestria and on Earth.

Crystal Laney: That's right. And we are so lucky and gifted to have Twilight and friends on the team.

Kaos: We all are. They have been a massively huge help ever since after the War with The Royal Defenders.

Nick Russell: That's right and it's amazing.

Charlie Thorn: It sure is amazing.

Madison Rocca: You got that right.

Superman: Lets not give Twilight and friends a swollen head. But it's great that we have her and friends.

Batman: Indeed. I think it's great myself.

Flash: Yep it sure is.

Goro: We're so glad. Shall we do it?

Silverstream: Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

GONG SOUNDS!

---

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They fired waves of energy, magic and elements and smashed them both down.

Silverstream: Flawless Victory.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Samus Aran, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Jack Dawson, Gru, and Megamind VS Iceage & Dr. Starline

---

Iceage & Dr. Starline were next.

Iceage: (to Samus) We really deserved that beach party after that intense battle against Mr. Mind!

Samus: You got that right and it was all worth it.

Dr. Starline: That's right and Starlight it's so awesome that you are now a Princess.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy it sure is. It's an amazing change for me.

Dr. Starline: Boy it sure is. You went from someone that hated cutie marks and then someone that tried to change history to an awesome redeemed student of Twilight Sparkle as well as the Princess of the Undead Skylanders and the Princess of Empathy and Stars. So amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: No kidding. I went through so much.

Cozy Glow: You're not kidding. That is really cool.

Trixie Lulamoon: It's an amazing achievement and I think it's awesome.

Triple Berry: I do too. It's awesome.

Juniper Montage: It sure is. And I think it's really awesome how Starlight changed and helped so many people and ponies all over too.

Clover the Clever: She is amazing too.

Hex: I think so too. It's awesome.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and she did so much too. But lets not give her a swollen head.

Carter Grayson: Yeah. But it's great that Starlight has helped so many people too.

Kelsey Winslow: It sure is.

Dana Mitchell: Yep.

Iceage: It sure is. Wait a second, aren't you Jack Dawson that disappeared when the Titanic went down?

Jack Dawson: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Iceage: Same here. But you were though to have died 109 years ago.

Starlight Glimmer: J.D. told us that Jack was found down at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean at 12,514 feet frozen in a block of ice for over 105 years. It kept him alive somehow after all these years.

Iceage: That's amazing. And there are no more survivors of the Titanic left. 109 years have passed since that terrible night.

Samus: I know. It's awful. J.D. had a press conference in Washington D.C. arranged to tell everyone that Jack here is alive after all this time.

Dr. Starline: Wow! That's amazing.

Iceage: It sure is. Lets do it!

Dr. Starline: YEAH!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of magic, stars, energy and bones and lightning and smashed them both down.

Samus: That was amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! My powers are now stronger than ever. So awesome.

---

Battle 6: Vakama, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, RPM Rangers, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Jack, Jill, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro & The Vreedle Brothers

---

Pyro and the Vreedle Brothers were next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) So, what did you do during the beach party? Me? I enjoyed heating up the food.

Vakama: I helped out in treasure hunts with Nicole and it was awesome.

Octagon: That's cool. Also Applejack congratulations on becoming a princess after the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Applejack: This is the most amazing thing that has ever happened to me. I now have amazing powers I never even thought about having.

Apple Bloom: Now me and Applejack are both princesses.

Rhomboid: That's right! Apple Bloom you became the Princess of Cutie Marks during the 20 Days of Darkness. That was a huge surprise for you.

Apple Bloom: Boy it sure was and I'm really happy for my sister.

Octagon: We all are. And now not only is she the Princess of the Earth Elemental Skylanders but also the Princess of Honesty and Apples.

Rhomboid: Your mom and dad and your brother must be really proud of both of you.

Applejack: They sure are and it's great to be a princess.

Frozen Fright: Boy it sure must be awesome. We're really proud of you and your sister Applejack.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. You guys have come so far in your journeys.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It's amazing they you are now a princess lass. After everything you did for Ponyville you more than earned the right to be called princess.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Absolutely. It's perfect for you.

Autumn Blaze: I think it's perfect for you and Apple Bloom, Applejack.

Coloratura: A.J. has changed so much ever since I've known her at Camp Friendship.

Flashwing: She sure has and it's really awesome.

Stone Luna: It's really rockin dudes.

Pyro: I think that's so awesome but don't give them a swollen head. (Sees Jack and Jill with me) Whoa is that Jack and Jill from Babes in Toyland?

Me: Yep these are them.

Jack (B.I.T.): It's awesome to be here.

Jill: (B.I.T.): It's an honor.

Pyro: Man I remember watching that movie all the time when I was growing up. Great movie but if they are with you then that must mean that you killed that monster Barnaby Crookedman.

Me: I sure did and let me tell you, he was the ultimate personification of Anti-Christmas and pure evil. Everything he did REALLY made my blood boil!

I went over his history.

---

Barnaby Crookedman is the main antagonist in the operetta Babes in Toyland and its various adaptations in other media. He is a miser and is often after someone's money. In some versions, he also desires power, specifically to conquer Toyland. Whatever the motivation, he is always shown to be a cruel, selfish weasel of a man who doesn't care who gets hurt in order for him to get everything he wants.

In the films, it is always left unknown and up for debate whether he dies, as he is often put in a scenario or suffers an injury that makes his death likely, but it is unknown whether he survives or escapes.

In the 1997 animated film, Barnaby is his first name rather than his last name (which is Crookedman). He is the uncle of Jack and Jill, and keeps them locked in the attic, while he is out to take over Tom and Mary's toy factory, so he can destroy it. He shoots down Tom's hot air balloon to make him fall into the Goblin Forest in an attempt to kill him, but Tom escapes unharmed, much to Barnaby's shock. Jack and Jill often sneak out of the attic to help Tom and Mary at the toy factory, to which Barnaby threatens to send them to the Goblin Forest if they do this again. He hires two mercenaries named Gonzargo and Roderigo to sabotage the toy factory, disguised as sheep, but Jack foils their plan. Jack and Jill chase them down, but run into Barnaby, who has Gonzargo and Roderigo take them to the Goblin Forest. Barnaby, meanwhile, knocks Humpty Dumpty over the edge of a wall, nearly killing him. Before he can destroy the factory, however, Tom and Mary show up to stop him, having gotten Jack, Jill, Gonzargo, and Roderigo safely out of the Goblin Forest. Barnaby leads the goblins to Toyland so they can destroy it and the factory, but Tom summons an army of toy soldiers that they created for Santa, and they defeat the goblins. Barnaby insults the goblin king, who tries to eat him, but Jack, Jill, and the soldiers all shine lights on him, killing him. Afterward, the goblins all chase Barnaby off. It is unknown whether he escaped them or whether they catch and eat him.

He was voiced by the late Christopher Plummer, who also portrayed the Grand Duke of Owls in Rock-a-Doodle, Charles Muntz in Up, General Chang in Star Trek VI: The Undiscovered Country, Ralph Nickleby in Nicholas Nickleby, Mr. Caruthers in The Clown at Midnight, King Herod in The Star, 1 in 9, and Arthur Case in Inside Man.

---

When I was finished they were shocked!

Pyro: WHOA MAN!

Applejack: Why that low-down dirty sidewinder!

Me: He's dead and you guys have me to thank for it. I can't even begin to describe how much I wanted to kill that monster. He was pure evil incarnate and an absolute scumbag.

Jack (B.I.T.): Yeah and he deserved it for trying to kill us.

Scott Truman: Yeah you got that right.

Summer: What a monster. He deserved it.

Flynn McAllister: (Scottish Accent) But thank goodness he had it coming.

Me: And he'll have all the time in the world to think about his crimes as he is burning in the Fire of Hell. But in my opinion, I think Hell is too good for him.

Octagon: Good riddance. Good job J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Pyro: Lets do it!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

They transformed.

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: : "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of apples, earth, blue fire, fire, and rocks and crystals and magic and smashed them both down.

Vakama: That was amazing!

Me: That was so awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing! It's amazing that Alicorn magic is that powerful.

Apple Bloom: It sure is amazing.

---

Battle 7: Tahu, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Ra'ad, Andrea, Galapagus, Bivalvan, Time Force Rangers, Kirby, Tuff, Tiff, King Dedede, Three Mage-Sisters, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor & INSTIGATOR

---

P'andor & INSTIGATOR were next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) (Russian Accent) Did J.D. really meet a Blue Chromatic Dragon Gene Slammer this morning?

Tahu: He sure did and her name is Kelly Orromov and she is also Dayna, Olga and Yuna's long lost sister.

P'andor: Wow! The 4th of the Orromov sisters. That's amazing! Stacy probably hasn't seen her in a while.

Tahu: I have a feeling she hasn't in a while.

INSTIGATOR: Wow! No kidding there. But Pinkie I'm so happy for you when you became a princess. How does it feel to be a princess.

Pinkie Pie: It feels amazing! It's one of the best things that has ever happened to me.

INSTIGATOR: I can tell. Now you are not only the Princess of the Tech Element Skylanders but you are now also the Princess of Laughter as well as the Princess of Parties and Desserts.

Pinkie Pie: And it's really, really, really really, REALLY amazing!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It's really great that Pinkie is now a princess.

Marble Pie: That's my big sister. She has more than earned it.

Featherweight: We are so happy for Pinkie Pie.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree with you all there. It's amazing that she is an amazing princess too.

Sprocket: You're darn right it is. It's awesome.

Steel Lynn: Awesome for Pinkie. We're proud of her.

Pinkie Pie: Thanks guys.

INSTIGATOR: You're welcome Pinkie.

P'andor: Good choice in theme for this group. The Andromeda 5 is perfect for it.

Ra'ad: It sure is P'andor.

Andrea: Andrea happy to be in group.

Galapagus: It sure is fun.

Bivalvan: I think this is gonna be awesome.

Wes Collins: It sure will be awesome.

Jen Scotts: Absolutely.

Eric Myers: I think it's gonna be fun.

Kirby: Me too.

Tiff: Yeah you got that right!

Francisca: I agree there.

Flamberge: So awesome.

P'andor: Glad you all think so. Shall we dance?

Tahu: Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A Massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, gears, magic, lightning, metal and elements and smashed him down.

Tahu: Well done brothers!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER! But wow! I didn't know Alicorn powers were this strong!

Maud Pie: You would be amazed at what Alicorns are capable of Pinkie.

---

Battle 8: Shope, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle Barrel & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Zyuohger, Spiderman, Mary Jane, White Tiger, Squirrel Girl, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique & Tchang Zu

---

Plastique & Tchang Zu were next.

Plastique: (to Shope) I think you and Kelly will get along great. After all, you do both use lightning.

Shope: That's true and she would also get along great with Tchang Zu as well as all of the Lightning Users.

Tchang Zu: I'm glad you think so. And Rainbow Dash congratulations on becoming Princess.

Rainbow Dash: Being a princess is awesome and it's amazing!

Tchang Zu: You are also the First ever Wonderbolt Princess in all of Equestria's history. You are now not only the Princess of the Air Element Skylanders but also the Princess of Loyalty and The Wonderbolts. That is an amazing feat for you.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure is! I think it's both amazing and awesome that I became a princess.

Scootaloo: It sure is Rainbow Dash. You are now more awesome than ever among the members of the Rainbow Dash Fan Club.

Pickle Barrel: And you are one of the most awesome captains we have ever known.

Barley Barley: You got that right. I think you are now more Wonder-Tastic.

Magma Gloom: That is exactly the most awesome phrase you two can come up with.

Flash Magnus: That is definitely true. But lets not give her a really swollen head.

Rainbow Dash: But thanks guys for thinking that of me.

Whirlwind: You're welcome R.D. After everything you've accomplished with Twilight and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you more than earned the title of Princess.

Air Lincoln: You got that right. It's amazing.

Yamato: You'll get no argument from me there. We're happy for you and all your friends Rainbow Dash.

Sela: That's right.

Tusk: I agree there. It's great.

Spiderman: It sure is.

M.J.: So awesome.

Plastique: I agree with all of you there. Shall we dance?

Shope: Lets shall.

Zyuohger Rangers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Zyuohgers: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of Rainbow Energy, wind, lightning, energy and magic and smashed them both down.

Shope: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: WOW! That was so AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH! Rainbow Dash that was great!

---

Battle 9: Rex Salazar, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, LupinRangers, Anakin, Ahsoka, Obi-Wan, Padme, Yoda, Mace Windu, Aayla, Plo Koon, Luke, Leia, Han, Chewie, Rey, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex & Fritz Drizzle A.K.A. The Tempest (The Mask)

---

Multiplex & The Tempest were next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Rex Salazar: Her name is Haous and she is what's called a Kitsune-Bi. The Blue Flame Fox Spirits of Japanese Folklore.

Multiplex: Wow that's awesome!

The Tempest: Boy it sure is. And I'm gonna be Trixie Lulamoon's archenemy.

Trixie: This is gonna be awesome! The Great and Powerful Trixie now has her own archenemy.

The Tempest: Magician VS Weather Master. Awesome! And congratulations on becoming a princess. That is awesome. Princess of Humility and Magic. That's an awesome title.

Trixie: It sure is and I'm glad that I became a princess.

Triple Berry: I think it's really awesome that Trixie is a princess. I love her magic shows and they are so cool.

Kairi Yano: I think her magic shows are awesome.

Touma: She even does some of the great escape artistry tricks from the amazing Harry Houdini.

Umiko: He did it all over the years.

Multiplex: Boy did he ever. Harry Houdini did all kinds of amazing escape artistry tricks.

Anakin: He sure did it all.

Ahsoka: I think it's really amazing that he was capable of doing all that.

Obi Wan: A most amazing feat of magic and skill.

Yoda: Magic and skill, he had. And artistry and gifts as well.

Mace Windu: Lots of things many people can learn from in history.

Aayla Secura: (French Accent) I think it's really amazing.

Plo Koon: Definitely something to be revered for.

Luke Skywalker: I agree with you there too.

Multiplex: I do too. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed.

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE!
LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an Advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Multiplex: I'm afraid I don't have any on me.

The Tempest: Me neither. But I'll be challenging Trixie.

Kairi Yano: Sorry force of habit.

The Tempest fired a blast of lightning and they dodged the blast.

They fired waves of energy, magic and Force Blasts and smashed them both down.

Rex: OH YEAH!

Trixie: An Amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 10: Jenny Wakeman, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Lucy Loud, Goths of Darkness, Thomas (Maze Runner), Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider & Dracula (Scooby Doo The Gaggle of Galloping Ghosts)

---

Black Spider & Dracula were next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) You think Haous would get along with Yugito?

Jenny: I think she would get along great with all of the fire users and they are awesome.

Dracula: (Transylvanian Accent) I agree with you there and that is most amazing.

Princess Luna: I think it's amazing myself.

Snowdrop: I do too.

Gari: I think it's great too.

Ink Rose: Same with me. Even though we mostly like darkness.

Moonlight Raven: I agree myself as well.

Blackout: This whole thing is gonna be all about darkness here.

Shadow Lucy: Yeah it sure will be awesome.

Brittney: The Goths of Darkness are always ready for a great battle.

Lucy Loud: Yeah we sure are and it's gonna be amazing having Lucille with us.

Lucille: It'll be most fun now.

Thomas: I think so too.

Black Spider: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of darkness and energy and smashed them both down.

Brittney: Darkness Falls!

Jenny: That was so great!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Battle 11: Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Beast Morpher Rangers, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Xion and Namine VS King of Flan

The King of Flan was next.

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) Boy this has been an amazing series of events for you all.

Princess Celestia: It sure has been.

King of Flan: You must be very proud of Twilight and her friends in becoming amazing princesses.

Princess Celestia: I am more than just proud. I'm am absolutely honored and I'm glad that Twilight and her friends became great princesses. They have done so much in their journeys in Equestria and all over the universe. I couldn't be anymore proud of them all.

Amber Morning fired a magic blast from her horn and formed a message that said I am proud of Twilight and All her friends.

Princess Celestia: We all are proud of them.

Minuette: Twilight, Moondancer, Lyra, Sunset and friends have all come a really long way.

Twinkleshine: Boy it sure is so amazing! Now Equestria has 21 princesses.

Lemon Hearts: That is amazing! That has to set a record for the most princesses in 1 place.

King of Flan: I agree with you there. Moondancer you are now the Princess of Compassion and Moonlight Magic. That is an amazing achievement for you.

Moondancer: It sure is. I was absolutely surprised when I became a princess. After Twilight left it broke my heart. But thanks to J.D. and Twilight and all my friends I now have my friendship spirit back.

King of Flan: That's amazing. Lyra you are now the Princess of Vigilance and The Harp. That is so amazing.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure is. I am amazed I am now a princess now. It's awesome. Bon Bon is really proud of me too.

Twilight Sparkle: I am so proud of all of my friends. The battle with

Team Dark Phoenix Storm made us all stronger than ever before in terms of friendship.

Spotlight: It sure did and it's amazing.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Devon Daniels: It sure is amazing.

Tommy Oliver: You're not kidding. That is so cool.

King of Flan: Indeed it is. Lets get it on amigos!

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

They transformed!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

Devon: "Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"

Ravi: "Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"

Zoey: "Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"

Nate: "Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"

Steel: "Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"

All: "Unleash The Beast!"

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

King of Flan rolled at them and they dodged him and they fired waves of light, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Princess Celestia: That was so much fun!

Moondancer: Wow! I had no idea Alicorn powers were that powerful.

Lyra Heartstrings: That is so amazing! Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is powerful huh.

---

Battle 12: Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Lisa Simpson, Eclair, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: You have to admit though, the music of New Orleans is amazing.

Vinyl Scratch nodded in agreement.

Metal Sonic: It's so amazing that you are now the Princess of Music and the Element of Reliability. That is amazing.

Vinyl Scratch nodded again and she threw up the goats and then she did signs that showed that she is loving it.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) She said that she is loving it. I most think it's really amazing myself.

Lisa Simpson: I do too. It's awesome that we have a lot of amazing princesses.

Eclair: I think it's really awesome.

Metal Sonic: It sure is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and Vinyl played the song Requiem Rave and fired laser blasters and they smashed Metal Sonic down.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats in victory.

---

## Battle 13: Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: This is gonna be amazing.

Sea: It sure is. Especially after we have had the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Emerald: I agree.

Sailor Saturn: Indeed.

Bluto: Yep. You said it. Lets do it!

Sea pulled out a can of Spinach and popped it open and ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles and in her biceps was an image of the Starkiller Base from Star Wars VII exploded. They went at Bluto and smashed him all over the place.

---

Battle 14: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: I'm proud of Twilight and her friends for doing so much to become princesses.

Pirolilly: I am too and they have more than earned the right to be called Princess.

Paige: You got that right.

Carmen: I think it's great that they are princesses.

Torch Tiger: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

---

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) After many Moons, Team Dark Phoenix Storm can now finally burn in Davy Jones Locker.

Leviathan: That's an understatement.

Bai Tza: Yeah and they brought all that on themseves.

Chill Bill: So true.

Ship Org: True to that. Lets cross swords.

They formed swords and they clashed with him and kicked him down.

---

Battle 16: LupinRangers, PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lucille, Lily and Lisa VS Pyodor

---

Pyodor was next.

Nico: I always love this.

Pyodor: Then lets dance.

Noel: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Noel: THE SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

PatRangers: INTERPLANETARY DEFENDERS AND ENFORCERS! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Now I can say it. Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: By Order of the GSPO, We're Taking you Down by Force!

Nico: And we're gonna kick your ass!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGER VS PATRANGER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the LupinRangers & PatRangers too!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of really cool swords called The Swords of The Loud Clan.

The Swords of The Loud Clan, they are a collection of swords with the Celtic Triquetra in their favorite colors etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, massive curved upward-facing horns in the colors of their clothes for the crossguards with large colored gems in them, longer black handles, and large colored sphere pommels with large gems in them. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported and gave one of the swords to Lucille.

Nico: Lets do it!

LupinRangers: LUPIN THIEF SLASH!

PatRangers: PATBLAST!

They fired massive blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Pyodor and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

All that was left of Pyodor was his safe that was burned and charred.

Nico: Pyodor you have failed this world! And it's a good thing that Goche isn't going to be turning him giant anytime soon.

LupinRangers: With that we bid you a final adieu.

PatRangers: Mission accomplished.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Werecats and we cut them down.

Jacques tried to grab a fish but Gatomon grabbed it first.

Gatomon: My fish!

Jacques: Give that to me right now!

Gatomon: No! My fish!

Veemon: Hey. She said it's her fish, buddy. (takes out gun) Now back the fuck up!

Jacques: You can't kill me! I'm immortal.

Veemon: Not for long!

BANG!

He fired and it hit him in the shoulder.

Veemon: V-HEADBUTT!

He smashed his head into Jacques stomach and sent him crashing into a tree!

Lena: (grabs Rogue) Let's see how pretty you are when I drain you!

Rogue: (grabs Lena) You're not the only one who can absorb stuff from people!

Rogue sucked out her powers and she turned into a raisin. Lena then reverted back.

Rogue kicked her away.

Gia: Sorry. But your nine lives are up!

Me: They've been up for over 300 years.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and Lincoln and Danny Phantom's ghost sense went off.

Samus Aran: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never have to deal with him again.

A figure appeared out of nowhere, and it was none other than Phantoon, another of Samus Aran's enemies.

Me: Whoa, that's Phantoon.

Nicole: Yep, that's definitely him, alright.

Samus Aran: Phantoon is a dangerous ghost alien that uses its Phantom Eyes and Rage Hands to attack its opponents, along with creating vortexes of dark energy.

Danny Phantom: An alien ghost, definitely similar to Ghostfreak and Zs'skayr.

Hilda: (British Accent) Samus, let me face off against this alien ghost.

Suddenly, Hilda's eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by a neon orange energy aura with flames. She unholstered her Defender of Trolberg sword from her back, and as she approached Phantoon, she left behind neon orange energy and flames with every step. Then, she was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with flames surrounding it, a phoenix flying around the vortex, and a blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Hilda emerged, but she was changed forever.

Hilda grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon orange eyes and a neon orange energy aura with flames surrounding her, and she has large blue angel wings with orange tips on the blue feathers and flames coming from the tips, she has a phoenix with the Flame Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Flame Kanji in its claws, a necklace with a phoenix with the Flame Kanji in its claws for the pendant. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Defender of Trolberg grew to 6'5" in length and the handle grew longer. Hilda had on a sleeveless white blouse with orange phoenix, black skirt with flames, and black leather ankle-length combat boots, and her England-themed sleeveless trenchcoat turned into an orange sleeveless trenchcoat with flames, mythical creatures, and the flag of England on the back. Hilda had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a red kanji below the flag of England that said, "Hilda, Master of Fire, Defender of Trolberg and England, Pen Pal of Luna Loud, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

ヒルダ、火の達人、トロルバーグとイングランドの擁護者、ルナ・ラウドのペンパル、そしてリンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻

Hilda has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 BLAZING FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF ENGLAND'S HONOR!

We were amazed by Hilda's transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he was blushing like crazy when he saw it.

Me: Wow, Hilda's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Hilda's become another Angel of Fire and the Defender of England's honor.

Lincoln: Wow, Hilda, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Hilda: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Love and British Accent) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to teach this alien ghost a painful lesson. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: You got it.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined Hilda.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Voice of Justice) **Let's get that alien ghost.**

Hilda and Lincoln went after Phantoon, who'd sent his Phantom Eyes and Rage Hands at them, but Lincoln fired powerful blasts of ecto-energy at them, and destroyed them. Then, Hilda fired powerful blasts of neon orange energy and fire and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of ecto-energy, neon blue energy blasts with neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, super lightning, and massive blasts of ice at Phantoon, which exploded with incredible power, and they slashed off Phantoon's tentacles and slashed it's eye, blinding it.

Hilda: **Shall we send him on his way to Oblivion, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Let's get him, Hilda.**

Hilda and Lincoln: **ECTO-ICE FIRESTORM MEGA BLAST!**

Hilda and Lincoln fired a massive blast of ecto-energy, fire, ice fire, and ecto-ice with ghosts flying around the blasts at Phantoon, and as it hits Phantoon, it exploded with incredible power, killing it, and Super Hakaied it for good. We cheered for what Hilda and Lincoln did, as they holstered their weapons and power down, but Hilda's new clothes, weapons and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln reverted back to his kid form and picked Hilda up and he hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

We then set our sights on the Werecats.

We went at the Werecats and punched them and smashed and blasted them all over the place and pulverized them all over the place with incredible fury.

Runabout, Gesomon, Hardhead and Pinkie Pie all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Runabout's Particle Beam Rifle, Gesomon's powers, Hardhead's Shatterblasters and Pinkie Pie's powers 100-fold.

Runabout and Gesomon: OCTOPUS PARTICLE BLAST!

Hardhead and Pinkie Pie: LAUGHTER CANNON BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: LIFE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass, lasers and light.

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Lucy Loud, Brittney, Dark Spicer and Carly Atlas: DARKNESS SUPER MEGABLAST!

Lincoln: Time for you to face the enemy of cats! DOG LIGHTNING STYLE: GREAT DANE!

Asuka; DOG FIRE STYLE: DALMATION!

Lili De Rochefort: DOG WATER STYLE: ALASKAN MALAMUTE!

Hilda; DOG WIND STYLE: FOXHOUND!

Toph: DOG EARTH STYLE: LEOPARD HOUND!

Jessica: DOG FIRE STYLE: SENNENHUND!

Julie: DOG EARTH STYLE: AZAWAHK!

Yuna: DOG WATER STYLE: WATER SPANIEL!

Sari: DOG LIGHTNING STYLE: CANAAN DOG!

Saya: DOG WIND STYLE: CAROLINA DOG!

Shantae: DOG MAGIC STYLE: CESKY TERRIER!

Akko: DOG MAGIC STYLE: CHIHUAHUA!

Frosta: DOG ICE STYLE: CHINOOK!

Perfuma: DOG NATURE STYLE: CHOW CHOW!

Entrapta: DOG TECH STYLE: COCKER SPANIEL!

Ryuko Matoi: DOG DARK STYLE: DOBERMAN PINSCHER!

Zone Tan: DOG DARK STYLE: DOGO ARGENTINO!

Kei: DOG FIRE STYLE: DREVER!

Yuri: DOG WATER STYLE: DUTCH SHEPHERD!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said dog breeds.

Lincoln and his Harem: DOG FINAL SMASH: DOGS OF CHAOS!

They summoned all dogs to attack the Werecats and the blasts hit the Werecats and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then, after we finished brutally beating the Werecats up, Lincoln fired three neon blue energy blasts, which transformed into straitjackets, and wrapped Simone, Lena, and Jacque in them, so they can't escape.

Ed Cowart: Nice one, Lincoln, and now, to put an end to The Curse of The Cat God for good.

Ed Cowart took out the second scroll, the one that strips the Werecats of their powers and ends the Curse of The Cat God for good. As he began to read the incantation, he was levitating in mid-air, and he was surrounded by a green energy aura.

Ed Cowart: Great Powers of The Netherworld, heed my call, we beseech thee on this night. We ask for you to rid these three of The Curse of The Cat God, and to end the curse placed upon Moonscar Island 300 years ago.

Suddenly, the incantation glowed green, and the scroll fired out three massive green energy blasts, and as they hit Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque, they screamed in excruciating pain, as we saw their fur disappear, and their cat features fade away, and their powers were being stripped from them. Then, as the green light fades, Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque were changed back to normal.

We changed back to normal, and holstered our weapons. Lincoln made a viewing mirror, and when Simone, Lena, and Jacque saw what happened, they were confused.

Simone Lenoir: What, we're alive again? But, we didn't…

Lincoln: Like J.D. said, we were going to stop you, but this time, you three weren't going to get killed like last time. That spell Ed Cowart used stripped you three of your powers, and undid The Curse of The Cat God, but it wasn't going to turn you three into dust.

Lena Dupree: I don't understand, why would you spare us from death?

Sunset Shimmer went up to them, and placed her hand on Simone Lenoir's head. Her eyes glowed, and then, showed her what happened to Simone and Lena that night 300 years ago. When Morgan Moonscar and his crew landed and started causing havoc, Simone, Lena, and all their friends ran for their lives, but as they ran for the underground chamber, they saw all of their friends killed by the crocodiles that infested the waters of the island.

Then, Sunset Shimmer saw Simone Lenoir and Lena Dupree pray to the Cat God to get revenge on Morgan Moonscar and his crew, and she saw that their prayer to The Cat God worked, but that came at a terrible cost, they turned into Werecats, but even after killing Morgan Moonscar and his crew, they couldn't stop, and throughout the last three centuries, they continued draining people of their life-forces over the years, and their victims rise every year on the night of The Harvest Moon as zombies warning people to get off Moonscar Island before it's too late, only to meet the same fate as the zombies. Then, she saw their defeat and death at the hands of Mystery Inc so long ago, and they turned to dust, and their victims' spirits were freed, as the curse ended.

When Sunset Shimmer finished, she had a shocked look on her face, as she'd went back to us, and she had a lot to tell us.

Sunset Shimmer: Guys, there's something I've got to tell you.

Sunset Shimmer told us everything she found out about Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque, and when she finished, we were horrified.

Me: Whoa, now this is pretty dark.

Velma: This is exactly what Simone and Lena told us long ago, long before we met you guys.

Lincoln: They lost their friends when Morgan Moonscar and his crew landed on the island 300 years ago, and in their desire for revenge, they called on the Cat God to seek revenge, but their prayer came at a cost when they were turned into Werecats, and even after getting revenge on him, they couldn't stop killing, they had to continue draining people of their life-forces every year on the night of The Harvest Moon, or else, the curse will claim their lives.

Nico: And every victim they drain rises from the dead as a zombie, warning those who wind up on the island to get off, or they'll meet the same end as them, which always comes true.

After hearing everything, we walked up to Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque.

Me: Simone, what happened to you and Lena was indeed tragic, and we know why you still continued to drain people of their life-forces on the night of The Harvest Moon, it was because of 300 years of darkness that you had in your hearts because of what Morgan Moonscar did.

Lincoln: And we mean it when we say this. Simone, Lena, and Jacque, we forgive you.

Suddenly, the three of them felt Sunset Shimmer's power of forgiveness, and when Lincoln said that we forgave them, this caused tears to well up in their eyes, and we'd hugged them, as Simone and Lena broke down and cried. This really hurt us deep, they carried 300 years of darkness inside their hearts, and the one to blame for it was Morgan Moonscar.

Simone Lenoir: You were right. What happened to us was tragic, but what we did was wrong. We'd exacted our revenge on Morgan Moonscar and his crew for what they did to our friends.

Lena Dupree: But, when we'd prayed to The Cat God to exact our revenge on him, our prayer was answered, but it did come at a cost, we were turned into Werecats who had to drain people of their life-forces every year on the night of The Harvest Moon.

Jacque: But, we'd got what we deserved when Mystery Inc showed up, and put an end to that, and when we failed to kill them before the arrow passed the Cat symbol on the dial, the curse claimed our lives, and all those we'd killed were freed from the curse.

Simone Lenoir: So, there's only one thing we can do to pay for our crimes: we'll confess to the cases of the people who went missing over the years, and we'll pay for it with prison.

Ed Cowart: You made the right choice, Simone. We gave you three a second chance at life, and you'd made the choice to answer for what happened to the missing people over the years by confessing for your crimes, and spending time in prison. Perhaps, you'll get your shots at redemption one day soon.

With a sad smile on their faces, Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and

Jacque were beamed to The Jupiter Prison, where they'll spend time in prison for what happened to the missing people over the last 300 years.

Pyro: Well, that's it for the Were Cats.

Snowdrop: You know they're not dead, right?

P'Andor: No. But they ARE powerless now.

Plastique: They only reason they're not dead is because we DO feel sympathy for how they suffered all those years ago.

Me: That's true. They lived for 300 years. Morgan Moonscar killed all their friends back all those years ago in the early 18th Century and they did nothing to deserve that. And for all those years they were consumed by the darkness of revenge.

Nico: Pirates just don't care.

Jack Sparrow: What Morgan Moonscar did was absolutely terrible lads.

Multiplex: Why don't we enjoy the rest of New Orleans before heading back?

Black Spider: Good idea. (to Veemon) By the way, Veemon, where did you get a gun?

Veemon: Don't ask.

Me: Lets go guys.

Dark Spicer: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and now the werecat curse is gone.

Me: Yep.

We went to enjoy all of New Orleans and Then, we headed back home, and not only did we bring an end to The Curse of The Cat God, but Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, and Jacque got a second chance at life after what happened to them 300 years ago. We finally put an end to The Curse of Moonscar Island, this time for good and then we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

The werecats of Scooby Doo on Zombie Island were wicked scary but it's horrible that Simone and Lena did all that. But they did it because pirates killed all their friends. The first part was for the 2005 movie Elektra and that was a cool movie. The 2nd part was for the Video Game World of Warcraft: Wrath of The Lich King. We already did a chapter for that ad it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, braedencarnes22 vinjedi1995, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, Drako1234658 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. This was awesome! The next rescue for me will be in the episode of Courage the Cowardly Dog called ANGRY NASTY PEOPLE! We're gonna be in for a nasty fight as me, Eli, Allie and Qin go up against Mr. Nasty who is the living personification of Eustace's nastiness and Benton Tarentella. So get ready for A REALLY NASTY SWEARFEST as I both yell and fight Mr. Nasty. We're also going to meet a Kitsune-Tsuki named Fumiko Tsuchikawa and she'll also have a Mewtwo Gene-Slammer named Missy Rodgers and she is a friend of Nico in the story. Lincoln's rescue will be for the A Pup Named Scooby Doo episode The Schnook Who Took My Comic Book and I'm going to reveal that when Fred was being his most stupid in that one that I punched him in the back of the head and also that Allie gave Red Herring a wedgie and a black eye for accusing Shaggy. Get ready for a bloody and dark chapter as we head into the horrifying Zombie Apocalypse Anime series HIGH SCHOOL OF THE DEAD! It's gonna be a terrifying story and how it went from a normal school day in Japan to a fight for survival in a Zombie Apocalypse.

See you all tomorrow.

# ZOMBIE APOCALYPSE HIGH SCHOOL HELL

WARNING: This chapter contains lots of explicit language and blood, carnage, guts and gore.

READ AT YOUR OWN RISK

---

Over in Nowhere, me, Qin, Allie and Eli were flying over to the Bagge Farmhouse.

We landed.

Qin: Here we are back at Nowhere.

Qin concentrated and groaned as something grew inside her pants.

POP!

A tail popped out.

Me: Looks like something big is going on in the Bagge Farm.

Qin turned into Scalebreath.

Me: YEAH!

We saw a zombie filming the Bagge's and Francesca is punching and kicking the living crap out of another Eustace! But this one was glowing blue and had a nasty Negative Energy all over him! We saw a zombie with them and it was BENTON TARANTELLA!

---

Benton Tarantella is a minor antagonist from Courage the Cowardly Dog. He is a Revenant.

He was voiced by the late Peter Fernandez.

## Everyone Wants to Direct

He arrived at the Bagge farm claiming he wanted to film there. Courage grew suspicious of him and checked his computer to see if he really was a director.

Courage learned that he was a former serial killer who, with help from his partner Errol, posed as an amateur filmmaker wanting to direct in his victims' homes. After they let the two in, they would kill them. The two killed a dozen people before they were arrested. Errol was released from prison for good behavior, but Benton died in prison.

Errol himself died of unknown causes sometime later, and was buried in a cemetery that the farm was built over. But now Benton has somehow come back to life as a zombie (how is never revealed) and come to the farm. He plans to bring Errol back to life so they could continue their killing spree, starting with the owners of the farm.

Benton would get Eustace to dig a pit leading to Errol's grave and wait for the planets to align and shine light into Errol's grave. Then after Errol came back they would eat Muriel (who thought she was playing a human victim and had no idea the whole thing was real) and then move onto Eustace and Courage.

When Courage arrives to warn everyone, Benton locks him in a trunk. Courage then manages to rewrite the script so that Benton lets him out, then he and Errol goes back into the pit.

## Angry Nasty People

In his final appearance, he was planning to make a show about people being mean to each other. He comes across the Bagges and asks them to be in the show because of Eustace's mean ways. He eventually makes the show entirely about Eustace and an even meaner clone of his essence named Mr. Nasty, who insults and humiliates Courage and Muriel. Benton and Mr. Nasty are defeated when Courage pretends to be meaner than Mr. Nasty so Benton will fire him and make Courage the new star. After Mr. Nasty leaves, Courage knocks Benton into a pit of quicksand to sink.

---

Me: Whoa! That's Benton Tarentella.

Scalebreath: Who is he?

Me: You don't want to know.

We busted in.

Mr. Nasty: What the!?

Me: You look a lot like Eustace but you are stupider!

Mr. Nasty: Look who's talking Mr. I know everything about fucking nothing!

Me: Oh yeah! Well you look like something that fucked around with an old lady after sucking your own butt you Buttsucking Shithole!

Eli: WHOA YOU TELL HIM!

Allie Wilde: YEAH!

?: Yeah you show him!

A figure came out and it was a Mewtwo!

Me: WHOA! A Mewtwo.

Mewtwo: (In a girl's voice) That's right but my name is Missy Rodgers.

Me: Whoa! You're the Mewtwo gene-slammer we were told about. Nico has been absolutely devastated when you disappeared.

Scalebreath: Wait. Missy?

Mewtwo: Qin?

Scalebreath and Mewtwo: WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED TO YOU?!

Scalebreath: Hold on.

I gave Qin new clothes and she went into the closet and reverted back and put them on and she came out.

Qin: You turned into a Mewtwo.

Mewtwo: Because of those stupid Team Rocket scientists! But I heard you guys killed a lot of them.

Courage: We sure did. It's crazy.

Allie Wilde: You're not kidding. What they did to Nico's friend was pure evil.

Eli: What a bunch of clods.

Qin: I was spliced with Komodo Dragon DNA and turned into a Komodo Dragon Gene-Slammer that made me into Scalebreath as you saw.

Mewtwo: And you have the power to transform at will.

Me: Because I gave her and many others like her the power to transform at will.

Allie Wilde: It's true.

I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and so did Courage. Then I snapped my fingers and Missy reverted back and she was in pain.

Missy was in pain as she reverted back.

Missy: (regains her hair) Hey, Qin. In the future, maybe we can have a transformation contest wearing only our towels so our clothes don't get damaged! (bones crack) GOD, IT HURTS SO MUCH!

Qin: It hurts tremendously but you get used to it over time. It took a while for me to get used to my powers ever since I joined the team.

Missy regrew her hands and feet and her unmentionables. She was back to normal and naked.

Missy: Ow! Man that really hurt.

Qin put her hand on her shoulder.

Qin: But you are back to normal Missy but with a bunch of amazing powers like me.

Qin and Missy then hugged for the first time in a while.

Missy: I missed you and Nico so much Qin.

Qin: I know. But it's great we're back together sister.

Missy: I missed being called that.

Allie Wilde: You guys are sisters?

Qin: No not by blood. But in friendship.

I gave Missy new clothes.

Missy: Thanks J.D.

Qin: But yeah. The transformation contest you want to do with me with only our towels can happen in the future.

Missy: Yeah.

Courage: It's great you're back with Qin and Nico.

Missy: Thanks Courage.

Then a Kitsune-Tsuki appeared.

Fumiko: Wow Missy you have your human self back.

Missy: I sure do. Oh guys this is Fumiko Tsuchikawa. And she is a Kitsune-Tsuki.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Fumiko: Wow you're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What an honor.

Me: Same here.

Eli: Awesome to meet you.

Allie Wilde: Yeah it sure is.

Francesca: It's awesome to meet you too. Can you guys help us deal with this zombie director?

Me: Sure.

Courage: And I got an idea.

We went to the attic and in a box, Courage pulled out a box and it was for Instant Quicksand.

Me: Instant Quicksand. Cool!

We dug a hole that was really deep and Courage poured in the mixture for the quicksand and just added a glass full of water and VOILA! We had a ready quicksand pit.

Qin: That's cool!

Courage: Time to test it.

Courage put the grandfather clock in it and it sunk really fast to the bottom!

Me: Cool!

Missy: Wow it works!

Eli: I get it. You're going to throw Benton Tarantella in.

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be fun to see.

Missy: It sure will.

Fumiko: Awesome.

We brought Muriel out and Courage growled and looked like he was about to kill Muriel and then we pretended that he was and then Courage kicked the rocking chair that had Tarentella on it and he fell into the quicksand and screamed as he was sinking.

Benton: Now this is nasty. (Gurgling) Real nasty.

He sunk out of sight and was gone and then we sealed the pit and then I fired an energy ball and blew Mr. Nasty apart.

We later went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

Poliwag was playing table tennis with Lynn using his tail.

Lori: Poliwag, I think using your tail literally counts as cheating.

Lynn: He doesn't have hands Lori. Besides, that's very clever to use his tail like that.

CLACK CLACK CLACK CLACK CLACK!

Poliwag then hit the ball and it flew passed Lynn.

Poliwag: I win!

Lynn: AWESOME!

Lori: That's a very good point.

Nico and Mystique were watching Nature Documentaries with Lana.

Then the elevator opened and we came in.

Me: We're back.

Nico: How was the… (GASPS) Missy!? Is that really you!?

Aeleus: Mystique, please tell me this is one of your jokes.

Mystique: I'm right here, Aeleus.

Aeleus: Oh sorry.

Maria: Okay, J.D. I know you might still be bitter that Nico's leading the big mission today and that he was the leader in the war. But you don't have to play a cruel prank on him by making an image of Missy.

Me: I assure you this is no prank. And this is not a trick from Luan, Yakumo, Kurenai or Mysterio.

Eli: He is telling the truth.

Missy went up to Nico and touched his face and it showed that she was DEFINITELY real.

Missy: I'm real Nico. I made that awesome Lightning Snake with Poliwag using quantum enhanced lightning on the protonically subatomic level with a molecular mass of 4.6 times 10 to the negative 27th Power.

I then had smoke and sparks coming out of my head.

Me: OW! That hurt.

Nico knew it was REALLY her for real!

Nico: MISSY!

He hugged her for the first time in a while and cried in happiness.

Nico: Missy I've missed you so much!

Missy: I missed you too Nico. And I heard about everything you did when you joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm so proud of you.

Nico: (Crying)

Poromon and Poliwag came and they saw Missy.

Poliwag: MISSY!

Poromon: MISSY!

Missy: Poromon and Poliwag!

She hugged them both.

Poliwag: Wow! It's awesome you're here!

Poromon: Nico and us missed you.

Missy: I missed you too.

Inkling: It's really nice to meet you, Missy.

Missy: Same here Inkling. I love playing the Splatoon Games and they were awesome.

Me: That was a great adventure.

We told her all about some of our adventures and more.

Dirt Boss: Did we mention that we have the Masters of Evil as our frenemies now?

Missy: I'm surprised Zemo agreed to those terms.

Me: Yeah no kidding. But this is a completely different Masters of Evil. They took the place of the Legion Of Doom after the Battle with Thanos reared its ugly head.

Lana: Yeah that was one of our most epic battles.

Laney: It sure was.

After Nico calmed down we went to Lynn's Table to eat lunch and talk to Missy.

Missy: Wow you guys sure eat here a lot huh?

Me: It's our favorite hangout spot.

Nico: Yep.

Chromedome: It's funny. Qin got Gene Slammed by Roland Paradigm. And Missy got Gene Slammed by Team Rocket.

May: So both of Nico's sister figures got Gene Slammed.

Qin: Yeah that is crazy huh?

Me: It sure is. And both parties that slammed them are dead.

Eli: Good riddance.

Allie Wilde: You got that right. Also Brittany was gene-slammed by Team Rocket.

Brittany Gresh: It's true. I am a Shaymin Gene-Slammer.

Me: Yep it's true.

---

After dealing with Mr. Nasty and Benton Tarentella, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Supergirl were heading to Coolsville, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty two girls located here, but we're also going to deal with a fake Dr. Croaker, who was sighted in Coolsville. Plus, Mystery Inc was also with us for this rescue.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Coolsville, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty two girls located here, but we're also going to deal with a fake Dr. Croaker, who was sighted in Coolsville.

Me: That's right, big guy, and from what Vypra told us, the Dr. Croaker who's in The Masters of Evil is in The Amazon Jungle.

Nico: So, that means we're dealing with a fake Dr. Croaker, in other words, an old enemy of Mystery Inc from the past.

Supergirl: This might be back from when the gang were kids, along with J.D.

Me: I was about to say that, Kara. Plus, Fred was being his most stupid when we were on this case, and I punched him in the back of the head.

Shaggy: Ouch, yeah, like, I still remember what you did to Fred, and in this case, Allie also gave Red Herring a wedgie and a nasty black eye when he accused me of stealing that copy of the first edition of Commander Cool.

Nico: Accusing you of something like that, that Red Herring would do anything to get you guys in big trouble, even false accusations. What a jerk.

Me: Yeah that's Red for you. He is a mean bully and is always coming up with excuses to try and get himself out of trouble and get others into trouble.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty two girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty two girls, but they were cornered by the fake Dr. Croaker, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Oh man, I found the twenty two girls, but they've been cornered by the fake Dr. Croaker, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched him hard in the stomach, and sent him flying into a wall, and he crashed into it. Then, we piled on and brutally pummeled him into the dirt.

Shaggy: Lincoln, here, use this.

Shaggy gave Lincoln a bubble gum bomb, which he throws at the fake Dr. Croaker, and it covered him in a sticky mess of bubble gum, and he was caught. Then, Lincoln removed the mask, and the fake Dr. Croaker was revealed as Wendel McWendel, the disgraced creator of Commander Cool.

Me: Wendel McWendel, I should've known you'd show up here.

Wendel McWendel: It was all because of you that you ruined my attempts to make a fortune selling other copies of my first edition of Commander Cool, and because of it, I was ruined and I was sent to prison. So, I broke out of prison to get my revenge on you all, and I would've gotten away with it too, if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Then, Lincoln punched him in the face, and gave him a nasty black eye.

Lincoln: You really disgust me, Wendel McWendel. You're nothing but a disgrace to the comic book world and to all comic book readers and comic book aficionados, because of what you did.

Me: And Lincoln is a much better comic book writer than you.

Sheila Castille came over and cuffed Wendel McWendel, and took him away. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twenty two girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty two girls were Kuroha, Midori, Aoi and Akane Shida, Shirokusa Kachi, Rena Asagi, Eri and Maria Momosaka, Shion Ohragi, Meiko Mine, and Toka Esukawa from Osamake, Lah Kara from Star Wars: Visions, Chizuru Ichinose, Mami Nanami, Ruka Sarashina, Sumi Sakurasawa, and Mini Vaemori from Rent-A-Girlfriend, Cleopatra from Cleopatra In Space, Motoko Kusanagi from Ghost in The Shell, Hina from Plunderer, Tulip Olsen from Infinity Train, and Robin Loxley from Sherwood.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kuroha, Midori, Aoi and Akane Shida, Shirokusa Kachi, Rena Asagi, Eri and Maria Momosaka, Shion Ohragi, Meiko Mine, Toka Esukawa, Lah Kara, Chizuru Ichinose, Mami Nanami, Ruka Sarashina, Sumi Sakurasawa, Mini Vaemori, Cleopatra, Motoko Kusanagi, Hina, Tulip Olsen, and Robin Loxley.

Nicole: From Osamake, Star Wars: Visions, Rent-A-Girlfriend, Cleopatra In Space, Ghost In The Shell, Plunderer, Infinity Train, and Sherwood, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kuroha: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kuroha and the other twenty one girls saw who it was that saved them all from Wendel McWendel, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Kuroha: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty one clones of himself, and he and the twenty one clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Kuroha: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and as for Wendel McWendel, he was sent to The Uranus Prison, and he got a Life Sentence Without Possibility of Parole, just like the other old enemies of Mystery Inc for their crimes.

---

After throwing Wendel McWendel back in prison, we were then training intensely in the gym doing our 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to meet Kasumi Tendo's friends, Ranma Saotome, his friends, and his girlfriend, Shampoo. We found out that when Lincoln rescued Kasumi Tendo, her world has merged with Earth.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your friends, Kasumi.

Kasumi Tendo: You're going to like meeting them, Linky, along with the rest of you.

Me: Same here, but I'd heard about that curse that Ranma has.

Brittney: You mean The Spring of 'Drowned' Girl, right? I'd heard about what happens to those who were sent plunging into that spring. We'll have to see it for ourselves.

We arrived at the location and waiting for us is Ranma Saotome, his friends, Ryoga Hibiki, Kodachi Kuno, and Ranma's girlfriends and three future fiances, Shampoo, Akane Tendo, Ukyo Kuonji.

Ranma Saotome: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: (Bows) You too, Ranma. Plus, we also have a surprise.

As soon as they saw Kasumi Tendo, they were happy to see her again, and they hugged.

Ranma Saotome: It's so good to see you again, Kasumi. I'm glad to see you're alright.

Kasumi Tendo: Thanks, Ranma. Plus, I've got something to tell you guys.

Kasumi then told them everything that happened, and when they saw that she's now one of Lincoln's future wives, they cheered for her, and they know Lincoln's a man of his word, and he's going to keep her safe.

Ranma Saotome: We're happy for you, Kasumi. (To Lincoln) And Lincoln, you take good care of her.

Lincoln: I will, Ranma. I am a man of my word. Plus, we also know of your curse, but the others are going to want to see for themselves.

Ranma Saotome: I understand. Go ahead, Lincoln.

Lincoln fired a blast of cold water, and when that happened, Ranma turned into his female self, and that shocked us.

Lola: Whoa, so that's what that Cursed Spring did to him?! That's weird.

Lincoln then fired a blast of hot water, and it turned female Ranma back to male Ranma.

Lana: Oh, now I understand. He turns into his female self when he's hit with cold water, and if he gets hit with hot water, he turns back into his male self.

Me: That's definitely one pretty crazy curse.

Ranma Saotome: And this happened when I trained with my father, and he knocked me into that cursed spring, and that's what happened to me, and I had a rocky relationship with him from the very beginning.

Me: Ouch.

Lori: Now that we know about that curse, what can we do about it?

Lincoln: I got an idea.

Lincoln fired a blast of light, and he separated Ranma's female self, and he made her real.

Kasumi Tendo: Wow, that's awesome. Now, if some idiot tries to splash Ranma with cold water, they'll be in for a surprise. (To Lincoln) That was a genius idea, Linky.

Kasumi Tendo hugged Lincoln by wrapping her arms around his waist, but Lincoln picked her up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he returned the hug, and they shared a kiss.

Ranma, his friends, and his three future fiances cheered for them, especially Akane Tendo, who had a smile and tears in her eyes, and she knows Lincoln will take care of her. While we were still there, we then took care of Ranma's hated enemy, Pantyhose Taro, by removing his curse, and we threw him in prison for his crimes, and in the future, we were also going to reason with Mousse, since he's tried to get Shampoo usually by fighting and either defeating, or worse, killing Ranma. But, it wasn't going to be an easy task, he's persistent and stubborn, but we've dealt with this kind of situation before.

* * *

In the early morning hours at 2:45 AM, we were resting peacefully, but not everyone in the Estate was resting peacefully. Shizuka Marikawa, Saya Takagi, and Rei Miyamoto were having nightmares of what they went through back in their world. Then, they woke up with a scream, and when Lincoln heard it, he went to them, and we followed into the room. Lincoln went up to them, and he hugged them, as the girls cried into his bare chest.

Me: Lincoln, are they okay?

Lincoln: No, they had nightmares from what they went through in their world before they wound up in our world.

Lincoln explained their nightmares, and when he finished, we gasped in horror.

Then, Takashi Komuro, Alice Maresato and her dog, Zeke, Kohta Hirano, and Saeko Busujima came into the room.

Takashi: I was afraid of that. We've been getting nightmares from what we went through because of those zombies.

Me: We've seen that sort of thing from the survivors of a zombie apocalypse, and it never tends to go away that easily.

Natilee Knudson: (Celtic Accent) That's right, Dad. The mental scars from the kinds of experiences they had to go through lead to nightmares that pop up every night.

We then went back to our rooms to sleep, with Shizuka, Saya, and Rei sleeping with Lincoln, as he holds them close, comforting them from the nightmares. The next day, we were up, and Shizuka, Rei, and Saya were feeling a bit better after that nightmare they had.

Itachi Uchiha: Nico, today's the day you lead.

Nico: I know, Itachi, and because of the nightmares Shizuka, Saya, and Rei had last night and from what Linc told us, we've already got our next mission. We're heading to Takashi's world to take care of the zombies.

Me: In that case, we'd better gear up.

We geared up, and we got tons of firearms, grenades, explosives, blunt and sharp weapons. We were ready for an apocalyptic battle against the zombies.

Lincoln: Shizuka, Saya, Rei, are you three sure you want to come with us when we head to your world? After those nightmares you had last night, I…

Shizuka Marikawa: (Hugs Lincoln's waist) It's okay, Linky. Plus, we want to put those nightmares to rest once and for all.

Saya Takagi: Shizuka's right, it's time for us to put our nightmares to rest.

Lincoln returns the hug, and hugs Shizuka.

Lincoln: (Smiles) I'm proud of you girls for saying so, plus, you're also going to see us in action.

Shizuka Marikawa: Yeah, Nico told us of what you guys do when it comes to fighting zombies, and I can't wait to see it for ourselves.

Lincoln: And thanks to that zombie survival video that Nico made, now everyone will know what to do when it comes to a zombie attack.

Nico: But lets get ready for our next mission.

Missy: What mission are you guys going on?

Nico: Oh, this is one is going to be one of our biggest.

Missy: I get it. You're going to fight Mr. Mind and his gang, right?

Nico: Of course not. That was a few days ago. No, this one is going to be a bit… undead.

Missy: Ooh! We're going to fight some zombies! AWESOME!

Qin: Yep and we're going to torch them.

Nico, Qin, Missy, The Red Rangers and their archenemies are all going into the world of Highschool Of The Dead and torch many zombies into oblivion.

Missy: This is gonna be awesome!

Takashi: Specifically, it'll be zombies that came from my world.

Nico: And only me, Takashi and his friends, the Red Rangers, and our respective archnenemies are going. But, you can come along if you want.

Lauren Shiba: I guess the 4 of us will have to stay back because we're the only ones that don't have archenemies.

Leanbow: That's a shame.

Me: We'll think of something for you guys later.

Hunter Bradley: Yeah but it'll be fun to watch this.

Eric Myers: It sure will.

We went to the simulator and Nico and his group got ready.

Nico: Oh, and I'll be using Troy's Super Megaforce Powers for this mission.

Troy Burrows: Good idea.

Nico: All right lets head in!

They went in and I pressed the buttons on the controls and activated the simulator and Nico and his group were in Tokyo, Japan. But the whole city looked completely deserted.

They saw the school Takeshi, Saya and friends were all at.

Nico: Okay. Everything looks normal so far. But the minute that fucking zombie comes banging on the gate, it's go time!

Qin: And we'll burn it.

They walked around and it was a totally deserted place.

Missy: Where is everybody?

Jason Lee Scott: It's a zombie apocalypse. There's hardly anyone now.

Nico: But stay alert everyone.

They went into the school and they saw Hayashi yelling at the zombie at the gate.

Hayashi: (to the zombie at the gate) You there! What do you think you're doing? This is a private school!

Teshima: It's okay, Ms. Hayashi. Let me handle it.

Takashi: (runs up to them with us following) Get away from that thing right now!

Hayashi: Mr. Komuro, what are you doing here? You're supposed to be in class.

Nico: Class is cancelled!

Qin: Yeah! That's a zombie!

Qin fired a fireball and it hit the zombie and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Missy: Whoa! Nice shot Qin.

Qin: Thanks.

Key: (to Teshima and Hayashi) There's probably more coming. Go alert the students and teachers before the inevitable panic starts!

Teshima: Right!

Hayashi: Lets go!

They ran fast and told everyone.

Nico: J.D. can you read me?

Me: (On the radio) Loud and Clear buddy.

Nico: Get ready to have survivors beamed to the estate.

Me: Roger that.

Principal: This announcement is for all the students and faculty. A-An emergency situation is taking place in the school right now! All students must follow their teachers instructions and evacuate the campus. I repeat: this is an emergency. Leave the school right now!

Suddenly, we heard some other noise from the other line.

Principal: AHHH! Get away from me, GET AWAY FROM ME! STOP, PLEASE STOPPP! SOMEONE SAVE ME!

Scott Truman: It's like Corinth all over again.

Nico: Come on!

They ran fast and busted into the principal's office and Missy and Qin fired fireballs and energy balls and blew the zombies apart into flaming bloody messes.

Nico: Come with us if you want to live!

The principal came over to them.

Nico: J.D. beam the principal over to you.

Me: (On the radio) Roger that.

I did so.

Multiple Man: Let's get some more backup here!

Multiple Man made 310 copies of himself.

Missy: Wait! Won't your copies get infected too?

Multiple Man: No they are like Shadow Clones.

Nico: Lets go!

They ran fast and got to the roof. There they saw Takashi and Rei surrounded by zombies.

Nico: And there's another reason why we're not going to get infected anyway.

Qin: Our powers make us immune to Zombie Bites.

Missy and Qin blasted the zombies surrounding Takashi and Rei with fireballs and energy balls and blew them apart in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Rei: What the!?

Nico: Come with us if you want to live!

Takashi: We owe you guys one!

Nico: Come on!

They ran.

It seemed that Misuzu and Toshimi were about to be eaten by zombies but then, Devon used his superspeed to kill all of them.

Toshimi: Wow! Thank you so much!

Misuzu: You saved us!

Devon: You're welcome.

Nico: Two more for transport J.D.

Me: Copy that.

I beamed Misuzu and Toshimi over to the estate.

Eli: Man bro you are on fire.

Me: We have to stay focused.

Overdrive: Alright. We'll need some transportation. One that I can use my powers on.

Kohta: Would that bus count?

Nico: That bus will work perfectly.

Qin: Lets do it.

Missy: And we'll clear the way if zombies show up.

Nico: But first…

Nico pulled out a scroll and unsealed a bunch of laser guns and blasters and rifles.

Nico: You'll need these.

Saya: But we're still in school. We can't leave.

Nico: Saya this is no longer time for school. This is now a Zombie Apocalypse and this is now a fight for survival. It's do or die. Kill or be killed.

Qin: Nico is right. This is now a battle of survival.

They got on the bus and went into Tokunosu.

Tsunoda: HEY! Why are we going into Tokunosu?! I don't wanna do that; we should've just found a safe place in the school, or something! We should be checking up on our families!

Like I said, if we go with Komuro and the others, it'll be too dangerous!

Kurokami: Yeah, he's got a point! I kinda agree with Tsunoda."

Overdrive: Hey, I can't drive with all this racket!

Saeko: (to Tsunoda) Why don't you tell us what you want to do, instead of whining about what we're doing wrong?

Tsunoda: (pointing at Takeshi) I just can't stand this guy! I really hate 'im!

Takeshi: Why? What did I ever say or do to you?! I don't even know you, for cryin' out loud!

Tsunoda: YOU KNOW!

But just as Tsunoda was about to punch Takeshi, Master Zik hit him in the stomach with his cane.

Master Zik: That should teach you some respect!

Nico: Yeah! Shut the fuck up already Tsunoda! Or you will answer to me!

Qin: And me and Missy and all of us!

Tsunoda: Oh yeah!? What are you gonna do about it!?

POW!

Nico punched him SQUARE IN THE CROTCH WITH AN EXTREMELY SICKENING CRUNCH and it SHATTERED HIS ENTIRE PELVIS and Tsunoda was holding his broken manhood foaming at the mouth and crying like a little baby.

Qin: WHOA! Those lessons from Abby really came in handy.

Shido: Bravo! Simply outstanding teamwork. I'm impressed. I commend both of you. But at any rate, a conflict like that only proves my point. We need a leader. We do! Surely neither of you wants such a difficult responsibility on your shoulders.

Jason Lee Scott: Oh, and I suppose you're offering to take the job?

Shido: Well, J.D. Knudson would normally be in charge but he's not here. And what kind of leader like him leaves his own friends to be killed by the undead.

Me: (angrily) Excuse me, guys. I need to go outside and break something!

Eli: No bro. Don't let him get to you. You re better than that.

Nico: Yeah man. He's just trying to mess with your head. Shido?

KRABLAM!

Nico punched him in the face so hard that it knocked out ALL of his teeth from his ugly little mouth!

Saya then walked over and shot him in his shoulders and then his legs and then shot him in the crotch.

Nico: C'mon, Missy. Let's go. (glares at Shido and his followers) It stinks in here.

Jack Landors: I'm coming with you guys too.

Nico and the group left.

In the gas station, a thug was holding Missy and holding her hands behind her back with his left hand with a knife in the right holding it against Missy's neck

Missy: Hey! Let us go!

Thug: Quit squirming, bitch!

Nico: Missy!

Thugs: Hey, man! You got a nice fucking hot piece of ass here.

Nico: I'm warning you. Let her go!

Thug: Why the hell would we do that? Yeah, you think we would go after one of those skanky ass zombie bitch? Think again motherfucker!

Jack Landors: The Hell's wrong with you?! Are you fucking crazy?!

Thug: Crazy?! Hell yeah we're crazy! My family became zombies right before my fucking eyes. I had to smash everyone's head! My father, mother, my grandma and brother! Hell even my little sister too! How the Hell can I be normal?! You don't think we'd be fucked up after that! (laughs insanely)

Qin teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and Missy ran as Nico fired a blast of energy and blew his entire chest right out of his body and killed him instantly!

Missy: What a monster.

Nico: He was destined for hell after what he said there.

Shido: I see. If that's what you decided, go right ahead. I wont stop you all. I mean how could I? This is a free country not some sort of iron fuckiing dictatorship. (chuckles) However, you must stay with us, Miss Shizuka.

Shizuka: What?

Shido: Losing a nurse could be a major blow to our situation. Whaddya say? Would you please stay? There are other students who are relying on you."

Suddenly something zoomed passed Shido's left cheek leaving a scratch as a trail of blood came out with a nail stuck in the seat that was firing by Kohta holding the nailgun in his hands. Keiichiro joined him aiming his VS Changer at Shido

Shido: Y-You shot at me.

Kohta: I missed you on purpose, you douchebag.

Shido: B-But your not a violent student. (to Keiichiro) And you're one of the Super Sentai! You don't kill human beings!

Kohta: And how many of my fellow students do you think I killed yesterday? I could easily kill again if I wanted to.

Keiichiro: And I've destroyed many Ganglers easily. And when me and my team joined J.D. and the others, I've helped in ending the lives of countless evil scumbags! You think I won't have a problem killing you?! (to the others) If we're leaving, now's the time to do it. Me and Cody will make sure he doesn't stop us.

Nico: Okay. It's time we leave you here for dead!

Nico then grabbed Shido and Qin made a wooden cross and they put Shido on it and crucified him! They nailed his arms and legs to the cross and then Nico formed a red hot branding iron in the shape the Star of Satan and it also had the kanji for "Shido Koichi, Mother of all Jerks, Fiends and Monsters and Murderer of an Entire Planet as well as evil Cult Leader who slaughters and maimes billions of people to save his skin and nothing but a ruthless heratic."

紫藤浩一、すべてのジャーク、フィーンド、モンスターの母、惑星全体の殺人者、そして何十億もの人々を虐殺して傷つけ、彼の肌と冷酷なヘラティックを救う邪悪なカルトリーダー。

He screamed in pain as Nico burned the mark of damnation on him.

And they left him there.

Later further into the city they arrived at an apartment building.

Connor Mcknight: Wait. Isn't this the area where Alice and her father joined up with Takeshi?

Nico: Yep this is it.

They saw Alice and her dog and dad barricading their door and Nico fired blasts of fire and incinerated the zombie.

Nico: Come with us if you want to live!

Evil Star: (to Alice) Hey, do you and your dog want to come with us? Your father will be taken to a safe place.

Alice: Sure!

Nico: Awesome. J.D. got another.

Me: Okay. And also clever move Crucifying that asshole. He had it coming.

Nico: Thanks.

I beamed Alice's dad to the estate.

Later they got back on the bus.

Kohta and Alice: Row, row, row your boat, gently down the stream. Merrily, merrily, merrily, life is but a dream!

Kohta: Now we'll sing the Filk version!

Kohta and Alice: Shoot, shoot, shoot your gun! Kill them all right now! Bang! Bang! Bang! Life is but a scream!

Yamato: That's the most messed up version of that song I've ever heard.

Nico: Yeah you got that right.

Right: Yeah.

They were on the bus.

Saeko: It's time… I told you my true nature. It happened around four years ago. I was on my way home from kendo practice when a mugger attacked me and tried to molest me. But I had my bokken with me, and when I realised I had the upper hand, I felt so calm. I overpowered my attacker and when I saw him lying there on the ground, frightened and bleeding, I hit him again! (starts laughing hysterically) His frightened movements were so inviting that I just kept hitting him, over and over!

We heard her story and we gasped in absolute shock and horror!

Missy: What happened then?

Saeko: (starts crying) I told the police what happened and they let me go due to the circumstances, and they even gave me a ride home. But after that night… I learned that there was a side of me that… that loved inflicting pain and having control over another's life. I loved it! The feeling of someone's life in the palm of my hands! How can I live with that? How does a monster like me deserve compassion? Or friendship? Or love?

Tommy Oliver: Saeko, you're not a monster. You gave that guy what he deserved when he tried to molest you. Do you know the number of bad guys we've punished for doing stuff like that?

Nico: That's right Saeko! That fucking lunatic brought it all on himself. He deserved to die like the wretched fucking animal he did!

Qin: Yeah he sure did! He has no right to call himself a human being after that!

Nico: That fuckpot is now burning in hell. You got justice for yourself.

Saeko then was comforted by Missy.

Troy Burrows: So, where do we go now?

Nico: We go to Saya's place. I have a feeling something more isn't adding up. I sense that there are insane people there.

Saya: Lets go then.

But then a zombie appeared And bit Shane.

Shane Clarke just got bitten by a zombie.

Alice: Oh no! You got bitten!

Shane: (laughs) Relax, Alice! Despite how this looks, I'm actually fine!

Shane blasted the zombies head off and killed it and then Shane's body spurt out the zombie blood. All of it and healed itself.

Alice: Oh wow!

Nico: Yep.

Nico fired a massive wave of energy and obliterated all the zombies in one fell swoop.

Saya: Wow!

They got onto the bus and went to the Takagi mansion.

Mack Hartford: Maybe when we get to the Takagi mansion, we can try to find out the cause of the virus!

Nico: That's a good idea. But chances are we won't find out the cause. But lets pray that we will.

They later arrived.

Nico: Wow Saya your home is nice.

They went in.

T.J. Johnson: Anyone here?

Nico: This whole mansion is still here. That's got to count for something.

Rei: Yeah it is.

Saya: But we have to be ready for anything.

Andros: Saya's parents are probably on their way home.

Nico: Maybe. Lets find out what went down here.

They went down to the computers.

Leo Corbett: (to Missy) Sorry that this had to be your first mission with us.

Missy: Are you kidding! This is so awesome! I love these missions that you all go on. I watched everything you all did on TV and in the newspapers and it's so awesome! I'm ready for

this awesome journey with all of you.

Nico: Wow! I love that determination.

Villamax: So, you're not upset that we're dealing with a zombie apocalypse?

Missy: No way! I watched a lot of Zombie Apocalypse movies myself and I learned so much from them about survival. So I'm not afraid of all this.

Nico: Wow. This is gonna be fun.

El Diablo: Saya, I think your mom's home.

They saw Yuriko Takagi.

Yuriko: So you are the famous Nico Chan. I've heard so much about you.

Nico: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet you Mrs. Takagi.

Yuriko: Oh please. Call me Yuriko.

Nico: Sorry.

Saya: Mom we have to find out what the cause of this Zombie Apocalypse is.

Tyler Nevarro: Mrs. Takagi, Nico actually isn't the one who stole your daugher's heart. That honor goes to our friend Lincoln.

Nico: It's a long story.

Yukari: I heard about Lincoln Loud. He is a very brave and amazing boy from what I heard. J.D. Knudson taught him and his team really well.

Nico: Same with me and my friends too.

Yukari: Indeed.

Myotismon: (to Missy) You should be very proud of Nico. He's accomplished a lot ever since he met J.D. and the others.

Missy: You bet I'm proud of him. He went through so much and did so many amazing things.

Qin: That's our brother.

El Jefe: (Spanish Accent) Guys, I found something on the computers!

He showed them that it turns out that Shido's family WAS DEFINITELY THE CAUSE OF THE ENTIRE ZOMBIE APOCALYPSE! The virus was originally made by Shido's family as a new bioweapon. But a terrorist released the virus and it spread all over the world like wildfire!

They all gasped in shock!

Nico: That monster! Shido is REALLY the TRUE CAUSE of the entire planet going to hell!

Qin: I knew something was up with that Shido guy!

Kairi Yano: Yeah! I new he was trouble from the get go.

Lunk was eating something.

Runt: Lunk, what are you doing?

Lunk: (eats a sandwich) What? I'm hungry.

Dixie: Save some for the survivors here!

Goof: Assuming that some of the survivors here aren't insane.

Wilbur: Goof, I think the survivors really might be insane and out of their minds.

Nico: That is a possibility. But we'll be ready for them just to be safe.

Qin: Good thinking.

They then later found a man named Souichiro Takagi who is also Saya's father.

Souichiro: This man's name is… Doi Tetsutaro! He used to be a retainer of the Takagi family. He is also my best friend.

Inside the cage, we could clearly see the man he was referring to, but he had already turned into one of the undead.

Souichiro: And today, in the midst of a rescue, he was bitten while helping his comrades! Self-sacrifice is the noblest act we humans are capable of doing! But, he is no longer human! He died and turned into a very dangerous thing!

The moment he said that, the creature shook the cage with enough force to startle the crowd.

Nico: WHOA! He was a true hero.

Souichiro: Indeed he is. And that's why… (takes out sword) I shall carry out my duty as a man of the Takagi family!

One of the fellow members of his organization took the padlock off the cage and the zombie immediately charged towards him. Blizzard was about to freeze the zombie but Souichiro already cut the monster's head off.

Souichiro: This is our reality! Whether they were a good friend, beloved family members, or a former lover, you must be ready to kill them! If you wish to live, you must fight!

Whiplash: Well, that was intense.

Nico: That's the fate of a Zombie Apocalypse. Kill or Be Killed, do or die. It's all about survival.

Souichiro: Nico Chan and the great members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. (bows) It is truly an honor to meet all of you.

Nico: (Bows) Same to you sir.

Silver Samurai: It is an honor to meet a fellow swordsman.

Souichiro: It's a pleasure too.

Qin: An honor.

Blizzard: You know I could've just froze that zombie for you, right?

Souichiro: I know. But unfortunately it was what I had to do.

Nico: I know that same feeling myself. As second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I have a lot of experiences when it comes to Zombie Apocalypses.

Souichiro: What does this look like you? (Saeko touches the sword) I had heard that Master Busujima's daughter was a superior swordsman who bested the famous Sanako Chiba. If that is the case, or rather, even if you are a girl," Souichiro added. "If you live the way of the sword, your touch will not sully that blade."

Saeko slowly unsheathed the blade and recognition dawned in her eyes.

Saeko: This is rare indeed.

Souichiro: Do you see it?

Saeko: The shallow curve and lack of temper pattern on the double edged blade tells me it was made in the little crow style. I saw the Rifle Kane-Masa… it's a Murata-tou.

Souichiro: Just what I expected! As you concluded: it is one of the swords that General Murata, known for his rifles, had forged during the Meiji era in the Tokyo Artillery Arsenal. They say it can cleave a pig's skull clean in half in a single stroke with no damage to the blade.

Jayden: Saeko will make good use of this blade, sir.

Nico: Absolutely. I've seen how powerful she is with a sword and she knows how to use it really well.

Qin: That's right. It's amazing how well she is trained.

Missy: But it's horrible how big a dark background she has.

Nico: Yeah. Also we can't turn into zombies.

Souichiro: I see. So none of you can be infected by the zombies.

Cole Evans: Trust me, sir. J.D. actually turned into a zombie before. But it only lasted a few seconds.

Nico: He has immortality and invincibility and he can destroy all form of disease inside him too.

Qin: It's true.

Major Disaster: (to Saya) You know, Saya. You and James are actually very similar.

Saya: Really?

Major Disaster: That's right.

Saya was told so much about me and everything that happened and more and she was amazed.

Nico: You

Later they were confronting a bunch of people.

Civilian Man: So you're saying that the dead bodies really are running about? Don't be ridiculous!

Saya: It certainly does look like an epidemic of a new disease, But I'm serious! 'they' aren't even remotely human. Couldn't you see that in my pa… in Don Takagi's demonstration? I saw it at the school… couldn't you see it in the city!? You should have been able to see they started moving again after they died!

Civilian Man: It is a bit unbelievable that they just keep getting back up, But there has to be a perfectly reasonable explanation

Civilian Woman: Yeah! The reason is that they never died in the first place!

Saya: If that was the case then that'd be great, But do you think amateurs can really make any of judgment here? Until the specialists can become settled and researched this then we won't know anything! I'm sorry, But it's just not possible for us to say. Do you disagree?

Civilian Woman: W-well…

Saya: You can't can you? Then just worry about keeping yourself from becoming food for 'them'! That's all that matters right now! My papa already said he doesn't know what to do with you, didn't he?

Civlian Woman: (laughs insanely) That's what you want to say isn't it? Now that I think about it, You're just a bunch of gun waving highschool brats! (to the other civilians) It's obviously true! She's the daughter of a right wing gangster! Threats and violence! They're using these despite all the trouble everyone in the world is going through. Everyone, Listen to me! This girl is the daughter of a killer. They want to turn us into killers, too!

Saya: What… in the world are you talking about?

Civilian Woman: Children shouldn't interfere in matters like this!

Takashi: Ch-chidren…? Is that all you see us as…?

Civilian Woman: Quiet! From here on, The adults will be making all the decisions! Us peace loving adults don't need any savage gangsters or highschool kids high on violence.

Kairi Yano pointed his VS Changer at her, shutting her up.

Kairi Yano: You shut your mouth right now. You don't have any idea what we've been through since this started.

Nico: That's right! Because of Shido and his entire family this whole planet is doomed! Shido's family killed the entire human race and it's people like him that give us all a bad name!

Qin: What he did makes him worse than any dictator we have known over the years!

They left.

Saya: The nerve of her!

Casey Rhodes: Don't let her get to you. She's just in denial.

Nico: She is what we call a delusional monster.

Missy: That's right. She has no idea what was happening out there all because of Shido.

Nick Russell: I have a feeling Shido's gonna make another appearence soon.

Rei: If he does, promise me we'll take care of him once and for all!

Nico: We will Rei. As long as you get the final shot in. He may not be worth killing to you. But to us, he is and he will pay. He and ALL of his followers will pay for their crimes.

Aurico: Mr. Takagi, we found info on the computers regarding the cause of the virus.

Aurico gave the printed info to him and he read it and he was absolutely SHOCKED AND HORRIFIED AND INFURIATED!

Nico: Shido will pay for this sir. I promise you.

Don Takagi: And I have a strong faith in all of you.

Nico: Thank you sir.

A bus was coming.

Wes Collins: (sees a familiar bus) Great. It's Shido again.

Overdrive: And he brought my favorite bus.

Nico: Well now this genocidal monster will die a horrible death.

Qin; But how did he get down? He was crucified?

Nico: We'll find out in a few seconds.

Shido came out and Rei was enraged.

Rei: (points gun at Shido) Do you know why I'm good with the spear? Because I also know how to use a rifle. My father, the best in the prefecture police, taught me. And you made my father suffer. He never yielded to anything, but he apologised to me in tears! That he made me flunk a grade. And I know! I know that you're the only one who could do that to my grades! But I held myself down. Because he told me that he could arrest both you and Senator Shido if his investigation went well. But now…

Shido: A-Are you going to kill me? You're going to become a criminal, even though your father is a police officer?!

Rei: You're one to talk!

Souichiro: Then kill him! I'm somewhat acquainted with his father, but in this age and time, that's useless. If you wish for it, then kill him!

Shido: Very well. Kill me. Kill me and suffer for it as long as you live! That is the highest level of education I can give you as your teacher! Is that your decision?

After a few minutes, Rei lowered her gun.

Rei: No. You're not worth my time.

Cad Bane: She's right. The rest of us on the other hand…

Cad Bane shot Shido in the shoulder, knocking him down.

Cad Bane: I think we'll keep you around as bait.

Nico: And we'll make sure it's painful. Tie him and his little boy toy up. I got something planned for them.

Qin and Missy tied him and Tsunoda up.

Toyman: Sir, you'll be happy to know that your daughter is now Lincoln's girlfriend.

Nico: Yep. My friend Lincoln is a great kid.

Nico told Saya's dad all about Lincoln and more and he was really proud of her.

Man: Sir we got problems! Nuclear missiles have been launched!

Nico: They launched EMP Missiles!

Qin: We got to stop them!

Nico: Wolf, use your Wolfen to destroy the EMP missiles!

Wolf: Right! Oh, and if I die, tell Leon and Panther that they can't touch my stuff!

Nico: You won't die Wolf. We know you won't.

Wolf was off to blow up the EMP Missiles.

Taskmaster: (to Shido's followers except Tsunoda) What's it going to be? Keep following a monster? Or come to our side?

Shido's followers minus Tsunoda knew they were telling the truth about him and how his true colors were revealed and all. They knew they were right and they went over to them. Shido was infuriated.

Shido: WHAT!? You're siding with those non-believers!?

Miku Yuki: YOU ARE NO GOD SHIDO!

Acrobat (Luck League): Guys!

Nico: What's wrong?

Acrobat (Luck League): We're about to have some ugly company!

They saw a massive army of zombies!

Then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the mansion and a phoenix cry was heard and then we all appeared.

Nico: Hey guys!

Me: Looks like you guys could use some help.

Lucky: (sees me and the others) Lucky! You guys got here just in time!

Me: Told you we would come and help out.

Yuriko: It's an honor to meet you J.D. I've heard so much about you from Nico here.

Me: I get that a lot. We can talk later. Right now we have Zombies to purge!

I put on my Zombie Apocalypse Survival outfit and we were ready!

Nico: (takes out Super Megaforce Key) Hey, guys. Guess what time it is!

Red Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Red Rangers transformed!

Jason Lee Scott: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! TYRANNOSAURUS!

Tommy Oliver: ZEO RANGER V! RED!

Aurico: RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

T.J. Johnson; SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

Leo Corbett: GO! GALACTIC!

Carter Grayson: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Wes Collins: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

Cole Evans: WILD ACCESS! HA!

Shane Clarke: NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Hunter Bradley: THUNDER STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Connor McKnight: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Jack Landors: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

Nick Russell: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Leanbow: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Mack Hartford: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

Casey Rhodes: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Scott Truman: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

Jayden Shiba: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Lauren Shiba: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Troy Burrows: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Nico: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

Tyler Navarro: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

Devon Daniels: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

Brody Romero: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STAR! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

Right Suzuki: TOQ CHANGE!

Yamato: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

Lucky: StAR CHANGE!

Tsurugi: STAR CHANGE!

Kairi Yano: KAITOU CHANGE!

Keiichiro: KEISOU CHANGE!

They all transformed!

Red Rangers and Nico: RED RANGER POWER! FOREVER RED!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive red fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Me: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME FUCKING ZOMBIE BUTT!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity Form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **LETS GET THEM!**

Nico: CHARGE!

We went at the Zombies and blasted them and slashed them all over and I fired a blast of energy at a bunch of zombies and blew them apart in a fiery explosion! Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned many zombies. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted them all over and Laney fired a massive shower of wind of blew many zombies away with wind and shredded them apart and Lana fired powerful blasts of ice and froze them and Lucy fired powerful blasts of black lightning and reduced many of them to ash. Leni fired powerful blasts of gravity lightning and blew many zombies apart in fiery explosions and Luna fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them and Luan and Eddy fired powerful blasts of light and burned them all over and Lynn fired powerful blasts of lava and melted many of them. Lightning punched and kicked many zombies apart with his powerful strength and Cameron was blasting many zombies apart with his Iron Man suit! Nico fired a powerful blast of fire and burned many zombies into ash and Vince crystalized many zombies and they shattered and Carol fired a powerful blast of atomic energy and incinerated many zombies all at once. Hunter fired powerful blasts of fire and lightning and burned and incinerated many of them. Lori and Nick fired powerful blasts of fire and acidic slime and burned many of them into ash and slop. The dragons of Berk were helping us and they fired powerful blasts of fire and plasma at them and blew them apart and blasted them all over. Hiccup and Astrid were hacking them all to pieces. Sora and the Keybladers were blasting them apart with incredible fury and power and they were really ripping them apart. Shannon blasted many zombies apart with her powerful magic and the Skylanders fired a bunch of powerful attacks of their elements. The Magic Skylanders fired powerful blasts of magic and sorcery. The Life Skylanders fired blasts of nature and life. The Undead Skylanders fired powerful blasts of ghosts and undead power. the Fire Skylanders fired powerful blasts of fire and burned the zombies. The Water Skylanders fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them. The Tech Skylanders fired powerful blasts of technological weaponry, the Earth Skylanders fired powerful blasts of earth and smashed a bunch of zombies. The Dark Skylanders fired blasts of darkness and blew many of them apart and the Light Skylanders blasted a bunch of zombies apart and burned them to nothing. Killer Frost froze a bunch of zombies in ice and Francis incinerated many zombies. Teresa blasted many zombies with sonic blasts and Venom and Scream were slashing them apart with their Symbiote powers and ripping them in half. The Transformers were blasting them apart all over with their weapons and abilities. Max and the Flock girls were tearing a bunch of zombies apart with their speed and strength. Varie fired massive blasts of water and drenched them all over and Aylene fired powerful blasts of fire and incinerated them. Will Vandom fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted them all over. Irma fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them and Taranee fired powerful blasts of fire and incinerated them all. Cornelia fired powerful earth blasts and crushed them into pulp and Hay Lin fired powerful blasts of wind and destroyed them in the air. Megan fired powerful blasts of star energy and blew them apart and I fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted many zombies and Elyon fired powerful time blasts and disintegrated them into dust. Linka fired powerful blasts of lightning and electrocuted many zombies and turned them into dust and Girl Jordan fired powerful blasts of water and drenched them. Riley and Sam Manson fired powerful leaf storms and shredded many zombies apart and Danny Phantom fired powerful energy blasts and blew them apart and Tucker and Valerie blasted them apart with powerful weaponry. The Justice League and Avengers were blasting the zombies all over apart. Brian threw numerous molotov cocktails and burned the zombies all over and Stewie blasted them all over with his ray guns and more. The Power Rangers were hitting them all with powerful energy blasts and their weapons and they were really blowing them apart all over the place. Clyde blasted a lot of zombies with his time powers and disintegrated many of them into dust and Syd Chang slashed many of them with her plant powers and Ronnie Anne fired powerful blasts of fireworks and burned them all over. Paige fired a powerful blast of fire and burned many zombies and Maggie fired powerful blasts of black fire and burned them. Haiku fired powerful murders of crows at the zombies and they hit the zombies and exploded and Zach fired powerful blasts of fire and Liam fired powerful blasts of lightning and snow and Carmen fired powerful blasts of fire and they destroyed many zombies. Also Maria and William fired powerful blasts of lightning and water and electrocuted a bunch of zombies all over. Twilight and friends blasted and smashed and pulverized numerous zombies all over and body parts were piling up all over the place in huge piles. The Rangers were blasting and smashing and pulverizing the zombies all over the place.

Ets: Try this! Shuriken Launcher!

He turned his hand into a Shuriken Launcher and fired 3 ninja stars and slashed a bunch of zombies to pieces.

Ets: Grenade Launcher!

His hand turned into a grenade launcher!

Ets: Suck grenade losers!

BANG BANG BANG BANG!

He fired a bunch of grenades and they hit a bunch of zombies and blew them apart in fiery explosions!

KRABOOOMM! KRABBOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM!

Laney: Nice one Ets!

Ets: Thanks.

He saw a bunch of zombies coming.

Ets: Laser Beam!

He had a green laser beam projector and slashed a bunch of zombies in half.

Ets: Cannon!

He had his hand turn into a cannon and a fuse was lit and it fired.

KABOOM!

A cannonball fired from it and went through a bunch of zombies.

Nico: Nice shot Ets!

Hoss Delgado: Nice hand fire there Ets.

Ets: Thanks Hoss.

We torched and destroyed many Zombies all over the place and REALLY let them all have it.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never see it again. You can come out now, Helmasaur King.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Helmasaur King, the boss of the Palace of Darkness.

Nicole: Uh oh, Helmasaur King. I should've guessed he'd show up here.

Me: **He may not be one of Ganondorf's minions, but he's still a dangerous monster. It has an iron mask protecting its face, but it's also a weakness.**

R. Mika: Link, let me face off against this giant, iron-faced lizard.

Link: Okay, then, R. Mika.

Suddenly, R. Mika's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura, and she unholstered her Sword of The Street Fighters from her back, and as she approached Helmasaur King, she left behind blue energy, light animals, and blue flames with every step. Then, R. Mika was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy and blue flames, light animals were circling around the vortex, and there was a white phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded away, R. Mika emerged, but she was changed forever.

R. Mika grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with light animals surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, her long yellow hair has blue highlights, she has on phoenix earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws, a necklace with a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws for the pendant. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The Street Fighters grew to 6'5" in length and the handle grew longer. R. Mika now had on a blue sleeveless blouse with white phoenix, blue skirt with light animals, blue pants, and blue leather ankle-length combat boots, and a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with light animals on the coattails and the Street Fighter logo on the back of the trenchcoat. R. Mika had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a white kanji below the Street Fighter logo that said, "Mika Nanakawa. also known as Rainbow Mika, Professional Wrestler of Japan and Student of Zangief, Master of Light and Fire, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

レインボー・ミカ、日本のプロレスラー、ザンギエフの学生、光と火の達人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻としても知られる中川美香

R. Mika has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL LIGHTSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were completely amazed by R. Mika's transformation, including

Zangief. But, when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had a firetruck red blush on his face.

Me: **Whoa, R. Mika's transformed, and this means she's about to bring the pain.**

Nico: You said it, Colonel. This could be the biggest match of the century, Professional Wrestler VS. Iron-Faced Lizard.

Lincoln: Wow, R. Mika, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

R. Mika: (Divine Echoing Celestial Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to give this overgrown, iron-faced lizard the beating of his life. Would you like to make this a tag-team match?**

Lincoln: That's just what I was about to ask.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined R. Mika.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Voice of Justice) **Let's get that overgrown lizard.**

R. Mika and Lincoln went after Helmasaur King, and R. Mika fired powerful blasts of light, fire, and blue energy blasts, and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy blasts with neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, super lightning, and massive blasts of ice at Helmasaur King, which hits his iron mask, and damages it. They also used some wrestling moves and grapples on it, and they really laid the smackdown on him.

R. Mika: **Time for the grand finale, Linc.**

Lincoln: **Oh yeah, let's do it!**

R. Mika and Lincoln got a running start, and as they leapt up into the air, they'd covered their feet in neon blue energy, fire, and light, and that means big trouble for Helmasaur King.

R. Mika and Lincoln: **CELESTIAL FIRESTORM DOUBLE DEATH BLOW!**

R. Mika and Lincoln descended on Helmasaur King's iron mask, and with two furious kicks from their feet covered in neon blue energy, fire, and light to Helmasaur King's iron mask, the lizard exploded, and Helmasaur King was Super Hakaied. We cheered for what R. Mika and Lincoln did to Helmasaur King, as they powered down and holstered their weapons, but R. Mika's brand-new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and body were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked R. Mika up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Zangief: (Russian Accent) I'm so proud of how far R. Mika has come.

Me: **Us too, Zangief.**

Nico: And that move R. Mika and Lincoln did, that was so awesome! I'd hate to see the poor sap who tries to face off against them in a wrestling ring.

Ronnie Anne: Me too, Commander. But, whoever it is, I can bet that the fight will be really good.

We got back to fighting the zombies and then Lincoln saw Saya surrounded by zombies!

Lincoln: Oh no!

Lincoln flew over and fired a massive shower of lightning and incinerated them all to ash!

Saya: Wow! Thanks Linky!

Lincoln: Anytime!

I was using Darkstar's powers and fired darkness blasts and sucked out all of the zombies energy and killed them all instantly and got stronger and stronger and stronger. Brittney used Darkstar's powers too and killed numerous zombies by sucking out all of their energy and she was getting stronger and stronger and stronger at an accelerated rate.

Don Octavio: (Grabs Shido and Tsunoda) (Italian Accent) Hey, flesh-a eaters! The main course! (throws Shido and Tsunoda)

The Zombies went at them and ripped the two to shreds!

Scorcher: Burn, baby, burn!

He fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated many zombies.

Firepower: You hungry? Eat this!

He fired a powerful blast of fire and incinerated many zombies as well.

I fired waves of lightning and electrocuted many zombies all over and reduced them to ashes.

Weather Wizard: Time to make the weather bad for these guys!

He used his powers and made a deadly fire tornado and sucked the zombies up into the sky.

Beetle: (flies into the air and shoots many zombies) Good thing the zombies can't fly!

Eli: This is like shooting fish in a barrel!

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted many Zombies all over the place.

Titanium Man: (zombie breaks its teeth on his armor) Sorry! Can't eat canned food!

The toothless zombie looked like a total idiot!

POW!

Titanium Man punched its head off!

Lea and Axel fired massive blasts of fire and incinerated many zombies all over the place.

Cheshire used her claws to kill a zombie trying to eat the woman civilian from earlier.

Woman Civilian: Thank you so much!

Cheshire: (sternly) Don't ever make me regret saving you. Now go back to the house!

The woman did so.

The Mane 13 all blasted many zombies all over from the air and blew them apart.

Carter: You think we should even protect the insane civilians?

Nico: As much as I don't like them we have to.

Me: **Yeah they are worth it just as much as all those that are alive.**

We blast more and more zombies all over.

Boomerang: I've got boomerangs for all of ya!

He threw many boomerangs and they hit the zombies all over and exploded into massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Right: I hope you guys weren't lonely without us!

Me: **We weren't. But you guys all did great! You held up really well in this kind of environment.**

Nico: Thanks.

Tsurugi: (to Missy) This may not be the usual battles. But this will still be a legendary first day for you.

Missy: Yes it sure will be Tsurugi. I love it!

Volcamon: Tackle Time!

Volcamon charged and smashed and incinerated many zombies all over.

Nico: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

Nico turned into the Red Jetman Ranger!

Me: **YEAH AWESOME!**

Nico flew at an incredible speed and blew many zombies apart.

Nico: Now I know why Troy and his team love doing this. Let's try another! Legendary Ranger Mode: Starforce Pentasquad!

Nico turned into the Red Dairanger!

He blasted a bunch of zombies all over the place.

May: Let's finish these guys with the Battlizers!

Andros: You read my mind May!

The Red Rangers donned their awesome Battlizers and fired massive lasers and energy and element blasts and blew many zombies apart.

Aeleus, Dirt Boss, Inkling and Chromedome used the Earth, Velocitron, Inktropolis and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Aeleus's earth powers, Inkling's blaster, and Chromedome's roof lasers 100 fold and Dirt Boss had shoulder cannons pop out.

Aeleus and Dirt Boss: EARTH DIRTDOG MEGABLAST!

Inkling and Chromedome: INK SUPER LASER BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Lightning Lisa: UNDEAD MEGABLAST SUPREME!

Red Power Rangers and their Archenemies: FOREVER RED

SUPER MEGABLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON MEGA THUNDERSTRIKE!

Hunter Bradley and Lola: INFERNO LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Lauren Shiba and Sam: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM INFERNO!

Eric Myers and Lynn: QUANTUM VOLCANIC MEGABLAST!

Leanbow and Eli: WOLF LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Alice (Resident Evil), Shawn (Total Drama), Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers, Emma (ELGVTWD), Isaac Clarke, Alicia & Suzie Berricks, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Saya, Rei, Yuriko, Shizuka, Saeko, Alice, Zombina, me, Qin and Missy: ZOMBIE APOCALYPSE MEGABLAST!

They fired massive waves of darkness, energy abd elements.

Lincoln: Now you will feel the fury of the monsters of Mystery Inc.! MYSTERY INC. MONSTER LIGHTNING STYLE: BLACK KNIGHT!

R. Mika: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER STRENGTH STYLE: APE MAN!

Menat: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER SPIRIT STYLE: GHOST CLOWN!

Yuna: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER WATER STYLE: MUMMY OF ANKA!

Hilda: (British Accent) MYSTERY INC. MONSTER WIND STYLE: CREEPER!

Gluko: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER WIND STYLE: WITCH DOCTOR!

Entrapta: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER TECH STYLE: MOON MONSTER!

Perfuma: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER NATURE STYLE: GHOSTLY

GONDOLIER!

Kasumi: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER NATURE STYLE: BEAST OF BOTTOMLESS LAKE!

Frosta: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER ICE STYLE: JADAL!

Jessica Shannon: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER FIRE STYLE: GHOST OF DR. COFFIN!

Toph: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER EARTH STYLE: VIKING GHOSTS!

Julie: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER EARTH STYLE: PHANTOM RACER!

Sari: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER LIGHTNING STYLE: 10,000 VOLT GHOST!

Colette Brunel: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER LIGHT STYLE: BLUE SCARAB!

Ryuko Matoi: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER DARK STYLE: SKELETON MEN!

Shizuka: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER WATER STYLE: TAR MONSTER!

They fired waves of elements and summoned the monsters of the Scooby Doo series.

Lincoln and his harem: MYSTERY INC. MONSTER FINAL SMASH: MONSTER MAYHEM!

They ended up being chased by all the Scooby Doo Monsters in a Scooby Doo fashion and they got away safely but then the monsters smash the zombies all over and then we fired a massive wave of energy and completely obliterated the zombies all over and destroyed them all.

We powered down and the world was now zombie free. But the damage was already done.

Maria: We're very proud of you guys today.

Nico: Thanks, Maria.

Souichiro: Lincoln, you have my blessing to have my daughter in your harem. (sternly) But if you break her heart, I will kill you 10 times!

Lincoln: (GULPS) Yes sir.

Me: Now Souichiro no need for that. Lincoln is a man of his word and he has been there for all of his future wives just like he has always been there for all of his family. And we're very proud of him.

Nico: We sure are.

Takeshi: (To the viewers) This was a dangerous and awesome adventure. We now can live in peace away from zombies.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets find more survivors and give them a home on our planet Earth before we head home.

We flew out and found many survivors. In just under 24 hours, the virus that caused this horrible zombie outbreak wiped out 85% of the human race. We later went back home and then went to Lynn's Table and then went to sleep later on.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Highschool of The Dead was a really freaky and scary show and it's just absolutely horrifying how a simple ordinary day iin Japan turned into a nightmare and a fight for survival. The first part was for the Courage The Cowardly Dog episode called Angry Nasty People and that was a funny one. The 2nd part was for the episode of A Pup Named Scooby Doo called The Schnook That Took My Comic and that was a funny one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next chapter is gonna be to celebrate ninjakingofhearts birthday. The rescue will be in Nowhere and me, Eli, Allie Wilde, Missy, Qin, Bai Tza and the Hitmonchan Gene-Slammer are gonna go through the episode The Transplant and we're going to see what Eustace was like as a Kangaroo Monster and we're going to meet Aki Akatsuki the Red Slime and a Lucario Pokemon Gene-Slammer named Nathalia "Skullsmasher" Normenchenekov from Belarus. She is a really deadly fighter. The 2nd part for Lincoln will be for the A Pup Named Scooby Doo episode The Computer Walks Among Us and we're going to stop Velma's Robot from framing her and ruining her life. The next chapter is for the awesome and REALLY funny movie The Emperor's New Groove and we're gonna meet Cuzco and help him become a better person as well as turn him back into human after he was turned into a llama and tell him that Yzma is going to kill him.

See you all tomorrow.

# The New Groove of The Emperor

IN HONOR OF EARTHA KITT.

HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO NINJAKINGOFHEARTS!

---

In Nowhere, Me, Eli, Allie, Abby Flores the Hitmonchan Gene-Slammer and Missy were walking to the Bagge farmhouse.

Abby Llores: So, Missy. How do you like it on the team so far?

Abby concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Missy: It's awesome Abby and I love being part of the team more than ever now that I'm with Nico and Qin.

Me: We're glad you like it.

Eli: What is so special about this rescue that you had me go along with you guys?

Allie Wilde: We just love having you with us for fun Eli.

Abby turned into HITMONCHAN!

Me: Yeah!

We saw the Bagge Farm and we saw Muriel and Courage looking at a dead flower.

Muriel: You once were so pretty and smelled so sweet.

Eustace was working on his truck.

Eustace: EH?

Muriel: And now look at you.

Eustace: I took a bath last Tuesday!

Muriel: I wasn't talking to you Eustace.

We saw the flower.

Francesca: Poor flower.

Muriel: Courage do your stuff!

Courage: You got it!

Courage got right to digging and then he continued to dig until he unearthed something

Courage: Huh?

Muriel: Did you find something?

He pulled on an object and he pulled it out and it was really a strange bone.

Me: Whoa look at that bone.

Eli: Wow.

Francesca: Never saw a bone like that before.

Muriel: What do you suppose that came from?

Courage thought it over and he thought it came from either the Space Chicken, a giant squirrel or a whale.

Professor Frith: Hey guys! Check out the bone!

Professor Frith and a team of archaeologists and paleontologists came out of nowhere and they were digging.

Professor Frith: Grand! Grand!

Muriel: My posies! Oh my.

We saw that they unearthed a HUGE KANGAROO CREATURE

SKELETON!

Me: Whoa! We better find out more about this bone.

We went to the computer and Courage put the bone on the scanner and the computer scanned it.

Computer: What a hideous sculpture. I detest modern art. All right. Here's what you want to know. It's from a very rare, very extinct, very huge Kangaroo Monster.

We saw that the bone was part of an ancient extinct creature that lived thousands of years ago called a Kangaroo Monster.

Me: Wow!

Francesca: Never even knew a creature like that even existed.

Eli: Me neither. That is amazing.

Missy: That's is cool.

Computer: A social outgoing creature that loved to crush anything that moved into a pulpy pancake.

We saw a video of when a Kangaroo Monster was alive and we saw it smash a chicken into pulp with a massive bonecrushing hop.

Me: Whoa!

Allie Wilde: What a hop.

Eli: Ouch.

Computer: But that was then. This is now. They are all extinct.

Me: Aw nuts. It would have been cool to see one that was alive.

Computer: And the bones are very very valuable.

Me: Wow.

We went outside and tried to tell everyone that the bones are worth a fortune.

Eustace: Stupid bone-stealing dog! Give that back!

Eustace lost his balance and he tumbled and fell off the roof.

Eustace: AAAHHH!

THUD!

Eustace: OW!

A huge pile of Kangaroo Monster Bones crashed onto Eustace and the paleontologists took the bones and Eustace was a mess!

Me: We better get you to the doctor Eustace.

We did so. Doctor Vindaloo looked at an X-Ray of Eustace's spine and it was all twisted up. OUCH!

Dr. Vindaloo: (Indian Accent) Tsk tsk tsk tsk. On no this is not good. You need a disc transplant. Yes a disc transplant.

Muriel: Oh my. That sounds serious.

Eustace: Sounds expensive.

Me: Is a Spinal Disc Transplant even possible?

Allie Wilde: That's what I'm wondering myself.

Missy: A Spinal Disc Transplant is definitely possible.

Dr. Vindaloo: Very serious. But yes it's possible. But it's hard to find a bone that's just the right size and shape. But you have to otherwise there are terrible, terrible complications. Complications.

Courage: I have an idea.

He pulled out the Kangaroo Monster Spinal Bone.

Dr. Vindaloo: That'll do.

We were watching the surgery.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Missy: I do too.

Abby Hitmonchan: Me too.

Dr. Vindaloo: This is a very delicate procedure. Very delicate. Only the most advanced methods can be employed. It will require great care, keen awareness and a practiced steadied hand.

He pulled out a mallet and put the bone on Eustace's back.

Then…

WHAM WHAM!

BONE CRUNCHING!

YICHIHUAHUAS! THAT'S GONNA LEAVE A MARK!

Eustace groaned in pain.

Me: (WINCES) OOH! THAT'S NOT GONNA FEEL GOOD!

Eli: YIKES!

Missy: (WINCES) OUCH!

WHAM!

Dr. Vindaloo put a bandage on him and we cheered for him.

Later Eustace was in terrible pain and he went to the bathroom to get a drink. But then he felt really weird and then he screamed and then turned into a Strawberry and then a Bouquet of flowers and then HE TURNED INTO A FULL FLEDGE KANGAROO MONSTER!

We saw what he turned into a we were shocked!

Me: WHOA! EUSTACE IS A FULL-FLEDGE KANGAROO MONSTER!

Francesca: WOW! Grandpa Eustace is that really you!?

Eustace: Yeah it's me. What happened to me?

Me: You've turned into a Kangaroo Monster!

Eli: Yeah you are a huge kangaroo!

Me: We got to get that bone out of you so you can get back to normal!

I then went giant and I was ready to face him. Then we got some help from a red slime named Aki Akatsuki and a Lucario Gene-Slammer named Nathalia "Skullsmasher" Normenchenekov and she is from Russia and she is one of the strongest boxers in the world that is known for smashing peoples heads in with a deadly punch. I held Eustace and Nathalia pulverized Eustace all over as I held him and we got the bone out of Eustace and he reverted back and he was in a tremendous amount of pain! I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Nathalia reverted back and she was naked. Abby reverted back too.

Abby was human again. But naked.

Abby: (covers herself) Nathalia, you've really got the asskicking spirit!

Nathalia: (Covers herself) (Russian Accent) They don't call me the Skullsmasher for show.

I gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Me: But I didn't think using a Kangaroo Monster Bone for a Spinal Disc Transplant was a really good idea.

Francesca: No it wasn't.

Aki Akatsuki: But that was so cool that Eustace became a giant Kangaroo.

Eli: It sure was. A Kangaroo Monster would make a perfect archenemy for Jim Crocodile Cook.

Me: That is a good idea Eli. And he is from Australia.

Allie Wilde: He sure is.

Nico: (On the radio) Nico to J.D. You can bring Eli back now.

Me: Roger that Nico. Lets head back guys. Our errand is done.

I went over to Eustace and I picked him up and I gave Nathalia and Abby new clothes and they put them on.

Me: Don't worry Eustace we'll get you the proper help you need back at the infirmary.

We went back to the World Tree Estate.

---

We arrived back at the estate and it was dark.

Eli: Why are the lights off?

Me: I'll get those for you.

I went over and turned them on and then…

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, Horsea, Tentacool, Jirachi, Emolga, Ninetales, Eevee and Shaymin: HAPPY BIRTHDAY ELI!

Eli: (GASP) OH WOW! You guys remembered!

Me: We sure did buddy.

Mr. Krabs: Happy Birrthday, lad!

Eli: You guys are the best!

Nunnally: You ready to have the most fun birthday ever?

Eli: You bet I am!

Me: And the best part is that it's a pool party!

Nico: Yep lets head to our waterpark everyone!

We cheered!

Me: First lets get Eustace here to the infirmary. I have a really weird and ugly story to tell you guys.

Nico: Can't wait to hear it.

We went and put Eustace in the Infirmary and then we went to the Indoor Waterpark for an awesome party!

(BANJO KAZOOIE TREASURE TROVE COVE THEME PLAYS)

We were ready for some fun! Missy was in an awesome orange bikini. We were swimming and having a lot of fun. We were going down the water slides and splashing around and blasting each other with water guns and more. It was so fun!

Olive: Time to open the presents, Eli!

Eli: Oh boy!

Me: You can start with mine.

I gave him my present and he opened it and it was an awesome and sweet Sleeveless Trench Coat and it had the 17 Symbols of The Elements of Harmony on the back and it was covered in jewels and it had Atlantica and Equestria on it. Written on the back in jewels was the kanji for "Eli Winston Bullock, Great Brother of Ariel, Carol, Sam, Becky, Teri, Darcy and Dana, Protector of Equestria, Avenger of Athena, Defender of Atlantica, Amazing Gundam Fighter and Awesome little brother of James Dean Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

エリ・ウィンストン・ブロック、アリエルのグレートブラザー、キャロル、サム、ベッキー、テリ、ダーシー、ダナ、エクエストリアの守護者、アテナの復讐者、アトランティカの擁護者、アメージングガンダムファイター、チームラウドフェニックスストームのジェームズディーンクヌッドソンナドソンの素晴らしい弟。

Eli: Wow what a trench coat!

Me: Me, Leni, Rarity and Maria made it. It took a lot of work.

Rarity: Indeed it did darling and I put the jewels on.

Maria: Me and Leni had to use a lot of art to make this one.

Eli: Wow! This is an amazing coat!

Eli tried it on.

Eli: How do I look?

Carol: You look great Eli!

Eli got all sorts of awesome presents and they were awesome!

Later we were having pizza.

Guyhawk: Hey, Missy. How about you, Nico, Qin, Poliwag, and Poromon tell us your favorite memory together.

Missy: That's a great idea.

Qin: I'll start. My favorite memory was when we were in science class and we made an awesome new flavor of chewing gum.

Missy: I remember that! We made Strawberry, Blue Raspberry Cherry flavor and it turned our tongues neon blue.

Nico: (Laughs) That was awesome.

Sailor Mercury: That was really cool.

Nico: My favorite is where we made elemental creatures.

Qin: That was cool.

Poromon: I liked it where Missy punched and bashed bullies and turned them over to the cops.

Nico: That was cool!

Poliwag: I liked it when Missy invented that cold fusion energy generator.

Missy: That was great.

Poromon: Hey, Missy. Want a drink?

Missy: What kind of drink?

Poromon brought out some beer and Poliwag brought out some Red Bull.

Poliwag: Red Bull and beer!

G1 Brainstorm: (to Missy) I'm very sorry about this.

Nico: Uh oh.

Missy: No thanks Poromon. I don't drink. But I'll dring the Red Bull.

Poliwag: Okay.

Poromon: Oh well more for me.

---

After our adventure in Nowhere and getting Eustace back to normal as well as the awesome birthday party for Eli, Lincoln, me, Nico, Allie, Eli, Nicole, and Nikiya were heading to Coolsville in the past by going into The Simulator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to stop Velma's Robot from framing her and ruining her life.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Coolsville in the past, awesome, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls sighted here, but we're also going to stop Velma's Robot from framing her and ruining her life.

Me: That's right, big guy. I remember this time like it was yesterday. Plus, you guys are going to meet Mystery Inc back when they were kids.

Allie Wilde: Boy this sure brings back a lot of memories.

Eli: Boy I can tell.

Nico: This is definitely going to be so cool. I remember you telling us that you also helped them out back when you were a younger, wait until they see you now, along with their grown-up selves.

Me: Yeah big surprise. But this will bring back lots of memories.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, along with the kid versions of Mystery Inc, but they were cornered by Velma's Robot, and he's going to attack them.

Lincoln: Oh man, I found the ten girls, along with the kid versions of Mystery Inc, but Velma's Robot has got them cornered. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a neon blue energy blast, which took on the form of a net, and as it landed on it, Lincoln then sucked out its energy, causing him to grow stronger and stronger and stronger, and causing Velma's Robot to shut down.

Young Daphne: Alright, you stopped Velma's Robot. But, we don't know who the culprit is.

Young Velma: Let's review the clues. The first clue was a pencil case that fell out of Bruce's pocket, and the second was a red ribbon, the same one he won for his science project.

Nikiya: Then, that means, the culprit behind this was none other than (Pushes the button on Velma's Robot)

As soon as Nikiya pushed the button, the computer opened up, and exposed the kid version of Bruce Wormsley.

BOING!

He was on a spring-loaded chair.

Nikiya: Bruce Wormsley.

Everyone gasped.

Mrs. Stickler: But, why would he do this?

Nikiya: It's simple, to get Velma kicked out of school. He was tired of Velma always doing better than him, so he decided to get her kicked out of the school, by framing her, making him the number one student.

Me: His own jealousy towards Velma was the cause of it.

Young Bruce Wormsley: And I would've gotten away with it too, if it wasn't for you pesky Meddling kids and that puppy!

Nikiya: Meddling can be a good thing, Wormsley, and your jealousy and resentment of Velma is the reason why you failed.

Young Shaggy: Like that's right! Because when you mess with Velma…

Young Scooby Doo: You mess with us!

Principal Morton: That's right. (Grabs Young Bruce Wormsley by the arm) Come on, Bruce, I think it's time for us to have a long talk with your parents.

We cheered wildly for both Lincoln stopping Velma's Robot and Nikiya for solving the mystery. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls were Wonder Momo from Wonder Momo, Kaede Kayano, Rio Nakamura, Yukiko Kanzaki, Hinano Kurahashi, and Manami Okuda from Assassination Classroom, Yumiko Aoki, Aiko Iwase, and Natsumi Kato from Bakuman, and Aikawa Chocola from Chocolate no Mahou.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Wonder Momo, Kaede Kayano, Rio Nakamura, Yukiko Kanzaki, Hinano Kurahashi, Manami Okuda, Yumiko Aoki, Aiko Iwase, Natsumi Kato, and Aikawa Chocola.

Nicole: From Wonder Momo, Assassination Classroom, Bakuman, and Chocolate no Mahou.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Wonder Momo: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Wonder Momo and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them all from the kid version of Bruce Wormsley, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Wonder Momo: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and his nine clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Wonder Momo: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We left the Simulator, and we also recruited the kid versions of Mystery Inc into the team, and they'd heard everything from their grown-up selves on all the mysteries they've solved, not to mention the bad guys they'd busted. As for the kid version of Bruce Wormsley, he was eventually expelled for his crimes, and he was thrown in a maximum security juvenile facility in Gotham Royal York, where he'll remain there until he turns 18, but once he reaches that age, he'll be sent to prison. He'll also be put under constant supervision, if he tries to escape.

---

After getting the kid version of Bruce Wormsley expelled for trying to frame Young Velma and ruin her life, we were training intensely in the gym doing our 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to meet Momo Adachi's friends. We'd found out that when Lincoln rescued Momo Adachi, her world has merged with Earth.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your friends, Momo.

Momo Adachi: You're going to like meeting them, Lincoln, and wait until I tell them everything, along with the fact that I'm now one of your many future wives.

Me: Same here, plus we'd gotten a call from Vypra to come to McWolf's new castle that he built here. I wonder why.

Nico: Me too. He hasn't kidnapped any girls for Lincoln to rescue, he's been taking it easy.

Lori: There's only one way to find out.

We got to the location, and we met Momo Adachi's friends, Kazuya "Toji" Tojigamori, Kairi Okayasu, Sae Kashiwagi, Misao Aki, Ryo Okayasu, Kako, Nami, and Ritsuko.

Kazuya Tojigamori: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here, Kazuya.

Sae Kashiwagi: We'd heard about what happened to Momo, is she okay?

Then, as soon as they saw Momo Adachi, they were happy to see her again.

Sae Kashiwagi: I'm so glad you're okay, Momo.

Momo Adachi: Thanks, Sae. But, there's also something I've got to tell you guys. You see, I'm now one of the future wives of Lincoln

Loud.

Then, as soon as they saw Lincoln and Momo together, they cheered for her and offered them their congratulations, and they know Lincoln is a man of his word, and he'll watch over her. Then, we went off to McWolf's castle, and we were greeted by Vypra.

Vypra: I'm so glad you guys made it. We've got another villain for you guys to kill, and he's someone who's had ties to the Castlevania version of Dracula, whom you guys killed.

We got to the center of the castle, and we saw who was chained up by McWolf's Chains of Torment, it was Isaac, one of the two Devil Forgemasters who served under Dracula with insane loyalty.

Alucard (Castlevania): Isaac, so, he's the one you mentioned that you captured?

Vypra: Yes, when he heard about Dracula's death, that insane Devil Forgemaster had returned from the dead, and he's been wanting revenge on you guys. But, he's now powerless after what you did to Dracula.

Brittney Knudson: That's right, Devil Forgemasters are humans who are trained not only in the black arts, but also in the arts of alchemy and spiritual metaphysics. Not only can they create the demonic creatures to serve them, but they can also create weapons to fight, and create magical living beings using the forbidden knowledge they possess.

Lincoln: But, there was also another Devil Forgemaster, but he turned against Dracula, and of course, killed him.

Alucard (Castlevania): You mean Hector. Yes, he turned against Dracula long ago and relinquished his dark powers, but after Isaac's plot led to the death of his wife, Rosaly, he had no other choice but to descend into darkness, and regain his powers, so he could fight Isaac. But, he couldn't let the curse take hold of him, because Devil Forgemasters are also susceptible to Dracula's magic, and be turned into a vessel for his resurrection.

Lincoln: Now, we can put an end to Isaac once and for all, and end the last of Dracula's minions once and for all.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and covered it in holy light, and he cuts down the insane Devil Forgemaster, causing Isaac to explode, killing him and Super Hakaied the insane Devil Forgemaster once and for all. We cheered, as Lincoln holstered his massive sword.

Me: So, that does it for Isaac.

Nico: That's right, and who knows. One day, we might run into Hector, and if we do, there's a place for him in Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What he did in slaying Dracula in 1479 and nullifying Dracula's curse makes him a hero. But, I also feel bad for what happened to his wife.

Lincoln: And when you think about it, Isaac's descent into madness and Rosaly's death were both caused by the curse of Dracula. Mathias Cronqvist, your desire to see the world burn and mankind die because of the deaths of your two wives, has cost you your humanity and your soul.

Me: And for that, he'd paid the price with his life.

We left home for the Estate, and not only had we met and recruited Momo Adachi's friends, but we'd also gotten rid of Isaac, the insane Devil Forgemaster who'd served Dracula with insane loyalty, and we'd ended one of Dracula's servants. And one day soon, we'll meet Hector, the Devil Forgemaster who turned against Dracula long ago, and also, ended Dracula's life and nullified his curse.

---

Later we were getting ready for one of our most awesome missions.

Dreadwind: J.D., it's your turn to lead today. After all, you ARE Eli's brother. I just hope Missy isn't crazy after drinking Red Bull.

Missy: I'll be all right. But when it wears off I'll be really tired.

Me: I know. And I'm aware that it's my turn. Also I have just the mission for us. We're gonna go into the world of The Emperor's New Groove.

Lana: AWESOME!

Eli: Wow! We haven't covered that one.

Me: I know. First for us.

Nico: I love that movie. (Imitating Kuzco) HA! BOOM BABY!

We laughed.

Eli: That was a good one.

Sora: I remember that one. It was a great movie and we're obviously going to stop Yzma.

Me: Yep and she was voiced by the great Eartha Kitt. Lets have a moment of silence for her.

We took off our hats and put our hands on our chests and showed respect for her.

SkullMeramon, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Dodgeball Wizard, Goro, Iceage, Pyro, P'andor, Plastique, Multiplex, and Black Spider Then appeared.

Iceage: Can me, SkullMeramon, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Dodgeball Wizard, Goro, Pyro, P'andor, Plastique, Multiplex, and Black Spider go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. First we're going to watch the movie The Emperor's New Groove.

Multiplex: Oh awesome! I love that movie.

Me: Yep.

Dodgeball Wizard: Awesome. And Eli happy birthday.

Eli: Thanks.

We got to watching the movie.

---

Emperor Kuzco is a selfish and egotistical Incan emperor who plans to celebrate his 18th birthday by razing a local village to build a lavish summer home called "Kuzcotopia", much to the distress of local village leader Pacha. When Kuzco lets go of his conniving adviser Yzma, she plots to take the throne by poisoning him at dinner. However, her dim-witted assistant Kronk instead accidentally laces Kuzco's drink with a potion that transforms him into a llama instead of causing his death. Under Yzma's instruction, Kronk knocks Kuzco unconscious and attempts to dispose of him outside town. After a stroke of conscience (and maybe a shoulder Angel and demon) prevents Kronk from casting Kuzco over a waterfall, he drops the bag containing Kuzco on Pacha's cart. Pacha returns home, but cannot bring himself to tell his lighthearted family about Kuzco's plan. Pacha discovers Kuzco as he regains consciousness and declines to help Kuzco back to the capital unless he builds Kuzcotopia elsewhere. Kuzco and Pacha have a large number of arguments, and after one Kuzco storms off. While Pacha initially allows Kuzco to wander into the jungle alone, he ultimately follows and rescues him from a pack of jaguars.

Kuzco accepts Pacha's terms to guide him home, but attempts to leave Pacha dangling from an old bridge within an hour's walk from the palace. An altercation between them ensues after Kuzco also falls through the bridge, which results in the bridge's total collapse. Kuzco and Pacha cooperate to save themselves from dropping into a crocodile-infested stream. Meanwhile, Yzma discovers that Kronk has failed to eliminate Kuzco, and they both set out to find him. The pairs arrive at a diner at the same time, unaware of the others' presence (Kuzco and Pacha are disguised and oblivious). While Kuzco argues with the cook, Pacha overhears Yzma's plan and Kronk narrowly fails to recognize Pacha. Kuzco, oblivious to Yzma's treachery, brushes off Pacha's attempt to warn him and leaves, only to overhear Yzma and Kronk's machinations himself soon after. Realizing that no one in the empire misses him because of his selfishness, Kuzco prepares to resign himself to life as a normal llama, but encounters Pacha waiting amongst a herd and reconciles with him. Kronk, meanwhile, finally recalls Pacha and his connection to Kuzco. He and Yzma await them at Pacha's home, posing as distant family members. Pacha has his family delay Yzma by locking her and Kronk in a closet, giving him and Kuzco a headstart back to the capital.

They find Yzma's secret lab and numerous transformation potions, but Yzma has taken the potion that would return Kuzco to normal. She orders Kronk to kill Kuzco and Pacha, but Kronk cannot bring himself to do so, and Yzma drops him through a trap door after he attempts to kill her instead by dropping a chandelier on her head. Yzma drops the human vial amongst a scattered collection of others, and she calls upon the palace guards to seize Kuzco and Pacha. A chase through the palace ensues in which Kuzco and the guards consume different vials, changing into different animals. As Kuzco and Pacha are cornered on the ledges of a giant stone structure, they find they are down to two vials. Yzma knocks away the vials and uses one of them, but transforms into a small cat. Despite the transformation, she still manages to gain the upper hand in the struggle for the final vial, but is unexpectedly foiled by Kronk opening a window. Kuzco drinks it and returns to his human form.

Having made amends with those whom he offended and regained his throne, Kuzco opts to build his summer home on a neighboring, unoccupied hill. Some time later, Kuzco joins Pacha and his family at his modest resort. Elsewhere, Kronk has become a scout leader, and trains a new batch of scouts in the language of squirrels, including the reluctant Yzma, who remains a cat.

---

When the movie was done we were laughing and cheering. It was funny!

Laney: That is always so fun.

Nico: Love the part where he says we're gonna go over a waterfall.

Eli: That was funny!

Ronnie Anne: This is a perfect movie for me and my familia.

Carl Casagrande: I'm looking forward to this one.

Carlota: Me too. It's gonna be awesome.

Lola: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Lets head out!

We were off and we went to the world of The Emperor's New Groove.

---

PERU, 15th CENTURY

---

We arrived in 15th Century Peru.

Wallflower: Here we are.

Me: Yep. Welcome to 15th Century Peru.

Nico: This is so cool!

Laney: Wow! I've always wanted to see what it was like before the Great Spanish Conquest.

Jessie K.: Luckily that didn't happen till 100 years later.

Me: Lets find Pacha's village.

We went to the village and we saw Pacha and he had a red and black llama with him.

Dodgeball Wizard: Hi there. Pacha, right? That's a nice llama you got there.

Pacha: Yep. It's an ordinary llama. Nothing weird about it.

Maria: (unconvinced) Uh huh. Sure.

Kuzco: Wait a minute! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Sora: Kuzco!?

Kuzco: Sora!? Wow! It's great to see you again.

Pacha: Wow! Didn't recognize you with your new clothes.

Sora: It's awesome to see you two again.

Kuzco: Same here. We heard you all killed Xehanort.

Sora: We sure did.

Nico: We all had a hand in that.

Eli: Yep and it was epic.

Me: It sure was. One of the most epic battles we have had.

Rage Mage: So, how's your day been?

Kuzco: (sarcastically) Let's see. I've been turned into a llama, I've got nothing except this dumb peasant with me, and there's no one running my kingdom. HOW DO YOU THINK MY DAY'S BEEN?!

May: I'm guessing that it's been bad.

Me: Don't tell me. Yzma turned you into a llama to try and take over your empire.

Pacha: Wait you mean that advisor you have did this to you?!

Kuzco: What are you talking about?

Me: Perhaps we should explain. Yzma is hellbent on taking over your empire.

I went over her history.

* * *

Yzma is the main antagonist of Disney's The Emperor's New Groove franchise. She serves as the main antagonist of Disney's thirty-eighth full-length animated feature film The Emperor's New Groove, its television series The Emperor's New School, and a major antagonist in its 2005 sequel The Emperor's New Groove 2: Kronk's New Groove.

She is a hideous old woman who wants to usurp the throne by murdering her foster son Emperor Kuzco as revenge for him firing her as his advisor. She also has a strong, but rather dimwitted henchman named Kronk. She is also a rather diabolical, intelligent and manipulative alchemist who concocts various potions and unguents. She also appears in other media as a cat. She is Kuzco's arch-nemesis.

She was voiced by the late Eartha Kitt, who also played Vexus in My Life as a Teenage Robot, Agatha K. Plummer in Harriet the Spy, and Catwoman in the 1966 Batman television series episode "Dressed to Kill". While as a cat, she was voiced by the film's director Mark Dindal, who also voiced Max in Cats Don't Dance, another film directed by Dindal.

The Emperor's New Groove

Yzma was originally Emperor Kuzco's royal adviser. However, Kuzco did not like the fact that she apparently did most of the governing behind his back, so he decides to fire her. Yzma furiously planned to dispose of the young emperor and rule the empire in his place by poisoning him. This backfires when Kronk accidentally mixes up vials in between the poison and a potion that turns the drinker into a llama, resulting in Kuzco becoming such an animal.

After Kronk incapacitates Kuzco, Yzma orders Kronk to take him out of the city and dispose of him. The next day, after being informed of Kuzco's "death", Yzma arranges a (very half-heartedly) funeral for him and quickly concludes it by replacing Kuzco's image with her own and establishing herself as the new ruler of the empire. When Kronk lets it slip that he let Kuzco live and get carted away by a local peasant, Yzma and Kronk set out to silence Kuzco for good before word can get out that he is still alive.

She follows Kuzco into the jungle and finally catches up with him in her lab. She attempts to kill him and his ally Pacha, but her plan backfires again when she accidentally drinks one of her potions, transforming her into a harmless kitten. At first, she gains the upper hand and grabs the human potion before Pacha and Kuzco could grab it, only for it to be knocked out of her hands into Pacha's when Kronk opened his trapped door and crushed her. In the end, she is placed in Kronk's Junior Chipmunks class.

## Kronk's New Groove

Yzma has a smaller role in the film in which after returning to a human form (with the exception of a cat tail), Yzma finds Kronk and tells him that she is no longer evil and involves him in a plan to sell youth potion to the old people. Unbeknownst to Kronk or the old people, the "youth potion" is simply addictive snake oil. As soon as Kronk figures this out, he and Rudy inform everyone as they are about to elect Yzma emperor. The old folks chase Yzma and corner her on a bridge above a river full of alligators. However, Yzma drinks a potion to transform into a cute bunny rabbit, so that no one will want to attack her. However, she is then caught and taken away by a falcon.

At the end of the film, Yzma is shown to be taken to the bird's nest, where its two eggs hatch and the chicks lunge to attack her before the credits roll.

## The Emperor's New School

In this TV spinoff, Yzma (having survived her encounter with various hawk chicks and regained her human form) once again plots to take the throne from Kuzco. The show's premise is that Kuzco must attend school and pass all of his classes in order to remain Emperor. If he fails even one class, he will be unable to retake the throne. In order to make Kuzco fail, Yzma poses as Principal Amzy, the principal of Kuzco Academy. With the assistance of Kronk, she comes up with various schemes (most involve potions that transform Kuzco into an animal, similar to the film) in order to make Kuzco fail one of his classes. Due to her normally just trying to make him fail Yzma is less homicidal in this show usually and has even teamed up with Kuzco and saved him before. Several episodes reveal members of Yzma's family, including her mother Amza who (according to Yzma) nags her incessantly, forcing Yzma to carry out her plots. Yzma also apparently has siblings, as she has two nephews named Zim and Zam.

Once Kuzco became emperor again in the series' finale "Graduation Groove", Yzma was demoted to Kronk's secretary by Kuzco's order.

---

When I was finished, Pacha and Kuzco were shocked.

Pacha: I knew that woman was trouble!

Kuzco: You're not kidding! She is a monster!

Me: But we're not gonna let her get away with this.

Kuzco: Well, Yzma pretty much has her wish now. There's no way I can become emperor again like this. Can things get any worse?!

As if on cue, Powerwild Heartless appeared.

Black Spider: You know, you really shouldn't ask that question.

Kuzco: If you need me, I'll be letting the Powerwild Heartless tear me apart.

I fired a powerful eergy blast and blew the Powerwild Heartless to smithereens.

Me: Looks like Xehanort's evil essence is here too.

Eli: I sense it.

Nico: Yep.

Missy: Were those the Heartless that I've heard about?

Eli: Yep those were them.

Me: One of many kinds of Heartless. But we're not gonna give up on you Kuzco.

Kuzco: Look, I appreciate you guys wanting to help me. But you don't know what it's like to lose everything you have!

Diamond Tiara: Actually, you're wrong about that.

Me: Many of us went through what you did Kuzco.

The members of the team that got gene-slammed went up to him.

Pacha: You guys lost everything too?

Carolyn Hope: We sure did. Weird story. But thanks to J.D. we got our lives back and we have the power to transform at will.

Nico: Big story.

Missy: Yep.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) Look, Kuzco. Maybe you should consider dropping your selfish ways. I mean, being selfless doesn't hurt anyone.

Kuzco: You might be right. But all my life, all I've known is to make myself feel happy regardless of other people.

Diamond Tiara: That's exactly like how I felt.

Lola: Well, me, Lori, and Lynn have been gone through the same thing. But we became better people.

Kuzco: I'm happy for you three. Really. I am. But at least you girls are still human.

Lori: You still are too despite the fact that you were literally turned into a llama.

Carl Weezer: A really awesome llama.

Jimmy Neutron: Carl now is not the time for your love of llamas.

Kuzco: Wait. You guys aren't just saying this so I don't destroy Pacha's village for my summer getaway, are you?

Roy Koopa: That's part of the reason. But we genuinely want to make you a better person.

Me: That's right Kuzco. We learned so much over the years and you may have all that power and royalties. But there are many things that all that power and money will never get.

Kuzco: Like what?

Me: Well power for starters. Also Friendship, love, honesty, generosity, loyalty and more. You already have Pacha as an awesome friend with you and you also have Sora, Donald and Goofy too as friends.

Kuzco: Wow.

Pacha: You really think me and Kuzco are friends even after what he plans to do?

Pyro: Well, you two probably have formed a bond before we got here.

Me: That's right. Friendship can come in many forms and many sizes even when you least expect it.

Twilight Sparkle: He's right on that.

Me: Yep.

Eli: It's true.

Our stomachs then growled.

Me: Getting hungry.

Roscoe: How about we eat at that nice restaurant?

Desoto: Yeah! I'm starving!

Pacha: I know just the one.

Me: Is it that Mug of Meat one?

Pacha: That's right.

We went there.

Goro: How are you feeling, Missy? Any side effects from the Red Bull you drank?

Missy: None.

We arrived at Mudka's Meat Hut and we ordered the specials and Lana was loving it as she was slurping up her bug meal with a straw. Lola looked like she was about to hurl her guts out. Starfire loved her special meal.

Seto Kaiba: (notices something) I think we should finish our meal and leave. NOW.

Me: What is it?

I looked and we saw YZMA AND KRONK!

Me: Oh man. Quick hide.

I put up an invisibility spell on us and we overheard them talking.

Yzma: We've been walking around in circles for who knows how long. That is the last time we take directions from a squirrel. I should have done away with Kuzco myself when I had the chance.

Me: (Whispering) See Kuzco?

Kuzco: (Whispering) You're right.

Plastique: We should go to your family's house. They might be able to help us!

Pacha: Right. Lets go.

Me: Tip-toe quietly.

We snuck out after Pacha left money for their meal and we got out and ran fast back to Pacha's house.

We arrived at Pacha's house and we saw his family.

Flamewar: You must be Pacha's family.

We met Chaca, Tipo and Yupi.

Chaca: We sure are. I'm Chaca and these are my kids Tipo and Yupi.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

SkullMeramon: Listen, two people are coming here. We need you guys to distract them.

Me: They are Yzma and Kronk. We need you to hold them off long enough for us to get Kuzco here back to human.

Chaca: We'll do what we can.

Me: Lets get back to the castle.

We teleported back to the castle of Kuzco and we got to the door that lead to the secret lab.

Thundercracker: Pull the lever, Skywarp!

Skywarp: Right! (pulls lever and Thundercracker falls through trap door)

Thundercracker: WRONG LEVER!

SPLASH!

Anemone: We should get him out of there.

Missy: I'm on it!

Missy used her Mewtwo powers to pull Thundercracker up.

Missy: Eat your heart out, Carrie!

Carrie White: (OFFENDED) HEY!

Missy: Oops! Sorry Carrie.

Carrie White: No worries.

She pulled him up.

Thundercracker: Thanks Missy.

Missy: You're welcome.

Me: This is the right lever.

I pulled the right lever and we got onto a roller coaster ride.

Speaker: Get ready! This here's the wildest ride west of the Amazon!

Me: Here we go!

We went down a roller coaster track and we arrived and it was a really cool lab.

Me: Boy Yzma sure knows how to use a really good laboratory.

Nico: Yeah she sure does.

Eli: This is amazing.

Multiplex: I'll make clones of myself for the battle

Lori: We should also get some potions for me, Lynn, and Lola.

Maria: What for?

Lola: So we can become animals to fight Yzma.

May: Won't your powers get you out of those forms in about 5 minutes?

Lynn: 5 minutes is all we need.

Me: Wrath of The Animal Kingdom here we come. First lets get Kuzco human again and I have the vial here.

Kuzco: Awesome!

Nico: Great!

Me: Here Kuzco.

Kuzco took it and he drank it and was back to normal.

Nico: Awesome.

We got to the castle.

Disk Wars Mandarin: Time for today's entrance.

Me: Lets get her.

We went for her.

Yzma: That was a complete waste of time!

Kronk: Yeah.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling of the palace and then a phoenix cry was heard and fireballs rained down from the explosion and they hit the entrance to the lab and blocked off Yzma's route to the lab. Then we came out.

Me: Yzma. You are in a lot of trouble you power-hungry old hag!

Yzma: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right. Your worst nightmare come to life.

Lola: By the way has anyone ever told you that you need a lot of plastic surgery?

Nico: Yeah you are one ugly vulture.

Jet Vac: If you ask me you are a much worse crueler mistake than a bunch of vultures.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Kronk, why are you still with Yzma anyway?

Kronk: Look, I don't have that many options. If I try leaving, she's gonna do something horrible to me.

Me: Like what? By sticking a toothpick up your butt?

Krock: Okay that's a little too extreme.

Me: Sorry. First thing I could come up with.

Maria: We'll give you a job at Lynn's table.

Kronk: (suddenly excited) Really?!

May: But first, you should talk to your devil and angel friends on your shoulders.

Nico: You can see those May?

Devil Kronk: Yeah how can she see us?

Angel Kronk: That is strange. But go for it Kronk.

Kronk: Okay!

Yzma: Oh no you don't! I'll do something horrible to you if you do!

Kronk: Back off you old lady!

Kronk went to us.

Infragible Krunk: SMASH OLD LADY!

Nico: YEAH! You're long overdue with death you old crone!

Captain Flynn: But Kronk it's so awesome that you, Joe and I sound so much alike!

Joe Swanson: Yeah it does! So awesome!

Kronk: Boy that sure is cool.

Baron Mordo, Enchantress, Selene, Mumbo Jumbo, Tala, Felix Faust, Mirror Master, Machinedramon, Don Karnage, Puppetmon, Zavok and Solomon Grundy then appeared.

Me: Baron Mordo, Enchantress, Selene, Mumbo Jumbo, Tala, Felix Faust, Mirror Master, Machinedramon, Don Karnage, Puppetmon, Zavok and Solomon Grundy.

Baron Mordo: Very good to see you all here.

DC Enchantress: Are you enjoying your birthday, Eli?

Eli: I sure am!

Selene: Good. Mordo's even with us as an extra birthday present.

William: I actually knew it was going to happen.

Mumbo: And we also had lunch at that restaurant you guys went to.

Me: Awesome!

Lana: I was just about to say the same thing.

Tala: (to me) We heard you had another Nowhere adventure to celebrate Eli's birthday

Me: Yep we sure did.

Felix Faust: Who did you take out this time?

Me: We didn't take anyone out this time. More like we had to take something out of Eustace.

Missy: He hurt his back really bad and he needed a Spinal Disc Transplant.

Tala: Is that even possible?

Me: No it isn't. We had to use a Kangaroo Monster bone and Eustace turned into a Kangaroo Monster. They are giant kangaroo creatures that lived thousands of years ago and they had the power and strength to crush anything that moved into pulpy pancakes. So we had to stop him from smashing much of the world with his huge height.

DC Enchantress: Whoa! That's big!

Eli: But it was awesome!

Selene: But aren't Kangaroo Monsters extinct?

Valon: (Australian Accent) As a matter of fact they are mate.

Jim Crocodile Cook: (Australian Accent) But it would be so cool to have one as my archenemy.

Me: That would be cool. Duel Monsters of Australia VS Kangaroo Monster. So awesome.

?: That would be a great theme.

A figure came out and it was FOUR HEAD from episode 25 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin!

---

The teenagers at Angel Grove High School create their own Peace Conference with six delegates from other countries and Lord Zedd decides to kidnap them. However, despite Goldar kidnapping them with the Putty Patrol the Power Rangers are able to rescue them. Enraged, Four Head is created by Zedd from the World Peace Statue present in the Peace Conference hall. The statuette was a representation of peace, with its four faces representing strength, wisdom, beauty and vitality. Four Head is created by Zedd teleporting the statue onto the roof of a skyscraper and the monster delights in the idea of the entire city being hers to demolish. Leaving the ambassadors in the hands of Rocky, Adam and Aisha, the Power Rangers confront Four Head before she can begin her rampage. The Rangers form the Power Blaster and Four Head is unimpressed but the Power Blaster manages to blast Four Head clean off of the building. However, Four Head survives and Zedd throws a Growth Bomb to Earth which Four Head grabs mid fall and it detonates on contact with the ground. The Rangers summon the Thunderzords and form the Red Dragon Thunderzord Warrior Mode and White Tigerzord Warrior Mode but she immediately blasts them and they form the Mega Tigerzord. Four Head is not intimidated so it tries to destroy the monster nonetheless but Four Head manages to reflect the Firebird blast back at the Mega Tigerzord, taking out both it and the Red Dragon Thunderzord down. Fortunately, Zordon sends Tor the Shuttlezord to aid the Power Rangers to Four Head's shock. However, the monster manages to topple Tor which prompts her to cross her arms and chuckle at it so the Red Dragon Thunderzord is forced to salvage the situation by flipping Tor back upright. Unfortunately, Four Head charges and delivers a beat-down to the Red Dragon who then grabs and throws her but Four Head lands on her feet and blasts down the Zord. Tor then transforms into Warrior Mode and sends blasts right at Four Head who is unfazed. The Red Dragon Thunderzord then enters Tor's shell and Four Head fires at it but its thick armor means that neither Zord is fazed which allows it to re-energize the Zord. The Rangers then form the new Thunder Ultrazord which flies into the air with the aid of the Red Dragonzord Thunderzord's staff. Four Head brings her staff to bear but the Red Dragon stops spinning its staff and the Thunder Ultrazord plummets out of the sky, crushing Four Head to death as it lands right on her. After the monster was destroyed, the four headed sculpture reverts to its normal form and reappears back on the Peace Conference table.

---

Billy Cranston: Four Head!

Four Head: Its been a while blue ranger.

Me: I remember you! Lord Zedd made you from a statue made for the conference hall. You were made to destroy the city and the rangers and then you were also the first to be destroyed by the new Thunder Ultrazord. So awesome!

Four Head: That's right. You have a really good memory J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Four Head: (to Eli) I hope you're having a Happy Birthday, Eli! (sheepishly) Sorry I couldn't get you a present. Unless you count me leaving Zedd for Vypra a present.

Eli: That's fine with me.

Nico: Same here.

Me: Zedd is a monster that will get what's coming to him soon.

Nico: Yeah he has the audacity to try and destroy a peace conference.

Me: He will pay for his crimes when we face him and it won't be pretty. Lets do it.

We got the battles underway.

Battle 1: Eli Winston Bullock, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Fluttershy, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Applejack, Rainbow Dash, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Vinyl Scratch, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Airi and 2014 Maleficent VS Baron Mordo

Baron Mordo's battle was first and it was for Eli's birthday.

Baron Mordo: First I would like to say Happy Birthday to you Eli.

Eli: Thank you very much.

Twilight Sparkle: We did a lot for Eli's birthday and it was so much fun.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure was so fun.

Lyra Heartstrings: We had a really awesome blast.

Moondancer: Boy did we ever.

Airi: It sure was fun.

Baron Mordo: Glad you all did. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of Force Lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Eli: That was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Ilana, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Kyurangers, Mondo, Rockna, Gluko, Batch, Spectra, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC)

---

Enchantress was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Ilana) I hope Missy's enjoying it on the team. Not to mention that she's as smart as Twilight.

Ilana: She sure is smart as Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: You're not kidding there and it's so awesome that she is as smart as me. I'm honored that you would think that.

DC Enchantress: Thank you very mush.

Luster Dawn: You're welcome. And it's amazing that Missy is that talented too.

Princess Cadance: You got that right. She is a very smart and talented.

Star Swirl: I think it's amazing myself.

Spyro: I agree with you there. And it's really awesome.

Crystal Laney: It sure is. Missy is having an awesome time on the team and more.

Lucky: She sure is and I'm so happy that Nico and Qin have her back.

Garo: We all are. Nico, Qin and Missy we're known as the Quantum

Trio back in their school days.

Stinger: That's a really awesome name for their group.

Hammie: I think it's really cool.

Naga: (Monotonously) That is a most amazing and creative name.

Spada: Boy it sure is.

Mondo: It sure is!

Rockna: Yeah it sure is amazing!

Spectra: It's a great name for such a great trio.

Enchantress: Wow that's a great name for them. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready and they star lines of their constellations that they represent appeared in it!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of magic, energy and elements and smashed her down.

Ilana: Oh yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Sam Simpson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Laura Strode, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) Did Missy share stories about some of her nice memories with Nico, Qin, Poliwag, and Poromon?

Sam Simpson: They sure did and me and Sailor Mercury seemed to find them really amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: I thought they were really amazing myself. Nico, Qin and Missy did so much in science class all together.

Cozy Glow: They sure did. They made awesome creatures made of elemental energy.

Selene: Did they really?

Juniper Montage: That's what we heard. They made a Lion of Pure Fire, A Hippopottamus of Pure Water, a snake made of lightning, Birds of pure wind and so much more. Their elemental animals are worthy of giving them the Nobel Prize in Physics.

Selene: That's incredible!

Clover: That is sure is! That is so cool!

Hex: I think it's really amazing how Nico, Qin and Missy are that talented.

Lightning Lisa: It is all most impressive. Even the Test sisters found all the memories most intriguing.

Carter Grayson: They sure did and it's amazing.

Dana Mitchell: I think it's awesome myself.

Joel Rawlings: I do too and so did Ms. Fairweather.

Ryan Mitchell: Same here. So awesome.

Selene: I think it's amazing myself. (See's Laurie) Whoa aren't you Laurie Strode, the girl that is known for killing…

Sam Simpson covered her mouth.

Sam Simpson: (Whispers) Don't say that name. Laurie has a really terrible history with Michael Myers. He killed all her friends and everyone she knew over the last 40+ Years and she

hates him with a vengeance.

Selene: Oh sorry.

Laurie Strode: You guys talking about Michael? Yes and I'm glad that he's dead.

Selene: I didn't know how well you would take it. Sorry.

Laurie Strode: It's all right.

Selene: Good. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of magic, bones, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Arkayna, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Time Force Rangers, Harry Potter, Ron,

# Hermione, Ginny, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo

---

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) A nice guy like Kronk deserves so much better then Yzma! BTW, I hope she gets turned into a kitten.

Arkayna: You are not kidding there and the coolest part is that Kronk's voice sounds like Captain Flynn's and Joe Swanson's voice. So awesome.

Princess Celestia: That voice is so studly and I think it's amazing.

Amber Morning Cooed in agreement.

Spotlight: Captain Flynn, Joe and Kronk would make an awesome trio like Nico, Qin and Missy do.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Wes: That is awesome. I think it's awesome. But it's so funny how Kronk pulls the wrong lever and something happens to Yzma.

They laughed.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That is really funny.

Ron: (British Accent) She needs to have those levers labeled.

Hermione: (British Accent) Yeah you're not kidding.

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) Laughs) Jolly good. That is really funny.

Mumbo Jumbo: It sure is. Yep. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of magic, light and energy and smashed him down.

Arkayna: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

Battle 5: Harry Potter, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Mystic Force Rangers, Loonatics, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) If Diamond Tiara can change her ways, so can Kuzco.

Harry Potter: I agree. Just like many of us over the years that can change.

Sunset Shimmer: I once thought just like Kuzco. But I was completely consumed with a lust for power.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) That was a crazy time for Twilight and everyone.

Cayenne: It sure was. But thank goodness that Twilight changed Sunset.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah that was nuts. But it was a good thing.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think it's awesome that we have helped redeemed so many great people.

Sunburn: You are not kidding there. That is awesome.

Fire Lori: It's literally sure is.

Nick Russell: And it's a good thing that there are people out there that can be redeemed.

Vida Rocca: You'll get no argument from me there.

Ace Bunny: I think it's really awesome.

Lexi Bunny: I do too.

Tala: Same with me. Lets do this.

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW

LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some buttkicking!

They fired waves of magic, fire and elements and smashed her down.

Harry Ptter: That was amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: I had fun with that one!

Battle 6: Ingrid Third, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Zyuohger Rangers, Manhattan Clan (Gargoyles), Ludwig Koopa and Roy Koopa VS Felix Faust

Felix Faust was next.

Felix Faust: (to Ingrid) Aki would get along great with the Blob from

Mavis and Johnny's world.

Ingrid: That is a good partnership. As long as it's not the Blob from the 1988 and 1958 movies.

Princess Luna: That would not be a good thing for us.

Snowdrop: Yeah the Blob was a scary movie. But Aki is a funny slime. She gets along great with all the slime girls we know.

Gari: And she is a comedian like Luan. She tells really funny jokes.

Ink Rose: We get a good laugh out of them.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah we sure do and they are great.

Blackout: I think it's awesome how she knows all these jokes.

Shadow Lucy: I think they are great myself.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) They are really good lads.

Yamato: You said it. I think it's awesome.

Amu: Yeah it sure is.

Goliath (Gargoyles): The jokes are really amusing.

Brooklyn: I think so too.

Felix Faust: I think so too. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Zyuohgers: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Ingrid: That was a good one.

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the Night.

Battle 7: Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Jungle Fury Rangers, Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Zoe: Her name is Aki and she is a Red Slime. J.D. and team met her when Eustace accidentally turned into a Kangaroo Monster.

Mirror Master: A Kangaroo Monster?

D'Arcmon: They are an extinct creature that were giant kangaroo creatures that lived thousands of years ago.

Kazemon: They were wiped out somehow.

Mirror Master: Whoa! How did Eustace become an extinct creature like that?

Rainbow Dash: He was selling the bones of the creature that Courage inadvertently dug up. The bones are very valuable and Eustace REALLY twisted his back.

Scootaloo: He needed what's called a Spinal Disc Transplant.

Mirror Master: Is that even possible?

Pickle Barrel: J.D. asked the exact same thing.

Barley Barrel: Yeah he sure did.

Magma Gloom: Yeah. Eustace had one of the Kangaroo Monster spinal vertebrae put into him and he turned into a Kangaroo Monster too.

Flash Magnus: That was intense. You should have seen how huge Eustace was.

Whirlwind: He was gigantic.

Air Lincoln: Kangaroo monsters are massive and huge.

Casey Rhodes: You're not kidding. OVer 30 feet tall.

Theo Martin: You got that right.

Chiro: Yeah that was intense.

Mandarin: It sure was.

Mirror Master: That's intense! Did you guys get him back to normal?

Rainbow Dash: Yeah we sure did.

Zoe: Removing the Kangaroo Monster bone was a much easier challenge than inserting it. Eustace is gonna be in a lot of intense pain for the next couple of weeks. But he will be okay.

Mirror Master: Thats a relief. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Zoe: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: THAT WAS AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Tristan Taylor, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Ninja Storm Rangers, Fantastic 4, Mokuba Kaiba and Seto Kaiba VS Solomon Grundy

---

Solomon Grundy was next.

Grundy: (to Tristan) Grundy hope Eli having Happy Birthday. (smiles and brings out present) Grundy even brought present too!

Grundy had an awesome bracelet made of jewels for Eli.

Tristan: Eli will love that Grundy. I'll be sure he gets that.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! That is a beautiful Bracelet.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It sure is pretty. It's made of ruby and citrine.

Featherweight: That is amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Eli will love it.

Sprocket: He sure will and it will be awesome for him.

Steel Lynn: It sure will be!

Brody Romero: I think so too.

Mr. Fantastic: You got that right.

Grundy: Grundy glad. Lets do it!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy and gears, metal, lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Tristen: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Sasuke the Android, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Zeo Rangers, Mega Man, Roll, Dr. Light, Exhaust and Flamewar VS Machinedramon

---

Machinedramon was next.

Machinedramon: (to Sasuke) After how Eli has been a good teammate and brother to J.D., he's truly earned a Happy Birthday.

Sasuke: You got that right.

Applejack: Eli is a great teammate for all of us.

Apple Bloom: You said it sis!

Frozen Fright: I agree too.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads. He is a great lad.

Flashwing: You got that right.

Stone Luna: It's rockin dudes.

Tommy Oliver: You got that right.

Mega Man: Awesome there.

Machinedramon: It sure is. Lets do it.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready.

They fired waves of magic, energy, earth, crystal, rock and apples and smashed him down.

Sasuke: WOO HOO!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 10: Yae, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Megaforce Rangers, Z-Fighters, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Puppetmon

---

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: (to Yae) Did J.D. really meet a Lucario Gene Slammer this morning? I'm actually glad we're getting back to meeting Pokemon Gene Slammers again.

Yae: Yeah me too. And yes he sure did. Her name is Nathalia "Skullsmasher" Normenchenekov. She's from Russia and she's called Skullsmasher because she has a lethal punch that can reduce someone's skull to powder.

Puppetmon: Wow! That is deadly!

Rarity: You are not kidding there darling. That is a brutal punch.

Sweetie Belle: You're not kidding. Wow! She is powerful. I would hate to imagine what would happen if she punched a criminal's head off like that.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is and I think it's powerful doncha know.

Mistmane: You're not kidding there. Wow.

Sable Spirit: Yeah that is intense.

Gill Grunt: It sure is. Wow.

Liquid Leni: But she is totes powerful.

Troy Burrows: You got that right.

Goku: But the way she fights is incredible.

Vegeta: She sure does put up a good fight.

Puppetmon: She sure does. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of magic, jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Yae: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 11: Ace Bunny, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Wild Force Rangers, Sarah Connor, Disk Wars Silver Samurai and Disk Wars Mandarin VS Zavok

---

Zavok was next.

Zavok: (to Ace) Nathalia would get along great with Ruby and her friends. After all, they use Aura too.

Ace: They sure would and that is awesome.

Fluttershy: It sure is and it's amazing how Aura energy is so powerful.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes and Fu uses Aura as well.

Tornado Bolt: She sure does and it's amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is.

Stealth Elf: I think that's really cool.

Plant Lola: You got that right.

Cole Evans: I think it's really cool myself.

Sarah Connor: It sure is neat.

Zavok: Indeed. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Kendall (WF): "Magnificent Peacock!"

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of magic, leaves, flowers, fruit, vegetables, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Ace Bunny: Aw yeah!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 12: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Four Head

Four Head was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Four Head: Yeah it will! I have something for Danny and his friends of Hollywood.

Nico teleported and opened her safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Defenders of Hollywood, they're a collection of swords with a star from the Hollywood Walk of Fame etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, golden angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large golden sphere pommels with gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with some amazing sleeveless trenchcoats and awesome large angel wings.

Nico held on to them till after the battle.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: "Tigerzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

All: "Power Rangers!"

They were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get her!

The Rangers formed the Power Blaster.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all smashed into Four Head and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead.

Nico: YEAH! Four Head you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Battle 13: CJ Casagrande, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jet Link, Ronnie Anne, Bobby Santiago, Carlota Casagrande, Carlitos Casagrande, Frida Casagrande, Carlos Casagrande, Carl Casagrande, Sergio, Rosa Casagrande, Hector Casagrande, Maria Santiago, Arturo Santiago, RID Knock Out, and RID Megatron VS. Don Karnage

---

Don Karnage was up for his first usual battle.

Don Karnage: (Spanish Accent) So, today is my first usual battle against you, CJ.

CJ Casagrande: That's right, Don Karnage.

Don Karnage: (Spanish Accent) And you've not only recruited RID Knock Out and RID Megatron to your group, I see that the theme for this one is your entire familia.

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) You bet, mijo, after all, if you're going to be fighting against CJ, you also have to be prepared to fight all of us as well.

Carlos Casagrande: That's right.

Frida Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) Plus, you'd heard about what Sergio did in trying to take over the Estate and turn it into a party pad for him, Sancho, and the party birds.

Sergio: (Slaps wing on his face) Rrawk, way to bring that up, Frida.

Ronnie Anne: (To Sergio) Well, you had it coming a year ago, Sergio. (To Don Karnage) And once that's over, Abuela's cooked up something for dinner, and we'd like you to join us for dinner at the Estate.

Don Karnage: (Surprised) Really?

CJ Casagrande: Of course, after all, you're now a part of our large familia.

This brought tears to Don Karnage's eyes and a smile on his muzzle.

Don Karnage: (Spanish Accent) Those words have really touched my heart. Thank you, CJ. Alright, let's do this.

CJ Casagrande: With pleasure.

CJ and his group fired powerful blasts of fire and energy at Don Karnage. Then, he, The Casagrandes, Maria, Arturo, Ronnie Anne, and Bobby fired powerful blasts of fire, fireworks, and crystals at Don Karnage, and knocked him down.

CJ Casagrande: Alright.

Then, CJ helped Don Karnage up.

Don Karnage: (Spanish Accent) That was a good first usual battle, CJ.

CJ Casagrande then hugged Don Karnage, which he returned, and The Casagrandes and The Santiago family also joined in.

Don Karnage: (To Sergio) So, Frida told me you tried to take over the Estate and tried to turn it into a party pad for yourself, Sancho, and the party birds, right?

That caused Sergio to gulp.

Ronnie Anne: But, we already busted him, thanks to Sancho singing like the stool pigeon he is, and not only did Sergio get three weeks of punishment, he also got the Chancla.

Don Karnage: (Gasps) La Chancla, I hope never to hear those words or see the Chancla again, that's only if someone is misbehaving.

Maria Santiago: Same here.

Carl Casagrande: Whoa, adults are scared of the Chancla, too.

Maria Santiago: Since me and your father were kids, the Chancla held that power over us, especially since it was in the hands of your Abuela.

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) And it's true, if someone misbehaves, I have to use the Chancla on them, and the one who usually misbehaves is Carl or Sergio.

Don Karnage: (Spanish Accent) From what CJ told me about those two, I'm not surprised.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Yzma.

Emma: Time for your reign of Empress to end, Yzma!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

Me: Your reign is over! Permanently!

Eli: Time to make this a birthday buttkicking!

We went at her and pulverized her all over the place with incredible fury.

POW BIF BONK BAM ZONK THOTH SMACH BOP!

Ben used fusion and choice Ghostfreak and Wildmutt.

Ben roared.

Shanan: Whoa! Half Vulpimancer and half Ectonurite.

Laney: Awesome combination.

It was one of those aliens that couldn't speak and he fired a wave of energy from his mouth and it hit Yzma and knocked her down.]

Lori was now an eagle and she swooped in and clawed Yzma.

Lynn was now a rhinoceroes and she charged smashed Yzma down.

Lola was a condor and she swooped down and picked Yzma up and smashed her into the wall.

Brainstorm, Olive Oyl, Mr. Krabs and Guyhawk used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Brainstorm's Photon Pulse Cannons, Guyhawk's Hawk Cannon Blaster and Mr. Krabs and Olive Oyl's powers 100-fold.

G1 Brainstorm and Olive Oyl: PHOTON SPINACH BLAST!

Mr. Krabs and Guyhawk: CRAB HAWK BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Lightning Lisa: STARDUST UNDEAD BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and magic and elements.

Dodgeball Wizard, Brittney, Kuzco, Kronk, Pacha, Infragible Krunk and Missy: INCAN BLAST BURST!

They fired waves of energy.

Roman Goodwin: SPIDER OF URU BLAST!

Carly Atlas: HUMMINGBIRD OF ASLLA PISCU FIRESTORM!

Devack: MONKEY OF CUSILLU INFERNO

Misty Tredwell: LIZARD OF CCARAYHUA INCINERATION!

Kalin: GIANT FIREBALL OF CCAPAC APU!

Greiger: WILDFIRE OF CHACU CHALLHUA!

Rex Goodwin: FIRESTORM FLARE OF WIRAQOCHA RAZCA!

They fired waves of colored fire and they formed into the

Earthbound Immortals!

Lincoln: INCA DEITY ELEMENT STYLE: VIRACOCHA!

Perfuma: INCA DEITY NATURE STYLE: APU ILLAPU!

Entrapta: INCA DEITY TECH STYLE: AYAR CACHI!

Frosta: INCA DEITY ICE STYLE: ILLAPA!

Mai Shiranui: INCA DEITY FIRE STYLE: INTI!

Yuna INCA DEITY WATER STYLE: KUYCHI!

Menat: INCA DEITY SPIRIT STYLE: MAMA OCCOLO!

Toph: INCA DEITY EARTH STYLE: PACHAMAMA!

Nanami: INCA DIETY WATER STYLE: QUCHAMAMA!

Princia Ramode: INCA DEITY WOOD STYLE: SACHAMAMA!

Lucy Liberty: INCA DEITY WATER STYLE: YAKUMAMA!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into the deities of Incan myth.

Lincoln and his harem: INCA DEITY FINAL SMASH: WRATH OF THE INCA DEITIES!

They summoned the deities of the Inca Empire to smash all over Yzma and they really smashed her all over the place.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never see it again. You can come out now, Odolwa.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Odolwa, the boss of Woodfall Temple.

Nicole: Uh oh, I should've guessed that Odolwa would show up.

Me: He's also not one of Ganondorf's minions, but he's still a dangerous monster.

Menat: Link, allow me to face off against Odolwa.

Link: Okay, Menat.

Suddenly, Menat's eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with Egyptian cobras and magic orbs, as she unholstered her Sword of The Street Fighters, and as she approached Odolwa, she left purple energy, Egyptian cobras, and magic orbs with every step. Then, Menat was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with magic orbs orbiting around the vortex and Egyptian cobras flying around the vortex, and there was a gold phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Menat emerged, but she was changed forever.

Menat grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with Egyptian cobras and magic orbs surrounding her, Menat's brown hair grew longer reaching to the bottom of her neck, and her hair had purple highlights, she has an Egyptian cobra with the Magic Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Egyptian cobra earrings with the Magic Kanji and a necklace with an Egyptian cobra with the Magic Kanji for the pendant. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The Street Fighters grew to 6'5" in length and the handle grew longer. Her Left Eye of the Lion crystal ball turned purple and she had eight large purple orbs orbiting around her legs. Menat had a white sleeveless blouse with a gold phoenix, white blouse with Egyptian cobras on it, and purple leather ankle-length combat boots, and a dark purple sleeveless trenchcoat with Egyptian cobras and magic orbs on the coattails and the Street Fighter logo on the back. Menat had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a gold kanji below the Street Fighter logo that said, "Menat, Student and Apprentice of Rose, Fortune Teller of Egypt, Master of The Stars, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

メナト、ローズの学生と見習い、エジプトの占い師、スターのマスター、そしてリンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻

Menat has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL STELLARSTORM EGYPTIAN COBRA ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Menat's transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had a firetruck red blush on his face.

Me: Wow, it looks like Menat's the next one to transform.

Nico: You said it, J.D. This is going to be a good fight, Fortune Teller of Egypt VS. Tribal Warrior.

Lincoln: Wow, Menat, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Menat: (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice of Hope) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to take down this tribal warrior once and for all. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: That's just what I was about to ask.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he'd joined Menat. But, we also saw something happen to him. We saw Lincoln's neon blue energy aura now had the thirteen elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Thunder, Wind, Light, Darkness, Nature, Time, Space, and Stars.

Lincoln's outfit when he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice changed back to his orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area. His weighted large orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, the orange gems on his large cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and large orange gem belt buckle on his Belt of Elemental Bravery had changed to rainbow colors. Then, his orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails turns marine blue, and the eight massive orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned marine blue.

Lincoln transformed into SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU INFINITY ELEMENTAL THUNDERSNOW BUFFALO ANGEL OF FROZEN LIGHTNING JUSTICE!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that giant warrior.**

Menat and Lincoln went after Odolwa, who swung his blade at them, but they dodged it, and Menat fired powerful blasts of purple energy, stars, and Egyptian cobras at Odolwa, and Lincoln then fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy blasts with neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, elemental forces, super lightning, and massive blasts of ice at Odolwa, and the blasts exploded with incredible power, as they hit Odolwa.

Menat: **Linky, shall we put an end to Odolwa for good?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Menat.**

Menat and Lincoln: **CELESTIAL STARSTORM MEGABLAST!**

Menat and Lincoln fired massive and powerful energy blasts with stars surrounding it, and as they hit Odolwa, they exploded with incredible power, and Odolwa was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered for what Lincoln and Menat did, as they holstered their weapons, and Menat powered down, but Menat's brand-new clothes, weapons, jewelry, body, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around her legs were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Menat up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

We went back to fighting Yzma.

Lynn was about to charge at Yzma when suddenly, she turned back to human and fell to the ground. Lynn got up and saw that Lola and Lori were human again too.

Lynn: Oh crap. Our powers must've finally returned us to normal.

Yzma: (laughs evilly) The many disadvantages of having those powers. I, on the other hand, don't have that handicap!

While she wasn't looking, Ed picked up a cat potion and placed a T Rex label on it.

Ed: Here you go, Miss Yzma! One T Rex potion! Hold the onions.

Yzma: (Takes potion) Thank you, stupid idiot!

She drank it and then in a puff of smoke she changed.

Eddy: ED YOU IDIOT!

Yzma laughed malevolently. But then when the smoke cleared she saw that she was a kitty!

Yzma: Meow.

Eddy: Smart thinking Lumpy.

Nico: Oh that is clever.

Me: She's now not worth killing after that.

Kuzco: You're not gonna kill her?

Maria: Of course not. You know how many people we killed yesterday?

Me: Yeah she is not worth it.

Yzma was infuriated when she heard me said that and then she slashed me right across my face on my right cheek!

Me: (in pain) OW!

Fluttershy then used her stare on Yzma.

Yzma was in fear now and laney trapped Yzma in a cage.

Grundy: Grundy hopes Eli likes prsent.

Eli: I do, Grundy. Thank you.

Mirror Master: I hope this was the best birthday you've ever had!

Machinedramon: (to Ed) I'm surprised you were able to trick Yzma into drinking that potion.

Ed: I don't need my Edzilla form to defeat bad guys all the time.

Puppetmon: You know what? Today just proves that point.

Zavok: What do we do with Yzma now?

Kronk: You just leave that to me.

Kronk decided to form a Camp and Yzma was forced to join.

Kuzco: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and funny adventure. I hope you guys loved this awesome one. HA! BOOM BABY!

We laughed and We later went back home. Eli had one of the best birthdays ever. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep for another awesome new day.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO NINJAKINGOFHEARTS! It's his birthday today and this whole chapter is his awesome birthday present. His favorite episode of Courage The Cowardly Dog is The Transplant which is also part one of the chapter. That was so freaky. The second part was for the A Pup Named Scooby Doo episode, The Computer Walks Among Us and that was a great episode. The Emperor's New Groove was so awesome! I loved that movie back when I was a kid. It was awesome! David Spade, John Goodman and Eartha Kitt all did a great job in that movie back in the year 2000. Also this chapter was not only made to be a birthday present for ninjakingofhearts but also to honor the later Eartha Kitt who voiced Yzma. She did a great job as her.

R.I.P. Eartha Kitt - January 17, 1927 - December 25, 2008

Tomorrow is MY 34th birthday and this is gonna be a good one! The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Skylanders Trap Team except we're going to the world of the expansion Mirror of Mystery and Glumshanks is gonna show me, Eli, Allie, Missy and the Arceus Gene-Slammer a mirror universe that he saw and we're going to meet a nice version of Kaos as well as see a weird universe where the trolls are good and the Mabu are evil and so is Master Eon as we saw an evil version of him named EVILON! We're also going to meet the Liliraune Twins named Nikila and Nakiya and they will also have a Jumpluff Gene-Slammer named Nikki Remington. She is from Canada. Also the rescue for Lincoln will take place in the A Pup Named Scooby Doo episode called Robopup. That one will have a twist where instead of Scooby dismantling Robopup, we reprogram him to serve us. As you know tomorrow is my 34th birthday but it's ALSO THAT TIME AGAIN WHERE WE START OUR ANNUAL SAGA OF HORROR! GET READY FOR MONSTERS, GUTS, GORE AND CARNAGE AS WE GO ON ANOTHER AWESOME TWO WEEKS OF TERROR! (EVIL LAUGHTER)

The first part of the Saga of Horror is gonna be for the 2005 movie The Cave and we're going to rescue hikers trapped in a cave with scary bat-like monsters that can turn people into creatures like them. We're going to meet them in a cave in the Carpathian Mountains and that is gonna be scary and awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# Horror of The Romanian Cave

HAPPY 34TH BIRTHDAY TO ME!

---

In Skylands, me, Allie, Eli, Missy and Christina Schumacher the Arceus Gene-Slammer were flying over the lands and they were amazing.

Christina Schumacher: (German Accent) J.D., is it okay if we take our time for this rescue?

Christina concentrated and groaned as she got bigger.

Me: Sure thing Christina.

She turned into ARCEUS!

Allie Wilde: AWESOME!

We arrived at Skylander Academy and it was amazing.

Me: Wow! So this is Skylander Academy. I always wondered what it was like here.

Eli: It sure is amazing. Wow. Look at all the students here. It's amazing that there are so many kids here wanting to become like their awesome heroes the Skylanders.

Missy: It sure is awesome. I think it's so cool.

Me: You said it. Spyro this whole school you all came up with was a great idea.

Spyro: Thanks J.D. Since Kaos is now in the Masters of Evil and The Darkness is now gone forever, there are still other villains that will want to take over Skylands. So we'll need all the help we can get if we want to take them down.

Me: That's a good reason.

Eli: Yep. Also Glumshanks said he has something awesome to show us.

Me: And I think I see him up there.

We went up to him.

Glumshanks: Glad you guys could make it. I need your help with something. See this?

We saw a mirror and we saw that it was a mysterious mirror and it was really a portal to a mirror universe for Skylands.

Me: Whoa this mirror looks amazing.

Glumshanks: It's actually a portal to a mirror universe.

Me: Right! I remember hearing about this. We heard about there being a mirror universe for Skylands where Kaos and the Trolls are all good and the Mabu, Flynn, Cali, Persephone and Eon are bad.

Allie Wilde: Wow! That is a huge switch.

Missy: That is so freaky. But really cool.

Glumshanks: Lets head in guys.

We went through the mirror and then we arrived in the Skylands Mirror World.

Me: Whoa! So this is the Mirror Universe of Skylands.

Eli: Wow. It looks pretty much the same.

Missy: It kind of does.

Me: We've been to several mirror universes before though Missy. It's a really weird and unusual sight.

We went on and we met Mirror Kaos and he was the polar opposite of the one we know and he has blue eyes instead of red and he doesn't have his trademark Kaos symbol in the middle of his forehead and he had a necklace with the 8 elements of skylands and he has a staff and is wearing a blue robe.

Mirror Kaos: Ah there you are Gladshanks and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here Kaos. It's a pleasure to meet you too. Your version in our universe is with our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Mirror Kaos: That's interesting.

Eli: We got word that you're having problems with the evil Dark Portal Master, Evilon.

Me: But first what can you tell us about Evilon?

Mirror Kaos told us all about him.

---

Evilon is the main antagonist in Skylanders: Trap Team mission "Mirror Of Mystery". He is good Kaos's archenemy and a foe for the Skylanders.

Evilon is Master Eon's evil dimensional counterpart, who is seen at the beginning of the expansion pack, threatening to destroy the alternate Skylands. But not before giving the Portal Masters a chance to face him. After knowing the whereabouts of this mirror dimension, Glumshanks appears at Skylanders academy, where he teleports himself and the Skylander to the other world. As they arrive, they meet Kaos' good counterpart, who gladly welcomes them to his world. They look around them and see that the trolls are happy and peaceful, while the Mabu is the mean invaders. After assembling the mechs for the troll army to defend themselves, the Skylanders help them fight back. As they break through the Mabu's barrier, they come across Flynn's mirror counterpart, who drops bombs upon them that destroys their mechs. Later, as they keep moving on, they also come across an evil Persephone who creates Mabu super soldiers that she summoned to attack the Skylanders. The Skylanders throws at the bomb at Persephone's tree, which destroys Persephone in the process. Once they make it to Evilon, a troll appears on a flying gunship and helps the Skylanders take out Evilon's defenses. As the Skylanders shoots Evil Flynn's ship, it begins to crash into the mirror that Evilon was in, destroying him once and for all.

---

When he was finished we were shocked!

Me: WHOA! So he really IS the exact polar opposite of Master Eon.

Missy: And he's causing a lot of problems here.

Me: Yeah. But we'll gladly take him and his cohorts down for you all. And I know just the method to do so.

I pulled out some black Traptanium Crystals and they looked like Mirror Flynn, Mirror Cali, Mirror Persephone and Evilon.

Me: We haven't used these in a long time. This is gonna be awesome.

Missy: It sure will be awesome. Time to kick some butt!

Then suddenly Missy glowed purple and then the symbol for the Skylands elemental force of Magic appeared on her cutie mark which was a galaxy with moons and stars swirling around it as well as science beakers and lab equipment swirling around it. And if that weren't enough she had an awesome Purple Traptanium Crystal broadsword appear in her hands.

Missy: WHOA!

Glumshanks: Wow! You have your own Traptanium Sword, Missy.

Missy: This is so cool!

Then we saw MIRROR CALI!

Missy: And I think I found my first target to try it out on.

Eli: Go get her Missy!

Missy flew at Mirror Cali. This version of Cali looked like a blue version of her and she had glowing evil red eyes!

Mirror Cali: You are fools to try and take on Master Evilon! He will make sure you all perish!

Missy: We'll see about that!

Missy's sword glowed a powerful neon purple she went at the Mirror Cali and defeated her with a powerful slash and knocked her down.

MIRROR CALI DEFEATED!

Missy: I hope these crystals work as powerfully as J.D. said.

She held up a Black Crystal and a vortex formed and it sucked Mirror Cali in and trapped her inside it!

Missy: WHOA!

Mirror Cali: HEY! LET ME OUT OF HERE! I WON'T STAND FOR THIS!

MIRROR CALI TRAPPED!

Mirror Cali: Better to be a frenemy than a villain.

Missy: Whoa! That was amazing!

Me: Awesome job for your first catch with Traptanium. Good job Missy!

Eli: That was amazing!

Me: It sure was. Lets get going to take down Evilon.

We were off and we went to get Evilon. Along the way, Eli caught Mirror Hugo, Allie caught Mirror Persephone and Christina caught Mirror Mags! We then met the twin Liliraune named Nakiya and Nikila as well as a Jumpfluff Gene-Slammer named Nikki Remington. We then came face to face with EVILON!

Evilon: Greetings, J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's I, Evilon! Your mortal enemy!

Me: I have many mortal enemies.

Evilon: I come to you now with a warning. Turn back now. Turn back or meet your ultimate and very messy doom.

Me: I've heard that one before.

Missy: Yeah! And we're going to take you down!

Mirror Flynn then appeared!

Mirror Flynn: You should not have said that! Now you will feel your doom!

Me: We'll see about that.

We went at Mirror Flynn and defeated him and sent him careening to the mirror.

I then had Mirror Flynn put in a Traptanium Crystal and Missy did the same with Evilon! MIRROR SKYLANDS WAS FREE! I then put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Nikki reverted back and she was naked. Christina reverted back too.

Christina was human again. But naked.

Christina: (covers herself) If we ever see an evil J.D., remind us to send him into Oblivion!

Eli: Noted on that. That was freaky!

Nikki Remington: (Covers herself) But that was really cool!

I gave Christina and Nikki new clothes and they put them on.

Missy: That was amazing how there was an evil version of Eon here.

Nikila: You aren't kidding. But it wasn't just him. It was Persephone, Flynn and all the Mabu.

Me: Yeah what a huge switch. But that's what is expected in Mirror Universes.

Eli: But the coolest part is that we've taken down 5 of the most dangerous enemies here.

Eli had 5 Traptanium Crystals and they had Mirror Flynn, Mirror Hugo, Mirror Mags, Mirror Persephone and Evilon in them.

Me: And Glumshanks really helped us out a lot for this one. His experiences here really came in handy here.

Missy: It sure did and I got this really awesome Traptanium Crystal Sword. I think it's so cool!

Eli: Yep and congratulations on getting that Missy.

Missy: Thanks.

Nakiya: We're proud of you Missy.

Me: That was awesome. We will have to use Traptanium Crystals more often. This was awesome.

Eli: It sure was.

We later went back to our world.

---

After dealing with Evilon and the evil Mabu, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Takanuva were heading to Daphne's mansion in Coolsville, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we also got word that Mr. Gordon has come back from the dead, and not only has he rebuilt Robopup, he also wants revenge on Mystery Inc for ruining his plans to rob Daphne's mansion.

Lincoln: So, we're heading back to Daphne's mansion, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls here, but from what we heard, Mr. Gordon has come back from the dead, and he's also rebuilt Robopup, and he wants revenge on Mystery Inc for ruining his plan to rob Daphne's mansion.

Me: That's right, big guy, and we're also going to reprogram Robopup to serve us.

Nico: That's a good idea, and it's better than destroying him again.

Me: Yep.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, along with both the grown-up selves of Mystery Inc and the kid versions of Mystery Inc, but they were cornered by Mr. Gordon and Robopup, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they, along with the grown-up selves of Mystery Inc and the kid versions of Mystery Inc, have been cornered by Mr. Gordon and Robopup, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed over, and me and Nico punched Mr. Gordon in the face, and Lincoln fired a wave of energy, which caused Robopup to be reprogrammed to obey us. When Mr. Gordon tried to order him to attack us, Robopup growled at him, and he fired neon blue energy ropes from a cannon it got out from his back, and it tied Mr. Gordon up. We cheered for what Lincoln did, and we now have Robopup added to our team. We checked on both Mystery Inc gangs, and they were okay, then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he immediately recognized them.

The eleven girls were Honey Kisaragi from Cutie Honey Flash, Akane Tsunemori, Mika Shimotsuki, Yayoi Kunizuka, and Risa Aoyanagi from Psycho-Pass, Mamori Anezaki, Suzuna Taki, Karin Koizumi, Maruko Himuro, Riko Kumabukuro, and Koharu Wakana from Eyeshield 21.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Honey Kisaragi, Akane Tsunemori, Mika Shimotsuki, Yayoi Kunizuka, and Risa Aoyanagi from Psycho-Pass, Mamori Anezaki, Suzuna Taki, Karin Koizumi, Maruko Himuro, Riko Kumabukuro, and Koharu Wakana.

Nicole: From Psycho-Pass and Eyeshield 21, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Honey Kisaragi: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Honey Kisaragi and the ten other girls saw who it was that saved them from Mr. Gordon, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, a lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon and in a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental

Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Honey Kisaragi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and they'd picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and the girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Honey Kisaragi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and Robopup now has a new home with us, and as for Mr. Gordon, he was sent to the Uranus Prison with a sentence of Life Without Parole. He was put in a straitjacket and chained to a wall in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, where he'll stay there for the rest of his life.

---

After reprogramming Robopup and throwing Mr. Gordon in prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing our 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to meet Jun the Swan's friends, and we're also going to take down her old enemy, the Galactor terrorist organization. Plus, we found out that when Lincoln rescued Jun, her world merged with Earth.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your friends, Jun.

Jun: You and the rest of the team are going to like meeting them, Lincoln. Plus, we're also going to destroy the Galactor terrorist organization for good.

Me: You said it, Jun.

Lincoln: The Galactor terrorist organization has caused a lot of trouble for Jun and her friends in the past, since they want nothing more than to control Earth and its natural resources.

Lincoln 2: And I know a lot about Sosai X, he came from Selectol, a planet located somewhere in the Andromeda Nebula 2 million light years away, and he was sent to Earth under instructions from his superiors and sought to conquer the planet by using a small mafia group to his advantage.

Me: And over the years, he built up power, and that small mafia group grew into the biggest terrorist organization that threatened the Earth.

Nico: But, we'll be rid of him and the entire Galactor organization for good.

We arrived at the location, and we were greeted by Jun's friends, Ken Washio, Joe Asakura, Jinpei, Ryu Nakanishi, Dr. Kozaburo Nambu, Director Anderson, and Red Impulse, who were part of the group called The International Science Organization. They also reunited with Jun, and they also found out from her that she's now one of the future wives of Lincoln, and they cheered for her, and they also know he's a man of his word, and he'll take care of her.

Director Anderson: Well, now that introductions are out of the way, it's time that we put a stop to the Galactor organization for good.

Lincoln: But, before we get after the main members of the team, we have to take care of their main two divisions, Black Birds and Devil Stars.

We first went after the Black Birds division, and Lincoln formed a massive cloud of darkness, and in it were mini electromagnetic pulse bombs, which disabled their technology. Then, we'd used Darkstar's powers, and we fired darkness blasts which hits the Black Birds, and we'd sucked out all their energy, and we were getting stronger and stronger and stronger, and our attack killed them all.

Then, we'd went after the Devil Stars division, and Lincoln also formed a massive cloud of darkness, and it blinded them. Then, Zhen Ji played a melody on her Dark Moon Flute, the haunting moonlight melody from the Dark Moon Flute had hypnotized all of the Devil Stars female assassins, and we saw them rip each other apart, and they killed each other, leaving a pool of blood all over the floor.

Lincoln: Nice work, Lady Zhen. That was a pretty amazing melody you played on your flute.

Zhen Ji: (Smiles) Thank you, Lincoln. Plus, I got to admit, you definitely live up to your reputation

Nico: That's our Man With The Plan. Now, we can get after the big wigs of Galactor.

We then went after the four main big wigs of Galactor, Sosai X, Berg Katse, Gel Sadora, and Count Egobossler.

Sosai X: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Me: That's right, Sosai X, and we're here for one thing: to take you all down and destroy your little organization once and for all.

Lincoln: You and your organization have terrorized Earth for the last time, Sosai X.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and the rest of us transformed, and unholstered our weapons, and we went after the four main big wigs of Galactor, and we blasted them with powerful neon colored energy blasts and elemental blasts, and we slashed at them with our weapons, and we hurt them badly. Because of our attacks, they were now on their last legs.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) And now, this is the end for the entire Galactor organization. GALACTOR GENOCIDE BLAST!

Lincoln fired four massive energy blasts, which went after Sosai X, Berg Katse, Gel Sadora, and Count Egobossler, and as they hit them, they exploded with incredible power, and the explosions killed them and they were also Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly, and we'd holstered our weapons, and we powered down. Then, Jun went up to Lincoln, and Lincoln picked Jun up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Finally, the terror of the Galactor terrorist organization was silenced forever, and the International Science Organization were now new members of the team.

We went back to the estate.

---

Back at the estate, everyone was getting everything ready for a party. But it wasn't just anyone's party. It was MY party. It was my birthday today and it was gonna be so awesome.

Nico: (to Escaflowne Varie) Thanks for joining us, Varie.

Varie (Escaflowne): I'm honored to be here Nico and thank you so much for helping me get over my grief.

Nico: It was my pleasure.

Varie: And I'm also honored to meet my namesake. I met J.D. the same way as you did with Van's dad but at Grand Venture State Park when he first moved here to Michigan.

Luna: Boy I remember that dudes. That was amazing.

Lana: It sure was.

Lucy Loud: I thought it was too.

Laney: That was an amazing adventure. And it's where I got my powers.

Varie (Escaflowne): That is amazing.

Nico: Here they come!

Everyone got to hiding.

We came back and the lights are off.

Me: Whoa it's dark.

Eli: I'll get that for you bro.

Eli turned the lights on and then…

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Mascots: HAPPY BIRTHDAY J.D.!

Me: (GASP) OH WOW! YOU GUYS ARE AWESOME!

Clawful: Happy Birthday, J.D.!

Me: Thank you all so much!

Nico: You earned this party buddy.

Me: I'm honored guys!

Lucky: LUCKY! You deserve it too J.D.

Me: Thank you all so much guys!

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., and we've got some awesome gifts for you.

Me: Give them to me later.

Varie (Escaflowne): Hello, J.D. You must be wondering how I got here.

Me: I sure am and it's a pleasure to meet you Varie. Van told us so much about you.

Varie (Escaflowne): I had a feeling he did. Also it was a really interesting story.

Nico: It happened while you were having your rescue.

* * *

Nico and Varie were flying over Gaea and they were flying over the forests and then they came across the ruins of Van's old kingdom o Fanelia.

Nico: Wow so this is Fanelia. We never saw this when we were here the last time.

Varie: I know. It sure is amazing but it's awful what happened here when the Zaibach Empire destroyed it.

Nico: No kidding.

They landed in the forest and they looked up and saw the Earth and the Moon and all the planets we have around Earth in the sky.

Nico: Wow! The Earth, the Moon and all the planets we have are amazing from here.

Varie: Boy it sure is amazing.

Then they heard crying.

Varie: Sounds like someone is crying.

Nico and Varie went over and they saw a grave and in front of it was a woman with black hair and white clothes crying her eyes out and she had magnificent white angel wings.

Nico: Whoa that must Van and Falken's mother Varie.

Varie: She has the same name like me.

They went up to her.

Nico: Excuse me?

Varie saw them.

Nico: I'm Nicolas Chan and this is Varie Knudson.

Varie: Pleasure to meet you.

Varie (Escaflowne): (Crying)

Nico knew that she was going through some rough times because of her loss of Van and Falken's father. But he helped her out and got her better.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Wow that's amazing.

Nico: Yep.

Aligned Knock Out: For your birthday, I think we can give the usual battles a rest for today.

Me: Thank you guys! LETS PARTY!

We got down to partying. First was an awesome obstacle course race. Me, Rainbow Dash, Nico and Eli were going to run our most dangerous obstacle course ever: THE RACE FROM HELL!

We went through a lot of treacherous obstacles and more and it was awesome! Later I was facing an evil Sasuke in a Simulator battle.

I was facing him in the Final Valley and I was ready to make sure he suffered.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) YOU FUCKING CUR! I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU!

Me: Just like I've had it with all of your fucking godforsaken clan.

Evil Sasuke did not like that insult to him.

Me: Your clan paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you soon will.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED) I'LL KILL YOU 100 TIMES OVER FOR SAYING THAT!

Me: FUCK YOU!

Evil Sasuke went at me and I blocked his punch and kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

Me: Now you will face my true and ultimate power.

Evil Sasuke: What do you mean!?

I then was enveloped in a massive vortex of rainbow fire and a rainbow aura and then I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity and I was at full power!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **This is my ultimate power.**

Evil Sasuke saw how powerful I was and he then was infuriated even more!

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU! YOU SHOULD BE A HELPLESS WEAKLING BEFORE ME! We are the Uchiha! We are the Strongest!

Me: **You will never be the strongest as long as I'm around.**

Evil Sasuke: WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? YOU ARE NOTHING COMPARED TO THE UCHIHA! WE ARE THE STRONGEST!

Me: **Because the Uchiha are nothing but a bunch of traitors, murderers, thieves and delusional monsters that care about no one other than themselves. Your clans crimes against the world are completely unforgivable. You all think you are so entitled to**

**everything and want to have everything handed to you all on a silver plater. That's all you ever care about is nothing but power. But there were exceptions in the Uchiha. Itachi, Naori, Izumi, Shisui, Mikoto, they were those that are exceptions. But the rest of the Uchiha are pure evil incarnate. You and your clan are nothing more than a bunch of sad and fucked up megalomaniacal fuckpots that have absolutely no respect for the value of human life at all and will do anything to get what they want. Even kill the people of their own village and those that are precious to them. You all fucking disgust me!**

Evil Sasuke was enraged.

Me: **You're now about to see just how merciless the power of a god can be to anyone. Including you. I'm far more powerful than you ever will be in an infinite number of lifetimes and I am now going to make sure that you never get your hands on anymore power.**

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU CUR!

Me: **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you thought you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their own fates. Your Father poisoned his own son, you, with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it**

**turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same kind of league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye if I wanted to. But I won't. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic little microbes compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you and your clan are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering countless innocent people, stealing jutsu, betraying those that are closest to you, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded with the First Hokage. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all without a single shred of remorse. They are nothing but monsters that are all Evil Incarnate. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me some more and fired massive blasts of fire at me and I fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at me and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

I fired massive blasts of lightning and they hit Evil Sasuke all over the place and electrocuted him all over. Then he fired more fireballs and I fired a massive barrage of fireballs and more explosions were blasting everything all over.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Evil Sasuke fired more fireballs and I dodged them all and massive numbers of fiery explosions went off all over the place.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The Entire area around us was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Me: **KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE!**

**HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a massive Rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and I kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then I grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and I fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then I fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then I fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts and me and I fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then I fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at me with a Chidori and I teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at me and I smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! I then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Me: **You will never have my power. I earned this power. You would just take it.**

Evil Sasuke then accessed his 2nd state of the Curse Mark and went at me and I teleported and kicked him in the face with incredible force and smashed him into the cliff. He exploded out of the cliff and fired a massive fireball at me and I kicked it into the air and it exploded.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

I erupted out of the smoke and kicked him into the ground and he got up. Evil Sasuke then fired a massive flurry of fireballs and they all missed me and then he had them all fly at me and I then encased herself in an energy barrier and sent them flying all over the place and they hit all over the place and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Everything was set on fire.

Evil Sasuke then formed his Susanno and had a massive energy arrow of pure lightning ready to fire!

Me: **So that's it.** (Cups hands to side)
**KAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE**
**HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!**

Evil Sasuke: THIS IS FROM ME TO YOU! INDRA'S ARROW!

He fired the massive lightning arrow!

Me:
**HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA**

I fired a massive Rainbow Kamehameha Wave and the blasts collided and the resulting explosion was unbelievable!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so powerful, so massive and so devastating that it shook much of the 5 Great Nations to the Core and shook the very foundation of the entire planet to the brink! Everyone all over the Five Great Nations saw the massive explosion from the blast and ducked and covered from its intense power! The explosion was a massive and powerfully ferocious mushroom cloud that could be seen for miles and even the surrounding villages within the blast radius were completely destroyed! When the Smoke Cleared, the entire Final Valley was completely reduced to flaming rubble and it was all now nothing more than a flaming crater as smoke and ash came down from the sky and lightning was striking all over! I landed on the devastated land and I was not in the slightest bit exhausted.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was brutally mangled and cut up all over and he had blood dripping from almost every limb and his power was severely weakened bad and he was badly bruised and battered. His clothes were all partially torn up.

Evil Sasuke was infuriated beyond all form of recognition and he saw that I was still standing even after using an incredible blast of that kind of magnitude.

Evil Sasuke: YOU WRETCHED MOTHERFUCKING CUR! HOW DARE YOU!? **HOW DARE YOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUUU!?**

He was completely out of his mind with so much rage, fury and madness that it was unbelievable! He unleashed the full extent of his power with that of the Curse Mark in a massive explosion of incredibly insane anger!

He went at me and I dodged all his strikes with incredible ease and then I punched him hard in the face and then kicked him in the stomach with devastating force And he belched up a tremendous amount of blood. Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then I threw an energy disk and it slashed his right arm clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Me: **I've been called worse.**

Evil Sasuke: YOU CUR! WHY CAN'T I KILL YOU!?

Me: **Because my power didn't come to me by stealing it. I earned it. Power is earned and never given. You will always be weak and a worthless pathetic piece of dirt. Just like your fucking clan when they died. The Uchiha paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you will. They had their chance just like you did. We wanted to be your friends Sasuke but you just threw us aside. That shows that you will never understand that true power comes from good things like Friendship, Love, Hope and Wisdom.**

Evil Sasuke: Those are all meaningless things!

Me: **Bullshit! They are things that can help you and you don't want any of that. You would rather make enemies and use fear to get what you want. It's time for you to answer for all your crimes.**

I teleported and then grabbed his arms with my tails and then my hand glowed red and I plunged it into his curse mark and he screamed in pain as I pulled out a white snake and it wiggled and I incinerated it and then I destroyed Orochimaru's soul remnant in it and then I pressed my hands against his chest and Kakashi arrived as he saw me with Sasuke up against the ropes.

Me: **The evil of the Uchiha dies with you.**

I then fired a massive energy blast and completely obliterated him in an instant! Evil Sasuke was dead and gone and banished to the Further forever.

I then powered down and used my powers to make Naruto, Sakura, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Neji, Tenten, Lee, Hinata, Kiba, Shino, Yakumo, Fu, Ayame as powerful as me and they were now more than capable of taking care of the corruption and crimes that have been plaguing the Five Great Nations.

I teleported back to the estate and left the Simulator and everyone cheered wildly for me.

Later it was time for presents.

Lincoln gave me a copy of his new Ace Savvy comic, which was based on the war that we had against Team Dark Phoenix Storm and Morag a few days ago. It was so awesome and action-packed from the beginning to the end.

Nico got me a spellbook, and inside its pages were thousands of spells on fire magic, along with many other elemental spells, and I couldn't wait to try them out.

Lori got me a case for my cell phone, it was red with a phoenix coming out from the flames, and it soared into the skies.

Leni made me an awesome red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails and a phoenix on the back, and there was a kanji below the phoenix that said, "James Dean Knudson, Powerful Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Awesome Big Brother to The Louds, Amazing Father of Many Children, Brave and Courageous Warrior and Hero of The Stars, and Awesome Future Husband of Many Wives."

ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソン、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの強力なリーダー、ラウドの素晴らしい兄、多くの子供たちの素晴らしい父、勇敢で勇敢な戦士と星の英雄、そして多くの妻の素晴らしい未来の夫

It was also decorated with jewels that Rarity had.

Luna got me an awesome electric guitar, and when I played it, I was really rocking out as I played it, and she also had another surprise: it also hit the ears of Icky Vicky, Lila Rossi in our universe, Trina Riffin, and Mandy, and it made their ears bleed like mad.

Luan got me an awesome jokebook, and inside its pages were thousands of jokes that are bound to crack people up and make them laugh hysterically.

Lynn got me some awesome new sports equipment, even a signed jersey from one of her favorite athletes who's on the Detroit Lions.

Laney got me a set of paints and a sketch pad, along with some pencils and colored pencils.

Lucy made me a book, and inside it were many of her poems. She got that idea from Lincoln, and he knew I'd love it.

Lana and Lola made me an awesome painting, and it was me and all of us, and we were standing on the dead corpses of the villains that we've killed in the last five years.

Lisa made me some new attachments which I can attach to my Eater of Sins revolver, which I can't wait to try out.

And Lily made me a beautifully decorated scrapbook, and inside the pages were photos of all of us during our adventures over the last five years. It was so beautiful.

Me: Aw, thanks, guys, I love them, especially your comic, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I knew you'd like it, along with the rest of us.

Ronnie Anne: Yeah, you really did an awesome job with this comic, Lincoln.

Lincoln got a kiss from every last one of his future wives, and his sisters piled on, and they hugged him, and kissed him on the forehead, as he smiled, and he also returned their affection.

Later it was time for cake.

Mary Knudson: Here is your awesome cake dad! Bring it in!

We saw Anna, Lynn, Laney and Eli bringing in a huge cake that was as big as me and it had was covered in blue frosting and had all our cutie marks on it and it was like a giant wedding cake but for a birthday.

Me: Wow! What a beautiful cake!

Nico: It sure is amazing!

Eli: Yep.

Laney: I helped out with most of the decorating myself.

Me: It sure is. You guys did a great job. What kind of cake is it?

Nico: Devil's Food Cake.

Me: (GASP) DEVIL'S FOOD CAKE! (SLURPS AND DROOLS)

Laney: But also there's a surprise!

Suddenly the cake top popped open and a massive shower of confetti exploded out and out came Misty Tredwell and she was in a beautiful and sizzling hot green bikini with lizards on it and there was a sash on her that said HAPPY BIRTHDAY J.D. and she was striking a pose.

Misty Tredwell: (Seductively) Hey J.D. Love your cake now?

Me: WHOA MAMA! You bet I do!

Highbrow: Have you been hiding in that cake the whole time?

Misty Tredwell: I sure have and I wanted to make this super awesome.

Nico: Awesome! Now it's time for our next mission.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: J.D., I know it's your birthday but I also hope you don't mind that I lead today.

Me: Not at all buddy. It is your turn anyway. But you guys made this one of the most awesome birthdays ever so far!

I kissed Misty and even Nikila and Nakiya too.

Eli: Aww.

Nico: And I have just the mission for us too. I just got word that a bunch of hikers are in trouble down in a cave over in the Carpathian Mountains.

Laney: Wow that's all the way over in Romania.

Hunter: (German Accent) I've got a bad feeling about this mission.

Lola: Why do you say that Hunter?

Hunter: I don't remember but it's something that I've read about und it's not good.

Missy and Qin came and they had really awesome jumpsuits on. Qin's was red and Missy's was orange.

Poromon: (to Missy and Qin) Nice jumpsuits, girls!

Qin: Thanks Poromon.

Eddy: (to Missy) Orange? Your regular clothes aren't that color.

Missy: I know but orange is my favorite color.

Nico: Awesome. Lets get ready to head out everyone!

We were off to Romania.

CARPATHIAN MOUNTAINS, ROMANIA

We arrived in the Carpathian Mountains in Eastern Europe and we saw a cave.

Nico: Is that a cave?

Snake: Dude, it really is a cave.

Nicole: Yeah but wow. This cave must've taken thousands maybe millions of years to form.

Eli: No kidding. But it's amazing.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this guys. This cave looks very familiar.

Eli: Yeah I got a bad feeling about it too. I sense something evil in there.

We went into the cave and it was dark and scary.

Horsea: (scared) This cave is scary!

Maria: I know. I'm scared too.

Nico: It sure is dark and creepy.

Eli: HELLO! (ECHOING)

It had a really cool echo to it.

Nico: Wow nice echo.

Laney: Wow.

Nico: J.D. you lead the way. It's too dark to see anything here.

Me: Okay.

I activated my sonar vision.

PING PING PING PING PING!

Echoes were going down the walls of the cave and I literally was seeing in the dark and it was one of the most creepiest and scariest caves we've ever seen.

Lana: What do you see J.D.?

Me: This is one amazing cave. Scărișoara Cave is amazing.

Hunter then gasped.

Hunter: Mein gott! I remember now!

Shiv: Anyone get the feeling that something about this cave is… off?

Nico: And I think Hunter might know why.

Hunter: Ja. This cave is home to a dark secret.

Hunter told us that the cave is home to terrible and deadly creatures mutated from humans called CAVE MONSTERS that were made by deadly cave parasites!

---

The Cave Parasite is a parasite that appears in the movie The Cave. It can mutate many organisms indigenous to the Romanian cave system it inhabits. It generally modifies its' host to better survive in a subterranean environment, i.e. echolocation, heightened sense of smell, etc. Humans infected by this parasite are transformed into Cave Monsters.

Cave Monsters are humans mutated by the cave parasite. Known to locals since the Middle Ages, they have been historically considered demons, and valiant knights would sometimes venture into the caves in attempts to slay them.

Native to a vast cave system amidst the Carpathian Mountains, in Romania, the Cave Monsters originate from humans which have been infected and altered by the cave parasite, giving the host a form more suitable to survive in the subterranean environment, and thus benefiting both host and parasite; proving that the latter should in fact be considered more of a symbiont. The first symptoms of infection manifest as increased aggressiveness and extremely-sensitive hearing.

The fully-mutated Cave Monsters are large, skeletal creatures, with rough hairless skin and completely devoid of eyes or pigments. They have membranous bat-like wings and giant talons to eviscerate prey, as well as numerous spikes on their backs, a cranial crest, and a lipless mouth filled with sharp fangs. The parasite is present throughout their muscular tissues, being visible as hyphae-like structures.

Cave Monsters have the ability to "see" with echolocation. They can fly, swim, and are smart enough to lay traps and steal vital supplies from potential victims. They can also brachiate with great agility through the stalactites that hang from the caves' ceilings, and pursue prey relentlessly. They are sensitive to bright light and can be disoriented and repelled by focused sonic waves.

It is unclear how much of their original minds they have left, or if they can even recognise humans as being of the same species anymore. While they occasionally seem to attack humans with the specific intention of transmitting the parasite, other times they simply kill victims, presumably to feed upon them. They've been observed to impale still-living victims to stalactites, possibly to preserve them for later consumption. In the absence of humans, their natural prey seems to consist of large, hairless cave rodents.

When Kathryn Jennings was infected by the parasite, she seemed to be conscious of it before the actual transformation took place, and when she left the cave, planned to spread the infection to others, allowing the creatures to "invade" the surface world in this fashion. This suggests that the parasite does in fact assume control of the host's mind, at least to a significant degree.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: That's bad.

Me: Beneath Heaven lies Hell. Beneath Hell lies The Cave.

Maria: We can't let those monsters leave this cave!

Nico: If they get it'll be the end of the world.

Jessie K.: So that's it. The people of Romania sealed off this cave to prevent these creatures from escaping and getting out.

Me: When was that?

Jessie K.: It was back in the 13th Century.

Nico: Then we got to destroy these creatures now.

Allie Wilde: But how can we? It's too dark to see anything in here.

Electro: I'll use my powers to make some light.

Nico: That won't be needed Max. Watch.

Nico formed a ball of artificial moonlight and then he threw it and he clenched his fist and then the ball exploded in a massive flash of light that was as bright as 100,000 suns and it lit up the cave and illuminated it like the sun does in a canyon! The whole cave was now lit up!

Me: WHOA!

We saw that the cave was much bigger than we thought and it was 100 times bigger than Sarawak Chamber in Borneo!

Eli: Wow! This cave is huge!

Nicole: INCREDIBLE!

Missy: Whoa! I didn't know you could do that Nico.

Nico: It's one of the many powers that my race was capable of.

Vegeta: It sure is. Very smart thinking Bokrua.

Missy: Bokrua?

Me: That's his Saiyan name.

Qin: Yeah remember?

Missy: Right Nico is from another planet.

Then we heard some strange noise.

Me: Shh.

It was a strange noise that sounded like sonar.

Manaphy: Mama, please tell me those are fellow heroes.

May: I don't think so.

Eli sensed that it was above us!

Eli: ABOVE US!

We saw A HIDEOUSLY UGLY CAVE MONSTER! It roared ferociously at us!

Firefly: Eat heat laser, asshole! (fires heat laser at monster)

He incinerated the creature with ease and killed it.

Me: WHOA! Nice shooting Garfield.

But our battle was just beginning as we saw MANY MORE OF THE CREATURES! And we also saw a cave explorer girl that was infected by the parasites!

Nicole: Oh man! It's one of the cave explorers!

Nico: You're Katheryn Jennings.

Katheryn Jennings: Not anymore. I am now part of a greater race of subterranean life and soon the world as we know it will be like us.

May: Here's our answer to your new world idea! (fires ice gun)

She fired an ice ray blast and the blast hit a cave creature and froze it solid.

Nicole: Kat you have to fight it! This is not who you are! You have to think about your friends and family! Think about your loved ones! Think about everyone you care about! Think about everyone you know! Would they want to see you like this? Would they want to see you destroy the entire human race against your will?

Katheryn then realized that she was right and she clutched her head in pain as she was trying to fight the parasites.

Katheryn: HELP ME NICOLE!

Poliwag: (to Katheryn) Speaking of whom, where exactly are your friends? Can you tell us where they are while fighting it?

Katheryn: (GRUNTS) NO! IT'S TOO LATE FOR THEM! THEY LOST THEIR HUMANITY! KILL THEM!

Nicole: But it's not too late for you! CURE STYLE NINJA ART: SUPER ANTIDOTE RAY!

Nicole fired a wave of rainbow energy and it hit her and cured her and destroyed the parasites and she was back to human again!

Nicole went over and caught her.

Nicole: Its personal now! Lets kill these monsters!

Nico: You don't have to tell me twice Nicole! LETS GET THEM!

Carol: I hope this cave holds up.

Nico: ATTACK!

Robo Blaze: Tronics! Take out these monsters!

He summoned numerous Tronics and they went at the monsters and smashed and killed them and Nicole blasted them with waves of stars and blew the monsters apart.

Troy: Time to go Legendary!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NOVA FLASHTEAM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers!

We blasted the Cave creatures and blew them apart and destroyed them all over.

Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji and Wang Yi got awesome new weapons.

For Zhen Ji, she got a flew called it the Phoenix Moon Flute, its model is based on the Level 11 Weapon Twilight Flute from Dynasty Warriors 4: Xtreme Legends, but the jeweled eyes on the gold phoenix head are light blue, the blue handle is longer, and there's three keychains hanging from the flower.

For Cai Wenji, she got a harp called Melody of the Phoenix, its model is based on the Phoenix Harp weapon from Dynasty Warriors 7, but the body of the harp is dark blue and the head of the harp is a phoenix spreading its wings.

And for Wang Yi, she got claws called Talons of The Phoenix, the model for these twin Trishula are based on the Demon's Talons weapon from Dynasty Warriors 7: Xtreme Legends, but the hilts on these large Trishula is a phoenix spreading its wings and a blue jewel grasped by a phoenix's talons.

Once in hand, they all got a massive power and energy increase, along with beautiful phoenix earrings, a necklace with a phoenix pendant, and beautiful large blue angel wings.

Also Plum Pudding, Blueberry Muffin and Sour Grapes got new weapons too.

For Plum Pudding, a blaster called the Plum Scarborough, its model is based on Bayonetta's signature and one of her favorite weapons from the first Bayonetta game, She resembled Magic element.

For Blueberry Muffin, a PAK called the Blueberry PAK, its model is based on Zim's PAK, but the pink replace by dark blue, She resembled both Tech and Water elements.

And for Sour Grapes, a katana called the Dark Grape Katana, the model is based on Tae Kwon Crow's Samurai Sword, She resembled Dark element.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with beautiful large angel wings.

They were slashing and blasting numerous cave monsters all over.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of

Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never see it again. You can come out now, Vitreous.

A figure came out from the shadows, and it was none other than Vitreous, the Boss of Misery Mire, the sixth Dungeon of the Dark World.

Nicole: Uh oh, I should've known that this multiple-eyed slimeball would show up.

Me: He's also not one of Ganondorf's minions, but he's still a dangerous monster.

Nanami Simpson: Link, let me face off against him.

Link: Okay, Nanami, but be careful.

Suddenly, Nanami's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with ocean waves and marine animals, she also unholstered her Sword of The Neptune Crusaders from her back, and as she approached Vitreous, she left behind neon blue energy, water, and marine animals with every step. Then, Nanami was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with ocean waves around the vortex and the marine animals swimming around the vortex, and there was a red phoenix inside of the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Nanami Simpson emerged, but she was changed forever.

Nanami Simpson grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with ocean waves and marine animals, Nanami's orange hair grew, and it reached down to her neck, and her hair had ocean blue highlights, she has a dolphin with the Water Kanji emblazoned on her head, she has large marine blue angel wings with water dripping from the large feathers, she has on dolphin earrings with the Water Kanji in its flippers, and a necklace with a dolphin holding the Water Kanji in its flippers. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The Neptune Crusaders grew to 6'5" in length and the long handle grew longer, and it had blue fish scales around it. Nanami Simpson had on a yellow sleeveless blouse with an ocean blue phoenix, red blouse with ocean waves, blue leather ankle-length combat boots, and a red sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails and marine animals, and a dolphin on the back. Nanami Simpson had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was an ocean blue kanji below the dolphin that said, "Nanami Simpson, Member of The Neptune Crusaders, Defender of Marine Life, Master of Water and Marine Animals, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

ナナミシンプソン、ネプチューン十字軍のメンバー、海洋生物の擁護者、水と海洋動物のマスター、そしてリンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻

Nanami Simpson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MARINE MAELSTROM DOLPHIN ANGEL OF BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Nanami Simpson's transformation, she's now become a young woman, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had a firetruck red blush on his face.

Me: Wow, Nanami's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. Nanami's now become an Angel of The Maelstrom.

Lincoln: Wow, Nanami, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Nanami Simpson: (Divine Echoing Maelstrom Voice of Bravery) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to put an end to this multi-eyed slimeball. Would you like to join in, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: Of course, Nanami.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he'd joined Nanami Simpson.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that multi-eyed pile of slime.**

Nanami Simpson and Lincoln went after Vitreous, who fired blobs of acid slime at them, but they dodged it, and they fired powerful blasts of water, marine animals, neon blue energy blasts, neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, elemental forces, super lightning, and massive blasts of ice at Vitreous, which exploded with incredible power, and the water washed away the acidic slime covering Vitreous.

Nanami Simpson: **Shall we put an end to Vitreous once and for all, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Nanami.**

Nanami Simpson and Lincoln: **SEVEN SEAS MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!**

Nanami Simpson and Lincoln fired massive blasts of water, which had transformed into a massive maelstrom with winds of excess of up to 500 mph, and there were marine animals swimming around the maelstrom, and as it hits Vitreous, it exploded with incredible power, and the explosion killed Vitreous, and Super Hakaied him forever. We cheered for what Nanami Simpson and Lincoln did, as they holstered their weapons, and they powered down. But, Nanami Simpson's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Nanami Simpson up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Nico: (to Qin and Missy) You two know what to do!

The two girls nodded, concentrated, and groaned. Their jumpsuits started to get tight as their respective tails popped out of their butts.

Then they turned into SCALEBREATH AND MEWTWO! Scalebreath fired a massive blast of fire from her mouth and then

Missy fired waves of energy balls and blew the monsters apart into oblivion.

Dark turned into Seismadoom.

Seismadoom: Time to make a CAVE in!

Luan: Was that a joke?

Seismadoom: Yes it was.

He smashed many monsters apart.

Ben: Time for a new fusion!

Ben activated his fusion power!

Ben used Heatblast and Snare-Oh.

Ben: HEATMUMMY!

Shanan: Wow! Half Pyronite and Half Thep Khufan. Very interesting combination.

Heatmummy: It sure is.

He sent his bandages all over and burned the cave creatures into ashes in an instant.

Knock Out, Clawful, Highbrow and Varie used the Earth, Eternia and Gaea Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Knock Out's Electric Hand Saw, Clawful's powers, Highbrow's Acid Rainmaker Rifle's and Varie's power and wings 100-fold.

Aligned Knock Out and Clawful: ELECTRIC LOBSTER SAWBLADE BLAST!

Highbrow and Varie (Escaflowne): ACID ANGEL MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of acid, energy and lightning.

Missy, Misty Tredwell, Nico and Me: ULTRA LIZARD MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy and green fire.

Lincoln: CAVE ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: SILVERFISH!

Mai: CAVE ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: FIREBRATS!

Nanami: CAVE ANIMAL WATER STYLE: BEETLES!

Tatsumaki: CAVE ANIMAL WIND STYLE: CAVE SPIDER!

Makoto Nanaya: CAVE ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: VELVET WORM!

Litchi Faye Ling: CAVE ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: CAVE SNAILS!

Kyoko: CAVE ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: CAVE MOLLUSKS!

Misako: CAVE ANIMAL WIND STYLE: PSEUDO-SCORPION!

Saya Takagi: CAVE ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: MILLIPEDES!

Shizuka Marikawa: CAVE ANIMAL WATER STYLE: CENTIPEDES!

Gluko: CAVE ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: CAVE SHRIMP!

Batch: CAVE ANIMAL DARK STYLE: CAVE CRAYFISH!

Asuka Kazama: CAVE ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: CAVE CATFISH!

Lili De Rochefort: CAVE ANIMAL WATER STYLE: STONE LOACHES!

Colette Brunel: CAVE ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: CARP!

Ryuko Matoi: CAVE ANIMAL DARK STYLE: CAVE SALAMANDER!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the cave animals of the world.

Lincoln and his harem: CAVE ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: CAVERN ANIMAL RAMPAGE!

They summoned cavern animals to attack the cave creatures and they were obliterated in an instant.

We got out of the cave and Nico told all the boys to cover our eyes Missy and Qin reverted back and were naked.

Missy: (covers herself) Can someone get us towels?

May gave them towels and they put them on.

Me: That was a close one. But at least those monsters will never terrorize the world again.

Nico: No they won't. Good job everyone! But J.D. I hope this didn't ruin your birthday in any way.

Me: Are you kidding guys, you all made this the best birthday ever!

Nico: All right!

Everyone: HAPPY BIRTHDAY J.D.!

Me: Thanks guys. You all are the best!

William: I hope you enjoyed this Happy Birthday, dude.

Me: You bet I did!

Eli: It was awesome!

Misty Tredwell: It sure was! Awesome!

Nico: YEAH! (To the viewers) Caves are really beautiful and it's amazing what they have in them. But sometimes they can have things in it that are dangerous. Always be careful when going into a cave and be prepared for anything in it.

We went back home and we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

Part 1 of the Annual Saga of Horror is done.

The Cave from 2005 is a really scary and freaky movie. I never saw it but I heard it's really freaky. Also Happy 34th Birthday to me! This is also the start of the annual Saga of Horror and from today till Halloween we're going to do Horror movie chapters. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be for an Owl Mage named Noriko and she will also have a Noctowl Gene-Slammer named Hailei Megura from Greece. Me, Eli, Allie, Missy and the Jolteon Gene-Slammer are going into the world of Gormiti and that is gonna be interesting. We're gonna meet the heroes of Gormiti and help them destroy Magor. The rescue for Lincoln will be in the world of the Disney Movie Original Movie, Zenon: Girl of The 21st Century and that is gonna be interesting as he and the team help out Zenon and her friends in the year 2049. The next chapter is gonna be for the awesome Vin Diesel movie Pitch Black and we're going to the year 2500 to not only meet the awesome anti-hero Richard B. Riddick, a convict that literally can see in the dark and he has bounty hunters from all over the universe after him and we're going to help him and a bunch of people get to safety to a ship to help them get off a planet that is due for an eclipse that envelopes the planet in pitch black darkness and deadly creatures come out to feed. It's gonna be awesome.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Anti-Hero of Dark Sight

Over on an island on an alien planet, me, Allie, Eli, Missy and Janelle the Jolteon Gene-Slammer were looking at an amazing land.

Janelle Kerumma: Where are we now?

Janelle concentrated and groaned as she was forced to all fours.

Me: No idea. But this whole place looks really familiar.

Janelle turned into JOLTEON!

Allie Wilde: But this island is amazing.

Eli: Wait a second. I know this island. It's the island of Gorm. We're in the world of Gormiti!

---

The show follows two brothers, Nick and Toby, who discover that they have the power to transform into powerful creatures known as Gormitis. Their two friends Jessica and Lucas join the fight, and together they harness the power of the four elements. Now it's up to them to save their world, and many others, from destruction.

---

Missy: Whoa! I know that series. The creatures here are really cool.

Me: Then that must mean we're going to meet Toby Tripp and his brother Nick as well as Lucas Wansen and Jessica Herleins. This is gonna be awesome! We are going to help them and their friends here kill the evil Magor.

Allie Wilde: What do you know about him Missy?

Missy: Magor is the creator of the Volcano and Darkness Tribes.

She went over his history.

---

Magor is the main antagonist of the Gormiti series. He is the evil spirit who created Volcano and Darkness Tribes and the Old Sage's archenemy.

He was voiced by Troy Baker.

Long ago, Magor has awaken in the Volcano Mountain and wanted to get a corporeal form. He wanted to achieve it by Gormiti's souls absorption. To fill his dark purpose he created the Lava and Magma Gormiti (who united themselves to the Volcano Tribe). Later he called from the another dimension, the Dark Horizon, the Darkness Gormiti. Finally the majority of them was by the dimensional rift, and Magor was imprisoned by the Old Sage.

After a lot of years one of his servants, Magmion, brought him the Eyes of Life, which he stole by the Lords of Nature. With Obscurio's help Magor was summoned again. Lord of Evil created the Volcano on the ocean in the human world to casting there the elemental curses for the both universes. Ultimately Lords restored their Eyes of Life, Magor escaped by his all the minions to the lava and his volcano got destroyed.

In Nature Unleashed

In this new series, Magor is the main antagonist of this series, he wants to seize the stone of Gorm with his new minions Firespitter, Andrall, Sceven and Fume and with new protagonists Agrom, Noctis, Piron and Tasaru.

---

When she was finished we were shocked!

Eli: Oh man! That's terrible!

Me: Yeah no kidding. Lets go help them out.

We went deep into the island.

We met Toby Tripp - the Lord of Water, his brother Nick Tripp - the

Lord of the Earth, Lucas Wenson - the Lord of the Forest, and Jessica Herleins - the Lady of the Air.

---

**Toby Tripp**

Nick's older brother and somewhat lazy. The lead protagonist and a popular character, a boy with blond hair, fair skin, and blue eyes. He would rather 'go Gormiti' than stay as a Keeper in the Primal Pad. He can become the Lord of Water and can control water from rivers and seas and can breathe underwater. In *Curse of the Crown* it's discovered that Toby's fear is spiders and in *Going Buggy* he is forced to face his fear head on to save his friends, allowing him in the end to conquer his fear of spiders (although he still gets startled by them). He loves playing football and playing tricks on his friends. Favorite attack - 'Aqua Blast'. Voiced by: Sam Riegel

**Nick Tripp**

The co-protagonist of the series, a boy with brown hair, fair skin, brown eyes, wearing glasses and naturally is the nerd of the team. A counter to Toby, he is tidy by nature, worries about his studies and likes to observe proper manners and protocols on Earth and in Gorm. Can become disappointed when he can't be the Keeper in the Primal Pad (and guide his friends through the Gorm world), since he's the one who studies up on it the most. He is Toby's younger brother. Often at odds with Toby, differences are usually reconciled by the end of each episode. He is the Lord of the Earth, so he can control the rocks and stones. Favorite attack - 'Seismic Smash'. Voiced by: Brian Beacock

**Lucas Wanson**

A boy with brown hair, brown skin and green eyes that is a great lover of nature. He loves gardening school. He is the Lord of the Forest and can control the trees and plants. He has a disproportionate obsession with the environment and loves flowers, trees and birds. He is oblivious of Gina's feelings for him. Favorite attack - 'Jungle Attack'. Voiced by: Ogie Banks

**Jessica Herleins**

The only girl in the group. Also blonde, fair skinned, and blue-eyed. She is optimistic and never afraid to face the Gormiti. Toby gets her mad sometimes. Along with Gina, who is her best friend, she sometimes can show a strong interest in shopping - Saying for instance that "you can never have enough shoes". Physically, she can show sporty abilities even when she is not transformed, scoring higher than Toby in Judo for example. She is the Ruler of the Air, so she can fly and control the winds. Although often engaged in fashion-related occurrences, she is always there for her friends and above all else when there are problems, does not hesitate to risk her life to save them. Favorite attack - 'Wind Attack'. Voiced by: Melissa Fahn (Season 1), Kate Higgins (Seasons 2-3), Laura Bailey

---

We helped them destroy Magor and along the way we encountered an Owl Mage named Noriko and a Noctowl Gene-Slammer named Hailei Megura. I had the boys cover their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and I snapped my fingers and Hailey reverted back to normal and she was naked. Janelle reverted back too.

Janelle was human again. But naked.

Janelle: (covers herself) I hope Magor enjoys rotting in Hell!

Me: Or burning in this case.

I gave Hailei and Janelle new clothes and they put them on.

Hailei: (Greek Accent) But that was intense.

Jessica Herleins: But thank goodness we never have to see him again.

Toby Tripp: Yeah. But thank you all so much for your help.

Me: Anytime guys.

Nick Tripp: That was so awesome.

Noriko the Owl Mage: It sure was awesome.

Me: Yep. But it's so awesome that you guys know an amazing planet like Gorm.

Eli: It sure is cool.

Missy: I think it's so cool.

Lucas Wanson: It sure is.

Toby Tripp: Yep.

We had a nice talk and then we went back home. I gave the Gormiti Quartet as I call them now the ability to use their powers from Gorm freely.

* * *

After destroying Magor, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Sam Simpson, Clover, Alex, and Sora were then heading to the world of the 1999 Disney Channel movie, Zenon: Girl of The 21st Century, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls sighted there, but we're also going to help out Zenon and her friends in the year 2049 deal with station bigwig Parker Wyndham, along with Mr. Lutz.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1999 Disney Channel movie, Zenon: Girl of The 21st Century, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls sighted there, but we're also going to help out Zenon and her friends in the year 2049 deal with station bigwig Parker Wyndham, along with Mr. Lutz.

Me: That's right, big guy. This is going to be so awesome.

Nico: You said it, and the movie takes place in the year 2049, about 28 years into the future, that's so awesome.

Eli: Sora, have you, Donald, and Goofy ever been here before?

Sora: No, we haven't. So, I can consider this another world we haven't covered, along with the world that Max Goof and his friends came from, since it was on Earth the whole time.

Sam Simpson: And I can't help but get the feeling that one of the girls here is someone we know.

Alex: Well, there's one way to find out.

Me: But this space station that Zenon lives on is really amazing.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, along with Zenon and her friends, but they've been cornered by Parker Wyndham and his assistant, Mr. Lutz, and they were going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, along with Zenon and her friends, but they've been cornered by Parker Wyndham and his assistant, Mr. Lutz, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

Me: LETS GET THEM!

We rushed on over, and we tied up Mr. Lutz in neon blue energy ropes, and Lincoln punched Parker Wyndham hard in the stomach, and he knocked the wind out of him. Plus, when Lincoln recorded Parker's plan to use a computer virus to crash the space station and collect the insurance money, he also broadcasted it to everyone, and as soon as Zenon's parents and Commander Plank hear of that, everyone was outraged.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Looks like your future's now in ruins, Wyndham.

Zenon: You got that right! Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Zenon. Even though for us in 2021 it's 28 years too early.

We checked on Zenon and her friends, and they were okay. Commander Plank and Zenon's parents then arrive, and

Commander Plank takes Wyndham and Lutz into custody. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twelve girls who were sighted here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Lady J, Rain Hasumi, and Torino Kazami from Valkyrie Drive, Hura Kirigakure, Shiemi Moriyama, Izumo Kamiki, Chelsea Applebee, and Ao Hojo from Blue Exorcist, Senju Kawaragi from Tokyo Revengers, Chloe Frazer and Nadine Ross from Uncharted, and Megan Clark from Amazing Spiez.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Lady J, Rain Hasumi, Torino Kazami, Hura Kirigakure, Shiemi Moriyama, Izumo Kamiki, Chelsea Applebee, Ao Hojo, Senju Kawaragi, Chloe Frazer, Nadine Ross, and Megan Clark.

Nicole: From Valkyrie Drive, Blue Exorcist, Tokyo Revengers, Uncharted, and Amazing Spiez, that's awesome.

Sam Simpson: Wait, Megan's among the girls who was sighted here?!

Clover: That's a major surprise.

Lincoln: You girls know her?

Sam Simpson: We do, Lincoln. She and her three brothers were chosen by WOOHP to become international spies, and we also appear on occasion to help them out.

Lincoln: That's awesome, Sam. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Megan Clark: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, Megan Clark saw Sam Simpson, Clover, and Alex, and that came as a surprise to her.

Megan Clark: Sam, Clover, Alex.

Megan Clark ran up to the spies, and they hugged.

Sam Simpson: It's good to see you, Megan.

Megan Clark: You too, and I'd heard from Jerry that you three are members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, that's awesome.

Me: It sure is. I didn't know that she looks up to you 3 like a roll-model.

Alex: It sure is cool.

Clover: Plus, there's also someone we want you to meet.

Then, when Megan Clark and the other eleven girls saw who it was that just saved them from Parker Wyndham and Mr. Lutz, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental

Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Megan Clark: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones went up to the girls, and they'd picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones. We cheered wildly over the scene, and once Sam, Clover, and Alex relayed the scene, the other girls in Lincoln's harem welcomed the new members of their future husband's harem.

Lady J: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and when Jerry heard the news that Megan Clark is also now a new future wife of Lincoln, he offered his congratulations. Parker Wyndham and Mr. Lutz were found guilty of attempted sabotage and attempted insurance fraud. They were sentenced to Life in Prison without Possibility of Parole in The Neptune Prison for Traitors, and put in straitjackets and chained to walls in their separate cells in Solitary Confinement.

---

After throwing Parker Wyndham and Dr. Lutz in prison for their crimes, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to meet Megan Clark's brothers and her parents. Plus, we got word that Megan's old enemy, Victoria Brathwaite A.K.A Queen Bee, is on the loose again. We also called Dark Spicer to help us out.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your three brothers and your parents, Megan.

Megan Clark: You're going to love meeting my family, Lincoln. Plus, we also got word from Jerry that Victoria Brathwaite A.K.A Queen Bee is on the loose again.

Me: So, we're going to take down one of your enemies, as well as meet your family. This is going to be good.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Plus, from what I heard, you and your brothers have also battled some of Sam, Clover, and Alex's enemies.

Megan Clark: That's right, Nico.

Alex: We also offered our help to them, in the case they were to encounter any of our old enemies from the past.

Me: And we've encountered many of your enemies in the past and took them down.

We then arrived at the Clark family home, and we were greeted by Megan's parents, former OOPSIE agents Cal Clark and Karen Clark, and Megan's three brothers, Lee Clark, Marc Clark, and Tony Clark.

Lee Clark: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to meet you.

Me: You too, Lee, and we've got a surprise for you.

Then, I stepped to the side, and as soon as they saw Megan, they were surprised. But, their surprise ended, as they ran up to her, and they hugged her.

Lee Clark: Megan, oh man, we were so worried about you. Are you okay?

Megan Clark: Yeah, I'm okay, Lee. Plus, there's something I've got to tell you guys.

Megan Clark told them everything that happened today, and that she's now one of the future wives of Lincoln, and when they heard that, they cheered for her, and they know Lincoln's a man of his word, and he'll take care of her. Plus, when Lee, Marc, and Tony found out that Sam, Clover, and Alex were also among the many future wives of Lincoln, that caused their mouths to drop in surprise, and they remembered the Total Drama All Stars 2 from years ago, and Lincoln rescued them from quicksand in Columbia.

Then, we proceeded to get to work on getting after Victoria Brathwaite A.K.A Queen Bee. We found out she was hiding out in an abandoned lab in the north.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted down the door to the lab and a massive swirl of magic was seen as a phoenix cry was heard and we came out of the explosion and waiting for us was our target: Victoria Brathwaite A.K.A Queen Bee.

Queen Bee: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with the WOOHP agents, have arrived.

Me: That's right, Queen Bee, and we're here to take you down.

Nico: You're under arrest for your crimes.

Queen Bee: We'll see about that. GANGLERS! Rise and serve your Queen!

A massive army of Ganglers rose from the darkness.

Lincoln: Ganglers. Alright, guys, let's get them!

Lincoln transformed into Daydream Lincoln, and the rest of us transformed, and we went after the massive army of Ganglers, and we ripped them apart with our weapons, and we blasted them with powerful neon colored energy blasts and elemental blasts, and they exploded with incredible power.

Four Ganglers tried to attack Megan and her brothers, but they fired powerful blasts of fire, lightning, light, and ice at them, and they exploded.

Lee Clark: Whoa, how did we do that?

Lincoln: That's one of our many powers, Lee.

Me: Comes with the job description.

Lee Clark: That's incredible. Hmm, let's see if I can do this.

Then, Lee Clark sprouted large red angel wings, and he flew after them, and he fired powerful blasts of neon red energy at them, which exploded with incredible power, and destroyed them. Marc, Tony, and Megan also sprouted large angel wings in the colors of their spy outfits, and they fired powerful neon colored energy blasts at the remaining Ganglers, and destroyed them.

Then, Queen Bee was next.

Kairi Yano: You're next, Queen Bee.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning bimbo: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Big time you bitch!

We went after Queen Bee, and we'd blasted her with powerful neon colored energy blasts from our hands, angel wings, and the eight large orbs orbiting around our legs, and we attacked her with our weapons.

Dark Spicer: Kairi, let's use a combo on her.

Kairi Yano: Let's do it, Dark Spicer.

Kairi Yano and Dark Spicer: DARK INFERNO PHANTOM BLAST!

Kairi Yano and Dark Spicer fired powerful blasts of darkness and red fire at Queen Bee, and as they hit her, they exploded with incredible power.

Keiichiro: Now, it's our turn. Maxxor, let's get her.

Maxxor: Understood, Keiichiro.

Keiichiro and Maxxor: PERIM JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

Keiichiro and Maxxor fired powerful blasts of energy at Queen Bee, and as they hit her, they exploded with incredible power.

Lincoln: Now, it's time to put an end to this once and for all. DNA PURIFICATION MEGABLAST!

Lincoln fired a powerful neon blue energy helix from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and they hit Queen Bee, and the powerful attack purified the bee DNA from Queen Bee, and she returned to normal, and she was back to Victoria Brathwaite. Nico put the cuffs on her.

Victoria Brathwaite: What did you do to me?

Lincoln: I used my new attack to purify the bee DNA that you had in you, and it turned you back to normal. And now, your crime spree ends here, Victoria Brathwaite.

Megan Clark: That's right, it's back to jail for you.

We then sent Victoria Brathwaite back to prison for rehabilitation, and Megan Clark and Lincoln both shared a hug and a kiss, as her brothers cheered for her. We then returned home, and with our new members to the team, Megan's three brothers and her parents.

---

Later we were setting up defenses and traps around the city. The reason: A massive horde of Unitologist Cultists and Members is coming.

Solar Man: Guys, shouldn't we be preparing to fight the Unitology members?

Lori: Relax, Solar Man. Stewie literally has it taken care of.

Solar Man: Really?

Me: Yep. He's placing traps all over the city perimeter for when they come.

Missy: I've heard about the Unitologists. It's hard to imagine that they can cause so much damage to many people all because of the murderous insanity that the Brethren Moons and the Necromorphs and Markers cause.

Nicole: Yeah and that was one of the most horrifying series of adventures we've seen. It was as bad as what Kate went through with The Thing. Except a thousand times worse.

Eli: That was awful.

Me: No kidding. It was because of the powerful psychic energy that the Markers emit.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und it caused so much destruction.

Me: Yep.

We checked on Stewie.

Larry the Lobster: Hey, Stewie. Just wanted to see what traps you're putting up.

Stewie: Putting up snare traps, net traps, cage traps, pitfalls and more.

Nico: Good thing we told everyone to stay inside till this is done.

Allie Wilde: Yeah. Hunter how many Unitologists are there?

Hunter: I honestly have no idea but I would have to estimate over 100 quadrillion of zem.

We gasped in shock!

Laney: We're gonna need bigger space prisons.

Energon Scorponok: Now, let's sit back and enjoy the show.

Then we felt the ground rumble and we saw a massive cloud of dust approaching and then we saw a MASSIVE ARMY OF UNITOLOGIST CULT MEMBERS COMING RIGHT AT US!

Nico: Here there come!

Laney: WHOA THAT'S A LOT OF THEM!

Me: SHOWTIME!

The Unitologists had eyes burning red with murderous insanity and they were coming at us like a massive pack of mad wolves! They got to the city edge and then the traps activated and we were capturing many of them and locking them up in cages.

Fortress Maximus: You guys are in BIG trouble.

Nico: Lets get them!

Me: ATTACK!

We went at the Unitologists and attacked them all over left and right! They were not going to stop until they kill us for destroying their so-called "Road to Being One."

POW BIFF CRACK BAM THOTH WHAP BONK SMACK POINK KICK PUNT ZONK KATOW THWACK BOP BAP SMASH WHACK KROW!

We were pulverizing them all over the place and REALLY LETTING THEM HAVE IT!

Nico: You cultist dirtbags have failed this universe!

Me: Time for you to see the true terror that your so-called cult has unleashed! NECROMORPH FIRE STYLE: SLASHER!

Varie: NECROMORPH WATER STYLE: LEAPER!

Misty: NECROMORPH DARK STYLE: EXPLODER!

Palutena: NECROMORPH LIGHT STYLE: SPITTER!

Leina Vance: NECROMORPH EARTH STYLE: TWITCHER!

Zarya Moonwolf: NECROMORPH MAGIC STYLE: TENTACLE!

Zoey Hansen: NECROMORPH FIRE STYLE: STALKER!

Corina Bucksworth: NECROMORPH WIND STYLE: SWARMER!

Bridget Verdant: NECROMORPH WATER STYLE: PODS!

Kikki Benjamin: NECROMORPH EARTH STYLE: BRUTE!

Renee Roberts: NECROMORPH DARK STYLE: THE CORRUPTION!

Berry Shirayuki: NECROMORPH LIGHT STYLE: INFECTOR!

Miia the Lamia: NECROMORPH EARTH STYLE: DIVIDER!

Rachnera Arachnera: NECROMORPH DARK STYLE: THE SPIDER!

Nan Que: NECROMORPH FIRE STYLE: THE FEEDER!

Mero the Mermaid: NECROMORPH WATER STYLE: THE LEVIATHAN!

Celica: NECROMORPH DARK STYLE: THE TORMENTOR!

Papi the Harpy: NECROMORPH WIND STYLE: THE HUNTER!

Froze the Fenrir: NECROMORPH ICE STYLE: SNOW BEAST!

Cerea the Centaur: NECROMORPH EARTH STYLE: MEDUSA!

Jelli the Slime: NECROMORPH WATER STYLE: THE UBERMORPH!

We fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said Necromorphs.

Me and my Harem: NECROMORPH FINAL SMASH: NECRO CHAOS!

We summoned various Necromorphs from the Dead Space games to attack the Unitologists and they were knocked out and defeated.

We tied them all up.

Me: Looks like it's the padded cells for all of you.

Nico: But our Saturn Insane Asylum will never hold this many.

Laney: Yeah. How many of them are there?

Hunter: I've counted 523,352,367,958,568,475 of them.

We were shocked and flabbergasted.

Nico: WHOA!

Missy: That is a lot of them.

Allie Wilde: No kidding. But now I can see how scary the Necromorphs were. That was a horrifying adventure for all of you.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

We later went back home and we made a new part of the Saturn Insane Asylum for them.

* * *

We were back home watching TV.

Scavenger: FYI, J.D., you get to lead today.

Me: Yep I know.

Then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

The computer popped up and then it picked up a distress signal coming from halfway across the galaxy.

Man: This is an emergency from merchant vessel Hunter Gratzner, en route to the Tangiers system with commercial passengers on board. We've been knocked out of our shipping lane and entering a planetary body in the following position: X 35/8, Y 98/5, Z 21/6.

I pulled up those coordinates and they were located at 52,353 light-years from Earth and it was coming from a planet named M6-117 and it's located in a 3-Sun star system.

Then the signal went dead.

Me: Whoa! Looks like we're going to another part of the galaxy. We're going to a planet called M6-117.

Nico: That world is very familiar to me. But I'm having a hard time remembering it.

Eli: We better go check it out.

Then Zavok, Enchantress, Selene, Mumbo Jumbo, Tala, Felix Faust, Mirror Master, Solomon Grundy, Machinedramon, and Puppetmon appeared.

Zavok: Can me, Enchantress, Selene, Mumbo Jumbo, Tala, Felix Faust, Mirror Master, Solomon Grundy, Machinedramon, and Puppetmon come with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. We just received a distress signal and it's from a planet called M6-117 and I traced where it's located. It's at a system called M-344/G

Nico: Very unusual.

Me: Yeah it sure is. Lets get ready. Lisa, deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

We got the ship ready and we were off to the planet M6-117.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 3143.7: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to the distant desert planet of M6-117. We have received a distress signal from a downed ship called Hunter Gratzner, a merchant ship of unknown origin and our mission is to investigate and help any survivors.

Nico: I wonder what this world is like.

Me: We'll know when we get there.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at the desert planet of M6-117.

Sabrina (Pokemon): This is where the distress call came from.

Me: Yep this is it.

Nico: All the way out here.

Eli: Wow.

Missy: And it has 3 different suns. One is blue and the others are red and yellow.

Me: 3 stars of 3 different classes.

Lisa Loud: Very interesting sight.

Me: Lets engage the landing proceedures.

We got to landing and we landed near the sight where the distress call was transmitted and we got out and we saw that the planet was a desert planet and the view of the 3 suns was amazing.

Me: Wow look at this planet.

Nico: It's weird.

Eli: The air feels really thin.

Missy: Yeah it sure does.

Selene: I wonder who sent that distress call.

Me: We'll find out. Scans show that there's a crashed ship located 5 kilometers south of that station there.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Lets go.

We flew off and then we found the crashed ship. Parts of it were all over.

Me: Whoa. Looks like whoever had that ship had a really rough landing.

We went to the ship and we went in and we saw a woman interrogating a man chained up.

Carolyn Fry: What do you want to tell me about the sounds? Look, you told Johns that you heard something. That's fine. You don't want to talk to me that's your choice. But just so you know, there's a debate right now as to whether we should just leave you here to die.

Me: Why do you plan to do that?

Carolyn Fry then saw us.

Me: We mean you all no harm.

Nico: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Riddick: So the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Nico: That voice. Riddick? Is that you?

Riddick: Been a long time Nico. How has the prodigal Saiyan been doing?

Me: Riddick. You mean the most dangerous anti-hero warrior that has been persued all over the galaxy?

Riddick: That's right and it's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Knudson.

Me: Same here. I heard so much about you. You have a really amazing and incredible reputation.

Cassandra: Look, I'm sure whatever happened here isn't that bad.

Carolyn Fry: You don't know what happened to us.

Me: Carolyn listen. Tell what happened and then we can do everything we can to help you out.

Carolyn Fry: All right.

She told us everything.

---

Set 500 years in the future and 25 years after the Necromonger invasion of Furya, the Hunter Gratzner accidentally passes through a comet's tail while on auto-pilot. The ship along with its passengers crashes onto a desert planet. The ship's captain (Tom Mitchell) dies in the initial pass through the comet's tail, and the crash kills the navigator (Greg Owens). Among the survivors are the ship's pilot (Carolyn Fry); a dangerous criminal (Richard B. Riddick); his captor (William J. Johns); a Muslim Imam (Abu al-Walid) and his three acolytes (Hassan, Ali and Suleiman); a young stowaway (Jack); an antique dealer (Paris P. Ogilvie); and two Australian settlers (Zeke and Shazza). Riddick manages to escape in the ensuing chaos of the crash.

With their ship destroyed the passengers decide to explore the surrounding area, and discover that the planet endures perpetual light provided by three suns. While burying the dead crew members, Zeke discovers a cave opening and upon entering it he is brutally killed by unseen, vicious creatures; however, the passengers believe it was Riddick's doing. Riddick is recaptured by Johns shortly thereafter.

Fry meets Riddick, and learns of his ability to see in the dark, what he obtained while in prison.

---

Nico: So that's it.

Me: Yeah. You guys are all from 479 years into the future. Somehow this system and you all got here to our time in the year 2021.

Carolyn Fry: How is that possible?

Me: We don't have any idea.

Nico: Yeah. But Riddick is a very elusive target to many bounty hunters all over the universe. He has a massive bounty on his head.

Laney: I wonder how much.

Nico: More than you can imagine.

Eli: What's the story of Riddick?

Nico: He's the last of the Furyans. They were once a very powerful warrior race from the planet Furya. But they were all thought to have been wiped out from the evil Necromongers.

Shanan: I've heard of them. They are evil death-worshipping monsters that want to destroy all life on planets and kill people that don't convert to their ways. They are that dangerous.

Nico: That's right. But to tell you all about them, I have to tell you all about Riddick first.

---

Early Life

Riddick was born on Furya and inherited the traits of an Alpha Furyan, which gives him an advantage in strength and endurance over normal Furyan infants. Before Riddick's birth, a Necromonger officer named Zhylaw consulted an Elemental seer (implied to be Aereon), who prophesied that a male child born on the planet Furya would be his ultimate downfall. To forestall this prophecy, Zhylaw attacked Furya in an attempt to massacre all male children, going so far as to personally strangle newborn infants with their umbilical cords, including Riddick himself. In doing so, Zhylaw believed that he had culled his own doom, but unbeknownst to him an infant survived. It is possible that this particular infant's inherent advantages were key to his survival. It is unknown who collected the infant Riddick from where Zhylaw had left him for dead, or how he got off planet. As his official records read "Place of Birth: Unknown," it is clear whoever was responsible did not reveal Riddick's origins to any authorities.

Little is known about Riddick's childhood, save that he was, by his own admission, educated in the penal system.

While Riddick retained memories of massacre on Furya, these memories were repressed and forgotten, likely due to his extreme youth at the time. Instead, he believed his mother attempted to kill him at birth by strangling him with his umbilical cord and dumping him in a liquor store trash bin. This is likely the story contained in his records and just as likely told to him repeatedly by those with little care for the child Riddick's sense of self worth.

As Riddick grew older he began receiving periodic visions of a Furyan woman named Shirah; visions which he believed to be signs of mental instability. It would not be until his encounter with the Necromongers that his repressed memories would finally escape their imprisonment and he would realize that he had a homeworld and a tragic past of which he had never been consciously aware.

Once grown, Riddick became a Company ranger. It was here while in the military that he learned how to pilot ships. He was assigned to Sigma 3, where he worked as a sweeper. Sweepers worked in the tunnels, where they drew out spitfires. It was incredibly dangerous, and the method of drawing them out required two sweepers to lay in wait while another acted as a distraction for nearby spitfires so the other two sweepers could kill them. Riddick was wounded multiple times doing this, and since the ranger team played dice to choose the decoy, Riddick learned to cheat at dice. During his tour on Sigma 3, he learned how corrupt the Company was.

He was promoted to the prestigious Strikeforce Academy on Sigma 3's moon. There, he became a much more efficient soldier. After graduating from the Academy, he was once again assigned to Sigma 3, this time to "enforce security." Riddick learned that life on Sigma 3 was nearly slavery, and enforcing security there meant murdering and torturing. Riddick spoke out against it, but the Company refused to change their inhumane system on Sigma 3. Instead, the Company disposed of the evidence Riddick gathered and sent him to a prison known only as Deep Storage.

Riddick spent less than three years in Ribald S Correctional Institute. Before his third year was up, he overpowered a guard and took his uniform. Riddick shot two guards and a pilot before escaping on the prison planet's only space freighter.

The Company put a million-credit contract on Riddick and he became a wanted man on five planets in three systems, and was pursued by nearly every bounty hunter, bushwhacker and Mercenary in the space lanes. Every time he killed one of them, their deaths were added to his list of serial killings.

Over several years, Riddick evaded all who wanted to kill him, though several times he was caught. He spent time in the Hubble Bay Penal Facility and Tangiers Penal Colony, among other places. in Psychological Restraint Station Q9, he took a psychological evaluation, by a Dr. Snyder, which stated that he was a violent sociopath and a murderer. He escaped each prison with relative ease.

During one escape, Riddick joined a mercenary outfit that augmented a company of E-TAC soldiers fighting in the Wailing Wars. Of the 500 men in that outfit, Riddick was supposedly the only man to leave the planet alive. Rumors suggested that Riddick killed most of his own platoon.

Once, Riddick was captured and brought to Ursa Luna Maximum

Security Prison - also known as Slam City- by a pair of hired guards. He had been put into cryosleep during their journey to the prison. When the warden of the Slam City demanded that Riddick be woken up to prove that he was alive, Riddick woke with calculated violence, killing one merc and capturing the other. He briefly held a mercenary hostage and stole both their transfer fee and cigarettes before escaping into the dark, unlit bowels of the prison. There, he survived attempts on his life by the guards, Shiners (individuals with medically augmented night vision) and automated security weapons.

He escaped the prison area of Slam City, killed a medtech and stole his uniform. He then moved towards the hangar, but his cover was blown while doing so. He killed two guards, and escaped in a spaceship. Riddick only spent 11 hours and 22 minutes in Slam City.

Following Riddick's escape, a uniformed, shotgun wielding "lawman" named William J. Johns arrived at the facility, having responded to Ursa Luna's report of an escaped convict. Though Johns agreed to hunt Riddick, the prison staff had developed such a fear of Riddick that they did not want him brought back to Slam City, and instructed that he be taken to Hubble Bay Penal Facility instead.

(Previous to the Butcher Bay game, Ursa Luna was the original source of Riddick's eyeshine. After losing his recently stolen cash to the Shiners, Riddick encounters Cutter, the slam doc who gave the Shiners' their enhanced night vision and pays the doctor in cigarettes to perform the same surgery on his eyes. Despite this surgical eye shine origin being documented in multiple canon sources [including Pitch Black, the novelization, the Slam City flash movie and even the pop up bonus info on the TCoR DVD] many considered it retconned by the origin given in the Butcher Bay game - see below.)

Some time after the events of Slam City, Johns managed to capture Riddick and bring him to the Butcher Bay Correctional Facility. Johns met with Warden Hoxie to negotiate his pay, while the head guard Abbott escorted Riddick to his cell in the "single-max" security area. Riddick familiarized himself with the facility, and soon instigated a riot after killing Rust, Abbott's puppet and leader of the Aquilan gang. During the confusion, he escaped into the prison's sewer system. Fighting through the sewers against mutant "dwellers", Riddick eventually met Pope Joe, who agreed to heal Riddick's arm in exchange for retrieving a lost radio. Following the surgery, Shirah told Riddick that he "[had] been blind too long", and granted him his trademark "eyeshine" night vision. Immediately afterwards, he accused Pope Joe of tampering with his eyes, but Joe assured Riddick that he merely treated his injured arm. Riddick then continued his escape, while using the eyeshine to his advantage. He confronted and nearly killed Abbott in the latter's apartment in order to use his eyes to bypass a retinal scanner, but was caught by Johns and Hoxie.

Riddick was then transferred to the "double-max" security area, where he planned to infiltrate its mining facility. After confronting and killing Abbott one last time, Riddick made his way down to the mines, where he met an inmate of great influence in the area named Jagger Valance, who wished to escape with him. Riddick agreed and retrieved a makeshift bomb to create a distraction, only to be discovered and caught by the guards. During his transfer to another section, the explosion from the bomb unleashed an outbreak of creatures called "Xeno", and Riddick fought his way to Valance during the chaos. Unfortunately, Johns caught up to him again, but Riddick, having no intention to stay, stabbed Johns in the side and very nearly killed him in a fight, only to be accidentally shot by Jagger, who was himself gunned down by the guards. Riddick was then placed in the "triple-max" area, where inmates are kept in cryonic sleep, awakened daily for two minutes of exercise. After some time, Riddick discovered a flaw in the system and made his escape. He then hijacked a Heavyguard and fought his way through Butcher Bay's corporate offices to reach Hoxie. With help from Johns, Riddick confronted Hoxie in his office and killed his personal guard. Already tired of dealing with the prison officials, Johns helped Riddick to elude the guards, and the two tricked them into killing the warden. They then stole a ship and escaped the prison.

Some time after, Riddick woke from cryosleep to see their ship dragged unwillingly into the Dark Athena, a gigantic mercenary vessel run by Gale Revas and her second in command, Spinner. Riddick managed to avoid capture as Revas and her men took Johns away, stealing her hairpin in the process. Using the same stealth tactics as he did in Butcher Bay, Riddick searched for a way off the ship, killing the guards and mercenaries along the way. Many of the guards appeared to be automated drones, human bodies with implanted machine parts controlled remotely from within the ship.

Upon entering the vents, he met a little girl named Lynn, also hiding from the guards in the ventilation. After agreeing to help her, Riddick made his way to the prison cells and found several people captured, including the former Captain of the Dark Athena before Revas took control. There he met Lynn's mother, Ellen Silverman. She agreed to make Riddick the tools needed to escape through the air vents if he could get the right parts. She also asked him to find Lynn because she was concerned for her safety. Another prisoner named Max Dacher, a friend of the Silvermans, offered his technical skills to help Riddick escape on a ship and unlock doors for him if Riddick found him a Data Pad. Dacher also suggested opening the ship's prison cells to keep the mercenaries occupied long enough for them to escape. In order to get the tools for Silverman, Riddick cut a deal with Jaylor, an ex-mercenary on the *Athena*, who asked him to kill a former friend of his named Margo Marvins. Riddick found and killed Margo and Jaylor kept his word. Having again met with Lynn, Silverman made him a makeshift vent tool from the parts he had collected. After finding a Data Pad for Dacher, Riddick moved on and stayed in contact with Dacher via video communication at computer terminals on the ship. Riddick freed the prisoners and fought his way back to the cells, but most were killed, including Ellen Silverman. After consoling Lynn, Riddick made his way to the hangar area. Unfortunately, Revas killed Dacher as he prepared the ship for their escape, and Riddick finally confronted her face-to-face. As they fought, he stabbed her in the neck with her own hairpin and she was presumed dead. With the ship disabled, Riddick entered an escape pod. As he prepared to leave, Lynn pounded on the door, begging Riddick to take her with him. Unfortunately, Revas survived the fight and fired a missile at Riddick's pod, causing it to crash on the planet Aguerra Prime below.

Riddick survived the crash and woke up weeks later on the shore of a beach (the same beach seen in the introductory tutorial level). Making his way into an abandoned city, he discovered that the planet was under siege from Revas' troops, who were capturing civilians and harvesting their bodies to use for their drones. Arming himself with a SCAR Gun, Riddick realized his only way off the planet was to get back to the *Dark Athena*, and fought his way to the port where the Athena was docked, getting the attention of the mercs in the process. Spinner attacked Riddick in a robotic mech suit, but Riddick managed to defeat him. He got back onto the Dark Athena and made contact with Lynn. She informed Riddick her mother showed her how to make the drones turn on Revas' crew and attack them instead. Before Revas and her men could execute Riddick, fighting broke out between the drones and the mercenaries. In the chaos, Riddick rescued Lynn, who informed him of another escape ship, and got her to safety. He then made his way up the ship and Riddick confronted Revas one last time, wearing a suit of armor with heavy weapons. He defeated her by pushing her into an elevator shaft, sending her falling to her death. Lynn met up with him and entered the elevator. She asked if Revas would come back, and Riddick answered "When I say goodbye, it's forever."

After Riddick and Lynn seemingly went their separate ways, Johns tracked Riddick to a marketplace on Aquila Major, where he tried to hide in a crowd unsuccessfully. A few days later, Riddick encountered Rykengolls, pirates outside a shipping lane, and took their ship after killing them. Riddick then went to Outskirts, but Johns tracked him down and caught up with him near a brothel. On Lupus 5, Riddick killed a mercenary named Dresden, who was also hunting him. Riddick then went to the Conga System, where he was caught by Johns, who used children in peril to catch Riddick. Johns decided to travel on a ghost lane to avoid any more trouble.

22 weeks after departure, while its crew and passengers are in cryo-sleep, the Hunter Gratzner passes through a comet's tail while on autopilot. Debris from the comet ruptures the hull and kills some of its crew, including the captain, Tom Mitchell. The remaining crew is awakened and docking pilot Carolyn Fry crash lands on the nearby planet, M6-117, despite nearly dumping the passenger compartment; although some survive, the ship is split in two. Riddick escapes and ambushes Johns following the crash, but he is quickly subdued and chained to the ship's hull. The survivors find the planet to be near desert, its orbit around three suns keeping the surface in perpetual daylight, along with an abandoned geological research settlement. Meanwhile, Riddick manages to break free of his

restraints and flees from the crash site, keeping a safe distance. While hiding in a nearby boneyard, he eavesdrops on Johns and Fry discussing the events of the crash. Riddick prepares to kill Fry for nearly purging the ship's passengers, until she reveals that her crewmate Owens stopped her from doing so. Instead, he simply cuts off a lock of her hair. Later, one of the survivors, Zeke, kills another survivor thinking it was Riddick, who has been casually watching the event from Paris' chair. When Zeke is later attacked and dragged into a hole by an unknown creature, Johns finds Riddick at the scene and recaptures him. Fry and Shazza accuse him of the murder, but Riddick denies involvement and suggests investigating the hole further. Once they finally find something worse than him, Riddick agrees to help the other survivors in exchange for his freedom. On the way back to the settlement, he casually introduces himself to Paris and helps himself to more of his liquor.

At the settlement, the survivors find a supply of water and a spaceship they can use to escape the planet, though lacking power cells needed to start it up. Riddick later questions Fry about the skiff's diagnosis, realizing she is aware of his piloting experience, and successfully turns her against Johns with the knowledge of his drug addiction. Investigating the area further, Riddick quickly deduces what happened to the original inhabitants, and these suspicions are confirmed when another survivor, a boy named Ali, is killed by a swarm of the same creatures. They come to learn that the planet has a native species of extremely deadly, bat-like Bioraptors that only hunt in darkness, staying in the planet's cave systems otherwise. Finding an Orrery of M6-117's orbit, the survivors realize that the suns will soon become eclipsed by the planetary alignment, plunging the surface into darkness for an unspecified length of time, to which Riddick playfully asks Fry if she's afraid of the dark. They quickly race back to the crashed ship to collect the power cells, other supplies and the other survivors before this occurs.

As they arrive at the crash, the eclipse begins and the creatures emerge from their underground caves and attack the survivors, ripping Shazza in half. Riddick encounters Hassan while hiding aboard the wreck, but is unable to save him from an attacking Bioraptor. As the survivors debate on what to do, Riddick defends Fry when Johns threatens her and compels him to stand down. Fry in turn reveals that Riddick has perfect night vision and trusts him to lead them to safety. After Paris is killed, Riddick realizes that Jack, a young runaway disguised as a boy, is female and on her menstrual cycle, and informs the others that the creatures are following them using her blood. When Johns suggests leaving Jack behind to lure the creatures away, Riddick instead wounds Johns in a duel and leaves him as the bait. Upon discovering the Bioraptors have a blind spot, Riddick debates with Imam Abu al-Walid on the former's belief in God, and openly admits his contempt for the deity. While running through a canyon, a Bioraptor attacks Jack, but Riddick singlehandedly fights and kills it. Soon, the group is whittled down to Riddick, Fry, Jack and the Imam; Riddick has the other three wait in a nearby cave with bioluminescent worms that will keep the creatures at bay while he hauls the power cells. Concerned, Fry follows Riddick and finds him ready to take the escape craft for himself, but manages to convince him to help rescue Jack and the Imam.

Returning to the cave, Riddick and the others proceed to the ship. Riddick is attacked by two of the creatures, but is saved by Fry's sacrifice. As they prepare to take off, Riddick waits for the last possible minute to kill as many of the creatures as possible with the ship's engine blast. As they are leaving the planet, Jack asks what they should do if they run into bounty hunters or other law enforcers asking where to find Riddick. Riddick advises her to "Tell 'em Riddick's dead. He died somewhere on that planet."

Sure enough, Riddick, Jack, and Imam are picked up by the mercenary ship Kublai Khan. Although Riddick attempts to conceal his identity from the mercenaries by impersonating William J. Johns over the intercom, they quickly voice-print and identify him.

Using the ship's extinguishing foam to conceal their heat signatures, Riddick ambushes the mercs and kills some of them, but stops when they threaten his companions. Captured by the mercenaries, the trio rapidly discover that their captors have unusual plans for them. After being separated from Imam and Jack, Riddick is brought to the captain's quarters. Having a bomb injected into his neck for her safety, the ship's owner, Antonia Chillingsworth, explains she is a collector of criminals, whom she freezes and keeps as statues that are, in her view, art. Although the criminals are frozen, they are still alive and conscious. To her, Riddick is the ultimate "masterpiece" for her collection. After he criticizes her taste, Chillingsworth tests Riddick by placing him in a small arena along with Jack and Imam and forces him to fight a pair of deadly bioluminescent aliens called Shrill. Riddick fights and kills the Shrill, then removes the explosive in his neck before Chillingsworth can detonate it, blowing a hole in the wall for them to escape.

With the Kublai Khan on high alert, Riddick, Imam and Jack make their way to an escape ship, encountering more mercenaries and monsters along the way, including Alexander Toombs. Upon reaching the ship's hangar, Riddick challenges Chillingsworth's right-hand man, Junner, asking if he wants "a shot at the title" (the very words Spinner taunted him with on Aguerra Prime) and buries a knife in his eye as promised, only to be shot in the shoulder by an angry Chillingsworth. Fortunately, Jack shoots Chillingsworth in the head just before she can kill Riddick. The act unnerves Riddick and Imam as the three escape from the mercenary ship. As a result, Riddick decides to deliver both Jack and Imam to New Mecca.

For the next 5 years, Riddick makes his home on the icy world of U.V.6, mapping out the terrain and hunting the local wildlife to survive. One day, Riddick takes shelter from a blizzard in a cave, killing a monstrous alien that had been stalking him. Shirah commends him for this, but reminds Riddick that he cannot escape his own destiny. Riddick boasts he can escape anything, to which Shirah reminds him of his time at Butcher Bay. After some reminiscing, Riddick asks Shirah the reason for her visit. She informs him of the coming threat of the Necromongers, and stresses the importance of learning who he really is. When Riddick asks to know the truth about himself, several visions of the events to come flash before his eyes.

5 years later, Riddick encounters 3 mercenaries that were sent by Toombs to hunt him and kills 2 of them. Later, Riddick manages to evade Toombs himself and his 4-man crew. After killing or disposing of his crew, Riddick confronts and interrogates Toombs, who reveals he is trying to collect a new 1.5 million bounty placed on Riddick's head. Leaving Toombs for dead, Riddick steals his ship and sets

course for Helion Prime, from which the bounty originated. While in cryo-sleep, Riddick is plagued by visions from Shirah during the flight, who tells Riddick he is the last of a warrior-race called the Furyans.

When Riddick lands on Helion Prime, he confronts Imam in the city of New Mecca, believing he is responsible for the bounty. Imam explains that he only gave information on Riddick's location to the one who placed the bounty. That evening, Imam introduces him to Aereon, an envoy of the Elementals, who arranged for Riddick to be brought to Helion. She explains he is part of a prophecy that states a lone Furyan will one day challenge an unstoppable evil and bring balance back to the universe, and says the Necromongers are the ones the prophecy foretells. Riddick initially refuses to help until Imam mentions Jack. After Riddick fights off a group of Helion soldiers thinking he is a spy, Imam explains that Jack went looking for him years earlier, missing his brother-like influence. She became a criminal and was sent to prison on the planet Crematoria.

Following this, the Necromonger army attacks Helion Prime, wiping out the planet's defenses in one night. Despite Riddick's best efforts, Imam is killed in the attack while protecting his family. An enraged Riddick heads to the city forum, where the Helion Prime leaders are gathered before the Necromongers and the Lord Marshal. He challenges and dispatches Imam's killer, Irgun, with ease. Suspicious of his abilities, the Lord Marshal has Riddick taken into his fortress to confirm his identity. Placed before the psychic Quasi-Deads, who claim Riddick is a Furyan, the Lord Marshal orders his death. With a little help from the Purifier, Riddick escapes the Necropolis, only to run into Toombs again, this time with a new 5-man crew. In order to find Jack, Riddick allows himself to be captured so he can be transported to Crematoria, a dead world where daytime surface temperatures scorch the surface of the planet.

Upon arriving at Crematoria, Riddick is reunited with Jack, who now goes by the name of Kyra. Their reunion is cut short at "feeding time", when the guards release Hellhounds to attack inmates. Riddick encounters one face-to-face, but manages to befriend it with a stare. Later, after scaring off some guards harassing Kyra by killing one with a teacup, Riddick confronts her over her decision to leave New Mecca. She still blames him for abandoning them, but they eventually reconcile.

Back on Helion Prime, the Lord Marshal commands Necromonger Commander Vaako to find Riddick and have him killed, so Vaako sets out with a small group of Necromongers and a Purifier to bring him down. Vaako is curious as to why the Lord Marshal is so afraid of Riddick. With encouragement from his rabidly ambitious wife, Dame Vaako, the two learn, before he achieved his current title, the Lord Marshal destroyed the Furyans' homeworld of Furya and its citizens. This occurred after a seer foretold that a male Furyan would cause his downfall. They deduce Riddick is the one around whom the prophecy is centered.

As Toombs and his crew argue over Riddick's bounty with the prison warden, Vasilev, and his guards, the warden reveals he has pictures of the incoming Necromongers, who have picked up the trail left behind by Toombs' ship. A gunfight erupts, with the staff emerging victorious. The warden and guards depart, running through man-made tunnels towards the ship hangar, locking the rest of the prison down to prevent the inmates from escaping. Riddick, Kyra, and some of the inmates decide to reach the hanger first by traveling on the surface, surviving by keeping pace with the temperate zone created between the scorching heat and freezing cold of Crematoria's daily cycles. They reach the hangar, but Vaako and his contingent of soldiers have arrived on the planet, hastily taking out the warden and his guards. Riddick and company are forced to fight the Necromongers.

Amidst the numerous casualties, Vaako narrowly defeats Riddick. With help from Shirah, Riddick suddenly manifests a powerful energy burst that knocks out both himself and most of the Necromongers. Vaako leaves Riddick for dead as the rising sun burns Crematoria's surface. Vaako and the surviving Necromongers make their escape, taking Kyra, who believes Riddick has perished. Riddick nearly burns to death, but is suddenly saved by the Purifier. He explains that if Vaako were killed, the Lord Marshal had offered to spare Riddick's life in exchange for assurance that Riddick will not attempt to kill him; however, the Purifier goes on to say Vaako will likely claim Riddick's death, in fear of failure, leaving the Lord Marshal vulnerable. Before walking into the sunlight and his death, the Purifier reveals himself to also be a Furyan. Vaako returns to the Legion Vast, where the Lord Marshal promotes him. Riddick flies Toombs's ship back to Helion Prime, intending to rescue Kyra. Not quite convinced of Riddick's death, the Lord Marshal orders the "Ascension Protocol", which will ultimately destroy all life on Helion Prime. Dame Vaako spots Riddick, who has infiltrated the Basilica. She suggests to her husband that Riddick be allowed to fight the Lord Marshal, hopefully injuring him and allowing Vaako to deal the final blow so he may assume power, based on the Necromonger philosophy "you keep what you kill."

Disguised as a soldier, Riddick infiltrates the throne room, where he comes face to face with the Lord Marshal, who reveals Kyra has converted to their faith. After lamenting to himself that the Necromonger has killed everyone he knew and loved, Riddick does battle with the Lord Marshal, whose unique powers prove too great for Riddick to handle, although Riddick manages to put up a good fight.

Before the Lord Marshal can deliver the final blow, Kyra stabs him in the back, but he backhands her into a spike column, mortally wounding her. Vaako, sensing an opportunity to vanquish his superior and claim leadership, strikes out at the Lord Marshal, who narrowly escapes the blow. Riddick, however, had positioned himself where the Lord Marshal retreated, and stabs the Lord Marshal in the head, killing him.

Riddick turns to the mortally wounded Kyra, and she dies in his arms after telling Riddick that she was "always" with him. As he collapses with shock on the Necromonger throne, the Legion Vast kneel before him, and Riddick repeats the Necromonger adage "you keep what you kill," realizing he is now the new leader of their empire. The Necromonger fleet abruptly departs, sparing Helion Prime as Riddick orders the Necromonger fleet to leave the planet alone.

For 5 years, Riddick has been neglecting the Necromongers as Lord Marshal and has yet to take the sacred oath or lead them to the Underverse. Several assassins try to take him out by order of Necromonger commanders, but all of them fail. Seeing that he has let his animal side slip past, he orders Commander Vaako to take him to his home planet. When Riddick arrives on a planet, he quickly finds it is Not-Furya, and the Necromongers quickly betray and try to kill him. Kronesends Riddick falling off a cliff, and the Necromongers believe him to be dead.

Riddick emerges from the fall with a broken leg, and narrowly avoids a pack of jackals native to the planet by hiding in a sulfur pool, sending away a straggler with a thrown piece of his armor. After building a makeshift brace for his leg, Riddick spends the next six months healing, adopting a jackal pup as his own and raising it. He and his pup become familiar with the planet as they discover dangers like the mud demons, which fully emerge when the ground is wet. After taking measures to immunize himself and his jackal, Riddick fights his way past some of the demons and travels across a savannah until he finds Mercenary Station P7. Knowing there is an approaching thunderstorm that will bring out the mud demons, Riddick scans himself inside, sending out a distress beacon to any merc ship near by.

Two merc crews arrive: Santana's, who are hell bent on decapitating Riddick for the bounty, and Boss Johns', who only want the truth about William J. Johns death. Both merc crews feud with each other, and Riddick begins picking them off one by one, stealing and hiding both of their ship's power nodes, leaving them unable to take off. Riddick then tries making a deal with the Captains, but the plan is ruined when Santana tries to kill Riddick from behind, only for Riddick's pet jackal to attack Santana in kind. Riddick tries to kill Santana but Dahl shoots him with several tranquilizers to bring him down. A helpless Riddick can only watch as Santana kills his Jackal before being knocked out by Boss Johns.

Riddick is captured and chained up as Boss Johns demands to know about the death of his son in the M-344/G System, but Riddick gives little answers. The storm hits the base and the mud demons emerge, killing two of the mercs. In anger, Santana tries to behead Riddick, but Riddick disarms him and kicks his machete through his head, slicing it in half. The mercs free Riddick and they ride off on their Jet Hogs to the location where Riddick buried the power nodes. While Riddick digs for the nodes, he tells Boss Johns about his son and confirms that he did not kill him (at least not directly), but that Johns was a junkie perfectly willing to kill a kid to save his own neck. As Boss Johns refuses to believe otherwise, Diaz tries to kill them both, but Riddick kills him before he gets the chance.

With their jet hogs destroyed, Riddick and Boss Johns make their way with a node each across the storm-swept plain fighting mud demons. Riddick gets bit and a tooth gets broken off in his chest, so Boss Johns takes Riddick's node and leaves him to fight for his life. Riddick makes it up to a steep cliff where he uses a hot rock to cauterize his wound and fights a hoard of mud demons with only his fists and razor. Fortunately, Boss Johns' craft arrives to blast the remaining mud demons as Dahl brings him on board.

Boss Johns gives Riddick Santana's Ship, and they agree to settle their differences another day, with both ships parting ways. Riddick returns to the Necromonger fleet, who have arrived at the Threshold for the ceremony to ascend Vaako as Lord Marshal. Riddick confronts Krone, demanding to know if Vaako is alive or dead, and kills him when he takes too long to answer. Riddick asks a servant the same question, to which she replies "Both". Riddick then looks on as Vaako's ship descends into the Underverse.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa. You went through one hell of an interstellar battle.

Nico: Yeah he told me all that himself.

Felix Faust: So what led you to become chained up?

Riddick: They think I killed a man here when in actuality I didn't.

Eli: He's telling the truth. I sense a terrible presence here and it's underground.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: I heard you have an amazing new ability that allows you to see in the dark.

Riddick then got up and showed us his eyes and they were shined up.

Me: Wow those eyes look wicked.

A girl named Jack came.

Jack: Where the hell can I get eyes like that?

Riddick: You got to kill a few people. And then you got to get sent to a slam where they tell you that you'll never see daylight again. You dig up a doctor and you pay him 20 menthol cools to do a surgical shine job on your eyeballs.

Jack: So you can see who's sneaking up on you in the dark?

Riddick: Exactly.

Me: Very crafty.

Eli: Like seeing everything without the signals of heat.

Me: Like having night vision in your eyes.

Nico: That's interesting.

Me: This I got to see.

I formed a shroud of darkness and enveloped the room in pitch black darkness.

Me: What can you see Riddick?

Riddick: I see you guys here with no problems. Darkness doesn't bother me at all.

Me: That is amazing.

I removed the shroud.

Hunch: Wait. You mean you've been in a prison before all this?

Riddick: Yes I have.

Nico: Riddick has a very impressive reputation. He just recently escaped from Butcher Bay.

Shanan: That's one of the toughest maximum security prisons in the galaxy.

Laney: Whoa.

Nico: Yep. Only the worst of the worst goes there. Riddick went there because he killed three mercenaries of a guild. That's why bounty hunters from all over the universe are all after him.

Lana: Wow. He must have one nasty record.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Wow.

Itachi: (to Nico) You say it like you've been to Butcher Bay before.

Maria: (realizes something) You have, haven't you?

Nico: Yes I have. But I went there to kill the worst criminals ever.

Me: Wow. That's incredible.

Nico: Yep. That's how I know Riddick. He and I came from a very similar lifestyle. We are both the last surviving members of our races. Riddick is the last of the Furyans and I used to be one of the last of the Saiyans. Both our races are very dangerous. Except my race was once the most feared race in the universe. The Furyans were not nearly as powerful as the Saiyans but they packed just as big a fighting spirit.

Carolyn Fry: That's big. What happened to the Saiyans?

Nico: Well it's a really ugly story.

Nico went over his race's history.

---

The **Genocide of the Saiyans** is the very brief but incredibly disastrous conflict between the Frieza Force and the Saiyanrace. It should be noted that "Genocide of the Saiyans" is not an official term, but commonly used. As indicated by the name, one of the more infamous results of the conflict was the near-complete extermination of the Saiyan race in Universe 7.

Frieza's involvement in the genocide was unknown to most for a time, as the Frieza Force spread a false story of the genocide referred to as " **Collision with Giant Meteorite** "(巨大隕石の衝突) to avoid unnecessary animosity with remaining Saiyans.

Upon arriving back, Bardock realizes that Frieza may be planning to wipe out the Saiyans, and so he and his wife Gine choose to send their young son Kakarot away to Earth to keep him safe. The Saiyan prince Vegetaand his ally Raditz both hear the call back but chose not to respond to it, and stay on the planet they were conquering. Nappa - the general of the Saiyan army - also remains on his mission and does not return to the planet within the allotted time.

King Vegeta, supreme ruler of the Saiyan race, had been plotting to save his eldest son and heir from Frieza's grasp and to attempt to defeat Frieza and reclaim his rightful throne over his people. On the day that the genocide takes place on, King Vegeta gathers his most powerful Saiyan elites and launches an attack on Frieza. Vegeta and his elites arrive on Frieza's Spaceship and after killing numerous guards, successfully push their way into Frieza's chamber. However, upon arrival, King Vegeta's men are so stricken with fear, they cower behind their leader.

King Vegeta, alone, launches his attack on Frieza. Frieza effortlessly dodges a swift punch from the Saiyan king, and with an amazing display of power, kills the king with a single punch to the jaw as Zarbon and Dodoria bear witness. Frieza then also slaughters Vegeta's elites, and finally informs Zarbon and Dodoria that it is time to extinguish the Saiyan race with one final attack. Zarbon is initially skeptical, thinking it was no longer necessary to commit genocide against the Saiyan race now that King Vegeta and his elites were dead, although Frieza reminded him that the rest of the Saiyans would most likely follow King Vegeta's example in the near future.

As Frieza's ship looms over Planet Vegeta, the final hour arrives.

Bardock flies up toward Frieza's ship, in the hopes that he may be able to thwart the tyrant's attack. After witnessing Bardock's approach, Frieza orders his army to be released and to engage the lone Saiyan warrior. After killing numerous soldiers, Bardock eventually makes it to Frieza's ship, and calls the tyrant out for one final confrontation. Frieza then appears from his ship, comfortably sitting in his hoverchair.

After coming face to face with Frieza, Bardock launches a powerful energy ball at the tyrant. However, Frieza, with the lift of a finger, creates a massive sun-like energy ball, which he launches at Bardock and the planet below while maniacally laughing. Bardock is obliterated by Frieza's attack, along with many of Frieza's own soldiers close by. The energy ball then proceeds to slam into Planet Vegeta, and after burying itself into the planet's core, Planet Vegeta blows up, killing nearly the entire Saiyan race in the process. Observing the "beautiful fireworks", Frieza laughs and congratulates himself on his new found "accomplishment" before leaving in his ship to continue business as usual. In a single day, the mighty Saiyan race was drawn near complete extinction.

---

When he was done most of us that hadn't heard it were shocked and so was Carolyn Fry and Riddick too.

Mirror Master: Hey, Superman's race was extinct too.

Superman: Yes it was. But J.D. saved many of us before Krypton exploded.

Nico: That's right.

Riddick: You guys have been through a lot.

Nico: We sure have.

Me: Yeah.

Carolyn Fry: What happened to all you guys was a bunch of mixed reactions.

Me: That's right.

Ashi: (to Riddick) Why don't you join the team? We'll protect from anyone that comes after you?

Riddick: You really think you can take down all the bounty hunters after my head?

May: Hey, we managed to take down a cult this morning, didn't we?

Me: We sure did. We've been through a lot in over 5 years Riddick. Our power is incredibly strong and we have overpowered many villains that are powerful enough to completely decimate the entire universe with just a breath. And in the end they all met their end.

Nico: That's right. With great power comes great responsibility.

I then unsheathed my sword and cut him free.

Me: We won't force you Riddick. It's your choice. So we'll let you think it over. Anyway lets get over to that geologist station here. There might be some clues as to what went down here on this planet.

We did so. We saved Ali from unknown creatures.

Tala: First, we need to take down the creatures of this planet.

Nico: We don't even know if there's any life here at all.

Me: Yeah I don't think this planet is even inhabited.

We went to the sample room.

Johns: True but there is life here as we saw on the attack on the little one.

Imam: We have to be ready for them.

Me: And we will.

Carolyn Fry: 22 years ago. These coring samples are dated. Last one is 22 years ago this month.

Me: 2478.

Nico: Weird.

Johns: Is there something special about that guys?

Me: Hmm.

I went over to a model of the system and spun a wheel and it showed a timeline of the orbital periods of the planets and then it came to 22 years and showed a perfect alignment of planets and the planet M6-117 right in the middle in between 2 big planets. One planet was blocking out the blue sun and a Saturn-Like planet was blocking out the red and yellow sun and the planet M6-117 was entombed in a shroud of darkness.

Carolyn Fry: An eclipse.

Nico: Oh no.

Riddick: You're not afraid of the dark are you?

Me: It's an eclipse that happens once every 22 years.

Mumbo: J.D.'s mostly not afraid of anything. But it might be hard for us to fight in the dark.

Me: Then we got to be ready for this. Fry we're gonna have to get some of your things from the ship that crashed and then we can use our ship to get you guys out of here and back to Earth.

Nico: How much time do you think we have before the Eclipse starts?

Me: I don't know. Couple of hours maybe. The model says this eclipse lasts about a month.

Eli: Whoa.

Carolyn Fry: You guys came all the way here from Earth?

Me: I know. Really far from here.

Spring Man: Alright. Let's get to work!

Lola: Uh guys! We better get to work fast!

We came out and we saw that the planets are aligning right now!

We saw a huge Saturn-Like planet with 2 sets of rings rising over the horizon!

Shazza: (Australian Accent) If we need anything from the crash ship I suggest we kick on. That sand cat's solar!

Me: Lets get to work now! Lets go!

We went back to the crash ship and got some stuff out of it. Then the suns were being obscured by the rings of the giant Saturn-like planet. It was an amazing sight to see.

We then heard screeching.

DC Enchantress: Is it still possible to fight those creatures?!

Me: Yep it sure is and I now know why they weren't seen. The creatures only come out at night.

We looked at some mounds over in the distance and we saw a massive swarm of the creatures coming!

Me: Oh man! COME ON GUYS!

Everyone went inside the ship and then I teleported everyone into the ship.

Then we heard strange whooping sounds and then I activated my infrared vision and Riddick had his eyes looking at the mounds. His eyes saw everything in a deep purple glow and I saw creatures flying.

Carolyn Fry: What is it Riddick. What is it now?

Riddick: Like I said. It ain't me you got to worry about.

Me: Get inside fast!

The suns were totally blocked out by the planets and it was now TOTAL DARKNESS!

The creatures were all over the place.

Me: It's really creepy being in this kind of darkness.

Metal Man: Shanan, do you know what those are?!

Shanan: As a matter of fact I do. They are called Bioraptors. They are nocturnal and they hunt by sonar. Like the cave creatures we met in Romania.

Nico: Whoa.

Shanan: They have a huge weakness we can use against them. They are VERY PHOBIC of light. Light burns them like sunlight does to vampires.

Eli: That's interesting.

Nico: I can form a ball of artificial moonlight and we can blow them apart as we make our way to our ship.

Carolyn Fry: That's a good idea.

Paris: That's an interesting idea.

Imam: It just might work.

Me: If we can gather as many Bioraptors as we can in one spot, we can blow them apart in the very thing they are afraid of and hit them hard.

Ali: (Speaking Arabic) إنها لقطة طويلة ولكنها قد تؤدي الغرض. (It's a longshot but it just might do the trick.)

Suleiman: (Speaking Arabic) أنا أتفق معك. (I agree with you.)

Me: All right lets do it. Luan we're gonna need you and Eddy most of all. Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, we'll need you all too.

Princess Celestia: Okay.

Grundy: GRUNDY SMASH MONSTERS!

Me: Lets do it.

We went outside and it was COMPLETELY PITCH BLACK DARKNESS! We couldn't see ANYTHING even in front of our noses.

Eli: Man it sure is dark.

Me: Lets get ready.

We went to the sandcat.

Me: The sandcat may be solar but Nico's artificial moonlight is as bright as the sun so it will be handy for it.

Carolyn Fry and the crash ship survivors got on board the sandcat.

Me: Riddick when I yell now put your goggles on. This is gonna be very bright.

Riddick: Understood.

Nico: Here we go.

Nico formed a ball of energy and then he threw it into the sky.

Me: Now!

Nico clenched his hand and Riddick put on his goggles and then a massive flash of light exploded out from high in the sky and it was as bright as 1,000 suns and it illuminated a massive area of land on the planet and turned night into day. An artificial moon was formed and it was as bright as the sun! We saw a massive number of Bioraptors around us and they screeched in pain as they bursted into flames from the intense light!

Orion: Let's give Grundy a hand, guys!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SUN FLARE

SQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Sun Vulcan Rangers!

Me: Lets go!

Shazza drove the Sandcat as it was working again and Grundy punched many Bioraptors all over the place and Luan blasted them with light beams and blew them apart.

Puppetmon: (Echoing) Puppet Pummel!

He fired a massive barrage of energy blasts from his hammer!

Varie Knudson: Take this one! (ECHOING) SOLAR HELIX!

Varie formed 4 balls of light in her wings and fired a massive helix chain of rainbow light and it hit and obliterated many Bioraptors all over.

Shazza: Amazing! You guys are powerful!

Shred Naught: Have some of this!

Shred Naught spun his huge chainsaw around and slashed numerous Bioraptors to pieces.

Me: Just beyond that canyon is our ship!

Nico: We're almost there!

Machinedramon: (Echoing) Giga Cannon!

Machinedramon fired a massive volley of energy blasts from his cannons and they hit numerous Bioraptors and blew them apart.

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

We were blasting numerous Bioraptors all over the place left and right.

Fortress Maximus, Larry the Lobster, Energon Scorponok and Solar Man used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Fortress Maximus's Photon Rifle, Larry's strength, Scorponok's Stinger and Solar Man's Solar Blaze 100-fold.

Fortress Maximus and Larry the Lobster: PHOTON LOBSTER BLAST!

Energon Scorponok and Solar Man: SCORPION BLAZE STORM!

Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: LIGHT MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, light and fire.

Selene, Riddick, Luan, Eddy, Princess Celestia and me: STARLIGHT SUPER BLAST!

We fired waves of stars and energy.

Lincoln: RIDDICK PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: AQUILA MAJOR!

Earth: RIDDICK PLANET STYLE: EARTH!

Sari: RIDDICK PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: AGUERRA PRIME!

Gluko: RIDDICK PLANET WIND STYLE: LUPUS I!

Batch: RIDDICK PLANET TECH STYLE: ASYLUM!

Colette: RIDDICK PLANET LIGHT STYLE: BUTCHER BAY PLANET!

Ryuko: RIDDICK PLANET DARK STYLE: COROVAN!

Cassandra: RIDDICK PLANET WATER STYLE: CREMATORIA!

Panty Anarchy: RIDDICK PLANET SAND STYLE: DUNES!

Stocking Anarchy: RIDDICK PLANET SMOKE STYLE: FURYA!

Ajna: RIDDICK PLANET NATURE STYLE: HELION PRIME!

Zola: RIDDICK PLANET DARK STYLE: KOVA!

Princia: RIDDICK PLANET FIRE STYLE: LUPUS V!

Lucy Liberty: RIDDICK PLANET WATER STYLE: M5-113

Asuka: RIDDICK PLANET LIGHT STYLE: M6-117

Lili De Rochefort: RIDDICK PLANET DARK STYLE: ORIGIN!

Kyoko: RIDDICK PLANET WIND STYLE: NEIBAUM PRIME

Misako: RIDDICK PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: MABASHIRI II!

Rachel Alucard: RIDDICK PLANET ROSE STYLE: ALTAIR!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) RIDDICK PLANET BLADE STYLE: ORION-4!

They fired waves of energy that formed into said planets.

Lincoln and his harem: RIDDICK PLANET FINAL SMASH: RIDDICK PLANETARY KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Kamehameha Blast powered by the planets of the Riddick Universe and they blew apart many Bioraptors all over the place.

We got to the ship.

Sour Sweet: We're home free!

We got onto our ship and we got it ready for takeoff.

Nico: PUNCH IT!

Me: LIFTOFF!

We got the ship in the air and we zoomed out of there!

Me: That was a close one.

We went back to Earth.

Carolyn Fry: Thank you guys so much for saving us.

Me: Anytime Carolyn. This was an awesome adventure.

We saw Nico's ball of artificial moonlight vanish just as we cleared the planet.

Me: Just in time too.

Nico: Yeah that was a close one.

We went back home to earth and got ready for the usual battles. We got food from Lynn's Table to go and we were getting having our lunch in the gym and then Steam Smythe, Madame Masque, Red Ghost, Titania, Brass Knuckles, Shiva, Fixer, See-More, Absorbing Man and Speed Demon then appeared.

Me: Steam Smythe, Madame Masque, Red Ghost, Titania, Brass Knuckles, Shiva, Fixer, See-More, Absorbing Man and Speed Demon

See-More: Glad you guys made it back safely.

Steam Smythe: It really is an honor having you here, Riddick.

Riddick: Honor's all mine.

Madame Masque: And don't worry. No bounty hunters are going to get you.

Red Ghost: If they try anything, Miklho will take care of them.

Me: We won't let that happen anytime soon.

Titania: (to me) Heard you went to the world of Gormiti.

Me: We sure did.

Brass Knuckles: Who did you kill there?

Me: His name was Magor and he was the creator of the Volcano and Darkness tribes.

Jessica Herleins: That's right and it was good that he is destroyed.

Toby Tripp: Thank goodness for that.

Frankenstein then appeared and he was back for round 2.

Me: Frankenstein. Back for round 2.

Frankenstein Monster: I sure am.

Me: Nice.

Frankenstein Monster: Well, it's a good thing I'm in a battle on the month of Halloween.

Nico: That is a good thing.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Sakura Haruno, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Ronin Warriors, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe

---

Steam Smythe was first.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Sakura Haruno: Her name is Noriko and she is an Owl Mage.

Fluttershy: She is a really amazing creature and an amazing girl.

Tree Hugger: Far out flyer.

Tornado Bolt: She sure is. I think she is amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: You got that right.

Stealth Elf: Noriko is an amazing flyer too.

Plant Lola: She sure is.

Ryo: Boy she sure is.

Cye: I think so too.

Steam Smythe: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, leaves, grass, flowers, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Sakura Haruno: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 2: Timmy Turner, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Sean, Trevor, Hanna, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) Noriko would definitely get along with Luz. After all, they're both related to Owls.

Timmy Turner: She sure would and that is so cool.

Twilight Sparkle: And she would definitely get along great with my owl friend Owlowiscious.

Luster Dawn: I think so too and she would get along great with all our Owl friends.

Princess Cadance: Owls are one of my favorite birds.

Flurry Heart: I think they are amazing creatures.

Star Swirl: Owls are great birds too.

Spyro: They sure are.

Crystal Laney: They are my favorite birds.

Sean Anderson: They are amazing and so are the glowing birds from the center of the Earth.

Trevor Anderson: I think so too.

Hanna: (Icelandic Accent) I think they are good too.

Madame Masque: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down.

Timmy Turner: COOL!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Zak Saturday, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Doc, Dru, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel)

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) Riddick reminds me of Anti-Heroes like Ghost Rider and Punisher.

Zak: He sure does remind me of them. Ghost Rider was made by the Devil and The Punisher was made when he lost his entire family by the hands of a heartless murderer.

Applejack: Howard Saint is who he was I think.

Red Ghost: Yes that's right.

Applejack: Okay good. I wasn't sure if I had the name right.

Apple Bloom: What Howard Saint did was absolutely horrible! But his deeds are nothing compared to what the Necromongers did to Riddick's people.

Frozen Fright: Yeah no kidding. They wiped out his entire race.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's horrible that happened to Riddick's people.

Flashwing: Yeah they did nothing to deserve all that and they were killed anyway.

Stone Luna: We got to find the Necromongers and destroy ALL of them.

Doc: Yeah what they did to many races all over the universe is absolutely despicable.

Dru: You got that right.

Red Ghost: You said it. Lets dance!

They fired waves of energy, earth and rock and smashed him down.

Zak: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 4: Fabia, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Ryu, Chun-Li, Cammy, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania

---

Titania was next.

Titania: (to Fabia) Think it's possible to bring back Riddick's people?

Fabia: Absolutely. They did nothing to deserve being wiped out like that.

Princess Celestia: After finding out about what happened to Riddick's people, we decided to form a program called the Anti-Necromonger Resistance. They are a group of people

from the 26th Century that rise up against the Necromongers.

Amber Morning cooed and raspberried.

Princess Celestia: They are bad people.

Minuette: After everything they did to many creatures all over the universe they deserve nothing short of the worst ever punishment we can dish out.

Twinkleshine: Yeah so many people have suffered all because of them and they need to be stopped.

Lemon Hearts: But their empire is always constantly moving from planet to planet from what we heard.

Moondancer: But if we catch them at just the right time, we can destroy them for good.

Lyra Heartstrings: That's right. They must be stopped before they wipe out all life.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. They need to pay for their crimes.

Spotlight: Absolutely!

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Ryu: We won't let them get away with this.

Chun-Li: Big time.

Titania: That is crazy. But it's a good idea to form a movement to destroy the Necromongers. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of light and magic and energy and smashed her down.

Fabia: OH YEAH! That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was amazingly fun!

---

Battle 5: Jack Atlas, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Hulk, She-Hulk, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles

---

Brass Knuckles was next!

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack Atlas) I don't think we've ever been to Butcher Bay yet.

Jack Atlas: No we haven't. Butcher Bay is one of the toughest prisons in the universe.

Princess Luna: Only the galaxy's worst of the worst go there and they are bad news.

Snowdrop: Nico was there before he joined the team and he killed many criminals there.

Gari: Yeah it was epic. 20,000 bad criminals died there.

Nico: (Offscreen) Well it was actually 19,235 but who's counting.

Gari: Oh.

Brass Knuckles: Wow! But that's amazing. Nico did a huge favor for some of you.

Ink Rose: He sure did. But we have to check it out someday.

Moonlight Raven: That would be really cool to see.

Blackout: It sure would be cool.

Shadow Lucy: I think so too.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) It sure would be a sight to see lads.

Hulk: Hulk would love to smash bad guys there.

She-Hulk: Same here guys.

Tempest Shadow: Yeah no kidding. But we can use a prison like that next to Crematoria.

Brass Knuckles: Interesting idea. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Jack Atlas: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 6: Kim Possible, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Toa Metru, Toa Nuva, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva

---

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) I bet Butcher Bay is 10 times tougher then Arkham.

Kim: Not for someone as tough as Riddick. He was able to escape it.

Rarity: He sure did darling and escaping from a prison of that style is most amazing.

Sweetie Belle: That really is amazing. He practically broke out of prison many times than anyone else can even count.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) That sure is amazing doncha know.

Thunder Terror: You aren't kidding there. Riddick has escaped from Prison many times more than any inmate we know on Earth.

Mistmane: That is absolutely amazing.

Sable Spirit: It sure is. And not only that but bounty hunters from all over the galaxy are after him.

Gill Grunt: Yeah he has a big bounty on his head. 1.5 Million on him.

Lady Shiva: That's just peanuts compared to what you guys have on your heads.

Liquid Leni: How much is our bounty?

Tahu: Right you don't know about this.

Gali: All of Team Loud Phoenix Storm has a massive bounty of $725 Trecentillion. That's 725 with 903 zeroes.

We heard the huge bounty on our heads and we were absolutely floored that we have such an epic price on our heads.

Ashi: That is an inconceivable bounty!

Spoiled Rich: Unbelievable! That is more money than what anyone is worth!

Shiva: You're telling me. But because of how powerful you all are I don't think anyone will come near you all.

Kim Possible: You're not kidding there.

Shiva: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, magic, water, ice and elements and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Tico, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

See-More was next.

See More: (to Ash) Hailei would get along with Soren for obvious reasons.

Ash Ketchum: She sure would and she gets along great with all our owl friends.

Pikachu: Pika.

Rainbow Dash: She is an amazing flyer and she knows a powerful level of hypnosis.

Scootaloo: Yeah you should have seen it. She used a powerful hypnosis to get Johns to abandon his drug addiction.

Pickle Barrel: That is awesome! And she knows all kinds of amazing illusions.

Barley Barrel: She formed an illusion earlier where all of the scariest aliens were going to kill many Unitologists earlier this morning.

See-More: Wow! That is amazing.

Magma Gloom: Noctowl have been known as illusion Pokemon. I think that's really cool.

Flash Magnus: I think that's cool myself.

Whirlwind: You got that right. So awesome.

Air Lincoln: You got that right. It's amazing.

Tico: It sure is.

See-More: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, water and rainbows and smashed him down.

Ash Ketchum: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Piper Willowbrook, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Kyurangers, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) Did J.D. really meet a Noctowl Gene Slammer today?

Piper Willowbrook: He sure did and her name is Hailei. She comes from Greece.

Sunset Shimmer: She knows so much about all kinds of illusions and back before she became a Noctowl she was a magician.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! She sure knows a lot of great magic and all that too.

Cayenne: I think it's amazing that she became a Noctowl. She can use all sorts of illusions and confuse and manipulate people too.

Wallflower: That is amazing. She used her powers to help Johns get over a drug problem he had.

Firecracker Burst: That was so cool.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure was amazing.

Gusty: I thought so myself.

Sunburn: Same here. That is so cool.

Fire Lori: Yeah it literally was.

Lucky: It sure was amazing.

Garo: I thought so too.

Stinger: It sure was amazing.

Fixer: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR POWER!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some buttkicking!

Lucky: Time to test your luck.

They fired waves of stars and fire and smashed him down.

Piper Willowbrook: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 9: Marinette, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Animorphs, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) Heard you guys fought the Unitology members earlier. Also, is there anything to absorb around here?

Marinette: Plenty of rocks. And yeah we sure did fight them.

Pinkie Pie: There were so many of them and they were really coming at us!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) There were a lot of them.

Marble Pie: Yeah it was amazing how many of them came at us.

Featherweight: Yeah they were coming at us like mad.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) No kidding. It was intense.

Absorbing Man: Boy their minds were so badly damaged by the Markers. When they found out that you destroyed the Brethren Moons and the Necromorphs and the Markers, they wanted some form of revenge. How many Unitologists were there?

Sprocket: We counted 523,352,367,958,568,475 of them.

Absorbing Man: HOLY COW! That is a massive number of them! We're gonna need tons more prisons around Saturn.

Steel Lynn: Laney said the exact same thing.

Jake: You got that right.

Rachel: Yeah no kidding.

Absorbing Man: That has to be the biggest arrest record ever for you guys.

Marinette: It sure is. Sheila and Tom were amazed.

Absorbing Man: That is amazing! Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Marinette: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 10: Jaden, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Raya, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) I hope you had a lot of Elemental Heroes to fight off the Unitology members!

Jaden: Oh they were more than enough to help out.

Starlight Glimmer: Like Absorbing Man said, we are gonna need a lot more prisons around Saturn for that many people who have been mentally damaged by the Markers and all that.

Cozy Glow: I've been helping J.D. come up with a design for the prison ever since.

Cozy Glow showed a really interesting picture. It was a picture of Saturn and it had a vertical ring set and the rings were an enormous and massive jail!

Speed Demon: WOW! That is a really good idea. J.D. did you see the picture Cozy Glow made?

Me: Boy I sure did and it was a really good idea. I thought it was amazingly well thought out.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure is.

Triple Berry: With that many people that had their minds damaged like that it will be handy.

Juniper Montage: Yeah no kidding.

Clover the Clever: It sure will be amazing.

Hex: Yes it sure will.

Lightning Lisa: We're gonna need a massive number of straitjackets.

Raya: Yeah no kidding.

Speed Demon: But for you guys, you already built a jail like this with your powers.

Jaden: We sure did.

Speed Demon: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Jaden: GET YOUR GAME ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

# Battle 11: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Frankenstein (MMPR)

---

Frankenstein (MMPR) was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so fun.

Frankenstein: I have some new weapons for some of your friends.

Nico teleported and he opened the safe and in it was three weapons for Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao and Lian Shi.

For Sun Shang Xiang, it's a set of Wind and Fire Wheel called Legacy of the Sun Family, the model for these new weapons is based on her Royal Hoops weapon from Dynasty Warriors 7, but the gems on the large gold rings are red, and there are tigers etched on the six blades

For Xiao Qiao, it's a set of Double Iron Fans that called Qiao's Eternal Grace, the model for these new weapons is based on her Fatal Grace weapon from Dynasty Warriors 4: Xtreme Legends, but the fans are red with a gold tiger painted on them.

And for Lian Shi, it's a crossbow called Guardian's Crossbow, the model for this new weapon is based on her Elite Crossbow weapon from Dynasty Warriors 7, but the crossbow's bow is shaped like red angel wings with a tiger painted on them.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with beautiful large red angel wings, and tiger earrings.

Nico: Wow these are cool.

Nico teleported back.

Nico: Time for action guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

They transformed!

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: POWER BLASTER!

They formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Frankenstein and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Frankenstein you have failed this world again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We cheered wildly.

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Mack!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, and the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nicole: Uh oh, I should've known you'd be here, Bowyer.

A figure came out from the shadows, and it was none other than the anthropomorphic bow, Bowyer, another member of the Smithy Gang.

Me: First, Mack, and now, Bowyer.

Nicole: That's right, Dad. Mack was known as the Master of Fire, but Bowyer is known as the Master of Lightning Magic, and he's also dangerous.

Shizuka Marikawa: Nicole, let me deal with that walking bow.

Nicole: Okay, Shizuka, but be careful.

Suddenly, Shizuka's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a neon yellow energy aura with lightning and dragons flying around her, and as she approached Bowyer, she left behind neon yellow, lightning, and dragons with every step. Then, Shizuka was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with lightning crashing down, dragons flying around the vortex, and there was a neon blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Shizuka emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Shizuka Marikawa grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a neon yellow energy aura with lightning and dragons surrounding her, Shizuka's bangs on her long yellow hair had neon blue lightning bolts, she had a yellow dragon with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she had on dragon earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a dragon with the Thunder Kanji in its claws, and she has large yellow angel wings on her back, and they were surging with lightning. She has a new sword in her hands called Survivor of Fujimi High School, it's a sword with the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large angel wings for the crossguard, large gem for the hilt, a longer black handle, and a large sphere pommel. Shizuka Marikawa had on a sleeveless white blouse with a blue phoenix, black skirt with lightning, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a black sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol on the back. Shizuka Marikawa had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a yellow kanji below the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol that said, "Shizuka Marikawa, Head Nurse of Takashi's Group, Survivor of Fujimi High School, Master of Lightning, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

鞠川静香、タカシグループのヘッドナース、藤見高校の生存者、稲妻の達人、そしてリンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻

Shizuka Marikawa has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNING STORM DRAGON ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Shizuka Marikawa's transformation, including Takashi and his friends, and when Lincoln saw what happened to Shizuka, he had a firetruck red blush on his face. Plus, we also saw that Takashi and his friends now have the same sword as Shizuka holstered on their backs now.

Me: Whoa, Shizuka's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and she's going to torch that walking archery bow to ashes.

Lincoln: Wow, Shizuka, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Shizuka Marikawa: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Hope) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to torch that walking archery bow. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: Of course, Shizuka.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he'd joined Shizuka Marikawa.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that walking bow.**

Shizuka Marikawa and Lincoln went after Bowyer, who fired lightning at them, but they absorbed the blasts, and Shizuka Marikawa fired powerful blasts of neon yellow energy, lightning, and dragons at Bowyer, and Lincoln fired powerful neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, elemental forces, super lightning, and massive blasts of ice at Bowyer, and they exploded with incredible power.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Bowyer, and he sucked out all of Bowyer's lightning powers and magic, and he, along with the rest of us, made them our own.

Shizuka Marikawa: **Shall we end Bowyer once and for all, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Shizuka.**

Shizuka Marikawa and Lincoln: **DRAGON ELECTROSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Shizuka Marikawa and Lincoln fired two massive neon yellow and neon blue energy blasts surrounded by lightning and dragons flying around the energy waves, and as they hit Bowyer, they exploded with incredible power, killing Bowyer and Super Hakaing his spirit for good. We cheered for what Shizuka Marikawa and Lincoln did, as they holstered their weapons, and they powered down. But, Shizuka Marikawa's new body, clothes, and weapons were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Shizuka Marikawa up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Shiva: How did you like seeing the usual battles, Riddick?

Riddick: They were actually enjoyable to watch

See More: Good to know.

Fixer: Now, here's where you make the big decision.

Absorbing Man: Join us or keeping working alone.

Speed Demon: Like J.D. said, we won't force you to join.

Riddick: Well you guys are amazing at what you do and I feel safe with you all from the bounty hunters that are always after me.

There was a pause.

Riddick: All right I will join you guys.

Me: Awesome! You will feel really safe with us.

Riddick: I'm glad I will.

Selene: (To the viewers) This was one awesome adventure in the dark and the light. I hope you all like it and also Riddick is going to be safe with everyone.

Me: Yep he sure will.

Riddick: (To the viewers) You're not afraid of the dark are you? Because Evil better beware… (Shows eyes) There's a new boogeyman in town and he is me.

We had a good rest of the day and then we had dinner and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 2 done.

The Chronicles of Riddick is one of my favorite movie series. Vin Diesel did an amazing and incredible job in all those movies. Pitch Black from the year 2000 was awesome. I even played the game The Chronicles of Riddick: Escape from Butcher Bay and that was awesome and amazing! And really Challenging. I watched all the Riddick Movies and they were awesome. The only game I hadn't played yet for it was Assault on Dark Athena. But it was really cool how Riddick can literally see in the dark with those eyes of his. Everything to him was glowing purple. Like a true night vision camera. The first part for the chapter was for the awesome figure series and cartoon show Gormiti. I don't know if any of you are familiar with that one but it was awesome. The second part was for the 1999 movie Zenon: Girl of The 21st Century. That was one of my favorite Disney Movies from my childhood. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue is gonna be Yomi the Lich and she is gonna be in the world of Apollo 18 and we're going to destroy those incidious rock monsters on the moon. Me, Eli, Allie, Missy and the Rayquaza Gene-Slammer will go to meet them and destroy those rock monsters. She will also have a Solrock and Lunatone Gene-Slammer with her named Kara and Kora Kahananui from Hawaii. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of the series HELLSING and we're going to kill The Major and rescue girls there. Get ready for an awesome and explosive battle as we face Burning Godzilla and stop him from exploding and melting down and taking the entire planet with him. We're also going to learn a terrible secret from Eli about his parents and how he was taken in by me.

See you all tomorrow for part 3.

# A NUCLEAR KAIJU MELTDOWN

On the moon, me, Allie, Eli, Missy and Mina Necturne the Rayquaza Gene-Slammer were there to meet another girl and gene-slammer. But this rescue was gonna be really strange.

Me: So the next rescue is on the moon.

It was a really amazing sight to be on the moon.

Mina Necturn: Are we really on the moon?!

Mina concentrated and groaned as her legs fused together.

Me: We sure are and the moon is amazing from up here.

She turned into Rayquaza!

Me: YEAH!

Missy: I've always wanted to see what it's like on the moon. My dream before I wanted to become a scientist was to be an astronaut.

Eli: That's all right Missy. But at least you're getting to see what it was like now.

Missy: That's true and I had no idea we can breathe in space like this.

Me: We have amazing powers that enable us to do anything.

Allie Wilde: We sure do. (Sees something) Wait what's that?

We saw what looked like pieces of an Apollo Moon Lander but it wasn't that of Apollo XI. It was something else.

We went up to it and we saw a name on it. It was Apollo XVIII!

Me: Apollo XVIII. (Gasp) This is the lander from the movie Apollo XVIII!

Missy: That horrifying movie about that cancelled mission from the 70's and had those horrifying rock spiders in it!? WHOA!

Me: Yeah. After seeing that me and Nicole are never gonna look at rocks the same way again.

---

In December 1974, the crew of the cancelled Apollo 18 mission is informed that it will now proceed as a top secret Department of Defense (DoD) mission, disguised as a satellite launch. Commander Nathan Walker, Lieutenant Colonel John Grey, and Captain Ben Anderson are launched toward the Moon to place detectors to alert the United States of any impending ICBM attacks from the USSR.

Grey remains in orbit aboard the Apollo command module Freedom while Walker and Anderson land on the South Pole of the Moon in the Apollo Lunar Module Liberty, on December 25. While planting one of the detectors, the pair take rock samples which Anderson describes as feeling "strange". In the background, the camera captures a rock moving into a nearby crater. After returning to Liberty, the pair hear noises outside and the motion sensor camera captures a small rock moving nearby. Houston claims the noises are interference from the ICBM detectors. The next day, Anderson finds a rock sample on the floor of Liberty despite having secured the samples. During their ICBM set-up, Anderson discovers footprints that lead them to a bloodstained and abandoned (but still functional) Soviet LK lander. Anderson explores a nearby crater, which he describes the ground as "feels softer". Inside the crater, he finds a dead cosmonaut as well as a broken helmet. Walker queries Houston about the Soviet presence, but he is told only to continue with the mission. While they are sleeping, Walker is woken by strange noises and something bumping into the lander.

The following day, the pair find that the flag they had planted is missing. Having completed their mission, the crew prepares to leave, but the launch is aborted when Liberty suffers violent shaking. An inspection reveals extensive damage to Liberty. Walker finds their shredded flag nearby; the motion sensor camera is also missing, and the rover tipped on its side. He then finds non-human tracks outside Liberty, and cites them as evidence of extraterrestrial life. Walker feels something moving inside his spacesuit and is horrified as a spider-like creature crawls across the inside of his helmet; he disappears from view and Anderson finds him unconscious outside of Liberty. Walker later denies the events. A wound is discovered on Walker's chest, and Anderson removes a Moon rock embedded within him. After having removed the rock, Walker smashes it with a hammer. The pair find themselves unable to contact Houston or Grey due to increased levels of interference from an unknown source.

Anderson speculates that the true purpose of the "ICBM warning devices" is to monitor the aliens, and that they are the source of the interference. Anderson and Walker attempt to switch the devices off, only to discover they have been destroyed, with the same non-human tracks surrounding them. Walker shows signs of a developing infection, such as vein discoloration (possibly caused by necrosis) and blood-shot eyes, and he becomes contentious and paranoid. The mission cameras capture the rock samples moving around in the interior of Liberty, revealing that the aliens are camouflaged as Moon rocks. Increasingly delusional, Walker attempts to destroy the cameras within Liberty with a hammer, but he accidentally damages other controls, causing Liberty to depressurize. Realizing the Soviet LK lander is their only source of oxygen, the pair travel to the LK lander in their Lunar rover. Walker becomes agitated, believing he should not leave the Moon because of the risk of spreading the infection to Earth, and causes the rover to crash. As the rover crashes, the camera catches glimpses of the large space rocks, which begin to grow legs similar to that of spiders.

Anderson awakens and tracks Walker to the crater where they found the cosmonaut. Walker is pulled into the crater by the creatures. Anderson gives chase, but he is confronted by the aliens, and flees to the Soviet LK. Anderson uses its radio to contact USSR Mission Control, who connect him to the Department of Defense. The deputy secretary informs Anderson that they cannot allow him to return to Earth, admitting they are aware of the situation and believe he is also infected. Anderson manages to contact Grey and they make arrangements for Anderson to return to Freedom. Anderson prepares the lander for launch, but Walker arrives, revealing he survived the alien encounter and demanding to be let in. However, he is now completely psychotic and when Anderson refuses to let him in, he tries to break the lander's window with a hammer. Before Walker can enter the vehicle, he is swarmed with rock aliens which break his helmet open and kill him; his body is dragged away by a much larger alien rock.

Anderson launches, but the DoD tells Grey that Anderson is infected, and orders him to abort the rescue or ground communication (without which the CSM will be unable to return to Earth) will be cut off. The lander's engines shut off as it enters orbit; while it is in free fall, small rocks within the craft float in the air, some of which reveal themselves to be rock aliens. Anderson is attacked and infected by the rock aliens, preventing him from controlling the vehicle. Grey warns Anderson that he is approaching too fast, and the footage ends abruptly, implying that the LK and Freedom collided.

The film concludes with a statement giving the "official" fate of the astronauts, describing them as having been killed in various accidents that left their bodies unrecoverable. An epilogue notes that many of the rock samples returned from the previous Apollo missions are now missing.

---

Allie Wilde: We have to watch out for the Rock Spiders.

Missy: They could look like any size rock here.

Me: Look sharp everyone.

We had our senses ready.

We looked around and then we saw a rock move and sprout legs and it was a ROCK SPIDER! We blasted it and then a Lich named Yomi appeared and with her was a Solrock & Lunatone Gene-Slammer. They were Kara and Kora Kahanahui and they were from Hawaii. We caught one of the Rock Spiders and I put it in a cage and then I had Eli cover his eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and I snapped my fingers and then Kara and Kora reverted back and they were naked and I put space helmets on them and then Mina reverted back too.

Mina was human again. But naked.

Mina: (covers herself) Lucky we meet two Gene Slammers today!

Kara Kahanahui: (Covers herself) Yeah no kidding.

Yomi: But those rock aliens were ugly.

Me: Yeah no kidding. But I did manage to capture one.

I had one in an indestructible glass box that was unbreakable.

Kira Kahanahui: (Covers herself) Very clever

I gave Mina and the twins clothes and they put them on.

Yomi: Are you going to reveal to the world what went down here on the moon with Apollo 18?

Me: I sure am. Everyone has a right to know what happened.

Missy: It's not going to be pretty.

I took a piece of the Apollo 18 lander and we went back to Earth and I called a press conference in Washington D.C. and told everyone all over America about what happened and the entire country was shocked and more.

* * *

After destroying all the insidious rock monsters from Apollo 18, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Alucard (HELLSING), Seras Victoria, Buffy Summers, Robin, and The Goths of Darkness were heading to the world of the series, HELLSING, by using The Simulator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're going to also kill The Major.

* * *

**The Major**, also referred to as " **Montana Max** ", is the main antagonist of the manga series *Hellsing* and its OVA adaption *Hellsing Ultimate* . He is the supreme commander of the Millennium Organization who seeks to plunge the world into an endless state of war.

He is voiced by Nobuo Tobita in the Japanese version of the OVA (who also played Brajira of the Messiah in *Goseiger* and Zetsu in *Naruto* ), while Gildart Jackson plays him in the English dubbed version.

A former first lieutenant of the SS, Adolf Hitler issued a special order (#666) placing him in charge of a top-secret project, the main focus of which was the perfection of an artificial vampirization process. The success of this project would allow the Nazis to utilize vampires in battle and turn the tide of the war in their favor. The operation was attacked and shut down by a young Walter Dornez and Alucard in Warsaw, Poland, in 1944. However, the defeat proved to be only a minor setback, as the Major and his subordinates managed to escape to South America unharmed. There they resumed their research.

Although other Nazi officers with higher ranks accompanied Millennium to their South American hideout and attempted to exert their authority, the vampire officers loyal to the Major quickly executed them. Depending on the translation used, the Major is either the sub-commander or the founder of Millennium, as well as the leader of a Werewolf special force.

The original purpose of the Nazi vampire research was to ensure Germany's victory in World War II and to create a Reich that would last for a thousand years (hence the name "Millennium"), but the Major claims that he has "no purpose". He states that he simply wishes to start an endless war. In his famous "I Love War" speech, he elaborates on his love for all facets of war, regardless of which side is winning. While addressing Integra Hellsing's question as to his specific goal, he says that he has no goal. He explains that while others settle on no means in obtaining their goals, he will settle on no goals in obtaining his means.

In the final chapters, the Major and Integra Hellsing duel to the death. As the final battle starts, the Major's left side is blown off by

Seras' attack, revealing himself to be a cyborg. After this discovery, Integra debates whether he was a monster or not, since he wasn't literally human. The Major responds by saying that he was human for as long as his will existed, regardless of his body. His reason for despising Alucard is that, though the Major is a human who looks like a monster, the vampire is a monster who looks like a human, and that was something that he can never forgive. Shortly afterwards, Integra ends the Major's cruel life once and for all with a single bullet to his head.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the world that Alucard and Seras Victoria came from, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're going to also kill The Major.

Me: That's right, big guy. I remembered that you and Seras told us about The Major, Alucard.

Alucard (HELLSING): That's right, J.D., and knowing your family's history with Nazis, you definitely didn't like him from the second I told you about him.

Me: No I didn't.

Robin: That's true, since J.D.'s grandfather was a WWII veteran, and he'd fought against The Nazis in World War II.

Nico: But, we're going to get the chance to kill him and his freakshow menagerie of Artificial Vampires for good.

Lucy Loud: These Artificial Vampires are a disgrace to True Vampires, I'll enjoy getting rid of all of them.

Buffy Summers: Same here, Lucy.

Me: You got that right.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they were cornered by The Major, and he was going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the girls, but that insane little Major has cornered them, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

The Major was laughing malevolently as he was about to kill them. When suddenly…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and then a phoenix cry was heard as gears and fists swirled around the explosion and then they converged and we came out and we rushed on over, and as Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, he cuts down The Major with incredible strength, and The Major exploded, killing him, and he was Super Hakaied forever. Then, Alucard (HELLSING) sensed that the Artificial Vampires created by The Major were also destroyed when Lincoln killed The Major, and they were also Super Hakaied.

Lucy Loud: Gasp, the Artificial Vampires created by The Major have been destroyed when Lincoln cut down The Major, incredible.

Seras Victoria: (British Accent) That's impressive.

Me: They were all symbiotically linked to him somehow. I guess their life force was linked up to him.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls who were located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls were Haruka Ozora, Kanata Higa, Claire and Emily Thomas, Ayasa Tachibana, Narumi Toi, Akari Oshiro, Kanna Aragaki, and Mai Sunagawa from Harukana Receive, and Miyuki Aiba from Tekkaman.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Haruka Ozora, Kanata Higa, Claire and Emily Thomas, Ayasa Tachibana, Narumi Toi, Akari Oshiro, Kanna Aragaki, Mai Sunagawa, and Miyuki Aiba.

Nicole: From Harukana Receive and Tekkaman, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Haruka Ozora: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Haruka Ozora and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from The Major, their faces all lit up like red Christmas lights upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Haruka Ozora: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Haruka Ozora: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to The Estate, and we got rid of an evil organization of Artificial Vampires and monsters created by the Nazis that Alucard and Seras Victoria knew about long ago, and they will never return to plague the world ever again with the threat of global war.

* * *

After putting down The Major and his freakshow menagerie of Artificial Vampires, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to the beach for some fun and a volleyball game, and we soon found out when Lincoln rescued

Haruka Ozora, Kanata Higa, Claire and Emily Thomas, Ayasa Tachibana, Narumi Toi, Akari Oshiro, Kanna Aragaki, and Mai Sunagawa from The Major, their world has already merged with ours. Plus, we were in our beach clothes for our trip to the beach, and with us were two of Sonic's friends from Mobius, Antoine D'Coolette and his wife, Bunnie D'Coolette.

Lincoln: This is going to be fun, a trip to the beach for an awesome volleyball game.

Haruka Ozora: You said it, Lincoln, and you're going to be on our team.

Nico: Whoa, that was quick.

Me: Well, he did rescue them from that insane Major, who was going to kill them. But, Lincoln cut him down, and sent him and his freakshow menagerie of Artificial Vampires to Oblivion for good.

Sonic: Plus, it's good to see you and Bunnie again, Antoine. Sorry we haven't kept in touch for a while.

Antoine D'Coolette: (French Accent) That's okay, Sonic. Plus, we'd heard about everything that all of you have done with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, so we decided to join you.

Lincoln: And it's a pleasure to meet you and Bunnie, Antoine.

Antoine D'Coolette: (French Accent) You too, Lincoln.

Lynn: Wonder who's going to play against Linc, Haruka Ozora, Kanata Higa, Claire and Emily Thomas, Ayasa Tachibana, Narumi Toi, Akari Oshiro, Kanna Aragaki, and Mai Sunagawa?

Me: That'll be me, Varie, Misty Tredwell, Palutena, Leina Vance, Zarya Moonwolf, Zoey Hanson, Corina Bucksworth, Bridget Verdant, and Kikki Benjamin.

Lori: Ooh, ten against ten, this is going to be good.

Jirachi: We're also going to keep an eye out, in case those Team Skull numbskulls come after us again. They just don't know when to quit.

Ninetails: Ugh, you said it.

Lori: We originally thought they were going to crash our pool party to celebrate the downfall of Team Dark Phoenix Storm and Morag, but, the one who tried to crash it was none other than Evil Lynn.

Lynn: Yeah, the only time we catch those Team Skull numbskulls is at the beach. But, we'll make our move on them soon.

Garrett: We've heard about the many Pokemon Teams that you've taken down in the past, that's awesome.

Nico: Yeah, but Jessie, James, and Meowth were canned from Team Rocket, and they joined us before we took down Giovanni and Team Rocket for good.

We got our volleyball game underway, it was Lincoln, Haruka Ozora, Kanata Higa, Claire and Emily Thomas, Ayasa Tachibana, Narumi Toi, Akari Oshiro, Kanna Aragaki, and Mai Sunagawa against me, Varie, Misty Tredwell, Palutena, Leina Vance, Zarya Moonwolf, Zoey Hanson, Corina Bucksworth, Bridget Verdant, and Kikki Benjamin.

Lincoln made the first serve, and I returned it. We also saw how skilled Haruka and her friends are in volleyball, as they returned our spikes and serves, and Lincoln also helped out with a few spikes of his own.

Lynn: Dang, Lincoln's really good at volleyball.

Lola: You said it, he's keeping up with J.D., and Haruka and her friends are definitely no pushovers in volleyball.

Electro: They sure aren't, and I read the Harukana Receive manga long ago, and there's something you guys should know: Haruka and her friends are members of The Umuru High Beach Volleyball Club.

Nico: That's right, and they're really good athletes.

Lynn: Awesome.

Our volleyball game ended with Lincoln, Haruka Ozora, Kanata Higa, Claire and Emily Thomas, Ayasa Tachibana, Narumi Toi, Akari Oshiro, Kanna Aragaki, and Mai Sunagawa winning the game.

Me: Wow, that was a good game, Linc.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. That was a really good game.

We continued on with our fun at the beach, and Lincoln and Antoine were surfing on the waves, and we were playing in the sand or in the water. But, our fun was interrupted when the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs that were orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Poromon: Guys, Team Skull boneheads coming in hot.

Antoine D'Coolette: (French Accent) Let me send them running for their lives like the cowards they are.

Antoine D'Coolette unholstered his sword, and as he curled up into a ball with his sword still out, he went after them, and he shredded their clothes, exposing their boxers, and as they screamed like girls, they ran for their lives.

Antoine D'Coolette: (French Accent) And don't let me catch you pansies anywhere near here again!

Antoine D'Coolette holstered his sword, and he'd returned to us, plus, he'd also took a photo of them screaming like girls, and we laughed hysterically at the photo. We continued our fun, and then, we'd returned home to the Estate, and we were going to like having Antoine D'Coolette and Bunnie with us in the team.

---

Later we were all flying to Missy's house to meet her parents. Nico was nervous as all get out and he was shaking like a leaf.

Lynn: C'mon, Nico! You've got nothing to worry about!

Nico: Well, it's just that Missy's parents will probably be mad and think that I had something to do with her… disappearence.

Aligned Megatron: I'm sure they won't think that, Nico.

Eddy: (gives Nico a gun) But here's a gun to defend yourself just in case.

Nico: Oh thanks Eddy. (Takes it) But I will use it only when needed.

Me: Besides Nico we helped you out when you met May's mom and dad. So we can do the same when you see Missy's mom and dad again.

Nico: Thanks guys. You are true friends.

We landed.

Missy: Here we are guys.

We looked at Missy's house and we saw that IT WAS A MASSIVE MANSION! It was amazing!

Me: WHOA! Missy I didn't know your family was filthy rich!

Missy: My dad is a very well known Anesthesiologist and he makes a lot of money every year.

Maria: Wow! Missy your dad and my mom are very similar. She too is an anesthesiologist and she is also a judge for the Federal Court System.

Qin: It's true.

We walked up to the door and Missy knocked on it and answering it was the butler.

Butler: Yes?

Missy: Hello Albert. Its been a while.

Albert: Why Ms. Melissa its been a while. Your mother and father have been most worried.

Missy: I have had some strange occurences happen to me and also I'm now a member of the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Hello sir.

Missy: We would like to speak with my mom and dad. Nico is going to want to talk to my family about what went down.

Albert: Of course. Right this way.

We went in and we were absolutely in awe at Missy's amazing house.

Me: Wow Missy your house is amazing.

Missy: It sure is.

In the living room, Dr. Rodgers and Molly Rodgers were watching TV and Albert came in.

Albert: Madam and sir you have a bunch of special guests.

Missy came in.

Missy: Hey mom, hey dad.

Dr. Rodgers: Missy! You're okay!

Molly and Dr. Rodgers went over and hugged her for the first time in a while.

Molly Rodgers: We missed you honeybunch.

Missy: I missed you too. I have some awesome friends for you all to meet.

We came in.

Celestia: Hello, Mr. and Mrs. Rodgers!

Nico: (nervously) If you need me, I'll be outside.

Lori: (stops Nico) Oh no! You stay right here and literally talk to Missy's parents, mister!

Nico: (to Lori) Did I mention the two of them called you ugly before we got here?

Lori: That's not gonna work buddy.

Shaggy: Like yeah! Being cowards is what WE do.

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Dr. Rodgers: Why Nicolas Chan it sure has been a while.

Nico stopped and looked.

Nico: It sure has been a while.

Molly Rodgers: Come on in. And it's an honor to meet the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Missy: We have so much to tell you.

Me: But it's awesome to meet you.

We told them everything.

Maria: Missy was a really big help in the recent zombie adventure we were on.

Trypticon: Despite the fact that a thug nearly rape her in a gas station.

Dr. Rodgers: SAY WHAT?!

Nico: But don't worry! I killed the thug before he could go through with it.

Jack Landors: I would've shot him in the head.

Nico: It's a weird story.

Missy: But yeah it happened. But I'm okay.

Qin: It's great to see you again Mr. and Mrs. Rodgers.

Molly Rodgers: Same here Qin and it's great to see you too. You and Nico sure have grown.

Qin: We sure have.

Molly Rodgers: (To Missy) But more importantly where have you been honey?

Missy: Well it's a really strange story.

Francesca: It's a really weird one.

Missy went over everything that happened to her. She told them that 3 years ago she was walking to her dorm in college when she was suddenly hit with a dart full of Mewtwo DNA and she was turned into the most powerful artificially made Psychic Pokemon ever: MEWTWO! And she disappeared and hasn't been seen for 3 years. Until we came and helped her regain her humanity in Nowhere, Kansas.

Molly Rodgers: Oh my goodness!

Me; I know. It's amazing. But Missy has been a really big help to the team. She has been an amazing help on some of my rescues.

Eli: Just recently we went to the moon.

We told them all about everything Missy did with us and more and they were really proud of her. Missy's little brother Caleb and her little sister Erika were amazed at how awesome their sister had become. Nico was sad for some reason.

Nico: It feels like I failed my friends.

May: That's not true, Nico! We've been over this!

Me: Yeah you are not a disappointment to your friends.

Nico: I know that! I was referring to the friends I made before I met you guys! I should've been there to prevent Qin and Missy from getting Gene Slammed.

Metroplex: Oh, that's what you meant.

Lola: You're still wrong though.

Me: Yeah Nico you are totally wrong on that!

Qin: What happened to me and Missy was totally not your fault. You had no idea that any of this would happen to us.

Eli: Besides we managed to help you reunite with them and we managed to help them out. Just ike we helped you during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Missy: That's right Nico. It was thanks to J.D. and everyone that we were reunited with you after all this time.

Qin: The Quantum Trio is back together at last.

Molly Rodgers: I haven't heard you guys call yourselves that in a long time.

Allie Wilde: I thought it was a really cool name.

Misao: I think it's a great name myself. Also Nico don't beat yourself up over what happened like this. That's what I like to do.

Me: Misao you got to learn how to let go of the past and move on. What happened to you was not your fault like we keep saying.

Eli: Yeah man.

Nico: Oh you're right. Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

We had a teleporter set up for when we can go to Missy's house for the holidays or to have Missy's family come to us. We went back to the estate.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Yamato Man: (to Nico) Since it was your childhood friend's parents we visited, it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: I know but it's great that Missy's parents aren't mad at me.

Me: They never were.

Nico: But thanks for sticking up for me guys. You all are true friends.

Me: We would always be there for you buddy even after everything you went through.

Misao: That's right.

Laney: And you went through so much for us too.

Missy: That's right Nico. And you have an amazing wife like May. You are a really lucky guy.

Nico: Thanks Missy. And thanks guys. Okay here's our next mission. We're gonna go into the Simulator for an epic battle. We're gonna go into battle against Godzilla as he is about to have a meltdown.

Eli gasped when Nico heard that.

Me: Uh oh. Eli what is it?

Eli then broke down crying.

Nico: Eli what's wrong?

I went over and me and Nunnally were comforting him.

Nico: Was it something I said?

J.D. 3: Oh right you guys don't know about this. But what happened when Godzilla was gonna have a meltdown was when Eli lost his parents. His adoptive parents.

We gasped in absolute shock!

Nico: Oh man!

Brass Knuckles, Steam Smythe, Madame Masque, Red Ghost, Titania, Shiva, Fixer, See-More, Absorbing Man and Speed Demon then appeared.

Brass Knuckles: Can me, Steam Smythe, Madame Masque, Red Ghost, Titania, Shiva, Fixer, See-More, Absorbing Man and Speed Demon go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Steam Smythe saw Eli crying.

Steam Smythe: Uh oh. Why is Eli crying?

Me: Oh right you guys don't know about this. But we're going into battle with Godzilla as he is about to have a meltdown and Eli lost his adoptive parents on that day.

They gasped.

Speed Demon: Oh man. Eli I'm so sorry.

Eli: (Crying) I'll be all right.

Nico: Are you sure?

Eli: Yeah. I'll make it.

Then we went to the Simulator.

* * *

In the Simulator we were getting ready and we went in and it activated and we saw that we were in Tokyo and much of the city was destroyed.

Cuckoo Clocker: It's like a warzone out here!

KRABBOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

We saw Burning Godzilla emitting an incredibly hot temperature as he was covered in glowing red, orange and yellow patches on his body and his temperature was rising.

Nico: WHEW! Man his body is hot! What do you think it is?

Me: Lets see.

I looked through my infrared vision and it showed that Godzilla was at a temperature of 1,184˚Celsius or 2,163.2˚Fahrenheit and rising fast!

Me: WHOA MAN! He's at 2,163 degrees fahrenheit!

Laney: That is hot!

Lana: And look at who he is fighting!

We saw that he was fighting DESTOROYAH!

Eli: It's Destoroyah!

Nico: WHOA!

Steam Smythe: Maybe we should do our entrance on Destroyah!

Nico: We don't have time! When Godzilla hits 1,200˚Celsius or 2,192˚Fahrenheit that's when he will meltdown! We have to help Godzilla take down Destoroyah first! Then we got to freeze Godzilla with everything we got! We got to hurry!

Eli: Right! Lets get him!

Grave Clobber: Hey, big guy! Hope you don't mind the help!

Burning Godzilla nodded.

Nico: Don't get to close to him!

Grave Clobber: Okay!

Nico: FIRE!

Carol fired a massive blast of Burning Godzilla's orange spiral ray and it hit Destoroyah and exploded in a massive number of explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Burning Godzilla fired a massive orange spiral ray blast and it hit Destoroyah and exploded all over him in massive fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!

Nico: WHOA!

Lola: That is unbelievable! Carol can you suck out all that radiation from Godzilla like you did to the Xenothium Monster?

Carol: I don't think I can handle that much radiation. Godzilla got this way because he absorbed so much nuclear fission from the explosion of Vaas Island.

Absorbing Man: You guys see anything I can absorb?!

Nico: Uuhhh.

Nico looked around and he saw metal beams.

Nico: Those metal beams should do it!

Absorbing Man touched them and turned into pure metal.

Swift Foot: Bring it on, Dickstroyah!

Eli: THIS IS WHAT YOU GET FOR HURTING JUNIOR!

We fired waves of energy and blasted Destoroyah all over and massive fiery explosions were blasting out of the ground and the area with incredible power!

---

The area around us was turning into a massive and unrelenting inferno of epic proportions.

Nico: When Godzilla melts down can we contain the explosion?

Me: We could but the heart of Godzilla would be as powerful and as hot as a billion suns!

Eli: He's right!

Titania: Son of a bitch! What does it take to kill this guy?!

Nico: Hmm.

Eli: I remember! It takes extreme cold to destroy a monster like Destoroyah!

Carol: Right! Absolute zero temperatures will do it!

Lana: Ice users power up!

Dana: Lets do it!

Ghuul: I brought my Liquilizer with me too!

Nico: Good. Fire!

They fired waves of ice energy and the blasts all hit Destoroyah all over and then he erupted into a massive cloud of white smoke and it showed that he was dead.

Lana: YEAH!

Nico: Not done yet! Lets get ready. Colonel what's his temperature at now?

I looked at Godzilla and it showed that he was at 1,192˚Celsius or 2,177˚Fahrenheit!

Me: 1,192˚Celsius!

Nico: Stand by!

Masker Mind: One problem down. One to go.

Nico: Yep.

Me: 1,199. 1,200!

He was at 1,200˚Celsius or 2,192˚Fahrenheit!

(SOMBER OPERA SONG PLAYS)

Nico: FIRE AT WILL!

Me: ICE USERS FREEZE!

We fired a massive barrage of ice energy blasts and Nico used Eis Shenron's ice powers. Lana, Dana, Vexen, Captain Cold, Ben as Arctiguana, Bella used Ultimate Big Chill's Endothermic Fire, Killer Frost, May, Alexis, Julie Tancheno, Gray Fullbuster, and many of us with ice powers fired massive barrages of Ice Energy blasts and they all hit Godzilla all over. G-Force had freezer guns and U.L.T. Lasers firing all at Godzilla like mad.

Speed Demon: I'll get the civilians out of here!

Nico: Hurry!

He used his speed and Flash, Rainbow Dash, Sonic, Turbo and all the Superspeed Users got them out.

Nico: It's working guys!

The radiation levels of Godzilla skyrocketed dramatically! It was like being next to a hundred billion nukes going off all at once.

We were absorbing nuclear radiation all over the place and surprisingly it was making us more powerful.

Trypticon, Aligned Megatron, Metroplex and Celestia used the Decepticon, Animatron, Gigantion and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Trypticon's Particle Beam Cannon, Aligned Megatron's Fusion Cannon and Celestia's light powers 100-fold and Metroplex's crane club turned into an Axe.

Trypticon and Aligned Megatron: FUSION PARTICLE BLAST!

Metroplex and Celestia: SUNLIGHT AXE SHOT!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: WATER ICE JEWEL STORM!

Titania: SMASHING ICE PUNCH!

Lincoln: ICE LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER ICE BEAM!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: SHINING BLIZZARD!

PErfuma: ICE NATURE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO FLOWER BEAM!

Entrapta: ICE TECH STYLE: ICE CRYSTAL CANNON!

Hilda: (British Accent) ICE WIND STYLE: SUBZERO BLIZZARD!

Yuna: ICE WATER STYLE: CHILLING TIDAL WAVE!

Nanami: ICE WATER STYLE: TUNDRA WATER BALLOON BARRAGE!

Julie: ICE EARTH STYLE: CHILL QUAKE!

Toph: ICE EARTH STYLE: ICE BOULDER!

Mai: ICE FIRE STYLE: SUBZERO LAVA!

Jessica: ICE FIRE STYLE: TUNDRA FIRE CANNON!

R. Mika: ICE STRENGTH STYLE: TITANIC TUNDRA SMASH!

Menat: ICE SPIRIT STYLE: FROSTY SPIRIT BLAST!

Tatsumaki: ICE WIND STYLE: FROZEN WIND BLADE!

Shantae: ICE MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BLIZZARD!

Akko: ICE MAGIC STYLE: ICE ANIMAL CHARGE!

Sheena Etranzi: ICE LIGHTNING STYLE: FROZEN MJOLNIR!

Sari: ICE LIGHTNING STYLE: TUNDRA SHOCK BLAST!

Makoto Nanaya: ICE WIND STYLE: FURIOUS TUNDRA WIND STRIKE!

Litchi Faye Ling: ICE FIRE STYLE: CHILLING BLAZE STAFF!

Colette: ICE LIGHT STYLE: FROZEN SHINE FEATHERS!

Ryuko: ICE DARK STYLE: CHILLING BLACK ICE BLADE!

They fired waves of ice infused elements and the blasts all hit Burning Godzilila and he was frozen all over.

Lincoln and his Harem: ICE FINAL SMASH: ABSOLUTE ZERO CANNON!

They fired a massive ice beam which instantly froze Burning Godzilla!

Slobber Trap: Is it really working?!

Nico: It sure is! We have him beat.

Lola: LOOK!

We saw Godzilla's skin burn off and he disintegrated and he let out one last roar as he died and melted into nothing. He was gone. Godzilla was dead and gone. Nothing was left of him.

Nico: Godzilla's gone.

Laney: He sure is.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: He turned Tokyo into a ghost city.

Allie Wilde: And it looks like they paid for it in the end.

Lily: Paid for what?

Missy: All of it. All that stupid use of nuclear energy.

Yuko: What happened because of it was awful.

Me: No kidding.

We then sensed the radioactivity disappearing and we saw in the smoke a figure emerge and it was GODZILLA JR.! HE WAS BACK!

Eli: This is how Jr. came back.

See-More: Eli, now that it's over, can we talk more about what happened to your adopted parents? If it's okay with you.

Eli: Yes but lets go to Lynn's Table.

Nico: Okay buddy.

We left the simulator and went to Lynn's Table to have lunch.

---

We had lunch at Lynn's table.

Burst Man: Goddammit, we could've checked if Eli's adopted parents were still alive back there!

J.D. 3: Burst Man this did not take place in this universe remember?

Burst Man: Oh right. Sorry.

Eli: It's all right.

Aerith: Besides I still am with Eli.

Red Ghost: What were your adopted parents' names?

Eli: I can't remember. It's all a blur to me.

Nico: Uh oh.

Shiva: Do you at least remember what they looked like?

Eli: No. It's all a blurr.

J.D. 3: I found him with a big bruise on his head. He had a concussion from the battle.

Shiva: Oh man.

Brawlrus: Can't you restore his memories?

Me: I don't think it works that way. I've had amnesia myself remember?

Nico: Right these things take time.

Brawlrus: Right sorry.

Madame Masque: Why don't you tell us what you CAN remember?

Eli thought hard and he couldn't remember anything about his adopted parents. He did however tell us about how he lost Aerith because of Sephiroth and that is what caused him to want revenge on him.

Pam: Well, we already know that Sephiroth killed Aerith.

Me: Yeah we sure do.

Nico: Yep.

Fixer: Look, Eli. Even if you don't remember much about your adopted parents, I'm sure they would be very proud of you.

Nico: That's right buddy.

Eli: (Smiles) Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Nico: The usual battles should be starting right about now.

Then Puff, Copperhead, Killer Shrike, The Mummy, Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire, Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of The Sky, Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind, Johnny 13, Femme Fatale, Mr. Fizz, Mysterio, King of Flan, Bluto, Torch Tiger, Ship Org and the Stitch Sisters appeared.

Nico: Puff, Copperhead, Killer Shrike, The Mummy, Shendu, Hsi Wu, Xiao Fung, Johnny 13, Femme Fatale, Mr. Fizz, Mysterio, King of Flan, Bluto, Torch Tiger, Ship Org and the Stitch Sisters.

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) Looks like you guys have had an amazing adventure.

Puff: Glad to see you guys are in one piece.

William: Was there any doubt?

Copperhead: We're just glad Destroyah got taken out first.

Killer Shrike: Otherwise, many people would've died.

Mummy: (to me) We heard you went to the moon this morning.

Me: Yep I sure did and it was awesome.

Shendu: What did you find over there?

Me: Well we found Yomi and the Kahanahui Twins. Yomi is a Lich and the Kahanahui Twins are both a Solrock and a Lunatone Gene-Slammer. But also on the moon we found Rock Spiders. You know those ugly rocks that were ready spiders from the movie Apollo 18.

Killer Shrike: That movie was scary!

Puff: You're not kidding! How creepy!

?: You're not kidding.

A figure came out and it was PIECEMEAL from Season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

Trini: Piecemeal!

Piecemeal: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! But it's absolutely a darn shame that you didn't get your own full episode around.

Nico: Yeah what a ripoff!

Piecemeal: I can't believe I didn't get my chance to have a full fight against you Rangers! (to Zak) Meanwhile, you and your family got to fight a villain with my name before joining Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Zak: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: That was freaky and ugly. But yeah what a ripoff that you didn't get to fight the rangers.

Piecemeal: Yeah no kidding. But it look like I'm gonna get my shot.

Nico: Yep. Lets get the battles underway.

We did so.

---

Battle 1: Lynn Sr., Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Megaforce Rangers, Balto, Jenna, Lily Loud, Rosey, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff

---

Puff was first.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) Eli not remembering his adopted parents is kinda similar to how Laney got amnesia before.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah I know. That was crazy. Amnesia is not a good thing.

Rainbow Dash: J.D. got it before as well and he said that it's like you're a shadow lost in a world you don't remember.

Scootaloo: That was crazy. But thank goodness that J.D. got his memory back.

Pickle Barrel: Same with Laney. But the memories will come back.

Barley Barrel: He just has to retrace his steps somehow.

Puff: That's true. But this adventure must've been a brutal one.

Magma Gloom: It sure was. You should have seen what went down.

Flash Magnus: It was epic! It started out as a battle with Destoroyah and then it escalated rapidly into a battle against Godzilla to stop him from a Meltdown.

Whirlwind: Yeah no kidding! That was so awesome!

Air Lincoln: It sure was.

Puff: How did Godzilla become like that?

Troy Burrows: He absorbed so much nuclear energy that he turned into a living time bomb and he was gonna explode and take the entire planet with him.

Gia Moran: Yeah it was crazy!

Puff: That's intense! Good thing you guys stopped him from melting down like that or who knows what would have happened.

Balto: Boy you're telling me. That was nuts.

Puff: It sure was. Whoa is that Balto?

Lily: That's him.

Puff: I didn't know you knew Balto, Lily.

Lily: Yep I helped him in the Alaskan Wilderness in the 1925 Diphtheria Epidemic.

Everyone was amazed and a bunch of people came to the ring.

Man 1: Can you tell us all about it Lily?

Lily: I sure can. It was a really harrowing and really cold adventure.

Lily went over the events of chapter 51.

---

Lily: I'm in Nome, Alaska.

Lily had a thermometer device on her arm and it said the temperature was -35 degrees.

Lily: 35 below. That's cold.

Lily walked around and saw that no one was on the streets.

She saw the local hospital and went in. Lily saw lots of children that were extremely sick and near the verge of death.

Lily: Oh man. I'm in the 1925 Diphtheria Epidemic. Good thing I've had a Diphtheria shot.

Lily went back outside and saw the famous wolf dog Balto.

Lily: Balto?

Balto: Yeah.

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and I want to do everything I can to help the children.

Balto: I had a feeling you would. Lets go.

Balto and Lily set out to find the lost sled dog team with the medicine for the children. The hospital urgently requested more Diphtheria Antitoxin from Anchorage, Alaska. They tried to send it by sea but pack ice from the Bering Sea came in and made that impossible. They tried delivering it by plane but Blizzards and Whiteout conditions made visibility zero and grounded all planes until conditions improve. The antitoxin was shipped by rail from Anchorage to Nenana, 550 miles away from Anchorage. The Sled

Dog team that was sent from Nome to Nenana had to deliver it back from Nenana, 550 miles away from Nome and 550 miles back. The Sled Dog team was 100 miles away from Nome.

They walked over lots of snow and ice. The temperature was dropping the further they went.

Balto sniffed their scent.

Balto: Come on Lily. Steele and his team passed this way.

Lily: We've got to hurry.

As Balto and Lily kept going they went through blowing snow and extreme cold.

The eventually found the lost sled dog team at the bottom of an ice hill.

Lily: There they are.

Lily and Balto slid down the hill and the dogs saw them.

Star: Balto!

Nikki: Is that?

Kaltag: Balto, how did you find us and who is she?

Balto: Is anyone hurt?

Star: We're all okay but our musher hit his head and he didn't get up.

Kaltag: And he's not moving.

Lily: Oh man. I'm Lily Loud and we came to help you.

Balto: Where's Steele?

Ronul: He abandoned us.

Nikki: Steele is a traitor!

Balto: Typical. All right lets load up. Lily you be Musher.

Lily: Okay. I'll try.

Balto, Kaltag and Star load the musher onto the sled and Balto was lead dog.

Lily checked for a pulse on the musher and he was still alive.

Lily: Balto, being part wolf may have been a weakness for some. But for you it's a great gift.

Balto: Why do you say that, Lily?

Lily: Because you have the power and the strength to help and become a great inspiration. You can do it Balto. I believe in you. All you have to do is believe in yourself.

Balto then began to realize that being part wolf is not a weakness but a powerful strength.

Lily: Ready Balto?

Balto: Ready.

Lily: What about the rest of you?

All: Ready.

Lily: All right. Mush!

---

And off they went. They were braving the treacherous conditions of the Alaskan wilderness. The temperature was -50 degrees, whiteout conditions and blizzards almost made it impossible to see ahead of them, the wind chill was -85 degrees and it was cold.

They entered a forest and saw numerous scratch marks were in the trees.

Star: There's marks all over the trees.

Lily: It must be Steele. He's trying to throw us off the trail.

Balto was sniffing the air and he found the right road and pointed with his ear to the west northwest.

Balto: This way.

Lily: Mush!

They went on and they had to cross over the Rocky Mountains.

They crossed over an ice bridge and Lily heard the bridge cracking.

Lily: Uh oh! The bridge is cracking! Mush!

They ran and got off the bridge just in time as it fell apart.

Balto: Whew! That was a close one. Good call Lily.

Lily: Thanks guys. Lets keep going.

As they kept on going Balto accidentally tickled Star's nose and Star sneezed.

Kaltag: Gesundheit.

The sneeze triggered an avalanche of snow on a nearby mountain and Lily saw it coming.

Lily: Avalanche! Mush!

They all ran and the avalanche was closing in and Balto saw a cave entrance and they went inside it.

As they went deeper and deeper into the cave they saw that it was a big ice cave.

Lily: Wow. What an ice cave.

Balto: It truely is a beautiful sight.

Nikki: Yeah.

As they walked on a drop of water landed on Balto's head and saw that the icicles on the ceiling looked like they could fall with the slightest of noise.

Balto: Shh!

Lily: (Whispering) We have to stay quiet.

They went deeper into the Ice Cave and Lily was walking beside the sled.

The sled then made a thump as it landed off a step and it made an icicle fall and it hit the arch in the sled.

The ceiling was about to fall.

Balto: Mush!

Lily grabbed hold of the sled and got on as they ran and icicles fell and Lily used her Water Powers to swat away falling icicles from the sled and medicine.

They saw the exit and a bunch of icicles broke off and they got out just in time.

* * *

Back in Nome, everyone thought that the medicine wouldn't get there and hope was lost. Until Balto started howling.

Lily and the team came over the hill and they saw Nome up ahead and someone had created an artificial Aurora Borealis to be used as a signal beacon.

Hope has Arrived.

Lily: There it is. Hang on Children! We're almost there!

Balto: Jenna.

The lantern at the telegraph station was lit and all the lights in the town came on and all the townsfolk came to the track and cheered wildly as Lily and the team came in and parked in front of the hospital.

Doctor Curtis Welch came out and saw Lily on the sled.

Dr. Welch: Thank you. Thank you so much miss?

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and you must be the doctor.

Dr. Welch: Yes I am. Lily. You, Balto and the Sled dogs have saved us all.

Lily: We did what we had to do for Nome.

20 minutes later, the Antitoxin was administered to the children and a man came out.

?: Lily, Balto?

Lily: Yes?

?: I'm Rosy's dad. She wants to see you both.

He took them both into the hospital and Rosy just woke up.

Rosy: Mommy?

Rosy's mom: Rosy darling.

Rosy: I fell asleep.

Rosy's mom explained what happened and Lily was invited over.

Rosy: Are you Lily?

Lily: Yes I am.

Lily sat on Rosy's bed and Rosy hugged her.

Balto got Rosy's musher hat and brought it over to her.

Rosy saw Balto.

Rosy: Balto. I'd be lost without both of you.

Lily: I'm so glad that you're okay Rosy. We had to do what we had to do.

Rosy was so happy.

---

At the White House, President Calvin Coolidge awarded Lily and Balto the Congressional Gold Medal for their heroic deed in saving all of Nome from total destruction. Even though Alaska wasn't made an official state until 1959, it was still part of the US Territories.

In a local newsstand in Washington D.C., Lily saw herself in the paper and purchased one.

A vortex appeared and she left and the exercise ended.

---

When she was done everyone was amazed.

Man 1: Wow! Lily you are a true hero.

Woman 2: That is amazing.

Rosey: It sure is. I would be lost without Lily.

Lily and Rosey hugged.

Puff was touched and she had tears come down her face.

Puff: (Touched) Lily is such a brave girl. You have an angel in your family Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: That's my little hero. All of my family are heroes.

Puff: Yeah they sure are. I heard that there's a statue up in Nome of you Lily.

Lily: There sure is. It's of me and Balto and I'm holding the flag of Alaska in my hand and a heart in the other and Balto is right by my side.

Puff: Wow! That's awesome!

Jenna: It sure is.

Puff: That is amazing. Lets do it guys.

Lynn Sr.: You got it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Megaforce!"

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning, water, ice and fruit and smashed her down.

Lynn Sr.: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Mega Win.

Battle 2: Tea Gardner, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Kyurangers, Alexis Rhodes, Tori Meadows, Mai Valentine, Blair Flannigan, Jasmine, Mindy, Akiza, Carly, Misty, Kira the Marsupilami Girl, Marsupilami, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead.

---

Copperhead was next.

Copperhead: (to Tea) Poor Eli. Bad enough his adopted parents died. But he doesn't even remember who they are or what they looked like.

Tea: I know. Poor little guy. He went through a lot.

Rarity: Indeed he did darling. The little guy has been through so much.

Sweetie Belle: That is awful that Godzilla would kill his adopted parents like that. But it's amazing how J.D. trained Eli in everything he knew.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) You're not kidding and it's so amazing that Eli knows so much for a little guy doncha know.

Thunder Terror: It sure is and Eli knows a lot. He has been a really amazing help ever since he joined over a year ago.

Mistmane: It sure is amazing. We're really proud of how far he came.

Sable Spirit: Yeah we sure are. But Eli just needs some time to try and think about who his adoptive parents will be. He'll come around.

Gill Grunt: That's true and Eclair had amnesia before.

Liquid Leni: That's totes rough.

Alexis: You're not kidding there.

Akiza: Yeah. Laney did too.

Lucky: Same with the ToQger Rangers. They had Amnesia before as well.

Garo: That's right I remember that.

Raptor 283: Yeah that was crazy. But thank goodness that they have their memories back. We can help Eli with the same.

Kira the Marsupilami Girl: Absolutely.

Marsupilami: Hoobaa! He will need all the help he can get.

Copperhead: Definitely. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR POWER!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water, ice and magic and smashed him down.

Tea: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 3: Rice Fitzgerald, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Zyuohger Rangers, Shrek, Fiona, Donkey, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike from Marvel.

---

Killer Shrike was next.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) I can understand Nico being nervous around Missy's parents. I bet Sean was nervous around your parents when he first met them.

Rice: He sure was. It was a really big sense of deja-vu. Also Nico was really nervous when he met May's parents too.

Applejack: Right that must've been rough for him. But thank goodness they gave Nico his blessing.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that's true. But it was great for Nico to be reunited with Missy and her parents too.

Frozen Fright: Boy you said it. Missy has been a really big help to all of us. On J.D.'s rescues mostly. But she has been a huge help on many adventures.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She has been a big help lads.

Flashwing: You got that right. Nico has all his best friends back.

Stone Luna: Boy he sure does dudes. But he blamed himself for not being there for when they got gene-slammed.

Killer Shrike: Well that wasn't his fault. He shouldn't blame himself for that. He didn't know that would happen to them.

Yamato: Yeah he didn't know it would happen to his friends. Also Brittany Gresh got slammed to and J.D. is all right with that.

Amu: Yeah he sure is.

Misao: Also Nico shouldn't beat himself up like that. That's my thing.

Shrek: But at least he has all his friends back.

Fiona: That's true.

Donkey: And it's awesome that they are together again! In the morning I'm making waffles!

Killer Shrike: Awesome! Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Zyuohgers: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, rock, earth, magic and apples and the blasts all smashed him down.

Rice: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet.

---

Battle 4: Maxxine Stennson, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, ToQger Rangers, Rick O'Connell, Evie, Jonathan, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10.

---

The Mummy was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) I heard you guys met Missy's parents.

Maxxine: We sure did and they are really nice people. Molly is a top dog business woman and Dr. Rodgers is a very high-paid Anesthesiologist. That's the highest paying field in medical science.

Fluttershy: It sure is and we were amazed that Missy's family was rich too.

Tree Hugger: She lived in a far out life dudes.

Tornado Bolt: You got that right. Missy's brother and sister were cool too.

Mage Meadowbrook: You said it. They were great.

Stealth Elf: And they have a huge fan base for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Plant Lola: That is so amazing.

Right Suzuki: It sure is amazing. I think it's awesome that they have high motivations for us.

Akira: That is amazing.

Rick O'Connell: It sure is. It's awesome.

Evie: (British Accent) I think so too.

The Mummy: That is amazing.

Rick O'Connell: Thank goodness you are not like Imhotep that we encountered.

The Mummy: No thank goodness. But I'm not a human mummy. I'm a Thep Khufan. They are different. Lets do it!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Right: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They went at the mummy and blasted and smashed him all over with leaves, grass, flowers, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Maxxine: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 5: Kendra Armstrong, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Marinette, Adrien, Alya, Luka, Chloe, Charlie McGee, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu

Shendu was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) Did J.D. really meet Solrock and Lunatone Gene Slammers this morning?

Kendra: Why don't you ask him yourself? He is in the group this time.

Me: Yes I did meet a Solrock and Lunatone Gene-Slammer today. Their names are Kara and Kora Kahanamui and they are from Hawaii. Surprisingly we found them on the Moon.

Pinkie Pie: That is really amazing!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) They sure are amazing and J.D. and the group also met the Rock Spider monsters. Remember those from the movie Apollo 18?

Marble Pie: Those creatures were scary!

Shendu: I remember seeing that in a news report earlier this morning. Hard to imagine that Apollo 18 REALLY happened and people didn't know about it.

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding. Those Rock Spiders were freaky.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) You're not kidding there. They were horrifying.

Sprocket: It was all a terrible tragedy that was totally covered up. They listed it as an accident.

Steel Lynn: They sure did. That was awful.

Shendu: And that happened over 40 years ago? That's crazy.

Me: Yeah it was. Nobody even knew about Apollo 18 until now and they didn't even knew about the existence of Rock Spiders on the Moon until now as well.

Marinette: That is really crazy!

Adrien: You're not kidding. Thank goodness we had a really good reason to not go back to the moon.

Ayla: After seeing those rock spiders on the moon, this is gonna change everything.

Chloe Bourgeois: You're not kidding there. Thank goodness that didn't happen to Apollo XI.

Luka: They got lucky that they didn't encounter the Rock Spiders.

Shendu: Boy I don't even want to think about what happened if they did.

Charlie McGee: That would have been awful.

Carter Grayson: That sure would have been awful.

Kelsey: Yeah it sure would have been.

Shendu: Yeah but thank goodness it didn't happen that way. Lets do

it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

We fired blasts of fire, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Kendra: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Me: That was a victory for the wolf!

## Battle 6: Georgina Montgomery, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, LupinRangers, Aylene, Littlefoot and Friends, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu

Hsi Wu was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) Kara and Kora would definitely get along with Celestia and Princess Luna.

Georgina: They sure would and Princess Celestia is the Princess of the Day and Princess Luna here is the Princess of The Night.

Princess Luna: You are right on that. Me and my sister would definitely get along well with them.

Snowdrop: Same with all of us with Kora. She would make a great member of the Children of The Night.

Gari: Just what I was thinking.

Ink Rose: That's a great idea.

Moonlight Raven: I think it's so amazing how Kara and Kora are 2 amazing Pokemon of the Sun and The Moon.

Blackout: I think so too. Ekaterina and Joanna get along great with them too.

Hsi Wu: The Solgaleo and Lunala Gene-Slammers. That's right they have the powers of the Sun and the Moon too.

Shadow Lucy: That is amazing.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure is.

Kairi Yano: And it's amazing that J.D. and his group found them on the moon.

Touma: It sure is.

Umiko: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Aylene: That is so awesome.

Littlefoot: It sure is. But those Rock Spiders were horrifying.

Hsi Wu: That is shocking. I didn't know those rock spiders were real until we saw them on the press conference J.D. held.

Cera: That is really scary.

Petrie: Me think so too.

Hsi Wu: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Hsi Wu: Don't have anything on me.

Kairi Yano: Sorry force of habit. When we faced a lot of Ganglers we developed that and it stuck with us.

Hsi Wu: That's all right.

They fired waves of energy and darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Georgina: Take that!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Kairi Yano: With that we bid you a big adieu.

---

Battle 7: Ulrich, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Dirt Lana, Samurai Rangers, He-Man, Sorceress, Masters of The Universe, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung

---

Xiao Fung was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Ulrich: Her name is Yomi and she is a Lich, the spirits of the Dead in fantasy.

Trixie Lulamoon: Thank goodness that Yomi is not like the Lich that Finn and Jake and all of Ooo knew.

Triple Berry: Yeah that was horrifying seeing that.

Xiao Fung: Boy you aren't kidding. The Ice King told us so much about the Lich that it was horrifying.

Dirt Lana: It's amazing that Finn and Jake know all about The Lich. Thank goodness Yomi isn't like that.

Jayden Shiba: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Prince Adam: You got that right.

Sorceress: It is a good thing that Yomi is not like that.

Man-At-Arms: It sure is a good thing that Yomi is not like the Lich from Ooo.

Xiao Fung: You got that right. Shall we dance?

Jayden: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! SAMURAIZERS! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden/Lauren: "Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Water!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Sky!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Forest"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Earth!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Light!"

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Prince Adam: BY THE POWER OF GREYSKULL!

He unsheathed his sword and raised it up to the sky and then lightning struck him and he turned into HE-MAN!

He-Man: (Echoing) I HAVE THE POWER!

They fired waves of energy and lightning and elements and magic and smashed him down.

Ulrich: OH YEAH!

Trixie: A grand performance by The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Jayden Shiba: Samurai Rangers, Victory is ours.

---

Battle 8: Ghost Rider, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Mystic Force Rangers, Wacky Racers, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13

---

Outside, Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) Yomi would definitely get along with the Undead Skylanders.

Ghost Rider: She sure would and she would get along great with all the members of the undead.

Starlight Glimmer: She sure would and she gets along great with all the Ghost Pokemon as well.

Cozy Glow: She would make an awesome member of the Goths of Darkness.

Trixie: I agree with you there.

Juniper Montage: I agree there.

Clover the Clever: Yomi is an awesome force of the undead.

Hex: And you are right. We would definitely get along with Yomi.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed. It's amazing.

Nick: It sure is. I think it's great.

Johnny 13: You're not kidding. I see you all have the Wacky Racers with you all for this.

Penelope Pitstop: (Valley Girl Accent) I think it's most fun.

Rock pounded his head with his club.

Clyde (Anthill Mob): It's great isn't it?

Johnny 13: It sure is. Lets do it guys!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Ghost Rider: Lets ride!

He turned into Ghost Rider and revved his motorcycle!

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS)

They drove after Johnny 13 and fired waves of elements and magic and bones and stars and smashed him down.

Ghost Rider: ROADKILL.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Mystic Force Rangers: CHECKMATE!

---

Battle 9: Alexis Rhodes, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Forever Pink Rangers, Zatch Bell, Kiyo, Lori, Kolulu, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) I bet you helped in cooling Godzilla down.

Alexis: ALL the ice users played their part really well in cooling him down.

Femme Fatale: Wow! How hot was Godzilla when he was like that?

Twilight Sparkle: He had a temperature of over 2,100 degrees Fahrenheit and when he was at 2,192 degrees we hit him with everything we got.

Luster Dawn: Yeah! He was going to explode and melt down as well as take the entire planet with him.

Princess Cadance: It would have sparked a massive chain reaction that would have destroyed the entire planet.

Flurry Heart: The heat coming from Godzilla at that temperature was unbelievable!

Star Swirl: It sure was. We were sweating buckets.

Spyro: But if we hadn't stopped Godzilla, he wouldn't blown the entire planet to smithereens.

Crystal Laney: Yeah no kidding. That was awful.

Femme Fatale: How did Godzilla become like that?

Kimberly: He absorbed so much nuclear radiation from when an island exploded by nuclear fission of uranium.

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) It was weird mates.

Cassie: It sure was.

Kiyo: But at least we were able to stop Godzilla. But he died as a result.

Zatch: Yeah there was nothing left of him.

Femme Fatale: Boy that was intense. But at least you guys were able to stop him from destroying the planet. Lets do it!

Pink Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Kat Hillard: ZEO RANGER I! PINK!

Cassie Chan: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Sakura Avalon: LETS ROCKET!

Kendrix: GO! GALACTIC!

Dana Mitchell: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Jen Scott: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Lola: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Syd Drew: SPD EMERGENCY!

Vida Rocca: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Rose Ortin: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

Mia: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Emma: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Lori: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

Shelby: DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

Sarah Thompson: POWER STAR! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

Kagura: TOQ CHANGE!

Raptor 283: STAR POWER!

Tsukasa: KEISOU CHANGE!

In a massive flash of pink light they all transformed!

Pink Rangers: PINK POWER! POWER RANGERS FOREVER PINK!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive pink fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired massive blasts elements and fire and energy and smashed her down.

Alexis Rhodes: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Gwen Tennyson, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Zeo Rangers, Sly Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: You guys had one amazing adventure after the other today.

Gwen T.: You got that right. It was amazing that there was so much to do.

Apple Bloom: It sure was amazing. J.D. and friends went to the moon.

Sweetie Belle: Then they went after The Major in the world of HELLSING.

Scootaloo: And so much more. It was so awesome.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is. These adventures over these last couple of months have been so much fun.

Silver Spoon: You said it. I think it's really cool!

Tommy Oliver: They sure are something.

Sly Cooper: It sure is fun.

Pain Yatta: Yeah it is.

Krankcase: I agree too.

Mr. Fizz: Same with me. Lets do it!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of elements and energy and magic and smashed him down.

Gwen T.: That was amazing.

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Battle 11: Yusei Fudo, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Digimon Season 1 Digidestined, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio

---

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) It's a good thing you dealt with Godzilla. Otherwise, there would've been a nuclear incident! BTW, I'll be summoning a Thresholder Heartless this time.

Yusei: Good choice. But it would have been worse than that actually. The entire planet would exploded.

Sunset Shimmer: Godzilla absorbed so much nuclear radiation from an underground eruption that he became a ticking planet destroying time bomb.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! Yeah it was nuts.

Cayenne: But thank goodness we were able to prevent Godzilla from destroying the planet.

Wallflower: Yeah it was crazy.

Firecracker Burst: That was nuts. But thank goodness we made sure that the damage was only minimal.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But the strangest part was seeing how Godzilla Jr. was able to take Godzilla's place.

Gusty: Like father like son as they say. At least now we know how Eli got to meet Godzilla Jr.

Sunburn: Yeah that was an intense battle.

Fire Lori: Boy it literally was.

Jen Scotts: You're not kidding.

Wes: That was amazing though.

Tai: It sure was.

Mysterio: But thank goodness you all are all right. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy and fire and elements and smashed him down and destroyed his Thresholder robot.

Yusei: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 12: Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Jungle Fury Rangers, Xion and Namine VS King of Flan

---

King of Flan was next.

King of Flan: Hard to imagine that Eli went through so much.

Princess Celestia: No kidding. But thank goodness that J.D. and everyone was able to help him get through it all.

Amber Morning cooed.

Princess Celestia: Yes he sure did.

Minuette: But Eli has accomplished so much too.

Twinkleshine: He sure has and I think he is a very awesome kid too.

Lemon Hearts: I think so too.

Moondancer: Eli has done so much good all over.

Lyra Heartstrings: He sure has and it is so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he sure has and it's amazing.

Spotlight: You got that right.

Light Lily cooed in agreement.

Casey Rhodes: I think it's so awesome.

Theo Martin: I do too.

Xion: Same with me.

King of Flan: I'm glad you think so and I agree with you. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were

ready!

They fired waves of magic, light and energy and smashed him down.

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

## Battle 13: Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Boy it sure is amazing how many rescues you guys went on.

Sea: You got that right. It's amazing.

Emerald: But we can get through them all.

Sailor Saturn: Yes we can do it.

Bluto: I think so too. Lets do it!

They went at Bluto and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

---

## Battle 14: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Boy that version of Godzilla must've been really brutal and hot.

Pirolilly: You're not kidding. He was intensely hot.

Paige: Whew! You're not kidding.

Carmen: Yeah!

Torch Tiger: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

---

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) Hotter than the flames of Davy Jones was Godzilla.

Leviathan: You're not kidding there.

Bai Tza: Yeah he sure was.

Chill Bill: He was a hot guy even though I am mostly associated with the cold.

Ship Org: True. Lets cross swords!

They did so and clashed and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Kerfuffle, Rarity and Leni VS The Stitch Sisters

---

The Stitch Sisters were next.

Eliza Stitch: I'm sorry Eli lost his adopted parents.

Kerfuffle: What happened was terrible for him doncha know.

Rarity: Indeed it was darling.

Leni: But we'll help Eli out.

Elisa Stitch: We know you will.

Eliza Stitch: Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and jewels and smashed the Stitch Sisters down.

---

## Battle 17: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Piecemeal

---

Piecemeal was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Piecemeal: Indeed it will be. Lets do it!

Nico teleported and punched him down and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of weapons for Yue Ying and friends and Strawberry Shortcake and friends too.

For Strawberry Shortcake, her weapon is the Strawberry Bowslinger, the model for this new weapon is based on Huang Zhong's Bow from Dynasty Warriors 3, but the crossbow's bow is shaped like red angel wings with a pink strawberry painted on them. She resembled Life Element.

For Lemon Meringue, her weapon is the Lemon Thrasher, the model for this new weapons is based on Sima Shi's Emeperor's Light from Dynasty Warriors Godseekers, but it's yellow painted on it. She resembled both Air and Light elements.

For Raspberry Torte, her weapon is the Raspberry Blazer, the model for this new weapon is based on Sun Quan's Imperial Fire Blade from Dynasty Warriors 8, but with raspberry painted on it. She resembled Fire Element.

For Orange Blossom, her weapon is the Orange War Mace, the model for this new weapon is based on Huang Gai's Shadow Rod from Dynasty Warriors 5, but it's orange painted on it. She resembled Earth element.

For Plum Pudding, her weapon is the Plum Scarborough, the model for these new weapons is based on Bayonetta's signature and one of her favorite weapons from the first Bayonetta game, but it's purple painted on it. She resembled Magic element.

For Blueberry Muffin, her weapon is the Blueberry PAK, the model for this new weapon is based on Zim's PAK from Invader Zim, but the pink replace by dark blue and her weapons are different than Zim's, She resembled both Tech and Water elements.

For Cherry Jam, her weapon is the Cherry Tail Spear, the model for this new weapon is based on Zhao Yun's Dragon Tail from Dynasty Warriors Godseekers, but it's Pink and Purple with a cherry painted on it. She resembles both Fire and Life elements.

For Apple Dumplin, her weapon is the Apple Fury Nunchucks, the model for those new weapons is based on Ling Tong's Rising Phoenix from Dynasty Warriors 5, but it's Yellow and Red. She resembles both Tech and Fire Elements.

For Sweet Grapes, her weapon is the Light Grape Lancer, the model for these new weapon is based on Deng Ai's Iron Lance from Dynasty Warriors 7, but it's Lilac painted on it. She resembled Light element.

And for Sour Grapes, her weapon is the Dark Grape Katana, the model is based on Tae Kwon Crow's Samurai Sword from Skylanders Trap Team, but it's Orchid Purple with Neon Green painted on it. She resembled Dark element.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with beautiful large angel wings.

For Yue Ying, it's an Dagger Axe called Lunar Dawn, the model for this weapon is based on Yue Ying's Level 10 weapon, Oblivion, but the sickle shaped blade has a red dragon etched on it, a large spear tip on one end of a really long red staff with a gold sphere pommel on the other, and a red tassel.

For Xing Cai, it's a Sword and Shield called Protector of Shu, the model for this weapon is based on Xing Cai's Dragonlord Set, but the sword's blade is 6'5" in length, the purple handle of the blade is longer, and it has a large silver pommel, and the eyes of the dragon on the shield are green.

For Bao Sanniang, it's a Spinner called Wind Slasher, the model of this weapon is based on her Deadly Gale weapon from Dynasty Warriors 8, but the spinner has a dragon with a large green gem in the center.

For Guan Yingping, it's a dual-headed mace called War God's Legacy, the model for this weapon is based on her Dragon Smasher weapon from Dynasty Warriors 8, but the twin maces on the weapon are large globe-shaped ornately decorated green mace heads with a gold dragon on the large green globe-shaped mace heads.

And for Xiahou Ji, it's a Sword and Shield called Protector of The Innocent, the model for this weapon is based on the Heavenly Set weapon from Dynasty Warriors 8, but the blade is 6'5" in length with a large green gem for the hilt, green angel wings for the crossguard, longer black handle, and large jade green pommel, and a large cross on the large green shield.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, large beautiful green angel wings, and dragon earrings.

Nico: Cool weapons.

Nico teleported back.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: "White Ranger Power!"

Adam: "Black Ranger Power!"

Kimberly: "Pink Ranger Power!"

Billy: "Blue Ranger Power!"

Aisha: "Yellow Ranger Power!"

Rocky: "Red Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers!"

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 3!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: POWER CANNON!

They summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up and fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Piecemeal and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Piecemeal was dead in a tremendous explosion!

Nico: Yeah! Piecemeal you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We cheered wildly. Then I sensed something.

?: We will destroy you all for what you did to Lord Ganondorf!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear those voices ever again.

You can come out now, Twinrova.

A figure came out from the shadows, and it was none other than Twinrova, the twin Gerudo Witches and servants of Ganondorf.

Nicole: Twinrova, The Twin Sorceresses of Fire and Ice, I should've known they'd show up here.

Nico: So, the twin mothers of Ganondorf have arrived, but we'll kill the both of them once and for all.

Minerva Mink: Commander Nico, allow me to deal with those two witches.

Nico: Okay, Minerva, but be careful, they control the powers of fire and ice.

Suddenly, Minerva Mink's eyes turned neon blue and a red energy aura with fire, ocean waves, and ice and angels, as she unholstered her Sword of The Heavenly Angel from her back, and as she had approached Twinrova, she left behind flames, ocean waves, and ice crystals, angels, and red energy with every step. Then, Minerva Mink was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with flames and ice crystals surrounding it, and angels flying around the vortex, and there was a yellow phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Minerva Mink emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Minerva Mink grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a red energy aura with flames, ocean waves, and ice crystals and angels surrounding her, her long yellow hair and enormous yellow tail had red and blue highlights, she had an angel with the Fire and Ice Kanjis in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with the Fire and Ice Kanjis in its hands and a necklace with an angel with the Fire and Ice Kanjis in its hands, her large yellow angel wings now have red tips on the yellow feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The Heavenly Angel grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, her new outfit when she got her Sword of The Heavenly Phoenix remained the same, but her red blouse has flames and ice crystals on it and her heels changed to red leather ankle-high combat boots, and she now has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle, and her new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a gold kanji below the angel that said, "Minerva Mink, Beautiful Star of Animaniacs, Master of Water, Fire, and Ice, Outsmarter of Dumb Villains, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

ミネルバミンク、アニマニアックスの美しいスター、水、火、氷のマスター、愚かな悪役のアウトスマート、そしてリンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻

Minerva Mink has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 TRI-ELEMENTAL MINK ANGEL OF BEAUTY AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Minerva Mink's transformation, but when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Me: Oh man, did Minerva just…?

Nico: Oh yeah, Colonel, Minerva Mink's transformed. Plus, Lincoln's got an atomic red blush on his face. But, what surprised me is that Yakko and Wakko haven't gone crazy, like they always do when they see Minerva Mink or Hello Nurse.

Lincoln: Wow, Minerva, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Minerva Mink: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Beauty) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to take those two witches down. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: Of course, Minerva.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he'd joined Minerva Mink.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of

Justice) **Let's get those witches.**

Minerva Mink and Lincoln went after Twinrova, who fired blasts of fire and ice at them, but they had dodged them, and Minerva Mink fired powerful blasts of red energy, fire, water, and ice at Twinrova, and and Lincoln fired powerful neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, elemental forces, super lightning, and massive blasts of ice at Twinrova, and they exploded with incredible power.

Then, Lincoln and Minerva Mink grabbed Twinrova, and they'd sucked out all of Twinrova's powers of fire and ice, and he, Minerva, and the rest of us, made them our own.

Minerva Mink: **Shall we put an end to those twin witches for good, Linky?**

Lincoln: **With pleasure, Minerva.**

Minerva Mink and Lincoln: **DIVINE TRI-ELEMENTAL KAMEHAMEHA!**

Minerva Mink and Lincoln fired two massive Kamehameha waves made of red and neon blue energy with fire, water, ice, and angels surrounding the two massive energy waves, and as they hit Twinrova, they exploded with incredible power, killing Twinrova and Super Hakaing their spirits for good. We all cheered for Minerva Mink and Lincoln did, as they holstered their weapons, and they powered down. But, Minerva Mink's new body, clothes, and weapons were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Minerva Mink up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

Lola: I'm proud of Linky getting together with Minerva Mink. In fact, he's the only male to get close to Minerva Mink without going crazy, like Yakko and Wakko.

Yakko Warner: That was long ago, besides, I think those two make an awesome couple.

Wakko Warner: Me too, Yakko.

Nico: I'm surprised you two didn't go nuts when you saw Minerva Mink transform, Yakko.

Yakko Warner: We knew Lincoln was the only male who was able to get close to Minerva Mink, and he didn't go nuts when he saw her, he maintained his cool. Plus, Wakko and I will find ourselves a girl one day, it's only a matter of time.

Nico: Well, who knows? Maybe, that chance will come for you and Wakko, Yakko.

Wakko Warner: That's right, Nico, but for now, we just have to be patient.

Me: Yep.

Hsi Wu: Another set of usual battles done.

Eli: Thanks for helping me today, guys.

Xiao Fung: Physically or emotionally.

Eli, Both, actually.

Me: You're welcome Little bro.

Johnny 13: Oh. Well, it was our pleasure anyway.

Femme Fatale: Just remember that even though you can't remember your adopted family, we count as your family too.

Me: Absolutely.

Mysterio: Now, what do you guys say we celebrate?

Nico: Lets do it!

Eli: YEAH! (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and we saved the world from Godzilla's inevitable explosion. But I hope you all loved this one.

Me: I know I did.

Nico: Me too.

We got to celebrating and then we went back to the estate and rested and then went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 3 done.

Godzilla VS Destoroyah is one of my favorite movies. It was made in 1995 and was made to commemorate the 40th anniversary of Godzilla. The first part was for Apollo 18 from 2018 and that was a freaky movie. Never saw the movie but it was freaky. The second part was for the series HELLSING and that was a freaky one. Never saw it but it was good from what I heard. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The rescue for me is gonna be in the world of The Chronicles of Riddick and me, Allie, Missy, Eli, Nico and the Tiamat Gene-Slammer are gonna walk around Butcher Bay and kill numerous evil criminals as well as blast the evil staff and crew there. We're also going to meet a Catoblepas named Tolepas and she is gonna be in the Triple Max section and she will also have a Lanturn Gene-Slammer from Egypt named Panya and she is Tolepas adopted daughter. The 2nd part for Lincoln's rescue is gonna be for The Pirates of Dark Water and Allie will get a new sword and it will be infused with the 13 treasures of Rule and she will use their all powerful magic to destroy the evil Dark Water of Mer. And she will also use their powers for helping us destroy evil. Part 4 is gonna be for the brutal and gorey movie CHILDREN OF THE CORN! I hope you don't have weak stomachs for this because it's gonna be bloody and gorey. No usual battles this time because we're going to be brutal but combos, techniques and final smashes will still be used.

See you all tomorrow.

# Cult of The Corn

WARNING: This chapter is gonna be bloody and gorey. Read at your own risk.

On a distant planet, me, Nico, Eli, Allie, Missy and Morgan Vladimir the Tiamat Gene-Slammer were at a prison and it was really BUTCHER BAY CORRECTIONAL FACILITY, one of the toughest prisons in the Galaxy.

Morgan Vladmir: This must be Butcher Bay.

Morgan concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Nico: Yep this is it.

Me: Wow so this is Butcher Bay Correctional Institute.

Morgan turned into THE TIAMAT!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: This is gonna be good. I can't wait to crack some criminal skulls. (Cracks knuckles)

Me: Me too.

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be awesome.

Missy: Yes it sure will be.

Me: Lets unleash a blood bath.

We walked into the prison and then we marked all the evil people there with pitch black auras and killed them all over left and right.

**Butcher Bay Correctional Facility** is perhaps one of the most notorious Triple-Max prisons ever created. Situated on a harsh desert planet, it is billed as inescapable. The sands surrounding the prison are fitted with landmines. Inmates who manage to actually get out of the prison itself, an impossible feat, must find a way to survive in an endless desert. The prison is home to some of the most wanted criminals in the galaxy. Riddick himself mentions that Butcher Bay is unusual from the other slams he has been to because the Bay does not attempt to tame its inmates. It simply holds them and lets them rot.

Butcher Bay is a three level max prison, with the 'single-max' (level one) being on the surface of the planet, the 'double-max' (level two) being underground and functioning as a mining facility, with the 'triple-max' (level three) lastly being a massive storage facility where the most violent prisoners are kept, often in stasis.

Two of the main forces or higher-ups that run Butcher Bay is head of security Abbott, and the warden Hoxie. Hoxie runs the prison with the air of a businessman, although maintaining tight control of the dealings within and without. While a pencil pusher, Hoxie is still in good physical condition, as he beat the bounty hunter Johns for attempting to help Richard B. Riddick at one point with nothing more than his fists. The head guard, Abbott, is Hoxie's watchdog. He is a thug with authority behind him. Abbott and his guards seem to enjoy the power they wield over the inmates, and prisoners being beaten to within an inch of their lives for little (or no) reason is not an uncommon occurrence. However, Abbott later find Riddick to be a harder inmate to break than any of the other prisoners.

The Single Max zone is built on the surface of the planet, and is more of the "traditional" prison area. Inmates are kept in shared cells with a common recreational area. With level one being more of a sleepy part of Butcher Bay, there is relatively little order in the area, with gangs staking out territorial claims throughout the cells. However, Single Max is secured by auto turrets that lock-on to any inmate attempting to enter a restricted area, carrying a weapon, or conducting an act of violence of any kind. The court-yard has a wide hole in the center of it, which leads to the sewage systems. This area is filled with deformed and deranged humans, who cannibalize the prisoners occasionally tossed into the sewers. Inside the sewers, an inmate named 'Pope Joe' resides in a protected area. He is slightly deranged, but offers medical assistance in return for favors.

When Riddick arrives at Butcher Bay, he is introduced into the Single Max section and given a cell. He promptly upsets the balance of power by killing Abbott's left hand man, an inmate named Rust who lead one of the gangs in the Single Max section. Abbot used Rust to help control the inmates in this section. When Riddick killed Rust, Abbott offered him the chance to take Rust's place, an offer Riddick quickly rejected, earning him Abbott's malice. Afterwards, Riddick started a riot, forcing Abbott to "clean" the Single Max section by opening the hole in the recreational area and throwing unruly inmates down it. In the midst of the riots, Riddick attempted to flee to the sewers. A single guard shot Riddick, but then Riddick grabbed him and used hims as a cushion for his fall. Fighting his way through the sewers with a shotgun and a dying flashlight, Riddick met Pope Joe, a hermit who lived down in a safe section of the sewers. Pope Joe explained that the inhabitants of the sewers were tracking him due to the bleeding caused by a gunshot wound prior to Riddick's fall. Pope Joe offers to clean and suture his wound for him if Riddick will get his radio, which he refers to as "blessed voice box". Riddick agrees and retrieves the radio. Pope Joe takes care of his arm and tells him how to escape the sewers. A mysterious voice of Shirah then tells Riddick "… You've been blind far too long…" At this time, Riddick gains his eyeshine ability. Riddick is momentarily blinded by the lights in Pope Joe's Den. Riddick then grabs Joe and demands to know what he did to him. Joe explains that he only stitched his arm for him and nothing else, and offers Riddick some welding goggles to protect his eyes from the light. Using his new-found eyeshine, Riddick navigates the tunnels and emerges in the guards quarters. Riddick then searches the Guard's quarters for Abbott, as he requires Abbott's eyes to fool the retinal scanner blocking access to the starport. Riddick tricks Abbott into opening the door for him, then proceeds to beat him savagely. However, he is stopped by Johns, who decides to take Riddick to look for a more generous buyer. However, Hoxie then confronts Johns and takes Riddick back into custody. He proceeds to beat Johns in his office, then sends Riddick away to the Double Max facility.

In Double Max, the facility operates as both a high level security prison and a mining facility. The inmates have established a fighting arena, where the winner gets credits, weapons, or packets of cigarettes. The guards are not disturbed and even encourage the fights in a bid to eliminate the most dangerous prisoners. The place has no access to natural light, creating the perfect environment for Riddick to sneak in.

Riddick was attempting to escape, but failed to retrieve Abbott's eyes for the retina scanner. When he reached Double Max, he was informed by the other inmates that Abbott rarely ventured down to Double Max. However, he would come in the event that an inmate was caught with drugs or was becoming too successful in the fight ring. Riddick opted for the fight ring (though in the actual game, the player can also choose to buy drugs), which was essentially a gladiator match that pitted two inmates against each other until one of them died. Riddick continued fighting until he found himself face-to-face with a guard named Bam. Riddick succeeded in killing Bam in the fight, drawing Abbott down after him. Abbott and four guards took Riddick into a room with no cameras, where Abbott begin to beat Riddick with a club. Riddick, after several blows, unleashed the Wrath of the Furyans. The resultant energy killed Abbott's henchmen and sent Abbott himself crashing through a large door. Riddick then proceeded to kill Abbott, taking his cardkey. Riddick worked his way down into the mines from there, meeting an inmate named Jagger Valance. Jagger formed a plan to help Riddick escape. He had Riddick retrieve and plant a bomb which would throw the guards into chaos and also open a hole to let him and Riddick get to a ship on a nearby docking bay. Riddick succeeded in planting the bomb, but was captured by several guards immediately after. While transporting Riddick in a container along with two guards the bomb detonated, causing massive damage to the mines and disabling the container. While one guard watched Riddick, the other went out into the caverns to check the damage. Riddick killed the guard watching him, then watched as subterranean creatures, drawn by the explosion, killed the other one.

After the bomb exploded, the creatures began to infest the mines, attacking the miners and guards alike. As a result, a massive firefight occurred between the guards and the aliens. Meanwhile, a massive evacuation began, which provided Riddick an opportunity to escape. When he finally reaches the starport, Riddick finds Jagger attempting to force a starship's door open with a screwdriver. Jagger hands the screwdriver to Riddick, who begins to open the door when Johns once again appears, knocking Jagger aside and aiming his gun at Riddick. He fails to notice the screwdriver however, and as he moves towards Riddick, Riddick stabs him in the side with it, as well as sending the gun flying towards Jagger. Riddick and Johns wrestle over the screwdriver, both men nearly killing the other a few times, when Jagger takes a shot at Johns, grazing him but also hitting Riddick, who is hurt, but not mortally injured. As Johns and Riddick lay wounded on the floor, several guards arrive, spot the gun in Jagger Valance's hand, and promptly shoot him dead. Riddick and Johns, now on crutches, once again find themselves in Hoxie's office. Hoxie threatens to kill Johns if he tries anything else, and decides to put Riddick into the Triple Max section, in cryo-storage.

This prison area is located on the top of the tower in the middle of the prison. it's where the Warden keeps all of his most prized and dangerous convicts. Keeping them in a cryosleep, dizzy and sleepy, they are allowed 2 minutes of limited exercise before being sedated and returned to their respective cryotubes by robotics.

Riddick was put into cryo-sleep and brought here, waking up once every day for two minutes of mandatory exercise before a heavy sedative was administered, knocking him out. The second day, the exercise session is shared with another inmate, who appeared to be borderline catatonic. This continued for some time until Riddick, noticing a pattern, tricked the machine by laying down in the other inmate's cryotube. When the machine attempted to drop the other inmate in, Riddick tossed him back out. This threw off the administration of Riddick's sedative, who remained fully awake when the inmate's tube (now inhabited by Riddick) was put back into the storage chamber. Riddick kicked his way out of the tube, and then started to make his way out of the triple max facility. Riddick fought his way through the corporate offices of the facility to a docking pad where Johns' ship was, as well as Johns himself. Riddick knocked Johns out, then took off in the ship. Instead of heading off-world, however, Riddick crashed the ship into Hoxie's office. Riddick proceeded to jokingly ask what price he would get for Johns. Hoxie began trying to bargain for his life, but ultimately hit a switch that sealed him and his desk chair in a metal safety chamber in the upper wall, also activating two robotic body guards. Riddick destroyed both with a minigun detached from the ship, then used a rocket launcher attached to one wrecked robotic arm to blast open the chamber with Hoxie in it, causing him to fall to the floor. Riddick demanded the codes for Hoxie's ship, which he promptly gave up. Johns woke up at that point and asked Riddick if he had a plan to get out yet. Riddick glanced at him and merely asked, "How's your eyesight?". An alarm then sounded, and several guards ran into Hoxie's office, as Riddick (disguised as a guard) escorted Johns at gunpoint down the hall (outside of the office) toward the starport. When the guards broke into Hoxie's office, they found Hoxie taped to a chair, gagged and dressed in Riddick's cryo suit and goggles, with a rifle taped to the chair pointed at them; they immediately opened fire (believing the person to be Riddick), killing Hoxie. As Hoxie's ship powered up in the dock yard, Riddick removed the guard's helmet he was wearing as he sat in the pilot's seat, with Johns in the back as they took off and headed for space.

Commonly known as Pigsville, it's the area where all the guards (hacks), including Abbott, live. Some prisoners who behave and those who give information also have rooms here. There is a passageway connecting The Pit and the guard quarters. During Riddick's escape from Double Max, one of the guards mentions that the shower area in the Guard's quarters has been sealed off.

---

We were killing and blasting numerous prisoners all over the place with incredible fury and power and more and we were killing them all over the place left and right and while we were doing so we met a Catoblepas named Tolepas and a Lanturn Gene-Slammer from Egypt named Panya. It was a brutal blood bath and Butcher Bay Prison was now under Team Loud Phoenix Storm Control and then I had Nico and Eli cover their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and Panya reverted back and she was naked. Morgan reverted back too.

Morgan was human again. But naked.

Morgan: (covers herself) Shiva was right. This is 10 times tougher then Arkham!

Nico: Yep.

Tolepas: But that is 52,353 criminals killed.

Panya: (Covers herself) (Egyptian Accent) They brought all that on themselves.

Missy: Yes they have.

Me: Well most of them were criminals but the others were bad cops.

Nico: True.

I gave Morgan and Panya new clothes and they put them on.

Me: But this gives me a good idea.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the entirety of Butcer Bay Prison to Earth and modified it. I modified it in different ways. The single max level will be for the juvenile delinquents and bullies, Double Max will be for bank robbers and criminals like that and the triple max level will be for those that are insane and are murderers and mad scientists.

---

After killing numerous criminals, as well as the evil staff and crew on Butcher Bay, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Marinette, and Allie Wilde were heading to the world of The Pirates of Dark Water on the planet Mer, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls sighted there, but we're going to destroy the evil Dark Water of Mer once and for all.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in the world of The Pirates of Dark Water, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls sighted there, but we're going to destroy the evil Dark Water of Mer once and for all.

Me: That's right, big guy, and the only way to do that is the 13

Treasures of Rule.

Nico: I remembered you telling me about this long ago, and you've dealt with Bloth and his crew long ago.

Me: Yep, and we used the 13 Treasures of Rule to destroy the Dark Water of Mer. And now, we're going to do so again.

Eli: This is awesome!

Allie: Wow I haven't watched The Pirates of Dark Water in a long time. It was years since I saw that show.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, along with Ren and his crew, but they've been cornered by Bloth and his crew and The Dark Dweller, who've come back from the dead, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they, along with Ren and his crew, have been cornered by Bloth and his crew and The Dark Dweller, who've come back from the dead, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Bloth hard in the stomach, and sent him flying towards the rest of his crew. Suddenly, we saw the 13 Treasures of Rule glowing with incredible power, and they'd fired thirteen powerful blasts of light, which came together and formed into a powerful sword called The Destroyer of The Dark Water of Mer, it's a large golden sword with two pirate scimitars etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged golden blade, large golden angel wings for the crossguard, a large blue gem for the hilt, longer red handle, and a large golden faceted sphere pommel, and it was infused with the 13 Treasures of Rule.

Allie Wilde grabbed the sword, and when she did, she was surrounded by a massive vortex of fire and energy, as we felt her getting stronger and stronger and stronger still. The fury of her rising power is so great, it caused The Dark Dweller and his minions so much excruciating pain. When the vortex of fire and energy faded, Allie Wilde emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Allie Wilde was now 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she now has neon emerald green eyes and a red energy aura with fire surrounding her, she has a fire phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead and large orange angel wings with fire coming from the tips of the feathers and her nine massive and long yellow fox tails with orange tips, she has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she now has on a sleeveless blue blouse with a red phoenix on it, a blue skirt with flames on it, blue pants, and blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails and a Ninetales with a phoenix on the back. Allie Wilde now has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle, and her new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a blue kanji below the Ninetails and the phoenix that said, "Allie Wilde, Master of The Flames of The Phoenix, Destroyer of The Dark Water of Mer, Ninetales Gene-Slammer, and Strong Supporter and Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson."

アリー・ワイルド、フェニックスの炎のマスター、マーのダークウォーターの駆逐艦、ナインテイルズ・ジーン・スラマー、そしてジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの強力な支持者であり愛情深い未来の妻。

Allie Wilde has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PHOENIX NINETALES FIRESTORM ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Marinette were amazed by Allie's transformation, but as for me, I had an atomic red blush on my face when I saw Allie's transformation.

Lincoln: Wow, Allie's achieved her new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation.

Nico: You said it, Linc, and it was because of that new sword that was formed by the 13 Treasures of Rule, and that new sword was also infused with the 13 Treasures of Rule. This is going to be good.

Me: Wow, Allie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Allie Wilde: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, J.D., and now, it's time for me to destroy The Dark Water for good.**

Allie went after The Dark Water, along with The Dark Dweller and his minions, and Lincoln went after Bloth and his crew. Lincoln fired a powerful neon blue energy at Bloth and his crew, and killed them, and the explosion Super Hakaied their spirits. Then, Allie attacked The Dark Dweller and his minions with her new sword, and the infusing of the 13 Treasures of Rule were causing them severe pain. Then, Allie fired a powerful wave of fire infused with the all-powerful magic of the 13 Treasures, and as it hits The Dark Dweller and his minions, along with The Dark Water, it exploded with incredible power, and it had obliterated The Dark Water, The Dark Dweller, and his minions for good. Allie Wilde powered down, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. I went up to her, and we hugged and shared a kiss. I was so proud of Allie for what she did.

We checked on Ren and his crew and they were okay, and Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls who were located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls were Edelgard, Bernadetta, Dorothea, Petra, Mercedes, Annette, Ingrid, Lysithea, and Hapi from Fire Emblem, and Anna Sasaki from When Marnie Was There.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Edelgard, Bernadetta, Dorothea, Petra, Mercedes, Annette, Ingrid, Lysithea, Hapi, and Anna Sasaki.

Nicole: From Fire Emblem and When Marnie Was There, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Edelgard: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Edelgard and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Bloth and his evil crew of pirates, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern

ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Edelgard: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Edelgard: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to The Estate, and Allie showed everyone what she did, and they cheered wildly for what she did in destroying The Dark Dweller, his minions, and The Dark Water, and they cheered wildly for Lincoln in rescuing more of Celica's friends from Bloth and his bloodthirsty crew of pirates.

After destroying The Dark Water of Mer, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to Japan for a game of soccer, and it turns out that when Lincoln rescued Raimon Natsumi and Kudou Fuyuka from Shinzon, their world has merged with ours.

Lincoln: This is going to be awesome meeting the Inazuma Japan soccer team.

Raimon Natsumi: You're going to like meeting them, Lincoln. Plus, we have a soccer match against an opposing team today, and it's against the Dark Angels.

Me: The Dark Angels, I remember them all too well. Their members have some incredible powers, but some of their members are loyal to The Demon King, and I know who they are: Desuta, Astaroth, Hebimoth, Satanathos, Belzebu, and Mephisto. They have dark powers, they're pure evil, and some of them are from The Underworld.

Nico: So, we're going to be facing a soccer team of demons. This is going to be an epic soccer match between Heaven and Hell.

?: Can we help you out with this?

We heard a voice, and we were greeted by former Dark Angel members, Nenel, Elfel, Guel, Winel, and Sein.

Me: Nenel, Elfel, Guel, Winel, Sein. It's good to see you guys again.

I went up to the former Dark Angel members, and we hugged.

Nenel: You too, J.D. You sure have grown a lot since the last time we met, and you're now the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. And we heard that Desuta, Astaroth, Hebimoth, Satanathos, Belzebu, and Mephisto are back, and they want revenge on Inazuma Japan.

Elfel: That's right, and we need to stop them.

Lincoln: That's exactly what we're going to do.

We got inside the stadium, and we got into the uniforms of Inazuma Japan, but ours has the phoenix in front and the angel on the back. Then, we saw the opposing team come inside to the stadium, The Dark Angels, Desuta, Astaroth, Hebimoth, Satanathos, Belzebu, and Mephisto.

Desuta: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has joined Inazuma Japan.

Me: That's right, Desuta, and we're not going to show you or your demonic team members any mercy in this match.

The match got started, and we weren't showing The Dark Angels any mercy, as we were using many blocks and maneuvers against them, and we were also aware of their dark powers, so we'd dodged their attempts to use their dark powers to cheat. Lincoln showed them no mercy, as we used an epic technique called Heaven's Judgement, as the soccer ball was covered in light, and Lincoln kicked it hard, and not only did it sail past Belzebu, it eventually ended up in the goal, and we won the match against The Dark Angels.

Desuta: Impossible, how could we lose to Inazuma Japan again, along with Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Lincoln: You underestimated your opponents from the very beginning, Desuta. You and your team had no cooperation, and you tried to use your dark powers to cheat. None of you have any honor at all, and you were nothing but a disgrace to the world of soccer.

Nenel: That's right, Desuta. It was thanks to J.D., that we'd seen the error of our ways, and now, we want nothing to do with you all.

Desuta: Why, you miserable traitors! You will all die for this!

Lincoln then fired a blast of light, which hits Desuta, Astaroth, Hebimoth, Satanathos, Belzebu, and Mephisto, and it stripped them of their dark powers, and we also broadcasted their cheating tactics to everyone in Japan. As soon as their crimes were made public, The Dark Angels were in big trouble. As punishment, not only did Lincoln strip them of their dark powers, but they were banned from any and all soccer tournaments for life, and as if that wasn't enough, they were arrested and were thrown in the Crematoria Prison for Life, and they were put in separate cells in Solitary Confinement, chained to walls, and they were bound in straitjackets, so they couldn't escape.

* * *

At school we were getting our stuff from our lockers for class.

Mystique: Am I the only one who thinks something's not right?

Nico: What makes you say that Raven?

Mystique: Just being cautious.

Lola: Hey look at Chelsea.

We saw Chelsea come down the hall wearing awesome shades and she got up onto a table.

Chelsea: Check it out!

Chelsea took off her shades and then opened her eyes and we saw that she had her eyes turned into cat eyes! WHAT THE WHAT!?

Me: WHOA!

Eli: Wow! Cat eyes look cool on her!

Dana Tan: WHOA! Chelsea you got spliced!

Max Gibson: Man girl your dad must've had a spaz fit when he saw you do that.

Me: Wow! Chelsea you look awesome with cat eyes!

Chelsea: Thanks J.D. I do look cool.

Me: I'll say.

Lola: You look awesome Chelsea!

Lana: No kidding there.

Luan: Yeah you look awesome. Cat's purrfect for you. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

We laughed at her joke.

Me: That was a good one.

Nico: This has to be Dr. Cuvier's work.

We then went and interrogated him.

Cuvier: Of course I'm not using my old experiments! I gave those up when I joined the Masters of Evil.

Chomper: Then why did a friend of ours have cat eyes?

Cuvier: Lets see.

Chelsea came in and Cuvier immediately recognized it.

Cuvier: Yes this is my handiwork but I did not do this. My laboratory was raided by you guys ages ago.

Me: Right I remember that. That was intense and your serum did prove to be quite useful. But lets go see.

Chelsea: Can I still keep these eyes?

Me: You sure can Chelsea. Normally I would be against this since this is playing with fire but I can accept this.

Nico: You are one of our friends Chelsea.

Missy: Yep. Welcome to the Spliced club.

Chelsea: Thanks guys.

We went to Cuvier's old lab.

We went in and to our shock it was not Cuvier this time, it was our old enemy HELGA VON GUGGEN!

Me: Helga Von Guggen! I thought you were dead!

Helga: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We meet again! And I see you had the nerve to recruit a Megatron not from this universe.

Aligned Megatron: (growls) Don't make me shoot you with my fusion cannon!

Me: Stand down Megatron. I'm amazed you came back Helga. Especially after with how I mutated you by pumping you with over 40 vials full of Dr. Cuvier's serum.

Nico: Yeah that was nuts.

Eli: What do you plan to do with Dr. Cuvier's serum?

Helga: I'm going to reopen the Splicing Fad as you called it and get people spliced as part of my newest and most amazing fashion trend.

Optimus: Your wish came true in a way, Helga. These days, we have members who can turn into Pokemon and animals.

Eddy: Now we just need to find Gene Slammers who turn into dinosaurs and Digimon.

Nico: That would be interesting to see. As well as some of the aliens that Ben knows.

Alan Allbright: It sure would be cool.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: That would be awesome. But how did you come back Helga? We made sure there was nothing of you left when we killed you.

Helga: Easy.

She showed that she had a dark orb imbedded in her hand!

We gasped!

Me: A dark orb! I knew it!

I blasted the Dark Orb and destroyed it and then we arrested her and sent her to prison. We put her in the Neptune Prison.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission and Qin, Missy and the Underground Girls had new jumpsuits on.

William: Don't those jumpsuits ever get tight on you girls?

Maria: Don't worry they have been modified so that they can fit their gene-slammer forms too.

Qin's was red, Missy's was orange, Sydney's was blue, Nanette and Georgina's were red, Sheila, Rice and Maxxine's were purple and Kendra's was green.

Nico: That's smart thinking.

Eli: Yep.

Torch Man: By the way, J.D., today's the day you lead.

Me: I know, Torch Man, and I've got just the mission for us.

Poromon: Where are we going this time?

Me: Nebraska. Scans are showing an increase in supernatural energy there.

Poromon: Oh boy.

We were off to Nebraska.

## GATLIN, NEBRASKA

We arrived in Gatlin, Nebraska.

Shiv: Here we are in Nebraska!

Me: Yep.

We were at the town of Gatlin.

Laney: Something doesn't feel right.

Me: Yeah I feel it too.

Eli: Weird. Where is everybody?

Me: It's like they all just vanished. I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Maria: I don't think I'm gonna like what we'll find out.

Me: Lets get to searching.

We got to searching the town and it was completely deserted. It was a total ghost town. Not a single person anywhere.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) This is too weird lads.

Me: I know.

Then I heard something.

CRUNCH!

I looked at wait I stepped on and I saw that I had stepped on a severed hand!

Me: EW! WHAT THE!?

Snake: (turns green) I think I'm gonna hurl! (VOMITS)

Snake threw up. Unfortunately, he vomited all over Poromon.

Poromon: HEY! Thanks a lot!

Nico: Snake!

Snake: Sorry dudes.

Me: Not just that. Look!

We saw the entire street completely littered with the butchered and eviscerated remains of EVERY SINGLE adult citizen ofthe town! The whole town was dead!

Me: Oh my God!

Poliwag: NOW I'M GOING TO VOMIT! (VOMITS)

Poliwag threw up. Not on Poromon. But on Kendra.

Kendra: OH SICK! POLIWAG!

Poliwag: Sorry.

Me: Oh man. What did this?

Nico: This is completely inhuman.

Eli: Whatever it was, this was a total town annihilation.

We then saw little footprints on the ground.

Me: Hmm.

Aylene: What is it?

Me: These footprints are human. But this was not the work of one person. Many did this.

Nico: Looks like these are the world of little kids.

Liam: Oh man. It's the Children of the Corn.

I gasped when I heard Liam say that.

---

The Children of the Corn, often referred to as "The Children", is a fanatical religious cult of young children that obsessively serve the supernatural dark entity known only as He Who Walks Behind the Rows and act as the titular main antagonists in the Children of Corn film series and the short story Children of the Corn by Stephen King.

The Children of the Corn were once the innocent children of the isolated town of Gatlin, Nebraska who were corrupted by the wicked entity, He Who Walks Behind The Rows, and led by Isaac who acted as the human representative of the demon god spirit who led the evil cult in which the demon god was worshipped as a twisted depiction of the Christ. Isaac spread the worship of his awful deity to all the older children of the fictional town of Gatlin and when he had all of them under his command, he ordered them to kill all the adults in Gatlin, leaving only his teen worshipers.

Isaac then imposed the demon god's rule to all his followers, forbidding games and leisure and having everyone older than 19 or 21 years old, and every passer by, sacrificed in the cornfield. In the novel, the teen children fail to kill the main protagonist who escapes in the cornfield and gets killed by the demon god himself, and to punish that failure "He who Walks Behind he Rows" decreases the age of sacrifice to 18 or 19 years old.

In the first - and most famous - movie adaptation, the second-in-command Malachai takes over the cult and binds Isaac to a corn-cross, planning to sacrifice him to the evil deity, but Isaac gets ressurrected by "He who Walks Behind the Rows" who kills Malachai through him. Isaac apparently dies alongside his master when the protagonists and all the children who broke free of the demon god's grasp manage to set the cornfield ablaze.

---

Eli: Oh man!

Paige: This is not good guys!

Sonic: I knew it was only a matter of time before we finally go after Isaac Chroner and his cult.

Shadow: Yes, that's true, but most of its members are innocent children under the control of He Who Walks Behind The Rows. We'll need to free them from his influence, and get them out of there. I have a feeling that the battle tonight is going to get bloody and gory.

Nico: You're right, Shadow. Normally, it goes against our code to kill children, but Isaac Chroner is not a normal child, he's the leader of this demonic religious cult who worships a demonic entity that has ordered the children of Gatlin, Nebraska, to kill all of the adults in town. Isaac Chroner has to die,

Firefly: We're killing all of those fuckers!

Me: Not ala of them Garfield. They were all brainwashed.

Firefly: Brainwashed?

Me: By a demonic force.

Brittney: That's right and this is the work of a Feldgeister.

Nico: What's that?

Me: You mean the Corn Spirits of German Folklore?

Brittney: Yep. This type of demon is completely different however. But I read the book about The Children of The Corn and this is the world of the demon He Who Walks Behind The Rows.

Brittney went over his history as well as Isaac Chroner's history.

---

## HE WHO WALKS BEHIND THE ROWS

He Who Walks Behind the Rows is the unseen presence acting as the overarching antagonist of Stephen King's horror short story Children of the Corn and the 2009 remake. While serving as the main antagonist in the 1984 film and its sequels and remake. He is a demonic spirit posing as a twisted fertility deity, who corrupted the children of the remote town of Gatlin into a murderous cult bent of sacrificing every adult around.

### Children of the Corn

In the original short story and the 2009 remake, set in 1975, Burt and his wife Vicky travel by car through the American country-field, hoping to save their crumbling marriage with a second honeymoon. They run over a boy who was carrying a case and an ugly crop-crucifix, and discover that the boy was already dying of a sliced throat. (It later turns out that the boy was wounded when trying to escape the cult.) They resolve to bring the boy's corpse to the nearest police station and venture in the seemingly abandoned town of Gatlin, arguing all along the way. Frightened, Vicky insists to leave at once, but Burt rudely ignores her.

While Vicky returns to the car (but cannot leave since Burt kept the keys), Burt starts investigating, not knowing that Isaac and his followers are watching his every move, and eventually discovers that twelve years ago, the children relinquished their former names and killed anyone over twenty years old. Alerted by the car horn, he rushes to Vicky, but the children take her away and sabotage the car.

Burt fights off the children and flees through the corn-fields, witnessing Vicky's dead body, crucified to a crop-cross with barbed wire with her eyes gouged out and her mouth stuffed with corn husks, as were the local priest and policemen (survivors of the massacre killed by "He Who Walks Behind the Rows" himself). He discovers that all exits of the corn-fields were closed-up, and feels a presence looming closer. He is then attacked by crops and haunted by the boys he killed, before being murdered by a monster just as the harvest moon rises in the night sky.

At the end, Isaac announces to his cult that "He Who Walks Behind the Rows", furious at having to kill Burt himself, lowered the maximum age to eighteen. All his eighteen-year-old followers, including Isaac's top enforcer Malachai Boardman, are lead to their death into the corn-fields, where Burt in turn was turned into a "scarecrow". Malachai's pregnant girlfriend Ruth, who secretly hates the cult, ponders on burning the corn-fields to the ground, but is too afraid to do so. (However, the remake implies that she eventually will.)

Children of the Corn (1984 film)

The movie begins with Isaac preaching to the children of Gatlin while the population is praying to God after a bad harvest. The children later murder every adult in Gatlin, while Isaac witnesses with a smug grin. Three years later, Burt and Vicky, who in this movie travel through the countryside towards the city where Burt is to start his new job.

Like in the story, their troubles begin when they run over a mortally wounded boy who was fleeing the cult, and start searching for a police station. They end up in Gatlin after the old gas-station attendant refuses to help them (the children keep him alive in exchange of gasoline and new victims). While Malachai punishes two children who were playing, Burt and Vicky explore the dilapidated town, whose buildings are smeared with Isaac's sermons pained in blood. They are eventually attacked by the children, who capture Vicky and prepare to sacrifice her.

Burt discovers the cult and its gloomy rituals, but manages to fight away the murderous children and meets Job and Sara, two children who are not under the influence of "He Who Walks Behind the Rows", with Sara seemingly possessing powers of her own. Later, a jealous Malachai kills the gas-station attendant and usurps Isaac, preparing to sacrifice him and take command, despite Isaac yelling at him for disobeying their foul deity. That night a tempest rises, seemingly caused by "He Who Walks Behind the Rows", and becomes increasingly violent. Before Isaac is sacrificed, a young man named Amos is first, where after walking into the cornfield, his screams are heard by everyone. The demon then goes for Isaac in the form of a fiery liquid, the liquid envelopes a begging Isaac, and causes the corn cross he's on to explode and fly away. While everyone is distracted, Burt sneaks into the corn-fields and defeats Malachai in a fistfight.

He saves Vicky and tells the children to stop following the cult and shakes the demon's control over them, with only Malachi and Amos' widow Rachel still remaining faithful. Before they can leave, the demon appears to all of them as a possessed Isaac and kills a frightened Malachi by snapping his neck, while everyone runs to the nearby barn. "He Who Walks Behind the Rows" then rises under the shape of red clouds and attacking the barn with gusts of wind. Burt and the redeemed children manage to douse the entire corn-fields with the town's supplies of gasoline, and Burt throws a Molotov Cocktail in it, blasting the entire corn-field into oblivion and seemingly destroying the evil spirit, whose screaming face appears in the explosion.

Later that, Burt and Vicky attempt to get their car going, but are attacked by Rachel, who despite the demon showing how little the children mattered to it, is still fanatical. Burt manages to knock her out before he and Vicky depart towards the nearest town with Job and Sarah, whom they plan to adopt.

The Final Sacrifice

This sequel to the 1984 adaptation features John, a reporter investigating on the Gatlin events, and his son Danny, who take residence in an inn of Hemingford, as the citizen are giving shelter to the surviving children of the cult. As John is getting romantically involved with Angela the innkeeper, Micah, one of the children, is still under the control of "He Who Walks Behind the Rows" and corrupts the children again, restarting the cult.

As the children start a new killing spree in Hemingford, John and a college professor named Frank theorize that something in the corn harvest of Gatlin is turning the children insane. Micah brings Danny into the cult, but he cannot bring himself to sacrifice his newfound friend Lacey, and John and Frank intervene. They flee to the haunted corn-fields, that prevents them from escaping, and "He Who Walks Behind the Rows" possesses Micah, turning him into a monster. Frank gets mortally wounded, but manages to activate the Harvester and set it ablaze, killing Micah (who reverts to normal before horribly dying) and destroying the corn crops from Gatlin, freeing the children for good.

## Isaac Chroner

Isaac Chroner was a teen preacher, leader of the fanatical teen cult called The Children of the Corn, and the main antagonist of Stephen King's Children of the Corn. His second-in-command was the envious Malachai Boardman.

He was portrayed by John Franklin in the 1984 adaptation, and Preston Bailey in the 2009 remake.

### Children of the Corn (1984)

Not much is known about Isaac in his earlier years. A child named Job in the film states that when Isaac was younger that he was a preacher and everyone looked up to him, although Job and his sister Sarah found Isaac to be rather strange than interesting.

Isaac was also responsible for the the mass murder of the citizens of Gatlin as he spread his religious influence into the children of the town. Isaac converts the town into a "holy" ground where nobody can enter and no one can leave, even the children that live in it.

Isaac would then assert his control over the children, including his enforcer Malachai. Threatening them that if they disobey him, then they would sinning against "him".

A year after the slaughter of the adults, Isaac gets informed that two people were possibly going near the town. Knowing that these two people could pass through, Isaac prepares the children for the sacrifice of the two people.

The two people, who are named Vicky and Burt enter the town where they observe the town being quite empty and abandoned. When Burt investigates the town to try to look for help, Vicky gets captured by Malachai, who he brought to Isaac. Despite this, Isaac tells Malachai that "he is displeased", which leads to Malachai questioning Isaac's leadership. This leads to Malachai betraying Isaac and puts him in the place of Vicky to sacrifice.

Later that night, Isaac senses the presence of He Who Walks Behind the Rows. Despite his pleas, Isaac is presumably killed. However, unbeknownst to Malachai, Isaac is possessed by Him, and kills Malachai. Isaac is not seen or heard of again.

## Children of the Corn 666: Isaac's Return

It is revealed that Isaac did not die from the events from the first film, but instead was put into a coma for over nineteen years. Once he wakes up, he is determined to bring back the forgotten religion and bring back He Who Walks Behind the Rows. It is also revealed that Isaac has a son named Matt, and hopes that his son can pass on the legacy to him as the next prophet.

Isaac is confronted by Gabriel, who was the firstborn of the children, since his birthright was denied due to Isaac having favor for his son instead of him. Gabriel uses his power against Isaac and reveals himself to be He Who Walks Behind the Rows, where he then impales Isaac to the floor, and kills him.

## Children of the Corn (2009)

In the 2009 remake, Isaac is nine years old and the cult leader of the children. In the film, Isaac, in the corn, notices two people heading toward Gatlin along with his eighteen year old second-in-command, Malachai. Isaac goes back to Gatlin to warn the children of the incoming of the outlanders, saying that they are like the "blue man" who was a police officer who was sacrificed for trying to stop the children in the town massacre.

When Isaac notices that Vicky is later left by herself in Burt's car while Burt is investigating, he has the children attack Vicky and Malachai later kills her in the attack. When Burt rushes outside to check his dead wife, he is confronted by the children. Isaac then taunts Burt by throwing a small knife into his arm. However, when Burt escapes, Isaac confronts Malachai and it is revealed that Malachai angered the god-like entity He Who Walks Behind the Rows by killing Joseph (a child who tried escaping) in the corn. Isaac then makes Malachai pray to show his loyalty to the the religion.

At the end of the film, Burt is killed by He Who Walks Behind the Rows. However, Isaac reveals to the children that due to their inability to kill Burt, the age of sacrifice has been lowered from ninteen to eighteen (previously was lowered from twenty to nineteen due to their failure in killing of the town police officer, who they call "the blue man"). Which leads to Malachai and the others who are eighteen to walk into the cornfields, where they offer themselves to Him.

---

When she was done we gasped!

Nico: Whoa man!

Shadow: Looks like we're going to kill him and the demon.

Me: You're right, Shadow. Normally, it goes against our code to kill children, but Isaac Chroner is not a normal child, he's the leader of this demonic religious cult who worships a demonic entity that has ordered the children of Gatlin, Nebraska, to kill all of the adults in town. Isaac Chroner has to die, and He Who Walks Behind The Rows has to be destroyed by burning the cornfield he dwells in.

Lincoln: That's right, and to make sure no one falls under the brainwashing of He Who Walks Behind The Rows.

Lincoln casted a spell, and we were surrounded by a protective aura/force field, and there was a circle of Christian Crosses circling around our feet.

Silver the Hedgehog: Lincoln, what kind of spell did you use?

Lincoln: It's a very powerful protection spell to prevent us from being brainwashed by He Who Walks Behind The Rows. It's a lot like the protection spell Ed Cowart used when we went after the Werecats in New Orleans a few days ago.

Shadow: I get it, and even though many of us have powers that prevent us from being brainwashed, there are some of us who are susceptible to being brainwashed. Nice work.

Lily Loud: That's our bro.

Me: Good thinking buddy.

Electro: Well, might as well eat some of this corn before we go into battle.

Me: Max no. I have a better idea. But first we can't let the Children of the Corn know we're here.

We went to hide and in another part of the town we made a makeshift base for us. I formed a burger tree and we had lunch while we came up with a plan of attack.

Manaphy: We're not going to eat this corn?

Me: No. It's stained by the blood of the people that demon killed.

Nico: We are going to make sure this demon pays.

Me: Lets go!

We were off and in the middle of the cornfield, the cult was getting ready. Suddenly…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the field and a phoenix cry was heard as fireballs rained down onto the corn and burned it all over the place and then we came out.

Horsea: We finally found you! You're in very big trouble!

Me: You will pay for everything you did! This whole town is dead all because of you!

HWWBTR: You think I give a flying fuck about anything you say!? I WILL KILL EVERYONE!

Brittney: Not on my watch! (Chants Incantation)

She fired a wave of magic and freed the kids from his evil grasp. But then the kids all broke down crying and were even throwing up over all the place after realizing that they did so many horrifying crimes against their wills!

Varie, Ino, Aylene and Lori were comforting the kids.

Isaac Chroner: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, how dare you desecrate our blessed cornfield.

Me: This cornfield is steeped in the blood of the many adults that you forced the children to kill long ago, Isaac Chroner, and all for the worship of a demonic entity who seeks to kill every living thing on Earth. You will pay for your crimes, and you, your fanatical followers, and your so-called God will die in a pool of blood and burn in this entire corn field!

Isaac Chroner: Kill them!

We transformed and powered up, and we fired powerful blasts of fire and energy, which hits the fields of corn, and with every powerful hit, He Who Walks Behind The Rows screamed in excruciating pain. This angered Malachi, Isaac's second-in-command, along with the other fanatical cult members and they tried to attack us, but we attacked them with powerful blasts of fire and energy, along with Isaac Chroner, as they screamed in excruciating pain, as their blood was being spilled on the field.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

We killed Isaac and Malachi and the fanatical cult members.

Jirachi: You're all alone now!

Me: And now it's time for you to go back to hell!

HWWBTR: Oh I don't think so!

We then felt a massive rumble and then a massive number of zombies popped out of the ground and it was ALL OF THE UNITOLOGISTS, CRIMINALS, DRAGONOIDS AND EVIL HENCHMEN WE KILLED!

Tentacool: Good thing these are just generic villains.

Me: I've wanted another crack at them! LETS GET THEM!

Nico: And then you are next demon!

Me: ATTACK!

We roared at the top of our lungs and went at them. We were ripping them apart all over the place. Starting with the Dragonoids. Blood and guts were splattering all over the place with incredible and indiscriminate fury. Nico stabbed a man and disemboweled him and ripped out his intestines and used them like a lasso and then he had them wrap around a soldier's neck and then ripped his head off then Eli fired a Force Lightning blast and electrocuted a man to where he exploded in a massive pile of blood and guts and then Saya fired her machine guns and fire blasts and incinerated and blew a bunch of soldiers heads off in a bunch of explosions of blood. Aylene slashed a man's head off and then she and Varie slashed and cleaved a bunch of men in half and Nico punched a man's head off and Nunnally smashed a man's head off with a hammer and then Alice slashed a man's head open with a dagger and ripped his brain out and Applejack punched a man through his chest and ripped out his beating heart and Rainbow Dash used her super speed and smashed numerous men into pieces and splattered their blood and guts everywhere! I slashed a bunch of criminals and kicked them in the crotch and slashed one criminal's throat and decapitated him and Nico blasted a criminal's leg off and stabbed him and disemboweled him and splattered his intestines everywhere. Blood, guts and carnage was splattering all over the place and really saturating the ground all over with blood and gore. Linka blasted a bunch of criminals with lightning and electrocuted them into ashes and Selene was really showing off her skills as she was slashing and cutting numerous criminals all over and drinking their blood all over. I stabbed a criminal in his chest and ripped his throat open with my bare hands and Lola incinerated him and Laney slashed a bunch of criminals and disemboweled them all over the place and more and Lana froze a bunch of criminals all over and turned them into ice cubes. I slashed a criminal's head off and grabbed him and threw him to Evilseed where he had one of his plant tyrannosaurus's eat him and it splattered his blood and guts everywhere in one chomp. Vypra slashed a criminal all over with her sword and I grabbed a criminal by his hand and ripped his arm off and used his crowbar and smashed it into his eye and rip his head off. Nico grabbed a Criminal by his face and ripped it off of him and then he plunged his hand into his stomach and ripped out his intestines and used them like a lasso and tied a criminal and threw him to Evil-Lyn where she blasted him with his staff and destroyed them both and Nico kicked a criminal and his foot went all the way through his chest and smashed his heart out. Then Lynn and Luan blasted him with lava and light and Nico and May blasted and hacked numerous criminals all over with blasts of ice and lightning and destroyed them all over the place and more.

Nico: Try this bloodbath on! KLENDATHU NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: ARMY OF WARRIOR BUGS!

Nico fired a wave of darkness and it formed into a massive army of warrior bugs and they savagely shredded and dismembered numerous soldiers into bloody messes.

Robo Blaze: Tronics! Get them!

Robo Blaze and Robo Roxy summoned a massive army of Tronics.

Dark turned into Plantmenace.

Plantmence: Time to use the cornfield to my advantage!

He was slashing and pulverizing the corpses all over.

Nico fired waves of energy and I fired waves of fire and burned them all over.

Eddy aimed his blaster at the demon and shot him in the head.

Eddy: Eat this!

BANG!

He blasted the demon and the demon laughed at him.

HWWBTR: (LAUGHS) Pathetic. I'm a demon and I am forever.

Brittney: We'll see about that.

Brittney pulled out her book and scrolled through the pages and found the exorcism incantation.

Brittney: (Reading Incantation)

The demon screamed and roared in pain.

Me: Destroy the Cornfield everyone!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

The cornfield was erupting into a massive and incredibly epic raging inferno as massive wall of fire were incinerating everything all over.

Mystique, Optimus, Chomper and Megatron used the Autobot, Decepticon, Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mystique and Chomper's powers and turned Optimus Prime's left arm cannon into a bigger cannon and enhanced Megatron's fusion cannon 100-fold.

Mystique and Optimus: FUSION AUTOBOT CANNON!

Chomper and Aligned Megatron: TYRANNOSAURUS FUSION BURST!

Me, Liam, Maxxine, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Goths of Darkness, Loud Kids and Anti-Unitology Conglomerate: VILLAIN DEATH MEGA BURST!

We fired massive waves of energy and incinerated massive amounts of corn and the demon was roaring and screaming in pain as the corn field was being incinerated at a rapid pace.

Lincoln: FIRE LIGHTNING STYLE: SCORCH THUNDER BLADE!

Mai: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING METEOR!

Tyris: FIRE STYLE: DRAGON'S BREATH!

Toph: LAVA STYLE: SCORCH WAVE!

Julie: LAVA STYLE: LAVA HAMMER!

Yuna: FIRE STYLE: BLAZING TIDAL WAVE!

NAnami: FIRE WATER STYLE: AQUA SCORCH SPEAR!

Tatsumaki: FIRE WIND STYLE: SCORCH CYCLONE!

Hilda: (British Accent) FIRE WIND STYLE: BLAZING TORNADO!

Sari: FIRE LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO-FIRE WAVE!

Sheen Etranzi: FIRE LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER BLAZE MISSILES!

Frosta: FIRE ICE STYLE: SCORCH ICE BEAM!

Perfuma: FIRE NATURE STYLE: BLAZING FLOWERSTORM!

Entrapta: FIRE TECH STYLE: BLAZE CANNON!

Shantae: FIRE MAGIC STYLE: BLAZING TNTS!

Akko: FIRE MAGIC STYLE: SCORCHING SUN DISKS!

Jessica: FIRE STING STYLE: BLAZING WASPS!

Faye Valentine: FIRE WIND STYLE: BLAZING WIND STORM!

Princia: FIRE LIGHT STYLE: SCORCHING SHINE STORM!

Lucy Liberty: FIRE DARK STYLE: SHADOW FLAME SWORD!

Colette: FIRE LIGHT STYLE: SCORCHING SHINE FEATHERS!

Ryuko: FIRE DARK STYLE: DARK FIRE CANNON!

They fired massive blasts of fire and elements and incinerated numerous acres of corn all over. The entire corn field was incinerated in an instant.

Lincoln and his harem: FIRE FINAL SMASH: MEGA SCORCH CANNON!

They fired a massive fire beam which destroyed the demon.

Brittney finished the incantation and sent its spirit back to Hell for good.

We had the demon and the cult completely eradicated! I had all the boys cover their eyes.

They reverted back. Missy, Qin, and the Underground Girls were huamn again as they covered themselves.

Missy: Good thing our actual clothes didn't get destroyed.

I gave them their clothes for them.

Qin: Thanks J.D.

The children were all crying because of what they did under the demon's control and it was a heartwrenching scene.

Eli: These poor kids. They went through a nightmare.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

?: Soon, all of you will perish in flames!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Celica: Oh no, that voice. It's been a long time, Surtr.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Surtr, King of Múspell, The Kingdom of Flame, and holder of The Blood of the Flame Dragon.

Edelgard: You tyrannical monster, I can't believe that you've come back from the dead.

Me: What can you tell us about him, Celica? It seems like you and your friends have a nasty history with him.

Celica: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about him, J.D.

Celica proceeded to tell us about Surtr, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Surtr (Fire Emblem)

Surtr is the main antagonist of the second book of Fire Emblem Heroes. He is the king of Múspell, the kingdom of flame, and holds the blood of the Flame Dragon. His personal skill, Múspellflame, makes him immune to all damage.

He is voiced by Tesshō Genda in the Japanese version and by Kirk Thornton (who also voiced Iago in Fire Emblem Fates, Saïx in the Kingdom Hearts series and Shadow the Hedgehog from Sonic the Hedgehog.) in the English version.

Biography

Surtr is the king of Múspell, a kingdom engulfed in fire, which rivals the kingdom of Nifl, a kingdom bathed in ice and snow. Prior to the events of Book II, Surtr and his army invaded Nifl and killed its queen, leading Fjorm, one of the three princesses of Nifl, to seek revenge against him.

Surtr's army consists of thousands of soldiers, including heroes from other worlds, as well as Laevatein and Laegjarn, his daughters, and his tactician, Loki. He also creates an alliance with Veronica, the ruler of the Embla Empire. Despite this, Surtr doesn't seem to trust or care for any of them, a fact that becomes more notable as the story progresses.

Prior to the beginning of Book II, Fjorm and Surtr engage in battle, but Fjorm is quickly overwhelmed due to Surtr's monstrous power and his invincibility granted to him by Múspellflame. After being rescued by the Order of Heroes, she explains the situation to them, telling them that Múspell destroyed her homeland and that Surtr killed her mother right before her eyes.

Fjorm, now joined with the Order of Heroes, manages to later confront Surtr Upon seeing them, Surtr immediately declares himself as their king. When asked by Alfonse what gives him the right to commit the atrocities that he has, Surtr responds by calling Alfonse "tepid" and "dull", stating that a true ruler seizes power for himself and that there can only be one kingdom. With no other peaceful options at their disposal, the Order of Heroes engage Surtr, Loki, and Laevatein in battle.

While they are successful in defeating Loki and Laevatein, they are unable to even scratch Surtr. As the Order flees, Surtr gloats about his success in destroying Nifl and another kingdom, which he claims took 6 months and 3 months to destroy respectively.

Later on, Surtr's newly forged alliance with Veronica begins to fall apart, due to Veronica and Surtr's ambitions greatly differing. As Veronica leaves, stating that she only pledged to offer Surtr her heroes, Surtr vows to destroy Embla and Veronica after he destroys Askr, taking pleasure in the thought of watching Veronica suffer as she burns.

Shortly after, Surtr ambushes the Order of Heroes as they attempt to journey into Nifl. He is seemingly willing to allow them to pass, but warns them that if they do, they would abandon a village of innocent Askran citizens, which Surtr threatens to burn to the ground. Afterwards, Surtr explains in disturbing detail how being burned alive is "one of the most painful ways to die".

Despite his threats, the Order of Heroes are able to deceive Surtr by signaling the townsfolk to escape before he can attack, allowing the Order to proceed into Nifl simultaneously. Seemingly undeterred, Surtr sends Laevatein to track them down.

Sometime later, Surtr arrives in Nifl, where he ambushes and viciously attacks Gunnthrá in the sanctuary at Snjarhof before the Order of Heroes arrives. He then shows Fjorm Gunnthrá's burnt body, since Gunnthrá refuses to tell him what she is planning. Surtr then proceeds to burn her to death. After Gunnthrá dies, he is surprised that Kiran, the Summoner of the Order of Heroes, is the one Gunnthrá trusted when she gave her remaining powers to the Breidablik. Before leaving, Surtr decides that Kiran will be his next victim.

Later, Surtr orders Veronica to come with him Múspell, and threatens to attack her if she refuses. When Xander confronts him, Surtr fights him and Veronica. He defeats them and breaks Xander's arm. After Veronica gives in and agrees to go to Múspell, Surtr spares Xander's life and plans to sacrifices her to the Rite of Flames.

When the Order of Heroes finally confronts him at his castle, Surtr mocks them, only to be weakened by the Breidablik, which now has the ability to neutralize his Muspellflame. Despite finally defeating him, he comes back to life almost immediately after without any injuries, taunting them that there is no hope for them to kill him. As he prepares for his finishing blow, the Order is forced to retreat. According to Laegjarn, this only happened because Surtr had completed the Rite of Flames and would have died if he had not done so.

When the Order of Heroes returns to his castle in order to stop the Rite of Flames, Surtr is first seen attacking Laevatein for failing to defeat the Order of Heroes and orders her to sacrifices herself to the Rite of Flames, only Laegjarn to intervene and sacrifice herself instead, which ultimately leads to her death after being defeated by the Order of Heroes. He later encounters Helbindi, who has betrayed him in order to help Ylgr, the youngest princess of Nifl, and Veronica escape, and kills him, but not before Helbindi warns him that he will die for everything he has don. When the Order of Heroes confronts him in his throne room, he fights them himself, and is finally killed for good.

Surtr later appears in Xenologue 4 as a minion of Hel and in Book IV as a illusion.

Personality

Surtr is an unrelenting and despicable man who is motivated solely by his bloodlust and thirst for destruction. He is insane and relishes in the destruction he leaves behind. Surtr seems to take pleasure in seeing his victims suffer, especially Fjorm, as he has no second thoughts in killing her mother and elder sister in front of her eyes.

Despite being a king, he values nobody in his kingdom, stating that a true ruler "puts his people to the flame". He also appears to be incredibly untrusting towards any of his subordinates. However, in the pursuit of ultimate conquest, he's willing to put up with whoever he needs to work with until their use comes to an end.

In addition, Surtr does not tolerate failure and has been known to severely punish his own subordinates for this, even killing their friends and family. For example, when Helbindi repeatedly failed to stop the Order of Heroes, Surtr burned the slums where he lived and killed everyone there, including Helbindi's sister. This even extends to his own children, which is seen when he attacks Laevatein for failing to defeat the Order of Heroes and decides that she would be more useful as a sacrifice to the Rite of Flames.

---

When Celica was finished, we were horrified by the dark history of

Surtr.

Me: That heartless monster, all he desires is to set the world on fire and destroy everything and everyone.

Nico: A monster like that doesn't even deserve to live.

This also enraged Antoine D'Coolette, and we felt something inside him snap, as his eyes narrowed in anger and fury at that fiery tyrant.

Antoine D'Coolette: (French Accent) I've had it up to hear with this fiery monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Antoine D'Coolette's blue eyes had turned neon blue and he was surrounded by a neon red energy aura with light and darkness, and as he'd approached Surtr, he left behind neon blue energy, light, and darkness with every step.

Antoine D'Coolette: (French Accent) Surtr, the crimes you've committed against the other kingdoms can never be forgiven, nor for the lives that you've callously taken. And now, I will make sure that you pay for all of them infinite-fold!

Then, Antoine D'Coolette was surrounded by a massive vortex of neon red energy with the Sun and The Moon orbiting around the vortex, a coyote running around the vortex, and a phoenix of light and dark energy inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Antoine D'Coolette emerged, but he was changed forever.

Antoine D'Coolette had grown up to 6'11" in height, he had large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, his yellow hair had grown to reach the lower part of his neck, he had a coyote with the Light and Dark Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, he had neon blue eyes and a neon red energy aura with light and darkness surrounding him, he had on coyote earrings with the Light and Dark Kanjis in its paws and a necklace with a coyote holding the Light and Dark Kanji in its paws for the pendant, he had large white angel wings on his back, he has a new sword in his hand called The Sword of Heaven and Hell, it's a large broadsword with a Light and Dark Gem embedded on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged long blade, the hilt of the sword is a large golden ring with a large blue gem inside it and a golden cross right on top, a white angel wing and black demon wing for the crossguard, a longer black handle, and a large blue sphere surrounded by white angel wings for the pommel. Antoine D'Coolette had on a long black buttoned-up silk coat with designs and a phoenix on the back, a pair of white gloves, white shirt with red phoenix underneath, long black pants, and black leather combat boots covered in silver armor. Antoine D'Coolette had on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There was a white kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Antoine D'Coolette, Long-Standing Member of The Freedom Fighters, Master of Light and Darkness, Skilled Swordsman, and Brave Warrior of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

アントワーヌ・ドゥーレット、フリーダムファイターズの長年のメンバー、光と闇のマスター、熟練した剣士、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの勇敢な戦士。

Antoine D'Coolette has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 TWILIGHT COYOTE ANGEL OF BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Antoine's transformation, and when Bunnie saw what happened to him, she had an atomic red blush on her face, upon seeing what happened to her husband.

Sonic: Whoa, looks like Antoine's transformed, that's awesome.

Me: You said it, Sonic.

Bunnie D'Coolette: Wow, Antoine, you look truly incredible. How do you feel?

Antoine D'Coolette: (Divine Echoing Twilight Voice of Bravery and French Accent) **I feel incredible, mon amor, and now, I'm going to take care of this destructive tyrant once and for all.**

Antoine D'Coolette went after Surtr, who fired a blast of fire at him, but Antoine absorbed the blast, and it made him stronger, and he fired powerful blasts of light, darkness, and red energy at Surtr, which exploded with incredible power. They continued clashing, and

Antoine continued absorbing the fire from the attacks, and he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger. Then, he grabbed Surtr, and he sucked out Surtr's fire powers and abilities, and he, along with the rest of us, made them our own. Then, Antoine slashed off Surtr's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Antoine D'Coolette: **And now, this is the end for you, Surtr. TWILIGHT BLADE OF JUDGMENT!**

Antoine D'Coolette covered his blade in holy and dark fire, and he charged out in full speed, and he'd slashed Surtr through his stomach, and then, Surtr screamed in excruciating pain, as he exploded in purple flame, and he was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Antoine D'Coolette did, as he holstered his new blade and powered down, but Antoine D'Coolette's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Antoine D'Coolette: Surtr, you have failed this universe.

Sonic: That was so awesome. Antoine definitely didn't show Surtr any mercy for what he's done in the past, and he cut him down.

Me: You said it, Sonic.

Bunnie went up to Antoine, who then picked her up, and they shared a passionate kiss, as we cheer for them.

Lola: Who votes to erase their memories?

No one raised their hands.

Me: No one. But the least we can do is give them new homes. Lets get them to the orphanage

Maxxine: (To the viewers) This was a brutal adventure. But we now have seen the last of the Children of The Corn and the cult. The children's parents and the adults were avenged.

Me: Yep. Great job everyone. Lets go home.

We did so and put the children into the orphanage. They were gonna need a lot of help after this. We later went back home and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 4 done.

Children of the Corn was a scary one. Never saw the movies but they were scary from what I saw. The first part was for The Chronicles of Riddick: Escape From Butcher Bay. Played the game and it was epic! The second part was for The Pirates of Dark Water and that was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of 2 Stupid Dogs and me, Eli, Missy and Allie and the Glaceon Gene-Slammer are gonna meet the Big Dog and Little Dog and help them out as well as rescue a Nekomata named Mikomata and a Skarmory Gene-Slammer named Emma Lexitus. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of the Courage The Cowardly Dog episode Food of The Dragon and we're going to help him help a dragon that is hungry and wants to eat Muriel but we'll help him if he doesn't eat Muriel and Eustace and family. The next chapter is gonna be for another Goosebumps adventure and we're going after the very ultimate terror that scared the living daylights out of Nico. We're going to face Slappy the Living Dummy and we're going to make that monster pay for scaring Nico so bad! AND we're going to face him in the abandoned Good Guy Toy factory.

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of Slappy The Dummy

In New York City, me, Allie, Eli, Missy and Laura the Glaceon Gene-Slammer were walking through the city.

Laura Emerson: Where are we now?

Laura concentrated and groaned as her temperature got cold.

Me: BRR! That is cold. But it looks like we're in New York City.

Laura turned into GLACEON!

Eli: YEAH! But I think I know why we're here. Look.

We saw the 2 Stupid Dogs: The Big Dog and Little Dog.

Me: The 2 Stupid Dogs.

Allie Wilde: Wow I haven't seen them in a long time.

Missy: That feels like forever since I watched that show.

We went over and we met them and they were really funny dogs. They both were crazy too. I remembered watching their cartoons years ago and they were funny. We learned all about teir enemies and more and we'll face them later on in the future. We then also met a Nekomata named Mikomata as well as a Skarmory Gene-Slammer named Emma Lexitus and I put on my blind man glasses and had Eli cover his eyes and then I snapped my fingers and Emma reverted back and she was naked. Laura reverted back too.

Laura was human again. But naked.

Laura: (covers herself) Do you two want to join us?

Little Dog: You bet we do!

Big Dog: Where's the food?

Me: There's lots of food back home and Fluttershy can take care of you all.

Little Dog: Oh boy!

Mikomata: But it's good that you have helped my little friends here.

Emma Lexitus: (Covers herself) Yeah it sure was.

I gave Emma and Laura new clothes.

Then…

Meow.

Little Dog saw a cat.

Little Dog: CAAAAAAAAAATTTTT!

He hid behind Big Dog.

Big Dog: WOOF!

GIRLY SCREAM!

The cat fell down in a frozen pile.

We laughed at that.

Me: Oh that always cracks me up!

Allie Wilde: Me too!

We went back home.

---

After helping the Big Dog and Little Dog, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Cole Evans were heading to Nowhere, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to help Courage help a hungry dragon who wants to eat Muriel, but we'll help the dragon if he doesn't eat Muriel, Eustace, and the family.

Lincoln: So, we're heading to Nowhere, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're going to help Courage help a hungry dragon who wants to eat Muriel, but we'll help the dragon if he doesn't eat Muriel, Eustace, and the family.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: When Francesca called us and told us what just happened this morning, it was already in total chaos. I hope we get there in time.

Cole Evans: We will, don't worry.

We arrived at the Bagge farm and everything was decorated in an awesome nautical theme. Courage was dressed up as a seadog and was playing the accordian.

Me: Wow everything is all decorated for nautical.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: This is awesome.

Muriel: Ahoy me mateys!

Muriel came out with a huge tray full of seafood.

Muriel: 12 bells means it's time for grub in the galley.

Courage: Yay!

Francesca: Oh boy!

We went to the table for an awesome seafood feast.

Eustace: Lousy stinkin fish thing.

Eustace came over.

Muriel: Ah it's me first mate.

Eustace: Just cut the fancy talk and lets get to eating. (Muriel pulls out a bib) And I ain't wearing no bib neither!

Me: Oh Eustace, Muriel makes awesome seafood.

Muriel: That's right. And you may not care much, but Courage, Francesca, J.D. and friends and I are enjoying our new Seafood Sunday Luncheon. Aren't we guys?

Courage: You got that right.

Me: And I do love some good fish.

Nico: Me too.

Eli: Love some good fish.

We were given lobsters and fish.

Muriel: Don't you guys think that the sea-fairing atmosphere makes the food taste better?

We got to eating.

Me: (Eating lobster) Mmm. It sure does Muriel. (Gulps)

Eli: (Eating clams) Delicious.

Nico: (Eating Salmon) Yep.

Eustace: Makes me want to puke in the ocean. (Eating Lobster)

Later we got to putting the dishes away and Eustace, Muriel, Courage and Francesca were outside.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, along with Courage, Muriel, Eustace, and Francesca, but they were cornered by the dragon, and he was going to eat them.

Lincoln: Oh man, guys, I found the thirteen girls, along with Courage, Muriel, Eustace, and Francesca, but they were cornered by the dragon, and he's going to eat them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln saved the thirteen girls, along with Courage, Muriel, Eustace, and Francesca, from getting eaten by the dragon. But, he was already mad that we interrupted his lunch, and he was going to try again, but Lincoln's already had it with him.

Lincoln: Hold it!

The dragon ceased as soon as he heard Lincoln yell.

Lincoln: Alright, now what's the idea trying to eat the Bagge family?

William: I'm a dragon, and I have to eat people, that's my job.

Then, Lincoln noticed something, William has dorsal fins and flippers.

Lincoln: Wait a second, now I know what you are, you're not a flying dragon that eats people, you're an English water dragon.

William: A water dragon?

Lincoln: That's right. Come on, follow me.

We headed out for a large lake, and we soon saw another water dragon come out of the water.

William's Brother: Ah, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to meet you.

Then, William's Brother got out some fish fries and fish-popsicles, and we joined him in the water and we enjoyed the food. Then, William went into the water, and he actually liked it.

William: Wait a second. (Looks at fins) These aren't wings, they're fins, and my feet, they're flippers.

Then, William swims up to the darker green water dragon.

William's Brother: (Puts on Monocle) William, is that you, brother?

William: Tell me, Brother, I'm not a flying dragon, am I?

William's Brother: No, Mom and Pop lost you during a storm. You must have been adopted by flying dragons.

William soon realized that Lincoln was right about who he really is.

William: Why, the lad was right, no wonder I can't stand the taste of people. (Swims up to us) I'm so sorry for trying to eat you, but I have to thank you for not only showing me what I really am, but you also reunited me and my brother.

Lincoln: You're welcome, William.

Then, after a nice seafood lunch, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls who were located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls were Ichika, Nino, Miku, Yotsuba, and Itsuki Nakano from Quintessential Quintuplets, Princess Comet from Princess Comet, Haruka Koumi, Noa Kashima, Narumi Sawara, Mari Sasshou, Hitomi Gonou, Nana Lida, and Bernina from Rail Wars.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ichika, Nino, Miku, Yotsuba, and Itsuki Nakano, Princess Comet, Haruka Koumi, Noa Kashima, Narumi Sawara, Mari Sasshou, Hitomi Gonou, Nana Lida, and Bernina.

Nicole: From Quintessential Quintuplets, Princess Comet, and Rail Wars, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ichika: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ichika and the twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from being lunch, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ichika: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Ichika: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to The Estate, and we saved Muriel and Eustace and the family from being lunch, and we helped William the Water Dragon realize what he really is, and he was reunited with his long lost brother, in the process.

---

After our rescue in Nowhere, we were then training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to deal with The Panther Claw crime organization, a major enemy of Honey Kisaragi, and we found out that when Lincoln rescued Honey Kisaragi, her world has merged with ours.

Lincoln: So, we're finally going to deal with the Panther Claw crime organization, right, Honey?

Honey Kisaragi: That's right, Linky. It was because of Panther Claw that my father was murdered by them long ago.

Lincoln: The Panther Claw crime organization crossed the line when they murdered your father long ago, and we're going to make sure that they never return to hurt anyone ever again.

Me: He's right, Honey, and we always live up to that promise. We will get justice for your murdered father, and make sure that the Panther Claw crime organization dies here.

We got to work by going after the Elite Warriors, Scud Panther, Gorgon Claw, and Freddy Claw, and Lincoln formed a cloud of darkness to obscure their view, and then, we attacked them by unholstering our weapons, and we cut them down, and left quite a bloodbath. Then, we went after the main three members of the organization, Panther Zora, Panther Jill, and Prince Zera.

Panther Zora: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has finally arrived.

Me: That's right, Panther Zora, and we came here for one reason: to take you all down, and destroy your organization once and for all.

Panther Zora: We'll see about that. Kill them!

We transformed, and we went after Panther Zora, Panther Jill and Prince Zera, and we fired powerful blasts of neon colored energy and elemental forces at them, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, we slashed off the arms of Panther Zora, Panther Jill, and Prince Zera, and they'd screamed in excruciating pain, and they were on their last legs.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) Shall we put an end to the Panther Claw gang one and for all, Honey?

Honey Kisaragi: Let's do it, Lincoln.

Lincoln and Honey Kisaragi: PANTHER CLAW GENOCIDE BARRAGE!

Lincoln and Honey Kisaragi fired a powerful barrage of energy blasts, and as they hit Panther Zora, Panther Jill, and Prince Zera, they exploded with incredible power, and it Super Hakaied their spirits. Then, we felt something else happen, it also killed all the other members of the Panther Claw crime organization, and it also Super Hakaied their spirits. We cheered wildly, as we put an end to another crime organization once and for all.

Honey Kisaragi: It's finally over, at last. I've avenged you at last, Dad.

Then, Honey Kisaragi broke down, as she cried. Lincoln went up to her, and as he got down to his knees, he hugged her as she cried hard into his bare chest. It hurt us to see her crying like this, it's because of the Panther Claw crime organization that she'd lost her father.

Lincoln: It's okay, Honey, it's finally over. Your father is already proud of you for fighting against the Panther Claw organization, and you've fought to stop their nefarious schemes. You proved to be an amazing hero to everyone on Earth.

Honey Kisaragi had tears of joy in her eyes and a smile on her face, she knew Lincoln was telling the truth, and they shared a passionate kiss, as we looked on. We returned home, and we've silenced the terror of The Panther Claw crime organization, and we avenged Honey Kisaragi's father.

---

Later in our park we were getting ready for Missy and Qin to have their transformation contest as they were wearing only towels for it.

Kalus: I'm just glad no perverts are around you girls right now.

Me: Don't worry Kalus, we're going to make sure that Jiraiya, Master Roshi and any perverts aren't anywhere near here.

Qin: That's good. Missy I'm really looking forward to this.

Missy: You bet I am Qin.

Nico: It'll be good to see how you transform so fast.

Eli: It sure will be cool.

Me: Pokemon VS Komodo Dragon. That sounds cool.

Mewtwo: Indeed and it's gonna be amazing to see.

Qin: Lets do it.

We had our eyes covered and I had my blind man glasses on and Qin and Missy groaned in pain.

Missy and Qin groaned as their eyes changed.

Alexis: Are you two okay?

Qin's eyes turned green and slit.

Qin: We're okay.

Missy's eyes turned purple and glowed neon blue.

Missy: I'm okay too.

Then they both sprouted tails and Missy's fingers fused into 3 fingers on each hand.

Qin's skin turned scaly and rough.

G1 Mixmaster: How do you two feel?

They both finished transforming.

Scalebreath: We're awesome!

Missy Mewtwo: Yeah we do!

Scalebreath: Who won the contest?

Pinkie Pie: Missy won! Her transformation was the fastest.

Nico: You sure Pinkie?

Pinkie Pie: I'm definitely sure!

Spike the Dragon: We were watching the whole thing.

Missy Mewtwo: YES!

Later they reverted back and Spike covered his eyes too. When Qin and Missy were done reverting back they were naked.

Qin and Missy covered themselves.

Missy: (Tries not to fall) Whoa! Qin, how do you deal with these side effects?!

G1 Jazz: Hey, Qin doesn't have an easy time either.

Qin: It took a while for me to get used to it Missy.

I gave Missy and Qin new clothes and they put them on.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Catzi: Nico, I hope you realize that it's your turn today. Even though I doubt we're going to have a mission.

Nico: I have a feeling that something is up. I just know something is up.

Eli then suddenly felt a nasty disturbance.

Eli: Oh no! I sense a huge disturbance in the Force.

Nico: What is it Eli?

Eli: Something escaped from the Dark Dimension.

Nico: Uh oh.

Mysterio, Killer Shrike, Hsi Wu, Shendu, Xiao Fung, Puff, Copperhead, Mummy, Johnny 13, and Femme Fatale then appeared.

Mysterio: Can me, Killer Shrike, Hsi Wu, Shendu, Xiao Fung, Puff, Copperhead, Mummy, Johnny 13, and Femme Fatale help you on the next mission this time? And if so, which Heartless Robots can I use?

Nico: You all sure can and you can use the Darkball Heartless.

Mysterio: Good choice.

Dr. Strange then came to Nico.

Dr. Strange: Nico can I talk to you in private?

Nico: Sure Stephen. What's up?

Nico was taken to a room and then Dr. Strange told Nico a REALLY SHOCKING REVELATION!

Nico: (SCREAMING AND ECHOING) WWWWWWHHHHHHHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

UH OH! WE ARE IN DEEP SHIT TROUBLE!

Me: Slappy is back!?

Eli: Oh no! That is who I felt escape the Dark Dimension.

Nico: Not good. I'm not afraid of his movie form but I was afraid of his original self.

Yagura: You're not afraid of Slappy's movie form?

Nico: It was his TV appearence that spooked me. I'm not letting my guard down though.

Me: I'm not letting my guard down either. Not after everything that Slappy did.

Missy: I remember seeing how scared Nico was when he saw Slappy did all those horrible things. That was awful.

Allie Wilde: Who is Slappy?

Me: Oh right you weren't told about this Allie. Slappy is the evil dummy from the Goosebumps books.

I went over and showed her the Living Dummy books from Goosebumps.

Allie Wilde: Oh right! I remember that monster.

Arrietty: Who is Slappy?

Me: Right some of you don't know this. Slappy is a living ventriloquist dummy and he has done all kinds of horrible things.

I went over his history.

Slappy the Dummy is the main antagonist in the children's horror book series Goosebumps. He is created by R.L Stein. He is considered one of the most popular and most evil creatures in the series, as well as being the key factor to the success of one of the series' most popular story arcs: The Night of the Living Dummy Anthology. He is also a major villain in the Horrorland series and the narrator of his own series Slappyland as well as being the main antagonist in most books. He is also the main antagonist of the 2015 film Goosebumps and its sequel. He also appears as a major antagonist in the Goosebumps comics.

In the TV series, he was portrayed by Annick Obonsawin in three episodes, and Cal Dodd in two others.

## Past

Slappy was originally created by an unnamed evil sorcerer by being carved out of the cursed wood of a stolen coffin, alongside Mr. Wood. He takes the form of a ventriloquist dummy but is granted life, threatening everyone around him and becoming more of a threat as the series progressed. The only way to make him live is by saying the following incantation "Karru Marri Odonna Loma Molunnu Karrano" (said to mean "You and I are one now"). Written down on a business card, he keeps the spell in his pocket. Almost every new owner reads out the spell, causing the electricity to act strange for a few seconds.

## Night Of The Living Dummy

Slappy would soon be found in the dumpster by Lindy Powell, and later becomes her imaginary friend and ventriloquist dummy. Lindy reads the spell that is inscribed on Slappy's card and brings him to life. Lindy's sister, Kris, becomes extremely jealous of the attention Lindy is getting at school and from her mom. Soon, Kris gets her own dummy, Mr. Wood. Slappy hated his younger brother, so they would frequently fight and attempt to kill each other threw the night. Soon, Mr. Wood is crushed by a steam roller. Following Mr. Woods death, Slappy becomes twice as evil. This makes Slappy even more evil. Kris and Lindy run inside their house, and find Slappy standing up on his own two feet. Lindy sells Slappy the next day, and Slappy get's sent to an apartment store.

## Night Of The Living Dummy II

Slappy gets found once more and sent to a new home. He goes into the custody of Amy Kramer, for a new ventriloquist act. He begins causing chaos and havoc in the household, wrecking Amy's dad's guitar, vandalizing her sister's painting, and even attacking a child. All of this gets blamed on Any, and soon Slappy has taken hold of her entire life. Fortunately, another living dummy (we have yet to know if he is related to Slappy) subdues him by splitting his head open.

## Night Of The Living Dummy III

Slappy get's bought by a dummy collector, and get's his head fixed, bringing him back to life. He begins putting his evil soul into other dummies, causing havoc in the household. This is, once again, blamed on the children of the house. But this time, Slappy attempts to turn the family into dummies too. He gets stopped, however, when lightning hits him in the head, blowing him up and killing him.

## Other Series

Slappy keeps himself quiet, as the new owner finds out strange things are happening in the house. Furniture get moved, things disappear and re-appear. His behavior is akin to those of a very naughty child and a poltergeist. He also has the ability to change people into ventriloquist dolls with his green breath, in addition to animating other dolls and puppets. In Slappy's Nightmare, The Streets of Panic Park, The Dummy meets the Mummy and Diary of a Dummy he serves as an anti-hero. He also appears in the Horrorland series and Goosebumps: Most Wanted.

He also has his own series called Slappyworld where is the narrator of the series and sometimes the main villain of some books. Slappy also would serve as the lesser of two evils or an anti-hero more frequently in these books such as in The Dummy Meets the Mummy or Dairy of a Dummy.

## TV Show

In the TV show Slappy is more villainous than in the books. For example in Night of the Living Dummy 2 in the book his worst act is simply painting Amy's name in Sarah's room and squeezing a girl's hand painfully (though he doesn't break it). In the TV episode he attempts to slam a guitar on Amy's dad (though it's implied he knew Amy would stop him and break the guitar and wasn't going to hit her dad).

In the Night of the Living Dummy 3 episode, he mistreats Rocky and turns Zane into a dummy, as he does in the book. In Bride of the Living Dummy book, he threatens to hurt but not kill the kids at the birthday party, doesn't kill anyone except Mary-Ellen (which is done in self-defense) and desires to make Jillian, who is is sixteen, his "bride". In the TV episode, he is stated by Jimmy to have killed his rivals (although they were other dummies, not humans) and intends to make Jillain's younger sister Katie, who is around the age of a twelve-year-old, his "bride".

He also appears in the comic book series as the main villain of the first arc and set to appear in others. He appears in the first story arc Monster at Midnight as the main antagonist leading the monsters to attack two sisters and later appears in the second arc Download and Die! where he team-ups up with The Creeps to antagonize three young girls.

Slappy also appears in the short story crossover Gaslighted: Slappy the Ventriloquist Dummy vs. Aloysius Pendergast, where Aloysius Pendergast the protagonist of the book series of the same name fights off Slappy.

---

When I was finished, everyone that hadn't heard it was shocked and horrified!

Eli: Nico has been terrified of him and has had a nasty vendetta against him ever since.

Laney: It's true. We have known about his fear and experiences with him ever since he joined us 3 years ago.

May: It's true and it was when we met the Fright Knight.

Lana: Yep.

Lynn Sr: Nico, don't you think you're a little paranoid about this? Besides, it might be fun for Lola to try out different hobbies.

Puff: Hey, don't blame him if that turns out to be the real Slappy.

Nico: I know that's the real Slappy.

We were at the Chortle Portal and we were watching the dummy Lola had like a hawk. Nico was dressed in a trench coat and fedora hat to avoid being spotted. He knew something about that dummy.

Lola: Hey little Miniblossom, what's pink and beautiful and has blue eyes and blond hair? (Through Slappy) I don't know but have you looked at yourself in the mirror lately?

Slappy: (In his head) This girl is pathetic.

Lola: So little Miniblossom. What's the hardest part about being a dummy?

Slappy: Why don't you ask your sister Lori? She's the biggest moron I know.

Everyone but us was laughing at this. Lori was too.

Lori: (stops laughing) Wait a minute. What?!

Lola: But I didn't…

Slappy: Hey, J.D. Some tree fungus just called. it wants its' personality back!

Everyone else continued laughing as I tried not to punch someone.

I wasn't even the slightest bit intimidated.

Me: Shut the fuck up.

Slappy: Why did the tubby disgusting loser cross the road? To get away from Lynn!

Everyone but us continued laughing as Lynn was insulted.

Freon: That's it! The dummy's going down!

Nico: No. Not here. We have to wait until he really makes his move.

Me: Everyone just stay calm. He's trying to intimidate us.

Nico: Yep.

Later we were talking to Lola and Rita, Lynn and some of her sisters were not happy.

Lola: Guys, wait! I didn't say those things. Little Miniblossom did. He has a mind of his own!

Rita: Lola, we let you keep that dummy so you could get a new hobby. Not so you could insult us!

Lynn: Yeah! If you got a problem, say it to our faces!

Slappy: Your faces are the problem! (laughs)

Me: Hey you dummy! Ever take a tour of a toothpick factory!?

Lori: (glares at Lola) Literally not cool.

Killer Shrike: Ok. Why don't we all just calm down and go back to the Estate? The ones who "little Miniblossom" insulted should stay outside and destroy some trees to blow off some steam.

Nico: They can go to the park in the estate.

Me: Okay.

Nico: Lola lets go to my room.

They did so and I was with him and so was Laney, Eli, Retrax.

Nico, me, Eli, Lola, and Retrax were in Nico's room.

Lola: You guys have to believe me. I didn't say those things!

Retrax: It's okay, Lola. We know you didn't do it.

Lola: Really?

Nico: Yeah. We know it was that dummy. And that isn't really his real form.

Lola: It wasn't?

Me: Nope that was Slappy.

Lola gasped in shock!

Lola: That dummy is Slappy!? I had Slappy the Living Dummy from the Goosebumps books!?

Nico: Yep and I saw right through his ruse the very minute you showed him to us. I know all his tricks and I'm not going to let him get away with everything he did. He tormented many of us for the last time.

Me: Then we have to stop him.

Nico: Yep and I made this for us.

Nico pulled out a chart.

Copperhead: (chuckles) Nico actually made a chart detailing the telltale signs of Slappy up to no good. Nico, if you would?

Nico: Certainly. He likes causing misery and chaos around him as well as insulting people.

Me: He's worse than Manson.

Laney: Yep.

Avatar June: (reads chart) "Signs that Slappy is up to no good. Signs include: Slappy insulting people, things getting destroyed or broken, Slappy physically assaulting you, and Slappy being in different places if you put him somewhere." These are actually very detailed.

We were shocked.

Lola: Whoa!

Nico: Yep. Ever since Dr. Strange banished him to the Dark Dimension, I've been following up on the signs of Slappy and watching over them very closely in the movies and in the books like a hawk. That way I can be prepared for him in case he comes back.

Me: Wow. You really have thought this whole thing through with him.

Lola: Wow.

Xiao Fung saw a drawing.

Xiao Fung: Wait. Is this a drawing of Slappy piloting a giant robot?

Maria: I don't think Slappy's smart enough to do that.

Nico: Hey, I know Slappy's so unpredictable that you can't know what he'll pull. So sue me.

Me: Okay you've been served.

Nico: Very funny.

Me: But yeah we got to be ready for anything Slappy pulls.

Lola: Right! I'll make that monster pay for this.

Nico: You and me both Lola. We all will.

Edward: Now we just need to convince the rest of your siblings to not banish you from the family.

Nico: Edward I don't think they will go that far.

Lisa Loud: And I believe I have the evidence we need to clear Lola's name. Allow me to summon everyone.

Nico: Okay.

Lisa went and did so.

Nico: Hsi Wu, I need you to go to Amy Kramer's house. She was the first person to defeat Slappy before.

Hsi Wu: Right. Can I have her address?

Nico gave him a slip of paper with her address on it.

Nico: When you get there you better turn into a human form so you don't scare her.

Hsi Wu: Right.

Hsi Wu flew off to the address of Amy Kramer.

Nico: (To Andy Barclay) Andy since you have a lot of experiences with stuff like this because of Chucky, you will be a most big help on this mission.

Andy Barclay: I won't let you down Commander.

In the living room we had everyone gathered.

Android 21: You guys must be wondering why we called this meeting.

Luna: (glares at Lola) Is it to banish Ms. McHurtsalot from the family?

Lori: Hang on. We should literally give her another chance.

Leni: After how she insulted you, J.D., and Lynn?

Lynn: Hey, you guys forgave me, Lola, and Lori for all the times we screwed up on missions, didn't you?

Me: Yeah we did. But Lola did not say all those things.

Lori: What do you mean?

Nico: I'm afraid that dummy Lola had was really my archnemesis Slappy.

Everyone gasped in shock and horror!

Lynn: But that can't be right! He's trapped in the Dark Dimension!

Eli: I'm afraid it's all true Lynn. Slappy somehow escaped and is back to continue caushing mayhem. I sensed a huge disturbance in the Force earlier.

Nico: Now let me tell you how I was able to know it was Slappy. Ever since Stephen banished Slappy to the Dark Dimension and you all know how scared I was of him years ago before and after I joined the team right?

Luan: Yeah we know that Nico.

Nico: Well after I conquered my fear of him, I meticulously went over every single sign of Slappy throughout the books and TV Episodes and even in the movie and with these signs I was able to know it was him.

Nico told everyone the signs.

Nico: "Signs that Slappy is up to no good. Signs include: Slappy insulting people, things getting destroyed or broken, Slappy physically assaulting you, and Slappy being in different places if you put him somewhere."

When he was done everyone was shocked except for us that already knew about it.

Lily: Wow! Nico went over everything Slappy did perfectly.

May: Wait. Shouldn't we be worried about Slappy spying on us during this meeting?

Johnny 13: You don't have to worry about that.

May: Why not?

Johnny 13: Because Slappy's gone!

We saw that he was gone!

Me: Don't worry. Nico told me this would happen and I managed to slip a tracer onto him when he wasn't looking.

Nico: Very good colonel.

I pulled out a satellite radar hologram and it showed that Slappy was heading to Chicago, Illinois.

Me: He's over in Chicago.

Viceroy: (Randy Cunningham) We should wait for Hsi Wu first.

Hsi Wu: Someone call my name?

Hsi Wu and Amy Kramer came in and was saw that she was armed and ready for war. She had a 12-gauge shotgun, pistols, bombs, grenades, guns and knifes and even an M134 Minigun? What the?

Nico: Whoa! Amy you look like you're ready to go up against a whole army.

Amy Kramer: After everything Slappy put me through, I'm not gonna take any chances.

Amy Kramer: I also brought my dummy Dennis. Don't worry. Unlike Slappy, he's friendly.

Mummy: Is he also alive?

Dennis: You tell me my friend.

Mummy: WHOA!

Luan: Hey wow! Looks like Colonel Crackers and Mr. Coconuts, Eddo and Mrs. Appleblossom have another friend.

Me: Yep they sure do.

Britney Crosby: Hey, don't forget that Slappy hurt me and Molly too!

RD Sam Sharp: We haven't forgotten.

Me: Uh you and the Royal Defenders and many of you guys weren't with us when we met Britney and Molly..

RD Sam Sharp: Oh right sorry.

Laney: No worries. But Amy Kramer and Nico are not Slappy's only victims.

Nico: She is right. Slappy had numerous victims over the years.

Femme Fatale: Let's get going. Who knows what Slappy could be plotting right now?

Nico: Okay.

Me: Scans show that he is at the Abandoned Play Pals Factory.

Nico: I had a feeling he would go to that wretched dump.

Twilight Sparkle: Why what's at that factory?

Me: Oh right you guys don't know about this. But that is the very same factory that made the Good Guy Dolls. Andy got one of those dolls and it was inhabited by Chucky.

Andy Barclay: It's true. I'll tell you al about it along the way.

Nico: Okay. Shannon I know all about your bad history with Chicago…

Shannon: I know Nico. But it's time for me to grow up and put aside my hatred towards Illinois.

Nico: That a girl. Lets roll!

We were off to Chicago.

---

ABANDONED PLAY PALS TOY FACTORY, CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

---

We were hiding and we saw Slappy and he was mad.

Family Guy Penelope: Look at him. Planning his next move. Time to use an entrance to catch him off guard.

Nico: Yep. This monster has tormented everyone for far too long. Lets get him. Including me.

Slappy was fuming mad!

Slappy: THOSE MORONS! I WILL MAKE SURE THEY ALL BURN FOR THIS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and blasted through the destroyed roof and fireballs rained down all over the floor and the spirits of the Underground Girls and Duelists appeared and swirled around the explosion as a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out and landed.

Nico: Hello Slappy! Miss me?

Slappy: Nico Chan.

Nico: This time you die.

Slappy: I'm not Slappy.

Nico: Did you really think you had all of us fooled, Slappy? I was onto you from the start!

Slappy: Well, I had to disguise myself as a version of myself that doesn't scare you. So, I picked my movie version.

Nico: You know what? Maybe we will visit the Goosebumps movie world someday next year.

Shendu: Too bad you're not going to live long enough to see us do that!

Me: That's right and I'd like you to meet my pal, Sawtooth Cecil. [I pull out a saw.]

Eli: And meet my pal, Buzzsaw Clinton. [He pulls out a chainsaw.]

REVV REVV!

Lana: And my pal, Chopshop Sam. [She pulls out an axe.]

Slappy: (POOPS OUT SAWDUST) OH CRAP.

New Wave, Titanium Toenail, The Gentleman Ghost, Griffin, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Juggernaut, The 10,000 Volt Ghost, Ice Demon and Deadwood then appeared.

Nico: New Wave, Titanium Toenail, The Gentleman Ghost, Griffin, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Juggernaut, The 10,000 Volt Ghost, Ice Demon and Deadwood.

Doc Ock: Looks like the fun has started.

New Wave: We knew it wasn't Lola who said all those things.

William: Of course it wasn't. And now, Slappy's getting his just desserts.

Me: Or Just Sawdust in this case.

Titanium Toenail: (to Slappy) I hope you wrote your will when you got here!

Nico: Because no one is going to read it or attend your funeral.

Slappy: Oh, please! You guys think you're all that?! When I'm finished here, I'll be 10 times better then you so called Masters of Evil!

Gentleman Ghost: Oh please. You're as threatening as a cute bunny rabbit. No offense to all of you who are rabbits.

Ace Bunny: None taken.

Griffin: (to Big Dog and Little Dog) It's nice having you two on the team

Doctor Octopus: How are you two enjoying the team so far?

Little Dog: It's so amazing!

Big Dog: Where's the food?

Tarantabot then appeared for round 2.

Nico: Back for round 2 Tarantabot?

Tarantabot: I sure am.

Slappy: (nervously) Tarantabot. Buddy. I didn't mean any of that back there. What do you say you help a fellow villain out?

Tarantabot: (glares at him) I hope you get used as firewood.

Nico: Insulting a robot is worse than insulting his mother.

SpongeBob: No no it was his mother he insulted.

Slappy: (Nervously) Yeah yeah.

Tarantabot fired a laser blast and it hit Slappy and burned him all over.

Slappy: (In pain) Ouch.

Me: Hey Jonny lets get cracking!

Jonny 2X4: No problem J.D.!

LOUD CRUNCH!

Jonny cracked his knuckles really loudly and then Slappy's jaw shattered into dust!

Ed: WHAT A PEST!

Edd: That's disgusting.

Ed: MAKE HIM STOP!

Nico: I'll face Slappy while you guys have the usual battles. He and I have an old score to settle.

Nico then went Super Saiyan 5 and he went at Slappy with incredible speed and punched and kicked and smashed him all over.

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Maria, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Aladdin, Jasmine, Genie, RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave

---

New Wave was first.

New Wave: (To Maria) I really hope no perverts were peeking at Missy and Qin this morning!

Maria: There weren't and we made sure of it.

Rarity: Indeed we did darling and they thought twice before coming near us while it was going on.

Sweetie Belle: You said it sis.

Gill Grunt: That's right and they didn't come near us.

Liquid Leni: Absolutely.

Aladdin: Thank goodness they didn't though.

Jasmine: Yes thank goodness.

Genie: (Imitating R. Lee Ermey) Those dirtbags will think twice before messing with us soldiers!

New Wave laughed.

New Wave: That's funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels, wind and energy and blue fire and smashed her down.

Maria: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 2: Chazz Princeton, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Rudy, Penny, Snaps, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail

---

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) Did Qin and Missy really have a transformation contest this earlier?

Chazz: They sure did and it was awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it sure was amazing to see them transform.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah it sure was awesome.

Sunburn: You got that right.

Fire Lori: It was literally cool.

Rudy: You got that right and it was awesome.

Penny: (Scottish Accent) It was amazing.

Snaps: Oh yeah!

Titanium Toenail: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Chazz: YES!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Yugi Moto, Eli, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Muppets, 2D Man and Freon VS

The Gentleman Ghost.

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) Who knew that a ventriloquist's dummy could be so evil?

Yugi: You are not kidding there and what Slappy did is horrible.

Eli: No kidding. What a monster.

Rainbow Dash: What he did is absolutely not awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah he is awful.

Pickle Barrel: He makes me so mad!

Barley Barrel: You're not kidding there! What a heartless monster!

Whirlwind: He sure is. Slappy is a fiend!

Air Lincoln: You got that right.

Kermit: Yeah what a monster.

Gentleman Ghost: Indeed chaps. Lets dance shall we?

They fired waves of rainbows, wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Yugi: Yes!

Eli: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Jimmy Neutron, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Princess Mononoke, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel)

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) I think Slappy is similar to that Flippy dummy you and your friends dealt with before.

Jimmy: He sure is except that he was made by a chip I put into it. Slappy was made by dark magic.

Princess Celestia: Both of which are monsters.

Amber Morning cooed in agreement.

Spotlight: Yeah what a monster. They both are.

Light Lily raspberried.

Princess Mononoke: You said it.

Cicadacon: Yeah they are monsters.

Retrax: You got that right.

Griffin: You said it. Lets do it!

Cicadacon: With pleasure. Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Retrax: This is gonna be good. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too.

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

Jimmy Neutron: An astounding success!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 5: Scarlet, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Steel

## Lynn, Dr. Lily McKee, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock

---

Doc Ock was next.

Doctor Octopus: (to Scarlet) I have to admit that Nico really came prepared for Slappy's return. I would call it crazy prepared.

Scarlet: He sure came prepared. He memorized all of the signs of Slappy down to the last detail very carefully like how Mojo Jojo went over his plan to turn people into dogs the last time.

Pinkie Pie: He sure did and that was really well done.

Featherweight: You got that right.

Sprocket: Nico really came through for this one.

Steel Lynn: We're really proud of him.

Doc Ock: I am too. (Sees Dr. Lily McKee) Whoa are you Dr. Lily McKee of the National Observatory in Boulder, Colorado?

Dr. Lily McKee: That's right and I helped J.D. and team rescue a bunch of people down in Dallas after a fragment of the Eros Asteroid hit.

Doc Ock: I remember seeing that all over the news! That was intense!

Dr. Lily McKee: It sure was.

Doc Ock: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Scarlet: A most amazing and successful win!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Courtney, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Daredevil, Mandarin and Edward VS Count Vertigo

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) It's good that Nico believed Lola when she said she didn't make those insults.

Courtney: One of the signs that Slappy did was making insults.

Twilight Sparkle: And Nico was onto Slappy from the very beginning when we found out that he escaped from the Dark Dimension.

Luster Dawn: That's right and Dr. Strange told us about it.

Spyro: Nico's suspicions and knowledge and preparedness really came through for us.

Crystal Laney: It sure did.

Daredevil: We're proud of him.

Count Vertigo: I am too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and fire and smashed him down.

Courtney: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Cameron, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, T-Bone, Razor, Cali Brigs, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) Mikomata would definitely get along with the Swat Kats.

Cameron: She sure would and she would get along great with Shizuka of Yokai Academy.

Starlight Glimmer: And she gets along great with Rarity's cat Opalescence.

Cozy Glow: Boy she sure does.

Hex: I think it's amazing.

Lightning Lisa: I agree there too.

T-Bone: And you are right. We do get along great with her.

Razor: We sure do.

Juggernaut: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones, lightning and stars and smashed him down.

Cameron: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 8: Ax of the Andalites, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna,Captain Underpants, George Beard, Harold Hutchins, Constantine (Robotboy) and Viceroy (Randy Cunningham) VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost

---

The 10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to Ax) (Eectrified Voice) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Ax: Her name is Mikomata and she's a Nekomata, the Cat People of

Japanese Folklore.

Applejack: She is amazing.

Apple Bloom: She sure is. I think it's amazing.

Flashwing: She gets along great with Yugito Nii.

Stone Luna: Yeah no kidding dude.

Captain Underpants: You said it.

10,000 Volt Ghost: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Ax: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Thetis, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Anna, Elsa, Kristoff, RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon

---

The Ice Demon was next.

Ice Demon: (to Thetis) (Shivering Voice) Did J.D. really meet a Skarmory Gene Slammer this morning?

Thetis: He sure did and her name is Emma.

Princess Luna: We never met a Skarmory Gene-Slammer before.

Snowdrop: She is a skilled flyer and welder.

Gari: She sure is and she knows a lot about dangerous jobs.

Ink Rose: I think it's really awesome.

Moonlight Raven: I do too.

Blackout: Same with me and the Tech Skylanders get along great with her.

Shadow Lucy: They sure do.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye they sure do lads.

Anna: You got that right.

Elsa: Yep.

Ice Demon: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and water and energy and smashed him down.

Thetis: Oh yeah!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 10: Jonny 2x4, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Snow White, Seven Dwarfs, Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood

---

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Johnny) Emma would get along great with Vulture. After all, they both use metal wings.

Jonny: They sure would.

Fluttershy: And she gets along great with the Tech Skylanders.

Tornado Bolt: She sure does and she is an amazing welder.

Stealth Elf: I think she is amazing too.

Plant Lola: Yep I do too.

Deadwood: I hope you weren't offended by Slappy's insults.

Plant Lola: Not at all.

Snow White: That's good.

Deadwood: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of grass, leaves, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Jonny: WOO WOO!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Battle 11: Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Tarantabot

Tarantabot was next.

Lola: This is gonna be awesome!

Lola teleported and opened the safe on Tarantabot and it had a bunch of weapons in it for Wang Yuanji and friends.

For Wang Yuanji, it's a pair of throwing daggers called Stars of Heaven, the model for these throwing daggers is based on her Rain Blades weapons from Dynasty Warriors 8, but the daggers have stars reflecting on them, and blue tassels.

For Zhang Chunhua, it's a pair of Wired Gloves called Qilin Claws, the model for these wired gloves is based on her Purple Fury weapon from Dynasty Warriors 8, but the wired gloves have blue gems and a Qilin on them.

And for Xin Xianying, it's a pike called Qilin's Fang, the model for this weapon is based on Lu Meng's Level 10 weapon from Dynasty Warriors 4, White Tiger, but the long pole is dark blue and the tassel is light blue.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with light blue angel wings and Qilin earrings.

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lola: YEAH!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Lola: Lets get him!

Rangers: ZEO CANNON!

They charged it up.

Lola: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and it hit Tarantabot and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: YEAH! Like Nico says, Tarantabot you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were ready to help Nico out.

Nico was punching and pulverizing Slappy all over the place.

Then we came and jumped in to help.

Jake Holling: Not too funny now that you're getting beaten up, is it?!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Techno Bionic Team!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Bioman Rangers!

We went at Slappy and punched and pulverized him all over the place.

Dennis: Hey, Slappy. Remember me?

Slappy: YOU! (jumps at Dennis)

KROW!

Amy Kramer kicked Slappy in the face and sent him crashing into a pile of empty Good Guy boxes!

CRASH!

Slappy got up and he was MONDO PISSED!

He roared in fury!

Eli kicked him into the air and teleported and smashed him into the ground.

?: You will pay for what you did to my comrades!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nicole: Uh oh, I know that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Yaridovich.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Yaridovich, lieutenant of the Smithy Gang.

Me: So, that's Yaridovich, another member of the Smithy Gang.

Nicole: That's right, Dad, and this robot is known as a master of disguise, he can make himself look like anyone. But, his true form resembles a spear.

Sari Sumdac: Let me take a crack at this guy.

Suddenly, Sari Sumdac's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with lightning and the symbol of the Autobots, she unholstered her Sword of The Autobots from her back, and as she approached Yaridovich, she left behind orange energy, gears, and lightning with every step. Then, Sari was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with lightning crashing down and gears flying around the vortex, there was a robot dragon flying around, and inside of the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sari emerged, but she was changed forever.

Sari Sumdac grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and an orange energy aura with lightning and gears surrounding her, her red hair has blue highlights, she had a dragon with a gear emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a dragon with the Thunder Kanji in its hands, she has large red angel wings with lightning surrounding it, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The

Autobots grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, she now has on a sleeveless orange blouse with a blue phoenix, an orange skirt with lightning, yellow pants, and orange leather ankle-high combat boots, she has on an orange sleeveless trenchcoat with gears and lightning on the coattails and the Autobot symbol on the back. Sari Sumdac has on her brand- new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle, and her new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a blue kanji below the Autobot symbol that said, "Sari Sumdac, Daughter of Dr. Isaac Sumdac, Amazing Ally of The Autobots, Master of Robotics and Lightning, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud"

Sari Sumdac has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CYBER LIGHTNING ANGEL OF HONOR!

We were amazed by Sari Sumdac's transformation, including the Animated versions of The Autobots. But, when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Me: Whoa, Sari's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, Sari has become a Cyber Angel of Honor, and she's going to send that bad robot to the scrap heap.

Lincoln: Wow, Sari, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Sari Sumdac: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Honor) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to send this guy to the scrap heap. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: Of course, Sari.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he'd joined Sari Sumdac.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that pile of scrap metal.**

Sari Sumdac and Lincoln went after Yaridovich, who made clones of himself to attack, but Lincoln and Sari Sumdac made clones of themselves, and Sari attacked Yaridovich and his clones with powerful blasts of neon blue energy, gears, and lightning, and Lincoln followed by firing powerful neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, elemental forces, super lightning, and massive blasts of ice, which hits Yaridovich and his clones, and exploded with incredible power, and it caused his clones to vanish, and Yaridovich was already on his last legs.

Then, Lincoln and Sari Sumdac grabbed Yaridovich, and they sucked out all of Yaridovich's powers and abilities, and they, along with the rest of us, made them our own.

Sari Sumdac: **Shall we send him straight to the scrapyard, Linky?**

Lincoln: **With pleasure, Sari.**

Sari Sumdac and Lincoln: **CYBERTRON ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!**

Sari Sumdac and Lincoln both fired two massive powerful waves of neon blue energy, along with the thirteen elemental forces, and as they hit Yaridovich, they exploded with incredible power, and he was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what Sari Sumdac and Lincoln did, as they holstered their weapons and power down, but Sari Sumdac's new body, clothes, and weapons were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Sari Sumdac up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he'd hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them. But, they transformed again, as we were going to rip Slappy the Living Dummy apart.

We smashed and pulverized him all over the place some more.

POW BIFF CRACK SMASH BAM BASH!

Jazz, Alexis, Kalus and Mixmaster all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Jazz's Photon Rifle, Alexis and Kalus's powers and Mixmaster's Heat Cannon 100-fold.

G1 Jazz and Alexis: PHOTON ICE FLAME BURST!

Kalus and G1 Mixmaster: LIGHTNING MAGIC HEAT BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: INCINERATING INFERNO SHOT!

They fired waves of energy and magic and fire.

Copperhead, Nico, Amy Kramer, Shendu, Sunset Shimmer, Me, Lola, Volcana and Fire Skylanders: INFERNO MEGA FIRESTORM!

We fired massive blasts of fire.

Lincoln: HOLY FIRE STYLE: THUNDER BLAZE BEAM OF GABRIEL!

Sari: DARK FIRE LIGHTNING STYLE: SCORCH BOLTS OF SATAN!

Yuna: HOLY FIRE WATER STYLE: AQUA TRIDENT OF MICHAEL!

Nanami: DARK FIRE WATER STYLE: TIDAL WAVE OF BEELZEBUB!

Julie: HOLY FIRE EARTH STYLE: EARTHQUAKE OF METATRON!

Toph: DARK FIRE EARTH STYLE: BOULDER OF SATHANAS!

Mai: HOLY FIRE STYLE: BLAZING BLADE OF JOPHIEL!

Jessica: DARK FIRE STYLE: VIOLENT FIREBALL OF ABADON!

Shantae: HOLT FIRE MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BLAZE SWORD OF RAZIEL!

Akko: DARK FIRE MAGIC STYLE: BLAZING VULTURES OF MAMMON!

Hana Uzaki: HOLT FIRE ICE STYLE: CHILLING BLAZE HALBERD OF REMIEL!

Frosta: INFERNO SIN ICE STYLE: SUBZERO HAMMER OF GLUTTONY!

Perfuma: HOLT FIRE NATURE STYLE: SUNFLOWER BLADE OF RAPHAEL!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): DARK FIRE NATURE STYLE: DAISY HALBERD OF BELPHEGOR!

Hilda: (British Accent) HOLY FIRE WIND STYLE: WIND SPEAR HANIEL!

Tatsumaki: DARK FIRE WIND STYLE: VIOLENT TORNADO BOW OF LUCIFER!

Colette: HOLY FIRE LIGHT STYLE: SHINING CHAKRAMS OF URIEL!

Ryuko: DARK FIRE DARK STYLE: DARKNESS TIGER OF LEVIATHAN!

Princia: INFERNO PILGRIM LIGHT STYLE: DANTE!

Lucy Liberty: INFERNO PILGRIM LIGHT STYLE: BEATRICE!

Sheena Etranzi: INFERNO PILGRIM LIGHTNING STYLE: VIRGIL!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) INFERNO DEMON DARK STYLE: THE RULERS OF THE 9 CIRCLES!

They fired waves of fire, elements and energy and they formed into the weapons and attacks of heaven and hell.

Lincoln and his harem: TWILIGHT FIRE FINAL SMASH: TWILIGHT BLAZE CANNON!

They fired a massive fire blast of light and dark and incinerated Slappy the dummy and knocked him down and then his spirit came.

Nico: This is the end for you Slappy.

Slappy: (as a spirit) Did you forget? I can possess anyone as a spirit!

Nico: (smirks) We'll see about that! HAKAI!

But rather then hold out his hand, Nico threw a punch at Slappy's spirit as he flew towards him.

Nico's fist hit his spirit and super hakaied Slappy in an instant!

We were shocked!

Me: WHOA! Nico you punched him and Hakaied him!? WHOA!

May: Wow! Way to go Nico!

Me: Hakai Punch. Very awesome variation.

Nico: Yep.

We powered down.

Count Vertigo: Did you really have to punch Slappy to Hakai him?

Nico: I wanted to close out the fight with a bang.

Juggernaut: Hey, I'm not complaining. I thought it was badass!

Me: It's a really good variation of the technique. Very well created.

10,000 Volt Ghost: And we really should go to the Goosebumps movie world next year.

Ice Demon: Now, who wants to use Slappy's corpse as firewood.

Deadwood: I've got the marshmallows.

Deadwood pulled out a bag full of giant marshmallows.

Nico: Lets go to the park at the estate and cook them.

Me: Awesome!

Lola: Thanks for believing me, Nico.

Nico: Anytime Lola and Mr. and Mrs. Loud I think you, Lori and Lynn owe someone an apology.

Lynn Sr.: Oh you're right. Lola we're sorry.

Lori: Yeah we are literally sorry.

Me: How did you find Slappy anyway Lola?

Lola: I found him in the attic I thought he was a normal ventriloquist dummy.

Nico: Wow.

Lola: Ventriloquism isn't my thing. From now on, I'll stick to pageants.

Luan: Yeah save the ventriloquism to me and Mr. Coconuts.

Eddy: Yeah and me and Eddo.

Mr. Coconuts: That's right kid.

Amy Kramer: Yep. (To the viewers) Be careful with what you find in your attic. It might be haunted.

Nico: Yep.

We went to the park in the estate and we had an awesome campfire with the wood of Slappy. But at long last, the terror of Slappy the Living Dummy has been silenced forever. Nico can now sleep more peacefully tonight knowing that he and many others will never have to see that monster again. After we had a great camping party at home we went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 5 done.

Slappy the Living Dummy of the Goosebumps Books was one of the most iconic and most evil villains in all of the Goosebumps stories and R.L. Stine made an awesome and scary monster. What Slappy did makes him horrible and evil. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome 1993 cartoon 2 Stupid Dogs. That's one of my favorite cartoon shows from my past and it was awesome and funny. The 2nd Part was for the Courage the Cowardly Dog Episode called Food of The Dragon and that was a good one and it was funny too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts and the guest reviewer gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The first part for my rescue is gonna be in the world of the movie Anaconda and we're going to be killing one nasty and huge snake as well as rescue a Sea Bishop named Olma and a Kartana Gene-Slammer from Japan named Kyoko Yamaguchi. Me, Allie, Missy, Eli and the Stakataka Gene-Slammer will go on this rescue. For Lincoln it will be in the world of Skylanders Trap Team and we're going to Sunscraper Spire and instead of Luminous we're going to stop the Coordinator and the men that destroyed the Fire Village and left Eclair as the last of her village. She will also transform in that one. The 6th part of the saga is gonna be epic. We're going to face King Ghidorah from the 1964 movie Ghidorah the Three-Headed Monster and get ready for an epic and explosive battle as we help Godzilla, Mothra and Rodan face the 1st incarnation of Godzilla's most dangerous archnemesis. Also we're going to help Princess Salina Salno come to her senses after she was hypnotized into believing she is from Mars and destroy assassins that are out to kill her. We're not going to let those assassins from her land of Selgina get away with it.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of King Ghidorah

In the Amazon Rainforest, me, Eli, Allie, Missy and Alana the Stakataka Gene-Slammer were walking on the water and we got to a dock and it lead to a deserted warehouse.

Me: Wow look at this place.

Alana Vongphachanh: (Lao Accent) Why do I get the feeling that we're about to deal with something massive.

Alana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: I have that feeling too Alana.

She turned into Stakataka!

Me: Yeah!

We went into the abandoned building that was right on the edge of the river and then we heard a hiss and then we saw A HUGE ANACONDA! It was really the Anaconda from the 1997 movie ANACONDA!

---

On the Amazon River, a poacher (Danny Trejo) hides from an unknown creature in his boat. While it breaks through the boat and attempts to catch the poacher, he commits suicide by shooting himself to prevent the beast from killing him.

Meanwhile, a film crew is shooting a documentary about a long-lost indigenous Amazonian tribe known as the Shirishamas. The crew includes director Terri Flores (Jennifer Lopez), cameraman and childhood friend Danny Rich (Ice Cube), production manager Denise Kalberg (Kari Wuhrer), Denise's boyfriend and sound engineer Gary Dixon (Owen Wilson), narrator Warren Westridge (Jonathan Hyde), anthropologist Professor Steven Cale (Eric Stoltz), and boat skipper Mateo (Vincent Castellanos). The group encounters stranded

Paraguayan snake hunter Paul Serone (Jon Voight), who convinces them he can help them find the Shirishamas.

Most of the crew are uncomfortable around Serone, and Cale clashes with him several times about Shirishama lore. Eventually, Cale is stung by a wasp, and an allergic reaction swells up his throat and leaves him unconscious. Serone performs an emergency cricothyrotomy, seemingly saving Cale's life, but soon after, he takes over the boat, forcing the crew to help him achieve his true goal: hunting down a giant record-breaking green anaconda he had been tracking, which he believes he can capture alive.

Mateo gets lost and is the first to be killed by the anaconda near the wreckage of the poacher's boat. A photograph in an old newspaper from this boat reveals that Mateo, Serone, and the poacher were working together to hunt animals, including snakes. The others try to find Mateo while Serone kills a monkey to use as anaconda bait. He promises that if the crew helps him find the snake, he will help them get out alive. That night, the anaconda attacks the boat crew. Serone attempts to capture the snake, but it coils around Gary, crushing him. Terri attempts to shoot the anaconda to save him, but Serone knocks her gun away and the snake devours Gary. The crew overpowers Serone and tie him up as punishment.

The next day, the boat becomes stuck at a waterfall, requiring Terri, Danny, and Westridge to enter the water to winch it loose. Denise confronts Serone and attempts to kill him to avenge Gary's death, but he strangles her with his legs before dumping her corpse into the river. The anaconda returns, and Westridge distracts it long enough for Terri and Danny to return to the boat while Westridge ascends the waterfall. Serone gets free during the attack and attacks Danny. The anaconda climbs a tree and attacks Westridge, but the tree snaps. The crew winds up in the water, Cale wakes up in the process, and Westridge is killed by the anaconda. The snake attacks Danny, but Terri shoots it in the head. Serone, still believing he can capture the snake alive, attacks her. Cale stabs him with a tranquilizer dart before losing consciousness again himself, and Danny knocks Serone into the river.

Serone manages to catch up to the group and captures Terri and Danny, using them as bait in an attempt to capture a second, much larger anaconda. The snake attacks Terri and Danny, slowly suffocating them. Serone attempts to catch the anaconda in a net, but it breaks free and attacks him, eventually swallowing him whole. Terri and Danny escape their bonds.

Terri retreats to a building and finds a nest full of newborn anacondas. The snake regurgitates Serone's corpse and chases her up a smokestack. Danny pins its tail to the ground with a pickaxe and ignites a fire below the smoke shack, setting the snake on fire. The resulting explosion sends the burning anaconda flying out of the building and into the water. As Terri and Danny recuperate on a nearby dock, the anaconda resurfaces, but Danny kills it with an axe to the head.

Afterwards, Terri and Danny reunite with Cale, who begins to revive on the boat. While floating downriver, the trio suddenly locate the Shirishama tribe, who help them escape the Amazon.

---

Me: Whoa! LOOK AT THAT SNAKE!

Missy: That is a nasty snake!

Eli: He's huge! Wait a second. I know that snake. It's from the 1997 movie Anaconda!

Me: I know that movie. Ugly snake! Looks like we're going to have a rescue as well as arrest Serone.

Alana Stakataka: Lets get this monster.

We went at the Anaconda and we smashed it dead by breaking its brain and then we met PAUL SERONE!

---

Paulerson "Paul" Serone is the main antagonist of the 1997 live-action film Anaconda. He is a cruel and ruthless snake hunter whose primary goal was to track down a legendary giant anaconda and capture it for a million dollar reward.

He was portrayed by Jon Voight, who also played Jim Phelps in Mission Impossible, Mr. Sir in Holes, and Thomas Reynolds in Enemy of the State.

## Meeting the Crew and Revealing Himself

While a documentary film crew is searching for a lost civilization in the Amazon, they encounter Serone, stranded and deserted on his boat. He says he started out as a priest, but turned his career to hunting snakes. He offers to help them in their search. However, he is actually taking them on the hunt for a huge and million dollar worth Anaconda.

After they discover his true nature, he produces a firearm and forces them to cooperate with him, taking the boat crew hostage. He winds up killing a person and later attempts to feed several to the Anaconda in a trap.

## Demise

In a last ditch attempt to get the million dollar prize, Serone sneaks up and ambushes Danny and Terri, the two main protagonists of the movie and uses them as bait to lure a large anaconda in. He succeeds and the Anaconda is led to them, constricting Danny and Terri in hopes in eating them, however it's attacked by Serone and angrily attempts to escape his net trap, the Anaconda succeeds and decides to go after Serone in a fit of rage. It catches Serone and constricts him, making Serone's plan ultimately backfire and is killed by the anaconda. However just before he dies, he is regurgitated by the Anaconda and mockingly winks at Terri before dying.

---

We pulverized him all over and then we got help from a Sea Bishop Mermaid named Olma as well as a Kartana Gene-Slammer from Japan named Kyoko Yamaguchi and knocked out Serone and tied him up and arrested him. Eli used energy ropes. I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Kyoko reverted back and she was naked. Alana reverted back too.

Alana was human again. But naked.

Alana: (covers herself) Let's use that snake's corpse to make wallets!

Missy: I could always use a new snake skin purse.

Olma: But thank goodness this snake will never hurt anyone again.

Kyoko: (Covers herself) (Japanese Accent) But thank you all for saving me and it looks like Serone is looking at hard time in jail.

I gave Alana and Kyoko new clothes.

Me: You're welcome Kyoko.

Eli: But this was an awesome adventure.

Allie Wilde: Boy it sure was.

I picked up the dead giant Anaconda.

Me: Wow this snake is huge and heavy.

Alana: Lets see.

Allie and Alana measured it and it was 40 feet long!

Alana: WHOA! 40 feet long! And it weighs 5,000 pounds!

We were shocked that a snake like that could be that big and weigh that much.

Allie Wilde: Wow! The largest Anaconda was over 27 feet.

Me: This is a record breaker.

We went back to the estate and we made the giant anaconda into bags and an awesome purse that is also a bookbag for Missy. Serone was sent to prison in the Uranus prison for life without parole. Turns out he was wanted in 4 countries all over South America for poaching snakes.

After dealing with the giant Anaconda, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Crash Bandicoot, Spyro, Éclair, and Leo Corbett were heading to the world of Skylanders: Trap Team, specifically Sunscraper Spire, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls here, but we're also going to stop the Coordinator and the men that destroyed the Fire Village and left Éclair as the last of her village 400 years ago.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Skylanders: Trap Team, specifically Sunscraper Spire, and I know what we're going to here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls here, but we're also going to stop the Coordinator and the men that destroyed the Fire Village and left Éclair as the last of her village 400 years ago.

Me: That's right, big guy. After what Éclair went through 400 years ago because of them, it's fair that she gets some payback on them.

Nico: Left alone for 400 years after her village was destroyed by them, they deserve to pay dearly for it.

Leo Corbett: That's right.

Spyro: At least, we're not facing Luminous in the Sunscraper Spire this time.

Crash Bandicoot: True, Spyro. Plus, from what I sensed, it looks like Éclair is the next one in J.D.'s harem to transform, and once that happens, those bastards are going to get burned by the flames of the phoenix.

Me: You got that right, Crash.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they were cornered by the Coordinator and the men that destroyed The Fire Village 400 years ago, and they were going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Coordinator and the men that destroyed The Fire Village 400 years ago, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched the Coordinator hard in the stomach, and sent her flying at her men and I punched and smashed the men she had with her and sent them flying, and they crashed into each other. Then, when they saw Éclair here, they were enraged.

Coordinator: How are you still alive?! I thought we wiped out everyone from The Fire Village 400 years ago.

Éclair: It was because of the blood of The Phoenix that I survived those 400 years of loneliness, but as a result, I lost my memories. But, thanks to meeting Team Loud Phoenix Storm, my memories had returned, and I remember everything that you and those mercenaries did 400 years ago to my home and to everyone there. And I've had enough of you monsters to last an eternity.

(SIREN SONG BY YUKI KAJIURA PLAYS)

Suddenly, Éclair's eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by an orange aura with flames and phoenixes, as she unholstered her Sword of The Phoenix from her back, and as she approached the very people who destroyed her village four centuries ago, she left orange energy, hot flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Éclair: I will never forgive any of you for what you did 400 years ago. You destroyed my village and killed all my friends and my family, so you could get your hands on The Phoenix Stone. And now, I will make sure that you all pay for your crimes 400 years ago infinite-fold!

Then, Éclair was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with flames surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Éclair emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Éclair was now 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she now has neon orange eyes and a neon orange energy aura with flames and phoenixes surrounding her, her brown hair now has flame highlights in it, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, Éclair now has large orange angel wings with fire coming from the tips of the feathers and six massive and long red phoenix tails with orange feathers on them, she has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she now has on a sleeveless red blouse with an orange phoenix on it, a red skirt with with flames on it, and black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails with a phoenix on the back. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of the Phoenix grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer. Éclair now has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a gold kanji below the phoenix that said, "Éclair, Bearer of The Phoenix Stone, Lone Surviving Member of the Fire Village and the Phoenix Priestess of The Fire Village, Master of The Flames of The Phoenix, and Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson."

エクレア、フェニックスストーンの持ち主、ファイアビレッジの孤独な生き残りメンバー、ファイアビレッジのフェニックス巫女、フェニックスの炎のマスター、そしてジェームズディーンクヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻。

Éclair has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FIRESTORM RAGING PHOENIX ANGEL OF LOVE!

I had an atomic red blush on my face when I saw Éclair transform, and Lincoln, Nico, and the others were impressed by her transformation.

Lincoln: Wow, Éclair has transformed.

Nico: You said it, Linc, and those bastards are finally going to get burned.

Me: Wow, Éclair, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Éclair: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, J.D., and now, it's time to deliver 400 years of payback for what the Coordinator and her men did to me and the Fire Village.**

We also transformed, and we went after the Coordinator and her men for what they did to Éclair and her village 400 years ago, and we blasted them with energy blasts, and Éclair fired powerful blasts of fire, which burned them severely. Crash Bandicoot tossed Lincoln and Éclair two Traptanium crystals, which entered into the large gems of their massive swords, and when they swung their blades at the Coordinator and his men, they fired powerful blasts of Traptanium energy, which trapped them inside Traptanium crystals for all eternity.

We cheered wildly, as we powered down, but Éclair's new body, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent, and I hugged Éclair as soon as she broke down, and she cried hard into my chest, and I was comforting her, then we shared a kiss.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls sighted here, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls were Hibiki Tachibana, Tsubasa Kazanari, Chris Yukine, Maria and Serena Cadenzavna Eve, Shirabe Tsukuyomi, Kirika Akatsuki, Kanade Amou, and Miku Kohinata from Symphogear, Sochie Heim from Turn A Gundam, Christina Mackenzie and Lalah Sune from Mobile Suit Gundam.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hibiki Tachibana, Tsubasa Kazanari, Chris Yukine, Maria and Serena Cadenzavna Eve, Shirabe Tsukuyomi, Kirika Akatsuki, Kanade Amou, Miku Kohinata, Sochie Heim, Christina Mackenzie, and Lalah Sune.

Nicole: From Symphogear, Turn a Gundam, and Mobile Suit Gundam, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hibiki Tachibana: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hibiki Tachibana and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from the Coordinator and his men, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern

ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Hibiki Tachibana: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Hibiki Tachibana: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to The Estate, and we got justice for Éclair and everyone in the Fire Village who'd perished 400 years ago, and as for the imprisoned Coordinator and the men responsible for what had happened 400 years ago in the Fire Village, they've been sent to The Neptune Prison for Traitors, and put into a small holding cell in Solitary Confinement, and locked inside a safe with the sign "Do Not Open Ever!" and we also put in a powerful spell to make sure it never opens and they can never get out.

---

After getting justice for what happened to Éclair 400 years ago, we were then training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and we got a shower after that.

Then, we were heading down to meet Robin Loxley's friends, and deal with the Sheriff of Nottingham and his villainous son, Gisbourne. Plus, we'd soon found out that when Lincoln rescued Robin Loxley, her world has merged with Earth.

Lincoln: So, we're finally going to deal with Gisbourne and his father, The Sheriff of Nottingham once and for all, right, Robin?

Robin Loxley: That's right, Lincoln, for too long, those two have caused so much pain and suffering to so many of us in Sherwood. I'll finally be glad to get rid of them once and for all.

Me: Same here, Robin.

We arrived at Sherwood, and it was a dystopian nightmare, because of an environmental disaster that occurred there in the year 2270.

Me: My God, this place is a nightmare.

Robin Loxley: And as if that wasn't bad enough, Gisbourne and The Sheriff of Nottingham created a Regime, in which only the wealthy rule, and the poor are subjected to oppression and tyranny, and that is something I can't allow.

Lincoln: And we'll make sure that Gisbourne and The Sheriff of Nottingham pay for this.

We've met up with Robin Loxley's allies, Iniko, Tui, Gripper, Rose Trefgarne, Robin's father, Thomas Loxley, and Juba, and we soon got to work on the attack. Robin Loxley hacked the defenses on the mansion, where Gisbourne and The Sheriff of Nottingham reside, and we got a layout of the place, it was tightly guarded, but we found a way to get inside of the mansion via an underground system of tunnels.

Then, Lincoln made a massive cloud of darkness, which obscured the views of the guards who are at the mansion. Then, he fired massive red energy waves, which as soon as they latch onto the guards, Lincoln started sucking out and absorbing all their energy, which made him and the rest of us much stronger than ever, and it killed the guards. Then, we made our way into the mansion, and waiting for us was Gisbourne and The Sheriff of Nottingham.

Sheriff of Nottingham: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, along with the peasant Insurgents who've caused us nothing but trouble.

Lincoln: And we came here for a reason: to take you and your son down, and put an end to your so-called Regime.

Me: Your Regime has led to nothing more than oppression and despair for the innocent all across the land, and now, we will end your lives here and now!

Grisbourne: How dare you lowly commoners threaten us like that?! YOU SHALL ALL PAY WITH YOUR LIVES!

Lincoln: The only ones paying with their lives are you and your father. Let's get them!

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and we also followed his lead, and we'd powered up and transformed, and we went after Grisbourne and The Sheriff of Nottingham. We fired powerful neon colored energy blasts and elemental forces at The Sheriff of Nottingham and Grisbourne, and they exploded with incredible power. Plus, we'd made the wealthy citizens aware of the crimes of Grisbourne and the Sheriff of Nottingham, and as soon as the wealthy citizens found out, they were outraged and called for The Sheriff of Nottingham and his son to be brought to justice, and this outrage from the wealthy has enraged The Sheriff of Nottingham and Grisbourne to the point where they were blinded by rage.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **And now, this is the end for your Regime and an end to your pathetic lives.** (To Robin Loxley) **Robin, let's end these tyrants once and for all.**

Robin Loxley: You got it, Linky.

Lincoln and Robin Loxley: SHERWOOD JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

Lincoln and Robin Loxley fired two massive waves of energy, and inside it were Robin Hood and his Merry Men, and as the massive energy waves hit The Sheriff of Nottingham and Grisbourne, the two energy waves exploded with incredible power, and the explosions killed The Sheriff of Nottingham and Grisbourne, and their evil spirits were Super Hakaied for good.

Lincoln: **Sic Sempur Tyrannus.**

We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Robin Loxley did, as we powered down and holstered our weapons. Then, Lincoln picked Robin Loxley up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he'd hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

We returned home to the Estate, and we also brought an end to two oppressive tyrants, and ended their oppressive Regime in Sherwood for good, and united the people of Britain in Robin Loxley's world together once again.

---

In Skylands, we were over at Skylander Academy.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Here we are at Skylanders Academy.

Missy: Wow! Just like when we saw it.

Me: Yep and I want to show you guys around while we're here.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool to see what it's like here.

Spyro: You guys will love it. We do so much here. We'll show you all around.

We saw Skylander Academy and it was amazing.

---

The Skylanders Academy, also referred to as the Skylander Academy or the Skylands Academy, is an island that first appeared as the main hub world in Skylanders: Trap Team. It serves as the training ground for potential Skylanders. It is also the area where the Minis were trained from being Sidekicks to full-fledged Skylanders, and where Imaginators are enrolled to also become part of the team.

The Skylanders Academy was established by Buzz in order to train future Skylanders to protect the Skylands. Since its debut, the Academy serves as the main headquarters for Skylanders and the supporting cast.

In the Return of the Dragon King arc, the school was damaged by the Undead Dragon King Malefor, who sought to destroy the Academy to build a fortress in its place as revenge for the troubles Spyro, Cynder and Hex had caused him. The evil dragon was eventually defeated by the Skylanders, and although the Academy was in ruins, it was set to be rebuilt. During the adventures set afterwards, the school was successfully renovated. However during the Rift into Overdrive arc, the Giantswere forced to break off pieces of the island in order to take out most of Kaos's attacking forces.

In Skylanders: SuperChargers, the Skylanders Academy once again serves as a hub world and is viewed as a symbol of hope for Skylands during its darkest hour when Kaos and The Sky Eater struck.

In Skylanders: Imaginators, the M.A.P. replaces it as a hub, but the Academy can be acessed for its previous purposes with the exception of the store. The appearance is the same as its SuperChargers appearance, with smaller changes to its colors and decoration. Its library can also be accessed twice in the main story after being wrecked by the Sorcerer Doomlander.

---

Lori: I always like the fact that the Skylanders literally learn so much here.

Nico: They do learn a lot here yes.

Me: But this academy was built for the people of Skylands so they can learn all about the great champions of Skylands and the great protectors of the lands as well as learn how to be future Skylanders for the protection of Skylands. The Skylanders have a great responsibility like we do.

Hugo: That's right. But let me show you where most of that information comes from.

We went to the library and we saw that it was all really huge and we saw amazing books.

Twilight Sparkle gasped in excitement and she was in her reading frenzy mode.

Twilight Sparkle: Ohmygoshohmygoshohmygoshohmygosh!

Sunset Shimmer: Looks like Twilight is excited.

Me: Boy like a kid in a candy store.

Nico: Lets get to reading.

We got to reading and we started with the history of Skylands.

---

Skylands is the main setting in the Skylanders series. It is a magical world in the center of the Universe that contains an endless expanse of clouds with large and small floating islands; each with its own world, inhabited by both normal and fantastic creatures. Protected by the Skylanders, it is under constant threat by evil.

Everything in Skylands was created by the Ancients with Mind Magic, first created for everlasting peace until The Darkness was accidentally unleashed. With no known beginning or end, Skylands is a wondrous world filled with magic and mystery, both light and dark. Magic flows through everything in Skylands, from every rock, tree, and beast. It is also home to the Skylanders, including Spyro, who serve as Skylands' greatest protectors. The Portal Masters and the Skylanders protected Skylands and its magical Core of Light for generations, using their magical powers and weaponry to keep peace and balance in their world so that all creatures can thrive.

Throughout the history of Skylands, brave explorers have piloted airships far and wide to see what lies beyond its cloud-filled skies. Some were lost in the Great Black Whirl Storm while others were shipwrecked on strange and dangerous islands. But one thing has always proven true: there is seemingly no boundary or end to the world of Skylands.

---

Then came The Darkness.

---

The Darkness is the overarching antagonist of the Skylanders series, debuting in Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure. It is the ultimate force behind most of the evil in the series, being depicted as a large mass of dark, ominous storm clouds or as a swirling clump of darkness. The Darkness later returns in Skylanders: SuperChargers as the true main antagonist.

## History

Centuries ago when the Ancients were eagerly exploring the universe using the Rift Engines, they accidentally created a sinister rift engine that opened a portal to a forbidden world. From this portal emerged The Darkness, who proceeded to wreak havoc and unleash dark forces across Skylands. The Skylanders and Portal Masters of old held back the minions of The Darkness until a solution was made known when the Ancients created the Core of Light, which repelled the Darkness to the dark corners of Skylands.

Despite being driven away, The Darkness was still out there, notably lending its assistance to Dark Portal Masters which it corrupted with dark thoughts, in their evil schemes. It played a role in wiping out Voodood's entire tribe when they marched to battle the evil force, resulting with Voodood being the only survivor. When The Darkness attempted to corrupt the Core of Light, its influence nearly consumed Spyro, and it was Master Eon's timely spells that saved the young dragon from a horrible fate. The Darkness also destroyed Boom Jet's homeland, but the Air Skylander managed to rescue the citizens just in time. Elves who chose to be evil and embraced the effects of The Darkness are called Drow, but they retained their love for nature.

## Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure

For generations, the Core of Light repelled The Darkness until Kaos returned from his exile and destroyed the Core, allowing him to use The Darkness for his own gain to take over and rule Skylands as its emperor. After the Core of Light was restored by the new Portal Master and their Skylanders, The Darkness was repelled once more.

In the 3DS version of Spyro's Adventure, The Darkness came to the Radiant Isles and brought with it Hektore, who proceeded to capture the Mystic Seekers and forced them to create the Dark Mirror that shrouded the Radiant Isles from the rest of Skylands. After Hektore was destroyed, The Darkness was driven away.

### Skylanders: Trap Team (3DS)

Though not appearing in the main story, The Darkness took over the Midnight Museum, attempting to engulf its relics in "eternal forgottenness". It could only be repelled for small amounts of time with the museum's light spheres, giving just enough time for the Skylanders to retrieve the relics before it engulfed the building.

### Rift into Overdrive

It was revealed that a small, remaining portion of The Darkness was collected after being pushed back by the Core of Light. This fragment of darkness was sealed inside a vial behind an elemental door within the Skylanders Academy where no one could gain access to it. However, the Darkness fragment was able to transfer its power to strengthen Kaos, who was locked away in his Traptanium prison after the events of Skylanders: Trap Team. Because of this, Kaos was able to leave his cell for short periods of time without the Skylanders knowing, eventually leaving his prison completely. After planning his escape, Kaos and Glumshanks broke open the elemental door within the school and took away The Darkness fragment to be used for their latest evil plan in ruling Skylands.

### Skylanders: SuperChargers

The fragment of The Darkness grew into a large power source for Kaos' Sky Eater, consuming the magic of Skylands as the machine ravaged the skies. It eventually became sentient, gaining a voice and seemingly seeks to help Kaos rule not only Skylands, but the entire universe. However, the Darkness grew impatient with Kaos' negligence in taking matters seriously, informing the Portal Master that the Skylanders were making the Core of Light into a weapon against him. Glumshanks soon pointed out that if The Darkness destroys Skylands, there would be nothing left of Skylands for Kaos to rule over. The Darkness easily manipulated Kaos into siding with it on this goal, driving the evil Portal Master to fire a suspicious Glumshanks in the process.

When Skylands was at its knees, with the Core of Light destroyed by the Sky Eater, Kaos displayed hesitation on destroying Skylands, as without it, he would not be able to rule it like he always wanted. The Darkness, having had enough of waiting, forced the evil Portal Master to cooperate by removing the dark powers it had given to Kaos. Not wanting to lose his powers, Kaos begrudgingly initiated the destruction sequence of Skylands, satisfying The Darkness, who returned Kaos' powers to him. After the Skylanders defeated Kaos within The Sky Eater, The Darkness easily subdued the heroes and commanded Kaos to destroy the Dark Rift Engine to forever crush their hopes of saving Skylands. Instead, Kaos turned on the Rift Engine, having had enough of being ordered around. As it was being pulled into the portal from whence it came, The Darkness swore vengeance and it seemed the day was saved once again. Suddenly The Darkness emerged from the dark portal, now using remnants of The Sky Eater as armor in a final assault against the Skylanders. After a lengthy battle, the force behind all evil was defeated.

Secret Agent Secrets

Spyro mentioned that The Darkness was locked away, presumably back to its own dimension after its battle with the Skylanders.

---

Me: Whoa. Skylands is amazing.

G1 Shrapnel: There's a lot of history about Skylands.

Me: You're not kidding. It's history that dates back thousands of years ago.

Laney: That is so cool.

Twilight and the girls were reading about the Skylanders of their respective elements.

Twiight Sparkle: Wow. The elements of the Skylanders are amazing.

Princess Luna: And Light and Dark Skylanders are both brand new.

Me: That's what really amazes me. How did the Light and Darkness Elements come?

Spyro: It was because of the destruction of Cloudcracker Prison. The explosion was so powerful that it caused 2 new elements to be made: Light and Darkness.

Me: Wow. That explosion must've shook the very foundation of Skylands to the brink.

Eli: No kidding. That's amazing.

Me: Lets see what it says about each of the Skylanders.

We started with Magic.

---

**MAGIC SKYLANDERS**

Spyro - ALL FIRED UP!

Spyro is a purple dragon who is the titular character of Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure, and one of the playable Skylanders in the series. He has a Dark counterpart and a Legendary counterpart. He is one of the three Skylanders that come with the console version starter pack of Spyro's Adventure, the other two being Gill Grunt and Trigger Happy.

Spyro's Series 3 variant is Mega Ram Spyro.

Spyro is the great, stout-hearted hero of legend, not to mention the number one defender of Skylands. Hailing from a rare race of magic purple dragons, Spyro was born in a land far away from Skylands' furthest frontiers. From a young age, Spyro became a battler for good; a warrior against evil and protector of the peace. His fearless exploits and heroic adventures were even recorded in the Scrolls of the Ancients (and those Ancients didn't keep a record of just any old thing). One of the many Portal Masters who watched Spyro's success with acclaim and applause was the bearded legend himself, Master Eon. It was Eon who transported Spyro through the Portal of Power to his citadel at the Core of Light. Here, Spyro met the Skylanders squad and swiftly agreed to join them in battling all things nasty.

During his time as as a Skylander, Spyro defeated the evil dragon Cynder when she was menacing Skylands for many years, freeing her from the sinister control of the Undead Dragon King Malefor. After Cynder vowed to fight for good, she and Spyro went on a dangerous quest in which the Undead dragoness came out smiling. Afterwards, Spyro convinced Master Eon to sign Cynder up as one of the Skylanders. Spyro was also the one who inspired Lightning Rod to become a Skylander after telling the storm giant his stories of faraway places and dangerous adventures.

There was an incident with Spyro when The Darkness attempted to corrupt the Core of Light. Spyro nearly suffered a terrible fate when he was almost consumed by the darkness, but he was saved by Master Eon. The old Portal Master then taught Spyro how to control and focus his dark magic. When the young dragon fully harnessed it, he became his sinister alter-ego: Dark Spyro. Combined with his brave heart and careful control, Spyro was able to use this dark power to fight the forces of evil without losing himself to the darkness. But doing this worries his fellow Skylanders at times.

When a group of Skylanders absorbed Petrified Darkness and became darker versions of themselves after a battle with Kaos, it was Spyro who helped them tame that darkness to use it against evil, as he had learned to control that evil power previously.

## The Machine of Doom

Spyro, Gill Grunt, Eruptor and Boomer were on Eon's island with the other Skylanders listening to Gill Grunt's concert, much to their discomfort. Shortly afterwards, Flynn and Hugo crashlanded in their hot air balloon nearby, with Spyro having to save Boomer from where the balloon had landed due to the troll having put dynamite in his ears to mute out Gill Grunt's singing. Hugo informed the Skylanders and Master Eon urgent news of flying sheep attacking the Mabu Market, though the Skylanders didn't believe it at first until they saw an image of the market being attacked in Eon's portal.

After reaching the Market, Spyro, Gill Grunt, and Eruptor found out that the sheep weren't really flying, but were being carried by invisible trolls led by a Spell Punk. While the other Skylanders fought the trolls, Spyro went after the Spell Punk and captured him, forcing the wizard to reveal that they were looking for the Chattering Key and that he and the trolls were testing out an invisibility spell, but the trolls wanted to cause mayhem, therefore drawing attention to themselves. Appearing as a frightening projection of his head, Kaos scolded the Spell Punk, and transported the wizard and the remaining trolls back to his lair. Spyro confronted the floating head of Kaos and demanded to know why he was after the Chattering Key. The evil Portal Master refused to answer the young dragon and disappeared.

Back on Eon's island, Spyro learned from Hugo that the Arkeyans created the Chattering Key as an artifact used to opening a tomb that contains an ancient Arkeyan weapon that Kaos was seeking. Knowing that Kaos would go after such a weapon, the Skylanders decided to get the Key before Kaos does. Using Flynn to transport them to their next destination, the young dragon led Eruptor, Boomer, and Gill Grunt on a journey to the Forest of Fear where the Key is held. The Skylanders soon came in contact with the Fungus Rings of Despair that grew within the forest, trapping them in hallucinations of their worst fears. Spyro's irrational fear came to life, as he saw Master Eon in chains and being tortured by Kaos, who was absolute ruler of Skylands and the universe. The young dragon broke free of his fear by blasting fire at the hallucinations and freed the other Skylanders from the grip of the Fungus Rings of Despair.

The Skylanders soon discovered the Chattering Key, which was being guarded by the statue of a stone Wyvern called Fido. Spyro devised a plan, and his friends confused Fido enough for the purple dragon to snag the Key, and the Skylanders made a quick getaway with the Wyvern in hot pursuit. Before they could leave with the key, Kaos appeared, having captured Flynn. The evil Portal Master revealed that he had used the Skylanders to brave the terrors of the Forest so that he can steal the key from them, and was willing to release Flynn in exchange for it.

Not wanting to endanger Flynn's life for the sake of their mission, Spyro gave Kaos the Chattering Key, and the tyrant summoned a tomb of the Pyramid of Just Rewards that contained the Arkeyan weapon, the Machine of Doom. Kaos opened the tomb, activating one of its pillars that destroys the advancing Fido with a beam of light. The evil Portal Master then used Flynn as a hostage to keep the Skylanders from following him. With the help from the Chattering Key, Spyro and the Skylanders ventured inside the pyramid through the other side where they stumble upon the Machine of Doom itself. As Kaos reached the Machine, Boomer eagerly tried to control the evil contraption but failed, and the weapon itself began to break apart and pyramid around them started to crumble. As Kaos laughed maniacally at Boomer trying to control the Machine of Doom, Spyro was the only one who figured out Kaos' real scheme.

The machine was really a trap designed by the Arkeyans to capture anyone who might be tempted to steal a weapon capable of destroying the Core of Light, knowing that anyone who passed through the Forest of Fear, got the Chattering Key, and unlocked the tomb was too dangerous to walk free. Kaos tricked the Skylanders into seizing the Machine of Doom therefore springing the trap, intending to bury the heroes alive. As Kaos and his minions were making their escape as the pyramid was crumbling around them, Flynn was rescued during the chaos. Spyro attempted to stop Kaos from escaping in his transport portal, but failed when the tyrant fired a magic lightning bolt at the young dragon.

Boomer, having successfully gained control over The Machine of Doom, used the mechanical titan to destroy the portal that Kaos was about to use to escape. Despite knowing that Kaos deserved to be left inside the pyramid in the very trap he tried to spring on the heroes, Spyro recalled Master Eon's ways on what the old Portal Master would do in a situation like this. Making his decision, the young dragon saved Kaos from being buried alive, and the Skylanders narrowly made their escape using The Machine of Doom just as the pyramid crumbled down into a pit.

The Machine of Doom broke apart as a result of the endeavor, and the Skylanders landed outside of the crumbled remains of the pyramid while Kaos made his escape unnoticed. Spyro, Gill Grunt, Eruptor, and Boomer were then greeted by Master Eon, who Spyro informed that he and the other Skylanders had underestimated Kaos, but the young dragon declared that he won't do it again. Although Kaos had been stopped, Spyro knew that this was only the beginning since the evil Portal Master would strike again but that next time they would be ready for him. The young dragon then celebrated their victory as Gill Grunt began to sing a song again.

## Spyro versus The Mega Monsters

Spyro was training with Drill Sergeant, Jet-Vac, and Trigger Happy in mastering his Daybringer Flame attack. However he ended up failing the training session when his attempt to use the Daybringer Flame missed a Goliath Drow illusion and singed only Drill Sergeant and Trigger Happy. Disheartened at the fact that he failed his training again, Spyro was soon tasked by Master Eon to go with Stealth Elf to Stinky Swamp to find a terrible monster the elf had encountered. After saving a Mabu named Snuckles from a couple of Chompies, Spyro and Stealth Elf were attacked by an unusually, giant titchy toad. The toad's toxic saliva caused Spyro and Stealth Elf to fall asleep during the struggle, unable to save Snuckles from the giant titchy toad that was about to devour him and vampire vines that threatened to pull the Mabu apart. The Mabu was then saved by the arrival of Kaos, who used a magic staff to defeat the toad. The evil Portal Master claimed that he was turning over a new leaf by taking down evil doers, much to Spyro and Stealth Elf's complete disbelief.

When the residents of Skylands started praising Kaos for saving them from various mega-sized creatures, Spyro suspected that Kaos was up to something, refusing to believe that the 'evil' Portal Master would suddenly turn over a new leaf out of the blue. He, Jet-

Vac, and Drill Sergeant were soon sent to The Desert of Columns to help the Molekin, Diggs, escape from a strangely familiar troll monster, but Kaos saved the day once again, greatly irritating Spyro. Back at Eon's Citadel, the Skylanders, Master Eon, and Hugo were confronted by the Warrior Librarians of the Eternal Archives lead by Chief Curator Wiggleworth, who had learned of Spyro's legendary and heroic exploits from the books of the Ancients. The Warrior Librarians had come to warn Master Eon that their Eternal Archive, a library that holds not only the dangerous books ever written, was in terrible danger.

Upon arriving at the Archives, the Skylanders confronted a mega-sized Chompy Pod that was impervious to all of their attacks due to its current size. The plant soon spored five giant Chompies, in which Spyro ultimately mastered his Daybringer Flame attack in taking down one of the large monsters. As the Skylanders were outmatched by the remaining giants, Kaos appeared, saving the Skylanders from the giant enemies by suspending the Chompies in midair using his magic staff.

Kaos then revealed that as a child he wanted to borrow a book called World Domination for Beginners and other related books from the Eternal Archives, but was told by Wiggleworth that they weren't available for loan (in order to keep the books from falling into the wrong hands). The evil Portal Master threatened to release the giant Chompies upon the heroes if Wiggleworth didn't hand over a forbidden book to him. When Wiggleworth refused, Kaos released the Chompies to devour the group. Stealth Elf stole the magic staff from Kaos, and used its power to enlarge Spyro two times the size of the giant Chompies, allowing the dragon to defeat the giant enemies while his fellow Skylanders dealt with Kaos and destroyed his magic staff. After the battle, Spyro realized that Kaos's true plan was to test his staff on a few creatures (growing them into a giant size), trick the people of Skylands into thinking he was saving them from the mega-sized animals just so he could attack the Archive and blackmail its curator, who Kaos thought would be blinded by hero worship like others have.

Realizing he was defeated, Kaos fled the scene, but not before revealing that his plan was only the beginning. Afterwards, some of the Skylanders, including the ones present, were brought to the Eternal Archives to help the Warrior Librarions repair the damage done. Master Eon congratulated Spyro on his victory in stopping Kaos, and was more surprised that the purple dragon shared the glory with his fellow Skylanders who assisted him. Spyro then went with Master Eon after hearing that Wiggleworth wanted to show the young dragon something within the Archive's vault. The Portal Master showed Spyro the book Kaos was after, the legendary Book of Power, a book of prophecy that shows the most dreadful predictions, such as the fall of the Skylanders, and Spyro himself.

## Gill Grunt and the Curse of the Fish Master

After the other Skylanders repaired the walls of the Eternal Archives, Spyro called Gill Grunt over to the halls of the Archives so that he and the Gillmen could look into the Book of Power with Master Eon, Hugo, and Wiggleworth. The two Skylanders were horrified to see a vision in the book showing the Core of Light destroyed and darkness swarming the skies, before seeing a glimpse of the Mask of Power; an evil artifact created by a group of Spell Punks that was scattered across Skylands by the old Portal Masters long ago into eight pieces hidden in objects that were completely opposite to the fragments.

Realizing that Kaos had already found the Tech fragment of the Mask and wanted to reassemble it to use the Mask to destroy the Core of Light, Spyro and Gill Grunt became determined to find the rest before the evil Portal Master does. Master Eon was able to find the location of the Water Fragment from the Book of Power and sent Gill Grunt to Deep Water Wasteland to locate it, while Spyro stayed behind with the old Portal Master.

Spyro soon came to Deep Water Wasteland after hearing from Master Eon that the Gillman was having trouble with pirates lead by Captain Grimslobber, but was relieved that Gill Grunt managed to escape with the help of Zap and Wham-Shell. The young dragon then revealed that Kaos was looking for the Water Fragment as well, and the trio of Water Skylanders quickly continued on with their mission, leaving Spyro to worry about Zap's well-being before he returned to Master Eon via portal.

Spyro later assisted Gill Grunt, Wham-Shell, and Zap in their battle against Captain Grimslobber and his band of pirates on board the Fearsome Fang, successfully winning the struggle with the help of the Merfolk. When Grimslobber fell overboard and was eaten alive by a Cloud Kraken, Kaos appeared and revealed that he had beaten the Skylanders to the Fish Master's Crown that supposedly contained the Water fragment to the Mask of Power. As the evil portal Master made his leave, Spyro, Gill Grunt, Zap, and Wham-Shell quickly made their escape off of Grimslobber's sinking ship and back in the vault of the Eternal Archives.

It appeared that the Skylanders had failed their mission, but Gill Grunt checked Grimslobber's satchel he brought back with him and held a dirty rag the captain had used to wrap the Fish Master's Crown. The rag then magically revealed itself to be the Water Fragment, making the Skylanders realize that Kaos had stolen nothing more than a worthless broken crown. Knowing that Kaos would be after the next fragment to the Mask of Power, Spyro and Gill Grunt both knew that the Skylanders would be ready for him.

## Cynder Confronts the Weather Wizard

Spyro's only appearance was when Cynder, Hex, and Zook returned to the Eternal Archives after retrieving the Undead segment to the Mask of Power. The purple dragon proceeded to inform his allies that Master Eon was kidnapped and the culprit was Squirmgrub, a Warrior Librarian traitor who was working for Kaos all this time.

## Stump Smash Crosses the Bone Dragon

With Master Eon kidnapped, Spyro became temporary leader of the Skylanders in his place. Without a Portal Master, it was difficult for the Skylanders to search about Skylands for Eon and Kaos without the use of a Portal. Spyro furiously lashed out at Chief Curator Wiggleworth for trusting Squirmgrub, who was a traitor, and blamed him for Master Eon's capture. Hugo soon revealed that the Giggling Forest has stopped laughing for some reason, and Spyro assigned Stump Smash, Wrecking Ball and Flameslingerto find out what was going on.

After the group's close encounter with the Bone Dragon, Spyro attempted to negotiate with Glumshanks into telling the Skylanders where Kaos was. The purple dragon was able to trick the troll butler into blurting out Kaos's location by pretending to be unimpressed with the evil Portal Master, with Glumshanks becoming defensive of his master. Upon learning where Kaos was, Spyro went with Flameslinger and the other Skylanders to the Giggling Forest to find the Bone Dragon, only to be overwhelmed. Spyro was turned into a stone statue by the rampaging Bone Dragon's petrifying breath despite his efforts.

Fortunately, Stump Smash was able to bring down and convince the Bone Dragon to un-petrify everyone, including Spyro, returning them to normal. Kaos however, also recovered from the spell and began firing dark magic at the Skylanders as he attempted to capture the Bone Dragon who was believed to the Life Segment to the Mask of Power. Master Eon quickly casted a few quick spells to subdue Kaos and his minions, and revealed that the Life Segment wasn't the Bone Dragon, but a stone heart that was given to the creature years prior. Defeated, Kaos fled, but not before vowing revenge. Spyro quickly grabbed and captured Squirmgrub, whose armor was shattered away by Master Eon and was intentionally left behind by Kaos. With the evil Portal Master gone, and the Bone Dragon returning to his eternal rest, Spyro celebrated their accomplishment with the Skylanders, but it was far from over.

## Trigger Happy Targets the Evil Kaos

Spyro was sent to bring Trigger Happy, Smolderdash and Food Fight back to Eon's Citadel after their battle with the Water Viper. He soon accompanied the three Skylanders to Wool Mountain to find the Magic segment to the Mask of Power that was revealed to have taken on the form of a sheep. During the search, Kaos arrived with six troll fighter planes and began attacking all of the sheep. With the help of Trigger Happy, Spyro was able to destroy the planes in time for the other Skylanders to find the Magic segment to the Mask of Power.

However soon after retrieving the segment, all of the Mask of Power segments were stolen by a Goliath Drow who was an agent of Kaos. Spyro, along with the other Skylanders who previously took part in the search for the parts of the Mask of Power, were teleported to Kaos' Kastle to stop Kaos from using the Mask of Power. Despite getting through the castle's defenses, the Skylanders were unable to stop Kaos from putting on the Mask. With it, Kaos was able to steal the Skylanders' powers, including Spyro's, leaving them defenseless. Before the evil Portal Master could finish the Skylanders off, they were safely teleported back to Eon's Citadel.

As Kaos began to spread havoc across Skylands, Spyro was the one who lifted the Skylanders' spirits when they began to lose hope. With his guidance, the Skylanders were able to build a makeshift tower around the Core of Light in an attempt to protect it. When Kaos came to the island, the Skylanders were once again outmatched by the Mask of Power's abilities and Master Eon became subdued by Kaos. Before Kaos could unleash his attack on the Core of Light, Trigger Happy, joined by the other Skylanders, coaxed Kaos into using all of their abilities at the same time, causing the evil Portal Master to lose control. The Mask of Power was then yanked off Kaos's face, restoring all of the Skylanders back their powers and allowing them to fully destroy the Mask of Power.

With Kaos defeated once again, Spyro knew that the evil Portal Master would return, but was certain that he and the Skylanders will be ready for him.

Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure

Spyro and Trigger Happy were present with Master Eon when Kaos and The Darkness approached the Core of Light. When Kaos summoned his minions to destroy the Core of Light, Spyro was the first to charge into battle before the other Skylanders present, taking out a few red Cyclops Choppers with his horns before taking airborne to fight the enemies from the air. He was briefly seen during the fight flying in the background while being chased down by a Cyclops Mammoth.

As they were claiming victory however, Kaos destroyed the Core of Light using his Hydra, and Spyro, along with the other Skylanders, were banished from their world. Spyro and the other Skylanders eventually reached Earth, where they were turned into toys as a result of that world having no magic, waiting for the new Portal Master to help them save Skylands. While being frozen, Spyro spent much of his time planning on how to lead his Skylanders home, also crossing the mind of breathing fire at Kaos in retaliation for banishing him and the Skylanders to Earth. Soon, a new Portal Master was assigned by Master Eon to lead Spyro and the Skylanders back to Skylands to stop Kaos's tyranny.

After Kaos was defeated, Spyro, Gill Grunt, and Trigger Happy were the only Skylanders present at the Ruins with Flynn, Cali, Hugo, and Master Eon, listening to Kaos make idle threats in his temporary prison. The three Skylanders all shared a knowing glance to one another, as Kaos rambled on vowing that he'll keep returning until Skylands was his if he was to be banished to the Outlands again. Instead, Kaos was banished to Earth where he shrunk and turned into a toy, and shortly after his departure, Spyro, Gill Grunt, and Trigger Happy celebrated their victory together.

## Skylanders: Giants

Still frozen on Earth as toys, and placed inside a toy store display, Spyro, Gill Grunt, Stealth Elf, Eruptor and Stump Smash were few of the Skylanders who witnessed Kaos breaking free of his statue-like form due to his power as a Portal Master. As Kaos plotted to destroy Earth after he takes over Skylands, Spyro called out to the tyrant that he would like the see him try and do so, bringing the evil Portal Master's attention to the Skylanders in toy form. Kaos took the chance to taunt the frozen Skylanders, before using a nearby Portal of Power to return to Skylands with the assistance of his butler, Glumshanks.

## The Kaos Trap

When Hugo called upon the other Skylander teams to assist Stealth Elf, Pop Fizz and Wash Buckler against an army of trolls at the Radiant Isles, Spyro's team of Skylanders was unable to go and help out as they were busy battling a Drow Raiding Squad. The purple dragon then suggested Hugo to contact Gill Grunt's team of Skylanders to see if they were available.

## Champions

Spyro is the Skylander who crowns the winner of the Legendary Tournament and is notably one of the past crowned champions of the arena. According to Déjà Vu, he is the most legendary of all Skylanders. When Déjà Vu felt discouraged by Fist Bump, Trail Blazer, and Fling Kong before the Finals, Spyro approached his fellow Skylander and lifted her spirits by telling her about how he became a Skylander, his adventures in Skylands, and how raw power alone doesn't make Skylanders powerful. He encouraged Déjà Vu to believe in herself just before the finals began. Déjà Vu would later win the tournament thanks to Spyro's support. With his fire breath, the purple dragon sculpted a block of metal into a statue of Déjà Vu that now stands alongside other statues of previous champions of the tournament.

## Return of the Dragon King

Sometime after the Legendary Tournament, Spyro rescued a fairy named Calliope from a tentacle beast in the mini-story, Sprite Fight. Unknown to Spyro, Calliope stole his powers from him while she was thanking the young dragon.

Spyro, Spy Rise, Weeruptor, Jet-Vac and Wallop were hidden onboard Gurglefin's ship while it was en route to the Wilikin Village. When the ship became ambushed by Captain Frightbeard and his group of Cyclops pirates, the Skylanders leapt out from the ship's trap door to battle their enemies. While taking on Captain Frightbeard, Spyro's fire breath was ineffective against the large seadog, confusing the young dragon. He was quickly pulled back by Spy Rise in time to avoid Frightbeard's swinging blade and Wallop took the chance to knock the pirate unconscious. Afterwards, everyone on the ship wondered what was going on with Spyro's fire breath, and they concluded that they may find answers back at the Skylanders Academy.

Once there, Spyro was placed inside one of Mags' inventions to detect anything bad inside the young dragon. However after the scan, the readings revealed that Spyro was healthy despite him losing his abilities. Hex soon arrived after a Drow ambush and revealed that her powers were affected as well. After talking with Persephone, the Fairy Queen revealed that all but Spyro and Hex's most simplest of powers were stolen. Spyro and Hex both remembered their encounter with Calliope, discovering that she was the fairy who used her magic to steal their powers. With the help of

Mags' wrench to detect Calliope's magical signature, Spyro and Hex travelled to the Cadaverous Crypts with Mags, Flynn and Wallop to track down Calliope.

Along the way, they came upon Cynder being cornered by Rotting Robbies and Bone Chompies. Wallop, Hex and Spyro saved the dragoness, who revealed that her powers were also stolen by Calliope. The four Skylanders followed Mags' direction to where Calliope went and they pursued the fairy through the caves. Before the Skylanders could stop Calliope from breaking her crystal that held their powers, she shattered the gem under orders of a dark shadow, who absorbed the powers of Spyro, Hex and Cynder and instantly became revived. As the Skylanders looked upon their enemy, recognizing him, they were struck down by a massive fire breath released by none other than the Undead Dragon King Malefor.

When coming back to their senses, Spyro and the other Skylanders found themselves imprisoned. Calliope, who was tending to them, explained that because of their actions against his plans, Malefor had decided to take revenge by destroying what they had worked hard for - the Skylanders Academy. Unable to escape on their own, Cynder took out her frustration on Calliope, but Spyro intervened by pointing out that Cynder, who he forgave despite her dark past, should know better than to blame Calliope for their predicament. Cynder apologized and tried to convince the fairy to help them with Hex by sharing their experiences with Malefor and their sacrifices, but Calliope was ashamed and flew away. Fortunately, Flynn and Mags soon arrived to free the Skylanders, and they set off to stop Malefor before he can destroy the school. Once at the Academy, Spyro boldly challenged Malefor to a fight he'll never forget with Hex, Cynder and Wallop by his side.

Spyro, Cynder and Hex challenging Malefor.

Despite Malefor's boasting, Spyro, Cynder, Hex and Wallop stood their ground, willing to fight Malefor for the fate of Skylands. By distracting him, the Skylanders had Mags trap Malefor with chewing gum and the Dread-Yacht was redirected towards Malefor by Hex's magic, crashing the vessel into him, but it only slightly damaged his armor. The evil dragon once again attacked, directing his fury towards Spyro, who Malefor claimed to have fought before time and time again. This confused the group as Hex was the one who defeated Malefor before. Unable to do any further damage, they were starting to lose the battle again until Calliope and Persephone intervened, and directed Spyro to attack Malefor's chestplate to reveal the crystal he used to drain the Skylanders' powers.

To destroy the chestplate, Hex used a spell on Spyro that would redirect his speed into a stronger impact with an orb. Once Malefor's chestplate was shattered, Spyro destroyed the crystal inside and released the powers of all defeated Skylanders, restoring their strength. Malefor attempted to continue his attack despite this setback, but at full power, the Skylanders managed to quickly tie his tail to the Dread-Yacht's anchor. With Wallop throwing the ship over the island, Malefor was dragged along. Despite his pleas of help to Calliope, she and the others only watched as Malefor plummeted to the lower parts of Skylands. Spyro afterwards wondered why Malefor believed they both fought before, only for Master Eon to point out that despite the young dragon's memories being fragmented, the present is what matters. Calliope regretted having starting the trouble of Malefor to begin with, but Master Eon assured that the Skylanders Academy would be rebuilt and the Skylanders and their allies would help her find her family regardless.

## Rift into Overdrive

During the last day of school at Skylander Academy, Spyro engaged Stealth Elf in a friendly pie-eating contest but lost. Three months later after Kaos' escape from the Villain Vault, the purple dragon quickly came to Master Eon when Skylands was being threatened by strange rifts that consume everything in their path and disrupt the connection between the Portals, turning them off completely. As the nearby Skylanders gathered at the Academy's courtyard, Spyro calmed their concerns and explained to them about a great threat Kaos was using to cut off the connections between Portals. While Spyro remained at the Skylander Academy, he enlisted Stealth Elf, Jet-Vac, Terrafin and Gill Grunt to go to Know-It-All Islandand see if the Stone Heads know something about the Rift Engines.

Spyro afterwards overlooked the defenses around Skylander Academy in preparation for any attack Kaos could pull. The defenses were put to the test when Kaos launched an assault on the school with an armada. Thanks to the Omni-Disruptor that was retrieved from Magus' castle (Issue #5), Mags was able to call in Skylander reinforcements through a broadcast across all of Skylands and beyond. Hordes of Skylanders arrived to aid in the defense of the Skylanders Academy, scaring away Kaos' attack force and earning the heroes their victory. However Spyro was certain that the war was far from over, knowing that all hope was on the Rift Engines that Jet-Vac, Stealth Elf, Terrafin and Gill Grunt were sent to find.

## Secret Agent Secrets

After the events of SuperChargers, Spyro was locked in an argument with Kaos, who had appointed himself as the Skylander Academy's new Evil Consultant of Ultimate Evil. The purple dragon expressed his distrust of the dark Portal Master, assuming Kaos was up to no good as always. Eventually both Spyro and Kaos were forced to cooperate and work out a plan when Buzz pointed out that his elite team of Skylanders, Boomer, Ghost Roaster and Voodood, had disappeared while on a convert mission and hadn't reported in for months. Spyro and Kaos appointed SuperChargers, Spitfire, Stormblade and Nightfall, their first mission to find the lost Skylanders at what was left of Motleyville.

While waiting for Spitfire, Stormblade and Nightfall to report back on their mission, Spyro and Kaos once again got into an heated argument. Before things could escalate into violence, Mags was forced to step in and place Spyro and Kaos in timeout. Knowing that the Skylanders Academy was depending on their leadership, Spyro offered to treat Kaos the respect an ally deserves as they were now on the same side. Now on better terms, both Spyro and Kaos pinpointed the location where the missing Skylanders had disappeared. Spyro then left the Academy under Buzz and Kaos's care as he sent himself to search for their comrades. It is presumed that he found the missing Skylanders off-screen after they defeated Spellslamzer.

## Skylanders: Imaginators

Spyro engaged Stealth Elf in a friendly race around the Skylander

Academy, ending with Stealth Elf being the victor. Suddenly, a streak of magic shot into the academy library and a Doomlander emerged, stealing a book regarding Imaginite. While Spyro and Stealth Elf attempted to engage the creature, it proved to be too strong for them. It was fortunately driven away by the arrival of the Senseis. Spyro later tracked down the Sorcerer Doomlander to the Cradle of Creation where Master Eon instructed the young dragon to meet up with the new Portal Master and their Imaginator. As Spyro expected, the evil mastermind and the creator of the Doomlander was Kaos.

When the Skylander defeated Kaos's Doomlander, Spyro congratulated their efforts and returned to M.A.P. with them to meet up with Stealth Elf. Afterwards, the dragon Skylander lent his assistance to his fellow teammates through the story until Kaos and Brain used Mind Magic to mind control all of Skylands, including the other Skylanders. Because he was a dragon, Spyro was immune to the brainwashing spell and journeyed to the Dragon Temple with the Skylander to find out a way to reverse the spell that had also occured thousands of years ago. After finding the other Dragons, they and Spyro used their dragon magic to undo the brainwashing spell across most of Skylands, freeing the other Skylanders.

Spyro then helped the other Skylanders bake a giant cake that they would use to infiltrate Kaos's new impenetrable fortress. Once inside, the Skylanders took their battle to Kaos and Brain with the help of the new Portal Master and their Imaginators. Spyro and the other Skylanders quickly captured Brain after he switched sides and assisted the heroes against Kaos, threatening the Ancient because of his previous loyalty to Kaos. The dragon was skeptical that Brain was trustworthy after his claims of turning over a new leaf, but seemingly gained his trust when Brain shrunk Kaos and Glumshanks and trapped them inside a jar. As part of a deal he made with the Skylanders, Brain was appointed the new professor of Skylanders Academy and began telling the Skylanders a story offscreen.

In the Thumpin' Wumpa Islands, Spyro accompanied Mags to the Wumpa Islands but discovered that Dr. Neo Cortex's latest invention had inadvertantly caused the islands' musical vibes to go off-beat.

While investigating the island's disturbance, Spyro caught sight of Fake Crash wearing a robot suit that was causing the bad vibes and guided the Skylander around the island with Mags.

Double Trouble - BOOM SHOCK-A-LAKA!

Double Trouble is a magical tiki-masked sorcerer Skylander in the Skylanders series. He has a purple counterpart called Royal Double Trouble, who is available in the Starter Pack of Skylanders: Battlegrounds.

Double Trouble once lived all on his lonesome in a tropical Skylands rainforest. Here, he foraged for rare roots and exotic plants for his potions. During one such forage, the solitary sorcerer discovered the Whispering Water Lily, a wondrous plant said to multiply the strength of any spell. Straight away, he tried it out. He greedily gobbled the lily down, and then… Belch! Gurgle! Pop! Three tiny copies of himself appeared from nowhere. It seemed that he had slightly misunderstood the lily's powers. Luckily, his clones were charming, clever and cute - and he could certainly do with companionship. There was just one drawback: the clones had an annoying tendency to explode on contact. Still, they turned out to be exactly what Master Eon was looking for, so the hallowed one wasted no time in making Double Trouble a Skylander.

Double Trouble was the one who discovered Zoo Lou and saw his potential after the furry shaman drove off the trolls that had invaded his homeland.

Double Trouble was on board Flynn's balloon with Hugo and Warrior Librarian, Squirmgrub, when they were on their way to the Storm Titan Games to inform Master Eon of the location of the next segment to the Mask of Power. However Lightning Rod's stray hammer crashed into the air balloon, causing it to spiral out of control. The passengers were saved from the crash by Drobot, and Hugo afterwards informed Eon of the next fragment to the Mask of Power.

Despite not being able to communicate with the other characters, Master Eon and Pop Fizz are both able to understand what Double Trouble is saying. The shaman was sent to Tempest Towers with

Lightning Rod, Drobot, Pop Fizz, Cali, and Flynn to retrieve the Air fragment that was believed to be a Land Whale. Along the way, Double Trouble's clone managed to sneak on board Kaos's Drow zeppelin after the evil Portal Master captured Cali for the path to Tempest Towers. It is revealed the shaman can see through the eyes of his doubles. Once the Skylanders managed to get to Tempest Towers before Kaos, Double Trouble and Flynn were left outside the city wall to keep an eye out for Kaos.

While Kaos attempted to enter the Cyclops city, Double Trouble and Flynn snuck on aboard the Drow zeppelin to rescue Cali just before the evil Portal Master and his army of Drow engaged in an all-out battle with the Cyclops Queen and her army. With Flynn's help, Double Trouble and Cali took control over Kaos's Drow zeppelin to use as a way to get off the island, while Kaos and his Drow forces pursued the escaped Land Whale on foot. It was soon revealed that the Air segment wasn't the Land Whale, but one of the city's towers as it is made from the heaviest stone in Skylands, the opposite of the Air element. The Skylanders were able to carry the tower back to the Eternal Archive thanks to a supersized Lightning Rod, and celebrated their victory. However they were unaware that they was a traitor in their mist, revealing the locations of the fragment to the Mask of Power to Kaos: Squirmgrub.

Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure

There are three things that would have been running through Double Trouble's mind during his frozen state: Magic, Magic, and Magic! That's right! This masked, magical guru has spent so long thinking about the subject that he's hardly ever made a friend in his life. Aww!

Voodood - AXE FIRST, QUESTIONS LATER!

**Voodood** is an orc Skylander in *Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure* . He is in the Magic element.

The Ooga Warriors were one of the most revered tribes in all of Skylands, yet something haunted them - every night, wild dragons would circle their houses and any warrior not taking shelter would end up missing, presumably eaten. However, the only weapon that could destroy these dragons was the legendary Axe Reaver, long lost for centuries and said to increase in power if its wielder had true inner magic. The Ooga Orcs once had a reputation for being the fiercest fighting force around. Any Orcs who fancied signing up had first to retrieve a pebble from deep within the trouser-wettingly terrifying Cave of Trials. One such wannabe was Voodood. Down he went, into the dark dirty depths. Suddenly, a beam of light appeared ahead, Voodood stumbled forward into a chamber containing the skeleton of a dragon. In place of the dragon's heart lay a gleaming gem with an axe sticking out.

Voodood stepped from the cave with something far better than a pebble; he had the magical Axe Reaver, along with the skull of the slain dragon (which he would later adapt into an outlandish hat). The Ooga folk made Voodood their leader at once, and he became a great Orc hero. But even the Ooga could not defeat the dreadful Darkness. The whole tribe marched to meet this new threat, but only Voodood returned alive. So, as you might have guessed, he joined the Skylanders.

*Secret Agents Secrets*

Voodood, Boomer, and Ghost Roaster were Buzz's elite team of Skylanders when they mysteriously disappeared while on a mission at Motleyville and hadn't returned for months. SuperChargers Spitfire, Stormblade and Nightfall, were assigned to find the lost Skylanders at their last known location. Upon getting ambushed by Spell Punks lead by Spellslamzer, the SuperChargers were suddenly defeated and knocked unconscious by Voodood, Boomer and Ghost Roaster, who were now working for Spellslamzer.

With the three SuperChargers imprisoned, Spellslamzer announced his plan to raid the Mabu Radiance mines of its rare and powerful minerals, controlling the crystal supply to become the supreme power in all of Skylands. As Stormblade wondered why Voodood, Ghost Roaster, and Boomer would turn their backs on Skylands and Master Eon, Ghost Roaster revealed that he and the other two Elites grew tired of being tossed aside and forgotten while the Skylanders such as the SuperChargers, SWAP Force and the Giants were more appreciated. Voodood later caught Spitfire, Stormblade and Nightfall when they attempted to escape, and Spellslamzer had the three

SuperChargers strapped helplessly to the front of their own vehicles as the evil Spell Punk and his army rode out towards the Mabu mines.

During their attack on the Radiance Mines, Voodood and Boomer turned against Spellslamzer, revealing that all three Elites were pretending to be evil from the start. However, Ghost Roaster remained on Spellslamzer's side, holding onto the belief that he and the Elites would simply be tossed aside and forgotten even if they turned in Spellslamzer. The remaining Elites and the freed SuperChargers would then engage Spellslamzer, his minions, and Ghost Roaster in battle. When it seemed that Ghost Roaster would destroy Stormblade, he instead threw his explosive ball and chain at the Radiance crystals under Spellslamzer, blowing them up and knocking Spellslamzer unconscious. The Skylanders welcomed Ghost Roaster back to the side of good and the SuperChargers as full-fledged Skylanders.

Wrecking Ball - WRECK-N-ROLL!

**Wrecking Ball** is a grub worm Skylander in *Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure* . He is in the Magic element. He also has a flowery counterpart, Buddy Wrecking Ball who was available only on *Skylanders: Lost Islands* for a limited time.

Once upon a time, Wrecking Ball was nothing more than a common or garden grub. His adventure began when he became a speciality ingredient in a wizard's magical stew. After being chucked into the cooking concoction, a curious occurrence took place. The hungry little grub worm took a sip, and then a gulp, and ended up devouring the whole lot. When the wizard came in to check on his cauldron, instead of his tasty stew he found one enormous grub who had grown to over twenty times his original size. And as Wrecking Ball was still a little peckish, he popped the wizard in his mouth too - only to spit him straight back out again (even a grub's standard's, the wizard tasted like a warthog!). The story soon spread, raising smiles across the Skylands world. Soon the plucky grub bounced into Master Eon, who evidently felt that the Skylanders could do with a serious stomach among their ranks.

*Stump Smash Crosses the Bone Dragon*

Wrecking Ball was assigned with Countdown and Flameslinger to accompany Stump Smash to the Giggling Forest to investigate why the trees had stopped giggling. There, they discover that several of the living trees and Kaos' trolls were turned to stone by an unknown force, which soon revealed itself to be an angry Bone Dragon. During the attack, Flameslinger's bow was turned to stone by the Dragon's petrifying breath and Flynn's hot air balloon was petrified as well. The beast cornered the Skylanders, but Wrecking Ball quickly expelled a Power Belch at the Bone Dragon to drive it away, allowing the Skylanders to escape with a partially petrified Glumshanks.

Upon learning more about the Bone Dragon at the Eternal Archives, Wrecking Ball once again went with Stump Smash and Countdown to Troll Bastion to attack the fort and find Kaos. They fought against many trolls, eventually coming into contact with General Disaster. When the troll general readied two dozen missiles to fire at Wrecking Ball, the grub worm simply lashed out his tongue and swallowed General Disaster whole before he could fire his weapons. The Skylanders found the petrified forms of Kaos and Master Eon, and Wrecking Ball cried out to Stump Smash in alarm when he saw the ent Skylander was about to smash Kaos's statue to pieces as retribution for Eon's petrification but stopped. With the help of Wrecking Ball's gassy indigestion from eating General Disaster, the Skylanders were able to escape the Troll Bastion on Flynn's balloon.

Back in the Giggling Forest, Wrecking Ball, Stump Smash and Countdown discovered the other Skylanders had been petrified by the rampaging Bone Dragon. They were able to bring the beast down and calm him, and the Bone Dragon restored all those petrified. Kaos however, immediately began attacking the Skylanders upon being unpetrified, intending to capture the Bone Dragon for the Life segment to the Mask of Power. He was stopped and driven away by Master Eon and his spells, allowing the Skylanders to secure victory.

*Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure*

After being banished from Skylands along with the other Skylanders, being a frozen statue was a living nightmare for Wrecking Ball. This lively, giant blue grub is never content unless he's smashing things around him (though never on purpose). His thoughts were a mix between food and how to unleash his rapidly building energy.

Ninjini - ANY LAST WISHES?

**Ninjini** is a Magic ninja genie, and one of the eight Giants in *Skylanders: Giants* . She has an alter ego called Scarlet Ninjini.

As a ninja with command over the Magic Element, Ninjini was a real force to be reckoned with back before the Arkeyans came along. Her skills, power and snazzy hairstyle drove an evil sorceress mad with jealousy, and using dark magic the sorceress trapped Ninjini inside an enchanted bottle. There she remained for years and years, but she didn't waste a single moment. Instead, she spent her time getting more awesome by the day, developing her Magic abilities and learning how to skillfully wield double swords. Eventually she became too powerful to contain, and managed to squeeze her way free of her enchanted prison. She swore then to use her Magic, ninja skill and massive size to protect Skylands from those would do it harm.

*The Kaos Trap*

Ninjini was helping Spyro and Stink Bomb battle against a raid of Drow in an unknown area of Skylands. When Hugo called upon them to assist Stealth Elf, Pop Fizz and Wash Buckler on a Level 13 threat, Spyro's team was unable to help out as they were tied up with their current situation.

Pop Fizz - THE MOTION OF THE POTION!

**Pop Fizz** is a gremlin alchemist who is one of the MagicSkylanders in *Skylanders: Giants* . He is of the Magic element. His Series 2 counterpart is called **Super Gulp Pop Fizz**, and his Series 3 counterpart is **Fizzy Frenzy Pop Fizz** .

Pop Fizz has a red counterpart called Punch Pop Fizz, who is available in the 3DS Starter Pack of *Giants* and is now available in a single pack. He also has an Easter counterpart, Hoppity Pop Fizz, who was only available in *Skylanders: Lost Islands* for a limited time.

In *Skylanders: SuperChargers*, Pop Fizz is redesigned as a SuperCharger named Big Bubble Pop Fizz.

Nobody is quite sure who Pop Fizz was before he became an alchemist, least of all Pop Fizz himself. After many years of experimenting with magical potions, his appearance has changed quite significantly. In fact, no one even knows his original colour. But it's widely known that he is a little crazy, his experiments are reckless, and the accidents they cause are too numerous to measure. Understandably, he has had a difficult time finding lab partners, or anyone that even wants to be near him. In hopes of making himself more appealing to others, he attempted to create the most effective charm potion ever - but that just turned him into a big, wild, berserker. Or maybe that's just how he saw the potion working in the first place…

Dune Bug - CAN'T BEAT THE BEETLE

Hailing from a race of beetles changed by the powerful secrets hidden in a buried Arkeyan city, Dune Bug was next in line to become the defender of those secrets. As a small pupa, Dune Bug and his father would travel to the ruins where he learned to read the ancient writings using his father's magic staff. On the day Dune Bug was to be given his own magic staff, the city fell under attack by the evil Sand Mages of Doom, who were after the secret Arkeyan tomes. Knowing what he had to do, Dune Bug used his magic to defeat the Mages and bury the city deeper into the ground until it was forever out of their reach. Dune Bug earned his magic staff that day - and a place alongside the Skylanders.

Hoot Loop - LETS RUFFLE SOME FEATHERS!

Hoot Loop was raised by a guild of magicians in Skylands' most famous traveling circus. At a young age, he perfected illusions and spells that only the very best of their guild could perform, and even mastered the art of teleportation! Soon enough, he became the star of the show, known far and wide as the Amazing Hoot Loop. However, one day an army of Greebles disguised as clowns invaded, determined to destroy the popular circus. It was then that Hoot Loop gave a performance that few would ever forget. Using his incredible powers, he fought off the invaders and saved the circus -

to the raucous applause of the many spectators - including Master Eon, who presented Hoot Loop with an opportunity to learn some real magic as a member of the Skylanders.

Star Strike - SHOOT FOR THE STARS!

Looking for a way to magically banish the Skylanders, Kaospoured through every dusty scroll and ancient tome he could find. Upon stumbling across a rare and extremely powerful spell, he began to recite its words. However, he sneezed midway through the incantation. As a result, instead of sending the Skylanders far away, Star Strike was plucked from her home in the distant cosmos and brought into Skylands. Surprised, Kaos thought he'd won a powerful new ally in the mysterious and reserved Star Strike. But she knew evil when she saw it and promptly unleashed her fierce magical powers on him. Word of her victory over Kaos spread quickly and she was soon asked by Master Eon to join the Skylanders.

Trap Shadow - HIDE AND SLEEK!

Once part of an elite tribe of hunters in a remote area of Skylands, Trap Shadow used his cat-like cunning, ingenious traps and mystical stealth abilities to catch nearly everything that could be caught. As a result, his fame around Skylands grew so much that it attracted the attention of an evil cadre of wizards. They plotted to capture Trap Shadow and use his abilities to ensnare the most uncatchable thing of all - Master Eon himself. But Trap Shadow could sense them coming from miles away. Outsmarted and outmaneuvered, each of the wizards was easily captured by Trap Shadow's bewildering array of traps and snares until they were all locked away for good. Having saved Master Eon, he quickly made Trap Shadow a Skylander.

Blastermind - MIND OVER MATTER!

Blastermind was once the "hide and sheep" champion of the Sardonic Mountains, where he and his friends played regularly. But when he was about to set a new Skylands record, the ground collapsed and Blastermind fell into a deep, mysterious cavern filled with shimmering crystals. As his friends circled the hole up top, they suddenly found themselves face to face with a dangerous Ham Dragon, who had felt the rumble of the collapse. Down below, Blastermind felt helpless. But fortunately, the cavern was filled with Psionic Power Crystals once used by the Ancients to amplify their thoughts. When the crystals "heard" Blastermind's worried thoughts about saving his friends, they found him worthy - and bestowed upon him awesome psionic powers, which he used to get out of the hole and mentally blast the circling Ham Dragon. Soon after, Blastermind joined the Skylanders as part of the Trap Team, using his new Traptanium Psionic Helmet to fight evil everywhere!

## Cobra Cadabra - CHARMED AND READY!

Though Cobra Cadabra was an assistant to The Great Mabuni, a traveling magician that performed all over Skylands, he wanted more than anything to become a magician himself. Unfortunately, the guild of Mysteriously Mad Magic Masters of Mystery, who for centuries taught all of the greatest magicians, would not permit it. And so Mabuni decided to teach the cobra himself, even though it was forbidden. They studied everything together, from vanishing acts to snake charming. But when the guild discovered this, they sent a team of magic rabbit enforcers to punish them both. Although the beastly hares were the most powerful of their kind in Skylands, Cobra Cadabra remained brave. Playing an enchanted tune on his flute, he used what he had learned to cast a spell over the rabbits and lead them away. Upon hearing this, this guild was impressed by such a display of skill, and accepted the snake charmer as a member. Soon after, Cobra Cadabra was made a member of another group - the Skylanders!

## Déjà Vu - DID THAT JUST HAPPEN?

On a remote island in Skylands, Déjà Vu tirelessly worked on a machine that would make the perfect three-minute egg in half the time. After pouring over countless magic tomes, and even consulting the lost plans used to create the legendary Tower of Time, she finally completed construction of the huge machine. Unfortunately, a gang of evil giant sea slugs, searching for a way to acquire super speed, learned of her machine and set about to take it at all costs. Slow, but well armed, the massive slugs bore down on the island. But rather than allow her work be used for evil, Déjà Vu quickly jumped into action and set the clock's hands to thirteen - causing a time overload. Caught up in the blast, she was given an amazing power over time, which she then used to stop the evil slugs in their tracks and spin them home. Now as a Skylander, Déjà Vu uses her incredible powers to turn back the clock on evil!

Enigma - OUT OF SIGHT!

Summoned by a Mabu Mystic, Enigma comes from a nameless place "between the worlds." Though the Mystic was really just looking for someone to play Skystones, he was quickly enraptured by Enigma's stories about his mysterious homeland. Unfortunately, the Darkness got wind of these stories, and seeking another realm to conquer, sent minions to lay siege on the gateway that remained open. Making matters worse, the Mabu had no idea how to close it. So, with a legion of minions fast approaching, Enigma chose to use his Sigil of Mystery to seal the doorway - cutting him off from his home forever. This large sacrifice caught the attention of the Trap Team, who welcomed Enigma and gave him a new home as a protector of Skylands. He now uses his Traptanium Sigil to put a world of hurt on evil everywhere!

Splat - THE ART OF WAR!

Splat grew up in a typical faun village, which was perfectly manicured and orderly. Every day in school, she and her classmates would recite the same poems, play the same music, and paint the same picture - which was always a portrait of their great ancestor, Fluty Hoofdancer. But this didn't suit Splat. The only art she wanted to learn was the art of war! After school, she would sneak off to the river and practice her own free form fighting technique against Chompies and other creatures that were causing trouble. When the elder fauns learned of this, they were outraged. But soon thereafter, a band of Drow attacked the village to steal their valuable art, and while the other fauns cowered in fear, Splat stood her ground. Unleashing her self-taught fighting style, she defended her village and sent the Drow running. Now as a member of the Skylanders, Splat makes quite the impression wherever she goes!

Buckshot - QUIVER WITH FEAR!

When Buckshot was young, he and his siblings were banished to the Magic Realm of Mysterious Mazes by an evil Spell Punk that wanted to rid Skylands of all Sky-Fauns. Buckshot spent years looking for a way out, but found no way to escape the enchanted labyrinth. Over time, however, the magic of the realm began to grow within him, strengthening his already formidable powers. While his siblings had lost all hope of freedom, Buckshot continued to test the boundaries of the maze, using his mystical bow and arrows to try to penetrate the walls around him. Eventually, Buckshot's powers became so potent that he even learned how to teleport. With this new ability, he was finally able to open a portal back into Skylands and free his siblings. Now as a Sensei of the Bowslinger class, Buckshot always keeps one eye on the target - and the other on the lookout for the Spell Punk that had banished him!

Mysticat - THE MASTER OF MYSTERY!

For centuries, Mysticat and the great Sphinxes guarded the entrance to the Enchanted Desert with their famous riddles, which few could solve. Mysticat was a curious creature, and had his own question that even he could not answer. He was puzzled as to why others wanted to enter the Enchanted Desert so badly. So he decided to venture himself to find the answer. But instead of finding answers, he was attacked by wandering gypsies and evil sand raiders that scoured the desert for lost treasure. After fighting them off with his impressive sorcery skills, he returned to the elders and explained what happened. It was then that they revealed the true nature of the desert to him. They told him that what he saw was a vision of his own destiny - and that he was meant to protect all of Skylands, not just the Enchanted Desert. Master Eon was then invited to enter the desert to meet Mysticat to see if their two destinies were intertwined. When Eon emerged the next day, it was clear to him that Mysticat was meant to be one of his best Senseis… and that he would one day shave his beard. But he kept that part to himself.

Pain-Yatta - SO LONG, SUCKER!

Pain-Yatta encountered the Skylanders at Telescope Towers, where he got into a brawl with them. In the end, he was beaten and trapped.

After his capture, the Skylanders took him and Chomp Chest to the

Secret Sewers of Supreme Stink for their Villain Quests, along with fighting some of the local mutants and Goo Chompies along the way. His Villain Quest was with one of the Skaletones, Bag O' Bones, called "I'm With The Band". He then explained to the heroes that he was the manager of the Gecko Chorus along with a few other bands, and that the geckos had just finished their latest single that they wish to deliver to the Capybara King, but they had to cross enemy lines and trusted only Pain-Yatta as an escort. After successfully delivering the gramophone to him, he was awarded with Bag O' Bones' gratitude, the Rubber Glove Hat, and a new outfit.

Growing up, Pain-Yatta's best friend was the legendary Unocorn, a unicorn with a churro-horn that sprinkles magical cinnamon from time to time. While the cinnamon donuts for breakfast were incredible, being so sweet and delicious made them both easy targets for those looking for yummy treats. But Pain-Yatta had no problem protecting the both of them with his giant sucker! One day, however, the Unocorn went missing, and Pain-Yatta was beside himself. He tried desperately to find his buddy, but to no avail. That's when the Doom Raiders tricked him into thinking that the Skylanders were behind it all, and Pain-Yatta fell for it hook, line and sinker. He joined up with the band of villains and ventured out to get revenge on the Skylanders, but was eventually captured by the Trap Masters. Master Eon explained that the Skylanders had nothing to do with the Unocorn's disappearance and said he would help Pain-Yatta find his friend, if he became a Skylander Sensei and trained new Imaginators in the ways of smashing! Pain-Yatta agreed and the search for the missing Unocorn continues.

---

The Magic Skylanders were amazing. Twilight picked a really good group and element to represent. Next was Undead.

---

**UNDEAD SKYLANDERS**

Cynder - VOLTS AND LIGHTNING!

**Cynder** is a violet dragon who is one of the UndeadSkylanders in *Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure* . She and Jet-Vacare the two Skylanders that come with Tree Rex in the normal Starter Pack of *Skylanders: Giants* . Her Series 3 counterpart is called **Phantom Cynder**, and she has a skeletal October counterpart called Skeletal Cynder.

While just an egg, Cynder was stolen by the henchmen of an evil dragon named Malefor and raised to do his bidding. For years, she spread fear throughout the land until she was defeated by Spyro the Dragon and freed from the grip of Malefor. But dark powers still flow through her, and despite her desire to make amends for her past, most Skylanders try to keep a safe distance… just in case.

Chop Chop - SLICE AND DICE!

**Chop Chop** is an Undead Arkeyan warrior and one of the Skylanders in *Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure* . He has a Legendary counterpart called Legendary Chop Chop that was exclusive to the Legendary Pack available only at Toys 'R' Us. His Series 3 Skylander is called **Twin Blade Chop Chop** .

Chop Chop was once an elite warrior belonging to the ancient race of Arkeyan beings. Like many of the Arkeyans, he was created from a hybrid of elements - in his case, Undead magic and technology. Chop Chop is a relentless, highly-skilled solider who wields a sword and shield made of an indestructible metal. With the Arkeyans having vanished long ago, Chop Chop wandered Skylands for centuries looking for his creators. Eventually, he was found by Eon and recruited as a Skylander.

Ghost Roaster - NO CHAIN, NO GAIN! AHAHAHAHAHAHAAA!

**Ghost Roaster**, formerly known as **Olav**, is an Undead skeletal ghoul Skylander in *Skylanders: Spyro's Adventure* . He is only available for purchase in the Darklight Crypt Adventure Pack.

There was a time when Ghost Roaster was neither a ghost nor a roaster. Instead he was a chef living in a village high in the mountains. One day, while clipping wool from a sheep to use in a recipe, he accidentally fell into the Valley of the Undead and transformed into a ghost eating ghoul! After eating an entire spectral village, its Ethereal Ruler chained Ghost Roaster to a spiked ball as punishment - its rattle heard as he wanders the night, warning nearby spirits. When Master Eon eventually heard of his predicament, he figured even a ghost eater could be useful. So he made Ghost Roaster a Skylander… after he promised to eat only evil ghosts.

Hex - FEAR THE DARK!

Long ago, Hex was a gifted and powerful sorceress who traveled deep into the underworld to confront the Undead Dragon King named Malefor, who made several attempts to capture her to learn her secrets. Though she successfully battled the dragon, Hex returned from the underworld changed - having unwillingly joined the ranks of the Undead. Many are wary of her since her transformation, suspecting she has used her powerful magic for evil purposes. But Eon trusts her, and views her as a valuable Skylander ally.

Eye Brawl - I'VE GOT MY EYE ON YOU!

Throughout history, there have been many epic battles, though none more bizarre than the legendary brawl between the headless giant and the infamous flying eyeball. It all started with a staring contest, but with the headless giant having no eyes and the flying eyeball unable to blink, it soon escalated into an all out war as the two rivals fought fiercely throughout the land of the Undead for over a hundred years! With neither opponent down, the two combatants were eventually struck with the realization that if they were to combine their formidable powers, they would be a force to be reckoned with. By teaming up, the infamous flying eyeball and the headless giant became known as Eye-Brawl, one of the most powerful Skylanders ever known.

Fright Rider - FEAR THE SPEAR!

Rider and his magnificent ostrich, Fright, were the finest jousting team in all of Skylands. But after winning the championship for the third straight year, a jealous competitor placed a curse on the elf that sent him to the land of Undead. Not wanting to be without his partner, Fright, who up until this point had been afraid of nearly everything, ate a bag of skele-oats that turned him into a skeleton so that he could brace the journey to the underworld to save his friend. Grateful for being rescued, Fright Rider returned to the surface dedicated to helping others - while still dominating an occasional jousting tournament from time to time.

Grim Creeper - YOUR TIME IS UP!

When he was young, Grim Creeper visited the prestigious Grim Acres School for Ghost Wrangling, hoping to attend as a student. But when the Scaremaster interviewed him, he found that Grim didn't have any of the usual training that other students had. Because of this, he was turned away. However, as the young Grim was about to leave, a herd of rampaging ghosts suddenly flooded the school - carrying away the faculty and leaving the students to fend for themselves. Grim Creeper stood his ground - not only defending the other students, but using his amazing reaping talents to fight back the ghosts and contain them until help could arrive. Now a Skylander, Grim is considered one of the best reapers ever to swing a scythe, proving that studies alone are no substitute for bravery, passion and true heroic spirit.

Night Shift - ROLL WITH THE PUNCHES!

From high up in the gloomy Batcrypt Mountains, Night Shift was a full-fledged baron and heir to a great fortune. But one day, he decided to leave it all behind to pursue his dream as a prizefighter. It wasn't long before Night Shift became the undefeated phantom-weight champion of Skylands, famous for his massive uppercut and for having once bitten an opponent in the ring. Unfortunately, a rule change made teleportation illegal and Night Shift was forced to give up his belt, officially ending his career as a boxer. Crestfallen over being disqualified from a sport he loved so dearly, his spirits picked up when he was sought out by Master Eon, who told him that his skill as a fighter could be put to great use as a member of the Skylanders.

Rattle Shake - GO AHEAD - SNAKE MY DAY!

Some say Rattle Shake was the best tracker in the Cloudbreak Islands. Others say he could strike the center of a gold coin at a thousand paces. But the legend of Rattle Shake was immortalized when he found himself trapped by the Black Hat Gang, the infamous group of cowboys who literally were large cows… and evil ones at that. They threatened to plunder the local village unless Rattle Shake led them inside the magical volcano Mt. Cloudbreak, where they hoped to discover enchanted treasure. Badly outnumbered, the ever calm Rattle Shake magically summoned every snake in the area and overtook the notorious bovines in an epic fight. The tale of his heroism was heard by Master Eon, who then recruited him to the Skylanders.

Roller Brawl - LETS ROLL!

Roller Brawl grew up with five older vampire brothers, who were all very big and overprotective. Being the smallest of her family, she learned how to use her speed and cunning to become one of the toughest jammers in the Undead Roller Derby League. It was during the championship match when she caught the eye of Kaos, who fell head-over-heels in love with her. But when her overprotective brothers stepped in, Kaos had them captured by Drow and taken prisoner. Roller Brawl swore revenge, but even with her impressive skills, she was no match for an entire Drow army. Having developed a strong distaste for evil, she joined up with the Skylanders to fight against Kaos - while never giving up on her search for her brothers.

Bat Spin - NO REST FOR THE WICKED!

Spin hailed from the underworld, where as a child she was separated from her people. After spending months searching for them, she eventually was welcomed by a colony of magical bats who raised her as one of their own. After many peaceful years living with the bats, the colony was invaded by an army of undead trolls, who were set on stealing their magic to build an ultimate sonar weapon. Bat Spin quickly took action and used powerful abilities that she had learned growing up with the bats and essentially becoming one of them. She heroically defeated the trolls and saved the colony. This caught the attention of Master Eon, who saw at once she would make a worthy Skylander!

Funny Bone - I'VE GOT A BONE TO PICK!

Funny Bone once lived on Punch Line Island - the funniest place in the Land of the Undead and home of the Eternal Chuckling Trees that magically make everyone laugh when the breeze tickles them. But after hearing stories of this, the evil Count Moneybone sent his minions to investigate if this magic could be used to make a "Funny Bomb" that would render Skylands helpless with laughter. Funny Bone was in the middle of burying his neighbors' birthday cake on a breezeless day when the invaders arrived. Seeing their large axes, Funny Bone instantly knew that the Chuckling Trees were in danger. Without hesitation, he sprang into action, fighting off the minions and driving them from his humorous home. Now as a Skylander, Funny Bone delivers his own punch line to evil!

Krypt King - I'VE GOT THE EDGE!

The perfect blend of sword and sorcery, Krypt King wandered Skylands for years as the disembodied spirit of a knight - until he found his way into the depths of an ancient Arkeyan weapon vault. Upon finding an enormously powerful suit of armor, the spirit decided to make it his own. Unfortunately, this triggered a long dormant auto defense system. With alarms blaring, a massive sealed chamber was opened, revealing a huge army of war machines. Krypt King launched himself towards the attack force, swinging his newly found giant sword until every machine was utterly destroyed. Realizing the power he wielded could serve a broader purpose, Krypt King sought out the Skylanders and was made a member of the Trap Team, where he now uses his massive Traptanium blade to cut down evil!

Short Cut - CUT TO THE CHASE!

Short Cut was renowned for making the finest clothing in all of Skylands. With his magic shears, no thread was too thick, no cloth was too bunchy, and no pattern was too hard to follow. But one day, a fleet of flying sailing ships appeared overhead, crewed by raucous Skeleton Pirates. Having plundered a cargo of golden yarn from fortunetelling soothsayers, their leader demanded that Short Cut stitch together a magic hat that would tell him the futures of everyone in Skylands - or suffer the consequences! Not wanting to see his work used for evil, he bravely snuck onto the ship that night and sewed the pants and shirts of the sleeping pirates together so they were unable to fight. Short Cut then used his magic shears to cut the sails and wrap them around the ship, preventing the pirates from escaping. His brave actions caught the attention of Master Eon, who quickly made Short Cut a member of the Trap Team, where he now uses powerful Traptanium Shears to cut evil's future short with every snip!

Fiesta - IT'S PARTY TIME!

Despite being Undead, Fiesta had always been the life of the party. He was once the head member of a popular mariachi band in the personal court of Count Moneybone, who all undead citizens respected immensely. In his spare time, Fiesta and his bandmates played music for all of the new arrivals that entered the Underworld. However, a day came when the new arrivals were actually several Skylanders, who had come on a mission to stop Count Moneybone from unleashing a robot army on all of Skylands. Fiesta then realized that he, like so many others, had been fooled by the evil Count into thinking he was kind and generous - not the vengeful monster he truly was. Unbeknownst to the Skylanders, Fiesta and his bandmates helped to distract the robot army so they could infiltrate Moneybone's mansion and put a stop to him. Even though the Skylanders were unaware, this act of bravery and defiance did catch the attention of Master Eon, who recruited him at once.

Chopscotch - CHOP 'TIL YOU DROP!

The only thing that ever mattered to Chopscotch was mastering her weapon of choice, the giant axe, while rocking out to her favorite musical idol, Wolfgang. It never bothered her that she was short in stature or that all of the other ghouls in the Underworld laughed at the way she spoke in rhymes as she made up her own lyrics to Wolfgang's guitar jams. So when Wolfgang joined the villainous Doom Raiders, she was devastated. But instead of letting it destroy her, she chose to put her axe skills to good use, and fought Wolfgang and his Moon Goons when they attempted to curse her entire town during an evil concert. Her willingness to stand up to her long time hero came as a surprise to everyone, and soon all of the villagers were speaking in rhymes in her honor. Soon after, she met Master Eon, who was so impressed at her fighting abilities and positive outlook that he recruited her as a Sensei for the Smasher

Class. Now she teaches new Skylandershow to fight… and how to rhyme!

Pit Boss - THE SCALES OF JUSTICE!

Pit Boss was a member of a powerful order of snake philosophers that lived high up in the Great Twisty Mountains. Travelers would come from miles around and make the treacherous climb just to seek out the snakes' wisdom. Each visitor was permitted to ask one question, but Pit Boss became alarmed when the same question was asked by several different people - how to deal with the growing threat of Kaos! With such a great concern, Pit Boss knew that it was time for action, not words. He left the Order of the Snake in search of this threat, and soon it was clear that Kaos was worse than Pit Boss had imagined. Knowing he could not stop Kaos on his own, Pit Boss joined the Skylanders, and due to his great wisdom and mystical powers, Master Eon enlisted him into the Sensei program as a Sorcerer Master.

* * *

Starlight Glimmer picked a really awesome element and group to represent and it was amazing. The Undead Skylanders had mastery over the forces of death.

Next was Life.

* * *

**LIFE SKYLANDERS**

Stealth Elf - SILENT BUT DEADLY!

**Stealth Elf** is an elven ninja who is one of the playable Skylanders in *Skylanders* series. Her Legendary counterpart is Legendary Stealth Elf, who is a Toys R Us exclusive. She has a Series 3 counterpart called **Ninja Stealth Elf**, and she is also one of the three starter Skylanders in *Skylanders: Ring of Heroes* .

As a small child, Stealth Elf awoke one morning inside the hollow of an old tree with no memory of how she got there. She was taken in by an unusually stealthy, ninja-like forest creature in the deep forest.

Under his tutelage, she has spent the majority of her life training in the art of stealth fighting. After completing her training, she became a Skylander and set out into the world to uncover the mystery behind her origins.

Camo - FRUIT PUNCH!

Hatched at the roots of the Tree of Life, Camo is half-dragon, half-plant - with effervescent life energy flowing through his scaly leaves. This power allows him to cultivate fruits and vegetables at a highly-accelerated rate, which causes them to explode when they ripen. Camo's unique gift caught the eye of Master Eon, initially because he was hungry and tried to eat a melon that exploded in his face. But upon realizing his true power, Eon convinced Camo to help the Skylanders protect their world.

Stump Smash - DROP THE HAMMER!

Stump Smash was once a magical tree that spent most of his time sleeping peacefully in the forests of Skylands. Then one day he awoke to discover his entire forest had been chopped down and logged by trolls- himself included. His long branches were gone, leaving him with only powerful mallets for hands, which he used to smash the troll tree-cutting machines. Although still grumpy about what happened to him, Stump Smash has vowed to protect Skylands against those who would do it harm… especially trolls.

Zook - LOCKED AND LOADED!

Zook hails from a strange and unusual species called Bambazookers, who once lived their entire lives standing in place… until Zook discovered they could walk simply by stepping out of the mud. After that, he became a wandering hero, using his hand-carved bamboo tube as a bazooka that fires special explosive thorns. Campfire songs were even written about him. Now, Zook spends his time as a Skylander, figuring he can be an even bigger hero… and have even more songs written about him.

Shroomboom - HE SHOOTS, HE SPORES!

Shroomboom was most unfortunate to have been born in a pizza topping garden belonging to Kaos. Growing up among his fellow fungi, he knew it was only a matter of time before a late night craving would bring about their demise. So Shroomboom took a twig and a strand of spider web and made a slingshot. One by one, he launched all of his friends over the garden fence before flinging himself over to join them. Then he guided them all to the edge of the island and leapt to freedom, using his mushroom cap to catch a friendly breeze. Now as a member of the Skylanders, Shroomboom continues to perform courageous deeds… but he can be hard to find on pizza night.

Tree Rex - BE AFRAID OF THE BARK!

Long ago before the Giants protected Skylands, Tree Rex was a majestic tree living peacefully in the ancient woods. But this tranquil peace came to an end when the Arkeyans built a nearby factory to produce war machines. After years of his soil being poisoned by the magic and tech waste from the factory, he mutated into who he is now - a powerful Giant who will crush anything that threatens the natural order of things.

Bumble Blast - THE PERFECT SWARM!

Bumble Blast started life as a humble beehive in the Radiant Mountains, where for ages the bees made the most sweetest, most magical honey in all of Skylands. When Kaos heard about this "super honey", he wanted all of it for himself and soon launched an attack on the peaceful Bees. But when his minions arrived to plunder everything the bees had created, they were met by Bumble Blast. He alone had been home to the bees and considered himself their protector. Using the power of the magic honey, Bumble Blast valiantly battled the evil minions, who felt his powerful sting that day. Afterward, Bumble Blast roamed Skylands as a protector of nature, where he soon joined with the Skylanders.

Grilla Drilla - IF THERE'S A DRILL, THERE'S A WAY!

In the distant jungles of what was once the sprawling subterranean city of the Drilla Empire, Grilla Drilla served among the guards for the Drilla King. Every seven years, the king would select the bravest and strongest guard to become their leader. It was during the last selection ceremony that a troll mining operation broke through the ground above them and quickly snatched the king, wanting to know the location of the famed Drilla Diamond. Having never ventured above ground, Grilla Drilla risked everything to defeat the trolls and rescue the Drilla King. In return for his bravery, Grilla was selected as the new leader. But he instead decided to join the Skylanders, where he could protect even more residents of Skylands.

## Stink Bomb - CLEAR THE AIR!

Stink Bomb studied martial arts under one of the greatest ninja masters in history, who believed that surprise was the key to finding your true self. Thus, his master would constantly jump out and frighten him, hoping that it would scare Stink Bomb into finding his innermost strength. On one such occasion, Stink Bomb was so surprised that he instinctively released a cloud of vapor so pungent that it caused his master to disappear and never return. With this newly discovered ability, Stink Bomb developed his own form of martial arts known as Kung Fume, and wandered the land teaching it to all those who wished to learn. It was not long before the news (and smell) of this new form reached Master Eon, who sought out the young ninja at once.

## Zoo Lou - NATURE CALLS!

Descended from a long line of shamans, Zoo Lou traveled far and wide to the Seven Strange Strongholds - ancient, mysterious sites of great wonder in Skylands - where he studied the wisdom and fighting styles of the Seven Strange Mages. After many years of traveling and studying, Zoo Lou returned to find an army of trolls had invaded his sacred homeland to mine its natural magic resources. Zoo Lou's warrior heart burned with fury. And having now mastered the enchanted art of communicating with nature and summoning animals, he unleashed his great mojo - attacking the trolls and single handedly freeing his lands once again. It was this heroic feat that caught the eye of Double Trouble, who then brought Zoo Lou to Master Eon and the Skylanders.

## Bushwhack - AXE TO THE MAX!

Born to a race of tree elves who were protectors of the rich Arcadian

Timberland, Bushwhack was supposed to be a ranger. But being the smallest of his clan, he was sent deep into the woods by the Chieftain to study with Arbo, known for helping the Skylanders rebuild the Core of Light. The tree spirit looked beyond Bushwhack's size, and seeing that he had the heart of a warrior, taught him many secrets. Arbo even gifted him with an enchanted axe. So when a legion of Lumberjack Trolls invaded the forest and overpowered the elves, it was Bushwhack who set out to stop them. Drawing out the trolls, he used his enchanted axe and knowledge of the forest to capture them and destroy their tree-cutting machines. Afterward, Bushwhack not only was made a ranger but a Skylander. As part of the Trap Team, he now uses his Traptanium axe to whack evil wherever it grows!

Food Fight - EAT THIS!

Food Fight does more than just play with his food, he battles with it! This tough little Veggie Warrior is the byproduct of a troll food experiment gone wrong. When the Troll Farmers Guild attempted to fertilize their soil with gunpowder, they got more than a super snack - they got an all-out Food Fight! Rising from the ground, he led the neighborhood Garden Patrol to victory. Later, he went on to defend his garden home against a rogue army of gnomes after they attempted to wrap the Asparagus people in bacon! His courage caught the eye of Master Eon, who decided that this was one veggie lover he needed on his side as a valued member of the Skylanders. When it comes to Food Fight, it's all you can eat for evil!

High Five - BUZZ OFF!

High Five is one of the most skilled sky racers of all the dragonflies. But as the fifth son of the Royal High Flying Dragonflies, he was not allowed to enter any of the racing tournaments that took place each year because of his age. Instead, he was forced to watch from the sidelines as his four older brothers competed for the coveted Trophy of Sparx, which legend has said holds magical properties. One year, during the biggest racing event of the season, High Five learned that the Troll Racing Team had stolen the valuable trophy and were going to use the race to cover their escape. He quickly took action, jumping into the race and using his amazing flying skills to weave and dodge his way to the front of the pack, where he caught up to the trolls and brought them down. For his actions, High Five was given the Trophy of Sparx. Even more importantly, he was made a Skylander, where he now helps protect Skylands from any evildoers.

Tuff Luck - DEAL WITH IT!

For many years, Tuff Luck and her tribe guarded the Fortunata Springs - the source of all good luck in Skylands. Though hidden in the Random Canyons, which move without warning to cover the hidden entrance to the magical waters, minions of Kaos located the springs and flew in sponge-tankers to drain every drop of the lucky liquid. Fortunately, Tuff Luck was patrolling the area and immediately jumped into action when she saw what was happening. Between her awesome skill and unbeatable good luck, she single-handedly drove off the minions. She then drank from the magical waters, as was custom for her tribe. Sensing a greater calling, Tuff Luck decided to leave her tribe to join the Trap Team, where she could do even more to help protect Skylands. Armed with her Traptanium Warblades, she always beats the odds - and evil - at every turn!

Thrillipede - ALL HANDS ON DECK!

Thrillipede served in the Millipede Military in the outer regions of Skylands. As the top pilot in his unit, Thrillipede was responsible for single-handedly blasting over 300 Greeble warships out of the sky! When the Great Greeble War came to an end, he returned to his hometown of Flutter Bay as a celebrated hero. He was the talk of the town and everyone wanted to shake the many hands of the famous young pilot. News of his heroics eventually made their way to Captain Flynn at the Skylander Academy, who set out to determine if the stories were true. In a series of friendly challenges, the two pilots raced, soared through obstacles, and performed incredible stunts in front of a cheering Flutter Bay crowd. In each event, Thrillipede stood victorious, and was asked to join the Skylanders shortly after. Of course, Flynn later admitted that he "let him win" so that Thrillipede wouldn't be embarrassed in front of his hometown.

Turbo Charge Donkey Kong - HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

**Turbo Charge Donkey Kong**, otherwise known as **Donkey Kong,** is a Kong, the ruler of DK Island and leader of the Kong clan, and a special Skylander-amiibo hybrid, along with Hammer Slam Bowser, who is one of the Life SuperChargers in *Skylanders: SuperChargers* . His signature vehicle is the Barrel Blaster.

Donkey Kong is a fun-loving powerhouse gifted with great strength and incredible agility. His insatiable curiosity and easy-going attitude led him to explore the rift that appeared in his native jungle and brought him to exciting new adventures in this world called Skylands. Donkey Kong's fearlessness and reflexes made him a welcome addition to the SuperChargers and also the perfect driver for the stunt-tacular Barrel Blaster vehicle.

Ambush - WEED 'EM AND REAP!

There were many mysterious things in the Mystical Bamboo Forest, but none more so than Ambush. The forest was considered to be one of Skylands' greatest natural wonders, and no outsider, good or bad, was ever permitted to trespass. But that didn't stop Kaos' mother! After deciding that the ancient trees would make an exquisite display in her Royal Courtyard, she commanded her army of chainsaw-wielding trolls to chop down the entire forest. This angered Ambush, the mystical tree-knight, who saw the atrocity and swore revenge! Wielding his mythic sword, he fought off the trolls and forced Kaos' mother into hiding. When Master Eon heard the story, he knew that the mysterious sword master would make the ideal Sensei, and promised to "go green" himself if Ambush would join the Skylander team. Ambush now trains other Knights - and those who are not environmentally conscious cower in fear!

Boom Bloom - ROOTING OUT EVIL!

Boom Bloom was created in the laboratory of a mad scientist! After using his mutation goo to change deadwood into evil creatures, Dr. Krankcase began experimenting with live plants! But it had a much different effect. Instead of becoming subservient villains, the mutated plants instantly rebelled against their creator and tried to destroy his goo factory. Dr. Krankcase and his henchmen were able to thwart all of these insurgent plants, except for one - Boom Bloom! Her mutation gave her extraordinary Ninja skills and a thorny whip, which she used to unleash a flurry of martial arts moves that forced Dr. Krankcase to flee his own factory and vow never to experiment on plants again. Now as a Sensei of the Ninja class, she uses her incredible abilities to teach new Skylanders how to protect nature… and unleash its fury!

Crash Bandicoot

**Crash Bandicoot** is a genetically-modified eastern barred bandicoot created by his arch-nemesis, Dr. Neo Cortex, and is the titular character and protagonist of the *Crash Bandicoot* series. Throughout the series, he is commonly seen with his father figure and mentor, Aku Aku, the series' deuteragonist, his sister Coco and brother Crunch, Crash and Coco's pets Polar and Pura, and on rare occasions, his equally goofy doppelganger Fake Crash.

In *Skylanders: Imaginators*, Crash is one of the Life Senseiswhose job is to train Imaginators of the Brawler Battle Class. He is available with Neo Cortex (who is a Sorcerer Sensei of the Tech Element) in the Crash Edition Starter Pack for PlayStation 3 and PlayStation 4 (though they're both playable on other consoles) alongside the original components of the regular starter pack: King Pen, the Golden Queen, and a Fire Creation Crystal. He and Cortex are also available in the Thumpin' Wumpa Islands Adventure Pack for those who want to buy them separately.

A wormhole has opened in Skylands and the great Aku Aku appears! He has come to announce the once-in-two-decades Synchronization Celebration-a time when all of the worlds align perfectly. All the inhabitants of Wumpa Island are having a party and they want to invite the Skylanders. But with Kaos on a quest to take over Skylands using his army of Doomlanders, the Skylanders must focus on stopping his evil plans. Never one to shy away from danger, the legendary marsupial Crash Bandicoot leaps through the wormhole to join the Skylanders in the ultimate battle against Kaos!

---

Fluttershy chose an awesome and amazing group and it's perfect for her because of her love for animals.

Next was Air.

---

## AIR SKYLANDERS

Whirlwind - TWISTS OF FURY!

Whirlwind is an air dragon with unicorn ancestry - two species that could not be more opposite in nature, which made her never quite fit in with either group. Other dragons were envious of her beauty, while unicorns shunned her for her ability to fly. But Whirlwind found peace within the dark and stormy clouds, where she learned to harness the tempest power within her. Despite her turbulent youth, she was the first to defend both dragons and unicorns when the trolls began hunting them, unleashing her ferocity in a brilliant and powerful rainbow that could be seen throughout many regions of Skylands. From that day forward, evil-doers would quake when dark clouds brewed, and run from the rainbow that followed the storm.

Lightning Rod - ONE STRIKE AND YOU'RE OUT!

Lightning Rod once lived in the majestic Cloud Kingdom, where his countless acts of heroism along with his winning smile and electric physique made him the most famous storm giant in the realm. He was a true celebrity, and the palace halls were littered with statues of the chiseled hero. But all the praise and admiration could never quite satisfy Rod, who yearned for something more. As luck would have it, he met an adventurous young dragon named Spyro, who told him fantastic stories of faraway places and dangerous adventures. Rod was spellbound, and he set off with Spyro to seek an audience with Eon to join the Skylanders.

Sonic Boom - FULL SCREAM AHEAD!

Long ago, Sonic Boom took refuge high atop a mountain peak in the far reaches of Skylands, hoping to keep her griffin hatchlings safe. But despite her precautions, a devious wizard tracked her down and placed a wicked curse on the griffin eggs. Once hatched, the young hatchlings can live for only mere moments before they magically return to their shells… only to be hatched again in an endless cycle.

Wanting to prevent such evil from happening to others, Sonic Boom joined the Skylanders and has trained her young to defend Skylands each time they are hatched.

Warnado - FOR THE WIND!

Warnado was hatched in the fury of a rare and powerful Enchanted Twister. Although initially frightened and quite dizzy, over the passing years he grew to enjoy his whirling surroundings and learned many abilities and secrets of the Air Element. This led to Warnado becoming a powerful force and the only known turtle of his kind. Now, the only time he gets dizzy is when standing still.

Jet-Vac - HAWK AND AWE!

Jet-Vac was the greatest, most daring flying ace in all of Windham. He was given his magical wings when he was young, as was the tradition for all Sky Barons. But when his homeland was raided, he chose to sacrifice his wings to a young mother so she could fly her children to safety. This act of nobility caught the attention of Master Eon, who sought out the young Sky Baron and presented him with a gift - a powerful vacuum device that would allow him to soar through the skies once again. Jet-Vac accepted the gift with gratitude, and now daringly fights evil alongside the other Skylanders.

Swarm - BRING THE STING!

Swarm was once a prince from a proud race of mysterious insect warriors that had built their entire civilization inside a giant honeycombed pyramid. Growing up as one of the 9,000 members of the royal family, he was never permitted to leave the hive. But unlike his brethren, there was a magical quality to Swarm that caused him to grow much larger than the rest of his kind. No longer able to fit amongst the rest of his colony, the young prince broke the long standing tradition and stepped out into the open world - where his size and strength would be put to good use in the legendary battle between the Giants and the Arkeyans.

Boom Jet - BOMBS AWAY!

No matter what Boom Jet did, he always had to be the best. He could be seen day and night above his home in the Billowy Cloudplains gunning his engines and performing daredevil maneuvers as he trained to become the best sky surfer in all of Skylands. Unfortunately, Boom Jet never had a chance to compete for the championship because a day came that changed his life forever. The Darkness had come. And with his town on the verge of being completely consumed by the ominous evil force, Boom Jet took action. Using his incredible flying skills, he raced from house to house, rescuing all of the citizens and carrying them to safety… just before The Darkness destroyed his homeland. It was then he realized the protection of Skylands was more important than personal glory, so he sought out Master Eon to offer his services to the Skylanders.

Free Ranger - WHIP UP A STORM!

Free Ranger was hatched during a storm when a thunderous bolt of lightning struck his egg. From that very moment, his destiny was clear - he would become the greatest storm chaser ever known! He spent his entire life pursuing hurricanes, spinning inside tornados, and riding lightning. But a day came when he encountered a storm unlike any other. It was unnatural and ominous, billowing with evil, and leaving only desolation in its wake. Free Ranger was standing at its edge, moments from boldly leaping into it, when he was stopped by none other than Master Eon. The wise Portal Master told him that it was The Darkness that raged before them, and if he were up to the challenge, he could join the Skylanders to help defend against it in the Cloudbreak Islands.

Pop Thorn - STRAIGHT TO THE POINT!

Pop Thorn hails from a race of creatures known as Pufferthorns. Often considered one of the cutest creatures in all of Skylands, they are generally quite timid and puff out sharp spines when scared. It is this ability that long ago led to the unfortunate legacy of being used as combs by giant trolls everywhere, being the sharp spines are perfect for brushing out tangles from their long, matted hair. But not long ago, one Pufferthorn took a stand. Tired of his race being used for nothing more than good grooming, Pop Thorn used his naturally thorny abilities to stand up and fight back against the giant trolls. Soon after, Master Eon made Pop Thorn a Skylander. And to this day, no trolls dare to comb their hair.

Scratch - THE LUCK OF THE CLAW!

High in the peaks of Cats Eye Mountain sits a towering city of crystal and gold that can only be reached by creatures of the Air Element. It was here that Scratch spent her youth soaring playfully in the clouds or exploring the endless number of crystal mines. One day, an army of Pirate Greebles arrived in a fleet of airships, looking to steal ancient magic crystals buried deep in the mountain. Donning specially made armour, Scratch led an epic battle against the pirates, using her incredible fighting skills to defend the crystals and the city. Tales of her heroism soon made their way to Jet-Vac, who traveled to Cats Eye Mountain and recruited Scratch to the Skylanders.

Blades - LOOKING SHARP!

Blades came from a long line of dragons that guarded the dungeon of Scalos Castle, where the Golden Fear Serpent had slumbered for a century. Although it was considered an honor, Blades dreamed of becoming a knight so he could go on adventures in faraway lands. But one evening, a deafening roar shook the castle and a wave of fear swept over. The serpent had awoken! Fighting his fear with each step, Blades descended into the chamber. As he entered, the golden beast grinned and made Blades an offer - he would leave the kingdom unharmed and slumber for another hundred years, as long as Blades agreed to remain in the dungeon for eternity. Knowing the safety of the kingdom was more important than his ambition, Blades accepted the offer. Then suddenly, the fear was gone and the serpent vanished - for it turned out the only way to defeat the serpent was to confront his fear. News of this bravery soon found its way to Master Eon, who came to see Blades at once and made him a Skylander.

Fling Kong - MONKEY SEE, MONKEY DOOM!

As a royal protector of the legendary monkey idol Kubla-Wa, Fling Kong trained seriously in the mysterious art of Monk-Ru, a form of fighting using the power of air. He was a devoted student, always the first to arrive to training and the last to leave. One day, a troop of foul-smelling, well-armed Gorilla-Goos appeared, led by the infamous General Snot. Snot had heard stories about the idol, particularly that it was made of solid gold. The villains quickly seized control of the temple that housed the idol and were on the verge of taking it. But suddenly the smelly gorillas found themselves face to face with Fling Kong - who attacked with the power of a true Monk-Ru master! Using his flying rug and powerful vortex discs, he expertly defeated the Gorilla-Goos and saved the idol. Soon after, word of his actions spread to Master Eon. Now a Skylander, Fling Kong knocks the wind out of evil throughout all of the Skylands!

Gusto - GUSTS AND GLORY!

Gusto was once a cloud wrangler in the peaceful Thunderclap Kingdom, where he learned to master the wind under the guidance of the mysterious Cloud Dragon. But a day came when a fleet of dragon hunters appeared on the horizon, seeking to capture the fabled creature. Despite the danger, Gusto stepped forward to defend it. The hunters could see that Gusto was not a soldier and didn't even have a real weapon - just a "curved stick." However, he was no coward! And, throwing his large boomerang, Gusto hit his surprised opponents again and again - until the hunters surrendered and were forced to retreat. For standing up for himself and protecting the Cloud Dragon, Gusto was given a new Traptanium Boomerang and made part of the Trap Team!

Thunderbolt - A STORM IS COMING!

Epically strong and heroically competitive, Thunderbolt grew up on legendary Mount Cloudpierce. Every year, his people held a contest to determine who would wield the Storm Sword - a legendary blade with the power to change the seasons in Skylands. To Thunderbolt, this would be a great honor. But on the day he won the contest and was about to be presented with the sword, a Frost Mage snatched it and plunged all of Skylands into a wintery deep-freeze. Undaunted, Thunderbolt bravely took chase. Riding twin bolts of chained lightning, he overtook the mage, reclaimed the sword, and restored balance to the weather systems in Skylands. For his heroic actions, Thunderbolt was made a member of the Trap Team, and he now uses his Traptanium Storm Sword to strike evil at every turn!

## Stormblade - FEATHER THE STORM!

From the moment she left the nest, Stormblade had always pushed the boundaries, seeking to travel further than anyone had ever gone. At a young age, she made the bold leap off of her home island and plummeted through the deep blue sky in an attempt to find the bottom of Skylands - only to find no such bottom existed. This did not fulfill her curiosity, nor did it sway her belief there was something else beyond the limits of her world. Soon she built a custom ship, the Sky Slicer, and raced to the furthest reaches of Skylands in search of its end - but no end could be found. She wanted answers, and so she came to the one person that could help her - Master Eon. The Portal Master instantly saw the unquenchable thirst for exploration that resided in Stormblade, and asked her to join the Skylanders on a very special mission that would take her through the uncharted rifts between worlds!

## Air Strike - FIGHT AND FLIGHT!

Before he began training Brawlers, Air Strike trained birds - especially the rare Blue Zephyr Falcons. They were once one of Skylands' most endangered species, but Air Strike taught them how to defend themselves from predators… and not fly into windows. Birds would come from all over Skylands to learn his proven techniques. But despite their new defensive skills, the Blue Zephyr Falcons continued to be hunted by a band of evil trolls, who liked to use their eggs in blue-bacon omelets. So it was time for Air Strike to strike back! He journeyed to the peak of the Zephyr Mountain and single-handedly took down the trolls, rescuing the stolen eggs. After returning them to their mother, one of the eggs hatched, revealing a very energetic Falcon that would not leave his side. Air Strike named him "Birdie" - and together, they now use their skills to train Skylanders, despite Master Eon's crippling fear of falcons.

## Bad Juju - THE SPIRIT IS WILLING!

**Bad Juju** is a witch doctor spirit who first appeared as one of the Air villains in *Skylanders: Trap Team* . She later appeared in *Skylanders: SuperChargers*, as one of the non-playable villain racers in the Racing Mode, driving an unnamed oddly-shaped vehicle with a duplicate of her skull on the front.

In *Skylanders: Imaginators*, Bad Juju has traded a life of crime to become a Sensei, training Imaginators of the Swashbuckler Battle Class with a new appearance and accompanied by her son **Juju Junior** .

Just like her name suggests, Bad Juju had always been bad. From her humble beginnings as a witch doctor, where she put curses on her patients instead of curing them, to being the Golden Queen's right-hand sorcerer, she had spent her entire life as a villain. Being captured by the Skylanders didn't do much to change her attitude either. At least, that was the case until the day she conjured up more then she bargained for - a son named Juju Junior. That was when she finally decided it was time to come to change her lifestyle. She didn't want to raise Juju Junior inside a prison thinking that his magical mother was a criminal. So she asked Master Eon to give her a chance to be a hero instead. As luck would have it, Eon was looking for a Swashbuckler Sensei who could help train Imaginators the value of being good. Not bad for Bad Juju.

WILD STORM - THE ROAR OF THUNDER!

By the time he was 10 years old, Wild Storm had already mastered the Air Blade. With no family of his own, he spent much of his youth traveling throughout Skylands, offering his combat services to the highest bidder as a soldier of fortune. On one such occasion, he was hired by Kaos to break into a pirate outpost in Skyhighlands to steal their legendary gold detector. But little did Wild Storm know, he was only being used by Kaos to scout their defenses - and he was captured by the pirates! While imprisoned in the highest tower, the powerful winds blew through his cell, fueling his anger. But Wild Storm would not be contained! Harnessing the storm's energy, he grew 3 times his size and exploded out of his prison - vowing to put a stop to Kaos once and for all. Soon after, he met Master Eon, who agreed to help him, provided Wild Storm would share his skills in swordsmanship with other Skylanders, as a Sensei of the Knight Class!

---

The Air Skylanders were amazing! Rainbow Dash picked a really awesome group and the Air Skylanders are perfect for her.

Fire was next.

---

## FIRE SKYLANDERS

Sunburn - ROAST AND TOAST

Born in the center of an active volcano, Sunburn is part dragon, part phoenix, and 100% fire power. He is very proud of his unique heritage, and is the only dragon and phoenix hybrid known to exist in Skylands. This rare combination makes him a desirable target for dark wizards and bounty hunters that seek to gain power by unlocking the secrets behind Sunburn's ability to teleport. Joining the Skylanders gave Sunburn a way to help defend the world from evil, but also provided him with protection, as he remains one of the most sought after creatures in Skylands.

Eruptor - BORN TO BURN!

Eruptor is a force of nature, hailing from a species that lived deep in the underground of a floating volcanic island until a massive eruption launched their entire civilization to the surface. He's a complete hot head - steaming, fuming, and quite literally erupting over almost anything. To help control his temper, he likes to relax in lava pools, particularly because there are no crowds.

Flameslinger - LET THE FLAMES BEGIN!

Flameslinger is an Elven archer with incredible aim. In fact, he is so good that he wears a blindfold just to prove it. When he was young, he rescued a fire spirit from a watery doom and was gifted an enchanted bow and magical fire boots that he now masterfully uses to defeat evil throughout Skylands. With the scorched earth he leaves behind, you can always tell where he has been.

Ignitor - SLASH AND BURN!

On his first quest as a knight, Ignitor was tricked by a cunning witch into wearing a magical suit of armor that he was told would resist fire from a dragon. But as it turned out, it was made of cursed steel. He journeyed to a dragon's lair where a single blast of fire transformed him into a blazing spirit, binding him to the suit of armor for eternity. Despite this setback, Ignitor remains a spirited knight who is always fired up to protect Skylands from evil… and find the witch that tricked him.

Hot Dog - SEE SPOT BURN!

Hot Dog was born in the belly of the Popcorn Volcano. While on a nearby mission, a team of Skylanders had come across the stray fire pup when the volcano erupted and Hot Dog came rocketing straight into their camp, accidentally setting Gill Grunt's tent on fire. Using his nose of danger, he helped the Skylanders complete their mission - even pouncing on a Lava Golem like a blazing comet when it threatened his new friends. After displaying such loyalty and bravery, Hot Dog was brought back to Eon's Citadel where he became a Skylander - and then he proceeded to bury Eon's staff.

Hot Head - HEY! I'M ON FIRE!

Hot Head had always been a short tempered fire giant. But it was when magical oil was discovered in Skylands that fuel was really added to the fire. As exciting as the discovery was, the celebration lasted only 5 minutes - coming to an abrupt halt when Hot Head needed to cool off and plunged into the thick black pool, causing the entire island to explode! Though it would be another 2,000 years before magical oil was discovered again, the impact that it had on Hot Head was immediate. He was instantly infused with magical oil, giving him the ability to generate an infinite supply of fuel - making him incredibly volatile, highly combustible, and ready to torch anything that got in his way.

Blast Zone - BLAST AND FURIOUS!

As a young furnace knight, Blast Zone was part of the Skylands Bomb Squad, specializing in the safe disarming and removal of troll bombs. But it was not long before the trolls got tired of Blast Zone constantly thwarting their evil plans, so they decided to go after the furnace knight himself. Late one night, an army of trolls snuck into Blast Zone's village and threw 100 bombs down his chimney. Acting quickly, Blast Zone swallowed each bomb and then belched a jet of fire back at the invaders - sending them fleeing with their boots on fire. The tale of the attack eventually reached the ear of Master Eon, who knew the brave furnace knight had all the makings of a Skylander.

## Fire Kraken - BURN TO BE WILD!

Raised on a small island surrounded by a vast ocean of fire, Fire Kraken was the swiftest, most agile warrior his tribe had ever seen. And when a fleet of Fire Troll ships arrived to steal the legendary Burning Heart, a huge elemental crystal that fueled the fiery seas, Fire Kraken leapt into action. Using a magical staff to control his natural ability to wield fire, he set the mighty ships ablaze, forcing the trolls into a hasty retreat. Having saved the Burning Heart as well as his homeland, Fire Kraken soon joined the Skylanders, where he knew his skills would help those in need.

## Fryno - CRASH AND BURN!

Fryno was once a member of the notorious Blazing Biker Brigade and spent most of his youth riding around Skylands with the rest of his crew. But what Fryno did not realize was that, while he enjoyed a life of freedom and adventure, his crew was responsible for acts of burglary throughout Skylands. When Fryno discovered that he had been riding around with a bunch of villains, he burned with rage and demanded that they make amends for the wrong they had done. This resulted in an epic fight, which Fryno won, and the disbanding of the Blazing Biker Brigade. Fryno was in the midst of returning the valuables his crew had stolen when he met Master Eon, who was impressed with his good character and fighting abilities, and offered him a membership to a new crew - the Skylanders.

## Smolderdash - A BLAZE OF GLORY!

Smolderdash had always wanted to be a royal defender of the Fire Temple - home of the First Flame, a sacred torch that had been ignited by the original Fire Source. Unfortunately, she had been born during an eclipse and was believed by her people to be cursed, which prevented her from such an honor. But when Kaos stole the flame and used it to light the candles on his birthday cake, it was Smolderdash who went after it. Blazing like a comet, she dashed into Kaos' Lair, repelled the troll security force with her flaming whip, and retrieved the sacred flame just before Kaos blew out the candles. Smolderdash returned home as a champion of her people and was finally granted the honor of becoming a royal defender. But she graciously declined, having set a new goal for herself - to help fight against Kaos as a member of the Skylanders.

Ka-Boom - BOOM TIME!

Ka-Boom hails from an ancient volcanic island known as Munitions Forge, where he and his people crafted machinery that was used all throughout Skylands. But the ruthless Captain Ironbeard wanted the forge for himself so he could build an unstoppable pirate armada. With a fleet of pirate ships approaching, Ka-Boom went to work, creating the greatest anti-pirate weapon ever forged - The Boom Cannon! When Ironbeard arrived with his invaders, Ka-Boom met them at the edge of the docks with his cannon lowered, still smoldering red hot from having just come out of the fire. One by one, he sank their ships until Captain Ironbeard finally retreated. Now as a valued member of the Trap Team, Ka-Boom uses his Red Hot Traptanium Cannon to blast evil in the broadsides!

Torch - FIRE IT UP!

Torch's childhood was spent working with her grandfather as a dragon keeper, where she helped tend to a stable of dragons that protected her village. One year, an evil Snow Dragon unleashed a terrible blizzard that trapped her entire homeland inside a massive ice glacier! Torch was the only one to escape. Having always been fearless, she set out at once to rescue the villagers and her dragons from their chilly fate. Armed with her Firespout Flamethrower, she fought hard through the treacherous conditions and bravely defeated the Snow Dragon in an epic battle. After the village was free from its icy doom, Torch returned home to find her grandfather missing. The only token left behind was his lucky flaming horseshoe. Now as a member of the Skylanders, Torch wields her powerful flamethrower as well as her lucky horseshoe in hopes it will one day lead her to the grandfather she had lost.

Trail Blazer - THE MANE EVENT!

Trail Blazer was always hot tempered, especially when he saw anything as being unfair. One day, he came across another unicorn that was trapped in a net. But it wasn't just any unicorn. It was the mythical Unocorn - a magical creature with a Churro Horn that sprinkled enchanted cinnamon throughout Skylands. Trail Blazer freed it at once. Soon after, the Dark Wizards who had set the trap returned, and were very angry to find their dastardly deed had been thwarted. But Trail Blazer was much more fired up - for it turned out the spicy cinnamon from the Churro Horn had somehow rubbed off on him and mixed with his elemental fire. So he was literally set ablaze with fury! He then ran fiery circles around the wizards, forcing them to flee and never return. After realizing his newfound fury could be used to fight evil everywhere, Trail Blazer sought out the Skylanders, who immediately welcomed him as a member.

Wildfire - BRINGING THE HEAT!

Wildfire was once a young lion of the Fire Claw Clan, about to enter into the Rite of Infernos - a test of survival in the treacherous fire plains. However, because he was made of gold, he was treated as an outcast and not allowed to participate. But this didn't stop him. That night, Wildfire secretly followed the path of the other lions, carrying only his father's enchanted shield. Soon he found them cornered by a giant flame scorpion. Using the shield, he protected the group from the beast's enormous stinging tail, giving them time to safely escape. And though Wildfire was injured in the fight, his father's shield magically changed him - magnifying the strength that was already in his heart - making him the mightiest of his clan. Now part of the Trap Team, Wildfire uses his enormous Traptanium-bonded shield to defend any and all who need it!

Spitfire - FUEL THE FIRE!

Spitfire was on pace to become the fastest driver in the Super Skylands Racing Circuit. With his lightning quick reflexes and nerves of steel, this tech enhanced flame spirit was absolutely unbeatable. But during the championship event at Skywinder Canyon, he was illegally bumped off course by a goblin racer and sent flying into the canyon wall in a fiery explosion! Most thought that this would put an end his racing career. But three weeks later, he was back on the track, more fired up than ever to claim the title. Unfortunately, it was then that all of Skylands fell under the rule of Kaos in his Sky Eating machine, and the racing came to an end. That's when Spitfire was approached by Master Eon with an offer that could get him back behind the wheel as the new leader of an elite driving team - the Skylander Superchargers!

Hammer Slam Bowser

Bowser is the king of the Koopas and believes himself to be the supreme, unquestioned ruler of a kingdom far from Skylands. A hot-tempered and spiky-shelled warrior, he was transported to Skylands by traveling through a rift that had been created by Kaos' terrible Sky Eater. The Skylanders sent out a distress call across all the dimensions to call for reinforcements, and for reasons known only to Bowser himself, he has decided to join this epic battle against Kaos and the Darkness in his Clown Cruiser as the newest and most lethal of all the SuperChargers!

Ember - FAN THE FLAMES

Ember was raised inside the Dragonfire Dojo, having come from a long line of Fire Sentinels that were skilled in the art of Dual-Blades. It was the dream of her father that Ember would follow their tradition and take over the family training facility, and so she practiced every day. She was naturally gifted, and soon even the greatest Dual-Blade Masters were no match for Ember. When Kaos heard of this, he took over her village and banned martial arts entirely, for fear of an uprising. But Ember fought back, unleashing an impressive barrage of Samurai pyrotechnics that drove the invaders away. Even though her village was free, she knew then that there was greater evil out there that needed to be stopped, and so she joined the Skylanders to train others in the art of the Sentinel Battle Class. One day though, Ember plans to return to her homeland and reopen her family's school, but not until Skylands is safe once and for all.

Flare Wolf - READY TO ROCKET!

When Flare Wolf was young, he worked all summer to earn the coveted Fireworks Badge from the Wolf Scouts. In doing so, he had earned the right to light the fireworks in the annual St. Wigglewort's Day celebration - an honor of which Flare Wolf was extremely proud. But on the day of the celebration, a band of evil Ice Ogres attacked his village and took the entire community hostage! The only weapons at his disposal were the town's supply of fireworks they were saving for the evening festivities. One by one, Flare Wolf lit them in the center of the Ogre camp, launching a dazzling display of pyrotechnics that sent the Ogres running. Not only had Flare Wolf saved his village, he had also given its residents the most spectacular fireworks show they had seen in over 100 years! Even Master Eon was impressed, and offered Flare Wolf a position at the Academy as the Official Fireworks Launcher. But after seeing him in action, he quickly realized that Flare Wolf had much more to offer as a Sensei!

Tae Kwon Crow - WHO DARES FACE ME?

Tae Kwon Crow was once the leader of a villainous band of air pirates in Skyhighlands. But pirating was never his true passion. All that really mattered to him was stopping anyone that "dared" to do anything that he deemed out of character. If a cake maker "dared" to make a pie instead, he would put a stop to it. If an ordinary sheep "dared" to baaahh longer than normal, he would end that nonsense right then and there. Tae Kwon Crow could not even stand it when anyone even "dared" of thinking of daring to do anything. But after he was captured by the Trap Masters, Master Eon dared him to change his ways and use his abilities for good instead. At first, Tae Kwon Crow was angry that Eon would dare make such a bold suggestion, but he soon realized that he could actually serve as a role model to young Ninjas and help them avoid the dark path that he went down. Forsaking his katana for the more traditional roundhouse fire-kick, Tae Kwon Crow now defends Skylands from whoever dares threaten it.

---

The Fire Skylanders were awesome and Sunset Shimmer chose an awesome group and element.

Water was next.

---

**WATER SKYLANDERS**

Gill Grunt - FEAR THE FISH!

Gill Grunt was a brave soul who joined the Gillmen military in search of adventure. While journeying through a misty lagoon in the clouds, he met an enchanting mermaid. He vowed to return to her after his tour. Keeping his promise, he came back to the lagoon years later, only to learn a nasty band of pirates had kidnapped the mermaid. Heartbroken, Gill Grunt began searching all over Skylands. Though he had yet to find her, he joined the Skylanders to help protect others from such evil, while still keeping an ever-watchful eye for the beautiful mermaid and the pirates who took her.

Slam Bam - ARMED AND DANGEROUS!

Slam Bam lived alone on a floating glacier in a remote region of Skylands, where he spent his time ice surfing, eating snow cones, and sculpting amazing ice statues. It was a peaceful life, until Kaos destroyed the glacier, stranding Slam Bam on an iceberg that drifted through the skies for days. He awoke on Eon's Island, where he was taken in and trained to become a Skylander. Now his ice sculptures serve as a frosty prison for any evil-doer that gets in his way.

Wham-Shell - BRACE FOR THE MACE!

Wham-Shell was the long-standing king of a kingdom deep in the oceans of Skylands that for a long time lived peacefully. That is, until his underwater utopia was invaded by a legion of oil-drilling trolls that scattered his people to the wind. Armed with a powerful mace that had been handed down from one king to the next for generations, Wham-Shell defeated the greedy trolls and drove them away. Soon after, he joined the Skylanders to help defend against this type of atrocity ever happening again.

Zap - RIDE THE LIGHTNING!

Zap was born into the royal family of water dragons, but a riptide washed him to a distant sea, where he was raised by electric eels. Growing up, he excelled in everything and even created a special gold harness that allows him to carry an endless electrical charge and shock things at a great distance. Zap also proved to be a gifted racer, outstripping any opponent… with the possible exception of the dolphins. With them, it became a good natured challenge to see who could keep up with Zap. But an electric current in his wake often reminded them who they were dealing with. Despite his mischievous streak, Zap grew to be a true protector of the seas and Skylands.

Chill - STAY COOL!

Chill was the sworn guardian and personal protector of the Snow Queen. As captain of the queen's guard, her many heroic deeds earned her the respect of the entire ice kingdom. But when the Cyclops army began to expand their empire into the northern realms, the Snow Queen was taken prisoner during her watch and Chill has never forgiven herself for letting it happen. Ashamed and embarrassed, she left the Ice Kingdom behind and sworn never to return until she could reclaim her honor. Now as a member of the Skylanders, she remains courageous and strong, while always on the lookout for her lost queen.

Thumpback - HAIL TO THE WHALE!

Thumpback was once a crew member of The Phantom Tide, the most fearsome pirate ship in all of Skylands. But the actual pirating part about being a pirate didn't interest Thumpback so much as the benefits that came with traveling on a large ship. After all, his real passion was fishing. But when his chance came to finally ensnare the most elusive creature in the sky - the Leviathan Cloud Crab - he was pulled over board and carried off into the horizon. This was actually quite fortunate, because sometime later The Phantom Tide and its entire crew were banished to the Chest of Exile. Thumpback's pirating days were over, but his legend as one of the first Skylanders had only just begun.

Freeze Blade - KEEPING IT COOL!

When he was young, Freeze Blade's family moved from the Frozen Wastelands of Vesh to the Great Lava Lakes. As it turned out, this was a very difficult adjustment for Freeze Blade. Not only was he the sole one of his kind, it was also incredibly hot and there was no ice to skate on whatsoever. But over the years, he learned to fit in with the other fire-like creatures and even discovered he had a magical ability to ice skate on any surface… even bubbling lava. One day, while out setting a new frozen lava speed record, he came across Blast Zone, who had just been ambushed by some nasty Spell Punks. After Freeze Blade stepped in to defend him, Blast Zone was so impressed by his skill in battle that he introduced him to Master Eon, who invited him to join the Skylanders.

Punk Shock - AMP IT UP!

Daughter to the most royal family in Wondrous Waters, Punk Shock never really accepted her role as an undersea princess. She preferred a much more exciting life - hunting with her electric crossbow and listening to super-charged music. After journeying to the outer reaches of her kingdom to find adventure, Punk Shock returned home to discover adventure had found her. The kingdom and its people were magically frozen by the Snow Trolls, who were there to steal valuable treasure. Punk Shock used her awesomely charged crossbow to single handedly defeat the Snow Troll army and melt the ice that trapped her kingdom. Gill Grunt heard of the battle and quickly recruited Punk Shock into the Skylanders.

Rip Tide - GO FISH!

Rip Tide was known far and wide as one of the best Aqua-Fighters in Skylands. He mastered a multitude of water techniques and astonished tournament spectators with his ability to adapt his fighting style to any opponent. Amongst his repertoire were Swordfish Fencing, Hammerhead Heaving, and even the rare Blubber Whale Wallop - which he had used on numerous occasions in the legendary Rumble in the Reef. His unrivaled skill as a swordsman soon drew the attention of Master Eon. But when Kaos learned of this, he sent forth a legion of Squidface Brutes to stop Rip Tide before he could join the Skylanders… and everyone knows how that turned out, except for the Squidface Brutes, who after being knocked senseless can't remember a thing.

Wash Buckler - EIGHT LEGS AND NO PEGS!

Wash Buckler was an orphan Mermasquid, who grew up on one of the roughest pirate ships in Skylands. While most pirates were interested in pillaging and plundering, Wash Buckler had other ideas for the future of pirating. Over the years, he earned the respect of his crew and eventually convinced his fellow pirates that they didn't all need to be cantankerous bad guys. Thus, they set forward doing heroic deeds. Of course, this new good guy image did not sit well with other pirating crews, who attempted to sabotage Wash Buckler at every turn. But he was no ordinary pirate, and he defended his ship and his crew against the many attacking hordes. It was then that Master Eon took notice of Wash Buckler and asked him to join the Skylanders.

## Echo - LETS MAKE SOME NOISE!

Echo lived in an undersea kingdom that was built around an enormous oyster shell, and at its center was the Pearl of Wisdom. Every day water dragons from all around the kingdom would come to ask questions of the Pearl. Because this was a sacred ritual, anyone living near the Pearl were required to speak only in whispers. This was challenging for Echo, who lived directly next to it. She had a gift - and it was loud - and often got her in trouble. One day, a gang of sea horses known as the Aqua Jocks rode into town and claimed the Pearl for themselves. They cast an unbreakable bubble around it and began dragging it away with enormous chains. The nearby water dragons, who had been quiet for so long, were unable to even call for help. Then Echo appeared - and with her loudest sonar blast, she shattered the bubble and blew the sea horses out of the kingdom! Her heroic actions caught the attention of Gill Grunt, who recruited her as a Skylander. Now Echo sounds off against evil all throughout Skylands!

## Flip Wreck - MAKING WAVES!

Most of the dolphins of Bottlenose Bay spent their days playing in the waves. However, Flip Wreck was different. Always the adventurous one, he took it upon himself to be a self-appointed protector of his undersea world. One day, while exploring an underwater graveyard of shipwrecks, he came across a massive Ice Viking ship that was still intact. Suddenly, a huge crew of Ice Vikings burst out from inside and began leading an attack on the unarmed dolphin residents. Flip Wreck took off at once and quickly fastened together armor, shield, and sword using pieces from the nearby wrecks. He then single-handedly defeated the Ice Vikings, who retreated never to be seen again. For his heroic actions, Flip Wreck was made a Skylander and now turns the tide against evil in Skylands!

Lob-Star - STAR BRIGHT, STAR FIGHT!

Hailing from the depths of the undersea kingdom of Star City, Lob-Star was the head chef of his own five-star restaurant, often cooking for the King Fish himself. However, few knew that Lob-Star had secretly been training in a mysterious art of fighting known only to a few crustaceans. For a while, Lob-Star was able to keep the peace while still keeping his hidden identity. But when a giant Leviathan threatened to swallow up Lob-Star's guests and capture the King Fish himself, he had no choice but to swim into action. Calling on every trick his mysterious training had taught him, Lob-Star defeated the Leviathan and drove it out of Star City. For risking everything, Lob-Star was recruited by Master Eon to join the Skylanders. Now, as part of the Trap Team, he uses his powerful Traptanium Throwing Stars to serve up defeat to anyone who threatens Skylands!

Snap Shot - CROC AND ROLL!

Snap Shot came from a long line of Crocagators that lived in the remote Swamplands, where he hunted chompies for sport. After rounding up every evil critter in his homeland, Snap Shot ventured out into the world to learn new techniques that he could use to track down more challenging monsters. He journeyed far and wide, perfecting his archery skills with the Elves and his hunting skills with the wolves. Soon he was the most revered monster hunter in Skylands - a reputation that caught the attention of Master Eon. It then wasn't long before Snap Shot became the leader of the Trap Masters, a fearless team of Skylanders that mastered legendary weapons made of pure Traptanium. It was this elite team that tracked down and captured the most notorious villains Skylands had ever known!

Dive-Clops - LOOK OUT BELOW!

Believe it or not, Dive-Clops is actually the twin brother of Eye-Brawl. When he was young, his bat-wings were blasted off by pirates while flying over the Swirling Sea, causing him to plunge into the abyss below. After rolling on the bottom for several days, he was discovered by an underwater civilization of Jelly Dwarves. They were instantly fascinated by the bizarre looking eyeball and took him back to their Corral Castle, where they built him a magnificent dive suit that would allow him explore the depths of the sea. But everything changed when Dive-Clops decided to venture to the mysterious Whirlpool of Destiny deep within the ocean. As he got closer, he suddenly felt pulled by its immense power, and reemerged to discover that thousands of years had passed! Now with his destiny before him as a member of the Skylanders, Dive-Clops lets the minions of Kaos know that there are many dangers of the deep!

Grave Clobber - A WATERY GRAVE AWAITS!

Grave Clobber was once a great pharaoh who ruled the Golden Desert long ago. That was until his seven jealous brothers buried him in an underwater tomb while he was sleeping. But the remaining brothers still fought among themselves, and their infighting ultimately led to their kingdom falling apart and the family name being lost forever… almost. Because Grave Clobber eventually rose from his watery grave, and when he discovered what his brothers had done to their kingdom, he hunted each of them down and clobbered them. This was how he came to the attention of the Golden Queen, who now ruled the desert herself. She recruited Grave Clobber into her gang of Doom Raiders, but when the Skylanders defeated them once and for all, Master Eon thought that perhaps there was more to this mummy than meets the eye. He gave the old pharaoh a chance for redemption, and since nobody clobbered better than Grave Clobber, he was the perfect choice to be a Sensei trainer for the Brawler Class.

King Pen - STAY FROSTY!

King Pen hails from a militaristic unit of penguins who protect the Cloudmelt Glaciers. During an epic battle, King Pen was trapped in an avalanche and had to take refuge in a nearby cave for the remainder of the winter season. During his solitude, he was visited by a mysterious Yeti Master, named Snow Wah, who began teaching him an ancient combat style known as "Flipper-Fu". King Pen was already a skilled fighter, but the wise teacher helped him to understand the spiritual and philosophical nature of warfare, turning the penguin into an unstoppable force. When he finally emerged from the cave, tales of his newfound abilities spread far and wide. When Master Eon caught wind, he recruited King Pen into his top secret training program, where he quickly rose up the ranks to become the leader of the Skylander Sensei. Years later, King Pen returned to the site of the avalanche to thank his teacher, but no evidence of Snow Wah or the cave was ever found - leaving many to wonder if the Yeti had ever existed at all.

Tidepool - IN A LEAGUE OF MY OWN!

Long before she became a Sensei, Tidepool was an undercover agent for a top secret organization known as the Aqua Marines. However, one day she was betrayed by her superiors, who were part of an even more top secret organization intent on destroying Skylands. Using her spy training, Tidepool made it her personal mission to seek out every member of this evil shadow group and bring them to justice. This did not go unnoticed by Master Eon, who felt that someone of her caliber would be perfect to train new Skylanders as a Sensei of the Quickshot class. However, Tidepool was not easily convinced that she could even trust Eon and the Skylanders after being deceived by her last organization. To earn her trust, she requested that everyone pass a truth test that she would conduct. Thankfully, all of the members of the Skylanders Academy passed with flying colors… except for Flynn, who insisted that he was 50% Mabu and 50% enchilada sauce. Tidepool felt that he was 100% meathead.

---

The Water Skylanders were amazing and Rarity picked a really awesome group and element.

Tech was next.

---

**TECH SKYLANDERS**

Trigger Happy - NO GOLD, NO GLORY!

Trigger Happy is more than his name - it's his solution to every problem. Nobody knows from where he came. He just showed up one day in a small village, saving it from a group of terrorizing bandits by blasting gold coins everywhere with his custom-crafted shooters. Similar tales were soon heard from other villages, and his legend quickly grew. Now everyone in all of Skylands knows of the crazy goldslinger that will take down any bad guy… usually without bothering to aim.

Boomer - BRING THE BOOM!

As a young troll, Boomer loved to blow things up - particularly sheep. Later, he was drafted into the troll army, where they gave him LOTS of things to blow up. However, Boomer soon realized the sole mission of the army was war and conquest. Even though he was a troll, these things didn't interest him. So he left the trolls after saving a town from being destroyed by them. Not long after, he was invited to be a Skylander - the only troll ever to win such an honor. Now he uses his explosive skills to fight evil… much to the relief of sheep everywhere.

Drill Sergeant - LICENSED TO DRILL!

Like many Arkeyan artifacts, Drill Sergeant was buried for centuries - a long forgotten remnant of an ancient powerful civilization. It was only a chance collision with a burrowing Terrafin that led to his systems firing up again. By Arkeyan custom, Drill Sergeant was then obligated to become Terrafin's servant. This didn't sit well with the dirt shark, so his first order as master was for Drill Sergeant to not serve him at all… a command he continues to follow zealously to this day.

Drobot - BLINK AND DESTROY!

Dragons are smart, but none so much as Drobot. He was born in the highest reaches of Skylands, where dragons spent all their time competing in aerial battles. But Drobot was more interested in taking things apart to see how they worked. While exploring one day, he came upon some mysterious technology, which he used to assemble a robotic suit. Features include laser beams that shoot from his eyes, flight enhancement technology, a vocal synthesizer that gives him a deep booming voice, and the ability to shoot spinning gears. With such power - more than most other dragons - Drobot joined the Skylanders to help protect the residents of Skylands.

Bouncer - DEAL WITH THE WHEEL!

Long ago, Bouncer was an All-Star Roboto-Ball player. But when the Arkeyan Empire destroyed his home town and discontinued the games, he was converted into a security-bot and stationed in the mines. It was there that Bouncer encountered dozens of Mabu prisoners who remembered him fondly from his playing days. He quickly became a bit of a celebrity around the mines, and it wasn't long before this new adulation convinced him that he could be just as much of a hero in life as he was on the field. Thus, he decided to join the Skylanders and take a stand against the evil, Arkeyan overlords.

Sprocket - THE FIX IS IN!

Sprocket was raised with all the privileges of a rich, proper Goldling. But she cared little for fancy things. Instead, she spent most of her time growing up in her uncle's workshop, learning how to build and fix his many mechanical inventions. But everything changed on the day her uncle mysteriously vanished. When she eventually discovered that Kaos had been behind his disappearance, she constructed a battle suit and went after him, leaving the luxury and comfort of her family's wealth behind. From that moment on, Sprocket was dedicated to fighting the forces of evil, whilst never losing hope that she would reunite with her beloved uncle.

Countdown - I'M THE BOMB!

Countdown was discovered by a group of Yetis who were snowboarding one particularly chilly morning when they came across a big bomb encased in ice. After bringing it back to their cabin, they were shocked when it actually came to life. No one, not even Countdown himself, has any memory of where he came from or how he ended up frozen in the mountains. Since becoming a Skylander, Master Eon has been graciously trying to help piece together fragments of his past. But this has proven difficult, as

Countdown loses some of his memory every time he explodes - which happens a lot. In the meantime, Countdown has enjoyed working with Eon and fighting alongside the Skylanders to defend their world against evil - even though he occasionally forgets what he is doing.

Magna Charge - ATTRACT TO ATTACK!

Magna Charge came from the great race of Ultron robots, but was mysteriously created with a giant magnet head. This proved problematic, as his peers were all made of metal and were constantly being pulled towards him. As a result, Magna Charge was exiled to a faraway island, where he eventually learned to control his magnetic powers. After years of training, he returned to his home to demonstrate his abilities, but found everything completely destroyed. In searching for answers, Magna Charge caught the attention of Master Eon, who realized the unique Ultron soldier was a perfect candidate for the Skylanders.

Spy Rise - IT'S CLASSIFIED!

From the moment he could crawl, Spy Rise wanted nothing more than to join his father in the family business as a private investigator. But after being hired by a shadowy figure to gather information on the Cloudbreak Islands, his father vanished, leaving Spy Rise alone to search for answers. He scoured the land for clues, using his immense skill in reconnaissance to track down his missing father, but all roads came up empty. Then one day, he received a tip from none other than Master Eon, which led him to a hidden lair near Mt. Cloudbreak, where he not only found his long lost father, but also uncovered an evil plot to take control of the magical volcano during the next eruption ceremony. With his father safe, Spy Rise decided to pursue a new career - as a member of the Skylanders.

Wind-Up - ALL WOUND UP!

Built in the enchanted workshop of a toymaker obsessed with time, Wind-Up was created to help keep his massive collection of complicated clocks working perfectly. But when the toymaker popped out of existence in a freak accident caused by putting hot cocoa in a cross-wired Arkeyan oven, Wind-Up found himself surrounded by an invading Cyclops platoon - with an eye towards claiming the toymaker's secrets for themselves. Using split-second timing, clockwork strategy, and his totally wound up energy, Wind-Up bravely sprang into action and handily defeated the Cyclops. He later joined the Skylanders to help swing the pendulum the other way in their fight against anything that threatens Skylands.

Chopper - DINO MIGHT!

Growing up, Chopper was much smaller than the rest of his dinosaur kin. But this didn't bother him because he had big ideas. Ahead of the annual hunting competition to honor the village idol, Roarke Tunga, Chopper spent weeks building himself a super Gyro-Dino-Exo-Suit. When the competition began, he took the air - firing his missiles and chomping everything in his path. With Chopper on the verge of victory, the competition came to a sudden halt when the nearby volcano erupted, flooding the village with lava. Seeing the residents of his village trapped, Chopper quickly flew into action. One at a time, he airlifted everyone to safety. And was even able to save the village idol. For heroically using his head, Chopper was made a Skylander!

Gearshift - ALL GEARED UP!

Gearshift was created on the Tech island of Metallana by King Mercurus, who considered the young robot to be his own daughter. But rather than performing royal duties, Gearshift preferred to spend her time in the oily depths of the kingdom among its workers, secretly tending to the huge subterranean machines. When her father discovered this, he was furious - but then a squadron of Undead Stormriders suddenly attacked. Learning that these marauders wanted to capture her father, Gearshift used her knowledge of the labyrinth below to hide him. Seizing the emblem of her people - The Great Gear - she used it to fight the Stormriders, inspiring the workers to rise up. Together, they drove the Stormriders out of Metallana and saved the kingdom. For this, Gearshift was made part of the Trap Team, using her new awesome Traptanium-forged gear to help defend Skylands.

Jawbreaker - DOWN FOR THE COUNT!

Jawbreaker hailed from a race of robots that operated and maintained a vast underground complex of enormous machines that powered the legendary Sky Train, which traveled between a thousand different islands daily. Like many of his fellow robots, Jawbreaker led an ordered existence - full of rules and regulations - which he followed happily. However, one day a huge army of Gear Trolls invaded the subterranean complex. Known for being major train enthusiasts, they were set on taking over the Sky Train for their own evil use. Jawbreaker quickly jumped into action and used his massive fists to beat the trolls into retreat. His quick action and ability to think for himself made him an individual. For this he was made part of the Trap Team, where he now uses his Traptanium powered fists to deliver mighty blows to evil!

High Volt - PROTECT AND SURGE!

High Volt was once the commander of a special security force that was in charge of patrolling the border between the known regions of Skylands and the mysterious uncharted region known as the Outlands. From atop the Shockspire Tower, their security headquarters, High Volt vigilantly monitored any strange activity beyond the border, knowing that Kaos and his minions were always up to no good. Over the years, he had defended Skylands against countless Greeble attacks, Troll uprisings, and even a few evil food chains that were attempting to expand. But on a recent patrol mission into the Outlands, High Volt discovered a heavily guarded construction site, where Kaos' minions appeared to be building a colossal Doom Station of Ultimate Destruction! Realizing at once that all of Skylands was in danger, he raced to the Skylanders Academy to inform Master Eon and joined the Skylanders in their fight to stop it!

Chain Reaction - THE SAW IS LAW!

No matter what he was doing, Chain Reaction always prided himself at being the best at it. Despite his impressive skills, though, the two chainsaw swords he regularly wielded tended to scare most people away. As a result, Chain Reaction was often lonely. But that all changed the day he witnessed a group of young dwarves getting picked on by an evil gang of ninja rats, the dwarves looked at Chain Reaction as their hero, and followed him everywhere he went. While

Chain Reaction appreciated the company, he knew that he could not protect them forever, so he decided to teach them all he knew so that they could one day protect themselves. Sometime later, Master Eon heard rumors about dwarves from a small village who had successfully defended themselves against a large army of ninja rats thanks to the teachings of a great master. He knew at once that he needed to find Chain Reaction and make him a Sensei.

Ro-Bow - COMPUTE AND SHOOT!

No matter what he was doing, Chain Reaction always prided himself at being the best at it. Despite his impressive skills, though, the two chainsaw swords he regularly wielded tended to scare most people away. As a result, Chain Reaction was often lonely. But that all changed the day he witnessed a group of young dwarves getting picked on by an evil gang of ninja rats, the dwarves looked at Chain Reaction as their hero, and followed him everywhere he went. While Chain Reaction appreciated the company, he knew that he could not protect them forever, so he decided to teach them all he knew so that they could one day protect themselves. Sometime later, Master Eon heard rumors about dwarves from a small village who had successfully defended themselves against a large army of ninja rats thanks to the teachings of a great master. He knew at once that he needed to find Chain Reaction and make him a Sensei.

Dr. Neo Cortex

A wormhole has opened in Skylands and the great Aku Aku appears! He comes to announce the once-in-two-decades Synchronization Celebration - it is the time when all the worlds align perfectly. All the inhabitants of Wumpa Island are having a huge party in the Wumpa Islands and want to invite the Skylanders. But Dr. Neo Cortex has created a sinister machine to harness this incredible energy for his own evil purposes, only to watch it go completely haywire. Now Dr. Neo Cortex must partner with Crash Bandicoot to stop the machine before Wumpa Islands are completely shaken apart!

---

The Tech Skylanders were amazing and Pinkie Pie chose a really cool and amazing group.

Next was Earth.

---

## EARTH SKYLANDERS

Flashwing - BLINDED BY THE LIGHT!

Flashwing's true origins are a mystery. But her first appearance came when Bash made a wish that he could fly and looked up to see a shooting star streak across the sky and in a valley below. In the centre of the glowing impact crater was a large, brilliant geode - which suddenly cracked open to reveal Flashwing. Bash may not have soared that day, but his heart sure did, because Flashwing was beautiful… and lethal. As soon as Bash stepped closer, the gem dragon turned towards him. Not knowing if he was friend or foe, she blasted him off of the cliff with a full force laser pulse from her tail! Perhaps Bash flew that day after all.

Bash - ROCK AND ROLL!

Bash spent most of his early dragonhood staring into the sky, watching the flying creatures of Skylands soar amongst the clouds. Determined to join them, he learned how to curl himself into a ball and roll with incredible momentum in a vain attempt to take flight. Over the years, his skin hardened, forming a natural protective armor unlike any other creature. He now thunders through Skylands, leaving a wake of destruction against any who threaten it. Despite his thick skin, he still gets very touchy about his inability to fly.

Dino-Rang - COME 'RANG OR SHINE!

For years, Dino-Rang trained to use the weapons of his tribe - earthen boomerangs. His people were skilled hunters in a world far away from the realm of Skylands. As he slept one night, a freak portal suddenly opened beneath him. Unsure of how or why he arrived in Skylands, Dino-Rang set out to explore the world that was suddenly his new home. Eventually becoming a Skylander, he now fights with his own brand of Dino-Justice, while seeking out the fabled Twin Diamond Boomerangs, which he believes could hold the clues to his greater destiny.

Prism Break - THE BEAM IS SUPREME!

Prism Break was once a fearsome Rock Golem who didn't like to be disturbed. Then, an accidental cave-in left him buried underground. One hundred years later, a mining expedition digging for valuable jewels discovered him by chance with a well-placed blow from a pick axe - something Prism Break doesn't talk about. After 100 years of solitude, he found that the pressure of the earth had transformed him emotionally as well as physically, turning his crude rocky arms into incredible gems with powerful energy. Grateful for being free of his earthly prison, Prism Break decided to put his new abilities to good use and dedicated himself to protecting Skylands.

Terrafin - IT'S FEEDING TIME!

Terrafin hails from The Dirt Seas, where it was common to swim, bathe, and even snorkel beneath the ground. But a powerful explosion in the sky created a blast wave that turned the ocean of sand into a vast sheet of glass, putting an end to Terrafin's duty as the local lifeguard. Not one to stay idle, the brawny dirt shark found himself training in the art of boxing, and not long after he was local champ. Fighters came from all around to challenge him, but it was a chance meeting with a great Portal Master that led him to give up his title for a greater purpose.

Crusher - IT'S CRUSH HOUR!

Crusher knew from the moment he put on his father's mining helmet that his true passion in life was crushing rocks. He was fascinated with rock-lore and traveled all throughout Skylands in search of rare minerals to pulverize with his powerful hand-crafted rock hammer, which is also named Crusher. But along his travels, he discovered that the evil Arkeyan King was also searching for rocks-to melt down into weapons of war. Crusher's fury built up like an avalanche. After all, crushing was his job! So he put aside his life's passion and decided to use his hammer for a greater purpose- crushing Arkeyan Robots.

## Doom Stone - ANOTHER SMASH HIT!

Doom Stone was carved from the strongest and purest stone in Skylands, then magically brought to life by a wizard who was rather lazy and wanted someone strong to carry heavy things and perform other tasks around his castle. Doom Stone happily helped, and in his spare time learned the ancient ways of Stone Fighting should he ever need to protect the wizard, who became like a father to him. Sure enough the need arose when the wizard was kidnapped by his evil twin brother in order to steal his spells for himself. Doom Stone wasted no time in using the skills he learned to save his master. Afterward, the wizard knew Doom Stone had a greater calling and introduced him to Master Eon, who made him a Skylander.

## Rubble Rouser - BRACE FOR IMPACT!

Hailing from a race of creatures who ate rock for a living, Rubble Rouser spent most days digging his way through the vastness of Deep Mountain mouthful by mouthful alongside the rest of his people. But Rubble Rouser found he could eat up far more ground with a swing of his hammer or spin of his drill. However, the leaders of his race wanted no part of changing the way they worked. That is, until the evil Rock Lords trapped them deep within the mountain. It was then that Rubble Rouser showed everyone the power of his ways by defeating the Rock Lords with his mighty hammer and drill. Afterward, the leaders encouraged Rubble Rouser to seek out the Skylanders, who readily welcomed him.

## Scorp - KING OF THE STING!

Scorp was raised in the Salt Flat Islands, an endless flat plain of rock where every day is very hot. To keep themselves entertained, the residents live for the sport of Sting Ball, an extreme game that only the strongest play to become King of Sting - a title Scorp had won numerous times. During his last championship game, the opposing team cheated by using an enchanted water gem to make it rain. But the spell got out of control and soon a raging thunderstorm flooded the land. Using his powerful claws and incredible agility, Scorp bravely battled the rising waters to retrieve the gem and hurl it far into the clouds, breaking the spell and saving everyone. Seeing how his abilities could be used for more than sport, Scorp soon sought out and joined the Skylanders.

Slobber Tooth - CLOBBER AND SLOBBER!

Having been asleep for thousands of years, Slobber Tooth was awakened by the fiery eruption of two volcanic islands crashing together. Immediately sought out by Kaos to become one of his minions, Slobber Tooth was promised great power. But the gruff and headstrong fighter chose to follow his own path instead. For this, Kaos attacked his ancient petrified homeland. As the only one who could protect his hibernating race, Slobber Tooth fought tooth and tail against Kaos and his minions, ultimately driving them away. For his heroism, Master Eon asked Slobber Tooth to join the Skylanders, where he could continue defending Skylands against the evil Kaos.

Fist Bump - KNOCK KNOCK… TOO LATE!

Fist Bump had long been the sleeping protector of the Bubbling Bamboo Forest, but awoke from a long hibernation when a horde of nasty purple Greebles arrived with gigantic rock-smashing machines. Intent on building a new base, their machines wreaked havoc - chewing up the land and spitting out billowing clouds of smoke into the enchanted air. Seeing this, Fist Bump was furious. Using his enormous stone fists, he hammered the ground with all his strength, creating a massive earthquake that sent huge shockwaves towards the Greeble camp. This reduced the machines to mere scrap and sent the Greebles running off in a panic. The act of bravery caught the attention of Terrafin, who brought Fist Bump to meet Master Eon. Now as a Skylander, Fist Bump makes evil quake wherever he goes!

Head Rush - TAKING CHARGE!

Head Rush was raised in a small village that had fallen under the spell of a powerful Harvest Sphinx, who forced the frightened villagers to plow the vast fields of golden grass for his own benefit. Although there were many villagers, no individual was brave enough to confront the Sphinx and put an end to its rule. But Head Rush believed there was a chance to fight back if she could somehow inspire her people to stand together. Charging through her village, Head Rush shouted a mighty yodel that woke the villagers from their spell! With the village behind her, she then led the charge to drive the Sphinx from the island for good. For her leadership and bravery, she was made part of the Trap Team, where she uses her giant Traptanium Horns to take charge of evil!

Rocky Roll - ROLL WITH IT!

Rocky was a rock digger who wanted to make a difference, and Roll was a boulder that wanted to see the world. The two of them had known each other since they were young and in mining school together. They had shared the same goal - making the sacred journey to Peek's Peak, where it was said that one's destiny reveals itself. But time went on, and it wasn't until many years later that they found each other traveling the same path towards the mythical peak. The connection that was established years before had finally taken shape, and the two realized they were meant to journey far and wide together - as Rocky Roll. After several adventures together, they met Master Eon by chance, who recognized that their connection was special. Now as an awesome Skylander duo, Rocky Roll will crush anything that threatens Skylands!

Wallop - HAMMER IT HOME!

For generations, Wallop's people used the volcanic lava pits of Mount Scorch to forge the most awesome weapons in all of Skylands. And Wallop was the finest apprentice any of the masters had ever seen. Using hammers in both of his mighty hands, he could tirelessly pound and shape the incredibly hot metal into the sharpest swords or the hardest axes. But on the day he was to demonstrate his skills to the masters of his craft, a fierce fire viper awoke from his deep sleep in the belly of the volcano. The huge snake erupted forth, attacking Wallop's village. But, bravely charging the beast with his two massive hammers, Wallop was able to bring down the creature and save his village. Now with his Traptanium-Infused Hammers, he fights with the Skylanders to protect the lands from any evil that rises to attack!

Smash Hit - LETS ROCK!

Smash Hit came from a long line of Warsupials - a rare species widely renowned for their skills in combat. But in more peaceful times, his people were responsible for locating and demolishing any remaining artifacts from the Arkeyan Empire that were deemed too dangerous to leave standing. Smash Hit liked his job because it allowed him to do what he loved most - break things! He was so skillful with his wrecking ball that he could single-handedly dismantle an entire Arkeyan Conquertron in under an hour and still have time for a snack. When Master Eon noticed his skill, he enlisted the talented Warsupial into a new wrecking crew he was forming to take on Kaos - the SuperChargers!

Barbella - IT'S CRUNCH TIME!

Barbella was the best fitness trainer in all of Skylands. Not only did she possess otherworldly strength, she was also a firm believer that a healthy diet and exercise led to true happiness. With such a positive message to spread, Barbella decided to open her own fitness center called "Flex-a-lot", where she hoped to instill good eating and workout habits with all of her patrons. But one day, the gelatinous villain known as The Gulper destroyed her gym, and it took all of Barbella's strength to keep it from collapsing while everyone fled to safety. It was then that Barbella realized that bad guys were more hazardous to your health than anything else, so she began to train in the ways of the Sentinel, where she quickly became one of the greatest masters in the world!

Tri-Tip - FACE THE MACE!

Long before he became a Sensei, Tri-Tip wandered Skylands searching for the mythical Warping Walnut Tree, rumored to never be at the same place long before moving to a new location. After many years, he found the tree - and just before it vanished once again, he took from it a Golden Walnut, which was said to reveal life's purpose to those who could open it. But to his dismay, the enchanted walnut could not be cracked no matter how hard he struck it with his thick head. Realizing that only a weapon of immense power could crack the magical shell, and not his head, Tri-Tip forged a mighty mace and trained with the greatest warriors to become the ultimate Master of Smashing. But on the day when he was finally ready to open the shell, he paused. It was then that Tri-Tip realized his true purpose - one that the unopened walnut had been teaching him all along. His purpose in life was to use his skills to protect Skylands. He then gifted the unopened walnut to one of his students and left to join the Skylanders.

* * *

Applejack picked an amazing group and element for her as the Princess of the Earth Skylanders.

Dark was next.

* * *

## DARK SKYLANDERS

Blackout - DARKNESS FALLS!

Blackout hails from the Realm of Dreams, where the collective imagination of all the creatures in the universe come together to create beautiful wonders… and terrible nightmares. At a young age, he was recruited into the Dark Stygian - a Dragon Clan whose chief responsibility was to create nightmares for evil creatures as a way to discourage them from doing more villainy. But the clan began to abuse their power, and soon spread nightmares far and wide for its own amusement. But Blackout would not stand for it. So he learned to teleport directly into the nightmares the clan created and fought the creatures within. Eventually, the nightmares reached as far as Master Eon, who witnessed Blackout's courage within his own dreams. After helping him put a stop to the Dark Stygian, Eon then made Blackout a Skylander, serving as the protector of the Realm of Dreams and beyond!

Knight Mare - NOWHERE TO HIDE!

Before the destruction of the Core of Light left her stranded in the Dark Realm, Knight Mare was one of the Dark Centaurs who guarded The Oracle of Stones - an enchanted game of Dark Skystones that could predict the future. When it was stolen by an unknown force, Knight Mare was called upon to retrieve it. She knew it would be dangerous because if the Oracle was asked the wrong questions seven times, it would unleash a terrible curse upon all of

Skylands. Fortunately, she found it in a cave - with a gang of Bicyclopes about to ask their seventh wrong question. With no time to lose, she charged forward, beating the fierce Bicyclopes and saving Skylands from the terrible curse. Now having joined the Trap Team, Knight Mare uses her hunting skills and Traptanium Lance to bring down evil everywhere!

Nightfall - DARK AND DANGEROUS!

Nightfall was a Dreadwalker from Fogshadow Tower, a mysterious fortress in the middle of the Poison Sea. While most Dreadwalkers stayed within the noxious cloud they called home, Nightfall preferred to dive into the black abyss and hunt the dark monsters that threatened her people. One day, as she was exploring a deep cavern in her submarine, the Sea Shadow, Nightfall came upon an enormous object that pulsed with a strange energy. It was gigantic, and before she could comprehend what she was looking at, it hatched! Out came a creature 100 times larger than anything she had ever seen! She fired the engines and raced back to warn her people. Just as the last citizens boarded an evacuation ship, the colossal head of the Leviathanbroke the surface of the water and let out a terrible roar! Without hesitation, Nightfall rushed towards the monster, blasting it with everything she had while the others made their escape. This act of heroism caught the attention of Master Eon, and the rest is Skylander history!

Starcast - A SHOT IN THE DARK!

No one knows where Starcast came from, including Starcast himself! He was first seen falling out of the sky and landing directly on top of Master Eon, after he had made a wish for a Ninja Master to train the new generation of Skylanders. While it appeared that Eon's wish had come true, it was later revealed that Pop Fizz had simultaneously made a wish to get out of anger management lessons with the old Portal Master. Therefore, it was impossible to determine if Starcast was the result of one wish or the other. But after a brief martial arts display, it was clear to all that the mysterious Starcast was a very skilled ninja warrior. And seeing as how Master Eon had to walk around in crutches for the next few weeks, it was also clear that anger management class would have to be postponed - so it was a win-win!

Princess Luna picked an amazing group for her as The Princess of The Night and The Dark Skylanders.

Lastly was Light

---

**LIGHT SKYLANDERS**

Spotlight - TIME TO SHINE!

Spotlight was discovered by Master Eon in the Prismatic Palace, where the Portal Master had ventured seeking the Crystal Orb of Light. Upon finding the Orb, Eon reached out and gently touched it - causing a brilliant light to emanate in all directions. Having been infused with Eon's magic, the Orb glowed magnificently. And when Eon slowly lowered his hand from his shielded eyes, Spotlight stood before him in a respectful bow. Her power of Light was unknown to him, for it was not of the eight common Elements in Skylands. But sensing that the Ancients sent Spotlight to him for a reason, he took her to the Core of Lightand trained her to defend it as a member of the Skylanders. And when none other than evil Portal Master Kaos destroyed it - Spotlight vanished!

Knight Light - SEE THE LIGHT!

Before the destruction of the Core of Light left him stranded in the Light Realm, Knight Light was the protector of the Starlight - the source of light, wisdom and vast energy in Radiant City. But an evil villain known as Luminous wanted the Starlight for himself. Without warning, Luminous attacked, and the two took to the skies in an epic battle which lasted several days. In the end, Knight Light stood victorious and Luminous was imprisoned within Sunscraper Spire so that he could no longer pose a threat to Skylands. Now with his Traptanium blade, Knight Light fights alongside the Trap Team to keep evil at bay!

Astroblast - READY, SET, GLOW!

While on a secret mission in troll territory, Astroblast crash landed on a remote island where he stumbled upon an ancient relic not seen in thousands of years - a legendary Rift Engine. These magical machines were believed to have the power to travel through the portals between Skylands and other worlds! Shortly after the discovery, an army of trolls appeared on a nearby canyon ridge and quickly charged toward Astroblast. Knowing that the Rift Engine would be very dangerous in the wrong hands, he pulled out his pulse laser and prepared to defend the relic against the incoming horde. After an epic shootout, the trolls fled in defeat. When Astroblast then brought the relic back to his ship, the Sun Runner, it surged with power and a hologram of Master Eon appeared. Eon thanked him for saving the Rift Engine and beckoned him to return it to the Skylander Academy. Astroblast accepted the invitation and was made a Skylander shortly thereafter.

Aurora - THE SPEED OF LIGHT!

Aurora is the niece of Master Eon. For years, he tried to keep her identity a secret so that she would remain safe from harm. But as she grew older, Aurora wanted nothing more than to become a Skylander, but Eon would not permit it. So without telling him, she wore a disguise and studied swordplay and combat arts under the name "Boss Blades McSlashinator." Soon, everyone was talking about this new mysterious hero and her amazing abilities. Even Master Eon was notably impressed, but when he learned the skilled fighter was none other than his own niece, he once again refused her entry into the Skylanders team. However, before she could protest, Eon smiled and told her it was because he was immediately promoting her to his Sensei program, where she would train the Swashbuckler Class under her true name and identity. Although he did later admit that "Boss Blades McSlashinator" sounded pretty cool.

---

The Light Skylanders are perfect for Princess Celestia and they go great with her as Princess of The Sun and The Day.

Me: Wow! You girls picked great teams for you as Princesses of The Elements of Skylands.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy we sure did. That is amazing.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Eli: Look at what it says about Cloudcracker Prison.

Eli was reading a book about it.

---

CLOUDCRACKER PRISON

The Trap Masters serve as the guards of the prison to prevent the most notorious Villains of Skylands from escaping.

However in *Skylanders: Trap Team*, Kaos blew up the prison with a frequency modulator machine, and sent both the Trap Masters and the Traptanium (which reformed in the shape of Traps) down to Earth, releasing the villains in order to strengthen his dark army. Its explosion was also so great that the very foundations of Skylands were shaken, releasing the Light and Dark elements from their respective realms.

After the events of *Trap Team*, Cloudcracker Prison has since been rebuilt. However, some of its prisoners were offered a second chance to redeem themselves in exchange for their suspended prison sentences.

Golden Queen - I REIGN SUPREME!

The **Golden Queen** is a golden statue who is one of the Earthvillains introduced in *Skylanders: Trap Team* . She is the former leader of the Doom Raiders, a group of the most notorious villains in Skylands.

In *Skylanders: SuperChargers* and *Skylanders: SuperChargers Racing*, she has her own vehicle, the Glitter Glider, as part of the Sea Racing Action Pack in the former game, and as part of The Nefarious Tour in the latter game in which she can be unlocked as a playable racer by defeating her in her Boss Pursuit and Villain Race on her home track, The Golden Temple. Her face is on the Sea Trophy, which is included in the Sea Racing Action Pack itself with

Deep Dive Gill Grunt and the Reef Ripper. She also appears in *Skylanders: Battlecast* as one of the two bosses of the Earth Realm in the Second Dimension, once again with Grave Clobber's assistance.

A wicked queen made entirely of gold and rich beyond her wildest imagination, the aptly named Golden Queen would gladly trade her entire fortune for just a little more. But why trade when you can steal? And that's what she did. She stole, and stole, and stole! But no matter how much she took, it was never enough. Through evil sorcery, she even learned how to turn people and objects into solid gold. However, that STILL wasn't enough. The idea that any amount of treasure in Skylands did not belong to her was infuriating, so she embarked on a quest to take every last cent of it. But she couldn't do it alone. It was then that she formed the Doom Raiders - the most notorious group of villains ever assembled. As the leader, the Golden Queen promised riches, world domination, and even all-you-can-eat shrimp in order to recruit special criminals to serve her cause. Together, the Doom Raiders terrorized Skylands until Master Eon and the Trap Masters put a stop to them, locking up all of them inside Cloudcracker Prison!

During her rehabilitation, Master Eon gave the Golden Queen and other villains a choice - either remain imprisoned in the newly-rebuilt Cloudcracker Prison or become Skylander Senseis, teaching a new generation of Imaginators their formidable battle skills as well as how to stay clear of a life of crime. The villains accepted the deal but first had to prove themselves by re-arranging all the books in the Academy's library, a task which took almost two years, and much to the Queen's dismay, had nothing to do with gold. But this gave her an opportunity to rethink her insatiable desire for treasure and that maybe there is more to life than stealing. She now trains the Sorcerer Class and considers herself *mostly* reformed.

Chompy Mage - CHOMPY POWER!

The **Chompy Mage**, also known as **Vengar** in *Skylanders: Battlegrounds*, is a former antagonist who first appeared as the boss of Wilikin Village in *Skylanders: Giants* . He is a wizard aligned with the Life element who has the ability to summon Chompies and transform into a giant Chompy. He formerly disliked anyone who isn't a Chompy, and always has a Chompy puppet on his left hand which he occasionally speaks for. His brother is the Sheep Mage.

Before the events of *Skylanders: Trap Team*, the Chompy Mage became the latest member of the Doom Raiders, but he is no longer part of the villainous gang. He appears yet again in *Skylanders: SuperChargers* and *Skylanders: SuperChargers Racing* with his own vehicle, the Chompy Buster, as part of the Land Racing Action Pack in the former game, and as part of the Malevolent Tour in the latter game. He also appears in *Skylanders: Battlecast* as one of the two bosses of the Life Realm in the Second Dimension, with Broccoli Guy's assistance.

Later, in *Skylanders: Imaginators*, the Chompy Mage is one of the ten villains who trades in a life of crime to become a Sensei. He now trains Imaginators who belong to the Bazooker Battle Class, hence why he traded in his staff for a Chompy-firing bazooka. He also has a holiday counterpart called Jingle Bell Chompy Mage.

Believe it or not, the Chompy Mage actually hatched from inside a Chompy Pod. At least that is how his Chompy hand puppet tells the story. Having been raised by Chompies, it is no surprise that the old magician is a little strange. He simply grew up embracing the Chompy way - believing that Skylands would be a better place if everyone was a Chompy - an illegal enchantment which he has actually tried to perform on several occasions.

Wolfgang - LET THERE BE ROCK!

Wolfgang wasn't always a werewolf. He was once a handsome, brilliant musician set to marry a beautiful princess. Before the wedding, he planned to unveil his ultimate symphony to the greatest music aficionados in Skylands, convinced they would love it and instantly hail him as the best composer of all time. But they didn't. They hated it - and even worse, it actually physically hurt when heard. Turns out Wolfgang had unintentionally discovered the musical note for pain. Being shunned like this drove Wolfgang utterly and completely mad, physically transforming him into the werewolf he is today. With the princess no longer wanting to marry him, he turned to a life of crime, terrorizing the royal subjects and using his evil music as a weapon. The Golden Queen took note of this and realized that Wolfgang could make a powerful ally, if she could control his rage and keep him in line. And that's a pretty big "if!".

After becoming part of the Doom Raiders, Wolfgang led a group of Moon Goons on an attempt to curse Chopscotch's entire town during an evil concert. They were defeated by Chopscotch, who once looked up to Wolfgang as her favorite musical idol.

Chef Pepper Jack - HOT HOT HOT SAUCE!

**Chef Pepper Jack**, also known as **Pepper Jack**, is an anthropomorphic chili pepper who is one of the Fire trappable villains in *Skylanders: Trap Team* . He is part of a group of notorious villains called the Doom Raiders.

Chef Pepper Jack was once the most renowned celebrity chef in all of Skylands - until he discovered ancient recipes for evil delicacies. That's when he turned his thriving restaurant business into a formidable criminal empire. The scam was simple: he would fly his zeppelin fortress over a village and order the townsfolk to surrender all of their money. If they didn't, he would promptly serve up a main course of spicy pepper bombs that would blow everything to smithereens! The Golden Queen valued both his explosive and non-explosive culinary skills and recruited him into the Doom Raiders at once. Now, when he's not serving time in Cloudcracker Prison, he's serving up atomic omelets of doom!

The Gulper - GULPER CAN FLY!

**The Gulper**, also known as **Gulper**, is a gelatinous blob who is a Water villain in *Skylanders: Trap Team* . He is part of a group of strong villains called the Doom Raiders.

From the moment he oozed from the ceiling of the Gelatinous Caverns, The Gulper had possessed an enormous appetite and insatiable thirst for anything and everything he could stuff in his mouth. At a young age, he won first place in the annual Deep-Fried Triple-Cheeseburger eating contest - and has proudly worn the Crown of Gluttony ever since. But it was his particular affinity for soda, which causes him to grow to colossal proportions and go on rampages, that first caught the eye of the Golden Queen. She was looking for special types of people - or creatures - to join her Doom Raider gang that was bent on unleashing total mayhem. It was also her desire to recruit someone who was incredibly dim-witted, so that if they were ever captured, the Skylanders would not be able to extract any useful information. The Gulper fit these requirements to a tee!

Dreamcatcher - DREAM TIME!

Cloudcracker is not the first prison from which Dreamcatcher has escaped. She had actually escaped from Lucid Lockdown within the Realm of Dreams - before escaping from the dream realm itself! Not only can she read your mind while you're sleeping but she can bring your worst nightmares to life. Using her mischievous powers of dream-stealing, she has driven entire villages to the point of madness - all for the sheer thrill of it. Her playfully evil nature is what got her noticed by the Golden Queen, who needed a good psychic for her evil schemes… and also for relationship advice. Loving both cunning plans and gossip, Dreamcatcher was happy to oblige and promptly joined the Doom Raiders. Although due to her aforementioned mischievous nature, the Golden Queen has found the relationship advice questionable.

Dreamcatcher and the other Doom Raiders terrorized Skylands without end until they were eventually confronted and defeated by the Trap Masters. Afterwards, they were locked away inside Cloudcracker Prison where they would never again threaten Skylands.

Dr. Krankcase - THE DOCTOR IS IN!

**Dr. Krankcase** is a mad scientist who is one of the playable Tech villains in *Skylanders: Trap Team* . He is a former member of the Doom Raiders, a group of notorious villains.

No one is really quite sure exactly what Dr. Krankcase is a doctor of… but his technical engineering achievements are legendary. The secret to his success lies in his modified concoction of glowing green goo, which causes wooden objects to come to life and turn evil. His unique skillset makes him a valuable asset to the Doom Raiders, who have plenty of nefarious uses for evil wooden creatures called Evilikins. It is also commonly known that Dr. Krankcase served as an evil inspiration to Kaos once upon a time, who had figured out how to make his own wooden creatures, the Wilikins, come to life after reading about the doctor's exploits in the Minion Monthly Catalog. Kaos also respected Dr. K's interest in world domination and doom engineering, not to mention his well-documented love of pickles.

Nightshade - DARK DAYS AHEAD!

**Nightshade** is a thief who is one of the Dark trappable villainsin *Skylanders: Trap Team* . He is the Doom Raider of the Dark element.

A charismatic ninja thief, Nightshade is by far the most famous burglar that Skylands has ever known. Very smooth, charming, classy, and old-school cool. He was born rich and doesn't need the treasure he steals. He only does it to show off how awesome he is. When the Core of Light was destroyed and the Dark Realm was cut off from the rest of Skylands, Nightshade was rumored to have finally retired from the game. But now that the Midnight Museum is set to host one of Skylands' rarest treasures, the Dark Eye of Unvisibility, everyone knows it's only a matter of time before Nightshade resurfaces for one last, big heist.

Luminous - LIGHTS… CAMERA… ME!

**Luminous** is the Light Doom Raider in *Skylanders: Trap Team* . He is the main antagonist of the Sunscraper Spire Expansion Pack.

Being from the element of Light, Luminous has always feared the dark. Even his own shadow used to frighten him so he became determined to find a source of light so powerful and bright, no darkness, not even shadow, exists. This quest drove him quite mad and he set out to destroy all who opposed him. Finally, he managed to find what he was looking for - The Starlight. A source of light and energy so great, darkness could never escape. But it was protected by the Skylanders and Luminous was unable to get his hands on it. When the entire Light Realm became cut-off from the rest of Skylands, Luminous seized the opportunity and tried once again to steal this Starlight, but what he didn't know was that a Skylander of the Light Element, Knight Light, was left behind as well. After an intense battle over several days, Knight Light was able to imprison Luminous in Sunscraper Spire, where he remains to this day. Just hope nobody lets him out.

---

Me: Whoa! Skylands has as many villains as we do.

Spyro: Well maybe not that many but it's right up there.

Laney: That is amazing.

Me: Yeah no kidding. Also I just realized something. If Kaos is the one that banished the Skylanders to Earth, then there is one good thing that he did for us and that is give us the great champions of Skylands. They joined us in a great cause to protect not only Skylands but the entire universe from total destruction.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing.

Flynn (Skylanders): That is so awesome! BOOM!

G1 Bumblebee: I think we can all agree that the Skylanders have been a big help to us.

Me: They sure have. And the history they have is amazing and incredible.

Laney: You got that right. That is so amazing.

Smolderdash: I'm glad you all like everything we do.

Camo: (Spanish Accent) Si. We do have amazing history.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is amazing. And I'm honored to be the archenemy of Kaos.

Me: I agree Twilight. Princess of Friendship and The Magic Skylanders VS Dark Former Apprentice of Master Eon.

Nico: Good matchup title.

Me: Thanks. It was the best I could come up with.

Nico: Yep.

Flynn (Skylanders): That's right. BOOM!

We later went back to Earth.

* * *

Back at the World Tree Estate, we were getting ready for our latest mission.

G1 Iron Bison: FYI, J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yes I know. Also I have just the mission for us. We're gonna go to Japan and see how King Ghidorah came to Earth and battle him.

Eli: Cool! This is gonna be an interesting sight. We're going back in time to 1964.

Me: Yep. We're going to see what he was like 57 years ago.

Missy: I've never seen King Ghidorah before.

Nico: This will be the first time you've seen him.

Carol: And it'll be awesome for you to see him in action.

Me: Yep.

New Wave, Titanium Toenail, Gentleman Ghost, Griffin, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Juggernaut, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Ice Demon and Deadwood then appeared.

New Wave: Can me, Titanium Toenail, Gentleman Ghost, Griffin, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Juggernaut, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Ice Demon and Deadwood go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Japan back in 1964 and we're going to see how King Ghidorah came into being as well as help take him down.

Eli: And we're going to even help take down the assassins that are trying to kill Princess Selina Salno.

Me: I remember her. She was the princess that had a major hit put on her by some of her own people.

I went over her history.

---

Princess Maas Selina Salno is the monarch of Selgina and a supporting character in the 1964 Godzilla film Ghidorah, the Three-Headed Monster.

Selina is the next in line to rule the nation of Selgina, but there is a threat on her life (from her uncle who wants to kill her so that he may rule), and she is sent to Japan to hide. En route, she is overtaken by a mysterious voice and forced to jump out of her plane, which was rigged to explode. while falling, Selina falls through a dimensional rift, and is unharmed on impact. She lands in the water and floats adrift for awhile, until she is fished out by fishermen, to whom she trades her ancestral bracelet for his clothes. She then takes on the persona of a Venusian (Martian in the English dub) prophetess, who warns the world of the arrival of King Ghidorah, and the re-emergence of Godzilla from the Pacific Ocean and Rodan from Mount Aso. She is taken seriously by almost no-one but the Shobijin and a journalist called Naoko Shindo. Shindo takes Selina to a hotel for an interview, but the assassins who sabotaged her jet break into the room and try to kill her, but her life is saved by the quick thinking of the Shobijin who had stowed away in Shindo's purse. She is later brought in for psychoanalysis, where it is revealed that her Venusian ancestors took refuge on Earth when Ghidorah ravaged their home world and their consciousness is able to survive through their descendants. She is evacuated from the hospital when the enduring kaiju battle draws near. When the Shobijin inform the group of protagonists that the infant Mothra is on the other side of a nearby hill, they leave the car, allowing Selina to slip away. Detective Shindo soon realizes that she is absent, and finds her in a small gorge nearby, where she is being shot at by the only surviving assassin. A bullet grazes her head, and she remembers her true identity. She immediately recognizes the assassin and calls him a traitor before he is crushed by falling boulders. She is finally interviewed by Naoko Shindo and establishes that she may hold romantic feelings for Detective Shindo.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked that her own uncle wants to kill her!

Carol: That is not right! What her uncle did is horrible!

J.D. 3: I remember meeting Princess Salno. I helped her kingdom many times before. And I even helped bring her uncle to justice.

Me: Wow that is amazing! But that was 57 years ago wasn't it?

J.D. 3: Yep. And here's what she looks like.

He fired a hologram screen from my crest in the middle of my forehead and it showed a picture of Princess Selina Salno and she was really beautiful.

Lola: Wow! She is beautiful!

Laney: Wow! She sure is.

Me: No kidding. Wow. Lets head to the simulator for this mission.

We did so.

---

We got ready and we went into the Simulator and it activated and we found ourselves in Japan back in 1964.

Blot: This must be the place.

Me: Yep. Tokyo, Japan - 1964.

Nico: Wow. Tokyo looks as busy here as it does in the 21st Century.

Laney: Yep.

Eli: It's amazing. I know where to find King Ghidorah. He came to Earth as a meteor that crashed in a gorge.

Lola: Wow.

Eli: And I know where to find it. Follow me.

We flew off to Mount Kurodake.

Titanium Toenail: When we find those assassins, let's make them cry with today's entrance.

Me: Smart thinking.

We arrived at Mount Kurodake.

Me: Here we are.

Lynn: Is that it right there?

We saw the meteor and it was sticking out like a sore thumb.

Laney: Wow that meteor is huge.

Mega Man: Wow that Meteor is huge.

Nico: Wow.

Lisa Loud: The magnetic energy it's emitting is incredible.

I saw that my compass was spinning like mad.

Me: Whoa! That is some powerful magnetic energy.

Motormaster: Alright. Let's blast that thing!

Me: Wait! Look!

We then saw the meteor flash all over and it was emitting intensely powerful heat!

Nico: WHOA! Look at that!

BOOM! BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Then we saw it split open then powerful fountains of sparks and powerful winds came from it. Then a massive fiery explosion blasted out of the meteor!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fireball went up into the sky and it was exploding many times and then it was forming into something.

Missy: What is that!?

It formed into KING GHIDORAH!

Me: It's King Ghidorah!

Carol: King Ghidorah is born!

New Wave: (to Motormaster) Should've blasted it instead of wasting time talking.

Motormaster: Hey don't look at me!

Nico: All right that's enough. Right now we got to get ready for battle!

Me: Lets evacuate all the citizens of Tokyo now!

Hun Gurr: What about the assassins?!

Me: We'll have to split up and take the fights to both. Carol, you, Eli and Missy summon Godzilla and some of the Kaiju you know to help out. The Rest of you all come with me. We're going to take down the assassins.

Carol: You got it J.D.

Vince Pusateri: Be careful honey.

Carol: You got it. Lets go little bro.

Eli: You got it!

Missy: Lets do it!

Maria: (to Carol) Be careful, sis.

Carol: I will.

Gentleman Ghost: Maria, Carol's always careful.

Maria: I know but I'm worried for her.

Me: She will be fine. Lets go!

We were off.

We arrived at a clinic and we saw the Assassins in it.

Cutthroat: There they are. Let's do the entrance now.

BANG BANG!

Me: They started shooting! Lets go!

We went at the assassins.

BANG BANG BANG!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole in the roof of the hospital where the assassins were shooting and spirits of the Total Drama contestants and Scooby Doo swirled around the explosion and a phoenix cry was heard and then we busted in and kicked the assassins all over.

Me: You sickos are in big trouble!

Nico: Time for you to die!

Vince: You want to get to Princess Selina Salno, you got to go through us!

Malness: J.D. Knudson, you have a lot of nerve showing yourself here.

Me: Malness. Its been a long time.

Malness: It sure has. Now I can kill you for everything you did to his excellency.

Me: We'll see about that.

Laney: He must be one of the assassins you faced as your immortal caveman self J.D.

Me: I guess so. He does have a lot of experiences over the last 75,000 years.

Juggernaut: (grabs Malness) I'm gonna rip you in half now.

Then Juggernaut got hit in his armor by a gunshot and he let him go. Then Malness fired a shot and it grazed me in my face and cut my right cheek!

Me: AH!

Nico: Why you!

Nico kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

I fired a beam of energy and it hit 3 of the assassins and killed them. But Malness escaped.

Juggernaut: (grabs an assassin) Fine. I'll just rip YOU in half!

Pacifica Northwest: Go ahead. At least one of these asshole deserves to be ripped in half by you.

Juggernaut: Thanks.

He ripped him in half and splattered all of his blood and organs everywhere!

Laney: Take that!

Deadwood: Do we go after him or help Missy and the others?

Me: Missy and the others have everything under control.

KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Godzilla, Rodan, Mothra of 1961 & 2019 and King Ghidorah were blasting King Ghidorah 1964 all over and massive explosions were blowing much of the land all over the place with incredible fury!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Godzilla fired his atomic ray and it hit King Ghidorah 1964 and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Carol and Eli fired blasts of Atomic energy and Force Lightning and it hit King Ghidorah 1964 and exploded all over.

King Ghidorah 1964 fired gravity rays and they hit a mountain and sent a rockslide down and it crushed the car Malness was driving and he got out battered and mangled but okay. He went after the princess.

We saw the car smashed.

Leozack: His car's destroyed but he's still going!

Me: He is a tough guy. But I know where he is headed.

We saw him go down the mountain and then we saw him shoot a sniper rifle at the princess and thankfully it missed. But a bullet grazed her head and she fell and landed in some bushes. I fired a laser beam and it hit him in his hands.

Me: Cain go!

Juggernaut: With pleasure!

I went down and helped the Princess.

Ice Demon: Are you okay?

Varie: She just has a concussion but she'll be all right.

Juggernaut: (Grabs Malness) NOW I can rip you in half!

Malness: Oh you want a piece of me huh? You want some!? You want a piece of me!?

Juggernaut: No. I want two!

RRRRRIIIIIIIIPPPPP!

He ripped him in half!

Lobo: (to the Princess holding up two fingers) How many fingers am I holding up?

Princess Selina: Two. What happened? (Sees me) J.D.? Is that really you?

Me: It sure is Princess and you're gonna be all right.

Varie bandaged her head.

Princess Selina: What happened? Where am I?

Me: You're in the mountains of Japan. And you had a bunch of assassins after you. We killed them. I believe you know that one.

I pointed to the brutally butchered body of Malness.

Princess Selena: That's Malness! But why?

Me: Your uncle that's what.

Laney told her everything and she was shocked. But she always knew that her uncle would try to kill her many times before.

Me: We're going to place you into our protection.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Electrified voice) Oh, and Ghidorah's outside.

She saw the battle.

Princess Selina: My god!

Nico: I know.

Me: But we'll deal with your uncle later. Right now we have to help you and stop King Ghidorah.

Nico: Right.

Zhalia: MOVE THE SKY! LEGENDARY TITAN OF SPIRIT, TAO!

She summoned Tao - The Legendary Titan of Spirit!

Nico: Lets get him!

We went at King Ghidorah.

King Ghidorah fired Gravity Beams and blew much of the area all over into flaming explosions.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOMM!

We fired energy waves and they hit King Ghidorah and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Count Vertigo: Let's see if Ghidorah can't get dizzy. (uses his powers on Ghidorah.)

Ghidorah 1964 was dizzy and then he fell to the ground.

Eli: Taste this!

He fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted Ghidorah all over.

Troy: Don't leave us out, guys!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers!

Nico: Time for some heavy action!

Laxus: Thunder Palace!

Laxus formed a massive ring of lightning orbs and then had a massive ring of lightning blast Ghidorah all over and electrocuted him bad.

Godzilla fired an Atomic Ray blast and Rodan fired a fire ray blast and the blasts all hit King Ghidorah 1964 and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

May: I think he's almost dead!

Doctor Octopus: A few more should do it!

Me: Lets hit him with our biggest blast!

Nico: Time for a good one!

Lori, Bumblebee, Shadow and Shrapnel used the Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lori and Shadow's powers, Bumblebee's weapons and Shrapnel's lightning antennae 100-fold.

Lori and G1 Bumblebee: HURRICANE MAYHEM LASERSTORM!

Shadow the Hedgehog and G1 Shrapnel: CHAOS THUNDERSTRIKE BURST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: SUPER WONDERBOLT ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, lightning and wind.

Titanium Toenail, Carol, Eli, Missy, Mothra 2019, Mothra 1961, King Ghidorah 1991, Shobijin Fairies, Godzilla Jr., and Rodan: COSMIC KAIJU SUPER MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: ATOMIC LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER ATOM BEAM!

Akko: ATOMIC MAGIC STYLE: MYTHIC ATOMIC BLADE!

Shantae: ATOMIC MAGIC STYLE: RADIOACTIVE ELEPHANT CHARGE!

Sari: ATOMIC LIGHTNING STYLE: ATOMIC PHOTON SMASHER!

Sheena Etranzi: ATOMIC LIGHTNING STYLE: ATOMIC SHOCK MACHINE GUN!

Yuna: ATOMIC WATER STYLE: RADIOACTIVE TIDAL WAVE!

Nanami: ATOMIC WATER STYLE: AQUA ELECTRON BLAST!

Julie: ATOMIC EARTH STYLE: ATOMIC EARTHQUAKE!

Toph: ATOMIC EARTH STYLE: NUCLEAR BOULDER CRUSH!

Mai: ATOMIC FIRE STYLE: NUCLEAR FLAME BLAST!

Jessica: ATOMIC FIRE STYLE: BLAZE ATOM CANNON!

Hilda: (British Accent) ATOMIC WIND STYLE: NUCLEAR TORNADO!

Tatsumaki: ATOMIC WIND STYLE: RADIOACTIVE JETSTREAM!

Entrapta: ATOMIC TECH STYLE: ATOM COLLIDER!

Perfuma: ATOMIC NATURE STYLE: NUCLEAR ROSE BLAST!

Frosta: ATOMIC ICE STYLE: NUCLEAR BLIZZARD SLASH!

Kyoko: ATOMIC LIGHT STYLE: ATOM SHINE BLAST!

Misako: ATOMIC DARK STYLE: SHADOW NUCLEAR HALBERD!

Colette: ATOMIC LIGHT STYLE: RADIOACTIVE LIGHT CHAKRAMS!

Ryuko: ATOMIC DARK STYLE: DARK NUCLEAR SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

They fired waves of atomic powered elements.

Lincoln and his harem: ATOMIC FINAL SMASH: ULTIMATE ATOMIC KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired an atomic version of the Kamehameha which explodes on contact with King Ghidorah 1964 in a massive and powerful explosion and the blasts all hit him and obliterated him in an instant!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was completely obliterated in an instant!

?: I will make you all pay for ruining my plans to rule the universe!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Link: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Yuga.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Yuga, the treacherous wizard who'd sought to gain Ganon's dark powers and rule the universe.

Me: Yuga, I should've known you'd come out, as soon as you heard the news of Ganondorf's death.

Yuga: Because of what you did in destroying Ganondorf, you also destroyed his dark powers, and you ruined my attempts to rule the universe, and now, I will make all of you pay for this!

Akko Kagari fired a blast of magic from her Staff of Circe, and it hits Yuga, and he screamed in pain.

Me: Link, can you tell us about Yuga? It seems like you have a nasty history with this wizard.

Link: Of course, J.D.

Link proceeded to tell us the dark history of the treacherous wizard, Yuga.

---

Yuga

Yuga is the main antagonist of The Legend of Zelda: A Link Between Worlds. He pretends to work for Princess Hilda until the end of the game, where he fuses with Ganon and betrays her, intending to take over the universe.

Biography

Background

Yuga worked as a high-ranking adviser to Princess Hilda for many years, alongside Ravio, Link's counterpart in Lorule. As Hilda was struggling to prevent the destruction of her dying kingdom, she eventually discovered that Lorule needs a Triforce to sustain itself. Indeed, in the beginning of time, the Loruleans destroyed their own Triforce to stop the wars for its control that almost destroyed their world.

Yuga ventured into the Lorulean Sacred Realm and discovered the existence of Hyrule and its Triforce. Hilda and Yuga then decided to steal the Hylian Triforce and restore Lorule to its former glory (though Yuga had more selfish reasons). However, Ravio disapproved of their plan and left, hoping to find someone brave enough to stop their ambition. Yuga then heads to Hyrule and sets into motion the conflicts between both worlds.

# A Link Between Worlds

Yuga is first seen in the Sanctuary, where he abducts the Priest's daughter Seres by turning her into a painting, after effortlessly defeating the Captain of the Guard. He is confronted by Link but he avoids his strikes by turning into a wall painting, leaving him to knock himself out on the wall, and departs.

Link and Yuga meet again in the Eastern Palace, where he turns Sage Sahasrahla's disciple Osfala into a painting and abducts him. He reveals that he is after the descendants of the Seven Sages who sealed Ganon into the Dark World. (In this timeline, Ganon killed Link during the final battle of Ocarina of Time, forcing the Seven Sages to banish him themselves.) Yuga plans to use them in order to revive Ganon, who was sealed prior to the game.

Link battles Yuga and emerges victorious, but the revengeful wizard turns him into a painting and leaves him here. However, Link gained a magic bracelet from Ravio that enables him to turn back to normal and to become a painting at will.

Yuga then casts a spell that makes impossible to enter or exit Hyrule Castle, keeping Princess Zelda at his mercy, and sets out to abduct all the descendants of the Seven Sages. With them all in his power, he returns to the castle and turns Zelda into a painting, only to be confronted once again by Link, who gained the Master Sword and used it to enter the castle. Link defeats the soldier-monsters that Yuga conjured from paintings to stall him, and defeats him once again.

Furious, Yuga retreats to Lorule and proceeds to resurrect Ganon through the Seven Sages' descendants' power and merges with him, becoming Yuga Ganon. Yuga Ganon scatters the paintings of the descendants all over Lorule, within dungeons guarded by powerful monsters, and attacks Link who followed him. Yuga Ganon overwhelms Link with a shockwave of reddish black dark energy. Just as Yuga Ganon is about to strike down Link, Princess Hilda appears and restrains him with her magic. She then sends Link to collect the Sages in order to gain the Triforce of Courage, and become powerful enough to face Yuga Ganon.

However, it is revealed when Link returns to Lorule Castle with the Triforce of Courage that Princess Hilda manipulated him to gain the Triforce for herself. She takes the Triforce of Wisdom from Zelda's painting and calls forth Yuga Ganon to take the final Triforce from Link.

After Link defeats Yuga Ganon, Hilda demands him to hand over the Triforce of Power but the demon wizard reveals his plan to seize the Triforce for himself to remake all worlds in his image. He then proceeds to turn Hilda into a painting, which he absorbs to steal the Triforce of Wisdom.

Now having two pieces of the Triforce (and a new look), he sets his sights on Link's last piece to claim his "place among the gods". Still, Yuga Ganon is finally destroyed by Link, sending Ganon's soul back to the Dark World.

Ravio then barges in and convinces Hilda that they cannot doom Hyrule even with Lorule at stake, for this destructive conflict is exactly what Hilda's ancestors wanted to prevent by destroying their Triforce. Overcome by remorse and sadness, Hilda returns Link and Zelda to Hyrule, where they promptly wish to their Triforce to restore the Triforce of Lorule, saving both worlds.

---

When Link was finished, we were indeed disgusted by Yuga's crimes.

Me: He's worse than a treacherous wizard, he's a wannabe God who sought Ganon's dark powers for his selfish desire to rule the world.

Nico: And we know just how dangerous Ganondorf's dark powers were in the warlock's hands. That's why he had to be stopped.

Akko Kagari: I've had just about enough of this treacherous wizard.

Suddenly, Akko Kagari's crimson red eyes turned neon crimson red, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with magic stars and witches hats, she still had her Staff of Circe out, and as she approached Yuga, she left purple energy, magic stars, and witches hats with every step.

Akko Kagari: Yuga, your selfish desires to gain Ganon's dark powers and rule the universe can never be forgiven. You're a disgrace to the world of magic, and now, I will put you down once and for all!

Then, Akko Kagari was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with stars surrounding it, a witch was flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded away, Akko Kagari emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Akko Kagari grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon crimson red eyes and a purple energy aura with magic stars and witches hats surrounding her, her brown hair now has purple highlights, she has a witch with the Magic Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on witch earrings with the Magic Kanji, a necklace with a witch with the Magic Kanji on its broom, her purple angel wings grew larger, the 6'0" brown staff of her Staff of Circe grew to 6'5" in length, she now has on a purple blouse with a red phoenix, purple blouse with magic stars on it, and purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a large dark purple pointed witch's hat with red belt on it with a sun belt buckle on it. Her dark purple long-sleeved coat grew longer for her new body, and she now has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle, and her new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a light purple kanji below the image of her with Lincoln that said, "Akko Kagari, Student and Defender of Luna Nova Academy, Master and Defender of Magic, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

ルナノヴァアカデミーの学生兼ディフェンダー、マジックのマスター兼ディフェンダー、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、アッコカガリ

Akko Kagari has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL MAGICSTORM ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Akko Kagari's transformation, including her friends. But, when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Me: Whoa, this is incredible, Akko has transformed.

Nico: You said it, bro, and she's going to show that treacherous wizard a thing or two about the magic that we wield.

Lincoln: Wow, Akko, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Akko Kagari: (Divine Echoing Celestial Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to teach that treacherous wizard a thing or two about the magic that we wield. Would you like to join?**

Lincoln: Of course, Akko.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he'd joined Akko Kagari.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that treacherous wizard.**

Akko Kagari and Lincoln went after Yuga, who fired a blast of magic at them, but they dodged it, and Akko Kagari fired powerful blasts of purple energy, magic, and stars right at Yuga, and Lincoln fired powerful neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, elemental forces, super lightning, and massive blasts of ice, which hits Yuga, and they exploded with incredible power.

Then, Lincoln and Akko Kagari grabbed Yuga, and they sucked out his magic, powers, and abilities, and they, along with the rest of us, made them our own.

Akko Kagari: **Shall we put an end to this magic show, Linky?**

Lincoln: **With pleasure, Akko, it's time for the grand finale.**

Akko Kagari and Lincoln: **CELESTIAL STARSTORM GRAND FINALE!**

Akko Kagari and Lincoln fired powerful waves of neon purple and neon blue energy surrounded by the stars and magic, and as they hit Yuga, they exploded with incredible power, killing him and it'd Super Hakaied his spirit. We cheered wildly for what Akko Kagari and Lincoln did, as they'd holstered their weapons and Akko powered down, but Akko Kagari's brand-new body, clothes, and weapons were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Akko Kagari up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he'd hugged her, and as they locked eyes, the two of them kissed passionately, as we cheered for them.

We cheered wildly!

We later went back to Gotham Royal York and Princess Selina Salno was with us and we were at Lynn's Table having a good meal.

BlackWarGreymon, Trickster, Box Ghost, Ssserpent, Onyx, Living Laser, Pterodactyl Ghost, Toad, David Cain, Count Spankulot, Cheese Monster, King of Flan, Rex Goodwin, Ship Org, The Stitch Sisters and Bluto then appeared.

Me: BlackWarGreymon, Trickster, Box Ghost, Ssserpent, Onyx, Living Laser, Pterodactyl Ghost, Toad, David Cain, Count Spankulot, Cheese Monster, King of Flan, Rex Goodwin, Ship Org, The Stitch Sisters and Bluto.

Box Ghost: Actually it's just BlackWarGreymon, Trickster, Box Ghost, Ssserpent, Onyx, Living Laser, Pterodactyl Ghost, Toad, David Cain and Count Spankulot but the rest are here for fun.

Me: That makes sense.

BlackWarGreymon: Another busy day.

William: You guessed right.

Me: Yep.

Trickster: Well, at least that version of Ghidorah is gone.

Box Ghost: And Malness is dead too.

Me: He sure is.

Ssserpent: (to me) I heard you killed a snake like me.

Me: Yep and it was a massive anaconda.

Onyx: Tell me you made something out of its' corpse!

Me: Yep I did.

Missy: I got this awesome snake-skin purse.

Bluto: Good look on you.

Torch Tiger then appeared.

Torch Tiger: I know I have the same usual battles privelages like Bluto. But I really want to try out this new safe.

Pirolilly: We can have both our battles at the same time. We can share our battle with you in the Ranger Monster battle group.

Paige: It'll kill two birds with one stone.

Nico: Yep.

Me: That's understandable.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets get it on!

We got the battles on.

---

Battle 1: Nikiya, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Zyuohgers, Genki, Holly, Golem, Tiger,

# Mocchi, Suezo, Hare, Fellbat, and G1 Iron Bison vs BlackWarGreymon

---

BlackWarGreymon was first.

BlackWarGreymon: (to Nikiya) I doubt Ghidorah went down that easily. After all, he's probably just as powerful as me.

Nikiya: He was as powerful as Godzilla times 3. He does have 3 heads after all.

Applejack: Yeah he sure does and for over 57 years, he put up an amazing fight.

Apple Bloom: It's amazing how Ghidorah and Godzilla were able to square off like that for over half a century like that.

Frozen Fright: You're not kidding there. I watched all the Godzilla movies myself and they were epic and awesome.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They are really amazing.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It sure is. It's amazing how Godzilla is able to come out on top of such a powerful adversary.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) It sure is amazing. From 1964 to today.

Autumn Blaze: You said it. It's so amazing.

Coloratura: I think it's really amazing myself.

BlackWarGreymon: I can tell. Wow. I heard you guys went to Skylands Academy and learned more about all of Skylands History as well as the Skylanders.

Applejack: We sure did and they have an amazing history that is as incredible as the Apple Family.

Apple Bloom: Except the history of the Skylanders goes back thousands of years.

Flashwing: Our history is very well chronicled and it goes back to even before The Darkness emerged.

Head Rush: You would be amazed at how big the history of Skylands is.

Stone Luna: You're not kidding dudes. It's incredible!

Yamato: You should have seen how big the library is at the Skylander Academy. There were so many books on everything about Skylands and the Skylanders.

Sela: It was so amazing to see. Twilight Sparkle loved all the books there.

BlackWarGreymon: (Laughs) Like a Kid in a Candy Store.

They laughed.

Genki: J.D. said exactly the same thing.

Holly: He sure did and it was awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is. I think it's awesome myself.

BlackWarGreymon: It sure is. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers and Lincoln: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHHAAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Zyuohgers and Lincoln: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

BlackWarGreymon: I won't. Lets do it!

They went at him and fired waves of earth, energy, rock, crystal and magic and smashed him down!

Nikiya: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: Raimundo, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Zeo Rangers, Tick, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) Ghidorah being Godzilla's most powerful opponent is kinda similar to Luthor being Superman's number 1 enemy. You know, before he kicked the bucket.

Raimundo: Yeah I know all about that. And it's so awesome that even the monsters that Godzilla faced have different enemies.

Rainbow Dash: Been that way for over 67 years. So awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is! I think that's so amazing.

Pickle Barrel: It sure is. Godzilla has had a tremendous number of powerful enemies.

Barley Barrel: And he ALWAYS came out on top.

Magma Gloom: Yeah he sure has. But the 1st one from 1954 showed that we killed Godzilla.

Flash Magnus: I think that was the only movie where Godzilla lost.

Trickster: That's true. Rainbow Dash, I heard you all went to Skylander Academy. What was that like?

Rainbow Dash: You should have seen it. It was awesome. There was so much to do and much to learn about all of the history of Skylands and the Skylanders.

Whirlwind: We have a history that dates back to over 10,000 years ago and it was mostly long before the Darkness was unleashed unto all of the lands.

Jet-Vac: (British Accent) It's most amazing to learn so much from there.

Air Lincoln: You're not kidding there.

Tommy Oliver: Twilight was in heaven when she saw the library.

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) You know how much of a bookworm she is but she loved it.

Tick: She sure did.

Trickster: I think it's awesome that you all learned so much there. Lets do it!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Raimundo: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Omi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Kyurangers, Lori Loud, Phineas, Ferb, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost

---

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) Did J.D. really meet a Kartana Gene Slammer this morning?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) He most sure did and her name is Kyoko Yamaguchi. She was in the Amazon and they met her as they were battling a huge anaconda.

Box Ghost: Oh man! Was it the giant anaconda from the 1997 movie?

Omi: It sure was.

Box Ghost: Oh man! That snake was huge! How big was that one?

Rarity: J.D. said it was 40 feet long and weighed over 5,000 pounds.

Sweetie Belle: That was one of the biggest snakes we've ever seen. The largest anaconda before that was almost 28 feet long.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It was one of the largest snakes we've ever seen doncha know.

Mistmane: J.D. and the fashion team turned it into a beautiful snake-skin bookbag for Missy and we made all kinds of amazing bags.

Sable Spirit: Snake skin is very beautiful for luggage.

Box Ghost: That had to be a huge snake! Wow! I'm glad that snake didn't survive. And I heard you guys went to Skylander Academy to learn all about the history of Skylands and the Skylanders.

Rarity: We most sure did darling.

Sweetie Belle: It was so cool learning so much all about the Skylanders and everything.

Gill Grunt: You would be amazed at how history we all have.

Echo: It's so amazing how much people can know about us and everything that we do for the protection of Skylands.

Liquid Leni: It's so amazing that there is a lot of history there.

Lucky: I think it's all so cool.

Garo: I do too. It's awesome how much history Skylands has.

Raptor 283: I think so too.

Lori: It's all literally amazing.

Phineas: It sure is.

Ferb: I think it's cool.

Box Ghost: Wow! That is neat! Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Lori: STAR POWER!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Kyurangers and Lori: UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were

ready!

Box Ghost: WHOA!

Rarity: My goodness Lori you look amazing darling!

Lucky: LUCKY! You look great as one of us Lori.

Lori: Thanks Lucky.

Box Ghost: What constellation do you represent Lori?

Lori: Virgo the Maiden. I thought it literally would be cool for me.

Box Ghost: Awesome! First Lincoln and now you.

Lori: Yep. Watch what I can do.

She had an awesome scythe ready!

GALAXY!

Lori: MAIDEN BLADE VOLLEY!

She fired aqua blue energy blades and slashed him all over.

Rarity: Wow! Lori that was amazing!

Lori: It sure was.

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water, ice and magic and smashed him down.

Omi: You fought well.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 4: Kimiko, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, ToQgers, Chris Owens and his Velociraptor Pack, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

---

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) You and Kyoko would get along great. After all, you're both from Japan.

Kimiko: That's true and we both do come from Japan.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so awesome! And Kyoko is very skilled with a sword even as a human.

Cayenne: That is amazing.

Wallflower: I think it's so cool how Kyoko can use an awesome sword like that.

Firecracker Burst: It sure is. I think it's awesome.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! You got that right.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think it's really cool myself.

Gusty the Great: I agree there too.

Ssserpent: It sure is amazing. I heard you guys went to Skylander Academy.

Sunset Shimmer: We sure did and we learned so much there.

Sunburn: The history on Skylands and us is awesome.

Torch: You should see how much there is to learn about there and we should know because we helped build it.

Fire Lori: It sure is cool.

Akira: I think it's cool to learn so much there.

Right Suzuki: I do too.

Chris Owens: You got that right.

Ssserpent: Whoa are you Chris Owens from Paleozoic World?

Chris Owens: That's right and me and my pack are gonna help out.

Blue agreed.

Ssserpent: That is amazing how you tamed a Velociraptor Pack. Lets do it!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a Rainbow Flash of light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Right Suzuki: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They fired waves of fire, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Kimiko: TAKE THAT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Battle 5: Clay Bailey, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever,

## Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, S.P.D. Rangers, Anastasia Nikolaevna, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) Heard you guys went to Skylanders Academy earlier.

Clay: We sure did. You should have seen how much there was to do there. Especially in the library. Twilight was all over the place more than a caterpillar in a barrel full of apples.

Starlight Glimmer: The history that Skylands all has is really amazing. You should see how much history there is in Skylands.

Cozy Glow: I think it's so cool.

Trixie Lulamoon: I do too. It's most amazing.

Juniper Montage: I think so too. It's awesome how much history there is about Skylands and the Skylanders.

Clover the Clever: It's so amazing.

Hex: Skylands is loaded with amazing history and much of it dates back to thousands of years ago.

Cynder: Every Skylander all has a unique story and it's awesome.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it is amazing.

Jack Landors: It's awesome and every island in Skylands is a world all on its own.

Sky Tate: It's like Skylands is a massive mini-solar system all around one big planet.

Anastasia: I think that's so cool.

Onyx: Wow! I heard from Kaos that Skylands has NUMEROUS villains roaming about. We'll have to see if we can go after many of them in the future. Lets do it!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

All: "Rangers ready! (SIRENS WAIL) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of stars, earth, magic, energy, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Clay: YEEHAW! Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 6: Megan McAllister, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess

Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Mystic Force Rangers, Astro Boy, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest VS Living Laser

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) There must've been LOTS of books at the library in Skylanders Academy.

Megan: "Lots" is an understatement. There were TONS AND TONS of books.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah there sure were! There were more books than the Canterlot Library.

Luster Dawn: Yeah there sure was and it was more than any of us have even seen.

Princess Cadance: The history of Skylands and the Skylanders is all really thorough.

Flurry Heart: It's so awesome.

Star Swirl: It sure is.

Spyro: The library at Skylander Academy is perfect for Twilight and all the Princesses of the 10 Elements.

Crystal Laney: It sure is. I think it's so awesome.

Nick Russell: I think it's amazing and the magic that they have there is amazing.

Vida Rocca: And the history on Skylands is amazing too.

Astro Boy: You got that right.

Living Laser: That is amazing. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of magic, elements and stars and smashed him down.

Megan: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Mystic Force Rangers: CHECKMATE!

---

Battle 7: Maximum Ride, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Wild Force Rangers, Mowgli, Shanti, Leozack, and G1 Dirtbag VS Pterodactyl Ghost

Pterodactyl Ghost was next.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Supergirl) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Maximum Ride: Her name is Olma and she is a type of mermaid called a Sea Bishop.

Fluttershy: She is a very religious mermaid and she has a really strong faith in Neptune the God of The Seas.

Tree Hugger: That is amazing dudes.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is and even SpongeBob and his friends like her.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think it's really cool myself.

Pterodactyl Ghost: No kidding. By the way Fluttershy, that must've been really cool to learn so much about Skylands history.

Fluttershy: Oh it sure was. I thought it was amazing learning all about the Life Skylanders and the Element.

Stealth Elf: It is amazing how much there is to know about the Life Element.

Plant Lola: I think it's really cool too.

Cole: It is amazing how much history there is about the Skylanders of the 10 elements.

Taylor Earhart: I think it's cool too.

Mowgli: I think so too.

Shanti: Same here.

Pterodactyl Ghost: There sure is a lot of history there. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark!"

Danny: "Iron Bison!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf!"

Kendall (WF): "Magnificent Peacock!"

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers, fruit, vegetables, energy and wind and smashed him down.

Maximum Ride: That was a Flight of Fancy!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Supergirl, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Jungle Fury Rangers, DISK Wars Heroes, Lobo and Deadpool VS Toad

---

Toad was next.

Toad: (to Supergirl) Do you think Olma would get along great with Eli?

Supergirl: Absolutely and it's because of his relationship with Ariel that they would definitely get along.

Pinkie Pie: And Olma would get along great with the entirety of the Neptune Crusaders.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) They would get along great like calcite and quartz.

Marble Pie: I think it's really amazing myself.

Featherweight: I do too. It's awesome.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Olma is really gifted in her faith with Neptune as well as knowing so much about the sea.

Toad: Boy it sounds like it. Pinkie it must've been amazing that you went to Skylander Academy and learned all about the history of Skylands and the Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: Oh it was really amazing!

Sprocket: The history of Skylands is all amazing.

Steel Lynn: Yeah the library of Skylander Academy has more books than the Canterlot Library.

Casey Rhodes: There's more books than any other library in the world.

Theo Martin: Yeah no kidding.

Akira Akatsuki: It's so cool.

Jessica Shannon: It sure is. I've never seen Twilight go through so many books all in one city.

Toad: Twilight sure loves to read huh? Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, metal, gears, lasers and missiles and smashed him down.

Supergirl: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Lady Palutena, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo,

# Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Time Force Rangers, Liu Kang, Sonia Blade, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: (to Palutena) Coming from royalty yourself, you're probably glad the assassins targeting Selina are dealt with.

Lady Palutena: Absolutely and what those assassins were doing to a beautiful princess like Selina is absolutely terrible.

Apple Bloom: But it's really amazing that J.D. knows a beautiful princess like Selina.

David Cain: Right! J.D.'s immortal caveman self! He knows many historical figures from all over the course of history.

Sweetie Belle: That's right! I forgot about that.

Scootaloo: That is so cool how J.D. knows so many figures from all over history like that from over the millennia.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah it sure is amazing. We can learn so much from J.D.'s immortal caveman self.

Silver Spoon: Boy it sure is! I think it's amazing myself.

Frozen Fright: It sure is. Wow.

Thunder Terror: I think it's really cool myself.

Magma Gloom: You got that right.

Toxic Terror: I think it's so cool that J.D. has all these versions of himself inside his head and that he knows so much about what they know.

Louie PoisonSea: You got that right. That is cool.

Wes: It sure is cool and it's amazing how much they know about so much.

Jen Scotts: It sure is.

Liu: I think so too.

Sonia: Yep.

David Cain: That is really cool. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

Lady Palutena: That was a victory of light!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

## Battle 10: Lucy Heartfilia, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Sunny Starscout, Megaforce Rangers, Buster Bunny, Babs Bunny, Plucky, Hampton, Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot

Count Spankulot was next.

Spankulot: (to Lucy Heartfilia) (Transylvanian Accent) Is Selina going to be okay?

Lucy Heartfilia: She'll be just fine. She only got a graze on her head from a shot but she will be okay. Varie said she is gonna be okay.

Trixie: Thank goodness too. But what those assassins did to her was absolutely horrible!

Triple Berry: Yeah they don't want her to go into power at all! And it's all because of her uncle! He wants her dead so he can keep the throne all for himself and all that.

Spankulot: Why that no good naughty monster!

Sunny Starscout: Don't worry. We already took care of it. J.D. had Interpol and every cop from India, South Asia and the major police forces arrest him and sent him to prison so he can face trial for his crimes.

Troy Burrows: From the looks of things, Selina's uncle is in a lot of hot water.

Emma Goodall: Worse than that actually. He's in a lot of hot lava up to his neck.

Gia: You got that right.

Babs Bunny: But thank goodness that we were able to bring him to justice.

Buster Bunny: Yeah he deserves to face justice.

Count Spankulot: Thank goodness. Well done to all of you! Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Megaforce!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of stars, energy, magic and light and smashed him down.

Lucy Heartfilia: ALL RIGHT!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Mega Win.

---

Battle 11: Derpy Hooves, Moondancer, Petunia Paleo, PatRangers, RD Leni and the Ghosts of Abraham Lincoln & George Washington VS The Cheese Monster

---

The Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: That snake J.D. and team faced must've been huge.

Derpy Hooves: Oh it was massive!

Moondancer: It sure was and it was amazing that a snake that big can be that dangerous.

Petunia Paleo: Yeah you aren't kidding.

Keiichiro: That was a massive snake though.

Cheese Monster: That was something. Lets do it!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR ENFORCERS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy and moonlight and smashed him down.

Derpy Hooves: Oh that was fun!

Moondancer: And I love cheese as much as Nico does.

Keiichiro: Mission accomplished.

---

Battle 12: Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, LupinRangers, Xion and Namine VS King of Flan

---

King of Flan was next.

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) Did you all have fun in the Skylander Academy Library?

Princess Celestia: We sure did and it was so amazing to see it.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement and rubs her head)

Princess Celestia: It sure did hurt our heads to learn all that huh?

Minuette: Yeah but it was amazing to see all that.

Twinkleshine: You're not kidding. It was so cool to learn about the history of Skylands and the Skylanders.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah that was really cool.

Moondancer: It sure was. I think that all of Skylands and the Skylanders has amazing history.

Lyra Heartstrings: You're not kidding there. It's all amazing to learn about.

Twilight Sparkle: Especially for me and Moondancer. We loved the library and it was amazing.

Spotlight: And it really is fun to go to the library.

Light Lily: (Coos and rubs head)

Spotlight: It sure did pack a lot into you huh?

Kairi Yano: It sure did. But it was amazing.

King of Flan: You got that right. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

King of Flan: Don't have any treasure on me unfortunately. Only flan.

He rolled at them and they fired waves of light and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was!

Kairi Yano: With that we bid you adieu.

---

Battle 13: Brittney Knudson, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Forever Yellow Rangers, Gabriel Agreste and Nathalie Sancoeur VS Rex Goodwin of the Condor

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: How did Skylands get the Light and Dark elements?

Brittney: It was because of the Destruction of Cloudcracker Prison. When it exploded, the explosion it released was so powerful that it shook the very foundation of Skylands to the core.

Princess Luna: And it released 2 new elemental forces as a result: Light and Darkness.

Snowdrop: That was a massive explosion. It's amazing how it was that powerful.

Gari: Yeah no kidding. That was amazing.

Ink Rose: You're not kidding. The Dark Skylanders are awesome.

Moonlight Raven: They sure are. But all the Skylanders are incredible.

Blackout: Glad you all think that.

Shadow Lucy: It's amazing how all of Skylands has so much history.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) You got that right lass.

Rex Goodwin: Wow! That is awesome. I heard that the Doom Raiders represent all 10 elements.

Brittney: Partially but out of all 10 elements in Skylands, only Magic is the only element that the Doom Raiders didn't cover. But I think Kaos would cover that.

Trini: I think so too.

Aisha: I do too. It's awesome.

Rex: I do too. Lets do it!

Yellow Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Trini: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Aisha: YELLOW RANGER POWER!

Tideus: YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Ashley Hammond: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Luan: LETS ROCKET!

Mia: GO! GALACTIC!

Kelsey: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Katie: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Taylor: WILD ACCESS! HA!

Dustin: NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Kira: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Z: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

Charlie Thorn: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Ronny Robinson: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

Lily Chillman: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Summer Landsdown: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

Emily: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Gia Moran: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Luna Loud: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

Calvin: POWER STAR! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

Zoey Reeves: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

Leo: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

Mio Natsume: TOQ CHANGE!

Spada: STAR CHANGE!

Umiko: KAITOU CHANGE!

The Yellow Rangers all transformed!

Yellow Rangers: FOREVER YELLOW!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive yellow fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of darkness and yellow energy and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness Falls!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 14: Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

---

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) This be one amazing adventure for you lads.

Leviathan: And it was a really educational one because of all the history of Skylands and the Skylanders.

Bai Tza: It sure was amazing. We learned so many things that we never thought possible.

Chill Bill: It sure is amazing isn't it?

Ship Org: Aye lad. That is amazing. Lets cross swords!

They did so and clashed and smashed him down.

## Battle 15: Kerfuffle, Rarity and Leni VS The Stitch Sisters

The Stitch Sisters were next.

Eliza Stitch: Now all of Skylands enemies are gonna be after you guys.

Kerfuffle: But we won't let them come near us.

Rarity: Indeed we won't darling. They will get what's coming to them.

Leni: They totes will.

Elisa Stitch: That's good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and jewels and smashed them down.

## Battle 16: Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Thank goodness that Princess Selina is gonna be all right.

Sea: Yeah we saved her just in time.

Emerald (Sailor Moon): We sure did.

Sailor Saturn: Thank goodness.

Bluto: That is a relief. Lets do it!

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and popped it open and ate the spinach.

GULP! BOING! BLAM!

She flexed her muscles and in her biceps was an image of a massive tank ready to fire! They went at Bluto and pulverized him all over and smashed him down.

---

Battle 17: Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Pirolilly, Paige, Carmen, Lola, Lily, Lisa, Lana, Laney, Lucy and Linka VS Torch Tiger.

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Nico: This is gonna be an awesome buttkicking.

Pirolilly: I'm always ready for anything.

Then Nico teleported and he and Pirolilly opened both his safes and in them were weapons called The Defenders of The Disney Kingdom.

For Mickey, his will be in the form of a Keyblade with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged gold blade with a Hidden Mickey etched onto it, silver angel wings for the guard, large red gem for the hilt, a longer black handle, a large red gem surrounded by a silver ring for the pommel, and attached to it are three stars for the keychain links and a golden Hidden Mickey for the keychain token.

For Donald Duck, his will be in the form of a Mage's Staff, the model for this staff is based on The Dream Rod from the Kingdom Hearts games with a large sapphire blue Hidden Mickey for the staff's head, longer black handle, wide, golden disk on the tip of the handle, which the head of the staff is connected to, and both ends of the staff are gold,

And for Goofy, his will be in the form of a shield, the model for it is based on the Dream Shield from the Kingdom Hearts games, but the shield will have angel wings surrounding it with a blue Hidden Mickey on it, and with it is a large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade, a large bar for the crossguard, a large blue gem for the hilt, a longer black handle, and a silver large faceted sphere pommel.

Once in hand, Mickey, Donald, and Goofy will gain a massive power and energy increase, along with angel wings in the colors of their fur and feathers.

T.J. Johnson: Time for action!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed!

T.J.: "Red Turbo Ranger!"

Justin: "Blue Turbo Ranger!"

Carlos: "Green Turbo Ranger!"

Ashley: "Yellow Turbo Ranger!"

Cassie: "Pink Turbo Ranger!"

All: "Alright! Power Rangers Turbo!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: Lets go! TURBO RAM CANNON!

They summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon and fired a massive blast of energy and the group fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

Nico: Take that!

Pirolilly: OH YEAH!

Nico: I would say he has failed this universe but he doesn't deserve it.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We cheered wildly.

Nico: That was awesome!

Living Laser: How do you feel, Selina?

Selina: I'm feeling fine. Thanks for asking.

Carol: Just wanted to be sure.

Pterodactyl Ghost: Yeah! It's not every day your uncle tries to kill you.

Toad: But he and his gang are all dead now.

David Cain: And you won't have to worry about anymore assassins coming after you.

Spankulot: Now, why don't we show you around Gotham Royal York?

Selina: I would like that. But there are probably still a lot of assassins out there still after me.

Me: If they show themselves we will stop them. And they will pay.

Selina: I owe you my life for everything you did for me J.D.

Me: Just like 57 years ago.

Carol: (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this awesome action packed battle with one of Godzilla's most dangerous foes. I know we have.

Nico: Yep.

Me: We sure did.

We later went back to the estate and got ready for sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 6 done.

This chapter was for the awesome 1964 movie that made the debut of King Ghidorah called Ghidrah the Three-Headed Monster. Back then 57 years King Ghidorah was called Ghidrah. Now he's called Ghidorah and he has evolved in many incarnations over the last 57 years. So awesome! King Ghidorah has been one of my favorite monsters since I first saw him back when I was a kid. The first part was for the 1997 movie Anaconda with Jon Voight, Ice Cube and Jennifer Lopez. So awesome! I hope you guys aren't afraid of snakes in that one. The 2nd part was for the Skylanders Trap Team expansion called Sunscraper Spire which gave rise to the Light Element Skylanders. Same with the Dark Skylanders but for the Midnight Museum. So awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Voyage to The Planet of Prehistoric Women and me, Eli, Allie, Missy, Maria and the Copperajah Gene-Slammer are gonna go to the planet Venus and we're going to meet a Ratatoskr named Devona as well as a Tapu Fini Gene-Slammer from Laos named Anya Thammavongsa. Lincoln's rescue will be in the Midnight Museum of Skylanders Trap Team and instead of Nightshade, Lincoln and Lucy Heartfilia will face Lucy's so-called father Jude Heartfilia and Lucy will transform in that one. I hope you all don't have weak stomachs because we're gonna go up to Scotland and destroy the Sawney Bean Clan, the most ruthless canniballistic clan that ever terrorized all of Scotland back in the 16th century and they have come back from the dead to get revenge. They will be eating people like mad and paralyzing much of northern Scotland with fear.

See you all tomorrow.

# Scotland's Canniballistic Clan

(WARNING: THIS CHAPTER IS GONNA HAVE A LOT OF GOREY THINGS IN IT. READ AT YOUR OWN RISK)

---

On the planet Venus, me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Missy and Aarna Ramachandran the Copperajah Gene-Slammer were amazed to see that the planet was now fully terraformed.

Aarna Ramachandran: Are we actually on Venus right now?

Aarna concentrated and groaned as her nose got bigger.

Me: Venus wasn't like this before when we were here for the Venus Race.

Aarna turned into COPPERAJAH!

Me: Awesome!

Allie Wilde: This is amazing. Venus went from a poisonous and scorching hot smoldering planet to a fully terraformed planet like Earth.

Maria: Boy it sure did. It's amazing. I think it's much better this way.

Me: Well scientists think that Venus was once like Earth in every way millions of years ago. But it became a poisonous and smoldering hot planet because of a runaway greenhouse effect.

Allie Wilde: This is amazing. I heard Mars became like this. Now the planets, Earth, Mars and Venus are fully like Earth. I like them this way.

Eli: I do too. But this is very familiar.

Then we heard divine singing.

Me: Whoa! Now I see why Venus got like this. This is the world of the 1968 movie Voyage To The Planet of Prehistoric Women. One of my favorites and a great movie from my dad's past.

Astronauts landing on Venus kill a creature that resembles a pterosaur which is worshiped by the local women. They attempt to kill the astronauts by means of their superhuman powers, but fail. The astronauts eventually escape from the planet, and their robot, damaged in a flow of volcanic lava and ultimately shut down by his human companions for their own survival, becomes, in a plot twist ending, the women's new god.

Eli: Wow! That was cool.

Missy: It sure was.

Eli: I think it's really amazing that were here on Venus and more.

We walked around and we met a bunch of beautiful women that lived in a tribal village on the planet and it was amazing. Planet Venus is now an Amazon Planet. It was awesome! We also met a Tapu Fini Gene-Slammer named Anya Thammavongsa from Laos and she looked amazing. Also with her was a Ratatoskr named Devona and she was a Squirrel Girl from Norse Myth and she was amazing. We went to a rock and I put on my blind man glasses and then Eli covered his eyes and then I snapped my fingers and Anya reverted back and she was naked and Aarna reverted back too.

Aarna was human again. But naked.

Aarna: (covers herself) Why can't all planets be modified to be inhabitable without space helmets?

Me: It doesn't work that way Aarna. There are many planets all over the universe that require space helmets.

Allie Wilde: Yeah sorry but it's just the way it is.

Maria: Not for us though.

Eli: Yeah.

Devona: But it's awesome that you guys came here for me and Anya.

Anya: (Covers herself) (Lao Accent) But it's great that Venus is now like this.

I gave Aarna and Anya new clothes and they put them on and we later went back to Earth.

---

After our adventure on Venus, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Leni, and Lucy Heartfilia, along with The Skylanders were heading to the Midnight Museum in The Skylands, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls located there, but we got word that Lucy Heartfilia's so-called father, Jude Heartfilia, has returned from the dead and wants revenge on us.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the Midnight Museum in The Skylands.

Me: I've always wanted to see what the Midnight Museum is like. I've heard many incredible things about this place and how it's the capital of the Dark Skylanders in a sense. So awesome.

---

The **Midnight Museum** is an Expansion Pack in *Skylanders: Trap Team* . It focuses on the Dark element, and comes with the Dark Trap Master, Knight Mare, and a Dark Trap.

The Midnight Musuem is a museum of Darkness that exhibits many ominous artifacts, including the prized Dark Eye of Tomorrow. It is guarded by Spyclopters, which will transport the Skylander to the nearest drop area if they are caught. The Dark Doom Raider, Nightshade, threatens to steal the Dark Eye from the heavily guarded museum and use it to steal everything in Skylands.

---

Nico: It sure is amazing. I heard from Nightshade that he planned to steal a powerful artifact called the Dark Eye of Tomorrow so that he could use it to steal everything from Skylands.

Me: That eye must've been really powerful.

Lincoln: It sure is and I think I know what were going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls located there, but we're also going to kill Jude Heartfilia, who has returned from the dead and wants revenge on us and prevent Jude from using the Eye to steal everything.

Me: You said it, big guy. That bastard's got some nerve escaping from The Warp. He just won't stay dead.

Nico: After what he and Weiss' so-called father, Jacques, did on Remnant, that sore loser bastard just doesn't know when to quit.

Eli: But, we'll finally be rid of him for good, and we'll have him either Super Hakaied or banished to The Further.

Spyro: That guy's certainly nothing but a psychotic monster, I'll be glad to get rid of him for good.

Knight Mare: You said it Spyro.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they were cornered by Jude Heartfilia, who's now completely insane, and he was going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but that bastard, Jude Heartfilia, has cornered them, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go rip him to shreds.

We then rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Jude Heartfilia hard in the stomach, and he belched out massive amounts of blood, and when he saw us here, he was indeed enraged beyond belief.

Me: Jude Heartfilia, I should've known you'd return again for Round 3, you just don't know when to quit, do you?

Jude Heartfilia: It was because of that bitch of a daughter that my fortune was lost and my plans to destroy the Fairy Tail Guild were ruined, and it also got worse when you all killed me! I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH!

Our auras flared up and we got stronger, as a result of Jude's hatred of us.

Me: You can hate us all you want. But all you are doing is just making us more powerful. Also you don't give a flying fuck about anyone but yourself.

Lucy Heartfilia: It was because of your cold-hearted attitude towards me that I severed my ties to a monster like you. The memories of what you did to Arixam and trying to demoralize us by teaming up with Weiss' bastard father to turn Remnant against Team Loud Phoenix Storm are still fresh, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Me: Practically all of us have!

Suddenly, Lucy Heartfilia's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with the 13 Signs of The Zodiac surrounding her, she unholstered her Defender of Fiore and The Fairy Tail Guild from her back, and as she approached her so-called father, she left blue energy and the 13 Signs of The Zodiac with every step.

Lucy Heartfilia: Jude Heartfilia, your vile crimes against Fiore and The Fairy Tail Guild can never be forgiven, along with your crimes against the entire world. In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are hereby sentenced to death once again!

Then, Lucy Heartfilia was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with stars around it, the 13 Astrological Signs of The Zodiac were orbiting around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lucy Heartfilia emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lucy Heartfilia was now 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she now has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with stars and the 13 Signs of the Zodiac surrounding her, her blonde hair now has blue highlights, she has a phoenix with the 13 Signs of the Zodiac emblazoned on her forehead, she has large blue angel wings with stars reflecting on them, she has on phoenix earrings with the Star Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the phoenix with the Star Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she now has on a sleeveless blue blouse with a white phoenix on it, blue skirt with stars on it, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with stars on the coattails with the 13 Signs of The Zodiac in a circle on the back. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Defender of Fiore and the Fairy Tail Guild sword grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer. Lucy Heartfilia now has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a white kanji below the 13 Signs of The Zodiac that said, "Lucy Heartfilia, Member of The Fairy Tail Guild, Girlfriend of Natsu Dragneel, Master of The Celestial Spirits and The Stars, Defender of Fiore and Earth, and Destroyer of Jude Heartfilia."

ルーシィ・ハートフィリア、フェアリーテイルギルドのメンバー、ナツ・ドラグニルのガールフレンド、天の精霊と星のマスター、フィオーレと地球の擁護者、ジュード・ハートフィリアの駆逐艦

Lucy Heartfilia has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL ZODIAC STELLAR ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Lucy Heartfilia's transformation, and when Jude Heartfilia saw it, he fell into a really black rage, as he was now seething with rage, and his eyes turned red with hate.

Lincoln: Whoa, Lucy has now transformed.

Nico: You said it, big guy, she's now an Angel of The Stars and The Celestial Zodiac. Oh, I bet if Natsu sees her now, he'll be blushing like mad.

Leni: And she's totes going to give that so-called father of hers his death sentence.

Me: You're right on that one, Leni.

Lucy Heartfilia: (Divine Echoing Stellarstorm Voice of Hope) **You're right about that, J.D. And now, it's time for you to die, Jude Heartfilia.**

Me: Yep. Lucy how do you feel?

Lucy Heartfilia: **I feel amazing J.D. Now to give this bastard what for!**

Lincoln: Let me join in, Lucy. Since I happen to be a father, it makes sense that I also get a few blows in on your so-called father.

Lucy Heartfilia: **Thanks Lincoln. I appreciate that.**

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and joined Lucy Heartfilia, as they went after Jude Heartfilia, and they fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy, elemental forces, massive blasts of ice, super lightning, and stars at Jude Heartfilia, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, with their massive swords, they slashed off Jude Heartfilia's arms and slashed his eyes out, permanently blinding him. Then, Lincoln slashed off Jude Heartfilia's crotch and burned it to ashes.

Lucy Heartfilia: **Ooh, nice one, Lincoln. Shall we deliver the final blow?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it.**

Lucy Heartfilia and Lincoln: **STARSTORM OF THE 13 SIGNS OF THE CELESTIAL ZODIAC!**

Lucy Heartfilia and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of stars with the 13 Signs of The Celestial Zodiac in them, and as they hit Jude

Heartfilia, they exploded with incredible power, killing him for good, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what Lucy Heartfilia and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and powered down, but Lucy Heartfilia's new body, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent. Judy Heartfilia was now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls who were sighted there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls were Yuna Kagurazaka from Galaxy Fraulein Yuna, Rushuna Tendo, Mikan Kurenai, and Setsuna Oomido from Grenadier, Mey-Rin and Ran-Mao from Black Butler, Natsu Iwashimizu and Matsuri Tendou from 7 Seeds, Yuri Honjo, Mayuko Nise, and Kuon Shinzaki from High-Rise Invasion.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yuna Kagurazaka, Rushuna Tendo, Mikan Kurenai, Setsuna Oomido, Mey-Rin, Ran-Mao, Natsu Iwashimizu, Matsuri Tendou, Yuri Honjo, Mayuko Nise, and Kuon Shinzaki.

Nicole: From Galaxy Fraulein Yuna, Grenadier, Black Butler, 7 Seeds, and High-Rise Invasion, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yuna Kagurazaka: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yuna Kagurazaka and the other ten girls saw just who it was that saved them from Jude Heartfilia, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Yuna Kagurazaka: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Yuna Kagurazaka: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to The Estate, and as soon as we told the Fairy Tail Guild what happened, and we showed them Lucy Heartfilia's transformation, they cheered wildly, and Natsu and Lucy kissed. Now, we are finally rid of Jude Heartfilia, and that bastard's not coming back for more ever again.

---

After putting down Jude Heartfilia for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds.

Suddenly, there was a bright light that surrounded the Estate, and we covered our eyes to prevent us from looking at it. Then, the bright light faded away, and we uncovered our eyes. But, as we did, we saw there was a lot of people in the Estate. But, Lincoln immediately recognized them, as soon as he saw them. They were Tenchi Masaki, Ryoko Hakubi, Ayeka Masaki Jurai, and her little sister, Sasami Masaki Jurai, Mihoshi Kuramitsu, Kiyone Makibi, and Ryoko Hakubi's mother, Washu Hakubi.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Tenchi Masaki, Ryoko Hakubi, Ayeka Masaki Jurai, her little sister, Sasami Masaki Jurai, Mihoshi Kuramitsu, Kiyone Makibi, and Ryoko Hakubi's mother, Washu Hakubi.

Nicole: Wait a second, from Tenchi Muyo, that's awesome! And just like you and Dad, Tenchi has a harem with the five girls you mentioned, Lincoln.

Me: That's awesome.

Then, as soon as Tenchi and the others regained their vision, they immediately saw us.

Tenchi Masaki: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to meet you all.

Lincoln: You too, Tenchi.

Me: (Bows) It's an honor to meet you Tenchi.

Shanan: And to all of you Princess Ayeka. I have known all about the people of Jurai for a long time and it's awesome to have you all here with us.

Washu Hakubi: We heard about your many adventures, including the takedown of Team Dark Phoenix Storm. Now, that was epic.

Lincoln: We had to put a stop to Mr. Mind or he was going to destroy everything, and some of them are new members of The Masters of Evil, and we also found out that we had ancestry in Scotland 400 years ago, and we got justice for our Scottish ancestors by locking Morag up in prison for 50 years, but J.D. also put a curse on her, and if she escaped to seek revenge, she'll die.

Nico: You got that right, Linc.

Washu Hakubi: That's incredible.

Tenshi Masaki: And we've got something to ask. Can you help us take down Kagato for good?

Lincoln: Of course, that guy has caused all of you nothing but trouble for the last time.

Washu Hakubi: Thank you all.

We then got to work, and we went after Kagato, who was hiding out in an abandoned warehouse out in the lower New York Bay. But, he had guards patrolling the area outside. Lincoln and The Goths of Darkness got to work by making a massive cloud of darkness to darken the skies and clouded their vision. Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of red energy, which as soon as they latch onto the guards, Lincoln started sucking out and absorbing all their energy, which made him and the rest of us much stronger than ever, and it killed the guards. Then, we made our way into the warehouse, and waiting for us was Kagato.

Kagato: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has finally arrived.

Lincoln: That's right, Kagato, and we're here for one thing: to take you down for good.

Me: And make you pay for the crimes that you've committed.

Kagato: We'll see about that!

We transformed and unholstered our weapons, and we went after Kagato, and we blasted him with powerful blasts of neon colored energy and elemental blasts, and we'd slashed at Kagato with our sharp blades, and he was bleeding badly. Then, Lincoln sprouted out his eleven massive blue wolf tails with stingers, and they went at Kagato, and they pierced Kagato in his arms, legs, chest, back, and stomach, paralyzing him, and Lincoln began sucking out Kagato's powers and abilities, and he, along with the rest of us, had made them our own, and Kagato was screaming in excruciating pain. Then, Lincoln retracted his tails, and Kagato was left bleeding in pain.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) And now, this is the end for you, Kagato.

Everyone: SPACE PIRATE GENOCIDE BLAST!

We fired powerful energy blasts at Kagato, and as they hit, they exploded with incredible power, and the explosion killed him and the blasts also killed any space pirate loyal to Kagato, and Super Hakaied their spirits for good. We cheered wildly, as we holstered our weapons and powered down. Then, we'd returned home to the Estate, and Tenchi, his harem, and Washu Habuki were made new members of the team. We've got rid of another space pirate organization that was a threat to the world for good, and that serves as a lesson: terrorize the galaxy, and there'll be hell to pay.

---

Later, Max Goof was outside skateboarding in Great Lakes City with Ronnie Anne, Lincoln, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, Laird, Bobby

Zimmeruski, Twist and his gang, P.J., Tank, Roxanne, and Stacy Bolton. We were watching them in action, and it was awesome.

Suddenly, Max Goof was called to the rooftop of The Casagrandes' apartment in Great Lakes City by someone, and we then followed Max Goof. As soon as we got to the rooftop, a figure came out, and to our surprise, it was none other than Leon Belmont, the legendary Vampire Hunter from 1094 A.D.

Max Goof: Leon Belmont. I'm surprised to see you here.

Me: Same here.

Leon Belmont: Forgive me for calling all of you here. But, I was hoping to meet those who destroyed my former friend, Mathias. I want to thank you for what you did.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Leon.

Leon Belmont: And there's a reason I asked to meet with you all. My old enemy, Walter Bernhard, the vampire lord I destroyed long ago has come back from the dead.

We gasped in horror, as soon as Leon Belmont told us the news.

Max Goof: Walter Bernhard, I'd heard that he was the first vampire lord in 1094 A.D., before Mathias Cronqvist used The Crimson Stone to make Walter's soul his, and he was transformed into Dracula. But, how is this possible?

Leon Belmont: It was because of a black orb filled with a malevolent dark energy, I'm afraid that is what brought Walter back from the dead, and it also repaired The Ebony Stone.

We soon found out what that black orb was.

Max Goof: A Dark Orb. So, that's how Walter's returned from the dead, and we found out about The Ebony Stone when we went after Dracula, it creates a shroud of darkness around an area, trapping it in eternal night, and it made Walter invulnerable to all weapons. That was, until you entered a soul and blood covenant with Sara's soul, and the whip that Rinaldo gave you was transformed into The

Vampire Killer, the bane of the children of the night.

Leon Belmont: That's right.

Max Goof unholstered his Unbreakable Bonds of Friends and Angels Keyblade from his back.

Max Goof: If The Ebony Stone can be broken by The Vampire Killer, then a Keyblade should shatter The Dark Orb that repaired The Ebony Stone. We've dealt with Xehanort long ago, and we know that The Heartless, The Nobodies, and The Unversed are afraid of The Keyblade, the weapon used to slay them.

Leon Belmont: The only way to find out is when we go after him.

Lincoln: Yes, that's right. We're not going to let Walter Bernhard get away with what he's done 900 years ago.

Me: That's right, Linc. What Walter did to Sara and Rinaldo's daughter cannot be forgiven, he has to be destroyed here and now.

We returned home to The Estate, and thanks to Leon Belmont, we have been made aware of Walter Bernhard, who returned from the dead, thanks to a Dark Orb and it repaired The Ebony Stone that was shattered long ago by Leon Belmont, who forged The Vampire Killer by forming a soul and blood covenant with Sara's soul, and we aren't going to let Walter Bernhard get away with his crimes, he's going to pay for everything he's done in 1094 A.D.

Later we were walking to the mall.

Me: This is gonna be a good shopping spree.

?: Too bad it will soon be your last day in this world.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, as we saw a swarm of bats flying in the skies, and it landed, transforming into a dark figure.

The figure that was none other Walter Bernhard, the vampire lord from 1094 A.D., and the one who's responsible for kidnapping Sara, and giving her the curse of the vampire, but that led to the forging of The Vampire Killer, the bane of the children of the night.

Max Goof: Walter Bernhard, I should've known you'd be here. We were warned about your return by your old enemy, Leon Belmont, and we already know of how you returned, thanks to The Dark Orb, and it also repaired The Ebony Stone.

Walter Bernhard: I see. It seems that Leon has made you all aware of that, interesting.

Suddenly, Max Goof's transformed into his Super Angel 10,000,000,000 form. But, we'd suddenly felt something snap deep within Max Goof's mind, and he's suddenly growing stronger and stronger and stronger still, as he unholstered his Unbreakable Bonds of Friends and Angels Keyblade from his back, and as he approached Walter Bernhard, he left white energy, light, and crosses with every step.

Max Goof: You kidnapped the loved ones of many brave warriors to alleviate your boredom, and you also gave your kidnapped victims the curse of the vampires, turning them into your undead minions. You toyed with the lives of humans, and you take sadistic pleasure in the pain and suffering that you spread. You make me sick, Walter Bernhard, and now, I will kill you AND the night, once and for all!

Then, Max Goof screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with crosses orbiting around the vortex with angels flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Max Goof emerged, but he was changed forever.

Max Goof grew up to 6'10" in height, he now had large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, and his clothes grew longer for his brand-new body, the massive, wide, double-edged crimson blade of his Unbreakable Bonds of Humans and Angels Keyblade grew to

6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, he now has neon blue eyes, a powerful white energy aura with crosses and angels surrounding him, and his white angel wings grew larger and the white feathers have yellow tips, and he now has on a necklace with an Angel holding the Light Kanji in its hands. Max Goof now has on his brand-new brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems, his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and his kanji has gotten an improvement, as the new and improved kanji said, "Max Goof, Champion of The College X-Games, Next Generation Knight of King Mickey's Court, Master of Light and the Angels, Slayer of Evil, and Destroyer of Walter Bernhard."

マックス・グーフ、カレッジXゲームのチャンピオン、ミッキー王の宮廷の次世代騎士、光と天使のマスター、悪の殺し屋、ウォルター・ベルンハルトの駆逐艦

Max Goof has now transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIGHT!

We were amazed by Max Goof's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 ascension, and Roxanne was blushing, and to Walter Bernhard, he was now in trouble.

Me: Whoa, Max Goof has now ascended.

Nico: That's right, Colonel, and he's going to make sure Walter pays for his crimes.

Max Goof: (Divine Echoing Angelic Voice of Light) **That's right, Commander. It's time for you to die, Walter. Prepare yourself!**

Walter Bernhard: Well, this is interesting. But, I am beloved by the night, and now, you will have a taste of my dark powers!

Max Goof went after Walter Bernhard, and he swung his improved Keyblade at Walter Bernhard, and as soon as the Keyblade hits The Dark Orb-infused Ebony Stone, both The Dark Orb and The Ebony Stone shattered into pieces, which sunk into darkness.

Walter Bernhard: What?!

Max Goof: **And now, you have nothing left to protect you, Walter Bernhard, and now, you will die here and now!**

Walter Bernhard: Not yet, the power of the night is still full. And now, I shall teach you the meaning of true terror!

Castlevania: Lament of Innocence OST- Dark Night Toccata

Max Goof went after Walter Bernhard, who fired three dark energy balls at Max Goof, but he dodged them, as soon as they exploded, and then, Max Goof fired powerful blasts of white energy, light, and crosses at Walter Bernhard, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, he also attacked the evil vampire lord with powerful slashes from his Unbreakable Bonds of Humans and Angels Keyblade, but the last swing of his Keyblade, defeated Walter, as he screamed in pain.

Walter Bernhard: (Groaning in Pain) It can't be, this should not have happened.

Suddenly, we saw Leon Belmont appear, and he and Max Goof spoke to Walter Bernhard, as he was now dying.

Max Goof and Leon Belmont: **Sara's suffering… , and Rinaldo's grief.** (Walks up to Walter Bernhard) **Carve them into your cursed body, and perish!**

Walter Bernhard: (Screams in pain) But… (Slowly Dying) With my powers, I will one day come back to life. And when I do, you will be the first one to die by my hand.

Max Goof: **I think not, Walter Bernhard, and now, your time of judgement has arrived. LEGACY OF THE BELMONT CLAN!**

Max Goof summons the spirits of Leon Belmont, Trevor Belmont, Juste Belmont, Simon Belmont, and Richter Belmont, the five greatest hunters of The Belmont Clan, and they attacked Walter Bernhard with lashes of The Vampire Killer whip, and with one last attack from Max Goof, Walter Bernhard died in the resulting explosion, and he was Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered wildly for what Max Goof did, as he powered down, but his new body, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent. At last, Walter Bernhard was destroyed forever, and the last of the Belmont Clan's dreaded enemies in Dracula and Walter Bernhard were gone forever.

---

Later we were walking home from another awesome shopping trip at the mall.

RD Lana: So, Missy. Got a costume for Halloween?

Missy: Haven't really thought about it yet but I will.

Laney: You'll think of something.

Eli: And we have plenty of time before the holiday.

Nico: Yep we sure do.

?: Well well well. What do we have here?

We saw a really thuggish mean kid with a mohawk hair style and he had black punk clothes and had a scar on his face that looked like claw marks and he had a skull on his shirt and spiked bracelets on.

Missy: Clyde Finster!

Nico: Not this douchebag again!

Qin: Oh no!

Rarity: Missy. Is this your ex boyfriend?

Missy: Worse. This is Clyde Finster and he was the worst ever bully in school. He tormented all the kids and made us all look like a bunch of fucksack idiots!

Clyde Finster: And you have always been my favorite target Missy the Sissy!

Missy: You haven't changed a bit Clyde the Douchebag!

Bludgeon: You have no idea who you're dealing with.

Clyde Finster: Oh I don't huh? All you are is just a bunch of morons!

Missy: Why don't you come say that a little closer? Unless of course you're a big fat fucking chicken!

Clyde Finster: WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?

Missy: You heard me! I called you a big fat fucking chicken and I eat people like you for breakfast!

Clyde Finster: YOU ARE SO FUCKING DEAD!

Missy: Bring it on motherfucker!

He charged at Missy roaring at the top of his lungs ready to kill her and then…

KRAKROW!

Missy kicked him in the face with devastating force with a powerful haymaker kick and sent him crashing into a fire hydrant.

Lynn then went over and sat on his face and then…

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

She farted in his face and then he gagged and coughed and vomited.

Ironhide: Please tell me that was a Dutch Oven!

Lynn: It's something I invented called the Facesitting Brown-Cheeser.

We laughed at that.

Nico: (LAUGHS) THAT'S FUNNY!

Eli: YEAH! (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Sheila and Tom came and slapped the cuffs on him.

Sheila: Looks like Clyde is up to no good again.

Tom Lair: Just can't take a hint can you Clyde.

Irma Lair: You busted him before dad?

Tom Lair: Oh yeah sweetie and let me tell you he has been in trouble more times than anyone we know.

Sheila: This is his 733rd offense.

Me: Whoa! That must be one impressive R.A.P. Sheet.

Tom Lair: Yep. It sure is. It's back to jail for you Clyde. Lets go.

Clyde was taken away.

---

Back at the estate we were getting ready for our next mission.

RD Lori: Nico, you know it's literally your turn to lead today, right?

Nico: I sure do and we're going back to Scotland. Something is going on in Northern Scotland.

Eli: What is it?

Nico: No idea but there have been reports of people disappearing under strange circumstances there.

Varie: That's weird.

Laney: Yeah.

BlackWarGreymon, Trickster, Box Ghost, Ssserpent, Onyx, Living Laser, Pterodactyl Ghost, Toad, David Cain and Count Spankulot then appeared.

BlackWarGreymon: Can me, Trickster, Box Ghost, Ssserpent, Onyx, Living Laser, Pterodactyl Ghost, Toad, David Cain and Count Spankulot go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to Northern Scotland to investigate people disappearing there.

Trickster: Oh boy. We better get over there then.

Nico: Yep. Lets go.

We were off to Northern Scotland.

---

NORTHERN SCOTLAND

---

We were flying over Scotland.

Dr. Ghastly: How does it feel to be back in Scotland, Lincoln?

Lincoln: It feels amazing Dr. Ghastly. Now that Morag is gone and there's no Team Dark Phoenix Storm to make things worse, maybe I can check on the Loud Castle.

Me: Awesome. And speaking of Morag, I have great news. She tried to escape prison 3 days ago and she died just as she was about to get out beyond the prison rec yard.

Lori: Did she really?

Me: Yep. That curse I put on her did her in and sent her sorry big ass off to Oblivion.

Nico: Good riddance. I hope that bitch likes Hell.

Trickster: I hope Angus is okay.

Nico: Well he is thankfully not where we're going. Loch Loud is on the western side of the country where as we're going to the north side.

Eli: That's a relief.

We arrived and we arrived in a small and deserted village that was not far from the northern coast of Scotland.

Laney: This must be it.

We saw no one out on the streets and there was no one in the village at all.

Lana: Weird. Where is everyone?

Nico: No idea. They're all gone.

Me: This whole village is as quiet as a graveyard.

Mandy: It's like everyone just vanished.

Terrance: It's deja-vu all over again!

Nico: Lets see.

Nico did a scan and he saw that there were NO PEOPLE ANYWHERE! The whole town was empty. Everyone vanished without a trace.

Nico: Whoa. Everyone in this whole village is gone.

Lola: Geez.

Ssserpent: Are we too late?

Nico: I don't know.

Eli: Wait I sense something. This way.

We followed Eli and we got to an ally and we saw that it was empty but we heard crying.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) I hear crying.

Lucille went to a trash can and she opened it and in it was a little girl at around 5 years old.

Lucille: Little lass are you all right?

Girl: (Crying hard) No! They took my parents!

Lucille: Who took your parents lass?

Rotwood: Can you describe what you saw before your parents were taken?

Girl: (Sniffles) I can try. We were just about to have dinner when suddenly they came in and hurt my parents and then took them away.

Me: Did you get a good look at what the attackers looked like?

Girl: Yes they looked like people from long ago and they looked like something I read in a story.

Me: Story?

I pulled out my book on Scottish Folk tales and turned it to a certain man.

Me: This him?

I showed her the picture.

Girl: Yes that's him! He had a huge number of people with him!

Me: The Sawney Bean Clan has returned from the dead!

We gasped in shock!

David Cain: I hope this doesn't mean what I think it means.

Nico: I'm afraid it does. The most evil and most ruthless Canniballistic Clan in all of Scotland and the World has returned to terrorize all of Scotland again.

Me: Just as I feared. I knew it was only a matter of time before they returned.

Eli: Not good.

Nico: Hold on. I want to try out something that might help us cover more ground.

Lois Griffin: Oh God. It better not be like my former husband's antics.

Nico: It's not. J.D. you know you can regenerate limbs right because you're immortal right?

Me: Yeah why?

Nico: Well since we're all immortal maybe the same thing can happen to us. Can you slash off my arm so I can see if it will grow back?

Me: I sure can. But it will hurt.

Nico: I'm ready.

Nico held out his hand and then…

SLASH!

I slashed off his arm.

Toad: And now, we wait.

Nico regrew his arm back!

Me: It worked!

We saw Nico's severed arm turn into mush and it remerged with him.

Me: Whoa. That's right you have Majin Buu's powers.

Nico: Right I forgot about that.

Alucard: (pats Nico on the back) It was a good try, dude.

Nico: At least I know now that I can regenerate my limbs and all that.

Eli: Yep.

Living Laser: Let's look for more clues on where the Sawney Bean Clan might have gone.

Me: Well they used to live in a cave on the west coast of Scotland over 500 years ago. But there's only one cave that I know that they are likely to use: Smoo Cave.

Mandy saw something.

Mandy: Wait. Some police are looking at something in the river.

Nico: I see them too.

We went over and we saw that they were pulling out severed limbs with the skin and muscles eaten off.

Onyx: (turns green) Oh, God. I think I'm gonna hurl!

Onyx threw up on Horsea.

Horsea: HEY! OH SICK!

Maria: Hey hurl on your own mascot!

Onyx: Sorry.

Bubble Man: Officers, is this some kind of crime scene?!

Officer: Aye lad. 7,233 people murdered in over 48 years.

Nico: The Sawney Bean Clan has been really busy.

Officer: Sawney Bean Clan? They are just a myth.

Eli: No they are all too real.

Count Spankulot: They have been very bad for all these murders!

Nico: They sure have and we need to stop them. After we have the usual battles.

Rothar: We need to tell the remaning people in Scotland what's really going on here!

Nico: They do have a right to know.

Laney: Right. We got to tell them what's going on now.

Box Ghost: We should call Angus too!

Eli: What are we waiting for!?

Nico: Lets go!

And with that we flew all across Scotland to warn all the people about the Sawney Bean Clan returning.

Squidward: Attention, people of Scotland! This is very important. The Sawney Bean Clan is taking over the world!

Everyone was silent.

Squidward: OUR world!

The people of Scotland gasped and they were shocked that they are real! After all these years they were now proven to be VERY REAL!

We regrouped and everyone was gathered and they had shotguns, rifles and machine guns and more.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'm gonna fly over to where their hideout is.

Nico: Okay be careful.

He flew off.

Then Whirlin, Manta Bayarsh, Dumbbeltron, Marionette Shadow, Gameface, Count Nocturn, Kerbero Gangan, Electropede and Ryugu Tamatebacco appeared.

Nico: Whirlin, Manta Bayarsh, Dumbbeltron, Marionette Shadow, Gameface, Count Nocturn, Kerbero Gangan, Electropede and Ryugu Tamatebacco.

Whirlin: We heard what's been going on here.

William: Then you know how dangerous the Sawney Bean Clan are,

right?

Electropede: Yep we read about them in books.

Manta Bayarsh: Is this a repeat of what happened the day before Slappy came back?

Maria: Well, this time, no one's mind controlled.

Dumbbeltron: I guess that makes sense.

Marionette Shadow: (to me) Heard you went to Venus today.

Me: Yep.

Gameface: What did you find there?

Me: Beautiful amazon women.

I told them everything.

Whirlin: Cool! Sounds like my kind of place.

Nico: Yep.

Whirlin: Wow! Venus is now fully terraformed!? That's amazing!

Gameface: That's amazing.

Frightwing came out.

Nico: Frightwing. Back for round 2.

Frightwing: Yep. This is gonna be fun.

Nico: Yep.

Frightwing: Okay, I might be a monster but even I cross the line on what's going on here!

Nico: This was an evil family that lived back in the 16th Century and they killed over 5,000 people in 25 years.

Laney: And now they killed over 7,300 people in just under 48 hours. They are moving fast.

Nico: We got to hurry before they strike again. Lets get the battles underway.

We got the battles started.

---

Battle 1: Linka (Captain Planet), Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Lincoln, Lori, Tarzan, Jane, RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin

---

Whirlin was first.

Whirlin: (to Linka) Devona would definitely get along with Squirrel Girl. Too bad there aren't any Squirrel Zyuoghers.

Linka: I have a feeling we're about to see one soon.

Rainbow Dash: The way Lori showed that she was the Kyuranger of Virgo the Maiden yesterday was awesome.

Scootaloo: So it is possible we may see new Rangers like that for all the teams is gonna happen.

Whirlwind: That will be so cool.

Yamato: It sure will. After everything that has happened over the last couple of days it's possible.

Sela: Yeah it sure is.

Leo: I think it will be cool.

Tusk: You got that right.

Lincoln: Yep.

Whirlin: Lets find out if there is a Squirrel Zyuohger. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers, Lincoln and Lori: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Zyuohgers, Lincoln and Lori: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lori surprised them all as she was now a BROWN SQUIRREL ZYUOHGER! SO AWESOME!

Whirlin: OH WOW! Lori you look awesome! I never saw a Brown Zyuohger before. Come to think of it, there has never been a Brown Power Ranger of any kind before.

Lori: Literally surprised you there.

Yamato: So awesome!

Tarzan: That is awesome.

Lori: Watch this. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She threw nut bombs and they hit Whirlin and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Rainbow Dash: Wow! AWESOME!

Scootaloo: YEAH!

Yamato: That is amazing! Way to go Lori!

Lori: Thanks.

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Linka: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet.

---

Battle 2: Taylor (Loud House), Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Kyurangers, Lori, Lincoln, Leni, Tyrone McGee, and Terrence vs Manta Bayarsh

---

Manta Bayarsh was next.

Manta Bayarsh: (to Taylor) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Taylor: Her name is Devona and she is what's called a Ratatosky, the Squirrel Girl of Norse Myth.

Sunset Shimmer: J.D. and the team met her on the planet Venus.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That is amazing. I thought it was cool.

Sunburn: You said it. I thought it was cool.

Blossom: Same here. That was awesome.

Bubbles: It sure was.

Lori: Literally cool.

Manta Bayarsh: You said it and Lori that is so cool that you are now the Kyuranger of Virgo the Maiden and the Zyuohger of The Squirrel. That is amazing.

Lori: It sure is. It's gonna literally be really cool being part of 2 amazing teams. J.D. decided for all of us to show different ranger forms.

Lincoln: It sure will be awesome.

Leni: You will totes love my ranger form.

Manta Bayarsh: I have a feeling it's gonna be great. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers, Lori, Lincoln and Leni: STAR POWER!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga Ray: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammi: Shinobi Star! Chamaeleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kaijiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotoro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Honou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Kyurangers, Lori, Lincoln and Leni: UCHU SENTAI KYURANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Leni was now a Sea Foam Green Kyuranger and she represented the constellation of Gemini The Twins.

Manta Bayarsh: Wow! Leni is now a Kyuranger!

Lucky: LUCKY! Leni you look amazing!

Leni: This is totes amazing! And the color of my ranger suit is amazing!

Lincoln: Leni represents Gemini the Twins for this one.

Taylor: Way to go Leni!

Leni: Thanks guys. Like watch this.

GALAXY!

She formed 20 clones of herself!

Taylor: COOL!

Lucky: LUCKY! Leni has cloning powers.

Manta Bayarsh: That is cool! Way to go!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy, fire and lasers and smashed him down.

Taylor: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy!

---

## Battle 3: Ben 10,000, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Di Gata Defenders, Major Dr. Ghastly, and Skarr vs Dumbbeltron

---

Dumbbeltron was next.

Dumbbeltron: (to Ben 10,000) If I were there, I would've just thrown one of my Explosive Dumbbells at that Clyde j***!

Ben 10,000: Yeah I feel the same way but I wouldn't kill him, I would send him to prison.

Starlight Glimmer: But Clyde sure was a stupid guy.

Cozy Glow: He didn't know how strong Missy got ever since she joined us.

Hex: He totally didn't expect her to get so strong and powerful.

Seth: That is a big surprise.

Dumbbeltron: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, energy and magic and bones and smashed him down.

Ben 10,000: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was!

---

Battle 4: Style Queen, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Omi, Raimundo, Kimiko, Clay, Lois Griffin, and Eret (How to Train Your Dragon) vs Marionette Shadow

---

Marionette Shadow was next.

Marionette Shadow: (to Style Queen) Missy sure showed that Clyde asshole!

Style Queen: She sure did! Did you see it happen on TV?

Marionette Shadow: Yeah I was watching it unfold at work. It was awesome how Missy learned so much under everything you guys did.

Rarity: Indeed she did darling and it is amazing how fast she learned under us.

Sweetie Belle: You said it. It's awesome how strong she got.

Gill Grunt: She showed that Clyde freak what for.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Well trained and well learned.

Raimundo: I hope Clyde likes going to prison.

Kimiko: You said it!

Marionette Shadow: I know. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Style Queen: That is style!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Margo (Loud House), Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Lollirock, Rotwood and Brad Morton VS Gameface

---

Gameface was next.

Gameface: (to Margo) It's no wonder the Sawney Bean Clan made Nico vomit before. Any person would be sick at what they've done!

Margo: You got that right! What the Sawney Bean Clan did all those years ago was so horrible that they would make anyone with a weak stomach hurl their guts out!

Pinkie Pie: Thank goodness we didn't have lunch before we left.

Featherweight: You're not kidding. But they did horrible things.

Sprocket: Yeah what they were doing is absolutely horrible.

Princess Iris: Yeah no kidding.

Gameface: You're not kidding there. Lets do it1

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Margo: RIGHT ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Marceline the Vampire Queen, Princess Luna, Dark Skylanders, Sora, Kairi, Riku, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Count Nocturn

---

Count Nocturn was next.

Count Nocturn: (to Marceline) Even us vampires wouldn't kill people as savagely like that!

Marceline: Werewolves would but not vampires. But yeah that is sick even for me and you.

Princess Luna: You got that right. What the Sawney Bean Clan does is absolutely horrible.

Blackout: You're not kidding there. What they do is disgusting!

Sora: Yeah not even the Heartless were that savage either.

Kairi: Yeah but I don't think they kill people that brutally.

Count Nocturn: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Marceline: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 7: Gaz Membrane, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Lyoko Warriors, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kerbero Gangan,

---

Kerbero Gangan was next.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Gaz) Did Nico really cut off his hand earlier?

Gaz: He sure did and it was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: But it hardly even hurt him because of his powers.

Spyro: Nico has the power to grow his limbs back like J.D. does.

Jeremie: That is something.

Aelita: I think so too.

Kerbero Gangan: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Gaz: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Paula (Loud House), Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Stitch, Lilo, Yuna, RD Lincoln, and Bubble Man VS Electropede

---

Electropede was next.

Electropede: (to Paula) It's too bad Nico's hand reattached itself. I really wanted to see another Nico.

Paula: I don't think Lois wanted that. Peter's hand regrew into another Peter named Retep and he was pure evil.

Electropede: Ah didn't want to take that chance. Peter may have a brain the size of a housefly but he did tons of crazy and stupid things.

Fluttershy: He sure did and that was nuts.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah no kidding. What a freak.

Stealth Elf: Yeah. What a monster.

Stitch: He deserved to be destroyed.

Lilo: You got that right.

Electropede: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, grass, flowers and water and smashed

him down.

Paula: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 9: Red She-Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ghostbusters, Rothar and Dardemus VS Black Knight Ghost

---

Black Knight Ghost was next.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Red She Hulk) Did J.D. really meet a Tapu Fini Gene Slammer this morning?

Red She-Hulk: He sure did and her name is Anya Thammavongsa. She comes from Laos.

Applejack: And she would make an amazing member of the Neptune Crusaders.

Apple Bloom: Just what I was thinking sis.

Flashwing: Her power over water is amazing and she has an awesome Water Z-Band on.

Peter V.: She sure does. I think it's cool.

Black Knight Ghost: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rocks, energy, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Red She-Hulk: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 10: Mera of Atlantis, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Penn Zero, Squidward and Master Frown VS Ryugu Tamatebacco

---

Ryugu Tamatebacco was next.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to Mera) You and Anya would definitely get along great.

Mera: We sure would and she would get along great with all the members of the Neptune Crusaders.

Princess Celestia: She is an amazing and gifted girl.

Spotlight: Her powers of water are really amazing.

Penn: I think so too.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and water and smashed him down.

Mera: FOR ATLANTIS!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 11: In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Frightwing

---

Frightwing was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Frightwing: It sure will. But check out what's in my safe.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a bunch of weapons. They were called the Swords of The Miraculous.

The Swords of The Miraculous, they're a collection of swords with the Miraculous symbols etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguard in the colors of their suits, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored faceted sphere pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and they'll merge with the weapons given to you through treasure battles.

Nico was amazed.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! This is gonna be good! Lets get him!

Andros: SPIRAL SABER BLASTER MODE!

Carlos: QUATTRO BLASTER! ONLINE!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Frightwing and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Oh yeah! Frightwing you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Maria: Now for the Sawney Bean Clan.

Nico: Time to make those monsters rue the day they came back after half a millennia to get revenge.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Angus: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads. Lets show no mercy on those monsters.

Nico: Lets make those douchebags pay for their crimes in full.

Angus: Aye they will pay for everything they did.

Lucille: I think the Inferno is too good for them lads.

Lucy Loud: I agree myself.

Pterodactyl Ghost came back.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I found them and they are in the cave J.D. said.

Nico: Awesome. Lets go.

We were off to Smoo Cave.

---

## SMOO CAVE

---

We were outside of Smoo Cave.

Nico: That's it all right.

We then smelled a really horrible stench coming from it and it was the smell of human flesh and it was gross!

We threw up at the mere smell of it and it was disgusting.

Nico: Yuck. Lets get them.

We went at them.

They laughed malevolently as they were eating.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the cave and stars and a phoenix cry was heard as elements swirled around it and spirits of the masters of the stars and the Xiaolin Showdown Warriors swirled around the explosion and then they converged and we came out.

May: You guys are in serious trouble!

Nico: Big time!

Sawney Bean: (Scottish Accent) (DEVILISHLY) YOU GUYS ARE GONNA MAKE GOOD HUMAN LIMB SOUP!

Nico: Your reign of terror ends forever Sawney Bean Clan! WELCOME TO THE 21ST CENTURY!

We fired waves of energy and elements and blasted them all over and we jumped back and the people of Scotland all blasted them all over with bullets and grenade launchers and elephant gun blasts.

Orion: Time to get rid of these cannibals for good!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Blood and guts were splattering all over the place as we were blowing numerous members of the clan to pieces and banishing their spirits to the Warp for all eternity.

Qin: You hungry?! Eat this!

Qin threw numerous fireballs and they hit the Sawney Bean Clan all over and blasted them in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

We were REALLY blasting them all over!

Missy: They're dropping like flies!

Nico: Lets hit them with one grand combo blast!

RD Lana, Bludgeon, Ironhide and Rarity used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bludgeon's Electric Cannon, RD Lana's powers, Ironhide's Water Gun and Rarity's powers 100-fold.

RD Lana and Bludgeon: LIGHTNING ICE SHOT!

Ironhide and Rarity: JEWELED NITROGEN SUPER BLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud and Lucy Loud: DARKNESS GOTHIC MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of lightning, nitrogen, darkness and energy.

Lucille Loud, Trickster, Lucy Loud, Scotsman, Merida and Laney: SCOTLAND RETRIBUTION MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into the flag of Scotland.

Lincoln: Now you will feel the fury of Mel Gibson. MEL GIBSON

LIGHTNING STYLE: MAD MAX!

Jessica: MEL GIBSON STING STYLE: SUMMER CITY!

Mai: MEL GIBSON FIRE STYLE: THE CHAIN REACTION!

Entrapta: MEL GIBSON TECH STYLE: GALLIPOLI!

Perfuma: MEL GIBSON NATURE STYLE: TEQUILA SUNRISE!

Frosta: MEL GIBSON ICE STYLE: THE BOUNTY!

Yuna: MEL GIBSON WATER STYLE: THE RIVER!

NAnami: MEL GIBSON WATER STYLE: LETHAL WEAPON!

Julie: MEL GIBSON EARTH STYLE: HAMLET!

Toph: MEL GIBSON EARTH STYLE: MAVERICK!

Hilda: (British Accent) MEL GIBSON WIND STYLE: BRAVEHEART!

Paige: MEL GIBSON FIRE STYLE: POCAHONTAS!

Tatsumaki: MEL GIBSON WIND STYLE: CASPER!

Shantae: MEL GIBSON MAGIC STYLE: FATHER'S DAY!

Akko: MEL GIBSON MAGIC STYLE: FAIRYTALE: A TRUE STORY!

Kyoko: MEL GIBSON LIGHTNING STYLE: CHICKEN RUN!

Misako: MEL GIBSON LIGHTNING STYLE: THE PATRIOT!

Colette: MEL GIBSON LIGHT STYLE: WE WERE SOLDIERS!

Girl Jordan: MEL GIBSON WATER STYLE: THE PASSION OF THE CHRIST!

Ronnie Anne: MEL GIBSON FIRE STYLE: APOCALYPTO!

Ryuko: MEL GIBSON DARK STYLE: HACKSAW RIDGE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said movies.

Lincoln and his Harem: MEL GIBSON FINAL SMASH: MEL GIBSON MOVIE MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive laser powered by all the movies throughout Mel Gibson's career which exploded on contact with the Sawney Bean Clan.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Sawney Bean Clan was obliterated and banished to the Warp forever.

Count Nocturn: Those… things won't hurt anyone anymore!

Kerbero Gangan: I swear I'm gonna lose it if we run into another cannibal!

Lucille: I don't think we'll run into anymore cannibals this month lads.

Electropede: Oh, thank God!

Black Knight Ghost: Time to let the people of Scotland know it's safe now.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Exactly what I was thinking.

We went and told everyone all over Scotland that the Sawney Bean Clan is gone. This time for good and everyone rejoiced and cheered.

Me: Nico can I let it loose now? I've held in my crud for this long.

Nico: Go for it J.D. We all feel like throwing up.

Me: Thank you. (VOMITS!)

Lola, Lana, Luna, Luan and many of us hurled our guts out!

Lucille: (To the viewers) Sorry you all had to see that. But at least the Scotland people are safe again.

Me: That's true Lucille. (VOMITS)

Nico: Yuck! Lets get you guys back home to rest.

We went back to the estate and rested up. This was the most bloodiest and most gore-filled adventure ever. We enjoyed the rest of the day before going to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 7 done.

The Sawney Bean Clan were one of the most disgusting clans of cannibals in all of history and they were horrible! I can't believe that they were that insidiously gross in what they did back in the 16th Century. It was horrible! The first part for this chapter was for the 1968 movie Voyage to The Planet of Prehistoric Women and that was one of the most interesting movies from my dad's past I've seen. The second part was for the Midnight Museum expansion for Skylanders Trap Team and that was so awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts and the guest reviewer gave me the ideas. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be for a black harpy named Loviya and she and a Galaran Rapidash Gene-Slammer named Nikki Laramie and she will be from Wyoming. Nikki Laramie is the long lost sister of Lara Laramie and Me, Allie, Missy, Maria, Eli and Leia the Kyogre Gene-Slammer will meet her in Canterlot and we're going to help out in the annual Friendship Festival. It's gonna be so cool to see it and meet many ponies and creatures and even look for potential future members of the Knights of The Friendship Table. The 2nd part for Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of Captain Cluck's Chicken Factory from Skylanders Superchargers and we're going going to see how Cluck not only makes awesome chicken but also we're going to face Eric Cartman and his friends from South Park. Reason: I hate that show. The next chapter is gonna be epic! We're going into another Kaiju Battle as we take on 2016's version of Godzilla called SHIN GODZILLA! We're going to face the scariest version of Godzilla ever made by Japan.

See you all tomorrow.

# A GODZILLA OF DEATH

Over in Canterlot, me, Eli, Allie Wilde, Maria, Missy, May and Leia the Kyogre Gene-Slammer were there for a really specially occasion. Today was the annual Friendship Festival and it was one of the biggest festivals in all of Equestria.

Me: This is gonna be so cool and it's gonna be awesome to be doing a concert for the Friendship Festival today.

Leia Necturn: Wait. The annual Friendship Festival is today?!

Leia concentrated and groaned as her body began to expand.

Me: That's right Leia and it's gonna be so cool to be at this festival.

Leia turned into Kyogre!

Leia Kyogre: Might as well be prepared just in case.

Allie Wilde: What is the Friendship Festival?

Me: It's a festival held in Canterlot to bring ponies from all over Equestria Together.

Maria: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: Yep and Twilight is having me and some of us put on a very special charity concert for it too.

Maria: That explains why you have your new axe with you.

Eli: This is gonna be so cool.

Missy: It sure is. Nico told me that you guys sing really awesome songs.

Me: Yep and this is gonna be awesome.

Twilight Sparkle saw us.

Twilight Sparkle: Glad you all could make it.

Me: Wouldn't miss it for the world Twilight. This is gonna be so awesome and it'll be awesome to do a concert for you all.

Twilight Sparkle: Well we're glad you all can come.

Ponies and creatures from ALL OVER Equestria came and it was awesome!

Spike had a bunch of documents.

Spike: 'Scuse me! Dragon on the move! Important princess documents comin' through!

S04E26 Unnamed Earth Mare #1: Whoa! Everypony from Manehattan to Saddle Arabia is here!

Apple Cobbler: I know, filly! We almost couldn't book a stable!

Clear Skies: Princess Twilight must have her hooves full with this giant Festival!

Female Pony 2: Are you kidding?! She's smart and organized and cool under pressure! There's nothing she can't handle!

Me: Wow this is so awesome. It's amazing how many creatures and ponies are here. Also we're probably the first humans ever to be here.

Eli: I know. It's so awesome.

We then saw a bunch of kids throwing rotten fruit, vegetables and eggs and toilet paper at a replica of a statue of the Armageddon 23 and they were laughing at them.

Eli: Wow! They sure are showing the statue copy you made of the Armageddon 23.

Me: Glad the kids are having fun with that.

We got to work on the concert as we set up the stage for the performance. When it was time we got the concert underway and everyone cheered as I came up onto the stage.

Me: Good afternoon everyone and thank you all for having me and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm come and perform for you all today.

Everyone cheered.

Me: As you all know, me and my team are the great heroes of all of Equestria and we all did so much and saved you all from certain doom. Well we aren't the only ones that saved you all as well. There is also Twilight Sparkle and all her friends. They have done so much before they joined the team as well. I have a montage of all of Twilight's adventures before and after we showed up.

I played a chronicle of all the adventures we did. Defeating Nightmare Moon and Saving Princess Luna from Herself, Redeeming Trixie Lulamoon, Saving the Crystal Empire, Preventing Chrysalis and The Changelings from taking Over Equestria, Redeeming Discord, Twilight's Ascension to Princess, Stopping the Everfree Forest from Invading, Defeating Tirek, Twilight Getting her Amazing Castle, Redeeming Starlight Glimmer, The Birth of Flurry Heart, Overthrowing Chrysalis and Freeing the Changelings from her Evil Reign, Destroying The Storm King, Establishing Twilight's School of Friendship, Freeing the Pillars of Equestria and saving Stygian, redeeming Sunset Shimmer, Redeeming the Dazzlings, Redeeming Cozy Glow, The Ascension of Apple Bloom, The Great War of Equestria, The Battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm and the Ascension of Twilight's Friends into Princesses and many more adventures.

Everyone cheered wildly for Twilight and us.

Me: Thank you all. But as you make know, Twilight and her friends have done so much before they joined us and they have done so much after joining us too. So that's why I had this concert put on for you all, to raise money to help those that were impacted by the monsters that plagued Equestria. The Armageddon 23 have destroyed countless lives over the years and have done terrible atrocities that have affected the lives of many ponies and creatures in Equestria and all that. So without any further delay lets get this concert started!

Everyone cheered.

Me: The first song for your enjoyment is The Night Begins to Shine and this is a song that I sang when the 2017 Total Solar Eclipse was on.

Everyone was excited for this one.

I got the song started and then a Total Solar Eclipse formed above the stage.

Me: (Singing Divinely)

I saw you dance

From the corner

I caught your name

In a conversation

Playing hard-to-get

But I can understand

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Talk 'til dawn

My heart was racing

I took you home

In the driving rain

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

(Night begins to shine)

The night begins to shine

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

The eclipse was beautiful and when I was done everyone cheered wildly!

Eli: WOOHOO! WAY TO GO BRO!

Me: Thank you! Now for this next song, I'm gonna have Twilight and friends come up here.

They did so.

Me: We're going to sing one of their awesome songs called Shine

Like Rainbows.

We got the song going.

[Applejack]

Once upon a time

You came into my world and made the stars align

[Rarity]

Now I can see the signs

You pick me up when I get down so I can shine

[The Rainbooms]

Shine like rainbows

Shine like rainbows

Shine like rainbows

Shine like rainbows

[Rainbow Dash]

Friends, you are in my life

And you can count on me to be there by your side

[Sunset Shimmer]

And when the music comes alive

We sing our songs to lift us up so we can shine

[The Rainbooms]

And the sound that we hear in our hearts

Makes a crescendo

And the light that ignites in the dark
It makes us all glow
[Me and the Rainbooms]
And shine like rainbows
We shine like rainbows
Shine like rainbows
We shine like rainbows
Together we stand
As the rain begins to fall
And holdin' our heads up high
As the sun shines through it all
[Me and The cast]
And the sound that we hear in our hearts
Makes a crescendo
And the light that ignites in the dark
It makes us all glow
And shine like rainbows
We shine like rainbows
Shine like rainbows
We shine like rainbows
[The Rainbooms]
We shine like rainbows

Rainbows formed all over the stages and they were beautiful and they were awesome! When the song was finished everyone cheered wildly.

Allie Wilde: SO AWESOME!

Maria: YEAH!

We had a great concert for everyone and we also met a Black Harpy named Loviya and a Galarian Rapidash Gene-Slammer named Nikki Laramie who shockingly is actually the long lost sister of Lara Laramie. We went to a place where no one would see us and I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Nikki reverted back and she was naked. Leia reverted back too.

Leia was human again. But naked.

Leia: (covers herself) Is there still time to enjoy the rest of the Festival?

Me: There's plenty of time.

Nikki Laramie: (Covers herself) I can't wait to see Lara again. I missed her.

Maria: Now we have 3 Rapidash Gene-Slammers with us.

Me: Yep. I'm one of them.

Eli: That's awesome.

Loviya: It sure is. It's so cool that you all have so many awesome gene-slammers with you all.

Allie Wilde: It sure is.

We had a great rest of the day at the Friendship Festival and it was great. We raised more than enough money to help those impacted and it was awesome!

---

After helping out in the Friendship Festival in Canterlot, Lincoln, me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Zarya Moonwolf, Salem (RWBY,) and Loni Loud were heading to Captain Cluck's Chicken Factory in the Skylands, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we got word that Eric Cartman and his friends were here, and they want revenge for what happened to them when Nico was possessed by The Digimon Emperor.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is Captain Cluck's Chicken Factory, this is so awesome.

Me: I've always wanted to see what this factory was like and I heard that Cluck makes really huge and awesome chicken here.

Nico: Boy seeing all that huge chicken is making me hungry.

Eli: Me too.

Lincoln: And I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we got word that Eric Cartman and his friends were here, and they want revenge for what'd happened to them when Nico was possessed by The Digimon Emperor.

Me: That's right, big guy. But, the town of South Park is completely dysfunctional, just like Springfield and Quahog, along with the people.

Nico: And they won't accept an apology from us, they're too wrapped up on revenge on me because of what The Digimon Emperor did when he possessed me.

Eli: They're a lost cause, and they need to be stopped for good. And I sense that Zarya is the next one to transform, this is going to be good.

Salem: What did Eric do?

Me: A more accurate question is What HASN'T he done. He is one of the worst kids I've ever seen.

I pulled up his history.

---

**Eric Theodore Cartman**, more commonly known by his surname **Cartman**, is one of the four main protagonists as well as the main antagonist of the adult animated sitcom *South Park* . He also appears as the main antagonist of the 2017 video games, *South Park: The Fractured But Whole* and *South Park: Phone Destroyer.*

He is an eight-to-ten-year-old boy who lives in the fictional town of South Park, Colorado near Denver. He has been the longtime arch-nemesis and companion of Stan Marsh, Kyle Broflovski and Kenny McCormick. Despite hanging out with them, none have considered him a true friend. He was also the social rival of Stan's girlfriend and love interest Wendy Testaburger and later the abusive boyfriend of Heidi Turneruntil their final split, as well as the only son of Liane Cartman.

Being disliked by nearly almost everyone in town, Cartman is a fat, bigoted, racist, sexist, cowardly, foulmouthed, manipulative, tyrannical sociopath constantly spreading hate speeches and bullying as well as deceiving and using others (especially Kyle and Butters) to achieve his goals.

He is voiced by co-creator Trey Parker, who also voices many other characters on the show, as well as Kim Jong-il in *Team America: World Police* and Balthazar Bratt in *Despicable Me 3* .

Cartman has an intensely heated rivalry of-sorts with Kyle due to his constant immoral scheming and disrespect for other cultures, especially his tendency towards anti-Semitic words and actions. Their particular enmity has intensified over the course of the series and the struggle between them can be seen as one between good and evil later on. He has slightly-lesser animosities with Stan, Kenny, Wendy and Butters among many others: he pokes fun at Kenny coming from a near-destitute family, teases Stan and Wendy's feelings for each other while openly deprecating their respective ideals and takes advantage of Butters's generous nature by leaving him in the dust when anything goes wrong.

Also, no matter how much Kyle and the rest of the boys keep telling Cartman the truth he refuses to believe the young Jew (or anyone else for that matter). Cartman is delusional which makes him believe he is awesome and better than everyone but he is too ignorant and arrogant to see the truth. He had always been in denial about the facts he was overweight and disliked by nearly everyone in town (especially Kyle and the other kids). However, he was truthful when he admitted to being racist (making fun of other Jews, ripping on African-Americans, etc.). It was shown that he worships those such as Adolf Hitler and the Ku Klux Klan much to the dismay of Kyle and Jerome "Chef" McElroy; he also worshipped Mel Gibson for his role in *The Passion of the Christ* which he believed to prove Jews as scum.

Cartman is often very immature and quite a coward, being reduced to tears once or twice with a passive hit from Kyle - however, he shows remarkable knowledge when he wants to sometimes verging on the role of a knowledgeable and master manipulator as he manages to gather large crowds to his will via impressive speeches and surprising charisma.

Cartman's plans vary from story to story but are typically small-scale and petty such as cheating someone out of money or obtaining a new toy/gadget - though he also has grander plans, some of which have verged on world domination though he always fails to achieve his goals (with one notable exception). Some of his more evil plans revolve around committing murder (or genocide) which usually happens.

Cartman is a spoiled brat who will do anything to get what he wants. Denying Cartman of his goal is a dangerous game as he easily develops obsessions over such things and can be extremely vindictive when feeling wronged and if sufficiently annoyed gains a psychopathic glee in destroying perceived enemies. Despite this Cartman has no qualms about whining, begging and manipulating people as well and a foul temper that explodes at any moment.

The cause of Cartman's flaws seemed to be a product of his environment as having been given everything from an early age he came to expect such treatment and his lazy, selfish behavior was rewarded rather than punished by his mother Liane Cartman who normally seemed all-but-incapable of disciplining her demonic child regardless of the abuse she received.

Unlike other characters (e.g. Kyle, Stan, Kenny and Butters) he did not actually seem to learn from mistakes and continued to do things that backfired blaming everyone except himself for the results.

Another recurring theme in the series is Cartman seen doing something selfless and it somehow always turns out to be a coverup for some selfish plot - the effort put into these master plans show that Cartman is not as stupid as he acts and smarter than he lets on but are usually doomed to failure due to the actions of others (especially Kyle and the rest of the children) or other factors.

While Cartman has always been a crass child he was not originally seen as entirely evil; however, the show's fifth season was when his character arc took a turn for the worst and ultimately became the psychopath and sociopath of today.

Cartman is notable for having a large criminal record and having crossed Moral Event Horizon. Although having committed many atrocities before he has only been arrested in any way about six times. Cartman's record includes but remains not limited to:

Murder and Attempted Murder: In "Butt Out" Cartman stabbed Rob Reiner with a fork essentially killing him. This could be considered self-defense; Reiner had been trying to lynch him through conspiracy and gathering a mob. However, Reiner reappeared in "200" and "201" proving he did not actually die. When he flashbacked to 1776 in "I'm a Little Bit Country" he brutally murdered a messenger boy with a log although this was in his imagination and therefore not a real crime. He was responsible for the murders of many people in other episodes. He shot and killed two members of a Chinese mafia group in "Wing" but that was also in self-defense. He murdered dozens of people while they were zombies in "Pinkeye" which was unnecessary as all he had to do was kill a zombified Kenny; however, he was not aware of this at the time. He electrocuted several Mexicans to death with a taser after soaking them in water and attempted to murder Butters to prevent him from crossing the U.S-Mexico border in "The Last of the Meheecans". He accidentally bashed Kenny's skull with a frying pan in "Timmy 2000" while trying to hit a bug that looked like Christina Aguilera on his face. Though it was the side-effects and a hallucination from overdosing on Ritalin he did not mean to legitimately murder Kenny.

When he tried to kill Timothy "Timmy" Burch's disabled turkey Gobbles with an overhead stage light in "Helen Keller! The Musical" it accidentally killed Kenny instead due to him rigging the wrong one. He attempted to kill Kyle and later Kenny and Stan in "Toilet Paper" using a wiffle bat, not comprehending the stupidity of this plan. He tried to use a firearm on the President of FOX in "Cartoon Wars Part II" without realizing it was not loaded. In "Tsst" he conspired to kill his mother because he felt oppressed after she hired the Dog Whisperer Caesar Milan to help deal with Cartman's behavior. In "Scott Tenorman Must Die" he set up Scott's parents to be murdered and turned their corps into chili; this counted as parricide since "200" and "201" revealed he and Scott shared the same biological father. He and the other three boys conspired to have Sarah Jessica Parker murdered in "The Tale of Scrotie McBoogerballs" resulting in her getting shot by a hunter. He even tried multiple times to convince others and himself to kill Kyle. In "Mysterion Rises" and "Coon vs. Coon & Friends" although he does not directly murder anyone he manipulated Cthulhu into murdering those he personally deemed evil which included hippies, Jews, the people of San Francisco and Justin Bieber. In "Funnybot" he used his language skills by talking Germans into killing Kyle but this also failed.

Enforced Suicide: In "T.M.I." Cartman was put in an anger-management group and while there used his iPhone to send a series of text messages to the wife of the psychiatric doctor trying to get a reaction out of him. The messages placed the doctor's wife in a very bad position because Cartman forced her to commit suicide by saying he was engaging in sexual activities with prostitutes he met online. It is unknown how he got the wife's phone number as he required it to have made the texts. He banished Kenny (aka Mysterion), Stan (aka Toolshed), Kyle (aka Human Kite), Timmy (aka Iron Maiden), Clyde Donovan (aka Mosquito) and Token Black (aka Tupperware) to a "dark oblivion" in "Coon vs. Coon & Friends" after which Kenny was forced to get himself impaled on a spike under a cliff in order to die and respawn allowing him to save his friends. He did this again in "Bass to Mouth" when he tricked Jenny Simon into eating a cupcake Cartman secretly spiked with a strong laxative. He caused Jenny to crap her pants in class and as a result she attempted suicide. The suicide failed and she survived but suffered a fractured pelvis and had to be taken to the hospital while placed under suicide watch. He even caused one student named Pete Melman to crap his pants so much he needed new clothes from his mother, therefore exposing him to the embarrassing-news website run by Wikileaks named Eavesdropper and making him think about suicide. A year before he instigated the event of a student named Corey Duran crapping in his pants and made a hazing ritual out of it causing him to kill himself.

Attempted Genocide: In "The Passion of the Jew" he tried to get people to exterminate the Jews and in "Ginger Kids" tried doing the same to the "Gingers". When he became one of the latter he created the Ginger Separatist Movement and instead planned to kill all "non-Gingers", not wanting to live out his whole life as any kind of minority. In "Mysterion Rises" and "Coon vs. Coon & Friends" he and Cthulhu attempted to wipe out Jews by attacking synagogues.

Vandalism and Destruction: He mentioned in "The Death of Eric Cartman" that he broke a man's fence without telling him about it. He also destroyed most of the stuff in Butters' room with a baseball bat in the same episode. He did this in "AWESOM-O" when he messed up the entire Stotch house trying to find an embarrassing videotape Butters had of him making out with a Justin Timberlakecardboard cutout while dressed up as Britney Spears. He helped TP houses in "Toilet Paper" and "The Ring" and since Butters was put in jail for it both times Cartman was instead praised for being honest when confessing the crime for real.

Theft, Shoplifting, Fraud and Plagiarism: In "Fatbeard" Cartman stole his mother's credit card and presumably her ID as well, using it to buy plane tickets to Cairo, Egypt for himself, Clyde, Butters, Kevin Stoley and Kyle's adoptive Canadian brother Ike Broflovski. In "Christian Rock Hard" he replaced the word "Baby" in love songs with "Jesus" which was plagiarism and fraudulent as his short-lived band Faith Plus One was technically not Christian Rock. He pretended to be mentally disabled in "Le Petit Tourette" and "Up the Down Steroid". He did it again in "Freak Strike" when he decided to go on Maury Povich's show and pretend to be an out-of-control teenage prostitute to obtain a valuable prize after Butters unintentionally scammed him out of one by appearing on the same show with fake testicles attached to his chin as a practical joke by the rest of the boys and "Ass Burgers" when he faked autism by putting hamburgers in his butt. He stole many voter ballots from the election in "Obama Wins". In "Poor and Stupid" Cartman went to a local grocery store with Butters in hopes of finding Vagisil there; Butters forgot to bring money because Cartman did not tell him to. Cartman decided to ingest multiple Vagisil products and left without paying. This is not even counting all the times where Cartman conned or attempted to con other's out of his money.

Embezzlement: In "Probably" Cartman started his own church after he and the other kids caught Father Maxi having sex in the local church confessional with Clyde's aunt. Cartman made every kid in town evangelists and asked for their money to be sent to charity. In reality he took full advantage of them because he spent it all on himself. In "Kenny Dies" he convinced the American government to approve stem cell research through an impassioned speech and singing only to use the resources he acquired to replicate the restaurant Shakey's Pizza, thus leaving Kenny and many other people unable to be healed much to Kyle's outrage.

Arson: These were accidental and unintentional because in "Pre-School" the boys as children tricked a younger Trent Boyett into starting a fire which they believed they could put out with their urine but were unable to. In "Butt Out" Cartman and the other boys were smoking and threw their cigarettes away to avoid being caught by Mr. Mackey but they landed in a dumpster near the school and set it on fire. He did it again in "1%" but committed arson in his own room. He was told to grow up and so divided his multiple personalities into his stuffed animals and got rid of them through brutal and weird ways. He did not mean to set his own room on fire and might've been sleepwalking when he did it. However, since it wasn't his property it still counts.

Graverobbing: In "Korn's Groovy Pirate Ghost Mystery" the boys unearthed Kyle's dead grandmother from the local cemetery and planned to use it to scare the living daylights out of a couple of the 6th Graders. This brought up false rumors about the people in South Park having sexual intercourse with corpses and then-recent pirate-ghost hysteria to a whole new level.

Breaking and Entering: In "Tonsil Trouble" and "Mecha-Streisand" he broke into Kyle's room; in the former episode he admitted to breaking into Kyle's room before. The purpose was to steal the Triangle of Zinthar needed to complete the Diamond of Pantheos and give Kyle HIV. He broke into the veal ranch in "Fun with Veal". Cartman also busted into several houses in "About Last Night…" to steal television sets.

Armed Robbery: In "Two Days Before the Day After Tomorrow" Cartman got Kyle into a stickup. He pointed a gun at Kyle and demanded he be given his "Jew Gold". Kyle gave Cartman a bag of rocks first and then presumably threw another bag into a fire. In "Go God Go Part 2" he robbed two kids of their Prank Time Phone with a presumably-expensive laser gun.

Piracy: In "Fatbeard" he and some of the other kids in South Park assembled several groups of Somalian pirates to plunder ships in increasingly aggressive ways until they were all shot by American snipers. This crime was ignored by the government because the soldiers thought Cartman and his friends were hostages due to their skin colors.

Smuggling: He became the leader of a fried chicken cartel under the control of Colonel Sanders in "Medicinal Fried Chicken". However, this did not count because KFC was not illegalized in South Park and merely had restaurants shut down.

Abuse and Torture: In various episodes he abused Mr. Kitty whenever the cat attempted to get some of his food. In addition, "Douche and Turd" mentioned that he broke Kenny's pet cat's leg. In "Crack Baby Athletic Association" Cartman made babies diagnosed with fetal cocaine syndrome play a game of basketball with a bag of cocaine and videotaped it; Cartman was making a profit out of this and did not give the babies any credit which also counted as slave labor. In "The Snuke" he used farts to torture the Hakeem family. However, this did not count because Cartman did not use weapons but rather his own bodily gas to annoy and provoke them. What Cartman did was actually government-sponsored and therefore not branded into his criminal record. Unfortunately, in "Tsst" he kidnapped a fellow student named Billy Turner and forced him to play a Jigsaw-esque game by cuffing one of his ankles to the school flagpole. Cartman said he spiked Billy's lunch milk with poison and it would kill him unless he sawed off his own leg and got the antidote. In "Ginger Cow" he made Kyle cut his hair and farted in his face while forcing him to enjoy it because he threatened to make Christians, Muslims and Jews disband their mutual peace. He eventually got both ends of the deal as he lied about having a huge penis to both wrongfully keep his self-respect and allow peace itself to be destroyed.

Assault and Battery: Done several times, although many of these were not crimes but just fighting with friends and others. He beat up Jimmy Valmer when he wasn't expecting it in "Casa Bonita" and considering the latter was handicapped it could be a crime. In "The Coon" he attacked a man and woman with the metal claws on his hands, scratching the man's face up and causing the woman to run away in terror ( in his defense, he thought the woman was being raped). In "Coon 2: Hindsight" he brutally assaulted Bradley Biggle (aka Mint-Berry Crunch) and Clyde for absolutely no reason at all. Cartman did this again in "Mysterion Rises" when he beat up a little girl in an airport after she asked him what the former was like. He attacked Pip Pirripand Token with a rock in "Cartman's Silly Hate Crime 2000" causing their bones to break which was mild assault but was arrested for a hate crime instead.

Enforced and Committed Cannibalism: In "Scott Tenorman Must Die" Cartman tricked a farmer into killing Scott's parents, took the corpses and ground them up into chili so he could serve it in a Chili Con Carne Festival. Cartman did so and therefore tricked Scott into cannibalism. In "A Ladder to Heaven" he mistook Kenny's ashes for chocolate milk mix and drank them, eventually becoming possessed by his soul.

Kidnapping and False Imprisonment: He locked Butters in a bomb shelter for three days in "Casa Bonita" and kidnapped 63 hippies, trapping them in his basement in "Die Hippie, Die". He held the Hakeems prisoner in "The Snuke" (though this was government-sanctioned) and took Butters from a mental hospital without permission from officials in "The Death of Eric Cartman".

Forceful Confinement: During the events of "Coon 2: Hindsight", "Mysterion Rises" and "Coon vs. Coon & Friends" he (as The Coon) forced Butters to stay in a small jail cell in his basement. He also locked away 63 hippies there in "Die Hippie, Die" and tricked Butters into being trapped inside a bomb shelter in "Casa Bonita".

Prostitution: After Kyle caused him to have a severe concussion and amnesia in "Cow Days" he began to think he was a Vietnamese prostitute named Ming Lee and it was implied he prostituted himself to Leonardo DiCaprio. He did this in "Chickenlover" and "Freak Strike" but did not have real sex with anyone, pretending to be a prostitute. In "Cartman Joins NAMBLA" he became the poster child for NAMBLA the pedophile organization though he was not aware of this until the police showed up with the Marlon Brando NAMBLA.

Rape: In "Cartman Sucks" he (technically) gave Butters a blowjob without his knowledge and put Butters' penis in his mouth.

Drug Possession:: In "Crack Baby Athletic Association" Cartman gave some crack to babies diagnosed with fetal cocaine syndrome and videotaped them playing with a bag of it, putting the video on the Internet. He also gave crack to a pregnant woman addicted to it. The crack he possessed may have come from his mother and she was seen smoking some after having sex with two men in "Jakovasaurs".

Unlicensed Surgery: In "Jared Has Aides" he, Stan and Kyle performed unlicensed liposuction on Butters with a hose to make him thinner in hopes of getting money from a weight loss scam. They even framed him by simply running away and hiding causing yet another grounding for Butters from his parents.

Assorted Terrorism: Cartman admitted to this in "Cartoon Wars" when trying to get Family Guypulled entirely through threats from Islamic bombers and threatening the FOX President with a handgun. He formed an anti-China organization with Butters in "The China Problem" and held an entire building of hostages at gunpoint with Butters wounding two police officers and a civilian with badly-aimed gunshots that hit them in the genitals. His attempt to split up the U.S. through manipulating a drunken army of southerners to plunder towns and march on the capital might count although this was not for political reasons so much as it was for making Stan and Kyle his slaves because of a bet they made. In "The Coon" he tried to bomb a hospital to lure out Mysterion by planting dynamite in it. He managed to set the explosives but ditched the plot and decided helping Mysterion would be more preferable. In "Mysterion Rises" and "Coon vs. Coon and Friends" Cartman along with Cthulhu performed numerous terrorist actions against assorted groups, cities and individuals. He also participated with his anger-management classmates and Stan's father Randy Marsh in "T.M.I." in terrorizing a FedEx building and threatened to not release the hostages until their demands were met. He caused numerous plane crashes and nationwide panic to happen in "World War Zimmerman". In "Tonsil Trouble" Cartman snuck into Kyle's room, drew HIV-contaminated blood from himself and squirted it into Kyle's mouth giving him HIV as well. This was terrorism because Cartman intentionally made someone critically- and terminally-ill to satisfy a desire for revenge. The motive for this was Kyle laughing in disbelief after hearing that his arch-nemesis received a deadly virus which would kill him within less than a decade (ironically, Cartman had frequently talked about Kyle getting this particular disease before). Cartman thought he was being insensitive and shared the virus, giving Kyle AIDS for real so he would not be laughed at anymore.

War Crimes: The drunken Southern Civil War army he led was seen looting, pillaging, attacking civilians and burning down buildings. It was also implied by Cartman at one point his troops raped women (when offering Kenny a spot he said "Join me, and you shall have many plunders and women!" although he did not specifically reference rape). He also employed at least two other child soldiers which were Kenny and Butters.

Blackmailing, Framing, Incrimination, Tyranny, Scapegoating, Submitting False Evidence and Obstruction of Criminal Investigations/Justice: In "Dances With Smurfs" Cartman used the lie he made about Wendy killing the Smurfs as the key plot device for his movie. He then used the movie to frame Wendy by poorly dressing up as her and doing the same thing he claimed she did. Not only did he provide a sneak peak for all the students of South Park Elementary to see on his morning show, but he also released it on DVD and Blu-Ray to stores across America. This lawbreaking led to the creation of the James Cameron movie Avatar. In "Coon 2: Hindsight" Cartman (aka The Coon) tried to blackmail Captain Hindsight into joining his superhero team. He framed Trent twice in

"Pre-School" for arson and the assault of a schoolteacher to get out of trouble and avoid his wrath for 5 years. He committed blackmail in "The Passion of the Jew" when he pressured Kyle into seeing The Passion of the Christ and told him to have the Jews apologize for the death of Jesus. However, this kind of blackmail was emotional because Cartman did not threaten Kyle with extortion, a videotape or photos. Another example was shown in "Cancelled" when Joozians were caught having weird alien sex (sucking on each others' "jagons" while sticking their fingers inside their "thrushers" after getting high on alien drugs) in front of him and the other boys. Kenny took a picture of them doing this and Cartman used it to their advantage. However, this crime may not count because Cartman broke these laws on another planet and did it to save Earth from being destroyed. Unfortunately, Cartman may be held accountable in the Intergalactic Justice System because he indeed broke the laws of another planet and may be an example of extradition. However, he had his memory erased afterwards and could not remember anything. In "Cartman's Incredible Gift" people who had actual supernatural powers accused Cartman of being a fraud and sued him. In order to avoid the lawsuit Cartman intentionally framed them for the murder of Veronica Crabtree and caused them to be arrested with one shot and killed. He framed his mother in "The Poor Kid" after finding out his family had the second-lowest income rate in his hometown just before Kenny's family. He engineered a plan to get into a foster home by creating a meth lab in his backyard and getting her arrested. The police found out later and arrested Cartman as well, placing him in jail for two months. In "The Red Badge of Gayness" the drunken Southern Civil War army demanded the Confederate States of America to be a separate country and almost achieved this through blackmailing Bill Clinton by threatening to release a bluff video of him with Marisa Tomei. He also framed Butters numerous times for things he and the other boys did which all resulted in Butters being arrested by authorities and/or grounded by his strict and abusive parents Stephen Stotch and Linda Stotch. In "Scott Tenorman Must Die" he stole the dead bodies of Mr. and Mrs. Tenorman from a crime scene while Officer Barbrady was still investigating. In "Mexican Joker", when Cartman realizes how he can manipulate I.C.E. through an anonymous call (due to their profound incompetence) into arresting Kyle's family and having them separated into migrant detention centers, despite the fact that Kyle and his family are U.S. citizens. Cartman's motivation for doing this while not due to anti-semitic reasons, was his way of getting back at Kyle, for all the times he was being a "dick" to him and for his own sadistic amusement. Given that Cartman perceived Kyle as "dick" due to Kyle calling Cartman out on his misdeeds, the latest instance being that Cartman attempted to snap one of their female classmates' bra, which is arguably a form of sexual assault. Cartman called Kyle in advance and wanted him to apologize for "every time he was ever a dick to him". Since Kyle was completely justified and Cartman was being completely delusional in thinking he was owed an apology as all of these instances are implied to be Cartman getting called out for his own faults in terms of morality and mentality.

Vigilantism: Due to Cartman's attempts at crime-fighting and violent methods of dealing with crime in "The Coon" and "Coon 2: Hindsight" he was technically in violation of laws regarding vigilante actions. However, due to his constant ineffectual attempts this was overlooked by South Park authorities.

Hate Crimes: He bashed Token and Pip with a rock in "Cartman's Silly Hate Crime 2000" although he was later proven not to have done this for racial reasons and therefore released from jail almost immediately but it still counted as a mild case of assault. However, his attempts against Jews, hippies, "Gingers" and "non-Gingers" (while he thought he was one) may count as his motivations were specifically because of them being members of certain ethnic and social groups. During his actions with Cthulhu against them, San Francisco and Justin Bieber during the events of "Mysterion Rises" and "Coon vs. Coon & Friends" he along with Cthulhu performed numerous terrorist actions against these and more assorted groups, cities and individuals which could also be considered hate crimes.

Slander: During the events of "Breast Cancer Show Ever" he repeatedly cracked jokes and made remarks at the expense of breast cancer patients which angered Wendy and upset Stan and Kyle to the point the former ruthlessly beat him up in a fight on the school playground. In "HUMANCENTiPAD" Cartman declared not only in general, but on national TV that his own mother "Fucked [him]" because she refused to let him have the latest variants of an iPad. While speaking figuratively audiences and Dr. Phil assumed him to mean it literally. In a less liable manner Cartman slandered Wendy in "Dances With Smurfs" by accusing her of being a slut, embezzling money from the school, performing genocide on the Smurfs and numerous other atrocities but escaped any liability by adding "allegedly" at the end. He also did this in "The Snuke" when he told the CIA the Hakeem family were a group of terrorists. However, this lie served a good purpose because Cartman ended up stopping Britain from invading America again. He tried to make people think Kyle was a homosexual in "Cartman Finds Love" which culminated in him singing a song for Kyle much to his anger.

Resisting Arrest: In "Cartman's Silly Hate Crime 2000" he escaped custody after being found guilty of committing a presumed hate crime. He bribed Kenny to drive him to Mexico in a battery-operated kiddie car and therefore put the police on a wild goose chase ending near the U.S.-Mexico border. He did it again in "Casa Bonita" when Kyle's mother Sheila Broflovski and the other boys found out he had Butters locked up in a bomb shelter and later sent to a nearby dump which scared the entire town just so Cartman could go to the nearest Casa Bonita restaurant for Kyle's 9th birthday. When Sheila said the police were on their way to arrest him for Butters' kidnapping he ran into the establishment and tried to avoid them while enjoying what Casa Bonita had to offer in the process. The chase ended after Cartman tried one last-ditch effort to escape by jumping off a 20-foot waterfall only to get cornered.

Contempt of Court: In "Sexual Harassment Panda" he sued Stan for sexual harassment and took full advantage of this in court. However, Cartman was being used by Kyle's father Gerald Broflovski so he could make money by telling him to sue South Park Elementary as well.

Violation/Obstruction of the Pure Food and Drug Act: In "Ass Burgers" Cartman pretended he had autism spectrum and Asperger syndrome disorders by placing multiple hamburgers in his butt and farting on them. He gave one to Kyle who liked it a lot. Cartman then started a business in which he placed multiple hamburgers up his butt to give them the taste Kyle loved. He was later found out and forced to shut down. This violated the Pure Food and Drug Act because Cartman put hamburgers up his butt and sold them to customers. Since the burgers were up his butt they were contaminated and most likely had bacteria such as E. coli in them which was known to make people very sick. Some of the customers who ate might've even died from the germs. He did this again in "Bass to Mouth" when he spiked laxatives into cupcakes and tricked students into eating them. He even made the school faculty spike more laxatives mixed in with horseradish sauce and served with pizza making virtually the entire school crap their pants. He also did this to Mr. Mackey with more cupcakes and made him crap his own pants, farting his whole body across the hallway.

Violation of Firearm Laws and Use of a Deadly Weapon: The Glock pistol Cartman carries around with him was almost certainly illegal and unregistered. Although unexplained where he obtained it he likely did during the events of "Wing" (it was the same weapon he used to fight off Chinese triads during said episode). He constantly used it to threaten people such as Kyle and the President of FOX. He stole a taser from his mom to defend himself from an older Trent after he was released from juvenile hall in "Pre-School".

Underage/Hit-and-Run Operation of a Motor Vehicle: In "Poor and Stupid" he hijacked a NASCARrace car and ran over several spectators and pit crew members culminating in the deaths of eleven people. He later repeated this, going off the racetrack and into a trailer campsite presumably killing many more. In addition he ran over Danica Patrick on purpose after she was eliminated.

Hitchhiking: In "Imaginationland" Cartman hitchhiked to Washington, D.C. to get Kyle to "suck his balls" for proving leprechauns existed but in Colorado hitchhikers face up to 2 years in prison.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: WHOA MAN! That is one horrible R.A.P. sheet.

Eli: He's Pure Evil Incarnate!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they were cornered by Eric Cartman and his friends, and they were going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but Cartman and his friends have cornered them, and they are going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a wave of Earth, which sent Cartman and his friends back a few steps.

Eric Cartman: Well, if it isn't the loser force.

Lincoln: Call us what you want, but you and your friends wouldn't listen to reason when we told you that The Digimon Emperor was the one who possessed Nico, and caused him to attack all of you, but what he did might've been considered a good thing: South Park was nothing more than a town full of dysfunction, the adults were completely stupid and corrupt, but to also make things worse, all of you are the same.

Me: That's right! All of South Park deserves to be destroyed!

Nico: Just like what happened in Springfield and Quahog.

Eric Cartman: I don't care, and now, you will all die!

Eric Cartman was about to attack, until Zarya Moonwolf fired an energy arrow from her Defender of Gemina and Drake City long bow, which hits Cartman in the shoulder, as he screamed in pain.

Zarya Moonwolf: I've had it with you dorks to last an eternity!

Me: Same here.

Lincoln: Me too!

Suddenly, Zarya Moonwolf's eyes turned neon blue, as she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with wolves surrounding her, and as she approached Eric Cartman and his friends, she left behind blue energy, magic, and wolves with every step. Then, Zarya Moonwolf was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy and magic with wolves running around the vortex, and there was a snow white phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Zarya Moonwolf emerged, but she was changed forever.

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

Zarya Moonwolf grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she now has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with magic and wolves surrounding her, she now has a wolf howling at the full moon emblazoned on her forehead, she has wolf earrings with the Moon Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a wolf pendant with the Moon Kanji in its claws, Zarya now has large dark blue angel wings with stars and the full moon reflecting on them, she has on a dark blue sleeveless blouse with a snow white phoenix, dark blue skirt with a wolf howling at the full moon, blue pants, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a sleeveless dark blue trenchcoat with magic and stars on the coattails, and on the back is the full moon with a wolf and a phoenix. Zarya Moonwolf has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a white kanji below the full moon with the wolf and the phoenix that said, "Zarya Moonwolf, Princess of The Phoenix Wolf Moon, Brave Second-In-Command of The Mysticons, Long Lost Sister of Arkayna Goodfey, Master of Moonlight Magic and Arrows, and Loving Future Wife and Supporter of James Dean Knudson."

ザリア・ムーンウルフ、フェニックス・ウルフ・ムーンの王女、ミスティコンの勇敢な副司令官、アルカイナ・グッドフェイの長く失われた姉妹、ムーンライト・マジックとアローズのマスター、そして愛する未来の妻とジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの支持者。

Zarya Moonwolf has now transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MOONLIGHT STELLAR WOLF ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Zarya Moonwolf's Super Angel

750,000,000,000 transformation, and I had an atomic red blush on my face and I did a ton of wild takes, the same as the ones Buster Bunny did when he saw Babs Bunny in spandex in the episode, Dating Acme Acres Style, and Eric Cartman and his friends were already enraged.

Lincoln: Wow, Zarya's transformed into her new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form.

Nico: You said it, big guy. And it looks like her transformation's got J.D. going nuts.

Then, Nico pours water on me, and steam was coming off me.

Me: Thanks, I needed that. But, Zarya, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Zarya Moonwolf: (Divine Echoing Moonlight Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, J.D., and now, I'm going to make that twerp and his friends pay for everything they've done.**

Lincoln: Yeah, we'll make them feel the fury of the wolf.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Lincoln growled, and he transformed into Lincoln The Nocturnal, and I growled and I transformed into J.D. The Nocturnal, and we unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Eric and his friends, and we'd blasted them with powerful blasts of neon colored energy and elemental forces, and we also fired powerful blasts of moonlight at them, which exploded with incredible power.

Lincoln: (Beastly Voice) **Shall we deliver the grand finale, J.D. and Zarya?**

Me: (Beastly Voice) **Let's do it, Linc.**

Zarya Moonwolf: **Yeah, let's get them.**

Lincoln, Me, and Zarya Moonwolf: **DIVINE MOONLIGHT WOLF MEGABLAST!**

Lincoln, Me, and Zarya Moonwolf fired massive waves of moonlight with wolves running around, and as they hit Eric Cartman and his friends, they exploded with incredible power, and they were knocked out, and we tied them up with neon blue energy straitjackets, so they couldn't escape.

Then, we were also in for a surprise: Lincoln made a call to The President, and told him of the town of South Park, along with all its crimes and dysfunction from the adults and the children itself. So, he'd given us the order, arrest Eric Cartman and his friends. Then, once that happens, The President also gave the order to have South Park destroyed for good, and the dysfunctional adults were also killed in the explosion. Lincoln and I changed back to normal, and we'd holstered our massive swords on our backs.

We cheered wildly, as Zarya Moonwolf powered down, but Zarya Moonwolf's brand-new body, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent. Then, I picked her up in my arms, and we share a passionate kiss. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw who they were, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls were Hyuuga Saki and Mishou Mai from Futari Wa Pretty Cure Splash Star, Aino Megumi, Shirayuki Hime, Omori Yuko, and Hikawa Iona from Happiness Charge Pretty Cure, Natsuumi Manatsu, Suzumura Samgo, Ichinose Minori, Takizawa Asuka, and Laura from Tropical Rouge Pretty Cure, and Aishela from Record of Grancrest War.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hyuuga Saki, Mishou Mai, Aino Megumi, Shirayuki Hime, Omori Yuko, Hikawa Iona, Natsuumi Manatsu, Suzumura Samgo, Ichinose Minori, Takizawa Asuka, Laura, and Aishela.

Nico: From Futari Wa Pretty Cure Splash Star, Happiness Charge Pretty Cure, Tropical Rouge Pretty Cure, and Record of Grancest War, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hyuuga Saki: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hyuuga Saki and the twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from Eric Cartman and his friends, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Hyuuga Saki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Hyuuga Saki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to The Estate, and as soon as we showed Arkayna, Piper, and Emerald of Zarya's transformation, they cheered wildly, and as for Eric Cartman and his friends, they were thrown in a new wing in the Crematoria Prison called The Nihilistic Juvenile Delinquents Juvie Facility, it's a wing made for them specifically, because of their crimes, and they were put in separate cells in Solitary Confinement and chained to walls, where they'll stay for the rest of their lives.

After throwing Eric Cartman and his friends in prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Then, it was time for a big football match in Gotham Royal York Middle School, and Lynn, Lincoln, and their team are ready for the match against the football team from Hazeltucky, and there won't be any cheating from any members of Hazeltucky.

And with us was Soma Cruz, the good incarnation of Mathias Cronqvist A.K.A. Dracula, but he's not like Dracula, despite that he has Dracula's Power of Dominance, the ability to absorb the souls of evil monsters and use their powers and abilities in combat.

Me: This is going to be an awesome football match today.

Nico: That's right, Lynn, Lincoln, and their football team is playing against Hazeltucky, and thanks to the brand-new protocols we put in place, there won't be any cheating from Hazeltucky.

Lori: That's right, and it's an honor to meet you, Soma Cruz.

Soma Cruz: You too, Lori, and I want to thank you guys for what you did in killing my former evil self, and sending him to Oblivion for good.

Me: You too, Soma.

The football match began, and it was already starting to get good, Lynn's team were already starting out good against Hazeltucky, and our mascots are keeping an eye on Hazeltucky for any kind of sign of trouble. Eventually, the match was won by our home football team, thanks to Lincoln scoring the winning touchdown, and he won another trophy, which will be displayed in his trophy case. We were proud of Lincoln winning the football match against Hazeltucky.

But, as we were heading home, Soma suddenly sensed two heartbeats in the distance, and the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and we saw who they were: they were none other Hawk and Hank, the two stinkers of Hazeltucky, and they broke out of their prison to get their revenge on us.

Me: Oh great, Hawk and Hank, I should've known you two stinkers would show your ugly mugs here again.

Hawk: Shut it, you piece of crap. We're here to take revenge on you all for the humiliation you dealt to us.

Hank: And we'll destroy you and Gotham Royal York, and leave it all in flames.

Lincoln: That's not going to happen.

When they saw Lincoln turn into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, white-haired hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, they crapped themselves five times in their pants, and their eyes widened in shock. They were screwed. Then, Lincoln threw two punches to their faces, and knocked out their teeth, and sent the two of them flying towards a manure field, and they were covered head to toe in manure. Then, Lincoln fired neon blue energy blasts, which transformed into straitjackets and tied them up, and Lincoln had beamed them back to The Uranus Prison, where they were eventually then put into separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and chained to a wall, where they'll never escape, and this time, they'll stay in there for the rest of their lives, until the day they die.

Lincoln: That's it for Hawk and Hank, but we still don't know how they broke out of prison.

Me: Something tells me we'll soon find out when we head out for our next mission.

We returned to the Estate, and Lincoln put the trophy in his trophy case, then we got ready for our next mission.

* * *

In Long Island, New York we were walking down the street. With us was Oil Man, one of the Robot Masters we found and reprogrammed.

Maria: Thanks for coming with us, Oil Man.

Oil Man: My pleasure Maria and it's an honor to be part of the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: We're glad you could be with us.

Me: Here we are guys.

We saw that we were in front of a house. But it wasn't just any ordinary house. It was the house of the Infamous 1974 DeFeo Family Murders!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Nico: Whoa man! The DeFeo House.

Eli: I've read many legends about that house.

Lily: What is scary about this house?

Me: Lily have you ever heard about the DeFeo murders?

Lily: No.

Me: Well it happened 47 years ago. On November 13th, 1974, Ronald DeFeo Jr., the eldest son of a family of 7, went berserk and he shot and killed his entire family: His mother and father, and his younger brothers and sisters in cold blood. He was arrested and sentenced to 6 sentences of 25 to life. Ever since then, this house was said to be haunted by the ghosts of the DeFeo family and they will not be at rest until their killer Ronald DeFeo Jr. is dead.

Nico: But he died in prison didn't he?

Me: Yes he did. They don't know how. But it was either from a heart attack, stroke or cancer in my opinion.

Eli: Let me guess, we're gonna go in there and find the DeFeo ghosts and do a seance and tell them about Ronald DeFeo Jr.'s demise in prison.

Me: Bingo. Lets go.

Shaggy: GO IN THERE!? (Whimpers) Like not on your life! No Way! No way are me and Scoob going in there!

Oil Man: (I'm about to say something) In that case, why don't you two stay outside in case someone unfriendly tries to attack us?

Shaggy: Like that's a good idea.

Scooby Doo: Reah.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Well okay.

We went in and we saw that the house was old and empty.

Gary looked around in fright.

Gary: Meow!

The house was a creepy sight like it was not touched in years.

Me: Whoa. Looks like no one has been in here for years.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Lets get to work.

We got to doing a seance.

Hook: Whoever's in there, come out. We won't hurt you. (smirks) Much!

Nico: Hook these are ghosts we're dealing with.

Hook: Oh sorry.

Me: Okay Lucy do your stuff.

Lucy drew a symbol on the floor and lit some candles.

Lucy Loud: Spirits of the DeFeo family, hear my call. Show yourselves and tell us all.

Then the wind blew and the candles blew out and then out came the SPIRITS OF THE DEFEO FAMILY: Ronald DeFeo Sr. (43) and Louise DeFeo (née Brigante, 43); and his four siblings: Dawn (18), Allison (13), Marc (12), and John Matthew (9).

Me: Whoa!

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) That is amazing lass.

Ronald DeFeo Sr.: You all must be Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

May: (to Shaggy and Scooby) It's okay. You two can come in now. They're friendly ghosts.

Shaggy: Well okay.

They came in.

Me: (To the DeFeo's) We have good news for you. You don't have to haunt your house anymore. Your so-called son is dead now. He died in prison 7 months ago.

John Matthew: Did he really?

Dawn DeFeo: Wow that's great.

Allison DeFeo: What our brother did to us was unforgivable.

Me: I know. I would've gladly made sure he got the chair for his crimes.

Eli: Me too. He was a heartless monster.

Nico: Yeah he should have been put down like a mad dog.

Ronald DeFeo Sr.: Yeah. But at least we can now rest knowing that he is dead. Thank you all for telling us.

Louise DeFeo: Yes. Thank you all.

Then a beam of golden light shined down onto them.

Laney: Whoa!

They went up to Heaven knowing that they can finally rest in peace.

Me: Rest well to all of you.

Ronald DeFeo Sr.: Thank you all. Thank you.

The light faded.

G1 Ratchet: In my medical opinion, they looked very healthy as spirits.

Me: I agree with you there Ratchet. But now they can finally go to their Eternal Rest.

Nico: In peace.

Me: Yep.

Allie Wilde: They did nothing to deserve being killed like that.

Maria: Yeah no kidding. I wonder what happened to Ronald DeFeo Jr.

In Hell, Ronald DeFeo Jr. was being tortured and burned in the scalding river of boiling blood and he was being brutally tortured by the demons of Hell in a tremendously brutal fashion.

---

Back at the estate we were getting ready for our next mission.

Kerchak: J.D., I hope you know it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yep I know and I have just the mission for us. We're going to Japan.

Nico: Again?

Me: Well this time is different. We're going to face Godzilla.

Nico: Another Godzilla?

Me: Yep but this is a completely different Godzilla. It's called Shin Godzilla.

I went over his history.

---

Shin Godzilla (in Japanese: シン・ゴジラ, Shin Gojira), is a new radically reinterpreted incarnation of Godzilla and the titular main antagonist of 2016 horror disaster kaiju film, Shin Godzilla, and also an antagonist in the crossover event 4-D short Godzilla vs. Evangelion: The Real 4-D.

Shin Godzilla is a bizarrely hyper-evolved lifeform, mutated by feeding on nuclear waste dumped on the seafloor in the 1950s. Now capable of spontaneously self-mutate itself to different situations, the Giant Unidentified Lifeform came ashore in Tokyo in 2016 and immediately wreaked havoc, with all of the Japanese Self Defense Forces's weapons having no effect on him. He was finally defeated by a complex plan orchestrated by government official Rando Yaguchi, but still could not be killed and remained a potential threat as he stood frozen in the ruins of Tokyo.

Unlike many past incarnations of Godzilla before him (who were either villains, anti-heroes or heroes), Shin Godzilla was neither, but instead was driven by his instinct for survival and adaptation. He was at first unaware of humans, until they hurt him, which with these factors puts him at odds with humanity. Compared to his past incarnations, Shin Godzilla is also significantly more grotesque, monstrous, and biologically bizarre due to his capacity for evolve itself at near-constant state through self-mutation.

## Origins

This Godzilla originated as a prehistoric marine animal of some kind, proposed by Professor Goro Maki to be a relative of Paleozoic marine reptiles, which managed to survive into the 20th century. When the United States dumped barrels of nuclear waste into Tokyo Bay in the 1950s, the creature began feeding on this waste, causing him to mutate. By 2016, the creature had grown into gigantic size and was dwelling in the waters of Tokyo Bay.

## Arrival

Godzilla first appeared as a huge tail in his first form. When government tried to convince civilians that the monster's inability to move on land, Godzilla suddenly developed legs and crawl out of Tokyo Bay in his second form. As Kamata-kun, Godzilla destroyed several buildings and streets, killing a tens or even thousands of civilians. As the government tried to organize attack on the monster, Godzilla evolved into his third form. However, the attack was cancelled when the Prime Minister noticed evacuating civilians. This allowed the beast to escape and prepare for another attack.

## Waiting in hide

The government did their best to find out where Godzilla hides, but the monster was nowhere to be seen in the ocean. Meanwhile, Godzilla constantly evolved, increasing his size, developing extremely durable skin and a cooling system to become invulnerable to both heat and humanity's attacks.

## The Return

After over two weeks, Godzilla got out of Tokyo Bay in his fourth form. Due to suddenness of attack, the government was unprepared. Godzilla was already walking across Japan, killing civilians and exposing them to radiation that he emits. The government was trying to evacuate survivors and kill the beast. Unfortunately, Godzilla's skin was far too durable to be penetrated by weaponry. Godzilla was unstoppable and walked towards Tokyo.

## First Atomic Breath use

Desperately trying to stop Godzilla, the Prime Minister allowed the United States to bombard Godzilla. The several bombings on Godzilla's back made him bleed. However, the creature was barely injured and instantly regenerated damage. In order to prevent future injures, Godzilla quickly developed an offensive abilities. After a while, Godzilla's body started to emit a very intensive purple glow and the monster's jaw began to tore up in half. Suddenly, Godzilla start splitting up a black cloud that, in seconds, covered the entire city. Then, Godzilla covered his eyes in silver membrane and quickly changed the cloud into thermal flames that completely burned Tokyo in minutes. Next, Godzilla began to shoot out a purple beam that penetrated the remaining buildings and helicopters, on the occasion, killing the Prime Minister.

## Hibernation

After burning Tokyo, an extremely drained Godzilla entered the hibernation state. In this state, Godzilla's body was emitting a very little to no radiation and monster himself was not moving. Still, Godzilla's body was acting like a natural jammer, disrupting drones that get too close to him. But this doesn't work on humans, what allowed research team to get a sample of Godzilla's flesh. The government and scientists concluded that even small parts of Godzilla's body can regenerate and create newer clones of Godzilla. They also concluded that Godzilla's body can convert air or water into radioactive isotopes. The United States gave Japan two weeks to evacuate or defeat Godzilla, otherwise they will drop a hydrogen bomb into the monster.

## Operation: Yashiori

Eventually, after fifteen days, Godzilla woke up. Immediately the government send a trains laden with explosives to enrage Godzilla. Almost immediately after awakening Godzilla, drones are sent to distract him to deplete his atomic energy. Godzilla responds with dorsal plate beams, destroying buildings in the process of destroying the drones. The energy from his dorsal plates depletes and he is hit by multiple missiles. In response, Godzilla shoots his mouth beam and another beam fired from the spare head on his tail (due to the mouth on the spare head opening during Godzilla's dormancy). Godzilla's energy depletes, leaving him helpless as he walks towards into a line of skyscrapers with explosives in them. The government detonates the explosives and Godzilla is buried in the rubble. The first team of pump trucks are sent and begin to force feed Godzilla the coagulant. Godzilla immediately recovers and shoots his heat ray at the first team, killing them. Godzilla gets back up, roaring angrily before trying to walk away. However, larger force of driverless trains are sent en masse towards Godzilla. The explosion causes him to fall down again, giving the second team the chance to force feed him the coagulant again. Godzilla gets back up, however, and destroys the second group, seemingly unfazed. However, he begins slowing, letting out one more roar before freezing in the middle of Tokyo. With Operation: Yashiori a success, the Americans's countdown has been paused, but the Americans warn if Godzilla were to be unfrozen, they will nuke him. Godzilla unfreezing takes twenty days, giving Japan the time to recover from the attack. However, they have no choice but to live together with Godzilla. As Godzilla stood frozen, humanoid creatures with Godzilla's dorsal plates begin sprouting out of his tail, frozen in their seeming escape.

---

When I was finished, everyone was shocked.

Eli: Whoa! I remember watching that movie on my birthday a while back. But it was before I joined the team.

Laney: Wow! This is gonna be a scary one.

Whirlin, Manta Bayarsh, Dumbbeltron, Marionette Shadow, Gameface, Count Nocturn, Kerbero Gangan, Electropede and Ryugu Tamatebacco then appeared.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Can me, Black Knight Ghost, Whirlin, Manta Bayarsh, Dumbbeltron, Marionette Shadow, Gameface, Count Nocturn, Kerbero Gangan, and Electropede go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to face Shin Godzilla.

Gameface: Oh man! I saw that movie and that was the scariest version of Godzilla ever.

Eli: It sure was.

Me: Not nearly as big as the one was saw in 20,000 years but it's one of the scariest. Lets head to the Simulator.

We did so.

---

In the simulator we got ready and then we went in. It activated and then we saw that we were in Tokyo and it was deserted.

Beelzemon: Here we are. Now, all we have to do is wait.

Me: Yep. We have to wait for him to wake up. Which should be right about… Now.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: NOW!

We went at him and I snapped my fingers and we teleported to another planet.

Manta Bayarsh: Shouldn't some of us go back to the city and rescue any injured people?

Nico: Don't worry I did a scan on the city when we got there and it showed that there were no people in the area around Shin Godzilla.

Me: Good thinking Nico. And with us fighting Shin Godzilla on the planet Glaren we can fight him without having to worry about his radioactivity.

Nico: J.D., keep the big asshole distracted! I have an idea on how we can pull off the entrance!

Weather Vane: I hope you know what you're doing, Nico.

Nico: Don't worry. I do.

Weather Vane formed a storm cloud for them to hide in.

I flew at Shin Godzilla and blasted him all over and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: Ok. We'll wait 10 minutes. J.D. should have weakened Shin Godzilla a bit by then. After that, we catch him off guard with our entrance!

Kerbero Gangan: You think it'll work?

Nico: It sure as hell will.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I had fired a massive energy blast and it hit Shin Godzilla and exploded and he roared in pain. Then Shin Godzilla fired a powerful focused Atomic Ray blast and I was flying all over and dodging it like mad and the beam was so powerful that it sliced through some of the mountains of the planet with ease.

Nico: Whoa! I didn't know Shin Godzilla could do that!

Weather Vane: That is amazing. He can fire his atomic ray like a deadly laser.

Shin Godzilla then fired a massive number of atomic lasers from his back and I was dodging them all over the place.

Nico: WHOA! That is amazing!

Then when that was done, Shin Godzilla fired an atomic laser blast from his tail and I dodged that and it was cool.

Me: Oh that is amazing!

Burner Man: Can we all agree that this version of Godzilla is the most scariest?

We all did so by nodding.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above Shin Godzilla and smashed him down as a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of all the Power Rangers monsters from over the course of 46+ Years swirled around it and then converged and everyone else came out and then we all went at Shin Godzilla!

Electropede: Someone power me up with electricity!

Lincoln: Coming up!

Lincoln, Linka, Paula and Fiona fired a massive blast of lightning at Electropede and he absorbed it and fired a massive blast of lightning at Shin Godzilla and the blast hit him on his chest and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shin Godzilla roared in pain and then we saw that the explosion blew a huge hole in his chest and revealed his huge beating heart!

Arixam: (to Maria) Shall we attack him together?

Maria: Lets do it!

They both fired a massive blast of water and it slammed right into Shin Godzilla and smashed him down with the force of a Megatsunami.

Qin: Try these fireballs on for size!

She threw a massive shower of fireballs and they hit Shin Godzilla and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Nico: Lets see how he likes this! Sun Gun!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and Nico fired a massive shower of fireballs and they hit Shin Godzilla all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Dumbbelltron: Have some exploding dumbbells!

He threw a bunch of his Dumbbells and they hit Shin Godzilla in the back and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Eli: Time for some backup!

Eli lifted his hand up and a massive fiery explosion bursted out of the ground and went high into the sky and the massive fireball exploded numerous times and then formed into King Ghidorah!

Eli and Carol went onto King Ghidorah's middle head!

They fired waves of energy at Shin Godzilla and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Ratso: Remember this guy, asshole?!

King Ghidorah fired Gravity Beams and they hit Shin Godzilla all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico fired massive blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Shin Godzilla all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Whirlin: Time to blow this guy away!

Nico: Go for it! WHIRLWIND SPIN!

The 6-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and Nico fired a massive tornado of energy wind and Whirlin spun around and formed a huge tornado of wind and spun Shin Godzilla all over.

Yuko: Take this!

Yuko fired a massive blast of fire and it turned the Tornado into a deadly tornado of fire and burned him all over.

Slinkman: (to Missy) If we ever live through this, how would you like to partcipate in our rant sessions?

Missy: I would like that Slinkman.

They fired energy blasts at Shin Godzilla and they hit him and exploded.

Black Knight Ghost: I think we're making good progress.

Me: Just about there! Lets up the ante and hit him with more powerful attacks!

Laney: Lets do it!

Troy: You heard the man!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mide: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Troy Burrows: Time to tear this monster apart.

RD Clyde: Time to age his tail!

He fired a time ray blast and it hit Shin Godzilla's tail and disintegrated it into dust.

Marionette Shadow: Not so tough without your tail, are you?!

Laney: Yeah!

Lola fired a massive shower of fireballs.

RD Lucy: Just a few more hits and he's down!

Me: We're almost there guys!

We fired wave after wave of energy blasts and elements.

Count Nocturn: Sorry. But this is goodbye!

Lola and Paula fired waves of energy and lightning.

Bowser: Time for me to go Giga Bowser and take this asshole down!

Bowser went GIGA BOWSER and he fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and it hit Shin Godzilla and burned him all over.

Shin Godzilla then vomited blood and we jumped away and we saw the blood melt rocks like they were nothing!

Nico: GEEZ! That blood is radioactive!

Me: YUCK!

Oil Man, Hook, Ratchet and Gary used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Oil Man's Oil Slider, Hook's Rocket Launcher, Ratchet's Laser Scalpel and Gary's powers 100-fold.

Oil Man and Hook: OIL ROCKET BURST!

G1 Ratchet and Gary the Snail: FIRE SNAIL SLIME WAVE!

Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: LIGHT MEGABLAST SUPREME!

They fired waves of energy, oil, fire and slime.

Carol, Eli, King Ghidorah, Lola, Giga Bowser and Count Nocturne: DARKNESS FIRE KAIJU MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive wave of fire and energy.

Lincoln: STAR WARS STAR LIGHTNING STYLE: KA'DEDUS THE ULTRAVIOLET STAR!

Hilda: (British Accent) STAR WARS STAR WIND STYLE: GARNIB STAR!

R. Mika: STAR WARS STAR FIRE STYLE: DOORNIK-1142 THE BROWN DWARF!

Menat: STAR WARS STAR SPIRIT STYLE: TWIN STARS OF TATOOINE!

Akko: STAR WARS STAR MAGIC STYLE: SOKOR THE RED GIANT STAR!

Entrapta: STAR WARS STAR TECH STYLE: THE RING!

Perfuma: STAR WARS STAR NATURE STYLE: ARDOS THE WHITE DWARF!

Frosta: STAR WARS STAR ICE STYLE: KU'BUKAI THE BLUE GIANT!

Toph: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLE: ALEEN!

Julie: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLE: ANAXES!

Yuna: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: ANDO!

Nanami: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: CASTILON!

Mai: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: JAKKU!

Jessica Shannon: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: MUSTAFAR!

Gluko: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: MANDALORE!

Batch: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: LOTHAL!

Colette: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHT STYLE: CORUSCANT!

Ryuko: STAR WARS PLANET DARK STYLE: MORABAND!

Kyuko: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: MON CALA!

Misako: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: TATOOINE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said planets and stars of Star Wars.

Lincoln and his harem: STAR WARS UNIVERSE FINAL SMASH: INTERGALACTIC RASENGAN MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of Rasengans powered by the stars and planets of Star Wars. The blasts all combined and they hit Shin Godzilla and carried him up into the sky and he exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion released a flash of light that was as powerful as a billion suns and the explosion shook the very foundation of Glaren to the brink! When the smoke cleared Shin Godzilla was destroyed and completely gone!

Me: WHOA! That was powerful!

Gameface: Looks like it's game over for Shin Godzilla!

Me: Yep. The world can now be safer.

Nico: This calls for a good meal at Lynn's Table.

Me: You read my mind buddy.

?: I should've never trusted those two pieces of crap to get the job done!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Soma Cruz: Oh no, I was hoping I wouldn't hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Dario Bossi.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Dario Bossi, a well-known arsonist and one of The Dark Lord candidates.

Me: So, that's Dario Bossi.

Nicole: That's right, Dad. Shelia told me that she's been after him for a string of arsons in Gotham Royal York.

Soma Cruz: And there's something you guys should know: Dario Bossi is one of the candidates for The Dark Lord, and like me, he's inherited one of the powers of Dracula: the power over Hellfire.

We gasped in horror at what Soma Cruz told us about Dario Bossi.

Dario Bossi: That's right, and I was the one who broke Hawk and Hank out of prison, so they can kill you all, along with you, Soma Cruz, but those two brain-dead morons couldn't get the job done. If you want something done right, you'll have to do it yourself.

The Duke: (Scottish Accent) So, it was you who broke Hawk and Hank out to kill us. That's it, I have had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, The Duke's eyes turned neon orange, and he was surrounded by an orange energy aura with the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Light, Darkness, Nature, and Lightning, as he'd unholstered his Sword of The Loud Clan from his back, and as he approached Dario Bossi, he'd left behind orange energy and the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Light, Darkness, Nature, Space, Stars, and Lightning with every step.

The Duke: (Scottish Accent) Dario Bossi, you can never be forgiven for the string of arsons in Gotham Royal York, but what has also damned your soul is that you inherited a piece of Dracula's dark power, and you used it for your crimes. That is unforgivable, and now, I will make you pay for your crimes once and for all!

Suddenly, The Duke was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with the ten elemental forces, we also saw some of the legendary creatures of Scottish Myth circling around the vortex, and there was a red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, The Duke emerged, but he was changed forever.

The Duke grew to 7'0" in height, like Lincoln, and he has abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, his long white hair has gone down to his neck, and he has orange highlights, he has an orange Celtic Triquetra with the ten elemental forces around the Celtic Triquetra emblazoned on his forehead, he has neon orange eyes and a neon orange energy aura with the ten elemental forces Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Light, Darkness, Nature, Space, Stars, and Lightning surrounding him, he has massive white angel wings, he has on Celtic Triquetra earrings with the ten elemental forces surrounding it, and a necklace with a Celtic Triquetra with the ten elemental forces surrounding it across his bare chest, he has on an orange Scottish kilt around his waist with long red trenchcoat flaps held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, he has on weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, he has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, he has on dark blue pants with the elemental forces, and black leather ankle-length combat boots. He has on his new large Blue Lantern ring on his left ring finger and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs. He then had an orange Celtic Triquetra tattooed on his wider muscular back, and there's an orange kanji tattooed on The Duke's wider muscular back right below the Celtic Triquetra that said, "Duke Lincoln, Scottish Ancestor of Lincoln Loud, Protector and Male Heir of The Loud Clan, Master of The Elemental Forces, and Brave Defender of Scotland's

Vast History."

リンカーン・ラウドのスコットランド人の祖先、ラウド氏族の保護者および男性の相続人、エレメンタル・フォースのマスター、スコットランドの広大な歴史の勇敢な擁護者、デューク・リンカーン

Duke Lincoln has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ELEMENTAL CELTIC ANGEL OF SCOTTISH BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Duke Lincoln's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, he's become a very handsome and strong young man, just like his descendant, Lincoln.

Me: Whoa, looks like Lincoln's Scottish Ancestor has now become a handsome young man, like Lincoln.

Nico: You said it, bro.

Lincoln: Whoa, Duke Lincoln, you look awesome. How do you feel?

Duke Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Bravery and Scottish Accent) **I feel very incredible, Lincoln. So, this is what happens when you transform, incredible. And now, I'm going to make sure Dario Bossi pays for his crimes. Want to join in?**

Lincoln: You got it, Duke.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he'd joined Duke Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's put that hothead's fire out for good.**

Lincoln and Duke Lincoln went after Dario Bossi, who fired two massive fireballs at them, but Lincoln and Duke Lincoln stopped it with their bare hands, and they absorbed it, and it made them stronger. Then, they attack Dario Bossi with powerful blasts of orange energy, neon blue energy with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, elemental forces, and massive blasts of ice and lightning, which hits Dario Bossi, and exploded with incredible power. Dario kept firing blasts of fire at them, but they continued absorbing it and it made them stronger, and it made Dario even more angrier.

Then, Duke Lincoln and Lincoln grabbed Dario Bossi, and they sucked out all of Dario's fire powers, and they, along with the rest of us, made them our own.

Duke Lincoln: **Shall we put an end to this monster once and for all, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **Let's show Dario Bossi what happens when he messes with the true honor of Scotland's history.**

Duke Lincoln and Lincoln: **CELTIC SCOTTISH HONOR ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!**

Duke Lincoln and Lincoln fired massive waves of orange and neon blue energy, and inside it was the thousands of years of Scotland's history, and as they hit Dario Bossi, they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed Dario Bossi, and Super Hakaied him for good. We cheered wildly for what Duke Lincoln and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs, and powered down, but Duke Lincoln's new clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent and he had the power to turn into his big muscular form at will. We were proud of what Duke Lincoln did to Dario Bossi, including his family and Lucille.

Me: Awesome. Now we can head back.

We went back to Earth.

---

Back on Earth at Lynn's Table we were having an awesome meal and then Lythos, Stratos, Hydros, Pyros, Chillyfish, Black Manta, Oculous, Black Lance, Magma and the Salami Swami appeared.

Me: Lythos, Stratos, Hydros, Pyros, Chillyfish, Black Manta, Oculous, Black Lance, Magma and The Salami Swami.

Chillyfish: You guys sure had fun.

Lythos: I take it you guys had another busy day?

William: We sure did.

Stratos: I can tell it was very busy.

Me: Yep. We were facing Shin Godzilla. He's 2016's version of Godzilla. The scariest one yet.

Hydros: But at least Shin Godzilla's gone now.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Pyros: (to me) I heard you guys went to the annual Friendship Festival earlier.

Me: We sure did.

Chillyfish: How was it?

Me: It was incredible! It was a really awesome festival and it was one of the most fun we've ever had.

Eli: Big bro put on a charity concert to help those impacted by the villains of the April 12th War.

Nico: Yep.

Lythos: Cool!

Me: Yep. Also I have a special battle for you all.

Lord Drakkon then appeared.

Me: I called Lord Drakkon to come help out with this. We're going to demonstrate the full power of 27+ Years of Power Rangers on him. This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: WHOA! This I got to see.

?: I can't wait.

A figure came out and it was HARDTOCHOKE from episodes 20 and 40 of Lost Galaxy!

---

He shot lightning bolts from his hands and attacked the Rangers' Galactabeasts with the Evil Zords before they turned on him. With the Stratoforce Megazord and Centaurus Megazord back on the side of good, they attacked Hartochocke with punches and kicks before he was blasted by the Zenith Carrierzord. Afterwards, the Galaxy Megazord was able to destroy Hardtochoke with little difficulty with the Galaxy Megazord Saber.

Hardtochoke was later resurrected by Hexuba in the Lost Galaxy to exact revenge against the Galaxy Rangers (on Captain Mutiny's orders) and fought the Rangers once again on the Terra Venture. It took a combination of Leo and Maya's Quasar Launchers, Damon's Transblaster, Karone's Beta Bow, and Mike's Magna Blaster to destroy Hardtochoke.

---

Leo Corbett: Hardtochoke!

Hardtochoke: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You had the Centaurus and Stratoforce Zords attack the Galactabeasts and then they turned on you. And then you came back for round 2 to get revenge on the rangers after Hexuba resurrected you.

Hardtochoke: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: Your name actually fits you.

Hardtochoke: What makes you say that?

May: (laughs) It's really hard for anyone to choke you!

We laughed. That was really funny.

Me: That was a good one May!

Nico: (Laughs) That was funny honey!

Hardtochoke: That's funny but true!

Me: Yep. Lets get the battles started!

We got them underway.

---

Battle 1: J.D. Knudson, Lincoln Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Applejack, Rainbow Dash, Rarity, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Starlight Glimmer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Lori, Leni, Luna, Sam, Power Rangers (Mighty Morphin to LupinRanger VS PatRanger), Ace and Breach VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was first.

Lord Drakkon: That must've been an amazing concert for all of you.

Me: It sure was and it was one of the most fun we've ever had.

Lincoln: We all watched it and it was so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure was. We all had a lot of fun on that one.

Sunset Shimmer: And we loved it too.

Lord Drakkon: I'm glad you all did. Lets do it!

Me: First is Mighty Morphin! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: GRAND DRAGON SERPENTERA!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

We transformed.

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Seven working to together to fight evil!"

Me: By hitting it where it really hurts!

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready to kick some butt!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! Seven Mighty Morphin Rangers!? That is awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: Yep. And watch this.

I fired a sword blade of purple energy and it hit Drakkon all over and smashed him down and he got up.

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That is amazing!

Applejack: YEEHAW! It sure is!

Me: Watch this! Lets bring them together!

We brought the weapons together.

Zack: POWER AXE!

Kimberly: POWER BOW!

Trini: POWER DAGGERS!

Billy: POWER LANCE!

Jason: POWER SWORD!

They formed the Power Blaster.

Me: SERPENTERA SWORD!

I had my sword form into a deadly mega laser cannon and it went onto the Power Blaster!

Jason: Oh wow! That is cool.

Me: You guys haven't seen anything yet. Hold on to something. It has a kick. FIRE!

GO GO POWER RANGERS! GO GO POWER RANGERS!

We fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and then it hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down!

Me: OH YEAH! That was just for Mighty Morphin. Now for Alien.

I powered down and I had the Aquitar Alien Morpher ready and the Aquitar Rangers came.

Me: I may not be from Aquitar like I said but I might be the first ever human to turn into this. IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Delphine: "White Aquitar Ranger Power

Corcus: "Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Cestro: "Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Tideus: "Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Aurico. "Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Me: PURPLE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

All: Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!

KRASPPLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSHHHHHHH!

A massive blast of water exploded out of the ground and we were ready for action!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh wow! That is amazing!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah! AWESOME!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! 6 Aquitar Rangers. That is awesome!

Me: Thanks. Watch this.

Alien Rangers and me: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

We fired a massive energy blast from our batans and it hit Drakkon and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH! Now for Zeo.

I powered down and turned my morpher into the Zeo Ranger

Morpher.

Me: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

Me: ZEO RANGER VII, PURPLE!

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! So awesome!

Fluttershy: That is amazing.

Me: Yep. Watch this one.

I spread purple angel wings and flew into the air and Lord Drakkon blasted at me and I dodged his strikes and flew at him and did a ZEO SPINNING KICK and smashed him down and he got up.

Lord Drakkon: That was incredible!

Me: Watch this one.

Me and the Zeo Rangers: ZEO SUPER CANNON!

We summoned a more powerful Zeo Ranger Cannon!

Me: Watch what this can do. Lets charge it up. ZEO VII POWER CELL READY!

Jason: ZEO VI GOLD POWER CELL READY!

Tommy: ZEO V POWER CELL READY!

Adam: ZEO IV POWER CELL READY!

Rocky: ZEO III POWER CELL READY!

Tanya: ZEO II POWER CELL READY!

Kat: ZEO I POWER CELL READY!

The cannon was fully charged.

Me: Locked and loaded and charged up. FIRE!

We fired a massive rainbow energy blast and it hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He got back up.

Lord Drakkon: Wow!

Me: Now for Turbo!

I powered down from that and my morpher turned into a Turbo Morpher.

Me and the Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

We transformed.

T.J: "Red Turbo Ranger!"

Justin: "Blue Turbo Ranger!"

Carlos: "Green Turbo Ranger!"

Ashley: "Yellow Turbo Ranger!"

Cassie: "Pink Turbo Ranger!"

Me: "Purple Turbo Power!

Me and the Turbo Rangers: ALL RIGHT! POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Me: I'm now faster than light!

I ran fast and kicked Lord Drakkon in the chest all over the place and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That was fast!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Me: Watch this one.

He got up as we summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon.

Me: FIRE!

We fired a massive red energy blast and it hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

T.J.: That was awesome!

Me: Now for In Space.

I powered down and my morpher turned into the In Space Morpher.

Me and the In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

We transformed.

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Me: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon: That is amazing!

Me: Watch this! Stellar Nova Sword!

I pulled out a powerful star sword and it had the stars in it.

I fired blades of purple energy and Lord Drakkon dodged them and they hit the ground behind him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That was awesome!

Me: You haven't seen this yet. STELLAR NOVA SWORD! BLASTER MODE!

I turned my sword into a deadly laser gun.

Andros: SPIRAL SABER! BLASTER MODE!

Carlos: QUATTRO BLASTER! ONLINE!

Me: FIRE!

We fired waves of energy and the blasts hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Wow! That was amazing.

Me: Now for Lost Galaxy.

I powered down and I had my Lost Galaxy Morpher ready.

Lost Galaxy Rangers and me: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix/Karone: "Galaxy Pink!"

Me: GALAXY PURPLE!

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

Lost Galaxy Rangers and Me: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

Lord Drakkon: WOW!

Me: Watch this.

I pulled out my purple Transdagger and formed it into a sword.

Me: THETA SCIMITAR!

Me and Lord Drakkon went at each other and clashed powerfully and sparks were flying everywhere.

Lord Drakkon: WOW! You are good.

Me: Watched a lot of moves on TV.

I jumped back.

Leo: MAGNA TALON!

Kai: COSMA CLAW!

Damon: TRANS BLASTER!

Maya: DELTA DAGGERS

Kendrix: BETA BOW!

Me: ATTACK!

We fired blades of energy as well as energy blasts.

I unsheathed my Quasar Sabar.

Me: Watch this.

Me and the Lost Galaxy Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION! ACTIVATE!

We glowed and got an awesome belt buckle, arm band and purple claw gauntlet and our Quasar Sabers got a crossguard.

Lord Drakkon: WOW! You look guys all great like that.

Me: Thanks.

I held my saber up to the gem on my armband and it glowed and roared.

Me: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon: Awesome!

Me: Watch this! POWER UP MODE!

We ran at him and went at him like a ball of purple energy and it slammed into him and smashed him down and we all reappeared and jumped back.

Me: YEAH! Now for Lightspeed Rescue.

I powered down and I had on my Lightspeed Rescue Morpher.

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers came.

Me and the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

We transformed.

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Me: Purple Ranger, Rescue Ready!

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I turned into the Purple Lightspeed Rescue Ranger! My helmet visor was a star.

Twilight Sparkle: WOW! That is amazing!

Me: Yep and here's a cool part. V-LANCER AND THERMO BLASTER!

I summoned my purple V-Lancer and Thermo Blaster and fired purple energy blasts at Lord Drakkon and knocked him down.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That was amazing!

Lord Drakkon got up.

Me: Watch this. V-LANCERS SPECTRA BLAST!

We fired waves of rainbow energy and the blasts converged and formed into a powerful energy blast.

Carter: On target!

The blasts hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon was knocked down and he got up.

Lord Drakkon: Wow! You are a master at all this.

Me: Learned all I can from all the series over the last 27 years including over in Japan. We'll add Dino Fury to our arsenal in the next year. But I'm not done yet. Here's Time Force.

I powered down and had on my Time Force Morpher and the Time Force Rangers came.

Me and the Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

We transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Me: "Time Force Purple!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Me: Yeah!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That is awesome!

Me: Watch this. Chrono Saber!

I called out the Chrono Saber and I fired an X Blade at him and Lord Drakkon jumped and it exploded behind him!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: And watch this.

I called out my blaster and fired energy blasts and they hit Lord Drakkon all over.

Me: AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Sunset Shimmer: That was incredible!

Me: Check this out! VORTEX BLASTER!

We formed the big Vortex Cannon.

Me: FIRE!

BANG!

The blast hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down but he got up.

Me: Here's Wild Force.

I powered down and pulled out my Wild Force Morpher.

Me and the Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

We transformed.

Cole: "Blazing Lion! Wild Force Red!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle! Wild Force Eagle!"

Max: "Surging Shark! Wild Force Blue"

Danny: "Iron Bison! Wild Force Black!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger! Wild Force White!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf! Wild Force Lunar Wolf Ranger!"

Kendall (WF): Magnificent Peacock! Wilf Force Aqua!

Me: GRACEFUL CONDOR! WILD FORCE PURPLE!

Cole: "Guardians Of The Earth, United We Roar! Power Rangers… !"

All: "… Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready to kick some butt!

Twilight Sparkle: WOW! That is so cool!

Starlight Glimmer: I'll say!

Me: Now for some fun!

I pulled out my Crystal Saber and put in the Purple Condor Animal Crystal.

Me: Not only has the Owl Zord picked me but I am now the Condor Ranger too.

Lord Drakkon: That's incredible!

I flew into the air and Lord Drakkon fired beams of energy at me and I dodged them.

Me: Try this! CONDOR FEATHER STORM!

I fired a shower of purple Feathers and they hit Lord Drakkon.

Me: Yeah!

But then my Crystal Saber glowed a golden yellow.

Me: SWORD OF ANIMUS!

I summoned the Sword of Animus.

Cole Evans: Oh wow!

Merrick: Wow! I thought it was lost forever.

Me: Nope. It chose me after I brought back Animus.

Taylor: Wow!

Me: BLACK LION BITE BURST!

I swung the sword and fired a beam of black lion energy and it hit Lord Drakkon with a bite and exploded!

Me: YEAH! TEAL CONDOR FEATHER STORM!

I swung the sword and fired feathers of energy and slashed him

down.

Twilight Sparkle: WOW! That is amazing!

Me: Yeah!

Cole Evans: That was awesome!

Me: More where that came from.

Cole Evans: JUNGLE BLASTER!

They formed the Jungle Blaster.

Me: FIRE!

We fired energy blasts and they hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

I powered down.

Me: Now for Ninja Storm!

I had my Ninja Storm Morpher on and the Ninja Storm Rangers came..

Me and the Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/FIRE/ SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

We transformed!

Shane: "Power of Air!"

Tori: "Power of Water!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth!"

Me: (Echoing) POWER OF FIRE!

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder!"

Cam: "Green Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Twilight Sparkle: WOW!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: It sure is. Lets get it on!

I unsheathed my Phoenix Scimitar and me and Drakkon clashed and fiery sparks went all over.

And I jumped and landed back.

Me: WHOA!

Shane Clarke: That is awesome!

Me: You haven't seen anything yet. ELEMENTAL STORM CANNON!

We formed a new cannon and it was the Elemental Storm Cannon and it was awesome!

Dustin: Awesome!

Tori: This is cool!

Me: Water this. FIRE!

We fired a massive elemental blast and it hit Lord Drakkon and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Me: YEAH! Now for Dino Thunder.

I powered down and I had my Orange Dino Gem on.

The Dino Thunder Rangers came.

Me and the Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

We transformed!

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

Me: SUPERSAUR POWER! ORANGE RANGER!

All: DINO POWER! DINO RANGERS! HA!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and we were ready!

I had a war hammer.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Lincoln: Yeah!

I smashed the ground with my hammer and sent a wave of earth at Lord Drakkon and smashed him down.

Me: Z-REX CANNON!

We formed the Z-Rex Cannon and fired and a blast of energy hit

Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH! Now for S.P.D.!

I powered down and pulled out my S.P.D. Morpher.

Me and the S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

We transformed.

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

Me: S.P.D. ORANGE!

All: Rangers ready! (SIRENS WAIL) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and we were ready!

I then had my blaster ready.

Me: Yeah!

I fired my blaster and the blasts hit Lord Drakkon all over.

Me: Now for the fun part! FETCH!

The Canine Cannon came.

Me: FIRE!

We fired a wave of energy and it hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: AWESOME! You guys know my Mystic Force form.

I powered down.

Me, Lincoln and the Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

Lincoln: Seven Colors of Light, ORANGE MYSTIC RANGER!

Me: (Echoing) BEAUTY OF THE STARS! STELLAR WARRIOR!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! Awesome!

Me: Watch this.

I fired a blast of stars from my hands and they hit him and smashed him all over.

Lincoln fired blasts of light and they hit him all over.

We fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

Me: Now here's Operation Overdrive.

I powered down and pulled out my Operation Overdrive Morpher.

Me and the Operation Over Drive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

We transformed.

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

Me: KICK INTO OVERDRIVE! PURPLE RANGER!

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and we were ready for action!

I pulled out my Drive Longsword.

Me: Watch this one!

I fired blasts of purple energy from the sword and it hit Lord Drakkon all over and smashed him around.

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That was cool!

Me: DRILL BLASTER!

We fired an energy blast and it smashed Lord Drakkon down.

Me: Now for Jungle Fury!

I powered down.

Me and the Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

We transformed.

Me: WITH THE SWIFTNESS OF A FALCON! JUNGLE FURY SILVER RANGER!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Me: Time for action! CLAW CANNON!

We charged it up.

All: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

RJ: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Me: FIRE!

We fired waves of energy and they hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Yeah! Here's RPM.

Me and the RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

We transformed.

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: (Scottish Accent) "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

Me: GET IN GEAR! RPM PURPLE!

All: GET IN GEAR! POWER RANGERS RPM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Me: RPM SUPER ENFORCER!

We had an upgraded modified version of the RPM Enforcer Ready!

Me: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

I put in an Engine Cell with the Number 50,000 on it in the shape of the phoenix.

Me: FIRE!

We fired an energy blast and it formed into a phoenix and it slammed into Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH! Now for Samurai.

I powered down and pulled out my Samuraizer.

Me and the Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

We drew our symbols and we transformed!

Jayden: Samurai Ranger Fire!

Lauren: "Female Samurai Ranger Fire!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Water!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Sky!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Forest"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Earth!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Light!"

Me: SAMURAI RANGER STAR!

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and we were ready!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh wow! That is amazing!

Princess Luna: Yeah it is! I like this one.

Me: Watch this. POWER OF THE ANCESTORS! SHOGUN MODE!

We activated our Shogun Modes.

Me: YEAH!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: It sure is. Watch this one.

We fired blades of energy from our sword and they formed into creatures of the elements and they hit Lord Drakkon and smashed him down.

Jayden: FIRE SMASHER! CANNON MODE!

I put on my Star Thunderbird Disk and we loaded it.

Me: FIRE!

We fired it and it formed into a Thunderbird and the blast smashed Lord Drakkon down.

Me: All right! Now for Megaforce!

I powered down.

Me and the Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

We transformed.

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

Me: (ECHOING) WINGS OF THE STARS! MEGAFORCE PURPLE!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That one is cool.

Me: And check this out.

I pulled out a Star Gun and blasted Lord Drakkon all over and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh wow! That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: Yeah it sure was!

Me: Now for this! MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

We brought out the Megaforce Blaster and with my weapon added to it, it was in the shape of a dragon.

Me: Lets do it! STAR POWER ENERGIZE!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

Gia and Jake: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

Me and the Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY BLAST!

We fired a massive energy blast and the blasts all hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Now for Ultra Mode!

Me and the Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE ULTRA MODE! ACTIVATE!

We had Ultrazord Armor on!

Troy: "Storm Power! Ultra Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Wind Power! Ultra Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Rock Power! Ultra Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Jungle Power! Ultra Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Wave Power! Ultra Megaforce Blue!"

Me: STAR POWER! ULTRA MEGAFORCE PURPLE!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! MEGAFORCE ULTRA MODE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Twilight Sparkle: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Lyra Heartstrings: Wow! That one is cool!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! Great armor and staff on you guys!

Me: Thanks. Watch this!

I fired a purple energy blast from my staff and it hit Drakkon and smashed him down. We fired a massive energy blast from our staffs and they smashed him down.

We powered down.

Me: Now for the fun part.

Me and the Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

We transformed.

Troy: "Super Megaforce Red!"

Noah: "Super Megaforce Blue!"

Gia: "Super Megaforce Yellow!"

Jake: "Super Megaforce Green!"

Emma: "Super Megaforce Pink!"

Orion: "Super Megaforce Silver!"

Me: SUPER MEGAFORCE PURPLE!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's so awesome!

Me: Yep and I have the powers of Power Rangers from both America and Japan. 46+ Years worth.

Princess Celestia: Wow! that's amazing!

Me: Check it out.

I pulled out my Super Megaforce Blaster and fired purple energy blasts and I also fired a Purple Super Megaforce Blade and they hit Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We fired our weapons and we also demonstrated the Powers from all the series from 1975 to 2020 and it was awesome!

Me: SUPER MEGAFORCE CANNON!

We charged it up and locked it on target.

Me: FIRE!

We fired a ship energy blast and it smashed into Lord Drakkon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We powered down.

Me: WHEW! That was epic! Now for Dino Charge!

I pulled out an Argentinosaurus Dino Charger.

Me and the Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA UNLEASH THE POWER!

ROOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAARRRRRRR! CHOMP!

We transformed!

Tyler Navarro: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex!

Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: (British Accent) "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) "Pachysaur! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall Morgan: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

Me: ARGENTINOSAURUS! POWER RANGER ORANGE!

All: Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us.

Lord Drakkon: WOW!

Me: Watch this.

I fired an Argentinosaurus blast and smashed Drakkon Down.

Me and the Dino Charge Rangers: DINO CHARGE BLAST!

We fired a massive bast of energy and smashed him down.

Me: Now we get into the Japanese Teams.

We powered down.

Me, Lincoln and the ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE WAIT BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of Rainbow Light, We transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ SANA! TOQ HACHI! TOQ KYU!

Me, Lincoln and the ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind us.

Right Suzuki: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

We went at him and kicked him and smashed him down.

We powered down.

Me: Now for one of my favorites. Leni has a new one for you to see.

Me, Lincoln, Lori and Leni and the Zyougers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOHWOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Leni was now a Silver Zyuohger Ranger for the Polar Bear!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! Leni you look awesome as a Zyuohger Ranger.

Leni: It's totes amazing!

Lori: The Polar Bear is literally perfect for you Leni.

Leni: Thanks Lori. Watch this one! UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She fired a massive ice blast from her hand and it hit Lord Drakkon and froze him to the floor from the waist down.

Me: WHOA! That was awesome! Now for one of another favorite! Kyuranger time.

Luna: Rockin dude! Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers, Me, Lincoln, Luna, Lori, Leni and Sam: STAR CHANGE!

We transformed.

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Me: UNIVERSE STAR! ZODIAC RANGER!

All: UCHU SENTAI KYURANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Lord Drakkon: WOW! That is amazing!

Lucky: LUCKY! Luna and Sam you look awesome as rangers!

Lord Drakkon: Wow! What constellations do you two represent?

Luna: I represent Cancer the Crab.

Sam S.L.: And I represent Eridanus the River.

Me: Those are perfect choices for you.

Lucky: They sure are. (To Drakkon) Time to Test Your Luck!

We went at him and smashed and blasted him all over and smashed him down. .

Me: Whew! I think that's good enough. We'll have to show the rest another time. But that was awesome!

---

Battle 2: Ebonwumon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Incredibles, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan

---

Lythos was next.

Lythos: (to Ebonwumon) If I was there, I would've beaten Shin Godzilla to a pulp!

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) Ah you would do a really thorough job at that too.

Applejack: This version of Godzilla was the scariest one we've ever seen.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was. He could fire his atomic breath like a deadly laser from his mouth and even fire lasers from his spines and tail.

Frozen Fright: It was unbelievable.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure was lads.

Flashwing: Yeah but it was awesome seeing how he did it.

Stone Luna: It sure was. I thought it was cool dudes.

Mr. Incredible: I agree.

Elasti-Girl: Yeah it was cool.

Lythos: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and rock and energy and smashed him down.

Ebonwumon: Right on lads!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Baihumon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Winnie the Pooh and Friends, Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan

---

Stratos was next

Stratos: (to Baihumon) Is Shin Godzilla really the scariest version of Godzilla ever?

Baihumon: You better believe he was. This was the ugliest version of Godzilla too.

Rainbow Dash: Out of all the Godzilla's that we have seen from over the course of 67+ Years, this version of Godzilla is the scariest.

Scootaloo: Eli told us that this version of Godzilla not only can fire his atomic breath like deadly focused lasers but also vomit out radioactive blood.

Stratos: Man that is lethal! Whoa!

Pickle Barrel: Yeah it sure was lethal. We saw it vomit a wave of blood and it hit a bunch of rocks and they dissolved like they were in acid.

Barley Barrel: Yeah it was gross and intense.

Magma Gloom: Eli also said that this version of Godzilla was amphibious and goes through a weird metamorphosis.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it was freaky.

Whirlwind: It sure was. And scary too. The scariest form would have been if it got wings.

Stratos: A Godzilla with Wings!? That would have been scary but awesome.

Air Lincoln: Yeah it sure would have been. Here's a picture Eli drew of it.

Air Lincoln showed a wicked picture of Shin Godzilla with huge wings and they were wicked and Stratos was amazed.

Stratos: WHOA! That would have been really something. Thank goodness you guys didn't see that happen.

Pooh: Yeah thank goodness.

Tigger: But it was amazering!

Stratos: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Baihumon: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Azulongmon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Lazlo, Raj, Clam, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan

Hydros was next.

Hydros: (to Azulongmon) Did J.D. really meet a Galarian Rapidash this morning?

Azulongmon: He sure did and surprisingly it was Lara Laramie's long lost sister Nikki. She was turned into a Galarian Rapidash.

Rarity: And her powers are for Psychic.

Sweetie Belle: Wow! Lara is a Fire Rapidash and her sister is now a Psychic Rapidash. That is amazing and J.D. is a Rapidash too.

Hydros: 3 Rapidash Gene-Slammers. That is awesome!

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is amazing doncha know.

Mistmane: I think so too. But J.D. became a Rapidash to see what it was like and so that he can participate in a race for the fall leaves.

Sable Spirit: That's right and I think that's amazing.

Gill Grunt: It sure is. I think it's awesome that we not only have a leader that can also turn into a Rapidash but also we have 2 Rapidash Gene-Slammers.

Liquid Leni: That is totes awesome.

Lazlo: That is amazing.

Raj: (Indian Accent) Yeah it sure is.

Clam: Awesome.

Hydros: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Azulongmon: That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 5: Zhuqiaomon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Aquaman, Mera, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan

---

Pyros was next.

Pyros: (to Zhuqiaomon) Nikki would get along great with Martian Manhunter. He does have psychic abilities after all.

Zhuqiaomon: She sure would. I think it's awesome that she now has the powers of a Galarian Rapidash now.

Sunset Shimmer: Now she can help her sister with the speed and power of a Rapidash.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That is so amazing.

Cayenne: It sure is.

Wallflower: Lara owns a Pokemon Ranch and J.D. and Ash helped her out a while back.

Firecracker Burst: That is awesome. I'm glad that Lara has her sister back.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I am glad too.

Sunburn: That must've been rough for her to have to go through becoming a Pokemon like that.

Fire Lori: You're not kidding there.

Aquaman: Yeah no kidding.

Mera: But thank goodness that J.D. helped her and Lara.

Pyros: You said it! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and water and smashed him down.

Zhuqiaomon: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was!

---

Battle 6: Gi, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Manny, Diego, Sid, Scrat, Arixam and Pump Man VS Chillyfish

---

Chillyfish was next.

Chillyfish: (to Gi) Did you guys really go into a haunted house earlier?

Gi: We sure did and it wasn't just any ordinary haunted house. It was the house of the DeFeo family.

Chillyfish: You mean the house that was home to that family on Long Island that was murdered in cold blood?

Starlight Glimmer: That's right and it was a terrible history back then.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it sure was. Ronald DeFeo Jr. went bonkers and killed his entire family in cold blood.

Trixie: Yeah what he did was terrible.

Triple Berry: And he died in prison 7 months ago.

Juniper Montage: A lot of legends surrounded that house and people believed that it was haunted by the ghosts of the DeFeo family and that they would not rest until Ronald DeFeo Jr.

was brought down with them.

Clover the Clever: It was really creepy. There's even a bunch of movies for it.

Chillyfish: Right! The Amityville Horror. Those movies were scary and creepy.

Hex: Yeah and they were our kind of movie.

Lightning Lisa: But we proved that it was Haunted.

Manny: We sure did and we told the spirits there that Ronald DeFeo Jr. is dead.

Diego: And he deserved it too.

Chillyfish: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Gi: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Yusuke Urameshi, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Rex, Ratso and Chow VS Black Manta

---

Black Manta was next.

Black Manta: (to Yusuke) What Ronald DeFeo Jr. did to his own family makes him no different from some of the enemies you've faced.

Yusuke: Yeah except it was drugs that did all that to him and it made him kill his family. But that is not an excuse.

Pinkie Pie: What he did makes him a big time partypooper.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He was worse than Sulfur melting in lava.

Marble Pie: What happened to that family was bad.

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure was. Poor family never saw it coming.

Sprocket: They were asleep and they got snuffed out as they were in bed.

Steel Lynn: Yeah. They did nothing to deserve it.

Rex: It's so sad.

Black Manta: Yeah no kidding. Lets have a moment of silence for them. At least they can rest knowing that Ronald DeFeo Jr. is gone forever.

They nodded and put their hands on their chests and even took off their hats if they had any and prayed for them.

They then got the battle underway and fired waves of energy, gears, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Yusuke: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Jimmy, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Toon Link, Toon Zelda, Slinkman and Smithers VS Black Lance (Mystic Force)

---

Black Lance was next.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy) What was the Friendship Festival like?

Jimmy (EENE): It was a really fun event for all of us. There were games, food, all sorts of things.

Fluttershy: The most fun thing was the concert we did with J.D. That was amazing.

Tree Hugger: It sure was far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I thought pelting that copy statue of the Armageddon 23 was fun too.

They laughed.

Mage Meadowbrook: J.D. made a copy statue of the Armageddon 23 and the kids all pelted it with rotten fruit, vegetables and eggs and covered it with toilet paper.

Stealth Elf: That was really cool.

Black Lance: That is something. Wow!

Plant Lola: It was really fun.

Toon Link: Everyone had a lot of fun there.

Toon Zelda: Boy they sure did.

Black Lance: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, energy and fruit and smashed him down.

Jimmy: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Battle 9: Tommy, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Pocahontas, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous

---

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) If you thought the Friendship Festival was awesome, wait until we get to the 1 year anniversary of the war!

Tommy: I have a feeling that is gonna be just as awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and I have a feeling that the one year anniversaries of the August 2nd Battle with Xehanort and the October 10th Battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm are gonna be just as awesome in the future.

Luster Dawn: I have that same feeling myself.

Princess Cadance: I do too. It was so awesome to be part of the Friendship Festival again and this time the Storm King didn't appear.

Oculous: Thank goodness and I'm glad you all had so much fun.

Flurry Heart: We all sure did and it was the first ever Friendship Festival that I've ever been too. It was amazing.

Star Swirl: So amazing. And it was also the first ever festival I've been to in over 1,000 years.

Spyro: That is amazing. But we all had so much fun.

Oculous: Glad you all had so much fun. I also heard that some of you went after the guys from South Park.

Crystal Laney: Yeah Zarya told us what happened and we had no idea that Eric Cartman and his friends all had that big of a nasty reputation.

Pocahontas: That was awful. But at least we got them sent to prison where they belong.

Oculous: That is a good thing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Battle 10: Koji, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Lauren & Graham, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma

Magma was next.

Her name is Loviya and she is what's called a Black Harpy.

Princess Celestia: She is a really gifted flyer and is a perfect candidate for the Goths of Darkness.

Amber Morning cooed and flew around.

Princess Celestia: She sure is an amazing girl huh?

Minuette: Boy is she ever. She is also very knowledgeable in black magic.

Twinkleshine: Yeah it's really something.

Lemon Hearts: I think it's really cool how she knows all about Black Magic.

Moondancer: She and the Goths of Darkness are gonna get along great.

Lyra Heartstrings: I agree with you there. It's awesome.

Magma: I think so too. Twilight I'm glad you all had fun at the Friendship Festival.

Twilight Sparkle: It was the most fun we've ever had.

Spotlight: We all thought it was really amazing.

Light Lily: (Coos in agreement)

Spotlight: It was really fun huh?

Magma: I'm glad. (Sees Lauren & Graham) Wait aren't you two Lauren and Graham from the town of Dante's Peak?

Lauren: That's right.

Graham: It's awesome to be with the team after everything we went through.

Magma: I heard that the whole town of Dante's Peak was completely destroyed when that whole volcano exploded.

Lauren: It sure was.

Lauren showed him a newspaper from that day and it was intense. The volcano looked like Mount St. Helens and had the entire southwestern side of it completely blown off and the whole town of Dante's Peak was completely destroyed. Nothing of it was left.

Magma: Boy that must've been awful for you. I'm sorry if this is too painful for you but can you tell us everything that happened?

Graham: We sure can.

---

It starts with me looking up stuff on the computer. I was on an app that detects Volcanic and Seismic activity. Something caught my eye in Washington state.

Me: Uh-oh. Earthquakes in the small town of Dante's Peak.

I pull up a satellite map and found out that the whole town is right next to a volcano that's scheduled to erupt in the next 24 to 72 hours.

Me: (Gasp) This is bad! We got to move.

I slide down into the Living Room where the Loud Kids, Naruto and the girls, Dawn, Jeri, Jessie, Joan, Varie, Aylene, and Vince are playing games, reading books, and playing card games.

Me: Guys we have a volcanic destruction alert in Washington state.

A small town named Dante's Peak is in grave danger.

Sakura: What's wrong?

Me: Dante's Peak is a small town that has a volcano 2 miles northeast of it that's gonna blow within the next 24 to 72 hours.

Varie: What!? Why haven't they left yet?

Me: It says here that evacuation orders are being made. We have to go there and help people. Who wants to come with?

Vince: I will gladly help partner.

Me: I had a feeling you would.

Lincoln: I will go too.

Linka: Same here.

Fu: I'm in.

Sakura: I'll go too. People may need some medical help as well.

Naruto: I'll go too.

Hinata: I'll help too.

Tenten: Me too.

Ino: I'll go too.

Lily: I'll help too.

Laney: I'll go too.

Lucy: I'll come with too.

Dawn: Same here.

Marie: I want to help out too. This'll show that I'm on the path towards redemption.

Varie: I'm coming too.

Carol: Me too.

Me: Wow. I've got a lot of volunteers. All right lets go.

We flew out towards Washington State and we arrived in 1 hour.

The whole town was in the high school gymnasium and the streets were quiet.

Me: It sure is quiet here.

Varie: It's an evacuation meeting.

Then without warning a huge earthquake rattled the area

Me: It's begun.

Less than a minute later the Volcano erupted.

KABOOOMMM!

Ash clouds and rocks went high up into the sky and it was an incredibly intense sight.

Me: WHOA!

Vince: Unbelievable!

Lincoln: That is one of the scariest things I've ever seen.

Me: No kidding.

Carol: This is not good guys.

Fu: Yeah.

Me: All right guys we have to evacuate everyone within a 20 mile radius of the volcano. Help as many people as possible. Go up the volcano and get people down from it. Lets go people! Lets go, lets go, double time, lets go!

We split off and rescued as many people as possible as the earthquakes were getting worse. The sky was getting dark as the volcanic ash plume was creating a dirty thunderstorm. Lightning was illuminating the ash clouds and ash was snowing down. The whole town was totally in peril. People were trying to drive out and some were running on foot. The town was crumbling apart and everything was being destroyed.

Varie was getting people out when she saw a little girl sitting on the porch of a blue house crying and she had a kitten with her.

Varie: Are you all right?

?: (Crying) No. My parents are gone and I'm scared. Me and Lila are afraid.

Varie: It's okay sweetheart. Everything is gonna be all right.

Naruto: Varie! We're heading to that hotel over there for shelter.

Varie: Okay. [to the girl] You'd better come with us.

?: Okay. I'm Claire.

Varie: It's a pleasure. I'm Varie.

Claire came with them.

Fu and Sakura came down from the Volcano and with them was an elderly woman and her dog Ruffy.

In a hotel room that had lots of seismographic equipment and computer gear they met Paul Dreyfus, Stan, Nancy, and Greg.

Paul: Oh my goodness.

Claire was still crying as Varie was comforting her.

Ruth: What is happening out there?

Sakura: Ruth, that mountain is a volcano and it's gonna destroy the whole town with the fury of Mount St. Helens.

Ruth: (Shocked) What?

Me: Varie!

Varie: In here.

Me and everyone else came in.

Lincoln: Everyone has been evacuated.

Ruth: Wait a minute where's Rachel, Lauren and Graham?

?: (On a Radio) Paul? Paul it's Harry. Can anyone hear me?

Me: I got it. [Picks up the radio] Harry? We hear you. My name is J.D. Knudson. Me, Varie and my friends here came and got everyone within a 20 mile radius out of the town.

Harry: You saved this whole town from destruction J.D. and we owe you all big time. Where's Paul?

Me: He's right here.

I hand the radio to him.

Paul: Harry, where are you?

Harry: We're up at Mirror Lake at the lodge. The road's down but we're okay.

Paul: This is turning into something really catastrophic. I'll send the helicopter as soon as the ash clouds clear away.

Harry: Listen Paul get the heck out of there before it's too late okay? Don't wait for us.

Me: Let me talk to him. [Paul gives me the radio] Harry, we're gonna come up there and get you so hang tight. Is Rachel, Graham and Lauren with you?

Harry: Yes they are. Graham and Lauren went up the mountain to get Ruth. Where is she?

Me: She's right here with us in the hotel room. She and her dog Ruffy are okay. Fu and Sakura brought them down. Just hang on Harry. We're on our way.

Harry: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome. [Puts the radio down] Varie, you get everyone out of here at sunrise. Vince, you see if there's anything worth saving here in town when the ash stops.

Varie: You got it. Be careful.

Vince: You can count on me partner.

Me: Fu, Sakura, Naruto, you three come with me. Lets go!

We ran off and flew towards the Volcano. Over the forests we saw the road gone.

Me: A rockslide wiped out the road. No wonder.

We then saw numerous trees on fire caused by lava flows and the entire lodge was burning.

Sakura: The lodge is on fire!

Fu: [Points to the lake] Look. Waves on the water. They must've taken a boat onto it.

Me: Maybe, lets move!

We flew out over the lake and saw that it was green and all the fish are dead.

Naruto: All the fish are dead.

Me: This is not a good sign.

I take a beaker out and put some water into it and discovered that it was acid.

Me: This water has been turned into acid because of volcanic activity.

Naruto: They went on a lake of acid?

Sakura: That's crazy!

Me: Lets go!

They flew farther and they saw a boat heading for a nearby dock and someone was paddling with something.

Me: That's them! Come on!

Naruto: SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto made four Shadow Clones and they flew towards the boat and picked up the people.

Me: It's Harry, Rachel, Graham and Lauren.

They got to the shore and we looked them over.

Me: Are you Harry?

Harry: Yes. I'm Harry Dalton, Volcanologist.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Sakura: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Naruto: I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Fu: And I'm Fu. I don't have a last name.

Rachel: We've heard so much about you all. Is the whole town evacuated?

Me: Yes. The whole town is evacuated. Ruth and Ruffy are in the hotel we're at and Varie is having everyone leave at Sunrise.

Graham: Thank goodness. We thought they died in the lava.

Naruto: No they didn't. Now we have to get you guys out of here.

Me: Yeah. I sense an even bigger eruption on the horizon in the next to 12 hours.

Naruto: Yeah. I can feel it. Lets go guys.

Sunrise came and we picked them up and flew towards the sight where Varie, Vince, Carol, Lincoln, Linka, Laney, Lucy, Lily, Marie, Hinata, Ino, Tenten, and Dawn were at. The National Guard was called in and FEMA and the American Red Cross were called in too.

Me, Naruto, Sakura and Fu were carrying Harry, Rachel, Graham and Lauren and just as we entered the town the Volcano exploded with a powerful Lateral Eruption.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Me: WHOA!

Varie: Look at that!

Me: Let's hightail it guys!

We flew out of town just in the nick of time as Pyroclastic Clouds raced down the volcano at a blazing speed and destroyed the entire town completely.

We landed by Varie, Vince and team.

Vince: J.D.! Thank goodness you're safe man.

Me: Yeah. That was intense.

Varie: J.D.!

Varie hugged and kissed me.

Varie: Thank goodness you're okay.

Rachel: J.D. you have no idea how grateful we are that you saved all of Dante's Peak.

Me: I'm glad we could help Rachel.

Lauren: Claire!

Claire: Lauren!

Lauren and Claire hugged and it turns out that Claire and Lauren are best friends in school.

Lauren: What happened to you Claire?

Claire: My parents are gone. I have nowhere to go.

Rachel heard this.

Rachel: You poor thing.

Me: Rachel? What are you gonna do now? Are you gonna rebuild Dante's Peak from the ground up or move on and live somewhere else?

Rachel: We're gonna move somewhere else.

Laney: That's a wise choice. Volcanoes destroy everything and have hurt and killed numerous people over the centuries.

Carol: Yeah. Volcanoes only destroy because of intense pressure.

Marie: This was absolutely horrible. I can't believe how much power Volcanoes have. Were there any fatalities?

Me: No. We got everyone out and we suffered no casualties. But some people have bad injuries. Seattle has built a shelter for all the people.

Graham: That's good. Now we all can recover and move on.

Ruth: Thank goodness.

Hinata: I'm just glad that everyone is all right.

Ino: Me too. But lets look over the injured and see if they need any help.

Sakura: Right.

Later in Seattle they were looking over the injured and there were lots of hurt people.

?: Claire?

Claire saw a woman with brown hair.

Claire: Mommy!

She hugged her mom and cried hard.

Varie: Are you Claire's mom?

?: I sure am. I've heard so many good things about you Varie. I'm Heather.

Varie: It's a pleasure to meet you. Claire has been forever scarred by this whole catastrophe.

Heather: I know. We don't have a home anymore. It's all gone.

Varie: We have lots of new houses going up in Royal Woods, Michigan. I figure it would be perfect for you all to start over there.

Heather: That's a great idea. We have nowhere to go.

After all the people recovered we had a press conference in Washington D.C.

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your activities again but less than 24 hours ago, a massive volcanic eruption of Mount St. Helens strength completely destroyed the little town of Dante's Peak in Washington state. The volcano produced a powerful level 6 Eruption on the Volcanic Explosivity Index chart and there is nothing left of the whole town. Me, Varie and my friends Vince Pusateri, Naruto Uzumaki, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Hinata Hyuga, Ino Yamanaka, Tenten, Dawn, and the Loud siblings all responded to this catastrophe and got everyone out of there. There are no casualties but the whole town of Dante's Peak in it's entirety is a complete and total loss. The evacuation warnings came too late and it was mass panic among the entire town. That volcano completely destroyed the entire town and there is nothing left of it now.

A newspaper article showed the whole catastrophe and it was terrible. The volcano now has a striking resemblence to Mount St. Helens and the entire southwestern side of the summit of the volcano was completely blown apart in a powerful lateral eruption. This means that the volcano is lying dormant yet again for the next few thousands of years.

The people of Dante's Peak now live in Royal Woods and Detroit and they now live in a new home.

---

When they were done everyone that hadn't heard it and even the people in the whole restaurant was shocked! But thankfully they were all okay.

Magma: Oh man! That's horrible. That must've been horrible having to see the entire town you lived in get completely blown away by a volcano.

Lauren: It was.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding. But thank goodness no one died or got hurt.

Princess Celestia: That is a good thing.

Lyra Heartstrings: That was before Team Loud Phoenix Storm was even founded? Whoa.

Magma: That is amazing. But lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, light and magic and smashed him down.

Koji: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 11: Kole, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink

Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Ralph, Vanellope, Bowser and Bertie VS The Salami Swami

---

Salami Swami was next.

Salami Sawami: (to Kole) (Hindu Accent) Loviya would definitely get along great with Morpheus.

Kole: She would get along great with all the members of the Goths of Darkness.

Princess Luna: And she would make a great member of the Children of The Night.

Snowdrop: I agree with you there.

Gari: That would be amazing. And her knowledge of Black Magic is amazing.

Ink Rose: It sure is. I think she has amazing talents.

Moonlight Raven: I do too. That is awesome.

Blackout: I agree with you there. It's awesome.

Shadow Lucy: It sure is wicked.

Lucille: Indeed it is lads.

Ralph: I agree too.

Vanellope: You got that right.

Salami Swami: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Kole: Take that!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night.

---

Battle 12: Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Hardtochoke

---

Hardtochoke was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Nico teleported and opened Hardtochoke's safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

They were called th Defenders of Domino City, they're a collection of swords with the Millennium Puzzle etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the wings of The Winged Dragon of Ra for the crossguards, longer red handles matching Slifer The Sky Dragon, and large faceted blue sphere pommels with purple gems for Obelisk The Tormentor. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats with The Millennium Puzzle on the back and the pyramids of Egypt on the coattails.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: GALAXY QUASAR LAUNCHERS! FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and the group fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Hardtochoke and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Hardtochoke, you have failed this universe!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Suuper Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and everyone cheered wildly.

Me: That was awesome!

Black Manta: Well, this was a good way to celebrate Shin Godzilla's defeat.

Black Lance: And to continue the Friendship Festival.

Oculous: And it's good that you guys destroyed South Park.

Magma: Yeah! There was no one worth recruiting from there.

Salami Swami: Now, let's continue the victory party!

Me: Good idea. Also believe it or not, South Park is right where I used to live. It was in Colorado right in between Breckenridge and Bailey.

Nico: That is coincidental. And I remember seeing what South Park was like when we were there to destroy Extroyer.

Laney: That's right! I remember now. But thank goodness we didn't see the town.

Nico: Yeah.

Count Nocturn: (To the Viewers) This was an awesome adventure! We destroyed 3 powerful Kaiju and showed that we can take down the most dangerous of monsters.

Me: We sure did. Great job today everyone. Lets go home.

We went back home and had a good rest of the day and we went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 8 done.

Shin Godzilla from 2016 is one of the scariest versions of Godzilla that I've ever seen and it was so awesome how this version of Godzilla was able to fire a focus beam of atomic energy from his mouth as well as fire many lasers from his spines and even fire an atomic laser blast from his tail. It was awesome! The first part of the chapter is for the awesome Friendship Festival that was from the start of the MLP Movie from 2017 and that was amazing. The 2nd part was for Skylanders Superchargers and the Captain Cluck's Chicken Factory Level is one of my favorite parts. Also the reason I don't like the show South Park is because Eric Cartman is ONE BAD KID! All of the show is bad. It has many things I hate in it. Thank God I never watched it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the funny world of George of the Jungle and we're going to not only see what George of the Jungle was like before he married Ursula but we're going to meet a Gandharva named Mina and also meet a Green Dragon Gene-Slammer named Mira McLaughlin who is REALLY the daughter of Morag that was sent away Before the war with TDPS broke out. The Green Dragon part is from Dungeons & Dragons. Me, Missy, Allie, Eli, Maria and the Pheromosa Gene-Slammer will go in that one. The 2nd part for Lincoln's Rescue will be in the world of The Nutty Professor 2: The Klumps and that is gonna be funny. And not only will we face Buddy but also face Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage and Girl Jordan is gonna transform and she will no longer be blinded by vengeance but will forgive him but still punish him. The next part is for where we face SPACE GODZILLA! We're going to help Godzilla from 1994 take him down.

# GODZILLA FROM SPACE

In the Jungles of Africa, me, Eli, Allie, Missy, Maria and Leana McDougal the Pheromosa Gene-Slammer were walking around. But this part of Africa was the home of George of The Jungle.

Leana McDougall: Are we in George's home?

Leana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: Yep we sure are.

She turned into Pheromosa.

We heard a Tarzan Yell and we saw George and then we saw him swing on a vine and then…

CRASH!

We saw him crash into a tree head on!

Me: OUCH!

Eli: That must've hurt.

Maria: Not to him it doesn't.

Missy: But that is so funny.

Allie: It always is funny.

Me: Yep.

We got to learn all about how George got there.

---

While touring Uganda with local guide Kwame and a trio of porters, San Francisco heiress Ursula Stanhope is tracked down and joined by her fiancé, Lyle Van De Groot, with two poachers named Max and Thor. Kwame tells the group of the "White Ape", a local legend of a superhuman primate that rules the jungle. The next day, Lyle, insistent on taking Ursula home as soon as possible, goes into the jungle with her to find the White Ape and they are attacked by a lion. Lyle knocks himself out trying to flee while Ursula is saved by the King of the Jungle, George, who takes Ursula to his tree house home and cares for her, introducing her to his three animal friends, Ape, a sapient, talking gorilla who raises George, Shep, an Asian elephant that acts like George's dog, and Tookie, a toco toucan. George is smitten with Ursula and attempts to woo her; Ursula reciprocates his attraction, and her time spent with George makes her no longer wish to return home.

Lyle, Max and Thor find the treehouse and Lyle confronts Ursula and George. Max and Thor make to shoot Shep for his ivory, and Ape shouts at Shep to run. Everyone is stunned by the sight of a talking ape and Max and Thor decide to tranquilize and capture him. George runs to stop them and is accidentally shot by Lyle, who thought his gun was a novelty lighter. Lyle and the poachers are imprisoned and Lyle is identified as the shooter by the porters; Max and Thor are released and resolve to capture Ape to make a fortune in Las Vegas. Meanwhile, Ursula takes George home to get medical help for his wound and to see the human world he belongs in.

While Ursula is at work, George explores San Francisco and uses his vine-swinging to rescue a paraglider that got tangled in the Bay Bridge. Ursula, uninterested in marrying Lyle, admits the truth to her parents, but her overbearing mother Beatrice objects. At a party intended to celebrate Ursula's engagement, Beatrice takes George aside and coldly tells him she will not let Ursula's engagement fall apart, and refuses to let George be with her. In Africa, Max and Thor capture Ape, who manages to order Tookie to find George before he falls unconscious. Tookie flies to San Francisco and George returns to the jungle, leaving Ursula in the night. While comforted by her parents, Ursula realizes she loves George and goes to find him; though Beatrice is dismayed, her father is more approving.

Ape tricks the poachers into circling the jungle and returning to the treehouse where George confronts and fights them. During the fight, they try to defeat him by tickling him, but George somehow endured and eventually incapacitated them with a little help from Ursula and his animal friends. However, Lyle arrives: the narrator explains that Lyle escaped prison, joined a cult, and is now an ordained minister. Lyle has the mercenaries he brought with him subdue George and takes Ursula to the nearby Ape River, where he has a boat waiting to escape while he performs a marriage ceremony. However, the river is a harsh series of rapids that hurtle the two into danger. George escapes the mercenaries and performs a big swing to reach Ursula and Lyle, only to crash painfully into a massive tree. The impact was so hard that the tree falls over the river and he pulls Ursula to safety. Lyle ends up in a cave and, believing he is still sharing the boat with Ursula, proclaims them wedded; he lights his lighter and beholds that he just married himself to a gorilla.

George and Ursula declare their love for each other and marry, with Ursula moving into George's treehouse. Some time later, the two are raising a son, George Jr., who they present to the animals from atop Pride Rock.

---

We were really surprised and amazed. Also we had no idea that George was the long lost survivor of a plane crash. But we were amazed how he was able to survive for all this time thanks to his friends in Africa. So cool. Along the way we helped him out and we met Mina a Gandharva from Hindu myth as well as a Green Chromatic Dragon Gene-Slammer named Mira McLaughlin and SHOCKINGLY she was the daughter of Morag. We also found out that Mira is the exact polar opposite of her so-called mother. We helped George bring Lyle back to justice as well as bring the poachers to justice too. I put on my blind-man glasses and had Eli, George and Ape cover their eyes and then I snapped my fingers and then Mira reverted back and she was naked. Then Leana reverted back too.

Leana was human again. But naked.

Leana: (covers herself) Mira, I'm sorry. If there were any way we would've dealt with your mother, we would've taken it. But she forced our hand.

Mira McLaughlin: (Covers herself) (Scottish Accent) It's all right lass. But my mother brought all this on herself now.

Eli: She sure did.

I gave Leana and Mira new clothes and they put them on.

Mina: Thank goodness you all took her down.

Eli: Yeah that was a big battle.

Allie Wilde: It sure was.

George: You guys did great.

Ape: Good show guys!

We got to having a nice talk before heading back to the estate.

---

After our adventure in the Jungle, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Girl Jordan, Mallow, The Dalmatian Family, Wang Yi, and Zhen Ji were heading to the world of The Nutty Professor 2: The Klumps, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eighteen girls sighted there, but we're going to face Buddy, and we'd found out that Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Karnage has returned from the dead, and Girl Jordan is going to face him, but she won't be blinded by vengeance, she'll forgive him, but she'll still punish him.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of The Nutty Professor 2: The Klumps.

Me: That movie is so funny. I would always laugh so hard at the funny parts of it.

Nico: Me too! They were funny!

Lincoln: And I think I know what we are going to do here, not only am I rescue the eighteen girls sighted there, but we're going to face Buddy, and we'd found out that Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Karnage has returned from the dead.

Girl Jordan: That's right, Linky. Plus, after what you did in saving me from being blinded by revenge after what Kasady did, I will forgive him, but I'm still going to punish him for his bloody crimes.

Nico: That's right, and that was a good idea you had, Girl Jordan. You can forgive Kasady, but you're still going to punish him for his murderous crimes.

Me: That's a very noble deed you're doing G.J. And we're so happy you aren't blinded by vengeance.

Wang Yi: And I'll also help you out, Girl Jordan. Like you and the others, I too was blinded by revenge against a certain individual. But, Lincoln helped me realize that even if I were to take my revenge, it'll also destroy me in the end, and it was thanks to him, I've decided to no longer follow on that path of vengeance.

Zhen Ji: And there's also the matter of dealing with Carnage.

D.J. Dalmatian: The two things that Symbiotes hate are sound and fire. So, here's the plan, me and Lady Zhen Ji will get the Carnage Symbiote off Kasady and destroy it, and Girl Jordan and Lady Wang Yi will deal with Kasady, and Lincoln deals with Buddy Love by separating him from Professor Krump.

Dylan Dalmatian: That's a good idea, D.J.

Eli: Yes, and I also sense that Girl Jordan is also going to transform, this is going to be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eighteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eighteen girls, but they were cornered by Buddy and Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, and Cletus Kasady was going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the the eighteen girls, but they were cornered by Buddy and Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, and Cletus Kasady is going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a blast of fire at Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, which'd caused the bloodthirsty murderer to back away in fear, along with Buddy. When Kasady saw us here, he had a malicious grin on his face, and he was laughing insanely.

Suddenly, Girl Jordan's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with ocean waves and sea dragons, she unholstered her Sword of The Neptune Crusaders, and as she'd walked towards Cletus Kasady, she left blue energy, ocean waves, and sea dragons with every step.

Girl Jordan: Cletus Kasady, though it was because of you that I was left blinded by vengeance, I have decided that I will forgive you, but for the murderous crimes you've committed, you still need to face your punishment for all those lives you've taken.

Then, Girl Jordan was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with ocean waves around the vortex and sea dragons swimming around the blue ocean waves, and there's an ocean blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Girl Jordan emerged, but she was changed forever.

Girl Jordan grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with ocean waves and sea dragons surrounding her, her long hair is no longer in a large braid, but is now left flowing and with ocean blue highlights in the bangs, she has a sea dragon with the Water Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on sea dragon earrings with the Water Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a sea dragon with the Water Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has large aqua blue angel wings with water dripping from the tips of the feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged, blade of her Sword of The Neptune Crusaders grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, but changed to blue with fish scales around it, she has on a yellow sleeveless blouse with an aqua blue phoenix, blue skirt with ocean waves, blue pants, and blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a sleeveless ocean blue trenchcoat with ocean waves and a sea dragon on the back. Girl Jordan has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle, and her new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a blue kanji below the sea dragon that said, "Girl Jordan, Dodgeball Angel Queen of Gotham Royal York, Master of Water and The Sea Dragon, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Member of The Neptune Crusaders, and Defender of The Seas."

少女ジョーダン、ゴッサムロイヤルヨークのドッジボールエンジェルクイーン、水と海のドラゴンのマスター、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、ネプチューンの十字軍のメンバー、そして海の擁護者

Girl Jordan has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAELSTROM SEA DRAGON ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Girl Jordan's transformation. But, when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Me: Whoa, Girl Jordan has now transformed, and she looks like a true Angel of The Seas.

Nico: You said it, and Kasady is going to get what he deserves.

Lincoln: Wow, Girl Jordan, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Girl Jordan: (Divine Echoing Maelstrom Voice of Love) I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to take care of handling Kasady's punishment.

Lincoln: And I'll take care of that obnoxious Buddy.

Girl Jordan, D.J. Dalmatian, Zhen Ji, and Wang Yi were off to take care of Cletus Kasady, who changes into Carnage, as the Carnage Symbiote comes out, which was what D.J. Dalmatian and Zhen Ji were waiting for, as they fired sound orbs at Carnage, and the sound was so loud, it caused The Symbiote to come off of Cletus Kasady, and it was trapped inside of a sound orb made by D.J. Dalmatian. Then, Zhen Ji and D.J. Dalmatian fired blue and red fire, and the combined sound and fire was so powerful, it destroyed the Carnage Symbiote and reduced it to ashes.

Then, Wang Yi and Girl Jordan went after Cletus Kasady, and fired powerful blasts of fire and water, along with blue energy, phoenixes, and sea dragons, which hits the murderous nihilistic maniac, and knocked him down, and Girl Jordan tied him up in a straitjacket, and she'd beamed Cletus Kasady to the Miranda Prison for Nihilistic Sadomasochists, and he was put in Solitary Confinement, and he was chained to a wall, where he'll stay there until the day he dies.

Then, Lincoln was facing Buddy Love, but he found out how to get rid of Buddy Love. He fired a blast of light, which separated Professor Krump from Buddy Love, and Lincoln put Buddy Love into a crystal prison, and beamed him to The Pluto Prison for Tyrants for good, good riddance to a crazy but totally obnoxious ladies man.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eighteen girls sighted there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eighteen girls were Oishi Kawaii from Oishi High School Battle, Akari Kanzaki and Ichino Yanigida from Battle Athletes, Marika Kato, Chiaki Kurihara, Mami Endo, and Lynn Lambretta from Bodacious Space Pirates, Leone Rhodes, Lila Hart, Metical Flair, Naira Savage, Rupiah Rood, and Koron Steiner from Bulk Slash, Chris Partn and Tillis from Burning Rangers, Saori Kawai, Ouka Hayasaka, and Mahiro Muto from Buso Renkin.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Oishi Kawaii, Akari Kanzaki, Ichino Yanigida, Marika Kato, Chiaki Kurihara, Mami Endo, Lynn Lambretta, Leone Rhodes, Lila Hart, Metical Flair, Naira Savage, Rupiah Rood, Koron Steiner, Chris Partn, Tillis, Saori Kawai, Ouka Hayasaka, and Mahiro Muto.

Nicole: From High School Battle, Battle Athletes, Bodacious Space Pirates, Bulk Slash, Burning Rangers, and Buso Renkin, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Marika Kato: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Marika Kato and the other seventeen girls saw who it was that saved them from Buddy Love and Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Marika Kato: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself, and he and the seventeen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Marika Kato: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to The Estate, and not only are we rid of Buddy Love, but finally, we were rid of Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, and he'll never terrorize anyone ever again. Girl Jordan had powered down, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent, and he shared a hug and kiss with Zhen Ji, Wang Yi, and Girl Jordan, as we cheered for them.

---

After dealing with Buddy Love and Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Then, it's time for a basketball match in our gym, and it was between the two teams of Lincoln and myself. On Lincoln's team, he's got the Loonatics, and on my team, I've got The Looney Tunes, who changed into their Tune Squad uniforms from Space Jam: A New Legacy. We invited The Masters of Evil to watch the basketball match, and The Tiny Toons were already excited to see the match.

Buster Bunny: Oh man, this is going to be awesome.

Nico: You said it, we saw how good your mentors are at when it comes to playing basketball, now it's going to be a match between The Looney Tunes and The Loonatics, with Lincoln leading his team with The Loonatics and J.D. leading The Tune Squad.

Lincoln: Let's make this a good match, J.D.

Me: You got it, big guy.

Then, the gym changed to an awesome basketball court out in the stars, and everyone was amazed by the scene, and we saw two tall basketball baskets, and the scoreboard appear out of nowhere, and as soon as the buzzer started, it was on.

Me and The Tune Squad were definitely on our game, along with Lincoln and The Loonatics, and Lynn and her friends saw how good Lincoln is, as he was dribbling the ball, and scoring three-pointers and a couple of slam dunks, and passing the ball over to The Loonatics. But, we were also in for quite the surprise when we saw Ace Bunny score some slam dunks, and the Tiny Toons were going wild.

Bugs Bunny: Well, I'll be, doc.

Me: Yeah, Ace has also gotten the same skills as you when you played basketball, Bugs, that's so awesome, and your students are going wild.

Nico: Whoa, this is awesome, the crowd is fired up as the match is getting good.

While we were having fun on the basketball court, our mascots were keeping watch. We were told of Perfecto Prep's attempts of spying on the Acme Acres students, but we didn't have to worry about it, especially since Babs Bunny put super glue in their straitjackets after they were arrested for trying to attack Lincoln and his wives on the beach in Acme Acres months ago.

The clock had 59 seconds left, and we were already tied. Just one more basket would decide who the victor would be. Then, Lincoln shot a three-pointer right into the basket, and as soon as the air horn sounds, it meant that Lincoln and The Loonatics had won the basketball match, and the crowd roared in victory.

Me: Whoa, now that was a good game, Lincoln.

Me and Lincoln shook hands, and we hugged, same with The

Looney Tunes and The Loonatics.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. But, that was intense.

Lola Bunny: But, what surprised us was that The Loonatics had the same skills us when it comes to playing basketball.

Ace Bunny: I think those skills kicked in, as soon as the basketball was in our hands, and we showed no mercy when it comes to basketball.

Buster Bunny: But, that was so awesome. It was quite an exciting match.

Vypra: If you thought it was exciting, just wait until we have our dodgeball game on Halloween. It'll be just as exciting.

Babs Bunny: Uh oh, we've also heard about J.D.'s reputation as The Dodgeball Champion of Gotham Royal York, and Lincoln and Girl Jordan are known as The Dodgeball Angel King and Queen of Gotham Royal York, and they're known to be tough players. I'd hate to have to face off against them on the court, we'd be at their mercy.

Plucky Duck: But, when it comes to dodgeball, you'd better pray that you survive against those three.

Babs Bunny let out a scream of fright, until she heard Plucky Duck laughing. But, that led to her to get out her mallet, sneak up behind him, and whacked him on the head, knocking him out, and he had a lump on his head, and swirling eyes and birds swirling around his head and chirping.

We laughed hysterically at the sight.

Lori: Plucky, you shouldn't have scared Babs Bunny like that, you know she's good with swinging a mallet.

Plucky Duck recovered, but he has a bag of ice on his head to reduce the lump on his head, and we'd gotten a shower after that, and we got ready for our next mission, and it was Nico's turn to lead the team.

---

Later at the Jupiter Prison it was time for another rant fest with the most hated Babysitter in the world: ICKY VICKY!

Ember Mcclain: Alright, Missy. You're about to participate in one of our favorite activities!

Missy: Those Icky Vicky rants that Nico told me about? This is gonna be awesome! I heard so much about Vicky and how big a monster she is.

Nico: You would also hate her to the bone with every fiber of your being.

Eli: Too bad bro couldn't come with.

Apple Bloom: He's helping out over at Sweet Apple Acres with Applejack during the Applebuck Season.

Nico: That's very thoughtful of him. Especially after how Applejack harvested the entire orchard by herself without sleep for 10 days.

Eli: It sure is. I'm glad that bro is helping out with her.

KH Kairi: Hey, everyone! We're back like we promised. And we brought a new friend!

Missy: Hello everyone. Name's Missy Rodgers.

Nico: Long story.

KH Kairi: Yep. Shall we get it on?

Everyone cheered.

Nico: Lets get ready to (Fire Hair Flares up) (Echoing) RUMBLE!

Kairi Yano: Want to give it a shot Missy?

Missy: You bet!

Kairi Yano: Ladies first.

Missy: Very gentlemanly.

Missy went up to Icky Vicky. She had a nasty hateful look in her eyes at her.

Missy: I have just one thing to say to you Icky Fuckwhore Vicky.

Icky Vicky: And what's that?

Missy took a huge breath in.

Missy: YOU HAVE AN UGLY MOTHERFUCKING BUTT!

POINK! SLAP! BONK!

She poked her eyes, slapped her face and hit her on the head with a baseball bat.

Everyone laughed hilariously.

Nico: (LAUGHS!) THAT WAS SO FUNNY!

Laney: YEAH!

G1 Shockwave: Who wants to go next?

Yin: I got a couple.

Yin went up to Icky Vicky.

Yin: Hey Icky Vicky, YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY THAT PEOPLE GO AS HER FOR HALLOWEEN!

Everyone: OOOOOHHH!

Yin: YO MAMA SO FUCKING STUPID SHE SOLD HER CAR FOR GAS MONEY!

Everyone: OOOOOHHH!

Yin: YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY SHE TURNED MEDUSA TO STONE!

Everyone: OOOOOHHH!

Yin: YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY SHE LOOKED OUT THE WINDOW AND GOT ARRESTED FOR MOONING!

ICKY VICKY WAS GETTING ENRAGED! SHE DID NOT LIKE THOSE YO MAMA JOKES ONE TEENY TINY LITTLE BIT!

Otto went up next.

Otto: YOU MAKE ME SICK AND I WOULD RATHER SHRED WITH LARS THAN HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER YOU SPAWN OF SATAN! (To Lars Loud) No offense.

Lars Loud: None taken.

Right Suzuki: Want to meet my pet?

Icky Vicky: What pet?

Right used his powers and had a Mutant Bear appear and it was like the same one that mutilated Maria before my birthday 3 years ago! Maria jumped into Eddy's arms in fright!

Eddy: OOF! You're giving me a hernia Maria!

Maria: DON'T LET THAT BEAR GET ME!

The mutant bear mauled Icky Vicky and Yamato summoned a bear and it mauled her too!

Wheeljack was next!

G1 Wheeljack: YOU KNOW WHAT?! I'D RATHER GET KILLED IN AUTOBOT CITY BY THE MEGATRON THAT CAME FROM THIS UNIVERSE THAN HAVE YOU AS A BABYSITTER!

Nico: YEAH! YOU TELL THAT PSYCHO!

G1 Wheeljack: Oh and another thing! YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY THAT DRACULA WOULDN'T DRINK HER BLOOD!

Billy & Mandy Dracula: Dracula wouldn't touch her with Wolf Man's teeth!

Everyone laughed at that!

Yamato: My turn.

He went up to Vicky and then…

SLASH!

He slashed her right across her face and cut her eyes and she screamed in pain!

Nico: WHOA! Nice one!

Prisoner 1: That's gonna hurt!

Yamato: She deserves it for everything she did. (To Vicky) YOU DON'T DESERVE TO SEE ANYTHING AFTER EVERYTHING YOU DID!

Lucky: LUCKY! YOU TELL HER!

Lucky went up to her.

Lucky: How about this one?

He put in the Eridanus Kyutama and fired a blast of water and it hit Vicky with the power of a Firehose and smashed her all over.

Lucky: LOOKS LIKE YOU ARE ALL WET!

Everyone laughed.

Tsurugi: Time to make this rant legendary!

He went up to her and then…

Tsurugi: I WILL BURN YOUR UGLY BUTT ALL OVER WITH THE FULL FORCE OF A BILLION PHOENIXES!

Tony Jones was next.

Tony Jones: YOU MAKE ME SICK YOU RED HEADED SPAWN FROM HELL!

Then Astro Boy: I WOULD RATHER STICK MY FACE IN SOMEONE'S STINKY ARMPITS THAN HAVE YOU AS MY BABYSITTER!

They cheered for them!

---

Later everyone was getting ready for the next mission.

Jean Bison: It's a good thing J.D. is out, Nico. Because it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: I know. And I have just the mission for us. We're going after Space Godzilla.

Eli: Oh this is the 4th Kaiju we went after this week.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Lana: Yeah it is!

Then Lythos, Stratos, Hydros, Pyros, Chillyfish, Black Manta, Oculous, Black Lance, Magma and the Salami Swami then appeared.

Salami Swami: (Hindu Accent) I know J.D.'s not here. But can me, Lythos, Stratos, Hydros, Pyros, Chillyfish, Black Manta, Oculous, Black Lance, and Magma still go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going after Space Godzilla.

Stratos: Awesome!

Nico: Lets go to the Simulator guys.

They did so and Nico left a note for me and Applejack when we got back just in case.

---

In the simulator, Everyone got ready and went in and then it activated and everyone found themselves in the city of Fukuoka in Kyushu, Japan.

Nico: Fukuoka, Japan.

Eli: This is one of my favorite cities in all of Japan.

Nauthilax: Where's the big ugly?

Nico: Look sharp.

Eli: Whoa look!

They saw a huge ball of light fall from the sky and it slammed into the ground by Fukuoka Tower and then massive crystal structures were popping out of the ground faster than anything ever seen and buildings were being destroyed all over and then they saw SPACE GODZILLA! He roared ferociously!

---

**SpaceGodzilla** (in Japanese: スペースゴジラ, *Supēsugojira* ) is a major antagonist in the *Godzilla* franchise.

He is the overall secondary antagonist of the Heisei series, serving as the titular main antagonist of the 1994 40th anniversary film, *Godzilla vs. SpaceGodzilla* and the overarching antagonist of *Godzilla vs. Biollante* and *Godzilla and Mothra: The Battle For Earth* . He also serves as the main antagonist of the video games *Godzilla: Save the Earth* and *Godzilla Unleashed* .

He was portrayed by the suit actor Ryō Haritani, who would later portray Destoroyah in the follow-up film.

Synopsis

He is an extraterrestrial genetic clone of Godzilla, and is a highly intelligent, sadistic, and evil monster who desired to kill Godzilla and rule the Earth.

Movies *Godzilla vs. SpaceGodzilla*

SpaceGodzilla was created when Godzilla's cells entered a black hole and emerged from a white hole, then merged with crystalline alien organisms and mutated rapidly from energies released by supernovas. There are two given explanations as to how Godzilla's cells ended up in space. The first is that when Mothra headed into space in *Godzilla vs. Mothra*, she took some of Godzilla's cells with her. Another explanation is that the cells came from Biollante after she fled to space following her final battle with Godzilla.

Whatever the case, SpaceGodzilla headed towards Earth and encountered the mecha, M.O.G.U.E.R.A., whom the crystal kaiju quickly defeated. With that, he continued towards Earth and landed on Birth Island where he fought Godzilla. After knocking the King of the Monsters out with his Corona Beam, SpaceGodzilla captured Godzilla's son in a crystal prison below ground and retreated, with Godzilla hot on his heels, determined to save his child. The crystal kaiju found his way to the city of Fukuoka, which he destroyed, then raised enormous crystals from the ground to create himself a fortress. M.O.G.U.E.R.A. attempted to fight SpaceGodzilla again, but was defeated once more, and then Godzilla joined the fray. While this was happening, the crystal kaiju's weakness was discovered and the King of the Monsters and M.O.G.U.E.R.A. used it to defeat him. After his defeat, SpaceGodzilla then turned into tiny crystal-like particles, floating through space for all eternity.

Video Games *Godzilla: Save the Earth*

In *Godzilla: Save the Earth*, SpaceGodzilla is the main monster of the Vortaak aliens as they invaded Earth. With his help, they were seemingly able to control the other monsters. After the other monsters controlled by the Vortaak were defeated, the player monster fought SpaceGodzilla in the final boss fight and one of SpaceGodzilla's shoulder crystals was destroyed, opening a black hole that sucked him inside.

*Godzilla Unleashed" SpaceGodzilla is a malevolent fusion of Godzilla's DNA and an unknown collection of extraterrestrial minerals and energies. SpaceGodzilla has an unknown potential for psychic abilities, including telekinesis, telepathy, levitation, mind control, and the manipulation of many basic elements. SpaceGodzilla can temper crystal towers from the earth around him,* *which he uses to magnify and focus his psychic energies. SpaceGodzilla's greatest weapon is the fact that despite his gargantuan frame he possesses human-level intelligence. This makes him a tremendous potential threat to all humanity and all of the earth. SpaceGodzilla has attacked earth only twice before-once as a free agent and once as an ally of the Vortaak. But his thirst for power knows no allegiance. and needs none. „* ~ SpaceGodzilla's Biography in *Godzilla Unleashed* .

Twenty years after the events of *Godzilla: Save the Earth*, strange crystals suddenly appeared in space and crashed all over the Earth, causing global disruptions and catastrophes. SpaceGodzilla was responsible, planning to use the crystals to free himself. He was no longer an ally of the Vortaak and had become the leader of the Mutant faction, now manipulating everything himself, and the player monster battled him, once again, as the final boss (unless playing as either SpaceGodzilla himself or another Mutant under his faction). If the player was allied with any of the non-Mutant factions, SpaceGodzilla ended up being defeated. If the player was a Mutant, then crystals arose all over the Earth as SpaceGodzilla took over.

*Godzilla (2014)*

SpaceGodzilla appears in the 2014 Playstation 4 *Godzilla* game as a playable monster. In the introductory cutscene, he can be seen fighting Ghidorah.

Comics *Godzilla: Kingdom of Monsters*

SpaceGodzilla appeared in the final issue of the series *Godzilla: Kingdom of Monsters*, where he was seen standing on the moon and looking at Earth with sinister intent.

*Godzilla: The Half-Century War*

SpaceGodzilla arrived in Bombay, India in 1987 after being drawn there by Dr. Deverich's monster beacon. When SpaceGodzilla arrived, both Godzilla and Mechagodzilla were already battling. SpaceGodzilla covered the area in crystals and knocked Mechagodzilla out of commission. As Godzilla and SpaceGodzilla battled, Ota Murakami took command of Mechagodzilla's wreckage and fired its weapons at SpaceGodzilla's crystals, draining his power supply and toppling a crystal onto him. Godzilla seized the opportunity and obliterated SpaceGodzilla with his atomic breath.

*Godzilla*

SpaceGodzilla appeared as the secondary antagonist of the series *Godzilla*, behind Monster X. SpaceGodzilla arrived on Earth along with Monster X, Gigan, and Hedorah. The space monsters wreaked havoc all over the Earth, forcing humanity to free the Earth monsters they had captured in order to fight the space monsters. The monsters Battra and Titanosaurus fought against SpaceGodzilla in London, but were defeated. SpaceGodzilla then traveled to New York to help Monster X battle Godzilla, Kiryu, and Kumonga. Though Kumonga was defeated in the battle and Kiryu was rendered inoperable, Kiryu managed to fire its Absolute Zero cannon at SpaceGodzilla, freezing him where he stood. Godzilla then used his atomic breath to blast SpaceGodzilla, apparently destroying him.

*Godzilla: Rulers of Earth*

SpaceGodzilla returned in *Godzilla: Rulers of Earth* . Having survived his earlier battle with Godzilla, SpaceGodzilla returned to Earth to resume his conquest. En route, he was attacked by the Cryog aliens, who sent two Mechagodzillas and Gigan to attack him. SpaceGodzilla easily destroyed the Mechagodzillas, and after a long battle defeated Gigan. SpaceGodzilla continued his descent to Earth, but was attacked by the Trilopods, genetically engineered monsters created by the Cryog. SpaceGodzilla crashed in Los Angeles, and was overwhelmed by the Trilopod army. Godzilla was taken to Los Angeles shortly afterward, and the two enemies were forced to work together in order to survive. Together, Godzilla and SpaceGodzilla destroyed the Trilopods, but Godzilla passed out from exhaustion shortly after. Still filled with hatred for his Earthly counterpart, SpaceGodzilla kicked Godzilla while he was down, but eventually retreated back to space before more Trilopods could arrive.

---

Nico: There you are.

Carol: This is gonna be good.

Eli: Wow!

Missy: Wow so that's Space Godzilla! He looks like a crystal version of Godzilla.

Allie Wilde: He sure does.

Black Manta: When he's not looking, let's do our entrance on him.

Nico: Got it. Lets go and wait.

Eli: I sense Godzilla coming. He's in Kagoshima Bay.

Laney: Lets get ready.

Merrick: I'll get the Predazord ready.

Nico: Okay.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Everyone got into a cloud and hid and slowly moved towards him. He was gathering energy.

Chillyfish: There he is!

Nico: Yep. Get ready.

RD Lynn: Looks like it's entrance time!

Nico: Lets go!

They flew at Space Godzilla.

Space Godzilla roared and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above Space Godzilla and a phoenix cry was heard as the spirits of the Titans and Ten Terrors appeared and swirled around the explosion and then converged and then everyone came out and Nico punched Space Godzilla in his face and sent him flying and he landed in the ocean.

Nico: Lets go!

KRASPLASH!

Space Godzilla landed in the ocean and everyone stood ready!

Oculous took out his sniper rifle.

Oculous: (aims rifle at Space Godzilla) I'll aim for the eyes first! (fires)

BANG!

He fired a blast and it hit Space Godzilla in his eye and it blew his eye right out of his socket.

Space Godzilla roared in pain.

Nico: Try this on! DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and Nico fired a wave of lightning and it hit Space Godzilla and electrocuted him all over!

Space Godzilla fired a powerful Swirling Corona Beam and Nico did the same and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Scourge: Time to show him that 3 heads are better then one! CYBER KEY POWER!

He used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and his 2 extra heads popped out and they roared and he fired a massive blast of fire and burned Space Godzilla all over.

Godzilla then appeared and fired his Atomic ray and the blast hit

Space Godzilla and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Pyros: I'll use some of my fire too!

Pyros fired a massive wave of lava and it hit Space Godzilla and burned him all over.

Nico fired a massive blast of fire energy with Nuova Shenron's powers and it slammed into Space Godzilla and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dirge transformed into his jet mode.

Dirge: I know this is cliche. But this is too good to pass up! (fires missiles)

He blasted Space Godzilla all over with the Missiles and they hit him all over and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Eli: Sorry we're late Commander!

They turned and saw Eli arrive and he was piloting MOGUERA and Carol and Missy were in it with him.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Whoa! Eli you are in MOGUERA!?

Eli: Yep. Carol and Missy too.

Black Lance: That's a big robot!

Eli: Watch what it can do. Plasma Laser Gun!

MOGUERA fired laser blasts from its eyes and they hit Space Godzilla and exploded all over with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Carol: Auto Laser!

MOGUERA's arms fired blue laser blasts and they hit Space Godzilla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Stormy Weather: Let's make the weather bad for this creep!

Stormy Weather made a massive lightning storm and she fired lightning blasts at Space Godzilla and electrocuted him all over.

Erika (Godzilla): Taste Radioactive Sap!

She fired waves of sap and burned him all over.

Stratos: Let me add to this bad weather!

Stratos had tornadoes come down and they spun Space Godzilla in a massive tornado.

Storm Shadow: Poor J.D. and Applejack. They're really missing out.

Nico: Well work is work. But they will make up for it with the Usual Battles.

Eli: We have him on the run. Spiral Grenade Missiles!

MOGUERA had 2 spiral grenade missiles ready to fire!

They fired and they hit Space Godzilla's right shoulder crystal and he roared in pain as it was blown to smithereens.

Nico: Bullseye!

Magma: Did that take out his entire shoulder?!

Nico: It sure did and now he is Mad!

Troy: Let's keep it up!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

The Megaforce rangers turned into the Kyurangers!

Eli: Fire 2nd round!

MOGUERA fired another missile and it blew Space Godzilla's last crystal shoulder off!

Power Girl: We're getting there!

Nico: Yep! Time for the big finale!

Hydros froze him with his ice.

Hydros: Alright! You guys finish him off while I've got him frozen!

Nico: With pleasure!

Eli: Lets do it!

Riggan fired waves of energy and the blasts hit Space Godzilla all over.

Shockwave, Ember, Wheeljack and KH Kairi used the Earth and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shockwave's Electromagnetic Wavelength Gun, Wheeljack's Rockets and Ember and Kairi's powers 100-fold.

G1 Shockwave and Ember McClain: GHOST FLAME GAMMA BURST!

G1 Wheeljack and Kingdom Hearts Kairi:: LIGHT FUEL MEGABLAST!

Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: LIGHT SUPER PRISM BLAST!

They fired waves of light, energy and fire.

Lincoln: ASTEROID LIGHTNING STYLE: CERES!

Jessica: ASTEROID STING STYLE: VESTA!

Makoto: ASTEROID STRENGTH STYLE: PALLAS!

Ibuki: ASTEROID STEALTH STYLE: HYGIEA!

Saya: ASTEROID METAL STYLE: INTERAMNIA!

Entrapta: ASTEROID TECH STYLE: EUROPA!

Perfuma: ASTEROID NATURE STYLE: SYLVIA!

Frosta: ASTEROID ICE STYLE: DAVIDA!

Hilda: (British Accent) ASTEROID WIND STYLE: EUPHROSYNE!

Tatsumaki: ASTEROID WIND STYLE: PATIENTIA!

Oishi Kawaii: ASTEROID FIRE STYLE: HEKTOR!

Mai: ASTEROID FIRE STYLE: JUNO!

Yuna: ASTEROID WATER STYLE: CYBELE!

Nanami: ASTEROID WATER STYLE: EUNOMIA!

Toph: ASTEROID EARTH STYLE: BAMBERGA!

Julie: ASTEROID EARTH STYLE: PSYCHE!

Ryuko: ASTEROID DARK STYLE: THISBE!

Menat: ASTEROID DARK STYLE: FORTUNA!

R. Mika: ASTEROID LIGHT STYLE: HERCULINA!

Colette: ASTEROID LIGHT STYLE: DORIS!

Girl Jordan: ASTEROID MAGIC STYLE: 114 KASSANDRA!

They fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into said asteroids.

Magma, Eli, Carol and Godzilla: KAIJU VOLCANO SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of lava, fire and energy.

Lincoln and his harem: ASTEROID FINAL SMASH: ASTEROID STORM!

They fired elemental asteroids to really hurt Space Godzilla

The blasts all hit Space Godzilla and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Godzilla then fired Atomic Ray blasts and they hit Space Godzilla and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Space Godzilla roared in pain as the blast hit and then Godzilla fired another blast and it hit Godzilla and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Godzilla roared as Space Godzilla was knocked down. Then Godzilla surged with powerful red energy and then he fired a red and orange atomic ray blast that was enhanced 100 times and it hit Space Godzilla and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Godzilla fired another blast and it hit Space Godzilla and exploded again!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Godzilla then fired a final blast and it hit Space Godzilla and he exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!***

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM***
***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***
***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM***
***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Space Godzilla let out one last roar of agony as he died and was destroyed!

Godzilla roared in victory and everyone cheered wildly!

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

?: You will pay for ruining my plans to rule The Netherworld!

Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nicole: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never hear that voice. You can come out now, Galamoth.

A huge dark figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Galamoth, a 10,000-year-old magical demonic being who'd sought to usurp Dracula's throne, and rule as the Dark Lord of The Netherworld.

Laney: So, that's Galamoth.

Nicole: That's right, Laney. Galamoth is a 10,000-year-old magical demon, who'd sought to usurp the throne of Dracula, and rule as The Dark Lord of The Netherworld, but he's never fulfilled that plan, and as soon as he heard of Dracula's death, he's come out of hiding.

Prince Adam: So, we've got to deal with a demonic usurper, who's also proved himself to be a thorn in Dracula's side. Let me deal with him, guys.

Suddenly, Prince Adam's eyes turned neon blue, as he was suddenly surrounded by a white energy aura with stars, he unholstered his 2002 Sword of Power and his new Defender of Eternia sword from his back, and as he approached Galamoth, he left white energy, light, and stars with every step.

Prince Adam: You're already too late, Galamoth. Dracula is finally gone for good, and now that you finally showed yourself, your 10,000 year plan to take over Dracula's throne is about to be foiled for good.

Then, Prince Adam was suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with light and stars surrounding it, there was a gold phoenix flying around the vortex, and there was a gold phoenix inside the white vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Prince Adam had emerged, but he was changed forever.

Prince Adam transformed into He-Man, and he grew to 7'0" in height, his huge upper and lower body muscles became much more massive and powerful and he gained eight-pack abs, the leather straps of his battle harness turned silver with red gems and the chest piece remained the same, he has a gold phoenix with the Light Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, he now has on phoenix earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix with the Light Kanji for the pendant of the necklace, his 2002 version of his brown loincloth has stars on it, black pants with stars, and brown leather ankle-high combat boots, his 2002 Sword of Power merged with his Defender of Eternia sword and the large angel wings crossguard turned into the crossguard of his 2002 version of The Sword of Power, and the massive, wide, double-edged blade grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, he now has large white angel wings with yellow tips on the large white feathers, he now has on his brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, Blue Lantern ring on his left ring finger, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. There was a gold kanji tattooed on his back that said, "Prince Adam also known as He-Man, Most Powerful Man in the Universe, Descendant of King Grayskull, Defender of Eternia, and Master of Light and The Stars."

アダム王子は、ヒーマン、宇宙で最も強力な男、グレイスカル王の子孫、エターニアの擁護者、光と星のマスターとしても知られています

Prince Adam has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL COSMOS ANGEL OF LIGHT AND HOPE!

They were amazed by Prince Adam's transformation, and to a power-hungry demon like Galamoth, he's now in trouble.

Eli: Whoa!

Nico: Whoa is right, Lieutenant. Prince Adam has now transformed, and this is going to mean big trouble for someone like Galamoth. (To He-Man) How do you feel, He-Man?

He-Man: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Hope) **I feel incredible, Commander Nico, and now, it's time for me to put an end to this power-hungry demon once and for all.**

He-Man went after Galamoth, who fired powerful blasts of dark energy at He-Man, who countered the attack by firing powerful blades of light from a swing of his massive blade, and cut the blasts of dark energy down. Then, He-Man fired powerful blasts of light, white energy, and phoenixes made of light at Galamoth, which exploded with incredible power. Then, with his new and improved blade, he cuts Galamoth's arms off, and the demon screamed in pure excruciating pain.

He-Man: **And now, this is the end for you, Galamoth. ETERNIA COSMIC LIGHT BLADE STORM!**

He-Man fired a powerful storm of blades made of pure light and stars, and as soon as they hit the evil demon, they exploded with incredible power, and Galamoth died in the resulting explosion, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what He-Man did, as he powered down, and changed back to Prince Adam, but Prince Adam's new clothes, weapons, large white angel wings, and jewelry were permanent.

Space Godzilla was defeated and destroyed!

Nico: WE DID IT!

They cheered wildly!

Nico: Lets head to Lynn's Table to celebrate.

Varie: Good idea commander.

They did so.

As they went to Lynn's Table me and Applejack came back.

Me: Whew! We're home!

Applejack: Looks like they left.

I found a note.

Me: "Dear J.D. and Applejack, we finished our mission and are heading to Lynn's Table to celebrate." Wow that was fast.

Applejack: They really had it done fast.

Me: Lets head over there.

We did so.

At Lynn's Table everyone was having lunch and a victory dinner. Then me and Applejack came in.

Me: Hope we aren't too late.

Nico: Welcome back guys! How was the big harvest?

Applejack: It was busy.

Me: But we got it done. It was a big harvest.

Then Seadramon, MetalSeadramon, Harpymon, Stonedozer, Bizarro, Pete, Electrocutioner, Beautiful Gorgeous, Saix and Skulker then appeared.

Nico: Seadramon, MetalSeadramon, Harpymon, Stonedozer, Bizarro, Pete, Electrocutioner, Beautiful Gorgeous, Saix and Skulker

Me: Looks like we didn't miss the Usual Battles.

Seadramon: Welcome back, you two!

Applejack: Sorry we couldn't participate in the mission this time.

MetalSeadramon: We understand. There's going to be times where not everyone can go on a mission.

Harpymon: You two should still be proud of Nico and the others.

Me: We sure are. Awesome job guys.

Stonedozer: (to me) We heard you went to an old version of George's home.

Me: We sure did.

Bizarro: Was George there still as boring as he is today?

Me: He sure was!

George: HEY!

Nico: George, Bizarro speaks in the opposite of what we say. He means you are not boring.

George: Oh. Sorry.

Spellbinder of Lightspeed Rescue appeared!

Nico: Spellbinder. Back for round 2.

Spellbinder: Yep.

Me: Awesome.

Spellbinder: So, do you guys have your costumes picked out for Halloween?

Nico: Not yet but we're still thinking on that.

May: I know what I'm going as.

Laney: Same with me.

Spellbinder: Can't wait to see your costumes.

We got the usual battles underway.

Battle 1: Poromon, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Lum Invader, Dimitri LouSteau and Jean Bison VS Seadramon

Seadramon was first.

Seadramon: (to Poromon) Are you proud of Missy for doing her first rant?

Poromon: You bet I am and it was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: She did all kids of funny Three Stooges gags on Vicky.

Sprocket: It sure was so funny!

Lum Invader: Yeah it was!

Seadramon: That is funny! Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Poromon: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 2: Noah Carver, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ash, Mewtwo, Nauthilax and Magmon VS MetalSeadramon

MetalSeadramon was next.

MetalSeadramon: (to Noah) Did you guys do another Icky Vicky Rant session today?

Noah: You bet we did and it was so awesome!

Rarity: Indeed it was darling and it was fun.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was. I thought it was funny.

Gill Grunt: Me too. It was awesome!

Ash: It sure was!

Mewtwo: I do too.

MetalSeadramon: Awesome. Lets do it!

Noah: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGER!

He turned into the Blue LupinRanger and the group fired a massive blast of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Noah: That's a Super Mega Win!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Orion, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: (to Orion) What was J.D. helping Applejack with?

Orion: He was helping Applejack with a huge Autumn Harvest at Sweet Apple Acres and he was worried that she would do it by herself again like she did last year.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah she went for 10 whole days without sleep trying to harvest the entire Apple Orchard all by herself and wouldn't accept help from anypony. Not even her friends.

Harpymon: Wow! How many acres does the whole of Sweet Apple Acres cover?

Starlight Glimmer: Not really sure. I think it was somewhere along the line of 75 to 100 acres.

Harpymon: Whoa! Harvest that big an apple orchard all by yourself!?

Cozy Glow: Yeah because her big brother Big Mac hurt himself back then.

Hex: He's okay now and Applejack learned a huge lesson that day and that is friends are always there to help you out no matter what.

Nick: That's good she did.

Harpymon: That's true. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Orion: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! PATRANGER!

He turned into Pat X!

They fired waves of elements and energy, magic, bones and lightning and smashed Harpymon down.

Orion: That's a Super Mega Win!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 4: Thing, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, TMNT 2003, RD Lynn, and Commando Man vs Stonedozer

---

Stonedozer was next.

Stonedozer: (to Thing) I hope J.D. had fun helping Applejack.

Thing: He sure did.

Applejack: It was a lot of work but J.D. was a really big help.

Apple Bloom: He sure was and it was a great help for all of us.

Flashwing: We're glad J.D. took the time off to help Applejack.

Leo: He sure did a good thing.

Donny: He sure did.

Stonedozer: I'm glad he could help out. Lets do it!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

They fired waves of earth, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down!

Thing: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Princess What's-Her-Name, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Kirk, Spock, Uhura, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Agitos and Nivenna VS Bizarro

---

Bizarro was next.

Bizarro: (to Princess What's-Her-Name) Did J.D. really not meet a Green Dragon Gene Slammer this morning?

Princess What's-Her-Name: No he didn't. Her name is not Mira McLaughlin.

Twilight Sparkle: She is not the daughter of Morag.

Sunny Starscout: She is like her mother and is pure evil.

Spyro: Nope.

Kirk: She not interesting.

Spock: She is not friendly.

Me: Nope.

Bizarro: Not interesting. Lets not do it!

Me: KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon and we fired waves of magic, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Princess What's-Her-Name: That was so fun!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Penny, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Loud Kids, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) I think Mira would get along great with Scourge.

Penny: I do too. It's great that she is not like her evil mother.

Fluttershy: That is a good thing.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah what her mother did was absolutely terrible.

Stealth Elf: You got that right.

Lincoln: She makes me sick.

Lori: Literally.

Pete: You're not kidding! Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, nature and diamonds and smashed him down.

Penny: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Emerald Goldenbraid, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Luna, Sam, Rikochet,

# Buena Girl, Flea, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) You think Mina would get along with Sam and Luna?

Emerald: It's definitely a possibility.

Rainbow Dash: But she is really awesome at flying and knows a lot about the stars.

Scootaloo: She sure does. It's really something.

Pickle Barrel: Do you think she has what it takes to be part of the Wonderbolts?

Barley Barrel: That would be so cool.

Whirlwind: It sure would be cool.

Yamato: I do too.

Luna: And you are right. We do get along great with her.

Sam S.L.: You got that right.

Rikochet: (Spanish Accent) You said it amigos.

Electrocutioner: Awesome. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers, Me, Luna and Sam: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready! Luna was now a Purple Zyuohger Ranger for the Crab and Sam was the Teal Zyuohger for The South American Piranha!

Electrocutioner: Oh wow! Luna and Sam are Zyuohgers for the Crab and Piranha! Those are perfect for you two!

Luna: Thanks dude. It's awesome.

Sam S.L.: The Piranha has been one of my favorite kinds of fish.

Electrocutioner: Good choices for both of you. Lets see what they can do.

Luna: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Luna fired crab claw and grabbed Electrocutioner and smashed him into the ground.

Sam S.L.: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Sam fired a wave of water and it had a swarm of piranhas all in it and it went at Electrocutioner and bit his foot and it hurt and then they fired waves of elements and wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Emerald: That was amazing!

Raiinbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Rita Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Kyurangers, Luan, Eddy, Ethan Hunt, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Rita: Her name is Mina and she is what's called a Gandharva. It's a type of harpy from Hindu Myth.

Sunset Shimmer: They are believed to be the creators of the skies.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accet) I think that is really amazing.

Sunburn: I do too. It's awesome.

Lucky: Same with me. It's cool.

Luan: It sure is.

Eddy: Yep.

Ethan Hunt: You got that right.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Boy I'll say. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers, Luan and Eddy: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotaro: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

All: UCHU SENTAI KYURANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action! Luan was a new Copper Ranger for Cassiopeia the Queen and Eddy was a Mint Green Ranger for Boötes the Herdsman.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Oh wow! A copper ranger and mint green ranger!

Lucky: LUCKY! Luan and Eddy you look great!

Beautiful Gorgeous: Wow! What constellations do you two represent?

Luan: I represent Cassiopeia the Queen.

Eddy: And I'm for Boötes the Herdsman.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Those are awesome constellations for you guys.

Luan: Thanks.

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

They fired waves of elements, lightning and fire and smashed her down!

Rita: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 9: Aqua, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Teen Titans, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker

---

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) Eli's MOGUERA mech is huge! It's probably twice the size of my armor!

Aqua: It was originally made by G-Force and it was built to destroy Godzilla.

Princess Luna: But we decided to have it used to destroy Space Godzilla.

Snowdrop: Very awesome robot. Equipped with many weapons.

Gari: It was amazing!

Blackout: Yeah it was.

Robin: It was incredible.

Starfire: Yes it was.

Skulker: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and darkness and smashed him down.

Aqua: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night.

---

## Battle 10: Carol Pusateri, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Sailor Moon, Power Girl, and Sinestro VS Saix

---

Saix was next.

Saix: (to Carol) Did you have fun taking down Spacegodzilla?

Carol: You better believe we did.

Princess Celestia: It was the best fun ever!

Spotlight: But Fukuoka is now a crystal park because of Space Godzilla and it's beautiful.

Sailor Moon: It sure is.

Saix: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

Carol: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was fun!

## Battle 11: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lucille, Lisa and Lily VS Spellbinder

Spellbinder was next.

Nico: Time for some serious buttkicking!

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords! They were called The Defenders of Duel Academy.

The Defenders of Duel Academy, they're a massive collection of swords with Slifer The Sky Dragon, The Winged Dragon of Ra, and Obelisk The Tormentor etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the wings of Slifer The Sky Dragon, The Winged Dragon of Ra, and Obelisk The Tormentor for the crossguards, large red, blue, and yellow gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large red, blue, and yellow faceted sphere pommels with blue, purple, and red gems surrounding the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with large red, blue, and yellow angel wings, and red, yellow, and blue sleeveless trenchcoats with Slifer The Sky Dragon, The Winged Dragon of Ra, and Obelisk The Tormentor on the back with yellow flames, lightning bolts, and dark fire on the coattails.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

They turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Nico: Time for action!

Rangers: V-LANCERS! BLASTER MODE! SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired rainbow energy blasts and the blasts converged into a powerful energy blast.

Carter: On target!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Spellbinder and he exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Oh yeah! Spellbinder you have failed this world again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We cheered wildly.

Pete: It's really good to have you and J.D. back, Applejack.

Applejack: Thanks, guys.

Me: Applejack needed my help big time for this.

Electrocutioner: There's nothing wrong with sitting out a mission once in a while.

Beautiful Gorgeous: But the important thing is that Space Godzilla is down for the count.

Me: Yep.

Skulker: You said it!

Saix: Shall we continue with the victory party?

Nico: Lets shall!

Eli: (To the viewers) Another awesome Kaiju Battle done. This was awesome! I have a feeling that this is gonna be good.

Nico: I do too.

We had a good rest of the day and then went back to the estate and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 9 done.

Space Godzilla is one of my favorite monsters of Godzilla. Came out in 1994 and it was awesome! The first part was for George of The Jungle and that was a funny and awesome movie. The 2nd part was for the movie The Nutty Professor 2: The Klumps and that movie made me laugh so hard that I thought I was gonna pass out from a busted artery. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. Next rescue for me is gonna be in the Sierra Nevada Mountains in the world of Homeward Bound: The Incredible Journey, one of my favorite childhood movies from when I was a kid. That rescue is gonna have me, Fluttershy, Eli, Maria, Missy and the Nihelego Gene-Slammer meet a Tentacle named Fionia as well as a Blacephalon Gene-Slammer from Cambodia named Chanthavy Samneang. We're also going to find a little girl named Molly that is lost in the Sierra Nevada Mountains and we're going to meet Chance the American Bulldog, Shadow the Golden Retriever and Sassy the Himalayan cat and we're going to be hiking through the mountains when we find them. It'll be a good adventure. For Lincoln's rescue we're gonna go to Antarctica and we're going into the world of the movie Whiteout. The next chapter is for the Powerpuff Girls episode Three Girls and A Monster and we're going face a Godzilla monster of the Powerpuff Girls and this was the one monster that the Powerpuff Girls couldn't take down except for Bubbles asking him nicely to leave. This is gonna be a chapter where The Powerpuff Girls will be arguing except for Bubbles and Bunny.

See you all tomorrow.

# THE TOWNSVILLE GODZILLA

Over in the Sierra Nevada Mountains in California, me, Allie, Missy, Maria, Eli, Fluttershy and Laniya Thorndyke the Nihilego Gene-Slammer were walking through the beautiful forested mountains and they were magnificent. It was the perfect way to clear our minds after going on so many awesome adventures.

Me: Nothing like a magnificent hike through the forest.

Eli: You said it. It's so peaceful out here.

Maria: Boy it sure is. I think it's awesome.

We saw all kinds of magnificent creatures and landscapes. But also we saw a rather interesting sight. We saw a Golden Retriever, an American Bulldog and a Himalayan Cat out in the forest. They were the pets from the movie Homeward Bound: The Incredible Journey, one of my favorite movies.

---

Chance, a selfish and free-spirited American Bulldog and the narrator of the film, explains that he is the pet of Jamie Burnford, but expresses no interest in his owner or being part of a family. He shares his home with Shadow, a wise old Golden Retriever owned by Jamie's brother Peter, and Sassy, a pampered Himalayan cat owned by Peter and Jamie's sister Hope. That morning, the children's mother, Laura Burnford, marries Bob Seaver, and Chance causes trouble by devouring the wedding cake in front of all the guests.

Shortly after the wedding, the family has to temporarily move to San Francisco because Bob must relocate there for his job. They leave the pets at a ranch belonging to Kate, Laura's college friend. Shadow and Sassy miss their owners immediately, but Chance sees it as an opportunity to relax and be free. Later in the week, Kate goes on a cattle drive, leaving the animals to be looked after by her neighbor Frank. However, half of her message to him is lost, leading him to believe that she has taken them along, leaving the animals alone. Unsure about the disappearance of their host, the animals fear they have been abandoned. Shadow, refusing to believe that his boy would leave him, decides to make his way home. Not wanting to be left alone on the ranch, Chance and Sassy decide to accompany Shadow on his journey.

They head into the rocky, mountainous wilderness of the Sierra Nevada with Shadow leading. After a night spent in fear of the woodland noises, the group stops to catch breakfast at a river. However, two black bear cubs interrupt Chance and a large brown bear causes the group to retreat. At another river, Sassy refuses to swim across to follow the dogs and instead tries to cross via a wooden path further downstream; halfway across, the wood breaks and she falls into the river. Shadow tries to save her, but she goes over a waterfall to her apparent death. Guilt-ridden, Shadow and Chance go on without her. Unknown to them, Sassy survives and is later found on the riverbank by an old man named Quentin, who nurses her back to health.

Over the next two days, Shadow and Chance try unsuccessfully to catch food and encounter a mountain lion, which chases them to the edge of a cliff. Shadow gets an idea to use rocks positioned like a seesaw as a way to outsmart the mountain lion. While Shadow acts as bait, Chance pounces onto the end of the rock and sends the mountain lion over the cliff and into a river. Sassy hears the dogs barking in celebration and follows the sound to rejoin them.

The animals continue on their way, but Chance begins pestering a porcupine, ending up with a load of quills in his muzzle. The animals then encounter a little girl named Molly, who is lost in the woods. Loyalty instinct takes over and they stand guard over her during the night. In the morning, Shadow finds a rescue party and leads them back to the girl. They recognize the animals from a missing pets flyer and take them to the local animal shelter, but Chance mistakes it for an animal pound and the trio panic. As the medical staff removes the quills from Chance's muzzle, Sassy sneaks in and frees Shadow. Together, they retrieve Chance and escape the shelter, unaware that their owners are on their way to get them.

Finally reaching their hometown, the animals cross through a train yard, where Shadow falls into a muddy pit and injures his leg. Despondent, he tells Chance and Sassy to go on without him, and when Chance argues passionately, tells the younger dog he's learned all he needs; "Now all you have to learn is how to say goodbye." Heartbroken, Chance insists he won't let him give up. Near dusk, Chance and Sassy finally make it home and are happily reunited with their owners. Shadow initially fails to appear, but eventually he limps into view and happily comes running home at the sight of Peter. Chance narrates how it was Shadow's belief that brought them home and how the years seemed to lift off of him, making him a puppy again as he reunited with his boy. The film ends with Chance musing about how he truly feels "home" with his family, before happily running into the house at the smell of food.

---

Chance had the porcupine quills in his muzzle removed by Fluttershy and the pets were in good hands thanks to us. We then heard crying and heard a little girl and we found her lost. Her name was Molly and she was lost. We promised to find her parents.

Laniya Thorndyke: Don't worry. We'll get you to your parents.

Laniya concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Molly (HB:TIJ): What's happening to her?

Me: Lots of things have happened to many of my team.

Laniya turned into NIHILEGO!

Allie Wilde: Cool!

Me: Lets get movie.

Fluttershy: Oh chance we'll get you all back to your owners.

Chance: Thanks Fluttershy.

We walked down the mountain and I had Molly in my arms.

Me: (to Molly) How did you wind up all the way out here all by yourself?

Molly (HB:TIJ): I was looking at birds and I got lost.

Me: Oh it's all right.

Missy: We'll find your family. The ranger station is not far from here.

Me: It's just down the way.

At the ranger station, Molly's parents were worried and her mom was crying. The dad was comforting her. As we approached the ranger station we encountered a Tentacle girl named Fionia as well as a Blacephalon Gene-Slammer named Chanthavy Samneang from Cambodia. We got to the ranger station and then the parents were overjoyed to have Molly back as well as happy she was okay. Laniya and Chanthavy went behind a tree and I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Chanthavy reverted back and she was naked. Laniya reverted back too.

Laniya was human again. But naked and hiding behind a tree.

Laniya: (covers herself) Try not to get lost again, okay, Molly?

Molly (HB:TIJ): I won't.

I gave Laniya and Chantavny new clothes.

Fionia: That was a good hike.

Fluttershy: It sure did.

Me: Now we got to get these three pets back to their owners.

Missy: Lets do it.

We teleported all the way to San Francisco and then Chance, Shadow and Sassy were reunited with their family and then we went back to the estate and told everyone everything.

After our adventurous hike through the Sierra Nevada Mountains, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Tara Markov Logan A.K.A. Terra were heading to Antarctica in the world of the 2009 movie Whiteout, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls sighted there, but we're also going to rescue Special Deputy U.S. Marshal Carrie Stetko, UN Security Agent Robert Pryce, and Delphy, and we're also going to deal with Australian Biologist and dangerous serial killer Russell Haden. We were wearing parkas since we're in Antarctica.

Me: Brr! It's cold down here.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2009 movie Whiteout, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls sighted there, but we're also going to rescue Special Deputy U.S. Marshal Carrie Stetko, UN Security Agent Robert Pryce, and Delphy, and we're also going to deal with Australian Biologist and dangerous serial killer Russell Haden.

Me: That's right, big guy. I've been after Russell Haden for a long time, he's a dangerous serial killer who's committed a lot of murders over the years, but he's eluded capture from the UN every time they get close.

Nico: But, now, we'll bring him to justice once and for all.

Eli: And he'll either be sent to prison or be sentenced to death.

Me: Yep. Here's his info.

I pulled it up.

---

**Russell Haden** was an Australian-born biologist and pilot who was also a mass murderer who appeared in the 2009 movie, "Whiteout".

Not much is known about Haden's life, his past or where in Australia he originally came from but by the time "Whiteout" began, he was a biologist already stationed or assigned to work at the United States's Amundsen-Scott South Pole Station in Antarctica along with various other scientists from all over the world.

At some point, during the research, he and a group of other scientists went out on a trek but along the way, they discovered diamonds which they hid and later smuggled back to the Base, resulting in the creation of a diamond smuggling ring operating in the Base.

Haden eventually formed a secret partnership with Dr. John Fury, one of the doctors at the Base and at the time of U.S Federal Marshal Carrie Stetko's return to the Base, Haden while maintaining his innocent and charming personality began targeting and personally killing those involved in the smuggling ring so that they would not be able to confess to the authorities, even going so far as to disguise himself to ensure that his identity stayed hidden.

Haden's first target was a scientist named Anton Weiss whom he killed with an ice-axe, the same axe that would become Haden's primary weapon in the killings he committed before dumping Weiss's body out of the plane they were both in. Weiss's body was later discovered by a pilot, prompting both Dr. Fury and Carrie to go out and investigate.

Haden who had gotten to the Base beforehand simply gave the assumption that nothing was wrong but after presumably hearing about John Mooney who wanted to talk to Carrie, Haden went back out into the field and confronted Mooney, fatally wounding the other man by stabbing him in the throat, leaving Mooney to bleed to death.

Once he'd finished, Haden then hid in a corner, lying in wait for Carrie.

When Carrie arrived and saw Mooney on the couch, bleeding, Haden struck, attempting to kill Carrie but she managed to outsmart him and fled but unfortunately, Carrie later lost two fingers in the process due to frostbite which left her devastated.

Haden returned to the Base and removed his gear while maintaining the appearance that nothing was wrong.

When the third scientist, a man named Michael Rubin who had gone missing and was suspected of being the killer finally emerged, Haden struck again, dragging Rubin who was attempting to escape outside into the freezing cold. As before, Rubin presumably intended to kill Rubin via the ice-axe but lost it when the two fell down some steps.

Haden tried to remove the axe but changed his mind before leaping over the stairs and calmly walking after Rubin. Once he reached Rubin, Haden used his strength to break Rubin's neck, killing Rubin but Haden's plans of escaping were scuppered when Carrie emerged, striking him with a shovel which knocked him out and led to his capture and arrest.

Having being cuffed, Haden was dragged back to the Base and placed into an office area where Carrie and Robert Pryce, a UN security agent interrogated Haden who simply told them who he was and his nationality before demanding to speak to his consulate.

After insulting Carrie by telling her that she looked good with a few parts missing, referring to the two fingers she'd lost in the snowstorm when he'd chased her, Carrie and Robert turned the tables by threatening to remove Haden's fingers, the threat of which was so severe that Haden told them that he had hid the canisters he was looking for in his gear and after they backed off, Haden discovered that his pinky finger also had a small cut on it which caused Haden's ugly side to emerge again as he called Carrie a crazy bitch.

Carrie and Robert placed Haden in the brig while they searched for the canisters but Haden escaped, attacking and stabbing Delfy before fleeing again. Carrie soon realized that Haden was planning on using a plane to escape the Base, forcing her and Robert to head after Haden but Haden after realizing they were onto him, fled the plane and headed to the Base entrance, obviously intending to lock them out for good.

Once they reached Haden, a brutal, vicious fight ensured with Haden quickly gaining the upper hand due to his superior strength but Robert fought back and managed to grab the bag that Haden had been carrying with the distraction giving Carrie just enough time to cut the rope holding Haden.

As a result, Haden was dragged, screaming into the raging storm, presumably freezing to death.

---

When I was finished we were shocked.

Nico: Geez! This guy is bad news.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the fifteen girls, along with Special Deputy U.S. Marshal Carrie Stetko, UN Security Agent Robert Pryce, and Delphy, but they were cornered by Russell Haden, and he was going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the the fifteen girls, along with Special Deputy U.S. Marshal Carrie Stetko, UN Security Agent Robert Pryce, and Delphy, but they were cornered by Russell Haden, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Russell Haden hard in the stomach and I punched him in the face, and then, Lincoln bound the serial killer in a neon blue energy straitjacket. Then, we teleported back to The Estate to warm back up, and Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls were Aoi, Kanade, Akane, and Misaki Sakurada, An Shirogane, and Uzuki from Castle Town Dandelion, Shizuku Kurogane, Ayase Ayatsuji, Touka Toudou, Nene Saikyo, and Sara Bloodlily from Chivalry Of A Failed Knight, Alis Landale from Phantasy Star, Cauntia Valmon Farnes, Myunfa Rufa, and Leerin Marfes from Chrome Shelled Regios.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Aoi, Kanade, Akane, and Misaki Sakurada, An Shirogane, Uzuki, Shizuku Kurogane, Ayase Ayatsuji, Touka Toudou, Nene Saikyo, Sara Bloodlily, Alis Landale, Cauntia Valmon Farnes, Myunfa Rufa, and Leerin Marfes.

Nicole: From Castle Town Dandelion, Chivalry Of A Failed Knight, Phantasy Star, and Chrome Shelled Regios, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Aoi: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Aoi and the twelve other girls saw who it was that saved them from Russell Haden, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver

Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Aoi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Aoi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Another successful rescue was accomplished by Lincoln, and as for Russell Haden, he was convicted and found guilty for the murders he committed, and he was sentenced to death. He was executed by Lincoln firing a powerful neon blue energy ball with elemental forces orbiting around the blue core, and as it hits the serial killer, it exploded with incredible power, and the explosion killed him, and his spirit was banished to The Further for eternal torment.

* * *

After the conviction and execution of convicted serial killer Russell Haden, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Then, it's time for some synchronized swimming in our massive pool in the gym, and it was going to be me and my harem and Lincoln and his harem. We were in our swim clothes for this one, and we were going to do some artistic swimming for this sport.

Lincoln: This is going to be interesting.

Me: You said it. I've heard about synchronized swimming before, but now, it's our first time doing it.

Nico: And it'll be in two teams: you and your harem and Lincoln and his harem. This is going to be good.

Missy: And don't worry, our mascots are keeping watch, so that Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds don't crash it and turn it into a pool party. If I see those party animals, they're getting the boot.

Nico: You said it, but they need to watch out for Sergio, he'll pull whatever trick to try and wreck the synchronized swimming, and turn it into a wild pool party for him, Sancho, and their party pals. I still remember what Ronnie Anne told us: if Sergio tries one more stunt like that, no more throwing or going to any more wild parties ever again.

We proceeded with the synchronized swimming, as Lincoln and his harem were up first, and they all dived into the pool. Then, they got into position for one of the many synchronized swimming moves, The Water Wheel. Plus, there was an added surprise to this one, the swim suits of Lincoln's harem all started to glow, and they put on a spectacular show of colors and light, and it was amazing. But, this show was also getting started, as they form into a projector, and the film showed our victory against Team Dark Phoenix Storm, Xehanort and the True Organization XIII, and so many more of our adventures from from over the last five years.

Lori: Wow, that was literally beautiful.

Leni: You said it, Lori. Plus, Lincoln and his harem also showed our victories over Team Dark Phoenix Storm, Xehanort and the True Organization XIII, and many more from over the last five years.

Nico: Ooh, the Water Wheel, one of the many moves in synchronized swimming, but adding a touch of color with the glowing swim suits from Lincoln's harem, and showing our victory against Team Dark Phoenix Storm, Xehanort and the True Organization XIII, and so many more from over the last five years. That was so beautiful.

We saw the scores from the judges, and they were all 10s.

Lincoln and his harem got out of the pool, now it was me and my harem's turn, and I've got a few surprises up my sleeve for our turn.

Me and my harem jumped right in, and we proceeded to form into a Ten-Sided Star, and we also had our little surprise in store for the judges. With a single thought, I made some water dragons that had shot up into the air, and they swam around in the air, and then, the rest of us saw them shimmering with beautiful colors.

Nico: Wow, a Ten-Sided Star with water dragons flying in the air, and are shimmering with beautiful colors, that was awesome.

Just like with Lincoln and his harem, we got all 10s from the judges.

While we were continuing on with our synchronized swimming, the mascots were keeping watch over the Estate, and more importantly, keeping an eye out for Sergio, Sancho, and the rest of those party birds. Suddenly, they saw something heading this way: it was Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds, and they were heading for the Estate. The mascots came running to the pool, and to us.

Poromon: Guys, we've got trouble heading our way. Sergio, Sancho, and their party pals are heading to the Estate, they think we're throwing a wild party, because of the colorful displays. They're going to crash our synchronized swimming competition.

Lincoln: Not to worry, Poromon. Like I said, I am The Man With A Plan.

Suddenly, we heard the sounds of cages dropping, and snapping shut with a loud clang. We'd headed outside, and we'd seen what the cages had caught: Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds.

Sergio: Rrawk, let us out. We saw the lights, and we want to have a pool party!

Me: Sergio, we weren't throwing a party, we were doing a synchronized swimming competition.

Lincoln: Yeah. Wait a second, how did you know about it? (Gasps) Were you spying on us?

We got Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds out of their cages. But, Sergio found out he's now in deep trouble, as soon as Lincoln found a spy pigeon, and we'd put him in a cage, and we glared at Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds, and they were in deep trouble now.

Sergio: (Nervously) Rrawk, would you look at the time?

Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds tried to fly out of here, until Sergio and Sancho went flying into a wall, and they fell to the floor.

Sergio: Ow.

We continued on with our synchronized swimming competition, but we had Sergio, Sancho, and their party bird pals chained to perches, so they couldn't escape. At the end of the competition, me and my harem and Lincoln and his harem were tied in the scores. It was a lot of fun participating in a sport in the Olympics, and in the process, we foiled Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds from crashing our big synchronized swimming competition and trying to turn it into a wild, out-of-control pool party. Sergio didn't get punished this time, but as it stands, that troublemaking, sassy parrot is already on thin ice if he tries a dumb stunt like that one more time.

---

Later at Sweet Apple Acres, Popeye was there to get some eggs.

Popeye: You just need some vitaminsk.

He pulled out some spinach and gave some to the chickens and then.

BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM KABOOM!

The chickens shook all over and then billions and billions of eggs were laid by them and they clucked happily!

Popeye: That is egg-ceptional! (Laughs)

He brought the eggs over.

Freon: Remind me again we have all of these pancake ingredients and eggs?!

Me: It's for our special charity all you can eat pancake and omelette breakfast. We're going to cook a record-setting amount of pancakes and omelettes for the homeless.

Permafrost: It's in honor of my mom.

Nico: This is perfect.

Nora: I can't wait to eat all these pancakes.

Me: We'll eat some of them Nora. Lets get to cooking!

We got to cooking. And it wasn't just eggs and pancakes we were cooking. We were also having steaks too courtesy of the cows that the Ripping Friends know from when we took down the Ovulator. We made tons and tons of food!

Ink Rose: I feel sorry for the poor fool who eats all of these.

Me: You mean them?

We saw Shaggy, Nora, Scooby, Eustace and Nico were eating pancakes, steaks and eggs all over and the homeless people were chanting.

Homeless: EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT!

We laughed.

Nico: (EATS) SO DELICIOUS!

Nora: (EATS) SO YUMMY!

Brawl: Take it easy, boss! You'll get fat!

Nico: No I won't!

French Narrator: (French Accent) 3 Hours Later.

Shaggy, Nora, Scooby, Eustace and Nico were stuffed and bloated.

Shaggy: Like that was so amazing.

Scooby: Reah. I'm stuffed.

Me: I would say so. That was enough food to feed 1,000 people.

Nico: I'm full.

Nora: BBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRR

We were amazed that Nora belched that loudly and powerfully.

Timon: Whoa nice one Nora.

Nora: Thanks. Man I am stuffed.

Nico: Me too. I ate like a pig!

May: Honey you are a pig.

Nico: Oh. Right.

We laughed.

Prowl: I hope you guys are proud of yourselves.

Me: Oh we are Prowl. We raised enough money to give the homeless new homes and new places to live and help them out 100 times over.

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Laney: This was a huge success.

Lincoln: How many pancakes and omelettes did we make?

Lisa Loud: Based on the amount of eggs, beef, flour, ingredients and the number of people that attended, we made 743,235,293.235

pounds of pancakes, steaks, omelettes and scrambled egg meals.

Po Kong: And it was all delicious.

Nora: Glad you liked it too Po Kong.

Me: And we made more than enough money to give the people that lost their homes new lives again.

Laney: We sure did.

We cheered.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Khybon: F.Y.I., J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yep. I know and it's gonna be a good day. So far things have been very quiet.

Laney: Yeah maybe now we'll get some rest after fighting all these monsters.

Nico: Maybe. But we'll see.

Then Seadramon, MetalSeadramon, Harpymon, Stonedozer, Bizarro, Pete, Electrocutioner, Beautiful Gorgeous, Saix and Skulker appeared.

Skulker: Can me, Seadramon, MetalSeadramon, Harpymon, Stonedozer, Bizarro, Pete, Electrocutioner, Beautiful Gorgeous, and Saix go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to a weapons shop to so we can stock up just in case.

Eli: Okay then.

We were off.

Narrator: The city of Gotham Royal York…

(Pull back to reveal the picture as part of the front page of the Gotham Royal York Tribune, with the banner headline "THE CITY OF GOTHAM ROYAL YORK WINS TEAMWORK AWARD.")

Narrator:… wins teamwork award!

(Pull back again to show the paper in the hands of a man, who crumples it up and tosses it over his shoulder. A woman on a nearby bench moves a trash can to catch the paper, without looking up from her own reading, then sets it back in place. Next, a garbageman picks up the can and empties it into his dump truck. He drives off, revealing a man being held up by a masked robber. Close-up of these two; the robber is pointing a banana at the man, who points this fact out. They have a good laugh, after which the robber pulls a gun on the man. Pan over to an intersection, where a Boy Scout is helping an old woman cross a busy street. When they reach the other side, she collapses to the ground. Two paramedics run up with a stretcher, put her on it, and load her into an ambulance. They zoom off into the countryside; in the distance, we can see the frame of a house being put up. Close-up of this work, where a group of men-apparently Amish-are raising one of the walls. The man on top pounds some nails into place then stops to wipe his forehead and take a cold drink. As he relaxes, the camera turns upward until it is pointing at the sun, then zooms in. Pull back to the sound of seagulls calling to one another. When the camera turns down again, it is pointing along the dock and over the water. After a few moments of quiet, a small patch begins to churn and bubble. Side view of the dock; something very large and loud is emerging. There is a quick shot of the dock from above, and we can see a swath of scaly hide. The camera returns to ground level and pulls back slightly to show what might be two thick legs and a tail covered with spikes. We hear a screeching roar throughout the emanation. Cut to the woman on the bench, still reading. )

CRASH!

(A sudden tremor shakes the book out of her hands and into the trash can. The man who threw the newspaper away comes into view, looking worried. The trash can is picked up by the same garbageman and emptied into the dump truck.)

CRASH!

(But a second tremor causes him to drop it in along with the trash. The robber is still pointing his gun at his intended victim.)

CRASH!

(Only to lose hold of it when a third tremor strikes. The man grabs it and points it at the robber, who puts his hands up. Cut to the Boy Scout and the old woman, who is now on the ground again.)

CRASH!

(When a fourth tremor occurs, he shrugs his shoulders in resignation-no paramedics this time.)

CRASH!

(In the countryside, a fifth tremor causes the house frame to collapse as the workmen look on, stunned.)

At the weapons shop we were looking around.

Sea Clamp: Look at all these weapons!

Me: So many of them.

Eli: Yeah there sure are a lot of them.

We saw grenade launchers, plasma blasters, lasers and more.

Laney: What are we gonna do with them all?

Me: We'll have to decide on that later.

We bought out their entire inventory.

But then…

CRASH!

We felt a massive tremor.

Me: What was that!?

Nico: No idea!

Owner: Why do you guys need to buy all these weapons?

Saix: We live in a city where giant monsters tend to go on a rampage. It's obvious why we need to buy from here.

Owner: Good point.

Me: What do you think caused that huge tremor?

Nico: No idea.

CRASH!

15 minutes earlier:

(Cut to the exterior of Gotham Royal York City Hall, zooming in, then dissolve to an extreme close-up of a finger running around the rim of a partially filled goblet. We hear a high-pitched humming, and the finger moves to play notes from two other glasses. In an overhead shot, we see several such glasses and two hands moving among them to play music. Finally, in a shot from behind, the performer is revealed to be the Mayor, sitting on a stool in his office so he can reach the table. Close-up of him, still playing. The note from one glass causes him to stop, surprised. He drinks a little bit from it and tries again, then repeats the procedure. Now he has it right, and he raises the glass.)

Mayor: Mmmm! Apple juice!

(He sets it down and prepares to start again, but a tremor shakes all the glasses on the table. Extreme close-up of one glass, in which a drop jumps up and falls back to cause ripples, then of the Mayor's monocle. Cut to the exterior of Gotham Royal York City Hall, which is crushed when a huge foot stomps on it. We hear people screaming and sirens blaring as its owner roars.)

(Close-up of the hotline as it begins buzzing, then pull back to reveal the kindergarten classroom. Bunny, Bubbles and Blossom are sitting at a table in the foreground, drawing. The left side of the table is o.c.)

Blossom: Buttercup! Hotline!

(Quick pan to the left side; now we see Buttercup and Bubbles. The former is also drawing.)

Buttercup: I'm not getting it. You get it.

(Shift back and forth between the two girls with each successive line. Bubbles' eyes follow.)

Blossom: I'm busy drawing up new tactical maneuvers.

Buttercup: Well, I'm busy drawing the carnage from my last battle.

Blossom: Nobody cares to see your gore. Now answer it!

Buttercup: Well, your plans stink. You answer it!

(Close-up of Bubbles, who now begins turning her head to follow the argument as if watching a tennis match.)

Blossom: (from o.c.) You're just a big bully!

Buttercup: (from o.c.) And you're Little Miss Bossy Boots!

Bunny: Uch there they go again.

Blossom: (from o.c.) Oh, yeah?

Buttercup: (from o.c.): Yeah!

Blossom: (from o.c.) Oh, yeah?

Buttercup: (from o.c.) Yeah!

(At the end of this exchange, Bubbles flies out of her seat and over to the hotline to answer it. Camera shift: now she is in the foreground and her sisters are at the back.)

Blossom: Oh, yeah?

Buttercup: Yeah!

Bubbles: Hello, Powerpuff Girls hotline.

(Through the phone we hear a loud roar, and Bubbles has to hold the receiver at arm's length.)

Bunny: Monster attack!

(Close-up of Blossom, her face brightening.)

Blossom: Ah! Opportunity to put my plans into action! (She takes off. Cut to Buttercup.)

Buttercup: No way! It's booty-kicking time! (She takes off as well.)

(Cut back to Bubbles, still holding the receiver and looking up o.c. after her departing sisters. Bunny follows. Bubbles drops her head sadly, hangs up, and takes off after them; a quick flash of the school exterior as she leaves. Cut to Blossom and Buttercup in flight; Bubbles catches up to them after a moment. Suddenly she stops short, and the other two do likewise. She shrieks.)

Bubbles: Birds!

Bunny: Look out!

Blossom: What?

(They are momentarily engulfed by a large flock of screeching birds and cry out themselves. Bubbles looks after them as they fly away, while Blossom and Buttercup are still ducking and covering.)

Blossom: Everyone okay?

Bunny: Yeah!

Bubbles: They're scared!

Buttercup: They're scared of the monster. Well, I'm not scared of any monster. Are you? (Bubbles shakes her head.)

Blossom: Well, then, come on! Let's go!

(Cut to a "driver's seat" view of the road unwinding toward the camera; after a moment, the girls pull into view and zoom ahead. Next, they are seen from above, surveying the scene as they approach. From the ground, we see a section of highway at rush hour and hear car horns honking. The camera turns up to an electronic message sign that reads "MONSTER ATTACK," and changes to "EXPECT DELAYS" as the girls fly over it. They continue across Townsville, passing a group of helicopters hovering around a burning building, and they finally land facing the camera-first Blossom, then Buttercup, then Bunny, and finally Bubbles. They look up o.c., and Bubbles shrieks again.)

Bubbles: People!

(A mob stampedes past them as they throw up their arms to protect themselves. After the dust clears, we arrive.)

Me: Looks like we're not the only ones that heard something.

(The ground shakes. The girls and all of us look up o.c. again in surprise, and the camera moves behind us as we hear the same roar that Bubbles heard over the hotline. Pull back slowly to reveal a truly colossal lizard creature with spikes all over its head and running down its back. It roars again. Extreme close-up of the monster's foot as it is lifted up, leaving a depression in the sidewalk and revealing the girls and all of us standing at a distance and looking up o.c. Zoom in on us.)

Girls: (softly, in awe) Whoa…

Me: That is one TREMENDOUS MONSTER!

Coconuts: It doesn't see us yet. Before it does, let's use our entrance on it.

Me: Right. Lets go!

We flew at the monster and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blew the huge monster back and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of Digimon and 2nd-In-Command villains appeared and swirled around the explosion and then they converged and we came out and I was now the size of the monster and we teleported to another planet to avoid damaging the city.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Where are we now?

Eli: It's Glaren. J.D. chose this planet again to avoid having people get hurt.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Me: Now it's time to give this monster and big time butt-kicking!

Laney: Lets get him!

Crash Man: Is this another Godzilla monster?!

Adult Blossom: Nope. This is a monster we faced before.

She told us all about him.

---

The Giant Orange Dinosaur is a one-time villain from the Cartoon Network original series, The Powerpuff Girls, only appearing as the main antagonist in the episode, "Three Girls and a Monster".

He was voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson.

Biography

In "Three Girls and a Monster", a happy, peaceful day of teamwork and togetherness in Townsville, was interrupted, by a Giant Orange Dinosaur emerging from the sea, walking up on shore, and destroying everything in sight. The Mayor called The Powerpuff Girls to save the day. At the time, Blossom and Buttercup were arguing, and Bubbles was staying out of the fight. She was the one to answer the phone, while her sister fought. As soon as she answered the phone, the horrendous screen of the dinosaur is all that was heard.

The Powerpuff Girls arrived on the scene, to find The Giant Orange Dinosaur, wrecking buildings, crushing cars, and sending herds of people and animals, running and screaming for their lives. The Powerpuff Girls were astonished by the massive size of The Giant Orange Dinosaur, seeing how towering he was, over all the building of Townsville.

Blossom was the first to attack the monster. She had a method, of attacking the monster in a sequential, organized manner, but before she could even land her first attack on him, The Giant Orange Dinosaur saw her and smacked her out of the sky, sending her plummeting into the ground, where she smashed a hole through the pavement of the road. Bubbles and Buttercup soon followed.

Blossom brought out another plan on defeating the monster, but Buttercup told her that instead of attacking him in fancy patterns, they should just dive head first, right into battle, and beat him senseless. Buttercup did just that, beating the Giant Orange Dinosaur silly, landing a punch and a kick every single second, with no rhythm for rhyme. Absolutely nothing she did had any affect on him, and The Giant Orange Dinosaur eventually knocked Buttercup out cold again, not sustaining a single bit of damage from Buttercup's attack. Blossom scoffed at Buttercup for her incompetence, telling her that her was way even worse than her's.

Blossom tried using another well-thought-out method of destroying the Giant Orange Dinosaur, this time, using Bubbles to help her. Blossom and Bubbles span around like a tornado, but again, the Giant Orange Dinosaur crushed them with his hands, before they could even start attacking him. Buttercup laughed at and teased Blossom for her failure and then took Bubbles with her, for another attack.

Buttercup brought Bubbles with her for another mindless attack at the Giant Orange Dinosaur. Just like before, not a single scratch or bruise happened to the Giant Orange Dinosaur, and all it needed to do to stop them was give them one quick smack with his hand, sending them back down to the ground again.

Blossom and Buttercup went up to the Giant Orange Dinosaur at the same time, both attacking him in their own way. Neither of which had any effect, and Bubbles counted down the numbers, before the Giant Orange Dinosaur, smacked them out of flight again.

Blossom and Buttercup continued to bicker over which way to defeat the Giant Orange Dinosaur, neither of them learning from their mistakes, or even considering ways to change their methods. Bubbles eventually got fed up with their fighting and their team's lack of productivity and screamed at both of them to shut up. Bubbles flew up to the Giant Orange Dinosaur, herself. She got right up in his face and politely asked him to please stop destroying their town and leave. The Giant Orange Dinosaur stood there, silently for a few seconds, before turning around and leaving, back to the ocean again, having done exactly what Bubbles asked. Bubbles went back down to Blossom and Buttercup and gave them a well deserved scream, telling them that what she did, was the proper way of defeating the Giant Orange Dinosaur.

---

When she was done we were floored!

Nico: Whoa! This monster is huge!

Lana: No kidding!

Seadramon: ICE BLAST!

He fired a blast of ice from his mouth.

Nico: Take this you monster! NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball glowed on Nico's bracelet and he threw a huge ball of fire and it hit the monster and exploded in a massive pillar of fire.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli: Lets show this monster TRUE Kaiju Power!

Carol: Yeah!

Kickback: Good thing we bought those weapons, huh?

Nico: It sure is! FIRE!

Everyone fired plasma missiles and energy blasts and they hit the monster and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Orange Atomic Ray and it hit the monster and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

MetalSeadramon: (Echoing) RIVER OF POWER!

MetalSeadramon fired a massive energy stream at the Monster and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Harpymon: (Echoing) WIND SEEKER!

Harpymon fired a blade of energy and it hit the monster's arm and slashed it clean off and the monster roared in excruciating pain.

Sideways: (to Blossom and Buttercup) What the Fuck you are you two doing?!

Buttercup: (Ignoring him) Are you out of your mind?! You know darn well it takes good old-fashioned butt-whooping!

(Cut to just behind Bubbles' head as she too slides in on her face to stop in front of her sisters.)

Blossom: That kind of brutality doesn't work. It never works!

Buttercup: Oh, yeah? Says who?

Blossom: Says me! (Close-up of her; she produces a set of diagrams.) Just look at these plans. They're foolproof!

(On the end of this line, pan from her to Bubbles, who has just peeled herself up and looks somewhat worse for wear, and over to Buttercup.)

Buttercup: You're the fool! (She flexes her arms.) Look at these muscles. This is what fighting is all about!

(She kisses her hand loudly. Cut back to Blossom, still holding her diagrams.)

Blossom: Brains! (Back to Buttercup.

Buttercup: Brawn!

(Pull back to show the two arguing, Bubbles and Bunyn sitting between them and looking very worried.)

Blossom: Brains!

Buttercup: Brawn!

Blossom: Brains!

Buttercup: Brawn!

Blossom: It's the brains and I'll prove it to you! (She takes off.)

Buttercup: (calling after her) Oh, no, you don't! You're not stealing all the glory! (She takes off.)

(Bubbles and Bunny are left sitting by themselves. Cut to a side view of the monster, looking very bored and annoyed by what it's dealing with. Blossom flies all around it in various patterns, while Buttercup pounds it from various angles. After several seconds of this, pull back to show Bubbles watching from the ground. She turns around sadly.)

Bubbles: (sighing) Three… two… one… (Zoom in on her as she counts.)

CRASH! CRASH!

(Two crashes shake the camera. Pull back to show a pair of smoking craters in the ground, with Bubbles and Bunny standing between them. Blossom and Buttercup climb partway out and moaning woozily. After a moment, they become alert and very angry.)

Blossom, Buttercup: (pointing at each other) YOU-!

(Zoom in slowly on Bubbles and Bunny as they argue. They both still looked very worried. The camera movement gradually puts the others out of view.)

Blossom: This is all your fault!

Buttercup: My fault!?

Blossom: If you would have just stayed out of the way, my plan could have worked!

Buttercup: You were in my way!

Blossom: Your way won't work!

Buttercup: Baloney! It's your way that won't work!

Blossom: Well, if mine won't work, then neither will yours!

Buttercup: Well, yours certainly won't!

Blossom: Yours won't!

Buttercup: Yours won't!

Eli then grabbed Blossom and Buttercup.

Eli: Excuse me girls but I must discipline the nannygoats!

BLAM!

Eli bashed their heads together!

Stonedozer: We're in the middle of a fight here!

Maria: Try ignoring us now.

Me: I swear you two act like a couple of fucking two-years-olds every time there's a major monster battle.

Nico: Yeah! Stop fighting with yourselves over which is better and help us.

Jindrax: Everything was going well until you two started arguing!

Adult Blossom: I can't believe we were like that.

Nico: Well you know how kids are.

Lola: Yeah me and Lana fought al the time like that.

Nico: Guys lets focus!

Me: What in the world are they fighting about?

Eli: Brains over Brawn.

Me: One of the oldest battles thats been around ever since the Beginning of Time.

Pete: Now, let's not be too hard on them. I mostly prefer brawn myself.

Nico: Combination of both for me.

Eli: Same here.

Bastion: I had to learn the hard way that you need a healthy combination of brain and brawn.

Itasis: Really?

Skunk: It's a long story.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: We'll tell you all about it later.

Bizarro: Give monster big hug!

Bizarro punched the monster and smashed it down.

We fired waves of energy and smashed the monster all over.

Veon: (to Buttercup and Blossom) So, you two still want to argue? Because Eli can't bang your heads together twice in the same day.

They gulped and decided to put aside their pride and help out.

Nico: Good choice.

Electrocutioner: (to the monster) Sorry to keep you waiting!

He fired lightning at the monster and electrocuted it!

Me: Keep going guys! We got the monster almost beat!

Girl Jordan and Oceanus Shenron fired blasts of powerful water and smashed the monster down.

Troy: Let's kick things up a notch!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NOVA FLASHTEAM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers!

Eli fired a massive Force Lightning Blast and electrocuted the monster all over.

Tania: Time to summon the big guns!

She summoned her Amazoness Monsters!

Laney and Tania and the Amazoness monsters fired energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit the monster and smashed it down.

Brawl, Freon, Prowl and Ink Rose used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Prowl's Acid Pellet Gun, Brawl's Electron Gun and Freon and Ink Rose's Powers 100-fold.

Brawl and Freon: SUBZERO ELECTRON BURST!

Prowl and Ink Rose: DARKNESS ACID BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: FURIOUS EARTHQUAKE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of earth, darkness, acid, ice and energy.

Saix, Carol, Bubbles, Eli and Godzilla: MOONLIGHT KAIJU SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: BIRD LIGHTNING STYLE: FALCON!

Sari: BIRD LIGHTNING STYLE: EAGLE!

Toph: BIRD EARTH STYLE: FINCH!

Julie: BIRD EARTH STYLE: WREN!

Mai: BIRD FIRE STYLE: HAWK!

Jessica: BIRD FIRE STYLE: CONDOR!

Yuna: BIRD WATER STYLE: CRANE!

Nanami: BIRD WATER STYLE: SWAN!

Hilda: (British Accent) BIRD WIND STYLE: VULTURE!

Tatsumaki: BIRD WIND STYLE: FLAMINGO!

Shantae: BIRD MAGIC STYLE: HUMMINGBIRD!

Akko: BIRD MAGIC STYLE: OSTRICH!

Frosta: BIRD ICE STYLE: PENGUIN!

Gluko: BIRD ICE STYLE: CORMORANT!

Batch: BIRD TECH STYLE: NIGHTINGALE!

Entrapa: BIRD TECH STYLE: PUFFIN!

Ajna: BIRD NATURE STYLE: OWL!

Perfuma: BIRD NATURE STYLE: PARTRIDGE!

Kyoko: BIRD LIGHT STYLE: QUAIL!

R. Mika: BIRD LIGHT STYLE: DUCK!

Misako: BIRD DARK STYLE: CROW!

Menat: BIRD DARK STYLE: RAVEN!

Ruby: BIRD ROSE STYLE: LAPWING!

Weiss: BIRD ICE STYLE: MALLARD!

Blake: BIRD DARK STYLE: MOCKINGBIRD!

Yang: BIRD FIRE STYLE: PHEASANT!

Emerald: BIRD ILLUSION STYLE: PEACOCK!

Bew: BIRD NATURE STYLE: CARDINAL!

Colette: BIRD LIGHT STYLE: CHICKADEE!

Ryuko: BIRD DARK STYLE: STARLING!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said birds.

Lincoln and his harem: BIRD FINAL SMASH: BIRDS OF MAYHEM!

They summoned all the birds to attack the monster and the monster was smashed down in a massive and powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then we heard a voice.

?: You will all pay for what you did to Yggdrasill!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lloyd Irving: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Kvar.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than one of Mithos Yggdrasill's followers, Kvar, and the man responsible for the death of Lloyd Irving's mother.

Me: So, this guy is one of Yggdrasill's followers, huh? Lloyd, what can you tell us about Kvar? You know a lot more about this guy.

Lloyd Irving: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about this guy, J.D.

Lloyd Irving proceeded to tell us about Kvar, and as predicted, we won't like what we're going to hear about him.

---

Kvar

Kvar the Fury Tempest or simply known as Kvar, was a villain that appeared in Tales of Symphonia. He was the man in charge of the Asgard Human Ranch. His voice was done by Shigeru Ushiyama in Japanese and English Dubbed by Chris Edgerly.

History

More than 17 years ago before the story, Kvar developed the Angelus Project, which was to find a host thatcould produce a cruxis crystal within the body. Anna became one of the hosts and was one of the few to have actually survived. When she was rescued by

Kratos, Kvar hunted for hosts around the world. Eventually, he and the humans met at the Iselia Human Ranch and removed Anna's exsphere, but without a Key Crest, her mana went out of control and she attacked Kratos and her son, Lloyd Irving. Although Kratos got the exsphere away from Kvar, he had no choice but to mortally wound Anna due to her being out-of-control. Kvar took it as an opportunity and sent the family down a cliff.

14 years later at the present, Kvar was informed that many escaped prisioners were hiding in Luin. He orders an attack where many would be killed and any survivors would be taken to the Human Ranch. There, renegades (including Botta) invaded and Kvar went after them. Lloyd eventually finds out that Kvar was responsible for his mothers mutation (and that his father needed to kill her) after knowing how the exsphere he used once belonged to her. At some point, Kvar realized that some of the data was stolen and suspected Pronyma seeking revenge due to her jealously of him about to get promoted with the Angelus Project Exsphere. Kvar was left to fight the party after hearing that Pronyma knew about the Mana Cannon. After the battle, Raine Sage self-destructed the place and that Kvar attempted to get the exsphere from Lloyd, but he attacked Colette instead. Kvar was stabbed four times in total by Lloyd and Kratos and died in the end.

---

After Lloyd Irving was finished, we were completely horrified and enraged at Kvar's evil, heartless and sadistic actions.

Lloyd Irving: And there's also something else, guys, Kvar is also the one who murdered my mother 17 years ago.

We gasped, and our eyes turned red with anger.

But, that's the straw that broke the camel's back, as we suddenly felt something in Ace Bunny's mind snap and we saw his blue eyes turn neon blue, and he had a yellow energy aura with yellow flames and stars surrounding him, and he'd unholstered his massive Sword of Tu'er Ye sword from his back, and as he approached Kyar, he'd left behind yellow energy, yellow flames, and stars with every step.

Ace Bunny: (Growling Angrily) Kyar, you heartless, sadistic, cold-hearted bastard! It was bad enough that you sided with that fallen angel Yggdrasill, but to find out that 17 years ago that you murdered Lloyd Irving's mother to get the Exsphere, and you didn't care about the blood you spilled! You will pay for what you did with your life, and I will send your soul straight to Oblivion for this, you bastard!

Ace Bunny screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with stars and yellow fire around the yellow vortex, there was a rabbit hopping around the vortex, and in the vortex was a blue phoenix. We'd felt his power and energy rising like crazy, and he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still. Then, as the vortex faded, Ace Bunny emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ace Bunny grew to 6'11" in height, he now had large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, as shown by his suit's top, which turned into a black tank top with yellow phoenix on it, his long-sleeved black trench coat and black pants from when he transformed into his Super Angel 10,000,000,000 have gotten bigger and longer, he now has on a necklace with a rabbit holding the Star Kanji in its paws for the pendant, his black combat boots with a tinge of yellow turned into black leather ankle-high combat boots with a tinge of yellow, his yellow rabbit emblazoned on his forehead is now holding the Star Kanji in its paws, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Sword of Tu'er Ye grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, and his black angel wings with yellow tips on the feathers grew larger for his new body. He also had on a Blue Lantern Ring on his left ring finger, and he has on his new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on his wrists, his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large yellow gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. Ace Bunny's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL YELLOW INFERNOSTORM RABBIT ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Ace Bunny's transformation, and when Lexi saw what happened to him, she was already blushing like mad.

Me: Holy crud!

Nico: You said it, man, Ace has now ascended to his new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and it's going to be lights out for that bastard, Kyar, once and for all.

Ace Bunny: (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice of Hope) **That's right, Nico. And now, it's time for you to die, murderer!**

Ace Bunny went after Kyar, who fired a blast of lightning from his scepter, but Ace Bunny dodged it, and he fired powerful blasts of yellow fire, yellow energy blasts, stars, and optic laser blasts, which hits Kyar, and exploded with incredible power. Then, Ace Bunny fired a blast of red energy, which hits Kyar, and sucked out all of his lightning powers, and he, along with the rest of us, had made them our own. Then, Ace Bunny slashed off Kyar's arms with his newly improved Sword of Tu'er Ye, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Ace Bunny: **This is the end, Kyar. I hope your miserable soul is ready for an eternity of agonizing torment in The Further. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CUSILLU!**

Ace Bunny fired a massive wave of darkness and yellow energy, which transformed into The Monkey Earthbound Immortal Cusillu, and it fired a blast of purple energy, which ripped Kyar's soul from his body and devoured it, and it wound up in The Further forever, and his body was reduced to ashes, as a result.

Ace Bunny: **Reap what you have sown, bastard.**

Ace Bunny holstered his massive Sword of Tu'er Ye on his back and powered down, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent, and we cheered wildly for what Ace Bunny did, and even Lexi Bunny hugged Ace Bunny, and they shared a kiss as we looked on.

Tech E Coyote: (Laughs) It's about time those two got together.

Nico: Given their ancestors' history, it was a matter of time. Plus, I'm sure Devack saw what Ace just did to Kyar, and he's already impressed. If you and the others do something like that, the other

Dark Signers are going to be just as impressed, Tech.

Tech: You got that right.

?: HELP!

Lincoln and Nicole went up to a mountain and they saw eight girls sighted there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls were Ester from Ben 10 Omniverse, Mina Mongoose, Shade the Echidna, Belle the Tinkerer, Lanolin, Marine the Raccoon, Honey the Cat and Princess Undina from both IDW and Archie

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ester, Mina Mongoose, Shade the Echidna, Belle the Tinkerer, Lanolin, Marine the Raccoon, Honey the Cat and Princess Undina.

Nicole: From Ben 10 Omniverse and Both the IDW and Archie Sonic Comics, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ester: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ester and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Lucky the Rabbit and his gang, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen

Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ester: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Harpymon: Now for the finishing blow!

Bubbles: Wait! Let me handle this.

Tentacool: What do you have in mind?

Me: I guess we'll find out.

[Without another word, she flies up and we were back in the city. The camera follows her flight, which stops at the level of the monster's head, then shifts to behind her. The monster roars at top volume, but Bubbles does not move. Cut to a close-up of her as she addresses it, acting like a nervous little kid would in front of a grown-up-fidgeting, stammering, scuffing her toes against the "ground"-and being as polite as she can.)

Bubbles: Um… excuse me, Mr. Monster? Um, I was wondering if you would, uh, be so kind as to stop destroying Townsville. We like our town very, very much, and I would appreciate it if you would just… leave. Pretty please with sugar lumps on top?

Side view of the monster's head, with Bubbles still holding her ground. It looks as though the monster has a slight grin on its face, impressed by Bubbles' nice, polite, little request to leave peacefully. Long pause. Pull back. Another long pause. Finally, the monster turns around and stomps o.c. Cut to behind Bubbles as it goes back into the water; after it has submerged, close-up of her.)

Bubbles: (calling after it) Thank you! (She giggles.)

(Now she does a happy backflip and flies down to her sisters, who have been watching the whole proceeding in a state of total shock.)

Our jaws fell to the ground.

CLANG!

We pulled up our jaws and Blossom and Buttercup's mouths are agape.

May: Close your mouths, you two. You'll catch flies.

Bubbles: (satisfied) There. (yelling) THAT'S HOW YOU GET RID OF A MONSTER, YOU BIG, FAT, DOO-DOO HEADED NINNIES!

Me: That was really well done Bubbles!

Nico: Yeah! Way to go!

Bunny: Awesome job sis.

Adult Bubbles: Just like how I did it the first time.

Me: Well this calls for a celebration. Lets head to Lynn's Table.

Nico: You read my mind.

Moe: (To Blossom and Buttercup) You girls better learn something from this. Because if you nitwits don't I'll tear your tonsils out!

We laughed.

Me: You said that a lot back during some of your best episodes made during the Great Depression and the War.

Moe: That is true. Feel like a long time ago.

Me: Its been over 75 years.

We got the city repaired and went to Lynn's Table and had a great meal. Then The Rowdyruff Boys, Whiplash, Dayu, Hank Scorpio, Condiment King, Kangor, Crimson Dynamo, Raven Branwen, 2016 Morbucks and Robo-Roxy then appeared.

Me: The Rowdyruff Boys, Whiplash, Dayu, Hank Scorpio, Condiment King, Kangor, Crimson Dynamo, Raven Branwen, 2016 Morbucks and Robo-Roxy.

Brick: Just another day in Gotham Royal York, huh?

William: Don't you know it?

Me: You got that right.

Whiplash: Sorry you guys couldn't deal the finishing blow.

Maria: It's fine. As long as it leaves Gotham Royal York alone.

Me: Yep.

Dayu: We'll need to keep an eye on it. It shows a lot of promise.

Hank Scorpio: (to Me) You did the right thing reuniting Molly with her family.

Me: Thanks. She was lost in the Sierra Nevada Mountains after chasing birds. Thank goodness we were in the area.

Condiment King: Think you'll ever see her again?

Me: We might.

?: I hope so.

A figure came out and it was SAMURHIVE from a flashback in Episode 4 of Time Force!

Wes: Samurhive!

Samurhive: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were only introduced in a flashback. But the rangers didn't get to fight you in an episode.

Samurhive: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

May: It's a real shame that you didn't get to have an episode.

Me: Yeah what a ripoff!

Samurhive: I know! I would've taught the Rangers the importance of using a sword!

Nico: That would have been cool.

Eli: It sure would.

Me: But it looks like you're gonna get your shot.

Po Kong: He sure is. I know it's not my turn but I want to have my fun too.

Me: Okay.

We got the battles underway.

Battle 1: Lucca, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Kyurangers, Lynn, Lightning, Mario, Luigi, Peach, Daisy, Toad, Khybon, and Ulmar vs Rowdyruff Boys

The Rowdyruff Boys were first.

Boomer: I just want to say how proud I am of Bubbles for handling the situation.

Lucca: We all are proud of her. Also J.D. rescued a Tentacle named Fionia. She is a plant girl and she is really gifted with gardening and all that.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure is. J.D. and his group found her in the Sierra Nevada Mountains in California.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! They sure did and it was a beautiful hike to clear their heads.

Firecracker Burst: It sure was and the Sierra Nevada Mountains are beautiful.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They sure are and Fluttershy went with them for a very good reason.

Brick: What reason was that?

Gusty: The group met a Golden Retriever named Shadow, a Himalayan Cat named Sassy and an American Bulldog named Chance. They were trying to cut through the Sierra Nevada Mountain Range to get back home to San Francisco.

Sunburn: Yeah and Chance had a bunch of porcupine quills in his

face.

Butch: Ouch! That must have hurt!

Fire Lori: Yeah it did but thankfully Fluttershy was able to heal him up and make him better.

Boomer: Geez!

Lynn: I know how much pain Chance must've been in. Because I got hit in the leg by a porcupine myself. I mistook it for a squirrel and then I got hit in the leg by its tail and quills got stabbed into my leg.

Lynn pulled down her sock and showed that she had nasty scars on her ankle from where porcupine quills were removed from her. OUCH!

Butch: GEEZ! That must've hurt!

Lynn: It did. It felt like I was being stabbed all over by a bunch of rabies shot needles.

Lightning: This was shortly after Leni got sprayed by a skunk.

Lucky: P.U.! That is stinky.

Raptor 283: You're not kidding.

Spada: But thank goodness you're okay Lynn.

Hammie: No kidding.

Lynn: Thanks guys.

Brick: Wow. You guys went through a lot.

Mario: (Italian Accent) You're not-a kidding.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Yeah that-a was not-a good.

Peach: It sure wasn't.

Toad: Yeah.

Brick: No kidding. Lets get it on!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers, Lynn and Lightning: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Kyurangers, Lynn and Lightning: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Brick: That is awesome!

Butch: Cool! Lynn and Lightning you look awesome!

Lucky: LUCKY! You guys look great!

Lynn: Thanks guys. I represent the constellation of Hercules the Hero.

Lightning: And I represents the constellations of Canis Major & Minor the Great and Small Dogs.

Lucca: Good choices for you both.

Lynn: Yep.

Brick: Awesome. Lets do it!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy and fire and elements and smashed them down.

Lucca: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

## Battle 2: Devon Daniels, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Zyuohger Rangers, Luan, Eddy, Arkayna, Zarya, Piper, Emerald, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash

---

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) Syd would get along great with Fionia. And so would I. After all, my whips do act like tentacles.

Devon: I agree with you there. And they are both great with both animals and plants.

Whiplash: They sure are. Also Fluttershy great job helping out on J.D.'s rescue earlier this morning. You did great.

Fluttershy: Thank you very much. It was a really amazing hike and a great rescue.

Tree Hugger: It was far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Thank goodness that Molly is gonna be all right though.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that is a good thing.

Stealth Elf: Thank goodness that the Ranger Station was not far from where they found her.

Plant Lola: Yeah that is a good thing.

Yamato: It sure is. I'm glad Molly is all right.

Luan: We all are.

Eddy: Yep.

Arkayna: That was an awesome hike and adventure.

Zarya: It sure was.

Me: And it was perfect for us to clear our heads.

Whiplash: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers, Luan and Eddy: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOOWOOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Zyuohgers, Luan and Eddy: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Whiplash: Oh wow! Luan and Eddy you two look awesome as Zyuohgers.

Me: And the Heron and the Badger are perfect for you two.

Luan: Thanks guys.

Eddy: It's awesome.

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet.

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, fruit and energy.

Luan: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She fired a blast of light and it formed into a heron beak.

Eddy: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

He fired waves of energy and they formed into badger and the blasts mauled Whiplash and smashed him down.

Devon: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Emma Goodall, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Jungle Fury Rangers, King Kong, Jason Jenkins, Lua, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu

---

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) Chanthavy would get along with Boomer of the

Tech Skylanders. After all. they both like to blow up! (laughs) Literally!

They laughed.

Emma: You got that right.

Pinkie Pie: Explosives and fireworks working together. So cool for parties.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Maybe not the explosives but fireworks yes.

Marble Pie: That is awesome.

Featherweight: I love fireworks.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) You said it and they are amazing.

Boomer: You are definitely right on that! We both would bring the boom!

Sprocket: You're darn right you would.

Steel Lynn: It would be awesome!

Casey Rhodes: It sure would.

Theo Martin: You got that right.

King Kong agreed.

Jason Jenkins: I do too bro.

Lua: Same with me.

Dayu: I agree there. Lets do it!

Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

She turned into the pink Changeman Ranger!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Ground: I hope we eat soon.

CLANG!

Scratch: There will be time for that later dumbbot!

They fired waves of energy and gears, lightning and metal and smashed her down.

Dayu: That's a Super Mega Win!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Sophie Casterwill, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Dino Thunder Rangers, Arnold, Gerald, Lila, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) Did J.D. really meet a Blacephalon Gene Slammer this morning?

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) He most sure did and her name is Chanthavy and she comes from Cambodia.

Princess Celestia: She was a Buddhist Priestess that used to work at a temple in Cambodia before she was slammed.

Amber Morning was in awe.

Princess Celestia: Really cool huh?

Minuette: But what happened to her was terrible. But she makes a great Buddha Temple member for any temple in town.

Twinkleshine: I agree there and Lisa is Buddha too.

Lemon Hearts: I can't believe that her so called mom was against her turning to Buddhism.

Moondancer: Yeah she must be that delusional. It's a free world and she can choose any religion.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah I agree. Marge has no right to lead her away from her own choices.

Twilight Sparkle: You'll get no argument from me.

Spotlight: In all honesty I don't know what Homer was thinkinig when he married that blue-haired insane lunatic.

Light Lily made a cuckoo sound as her eyes spun around.

Spotlight: Yeah it's like she was born with a mentally deranged mind.

Connor: You're not kidding there.

Ethan James: You got that right.

Kira Ford: Yeah.

Arnold: Marge gives all mothers everywhere a bad name.

Gerald: You aren't kidding man.

Lila (Hey Arnold): I agree there too.

Hank Scorpio: Same with me. Lets do it!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER, DINO POWER!

They transformed!

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were

ready!

They fired waves of light, magic and energy and and smashed him down.

Sophie: That was fun!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing and fun!

---

Battle 5: Leif, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Homer, Bart, Lisa, Maggie, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King

---

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) Next time there's a charity event involving food, remind me to bring my condiments.

Leif: Noted and we'll gladly have you there.

Rarity: Indeed darling and we'll make sure there is plenty for you.

Sweetie Belle: You got that right. But there was so much food.

Thunder Terror: I don't think we've ever seen the homeless or anyone else like Shaggy and Scooby eat that much. I know they are always hungry but after seeing them eat that much, I don't think they'll eat anything else for the rest of the week.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) You're not kidding there and they ate enough food to feed a whole city for a year doncha know.

Mistmane: But Shaggy and Scooby have always been known to eat that much.

Sable Spirit: You're not kidding. That is a lot of food even for me or any of us.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding. That was a lot!

Liquid Leni: It totes was.

Carter Grayson: You're not kidding there.

Joel Rawlings: Yeah it sure was.

Condiment King: Wow! How did you guys get that many eggs for the omelettes?

Leif: Popeye gave some spinach to Applejack's chickens and they laid billions of eggs!

Condiment King: Wow! Popeye's spinach is some stuff.

Homer: Boy it sure is.

Bart: It's awesome!

Condiment King: It sure is. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of ice, water, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Leif: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 6: Randy Cunningham, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, ToQger Rangers, Ren, Tula, Ioz, Niddler, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor

---

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (To Randy) (Jamaican Accent) I can't believe Nico and the others ate all that food, mon!

Randy Cunningham: You're not kidding there! Nico loves to protein load on eggs.

Rainbow Dash: You're not kidding there! Eating that many eggs and steaks for someone like Nico is awesome!

Scootaloo: Do you think I can eat that many eggs Rainbow Dash?

Rainbow Dash: (Laughs) I don't think so pipsqueak. But that would be awesome if you did. (Ruffles Scootaloo's hair)

Pickle Barrel: But at least we raised enough money to help the homeless all over the city.

Barley Barrel: That is a good thing.

Magma Gloom: Those eggs are gonna build his muscles up.

Flash Magnus: They sure will.

Whirlwind: You got that right. I think it's awesome.

Air Lincoln: I agree with you there.

Right Suzuki: Me too. All those eggs will build him up big.

Ren: They sure will.

Tula: I think it's cool.

Kangor: That is amazing mon. Lets do it!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a rainbow flash of light they transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQGers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

ToQGers: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They fired waves of energy, wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed him down.

Randy: AWW YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Akira Akatsuki, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, RPM Rangers, Kipo, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo

---

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) I heard you guys went to a weapons shop before the battle.

Akira: You better believe we did and those weapons were amazing.

Crimson Dynamo: Glad they did. By the way Applejack I heard that you and all of Sweet Apple Acres helped out with the Charity All You Can Eat Breakfast.

Applejack: We sure did. The flour, eggs and ingredients we used for it came in handy.

Apple Bloom: It sure did. Especially Popeye's spinach helping the chickens.

Frozen Fright: Yeah all it took was one little leaf of spinach from Popeye and it caused them to lay billions and billions of eggs for the omelettes and scrambled eggs. Also the cows that J.D. and group saved from The Ovulator provided the steaks for the Ripping Friends and Nico.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye and you know how much they love beef.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) Nico loves steaks and eggs as much as anyone else lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) He sure does.

Autumn Blaze: I don't think I've ever seen Nico eat that much steak and eggs before.

Coloratura: He is onee hungry guy.

Flashwing: You got that right. It's awesome.

Stone Luna: Nico loves steak and eggs as much as chicken wings and legs.

Scott Truman: Just like the Ripping Friends.

Summer Landsdown: You got that right.

Kipo: So awesome.

Crimson Dynamo: And I do love steaks. Lets do it!

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: : "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down!

Akira: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Lars, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Mystic Force Rangers, Lok, Sophie, Zhalia, Dante, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) It was very smart of you guys to visit a weapons shop. All cities in the world should have them.

Lars: I agree with you there. All the cities in the world should have them.

Princess Luna: I agree too. And it was smart to prepare ourselves too.

Snowdrop: I think Team Loud Phoenix Storm gets most of its weapons from there.

Gari: I think so too.

Ink Rose: I do too. It's amazing.

Moonlight Raven: I do too.

Blackout: Same with me.

Shadow Lucy: I do too.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) I do too lads.

Nick: We need all the weapons possible should something come up.

Madison Rocca: Indeed and it's perfect.

Lok: You got that right.

Zhalia: I think so too.

Raven Branwen: You said it. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements, magic, darkness and energy and smashed her down.

Lars: Wicked.

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the night.

---

# Battle 9: Lexx, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Ami, Yumi, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

---

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) Guess today proved that the Powerpuff Girls don't have it easy compared to the ones I've dealt with in the past.

Lexx: Yeah I guess so. But the way they were arguing over which was better, Brains or Brawn shows that they have a lot of dislike each other.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that is true and Brains VS Brawn has been a battle thats been around since the beginning of time.

Cozy Glow: It sure has.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yeah it's better to have them work together.

Triple Berry: I agree. It takes both brains and brawn to work together.

Juniper Montage: You said it there.

Clover the Clever: But what Blossom and Buttercup did on the mission shows that they need to work some issues out.

Hex: They need to stop these petty squabbles or things are gonna get rough.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and I have a strong feeling that tomorrow is gonna be a battle with the Powerpuff Girls most dangerous and most evil enemy of all.

Mack: Yeah I have that same feeling myself.

Rose: Me too.

Ami: Same with me.

Yumi: Yep.

2016 Morbucks: And I have a feeling I know who it is: It's HIM!

We gasped.

Lexx: Oh boy. This is gonna be brutal.

2016 Morbucks: Yep. Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of magic, energy and bones and stars and smashed her down.

Lexx: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

## Battle 10: Akiza Izinski, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Megaforce Rangers, Takuya, Koji, J.P., Zoe, Tommy, Koichi, Tania and Valon VS Robo-Roxy

---

Robo-Roxy was next

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) I hope Blossom and Buttercup learned something from all this.

Akiza: I hope so too. But then again, Buttercup has always been a slow learner and the battle of Brains VS Brawn has been around ever since the beginning of time.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure has. That has been a neverending struggle.

Luster Dawn: And I have a feeling a huge battle is coming tomorrow.

Sunny Starscout: I have that feeling myself.

Star Swirl: Same with me. I heard that the Powerpuff Girls have a ruthless enemy named HIM. I don't think I want to know what he is like.

Spyro: I heard that he is the most dangerous enemy they face and that he is the ultimate embodiment of pure evil.

Crystal Laney: Oh boy. This battle is gonna be intense.

Troy Burrows: Yeah it sure will be intense.

Takuya: This is gonna be brutal.

Robo-Roxy: No kidding. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers Megaforce!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements, energy and magic and smashed her down!

Akiza: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so fun!

---

## Battle 11: Nora Valkyrie, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong

---

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain was next.

Po Kong: Boy that was an amazing and awesome breakfast. I don't think I've ever eaten that much.

Nora: Yeah I am still full. But it was all delicious.

Undermine: But it was all worth it.

Brimstone: You said it. We gave a lot of people their lives back.

Po Kong: That is good. I'm proud of all of you. Lets do it!

They smashed her down with incredible force.

## Battle 12: Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Xiaolin Warriors, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa, Lily and Lucille VS Samurhive

Samurhive was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

They were called the Protectors of The Xiaolin Temple, they're swords with the Xiaolin Dragon with their respective elements of Water, Earth, Fire, and Wind etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large dragon wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer green handles with dragon scales, and large faceted green sphere pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with red sleeveless trenchcoats with the elements of Fire, Water, Earth, and Wind on the coattails, and the dragon on the back, and large angel wings.

Nico gave the swords to the Xiaolin Warriors and they got said changes.

Nico: Lets get him!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! VORTEX BLASTER!

The rangers summoned and made the Vortex Cannon.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired and the group fired energy and element blasts and they hit Samurhive and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was reduced to the size of an action figure and Nico picked him up.

Nico: Samurhive you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 13: Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: Busy day for you all huh?

Sea: You got that right. It was one thing after another these last few days.

Emerald: No kidding there.

Sailor Saturn: Yep.

Bluto: Yeah. Lets do it!

They went at him and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 14: Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Glad you guys took care of that monster.

Pirolilly: Same here. It was intense.

Paige: Yeah it sure was.

Carmen: No kidding.

Torch Tiger: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

---

## Battle 15: Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

---

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) Tis be busy days for all ye.

Leviathan: You're not kidding there.

Bai Tza: It sure was amazing though.

Chill Bill: It sure was.

Ship Org: Aye. Lets cross swords!

They clashed and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Kerfuffle, Rarity and Leni VS The Stitch Sisters

---

The Stitch Sisters were next.

Eliza Stitch: Good thing you guys came prepared for that monster.

Kerfuffle: You're not kidding there doncha know.

Rarity: Indeed darling and it was great.

Leni: Yeah no kidding.

Elisa Stitch: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels and energy and smashed them down.

---

Battle 17: Tsurugi Ohtori of Phoenix The Firebird in the Southern Hemisphere, J.D. Knudson, Jean Grey as Phoenix and RD Girl Jordan VS Volcamon

---

Volcamon was next.

Volcamon: Phoenix Theme for this group.

Tsurugi: Yes it is.

Me: It's because we have the power of the phoenix in this one.

Jean Grey: It's awesome.

Volcamon: No kidding. Lets do it!

We fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 18: Lucky of Leo the Lion, Jeri, Leomon and RD Lincoln VS Acrobat of the Luck League

---

Acrobat was next.

Acrobat: I'm ready to get it on.

Lucky: LUCKY! This is gonna be so awesome.

Jeri: You bet it will be.

Leomon: It sure will be something.

Acrobat: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

We cheered wildly and regrouped.

Kangor: (to Bubbles) So all you had to do was ask the mosnter nicely, mon?

Bubbles: That's right!

Crimson Dynamo: Remind us to try that sometime.

Raven Branwen: Hopefully, that's the last Godzilla monster we face for a while.

2016 Morbucks: You said it!

Robo Roxy: Fighting them was fun. But for the rest of October, I prefer a change of pace.

Me: Yeah you said it.

Nico: Yep.

Me: You all did a great job today. Lets go home and get some rest.

Bubbles: (To the viewers) Don't follow my sisters in their bickering. Follow my example whenever a monster shows up.

Me: Yep.

We went home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 10 done.

This chapter was for the awesome Powerpuff Girls episode Three Girls And A Monster and that was the biggest monster that was introduced in the show. The episode aired on October 6th, 2000 and it was awesome. The first part was for Homeward Bound: The Incredible Journey and that was one of my favorite childhood movies. The 2nd part was for the 2009 movie Whiteout. Never saw that one but it was intense. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful, braedencarnes22 and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this as well as the Guest Reviewer too. Thanks guys. Next up for my rescue is where me, Eli, Allie, Missy, Maria and Bonnie Terrez the Dragonair Gene-Slammer journey through the episode of Courage the Cowardly Dog called SERPENT OF EVIL RIVER! We're going to not only meet Carmen the Opera Singing Sea Serpent but also meet Kiyome the Sea Slime and a Greninja Gene-Slammer named Lillian Rodriguez and here's the shocking part, Lillian is also one of Nico's best friends that was in his school. The 2nd part will be for the Powerpuff Girls

Episode TOUGH LOVE and we're going to kill Him in that one and Mallow is going to transform in that one as well. Speaking of Him as you have seen in the usual battles, tomorrow we're going to an alternate version of Earth that takes place 100 years into the future and we're going to battle Him on THAT world too. It's for the Powerpuff Girls episode Speed Demon, one of the darkest episodes of the show and we're going to help kill Him there. Get ready for one helluva dark episode in that one.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Dark Armageddon of HIM

Flying over the plains of Nowhere, me, Allie, Missy, Maria, Eli and Bonnie Terrez the Dragonair Gene-Slammer were flying and we saw a river.

Bonnie Terez: Another adventure in Nowhere.

Bonnie concentrated and groaned as her body got longer.

Me: Yep but it looks like this one is out on a river in the jungle.

Bonnie turned into Dragonair!

We saw that we were on Evil River, which is an orange water river located in Central America.

Eli: This river looks really ominous.

Allie: It sure does.

Later we saw the boat Eustace, Muriel, Francesca and Courage were on and we saw that they were after Carmen the Opera-Singing Sea Serpent and she had a magnifcent and beautiful voice. She brought Courage, Francesca and Muriel to her so she can sing for her and a river pirate named Sharky was after her. We would not let a sea serpent with a magnificent voice like her be captured by a pirate dirtbag. We met a Sea Slime named Kiyome and she was a jellyfish slime too and we also met a Greninja Gene-Slammer named Lillian Rodriguez and she went to school with Nico long ago.

Missy: Lillian!? Is that really you?!

Greninja: Missy? It is you.

Missy: You have become a Greninja.

Greninja: Because of those Team Rocket scientists.

Me: Those dirtbags!

Eli: They need to pay for their crimes.

Me: Looks like we found another one of Nico's friends.

We tied up Sharky and Carmen was helping us and then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Eustace and Courage covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Lillian reverted back and she was naked. Bonnie reverted back too.

Bonnie was human again. But naked.

Bonnie: (covers herself) I think we'll see 2 more childhood friends of Nico before the year's over.

Me: I have that same feeling myself.

Francesca: Me as well.

Lillian: (Covers herself) Yeah no kidding. But it will be awesome to see Nico again.

Missy: Oh Lillian.

She and Lillian hugged and were reunited again.

I gave Bonnie and Lillian new clothes and they put them on.

Francesca: But it was awesome seeing Carmen perform. Her voice is awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Missy: And it looks like Sharky here is going to the slammer.

Eli: Yep.

We went back to the estate and Nico was so happy to see Lillian again and so was Qin.

---

After meeting Carmen the Opera Singing Sea Serpent, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Tyler Bowman, Adult Blossom, Adult Bubbles, Adult Buttercup, Lola, Lana, Young Blossom, Young Bubbles, and Young Buttercup were heading to Townsville in the past via The Simulator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls located there, but we're also going to save the townspeople who've been turned into hatred-filled minions by Him, and we're also going to kill the evil King of Darkness.

**Narrator:** The city of Townsville. The city of brotherly love. ( *laughing* ) Or should I say, sisterly love? Love for those devout doers of dangerous deeds and dutifuluh, things. ( *Cut to the girls in flight.* ) The Powerpuff Girls!

( *They stop short at the sound of meowing and dash in; an old woman looks up at a tree, in whose branches a cat is caught. The girls arrive on the scene and go to work. Blossom picks the woman up, and Buttercup uproots the tree and tips it over so Bubbles can rescue the cat, which promptly licks her cheek. The woman is set back on the ground, and the cat is returned to her. She pats each girl on the head. They take off, and she waves after them.* )

( *Cut to the exterior of Pokey Oaks Kindergarten as the girls fly in; inside, pan slowly along the classroom and stop at the end. The teacher steps into view, her foot landing on a stray toy roller skate. She sails into the air and down o.c., but Blossom carries her back into view. Buttercup pulls up a chair for her to be set down on, and Bubbles brings her an apple. Halos appear above the heads of the girls, now back at their desk, and the class applauds their efforts.* )

( *Close-up of the hotline, buzzing and with a big smile on its face, then to the exterior of the school as the girls take off. A quick flash of the exterior of Townsville Hall as they fly in, then of the window in the Mayor's office. They crash through, ready for anything; close-up of the Mayor, struggling mightily with some piece of apparatus. Pull back to show this as a large jar of pickles he is trying to open. Finally, he gives up and holds it out for the girls. Ms. Bellum stands near him. Blossom flies into view and takes the jar. She holds it up for Buttercup, who zaps it with a quick blast of her eye lasers, and Bubbles then succeeds in removing the lid, much to the Mayor's delight. All five help themselves to pickles as a celebration, and we next see the office window from outside as the girls crash out through it.* )

( *Cut to the exterior of their house as they fly in through the front door. Inside, the Professor is hard at work in his lab, his back to the camera. They fly up behind him; he turns around and smiles at them. He holds up a flask of liquid, to which Bubbles adds a drop from a test tube. Blossom pours in a shot from another flask, and Buttercup shakes the mixture vigorously. The Professor watches the flask intently, the girls gathering around him, as it bubbles and froths. After a few seconds, it explodes and chars them evenly all over. They stand stunned for a moment, then laugh. We do not hear them laughing.* )

**Narrator:** ( *laughing* ) Those little scamps are so adorable. How we just love the Powerpuff Girls!

( *Pull back slightly. The image begins to waver and ripple as if being reflected off the surface of a body of water.* )

**"Him":** ( *from o.c. effeminate voice to evil* ) Ohh, how I **HATE the Powerpuff Girls!**

( *On the end of this, his claw strikes the water and breaks up the image, then pulls out of view.* )

**Narrator:** Hate the Powerpuff Girls?! Who could hate the… ( *uneasily* ) Oh, no. ( *Camera turns up as he continues.* ) Please don't let it be "Him"!

( *Stop on "Him," sitting in a full bathtub. He is very angry, seething with fury at how Townsville loves the Powerpuff Girls so much.* )

It was None other than HIM!

---

**HIM** (sometimes spelled **Him** ) is the secondary antagonist of *The Powerpuff Girls* franchise. He is one of the most powerful adversaries of *The Powerpuff Girls*, as well as one of their crueler opponents.

He is voiced by Tom Kane, who also portrayed Magneto in *Wolverine and the X-Men* .

HIM talks in a chilling voice that echoes at all times as if in a cave and which sounds like Tiny Tim alternating between high-pitched, silly and almost gentle when amused or thoughtful to evil, very sinister and growling when he is angry or enraged. He made his first ever appearance in " *Octi Evil* ", where he possessed Bubbles's stuffed doll, Octi in an attempt to break the Powerpuff Girls up and he cleverly disguised his own voice to lure her into his trap.

His next main episode was in " *Telephonies* ", where he is one of the villains the Girls visit to investigate the crank calls. It's also revealed that he can alter his own voice at will, changing from feminine and chirpy to masculine and angry in just a few seconds depending on his moods. He also formed a "partnership" with Mojo Jojoand Fuzzy Lumpkins when they discovered the Gangreen Gang were behind the calls. It's also shown that Mojo Jojo calls Him "Sir" and has some respect for him.

During " *Tough Love* ", he used his own powers to spread the seeds of anger and hatred into Townsville at night which triggered the residents rising up against the Powerpuff Girls and unwillingly becoming his puppets. While most villains prefer to destroy Townsville themselves or through their own sheer strength. He often disguises himself or creates psychological events or catastrophes which he uses as an attempt to cause the Powerpuff Girls to break mentally. He has shown numerous satanic forms, most of which are revealed in apocalyptic or hellish situations or realms. These forms, in turn, can often greatly enhance his power and cause him to grow to enormous size.

In " *Speed Demon* ", set 50 years into an alternative future and with the Girls themselves having gone missing, HIM managed to gain control of the entire planet including Townsville which in turn, resulted in his powers becoming great, and during a fight against the Girls, he was able to withstand the full force of their attacks without even bothering to defend himself.

He took little or no damage in the fight, even finding the Girls' actions amusing. In this setting, he was also able to change into a much larger and more sinister-looking version of himself. Luckily, the Powerpuff Girls managed to go back in time to avoid this from ever happening, though if HIM manages to outlive them, the world will end the same way.

In " *Meet the Beat-Alls* ", Him joins forces with Mojo Jojo, Fuzzy Lumpkins, and Princess Morbucks as the 4 evil doers together formed their own band called "The Beat-Alls" which lasted for short time and later became disbanded due to the arrival of the chimp named Moko. When forced to engage in battle, he is an entity to be reckoned with, as he heralds doom in every direction.

In " *The Boys Are Back In Town* ", he resurrects and improves The Rowdyruff Boys, though the Powerpuff Girls manage to find a way to defeat them once again.

HIM also appeared in the rock musical episode " *See Me, Feel Me, Gnomey* ", where, like other villains, he is seen causing chaos and terrorizing people in Townsville, the Powerpuff Girls when they arrive, he, like the other villains, defeating them succeed. Yet, when it comes to the Gnome, he is responsible for eliminating all the villains, including HIM, but later, when HIM and all the villains revive, the Gnome loses power.

He is also seen along with all the other villains singing " *Why Can not We All Get Along?* ", giving to understand that it can also have redeeming features, including in his villainy.

---

**"Him":** ( *effeminate voice, mocking tone* ) "Oh, Powerpuff Girls, save us!" "Oh, Powerpuff Girls, we need you!" "Oh, Powerpuff Girls, we love you!"

( *As he continues, he submerges up to his eyes and the bathwater boils and turns red.* )

**"Him":** ( *evil voice* ) **Powerpuff Girls! Powerpuff Girls!** ( *Pull back across the room; he sits up.* ) **POWERPUFF GIRLS!**

( *Close-up of the steam rising from the bath. A rubber duckie is lifted into view, and "Him" leans in to talk to it.* )

**"Him":** ( *effeminate voice, to evil and back* ) Oh, Mr. Quackers, am I the only one who **HATES** those miserable little brats, hmm? ( *He* *squeezes the duckie, making it squeak.* ) You hate them too? Oh, I knew I could count on you. But how could I possibly beat them- ( *to evil* ) - **with all that LOVE surrounding them?**

( *He squeezes the duckie again and holds it up to his ear.* )

**"Him":** ( *effeminate voice* ) What's that, you say? ( *Squeak; he grins broadly.* ) Yes! ( *to evil* ) **That's brilliant!**

( *Pull back to show the entire bathtub. He reclines into it and lifts one leg as he continues.* )

**"Him":** ( *effeminate voice* ) Oh, Mr. Quackers, you are *soooo* smart. Quite a positively evil scheme you've hatched. ( *sitting up* ) And I'll finally get rid of those girls-

( *The water erupts into a red geyser behind him, silhouetting him, and he raises his arms.* )

**"Him":** ( *evil voice* ) - **FOREVER!**

( *The water washes over the screen; when it drains away, we see a very long shot of Townsville. The clouds begin to swirl and circle, the full moon turns red, and a second red spot appears to make a pair of eyes. The entire collection resolves into Him's face, laughing evilly and looking down at the city.* )

**"Him":** ( *effeminate voice* ) Poor, unsuspecting Townsville, all snug in your beds. Unaware of the evil that takes place high above your heads.

( *Now his arm is visible.* )

**"Him":** ( *stirring air with claw* ) And so with a flick of my wrist and a twirl of my claw- ( *The clouds swirl again; transition to evil voice.* ) - I'll get rid of those girls **once and for all!**

( *A broad swath of pinkish-red vapor emerges from the clouds; camera turns down to follow it as it descends toward Townsville and spreads across the buildings. It permeates the streets and works its way into the sewers. Next, it engulfs the tree that had the cat stuck in it, Pokey Oaks Kindergarten, Townsville Hall, and the house. All* *the places the Girls had helped out at the day before. Back to Him's head, still floating above the city. He starts laughing evilly; the sky dissolves to morning as the laughter dies away and he fades from view.* )

The Simulator activated, and we were in Townsville.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in Townsville in the past, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls located there, but we're also going to save the townspeople who've been turned into hatred-filled minions by Him, and we're also going to kill the evil King of Darkness.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Lola Loud: And from what we were told about Him from the girls and Professor Utonium, Him is the ultimate embodiment of evil, even worse than The Devil.

Lana Loud: But, we're finally going to get rid of Him for good.

Eli: That's right, and not only that, but I sense that Mallow is going to transform, as well.

Suddenly, our auras were flaring up like crazy, because of the negative energy caused by Him, and we were getting stronger and stronger and stronger still.

Adult Blossom: The negative energy in the air, it's because of Him, now I remember. Him made all of Townsville hate us and kill us, just for his own sick twisted plan to destroy us and all of Townsville.

Me: He truly is pure evil incarnate, he must be destroyed for good.

Eli: You got that right.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the ten girls, along with the girls' counterparts, but they've been cornered by the townspeople corrupted by Him, who was laughing malevolently, and they were going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they, along with the girls' counterparts, have been cornered by the corrupted townspeople and Him, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln trapped all of the possessed townspeople in a circle of pure light, and then, the townspeople were purged of Him's corrupting influence, and were freed, but they still had to remain in the circle, and I also punched Him in the face.

Him: (Demonic Voice) **Team Loud Phoenix Storm, how dare you ruin my fun? You ruined my plans to destroy The Powerpuff Girls once and for all, you will all pay with your lives!**

Me: I think not, Him. What you've done throughout the past is indeed unforgivable. You've tormented others for your own sick amusements, and have plotted more than once to destroy the world and all of mankind.

Lola Loud: You're nothing more than the embodiment of evil, and you must be destroyed for good.

Mallow: And I've had more than enough of you to last an eternity.

Lincoln: All of us have.

Suddenly, Mallow's eyes turned neon green and was surrounded by a green energy aura with leaves and flowers surrounding her, and as she approached Him, she left green energy and leaves, plants and flowers with every step. Then, Mallow was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with leaves surrounding it, there was a

Tsareena and Shaymin running around the vortex, and there was a green phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Mallow emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Mallow grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her green hair grew longer, and the flower in her hair was blooming, she had a Shaymin and Tsareena emblazoned on her forehead and large green angel wings with light green tips on the feathers and leaves falling from the large green feathers, she had on Tsareena earrings with the Flower Kanji in its hands, a silver necklace with a Shaymin with the Flower Kanji in its hands, she had on a sleeveless pink blouse with green phoenix, grey blouse with leaves, white leather ankle-length combat boots, and a green sleeveless trenchcoat with leaves and a Tsareena and Shaymin on the back. She has a new large sword in her hand called Nature's Justice, it's a large sword with a Tsareena and Shaymin etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged emerald green blade, green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer dark green handle, and large green faceted sphere pommel with surrounding light green gems. Mallow has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, hew new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There was a light green kanji on the back that said, "Mallow, Grass-Type Pokemon Trainer of The Alola Region, Trainer and Friend of Tsareena and Shaymin, Master of Grass and Nature, and Brave Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

アローラ地方のアオイ科の草型ポケモントレーナー、ツァリーナとシェイミのトレーナー兼友人、草と自然のマスター、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの勇敢なメンバー

Mallow has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 NATURE POKEMON ANGEL OF LOVE AND LIGHT!

We were amazed by Mallow's new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but the sight of that filled Him with so much hatred.

Lincoln: Wow, Mallow has transformed.

Nico: You said it, big guy, and now, we're finally going to destroy Him once and for all!

Me: Wow!

Mallow: (Divine Echoing Nature Voice of Love) **That's right. Prepare yourself, Him, your reign of evil is coming to an end here and now.**

We also transformed and we went after Him, and we blasted him with powerful blasts of neon colored energy, elemental forces, leaves, vines, and light, which hits Him, and they'd exploded with incredible power. I grabbed Him and then my aura flared up with incredible power and it was because MY BODY WAS SUCKING OUT ALL OF HIS HATRED AND CONVERTING IT INTO POSITIVE ENERGY and it was incredibly intense! Then, with our massive swords, we slashed off Him's arms, and not only did he scream in such excruciating pain, but we also stripped Him of his dark powers, and now, he's on his last legs.

Mallow: **Alright, everyone, let's put an end to Him once and for all, and purge Townsville of his darkness once and for all.**

Mallow, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Tyler Bowman, and The Powerpuff Girls: PURIFYING LIGHT OF HEAVEN!

We fired massive and powerful waves of holy light, and as they hit Him, they exploded with incredible power, and the explosion killed Him, and not only was Him Super Hakaied, but the darkness he cast on Townsville was finally purged forever. We cheered wildly, and we powered down, but Mallow's new body, clothes, angel wings, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls located there, and as soon as Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls were Ellie from The Last Of Us, Elizabeth from Bioshock, Bullet, Es, Mei Amanohokosaka, Tsubaki Yayoi, Taokaka, and Mai Natsume from Blazblue, Daidouji and Fubuki from Senran Kagura.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ellie, Elizabeth, Bullet, Es, Mei Amanohokosaka, Tsubaki Yayoi, Taokaka, Mai Natsume, Daidouji, and Fubuki.

Nicole: From The Last of Us, Bioshock, Blazblue, and Senran Kagura, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ellie: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ellie and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Him, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his

neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ellie: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Mai Natsume: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We exited the Simulator, and we told everyone of what we did in destroying Him, and we also showed Mallow's transformation, and Ash and his friends were amazed. Finally, we were rid of Him for good, but we had a feeling that we were going to face Him again on an alternate version of Earth, but we'll make sure that Him never plagues the world and mankind ever again.

---

After destroying Him for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln was getting ready for his date with Jessica Shannon, R. Mika, Hilda, Toph, Julie Makimoto, Colette Brunel, Sari Sumdac, Ryuko Matoi, Yuna Kamihara, Entrapta, Perfuma, and Frosta tonight, and it was going to be good.

Lincoln: Tonight's my date with Jessica Shannon, R. Mika, Hilda, Toph, Julie Makimoto, Colette Brunel, Sari Sumdac, Ryuko Matoi, Yuna Kamihara, Entrapta, Perfuma, and Frosta, and I'm taking them to a fancy restaurant here in Gotham Royal York.

Me: That's a perfect idea for your date, big guy.

Lincoln: And I've got the perfect wardrobe for me.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0" tall teenager was now dressed in a fancy suit with large white dress shirt, large black vest, large black jacket, large black pants, and large black dress shoes. He still had on his jewelry and his weapons holstered, in case there was going to be some trouble tonight, and he had on an awesome cologne called Juniper Thunderbird, and it had an awesome fragrant scent. Then, Lincoln was at the elevator.

Then, Jessica Shannon, R. Mika, Hilda, Toph, Julie Makimoto, Colette Brunel, Sari Sumdac, Ryuko Matoi, Yuna Kamihara, Entrapta, Perfuma, and Frosta came down, and they were wearing some very beautiful dresses that Leni, Rarity, Maria Rockell, and Teresa made for them.

Jessica Shannon had her long red hair done in a bun, she had on red lipstick, and she was wearing a long red fancy dress with wasps on the dress and it was decorated with red jewels, and she had on her jewelry from when she transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and she had on fancy red heels.

R. Mika had her long blonde hair done in a bun, she had on blue lipstick, along with her jewelry when she had transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and she was wearing a long sky blue fancy dress with suns, and it was decorated with blue jewels, and she had on fancy blue heels.

Hilda had her long blue hair done in a bun, she had on orange lipstick, along with her jewelry when she had transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and she was wearing a long orange fancy dress with flames, and it was decorated with orange jewels, and she had on fancy orange heels.

Toph had her long black hair done in a bun, she had on green lipstick, along with her jewelry when she had transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and she was wearing a long green fancy dress with lava and the symbol of The Earth Kingdom on it, and it was decorated with green jewels, and she had on fancy green heels.

Julie Makimoto had her long hair done in a bun, she had on pink lipstick, along with her jewelry when she had transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and she was wearing a long pink fancy dress with lava and the Subterra symbol on it, and it was decorated with pink jewels, and she had on fancy pink heels.

Colette Brunel had her long blonde hair done in a bun, she had on blue lipstick, angel earrings and a necklace with an angel pendant, and she was wearing a long white fancy dress with angels and the cross on it, and it was decorated with blue jewels, and she had on fancy white heels.

Sari Sumdac had her long red hair done in a bun, she had on red lipstick, along with her jewelry when she had transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and she was wearing a long light orange fancy dress with lightning and the Autobot symbol on it, and it was decorated with red jewels, and she had on fancy orange heels.

Ryuko Matoi had her long black hair done in a bun, she had on red lipstick, red scissor earrings and a necklace with a red scissor blade for the pendant, and she was wearing a long black fancy dress with red scissor blades on it, and it was decorated with red jewels, and she had on fancy black heels.

Yuna Kamihara had her long brown hair done in a bun, she had on red lipstick, along with her jewelry when she transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and she was wearing a long fancy red dress with hibiscus flowers and ocean waves on them, and it was decorated with blue jewels, and she had on fancy red heels.

Entrapta, Perfuma, and Frosta had their long hair done in a bun, Perfuma had on pink lipstick, Frosta had on blue lipstick, and

Entrapta had on purple lipstick, along with their jewelry when they transformed into their Super Angel 500,000,000,000 forms, Perfuma was wearing a long fancy green dress with flower petals on it, Frosta was wearing a long fancy marine blue dress with snowflakes on it, and Entrapta was wearing a long fancy purple dress with gears and lighting on it, and they were decorated with light green, blue, and purple gems, and Perfuma is wearing fancy green heels, Frosta is wearing fancy blue heels, and Entrapta was wearing fancy purple heels.

When Lincoln saw them, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Lincoln: Wow, you girls look really stunning.

Hilda: (British Accent) Aw, thank you, Linky, and you look incredibly handsome in that fancy black suit of yours.

Lincoln: Thanks. (Takes the girls by their arms) Shall we be on our way?

Jessica Shannon: But, of course. (To the rest of us) See you guys later.

Me: Have fun tonight, Linc.

Lincoln and the girls left. But, he also had another surprise, he found out Montana Max was planning on wrecking Lincoln's date with the girls, since he was still sore at us for throwing him in prison and costing him everything, which he brought it on himself, and on top of that, he got Ed Bighead out of his ankle bracelet in O-Town, and were heading out to the fancy restaurant Lincoln and the girls were heading to.

Lincoln and the girls arrived at a fancy restaurant in the north of Gotham Royal York, and it was quite an amazing place.

Toph: Oh wow, so this is where we're having our date tonight.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico told me about this place, and I called after we got rid of Him to reserve a table at this place for tonight.

Yuna Kamihara: That's why you're known as The Man With a Plan,

nice.

Lincoln and the girls placed their orders, and outside of the restaurant, Montana Max and Ed Bighead had gotten out garbage cannons, and were planning on bombarding the restaurant and Lincoln and the girls, and they had a malevolent grin on their faces. But, before they could fire at them, two rope traps caught them by their feet, and they screamed in panic and they were both hoisted up by their feet, and were then tied up in durable and strong straitjackets. They were in big trouble once Lincoln and the girls finish their date, but they'll be in gigantic trouble as soon as Vypra finds out about their plan.

A few hours later after paying for dinner, Lincoln and the girls went up to the trap.

Lincoln: I should've known you and Ed Bighead were trying to wreck our date tonight, Montana Max.

Montana Max: (Screaming in Insane Anger and Rage) WHY DON'T YOU SHUT UP?! YOU AND TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM RUINED ME!

Jessica Shannon headbutted Montana Max, and knocked him out, and R. Mika tied Ed Bighead up by his tongue.

Jessica Shannon: Let's get these two stinkers back to the Estate, and tell everyone what happened.

Lincoln: Good idea, Jessica, and once Vypra finds out, those two morons are in gigantic trouble now.

Lincoln and the girls got back to the Estate with the tied-up Montana Max and Ed Bighead in tow, and this was surprising.

Me: Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, we went out to that restaurant Nico told us. But, the two stinkers, Montana Max and Ed Bighead, tried to fire the garbage cannons at me and the girls and ruin our date. (Smiles) But, my trap had caught them, and now, they're in gigantic trouble with Vypra. I called her and Mrs. Bighead, and as soon as I told them, they're already mad.

Ed Bighead and Montana Max had wide eyes of horror from what Lincoln said. Vypra arrived and she dragged Montana Max back to their base for punishment, and Ed Bighead was dragged out by Bev Bighead back to O-Town to get his just desserts for trying to wreck Lincoln's date with the girls. But, they had fun on their date tonight, and foiled the stinkers from Acme Acres and O-Town.

---

Later we were watching TV and then the doorbell rang and Metal Man got it and it was Ida Quagmire, Glenn Quagmire's dad turned into a woman.

Mega Man Ice Man: Hi. You must be Ida.

Ida: I sure am and it's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Brian: Ida! My God it's great to see you here.

Ida: Same to you Brian.

Laney: So you are Quagmire's dad?

Ida: I sure am.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Ida. Brian told us so much about you.

Ida: I'm glad he did.

Nico: Yep.

Ida: So, how's Quagmire doing?

At this, Brian bitterly chuckled.

Ida: Was it something I said?

Brian: Oh, you want to know how Quagmire is? (gets angry) WELL, LET ME FIRST SHOW ALL THE THINGS HE'S DONE TO ME OVER THE YEARS STARTING WITH THIS VIDEO!

Brian began to play a video of Quagmire beating him up.

Rei the Ghost: Dear God! It's even worse seeing it!

Me: Gets MUCH worse than that!

We showed Ida everything Quagmire did as well as everything he did to countless women and when it was done Ida WAS BEYOND ALL WORDS SHOCKED, HORRIFIED AND DISGUSTED!

Ida: (Stomach grumbles) Do you guys have a trash can!?

I went and got her one and then she hurled her guts out into the trash can for 2 minutes!

Eli was timing it.

Eli: Wow. 2 minutes of throwing up. That's a long time.

Ida: I knew Glenn was a pervert but I didn't think it was this bad.

Maria: It's okay. You didn't know he would get even worse.

Ida: I probably shouldn't tell you guys this. But I have a collection of Porn Magazines that he gave me for safekeeping once.

Armada Starscream: Porn magazines?

Me: Oh boy.

Ida came back with a huge box and it was full of all of Quagmire's collection.

Me: We're not looking in that.

Poromon and Poliwag then snuck a peek and then they blushed an atomic bright red and Nicole pulled them away.

Nicole: Now now you guys that's not for you.

Nicole fired a massive blast of fire and obliterated the entirety of his collection.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) What did you two see?

Poromon: WE SAW NOTHING!

Poliwag: MY EYES ARE BURNING!

Nico: Oh boy.

Me: Yeah.

G1 Shockwave: Nico, you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Nico: I know. But we haven't gotten a mission yet.

Then the alarm went off.

Computer: ALERT! Temporal anomaly detected. Coordinates: Another Planet Earth. Location: 82,354 light-years away.

Nico: Whoa. Lets see.

Nico showed what this version of the Earth looked like and we saw that it was a molten lava Earth and it looked like it was a world from Hell.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: My God. What could've caused that version of Earth to go down like that?

Laney: No idea.

Then The Rowdyruff Boys, Whiplash, Dayu, Hank Scorpio, Condiment King, Kangor, Crimson Dynamo, Raven Branwen, 2016 Morbucks and Robo-Roxy appeared.

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) The Rowdyruff Boys, Whiplash, Dayu, Hank Scorpio, Condiment King, Kangor, Crimson Dynamo, Raven Branwen, 2016 Morbucks and Robo-Roxy go with you guys, mon?

Nico: You all sure can. I have a bad feeling about this guys. Better summon the team. (Takes out bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone all gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! We have been given our next mission and it's on another version of Earth located 82,354 light-years from our planet Earth.

Robo-Roxy: Wow! That's a long ways from here.

Nico: I know. Really far. But something is going on with this version of Earth and its got me spooked. We need to check it out and figure out what went down on that version of Earth and deal with it. Let me go over one rule and it's for you new people! Everyone does their job and no one quits! You don't follow it and you will be sent back to the estate for the remainder of the mission! DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease everyone! We leave in 45 minutes so take that time to get what you need and get ready. We don't know what's on this version of Earth so be ready for anything that comes your way. That'll be all. DISMISSED!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires commander.

We got the ship loaded and we were on our way.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying across space.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Log, Stardate: 4342.1: We are en route to another version of Earth to investigate was caused it to turn into a world of hell. Our mission is to find out what caused it and what lead it to it becoming like this.

Me: I have a bad feeling about this Commander.

Eli: I do too.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Nico: On screen.

We saw that we were at the alternate Earth and it was a blood red version of Earth with oceans made of lava.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: This looks bad. Lets head on down. Nathaniel you have the con.

Nathaniel: Right.

We then went down to the planet. When we landed, we saw that the whole planet went completely to Hell. The whole world was in ruins under a blood-red sky-absolute desolation as far as the eye can see, like the end of the world has occurred.

Bubbles: Wh… what happened?

N: My God. What happened here?

Me: The whole planet went to Hell.

Nico: My God. What could've caused this?

Samurai Jack picked up some dirt.

Samurai Jack: Something evil has ravaged this world.

Blossom: A very familiar evil.

Eli: I'm sensing a massive and evil force at work here.

Blossom: Oh no. It's Him!

Nico: Uh oh.

Laney: Whoa look there.

Laney went over and saw what looked like Xemnas' white Organization XIII Coat.

Xion: It's Xemnas old coat.

Laney: What could Xemnas be doing here?

Nico: No idea.

Nico then decided to wear Xemnas' coat and he ripped off the sleeves and it looked much better on him than Xemnas.

We then heard something and then a figure jumped out and it was SLAPPY THE DUMMY!

Me: Slappy!

Nico: Back for more, Slappy? Let's finish this up. We have to explore the rest of this Earth. (holds out hand) HAKAI!

But nothing happened.

Nico: What?!

Slappy: (laughs) What's wrong? Hakai technique not working right?

Condiment King blasted mustard into Slappy's eyes, blinding him.

Condiment King: We have to get somewhere safe!

Nico: But Slappy-

May: Nico, for once, we're going to have to let the bad guy go!

Suddenly a laser blast hit Slappy from out of nowhere and obliterated him in an instant.

?: Over here!

We saw a figure dressed in black and it had a familiar head of white hair.

?: Come with me!

Nico: Lets go!

We followed the figure.

We went down into a cave and the cave entrance vanished.

Nico: Thank you for helping us.

Nightshade: Is there even any heroes in this world?!

Maria: (the figures reveals himself) There just might be. (sadly smiles) Hello, Lincoln.

The figure was another Lincoln but he had an eye patch over his right eye and he had a scar over his face.

Alt. Lincoln: It's good to see you again Maria and it's great to see all of you too. And J.D. it's great to see you and Nico and everyone. The team is all back together.

Me: But what happened here? This whole planet is gone. It's a nightmare.

Nico: Yeah what happened here?

Alt. Lincoln: It's a really ugly story. Follow me.

We followed the Alt. Lincoln and then we came across a huge underground refuge city 1 mile under the surface of the apocalyptic land.

Me: Whoa!

Eli: Wow!

We saw the rest of the city and then we saw the rest of the team!

Alt. Lori: J.D.! Nico!

She went and hugged us.

Alt. Lori: You've come back.

Me: We did?

Dayu: What exactly happened here?!

Alt Leni: (glares at the Alternate Trinity of Violence) Why don't you ask the Trinity of Violence over there?

Alt Lana: Tell them, girls. Tell them how you went back in time and created this Hell for us!

Alt Lynn: It wasn't supposed to be like this! All we wanted was to prevent the 20 Days of Darkness!

Lynn: Wait. We actually succeeded in that?

Lola: We stopped the 20 Days of Darkness from happening!?

Lori: And it literally caused ALL OF THIS to happen!?

Nico: Oh man! So this version of Lori, Lynn and Lola succeeded in stopping me from getting possessed by the Digimon Emperor and it lead all this to happen to our world!?

Alt. Lincoln: Yes.

Me: This is horrible! What year does this all take place?

Alt. Lincoln: This version of your world takes places 100 years into the future from 2021.

Me: So in the year 2121.

Nico: What happened? Where's the J.D. and me of this world?

Alt. Lincoln sighed.

Alt. Lincoln: I'm afraid the Infernal Overlord killed you both.

We gasped in shock and horror!

Me: Him did this!?

Alt. Vypra: Yeah he did.

Me: Tell us everything.

Nico: Yeah what happened?

Alt. Lincoln: It happened on January 23rd, 2021.

He told us that after Lori, Lynn and Lola of their world succeeded in stopping Nico from getting hit by that energy blast that put the Digimon Emperor into him and stopping the 20 Days of Darkness from happening, the Powerpuff Girls most dangerous enemy Him, took advantage of this and recruited Xemnas. But then Him double crossed him and killed Xemnas and stole his power and then he took control of the whole planet and killed thousands of heroes in rapid succession which resulted in him getting stronger and stronger by the second. He killed their version of me and Nico and destroyed many members of the team and caused the last of the team to go into hiding and he even killed much of the Masters of Evil and he even killed many of the villains still running around. Him also released the Sullen 6 as his minions. 100 years passed since then and Lincoln and the remnants of both the team and the Masters of Evil have been in hiding since. Lincoln formed a team called The Phoenix Firestorm Resistance, a rebel group that is going to form a plan to kill Him.

When he was done we were shocked and horrified! Lori, Lynn and Lola mostly!

Lola: Whoa man! Thank you for stopping us just in time guys!

Lori: We literally would have made a terrible mistake.

Lynn: No kidding.

Me: This is a catastrophe!

Meowth: So, you guys are all that's left, huh?

Alt. Electro: (chuckles) Not really. We're just waiting on one more.

?: No need. Here I am.

Plankton stepped out of the shadows.

Mr. Krabs: PLANKTON!

Plankton: KRABS!

Mr. Krabs: PLANKTON!

Plankton: KRABS!

SpongeBob: SpongeBob.

Nico: But if he is here then that must mean the rest of the Sullen 6 are too!

Me: Yeah.

Plankton: But I left the Sullen 6.

Hank Scorpio: I guess you never lost your sanity in this world.

Plankton: I didn't want any of this! When Him got Norm to restore me, Crocker, Goobot, Plasmius, Jock, and Burns, I didn't mind. But that's when Him and the others started killing thousands of heroes! Including my Krabs and Spongebob! So, that's why I quit the Sullen 6.

Mr. Krabs: (smiles proudly) I knew the friend from me childhood still existed in you!

Plankton: Yes Krabs and I do miss everything we did long before we became enemies.

Lily: Maybe there is still hope for you Plankton.

Nico: Yeah. But how did Him kill both me and J.D.?

Lincoln: Yeah how did he do that?

Alt. Lori: He overpowered you through sheer brute power.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: Oh man.

Thundercracker: Relax. Now that we're here, we can help bring hope back to this world!

Alt. Lori: (sadly) What's the point? All of the other heroes are all dead. And all because of what me, Lola, and Lynn did.

Nico: Girls, remember what I said the day after Batman's identity was revealed to the public?

Alt. Lola: You told us we don't learn anything by winning all the time. And that we can either let one loss haunt us for the rest of our lives or we can learn from it.

Nico: Exactly! So, have you guys learned from this loss?

Alt. Lynn: Well I don't know.

Me: Let me show you everything we learned from that one loss and everything that happened to us ever since that day and everything we overcame before, during and after the 20 Days of Darkness.

I used my powers and showed them everything that happened and they were amazed!

Alt. Lincoln: Whoa! You guys are what we need to take back the world.

2016 Morbucks: I can't believe Him would be this evil. But Lincoln, Mallow, and Tyler sent him into oblivion before. Erasing that monster from existence forever. And the three of them and us can do it again!

Me: That's right! And I made sure that Him from our world is gone for good.

Eli: But we can make sure that this version of Him suffers the same fate.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja! He will rue the day he messed with this world.

Me: Yep. Thank goodness this hasn't happened in our planet Earth. But we can prevent it from becoming like this.

Nico: Absolutely! Also you guys, I'm sorry if this is too painful to ask you but who else is among those that were lost?

Alt. Laney: Batman, Spiderman, Dark Spicer, many of us.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh no. What about me and my friends?

Atl. Lana: They are dead too.

Nico: Oh no.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: Where's Him and the rest of the Sullen 6 right now?

Alt. Lincoln: They live in the castle that is right over there.

He called a Periscope and Jarrod looked through it and he saw the castle and it was RIGHT ON TOP OF THE BROKEN TREE STUMP OF THE ESTATE! The castle looked like a TRUE FORTRESS from the darkness and fire of Hell.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: That castle looks so much like Grandfather's old castle.

Me: May I see?

I looked and saw that it was a spooky castle and it was right where our estate was.

Me: Oh man.

Whiplash: After we find a way to get our Hakai techniques working again, we can do our entrance.

Alt. Lincoln: The Hakai Techniques are neutralized because of a power neutralizer field that only works on Hakai Techniques.

Me: That explains why Nico's Hakai didn't work on Slappy earlier.

Eli: Yeah. Where is the Power Neutralizer?

Alt. Lana: It's 50 yards from the castle.

Alt. Ebon: I can use a portal to get us close.

Nico: Okay. But we're also going to need a ton of help. We're gonna summon all our allies from all over the universe as well as all of the Masters of Evil to help us out. It's time to take back our planet.

Laney: That's right. Him will rue the day he messed with us.

Nico: (to Alt. Lincoln) Are there any tunnels that lead to the Power Neutralizer?

Alt. Lincoln: Yes and Lana can take a group to it.

Alt. Lisa: I made this bomb for us to use on it.

Nico: Awesome. Team Loud Phoenix Storm has risen out of the ashes completely anew and reborn and stronger than ever before. Get ready Him. (Eyes Glow Red) We're coming for you and it will be your last day alive.

Me: (Eyes glow red) You will pay for everything you've done to this planet. And to us.

We got ready and first we went to the Power Neutralizer Generator.

Alt. Firefly: Time to burn this thing down! (fires heat laser)

The blast hit the Power Neutralizer and the bomb detonated and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Neutralizer was destroyed and we had our Hakai Powers back!

Nico: Now to go for Him!

We charged and rushed into the Fortress!

Crocker told Him about the generatior being destroyed!

Crocker: NO! The generator has been destroyed!

Him: The rebels have come out of hiding. Excellent. (Evil laugh)

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the doors and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of the Powerpuff Girls Villains and Genderbent Louds swirled around it and then converged and we appeared.

Nico: Sullen 6 and Him. So we meet again. For the last time!

Alt. Lola: You guys are gonna pay for everything you did to this world!

Burns: (chuckles) Oh, that's just the beauty of all this. We didn't do ANY of it. (to the Alt. Trinity of Violence) You three did!

Stalker: Don't pin this on them! All of this was all because of the 5 of you!

Alt. Lynn: No, Stalker. They're right. It's time we stopped blaming villains for stuff we did.

Alt. Lori: Yes, the three of us caused this. (smiles at us) But now, you guys are gonna help us fix it!

Me: And we'll start by killing these 5 douchebags and make sure your deaths are slow and painful!

Nico: That's right! Prepare to die!

We went at them.

Iron Boy and Iron Maniac were firing repulsor blasts at one another.

Iron Maniac: (laughs) I killed you on this Earth. And I'll gladly killed another version too!

Iron Boy: But I have one thing you'll never have.

Iron Maniac: What's that?!

Crimson Dynamo: (from behind Iron Maniac) Friends and teammates. (fires missiles at him)

The missiles hit Iron Maniac and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew his iron suit to scrap metal.

Tyler Bowman then grabbed him and put him in a head lock.

Jock: No! You wouldn't kill a fellow student would you!?

Tyler Bowman: A fellow student no. You? YES!

Tyler then snapped his neck and ripped his head clear off his shoulders and Amy threw his head into a fire pit!

Alt. Lori: (Plasmius grabs her by the throat) We just literally wanted to save Nico.

Plasmius: (mockingly) His heroes; how noble. Oh, wait! You didn't stop John F Kennedy from getting assassinated or make sure Hitler never rose to power. You saved your friend. [punches Alt,Lori in the stomach) And in a supreme act of selfishness shattered history like rank amateurs, turned the world into a living hell moments away from destruction and WE'RE the villains?

Wood Man walked up to Plasmius and grabbed his wrist, making him let go of Alt. Lori.

Wood Man: You talk too much, Fruit Loop.

Wood Man punched him in the face and then Danny stabbed him in the chest with a dagger of pure Ectoranium!

Danny Phantom: Enjoy hell Plasmius!

He disintegrated into dust and died.

Danny Phantom: You always were a seriously crazed up fruit loop

Plasmius!

ONCE A SERIOUSLY CRAZED UP FRUIT LOOP, ALWAYS A SERIOUSLY CRAZED UP FRUIT LOOP!

Him saw that the Rowdyruff Boys were with us now!

Him: How dare you three turn against me?! Have you forgotten who brought you three back to life?!

Brick: No, we haven't! But we know who our true friends are!

Butch: And now, we'll help them and the Powerppuff Girls kick your a** for good!

Boomer: (to Brick) Ballistic Barrage time?

Brick: (nods with a smile) Ballistic Barrage time!

The boys jump down to ground level and rush toward the girls with their feet pounding like jackhammers as they advance. They leap from wall to wall, zigzagging down the hall, and fly high before dive-bombing their target. Him is then subjected to a merciless battering, which does not end until he has been drilled into the floor. The boys jump out of the way.)

I then smashed my foot into Him's face and grabbed him and threw him into the air.

Me: Take this!

I fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and had him surrounded.

Me: Try and escape now!

I had them come at Him and they all hit at once and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Him fell to the ground and then got up.

Goobot: (to Alt. Lynn) Good job, Lynn. The world's about to end thanks to you and your sisters.

Alt. Lynn: You can't let this happen. You'll be destroyed too!

Goobot: (laughs) As you humans say, "Totally worth it!"

Azula: Then we'll make sure you don't see how this world ends! (throws fire at him)

The blast of fire hit Goobot and incinerated him into ashes.

Azula: He talks too much for an Egg.

Him saw me and he was INFURIATED!

Him: YOU SHOULD HAVE DIED! I KILLED YOU!

Me: You killed this world's version of me. But I'm totally different!

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity form and Him was screaming in excruciating pain as the power of my energy was burning him alive!

I punched Him in the face and sent that monster crashing into the wall.

Crocker: Don't you get it, Knudson? You've failed! Even if you defeat us, this world's already dead!

Robo Roxy: Then, we'll make sure this world's avenged! Tronics! Help us out!

Numerous Tronics appeared.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **You are still just as fucked up as ever Crockerfucker! I've had enough of your fucked up rotten orange size brain to last an eternity. No wonder your mother hates your fucked guts. Speaking of which.**

Crocker's mother Delores Crocker came and then…

CLANG!

She was smashing his fucking head in with a steel hammer!

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

She smashed him all over until he was a pulpy pancake!

Laney: Take that you insane monster!

Nico: Looks like 100,000% insanity is not good for you anymore.

Plankton: Are you the Delores Crocker from this world or from the Prime World?

Delores Crocker: I'm from the Prime world.

Eli: I brought her here with us so she can get some well deserved payback on her so-called son. Call it 48 years worth of payback.

Burns: You dare side with Knudson, Plankton? Even after how you betrayed Krabs?!

Plankton: You're right. I did betray Krabs. But siding with him and J.D. is better then watching the whole planet be destroyed!

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Homer grabbed Burns by his neck and strangled him and shook him and his money poored out of him along with gold bars, diamonds and more. (Season 2 Episode 22)

Homer: Wow! Dreams really DO come true!

Homer continued to strangle Mr. Burns until he ripped his 140 year old head clear off his shoulders and red dust came out of his neck stub. It was blood in a fine powder. Mr. Burns was dead! We were facing Him.

Troy: Alright, Him! You're the only one left!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

They turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Nico: Your time has come!

Nico went Super Saiyan 5!

Me: **Your reign of terror ends now! You will pay for everything you have done!**

Bleez: I wonder how big your heart's gotten over the last 100 years.

Atrocitus: Save some for me, Bleez. I haven't eaten a heart in a long time.

Brittney: We'll make sure there is enough of his heart to go around.

We went at Him and smashed and pulverized his face in!

POW! BLAM! SMASH! BIFF! CRACK! BAM! KROW! THOTH! WHAP! WHOMP!

Arrthoa, Olkiex, Slurhk, Ulfhedinn, Nom, Khorror, Junda, Seeryn, H'earring, and Faash smashed and pulverized and blasted Him all over the place!

Him was down but not out and he was weakened.

Him: You guys are a thorn in my side!

Me: **We have had that reputation. Also we're not going to hog all that glory!**

Then portals appeared all over the castle and then massive numbers of our friends from all over the universe appeared through them and then we all went at Him and then we smashed and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury and more!

Jetfire, Rei, Starscream and Ice Man used the Earth, Autobot and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they had Jetfire's back pop out a back cannon, enhanced Rei and Ice Man's powers and ice blaster 100-fold and Starscream had shoulder cannons come out.

Jetfire and Rei the Ghost: ECTO LASER MEGABLAST!

Starscream and Mega Man Ice Man: NAIL ICE LASER BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: HOLY LIGHT SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, light and magic.

Crimson Dynamo, Loud Kids, Powerpuff Girls, Masters of Evil, Knights of the Friendshio Table: MAGIC OF HARMONY, LOVE AND FRIENDSHIP ULTRABLAST!

They fired waves of magic, elements and energy.

Me: **STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: AB DALIS!**

Varie: STAR WARS WATER STYLE: ABAFAR!

Palutena: STAR WARS LIGHT STYLE: ABELOR!

Misty Tredwell: STAR WARS PLANET DARK STYLE: ACTLYON!

Celica: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLE: AEOS PRIME!

Leina Vance: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: AFFADAR!

Zoey Hanson: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: AGARIS!

Corina: STAR WARS PLANET ICE STYLE: AHCH-TO!

Bridget Verdant: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: AKIVA!

Kikki: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: ALDERAAN!

Renee: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: ALUN!

Berry: STAR WARS PLANET TWILIGHT STYLE: AMBRIA PRIME!

Miia: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLE: ANANTAPAR!

Rachnera: STAR WARS PLANET WEB STYLE: ANAXES!

Cerea: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLE: ANDEIM IV!

Nan Que: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: ANSION!

Papi: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: ANTAR!

Mero: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: ANTHAN PRIME!

Froze: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: AQUARIS!

Jelli: STAR WARS PLANET SLIME STYLE: ARBIFLUX!

Dina: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: ARBOOINE!

Riado: STAR WARS PLANET NATURE STYLE: ARIA PRIME!

Rosty: STAR WARS PLANET ICE STYLE: ARIDUS!

Kalolo: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: ARKANIS!

Anura: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: ARIS!

Lato: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: ASHAS REE!

Bima: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: ASKAJI!

Fii: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: ASMERU!

Emeth: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLR: ATOLLON!

Rei: STAR WARS PLANET GHOST STYLE: AURATERA!

Miti: STAR WARS PLANET ICE STYLE: AVEDOT!

Eris: STAR WARS PLANET MAGIC STYLE: BALOSAR!

Sala: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: BARDOTTA!

Keros: STAR WARS PLANET MAGIC STYLE: BAMAYER IX!

Nancy: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: BASTEEL!

Fal: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: BATUU!

Mokunaii XI: STAR WARS PLANET SAND STYLE: BATONN!

Actia: STAR WARS PLANET DUST STYLE: BAVVA!

Kasuka: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: BEDLAM!

Yuki: STAR WARS PLANET ICE STYLE: BEGAMORE!

Ryu-Jin: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: YERBANA!

Sea: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: YARMA!

Fan Long: STAR WARS PLANET STAR STYLE: YUNGBRIL!

Reshia: STAR WARS PLANET NATURE STYLE: ZEFFO!

Ariel: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: ZOPH!

Lincoln: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: BEHPOUR!

Lily the Mermaid: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: BELDERONE!

Earth: STAR WARS PLANET EARTH STYLE: BENDELUUM!

Ronnie Anne: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: BENETAGE!

Paige: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: BENGLOR!

Mollie: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: BERNILLA!

Girl Jordan: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: NABOO!

Twilight Sparkle: STAR WARS PLANET MAGIC STYLE: BERZITE!

Applejack: STAR WARS PLANET ORCHARD STYLE: BESPIN!

Fluttershy: STAR WARS PLANET NATURE STYLE: BILZEN!

Rarity: STAR WARS PLANET JEWEL STYLE: BITH!

Pinkie Pie: STAR WARS PLANET COMEDY STYLE: BIRREN!

Rainbow Dash: STAR WARS PLANET RAINBOW STYLE: BLUTOPIA!

Sunset Shimmer: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: BOGANO!

Starlight Glimmer: STAR WARS PLANET STAR STYLE: BORA VIO!

Trixie Lulamoon: STAR WARS PLANET MAGIC STYLE: BOTAJEF!

Sam, Clover, Alex and Megan: STAR WARS PLANET TECH STYLE: BOZ PITY!

Ariel's Sisters: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: BROMLARCH!

Gluko: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: BRI'N!

Batch: STAR WARS PLANET TECH STYLE: CALCORAAN!

Entrapta: STAR WARS PLANET TECH STYLE: CALORIA!

Minerva Mink: STAR WARS PLANET NATURE STYLE: CAMSON!

Perfuma: STAR WARS PLANET STYLE: CANDOVANT!

Makoto: STAR WARS PLANET ICE STYLE: CANTONICA!

Frosta: STAR WARS PLANET ICE STYLE: HOTH!

Mai: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: CARLAC!

Jessica: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: CASTELL!

Yuna: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: CASTILON!

Nanami: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: CATADRA!

Hilda: (British Accent) STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: CAVAS!

Tatsumaki: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: CHANDRILA!

Ibuki: STAR WARS PLANET SHADOW STYLE: CHORIN!

Morrigan: (Scottish Accent) STAR WARS PLANET SHADOW STYLE: CORUSCANT!

Ruby: STAR WARS PLANET ROSE STYLE: CORVUS!

Weiss Schnee: STAR WARS PLANET ICE STYLE: CORELLIA!

Blake: STAR WARS PLANET DARK STYLE: CORULAG!

Yang: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: CONCORD DAWN!

Emerald: STAR WARS PLANET ILLUSION STYLE: COSIA!

Dew: STTAR WARS PLANET NATURE STYLE: CYCLOR!

Colette: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHT STYLE: DAGOBAH!

R. Mika: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHT STYLE: DANTOOINE!

Ryuko: STAR WARS PLANET DARK STYLE: DATHOMIR!

Menat: STAR WARS PLANET DARK STYLE: DEMIR!

Shizuka Marikawa: STAR WARS PLANET TWILIGHT STYLE: YAVIN PRIME!

Saya: STAR WARS PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: WOBANI!

Sheena Takagi: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: WARLEMTTA!

Hana Uzaki: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: VROGA VAS!

Solange: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: VORLAG!

Makoto Nanaya: STAR WARS PLANET WIND STYLE: VIRUJANSI!

Litchi Faye Ling: STAR WARS PLANET FIRE STYLE: VERZAN!

Cassandra Alexandra: STAR WARS PLANET WATER STYLE: UTAPAU!

Princess Allura (VLD): STAR WARS PLANET MAGIC STYLE: TROIKEN!

We fired a massive barrage of elemental and energy blasts and they formed into said planets from the Star Wars universe.

Me and my Harem: STAR WARS PLANET FINAL SMASH: SHINING PLANET BLAST!

We fired a massive barrage of planet blasts at Him.

Lincoln and his harem: STAR WARS PLANET FINAL SMASH: PLANETARY DESTRUCTO DISKS!

They fired Star Wars planet based Destructo Disks at Him.

Me, Lincoln and our Harems: ULTIMATE STAR WARS UNIVERSE FINAL SMASH: STAR WARS UNIVERSE SPIRIT BOMB!

We fired a massive Spirit Bomb powered by the Star Wars Universe at Him which explodes on contact and the entire castle exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion blew his castle apart and when the smoke cleared, Him was on his last legs and his black heart was exposed and it was huge!

Eddy: Alright. There's his heart right there. (gives Atrocitus a knife) You'll need a knife to cut up the heart.

Atrocitus: Thanks Eddy.

He took the Knife.

Nico then grabbed Him's black heart and ripped it clear out of his chest!

Nico then fired a massive wave of energy and obliterated Him in an instant!

Raven Branwen: There. Him's defeated. The world's saved.

May: What's left of it anyway.

Nico: Yeah.

Him's evil spirit then appeared!

Him: You can't beat me that easily! I am eternal, I am evil incarnate!

Nico: And you are now a forgotten memory! HAKAI!

POW!

Nico used his Hakai Fist and punched him and he was wiped from existence forever!

Him was gone for good and erased!

The Red Lanterns ate the heart and Him was now gone for good.

Plankton: It's over.

Nico: Almost.

The spirits of the Sullen 5 appeared.

Nico: You guys are never welcome here. HAKAI!

They were Hakaied!

Crocker: CURSE YOU TO HELL MOTHER! (FADES)

Goobot: YOU HAVE NOT SEEN THE LAST OF ME JIMMY NEUTRON! (FADES)

Burns: I HATE YOUR FUCKING GUTS SO MUCH! (FADES!)

They were Super Hakaied and destroyed.

Plankton: Good riddance.

?: You will all die for what you did to Kvar!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lloyd Irving: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Rodyle.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Rodyle, one of the Five Grand Cardinals and another enemy of Lloyd Irving.

Nico: So, this guy is another one of The Five Grand Cardinals, in other words, Yggdrasill's followers. What can you tell us about him, Lloyd?

Lloyd Irving: Trust me, Commander, you won't like it.

Lloyd Irving proceeded to tell us more about Rodyle.

Rodyle

Rodyle is one of the Five Grand Cardinals and an antagonist in Tales of Symphonia.

He was voiced by the late Takeshi Aono in Japanese and English Dubbed by Daran Norris.

Biography

At some point before the story, Presea's sister, Alicia Combatir left to work for the Byrant family. She had to forge a deal with Rodyle in exchange for enough power to wield her fathers axe and continuing to work in his place. Rodyle performed the experiments without Cruxis knowing and plotted to overthrow Pronyma and became the leader of the Five Grand Cardinals.

Rodyle and Kvar worked together on their experiments, designing both the Mana Cannon and the Angelus Project, even though it is unknown if Kvar knew about Kvar's deception. After his death, Rodyle gathered the information stored in the human ranch. He also told Maginus that he wanted the chosen dead rather than making her journey more stressful.

After learning that Rodyle was planning to destroy the Tower of Salvation with the Mana Cannon in order to make himself the ruler of both worlds, Lloyd and Botta's groups infiltrated the Remote Human Ranch. When Rodyle was encountered, he traps the prisoners to keep them from escaping and floods the place, hoping to kill them in the process (Botta and two renegades were killed themselves). He equipped a Cruxis Crystal onto himself and turned into a monster. After his defeat, it turned out that he was tricked by Pronyma and that his body was literally falling apart. He self-destructs the place and died at the controls.

When Lloyd Irving was finished, we were disgusted by Rodyle's actions.

Lloyd Irving: And to make matters worse, he's used and manipulated his own allies, and treated them as pawns for his sick goals.

As soon as Lloyd Irving said that, Lexi Bunny's eyes narrow in anger towards Rodyle. Suddenly, Lexi Bunny's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a pink aura with pink soundwaves, and she unholstered her Sword of Wenenut from her back, and as she walked towards Rodyle, she left behind pink energy, soundwaves, stars, and pink fire with every step.

Lexi Bunny: Rodyle, you really make me sick, you miserable son of a bitch! It wasn't bad enough that you helped Yggdrasill with his dark plans, but you also treated your own allies as your pawns, all for your own sick goals! I will make sure that you die a terrible death even worse than Kvar!

Lexi Bunny screamed like a madwoman, as she was was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with stars and pink fire around the pink vortex, there was a rabbit hopping around the vortex, and in the vortex was a blue phoenix. We'd felt her power and energy rising like crazy, and she was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still. Then, as the vortex faded, Lexi Bunny emerged, but she was changed forever.

Lexi Bunny grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her suit's top turned to a black tank top with pink phoenix on it, her long-sleeved black trench coat and black pants from when she transformed into her Super Angel 10,000,000,000 have gotten bigger and longer, she now has on a necklace with a rabbit holding the Star Kanji in its paws for the pendant, her black combat boots with a tinge of pink turned black leather ankle-high combat boots with a tinge of pink, her pink rabbit emblazoned on her forehead is now holding the Star Kanji in its paws, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of Wenenut grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, and her black angel wings with pink tips on the feathers grew larger for her new body. She had on a Blue Lantern Ring on her left ring finger, and she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. Lexi Bunny transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL PINK SOUNDWAVE ANGEL RABBIT OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Lexi Bunny's transformation, and when Ace Bunny saw her, he did wild takes just like his ancestor, Bugs Bunny.

Me: Whoa, now Lexi's the next one to transform.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, Lexi has transformed into her new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and from the wild takes from Ace, he's already liking it.

Lexi Bunny: (Divine Echoing Soundwave Voice of Hope) **Tell Ace to hold those lips as soon as I end that miserable Rodyle for good. Alright, you miserable bastard, let's dance.**

Lexi Bunny went after Rodyle, and she fired powerful blasts of pink fire, pink energy blasts, stars, and brain blasts, which hits Rodyle, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Lexi Bunny slashed off Rodyle's arms with her newly improved Sword of Wenenut, and Rodyle screamed in excruciating pain.

Lexi Bunny: **This is the end, Rodyle. hope your miserable soul is ready for an eternity of agonizing torment in The Further. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCAPAC APU!**

Lexi Bunny fired a massive wave of darkness and blue energy, which had transformed into The Giant Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu, and it fired a blast of purple energy, which ripped Rodyle's soul from his body and devoured it, and it wound up in The Further forever, and his body was reduced to ashes, as a result.

Lexi Bunny: **May you never return to plague us again, Rodyle.**

Lexi Bunny holstered her massive Sword of Wenenut on her back and powered down, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent, and we cheered wildly for what Lexi Bunny did to Rodyle. Then, Lexi Bunny was caught off-guard by Ace Bunny, who rushed over and he hugged her and kissed her with fiery passion on her lips, and she returned it with equal intensity.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: I guessed that Ace had a thing for Lexi, but he hid it well. But, after what'd happened thanks to their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations, that whole keeping their feelings a secret is now out the window.

Me: You got that right, Commander.

Tech E Coyote: And I'm sure Kalin is cheering for what Lexi did, using that technique on Rodyle.

Nico: I was just thinking the same thing, Tech. But, you better get ready, tomorrow is your day to transform.

Tech E Coyote: And I can't wait to see the slimy bastard I'm going to kill.

Plankton: But at least he is gone. But I don't have anywhere to go.

Alt. Lincoln: Plankton. Go with them.

Plankton: What?! But I can't leave you guys alone!

Alt. Lincoln: (smiles sadly) You have to. Their world is much better than this one.

Lily: Besides you deserve to rekindle your friendship with Mr. Krabs after everything that happened.

Laney: That's right Plankton. You need a better life.

Me: (to the Resistance) But you guys should also have a better life in our Solar System too. After everything that happened here you did not deserve this to happen to you all.

Alt. Lola: But where will we go?

Me: I built a new estate world tree for you guys on a floating colony in the clouds of Saturn.

Alt. Lori: Wow.

Nico: Yep.

Alt. Lori: Lori, promise you won't make the same mistake we did.

Lori: Okay. I literally promise.

Alt. Lori: Thanks. And please. You guys need to start taking responsiblity for your own actions.

Lori: We will literally try.

Me: What happened here was horrible.

Nico: No kidding. But at least we're going to make sure that this kind of future never happens to our planet Earth. Lets go home guys.

We went back home and the rest of the Phoenix Firestorm Resistence was given a new home in Saturn in the Saturn Floating Tree Estate.

Later at Lynn's Table we were celebrating the defeat of Him and then Zs'Skayr, Loki, Angel, Toiletnator, Katnappe, Xaldin, Common Cold, Comic Book Guy, Larxene and Rich Texan appeared.

Nico: Zs'Skayr, Loki, Angel, Toiletnator, Katnappe, Xaldin, Common Cold, Comic Book Guy, Larxene and Rich Texan.

Toiletnator: Sounds like you guys have one helluva adventure.

Angel: Yeah no kidding.

Plankton: Look, I know I'm not the Plankton that you guys killed here.

Zs'Skayr: And we're fine with that.

Loki: But you're more then welcome to work at the Krusty Krab.

Angel: And you can join either the Redemption Squad or Masters of Evil.

Toiletnator: (to me) On a happier note, we heard you went to Nowhere again.

Me: Yep we sure did.

Katnappe: Who did you kill there this time?

Me: We didn't kill anyone. We arrested someone. His name was Sharky and he was a river pirate that was after a really awesome Opera-Singing Sea Serpent named Carmen. She has a great voice.

Ultra Humanite: Ahh she sings most amazing opera.

Nico: Boy she sure does.

?: Boy no kidding.

A figure came out and it was ARTILLA from episode 28 of Wild Force!

---

With the Nexus messed up due to the interference of the fake Master Org, Mandilok released two powerful Duke Orgs: a tank-themed Org named Artilla and a helicopter-themed Org named Helicos. The General Org was hungry and Artilla and Helios were used as bodyguards in case the Wild Force Rangers interfered with his meal. They first escorted Mandilok to a Colosseum to consume the human food. When the Rangers appeared, the two Duke Orgs came in to protect their master and defeated them with shear power. With the Rangers out of commission for the time being, Mandilok and the two Duke Orgs escaped.

They later returned to the city, where Mandilok orders them to prepare two large buildings for "lunch." Before they could, they were stop by the young boy named Kite. The two Duke Orgs attacked Kite, but the boy kicked Helicos' leg and ran off, causing the two Duke Orgs to give chase. They eventually cornered Kite, and Artilla was about to use his Cannon Shot on him until the Red Ranger came in on his Savage Cycle and took the shot. Later the Yellow, Blue, White and Black Rangers came in their Savage Cycles and blasted the two Duke Orgs, but they were still outmatched and the Orgs defeated them again before escaping.

Artilla and Helicos returned again, but this time the Rangers successfully managed to capture the two Duke Orgs. The Blue and Back Rangers took on Artilla and the Yellow and White Rangers took on Helicos, but even separate, they were still more then a match for the Rangers, and they defeated them again, even with the aid of the Lunar Wolf Ranger. After Mandilok went after Princess Shayla and Kite, Merrick went after him. The Rangers ultimately acquired the upper hand, with Taylor and Alyssa slicing back Helicos' Boomerang Blades with their Golden Eagle Sword and White Tiger Baton which cut off one of Artilla's treads. Cole then tied up Helicos with Artilla's tread, causing him to fall over due to the weight, and Danny holding down Artilla for Max to cut off Artilla's turret using his Blue Shark Fighting Fins, leaving him powerless. Cole then destroyed Helicos with his Falcon Summoner Archer Mode while the other Rangers destroyed Artilla with the Jungle Sword.

Toxica enlarged the two Duke Orgs, and the Rangers tried to summon the Wildzords, but they weren't responding. Because of this, the two Duke Orgs easily overpowered the Rangers before Kite cleared away the clouds, allowing the Rangers to summon their Wildzords and form the Isis Megazord. They used theGiraffe Spear to bring Helicos down to the ground and then deployed the Isis Stare on the two Duke Orgs, freezing them in place, and with the Final Strike attack, the two Duke Orgs are destroyed once and for all.

---

Cole Evans: Artilla!

Artilla: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You and Helicos were the bodyguards of Mandilok to protect him as he eats some buildings for food.

Artilla: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

May: What do you think of turning into a tank?

Artilla: That's a good idea. What do you guys think of an M1 Abrams tank?

William: Perfect! Just like the live action version of Brawl!

Brawl: That's a cool idea dude!

Artilla: Yeah it is!

Me: Yep.

Nico: Aw yeah! Lets get the battles underway.

We did so.

---

Battle 1: Edd/Iron Boy. Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr

---

Zs'Skayr was first.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) I can tell you guys are pretty much haunted by what happened in that world. But at least you got to kick Jock's ass again.

Edd: Indeed and it was good to release fury on him again.

Starlight Glimmer: But thank goodness we never have to see those dirtbags again.

Hex: Thank goodness.

Danny Phantom: Yeah along with Plasmius.

Zs'Skayr: Good riddance. Lets do it!

They fired stars, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Edd: AMAZING!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 2: May, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Kid Muscle, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki

---

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) We can't let the events of what happened in that world happen here. Even if they were caused by the Trinity of Violence saving Nico from the Digimon Emperor.

May: We're not gonna let what happened in that world happen to our world.

Rarity: No we won't darling. What happened there was terrible!

Sweetie Belle: You're not kidding. That version of Earth was awful.

Gill Grunt: You're not kidding.

Kid Muscle: Yeah that was awful.

Loki: Thank goodness we won't let that happen now that Both versions of Him here and there are dead and gone forever. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

May: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 3: Skyla, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Timmy, Wanda, Cosmo, Poof, Chloe, Trixie, Nightshade and Luminous VS Angel

---

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) Did J.D. really meet a Greninja Gene Slammer this morning?

Skyla: Boy we sure did and her name is Lillian Rodriguez. She is one of Nico's friends from his school.

Princess Luna: She was in his Gym Class and specialized in martial arts.

Snowdrop: It's great she's a Greninja and that is a powerful martial arts Pokemon.

Gari: That's right.

Blackout: That's very coincidental and it's perfect for her.

Timmy: You got that right.

Wanda: It's really awesome.

Angel: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, wind, light and darkness and smashed her down.

Skyla: That was awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 4: Layla, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, King Arthur, and Team Rocket VS Toiletnator

---

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) You and Lillian would get along great. After all, you both use water.

Layla: Definitely right on that.

Princess Celestia: It's awesome that Nico and Lillian are back together.

Spotlight: It sure is. I'm glad for them.

King Arthur: Me too.

Toiletnator: I'm happy too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and light and smashed him down.

Layla: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so much fun!

---

Battle 5: Starfire, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Gru, Thundercracker and Skywarp VS Katnappe

---

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) At least Plankton and Mr. Krabs are friends again. Like what happened between you and Blackfire.

Starfire: Except Blackfire was possessed by an evil force. Plankton had a massive wakeup call.

Twilight Sparkle: After everything that happened in that version of Earth it was a good wakeup call too.

Sunny Starscout: It sure did.

Spyro: Yeah. But after everything Plankton did, I don't think that he is gonna be welcomed back in Bikini Bottom anytime soon.

Gru: Yeah no kidding.

Katnappe: But it'll take a while for him to be forgiven. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down.

Starfire: Glorious!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Beast Boy, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Kayley, Jungle Fury Jarrod and Camille VS Xaldin

---

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) Do you think Plankton should join the Redemption Squad or Masters of Evil?

Beast Boy: It's up to him. But after everything he did to try and steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula, he should join you guys. But again it's up to him.

Fluttershy: I agree. But he would make a great archenemy for one of our small friends like Lucy Little.

Tornado Bolt: Just who I was thinking.

Stealth Elf: Same with me. Awesome.

Kayley: I agree too.

Xaldin: I think that's a great idea. Little VS Plankton. Not a bad matchup. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: Oh yeah!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 7: Robin, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, CatDog, Kraven the Hunter and Stalker VS Common Cold

---

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) Me and Kiyome would get along great. After all, we both use slime! AHCHOO!

Robin: Bless you. Except your slime comes from your nose and gets people sick.

Applejack: But I agree with you. Kiyome would get along great with you.

Apple Bloom: Except she is a Jellyfish Slime and gets along great with Olga too.

Flashwing: She sure does.

Cat: I think it's cool.

Dog: You got that right Cat.

Common Cold: I think that's cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, apples. crystal and rock and smashed him down.

Robin: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Whitney, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Loud Kiddington, Charity, Froggo, Aka Pella, Pepper Mills, Toast, Cho-Cho, Lucky Bob, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy

---

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Whitney: Her name is Kiyome and she is what's called a Sea Slime. She looks more like a jellyfish.

Rainbow Dash: She sure does and She would make a great jellyfishing partner for SpongeBob, Patrick and Lily.

Scootaloo: That is so awesome! She also makes a great member of the Neptune Crusaders.

Pickle Barrel: That is awesome.

Barley Barrel: It sure is awesome.

Whirlwind: You got that right. I think she would be a good cook at the Krusty Krab too.

Loud Kiddington: That would be cool.

Charity: It sure would.

Froggo: (Raspy Voice) Yeah it sure would be good.

Aka Pella: IT sure would.

Pepper Mills: I think it's so cool!

Toast: Far out dudes.

Cho-Cho: It would be cool to see that.

Lucky Bob: Hi-yo!

Comic Book Guy: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Whitney: Far out!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 9: Volcana, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Static, Azula and Zuko VS Larxene

---

Larxene was next.

Larxene: (to Volcana) I hope you guys didn't keep any porn magazines!

Volcana: Don't worry, we destroyed them all.

Sunset Shimmer: Yep good riddance.

Sunburn: Thank goodness.

Static: What Quagmire was collecting was not cool.

Larxene: No it wasn't. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down!

Volcana: Feel the fire!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Battle 10: Becky, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Uncle Grandpa, Frightwig and Bleez VS Rich Texan

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) Ida deserved to know what her son became!

Becky: Yeah she sure did! Quagmire was an ABSOLUTE NIGHTMARE! No wonder he was called the ultimate enemy of all women.

Pinkie Pie: At least Master Jiraiya and Master Roshi have honor and respect women.

Sprocket: You got that right.

Uncle Grandpa: What Quagmire did was absolutely despicable!

Rich Texan: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Becky: YEAH! That was amazing!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 11: Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lucy, Lola, Lana, Lily, Lisa and Laney VS Artilla

Artilla was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Artilla's safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

They were called The Defenders of Monstropolis, they're a collection of swords with the symbol of Monsters Inc etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large blue faceted sphere pommels with blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, Monsters Inc-themed sleeveless trenchcoats, and large angel wings.

Nico teleported back.

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor: SOARING EAGLE!

Max: SURGING SHARK!

Danny: IRON BISON!

Alyssa: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Kendall (WF): MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK!

Cole: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH, UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

All: WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it! Cole do you mind?

Cole: Go for it Nico!

Nico: JUNGLE SWORD! SAVAGE SLASH!

Cole: JUNGLE BLASTER! SAVAGE BLAST!

Troy Burrows: LION BLASTER! CANNON MODE!

Laney: FIRE!

Nico slashed Artilla and Cole fired a massive blast of energy and the rangers did the same and the blasts all hit Artilla and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Artilla was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Artilla you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Xaldin: (to us) You guys are still okay, right?

Maria: Of course we are.

Common Cold: Are you sure? I don't blame you if you aren't. That world really was Hell for you guys.

Blossom: We're honestly a little shaken up by what happened in that world. But we'll be fine.

Comic Book Guy: (sighs) Look, anytime you guys want to talk about what happened on that world with us, you can.

May: Thanks, Jeff.

Larxene: One thing's for sure. We need to make sure that dark future never comes to pass. EVER!

Rich Texan: Got that right. But seriously. If you guys are still haunted by that world, we'll always be there for you.

Me; Thanks guys. We appreciate that.

Nico: But you all did a great job today guys. Lets head home.

Blossom: (To the viewers) Never mess with the events that happened in time or there will be horrifying consequences.

Me: You got that right Blossom. Some events are supposed to be left alone.

We went back home and went to sleep for the rest of the day after having a horrifying day today.

TO BE CONTINUED..

---

Part 10 done.

The Powerpuff Girls episode Speed Demon is beyond a shadow of a doubt, the most darkest and scariest episode of The Powerpuff Girls. That episode was so scary that every time the people said Your Fault it sent shivers of fear down my spine. But I was too young to know what they were doing back then and it was scary. The episode aired on June 2nd, 2000 and it was scary. The first part was for the awesome Courage The Cowardly Dog episode called Serpent of Evil River and that was a great and funny episode. The second part was for another dark episode of The Powerpuff Girls called Tough Love and that one was a freaky one. It aired on

December 23rd, 1998 and that was a crazy one! This WHOLE CHAPTER was one dark chapter! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Courage the Cowardly Dog yet again. But This time it will be back at the estate and it's gonna be for the episode The Shadow of Courage and we're gonna get scared out of our wits as we think a burglar is in the house but it's actually a shadow that is terrorizing the house. A Shoggoth named Sherryia will come and she will have a Digimon Gene-Slammer named Simone and she will be a Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer. First one ever. The 2nd part will be in the world of Skylanders Trap Team and we're going to see Kaos' friend world Wilikin World and it'll be a really interesting place to see. We're also gonna meet and fight Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, the most dangerous and most ruthless and most notorious traitor of all in America's history and we're going to bring him to justice and Lillie of Pokemon is gonna transform in that one and Lusamine will be amazed. Also get ready for a big first in this as we go into the next chapter and that's gonna be a good one as we go into the world of the 1961 movie THE PIT AND THE PENDULUM! We're gonna get into one helluva fist fight with Nicholas Medina as we stop him from slashing a man in half with a deadly razor sharp pendulum axe and we're going to make sure he is stopped!

See you all tomorrow.

# The Insane Man and The Giant Axe

At the estate in the late night hours, we were trying to get some sleep.

Everyone but Eustace, Courage, Muriel and Francesca.

Courage: (Frightful Talk)

Eustace: Oh dog!

KICK!

Eustace kicked Courage off the bed and into the wall.

Courage went to the window and then he saw something on the ground and howled.

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

He saw it come into the house!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

He went into the bedroom in fright!

Francesca: Courage what's wrong!?

Courage: (Babbling)

He turned into a burglar and then they went down to the living room and Francesca was armed with her sword and Eustace had a baseball bat and Muriel her rolling pin.

But they saw nothing.

**Courage:** "This is crazy. I saw a burglar, I did!"

Francesca: If there is a burglar where is he?

**Eustace:** "That's it, you're sleeping in the attic."

**Courage:** "But I don't wanna sleep in the attic. I'm telling you there's someone here, or my name is Shirley, and it's not."

They went back upstairs.

Then a figure appeared in the window and it was really a living shadow and it laughed!

**Muriel:** "Eustace, must he really sleep in the attic? It's so cold!"

**Eustace:** "He seemed happy to me."

Francesca went and got us and we knew something was up.

Lucilla Emerson: I can't believe I'm transforming here in the Estate!

Lucilla concentrated and groaned as her skin darkened.

Me: No that is a good thing. At least we don't have to go very far from home.

Lucilla turned into UMBREON!

Francesca: Courage said that there have been sightings of what he thinks is a burglar.

Me: If there was a burglar the intruder alarm would have picked it up.

Courage was sitting on the floor thinking and he was shivering and wrapped in a blanket. He had a thought of the burglar strangling Muriel and then bashing her on her head with a fish and then blowing a noise maker in her ear with a noise maker.

Courage: (Howls) I just know something bad is going to happen.

Then his shadow turned into a horrifying monster and he saw it roar!

Shadow: RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAARRR

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!

CRASH!

He smashed through the door and came to us.

Me: Courage what's wrong!?

Courage: Come on!

We followed him and then we came to the attic door and saw a hole in the shape of him.

Eustace: Did you break that door!?

Courage: OH! FORGET THE DOOR! (Turns into a monster and roars)

Me: Whoa this must be bad!

Francesca: Oh no!

We went into the attic and then we saw nothing.

**Courage:** "But, but!"

**Muriel:** "Now, Courage, we aren't doing this all night are we?"

Muriel and Francesca went down to the bedroom.

Me: I hope this isn't a wild goose chase.

**Eustace:** "What did I tell you? If you wake me up again, you'll be sleeping with the termites, so I'm giving you one more chance to act like a real dog."

**Courage:** "Master."

Muriel: "I wonder what is taking Eustace so long, he should be here by now."

A shadow appeared and it turned into Eustace strangling Courage and Muriel and Francesca gasped and got out rolling pins and went for the attic.

POP!

Eustace: OOOGA BOOGA BOOGA!

Eustace had his eyeballs grow to the size of basketballs and he scared Courage.

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!

Eustace laughed and Muriel and Francesca came in and then…

BONK!

They bashed him on the head and picked up Courage.

Muriel: "Now you sleep in the attic!"

They left and closed the door.

Eustace: "What did I do?

Eustace wrapped himself in the blanket.

Eustace: I can't believe I have to sleep in the attic! (His shadow turns into a bunny) Who's doing that? (Then it turned into Courage) Oh, it's you! (The shadow raspberried him and the laughed at him) Mock me, eh? Two can play at this game.

SLAP SLAP!

He blatthered the Shadow's lips and laughed.

Then…

CRUNCH!

The shadow bit his hand!

Eustace: OWWWW! I'll strangle you for that. (The shadow ran) Come back here!"

The shadow laughed and went under the door and Eustace crashed through it.

CRASH!

Eustace: OW! Now look what that dog made me do!

I was sitting with Courage and Lucilla too along with Allie, Missy, Francesca and Eli. Then we saw the shadow laughing and it went up the wall and behind the bed.

Eli: Whoa did you see that!?

Lucilla Umbreon: It's a good thing I'm an Umbreon right now!

Francesca: Yeah.

Me: What is that Shadow?

Laney: I don't know but I don't like it.

Courage: (Squeals in fright and shivers)

Eustace: There you are!

He came and strangled Courage!

Francesca: Back off Grandpa Eustace!

BONK!

Francesca and Muriel both hit him on the head with a rolling pin and Eustace let go and chased after Courage.

We went after him!

We chased him into the kitchen and we found him strangling Courage again and then…

KRABONK!

Eustace: OW!

We later went to the computer.

Courage: "Come on, come on. Evil, shadowy, evil things, search!"

Computer: "You twit. Do you mean evil shadows?"

Courage: "I don't know."

Computer: "What a loser. Of course you do."

Courage: "Okay, you don't have to get personal!"

Computer: "Searching. Search found. 1 item."

Courage: "What? What?"

Computer: "Evil shadows. I wouldn't want them in my house."

Courage: "I better stop that, I'm beginning to like it. How do I get rid of evil shadows?"

Computer: "How to get rid of evil shadows.

1. Pleasant conversation.

2. Move out of the house."

Courage: "Are you kidding? This thing is dangerous, how do you talk to an evil shadow?"

Computer: "I don't know. You're on your own, kid;)"

Me: We got to find that shadow though.

Eli: Lets look in the basement.

Courage: Things I do for love.

We turned on a flashlight.

Courage: Hey shadow! Are you down there?

A shadow monster was on the wall and it roared.

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!

Courage's heart beat fast.

Me: Whoa! Lets go.

We went downstairs.

Courage: Okay, shadow, where's Muriel? (SHADOW ROARS AS ANOTHER MONSTER) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH! (CLICKS FLASHLIGHT ON AND OFF)

The shadow formed into Muriel.

Courage: Muriel! (SHADOW PULLS OFF HIS HEAD) (POP!) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH! (CLICK CLICK!) Muriel, are you okay? (Shadow forms into Muriel Burning at the Stake) (CLICK CLICK) Next it formed into Muriel about to be cut in half by a saw) Oh my goodness! (CLICK CLICK) (Next it formed into Muriel about to be pulled by her arms and legs by the rack) No, don't. No! (RIP!) (CLICK CLICK) (Then the shadow formed into Muriel about to be crushed by a spiked press) OH NO NOT THAT!

He clicked the flashlight on and off repeatedly and formed into numerous images. He formed into a wiggling ghost, then a a hammer banging on an anvil, a screw and a ball with people cheering in the background and a cuckoo clock. Then the shadow cried.

**Shadow:** Stop already!

Me: Huh?

Eli: What the?

Shadow: I can't take it anymore. On and off, on and off! You are driving me crazy!

**Courage:** "I'm driving you crazy? What have you done with Muriel?"

**Shadow:** "I haven't done anything to her."

**Courage:** "Then where is she?"

Me: Yeah!

**Shadow:** "What do I look like, her twin?

We heard the toilet flush and Muriel came out.

Me: Oh.

Shadow: See she's been in the bathroom."

**Courage:** "Okay, so why are you scaring everyone to death?"

Lucilla Umbreon: Yeah!

**Shadow:** "Well, I was the shadow of a cruel, old, rich dude."

Me: You mean Old Man Rummington?

Nico: That cruel rich man that lives right down the street from Lord Tetherby?

Shadow: That's him.

**Courage:** "Yes, yes, go on."

**Shadow:** "But that's not me, that's not me at all, I always wanted to be in showbiz, to be a star, baby, a star."

**Courage:** "Don't we all? I have an idea! Come with me."

We went outside and looked at the stars.

**Courage:** "I don't know how to make it in showbiz, but up there are the real stars. Why don't we hang with them?"

**Shadow:** "You mean become the shadow of a real star?"

**Courage:** "It's worth a try."

Me: It is worth a shot.

**Shadow:** "Never thought of that before. Sounds too romantic to me, but what the heck, it sure beats scaring the jeepers out of folks.

**Courage:** "By the way, have you seen the farmer?"

**Shadow:** "Yeah, he's hiding in that old pick-up truck in the garage. He's a bigger coward than you are."

**Courage:** "Gee, thanks. Good luck!"

**Shadow:** "Thanks, see you in the funny papers."

**Courage:** "Not bad."

We saw the shadow merge with a star and we saw one glow bright than anything we know.

Me: Wow.

Then we saw Zhuqiaomon looking at himself?

Zhuqiaomon: (sees what appears to be his reflection) Now that's one handsome Digimon.

2nd Zhuqiaomon: (In a girls voice) That's because I'm the real thing.

Zhuqiaomon: What the!? A second me!? How? I thought there can only be one of me.

Nico: That's because she's a Digimon Gene-slammer.

2nd Zhuqiaomon: That's right. My name is Simone Honou and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Wow! A Digimon Gene-Slammer. We never saw one like you before.

Missy: This is amazing! We have encountered Pokemon Gene-Slammers, Dragon gene-slammers but NEVER Digimon Gene-Slammers.

Eli: This is a total first.

Lana: Awesome!

Maria: Hey, we've encountered animal Gene Slammers too. I wonder if we'll ever encounter Ben 10 Alien Gene Slammers and Dinosaur Gene Slammers.

Missy: That is a strong possibility.

Nico: But Simone how did you get turned into a Digimon? Digimon are made of digital code and data. The only way for that to happen to you is if they turned Digimon Code into organic matter.

2nd Zhuqiaomon: That's exactly what happened to me.

Eli: Boy those Team Rocket Scientists have REALLY thought of everything!

Laney: No kidding. This takes playing with fire to a whole new level.

Me: But still this is amazing though. Now you have the powers of the Digimon Sovereign of the South, Zhuqiaomon. He represents fire and the phoenix.

2nd Zhuqiaomon: That is amazing.

May: Is anyone else with you?

?: Just me.

A figure came out and it was a Shoggoth!

Me: A Shoggoth!

Brittney: One of the dark monsters from H.P. Lovecraft's Necronomicon.

Sherryia: That's right. I'm Sherryia and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Sherryia.

Miia: Awesome having you here.

Sherryia: Same here Miia.

Me: Awesome. Lets get you back to human Simone.

I put on my blind man glasses and the boys covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Simone reverted back and it was painful. Lucilla reverted back too.

Lucilla and Simone were reverting back.

Lucilla: (loses her tail) Is this your first time reverting?

Simone: Yeah it is! (Bones cracking) OW! IT HURTS!

Missy: It's gonna take a while for you to get used to.

Qin: Yeah it happens to me too.

Simone and Lucilla reverted back but they were naked.

Simone: (Covers herself) Whoa. Geez! EYES TO YOURSELVES PERVERTS!

I gave Simone and Lucilla new clothes. Simone's clothes were the colors of Zhuqiaomon.

Simone went to the bathroom and put them on. She came out wearing a beautiful ensemble.

Simone: Wow these clothes are amazing. (holds her head in pain while crying) No! I'm a human! Not a Zhuqiaomon!

Zhuqiaomon: You are in a way both because you are a gene-slammer of me.

Qin: Simone, reign in the power with the strength of your will.

Me: That's right Simone. You are now both human and a Digimon.

Jeri: Just like my friends.

Eli: You can become a power of good with both human and Digimon powers Simone.

Simone groaned and then a Red Aura flared up and she had an incredible power boost. The heat coming off of the aura was intense!

Laney: WHOA! That aura is amazing!

Lola: Whew! It's intense!

Nico: Wow!

Simone: Wow! I feel the power and it's now part of me.

Maria: How do you feel?

Simone: Amazing! It's like I can take on the strongest of evil Digimon with ease.

Nico: Yeah the 5 Sovereigns are amazing and powerful.

Simone: I still have a lot to learn.

---

After dealing with that pesky shadow that was terrorizing the World Tree Estate, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lillie, Lusamine, and The Skylanders were heading to Wilikin Village in the Skylands to see the Wilikin, who were Kaos' friends from long ago, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we also got word that Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, the most dangerous, ruthless, and most notorious traitor of all in America's history, has come back from the dead. This would also be the perfect opportunity for us to bring him to justice for good.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Wilikin Village in the Skylands

Me: Looks like a giant dollhouse village.

Nico: It sure does. Lola and Sarah would love this place.

Lincoln: And I think I know just what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we also got word that Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, the most dangerous, ruthless, and the most notorious traitor of all in America's history, has come back from the dead.

Me: That's right, big guy, and this is going to be the perfect opportunity for us to bring him to justice for good.

Nico: Yeah, he's the source of why Springfield became so corrupt in the first place, and he must be brought to justice for good.

Eli: That's right, and I sense Lillie is going to transform, this is going to be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln had heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Hans Sprungfeld hard in the stomach, and sent him flying. When he saw us, he was immediately enraged. We were facing HANS SPRUNGFELD A.K.A. JEBEDIAH SPRINGFIELD!

---

**Hans Sprungfeld**, generally known as **Jebediah Springfield**, is an antagpnist in the animated series *The Simpsons* . He is the founder of the city of Springfield, and although widely regarded as a hero by its citizens, he was actually a vicious pirate, as revealed in the episode "Lisa the Iconoclast".

He was voiced by Harry Shearer, who also voices other characters in the series, such as Mr. Burns, Waylon Smithers, Kang, Legs, Mr. Largo, Herman Hermann, and Birch Barlow.

When the kids are assigned to do essays on Jebediah Springfield for the city's two-hundredth anniversary, Lisa goes to the historical society to learn more about him. While checking out his possessions, Lisa tries to play his fife, accidentally discovering Springfield's secret confession, which exposes his true colors. It reads as follows:

" *Know ye who read this there is more to my life than history records. Firstly, I did not tame the legendary buffalo, it was already tame, I merely shot it. Secondly, I have not always been known as Jebediah Springfield. Until 1796, I was Hans Sprungfeld, murderous pirate. And the half wits of this town will never learn the truth, ha ha ha ha ha ha ha ha. I write this confession so that my infamy will live on long after my body has succumbed to my infectious diphtheria.* „

He also tried to kill George Washington but was defeated. Lisa comments these facts with her parents, but only Homer believes her while Marge refuses to accept this. Next she explains that Sprungfeld got his tongue bit off in a fight with a turk and replaced it with a silver one. Lisa and Homer go on a mission to tell the citizens the truth, but instead of believing, the Springfieldians get upset at them. Both Simpsons are then taken to the local authorities and manage to convince them to dig up Sprungfeld's grave to find out, but once there they don't come upon any silver tongue.

Lisa seems to give up, but thanks to a dream she goes back to the historical society and finds the tongue, which Hollis Hurlbut (historian and head of the foundation) confesses having hid after opening the coffin. She also shows him that Sprungfeld's confession was actually written in a strip from the portrait of Washington that is kept at the society, which got stuck in Hans' boot as he was leaving after their fight. Hurlbut finally agrees to reveal the truth, so he goes and interrupts the parade so Lisa can speak to everyone, but she realizes that the myth of Jebediah Springfield has value since it brings out the best in the townspeople, and that they would lose hope and morale if the truth is to be revealed to the public. As such, she limits herself to saying that he was a great man, to which the crowd applauds, and the parade continues.

---

Hans Sprungfeld: Who dares to get in my way?!

Me: Those who knows that your foul deeds has led to the corruption of Springfield, and made it the worst place ever in America.

Nico: (Smirks) That was until we destroyed it, killed and arrested those responsible for its corruption, and made sure it was now a forgotten memory.

Me: Springfield is now nothing more than a radioactive crater and is completely destroyed!

When Hans Sprungfeld heard it, he fell into a dark rage and screamed at the top of his lungs.

Lillie (Pokemon): And we've had it up to hear with you to last for an eternity.

Suddenly, Lillie's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with snowflakes, and as she approached Hans Sprungfeld, she left white energy and snowflakes with every step.

Lillie (Pokemon): Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, your crimes against America over 200 years ago have led to the corruption and destruction of Springfield by the hands of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and now, I shall bring you to justice and see to it that you pay for your crimes once and for all!

Then, Lillie was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with snowflakes and ice surrounding it, there was an Alolan Vulpix running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lillie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lillie grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her long platinum blonde hair has white highlights, she has an Alolan Vulpix holding the Snow Kanji emblazoned on her forehead and large white angel wings with snowflakes fallig from the yellow tips of the white feathers, she has on Alolan Vulpix earrings holding the Snow Kanji in its paws, a necklace with an Alolan Vulpix holding the Snow Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a gold phoenix, a white skirt with snowflakes and ice on it, white leather ankle-high combat boots, and a white sleeveless trenchcoat with snowflakes and ice on the coattails and an Alolan Vulpix on the back. She has a new large sword in her hand called Winter's Dawn, it's a large sword with an Alolan Vulpix etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged snow white blade, marine blue angel wings for the crossguard, a large light blue gem for the hilt, longer marine blue handle, and large faceted marine blue sphere pommel with surrounding light blue gems. Lillie has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, hew new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There was a light blue kanji on the back below the Alolan Vulpix that said, "Lillie, Fairy-Type Pokemon Trainer of The Alola Region, Trainer and Friend of Snowy The Alolan Vulpix and Magearna, Master of Ice and Cold, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

リリー、アローラ地方の妖精タイプのポケモントレーナー、スノーウィーのトレーナーであり友人であるアロランロコンとマギアナ、氷と寒さのマスター、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー。

Lillie has now transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FAIRY SNOWSTORM POKEMON ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Lillie's transformation, and when Lusamine saw it, she was amazed by what had happened to her daughter, who's now become a beautiful young woman. But, when Hans Sprungfeld saw it, he fell into a black rage.

Me: Wow, Lillie's become the second to transform.

Nico: You said it, bro, and Lusamine is amazed by what happened to her.

Lincoln: Plus, it's also sent that traitor into a black rage.

Lillie: (Divine Echoing Snowstorm Voice of Love) **That's right, Lincoln. Now, let's make that traitor pay for what he's done.**

We transformed, and we went after Hans Sprungfeld, and we blasted him with powerful neon colored energy blasts, elemental forces, and massive blasts of ice and ice lightning at him, which'd exploded with incredible power, and froze him solid. But, Lincoln fired a neon blue energy blast, destroying it and bound the traitor of America's history in an indestructible straitjacket, so he couldn't escape.

We holstered our massive blades and powered down, but Lillie's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Lusamine ran up to her daughter, and hugged her tight, and Lillie returned it as well.

Lusamine: I'm so proud of what you've become, Lillie. You've become a strong young woman and an amazing member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lillie (Pokemon): Thank you, Mom.

They both hugged.

Lincoln: I'm happy for you and Lusamine, Lillie.

Me: (Smiles) We both are, big guy.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls were Ines Lorenzen and Beryl Benito from Tales of Heart, Annie Barrs from Tales of Rebirth, Illia Animi, Ange Serena, Hermana Larmo, QQ Selezneva, and Cheria Barnes from Tales of Innocence, and Ascal from Tales of Graces.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ines Lorenzen, Beryl Benito, Annie Barrs, Illia Animi, Ange Serena, Hermana Larmo, QQ Selezneva, Cheria Barnes, and Ascal.

Nicole: From Tales of Heart, Tales of Rebirth, Tales of Innocence, and Tales of Graces, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ines Lorenzen: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ines Lorenzen and the eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern

ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ines Lorenzen: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Ines Lorenzen: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

After our exploration of Wilikin Village, we returned home to the Estate, and as for Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, he was convicted for his crimes, and he was sentenced to death. After more than 240 years, Hans Sprungfeld was finally gonna get his just desserts. He was executed by Lincoln firing a neon blue energy blast at him, which killed him and Super Hakaied his evil spirit for good. Now, Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, along with Springfield itself is now truly a forgotten memory, and when The Springfield Scumbags saw it, they cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, along with Homer Simpson, his kids, and his friends. The Springfield Treasonous 3: Joseph Quimby, Charles Montgomery Burns and now Hans Sprungfeld were all destroyed and erased from memory and history for good.

---

After putting an end to Hans Sprungfeld A.K.A. Jebediah Springfield, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, we were heading back to the gym for a little artistic gymnastics, and the ones performing in this are Lincoln, Nanami Simpson, Gluko, Batch, Shantae, Akko, Tatsumaki, Team RWBY, Emerald Sustari, Dew Gayl, Mai Shiranui, Litchi Faye Ling, and Makoto Nanaya.

Lincoln was dressed in a large orange tank top with a blue phoenix and thunderbird, large orange shorts, and large white sneakers.

Nanami Simpson was dressed in a sleeveless yellow tank top with ocean waves, red shorts, and red sneakers.

Gluko and Batch were dressed in a sleeveless purple tank top, purple shorts with the crescent moon, and black sneakers.

Shantae was dressed in a sleeveless red tank top, red shorts with magic smoke, and red sneakers.

Akko was dressed in a sleeveless purple tank top, purple shorts with red magic smoke, and purple sneakers.

Ruby was dressed in a sleeveless red tank top, red shorts with rose petals and black crescent moon, and red sneakers.

Weiss was dressed in a sleeveless blue tank top, blue shorts with snowflakes, and blue sneakers.

Blake was dressed in a sleeveless black tank top, black shorts with a black cat, and black sneakers.

Yang was dressed in a sleeveless yellow tank top, yellow shorts with flames, and white sneakers.

Emerald Sustrai was dressed in a sleeveless emerald green tank top, emerald green shorts with green flames, and black sneakers.

Dew Gayl was dressed in a sleeveless green tank top, green shorts with purple flames, and green sneakers.

Mai Shiranui was dressed in a sleeveless red tank top, red shorts with flames, and red sneakers.

Litchi Faye Ling was dressed in a sleeveless vermillion red tank top, red shorts with pandas, and red sneakers.

And Makoto Nanaya was dressed in an orange sleeveless tank top, orange shorts with acorns, and brown sneakers.

Lynn: Oh man, this is going to be good.

Me: You said, and Artistic Gymnastics are part of the Olympics. I've seen the competitors perform in this event. It's about flexibility and balance when it comes to this event.

Nazz: I remembered doing this sort of thing when we lived in Peach Creek.

Eddy: And it was the only event we got invited to, because of the fact that we had a bad reputation there long ago.

Edd: And Ed did have nightmares about Johnny that day.

Lori: You'll have to tell us about that one day.

And with us was Roddy St. James and Rita from the 2006 movie Flushed Away, and whom I helped stop The Toad from flooding the city in one of my rescues.

Lana: And it's good to finally meet you and Rita, Roddy.

Roddy St. James: (British Accent) You too, Lana.

Rita Malone: We can't thank you enough for what you did in saving Ratropolis from that slimy Toad and Le Frog, J.D.

Me: You too, Rita.

Then, it was time for the event, as Lincoln performed a Backward Somersault, and he landed on the mat perfectly.

Then, Nanami Simpson performed an amazing Aerial Cartwheel, and she landed on the mat perfectly.

Gluko and Batch performed two Cartwheels on the mat, and they landed feet first right on the mat perfectly.

Shantae and Akko performed two Handstand Forward Rolls, and that really impressed us.

Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang performed four Front Handsprings on the mat, and they landed feet first on the mat perfectly.

Emerald Sustrai and Dew Gayl performed two Back Handsprings on the mat, and they landed feet first on the mat perfectly.

Finally, Mai Shiranui, Litchi Faye Ling, and Makoto Nanaya performed three Roundoffs, and they land feet first on the mat perfectly.

When they were done, Lincoln, Nanami Simpson, Gluko, Batch, Shantae, Akko, Tatsumaki, Team RWBY, Emerald Sustari, Dew Gayl, Mai Shiranui, Litchi Faye Ling, and Makoto Nanaya scored perfect 10s in their moves, and the crowd cheered wildly for them.

Me: Wow, Linc, you all did some amazing moves.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D., and those moves definitely tested our flexibility and our balance, and I can also count those moves as another workout accomplished.

Lynn: No kidding, bro. In every one of my sports that I played, my flexibility and balance is always put to the test, so I knew what I was doing.

Teresa: You got that right, Lynn. (To Shaggy) Shaggy, didn't you incorporate some gymnastics into the workouts for Sibella and her friends when you, Scooby, J.D., and Scrappy were gym teachers at Miss Grimwood's school?

Shaggy: Like, you're right about that one, Teresa.

Lynn: You know, the sports events we've had these past few days, it feels like we're in the Olympics.

Me: I was just about to point that out, Lynn. But, the sports events these past few days have been a lot of fun.

Later we were walking through the dense forest of northern Michigan.

Then we heard farting sounds and then we came to a weird swamp.

Kaguya Otsutsuki: Is this a swamp?

Me: It looks like it.

I then tripped on a rock and then…

SPLAT!

I fell face first into a puddle and surprisingly the puddle was actually not mud.

Me: (Muffled) What the!? (Slurps) Hey! It's cheese!

Nico: Cheese?

Nico tasted some of it and it was really cheese!

Nico: It is cheese!

We saw that we were right in the middle of a Cheese Swamp!

Nico: It's a Swamp of Cheese!

Eli: Wow!

Nico: (Drools uncontrollably) I've died and gone to cheese heaven!

Mei (Overwatch): I Am Weasel? Have you been here before?

I Am Weasel: Believe it or not Mei yes I have. I was filming a documentary on I.R. Baboon and I followed him here for it.

Me: That is amazing.

Eli: And it's located right on the north side of the city.

Simone: This is so cool that there's a Cheese Swamp located right here in Michigan.

Missy: I know. I think that is cool. I was expecting a place like this normally in Wisconsin.

Nico laughed.

Nico: Because Wisconsin has lots of cheese.

Swindle: We just gonna let good cheese lay here?

Nico: No way! Lets get all we can to eat!

Me: First lets christen this swamp.

I gave Nico a flag for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I hereby name this magnificent swamp of cheese in honor of all cheese lovers everywhere, Cheddarglades!

We cheered for him as he planted the flag.

We got to harvesting all the cheese we can get. Thankfully because the swamp is a natural landscape, it'll have cheese forever.

Sunstreaker: That cheese better not get on my paint!

Nico: Don't worry we'll try not to make a mess.

Simone: But this is amazing that there's a cheese swamp.

Missy: It sure is. I wonder if there are anymore food environments like this.

Me: That would be an awesome sight to see.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wouldn't it be amazing if there was a Breakfast Bog?

Qin: Like with what happened when we saw Swallow Falls as a giant food animal island.

Nico: That would be awesome.

We went back to the estate.

---

We were getting ready to go onto our next mission.

Volcana: J.D., as much as I'd like to make melted cheese from all this, it's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know.

Me, Lucy and Lucille were reading Edgar Allan Poe's THE PIT AND THE PENDULUM!

Nico: Ooh that's a scary one. Let me guess, the next mission is for that.

Me: Yep. Except we're gonna go into the world of the 1961 movie.

Eli: That was a scary movie.

Varie: Vincent Price did a great job in that movie.

Simone: Boy he sure did. That was a great movie.

Me: One of my dad's favorites.

Then Zs'Skayr, Loki, Angel, Toiletnator, Katnappe, Xaldin, Common Cold, Comic Book Guy, Larxene and Rich Texan appeared.

Angel: Can me, Zs'Skayr, Loki, Toiletnator, Katnappe, Xaldin, Common Cold, Comic Book Guy, Larxene and Rich Texan go with you guys?

Me: You sure can. Our destination is 16th Century Spain. We're going into the world of The Pit and The Pendulum from 1961.

Comic Book Guy: Ah yes, a really good classic from Vincent Price.

Me: And one of the great works of Edgar Allen Poe.

Brittney: "Take thy beak from out of my heart and take thy form from out my door quote the Raven, Nevermore."

Nico: (Gulps)

We went to the simulator.

---

We went into the simulator and it activated and we were in Spain in the year 1547.

Concrete Man: Here we are.

Me: Yep. Spain, 1547 A.D.

Nico: Wow. This is a creepy place. And that must be the castle we're going to.

Me: Yep that's it.

Eli: That castle gives me the creeps. But I sense a huge evil there.

Simone: I can feel it too. It's bad.

Nico: How can you tell Simone?

Simone: I have this amazing power that enables me to feel Negative Energy and emotions.

Zhuqiaomon: That's just like me.

We went into the castle.

Zs'Skayr: This is actually my kind of place. I'm glad we decided to go here this month.

Me: Same here and Halloween is 6 days away.

Nico: That's true.

Eli: Boy and this is the work of the poem The Pit and The Pendulum.

Me: Yep.

Simone: What are your favorite works of the great Edgar Allen Poe?

Me: I like a ton of them. But my favorites have always been The Telltale Heart, The Raven, Masque of The Red Death, The Pit and The Pendulum and The Murders of the Rue Morgue.

Brittney: Those are some of my favorites too dad.

Allie Wilde: Very scary ones too.

Maria: No kidding.

Plug Man: Let's take a look around.

Me: Okay.

We got to looking around and it was a creepy castle. The place looked like it was like Beast's Castle but a million times more scary.

Xaldin: This castle sure is scary. It's worse than when Beast was under that curse.

Laney: It sure is creepy.

Lily: Yeah.

We then saw that Lori, Lynn and Lola were upset about something.

Me: Lori, Lynn, Lola?

Eli: Are you girls okay?

Lori: (sarcastically) Aside from finding out that we could've caused the entire Earth to be ruled by villains, we're literally fine!

Larxene: You girls can't seriously be upset about that!

Lynn: It's not just that! Everytime we try to do good, we end up making things worse!

Lola: Maybe villains like Plankton's former teammates were right.

Maybe none of us know how to be true heroes at all!

Nico: Girls you know that's not true! What happened to that version of Earth was avoided in this world.

Me: Yeah sure it happened there but it won't happen here.

Eli: That's right girls.

Lori: (Crying) But we literally destroyed that world!

Lola: (Crying) We ruined our home!

Lynn: (Crying) It's because of us that we destroyed the world!

They broke down crying and Bobby, Lightning and Winston comforted them.

Bobby: Oh guys.

Roxas: You girls weren't the ones who caused that world to be destroyed. It was all Him's fault.

Lori: NO! My alternate self was literally right. We have to start taking responsibility for our own actions! And that means not blaming other villains for bad stuff that we caused in the first place!

Me: Lori you're right. But that was not our doing there in that world. You girls might have done that in their world. But it was not our doing in that world. That was an alternate time.

Lynn: (gives Nico something) Here's our letter of resignation, Nico. As soon as we get home, me, Lori, and Lola are leaving the team.

Xaldin: First of all, Nico's not in charge today. And second, even if he was, he still wouldn't accept this!

Nico: And besides, this is a picture of Patrick flying an airplane. It's not a resignation.

Lynn: Oh. I'm not good at writing stuff like that.

Gravity Man: Look, you girls can't just throw in the towel right now.

We have to stop the bad guy of this world.

Lola: Or we might end up making things even worse like we always do!

Winston: Lola come on don't say stuff like that.

Me: Look we get it okay? You girls are upset about what happened to that version of Earth. What Him did to that version of the world was absolutely horrible. Sure it happened in that time but it didn't here. That is what was called an alternate time and universe.

Missy: That's right. It's what's called a temporal paradox.

Me: Yeah.

Maria: Besides, the 20 Days of Darkness may have been bad but at least it's better than having the Earth destroyed!

Nico: That's right. And we were warned that it would happen.

Me: Yep. And had we not jumped in when we did back when we met Zim, that apocalyptic future would have happened. But thank goodness it didn't.

Eli: That's true.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right.

Sunset Shimmer: Don't blame yourselves for what happened in that version of Earth. Sure you girls were trying to stop it from happening but Him wanted that to happen.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah so if anyone is to blame for that world going down like that, it's Him.

Me: That's right girls. Him was waiting for his right moment to come and he got it by unleashing that nightmare unto that version of Earth. But we made sure that he paid for it.

Plankton: Besides, at least me and Krabs are friends again.

Lily: That's true and he is going to start working at the Krusty Krab when the time comes.

Nico: Yep.

Me: The point is girls, just because it happened in that version of the world doesn't mean it'll happen in our world too. It's what's called a temporal paradox.

Fu: It's like what happened when Trunks went back in time to warn Goku and the Z-Fighters of the Impending Android Invasion.

Trunks: That's right! Even though I warned you all of the upcoming Android Attack from 20 years into the future, it happened differently.

Nico: Right I remember that.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: And like I said before, you can either let this one loss haunt you three for the rest of your lives. Or, you can learn from it.

Rafiki: Like this.

BONK!

Rafiki hit Lori on the head with his stick.

Lori: OW! Geez! What the heck was that for!?

Rafiki: It doesn't matter! It's in the past.

Lori: But that literally hurt!

Rafiki: Oh yes the past can hurt. But the way I see it you can either run from it or learn from it.

May: That's also something Azmuth would say.

Me: Yep.

Ben: That's true.

Rich Texan: So, should we continue searching this place?

Me: Lets do it. But first girls are you okay now?

Lori: Yeah we're fine. I've literally got some sense knocked into me.

Lola: And Lori has the bump to prove it.

Me: Ouch.

Elec Man: So, who's the bad guy here?

Brittney: His name is Nicholas Medina.

Brittney went over his history.

---

In 1547 Spain, Englishman Francis Barnard (Kerr) visits the castle of his brother-in-law Nicholas Medina (Price) to investigate the mysterious disappearance of his sister Elizabeth (Steele). Nicholas and his younger sister Catherine (Anders) offer a vague explanation that Elizabeth died from a rare blood disorder six months earlier; Nicholas is evasive when Francis asks for specific details about the disease. Francis vows that he will not leave until he discovers the true circumstances surrounding his sister's death.

During dinner with the family physician, Dr. Leon (Antony Carbone), Francis again asks about his sister's death. Dr. Leon tells him that his sister died of massive heart failure, literally "dying of fright". Francis demands to be shown where Elizabeth died. Nicholas takes him to the castle's torture chamber. Nicholas reveals that Elizabeth, under the influence of the castle's "heavy atmosphere", became obsessed with the chamber's torture devices. After becoming progressively unbalanced, one day she locked herself into an iron maiden, and died after whispering the name "Sebastian". Francis refuses to believe Nicholas's story.

Francis tells Catherine that Nicholas appears to feel "definite guilt" regarding Elizabeth's death. In response, Catherine talks about Nicholas's traumatic childhood. Their father was Sebastian Medina, a notorious agent of the Spanish Inquisition. When Nicholas was a small child, he was exploring the forbidden torture chamber when his father (also played by Price) entered the room with his mother Isabella and Sebastian's brother, Bartolome. Hiding in a corner, Nicholas watched in horror as his father repeatedly hit Bartolome with a red-hot poker, screaming "Adulterer!" at him. After murdering Bartolome, Sebastian began torturing his wife slowly to death in front of Nicholas.

Catherine and Francis are later informed by Dr. Leon that Isabella in fact was not tortured to death, rather she was entombed behind a brick wall while still alive. Dr. Leon explains, "The very thought of premature interment is enough to send your brother into convulsions of horror." Nicholas fears that Elizabeth may have been interred prematurely. The doctor tells Nicholas that "if Elizabeth Medina walks the corridors of this castle, it is her spirit, not her living self."

Nicholas believes that his late wife's vengeful ghost is haunting the castle. Elizabeth's room is the source of a loud commotion, and it is found ransacked and her portrait slashed. Her beloved harpsichord plays in the middle of the night. One of Elizabeth's rings is found on the keyboard. Francis accuses Nicholas of planting the evidence of Elizabeth's "haunting" as an elaborate hoax. Nicholas insists that his wife's tomb be opened. They discover Elizabeth's putrefied corpse frozen in a position that suggests that she died screaming after failing to claw her way out of her sarcophagus. Nicholas faints.

That night, Nicholas - now on the verge of insanity - hears Elizabeth calling him. He follows her ghostly voice down to her tomb. Elizabeth rises from her coffin and pursues Nicholas into the torture chamber, where he falls down a flight of stairs. As Elizabeth gloats over her husband's unconscious body, she is met by her lover and accomplice, Dr. Leon. They had plotted to drive Nicholas mad so that she could inherit his fortune and the castle.

Leon confirms that Nicholas "is gone", his mind destroyed by terror. Elizabeth taunts her insensate husband. Nicholas begins laughing hysterically while his wife and the doctor recoil in horror. Believing himself to be Sebastian, he replays the events of his mother and uncle's murders. Nicholas seizes Elizabeth, repeats his father's promise to Isabella to torture her, and gags and places her in an iron maiden. He overpowers Dr. Leon, believing him to be Bartolome, and Leon falls to his death in the pit while trying to escape.

Francis, having heard Elizabeth's screams, enters the dungeon. Nicholas also confuses Francis for Bartolome, and knocks him unconscious. He straps him to a stone slab located directly beneath a huge razor-sharp pendulum. The pendulum is attached to a clockwork apparatus that causes it to descend fractions of an inch after each swing, ever closer to Francis' torso. Catherine arrives just in time with Maximillian, one of the servants. After a brief struggle with Maximillian, Nicholas falls to his death in the pit. Francis is removed from the torture device. As they leave the torture dungeon, Catherine vows that no one will ever enter that room again. They slam and lock the door shut; the last horrifying scene shows that Elizabeth is still alive, trapped in the iron maiden.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Nico: Oh man! We got to find him before he slashes his next victim in half.

Me: You got that right.

Eli: I sense he has his next victim. Follow me!

We followed Eli.

Angel: I'll fly over to where he is!

Eli: The Torture Chamber is right down here!

Nico: Torture chambers are usually underground.

Angel: Oh never mind then.

We got to a door but it was locked.

Eli: It's locked.

Me: We'll blast it open with our entrance.

Ring Man: Let's bust down that door!

Me: Lets do it!

We went at the door.

Nicholas Medina laughed maniacally and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the door and the wall and a Phoenix Cry was heard and then the spirits of the Elemental Masters appeared in the explosion and converged and then I appeared and kicked Nicholas down.

Me: Game's over Nicholas!

Nicholas: Who are all of you?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare.

Katnappe: I hope you don't have any more victims for today. Because your previous one was your last one!

Me: And we're going to make sure your death is slow and excruciatingly painful.

Nicholas laughed maniacally and he looked at us and saw us as demons from hell and we were laughing at him.

Nicholas then pulled out a knife and went at me and I kicked him in his face and punched the knife out of his hands and smashed him in his face.

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Eli: Hope that will give you a good lobotomy!

Fuse Man: Tne Hell's wrong with him?

Brittney: He's insane. He is a total homicidal maniac driven by intense delusional beliefs.

Toiletnator: C'mon! At least say that you hate us!

Nicholas was laughing like an insane lunatic and went at us and he unsheathed a sword and I clashed with him.

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Sparks were flying all over the place and everything in the torture chamber was being set on fire.

Rubberband Man: (grabs him) Rule 1 in battle: Never take your eyes off your opponent!

POW!

He smashed his head in with a huge punch!

Chaor, Dhilas, Wamma, Staluk, Clodor, Frafdo, Blazvatan, Cyrenox, Kopond, and Quadore smashed, blasted and pulverized him all over.

I kicked Nicholas all over with a nasty flurry of deadly kicks to his stomach and he belched up a huge amount of blood.

Me: I'm going to disembowel you and make you eat your own intestines!

Nico: Or better yet! Use this.

Nico gave me a funnel and then I put it in Nicholas' mouth and then Nico stuck his finger in his mouth and threw up down the funnel and Nicholas chugged his vomit! YUCK!

Lynn: AW SICK!

Common Cold: That's gross! And I like disgusting things!

Lana: Me too! That was awesome!

Gia: Buddy, your days of klling people are over!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

POW!

I punched Nicholas in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

SMASH! BIFF! CRACK! BAM! POW!

Jinx: I think he's almost down!

Eli: Lets hit him with our attacks and powers!

Nico: YEAH!

Swindle, Kaguya, Sunstreaker and Mei used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Swindle's Scatter Blaster, Kaguya's powers, Sunstreaker's Incendiary Rockets and Mei's powers 100-fold.

Swindle and Kaguya Otsutsuki: ELEMENT SCATTERSHOT BLAST!

Sunstreaker and Overwatch Mei: ICE FIRE MISSILE BARRAGE!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy and Lucille Loud: DARKNESS MEGASHOT BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, elements, darkness and fire.

Ring Man, Toiletnator, Brittney, Lucy Loud and Lucille: DARKNESS BIND STRIKE!

They fired waves of darkness.

Lincoln: Time for you to feel the terror of the great works of Edgar Allen Poe! EDGAR ALLEN POE LIGHTNING STYLE: TAMERLANE!

Jessica: EDGAR ALLAN POE STING STYLE: AL AARAAF!

Entrapta: EDGAR ALLAN POE TECH STYLE: SONNET TO SCIENCE!

Perfuma: EDGAR ALLAN POE NATURE STYLE: METZENGERSTEIN!

Frosta: EDGAR ALLAN POE ICE STYLE: LOSS OF BREATH!

Ryuko Matoi: EDGAR ALLAN POE DARK STYLE: THE RAVEN!

Colette: EDGAR ALLAN POE LIGHT STYLE: A TALE JERUSALEM!

Sari: EDGAR ALLAN POE LIGHTNING STYLE: BON-BON!

Toph: EDGAR ALLAN POE EARTH STYLE: MS. FOUND IN A BOTTLE!

Akko: EDGAR ALLAN POE MAGIC STYLE: THE ASSIGNATION!

Litchi Faye Ling: EDGAR ALLAN POE FIRE STYLE: BERENICE!

Makoto Nanaya: EDGAR ALLAN POE WIND STYLE: MORELLA!

Asuka: EDGAR ALLAN POE FIRE STYLE: MYSTIFICATION!

Lili de Rochefort: EDGAR ALLAN POE WATER STYLE: LIGEIA!

Kyoko: EDGAR ALLAN POE LIGHTNING STYLE: THE MAN THAT WAS USED UP!

Misake: EDGAR ALLAN POE WIND STYLE: THE DEVIL IN THE BELFRY!

Pinkie Pie: EDGAR ALLAN POE COMEDY STYLE: THREE SUNDAYS IN A WEEK!

Rarity: EDGAR ALLAN POE JEWEL STYLE: WILLIAM WILSON!

Kei: EDGAR ALLAN POE EARTH STYLE: THE BUSINESS MAN!

Yuri: EDGAR ALLAN POE WIND STYLE: NEVER BET THE DEVIL YOUR HEAD!

Ronnie Anne: EDGAR ALLAN POE FIRE STYLE: THE MASQUE OF THE RED DEATH!

Girl Jordan: EDGAR ALLAN POE WATER STYLE: THE PIT AND THE PENDULUM!

Mollie: EDGAR ALLAN POE LIGHTNING STYLE: THE MURDERS OF THE RUE MORGUE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the great works of Edgar Allan Poe, Father of the Macabre!

Lincoln and his harem: EDGAR ALLAN POE FINAL SMASH: EDGAR ALLAN POE STORIES DESTRUCTO DISK BARRAGE!

They fired Destructo Disks powered by the stories of Edgar Allan Poe which sliced and diced Nicholas Medina into a thousand pieces and the blasts hit him and burned him to a crisp in an instant!

He was dead.

Comic Book Guy: (kicks Nicholas' corpse) Worst villain ever. Didn't even have any witty banter for us.

Me: Yeah but he was a lunatic all the way.

I pushed Nichola's corpse down into a bottomless pit.

Nico: Good riddance.

Laney: Yep.

?: You will all die for what you did to Yggdrasill!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lloyd Irving: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Pronyma.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Pronyma, the most loyal follower of the fallen angel, Mithos

Yggdrasil, and leader of The Five Grand Cardinals.

Me: So, that's Pronyma, the leader of The Five Grand Cardinals, and the most loyal follower of the fallen angel, Mithos Yggdrasil. Lloyd, what can you tell us about her?

Lloyd Irving: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about that bitch, J.D.

Lloyd Irving proceeded to tell us about Pronyma, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Pronyma

Twilight Pronyma (プロネーマ Puroneema?) is an antagonist in Tales of Symphonia and the leader of the Desian Grand Cardinals. She has a more direct connection with Yggdrasill than her comrades and is the only Grand Cardinal who does not possess her own Human Ranch.

History

Leadership Role

As the leader of the Desian Grand Cardinals, Pronyma is shown or mentioned in several places. The first mention of her is from Kilia after Colette reveals her wings before Dorr and Neil, and mentioning her name when she loses in battle. The next time, she is actually seen, but through a hologram in the Asgard Human Ranch speaking to Kvar just as Lloyd Irving and his two other chosen companions barge into the control room. Having previously heard about Lloyd's connections to Kratos Aurion, her superior, she states that she can "see the resemblance", which confuses Lloyd. However, Kvar is not interested much, and claims that Pronyma is stealing information and data from his base because of her jealousy, which Pronyma denies. She then reveals her knowledge of the Mana Cannon before she shuts down the communication, leaving Kvar to fight the group.

Reawakening Colette

After Colette Brunel sacrifices her heart and becomes soulless, Pronyma is ordered by Yggdrasill to keep an eye on Kratos, who he suspects will try to indirectly help the heroes behind Cruxis's back. As time passes, Pronyma eventually receives a new order from Mithos: the Chosen and her companions are headed to the Fooji Mountains to retrieve the Rheairds, and she is to capture her. As she arrives, she sees that Yuan Ka-Fai, another of her superiors, has already captured the rest of the group except Colette. Possessing different motives, the two allow one another to procede with their respective missions. However, as she approaches the soulless Colette, she notices that her Cruxis Crystal has a Key Crest on it, and attempts to remove it. This triggers Colette's soul to return, and she rejects Pronyma, claiming that it is the birthday present Lloyd gave to her. Although shocked that the Key Crest actually could bring her soul back, Pronyma tries once again to take Colette, though now Colette knocks her away and frees her friends. Pronyma then fights them, but loses. After the party has a conversation with Kratos, she departs with him.

## Mischievous Days

Throughout the rest of the story, while Yggdrasil is interacting with the heroes as the orphan Mithos, Pronyma continues to watch over Kratos, and also contacts Zelos Wilder, a triple agent who works partly with Cruxis and the Renegades while being friends with Lloyd and the Chosen of Tethe'alla. At some point, she encounters Rodyle, and in order to ruin his plans to destroy the Tower of Salvation, she most likely fools him into thinking she is on his side, and gives him a Cruxis Crystal that she claims will control the Mana Cannon. When the heroes get captured and brought to Derris-Kharlan, Pronyma enters just as Genis Sage uses Fire Ball to hurt Yggdrasill. Furious that Yggdrasill is hurt, she tells Genis that he will suffer for he had done, even telling him that it does not matter if he is a fellow half-elf, and launches a fatal spell at him. However, the recovering Yggdrasill, who has gained a bond with Genis through Mithos, shields Genis with his body, and survives. Although confused with Yggdrasill's behavior, she follows his orders and retreats. Later at Altessa's House, during Mithos's confrontation with Lloyd and his friends, Pronyma appears when Mithos is struck by Lloyd. She claims that his wounds have not yet healed and that they should retreat. Mithos agrees, and he, Pronyma, and Kratos are teleported away.

## Death

During the party's final visit to the Tower of Salvation in order to obtain a Mana Fragment, Zelos betrays the party and tricks Colette into a magical glyph from which she can not escape. Pronyma appears and takes Colette to Derris-Kharlan, and there, she and Yggdrasill put Colette into a machine that transports Martel Yggdrasill's soul into her body. At the end of the transportation, Lloyd, and later his friends, appear to save Colette, and Yggdrasill tells Pronyma to get rid of them because it is her "fault they are still alive". She fights the group once more, but loses. Upon her defeat, Pronyma attempts to use the last of her strength to beg Yggdrasill for help, calling him "Mithos". As she does, he states that only his former companions may call him by that name and kills her.

## Appearance and Personality

Pronyma wears unusually extravagant attire, which features large, mechanical-looking gold blades that encompass her. She has long, green hair, which is partially concealed by a gold helmet, and purple eyes, accompanied by purple eye shadow. Pronyma's basic outfit consists of a red, bikini-style top with gold plates covering her breasts that extends into a violet bottom, albeit stopping short enough to reveal her thighs and red, tattoo-like markings. Her gloves consist of the same violet color, despite the top portion and fingertips of her gloves consisting of the same red as the torso of her outfit, and she wears large, gold bracelets around her wrists. Her boots are also violet, extend above her knees, and are pointed at the ends in a gold color that accompanies the large, gold bands around her ankles. Additionally, Pronyma wears a matching violet cape on the backside of her attire that extends downward from her waist.

Pronyma is frequently seen carrying out Yggdrasill's orders throughout the story, exemplifying great loyalty toward him and his ideals. She pays little attention to matters that do not concern her, such as when she attempts to capture Colette at the Fooji Mountains and explains to Yuan that he may do as he wishes with

Lloyd, as she received no orders regarding him. As leader of the Five Grand Cardinals, Pronyma is occasionally seen discussing matters with them and is even mentioned by Kvar and Rodyle directly, though not in a pleasant way. Kvar threatens Pronyma's position during their conversation before the party kills him at the Asgard Human Ranch, and Rodyle states that Pronyma "tricked" him as his body begins to reject the Cruxis Crystal he placed on himself. Pronyma possesses a cold exterior to those beneath her, yet shows respect to her superiors. She takes her position and missions very seriously, and she is constantly irritated at Lloyd's group for interfering.

---

When Lloyd Irving was finished, we were indeed disgusted by Pronyma's actions, but none more so than Tech E Coyote, as his green eyes turned neon green, and he was surrounded by a green energy aura with green lightning, green fire, and stars, he'd unholstered his Sword of Neilii from his back, and as he'd approached Pronyma, he left behind green energy, green lightning, green fire, and stars with every step.

Tech E Coyote: You really make me sick, Pronyma. Your loyalty to Mithos Yggdrasil has proved that your soul is now stained with the blood of those you've spilled. You're nothing but a cold-hearted bitch who wants nothing more than to help Yggdrasil destroy everything in his path, and destroy all of mankind. I will make sure that you die here and now, and your soul will join your fellow members in Oblivion!

Tech E Coyote screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green fire, green lightning, and stars surrounding the vortex, there was a coyote running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a green phoenix. We felt his power and energy rising like crazy, and he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still. Then, as the vortex faded, Tech E Coyote emerged, but he was changed forever.

Tech E Coyote grew to 6'11" in height, he now had large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, as shown by his suit's top, which turned into a black tank top with yellow phoenix on it, his long-sleeved black trench coat and black pants from when he transformed into his Super Angel 10,000,000,000 have gotten bigger and longer, he now has on a necklace with a coyote holding the Thunder Kanji in its paws for the pendant, his black combat boots with a tinge of green turned into black leather ankle-high combat boots with a tinge of green, his green coyote emblazoned on his forehead is now holding the Thunder Kanji in its paws, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Sword of Neilii grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, and his black angel wings with green tips on the feather grew larger for his new body. He also had on a Blue Lantern Ring on his left ring finger, and he has on his new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on his wrists, his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip.

We also saw that Tech E Coyote doesn't have his mask on anymore, exposing his brown fur on his ears and head and the tanned-fur on his muzzle, chest and stomach. Tech E Coyote has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL GREEN LIGHTNINGSTORM ANGEL COYOTE OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Tech E Coyote's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and that means that Pronyma is now in big trouble.

Me: Whoa, looks like Tech's become the next one to transform.

Nico: You said it, bro, and he's going to rip Pronyma apart limb from limb.

Tech E Coyote: (Divine Echoing Thunderstorm Voice of Hope) **That's right, Nico. Alright, Pronyma, it's time for you to die.**

Tech E Coyote went after Pronyma, who fired water, light, and dark magic at Tech, but he dodged it, and he fired powerful blasts of green energy, green fire, green lightning, and stars at Pronyma, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, he grabbed Pronyma, and he sucked out all of her powers, magic, and abilities, he, along with the rest of us, had made them our own. Then, Tech E Coyote had slashed off Pronyma's arms with his newly improved Sword of Neilli, as she screamed in excruciating pain.

Tech E Coyote: **And now, this is the end, Pronyma. Say hi to your fallen comrades in The Further when you see them. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CCARAYHUA!**

Tech E Coyote fired a massive blast of darkness and green energy, which had transformed into The Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua, and it fired a blast of purple energy, which ripped Pronyma's soul from her body, and devoured it, and wound up in The Further forever, and her body was reduced to ashes, as a result.

Tech E Coyote: **Enjoy eternal torment in The Further, Fallen Angel bitch.**

We cheered wildly for what Tech E Coyote did, as he holstered his massive Sword of Neilli on his back and powered down, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Me: That's Ace, Lexi, and Tech down, and Rev, Slam, Duck, and Zadavia to go.

Nico: You got that right, and right this second, the other Dark Signers are getting ready to see what Rev, Slam, Duck, and Zadavia are going to do to the lowlife scum they'll fight soon.

Me: Yep.

Simone: That was so awesome!

Qin: It sure was.

Me: Lets go to Lynn's Table to celebrate.

We went and did so and then Captain Cold, Koragg, Vortex, Waffle Woman, Dr. Light, Molten Man, Whiteout, Snake, Ebon and Dark Laser then appeared.

Me: Captain Cold, Koragg, Vortex, Waffle Woman, Dr. Light, Molten Man, Whiteout, Snake, Ebon and Dark Laser.

Captain Cold: Another busy day?

William: You said it.

Koragg: At least you put an end to another honorless fiend.

Vortex: And in 1547 A.D.

Waffle Woman: (to me) We heard your rescue was at the Estate this time.

Me: It sure was.

Dr. Light: Did you still kill anyone there?

Me: Nope. We saw that it was really a living shadow.

Dr. Light: A living shadow?

Me: Yeah. It was the shadow of Old Man Rummington.

Captain Cold: You mean that old man that was cruel and wanted everything in the world?

Me: Yep and he was rich second to Lord Tetherby.

Captain Cold: Wow.

?: That's strange.

A figure came out and it was MORTY BOARD!

Shane Clarke: Morty Board!

Morty Board: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you. But it's a darn shame that you didn't have your own episode. What a ripoff.

Nico: Yeah and you and Marah and Kapri are good friends at Band Camp.

Morty Board: Yeah what a shame.

Me: Yep.

Maria: Did you really know Kapri and Marah from band camp?

Morty Board: Of course I do! I even have a picture right here!

He showed us a picture and it was awesome.

Me: Cool picture. Awesome.

Marah: Good times back then.

Me: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Qin, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, ToQger Rangers, Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Dixie Kong, Cranky Kong, Tiny Kong, Lanky Kong, Chunky Kong, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold

---

Captain Cold was first.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) Personally, you and I can't really blame Lori, Lynn, and Lola for what happened in that other world. After all, you told me you went back in time before to try and save your parents.

Qin: Yeah I sure feel exactly the same way. But I learned how to accept my future and I am okay with that even though my parents have been returned to me by the Aparoids.

Sunset Shimmer: When did this happen Qin?

Qin: Right you weren't with us when it went down Sunset. On one of our previous adventures we met the enemy of The Swat Kats, The Pastmaster and he gave me an opportunity for me to have my parents back. But I realized that I would be changing the past into something bad if I did. So I turned down the offer at the last second.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow I didn't know about that.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) That must've been rough for you to do that Qin.

Cayenne: But at least it gave you a sense of closure.

Firecracker Burst: It sure did but now you have your parents back for real now.

Captain Cold: The Aparoids have come through for many of us and restored many of our family members that we lost over the years.

Wallflower: Boy they sure have. That is so amazing that they did all that.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But sooner of later we're going to have to go after the Aparoids and take them down for good.

Gusty the Great: That's right. Though they may have done enough good for us, they are still a tremendous threat to many planets and species all over the universe and the galaxy.

Sunburn: Yeah and we can't let them do as they please anymore.

Fire Lori: That's right. They literally must be stopped.

Captain Cold: I agree with you there. Even though they did a lot of good for you all they still must be stopped.

Right Suzuki: That's right and they are a dangerous threat.

Donkey Kong: Just like the Borg from Star Trek.

Diddy: And we won't let them get away with their crimes.

Dixie: No we sure won't.

Chunky: Chunky smash those bugs!

Captain Cold: That's the spirit! Lets do it!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

ToQger Rangers: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They fired waves of fire and energy and fruit and smashed him down.

Qin: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so amazing!

Donkey Kong: (HOWLS AND POUNDS ON HIS CHEST)

---

Battle 2: Sarah, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Zyuohgers, Lynn, Lightning, She-Ra, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg

---

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) Are Lori, Lynn, and Lola really still haunted by what happened in that other world?

Sarah: Yeah they sure are. What happened on that version of Earth really scared them.

Applejack: Yeah it sure did. They were crying like I was when I first lost mom and dad.

Apple Bloom: Poor girls went through a nightmare on that planet.

Frozen Fright: But thank goodness we stopped them from causing that apocalyptic nightmare. If we had arrived just a few more seconds later it would have come true.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. But thank goodness it didn't happen now.

Flashwing: That is a good thing.

Stone Luna: It sure is dudes.

Yamato: No kidding. But I'm glad that it didn't happen and now it never will.

Sela: That is a good thing.

Koragg: Boy it sure is. (To Lynn) Lynn are you feeling better now?

Lynn: I sure am. I'll be okay now that I am relieved that it won't happen anytime soon.

Lightning: That's good babe. But it will never happen because we killed Him here in the past and there on that world.

Lynn: That's true.

She-Ra: Yeah that is a good sign of relief.

Frosta: It sure is.

Perfuma: We're glad Him is gone forever.

Koragg: We all are. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers, Lynn and Lightning: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Zyuohgers, Lynn and Lightning: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Koragg: Oh that is amazing! Lynn and Lightning you look awesome as rangers. Scarlet Red and Gold are perfect for you.

Lynn: Thanks. It sure is awesome!

Lightning: Lightning ready to strike! SHA-BLAM!

Me: The Raccoon and Cheetah are perfect for you both.

Lynn: Yeah they are! Watch this. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Lynn ran faster than a bullet fired from a gun and punched and kicked Koragg all over the place and we didn't even see her move because she was going so fast!

She came back and Koragg exploded all over the place and was knocked down.

Me: WHOA! That was fast!

Yamato: Wow! I didn't even see you move Lynn.

Me: Cheetahs are known as the fastest animals on Land.

Koragg: Wow! That was incredible Lynn.

Raccoon: Watch this! UNLEASH THE BEAST!

He WENT INVISIBLE!

Me: What the!?

Lightning snuck up on Koragg and swiped some gold that Koragg had and came back.

Koragg: What the!?

Me: Wow! I turned on my infrared vision and I saw Lightning sneak up on you and swiped some gold from you.

Koragg: Wow! And Raccoons are known as the thieves of the animal kingdom.

Lightning gave Koragg's gold back.

Koragg: That was really crafty though.

Lightning: Thanks.

Me: That was really sneaky and awesome.

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

We fired waves of energy, earth, apples, crystals and elements and smashed him down.

Sarah: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Aerrow, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Bambi, Faline, Great Prince, Lewis Robinson, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Did you guys really visit a swamp full of cheese?!

Aerrow: Yeah we sure did and it was amazing! Everything was completely covered in lakes and ponds of cheese sauce and cheese wheels and more.

Rainbow Dash: It was a perfect paradise for Nico.

They laughed.

Scootaloo: Yeah he was eating all the cheese all over the place.

Pickle Barrel: And you know how much Nico loves Cheese.

Barley Barrel: He can't get enough of the stuff. It's like cheese is his blood.

They laughed again.

Magma Gloom: This was a cheese swamp that was perfect for Wisconsin.

Flash Magnus: Boy it sure was and the people of Cheesebridge like it too.

Vortex: Boy that must've been a really good cheese swamp.

Whirlwind: You got that right. It was amazing.

Air Lincoln: It sure was.

Bambi: I thought it was really something myself.

Faline: It sure was cool.

Great Stag: I think it sure is amazing myself.

Lewis: Same with me. So cool.

Vortex: I do too. Glad you guys found such an amazing swamp. Lets do it!

(BAMBI MEADOW PARADE THEME PLAYS)

They fired waves of lightning, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Aerrow: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Tara, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Kyurangers, Lucy,

# Rocky, Sector V KND, Numbuh 362, Numbuh 86, Aeleus and Roxas VS Waffle Woman

---

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) I hope all that cheese goes well with waffles.

Everyone: EEEWWW!

Tara: I don't think cheese would taste good on Waffles. But it would be good on burgers and chicken.

Fluttershy: That's true and it would be perfect for eggs too.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes. Cheese is good on many things.

Tornado Bolt: I think so too. But I would love to put all that cheese in my favorite thing.

Waffle Woman: What's that?

Tornado Bolt: Juicy Lucy Burgers.

Waffle Woman: The Cheese-Stuffed Burgers of Minnesota. One of my favorites.

Mage Meadowbrook: Same here. I wonder if there's a world record for that.

Stealth Elf: That would be really something to see.

Plant Lola: It sure would and all that cheese coming out would be awesome.

Spada: Sounds like something I can cook up.

Stinger: That would be something.

Naga: (Monotonously) It would be most fun.

Lincoln: And I do love a good burger like that.

Lucy Loud: It would be awesome.

Rocky: I think so too.

Numbuh 1: That is a great burger.

Numbuh 2: J.D. will have to see if Mr. Lynn can get Minnesota's burger for the menu.

Numbuh 3: Yeah that would be cool.

Numbuh 4: You said it.

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 5 would like that.

Numbuh 362: I think so too.

Waffle Woman: That would make Lynn's Table just as awesome. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers, Lucy and Rocky: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Kyurangers, Lucy and Rocky: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Waffle Woman: AWESOME! Lucy and Rocky you both look amazing!

Lucy Loud: Thanks.

Lucky: LUCKY! You two are awesome as rangers.

Rocky: Thanks Lucky.

Garo: What constellations do you two represent?

Lucy Loud: I represent Corvus the Crow.

Rocky: And I represent Columba the Dove.

Waffle Woman: Those are perfect for the both of you. The crow and dove. Awesome.

Tara: It sure is.

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of earth, leaves, flowers, energy and stars and smashed her down.

Tara: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 5: Kairi, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Sora, Riku, Aqua, Tsuki, Donald, Goofy, Mickey, Iron Man, Gravity Man and Magnet Man VS Dr. Light

---

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) Did J.D. really meet a Zhuqiaomon Gene Slammer this morning?

Kairi: Boy he sure did and her name is Simone Honoa. She is an amazing marvel.

Princess Celestia: Somehow those Team Rocket Scientists were able to make Zhuqiaomon DNA by converting it from data to Organic Matter.

Amber Morning: (Coos in amazment)

Princess Celestia: That is amazing isn't it?

Minuette: I don't how how those scientists were able to do it but somehow they were able to make the very first organic Digimon.

Twinkleshine: That is amazing and it's a Sovereign Digimon to boot.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah no kidding. It's incredible.

Moondancer: It's amazing how they were able to do that.

Lyra Heartstrings: No kidding and Laney said that it takes playing with fire to a whole new level.

Twilight Sparkle: You're not kidding there. But she also now has the powers and wings of Zhuqiaomon, the Phoenix Digimon Sovereign of the South.

Dr. Light: Wow! That's amazing! And how many Digimon are out there?

Kairi: I think J.D. said over 1,400+ and the number is still growing.

Dr. Light: Wow! And she is the first of many! Wow! I have a feeling we're going to meet many more Gene-Slammers of Digimon. That is amazing.

Spotlight: It sure is amazing.

Light Lily: (Coos in amazement)

Sora: That is really something.

Riku: You're not kidding there.

Tsuki: It's incredible.

Aqua: It sure is something.

Terra: You're not kidding there on that.

Iron Man: Yeah that is amazing thatt we now have Digimon Gene-Slammers too.

Dr. Light: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and elements and magic and smashed him down.

Kairi: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Kaz, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Ripping Friends, Jungle Fury Rangers, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man

---

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) I think you and I would get along great with Simone.

Kaz: You got that right and she would get along great with all the Fire Element users.

Princess Luna: And she is a true master of the powers of the Digimon Sovereign of Fire.

Snowdrop: It's amazing. We never encountered a Digimon Gene-Slammer before. That is a huge first for us.

Gari: Boy it sure is. I don't know how those Team Rocket scientists were able to do it but this is amazing.

Ink Rose: It sure is.

Moonlight Raven: It's amazing how they were able to do it.

Blackout: It sure is. But like Laney said, this takes playing with fire to a whole new level.

Shadow Lucy: It sure does.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads. I don't think even the big scientists could do it now.

Crag: You're not kidding there. Me and my brothers may have done great things to unlock the secrets of nature but this takes things too far.

Chunk: But Simone is really cool!

Slab: You said it man.

Rip: Yeah it sure does!

Casey Rhodes: You're not kidding. Simone is a gifted girl.

Lily Chillman: She sure is.

Molten Man: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark

Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They clashed their rings together and got a power boost!

They went at him and punched and smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over with darkness and fire and smashed him down.

Kaz: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 7: Squirrel Girl, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Secret Squirrel, Morocco Mole, Carrie Stetko, Batman 2039, Dana Tan, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout

---

Whiteout was next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) Was Nicholas too far gone that he couldn't even speak?

Squirrel Girl: You should have seen it. He was COMPLETELY out of his mind! What he was doing completely destroyed his sanity beyond all form of comprehension.

Rarity: Indeed it did darling and what happened was awful!

Sweetie Belle: You said it and it was awful!

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) You got that right and what he was doing really was beyond all forms of horror doncha know.

Thunder Terror: No kidding. Are you a big fan of the Edgar Allan Poe books?

Whiteout: I sure am. I read a lot of them growing up. Edgar Allan Poe has been one of my favorite authors. I like The Raven, The Telltale Heart, The Black Cat, The Masque of The Red Death, The Murders of the Rue Morgue, The Pit and The Pendulum and Lenore.

Mistmane: Wow! Those are some good ones.

Sable Spirit: That is amazing.

Gill Grunt: Those are some of J.D.'s favorites too. They were great!

Liquid Leni: Scary too.

Secret Squirrel: But they are really great stories.

Morocco Mole: I think so too.

Carrie Stetko: It sure was cool.

Batman 2039: That is really something.

Dana Tan: You're not kidding there.

Whiteout: Wow that is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, nuts, jewels, ice and energy and smashed her down.

Squirrel Girl: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 8: Fiona, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, George of The Jungle, Magnolia, Ursula, Ape, Tony, Edyn, Strag, Aula, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake

---

Snake was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) Dude, was Nicholas did wasn't cool.

Pinkie Pie: You're not kidding there! He was a party pooper on steroids!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Neurology may not be my thing as I like rocks but Laney told me that he was suffering from Schizophrenia.

Marble Pie: That is probably what he had.

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding. That was intense.

Snake: You're not kidding dudes. But at least he's gone. Also I saw that you all took down Hans Sprungfeld earlier.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) We sure did and it was amazing. Lillie transformed and we took him down and brought him to justice.

Sprocket: We sure did and we've seen the last of the Springfield Treasonous 3.

Steel Lynn: Yeah good riddance to them.

George: George happy they are gone.

Ursula: Same with me George.

Ape: (British Accent) Indeed and they deserved to be destroyed.

Tony: Yeah after all the trouble they caused to America with Springfield they had it coming.

Edyn: You got that right. Thank goodness they are gone.

Strag: You said it. Thank goodness.

Aula: I'm glad they are gone.

Snake: I am glad too. Lets do it

They fired waves of lightning, metal, energy and elements and smashed him down.

George: (TARZAN YELL)

He swung on a vine.

Ursula: WATCH OUT FOR THAT… !

Then…

CRASH!

He smashed head on into Snake and he was smashed into the wall!

OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOHHHHHHHHHHHHH! THAT'S NOT GONNA FEEL GOOD IN THE MORNING!

Fiona: That was amazing!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Lily, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, LupinRangers, Ninjago, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon

---

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) You think me and AncientSphinxmon would get along great with Sherryia?

Lily: I think she would get along great with all of the Dark Element users.

Starlight Glimmer: I think so too and they are amazing.

Cozy Glow: I think so too.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yeah I agree too.

Triple Berry: You got that right.

Juniper Montage: Sherryia is amazing with dark powers.

Clover: Boy she sure is.

Hex: I think so too.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed she is.

Kairi Yano: I do too.

Kai: I think that's cool.

Ebon: Indeed. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of water, magic, bones and energy smashed him down.

Lily: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Trixie: A grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 10: Sabrina Mason, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Anakin, Padme, Ahsoka, Obi-Wan, Yoda, Plo Koon, Aayla Secura, Mace Windu, Nick Logan, Sh'Lainn Blaze, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser

---

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Sabrina: Her name is Sherryia and she is what's called a Shoggoth. That's one of the dark demons of H.P. Lovecraft's Necronomicon.

Twilight Sparkle: But she is a really amazing girl and has a powerful knowledge of many things in the supernatural.

Luster Dawn: She sure does and she knows all kinds of things about Cthulhu and all the Necronomicon gods and all that.

Sunny Starscout: That is amazing and it's really cool.

Princess Cadance: It sure is and it's so amazing how she knows all about what each monster can do.

Flurry Heart: Boy I wonder how cool it would be to have her go with J.D. and Renee when Cthulhu was taking the world through that

Telemarketing Prank Call service.

Star Swirl: That would have been really something.

Spyro: And I bet Sherryia would have loved to see Billy like he was with that sucker mouth and loved the grub there.

They laughed.

Crystal Laney: Yeah that was something.

Dark Laser: That would have been something.

Anakin: It would have been.

Padme: But thank goodness that didn't happen.

Ahsoka: You're not kidding there. I'm glad that Cthulhu was destroyed.

Obi-Wan: That was a harrowing adventure.

Yoda: Cause insanity Cthulhu does but J.D. and Renee saved everyone.

Plo Koon: That was a really crazy adventure though.

Aayla Secura: (French Accent) It sure was.

Mace Windu: But it was a great adventure.

Nick Logan: I thought so too.

Sh'Lainn Blaze: That was scary too.

Dark Laser: I agree. Lets do it! (Ignites Lightsaber)

Sabrina ignited her pink lightsaber and they ignited their lightsabers and they clashed.

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

They clashed all over and really went at him and smashed him down with magic blasts and more.

Sabrina: The Force is with us.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Battle 11: Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Morty Board

---

Morty Board was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so fun.

Nico teleported and opened Morty's safe and it had a couple of swords.

They were called The Saviors of The Crown, they're a pair of large swords with two wyverns etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, two large black dog heads with red rubies for the eyes, large red rubies for the hilts of the blades, longer black handles, and four large black dog heads with red rubies for the eyes and in the open mouths for the pommels.

Once in hand, they got a massive power and energy increase, along with new transformations.

Roddy St. James grew to 6'11" in height, and he large and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, he had on a long black trenchcoat, white shirt with red phoenix, black pants, and black ankle-length leather combat boots, and large black angel wings with red tips on the black feathers. He had on his new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red ruby gems on his wrists, his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red ruby gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip.

Rita Malone grew to 5'11" in height, and she had the body of a goddess, she'll have on a long light green sleeveless trenchcoat, light green long-sleeved sweater with red phoenix, England-themed pants, and black ankle-length leather combat boots, and large red angel wings with emerald green tips on the red feathers. She had on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red ruby gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red ruby gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed!

Shane: "Power of Air!"

Tori: "Power of Water!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth!"

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder!"

Cam: "Green Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking! Thunderstorm Cannon!

They formed said cannon and the group fired elemental and energy blasts and they hit Morty Board and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Morty Board you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

* * *

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Molten Man: So, you guys are definitely okay now, right?

Ring Man: Of course we are.

Me: Yeah we're gonna be all right.

Whiteout: That's good.

Snake: But just remember that you dudes can talk to us at anytime.

William: We'll make a note of that.

Ebon: Glad to hear it

Moe: Then I'll kill you now.

SLAP! BOOF! BONK! POINK!

Moe hit slapped Curly in the face, hit him in the stomach and bonked him on the head and poked him in the eyes.

Curly: Hey I haven't done anything!

Moe: Oh sorry. It's a force of habit.

Me: That gag was really funny back over 75 years ago.

Nico: Yeah! (Laughs) It sure was.

Dark Laser: Now, let's have a victory celebration with the cheese you guys found. Flipsy's hungry!

Me: Lets do it!

Toiletnator: (To the viewers) This was a wicked awesome adventure into the world of one of the great stories of Edgar Allan Poe. I hope you all liked it too.

We later went back to the estate for some rest and enjoyed the rest of the day And then went to bed.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 11 done.

This chapter was for the 1961 movie The Pit and The Pendulum with Vincent Price and that was one of the great movies that was based on one of the great books of the famous Edgar Allan Poe and it was a great movie! Vincent Price did a great job back then. The first part of the chapter was for the episode of Courage the Cowardly Dog called The Shadow of Courage and that was a wicked episode. Funny too. I don't think I've ever seen Courage scream that much. But it was funny. The second part was for the Skylanders Trap Team and Giants part called Wilikin World and it was amazing. Kaos had all kinds of amazing friends there. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Dexter's Laboratory this time and we're going into the episode Accent You Hate. We're going to pulverize Gary and his friends for their hatred of Rich Kids, Freckled Kids and kids that are from different places and talk in different accents. And it will be EXCRUCIATINGLY PAINFUL! Me, Allie, Missy, Maria, Eli, Simone and the Moltres Gene-slammer will be in that rescue. We're also going to meet a Phoenix Angel named Haumia and she will be beautiful and powerful and she will also have a Phoenixmon Gene-Slammer named Sorai Takenouchi and shockingly she is Sora Takenouchi's long lost older sister! The second part for Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of the scary movie JENIFER! That was a really freaky and scary one about a girl that was turned into a succubus and she had a horrifyingly disfigured face and lust for blood! We're going to kill her and this time no cop will stop us. I will talk to her first and she will talk in a horrifyingly demonic voice. Dawn of Pokemon will transform in that one. GET READY FOR A TRULY SCARY CHAPTER FROM HELL! We're going into the world of the 1960 movie BLACK SUNDAY! That movie scared the living crap out of my dad back when he was a kid and it still does to this day. We're going to take down Asa Vajda and we're going to make that witch pay for her crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# 17th Century High Priestess of The Devil

At school, me, Eli, Allie, Missy, Maria, Simone and Kayla the Moltres Gene-Slammer were walking to our lockers and getting ready for another day of education.

Me: The next rescue is surprisingly at school.

Simone: This is gonna be cool.

Kayla Schmidt: I can't believe I'm transforming in the middle of the school!

Kayla concentrated and groaned as she got hot.

Me: Whew! Yeah. I hope your heat doesn't set off the fire alarm.

She turned into Moltres!

Me: YEAH!

Allie Wilde: But I wonder who we'll rescue here at school.

Simone: I hope it's someone that will be a master of the power of the Phoenix.

Then the door opened and we saw 3 nasty bullies come in! They had black shirts on that said 3 different things. A rich kid came by that was dressed in a spiffy suit and he was counting his money and then the shortest kid saw him.

Kid 1: I HATE RICH KIDS!

He went after the kid and pulverized him and I swooped in and kicked him in the face and Missy healed him up.

A freckled girl in a red dress came skipping by and the 2nd kid saw her.

Kid 2: I HATE FRECKLED KIDS!

He went at the kid and smashed her to pulp and Allie kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall and knocked him down.

Dexter came and he was happy. But the big kid HATED HIM the most.

Gary: I HATE KIDS WITH FUNNY ACCENTS!

He went at Dexter and just as he was about to grab him I grabbed Gary and slammed him into the locker!

Me: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU FUCKING ASSHOLE!?

Gary: Someone who hates kids that talk funny!

Eli then kicked Gary in the crotch and then I punched him in the face!

Sending him crashing into the wall.

Maria grabbed all three of them with her water and tied them up in it.

Missy: You want to talk about hating kids? Fine. I HATE KIDS WHO ARE RACISTS!

KRAPOW!

Missy punched Gary square in the stomach so hard that he belched up some blood!

Me: People like you make me sick! There is enough hate in the world without you are adding to it!

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked out a bunch of his teeth!

And then I punched the other 2 kids in their faces!

Kayla Moltres: Your shirts make me want to throw up!

Maria: What do their shirts say?

Me: This one says I Hate Kids with Funny Accents.

Allie: This one says I Hate Rich Kids.

Eli: And this one says I Hate Freckled Kids.

Nicole came.

Nicole: Man these stupid blockheads! But it's good you guys caught them. I've been after them for a long time. Check it out.

She pulled out a wanted poster and showed it to us and it said Gary, Bruce and Luke The Hatred Trio. Bounty: $502,000,000,000,000,000.00.

Me: WHOA! 502 Quadrillion?

Eli: That's a big bounty.

Allie Wilde: (Whistles) That's impressive.

Nicole: It sure is. They were responsible for the assaults and murders of over 500 kids that were rich, freckled and had international ties.

Allie: That is insane!

Simone: You're not kidding.

Dexter: So, if you guys hadn't saved me-

Maria: Just be glad we did, Dexter.

Me: Now these three dirtbags are heading to the slammer.

?: You said it!

A figure came out and she was a beautiful girl with white hair and she had beautiful clothes on and she then spread wings that were surging with pure fire and she had phoenix tail feathers.

Me: Wow! You're a Phoenix Angel.

I spread my wings and they were glowing with rainbow fire.

Haumia: That's right and it's an honor to meet you J.D. I'm Haumia.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

?: Thank goodness these two blockheads are not gonna be causing trouble.

A figure came out and it was a Phoenixmon!

Me: Wow! Phoenixmon!

Phoenixmon: That's right. I'm Sorai Takenouchi.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. Wait are you related to Sora?

Sorai Phoenixmon: That's right. I'm her big sister.

Nicole: Oh man! You're the 2nd Digimon Gene-Slammer we met.

Simone: That's right. I'm Simone Honou and I'm a Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer.

Sorai Phoenixmon: Wow that's amazing. I heard all about the adventures my little sister went on with her friends and I am so proud of her.

Haumia: Those must've been amazing adventures.

Me: They were.

I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I made sure no one was looking. Then I snapped my fingers and Kayla and Sorai were reverting back.

Kayla: (loses her wings) I'm sorry this is painful.

Sorai: (Groans as she loses her wings) I'll be all right. As long as I get to see Sora again.

They got done reverting back and they both were naked.

I gave know new clothes and Sorai put them on.

Sorai: Wow that was painful.

Haumia: But at least J.D. gave you the power to transform at will.

Sorai: Wow.

Simone: Those are amazing clothes huh?

Sorai: (holds her head in pain) NO! I CAN'T TRANSFORM! NOT AGAIN!

Sorai slams her changing head against a locker to slow down the transformation.

Simone: Sorai, Reign in the power with your will. I did it and so can you.

Me: That's right Sorai. Concentrate and reign it in.

She concentrated and then she had a massive burst of fire explode out and she was now in control of the power!

Simone: All right!

Eli: Wow! It worked!

Sorai: Wow! I feel incredible.

Me: Awesome.

Haumia: That was amazing.

Nicole: It sure was. I'll take these three to the Principals office and have the bounty cashed in for Allie.

Allie Wilde: Wow! Thanks Nicole.

Nicole: Anytime.

Nicole took them and in seconds they got expelled and then sent to prison.

After school was done we went back to the estate and Sora was helping Laney with some gardening.

Sorai: (Offscreen) Sora?

Sora saw her sister for the first time in 10 years.

Sora T.: Sorai!? Is that really you?

Sorai: It sure is. And it's great to see you again little sis.

Sora T.: SORAI!

They went and hugged.

Sora T.: I missed you so much!

Sorai: I've missed you too sis. I have so much to tell you.

Sora T.: I can't wait to hear it. I have so much to tell you too.

They got to a good talk.

---

After dealing with Gary and his friends, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Tracer, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Dawn, and Morrigan Aensland were heading to the world of the 2005 movie Jenifer, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to kill Jenifer, who's been turned into a succubus, and has a lust for blood.

---

**Jenifer** is the main antagonist of the eponymous segment of *Masters of Horror* . Despite her grotesque facial appearance, she is actually a demonic temptress that ultimately drives the men who pity her to their doom.

She was portrayed by Carrie Anne Fleming.

The story begins when policeman Frank Spivey finds a seemingly deranged man threatening to kill a blonde woman with a cleaver.

The man tells Spivey that he doesn't "know what she is" and draws the cleaver. Spivey shoots the man dead to save his mysterious hostage. He comforts her, only to discover that while she has an attractive body, her face is monstrously ugly. Despite that, she seems to be affectionate and he becomes fond of her. However, Spivey starts to become obsessed with the monstrous being which takes a toll on his home life. It only worsens when Spivey takes Jenifer in, only for her to devour the family cat, bite into his wife's mouth, and scare away his wife and son.

Jenifer manages to keep a hold over Spivey while he is engulfed in fantasies of sexual activities with her. However, Jenifer shows her demonic side when she kills and eats a neighborhood child who tries to befriend her. Spivey attempts to rid of her by selling her off to a freak-show promoter… only to later find the remains of that promoter stuffed in the fridge. Spivey takes her to a cabin in the middle of the woods and starts a new life as a shop employee, hoping that he can keep Jenifer from harming someone else.

Unfortunately, the succubus lures the shop owner's son into the cabin cellar and devours him alive. She is discovered by Spivey who then finally elects to kill her. Idiotically, he pulls her out into the open woods where he is killed by a deer hunter who shoots Spivey to save Jenifer. The deer hunter comforts her and it is shown that the cycle will begin once more.

---

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2005 movie Jenifer, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're going to kill Jenifer, who's been turned into an evil succubus, and has a lust for blood.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Lori: Dana told me she saw that movie long ago in the theater, and Jenifer's bloodstained murderous acts terrified her so badly, she literally had nightmares for weeks.

Nico: Yikes.

Me: Jenifer is worse than that however. She is a normal girl that was made the way she is because of a Satanic Ritual done on her by her mother.

Nico: THAT'S INSANE!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) And I'm looking forward to sending her back to Hell where she rightfully belongs, lads.

Eli: Yes, and I sense that Dawn is the next one to transform. This is going to be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Jenifer, and the bloodthirsty succubus is going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Jenifer, and she's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a blast of light, which caused Jenifer to back away, since as a succubus, she's afraid of light, but it'd also sent her backing towards a magic rune circle created by Lincoln, and it trapped her inside it.

Me: Jenifer, why are you doing this?

Jenifer: (Horrifying Demonic Voice) **I have no other choice, I must feed on blood, after getting turned into this thing. But, it feels so good, to take the lives of the living, to feed on their blood, and watch as their life runs out.** (Laughing Demonically).

Lori: She's literally lost it.

Lynn: She's given into the dark powers of Hell, and now, her soul is now eternally condemned.

Lola: She must be destroyed for good before she kills again.

Me: And the only way to do that is with the power of Holy Prayers.

Dawn (Pokemon): I've had it up to hear with that demon bitch for all eternity. Especially after how she terrorized Dana.

Suddenly, Dawn's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with stars surrounding her, and as she approached Jenifer, she left neon blue energy, stars, and blue nebulae with every step.

Dawn (Pokemon): Jenifer, what you've done in killing so many innocent people to satisfy your hunger for blood can never forgiven. Your soul is already stained by the blood of those you killed, and now, I will send your soul straight to Hell, where you rightfully belong!

Then, Dawn was surrounded by a massive vortex of neon blue energy with stars and blue nebulae surrounding it, there was a star dragon flying around it, and inside the vortex was a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Dawn emerged, but she was changed forever.

Dawn to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her long dark blue hair has purple highlights, she has a Piplup emblazoned on her forehead and she has large blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting in the blue feathers, she has on Piplup earrings holding the Star Kanji in its flippers and a necklace with a Piplup holding the Star Kanji in its flippers for the pendant, she has on a dark blue sleeveless blouse with a purple phoenix, dark blue skirt with stars and blue nebulae, dark blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a sleeveless dark blue trenchcoat with stars and blue nebulae and a Piplup on the back. Dawn now has a massive sword in her right hand called The Sword of The Cosmos, it's a large sword with the symbol of The Sinnoh Region and a Piplup etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blue blade with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on the blade, large curved upward-facing blue horns for the crossguard, a large blue gem with reflecting stars for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted blue sphere pommel with light blue gems surrounding it. Dawn has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, hew new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There was a light purple kanji on the back below the Piplup that said, "Dawn, Water-Type Pokemon Trainer of The Sinnoh Region, Trainer of Piplup and Many Pokemon, Master of The Stars, and Loyal Friend of Many."

夜明け、シンオウ地方の水型ポケモントレーナー、ポッチャマと多くのポケモンのトレーナー、スターのマスター、そして多くの忠実な友人

Dawn has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 STELLAR STARSTORM POKEMON ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Dawn's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but to an evil demon like Jenifer, it made her angry and enraged and she roared ferociously.

Lori: Wow, Dawn has literally transformed.

Lynn: You said it, and now, she and the rest of us are going to tear that evil flesh-eating Jenifer to shreds for what she's done.

Dawn (Pokemon): (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice of Hope) That's right, Lynn. (To Jenifer) And now, it's time for you to die, Jenifer

We'd transformed, unholstered our weapons, and we went after Jenifer, and we'd blasted her with powerful neon colored energy blasts, lava, stars, and elemental forces, which exploded with such incredible power, and it angered Jenifer to no end. Suddenly, we'd felt her life force becoming weaker and weaker.

Nico: Whoa, it feels like she's becoming weaker and weaker.

Lori: (Divine Echoing Hurricane Voice of Justice) **She hasn't fed on the eleven girls or anyone else, it's a result of her possession, like she said. If she doesn't feed on blood, she'll become weaker by the second. Now's our chance to finish her off.**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let me and Morrigan go first, Lori.** (To Morrigan Aensland) **Ready, Morrigan?**

Morrigan Aensland: Let's get her, Linky.

Lincoln and Morrigan Aensland: **MOONLIGHT SUCCUBUS LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln and Morrigan Aensland fired a blast of moonlight energy, which sucked the life energy out of Jenifer, and it weakened her even more.

Dawn (Pokemon): **Now, everyone, together!**

Everyone: HOLY STARSTORM BARRAGE!

We fired powerful blasts of stars and holy light, and as they hit Jenifer, they exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Jenifer was knocked down!

Me: PATER noster, qui es in caelis, sanctificetur nomen tuum. Adveniat regnum tuum. Fiat voluntas tua, sicut in caelo et in terra. Panem nostrum quotidianum da nobis hodie, et dimitte nobis debita nostra sicut et nos dimittimus debitoribus nostris. Et ne nos inducas in tentationem, sed libera nos a malo. In nomine patris et filii et spiritus sancti. Amen!

After that her body then bursted into flames and Jenifer's spirit was sent back to Hell, where she belongs. We holstered our weapons on our backs and powered down, but Dawn's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he'd immediately recognized them. The eleven girls were Sheila and Tanyah from Vigilante 8, Ki, Ishara, Ahmey, Coopa, Fantina, Henaro, Princess Inana, and Kalia from Tower of Druaga, and Valkyrie from the Valkyrie video game.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sheila, Tanyah, Ki, Ishara, Ahmey, Coopa, Fantina, Henaro, Princess Inana, Kalia, and Valkyrie.

Nicole: From Vigilante 8, Tower of Druaga, and the Valkyrie video game, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Valkyrie: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Valkyrie and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Jenifer, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver

Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Valkyrie: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Valkyrie: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and when Lori showed Dana what just happened to Jenifer, she cheered for Lincoln and all of us who went there, now her nightmares from that movie are now over, now that Jenifer was sent back to Hell, where she'll remain there for eternity. We then went and arrested Jenifer's evil mother and sent her to the Saturn Insane Asylum forever.

---

After sending Jenifer back to Hell for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln has a date tonight with Kyoko, Misako, Cassandra Alexandra, Tyris Flare, Blaze Fielding, Jolyne Kujo, Zola (Blue

Dragon), Chai Xianghua, Kei and Yuri, Fuu (Samurai Champloo), Menat, Lucy Liberty, Princia Ramode, and Reika Kirishima, and it was Karaoke Night.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0" tall teenager was now dressed in a large orange open short-sleeved shirt, large white shirt, large blue jeans, and large black dress shoes, and he still has on his jewelry, and he casted an illusion to mask his weapons, in case there is trouble.

Kyoko and Misako were dressed in dark blue blazers with open dark blue short sleeved shirts, dark blue skirts, black pants, and black heels.

Cassandra Alexandra was dressed in a white blazer with an open purple short sleeved shirt, purple skirt, white pants, and purple heels.

Tyris Flare was dressed in a white blazer with a red open short sleeved shirt, white skirt, black pants, and black heels.

Blaze Fielding was dressed in an orange blazer with a black open short sleeved shirt, black skirt, black pants, and black heels.

Jolyne Kujo was dressed in a white blazer with an open pink short sleeved shirt, white skirt, black pants, and black heels.

Zola (Blue Dragon) was dressed in a blue blazer with an open purple short sleeved shirt, blue skirt, purple pants, and black heels.

Chai Xianghua was dressed in a light blue blazer with an open white short sleeved shirt, light blue skirt, purple pants, and white heels.

Kei and Yuri were dressed in white blazers with purple open short sleeved shirts, white skirts, white pants, and white heels.

Fuu (Samurai Champloo) was dressed in a white blazer with an open yellow short sleeved shirt, yellow skirt, black pants, and black heels

Menat was dressed in a purple blazer with dark purple open short sleeved shirt, white skirt, purple pants, and purple heels.

Lucy Liberty was dressed in an orange blazer with open gray short sleeved shirt, orange skirt, black pants, and orange heels.

Princia Ramode was dressed in a red blazer with open red short sleeved shirt, red skirt, red pants, and red heels.

And Reika Kirishima was dressed in a white blazer open red short sleeved shirt, white skirt, white pants, and black heels.

Me: Wow, you and the girls are dressed for your date tonight, big guy.

Lincoln: Yep, I heard it's Karaoke Night at a nightclub just north of Gotham Royal York.

Nico: Ooh, I remember passing by it when me and May went out a couple of times, but we've not gone there before.

Lincoln: We'll tell you about it when we get back.

Lincoln and the girls left for the nightclub in the north of Gotham Royal York, and when they got into the place, it was massive and beautiful, filled with bright lights.

Lincoln: Wow, this place is very amazing.

Then, the girls and Lincoln proceeded to sing on Karaoke Night.

Kyoko and Misako started out by singing Don't Stop Believin' by Journey, as the room changed into the city of New York.

Cassandra Alexandra followed by singing I Want To Know What Love Is by Foreigner, as the room changed into Paris, France, known as The City of Lights and Romance.

Tyris Flare followed by singing What's Love Got to Do With It by Tina Turner, as the room changed to

the peaceful farmlands of Nebraska.

Blaze Fielding followed by singing You Give Love A Bad Name by Bon Jovi, a song that Luna and the other rockers know and love, as the room changes to the streets of New Jersey.

Jolyne Kujo followed by singing You Make My Dreams (Come True) by Hall and Oates, as the room changed to the scenic Dream World.

Zola (Blue Dragon) followed by singing Ocean Deep by Cliff Richard, as the room changed to the Atlantic Ocean, and Zola was standing on the ocean.

Chai Xianghua followed by singing Just Like Heaven by The Cure, as the room changed to Heaven with angels flying around in the skies.

Kei and Yuri followed by singing (I've Had) The Time of My Life by Jennifer Warnes, as the room then changed to the mountain ranges of The Rockies.

Fuu (Samurai Champloo) followed by singing Africa by Toto, as the room changed to the plains of Africa.

Menat followed by singing Kiss from A Rose by Seal, as the room changed to Cairo, Egypt.

Lucy Liberty followed by singing In the Air Tonight by Phil Collins, as the room changed to the clear blue skies with airplanes flying in the air.

Princia Ramode followed by singing All Night Long by Lionel Richie, as the room changed to Las Vegas at night with bright lights coming to life.

Reika Kirishima followed by singing I Wanna Dance with Somebody by Whitney Houston, as the room changed to that of a thunderstorm with lightning raging through the skies.

And Lincoln finished off Karaoke Night by singing I Could Fall In Love by Selena, as the room changed to the infinite reaches of space with stars and nebulae in the skies, and Lincoln's divine singing was both heard throughout the place and The Estate.

We all heard their songs and Lincoln's song, and that brought smiles to our faces and tears in our eyes.

Me: Whoa, was that Lincoln?

Lori: There's literally no doubt, and he sang the very song you sang to Allie when you guys went out on your dates, and it was also the very song that brought tears to Nico's eyes. That's so beautiful.

Luna: Dudes, and Blaze Fielding just sang our favorite Bon Jovi song. Awesome.

Lynn: And I also heard Tyris Flare singing Tina Turner's What's Love Got to Do With It. She sang it divinely.

Lincoln and the girls came home, and we'd told them all that we heard their songs, and we hugged them, and we told them that the songs they sang were truly beautiful. Next time we go out, we're heading to that nightclub for Karaoke, as well.

* * *

Later we were watching TV and Rainbow Dash was looking for something.

Rainbow Dash: Guys, have you seen Tank anywhere?

Wallflower: We haven't. Why?

Rainbow Dash: (sighs) Because it's time for him to hibernate for the winter. But I can't find him anywhere.

Me: It's that time of the year again huh?

Lori: Maybe Tank literally went to his hibernating spot on his own.

Rainbow Dash: Maybe.

Me: R.D. are you still upset about what happened last year with Tank?

Rainbow Dash: Nah. I'm cool with it now. Laney showed me a book about creatures that hibernate and I'm cool with it now. I realize now that it's totally unavoidable.

Mr. Krabs: That's good lass.

Me: Lets get to finding him.

We got to searching.

Lynn was doing stuff and she had Tank with her and Maggie came in and Lynn hid Tank.

Maggie: Lynn, have you seen Tank anywhere? He has to hibernate soon.

Lynn: Sorry. Haven't seen him!

Maggie: Okay. Let me know if you have. (leaves the room)

Lynn sighed in relief.

Lynn: Tank I know you are too special to Rainbow Dash and I want her to be happy with you to be there for her.

Tank yawned.

Offroad came by.

Offroad: Hey, Lynn. Hey, Tank. (realizes something) WAIT! TANK?!

He saw Tank!

Lynn: Uh he uh uh!

Offroad: GUYS!

We came.

Rainbow Dash: Tank! There you are!

Me: Lynn what's all this about? Why do you have Tank with you?

Lynn: (Sigh) Oh guys. (Puts her face in Ed's chest) (Muffled) I don't want Tank to go from Rainbow Dash.

Me: What's that Lynn?

Lynn: (Muffled) I don't want Tank to go from Rainbow Dash.

Edd then opened Ed's mouth.

Edd: Now you were saying?

Lynn: (Voice comes out of Ed's mouth) I don't want Tank to go from Rainbow Dash.

Me: Oh Lynn.

Rainbow Dash: But Lynn it's his time to hiberate.

Lynn: (crying) I JUST WANTED TANK TO BE WITH RAINBOW DASH FOR THE WINTER!

G1 Sideswipe: Considering how you have Sheldon as a pet, that's understandable.

Lynn: (CRYING HARD)

She hugged Tank.

Rainbow Dash hugged Lynn and comforted her.

Rainbow Dash: Oh Lynn it'll be all right. Besides he'll come back in a few months.

Lynn: MONTHS!? (WAILING) I DON'T WANT HIM TO GO!

POOR LYNN.

Me: Poor Lynn.

Eli: I haven't seen her this upset since yesterday.

Nico: Also I'm getting a strong case of Deja-Vu here. Remember how Rainbow Dash was like this with Tank?

Me: I sure do.

Eli: Yeah that was sad.

Seeing Lynn cry like this was making my heart hurt as Lightning was patting Lynn's back.

Me: Lynn, Tank is not gonna be gone forever. It's just until the Spring Thaw. Right around March.

Nico: Yeah Lynn he will be back. And you have Sheldon still.

Lynn: (Sniffling) Oh man. I'll miss Tank.

Rainbow Dash: I know Lynn. I know. But he will be back.

We got to having Tank go down to Ponyville to rest for the Winter.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Toad Man: Nico, now that Tank's in his hibernation spot for the next few months, it's your turn to lead.

Nico: Yep I know and I have just the mission for us. We're going into the world of a movie that J.D.'s dad knows from his childhood. J.D. said this movie scared him badly when he was a kid. We're going into the world of the 1960 movie BLACK SUNDAY!

Laney: Ooh that sounds scary!

Simone: It sure does.

Haumia: I have a feeling we're gonna need a lot of holy water in that one.

Sorai: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be a good one.

Captain Cold, Koragg, Vortex, Waffle Woman, Dr. Light, Molten Man, Whiteout, Snake, Ebon and Dark Laser then appeared.

Dr. Light: Can me, Captain Cold, Koragg, Vortex, Waffle Woman, Molten Man, Whiteout, Snake, Ebon and Dark Laser go with you guys today?

Nico: Yes you can. But first we're going to watch this.

Nico pulled out the case for the movie Black Sunday!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Snake: Ooh! Black Sunday is a great movie dudes.

Me: It scared the living crap out of my dad when he was a kid.

Vortex: Wow.

Brittney: It's my kind of movie. It's what started getting me into the Gothic Subculture.

Allie Wilde: That's cool.

We got to watching the movie.

---

In 1630s Moldavia, Asa Vajda, a vampiric witch, and her paramour, Javutich, are sentenced to death for sorcery by Asa's brother Griabi. Asa vows revenge and puts a curse on Griabi's descendants. Bronze masks with sharp spikes on the inside are placed over Asa and Javutich's faces and hammered into their flesh, but a sudden storm prevents the villagers from burning them at the stake.

Two centuries later, Dr. Choma Kruvajan and his assistant, Dr. Andrej Gorobec, are traveling through Moldavia en route to a medical conference when one wheel on their carriage breaks. While waiting for their coachman to fix it, the two wander into a nearby ancient crypt and discover Asa's tomb. Observing her death mask through a glass panel, Kruvajan breaks the panel (and the cross above it) by accident while striking a bat. He removes Asa's death mask, revealing a partially preserved corpse. He cuts his hand on the broken glass and some of his blood drips onto Asa.

Returning outside, Kruvajan and Gorobec meet Katia Vajda. She tells them she lives with her father and brother Constantine in a nearby castle that the villagers believe is haunted. Struck by her haunting beauty and sadness, Gorobec becomes smitten with Katia. The two men leave her and drive to an inn. Meanwhile, Kruvajan's blood brings Asa back to life. She contacts Javutich telepathically.

He rises from his grave and goes to Prince Vajda's castle, where Vajda holds up a crucifix to ward off the reanimated corpse. However, Vajda is so terrified by the visit he becomes paralyzed with fear. Constantine sends a servant to fetch Dr. Kruvajan, but the servant is killed before he can reach the inn. Javutich brings Kruvajan to the castle under the pretext that his services are needed. Javutich leads Kruvajan to Asa's crypt. The witch hypnotizes Kruvajan and says she needs the rest of his blood. Asa then kisses him, turning him into her servant. By Asa's command, Kruvajan follows up on the request to tend to Vajda. He orders the crucifix removed from the room, ostensibly so it will not upset Vajda; this allows Javutich to return later and murder him.

Asa's plan is to revive herself by draining Katia of her life since Katia is physically Asa reincarnated. Puzzled to hear that Kruvajan abandoned his patient shortly before he died, Gorobec questions Sonnya, a little girl who saw Javutich take Kruvajan to the castle. She identifies Kruvajan's escort with a painting of Javutich. A priest and Gorobec go to Javutich's grave and find Kruvajan's body inside the coffin. Realizing he is now one of the undead, they kill him by driving a nail through his eye.

Javutich throws Constantine into a death pit and takes Katia to Asa. Asa drains Katia of her youth. When the witch goes to take her blood, the crucifix around Katia's neck thwarts her. Gorobec enters the crypt to save Katia, but Javutich attacks him and pushes him to the edge of the death pit. Constantine uses the last of his strength to pull Javutich into the pit and push Gorobec to safety. Gorobec finds Asa and Katia. Asa pretends to be Katia and tells Gorobec that Katia is the witch. Accordingly, he goes to kill Katia but notices the crucifix she is wearing has no effect on her. He turns to Asa and opens her robe, revealing a fleshless skeletal frame. The priest then arrives with many torch-carrying villagers, and they burn Asa to death. Katia awakens from her stupor, her life and beauty restored, and is reunited with Gorobec.

---

When it was done we were shocked but it was awesome and scary. We cheered wildly.

Laney: That was wicked cool.

Simone: It sure was.

Haumia: I thought it was amazing.

Nico: Yep. And that woman there, Asa Vajda is our target.

Simone: What do you know about her?

Me: She is really bad news.

I went over her history.

---

Asa Vajda (Barbara Steele) was the primary antagonist in the 1960 horror film, "Black Sunday".

Asa Vajda was a princess of Moldavia who lived during the first half of the 17th century. Asa was a witch in the service of Satan and she practiced her art along with a colleague named Igor Javutich (Arturo Dominici).

Asa's own brother, Kriavi Vajda was the head of the Holy Inquistion. Capturing Asa and Igor, he tried them for witchcraft outside the family estate. Before her sentence was carried out, Asa placed a curse on her brother's family line, shouting "It is I who repudiates you, and in the name of Satan I place a curse upon you. Go ahead, tie me down to the stake, but you will never escape my hunger, nor that of Satan!" The inquisitor had his men nail the Mask of Satan upon both Asa and Igor's faces and their bodies were burned at the stake. At the moment of her death, a terrible storm erupted and the Inquisitors fled the scene. When the storm subsided, they placed Asa's body in the tomb of her ancestors. Her coffin was outfitted with a glass window so that all who looked upon it would see the Mask of Satan staring back at them. A giant cross was erected upon the coffin to ward off evil.

Two centuries later, two scientists named Doctor Thomas Kruvajan (Andrea Checchi) and Andre Gorobec (John Richardson) traveled by coach through Moldavia on their way to a conference in Mirgorod.

Their coach suffered a broken axle near the ruins of the Vajda family chapel and while the coachman affected repairs, Kruvajan and Gorobec decided to explore the ruins. While inspecting the catacombs, they came upon Princess Asa's coffinl. A large bat flew out, startling Kruvajan. In an attempt to kill the bat, he unwittingly struck the cross affixed to Princess Asa's coffin, as well as shattering the small glass window at the head of the casket. Cutting himself on a splinter of glass, Kruvajan's blood dripped down onto the Mask of Satan, mysterioously bringing Asa back to life.

Though alive once again, she was still weak and was unable to rise from her coffin. She used what little power she had regained to resurrect her lover Igor Javutich. She then summoned Doctor Kruvajan back to her tomb, forcing him to give her his blood, making her even stronger. Working through both Javutich and Kruvajan, she continued to wreak her vengeance against the Vajda family. The prince and his heir, Constantine Vajda (Enrico Olivieri), were both killed in short order, but it was the prince's daughter, Katia Vajda (also Barbara Steele), that captured Asa's attention. The twenty-one year old princess was the spitting image of the witch and Asa sought to take possession of her, transferring her essence into Katia's body. Moments after completing the spell however, Kruvajan's student Andre Gorobec exposed her and the local villagers became aware that Asa was a witch. She was pulled out of the chapel ruins and bound to a wooden stake whereupon she was set on fire and burned to death.

---

When I was done we were shocked that she is a priestess of the devil himself!

Me: Yeah and I killed her master!

Nico: Yep you sure did.

Me: Oh yeah, we're going to take that evil witch, Asa Vajda, down, and we're going to make sure that witch pays for her crimes.

Lincoln: That's right.

Tech E Coyote got out some Retro-Fire Master Blasters, along with holy water.

Tech E Coyote: I made upgrades to The Retro-Fire Master Blasters by adding the thirteen elemental forces into them, and I also added in a component to them, so we can fire some holy water at her.

Ace Bunny: Smart thinking, Tech, since we're dealing with a 17th century vampiric witch.

Me: Right, and vampires and witches are repelled by all things holy, so not only are we packing some holy water, but we're also packing some stakes, crosses, and garlic, along the way.

Nico: Right, Colonel. Get ready, Asa Vajda, (Eyes Turn Red) we're coming for you.

Suddenly, we also saw that the spell Lincoln created when we went after Isaac Chroner, his fanatical followers, and He Who Walks Behind The Rows was still active, but it'll work to our advantage, since vampires and witches hate anything holy.

We went to the Simulator.

---

We went into the Simulator and it activated and we found outselves in 19th Century Moldavia.

Circe: Is this the place?

Nico: Yep this is it. 19th Century Moldavia.

Brittney: A Gothic Paradise for me and the Goths of Darkness.

Bonnie Terrez: I think it's amazing.

Lucille: (Scottish Accent) It is amazing lads.

We saw that we were in a scary and dark foreboding forest.

Me: Man this place gives me the creeps.

Raven: It's not that bad here.

Simone: But we're ready for anything.

Koragg: We must prepare ourselves for anything hiding in this forest.

Nico: Agreed.

We walked on and stayed alert for anything as we approached the castle of Vajda.

Laney: That must be the castle up ahead.

Lana: Scary place.

Nico: Yeah.

Batch: Are there any heroes here?

Nico: I don't see any. So it looks like it's just us.

Eli: Yeah. But I'm sensing a big evil here and it's Asa.

Nico: We better be ready for her. We got enough Holy Water?

We pulled out jars full of Holy Water and we also had garlic bulbs, silver stakes, sunlight bombs, crucifixes, darts full of EDTA, everything.

Me: Looks like we're ready for battle with vampires.

Eli: We sure are.

Ebon: If she's targeting any innocents, I'll use my portals to get them out.

Nico: Okay. But remember she is a Priestess of the Devil himself and she has powers no one can even fathom.

Brittney: Except us. We too have that kind of power.

Nico: That's true.

We went into the castle and it was creepy.

Nico: Hello? Anyone here?

Eli: Looks like no one is home.

Nico: Yeah.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) While we're waiting for her to make her move, we need to discuss some things.

Maria: Such as?

Wolfgang: Such as how the Hell Team Rocket got their hands on DNA not Pokemon!

Me: That's what has me stumped as well Wolfgang. After Giovanni died that should have been the end of it. But the scientists of Team Rocket all went into hiding and are continuing their work. But somehow they managed to acquire the DNA blueprints of over 1,400+ Species of Digimon.

Eli: That is very crazy. We've seen a Zhuqiaomon and Phoenixmon Gene-Slammer now.

Laney: Yeah that is amazing.

Sorai: It's amazing how many Digimon there are and Sora it's amazing how many Digimon you've seen.

Sora T.: It sure is Sorai.

Whiteout: You don't think they'll use DNA of Ben 10 aliens and dinosaurs, do you?

Nico: That is a very strong possibility.

Me: Wow we've seen animal, dragon, Pokemon and now Digimon Gene-Slammers. These eople are just playing with fire constantly and they just don't give a damn.

Simone: You're not kidding.

Dawn: It's terrible.

Nico: Yeah.

Chaor: Let's not forget that there are still Gene Slammed victims of the Paradigm Brothers still out there.

Nico: That's true and we still have to clean up their mess too.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: I wonder if there are any Elemental Fairy Gene-Slammers.

Haumia: That would be really interesting.

Nico: Yeah.

Leni: Looks like the fashion team better totes kick it into high gear.

Maria: You read my mind Leni.

Teresa: Right.

Poromon: Maybe there's a Gene Slammer of me somewhere too.

Snake: Dude, that would be pretty cute to see!

Manaphy: That would be awesome!

Yolei: My Poromon would love having a new friend and playmate.

Maria: That would be awesome.

Max: It sure would.

Me: Yeah it sure would be cool.

Nico: That would be something.

May: What's taking Asa so long to make a move?!

King Stefan: (Scottish Accent) Perhaps she caught onto us and is changing strategies.

Eli: No she is not one that knows when to back out of a plan. She's waiting for us. She wants us to come to her.

Nico: Then we will go to her.

Laney: This is gonna be good.

We then heard a scream.

Vortex: Oh fuck! Looks like she's about to claim another victim!

Nico: Lets go!

We went down to a crypt.

Asa was sucking blood out of a man's neck and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the door of the crypt and the elements of fear swirled around it and converged and out came us ready to fight!

Me: Asa, princess of the House of Vajda and servant and high priestess of the devil. Anyone that is in cahoots with the ultimate enemy of God is the enemy of us.

Asa Vajda: Accept me. Embrace me, you will die. I can give you powers no mere mortal can understand.

Me: We already know all about that. But you are also looking at the very man that killed your so called master.

Asa Vajda: What do you mean?

Me: I killed the Devil.

Asa gasped.

Winter Soldier: We've already got powers, thank you very much!

Asa: (amused) Oh, really? Then why is it that all you have is that gun and mechanical arm?

Winter Soldier: Because I'm happy with it.

Me: But you will pay for everything you've done Asa.

Captain Cold: (aims cold gun at Asa) Just take it easy, lady. Let's not make this too difficult.

Asa: Everything to you will always be difficult.

Me: You talk too much lady!

SPLASH!

Nico threw Holy Water and it hit Asa in her eyes and burned her bad.

Nico: You don't know what the true power of God can do.

Captain Cold: Oh, screw it! (fires cold gun)

Rothar: Rock Wave!

Rothar summoned a massive wave of rocks and the blasts smashed Asa down.

Nico: Die!

Nico fired a massive Kamehameha wave and it hit Asa and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Asa got up.

Me and Blade: (In unison) You obviously do not know Who YOU ARE FUCKING WITH!

We activated a sun bomb and then 5 seconds later a massive flash of ultraviolet light blasted Asa and it sent her crashing into a nearby wall and burned her all over.

Molten Man: Let's light things up! (throws fireball)

It hit Asa and burned her bad.

Eli: Take some silver!

Eli used the Force and sent a shower of silver stakes at Asa and they stabbed her all over the place.

Dreadbane: Take this, evil witch! (swings Sword at Asa)

He slashed her and cut her arm off!

Dirt Boss: Dirt dog attack!

Dirt Boss fired energy blasts from shoulder cannons and they hit Asa and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dirt Boss: Target destroyed.

Nico: Almost. But we have her weakened.

May: You must be thristy. How about some water?

May secretly put holy water into the cup before giving it to Asa.

Asa drank it and then she screamed in pain as it was burning her from the inside.

Nico: Nice one honey.

Flipsy barked at her.

Dark Laser: Yoou tell her Flipsy!

Asa: Come here, you stupid dog!

Asa was about to grab Flipsy but Dark Laser grabbed her hand.

Dark Laser: (pissed) STAY THE HELL AWAY FROM FROM FLIPSY!

He slashed her hand off with his lightsaber!

Nico: You are pure evil incarnate lady!

Gumball: And I thought Mrs. Robinson was bad!

Orion: We've got her on the run now!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ROYAL FLUSH SQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers!

Simone: Time to burn! (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

She fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a fire helix blast and it slammed into Asa and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gantu: (takes out plasma blaster) Have some of this!

He fired energy blasts and burned her all over.

Panda King: And some of this!

He fired fireballs at Asa and burned her all over.

Waffle Woman: Let's finish her off with some waffles!

She fired Strawberries and they hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Now lets bring the pain!

?: You will all die for what you did to Yggdrasil!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lloyd Irving: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Forcystus.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Forcystus, another loyal follower of the fallen angel, Mithos Yggdrasil.

Nico: So, another follower of that fallen angel, Yggdrasil, has shown himself. Lloyd, what can you tell us about Forcystus.

Lloyd Irving: You won't like it, Colonel.

Lloyd Irving proceeded to tell us about Forcystus, and as predicted, we weren't going to like it.

---

Forcystus

Forcystus (フォシテス Foshitesu?), full title Forcystus the Gnashing Gale, sometimes referred to as the "Desian Hero", is an antagonist in Tales of Symphonia and one of the Desian Grand Cardinals. He maintains the Iselia Human Ranch and is the most respected Desian after Pronyma, leader of the Grand Cardinals.

History

Past

It is not revealed how Forcystus came to power or how he lived his life before, but Kratos Aurion reveals in a skit that he was known as the "Desian Hero" because he killed all human organizations that fought against half-elves. Sixteen years before the story begins, Forcystus made a non-aggressive treaty with the village Iselia in order to protect the newborn Chosen of Regeneration, Colette Brunel. As long as the villagers keep away from the Iselia Human Ranch's business and area, they would not attack the village.

Attack on Iselia

Forcystus is first seen after Lloyd Irving and Genis Sage help Marble from being abused by the Desians, suspicious of Lloyd's jumping abilities. In the end, he recalls the Angelus Project and how the host was last seen close to the ranch, and suspects that Lloyd is her son. With the non-aggression treaty with Iselia broken, Forcystus orders an attack on the village, calling Lloyd out from the village. Lloyd is charged as a criminal by Desian law, his punishment to be death at the hands of the Exebula monster. With Genis' help, the Exebula is defeated, and Forcystus confirms that Lloyd is indeed in possession of the Angelus Project Exsphere. During his attempt to retrieve it, Forcystus is interrupted by the Exebula, who is revealed to be a mutated Marble due to her Exsphere being unleashed. Self-destructing, Marble inflicts heavy damage upon Forcystus, who vows to eventually get the Exsphere from Lloyd before he leaves.

## Kharlan Tree Disaster

After forming the pact with Luna and Aska, the final mana link is severed, and the party's faulty goal is accomplished. As Kratos later explains, without protection from the mana links and the Summon Spirits, the Kharlan Tree germinates in a dark and twisted form, destroying the city of Palmacosta and engulfing Martel Yggdrasill in the process. With the tree threatening to destroy both worlds, the party decides to stop it using the Mana Cannon. In order to do so, the Iselia Human Ranch's mana reactor is needed, and thus the party is forced to launch a raid of the Ranch. Waiting at the reactor, Forcystus engages the party in battle. When Forcystus is defeated, he refuses to admit defeat and chooses to fall down on the mana engine, in which the party believes him to be dead. Before they can send the signal to fire the Mana Cannon, a wounded Forcystus reappears in a final effort to dispose of the party. Colette thwarts his attempt to kill Chocolat, taking the blow instead. Infuriated, Lloyd stabs Focystus, killing him just as he glorifies Yggdrasill's "Age of Half-Elves".

## Appearance and Personality

Forcystus is a fairly built man with light green hair and sharp, piercing eyes, although only his left eye is visible due to a red eye patch covering his right eye. His attire is largely black, though he wears a gold breastplate and red jacket with white stripes, which appear on other parts of his outfit as well. The legs and boots of his attire are black with white stripes, while his boots share the same red and gold accents as his torso. He wears a gold, mechanical-like bracelet on his right arm, while his left arm is replaced by a large, gold arm-cannon, which he uses in battle to eject powerful blasts of wind.

---

When Lloyd Irving was finished, we were indeed furious at Forcystus' actions, but none more so than Rev Runner. Suddenly, Rev Runner's eyes turn neon green, and he was surrounded by a red energy aura, red fire, red lightning, and stars, as he unholstered his Sword of The Pueblo from his back, and as he approached Forcystus, he left red energy, red fire, red lightning, and stars with every step.

Rev Runner: You make me sick, Forcystus. The actions of your fellow Grand Cardinals weren't already bad enough, but to do so in the service of a fallen angel like Yggdrasil, that makes me sick to no end, and I will make sure that you pay the price for your crimes!

Rev Runner screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with red fire, red lightning, and stars surrounding the vortex, there was a roadrunner running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a red phoenix. We felt his power and energy rising like crazy, and he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still. Then, as the vortex faded away, Rev Runner emerged, but he was changed forever.

Rev Runner grew to 6'11" in height, he now had large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, as shown by his suit's top, which turned into a black tank top with yellow phoenix on it, his long-sleeved black trench coat and black pants from when he transformed into his Super Angel 10,000,000,000 have gotten bigger and longer, he now has on a necklace with a roadrunner holding the Thunder Kanji in its wings for the pendant, his black combat boots with a tinge of red turned into black leather ankle-high combat boots with a tinge of red, his red roadrunner emblazoned on his forehead is now holding the Thunder Kanji in its wings, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Sword of The Pueblo grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, and his black angel wings with red tips on the feather grew larger for his new body. He also had on a Blue Lantern Ring on his left ring finger, and he has on his new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. Rev Runner has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL RED LIGHTNING SPEED DEMON ANGEL ROADRUNNER OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Rev Runner's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and this also means big trouble for Forcystus.

Me: Whoa, looks like Rev's become the next one to transform.

Nico: You got that right, Colonel, and it also means big trouble for Forcystus.

Rev Runner: (Divine Echoing Lightningstorm Voice of Hope) **That's right, Commander Nico. Alright, Forcystus, get ready. The Speed Demon of Acmetropolis is coming for your soul.**

Rev Runner went after Forcystus, who fired a blast of wind at him, but Rev dodged it, and he'd fired powerful blasts of red fire, red energy, red lightning, and stars at Forcystus, and the blasts exploded with incredible power. Then, with his newly improved Sword of The Pueblo, Rev Runner slashed off Forcystus' gold gauntlet, along with his arms, and gouged out his other eye, as he screamed in such excruciating pain.

Rev Runner: **And now, this is the end, Forcystus. Say hi to your fallen comrades in The Further when you see them. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL URU!**

Rev Runner fired a massive blast of darkness and red energy, which had transformed into The Spider Earthbound Immortal Uru, and it fired a blast of purple energy, which ripped Forcystus' soul from his body, and devoured it, and wound up in The Further forever, and his body was reduced to ashes, as a result.

Rev Runner: **Enjoy eternal torment in The Further, you monster.**

We cheered wildly for what Rev Runner did, as he holstered his massive Sword of the Pueblo on his back and powered down, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Nico: That's Rev down, and now, only Danger Duck, Slam Tasmanian, and Zadavia are left.

Me: You got that right, Commander.

Zadavia: And this whole thing was our idea, we decided that once we transform into our Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms, we'll use Dark Style Ninja Art techniques, based on both The Earthbound Immortals and The Dark Signers.

Me: That was an excellent idea, Zadavia.

Nico: You said it, and The Dark Signers were already cheering wildly for what Ace, Lexi, Tech, and now, Rev did. The battles to come for Danger Duck, Slam, and you are sure to be awesome, Zadavia.

We resumed the fight with Asa.

Offroad, Wallflower, Maggie and Sideswipe used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Offroad's Glass Gas, Wallflower and Maggie's powers and Sideswipe's flares 100-fold.

Offroad and Wallflower: GLASS FLAME MEGABLAST!

Maggie and G1 Sideswipe: DARKNESS FLARE MEGABURST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy and Lucille Loud: DARKNESS FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy, fire and darkness.

Molten Man, Goths of Darkness, Shade Man and Ebon: DARKNESS FIRESTORM ULTRA BURST!

They fired a massive blast of fire and energy.

Chaor, Kileron, and Ikkatosh blasted Asa all over.

Lincoln: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER LIGHTNING STYLE: SPECTER OF EBENEZER CRABBE!

Jessica: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER STING STYLE: GHOST OF NETTY CRABBE!

Menat: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER SPIRIT STYLE: GHOST OF KING KATAZUMA!

R. Mika: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER STRENGTH STYLE: AZTEC STATUE MONSTER!

Kei: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER WATER STYLE: GHOST OF THE GATOR GHOUL!

Yuri: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER LIGHTNING STYLE: 10,000 VOLT GHOST!

Panty Anarchy: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER FIRE STYLE: HEADLESS HORSEMAN!

Stocking Anarchy: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER MAGIC STYLE: GHOST OF MERLIN!

Oishi Kawaii: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER MAGIC STYLE: BLACK KNIGHT! (SCARED A LOT IN CAMELOT)

Kasumi: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER SCIENCE STYLE: GHOST OF DR. COFFIN!

Lila Hart: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER SHADOW STYLE: NO-FACE ZOMBIE!

Tillis: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER FIRE STYLE: MAMBA WAMBA!

Princess Alurra (VLD): SCOOBY DOO STEAM STYLE: STEAM DEMON!

Faye Valentine: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER FIRE STYLE: TAMUKA THE FLYING GHOST BULL!

Gluko: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER WATER DEMON SHARK!

Batch: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER WATER STYLE: GHOST OF CAPTAIN PESCADO!

Cassandra Alexandra: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER ICE STYLE: THE NEAPOLITAN TECHNICOLOR PHANTOMS!

Chai Xianghua: SCOOBY DOO MONSTER WIND STYLE: GHOST OF BENEDICT ARNOLD!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said ghosts and monsters of Mystery Inc.

Lincoln and his Harem: SCOOBY DOO FINAL SMASH: MONSTER BEATDOWN!

The Scooby Doo Monsters suddenly showed and beat up Asa Vajda!

They knocked her out.

Maria: Is she dead?

Brittney: Almost. The only thing that can kill her powers is the Lord's Pray and a massive blast of fire.

Nico: Go for it.

Brittney prayed.

Molten Man: Light em up!

Poliwag poured some gasoline near Asa.

Eruptor: Time to burn!

Eruptor fired a wave of lava and lit the gas on fire and she then bursted into flames!

She was incinerated in an instant!

May: NOW she's dead.

Nico: Good riddance.

Laney: Yeah.

Eli: She brought all this on herself.

Nico: And now she is back in hell where she belongs.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: Lets head to Nergal's Pizza for some grub.

We did so and then we got some great pizza.

Then Vanitas, Technus, Eccentro, Bonz, Fireor, Xigbar, Rojo, Kyd Wykkyd, Dr. Polarus and Vulkanus appeared.

Nico: Vanitas, Technus, Eccentro, Bonz, Fireor, Xigbar, Rojo, Kyd Wykkyd, Dr. Polarus and Vulkanus.

Vanitas: How was 19th Century Moldavia?

William: Aside from Asa, it was good.

Technus: Good to know.

Eccentro: But now, Asa's gone for good.

Me: She is and back in Hell where she belongs.

Bonz: (to me) Good to know. We heard you faced some racist kids today.

Fireor: Please tell me those kids are in prison!

Me: Oh they are and they will spend the rest of their lives in prison.

Bonz: Good riddance.

?: Boy no kidding.

A figure came out and it was TRINOID 16: TSUTAKOTATSU from episode 27 of Abarangers, the Japanese Version of Dino Thunder!

Trinoid #16: Tsutakotatsu (トリノイド十六号．ツタコタツTorinoido Jūrokugō: Tsutakotatsu, 27) is a Trinoid comprised from Tsuta (Ivy) + Tako (Octopus) + Kotatsu.

Tsutakotatsu was able to switch his victims' minds with his tentacles. As a result Ryouga and Yukito's minds were switched, which also prevented them from transforming due to the misalignment of their Dino Guts.

In their next encounter, the Abarangers were able to trick Tsutakotatsu into restoring Ryouga and Yukito by making him think that they were already restored with one of Ranru's inventions the Ranran Change System by acting like the other, which also included having Ranru and Asuka also act like each other in a fake demonstration to further the deception.

However, when enlarged he was able to switch Tyranno and Kera's minds preventing AbarenOh from fighting at full strength. Tsutakotatsu took advantage of this until AbareKiller got in the way to steal the Abarangers' Bakuryuu in their current condition. Killed by KillerOh, which also undid the effects on Tyranno and Kera.

---

Eli: Trinoid #16: Tsutakotatsu! I remember you! You switched Ryouga and Yukito's minds to prevent them from transforming.

Tsutakotatsu: That's right Eli. Your memory is just as sharp as J.D.'s.

Me: That's my bro. But he specializes in the Japanese episodes. And Ryouga and Yukito are the Japanese Red and Blue Dino Thunder Rangers.

Tsutakotatsu: That's right.

William: It's a real shame you weren't in Power Rangers of America.

Me: Yeah what a ripoff.

Tsutakotatsu: I know! I would've made a good body swapping episode involving the red and blue rangers.

Kira Ford: (laughs) Connor and Ethan switching bodies?! I would've paid to see that!

Me: Me too!

Nico: Yeah that would have been cool.

Eli: It sure woulld.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Spiderman, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Kyurangers, Laney, The Ripping Friends, Bounce Man and Toad Man VS Vanitas

---

Vanitas was first.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) Do you agree that we might run into some girls gene slammed into dinosaurs and Ben's aliens?

Spiderman: I agree completely on that and there is a strong chance that we'll also encounter Yu-Gi-Oh Monster Gene-Slammers. They are living creatures too.

Vanitas: That would REALLY be strange. But it's definitely a possibility.

Starlight Glimmer: I agree with you there. It would be cool to see alien and dinosaur gene-slammers.

Lucky: It sure would and we've already seen Pokemon, Animal, Dragon and now Digimon Gene-Slammers.

Laney: Lets not forget that Valerie is also a Prehistoric Shark Gene-Slammer. She is a Megalodon.

Crag: That's right I forgot about that.

Rip: Yeah Trudy's sister is part Megalodon and they lived 35 million

years ago.

Bounce Man: That's true. I forgot about that too. But this is dinosaur DNA that Vanitas is refering too.

Vanitas: Well Megalodon is a prehistoric creature but yeah you're right. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Laney: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Kyurangers and Laney: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Vanitas: WOW! That is so cool! Laney you look awesome!

Lucky: LUCKY! Laney you look great!

Spiderman: Wow! What constellation do you represent Laney?

Laney: I chose Grus the Crane. I love the crane because it's graceful and beautiful.

Vanitas: Wow! That is perfect for you Laney. The Crane is one of my favorite birds.

Crag: Come on Fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They were ready!

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Spiderman: A great victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy!

## Battle 2: Cyborg, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Cyborg 009, Elena Validus and Circe VS Technus

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) If Team Rocket's computers are still intact, I can use my powers to learn from them how Giovanni got his hands on non Pokemon DNA.

Cyborg: That's a good idea and it'll come in handy for that.

Pinkie Pie: I agree with you there.

Sprocket: Whatever secrets the Team Rocket Computers have we'll gladly find out.

Joe Shimamura: And they must not be good.

Françoise: Yeah it won't be good.

Technus: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Battle 3: Linka, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Jaden & Duel Academy Alumni, Batch and Luxord VS Eccentro

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) I'm glad that Rainbow Dash has become accepting of Tank's hibernation.

Linka: I am too.

Rainbow Dash: Same here thank you very much.

Eccentro: You're welcome. At least you know that hibernation is totally unavoidable.

Scootaloo: Just like how Mr. Krabs molts his shell every now and then and that's completely unavoidable.

Whirlwind: And Sandy is getting ready to hiberate too.

Free Ranger: Can humans hibernate?

Linka: No humans can't do that. We have a much different nature than bears, squirrels, raccoons or anything like that.

Jaden: Yeah it's not part of us.

Jesse: That's right partner.

Alexis: But I'm glad Rainbow Dash is accepting Tank hibernating now.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks guys.

Eccentro: You're welcome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and elements and smashed him down.

Linka: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Gia Moran, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Lucy, Rocky, Kate Coleman, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) I can understand Lynn wanting Tank to stay with Rainbow Dash in the winter. I mean, if you had a pet, how would you feel if you couldn't be with him for a few months because of hibernation?

Gia: I would accept it because it's part of nature. I did a lot of research on animals and everything like that and it's all part of nature.

Fluttershy: Hibernation is all part of nature and it's completely unavoidable.

Stealth Elf: That's right.

Yamato: Yeah it's part of many creatures.

Bonz: Right. (to the Zyuohgers) Do you guys hibernate too?

Sela: Many of us do yes. The same rules of Animals on Earth apply to many people of Jyuland.

Leo: Yeah it's what we do too.

Amu: That's right.

Yamato: But me and Misao are still human so that doesn't apply to us.

Misao: Yeah that's true.

Kate Coleman: I lived up in Canada for a while so I know that.

Lucy Loud: It is interesting to see.

Rocky: It sure is.

Bonz: I'm glad. Lets do it!

Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SECRET FIVE FORCE!

She turned into the Pink Gorenger!

Zyouhgers, Lucy and Rocky: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Zyuohgers, Lucy and Rocky: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Bonz: Wow! Lucy and Rocky you two look great!

Me: The Owl and Bat are perfect for you two.

Lucy Loud: Thanks J.D. It's amazing.

Rocky: This is amazing! I wonder what Rusty would think.

Me: I think he would love it.

We fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

Gia: That's a Super Mega Win.

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

---

Battle 5: Wheeler (Captain Planet), Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Kelly Rourke, Chaor and Takinom VS Fireor

---

Fireor was next.

Fireor: (to Wheeler) Haumia would get along great with the two of us and Simone. (laughs) Funny since we met Simone just yesterday!

Wheeler: (Laughs) That is true and she would get along great with all the Fire Element users.

Sunset Shimmer: I think it's amazing that we have a Phoenix Angel with us.

Sunburn: It sure is amazing.

Kelly Rourke: I think so too.

Fireor: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Wheeler: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Erza Scarlet, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Erza: He rescued a Phoenix Angel named Haumia. She is an angel that governs the Phoenix.

Twilight Sparkle: They met her at school while dealing with a bunch of bullies.

Spyro: Yeah you should have seen these guys. They were 3 kids that wore these black shirts that said that they HATED different kinds of kids with a vengeance.

Rai: Yeah no kidding! One hated rich kids, the 2nd hated freckled kids and the 3rd hated kids because of the way they talked!

Sena: Yeah what a bunch of jerks!

Taylor: And take it from me! I used to be a bully but I would go after kids at random and not focus on one kind of kid.

Xigbar: Man that is crazy! But at least you guys gave those scumbags what for! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Erza: TAKE THAT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Battle 7: Tracer, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, The Mask, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) I hope Asa stays in Hell for good this time!

Tracer: (British Accent) I have a feeling she will after everything she did.

Rarity: Indeed she will darling and we made sure of it.

Sweetie Belle: But it's really scary that J.D.'s dad was scared of that movie.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding that was nuts.

The Mask: Asa deserved to die for it. (Imitating Dirty Harry) Go Ahead. Make my day!

Rojo laughed!

Rojo: That was awesome! Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, energy and water and smashed her down.

Tracer: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 8: Takanuva, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Helen Lyle, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd

---

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) Please tell me you used your light powers against Asa!

Takanuva: I sure did and it burned her really bad. She was a TRUE vampire.

Applejack: She sure was. But thanks to our vampire hunting skills we made sure she died.

Apple Bloom: You got that right sis.

Flashwing: And she deserved it too.

Helen Lyle: You got that right.

Kyd Wykkyd: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, apples and earth and crystal and smashed him down.

Takanuva: Light wins!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Jessica Shannon, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Coop, Jaime, Kiva, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

* * *

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) Did J.D. really meet a Phoenixmon Gene Slammer this morning?

Jessica: He sure did and her name is Sorai Takenouchi. She is Sora's long lost older sister.

Princess Celestia: She disappeared a while back and it was before Sora became a Digidestined. Sorai's disappearance is the reason why Sora's mom was so overprotective of her and she didn't want her to get hurt anymore.

Spotlight: That's completely understandable. She was afraid she would get hurt.

Coop: That's usually what happens in parenthood.

Jaime: Yeah no kidding.

Kiva: Poor Sora. But we're happy she has her sister back.

Dr. Polaris: I am too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Jessica: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

* * *

Battle 10: Shanan, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Sonic, Tails, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus

* * *

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) Sorai would get along great with your Dad.

Shanan: You'll get no argument from me there. But what has me concerned is how Sora's mom will see Sorai again after all this time changed into a Phoenixmon Gene-slammer.

Princess Luna: Yeah we don't want what happened with Girl Jordan to happen to her too.

Snowdrop: That would not be good.

Gari: No it won't. But I have a feeling that Sora and Sorai will be okay after everything they went through.

Blackout: I have that same feeling myself.

Sonic: That's true.

Tails: Yeah.

Vulkanus: I have that feeling myself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Shanan: Life wins!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Trinoid 16: Tsutakotatsu

---

Tsutakotatsu was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico teleported and opened the safe on him and in it was a huge collection of swords.

They were called the Swords of The X-Squad, they're a massive collection of swords with the symbol of the X-Squad etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large wyvern wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats.

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent: WHITE RANGER, DINO POWER!

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking! Z-REX BLASTER!

They formed the blaster.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Tsutakotatsu and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Tsutakotatsu you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered.

Sorai: So, when exactly do we tell my mom that I'm ok.

Shade Man: I think we need to take our time with that.

Sorai: Why?

Xigbar: You've been gone for God knows how long?

Rojo: Yeah! There's no telling how she'll react.

Me: I agree there.

Kyd Wykkyd: It's best for us to figure out how we'll get you to see you and Sora's mom again.

Dr. Polaris: Just like Vulkanus discussed with Shanan.

Vulkanus: Don't drag me into this.

Shanan: I actually suggested it.

Nico: That's all right. But anyway lets head home to rest. Great job today everyone.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) This was an amazing adventure. We've now seen a scary movie and we took down a big villain.

Me: We sure did.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 12 done.

Black Sunday is a movie from 1960 and it scared my dad really bad! When Barbara Steele had that skeleton instead of flesh it scared him BAD! That was a really freaky movie though. The first part of the chapter was for the Dexter's Laboratory Episode Accent You Hate. That one came out on March 11th, 1998 and that was a bad episode but I was too young to understand what it was about. The second part was for the 2005 horror movie Jenifer and that girl in that movie was ugly and scary. WICKED! Never saw that movie but it was freaky. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Same with the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. My next rescue in the next chapter is gonna be for the Powerpuff Girls Episode Fallen Arches and we're going to take down The Ministry of Pain, a gang of criminals that should have stayed retired even after 75 years have passed. Me, Allie, Eli, Missy, Maria, Simone and the Suicune Gene-Slammer are going to be in that rescue and we're going to meet a Winged Mermaid named Elliea and she has amazing wings and water powers and also we're going to meet a Lillymon Gene-Slammer named Miranda Mureau. The second rescue for Lincoln is gonna be a battle with the villains from the episode April Moon and we're going to make sure none of those mechanical monsters survive. The next chapter is gonna be for where we face the evil Nanite villain Alpha and we're going to make sure that monster pays.

See you all tomorrow.

# Wrath of the Alpha Nanite

Walking down the streets of the Townsville sector of the city, me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Missy and Simone and Amy the Suicune Gene-slammer were walking.

Amy Bascom: Looks like the rescue's in the Townsville sector of the city this time.

Amy concentrated and groaned as she dropped to all fours.

Me: At least we don't have to go far from home this time.

Eli: That's true.

Amy turned into SUICUNE!

Simone: Cool!

Then we heard the bank alarm!

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 2-11 in Progress!

We went into the bank to confront the bad guys and then we got a shocking surprise!

(Quick series of extreme close-ups of the following: a gnarled hand, the big man's nose, the short man's eyes, the first man's monocle, and the skull from the picture. The three are standing next to the open vault door, loaded down with sacks of cash. They wear their black outfits with skulls on their chests, though they are in much worse physical shape from when the picture was taken. The one with the monocle also wears a cape.)

Old man 1: Well, look who showed up. How wonderful.

Me: And who are you three supposed to be? (He leans over us.)

Old man 1: You mean you don't recognize the most feared evildoers Townsville's ever known?! (gentler tone) Oh, forgive me, of course not. (patting my's head) It was before your time, my child. Let me introduce myself. I am Mastermind! And these are my comrades.

(Pan to his two colleagues on the end of this line, then cut to the large one.)

Old man 1 (Mastermind): (from o.c.) Counterpart…

(Grunting and straining, he holds a large sack over his head. After a moment, he drops it and doubles over in pain.)

Counterpart: (moans) Oh, my back!

(Cut to the small fellow. Two sacks sit on the floor next to him; he is asleep on his feet.)

Mastermind: (from o.c.)… and Cohort!

(Mastermind stands on the counter to address the room. Counterpart and Cohort flank him.)

Mastermind: And we are the Ministry of Pain!

---

The **Ministry of Pain** is a gang of one-time villains from the *Cartoon Network* original series *The Powerpuff Girls*, only appearing in the episode " *Fallen Arches* ".

They were voiced by Jeff Bennett.

Somewhere back in the 1950s, The Ministry of Pain used to be a team of dreaded, unmatched supervillains, who robbed banks far and wide. The only people who were able to stop them were the dynamic duo of superheroes, known as none other than Captain Righteous and his trusty sidekick, Lefty. Eventually, one day, The Ministry of Pain went into retirement, as did Captain Righteous and Lefty.

The now elderly Mastermind, watched the news channel from Pokey Folks retirement home and he griped and complained about The Powerpuff Girls for their goodness and their saving the day. He had an extreme hatred for The Powerpuff Girls, and he decided to reassemble The Ministry of Pain. He went to his fellow retirement home buddies, the now elderly Counterpart and Cohort and told them that they were getting back into the game.

The Ministry of Pain robbed a bank and The Powerpuff Girls came in to stop them. However, noticing how old and fragile they were, Blossom urged her sisters not to fight them, as she believed it would not be fair to them. Despite their qualms, Blossom still refused to fight The Ministry of Pain and didn't allow her sisters to do so either. She said that it would be a much better plan, if they were to pit them against someone, who is "on the same level" as they are.

The Powerpuff Girls went to the retirement homes of the now elderly Captain Righteous and Lefty, to ask them to return and fight The Ministry of Pain. Neither of them wanted anything to do with each other, as they got into a fight in their youths, leading to their team's disbanding in the first place. Blossom decided to wing it and tell both of them that the other wanted nothing to do with them, getting them to agree to fight The Ministry of Pain.

The Ministry of Pain was robbing another bank, when Captain Righteous showed up to stop them. The Ministry of Pain continued running away, before Lefty showed up and told them to stop again. The two got into an argument, seeing how both of them were on the scene, and they fought with each other, instead of The Ministry of Pain. Annoyed with the bickering, Mastermind threw Lefty out of the way and took off. Lefty's hip broke and Captain Righteous rushed to his aid. They decided to bury the hatchet and Lefty told Captain Righteous to stop The Ministry of Pain. Captain Righteous ran after them and talked them, putting them all in traction, because they were just too old to be fighting like that.

On the news channel, Stanley Whittfield reported the incident of five senior citizens, becoming severely injured and in critical condition, because they were forced to fight against each other. He noted that none of this would have happened, had The Powerpuff Girls just saved the day. At the end of the episode, Bubbles and Buttercup looked at Blossom in scorn, making her feel horrible guilt over her bad judgment and poor decision making.

Me: The Ministry of Pain. That group is very familiar to me.

Allie Wilde: Yeah weren't you guys big time criminals back over 70 years ago?

Mastermind: That is right my dear. It was back in the 1950's and we were terrors back then. But that's besides the point! We have come out of retirement to continue our reign of evil and do many bad and nasty things! And heed my words, Townsville: we will be victorious! (crossing lobby to us) For you see, your pathetic little city is protected by pathetic little children!

Me: For your information you old buzzard I am much older than I look.

Mastermind: How so?

Me: I'm thousands of years old.

The Powerpuff Girls came.

Buttercup: Whoa.

Blossom: We can't fight you guys.

Mastermind: You're not going to fight us?

Maria: For God's sake, you can't even throw a punch at us!

Me: Yeah and besides if we fight you at your advanced age and fragile state, we could smash you into dust before the cops could even know what to do with you.

Blossom: That's right. We could fight you but we can't. We have to respect our elders.

Me: Blossom does make a great point. I for one think the elderly are amazing and are awesome to get along with because they are full of wisdom and experiences. So we're not going to fight you. But we can do this.

?: And that's slap the cuffs on you.

CLICK!

We saw the Ministry of Pain get the cuffs put on them by a Mermaid with Wings.

Me: Hey thanks.

Elliea: You're welcome. I'm Elliea and yes I'm a mermaid with wings.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Simone: Very smart move not hurting them.

Me: Thanks.

We were also introduced to a Lillymon Gene-Slammer named Miranda Mureau.

I then put on my blind man glasses and had Eli and the people in the bank cover their eyes as I snapped my fingers. Amy and Miranda were reverting back.

Amy: (stands up straight) I can imagine that this is the second time you've felt this kind of pain before.

Miranda: Yeah it is! (Groans) It hurts! But at least I'm a human Digimon.

They both reverted back and Amy was naked but surprisingly, Miranda was not as Lillymon's dress, boots and gloves were still on her.

Miranda: Whoa! That was rough.

Maria: But at least we don't have to give you new clothes. You still have Lillymon's clothes on.

Miranda: I sure do. Wow.

Maria gave Amy new clothes.

Miranda: (holds her head in pain while smiling sadly) At least I'll still have these clothes on while I lose my humanity again!

Simone: You can reign the power of Lillymon in with the strength of your will Miranda. I did it and so can you.

Eli: That's right. You can do it!

She concentrated and then she glowed in a neon green aura and she was fully powered with her Digimon half!

Miranda: Wow!

We were amazed and Miranda was gonna be a fine addition to the team and we went back home. The Ministry of Pain was sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum Nursing Home Section. 70 years have not been too kind for them.

---

After taking down The Ministry of Pain, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Disk Wars Magneto, Tech E Coyote, Terry McGinnis and Rice Fitzgerald were heading to Neo Gotham City, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls sighted there, but we're also going to deal with The April Moon Gang, and make sure none of them survive.

Lincoln: Looks like the rescue's going to be here in the Neo Gotham City sector, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls sighted there, but we're also going to deal with The April Moon Gang, and make sure none of them survive.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: Terry told us about the April Moon Gang, they're a gang of cybernetically enhanced criminals, who have cybernetic weapons for limbs, given to them by Dr. Peter Corso.

Eli: And his wife, April Corso, is also a member of this gang.

Me: They have amazing cybernetic components that make them really deadly and very well built I might add.

Disk Wars Magneto: However, their cybernetic weapons are also magnetic.

Tech E Coyote: And since we have magnetic powers, we'll be able to take down The April Moon Gang for good. But, what about Dr. Corso?

Terry McGinnis: We'll have a talk with him later.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by The April Moon Gang, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by The April Moon Gang, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln, Tech E Coyote, and Disk Wars Magneto fire powerful electromagnetic blasts at them, which caused them to be stuck together. I used my data eyes to see what they were made with and it showed that they were made with amazing cybernetic features and everything and it was all amazingly well built. Then, Lincoln said the password "April Moon" and it caused the gang's cybernetic weapons and limbs to self-destruct, and Lincoln fired a powerful neon blue energy blast, which hits The April Moon Gang, and destroyed them for good.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he'd immediately recognized them. The eleven girls were Igawa Asagi, Mizuki Yukikaze, Ingrid, Koukawa Asuka, Akiyama Rinko, Aishwarya Lai, Fang Bai Hua, and Uehara Kitae from Taimanin, Shinobu Kocho and Aoi Kanzaki from Demon Slayer: Kimetsu no Yaiba.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Igawa Asagi, Mizuki Yukikaze, Ingrid, Koukawa Asuka, Akiyama Rinko, Aishwarya Lai, Fang Bai Hua, Uehara Kitae, Shinobu Kocho and Aoi Kanzaki.

Nicole: From Taimanin and Demon Slayer: Kimetsu no Yaiba, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Igawa Asagi: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Igawa Asagi and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Jenifer, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Igawa Asagi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Igawa Asagi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and we took down yet another enemy of Batman 2039, and when Dr. Corso heard from us about what happened to the April Moon Gang, and to his wife, who betrayed him, he felt as though a dark cloud has been lifted from his heart. He accepted the responsibility for his part in giving them cybernetic weapons, and has been repenting for it ever since.

---

After taking down The April Moon Gang in Neo Gotham City, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln has a date tonight with R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, Sam Simpson, Clover, Alex, Megan Clark, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Scarlet, Perfuma, Frosta, Entrapta, Shantae, Akko, Faye Valentine, Ryuko Matoi, Colette Brunel and Jolyne Kujo. He and the girls were heading to Sidekick Academy in Canada to help Eric Needles and his friends deal with Mr. Troublemeyer A.K.A. Master XOX.

Lincoln: Alright, girls, shall we?

Megan Clark: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left, and a few hours later, they arrived at Sidekick Academy, and they'd met up with Eric Needles and his friends, and they told them that they're going after Master XOX, and that he is the alter ego of Mr. Troublemeyer, Trevor's father. The sudden news had shocked both Eric and the others, but Lincoln had a plan: he's going to separate Master XOX from Mr. Troublemeyer.

Then, Lincoln, the girls, Eric, and his friends got to work, as soon as the alarm sounded, and it then showed Master XOX and his henchman, Brute Brutal, were causing havoc. Suddenly, an explosion had erupted, and the spirits of the damned appeared circling around the villains, and they also heard the sound of a thunderbird's screech. Then, out of the explosion, Lincoln, the girls, Eric, and his friends appeared.

Master XOX: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, along with the sidekicks.

Lincoln: That's right, XOX, and we're here to take you down.

Eric Needles: Once and for all.

Master XOX: We'll see about that. Brute Brutal, get them!

Brute Brutal went after them, but Lincoln outfought and brutally pummeled the huge brute with brute superhuman strength. Then, he'd grabbed Brute Brutal and hoisted him up, and then, Lincoln sucked out all of Brute Brutal's brute superhuman strength and massive muscle mass, turning the henchman of Master XOX into a withered monster with twigs for limbs. Then, Lincoln had fired a powerful blast of neon blue energy, and killed Brute Brutal, and it Super Hakaied his spirit.

This sent Master XOX into a tailspin of fury, as he let out his hatred like the madman he is. But, that caused the auras of Lincoln, the girls, and Eric and his friends to flare up, and they gained a massive power boost from his hatred. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of light, separating Master XOX from Trevor Troublemeyer for good.

Lincoln: And now, your days of crime are done, XOX.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis, and in a flash, he runs his blade through XOX, and as he holstered his massive blade, Master XOX was cut to shreds, and he was destroyed in a flurry of neon blue slashes, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied for good, and it'd also destroyed Xenior XOX for good, and Super Hakaied him, as well.

Mandy Struction: That does it for Master XOX, and he was a major enemy of Eric and for all of us. But, Lincoln, can you and the girls also help us out with another villain?

Sam Simpson: You mean your headmaster, Pamplemoose? Don't worry, as soon as Lincoln gathered the information about him, I already called the cops, and now, he's fired, and he's being sent straight to prison.

Lincoln pulled up his history.

---

Pamplemoose is the cruel headmaster at the Sidekick Academy. He always puts his students, mainly Eric and Trevor down and is angry every day, so he takes all of his rages out on his students, and doesn't treat them well either.

---

Lincoln showed Eric and his friends the arrest of the cruel headmaster, and he screamed in pure rage, as he was shoved into a station wagon, and was driven off. When they saw it, they'd cheered wildly for the final farewell to the hated headmaster of Sidekick Academy.

Lincoln: Eric, you and your friends have proven to be more than sidekicks. You guys are heroes, and Mandy Struction, I know that your parents are villains, but you made your choice to better than that, am I right?

Mandy Struction: Yes… you're right. I made my choice to join Eric and his friends, and I know that it'll mean that I'll cross paths with my now former family. But, when we go after them, please let me deal with them?

Sam Simpson: Of course.

Lincoln's date with the girls was amazing, plus, not only did they recruit Eric Needles and his friends, but they had also dealt with Master XOX after separating him from Trevor's father, along with Master XOX's henchman, Brute Brutal, and they arrested Pamplemoose, the cruel headmaster of Sidekick Academy, and we also found out about his crimes, and as a result of it, he was thrown in the Uranus Prison, where he was put in a straitjacket, and chained to a wall in Solitary Confinement for the rest of his life. This also means that we'll be dealing with Eric's enemies soon, but we'll be ready for them, as our knowledge of superheroes and supervillains will also help us with this one. We also had Vanna's sister Savanna help us out too and we got them to drop their differences and get back together.

---

We were later at the cave that goes under Lake Huron.

We were walking through the cave that Amy used to try and get across the border to get into America and attack her sister.

Twilight Sparkle: So this is the cave that Amy used to get across the border?

Me: Yep. It's a really amazing cave.

We went in and then we saw a strange light coming from another room and then we got in and we saw what can only be described as freaky! We saw a cave with chicken wings, legs and all kinds of meats coming up out of the ground!

William: Is this similar to the Cheeseglades?

Nico: Whoa! It's a cave with chicken wings and legs! (DROOLS WATERFALLS) Oh boy!

Me: Wow! Chicken Wing Chamber. I think this is amazing!

Laney: It's making me hungry!

Rainbow Dash: Oh boy!

Nico: Yeah!

Nico was eating chicken wings and legs like you wouldn't believe!

Poromon and Poliwag were eating too.

Eli: Hey, calm down, you two. There's plenty for everyone!

Poromon and Poliwag growled at Eli.

Nico: Share you two.

Poromon: Sorry.

Laney: Hey look there.

We saw a Gravy River! And there were pools full of different kinds of gravy too! There was Mexican Hot Tamale Gravy, Scottish Haggis Gravy, Swiss Cheese Chicken Gravy and many flavors. Ed was eating the Scottish Haggis Gravy and so was Lucille.

Drag Strip: Let's let them have fun eating.

Eddy: Yeah and it looks like Lumpy has found a new source of endless gravy for himself.

Edd: Indeed he did Eddy. Loveable oaf.

Me: One thing is for sure at least we won't be running out of chicken wings or legs and gravy anytime soon.

We laughed.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 2 Hours Later.

---

Nico, Poliwag and Poromon were full.

Hound: Are you guys done yet?

Nico: BBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRRRPPPPPPPPPPP

Poliwag: BBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRPPPPPPP!

Poromon: BBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRRPPPPPP!

Ed: FFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

Eddy: Nice one Ed!

Laney: Wow!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was a good one.

Rarity: You could at least say excuse me.

Nico: Sorry Rarity. It was all that good.

Rarity: Oh that's all right. But this is amazing.

Me: Maybe we can take some home.

Eli: Good idea.

We did so.

---

Back at the estate we were waiting for our next mission.

Guts Man: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Me: I sure do.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw a Portal appear right above Providence HQ!

Me: Whoa what's that!?

Nico: Whatever it is it can't be good.

Laney: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Simone: Same with me.

then we saw a glowing orange-red cloud come out and Ben and Rex immediately recognized it!

Rex: Oh no! That's Alpha! He's back!

Me: That redish cloud is Alpha!?

Nico: Oh man!

Eli: Not good!

Rex: Some of you know this but some of you don't.

He told us about Alpha.

---

Alpha is an old creation of Rex's brother, Caesar, and the main antagonist from Ben 10-Generator Rex: Heroes United.

He was voiced by Michael Emerson, who also played Zep Hindle in Saw, Benjamin Linus in Lost, the Joker in The Dark Knight Returns and Cayden James in Arrow.

Alpha was originally created in the early days of the nanites project as a means of manufacturing nanites able to be adapted for any need. Caesar programmed it with artificial intelligence so that it could control the nanites as they did their tasks.

However, Alpha became unstable with every mechanical body it formed, quickly burning out. It tried to take over an organic body, forcing Caesar to banish it to what he thought was as an empty pocket dimension. In actuality, it was the Null Void, a dimension where galactic criminals were banished, and Alpha apparently absorbed alien life, gaining a new form. It also managed to absorb alien technology that used a dimensional equivalent to nanites, giving it the power it needed to return to Rex's world to seek out Caesar, so as to stabilize itself.

However, as Alpha returned, it accidentally brought Ben Tennyson with it and upon arriving, it headed into New York City while Ben and Rex engaged each other. Alpha was interested by the presence of nanites in the humans and creatures all around it. Six attacked it, cutting a piece off of its mechanical body, which came into Caesar's possession. However, Alpha's body self-destructed, putting Six in a coma, and it later began tailing Rex and Ben.

When they met up with Caesar, Alpha showed up and attacked them, trying to get its "father" to stabilize it. Ben, Rex, and Caesar retreated to Caesar's lab, but Alpha pursued them and attacked again, though Ben and Rex escaped.

Alpha invaded Rex's base, trying to absorb all the E.V.O.s inside to get their nanites. When Ben and Rex showed up, Alpha went after Rex, hoping to gain his Omega nanite, which was its key to becoming perfect and stabilizing itself. However, Ben and Rex managed to drive Alpha off, forcing it to seek another source of nanites.

Alpha headed to the location of the second-largest nanite concentration, the Bug Jar, which was a whole city of E.V.O.s. Rex, Ben, and White Knight arrived to stop Alpha, but by the time that they arrived, it had already absorbed the nanites of every E.V.O. in the Bug Jar, gaining a new monstrous form. They began fighting and Alpha continued to try and absorb Rex's Omega nanite. Eventually it hacked Ben's Ultimatrix so as to gain more power, thanks to the inactive nanites Ben absorbed earlier. This allowed Alpha to form its own corrupt Ultimatrix and transform into mutated E.V.O. versions of Ben's aliens. It continued to try to absorb Rex's Omega nanite and Ben managed to briefly transform into Shocksquatch, catching Alpha off guard. Rex eventually managed to disable Alpha's Ultimatrix, but was finally caught, allowing it to absorb the Omega nanite and transform again. Declaring itself Alpha-Omega, it rampaged through the Bug Jar, absorbing ruined buildings and forming them into new nanites. Rex doubted that he could stop the nanite monster without his Omega nanite, but Ben turned into Upgrade and merged with Rex. They were able to take on and weaken Alpha-Omega, before Caesar showed up and extracted the Omega nanite. Thus, Rex was able to compress Alpha into a small sphere of matter and Caesar opened a rift for Ben to get home. Before doing so, Ben transformed into Upchuck and swallowed the cube Alpha had been compacted into, returning him to the Null Void before heading back to his own dimension. However, Alpha began stirring, cracking its matter prison in the depths of the Null Void. Alpha never returned after this.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa so he has come back!

Allie Wilde: But the question is HOW did he come back?

Me: That's what I would like to know.

Dr. Polaris, Vanitas, Technus, Eccentro, Bonz, Fireor, Xigbar, Rojo, Kyd Wykkyd, and Vulkanus then appeared.

Dr. Polaris: Can me, Vanitas, Technus, Eccentro, Bonz, Fireor, Xigbar, Rojo, Kyd Wykkyd, and Vulkanus go with you guys this time?

Me: You all sure can. But we're going after Rex's most dangerous enemy ever. His name is Alpha and he is the predecessor nanite project that was made before the Nanite Event.

Technus: Oh man!

Me: Lets go!

Troy Burrows: We'll use the Skyzord to go after it.

Me: Lets roll!

Donna Diego: We should probably check if Six and the others are okay!

Me: Lets go!

We went to Providence Headquarters and we got there and went inside.

We saw everyone okay.

Me: Thank goodness.

Holiday: I take it you guys saw Alpha too?

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Caesar: I was afraid he would return after all this time.

Circe: But how did he escape from the Null Void?

Me: That's what I would like to know.

Eccentro: Please tell me Alpha didn't cause any damage here!

Holiday: He didn't thankfully. But we believe that he is heading to find a strong source of nanites to get more powerful.

Me: He's heading to Kiev, Ukraine.

Nico: The Bug Jar.

Laney: Oh man. But we cured all the E.V.O.'s there.

Cricket: We have to stop him.

Blade Man: First, we should prepare ourselves for the battle ahead.

Me: Good idea. But our best chance is to use energy attacks on Alpha. Ben, Rex, you two worked awesome together so you'll play a big role in this mission.

Ben: You got it J.D.

He turned into Upgrade and merged with Rex and he got his awesome Upgrade Suit on.

Nico: That is so cool.

Eli: Yeah it is!

Simone: Wow that is amazing.

Miranda: I'll say.

Dark Spicer then appeared.

Dark Spicer: Let me help you guys too.

Vanitas: Glad you could make it, Dark.

Dark Spicer: Wouldn't miss this for the world. I heard about everything from Biowulf and Skalamander and how Alpha was that dangerous. So I wouldn't miss this for anything. Oh speaking of them.

Biowulf and Skalamander then appeared too.

Biowulf: It wouldn't be the same without us helping you out too.

Skalamander: Yeah we want to get some shots in on Alpha too.

Skwydd: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Yeah it will be!

Bobo: Me and Six are helping out too. We barely got to help out i fighting that dirtbag last time!

Me: I understand and Rex told me that Six was in a coma. So this battle will make up for it.

Octane: Hey, you'll get no arguments from me.

Beverly Holiday: Me and my sister will help too.

Eli: Okay.

Me: Understood.

White Knight then appeared and he was in his armor.

Me: Awesome armor White Knight.

White Knight: Thanks J.D.

We were off and we were chasing Alpha.

Technus: Upgrade and Rex won't be the only combination fighting in that battle. Me and Cyborg should merge together as well.

Cyborg: YEAH!

Me: Awesome!

White Knight: This is gonna be good.

Caesar: This time we get rid of that monster we made for good.

Me: And we can do so like how Ben and Rex did before. But this time instead of sending it back into the Null Void we send the Alpha into the sun.

Caesar: That's genius: We can use the high temperature of the sun to obliterate all traces of him for good.

Nico: Yep.

Gus Grav: But why is Alpha heading to the Bug Jar?

Vulcan: There are no E.V.O.s left in there. We made sure of that.

Nico: Yes we did make sure of that but there are still traces of nanites all over the city of Kiev.

Me: He's after the nanites there to make himself stable.

May: But I don't think there are any nanites there.

Me: But there must be traces of them all over Kiev still. When the Nanite Event occured, the Earth's magnetic field sent a massive number of those nanites into a massively high concentration spot. Kiev, Ukraine is that spot.

Nico: That's true. So there must still be traces of nanites there even though all the E.V.O.'s are gone.

Laney: That is possible.

Kyd Wykkyd: I can teleport us all near his location.

Me: That would be faster. But our best chance is to hit him where it hurts with everything we got.

Nico: That's right. He wouldn't be much of a challenge in his current state.

Randy Boggs: I'll go invisible and spy on him to see what he's up to.

Me: Okay. We should be there right about now.

We arrived in Kiev.

Laney: Here we are.

We were right outside the Bug Jar and we saw the energy barrier dome destroyed.

Nico: Whoa. Good thing all the E.V.O's that were from there cured.

We went into the Bug Jar.

Me: Wow so this is the Bug Jar. It's amazing that the Nanite Event did this to the city.

Nico: Yeah it sure is. Sorry you didn't come with us on that mission J.D.

Me: It's all right Nico. I was too tired to do anything on that day.

Randy Boggs got to work and we waited for him.

Randy was invisible as he got closer to Alpha.

Randy: (quietly) Alright, tough guy. What are you up to?

Alpha was sucking in all the matter around him that still had traces of nanites in it and he was making a new body. It was just like the one he had before when he first fought Ben and Rex.

Randy went to reunite with us but he accidentally tripped knocked over a soda can.

Alpha: (hears this) Whoever is here better come out. If you do, I promise a swift end.

Randy knew that he couldn't take Alpha alone. So he kept on running. He hid behind an alleyway where Alpha couldn't see him.

Fireor: I hope Randy's okay.

Eli: I sense him. And he found Alpha.

Me: Lets get him. It's entrance time.

We went and found Randy.

Grinnade made video game noises, glad to see that Randy was okay.

Randy: Thanks Grinnade.

Me: Lets go.

Alpha looked around and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard as the spirits of the Kingdom Hearts Villains swirled around it and then they converged and we came out.

Rex: You are gonna pay for returning here Alpha!

Alpha: So you have come back for me brother.

Caesar: You are gonna pay for everything you did Alpha.

Alpha: How can you say that to me father?

Caesar: Because you are a dangerous thing Alpha and you need to be stopped.

Xigbar: (aims guns at Alpha) Don't take another step, asshole.

Alpha: (to Caesar) Father, does this chattering animal speak for you?

Caesar: He is a friend Alpha.

Nico: You need to be destroyed Alpha.

Me: That's right! We're not going to let you take our planet!

I transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **Your angels of death have come for you Alpha!**

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Alpha: (to Ben) I see you all have new people with devices like yours.

Dark Spicer: You're thinking way too small, dude. My Antitrix actually has mutant versions of the Omnitrix aliens.

But then, Dark realized what he just revealed.

UH OH!

Dark Spicer: (nervously) Though, that probably isn't a good thing in this case, is it?

Alpha: (chuckles darkly) It is for me.

Alpha then grabbed Dark's arm with the Antitrix.

Smoke Scream: Oh, this can't be good.

He formed a tentacle and it hit the Antitrix and hacked it and then Alpha formed an Antitrix of his own on his right arm!

Alpha: Your version of this device is most impressive. Perhaps I can find a most suitable host inside.

Me: **Stand ready.**

Alpha formed into an E.V.O. Version of Dark Spicer's Chernoboil Form!

Shanan: WHOA! He's an E.V.O. Version of a Prypiatosian-B Hybrid!

Vulkanus tried punching EVO Chernoboil but didn't even hurt him thanks to the latter's suit.

E.V.O. Chernoboil: (chuckles) If I knew how durable this form was, I would've used it the first time.

Vulkanus: (sarcastically) Don't suppose we can settle this by roasting marshmallows?

Me: **And besides Alpha, this place is widely known for the 1986 Chernobyl Nuclear Power Plant Accident. You would fit right in!**

I fired a massive blast of water and it hit E.V.O. Chernoboil and a massive cloud of steam came out.

Alpha then turned into an E.V.O. Version of Widowchimp!

Shanan: Now he's an E.V.O. Arachnichimp Hybrid!

Dust Man: (laughs) You picked Widowchimp?! Now, you're slightly smaller then us!

E.V.O. Widowchimp: (smirks) You shouldn't judge anyone by their appearance. Or even their size.

E.V.O. Widowchimp webbed up Dust Man. Bobo fired his blasters at E.V.O. Widowchimp but he dodged the shots before punching Bobo, knocking him to the ground.

E.V.O. Widowchimp: (approaches a seemingly knocked out Bobo) How fitting. By trying to harm me, you've only succeeded in destroying yourself.

But then, Bobo looked up at him with a smirk.

Bobo: Hi. (fires blaster at him)

KRAKOOM!

He blasted him in his face and sent him crashing into the wall.

I fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Alpha and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark then turned into a new Ultimate Alien Hybrid! It looked like Wildvine but it was blue and it had spikes that were glowing and he had many tentacles and flowers all over.

Rojo: Wait. You picked Plantmenace's Ultimate form?

Ultimate Plantmenace: It was completely accidental. Probably because Alpha hacked the Antitrix.

Upgrade: Like with what happened with me when I turned into Shocksquatch the first time.

Nico: Wow!

Shanan: That is awesome that you have an evolved Hybrid Florauna Form.

Ultimate Plant Menace: It sure is.

Then Alpha emerged as an E.V.O. version of Dark Spicer's Mega Large form!

Shanan: Now he's an E.V.O. Tokustarr!

Cindersaur: Well, we're dead.

E.V.O. Mega Large: (laughs) With this form, I probably won't need that Omega 1 Nanite now.

Me: **Want to bet on that!?**

I flew at him with incredible speed and then punched him in the face and smashed him down and then Alpha reverted back.

Alpha just grabbed Rex.

Bonz: Go ahead. Drain Rex of his nanites. But then, you'll lose access to your Antitrix forms!

Alpha: The power you hold is impressive,

Rex: You mean that we're holding the power to kick your butt!?

Alpha: The Power to create machines. You are not worthy of such a gift. The Omega Nanite is mine.

He stole his Omega Nanite!

NOT GOOD!

His energy was rising fast!

Nico: Not good! His power level is increasing!

Alpha: I was misguided to place my trust in a father that did not want me. I never needed him. I simply needed the energy and means to do what I have always done: evolve.

He turned into a mass.

Ben: You okay?

Rex: NO! Definitely not okay! It took my Omega Nanite again and I know what it wants!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alpha exploded and he was now at his most powerful!

Alpha: Behold Organics.

We saw that he was now ALPHA OMEGA!

Alpha Omega: (Demonic Voice) **The Beginning and the End of all things. I am Alpha Omega. THIS IS THE TWILIGHT OF HUMANITY! ALPHA OMEGA DESTROYS ALL!**

Me: **Not if I can help it!** (Snaps fingers)

We were on the planet Glaren yet again and I went giant!

Me: **Time to fight fire with fire.**

Nico: Lets get him!

Dark Spicer then turned into an Ultimate version of his Splitlife Form. He looked like Ditto except he had flames for hands and had blue skin.

Dark Spicer: Meet Ultimate Splitlife!

Shanan: An Evolved Splixson Hybrid. Very interesting.

Ultimate Splitlife: You know you just lost your ability to turn into knockoffs of my aliens, right?!

Alpha Omega: I don't need that power anymore. Now I will destroy you with what I have!

He fired a massive blast of fire and I absorbed it.

Nico: Take this one!

Nico fired 7 beams of red energy into the sky and formed a huge ball of energy and he condensed it to his size.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Alpha Omega! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

He fired it and it slammed into Alpha Omega and exploded with incredible power!

**EXTREMELY TREMENDOUS AND MASSIVE KRABOOM!**

The explosion really damaged him.

Then Number 7, Evil Green Ranger, Robo Blaze, Professor XXXL, Ghost, Melter, Billy Numerous, Captain Boomerang, Whirlwind and Cluemaster then appeared.

Me: **Number 7, Evil Green Ranger, Robo Blaze, Professor XXXL, Ghost, Melter, Billy Numerous, Captain Boomerang, Whirlwind and Cluemaster.**

Cluemaster: Looks like we got here just in time!

Number 7: Are you alright, Dark?

Ultimate Splitlife: Aside from the fact that we had to fight knockoff versions of my aliens, I'm fine.

Evil Green Ranger: Is that your version of an evolved Splixon?

Ultimate Splitlife: It's also completely accidental. Alpha hacked the Antitrix to get his own earlier.

Me: **He sure did and it was something.**

Robo Blaze: Well, at least he doesn't have his own Antritrix anymore.

Dark Spicer reverted back.

Professor XXXL: (to me) We heard you encoutnered the Ministry of Pain today.

Me: **Yep we sure did.**

Ghost: What did you do with them?

Me: **We sent them to a nursing home. After 70 years you think they would take a hint and never do crime again after all these years.**

Nico: Yep. Besides they are too old to do crime anymore.

Eli: I agree.

?: I agree too.

A figure came out and it was GENERAL VALKO from episodes 14 and 15 of S.P.D.!

---

**General Valko** is a powerful alien warrior, who served Emperor Gruumm and Mora, he possesses a huge reputation of terror and destruction. He is also a Perterian general and an alien terrorist. Mora wanted Valko to become Gruumm's Second-In-Command after General Benaag's defeat and containment. Valko served Gruumm and Mora, and wanted impress Gruumm to become his Second-In-Command, right hand, general and deputy ruler of the Troobian Empire. He also controlled the powerful cyborg named Goradon. Valko wanted to impress Gruumm by destroying the Power Rangers and Delta Base and conquering the Earth with the aid of Goradon. However, Valko's efforts were in vain and led to his capture and containment in the Data Card. Valko serves as the main antagonist of the episode "Wired". Little is known about Valko. It is known that he is an evil alien warrior with a fierce reputation for terrorism and destruction. He is also general of Perterian army. In the season Power Rangers S.P.D. Valko worked for Gruumm and Mora. In the fourteenth episode, Gruumm became annoyed by all failures, which he got during his war with the Power Rangers and he was now extremely wrathful and wanted to punish Mora by turning her into her real original form - Morgana. However, Gruumm gave Mora one last chance to prove her loyalty to him and he told her to find a new Second-In-Command and general for him and a new plan to conquer the Earth. Mora proposed Gruumm Valko. Mora told Gruumm that Valko was a brutal, ruthless and terrible warrior, nearly as Gruumm, and he would be a perfect Second-In-Command and general for Gruumm. Gruumm agreed, but he said that if Valko would show himself perfectly and help him conquer the Earth, Gruumm would spare Mora, but if he fail Mora would lose her favorite child form and be transformed into her real form - Morgana, which she hates. Mora arrived at the home planet of Valko and found him. Valko was training by blasting the rocks. Valko gladly met Mora and asked what she was doing on his planet. Mora told Valko that she came to recruit him as Gruumm's new Second-In-Command and the new general of Gruumm's army. Valko was happy and said that together with Gruumm they could conquer the entire galaxy, but Mora told Valko he had to prove himself at first that he was worthy of being Gruumm's Second-In-Command and general. Gruumm told Mora that he possessed the creature of incredible power - Goradon and this powerful being would impress Gruumm to make him his Second-In-Command. Valko arrived at Earth at the rocks near Newtech City and used his seismic detector to find Goradon in the ground. Valko ordered Goradon to rise and destroy. The ground trembled under his legs and a giant crater appeared there. It was detected by seismic sensors of S.P.D. Headquarters and Rangers and Kat arrived at that place and made the analysis of rocks. Valko then arrived at Gruumm's ship and told his plan to Gruumm. Valko came to Gruumm, greeting his new master and openly admitted that he was unworthy to be Gruumm's Second-In-Command and general. Gruumm agreed. Gruumm wasn't yet satisfied by Valko and even abused him by calling him a worm. Mora introduced Valko as Gruumm's new Second-In-Command and general. Gruumm considered Valko unworthy to be his general unless Valko would prove himself worthy. Valko told Gruumm about Goradon and said that he will find a Sirian database of S.P.D. Patrol Headquarters to control Goradon. Gruumm and Mora didn't believe Valko at first, as Goradon was considered uncontrollable, but Valko convinced his new masters that he would be able to control Goradon via Sirius One Process Hyper Intelligent Krypto. Gruumm was now satisfied and sent Valko to find Goradon, activate him and bring him to Gruumm. Valko arrived in the forest and met Broodwing. Broodwing called Valko a fool for awaking Goradon, but Valko told Broodwing that he would become

Gruumm's Second-In-Command, by impressing him with Goradon. Broodwing told Valko that Goradon is uncontrollable and there's no technology able to control him. However, Valko convinced Broodwing that he would find and steal the technology on the S.P.D. Headquarters and take control over Goradon. Broodwing said Valko is even bigger fool than he thought told Valko he couldn't attack the Delta Base and would easily fail, but Valko paid Broodwing and bought a robot Tyning for the attack on the base. Broodwing was glad and sold Tyning to Valko. Valko attacked S.P.D. Base with an army of Krybots. Valko encountered the Rangers, when they trained cadets of D-Squad, and sarcastically mocked the Rangers, asking if it was disturbing the peace. Valko told the heroes that they had something he wanted and ordered them to give him it. Rangers didn't understand what Valko was talking about and the villain explained that it's Sirius One Process Hyper Intelligent Krypto. Valko threatened the S.P.D. Rangers, requiring to surrender the technology he needed, otherwise he would destroy the Delta Base. Rangers refused to give Valko what he wants and Valko threatened them. Rangers morphed, and battled Krybots. Valko fought Z, Syd, and Sky and was winning. Then he noticed S.O.P.H.I.E. and realized that he needed her. He fired at her when she tried to escape. Bridge battled Valko and nearly defeated him. Jack ordered Bridge to take cadets away and they would take care of Valko. Bridge led the cadets away and Valko was furious, as he led S.O.P.H.I.E. away, and Valko needed her. The four rangers left to fight the villain. However, Valko easily defeated the Rangers. Then Valko summoned his giant robot Tyning, who was piloted by Blue-Head Krybot, and ordered him to attack Delta Base. Valko was happy, as Broodwing finally sent his robot to aid him. The robot fired at the base, causing it to tremble. The Rangers contacted Kat and told her to call Delta Runners, but the doors were blocked, so they couldn't come. So Cruger told Kat to activate the new Defense System of Delta Base, which wasn't finished yet. Kat activated the defense system of the base and Rangers managed to defeat Tyning, but Goradon showed up and easily defeated the rangers. After Tyning was defeated, Valko watched Goradon and was amazed as he was so powerful. Valko then left. However then when S.O.P.H.I.E. went on the street, Valko attacked her. Valko happily declared that he sought for her. Valko attacked S.O.P.H.I.E. and tried to catch her and force her to work for him and control Goradon.

S.O.P.H.I.E fought Valko, but then she tried to escape from him. Valko pursued her and came to Piggy. Valko threatened Piggy and Piggy gave Valko S.O.P.H.I.E. Valko brought S.O.P.H.I.E to the big black warehouse and plugged her to many connectors. Valko activated his machine, which was connected to S.O.P.H.I.E., and started the activation of Goradon. Thanks to Piggy, Rangers found Valko's hideout. Valko attacked heroes in the forest and summoned Krybots. The Rangers battled Krybots. After defeating the Krybots, the Rangers morphed and battled Valko and they defeated him. Then Rangers then tried to arrest the villain, but he escaped and returned to his lair, summoning Goradon. Goradon attacked the city and Kat sent the Zords to the Rangers. The heroes tried to battle Goradon, but the monster was too powerful so S.O.P.H.I.E. tried to resist and free herself. S.O.P.H.I.E. freed herself and went to aid her friends as Goradon nearly defeated Delta Megazord and Rangers left without a sword. Valko attacked S.O.P.H.I.E. but she called Commander Cruger and he arrived to save her. Doggie morphed and battled the villain. Finally, Cruger defeated Valko and captured him in a data card. The Rangers later managed to defeat Goradon by using Delta Command Megazord with the help of S.O.P.H.I.E.

---

Commander Cruger: General Valko!

Valko: Been a long time Cruger.

Me: **I remember you! You were Gruumm's newly appointed Second in Command after General Benagg was defeated and you were going to destroy the rangers and the Delta Base for Gruumm to conquer the Earth.**

Valko: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: **Never missed an episode like I told all your friends.**

Valko: Whatever happened to that Sophie girl I went after before?

William: That actually is a good question. She was never seen again for the rest of the season.

Me: **Yeah that is weird.**

Nico: How unusual.

Eli: She probably went into hiding until Emperor Gruumm was either killed or captured.

Valko: That could be the case.

Me: **We'll have to find her when we kill Gruumm for real and banish him to the Warp.**

Valko: Yeah.

Me: I'll form a clone to join the battles while I hold off Alpha Omega.

I grew giant and formed a shadow clone.

---

Battle 1: Ed/Edzilla, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Kyurangers, Lana & Lola, Akko, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7

---

Number 7 was first.

Number 7: (to Ed) You've must've eaten A LOT of chicken wings and gravy earlier.

Ed: I sure have.

Leni: That's my awesome boyfriend. He loves his gravy.

They laughed.

Applejack: Yeah he sure does.

Apple Bloom: It was amazing how much gravy Ed ate.

Frozen Fright: Yeah he can't get enough of the stuff.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He loves his gravy. I didn't know he likes haggis gravy too lads.

Flashwing: Ed has always been a very big gravy aficionado and he likes many different kinds of gravies from all over the world.

Stone Luna: That is amazing dudes.

Number 7: Boy it sure is. Leni you are so lucky to have such an awesome boyfriend like Ed.

Leni: Thanks Number 7.

Lucky: Love has a way of showing itself when you least expect it.

Garo: That's true.

Lana: We're proud of our big sister.

Lori: We literally are.

Number 7: I'm proud too. I may be a robot but I was shown many great things over the years that made me feel human. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Lana & Lola: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Kyurangers and Lana & Lola: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Number 7: Wow! That is amazing!

Lucky: LUCKY! Lana and Lola you two look amazing!

Garo: AWESOME!

Stinger: What constellations do you two represent?

Lana: I represent the Constellation of Capricorn the Mergoat.

Lola: And I represent the Constellation of Andromeda the Princess.

Number 7: Those are great choices for you both. You two picked really good ones.

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy and earth, apples, crystals, rock and elements and smashed her down.

Ed: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 2: M.J., Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Zyuohgers, Laney, F Zero, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger

---

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to MJ) Did you guys seriously find a cave full of chicken wings earlier today?

M.J.: We sure did and you should have seen it!

Starlight Glimmer: It was located in another cave right underneath the cave where Sammy's so-called sister Amy used to get underneath the border to attack Sammy.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it was amazing! There were chicken wings and legs and more and even gravy pool and falls loaded with all kinds of gravy.

Clover: It was incredible. We all thought it was incredible.

Hex: Yeah and Nico and Ed ate a lot of it.

Lightning Lisa: He most certainly did.

Yamato: We all thought it was really cool.

Sela: Same with me.

Laney: Yeah it was so cool.

Captain Falcon: It sure was amazing. Made many of us hungry.

Evil Green Ranger: No kidding. That sounds like my kind of cave. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers and Laney: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me 2: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Zyuohgers and Laney: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Evil Green Ranger: Oh wow! Laney you look great as a ranger!

Laney: Thanks. I chose the Elk because it's one of my favorite deers.

Me 2 : It's perfect for you Laney. The Elk is the most majestic deer in the forest.

Laney: Yep. Lets see what it can do. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She ran fast and formed antler arm blades and slashed Evil Green Ranger all over with them.

Yamato: AWESOME!

Me 2: That was amazing!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

We went at him and blasted and smashed him with energy, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

M.J.: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Sora, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Robocop, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo Blaze

---

Robo-Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) Did J.D. really meet a Lillymon Gene Slammer earlier today?

Sora: He sure did and her name is Miranda Mureau.

Rainbow Dash: She looks really awesome as a Lillymon.

Scootaloo: She knows so much about gardening and does a lot of amazing things with plants.

Pickle Barrel: Not only that but it looks like Stella and Mimi are gonna be awesome partners with Miranda. They have Lillymon too.

Barley Barrel: That's right! Palmon's Ultimate Level form is Lillymon.

Robo Blaze: Wow! The Trio of Sincerity.

Magma Gloom: Not a bad title. That's perfect for them.

Rainbow Dash: It's awesome! And I'm sure that Mimi, Palmon, Stella and her Lillymon would agree too.

Flash Magnus: I do too. Mimi wants to be a great chef and I'm sure Miranda and Palmon would make great helpers too.

Whirlwind: I do too. So cool.

Air Lincoln: It sure is.

Captain Falcon: I agree too.

Robo-Blaze: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They went at him.

Captain Falcon: FALCON PUNCH!

KRABLAM!

He punched Robo-Blaze in the face with incredible force and the group fired waves of lightning, wind, light and rainbows and smashed him down.

Sora: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

* * *

Battle 4: Levi, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Earthworm Jim, Princess What's-Her-Name, Peter Puppy, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

* * *

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) Miranda would get along great with Plant Lola

Levi: I most agree on that and that is a most compatible match sinch both use plants.

Fluttershy: I agree with you there on that as well.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I think it's cool myself.

Mage Meadowbrook: Same with me. So awesome.

Stealth Elf: Miranda would get along great with all the Plant Users.

Plant Lola: She sure would and we do get along great.

Earthworm Jim: G-roovy!

Princess WHN: That is amazing.

Peter Puppy: Yeah it is!

Professor XXXL: You said it. Lets get it on for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, command it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, energy and fruit and smashed him down.

Levi: That was an astounding success.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 5: Ariel, Eli, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Scooby Doo, Shaggy, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost

---

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) Elliea would get along great with you and Skyla

Ariel: I agree with you there on that one.

Eli: I agree too sis.

Ghost: Does Atlantica have mermaids with wings?

Ariel: I don't really know. I'll have to ask daddy. But that is a really good question.

Rarity: It would be a most amazing sight to see if it had mermaids that could fly.

Sweetie Belle: It sure would. That would be a sight to see.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure would and it would be amazing doncha know.

Mistmane: That would be really cool to see.

Sable Spirit: But I think it's really rare for that.

Gill Grunt: Yeah I think so too. But we'll have to ask.

Liquid Leni: It would totes be amazing.

Scooby Doo: Reah.

Shaggy: Like that would be something.

Ghost: It sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice, energy and lightning and smashed her down.

Ariel: That was fun!

Eli: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Battle 6: Aquaman, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Flubber, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter

Melter was next.

Melter: (To Aquaman) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Aquaman: Her name is Elliea and she is a Winged Mermaid.

Melter: A winged mermaid? You mean like a mermaid with angel wings?

Aquaman: Yeah she is a really interesting and very rare sight. I'm not really sure if there are many others like her but she is a really rare sight.

Pinkie Pie: That would be really amazing if there were many more like Elliea.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It most sure would be amazing to see.

Marble Pie: I think it would be cool too.

Featherweight: Yeah it would be cool.

Flubber agreed too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It would be amazing to see.

Sprocket: You're darn right it would be.

Steel Lynn: Yeah it would!

Melter: That would be something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, energy, lasers, metal and gears and smashed him down.

Aquaman: FOR ATLANTIS!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 7: Ben Tennyson, Naruto Uzumaki, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Yin, Yang, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous

---

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) At least Alpha didn't hack your Omnitrix again this time. Speaking of which, what alien will you use in this battle?

Ben: I'm into something brutal today.

Ben turned into Rath!

Ben: RATH!

Naruto: OH YEAH! Rath is perfect!

Billy Numerous: Want to go all out huh? This is gonna be good!

Rath: LEMME TELL YA SOMETHING BILLY NUMEROUS! I'm glad Alpha didn't hack the Omnitrix this time and this time we'll be rid of Alpha when we send him into the sun!

Sunset Shimmer: YEAH YOU TELL HIM BEN! YEAH!

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) OOOWEE! YEAH!

Cayenne: Yeah that is telling him! After everything he did he deserves to be destroyed.

Firecracker Burst: You got that right!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It's amazing that Caesar was able to make Alpha. But he didn't program him with a heart.

Gusty: Yeah. Can Nanites even be programmed?

Billy Numerous: Well in a sense they are machines with their own type of programming so it is possible.

Sunburn: I'm not really into learning all about biomechanical machined but it is possible.

Fire Lori: I literally think it's too complex for me.

Yin: Yeah I think it's too complex for me too.

Yang: But I think it's cool.

Billy Numerous: I do too. Lets do it pardners!

He formed 500 clones and they went at him and smashed him all down with fire and brute strength.

Rath: OH YEAH BABY!

Naruto: YEAH MAN!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Julie Yamamoto, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Ty, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang

---

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) (Australian Accent) Alpha better not have caused any permanent damage to the Antitrix!

Julie Yamamoto: I have a feeling he didn't.

Captain Boomerang: Lets hope not. By the way how did you react when Ben told you about all this?

Julie Yamamoto: I was shocked and amazed.

Twilight Sparkle: It's amazing that Ben helped Rex before and took down Alpha the first time. It's really cool.

Luster Dawn: It sure is. Alpha is far more dangerous than any other enemy that Rex knows.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah he sure is. And he is composed entirely out of the very first nanites that were made before the second set.

Princess Cadance: Yeah. They were made of Prototype Nanites.

Flurry Hearts: It sure was amazing.

Star Swirl: It sure is. I think it's really cool that Alpha is made of nanites and all that.

Spyro: But he is far too dangerous to be kept around. The very sooner we get rid of him the better.

Crystal Laney: And the only way to do that is to send him into the sun.

Captain Boomerang: I get it. The Sun will completely obliterate his biomechanical makeup and destroy all traces of him forever.

Ty: (Australian Accent) That's right mate.

Captain Boomerang: Smart smart thinking mates.

Julie Yamamoto: It was all J.D.'s idea but I'll tell him you think that.

Captain Boomerang: Okay then. Lets do it mates!

They fired waves of magic and energy and boomerangs and smashed him down.

Julie Yamamoto: YEAH MAN!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 9: Tom Major, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Replacements, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind

---

Whirlwind was next.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) Good news: Alpha doesn't have his knockoff Antitrix anymore. Bad news: he's got Rex'a Omega 1 Nanite and he's supercharged!

Tom Major: But we will get it back.

Whirlwind: Do you know what Alpha was designed to do?

Tom Major: He was the springboard for the start of the Nanite Project. It was designed to help cure diseases and all that.

Princess Celestia: It was really interesting. But Biomechanics are not my cup of tea.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement and makes swirly eyes for complex natures)

Princess Celestia: It sure is complex.

Minuette: But it's really amazing how Providence was able to come up with so much complex stuff.

Twinkleshine: Yeah all this is really too complicated for me.

Lemon Hearts: No kidding. It hurts my head.

Moondancer: I think it's really interesting. All the Nanites being released like that during the Nanite Event turned people into amazing people.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure did. Cricket, Skwydd, Tuck, all of Rex's friends including him are awesome E.V.O.'s.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy they sure are. I think it's so cool how they have all kinds of amazing abilities as E.V.O.'s.

Spotlight: I think it's really cool too. Rex is a really lucky guy to have amazing powers like this.

Light Lily: (Coos in agreement)

Todd: Boy you got that right.

Riley: It's amazing.

Whirlwind: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and magic and wind and smashed him down.

Tom Major: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was the most fun ever!

---

Battle 10: Aang, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Supernoobs, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster

---

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) Alpha must've known that there were residue Nanites in the Bug Jar from when we cured the EVOs there. So he went to absorb those. And then, he copied Dark's aliens to get close enough to Rex to absorb his Omega 1 Nanite.

Aang: That is a very good theory. I'm amazed the Bug Jar was able to get such a massive concentration of Nanites and keep it in here even after we cured everyone.

Princess Luna: That is a very interesting. It's hard to imagine that the Nanites can stay in the ground too.

Snowdrop: The Nanite event really did a lot of harm to the planet in Rex's world before we came along.

Gari: No kidding. That must've been a brutal day for everyone.

Ink Rose: But that's why we're gonna do everything we can to fix the damage done.

Moonlight Raven: We always will find a way somehow.

Blackout: That's right.

Shadow Lucy: It's amazing that the Nanites were made to help people.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Yeah no kidding lads.

Tyler Bowman: But we will stop those nanites.

Cluemaster: I have faith in you all. I'm sorry J.D. and the Loud Kids weren't with you all to help out.

Aang: It's not your fault. J.D. and most of us were so tired before, during and after the Great War of Equestria that they lost track of time.

Cluemaster: That battle really did wore them out. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and wind and smashed him down.

Aang: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 11: SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Lucy, Laney, Lisa and Lily VS General Valko

---

General Valko was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Valko's safe and in it was a bunch of swords.

They were called The Hunters of The Galaxy, they're a collection of large swords with the symbol of Samus Aran etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blades, dark blue angel wings for the crossguards, large purple gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large dark blue faceted sphere pommels with surrounding light purple gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

All: Rangers ready! (SIRENS WAIL) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders

Of Earth!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers too!

Nico: Now to kick your butt! CANINE CANNON!

The Canine Cannon appeared and it was ready for both ranger teams.

Nico: First this! SPD MORPHER JUDGEMENT MODE!

He activated his morpher and a timer came on. 30 seconds later the red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY!

Valko: Before you lock me up, give these to Simone.

He gave Nico his gun and sword.

Nico: Wow. I'll be sure she gets them. Thanks. Now lets lock him up! FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts hit Valko and exploded and the blast hit Valko and locked him in a containment card!

Nico went over and picked it up.

Nico: General Valko you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

POW! BIFF! BLAM!

I punched and kicked him all over.

Noah: Time to take this monstrosity down!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SCIENCE PLATOON DYNAMAN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers!

POW!

I punched Alpha Omega in the face and he fired a massive blast of fire at me and I fired a massive blast of fire too and then the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eddy fired his blaster at Alpha Omega's spider legs but that only seemed to annoy him.

Eddy: (Alpha Omega glares at him) Aw, Hell.

Alpha Omega: Hold still. I'm going to crush you. (tries to step on him)

KRASMASH!

I punched Alpha in the face before he can do anything!

Me: Pick on someone your own size!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

We fired energy blasts and more and blasted him all over.

Aimukk, Ere, Maxxor, and Ninren blasted Alpha all over the place.

Drag Strip, Hound, Eli and William used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Drag Strip's Plasma Energy Blaster, William's Blaster, Eli's Powers and Hound's Turret 100-fold.

William and Drag Strip: ELEMENTAL PLASMA SUPER BLAST!

Eli and Hound: LIGHTNING MEGA TURRET BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: NATURE MEGABLAST SUPREME!

They fired waves of elements, energy and leaves.

Vulkanus, Rex Salazar, Bobo, Six, White Knight, Beverly Holiday, Dr. Holiday, Biowulf, Skalamander, Breach, Cricket, Tuck, Skwydd, Circe, Ben, Shanan and Eli: E.V.O. SUPERMEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: X WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: VOLT TORNADO!

Sari: X WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING WEB!

Mai: X WEAPON FIRE STYLE: SPEED BURNER!

Jessica Shannon: X WEAPON FIRE STYLE: RISING FIRE!

Hilda: (British Accent) X WEAPON WIND STYLE: DOUBLE CYCLONE!

Tatsumaki: X WEAPON WIND STYLE: STORM TORNADO!

Yuna: X WEAPON WATER STYLE: BUBBLE SPLASH!

Nanami: X WEAPON WATER STYLE: METEOR RAIN!

Toph: X WEAPON EARTH STYLE: GROUND DASH!

Julie: X WEAPON EARTH STYLE: CRYSTAL WALL!

R. Mika: X WEAPON LIGHT STYLE: RAY ARROW!

Kyoko: X WEAPON LIGHT STYLE: AIMING LASER!

Menat: X WEAPON DARK STYLE: DARK HOLD!

Misako: X WEAPON DARK STYLE: SQUEEZE BOMB!

Frosta: X WEAPON ICE STYLE: SHOTGUN ICE!

Gluko: X WEAPON ICE STYLE: FROST SHIELD!

Entrapta: X WEAPON TEXH STYLE: TORNADO FANG!

Batch: X WEAPON TECH STYLE: BOOMERANG CUTTER!

Perfuma: X WEAPON NATURE STYLE: YAMMER OPTION!

Ajna: X WEAPON NATURE STYLE: SILK SHOT!

Hsien-Ko: X WEAPON METAL STYLE: HOMING TORPEDO!

Emerald: X WEAPON ILLUSION STYLE: CHAMELEON STING!

They fired the weapons of Mega Man X.

Lincoln and his harem: X WEAPON FINAL SMASH: FALCON ARMOR BUSTER BARRAGE!

They donned their own variations Falcon Armor (Mega Man X5) and fired Buster Blasters at opponent which then explodes.

The blasts all hit Alpha and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alpha Omega was weakened bad.

Alpha: (weakly) You wouldn't kill me. Would you, father?

Caesar: Sorry, Alpha. But I don't even have a girlfriend yet.

Rex placed his hand on Alpha and then used his E.V.O. Cure powers to condense him into a ball that was very strongly compacted and Caesar used a ray to get the Omega Nanite out of Alpha's sphere.

Caesar: Got it!

Alpha was compacted into a small sphere and it was a really heavy one! Rex dropped the ball and then…

CRASH!

It landed on the street with a massive thunderous thud and it formed a crater.

Me: **WHOA!**

Nico: WOW! That thing is heavy!

Ben: Like I said, and that my friend is how you save the world.

Caesar: That was very clever little brother. The density of this sphere is over 30 grams per centimeter cube.

Me: **WHOA! That is really heavy. That has to weigh as much as a 5,000 ton beam.**

Melter: Thank God Alpha's gone now!

Rex: Trust me. He wasn't easy to defeat both times.

Billy Numerous: I can see why.

Me: **But he really put up an incredible fight.**

Captain Boomerang: But he'll never hurt anyone anymore.

Whirlwind: So, what do we do with Alpha's remains?

Me: **We throw them into the sun like I said.**

Cluemaster: We could have Ben go Upchuck, eat his remains, and burp it into the sun.

Ben: No way! That was gross enough the first time!

Me: **I'll do it. I've been wanting to try this out for a long time.**

I picked up the sphere.

Lynn: Here J.D. Wear this.

She handed me a baseball cap for the Detroit Tigers.

Me: **Oh thanks Lynn.**

I put on the cap and opened a portal that lead to the sun.

I got into a pitching position.

Nico: 3-2 Pitch!

I threw the ball and it went through the portal.

Nico: IT'S A HIGH FLY!

The sphere hit the sun and was completely obliterated in an instant as we saw a fizzle on the surface.

Nico: AND IT'S GONE!

Laney: YEAH!

Nico: Nice throw dude!

I powered down.

Me: Whew! That was intense! But at least a bad project from Providence is now gone forever.

Caesar: That's right J.D. Thank goodness.

Me: Yep. Great job today everyone. Lets go home.

?: I will make sure that all of you will die here!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lloyd Irving: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Pope of Tethe'alla.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than The

Pope of Tethe'alla.

Me: **So, that's the Pope of Tethe'alla. I can sense he's not one of Yggdrasil's followers, but what can you tell us about him, Lloyd?**

Lloyd Irving: Trust me, J.D., you aren't going to like him one bit.

Lloyd Irving proceeded to tell us about The Pope of Tethe'alla, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Pope of Tethe'alla

The Pope of Tethe'alla is a minor antagonist in Tales of Symphonia. He is the leader of the Church of Martel in Tethe'alla and secretly the current King of Tethe'alla's half-brother.

History

The Pope was born as the illegitimate son of the previous king of Tethe'alla making him the current king's younger half-brother. Filled with bitter and envy that his older brother is the heir to the throne, he worked his way up the social ladder to become the pope to secretly gain his trust and murder him for the throne and, in doing so, established many cruel and racist laws against half-elves. It is later discovered that he has a half-elven daughter named Kate, technically the niece of the current king who was forced to work in Sybak as a scientist. When questioned about why he established these laws, his explanation was largely vain, based on his fear of the half-elven population, with their powerful magic and slow aging process. The Pope begins to harass the group after he notices that two half-elves travel among them. The Pope bans the group from Meltokio and the Grand Tethe'alla Bridge. The Papal Knights attack the party numerous times in order to arrest or kill them. The Pope also employs Kuchinawa, a spy from Mizuho, as a means of pursuing the group. The party learns from Vharley that the Pope is a major buyer of Exspheres, and he makes the Exsphere connection between the Church of Martel and the Desians of Sylvarant. The Pope also wishes to replace the King of Tethe'alla, and he has been slowly poisoning him to make it seem like he dies of natural causes. The Pope was later removed from power by the King of Tethe'alla, after heavy persuasion from Tethe'alla's Chosen, Zelos Wilder.

When Lloyd Irving was done, we were indeed furious at this racist. Not only was he cruel towards half-elves, he even nearly stole the throne of the King of Tethe'alla for the purpose of establishing cruel and racist laws to the half-elves themselves. But, that had caused something in Danger Duck's mind to snap, his eyes turned neon blue and he was surrounded by an orange energy aura with orange fire, orange lightning, and orange stars, as he unholstered his Sword of Penelope from his back, and as he'd approached The Pope of Tethe'alla, he left orange fire, orange energy, orange lightning, and stars with every step.

Danger Duck: You make me sick, you piece of crap. You aren't just a cruel racist towards half-elves, but you also nearly stole the throne of The King of Tethe'alla for the purpose of establishing cruel and racist laws to the half-elves themselves. That also makes you a paranoid usurper and a cruel racist, and I will make sure that you draw your last breath!

Danger Duck screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with orange fire, orange lightning, and stars surrounding the vortex, there was a duck running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an orange phoenix. We'd felt his power and energy rising like crazy, and he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still. Then, as the vortex faded away, Danger Duck emerged, but he was changed forever.

Danger Duck grew to 6'11" in height, he now had large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, as shown by his suit's top, which turned into a black tank top with an orange phoenix on it, his long-sleeved black trench coat and black pants from when he transformed into his Super Angel 10,000,000,000 have gotten bigger and longer, he now has on a necklace with a duck holding the Fire Kanji in its wings for the pendant, his black combat boots with a tinge of orange had turned into black leather ankle-high combat boots with a tinge of orange, the duck emblazoned on his forehead is now holding the Fire Kanji in its wings, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Sword of Penelope grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, and his black angel wings with orange tips on the feather grew larger for his new body. He also had on a Blue Lantern Ring on his left ring finger, and he has on his new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with orange gems on his wrists, his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. Danger Duck transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL ORANGE INFERNOSTORM ANGEL DUCK OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Danger Duck's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and this also means big trouble for The Pope of Tethe'alla.

Me: Whoa, looks like Danger Duck's become the next one to transform.

Nico: Oh yeah, and he's going to give that paranoid and cruel racist pope his punishment.

Danger Duck: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Hope) That's right, Nico. Alright, you bastard, it's time for you to die!

Danger Duck went after The Pope of Tethe'alla, and he fired powerful blasts of orange fire, orange energy, orange lightning, and stars at him, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, with his newly improved Sword of Penelope, he slashed off The Pope of Tethe'alla's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Danger Duck: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Hope) And now, it's time to send you on your way to join Mithos Yggdrasil's goons in The Further. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL ASLLA PISCU!

Danger Duck then fired a massive blast of darkness and orange energy, and it transformed into the Hummingbird Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu, and it fired a blast of purple energy, which ripped The Pope of Tethe'alla's soul from his body, and devoured it, and wound up in The Further forever, and his body was reduced to ashes, as a result.

Danger Duck: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Hope) May your soul suffer the torments of The Further forever.

We cheered wildly for what Danger Duck did, as he holstered his massive Sword of Penelope on his back and powered down, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Me: Alright, and now, all that's left is Slam and Zadavia.

Nico: You got that right, and those last two goons had better say their prayers.

Me: Yep.

Rex: (To the viewers) This was an epic adventure! I am now glad we've finally seen the last of Alpha.

Me: We all are. Oh right.

I got the cannister that had the Omega Nanite and I used my powers to reinject it back into Rex and then we went back home to rest and sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 14 done.

Heroes United: Generation Rex and Ben 10 was one of the most awesome crossover movies I've seen and it was awesome! The movie came out on November 25th, 2011 and it was AWESOME! I loved how 2 shows came together in that one. The 1st part of the chapter was for the Powerpuff Girls episode Fallen Arches which came out on July 28th, 2000 and that was a cool episode and Blossom may have done some poor decisions in that one but they were wise ones. The second part was for the Batman Beyond episode April Moon and that one was a really interesting one. That one came out on Earth Day or April 22nd, 2000 and that was a cool one. Think of the 2nd part as a sequel to said episode to finish what Batman of 2039 started. The 3rd part of this chapter for Lincoln's date was for the Canadian funny cartoon show called Sidekick and it was a really funny show. AWESOME! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the idea for this one. Thanks guys and thank you guest reviewer for this. The next rescue for me is gonna be back in the world of Di-Gata Defenders and we're going to kill Nazmul. Me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Missy, Simone, Miranda and the Leafeon Gene-Slammer are gonna go and we'll also meet a Mermaimon Gene-Slammer named Lorelai McFinnigan from Scotland and she will also have the faeries from Neopets: Eithne, Illusen, Fyora, Siyana, Nereid, Ember, Nuria, Briana, Jhudora, Jhuidah and Taelia. My best friend Alan Bushman got me into Neopets a long time ago and it was cool! The rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of the 2013 movie Carrie. I know it sounds repetitive but I want everyone to see what it was like for us when we first saw it. The next chapter is gonna be for the awesome iconic movie from 1939 The Wizard of Oz! But this one is a sequel for the movie and we're going after The Wicked Witch of The West who has returned for revenge. We're going to meet Dorothy Gale and her friends in the world of Oz and we're going to kill the Witch and make sure she never comes back. It's also going to honor the awesome crew of the movie from 82 years ago.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Wonderful World of Oz

IN MEMORIUM OF THE CREW AND STARS OF THE WIZARD OF OZ

---

On the planet of RaDos, Me, Allie, Eli, Missy, Maria, Simone, Miranda and Taylor the Leafeon Gene-Slammer were there to not only rescue another monster girl and meet another gene-slammer but also destroy another one of the Di-Gata Defenders enemies.

Taylor Emerson: So this is Seth's world, huh?

Taylor concentrated and groaned as her skin turned green.

Me: Yep it sure is.

Simone: Seth told me all about what he and his friend do here on RaDos.

Taylor turned into LEAFEON!

Missy: Cool! And I heard from Nico that you guys faced one of their many enemies before.

Me: Yep and from the looks of things we're going to kill another one of their enemies as well as rescue another girl.

Allie Wilde: Wow. I wonder who it will be.

Me: We'll find out soon.

We then saw another one of the Di-Gata Defenders enemies and it was NAZMUL!

---

**Lord Nazmul** was the leader of the Order of Infinis. He is brother to the Defender's mentor, Alnar, and was once a Wizard of Yan.

Fifty years before the main storyline, Nazmul fought alongside the Wizards of Yan against the Ethos in the Battle of Yan-Sumos. But greed, corruption, and the promise of eternal life clouds his mind of all reason. He betrays the Wizards, with the goal to use enough energy to complete a powerful spell that would offer eternal life to him and his followers.

As a result of the banishment of the Ethos to the Dark Realm the megalith was formed. But before he can use the Megalith's power to suppress RaDos, his body is destroyed by the Wizards when the Spell of Binding is cast.

Although it seems that Nazmul was killed, his spirit survives, tied to a Di-Gata stone within a robotic body. Although Nazmul still remains powerful, his body is deteriorating, and he needs to find someone who can hold his incredible power for his new host body.

Order of Infinis

After his body was destroyed, Nazmul lays low for twelve years, as his subordinate Brackus heads the Order in his stead. However, when the new Di-Gata Defenders begin their search for the Pure Stones to reseal the Megalith, Nazmul reveals himself and regains control.

Even though Nazmul is the leader, Brackus has plans to seize control and rule RaDos with the Megalith. Nazmul is completely aware of Brackus' treachery, but does not act on stopping him right away, as his body is very weak, and Brackus is more influential over the Yin-Tos Army than he is. He allows Brackus to work behind his back for the Pure Stones, while Nazmul sets his sight on a new host body. At first he wishes for Mel to be his host, as she is also a Wizard of Yan. He uses the Mortagarian shape-shifter Kali to infiltrate the Defenders and for her to decide which Defender is most suitable. His final choice is for Kara to be his new host, as her body is ideal for channelling sigil energy.

When Brackus has all four Pure Stones, Nazmul makes his move and imprisons him, with plans to kill him. He now has Kara captured, and has his scientist Flinch prepare her as his new host. But unknown to him, Brackus' army and the Defenders begin an assault on his Keep, allowing Brackus to escape. Seth intercepts Nazmul from taking over Kara, and mortally wounds him in the process.

## Imprisonment

As his body will not last for much longer, his loyal subject Malco allows himself to be Nazmul's new host. With his superhuman body and power, Nazmul attacks Brackus' forces, and banishes him to the Dark Realm for his treason. He sets his sights on the Defenders, who are trying to rebind the Megalith. Seth is able to use his Nova Stone's secondary function, a prison, to seal Nazmul's spirit inside the stone.

After the Megalith is destroyed, Malco and Flinch try to free their master from the stone. After many unsuccessful attempts, the duo kidnap Brim, the only one who knows how to break the stone. Although Brim cracks the Nova Stone and frees Nazmul, he also added a fail-safe to prevent him from escaping, unless someone took his place. At first, Malco tries to use Brim, but he accidentally loses his balance and falls off the cliff. Malco then tries to use Flinch, but Brackus intervenes, with the aim of killing him.

## Death

After a brief fight with the Defenders, Malco offers his life force to Nazmul, allowing him to regain his power and be freed. He uses the Nova Stone's power to continue to regenerate his body, and attempts to drain the life force of Rion. While Nazmul is distracted, Brackus cuts off his power source by removing the Nova Stone from the pedestal. Seth takes this opportunity to cut off Nazmul's arm, freeing Rion. Without any energy to keep him in RaDos, Nazmul's body deteriorates from the damage, and his spirit is permanently destroyed.

---

Me: Whoa that's Nazmul! Seth told me all about him. He is the brother of Master Alnar and he is dangerous as all get out.

Allie Wilde: Then we need to destroy him.

Me: Lets go!

We flew at him.

Nazmul laughed malevolently as he and his followers were on the warpath towards the Di-Gata Defenders home.

Nazmul: Soon you will pay for your crimes brother.

But then an energy blast was fired at him and he ducked and it hit a bunch of his followers and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated many of his followers and we landed in front of him.

Nazmul: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right you freak and we're going to kill you.

Missy: Hey there. Can we ask that you guys please line up for your turn to be killed?

Nazmul: You are the one that will die!

Missy: I think not.

Missy used her psychic powers and sent him smashing head first through a rock!

Eli: And try this on!

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted Nazmul's followers.

Me: Nazmul prepare to taste immortality IN HELL!

I jumped and me and Simone unsheathed our swords and then…

SLASH!

We appeared behind him.

Nazmul: What was that for?

Me: Oh you'll find out.

We sheathed our swords and then a massive shower of blood exploded out of him and he split in half right down the middle as we both have cleaved him in two. Killing him instantly.

Missy: Clean up on Aisle 12!

Miranda: Yuck! But this will be just as gross. FLOWER CANNON!

She fired a blast of energy from her hand and it hit a bunch of followers of Nazmul and blew them to smithereens in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Simone: Take that! Wait. J.D. I see something on one of the followers.

I looked and I saw that he had a bunch of bottles on a belt and in them was a bunch of fairies.

Me: Whoa he has fairies on him. I got this.

I flew at him and yanked the belt off and fired an energy blast through his black heart and killed him.

We popped open the bottles and out came a bunch of fairies and surprisingly they were the fairies from Neopia.

Missy: You girls okay?

Illusen: We all are.

Fyora: Thanks to all of you.

Eithne: We owe you big time.

Me: Wait a second. You're Fyora the Queen of the Fairies in Neopia.

Fyora: That's right.

Me: Cool! My best friend Alan introduced me to the game Neopets years ago. So awesome! And you all are Illusen the Earth Fairy, Ember the Fire Fairy, Siyana the Light Fairy, Jhudora the Dark fairy, Taelia the Snow Fairy, Nuria, Nereid, Jhuidah and Briana.

Briana: That's right J.D.

Nuria: It's an honor to meet you.

Eithne: We heard so much about you.

Me: Same here. But Eithne I saw you get eaten by that lava Petpet in that volcano.

Eithne: Yeah I was a fool to summon it and it made me realize what a selfish pig I was.

Simone: It's good that you are all on the road to redemption.

?: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is now.

We saw a Mermaimon come and her name was Lorelai McFinnigan and she was from Scotland. It was cool that she is a Mermaimon. I then put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and then I snapped my fingers. Lorelai was reverting back and so was Taylor.

Taylor and Lorelai were reverting back.

Taylor: (regains her boobs) I apologize for any pain.

Lorelai McFinnigan: I'll be all right lass. (Crunching bones) At least I'm part human now.

Lorelai turned fully human again.

Maria gave Lorelai and Taylor new clothes and Lorelai put them on.

Lorelai: These are amazing clothes lads.

Me: Glad you like them.

Lorelai: (holds her head in pain) No! I can't transform again! I just got my humanity back!

Simone: Reign it in with the power of your will. It's your power now.

Miranda: That's right. We did it and so can you.

Lorelai concentrated and the she glowed in a neon aqua blue aura and she was more powerful than ever as she had all of Mermaimon's powers too

Lorelai: Wow!

We got rid of another one of the enemies of the Di-Gata Defenders on RaDos and we went back home and told everyone about it.

---

After killing Nazmul, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Carrie White-Loud, Rachel White, Lincoln's siblings, Lynn Sr., Rita Loud, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, and Maxxine Stennson were heading to the world of the 2013 movie Carrie via the Simulator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to see the dark events of the nightmare that befell Chamberlain, Maine, because of that stuck-up bitch, Christina Hargenson, her psychotic bastard of a boyfriend, Billy Nolan, and Carrie's insane religious fanatic former mother, Margaret White. The Simulator activated, and we were in Chamberlain, Maine, once again.

Lincoln: Oh man, we're back in Chamberlain, Maine, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to see the dark events of the nightmare that befell Chamberlain, Maine.

Me: Because of that stuck-up bitch, Christina Hargenson, her psychotic bastard of a boyfriend, Billy Nolan, and Carrie's insane religious fanatic former mother, Margaret White.

Carrie White-Loud: To think the rescue for Lincoln today would bring us back here.

Rachel White: So, this is Chamberlain, Maine, but, this was on the night of The Black Prom.

Laney: That's right, Rachel.

Twilight Sparkle: This was a really terrible event from what we were told.

Marie Kanker-Loud: It was because of Christina Hargenson, Billy Nolan, and Margaret White, that it led to the nightmare of The Black Prom, and the destruction of Chamberlain, Maine.

We saw the school on fire and much of the town completely engulfed in flames and people were running for their lives.

Suddenly, we saw who it was heading this way, it was Carrie White, driven insane because of the evil prank set up by Christina Hargenson and Billy Nolan, and she landed right in front of us, and we saw her eyes were filled with insanity and rage and she was completely drenched in pigs blood from head to toe. YUCK!

Carrie White: (Insane) Have you all come here to die?!

Lincoln: No, Carrie. We know what happened to you, because of Christina Hargenson, Billy Nolan, and your mother. This isn't you, it was because of those three that you went berserk.

Me: And we're going to make sure they pay for their crimes against you Carrie. I'm sorry that you went through this. You did nothing to deserve this kind of treatment. What Chris, Billy and your mom did was completely unforgivable. Let us help you.

She saw that Lincoln and me were right, and she snapped out of it. As soon as that happened, Carrie White broke down, and cried. Lincoln went up to her, and he hugged her.

Lincoln: It's okay, Carrie. Now, let's get you cleaned up.

Lincoln made a stream of water, which'd cleaned Carrie's counterpart up, and she was beautiful. She then heard everything from Carrie White-Loud, and the rest of us of what happened, and she made the decision: she'll sever her ties with her religious fanatic of a mother, bring Christina Hargenson to justice, and kill Billy Nolan

again.

Me: Carrie I promise you that those monsters will pay for this!

Nico: That's right! We won't let them get away with this!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but we suddenly saw who it was heading this way, it was none other Christina Hargenson and Billy Nolan, and they were going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls. But, Christina Hargenson and Billy Nolan are heading this way, and they're going to run over the girls and kill them.

Carrie White-Loud: That's not good. We need to intervene and fast.

Lincoln: Right. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over to rescue the girls, and then, we were going to deal with Christina Hargenson and Billy Nolan once again, only this time, Christina Hargenson in the Simulator and in The Moon Prison are both going to watch as Billy Nolan dies once again.

Christina Hargenson: Run them over, Billy.

Billy Nolan sped up like a speed demon to kill the thirteen girls, but Lincoln punched the truck with such force, it'd destroyed the truck, leaving Christina Hargenson and Billy Nolan in their seat.

Me: How about you pick on someone your own size you bitch!

Allie: Yeah!

Then, Lincoln grabbed the resurrected Billy Nolan, and with one swing of his massive Sword of Taranis, he cuts down Billy Nolan, as he dies in a pool of blood, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever, and the result of seeing Billy Nolan get cut down sent Christina Hargenson in The Moon Prison and here in the Simulator into a murderous black rage, but Lincoln had merged the Simulator version of Christina Hargenson with the one in the Moon Prison, and she'd went into a raging rant, up to the point where she had to be muzzled like a mad dog by the guards.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he'd immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls were Yawara Inokuma from Yawara, Ryoko Kano and Jeanne D'Arc from World Heroes, Liu Yungmie and Ryoko Izumo from Fighter's History, Mian from King of Fighters, Love Heart from Sky Love, Mui Mui from Dragon Gal, Hong Hua Zhao from Night Slashers, Yellow Iris from Battle Circuit, Sarah White from Armored Warriors, Mai Tsurugino from Kendo Rage, and Luluco from Space Patrol Luluco.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yawara Inokuma, Ryoko Kano, Jeanne D'Arc, Liu Yungmie, Ryoko Izumo, Mian, Love Heart, Mui Mui, Hong Hua Zhao, Yellow Iris, Sarah White, Mai Tsurugino, and Luluco.

Nicole: From Yawara, World Heroes, Fighter's History, King of Fighters, Sky Love, Dragon Gal, Night Slashers, Battle Circuit, Armored Warriors, Kendo Rage, and Space Patrol Luluco, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yawara Inokuma: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yawara Inokuma and the other twelve girls saw just who it was that saved them all from Christina Hargenson and Billy Nolan, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Yawara Inokuma: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Yawara Inokuma: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We then went after Margaret White, who also came back from the dead, and after Laney put her in a straitjacket and headband to prevent her from using her powers, Lincoln and Carrie White-Loud, who transformed into her Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form, which'd angered the religious fanatic, cuts Margaret White down, and her evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We'd left the Simulator, and we were rid of Billy Nolan and Margaret White, who had to die, but Christina Hargenson will be left to rot in The Moon Prison until the day she dies, alone and full of hatred and rage for what we did to Billy Nolan.

---

After getting rid of Margaret White and Billy Nolan for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln has a date tonight with Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Morrigan Aensland, Bayonetta, Lucina, Sheena Etranzi, Jessica Shannon, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Mai Shiranui, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Shizuka Marikawa, Saya Takagi, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi, Bullet, Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, and Jacqueline McMadd. They're going to the Aquarium to interact with the sea creatures there.

Lincoln was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces on them, and he still had on his jewelry, Hsien-Ko was dressed in a purple swimsuit with bats, Felicia was dressed in a white swimsuit with cats on them, Morrigan Aensland was dressed in a dark purple swimsuit with bats on it, Bayonetta was dressed in a black swimsuit with the Moon and the symbol of The Umbra Witch on it, Lucina was dressed in a blue swimsuit with swords on it, Sheena Etranzi was dressed in a navy blue swimsuit with the Contra Corps symbol on it, Jessica Shannon was dressed in a red swimsuit with wasps on it, Yuna Kamihara was dressed in a yellow swimsuit with sea hibiscus on it, Nanami Simpson was dressed in a red swimsuit with dolphins and ocean waves on it, Toph Bei Fong was dressed in a green swimsuit with the symbol of the Earth Kingdom and lava on it, Julie Makimoto was dressed in a pink swimsuit with the Subterra Symbol and lava on it, Mai Shiranui was dressed in a red swimsuit with a dragon and flames on it, Shantae was dressed in a red swimsuit with a genie's lamp and magic smoke on it, Akko Kagari was dressed in a dark purple swimsuit with a witch's hat and stars on it, Entrapta was dressed in a purple swimsuit with lightning and gears on it, Frosta was dressed in a marine blue swimsuit with ice crystals and snowflakes, Perfuma was dressed in a light green swimsuit with flower petals, Shizuka Marikawa was dressed in a white swimsuit with lightning, Saya Takagi was dressed in a green swimsuit with fire, R. Mika was dressed in a light blue swimsuit with the sun and the Street Fighter logo on it, Menat was dressed in a purple swimsuit with gold Egyptian snakes on it, Ibuki was dressed in a brown swimsuit with kunai daggers and the Street Fighter logo on it, Makoto was dressed in a white swimsuit with the Street Fighter logo and yellow flames on it, Colette Brunel was dressed in an orange swimsuit with F-Zero planes on it, Ryuko Matoi was dressed in a black swimsuit with scissor blades on it, Bullet was dressed in a black swimsuit with yellow on it, Solange Blanchefleur de Lux was dressed in a white swimsuit with crosses on it, and Jacqueline McMadd was dressed in a yellow swimsuit with a red phoenix on it.

Lincoln and the girls arrived at the Aquarium, and in their swimsuits, they dived inside the water and they began interacting with some of the marine life the Aquarium had there, and Mrs. Chang was also guiding them.

Mrs. Chang: Ooh, right over here, you can see the dolphins at play.

Lincoln and the girls saw the dolphins playing with the ball that Mrs. Chang gave them, and Lincoln and the girls joined in, and they had fun. Then, they went swimming with the sharks, and the sharks already know not to mess with Lincoln and the girls, thanks to Mrs. Chang. Then, they see a group of seahorses swimming in a row, along with seeing a school of fish swimming past them, and they were amazed. They even found a school of jellyfish, and they also managed to steer clear of their electric, or for some species, poisonous tentacles, but they were amazed, all the same. Lincoln even managed to take some photos to show the Neptune Crusades when they get back home. Then, they also see two sea turtles resting on the sands, and some of them swimming in the water. They also interacted with manta rays, and they found them to be quite interesting.

After their underwater adventure, Lincoln and the girls got out of there, and they dried up. Then, they returned to the Estate, and Lincoln showed The Neptune Crusaders the pictures he took, and they all loved them.

Lily Loud: Next time, you're taking The Neptune Crusaders with you, Linky. Your interaction with the sea creatures in The Aquarium is almost like back in Bikini Bottom.

Lincoln: (Smiles and hugs Lily Loud) Of course, that'll be for next time, Lily.

Lily the Mermaid: And we'll be sure to pack our swimsuits for when we head to the Aquarium, Linky.

Mera: Indeed.

Sid Chang: And I'm glad that Mom guided you and the girls for the tour, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Sid.

---

Later at the estate we were watching TV. Then we saw MR. COCONUTS MOVING BY HIMSELF!? AGAIN!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Ring Man: What the Hell am I seeing right now?

Me: I would say from the looks of things, Mr. Coconuts just came to life again!

Luan: Oh man! I hope this isn't Chucky's handiwork! No Dolling out of that! (Laughs) Get it? But seriously! I hope this isn't his work!

Me: (LAUGHS) Good one Luan.

Eli: But I don't sense any of his work here.

Laney: Me neither.

Ben turned into Diamondhead.

Diamondhead: (about to fire diamond shards) Before I fire diamonds into your head, I want to know how you came to life!

Twilight Sparkle: I did it.

We looked at Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: I wanted to try a new spell on Mr. Coconuts and see if it will bring him to life.

Mr. Coconuts: That's right and it's good to be alive again.

Me: It really worked. Well done Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks J.D. It was cool trying it out.

Lana: It sure is!

Me: I think it's amazing.

Nico: You know what I think?

Mr. Coconuts: What are you thnking?

Next thing Mr. Coconuts knew, he was kicked out the door by Nico.

Nico: Have fun in traffic! (slams the door)

Nico turned around to see Lynn, Lola, and Lori frowning at him.

Lynn: Dude, that was very harsh.

Nico: Harsh? Need I remind you about the last time Mr. Coconuts came to life?! And all the other times we dealt with a talking dummy?!

Lola: Okay, you're right about that. But Twiilight brought Mr. Coconuts to life with her magic. So there'e no way he'll end up like Slappy and Chucky.

Me: And besides, Slappy is gone forever. You killed him remember?

Lori: Nico, if you literally don't let Mr. Coconuts back in, you'll prove Lincoln, Laney, Luan, Luna, Lisa, and Lily right about you not being leader material.

G1 Breakdown: Sorry, boss. But they're right about this.

Me: That's right Paranoid-Mom Angrypants!

Patrick: Hey that's what I would say!

Me: Sorry Patrick.

Lori, Lynn and Lola brought him in.

Lola: Sorry about that Mr. Coconuts.

Mr. Coconuts: Aw it's all right. Nico was just paranoid.

Me: Yeah we have had a lot of bad experiences with something like this many times in the past.

Nico: I really am sorry about that. It's just that I've had a bad experience with living dummies.

Mirage: Me, Optimus, and the others weren't there at the time. But the last time you came to life, you said you were fed up with Luan getting all the credit while you come up with all the jokes.

Me: Yeah it was nuts. Many of you guys weren't with us when that happened but it was nuts.

I went over what happened during the events of Chapter 479 and it was intense. When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: I remember that.

Sunset Shimmer: Whoa that was intense!

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein gott! That was terrible!

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Yeah but we destroyed Chucky the first time. And that was a few days after I joined the team.

Laney: I remember that.

Dive Man: BTW, Nico, it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: I know and I have just the mission for us.

Mr. Coconuts: What is it?

Luan: That's what I want to know.

Nico: Well we're going into the world of The Wizard of Oz.

Laney: Oh wow! That was a great book and a great movie made back a long time ago.

Moe Howard: Boy it sure was. That movie was made back in 1939.

Curly: Yeah and Moe was as old as J.D. back then. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Larry laughed too.

Larry: That's a good one!

Moe moved Curly's leg and arm with his fist under his face.

SLAP!

Moe slapped Larry and then…

KICK! POW!

Moe kicked Curly's foot and it punched him in his face.

We laughed.

Me: That's so funny. And you guys did a lot of great gags back then too.

Moe: True.

Billy Numerous, Robo Blaze, Ghost, Evil Green Ranger, Number 7, Professor XXXL, Melter, Whirlwind, Cluemaster and Captain Boomerang then appeared.

Evil Green Ranger: Can me, Billy Numerous, Robo Blaze, Ghost, Number 7, Professor XXXL, Melter, Whirlwind, Cluemaster and Captain Boomerang go with you guys this time?

Nico: Yes you can. We're going to the world of The Wizard of Oz.

Mr. Coconuts: And you can bet that we'll take down the Wicked Witch of The West there.

Ghost: You got that right Mr. Coconuts. (Realizes Something) WAIT WHAT THE HELL!?

Professor XXXL: Did Mr. Coconuts talk all by himself!?

Robo-Blaze: And without Luan's help!?

Mr. Coconuts: Yep I sure did.

Me: It's because of a spell Twilight made.

Nico: Yep.

Ghost: Oh that is amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: It was my first time trying it out.

Evil Green Ranger: That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. Lets get moving.

Lucy Loud cut open a portal and we were off.

## LAND OF OZ

We arrived in the Land of Oz.

Mushi: Here we are.

Nico: Yep the land of Oz. Wow. Just like what happened in the movie.

Me: Can you believe its been 82 years since the movie came out?

Eli: it sure has been a while.

Missy: I know.

Curly: Too bad we weren't introduced into the movie.

Me: I know that would have been really cool. But also all the stars of the movie are all dead.

Nico: Lets have a moment of silence for them.

We took our hats off and put our hands on our chests and had a moment for them.

After it was done we went to find Dorothy Gale.

Nico: We have to find Dorothy. She came here earlier and killed the Wicked Witches of the East and West.

Maria: If we see the Wicked Witch of The West, I call first dibs on melting her.

Nico: Okay then.

Melter: I know this sounds corny. But let's find Dorothy by following the Yellow Brick Road.

Nico: That is a corny line but lets do it.

Me: Here we go.

We went down the Yellow Brick Road.

Nico: From what I remember, the Wizard of Oz was a good man but a bad wizard.

Eli: That was over 82 years ago.

Laney: No kidding.

We followed the path Dorothy took 82 years ago.

We were in the forest of the trees where they threw apples at her and were really mean to her.

Supernova Zap: Anyone here?

Tree: Nobody here now go away!

Nico: Rude tree!

Ghost: Yeah.

Captain Boomerang: Relax, mates. I'll take care of this! (about to throw boomerang at tree)

?: No wait!

We saw a figure come out and it was Dorothy Gale and her dog Toto.

Lola: Wow Dorothy Gale.

Lana: And Toto.

Nico: Awesome.

Dorothy Gale: Who are you all? How do you guys know us?

Nico: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: It's awesome to meet you Dorothy.

Nico: We should explain. We are from the 21st Century. We are the most powerful fighting force in the entire universe and we are superheroes that save the universe from destruction.

Nico went over many of our great adventures and they were awesome.

Dorothy Gale: Wow! That's amazing.

Toto barked in agreement.

Dorothy Gale: It is amazing at what you all can do.

Nico: We don't like to brag but we do what we can to keep everything and everyone safe.

Me: It's true.

Yondu: And how's your day been?

Dorothy: I'm good. But I'm afraid my old enemy has come back.

Eli: Don't tell me. Is it the Wicked Witch of The West?

Dorothy: That's right. How did you know that?

Nico: We have many sources. You destroyed her a while back.

Lana was petting Toto.

Nico: Before we continue on, we already know about the witch but what can you tell us about her?

Dorothy: Well it's not pretty.

She went over the Witch's history.

The Wicked Witch of the West is the main antagonist of The Wonderful Wizard of Oz, the first novel of the famous Oz series, and its classic 1939 film adaptation The Wizard of Oz. She is a malevolent witch who rules over the Winkie Country, as well as Dorothy's arch-nemesis.

In the film, she was portrayed by the late Margaret Hamilton, who also played Miss Almira Gulch in the same film. In Minnie's Wizard of Dizz, she was played by Peg Leg Pete, despite being a male, and was voiced by Jim Cummings. Unlike the original Wicked Witch, however, Pete doesn't die but instead redeems himself and becomes a nicer witch. In the Wizard of Oz themed episode of Beetlejuice, she was played by Claire Brewster; in the parody episode of Futurama, she was played by Mom; In Dorothy and the Wizard of Oz, she was voiced by Laraine Newman, who also Sassy in the same series.

While this relationship is not mentioned in Baum's books, in the movie, the Witch is the sister of the Wicked Witch of the East, who is killed when Dorothy arrives in Oz. The Witch asks aloud, "Who killed my sister?" (except with more calculation than sorrow). As a result, The Wicked Witch of the West's role is made more prominent as she seeks revenge against Dorothy for killing her sister. When Dorothy claims the death was an accident, the Witch of the West replies "Well, my little pretty, I can cause accidents too."

It is from this movie that popular culture gets the oft-quoted phrase, "I'll get you, my pretty, and your little dog too!".

Her other motivation is to get the powerful Ruby Slippers (changed from the Silver Shoes of the book). She often, but not always, flies on a broomstick (as opposed to her umbrella in the novel), and has a crystal ball through which she can see happenings elsewhere.

Her lackeys are Nikko, the Flying Monkeys and the Winkie Guards. The Flying Monkeys kidnapped Dorothy and Toto, taking them to the Wicked Witch's Winkie Castle. The Wicked Witch of the West locked Dorothy in a room of the hourglass, but Toto escaped, barking for help to the Scarecrow, Tin Man, and Cowardly Lion. The three friends disguised themselves as Winkie Guards and rescued

Dorothy. However, just as the four friends were about to escape, The Wicked Witch of the West sent her Winkie Guards to chase after the heroes. When Dorothy and her friends were surrounded by guards, The Wicked Witch of the West set the Scarecrow on fire. Then Dorothy noticed a bucket of water, and tossed it to extinguish the fire on Scarecrow, but also splashed some on the Wicked Witch. As a result, the Wicked Witch met her end when she melted to death. Just like the Munchkins, the Winkies cheered because the Witch was too dangerous to be left alive. Dorothy and her friends took the Witch's broom and proceeded to the Wizard's domain.

---

When she was finished we were shocked. Most of us were.

Nico: Just as I thought. After she was melted we all thought that would be the end of it.

Eli: And it was awesome how she melted.

Lola: Yeah it sure was.

Cluemaster: First, we'll have to find your other friends. Starting with the first friend you made here.

Scarecrow: You must mean me.

The Scarecrow came out.

Nico: Cool the Scarecrow.

Eli: And it's awesome how you DO have a brain and not just straw.

Scarecrow: Yes it sure is and I do have a brain.

Pain Yatta: You're much friendlier then the other Scarecrow Mal literally threw into the Warp.

Scarecrow: Thank you.

Nico: We have a really bad history with a much different version of you that was pure evil.

Scarecrow: That makes sense.

We then saw The Tin Man.

Nico: Cool the Tin Man!

Tin Man: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Nico: Same here.

Ghost: If you need some oil, Oil Man can help with that.

Oil Man: I sure can. Oil is my specialty.

Tin Man: Thank you guys very much.

Nico: You're welcome. Now we just have to find the Cowardly Lion.

Courage: And I hope he isn't as big a coward like me and Shaggy.

Bugly: I hope the Wicked Witch doesn't have those flying monkeys.

Nico: I have a feeling she will.

Cluemaster: I can always call in Beast Man and have him turn the Flying Monkeys agains her.

Nico: Very smart idea.

Laney: That's right and Lana, Syd and Fluttershy can do the same thing.

Syd Chang: Yeah! Not a bad idea.

Nico: Smart thinking guys.

Whirlwind: Where did Dorothy first meet the Lion again?

Nico: From what I remember it's right down here.

We walked down the forest and then we heard the Cowardly Lion.

Nico: There he is.

Dorothy: Lion!

Cowardly Lion: Hey Dorothy!

Cozy Glow: You must be the Cowardly Lion.

Cowardly Lion: You bet I am and I am the King of the Forest!

Nico: You bet you are! You are NO COWARD! You're not afraid of anybody!

Cowardly Lion: NOT NOBODY! NOT NO HOW!

Scarecrow: Even a rhinoceros?

Cowardly Lion: Imposseros!

Tin Man: What about a hippopotamus?

Cowardly Lion: I'll rough him up from top to bottomus!

Nico: What about a brontosaurus?

Cowardly Lion: I'll show him who is king of the forest!

Nico: With Courage!

Cowardly Lion: You know it!

Nico: Oh yeah!

Courage: My name's Courage!

Professor XXXL: Please don't ruin the moment, Courage.

Nico: No no professor that's his name. Cowardly Lion meet Courage.

Courage: Hello.

Cowardly Lion: Pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Now that we are all gathered we should tell you all why we're

here.

Maria: We're going to kill the wicked witch.

Dorothy: How do you plan to do it?

Maria: Like how you did it Dorothy.

Maria fired a blast of water and it hit a tree and drenched it.

Dorothy: Wow! That was amazing!

Toto barked.

Maria: Yep. We have many powers.

Scarecrow: But the witch is dead isn't she?

Nico: Dorothy told us that she is back.

Eli: And she is not lying. I sense it too.

Tin Man: That old hag!

Beastbox: Yes. We shit you not. She really is back.

Nico: Yeah and we're going to make sure that monster stays dead for good this time.

Laney: You bet we will. That's a promise!

Eli: Absolutely.

Billy Numerous: Let me clone an army for the battle.

Billy made 310 copies of himself.

Nico: Perfect.

Dorothy: I know where her castle is. Follow me.

We followed Dorothy and we arrived at her castle in the Haunted Forest. Luckily we used powerful magic to make sure that the witch would never see us coming.

Then we heard chittering and hooting and then we looked up and saw THE FLYING MONKEYS!

Thunderblast: Great. It's those flying monkeys!

Cluemaster: Beast Man come forth!

Beast Man appeared and then Lana, Syd and Fluttershy broke the Flying Monkeys free from the witch and now they were working with us.

Robo Blaze: Tronics! Come out!

Several Tronics appeared.

May: (to the flying monkeys) Can you guys carry the Tronics? They can't exactly fly.

They agreed with her.

Nico: Lets roll!

We were off to the castle.

We arrived at the Castle of The Wicked Witch of the West!

Nico: There it is. The Castle of The Wicked Witch.

Barricade: There she is.

Maria: (smirks) I'm really looking forward to melting her!

Nico: Time to make an entrance.

We flew at the castle.

Witch: CURSES! That girl has lots of help!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard as the spirits of robots and mad scientists swirled around the explosion and they were laughing malevolently as they converged and we came in.

Nico: You're in huge trouble witchy!

Eli: Your reign of terror ends now!

Wicked Witch: You stupid girl! Why couldn't you have just stayed in Kansas where you belonged?!

Number 7: What can we say? Kansas got boring for her.

Me: Just like you got boring 82 years later.

Nico: Yeah!

Wicked Witch: So you all came from the future!

Nico: That's right. To destroy you!

Nico then splashed holy water into the Wicked Witch's face and burned her bad.

Nico: Wow! Holy Water does work on witches.

King Shark, Touch & Go, Dr. Destiny, Whiger, Mr. Fizz, Firebrand, Aqueduct, Girder, LaGrange and Turtle then appeared.

Nico: King Shark, Touch & Go, Dr. Destiny, Whiger, Mr. Fizz, Firebrand, Aqueduct, Girder, LaGrange and Turtle.

King Shark: Looks like we got here just in time.

Me: Yep you sure did.

King Shark: So this is Oz, huh?

William: What do you guys think?

Mr. Go: We think it's very nice.

Dr. Destiny: You guys just need to get rid of the old hag here.

Whiger: (to me) We heard you took down another one of Seth's enemies.

Me: Yep we sure did.

Mr. Fizz: Who was it?

Me: Nazmul and we made sure he died a horrible death.

Simone: Me and J.D. cleaved him in half and killed him.

Eli: It was awesome.

Turtle: Wow this is awesome being here in the world of The Wizard of Oz. I used to watch that movie constantly back when I was a kid.

Me: Its been a great childhood movie for many generations to come.

Dr. Destiny: That is amazing.

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was Fightoe back for round 2.

Nico: Fightoe. Back for round 2.

Fightoe: Yep I sure am.

Me: Awesome.

Fightoe: Funny how this world is a magical one and I came from a Power Rangers season about magic.

Nico: That is true.

Me: It sure is. But this world has a lot of culture behind it.

Eli: 82 years worth.

Allie Wilde: You got that right.

Me: And now the witch doesn't have her flying monkeys to back her up.

Wicked Witch: (chuckles) The flying monkeys weren't the only back I have!

May: What are you talking about?

We heard a roar and then out came THE MONSTER HOUSE!

Nico: WHOA THE MONSTER HOUSE!

Laney: Not good!

Eli: Whoa!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Peyton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Kyurangers, Lisa Loud, Dexter, Street Sharks, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark

---

King Shark was first.

King Shark: (to Peyton) Lorelai would get along great with Splash Woman.

Peyton: She sure would. Lorelai is awesome as a Mermaimon and as a human too.

Rarity: Indeed she is darling and her voice is simply magical.

Sweetie Belle: Boy it sure is. She would also be a great singing partner for Coloratura.

Gill Grunt: I agree there too.

Liquid Leni: Lorelai totes would.

Lucky: I do too. That is amazing.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative. She would definitely get along great in that topic.

Dexter: I must agree with that too.

Splash Woman: Yep and we get along great.

King Shark: I agree too. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers, Lisa and Dexter: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Kyurangers, Lisa and Dexter: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

King Shark: OH WOW! That is awesome!

Lucky: LUCKY! Lisa and Dexter you look great!

Ripster: You got that right. Neon Green and Neon Orange are perfect for you.

Jab: Yeah. What constellations do you two represent?

Lisa Loud: I represent the constellation of Sextans the Sextant.

Dexter: And for me I represent the constellation of Fornax the Furnace.

Streex: Those are perfect for you both because of your love of science.

Big Slammu: You got that right!

King Shark: I agree with you guys.

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They went at King Shark and fired waves of energy, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Peyton: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Street Sharks: JAWSOME!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

Battle 2: Tyler Bowman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Dudley Puppy, Kitty, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go

Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Touch: (to Tyler) Did J.D. really meet a Mermaimon Gene Slammer this morning?

Tyler Bowman: He sure did and her name is Lorelai McFinnigan and she is a great singer and a powerful swimmer.

Applejack: Boy she sure is. I think her voice is just as amazing as anyone we know.

Apple Bloom: It sure is. And her talent in playing the bagpipes is great too.

Flashwing: It outshines much of the competition.

Stone Luna: She would make a great member of my band dudes.

Dudley Puppy: That would rock guys!

Kitty: Yeah it would!

Mr. Go: That would be cool. Shall we dance?

Tyler Bowman: Lets shall!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and energy and smashed them down.

Tyler Bowman: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 3: Anakin, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Zyuohgers, Lana & Lola, James Henry Trotter, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) Without Constance's spirit, it was probably very easy for the Aparoids to take control of Monster House.

Anakin: It sure was and it's amazing how she was able to possess the house before.

Fluttershy: It's really scary but at least we'll be able to destroy it this time.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah no kidding! But I can't even begin to imagine what Horace Nebbercracker went through with the house like that. That must've been a horrible experience.

Stealth Elf: Well it happened before many of you all joined us. It was not a pretty experience.

Plant Lola: That is terrible. What happened to Mr. Nebbercracker?

Bumble Blast: He died of natural causes and he is now reunited with Constance up in heaven.

Yamato: Poor guy. But thank goodness you all were able to help him out.

Sela: Yeah no kidding.

Amu: I feel bad for him. Having to be at the mercy of your wife that is also your house must've been a bad experience.

Me: You have no idea.

Dr. Destiny: And that was when the team was starting out with its new name right?

Me: Yes it was. It was shortly after Nico joined us and we were hunting ghosts back then.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 443.

---

We arrived in the dead of night and found the source of the activity. It was coming from an old dilapidated house.

Me: This house looks like it's been here for quite some time.

Rachel: Yeah.

Zoe: Wait a second. I know this house. That's the house of war veteran Horace Nebbercracker. He fought in World War II and he was on the demolition squad. Legends say that this very house is haunted by the spirit of his wife Constance and it grabs anyone that comes near it.

Lori: (Frightened) H… Ha… Haunted!?

Lucy: Wicked.

?: That's what I saw.

We saw 2 boys and a girl. They were D.J. Walters and his best friend Chowder and a girl named Jenny Bennett who is D.J.'s love interest.

Me: You saw that the house is alive?

D.J.: We sure did. Whoa! You're the famous J.D. Knudson and his friends of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you guys. And you are?

D.J.: My name is D.J. Walters and this is my best friend Chowder and this is Jenny Bennett.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Zoe: This house is said to be possessed by the spirit of Horace Nebbercracker's deceased wife Constance.

Jenny: Really? How is that possible?

Zoe: Lots of things can happen when you learn about the worlds of the mystic and the supernatural.

Lucy: That's right.

D.J.: We're gonna go in and see what's going on.

Me: Okay.

I get a call on my cell phone.

Me: (Answers) Hello?

Cleo: (On the phone) J.D. it's Cleo.

Me: Cleo what's up?

Cleo: We have Mr. Nebbercracker here in the hospital. He has an arm injury but he's gonna be all right.

Me: Okay. It's good he's all right. We responded to reports about his house being haunted and we're gonna check it out.

Cleo: Okay. Be careful guys.

Me: Will do.

I hang up.

Me: All right guys. Stay close and be quiet. We're going in. Wasp you go to where Horace Nebbercracker is.

Wasp: Right.

Wasp flew off.

We walk up to the house quietly and go onto the porch and open the door. We go into the house. In the main living room we saw what looked like a beautiful place.

Me: (Whispering) Stay close.

We are ready for anything. I had an energy ball used as a flashlight.

Lucy was using her Demon Eyes and what she saw was terrifying. The house was overflowing with spiritual energy.

Me: What do you see Lucy?

Lucy: (Whispering) This place is overflowing with spiritual energy. This house is definitely possessed.

Lori: (Whispering) This place literally gives me the creeps.

Zoe: (Whispering) It sure does.

Rachel: (Whispering) How are we gonna stop it?

Me: First we find out what or who this house is possessed by and we destroy the house.

D.J.: (Whispering) Why?

Me: Because we have to in order to protect the neighborhood from it.

Jenny: (Whispering) Good idea.

We continue walking and we went down to the basement and we saw an old cage.

Laney: (Whispering) Looks like an old freak show cage.

Lola: (Whispering) Lets go in.

We open the cage and we saw a mound and it was a big woman.

Jenny: It's Constance.

Me: Lets see.

I tap on the face and it cracked and the concrete shell broke apart and revealed her skeletal remains.

Me: Whoa.

Lucy: Gasp.

Bloom: (Whispering) What happened to her?

Ed: (Whispering) Looks like she fell to her death here.

Edd: (Whispering) Looks like it Ed.

* * *

In Mayville Hospital which is not far from the house, Cleo, Rikki, Emma, Bella, Maria and Ant Man were talking to an elderly man named Horace Nebbercracker in the hospital.

Cleo: So your house is possessed by the spirit of your wife Constance?

Nebbercracker: Yes. It was back 60 years ago.

---

It was at a local circus. A young Nebbercracker had just finished seeing the show and he met the love of his life at a freak show. It was a big woman named Constance. Almost instantly the two were drawn together and they married and decided to build a house together. But then into the construction, tragedy struck. After being pelted with rocks by kids because of her huge size she went after them in a rage and she was hit and she fell into the hole of the house where she was killed instantly. Nebbercracker was devastated by this and continued building the house like she would've wanted it. But as the years went by Nebbercracker felt trapped and he pretended to hate kids to keep them away from the house. This is because Constance's spirit has possessed the house and it's going to protect him and the land no matter what. For 60 years this went on.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nebbercracker: Now, do you see? I never hated kids. I just wanted them to be away from Constance's grasp.

Cleo: Don't worry. We understand now.

Rikki: Oh (censored)! Too late! J.D. and some of our other friends went inside the house to investigate it!

Emma: Well, at least we know that they can destroy it easily.

Bella: Still, we better go help them right away!

Ant Man: Lets go!

They left the hospital.

---

Back in the house we were looking over her body.

Me: Lucy can you find out what caused her to die?

Lucy: I sure can.

Lucy put her hand on the body and she saw Constance's past and how she possessed the house.

Lucy gasped.

Chowder: What is it?

Lucy: She died while being picked on by kids as they were building the house and she fell to her death here at this spot. She died but her spirit stayed here for 60 years.

Me: So that's it.

May: We have to destroy this house.

Me: Lets get out of here.

I blasted us out through the foundation and the house screamed in pain.

Ed became Edzilla and Ben became Humongosaur.

Ben: HUMONGOSAUR!

Me: A Vaxasaurian!

Humongosaur: That's right J.D.

Edzilla: ED SMASH STUPID HOUSE!

Humongosaur: Save some for me as well, Ed! It's been a while since I got to beat someone up with Humongosaur!

Nebbercracker: I just hope we aren't too late!

Ant Man: Relax. If I know J.D., that house is as good as rubble.

Wasp (they see that the house is still intact): I wouldn't count on it!

I fired a blast of fire at the house but it roared in pain.

Poromon: Lets help out Nico!

Nico: Right.

Poromon: POROMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He became Hawkmon.

Hawkmon (Nico): HAWKMON!

He then digivolved into his champion level.

Hawkmon (Nico): HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Hawkmon became Aquilamon.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) AQUILAMON!

Yolei: Ready partner?

Hawkmon: You know it!

Yolei: (Echoing) DIGI-ARMOR ENERGIZE!

She activated the Digi-Egg of Love.

Hawkmon: (Echoing) Hawkmon Armor Digivolve To…

Hawkmon became Halsemon.

Halsemon: ホルスモン HALSEMON - THE WINGS OF LOVE!

Me: Lets blast this monster.

Nico blew a blast of corrosive gas and it burned the house as it roared in pain.

Cleo and Bella came and they fired water that turned into jelly right into the houses eyes. Blinding it.

Me: Very clever.

Maria smiled at Nico for using Puff's corrosive breath.

Wasp: Carmen lets attack it together.

Carmen: Right Wasp!

Carmen and Wasp teamed up and became a huge swarm of wasps made entirely out of pure fire.

Wasp and Carmen: FIRESTORM WASP SWARM!

They hit the house and burned it as it roared in pain.

Maria: Ant-Man?

Ant-Man: Right!

Ant-Man called a huge group of his ant friends and they formed into a massive house size ant and Maria covered it in water and they became a huge ant made of pure water.

Ant Man and Maria: TSUNAMI MONSTER ANT!

The Water ant headbutt the house and knocked it clear off of its foundation.

D.J.: That did it!

Me: Uh. Guess again.

The house got up and Nico's Poliwag was scared. Nico hugged it.

Yolei: If it's going to be like that we've gotta get her outta here!

Jenny: There's a construction site nearby. We can lure it there!

Me: That's perfect. Lets go.

Halsemon: EAGLE EYE!

Halsemon fired red lasers from his eyes.

Aquilamon: BLAST RINGS!

Aquilamon fired a laser ring blast from his mouth.

Humongosaur punched the house in the face and Edzilla punched it too.

Humongosaur: That must've hurt. Lets see how you like this.

He pressed the Omnitrix button on his chest and became Ultimate Humongosaur. He was twice the size of Humongosaur and he had an Ankylosaurus shell with spikes, a mace club tail and blasters for hands.

Ultimate Humongosaur: ULTIMATE HUMONGOSAUR!

Me: An Evolved Vaxasaurian.

Ultimate Humongosaur: That's right.

He fired blasts at the house and we lured the house to a construction site. Luan fired blasts of light and Lensay fired orange light blasts at the house and they blinded it.

Lucy fired black lightning at the house and blew the front door mouth off.

Eddy fired blue light at the house and blinded it more.

Lola fired a blast of fire at the house and burned it and it screamed in pain. We got to the construction sight and Laney held it down with her plant powers.

Nico: CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Nico fired a stream of blood red lightning from his hand at the house and it went all the way through its eye and blinded it.

Me: Nice shot Nico.

Nebbercracker gave D.J. some dynamite.

Nebbercracker: Here. You have to destroy the house by throwing this down the chimney.

D.J.: Okay.

Me: You sure you want to do it D.J.? I can do it.

D.J.: No I can do it.

Me: Okay. We'll hold it off long enough for you to do it.

D.J.: Thanks J.D.

Danny fired an energy ray and Lincoln fired lightning. They hit the house and blew its teeth off.

Dani fired energy rays and Jazz, Sam, Tucker, Star and Valerie fired energy bazookas.

Sidney: (Offscreen) Let us help you out!

Sidney arrived and he was riding Dora in her dragon form.

Me: Way to go Sidney!

Dora: Lets burn that infernal house!

Dora breathed blue fire at the house and it was screaming in pain as it was being burned. Sidney fired energy blasts from his hands. Lori fired blasts of wind and blew open the house in spots. It screamed in pain some more. Rachel fired magic blasts from her hands and they burned the house and Zoe fired dark blasts and burned the teeth off. May fired ice fire and her freeze ray and froze the arms and they shattered and the house screamed in pain. Manaphy fired a blast of water.

I fired Heatblast's fire blasts.

Bloom: Dragon Flame!

Bloom fired a flame blast in the shape of a dragon at the house and blew it open.

D.J. was holding on to a rope from a crane.

D.J.: J.D. light me!

Me: Coming at ya!

I flicked a little fireball at D.J. and it lit the fuse.

D.J. swung on the crane rope and threw the dynamite down the chimney.

Me: It's away! Lets get out of here!

We ran out of the area and then the house exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMMMM

The house completely exploded into burning ashes. Amidst the smoke and flaming ash we saw Constance's spirit with Horace Nebbercracker and she was forever grateful to be free. She then went up to Heaven where she can rest in peace.

Me: I'm sorry Horace. She would've wanted this to happen.

Nebbercracker: I know. But I'm free! Thanks to all of you J.D. After 45 years I'm now free.

Me: You're welcome Horace.

Lori: I'm glad she can now rest in peace.

Lucy: Me too Lori.

---

D.J.: Thanks for helping us J.D.

Me: It was our pleasure D.J.

Jenny: You guys are really powerful as we had heard in the news.

Me: We get that all the time.

Lincoln: This was all a really fun time for us.

Me: You said it buddy. I have a strong feeling that we're gonna meet again. Lets go home guys.

We did so. After a powerful fight that went into the night we turned in.

FLASHBACK ENDS

When I was finished everyone that hadn't heard about it was horrified.

Leo: My gosh! That must've been horrifying.

Tusk: No kidding.

Misao: But thank goodness you're okay.

Me: Yeah no kidding. But thank goodness we made it out all right. I feel bad for Horace and Constance though.

Lana: Me too.

James Henry Trotter: (British Accent) Same here.

Dr. Destiny: I do too. But man that must've been one action packed adventure.

Me: It sure was and we were starting to build up our teamwork with our combos back then.

Dr. Destiny: That is amazing. Shall we get it on?

Anakin: Lets shall.

Zyuohgers, Lana and Lola: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Zyuohgers, Lana and Lola: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Anakin: That's amazing!

Dr. Destiny: Awesome! Lola and Lana chose the Penguin and the Coyote. Perfect choices for you.

Lana: Thanks. Penguins are neat.

Lola: They are cool animals.

Me: And they fit perfectly for you.

Dr. Destiny: Yep they sure do.

Lana: Watch this. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Lana fired a wave of ice and slid on it and smashed Dr. Destiny down with incredible speed.

Lola: Now watch me. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She fired a sonic howl and smashed Dr. Destiny down with it.

Me: COOL!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet.

We went at him and smashed him down with waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy.

Anakin: A grand victory for the Jedi Republic.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 4: Dante Vale, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Judy, Peter, Nebula and Yondu VS

Whiger

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante Vale) I'm not going to lie. Monster House is a home no one should live in!

Dante Vale: I agree with you there completely. That is one house no one should have at all in the neighborhood.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and I heard it was possessed by the spirit of a woman named Constance.

Sunny Starscout: That is crazy. But I feel bad for her and Horace.

Spyro: It happened before many of you all joined us all in our adventures and it was a really crazy adventure back then.

Crystal Laney: Boy that must've been nuts.

Judy (Jumanji): Yeah it sure sounds like it.

Peter (Jumanji): No kidding.

Whiger: Yeah it sure sounded like it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Dante Vale: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Gwen Tennyson, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Carmen, Juni, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Fizz: (to Gwen) You would get along great with Fyora and her friends. After all, you guys all like to use magic.

Gwen T.: Yes we will and it's amazing that J.D.'s friend Alan got him into Neopets.

Sunset Shimmer: Neopets is really cool. I know that game on the computer. It's so cool.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure is cool. I saw the game on the computer too and it is amazing.

Sunburn: Neopets has so many amazing adventures and it is awesome.

Fire Lori: Boy it sure is.

Carmen Cortez: I like it myself.

Juni: Me too.

Fizz: That is great that some of you know that game. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed him down.

Gwen T.: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Kevin Reynolds, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Doug Roberts, Chief Mike O'Halloran, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel)

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Kevin Reynolds: You would love her. Her name is Fyora and she is the queen of the Fairies from the world of Neopets.

Starlight Glimmer: You should see what it's like it's so cool. Neopets is a game that J.D.'s best friend Alan got him into years ago.

Cozy Glow: It sure is amazing! I think it's so cool how there are so many amazing creatures in Neopia.

Hex: I do too. It's really something.

Lightning Lisa: I think it is a most amazing place to see.

Firebrand: No kidding. (Sees Doug Roberts and Chief O'Halloran) Whoa! You're Doug Roberts and Chief Mike O'Halloran.

Doug Roberts: That's right.

Chief O'Halloran: It's awesome to be here after all this time.

Firebrand: I remember watching you guys fight that huge fire in that massively tall building back in 1974. That was intense.

Doug Roberts: It sure was. But it's an honor.

Firebrand: Glad you could join the team. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic and stars and bones and smashed him down.

Kevin Reynolds: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Raiden, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, SpongeBob, Patrick, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) Maria melting the witch is a good idea. Maybe I can help her out after this battle!

Raiden: That's a great idea. We can melt that evil monster into oblivion.

Rainbow Dash: That is gonna be awesome! That witch has caused a tremendous number of pain and problems over the years here.

Scootaloo: No kidding and she is awful.

Whirlwind: You got that right.

Air Lincoln: We'll make that monster pay for everything she did here.

SpongeBob: Yeah you said it.

Patrick: (BURPS)

Aqueduct: Oh Patrick. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 8: Roach (Supernoobs), Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Max Steel, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) I really like how the Wizard of Oz remains remembered after all these years.

Roach: You're not kidding there. Its been 82 years since it was made. It came out in 1939.

Pinkie Pie: That's a long time ago.

Featherweight: You're not kidding there. That is amazing.

Sprocket: And the Great Depression was ending back then.

Steel Lynn: And World War II was starting back then too I think.

Max Steel: Yeah that was nuts.

Girder: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning and gears and smashed him down.

Roach: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 9: Vert, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Woody Woodpecker, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) As long as Mr. Coconuts behaves himself, I have no problem with him being alive.

Vert: Yeah I am okay with it too. He is really funny.

Princess Celestia: I've never laughed so hard from Mr. Coconuts pranks. They were funny. They remind me so much of the pranks that I did a while back.

Spotlight: That is really funny!

Light Lily laughed.

Woody Woodpecker: You got that right. They are really funny.

LaGrange: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

Vert: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

Woody Woodpecker: (Trademark Laugh)

---

Battle 10: Hikaru Akatsuki, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Penny, Cody, Bernard, Bianca, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC)

---

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (To Hikaru) After our previous encounters with Slappy and Chucky, can you really blame Nico for being paranoid around Mr. Coconuts? Chucky was even the one who brought him to life the first time!

Hikaru: I don't blame him at all and it was Chucky that brought Mr. Coconuts to life from what I heard the first time and that was nuts.

Princess Luna: It was indeed most scary for all of us.

Snowdrop: Many of us weren't there when that happened back then but that must've been really scary.

Gari: Yeah it was scary from what we were told.

Ink Rose: I think it would have been cool to face Chucky and Mr. Coconuts.

Moonlight Raven: It sure would have been.

Blackout: The darkness would have loved to consume them.

Shadow Lucy: I think it would be cool myself.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) I agree with you lads.

Penny: That was amazing and I was there when it happened.

Cody: (Australian Accent) It sure was amazing when I heard about it mates.

Bernard: Yeah it was.

Bianca: It sure was.

Turtle: It sure would have been cool to face them like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and darkness and smashed him down.

Hikaru: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night.

## Battle 11: Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Fightoe

Fightoe was next.

Nico: I always love this.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was 4 swords Called The Defenders of Townsville, they're a quartet of swords with the Powerpuff Phone etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the large angel wings for the crossguard, the large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems, and large gems for the hilts will match the colors on their dresses and eyes. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with large angel wings in the colors of their hair and the tips of the feathers will match the colors of their eyes and dresses.

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed.

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as a tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too.

Nico: Lets get him! MYSTIC SPELL SEAL!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Fightoe and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead again.

Nico: Fightoe you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped and we were ready to take down the Wicked Witch of the West for good and make her pay for her crimes.

Nico: This is the end of the Wicked Witch of The West.

Eli: And it's really gonna hurt.

Kirby: But first is this! RAINBOW SWORD!

Kirby was enveloped in a rainbow flash of light and he had a sword that was glowing with rainbow energy and he then jumped and slashed the Monster House and cleaved it in half and then it exploded in a huge blast of rainbow fire and it was gone for good.

Emma: Time to slay this wicked witch!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers!

We went at the Wicked Witch and blasted her all over with energy and fire and lightning and leaves.

Accato blasted her all over the place.

Breakdown, Ring Man, Mirage and Diamondhead used the Earth and Petropia Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Breakdown's Concussion Cannon, Ring Man's Ring Boomerang, Diamondhead's powers and Mirage's Hunting Rifle 100-fold.

G1 Breakdown and Ring Man: RING CONCUSSION BLAST!

Diamondhead and Mirage: HUNTING DIAMOND BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna: EARTH MEGASHOT BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, earth and diamonds.

Professor XXXL, Dorothy, Scarecrow, Tin Man, Cowardly Lion, Nico, Eli, Maria and Allie: OZ JUSTICE SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into the symbol of Oz.

Lincoln: FAIRY TALE LIGHTNING STYLE: PUSS IN BOOTS!

Emerald Sustrai: FAIRY TALE ILLUSION STYLE: ALICE IN WONDERLAND!

Dew Gayl: FAIRY TALE NATURE STYLE: LITTLE IDA'S FLOWERS!

Entrapta: FAIRY TALE TECH STYLE: THE BRAVE TIN SOLDIER!

Perfuma: FAILY TALE NATURE STYLE: BEAUTY AND THE BEAST!

Frosta: FAIRY TALE ICE STYLE: THE BLUE LIGHT!

Ruby: FAIRY TALE ROSE STYLE: LITTLE RED RIDING HOOD!

Weiss: FAIRY TALE ICE STYLE: SNOW WHITE!

Blake: FAIRY TALE SHADOW STYLE: CINDERELLA!

Yang: FAIRY TALE FIRE STYLE: SLEEPING BEAUTY!

Litchi Faye Ling: FAIRY TALE FIRE STYLE: THE CUNNING LITTLE TAYLOR!

Makoto Nanaya: FAIRY TALE WIND STYLE: ALI BABA AND THE 40 THIEVES!

Cassandra Alexandra: FAIRY TALE WATER STYLE: PINOCCHIO!

Oishi Kawaii: FAIRY TALE EARTH STYLE: RAPUNZEL!

Sheena Etranzi: FAIRY TALE LIGHTNING STYLE: THE SEVEN RAVENS!

Kei: FAIRY TALE DARK STYLE: THE FIR TREE!

Yuri: FAIRY TALE LIGHT STYLE: FAITHFUL JOHN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the great characters of fairy tales from over the years.

Lincoln and his harem: FAIRY TALE FINAL SMASH: FAIRY TALE BLASTER!

They fired a massive laser powered by the fairy tales which explodes on contact with the Wicked Witch of The West

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was knocked down and then she got back up.

Maria: Hey Witchy! BATH DELIVERY!

Maria, Luna, Aqueduct, the Water Skylanders, Katara, Girl Jordan, Oceanus Shenron and Ariel fired a massive blast of water and drenched the Wicked Witch of the West from head to toe in water!

Wicked Witch of the West: ARRRRRGH! YOU CURSED BRATS! LOOK WHAT YOU'VE DONE! I'm MELTING! Melting! Oh what a world, what a world! Who would have thought a bunch of people like you could destroy my beautiful wickedness?! ARRRRRGH! I'm gone! I'm gone! I'm going!

She melted into mush and was dead just like before! But this time we are gonna make sure she never comes back as Nicole sealed her spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: Don't keep your Master, the Devil Waiting.

Eli: Just what I was going to say.

Nico: The Wicked Witch of the West is no more. Just like 82 years ago.

?: I will make sure that all of you perish in the fires of Hell!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lloyd Irving: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Abyssion.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Abyssion.

Nico: So, that's Abyssion. He's not one of Yggdrasil's minions, but I sense a demonic force coming from those weapons. Lloyd, what can you tell us about Abyssion.

Lloyd Irving: Trust me, Commander. You guys won't like what I'm going to tell you about Abyssion.

Lloyd Irving proceeded to tell us about Abyssion, and as expected, we weren't going to like it.

---

Abyssion

Abyssion (アビシオン Abishion?) is an optional boss and a minor antagonist in Tales of Symphonia related to the Devil's Arms sidequest.

History

The party meets Abyssion at Flanoir after unknowingly obtaining one of the Devil's Arms. Abyssion tells them the story about a man named Nebilim who sought to conquer Tethe'alla and the curse he left behind. As the last of a family of demon hunters cursed by Nebilim, he seeks to save his life by sealing the Devil's Arms away but is too weak to do so. The party volunteers to help, so he gives the party the Nebilim weapon and "Nebilim's Key" which allows them to open the chests that contain Devil's Arms. Abyssion promises to seal the Devil's Arms at the bottom level of the Temple of Darkness once gathered.

Presea Combatir shows discomfort when the Devil's Arms are gathered, but Abyssion dismisses it until after obtaining the Disaster, when Abyssion tells them of a legend that the Arms will sometimes choose a wielder and transform them into a magic swordsman under their control, though Abyssion says that they will be fine as long as they do not hear the Arms' voices. Once all of the Devil's Arms are gathered, however, Abyssion uses them alongside the Necronomicon to revive the power of the Dark Lord Nebilim in his own body. Wielding the Devil's Arms themselves in battle, Abyssion is a formidable foe, but the party kills him, and Genis Sage uses Fireball to destroy the Necronomicon to prevent future incidents.

Fighting Style

Wielding all of the Devil's Arms, Abyssion is a master of combat. By using the various arms collected, Abyssion has access to artes from all but Sheena Fujibayashi and Raine Sage. He is a devastating close-ranged combatant, but he also has access to long-ranged artes and even spells. He uses the Diablos to perform Mass Devastation, the Nebilim to perform Raging Beast and Double Demon Fang, the Soul Eater to perform Victory Light Spear and Super Lightning Blade, and the Evil Eye to perform Ring Cyclone. He copies a wide swath of Genis Sage's attack spells as well, using Spread, Flame Lance, Gravity Well, Ground Dasher, Explosion, Indignation, Thunder Arrow, Meteor Storm, and Prism Sword. On harder difficulties, he even uses Genis's mystic arte Indignation Judgment.

In the PlayStation 2 port of the game, Abyssion gets even harder. He is now immune to the "All-Divide" item, and on harder difficulties he will open the battle with Divine Judgment, perform Falcon's Crest and Shining Bind with Soul Eater in hand, and use Time Stop to seal all motion. Abyssion's method of using player artes is repeated with Gelda Nebilim and Duke Pantarei, whose Catalyst Weapons and Fell Arms are similar to the Devil's Arms. In the PlayStation 3 port of the game, after Abyssion's HP drops to half, he becomes immune to all Unison Attacks.

---

When Lloyd Irving was finished, we were horrified by Abyssion's actions, and when we found out that he tried to use the Devil's Arms and the Necronomicon to revive the power of The Dark Lord, Nebilim, in his body, that crossed the line since it meant meddling with the forces of the demons.

Suddenly, Slam Tasmanian's eyes turn neon red, and he was surrounded by a neon purple energy aura with wind gusts and stars, as he unholstered his Sword of The Tasmanian Devil from his back, and as he approached Abyssion, he left purple energy, purple fire, wind gusts, and stars with every step. Then, Slam Tasmanian was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with purple fire, wind gusts, and stars, there was a Tasmanian Devil running around the vortex, and there was a red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Slam Tasmanian emerged, but he was changed forever.

Slam Tasmanian grew to 6'11" in height, he now had large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, as shown by his suit's top, which turned into a black tank top with a purple phoenix on it, his long-sleeved black trench coat and black pants from when he transformed into his Super Angel 10,000,000,000 have gotten bigger and longer, he now has on a necklace with a Tasmanian Devil holding the Wind Kanji in its paws for the pendant, his black combat boots with tinge of purple had turned into black leather ankle-high combat boots with a tinge of purple, the Tasmanian Devil emblazoned on his forehead is now holding the Wind Kanji in its paws, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Sword of The Tasmanian Devil grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, and his black angel wings with purple tips on the feathers grew larger for his new body. He also had on a Blue Lantern Ring on his left ring finger, and he has on his new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on his wrists, his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. Slam Tasmanian has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL PURPLE TORNADO TASMANIAN DEVIL OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Slam Tasmanian's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and that means Abyssion was now in big trouble.

Me: Whoa, looks like Slam Tasmanian has transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. Slam, show him no mercy!

Slam Tasmanian smiled at Nico, and gave him a thumbs-up.

Tech E Coyote: Slam already got the message and he'll show Abyssion no mercy. But, he's not going to do this alone. Dante, come with me, we're going to help out.

Dante Dalmatian: On it, Tech.

Tech E Coyote transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Celestial Green Lightningstorm Coyote Angel of Hope and unholstered his massive Sword of Neilli from his back, and Dante Dalmatian then transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Darkness Dalmatian Vampire Angel of Dark Justice, and unholstered his massive Defender of Camden Town sword from his back, but the crossguard had changed from the large black angel wings to two large black wolf heads and the large round sphere pommel changed to four large black wolf heads with gems in their mouths. The same thing occurred with the others' Defenders of Camden Town swords, just like with Dylan's when he had awakened his Persona, Mh'Ithrha, when we went after Antasma and Hunter De Vil in Camden. Dante Dalmatian also grew to 6'11" in height and his large black angel wings grew larger for his new body.

Slam Tasmanian, Tech E Coyote, and Dante Dalmatian went after Abyssion, who then fired a blast of hellfire at them, but they dodged it. Then, Tech E Coyote and Dante Dalmatian fired two blasts of holy light, which hits The Devil's Arms and The Necronomicon, destroying The Necronomicon forever and sealed the dark power within The Devil's Arms forever, so they can never be used to revive the dark power of The Dark Lord, Nebilim, again.

Then, Slam Tasmanian fired powerful blasts of purple energy, purple fire, tornadoes and wind gusts, and stars at Abyssion, which hits him, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Tech and Dante slashed off Abyssion's arms, as he screamed in excruciating pain. Then, Slam Tasmanian delivers the final blow by using Dark Style Ninja Art: Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca, as Slam then fires a massive blast of darkness and purple energy, which transforms into the Condor Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca, and it fired a blast of purple energy, which'd ripped Abyssion's soul from his body, and devoured it, and it also wound up in The Further forever, and his body was reduced to ashes, as a result.

We cheered wildly for what Slam Tasmanian, Tech E Coyote, and Dante Dalmatian did, as they then holstered their massive blades on their backs, and powered down. But, Slam Tasmanian's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Me: And now, all that's left is Zadavia.

Nico: That's right.

Zadavia: And it's something that I'm looking forward to myself.

Tech E Coyote: And we'll also be sure to invite all of The Dark Signers to see it for themselves. This is going to be quite fun to watch.

Me: You said it, Tech.

Dorothy: Thank you all so much for helping me today!

Firebrand: It was our pleasure, Dorothy.

Me: It was an honor.

Aqueduct: How would you like to come with us to our world?

Dorothy: Really? You guys want me to come with you there?

Girder: Of course we do!

LaGrange: Your friends can even come with you.

Turtle: But it's your decision in the end.

Me: Yeah we won't force you Dorothy.

Dorothy: I would like that.

Scarecrow: Same here.

Me: Cool!

Nico: Yeah! Great job today everyone. Great job. Lets go home.

Dorothy: (To the viewers) I hope you liked this adventure. It was great and fun.

Nico: It sure was.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 15 done.

The Wizard of Oz is one of my favorite childhood movies and it was so awesome how it was done back then in 1939. Judy Garland and all the big stars all did a great job in that movie all those years ago and it was so much fun to watch. Emerald City in that movie was beautiful. The first part was part 2 of the Di-Gata Defenders and it was awesome. Everything I said about Alan introducing me to Neopets was true. Awesome. The second part was for the 2013 movie Carrie. That was a freaky movie. Never saw it but it was scary. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Who Framed Roger Rabbit and we're going to meet a Venusmon Gene-Slammer named Maya Kona and her little sister Lola who is also a Poromon Gene-Slammer. We're going to face Judge Doom and I'm going to dish out some serious payback on him. And we're also going to meet Vikal from Dragonball Super. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of Mysticons. We haven't been on Gemina in a while. And we're going to take down Clutch and Throttle from the comics. The next chapter is gonna be for the 2017 movie THE MUMMY! Get ready to see us face the evil Princess Ahmanet and make sure she stays dead for good after all these centuries.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Evil Princess of 3,000 BC

In New York City, Me, Eli, Maria, Allie, Missy, Simone, Miranda and the Flareon Gene-Slammer, Hailey Kreumma were there to find the next girl and 2 Gene-Slammers that were reported in the area. They were Digimon Gene-Slammers.

Hailey Kerumma: So this is where you met Roger Rabbit before?

Hailey concentrated and groaned as she got hot.

Me: WHEW! Yep it sure is and this is where I got my butt kicked by Judge Doom.

Hailey turned into FLAREON!

Me: Yeah!

Allie Wilde: I didn't know you got your butt whipped by him.

Maria: Vince told me all about it. It was a brutal fight.

Simone: Wow that must've been intense.

Miranda: No kidding.

Me: Yeah I was badly and brutally beaten up. Judge Doom was really a homicidal toon called Baron Von Rotten.

I went over his history.

---

Baron von Rotten (non-canon graphic novel only), or better known as Judge Doom, is the main antagonist of the 1988 Disney/Touchstone live-action/animated film Who Framed Roger Rabbit.

He is the (former, by the end of the movie) judge of Toontown, Eddie Valiant's arch-nemesis, the owner and CEO of Cloverleaf Industries and the boss of the Toon Patrol. He wants to kill all toon characters with the Dip, a chemical creation of him that has the power to kill permanently a toon by dissolting their paint, so he can build a highway and make profit from it.

He was portrayed by Christopher Lloyd, who also played Grigori Rasputin in Don Bluth's Anastasia, The Hacker in Cyberchase, Merlock in DuckTales the Movie: Treasure of the Lost Lamp, Lord Imaru in Golden Films' The Secret Treasure of Machu Picchu, Bill Crowley in I Am Not A Serial Killer, Dr. Heep in Baby Geniuses, Kruge in the Star Trek universe and Master Xehanort in Kingdom Hearts III Re:Mind. His high-pitched voice was provided by Corey Burton, who also played Captain Hook in Return to Never Land.

For the majority of the film, Doom poses as a high-ranking judge. However, he employs tactics that are at odds with traditional views of justice, such as the employment of a treacherous mob of five toon weasel gangsters known as the Toon Patrol (whom he has hired as his new henchmen) and the execution of Toons through a ghastly green chemical paint thinner solution called the Dip, which is said to be the only way to truly kill a Toon forever.

During the start of the film, Toontown owner Marvin Acme was found dead as a large safe fell into his head at the Acme Factory. Suspicions points out to a Toon rabbit named Roger (due to pictures of Marvin playing "patty-cake" with Roger's human wife Jessica) and Eddie Valiant gets into hot water for provoking Roger with the pictures in the first place. Judge Doom arrives to the scene, as he swears to catch, convict, and execute Roger for the murder. Eddie was also told that Doom became a judge due to spending millions of dollars to buy the judicial election.

In desperation to prove his innocence, Roger seeks help and advice from Eddie, despite the latter's reluctance to get involved in another case involving a Toon, due to a bad case when a Toon robber murdered his brother Teddy while getting away with a zillion simoleons, which made Eddie extremely cynical of Toons.

However, Eddie soon learns of a hidden will that Acme has bestowed which will allow the Toons to have ownership of Toontown, and that a company called Cloverleaf Industries (which has already bought the local trolley company known as the Red Car) will buy Toontown unless Acme's will shows up by midnight. Eddie also learns that he was used as a patsy by studio head R.K. Maroon in an attempt to blackmail Acme into selling Toontown to Cloverleaf, so that Maroon could sell his studio to Cloverleaf for $3,000,000. Arriving at Maroon's office, Eddie confronts Maroon, who confessed that he only wanted to blackmail Acme with the pictures as Cloverleaf refused to buy the studio unless Acme sold Toontown to them first. However, before Maroon could explain further, he is murdered by an unknown gunman.

At first, Eddie believed the gunman to be Jessica as she was in the studio during the murder, but he soon learned that Doom was the real murderer after following Jessica into Toontown. However, anticipating that he would be followed, Doom traps Eddie, Roger and Jessica, and has the Toon Patrol to hold them captive at the Acme factory.

At the Acme factory, Doom confessed to be the true owner of Cloverleaf Industries as he explained his true plan: to destroy Toontown in order to build a freeway over the entire area. To that end, he has built a huge vehicle that can literally erase Toontown from existence via the use of high-pressured cannons filled with Dip. Doom also explained that he killed both Acme and Maroon and framed Roger to cover his tracks, and that he bought the Red Car to dismantle it so that he can retire as a jurist and take control of the profits of the new road system.

Doom orders the Toon Patrol to tie up both Roger and Jessica to have them sprayed with Dip, but Eddie foils this by making the weasels literally laugh themselves to death with crazy antics, much to Doom's strong annoyance. Deciding to take matters in his own hands, Doom fights Eddie, but ends up squashed flat by a steamroller.

However, Doom survives being squashed, revealing himself to be a Toon using fake props to hide his unknown true appearance. After reinflating himself by inhaling the contents of a helium tank, he reveals himself, much to Eddie's horror, as the same Toon who murdered Eddie's brother, Teddy Valiant, thus triggering his hatred towards Toons and explaining how Doom managed to buy the judicial election and the trolley car company in the first place.

His voice grow higher until it reaches a terrifyingly high pitch and his eyes turn to daggers, showing Doom's intent that he is now out to kill him as well.

With an evil grin, Doom sprouts a cartoon anvil and buzz-saw to kill Eddie, but the latter uses a Toon glove-loaded hammer to open the vehicle's Dip vat, leaving Doom doused in his own concoction. As he begins to melt, Doom shows more of his "Toony" nature as he cannot resist doing a direct spoof of the Wicked Witch of the West's death throes (screaming in pain that he is melting) in The Wizard of Oz.

He finally melts in a flood of Dip and fatally dissolves, leaving behind only his clothes, fake teeth, and rubber mask. Following the arrival of the police, Eddie exposed Doom's plan to clear Roger's name, and Roger found out that the will was in his love letter all along, as Acme used disappearing ink to hide the contents, thus leaving the Toons in ownership of Toontown for good.

When the other Toons come to investigate, they all wonder what Doom really was and what he actually looked like under the mask; however, they soon realize that it does not matter what Doom was as they are now safe from his wrath forever and celebrate their victory. Thus, Doom died a sadist who used racism and greed as excuses to hide his true nature. Celebrating their victory and with the Tooniverse at peace, the Toons return home and live happily ever after.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Simone: Geez! That is ONE SERIOUSLY disturbed toon!

Miranda: You're not kidding! Wow! He really was nutsy-cuckoo!

Me: That's putting it mildly. He wanted to destroy the entirety of Toontown so he could build a freeway.

Maria: Yeah only a dumb stupid toon like him could come up with an idea like that.

Eli: Just what I was thinking.

Me: Yep.

We went into the Acme Factory and then we saw JUDGE DOOM!

Simone: So you're Judge Doom, huh? You don't look so tough.

Judge Doom: (chuckles) Looks can be deceiving.

Judge Doom took off his hat and glasses.

He turned and then he showed us blood red eyes and smiled viciously! HE WAS REALLY BARON VON ROTTEN!

Baron Von Rotten: Remember me, Knudson?! When I kicked your fucking ass, I talked… JUST… LIKE… THIIIIIIS!

He glared daggers at me literally!

Me: Bring it on dirtbag!

I teleported and kicked him in the face and sent him flying and Simone threw a fireball at him and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

But then an ember flew into the giant tank full of dip and it ignited it and then….

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire Acme Cartoon Factory exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power! The explosion shook much of the city in a massive blast of fire. I had all of us in a force field protected. When the smoke cleared we were standing and Baron Von Rotten was a burned charred mess and he came out and revealed his true form!

Miranda: Oh man! So THAT'S Baron Von Rotten.

Me: Yep.

Baron Von Rotten: You idiots! Without Dip, you can't destroy me!

Me: Oh we don't need dip to destroy you.

?: That's right you bad cartoon!

A figure flew in and it was a girl with bat wings and she punched and kicked and pulverized Baron Von Rotten all over the place with incredible and powerful fury and incredible speed.

Me: Whoa! That's Vikal.

Allie: You know her J.D.?

Me: No but Master Goku told me all about her. She came from Universe 2 and participated in a massive tournament that Lincoln showed me in his manga.

Missy: Wow look at her go!

?: I'll help too!

Another figure came and it was a Venusmon!

Me: Wow! Venusmon.

Venusmon: That's right. My name is Maya Kona.

Me: Wow you're another Digimon Gene-Slammer.

Venusmon: That's right.

?: Wait for me sis!

We saw a Poromon Gene-Slammer too!

Allie Wilde: A Poromon Gene-Slammer too!

Venusmon: Yep. This is my little sister Lola.

Me: Wow!

Vikal fired an energy blast and obliterated Baron Von Rotten in an instant and then his evil spirit appeared and I Super Hakaied him.

Missy: To quote Porky Pig: (Stutters) That's all, folks!

Maria: You got that right.

Vikal: That was fun.

Venusmon: Boy it sure was.

Vikal: Yep. It's an honor to meet you J.D. I heard you know Goku.

Me: Yep. Master Goku is my teacher and he taught me many of his moves and techniques.

Vikal: That's amazing. It's an honor that you are his student.

Me: We learned so much from all of the Z-Fighters.

Allie Wilde: We sure did.

Hailey Flareon: Yeah it's amazing.

Poromon: That is amazing.

Me: Lets get you guys back to normal.

Eli: Good idea.

Eli covered his eyes and I put on my blind man glasses.

Me: This is gonna hurt so just a heads up.

Venusmon: Okay.

Lola: Here we go.

I snapped my fingers and Venusmon and Poromon were in excruciating pain.

Hailey, Maya, and Lola were reverting back.

Hailey: (regains her hair) Sorry that both of you are in pain right now.

Maya Kona: (Groans) I'll be okay.

Lola Kona: (Crying) It hurts!

Maria was comforting her.

The girls reverted back and Maria gave all three of them new clothes and Lola was crying.

Maria: It's over Lola. It's gonna take a while for you to get used to the change process.

The girls put their clothes on.

Maya Kona: Wow these clothes are amazing.

Lola Kona: (Sniffles) But at least we're human again.

Lola Kona: (holds her head in pain) NO! NOT THIS PAIN AGAIN!

Maya Kona: (holds head in pain) I just got these clothes and now I'm gonna rip out of them!

Me: Reign in the power of your Digimon forms with your will.

Simone: That's right. There are many of us that have done so and you can do it too.

Miranda: That's right. You can do it too.

They concentrated and then they glowed with incredible power and they were fully empowered.

Maya Kona: Wow! That feels incredible.

Lola Kona: Amazing!

Maria: Way to go girls.

Vikal: I knew you could do it. We all knew.

Maria: Yep. Also Lola you will love meeting my friend Nico. He has a Poromon too for his partner and you would love him.

Me: You know it's funny. It was actually Poromon that actually mentioned a Poromon Gene-Slammer a couple of days ago and we just met one.

Lola Kona: Wow that is amazing!

Me: Yep.

We went back to the World Tree Estate and Poromon met Lola.

Poromon: (to Lola Kona) I can sense something in you. Are you part Poromon like me?

Lola Kona: I sure am.

Maria: She is a Poromon Gene-Slammer.

Poromon: (Gasp) YAY! I have a new friend!

He hugged her.

Lola Kona: (Laughs) This is so awesome!

Nico: Looks like you have a sister now.

We laughed.

Maya Kona: Awesome.

Vikal: But it's gonna be awesome to be part of the team.

Maria: I'm glad you're happy to have a friend like you, Poromon. Jirachi wasn't happy at first to find Holly in his form.

Poromon: I know and I'm happy I have a friend like me too.

Jirachi: We all are.

Laney: I think it's so awesome.

Nico: It sure is. But hopefully we've seen the last of Baron Von Rotten for good this time.

Me: One can only hope. I've had enough of that heartless monster to last a dozen eternities.

Vince: You're not kidding partner.

Tessa: Dragonfeathers! That monster needs to go away forever.

Laney: I agree with you there Tessa.

* * *

After Super Hakaing Judge Doom for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Mysticons, and Captain America were heading to Gemina, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to take down Clutch and Throttle, two troublemaking elves who've caused a lot of trouble in Drake City.

Lincoln: Ah, we're back in Gemina.

Me: Its been a long time since we were here. The last time was when we destroyed Necrafa and made sure her reign of terror was silenced forever.

Lincoln: Yeah no kidding and I think I know what we're going to do here. Not only am I going to rescue the nine girls here, but we're also going to take down Clutch and Throttle, two troublemaking elves, who've proven to be a nuisance in Drake City.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Zarya Moonwolf: Those two have caused a lot of trouble when they once worked under Kymraw.

Arkayna Goodfey: But now that Kymraw is already in prison and Necrafa is dead and now forgotten, those two are still causing trouble.

Emerald Goldenbraid: I can't wait to butt heads with those two.

Nico: Yeah same here.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls all calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Clutch and Throttle.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Clutch and Throttle. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we fired energy blasts at Clutch and Throttle, causing them to put the brakes on their motorcycles.

Clutch: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Mysticons have arrived.

Lincoln: That's right, and we're going to take you two down.

Zarya Moonwolf: Hope you two are ready to get a black eye or two.

Throttle: We'll see about that, wolf.

Clutch and Throttle were heading at full speed in an attempt to run us over, but Lincoln transformed into Lincoln The Nocturnal, and with two of his massive and long deep sapphire wolf tails, he grabbed Clutch and Throttle by their waists and hoisted them up, and blew their motorcycles to rubble, and he bashed their skulls in.

KRABONK!

Knocking them out, and Lincoln tied them both up with indestructible neon blue energy straitjackets. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, as he changed back to normal.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls were Ino Sakura, Roko Sekino, Hayu Nukui, Hemo Midori, Nina Maehara, and Hoho Kajino from Dropout Idol Fruit Tart, Uma The Witch, Pachira the Vampire, and Liru the Werewolf from Magical Pokaan.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Roko Sekino, Hayu Nukui, Hemo Midori, Nina Maehara, Hoho Kajino, Uma The Witch, Pachira The Vampire, and

Liru the Werewolf.

Nicole: From Dropout Idol Fruit Tart and Magical Pokaan, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Liru The Werewolf: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Liru The Werewolf and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Clutch and Throttle, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental

Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Liru The Werewolf: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Liru The Werewolf: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lincoln then showed Liru The Werewolf his werewolf form as Lincoln The Nocturnal, and when she'd seen it, she was stunned, and she also found out about his heroic actions in that form, as well, and needless to say, she was star struck, along with the other girls. As for Clutch and Throttle, the two of them were thrown in The Comet Lovejoy Prison's new wing, this time, it was for mischievous criminal creatures of myth. That was one of the minor enemies of Gemina down, but there's bound to be more out there, but we'll be ready for them.

---

After throwing Clutch and Throttle in The Comet Lovejoy Prison, we were then training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, I was getting ready for a date tonight with Varie, Palutena, Celica, Misty Tredwell, Leina Vance, The Mew Mew Girls, and Nan Que, and we were heading for the fancy restaurant that Lincoln and some of his girls went to on their date night. Plus, me and Nico were going to keep an eye on Ed Bighead and Montana Max, so that way, those two won't try any stunts to wreck anyone's date again.

I was dressed in a very fancy black suit, along with my jewelry, and I was also wearing my Juniper Phoenix cologne, Varie was dressed in a long fancy ocean blue dress with ocean blue jewels arranged in the shape of a mermaid and fancy ocean blue heels, Palutena was dressed in a long fancy white dress with blue jewels arranged in the shape of angel wings and with fancy white heels, Celica was dressed in a long fancy orange dress with yellow jewels arranged in the form of a sword with fancy yellow heels, Misty Tredwell was dressed in a long fancy black dress with green jewels arranged in the shape of The Lizard Nazca Line and fancy black heels, Leina Vance was dressed in a long fancy purple dress with blue jewels arranged in the shape of a dragon with fancy purple heels, Zoey Hanson was dressed in a long fancy strawberry red dress with pink jewels arranged in the shape of a cat with fancy red heels, Corina Bucksworth was dressed in a long fancy blue dress with light blue jewels arranged in the shape of a cat with fancy blue heels, Bridget Verdant was dressed in a long fancy light green dress with green jewels arranged in the shape of a cat and fancy green heels, Kikki Benjamin was dressed in a long fancy yellow dress with white jewels arranged in the shape of a cat and yellow fancy heels, Renée Roberts was dressed in a long fancy pink dress with purple jewels arranged in the shape of a cat and pink fancy heels, and Nan Que was dressed in a long fancy vermillion red dress with orange jewels arranged in the shape of The Vermillion Bird, and fancy vermillion red heels.

Me: Shall we?

Misty Tredwell: Of course, dear.

Me and the girls left and we went to the fancy restaurant.

Me: Wow, so this is the restaurant Lincoln went to on his date, this is very classy.

Misty Tredwell: You said it, but I can't believe what Montana Max and Ed Bighead tried to do.

Me: Don't worry, Misty, me and Nico are going to keep an eye on those two soreheads, so they don't try to wreck any of our dates again.

Varie: That's good.

We went to our reserved tables, and we ordered our meals. But, outside of the restaurant were none other than a group of Trump Supporters. When they'd found out that Lincoln and the girls captured a ton of their allies when they were on their beach trips around the world and were sent to prison, they fell into a dark rage, and that ultimately drove them to the brink of insanity, and now, all they want is to kill us and destroy Gotham Royal York. But, before they could raid the place and try to kill us, they were ambushed by a couple of figures from within the shadows, and they were tied up and gagged.

While we were eating our meals, suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs were glowing, and that'd got our attention.

Misty Tredwell: Trouble?

Me: Oh yeah, and like what happened with Lincoln when he and his future wives went to the beaches around the world, they had to deal with the Trump Supporters, but before they could attack, they all got caged and arrested.

Once we finished our meal and paid for it, we went outside, and we saw the massive group of Trump Supporters, but all of them were tied up.

Varie: There's Trump's supporters, but who tied them up?

Lincoln The Nocturnal: (Beastly Voice) That would be us.

Then, we saw Lincoln, in his Lincoln The Nocturnal form, and Liru The Werewolf come out.

Me: Linc, what are you and Liru doing here?

Lincoln The Nocturnal: (Beastly Voice) We were heading out for a walk in the park, but we soon saw the Trump Supporters near the restaurant, and we saw they had weapons, so we had to take action and we ambushed them in the shadows, and we tied them up with neon blue straitjackets and we'd gagged them, so they wouldn't disturb you all.

Misty Tredwell: Oh, that's right, J.D. did tell us that you and the girls caught a huge number of Trump supporters, when you went to the beaches across the world.

Lincoln The Nocturnal: (Beastly Voice) That's right.

Liru The Werewolf: And that was fun catching those creeps, plus it was on a full moon. That was even more awesome, along with seeing Lincoln transform into his Nocturnal Werewolf form.

Lincoln The Nocturnal picked Liru up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and they'd shared a kiss underneath the full moon, and we looked on at the scene. Then, we went back home to the Estate, and Agent Waco picked up the Trump Supporters, and took them straight to prison.

---

Later we were over in at the ruins of the Team Rocket Headquarters in the forests near Pallet Town and we were there to see if there was a working computer that will give us new light into how Giovanni, the leader of Team Rocket, got the genetic material of Pokemon, Digimon and Dragons and find out what they were gonna do with it.

Hunch: Hopefully, there's a working computer in the ruins of this hideout.

Me: First we got to see if we can find one.

Jessie: I know where there's one. Follow us.

We followed Jessie, James and Meowth and we went down a set of stairs and it lead to a big metal door and Jessie opened it and in it was a computer room.

Me: Wow.

Jessie: This is the records room. Giovanni never let us go down here.

Me: Looks like this is the first time you've ever been down here.

James: It sure is.

Meowth: Yeah we didn't come down here because it was top secret.

Laney: Lets get these computers booted up and see if we can find out what Giovanni didn't want you all to see.

Technus: I'll go into the computers to find out how the Hell Giovanni gained access to Non Pokemon DNA.

Tara: Okay. Be careful of any firewalls.

Lincoln: Okay I have the computer online.

Lincoln used his lightning powers to turn it on.

Me: We're online. Lets get to work.

Technus was disabling the firewalls and everything.

Me: Okay Giovanni, lets see what you have been hiding.

I looked up what Giovanni had. What we found was absolutely shocking! He had not only acquired Pokemon, Digimono and Dragon DNA but he also has Dinosaur, Animal, the Aliens Ben knows, the monsters of Magic: The Gathering, Duel Monsters, Mythological Creatures, phoenixes, the alien creatures that Samus knows on her travels and more.

Runabout: Dear Primus! It's worse than I thought!

Me: You're not kidding Runabout! He has the genetic codes for not just 890+ species of Pokemon but he also has data turned into genetic code for over 1,400+ Species of Digimon, all the monsters of the world of Monster Rancher, all the monsters of Duel Monsters, dragons, animals, mythological creatures, phoenixes, the creatures that Samus has seen in her travels all over the galaxy, the monsters of Magic the Gathering and even dinosaurs and all of the aliens that Ben knows.

We gasped in shock!

Professor Oak: That is absolutely incredible that he has all of this genetic information.

Nico: Yeah. What was he planning to do with all this?

Me: Let see here. It says here that his plans for all this were to rule the world with a massive army of gene-slammers.

Officer Jenny: We know that Team Rocket's goal was to rule the world by forming a massive army of Pokemon. But never like this.

Me; I'm afraid it's worse than that. Giovanni was going to turn EVERYONE all over the world into gene-slammers so he can go all over the universe and enslave it with him as Supreme Overlord!

We were shocked! Team Rocket was going to rule the entire universe!? That insane!

Meowth: The boss never told me, Jessie, and James about any of this!

Bluestreak: We know he didn't. That just shows how badly he treated you 3.

Me: In fact NONE of us even knew about it. This sounds like something that Team Galactic would have done.

Commander Mars: Except we didn't specialize in splicing genes.

Me: That's true. But this takes playing with fire to a massively whole new level.

Delia Ketchum: I can't believe that Team Rocket was that dangerous. Thank goodness you all killed Giovanni and Team Rocket when you did.

Officer Jenny: Yeah. The entire universe was in danger and we didn't even realize it.

Eli: And no one even suspected that Giovanni was up to this kind of evil.

Nico: No they didn't.

Me: We're still hunting down all the scientists of Team Rocket to this day.

Nico: Yeah. And we need to make sure all those monsters are brought down and delivered to the proper authorities.

Me: I'll copy all this data to a disk for us to use for analysis.

I did so and it was a lot of info. We later went back to the estate.

---

Meanwhile, Raiden was over at the Eternal Palace. It was a palace that holds the strongest connection to the Elder Gods. Raiden was there because he felt a massively great evil that somehow surfaced.

Raiden got into a prayer.

Raiden: I have come to the Eternal Palace because your sacred rules have been broken. Princess Ahmanet, the evil daughter of King Menehptre is going to return and is going to finish what she started in the past and try to bring Set to Earth to eradicate humanity.

Flashes of light came and Raiden was in the middle of the Mortal Kombat Dragon symbol in a massive area of candles and then the god of wind Fujin came in the form of wind.

Fujin: (Divine Wind Voice) **As always Lord Raiden, you are granted 3 questions.**

Raiden: The first must be Why has Ahmanet descended so far into darkness?

Suijin: (Woman's Divine Water Voice) **We do not control the fate of humans.**

Kajin: (Divine Fire Voice) **Everyone possesses the ability to change their fate.**

Fujin: **Ahmanet chose this path and she made this choice all because of her incredible lust for power.**

Raiden: What is the best way for me and friends to destroy Ahmanet?

Fujin: **The best way for that to happen is to destroy Ahmanet until there is nothing left. But the second best way it to destroy the dagger that she was given by Set.**

Raiden: But if we destroy this dagger, how can we be sure she won't try to come back the next time for revenge?

Suijin: **When the dagger she has is destroyed, she will be forever serving Set for all eternity. Not even the Aparoids, Dark Orbs and Number Cards that you all have faced before can free her from that binding.**

Kajin: **It is then and only then that the world will be forever free of her.**

Raiden: So her life force is bound to the dagger.

Fujin: **You are correct Raiden. But only when the dagger is destroyed shall the world be safe again. We have faith in you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm to save the world from this monster.**

Raiden: Thank you.

Raiden later went back to the Estate.

* * *

We were getting ready at the estate for our mission.

Yes I know.

Raiden then came.

Raiden: I have just come back from the Eternal Palace. I'm afraid we have a terrible situation arising. Princess Ahmanet has returned and she is going to try and finish what she started in the past.

Cody (OC): Wait Princess Ahmanet, the daughter of King Menehptre?

Raiden: That's her Cody.

Me: She lived 5,000 years ago didn't she?

Cody (OC): I'm afraid so. But she is really bad news.

King Shark, Touch & Go, Dr. Destiny, Whiger, Mr. Fizz, Firebrand, Aqueduct, Girder, LaGrange and Turtle then appeared.

Aqueduct: Can me, King Shark, Touch & Go, Dr. Destiny, Whiger, Mr. Fizz, Firebrand, Girder, LaGrange and Turtle go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. Cody was about to tell us all about Princess Ahmanet. She was a princess from Egypt that lived 5,000 years ago.

Eli: I've heard about her. She was said to be the most evil princess in all of Egypt's history and she killed her own father in cold blood.

Cody (OC): That's right. And her history is full of evil.

He told us everything about her.

* * *

Ahmanet (also known as Princess Ahmanet, the Mummy, and the Monster) is the titular main antagonist of the 2017 horror fantasy action-adventure film The Mummy, which is the first and only film of Universal Studios' Dark Universe series.

She is a powerful ancient Egyptian mummy with godlike dark powers and has returned from the dead on a quest for world domination. Her return as the reanimated mummy was result of her making a deal with Set, Egyptian God of Chaos, for dark powers she had, allowing her to cheat death itself.

Ahmanet was born in the 3000's B.C. to King Menehptre and his wife. However, Ahmanet's mother died as a result of giving birth to her. With no other heirs, Menehptre promised Ahmanet that once he died, she would ascend to his throne as Queen. As such, she was trained physically and mentally day and night, develop into a beautiful, cunning and ruthless princess and future Queen would.

However, in 2983 B.C., Menehptre would have a child with his second wife. This child was a boy, and Menehptre took back his promise to Ahmanet, naming the boy as his heir leaving her heartbroken and betrayed. This of course, practically ruined Ahmanet's claim to the throne.

Enraged and determined to usurp the throne and lay claim to it by any means necessary, Ahmanet went to the dark path where she sold her soul to Set, Egyptian God of Chaos, who promises to make her the Queen in exchange for gaining a corporeal form. Through an undead apparation, Set bestowed Ahmanet his dagger, Dagger of Set, the source of her would be unholy powers and catalyst for Set to enter the host for his essence.

After executing her family, Ahmanet prepares to make a human sacrifice, her lover, to complete the pact. However, she was captured by her father's loyal priests and condemned to be buried alive far away from Egypt in Mesopotamia.

Wary with whatever calamity that will consume the world should her body disturbed by anyone, Menehptre's priests arranged to have her body sealed in a secret prison underground. The area where she was buried was rich of liquid mercury, her only weakness, and her sarchopagus, which demonic in design, was arranged so it was constantly submerged inside a pool of mercury to keep her weakened and deprived of the outside world. Not only that, everyone who participated in the ritual erased her name from Egypt's history book and kept the location of Ahmanet's tomb a secret (though surviving clues of the tomb's location fell into English Crusaders when they raided Egypt during one of their campaigns). Ahmanet would remain alive in that tomb for 5000 years, her anger never abated.

---

When he was done we were all shocked and horrified!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Laney: She sounds really dangerous!

Lori: She made a pact with Set to bring him to Earth and destroy us all!? That's literally horrible!

Me: Oh man! I can't believe she is that evil!

Pharaoh Atem: That is dangerous. Ahmanet was not mentioned hardly at all in the Chronicles of Egypt's History. My father never told me much about her back when he was Pharaoh.

Eli: I didn't know much about her either father.

Nico: Sounds like we're going up against one dangerous evil princess.

Me: And the best place to take her down is in Egypt. Lets go!

We were off to Egypt.

---

CAIRO, EGYPT

---

We arrived in the capital city of Egypt, Cairo.

Me: Here we are guys.

Runamuck: Good to be in Egypt again.

Eli: Egypt is my home chronologically but I will always have you guys as my real home.

Me: Glad to hear that bro. And Egypt has over 7,000 years of history here.

Sam S.L.: Egypt is one of the coolest places we've seen.

Me: It sure is. Loaded with history dating back to the biblical times.

Nico: It sure is something.

Me: And it's also the home of my past life Pharaoh Seti I.

Allie Wilde: Wait you are also a Pharaoh reincarnated!?

Nico: Right you haven't been told about that. It was a really surprising revelation.

Me: Yep.

Turtle: Maria, didn't Tefnut come from Egypt too?

Maria: Yep and she is the Egyptian Goddess of Water.

Turtle: I thought so. And Cody got his powers from Anubis, the Egyptian God of the Underworld.

Cody (OC): That's right.

Allie Wilde: How did some of you get your powers?

Maria: We were blessed by the Gods and Goddesses of Myths from all over the world. They chose us to be their champions and bestowed upon us their powers.

Laney: It's how we became Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I may have formed the team but it was done out of inspiration.

Nico: Yeah.

Jewel Man: Let's look around. See if we can find out what Ahmanet is planning.

Cody (OC): I already know what she is after. Follow me.

We followed Cody into the Cairo Museum and we saw in a display case a really ominous and evil looking dagger.

Nico: Whoa that dagger looks scary.

Cody (OC): It's called the Dagger of Set. It's a dagger that was said to have been made by the evil darkness of Set, the God of Chaos himself.

Samurai Jack: That is not a dagger I would want around.

Cody (OC): No one does Jack. This dagger is infused with the very evil essence of Set himself. This dagger was given to Ahmanet as part of the Pact she made with Set so that she can bring him to Earth and destroy humanity.

We gasped in shock.

Whiger: Should we get rid of that?

Cody (OC): Absolutely. This dagger is far too dangerous to be kept around. Also it's the very source of Ahmanet's power. If we destroy this, we kill Ahmanet and get rid of her for good.

Me: Then lets do it. But first we got to bring Ahmanet to us.

Raiden: This dagger is also the very dagger that told me that you have to destroy in order to make sure Ahmanet never returns.

Me: I see.

Papillon: Let's see what else we can find.

Me: Okay. I've been very curious about knowing more about Egypt and my past life's roots.

Nico: All righty.

We got to learning more about everything in Egypt and more.

Mr. Fizz: I've got soda if anyone's thirsty. You know how hot it is here in Egypt.

Me: Oh why thanks.

We got some soda and man did we need it.

Me: Ahh. Thank you. (BELCH) Oops pardon me.

Eli: But it was refreshing.

Gulper: Gulper loves soda.

G1 Chop Shop: Let's find a place to hide the dagger until Ahmanet is dealt with.

Me: Noted. And I have an idea. Candy?

Candy: Got it.

Candy used her candy powers to form a fake dagger made of black licorice and rock candy while Dr. Strange hid the real dagger in the Dark Dimension for later.

Girder: Black Licorice? Don't all of us hate that stuff?

Me: Yes we do. BUT we managed to find another use for it. Besides it's only temporary for this.

Girder: Oh I get it. It's a decoy.

Me: Yep.

We replaced the Dagger with our decoy.

Elec Man: One of us should spy on Ahmanet to see how far her plan is.

Cody (OC): Not a good idea. Like Imhotep she is gonna be very difficult to find and track down. She has the same kind of powers as Imhotep had when J.D. destroyed him the first time.

Elec Man: Oh then forget I said anything.

Eli: Wait I sense a powerful force coming. It's pure evil.

Me: Quick hide!

We hid.

Then a cloud of sand came in and we saw it take shape and it was PRINCESS AHMANET, BACK FROM THE DEAD AFTER 5,000 YEARS!

Ahmanet: Ah, nothing like a stroll in Egypt before I launch my plan to take over the world.

Whiger: (quietly) Nobody make a sound.

Me: (Quietly) When she reaches for the fake dagger we make our entrance.

Ahmanet saw her "Dagger" and she went up to it.

Ahmanet: Ah my dagger. Now I can finish what I started 5,000 years ago.

She smashed the case for it.

I nodded for the attack and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and it blasted the case away and chemical element symbols swirled around the explosion and then converged and we came out.

Me: Princess Ahmanet, daughter of King Menehptre. Welcome to the 21st Century.

Ahmanet: And you are?

Me: J.D. Knudson, reincarnation of Pharaoh Seti I.

Eli: Eli Winston Bullock, son of Pharaoh Atem.

Cody: Cody, Champion of Anubis, God of the Underworld.

Maria: Maria Rockell, Champion of Tefnut, Goddess of Water.

Ahmanet: So you are the champions of the gods.

Me: That's right and we're going to destroy you. Once and for all.

Blot: Everyone get out of here!

The people ran and knew a fight was coming.

Ahmanet: You will not stand in the way of my goals to rule the world.

Me: You will not do those plans when we kill you. You should have stayed dead.

Ahmanet: You want to know what lies beyond the veil of death? You will… when I kill you!

I fired an energy blast and it hit her arm and crystalized it into solid diamond and it fell off.

Me: I'm not one to go down that easily. So many people have suffered because of you. Including your own father. You killed him in cold blood.

Ahmanet: I loved my father. I wanted him to do the same for me.

Me: That's a lie and you know it. You have had a massive resentment towards your father ever since. All because of your desire for power.

Firebrand: You killed your own father?! Even for you, that's cold!

Cody (OC): She was pure evil from the very beginning. There was a huge darkness inside her heart the very minute when she found out that she was supposed to ascend to the throne of Egypt. But when her stepbrother was born, the darkness completely took over and that's what lead her to make a pact with Set. She tried to take the throne of Egypt by force and that's what lead her to be mummified alive.

Ahmanet: You know all about my past and everything I did Champion of Anubis. But it won't save you from your death.

Me: We'll see about that Ahmanet.

Kevin Levin: (smirks) Oh, and if you're thinking about trying to use that dagger, might want to take another look.

Me: That dagger is a fake. The real dagger is someplace where you will never get to it. And if you want it you will have to get passed us.

Ahmanet: With pleasure.

She went at us and Eli fired a Force Blast and sent her crashing into a wall.

I then snapped my fingers and we were in the clouds of the gas giant planet Xepthorga, the home of Thunderleg's kind.

May: How about we show her Royal Highness what she was really carrying the whole time?

King Shark: Can I eat it afterwards?

May: Sure.

Me: That dagger you have is made of candy.

She saw that I was right!

Ahmanet: What?! Black Licorice and rock candy!

Me: Surprise!

Demolishor: Alright, King Shark. You can eat it now.

King Shark: Great!

He did so and it was tasty.

Ahmanet: It doesn't matter! I'll find a way to summon Set to this world. And after it's destroyed, he and I will rewrite it to make it hero free!

Dr. Destiny: You won't even get a chance to summon him!

LaGrange: (smirks) And you might want to look behind you.

LaGrange's car was behind Ahmanet and he smashed her down and came back over.

Ahmanet was down but not out.

Ahmanet: (Laughs) Fool. It'll take more than that to kill me.

Me: We'll make sure there will be nothing left of you by the time we're done with you.

Plug Man: (smirks) To quote Ed, zappity zap zap! (grabs Ahmanet, shocking her)

ZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPP

Plug Man turned her into a Fulgurite!

Me: The thing about sand is it has the power to trap lightning.

Mr. Go: That should hold her while the usual battles are going on.

Mr. Touch: Nanette, do you know we're on Thunderlegs' home planet?

Nanette: I sure do.

Then Firefly, Plastique, Whiteout, Ghost, Gearhead, Molten Man, Trickster, Loki, Cad Bane and Vortex appeared.

Me: Firefly, Plastique, Whiteout, Ghost, Gearhead, Molten Man, Trickster, Loki, Cad Bane and Vortex.

Vortex: Looks like the fun has started.

Firefly: So that crystal sculpture is Ahmanet?

William: It sure is.

Plastique: That won't hold her for long.

Whiteout: But it should buy us time to have the usual battles.

Me: It sure will.

Ghost: (to me) We heard you dealt with Judge Doom again.

Me: Yeah we sure did and it was crazy.

Gearhead: Hope no Dip got loose.

Me: Don't worry we made sure it didn't. Hopefully we've seen the last of Judge Doom this time.

Nico: Yeah.

?: Thank goodness.

A figure came out and it was TOP HAT from episode 17 of Operation Overdrive!

A silk hat/animal picture book monster created by Kamdor from a silk hat. He seemed to act and be referred to as a magician. Kamdor made him grow right after he was created. When engaging the DriveMax Ultrazordand the Flash Point Megazord, he summoned a snake from his hat to constrict the DriveMax Ultrazord and used its umbrella to deflect the Flash Point Megazord's attack. However, the Rangers replaced the arms of the Ultrazord and Megazord, which was combined with the Drill and Shovel Drivers and used by Tyzonn to destroy the monster.

Tyzonn: Top Hat!

Top Hat: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made giant right off the bat and you engaged the DriveMax Ultrazord and Flash Point Megazord.

Top Hat: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Top Hat: Thank God we're in a much cooler place than Egypt!

Me: Egypt is not NEARLY as hot as it gets down in the Afar Depression in Ethiopia.

Nico: Yeah that place can get up to 150˚Fahrenheit.

Top Hat: WHOA! Thank goodness we weren't there.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Yep. Lets get these battles started!

We did so.

---

Battle 1: Lola, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Kyurangers, Lily, Carlitos, Volcana, Paige, Sam, Suzi, Lea and Francis VS Firefly - How I got thrashed in chapter 132.

---

Firefly was first.

Firefly: (to Lola) Did Judge Doom really beat the crap out of J.D. the first time?

Lola: Yeah he sure did! J.D. looked like he got ran over by a bullet train going at 5,000 miles per hour!

Sunset Shimmer: J.D. told us all about it and it was brutal.

Gusty: Yeah no kidding! That was a brutal fight from what we were told.

Sunburn: But at least Judge Doom was dealt with back then.

Lucky: Thank goodness.

Garo: Yeah no kidding. We could probably smash him to pulp.

Lily: Yeah we could.

Volcana: You got that right.

Paige: I think we could.

Sam S.L.: That was a brutal fight from what we heard though.

Suzi: Yeah it was.

Firefly: No kidding. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers, Lily and Carlitos: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed.

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Kyurangers, Lily and Carlitos: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Firefly: Wow! That is so cool! Lily and Carlitos as rangers too!

Lucky: LUCKY! You too look amazing!

Lily: Thanks Lucky.

Stinger: What constellations do you two represent?

Lily: I chose Pavo the Peacock.

Carlitos: And I chose Tucana the Toucan.

Firefly: Perfect for you two. Two amazing constellations in the Southern Hemisphere.

Laney: They sure are.

Firefly: Awesome.

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Lola: FIRE WINS!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy!

---

Battle 2: Shope, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Lisa, Dexter, Bomb Man, Burst Man, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique - Who Vikal will get along with

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) Who do you think Vikal will get along with?

Shope: I think she would get along great with Lucy and the Goths of Darkness because of her ability to use bat wings.

Fluttershy: I agree with you there and that is really amazing how she can fly and fight too.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is amazing.

Stealth Elf: I do too. She would also get along great with the Undead and Dark Skylanders.

Yamato: Just what I was thinking myself.

Lisa: Indeed and that is a most commendable affirmation.

Dexter: It sure is and I agree too.

Bomb Man: You got that right.

Plastique: I do too. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers, Lisa and Dexter: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Zyuohgers, Lisa and Dexter: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Plastique: Awesome! Lisa and Dexter you two look great as Zyuohgers.

Lisa Loud: Thank you. I chose Ramphastos toco, the Toco Toucan.

Dexter: And I chose Indri Indri, the Indri.

Me: The Indri is the loudest lemur in the world and they have a deafening call that can be heard from over 2 miles away.

Plastique: Wow! That is one loud creature.

Me: Oh yeah.

Lisa Loud: Here's what I can do. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Lisa punched the ground and sent a shockwave and smashed Plastique down.

Dexter: Now watch me! UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Dexter fired a massive and incredibly loud sonic scream and it hit Plastique and smashed her down.

Shope: AWESOME!

Me: Yeah it was!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

We fired waves of energy, lightning, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed her down.

Shope: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Squirrel Girl, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Luan, Eddy, Ring Man and Jewel Man VS Whiteout - Egypt's history

---

Whiteout was next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) Egypt really has an amazing history, doesn't it?

Squirrel Girl: Over 7,000 years worth of history and it's all really amazing to learn about.

Rarity: Indeed it is darling and the jewelry that the people of Egypt is simply amazing.

Sweetie Belle: I think it's all really amazing to learn about.

Mistmane: It sure is amazing to learn and study about. Over 7,000 years of history.

Gill Grunt: You got that right. It's really fascinating.

Ring Man: It sure is amazing.

Luan: Boy it sure is. I think it sure is amazing.

Eddy: Yeah it is.

Whiteout: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, water, ice and energy and smashed her down.

Squirrel Girl: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Battle 4: Ariel, Eli, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Carmen, Juni, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost - Who I rescued

---

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Ariel: Her name is Vikal and she is a fighter that Goku knows. Which

I think is really cool.

Eli: Vikal comes from Universe 2 and I think that is so cool.

Twilight Sparkle: Goku told us all about how he and the Z-Fighters all participated in a huge tournament that would decide which universe would use more powerful Dragonballs calls the Super Dragonballs.

Sunny Starscout: We didn't know a tournament like that was possible but that is so cool.

Star Swirl: It sure is. I think it would be exciting to watch.

Spyro: I do too. It would be fun to see.

Carmen: I do too.

Juni: Same here.

Ghost: Boy that would have been cool! Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down.

Ariel: YEAH!

Eli: RIGHT ON!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Thor, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Cooper Daniels, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead - How Poromon likes having a Poromon Gene-Slammer

---

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) Is Poromon enjoying his new friend? Oh, and this time, I'm using an old Soviet Union Missile tank.

Thor: A great choice that does suit you. And yes he is. Lola and Poromon are great friends.

Rainbow Dash: It's so awesome that Poromon and Lola are great friends.

Scootaloo: The cool part is that Poromon mentioned a Poromon Gene-Slammer a few days ago and he got his wish.

Pickle Barrel: Boy he sure did and it's so awesome.

Barley Barrel: Boy it sure is. I think it's so awesome that we have a gene-slammer for a Poromon and a Venusmon.

Flash Magnus: Venusmon is just as cool too. Maya is just as amazing as her sister.

Whirlwind: I hope Nico gets to train Lola in everything his Poromon knows.

Cooper Daniels: That would be an awesome sight to see.

Gearhead: It sure would have been. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Thor: A victory for Asgard!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 6: Kaz, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sam, Tara, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man - How evil Ahmanet is

---

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) Can you believe how evil Ahmanet is?

Kaz: It's hard to imagine that she is that dangerous!

Starlight Glimmer: She killed her own father and little stepbrother in cold blood all because he was chosen to be the successor of the throne of Egypt all those years ago.

Cozy Glow: And all that happened over 5,000 years ago.

Molten Man: When exactly did that happen?

Clover the Clever: Cody said around 2983 B.C.

Hex: She made a pact with the God of Chaos, Set and was given a dangerous dagger that she was gonna use to bring Set to our world to destroy it.

Sam S.L.: That is terrible.

Tara: She has absolutely no soul and no conscience.

Molten Man: Wow no kidding. But it's good you all are gonna stop her. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic, stars, bones and earth and smashed him down.

Kaz: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Raimundo, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Eddy, Luan, Loki (Marvel), Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster - How stupid Judge Doom's idea is

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (To Raimundo) Can we just agree how stupid Judge Doom's idea was? I mean, the guy wanted to kill all the Toons just to build a freeway! He could've built it somewhere else!

Raimundo: You got that right. But Baron Von Rotten was never gonna listen to reason noo matter how hard anyone try.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah he was a stupid big time party pooper!

Featherweight: Boy he sure was.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He deserved to be destroyed. There was no hope for him.

Sprocket: You're darn right about that.

Eddy: Yeah what a monster.

Luan: No lie about that.

Loki: (British Accent) You're not kidding there.

Trickster: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and gears and smashed him down.

Raimundo: BUENA!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: May, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Elec Man, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki - Amazed how many kinds of DNA Giovanni got

---

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) It's amazing how many kinds of DNA Giovanni has. Even more then Paradigm Brothers.

May: You're not kidding there! He had every kind of DNA you can think of in his data.

Applejack: It was terrible that he was gonna use all that DNA to slammed an untold number of lives into an evil army to destroy the universe.

Apple Bloom: At least he didn't add mind control to that like the Paradigm Brothers did.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That would not have been a good sight lads.

Flashwing: No it sure wouldn't. But thank goodness we killed him and many of those scientists before he could launch those plans.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Linka: Yeah no kidding.

Elec Man: He was a danger to everyone in the world.

Loki: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, earth, apples, crystal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

May: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Jack Landors, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Plo Koon, Mace Windu, Aayla Secura, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane - Amazed how Cody knows so much about Ahmanet

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack Landors) It's impressive how Cody knows so much about Ahmanet.

Jack Landors: You're not kidding. Its got over 7,000 years of history dating back to the biblical times.

Princess Celestia: It's really fascinating to learn about. Egypt is really amazing.

Spotlight: And lets not forget that we have the Egyptian Goddess of War, Neith is with us too. And Maria was blessed with the powers of Tefnut, the Egyptian Goddess of Water and Cody has the powers of Anubis, the Egyptian God of the Underworld.

Cad Bane: Right that's true. (To the Jedi) Do you agree that Egypt is amazing?

Plo Koon: Most absolutely.

Aayla: (French Accent) Egypt is amazing to learn about.

Mace Windu: It sure is.

Cad Bane: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Jack Landors: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 10: Aerrow, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Amorpho, Ember, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex - How shocked everyone was when they found out Giovanni's true plans.

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (To Aerrow) Were you guys shocked when you found out what Giovanni was really planning?

Aerrow: You better believe we were! We had no idea that Giovanni was going to launch an incredibly diabolical plot like that.

Princess Luna: His own lust for power was so great that Giovanni was going to try and take over the entire universe as Supreme Overlord.

Snowdrop: Not cool at all.

Gari: Yeah no kidding and thank goodness we killed him.

Blackout: Thank goodness. At least the world is safer now that Giovanni is gone. But his scientists are still out there causing problems.

Amorpho: You got that right.

Ember: Yeah no kidding.

Vortex: Wow and I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and wind and smashed him down.

Aerrow: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

## Battle 11: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Top Hat

Top Hat was next.

Nico: I'm looking forward to this.

Nico teleported and opened Top Hat's safe and it in was a pair of swords.

They were called The Defenders of Fire and Ice, they're large swords, but for Liam, he has a snowflake etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged marine blue blade, large marine blue angel wings for the crossguard, large ice blue gem for the hilt, a longer black handle, and large faceted marine blue sphere pommel with surrounding ice blue gems, and for Carmen Rockell, she has a flame etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large fire gem for the hilt, a longer black handle, and large faceted red sphere pommel with surrounding fire gems.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool swords.

Nico teleported back with them.

Nico: Lets get him!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode, OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive rangers too!

Nico: Now for the grand finale! DRILL BLASTER!

The Rangers had the blaster ready to fire.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Top Hat and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Yeah! Top Hat you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped and we were ready to face Ahmanet and then she smashed her way out of the crystal prison!

Gia: Time for you to be put to rest for good!

Megaforce Rabgers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers.

Me: You are 5,000 years overdue with death!

I went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **It's time for you to stay dead for good.**

We went at her and punched and kicked and smashed and pulverized her all over the place with incredible fury!

POW SMASH BLAM BIFF ZONK THOTH WHAP BIFF WHOMP BOMP KICK KROW THWACK KATOW CRACK BAM BASH!

Lore, Blazvatan, Chaor, Dhilas, Olkiex, and Spyder blasted and smashed and pulverized Ahmanet all over.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MALEVOLENT PRINCESS! (BLASTS AHMANET ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ed Cowart: EAT DIRT PRINCESS DIRTFACE! (BLASTS AHMANET ALL OVER) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ets: Take this you filthy murderer! TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: FURY GEAR MEGABLAST!

He fired waves of gears of energy.

Runabout, Hunch, Bluestreak and Tara used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Runabout's Particle Beam Rifle, Bluestreak's Ion-Charge Disperser and Hunch and Tara's powers 100-fold.

Runabout and Hunch: MOONLIGHT PARTICLE MEGABLAST!

Bluestreak and Tara: LAVA LIGHTNING SUPERSHOT!

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders and Steel Lynn: TECHNO SUPERSHOT BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and gears and darkness and lava and earth.

Touch & Go, Eli, Cody, Pharaoh Atem and Somnambula: EGYPT MEGABLAST SUPREME!

They fired a massive blast of eneryg and it formed into the Eye of Ra.

Lincoln: EGYPTIAN GOD LIGHTNING STYLE: AKER!

Jessica: EGYPTIAN GOD STING STYLE: BASTET!

R. Mika: EGYPTIAN GOD LIGHT STYLE: RA!

Menat: EGYPTIAN GOD DARK STYLE: ANUBIS!

Frosta: EGYPTIAN GOD ICE STYLE: HORUS!

Perfuma: EGYPTIAN GOD NATURE STYLE: OSIRIS!

Entrapta: EGYPTIAN GOD TECH STYLE: PTAH!

Faye: EGYPTIAN GOD LIGHTNING STYLE: HATMEHIT!

Kyoko: EGYPTIAN GOD WIND STYLE: IMENTET!

Misako: EGYPTIAN GOD EARTH STYLE: ISIS!

Colette: EGYPTIAN GOD LIGHT STYLE: PAKHET!

Ryuko: EGYPTIAN GOD DARK STYLE: WADJET!

Kei: EGYPTIAN GOD STEAM STYLE: ANDJETY!

Yuri: EGYPTIAN GOD LASER STYLE: APEDEMAK!

Princia: EGYPTIAN GOD LIGHTNING STYLE: MEHEN!

Lucy Liberty: EGYPTIAN GOD WIND STYLE: SEKER!

Shantae: EGYPTIAN GOD MAGIC STYLE: SERAPIS!

Akko: EGYPTIAN GOD MAGIC STYLE: IABET!

Asuka: EGYPTIAN GOD FIRE STYLE: MERAT!

Lili De Rochefort: EGYPTIAN GOD WATER STYLE: NEFERTARI!

Girl Jordan: EGYPTIAN GOD WATER STYLE: SOKAR!

Ronnie Anne: EGYPTIAN GOD LIGHTNING STYLE: SOBEK!

Paige: EGYPTIAN GOD FIRE STYLE: NEPHTHYS!

Mollie: EGYPTIAN GOD LIGHTNING LIGHTNING STYLE: SEKHMET!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the Egyptian Deities of Egyptian Myth.

Lincoln and his harem: EGYPTIAN GOD FINAL SMASH:

EGYPTIAN DEITY MEGA RASENGAN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive mega barrage of Rasengans each powered by each and every Egyptian Deity and the blasts all slammed into Ahmanet and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Ahmanet was completely obliterated in an instant and there was nothing left of her!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

We powered down.

Molten Man: Looks like Ahmanet is dead again after all these years.

Me: And this time she will stay dead.

Trickster: And she didn't get the chance to summon Set.

Loki: Fighting Set probably wouldn't have been a good idea.

Me: No it wouldn't have.

Atem: I agree with you there.

Eli: You got that right father.

Cad Bane: Now, what do we do about the dagger?

Vortex: We could keep it as a trophy.

Me: No not a good idea. This dagger is too dangerous to be kept as anything. We need to destroy it once and for all.

I threw it into the air and then fired an energy blast and obliterated it into nothing. Ahmanet is NOW officially a long forgotten memory.

Me: That's it.

?: I will make sure that none of you will leave here alive!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Shantae: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never hear from him again. You can come out now, Pirate Master.

A figure then came out of the shadows, and it was none other than another one of Shantae's worst enemies, The Pirate Master.

Shantae: I thought I'd never have to see you again after all the trouble you caused.

Lincoln: Shantae, can you tell us about him, since he's another one of your worst enemies?

Shantae: You definitely won't like what I'm going to tell you about him, Linky.

Shantae proceeded to tell us about The Pirate Master, and as expected, we weren't going to like it.

---

Pirate Master

The Pirate Master is the main antagonist of The Pirate's Curse. Since his revival occurs near the finale, he is the final boss of the game. A frighteningly powerful creature, it took the combined power of all the Genies in Sequin Land to seal him away from the world in a lonely grave on an isolated island. Risky Boots used to be his first mate until his defeat, after which she inherited his Tinkerbats and Pirate Gear. As an added insult to injury, Risky also took his face and turned it into her bustier and belt.

Sensing that the power of light magic has vanished from Sequin Land, the Pirate Master begins to stir and unleashes a curse on the surrounding islands, transforming most of the Tinkerbats into vicious Cacklebats and gathering dark energy from the evil-infested dens of monsters as he tried to reawaken.

Forced to work together, Risky and Shantae manage to seal up the dens and cut off the flow of dark magic, but they are unable to stop the Pirate Master's revival and Risky is captured by her vengeful ex-master.

Ultimate Fate

Good Ending

Shantae chases The Pirate Master to the roof of Sequin Land Palace, she tries to fight the Pirate Master and initially wins. Should the player manage to defeat all the Cacklebats in their first playthrough, The Pirate Master will take back his Pirate Gear from Shantae and become even more powerful. He eventually demands that Shantae give him the dark magic she had taken from his Cacklebats in exchange for Risky's life. Shantae accepts and releases the collected magic, which has turned to light magic (which he did not expect would happen). Reabsorbing the magic into herself, Shantae regains her genie powers and is able to critically weaken the Pirate Master, allowing Risky to use Ammo Baron's long-range cannon to destroy him once and for all.

---

As soon as Shantae was finished, we were indeed horrified by The Pirate Master's actions.

Nico: What a monster.

Zadavia: Even worse than Optimatus. That's it, I've had it with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Zadavia's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with the stars, purple nebulae, purple lightning, and purple fire, and as she approached The Pirate Master, she left purple energy, stars, purple nebulae, purple lightning, and purple fire with every step.

Zadavia: Pirate Master, your crimes against Sequin Land are indeed unforgivable. The trouble you had caused to Shantae and the other genies has crossed the line too many times, and for that, you will pay with your life.

Then, Zadavia was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with purple fire, stars, purple nebulae, and purple lightning around it, there were orbiting planets around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Zadavia emerged, but she was changed forever.

Zadavia grew to 5'11" in height, she now had the body of a goddess, her long blonde hair had purple highlights in the bangs, she had neon blue eyes and a purple energy aura with purple nebulae, stars, purple lightning, and purple fire surrounding her, she had large blonde angel wings with purple tips on the feathers, she had an angel holding the Star Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she had on angel earrings holding the Star Kanji in its hands and a necklace with an angel holding the Star Kanji in its hands for the pendant, she had on a sleeveless purple blouse with a yellow phoenix, a purple skirt with stars and purple nebulae on it, purple pants, purple ankle-high leather combat boots, and a Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger. She had a large sword in her hand called The Defender of Planet Freleng, it's a large sword with Planet Freleng etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged tanzanite blade, large blonde angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large purple faceted sphere pommel with surrounding gems. She also had on a red sleeveless trenchcoat with purple nebulae and stars on it and the Planet Freleng on the back. There was a yellow kanji on the back below the Planet Freleng that said, "Zadavia, Supervisor of The Loonatics, Defender of Planet Freleng and Acmetropolis, and Destroyer of Optimatus."

ザダビア、ルーナティクスのスーパーバイザー、プラネットフレラングとアクメトロポリスの擁護者、オプティマトゥスの駆逐艦

Zadavia has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL STELLAR STARSTORM ANGEL OF LIGHT AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Zadavia's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and to a monster like The Pirate Master, it meant he was in big trouble. When Buster, Plucky, and Hampton saw what just happened to Zadavia, they did tons of wild takes, until Babs, Shirley, and Fifi brought them back to their senses by kissing the boys on their cheeks.

Me: Whoa, Zadavia's transformed.

Nico: You said it and that caused Buster, Plucky, and Hampton to do tons of wild takes.

Ace Bunny: (Laughs) That was until Babs, Shirley, and Fifi brought them back to their senses. (To Zadavia) Zadavia, how do you feel?

Zadavia: (Divine Echoing Stellar Voice of Hope) **I feel incredible, Ace, and now, it's time for me to take care of this monster.**

Ace Bunny: Let us join in.

Lincoln: Same with me and Shantae.

The Loonatics transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms, Lincoln transforms into his Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity form, and Shantae transforms into her Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form, and they unholster their massive swords, and they went after The Pirate Master, and they fired powerful blasts of elemental forces, neon colored energy blasts, and magic at The Pirate Master, and they hit him and exploded with incredible power. Then, they slashed off his arms and legs, and he'd dropped to the floor, screaming in excruciating pain.

Then, The Dark Signers appeared, and they were waiting to see the big finale from Zadavia.

Zadavia: **May your dark soul suffer the eternal torments of The Further forever. DARK STYLE NINJA ART: EARTHBOUND IMMORTAL CHACU CHALLHUA!**

Zadavia fired a massive blast of darkness and indigo energy, which then transformed into The Whale Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua, and it fired a blast of purple energy, which ripped The Pirate Master's soul from his body, and devoured it, and it wound up in The Further forever, and his body was reduced to ashes, as a result.

Zadavia: **Pirate Master, you have failed this universe!**

Nico: Yeah! That's telling him, Zadavia!

We cheered wildly for Zadavia did, as Zadavia, The Loonatics, Lincoln, and Shantae holstered their massive blades on their backs and powered down, but Zadavia's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Then, The Dark Signers went up to Zadavia and The Loonatics.

Roman Goodwin: That was definitely an impressive performance all of you have done.

Zadavia: Thank you, Roman.

Rex Goodwin: Indeed, what all of you did was quite amazing.

Tech E Coyote: If Sayer dares to return from the dead, then you can bet we'll send his soul to join the others in The Further for eternity.

Carly Atlas: Thanks, Tech. But, that'll be after we beat the crap out of him first.

Tech E Coyote: After what he did to you, Toby, Misty, and Akiza, I'll get the first shot at that bastard.

Ace Bunny: Better get in line, Tech. I'm knocking out his teeth and I'll gouge his eyes out.

Misty Tredwell: It seems you two have thoughts on how you're planning on making Sayer suffer.

Lexi Bunny: We all have those same thoughts, Misty. After what he did, he deserves to pay for it.

Me: That's just what we were thinking, Lexi. But you all did a great job today. Awesome job today.

Raiden: You all did really great and I'm proud of all of you.

Me: Thanks Raiden. You warned us about Ahmanet. But it's Cody that deserves most of the credit. He told us everything we need to know about Ahmanet and how to destroy her. Well done today Cody.

Cody (OC): Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets go home.

Atem: (To the viewers) Egypt is loaded with history. And it's loaded with all kinds of subjects to learn from. And the artifacts from its history are amazing. Always be weary of everything from Egypt in case it has some dark stories behind it.

Me: That's true Pharaoh.

We went back home and went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 15 is done

The Mummy from 2017 was a great movie from what I saw and I may not have seen the movie but it was a great movie. Those dumb critics ruined it and they wouldn't know a good movie even if it punched them in the face. All because their power went to their heads. Those blockheads don't know anything about a great movie. The first part of the chapter is for Who Framed Roger Rabbit and that is one of my favorite childhood movies. The second part was for one of the enemies of The Mysticons from the comic books and that was a cool one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts and the guest reviewer all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Winx Club and me, Allie, Eli, Maria, Missy, Simone, Miranda, Missy Tredwell, The Winx Club and the Dialga Gene-Slammer are going to explore the Alfea Academy and we're going to see where the Winx Club all went to school and learned so much about their magic and everything and we're going to face The Trix who have come back and we're not going to kill them this time. We're going to send them to prison after we strip them of their magic. Misty Tredwell is going to transform in this one too so Guest Reviewer can you please help me with the Transformation sequence in my scene as well? Also we're going to meet an Ophanimon Gene-Slammer named Lita Nureimenekov and she is from The Ukraine. Also we're going to meet a Night Wing Sorceress from Duel Monsters as the next girl. Lincoln's Rescue is gonna be in the world of Power Rangers Jungle Fury and we're going to help him take down Dai Shi in his true form: A 7-Headed Golden Dragon and King Ghidorah will help him out in that one. Also Sailor Moon will transform in that one too. The next chapter is gonna be for the awesome movie with Dwayne Johnson, The Scorpion King and we're going to help Mathayus take down Memnon and make that movie pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow

# Adventure with The Scorpion King

Over in the land of Alfea on the planet Magix, me, Eli, the Winx Club girls, Allie, Missy, Maria, Simone, Miranda Misty Tredwell, and the Dialga Gene-Slammer Carolyn Hope were there to see what Alfea was like.

Carolyn Hope: Are you enjoying Alfea so far, Missy?

Carolyn concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Missy: I sure am and it's so cool that you and the girls all went here Bloom.

Bloom: It was a great place to learn.

Flora: Boy it sure was.

Carolyn turned into DIALGA!

Me: YEAH!

Eli: To tell you the truth, I've always wanted to see Alfea. I've heard so much about it.

Stella: You will love it Eli.

We walked around Alfea School and it was amazing and there was so much to do and learn there. They know all forms of amazing magic and it was really cool.

Then suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

An explosion was heard and we came out and it was THE TRIX!

Me: The Trix!

Eli: But how!? I thought they were sent to Oblivion forever?

Maria: No idea!

Me: Lets get them!

We went at the Trix and faced them.

Stormy: I guess this is the part where you guys get pissed off at us, right?

Maria: (takes a deep breath) No. We can't be angry at you three anymore. If we've learned anything this past year, it's that people aren't perfect and that you need to forgive.

Darcy: (confused) Wait. What are you saying?

Maria: I'm saying that even though we might never be the best of friends and despite the fact that we're still locking you girls up, I forgive you three.

All of us were shocked about this.

Me: WHOA!

Icy: Well, I didn't really expect that.

Missy: (smiles) I think that was beautiful, Maria.

Eli: I thought so too.

While the Trix were shocked, Missy used her psychic powers to levitate some paint cans over their heads.

SPLAT! SPLAT SPLAT!

Me: WHOA! Nice one!

Missy: Consider that payback for everything you did.

Darcy: We had that coming.

Me: But I'm afraid that you need to learn a big lesson about humility. And Misty here is going to show you that.

Suddenly, Misty Tredwell's eyes turned neon light blue, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with green fire and darkness and the Lizard Nazca Line that was on her arm was glowing, she unholstered her Sword of Ccarayhua, and as she approached The Trix, she left green energy, green fire, and lizards with every step.

Misty Tredwell: You three just can't learn to stay dead, can you? We destroyed you long ago, only for you three to come back for more. Well, this time, I'm not going to show any of you mercy, because you deserve none.

Then, Misty Tredwell was suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green fire and darkness surrounding it, there was a lizard running around it, and inside the vortex was a green phoenix and The Lizard Nazca Line. Then, as the vortex faded, Misty Tredwell emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Misty Tredwell grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, the separated bangs of her long black hair had green highlights, she had neon light blue eyes and a green energy aura with green fire, lizards, and darkness surrounding it, she had a Lizard with the Dark Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on lizard earrings with the Dark Kanji in its feet and a necklace with a Lizard holding the Dark Kanji in its feet, she had on a sleeveless black blouse with a green phoenix on it, a white skirt with the Lizard Nazca Line on it, and black high heels. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of Ccarayhua grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, and she had on a black sleeveless trenchcoat with green stripes and green flames on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix and The Lizard Nazca Line. Misty Tredwell had on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There was a green kanji on the back below the phoenix and Lizard Nazca Line that said, "Misty Tredwell, Dark Signer of The Lizard, Emissary of The Lizard Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua, Sister of Toby Tredwell and Carly Atlas, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Loving Mother of Beautiful Daughters, Member of The Masters of Evil and The Redemption

Squad."

ミスティー・トレッドウェル、トカゲの暗い署名者、トカゲの使者地球に縛られた不滅のカライワ、トビー・トレッドウェルとカーリー・アトラスの姉妹、ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻、美しい娘の愛する母親、マスターズ・オブ・イービルと償還隊のメンバー

Misty Tredwell has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARK FIRESTORM LIZARD ANGEL OF REDEMPTION AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Misty Tredwell's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and as for me, I had an atomic red blush on my face and my ears were whistling steam.

Eli: Oh wow!

Missy: Awesome! Misty is the first of the Dark Signers to Transform!

Maria: Incredible!

Me: (Blubbers) Wow! Misty how do you feel?

Misty Tredwell: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Jungle) **I feel incredible J.D. This power is more than enough to get my point across to the Trix.**

Me: Wow. Don't kill them though Misty. We want them to see the error of their ways despite how black their hearts have become.

Misty Tredwell: **I know.**

Misty went at them and smashed all three of them down and we tied them up and I snapped my fingers and stripped them of their magic. Misty powered down and her new clothes and jewelry and weapons were permanent.

Me: You should consider yourselves lucky that we're sparing your lives this time.

Icy: We really do appreciate that forgiveness thing. That's why we'll come quietly. But before we do that, can I ask one favor?

Maria: What's that?

Icy: Look up my background history after Halloween. And take the list of other villains that the Winx Club has faced. It's in my pocket.

Maria took a piece of paper in her pocket and read it and it was a lot of villains.

Maria: We appreciate this.

Darcy: You're welcome and also Misty you looked really awesome today in that new transformation.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks Darcy. First time using it.

Carolyn Dialga: It sure was cool though.

?: (Ukranian Accent) I do too.

An Ophanimon appeared.

Me: Whoa! You're Ophanimon.

Ophanimon: That's right. But my real name is Lita Nureimenekov. I come from the Ukraine.

Eli: Oh man. You're another Digimon Gene-Slammer.

Ophanimon: That's right.

?: I'm with her too.

A Night Wing Sorceress came too.

Me: Wow you're a Night Wing Sorceress.

Night Wing Sorceress: That's right and no I'm not a Gene-Slammer. I'm the real thing.

Me: Wow!

Maria: You three should hurry along to your new cells. You really don't want to be around for what's about to happen next!

Me: That's right.

Icy: Thanks for sparing us.

I snapped my fingers and beamed them to the Jupiter Prison.

Eli: Well that went really well.

Carolyn Dialga: Yeah it sure did.

Night Wing Sorceress: That was really amazing.

I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Carolyn and Lita were reverting back.

Carolyn: (regains her hair) Lita, are you feeling hungry while you're reverting right now.

Lita: I sure am after everything that happened to me.

They both were back to human and were naked as Lita's armor all fell off in huge clattering.

Maria gave them both new clothes and they put them on.

Lita: (holds head in pain while crying) NO! I DON'T WANT TO LOSE MY HUMANITY AGAIN!

Lita began punching herself in the stomach in an effort to stop the transformation.

Simone: Whoa Lita don't do that to yourself. Reign in the power of your Digimon power with the strength of your will. Me and Miranda here did it and so can you.

Miranda: That's right. Reign it in with your will.

She concentrated and Lita glowed in a powerful neon pink aura and her powers were fully engrafted.

Night Wing Sorceress: Wow!

Me: Awesome!

We later went back home.

---

After stripping The Trix of all their magic and throwing them in prison for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Jungle Fury Power Rangers, and Sailor Moon were heading to Ocean Bluff, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we got bad news: Dai Shi, the main enemy of The Jungle Fury Power Rangers, has returned from the dead, and he wants revenge. But, we're not going to let that happen.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Ocean Bluff, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we just got word that Dai Shi, the main enemy of The Jungle Fury Power Rangers, has returned from the dead, and he wants revenge.

Me: That's right, big guy, and he'll be in his true form, a 7-Headed Golden Dragon.

Nico: Ugly.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: You said it, Nico. (To Eli) Eli, when we get there, can you summon King Ghidorah for this fight?

Eli: You got it, Jarrod, and I also sense that Sailor Moon is going to transform for this fight, this is going to be good.

Lincoln: And we'll be sure to broadcast this to Whiger and Jellica in the base, and to everyone back in the Estate.

Casey Rhodes: Good idea, Lincoln.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls all calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Dai Shi, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Dai Shi, and he's going to kill them. Eli, it's showtime!

Eli: On it, Linc.

We'd rushed on over, and Eli summoned King Ghidorah, who appeared in a blinding flash of lightning, and fired Gravity Lightning from its mouths, and they hit Dai Shi.

Dai Shi: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with the Rangers have finally arrived.

Lincoln: That's right, Dai Shi, and we're here for one thing: to destroy you once and for all.

Casey Rhodes: You'll never learn to take a hint, can you? We thought you'd stay dead, but you came back for revenge. Well, guess what, we're taking you down, this time, for good.

Sailor Moon: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Sailor Moon's eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with crescent moons surrounding her, and as she approached Dai Shi, she left white energy and white moonlight with crescent moons with every step.

Sailor Moon: Dai Shi, the crimes you have committed against humanity can never be forgiven. In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are hereby sentenced to death once again.

Then, Sailor Moon was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with white moonlight and white fire surrounding her, there was a cat running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sailor Moon emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sailor Moon grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a cat with The Crescent Moon emblazoned on her forehead, her white angel wings grew larger for her new body, she had on cat earrings with the Moon Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a cat holding the Moon Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she had on a sleeveless white blouse with a pink phoenix, a blue blouse with the crescent moon and stars on it, she has on pink high heels, a sleeveless white trenchcoat with the stars on the coattails and the crescent moon on her back. She had a large sword in her hand called The Sword of The Moon, it's a large sword with the astrological sign of The Moon etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large blonde angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large white faceted sphere pommel with surrounding pink gems. Sailor Moon had on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a gold kanji on the back below the crescent moon that said, "Serena Tsukino also known as Sailor Moon, Sailor Guardian of Love and Justice, Leader of The Sailor Scouts, Destroyer of Queen Beryl, and Master of Light and Angels."

美少女戦士セーラームーン、愛と正義のセーラーガーディアン、セーラースカウトのリーダー、ベリル女王の駆逐艦、光と天使のマスターとしても知られる月野戦士

Sailor Moon has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL CRESCENT MOONLIGHT ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sailor Moon's brand new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and her transformation filled Dai Shi with incredible rage and fury.

Me: Whoa, Sailor Moon has transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., she's the first of The Sailor Scouts to transform.

Sailor Moon: (Divine Echoing Moonlight Voice of Love) **That's right, Nico. And now, your time is finally up, Dai Shi. Shall we, Jungle**

**Fury Rangers?**

Lincoln: You read our minds. Ready, guys?

Casey Rhodes: Time to die, Dai Shi. This time, stay dead!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed, along with Lincoln, Me, Eli, and Nico, and we'd went after Dai Shi, and we blasted him with powerful neon colored energy blasts, laser blasts, moonlight, and stars, and the blasts hit him and exploded with incredible power. We also slashed Dai Shi with our swords, and our razor sharp blades really cut him deep, and King Ghidorah fired gravity lightning at Dai Shi, and they really hurt him.

Sailor Moon: **Time for the grand finale. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: ARTEMIS!**

Sailor Moon fired a powerful blast of moonlight, which transformed into the Greek Goddess of The Hunt, Artemis, and The Jungle Fury Rangers got out The Claw Cannon, and we powered it up with their animal spirits, and fired a powerful blast, which was also infused with Super Hakai energy, and as the blasts hit Dai Shi, they exploded with incredible power, and Dai Shi was finally Super Hakaied for good, and after 10,000 years, Dai Shi was finally no more.

We cheered wildly, as we changed back, and Sailor Moon powered down, but her new body, clothes, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls were Minky Momo from Magical Princess Minky Momo, Hibari Hanakoganei, Suzume Sakurajosui, Tsugumi Higashijuujou, and Kamome Sengakuji from Cyberteam in Akihabara, Sapphire from Princess Knight, Nami Koishikawa and Chisato Yamane from Sexy Sailor Soldiers.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Minky Momo, Hibari Hanakoganei, Suzume Sakurajosui, Tsugumi Higashijuujou, and Kamome Sengakuji, Sapphire, Nami Koishikawa, and Chisato Yamane.

Nicole: From Magical Princess Minky Momo, Cyberteam in

Akihabara, Princess Knight, and Sexy Sailor Soldiers, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Nami Koishikawa: Yeah, we're okay, thanks for the save.

Then, when Nami Koishikawa saw who it was that saved them from getting killed by Dai Shi, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver

Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Nami Koishikawa: Oh wow, Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Nami Koishikawa: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and everyone there, and Whiger and Jellica in their base, cheered for us, for what we did in destroying Dai Shi. Finally, we were rid of Dai Shi for good, and he's never coming back for more ever again.

* * *

After we finally got rid of Dai Shi for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Then, Lincoln, Clawdia, Jolyne Kujo, Ulala, Ajna, Sheena Etranzi, Fuu, Kei and Yuri, Peni Parker, Natalie Blackstone, Hannah Whitehouse, Kujou Hikari, Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, Vanilla H, Chitose Karasumaru, Reika Kirishima, Princess Allura (Voltron Legendary Defender), Masane Ahama, Medaka Kurokami, Lara Croft, and Rayne were getting ready for their date, for this one, they're going to the beach at Bubblaine from Super Mario Odyssey.

Lincoln was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces on them, he still had on his jewelry and his weapons holstered, Jolyne Kujo was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with a gold phoenix, Ulala was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with UFOs on them, Ajna was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with Incan idols on them, Sheena Etranzi was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with the Contra Corps logo on it, Fuu was dressed in a two-piece yellow bikini with katanas on it, Kei and Yuri were dressed in white two-piece bikinis with angels on them, Peni Parker was dressed in a red and blue two-piece bikini with spiders on it, Natalie Blackstone was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with lightning bolts on it, Hannah Whitehouse was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with hearts on it, Kujou Hikari was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with suns on it, Milfeulle Sakuraba was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a pink angel on it, Ranpha Franboise was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with stars on it, Mint Blancmanche was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with stars on them, Forte Stollen was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with white stars on it, Vanilla H was dressed in a two-piece green bikini with white stars on it, Chitose Karasuma was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with an egg pattern on it, Reika Kirishima was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a clock on it, Princess Allura (Voltron Legendary Defender) was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with Planet Altea on it, Masane Ahama was dressed in a yellow two-piece bikini with a Witchblade on it, Medaka Kurokami was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with the animals of the Animal Kingdom on it, Lara Croft was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with an Egyptian Cobra on it, and Rayne was dressed in a black and red two-piece bikini with the Brimstone symbol on it.

Ajna: Wow, this place is amazing.

Lincoln: That's right, Ajna. Mario told me he went to Bubblaine to put a stop to Brigadier Mollosque-Lanceur III, who was sucking up the sparkling water.

Rayne: If he shows up again, we'll be sure to turn him into sushi.

Lincoln: (Laughs) We'll also be sure to save some for Morgana too.

Lincoln and the girls went in the sparkling water, and they had some fun in the water. Plus, they also had to take care of some Cheep Cheep fish, who are causing trouble, along with some Gushen, who also served Mollosque-Lanceur III.

Then, they saw the sun set on Bubblaine, and Lincoln and the girls shared a romantic kiss as the sun sets on the Beach Kingdom. Then, they came back to the Estate, and showed us the pictures they all took on their trip to the beach in Bubblaine, and it was amazing. Next time, we were going there, as well to have a little fun in the sun and water, and take in the sights of Bubblaine, as well.

* * *

In the simulator, Nico was doing a solo exercise where he takes on cirtain Disney Villains that are going to take over the House of Mouse.

Robin Food: Are you sure you want to do this alone, Nico?

Nico: I'm sure. I know this sounds hypocritical of me. But this is to prove myself as a leader whenever it's my turn.

Me: Well if this is what you want then we won't stop you.

May: Be careful Nico.

Nico: I will.

Eli: Show those monsters in that universe what for.

Nico: With pleasure.

Eclair: Good luck Nico.

Nico: Thanks Eclair.

Nico went into the Simulator.

It activated and Nico found himself in The House of Mouse but it was now turned into THE HOUSE OF VILLAINS! He was going to take down Jafar, Ursula, Maleficent, Chernabog, Cruella, Captain Hook and Hades.

He went in and he had a look on his face that said you 6 are screwed.

Vanellope: This is gonna be good!

Me: Place your bets everyone.

Nico: Before I deal with 6 of you, I just want to say that your musical number was actually pretty good.

Captain Hook: Why thank you. Now lets get him!

Nico flared up his Super Saiyan 2 power and went at them!

He punched and pulverized them all over and Hades and Pete were having some popcorn.

Nico took out a DISK and used Multiplex's power to make 5 duplicates of himself, duplicating the DISK in the process.

Multiplex: (shocked) How does Nico have my powers?! I'm one of the villains in the Masters of Evil!

G1 Kickback: Well, while he can't use the powers of the Redemption Squad, Nico can use the powers of any other villain. Including any of the Masters of Evil.

Multiplex: Ah that makes a lot of sense. Very clever.

Nico and clones: D-SECURE!

Nico sucked in Cruella, Ursula, Chernabog, Maleficent, Captain Hook and Jafar into DISKS.

Nicos: (In Unison) You 6 have failed this world!

Me: Yes they have! It would have been cool to see if Nico could have beaten the crap out of Oogie Boogie though.

Missy: Yeah I heard that during the 20 Days of Darkness, Oogie opened his big ugly bug-filled mouth and really hurt him.

Allie Wilde: Yeah what a monster.

Me: Literally and it would have been really cool if Nico smashed the living crap out of that bug-filled sack of hot air and bugs.

Lana: And I would have loved to eat his bugs again.

Spike: Yeah it sure would have been perfect for you Lana.

Me: Yeah it sure would have.

Nico: I hope the rest of you learn from this. (to Hades and Pete) Except you two. You two are fine.

Pete: Aw, thanks!

Hades: But don't you want to stick around for the rest of the Halloween Party?

House of Mouse Mickey: It's the least we can do for you helping us.

Nico: (smiles with a shrug) Oh, what the Hell.

Cliffjumper: I hope he doesn't stay there overnight.

Me: Don't worry I think it's only for a few minutes.

Missy: Did Lana really eat Oogie Boogie's bugs?

Me: She sure did Missy and she ate ALL of them.

Lana: Yep and they were really tasty too.

Timon: Lana is a true lover of eating bugs like me and Pumbaa.

Pumbaa: She is a true bug vacuum.

Me: Thank goodness Shino wasn't with us or he would have had a mental breakdown.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 45 Minutes Later.

Nico was done with the party and he was also given a medal for saving the House of Mouse. He left the Simulator and came back to us.

Nico: That was fun.

Shade Man: I hope you had fun at the party, Nico. Because it's your turn to lead today. And after what we saw, you've earned it.

Nico: Well it was my turn anyway and yes I did have fun at the party. Also I have just the mission for us. We're going to go back in time to help out J.D.'s ancestor, The Scorpion King.

Me: Cool! It'll be awesome to see him again after how he helped us take down his cursed self in the Oasis of Ahm Shere.

Eli: Wow! I heard that was a really awesome battle.

Me: Yep and I found out that I am a direct descendant of Mathayus the Scorpion King.

Lisa Loud: It's true everyone. I did a DNA test and we found out that way.

Me: It was a really epic battle. Many of you weren't with us back then.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 708

3067 B.C.

A massive army was approaching the city of Thebes in Egypt.

Ardeth Bay: [narrating] Five thousand years ago, a fierce warrior known as the Scorpion King led a great army on a campaign to conquer the known world.

Mathayus, the mighty Scorpion King of Akkadia was on the warpath towards Egypt and the city of Thebes. The soldiers on both sides charged and they clashed ferociously. It was a vicious, brutal and extremely ferocious battle.

Seven Years Later - 3060 B.C.

Ardeth Bay: After a vicious campaign that lasted seven long years, the Scorpion King and his army were defeated and driven deep into the sacred desert of Ahm Shere. One by one, they slowly perished under the scorching sun… until only the great warrior himself was left alive. Near death, the Scorpion King made a pact with the dark god Anubis, that if Anubis would spare his life and let him conquer his enemies, he would give him his soul. Anubis accepted his offer and spared his life.

Almost instantaneously a massive and lush oasis grew out of the sandy desert and the Scorpion King yelled.

Ardeth Bay: Anubis gave the Scorpion King command of his army, and like an evil flood, they washed away all that lay before them.

The Army of Anubis razed the whole city of Thebes in a ferocious flood of evil. Destroying everything in their path and killing anyone that got in their way.

Ardeth Day: When his task was done, Anubis forced the Scorpion King to serve him for all time. His army was returned to the sands from whence they came… where they wait, silently, to be awakened once again.

---

2019 - Present.

I gasped and woke up and I panted.

Me: (Panted) Wow. That dream again. The Scorpion King, I wonder why I keep having dreams about him.

At breakfast I was telling everyone about my dream.

Maria: Want some ice cream, Horsea?

Horsea: Sure Maria.

Cody: I've read legends about the Scorpion King. Lord Anubis told me all about what he did and how great a warrior he was.

Lori: How fierce was the Scorpion King?

Cody: Extremely fierce. He made all other warriors after that look like extremely big jokes. He spared no one and made all his enemies suffer.

Lincoln: He was really ruthless.

Cody: He was.

Laney: Was he as bad as Imhotep when we killed him?

Cody: No. Imhotep was much worse. He and Anck-su-Namun both assassinated Pharaoh Seti I back in 1290 B.C. Their treachery is 100 times worse than the crimes of the Scorpion King.

Me: That's a whole new level of evil. But I don't understand why I keep having dreams about the Scorpion King.

Natilee: Maybe your dreams are somehow connected to him.

Me: That could very well be.

Lisa: Perhaps I might be able to tell you that answer. But I'll need some blood for that.

Me: Sure Lisa. One drop?

Lisa: That should be enough.

Lisa brought out a DNA computer that looks up the family tree of an individual. I took a dagger and cut my finger and dropped one drop of blood into the machine and it analyzed it and printed a huge sheet of paper that had a huge family tree.

Me: Wow! That is a huge family tree.

I laid the tree out on the table and went along the family tree and it showed that I am also descended from more historical figures than what I first thought from over the last 2 to 3,000 years. But also I found out that in the year 3,060 B.C. I found out that I am a direct descendent of Mathayus the Scorpion King Himself!

Me: (Gasp) Look at this! I'm a direct descendant of Mathayus the Scorpion King!

Everyone looked at where I was showing them and they saw that I was right.

Lana: Wow! J.D. that is amazing!

Lincoln: I didn't know you were descended from the Scorpion King, J.D.

Nico: Wow! That is quite an enormous surprise. That is an amazing revelation.

Me: It sure is. I had no idea that I was descended from him.

Varie: None of us did.

Suddenly there was a whoosh and a portal appeared and out of it came Anubis, Egyptian God of the Dead.

Me: Lord Anubis. Welcome.

Anubis: Thank you J.D. Cody how have you been doing?

Cody: I've been doing great Lord Anubis.

Anubis: I'm afraid this isn't much of a social visit. I need all your help.

Me: What's wrong Lord Anubis?

Anubis: The Scorpion King is going to use my army to destroy the planet.

Me: What!? Why would he try to do such a thing my lord?

Anubis: 5,000 years ago, your ancestor, Mathayus the Scorpion King was given command of my army to conquer Thebes. After his task was done, I took his soul and made him my servant for all eternity. But his powers have grown since then and now he is going to be awakened and destroy the entire world if you don't stop him. I was a fool to put him under my power. Now I want to correct my mistake. I want to destroy him. And to help you out I have a soul here to help you.

Anubis opened a portal and out came The Scorpion King, Mathayus himself!

Mathayus: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It is a pleasure to meet you all at last.

Me: You too ancestor. It's an honor to meet the legendary Scorpion King.

Mathayus: You too. We have to stop this dark version of myself.

Me: And we will. Lord Anubis we will accept this task.

Anubis: Thank you J.D. And be careful my friends.

Me: We will. Ancestor, lets work together to take down the Scorpion King.

Mathayus: Right.

We shook hands.

Me: The only thing that can kill the Scorpion King is the Spear of Osiris. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lets fly!

G1 Hot Spot: If you guys don't mind, I'll fly to our destination.

Tucker: Thanks Hot Spot.

Mathayus: We would like that.

We were off to Egypt.

---

We arrived in Egypt and we were flying above Cairo. As we were flying Nico caught a Pelipper and a Swellow. G1 Hot Spot was flying in Omega Supreme.

Nico: We're back in Cairo, Egypt.

Maria: I remember that Tefnut came from here. Without her, I wouldn't be the girl that I am today.

Cody: And it's also where I acquired my powers from Lord Anubis. I wouldn't have come this far without him.

Me: We got our powers from many deities and sources Cody. But we're not heading to Cairo. We're heading to the Oasis of Ahm Shere.

We flew on and we saw the most beautiful oasis out in the middle of the Sahara Desert. It was located somewhere in southwestern Egypt 300 miles southwest of Cairo.

Me: Wow! The Oasis of Ahm Shere.

Lori: Wow! This is literally the most beautiful oasis I've ever seen.

Lincoln: I've got a very bad feeling about this oasis guys. I'm sensing some very dangerous creatures in there.

Laney: Me too.

We went down into the oasis and we found another strange sight. It was a sacrificial burial ground. There were skeletons of dead people from over the centuries in cages and their skulls were mounted on pikes.

Lucy: Gasp!

Haiku: Look at all these corpses.

Brittney: These are all corpses of soldiers from over the centuries.

Me: I recognize where they are from. Egyptian Soldiers from Ramses IV, Roman Legionnaires from Julius Caesar, Soldiers of Alexander the Great, Even soldiers from Napoleon.

Linka: How did they get this way?

Me: I don't know. But this is not good.

Laney heard some growling and she used her plant powers and grew vines that grabbed numerous little pygmy savages.

Lynn: Whoa!

Cody: So that's the reason why lots of soldiers from over the centuries vanished when they came here. These little creatures killed them!

Nico: That does seem plausible.

Lisa: Very fascinating creature. They have the feral qualities of primitive lifeforms from thousands of years ago.

Mathayus: Even I would never use something this dangerous.

Cody: Me neither.

Bai Tza: These little freaks aren't worth our time.

Me: Lets get going.

We continued on to the pyramid. We got to the pyramid and we saw that it was all in pristine condition even after 5,000 years had passed.

Me: Wow. Look at this place.

Lola: It's not the kind of castle I would live in.

Laney: Me neither.

Then we heard a thunderous roar.

ROOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRR!

Lori: Wow! That is literally loud.

Leni: Totes.

Me: The Scorpion King has awakened. Only the Spear of Osiris can kill him.

I had the spear with me.

We arrived in a throne room loaded with fire. We went in and we saw a magnificent room lit up with fire and there was a huge gong and there was a huge crack with a huge amount of fire coming out of it. We looked down and we saw that the walls of the huge crack were crawling with the souls of the damned.

Me: It's the souls of Hell. We're actually looking into the fire of Hell in its entirety.

Cody: These are definitely them.

Me: Lucy do you recognize any of these evil souls?

Lucy: I sure do. They are the souls of the most evil people in history. Some of these souls are from those that we all killed.

Me: I would say it's nice to see them all again but it wouldn't look good.

Nico: (To the Damned souls) YOU ALL HAVE FAILED THIS WORLD!

Me: You tell them Nico.

Lincoln's ghost sense went off. Then out came a ghost. It was HOTEP-RA! He was a mummy ghost.

Tucker: Hotep-Ra!

Hotep-Ra: How nice to see you again Tucker.

Me: You know this ghost Tucker?

Tucker: Unfortunately I do.

Hotep RA was, during his life, the servant of Pharaoh Duulaman. The strength of his loyalty should be questioned though, as he tried to take over the world through Tucker despite believing (at least to some extent) that Tucker was Duulaman reincarnated. At some point he died and was possibly mummified after his death. In the present day, his ghost was awakened when Tucker looked into the mirror on his sarcophagus. After this he acted as Tucker's servant, helping him out and catering to his every whim while at the same time plotting against him. He gave Tucker Duulaman's staff, a weapon of great power which increased Tucker's ego and stifled his conscience and common sense. After Tucker sent everyone to a representation of ancient Egypt and forced them to work, Hotep RA continued to assist Tucker, yet still plotted to dethrone him.

Tucker: You see I'm actually a descendent of Pharaoh Duulaman and he tried to get me to do the things of the Pharaoh in Amity Park.

Me: That's awful. How long ago did he live Tucker?

Tucker: 4,000 years ago.

Hotep Ra: How dare you deny your birthright, Foley!? I gave you everything you ever wanted and you repay me by betrayal?!

Tucker: You tried to turn me against my friends. I think that me betraying you is justified!

Me: I didn't know that Tucker.

Tucker: Yeah he was the worst servant ever.

Me: Well soon he's gonna be a gone servant in the river of fire!

Lincoln: That's right. Ready Danny?

Danny: Yep.

Danny and Lincoln: WE'RE GOING GHOST!

Danny and Lincoln turned into Danny Phantom and Lincoln Phantom.

They thrashed Hotep-Ra and fired blasts of lightning and ecto-rays at him.

Danny: Time to finish him with a combo.

Lincoln: You got it Danny!

Danny and Lincoln fired lightning and ecto-rays at a powerful level.

Danny and Lincoln: LIGHTNING GHOSTRAY DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and they hit Hotep-Ra and obliterated him in an instant and he was sucked into the River of fire for all eternity.

Then the doors in the room unlocked and opened.

Me: (Speaking Arabic) الله يوفقنا (Translation: God help us.)

We saw an ugly monstrosity emerge from the room and it growled and out came THE SCORPION KING HIMSELF! He was half man half scorpion. He had the head, chest and arms of a man and his arms were scorpion claws and the rest of him was all scorpion. He had 8 legs, 2 big pinchers and a poisonous stinger tail.

Mathayus was picked by King Urmhet to protect the lord of Khemet and a concubine from a dangerous beast. The beast was summoned by Magus, who convinced him to join forces before Mathayus declined to the sorcerer. He got sent to Magus' prison and met an elderly prisoner named Hammet. He eventually found his way through the Netherworld and retrieved the Sword of Osiris. Magus reveals himself as the man who mislead Mathayus into helping him summon Set, the Chaos God once he sacrifices Mathayus' brothers. Once Magus died at the hands of Mathayus, he became a vessel for Set, which Mathayus quickly defeated and rescued his brothers.

Mathayus, along with his two brothers, the last of a dying people, the Akkadians, Mathayus became a mercenary, training extensively in the deadly arts and only applying service to those whom he and his brothers personally favoured, though upon the death of his brothers, Mathayus went on to end the reign of Memnon, a murderous warlord who sought to conquer all around him, and went on to become a warlord himself known as the Scorpion King. Upon Memnon's death, Mathayus ascended power by assuming the role of a king, becoming a formidable ruler in ancient Egyptian times, before the era of the Pyramids.

One siege on the city of Thebes was the final battle that the monarch and his men fought as they were forced out into the deserts where Mathayus earned the favour of the god Anubis himself and returned to decimate Thebes with a deadly army, losing his soul once the battle ended so that he was condemned to return to the Anubis' sacred oasis known as Ahm Shere that had been given him by Anubis, awaiting a challenger in a hibernation-like stasis and under a severe transformation that caused Mathayus to lose his humanity.

Scorpion King: **Ah. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You're all just in time to watch as all of Egypt becomes mine!**

Me: I can't believe that this is what you would become ancestor.

Mathayus: This is not me. This is a monster that has lost all of his humanity.

Me: No kidding. Lets kill this ugly creature and send him back to Hell!

We transformed and it was gonna be a fierce battle.

Nico: (summons Scorpion's tail) Time to fight scorpion with Scorpion! (shoots acid from Scorpion's tail at Scorpion King)

The acid burned his arm.

Scorpion King: **You think you all can defeat me?! I AM A GOD!**

Nico: We eat Gods for breakfast!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Cody: Lord Anubis made a big mistake choosing you as the commander of his army!

Scorpion King: **So you are a servant of Anubis too.**

Cody: Wrong! I'm his champion and friend!

Maria: In a way, we are the champions of the gods!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and soaked the Scorpion King and it burned him.

Me: You are just as ugly as Gisele Razor was when she looked like you. Come on guys! It's Combo Time!

Falcon: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enhanced his speed when he flies to 50,000 miles per hour. It also gave him the ability to fire lasers from his feathers.

G1 Hot Spot: Time to burn him. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his side and enhanced his fire hose water pressure and it also enhanced his fireball cannons to be able to fire fireballs that were beyond thermonuclear levels.

Falcon and G1 Hot Spot: FLASHOVER LASER FIRESTORM!

A massive blast of fire and lasers went at the Scorpion King and hit him and burned him bad.

Onslaught: Now it's our turn! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key enhanced Onslaughts weapons, photon missiles and his sonic stun gun.

Bai Tza: Now it's time for me. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key was inserted into her device and it gave her a version of the Star Saber that had a blade made of pure water.

Onslaught and Bai Tza: PHOTON WATERLIGHT BLASTSTORM!

Bai Tza slashed the Scorpion King's claws and the missiles hit him and exploded.

Nico: Scorpion King, you have failed this city!

Nico fired more acid from Scorpions Tail and Ant Man called an army of Ants his size.

Nico and Ant Man: SCORPION ARMY ANT STING!

The acid burned the Scorpion King and the ant stampede rammed the Scorpion King and overpowered him.

Me: More like he has failed the world for 5,000 years! Final smash time!

Tucker: I'll start us off. TECHNOGHOST EXPLOSION STORM!

Tucker fired a powerful energy wave that swirled in a spiral and it hit the Scorpion King and exploded.

Mathayus: Lets get him. SCORPION SUPERPOISON SPIRITSTING!

Mathayus formed a spirit scorpion and it stung the Scorpion King and it poisoned him.

Me: Time to finish him off.

I pulled out the Spear of Osiris and I stabbed him right into his chest.

Me: GO TO HELL, AND TAKE YOUR FRIENDS WITH YOU!

I destroyed the Scorpion King and he exploded into black dust.

We had destroyed the Scorpion King and saved the world from the terror of the Scorpion King.

Mathayus: (To the viewers) This was an amazing fight.

Me: It was.

Cody prayed to Anubis and told him what happened. He appeared.

Anubis: Well done my friends.

Me: Thank you Lord Anubis.

Later we found a Shen Gong Wu in the pyramid and it was the Emperor Scorpion. It was a Shen Gong Wu that has the ability to allow the user to control other Shen Gong Wu.

We went back home after getting rid of the pygmies in the oasis and the oasis had been declared as a very popular tourist attraction and a popular archaeological site.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked and amazed!

Eli: Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: That is so cool!

Rainbow Dash: Wow! That is awesome!

Me: It sure was cool.

Nico: Yep I remember that.

Then Firefly, Plastique, Whiteout, Ghost, Gearhead, Molten Man, Trickster, Loki, Cad Bane, and Vortex appeared.

Trickster: Can me, Firefly, Plastique, Whiteout, Ghost, Gearhead, Molten Man, Loki, Cad Bane, and Vortex go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to help out J.D.'s ancestor Mathayus the Scorpion King.

Molten Man: Wow! (To me) You are descended from the Scorpion King?

Me: Yep. We faced his cursed self in the Oasis of Ahm Shere almost 3 years ago.

Nico: It's true. It was a really epic adventure.

Ghost: That must've been really something.

Me: Yep.

Firefly: What year did he live in?

Me: 3067 B.C.

Plastique: Wow! Over 5,000 years ago.

Eli: This is gonna be so cool!

Nico: Yep. Lets head out everyone!

We were off.

## AKKAD, 3067 B.C.

We arrived in Akkad in the year 3067 B.C.

Hun Gurr: Is this the place?

Nico: Yep this is it. The Mesopotamian Land of Akkad, 3067 B.C.

Eli: This is gonna be so cool.

Me: I always wondered what this place was like all those years ago.

Laney: We better get to finding him.

Nico: Right. Lets go.

We got to finding Mathayus.

Laney: I wonder if he will still recognize us even after all this time.

Me: He will Laney. He's my ancestor and a lot of things have happened ever since he helped us out the last time.

Nico: Yeah lots of things have happened.

Me: Yep.

We then saw a huge fight going on and we saw Mathayus fighting numerous men.

Whiteout: There he is. Time for our entrance.

Nico: No. Let's save that for the main big bad.

Whiteout: Oh. Sorry.

Nico: But lets help him out. Colonel, you lead the way.

Me: Right commander.

We saw Mathayus really going at the men and he was tearing them apart.

But then a man was about to fire an arrow at Mathayus.

Me: NOW!

We went at the men and the man fired an arrow at Mathayus and then I swooped in and grabbed the arrow just as it was about to hit him.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Mathayus: J.D. you sure have a habit of showing up just in time.

Me: Just lucky at that. Great to see you ancestor.

Mathayus: You too.

I threw the arrow at the man that fired it and it skewered him all the way through his head and killed him instantly!

Mathayus: Wow!

Nico: Nice job!

We slashed and blasted the men and killed them.

The men then ran away.

Nico: That's right you cowards! Run!

Commander Mars: (to Mathayus) F.Y.I., Halloween's tomorrow. Got any plans?

Mathayus: No I don't. But wow you guys have increased in numbers a lot since we saw each other last.

Me: A lot of things have happened to us ever since you helped us out in the Oasis of Ahm Shere.

Nico: Yep. Lots of things.

Nico told him everything that went down from chapter 708 on up and when he was done he was shocked and amazed.

Cad Bane: And the 10 of us aren't with the person you're after right now.

Mathayus: I know and I can tell.

Me: Don't tell me. Is the man you're after…?

Mathayus: That's right. His name is Memnon.

Nico: Whoa man! I've heard of him. He was a ruthless monster.

Eli: What do you know about him?

Mathayus told us about Memnon.

---

Memnon is an evil Egyptian warlord who dominates much of the known world around 3067 BC. A tyrannical conqueror, Memnon is known as "the greatest swordsman the world had ever seen", possessing remarkable fighting skills. Memnon is fixated with an ancient prophecy that concerns the House of Scorpio, in which the gods would choose favour upon a warrior and render that warrior invincible. Memnon becomes attracted to a sorceress known as Cassandra, who possesses the ability to see into the future. Cassandra was, as a young girl, kidnapped by Memnon and compelled to predict the future for the warlord.

Memnon is almost assassinated by the Akkadian warrior Mathayus, who is hellbent on killing the warlord to avenge the death of his brothers, and goes on to kidnap Cassandra and take her away from Memnon's palace within the city of Gomorrah. A furious Memnon is informed that Cassandra had defected from his side to join the resistance against him, as Memnon's intent is to make the sorceress his queen and consummate their marriage (which would halt her powers if her virginity is no longer intact). His plans are halted when he learns that the pure Cassandra's powers were diminishing as she is falling in love with Mathayus.

Memnon has Cassandra taken hostage when the resistors arrive at his palace for the final battle to stop Memnon's ultimate rise to power. Mathayus infiltrates Memnon's throne room to rescue Cassandra and engages in a swordfight with Memnon, with the warlord revealing his skills to the Akkadian. Memnon knocks over some torches which set the floor and curtains on fire, and Mathayus is also forced to dodge and protect himself from poisonous snakes scattered across the room. As Memnon's guards burst in, Mathayus is momentarily distracted and Memnon takes this opportunity to escape with Cassandra as a hostage.

After defeating the guards, Mathayus chases after Memnon and confronts him on the roof of the palace's upper courtyard. They battle once again, with Memnon gaining the upper hand and boasting that the gods favoring him as a warrior. One of his guards then appears behind Mathayus and fires an arrow into his back, though the wound is not fatal. Cassandra quickly kills the guard with a knife and Mathayus painfully rips the arrow from his back, then picks up a bow lying on a table and aims at Memnon. Mathayus is the warrior prophesied to take on the mantle of Scorpion King, and despite his efforts to block the attack, Memnon is hit in the chest by the arrow and knocked off the edge of the courtyard where he stood.

At the same time, the resistors ignite a trail of gunpowder the foundation stones below the statue of Memnon in front of the palace and Memnon falls to his fiery death into the resulting explosion.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified that he was THAT EVIL! Memnon was pure evil!

Me: Oh man! This is gonna be really big.

Eli: Memnon is REALLY dangerous.

J.D. 3: No kidding. I've faced Memnon in my travels to find Egypt back during this time and let me tell you it was a brutal battle. He is one of the most fierce swordmasters I've ever seen and he is really skilled in knives and archery too.

Varie: Whoa! This guy sounds like he is really deadly.

J.D. 3: He is.

Me: And a worthy challenge.

Cybertron Ransack: Looks like the guys we just offed are his henchmen.

Mathayus: That's right.

Nico: Looks like J.D. is gonna have some fun while we have the usual battles when we face him.

Me: Yep. I want to test my prowess against a deadly master like him.

Nico: I had a feeling you were going to.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure will.

Nico: Yep.

Loki: Let's take this time to prepare for the battle.

Nico: Agreed. Lets sharpen our swords and prepare for battle.

We nodded in agreement and prepared for a massive and full force attack. I was gonna face Memnon as the usual battles rage.

We got ready and headed out that night.

Nico was looking at a photo.

Jinx: Hey, Nico. What are you looking at?

Nico: Oh this is a photo of me, Missy and Qin and two more of my friends.

Missy: You mean Erica Haddock and Ellie Singh.

Nico: Yep.

Qin: I haven't seen them in a while. I hope they are okay.

Me: I have a feeling that they got slammed too.

Eli: Yeah. But J.D. can help them.

Me: What can you tell us about them Nico?

Nico: Well Erica is a powerful 9th Degree Black Belt in martial arts and Ellie is a track runner. She is really fast.

Me: Cool!

Ghost: (to Mathayus) Is it okay if we stop here for a few minutes. Nico's telling us about his two other childhood friends.

Mathayus: Sure thing. I can tell Nico is going through some stuff.

Ghost: Thanks.

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H.): Can we see the picture so we know what Erica and Ellie look like?

Nico: Sure.

Nico showed them the photo and Erica was a red hair girl with green eyes and Ellie was a blond hair girl with golden hair that shined like the sun and she had brown eyes.

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H.): Boy they sure are pretty and Ellie's hair is beautiful.

Vortex: (to Poromon and Poliwag) Do you two have any favorite memories of Erica?

Poliwag: I sure do. I cheered her on at the talent show. She has a really powerful set of moves.

Eli: Maybe J.D. and everyone can teach her some of our more advanced moves.

Nico: I'm sure she would like that.

Vortex: What about you Poromon?

Poromon: I helped root for her when she was going for the 9th Degree Black Belt.

Me: Very supportive.

Hard Man: What about Ellie? Any good memories of her?

Poliwag: You should see how fast she runs. She has what it takes to be in the Olympics. We rooted for her in the 500 meter sprint.

Poromon: That was so fun.

Nico: I remember that. She ran so fast that she blew the competition away.

Poromon: Yep. My favorite memory with Ellie is when she won gold in the School Triathelon.

Nico: Yep. That was something.

Me: That is amazing and very talented.

Plastique: I think they'd be proud of you for what you've accomplished.

Lori: Plastique's literally right. I mean, look at what you accomplished this morning.

Nico: That's right. I'm sure they both would be.

Missy: Yep and it'll be awesome to see them again in the future. We have so much to tell them.

Eli: It'll be awesome to meet them too.

Laney: Yep it will.

Nico: You guys will love them.

Cree Lincoln: We're gonna help you find them, Nico.

Lynn: No matter how many Gene Slammers we have to rescue or how many villains we have to take down, we're gonna help you find them.

Me: Absolutely buddy!

Nico: Thanks guys.

Eli: Anytime.

Mathayus: Wow your friendship has gotten stronger too.

Me: It sure has ancestor.

Molten Man: (to Mathayus) I'm really sorry if you think we're wasting time right now.

Lola: But we've actually had a moment like this before.

Mathayus: I understand that Nico is going through a lot right now and I understand how hard this is for him.

Nico: Thank you Mathayus.

Snaptrap: Are we almost close to Memnon's place?

Mathayus: We should be just about there.

We then saw that we were in the city of Gomorrah.

Nico: This must be it.

Me: Yes it is. I sense he is here.

Eli: Great.

We went into the city and it was a wicked place.

Gearhead: You guys got any vehicles I can use?

Nico: Hmm.

Nico looked around and saw a couple of chariots.

Nico: Those chariots will work. They didn't have good forms of transportation back during this time.

Gearhead: True.

Me: Look up there!

We saw MEMNON!

Laserbeak: There he is. Smugass bastard.

Nico: Now it's entrance time. Lets do it.

We went for the castle.

Memnon was watching over everything in the city. Suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above him and then it rained down fireballs and they hit the castle all over and exploded and then more explosions blasted all over the castle and then we came out and we were ready to fight.

Nico: Memnon, so we meet at last.

Memnon: Who are you all?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare.

Memnon: J.D. Knudson. Its been a long time.

Me: Too long. Now it's time you die.

Firefly: We had a little… chat with some of your goons earlier. They won't be saying anything ever again.

Nico: Because we killed them.

Memnon: So you have. Such a waste.

Me: (Unsheathes sword) We have a score to settle.

Memnon unsheathed his sword.

Roquefort, Ssserpent, Demyx, Duskmon, Dark Laser, Roman Goodwin, Abomination, Blizzard, Scorcher and Gizmo then appeared.

Nico: Roquefort, Ssserpent, Demyx, Duskmon, Dark Laser, Roman Goodwin, Abomination, Blizzard, Scorcher and Gizmo.

Roquefort: I hope we're not too late.

William: Nope. You guys are just in time.

Ssserpent: (to me) We'll have the usual battles.

Demyx: You just go beat up Memnon.

Me: With pleasure.

Duskmon: But first, we heard you showed Missy around Alfea.

Me: We sure did.

Dark Laser: Did she like it?

Missy: I sure did and it was so cool!

Bloom: She had a lot of fun with us.

?: I can tell.

We saw a figure come out and it was THE ANGLERFISH RINSHI from episode 32 of Jungle Fury!

---

The Anglerfish Rinshi was summoned by Dai Shi from the spirit world along with Fox Rinshi and other servants of Dai Shi. He and Fox Rinshi were quickly destroyed by Master Mao in battle. It is unknown if he encountered the Power Rangers earlier or he was a servant of Dai Shi during the first Beast War.

---

Casey Rhodes: Anglerfish Rinshi!

Mad Angler: You can call me Mad Angler. It's fitting.

Me: I remember you! You and the Fox Rinshi were the last ones Dai Shi summoned before the ultimate confrontation.

Mad Angler: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode. But it's a darn shame you didn't get your own episode. What a ripoff.

Nico: Yeah what a shame.

May: I can't believe you were the only two monsters that didn't get a full episode.

Mad Angler: I know, right? Dai Shi only summoned me at the very end. At least I got to fight Master Mao.

Nico: You sure did and that was awesome.

Laney: It sure was.

I formed a Shadow Clone.

Me: Help out in the group with the Zyuohgers.

Me 2: You got it.

We got the usual battles underway.

Battle 1: Raven, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Kyurangers, Girl Jordan, Box Trolls, Shade Man and Bright Man VS Roquefort - Who I rescued,

Roquefort was first.

Roquefort: (to Raven) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Raven: She's a Night Wing Sorceress. She's the first ever Duel Monster that is now real in our world.

Princess Luna: And she is amazing at knowing all about the powers of the night.

Snowdrop: She sure is.

Gari: It's so awesome. She would make a great member of the Goths of Darkness and the Children of the Night.

Blackout: I think that's really amazing.

Lucky: It sure is. I think it's amazing that we have a Duel Monster in J.D.'s harem.

Garo: That is really cool.

Girl Jordan: It sure is. So awesome.

Eggs: It sure is. I think it's cool myself.

Roquefort: I agree with you.

Raven: Be sure to save some cheese for Nico when we're done here. You know how much he likes his cheese.

Roquefort: (Laughs) I will save some for him. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Girl Jordan: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Kyurangers and Girl Jordan: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Roquefort: Wow! That is cool!

Lucky: LUCKY! Girl Jordan you look amazing as a ranger.

Girl Jordan: Thanks guys. I represent the constellation of Aquarius the Water Bearer.

Raven: That's a great choice for you.

Knight Mare: It sure is.

Roquefort: I agree with you. Lets do it!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Raven: That was a victory.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Lucky: We will reclaim the galaxy!

## Battle 2: Kimiko, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Anko, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent - The Trix Returning

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) Did the Trix really come back?

Kimiko: They sure did and this time Misty got to transform and she laid down the law on them.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure did and this time instead of everyone fighting them, Maria forgave them.

Sunburn: She sure did. After how we killed them 3 times, it's time to bury the hatchet and have them sent to prison without their powers.

Anko: That was a very big act of selflessness right there. I wish the same can be said to my so-called former teacher.

Ssserpent: It's possible. If people like the Trix that are that blackhearted can be forgiven then anyone can be forgiven no matter how evil they are.

Razorclaw: That's true.

Ssserpent: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Kimiko: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 3: Irma, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Girl Jordan, Luna, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx - Dai Shi Being Destroyed

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) It's good that Lincoln and the others killed Dai Shi. That dude was way too big for a Power Rangers villain!

Irma: You're telling me. He was a really scary 7-Headed Golden Dragon. But King Ghidorah proved us wrong about him. Turns out he really did take him down with ease.

Rarity: He most sure did and it was a powerful fight from what we were told.

Sweetie Belle: You should have seen it. It was so awesome!

Gill Grunt: It sure was and I thought it was so awesome.

Girl Jordan: It sure was.

Demyx: You got that right. G.J. you looked amazing as a Kyuranger. That was great!

Girl Jordan: Thanks Demyx. It was so cool being a Kyuranger. I loved it.

Luna: That was rocking little dudette.

Demyx: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Irma: YEAH! That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 4: Jeri Katou, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Lily, Carlitos, Lucy Loud, Lucille Loud, Crumplezone and Ransack VS Duskmon - Nico's Simulator Exercise

---

Duskmon was next.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) I heard that Nico's simulator exercise was in House of Villains. Is it wrong that I actually liked the musical number there?

Jeri: Not at all. The song they sang in that movie was really awesome.

Fluttershy: I thought it was a really good song. Even though what the Disney villains did in that movie was terrible.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah no kidding and those guys have given us a tremendous Number of headaches in the past. Especially with Oogie Boogie opening his big ugly bug-filled mouth about Nico doing all that under the influence of the Digimon Emperor!

Duskmon: Yeah how can I forget that!? It would have been nice to see Nico beating the living crap out of him for therapeutic relief.

Tornado Bolt: Amen to that!

Stealth Elf: Yeah you said it.

Yamato: We weren't there when it happened but we heard all about what went down from J.D.

Me 2: Yeah what happened when Oogie opened his ugly mouth was terrible. Nico went into a spiraling depression and locked himself in his room for 2 days.

Duskmon: Poor guy. At least Nico is over that.

Lily: That is a big relief.

Carlitos: Yeah it was awful.

Lucy Loud: But at least it's all over now.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Thank goodness it is over.

Duskmon: You got that right. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers, Lily and Carlitos: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me 2: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Zyuohgers, Lily and Carlitos: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Duskmon: Wow! That is awesome! The Roadrunner and Ibex are perfect for you two.

Lily: Yep and I chose the Patagonian Roadrunner because it's a beautiful bird.

Carlitos: I chose the Ibex because of its beautiful horns.

Me: The Ibex are a beautiful deer that live in Asia. Good choice for you.

Duskmon: It sure is.

Yamato: Dont underestimate this planet!

Lily: Watch what I can do. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Lily ran as fast as the Roadrunner and punched and smashed Duskmon all over.

Carlitos: Now for this. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Carlitos fired a blast of energy and it formed into an Ibex and smashed into Duskmon and knocked him down!

We fired waves of energy, leaves and flowers and smashed him down.

Jeri: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

* * *

Battle 5: Sabrina Mason, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Anakin, Ahsoka, Obi-Wan, Jinx and Kitten VS Dark Laser - Proud of Nico for capturing the Terrible 6

* * *

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) Me and Flipsy are proud of Nico for capturing Six of the most evil Disney villains.

Sabrina: We all are too. It was so awesome how he was able to fair against them.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh it sure was and it was great!

Featherweight: You got that right.

Sprocket: That was really cool.

Sabrina: And check this out.

Sabrina formed a flame in her hand and she made it form into dancing fire girls.

Sabrina: We all now have the powers of the Disney Villains that Nico caught.

Dark Laser: That is so amazing!

Anakin: It sure is. I'm proud of Nico for going up against the 6 villains.

Ahsoka: That is so cool.

Obi-Wan: It sure is.

Dark Laser: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, energy, gears and metal and smashed him down.

Sabrina: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 6: Bertrand, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Rachnera, Keito, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin - Who the Night Wing Sorceress would get along with

Roman was next.

Roman: (to Bertrand) Who do you think the Night Wing Sorceress would get along with?

Bertrand: She would get along great with all the members of the Goths of Darkness as well as the Children of the Night.

Starlight Glimmer: That is true and I think it's really cool that we now have a real duel monster with us now.

Cozy Glow: Boy it sure is. I think it's really cool!

Roman Goodwin: You got that right. By the way I heard that Misty transformed. Is that true?

Hex: It sure is. I'm really proud for Misty.

Starlight Glimmer: She is the first of the Dark Signers to transform. I think that is so cool and awesome that she was able to transform.

Roman: I'm proud of her.

Rachnera: We all are. It's so awesome that J.D. has an amazing member in the Masters of Evil that is able to transform too.

Keito: Yeah it sure is.

Roman: I agree. I have a feeling that Carly is gonna transform next. Lets do it!

They fired waves of red fire, stars, magic, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Bertrand: Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Battle 7: Ripster, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Thing,

## Hulk, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination - Who Lita would Get Along with

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) Who do you think Lita would get along with?

Ripster: From all standards I would say she would get along great Kari. Ophanimon is the secondary Mega Level Digimon form of Angewomon.

Abomination: That is a really good reason. And I agree with you there completely.

Applejack: I do too. Lita would get along great with her as well.

Apple Bloom: I agree with you there too sis.

Flashwing: Same with me as well.

Thing: I do too. It's awesome.

Hulk: Hulk agree too.

Abomination: Glad you thing so. Lets do it!

Ripster: SHARK ATTACK!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystals, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 8: Troy Burrows, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders,

# Lana, Dana, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard - Shocked about how the Trix Came back

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) I don't know what to be shocked at more. The Trix coming back or Maria forgiving them.

Troy Burrows: I would say that the Trix coming back is more shocking because they gave us a number of headaches in the past.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah they should have been destroyed forever when J.D. blasted them into oblivion when he Super Hakaied them.

Scootaloo: Yeah and that was with the War with Necrafa on Gemina.

Whirlwind: That was an intense battle. But I think it was a good idea for Maria to forgive them. 3 times facing them is plenty.

Lana: Yeah. It was a good idea for Maria to forgive them too.

Dana: I agree with you there.

Ravager: Same here. I'm glad they were forgiven too.

Blizzard: That was very selfless and smart on Maria's part. We'll have to see if they can be part of the Masters of Evil or the Redemption Squad. Lets do it!

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

He turned into the Red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind, lightning and ice and smashed him down.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 9: Jason Lee Scott, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Lola, Sam S.L., Volcana, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher - How evil Memnon is and how he killed Mathayus' brothers,

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: (to Jason) I think Memnon is even worse than Rita Repulsa. For crying out loud, the guy killed Mathayus' brothers!

Jason Lee Scott: No one is as evil as Rita Repulsa was. She was going to take over the entire universe and kill anyone that got in her way.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding. She was able to do all kinds of horrible things.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah no kidding. What Rita did was absolutely horrible compared to what Memnon did. His crimes are nothing compared to hers.

Scorcher: You do all raise a good point. But as a veteran Power Ranger you are not gonna let Memnon get away with his crimes right?

Jason Lee Scott: Not a chance.

Spyro: We won't let him get away with it either.

Lola: No we won't!

Sam S.L.: That's right!

Volcana: Yeah!

Scorcher: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed him down.

Jason Lee Scott: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 10: Lie Ren, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Cooper Daniels, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo - Amazed how I am descended from Mathayus

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) It's amazing that J.D.'s descended from Mathayus.

Lie Ren: I know. That is an amazing ancestry.

Princess Celestia: Boy it sure is and I think it's so cool.

Spotlight: You got that right.

Cooper: I think it's so cool.

Gizmo: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Lie Ren: YEAH BABY!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 11: Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa, Lily and Missy VS Mad Angler

---

Mad Angler was next.

Mad Angler: Glad Dai Shi is gone. I never liked the guy.

Nico: I don't think anyone liked him.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Lets get it on!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily Chilman: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE

FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it! CLAW CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Claw Cannon.

Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Mad Angler and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mad Angler was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Mad Angler you have failed this world!

Missy: Yeah he has!

Then Missy had an aqua blue glow form on her finger and then when the light faded it formed a ring and there was an Aqua Blue Gem that had an Anglerfish in it.

Missy: Wow! My own Spirit Ring.

Isabel then came.

Isabel: The AnglerfisH is perfect for you Missy. Anglerfish symbolizes the unseen world, navigating darkness, and luring energy…. Anglerfish have a glowing lure that reaches out from their 3rd eye to help them navigate in the dark as well as attract nourishment into its life. Powerful, clever, and determined, those born under the sign of the Anglerfish are mysterious individuals who use their immense intellect to outwit others in the game of life. And to them, life is a game; a challenge to be won. Just like a professional poker player, they keep a straight face and keep others guessing about their next move. It can be very hard to know what an Anglerfish is thinking or feeling since they rarely ever talk about their inner fears or hesitations.

Missy: That is so cool! But how did you know that Isabel?

Lana: Isabel is our chief shaman.

Laney: She has an amazing power that helps her identify which spirit animal is perfect for a person.

Isabel: It's true. I got that power because of this.

Isabel lifted up her shirt and Missy saw her scar on her back.

Missy: Whoa man! How did you get that scar on your back?

Nico: Isabel had a really bad bacterial infection that was destroying her spinal column.

Lisa: It was a bacterial infection called Gangrenous Necrotizing Osteomyelitis.

Missy: Geez!

Isabel: Yeah it was brutal. They had no choice but to replace my entire spinal column with a cybernetically enhanced one. As I recovered I was seeing the spirits of all the animals from all over the world and I got these incredible powers that helped me identify which spirit animal is perfect for anyone. That's how I became a shaman for the team.

Missy: Wow! That is amazing.

Then a glow appeared and it was an aqua blue light and it landed in Missy's hand and it was the Anglerfish Wild Zord Animal Crystal.

Missy: Wow! My own Wild Zord Animal Crystal.

Nico: Cool! The Anglerfish Zord.

Then a Crystal Saber appeared in a holster on her left hip.

Isabel: So awesome.

Missy also got her own Zyuohger Morpher and it was for the Anglerfish.

She was really looking forward to seeing what her Zyuohger Ranger form was like.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and then everyone was facing Memnon.

CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Me and Memnon were clashing all over.

Noah: Since we're in another time era, I know just the Legendary Mode to use.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Time Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANGCLANGCLANGCLANG!

We were clashing all over the place and sparks were flying everywhere and setting much of the castle on fire!

Me: You will pay for everything you did.

Memnon: No you will!

We clashed more and then…

SLASH!

I slashed Memnon in his face and cut his eye and blinded him!

Me: That was for killing Mathayus' brothers!

We punched and smashed and kicked him all over.

POW BAM SMASH BIFF BLAM KROW KATOW THWACK ZONK THOTH SMACK BOOF SMASH!

Viqtarr, Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, and Kopond blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Cliffjumper, Vanellope, Kickback and Robin Food used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Vanellope and Robin Food's powers and enhanced Cliffjumper's Glass Gas and Kickback's machine gun 100-fold.

Cliffjumper and Vanellope: GLITCHING GAS BLAST!

G1 Kickback and Robin Food: ARROW MACHINE GUN STORM!

Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: CELESTIAL LIGHT MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of arrows, gas, energy and light.

Ghost, me, Eli and Nico: ANCESTOR SUPERBLAST SUPREME!

We fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: SCORPION LIGHTNING STYLE: ASIAN BUSH SCORPION!

Jolyne Kujo: SCORPION WATER STYLE: PERUVIAN BLACK SCORPION!

Mai: SCORPION FIRE STYLE: BRAZILIAN RED HOUSE SCORPION!

Menat: SCORPION DARK STYLE: AMAZONIAN BLACK SCORPION!

Clawdia: SCORPION VENOM STYLE: BAJA CALIFORNIA BARK SCORPION!

Luluco: SCORPION LASER STYLE: FLORIDA BARK SCORPION!

Elena (Grandia 2): SCORPION LIGHT STYLE: STRIPED BARK SCORPION!

Gluko: SCORPION FIRE STYLE: MEXICAN SCORPION!

Batch: SCORPION TECH STYLE: ARIZONA BARK SCORPION!

R. Mika: SCORPION STRENGTH STYLE: GIANT HAIRY SCORPION!

Ajna: SCORPION NATURE STYLE: FOREST SCORPION!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into scorpions of elements.

Lincoln and his harem: SCORPION FINAL SMASH: RAGING SCORPION RAMPAGE!

They summoned all the scorpions to attack Memnon and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Then he got up and me, Mathayus and Heidi had arrows ready to fire.

Me, Mathayus and Heidi: CATCH THIS!

We fired arrows and they hit him all in the chest and sent him flying and Nico fired an energy blast into the temple and it exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion incinerated Memnon and obliterated him in an instant.

Nico: TAKE THAT!

?: I will make sure that all of you will die here for what you did to Yggdrasil!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lloyd Irving: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Magnius.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Magnius, another member of The Desian Grand Cardinals, or Yggdrasil's followers.

Nico: So, that's Magnius, and from what I can sense, he's another of Yggdrasil's followers. What can you tell us about him, Lloyd?

Lloyd Irving: You aren't going to like what I'm going to tell you about this brute, Commander Nico.

Lloyd Irving proceeded to tell us about Magnius, and we weren't going to like what he was going to tell us about him.

---

Magnius

Magnius (マグニス Magunisu?, "Magnis"), full title Magnius the Pyroclasm, is an antagonist in Tales of Symphonia and one of the Desian Grand Cardinals. He is in charge of the Palmacosta Human Ranch.

History

Past

Prior to the story, Magnius killed the previous governor-general, Dorr's father, and infected Dorr's wife with a seed that mutated her into a monster. As Dorr was next in line to become the new governor-general, he and Magnius made a deal: Dorr would unofficially stop fighting the Desians and periodically give the Human Ranch a large amount of Gald, in order to obtain the medicine needed to cure his wife. However, no such medicine existed.

## Palmacosta Execution

The party first meets Magnius when they return to Palmacosta after meeting with Koton, only to find an execution underway. The victim is Chocolat's mother Cacao, being punished for Chocolat's defiance and unwillingness to sell supplies to the Desians. Against Raine Sage's advice, for fear of a "second Iselia", the party outwardly defies Magnius and rescues Chocolat's mother. Confirming that the offender is the wanted criminal, Lloyd Irving, Magnius rejoices, as his capture would lead to Magnius's promotion to leader of the Grand Cardinals. Magnius orders his men to capture the party while he himself teleports back to his ranch because of an injury. The party fends off the Desians and reunites Chocolat with her mother.

## The Ranch and Chocolat's Rescue

While the party is continuing their journey, Magnius contacts Dorr and makes a plan to trap both Lloyd and the Chosen Colette Brunel. After making the plan, Magnius's troops take pilgrimage travelers prisoners, in which the guide is none other than Chocolat. However, the group is already aware of Dorr's cooperation with the Desians when they infiltrate the ranch. Once inside, the party eventually finds Chocolat and rescues her, along with all the other prisoners. Arriving at the control room, the party is confronted by Magnius, who proceeds to tell Chocolat the fate of her grandmother, Marble, whom he states was killed by Lloyd. Chocolat is overtaken by rage, and in her confusion is captured again by the Desians. The party engages Magnius in battle, and succeeds in defeating him.

## Death

At his verge of death, Kratos Aurion approaches Magnius and tells him that he is a fool, and that the Chosen is accepted by Cruxis, and shall thus not be killed. Hearing this, Magnius realizes that he has been fooled by Rodyle into thinking that the Chosen was actually going to be killed. After Raine activates the self-destruction of the ranch and the party hurries out, Magnius tries to contact Forcystus of the Iselia Human Ranch and warn him, but is cut off by a hologram of Rodyle who thanks him for the Gald and information he has provided him. Just before he dies, Magnius glorifies Yggdrasil's "Age of Half-Elves".

Appearance and Personality

Magnius is a well-built, half-elven man with long, red hair that he keeps in a ponytail. He has several scars on his face that accompany his default scowl. He wears a purple vest that exposes his chest and arms and silver, mechanical-like bracelets on his wrists. His pants are black with a red, wavy design on the sides, while his boots are silver and pointed upward at the ends. Magnius has a hot-tempered personality, flying into a murderous rage whenever someone acts against him, as seen when a human does not refer him as "Lord Magnius" and a child throws a stone at him. He is also slightly sadistic, finding amusement in seeing Chocolat defy Lloyd for something over which he had little to no control.

---

When Lloyd Irving finished telling us about Magnius, we were furious at his actions, but none more so than Roddy St. James.

Roddy St. James: (British Accent) That sadistic brute. I've had it up to hear with him to last an eternity.

Suddenly, we felt something in Roddy St. James' snap, as his caramel brown eyes turned neon blood red, and he was surrounded by a dark energy aura with rodents, dark fire, and creatures of the night, he'd unholstered his Savior of The Queen sword from his wider muscular back, and as he approached Magnius, he left rats, dark fire, dark energy, and creatures of the night with every step.

Roddy St. James: (British Accent) Magnius, what you've done to so many innocent people, and all for that fallen angel, Yggdrasil, can never be forgiven. And now, I will put an end to your miserable life, and you will join your other fallen comrades in The Further for all eternity!

Roddy St. James screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark energy with dark fire and darkness surrounding it, there were rats and the creatures of the night flying and running around the dark vortex, and in the vortex was a ruby red phoenix. Then, as the vortex had faded, Roddy St. James emerged, but he was changed forever.

Roddy St. James' physical appearance, large black angel wings with ruby red tips on the feathers, and jewelry from when he got his Savior of The Queen sword remained the same, but he has neon blood red eyes and a dark energy aura with the creatures of the night surrounding it, his brown hair grew and went down to the bottom of his neck, he had a rat with the Dark Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he had on rodent earrings with the Dark Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a rodent holding the Dark Kanji in its paws for the pendant, his long black trenchcoat had the creatures of the night on the coattails and the castle of the vampires on the back, along with a rodent. There was a blood red kanji on the back below the rodent and the castle of the vampires that'd said, "Roddy St. James, Former Pet Rat from Kensington, Savior of Ratropolis and Rodentkind, Destroyer of The Toad and His Delusional Ambitions, Boyfriend of Rita Malone, and Master of Darkness and The Creatures of The Night."

ロディセントジェームス、ケンジントン出身の元ペットラット、ラトロポリスとローデントキンドの救世主、ヒキガエルと彼の妄想の野心の駆逐艦、リタマローンのボーイフレンド、そして闇と夜の生き物のマスター。

Roddy St. James has now transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DEMONIC DARK FIRESTORM RODENT ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Roddy St. James' Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Rita Malone saw it, her face had an atomic red blush when she saw Roddy transform.

Me: Whoa, Roddy has transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, he's also become a true Angel of Darkness and Dark Justice, and judging from Rita's blushing face, she's fallen even more in love with him.

Rita Malone: (British Accent) Wow, Roddy, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Roddy St. James: (Divine Echoing Darkness Voice of Justice and British Accent) **I feel incredible, Rita, and now, I'm going to teach this heartless savage a lesson: a lesson that'll end in blood!**

Roddy St. James went after Magnius, who swung his axe at him, but he dodged it. Then, Roddy fired powerful blasts of dark energy, darkness, and dark fire at Magnius, which'd exploded with incredible power as the blasts hit him, Roddy St. James even summoned the creatures of the nights to attack Magnius, as they tore at him, and was left with bleeding wounds. Then, Roddy St. James slashed off Magnius' arms with his Savior of The Queen sword, as he'd screamed in excruciating pain and was bleeding like crazy, which was exactly Roddy's point: to make Magnius pay for his crimes in blood.

Roddy St. James: **And now, it's time for you to join your fellow comrades in The Further for all eternity, Magnius. NIGHTMARE STYLE NINJA ART: PLAGUE OF RATS!**

Roddy St. James fired blasts of darkness, which transformed into The Curse of Rats, one of the Ten Curses of Egypt, and they ripped Magnius apart, leaving only nothing but his torn flesh, bones, and a pool of blood, and Magnius' spirit was sent to The Further for eternity. We cheered wildly for what Roddy St. James did, as he holstered his massive Savior of The Queen sword on his back and powers down, but the new earrings and necklace were now part of his new attire. Rita Malone went up to the former fancy rat of Kensington, and she hugged and kissed him, which he returned in kind.

Me: I knew those two were meant to be together.

Nico: Yeah, what started out as an uneasy relationship has now blossomed into true love.

Thanks to what Roddy did, now we were rid of Yggdrasil's main followers, The Desian Grand Cardinals and they will never return to plague us again.

Mathayus: Thank you all for helping me today.

Roman Goodwin: Anything for an ancestor of J.D.

Abomination: Now we just have to get ready for Halloween tomorrow.

Blizzard: (to Mathayus) Wanna celebrate it with us?

Mathayus: I would be honored.

Scorcher: Music to my ears!

Gizmo: Trust us. You're gonna love Halloween!

Me: OH YEAH!

Nico: Lets get ready for tomorrow everyone!

Me: You got it commander!

Mathayus: (To the viewers) Never underestimate the power of friends and family working together.

Me: You got that right ancestor.

We then went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day. Tomorrow was Halloween.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 16 done.

The Scorpion King from 2002 was so awesome! Dwayne Johnson did a great job in that movie and it was so awesome! The first part was for Winx Club and it was cool visiting Alfea. The 2nd part was for Power Rangers Jungle Fury. That was so awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and thanks to the guest reviewer for the help on this. The next rescue for me is gonna for when we visit the world of The Crow, and we're going to meet The Crow and kill one of his enemies as well as meet The Agent of Creation - Venus as well as a Monster Rancher Phoenix Gene-Slammer named Nicole Orrlimenekov, a Russian Born American. We're going to kill Top Dollar. Me, Eli, Allie, Missy, Maria, Simone, Miranda, the Zapdos Gene-Slammer and Jungle Fury Jarrod will go with me in this one. And for Lincoln's rescue, his will take place in the world of the 2016 TV series Bunnicula and we're going to face Grimbyte and Carly Atlas and Sailor Mercury are gonna transform in this one. Tomorrow is Halloween and we're gonna be in for an awesome horror filled adventure and we're going to face the Marvel Zombies and the great slashers of horror as well as get justice for Lynn Sr. by killing the monster that killed his father.

See you all tomorrow.

# 2021 Halloween Fun

HAPPY HALLOWEEN 2021 EVERYONE

---

Over the darkness of New York City, me, Allie, Missy, Maria, Jarrod of the Jungle Fury Rangers, Simone, Miranda and the Zapdos Gene-Slammer Jessica Namiko were flying over the city and it was beautiful.

Jessica Namiko: Is it wrong that I always love Halloween?

Jessica concentrated and groaned as her mouth turned into a beak.

Me: Not at all Jessica and I love Halloween too.

Eli: Same with me.

Jessica turned into ZAPDOS!

Miranda: Awesome!

Me: Yep. Looks like we're in New York City.

We heard a crow and then I knew we were there to meet the anti-hero of the supernatural: THE CROW!

---

On October 30, Devil's Night in Detroit, Sergeant Albrecht is at the scene of a crime where Shelly Webster has been beaten and raped. Her fiancé, musician Eric Draven, lies dead on the street after having been stabbed, shot, and thrown out the window. The couple had planned on getting married the following day, Halloween. As he leaves for the hospital with Shelly, Albrecht meets a young girl, Sarah, who says that she is their friend, and that they take care of her. Albrecht reluctantly tells her that Shelly is dying.

One year later, a crow taps on Eric's gravestone; Eric awakens and climbs out of his grave. Meanwhile, the street gang who perpetrated the deaths of Eric and Shelly, headed by T-Bird, is setting fires in the city. Upon returning to his old, now-derelict apartment, Eric experiences flashbacks of T-Bird and his gang (Tin Tin, Funboy and Skank) committing the murder. Eric soon discovers that any wounds he receives heal immediately; guided by the crow, he sets out to avenge his and Shelly's murders by killing the perpetrators.

The crow helps Eric locate Tin Tin; Eric kills him (by stabbing him in every major bodily organ in alphabetical order) and takes his coat before going to the pawn shop where Tin Tin pawned Shelly's engagement ring, forcing the owner, Gideon, to return it. He then blows up the shop with gasoline, sparing Gideon so that he can warn the others. After finding Funboy with Sarah's drug addict mother, Darla, and killing him (by magically making him overdose), Eric confronts Darla, squeezing the morphine from her veins, making her realize that Sarah needs her to be a good mother. He visits Albrecht, explaining who he is and why he is here. Albrecht tells him what he knows about Shelly's death and that he watched her suffer for thirty hours before dying. Eric touches Albrecht and feels the pain Shelly felt during those hours. After she and her mother begin repairing their strained relationship, Sarah goes to Eric's apartment and tells him that she misses him and Shelly. Eric assures her that although they cannot be friends anymore, he still cares about her.

As T-Bird and Skank stop at a convenience store to pick up supplies, Eric arrives and kidnaps T-Bird. Skank follows the pair and witnesses Eric kill T-Bird by forcing his car into the river; he escapes and goes to Top Dollar, the crime boss who controls all the street gangs in the city. Top Dollar and his lover/half-sister Myca, have become aware of Eric's actions through various reports from witnesses. Top Dollar holds a meeting with his associates where they discuss new plans for their Devil's Night criminal activities. After Eric arrives, looking for Skank, a gunfight ensues, with nearly everyone present, including Skank, being killed. However, Top Dollar, Myca and Grange, Top Dollar's right-hand man, escape.

Eric, having finished his quest, returns to his grave. Sarah bids him farewell, and he gives her Shelly's engagement ring. Grange then abducts her and takes her into the church where Top Dollar and Myca are waiting. Through the crow, Eric realizes what has happened and goes to rescue her. Unfortunately, Grange, after Myca divines that any injury suffered by the crow will harm him, shoots the crow after it flies into the church, sapping Eric of his immortality. Myca grabs the wounded crow, intending to take its mystical power. Albrecht arrives, wanting to pay his respects to Eric, just after Eric is shot and wounded. Top Dollar grabs Sarah and climbs the bell tower as a fight ensues, and Albrecht kills Grange. The crow escapes Myca's grip, claws her eyes, and sends her down the bell tower to her death. When Albrecht is wounded, Eric climbs to the roof of the church on his own. There, Top Dollar admits ultimate responsibility for Eric and Shelly's deaths. In their fight, Eric gives Top Dollar the thirty hours of pain he absorbed from Albrecht; the sensation sends Top Dollar over the roof of the church to his death. Sarah accompanies Albrecht to the hospital, and Eric is reunited with Shelly at their graves. The crow, carrying Shelly's engagement ring in its beak, later lands on Eric's grave and drops the ring into Sarah's hand before flying off over the city and into the night, while Sarah's monologue affirms that while people die, love lasts forever.

---

We saw The Crow!

Maria: Hi. You must be the Crow.

Crow: That's right. Who wants to know?

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: Eric Draven A.K.A. The Crow. It's awesome to meet you.

Crow: Same here. I take it you're here to help me kill Top Dollar.

Me: You got that right.

Simone: We heard all about him and it was horrible that he is that ruthless.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Crow: He's the one that killed me.

He told us his history.

---

Top Dollar is a major antagonist in James O'Barr's graphic novel The Crow, and the main antagonist of the 1994 film adaptation of the same name.

In the film, he was portrayed by Michael Wincott, who also played Michael Korda in Metro, Philo Gant in Strange Days, Guy of Gisbourne in Robin Hood: Prince of Thieves, Gary Soneji in Along Came a Spider, and Scroop in Treasure Planet. In the Stairway to Heaven series, he was portrayed by John Pyper Ferguson.

In O'Barr's graphic novel, Top Dollar is a small-time drug dealer and an affiliate of a gang of thugs, who murdered Eric Draven and his girlfriend Shelley Webster for fun.

One year later, Eric is brought back from the dead by a mysterious crow and seeks vengeance against his and Shelley's murderers. He finds Top Dollar at a meeting with his men, and shoots him in the head, killing him.

Film

In the film adaptation, Top Dollar is a mobster who controls Detroit's street gangs, along with his half-sister and lover Myca. Every year on Devil's Night, his men loot and rob the city, setting several buildings on fire to intimidate law enforcement.

He is responsible for the deaths of both Eric Draven and his girlfriend, Shelly Webster. When Shelly started a petition to fight unjust tenant eviction in a building Top Dollar owned, he sent a gang of his men to rape her and drive her out of her house on Devil's Night. Unfortunately, Eric came home that night as they were raping her, which resulted in both of them getting killed.

One year later, a mysterious crow brings Eric back to life, and he sets about to avenge his and Shelley's death by killing the men responsible. He eliminates Top Dollar's lieutenants until there was only one left - a low-level minion named Skank. When Eric leaves one of his henchmen, Gideon, alive as a message, he informs Top Dollar that his store was destroyed by a man with a big bird who referred to himself as Eric Draven. Top Dollar is skeptical but ultimately kills Gideon due to his sarcastic and disrespectful behavior towards him and Myca by driving a sword through his throat.

As Top Dollar holds a meeting with the city's other gang leaders, Eric breaks in and demands that they hand Skank over. A gunfight ensues, and Eric kills Skank, along with several of the gang leaders. Top Dollar escapes with Myca and his right-hand man, Grange.

Grange kidnaps Eric and Shelly's friend and surrogate daughter Sarah when she leaves the cemetery and takes her to the abandoned church (where Top Dollar and Myca are hiding out), forcing Eric back into action to rescue her. After Grange and Myca's deaths, Eric ends up fighting Top Dollar on the roof of the church.

The mob boss claims responsibility for what happened to Eric and Shelly, saying that nothing happens in Detroit without his "say-so". However, before he can kill him again, Eric gives Top Dollar the "30 hours of pain" that Shelly suffered (which he absorbed from police sergeant Albrecht). Top Dollar then falls from the roof and is impaled on the horns of a gargoyle.

---

WE WERE SHOCKED AND HORRIFIED!

Me: Oh man! Looks like we're going to kill this son of a fucking bitch.

Eli: Yeah! Lets get him!

We went for him and we smashed and slashed and pulverized him into dust and we also met a Phoenix Gene-Slammer named Nicole Orrlimenekov from Ukraine as well as The Agent of Creation - Venus.

We killed Top Dollar and Super Hakaied him.

Missy: To quote Zazz, You're going home in a box!

Me: In pieces.

Eli: Yep.

Venus: That monster had it coming.

Phoenix: (Ukrainian Accent) Yes he did.

Maria: Let's check for any drugs.

Eli: Agreed.

We got to searching and we found billions of dollars in drugs and cash and jewels and there were even numerous numbers of guns and ammo and more.

Jarrod: Whoa this guy looks like he was going into war.

Me: No kidding. Look at all this. Lets get the FBI here. But before that lets get you back to normal Nicole.

I put on my glasses and Jarrod and Eli covered their eyes and so did The Crow and I snapped my fingers.

Jessica and Nicole were reverting back.

Jessica: (loses her wings) Sorry you have to feel pain on Halloween.

Nicole Orrlimenekov: (Groans) I'll be all right. Besides I've handled worse.

They both were back to normal but naked and Maria gave them clothes and they put them on.

Crow: This must happen to them a lot.

Me: Yep it does.

Nicole Orrlimenekov: (holds her head in pain) Why do I have to transform back when I just became human again?!

Simone: Reign it in with the strength of your will. We did it and so can you.

Nicole concentrated and then a fire aura flared up and she was fully empowered.

Nicole Orrlimenekov: Wow that was awesome!

Eli: So cool!

We later went back to the estate and The Crow was now with us and also Genki and team were amazed that we had a gene-slammer of Phoenix. So awesome.

---

After killing Top Dollar and The Fire-Up Gang, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Matau, Carly Atlas, Sailor Mercury, and The Goths of Darkness were heading to the world of the 2016 TV series Bunnicula, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty one girls there, but we're also going to kill Grimbyte, a robot raven who's among one of Bunnicula's many enemies.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2016 TV series Bunnicula, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty one girls there, but we're going to kill Grimbyte, a robot raven who's among one of Bunnicula's many enemies.

Me: That's right, Linc, and we're also going to meet Chester, Harold, and Bunnicula. Those three have gotten into some wild supernatural adventures together.

Nico: You said it, bro. And New Orleans is home to tales of the supernatural, and from what we have just seen, there's a lot of monsters here.

Eli: And many of them are either friends or enemies of Bunnicula, Chester, and Harold. Plus, I sensed that Carly Atlas and Sailor Mercury are going to transform, this is going to be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty one girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the twenty one girls, along with Chester, Harold, and Bunnicula, but they've been cornered by Grimbyte, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty one girls, but they, along with Chester, Harold, and Bunnicula, have been cornered by Grimbyte, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning, which caused Grimbyte to back away, but as soon as he saw us, he was enraged.

Harold: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Bunnicula was amazed as soon as he saw us.

Chester: Hah, now you're in trouble, Grimbyte!

Grimbyte: (Growls) How dare you interfere with my plans, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I will destroy every last one of you!

Lincoln: Not going to happen, Grimbyte. You've used the Internet to cause trouble for its users, so you can mess with their emotions and feed off their angry messages, and we don't take kindly to those who use the Internet to cause trouble.

Carly Atlas: Yeah, and we've had it up to hear with you to last for an eternity.

Sailor Mercury: Same here.

Suddenly, Carly Atlas's eyes had turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by an orange and dark energy aura with orange and dark fire and hummingbirds, she unholstered her Sword of Aslla Piscu, and as she approached Grimbyte, she'd left behind orange and black energy, orange and dark fire, and hummingbirds with every step, and Sailor Mercury's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with water and ice, and as she approached Grimbyte, she'd left blue energy, ocean waves, and ice crystals with every step.

Carly Atlas: Grimbyte, what you've done in using the Internet to cause trouble and misery and feed on their negative messages can't be forgiven.

Sailor Mercury: And for that, you will be destroyed here and now!

Then, Carly Atlas was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange and dark energy with orange and dark fire surrounding it, there was a hummingbird flying around the vortex, and there was an orange phoenix with the Hummingbird Nazca Line inside the vortex, and Sailor Mercury was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with ocean waves and ice crystals surrounding it. There was a blue dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the two vortexes faded, Carly Atlas and Sailor Mercury emerged, but they've been changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Carly Atlas grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her short black hair has orange highlights, she had neon light blue eyes and an orange energy aura with orange fire, darkness, and hummingbirds surrounding her, she has a Hummingbird with the Dark Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Hummingbird earrings with the Dark Kanji in its talons and a necklace with a Hummingbird holding the Dark Kanji in its talons for the necklace, she had on a sleeveless black blouse with an orange phoenix on it, a white skirt with the Hummingbird Nazca Line on it, and black high heels. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of Aslla Piscu grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, and she had on a black sleeveless trenchcoat with orange stripes and orange flames on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix and The Hummingbird Nazca Line. Carly Atlas had on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There was an orange kanji on the back below the phoenix and Hummingbird Nazca Line that said, "Carly Atlas, Dark Signer of The Hummingbird, Emissary of Aslla Piscu, Sister of Misty Tredwell, Loving Husband of Jack Atlas, Loving Mother of Beautiful Daughters, Member of The Masters of Evil and The Redemption Squad."

カーリー・アトラス、ハミングバードのダーク署名者、アスラ・ピスクの使者、ミスティー・トレッドウェルの姉妹、ジャック・アトラスの愛する夫、美しい娘の愛する母親、マスターズ・オブ・イービルと償還隊のメンバー

Carly Atlas has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARK FIRESTORM HUMMINGBIRD ANGEL OF REDEMPTION AND LOVE!

Sailor Mercury grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a cat with The Trident of Poseidon emblazoned on her forehead, she has large blue angel wings for her new body, she had on cat earrings with the Water Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a cat holding the Water Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she had on a sleeveless white blouse with a blue phoenix, an ocean blue blouse with ocean waves on it, she has on ocean blue high heels, a sleeveless ocean blue trenchcoat with ocean waves and ice crystals on the coattails and the Trident of Poseidon on her back. She had a large sword in her hand called The Sword of Mercury, it's a large sword with the astrological sign of Mercury etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large ocean blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems. Sailor Mercury had on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was an ocean blue kanji on the back below the Trident of Poseidon that said, "Amy Mizuno also known as Sailor Mercury, Genius and Sailor Guardian of Water and Ice, Sailor Soldier of Mercury, Destroyer of Queen Beryl, and Master of Water and Ice."

エイミーミズノは、セーラーマーキュリー、水と氷の天才とセーラーガーディアン、マーキュリーのセーラーソルジャー、クイーンベリルの駆逐艦、水と氷のマスターとしても知られています。

Sailor Mercury's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL MAELSTROM MERCURY ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Carly Atlas' and Sailor Mercury's Super Angel

750,000,000,000 transformations, and it enraged Grimbyte to no end, as his blue eyes turned red with pure hatred and rage.

Me: Whoa, Carly and Sailor Mercury have now transformed.

Nico: You said it, bro, and Roman was right, Carly was the next Dark Signer to transform, and Sailor Mercury has become the next Sailor Scout to transform.

Me: Yeah. How do you two feel?

Sailor Mercury: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Oceans) **We feel incredible and amazing.**

Carly Atlas: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Skies) **That's right, Nico, I am the second to transform.**

Sailor Mercury: **And now, it's high-time to put an end to your mayhem once and for all, you little monster.**

We also transformed, and we went after Grimbyte, and we fired powerful neon colored energy blasts, elemental blasts, Hummingbirds, and mythical creatures, which hits Grimbyte, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln fired a red energy wave, which hits Grimbyte, and sucked out all the Negative Energy he fed on from his Internet mayhem, and he, along with the rest of us, absorbed the Negative Energy, and it made us stronger than ever, as our auras flared up extremely.

Then, we fired massive waves of energy at Grimbyte, and as they hit him, they exploded with such incredible power, and the resulting explosions killed him, and Super Hakaied his spirit for good, as his dark influence also left the Internet for good. Harold, Chester, and Bunnicula cheered wildly, as we'd powered down, but Carly Atlas' and Sailor Mercury's new bodies, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twenty one girls who were located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty one girls were Tsukino Azusagawa, Inaho Azuma, Monica Adenauer, and Sophie Balzac Kirisaki from

Yakitate! Japan, Akari Kamigishi, Aoi Matsubara, Ayaka Kurusugawa, Konomi Yuzuhara, Karin Sasamori, Kotone Himekawa, Lemmy Miyauchi, Lucy Maria Misora, Manaka Komaki, Mio Hanesaki, Tomoko Hoshina, Sango and Ruri Himeyuri, Sasara Kusugawa, Shiho Nagaoka, Tamaki Kousaka, Yuki Kusakabe, and Yuma Tonami from To Heart.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Tsukino Azusagawa, Inaho Azuma, Monica Adenauer, Sophie Balzac Kirisaki, Akari Kamigishi, Aoi Matsubara, Ayaka Kurusugawa, Konomi Yuzuhara, Karin Sasamori, Kotone Himekawa, Lemmy Miyauchi, Lucy Maria Misora, Manaka Komaki, Mio Hanesaki, Tomoko Hoshina, Sango and Ruri Himeyuri, Sasara Kusugawa, Shiho Nagaoka, Tamaki Kousaka, Yuki Kusakabe, and Yuma Tonami.

Nicole: From Yakitate! Japan and To Heart, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Tsukino Azusagawa: Yeah, we're okay, thank you for the help.

Then, when Tsukino Azusagawa and the other twenty girls saw who it was that saved them from the evil Grimbyte, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Tsukino Azusagawa: Oh wow, you're you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty clones of himself, and he and the twenty clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Tsukino Azusagawa: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and Jack Atlas ran up to Carly Atlas, as they hugged and kissed, and their daughters hugged their mother, and we also now have Harold, Chester, and Bunnicula as our new members of the team, along with teen horror movie fan Mina Monroe, who already knew of Bunnicula's secret that he's a veggie-sucking vampire rabbit ever since the incident with Bunnicula's brother, and her dad, Arthur Monroe. But, we now have to deal with Bunnicula's enemies, but we'll be ready for them, and we'll also have Bunnicula's help, since he knows them all too well.

After destroying Grimbyte, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

---

Later in Halloween Town we had Ruby Rose blindfolded and it was a special day for her.

Lincoln: You will love it Ruby.

Lincoln took off her blindfold and then…

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea: HAPPY BIRTHDAY, RUBY!

Ruby Rose: OH WOW! Thank you so much guys!

Yang: You're welcome sis.

Lincoln: You earned it sis.

Jack Skellington: It's the first time we had a birthday here.

Ruby Rose: Boy it sure is.

Me: Yep and this time we remembered. Hard to imagine that your birthday is also on Halloween too.

Shannon: That is awesome.

Deker: It sure is.

Cheetah: I told you we wouldn't miss your birthday.

Ruby Rose: You bet you didn't.

Me: Lets have the best party ever for you!

We got to celebrating and it was fun.

We had games, presents and so much fun.

Exhaust: Thanks for letting us have Ruby's birthday here, Jack.

Jack Skellington: You're welcome fellas and it was awesome having Ruby here.

Me: Yes it was and with no Oogie Boogie to ruin it.

Nico: Yep.

Trailbreaker: Hey, Jack. Wanna celebrate Halloween with us?

Jack Skellington: You bet guys.

Nico: AWESOME!

We went back to the estate and got ready for Halloween.

---

At the estate we were getting ready for Halloween.

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea: HAPPY HALLOWEEN, EVERYBODY!

Me: And an awesome Halloween to you all.

My costume was Robin Hood. I was going as the great Medieval Folk Hero for Halloween.

Nico: Nice Robin Hood costume.

Me: Thanks and you look great in Vegeta's armor Nico.

Nico: Yeah it's part of the battle history he had.

Me: Awesome.

Eli came down and he was dressed as one of the Black Knights for the Order of The Black Knights.

Eli: This is my costume. Before I joined J.D. on all his adventures in my universe I was a member of the Order of The Black Knights. We were a rebel group that was designed to destroy LeLouch.

Nico: Wow! That's really cool Eli.

Laney: I didn't know you were part of that group.

Eli: Big history.

Then, Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, Earth Chan, Sam Simpson, Clover, Alex, Megan Clark, Nanami Simpson, Yuna Kamihara, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Gluko, Batch, Sari Sumdac, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto, Asuka Kazama, Lili De Rochefort, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi, Kyoko, Misako, Shizuka Marikawa, Saya Takagi, Rei Miyamoto, Saeko Busujima, Ruby Rose, Weiss Schnee, Blake Belladonna, Yang Xiao Long, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Litchi Faye Ling, Makoto Nanaya, Rachel Alucard, Noel Vermillion, Oishi Kawaii, and Lucina were heading to Halloween Town for their date, and to watch the Halloween festivities performed by Jack Skellington and all of the residents of Halloween Town.

For Lincoln's costume, the 16-year-old 7'0" tall handsome muscular hunk was dressed as a vampire knight, he had on a black shirt made of a breathable, flexible, and durable Kevlar weave, dark silver armor plates for the shoulders, chest, and legs, and he still has on his jewelry and weapons holstered on his wider muscular back and hips. His orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, the long orange trenchcoat flaps, large orange bands on his abnormally large and powerful biceps and thighs, eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, orange gems on his large cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe and large orange gem belt buckle on his Belt of Elemental Bravery turned blood red, his large long blue pants turned black and the gold lightning bolts on the thighs turned blood red, his large white leather ankle-high combat boots turned black, the silver armor covering the toes and the hanging silver lightning bolts on the long orange trenchcoat flaps and loincloth turned dark silver, and he has on gothic dark steel gauntlets with clawed steel fingers.

He has a dark outline around his eyes, thanks to Lucy Loud helping out with that, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep blood red, and his canine teeth turned into vampire fangs. We also saw that when he transformed to fight Evil Larxene, he now has straight teeth, and he lost his chipped tooth.

Lily the Mermaid, Nanami Simpson, and Yuna Kamihara were dressed as Sirens, the sea-dwelling singers of deadly songs who lured sailors to their deaths with the sweetness of their songs.

Earth Chan, Toph Bei Fong, and Julie Makimoto were dressed as Undines, the Earth Elementals of Alchemical Myth.

Sam Simpson, Clover, Alex, and Megan Clark were dressed as Naiads, the female spirits believed to be presiding over fountains, wells, springs, streams, brooks and other bodies of fresh water.

Hilda was dressed as a Fairy Queen, a mythological figure from Irish and British folklore, believed to rule the fairies.

Tatsumaki was dressed as a Sylph, the Air Elemental spirit of Alchemical Myth.

Mai Shiranui was dressed as a Salamander, the Fire Elemental spirit of Alchemical Myth.

Jessica Shannon was dressed as Bhramari, the Hindu Goddess of Black Bees.

Shantae was dressed as a Djinn, a desert demon from Arabic folklore.

Akko Kagari was dressed as Hecate, the Greek Goddess of Magic and the Night, a perfect fit for her.

Gluko and Batch were dressed as Hesperides, the nymphs of evening and golden light of sunsets, who were the "Daughters of the Evening" or "Nymphs of the West".

Sari Sumdac was dressed as an Alicanto, a mythological nocturnal bird of the desert of Atacama, pertaining to Chilean mythology whose wings shine at night with beautiful, metallic colors, and their eyes emit strange lights.

R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, and Makoto were dressed as Sphinxes, the mythological female creatures from Greek mythology who kill those who can't solve their riddles.

Asuka Kazama and Lili De Rochefort were dressed as Griffins, the mythological creatures who guard the gold of the kings.

Frosta was dressed as Khione, the Greek Goddess of Snow.

Perfuma was dressed as Gaia, the Greek Goddess of the Earth.

Entrapta was dressed as Whaitiri, a female atua and personification of thunder in Māori mythology.

Colette Brunel was dressed as an imp, a troublesome and mischievous mythological creature from European mythology.

Ryuko Matoi was dressed as Hel, the Norse Goddess of The Dead.

Kyoko and Misako were dressed as Dark Elves, the mythical elves of darkness.

Shizuka Marikawa, Saya Takagi, Rei Miyamoto and Saeko Busujima were dressed as female vampires.

Ruby Rose, Weiss Schnee, Blake Belladonna, Yang Xiao Long, Emerald Sustrai, and Dew Gayl were dressed as Nereids, female spirits of sea waters from Greek Myth.

Litchi Faye Ling, Makoto Nanaya, Rachel Alucard, and Noel Vermillion were dressed as Harpies, the half-human and half-bird personification of storm winds.

And Oishi Kawaii and Lucina were dressed as Garuda, the mythological legendary bird or bird-like creatures from Hindu, Buddhist and Jain faith.

We were amazed by the costumes of Lincoln and the girls.

Me: Wow, Linc, you and the girls look amazing.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D.

Lucy Loud: I was impressed by the costume Lincoln made for himself, it's indeed amazing.

Brittney Knudson: I agree, Lucy.

Lincoln: And now, we're off to Halloween Town. See you guys later for our Halloween party.

Me: Have fun.

Lincoln and the girls left for Halloween Town, and they all arrived in time for the Halloween festivities here in Halloween Town, as they were about to begin. They saw the Halloween decorations, and they also saw many ghosts and bats flying around in the moonlit skies.

Lincoln: Wow, Jack Skellington definitely had some amazing ideas for this Halloween.

Sam Simpson: He sure did, Linc.

Just then, Jack Skellington saw Lincoln and the girls.

Jack Skellington: Ah, Lincoln, you and the girls have arrived.

Lincoln: Hey, Jack. That's right, we're here on a date, and then, we're heading home for our annual Halloween party at the Estate.

Jack Skellington: That sounds like fun.

Sam Simpson: That's right, and you and your friends are more than welcome to come with us back to the Estate to join in the festivities.

Jack Skellington: I'd be delighted, Sam. So, how do you like the Halloween decorations?

Lincoln: We love them. You definitely had everything planned for this year's Halloween celebration.

Sally: Dr. Finkelstein helped out greatly for this one, Lincoln.

Clover: And things are now indeed peaceful now that Oogie Boogie is now gone for good.

Lincoln: You said it, Clover. What that bag of bugs did running his big mouth and causing Nico to fall into a two-day depression, that's low, even for him.

Jack Skellington: But, we'll never have to see him again ever. And, we're also keeping an eye on Lock, Shock, and Barrel, as well, so they don't try anything evil again.

Alex: Those three little pranksters caused you all a lot of trouble, but with all of you keeping an eye on them, they won't try anything evil again.

They hung out in Halloween Town for a few hours, and they had a lot of fun there. Then, it was time to head back home for the annual Halloween party at the World Tree Estate, and they'd also brought Jack Skellington, Sally, and Dr. Finkelstein to the Estate for the annual Halloween party.

---

Later it was time for DODGEBALL!

Splitlife cloned himself while holding a dodgeball.

Splitlife: Let dodgeball begin!

The clones threw the balls before 1 clone tackled Misty Tredwell to safety.

I dodged the balls.

Me: My turn!

I sprouted my extra arms and threw numerous balls and they hit Vypra, Carly, Myotismon, Bane and Webstor and even Devack, Roman, Kalin and Greiger.

Me: Take that!

Leni: You'll never hit me!

Leni picked up Mevya and was about to use him as a sword but Kevin took Mevya from her.

Kevin Levin: Hey! You are not using Mevya as a weapon!

Levi: Oh was that Mevya? Sorry.

Me: Use this Leni.

Announcer: SQUEAKY NIGHTSTICK MAGISWORD!

Leni: Thanks J.D.

She bashed a bunch of balls and hit a bunch of members of the M.O.E.

BAM BAM SMASH!

Poromon: (smirks) I know how to make things interesting!

Poromon flew over to the Masters of Evil side and pretended to be a dodgeball.

Rex picked him up and then..

Poromon: BOO!

Rex screamed in fright!

Poromon: Who wants to use me as a dodgeball?

Poromon flew into the air and the Masters of Evil tried to grab for him.

Poromon: Too slow!

Me: (In my head) Clever distraction.

Nico: (in his head) Well done Poromon.

We threw numerous balls and then…

SMASH BLAM BLANG!

BIFF KROW BLAM SMASH POW!

Tessa: ALL RIGHT!

Flynn: BOOM! Way to go guys!

I was demonstrating really awesome acrobatic moves and dodging the dodgeballs all over and Allie was in awe.

Allie Wilde: Wow! I didn't know J.D. was so acrobatic.

Nicole: Dad is a champion at dodgeball and he is an awesome gymnastics master.

Allie Wilde: Wow!

I threw a ball and then…

SMASH!

I knocked down Dark.

Nico: Did we win?

Scrappy: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM WINS!

We cheered wildly!

Me: That was awesome!

Eli: Yeah it was!

Allie Wilde: Way to go guys!

Brittany Gresh: Just like old times huh?

Me: Boy you said it. In school we played dodgeball a lot and it was fun.

Jared: You got that right dad.

Poliwag: (to Lynn Sr) Wasn't that fun?!

Lynn Sr.: Boy it sure was! Awesome job out there guys!

Lincoln: Thanks dad.

Laney: This was really fun.

Girl Jordan: It sure was Laney.

Samuel Loud: Boy you guys are really good at Dodgeball.

Me: We get that a lot. We have really awesome dodgeball games every now and then with the Masters of Evil.

Vypra: And it was fun.

Samuel Loud: Boy that is really awesome and J.D. you are really acrobatic and agile.

Me: Thanks Samuel. It was so cool. We don't go trick-or-treating for another 3 hours. Lets get ready for next mission.

Lori: I'm literally glad Scarecrow isn't here anymore to cause trouble on this day. But there still might be something else about to happen.

Me: I have that same feeling too Lori. But this whole month has been one awesome event after the other for all of us.

Eli: It sure has and bro it's your turn to lead today and tomorrow.

Me: I know and it's gonna be awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: After we have our next mission you all can come to Ponyville to celebrate Nightmare Night with us.

Me: We would be honored Twilight. And Nightmare Night is Equestria's version of Halloween.

Nico: This will be so cool to see what Nightmare Night is like.

Fluttershy: Oh I get scared on Nightmare Night.

Lincoln: You can be with me Fluttershy. I'll keep you safe and help you not be scared.

Fluttershy: Oh thank you Linky.

Me: Aww. Also Hawk & Hank will not be around to ruin it either.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Kairi Yano: You know what? While there isn't anything major going on, let's go after the rat b*** who made Lynn Sr afraid of Halloween.

Me: He's dead Kairi. I got him executed a few years back before I moved here to Michigan.

Kairi Yano: Oh nevermind then.

Me: But I have a feeling like I'm being watched.

A figure was watching me and then a shadow loomed out of the bushes and then I grabbed it and smashed it to the ground and to my shock and fury it was DANIEL DEREK MONROE! BACK FROM THE DEAD!

Nico: WHOA That's him!

Maria: This is gonna be a fast mission!

Daniel Monroe: (chuckles) Don't be too sure.

May: What are you talking about?

Daniel Monroe: Who knows what might be going on while you're wasting time with me?

Nico: (widens eyes) What. Did. You. Do?

I grabbed him!

Me: WHAT THE FUCK HAVE YOU DONE!?

Daniel Monroe: (Malevolent Smirk) Oh I wouldn't want to spoil the surprise.

Lynn Sr.: I'll face him and you guys go after what he unleashed.

Eli: Okay. I sense that it's in the park!

Me: Lets go! Show this son of a bitch no mercy Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: I intend to.

Suddenly, we felt something snap inside Lynn Sr.'s mind, as memories of that tragic Halloween night all those decades ago came back, as his eyes turned neon green and then, he was surrounded by a green energy aura with leaves, plants, and fruits, he unholstered his Sword of Dionysus from his back, and as he approached the serial killer who murdered his father those decades ago, he left green energy, green fire, leaves, plants, and fruits with every step.

Lynn Sr.: (Thinking) Ever since this piece of crap murdered my Dad all those decades ago, I've been afraid of Halloween and the supernatural ever since, and to this day, I've been nothing but a scaredy cat. But, that's it, no more. (Aloud) I will make you pay for what you did to me and my Dad, you evil, lowlife, piece of crap!

Lynn Sr. screamed like a madman.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion blasted the area as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green fire, leaves, plants, fruits, and grapes surrounding the vortex and his power was rising fast exponentially, there was a green dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lynn Sr. emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lynn Sr. was now 21 years old, and he grew to 7'0" in height, like Lincoln and Duke Lincoln, he now has abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, his brown hair grew back on top of his head, giving him a full head of hair, and it grew longer going down to his neck with emerald green highlights on his bangs, he had neon green eyes and a green energy aura with leaves, plants, and fruits surrounding him, he has a green dragon with the Plant Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, he has on green dragon earrings with the Plant Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a green dragon holding the Plant Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his bare chest.

Lynn Sr. has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on his wrists. Lynn Sr. also has on the same wardrobe as Lincoln, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is emerald green, he has on long green trenchcoat flaps held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large green weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large blue pants with green leaves, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, he now has massive green angel wings with light green tips on the large green feathers for his new body, and the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Sword of Bacchus grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer, and he had eight large green orbs orbiting around his legs.

There was a green phoenix and a green kanji below the phoenix tattooed on his Lynn Sr.'s wider and now much more muscular back, and the kanji said, "Lynn Loud Sr., Master Chef and Patriarch of The Loud Family, Emissary of Bacchus, Husband of Rita Loud, Loving Father of Many Children, Son of Samuel Loud, and Master of Plants and Fruits."

リンラウドシニア、ラウドファミリーのマスターシェフ兼総主教、バッカスの使者、リタラウドの夫、多くの子供たちの愛情深い父、サミュエルラウドの息子、そして植物と果物のマスター

Lynn Sr. has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 GAIA FRUITSTORM PLANT ANGEL OF LOVE AND BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Lynn Sr.'s Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Lincoln and his siblings. But, when Rita Loud saw what happened to Lynn Sr., she had an atomic red blush on her face and steam whistling from her ears, and her eyes changed to hearts at the hunk before her.

Lincoln: Whoa, Dad's transformed.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Nico: And from the looks of the lovestruck look on Ms. Rita's face, she can't take her eyes off of him.

Lynn: Dang, Dad's now completely ripped, just like Lincoln and Duke Lincoln.

Rita Loud: Whoa, Lynn, you look really amazing. How do you feel?

Lynn Sr.: (Divine Echoing Nature Voice of Bravery) **I feel incredible, honey. Now, if you'll excuse me, I've got a lowlife murderer to kill.**

Me: Go get him Mr. Lynn! Make this monster pay for hurting you and scarring you for life!

Lynn Sr.: **With pleasure J.D.!**

Lynn Sr. went after the monster who murdered his father, and he blasted him with powerful blasts of green energy and green fire, and he fired large grape bombs and other fruit bombs at him, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, with his newly improved Sword of Bacchus, Lynn Sr. slashed off the arms of the monster who murdered his father, and he screamed in excruciating pain, and he was bleeding excessively. Then, Lynn Sr. grabbed him by the collar of his shirt and tossed him up into the air.

Vegeta: Wait a second, this was how I disposed of Nappa after Kakarot defeated him, and paralyzed him. Then, that means, Lynn Sr.'s planning on doing the same thing to the monster who killed his father all those years ago.

Lynn Sr.: **I never want to see you ever again, you miserable**

**bastard. This time, stay dead and gone! NATURE'S VENGEANCE KAMEHAMEHA!**

Lynn Sr. fired a massive green Kamehameha wave right at the serial killer, and it's also infused with Super Hakai energy, and as it hits, it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion killed the serial killer, and Super Hakaied his evil bloodstained spirit forever. We cheered wildly for what Lynn Sr. did, as he powered down and holstered his massive Sword of Dionysus on his back, but his new clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent.

Lynn Sr.: I can't believe it… I did it, it's finally over.

Samuel Loud: Lynn.

Samuel went up to Lynn Sr., who turned to his dad. Then, Samuel hugged him by his waist, and he cried. This caught Lynn Sr.'s attention, and he returned the hug, as he kneels down to his dad, and he wrapped his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms gently around his dad. We also went up to Lynn Sr., and we hugged him.

Me: You did it, Mr. Lynn, you got justice for your dad, and killed the monster who murdered him all those years ago.

Lincoln: And you also conquered your fears of Halloween, in the process.

Lynn Sr.: I guess I did, kiddo. From now on, I won't be afraid of Halloween or the supernatural ever again.

Rita Loud: That's what I wanted to hear, honey.

Me: We're proud of you Mr. Lynn.

Nico: That's right!

Then, Lynn Sr. picked Rita up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and they shared a passionate kiss, which she returned with equal passion and intensity.

Rita Loud: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) And I also like what'd happened to you, honey.

We went and got to searching for what Daniel meant and then we heard something and hid.

Firefly: Alright. Let's hide in this alleyway to see what we're dealing with here.

Me: Okay.

We did so.

Allie Wilde: Wow this is the first ever Halloween mission I've ever been on.

Missy: Same with me. I have a feeling this is gonna be awesome and action packed.

Me: We have many awesome missions on the holidays girls. You all would love them.

Nico: Yep.

We then saw the Avengers in front of us.

Me: Are those the Avengers?

We went over.

Me: Are you guys all right?

They turned and we saw THAT THEY WERE ZOMBIES!? WHAT THE FUCK!?

Spiderman: (shocked) Oh Dear God.

We saw standing before us were ZOMBIE VERSIONS OF THE AVENGERS!

Me: OH MY FUCKING GOD!

Nico: WHOA! I saw this in a comic book!

Nico pulled out a comic and it was for Marvel Zombies.

Me: Marvel Zombies! WHOA! I've read that one! It's about the Marvel Avengers in another universe getting infected by a dangerous virus that turns them into zombies!

Eli: WHOA MAN!

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein gott!

Zombie Iron Man: That's right guys.

Me: Whoa man! You guys still have your brains even though you are zombies!

Zombie Black Widow: That's right.

Me: How did this happen to you!?

Colonel America: It's because we were infected by a virus called hunger.

He told us everything about it.

---

Through the means of an eternal time-loop, the Watcher of Earth-Z sent a zombified Sentry from his reality to infect Earth-2149 with the plague known as the Hunger.

When the zombie Sentry arrived, the Avengers were sent to investigate. They were quickly infected and spread the virus to the other heroes. In less than 24 hours, all of Earth was infected. Despite the efforts of Nick Fury and Ashley Williams, nothing stopped the zombies from eating and spreading the disease to the whole world. The main reason for why the infection spread so quickly could be considered the zombified Quicksilver, since he used his speed to travel around infecting other countries.

Having nothing to eat, the zombified Fantastic Four had the idea of invading the Marvel Apes' reality; however, the other zombies invaded it first. The zombified Mr. Fantastic though he had no choice but revert the invasion, so, he and Spider-Monkey used a time-machine and a interdimensional travel machine to make their consciousness re-incarnate at their bodies of the past to revert the invasion, diverging Earth-8101 to Earth-95019 and Earth-2149 to Earth-21050. So, because of this, the zombified Reed took his attention to his Ultimate counterpart.

After Ultimate Reed's escape, the Silver Surfer appeared and announced the coming of Galactus. The zombies, still feeling the hunger, attacked and killed the Surfer, but only Spider-Man, Colonel America, Wolverine, Giant-Man, Power Man, Iron Man, and the Hulk managed to eat him. They ate the other zombies using the Power Cosmic absorbed from Silver Surfer to toast them, hoping they would taste better, but it tasted bad anyway.

Galactus appeared to devour the world, but the zombies constructed a machine using Vibranium from Wakanda, to unite their power cosmic and take down Galactus, eating him after this, but not before they could face the zombified villains once more, killing them. They used the Power Cosmic of Galactus to travel to other worlds and eat other lifeforms. A divergence occurred during this time, in which this reality's Wolverine was pulled away from it and meet alternate counterparts of him.

Meanwhile, the other many left zombies on Earth were trying to invade Earth-616; however, they were stopped by Machine Man and Morbius the Living of this, they tried to develop a vaccine to the virus. Headpool, who invaded Earth-616 along with zombie Morbius, would eventually meet his Earth-616 counterpart and then be killed by the Evil Deadpool Corps.

After forty years in space, the zombie Galacti returned to Earth to get Reed's interdimensional machine but found a group of survivors led by a zombified Black Panther. They would try to eat them and then get the machine but suddenly the hunger fade away and they helped the humans rebuild, though Malcolm Cortezdecided to get rid of them by sending all of them to Earth-Z, revealing he had sabotaged the machine so no one could leave their dimension, since he liked his lifestyle, and with T'Challa out of the way, he could rule over New Wakanda.

In there, they appeared in separate locations, their cosmic powers disappeared and the hunger returned. Many of them tried to avoid eating but Giant-Man and Wolverine succumbed to the hunger again. Wolverine would be stopped by his counterpart, along with zombie Spider-Man and Kitty Pryde, while Giant-Man focused on studying the Watcher's technology to get to other dimensions. Many of the zombies tried to stop him but failed. Only zombie Spider-Man along with the New Avengers did so, when all the remaining zombies were exposed to the Sandman infused with Tony Stark's nanobots that consume damaged flesh killing them all, except for the Sentry. The Watcher appeared from Giant-Man's body since he was eaten by him years ago. Having observed these events, he came up with what he believed to be the most perfect solution: sending Sentry to Earth-2149 to create a eternal time-loop where all of those events would continue to happen over and over again.

---

We were shocked and horrified!

Me: My god! This is terrible!

Black Panther: My counterpart better not be a part of you all!

Zombie Giant Man: Don't worry. Last time I saw our version of T'Challa was when he was unconscious in my lab.

Zombie Wasp: You got to eat so many pieces of him though.

Zombie Hulk: Not fair! Hulk wanted to eat Panther meat too!

Me: Okay I did not need to know that. Especially after dealing with cannibals for 2 days in a row last week.

Zombie Hulk: Sorry.

Eli: This is terrible how you all became like this. We got to help you guys find a cure.

Zombie Iron Man: I'm afraid there is no cure.

Zombie Spiderman: But you guys can kill us.

Electro: Man webhead I can't believe that this happened to you!

Venom: Yeah we think you look disgusting this way.

Me: No kidding. You all went from the most powerful defenders of the universe in your world to these disgusting abominations.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: We killed many zombies before but none like this.

Colonel America: Stop denying your true natures! You all have already killed so many people. Only they were criminals!

Me: That's because many of them deserved it.

Zombie Wolverine: You guys just need a zombied push in the right direction!

Me: I'm afraid to you we don't taste very good. We would give you nasty food poisoning.

Zombie Luke Cage: We'll see about that. (gestures to the Masters of Evil) And then, you can help us eat these guys!

Dark Spicer: (amused) You're not gonna zombify us too?

Zombie Spiderman: Hey, we need some food in this dimension too. (looks at Scorpion hungrily) I especially can't wait to have you in my belly, Gargan. Man, I always wanted to know what scorpions taste like!

Scorpion: You don't want to taste me webhead! I'd give you indigestion!

Lincoln: That's right!

Zombie Wasp then tried to bite Lincoln, but when she got too close…

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAP

Lincoln's lightning flared up and zapped her and obliterated her into dust!

Zombie Giant Man: Oh, c'mon! Don't try and fight it, Lincoln. Remember all the times Nico claimed leadership from J.D.? Well, once you join our ranks, you can eat him as payback for all those times!

Lincoln: How do you even know all that!?

?: Because I told them! (PSYCHOTIC LAUGHTER)

Me: Oh great! I was hoping I would be rid of that psychotic laugh. Come on out Chucky!

Out came CHUCKY!

Allie Wilde: WHOA Chucky!

Chucky: That's right babe! I'm back! And it's not just me this time.

Out came Jason Voorhees, Kevin Wendell Crumb, Michael Myers, Leatherface, Freddy Krueger, Candyman, Ghostface, Richard Fenton and Norman Bates!

Me: Jason Voorhees, Kevin Wendell Crumb, Michael Myers, Leatherface, Freddy Krueger, Candyman, Ghostface, Richard Fenton and Norman Bates!

Nico: But we killed all of you!

Eli: Yeah we made sure there wasn't anything left of you!

Zombie Hawkeye: About time you guys showed up. We thought you got lost.

Chucky: (scowls) You know, just because you all brought us back from the dead doesn't mean you can boss us around.

Zombie Giant Man: You'd be wise not to talk back to us again.

Otherwise, we'll find out how tasty you are!

Me: You can't eat him. He's a doll.

Zombie Giant Man: He's a human in the body of a doll.

Me: But he's worse than you. Not only that but we made sure there was nothing left of you douchebags after we took you down the last time! Especially you Fenton! I made sure you died a horrible death!

Nico: And Bates you should be locked up in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Norman Bates: But now I will kill you all like mother would have wanted!

Me: Ha. Your MOTHER is dead! You think she's still alive when in actuality it is you that killed her.

Norman Bates: MY MOTHER IS ALIVE!

Me: Bullshit! You think she is but all you think is nothing but fucked up thoughts!

Zombie Spiderman: (to Lincoln) So, about you joining us. We got a deal? Like we said before, you get to eat Nico so J.D. stays leader full time again.

Lincoln: No deals deadman!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and burned him all over.

Lincoln: You think I can just turn on my friends? After everything they did for me? Then you are sick in the head!

Me: That virus may have destroyed your humanity but it also warped your minds! It's time for us to do what is right.

Zombie Black Widow: What's that?

Me: Free you and save you from yourselves! Lets power up!

We did so.

May and Maria went to get some people.

* * *

At the Masters of Evil prison, Chameleon, May and Maria were there to get the members of Team Dark Phoenix Storm that we sent to prison.

Chameleon: Guys we need you're help.

Deadshot: I knew something was up when you took too long in the bathroom.

Chameleon: I'm surprised you didn't figure it out after that.

SaberLeomon: I hade my suspicions too. But I didn't actually care much about that at the time.

May: You know we locked you guys up for a good reason, right?

TTG Slade: We get it already.

Maria: You realize we have every reason to send you guys to the Warp permanently.

Omar: We know! You don't have to rub it in.

May: We're not rubbing anything in. But we're offering you guys the chance to redeem youselves.

Chur: What do you mean?

Maria: Right now, our friends are facing off against zombie versions of the Avengers.

Deadshot: Zombie Versions!? You mean like the ones from that comic series Marvel Zombies?

Maria: That's right.

Omar: Oh man. I remember that one. Awful that happened to them.

May: Yeah no kidding.

Maria: And that's not all. Chucky and several other Slasher villains are there as well.

They gasped!

Chur: Oh man! I thought they were dead!

Maria: They were. But they were brought back somehow.

Deadshot: Oh man.

May: So, what do you say? Will you guys help us?

Deadshot: Were in but on one condition.

Maria: What's that?

Omar: That we become part of the Masters of Evil.

Maria: Done. But it's up to Vypra.

Deadshot: Noted.

Maria freed them and they teleported back.

Me: Time for us to make sure you never hurt everyone again! Rangers IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Rocky DeSantos: RED RANGER POWER!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) PINK RANGER POWER!

Aisha Campbell: YELLOW RANGER POWER!

Adam Park: BLACK RANGER POWER!

Lincoln formed clones and they turned into 5 of the ZEO POWER RANGERS!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **IT'S MORPHIN TIME! WHITE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Corcus: **BLACK AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Cestro: **BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Tideus: **YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Aurico: **RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Aurico: **Rangers of Aquitar, FULL POWER!**

Aquitar Rangers: **POWER OF WATER! POWER OF LIGHT! POWERS UNITE!**

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Tanya turned into the Yellow Zeo Ranger!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Justin Stewart: MOUNTAIN BLASTER TURBO POWER!

Carlos Vallerte: DESERT THUNDER TURBO POWER!

Ashley Hammond: DUNE STAR TURBO POWER!

Cassie Chan: WIND CHASER TURBO POWER!

T.J. Johnson: RED LIGHTNING TURBO POWER!

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The In Space Rangers then transformed and they were ready!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Wes Collins: Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhart: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enrilé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Kendall (WF): MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

Wild Force Rangers: WILD FORCE!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D.! EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their legendary forms!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND

WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chilman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargen: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY

ELEPHANT RANGER!

Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION WARRIOR!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: RANGERS TOGETHER…

Samurai Power Rangers: SAMURAI FOREVER! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!

Troy: You're not just fighting one team of Power Rangers, Ooze. You're fighting 20 of them!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Regular Megaforce Rangers!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia: CLAW OF THE TIGER! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Megaforce Rangers: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

Tyler Navarro: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger!

Dino Charge Rangers: READY! ENERGIZE HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Brody Romero: It's Morphin Time! POWER STARS!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel rangers were transformed and ready!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!

Beast Morphers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

They transformed!

Beast Morphers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

They transformed in a rainbow flash of light.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Lincoln 2: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori 2: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni 2: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna 2: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L. 2: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn 2: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud 2: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky 2: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana 2: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola 2: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud 2: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter 2: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily 2: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos 2: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Zyuohgers: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI

KYURANGERS!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers Transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (SNAPS FINGERS) SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed too!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERPLANETARY ENFORCERS OF JUSTICE! PATRANGERS!

Me: LEGACIES OF RANGERS TOGETHER!

Rangers: POWER RANGERS UNITED FOREVER!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and a massive phoenix rose out of the fire and screeched as we were ready for action!

We went at them!

# Nico, Myotismon, May, Loki, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Godzilla the series heroes, Street Sharks, and Girl Jordan, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders and Andromeda VS Colonel America - Children of The Sun

---

(CHILDREN OF THE SUN PLAYS)

Colonel America was first.

Colonel America: It really is a shame that you won't join us. You all would have made good recruits.

Myotismon: It's weird that you're a Colonel rather then a Captain.

Colonel America: I would've been promoted to Captain if it weren't for the Zombie Sentry starting all of this. (to Myotismon) And don't think I've forgotten what you're weak to.

Colonel America brought out some garlic and held it out to Myotismon.

Myotismon: I may be a vampire but I am NOT THAT kind of vampire. (ECHOING) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

He fired a blast of blood red lightning and blasted Colonel America and sent him crashing into the ground.

Nico: We'll give you this one chance. Surrender and we'll help you all regain your humanity.

Colonel America: Never!

Nico fired waves of energy and the blasts hit Colonel America and smashed him down.

The Mighty Morphin Rangers blasted him all over with their blasters and May and Loki smashed and slashed him and Princess Celestia and Andromeda, a Skylander I made with my Imagination Powers and Girl Jordan blasted him all over with sunlight blasts and smashed Colonel America all over and the Street Sharks and

Godzilla 1998 and friends blasted him down.

---

Tony Jones and his friends, Miraculous team, Andy Barclay, Luan, Eddy, Lane, Eris, Vypra, Dark Spicer, Zeo Rangers, and Mollie VS Chucky - Animal I have Become

---

(ANIMAL I HAVE BECOME PLAYS)

Chucky was next.

Chucky: I don't care if Colonel America wants to eat you guys! I'm killing you all anyway!

Chernoboil: (chuckles) (Russian Accent) Someone doesn't like their leader.

Chucky: Of course I don't! Who says he think he is?! Bossing me around just because he's the leader of the Zombie Avengers!

Andy Barclay: I'm going to enjoy destroying you Chucky.

Chucky: You wouldn't hurt a friend would you Andy?

Andy Barclay: I was never your friend.

Luan: You were never a friend with anyone!

Vypra: That's right!

Tommy Oliver: And now you will pay for your crimes in full!

Mollie: Big time!

They fired waves of lightning, bullets, energy and energy and light and smashed him all over the place and tied him up.

---

Turbo (Dreamworks), Sonic the Hedgehog, Lincoln Loud, Electro,

## Spiderman, Linka Loud, Eccentro, Turbo Rangers, Princess Luna, Dark Skylanders and Goths of Darkness VS Zombie Spiderman - The Night Begins to Shine

(THE NIGHT BEGINS TO SHINE PLAYS)

Zombie Spiderman was next.

Zombie Spiderman: Well, I was hoping to eat all of the Sinsiter Six at once. But you'll do instead, Electro, old buddy!

Electro: I can't believe you would turn out this way, webhead! Don't you feel bad about eating all those people at all?!

Zombie Spiderman then started to cry.

Zombie Spiderman: OF COURSE I DO! A day doesn't go by where I don't think about how I ate the MJ and Aunt May in my world. But there's nothing I can do about it thanks to the Hunger! All I can do now… IS FEED! (charges at Electro)

Electro fires a blast of lightning and smashes him down.

Electro: At least you still have some feelings in you.

They fired waves of energy, lightning and darkness and ran fast around him and smashed him down.

## Data Squad, Digidestined, Lori Loud, Bobby, Leonard, Loki Loud, Stinky Butt, In Space Rangers and Haiku VS Jason Voorhees- Forsaken

(FORSAKEN PLAYS)

Jason Voorhees was next.

Jason Voorhees approached Lori's group.

Leonard: Seriously? Aren't you gonna say anything before we kill you?

Jason just got out his machete.

Lori fired a massive blast of wind and blew Jason around in a tornado.

Loki and Stinky Butt fired toxic farts at Jason and burned him all over.

They fired waves of energy and darkness and elements and blasted him down.

## Battle Force 5, Eli, Baron Mordo, Twilight Sparkle, Kaos, Magic Skylanders, Supernova Zap, Emperor Z and ToQGers VS Zombie Luke Cage - Down with The Sickness

(DOWN WITH THE SICKNESS PLAYS)

Zombie Luke Cage was next.

Zombie Luke Cage: (sees Twilight) I can't wait to have some horse meat.

Kaos: I, Kaos, find that disgusting!

Zombie Luke Cage: Hey, get used to it, dude. Once most of you become one of us, you'll grow to like the taste of flesh pretty quickly!

Twilight Sparkle: Not gonna happen!

She fired magic blasts and smashed Zombie Luke Cage down with them.

Kaos fired blasts of fire and fireballs and energy laser blasts from a magic staff and blasted him down.

They blasted him all over with magic, Force Lightning and energy and smashed him down. But he was still moving.

Eli: He's still not down?!

Twilight Sparkle: Guess this is what we get for fighting a zombie of one of the Marvel heroes.

Kevin Levin approached them and put his hand on Twilight's shoulder.

Kevin Levin: You did good. Now leave the rest to me.

Kevin absorbed some metal.

Kevin Levin (to Zombie Luke Cage): HEY! Pick on someone your own strangth! (charges at him)

Right: Go get him, Kevin!

Kevin punched Zombie Luke Cage. Zombie Luke Cage tore his shirt off, showing he means business. The two charge at each other, and started punching one another.

Zombie Luke Cage: I'm gonna enjoy eating you whole!

Before he could bite Kevin's hand, the latter turned said hand into a mace and hit the zombie with it. Then Kevin kicked Zombie Luke Cage in the groin.

DING!

Kaos: (Winces) OOOHH! That's gotta hurt!

Kevin Levin: That's right, asshole! I'm fighting dirty! (tackles him to the ground)

He smashed and pulverized him into bloody pulp!

---

## Aligned Autobots, Get Ed Team, Leni Loud, King Hiss, Loni Loud, Anti-Wanda, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and Carrie White VS Kevin Wendell Crumb - Let the Bodies Hit the Floor

(LET THE BODIES HIT THE FLOOR PLAYS)

Kevin Wendell Crumb was next.

Kevin Crumb: (to Leni) I got a score to settle with you and your siblings.

King Hiss: Not if we have anything to say about it.

Kevin Crumb: (to King Hiss) On second thought, I'll kill you first. I always wanted a wallet out of snake skin.

Leni fired Gravity lightning blasts and they hit him and smashed him down.

Leni: I totes will make your lives a living nightmare!

They fired waves of energy and light and magic and smashed him down.

Astro Boy, Cyborg 009 heroes, Eclair, Charlie McGee, Sunset Shimmer, El Oso, Fire Skylanders, Time Force Rangers and Carly Atlas VS Giant Man - It's The Fear

(IT'S THE FEAR PLAYS)

Zombie Giant Man was next.

Zombie Giant Man: Should've brought your Kaiju. They would be more of a challenge. And I always wanted to eat Godzilla.

El Oso: What about Astro Boy? Are you gonna eat him as well?!

Zombie Giant Man: No way! I'll just destroy him! That's what we did to the Vision of our world since he was a robot.

Sunset Shimmer: You guys are disgusting!

Sunset fired a massive blast of fire and burned Zombie Giant Man all over.

They fired waves of energy and fire and darkness and burned him into ash.

---

Tuff agents, Super Robot Monkey team, Luna Loud, Hydro Man, Luke Loud, Cavalier, Laurie Strode, Carol, Saix, Wild Force Rangers and Lucy Heartfilia VS Michael Myers - 10 (Pantera)

---

(10 BY PANTERA PLAYS)

Michael Myers was next.

Michael Myers approached Carol and her group.

Saix: Great. Another villain who doesn't talk.

Michael Myers just charged at Saix.

Carol then kicked Michael down and fired blasts of atomic fire and melted his knife and burned his mask and his true face! It was an ugly face of an old man and he had one eye that was blind.

BANG BANG BANG!

Laurie blasted his arms and legs with her shotgun!

They fired waves of energy and lasers and smashed him down.

---

Super Megaforce Rangers, Storm Hawks, Girl Jordan, Cargill, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Duff Killigan, Thunder Terror, Water Skylanders, Kyurangers and Misty Tredwell VS Zombie Carol Danvers as Ms. Marvel - Endless Mist of Nightmares

---

(ENDLESS MIST OF NIGHTMARES PLAYS)

Zombie Carol Danvers as Ms. Marvel was next.

Carol Danvers: (to Cargill) I always like seeing a handsome man to eat.

Cargill: Sorry, ma'am. But I'm not on the menu.

Carol Danvers: You soon will be! But don't worry. I'll make sure you're well cooked! Now, GIVE ME A KISS! (flies towards Cargill)

Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of water and smashed her down.

Cargill then fired his rifle and blasted Carol Danvers' arms.

Cargill: Sorry lady but you are not my type.

Rarity: No she is not!

They fired waves of energy, lightning. magic and water and smashed her down.

---

Zick and his Tamer friends, Lynn Loud, Shiv, Lynn Jr., Mammoth, Lightning, Sportsmaster, Zyuohgers, Roman Goodwin and Bertrand VS Leatherface - Space Jam

---

(SPACE JAM PLAYS)

Leatherface was next.

Leatherface appraoched Zick's group.

Mammoth: I'm gonna enjoy pounding your face!

Leatherface got out his chainsaw.

Lynn fired a blast of lava and melted it.

Lynn: Chainsaw Wielding Slasher is what I normally am for Halloween!

They fired energy, lightning, lava and fire and burned him all over and even burned his mask off and his face was UGLY!

---

Ang Leung and his friends, Team RWBY, Simone, Zhuqiaomon, Carmen, Dark Phoenix, Fluttershy, Carmen Dillo, Life Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Dante, Devack and Raven VS Zombie Wolverine - Our Solemn Hour

---

(OUR SOLEMN HOUR PLAYS)

Zombie Wolverine was next.

Zombie Wolverine: It really is good to see another version of you, Jean.

Dark Phoenix: I wish I could say the same, Logan.

Zombie Wolverine: C'mon! Just face the facts. There's no beating the hunger. Just ask my healing factor. Or lack of healing factor in this case. It's not all bad though. (chuckles) At least

I got to help eat Magneto in my world!

Carmen: You won't eat us!

She fired a blast of fire and melted his claws and then burned his arms off.

And they fired waves of fire and elements and burned him into ashes.

---

Animated Transformers, Overwatch, RPM Rangers, Goths of Darkness and their archenemies VS Freddy Krueger - Promises (The Cranberries)

---

(PROMISES BY THE CRANBERRIES PLAYS)

Freddy Krueger was next.

Freddy Krueger: Welcome to my nightmare, bitches!

Kalin: This isn't our nightmare. It's yours!

Freddy Krueger: After you're all dead, Colonel America's gonna be next!

Morpheus: Not for long!

They fired blasts of energy and the blasts hit him and exploded!

Brittney: You need to go back to Hell, Pond Scum.

They fired waves of darkness, elements and energy and smashed him down.

---

Patrangers, Loonatics, SPD Rangers, Hulk, Dark Turtles, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Vreedle Brothers, Frozen Fright, Earth Skylanders, LupinRangers and Missy VS Zombie Hulk - Rock You Like a Hurricane

---

(ROCK YOU LIKE A HURRICANE PLAYS)

Zombie Hulk was next.

Zombie Hulk: HULK HATE HEALTHY HULK!

Dark Raph: Well, we're not a fan of you either, Jade Jaws!

Zombie Hulk: HULK HAVE TURTLE SOUP FOR DINNER!

Zombie Hulk prepared to charge at them. Luckily, Kairi Yano had Victory Striker's armor at the moment. He used Victory Striker's precognition, had a vision of Zombie Hulk charging at

Dark Raph, and used Lupin Magnum to fire a shot at the Undead Hero just as he was about to charge at Dark Raph.

Dark Raph then punched Zombie Hulk's head clear off his shoulders and then Hulk smashed his Zombie self's head into mush and the rest of the group blasted him into oblivion.

---

Ninjago heroes, Bakugan Battle Brawlers, Miranda, Lillymon, Stella & Lillymon, Bronze Kneecap, Laney, Bane, Poromon, Seadramon, Ninja Storm Rangers and Varie VS Candyman - Summer Wine

---

(SUMMER WINE PLAYS)

Candyman: Forget the Zombie Avengers. I prefer to do things my way.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Your way is why we're going to break you.

Candyman: (looks at Poromon) Not before I kill your little bird first.

Poromon: I don't think so! (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit Candyman and electrocuted him all over.

They fired waves of elements and energy and magic and smashed him down.

---

Mane 12, Descendants, Starlight Glimmer, Dr. Starline, Undead Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Starfire, Katnappe, Mollie, Zzzax, Nuova Shenron and Seras Victoria VS Zombie Thor - Walpurgisnacht (Faun)

---

(WALPURGISNACHT BY FAUN PLAYS)

Zombie Thor was next.

Zombie Thor: I will enjoy having you all in my belly!

Zzzax: It's no wonder you're not worthy of Mjolnir anymore!

Zombie Thor: I remember you, Zzzax. I remember how I devoured your lightning body whole. (laughs) I will gladly do so again!

Zzzax: Come and try it!

Mollie and Zzzax fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Zombie Thor: (tries to strike Mollie with hammer) Have at thee!

Mollie: (dodges it) Have at this! (punches Zombie Thor)

She fired a massive blast of lightning and obliterated him in an instant!

---

Operation Overdrive Rangers, DISK wars heroes, ATOM Team, Lana & Lola, Vexen, Firefly, Trixie Lulamoon, Vince, Carol and Dana VS Ghostface and Richard Fenton - Ocean Princess

---

(OCEAN PRINCESS PLAYS)

Ghostface was next.

Ghostface approached Lana and Lola's group.

Firefly: At least Fenton here has something to say.

Richard Fenton: Don't worry. We won't kill you all immediately. (to the Disk Wars Heroes) After all, the zombie versions of your partners need some food!

Jessica: Not if you two die first!

They fired elemental blasts and energy and atomic blasts and smashed them down.

---

Samurai Rangers, Muppets, Randy Cunningham, Yin and Yang, Mysticons, Eli Shane and his friends, Supernoobs, Rainbow Dash, Tchang Zu, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Air Skylanders, Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers and Penny and Pete VS Black Widow, Hawkeye and Falcon - Danger Zone

---

(DANGER ZONE PLAYS)

Zombie Black Widoe, Hawkeye and Falcon were next.

Zombie Black Widow: We'll enjoy eating you all.

Tchang Zu: Not gonna happen.

Zombie Falcon: I call dibs on the lightning man!

Zombie Hawkeye: (pushes Zombie Falcon away) Back off, birdboy! Lightning guy's mine!

Tchang Zu: Then eat this!

He fired a massive blast of lightning and burned them bad.

They fired waves of elements and smashed them down more.

---

Lost Galaxy Rangers, Kameo, Animorphs, Lisa Loud, Dexter, Calamitous, Levi, Professor XXXL, Girl Jordan, Oceanus Shenron, Diamond Tiara, Toxic Horror and Jungle Fury Rangers VS Norman Bates - Rain (Madonna)

---

(RAIN BY MADONNA PLAYS)

Norman Bates was next.

Norman Bates: I don't need the zombie Avengers to kill you all!

Calamitous: You'll wish they were helping you by the time we're done.

Norman Bates: (to Animorphs Rachel) I'll especially have fun with you. That black leotard makes you look beautiful!

Rachel: Thanks but I need it for this!

She turned into a lion and clawed Norman and then Lisa fired a lightning ray and electrocuted him.

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down too.

---

Dino Charge Rangers, Dinozaurs, Huntik team, Dino Thunder Rangers, Kong and his friends, Zatch, Kiyo and their friends, J.D. Knudson, Lord Drakkon, Naruto, Minato, Nico, Myotismon, Pinkie Pie, INSTIGATOR, Tech Skylanders, Silver Spoon, Louie PoisonSea, Super Megaforce Rangers, Omi and Box Ghost VS Iron Fist and Nova - Covered by Roses (Within Temptation)

---

(COVERED BY ROSES BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

Zombie Iron Fist and Nova were next.

Zombie Iron Fist: It's a real shame you're all gonna die before you get any candy.

Drakkon: (disgusted) Man, that zombie virus didn't do any favors for your breath!

Zombie Nova: (sarcastically) Hilarious. (to me) So, you won't join us even if it meant you eating Nico so you can stay leader of your team full time?

Me: Not in this life or the next buddy!

I fired waves of energy and blew Zombie Nova into dust.

We fired waves of energy and smashed Zombie Iron Fist down.

---

## Cortez Siblings, Signers, Nico, Eli, Lily, Ebon, Leon, Artie Ziff, Vince, Hunter, Red X and Beast Morpher Rangers VS Zombie Iron Man - Phantom of The Opera (Sarah Brightman)

---

(PHANTOM OF THE OPERA BY SARAH BRIGHTMAN PLAYS)

Zombie Iron Man was next.

Zombie Iron Man: At least I get to eat you guys and have your flesh to myself.

Artie Ziff: Before we fight, can you tell us who started this infection in the first place?

Zombie Iron Man: It was the Zombie Sentry like Steve said. And if you survive this fight, you'd be wise to stay away from him in this world!

Leon: We'll kill him long before he does that but thanks for the warning.

Leon fired waves of water and rusted his iron.

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Leon just used water to cut off Zombie Iron Man from the waist down.

Zombie Iron Man: Great! Now I don't have legs!

Leon: That's just the start.

They knocked him out.

---

We tied up the Slashers as we have very special plans for them.

Nico: I'm sorry it had to end this way, Steve.

Colonel America: (weakly chuckles) Don't be. At least now, I can finally rest. But first, one last act of heroism. (throws shield at Freddy, cutting off his arm)

SLASH!

Nico: Whoa nice throw.

Colonel America died and disintegrated into dust and Eli picked up his shield and decided to use it.

?: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Me: (Sigh) Can't we get a break from these Evil Sasuke's?

I went and faced him and he was in his curse mark form.

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU CUR!

Me: Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you thought you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their own fates. Your Father poisoned his own son, you, with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in-

In the middle of my rant, Zombie Spiderman snuck up on me and bit my shoulder. But Deadshot shot him in the leg, making him let go of me.

Me: HEY! Do you mind?! I'm in the middle of a rant here!

Deadshot: Besides, you know J.D.'s blood is going to poison you, right?

Zombie Spiderman: (chuckles sadly) That's what I was counting on.

Deadshot: Wait. You wanted to get poisoned by J.D.'s blood?!

Zombie Spiderman removed his mask, revealing his undead face.

Zombie Spiderman: I can no longer deal with the guilt of eating the people I loved. Death is the only redemption for me. Besides, this blood is the best thing I tasted since becoming a zombie!

Me: Well if that's what you want then we won't stop you.

Then Zombie Spiderman disintegrated into dust.

Zombie Iron Fist: (to me) I hope killing us was worth it. Now, you'll never be full time leader of your team ever again!

Me: I won't count on it.

My blood had my body spit out the Zombie Blood and my wounds healed. My blood burned the ground.

Then my wounds healed.

Me: Now where were we? Oh right.

I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Infinity Form.

Me: (DIVINE ECHOING COSMIC ELEMENTAL VOICE) (To Evil Sasuke) **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing**

**the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went into his LEVEL 2 Curse Mark Form and he went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me some more and fired massive blasts of fire at me and I fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at me and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

The Entire area around us was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Me: **KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

**MEEEEEEEEEEE!**
**HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a massive rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and I kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then I grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and I fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then I fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then I fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts and me and I fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then I fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at me with a Chidori and I teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at me and I smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! I then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Me: **You will never have my power.**

Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then I threw an energy disk and it slashed his right arm clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Me: **I've been called worse.**

Evil Sasuke: YOU CUR! WHY CAN'T I KILL YOU!?

Me: **Because my power didn't come to me by stealing it. I earned it. Power is earned and never given. You will always be weak and a worthless pathetic piece of dirt. Just like your fucking clan when they died. The Uchiha paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you will. They had their chance just like you did. We wanted to be your friends Sasuke but you just threw us aside. That shows that you will never understand that true power comes from good things like Friendship, Love, Hope and Wisdom.**

Evil Sasuke: Those are all meaningless things!

Me: **Bullshit! They are things that can help you and you don't want any of that. You would rather make enemies and use fear to get what you want. Now you will join the rest of your clan in Hell.**

I fired a massive energy wave and obliterated him before he could say anything and I powered down.

?: Nice job there fool!

Nico: Oh great! I was hoping to never hear that voice again after everything you did.

Out came THE DIGIMON EMPEROR!

Yolei: It's the Digimon Emperor!

Ken Ichijouji: It's me!

Nico: Yeah it was you.

Nico went up to him.

Nico: Hard to imagine you look just like you did when we first met.

Digimon Emperor: It has been a while Nico. How did you like what I have done for you during the 20 Days of Darkness?

Nico: It was terrible. But a lot of good has come out of it.

Salem: Mainly me! I am now going to make sure that Nico is protected from monsters like you and make sure they never hurt anyone again!

Nico: That's right you fiend! Now you will pay.

Nico and Salem fired waves of energy and obliterated him in an instant.

?: YOU WILL NEVER LEAVE HERE ALIVE!

A figure came out and it was CHRIS HARGENSON!

Carrie White: Chris!

Carrie went up to her.

Chris Hargenson: You are an absolute monster Carrie!

Carrie White: You are the absolute monster Chris and you are nothing but an absolute heartless bully! It was because of you that I killed all those people and destroyed all of Chamberlain in a blind rage! You are the Devil in human form and people like you are not welcome here on this planet!

Then the ground rumbled and opened up underneath Chris and then demonic hands grabbed her and pulled her down into the ground and she was dragged down into hell!

Carrie White: Good riddance.

Me: Yep. Now for the fun part.

We tied up all the slashers and stripped them of their powers.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) Think we can restore Leatherface's chainsaw. It actually is a good weapon!

Lynn: Nah. It's too far melted for that. Besides I can get my own chainsaw like his.

Chucky: What are you gonna do to us?

Eddy: I've got a few ideas.

Eddy used his blaster to shoot the slashers in their groins.

BANG BANG BANG!

Dark Spicer: Step aside, dude. Let me show you how it's really done.

Dark used his own blaster to shoot the slashers in their groins.

BANG BANG! BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

Deadshot: You call that shooting. THIS is shooting.

Deadshot shot bullets into the Slashers' groins.

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG! BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

Deadpool: Oh please. Watch the master at work!

Deadpool used his guns to shoot bullets into the Sladhers' groins.

Lola: When did this become a shooting contest?

Me: It's a torture-off. I came up with it. Besides it's gonna be fun.

We demonstrated methods of torture on them and more and we were really butchering them all over.

We used a multitude of weapons on them and really let them have it.

Jack O Lantern: Let me have a shot! I was promised I could participate in Halloween.

Me: Go for it.

He fired pumpkins and they hit the slashers and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Trailbreaker, Coop, Exhaust and Cheetah all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Trailbreaker's Force Field Projector, Coop's powers, Exhaust's Living Smoke Powers and Cheetah's speed 100-fold.

Trailbreaker and Coop Burtonburger: ENERGY BLAST SURPRISE!

Exhaust and Cheetah: SMOKE SPEED BLAST!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy and Lucille Loud: DARKNESS NIGHT BLAST!

Jack O Lantern, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers, Jack Skelington, Sora, Kairi, Ruby Rose, Lynn Sr. and Rita: HALLOWEEN MEGABLAST!

Lincoln: MONSTER MASH LIGHTNING STYLE: GODZILLA!

Morrigan: (Scottish Accent) MONSTER MASH DARK STYLE: SUCCUBUS!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): MONSTER MASH WIND STYLE: CHUPACABRA!

Hsien-Ko: MONSTER MASH EARTH STYLE: BIGFOOT!

Shizuka Marikawa: MONSTER MASH LIGHTNING STYLE: FRANKENSTEIN!

Saya: MONSTER MASH FIRE STYLE: DRAGON!

Rei: MONSTER MASH WATER STYLE: LOCH NESS MONSTER!

Saeko: MONSTER MASH LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBIRD!

Mai: MONSTER MASH FIRE STYLE: PHOENIX!

Jessica: MONSTER MASH FIRE STYLE: PUMPKINHEAD!

Menat: MONSTER MASH DARK STYLE: SKELETOR!

R. Mika: MONSTER MASH STRENGTH STYLE: OGOPOGO!

Hilda: (British Accent) MONSTER MASH WIND STYLE: JERSEY DEVIL!

Tatsumaki: MONSTER MASH WIND STYLE: GHOULIES!

Yuna: MONSTER MASH WATER STYLE: THE KRAKEN!

Nanami: MONSTER MASH WATER STYLE: JAWS!

Toph: MONSTER MASH EARTH STYLE: HYDRA!

Julie: MONSTER MASH EARTH STYLE: KING KONG!

Shantae: MONSTER MASH MAGIC STYLE: GENIES!

Akko: MONSTER MASH MAGIC STYLE: WICKED WITCH OF THE WEST!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said monsters.

Lincoln and his harem: MONSTER MASH FINAL SMASH: MONSTER MASH BIG BANG ATTACK BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of Big Bang Attacks powered by the monsters of Halloween and the blasts all hit the Slashers and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion completely obliterated all the slashers and Super Hakaied them all in one fell swoop and they were all dead again! This time forever.

Maria: That was the best Halloween mission ever!

Me: We had so much fun on this one!

Lori: You said it. And this time, Scarecrow Literally wasn't around to make a mess of things.

Me: No he didn't. Neither did Hawk and Hank either.

May: Now, who's up for trick or treating?

Lola: Count me in!

Poromon: YAY! I CAN'T WAIT TO EAT CANDY!

Lynn: (chuckles) Easy, Poromon. There's plenty of candy for everyone.

Nico: Wait look!

We saw the spirits of the Marvel Avengers appear as ghosts.

Colonel America: You all freed us from an eternity as zombies. You saved us from ourselves.

Nico: Glad we could help you out. I'm sorry you all went through all that.

Eli: Yeah you all did nothing to deserve being turned into zombies like that.

Me: That's right. I'm sorry about everything that happened to you. But the world always needs you all and you would be perfect for the Ghost Zone.

Danny Phantom: Not a bad idea.

Alt. Black Widow: I would like that.

We opened up a portal into the Ghost Zone and they went into it and they were gonna love their new home.

We got to having fun on Halloween and we were in Ponyville to celebrate it. We were there to not only celebrate Nightmare Night but also Halloween too. It was so cool! We got lots and lots of candy and we had a lot of fun as we did bobbing for apples, games and so much more. Lincoln was with Fluttershy to keep her company while they did some trick-or-treating together.

Coop Burtonberger: Man, we got a lot of candy!

Me: Boy we sure did and we even got full size candy bars too.

Nico: You got that right. This has been a really great Halloween.

Missy: Boy it sure has been fun.

Princess Celestia: I think so too.

Princess Celestia came out and she was dressed as DAYBREAKER!

Me: WHOA DAYBREAKER!

Princess Celestia: It's all right J.D.

Me: Oh Princess. Sorry it's just that you looked really convincing and almost like the real thing.

Princess Celestia: That's all right J.D. I did look convincing huh?

Me: No kidding. It was awesome being here on Nightmare Night for Halloween.

Twilight Sparkle: Glad you guys liked it.

Me: Yeah we sure did Twilight. We are probably the first ever humans to celebrate Nightmare Night with you all.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is fun.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: Lets go home. Great job today.

Jack O Lantern: (To the viewers) Happy Halloween Everyone! I hope you all go get lots of great candy and have a scary time. (WINKS AT THE CAMERA)

We went back home and had a good night sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome saga done!

HAPPY HALLOWEEN EVERYONE! Hope you all loved this chapter and this amazing saga for October. This was ONE AWESOME AND EPIC MONTH! The first part of the chapter was for the movie The Crow and that was an epic movie. The 2nd part was for the series Bunnicula and it was awesome! Never saw it but it was cute, scary and funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Balto from 1995 and this time, me, Eli, Lily, Allie, Maria, Missy, Simone, Miranda and the Glaceon Gene-Slammer are going to help Balto and bring the medicine to save the children of Nome during the 1925 Diphtheria Epidemic. We're also going to meet a Fire Princess as well as a Tyrannosaurus Gene-Slammer named Erica who is also one of Nico's best friends. She will be down in the heating room getting warm. The 2nd rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of Courage The Cowardly Dog and we're going to face the McPherson Phantom and that was a REALLY CREEPY episode. Sailor Mars is gonna transform in that one. The next chapter is gonna be for the SpongeBob episode Patrick's Tantrum and every time Patrick hears a bell, he goes ballistic and completely unpredictable. SPOILER ALERT! This is one of the unaired episodes of SpongeBob so get ready for some fun.

See you all tomorrow and HAPPY HALLOWEEN!

# PATRICK'S TANTRUM

(SPOILER ALERT! This chapter is gonna have elements of an unaired episode of SpongeBob. You have been warned)

---

In the freezing cold mountains of Alaska, it was brutally cold and me, Lily Loud, Allie, Missy, Maria, Qin, Simone, Miranda and Laura Emerson the Glaceon Gene-Slammer were flying over the brutally cold mountains and we were in our warm fur parkas.

Me: Brr! This is cold!

Laura Emerson: Good thing I can withstand the cold as a Glaceon. Qin, Missy, you two should transform too.

Laura concentrated and groaned as something grew inside her pants.

POP!

She had her tail pop out.

Qin: I'll keep that option available for later.

Missy: Same with me. I want to only use that power for only when it's needed.

Me: Smart thinking.

Laura turned into GLACEON!

Me: Yeah!

Eli: I have a feeling we're going to meet one of Nico's friends that he told us about here.

Simone: I have that same feeling myself. This is gonna be interesting.

Miranda: It sure will be.

Laura Glaceon: (to Qin and Missy) Alright. But if you two get hypothermia, don't say I didn't warn you.

Qin: Good thing we brought our coats with us.

Missy: Yep.

Lily: But this is gonna be awesome. We're going to embark on the very same adventure I took when we helped Balto and the dog team.

Me: Wow I thought this looked familiar.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Allie Wilde: It sure will.

We all set out to find the lost sled dog team with the medicine for the children. The hospital urgently requested more Diphtheria Antitoxin from Anchorage, Alaska. They tried to send it by sea but pack ice from the Bering Sea came in and made that impossible. They tried delivering it by plane but Blizzards and Whiteout conditions made visibility zero and grounded all planes until conditions improve. The antitoxin was shipped by rail from Anchorage to Nenana, 550 miles away from Anchorage. The Sled Dog team that was sent from Nome to Nenana had to deliver it back from Nenana, 550 miles away from Nome and 550 miles back. The Sled Dog team was 100 miles away from Nome.

We walked over lots of snow and ice. The temperature was dropping the further they went.

Balto sniffed their scent.

Balto: Come on Lily. Come on guys. Steele and his team passed this way.

Lily: We've got to hurry.

Me: Lets go.

We found the lost team down and slid down a hill and we got to them and kicked Steele out for being a tyrant.

Missy: (glares at Steele) Get out of here, Steele. Get out of here and never return.

Steele: (Growls): This isn't the last you'll see of me! (runs off)

Qin: (I'm about to go after him) Leave him. We have more important things to worry about right now.

Me: Right. Lets get moving.

Balto: Typical. All right lets load up. Lily you be Musher.

Lily: Okay. I'll try.

Balto, Kaltag and Star load the musher onto the sled and Balto was lead dog.

Me: We'll get him to a hospital when we get back.

Lily checked for a pulse on the musher and he was still alive.

Lily: Ready Balto?

Balto: Ready.

Lily: What about the rest of you?

All: Ready.

Me: We're ready.

We were on our Rapidash and we were ready.

Lily: All right. Mush!

Me: Hyah!

And off we all went. We were braving the treacherous conditions of the Alaskan wilderness. The temperature was -50 degrees, whiteout conditions and blizzards almost made it impossible to see ahead of us, the wind chill was -85 degrees and it was cold.

We entered a forest and saw numerous scratch marks were in the trees.

Star: There's marks all over the trees.

Lily: It must be Steele. He's trying to throw us off the trail.

Me: He's trying to prevent us from getting back.

Allie Wilde: That monster!

Missy: He is so stuck up on his pride!

Simone: Yeah what a beast!

Balto was sniffing the air and he found the right road and pointed with his ear to the west northwest.

Balto: This way.

Lily: Mush!

Allie: Lets go!

Me: Hyah!

We went on and we had to cross over the Rocky Mountains.

We crossed over an ice bridge and Lily heard the bridge cracking.

Lily: Uh oh! The bridge is cracking! Mush!

We ran and got off the bridge just in time as it fell apart.

Balto: Whew! That was a close one. Good call Lily.

Me: Nice save Lily!

Lily: Thanks guys. Lets keep going.

As we kept on going Balto accidentally tickled Star's nose and Star sneezed.

Kaltag: Gesundheit.

Me: Bless you.

The sneeze triggered an avalanche of snow on a nearby mountain and Lily saw it coming.

Lily: Avalanche! Mush!

Me: HYAH!

We all ran and the avalanche was closing in and Balto saw a cave entrance and we went inside it. As we went deeper and deeper into the cave they saw that it was a big ice cave.

Lily: Wow. What an ice cave.

Balto: It truly is a beautiful sight.

Me: Wow. This is amazing.

Laura Glaceon: Beautiful.

Allie Wilde: It's amazing that this is hidden in the Rocky Mountains.

Eli: It sure is.

Nikki: Yeah.

As we walked on a drop of water landed on Balto's head and we saw that the icicles on the ceiling looked like they could fall with the slightest of noise.

Balto: Shh!

Lily: (Whispering) We have to stay quiet.

Me: (Whispering) Okay.

We went deeper into the Ice Cave and Lily was walking beside the sled. We were beside it too.

The sled then made a thump as it landed off a step and it made an icicle fall and it hit the arch in the sled.

CRASH!

We saw the damage and it was big.

The ceiling was about to fall.

Me: Uh oh.

Balto: Mush!

Lily grabbed hold of the sled and got on as we ran and icicles fell and Lily used her Water Powers to swat away falling icicles from the sled and medicine.

I was using my fire powers to melt the icicles.

We saw the exit and a bunch of icicles broke off and we all got out just in time.

Back in Nome, everyone thought that the medicine wouldn't get there and hope was lost. Until Balto started howling.

Lily and the team and all of us came over the hill and we saw Nome up ahead and someone had created an artificial Aurora Borealis to be used as a signal beacon.

Hope has Arrived.

Lily: There it is. Hang on Children! We're almost there!

Me: Hold on kids!

Balto: Jenna.

Allie: We're almost there!

Simone: YEAH!

The lantern at the telegraph station was lit and all the lights in the town came on and all the townsfolk came to the track and cheered wildly as Lily and the team came in and parked in front of the hospital.

We arrived and we were praised as heroes for saving all of Nome from a terrible fate and then Balto lead us to the heating room.

Qin: I've got a bad feeling that we're going to see Steele again in the future.

Simone: We'll be ready for him if we DO see him again. Now, let's find out if there's anyone else here.

Me: Okay. But I sense something here.

We went into a room where they kept the heater and we saw A TYRANNOSAURUS REX!

Me: WHOA A live Tyrannosaurus Rex here!

Qin: Geez!

Tyrannosaurus: (In a girls voice) Qin? Missy? Is that you!?

Missy: That voice. Erica?

Qin: Erica?

Erica: Qin! Missy!

She went over to us.

Erica: I'm so glad to see you two again! I'd hug you both but my arms are too small.

Qin: But it's great to see you too.

Missy: Nico is really worried about you.

Erica: I'm worried about him too. I heard about everything that was happening to him.

Me: But he's doing so much better now.

Erica: I'm glad and J.D. Knudson it's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here Erica. Nico told us so much about you.

Eli: But thank goodness we found you.

?: I've been helping with keeping her warm.

We saw a Fire Princess.

Me: Wow you're a Fire Princess.

I held up the Fire Princess Duel Monster Card.

Fire Princess: That's right J.D. and it's a true honor.

Me: Same here.

Eli: Pleasure to meet you.

I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Balto covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Laura and Erica were reverting back.

Laura: (loses her tail) Erica, try to bear with the pain. It'll be worth it when you're human again.

Erica: (Groans) It sure will.

They both reverted back and they were naked and Maria gave them both new clothes.

Erica put them on and she had amazing red clothes.

Erica: Wow! I look amazing in these clothes.

Allie: You sure do.

Erica: (holds her head in pain) Oh, fuck no! I am NOT turning back into a T-Rex right now!

Simone: Reign the power of your dinosaur form with the strength of your will.

Miranda: That's right Erica. It's now a part of you. We did it thanks to J.D. and everyone and so can you.

Erica: Okay.

She concentrated and then she had green slit eyes that reverted back to her blue eyes and it showed that she was now fully engrafted.

Erica: Wow! I did it! But I still have a huge craving for meat.

Lily: That's normal because Tyrannosaurus was the biggest meat eater ever.

Me: Lets get you back to the estate. I'm sure you and Nico have a lot of catching up to do.

Erica: I sure do.

We went back home.

---

Back at the estate, Lynn was heading to the kitchen to get some raw eggs to get some protein for her and then she caught eye of something.

Lynn: (sees something in the kitchen) Nico? You might want to see this.

Nico went into the kitchen and got shocked at what he saw.

Nico: (gets mad) POROMON! POLIWAG! GET IN HERE!

They came.

Nico: WHAT IS ALL THIS!?

We saw a bunch of empty beer bottles scattered all over the place. Some of them were empty and some of them were even stacked perfectly into a pyramid.

Poromon: We were trying to break a record.

Poliwag: Most number of beer bottles in a pyramid.

Lynn: That is impressive. But it is a little dangerous.

Nico: That may be impressive but yeah it is dangerous. Hold on.

Poromon: Wait.

Nico snapped a photo of it with his phone and it had Poromon and Poliwag in front of it.

Nico: Nice. Okay Lynn you throw all those bottles away.

Lynn: Yes sir!

Nico: It's not my turn to lead but thanks. Anyway, you two are in trouble.

UH OH!

Poliwag: Oh no.

Nico: Do you two think what you did was funny?!

Poromon: We just wanted to see if we could break the record.

Poliwag: No harm done.

Nico: NO HARM DONE?! What if the bottles shattered and broke?! The glass could've hurt people. And there would've been alcohol all over the floor!

Erica then came in.

Erica: Hey, Nico.

Nico: Hi, Erica. (to Poromon and Poliwag) What do you two have to say for yourselves?! (POINK!) Erica!

Erica: Been a while Nico.

Nico went over and hugged her for the first time in a while.

Nico: (starts crying) I missed you so much!

Erica: I missed you too Nico. Wow you sure have changed so much.

Poromon: ERICA!

Poliwag: ERICA!

They hugged her.

Erica: Wow Poromon and Poliwag! You two look awesome!

Poromon: It's great to see you!

Poliwag: Yeah we missed you!

Erica: I missed you two too.

Nico: Don't get too comfortable hugging Erica, you two. The both of you are still being punished.

Me: Oh Nico just let them have a reunion with Erica. They haven't seen her in a while like you haven't.

Nico: Oh you're right.

Me: What are they in trouble for this time?

Nico: They thought it would be a good idea to try and break a record for the most beer bottles stacked up in a pyramid.

Eli: That's an unusual record.

Me: Lets see here.

I looked it up.

Me: The record stands currently at 400,000 bottles. How many did they do?

Lynn: I counted 500,234 bottles.

Me: WHOA! You guys broke the record.

Lynn showed me a picture of it on her phone and it was cool.

Me: Wow! That's awesome!

Missy: Why are Poromon and Poliwag being punished again?

Nico: Look at all the beer bottles scattered across the kitchen and you'll understand!

Poromon: Can we still drink the ones that aren't empty?

Poliwag: (to Erica) Would you like to drink one?

Erica: No thanks. But do you guys have a lot of steaks I can eat?

Lynn: Whoa you really love to pile on the protein.

Me: That's because she is now a Tyrannosaurus Rex gene-slammer.

Lynn: WHOA!

Poliwag: Wow! That is amazing!

Lynn: But I think I can work something up.

Lynn spun her Magisword Bracelet.

Announcer: STEAK BUFFET MAGISWORD!

Lynn formed a huge all-you-can-eat steak feast for Erica.

Erica: Oh boy! I am hungry!

Rice: Nice red hair, Erica.

Erica: Your red hair is badass too. You trying to be M.J. Watson?

We laughed at her remark.

Rice: (Laughs) No but that is funny.

M.J.: I'm flattered you want to be like me though.

Rice: But thanks for the compliment though.

Erica: You're welcome.

Erica was eating the steaks all over.

Nicole: Wow you have a huge love for meat like me.

Erica: Yep. Being a Tyrannosaurus Rex Gene-slammer made me into a true carnivore.

Rip: Anyone that loves that much beef is a true friend of meat.

She got to eating and she ate over 50 steaks! All stripped down to the bones clean.

Erica: Ahh. BBBBUUUUUUUUURRRRRPPPP! Oh. Pardon me.

Poromon and Poliwag are about to drink some beer bottles.

Nico: Don't even think about it you two!

Poromon: Aw man.

Poliwag: Nuts.

---

After saving the children of Nome, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Erica, Danny Phantom, The Loud Family's Scottish Ancestors, The Goths of Darkness, Sailor Mars, and Lewa were heading down to the Bagge Farmhouse back in Nowhere, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty two girls there, but we got word that the vengeful phantom of the Widow McPherson is causing havoc.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're back in Nowhere, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty two girls there, but we got word that a vengeful phantom is causing havoc in the Bagge Farmhouse.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: And what's worse, Eustace's mother, Ma Bagge, is also helping that phantom in causing trouble among Muriel and Eustace.

Lincoln: I thought we saw the last of her after that hair fiasco, looks like she's back.

Me: Ooh, boy, this is going to get messy.

Eli: True, and I sense that Sailor Mars is going to transform, this is going to be good.

Me: Yep.

Francesca: Yeah. Great Grandma Ma and Grandpa Eustace never got along one bit. They HATE EACH OTHER!

Me: Geez! That is a toxic mother son relationship.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty two girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the twenty two girls, but they have been cornered by the McPherson Phantom and a cackling Ma Bagge.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the twenty two girls, but they've been cornered by the McPherson Phantom and Ma Bagge. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln tied Ma Bagge up in a neon blue straitjacket, so she couldn't escape, and we were facing the McPherson Phantom.

Lincoln: McPherson Phantom, why are you trying to tear apart the marriage of Muriel and Eustace?

McPherson Phantom: (Ghostly Scottish Voice) It's because the Plump One's great-great aunt ruined my marriage by feeding my dear husband to The Loch Ness Monster, and that's why I've come back from the Great Beyond, to make the Farmer think his wife is trying to do him in.

Francesca: And you also teamed up with Great Grandmother Ma to help ruin their marriage in the process.

Sailor Mars: That's it, I've had it up to hear with this creepy vengeful ghost to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Sailor Mars' eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with fire, and as she approached the McPherson Phantom, she left red energy, fire, and light with every step.

Sailor Mars: Widow McPherson, your attempts to bust up the marriage of Muriel and Eustace has gone too far, and by teaming up with Eustace's bitter mother to do it, you've crossed the line, and now, you shall be banished from our world forever!

Then, Sailor Mars was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with fire and paper charms now surrounding her, there was a red phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the red vortex was a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sailor Mars emerged, but she was changed forever.

Sailor Mars grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a cat with The Crescent Moon emblazoned on her forehead, she has large red angel wings for her new body, she had on cat earrings with the Fire Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a cat holding the Fire Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she had on a sleeveless white blouse with a red phoenix, a red blouse with flames on it, she has on red high heels, a sleeveless red trenchcoat with flames on the coattails and the crescent moon on her back. She had a large sword in her hand called The Sword of Mars, it's a large sword with the astrological sign of Mars etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large faceted red sphere pommel with surrounding red gems. Sailor Mars now has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a gold kanji on the back below the crescent moon that said, "Rei Hino also known as Sailor Mars, Sailor Soldier of Mars, Master of Fire, The Phoenix, Archer of Fire, and Paper

Charms, and Destroyer of Queen Beryl."

セーラーマーズ、セーラーソルジャーオブマーズ、マスターオブファイア、フェニックス、アーチャーオブファイア、ペーパーチャーム、クイーンベリルの駆逐艦としても知られる日野玲

Sailor Mars has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL FIRESTORM MARS ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Sailor Mars' Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and that was more than enough to anger the McPherson Phantom and Ma Bagge.

Lincoln: Whoa, Sailor Mars has become the next one to transform.

Me: You said it, Linc. (To Sailor Mars) Rei, how do you feel?

Sailor Mars: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, J.D. And now, let's get that vengeful phantom.**

Me: With pleasure!

We transformed and we went at the McPherson Phantom, and we fire powerful blasts of neon colored energy blasts and elemental forces, which hits the vengeful ghost, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Sailor Mars threw a paper charm at the McPherson Phantom, and it paralyzed her, and she couldn't move, and The Goths of Darkness made a magic circle with runes, so she couldn't try to escape.

Sailor Mars: **Let's send her back to where she belongs.**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's do it.**

Everyone: **EVIL SPIRIT BANISHMENT MEGABLAST!**

We fired a massive and powerful energy blast, which hits the McPherson Phantom, and the resulting explosion Super Hakaied her for good. We holstered our weapons and powered down, but Sailor Mars' new clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Erica: WHOA! That was so awesome! These rescues you all go on are really cool!

Nico: I'm glad you like them.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twenty two girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The twenty two girls were Faith Connors from Mirror's Edge, Yoko Littner from Gurren Lagann, Asha from Wonder Boy, Saki Hoshino, Riyu Momose, and Kotomi Sanada from Akiba's Beat, Fiore Brunelli, Welch Vineyard, Rena Lanford, Maria Traydor, Alicia, Angelica, and Anne Patriceani from Star Ocean, Farah from Prince of Persia: Sands of Time, Artoria Pendragon, Rin Tohsaka, Sakura Matou, and Illyasviel von Einzbern from the Fate Anime series, Alita from Battle Angel Alita, Amber, Mina Hazuki, and Mai Kashiwagi from Darker Than Black.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Faith Connors, Yoko Littner, Asha, Saki Hoshino, Riyu Momose, Kotomi Sanada, Fiore Brunelli, Welch Vineyard, Rena Lanford, Maria Traydor, Alicia, Angelica, Anne Patriceani, Farah, Artoria Pendragon, Rin Tohsaka, Sakura Matou, Illyasviel von Einzbern, Alita, Amber, Mina Hazuki, and Mai Kashiwagi.

Nicole: From Mirror's Edge, Gurren Lagann, Wonder Boy, Akiba's Beat, Star Ocean, Prince of Persia: Sands of Time, the Fate anime series, Battle Angel Alita, and Darker than Black, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Faith Connors: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Faith Connors and the other twenty one girls saw who it was that saved them from the McPherson Phantom and Ma Bagge, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and

Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Faith Connors: Oh wow, you're you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty one clones of himself, and he and the twenty one clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Faith Connors: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and we took down yet another enemy of Courage. And as for Ma Bagge, she was sentenced to the Saturn Insane Asylum's Solitary Confinement Wing, where she will remain there for the rest of her life, and we found out that it was her great-great aunt that threw the Widow McPherson's husband to the Loch Ness Monster, not Muriel's.

---

After banishing the McPherson Phantom and throwing Ma Bagge in the Saturn Insane Asylum, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Just then, Max Goof came inside the Estate, and he had some news to share with us about what had happened last night on Halloween. Leon Belmont also appeared to tell us as well.

Max Goof: Guys, Leon and I found out what happened last night on Halloween, we'd both found out who brought Daniel Monroe and the horror movie slashers back from the dead, along with bringing the Marvel Zombies here.

This got our attention, and we gathered in the living room.

Nico: This is some interesting news. So, Max, who was it that brought Daniel Monroe and the horror movie slashers back from the dead, along with bringing the Marvel Zombies here.

Max Goof: It was none other than Death, the one from the

Castlevania franchise.

We gasped in horror at what Max Goof just told us.

Me: So, it was the right-hand man of Dracula who did this. This is not good.

Leon Belmont: That's correct, J.D.

Lincoln: This is definitely a shock to us, and I think we know why he did this: he wanted revenge on us for what we did to Dracula.

Max Goof: You're definitely right about that one, Lincoln. After we destroyed Dracula and shattered The Crimson Stone, Death sensed it, and this made him fall into a rage, and he wanted revenge on us for destroying his master.

Leon Belmont: I had some suspicions when Max told me of the Devil Forgemaster, Isaac, and how he returned from the dead to take revenge when he heard of Dracula's demise. But, I suspect that it was someone among Dracula's inner circle who did this: and it was none other than Death.

Nico: But, we didn't sense any trace of supernatural dark power from Death.

Max Goof: Death was smart to cover his tracks when he brought Isaac back, but not on Halloween, as we know that according to legend, the veil between our world and the world of the dead lifts. But, it also meant that the supernatural dark power from Death was finally exposed, and the trail was much stronger. But, if he found out that we pieced everything together and found out it was him, he had to go into hiding.

Suddenly, Lori got off the phone, and came to the table.

Lori: I think our chance to go after Death has finally arrived, Vypra just called, she wants us to come to McWolf's new castle in Austria, they have Death chained up, and his powers were destroyed when he was brought into the castle, and chained up.

Nico: Whoa, that was quick. Alright, let's head to Austria.

We headed for McWolf's new castle in Austria, and once we arrived, we were greeted by Vypra and McWolf, and we entered the castle. We then got to the center of the castle, and chained up by the Chains of Torment was none other than Dracula's right-hand man, Death.

Me: Death.

Death (Castlevania): So, did you like my little Halloween trick? (Laughing Malevolently)

Max Goof: Your little Halloween trick caused us a lot of trouble, as if it wasn't bad enough that you'd brought back Daniel Monroe from the dead, but you also brought the horror movie slashers from the dead, and brought the Marvel Zombies into our world to cause death and destruction, and you tried to sow the seeds of discord among the team. Death, you're never leaving here alive, you will die here and join your master in Oblivion.

We transformed and attacked Death with holy fire, neon colored energy blasts, and elemental forces, and thrashed Death with our weapons. Then, with one slash of his Scythe of Thanatos, Grim stripped Death of his divine powers, and he, along with the rest of us made them our own, and that one slash also caused Death to explode in a dark vortex and the sound of wailing souls, and his soul was Super Hakaied for good, and his scythe disintegrated into darkness. We'd powered down and holstered our weapons, and we left the castle.

Now that Death has been Super Hakaied, he won't be causing any trouble for us ever again, and that means another servant of Dracula has been taken down for good.

---

Later we were getting ready for another awesome Treasure Hunt.

Satsuki: Erica, how would you like to go with some of us on a treasure hunt?

Erica: I haven't been on an awesome treasure hunt in forever! It'll be just like old times right Nico?

Nico: It sure will. We have so much to catch up on.

Nicole: You will love our treasure hunts Erica.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah they are so awesome.

Daring Do: We do them to get inspiration for my books.

Nicole: Yep. You guys are gonna love this one.

Nicole showed us the treasure.

Ken Masters: Is this the treasure?

Nicole was showing a piece of paper to us.

Nicole: Yep we're going after the Staff of Tlaloc. Tlaloc is the God of Nature in Aztec Myth.

Nico: Ooh that sounds cool.

Eli: Awesome! Where are we gonna find that?

Nicole: We're going to Venezuela to find it. It's said to be in a forgotten temple in the Orinoco Rainforest.

Erica: This will be interesting to see.

Me: Oh yeah. Lets head out!

We were off to Venezuela.

NORTHERN VENEZUELA - ORINOCO RAINFOREST

We were trekking through the Orinoco Rainforest and we were searching for the temple of the Staff of Tlaloc.

G1 Bonecrusher: So, who wants to wield it?

Miranda: I will.

We arrived at the temple.

Nicole: This is it guys.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome.

We went in and it was a jungle covered temple covered in plants and everything.

Fluttershy: This is a most amazing temple.

Nico: Wow.

Erica: This is so cool!

Qin: Yep it sure is.

Me: Look at this. There's a story on this wall.

We saw a bunch of runes.

Eli: What does it say?

Me: Lets see. It says "Long ago, the great god of Nature, Tlaloc, bestowed upon us a mystical staff that gave us the power to control nature and plants to help us grow new crops and riches of nature's bounty. It was truly a magnificent gift. But the evil princess of the Aztecs, Apozanolotl, in her own lust for power sought to use the power of the staff as a weapon of war to destroy the enemies of the Aztecs and take over the world. Fearing that she would do so, the benevolent king ordered for the execution of his own daughter and he had her heart ripped out and he had her mummified. Fearing that the staff would also fall into the wrong hands, he hid the staff here in this temple for its own protection. Only someone that is pure of heart and have a tremendous love of nature can wield the staff and use its power for good."

We were amazed.

Nico: Whoa! The king killed his own daughter for war crimes.

Eli: That's terrible.

Daring Do: She brought all that on herself.

Erica: No kidding. J.D. how can you understand the runes there?

Eli: My bro knows all the languages of the world and even knows alien languages too.

Qin: It's true.

Nico: We saw him speak many different languages and it was awesome.

We went into the temple and in a big room covered in plants and flowing with butterflies was THE STAFF OF TLALOC!

Nico: WHOA! There it is!

Nicole: The Staff of Tlaloc. Wow!

Miranda: Here we go.

Miranda went up to the staff and then she grabbed it and pulled it out and successfully obtained it! She was chosen as its wielder!

Brawn: Congrats on your new weapon, Miranda!

Miranda: Wow! Incredible!

Erica: Way to go Miranda!

Simone: Yeah!

?: (Spanish Accent) NO! That's my staff!

Daring Do: I know that voice anywhere!

Rainbow Dash: So do it!

Out came DR. CABALLERON!

Me: Dr. Caballeron! I thought you were in jail!

Maria: How'd you get out of jail?

Dr. Caballeron: I was busted out by my henchmen.

Erica: Who is he?

Rainbow Dash: That's Daring Do's archenemy, Dr. Caballeron. He is a greedy treasure hunter that is after priceless artifacts to sell to the highest bidder. But Daring Do always outmatches him every time and comes out on top.

Daring Do: It's true.

Me: Yep.

Dr. Caballeron: That's right. Now give me the staff!

Miranda: Never!

Miranda fired a blast of energy and it hit the ground by him and a massive fruit tree grew in an instant and it pelted him with apples.

Nicole: WHOA! That staff is awesome!

Miranda: Wow! That was cool!

May: Doctor, have you ever thought of finding a new line of work?

Dr. Caballeron: Thought never came to me.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: I think I have a much better line of work for you. And that is join the Masters of Evil. The money is much better than what you are doing now.

Erica: Wow so you are Vypra that I was told about.

Vypra: I sure am. And you are?

Erica: I'm Erica Haddock and I'm one of Nico's friends.

Vypra: Wow it's a pleasure to meet you. I was told a lot about you from Myotismon.

Erica: Awesome. If I may make a suggestion. Dr. Caballeron can be Daring Do's archenemy and Rainbow Dash and Nicole can be in that group with her.

Nico: That's not a bad idea. Treasure Hunting Trio VS Treasure Thief. Not a bad theme.

Me: Yeah.

Dr. Caballeron: I like it! All right Vypra it's a deal.

Nico: Cool!

We then went back to the World Tree estate.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Riku: B.T.W., J.D.? It's your turn to lead again.

Me: I know and I did say that it was my turn to lead twice in a row yesterday.

Riku: Right sorry.

Me: No worries.

My stomach then growled.

Me: Getting hungry.

Nico: Lets go to the Krusty Krab.

Me: Good idea.

Then Roquefort, Ssserpent, Demyx, Duskmon, Dark Laser, Roman Goodwin, Abomination, Blizzard, Scorcher and Gizmo appeared.

Roquefort: Can me, Ssserpent, Demyx, Duskmon, Dark Laser, Roman Goodwin, Abomination, Blizzard, Scorcher and Gizmo go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. First we're gonna have lunch at the Krusty Krab.

Demyx: Awesome.

Roquefort: (Sees Erica) Wow you must be Erica Haddock.

Erica: I sure am and it's awesome to meet you all.

Roman: We were told so much about you and it's awesome that Nico is reunited with you.

Lily: Yep we found her in Alaska.

Me: We sure did. Lets head out.

We were off to the Krusty Krab.

---

THE KRUSTY KRAB, BIKINI BOTTOM

---

We arrived at the Krusty Krab.

Luminous: Good Morning, Krusty Krew!

SpongeBob: Hey guys!

Me: Hiya SpongeBob. Morning Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Ahoy there lads!

Lily: Reporting for duty Mr. Krabs and SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: Hop to it Lily!

We got to having a great lunch and we were eating Krabby Patties.

Plankton was having lunch with us too.

Me: Mmm! Delicious!

Plankton: Man its been so long since I had a Krabby Patty.

Nico: It sure has been a while for you huh?

Mr. Krabs: Don't worry I told everyone about Plankton and how he redeemed himself on that alternate Earth.

Me: Oh good.

We got to eating and then the lunch rush came.

Crowd: [walks through the Krusty Krab doors] Krabby patties! Krabby patties! [The crowd then appears eating Krabby Patties inside.

But then…

Patrick: [bursts through glass doors] No! Nooooo! No! No! No! No! No! No! No! No! [he throws a tantrum on the Krusty Krab floors, causing the customers minus us to leave]

Incidental 37b: [runs inside of and hits large bell]

Patrick: [continues to throw tantrum]

Mr. Krabs: What the halibut is wrong with you, boy?

Me: PATRICK WHAT THE HELL IS WRONG WITH YOU!?

[Patrick uses his legs to throw Mr. Krabs onto Squidward and continues to throw tantrum]

Squidward: Ow.

Mr. Krabs: [emerges from Squidward's station] He's lost his mind!

Lily: Patrick!

SpongeBob: Oh, I've seen this before. I know what to do! [jumps through order window and jumps onto a wailing Patrick, rubbing jellyfish jelly on him as well. This causes Patrick to calm down.] When Patrick has a tantrum like this, jellyfish jelly on the belly is the only thing that calms him down. Then when he comes out of it, he hardly remembers a thing!

Patrick: [stands up and calms down]

SpongeBob: Hey buddy, feel better? What's the last thing you remember?

Me: What was that all about Patrick?

Patrick: Uh, I remember hearing a bell ring. [flashback to when Patrick was a kid] When I was a little sea star, and it was time for my bath, my parents would always ring a bell.

Herb Star: Time for your bath, son!

Patrick: [narrating] I didn't want a bath. [flashback Patrick starts wailing and flashback ends] After that, the only thing I remember is nothing.

Eli: So every time you hear a bell you go bonkers?

Nico: That's weird.

Dark Laser: You should be ashamed of yourself for making a tantrum, Patrick! You're scaring Flipsy!

Nico: Dark Laser he couldn't help it. Whenever a bell rings he goes nuts.

Kin Tsuchi: I better be careful not to ring my bells around him.

Laney: Good idea.

Erica: But these Krabby Patties are good.

Me: They sure are. Patrick want to join us for lunch?

Patrick: You bet guys.

We got to eating.

Cassandra: After our Halloween mission yesterday, we've earned this.

Me: Boy you said it Cassandra.

Plankton: So Lily did your dad really like Chum?

Lily: You wouldn't believe it Plankton. Dad REALLY liked Chum. It was because his school ran out of food and all they had to eat was chum.

Eli: YUCK!

Nico: Yeah it was gross. Sorry to tell this but when we saw Mr. Lynn eating it we hurled our guts out. But J.D. hurled his guts out the most.

Lily: It sure was gross. But Lana likes chum now.

Plankton: Wow. And I heard you guys had similar adventures on land.

Nico: We sure did. Remember how you planned to use Sleep Deprivation to get SpongeBob to tell the Secret Krabby Patty Formula?

Plankton: I sure do.

Lisa Loud: It was very coincidental. Father hired Flip's brother Flop and Ophelia had the Pasta Bowl opened for 23 hours and Flop one up her by being open 24/7.

Lincoln: Yep. Worked us for 43 days.

Plankton: Whoa! That IS coincidental.

Me: It sure was. After the Chum Bucket was destroyed and you were sent into space, A naked version of Krabs opened up the Crab Net right over there and amazingly it was the naked version of Krabs you saw in another universe where you and Krabs switched lives to see what it was like.

Plankton: Wow! That is amazing!

Blizzard: The naked Krabs that's with us also tried some of your own schemes. He even has his own family.

Maria: Yeah it's true. He formed a massive army of his own family to take the Krusty Krab down by force.

Plankton: Wow that's incredible.

Me: Lets see. We saw him also bring a Skunk into the Krusty Krab.

Lily: And I had to take a bath in tomato juice when I got back.

Laney: YUCK!

Me: He even froze the Krusty Krab by playing with the thermostat over there.

I pointed to the thermostat on the wall.

Me: And that was before we found out that a giant asteroid was gonna smash into the planet and destroy it.

Nico: Yep it sure was.

Abomination: Luckily, to drive off the Naked Krabs' family, Lily and the others did a trick similar to a Robot Chicken sketch.

Plankton: Robot Chicken Sketch?

Maria: It's best if we show you.

Me: Yep.

We showed him the Robot Chicken Sketch where SpongeBob revealed the "Truth of The Krabby Patty Secret Formula."

* * *

(the Krusty Krab restaurant, SpongeBob SquarePants bursts open the kitchen door.)

SpongeBob: Krabby Patties are made out of CRABS! (The customers gasp in horror. A green fish retches and spits out his bits from his Krabby Patty.)

Mr. Krabs: (laughs) Hah! Everyone knows Krabby Patties are me family's secret recipe, boy.

SpongeBob: Then explain this. (holds out a box with the label "Crab Legs" in it with some crab legs in it and everyone gasps at him and a box of crab legs of Carl the night janitor) You said you fired Carl the night janitor, but this is his tattoo! (Holds a crab leg that says "Born 2 Lose" and the camera zooms in on it. Mr. Krabs grabs him by the shirt.)

Mr. Krabs: You little yellow bastard. I've treated you like a son, me boy!

(SpongeBob pushes him aside)

SpongeBob: And it's not just crabs,… (turns to Squidward, eating calamari rings) Squidward! Those calamari rings are SQUID! (Squidward yaks and Mr. Krabs was disgusted to see him yak) And your Chicken-of-the-Sea salad?! Hah! Tuna! Sea Chicken-of-the-Sea is TUNA! (A yellow fish gasps in horror and pushes the bowl just out of her reach. The angry customers mob around Mr. Krabs.)

French Green Fish: You fed us to us!

Orange Fish: We gotta pay you to kill us?! (points at Mr. Krabs)

SpongeBob: You're disgusting!

Mr. Krabs: No… I'm the last honest man in Bikini Bottom. We're all animals, boys and girls. Eating each other is what nature intended. (The customers fight him, and the camera pans away to SpongeBob.)

SpongeBob: (sighs) I'm just glad nothing disgusting happens to a sponge.

---

When it was done Plankton was shocked and surprised!

Plankton: Wow! That's like what happened with me and my family.

Nico: Except it was for that Naked Krabs and his family.

Plankton: Where did they run to?

Me: The Bikini Badlands.

Nico: Yep.

Plankton: Wow all the way out there.

Eli: Far.

Me: Yeah.

Varie: You should see what happened to you in a comic book we have

Plankton: Comic?

May: I don't think showing you is a good idea.

Nico: Honey, he has a right to now about it. Besides, he dies heroically in that one.

Me: Yep.

I showed Plankton the Bikini Bottom Horror Comic and he read it and he saw everything that happened with Patrick and how he went mad and everything. He even saw THE TORTURED ONE!

---

Patrick Star, or more specifically, his clone the Tortured One, is the main antagonist of the SpongeBob fan webcomic The Bikini Bottom Horror.

He is a more competent yet murderous version of his cartoon counterpart, being able to become a monstrous beast that can grab people and dissolve them into fluids that he then dines on. He is also able to clone into multiple Patricks due to his ability to regenerate his body from severed limbs and vice versa.

The story starts with SpongeBob asking Patrick if he wants to go jellyfishing with him, only for Patrick to ask him if he knows how starfish feed. He then proceeds to eat SpongeBob as he explains, apologizing to SpongeBob after he injects him with enzymes and seemingly kills him. Sandy, after learning this, leaps out to avenge him by slicing Patrick in half. However, this just results in the two halves regenerating to become two Patricks, both of which attempt to eat her. As this happens, Barnacle Boy notices the chaos that the Patricks are causing throughout Bikini Bottom and announces to Mermaid Man that there's evil afoot, only for the starfish on Mermaid Man's nose to turn out to be another Patrick clone, who promptly jumps off his face, ripping it off and causing him to bleed to death.

Sandy manages to make it to the Krusty Krab, where she explains to Mr. Krabs that SpongeBob has been eaten by Patrick and that they need to board up the restaurant before they are too. However, a Patrick sticks a large tendril into the building, smashing a hole through the boards, and grabs Sandy with it, dragging her through the hole. Then the Patrick prepares to kill Krabs, who shifts into his giant crab form to try to kill him. After tearing the Patrick's head off, though, the sea star tells him about how he knows about Krabs cutting off one of his arms and using it to generate a clone, which he tormented for years as he used it to make Krabby Patty meat.

As the Patrick finishes his backstory, a group of Patricks grab Krabs's legs and tear them off. Later, Sandy and Squidward enter the Krusty Krab and see Mr. Krabs overturned, with his legs and claws lying around him in pools of blood. He explains how a Patrick forced him to eat a raw Krabby Patty before a small starfish bursts out of his chest, killing him once and for all. A lone Patrick emerges ande Squidward tries to put him to sleep with a song. This Patrick covers his ears and rips them off before turning into his monster form, breaking Squidward's clarinet and knocking him down onto the floor.

This Patrick then turns back into his normal form, now scarred by the bullets fired at him by Sandy and the spaces where his ears used to be. A group of Patricks then surround the two, preparing to kill them both. However, Squidward turns into his monster/Kraken form, killing all of the clones around them. Sandy then decides to shoot the one that killed Krabs, only for Plankton to appear and tell her not to shoot, explaining that she'll want to see where the clone is going. They follow it underneath the Krusty Krab, where a machine hangs from the ceiling.

Plankton explains that the machine is what the tortured clone was hooked up to, injecting it with growth hormones and allowing Krabs to take pieces of the clone's body and turn them into patty meat. Sandy is so disgusted by the revelation that she winds up puking in her suit. Plankton then shows her something even more disturbing: a cult of Patrick clones. The small Patrick clone tugs on a Patrick's robe and says that he has returned. The Patrick responds by telling him that he is too small and unready to rejoin with the Tortured One, and that he must feed some more before returning again. Then a much larger Patrick enters the area, saying that he is ready to rejoin and that the souls that he once fed would now be fed to him.

The other cultists shout "Rejoice" as he leaps into and falls toward the bottom of the pit. Then a Patrick throws Sandy over the edge of the balcony she's standing on, revealing that Plankton had tricked her into going there so that he would be spared by them. After he leaves, a Patrick absorbs her gun and then holds her above the pit, where she sees a large, outer-space-like vortex, which opens up and reveals SpongeBob's face, who tells her to join him and become a part of something beautiful. Beneath the vortex, it is shown that there is actually a large pool of acid, which some grinning Patricks are being dissolved by.

She seemingly considers joining him before wriggling out of the Patrick's grasp and tossing him into the pit, causing him to dissolve in the acid at the bottom. The other cultists are grabbed by dozens of clawed hands that suddenly break through out of the ground, tearing them apart as they happily watch Sandy get grabbed by the hands, which attempt to tear her apart as well. However, she manages to get free by unzipping her suit and escaping with just her helmet. However, more hands grow from the walls of the tunnel she runs through as a crack forms and begins growing in the earth above. When Squidward flies up to get an aerial view of the crack, he sees that there are actually five of them, all forming the shape of a star. At the center of the cracks is the Krusty Krab, which is destroyed as a huge starfish arm breaks through the ground and lands on Larry.

Larry is then torn apart and killed by the tiny appendages of the colossal starfish, which then eats him and stands up above the wreckage of the Krusty Krab, revealing itself to be the tortured clone that Krabs had been using as his source for Krabby Patty meat for years, now also combined with many Patricks. It uses another arm to break through the roof of a building where some survivors hide out, eating Bubble Bass and a few other unfortunate fish. It then attempts to eat a mother and her child, but Squidward grabs the arm with a rope and yanks it out before it's able to grab them, saying to it that its fight is with him.

They engage in a battle, with Squidward tossing the Tortured One down onto the ocean floor, ordering it to stay down. It responds by lifting itself up and causing Squidward to fly into his house, destroying it in the process. In response, Squidward lifts up SpongeBob's pineapple and tosses it straight into the mouth of the Tortured One, causing it to bleed and begin choking as Squidward flies up to finish it off. Meanwhile, a Patrick that had learned about the secret formula's true amount of secrecy and became heartbroken over the realization, finds Gary, who nuzzles against the clone's leg. The clone responds with a promise to redeem himself for his wrongdoing and make things right.

Squidward tries to shove the pineapple further down the Tortured One's throat, only for the pineapple to break into multiple pieces and cause Squidward to nearly be pushed into the Tortured One's stomach. When Squidward looks into it, he sees what look like the ghosts of Larry and SpongeBob that try to convince him to give up and let go. The latter also holds a clarinet that he tells Squidward to play so he can let go and join them. As he holds it out, both the ghosts suddenly begin disintegrating and melting away. Suddenly, Squidward sees the vision of a large audience of rotting and disintegrating sea-dwellers eaten by the monster, including Bubble Bass and Squilliam Fancyson, all telling him to let go and play them a final song to bring him peace. Before Squidward can make a decision, though, Sandy shows up to break him out of his trance and hit the Tortured One with a rocket launcher.

Plankton and Karen then show up in a giant mech, the former wishing to redeem himself for what he did to Sandy. He cuts off one of the Tortured One's limbs and burns its wound to keep the limb from regenerating. However, the small Patrick appears behind him to grab him with its stomach and eat him, killing him after his head explodes. Sandy kills the clone, but the Tortured One's limb begins to grow into a new monster and Karen, without Plankton, is unable to go over to burn it completely. So Sandy and Squidward push her over and allow her to self-destruct atop the limb. It attempts to grab hold of Squidward before Karen blows up, but Sandy shoots off the tentacle that it grabs onto and they quickly fly away before they get caught in the explosion.

Chapter 16 reveals that a Patrick had gone over to Squidward's house to attempt to consume him, but it was foiled after Squidward stuck his clarinet into one of its eyes. Outside, he saw the destruction that the Patricks were causing, including the clothes and the dissolved body of SpongeBob, which Squidward lamented over and which triggered his apology for not being a better friend. After the flashback, the Patricks attempt to kill Squidward by eating their way to his brain, but stop when Good Patrick shows up and berates the Tortured One for his supposed ignorance, explaining how nobody besides Mr. Krabs knew that Krabby Patties were made out of starfish meat, which causes Squidward to jaw-drop in shock and horror. Good Patrick then asks the Tortured One why everyone should be punished for something they never knew about, to which it responds by saying that they never asked and tries to kill the good Patrick by smashing it.

Squidward finally blasts off the Patricks attached to him with ink and prepares to take down the Tortured One once and for all, only to see SpongeBob holding on to the arm that attempted to squish Good Patrick. After SpongeBob reveals that he was able to come back to life because of his ability to regenerate via a single cell, he fuses with all of the cells covering all the Patricks and becomes Porifera. After devouring all of the Patricks (except for Good Patrick), he prepares to go to battle with the Tortured One, explaining how what it did was far more monstrous than what was done to it before finally delivering the first punch, officially starting the battle between the two. They both manage to tear pieces of each other apart. As a result, the Tortured One releases its stomach in an attempt to consume him, causing Porifera's skin to melt as he comes into contact with it.

After Barnacle Boy sacrifices himself to make Mt. Bikini Bottom erupt, Sandy (now Mermaid Squirrel) and Squidward attempt to push the Tortured One into the resulting crack in the earth. Sandy tries to save SpongeBob, but Squidward says that it's too late, with most of his skin having been melted off of his body. Inside of the Tortured One's mindscape, SpongeBob (not appearing as Porifera) sees the Tortured One, being hoisted by a machine similar to the one in the Krusty Krab. He explains to SpongeBob his plans to consume everything in the ocean indiscriminately, not caring whether or not anyone he eats had anything to do with his torment. He then grabs SpongeBob with multiple hooks and stretches him out, intending to torment and eventually kill SpongeBob.

However, Gary, finding his way into the mindscape, slithers up his body and bites him, while in the real world, his stomach to pops open. When Squidward realizes he can save SpongeBob/Porifera, he goes up to him and manages to snap him out of his trance. Porifera, now mostly a large skeleton, lifts up the Tortured One and throws it into the magma-filled crevice, finally killing it once and for all. Porifera nearly goes down with it as the ground where he stands collapses, but Patrick, Sandy, and Squidward manage to grab a small chunk of him before he falls in, which turns into SpongeBob in his normal form and hugs the group.

---

When he finished he was shocked and was as white as a ghost!

Me: I know. That was our first reaction too. And all because Mr. Krabs in that universe took his greed to a whole new level.

Bleez: But don't worry. Krabby Patties aren't made of starfish!

Nico: Yeah when I first read that comic I was so shocked and paranoid that I wanted to kill Patrick before the events of that comic happened.

Mr. Krabs: But we proved that I didn't have all that stuff hidden in me restaurant.

Eli: That's a big relief though.

Plankton: That's good though. I can't believe that you were that evil in that comic Eugene.

Mr. Krabs: I know and I would never do all that stuff in that comic ever!

Me: Mr. Krabs has too much honor to do all that. The strangest part is that the Tortured One is very similar to the villain Starro. Both were tortured and used for greed and both were driven by a huge desire for vengeance.

Plankton: That's terrible!

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Demyx: But Patrick might end up like his other self if we don't do something about his tantrum problem.

Me: No this tantrum was brought on because of a bell. You know how Patrick is. He can't help it.

Nico: Yeah besides he's our lovable starfish.

Mindy (SpongeBob): He sure is.

Eli: Yep.

Scavenger: Well, can we at least deactivate the Bell here in the Krusty Krab so Patrick can have some peace?

Mr. Krabs: Already done.

He turned off the bell system at the Krusty Krab.

Scavenger: Oh then uh nevermind.

Anakin then sensed something.

Anakin: Can I talk to some of you guys in private?

Scorcher: Sure. I'm done with my Krabby Patty anyway.

We went with Anakin.

Me, Eli, Nico and Erica went with him.

Me: What is it Anakin?

Anakin: I'm sensing a disturbance in the Force.

Me: Uh oh.

Eli: I feel it too.

Me: Do you know what it is?

Anakin: Yeah.

We went back to the table.

Spectra Phantom: What did you sense?

Anakin: (Sighs) Dammit, Eli. I was hoping that we could've taken care of this before you found it. But you have a right to know. The Force Disturbance I sense was similar to Ariel's.

Helios: Is it an evil clone of her?

Anakin: I'm not sure but it feels like Ariel.

Ahsoka: I feel this disturbance. It's another Ariel but she has been poisoned with evil.

Allie Knudson gasped in shock!

Allie Knudson: Oh no! It can't be her!

Nova: Don't tell me. Is it that Twisted Princess version of her?

Allie Knudson: I have a feeling it just might be.

Erica: What are the Twisted Princesses?

Allie Knudson: It's something I like to call the Dark Side of Disney. We faced them in my babysitting adventure.

Nico: I remember that! That was crazy!

Laney: Yeah it sure was!

Lola: The Twisted Princesses are the Disney Princesses turned evil.

Allie Knudson: We faced them in my babysitting adventure that I had 2 years ago.

Allie revealed what went down in chapter 713 and it was crazy!

When she was done everyone was shocked!

Mr. Krabs: Wow that's nuts!

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Ssserpent: Me and the others are just hearing about these Twisted Princesses now.

Allie Wilde: I've seen pictures of the Twisted Princesses on the internet.

Eli: I have too and I saw how dangerous they are.

Allie Knudson: Yep and I faced them many times before and destroyed them. During my babysitting adventure we destroyed them one by one.

Lori: That was literally a scary one.

Leni: It totes was.

Aylene C.: That was crazy but it was awesome.

Teresa: Me, Lori, Arpeggio, Nico, May, and Bridgette actually faced Twisted Ariel before.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Indeed we have.

Nico: That was a brutal battle.

May: But it was cool.

Bridgette: Scary though too.

Me: I was told all about that adventure and it was scary how you all faced the Twisted Princesses.

Laney: It sure was.

Erica: Wow. That is something.

Fire Princess: It sure is. I hope we all get to take each of them down in our missions.

Simone: I have a feeling we will.

Me: Let me see here.

I looked up my Dark Orb radar and it showed a Dark Orb moving in Jellyfish Fields and it was moving fast to the city.

Twisted Ariel was outside.

Twisted Ariel: (brings out bell) Time for the fun to start! (rings bell)

Gizmo: Does anyone hear a bell?

UH OH!

Nico: OH NO!

Eli used the Force to restrain Patrick and then we looked outside and we saw TWISTED ARIEL!

Me: There she is!

She swam away before we can react!

Divebomb: We have to get Patrick under control!

Lincoln: We got this! Come on girls! CALMING LIGHTNING STYLE: WHITE NOISE!

Yuna: CALMING WATER STYLE: LIGHT RAIN!

Nanami: CALMING WATER STYLE: WATER FOUNTAIN!

Perfuma: CALMING NATURE STYLE: JAPANESE GARDEN!

Fujiko Mine: CALMING NATURE STYLE: FOREST NIGHT!

Frosta: CALMING WATER STYLE: OCEAN!

Rei: CALMING WATER STYLE: WATERFALL!

Tatsumaki: CALMING WIND STYLE: WINDY TREES!

Hilda: (British Accent) CALMING WIND STYLE: WIND MEADOW!

Jessica Shannon: CALMING FIRE STYLE: FIREPLACE CRACKLES!

Saya: CALMING LIGHTNING STYLE: PINK NOISE!

Entrapta: CALMING SPACE STYLE: SPACE DECK!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said soothing white noise elements.

Lincoln and his harem: CALMING FINAL SMASH: RAGE SOOTHING CALM SOUNDS!

They produced calming sounds to finally calm Patrick down and Twilight Sparkle used Jellyfish Jam to do that and rubbed it on Patrick's belly and he calmed down.

SpongeBob: Good job Twilight and great job guys.

Me: Now lets go after that evil imposter!

Eli: That version of Ariel was crazy! She had a fork for a hand.

Ariel: It's ugly.

Me: I know. Lets get her guys!

Duskmon: Before we fight her, we need to get that bell away from her!

Me: And I know just how to do it. This is something I picked up from my friend Akordia in the world of Dungeons & Dungeons.

I used powerful magic to send my hand to Twisted Ariel. With Twisted Ariel, she was swimming and then my hand appeared in a red ghostly form and swiped her bell and got it over to us.

Nico: Whoa! That was clever.

Eli: VERY crafty bro.

Ariel: Yeah.

Fellbat: Now to do our entrance!

Me: Lets go!

I put some money down for the meal.

Me: Thanks for the grub guys. Duty calls.

Mr. Krabs: Go get her lads!

We were off!

Twisted Ariel was in Jellyfish Fields and then….

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above the area and a phoenix cry was heard and the spirits of the animals of the 10 elements appeared and swirled around the explosion and they converged and we landed.

Me: Twisted Ariel you will pay for everything you did!

Allie Knudson: And this time you will not be saved from yourself!

Nico: You are just as evil as we saw when we first met.

Eli: How can you become this monster, Ariel?!

Twisted Ariel: It's because of my so called father!

Roman Goodwin: Maybe you should explain it to those of us who haven't heard the full story.

Allie Knudson: I can do that.

She told us that hadn't heard.

---

As Triton is destroying Ariel's grotto, Ariel gets in front of her statue of Prince Eric. Blinded by rage, Triton accidently blasts Ariel with his trident. Ariel falls lifeless onto the statue. Shocked, Triton picks up his lifeless daughter. Overcome with guilt, he has no other choice, but to take her to Ursula. The sea witch agrees to bring Ariel back to life, however, she is not the same. She is evil, and Flounder is also taken over by an evil spirit. Ursula also takes Ariel's hand as payment, replacing it with a fork. This is all revenge from Ursula for being banished.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: King Triton made a deal with the devil. The one monster that he would NEVER turn to!

Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Leonard, Radioactive Man, BlackWarGreymon and Dr. Caballeron then appeared.

Me: Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Leonard, Radioactive Man, BlackWarGreymon and Dr. Caballeron.

Webstor: I take it Patrick's still having tantrum problems?

William: I'm afraid so.

Angel: After we kill Twisted Ariel, we should visit Patrick's parents.

Red Ghost: There might be more to this story.

Me: I have that same feeling myself.

Skalamander: (to me) We heard you helped out in Balto's world.

Me: I sure did and it was a cold adventure. But it was amazing how Lily got to save all of Nome.

Rich Texan: Don't worry. We'll keep a close eye out for Steele!

Me: Thanks guys.

Nico: Oh and guys this is Erica. I told you all about her.

Erica: It's awesome to meet you all.

Red Ghost: Pleasure to meet you too Erica.

Skalamander: We heard so much about you.

Erica: I'm just glad to be reunited with Nico, Qin and Missy.

Dr. Caballeron: Glad you are.

Series 2 Rotor Bot appeared and he was back for round 2.

Me: Rotor Bot, back for round 2.

Rotor Bot: Yep. This is gonna be fun.

Scott Truman: We always have fun with this.

Rotor Bot: (to the RPM Rangers) I guess now you Rangers know about Evox being Venjix.

Scott Truman: We sure do.

Me: That still has us reeling to this day.

Nico: No kidding. Who would've thought that Venjix and Evox were both one in the same?

Eli: No one even saw that coming.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: Lets get these battles started.

We got them underway.

---

Battle 1: Lucy Loud, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Rachnera, Keito, Spiderman, Riku and Demona VS Webstor - Who I rescued

---

Webstor was first.

Webstor: (to Lucy) Who did JD rescue this time?

Lucy Loud: He rescued a Fire Princess.

Princess Luna: She was in Alaska and it was during the 1925 Diphtheria Epidemic.

Snowdrop: That was a really epic and cold rescue.

Gari: It sure was. I thought it was really awesome too.

Ink Rose: But what happened during that time was just terrible.

Moonlight Raven: They ran out of Antitoxin and they had to use the fastest sled dogs to bring it back across Alaska from Nenana to Nome.

Blackout: Over 550 miles away from Nome and 550 miles back. They had to endure subzero freezing temperatures, whiteout conditions, treacherous blizzards and other dangers.

Shadow Lucy: It sure was brutal.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure was. Thank goodness they made it safely.

Rachnera: Yeah that was intense. But we're glad they got through all that.

Keito: I don't think I would have survived in those kinds of conditions.

Spiderman: Yeah me neither. That was brutal.

Webstor: I wouldn't either. I'm glad they made it back safe. Lets do it.

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Ha. Wicked.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 2: Skyla, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Zyuohgers, Girl Jordan, Angel (Maximum Ride), Angel (X-Men), Nightshade and Luminous VS Angel - Who Fire Princess would Get Along with

---

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) Who do you think Fire Princess would get along with?

Skyla: Obviously she would get along great with Flame Princess since they both are princesses of fire.

Rainbow Dash: I agree and that is so awesome how they are both princesses of fire.

Scootaloo: You got that right. And she knows awesome magic of fire.

Pickle Barrel: Fire Princess is awesome. I think she is one of the coolest ever.

Barley Barrel: Or hottest ever in this case because she is a master of fire.

Magma Gloom: She and I would get along great too. I use fire myself.

Flash Magnus: You got that right. I have a feeling she would get along great with all the fire element users.

Whirlwind: I agree with you there.

Air Lincoln: Me too. That is so cool.

Yamato: It sure is.

Angel: I think it's awesome myself. And the theme for this group must be angels?

Angel (Maximum Ride): Yep that's right.

Angel (X-Men): It sure is awesome that we have the name Angel.

Angel: That is very coincidental that we have Angel for our name.

Angel (X-Men): Except my name Angel is just my superhero name. My real name is actually Warren Worthington III.

Angel: That makes sense. But it's really awesome. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers, Girl Jordan and Missy: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Angel: WHOA! Girl Jordan and Missy you two look awesome!

Missy: Thanks Angel.

Angel: Right you got your Spirit Animal 2 days ago and it was the Anglerfish. That is awesome!

Missy: It sure is. I'm the Anglerfish.

Girl Jordan: I am now the Narwhal.

Me: Those two are perfect for you. Awesome choices.

Girl Jordan: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

Yamato: Don't Underestimate This Planet!

Girl Jordan: Watch this one! UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She formed a Narwhal tooth on her head and went for at Angel and she dodged her.

Missy: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She sprouted a long wiggling lure from her helmet and Angel was hypnotized by it.

Me: NO! ANGEL! NO! DON'T LOOK AT THE LIGHT!

Angel: (Droning and Drooling) I can't help it. It's so beautiful.

Missy fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Angel and she went flying.

Angel: WOOOHOOO!

She crashed into the ground.

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY!

Rainbow Dash: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! OH THAT WAS AWESOME!

Me: HAHAHAHAHAHAHA! That always cracks me up!

Missy: I've always wanted to do that! That was funny!

We fired waves of energy, wind, lightning, rainbows and aurora and smashed her down.

Skyla: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Battle 3: Zak Saturday, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Dixie Kong, Tiny Kong, Lanky Kong, Chunky Kong, Kyurangers, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel) - Shocked how the Twisted Princesses are that evil

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) I can't believe the Twisted Princesses are that evil. Probably even more evil then their respective villains!

Zak: I know! That's the ultimate case of Cruel Irony. Like with what happened with Ricky Beamer except it's 1,000 times worse.

Fluttershy: Oh it's really scary that these scary things happened to them.

Tree Hugger: It's not groovy at all dudes.

Tornado Bolt: No it's not. What happened to them is just absolutely terrible.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah no kidding that is terrible.

Stealth Elf: But what happened to this version of Ariel is awful.

Plant Lola: And it was all because her own father blew her stack and killed her even though it was not on purpose.

Red Ghost: Thank goodness that didn't happen to Ariel here or who knows what would happen.

Donkey Kong: I think Eli would have been devastated.

Diddy Kong: You know how much Eli loves some of the Disney Princesses like his own family and he and Ariel love each other so much.

Dixie Kong: Boy they sure do and that is true siblinghood right there even though they aren't related by blood.

Tiny Kong: Yeah no kidding.

Lanky Kong: But we'll stop this evil version of Ariel.

Chunky Kong: Chunky agree!

Lucky: I agree too. Thank goodness it's not our Ariel.

Raptor 283: Yeah. I can't imagine what Eli would go through if that happened.

Buddy Pine: I know. That would not be good. He would probably get turned to the Dark Side of The Force.

Red Ghost: I don't think we would want that.

Mollie: I'm glad that won't happen. I don't want to even think about it.

Red Ghost: Me neither. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Mollie: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

All: The Ultimate Saviurs! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Red Ghost: That is awesome! Mollie you look awesome!

Lucky: LUCKY! Mollie you look awesome!

Garo: What constellation did you pick?

Mollie: I chose the constellation of Vulpeluca the Fox. Foxes are one of my favorites.

Laney: That's a great choice for you Mollie.

Red Ghost: Boy it sure is.

Lucky: Time to test your lucky!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass, energy and stars and smashed him down.

Zak: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 4: Chris Taylor, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Flashwing, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander - Glad Nico is reunited with Erica

---

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris) I'm glad Nico's reunited with Erica.

Chris: I am too and I have a feeling we'll find her sometime later this month.

Rarity: We'll be so happy that Nico will have all his friends back later on.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and I can't wait to see how powerful Erica is. She is a powerful martial artist.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) We were told so much about what Erica can do with her skills doncha know.

Thunder Terror: She's a deadly ninth degree black belt from what we were told.

Mistmane: That is very impressive for someone like her.

Sable Spirit: Boy it sure is. I think it's really awesome.

Gill Grunt: And we'll be glad to add more techniques to her fields of battle.

Liquid Leni: We sure will.

Flashwing: This is gonna be a battle that will outshine the rest.

Skalamander: It sure will. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Chris Taylor: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Becky, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Clay, Applejack, Liam, Frightwig and Bleez VS Rich Texan - About Poliwag and Poromon setting a record.

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) Did Poliwag and Poromon really set a record involving beer bottles?

Becky: They sure did. They stacked up over 500,234 beer bottles into a perfect pyramid.

Starlight Glimmer: That was really awesome. You should have seen how big it was.

Cozy Glow: Look at it.

Cozy Glow showed a picture of it on her phone and it was a really huge pyramid of beer bottles.

Rich Texan: Hoowee! That is one masterful beer pyramid.

Trixie Lulamoon: I thought it was really something.

Triple Berry: Boy I did too. Too bad Nico didn't like it though. He scolded the living crap out of Poromon and Poliwag.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it was crazy.

Clover the Clever: it was nuts though.

Hex: But at least no one got hurt.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and thank goodness for that.

Liam: Yeah as long as no one got hurt that was all right.

Applejack: Exactly.

Clay: You got that right.

Rich Texan: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic, bones and rock and smashed him down.

Becky: YEAH BABY!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Trixie Lulamoon: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 6: Sakura Haruno, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Steamypuff Girls, Powerpuff Girls, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe - Proud of Lily for helping Nome

---

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) I'm proud of Lily for helping Nome. But I have a bad feeling we'll see Steele in the near future.

Sakura Haruno: I have that feeling too. But I am proud of Lily too.

Applejack: Having to endure freezing cold like that takes a lot of courage.

Apple Bloom: Boy it sure does. I think that it's so cool.

Frozen Fright: Literally cool. I think it was very courageous of Lily to endure such cold conditions for helping those children.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is amazing lads.

Flashwing: It sure was. I think Lily is a very brave girl.

Stone Luna: That's our little sis for you.

Steam Smythe: I'm happy for her. (Sees the Steamypuff Girls) Who are these Powerpuff Girls?

Blossom: These are our ancestors the Steamypuff Girls. They are the Powerpuff Girls of the American Old West.

Steamypuff Blossom: (Old West Accent) Pleasure to meet y'all. I'm Blossom.

Steamypuff Bubbles: (Old West Accent) I'm Bubbles ya hear?

Steamypuff Buttercup: (Old West Accent) And I'm Buttercup.

Buttercup: They were made with Sassafras, Arsenic and Everything Old Fashioned.

Bubbles: They are called the Steamypuff Girls because they use Coal Powered Steam Engines on their backs.

Steam Smythe: Well it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Steamypuff Blossom: Same here y'all.

Steam Smythe: Thank you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, crystals and lasers and steam and smashed him down.

Sakura Haruno: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 7: Batman, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Shazam, Lincoln, Linka, Mollie, Fiona, Paula, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam - Amazed how Plankton's schemes are like what happened on land.

---

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) It's amazing how Plankton's schemes are like what happened on land. Shame that Ophelia Shroud is locked up now.

Batman: It was fun while it lasted. Besides, no rivalry can last

forever.

Twilight Sparkle: That's true and it's amazing that Plankton and Mr. Krabs have had an intense rivalry for over 60 years.

Luster Dawn: Boy you are not kidding. It's amazing that they were at each others throats for that long.

Sunny Starscout: That is completely unhealthy.

Black Adam: I was just about to point that out. That is intense!

Princess Cadance: No kidding. That kind of rivalry is brutal.

Flurry Heart: No kidding. That is awful.

Star Swirl: Yeah no kidding.

Spyro: I guess the Apocalyptic Earth of Him was a major wakeup call for Plankton there.

Crystal Laney: You're not kidding there. That was intense.

Shazam: It sure was intense.

Lincoln: No kidding there.

Linka: Yeah. But to go that long just for stealing the Krabby Patty Secret Formula was REALLY unhealthy.

Mollie: It sure was.

Fiona: No kidding there.

Paula: Yeah that was brutal.

Black Adam: Boy you are not kidding on that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Batman: That was a victory.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Battle 8: Lori, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Liam, Applejack, Rolf, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard - Amazed how Miranda got the Staff.

---

Leonard was next.

Leonard: (to Lori) I like how Miranda got the Staff in today's treasure hunt.

Lori: I do too. The Staff of Tlaloc literally fits her perfectly.

Princess Celestia: Boy it sure does. This treasure hunt was really fun for us.

Amber Morning agreed by nodding her head.

Minuette: It was some of the most fun ever.

Twinkleshine: Every treasure hunt we go on is really fun and it is amazing how big of an adventure it always is.

Moondancer: All of the treasure hunts we go on are so much fun.

Lyra Heartstrings: They are awesome and we get new inspirations for Daring Do's new awesome books.

Twilight Sparkle: Her newest book for this adventure is called Daring Do and Team Loud Phoenix Storm in The Search for The Staff of The Orinoco Rainforest.

Spotlight: It was really fun.

Light Lily agreed.

Liam: It was really fun.

Applejack: It sure was and I thought it was a great adventure.

Rolf: Rolf agrees too.

Leonard: I think that's cool too. Lets do it!

Then the battle slowed down to a snails pace and Lori used her super speed and put a bucket of black paint over a pig soldier's head and took a toilet plunger and stuck it to a pig and then pulled a pig with it and she painted Fart Face all over a pig and took Leonard and put a punching gun in his hand and pointed it at a pig and pulled the trigger and turned his eyes to the pigs and put another paint bucket in his hands and she snapped a photo of herself with her phone and came back and then…

SPLAT! SMACK! POW! SMASH! SPLAT!

Leonard: HUH? What the?

Pig 1: YOU ARE GONNA PAY FOR THAT!

They tackled Leonard and pulverized him all over and then the group fired waves of light, magic and wind and smashed them down.

Lori: That was literally awesome!

Princess Celestia laughed hysterically!

Twilight Sparkle: That was funny!

Princess Celestia: That was so funny! I didn't know you were that mischievous Lori.

Lori: No one ever asked me about that.

Lyra Heartstrings: We didn't even see you move Lori. How did you move so fast to do all that?

Lori: My wind powers have given me super speed too.

Moondancer: That was awesome!

---

Battle 9: Pyrrha Nikos, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Radioactive MAn (The Simpsons), Fallout Boy, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man - Glad Dr. Caballeron and Daring Do are gonna be in the usual battles

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) I'm glad Dr. Caballeron and Daring Do are gonna be in the usual battles now.

Pyrrha Nikos: I am too. But the most amazing part is that Daring Do and A.K. Yearling are both one in the same. A.K. Yearling is ALSO Daring Do.

Pinkie Pie: That is really amazing! It's awesome that Rainbow Dash likes her as much as Twilight does.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It sure is amazing and treasure hunts are just as amazing as finding crystals and rocks.

Marble Pie: It sure is. I think it's really amazing myself.

Featherweight: I think it's cool too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I do too. It's so amazing that Daring Do, Rainbow Dash and Nicole go on amazing treasure hunts to find so many amazing treasures.

Sprocket: Just like the treasures of Egypt and jungles all over the world.

Steel Lynn: Like the awesome adventures of Indiana Jones.

Radioactive Man: Those are my favorite adventures. Daring Do is like a female Indiana Jones.

Radioactive Man (The Simpsons): She sure is and that is awesome.

Fallout Boy: You got that right.

Radioactive Man: She lives and writes ALL her amazing adventures. So cool!

Pyrrha Nikos: It sure is!

Radioactive Man: Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears, lightning and rocks and smashed him down.

Pyrrha Nikos: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 10: Nikiya, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, WarGreymon, Fellbat, and G1 Iron Bison vs BlackWarGreymon - Allie's Babysitting adventure

---

BlackWarGreymon was next.

BlackWarGreymon: (to Nikiya) So Allie's babysitting adventure was about fighting the Twisted Princesses?

Nikiya: It sure was. Allie took the Loud Kids through the full extent of how dangerous the Twisted Princesses were.

Sunset Shimmer: We heard all about them from her but we saw how bad they turned out.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ariel is one of them but I have a feeling that Twisted Ariel is just the start.

Cayenne: I can't even begin to imagine what the Twisted versions of Wendy, Kida, Jane and all the others are like.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah that would not be a pretty sight to look at.

Wallflower: No kidding. But I don't want to even think about what

Twisted Rapunzel was like.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It would be the stuff of nightmares.

Gusty the Great: Yeah it sure would.

Sunburn: But we'll be rid of one of them by the time we're done here.

Fire Lori: We sure will.

WarGreymon: It will be good for us and the world.

BlackWarGreymon: Yes it was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, energy and lava and smashed him down.

Nikiya: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Battle 11: RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Series 2 Rotor Bot

Series 2 Rotor Bot was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened the Bots safe and in it was a collection of swords. They were called The Defenders of Sky High, they're a collection of swords with the logo of Sky High etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with Sky High-themed sleeveless trenchcoats and large colored angel wings.

Nico got the swords and he was gonna give them to the Sky High Alumni.

Nico: Lets do it!

RPM Rangers: R.P.M. GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: : "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too!

Nico: RPM ENFORCER!

The Rangers formed said weapon.

Laney: Here guys!

Laney handed them a green Engine Cell with the number 777 as a fairy.

Ziggy: Wow! Great choice! ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

They put it in.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Series 2 Rotor Bot and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Series 2 Rotor Bot you have failed this world again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Battle 12: Daring Do, Rainbow Dash and Nicole VS Dr. Caballeron.

---

Dr. Caballeron was next.

Dr. Caballeron: This is gonna be amazing for me.

Daring Do: Amazing for all of us. I'm looking forward for all this.

Rainbow Dash: Same with me. This is gonna be awesome!

Nicole: Boy it sure is.

Dr. Caballeron: Lets do it then!

They fired waves of wind and stars and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Twisted Ariel.

Emma: Time to end this nightmare for good!

Allie Knudson: Lets get it on Twisted Ariel!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! HYPERJET SQUAD!

They turned into the Jetman Rangers!

Erica: Let me go first! It's time I showed you all my skills so you can see if I'm worthy of joining the team.

Nico: Show no mercy on her Erica.

Erica: With pleasure.

Erica went at Twisted Ariel and she punched and smashed and kicked her all over and kicked her in the face and she punched her in her stomach all over and then kicked her in the face and did a deadly roundhouse kick. Erica jumped over her and kicked her in the back of her head and Twisted Ariel belched up a huge amount of blood.

Me: WHOA! You weren't kidding Nico. She IS a deadly fighter!

Nico: Was there ever any doubt?

Qin: WAY TO GO ERICA!

Erica kicked Twisted Ariel down and flipped back.

Ariel: It's over for you!

Twisted Ariel: Soon you will become like me!

Ariel: There's no way I'm becoming like you!

Twisted Ariel: Don't be too sure! Sure, Ursula's gone! But there's a chance any of you might turn out like me! All it takes is one really bad day!

Eli: NOT GONNA HAPPEN YOU MONSTER!

Eli went Super Angel 3!

Eli: You were made because of Triton's bad temper and his hatred towards humans! After he lost Athena he harbored an intense hatred towards us humans! The reason is because of Davy Jones.

Me: That's right! It was Davy Jones that killed your mother. Athena was murdered in cold blood by Davy Jones.

Twisted Ariel: NO! It can't be!

Nico: It's true! Davy Jones is the one that killed him.

Lola: And I have this to prove it!

Lola played a taped confession from Davy Jones himself!

Dr. Destiny: Really? In that case, I'll just use my dream powers to reveal to everyone the most despicable thing you did!

Davy Jones: You must mean what happened to Athena.

Me: That's right!

Davy Jones: Yeah that's my secret. Athena was killed yes. And I did it. I KILLED ATHENA!

Eli gasped in absolute shock!

Eli: YOU KILLED ARIEL'S MOM!? YOU KILLED ATHENA!?

Davy Jones: And I would do it again too!

Eli: YOU MONSTER!

When she stopped it, Twisted Ariel was shocked and then she broke down crying! Then a Dark Orb popped out of her!

Nico: The dark orb!

Nico grabbed it and opened a portal and threw it into the Warp.

Twisted Ariel: Kill me! I want to die!

Eli: I'm sorry sis. It's the least we can do to help you move on.

Me: Lets get her guys!

Brawn, Ken, Bonecrusher and Satsuki used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Brawn's Strength, Ken's techniques, Bonecrusher's bomb launcher and Satsuki's powers 100-fold.

Brawn and Ken Masters: HADOUKEN BOULDER BLAST!

Bonecrusher and Satsuki: BOMB MEGABLAST SUPREME!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni and Ariel: NEPTUNE JEWEL MAELSTROM!

They fired waves of energy, water and boulders and jewels.

Enre Hep, Laarina, Mudeenu, Kamengareth, Faash, and Bleez blasted Twisted Ariel with energy blasts.

Gizmo, Neptune Crusaders, Water Skylanders, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters, Melody, Girl Jordan and me: NEPTUNE ATLANTICA MAELSTROM BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Twisted Ariel and obliterated her in an instant!

Me: That's it for her.

Steam Smythe: Now, Twisted Ariel is put to rest.

Me: But it was all because of an accidental death that made her this way.

Eli: Yeah.

Black Adam: There will be more Twisted Princesses to come in the future.

Leonard: But we'll be ready for them.

Radioactive Man: Now, we should visit Patrick's parents.

BlackWarGreymon: I have a feeling that bells aren't what cause Patrick's tantrums.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

Nico: Yep.

Ariel: (To the viewers) This was a funny and awesome adventure and an awesome battle. I hope you all like it.

Nico: I know I do.

Eli: Same with me.

Ariel: Eli you know I would never become like that.

Eli: I know sis. I know.

They hugged.

We went to talk to Patrick's parents and we found out that it was actually because of Patrick's rubber ducky that he goes into a tantrum. He goes cuckoo crazy whenever someone squeaks a rubber duck. We later went back home and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Patrick's Tantrum was a really funny episode. Just so you know there were some spoilers in this one that gave you what happened in the episode in advance. It was released in many parts of the world but not in the USA. The script for the episode however was incomplete. Patrick going on a tantrum like that in the episode was HILARIOUS! The first part of the chapter was for the 1995 movie Balto. That's one of my favorite childhood movies and it was about the 1925 Diphtheria Serum Run in Alaska and that was awesome! The 2nd part is for the Courage the Cowardly Dog episode McPhearson Phantom and that was a freaky episode that aired on November 2nd, 2001 and it was a creepy one too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the Batman Episode Fire From Olympus and that one is gonna have me, Eli, Allie, Missy, Erica, Qin, Maria, Sailor Jupiter, Simone, Miranda and the Jolteon Gene-Slammer go take on Maxie Zeus and we're going to show that wannabee deranged god the TRUE POWER of a god. And we're going to also meet an Azulongmon Gene-Slammer named Gina Pele from Hawaii. And we'll also meet a Maiden of The Moonlight. Sailor Jupiter will transform in that one too so Guest can you make the Transformation for that one too? Lincoln's Rescue is gonna be in the world of Nausicaa of the Valley of the Wind, another one of the great works of Hayao Miyazaki and we're going to meet Nausicaä, the princess of the Valley of the Wind and kill Kushaana and the 3 Mage-Sisters are going to face Hyness and transform too. The next chapter for tomorrow is for Mexico's Dia De La Muerto or Day of The Dead and we're going into the awesome world of the 2014 movie The Book of Life and we're going to meet Mary Beth and destroy the Dark Side of Xibalba and celebrate the great holiday of Mexico.

See you all tomorrow.

# Day of The Dead Awesome

¡FELIZ DÍA DE MUERTOS 2021 A TODOS!

---

Over the city, me, Eli, Allie, Qin, Missy, Maria, Sailor Jupiter, Simone, Miranda, Erica and Janelle the Jolteon Gene-Slammer were flying and we were searching for any crime that was active.

We landed on a building.

Janelle Kerumma: Looks like we're once again taking care of another Gotham criminal.

Janelle concentrated and groaned as she dropped to all fours.

Me: Yep we sure are.

Erica: This is gonna be so cool! I can't wait to see who we're going to face.

Janelle turned into JOLTEON!

Missy: All right!

Maria: He sure be here somewhere.

Simone: Wait what's that up there?

We saw a blue light coming from a building and then we saw a huge blast of lightning fire from it and it hit a Gotham City Police Blimp and set it on fire!

Me: WHOA!

Miranda: Whoa did you see that!?

Sailor Jupiter: Yeah that was incredible!

Eli: I think I know who did that.

Me: Me too bro. Lets go!

I sent Shadow Clones to get the Blimp down.

We went to the building and we landed. We were standing before MAXIMILLIAN ZEUS A.K.A. MAXIE ZEUS

---

His first criminal act in Gotham City was the blood contract on an old enemy called Long John Logan. However, his murder attempt was foiled by Batman.

Formerly a history professor, he is mentally ill and built his persona around an obsession with Greek mythology.

Maxie Zeus was created by the late Dennis O'Neil and the late Don Newton, and he first appeared in Detective Comics #483 (May, 1979).

He is frequently incarcerated in Arkham Asylum. He was briefly a member of the New Olympians.

---

Me: Maximillian Zeus A.K.A. Maxie Zeus.

Maria: You're Maxie Zeus, right?

Maxie Zeus: That's right, dear lady!

Maria: Just wanted to know. (puts on sharp cleats) Qin, how are these cleats?

Qin: Very sharp.

Maria (smiles cheekily): Good to know. (kicks Maxie Zeus in the groin)

CRUNCH!

Me: (Winces) OOOHH! That's gonna hurt!

Eli: AYE YI YI!

Sailor Jupiter: OUCH!

Maxie Zeus immediately covered his groin.

Maria: Yeah, did that hurt? Yeah, that hurt?

Maxie Zeus: WHAT IN HERMES' NAME?!

Maria: Yeah, that don't feel so good, does it? No, huh? [punches Maxie Zeus and throws him to the ground) Where are your Godly balls now, huh?! (gives him a black eye) WHERE ARE YOUR GODLY BALLS NOW?!

Me: You don't know what the true power of a god can do. Especially with this!

I showed him THE THUNDERBOLT OF ZEUS!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Maria: You must've had a lot of money to buy all this stuff, huh? Yeah, huh? How much did you pay for all this stuff?

Maxie Zeus: I paid for it with the gold of Olympus.

Maria got out a cage with a porcupine and let the Porcupine loose on Maxie Zeus.

Maxie Zeus: A porcupine? Thou must be joking.

WHACK!

The Porcupine whacked him with his tail in his leg and Maxie Zeus screamed in pain!

Me: OUCH! But I think it's time you faced the REAL Zeus.

I knelt and prayed to Zeus.

Me: Lord Zeus I pray to thee. Maxie Zeus here is impersonating you and claims to be the real you.

Thunderstorm clouds rolled in and then…

THUNDERCLAP!

A bolt of lightning hit the floor and out came ZEUS!

Me: Welcome Lord Zeus.

Zeus: Thank you for calling me here J.D. I will deal with this imposter myself.

Erica: Lord Zeus it's an honor to meet you. I'm Erica Haddock, one of Nico's friends.

Zeus: It's a pleasure to meet you and I heard you all have been busy. Now watch me do my job.

Zeus fired a blast of lightning and it hit Maxie Zeus and electrocuted him all over.

Simone: Wow!

Miranda: That is amazing how you all know the gods themselves.

Maria: It's how many of us got our powers. We were given our powers from the gods themselves and they made us their champions.

Simone: That is amazing.

Erica Haddock: It sure is.

Suddenly, Sailor Jupiter's eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with green lightning, leaves, flowers, and fruits, and as she approached Maxie Zeus, she left green energy, green lightning, leaves, flowers, and fruits.

Sailor Jupiter: You claim to be a God, but in reality, you're nothing more than a deranged crime boss who dares to pretend to be a

God. Maxie Zeus, you're about to face the true power of the gods, and you will pay for your crimes in Gotham City!

Then, Sailor Jupiter was surrounded by a massive vortex of bright green energy with green lightning, leaves, flowers, and fruits surrounding the vortex, there was a green phoenix flying around the vortex and inside the vortex was a light green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sailor Jupiter emerged, but she was changed forever.

Sailor Jupiter grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a cat with The Crescent Moon emblazoned on her forehead, she has large green angel wings for her new body, she had on cat earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a cat holding the Thunder Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she had on a sleeveless white blouse with a green phoenix, green blouse with leaves and fruits on it, green high heels, a sleeveless green trenchcoat with green lightning, leaves, and fruits on the coattails and the crescent moon on her back. She had a large sword in her hand called The Sword of Jupiter, it's a large sword with the astrological sign of Jupiter etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large faceted green sphere pommel with surrounding green gems. Sailor Jupiter now has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a gold kanji on the back below the crescent moon that said, "Lita Kino also known as Sailor Jupiter, Sailor Soldier of Jupiter, Master of Lightning and Nature, Friend of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Destroyer of Queen Beryl."

リタキノは、セーラージュピター、ジュピターのセーラーソルジャー、稲妻と自然のマスター、チームラウドフェニックスストームの友人、クイーンベリルの駆逐艦としても知られています

Sailor Jupiter has transformed SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL LIGHTNING STORM JUPITER NATURE ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed that she transformed!

Me: Whoa! Lita you look amazing!

Eli: Wow! You transformed!

Miranda: No kidding! How do you feel?

Sailor Jupiter: (Divine Cosmic Thunderstorm Voice of Justice) **I feel amazing Miranda. This is gonna be the the true power that will lead to Maxie Zeus' downfall.**

Me: Show no mercy on that bastard.

Sailor Jupiter: **With pleasure.**

She fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Maxie Zeus all over and then Maxie Zeus fired a lightning blast at her. But it didn't even harm her. In fact, she absorbed his lightning and it made her stronger and more powerful!

Me: Wow! His lightning is making her stronger!

Eli: Wow! What a supercharge!

We knocked him down and he was badly burned all over and Maria grabbed him.

Maria: You do something like this again and we'll kill you, got me?!

Maxie Zeus: THOU ARE INSANE!

Me: We aren't insane. YOU ARE!

Maria: And clean yourself up.

Me: You mess with the rightful names of the gods and there will be hell to pay!

We had him arrested, put in a straitjacket and ready to be sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum Arkham Section.

Eli: That was easy.

An Azulongmon then appeared!

Me: WHOA! Azulongmon!

Azulongmon: (In a girl's voice) That was sure showing him.

Me: Whoa you're an Azulongmon Gene-Slammer.

Azulongmon: That's right. I'm Gina Pele and I was made into this by Team Rocket Scientists.

Simone: Whoa you aren't the only one. I am Simone and I am a Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer.

Azulongmon: Wow! Another Sovereign Gene-Slammer.

?: That is amazing.

Out came a Maiden of The Moonlight.

Me: Wow a Maiden of The Moonlight.

Maiden of The Moonlight: That's right J.D. It's an honor.

Me: Same here.

I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Zeus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Janelle and Gina were reverting back.

Janelle: (stands up straight) Gina, how long were you Azulongmon for?

Gina: (Shrinks) About three months.

They were back to normal and were naked and Maria gave them new clothes and Gina looked awesome.

Gina: Wow these clothes look awesome! And it's gonna be awesome helping you all.

Miranda: It sure will.

Gina: (holds her head in pain) Maria, beat Maxie Zeus up again. It'll make me laugh and then, maybe it'll stop the transformation!

Maria (smirks): If you say so.

Maria went outside. Just as Gina's teeth got lost in her changing gums, Maria came back in with Maxie Zeus tied up in a straightjacket with Firefly following her.

Maxie Zeus: Did thou change your mind? Because- (sees Firefly get out his heat lasers) OH DEAR POSEIDON!

Firefly: Thought I'd help you with this since it's not my turn yet. I never liked this guy anyway.

Firefly continosly shot his heat lasers at Maxie Zeus as the false god screamed in pain.

Firefly: (continues to fire heat lasers) Hey, Gina! I hope this makes you laugh!

Gina: (Laughs) It sure does!

Simone: Gina reign in the power with the strength of your will. We did it and you can too. Concentrate.

She did so and then she glowed in a neon blue aura and it showed that she was fully engrafted with the powers of Azulongmon.

Gina: WHOA! That was powerful!

Sailor Jupiter: Wow! How do you feel Gina?

Gina: I feel amazing.

Maiden of the Moonlight: Awesome!

We went back to the World Tree Estate and we told everyone about what happened in the city and it was amazing.

---

After getting rid of Maxie Zeus, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Kopaka, and The 3 Mage-Sisters were heading to the world of Nausicaa of the Valley of the Wind, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to meet Nausicaa, the princess of the Valley of the Wind and kill Kushaana and face Hyness.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Nausicaa of the Valley of the Wind.

Me: Whoa! This is an apocalyptic wasteland.

Nico: What happened here?

Me: From what I remember it was because of an apocalyptic event called the Seven Days of Fire.

Nicole: Yeah that was a terrifying event.

Lincoln: And I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to meet Nausicaa, the princess of the Valley of the Wind and kill Kushaana.

Me: That's right, big guy, and this movie is another favorite of mine. Plus, we also got word that Hyness is there.

Eli: That's right, and from what I sensed, the 3 Mage-Sisters are going to transform and face and kill Hyness.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli.

Flamberge: I can't believe Hyness has returned, there's no doubt he'll be enraged when he sees us, but we've had it with him to last an eternity, and we'll be rid of him for good.

Nicole: I know and he was one of Kirby's most ruthless enemies. It's hard to imagine that he would use you three as pawns like that. That monster has no honor.

Nicole told us his history.

---

**Hyness** (in Japanese: ハイネス, *Hainesu* ) is the main antagonist of *Kirby Star Allies* . He is an insane mage and the leader of the

Jambastion Cult, as well as the superior of The Three Mage-Sisters, who desires to bring his dark lord Void Termina back to life by assembling the evil Jamba Hearts.

## Past

Hyness' past is shrouded in mystery, but he does hint at it very much towards the end of the game. According to Hyness, he and the Jambastion Mages had helped put an end to a "repulsive nightmare of a galactic crisis" using their magic. It can be theorized the "repulsive nightmare of a galactic crisis" could be Galacta Knight, but this is merely a theory. However, they were later sealed away and banished to the edge of the galaxy seemingly for fear that they were too powerful. Although they have their existence erased from history, Hyness and his followers vowed to be restored and bring about the revival of their dark lord by the name of Void Termina.

## *Kirby: Star Allies*

Hyness is seen in the opening cutscene of the game, where he is performing a ritual in an attempt to summon Void Termina from the Jamba Heart. This ritual goes wrong, causing shards of the Jamba Heart, both good and evil, to shower across the universe. Many evil Jamba Hearts land on Popstar, possessing the likes of Whispy Woods, Meta Knight, and King Dedede, while a single good Jamba Heart lands on Kirby, giving him the power to turn his enemies into allies. After Kirby defeats everyone who was possessed by the evil shards, one of Hyness' Jambastions arrives on Popstar to collect the heart shards, and Kirby has to fight his right-hand generals; Francisca, Flamberge, and Zan Partizanne, the latter of which destroys the station upon her defeat.

These mage generals are the ones that Hyness can be seen abusing throughout his appearance in the final world; he slaps Zan Partizanne out of the way so he can deal with Kirby, and as a last resort in his boss fight he sucks out their life force to heal himself and uses them as shields and weapons. Despite being on the receiving end of constant abuse, the mage generals remain loyal to Hyness for he brought a new purpose to their lives.

When he is defeated in his boss fight, he decides to sacrifice himself and his generals to Void Termina in a final bid. It works, however, Void Termina absorbs him and the generals, being seen in the *Core* phase of his boss fight. After Kirby and friends open Void Termina's heart to expose his core, Hyness and his mages are ejected out of their dark lord into space.

Following Void Termina's defeat, Hyness and the Jambastion mages found themselves in another dimension. Using remaining Void of their fallen leader did Hyness try to resummon Void Termina, only for the Void to corrupt him instead, consumed by the evil within his heart. "Corrupt" Hyness finds himself sealed inside a giant Jamba Heart within the dimension, leaking Void that threatens the universe.

Kirby and his allies travel across four terrains of Another Dimension to gather four Heart Spears to shatter the Jamba Heart restraining Hyness, only for his corrupt form to battle them. After his defeat, the Mage-Sisters come to his aid and battle Kirby, but are also defeated.

If Kirby had collected at least 100 of the 120 hearts obtainable in the four Another Dimension levels, he can create a massive Friend Heart to purify the Mage-Sisters, who in return seal away the Void from Another Dimension. After Kirby and allies leave for their home dimension, a single Friend Heart then falls from their warp star and purifies Hyness. Once he awakens, the Mage-Sisters comfort him and explain to him what all happened, making him become an ally to Kirby and all of his friends.

Corrupt Hyness can later be fought within the Ultimate Choice at Soul Melter EX difficulty.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Kopaka: That is nuts.

Nicole: I know and as the Goddess of Video Gaming his crimes cannot be forgiven that easily. He tried to wipe out the entire universe and he cannot be allowed to live any longer.

Me: I know. I feel the same way.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eleven girls, along with Nausicaa, but they've been cornered by Kushaana and Hyness, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, along with Nausicaa, but they've been cornered by Kushaana and Hyness, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired two massive neon blue energy blasts at Kushaana and Hyness, and caused them to back away. As soon as they saw us, they were enraged, especially Hyness.

Hyness: Francisca, Flamberge, Zan, how dare you three traitors show your faces here?! I will destroy you three, if it's the last thing I do!

Suddenly, Francisca, Flamberge, and Zan Partizanne were surrounded by red, blue, and yellow energy auras with fire, ice, and lightning surrounding them, and as they walk towards Hyness, they left red, blue, and yellow energy with fire, ice, and lightning with every step.

Francisca: Hyness, you have caused nothing but trouble for the Dream World for the last time.

Flamberge: I don't even know what we were thinking following you. Natilee is a better leader than you.

Zan Partizanne: But, now we're going to finally get rid of you once and for all.

Then, Francisca, Flamberge, and Zan Partizanne were surrounded by massive vortexes of red, blue, and yellow energy, along with fire, ice, and lightning surrounding the vortexes. There are red, blue, and yellow phoenixes flying around the vortexes, and inside the vortexes are red, blue, and yellow phoenixes. Then, as the vortexes fade, the three Mage Sisters emerged, but they've been changed forever.

Francisca, Flamberge, and Zan Partizanne grew to 5'11" in height, they had the bodies of goddesses, their tri-colored hair had highlights of their favorite colors, Francisca, Flamberge, and Zan Partizanne have red, blue, and yellow phoenixes emblazoned on their foreheads, their disembodied hands were now connected by arms, they have red, blue, and yellow eyes with red, blue, and yellow energy auras with fire, ice, and lightning surrounding them, they each now have on phoenix earrings with the Fire, Ice, and Thunder Kanjis in their claws and new necklaces with a phoenix holding the Fire, Ice, and Thunder Kanjis in their claws for their necklace pendants. Francisca, Flamberge, and Zan Partizanne now had on longer black mage clothes with red, blue, and yellow accents on them with fire, ice, and lightning on them, black pants, and black high heels, and in their hands, Francisca, Flamberge, and Zan Partizanne had new mage staffs in their hands called The Destroyers of Hyness, they're mage staffs with large red, blue, and yellow globes mounted on four large golden phoenix heads on one end of the long 6'5" black staff, and on the other end are four smaller golden phoenix heads and below them are the three large split black crescents with red, blue, and yellow spheres on them. Francisca, Flamberge, and Zan Partizanne also had large red, blue, and yellow angel wings, Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with gems in their favorite colors, Belts of Elemental Bravery with large gems for the belt buckles in their favorite colors, and Eater of Sins revolvers holstered on their left hips.

Francisca, Flamberge, and Zan Partizanne each had a kanji on the back of the black coats in red, blue, and yellow. Francisca's blue kanji said, "Francisca, Elegant and Refined Member of The Three Mage Sisters, Master of Ice and Water, Defender of The Dream World, and Member of The Dream Crusaders."

フランシスカ、スリーメイジシスターズのエレガントで洗練されたメンバー、氷と水のマスター、ドリームワールドの擁護者、そしてドリームクルセイダーズのメンバー

Francisca has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL ARCTIC DREAM ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

Flamberge's red kanji read, "Flamberge, Fiery and Passionate Member of The Three Mage Sisters, Master of Fire, Defender of The Dream World, and Member of The Dream Crusaders."

フランベルジュ、三人の魔道士姉妹の燃えるような情熱的なメンバー、火のマスター、夢の世界の擁護者、そして夢の十字軍のメンバー

Flamberge has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL INFERNOSTORM DREAM ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE AND HOPE!

And Zan Partizanne's yellow kanji read, "Zan Partizanne, Eldest Leader of The Three Mage Sisters, Master of Lightning, Defender of The Dream World, and Member of The Dream Crusaders."

三魔道士姉妹の長男、稲妻の達人、夢の世界の擁護者、そして夢の十字軍のメンバーであるザン・パルティザンヌ

Zan Partizanne has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL THUNDERSTORM DREAM ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of the Three Mage Sisters, and it sent Hyness into a black rage.

Zan Partizanne: (Divine Echoing Thunderstorm Voice of Justice) **Oh wow, we've transformed!**

Lincoln: That's right, Zan, you three look amazing.

Francisca: (Divine Echoing Arctic Storm Voice of Justice) **Thank you, Lincoln, and now, we'll take care of our former priest, while you guys kill Kushaana.**

Lincoln: Leave that to us, Francisca.

Nicole: But make that so-called leader of yours pay for his crimes in full.

Flamberge: (Divine Echoing Inferno Voice of Justice) **With pleasure**

**Lady Nicole.**

We transformed and then, we went after Kushaana, while the Three Mage Sisters went after Hyness. The Three Mage Sisters fired powerful blasts of red, blue, and yellow energy, along with fire, ice, and lightning, which hits Hyness and exploded with incredible power.

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

We then fired powerful neon colored energy and elemental forces at Kushaana, which explode with incredible power as they hit her.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then, we fired massive energy waves at Kushaana and Hyness, and as they hit and exploded with incredible power, the resulting explosions killed Kushaana and Hyness, and Super Hakaied them for good.

We holstered our weapons and powered down, but the Three Mage Sisters' new bodies, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The eleven girls were Botan Negoro from Tesla Note, Sarasa Watanabe, Ai Narata, Kaoru Hoshino, Ayako Yamada, Chiaki and Chika Sawada, Hijiri Nojima, Sawa Sugimoto, and Risa Nakayama from Opera Girl, and Yuuki Yuuna from Yuuki Yuuna Is A Hero.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Botan Negoro, Sarasa Watanabe, Ai Narata, Kaoru Hoshino, Ayako Yamada, Chiaki and Chika Sawada, Hijiri Nojima, Sawa Sugimoto, Risa Nakayama, and Yuuki Yuuna.

Nicole: From Tesla Note, Opera Girl, and Yuuki Yuuna Is A Hero, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Botan Negoro: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Botan Negoro and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Kushaana and Hyness, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Botan Negoro: Oh wow, you're you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Botan Negoro: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and we took down Hyness and Kushaana, and Nausicaa came with us, and she's now a new member of the team, and we showed Natilee what the Three Mage Sisters did to Hyness, and she was impressed by what they did, and by their new transformations.

---

After killing Kushaana and Hyness, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Then, Lincoln, Caway, Cheelai, Cocotte, Yurin, Suno, Chronoa, Sprocket, Katrielle Layton, Franziska Von Karma, Zuzu Boyle, Julia Kystal, Sakura Shinguji, Erica Fontaine, Gemini Sunrise, Cham Cham, Athena Asamiya, Kula Diamond, Natsumi Hinata, Sypha Belnades, Maria Renard, Eva Wei, Yuuko Asuo, Elena, Faye Valentine, Katarina Alves, Lucky Chloe, Jun the Swan, Jessica Albert, Yuko Sagiri, Kagura, Hana Uzaki, Yoko Littner, and Valkyrie were now getting ready for their date at Gelato Beach, plus it's The Watermelon Festival at Gelato Beach.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, Caway, Cheelai, Cocotte, Yurin, Suno, and Chronoa were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with Shenron, the Eternal Dragon on it, Sypha Belnades and Maria Renard were dressed in swimsuits with crosses on them, Faye Valentine was dressed in a two-piece yellow bikini with hearts, Jessica Albert was dressed in a two-piece red bikini, Yuuko Asuo was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with the crescent moon on it, Valkyrie was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with angel wings on it, Jun the Swan was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with swans on it, Sakura Shinguji, Erica Fontaine, and Gemini Sunrise were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the symbol of their world on it, Sprocket was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with the Viewtiful Joe logo on it, Katrielle Layton was dressed in, Franziska Von Karma was dressed in, Zuzu Boyle was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with pendulum on it, Julia Krystal was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with a pendulum on it, Eva Wei was dressed in a two-piece green bikini with gears on it, Elena was dressed in a two-piece bikini with flowers on it, Hana Uzaki was dressed in a two-piece gray bikini with music notes on it, Yoko Littner was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with red flames, Katarina Alves and Lucky Chloe were dressed in two-piece bikinis with the Tekken logo on it, Cham Cham was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with cherry blossom petals on it, Athena Asamiya was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with roses, Kula Diamond and Natsumi Hinata were dressed in two-piece bikinis with the logos of their respected worlds, and Kagura was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with a gold phoenix.

But, they weren't the only ones going to the Watermelon Festival in Gelato Beach, they're also going to be joined by Lloyd Irving and Sheena Fujibayashi, Genis Sage and Presea Combatir, Hikaru and Noriko, Jeremie Belpois and Aelita Hopper, Marcus and Yoshi, and Rockna and Mondo.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Hikaru: Lead the way, Lincoln.

Lincoln, Caway, Cheelai, Cocotte, Yurin, Suno, Chronoa, Sprocket, Katrielle Layton, Franziska Von Karma, Zuzu Boyle, Julia Kystal, Sakura Shinguji, Erica Fontaine, Gemini Sunrise, Cham Cham, Athena Asamiya, Kula Diamond, Natsumi Hinata, Sypha Belnades, Maria Renard, Eva Wei, Yuuko Asuo, Elena, Faye Valentine, Katarina Alves, Lucky Chloe, Jun the Swan, Jessica Albert, Yuko Sagiri, Kagura, Hana Uzaki, Yoko Littner, and Valkyrie, along with Lloyd Irving and Sheena Fujibayashi, Genis Sage and Presea Combatir, Hikaru and Noriko, Jeremie Belpois and Aelita Hopper, Marcus and Yoshi, and Rockna and Mondo, were heading to Gelato Beach.

The large group arrived at Gelato Beach, and they saw that the Watermelon Festival's now underway, and it was amazing.

Lincoln: Wow, this is so awesome.

Rockna: This is so amazing.

Lincoln, his future wives, and the couples were having tons of fun, as they participated in so many of the festivities in the Festival, they even got some watermelon to eat, and Lincoln also removed seeds from the watermelons, so he can have them planted in the garden back in the Estate.

Then, they were relaxing in the sun, playing or surfing in the ocean, or running and having fun on the sand. They also took pictures of the fun they had in The Watermelon Festival, and they also got some watermelons for the rest of us, and then, after a few hours of fun, they left Gelato Beach, and they'd returned to the Estate, and right in time for our Dia De Los Muertos party. But first it was time to meet Erica Haddock's parents.

---

We were flying over to Nashville, Tennessee.

Splash Woman: Nico, don't tell me you're nervous about meeting Erica's parents again.

Nico: I am nervous Splash Woman.

Me: We're here for you buddy. It'll be awesome for you to see them again.

Eli: Yeah man.

Gina: It'll be awesome to meet them for the first time.

Erica: You guys will love my mom and dad.

We landed at Erica's home in Nashville, Tennesee and we saw that Erica's home was a massive multi-million dollar mansion with a magnificent garden!

Me: Wow! Your house is awesome Erica.

Erica: My dad is an entrepenuer and he is a candy bar salesman and makes a lot of money and my mom is a prominent lawyer.

Me: Wow.

We walked through Erica's garden and it was so beautiful.

Me: Wow look at all these beautiful flowers and trees and the fountain is magnificent.

Erica: Yeah my mom and dad like to garden.

Miranda: Anyone that has this big of a respect for plants is awesome in my book.

Laney: Same with me.

We went up to the door and Erica knocked on the door.

Answering it was a butler.

Butler: Yes?

Erica: Hello Jacques. Its been a while.

Jacques: Ms. Erica thank goodness you are safe.

Erica: I know. Everyone this is our butler Jacques.

Me: Hello sir.

Nico: Hello.

Jacques: Team Loud Phoenix Storm why it's such an honor. Come on in.

We went in and we were escorted to the main living room and we met Erica's mom and dad.

Mr. Haddock: Erica!

Mrs. Haddock: Thank goodness you're home sweetheart.

Erica went and hugged her mom and dad.

Erica: I'm glad to be home too. Also this is the team I'm part of.

They saw us.

Me: Hello Mr. and Mrs. Haddock.

Mrs. Haddock: Why Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor that you would grace our house and is that Nico with you?

Nico: It's good to see you both again.

Mr. Haddock: Why same to you Nico.

Maria: (to Mr. and Mrs. Haddock) F.Y.I., don't try and blame Erica's disappearance on Nico. If you try to hurt him, I still have my cleats.

Fabia: Wait. You didn't take those off?!

Maria: You didn't ask.

Mrs. Haddock: We don't blame Nico at all Maria.

Mr. Haddock: But it's great to see you again Nico. We haven't seen you in a long time.

Nico: I can tell. I've been so busy saving the world.

Me: He is now the second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and he is a great friend.

Erica: He sure is dad.

Mr. Haddock: I heard he did so much around the world for you all.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure did and it's amazing.

Me: We have so much to tell you.

We went and told them everything that happened to Erica.

Mr. Haddock: So our daughter was going to be used in Giovanni's planned army to take over the world?!

Me: Not just the world but the entire universe as well. He was going to enslave the entire universe with him as Supreme Overlord.

Sunstorm: The good news is that he forgot to put mind control in the Gene Slammer serums. The bad news is that Erica was a T-Rex for God knows how long.

Erica: I was a T-Rex for 3 weeks.

Sunstorm: Oh that makes sense.

Me: But we're going to make sure those Team Rocket Scientists are hunted down and destroyed or brought to justice. We have our satellite systems working around the clock to find them.

Mrs. Haddock: That's good.

Me: It sure is.

Mr. Haddock: Good and Nico congratulations to you and May. We're so proud of you.

Nico: Thank you very much.

May: We are so happy to be family.

Mrs. Haddock: I'm glad.

Windcharger: We only just found Erica yesterday so she hasn't had that many adventures with us. But I promise that's going to change!

Me: Yep and our quest and mission is neverending. It's a massive battle to stop the forces of evil from taking over the universe.

Mr. Haddock: We have strong faith that you all can do it.

Mrs. Haddock: Just be careful out there Erica.

Erica: I will mom.

We had a nice talk and more.

---

We were getting ready for our next mission.

Masker Mind: Nico, I hope you remember that you're leading today.

Nico: I sure do and today's timing couldn't be more perfect. Today is Dias De Los Muertos.

Ronnie Anne: The Day of The Dead.

Eli: Awesome!

Laney: This is a really amazing holiday down in Mexico.

Lana: It sure is.

Lola: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yep and I have just the mission for all of us.

Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Leonard, Radioactive Man, and BlackWarGreymon then appeared.

BlackWarGreymon: Can me, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Leonard, and Radioactive Man go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. But first we're going to watch a movie perfect for today: The Book of Life.

Nico pulled out said movie and it was gonna be a good one.

We got to watching.

---

Mary Beth, a museum tour guide, takes a group of school detention students on a secret museum tour, telling them, with wooden figures, the story of a Mexican town called San Angel from the Book of Life, holding every story in the world.

On the Day of the Dead, La Muerte, ruler of the Land of the Remembered, and Xibalba, ruler of the Land of the Forgotten, see Manolo Sánchez and Joaquín Mondragon competing for the love of María Posada. They strike a wager: if María marries Manolo, Xibalba will no longer interfere in mortal affairs, but if she marries Joaquín, La Muerte and Xibalba will swap realms. However, Xibalba cheats by giving Joaquín his Medal of Everlasting Life, which grants the wearer invincibility.

The story begins with scenes of young Maria, Manolo, and Joaquin playing together as childhood friends. María is sent to Spain to become a "lady" after freeing animals destined for slaughter. Years later, the day María returns to San Angel, Joaquín has become a military hero with the Medal's aid, but Manolo's musical aspirations are suppressed by his father Carlos, who trains him to be a bullfighter in their family tradition.

At Manolo's first bullfight he defeats the bull but refuses to kill it, angering Carlos and the crowd but impressing María. That night, María is pressured by her father and San Angel's mayor, General Ramiro Posada, to marry Joaquín for his protection from the Bandit King Chakal. María and Manolo profess their mutual love before dawn but are interrupted when Xibalba sends his dual-headed snake staff, which bites her and sends her into a coma. When Manolo brought Maria's body to the town, Joaquín and Ramiro angrily blamed him for her "death", Manolo even blamed himself for Maria. Devastated by María's apparent death, Manolo allows Xibalba to kill him, believing he will be reunited with María in death.

In the Land of the Remembered, Manolo reunites with his mother and his ancestral family. They travel to La Muerte's castle, discovering Xibalba, now the ruler of the realm, who explains the bet and smugly reveals that María didn't die because she was only bitten once and therefore survived. However, Manolo was bitten twice and died. Furious but determined to return to María, Manolo travels to the Cave of Souls to reach La Muerte.

Inside, he meets the Candle Maker, the overseer of mortal lives and keeper of the Book of Life. The Candle Maker sees that Manolo's story in the Book of Life is blank and can be rewritten by himself, so he takes them to the Land of the Forgotten. They find La Muerte at Xibalba's castle and expose his cheating. Furious, La Muerte lectures Xibalba before offering a new wager at Manolo's request: Manolo's life will be returned if he completes a challenge of Xibalba's choosing, but if he fails, he will be forgotten and Xibalba will keep both realms. Xibalba sets Manolo against a giant bull skeleton made from the skeletons of every bull slain by the Sanchez family, believing that to be his greatest fear.

Meanwhile, María has been awakened from her coma, learns of Manolo's death, and reluctantly accepts Joaquín's proposal. Their wedding is interrupted by Chakal, who leads his army to San Angel to find the Medal, which had once been in his possession. Chakal kills Carlos, who arrives in the Land of the Remembered in time to see Manolo's fight. Manolo, realizing his fear is actually of being himself, refuses to fight and instead sings an apology to the bull, appeasing it and touching the hearts of everyone present (including Xibalba and Carlos).

Impressed, the deities resurrect Manolo and send him and his family to San Angel to protect the town. Manolo is knocked unconscious when Chakal destructs himself, but he is protected by the Medal, which Joaquín had slipped him earlier. Joaquín returns it to Xibalba and resolves to be a true hero, while Manolo and María are happily married as Xibalba and La Muerte reconcile.

In the present, Mary Beth finishes the story, and the amazed children leave the museum. Mary Beth and a security guard reveal themselves to be La Muerte and Xibalba in disguise. The Candle Maker appears and encourages the audience to write their own story.

When the movie was done we all cheered.

Nico: Awesome movie!

Syd Chang: That's one of my favorites.

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) It was a perfect movie to celebrate Dias de los Muertos with.

Nico: Yep and we're going to the place where it all began: Mexico City! Lets head out people!

We were off to Mexico City.

## MEXICO CITY, MEXICO

We arrived in the Capital City of Mexico, Mexico City.

Wallflower: Here we are in Mexico City!

Nico: Yep and it's the awesome home of Everything in Mexico.

Shaggy: Like even great food!

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Nico: You love everything from Mexico.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: Mexico City is home to over 9 million people and the culture and history it has is amazing.

Me: But it's home to over 21 million people in the metropolitan area.

Eli: That's as much as New York.

Me: I know. Mexico City is the 5th Largest City in the world.

Laney: And it's home to amazing history and traditions.

Bobby: It's so amazing being here in Mexico.

Lori: It literally is.

We arrived at the square where the Dias De Los Muertos festival will take place.

Rich Texan: Anyone here?

Nico: Lets see.

We saw lots of people.

Nico: Lots of people here.

?: (Spanish Accent) Welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We saw a woman in purple come out.

Catalina: My name is Catalina La Catrina and welcome to Mexico.

Nico: Hola señora Catalina. It's an honor to be here.

Zuko: Just want to wish you a Happy Day of the Dead.

Catalina: (Giggles) Muchas gracias.

Nico: Denada.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: I hope we get to take down a lot of awesome bad guys from Mexico to give you all a great show for this amazing day of Mexico's history.

Catalina: After everything you all did for the world it would be a great honor for you all to do that for us.

Radioactive Man: I swear, if any bad spirits try to kill us here, I am killing them with radiation!

Nico: I don't think radiation will work on them. But it's worth a shot.

Catalina: The festival is just getting underway. Help yourselves to the buffet.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

Shaggy, Scooby, Courage and Erica went and got a lot of good food and Erica got a lot of great steaks.

Anastasia (Cinderella): So, how's your day been so far?

Catalina: Really busy. Getting ready for this fiesta is really important to me.

Mary Beth: Boy it sure is.

Me: We've been learning so much from Mexico from many people.

Ronnie Anne: But it's mostly from me, Speedy Gonzales and many of my friends and family. It's muy buena.

Speedy Gonzales: (Spanish Accent) It's amazing that Mexico has so much to learn from.

Nico: Boy it sure is. Mexico has a lot of history that spans over the millennia. Dating back to 13,000 years ago.

Jessie K.: Yep it's true.

Angel: Is it okay if I go in the air and keep an eye out for intruders?

Nico: Go for it Angel.

Angel: Okay. And Missy that prank you pulled yesterday in our usual battle was funny.

Missy: Glad you liked it Angel.

Angel flew into the air.

Erica: When did Dias De Los Muertos originate?

Jessie K.: It was sometime back over 3,000 years ago. The Mayans, Toltec and Aztecs were widely celebrated during this time.

Nico: Yep. Hey we should've invited the Dark Signers to come with us too. They represent the Earthbound Immortals and they have Aztec and Quechua Names.

Me: That's true. And also South America has the Day of The Dead Celebration too.

The Dark Signers then appeared.

Roman Goodwin: Someone call?

Nico: Wow! Glad you all showed up.

Manterror: We're happy that you guys could join us.

Misty Tredwell: Wouldn't miss it for the world.

Kalin: Glad we came.

Greiger: I told them all about the Dias de Los Muertos celebration and figured why not join the fun.

Nico: Right because you are from Peru, Greiger.

Greiger: Yep.

Me: Awesome!

Eli: This is gonna be fun.

Carly Atlas: I heard you guys faced Maxie Zeus earlier this morning.

Eli: We sure did and he was a pathetic god wannabe.

Missy: He sure was.

Emma (ELGVTWD): You got that right.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Leonard: (to his pigs) Hey, don't hog all the food. There's plenty to go around!

Foreman Pig: Sorry sir.

Rex Goodwin: It's gonna be amazing to celebrate here.

Me: I know.

Misfire: I wonder if Angel's spotted anything.

Angel was looking high in the sky for anything out of the ordinary. Then she saw something coming and it was a mysterious creature and he was crying?

Angel: What the? Is that?

She got closer and it was XIBALBA!

---

Xibalba is the central antagonist and anti hero of the 2014 computer-animated film The Book of Life. He is the dark, ruthless and manipulative ruler of the Land of the Forgotten, who enters the plot upon making a wager with his estranged wife and fellow deity La Muerte.

He was voiced by Ron Perlman, who is best known for playing The Lich in Adventure Time, Dieter Reinhardt in Blade II, Mr. Lancer in Danny Phantom, Nino, Nicola in Bunraku, Warhok in Kim Possible, the High Mage in the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoon series, Fire Lord Sozin, Sheriff Collie Entragian, the Stabbington Brothers, in Tangled, Reman Viceroy Vkruk in Star Trek: Nemesis, numerous incarnations of Deathstroke (most notably Slade in Teen Titans) Armaggon in Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles, Bernado in Go Fish, Clayface in Batman: The Animated Series and Bular in Trollhunters.

Xibalba is established as the tyrannical ruler of the Land of the Forgotten, a duty he has grown to hate due to the dreary conditions, especially contrasted with the festive nature of his former lover's domain, the Land of the Remembered. Prior to the events of the film, Xibalba had made a bet wherein he cheated, resulting in not only his ruling state, but also his estranged relationship with La Muerte, with whom he seeks to reconcile.

Determined to escape his role, Xibalba proposes another wager with La Muerte, this time concerning a budding love triangle between two friends, Manolo and Joaquín, and their mutual female friend, María. Xibalba bets that the latter will marry María in the future, with the condition that he shall rule The Land of the Remembered if he wins. So as to ensure a chance at victory, he, in the form of an old beggar, provides Joaquín with the Medal of Everlasting Life, which grants its wearer functional immortality by making them unable to be harmed or killed.

Years later, Manolo and Joaquín both unsuccessfully attempt to woo María when she returns to San Angel. Although, Manolo manages to make a heartfelt connection with her. Determined to not lose the wager, Xibalba summons a two-headed snake and sends it to bite Maria, putting her into a coma-like state, until she would conveniently reawaken once she was with Joaquín. With this, Xibalba, in the same old beggar form as before, takes advantage of Manolo's grief-stricken belief that Maria is dead to manipulate him into accepting his "help" to find María. He has the two-headed snake bite Manolo twice, which does kill him. With Manolo dead and María set to wed Joaquín to ensure the protection of their village, Xibalba declares a victory on the wager. When Manolo goes forth to find La Muerte so that he may find María anywhere, Xibalba is sitting in her stead, where he confesses to Manolo about the wager he made with La Muerte and the first bite that only put Maria into a deep sleep before she was awakened by Joaquin (with the usage of the Medal). It was then Manolo realized that Xibalba cheated on the wager and gets very furious at him for it.

Manolo angrily swears to head over to the Land of the Forgotten to find La Muerte and expose Xibalba to her for his cheating, but Xibalba brushes this off as he heads off to oversee Maria and Joaquin's wedding. In the meantime, the notorious bandit Chakal (who previously had the Medal of Everlasting Life until Xibalba stole it back) is alerted to its presence on Joaquín and declares that his forces will take the village on the Day of the Dead.

Seeing Manolo triumph in the wager, Xibalba is completely speechless and initially upset over his defeat, but decides to accept it and grants Manolo a return to life as promised, so that he may help defeat Chakal and be reunited with María. Seeing both the living and deceased reunited to take down Chakal and his forces, Xibalba abandons his cheating ways and successfully reconciles with La Muerte.

During the frame story, a museum tour guide named Mary Beth guides a group of children to the eponymous Book of Life to tell them the story along with an elderly security guard. In the end of the film, Mary Beth and the security guard are eventually revealed to be La Muerte and Xibalba in disguises, and as the children leave in their bus, La Muerte and Xibalba show out their true forms to share a tender moment with each other.

---

Angel: It's Xibalba!

Angel flew back and told us Xibalba was coming!

Bart: AY CARAMBA!

Me and everyone went to hide.

Skalamander: Oh, c'mon! I'm in the middle of eating my taco!

Xibalba came and we saw him crying his chaotic dead little heart out.

Nico: He's crying?

Discord: Geez! I don't think I've ever cried that hard.

Xibalba was crying with his eyes pouring out tears like water fountains.

WHAT A BABY!

Eli: Poor guy. I wonder what has him so upset?

Me: I don't know. But my heart is hurting for him.

Carnivac: Hey, Discord. He looks a little like you.

Discord: He does look like me in a sense. Except I am more handsome.

Nico: Xibalba why are you crying?

Xibalba: (WAILING HARD)

He formed his head into a fountain and drenched Nico with his tears.

Nico: HEY!

Discord: I got this.

Discord turned a fountain on Xibalba's head and toned the tears down.

Xibalba: (Calms down) Oh thank you. I'm sorry but I am sad because I am trying to reconcile with La Muerta.

Black Adam: J.D., say the word and we do the entrance.

Me: It's not my turn to lead.

Black Adam: Oh sorry.

Nico: (to Xibalba) What happened? Did you two have a lovers' spat?

Xibalba: You could say that. La Muerta cheated on me.

Nico and SpongeBob gasped!

SpongeBob: [gasps] We've got a [the words appear on the screen with a heart as he says them] LOVE EMERGENCY! [through a megaphone] Attention everyone, we've got a love emergency!

Nico: Tell us everything.

Red Ghost: La Muerta did what?!

Me: SHH!

Red Ghost: Sorry.

?: Xibalba!

La Muerta then came.

La Muerta: (Spanish Accent) I'm glad I found you! I wasn't cheating on you!

Xibalba: Like I would believe that!

Nico: Xibalba let her explain!

Red Ghost: I will tear that…

I was holding onto Red Ghost.

Me: Red Ghost let them talk!

La Muerta: I wasn't cheating on you. I was seeking advice on how to be the perfect wife.

Xibalba: Were you really?

La Muerta: Yes. You are the perfect and only perfect one for me.

Xibalda: Oh miha!

They kissed.

Everyone: Aww!

Sid Arkale: Hang on. This seems a bit too easy.

Rubanoid: You're right. Any minute now, something's gonna happen that will justify our need for an entrance.

Eli: And I think it's happening now. Look.

We saw Xibalba holding his head in pain and then a pitch black aura appeared around him and then it separated from him and out came DARK XIBALBA!

Nico: NOW GUYS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A red, white and green fiery explosion blasted out of the sky and it had the Eagle of Mexico in the middle of it and then a phoenix cry was heard and the dark techno steampunk masters swirled around it and then we came out!

Nico: Now that was an entrance!

Everyone: OLE!

Catalina: A buena entrance!

Me: Muchas gracias.

Dark Xibalba: Then you will meet your end!

Me: Bring it on!

Nico: YEAH!

2 figures came out and then one drew his sword and I clashed with his sword and it was CAPTAIN HARRISON LOVE! And the second figure came out and it was EL BANDITO!

---

Harrison Love

Harrison Love is the central antagonist of The Mask of Zorro.

He is a sadistic American US Cavalry captain who serves as Don Rafael Montero's right-hand man. When he kills Joaquín Murrieta, his brother Alejandro decides to team up with Don Diego de la Vega, the former Zorro and who was a personal vendetta against Don Rafael. He is the arch-nemesis of Alejandro Murrieta/Zorro.

He was portrayed by Matt Letscher, who also played Eobard Thawne in the Arrowverse and Vincent Shyer in Criminal Minds.

Captain Love killed Alejandro's brother and took his head for his "drink". After this, he joined Don Rafael as the don arrived in California. Together they planned to buy California on the gold mined from its own land in their gold mine. However, Alejandro, seeking revenge, met Zorro, Diego de la Vega, whose main enemy was Don Rafael, as the don had stole his daughter, Elena when she was a baby. Diego trained Alejandro to be his replacement, and together they planned to have revenge on Love and Montero, and to find out what their evil plan was.

When the two Zorros, after many weeks of training and spying, discovered the gold mine, Love told Montero that, as they already had mined all the gold to buy California, they shall need to blow up the mine with the miners, as the mine and the workers would be evidence that they had bought California on it's own gold. So Love and Montero prepared to blow up the mine with many barrels of gunpowder, but suddenly the two Zorros appeared and attacked the evil pair. Love fought with Alejandro, but his enemy eventually overcame him, revealed his identity, and finally impaled Love with his sword. As the dying captain fell to the ground, the huge cart of gold, pushed down from a higher level of the mine by Diego and dragged Montero by a leg, fell over the higher level's edge and onto a screaming Love, crushing and gruesomely killing the evil captain.

Spirit of El Bandito

The Spirit of El Bandito was the disguise of Gustavo, an expert on El Bandito, who wanted his hidden loot.

Two teenagers are watching clouds in a cemetery. After looking at some clouds, one of the teens notices a skeleton desperado with swords, who scares the two. The gang is driving through the desert. Velma says that she's surprised that Shaggy and Scooby said yes to attending a Dia de Los Muertos celebration. Shaggy and Scooby say that Fred told them that Dia de Los Muertos is a big party with music, costumes, and food. They claim they want to eat something called Muertos, which makes Daphne confused and asks Fred, but Fred cuts her off and parks the van. When Shaggy and Scooby arrive they see the decorations and costumes of monsters, they scream and run back into the van. Velma and Daphne berate Fred for not telling Scooby and Shaggy the truth. Shaggy and Scooby are mad at Fred for lying to them but forgive him anyway after Fred mentions he'll buy food.

When they go inside, Velma tells Shaggy and Scooby the point of the holiday. Daphne tries to talk to her deceased ancestors for a sign, then gets hit in the face with a sign from a cookie store. Shaggy and Scooby leave for that store, but not before Fred gives them money. Daphne thinks the sign is a message from her Great Aunt Cookie, who was an outcast of her family. They meet Mayor Rogers, who welcomes them to the celebration and throws streamers everywhere. She asks them to have a good time or else someone named El Bandito will get them. Fred is quickly surprised by this, Mayor Rogers says that two kids were attacked by the Spirit of El Bandito over by cemetery hill, then claims they were just crazy. When Velma asks who El Bandito is, Fred explains that El Bandito was one of the greatest criminals in history. For over 50 years he robbed from the rich and gave to the poor then he robbed from the poor. He had an enormous stash of loot that was never found, but he swore his spirit would return to protect it. Mayor Rogers tells them not to worry, claiming it's just a legend, then warns Fred to stay out of trouble. Fred really wants to solve the mystery, because if he does he will be part of the legend and will be named El Frederico (which means "the Fred").

Meanwhile, Shaggy and Scooby get lost and become scared of the people in costume. They go into a dark alley and ask a mysterious stranger for directions, but the stranger turns out to be the spirit of El Bandito. Meanwhile, Fred, Daphne, and Velma are looking for Shaggy and Scooby, when they crash into a nearby stand. Daphne claims it's a sign from her ancestors, but Velma just says it was just coincidence. Fred asks them what happened, but when Shaggy and Scooby explain Fred just claims that they got spooked by the decorations. The gang heads towards the cemetery, when Shaggy asks why they're here. Fred replies that focusing on the mystery will take their minds off the scary stuff. They find what appears to be El Bandito's boot prints, meaning he was here. They meet Mort, the cemetery's caretaker, who asks what they're doing here. Fred explains that they're investigating the El Bandito sighting. Mort claims he doesn't know what they're talking about, but he lets them take a look around because he can't stop them - legally. They arrive at the tomb of El Bandito, much to Fred's excitement. Velma notices that the tomb is sealed inside and out, while Fred theorises that he'll solve the mystery if he thinks like El Bandito. Then El Bandito himself comes and attacks the gang.

The gang splits up with El Bandito chasing Shaggy and Scooby out of the cemetery and into a hospital. Shaggy and Scooby trick El Bandito by dressing up like a doctor and a nurse and putting him on a hospital table. Shaggy and Scooby ride a trolley down the road and crash into an El Bandito themed stand owned by a man named Gustavo. Fred is intrigued by the merchandise, but Velma states that it may be less than authentic. Gustavo claims that he is the official El Bandito expert, but Fred says otherwise, so they start asking each other questions about El Bandito - his real name, his last words, his crimes, his foot size, his tattoos, and where he hid his treasure, to which Gustavo claims if he knew he wouldn't be selling the merchandise. Mayor Rogers comes and complains about the cemetery incident, but when the gang tries to explain about El Bandito, Mayor Rogers kicks them out of her town. When Shaggy and Scooby try to leave, Fred stops them saying to solve this mystery they need to go undercover.

The gang goes to a costume shop and wears Day of the Dead disguises; with Velma and Daphne as senoritas, Shaggy and Scooby as a bride and groom, and Fred as El Bandito. They arrive at the cemetery party and head to El Bandito's tomb because they only open the tomb once a year on this day. They investigate the tomb and find it dusty, full of offerings, and has El Bandito's actual hat, scarf, and swords. Then the spirit of El Bandito shows up and traps the gang in the tomb with no way out. To their horror, the gang realise the tomb is airtight and they are in danger of suffocation.

El Bandito attacks the party in the cemetery and scares the townspeople. The gang, still trapped inside the tomb becomes depressed at their predicament util Fred looks at El Bandito's hat and scarf very suspiciously. Daphne then figures out what her Aunt Cookie was trying to tell her, by discovering the initials for El

Bandito's real name, which are B.U. Daphne says it means to be yourself, even though it's a stretch. She says that Aunt Cookie had an old saying that meant you can't be something you're not because then you're not you. She encourages the gang to get out of the tomb by using their own skills, to which they all agree. They use El Bandito's sword to prop the door open right before they run out of air, then go after El Bandito.

El Bandito is seen scaring everyone until he is confronted by Fred. Shaggy then swings over, steals his scarf, and gives it to Scooby, who gives it to Daphne, who gives it to Velma who is using stilts. El Bandito has Velma cornered until Fred cuts a rope, which causes a giant El Bandito decoration to fall right on El Bandito. The police and Mayor Rogers arrive who orders the officers to arrest the gang. But Fred tells her to hold on as he unmasks El Bandito who is in fact Gustavo, the resident El Bandito expert. Gustavo studied everything about El Bandito to learn where his stolen loot was hidden, he finally figured out that the secret to finding the loot was hidden in plain sight, inside El Bandito's tomb. But the tomb was only opened one night a year for the day of the dead celebration, so Gustavo decided to dress up as El Bandito to scare away any witnesses. He then hoped to slip into the tomb unseen and grab El Bandito's scarf, which is actually a treasure map to the loot. Gustavo states that his plan was perfect and questions the gang on how they figured it out.

The mystery was solved because Gustavo's plan was too perfect. First, there were boot prints in the cemetery, they were two different sizes just like the real El Bandito's, meaning whoever was impersonating him was a stickler for El Bandito trivia. But what brought it all together was when Fred noticed that the scarf in the tomb wasn't covered in dust like the sombrero, because it had been recently replaced with a new cheap knock off from Gustavo's novelties. The police arrest Gustavo, then Fred claims he wouldn't have gotten the loot because Gustavo never figured out that El Bandito's swords were the keys to the treasure. The skull marks on the swords match the skull mark on the map. Fred then flips over Gustavo's stand revealing a door and uses the swords to unlock it, which reveals El Bandito's stolen loot. After Mayor Rogers gleefully claims the loot, Velma congratulates Fred for solving the mystery, which makes Fred feel good.

Me: Captain Harrison Love! But you died a long time ago!

Captain Love: You will die first!

Me: And the Spirit of El Bandito!

Twilight Sparkle: What was he known for?

Me: He was really Gustavo. He was known for wanting to steal the loot of the REAL El Bandito all for himself.

Qin: Yep.

Then a figure came out and kicked Captain Love in the face and to my surprise it was ZORRO!

Me: Oh wow! Zorro!

Captain Love: YOU!

Nico: AWESOME!

Zorro: (Spanish Accent) Looks like the dead man is walking.

Webstor: It's an honor to meet you, Zorro.

Zorro: An honor to meet you all too amigos of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Looks like we're gonna have awesome usual battles and kill three of Mexicos most dangerous enemies.

Supernova Zap: Hey, Discord! How about doing some tricks against Dark Xibalba?!

Discord: You got it!

He formed into a whoopie cushion and farted fire in his face.

We laughed hysterically!

Then he fired nuclear hot chili peppers and they went into Dark Xibalba's mouth and he bursted into flames and he screamed in pain!

Steam Smythe: (laughs) Now, do one involving a coconut! (to Patrick) Think of it as a way to make up to you for yesterday.

Patrick: Thanks.

Discord: Coming right up!

He turned into a palm tree and then dropped 5 coconuts onto Dark Xibalba.

CLANG! CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANGCLANG!

They hit Dark Xibalba on his head!

Patrick: DAHAHAHAHAHA! THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH 5 COCONUTS!

HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! THAT'S FUNNY!

Ed: My turn!

Ed came back and he was carrying an empty house!

Ed: Lots of hurt, hold the onions!

Then…

CRASH!

Ed smashed Dark Xibalba with the house.

Dark Xibalba: OW! Okay. I'm hurt now!

Sinnertwin: Finally, you should sic on him the porcupine that Maria had this morning.

Discord: Coming right up!

Discord turned into a porcupine and Maria let the porcupine she had loose and they both hit Dark Xibalba with their quills and they hurt like you wouldn't believe!

Dark Xibalba: EEEEEEEEEEEYYYYYYYYOOOOOOOOOUUUUCCCCCCCCHHHH!

Xibalba and La Muerta were sitting in lawn chairs and having popcorn as we were dishing out some cartoon comedy gold on Dark Xibalba.

Then Shendu, Larxene, Selene, Enchantress (Marvel), Spymaster, Dirty Bubble, Pinky & The Brain, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Onyx, El Jefe, The Golden Eagle Twins, Zoey Aves, El Diablo, Django, Madam Argentina, Titanium Titan, Bane, El Oso and The Dinosaur Spirit of El Oloroso appeared.

Nico: Shendu, Larxene, Selene, Enchantress (Marvel), Spymaster, Dirty Bubble, Pinky & The Brain, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Onyx, El Diablo, Titanium Titan, El Jefe Bane, El Oso and The Dinosaur Spirit of El Oloroso and you guys now have The Golden Eagle Twins, Zoey Aves, Django and Madam Argentina with you.

Madam Argentina: (Spanish Accent) It's gonna be awesome to fight you all.

Shendu: That was a really funny show!

May: I know, right?

Me: That was really hilarious!

Selene: Did you all eat good food earlier?

William: Of course we did. What about you guys?

Larxene: Don't worry. We already ate before coming here.

Me: That's good.

Amora the Enchantress: (to me) We heard you dealt with Maxie Zeus.

Me: We sure did. We saw him in the dream world but not in real life and he got a taste of his own medicine.

Spymaster: That guy had too much muscle and not enough brains.

Me: He actually had a really messed up brain. All that power he had while pretending to be Zeus destroyed his sanity.

Spymaster: That makes sense.

Me: And I see why you have El Jefe, The Golden Eagle Twins, Zoey Aves, El Diablo, Django, Madam Argentina, Titanium Titan, Bane, El Oso and The Dinosaur Spirit of El Oloroso with you all. To honor their heritage and traditions of Mexico.

El Diablo: That's right and it's to have The Golden Eagle Twins, Zoey Aves, Django, and Madam Argentina test out their archenemies.

Me: Awesome! Who did they pick?

Golden Eagle Twins: We chose Spotlight and Blackout.

Spotlight: Wow!

Blackout: This is gonna be good.

Zoey Aves: (Spanish Accent) I picked Violet Incredible.

Violet: Right on!

Django: (Spanish Accent) I chose Lyra Heartstrings.

Lyra Heartstrings: AWESOME!

Madam Argentina: And I picked Saffron Masala.

Nico: AWESOME!

Skarf then appeared.

Nico: Skarf. Back for round 2.

Skarf: That's right.

Nico: Awesome.

Skarf: I actually ate the treasure you guys are gonna get from me. But don't worry. They ended up in my safe!

Nico: Fine with us. We get a lot of fun out of getting treasure from you guys.

Me: We sure do.

Nico: Muchachos, you are in for a buena show!

Everyone cheered and we got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Kendra Armstrong, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Kyurangers, Bai Tza, Tso Lan, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu - Who I rescued

---

Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire was first.

Shendu: (to Kendra) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Kendra: He met Maiden of the Moonlight. She is amazing with her power of the moon.

Starlight Glimmer: She sure is. And the moon is very sacred in Mexico's lore.

Cozy Glow: That's so cool.

Hex: We think so too.

Shendu: I think so too. And Fiesta this is perfect for you because you are a Skylander of the Mexico Undead.

Fiesta: (Spanish Accent) That is right amigo and very good way to point that out.

Bai Tza: I think that is really awesome.

Tso Lan: I think so too.

Lucky: I do too. And it's awesome to be here for this too.

Shendu: It sure is. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Clyde: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Kyurangers and Clyde: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Shendu: Wow! Clyde you look great!

Lucky: LUCKY! Clyde you look awesome!

Bai Tza: What constellation did you choose Clyde?

Clyde: I picked Centaurus the Centaur.

Tso Lan: It's a perfect choice for you.

Shendu: Boy it sure is and Forest Green looks great on you Clyde.

Clyde: Thank you.

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones and stars and smashed him down.

Fiesta: ARRIBA!

Kendra: OLE!

Starlight Glimmer: That was a battle worthy of Mexico!

---

Battle 2: Sam Simpson, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Roller Brawl, Night Shift, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene - Zorro and how awesome he was all those years ago

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) It really is an honor having Zorro with us. I remember how awesome he was all those years ago!

Sam Simpson: It sure is awesome! I remember watching the movies for Zorro. They were great.

Fluttershy: Zorro has made back in the 1950's wasn't he?

Me: Yes he was introduced back in the 1950's and the late Guy Williams played as him. But he was introduced back in 1919.

Tornado Bolt: That is so cool! I think Zorro is awesome.

Stealth Elf: Boy he sure is. Zorro is amazing with that whip and the sword.

Yamato: Yeah he sure is. It was so awesome.

Sela: Zorro is amazing.

Laney: He sure is. I think it's so cool.

Roller Brawl: You got that right.

Night Shift: You said it.

Wallflower: It's amazing.

Selene: Boy it sure is. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers and Mollie: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Selene: Hey wow! Mollie you look great as a Zyuohger.

Mollie: Thanks and I picked the Condor because it's a beautiful and majestic bird.

Me: It's perfect for you Mollie. Yamato and Bud merged together to form that one before when they took down Domidoll the first time.

Yamato: That's right.

Bud: It was amazing.

Mollie: Thanks guys.

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

Mollie: Here's what I can do. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She sprouted wings and flew into the air and smashed Selene into the air and kicked and pulverized her all over and sent her smashing into the ground and then we fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass, fruit and vegetables and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: That was so fun!

Fluttershy: Boy it sure was fun. I liked that.

---

Battle 3: Volcana, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Azula and Zuko VS Larxene - Favorite event in Mexico History

---

Larxene was next.

Larxene: (to Volcana) What's your favorite event in Mexico history?

Volcana: Thought never came to me but if I were to pick I would go with Cinco De Mayo.

Sunset Shimmer: That's a good one. I like the Mexico War Against Drugs.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I like the Spanish Conquest.

Sunburn: I think all of Mexico's history is amazing.

Lincoln: I do too. Especially the founding of Tenochtitlan.

Linka: That was a good one.

Larxene: Mexico has a lot of amazing events. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

Volcana: EL FUEGO!

Sunset Shimmer: That was buena!

---

Battle 4: Sakura Avalon, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Harry Potter, Ron, Hermione, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel) - Favorite food in Mexico

---

Amora the Enchantress was next.

Amora the Enchantress: (to Sakura) What's your favorite Mexican Food?

Sakura Avalon: I've always liked burritos and they are filled with amazing things.

Twilight Sparkle: I like the guacamole and the chips.

Sunny Starscout: I like the beans and the salsa.

Spyro: Spicy peppers for me and you know how much I love fire food.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That is cool.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) It sure is.

Hermione: (British Accent) I think all the food of Mexico is cool.

Amora the Enchantress: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

Sakura Avalon: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: SpongeBob Squarepants, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Sam, Clover, Alex, Brittany, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster - Who Maiden of the Moonlight would get along with

---

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to SpongeBob) Who do you think Maiden of the Moonlight would get along with?

SpongeBob: I would think she would get along great with Princess Luna.

Rarity: I think so too darling. She and Princess Luna would get along great with each other.

Sweetie Belle: I do too. They both are masters of the night.

Gill Grunt: Same with me. That is a good reason.

Sam Simpson: I thiink that's amazing myself.

Clover: I do too.

Alex: You got that right.

Brittany: Me too.

Spymaster: I agree with all of you too. Lets do it!

Manterror: Always looking forward to this. Manterror, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Drill Bit: This is always fun when we do this. Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

SpongeBob: I'M READY!

They fired waves of krabby patties, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: (LAUGHS) That was great!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 6: Nokama, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Spyro, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble - Who Gina would get along with

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (To Nokama) Who would Gina get along with?

Nokama: I think she would get along great with all the dragons and the lightning users.

Rainbow Dash: I think so too and it's awesome that we have 2 Digimon Sovereign Gene-Slammers with us now.

Scootaloo: Boy it sure is awesome! I think it's amazing.

Whirlwind: Yeah no kidding. But it's terrible that they had their humanity stolen from them.

Spyro: Yeah no kidding.

Dirty Bubble: You got that right! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and wind and lightning and rainbows and bubbles and smashed him down.

Nokama: That was amazing!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

## Battle 7: Superman, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Yakko, Wakko, Dot, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain - Did I meet an Azulongmon Gene-Slammer

Pinky & The Brain was next.

Pinky: (to Superman) Did J.D. really meet an Azulongmon Gene-Slammer this morning?

Superman: He sure did and her name is Gina Pele. She is a really amazing and wise girl that is very skilled in knowing about medicine and lightning.

Pinkie Pie: She sure is. I think she is amazing.

Featherweight: I do to! She is amazing.

Sprocket: Same with me.

Yakko: She is a really amazing girl.

Wakko: Bet she can't burp like me.

Dot: (Annoyed) Boys.

Brain: Pinky are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinky: I think so brain. You want to use Gina to take over the world right?

BLAM!

Brain hit Pinky on the head with a tire iron.

Pinky: (CRAZY LAUGHTER) NARF!

They laughed!

Brain: No you idiot! It's time for us to get this usual battle started.

Superman: You guys still crack us up. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, lasers, hammers and mallets and gears and lightning and smashed them down.

Superman: That was a good one.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8 : Captain Marvel, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Erica, Missy, Qin, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman - How screwed up was Maxie Zeus

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) Don't expect Maxie Zeus in our ranks anytime soon. He's too screwed up in the head. Good thing Maria gave him that beatdown.

Captain Marvel: You got that right. All that power in thinking he was really Zeus went to his head so badly that it destroyed his sanity beyond all form of repair.

Applejack: Boy howdy he was more insane than a squirrel squirming around in a barrel full of electric eels.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he sure was! I can't believe he thought he was really Zeus.

Flashwing: Even though he did have Zeus as his last name it was not right of him to use his power to think that he REALLY was the real thing.

Swordsman: Yeah I never liked that guy. All that power ruined him.

Erica Haddock: It sure did and Maria gave him his just desserts.

Missy: Same with the REAL Zeus.

Qin: You got that right. We met Maxie Zeus in the Dream World but never faced him in real life until now.

Swordsman: Yeah no kidding. En Garde!

Captain Marvel: TOUCHE!

They clashed and went at him and blasted him all over with earth, rock, crystals, apples and elements and smashed him down.

Captain Marvel: That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Battle 9: Anakin, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Natilee, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny - Maxie Zeus needs to be put away

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) Maxie Zeus needs to be put away for good far out of the reach of the Dark Orbs, Aparoids and Number Cards. But I wonder what the name of the porcupine Maria met is.

Anakin: No idea but I agree with you. Maxie Zeus is a danger to everyone around him. Even himself.

Princess Luna: He sure is and it was a wise choice putting him in Solitary Confinement in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Dr. Destiny: I agree. I never liked that guy. In fact NO ONE liked him because he was so consumed with power that he REALLY thought of himself as Zeus.

Snowdrop: No kidding. I don't blame you all for not liking him.

Gari: Me neither. He is completely consumed with powerlust.

Blackout: He sure was. Hard to imagine that he would think of himself as a real god.

Natilee: Yeah his brain must be really messed up. I hope he gets the best psychological therapy ever in the form of REALLY PAINFUL lobotomies.

Supernova Zap: I feel the same way myself.

Dr. Destiny: Amen! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Anakin: A victory worthy of the Republic.

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night.

---

Battle 10: Clay Bailey, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Rhino, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx - How funny the show was we did

---

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) That was a really funny show you guys did!

Clay: Boy it sure was funny.

Princess Celestia: I thought it all was funny.

Rhino: Me too.

Onyx: That was one of the most fun I've ever seen. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and light and smashed him down.

Clay Bailey: YEEHAW! That was a Texas Victory!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 11: Keiichiro, Maria Santiago and Mary Beth (Book of Life) VS El Jefe

---

El Jefe was next.

El Jefe: (Spanish Accent) This is gonna be good.

Keiichiro: It sure is. Light ya?

El Jefe: Oh gracias.

Keiichiro formed a fire in his hand and El Jefe pulled out a cigar and puffed it.

El Jefe: Ah. Perfect.

Maria Santiago: We haven'T decided on the real group of your usual battle with Keiichiro officially so we're filling in temporarily.

Mary Beth: (Spanish Accent) This is gonna be fun though.

El Jefe: It sure will be. Lets do it!

El Jefe fired a blast of fire with his Fire Katana and they jumped and fired blasts of red, white and green fire and El Jefe dodged it and fired a wave of lightning and they dodged it and fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 12: Spotlight & Blackout, Nightshade, Luminous, Princess Celestia and Princess Luna VS Golden Eagle Twins from El Tigre

---

The Golden Eagle Twins were next.

Carla: My name is Carla.

Carlito: And I am Carlito and as you know we are the Golden Eagle Twins.

Spotlight: Pleasure to meet you both.

Blackout: Same here. This is gonna be interesting. As you know there are 6 of us and two of you.

Nightshade: Like and darkness fit perfectly for this group.

Luminous: Boy it sure does and I'm anxious to shed some light on this theme.

Princess Celestia: It's great for this group.

Princess Luna: Indeed it is sister.

Carla: Lets do it!

Carlito: Yeah!

An Eagle Call was heard and the group fired waves of light and darkness and smashed the twins down.

---

Battle 13: Violet Incredible, Mr. Waternoose and Randy Boggs VS

Zoey Aves

---

Zoey Aves was next.

Zoey Aves: (Spanish Accent) I am going enjoy this.

Violet: Before we fight, I have a question. Why do you hate Frida so much? Is it because she's prettier than you or is it because you just hate her?

Zoey Aves: That is a good question. It's a bit of both actually.

Mr. Waternoose: I'm sorry you feel that way towards Frida.

Randy Boggs: Yeah I know the exact same way. My evil self despised Sulley because he was jealous of his talents and look where that got him.

Zoey Aves: Yes. I can tell. Lets do it!

She turned into BLACK CUERVO! A crow caw was heard and they fired waves of energy and smashed her down.

---

Battle 14: Leo Corbett, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: Did you guys eat a lot of the peppers here?

Leo Corbett: I didn't but J.D. did. He LOVES ALL spicy food you know.

Sixshot: (Laughs) He sure does.

El Diablo: That's J.D. for you. Time to bring the heat!

Barrage: Oh yeah!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 15: Erica Haddock, Three Mage-Sisters and King Dedede, Monster of Mexico

---

The Monster of Mexico was next.

The monster roared ferociously!

Erica: I heard from Nico that he was a big monster. But the Bigger they are the harder they fall!

Francisca: That's right!

Flamberge: Lets bring the burn!

Zan: Yeah!

King Dedede smashed the monster on his head with his hammer and they fired waves of fire, ice, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 16: Lyra Heartstrings, Metamorpho and Razer (Red Lantern) Django

---

Django was next.

Django: I'm honored to face a princess of Equestria as my archenemy.

Lyra: Thank you Django and this is gonna be so awesome!

Metamorpho: I can't wait to have some fun. My old pal John would love this.

Razer: He most sure would and I'm honored to be part of the Red Lantern Corps of Brittney.

Django: I'm glad too. Lets do it!

Lyra fired waves of magic and smashed Django all over and Metamorpho turned into fire and blasted him and Razer fired blasts of red energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 17: Saffron Masala, Speedy Gonzales and Penny Plutonium VS Madam Argentina

---

Madam Argentina was next.

Madam Argentina: I'm honored to be part of the Masters of Evil. I honestly can't remember when I fought one of you the last time.

Saffron Masala: That's all right. But this is gonna be most fun.

Speedy Gonzales: It sure will be fun. I think it's gonna be amazing.

Penny Plutonium: You got that right amigos.

Madam Argentina: I am glad you think that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of peppers, cheese and energy and smashed her down.

---

Battle 18: Nuju, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (Spanish Accent) How are you enjoying Mexico so far?

Nuju: It's amazing. Mexico has amazing traditions and customs.

Tengu Man: It sure does. I think it's really amazing to learn from.

Sword Man: I do too.

Titanium Titan: Same here. It's home. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice and energy and smashed him down.

---

Battle 19: Laney Loud, Venom and Rhino VS Bane

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Glad you guys are all enjoying Mexico.

Laney: We sure are having fun. You aren't from Mexico are you?

Bane: No I was actually born in Cuba.

Venom: That's all right. We think it's cool.

Rhino: Indeed.

Bane: Gracias. Lets get it on!

Laney fired vines and tied him up and Bane and Rhino smashed him down.

---

Battle 20: Sunset Shimmer, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) It's good to be back in Mexico again.

Sunset Shimmer: I think Mexico is really amazing and I love learning all about the history here.

Threatpack: Mexico is LOADED with all kinds of stuff to learn about. Before the team was founded, Nicole took everyone on a Global Adventure and we learned so much from all over the world.

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) That was a really amazing adventure from what we heard.

El Oso: I'll have to hear all about it later. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 21: Tiki Torch, Rikochet and Catalina La Catrina VS Dinosaur Spirit of El Oloroso

---

The Dinosaur Spirit of El Oloroso was next.

Tiki Torch: (Hawaiian Accent) I'm looking forward to this one.

Catalina: I'm honored to be part of the usual battles.

Rikochet: (Spanish Accent) Glad you are gonna have fun.

Tiki Torch: Time to give this monster a Honolulu Hotfoot!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Battle 22: Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Skarf

---

Skarf was next.

Skarf: You all enjoying Mexico so far?

Nico: Boy are we ever. This is gonna be so fun.

Nico teleported and opened Skarf's safe and in it was a bunch of swords for Allie Knudson and The Loud Kids. They were called The Destroyers of The Twisted Princesses, they're a very massive collection of swords with the anti-Twisted Princess symbol etched on the 6'5", massive, wide, double-edged blades, large dark angel wings for the crossguards, large red gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large black faceted sphere pommels with surrounding red gems. Once acquired, these swords will merge with your current weapons, and you'll gain a massive power and energy increase, and one hit or swing with these bad boys will mean mega damage dealt onto the Twisted Princesses.

Nico: AWESOME SWORDS! These are perfect for destroying the Twisted Princesses.

Nico teleported back.

Samurai Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER

They transformed!

Jayden: "Samurai Ranger Red!

Lauren: "Female Samurai Ranger Red!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Blue!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Pink!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Green!"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Yellow!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Gold!"

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! FIRE SMASHER CANNON MODE!

Jayden: Here we go!

Jayden had his Fire Smasher in Cannon mode!

Nico: Here Jayden!

Nico gave him a new disk for the Mermaid and the rangers loaded their disks.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and it formed into a mermaid and the blasts all hit Skarf and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skarf was dead again!

Nico: Oh yeah! Skarf you have failed this city again.

Jayden: Samurai Rangers, Victory is ours.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega win.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Dark Xibalba, Captain Harrison Love and The Ghost of El Bandito.

Nico: Time to take these diablos down!

Me: With pleasure!

Emma: Sorry. You're not celebrating Day of the Dead. Because you WILL be dead.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers.

Nico: Muchacos, ATTACK!

We went at them.

Me and Zorro were clashing with Harrison Love.

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Me: Only one question.

Captain Love: Really. What's that?

Me and Zorro: How would you like to have our swords through your gut?

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

We were clashing all over with incredible fury. Sparks were flying all over.

Me: No wonder Zorro gave you such a hard time all those years ago,

I saw the M shaped cut Zorro left on him.

Me: Nice that Zorro left his mark on you. Now here's mine.

I carved a Star of Satan into the middle of his forehead.

Me: The Star of Satan, it's to let the devil know that we both sent you.

Captain Love: 3 men, 2 DEAD!

We clashed ferociously! Captain Love was out of his mind with fury and hatred towards us and we clashed all over. The people of

Mexico were cheering wildly for us as we clashed.

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Nico and El Bandito were clashing all over the place.

CLANGCLANGCLANG CLANG CLANG! CLANG CLANG!

Nico: For a dead guy you fight well!

Nico then slashed him and then kicked his head off and killed him.

Me and Zorro were still clashing with Captain Love.

I kicked Captain Love in his face and then me and Zorro stabbed him all the way through his black heart!

Me: (Speaking in Spanish) Nos vemos en el infierno mi viejo amigo. (See you in Hell my old friend.)

Captain Love fell over dead in an instant and then his blood poured out all over the place.

Zorro: Well done J.D. You've learned really well in your skills.

Me: You would be amazed at how far my adventures have come.

We then went at Dark Xibalba. Discord and Xibalba were watching the fight and eating popcorn.

Xibalba: Wow! What a show!

Discord: It is really fun to see.

Seeryn blasted Dark Xibalba with blasts of fire and burned him all over.

We punched and kicked Dark Xibalba all over the place with incredible fury!

POW! SMASH! BLAM! BIFF! CRACK! SMACK! THOTH! ZONK! KATOW! BASH!

Me: SNIFF ON THIS!

I pointed my butt at Dark Xibalba and then…

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTT!

I fired a massive blast of blue fire from my butt and it burned him all over.

Windcharger, Fabia, Sunstorm and Splash Woman used the Earth and Neathia Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Windcharger's Magnetism, Fabia's light powers, Sunstorm's Missile Launchers and Splash Woman's laser trident 100-fold.

Windcharger and Fabia: MAGNETIC LIGHT BURST!

Sunstorm and Splash Woman: LASER MISSILE MEGABLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, and Fire Lori: FIRESTORM INFERNO BURST!

They fired blasts of energy and missiles and fire.

Skalamander, Ronnie Anne, Casagrandes, Mary Beth, Speedy Gonzales, El Tigre, Frida, Zoey Aves, Golden Eagle Twins, El Oso, Titanium Titans, Madam Argentina, Catalina, Zorro, Bart Simpson and Bobby: MEXICO JUSTICE MEGABLAST! ARRIBA!

They fired waves of red, white and green fire and they formed into the Mexico Coat of Arms Eagle.

Lincoln: LETS DANCE! ARRIBA! MEXICAN MUSIC LIGHTNING STYLE: CUP OF LIFE!

Entrapta: MEXICAN MUSIC LIGHTNING STYLE: BAILAMOS!

Perfuma: MEXICAN MUSIC NATURE STYLE: LIVIN' LA VIDA LOCA!

Ajna: MEXICAN MUSIC NATURE STYLE: BONITO Y SABROSO!

Hana Uzaki: MEXICAN MUSIC ICE STYLE: SHE BANGS!

Frosta: MEXICAN MUSIC ICE STYLE: LA BAMBA!

Hilda: (British Accent) MEXICAN MUSIC WIND STYLE: MAS QUE NADA!

Tatsumaki: MEXICAN MUSIC WIND STYLE: OYE COMO VA!

Girl Jordan: MEXICAN MUSIC SUN STYLE: INTO THE NIGHT!

Mollie: MEXICAN MUSIC MOON STYLE: QUESO BANDITO!

Mai: MEXICAN MUSIC FIRE STYLE: EL PERIÓDICO DE AYER!

Jessica: MEXICAN MUSIC FIRE STYLE: PLÁSTICO!

Yuna: MEXICAN MUSIC WATER STYLE: QUERIDA!

Nanami: MEXICAN MUSIC WATER STYLE: AMOR ETERNO!

Colette: MEXICAN MUSIC LIGHT STYLE: YO NO TE PIDO LA LUNA!

R. Mika: MEXICAN MUSIC LIGHT STYLE: LA JAULA DE ORO!

Ryuko: MEXICAN MUSIC DARK STYLE: LA GOTA FRÍA!

Menat: MEXICAN MUSIC DARK STYLE: MARIA!

Ronnie Anne: MEXICAN MUSIC TWILIGHT STYLE: LA CUCARACHA!

Paige: MEXICAN MUSIC TWILIGHT STYLE: MOON OVER MEXICO!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the music notes of said songs.

Lincoln and his harem: MEXICAN MUSIC FINAL SMASH: MARIACHI NOTES BLAST BARRAGE!

They performed Mariachi and as they fired elemental energy blasts and music notes started showing up and they flew at Dark Xibalba and they exploded on contact.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dark Xibalba was completely obliterated in the explosion!

But then we heard a voice.

?: You will all pay for what you did to Dren!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Zoey Hanson: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Tarb.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Tarb, one of Dren's followers.

Me: So, that's Tarb, and when he mentioned Dren, I'm guessing he's one of Dren's followers.

Zoey Hanson: That's right, J.D. Tarb, like Dren, wanted to take back Earth, and kill every last human here on Earth.

Liam: I've had it up to hear with that sidewinding, lowdown, sack of fur to last an eternity!

Suddenly, we'd felt something snap in Liam's mind, as his eyes had turned neon marine blue, and he was surrounded by a marine blue energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes, he'd unholstered his massive Defender of Ice sword from his back and the air turned really cold, and as he'd approached Tarb, he left marine blue energy, ice crystals, and snowflakes with every step.

Liam: Tarb, what you and Dren have tried to do in taking over our planet and wipe out every last human on Earth is unforgivable, and for that, I will make sure that you and Dren are both sent to Oblivion for good!

Liam screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of marine blue energy with ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding the vortex, there was an ice dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an ice blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Liam emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Liam grew to 7'0" in height, like Lincoln, Lynn Sr. and Duke Lincoln, he now has abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has neon marine blue eyes and a neon marine blue energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding him, his orange hair grew and it reached the bottom of his neck and he has neon blue highlights in the bangs, the gap right in between his teeth was filled is as a new adult tooth grew in to fill it, he has a Yuki-Onna holding the Snow Kanji in her hands emblazoned on his forehead, he has on snow dragon earrings with the Snow Kanji in its claws and a necklace with an Ice Dragon with the Snow Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his permanently bare chest. Liam has massive marine blue angel wings surrounded by cold air and snowflakes for his new body.

Liam has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with marine blue gems on his wrists. Liam also has on the same wardrobe as Lincoln, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is marine blue, he has on long marine blue trenchcoat flaps held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large marine blue gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large marine blue weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large blue pants with snowflakes and ice crystals, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around his legs.

There was a Yuki-Onna and an Ice Dragon and a marine blue kanji tattooed on Liam's wider and more muscular back, and the marine blue kanji below the Yuki-Onna and Ice Dragon said, "Liam Hunnicutt, Hardworking Farmer of Gotham Royal York, Awesome Friend of Lincoln Loud, Clyde McBride, Rusty Spokes, Zach, and Stella Zhau, Awesome and Loving Boyfriend of Carmen Rockell, Master of Ice, Snow, and Thundersnow."

リアム・フニカット、ゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークの勤勉な農夫、リンカーン・ラウドの素晴らしい友人、クライド・マクブライド、ラスティ・スポーク、ザック、ステラ・ザウ、カルメン・ロッケルの素晴らしい愛情のあるボーイフレンド、氷、雪、雷雪のマスター

Liam Hunnicutt has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUB-ZERO THUNDERSNOW ICE DRAGON ANGEL OF HOPE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Liam's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Carmen saw that Liam had become a handsome and muscular hunk, her face turned atomic red and her eyes turn into hearts, and she had steam whistling out from her ears. But, when Tarb saw it, he went into a black rage and his eyes turned red with hate.

Lincoln: Whoa, Liam's transformed!

Nico: You said it, Major. (To Liam) Liam, how do you feel?

Liam: (Divine Echoing Thundersnow Voice of Hope) **I feel incredible, Commander Nico, and now, I'm going to hogtie this sidewinding, low-down fleabag, and send him packing to Oblivion for good.**

Lincoln: Need some help in putting him down, Liam?

Liam: **Sure, Linc, the more the merrier.**

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined with Liam.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that sidewinding, low-down monster, Liam.**

Liam and Lincoln went after Tarb, and they fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy blasts, elemental blasts, and massive blasts of ice, snow, and ice lightning, and they hit Tarb, and they'd exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then, with their massive swords, Lincoln and Liam slashed off Tarb's arms, and he'd screamed in excruciating pain.

Liam Hunnicutt: **You ready to end it with one powerful combo, Linc?**

Lincoln: **(Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice)** You bet. Let's do it, Liam.

Liam and Lincoln: **This is the end for you and Dren, Tarb! DIVINE THUNDERSNOW KAMEHAMEHA!**

Liam and Lincoln fired two massive icy Kamehameha waves with ice lightning, snow, and ice around the massive energy waves, and as they hit Tarb, the energy waves exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosions killed Tarb, and not only did it Super Hakai Tarb's spirit, but it also Super Hakaied Dren's spirit that was imprisoned in The Book of Vile Darkness.

We cheered for what Liam and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and powered down, but Liam's new clothes, and weapons were permanent.

Lincoln: That was so awesome, Liam. You definitely gotten a lot stronger in those past five years.

Liam: Aw, thanks, Lincoln.

Liam and Lincoln high-fived, and they had ice, snow, and ice lightning coming from their hands. Then, Carmen Rockell walked right up to Liam, and Liam responded as he picked Carmen Rockell up in his powerful muscular arms, and they shared a passionate kiss as we cheered for them, Lincoln and Maria Rockell, especially.

Carmen Rockell: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Liam's right pec) And I also like what'd happened to you, Liam. You've now become quite a man.

Liam: (Laughing) Aw, you're making me blush.

Carmen Rockell: (Seductively) Oh, trust me, you'll be doing a lot more blushing in the future, Liam.

Lincoln: Uh oh.

Maria Rockell: Looks like we're both going to keep an eye on them in the future, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: You got that right, but for now, why don't we let them enjoy their romantic moment.

Nico: You said it, Linc. After all, they've gotten this far in the last five years, and their romance has now blossomed into true love.

Me: You got that right commander. But Dark Xibalba, Captain Love, El Bandito and now Tarb are all dead.

Nico: You got that right. We won!

Everyone all over Mexico cheered wildly!

Catalina: Thank you all for your help.

Dirty Bubble: It was our pleasure.

Brain: We weren't about to let someone ruin the Day of the Dead.

Swordsman: And we still got to have fun.

Dr. Destiny: (to Xibalba and La Muerta) Now, you two behave yourselves.

Xibalba: Don't worry. We will.

Onyx: (to the porcupine) By the way, we never got your name.

Maria: Oh this is Lotus. I found him on the road and nursed him back to health. He has been a big help since then.

Onyx: Wow.

Nico: Awesome. Lets get back to the party!

We got to celebrating and it was great! We had great dancing and great food and everything. It was so much fun!

Skalamander: (To the viewers) This was an awesome Day of The Dead for us and I hope you all have a great Day of The Dead too.

Nico: I know we all will.

We later went back home and we had a good sleep for the night.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This chapter was for the 2014 movie The Book of Life and I never saw the movie but it was great from what I saw. The first part of the chapter was for the Batman episode called Fire From Olympus and that was a really strange episode. Maxie Zeus was a disturbed criminal. The second part was for the 1984 movie Nausicaa of the Valley of the Wind. Never saw that movie but I heard it was good. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts and the guest reviewer gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Sailor Moon and we're going to face Rubeus of the Negamoon who has come back for Revenge on me and we are going to fight him on his ship in the sky. Me, Eli, Allie, Missy, Maria, Sailor Venus, Erica, Simone, Miranda and the Stakataka Gene-Slammer are going to face him as well as rescue an AncientMermaimon Gene-Slammer named Marie Kosmodemyanskaya and she is another friend of Nico that was on the Swim Team before he moved away. Sailor Venus is gonna transform on my rescue as well so I'm gonna need the help of the guest reviewer for that. Also we're going to meet a Queen Angel of Roses. For Lincoln's Rescue it's going to be in the world of Sherlock

Hound, another great work of Hayao Miyazaki, and based on the novel created by Arthur Conan Doyle, but the characters of the anime series are anthropomorphic species of dogs, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the girls there, but you guys are also going to meet Sherlock Hound, Dr. Watson, Inspector Lestrade, and Mrs. Hudson, and take down Professor Moriarty and his gang, but instead of killing them, we'll put them in Containment Cards. The next chapter is gonna be for the awesome show The Zeta Project and we're going to meet Zeta, a robot that has the power to disguise himself to look like anyone and is armed with lots of weapons and we're also going to meet his friend Ro. And we're going to stop the agents of the NSA that are after him.

See you all tomorrow

# Zeta and Kobra

In Japan, me, Allie, Missy, Maria, Eli, Erica, Qin, Simone, Miranda, Sailor Venus and Alana the Stakataka Gene-Slammer were flying over the city.

Alana Vongphachanh: (Lao Accent) This is Serena's world, right?

Alana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: She's from Japan. So her world has always been on our Earth.

Alana turned into Stakataka!

Allie Wilde: Whoa what's that up there!?

We saw a ship of The Negamoon!

Maria: That's a Negamoon Ship!

Me: And it looks like the next rescue is gonna be on it. Lets go!

We flew at it.

Missy: That ship looks like a crystal star.

Erica: Also who are the Negamoon?

Me: You would not like these guys. They are from the 30th Century.

I went over their history.

---

The Black Moon clan was originally an extremist group who believe that the world order brought about by Neo Queen Serenity is subjugation and that the Legendary Silver Crystal extending the life of every human was against the natural order. The group attracted the attention of Wiseman who guided them to Planet Nemesis where they acquire the Malefic Black Crystal and powers to enact their desire to purge Earth of the White Moon's "poisoned influence".

The transition resulted in its members gaining black, upside-down crescent markings on their foreheads (the inverse of the marking of the Silver Millennium), with most wearing earrings made from the Black Crystal.

The group's initial plan was using the time traveling abilities of the Malefic Black Crystal to travel to 20th century Tokyo and alter history to their ideals. But their leader Prince Demand caused the chain of events that led to also hunting down Chibiusa when she escaped into the past with the Silver Crystal of her time.

Eventually, the members all die with Demand the last member as he learns that Wiseman used them all for his own agenda. In the 90s Anime, the Specter Sisters survived and reformed.

---

When I was finished they were shocked!

Eli: Oh man! Looks like we're going up against one of them that has returned.

Sailor Venus: I hope it's not who I think it is.

Me: If it is, then he will pay.

We flew at the ship.

In the ship Rubeus was enraged as his plans were being destroyed. Then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall of the ship and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came in.

Me: Hello Rubeus. Nice to see you again.

Missy: Hi there! You must be Rubeus. Tell me. Did you come here to see the sights of Japan?

Rubeus: That's right and I'm going to kill you all again!

He fired a massive blast of dark energy at her and I jumped in and deflected the blast back at him and it hit him and knocked him down.

Me: Didn't your mother ever teach you any manners about how to respect women?

Rubeus: J.D. Knudson. Now I can kill you for how you killed me and the Negamoon!

Me: You brought all that on yourself! You paid for your crimes just like all the Negamoon did for their terroristic beliefs!

Rubeus: SHUT YOUR TRAP!

Me: Make me!

He fired a massive blast of dark energy at me and I fired a Rainbow fire blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I flew and popped out of the smoke and punched Rubeus in the face and sent him crashing into the wall!

Rubeus: MY FACE! (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) YOU RUINED MY BEAUTIFUL FACE!

Me: (Taunting) Aww boo hoo. Did I damage your looks?

Missy: Here's why you should never disrespect women! (kicks Rubeus in the groin)

DING!

Eli: (Winces) OOH! That's gonna hurt!

Missy: And here's for good measure!

Missy fired an energy ball and it hit Rubeus in the chest and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, the explosion blasted a hole in his chest and we heard heartbeats. The explosion exposed Rubeus' black heart to the open!

Missy: Dammit! Too bad Nico's not here. He would've loved to eat Rubeus' heart!

Me: I don't think it would taste very good. He has been made rotten by his own ego!

Rubeus: YOU HAVE SOME NERVE MAKING ME INTO A JOKE!

I smirked like Vegeta does.

Me: Maybe it's because you have no good taste.

Rubeus: (ROARS IN FURY AND RAGE!)

He fired a massive black energy blast at me and I fired a rainbow fire blast and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted Rubeus all over and he screamed in excruciating pain and then an AncientMermaimon appeared and so did a Queen Angel of Roses and they fired waves of water and flowers and slashed him all over and smashed him down.

AncientMermaimon: (Russian Accent) That will hurt him all over.

Qin: That voice. Marie? Is that you?

Marie Kosmodemyanskaya: Qin, Missy, Erica?

They hugged her.

Marie Kosmodemyanskaya: It's great to see you all here.

Erica: We missed you.

Missy: Same with Nico.

Marie Kosmodemyanskaya: I missed you girls and Nico too. I'm now an AncientMermaimon.

Me: This is an awesome transformation for you.

Queen Angel of Roses: I agree and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same to you.

Suddenly, Sailor Venus' eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with stars and orange nebulae surrounding her, and as Sailor Venus approached Rubeus, she had left stars, orange nebulae, and orange energy with every step.

Sailor Venus: Rubeus, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you and the Negamoon Clan have committed. You never could stay dead for long, but this time, I will put you down for good, and send your evil soul to Oblivion for good.

Then, Sailor Venus was then surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with stars and orange nebulae around the vortex, there was a phoenix with reflecting stars and orange nebulae flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sailor Venus emerged, but she was changed forever.

Sailor Venus grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a cat with The Crescent Moon emblazoned on her forehead, she has large orange angel wings for her new body, she had on cat earrings with the Star Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a cat holding the Star Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she had on a sleeveless white blouse with an orange phoenix, blue blouse with stars on it, orange high heels, a sleeveless orange trenchcoat with orange stars and orange nebulae on the coattails and the crescent moon on her back. She had a large sword in her hand called The Sword of Venus, it's a large sword with the astrological sign of Venus etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large orange angel wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large faceted orange sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems. Sailor Venus now has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a gold kanji on the back below the crescent moon that said, "Mina Aino also known as Sailor Venus, Sailor Soldier of Venus, Master of The Stars and Space, Friend of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Destroyer of Queen Beryl."

愛野美奈は、セーラーヴィーナス、ヴィーナスのセーラーソルジャー、スターアンドスペースのマスター、チームラウドフェニックスストームの友、ベリル女王の駆逐艦としても知られています。

Sailor Venus has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL STELLAR BEAUTY VENUS STAR ANGEL OF LIGHT, LOVE, JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Sailor Venus' 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Rubeus saw it, he fell into a black rage, as his eyes turned red with unimaginable hatred.

Me: WHOA! Mina you look amazing!

Eli: Awesome! Mina how do you feel?

Sailor Venus: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Light) **I feel amazing Eli. This power is more than enough to destroy this monster.**

Me: Show no mercy on him.

Sailor Venus: **With pleasure.**

She went at Rubeus and slashed and blasted him all over with her sword and she blasted him with light and energy and smashed him down.

Then she kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

Me: AWESOME!

Marie Kosmodemyanskaya: Wow! You guys have amazing power.

Eli: Yeah we trained a lot.

Me: Lets get back to Earth so we can revert you back Marie.

We did so.

We were on a building and then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Marie and Alana were reverting back.

Alana: (regains her hair) Marie, did you miss Nico?

Marie: I sure did and it will be awesome to see him again.

They both were back to normal and naked and Maria gave them new clothes.

Marie: Wow I look awesmoe!

Missy: Marie it's great you're back to normal!

Missy, Erica and Qin hugged her.

Simone: We have a lot to tell you.

Miranda: Boy we sure do.

Marie: (holds head in pain) No fair! I just got these clothes!

Simone: Reign the power in with the strength of your will Marie.

Miranda: That's right. We did it and so can you.

Marie concentrated and then she glowed in a neon aqua blue aura and she was fully engrafted.

Eli: Whoa look at the ship!

We then saw the entire ship explode!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alana: Whoa! Good thing we got out of there.

Maria: He tried to blow the ship up and try to take us with it.

Me: Thank goodness we were on to his plan.

Sailor Venus: Yeah we sure were.

Me: Nice try Rubeus. But like before, you deserve to be dead.

Missy: To quote Nico, Rubeus of the Negamoon…

Missy, Qin and Erica: YOU HAVE FAILED THIS UNIVERSE!

We laughed.

We went back to the estate and told everyone about what happened and Nico was so happy to be reunited with Marie.

---

After getting rid of Rubeus for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Laney, and Nuju were heading to the world of Sherlock Hound, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to meet Sherlock Hound, Dr. Watson, Inspector Lestrade, and Mrs. Hudson, and take down the criminal mastermind, Professor Moriarty and his gang, and put them in Containment Cards.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Sherlock Hound set in 19th Century London, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to meet Sherlock Hound, Dr. Watson, Inspector Lestrade, and Mrs. Hudson, and take down the criminal mastermind, Professor Moriarty and his gang, and put them in Containment Cards.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Laney: It's amazing to think that this anime series is based on the classic novel made by Arthur Conan Doyle. But, the characters in this series are anthropomorphic species of dogs.

Nico: And let's not forget that the characters from The Great Mouse Detective were also based on the characters from Arthur Conan Doyle's novel, as well.

?: Ah, I see that you've arrived at last, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We turned around and we were greeted by Sherlock Hound, a handsome anthropomorphic Welsh Corgi and well-known private detective, his assistant, Dr. Watson, who's an anthropomorphic Scottish Terrier, Inspector Lestrade, who's the Inspector of Scotland Yard and an anthropomorphic bulldog, and Mrs. Hudson, the landlady of Sherlock Hound and Watson, and a beautiful anthropomorphic golden retriever.

Me: Sherlock Hound, Dr. Watson, Inspector Lestrade, and Mrs. Hudson. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Sherlock Hound: That's correct, J.D., and it's a pleasure to meet you all too.

Dr. Watson: What brings all of you here?

Lincoln: We're here to take down Professor Moriarty and his gang once and for all.

Sherlock Hound: And taking them down, you intend to put them into Containment Cards and lock them away for good, am I correct?

This amazed us, but since this is an anthropomorphic version of Sherlock Holmes, we expected this.

Laney: Yes, that's correct.

Inspector Lestrade: And where do you intend to put them?

Nico: We have space prisons in our world, and those are reserved for the types of criminals that we encounter, Inspector.

Sherlock Hound: I must admit, that's impressive.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Professor Moriarty and his gang.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Professor Moriarty and his gang. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and as soon as Professor Moriarty and his gang saw us, this sent Moriarty into a bit of a panicked state.

Professor Moriarty: Agh, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, here?!

Lincoln: That's right, Moriarty, and we're taking you and your gang down for good. Your crime spree in London ends here and now.

Lincoln fired neon blue energy blasts, which hits Moriarty and his gang, and imprisoned them inside the Containment Cards, and they couldn't escape.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, what did you do?

Lincoln: I made my own technique based on the Judgement Mode on the SPD Morphers, and when I fired those energy blasts, they hit Professor Moriarty and his gang, and imprisoned them inside the Containment Cards, and they can't escape.

Me: Nice one, Linc.

Mrs. Hudson: I've got something to keep them secured, when we return home.

Mrs. Hudson gave Lincoln an empty jewelry box, and we put the Containment Cards that had Moriarty and his gang trapped in them inside the box, and locked them inside. Then, Lincoln and I went up to the eleven girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls were Himeno Kimihara the Centaur, Manami Mitama the Angel, Kyouko Naraku the Satyr, Nozomi Gokuraku the Imp, Miura the Mermaid, Nao Katsura the Cat Girl, Towako Yachiyoda the Angel, Ruru Shizuura the Mermaid, Inukai Michi the Alicorn, Fukami the Mermaid, and Eri the mermaid from A Centaur's Life.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Himeno Kimihara the Centaur, Manami Mitama the Angel, Kyouko Naraku the Satyr, Nozomi Gokuraku the Imp, Miura the Mermaid, Nao Katsura the Cat Girl, Towako Yachiyoda the Angel, Ruru Shizuura the Mermaid, Inukai Michi the Alicorn, Fukami the Mermaid, and Eri the Mermaid.

Me: From A Centaur's Life, awesome, and those girls are just like Miia and her friends.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Himeno Kimihara: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Himeno Kimihara and the other ten monster girls saw who it was that saved them from Professor Moriarty and his gang, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of

The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Himeno Kimihara: Oh wow, you're you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Himeno Kimihara: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and we now had Sherlock Hound, Inspector Lestrade, Dr. Watson, and Mrs. Hudson as our new members. And as for Professor Moriarty and his gang, who were still imprisoned in the Containment Cards, they've been sent to the Uranus Prison, and the jewelry box containing them inside was put into a special safe, where they'll remain there for the rest of their lives, and they'll never be set free again.

After taking down Professor Moriarty and his gang, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Then, Lincoln, Saya Takagi, Rei Miyamoto, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marikawa, Nami Koishikawa, Chisato Yamane, Jeanne D'Arc, Mai Tsurugino, Luluco, Ingrid (Taimanin), Uehara Kitae, Fang Bai Hua, Akiyama Rinko, Tillis, Lalah Sune, Honey Kisaragi, Lady J, Rain Hasumi, Wonder Momo, Motoko Kusanagi, Tulip Olsen, Yoko, Diana Lombard, Ayaka Kagari, Machiko Mai, and Aqua (Konosuba) were about to go on their date to Lake Lamode from Super Mario Odyssey.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, Saya Takagi, Rei Miyamoto, Saeko Busujima, and Shizuka Marikawa were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and with bullets on them, Nami Koishikawa and Chisato Yamane were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with stars on them, Jeanne D'Arc was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a golden cross on it, Mai Tsurugino was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with the sun on it, Luluco was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with stars on them, Ingrid (Taimanin) was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini, Uehara Kitae was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with bats on it, Fang Bai Hua was dressed in a vermillion red two-piece bikini with leaves on it, Akiyama Rinko was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with hearts on it, Tillis was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with gold phoenix on it, Lalah Sune was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a Gundam symbol on it, Honey Kisaragi was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with a red phoenix on it, Lady J was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the moon on it, Rain Hasumi was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a red phoenix on it, Wonder Momo was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a pink phoenix on it, Motoko Kusanagi was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with the Public Security Section 9 symbol on it, Tulip Olsen was dressed in a two-piece green bikini with tulips on it, Yoko was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with an orange phoenix inside it, Diana Lombard was dressed in a purple and pink two-piece bikini with flowers on it, Ayaka Kagari was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with flames on it, Machiko Mai was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with flower petals on it, and Aqua (Konosuba) was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with ocean waves on it.

Lincoln: Alright, girls, shall we?

Diana Lombard: Of course, Lincoln.

Lincoln and the girls head out of the Estate, and they head for their destination: Lake Lamode from Super Mario Odyssey. Once they arrive in Lake Lamode, it was a beautiful place with clear waters and an underwater kingdom.

Lincoln: Wow, this place is beautiful.

Diana Lombard: It sure is, next time, you can bring Lily the Mermaid and Ariel's sisters with you, they are going to love this place, Lincoln.

Lincoln and the girls went swimming in the crystal clear waters, and they also met the residents there and they heard about our adventures from Mario, and they were impressed by our deeds. Then, they took pictures with their waterproof cameras, and they continued having their fun.

Then, a few hours later, Lincoln and the girls came home, and they also showed us pictures of Lake Lamode, and we were amazed.

Me: Wow, this place sure is amazing, Linc.

Lincoln: It sure is, and the residents of Lake Lamode heard about our deeds.

Nico: Wow, that's incredible.

Lincoln: And don't worry, next time, I'm bringing Lily the Mermaid and Ariel's sisters for our date, and I'll also bring the Neptune Crusaders and everyone else, so you guys can see the place.

Lily Loud: That's a good idea, Linky.

Lori: And it literally sounds like another vacation spot for the summer.

We continued on with our conversation before our next mission.

---

Later we were having our breakfast. We were having eggs and steaks.

King Julien XIII went to get Saya for breakfast.

King Julien XIII: (to Saya) Good morning, Saya! Do you want some kingly eggs? I made them myself!

Saya was crying hard.

King Julien XIII: Uh oh.

He went to get us. We were having breakfast.

King Julien XIII: J.D. something's wrong with Saya.

Me: Uh oh.

Me and Lincoln went to her room and found her crying.

Lincoln: Saya?

Me: Saya are you all right?

We went over and comforted her.

Olimar: Why's she crying? All the zombies are gone, right?

Natilee: They are but I'm afraid it's worse than that.

Natilee showed us what she drew on her sketchpad and it was a picture of those people that called Saya a kid and laughed insanely.

We gasped in shock!

Me: Those monsters!

Nico: I can't believe those people!

Missy: What they said to Saya and her friends was completely uncalled for.

Rei: Yeah no kidding.

Saeko: They have no honor.

Cybertron Crumplezone: We need to make her laugh!

Lynn: (grins) I got an idea!

Lynn licked her finger and gave Double D a wet willie.

Edd: OH THAT IS DISGUSTING!

Nico: Lynn that was not needed. Let J.D. and Lincoln handle it.

Lynn: Sorry.

Nico gave Double D a towel and some disinfectant.

Saya: (CRYING HARD)

Me: Saya it was just a bad dream. It's not real.

Saya: (Crying) BUT IT WAS REAL WHEN WE WERE THERE!

Me: I know Saya. I know. And it was because of that fucking Genocidal Cultist Shido that caused it.

Lincoln: He's dead now and he's also in prison here in our world.

Eli: Yeah that should have been the end of it with him.

Missy: What he did to you was completely pure evil. Shido is the devil incarnate.

Me: Saya, don't let anything those monsters say get to you.

Gears: (to the 3 Stooges) Do one of your gags to make Saya laugh!

Moe: Okay.

They went over to her.

Curly: Hey Moe you are as old as all get out.

Moe: Oh thanks I… (Realizes what he said) Old huh?

BOOF BONK SLAP SLAP BOP!

Moe hit him in the stomach, hit his head, slapped him twice and punched him in the face.

Curly: (Growls) See that?

Moe slapped his fist and Curly swung it around.

BONK!

Moe got hit on the head by Curly's fist!

Moe: OH! WHY YOU! I'LL STRANGLE YOU!

Moe strangled Curly.

We laughed hysterically and then Saya started laughing too!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Saya: I'm feeling better now. That was funny.

Me: Good. Lets go eat breakfast.

We did so.

Grave Clobber: J.D., now that Saya's feeling better, it's your turn to lead us today.

Me: Yep and I have just the mission for us. We're going to meet Zeta.

Nico: Zeta?

Me: He's a Synthoid Robot that Max Gibson and Terry met a while ago.

Max Gibson: It'll be amazing to see Zeta again.

Nico: What can Zeta do?

Me: He has this amazing ability to use a holographic camouflage that can make him look like anyone.

Eli: Wow that is fancy.

Missy: It sure is.

Marie: This is gonna be amazing to see.

Shendu, Selene, Larxene, Amora the Enchantress, Spymaster, Dirty Bubble, Pinkie and the Brain, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, and Onyx then appeared.

Spymaster: Can me, Shendu, Selene, Larxene, Amora the Enchantress, Dirty Bubble, Pinkie and the Brain, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, and Onyx go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're not gonna go far from the estate this time. We're going to meet a robot named Zeta.

Spymaster: Whoa! I heard about him. He was a robot that was made as an infiltration robot to destroy terrorist organizations. But the government has been after him because they fear he might have been reprogrammed somehow.

Me: Wow. He must be a really advanced robot. We better go check it out. (To Nico) Nico remind me to have us visit the Neptune Prison so we can kill Shido. I think letting him live was a mistake.

Nico: Noted but I think it's best to let him suffer there. Rei did say he wasn't worth killing.

Me: You're right. But if we see any followers of Shido, blast them.

Nico: Okay.

We were off to the city.

We were flying over the city.

Cheetah: You were right. We didn't have to go far at all.

Me: But he could be anyone and he may look like anyone.

I had my scanning eyes on that can pierce through holographic camouflage.

Me: So far nothing.

We got to a subway station and then I saw a man dressed in a purple coat and he had brown pants and black hair and blue eyes and with him was a blond hair girl.

Me: Hmm.

I saw that the man was a robot.

Me: There he is.

We went over.

Me: Zeta?

Zeta saw us.

Zeta: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Ro: Wow it's awesome to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Max Gibson: Good to see you again.

Zeta: You too Max. And you too Terry.

Batman 2039: Same to you.

Me: Lets go someplace to hide so Agent Bennett won't find us.

We went and hid in an underground warehouse.

Dirty Bubble: You can take off your disguise. It's just us in here.

Zeta did so and we saw that he was a really cool looking robot!

Nico: Wow!

Eli: That is amazing!

Me: Wow!

I looked him over with my data eyes.

Me: You are far more advanced than anything we've ever anticipated. But this data says that you have developed your own conciousness as well as your own human emotions and feelings.

Zeta: (Robot voice) That is correct.

Bruiser Cruiser: A lot has changed for Terry since you last spoke to him.

Zeta: So I have seen.

Penny Polendina: And I think that's amazing you were built. I am an android myself and that is amazing.

Zeta: Indeed it is.

Ro: But Bennett won't stop chasing him. He thinks he was reprogrammed by terrorists.

Me: Hmm.

I looked Zeta over again and the data revealed that there was no trace of any terroristic programming in Zeta at all.

Me: There's no terroristic programming in him at all.

Eli: Obviously they don't want to believe that Zeta is not a threat.

Penny Polendina: That is crazy.

Me: Yeah.

Swordsman: I think Agent Bennett's one of those people who thinks heroes are a threat! We've got plenty of those types

Spymaster: No that's not the case. Agent Bennett helped Batman before from what I recall.

Stalker: That's right. I helped Batman before myself when I was called to help Bennett before I joined the team.

Me: Hmm. Maybe we can give Bennett a much better catch instead of Zeta.

Jindrax: What better target can we give him?! Most of Terry's enemies are redeemed or dead.

Me: Not this one Jindrax. We're gonna go after Kobra.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Kobra?

Me: Kobra is a very dangerous ultra-secret organization. It's a dangerous cult.

I went over their history.

---

Kobra, also known as the Followers of Kali-Yuga, Kobra Organization, the Kobras and the Cult of the Kobra God, is a cult originating in Kobra Vol.1 1, enemies of most of the heroes in the DC Universe.

Originally a cult in India, Kobra had a prophecy that one day someone would lead them to greatness. Finding this someone as one of a set of twins, they selected one at random and took him to be raised by them. This baby, named Jeffrey Burr by his parents, grew to be a formidable warrior and a criminal mastermind. As he took control of the organisation, he was awarded the title "Naga Naga".

Under Burr, Kobra began using cutting-edge science and terrorist tactics to fulfil it's ultimate goal of bringing about the Kali Yuga - the Age of Chaos, in which the imperfect world will be swept away by a divinely-inspired, better version.

Kobra's members are religious fanatics that will fight to the death, and will commit suicide rather than be captured. As a result the organisation has been able to maintain a veil of secrecy for decades - possibly centuries.

Kobra is an international terrorist and mad scientist who has crossed paths with the majority of Earth's costumed heroes during his attempts to usher in the Kali Yuga (an age of chaos). His real name is Jeffrey Franklin Burr, and he was born part of a set of siamese twins, but was stolen at birth by the Cult of the Kobra god, since a prophecy claimed he would lead them to rule the world. Under their teaching, he became a dangerous warrior and a sadistic criminal mastermind. He led the cult into using advanced technology to menace the world. Followers of Kobra would frequently address their master as "Naja-Naja", "naja naja" being the binomial name for the Indian Cobra. This later became "Nāga-Naga", a meaningless title which translates from the Sanskrit as "snake-snake". Whether this change was intentional or an error is not known.

However, unknown to the cult, he had a psychic link to his twin brother, Jason, who knew nothing of Kobra. As a result, one felt what the other felt, including pain. Because of this, his brother was recruited by an international agency to help them combat Kobra. At first, Kobra was unable to even hurt or kill his brother; eventually, however, he used a device that "shut off" the psychic link, and gave him the chance to kill Jason. However, Kobra was subsequently haunted by visions of his brother. Whether it really was his ghost or just Kobra's imagination was never revealed.

In subsequent years, Kobra would clash with assorted superheroes, including Batman, whom he first met over a Lazarus Pit of his own creation. Kobra had learned to build modified Lazarus Pits, which allowed him to control the minds of those he killed and resurrected. Kobra is the only person in the DC universe ever to decipher the formula for the Lazarus Pits. Kobra had special concerns about Wonder Woman and sought to ensure her death, first by hiring a cartel of international assassins led secretly by corrupted UN Crisis

Bureau chief Morgan Tracy (also Diana Prince's boss), then by kidnapping and irretrievably damaging environmental activist Deborah Domaine, forcibly transforming her into a new Cheetah, and ultimately, facing her in combat in Egypt, faking his own demise after being defeated by the Amazon Princess. A short while later his various Strike Force Kobra teams would fight two different incarnations of Batman's Outsiders. Kobra also fought the third Flash, the Suicide Squad led by Amanda Waller, the original incarnation of Checkmate, Captain Atom, a Superman whose personality had been swapped with Ambush Bug's by exposure to red kryptonite, and others. Kobra is one of a very small number of individuals that has the capability of defeating Batman in hand-to-hand combat, and actually did so on one occasion. The only organization ever to rival Kobra in the old DC Universe (Pre-Crisis I) was SKULL. There were frequent recorded clashes between the two groups, the last occurring in Outsiders Annual #1 story "The Skull… The Serpent… and The Outsiders".

After the betrayal of his lover Eve during the Strike Force Kobra fiasco, she split Kobra in two and established her own splinter group. In the Power Company: Sapphire #1 the Justice League rushes to San Diego to prevent disaster as two rival factions of the Kobra Cult prepared to go to war. One faction was led by Eve; the other was led by Kobra himself.

He kidnaps the former hero Air Wave and uses him to seize control of the world's media and satellite resources, intending to destroy a number of major world cities. However, in a demonstration of his power, he incidentally kills Terri Rothstein, Atom Smasher's mother, ensuring the Justice Society of America's involvement. (Mrs Rothstein's life would later be saved through time travel; Atom Smasher replacing her with the villain Extant).

He appeared again in JSA #45, which featured his trial. He shrugs off claims of terrorism, claiming to be an enlightened soul (a bodhisattva) trying to free souls from their karmic debt by random acts of violence. Following this, his followers threatened to kill the media outside the courthouse with bioengineered suicide bomb implants. Holding everyone hostage with this tactic, he was allowed by the JSA to escape, leading to an outraged Black Adam and Atom

Smasher, who both subsequently choose to leave the team. In JSA #51, Atom Smasher, Black Adam, Northwind, and Brainwave track Kobra down to his headquarters in the Himalaya Mountains. After killing his guards, Black Adam rips his heart out and he is dead instantly.

Jeffrey's twin brother Jason is re-animated by the Kobra Cult in Faces of Evil: Kobra #1 (March 2009), possibly through the use of Kobra's Lazarus Pits. This involves the death of an entire facility of Checkmate agents, including several of Burr's old friends. Within the one-shot Jason reveals that he is re-structuring the organization and killing off all the old members. Before revealing himself as the new Kobra, Jason spent some time undercover as a Checkmate agent learning their secrets.

A future version of Kobra (or, at least, his organization) appeared in four episodes of Batman Beyond. Its members appeared not to be warriors but scientists who have an obsession with reptiles. They also made virus tests on people who were kidnapped. They in turn became reptilian creatures that obey Kobra's every command. Little is known about the origins of Kobra, but they had long admired the power of the dinosaurs. They envisioned them as the only life form capable of ruling the world once again. So, for years Kobra sought a way to splice human genes with dinosaurs' DNA. Until they could achieve their main goal, Kobra used cutting edge technology for robberies, extortion and terrorism, which led them to clash with Batman (Terry McGinnis) on a few occasions. Kobra was ruthless and unforgiving. Every member of Kobra was expected to have complete allegiance and devotion to the organization, and any protocol breach was punished with a gruesome death in a pit of vipers. Among their interrogation techniques, Kobra used a sensor that turned one's thoughts into pictures. This way they could weed out traitors among their ranks (however, this instrument was proved to be fallible, as a young kid deceived it by sheer force of will as seen in "Unmasked"). There were several Kobra branches around the world, and each cell seemed to have its own Main Operator. The hierarchy of Kobra was depicted by color and garments. The ones on the bottom were foot soldiers, identified by their green spandex uniforms.

They responded to members who donned an orange variation of the same spandex uniform, with golden bracelets on their forearms and forelegs, and a green exomis or hooded cloak. There were also scientists, technicians, or assistants who wore these garments. However, Main Operators usually had a chin beard. Within the infantry there were assassins that ranked above the rest. They were trained in specific fighting techniques, or armed with special weaponry, such as electrical flail or edge weapons. Altogether, these combatants were more dangerous and deadlier than the average foot soldier. Kobra's first appearance was in "Plague", where it continued executing fiendish schemes to gain an edge and thrive. In the episode, they had developed a deadly super virus capable of complete biological devastation. They hired a criminal named False-Face to smuggle the virus from Saint Denis to Gotham City, and then broke into Gotham Plastics, where they planned to coat millions of cred-cards with the virus, thus transmitting it by hand-to-hand contact. In case that plan failed or the government resisted their demands, Kobra secretly turned Falseface into a virus carrier. Kobra planned to demand a ransom of 10 billion credits. Their actions were eventually intercepted by the NSA that had enlisted Stalker to track down and retrieve the virus. Kobra's plans were foiled by an unlikely alliance between Stalker and Batman. In the "Curse of the Kobra," it's revealed that despite having a resolute goal, Kobra lacked cohesive leadership. Therefore, they decided to genetically engineer the perfect Kobra leader. In the long run, they created Zander (voiced by Alexis Denisof).

They carefully monitored and controlled his gestation, striving to create a healthy and resilient makeup. Right from early infancy, Kobra started to groom Zander to become the perfect leader. They brainwashed and trained him in military strategies and tactics. When Zander finally reached adolescence and was ready to assume his leadership, Kobra could finally move on with their plan. They stole a vial from Dr. Padu Banjahri, a paleontologist who had been recovering dinosaur DNA, and used its contents to help splice their lackeys into dinosaur hybrids. However, there was still the problem of adaptability: Dinosaurs were cold-blooded, so they could only survive in a tropical environment. In order to raise the planet's temperature, Kobra had stolen the R12 thermal bomb from the Nova Research Center. They planned to plunge it into a dormant volcano standing on a rift that went down to the Earth's core. This would start a chain reaction that would raise the temperature of the whole planet. However, thanks to the combined efforts of Batman, Max and Kairi Tanaga (Zander's martial arts teacher and a former fellow student of Bruce Wayne's own sensei), Kobra's supreme goal was brought to naught, and in the process they lost their perfect leader.

* * *

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Eli: WHOA MAN!

Erica: These guys sound like they are dangerous!

Me: Dangerous is an understatement Missy. They pose a tremendous threat to the entire world. Nobody knows about them but after today we'll make them completely public.

Onyx: Haven't you guys fought them before?

Me: Yes we have. But I don't remember when exactly. Kobra is still active even without their perfect leader and they are still devising new threats to the world to this day.

Nico: Then we got to stop them.

Eli: How are we gonna do that?

Me: I know just how we can do it.

I went over to Zeta and took out the transmitter that Agent Bennett is using to find him.

Me: I'm going to attach this to my device and use my Transformation Jutsu and a genjutsu put on myself to fool Bennett into thinking that I am Zeta and lead him and the agents to Kobra's main lair underneath the city. Scans show that it's located underneath an abandoned laboratory 500 yards from here and then when we're in the middle of the lair we'll all take down Kobra.

Nico: That's genius.

Spymaster: Very clever and well thought out.

Eli: Like luring mice with cheese.

Me: Exactly.

Ashi: Where can we find Bennett so our plan can work?

Me: He'll be coming to us. Scans show he's coming right now. He's 1,000 yards northwest and closing fast.

Spymaster: I'll use my skills to sneak inside their hideout.

Pinky: Brain, can we go with Spymaster?

Brain: Only if he says it's okay.

Spymaster: It's fine with me.

Me: Okay lets get to work.

I put the transmitter on my device and used Transformation and Genjutsu.

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Do the entrance when I give the signal. It'll be an energy blast going through a Kobra Member.

Nico: Right.

We got the plan put into effect and Grinnade was waiting for Agent Bennett.

Agent Bennett: Excuse me. You're Grinnade, right?

Grinnade made some video game noises.

Agent Bennett: Have you seen this robot?

He showed a picture of Zeta.

Grinnade pointed to me as Zeta.

Agent Bennett: FREEZE MONSTER!

Me: Come and get me!

I ran.

Agent Bennett: AFTER HIM!

They ran after me and I went into the building.

Nico: Get ready.

Selene: I hope J.D. doesn't blow his cover.

Nico: Don't worry he won't.

I went down a hall and Agent Bennett was blasting at me and I dodged his blasts and then I plowed through a door and we came in and saw that we were in KOBRA'S LAIR!

Me: (To Agent Bennett) This is a much bigger catch for you.

I fired an energy blast through a Kobra member and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling of the lair and then a phoenix cry was heard and the spirits of the 10 Elements of The Dead swirled around and converged and everyone came out and then…

POOF!

I revealed myself and Agent Bennett saw it was me.

Agent Bennett: J.D. Knudson!?

Me: Sorry for the deception Agent Bennett but I have a much bigger prize for you than Zeta.

Nico: And Zeta does not have Terroristic Programming in him.

Eli: That's right.

Me: We can tell you later. Right now we need to take down Kobra for good.

Kobra Man: Team Loud Phoenix Storm found us! Kill them!

Kobra: Praise Kobra! Let all fear our might!

Me: We fear nothing!

Skallox: And while we're at it, we'll help ourselves to your weapons!

Skallox and the Red Lantern Corps brought the weapons over to us and we blasted numerous Kobra men and even arrested them by putting them in cages.

Laney: You guys are all in big trouble!

Poison Ivy: How about one of you gives me a kiss?

Kobra man: Okay ma'am.

She then kissed him on the mouth and then he died instantly from her venomous kiss of death!

Nico: Yeah baby.

Me: Awesome move Pamela.

Shendu: There has to be something on their computers that can tell us more about they plan to do.

Shendu fired a blast of fire and incinerated a bunch of Kobra Men.

Me: We'll have to find out from that when we arrested and killed them.

Nico: Good idea. The usual battles should be coming any second.

Starlight Glimmer went to the computer and pulled up the plans and data of Kobra and what she saw was beyond shocking!

Starlight Glimmer: Guys? You might want to come look at this!

Eli: What is it Starlight?

We went over to the computer and we saw that Kobra's plans were worse than anything we've ever anticipated! They had many plans for biological weapons, chemical weapons, nukes, genetic augmentation and so much more!

Amora the Enchantress: It's worse then we thought! Much worse!

Me: You got that right Amora. After we're done here the entire world needs to be aware of Kobra and they all need to be brought to justice.

Nico: Absolutely.

Eli: Yeah!

Helga Sinclair: There's also plans for a super virus.

Agent Bennett: That was done recently and we stopped it thanks to Batman and the Stalker.

Batman 2039: But we found out that they had a backup plan.

Stalker: They infected Falseface and turned him into a carrier.

Batman 2039: But we burned him before he could get anyone infected.

Me: Thank goodness that was stopped.

Dr. Destiny: We should destroy these plans!

Me: No. We need them to tell the world and the world leaders about everything Kobra is doing.

Nico: That's right.

Me: I'll load these plans onto a disk for that.

I did so.

Me: There. This disk has all the world needs to know about Kobra.

Nico: It sure does.

Me: Kobra's days are now officially numbered.

We regrouped and then

Killer Shrike, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Deker, Vexen, Diabolico and Sportsmaster then appeared.

Me: Killer Shrike, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Deker, Vexen, Diabolico and Sportsmaster.

Killer Shrike: You guys sure have been busy.

May: We sure have.

Wolf: It's nice to meet you, Zeta.

Zeta: It's nice to meet you all as well.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Mate, you definitely don't look like terrorist material!

William: Of course he isn't! These Kobra scumbags are!

Me: That's right.

Crimson Dynamo: (to me) Speaking of scumbags, I heard you took on Rubeus.

Me: Yep. I don't know how he managed to come back after the last time though.

Shiva: Too bad you didn't save his heart for Nico.

Nico: I probably wouldn't like his heart anyway.

?: No kidding there.

Then a figure came out and it was YOKUBABANGER OF THE ELECTRIC SHOCK from episode 11 of Goseiger!

Yokubabanger is one of Great King Mons Drake's top soldiers, sent to Earth to absorb surrounding electricity and use it to commit acts of destruction, taking out the power of an entire area including a hospital where Miku, a girl Moune was supporting, was having surgery. While trying to stop his initial attack, Yokubabanger proves himself to be too powerful for the Goseigers, forcing them to retreat.

Eventually, Moune and Datas realize that the only way to save Miku and to stop the Warstar Insect was to create so much electricity that even if Yokubabanger absorbed most of it, there would still be enough to run the hospital to help finish the surgery. Using the Sparkquake card combined with some dance moves learned for a cheerleading routine to support Miku, Moune creates a massive flow of electricity that not only restores power to the hospital, but is too much for Yokubabanger to absorb all of, overloading him. The Goseigers summon the Landick Brothers to use with the Tiger and Snake Headders in the Landick Bullet attack, defeating Yokubabanger.

After being enlarged, Yokubabanger uses his absorption powers on Gosei Great, causing it to shut down. However Datas' desire to fight unlocks a new Headder: the Hyper Charge Headder, which Moune uses to change Datas into Datas Hyper who destroys Youkubabanger with Datas Dynamic Crush.

Eli: Whoa! You're Yokubabanger of the Electric Shock of the Goseigers!

Yokubabanger: That's right Eli.

Eli: Wow I remember you! You were sent to absorb all of Earth's electrical energy to commit acts of destruction.

Yokubabanger: That's right Eli and your memory is just as sharp as J.D.'s.

Eli: I never missed an episode of the Japanese Power Rangers.

May: It's too bad you're another monster who wasn't adapted.

Me: Yeah what a ripoff!

Yokubabanger: I know! I would've been a powerful opponent with my electricity!

Lincoln: That would've been cool!

Me: It sure would and you would make a great challenge for one of us.

Gina Pele: You would be a perfect archenemy for me. I am the Gene-Slammer of Azulongmon and I use lightning on an incredible level.

Yokubabanger: That would be so awesome!

Nico: It sure would.

Me: Yep. Lets get the battles underway. No doubt the Kobra Soldiers are on their way and will be here in a few minues.

We did so.

---

Battle 1: Rice, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Silver Banshee, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike from Marvel - Who I rescued

---

Killer Shrike was first.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Rice: He rescued a Queen Angel of Roses and she is a warrior angel of roses.

Starlight Glimmer: She has beautiful angel wings of roses and they are beautiful.

Cozy Glow: They sure are and the smell they give off is amazing.

Hex: I think it's really cool.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's beautiful.

Killer Shrike: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, bones, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Rice: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 2: Cole Evans, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Star Fox Team, Fuzzy Lumpkins and Cheetah VS Wolf - Happy Nico has Marie back

---

Wolf was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) I'm happy that Nico has Marie back.

Cole: We are too. It's great that she is back.

Fluttershy: I think Marie is really gifted. She is a very talented swimmer.

Tornado Bolt: Just like Maria and all the Neptune Crusaders.

Wolf: I can tell. What is her last name again?

Stealth Elf: It's a really long name from Russia.

Yamato: Kosmodemyanskaya. That's a long name.

Wolf: Woo. You're not kidding. That IS a long name.

Me: Yeah no kidding. Marie is a great friend to Nico and that is

amazing.

Lola: It sure is and she's an awesome AncientMermaimon to boot.

Lana: Boy you aren't kidding. Ranamon would get along great with her.

Wolf: I'm sure she would. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers and Clyde: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Wolf: Wow! A Horse Zyuohger! That is so cool!

Clyde: Thanks. I chose the horse because horses are my favorites.

Fluttershy: We're honored that you think that Clyde.

Tornado Bolt: You got that right.

Me: A Perfect choice for you.

Clyde: Thanks guys.

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

Clyde: Here's what I can do! UNLEASH THE BEAST!

He ran fast and then bucked with his legs and smashed Wolf down.

Fluttershy: Goodness. That was great.

We fired waves of leaves, energy, flowers, fruit and vegetables and smashed Wolf down.

Cole Evans: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Battle 3: Julie Yamamoto, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ty, Sly, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang - Shocked about Kobra's plans

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) Am I the only one alone that's shocked that Kobra was planning all that crap?

Julie: No you aren't. We ALL are shocked and it's absolutely terrible that Kobra is doing all this stuff right underneath our noses.

Pinkie Pie: It's really terrible. We had no idea that they were doing all this.

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was.

Sprocket: What they were doing was just absolutely awful.

Ty: (Australian Accent) What they were doing was practically every kind of crime against nature you can think of.

Sly: (Australian Accent) Righto mate.

Captain Boomerang: Boy you aren't kidding. These guys needed to be stopped. Also none of us in the Masters of Evil liked these guys mates.

Julie Yamamoto: I don't blame you there.

Captain Boomerang: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, gears, metal, lightning and boomerangs and smashed him down.

Julie Yamamoto: Take that!

Pinkie PIe: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 4: Akira Akatsuki, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Kyurangers, Iron Man, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo - How Zeta was able to ellude Bennett for so long

---

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) I'm surprised that Zeta was able to elude Bennett for so long.

Akira: We all are too. It's incredible.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy it sure is. I think it's absolutely amazing how he was able to do that.

Sunny Starscout: You got that right. It's so cool how he was able to do so.

Spyro: A perfect camouflage that was able to help him blend in perfectly.

Lucky: That is very amazing technology.

Balance: Boy it sure is. I think it's so cool.

Raptor 283: Same here. That is amazing.

Iron Man: Whoever built Zeta really knew what they were doing.

Crimson Dynamo: No kidding there. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Liam: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Crimson Dynamo: Wow! That is awesome!

Lucky: LUCKY! Liam you look great as a ranger.

Liam: Thanks Lucky. I chose Monoceros the Unicorn.

Twilight Sparkle: That is amazing Liam. The unicorn is perfect for you because of its magical power.

Sunny Starscout: Boy it sure is. I think it's awesome.

Liam: Thank you very much.

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

They fired waves of energy, magic and lasers and smashed him down.

Akira: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy!

---

Battle 5: Kim Possible, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ra's Al Ghul, Talia, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva - Shocked how the Negamoon Clan was that dangerous

---

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) I can't believe the Negamoon clan was that dangerous.

Kim Possible: I agree with you there.

Shiva: And what year did they come from?

Kim Possible: Some time in the 30th Century. That's right around 2900 to the year 3000.

Princess Luna: That's right around 900 to 1,000 years into the future.

Shiva: Boy that is crazy!

Snowdrop: Yeah they went back in time to destroy the Sailors and rule the world.

Gari: But we didn't realize it was a much greater and sinister purpose.

Blackout: The Wiseman was using them all as pawns in a terrible plot to destroy the entire universe. But we killed them all before that could happen.

Ra's Al Ghul: Yes and thank goodness we did.

Talia: That is a good thing. And it's a good thing we reformed the 4 sisters.

Shiva: You must mean Catzi, Bertie, Avery and Prisma. I agree with all of you. I can't believe the Wiseman would brainwash people like that and turn them into evil people that want to destroy the Moon Kingdom and all of that.

Kim Possible: I know.

Shiva: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Battle 6: Ben Tennyson, Naruto Uzumaki, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous - I met an AncientMermaimon Gene-Slammer

---

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy: (to Ben) Did J.D. really meet an AncientMermaimon Gene-Slammer this morning? And which alien will you use this time?

Ben: He sure did and her name is Marie Kosmodemyanskaya. She's from Russia and she is a great swimmer.

Billy: Hoowee! That's a long last name.

Ben: You're not kidding there. And here's the alien.

He turned into XLR8!

Ben: XLR8!

Billy: Want to use some speed.

Naruto: Good choice there. And Marie would get along great with all the members of the Neptune Crusaders.

Princess Celestia: I agree there and it's so awesome.

Spotlight: It sure is cool.

Scrap Shooter: You better believe it, see.

Billy Numerous: That is something. Lets do it!

He formed 310 clones.

XLR8 went fast and smashed the clones down and they blasted Billy down with light and energy and smashed him down.

XLR8: OH YEAH! WHO'S BAD!

Naruto: BELIEVE IT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 7: Ruby Rose, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Samurai Jack, Vice and Skallox VS Deker - Who Queen Angel of Roses would Get Along with

---

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) Who do you think Queen Angel of Roses would get along with?

Ruby Rose: I think it's pretty obvious. She would get along great with Akiza.

Deker: That makes sense. Also did you have a great birthday on Halloween?

Ruby Rose: I sure did and it was one of the best birthdays ever!

Rarity: Indeed it was darling and we had a great Halloween and Nightmare Night.

Sweetie Belle: We sure did and we had a lot of fun. We T. the statue of the Armageddon 23.

Gill Grunt: That was funny.

Samurai Jack: That is a most humorous feat.

Deker: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, energy and ice and jewels and smashed

him down.

Ruby Rose: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Battle 8: Lana, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Dana, May, Alexis, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Vexen - Amazed how clever my plan was

---

Vexen was next.

Vexen: (to Lana) J.D.'s plan was very clever. And it was completely worth it. I mean, does Zeta look like the kind of robot used by terrorists to you?

Lana: Not at all and Zeta is a really cool and amazing robot.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure is. I think he is really cool.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think he is really cool and he has done a great job taking care of Ro.

Sunburn: The poor girl went through a lot but he was like a brother to her.

Dana: I think that's really something.

May: I do too.

Alexis: Same with me.

Killer Frost: Me too.

Vexen: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice and fire and smashed him down.

Lana: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Battle 9: Musa, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, ToQgers, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico - Hope the World will get rid of Kobra

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) I really hope the world gets rid of Kobra after today.

Musa: I have a feeling they will. No organization will stay secret forever while we're on watch.

Applejack: Yeah what Kobra was doing is absolutely terrible!

Apple Bloom: You said it! What they are doing is absolutely horrible.

Flashwing: You're not kidding there. They are doing all kinds of crimes against nature.

Right Suzuki: That is awful.

Starlight Glimmer: I agree. It is terrible.

Thorax: No kidding there.

Diabolico: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a rainbow flash of light they transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ ROKU! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

ToQgers: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They fired waves of music, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Musa: ROCK ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 10: Lightning, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Lynn, Lynn Jr., Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster - Sorry saya had that nightmare

---

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) I'm sorry Saya had that nightmare. And I'm also sorry that Kairi didn't shoot that woman with his VS. Changer when he had the chance.

Lightning: Yeah what a heartless bitch!

Rainbow Dash: What she said was absolutely despicable. Those monsters had their minds twisted by Shido.

Scootaloo: Yeah what a bunch of heartless fiends!

Pickle Barrel: No kidding there. What they said about Saya was not good!

Barley Barrel: Poor Saya. But I sense she will transform in a few minutes.

Whirlwind: I can sense it too. It's just like what happened with the Loud Kids.

Lynn: That will be awesome to see!

Lynn Jr.: It sure will.

Sportsmaster: This will be cool to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lava, wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Lightning: SHA BLAM! That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH IT WAS! AWESOME!

Lynn: OH YEAH!

They high five!

## Battle 11: Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Yokubabanger of the Electric Shock

Yokubabanger of the Electric Shock was next.

Nico: I'm always up for this.

Nico teleported and opened Yokubabanger's sage and in it was a bunch of Watches. They were called the Evil Sasuke Trackers, they're a pair of watches, which'll merge with our Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and their function is this: track down any Evil Sasukes that show up, and they'll warn us all with the gems on The Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe glowing, along with the eight large orbiting orbs, along with hearing that very voice of insane rage and hatred.

Nico: Whoa these will be handy.

Nico teleported back and the watches merged with our bracelets.

Nico: Lets get him guys!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

All: "Earth's Defenders, Never Surrender! Power Rangers… Megaforce!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and it had the Megaforce Symbol in it and they were ready to kick some butt!

Nico: YEAH! This is gonna be awesome!

Troy Burrows: It sure will! LETS BRING THEM TOGETHER!

They formed the Megaforce Blaster!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER! ENERGIZE!

Gia and Jake: LAND POWER! ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER! ENERGIZE!

They charged it up!

Nico: AWESOME! FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they hit Yokubabanger and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Yokubabanger of the Electric Shock, you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers, That's a Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were ready to face more of Kobra. Kobra's men all came out!

Gia: And now, back to our regularly scheduled Kobra extermination!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Hyperjet Squad!

They turned into the Jetman Rangers.

Me: LETS CHOP THEIR HEADS OFF!

We went at Kobra and punched and kicked and pulverized them all over.

POW! BLAM BIFF BASH BAM BIFF CRACK SMASH SLAM BIFF KROW BONK ZOINK BLAM BAM BIFF ZONK KATOW THOTH WHAP BLAM THWACK BA BIFF BAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAM!

KRRRAAAAAAAASSSSSMAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSHHHHHHH!

We punched them all over with incredible power and then with one incredibly powerful combo punch we smashed them all flying into the air with incredible force and sent them flying into the air.

Lyssta and Deenha Smashed and slashed and blasted them all over.

Crumplezone, King Julien, Olimar and Gears used the Velocitron, Animatron, Pikmin and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Crumplezone's boosters into shoulder cannons and enhanced King Julien and Olimar's powers and Gears' strength 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone and King Julien: CRUMPLE FRUIT BARRAGE BLAST!

Olimar and Gears: PIKMIN BOULDER SMASH!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders and Lightning Lisa: UNDEAD LIGHTNING STARBLAST!

They fired Energy blasts, fruit and Pikmin boulders and lightning and stars.

Zeta, Ro, Batman 2039, Max Gibson and Larxene: LIGHTNING OF TECHNOENERGY!

They fired a massive blast of lightning!

Lincoln: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: BUSTER CANNON!

Sari: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: ACTIVE BUSTER!

Yuna: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON WATER STYLE: AQUA BLASTER!

Nanami: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON WATER STYLE: BLADE ARM!

Toph: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON EARTH STYLE: CRUSHER!

Julie: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON EARTH STYLE: DRILL ARM!

Jessica: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON EARTH STYLE: GRENADE ARM!

Mai: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON FIRE STYLE: GRAND GRENADE!

Entrapta: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON TECH STYLE: SPREAD BUSTER

Perfuma: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON NATURE STYLE: HUNTER SEEKER!

Frosta: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON ICE STYLE: HYPER SHELL!

Saya: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON FIRE STYLE: REFLECTOR ARM!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the attacks of Mega Man.

Lincoln and his Harem: MEGA MAN LEGENDS WEAPON FINAL SMASH: SHINING RAINBOW MEGALASER!

They fired a massive rainbow colored laser at all of the Kobra men and it hit them and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The Kobra base in the city was defeated. But then we got an unexpected visit.

?: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Suddenly the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming as soon as we heard a familiar voice.

Lincoln: (Sighs) Oh great, can't you Evil Sasukes ever give us a break?

A figure came out, and it was none other than another Evil Sasuke.

Nico: Great, another Evil Sasuke has got the nerve to show his hide here.

Saya Takagi: Commander, let me face him.

Suddenly, Saya Takagi's eyes have turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with leaves and animals, and as she approached Evil Sasuke, she left green energy, leaves, and animals with every step.

Saya Takagi: You Evil Sasukes are nothing more than a plague, always coming back for revenge, only to be destroyed and Super Hakaied. Well, that's it, I'm putting you down like the rabid demon dog you really are, you miserable cur!

Then, Saya Takagi was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with leaves and animals all around the vortex, there was a green griffin flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Saya Takagi emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Saya Takagi grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon green eyes and a neon green energy aura with leaves and animals surrounding her, Saya's pink hair was now long and it had neon green highlights in the bangs, she had a green griffin with the Nature Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she had on griffin earrings with the Nature Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a griffin with the Nature Kanji in its claws, and she has large pink angel wings on her back. She has her massive Survivor of Fujimi High School sword out. Saya Takagi had on a sleeveless black blouse with a green phoenix, black skirt with leaves on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a white sleeveless trenchcoat with animals and leaves on the coattails and the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol on the back. Saya Takagi had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a green kanji below the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol that said, "Saya Takagi, Genius of

Takashi's Group, Survivor of Fujimi High School, Destroyer of the Undead, Master of Nature and Animals, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

高城沙耶、タカシのグループの天才、藤見高校の生存者、アンデッドの駆逐艦、自然と動物の達人、そしてリンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻

Saya Takagi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 GAIA NATURE GRIFFIN ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Saya Takagi's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw her transformation, he was blushing atomic red. But, when Evil Sasuke saw it, he fell into a black rage and his red eyes glowed even more red with insane rage and hatred.

Me: Whoa, Saya is now the next one to transform.

Nico: You said it, J.D. and she's going to give that psychotic dumbass his punishment.

Lincoln: Wow, Saya, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Saya Takagi: (Divine Echoing Nature Voice of Hope) **I feel incredible, Linky. And now, I'm going to put that monster down, once and for all!**

Lincoln: Let me help out, as well.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined with Saya Takagi to attack Evil Sasuke.

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE?! YOU'RE NOTHING TO US, YOU CURS!

Saya Takagi: **You'd said the same thing to J.D. 150,000 years from now. But, when your father made that speech to kill all of the Leaf ninja in the name of Madara Uchiha, all they did was seal their fates. Your own father poisoned you, his own son,**

**with lies and his own hatred, and turned you into a miniature version of himself.**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **He poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything, you eventually became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and mentally unstable psychopath, and you didn't show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter, just like your wretched father and his clan did.**

Saya Takagi: **You've cheated in everything, and even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing we NEVER cheat at, isn't that right? And your father said he was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But, it turns out you're nothing more than just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja, and you know it!**

Lincoln and Saya Takagi: **All we see when we look at you is a miserable, psychopathic monster and a heartless psychotic wretch of a human being. We hate your style above all others, and what you tried to accomplish, stealing all the Jutsu in the world just to expand your Jutsu and repertoire, committing numerous crimes all over the planet just to satisfy that evil devil, Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing Jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge, and above all, betraying the very village that your clan founded. You Uchiha demons don't care about anyone but yourselves. You Uchiha are nothing more than heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray, and are completely powerhungry, just like you. In other words, YOU DISGUST US, YOU MISERABLE SPAWN OF SATAN!**

When we heard their rant, we cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Saya Takagi told Evil Sasuke.

Nico: YEAH! YOU TELL HIM, LINC AND SAYA!

Me: Those two did the same rant as me whenever I face him, but we felt a cold air from Lincoln when he said it. There's nothing better than ice cold justice, and that's what they're going to give him.

Lori: And their rant has caused that monster's blood pressure to go over the roof, and he's now gone off the deep end of insanity.

Lynn: (Laughs) Oh yeah, their rant's blinded Evil Sasuke with rage, and he's now lost it big time.

And just like Lynn said, Evil Sasuke lost it, and he fired powerful blasts of fire at Saya and Lincoln, but they absorbed them, and it made them stronger than ever. Then, they attacked Evil Sasuke with powerful blasts of neon blue and green energy, elemental forces, thunderbirds, and animals, which hits Evil Sasuke, and exploded with incredible power, and sent him flying into a rock.

Evil Sasuke emerged, and he roared in pure rage, and he'd entered into his Curse Mark Level 2 form, and he went at them and threw punches and kicks at them, but Lincoln and Saya dodged them all with ease, and they attacked him with some powerful punches and kicks of their own, and they had brutally mangled him. Lincoln then fired a blast of ice fire, which hits Evil Sasuke in his arm, and flash froze it, as he screams in excruciating pain. But, his screams of pain had morphed into maniacal and insane laughter, and he continued to go at them and continued throwing punches and kicks at them, but they continued to dodge them all. Saya kicked him in the back, and he went flying right into a rock, and he got out and fired powerful blasts of lightning at them, but Lincoln and Saya deflected the lightning blasts with their massive swords, and his continually rising hatred was only making them stronger and stronger than ever.

Lincoln grabbed Evil Sasuke by his shirt and sent him flying into the air, and he and Saya went after him, and they kicked him straight into the ground, even knocking out a couple of his teeth. He fired powerful blasts of fire at them, but Lincoln and Saya fired powerful blasts of fire and lightning, which overtook his attack, and they hit him and exploded with incredible power. Evil Sasuke then formed a Chidori and tried to attack Saya, but Lincoln fired blasts of lava, which hits Evil Sasuke in the hands, and burned him badly. Then, Lincoln and Saya fired some very powerful elemental blasts at him, and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got out, and he was even more enraged than ever.

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU BOTH?! WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG?! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Lincoln: **You will never have our power.**

Evil Sasuke raised his right arm, and Saya threw an energy disk and it slashed his arm clean off. He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder, and he'd clutched the bloody stump of his arm.

Sasuke Uchiha: (Laughs) Those two have got him on the ropes now.

Naruto: It won't be for much longer now.

Me: You said it, bro.

Evil Sasuke: YOU CURS?! WHY CAN'T I KILL YOU BOTH?!

Lincoln: **Because, our power didn't come to us by stealing it. We earned it. Power is earned and never given. You will always be weak and a worthless pathetic piece of dirt, just like your clan when they died. The Uchiha paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you will. They had their chance, just like you did. We wanted to be your friends, Sasuke, but you just threw us aside. That shows you will never understand that true power comes from good things like Friendship, Hope, Love, and Wisdom.**

Evil Sasuke: Those are all meaningless things!

Lincoln: **That's where you're wrong. They are things that can help you, and you don't want any of that. You would rather make enemies and use fear to get what you want. Now, you will join the rest of your clan in Oblivion.** (To Saya Takagi) **Saya, you ready to end him?**

Saya Takagi: **Let's get him, Linky.**

Lincoln and Saya Takagi: **EVIL SASUKE OBLITERATION MEGABLAST!**

Saya Takagi and Lincoln fired massive energy waves, and obliterated Evil Sasuke before he could say anything, and his evil spirit has been Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what Saya Takagi and Lincoln did as they powered down and holstered their massive swords on their backs, but Saya Takagi's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Saya Takagi up in his up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and they shared a passionate kiss as we cheered for them.

Nico: You guys did an awesome rant on Evil Sasuke, and getting rid of him, Lincoln and Saya.

Lincoln and Saya Takagi: Thanks, Commander.

Lori: But, this isn't the last time we'll deal with those Evil Sasukes. There's still more of them out there.

Lynn: But, we'll be ready for them, and we'll send them to Oblivion for good.

Nico: You said it, Lynn.

Me: We sure will.

Agent Bennett came and we told him everything about Zeta and that he is not a terrorist robot.

Agent Bennett: (sighs) Well, Zeta, I guess you're free to go since JD's right that you're not terrorist material.

Zeta: Thank you, sir.

Billy Numerous: See? We told you that Zeta isn't working for terrorists!

Agent Bennett: (to Zeta) Just don't use your abilities on humanity, ok?

Deker: Relax. You won't regret this.

Vexen: The only people Zeta will use his abilities on are scumbags like Kobra.

Diabolico: Speaking of which, we need to tell everyone about them!

Sportsmaster: I just hope the evidence wasn't destroyed.

Me: Don't worry it wasn't. Now we got to show this to the world leaders. It's time to get rid of Kobra for good

We went to the United Nations building and told the World Ambassadors about everything Kobra was doing and how it is pure evil. We told them that Kobra was doing everything: Biological weapons, chemical weapons, nukes, genetic augmentation, crimes against nature, terrorism, extortion, every kind of crime you can think of and the world now knows the kind of monsters that Kobra is. It was then decided that Kobra MUST BE DESTROYED. I told them that their base is located in India and many locations all over the world. We gave maps to where they are and within 12 hours the world apprehended all of Kobra's men and destroyed all of Kobra's operations and destroyed everything they worked so hard to do and were going to do.

Back at the estate, we were watching TV and we were watching the news.

Katherine Mulligan: And in world news, Kobra has been dismantled and overpowered and all the members of the evil organization have been arrested. We counted over 723,534,000 members of the organization. This is the biggest mass arrest in the history of the world. All are looking at death penalty convictions.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: Yep. They brought all that on themselves.

Me: Yep.

Larxene: Good riddance. (To the viewers) Terrorists better beware because they will never succeed in their plans. Not while we're on guard.

Me: You said it Larxene.

We later went to bed for a good night sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Zeta Project was a great show. Never saw the whole show in its entirety but it was amazing and it even had a lot of crossover appearances with Agent Bennett in Batman Beyond and even had Zeta appear in one episode. So awesome. The first part was for Sailor Moon and the second part was for the 1984 Anime for Sherlock Holmes called Sherlock Hound. Never saw that one but it was cool from the looks of it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and thanks to the guest reviewer. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Skylanders and we're going to the Dragon Tower and this time we're going to face DeFoe from Huntik who was brought somehow and Sophie Casterwill is gonna transform in that one so Guest I'll need help on that. We're going to meet a crystal gem named Tanzanite and she will have a female Meramon Gene-Slammer named Mina. AND SHOCKINGLY this will be the India Digidestined that Nico knows. We'll know she disappeared because her partner Meramon will come to us. The second part will be in Babes in Toyland and Rei of Highschool of The Dead is gonna transform in that one. It will spark from when she sees Barnaby Crookedman threatening to kill Jack & Jill. She is gonna be PISSED! The next chapter is gonna be for Muppet Treasure Island. Get ready for an awesome and funny swashbuckling adventure as we go help the Muppets take down Long John Silver and his crew!

See you all tomorrow

# Muppet Pirate Adventure

In Skylands, me, Allie Wilde, Missy, Erica, Miranda, Marie, Qin, Eli, Simone, Sophie Casterwill and Lanalda Ramirez the Giratina Gene-Slammer were flying over the lands.

Lanalda Ramirez: Another day in the world of Skylanders, huh?

Me: Boy you said it Lanalda. I always wanted to see what Dragon's Peak is like.

Eli: Me too.

Lanalda Ramirez: Me too.

Lanalda concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out. Lanalda grew wings from her back.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I can't wait to see what it's like.

Lanalda turned into GIRATINA!

Missy: OH YEAH! This is gonna be sweet!

Erica: Yeah! I hope we smash some bad dragons.

Me: Me too.

We arrived at the Dragon Throne and to our shock we saw our old enemy DEFOE!

DeFoe: Well, if it isn't my old friend, J.D. Knudson. And by old friend, I mean the one who ruined all my plans!

Sophie: Defoe!

DeFoe: (smirks) What's the matter? You all look like you've seen a ghost. Well, maybe you have!

Me: Actually I always knew you would come back DeFoe. But this time, I'm not going to kill you again. I'm saving that for Sophie here.

Eli: And this time you will STAY dead!

Erica: Who is he?

Me: You would hate this guy Erica. His name is DeFoe and he is one of my most evil enemies. I killed the entirety of the Organization he worked for and killed all of his friends in an instant and he has been hellbent on killing me.

Missy: WHOA!

Miranda: That's crazy.

Me: Yep.

DeFoe: Punish them, Gar Ghoul!

Gar Ghoul appeared!

Sophie: Someone like you doesn't deserve Gar Ghoul, Defoe!

DeFoe: Well, at least I remember to use him. When was the last time any of you used Gar Ghoul?

Missy: I hate to say it. But DeFoe's right. After we claim Gar Ghoul, we really should use him more often.

Me: Good idea. But he doesn't know how strong we are. RISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH, PHOENIX!

In a massive vortex of fire arose Phoenix the Legendary Titan of Rebirth!

Eli: This is gonna be good!

Sophie: I've had it with this monster.

Suddenly, we felt something in Sophie Casterwill's mind snap, as her eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with fire and phoenixes surrounding her, she unholstered her Defenders of The Titans sword from her back, and as she approached DeFoe, she left orange energy, fire, and phoenixes with every step.

Sophie Casterwill: DeFoe, you don't even know when to stay dead, can you? You've relentlessly pursued us everywhere in your attempts to kill us. This time, I will put you down like the mad dog you are, and I will make sure you never return again!

Sophie Casterwill screamed like a madman, as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with fire surrounding the vortex, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a red phoenix. When the vortex faded, Sophie Casterwill emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sophie Casterwill grew to 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has large fiery orange angel wings for her new body, she had on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she had on a sleeveless purple blouse with an orange phoenix, pink blouse with flames on it, black leather ankle-length combat boots, and a sleeveless purple trenchcoat with orange flames on the coattails and the phoenix on the back. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Defenders of the Titans large sword grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer. Sophie Casterwill now has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was an orange kanji on the back below the phoenix that said, "Sophie Casterwill, Last Surviving Noble of The Casterwill Family, Member of The Huntix Foundation, Amazing Friend of Lok Lambert, Partner of The Titan Phoenix, and Destroyer of DeFoe and The Organization."

ソフィー・キャスターウィル、キャスターウィル家の最後の生き残った貴族、ハンティックス財団のメンバー、ローク・ランバートの素晴らしい友人、タイタン・フェニックスのパートナー、そしてデフォーと組織の駆逐艦

Sophie Casterwill has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFERNOSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were all amazed by Sophie Casterwill's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when DeFoe saw it, he fell into a black rage and his eyes turned red with hatred and insanity.

Me: WHOA! Sophie you look awesome!

Erica: Wow! Sophie transformed and she has the wings of The Phoenix Titan. Wow!

Eli: Incredible! Sophie, how do you feel?

Sophie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire) **I feel amazing Eli. Now I'm going to make sure that this monster never returns to go after us again.**

Me: Show no mercy Sophie. Send this bastard back to the fiery pits of Hell from wence he came!

Sophie: **With pleasure.**

Sophie flew at DeFoe and punched, kicked and smashed him all over the place and then slashed him in his face and smashed him down.

DeFoe: (weakly chuckles) You think you've won just because you've finished with me? You still have Rassimov and the rest of the Blood Spiral to deal with!

Erica: Like we're gonna believe that!

Sophie: **No. Defoe's right. The Blood Spiral are enemies of the Huntik Foundation as well.**

Missy: A monster like Defoe being right two times in one day? What's this world coming too?!

Me: But he is wrong about that too.

Eli: What do you mean?

Me: I killed all of the Blood Spiral. They are all dead now thanks to me. It was after we destroyed The Organization.

DeFoe: NO! YOU DESTROYED THE BLOOD SPIRAL!?

Me: And I show no remorse for killing ALL of them.

Erica: They can all burn in hell for all I care.

Sophie: **Wow! Thank you J.D.**

Me: Anytime.

DeFoe got up and he was INFURIATED BEYOND ALL FORMS OF IMAGINATION! HE HAD COMPLETELY LOST IT!

Then we got a surprise as a Meramon appeared and so did a Crystal Gem. It was Tanzanite and the Meramon was familiar. We then saw a Female Meramon and I recognized them. It was Mina and her partner Meramon. Mina was turned into a Meramon!? WHAT THE!? They fired blasts of fire and incinerated DeFoe and obliterated him in an instant! I then put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and so did Meramon and then I snapped my fingers and Mina and Lanalda were reverting back.

Lanalda: (regains her hair) How do you feel, Mina?

Mina: Never thought I would be happy to be human again.

Meramon: Thank goodness you're gonna be back to normal Mina.

Mina and Lanalda were back to normal but naked and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Mina: Much better. Thank you guys.

Me: You're welcome Mina. Nico will be happy to see you again.

Mina: Same here.

Meramon: Glad you're back to normal.

Mina: (holds her head in pain) Meramon, I'm sorry!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will and you can use the power like we have.

Miranda: Concentrate Mina. Concentrate.

She concentrated and then a burst of neon orange energy came out and formed an aura around her and she was fully engrafted with the power.

Mina: Whoa! That was intense!

Me: You did it Mina!

Meramon: How do you feel?

Mina: I feel amazing!

Me: Awesome!

Tanzanite: This was amazing adventure. I heard that Steven Universe helped many of my friends.

Me: He sure did and you would make a great member of the Crystal Brigade.

Tanzanite: I sure would.

We went back home to the estate and I told everyone everything and they were shocked and amazed.

---

After finally getting rid of DeFoe forever, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Akira Akatsuki, and Rei Miyamoto were heading to the world of Babes in Toyland, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to kill Barnaby Crookedman, who's returned from the dead and wants one thing: revenge on those who killed him.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Babes in Toyland, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to kill Barnaby Crookedman, who's returned from the dead and wants one thing: revenge on those who killed him.

Me: Namely, me, big guy.

Nico: But, this time, he's getting a one-way ticket straight to Oblivion.

Rei Miyamoto: You got that right.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: I can't believe that Barnaby Crookedman is that evil. He's a heartless monster and he got what he deserved.

Nicole: You got that right dad.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eight girls, along with Jack and Jill, but they've been cornered by Barnaby Crookedman, and he was threatening to kill Jack and Jill, along with the eight girls.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they, along with Jack and Jill, have been cornered by Barnaby Crookedman, and he's going to kill them.

When Lincoln said that, Rei snapped, and we felt it big time.

Rei Miyamoto: He's going to WHAT?!

Lincoln, Eli, Nico, and Me: Uh oh.

Suddenly, Rei Miyamoto's eyes turned neon red and she had a murderous look of death aimed right at Barnaby Crookedman, as she was surrounded by a red energy aura with red hot lava and heat surrounding her and coming off of her, and as she approached Barnaby Crookedman, she left red energy, red hot lava, and heat with every step.

Rei Miyamoto: You're nothing but a heartless monster, Barnaby Crookedman. It was bad enough that you're a total miserly grouch, but threatening to kill two innocent children!? You're no worse than Shido and the many members of his cult. But, this time, I'm going to get rid of you and put an end to you once and for all!

Then, Rei Miyamoto screamed like a madman, as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with lava surrounding it, there was a phoenix made of magma flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a neon red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Rei Miyamoto emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rei Miyamoto grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon red eyes and a neon red energy aura with lava and fire surrounding her, Rei's long orange-brown hair had neon red highlights in the bangs, she had a phoenix and a dragon with the Lava Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she had on dragon earrings with the Lava Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix with the Lava Kanji in its claws, and she has large orange angel wings on her back. She has her massive Survivor of Fujimi High School sword out. Rei Miyamoto had on a sleeveless white blouse with a red phoenix, black skirt with lava on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with lava on the coattails and the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol on the back. Rei Miyamoto had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was an orange kanji below the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol that said, "Rei Miyamoto, Childhood Friend of Takashi Komuro, Survivor of Fujimi High School, Destroyer of the Undead, Master of Lava and Phoenixes, and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud."

宮本麗、小室孝の幼なじみ、藤見高校の生存者、アンデッドの駆逐艦、溶岩と鳳凰の達人、そしてリンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻

Rei Miyamoto has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

750,000,000,000 VOLCANIC LAVA DRAGON PHOENIX ANGEL OF HOPE!

We were amazed by Rei Miyamoto's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw her transformation, he was blushing atomic red. But, when Barnaby Crookedman saw it, he fell into a black rage and his eyes glowed turned red with insane rage and hatred.

Me: Holy moly, Rei's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and she's going to burn Barnaby's ass, this is going to be good.

Me: You got that right. Barnaby is in a shitload of trouble!

Lincoln: Whoa, Rei, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Rei Miyamoto: (Divine Echoing Volcanic Voice of Hope) **I feel incredible, Linky. And now, I'm going to put that monster down, once and for all!** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: Count me in.

Me: Take that motherfucking asshole down for good!

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined with Rei Miyamoto.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's do this.**

Rei Miyamoto and Lincoln went after Barnaby Crookedman, and they fired massive neon red and neon blue energy blasts, elemental forces, lava, and ice, and as the blasts hit Barnaby Crookedman, they explode with incredible power. Then, Lincoln and Rei slashed off Barnaby's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Rei Miyamoto: **Time to end this.**

Lincoln: **Once and for all!**

Rei Miyamoto and Lincoln: **LAVA DRAGON MEGABLAST!**

Rei Miyamoto and Lincoln fired massive blasts of lava, which transformed into two lava dragons, and as they hit Barnaby, they exploded with incredible power, killing him and Super Hakaing him for good. We cheered wildly for what Rei and Lincoln did, as they powered down, but Rei's new clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls who were there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls were Yukino Mononobe, Yuri Mariya, Toba Riona, Karen Jankulovski, Shizuka Kusanagi, Erica Blandelli, Lucretia Zola, and Luo Hao from Campione.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yukino Mononobe, Yuri Mariya, Toba Riona, Karen Jankulovski, Shizuka Kusanagi, Erica Blandelli, Lucretia Zola, and Luo Hao.

Nicole: From Campione, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yukino Mononobe: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yukino Mononobe and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Barnaby Crookedman, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of

Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Yukino Mononobe: Oh wow, you're you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and the other clone went up to Rei Miyamoto, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Yukino Mononobe: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's

massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and not only are we rid of Barnaby Crookedman, but we also have a new spot to go to on the holidays coming up.

---

After killing Barnaby Crookedman, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Then, Lincoln, Gluko, Batch, Princia Ramode, Lucy liberty, Litchi Faye Ling, Asuka Kazama, Lili De Rochefort, Ruby Rose, Weiss Schnee, Blake Belladonna, Yang Xiao Long, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Kasumi Tendo, Chifusa Manyuu, and Chronoa were all getting ready for their date at a fancy Italian restaurant tonight.

For Lincoln Loud, the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, extremely muscular, white-haired teen was dressed in a large black fancy jacket, a large white dress shirt, large black vest, large black pants, and large black dress shoes, along with his large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe and Belt of Elemental Bravery, and his weapons are holstered, in case there was any trouble. He was also wearing Juniper Thunderbird cologne.

Gluko and Batch were dressed in long dark purple fancy dresses, dark purple heels, purple earrings, and fancy necklaces with purple gems.

Princia Ramode and Lucy liberty were dressed in long fancy orange dresses with F-Zero wings on the dresses, black high heels, orange gem earrings, and necklaces with orange gems.

Litchi Faye Ling was dressed in a long vermillion red fancy dress with pandas on them, red high heels, red gem earrings, and a necklace with red gems on it.

Asuka Kazama and Lili De Rochefort were dressed in long white fancy dresses with the Tekken logo on them, white high heels, blue gem earrings for Asuka and purple gem earrings for Lili, black high heels, and a necklace with blue gems for Asuka and a necklace with purple gems for Lili.

Ruby Rose, Weiss Schnee, Blake Belladonna, Yang Xiao Long, Emerald Sustrai, and Dew Gayl were dressed in long fancy dresses, high heels, earrings, and necklaces in their favorite colors, Red for Ruby Rose, White for Weiss Schnee, Black for Blake Belladonna, Yellow for Yang Xiao Long, Emerald Green for Emerald Sustrai, and Spring Green for Dew Gayl.

Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender) was dressed in a long light purple dress with Voltron on it, light purple gem earrings, and a necklace with light purple gems on it.

Kasumi Tendo was dressed in a long red fancy dress with Sakura blossoms on it, red gem earrings, and a necklace with red gems on it.

Chifusa Manyuu was dressed in a long fancy red dress with samurai swords on it, red gem earrings, and a necklace with red gems on it.

And Chronoa was dressed in a long fancy purple dress with the symbol of The Kais on it, blue gem earrings, and a necklace with blue gems on it.

Lincoln: Shall we be on our way, girls?

Kasumi Tendo: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln took the girls by the arms, and they head to the fancy Italian restaurant, located in the north of Gotham Royal York. Once they arrived, they saw just how fancy this place is, and it definitely beat the now-demolished Pasta Bowl by a mile in terms of the delicious food and classy atmosphere, and it also drove Ophelia Shroud, who's still in a straitjacket and chained to a wall, even more insane.

Lincoln: Wow, this place sure is quite fancy.

Dew Gayl: You said it, Linky, and from what I heard from Nico, the food and atmosphere here is quite amazing.

Litchi Faye Ling: And from what I heard, the success of the restaurant has also driven the imprisoned Ophelia Shroud even more insane.

Ruby Rose: She deserves it for her crimes.

Lincoln: You said it, Ruby.

Lincoln and the girls sat at the table, and ordered their food. Then, a few minutes later, their food has arrived, and it was professionally made by the chefs who work there. Then, as soon as Lincoln took a bite, his eyes went wide open.

Lincoln: Wow, this is amazing.

The girls did the same thing, and they had the same look in their eyes. Then, as they finished, Lincoln and the girls paid for the food, and left the restaurant. Then, they came back, and they told us how their date was, and we were surprised by what they told us.

Lynn Sr.: I'm glad you and the girls had an amazing night, champ.

Lincoln: Thanks, Dad.

May: Now, I know where we're going when we go out.

Nico: You said it, honey.

Lincoln: Plus, you can also bring your family with you, as well.

Me: Wow, so it's also a family-friendly restaurant, as well, too? Awesome!

Then, we were going to get ready for our next mission.

* * *

As we were watching TV, Sarah came in and she was frantic.

Sarah (EENE): Guys! Someone vandalized Rolf's house!

We went down to take a look and to our shock we saw Rolf's house totally vandalized! It was covered in rotten fruit, vegetables, meats and eggs and it had spray painted messages. They said "Agnes Skinner and Marge Simpson were here" and "Eddy is a No Neck Chump." We were looking at how Rolf's house was vandalized

ROLF WAS READY TO BLOW HIS STACK AS HE HAD HIS MUSCLES FLEXED! HE LOOKED LIKE HE WAS ABOUT TO RIP SOMEONES HEAD OFF!

Patsy Smiles: Rolf, calm down. It's not worth it.

Rolf: (clearly angry) This crime will not go unpunished! Rolf will teach those witches a lesson!

Eddy: Count me in too, stretch! At least I won't be the one beaten up by a fish.

Me: Why bother?

Maria: What are you talking about?

Me: I've had it up to here with Agnes and Marge. After what those two did in the past, they can burn in Hell!

Eli: I don't like them either bro.

Rolf: POPPYCOCK! Rolf will not do nothing while the vandalizers of Rolf's house go unpunished!

Eddy: Besides, this will teach them a lesson on how it feels to be beaten up for crimes they didn't committ!

Me: (Gets mad) You know what? If you guys want to waste them on two fucked up women, be my guest! (starts to walk away)

May: Where are you going?

Me: I'm going inside to break something. Have fun with your wild goose chase! (goes inside the estate)

Ben: (sighs) C'mon, Eddy. I'll go with you and Rolf to fully heal

Agnes and Marge before your duel.

Eddy: Thanks Ben.

In the estate, I was just sitting down and watching TV.

Me: (To the viewers) When I say break something I meant just watch TV and let it sooth me.

At the Gotham Royal York Insane Asylum, Marge and Agnes were taken from their cells by Ben as Alien X. Alien X just healed Agnes and Marge.

Marge: About time you healed us!

Rolf: You dare talk back to Rolf after your act of vandalism?!

Agnes: What the Hell are you talking about?

Eddy: What Rolf means is that me and Him challenge you two to a duel for vandalizing his house.

Marge: SAY WHAT?!

Rolf: Prepare yourselves, as honor will be hours!

With that, Rolf and Eddy leave.

Alien X: Be there or be square! (sheepishly) That's how you say it, right?

Agnes: That's right.

Alien X: Good.

Rolf is prepared and angry. He is rolling a round stone back and forth in his teeth before spitting it out. Lockdown picks up a chest and offers it to Agnes and Marge.

Lockdown: Okay. Choose your weapons. Just be glad they're not mine.

Agnes: What? More fish?

Rolf: CHOOSE!

Agnes and Marge each chose a fish at random.

Maria: This is gonna be awesome! (pulls out a camcorder)

Eddy: Anything to say before we begin?

Lightning flashes, thunder crashes, and red clouds roll in over the duel.

Marge: Um, would it be so hard to ask you two to lighten up?

Shadows envelop the site of the duel.

May: You okay, honey?

Nico: Just wondering if it's worth it to hate those two anymore.

Agnes: [on her knees] Okay, what? I'm sorry, okay? I'm sorry I treated Seymour like a failure!

Marge: And I'm sorry I treated my own family like crap! Are you happy now?!

Rolf: If this is true, have you brought the Cupcakes of Sorriness?

Agnes: (surprised) What?! (looks at us)

Bart: Don't look at us. I would've forgiven you two if you brought cupcakes!

Poromon: BEGIN!

---

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They got to fighting!

SMASH! BLAM! BAM! CRASH BAM! CRACK! THWACK! BAM!

Rolf and Eddy bashed and pulverized them all over with their fish as they were using them like mace clubs and they were REALLY SMASHING THEM INTO PULP!

BLAM! BIFF! SMASH!

The fight was brutal!

The fight was not gonna stop until Marge and Agnes had EVERY FUCKING BONE IN THEIR BODIES BROKEN AND THAT THEY SMELLED GOOD ENOUGH FOR THE CATS TO EAT!

Homer: KILL THAT FUCKING BITCH! KILL HER! KILL HER!

Skinner: YEAH KILL HER!

KRASMASH! KRABLAM! BLAM!

Papi: They're not even putting up a fight!

Agnes: [clinging to the log] C'mon, Rolf, I said we were-[Rolf's fish catches the side of her face] -sorry.

Eddy and Rolf picks up the two dazed former Springfield Citizens

Marge: Is it over?

Rolf: In a duel, two contestants must fight. Or in this case, four. Why do you not fight us?

Agnes: Oh. Is it our turn?

Eddy: Hit us, you big chickens!

Marge: Fine then! (hits Eddy with fish)

Eddy: (feels his hit cheek) Ok. I admit that was a nice shot. Now, here's mine!

KRABLAM!

He smashed her face in and busted her skull to dust and smashed her down.

Poromon: ROLF AND EDDY WIN!

Homer: Wait. It's over?

Eddy: Yep. It's over.

Alien X: We just wanted them to know how it feels to be beaten up for crimes they didn't commit.

With that, Alien X heals Marge and Agnes.

Rolf: Come, join Rolf with the traditional Eels of Forgiveness. Pull out your pants, everyone.

Skinner: (pulls out pants) Mother, you and Marge are in enough trouble as it is. Just swallow your pride and accept the eels. (shudders) No matter how slimy they are!

Nico: (QUIVERS) They feel funny.

May was laughing because of how they tickled her.

Marge and Agnes complied.

The eels were squirming around in their bloomers.

Edd: "Ed, are you enjoying this?"

Ed: [scratching himself] "I feel weird, guys. I think I'm allergic to eels."

[Purple lumps pop out all over his skin, and his face turns remarkably fish-like. The rest of his body follows.]

Eddy: "FISH FACE!" [Eddy tries to run away, but is unable to because of his overstuffed trousers. Edd faints on sight.]

Ed: "Can somebody scratch my scales?"

Agnes: If you think this changes anything-

Nico: No. I realize that you two might not ever be friends with us. But we can't waste our lives hating you two anymore. So, I forgive you two. Even if J.D. doesn't. (holds out hand)

Realizing that this is closest to peace they'll get, Agnes and Marge sighed and shook my hand.

Marge: We better be free to go.

Huffer: Of course you two are. You two don't go after us. We don't go after you.

They went back to the Mental Hospital.

Nico: Lets go shower before we go on our next mission.

They went back to the Estate and showered and Ed was given an anti-allergy shot for eels.

Wildfly: Nico, it's your turn to lead today. And I'm very proud of you for this morning.

Nico: Thanks Wildfly.

Me: I am too.

Nico: Look J.D. you can't let your anger towards Marge and Agnes consume you.

Me: I know Nico. But it's just that I can't ever forgive those two for everything they did. Especially after how Marge stabbed you in the stomach like that.

Erica: SHE DID WHAT!?

Me: Oh right you don't know about this. Marge stabbed Nico in the stomach in one of our Zombie Apocalypse Survival Missions last year.

Erica: I WILL KILL HER FOR THIS!

Missy: SAVE SECONDS FOR ME!

Nico: Calm down girls! J.D. I know you're upset about that but you have to forgive them.

Me: Why should I?

Nico: Because it's the right thing to do.

Wolf, Killer Shrike, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Lady Shiva, Billy Numerous, Deker, Vexen, Diabolico, and Sportsmaster then appeared.

Wolf: Hey, guys. When J.D.'s done acting like the Joker and Luthor, can me, Killer Shrike, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Lady Shiva, Billy Numerous, Deker, Vexen, Diabolico, and Sportsmaster go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you can. But don't use that comparison again.

Wolf: Sorry.

Nico: J.D. I know what they did was terrible but you got to let it go.

Me: Nico I can't forgive them for everything they did. How can I just let Marge and Agnes be forgiven after everything they did to Homer and the kids and even Skinner for what they did!? Marge still wants to kill Homer and Agnes has never shown a single ounce of respect towards her own son for his services in the war! You think I can just forgive them for everything they did!? They hurt you and that crossed the line!

Missy: I wouldn't either. What they did to Nico must've been bad.

Me: It was. Especially during the 20 Days of Darkness. I can't just let them be forgiven and slide it under the rug as if it never happened. What Marge and Agnes had done is unforgivable. I'm sorry but I can't forgive them for their crimes.

Nico: (Puts his hand on my shoulder) I know how you feel J.D. I know how you feel. What they did is terrible. And I understand how you feel. But like you I have to swallow my pride and let it go. Sure what they did was awful but I have forgiven them. I know it's gonna take some time for you to forgive them but just give it some thought.

Me: (Sniffles) Okay.

Itachi: Oh, Nico, today's the day that you lead.

Nico: I know, Itachi. I just told you.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's right, after your battle with the traitor, Sentinel Prime, you and J.D. had made a leadership system, and on even days, you'll lead the team, and on odd days, J.D. will lead the team.

Nico: That's right, Sherlock Hound. And I have the mission for us, we're going to help the Muppets take down Long John Silver and his crew!

Me: From Muppet Treasure Island, oh man, I saw that movie long ago, and it was both awesome and funny.

Kermit: So, we're going after Long John Silver and his crew. No doubt he'll be wanting payback on us for beating him.

Nico: That's right, Kermit. But, we're ready for those pirates.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Oh, before we go, I have to do something real quick.

Sherlock Hound made a miniature Black Rose Dragon, and it flew towards Akiza Izinski, and then, in a flash of red light and rose petals, Akiza Izinski now had a Black Rose Dragon emblazoned on her forehead, and this surprised us.

Nico: Whoa, that's impressive. Sherlock Hound, would you like to explain this surprise?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Certainly, Commander. You see, we might have some trouble when we face Long John Silver and his crew, and it's from someone that the Signers and The Dark Signers, namely Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell, know and hate all too well.

When Sherlock Hound said that, we knew exactly who he was talking about.

Nico: Sayer?! You're saying that we might also run into him when we're going after Long John Silver and his crew?!

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Precisely, Commander Nico. After Sayer died from the massive heart attack from the stress and anger, combined with seeing Misty Tredwell's little brother, Toby Tredwell, whom J.D. brought back from the dead after you dealt with King Sandy, his spirit wasn't sealed into The Book of Vile Darkness or sent to The Warp, and if he's so much as found a Dark Orb or worse, a Number Card, it'll bring him back from the dead, and he'll want one thing: revenge on The Signers, The Dark Signers, and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil.

We gasped at what Sherlock Hound just told us about the possibility of Sayer returning from the dead to seek revenge on us.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) And if Sayer shows up, please allow me to face him. I know that all of you want to rip him to shreds for what he's done, but I want to be the one to end his life and send his soul to The Further forever.

Nico saw the determination in Sherlock Hound's eyes, and he confirmed his intentions.

Nico: (Smiles) Okay then, Sherlock Hound, Sayer is all yours when he shows up.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Thank you, Commander Nico. I promise, I won't let him leave here alive.

Nico: Now, that's what I like to hear.

Dr. Watson: (British Accent) Good heavens, old boy, are you sure about this?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Of course, Watson, I intend to make sure that Sayer pays for all of his crimes.

Nico: Good. Now for our mission. First we're going to watch Muppet Treasure Island.

We got to watching the movie.

---

Jim Hawkins is a young orphan who lives in an inn in England with his best friends Gonzo and Rizzo. Jim listens to Billy Bones' tales about the pirate Captain Flint, who buried his treasure trove on a remote island and executed his crew so only he would own the island's map. One night, Bones' crewmate Blind Pew arrives, giving Bones the black spot. Just before dying of a heart attack, Bones gives Jim the treasure map and begs him to go after the treasure and keep both it and the map safe from pirate hands, especially one with a peg leg. Just then, an army of pirates attack the inn, destroying it, but Jim, Gonzo, and Rizzo escape with the map.

The trio takes the map to the half-wit Squire Trelawney (Fozzie Bear), who arranges a voyage to find the treasure. The boys are enlisted aboard the Hispaniola as cabin boys, accompanied by Trelawney, Dr. Livesey (Bunsen Honeydew), and Beaker. The ship is commanded by Captain Abraham Smollett (Kermit the Frog) and his overly strict first mate, Mr. Arrow (Sam Eagle). The boys meet the cook Long John Silver, a one-legged man whom Bones warned them of, but Jim and Silver become good friends. The ship sets sail, but Smollett is suspicious of the crew, believing them to be of shady character. After Gonzo and Rizzo are kidnapped and tortured by three of the crew who have turned out to be pirates, he has the treasure map locked up for safe keeping.

It is revealed that Silver and the secret pirates in the crew had been part of Flint's crew and want the treasure for themselves. Silver fools Mr. Arrow into leaving the ship to test out a rowboat, says he drowned, and has his minions steal the map during Arrow's memorial service. Jim, Gonzo, and Rizzo discover Silver's treachery and inform Smollett. Arriving at Treasure Island, Smollett orders the entire crew save the officers to go ashore, planning to keep himself and non-pirate crew aboard the ship and abandon the pirates on the island. However, his plan falls through when it is discovered that Silver has kidnapped Jim to have leverage against the captain. On the island, Silver invites Jim to join them in the treasure hunt using his late father's compass. When Jim refuses, Silver forcibly takes the compass from him. Smollett, Gonzo, and Rizzo land on the island in an effort to rescue Jim. However, unbeknownst to them, Silver had hidden a squad of pirates aboard the Hispaniola before leaving, and they capture the ship in Smollett's absence. On the island, Smollett and the rest of the landing party are captured by the native tribe of pigs, where Smollett reunites with his jilted lover Benjamina Gunn (Miss Piggy), the tribe's queen.

The pirates find that the cave in which Flint hid the treasure is empty, leading to a brief mutiny against Silver. Silver reveals that, even though he is a pirate, he cares for Jim and allows him to escape. After reprimanding the crew from using a page from the Bible to deliver a death sentence, Silver and his crew capture Smollett and Benjamina. Smollett is hung from a cliff to fall to his death. In an effort to save Smollett, Benjamina reveals the treasure is hidden in her house, but when she spits out a kiss from Silver, he hangs her off the cliff as well. Jim rescues his friends and with Mr. Arrow (who is revealed to be alive), the group regains control of the Hispaniola, and rescue Smollett and Benjamina. The group engages the pirates in a sword fight until only Silver is left standing, but he surrenders when he finds himself outnumbered. While the pirates are imprisoned, Silver discovers he still has Mr. Arrow's keys and tries to escape with the treasure. Jim confronts him and threatens to give his position away, while Silver draws his pistol. In a tearful standoff, neither can bring themselves to follow their threats and Jim allows Silver to leave as long as they never cross paths again, much to their disappointment. Silver rows away, but not before returning Jim's compass to him and complimenting his kind heart. However, Mr. Arrow informs Jim and Smollett that the boat Silver used was not seaworthy, and Silver is stranded on the island with no gold.

The crew of the Hispaniola sails away into the sunset, but not before sending some scuba-diving rat tourists to recover the treasure from the sea, ending the film.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: That is always an awesome movie!

Lily: Yeah it was!

Me: Yep. But thank goodness this movie wasn't berated by bad criticism this time. It was because of a huge competition with Happy

Gilmore and Broken Arrow.

Eli: I love those two movies.

Nico: I do too. Lets get the ship ready and set sail!

We went to the ship and did so. We set sail. We were on the high seas.

LJS: This isn't Treasure PLanet. It's just Treasure Island.

Fuse Man: We know, Silver. You stay close to us at all times so we don't confuse you for the pirate we're gonna take out.

LJS: Good thinking lads.

Nico: Thanks. But this takes place in the 17th Century. This is gonna be so awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Gonzo: I'm looking forward to this.

Nico: Me too.

Sportsmaster: Is there anyone new that can help us here?

Nico: We'll find out. But from the looks of things we're going to go for the treasure first.

Eli: I sense that the treasure is right there. (Points to an island)

We saw Treasure Island!

Laney: LAND HO!

Nico: Wow!

Mason Brown: All right. Let's keep our eyes peeled.

Avior: Treasure Planet had traps. This island won't be any different.

Eli: I'll sense for any traps.

Nico: Okay. Drop anchor.

We dropped and anchor and flew to the island and we kept our eyes peeled for traps.

We went onto the island and it was a beautiful island but it was treacherous and we went into the jungle.

Killer Shrike: Hey, Wolverine. Can you sniff out any traps?

Wolverine: Let me see here.

He sniffed the ground and then came across some unusual sand.

Eli: I think I know what this is.

Eli fired a Force Blast and blew a cover off a pitfall!

Nico: A pitfall.

Laney: Look what it's lined with.

We saw that the bottom of the pit was lined with spikes and skeletons were skewered through some of them.

Nico: Geez!

Lana: Whoa! Nice job Logan.

Wolverine: Thanks.

Thunderblast: Wait. Who's that over there? She looks like Sly.

Nico: Lets see.

Brittney looked and she recognized her!

Brittney: Whoa! That's Sly's Caribbean Pirate ancestor Henriette "One-Eye" Cooper!

Nico: Whoa! That's so cool that we're seeing one of Sly's ancestors.

Sly Cooper: It sure is and it's an honor to see her.

We went over to her.

Shiva: Excuse me. Are you Henriette Cooper?

Henriette Cooper: That's right. And you must be the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: We sure are.

Henriette saw Sly.

Henriette Cooper: Judging from the cane and attire, you are a Cooper.

Sly Cooper: I'm your descendant Sly. I'm from the 21st Century.

Brittney: You are known for stealing from pirates while sailing the seas.

Qin: That is amazing.

Erica: Boy it sure is.

Meta Knight: (to me) Isn't Henriette looking as beautiful as ever?

Me: She sure is and Henriette is known as the Lone Female of Sly's ancestry.

Brittney: Yep.

Henriette Cooper: I'm honored that you all know about me.

Brittney: It's not just you Henriette. We know a lot about the Cooper Line and all that. The Cooper family has over 12,000 years of history behind it.

Erica: Wow! 12,000 years of history!? That's incredible!

Missy: That is amazing! Sly your family has to be the longest ancestral line of thieves in the history of mankind.

Sly Cooper: My family has been stealing from criminals for many generations.

Nico: Ever since 10,000 B.C.

Eli: Wow!

Erica: That's incredible.

Keiichiro: (smiles at Kairi Yano) Reminds me of a certain Phantom Thief I know.

Crimson Dynamo: Make that 3 Phantom Thieves. 4 if you count Noel.

Me: Well Arsene Lupin has an ancestry that is nowhere near as long as the Cooper Clan.

Keiichiro: That's true.

Nico: But lets not forget that like the Lupin Line, they too had many enemies.

Me: Yep. But the most ruthless and most evil of them all is someone that we have faced before.

Missy: Who is that?

Me: CLOCKWERK!

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Erica: Whoa! Who is Clockwerk?

Me: You would hate this guy Erica.

I went over his history.

---

Clockwerk is the main antagonist in Sly Cooper series, serving as the overarching antagonist in Sly 2 and the founder and mastermind behind The Fiendish Five. A large owl who resided in Russia, Clockwerk replaced his entire body with advanced machinery in the hopes to wipe out the Cooper line out of jealousy for their reputation as master thieves. He is the arch-nemesis of Sly Cooper and the entire Cooper Clan as a whole.

After his defeat at the hands of Sly, Clockwerk's body was rendered into pieces, which were then stolen by the KLAWW Gang and then put back together by Arpeggio to make himself immortal, only to be stolen by Neyla, who merged with Clockwerk's body herself and became Clock-La.

He was voiced by Ross Douglass.

## Origins

Clockwerk was born thousands of years ago as a Eurasian Eagle-owl (he may have been born in the Ice Age as Clockwerk was sighted there in Thieves in Time). No information is given of his family, real name, or early life. What is known is that, at some point, he learned of the thieving Cooper Clan and was overcome with jealousy and hate for their great fame. Due to this burning hate, he vowed to wipe out the entire Cooper blood-line, but knew that he had live much longer than most to pull it off. To that end, he resorted to replacing his own mortal body with soulless machinery, effectively turning himself into a robot that was powered by his own hatred (how such advanced technology was acquired back then is still a mystery). He also installed a "Hate Chip" that would allow his mechanical frame to exist forever as long as his hatred remained.

After completing his transformation, Clockwerk went on to hunt down various members of the Cooper Clan throughout the ages, including Slytunkhamen I in Ancient Egypt, Rioichi in Feudal Japan, Tennessee Kid in the Wild West and Otto van Cooper in WW1 Europe. He also crossed paths with Henriette "One Eyed" Cooper and her pirate crew out at sea. He used his hypnotic eyes to transfix most of the men aboard in his gaze, but Henrietta herself was unaffected because she only had one eye, allowing her to man the ship and escape. He used various tricks to gain the upper hand on the Coopers, such as using their compassion for others, but they always managed to thwart his efforts. Its unknown if he actually managed to kill any of the Coopers.

## Modern Era

In more recent years, Clockwerk eventually realized that he could never destroy the Cooper clan on his own, so he sought out the most infamous criminals in the world to find his allies. These included the pirating machinist, Sir Raleigh, the hulking gangster, Muggshot, the vicious voodoo priestess, Mz. Ruby and the pyromaniacal demolitionist, Panda King. Together, they formed the Fiendish Five with Clockwerk as their leader.

Clockwerk in the opening cutscene of Sly Cooper and the Thevious Raccoonus.

Clockwerk then discovered the location of the current Cooper patriarch, Conner and his family. He led his cohorts in an ambush on the very night that Conner's son, Sly was to inherit the Thievious Racoonus, an ancient book passed down the Cooper line to teach the newer generations of their ancestors' thieving techniques. Though Connor fought valiantly, the Fiendish Five overpowered him, with Clockwerk himself dealing the final blow to both him and his wife as their son watched helplessly from a closet. After slaying Sly's parents, the Fiendish Five then ransacked the house until they found the Thievous Racoonus inside a safe behind a family portrait, much to Sly's horror. Upon which, each member tore out multiple pages from the book until all that remained was the binder. He also knew of Sly's existence, but rather than slay him as well and finally end the Cooper bloodline, Clockwerk chose to let him live, but only so that it would prove to the world that he, along with any future generations of his family, were nothing without their ancestral book to guide them.

After the raid, Clockwerk and his gang split up so that they could commit more villainy across the world. Clockwerk himself settling into the Krakarov Volcano in Russia as his secret base of operations. There, he built a deadly fortress within the heart of the volcano where he developed several sinister inventions, such as robo-falcons and fire slugs to serve as his security forces. Keeping in tabs with his old team, he provided them with some of his creations, such as hover-blasters. For unknown reasons, he also designed a massive death-ray which bore his image. The authorities knew very little about him, as they only had a few unclear photos of him to go by.

However, his decision to let Sly live would come back to haunt him, as murdering his parents and taking his birthright did not break his spirit. At the orphanage Sly ended up, he met his best friends and future partners-in-crime, Bentley and Murray. Together, they formed their own team, the Cooper Gang, in order to take down the Fiendish Five and retrieve the pages of the Thievious Raccoonus.

## Sly Cooper and the Thievious Raccoonus

### The Cold Heart of Hate

After stealing files of the Fiendish Five from Interpol, as well as escaping Inspector Carmelita Fox (who Sly had feelings for), they began taking down the members one-by-one until Clockwerk himself remained, and Bentley was able to discover his location by studying the metal on the hover-blasters. On their way the volcano to face to murderer of his parents, Sly studied the photos from the pages he recovered from the Five and saw a large, shadowy owl-like figure that resembled police images of Clockwerk stalking his ancestors, making him suspicious. Carmelita Fox also made her way to the volcano via jet-pack to possibly catch both Clockwerk and the Cooper Gang, but ended up captured herself and used as bait for a trap he set for Sly, as he likely knew of the romantic feelings he had for her, but not before she stashed her jet-pack atop Clockwerk's death-ray.

With help from Otto Octavius' page in the Thievious Raccoonus, the Cooper Gang were able to build a turret atop their van, which they used to shoot their way into Clockwerk's lair and past his defenses, including his death-ray, until it was destroyed by Murray's carelessness. Murray did make up for it by getting through the next area by smashing up enough computers before the fire-slugs could, allowing them to access the control room for the death-ray.

With help from Otto Octavius' page in the Thievious Raccoonus, the Cooper Gang were able to build a turret atop their van, which they used to shoot their way into Clockwerk's lair and past his defenses, including his death-ray, until it was destroyed by Murray's carelessness. Murray did make up for it by getting through the next area by smashing up enough computers before the fire-slugs could, allowing them to access the control room for the death-ray.

After reaching the control room, Sly spotted Carmelita, who was being held prisoner in a gas-chamber. Knowing that he had to save her, Sly sneaked past Clockwerk's defenses and made his way into the chamber, but as soon as he did, the door snapped shut behind him, trapping him as well. Upon seeing him, Carmelita immediately assumed that he was the one who imprisoned her, to which Sly denied, and that's when Clockwerk sprung his trap, unleashing deadly gas to liquidate Sly's brain while mocking the Cooper Clan's compassionate ways. Luckily, Bentley hacked into Clockwerk's security mainframe and stopped the gas, thus saving Sly's life. He and Carmelita then decide to form a temporary alliance to defeat the evil owl once and for all. She even helped him retrieve his cane after it was taken by a robo-falcon by shooting at enemies and getting rid of obstacles with her shock pistol, and also allowed him to borrow her jet-pack.

## A Strange Reunion

After retrieving Carmelita's jet-pack from atop Clockwerk's death-ray before it sunk into the lava, Sly then finally confronted his parents' murderer face-to-face after so many years. The old bird stated how remarkable it was that Sly managed to escape his gas-champer as well as destroy his death-ray, just as his ancestors managed to foil him before. This statement allowed Sly to deduce that it truly was Clockwerk stalking his forefathers in the old photos in the Thievious Raccoonus and demanded to know exactly how old Clockwerk was, to which he replied, "perfection had no age". Sly asked if he was immortal, and Clockwerk explained that he has survived for centuries by feeding off his ages-long grudge against the Cooper Clan until he can finally eliminate them for good.

Soon after this conversation, their fight begins, with Clockwerk shooting atomic bullets at Sly as they both soared through the sky over a lake of magma where Clockwerk's lair once was. The missiles from Carmelita's jet-pack were normally ineffective against Clockwerk's metallic body, but the inspector helped out by using her shock-pistol to shoot gaps into his armor, allowing Sly to damage him significantly. After shooting out Clockwerk's right wing, this caused him to to spin out of control and land into the lava, though he was able rise up again by replacing his talons with jet-boosters.

Sly then questioned why Clockwerk allowed him to live on the night he killed his parents and stole the Thievious Raccoonus, which would have accomplished his goal of destroying the Cooper line. Clockwerk answered that it was to prove that the Coopers were nothing without their book, but he was rebuked by Sly, who believed that it was great thieves who created the Thievious Raccoonus and not the other way around. Angered by Sly's confidence and sentiment, Clockwerk ended their argument by stating that he will finish off Sly just as he did with his father, and once that is done, the Cooper Clan will finally be no more and he will be the only true master thief in the whole world.

Clockwerk begins attacking again by shooting off radioactive rings, which Sly dodges by going through them. Once again, Carmelita helps out by blasting weak spots into Clockwerk's armor. Then after shooting out his left wing, Clockwerk once again fell into the boiling lava before. Bentley warns Sly that Clockwerk's robotic body has a self-repair system and that he must quickly get to Clockwerk's head and destroy it to end the fight for good. Sly manages to make it past Clockwerk's defenses and land on his back, and the mechanical owl's head disconnects from the body with its own boosters to look at his foe one last time. Sly starts chipping away at Clockwerk's defenseless face with his cane, but then with his last breath, Clockwerk arrogantly shouts out that he is superior and that Sly will never be rid of him no matter what. In response, Sly knocks his head away completely into the lava, which stops the rest of his body from moving.

With Clockwerk defeated and the final page of the Thievious Raccoonus retrieved from his claw, Sly considered his parents avenged. He and his gang then make their exit from the volcano, leaving Clockwerk's remains literally in pieces floating in the lava. But as they leave, one of Clockwerk's eyes begins glowing with extreme hate, indicating that his feud with the Cooper Clan was not over yet.

### Sly 2: Band of Thieves

2 years after Clockwerk's apparent death, the parts from his mechanical corpse were retrieved from the volcano and placed in the Museum of Natural History in Cairo, Egypt. Upon learning this,

Sly and his gang set off to steal the parts, fearing that Clockwerk could somehow revive unless the parts were destroyed completely. However, the parts were taken beforehand by the KLAWW Gang to use in their various plans, forcing Sly to hunt them down one-by-one to retrieve the parts. This included the furious forger, Dimitri Lousteau, who used Clockwerk's tail-feathers as indestructible printing plates for his counterfeiting scheme, the tyrannical spice-trader, Rajan, who used the wings as a status symbol and the heart for increasing spice production, the hypnotist and corrupt jailer, Contessa, who used the eyes to increase her hypnotic abilities, and the rough transporter, Jean Bison, who used the lungs and stomach to endlessly power his trains and the talons for clearing out forests.

The KLAWW Gang's chief inventor and mastermind behind the heist, Arpeggio, however, had his own plan to put the Clockwerk frame back together so that he can merge with it and become immortal. So he had his protege and undercover agent at Interpol, Neyla, to use the Cooper Gang to steal the parts from the other gang members for him until he decided to let Neyla throw them all in prison so she could retrieve the parts by herself. He also planned to use the KLAWW Gang's individual expertises to force the people of Paris into a mad frenzy so that their collective hate can power the Hate Chip, thus ensuring his new immortality.

Despite having recovered most of the parts in the long-run, the Cooper Gang lost all of them to Jean Bison when he managed to capture them. He then sold all the parts to Arpeggio, allowing him to carry out his plan of rebuilding Clockwerk.

### Anatomy for Disaster

Upon making his way onto Arpeggio's blimp, Sly attempted to keep Clockwerk from being reassembled by reversing the magnets holding him together, but this had the opposite effect and the parts were finally locked into place. After explaining his nefarious scheme to Cooper, Arpeggio then attempted to merge with Clockwerk like he planned, but was then betrayed by Neyla, who took the body for herself and murdered her former mentor. She then flew off with her new body, boldly proclaiming that "Clock-La" was born.

Clock-La then began stalking Arpeggio's blimp for the Cooper Gang, keeping herself aloft by drawing power from the engines. With little time before they reached Paris, the heroes worked fast to disable the engines in order to weaken her. Then just like before, Sly and Carmelita teamed up to take down the evil bird; this time with a helicopter. As Carmelita flew the chopper, Sly manned the turret to fire at Clock-La as she fired missiles and radioactive rings. After receiving enough damage, Clock-La crash-landed into the blimp's main engine, causing the entire base to fall apart. Enraged, she then discovers Bentley and Murray's secret hideout and grabs it with her talons, carrying it to who knows where.

## Showdown with Clock-La

Sly makes his way to Clock-La by jumping on and off the blimp's falling debris. During this, she mentions the Hate Chip, which Bentley overhears. Upon Sly reaching Clock-La, she mentions that while she doesn't have immortality that the blimp was going to provide her, she does a feel a great power growing within her, which is likely the original Clockwerk's essence taking control. She then attempts to attack by firing her eye-lasers, but Sly avoids them and begins swatting her eyes, blinding her and causing her to spin out of control again onto an island in the River Seine.

The Cooper Gang prematurely celebrate their victory before Clock-La regains consciousness and begins reconstructing herself while summoning lasers for defense. Remembering the Hate Chip she mentioned before, Bentley deduces that they can truly win if they remove it. So Murray makes his way to Clock-La's beak and pries it open, revealing a hologram of Neyla's face professing her absolute hatred for the Cooper Gang, which matched Clockwerk's hatred for the Cooper Family. Bentley then used his bombs to blow out the lasers protecting her, which makes Neyla's face disappear, allowing him to remove the Hate Chip from Clockwerk's head. Bentley warns his friends that Clock-La will explode soon, but just before he can leave the mouth, the beak slams shut on him, crippling him permanently. Murray manages to open the beak again and carry him to safety before Clock-La blows into pieces again.

After the battle, Sly and his crew looked on as the Clockwerk parts remained undamaged from the resulting explosion. Carmelita appears and was angry about missing out on the fight, so Sly gives her the Hate Chip to take her anger out on. She then drops the chip to the ground and steps on it, crushing it into dust. Without the chip's power, time finally started to catch up with the ancient owl and the parts began disintegrating before the heroes' eyes, symbolizing that Clockwerk, along with Neyla, were finally vanquished for good.

Sly 3: Band of Thieves

While Clockwerk was truly deceased, the ramifications of the Cooper Gang's final battle with him would haunt them forever, as Bentley would never walk again after being paralyzed by the bird's beak. Murray ultimately blamed himself for not being strong enough to save him and left the team, eventually coming onto the tutelage of a mystical Guru in the Australian outback. However, Bentley made up for his handicap by building a hi-tech wheelchair that would actually provided better maneuverability than his legs ever did. And when they met again in Venice, Bentley made it clear that he did not blame Murray in the slightest for his current condition, and thus Murray was able to heal from his shame and rejoin the time.

Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time

Clockwerk has been seen in many locations throughout time in Thieves in Time watching Sly. He first appears in Japan, watching Sly and Riochi from a building. He later appears in the Wild West, watching the battle between Tennessee Kid and Toothpick's soldiers. He returns again in the Ice Age, monitoring Bob and appears in Medieval times and ancient Arabia. Clockwerk also appears in Bentley's dream, where he confronts the things he fears.

In the present day, Sly finds Clockwerk's eye, which was not destroyed along with him, revealing that Clockwerk still exists and is not gone for good.

---

When I was finished, everyone that hadn't heard about Clockwerk was shocked and horrified.

Erica: WHOA MAN!

Missy: He was able to live for so long because of jealousy and hatred towards the entirety of the Coooper Clan!? That's crazy!

Me: Yep. Hatred and jealousy towards the entire Cooper Clan was so powerful that he replaced his mortal body with machinery and it made him immortal.

Brittney: And powered by pure hatred. His heart was as black as night.

Nico: Yep and that makes him one kind of term.

Eli: Pure Evil Incarnate.

Nico: Yep.

Charge Man: Don't worry. Clockwerk's already been dealt with.

Crimson Dynamo: I remember that. I was there when you guys sent him to the Warp.

Me: Yep and we made sure there was nothing left of him.

Nico: He was able to survive for so long because of a chip that was the very source of his immortality.

Brittney: The Hate Chip. His life force was bound to the chip and when it was destroyed he disinitegrated into dust. 12,000 years caught up with him very fast.

Erica: Good riddance.

Marie Kosmodemyanskaya: (Russian Accent) He gives all owls everywhere a really bad name.

Simone: You're not kidding there.

Henriette Cooper: But you guys saved us all by destroying him forever.

Nico: It was Brittney and the Goths here that destroyed him the first time. Twice.

Crimson Dynamo: That was before the team was still starting out wasn't it?

Nico: Yeah and it was before I joined the team.

Me: I remember that.

Erica: Wow you guys have had a lot of adventures.

Eli: They sure have and it's amazing.

Arrietty: It's all amazing.

Eli: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: We've had a lot of really cool adventures.

Henriette Cooper: They sound interesting.

Captain Boomerang: (to Henriette) (Australian Accent) Look, I don't mean to rush you. But have you seen anyone else on this island?

Henriette Cooper: As a matter of fact yes. Over there.

We looked from the jungle and we saw LONG JOHN SILVER AND HIS CREW!

Nico: It's Long John Silver and his crew.

Eli: It's the one that has a cane and not machines. (To LJS) No offense.

LJS: None taken lad.

Nico: They are in for a rude surprise when they see that the treasure they are after is gone.

Stewie: Wait. I don't think we have the treasure already. And neither do they.

Henriette Cooper: Oh no?

She showed us a bag that was full of the treasure.

Nico: Wow.

Diabolico: (sighs in relief) For a minute, I thought we were too late!

Nico: Shh. Here they come.

We saw the pirates coming and then they saw the chest and they rushed over and opened it.

Pirate: IT'S GONE!

All they saw in the chest was Henriette Cooper's Calling Card: Her emblem of the Cooper Clan.

Charmcaster: (smirks) Why don't we let the traps take out some of them?

Brittney: And I know just the kind of magic.

Brittney used her black magic on the sand around the chest and turned the sand into quicksand and it sucked the pirates down.

Vexen: I think there's more then one trap here.

Nico: Yep and I see it right underneath them.

Laney: I got this.

Laney used her plant powers and then.

SNAG!

The pirates got caught in a snare trap.

Blizzard Man: Okay. Everyone just stay still and don't set off any traps!

Eli: Don't worry I got this.

Eli used the force and destroyed the traps around us and we were safe.

Nico: Whew. Nice save Eli.

Deker: (to Eddy) I don't think fish will work against the pirates. But you still did a good job with said fish this morning.

Eddy: Thanks Deker. I guess Skinner told you about the duel.

Deker: Yep.

Nico: Lets make our entrance guys.

We went at the pirates.

Long John Silver: Why whoever did this will be paying dearly!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above the pirates and then a phoenix cry was heard and the spirits of mercenaries from all over the galaxy swirled around it and converged and then we came out.

Nico: Long John Silver.

Long John Silver: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Nico: To kill you.

The pirates got their swords out and they saw that they were all replaced with Rubber Chickens!? What the!?

Princess Rose was laughing.

Princess Rose: (laughs) I'm sorry. I can't help it. It's just so funny!

Nico: Yeah it was.

Rin Nohara: Looking for these?

Rin had their real swords with her.

They went for their guns and saw that they were bananas!?

Rin Nohara: I have your guns too.

Crew Muppet: You guys are such saps.

The 2 muppets of Silver's crew revealed that they were the ones that vandalized Rolf's home and framed Marge and Agnes.

Maria: Wait. If you guys disguised yourselves as Agnes and Marge, that means-

Rolf: Rolf unleashed his rage on two people innocent of that crime.

Animated Bumblebee: Don't beat yourself up too harshly, Rolf. I've been in your shoes.

Rolf: Really?

Animated Bumblebee: Yep.

Me: Ah screw that. Besides those two hags got what they deserved.

Eddy: Yeah they sure did. At least I wasn't on the receiving end of that this time.

Luan: That's true.

ROLF WAS ENRAGED!

Rolf: YOU WILL KNOW ROLF'S FURY FOR THIS DECEPTION!

Billy Numerous: Let me clone an army for us first!

Billy made 310 copies of himself.

Carmen: YEAH! Lets get them!

Rolf: YOU HAVE BROKEN THE CELERY STALK ON THE BACK OF A SEA URCHIN!

Rolf went at the pirates and the brutally smashed and pulverized the living shit out of them with extreme savagery and brutality!

KRABLAM KRASMASH KRABOOF! BLAM BIFF CRACK BAM BASH BIFF BAM!

Silver Samurai, Snake, Mole Man, LaGrange, Goliath, Gorilla Grodd, Calamitous, Atomic Skull, Skinner and Red X then appeared.

Nico: Silver Samurai, Snake, Mole Man, LaGrange, Goliath, Gorilla Grodd, Calamitous, Atomic Skull, Skinner and Red X.

Silver Samurai: This really is different from Treasure Planet.

William: It sure is. Especially since it's not in space.

Snake: (to Nico) Dude, I just want you to know that you did the right thing earlier.

Nico: Really?

Skinner: Of course! It's going to be a long time for me and my mother to reconcile. But I'm not wasting my time hating her anymore.

Nico: Good to know.

Mole Man: (to me) I heard you went to the World of Skylanders again.

Me: I sure did.

LaGrange: Where did you go this time?

Me: We went to Dragon's Peak and it was amazing. Sophie transformed there facing DeFoe.

Skinner: That guy again!? Doesn't he know when to quit?

Me: Obviously not.

?: Boy I can tell.

Turtlini and a new figure came out and it was SOILROID DORORIN from episode 39 of Gokaiger, the Japanese Version of Super Megaforce!

---

A brown colored earth-based giant produced alongside Woodroid Moririn after Basco fails to acquire the Megarangers' greater power. It is able to trap its opponents into a large pile of soil. Both Dororin and Moririn are destroyed by Kanzen GokaiOh.

---

Eli: Soilroid Dororin! I remember you! You and Woodroid Moririn were sent to get the treasure of the Megarangers.

Soilroid Dororin: That's right Eli. Good memory on you like J.D.

Eli: I never missed an episode.

William: Looks like you're yet another unadapted monster.

Soilroid Dororin: I know! I hope you guys don't mind that I can control soil.

Nico: Not at all. That is awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: But it's a darn shame you weren't part of America's series. What a ripoff!

Soilroid Dororin: No kidding.

Turtlini: And it's gonna be awesome facing Missy.

Missy: Yeah it sure is!

Me: That shell of his is really strong and tough Missy. I fired a Kamehameha blast with only 1% of my power at it and it didn't even put a dent in it.

Missy: Whoa! That shell must be really tough.

Me: It sure is.

Turtleini: (to Missy) I figured since Soilroid Dororin is making an appearence, I'd tag along to battle you.

Missy: I had a feeling. This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Yep. I can't wait to see how you fair against that shell of his.

Missy: After what J.D. told me about it, this is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets get the battles underway.

We did so.

---

Battle 1: Jayden, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Samurai Jack, Ashi, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai - The Duel with Eddy, Rolf and Marge and Agnes

---

Silver Samurai was first.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) I am impressed with how Rolf and Eddy performed in their duel. Though I find them using fish to be… unorthodox.

Jayden: It was a pretty perplexing way to duel but I thought it was pretty cool.

Sunset Shimmer: Using fish as mace clubs was really funny but cool.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That was a great way to battle.

Cayenne: I thought it was funny and cool. I hope Agnes and Marge don't mind smelling like fish for a few days.

Wallflower: We can always sic those cats that caused the Casagrande's a lot of problems on them.

Firecracker Burst: Not a bad idea.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah those cats would love to have

Marge and Agnes as scratching posts.

Gusty: I agree with you there Pip.

Sunburn: But we're proud of Eddy and Rolf.

Fire Lori: We all are.

Silver Samurai: That is interesting and did Rolf put eels down everyone's pants?

Jayden: He sure did. He calls it the Eels of Forgiveness.

Sunset Shimmer: It felt like everyone was wiggling around in jello.

They laughed.

Samurai Jack: Rolf may have some unusual customs but they are interesting.

Ashi: They sure are.

Silver Samurai: I think they are interesting though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Jayden: Victory is ours.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 2: Fiona, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Kyurangers and Stella Zhau, Anko, Mia, Sea, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake - How pissed I am at Marge and Agnes

---

Snake was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) I don't mean to question J.D. But he's kinda unnerving me on how he's pissed off at Marge and Skinner's mom.

Fiona: Sorry about that but Marge have done a lot of terrible things in the past. Marge stabbed Nico in the stomach and that really crossed the line.

Snake: Oh man. That's right I heard about that.

Raiinbow Dash: Yeah what she did was not cool.

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding. She really has a lot of problems with her head.

Pickle Barrel: Yeah and what she did to Nico and everyone really was unconscionable.

Barley Barrel: Yeah no kidding. But for Agnes I can't help but feel sorry for her.

Magma Gloom: Yeah I may be a villain and have done some terrible things in the past but hurting someone like how Marge and Agnes have done is something I would never do.

Flash Magnus: Yeah and I don't blame J.D. for feeling that way against Marge and Agnes. I feel the same way J.D. does towards them.

Whirlwind: I do too. I can't believe Marge and Agnes are that way.

Air Lincoln: No kidding. You should have seen Erica and Missy's and Marie's reaction from when J.D. said that Nico got stabbed. They were just as pissed as J.D. was.

Snake: Boy I don't blame them. I'm sorry this had to happen to them.

Lucky: Yeah we were told everything about what happened in Springfield, Oregon and what happened during the 20 Days of Darkness and those Zombie Apocalypse Survival Missions. That must've been a really bad shock.

Garo: No kidding. That must've been awful.

Laney: It sure was.

Miia: No kidding. But thank goodness J.D. didn't stay to watch the duel otherwise he would have killed them.

Sea: Yeah he made the right call.

Anko: You got that right.

Stella Zhau: Thank goodness.

Snake: I'm glad too dudes. Lets do it dudes!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Stella: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

Stella Zhau: Tall Star! Kirin Beige!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Snake: WHOA! Stella you look great!

Lucky: LUCKY! Stella you look great! What constellation did you pick?

Stella Zhau: I chose Camelopardalis the Giraffe. I thought it was a cool one.

Fiona: It's a great choice for you Stella.

Snake: You said it dudes.

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Fiona: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 3: Martian Manhunter, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Zyuohgers, Liam, Ground Man, Drill Man, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man - DeFoe coming back and how dangerous he is

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) I still can't believe a dangerous scumbag like DeFoe was able to come back!

Martian Manhunter: I can't believe it myself. But it's amazing that Sophie was able to transform and bring an end to him with the help of Mina and Meramon.

Fluttershy: That was so cool and I'm glad DeFoe is gone for good.

Tree Hugger: We all are dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah what he did to J.D. and everyone around the world was unforgivable.

Mage Meadowbrook: You're not kidding there. But thank goodness we never have to see the Organization again.

Plant Lola: Yeah what they were doing is awful and horrible.

Yamato: They were gonna use the powers of the spirits and titans to destroy the world.

Liam: No kidding. What a bunch of heartless fiends.

Drill Man: Yeah and it's good that J.D. destroyed them before the team was assembled.

Mole Man: It sure was. By the way J.D. I don't blame you for getting pissed off at Marge and Agnes like that. I feel exactly the same way.

Me: I know. But I'm not ready to forgive them just yet.

Mole Man: Well just take your time. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers and Liam: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

Liam: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN ICE! ZYUOH MUSK OX!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Mole Man: AWESOME! Liam you look great as a Zyuohger and the Musk Ox is perfect for you.

Liam: Why thank y'all kindly.

Me: Musk Ox's have really thick fur that keeps them warm in subzero freezing temperatures. They are awesome. Great choice.

Liam: Thank you.

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

Liam: Watch what I can do. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

He formed a long and dense fur coat and fired waves of hair and Mole Man was covered in hair and was tied up.

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

We fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass and lasers and smashed him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was most fun.

Fluttershy: That was really fun.

## Battle 4: Vert, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Lightning McQueen, Ghost Rider, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange - Glad I killed the Blood Spiral

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) I'm glad J.D. killed the Blood Spiral. I don't mind fighting Rassimov and those other guys if they come back from the dead. But I hope we never see the Betrayer anytime soon!

Vert: Don't worry. J.D. made sure that the Betrayer was destroyed for good.

Starlight Glimmer: And that was before the team was even founded thank goodness.

Cozy Glow: Yeah what the Blood Spiral did was pure evil. They needed to be stopped or the world would have been destroyed.

Trixie Lulamoon: No kidding. Rassimov was pure evil. All of them were pure evil.

Triple Berry: Yeah they needed to be destroyed.

Juniper Montage: You got that right.

Clover: Yeah they needed to be stopped and destroyed.

Hex: I hope they lilke burning in the fires of Hell.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and it won't be good for them.

Lightning McQueen: Yeah no kidding.

LaGrange: Yeah! Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Vert: RIGHT ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 5: Donkey Kong, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Diddy Kong, Dixie Kong, Funky Kong, Lanky Kong, Tiny Kong, Chunky Kong, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd - Don't blame me for being angry at Agnes and Marge

---

Grodd was next.

Grodd: (To Donkey Kong) I don't blame J.D. for his anger at Agnes and Marge. I mean, I know you don't treat your family that way.

Donkey Kong: And thank goodness I don't. But yeah what Agnes and Marge did that caused him to be angry is understandable.

Applejack: Yeah Marge and Agnes give all loving mothers everywhere a really bad name.

Apple Bloom: Thank goodness our mom is never like that.

Frozen Fright: No kidding. What they did show that they are absolutely lesser beings.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads. They have no love in their hearts for anyone but themselves.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) And they don't have any shame.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja it's not good what they did.

Autumn Blaze: What they did show that they are the worst human beings ever. It was because of Marge that Homer lost his money and family and it was because of Agnes that she made Skinner's life a living nightmare.

Coloratura: Those two are both nothing but pure evil incarnate and to make it worse, Marge stabbed Nico in the stomach!

Flashwing: Yeah! She is a monster!

Stone Luna: I OUGHTA SMASH HER UGLY TALL BLUE HAIRED SKULL IN!

Grodd: You and me both.

Diddy: I oughta force feed her shellfish and make her suffer an allergic reaction.

Dixie: I oughta bash her in the face in with a coconut.

Tiny: We all have a lot of feelings of anger for her.

Lanky: No kidding.

Chunky: Chunky think it's fun.

Grodd: What Marge and Agnes did make them less human than they already are. Lets do it!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal, coconuts, grapes, melons, oranges and more and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong: OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOHHHHHHHH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Battle 6: Whenua, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Cybertron Metroplex, Apache Chief, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath - Amazed that Sly has a long ancestry

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) I'm amazed that Sly has a long ancestry.

Whenua: We all are amazed. Sly's ancestry is one of the longest family lines we have ever seen.

Twilight Sparkle: You're not kidding there. Sly's ancestry goes back to 12,000 years ago.

Luster Dawn: That is so cool. Sly's family has been stealing from all kinds of criminals for that long.

Sunny Starscout: That is awesome. And it's awesome that we got to meet one of Sly's ancestors here.

Princess Cadance: It sure is awesome. I heard that each member of the Cooper Clan had their own style of using their skills for their thefts.

Flurry Heart: And it's amazing how they wrote and recorded all their adventures down in the Thievius Raccoonus.

Spyro: That book has been in their family since 1300 B.C.

Crystal Laney: And I think it's so amazing.

Cybertron Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's amazing laddies.

Apache Chief: Boy it sure is.

Goliath: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, fire and rock and smashed him down.

Whenua: TAKE THAT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Lisa Loud, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Dexter, Jimmy Neutron, Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous - Horrified that Clockwerk was able to do everything he did

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) I still can't believe Clockwerk did all of that stuff in the past.

Lisa Loud: You are not kidding on that. What Clockwerk has done over the course of 12 millennia would put even the worst dictators, tyrants and lords to shame.

Pinkie Pie: But it's terrible that he has done all that over the course of that long a period of time.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) We saw what Clockwerk looked like in the pictures of the Thievius Raccoonus and all he was in those pictures was more of a shadowy owl silhouetted against the night sky.

Marble Pie: Scary but really ominous looking.

Featherweight: It's amazing how he was able to appear all over the place like that in the darkness.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And it was scary how he lived for so long.

Sprocket: No kidding. And it was all thanks to his incredible jealousy and hatred towards the entirety of the Cooper Clan.

Steel Lynn: No kidding. His hatred and jealousy must've had to be as strong as the devil himself in order for him to replace his body with machine parts in order for him to survive for that long.

Dexter: In my opinion that would be physically impossible.

Jimmy Neutron: I feel the same way.

Calamitous: I feel that way too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, gears, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Lisa Loud: A most astounding success.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 8: Maggie, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Carol, Eli, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull - Amazed about the Cooper Clan's abilities

---

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Is it wrong that I'm amazed about the Cooper Clan's abilities?

Maggie: Not at all. It's amazing how the Cooper Clan has been stealing from criminals over the course of 12,000 years and they have amazing techniques and abilities that enabled them to do all kinds of amazing jobs.

Princess Luna: Their thieving skills are very amazing and over the generations they have done it all.

Snowdrop: Boy no kidding. It's amazing that they have awesome thieving skills.

Gari: It sure is. I think it's so awesome.

Ink Rose: Sly's ancestry is one of the most amazing I've seen.

Moonlight Raven: I think it's really cool myself.

Blackout: They are true master thieves.

Shadow Lucy: I think it's really amazing.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) I think it's really amazing lads.

Carol: It sure is amazing.

Eli: Yeah it is.

Atomic Skull: Yep it sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and atomic energy and smashed him down.

Maggie: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 9: Dana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Ms. Krabappel, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner - Shocked that two Muppets would Vandalize Rolf's house

---

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) I know it was to frame my mother and Marge. But I still can't believe two Muppets would vandalize Rolf's house.

Dana: I know and it's amazing how those two Muppets were able to do it. What they did was pure genius.

Rarity: Indeed darling and it's very clever how they were able to come up with an amazing plan.

Sweetie Belle: Using I.D. Masks to disguise themselves as Marge and Agnes was a very slippery move.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) Yeah it sure was a very ingenius move doncha know.

Thunder Terror: I don't know how they were able to get I.D. Masks like that but how they used them to frame Marge and your mom like that is really well planned out.

Skinner: You got that right. To quote Bart, Ay Caramba!

They laughed.

Mistmane: That is true.

Sable Spirit: That was a really well planned out move though.

Skinner: And what did they do to Rolf's home?

Gill Grunt: They pelted it with rotten fruit, vegetables, meat and eggs and spray painted it. They put the sentences "Agnes Skinner and Marge Simpson were Here" and "Eddy is a No Neck Chump" on the house. It really set Rolf and Eddy off.

Liquid Leni: Yeah it totes did.

Ms. Krabappel: I thought it was good those witches got justice. HA!

Skinner: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, jewels, water and lightning and smashed him down.

Dana: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Battle 10: Hunter, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Red Soldier, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X - In his opinion the muppets was doing us a favor by framing Marge and Agnes

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) Personally, I think those two Muppets did us a favor framing Agnes and Marge. Otherwise, we wouldn't have been able to teach them a lesson. But I'm still proud of Nico's decision.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja I'm proud of him too. Und also Marge und Agnes got what was coming to them.

Princess Celestia: Yeah after everything they did in Springfield and beyond they have had it coming for a long time.

Amber Morning growled in agreement.

Princess Celestia: They are monsters aren't they Amber.

Minuette: Especially after what Marge did to Nico.

Twinkleshine: Yeah I can't believe that Marge would hurt Nico like that.

Lemon Hearts: And how she wants to kill Homer. She also tried to kill Becky. (Season 11 Episode 21)

Moondancer: Yeah what she did during that time was despicable.

Lyra Heartstrings: I think she's possessed by a demon.

Twilight Sparkle: That might be the case especially after everything we have seen.

Spotlight: We'll have to find out.

Light Lily: (Coos)

Red Soldier: Yeah no kidding soldiers.

Red X: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, light and fire and smashed him down.

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 11: Missy, Susie (Kirby) and Adeleine & Ribbon VS Turtlini

---

Turtlini was next.

Turtlini: This is gonna be so fun.

Missy: I am looking forward to this. Lets see how strong that shell of yours is.

Missy fired an energy ball and it hit his shell and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Turtlini was shielded by his shell and there was not one dent in it.

Turtlini: What do you think?

Missy: Whoa! J.D. wasn't kidding! That shell is really tough!

Susie: Boy it sure is! That shell is incredibly strong.

Adeleine: It sure is. Wow!

Turtlini: It sure is tough.

Missy: Lets see how you like it with 50% of my power.

Missy formed a powerful energy ball and threw it and it hit the shell and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Turtlini's shell was shattered into a million pieces!

Missy: WHOA! That did it!

Susie: Awesome!

Missy: Lets take him down!

They fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

---

Battle 12: Super Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Soilroid Dororin

---

Soilroid Dororin was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Nico teleported and opened Soilroid's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Swords of The Quantum Quintuplet, these are five large swords with the symbol of The Quantum Quintuplet etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, those swords will merge with their current large swords, and they'll also get a massive power and energy increase.

Super Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They transformed!

Troy: "Super Megaforce Red!"

Noah: "Super Megaforce Blue!"

Gia: "Super Megaforce Yellow!"

Jake: "Super Megaforce Green!"

Emma: "Super Megaforce Pink!"

Orion: "Super Megaforce Silver!"

All: "Earth's Defenders Never Surrender! Power Rangers Super Megaforce!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Nico: AWESOME! Lets get him! SUPER MEGA CANNON!

They had the cannon ready and charged it up with their keys.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they hit Soilroid and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Soilroid was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Soilroid Dororin you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Silver and his crew!

Jake Holling: Sorry, buddy. But this treasure's ours!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Silver's pirates looked at the rubber chickens, shrugged, and used them to hit us.

Maria: Wait. You're actually using the rubber chickens to hit us?!

SQUEAK!

Nico: Okay that is just pathetic!

KROW!

Nico kicked a pirate in the crotch and there was a REALLY POWERFUL SICKENING CRUNCH!

Silver winced!

Laney: FIRE!

Laney and the plant users fired rotten tomatoes at the pirates!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT! SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Eli: We'll show you who's chicken! Watch this!

Lana had an egg bazooka and she fired it.

SPLAT! SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT! SPLAT! SPLAT!

Numbuh 1: Take these!

He fired a bunch of gumballs as a bunch of pirates were running and they slipped!

CRASH CRASH CRASH! CRASH CRASH CRASH CRASH!

Nicole: Choji lets use our combo jutsu!

Choji: You got it Nicole! HUMAN BOULDER!

He curled into a ball and Nicole grew 20 feet and she rolled Chojij like a bowling ball and then…

BOWLING CRASH!

Nicole: STEERIKE!

Rolf finished beating up the Muppets and tied them both up.

Tassanil and Crawsectus blasted and smashed numerous pirates all over the place.

Lockdown, Patsy, Huffer and Papi used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lockdown's head cannon, Huffer's strength and Patsy and Papi's powers 100-fold.

Lockdown and Patsy Smiles: CANNON BLAST SURPRISE!

Huffer and Papi The Harpy: BOULDER FLIGHT SMASH!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: WIND RAINBOW LIGHTNING BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, boulders, rainbows, wind, lightning and lasers.

Killer Shrike, Rolf, Eddy, Gonzo, Eli, Nico, Jack Sparrow, LJS, Jim Hawkins, and Laney: PIRATE SUPER SLASH SMASH!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: PIRATE SWORD LIGHTNING STYLE: BLACK HILT PIRATE SWORD!

Sari: PIRATE SWORD LIGHTNING STYLE: BRASS HILT CARIBBEAN PIRATE SWORD!

Yuna: PIRATE SWORD WATER STYLE: CARIBBEAN PIRATE CUTLASS

Nanami: PIRATE SWORD WATER STYLE: DAMASCUS PIRATE SWORD!

Jessica: PIRATE SWORD FIRE STYLE: D-GUARD PIRATE SWORD!

Mai: PIRATE SWORD FIRE STYLE: GUNMETAL HILT PIRATE SABER!

Toph: PIRATE SWORD EARTH STYLE: HOOK HANDLE PIRATE SWORD!

Julie: PIRATE SWORD EARTH STYLE: MERMAID BASKET HILT PIRATE SWORD!

Hilda: (British Accent) PIRATE SWORD WIND STYLE: NAVAL CUTLASS SWORD!

Tatsumaki: PIRATE SWORD WIND STYLE: PIRATE CAPTAINS HANGER!

Princess Allura (VLD): PIRATE SWORD ICE STYLE: PIRATE CUTLASS!

Frosta: PIRATE SWORD ICE STYLE: PIRATE HANGER SWORD!

Gluko: PIRATE SWORD NATURE STYLE: RUSTIC PIRATE SWORD!

Perfuma: PIRATE SWORD NATURE STYLE: SHIP HILT PIRATE SWORD!

Batch: PIRATE SWORD TECH STYLE: TREASURE MAP PIRATE SWORD!

Entrapta: PIRATE SWORD TECH STYLE: WAVY BASKET HILT PIRATE CUTLASS!

R. Mika: PIRATE SWORD LIGHT STYLE: SHINING GOLD CUTLASS!

Menat: PIRATE SWORD DARK STYLE: SHADOW SILVER CUTLASS!

They formed swords of said elements and slashed a bunch of pirates all over.

Lincoln and his harem: PIRATE SWORD FINAL SMASH: CUTLASS

SLASH BARRAGE!

They each wielded a cutlass based on their elements and started slashing Silver and his crew and they killed them all and destroyed them all.

Me: TAKE THAT!

Nico: YEAH!

?: I will destroy you all for killing me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and The Black Rose Dragon that was emblazoned on Akiza's forehead was also glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and our Dark Orb detectors went off, as well.

Yusei Fudo: I should've known you'd show up here, Sayer.

A figure came out, and it was indeed none other than Sayer, the monster responsible for the deaths of Carly Atlas and Toby Tredwell.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Aha, I was right that you'd show up, Sayer, and I also suspect that a Dark Orb had brought you back from the dead, and it's on the back of your hand.

We saw The Dark Orb in the back of his hand, and Sherlock Hound's deduction was indeed spot-on.

Sayer: And I came back to finally destroy all of you.

Sayer tried to attack us, but the Black Rose Dragon emblazoned on Akiza's forehead fired a blast of rose red fire at his face, and it burned him badly.

Nico: Whoa, so, that was your surprise.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's right, Commander Nico.

Just then, Carly Atlas, Misty Tredwell, and Toby Tredwell appeared.

Carly Atlas: We got the word from Maria, so it's true, Sayer's returned from the dead.

Misty Tredwell: And we just saw what happened. Excellent work, Sherlock Hound.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Thank you, Misty. But, now the real battle is about to begin.

Suddenly, Sherlock Hound's black eyes have turned neon blue, as he was surrounded by a red and black energy aura with purple nebulae and darkness surrounding him, and as he approached Sayer, he left purple and black energy, purple nebulae, stars, and darkness with every step.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Sayer, what you did to Carly Atlas, Toby Tredwell, and Misty Tredwell and all for your so-called Arcadia Movement, can never be forgiven. (Neon Blue Eyes turn Neon Red) You are nothing but an indecent human being who'd sacrificed innocent lives for your selfish ambition and their blood is on your hands, and I will make sure that you pay for all of your crimes!

Suddenly, Sherlock Hound was then surrounded by a massive vortex of red and black energy with red nebulae, stars, and darkness surrounding the vortex. We also had a surprise when we felt yet another presence enter into Sherlock Hound, but we couldn't identify it. We also saw shadow demons running around the vortex, and inside the massive dark vortex was a blood red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sherlock Hound emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sherlock Hound grew to 6'10" in height, he had large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, he had neon blue eyes, which can also turn red, and a red and black energy aura with red and black nebulae, stars, darkness, and demons surrounding him. He now had a demonic dragon with the Dark Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, and he had on dragon earrings with the Dark Kanji in its claws. But, we were also surprised at his brand-new outfit: Sherlock Hound is wearing the purple Victorian outfit that Sparda from Devil May Cry had on in his human form, along with the large red jewel around his neck, minus the monocle, and that meant that other presence that we'd felt enter into him was The Legendary Dark Knight, Sparda.

Sherlock Hound had a brand-new large sword in his left hand called Fang of The Demon Hound, it's a large sword with a dragon with lava reflecting on it etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, and the massive blade had a dark substance covering it, which resembled hardened lava, two large black metal wolf heads with ruby red eyes, a large red gem for the hilt, a longer black handle, and four large black metal wolf heads with ruby red eyes and ruby red gems in its open mouths.

Sherlock Hound had large black angel wings on his back, he had on his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blood red gems on the wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large blood red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, hidden by the large cuffs of his long purple coat, long black and red decorated jacket, and long black and red decorated vest, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and on the back of the long purple coat is a blood red kanji that said, "Sherlock Hound, Famous Private Detective of 19th Century London, Famous Hero of England, Master of The Stars, Red Nebulae, and Darkness, Ruiner of Professor Moriarty's Schemes, and Friend to Many."

シャーロックハウンド、19世紀のロンドンの有名な私立探偵、イギリスの有名な英雄、星のマスター、赤い星雲、そして闇、モリアーティ教授の計画の破滅者、そして多くの友人

Sherlock Hound has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 STELLAR DARKNESS DEMON HOUND ANGEL OF DARK COMPASSION AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sherlock Hound's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Sayer saw it, he fell into a black rage, and he went mad with rage.

Me: Whoa, now that's what I call an awesome transformation.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, and that other presence that we felt enter Sherlock Hound was none other than Sparda from Devil May Cry. This is going to get really messy.

Sherlock Hound: (Divine Echoing Darkness Voice of Compassion and British Accent) **I'm afraid you're right, Commander Nico.** (Sparda's Voice) And now, Sayer, it's time for you to die.

Sherlock Hound went after Sayer, and he fired powerful blasts of red nebulae, stars, and darkness at Sayer, which'd exploded with incredible power. Then, Sherlock Hound surprised us by using some of Dante's techniques, such as Maximum Overdrive, Round Trip, and he knocked Sayer into the air using High Time. Then, he used Air Hike, and it formed an intricate red glyph under his feet, and he'd leapt up after Sayer, and attacked him with Aerial Rave and knocked him down with Helm Breaker.

Nico: Whoa, he's using Dante's techniques from Devil May Cry, awesome!

Then, Sherlock Hound took out Luce and Ombra, Sparda's twin firearms, and he used Rain Storm by flipping upside down midair and firing on Sayer below him, riddling him with bullets, and he was left bleeding badly.

Red Hood: And he used Rain Storm on him by summoning Luce and Ombra, I've got to learn how to do that.

Sherlock Hound: **And now, to end you once and for all.** DANCE MACABRE!

Sherlock Hound then charged at Sayer, covered in red and black energy, and with his sword, he used Dante's Dance Macabre, and he unleashed a streaming barrage of sword slashes that dance around Sayer with breakneck speed, and he finished with an energy-infused massive swing that had dealt a massive amount of damage, and Sayer was killed, as he was cut to shreds and all that was left of him was a pool of blood, and his spirit was sent to The Further for all eternity.

We cheered wildly for what Sherlock Hound did, as he then holstered his massive Fang of The Demon Hound sword on his back, and he powered down, but Sherlock Hound's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Sherlock Hound's neon red eyes turned back to blue, as soon as Sparda was finished.

Nico: Sherlock Hound, that was amazing.

Sherlock Hound: **Thank you, Commander Nico.**

Me: And we also now have Sparda in the team now.

Sparda: (Through the Red Jewel on Sherlock Hound's Neck) That's right, J.D., and it's a pleasure to meet you. I'm sorry I had to resort to this, though.

Nico: I understand, but this'll mean we'll be meeting your son, Dante and his allies, soon.

Sparda: Yes, and from what me and Eva have seen in the afterlife, he has done an excellent job in fighting the demons over the years, and he's become a famous demon hunter.

Eli: But that's it for Silver.

LJS: There's only room for one Long John Silver!

Goliath: And that's you!

Me: YEAH!

Calamitous: I was actually in Treasure Planet one time

Atomic Skull: I remember you telling us that.

Me: I remember that. That was awesome!

Grodd: Either way, the treasure's safe.

Red X: So, what do we do with it?

Nico: Put it in our vault.

Me: Awesome idea. What do we do with these two.

I had the REAL Vandals tied up.

Nico: I think I have a good idea.

May: So, what do we do with these two again?

Nico: You'll see.

We had them sent to the Limburger Cheese Mines to work for over 30,000 hours.

LJS: (To the viewers) This was an awesome swashbuckling adventure lads. I hope you all loved it as much as we did.

Me: I know we did.

We went back home and it was a great adventure and we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Muppet Treasure Island was a great movie and it was so funny and awesome from what I heard. I never saw the movie but I heard it was great. The first part was for Dragon's Peak from Skylanders and that was really awesome. The 2nd part was for the 1987 movie Babes In Toyland and that was an awesome movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Etstheclarencefan, Nflemingful and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and the Guest Reviewer did too. Thanks guys. Next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of

Rosario+Vampire and that is gonna be an interesting one. We're gonna go to Yokai Academy and we're going to meet a Cockatrice named Kuune and we're going to also meet Nene Amano who is bonded with Shademon as well as Kazemon Gene-Slammer named Natalia Octavia, an Italian American. And me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Missy, Erica, Qin, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Mizore Shirayuki and the Articuno Gene-Slammer are going to face Okuto Kotsubo, a Kraken and the Gym Coach of Yokai Academy who tried to rape Mizore and we're going to make that monster pay for hurting her and trying to get her expelled and we have proof. Mizore is gonna transform in that one. But first I'm gonna show everyone around before we go after Okuto. Next for Lincoln's rescue we're going to school and we're going to face the director from the Fosters Home For Imaginary Friends episode The Smell of Success and as promised, not only is Qin gonna punch him in the face for Terrance but also we're going to stop him from hurting anyone else. The next chapter is gonna be for the 4th installment for RWBY and we're going after The Malachite Sisters, Melanie and Miltia and we're going to throw them in jail.

See you all tomorrow

# The Gangster Twins of Remnant

In the early morning hours at 1:13 AM, I was in bed having a really interesting dream.

In my dream, I was in Equestria and I was seeing Princess Luna and she had a little alicorn girl with her that looked to be no older than Pip-Squeak.

Princess Luna: Moondust I'm sorry to tell you this my daughter but there is a strong chance that my sister may banish me for some time because of a great evil that is festering inside me.

Moondust: What do you mean mom?

Princess Luna: I'm overflowing with incredible hatred and rage and jealousy over my sister. I'm gonna turn into a monster and I don't want you to get hurt because of me. So for your safety I'm gonna have you frozen in time in a magic crystal until I return.

Moondust: I understand mom. But I will always love you no matter what.

Princess Luna: (Smiles) I know Moondust. I know. I love you too.

They hugged one last time for what would be for 1,000 years. Then Princess Luna fired a beam of magic and I saw her put the alicorn filly into a blue crystal and then I saw the crystal fly away. I followed it and it was in a crystal cave that was right underneath a volcano in the Equestria Badlands. I knew right then and there that this was where I was gonna find Moondust.

At 3:12 AM, I woke up and I got up.

Me: (In my head) Princess Luna has to have her daughter back. I got to bring her back.

I went and got my cloak and then I saw Lana, Eli, Laney and Tara up too.

Me: Did you guys have a bad night?

Eli: Actually we had the same dream I think that you did bro.

Lana: Yeah it was crazy.

Laney: What are the odds of that?

Tara: Very High.

Me: Yeah. Lets get ready and head out.

We did so.

Jean Bison: Why are you two up so earliy?

Nico: I'm getting a drink of water. Why are YOU up so early?

Jean Bison: I was heading back to get some more sleep.

Nico: Okay.

Nico went to the kitchen and then he saw me, Eli, Laney, Lana and Tara about to head out.

Nico: Where you guys going so early?

Me: I had another dream about Equestria.

Nico: Was it another vision into the past?

Me: Yeah. It was telling me where to find Princess Luna's daughter.

Nico: Oh wow.

Tara: We're going to find her and bring her back to Princess Luna.

Nico: I'll go with you.

Me: Okay.

Lazlo: Can me and Soundwave come with you guys?

Me: Yes you can. But we have to be careful.

We were off to the Equestria Badlands.

We flew far into the night and then we got to the location we were told about in my dream.

We arrived at the crystal cave we were shown and then we saw Moondust in a crystal.

Eli: Whoa there she is.

Me: Lets get her back to the estate.

We did so and then we used our magic to free her.

Soundwave: Are you Princess Luna's daughter?

Moondust woke up and she saw me.

Moondust: Who are all of you?

Me: It's all right. We mean you no harm. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You were frozen in that crystal for 1,000 years.

Moondust: 1,000 years? Where's mom?

Me: She's back safe and purged of the evil that was in her. Long story.

We told her everything. Then the sun rose and everyone got up and we told them everything.

Tara: We've got a surprise for Princess Luna!

Blaster: Is the surprise the end of all evil in the universe?

Tara: Nope.

Me: You'll see in a few seconds.

Princess Luna came in and she was tired from a long night.

Me: Morning Princess Luna.

Moondust: (Gasp) Mom!

Princess Luna: (Gasp) Moondust!

They went and hugged for the first time in 1,000 years!

Me: We found her in a dream.

Princess Celestia: Little Moondust. Oh wow. Thank goodness she is back.

Princess Luna: (Crying) I've missed you so much my daughter.

Moondust: (Crying) I've missed you too mom!

It was an awesome family reunion. Then we got ready and had breakfast and then me and my group were off on our next rescue.

---

In the haunted woods outside of Yokai Academy, me, Allie Wilde, Marie, Eli, Missy, Qin, Erica, Marie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Mizore Shirayuki, Simone and Miranda and the Articuno Gene-Slammer were walking to the school.

Julie Tancheno: Are you glad to be home, Mizore?

Mizore: I sure am Julie.

Julie concentrated and groaned as her mouth turned into a beak.

Maria: Wow so this is Yokai Academy.

Missy: This is gonna be so cool.

Erica: I can't wait to check it out.

Julie turned into Articuno!

Me: YEAH!

Haumia: This is gonna be interesting. I've heard about Yokai Academy. It's a very prestigious school only for monsters.

Eli: This will be interesting to see.

Me: Yeah it sure will. Me and Naruto were here the first time and we met all kinds of monsters here from myths all over the world.

Mizore: That's right.

We arrived.

Me: Let me show you all around before we go find the next girl.

We walked around. We saw everything in the Academy and it was amazing.

But then we saw a girl with brown hair, a pink shirt and a white skirt.

Maria: (sees Nene) Looks like we found the next girl.

Me: Wait a second. She looks familiar. Nico told me all about her.

I went over.

Me: Are you Nene Amano?

Nene: That's right. (Sees me) Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right and my friend Nico told me all about you.

Nene: Cool! I didn't know he was with you all.

A black mass with red eyes popped out of her back and formed a black wing.

Eli: WHOA!

Missy: Wow!

Simone: That's a Shademon.

Me: Whoa! You're one of the Fusion Fighter Digidestined.

Eli: Who are they?

Me: They have the power to become one with Digimon and have the power to utilize their powers to the full extent.

Nene: That's right.

Eli: Cool!

Simone: That's really cool. I'm Simone Honou and I'm a Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer.

Miranda: I'm Miranda and I'm a Lillymon Gene-Slammer.

Nene: Pleasure to meet you both. Wait Gene-Slammer?

Me: Long story on that.

Maria: I hope you don't mind staying with us until we meet your friends in February.

Nene: Not at all. It'll be awesome to work with you all.

Me: By the way are you the next girl we're supposed to meet?

Nene: Nope. You're looking for Kuune. She's a Cockatrice.

Me: The chicken-headed dragon serpents of British Folklore.

Nene: That's right. I'll take you all to her.

Qin: Awesome.

We walked around and then we met Kuune the Cockatrice and a Kazemon Gene-Slammer named Natalia Octavia and then went to the track and we saw Okuto the Gym Teacher.

Missy: So you're the scumbag who tried to rape Mizore!

Okuto: That's right.

Me: Okuto Kotsubo right?

Okuto: Yes and it's an honor to have you back J.D. Knudson.

Me: Sorry but I'm afraid this reunion is gonna be short. We came to bring you to justice for trying to hurt Mizore. What you have done is truly despicable!

Kuune: That's right and if there's one thing I hate it's a Rapist!

Qin: Same with me!

Eli: Me too! They are defiler of women and have no respect!

DING!

Maria kicked Okuto in the groin.

Maria: I hoped that hurt, dumbass!

Okuto was in a lot of pain!

Maria backed away and then we saw him transform! He was really A KRAKEN!

Me: Whoa! He's a Kraken!

Maria: WHOA! That's right I forgot that everyone here is a monster in disguise.

Mizore: I've had it with this clod!

Suddenly, Mizore Shirayuki's blue eyes turned neon blue and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with ice and snow surrounding her, and as she approached Okuto Kotsubo, she left blue energy, ice, and snow with every step.

Mizore Shirayuki: Okuto, I will never forgive you for trying to rape me and trying to get me expelled. This time, I will make you pay for your crimes, and you will know the full extent of the pain that you dealt onto me in the past!

Suddenly, Mizore Shirayuki was surrounded by a massive vortex of marine blue energy with ice and snow surrounding it, there was an Ice Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex, there was an ice blue phoenix inside it. Then, as the vortex faded, Mizore Shirayuki emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Mizore Shirayuki grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with ice and snow surrounding her, her purple hair has marine blue highlights in the bangs, she has a Yuki-Onna holding the Ice Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she had on Yuki-Onna earrings with the Ice Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Yuki-Onna holding the Ice Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she had on a sleeveless white blouse with an Ice Blue phoenix, ice blue blouse with snowflakes and ice on it, blue high heels, and a sleeveless marine blue trenchcoat with snowflakes and ice on the coattails and a Yuki-Onna on the back. Mizore had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. She also had her massive Frostmourne sword unholstered from her back and she had large marine blue angel wings on her back with snow falling from the feathers. There was an ice blue kanji on the back that said, "Mizore Shirayuki, Yuki-Onna of Yōkai Academy, Member of The Newspaper Club, Friend of Moka Akashiya, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Master of Ice and Snow, and Destroyer of Okuto Kotsubo."

白雪みぞれ、妖怪学園の雪女、新聞部会員、赤夜萌香の友、大鳳凰嵐チームのすごい会員、氷雪の達人、小坪奥人の破壊者

Mizore Shirayuki has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 YUKI-ONNA ARCTIC SNOW ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Mizore's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but that filled Okuto with nothing but blind rage and fury.

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Mizore transformed!

Nene: Wow! She looks incredible!

Eli: She sure does.

Haumia: Wow! Mizore how do you feel?

Mizore: (Divine Echoing Voice of Ice and Hope) **I feel incredible Haumia. This power is more than enough to take this monster down.**

Me: Show no mercy on him!

Mizore: **With pleasure.**

She went at him and punched, kicked and slashed him all over and froze him too!

She slashed him and kicked him down.

Maria: How am I supposed to kick his groin now?!

Allie Wilde: Like this.

Allie flared up her aura and then.

ZOOM! SICKENING DEVASTATING CRUNCH!

Allie kicked him in the crotch with incredibly devastating force and we heard a nasty sickening crunch that was so nasty everyone all over the academy heard it and some were covering their manhoods and even some fainted!

Me: WHOA! Nice one Allie!

Okuto fell to the ground and he was foaming at the mouth.

Then I formed an invisibility dome and I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Julie and Natalia were reverting back.

Julie: (loses her beak) Natalia, I hope Okuto didn't try to rape you as well!

Natalia Octavia: (Loses her wings) No he didn't. I was too fast for him.

They were back to normal and were naked and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Natalia: Wow! I look awesome.

Eli: You sure do. I got something to say to Okuto.

Eli went up to Okuto as he was on the ground still in pain from Allie's nasty kick.

KROW!

Eli kicked him in the head and sent him flying and he went through a football goal post and then…

CRASH!

He plowed head first into a bunch of tires stacked up.

Eli: Keep the change you fucking filthy animal.

Me: Nice one Eli.

Natalia: (holds her head in pain) NO! I CAN'T TRANSFORM AGAIN! NOT NOW!

Natalia scratched at her arm to try and stop the transformation.

Miranda: Reign it in with the strength of your will Natalia.

Nene: That's right Natalia. It took a lot of agreements and reasoning with Shademon to get him to work with me. Concentrate.

Simone: That's right. Concentrate.

She concentrated and Natalia glowed in a neon pink aura and then she was fully engrafted with her power.

Natalia: Whoa! That was amazing!

Me: You did it though.

Eli: That was awesome!

Haumia: It sure was.

We later went back to the estate and told everyone what happened and they were amazed. Okuto was immediately fired and had his teaching license revoked and he was arrested and sent to prison in a prison among his kind.

---

After putting a stop to Okuto Kotsubo, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Qin, and Iron Man were heading to the school, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls, but we got word from Mac that Kip Snip is here in this school, and we're going to take him down before he hurts anyone else.

Lincoln: So, the rescue's going to take place in school, but I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls here, but we also got word from Mac that Kip Snip, the disgraced director for Deo-Brand Deodorant is here in this school, and we're going to take him down before he hurts anyone else.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Qin: And I promised to punch him in the face for Terrance, so he's going to lose a couple of teeth.

Nico: Along with getting a black eye.

Eli: And a few broken bones before we put him in a straitjacket.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the twelve girls, along with Mac and Bloo, but they've now been cornered by Kip Snip, who's gone insane and he's going to attack them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they, along with Mac and Bloo, but they've been cornered by Kip Snip, who's gone insane and he's going to attack them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln made a large hand from dark energy, which'd grabbed Kip Snip, and tossed him outside, and then, Qin punched him hard in the face, and she knocked out a bunch of his teeth, and then, we piled on and we thrashed him badly. Then, Lincoln put Kip Snip in a straitjacket and the cops came and took him away. We checked on Mac and Bloo, and they were okay.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls were Meiko Shiraki, Mari Kurihara, Mitsuko Yokoyama, and Mayumi Tanaka from Prison School, Tiffania Westwood, Kirche von Zerbst, Charlotte de Gallia, Siesta, and Henrietta de Tristain from Familiar of Zero, Claire Victorious, Alisa Ilinichina Amiella, and Kanon Daiba from God Eater.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Meiko Shiraki, Mari Kurihara, Mitsuko Yokoyama, Mayumi Tanaka, Tiffania Westwood, Kirche von Zerbst, Charlotte de Gallia, Siesta, Henrietta de Tristain, Claire Victorious, Alisa Ilinichina Amiella, and Kanon Daiba.

Nicole: From Prison School, Familiar of Zero, and God Eater, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Meiko Shiraki: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Meiko Shiraki and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from Kip Snip, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Meiko Shiraki: Oh wow, you're you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Meiko Shiraki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and when Qin showed Terrence what she did to Kip Snip, along with his teeth that she knocked out of his mouth, he was impressed. And as for Kip Snip, he was then taken to The Saturn Insane Asylum's Solitary Confinement Wing, he was still in his straitjacket, and he was chained to a wall, where he'll remain there for the rest of his life, and he won't hurt anyone ever again.

---

After throwing Kip Snip in The Saturn Insane Asylum, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Then, Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, Ariel's sisters, Meiko Shiraki, Tiffania Westwood, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Jessica Shannon, Sari Sumdac, Mai Shiranui, Minerva Mink, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Panty and Stocking Anarchy, Zone Tan, Ulala, Shura Kirigakure, Lah Kara, Jinja (Monsuno), Ayaka Kagari, Machi Komacine, and Relena Peacecraft were getting ready for their date at Bubblaine, and as Lincoln promised, The Neptune Crusaders were coming, as well.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, Lily the Mermaid was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with mermaids on it, Ariel's sisters were dressed in two-piece bikinis in the colors of their tails with mermaids on them, Meiko Shiraki was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with flames on it, Tiffania Westwood was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with the elemental forces of Earth, Fire, and Ice on it, Yuna Kamihara was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with sea hibiscus on it, Nanami Simpson was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with dolphins on it, Jessica Shannon was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with wasps on it, Sari Sumdac was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with the Autobot symbol on it, Mai Shiranui was dressed in a crimson red two-piece bikini with dragons on it, Minerva Mink was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with the Warner Bros. logo on it, Hilda was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with the flag of Britain on it, Tatsumaki was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with wind gusts on it, Toph Bei Fong was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with the Earth Kingdom symbol on it, Julie Makimoto was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with lava on it, Panty and Stocking Anarchy were dressed in black two-piece bikinis with angels on them, Zone Tan was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with demons on it, Ulala was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with UFOs on it, Shura Kirigakure was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a gold cross on it, Lah Kara was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with the Jedi symbol on it, Jinja (Monsuno) was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the Core-Tech logo on it, Ayaka Kagari was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with flames on it, Machi Komacine was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a samurai sword on it, and Relena Peacecraft was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the Gundam Logo on it.

The Neptune Crusaders were also dressed in their swimsuits, and they went out the Estate, and they arrived in Bubblaine, and when they saw it, it was just as beautiful as Lincoln described it.

Lily the Mermaid: Wow, this place sure is beautiful.

Lincoln: That's right, and I did make my promise to also bring The Neptune Crusaders with me.

Girl Jordan: You said it, Linky. Plus, when summer vacation starts, this is definitely where we're going.

Lily Loud: You said it, this is so awesome!

Lincoln, the girls, and the Neptune Crusaders were swimming around Bubblaine, and they got their chance to meet the residents there. Plus, they were having fun in the water. Lily Loud also took some pictures all over Bubblaine, and they came out great. They had fun for a few hours, and they also had an amazing lunch that Lynn Sr. made for them, and then after that, it was time to head back home for our next mission.

But, Lincoln, the girls, and The Neptune Crusaders had the time of their lives there at Bubblaine, the next time, all of us were going, and it'll be for summer vacation.

---

We were getting ready for our next mission.

Notacon: Moondust, do you want to go with us on the next mission? It's J.D.'s turn to lead today.

Moondust: I would be honored.

Me: Our adventures are really amazing Moondust. You're in for an amazing time.

Moondust: I can't wait to see them.

Me: Oh yeah and I have just the mission for us. We're going back to Remnant.

Ruby Rose: Awesome! And I have just the target for us.

She pulled out a poster of the Malachite Sisters.

---

Melanie and Miltiades "Miltia" Malachite, or better known as the Malachite Sisters, are a pair of black-haired twins in the world of Remnants and minor antagonists of RWBY. The twin sisters first appear in the "Yellow" Trailer as the secondary antagonists and are shown to be bodyguards working for Junior.

They are both voiced by Maggie Tominey in the English dub, who also voiced Deery in the same series. And they both voiced by Aya Suzaki in the Japanese dub, who also voiced Poses OII in Robot Girls Z anime series.

Biography

"Yellow" Trailer

In the trailer, both are first seen in a bar nearby Junior, but he then later makes them leave when Yang sits nearby. When the girl attacks him, he sends out his henchmen, which she beats. After he tries using his main two goons, Miltia and Melanie after them, and although they do hold then own for a while, both are then taken out by Yang.

Volume 2

The two make a small appearance, both sitting nearby the club as they watch Yang talk to Junior. They then leave after Neptune tries and fails to flirt with them.

RWBY: Amity Arena

The Malachite Twins appear as units in RWBY: Amity Arena. They are a pair of melee fighters that swap out frequently during the battle, allowing them to stay active for longer.

Powers And Abilities

Melanie mostly uses an acrobatic style of combat, mainly using powerful kicks with the blades on her heels. Milita compliments this by mostly using her acrobatic style with clawed gloved. Both twins have a respectful amount of strength and agility.

When both twins fight together, they fight to help the other, using flanking and distracting moves to leave an opening for the other or to prohibit attacks.

---

Me: The Malachite Sisters huh?

Ruby Rose: They are known as one of our minor targets.

Nico: They sure look like someone I don't want to mess around with.

Weiss: You'll see what we're talking about later.

Dash (Time Force: I have a feeling that this is gonna be fun.

Silver Samurai, Snake, Mole Man, LaGrange, Grodd, Goliath, Calamitous, Atomic Skull, Skinner, and Red X then appeared.

Grodd: Can me, Silver Samurai, Snake, Mole Man, LaGrange, Goliath, Calamitous, Atomic Skull, Skinner, and Red X go with you all?

Me: You all sure can.

Mole: Who's the little one with you all?

Princess Luna: This is my daughter Moondust.

Me: We found her thanks to a dream I had.

Tara: It's true.

Snake: Wow dudes. You guys have been having a lot of vision dreams lately.

Me: We sure have. Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

We got the ship ready and we were off to Remnant.

---

We arrived at Remnant and we were flying over the surface.

Cyclonus: Remnant's looking nice as ever.

Me: It sure is. But it still has its share of problems.

Nico: Still has some enemies roaming around that we need to lock up or kill.

Eli: Yep.

Moondust: Sounds like many of them were bad news.

Laney: You have no idea Moondust.

Ruby Rose: While we're here I want to show you guys where we lived before we met you all.

Weiss: We're gonna go to Beacon.

Blake: Or what's left of it.

We arrived at the ruins of Beacon and we were shocked at what had happened to it.

Me: My god. What the hell happened here?

Nora: Cinder Fall that's what.

Skinner: This must've been a nice school before it was destroyed.

Ruby Rose: It was.

Summer Rose: Cinder Fall was a monster and she deserved to die.

Yang: Yeah no kidding.

Me: (Growls)

I clinched my fist tight and blood seeped through my knuckles and dripped onto the ground and burned it.

Nico: Cinder Fall, if you come back I call first dibs on snapping your neck.

Me: Save seconds for Pyrrha. She is the one that killed her.

We walked around.

Blaster Tron : Calculating probability of Beacon being restored.

He got to analyzing it.

Blaster Tron: Analysis complete. 100%.

Nico: Good.

Me: Okay here we go.

I snapped my fingers and Beacon was fully restored and it was back to normal before the whole war with Salem reared its ugly head.

Ruby Rose: Oh wow!

We walked around and we were in the cafeteria and it was a big one.

Ruby Rose: Remember the food fight we had here?

Red X: There was a food fight?!

Me: Really?

Ruby Rose: Oh yeah and it was funny!

Yang: Yeah and it was hilarious!

Nico: That must've been one epic brawl.

Nora: Boy it sure was.

Gargoyle: So, who won the food fight?

Ruby Rose: Me and my team did!

Me: Right on girls!

Nora: That was a good fight.

Jaune: Boy it sure was.

Me: Let me see here.

I used my time view powers to open a window into the past and we saw the food fight unfold.

Me: Got any popcorn and snacks?

Nico: (Snaps fingers)

Nico had some popcorn and food appeared and we watched the entire food fight.

---

*In the Beacon Academy cafeteria, Team RWBY are sitting together as Blake looks over some notes. Yang then slides up next to her partner.*

**Yang** : Whatcha doing?

**Blake** : Nothing. ( *Blake closes her book.* ) Just going over notes from last semester.

*Yang catches a grape in her mouth.*

**Yang** : Lame.

*Nora giggles as she continues to toss grapes at Yang with her spoon. Yang catches the fruit with ease, giving Nora the thumbs up. Ruby, giving an enormous heave, slams a binder onto the table, catching everyone off guard. On the cover of the binder is written "Vytal Festival Activities, Property of Weiss Schnee". This has been hastily crossed out with a red marker pen, and with the same pen, a new title, "Best Day Ever Activities", has been written underneath.*

**Ruby** : ( *clearing her throat, She gestures to everyone at the table.* ) Sisters… friends… Weiss.

**Weiss** : ( *offscreen* ) Hey!

**Ruby** : Four score and seven minutes ago, I had a dream.

**Yang** : This ought to be good. ( *She catches another berry in her mouth.* )

**Ruby** : A dream that one day, the four of us will come together, as a *team*, and have the most fun anyone has ever had… *ever!*

**Weiss** : Did you steal my binder?

**Ruby** : ( *Ruby makes "peace" signs with both hands.* ) I am not a crook.

**Blake** : What are you talking about?

**Ruby** : I'm talking about kicking off the semester with a bang! ( *She points her finger at Blake.* )

**Yang** : I always kick my semesters off with a *Yang!* Eh? Guys? Am I right?

*An apple is tossed at Yang and hits her in the face. She glares at Nora.*

**Nora** : ( *offscreen* ) Boooooooooooooooo!

**Ruby** : Look guys, it's been a good two weeks and between more exchange students arriving and the tournament at the end of the year, our second semester is going to be great! But, classes start back up tomorrow! Which is why I've taken the time to schedule a series of wonderful events for us today.

**Weiss** : I don't know whether to be proud or scared of what you have in store.

*Yang, still glaring, picks up an apple and tosses it across the room. Offscreen, an unfamiliar voice shouts "Hey!" and Nora can be heard giggling.*

**Blake** : I don't know. I think I might sit this one out.

**Weiss** : Sit out or not, I think that however we spend this last day, we should do it as a team!

**Nora** : ( *offscreen, shouting positively.* ) *I* got it!

**Weiss** : I for one think that… ( *Weiss is interrupted by a pie landing* *on her face.* )

*Nora is shown to be the one who threw the pie, she sits down and points at Ren who has his head in his palm. Pyrrha's hand is over her mouth and Jaune simply sits staring wide-eyed while covering his ear with his palm.*

---

*Outside the cafeteria, Sun Wukong and Neptune Vasilias are walking together as Sun relates the events which took place during "Black and White".*

**Neptune** : Man, that's harsh.

**Sun** : I know, we were fighting side by side. She was super fast and I threw a banana at the guy, which sounds gross, but it was awesome.

**Neptune** : *Nice!*

**Sun** : Right? And the best part is, she's a Faunus. But that's a secret, okay?

**Neptune** : Got it.

*Sun leans in close in order to stress the importance of this secret.*

**Sun** : And not a, "I'm gonna go tell Scarlet the second Sun turns his back secret", I'm talking *secret* secret.

**Neptune** : Whoa, chill out, man, okay? I got it. ( *almost whispering* ) *I got it!*

**Sun** : You better. ( *The camera angle now shows the windows into the cafeteria where food splatters into the panes as students run around. At one point, Jaune is the one splattered into the window.* ) I just don't want to screw this up, you know? The people here are the *coolest!* No offense to you guys.

**Neptune** : None taken.

**Sun** : They're just in here. I'm *really* excited for you to meet them. So be cool, okay? You're gonna be cool, right?

**Neptune** : Dude.

*The camera pans up from Neptune's feet to his face. Neptune's teeth gleam as he smiles.*

**Sun** : Good point.

*Sun and Neptune enter the cafeteria where students are heard screaming.*

**Beacon Student** : ( *offscreen* ) *Food fight!*

*Many students are shown stampeding out the door past Sun and Neptune, the latter of whom is looking quite worried.*

**Nora** : Ahahahaha!

*Team JNPR are shown to be standing atop a tower of tables stacked in a ramshackle manner.*

**Nora** : ( *in sing-song* ) I'm queen of the castle! I'm queen of the castle!

**Ruby** : ( *Stomping her foot on a table and pointing at Team JNPR.* ) Justice will be swift! Justice will be painful! ( *Ruby crushes a carton of milk in her hand.* ) It will be *delicious!*

**Team RWBY** : ( *Raising their fists simultaneously.* ) Yeah!

**Nora** : Off with their heads!

*Nora jumps down from the top of her tower, and the food fight begins.*

**Ruby** : Yang! Turkey!

*Yang rolls over to the turkeys and sticks her fists inside them, proceeding to block and punch the melons as they speed toward her. After some fighting, Nora knocks Weiss into a pillar. The impact* *knocks her out and Ruby holds her in her arms as the pillar collapses around them.*

**Ruby** : ( *Cradling Weiss* ) Weiss, Weiss! Don't leave me! Nooo!

*The fighting resumes, ending with JNPR slammed against a cracked wall painted with soda and food. Team JNPR slides off the wall, leaving only their outlines.*

**Sun** : I love these guys.

*The camera pans right to show that Neptune is drenched with soda and is not pleased. The doors behind them open and Glynda enters the room growling. She proceeds to use telekinesis to re-organize the room.*

**Glynda** : Children, please. ( *The camera zooms in on her face as she adjusts her glasses.* ) Do not play with your food!

*Nora burps aloud as both Team JNPR and Team RWBY try and fail to compose themselves. A screaming Yang then crashes from the ceiling into one of the tables. Glynda grumbles. Ozpin approaches and places a hand on her shoulder.*

**Ozpin** : Let it go.

**Glynda** : ( *sighs* ) They're supposed to be the defenders of the world.

**Ozpin** : And they will be, but right now they're still children. ( *Team RWBY are shown laughing together.* ) So why not let them play the part? ( *Ozpin walks away from Glynda.* ) After all, it isn't a role they'll have forever.

---

We laughed hysterically when it was done and it was funny!

Me: That was so funny!

Eli: Yeah it was!

Pyrrha: I still think you guys cheated in that food fight.

Mole Man: Does it really matter?

Me: Nope. But that was so awesome!

Eli: Yeah no kidding. Nora if we saw you on top of all those tables me and J.D. would dogpile on you.

Eddy: (Laughs) That would be great!

Nico: But that was really awesome. And it's amazing how you used food as makeshift versions of your weapons.

Moondust: That was really clever though.

Sunny Tennyson: You think the Malachite Sisters are somewhere in Beacon even before we restored it?

Eli: They had to have been. I sense that they were here an hour ago.

Lana: Where are they heading?

Eli: Looks like they are heading to Atlas.

Me: Then that is where we need to go. But still girls you were awesome in that food fight. On Earth at any of our schools no way in hell would that be allowed.

Yang: I can tell.

Me: Lets head for Atlas.

We were off to Atlas and we arrived.

LaGrange: Some of you can get in my car while we're looking around.

Moondust: May I go?

LaGrange: Sure.

Princess Luna went too.

Me: Okay some of us will search from the air and some from the ground. Nico you take half the team and search Atlas from above. I'll take the rest of the team and search from the ground.

Nico: Okay.

I whistled and my Rapidash came and I got on and Allie got on too.

Nene: Let me go to Nico.

Nico: Okay Nene.

She flew up to him.

Me: Lets go.

We got to searching.

Blast Man: Pull up to that club over there.

Me: Okay.

We stopped at the club.

Yang: I know this club. It's the club of Junior.

Me: Who is Junior?

Yang: His name is Junior Xiong.

She told us his history.

---

Hei Xiong Jr., more commonly known by his nickname Junior, is a minor antagonist in the American web cartoon series RWBY. A crime lord operating in Vale and the son of Hei Xiong Sr. Junior owns and manages, The Club and has several henchmen, including the Malachite Sisters even being allied with their mother's gang

He is voiced by Jack Pattillo.

## Background

Not much is known about Junior's past. It is suggested that he has a history as an information broker, keeping tabs on the various goings-on of Remnant. He is said to have a reputation for knowing everything and has business connections with underworld figures such as Roman Torchwick. Junior runs a club and has a large number of henchmen, though it is not clear when it was established or if he has any business partners.

## "Yellow" Trailer

In the "Yellow" Trailer, Junior is seen talking with Roman Torchwick about loaning some men for a job. Yang Xiao Long later arrived at the club and walked up to the bar to pressure Junior into saying what he knew about a woman she was trying to find. When he said he didn't know the woman, Yang began to leave, but Junior had his men surrounding her. She feigned at kissing Junior then sucker-punched him to the other side of the club. After Yang defeated all his subordinates and the Malachite Sisters, Junior attacked again, but Yang activated her Semblance and knocked him out the window of the severely damaged club.

## Volume 2

In "Painting the Town…", Junior was able to rebuild the club after Yang wrecked it, and some months later, Yang and Neptune arrive to learn what Junior may know about the plans Roman Torchwick and the White Fang were making. He tells them that Torchwick contracted his men to assist in Dust robberies, but Torchwick was apparently disappointed with his men's performance as he never heard from Torchwick or his men again.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa. It's a good thing that he doesn't have Roman Torchwick in his club anymore. He's now in prison.

Eli: Yep.

Me: All units land at my position.

Nico: Roger that.

They landed at our position.

We then went in.

Yang: Hey there, Junior!

Junior: (groans) Are you seriously back again, blondie? And just when my club was starting to heal from all the damages you've caused to it!

Atomic Skull: Relax. We're not here to cause trouble.

I went over.

Me: Are you Junior?

Junior: Who wants to know?

Me: Your mother that's who.

Junior: You want to fight me?

Me: I would love that kind of challenge. But I didn't come here for sweet talk. We came here for information. The Malachite Sisters. We heard there were here in Atlas. Do you know where they are?

Junior: Yeah they are here. But they are now freelance.

Me: Do you know why?

Junior: Well, let me tell you why they're freelance. A few months after the big announcement about Salem, they left me, saying that they wanted to make a name for themselves in Remnant's criminal underworld!

Jack Spicer: I don't blame them. I went freelance too back in 2019.

Me: Sounds like a big assassin we know as one of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Junior: Who are you by the way?

Me: If I told you then you would run away with your tail in between your legs.

Poromon: Me and Poliwag are going to get some drinks.

Nene: I had no idea Digimon could even get drunk.

Goliath: You'd be surprised about what Poromon can do.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Trust me Nene. We've seen some crazy things happen with it.

I went over what happened and more.

Nene was shocked.

Nene: Oh no.

Paragus: And cue the drunk nonsense Poromon and Poliwag are about to utter.

Oceanus Shenron: It's gonna be crazy.

Poliwag then slapped me across my face with his tail.

Me: OW!

Poliwag: (Slurred Speech) You shut up J.D. (HIC) You take back everything you said about Nico being stupid! (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH)

Poromon: (Slurred Speech) LOOK AT ME! (HIC) I'M A PILLOW!

He was right in between Yang's breasts.

Nico: Okay that's enough for you!

Me: Yeah! (Snaps fingers)

They were back to normal.

Calamitous: (to Qin, Missy, and Erica) When Ellie comes back, the four of you, Poromon, and Poliwag should get drunk together.

Erica: Not gonna happen.

Qin: Yeah that would be a sin against nature.

Missy: Yeah that would be crazy.

Motormaster: All right. Time to continue our search.

Me: Okay. Lets get moving.

Nico: Agreed. (To Poliwag and Poromon) No more for you two.

Me: (To Junior) Thanks for your time.

Yang left the money and we left.

We got to searching and in the town park Snake saw two girls.

Snake: There they are.

Me: Targets sighted. Entrance time.

We went at them.

The Malachite Sisters were resting when suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above them and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of mercenaries appeared all around the explosion and then they converged and then we came out.

Weiss: Malachite Sisters, you're under arrest.

Me: Melanie and Miltia Malachite. So we meet at last.

Melanie Malachite: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Miltia: What a pleasant treat this is.

Me: You two are prettier than we were told about.

Melanie Malachite: Same to you handsome

Eli: Ooh pretty.

Nunnally: They do have good looks.

Militia: J.D., don't you think you've been a hero long enough?

May: What are you saying?

Melanie: We're saying that J.D. should join us!

May: Say what now?!

Militia: (to me) If you join us, we can be whatever we want. Free from want. Free from responsibility. Free to have fun!

Melanie: You like fun, don't you?

Barbossa: (sees Zarya's jealous look) This isn't going to end well.

Me: Sorry girls but I was given a lot of responsibilities and I can't give them up. As tempting as that is, it's not gonna happen. But I got a better offer for you two.

Melanie Malachite: What's that?

Me: Be one of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil. They can give you two a much better lifestyle and a much better form of living. Think of it. Good food, good clothes, good fights and fun with us.

Zarya: I agree. It's fun. (To me) Smart thinking.

Me: Thanks.

Silver Samurai: I'm afraid we still have to bring you two in so you two don't cause trouble here.

Me: That's right and we still have a job to do.

Miltia: Very well then.

Melanie: Lets dance then sister.

Miltia: Lets dance.

Then Wiggum, Pete, The Vreedle Brothers, The Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Krusty, Cantwell, Cargill, Box Ghost and Private H.I.V.E. appeared.

Me: Wiggum, Pete, The Vreedle Brothers, The Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Krusty, Cantwell, Cargill, Box Ghost and Private H.I.V.E..

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laugh)

Wiggum: Looks like you found the Malachite Sisters.

William: We sure did. But it took us a while.

Pete: You guys are right. They'd made good recruits to the Masters of Evil

Me: Glad you think so.

Rhomboid: And I bet they'd blow stuff up real good!

Me: I bet they would too.

Fat Tony: (to me) We heard you visited Mizore's world again.

Me: We sure did and it was great to be back at Yokai Academy again.

Chalmers: Did you kill anyone there?

Me: Nope. We got him fired and arrested. It was the gym teacher Okuto Kotsubo. He was a Kraken.

Chalmers: Whoa. We heard a really loud crunch sound.

Allie Wilde: That was courtesy of me.

Me: Allie kicked him so hard in the crotch with the speed and power of a cannonball going as fast as a bolt of lightning and she smashed his manhood and everything he had. He's not gonna be having sex with anyone anytime soon.

We laughed.

Laney: That was funny and awesome!

Gamertron appeared.

Me: Gamertron, back for round two huh?

Gamertron: Yep.

Me: Cool.

Gamertron: (apologetically) Sorry I don't have my clone Rangers with me this time.

Devon Daniels: No worries.

Me: You can always bring them next time.

Nico: After this we're gonna have some awesome fun.

Me: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Homer, Bart, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Sheila Castille, Inspector Fox, Dash and Notacon VS Wiggum - The food fight at Beacon

---

Chief Wiggum was first.

Wiggum: (to Homer) Should that food fight at Beacon count as a crime?

Homer: It would if it was on Earth. But here on Remnant it wouldn't. (Laughs) Nora and everyone really had fun with it.

Bart: Boy they sure did.

Pinkie Pie: It was really really really REALLY funny!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I never laughed so hard at something in my life.

Marble Pie: It sure was funny.

Featherweight: Nora was really awesome in that one.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was all because she threw a pie in Weiss's face.

Sprocket: That was awesome.

Steel Lynn: Yeah it sure was!

Sheila: Boy it sure was hysterical.

Inspector Fox: You got that right.

Wiggum: I'm sure it was hysterical. Lets do it! Lets roll boys!

They fired waves of energy, gears, pies, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Homer: WOOHOO!

Bart: COWABUNGA!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 2: Penny, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Goofy, Max Goof, P.J., Donald, Mickey, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete - Glad Mizore got Justice for herself

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) I'm glad Mizore got justice for herself. Even I wouldn't r*** someone like that!

Penny: Yeah what that Gym Teacher did was absolutely terrible! He has no right to call himself a teacher or anything.

Rarity: Indeed you're right on that darling. What he did is disgusting.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah no kidding! But thank goodness that Mizore is gonna be all right. Eli's line was really funny though.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) Yeah but the scars will still be there doncha know.

Thunder Terror: No kidding. What happened to Mizore was just awful.

Mistmane: It sure was.

Sable Spirit: And he was gonna get her expelled!? How low can he get?

Gill Grunt: Too low if you ask me.

Liquid Leni: He totes has no love for anyone.

Goofy: Gawrsh no he doesn't.

Pete: You got that right Goof.

P.J.: Yeah he sure hates all girls huh?

Pete: No kidding there son.

Max Goof: It's just awful he can be that disrespectful towards woman. I would never treat Roxanne like that.

Donald: Thank goodness you don't.

Mickey: That is a good thing.

Pete: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, ice, water and energy and smashed him down.

Penny: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand.

---

Battle 3: Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Ben, Gwen, Kevin, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers - Nene being with us

---

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Octagon: (to Applejack) I'm glad Nene's with us. I hope she doesn't mind Poromon and his antics.

Applejack: I hope so too but this is gonna be amazing that she is with us too.

Apple Bloom: I think it's gonna be amazing too sis. Her power to fuse with Digimon is really amazing.

Frozen Fright: Like all the Digimon Gene-Slammers that we're going to meet. This is amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is amazing laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) I think Nene is really amazing myself lads. She and Shademon are amazing partners.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja I think it's amazing myself.

Autumn Blaze: I do too. She is a great flyer and has amazing skells too.

Coloratura: Boy she sure does. It's awesome.

Flashwing: She and Shademon shine beautifully.

Stone Luna: You said it dudes.

Ben: She and Lori would get along great too.

Gwen T.: Just what I was thinking.

Rhomboid: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of apples, rock, earth, crystals and energy and smashed them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

---

Battle 4: Sora T., Sorai, Phoenixmon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Scrap Shooter, Gargoyle and Sandpit VS Springfield Mafia - Shocked how Beacon was destroyed

---

The Springfield Mafia was next.

Legs: (to Sora) I can't believe Beacon got destroyed before Ruby and her friends met us.

Louie: What kind of idiot destroys a school?!

Sora T.: Someone who has an incredible hatred towards EVERYTHING.

Sorai: And J.D. said that it was Cinder Fall. She is the one that caused Beacon to get completely destroyed.

Phoenixmon: Yeah and what Cinder Fall did to all of Beacon makes her completely disgraceful.

Sunset Shimmer: My thoughts exactly. She had an incredible lust for power like how I used to have.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) She sure did and what she did makes her a monster.

Cayenne: Thank goodness that we killed her.

Firecracker Burst: Even though we weren't there we're glad that she bit the dust.

Wallflower: And I heard she was banished to the Warp.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But what she did was absolutely despicable.

Gusty: Yeah no kidding. I can't believe that she would destroy Beacon, Kill Amber and Pyrrha and also work for Salem.

Sunburn: Thank goodness we made sure that she died a horrible death.

Fire Lori: People like Cinder Fall literally disgust me.

Scrap Shooter: No kidding see.

Fat Tony: But the good thing is that she is destroyed forever.

Louie: No kidding boss.

Legs: I would have whacked her in the lobanza.

Fat Tony: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed them down.

Sora T.: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 5: Stella (Winx Club), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Skinner, Edna Krabappel, Bart, Lisa, Sunny Tennyson and Michael Morningstar VS Chalmers - How amazing Yokai Academy must be.

---

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers:(to Stella) Yokai Academy must be pretty amazing.

Stella: It sure is. J.D. told us all about it and it is a school that is for monsters and creatures of legends and myths from all over the world.

Princess Celestia: It sure is something from what we were told.

Amber Morning cooed in amazement and awe.

Princess Celestia: It is amazing isn't it.

Minuette: I think it's really cool myself.

Twinkleshine: We heard that J.D. and Naruto went there the first time and it's how they met Moka and all her friends and helped them out with their problems.

Lemon Hearts: That was some amazing adventure.

Moondancer: It sure was from what we heard.

Lyra Heartstrings: I heard that Varie and Tamao were reunited there. Tamao is Varie's sister.

Twilight Sparkle: That is really amazing that Yokai Academy is that cool.

Chalmers: It sure sounds like it. What did Mizore do there if I might ask?

Spotlight: She was on the school newspaper club. They would hand out newspapers to the students there.

Light Lily babbled.

Spotlight: It is really interesting huh?

Skinner: It sure is amazing. I think it was great that J.D. and Naruto went there.

Edna Krabappel: I do too Seymour. HA!

Bart: I would not want to prank some of the students there.

Lisa Simpson: Me neither.

Chalmers: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Stella: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing!

---

Battle 6: Jackie, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Luan, Eddy, Blast Man and Bomb Man VS Krusty - Shocked that Cinder Fall can destroy Beacon and kill Pyrrha

---

Krusty was next.

Krusty: (to Jackie) I can't believe Cinder Fall destroyed Beacon and killed Pyrrha before. I'm glad that Kaz and Molten Man killed her on the day we defeated Salem.

Jackie: Yeah I am shocked myself and I'm glad she got what was coming to her. What Cinder Fall did was absolutely unforgivable. I bet you five bucks that if Cinder Fall ever comes back that Pyrrha would get some well deserved payback on her.

Twilight Sparkle: After everything that Cinder Fall did to much of

Remnant, I wouldn't be surprised.

Luster Dawn: Yeah no kidding. Cinder Fall is a monster. She wiped out a whole city and killed thousands of innocent people.

Sunny Starscout: She is a heartless monster with absolutely no love for anyone but herself and she would kill anyone that got in her way.

Princess Cadance: J.D. would want first crack at her too.

Flurry Heart: Yeah I bet he would.

Star Swirl: Same here. She needs to be erased from existence with a Super Hakai blast.

Spyro: She has no honor. Same with Tyrian Callows, Mercury Black, Adam Taurus and Jacques Schnee.

Crystal Laney: I agree there.

Luan: Same with me.

Eddy: Yeah no kidding!

Krusty: You got that right. Eddy great job in that duel 2 days ago. That was awesome how you laid the smackdown on Marge and Agnes.

Eddy: Thanks Krusty.

Krusty: You're welcome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, magic and bombs and smashed him down.

Jackie: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Battle 7: Lisa Simpson, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Zyuohgers, Stella Zhau, Edna Krabappel, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell

- Shocked how Yokai Academy can have so many problems (Mostly with Kuyo)

---

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) I can't believe Yokai Academy has its own fair share of problems. They're most mostly with Kuyo though.

Lisa Simpson: Well the problems of Yokai Academy pale in comparison to everything that happened here on Remnant though. But yeah Kuyo was as bad as anyone we faced here though.

Fluttershy: No kidding. What happened here on Remnant was terrible.

Tree Hugger: It was not groovy at all dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I heard from J.D. that Kuyo was a Youko and he wanted to make sure that all humans suffered. And he used his powers to brainwash many of the students and turn them into heartless creatures of pure evil.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that was terrible. Kuyo has no honor.

Stealth Elf: You got that right and he deserved to be completely destroyed.

Plant Lola: But if he comes back J.D. is gonna face him again and he will have another unexpected surprise for him. I have a feeling it's a new transformation.

Yamato: Wow! This is gonna be good to see.

Me: Yes I do have a new transformation coming. It's gonna be awesome.

Laney: We can't wait to see it.

Cantwell: Wow! You have gotten so powerful already. I have a feeling that this one is gonna be awesome.

Me: It will and no it's not my Zyuohger Transformation.

Edna Krabappel: This is gonna be so cool. HA!

Cantwell: It sure will. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers and Stella: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOOWOOOWOOWOO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

Stella Zhau: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC FORESTS! ZYUOH CARIBOU!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Cantwell: Cool! Stella picked the Caribou. That's a perfect choice for her.

Stella Zhau: Thank you. The Caribou is one of the most beautiful deer in the world and I thought it would look perfect for me.

Me: You made a great choice there Stella.

Stella Zhau: Thanks J.D.

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

Stella Zhau: Watch what it can do. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She grew antlers on top of her helmet and fired a blast of Arctic Cold Snow from them and froze Cantwell in a block of ice.

Me: WHOA! That is cool!

We fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpson: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 8: Girl Jordan, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Lucy Dark, Moka, Kurumu, Mizore, Yukari, Keito, Lilith, Deshiko, Tamao, Fenikusu, Kyurangers, Zach, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Cargill - What Yokai Academy primarily is for

---

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (To Girl Jordan) What's Yokai Academy primarily for?

Girl Jordan: It's a school primarily for monsters from legends, myth and folklore to learn how to adapt in humanity as normal people. It's a school built by monsters for monsters.

Princess Luna: I think it is most amazing.

Moondust: It sure is. I think that would be so cool to see a school like that.

Snowdrop: J.D. told us all about it and it is so cool that there is a school for monsters.

Gari: I think it's amazing myself.

Ink Rose: I agree with you there.

Moonlight Raven: Same with me. It would be so cool to go there.

Blackout: It sure would be cool.

Shadow Lucy: I think so too.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It would be amazing.

Cargill: Boy it sure would be. I heard that you girls are monsters right?

Lucy Dark: We sure are. I'm a Crusnik, a vampire that feeds on the blood of vampires.

Moka: I'm a Vampire myself and one of the most powerful creatures there.

Kurumu: I'm what's called a Succubus, the Beautiful Demons of Medieval Folklore.

Mizore: I'm a Yuki-Onna. We are called the Snow Women of Japanese Myth.

Yukari: I'm a witch but I also have a really high IQ.

Keito: I'm what's called a Jorogumo. The Spider Women of Chinese Legend.

Lilith: As you know I'm a fairy.

Deshiko: I'm a Zombie. But not the kinds of zombies you all know. I'm what's called a Jiang Shi, the Hopping Zombies of Chinese Folklore.

Tamao: I'm a Mermaid as you all have known.

Fenikusu: And I am a Phoenix. I may not look like one but I really am a Phoenix. But there are many other creatures besides us that go there.

Cargill: That is so cool!

Lucky: Boy it sure is. I think it's really cool that there is a school like that.

Zach: I do too.

Oceanus Shenron: I think it's amazing myself.

Cargill: I do too. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Zach: STAR CHANGE!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

Stella Zhau: Tall Star! Kirin Beige!

Zach: Sight Star! Bōenkyō Ruby Red!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Cargill: Oh wow! Zach you look awesome!

Lucky: LUCKY! Zach you look great as a ranger!

Zach: Thanks. I chose the constellation of Telescopium the Telescope. As you know my family is a bunch of Conspiracy Theorists and believe in aliens as you know.

Garo: Yeah that's true. We remember that.

Cargill: Good choice.

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

---

Battle 9: Omi, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Danny Phantom, Lincoln, Sam Manson, Tucker, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost - Glad Princess Luna has her daughter back.

---

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) I'm glad Princess Luna has her daughter back.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) We all are glad she has her daugher back.

Box Ghost: Where was she and how did J.D. find her?

Rainbow Dash: She was located in a crystal cave in the Equestria Badlands.

Scootaloo: And J.D. found her thanks to a dream he had.

Pickle Barrel: We're glad that he found her. It was a really cool dream.

Barley Barrel: It was more like a vision into the past.

Magma Gloom: J.D. has been having a lot of dreams like that lately and they have been really helping out many people all over Equestria.

Flash Magnus: Yeah first J.D. found Snowdrop, Then The Children of The Night during the First Full Moon of the year, then J.D. found Princess Celestia's daughter Amber Morning, Then he found out what caused the Dazzlings to become the way they were and now this. Those dreams have really been amazing.

Whirlwind: That's true and very impressive way to keep track.

Air Lincoln: Yeah that is amazing.

Danny Phantom: Wow no kidding.

Tucker: I think it's cool.

Box Ghost: I do too. Lets do it! BEWARE!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, energy and rainbows and smashed him down.

Omi: A most good battle.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 10: Emerald Sustrai, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Ruby Rose, Summer Rose, Weiss, Jaune, Lie Ren, Pyrrha, Penny, Amber (RWBY), Salem, Yang, Nora, Blake, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E. - Terrible how many evil enemies there are in Remnant

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald) It's terrible how many evil scumbags there are in Remnant. And I'm not just talking about the ones who were your allies when you served Salem in the past.

Emerald: I know. It's awful that Remnant is plagued with so much evil.

Starlight Glimmer: Remnant has more enemies than Equestria probably does.

Cozy Glow: Well many of them are not nearly as evil as the Armageddon 23.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yeah they are nowhere nearly as dangerous as them.

Triple Berry: What Remnant's enemies pales in comparison to the Armageddon 23.

Juniper Montage: Some of Equestria's enemies have been reformed. Many of the ones here on Remnant have not.

Hex: That's true.

Lightning Lisa: It's amazing that Remnant has just as many enemies.

Ruby: I know. And the good part is that many of them are dead.

Weiss: Some of them are in prison.

Blake: And a few of them are still on the lam.

Yang: But we'll be ready for them when the time comes.

Summer Rose: We sure will be ready for them.

Private H.I.V.E.: It's good you will. Which enemies have you all taken down? I lost track.

Jaune: Lets see. We took down Tyrian Callows, Cinder Fall, Mercury Black, Adam Taurus, Arthur Watts, Lionheart, Neopolitan, Hazal Rainart, Roman Torchwick, Jacques Schnee and the Albain Brothers.

Salem: And don't forget me the first time.

Jaune: That's true.

Nora: But it's good that some of them are redeemed.

Amber: And that J.D. brough back me and Pyrrha.

Pyrrha: We are forever grateful for that as well as bringing back Beacon.

Lie Ren: Yeah thank goodness.

Penny Polendina: Yeah no kidding.

Private H.I.V.E. yes indeed. Permission to start the battle!

Emerald: Granted soldier!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones, lightning and stars and smashed him down.

Emerald: That was amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 11: Beast Morphers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Gamertron

---

Gamertron was next.

Nico: I always get a good thrill out of this.

Nico teleported and opened Gamertron's safe and in it was a huge collection of swords, They were called the Defenders of The Monster Realm, they're a massive collection of swords with the type of monster they are etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats and large angel wings on their backs.

Nico: Now for some fun!

Devon: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

All: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed.

Devon: "Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"

Ravi: "Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"

Zoey: "Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"

Nate: "Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"

Steel: "Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"

All: "Unleash The Beast! POWER RANGERS BEAST MORPHERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

They transformed into the Beast Morpher Rangers too and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: Lets get him! Beast X Blaster!

They summoned said weapon and fired and the group fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gamertron was dead again!

Nico: Gamertron you have failed this world again!

Devon Daniels: Virus Eliminated!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Malachite Sisters.

Troy: Nene, you're gonna love this next part!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Nene: WHOA! That is so cool!

Simone: It sure is Nene.

Me: Yep. We'll go easy on you two girls.

Melanie Malachite: Thank you big boy.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and we heard a roar in the air.

Link: Oh no, I was hoping never to face him again.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Volvagia, a Subterranian Lava Dragon and the Boss of The Fire Temple.

Nicole: Whoa, that's Volvagia.

Link: That's right, Nicole.

Lincoln: He's not one of Ganondorf's minions, but he's still dangerous. Volvagia is a Subterranian Lava Dragon, capable of shooting powerful fireballs from his breath.

Lincoln 2: But, against any of us, it would prove worthless, since we can absorb fire and elemental forces, and it makes us stronger.

Lily the Mermaid: Let me take a crack at him. I'll put this guy out for good.

Suddenly, Lily the Mermaid's brown eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by an ocean blue energy aura with water and mermaids surrounding her, she unholstered her Sword of Poseidon and as she approached Volvagia, she left ocean blue energy, mermaids, and water with every step. Then, Lily the Mermaid was surrounded by a massive vortex of ocean blue energy with water surrounding it, there was a mermaid swimming around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lily the Mermaid emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lily the Mermaid grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and an ocean blue energy aura with water and mermaids surrounding her, she has a mermaid with the Water Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a mermaid holding the Water Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a white sleeveless blouse with an ocean blue phoenix, blue blouse with ocean waves on it, blue leather ankle-length combat boots, and an ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails and a mermaid on the back of the trenchcoat. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of Poseidon grew to 6'5" in length and the long blue fish-scale covered handle grew longer, and Lily the Mermaid has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip.

There was a light blue kanji on the back below the mermaid that said, "Lily the Mermaid, Guardian of Magic Island, Slayer of The Ruthless Pirate Blackbeard, Loving Future Husband of Lincoln Loud, The Protector of The Secrets of The Mermaids, and Master of Water and Mermaids."

リリー・ザ・マーメイド、マジック・アイランドの守護者、冷酷な海賊黒ひげの殺し屋、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の夫、マーメイドの秘密の守護者、そして水とマーメイドのマスター

Lily the Mermaid has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL MAELSTROM MERMAID ANGEL OF

LOVE!

We were impressed by Lily the Mermaid's Super Angel 750,000,000,000, but when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face, and he had hearts in his eyes.

Me: Whoa, Lily the Mermaid's transformed.

Nico: You said it, and her new form's got Lincoln blushing like crazy.

Lincoln: Whoa, Lily, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Lily the Mermaid: (Divine Echoing Maelstrom Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to put Volvagia out for good.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: Of course.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined with Lily the Mermaid.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's put this dragon's fire out for good.**

Lily the Mermaid and Lincoln went after Volvagia, who fired a blast of fire from his breath, but it didn't work as they absorbed it, and it made them stronger than ever, and they fired powerful blasts of blue and neon blue energy blasts, water, ice, and snow at Volvagia, which hits him and explodes with such incredible power. Then, Lincoln and Lily the Mermaid fired red energy blasts, which hits Volvagia, and they sucked out every last bit of fire he had, and they absorbed it, and it made them, along with the rest of us, stronger than ever.

Lily the Mermaid: **He's already on the ropes. Shall we end this beast once and for all, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Let's send him on a one-way trip to Oblivion, my love. Ladies first.**

Lily the Mermaid: **Such a gentleman**

Lily the Mermaid and Lincoln: **DIVINE MAELSTROM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Lily the Mermaid and Lincoln fired two massive Kamehameha waves, and they had massive waves of water and mermaids surrounding it, and as they hit Volvagia, they'd exploded with incredible power, killing Volvagia, and Super Hakaing his spirit for good. We cheered wildly for what Lily the Mermaid and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive blades on their backs and powered down, but Lily the Mermaid's new clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent.

Then, Lincoln picked Lily the Mermaid up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and as they locked eyes, they shared a very passionate kiss and hug, as we'd looked on at the scene, and I had tears in my eyes.

Me: Just like what happened when we were in the world of Magic Island.

Nico: You did tell me about it long ago, and now, they're going to be married in the future.

Eli: I'm proud of them both.

Me: All of us are, Eli. Now lets get the battle with the Malachite sisters done uncontested.

We went at the Malachine Sisters. And we punched and kicked and slashed and smashed them all over.

Tangath Toborn, Ario, Jaal, Sobtjek, Lanker, Siado, Malvadine, Bierk, and Skartalas blasted and smashed them all over.

Soundwave, Jean Bison, Lazlo and Blaster used the Planet X and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Soundwave's Concussion Blaster Gun, Jean Bison's powers, Lazlo's powers and Blaster's Electro-Scrambler gun 100-Fold.

Soundwave and Jean Bison: CONCUSSION PUNCH BURST!

Lazlo and Blaster: LIGHTNING BANANA PUNCHER!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: NATURE LEAF STORM!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: APPLE MEGA AVALANCHE!

They fired waves of apples and leaves and energy.

Salem, Yang, Nora, Blake, Emerald, Ruby Ruse, Summer Rose, Weiss, Jaune, Lie Ren, Pyrrha, Penny, Amber (RWBY), Moondust and Snake: REMNANT BURST STORM!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: NINJA WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER KATANA!

Lily the Mermaid: NINJA WEAPON WATER STYLE: AQUA CHOKUTO!

Sari: NINJA WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO NAGINATA!

Yuna: NINJA WEAPON WATER STYLE: TIDAL NINJATO

Nanami: NINJA WEAPON WATER STYLE: AQUA DRAGON SHURIKEN!

Entrapta: NINJA WEAPON TECH STYLE: TECHNO KUNAI BARRAGE!

Perfuma: NINJA WEAPON NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND BLOWGUN!

Frosta: NINJA WEAPON ICE STYLE: CHILLING BATARANG!

Ruby: NINJA WEAPON ROSE STYLE: ROSE TOMAHAWK!

Weiss: NINJA WEAPON ICE STYLE: CHILLING THROWING AXE!

Blake: NINJA WEAPON DARK STYLE: SHADOW NUNCHAKU!

Yang: NINJA WEAPON FIRE STYLE: BLAZING TANTO!

Emerald: NINJA WEAPON ILLUSION STYLE: ILLUSIVE TONFAS!

Dew: NINJA WEAPON NATURE STYLE: WOODLAND KAMA SICKLES!

Toph: NINJA WEAPON EARTH STYLE: QUAKING SAIS!

Hilda: (British Accent) NINJA WEAPON WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM COMBAT FAN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said weapons.

Lincoln and his harem: NINJA WEAPON FINAL SMASH: SHINOBI STRIKE!

They summoned their ninja weapons made from elemental energies and struck down the Malachite Sisters from the shadows and they were knocked down.

We arrested them.

Krusty: We told you girls we'd go easy on you.

Cantwell: J.D. used his powers to make the combos and Final Smashes non-lethal to you girls

Cargill: But you'll make excellent additions to the Masters of Evil.

Melanie: Good to know. We haven't seen action in a long time before today.

Box Ghost: We can tell.

Private H.I.V.E.: Don't worry. You girls aren't the only ones from Remnant in our ranks.

Miltia: Really?

Private H.I.V.E.: Really.

Me: And girls?

Melanie: Yeah.

I kissed Melanie on the lips and she returned it and loved it and then I did the same with Miltia and she loved it too.

Me: Consider that my gift to both of you for accepting my offer.

Melanie: Thank you J.D.

Me: Anytime.

Yang: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and another one of Remnant's enemies is taken care of.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Great job everyone. Lets go home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day before we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was the 4th chapter done for RWBY and it was awesome! The 1st part after the reunion with Moondust was for Rosario+Vampire and it was awful that all that happened to Mizore. The first part after the reunion was for Rosario+Vampire and what happened to Mizore was awful. The second part was for where we take down Kip from FHFIF and he was the world. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and thanks to the guest reviewer for the ideas. Next rescue for me is gonna be in the Digimon Tamers or Digimon Season 3 version of the Digital World and me, Eli, Missy, Marie, Maria, Allie, Erica, Qin, Jeri Katou, Simone, Miranda, Gina and the Copperajah Gene-Slammer are gonna go to the MudFrigimon village and we're going to take down the very first Digimon that Jeri took down:

OROCHIMON! We're going to see Jeri transform as well as meet a Sphinx named Nene and we're also going to meet a MudFrigimon Gene-Slammer named Leina Vasquez from Texas. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be where we meet Johnny Valentine and arrest him. He was that gangster from Home Alone that would kill people that cross him with a tommygun. The guy that said "Keep the Change You Filthy Animal" That was funny. We're going to meet him in New York City after finding out that there was a series of murders that no one could figure out. Mollie is gonna transform next and she is gonna face Osi Sobeck from Star Wars The Clone Wars and you know him as Phindian male who served the Confederacy of Independent Systems. He was also a Prison Warden on Lola Sayu. Also for me I'm going to transform into my most powerful transformation ever times ∞! It's gonna be called a Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Eternity Infinity. Get ready for an awesome battle as I face Kuyo with that one. The next chapter is gonna be for The SWAT Kats enemy The MetalliKats who have come back from the dead to get revenge and we're going to make sure those rotten cats nine lives die for good.

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of The MetalliKats

THIS IS A REVAMPED VERSION OF CHAPTER 69.

---

In the Digital World, me, Allie Wilde, Eli, Nene Amado, Maria, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Marie, Jeri Katou, Erica, Qin, Missy and Aarna Ramachandran the Copperajah Gene-Slammer were walking through a forest.

Aarna Ramachandran: (Indian Accent) Are we in the Digital World?

Me: We sure are and this is the very same Digital World that Takato and his friends know.

Aarna concentrated and groaned as her nose grew.

Jeri Katou: It's amazing to be back here.

Simone: I've always wondered what the Digital World is like.

Aarna turned into COPPERAJAH!

Miranda: All right! I've always wondered where Digimon come from. This is so amazing.

Eli: It sure is. I think this is amazing.

Gina Pele: I think this is really cool. How many kinds of Digimon are there?

Marie: (Russian Accent) J.D. said somewhere around 1,400+ and the number is growing.

Me: I never get tired of coming here. Jeri, Takato and her friends have done a lot of big things here. Same with Tai, Nico and everyone.

Eli: Hey look at that there.

We saw what looked like a village and we saw that it was a MudFrigimon Village.

Me: Wow it's a Village of MudFrigimon.

Jeri Katou: I haven't seen them in a while.

We went into the village and it was a really peaceful and amazing village.

Me: Wow look at all the MudFrigimon here.

Erica: So many of them. This is amazing.

Qin: It sure is. I think this is cool.

Maria: Wait. One of these MudFrigimon isn't like the others

We saw a MudFrigimon running around like it was in a panic.

Eli: I sense human energy in that one.

Me: That must be a MudFrigimon Gene-Slammer. Strange that we would find one here in the Digital World.

Simone: Very unusual. Lets go.

We went over.

Me: Whoa calm down.

MudFrigimon: (Southern Voice) (Girl's voice) Well I'll be sliced and served with gravy! J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet y'all.

Me: Same here to you.

Leina Vasquez: I'm Leina Vasquez and I don't know what the heck I am?

Simone: You're a MudFrigimon and this is the Digital World. You're a Digimon Gene-slammer like me, Miranda, Gina and Marie here.

Me: It's true. You're one of many that we have yet to meet.

Leina Vasquez: Oh boy.

Maria: Have you seen any bad guys here?

Leina Vasquez: As a matter of fact yes I have. (Points to something) Him.

We saw OROCHIMON!

---

Orochimon is a minor antagonist in the Digimon TV shows Digimon Tamers, Digimon Fusion, and "Digimon Adventure: (2020)".

A long time ago, Orochimon fell to another level of the Digital World and has enslaved a Gekomon and Otamamon village forcing them to make milkshakes for him (sake or rice wine in the Japanese version). Some time later, Andromon continuously tries to defeat Orochimon, but is unsuccessful (and later de-digivolved to Guardromon), and Jeri ends up being kidnapped by Orochimon to make milkshakes. When Kazu came up with a strategy to defeat Orochimon, he and the Tamers asked the Gekomon to help, but were skeptical at first, but changed their mind. The Tamers and the Gekomon set off to rescue Jeri, while Jeri puts Orochimon to sleep after drinking too much milkshakes, the Tamers arrive just in time to deal with Orochimon. As Renamon, Guilmon, and Leomon fought Orochimon and manage to take out three of his heads (which were fake), but Orochimon laughs at them that he can regenerate his false heads. Jeri manages to use a LadyDevimon Digi-Modify card on Leomon, and Leomon destroys Orochimon with the Darkness Wave attack. The Gekomon then were able To go back to their normal lives with Orochimon defeated.

---

Me: WHOA That's an Orochimon!

Maria: Wow! He's an 8-Headed Serpent Digimon.

Me: Wasn't he also the very first enemy that you took down Jeri?

Jeri Katou: That's him. And it looks like he has the MudFrigimon doing his work again.

Me: What does he do?

Jeri Katou: He enslaves Digimon to make him make milkshakes for him?

Me: That's it?

We saw Orochimon drinking lots and lots of milkshakes.

Me: Boy I will say this though. He sure likes milkshakes.

Gina Pele: I don't think I can drink that many milkshakes.

Erica: Me neither.

Qin: Same with me. Nico could.

Me: Yeah Nico could.

?: Let me help you guys take him down.

We saw a Sphinx come.

Me: Whoa you're a Sphinx.

Neme: Yep. My name is Nemes and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here.

Nene: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: Lets get him.

Maria was gonna use a disguise and give Orochimon a poison-spiked Milkshake.

The plan was in effect.

Maria put on a fake mustache, poisoned one of the milkshakes, and gave it to Orochimon.

Maria: Here's your milkshake!

Orochimon: Why thank you.

He guzzled it down and he threw the barrel away and belched.

BBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRR

Orochimon: Ahh! That was delicious.

But then he was acting weird and stupid!

Me: Lets get him!

Jeri Katou: I got this.

Jeri went up to Orochimon and her eyes glowed Neon Yellow and her yellow energy flared up with a powerful aura as she had fire and lions swirl around her.

Jeri Katou: Orochimon what you have done to the MudFrigimon was unforgivable and what you did to the Gekomon is unforgivable too and I won't stand by and watch as you take away anymore free will of Digimon!

Suddenly she was enveloped in a vortex of yellow fire and energy as a lions roar was heard and then a phoenix was seen in the vortex. When the vortex faded, Jeri emerged for the vortex and she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Jeri was now 6' tall and she looked like she was 21 years old and had the body of a goddess. She had longer red hair and it went down to her mid back and she had a red bow in her hair and she had yellow highlights in her hair and had a lion with the kanji for Lionheart above it emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She had earrings on with lion heads and they had the kanji for Lion Fire on them in their foreheads. She was wearing a yellow shirt that had a lion on it and she had a black skirt with a lion and fire on it and she had yellow leggings with fire on them and she had yellow shoes on and she had a yellow sleeveless trench coat on with the African

Savanna on it and it had lions on it and she had yellow angel wings with black and yellow feathers. She had her Bracelets of The Champions on and she had an Eater of Sins on her right hip, a Crystal Saber on her left hip and she had her Sword of The Lionhearted Lion in her hands. On the back of her coat was the kanji for "Jeri Katou, Digimon Tamer and Partner of Leomon, Survivor of The D-Reaper and Angel of The Digimon Tamers and Awesome Girlfriend and Lover of Takato Matsuki and Protector of The Earth and The Digital World."

加藤樹莉、デジモンテイマーズ、レオモンのパートナー、デジモンテイマーズのデ.リーパーとエンジェルの生存者、松田啓人の素晴らしいガールフレンドと恋人、そして地球とデジタル世界の守護者。

Jeri had become a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 LIONHEART FIRE ANGEL OF VIRTUE!

We were amazed!

Eli: Oh wow! Jeri transformed!

Me: So awesome! Wow! Jeri how do you feel?

Jeri: (Divine Echoing Lionheart Voice of Virtue) I feel amazing J.D. This power is amazing and now it's time to get rid of this 8-Headed Freak for good.

Me: Show no mercy on him.

Jeri fired a massive blast of fire from her hand and it hit Orochimon and obliterated him in an instant!

Me: WHOA! Way to go Jeri!

Allie Wilde: That was amazing! Awesome job!

Jeri powered down and her jewelry, clothes and weapons were permanent.

Me: Wow! Jeri you were great!

Jeri: Thanks J.D.

Nemes: That was incredible!

We then went into the trees and I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Aarna and Leina were reverting back.

Aarna: (regains her boobs) It wasn't easy finding you among all these MudFrigimon.

Leina: (Regains her skin) I know.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

And Eli gave Leina an awesome cowboy hat.

Leina: Boy howdy these clothes are amazing.

Me: They sure are. And Jeri is the true hero of this rescue because she beat Orochimon twice.

Eli: She sure did.

Leina: (holds head in pain) Someone give me a milkshake! Maybe that'll stop the transformation!

Maria got a milkshake and poured it down Leina's mouth.

Maria: Please tell me that stopped it!

Leina: No it didn't! (SCREAM!) BRAIN FREEZE!

Simone: That only gave her an ice cream headache. But Leina reign in the transformation with the strength of your will. Concentrate.

Miranda: We did it and so can you.

Leina did so and concentrated and then she glowed in a neon brown aura and the power was hers now.

Neme: Wow that was awesome!

Nene: It sure was.

Erica: I thought that was cool.

Jeri: It sure was.

We went back home and we told everyone back home what happened.

---

After destroying Orochimon for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Ant Man were heading to New York, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls sighted there, but we're also going to arrest Johnny Valentine, the murderous gangster from Home Alone.

Lincoln: Looks like our rescue's taking place in New York today, but I already know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls sighted there, but we're also going to arrest Johnny Valentine, the murderous gangster from Home Alone.

Me: That's right, big guy. Plus, we found out that there was a series of murders that no one, not even the FBI or the New York Police Department were able to figure out.

Nico: You think that Johnny Valentine was behind those murders?

Me: I think so.

Eli: Bro's right, The Force is telling me that Johnny Valentine has murdered more than 1,000 people, and they've been buried in scattered parts of The Five Burroughs.

We gasped in horror at the number of victims Valentine's killed.

Me: Kevin McAllister did tell me that this guy is a psychopath who kills people who cross him with a tommygun. He needs to be sent to prison for good.

Nico: Or sentenced to death, he's a monster.

Lincoln: That'll be for the courts to decide, Nico, right now, we'll get this filthy animal off the streets.

Me: You got that right. But that was really really smart thinking on Kevin's part to use the lines from the movies to intimidate and scare off people like that.

Nicole: You're not kidding dad. That was really clever.

Me: Yep. Lets see what it says here.

I looked up his history.

---

John R. Valentine, referred to as Johnny, is a fictional villain in the first two films of the Home Alone film series, appearing in two fictional gangster films, Angels with Filthy Souls and its sequel Angels with Even Filthier Souls.

He was portrayed by the late Ralph Foody in both films.

In Home Alone, after Kevin was mistakenly left behind when his family went to France for Christmas, he finds a tape and watches a movie that his uncle would never let him watch the night before called Angels with Filthy Souls, and is seen watching it while eating a huge bowl of ice cream. In this film, Snakes met up to Johnny to inform that he got the stuff and asks for the ten percent of hte money. Johnny said, that "Acey ain't in charge no more that he is upstairs taking a bath and will Snakes when he gets out" (though it's implied Johnny killed him). Johnny pulls out his Tommy gun and tells Snakes to get out before he counts to ten. As Snakes calmly tells Johhny that he is leaving, Johnny cuts the count short "One, two… TEN!" and shoots away, rapidly killing Snakes. Johnny laughs maniacally and said "Keep the change, ya filthy animal!". Kevin then paused the movie and called for his mother.

Later on, Kevin uses this movie to trick a pizza delivery guy to make sure that an adult was ordering the pizza by pausing out Snakes' parts to use some of Johnny's lines to talk to the pizza guy.

Later, Harry tells Marv to check out the house near the basement. Recognizing that it's Marv, Kevin plays the movie to thwart him as well by tricking him into thinking that there are insane and dangerous adults in his house. Kevin uses fireworks to make things more believable. Marv runs back to the van and tells Harry about the situation.

In Home Alone 2: Lost in New York, Kevin watched the sequel to Angels with Filthy Souls entitled Angels with Even Filthier Souls in his hotel room, while eating ice cream again. In this film, Johnny watches a movie and said "Hold it right there" to his girlfriend Susie and said that he could smell her getting off the elevator. Susie said that she was singing at The Blue Monkey last night, which Johnny doubted her and saying that she was smooching his brother and other guys (such as Snuffy, Al, Leo, Little Moe with the gimpy leg, Cheeks, Boney Bob, and Cliff) and said that he could go on forever. Johnny takes out his Tommy Gun, saying that his gun doesn't believe her. Susie pleaded her life and Johnny tells Susie to get down on her knees and tell him she loves him. Johnny tells Susie to get out of his apartment before he counts to three, when he counted three he shoots rapidly killing her, laughing maniacally. Johnny then says, "Merry Christmas, you filthy animal!" and fires a couple more shots. He then says, "And a Happy New Year" before firing one more shot.

Kevin uses this movie to trick the hotel staff, a police officer, and a security guard when they came into the room to confront Kevin about his dad's stolen credit card. Kevin hid in the other room and used Johnny's lines to talk to them, pausing out Susie's parts, and making them and the others believe that "there's an insane guest with a gun" in the room. Kevin takes that as the opportunity to go through the emergency exit, but got caught by Marv and Harry.

---

When I was finished we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! He's worse than we first thought.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Johnny Valentine, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but that filthy animal, Johnny Valentine, has them cornered, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

Me: Oh boy. Lets wait for the right moment.

We went into the building he was in and then we waited.

Johnny Valentine: Hey, I'll tell you what I'm gonna give you girls. I'm gonna give you all 'til the count of ten to get your ugly, yellow, no-good keesters off my property, before I pump your fucking guts full of lead! One, Two, TEN!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall of his office and we rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a magnetic blast, which got the tommygun out of Johnny's hand, and he crushed it in two with his bare hands, and we piled on and pummeled him. Then, Lincoln put Johnny Valentine in a straitjacket.

Eli had his lightsaber blade pointed at his face.

Eli: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, NYPD and the Galactic Senate of The Republic, Johnny Valentine you are under arrest.

Lincoln handed him over to the NY cops, and took him away. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls were Ryo Hayakawa, Hikaru Yoshimoto, Izumi Himuro, Kanako Mita, Koharu Hotta, Mao Daidouji, Yoko Tokashiki, Yuki Azuma, Seira Morimura, and Nene Mouri from Princess Nine.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ryo Hayakawa, Hikaru Yoshimoto, Izumi Himuro, Kanako Mita, Koharu Hotta, Mao Daidouji, Yoko Tokashiki, Yuki Azuma, Seira Morimura, and Nene Mouri.

Nicole: From Princess Nine, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ryo Hayakawa: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ryo Hayakawa and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from that filthy animal Johnny Valentine, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver

Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ryo Hayakawa: Oh wow, you're you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Ryo Hayakawa: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and we also got the news. Johnny Valentine was convicted for the murders he's committed, and he's been sentenced to death. We were there to execute him, and he was chained to a post. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful neon blue energy blast with elemental forces orbiting around the core, and as it hits, it exploded with incredible power, killing Johnny Valentine.

Then his spirit appeared.

Me: Merry Christmas you fucking filthy animal and a happy fucking new year. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

I Super Hakaied his spirit for good.

Lincoln: Keep the change, you filthy animal.

Rita Loud: That's telling him, sweetie.

Nico: Yep. Johnny Valentine you have failed this universe.

We went back home.

---

After the execution of Johnny Valentine, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Then, Lincoln, Strawberry Shortcake, Lemon Meringue, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Muffin, Plum Pudding, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Apple Dumplin, Sweet and Sour Grapes, Tangle the Lemur, Whisper the Wolf, and Jewel the Beetle were getting ready for their date, and it's going to be at Lake Hylia from Legend of Zelda: Ocarina of Time.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, Strawberry Shortcake was dressed in a pink swimsuit with strawberries on it, Lemon Meringue was dressed in a yellow swimsuit with lemons on it, Raspberry Torte was dressed in a purple swimsuit with raspberries, Blueberry Muffin was dressed in a blue swimsuit with blueberries on it, Plum Pudding was dressed in a purple swimsuit with plums on it, Orange Blossom was dressed in an orange swimsuit with oranges on it, Cherry Jam was dressed in a red swimsuit with cherries on it, Apple Dumplin was dressed in a red swimsuit with apples on it, Sweet and Sour Grapes was dressed in a purple swimsuit with grapes on it, Tangle the Lemur was dressed in a white swimsuit with lemurs on it, Whisper the Wolf was dressed in a black swimsuit with wolves on it, and Jewel the Beetle was dressed in a gold swimsuit with beetles on it.

Lincoln: Alright, girls, you ready?

Whisper the Wolf: We're ready, Linky. Let's get going.

Lincoln and the girls left, and they arrived at Lake Hylia, and it was very beautiful.

Jewel the Beetle: Wow, this place is amazing.

Lincoln: You said it, Link told me about Lake Hylia, and it truly is such a beautiful place.

Strawberry Shortcake: This is indeed an amazing place, I'm glad Link recommended this place for our date.

Lincoln: You said it, and next time, we're bringing everyone on the team for some fun here.

Lincoln and the girls went swimming in the waters of Lake Hylia, and they saw the creatures that live in the lake, and they also had to deal with the minor enemies that dwell within the lake, and they had also taken pictures of the creatures there. Then, they ate some lunch that Lynn Sr. made for them, and they kissed as soon as the sun went down. Then, Lincoln and the girls returned home, and they showed us pictures of their time in Lake Hylia, and we loved them.

Me: Sounds like you all had a lot of fun.

Lincoln: We sure did, J.D., and next time we go there, we're all going.

Lynn Sr.: Sounds like a plan for the future, champ.

Lori: You said it, Dad.

They told us everything about Lake Hylia and about the creatures that live there, and it's definitely like what Link told Lincoln and the girls about, along with seeing the pictures of the creatures there, and it's something that we're going to check out in the future.

---

Back at the estate we were watching T-Bone's favorite show Scaredy Kat.

We were laughing hysterically and we saw Scaredy Kat running down a hall and he opened a door at the end and a ghost came out and scared him and he screamed and we laughed.

Me: (Laughing Hysterically) THIS IS SO FUNNY!

Laney was reading a book.

Eli: (Laughing) Oh this is funny!

Missy: (Laughing) This is so funny! (Laughing)

We then saw Scaredy Kat open the closet and then a girl cat came and she gave him a bomb and Scaredy Kat screamed and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We laughed some more!

Me: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!)

Missy: (Laughs)

Elec Man: Hey, Missy. Remember when we said we'd tell you about how Bastion learned a lesson about needing both brains and brawn?

Missy: Why do you ask?

Elec Man: Well, do you want to hear said story right now?

Missy: As a matter of fact yes I do.

Skunk: You will love it Missy. It's where we met Team Loud Phoenix Storm for the first time.

Me: It's a really awesome adventure. We were still catching Pokemon and even the Clow Cards back then.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 818.

---

In the city, I was chasing after another Clow Card. It was the Jump Card. 跳 When it first appears before being sealed, Jump appears as a squishy, pink animal with thin, angry lime-coloured eyes; a long tail, ears, feet, and stubby hands.

It looked more like a small pink rabbit.

Me: The Jump Card is a fast one!

Kero: It may be fast, but it's also a good and fast hopper.

Me: Wow!

I caught up to it and jumped and caught it. Then it jumped and lifted me up with it and we were 15,000 feet into the air! WOW!

Me: Wow! We're high up.

I spread my wings and flew after it and I grabbed it.

Me: Gotcha! RETURN TO YOUR POWER CONFINED!

I held out my hand and an energy card formed and it sucked in the Jump Card. It turned into a Clow Card again. I got the card.

Me: Yes! Now to join up with the others.

I landed and ran fast to join up with the rest of the team.

---

Everyone was finished with school 20 minutes ago and I caught up with everyone.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey man. Caught another Clow Card?

Me: Yep. It was the Jump Card. It didn't put up that much of a fight but it sure is one helluva jumper.

Lori: No kidding.

Qin: Wow!

?: (Chinese Accent) Qin!

We turned and we saw a Chinese boy with black hair, a mean demeanor, a blue shirt, black pants and red shoes.

Qin: Xin!? What are you doing here!?

Xin: You have brought great dishonor to Fa name!

Me: You know this guy Qin?

Qin: Unfortunately yes. His name is Xin Fa. He's my ex-boyfriend.

Nico: He looks like a stereotypical Chinese guy.

Xin: No stereotype! Now here to avenge honor!

Me: Meg did all the people of China talk like this?

Meg: Only in Quahog.

Me: So what is this guy's story?

Qin: He's a total control freak and all he ever cared about was honor. He's a chauvinistic monster and he did all kinds of terrible crimes to me. He assaulted me all the time and he also slashed me in the back.

Qin lifted up her shirt and she had a nasty slash mark on her back. We gasped in horror!

Me: Oh jeez!

Nico: You are truly a monster Xin! Qin did nothing to deserve this!

Xin Fa: You have no say in this!

Nico: Shut your fucking trap you psychopath! You hurt my sister and I will never forgive you for that!

Me: You're a disgrace to all of China!

Qin: To quote Nico: "Xin Fa, you have failed China and this city!"

Nico: Nicely done!

We went at Xin.

Xin Fa was punching Maria, who was in her water form. Maria just backed away with a smirk on her face as the punches went though her. However, Bastion Misawa and Hydrogeddon were nearby as Maria got Xin Fa where he wanted him.

Bastion: Maria, move out of the way! Now!

Maria: Right! (moves to the side)

Bastion: Hydrogeddon, attack with Hydro Gust!

Hydrogeddon fired a muddy blast from it's mouth at the lamp post near Xin Fa, causing it to crash down towards him. But at the last second, Xin Fa got out of the way, causing the lamp post to hit the ground instead.

Bastion (shocked): What?! That should've worked!

Xin Fa: (laughs as he got out a bazooka) Next time, keep it simple. Like a bazooka! (fires rocket at Bastion)

I grabbed the rocket and threw it into the air.

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted Xin Fa.

Lincoln: You are an absolute disgrace to China and as a boyfriend.

Qin: He sure is.

Nico: You are hereby sentenced to death! I summon BLACK TYRANNO!

Nico summoned Black Tyranno and it roared ferociously.

RRROOOOOOOOOAAAAAARRRRRRRR!

Nico: Dinner time Black Tyranno!

Black Tyranno then ate Xin in one bite and splattered his blood and guts everywhere!

Me: Nice!

Lana: That was cool!

Lola: It sure was.

Luna: That guy really deserved that dudes.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

---

Back at the estate we were scolding Bastion.

Bastion: This is the third time in a row where I had a villain exactly where I wanted him. And then… I completely blow it!

Nico. No kidding! The first time was against some leftover M.A.D agents. The second time was against those group of Jokerz.

Nico Miltank nods.

Me: (To the viewers) We fought those agents and Jokerz offscreen, just so you know.

Alexis (to Bastion): The problem is that you're playing a head game. You're overthinking your battles.

Jaden: Yeah, Bastion. Your strategies might be good in duels. But in other battles, you have to be more physical.

Katniss: When I said that you have to incorporate more strategy in your battles, I meant for you all to have a healthy combination of brain and brawn.

Me: That's right Bastion. To win the fight, you must use both your head and your strength.

Bastion: I never thought about it that way.

Me: It's all right Bastion.

Lynn: Bastion, kiss your losing streak bye bye! I got you a new trainer. Two of them, in fact!

Bastion: Really? Where will I meet them?

Drag Strip: Well, you know about the Valley, right?

Bastion: My coaches want to meet me there? I thought we would meet here in Gotham Royal York.

Lynn: It's the valley or no place. Part of their deal.

Bastion: Wow! These coaches sound strict.

Lynn: Strict but good. So we definitely don't want to keep them waiting.

Me: The Valley? You mean the Valley that's at war with Dragon?

Lynn: That's it.

Qin: You mean like a real fire-breathing dragon?

Me: Yep.

I went over to the computer and pulled up Dragon's info.

---

Dragon was the guardian of the valley and a childhood friend of Panda. Sometime before the show began, Heaven sent a horrible drought to "test Dragon's loyalty". Dragon could not bear to watch his friends die so, despite Panda's warnings, used his power of water to make it rain. Of course when he did this Heaven was angered and punished him by taking away his power to fly and made his once beautiful scales black and ugly and hurled into the mountain and attracting the attention of the mysterious hooded bat named the Overlord.

Overlord, who's been too, shunned by the world by exiling into the mountain, offer the battered Dragon of his position as his disicple. For the use of his knowledge of the valley resistance's movement, Overlord grant this ancient creature back of his inconceivable power and immortality. Having nothing left to lose, Dragon immersed himself into a life long study of magics and studies and persuade the Ninja Monkeys to burn down the valley, hoping of attacking the animals and blaming them for his punishment, chasing them from the mountain with his power of fire. In this rampage he ended up burning a mysterious lotus flower, which took away his power of water and burning him with his own fire. Despite being burnt, He retreated with his newfound mentor into the icy lake, in which the overlord created to suppress Dragon's already burned skin, of Lung mountain to sooth his burns. The Overlord, using the combination of ancient technology and the spa, transformed the ex-protector of the valley into the menacingly creature that the valley dweller and what we knew today.

Harboring true hatred and a need for revenge, Dragon plots to destroy the Valley animals completely, waging war against them. Being the dragon that he is, his temper can get outrageous with almost everyone he knows, even his own minions. He'll often burn Baboon and the Ninja Monkeys over trivial matters. Given his decision to blame the animals for his punishment, as well as his continued abuse of Baboon over trivial things, it appears Dragon has a tendency to negate blame from from himself onto everyone else. Besides being angry, Dragon has little humor left in him (except when it comes at someone else's expense). He doesn't entertain Baboon's jokes or attempts to please him. He also demands respect from his minions to the point of threatening to kill a "monkey" for speaking gibberish at him.

Dragon is persistent about destroying the animals and will do anything to see the Valley perish for what he went through. He seems to still have some respect for Panda and also misses his old life as seen in The Art of Kung Fruit. Panda and him were even willing to make a bet outside of Baboon and Skunk's Wushu competition on who would win. Still he doesn't appreciate Panda cursing his dreams to forever be filled with blueberry pies (which he hates).

---

Everyone gasped.

Lola: So Dragon wants to see the animals of the Valley die!?

Lana: Why would he want that when they clearly haven't even done anything to him?

Me: He blames everyone in the valley for his punishment.

Laney: That is not right! He saved everyone and Heaven wrongfully punished him for it! It turned him into a monster!

Qin: A monster of pure evil!

Me: I don't think the Heaven's did this. I think it was an act of the Devil. He made him this way and he lied to him and made him blame the animals for his punishment.

Nico: I think the good him is in there. We can bring it back and destroy the dark side.

Me: That's a great idea Nico. Qin, this is how we were able to help some of the former Supervillains renounce their evil ways and free them from the darkness that poisoned their minds. We have to find a spark of good inside them and bring it out into the real world.

Qin: That's amazing!

Varie: Where is this valley located though?

Me: It says here that it's located in southern China.

Qin: Wow! I'm descended from China. I have ancestry from Shanghai.

Me: That's cool Qin. We can visit Shanghai after we finish Dragon off for good. Lets get moving!

We were off to Southern China.

---

The Valley, Southern China.

---

After 10,000 miles of traveling, we arrived at the Valley. It was a beautiful and tranquil place.

Laney: Wow!

Me: The Valley. It's so beautiful.

Nico: It sure is. I can't believe Dragon wants to destroy the animals here.

Qin: I know. It's not right.

Nico's Miltank agreed.

May: I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation one of these days.

Me: It would make a perfect relaxation spot. Lets find the animals of the valley.

We did so and we saw Panda and his students Rabbit, Skunk, Fox and many animals.

Panda saw us.

Panda: Ah, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to the Valley.

Me: (Kung Fu Bow) It's truly an honor to meet you Panda-sensei.

Rabbit: It's such an honor to meet you guys! I like how you all show no mercy to scumbags. You're everything I want to be.

Poison Ivy: Glad to know we have a fan.

Bastion: Panda and Fox are my coaches?! Are you crazy, Lynn?! How can they train a duelist?!

Rabbit: No offense, but there's no way Panda and Fox can train you.

Fox: I agree with Rabbit for once, Lynn. Bastion here looks… scrawny.

Lynn: Guys, guys! Let's open the minds here a bit. (to Bastion) Bastion, Fox and Panda are one of the greatest teachers in the

Valley. Perfect for you to learn awesome battle skills. (to Panda and Fox) Panda. Fox. I know that Bastion doesn't look like much. But trust me. He has the heart and mind of a warrior. Hell, he even helped beat Sartorius before.

Panda: The host of the Light of Destruction?

Lynn: Yep. But Bastion's been off his game lately. (points to her brain) Too much brainpower and not enough muscle! (points to her muscles)

Me: It's true. We're also here to help you defeat Dragon. But I have a strong feeling that the friend you know is still in there Panda-sensei.

Panda: How so J.D.?

Me: I can sense a spark of good still inside him and I have a strong feeling that his punishment was caused by the devil himself and not Heaven.

Panda: That could very well be J.D. You are very wise beyond your years J.D.

Me: Thank you sensei. If I may, with your permission, we would like to train all your students in everything we know.

Panda: You have my permission J.D.

Me: Thank you sensei.

We got to work.

Hours later we were training everyone in the valley in everything we knew.

G1 Blades: So, how are things going here?

Bastion: (to Lynn) You were ight, Lynn. This training's really paying off. Panda and Fox are great coaches. (karate chops a training dummy and it tears in half easily)

Me: Wow! You are a fast learner Bastion.

Alexis: Great job.

Panda: You are ready now. It is time.

Bastion: Time for what?

Panda: For us to face Dragon and Baboon.

Me: Lets do it.

We were walking to Lung Mountain, Dragon's base of operations.

---

We were walking through the forest on the way to Dragon's lair when we heard a roar.

Bastion: What was that?

Ed: My stomach?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Panda: Baboon must've used his Dark Orb to summon a Heartless.

My Dark Orb detector showed that he was right.

Me: You're right sensei. It's close and it's coming this way!

Bastion: (to Lynn) How did I ever let you talk me into this, Lynn?!

Lynn: Oh, c'mon! When I heard Panda, Skunk, and the others needed help against Dragon and Baboon, I thought it would be the perfect opportunity to get the coaching you needed.

Bastion: But now I have to help fight whatever Heartless Baboon summoned.

Rabbit: (laughs) You're really a glass half empty kind of guy, aren't you? Did you really expect to get coached for free? This is a play by play world, my friend.

Bastion: I don't care what kind of world this is. I didn't train just to fight a Heartless that might be more stronger then me!

Skunk: Bastion, you can't back out now. All of us need your help.

Lynn: Skunk's right. If you bail out, the others back hom will think you're a coward. And I don't think that well bode well for your reputation.

Bastion: So, I'm stuck here. Thank a lot, Lynn!

Lynn: Trust me. Do your part in this fight and you'll have agreat time. This whole experience is gonna help you for sure. (hears the roar again) Now, if you excuse me, I have a dentist appointment.

Bastion (grabs Lynn before she runs): Nice try! But you're keeping me company!

Me: Here it comes!

We saw the ground lift up and it was a giant worm heartless! It jumped out and it was a massive worm with 7 tentacle mouths and it had a ferociously big spiked mouth. It was a heartless called the Sandworm Carnage!

Me: Wow!

Lana: That is a big earthworm!

Lola: You would not want to eat that one Lana!

Lily: I agree.

Lila: Same here.

Bastion: Let me do this. I saw this in a book I read about.

Bastion jumped high into the air and fired a powerful blast of lightning at the ground and the Sandworm Carnage came out and roared ferociously in pain.

Lincoln, Linka, Stacy and Lizzy Morris fired a massive blast of lightning at its mouth and it exploded all over the place as a pile of slop! We got a massive power boost as well. (Think of how the Queen Bitch Worm died in Tremors 5: Bloodlines)

Lola: EEEWWW!

Lana: (Licks off the guts) Taste's delicious!

Laney: Lana you are gross.

Lily: But that was awesome!

Me: Well done Bastion!

Bastion: Thanks J.D. I feel more confident and stronger than ever.

Me: I'm glad. But don't let overconfidence and arrogance cloud your judgement.

Bastion: I understand.

Me: Lets continue on.

We did so. Half way into the forest we saw a massive army of Ninja Monkeys! They were a massive army of black monkeys as dark as the night.

Me: Ninja Monkeys at 10:00!

Leni: It's not 10:00. It's 5:30.

Lisa: Leni, 10:00 is the way to describe the West-Northwest direction.

Leni: Oh right. I see what you're saying.

Jaden: I got this. I summon Elemental HERO Flare Neo!

Jaden summoned his Elemental HERO Flare Neos.

Me: Let me get some action in. I summon Nine-Headed Dragon!

Out of the card came a massive serpentine dragon and it had 9 heads! Each of one of 9 elemental forces!

Alexis: Wow!

May: That monster is so cool!

Jaden: I've never seen a monster like that one before.

Me: It's an extremely rare and ultra powerful monster. It's a level 13 monster and it has 10,000 attack.

Axel: 10,000 all by itself!? That's incredible!

Me: I was shocked myself Axel.

Alexis: Level 13!? That's unbelievable!

Jaden: That's amazing J.D.! Get your game on!

Me: (Chuckles) I may collect the cards but that doesn't mean that I can't use them for battle.

Bastion: That's amazing J.D.

Me: All right! Nine-Headed Dragon! Attack! Elemental Typhoon Obliteration!

It roared and fired a massive blast of elements from each of its nine heads. They combined and slammed into the Ninja Monkeys and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated 75% of the monkeys all in an instant and a massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles. A crater was where the monkeys was now stands.

Nico: Wow! What power!

Alexis: That was unbelievable!

Axel: It sure was. I can't believe that it packs incredible power.

Me: Wow! That was amazing!

Jaden: That was amazing J.D.!

Me: Thanks Jaden. But we're not finished yet. It's your turn.

Jaden: You got it. Flare Neos attack! Firestorm Beetle Swarm!

Elemental Hero Flare Neos fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a powerful swarm of beetles made of pure fire and they slammed into the monkeys and incinerated them.

Me: Barbecued monkeys.

Luan: This sure is Monkey Business. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Xion: It sure was.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Jaden: Time for a Final Smash Panda!

Panda: It will be an honor Jaden. You go first.

Jaden: Thank you sensei. ELEMENTAL HERO SPIRIT STRIKE!

Jaden summoned the spirits of his Elemental Hero monsters from his deck and they went at the rest of the Ninja Monkeys and destroyed most of them.

Panda: Time for some monkey brain soup! PANDA PANCAKE SLAM!

Panda jumped high into the air and slammed into the rest of the monkeys and flattened them into pancakes.

Me: You repulsive monkeys have failed this valley.

Nico: Nice!

Jaden: You're starting to get the hang of it J.D.

Me: I sure am. But I'm nowhere near as good as you and Yugi, Jaden.

Jaden: That's okay. It takes practice and good strategy.

Me: That's true. Lets keep moving.

We continued on.

We were in the desert and we were almost at Lung Mountain. And we saw Baboon!

Skunk: Baboon!

Lola: Is he I.R. Baboon's cousin?

Baboon (laughs): If you're all planning to stop me and Dragon permanently, you're doing a lousy job of showing it by bringing along that weak student of yours!

Me: Oh we shall see!

Bastion punched Baboon in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the nose, eyes, mouth and chest and kicked him into a tree with devastating force and slammed him into the ground.

Me: Nice! Well done Bastion!

Panda: You have learned really well Bastion.

Bastion: Thank you sensei.

Me: Had enough Baboon?

Baboon: Never!

Double D: If you won't surrender, then you give me and Ben no choice.

Me: Uh oh! Look away guys!

Qin: Why?

Me: Trust me. You don't want to know.

We looked away!

Baboon: What are you talking about?

Toepick: We're talking about this! (shows his face while Double D removes his hat)

Baboon saw their ugly hideous features and he was so scared that it made him pee and shit all over the place and it made him so scared that he crashed into the tree again and scar him for life and knock him out.

They covered their hideous looks and Ben reverted back.

Me: Okay lets finish him!

Alexis: Right! WHITE NIGHT SPIRIT ICE!

Alexis summoned the spirits of the White Night monsters from her deck and they went at Baboon and froze him in ice!

Fox: Lets do it. FOXFIRE FIRESTORM STRIKE!

Fox fired a powerful blast of blue fire and it thawed him out and burned him.

Princess Bubblegum: Time to make sure you never hurt anyone again.

She fired a stream of jawbreakers and they slammed into Baboon and he was now imprisoned for all eternity in a giant jawbreaker.

Me: He's now a giant jawbreaker for all eternity.

Ed: JAWBREAKER! (Runs at it!) YUM YUM YUM!

Me: Hold on there Ed. This jawbreaker is baboon flavored and you would not want to eat that.

Ed: Oh. Mums the word.

We sent the baboon jawbreaker to the Candy Kingdom Prison for all eternity.

We continued on.

But then we got an unexpected surprise.

Tiffany: Tiffany!

Finn: Tiffany Oiler!

Tiffany: Yeah! I'm gonna kill you Finn!

Me: You know this brat Finn?

Finn: Unfortunately I do.

Me: Why do you want to kill Finn!?

Laney: What has he ever done to you?

Tiffany: I was friends with Jake. Then some baritone herb stole him away from me.

Finn: I didn't steal him. We're broth-

Tiffany: And when that snow-white wiener dog is finally dead, Jake will be devastated. [Imagines Jake crying on his shoulder at Finn's tombstone.] He'll need a shoulder to cry whiny, Finn-style tears on, and that shoulder will be mine-Tiffany's! Then I can get busy with undoing your cheesy influence, plus more! With my help, Jake will become the criminal juggernaut he was always meant to be. [In Tiffany's imagination, a giant Jake roars and beats his chest over a city, while helicopters with searchlights hover nearby.] We won't just be robbing banks anymore. [Jake grabs hold of two buildings and rips them off their foundations.] We'll be robbing the actual banks. The whole banks! [Jake swallows the buildings.] You get it? We're gonna steal actual whole buildings.

Finn: Yeah, I get it.

Tiffany: So don't tell me we're not so different, okay?! We're opposites, you and me. Oil and goody-goody snow-white baby-vanilla bean mitten water! Go, Tiffany!

Me: This brat is delusional.

Finn: He wants to kill me and make Jake a monster!

Me: That's insane!

Lincoln: He sounds like me back when I was younger.

Lori: Boy I will literally never forget that.

Tiffany: Time to die!

He came at us and punched me in the face and his fist hurt when it hit me. But it tickled me.

Me: (Giggles) That tickled.

Tiffany's fist was broken, red, purple and swollen.

Me: Geez. I had no idea I was that tough.

Lana: Wow.

Me: But this kid is a menace to Finn and all of Ooo. So prison is his home.

I snapped my fingers and beamed him over to the Venus Maximum Security Prison. Tiffany Oiler was sentenced to life in the maximum security section and he was the cell mate of Marie K.L.'s evil former sisters.

Me: That menace is done for. Now we have to face Dragon.

We went on and we arrived in the snowy mountains and we were at Lung Mountain.

Me: Here we are guys. Lung Mountain.

Panda: Lets go.

We went up to the mountain and we saw the skeletal remains of a bat.

Me: A Bat Skeleton? What's that doing here?

Lucy Loud: That is an evil bat called the Overlord.

Panda: So it was the Overlord that corrupted Dragon and made him this way.

Me: I have a feeling it was because of him. Lets keep moving.

We went into a cave on the side of the mountain and went down some stairs and we saw DRAGON! He was a black dragon with no wings, and he had green hair and he was filled with pure evil.

Dragon: Panda! And you have Team Loud Phoenix Storm with you!

Panda: This ends now Dragon. You will be defeated where you stand.

Me: And we will make sure you never terrorize the Valley again! Your minions are finished forever!

Skunk: That's right! Your ninja monkeys bought the farm and Baboon has been sent to a prison far away!

Me: We brought the pain to your minions and played all your diabolical games and now it's time to finish you off!

Nico: Dragon, you have failed this valley!

Dragon: Little Skunk. This is the first and last time you will ever challenge me!

Skunk: And it will be one worth remembering!

Rabbit just punched Dragon in the face.

POW!

Rabbit: (chuckles darkly) You don't know how long I've wanted to do that!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Dragon and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he belched out a tremendous amount of fire and melted all the ice in the cave!

Lola absorbed all the fire.

Edzilla (punches Dragon): ED SMASH DRAGON!

Me: (In my head) There is a spark of good in him. The overlord turned him evil and he was responsible for this. I'm glad he's dead. (Out Loud) Dragon! I know you are impervious to magic but this will help you.

I knelt and chanted a prayer and a powerful beam of light hit the dragon and the real dragon was separated from the evil one. The Good Dragon came out and he was back to normal! He had his golden skin and his powers back.

Dragon: I'm back.

Panda: Dragon!

Dragon: Panda!

They hugged.

Dragon: I'm so sorry I tried to kill all of you.

Panda: It's all right Dragon. Lets take down your evil self that you became.

Dragon: Way ahead of you friend!

Dark Dragon: You ruined everything!

Dragon: You made me become you! I will never forgive you!

Qin: Let me show you true firepower!

Qin fired a massive blast of fire and it hit Dark Dragon and burned him bad.

Dragon and Lola fired a massive blast of fire and burned him.

Eddy: (fires blaster at Dragon) I hope you like smelling extra crispy!

Me: Yeah!

The Animals of the Valley punched and kicked and blasted the Dark Dragon and pulverized him all over the place.

Me: Time for some teamwork!

Drag Strip: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Gravity-Gun 100-fold!

Poison: Time to poison you! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into into her right arm device and it enhanced her plant powers 100-fold.

Drag Strip and Poison Ivy: IVY MACE GRAVITY-SLAM!

Poison Ivy formed a powerful spiked mace ball made of ivy vines and Drag Strip's gravity gun slammed it into Dark Dragon and crushed him!

BLAM!

G1 Blades: Lets do this! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his photon pistol 100-fold.

Nico: Lets do this Miltank! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his Miltank's abilities 100-fold.

Nico: Miltank, use Zen Headbutt!

G1 Blades and My Miltank: PHOTON HEADBUTT SMASH!

Miltank ran fast and its head glowed a powerful pink and Blades fired a powerful blast of photons and Miltank slammed into Dark Dragon and the photon's hit him and exploded.

Rabbit: Any last words before I snap your neck!

Dark Dragon was too weak to talk.

Me: Time to finish this monster for good!

Bastion: Lets do this! PERIODIC TABLE SPIRIT EXPLOSION!

Bastion formed spirits of the monsters from his Earth and Water decks and sent them at Dark Dragon and they hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Skunk: Never again will you terrorize my home and friends! SUPER STINKRAY OBLITERATION!

Skunk fired a massive blast of energy from his tail and it slammed into Dark Dragon and completely obliterated him in an instant! Dark Dragon was dead.

Me: It's over Dark Dragon!

The Spirit of Dark Dragon appeared.

Nicole: The Book of Vile Darkness is too good for you. The River of Fire is perfect for you!

The portal into the River of Fire opened and it sucked in Dark Dragon.

Dark Dragon: CURSE YOU VALLEY ANIMALS!

He was sucked into it and he was gone for good!

Me: That's it for him.

Suddenly there was an explosion and the mountain was rumbling!

Me: The Mountain is collapsing! Lets get out of here!

We ran back the way we came and got out of the mountain just in time as the whole mountain caved in.

Me: That was a close one.

Panda: Thank you all for hepling us to stop Dragon.

William: No problem, Panda.

Lynn: And if you ever need to train someone again, Bastion will be more then happy to-

Bastion: (elbows her) Thank you, Panda-sensei. You and Fox are excellent coaches.

Panda: I'm glad we could help out Bastion.

They did a kung fu bow.

Dragon: Thank you all for returning me to my happy good and magical self. Overlord poisoned me with lies and evil. He did the drought and ruined me.

Me: We had a feeling it was him. But there are other evil villains out there. So we have to always be ready for anything.

Panda: That is true.

Skunk: (To the viewers) Whether there are forces of good or evil, we will always be there to answer the call and help out and stop evil.

Me: You said it Skunk.

Nico caught a Florges and a Gogoat during the battle. We went back home and we would call on the animals of the Valley whenever needed. Bastion has redeemed himself.

---

When I was finished we were shocked and amazed. Even everyone that hadn't heard it.

Missy: So, Bastion almost got killed because he wasn't being reckless like you guys normally are?

Me: Yep.

Kai: (Ninjago) From what J.D. and the others told me, Bastion almost got killed because he was using too much brainpower and not enough muscle.

Qin: And it was my ex-boyfriend that almost did him in. You remember my ex, right?

Nico: How can I forget?

Me: Xin Fa was an absolute control freak and wanted everything done HIS way.

Eli: I hate people like that.

Nunnally: Me too.

Qin: He also gave me this scar.

Qin pulled up her shirt and showed it.

Many of us gasped.

Missy: WHOA! I remember that scar.

Erica: No kidding. That scar is ugly!

Nico: I was shocked myself.

Needlenose: Thankfully, Lynn got Bastion his own training coaches.

Lynn: Yep I sure did and I was the one that introduced him to Panda and Skunk. Panda and the animals of the Valley trained him in the skills they know and everything.

Panda: It was a very amazing challenge for us.

Qin: It sure was. But it was really cool.

Dragon: I thought so too.

Rabbit: I miss the good old days where we were fighting those ninja monkeys.

Me: Yeah we sure kicked a lot of butt.

Laney: Those were some tough monkeys.

Nico: Yeah they sure were. They didn't put up that much of a fight though.

Lana: They still were awesome to Face.

Lola: Yeah they were.

Skids: And we learned some other things about why Dragon here turned bad.

Nico: Yep. He was "Punished" by Heaven for doing a kind act and saving his land from a drought.

Me: But we found out that it was because of a bat called Overlord that made him evil. He used some kind of dark magic to make it look like Heaven was punishing him and it made Dragon evil and Hellbent on destroying the Valley and the animals. But thankfully we got rid of that evil.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Qin: That was a brutal battle.

Lana: But it sure was fun. And Bastion learned a huge lesson that day.

Missy: And that would be?

Me: To use not only your brain power but also use brawn too. Only by using brains and brawn together can you get the job done.

Nico: That's right.

Gluko: By the way, Nico, you're leading today.

Nico: Yep I know and we are going to the Megakat City sector of the city to see if any trouble is brewing.

Missy: Megakat City?

Aylene C.: It's the city that was the setting of one of my favorite shows: SWAT Kats. We went there many times before and destroyed the SWAT Kats most dangerous enemies.

Eli: Wow! I wasn't here for most of those adventures but I heard they were awesome.

Me: Boy they sure were. We took down some of the most dangerous enemies the SWAT Kats know. We destroyed Dr. Viper, Rex Shard, Dark Kat, The Pastmaster, Mad Kat, The Cit-Kat-A and even the MetalliKats.

Aylene C.: The MetalliKats were the first we took down and Lola and me did that one. It's how I got my powers.

Me: That's right. I remember that and that was back when I was starting to put the team together.

Wiggum, Pete, Vreedle Brothers, Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Krusty, Cantwell, Cargill, Box Ghost, and Private H.I.V.E. then appeared

Box Ghost: Can me, Wiggum, Pete, Vreedle Brothers, Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Krusty, Cantwell, Cargill, and Private H.I.V.E. go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to the Megakat City sector of the city. Better assemble everyone. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

We all gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! We are going to the Megakat City Sector of the city and our mission is to find any of the

Swat Kats enemies and destroy them but chances are we may or may not find any of them since we took down a pretty good majority of the Swat Kats major enemies. But regardless we have to see if any trouble is brewing. Now this is for you new people! I have only one rule. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do that, you will be sent back to the estate for the remainder of the mission! DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Private H.I.V.E.: SIR YES SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease! We leave in 15 minutes. Take that time to get what you need. We're gonna be in for an awesome mission. That'll be all. DISMISSED!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires Commander.

We were off to the MegaKat City sector.

---

We were walking around the city.

Dominique: Everything looks fine so far.

Nico: So far. Sense anything Eli?

Eli: Nothing yet. But I have a feeling that something big is about to be coming shortly.

Nico: Then we better be ready for anything. Lets head to Enforcer HQ.

We went to Enforcer HQ and we saw Commander Feral.

Chalmers: Hello, Commander Feral.

Commander Feral: Hello Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Last time we saw you, J.D. and Zarya were halfway around the world competing in the Ridonculous Race and we were here facing Mad Kat.

Commander Feral: That's true.

Eli: I remember that. That was crazy.

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Yeah it was.

Commander Feral: That has been fun and you guys have increased in numbers a lot since we last saw you.

Nico: Yeah we sure have grown in numbers haven't we.

Me: We sure have huh commander?

Nico: Yep.

Commander Feral: You're leading now Nico?

Nico: It's a new leadership system we have. I'm leading on the even days and J.D. is leading on the odd days. And it's my turn to lead.

Commander Feral: Oh I get how it works.

Nico: A lot of things have happened to us over these last few months.

Lync Volan: Also, we found out that Lincoln's ancestors are Scottish.

Commander Feral: I've been hearing about that all over the world news. The battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm was a crazy one. But I knew you guys were gonna win no matter what.

Nico: Thanks for that Commander. But what really amazed us is that the Loud's Ancestry stretches back to 400 years ago.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) It's true lads. My name is Lucille

Loud and I'm the Gothic ancestor of the Louds.

Lucy: She is my Gothic Ancentor.

Commander Feral: The resemblence is completely uncanny.

Me: We all thought the exact same thing ourselves.

Eli: We sure did and the castle they lived in back then was incredible.

Caitlyn: It sure was.

Starlight Glimmer: And the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm will also go down in history as the Great Alicorn Ascension.

Me: Yep. Sunset Shimmer and the rest of the Mane 12 ascended into Alicorns that day.

Lana: They sure did.

Nico: Yep. Here's a picture of the Loud's ancestors from 400 years ago.

Nico showed him a photo of the Loud Ancestors and it was amazing.

Commander Feral: Wow that's amazing.

Nico: I know. The resemblence between the Loud's and their ancestors is completely uncanny. The battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm was an epic one and we saw that the Loud Family had Royal ties to Scotland.

Commander Feral: That is really amazing.

Eli: Yep it sure is. And we stopped that malevolent witch Morag from killing them and the entire planet.

Me: We sure did and everything that she was gonna do made me infuriated. There were 24 members of Team Dark Phoenix Storm and Morag was technically the 25th member.

Commander Feral: That is true. I really despised what that witch

Morag was gonna do. We saw it all over the international courts on TV.

Lana: Wow! They must've broadcasted it all over the world.

Me: Well it was the biggest case of High Treason and Attempted Genocide in the history of the world. It was the biggest crime of the millennium.

Nico: That's true. Morag deserved it.

Allie Wilde: Thank goodness she got what was coming to her.

Commander Feral: That is true. She brought it all on herself.

Pete: Unfortunately, none of the Swat Kats enemies were apart of Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Commander Feral: It's good they weren't. You all took out a majority of them.

Nico: Volcanus and Rex Shard as the Crystal Colossus are now in our frenemies the Masters of Evil.

Nan Que: It's true. Volcanus is now my archenemy.

Jesse Anderson: And I'm Rex Shard's archenemy.

Me: Jesse Anderson has Rainbow Dragon and the 7 Crystal Beasts and Cholan with him and I figured they would be the perfect group to face him.

Cholan: It's true. I think it's an amazing setup.

Commander Feral: That is interesting.

Me: It sure is.

Shrapnel: So, has there been any trouble here?

Commander Feral: I'm afraid so. We got word that Mack and Molly Mange the MetalliKats are back.

We gasped in shock!

Aylene C.: But that can't be! Me and Lola melted them into nothing when we got here the first time.

Lola: Yeah those two should be dead and thrown into an incinerator.

Commander Feral: Somehow they returned.

Me: Oh boy.

Missy: Who are the MetalliKats?

Aylene C.: Oh right many of you don't know who they are. They were two of Megakat City's most dangerous criminals. Their names were Mack and Molly Mange. They were a ruthless and notorious Bonnie and Clyde duo that terrorized all of Megakat City for a long time.

She went over their history.

---

The crime-bosses Mac and Molly Mange, the criminal couple were worst criminals of Megakat City and later escaped from Alkatraz. Now, rebuilt by Professor Hackle and becoming the Metallikats.

Originally a husband and wife team named Mac and Molly Mange, the Metallikats drowned when they were trying to escape from Alkatraz prison but their bodies were discovered by Professor Hackle's robotic servants and their minds were transfered into robotic bodies. The pair proceeded to become even more dangerous criminals, killing Katscratch before turning their attention to Mayor Manx - who they had a grudge against for denying their parole (though in reality it was Callie who denied the parole).

Katastrophe

They have also allied with Dark Kat and Dr. Viper despite being order around by Dark Kat and sharing a hatred towards the SWAT Kats.

A Bright and Shiny Future

The Pastmaster brings Mac and Molly back to life, both form a alliance to rid themselves of the SWAT Kats and so they takeover the city together. The duo betrayed The Past Master and use his watch as a pocket watch. In the future, they took over the city and enslaving the any organic that's not a robot. Soon, they are defeated by the SWAT Kats, the Enforcers and Professor Hackle. Returning everything back to normal and remaining the evidence closet in their damaged state.

Unlikely Alloy

Mac and Molly attempted to rob the Megakat City's bank, they were defeated by The Enforcer and The SWAT Kats. Molly was badly damaged in the fight and tells Mac to get the loot, Mac loves her enough to saved her and retreated to their hovercraft. Mac robs Dr. Lieter Greenbox's creation to fixed him and saved his wife, the device rebuilt itself with their car as their minion aka "Zed". Zed absorbed Mac for being metal and Molly forced the SWAT Kats to help save her husband, Molly get absorbed and Zed corrupted Dr. Lieter Greenbox to become one being. After Zed defeat, Molly is back to normal and looking for her husband in the rumble of Zed. She finds Mac's head is merged to a food-processor and set him mix which shaking him. Mac gets dizzy and begs his wife to shut the blender, both remaining alive and back arguing with each other again.

---

When she was finished we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Those monsters!

Eli: Yeah they should have stayed dead!

Varie: More importantly, what was Professor Hackle thinking!?

Krusty: Wait. I thought Hackle was aware Mac and Molly were wanted criminals.

Aylene C.: No he wasn't. Hackle's advanced age made him completely oblivious to the fact that they were that dangerous from the get go.

Nico: He didn't know that he turned his robotic servents into the dangerous MetalliKats.

Eli: No kidding.

Commander Feral: Those monsters will stay dead for good this time.

Nico: And we'll make sure they do.

Missy: I hate people like them.

Nico: Yeah I do too.

Aylene C.: And without a doubt they will be after me, Lola and Callie.

Nico: Right because you and Lola killed them and Callie denied their parole which lead to them escaping in the first place.

Me: What a grudge. Even in death they just won't learn.

Nico: No kidding.

Wildrider: First, we need to find whoever they plan to go after first.

Aylene C.: I have my thoughts but they will go after Callie Brigs first because she denied their parole which lead to them escaping in the first place.

Eli: I have that same feeling myself.

Nico: Then we better get her to the Estate till this blows over.

Cargill: Where's Callie Brigs right now?

Commander Feral: At City Hall.

Nico: Then we better get her over to the Estate for safety.

Eli: Right.

We went to City Hall and we saw Callie Brigs.

Komba: Are you Callie Briggs?

Harpus: We need to talk to you!

Callie: Wow hey guys!

Nico: Been a while Callie. But I'm afraid we got big problems. The MetalliKats are back.

Callie: What?! But I thought they were destroyed.

Aylene C.: They were but somehow they came back and are back to finish what they were gonna do. And they will try and kill me and Lola.

Eli: Because Lola and Aylene killed them the first time.

Nico: We need to get you to the estate for safety till we destroy the MetalliKats for good.

Callie: Okay. Thanks guys.

We beamed her over to the World Tree Estate.

Commander Feral: I think I may have some weapons that can help you all out.

Rhomboid: Is it stuff blow those two up real good?

Octagon: If not, that's okay.

He gave us magnet guns.

Nico: Magnet guns. Very clever.

Eli: Because they are robots and magnets will scramble them up.

Tuddrussel: Just like how my magnets scrambled Larry up.

Larry 3000: I heard that!

Tuddrussul: Watch.

He put a pig magnet on Larry.

Larry 3000: (Slow deep voice) A computer is not a toy. It's a valuable tool.

He took that off and put a Banana Magnet on him.

Larry 3000: (Singing and Dancing) OH I'M A YANKEE DOODLE DANDY, YANKEE DOODLE DO OR DIE!

He came back and Tuddrussel put the magnet on that said World's Greatest Grandma and Larry was acting like a baby!

He was babbling and cooing like one.

Rage Mage: Think we should take the magnet off Larry now?

Larry 3000: I made doody in my diapy.

We laughed hysterically!

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Laney: (Laughing) That is funny!

Lana: (Laughing Hysterically)

Me: (Laughing) That is funny! (LAUGHS)

Tuddrussel took the magnet off.

Me: Whew!

Nico: (Laughs) Glad we got that out of our system.

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) Jolly good that was a good laugh.

Private H.I.V.E.: Thank you kindly for these weapons!

Commander Feral: You're welcome.

Nico: These will be handy. Lets get ready.

Larry 3000: Please tell me I didn't do anything embarassing!

Deadpool: Relax! You didn't do anything M Rated.

Larry 3000: Good.

Nico: The World's Greatest Grandma Magnet made you act like a baby and the Banana magnet made you dance and sing to Yankee Doodle Dandy.

Larry 3000: Oh.

Nico: But it was funny. We got a good laugh out of it. Now lets get back to the matter at hand. Here's my plan.

Nico's plan was to have Aylene and Lola stand in the middle of the street and act as bait and the MetalliKats will come to them and when they have a chat with them we make their entrance.

Robo Blaze, Robo Roxy and MetalSeadramon appeared.

Fat Tony: Thank you 3 for coming.

Robo Blaze: Well, since we're dealing with robots, me and Robo Roxy thought we'd help out too.

Legs: Why is Metalseadramon helping out though?

Metalseadramon: Well, I do have Metal in my name.

Me: And he is a robotic version of Seadramon.

Louie: (shrugs) Can't argue with that.

Nico: That does make sense. Okay lets put our plan into effect.

Lincoln: Time to put Operation Lure The MetalliKats Out And Destroy Them So Megakat City Can Be Safe From Another Enemy Of The Swat Kats And Also Think Of A Shorter Name For This Operation into action.

Missy: Whoa. That's a mouthful.

Me: Lincoln got that from his dad. He has a habit of coming up with these long names for Operations. But lets call it Operation: MetalliKat Destruction.

Lincoln: That works perfectly.

Bowser: I hope everyone brought snacks while waiting. This will take awhile.

Laney pulled out a cooler full of snacks.

Bowser: Great thinking Laney.

Laney: Thanks Bowser. Always be prepared.

Nico: The wait is on.

Everyone was hiding on top of a tall building.

Cantwell: Any minute now, they're going to show up.

Nico: Wait I see something in the shadows.

Nico saw something in an alley.

Lola and Aylene saw something in the alley and then out came MAC AND MOLLY MANGE THE METALLIKATS!

Lola: Mac and Molly Mange. Nice to see you again after all this time.

Aylene C.: You guys are looking well.

Molly Mange: (Cybernetic Voice) Yes well enough to kill you both for what you did to us!

Mac Mange: (Cybernetic Voice) You are gonna pay for what you did.

Lola: You brought all that on yourselves you talking tin cans.

Aylene C.: We may have had our fun with you all. But our friends haven't.

Molly Mange: Friends? What friends? The SWAT Kats?

Aylene C.: Not just them. Our entire team!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and the spirits of the henchmen and big brutish enforcers of crime appeared in the explosion and then converged and we all came out.

Nico: Mac and Molly Mange. We meet at last.

Mac Mange: Who are all of you?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare.

Lana: We're going to take you apart screw by screw!

Exhaust: Let's see what these magnet blasters can do!

Nico: Here we go.

We fired beams of magnetic energy and the blasts hit the MetalliKats and then they started babbling like idiots.

Wiggum: Normally, I'd say two are under arrest. But I think you two are past that point!

Mac Mange: And what are you gonna do about it?

Me: We're gonna blow you two to smithereens until there is nothing left of you.

Nico: That's right. You two should've stayed dead when you drowned trying to bust out of prison.

Lola: And you two should have died when we melted you into mush.

Aylene C.: Now we're going to finished what we started.

Then we heard the Turbo Kat and it landed by us and we saw the SWAT Kats.

T-Bone: Looks like we got here just in time.

Razor: Yeah we sure did.

Skulker, Patty & Selma, Golden Glider, Grizzly, Professor XXXL Zzzax, Mumbo Jumbo, Toad, The Salami Swami and Machinedramon appeared.

Nico: Skulker, Patty & Selma, Golden Glider, Grizzly, Professor XXXL Zzzax, Mumbo Jumbo, Toad, The Salami Swami and Machinedramon.

Skulker: Does this bring back memories?

William: For Lola and Aylene, it does.

Patty: Good to know.

Me: The MetalliKats were the first of the SWAT Kats enemies that they destroyed.

Nico: Yep.

T-Bone: Sorry we got here late.

Golden Glider: Better late then never.

Me: That's true.

May: It's fine as long as you guys help us out.

Professor XXXL: (to me) We heard you faced off against another of the Digimon Tamers' enemies.

Me: We sure did and it was Orochimon. Jeri and Leomon took him down the first time.

Grizzly: And what's this I hear about milkshakes?

Me: He had a tremendous love for milkshakes. Orochimon enslaved a MudFrigimon village and forced them to make massive numbers of milkshakes for him.

Grizzly: Whoa!

Me: I know.

?: Sounds like a lot of milkshakes.

A figure came out and it was HOOKBEARD from episode 10 of Dino Super Charge!

---

Hookbeard is deployed by Snide who sends him to the fishing spot in order to seek and destroy the Titano Zord. He arrives there along with the other generals and electrocutes the river with his Electro Rod which causes Matt Griffin fall overboard from his boat. When the Rangers find out that he's doing all this, they try to stop him and a battle begins. Soon, Keeper arrives and lifts the river water with the power of his staff, revealing a deactivated Titano Zord. He awakens him and leaves, saying that the zord will be activated in no time. Hookbeard is attacked by the Rangers, and is then grown from the Magna Beam from Snide and fires at the awakened Titano Zord but it's too strong. The Rangers form the Titano Charge Megazord and destroy him with the Final Colossal Crush

---

Tyler Navarro: Hookbeard!

Hookbeard: Been a long time laddies.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to find and destroy the Titano Zord.

Hookbeard: That's right lad. Mistress Vypra was right about you J.D. You have a sharp memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

May: You're one of those monsters that acts like a pirate.

Hookbeard: (laughs) I am, aren't I?

Jack Sparrow: Sounds like my kind of monster mate.

Me: Same with me. You would have made a great monster to fight in the usual battles when we went to Treasure Island.

Nico: That is true.

Hookbeard: Glad you think so mateys.

Me: This is gonna be an intense battle. So we better take this away from here. (Snaps fingers)

We were on the planet Glaren again.

Nico: Good thinking Colonel.

Me: Thanks Commander.

Nico: Lets get this party started!

We got the battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Aqua, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skullker - Did we meet a MudFrigimon Gene-Slammer

---

Skulker was first.

Skulker: (to Aqua) Did J.D. and the others really meet a MudFrigimon Gene-Slammer this morning?

Aqua: He sure did and her name is Leina Vasquez. She's from Texas.

Rarity: She and Applejack would be perfect for each other since they work on farms.

Sweetie Belle: I think that is so cool.

Gill Grunt: It sure is. I think so too.

Danny Phantom: Same here.

Skulker: Agreed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Aqua: How is that for awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Battle 2: Mandee, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Lisa, Bart, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Patty & Selma - Talk about the Adventure with Skunk

Patty & Selma were next.

Selma: (to Mandee) Did you guys tell Missy about the adventure with Skunk?

Mandee: We sure did and that was a really fun adventure.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was. I thought it was so cool how Skunk and his friends all battled Ninja Monkeys like that.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure was. I thought so too.

Sunburn: Those Ninja Monkeys didn't stand a chance against all of us back then.

Selma: And that was before we all became official.

Patty: Yeah it sure was.

Lisa: That was sure fun though.

Bart: Yep it sure was.

Lisa: How's cousin Ling?

Selma: She's doing great Lisa.

Patty: Yep.

Selma: Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed them both down.

Mandee: Oh yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Battle 3: Flash, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Cornelia, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider - Shocked that Dragon would turn evil

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) I can't believe Dragon turned evil like that in the past. I guess that's why he's in the Redemption Squad.

Flash: Yeah no kidding. But thank goodness we saved him from himself.

Rainbow Dash: I can't believe that he was falsely punished like that. Heaven would never punish him for something he did from the kindness of his heart like that.

Scootaloo: Hard to imagine it was all because of dark magic like that.

Whirlwind: What happened was terrible. But it's horrible that he believed that his friends were the cause of his punishment like that. And they didn't even do anything to him.

Yamato: And because of that he swore to destroy them. His friends had nothing to do with his so-called punishment.

Lincoln: Yeah what happened to Dragon was totally uncalled for.

Me: I would call that a massive miscarriage of justice. Heaven would never punish someone like that.

Golden Glider: I was thinking exactly the same thing. Dragon was just looking out for his friends and "Heaven" turned him evil.

Laney: I think it was all because of dark magic that lead to all that happening.

Cornelia: Yeah I feel the same way.

Golden Glider: Me too. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers and Zach: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

Stella Zhau: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC FORESTS! ZYUOH CARIBOU!

Zach: MONARCH OF THE SWIFT SKIES! ZYUOH FALCON!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Golden Glider: Awesome! The Falcon is perfect for you Zach.

Zach: It sure is. The Falcon is one of my favorite birds and I thought it was really cool.

Me: It's a great choice. The Falcon is the fastest bird in the world and it's perfect for you.

Laney: Yep.

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

Zach: Watch what I can do. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

He grew wings and flew into the air and divebombed Golden Glider with incredible speed and flew passed her and then a massive sonic boom hit her and smashed her down.

Me: WHOA! That was fast!

Lana: Yeah it was!

We fired waves of energy, lightning, rainbows, wind and speed and smashed her down.

Flash: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Levi Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Lisa Loud, Dexter, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL - Dragon wanting to destroy the animals even though they didn't do anything to him

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) So it was Overlord who caused Dragon to want to destroy the animals even though they didn't do anything to him?

Levi: That is correct. Overlord poisoned Dragon's mind with fabrications about his friends and turned him against his friends to kill them.

Pinkie Pie: That is terrible. What Overlord did was absolutely horrible.

Featherweight: You got that right.

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding.

Lisa Loud: What Overlord did makes him the true evil of the Valley.

Dexter: Indeed.

Professor XXXL: You said it. Lets get it on for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, commands it!

They fired waves of energy and gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Levi: A most brilliant success.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 5: Iron Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Kenai, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly - Jeri destroying Orochimon the first time

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) How did Jeri destroy Orochimon the first time? And I bet those milkshakes tasted good!

Iron Man: Jeri did take down Orochimon the first time and it was a big achievement for her. She had Leomon use LadyDevimon's power to destroy him.

Applejack: That is a very impressive feat and it's really amazing.

Apple Bloom: It sure is. I think it's really cool.

Flashwing: Jeri shined really bright during that time.

Kenai: Yeah that is amazing.

Grizzly: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, earth, apples and crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Iron Man: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 6: Mollie, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Kyurangers, Lincoln, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax - Funny how Larry acted with the magnets

---

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) It was funny how Larry acted with the magnets!

Mollie: Boy it sure was! We never laughed that much before.

Fluttershy: Yeah it was really funny.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was and Larry acting like a baby really was hilarious.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it was funny. It was so funny how he said he made a doody in his diaper.

They laughed some more.

Lucky: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Garo: (Snickers) Yeah it was.

Lincoln: It sure was funny.

Naga: (Monotonously) I find all this laughter to be highly illogical.

Zzzax: That's how we feel many times. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Chloe: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

Stella Zhau: Tall Star! Kirin Beige!

Zach: Sight Star! Bōenkyō Ruby Red!

Chloe (Loud House): Marine Star! Kujira Lilac!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Zzzax: AWESOME! Chloe you look great as a ranger.

Lucky: LUCKY! Chloe you look great.

Hammie: What constellation did you pick?

Chloe (Loud House): I chose the constellation of Cetus the Sea Monster. I love whales and it's perfect for me.

Lucky: You picked a great one.

Fluttershy: She sure did.

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, energy and flowers and smashed him down!

Mollie: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

## Battle 7: Arkayna, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Zarya, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo - How Dangerous Johnny Valentine is

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) I thought Johnny Valentine was funny in his movies. I never considered how dangerous he really is.

Arkayna: None of us knew how dangerous he was either. He was a really deranged gangster.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy he sure was. It's hard to imagine that Johnny Valentine was not only real but also a dangerous monster.

Sunny Starscout: You got that right. It was awful that he could kill so many people.

Spyro: You're not kidding there. What Johnny Valentine did not only in the movies but in real life as well was absolutely blackhearted and evil.

Zarya Moonwolf: No kidding. He was pure evil.

Mumbo Jumbo: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Arkayna: AW YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Battle 8: Supergirl, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Toad Man, Lobo and Deadpool VS Toad - Johnny Valentine deserved what was coming to him

Toad was next.

Toad: (to Supergirl) I'll still watch Angels with Filthy Souls. But Valentine got his just desserts thanks to Lincoln, Ant Man, and the others!

Supergirl: You got that right. That movie was great. Even its sequel was great too.

Starlight Glimmer: The movies sure were good.

Cozy Glow: Yeah and every time Kevin saw him shoot someone and laugh like that, he would cover his eyes.

Hex: Probably because Johnny was blowing peoples heads off.

Toad Man: Yeah that's probably it.

Toad: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lasers, energy, magic, bones and stars and smashed him down.

Supergirl: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 9: Kole, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Erica, Bowser and Bertie VS The Salami Swami - Who Leina Vasquez would get along with

---

The Salami Swami was next.

Salami Swami: (to Kole) (Hindu Accent) Who do you think Leina would get along with?

Kole: Well for obvious reasons I would say Applejack, Apple Bloom, the Apple Family, Woody and every cowboy we know.

Princess Luna: I think it's amazing that Leina is great at everything she does.

Moondust: Same with me. It's really awesome.

Snowdrop: She knows all about lassoing and farming.

Gari: That is so cool.

Blackout: Boy it sure is.

Erica: Yep.

Salami Swami: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of crystal, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Kole: SHIMMERING WIN!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 10: Sasuke the Android, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Mega Man, Roll, Exhaust and Flamewar VS Machinedramon - Who I rescued

---

Machinedramon was next.

Machinedramon: (to Sasuke) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Sasuke: Her name is Nemes and she is a Sphinx.

Princess Celestia: She is a really amazing flyer and knows so much about Egypt.

Amber Morning cooed in agreement.

Spotlight: It is amazing huh?

Mega Man: Boy it sure is.

Roll: You got that right Mega.

Machinedramon: Indeed. Lets get it on.

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

Sasuke: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

## Battle 11: Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Hookbeard

---

Hookbeard was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Hookbeard's safe and in it was a bunch of swords. They were called The Defenders of Porkbelly, they're a collection of large swords with the atomic symbol on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAA
CHOMP!

They transformed.

Tyler Navarro: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: (British Accent) "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) "Pachysaur! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him! DINO SPIKE!

The Rangers formed the Dino Spike and they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts hit Hookbeard and then the spikes hit him second and Hookbeard exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Hookbeard you have failed this world!

Tyler Navarro: Monster Extinct!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the MetalliKats.

Noah: Time to turn these robots off for good!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

?: I will have my revenge on you for destroying me, Knudson!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and we also felt a disturbance in The Force.

Me: I should've known you'd be here, Kuyo.

Anakin Skywaker: Along with you, Osi Sobeck.

Two figures came out of the shadows, one figure was Osi Sobeck, a Phindian male, who'd served the Confederacy of Independent Systems and Prison Warden on Lola Sayu, and the other was none other than my old enemy, Kuyo, who's returned from the dead for Round 3.

---

Kuyo

Kuyou is a major antagonist in the anime/manga series Rosario +Vampire. He is the leader of the Public Safety Commission until his defeat at the hands of Tsukune Aono, Moka Akashiya and their friends, after which he moves on and becomes a member of Fairy Tale. He is a kitsune, an S-Class species of monster who are amongst one of the most powerful of all Yōkai who live in Japan, and they have even known to be worshipped as divine beings.

He was voiced by Shūichi Ikeda (who also voiced Masayoshi Shido) in Japanese and Jason Douglas in English.

Kuyō first appears when the Newspaper Club begin publishing articles relating to a scandal involving former teacher Hitomi Ishigami. Believing the Public Safety Committee could intimidate them enough to collect a bribe, he threatens them by outlawing the 'illegal' Club and destroying their newsstand. Kurumu Kurono's indignant outburst causes his second-in-command Keito to get angry - Kuyō orders her to monitor the club's activities. Moka later defeats her after Keito finds Kurumu trying to sell newspapers despite the Committee's imposed ban.

Enraged, Kuyō initiates his own transformation, revealing his true nature to his opponents, much to their surprise and horror. After a brief onslaught of threats, Kuyō launches his signature attack, the Vortex of Fire, at the group, which Ginei blocks before collapsing. At this point, he taunts the group even more, and transforms into his Battle Form, and unleashes a swift barrage of attacks which incapacitates the rest of the group, and shakes the entire building and the immediate surroundings like an earthquake.

With only a horrified Tsukune left standing, Kuyō attempts to kill Moka and the others, but Tsukune pleads for him not to, willing to sacrifice himself for the sake of his friends. Upon hearing this, Kuyō briefly pauses, and feigns compassion, before mocking Tsukune once again and firing a blast to kill Moka. In response, Tsukune takes the blast instead, and succeeds in removing the Rosario from Moka's neck as he collapses. As she awakens, she moves to help her fallen friend.

Upon witnessing Moka's transformation, Kuyou recalls his knowledge of the Vampire race before declaring that he will be able to kill her easily while unleashing a surge of his Yōki, which Moka answers in kind, surprising her opponent and demonstrating her superior power level. Rather than attacking, she instead injects a considerable amount of her blood into Tsukune in order to save his life, surprising everyone, especially Kuyō and Ishigami, neither of whom had ever seen nor heard of this.

At that point, she immediately explains the drawbacks of this procedure to her allies and moves against Kuyō, who had been bracing for the inevitable assault. As he is attacked in earnest, Moka warns him that if Tsukune dies, then she will kill him. Surprised and horrified by this, Kuyō barely manages to block Moka's onslaught before she forcefully drives him into ground. However, it soon becomes clear that despite the speed and force that she employed, her attacks lacked the necessary stopping power to defeat her opponent, who immediately recovers without issue and counterattacks.

Because she had given Tsukune so much blood, she has lost a significant amount of her strength, which Kuyō immediately capitalizes on, unleashing his own high-speed, high-intensity hand-to-hand barrage, wounding her and smashing her into the ground with a swift lash of his tails. He taunts her on her weakness before attempting to kill her, but is immediately distracted Tsukune's subsequent revival, fully unharmed with the blood and power of a vampire flowing through him.

Stunned by this development, a now frustrated and fearful Kuyō assumes that Ishigami had tricked him, and incorrectly identifies Tsukune as a monster. By dropping his guard, Moka is given to opportunity to capture Kuyō in strong grapple, with which she takes without a second's thought. She then tells him the final problem of the blood transfusion procedure; in the case of success, the results are unpredictable. She then squeezes Kuyō's chest so hard that she breaks some of his ribs and forces him to spit blood.

Kuyō recoils in pain and struggles to free himself, all the while refusing to face defeat. He makes one last defiant statement just as Moka lets go and Tsukune uses all of his remaining power in a headbutt to Kuyō's jaw, breaking it, shattering teeth, and propelling him into the ground with tremendous, explosive force. This immediately renders Kuyō unconscious, who is left to lie in the rubble as the other student police members find his comatose form.

When Tsukune and the group enter the Floating Garden to recover Moka, Tsukune encounters Miyabi Fujisaki and Kiria Yoshii, members of the 1st Subdivision of Fairy Tale. Kiria casts a spell teleporting Tsukune and Ruby Toujo to a seemingly different dimension filled with shrine-styled buildings and a long walkway. Tsukune soon realizes that the architecture and the view are familiar to him - belonging to that of the former headquarters of the Public Safety Committee. Suddenly, a fireball is launched at them, and while they dodged the attack, Kuyō appears and declares himself a Subdivision Leader of Fairy Tale. It is revealed that Kuyō had also been spying for Fairy Tale during his time at Yōkai Academy.

Soon afterwards, Tsukune attacks Kuyō in earnest, who easily nullifies the incoming attacks. During the fight, Kuyō launches a large fireball attack at Tsukune, and not only continues to overwhelm him, but also taunts him as well. During the fight, Ruby notices that despite his best efforts, Tsukune's body is recalling his near-death experience at the Yōko's hands, and is in turn subconsciously retreating in fear from Kuyō.

Realizing that Tsukune will lose the fight if he continues like this, Ruby intercepts an otherwise disabling blow meant for Tsukune, which significantly wounds her and renders her unconscious. When Tsukune goes to help her, Kuyō gleefully tells him that Fang-Fang and Yukari had been killed by Gairen, another subdivision leader, and continues to taunt him about his weaknesses. At that point, he breaks into hysterical, manic laughter, declaring that he had wanted to witness and savor Tsukune's fear and face of despair, and moves in for the kill.

However, upon realizing what has to be done, Tsukune overcomes and masters his fear, which in turn enables him to gain proper control of his sealed vampiric abilities, and stops Kuyō's attack cold. Surprised, Kuyō drops his guard long enough for Tsukune to a deliver an explosive left-hook to Kuyō's face, stunning him and causing him to spit blood. Overcoming this shock, a frustrated Kuyō is unable to understand how he was so easily repelled.

At that point, Tsukune states that he must let go of his fear and focus on saving his friends, and begins to tap into his vampiric powers in earnest. This immediately horrifies Kuyō, as he witnesses Tsukune's transformation, who in turn warns that if Kuyō doesn't retreat, Tsukune will kill him. Tsukune then re-engages Kuyō, headbutting him and knocking Kuyō into the flames below. Kuyuo refuses to believe that Tsukune can defeat him and,in a rage, transforms into his battle form. He then gains a flame suit, that burns anything that comes near him. He then tells Tsukune how he will kill him and climb to greater heights. Tsukune then releases the first seal of his holy lock, and punches several holes in Kuyō before the flames could reach Tsukune. Kuyō then collapses, still in disbelief that he was defeated. Later it is revealed that he had survived the attack, escaped, and trapped Ruby and Tsukune in a space called "The Masked King".

After Alucard's demise, Kuyō is seen holding Kahlua Shuzen's body standing along side with Kiria holding an unconcious Hokuto Kaneshiro as they make their escape to rebuild Fairy Tale once again.

Later in the Rosario Vampire II chapter 67 Extra II, Kuyo reveals that Kahlua was revived by Miyabi injecting her with his Shinso blood and asked him to look after her before going into battle. Kuyo asked about Hokuto's condition when he was being held by Kiria and afterwards left with the hybrid to rebuild Fairy Tale.

Kuyō first appears in the Committee's office learning about Keito's defeat by Inner Moka and Kurumu as he goes over the files on the members of the Newsclub. Everyone's monster identity is listed except for Tsukune. Kuyō then remarks that they will soon have something interesting happen for the first and longest time at Yōkai, burning the files with a sneer.

The next day, Kuyō comes to Ms. Nekonome's classroom and tells Tsukune that he is under suspicion of being a human. When Moka, Kurumu, and Mizore defends Tsukune with the fact that humans could not even be at Yōkai Academy, Kuyō sees them as possible accessories to Tsukune hiding his identity. With this, Kuyō takes Tsukune and the three girls to the shrine that serves as the Committee's headquarters.

In the shrine, Kuyō shows Tsukune where the teachers, students, and his friends are being questioned about his identity. Kuyō then brings out the Fan Club Collation which he had beat up the trio badly and Kuyō explains that they told him all about how Tsukune never fought back against them and how weak he was. Having his men pin Tsukune to the ground, Kuyō tells Tsukune that he could change into a monster and free himself of the guards holding him down, clearing the charge. When Kuyō hears from Tsukune that he's human, Kuyō simply laughs maniacally. Kuyō tells his men to let Kurumu and Mizore leave, but keep Moka locked up as she was an accessory to hiding Tsukune's human identity. Kuyō coldly tells Tsukune the Committee finds him guilty of being human and he is to be put to death. Kuyō announces through the speakers that Tsukune is a human who infiltrated the Academy, and that he will be put to death, inviting other students to watch him die.

Kuyō puts Tsukune on a big cross for his execution with a bloody sign saying "I'm Human". Kuyō asked Tsukune if he's lost his mind in fear. Tsukune proves him wrong by calmly asking him to promise one thing is to spare the rest of the Newspaper Club. Kuyō is surprised that someone being put to death would make such a selfless request. Kuyō says they will not suffer unnecessary harm, but saying that he plans to kill them. Kuyō announces that the time has come to kill Tsukune and lights him on fire, however, it's put out by Mizore's ice as Ruby and Kurumu fly down to free Tsukune. Moka, Mizore, and Yukari arrive, yelling for them to Tsukune to safety while they handle things there. As Kurumu and Ruby flee with Tsukune, a surprised Kuyō asks if the girls know what they've done is a crime against the Academy. Moka, Mizore, and Yukari tells him that it doesn't matter so long as they save Tsukune. Kuyō explains that Gin said something similar to him the previous year saying that the Security Committee's corruption needed to be exposed which matters more to him than the Academy. In retaliation, the Security Committee killed every member of last years Newspaper Club, except for Gin. Kuyō then orders his top three minion to kill the Newspaper Club as punishment. Kuyō looks up to see Kurumu and Ruby still flying away with Tsukune, gloating that they can try to running, but against someone of his power, they don't stand a chance so Kuyō heads off after the trio.

Kuyō eventually catches up to them on the roof and throws an arrow of fire which pierces Tsukune's heart and engulfs him, burning him badly. Kuyō comments that the execution could sadly not be shown to the students, but has none-the-less been carried out. Before passing out, Tsukune was able to release Inner Moka and with Inner being enraged, she kicks Kuyō across the roof. Kuyō has assumed to his monster form, that of a fox that has control over fire and is also a S-ranked monster. He fires a blast at them but Gin blocks his attack to save his fellow members. Kuyō didn't seem to care if Gin did that since he plan to kill him anyways. Kuyō battles Kurumu, Mizore, Yukari, and Ruby in order to by some time for Moka to inject her blood into Tsukune to save him. Kuyō has proven himself superior in power as he has beaten the four girls as he had changed into his final form. When Moka fights Kuyō, he noticed that her kicks are weak due to the amount of blood she injected into Tsukune. Kuyō beats Moka back to where Tsukune's at and fires a blast seemingly destroying the two for good.

However, Kuyō is shocked to see that Tsukune survived who dodged his attack while holding Moka. Kuyō tries to attack Tsukune and Moka, but Gin grabs him from behind. Kuyō expresses shock at Gin getting into a position to immobilize him, to which Gin reminds him about Werewolves are known for their speed. Moka tells Kuyō that he's became intoxicated with power from being the justice of the school and becoming corrupt and he needs to learn his place. With a jump kick, Moka hammers Kuyō into a room below the roof, ending his ways of justice.

Shortly before the other students arrive, Moka reattaches her rosary and collapses; seeing Kuyō and Moka unconscious and Tsukune shirtless, the others assume that Tsukune himself defeated Kuyō and rejoice at the Yōko's defeat, declaring Tsukune their new hero.

Kuyō reluctantly allies himself with the very teacher who was scandalized, Hitomi Ishigami, to destroy the Newspaper Club once and for all. Based on Ishigami's claims that Tsukune is a human, Kuyō detains both Moka and Tsukune and takes them to the headquarters of the Public Safety Committee. Kuyō forces Tsukune to transform, but as he naturally cannot, Kuyō throws a fireball at Moka and Tsukune. Tsukune nearly faints from the attack, and cannot remove Moka's seal. Kurumu, Yukari Sendo and Ginei Moriokashow up; while Yukari helps Tsukune heal, Ginei transforms into wolf form and punches Kuyō several times. During this time, Ishigami hides behind a wall and watches the ongoing events.

## Osi Sobeck

**Osi Sobeck** is a minor antagonist in the 2008-2020 animated television series *Star Wars: The Clone Wars* . He appears as the main antagonist of the Citadel arc of Season 3. He is a Separatist officer during the Clone Wars. He is the sadistic warden of the infamous prison known as the Citadel on planet Lola Sayu.

He was voiced by James Arnold Taylor who also voiced Rako Hardeen in the same series and Eddie in *Jurassic World: Camp Cretaceous* .

### Warden of Lola Sayu

Osi Sobeck served as the warden of the notorious prison complex known as the Citadel. The prison was infamous for its high security, having been designed to hold rogue Jedi as prisoners. Osi believed in torture, a very cruel way to get information from enemies. During the Clone Wars, Lola Sayu was occupied by the Separatists and Sobeck offered his services to Count Dooku.

At some point during the war, the Separatist forces captured Jedi general Even Piell and transported him to the Citadel. Piell and his naval officers were transferred to the Citadel under the watch of Sobeck. While being held at the prison Piell was interrogated in order to obtain coordinates for a key hyperspace route known as the Nexus Routes, control of which could influence the outcome of the war. Sobeck relied on the use of fear to break his prisoners - the one thing Jedi spend all their lives training against. The Phindian used an and a few to torture the Jedi and get the information out of him by any means necessary.

Even though he did not know that the Jedi were planning to rescue Even Piell, he knew that the Jedi would soon arrive to rescue him. His predictions came true as a rescue team soon came in the form of a shuttle, full of Jedi and clones frozen in carbonite in the ship.

## Incarceration of Even Piell

Due to his suspicions and the current occupancy of the prison, he ordered his droid to do a detailed scan of the incoming vessel. Because of them being frozen in carbonite, the scan did not detect any life forms. But the warden's tension did not ease. But when an electro-mine guarding the Citadel exploded because one of the clones accidentally triggered it and was killed, Sobeck knew a rescue team had arrived.

Thus, Sobeck ordered all of his troops to their positions and prepared his special unit of commando droids. Meanwhile, Sobeck observed the group through his security cameras from his command center. Sobeck eventually activated a magnetic trap which magnetized all the weapons. One of the Jedi, Anakin Skywalker, was magnetized with the weapons due to his cybernatic arm. When his commando droids arrived to capture the group, Anakin grabbed his lightsaber and destroyed the machine.

The group picked up their weapons and destroyed the commando droids and commander Rex destroyed Sobeck's camera, much to the warden's annoyance, urging him to go out of his way to take matters into his own hands. Sobeck attempted to stop the Jedi from rescuing Piell and his men, but was too late and the group successfully rescued Piell and his naval officers, including their captain Wilhuff Tarkin. The droid guarding the cell told Sobeck the prisoners escaped and the infuriated warden ordered his droid captain to "teach the droid a lesson" to which he shot the droid. Two security droids informed Sobeck the Jedi and clones were making their way to the upper levels, which, unknown to Sobeck, was a diversion by Anakin's master, Obi-Wan Kenobi, to lead Sobeck's attention from Anakin's group.

## Scare Tactics

Sobeck assumed the Jedi were going to steal transports and ordered his droids to black all ports in hopes of preventing them from escaping. Soon, an explosion shook Sobeck and his droids, but they stood their ground. Later, Sobeck was contacted by Dooku, who revealed his frustration at the fact that Piell and his men had escaped, but Sobeck assurd the count that everything was under control and ended transmission. Soon, Ob-Wan's group was captured and taken to Sobeck. When Sobeck demanded information on the Nexus Routes, Piell told him the clones are ready to die for the Republic.

In response, Sobeck shot and killed a clone, but was informed that Anakin's group was spotted and Dooku needed him immediately. Sobeck ordered his droids to lock the group up and head for the hangar and ignored Dooku's transmission. Later, a firefight ensued which resulted in the death of the clone Echo and the destruction of the escape vessel as well as the droids, forcing both Anakin and Obi-Wan's groups to flee into the caves below.

## Taking Matters Himself

Later, Dooku contacted Sobeck again and reminded him of the importance of the Jedi's capture and threatened him by saying that Sobeck's promises to capture the Jedi were the only thing keeping him alive. Sobeck then ordered the release of his pet Anoobas in an attempt to pick up the Jedi's scent. The Anoobas tracked down the group and killed Piell, who the Jedi buried and moved on and contacted the Reublic for help in escaping Lola Sayu. When the team was spotted, Sobeck personally led a squad of STAP-mounted commando droids to capture them. Upon sighting the team, he fired at them. However, his STAP was shot down by Fives and he crashed to the ground.

Tarkin tried to shoot him but he missed. He then grabbed Tarkin, angry that he was unable to obtain the information, warning Tarkin that if he could not get the information, it would die with Tarkin and was about to throw Tarkin into the sulfur, but was stabbed in the back and killed by Anakin's Padawan, Ahsoka Tano. With Sobeck dead, the group was able to depart Lola Sayu and head for Coruscant with the rescued naval officers.

---

Nico: Ahsoka, Anakin, who is that guy with Kuyo?

Anakin Skywalker: That is Osi Sobeck, a male Phindian who served the Confederacy of Independent Systems.

Ahsoka Tano: He was also the Prison Warden on Lola Sayu, but during the battle, he tried to kill Captain Wilhuff Tarkin of the Galactic Republic, but I killed him after I noticed Sobeck threatening the Republic officer's life.

We gasped in shock.

Me: You did a good thing killing him, Ahsoka. Threatening to kill an officer of The Republic, that's high treason.

Mollie: I've had it with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Mollie's eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a neon purple energy aura with lightning and phoenixes surrounding her, she unholstered her Sword of Suzaku from her back, and as she approached Osi Sobeck, she left purple energy, lightning, and phoenixes with every step.

Mollie: Osi Sobeck, what you tried to do in killing Captain Wilhuff Tarkin of the Galactic Republic is nothing more than a deliberate act of treason. In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Galactic Republic, you are hereby sentenced to death for your crimes!

Then, Mollie was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with lightning crashing down from the heavens, there was a purple phoenix with lightning in its wings flying around the vortex, and in the vortex was a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Mollie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Mollie grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her long brown hair grew to reach the bottom of her neck and she had purple lightning bolt highlights in the bangs, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with lightning and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Thunder Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the phoenix holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a pink sleeveless blouse with a purple phoenix on it, red skirt with lightning on it, purple stockings, purple ankle-high leather combat boots, and a sleeveless purple trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and a phoenix on it. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of Suzaku grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew longer. Mollie has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, her brand-new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a red kanji on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoat below the phoenix that said, "Mollie, Friend of Girl Jordan, Slayer of Irredeemable Scum, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Master of Lightning and Phoenixes."

モリー、少女ジョーダンの友人、取り返しのつかないスカムの殺し屋、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、そして稲妻とフェニックスのマスター

Mollie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNING THUNDERSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Mollie's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Girl Jordan. But, when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Girl Jordan: Whoa, did Mollie just…?!

Nico: Oh yeah, Mollie's transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and she's going to fry that traitor's brains out for what he's done.

Lincoln: Whoa, Mollie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Mollie: (Divine Echoing Thunderstorm Voice of Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to put an end to this traitor to the Galactic Republic once and for all.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: Of course.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental

Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined with Mollie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's put an end to this evil traitor once and for all.**

Lincoln and Mollie then went after Osi Sobeck, and they fired neon blue energy with elemental forces orbiting around the cores, neon purple energy, lightning, ice, thunderbirds and phoenixes made of pure lightning, and they exploded with incredible power, as soon as they hit Osi Sobeck. Then, Mollie and Lincoln slashed off Osi Sobeck's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Mollie: **Let's use our Final Smash Combo, and end him once and for all, Linky.**

Lincoln: **You read my mind, Mollie.**

Mollie and Lincoln: **COSMIC ELECTRIC THUNDERBIRD PHOENIX MEGABLAST!**

Mollie and Lincoln fired massive and powerful blasts of purple and blue lightning, which transformed into a phoenix and thunderbird, and as they hit Osi Sobeck, they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosions killed Osi Sobeck, and he was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Mollie and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive blades on their backs and powered down, but Mollie's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent.

Then, Lincoln had picked Mollie up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and as they locked eyes, they shared a very passionate kiss and hug, as lightning crashed down behind them, and formed into a thunderbird and phoenix together, as we'd looked on at the scene.

Nico: Whoa, talk about sparks flying.

Everyone laughed at the pun, especially Luan.

Luan: Good one, Commander.

Girl Jordan: Yeah, that was a good pun, but that beautiful display behind Linky and Mollie, I wonder what'll happen with each of us.

Lori: That'd be something truly jaw-dropping to see, you girls and Lincoln kissing and the display of the mythological creatures and the elements they represent behind you girls and Lincoln.

Nico: It'd be splendid, indeed, Lori.

Suddenly, my eyes turned into neon rainbow colors and I was surrounded by a rainbow fire energy aura with planets, stars, elemental forces, and phoenixes as the ground was shaking extremely violently, as I unholster Phoenixcalibur from my back, and as I approach Kuyo, I left rainbow energy, rainbow fire, planets, stars, elemental forces, and phoenixes with every step.

Me: Kuyo, you just don't know when to stay dead, do you? All of your crimes that you had committed back at Yokai Academy are indeed unforgivable. This time, when I kill you, you'll stay dead once and for all! You don't give a flying fuck about anyone but yourself and all you know is how to use fear and evil to get what you want. I will make sure you die a horrible death.

Suddenly, I was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with rainbow fire and elemental forces surrounding it, there was an Angel, Phoenix, Fairy, Sylph, Salamander, Leprechaun, Werewolf, Mermaid, Gnome, Yuki-Onna, and Griffin surrounding the vortex, and inside the vortex was a phoenix of many colors. Then, as the vortex faded, I emerged, but I was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS 1:35 TO 2:14)

I grew from 6'11" to 7'0" in height, just like Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam and Duke Lincoln, but my shirt was like that of Gohan's except it was red and my abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles grew a little bigger, and I still had eight-pack abs, my eyes changed to neon rainbow colors and I had a rainbow energy aura with rainbow fire, planets, stars, elemental forces, and phoenixes surrounding me, my black hair grew reaching the bottom of my neck, and I now had rainbow highlights in the bangs, the phoenix with the emblem of the Ebonwu Squadron emblazoned on my forehead now had rainbow colors, I had phoenix earrings with the Kanji for Eternity in its claws and a necklace with the phoenix holding the Eternity Kanji in its claws across my chest, I had massive black angel wings with reflecting stars and nebulae and rainbow tips on the large feathers, and my massive and long eleven rainbow-colored wolf tails with tips and elements were out.

The gems on my large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe on my wrists and the large gem belt buckle on my Belt of Elemental Bravery were now rainbow colors, and the massive, wide, double-edged blade of my Phoenixcalibur sword grew to 6'5" in length and the long gold handle grew a little longer. I now had on the same wardrobe as Lincoln, Liam, and Lynn Sr., but my version of He Man 2002's loincloth is red, and I had red pants with fire and flames on them and I had on long red trenchcoat flaps with all of the elemental forces on the coattails, which were held up by my Belt of Elemental Bravery, I now have on large rainbow colored weighted bands on my large biceps and thighs, large black pants with elemental forces on them, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs had remained the same, along with my Eater of Sins revolver still holstered to my right hip and Crystal Saber holstered to my left hip.

I had a phoenix tattooed on my massive right pec and on the back of my trench coat there's a rainbow kanji written below the phoenix that said, "James Dean Knudson, Powerful Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Golden-Hearted Loving Future Husband of Many Wives, Golden-Hearted Loving Father of Many Children, Golden-Hearted Loving Brother of The Loud Family and Many Friends All Over The World, Amazing and Powerful Student of Many Masters, Brave Warrior and Savior of The Universe and Beyond, Destroyer of Irredeemable Black-Hearted Villains, Monsters, Power-Hungry Bastards, and Maniacal Tyrants, Emissary of The Cosmos and The Heavens, Ambassador of Harmony and Love, and God of Justice."

ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソン、チームラウドフェニックスストームの強力なリーダー、多くの妻のゴールデンハートの愛する未来の夫、多くの子供たちのゴールデンハートの愛する父、ラウドファミリーのゴールデンハートの愛する兄弟、そして世界中の多く

の友人、素晴らしいそして多くのマスターの強力な学生、勇敢な戦士と宇宙とその先の救世主、取り返しのつかない黒い心の悪役の破壊者、モンスター、力に飢えた野郎、そしてマニアックな暴君、宇宙と天国の使者、調和と愛の大使、そして正義の神

I've now transformed into SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX-HARMONY ETERNITY INFINITY ELEMENTAL HARMONY PHOENIX ANGEL OF COSMIC UNIVERSAL JUSTICE, my most powerful transformation ever times infinity!

When everyone saw it, they were indeed stunned and shocked with awe, and when the many girls in my harem saw me, their eyes turned to hearts, they had an atomic red blush on their faces, their tongues came rolling out, and steam whistled out from their ears, and they went totally lovestruck nuts. But, when Kuyo saw it, he flew into a demonic rage and his eyes turned red with unimaginable hatred and rage.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap!

Lincoln: J.D.'s transformed into his most powerful transformation ever, awesome!

Eli: WHOA! What Power!

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein Gott! His power is amazing!

Nico: INCREDIBLE! Wow! J.D. how do you feel?

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Harmony and Justice) **I feel amazing Nico. This power is more than enough to make sure that all evil gets silenced times infinity.**

Lori: And you're literally going to beat the crap out of Kuyo big time, and make sure that he never returns again.

Me: **That's right, Lori. Alright, Kuyo, this is the end for you once and for all!**

I went after Kuyo, who transformed into his Yōko form, and he fired powerful blasts of fox fire at me, but I absorbed them, and it made me even more powerful than ever. Then, I attacked with powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, and rainbow fire, which hit him, and they'd exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Kuyo got up and we flew into the air and he fired a massive volley of blue fireballs and they all missed me and exploded all over the place.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

He fired a massive blast of blue fire at me and I fired a massive rainbow Kamehameha Blast and the blasts collided and exploded with unbelievable power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared, Kuyo got up, and it made him even more angrier than ever, and he fired more powerful blasts of fox fire at me, but I kept absorbing the blasts, and it made me even more powerful than ever, and we'd clashed with our swords, and sparks flew, and I kept absorbing the flames, and they made me even stronger.

I kicked him in the face and jumped back and he fired a massive blast of fire at me and I jumped over it and landed behind him and I fired two powerful blasts of rainbow energy and they hit him and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

I then fired a massive volley of rainbow energy blasts and they all hit Kuyo all over and he screamed in pain as he was being blasted all over the place with incredible and indiscriminate fury and then I formed a rainbow energy ball and fired it and it hit him and he screamed in excruciating pain and a massive explosion followed!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Kuyo then jumped out of the explosion brutally beatened and mangled up with his sword and then I'd disarmed him, and I grabbed him with two of my tails, and I covered my hand in rainbow energy, and I'd grabbed Kuyo by his neck, and I began sucking out and absorbing all of his powers and abilities, and as soon I was done, I then tossed Kuyo into the air with my immense brute superhuman strength, and I prepared my final attack.

Me: **You are full of hatred, bitterness and malevolence and you will be destroyed forever. You only rule with nothing but fear, sadism, torture and slavery. And for that you will never torture anyone or brainwash anyone into doing your evil ways ever again. And now, this is the end for you, Kuyo, this time, stay gone forever. DIVINE COSMIC ELEMENTAL KAMEHAMEHA!**

I then fired a massive and powerful Kamehameha wave made of rainbow energy, rainbow fire, and elemental forces at Kuyo, and once it hits him, it exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Kuyo: DAMN YOU, J.D. KNUDSON!

The resulting explosion obliterated his body completely, and Kuyo's evil spirit was Super Hakaied, this time for good. Everyone cheered wildly for what I did, as I holstered my newly improved and massive Phoenixcalibur blade on my now wider and more muscular back and powered down, but my new clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Nico: Colonel, that was so awesome!

Me: Thanks, Commander.

Lincoln: And now, we've finally seen the last of Kuyo.

Me: You got that, big guy, and he won't show his ugly face here ever

again.

Then, the girls in my harem dogpiled on me, and I got showered with kisses, and I got lipstick marks on my face and massive muscular upper body, and I had a dazed look on my face, as everyone had a laugh. Plus, what I did to Kuyo had angered the MetalliKats even more, as they saw that I obliterated their ally completely from existence for good. Moka picked up Kuyo's sword and decided to keep it for herself. We then set our sights on the MetalliKats.

Me: Time for some buttkicking.

Nico: Lets take these tin cans apart!

We went at the MetalliKats and Mac fired his laser and Eli ignited his lightsaber and deflected the blasts back at him.

We punched and kicked and pulverized them all over!

SMASH! BLAM! BASH! CRASH!

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning at them and electrocuted them all over.

Topar and Fivarth blasted and smashed the MetalliKats all over the place.

Needlenose, Elec Man, Kai and Skids used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Needlenose's Proton Missiles, Skids' Electron Blaster, Kai's Fire Powers and Elec Man's Thunder Beam 100-fold.

Needlenose and Elec Man: PROTONIC LIGHTNING BLAST!

Kai (Ninjago) and Skids: INFERNO LIGHTNING BURST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: HONESTY APPLE EARTHQUAKE BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and fire and energy and earth and apples and crystal.

Vreedle Brothers, SWAT Kats, Aylene and Lola: INFERNO JUSTICE MEGA BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of fire and energy.

Lincoln: MISSILE LIGHTNING STYLE: MGM-1 MATADOR!

Sari: MISSILE LIGHTNING STYLE: MGR-1 HONEST JOHN!

Mai: MISSILE FIRE STYLE: RIM-2 TERRIER!

Jessica: MISSILE FIRE STYLE: MGR-3 LITTLE JOHN!

Yuna: MISSILE WATER STYLE: MIM-3 NIKE-AJAX!

Nanami: MISSILE WATER STYLE: AIM-4 FALCON!

R. Mika: MISSILE LIGHT STYLE: MGM-5 CORPOREAL!

Colette: MISSILE LIGHT STYLE: RIM-8 TALOS!

Menat: MISSILE DARK STYLE: AIM-9 SIDEWINDER!

Ryuko Matoi: MISSILE DARK STYLE: CIM-10 BORMARC!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): MISSILE NATURE STYLE: PGM-11 REDSTONE!

Perfuma: MISSILE NATURE STYLE: AGM-12 BULLPUP!

Saeko: MISSILE ICE STYLE: MGM-13 MACE!

Frosta: MISSILE ICE STYLE: MIM-14 NIKE-HERCULES!

Shizuka Marikawa: MISSILE LIGHTNING STYLE: PGM-17 THOR!

Entrapta: MISSILE LIGHTNING STYLE: UGM-27 POLARIS!

Gluko: MISSILE WIND STYLE: RIM-24 TARTAR!

Tatsumaki: MISSILE WIND STYLE: AIM-26 FALCON!

Toph: MISSILE EARTH STYLE: LGM-25 TITAN!

Julie: MISSILE EARTH STYLE: BGM-34 FIREBEE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said missiles.

Lincoln and his harem: MISSILE FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL MISSILE BARRAGE!

They fired a massive elemental missiles at the MetalliKats which explode on contact.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The blasts all blew the MetalliKats to pieces and scrap metal and then the spirits of Mac and Molly Mange appeared.

Aylene C.: You two have tormented Megakat City for far too long and this time you will stay dead. (Holds hand out) SUPER HAKAI!

They were obliterated and erased from existence forever!

We were back on Earth.

T Bone: Looks like the MetalliKats are gone for good.

Zzzax: Good riddance to them.

Me: Yep. All of the SWAT Kats major enemies are now nothing but forgotten Memories. Rex Shard and Volcanus excluded.

Mumbo: But we can still keep any of their surviving parts for future use.

Toad: That's actually a good idea.

Machinedramon: Personally, I'm a better robot then those two.

Nico: Yep and the Robot Masters, Rusty, Mega Man, Roll and all the robots we know are better robots than them.

All of a sudden, Stewie took out his blaster and shoot the heads of MetalliKats.

Salami Swami: Stewie! We already sent their spirits to the Warp!

Stewie: Just wanted to be sure.

Me: That won't be necessary Stewie.

Nico: But that was one amazing battle and colonel, great job taking out Kuyo and Mollie you did a great job too. All of you did. Great job everyone.

Me: Thanks commander.

T Bone: (To the viewers) This was awesome! I hope this was a great adventure for you all.

Nico: It sure was. Lets head home everyone.

We went home and we had a great rest of the day. Callie and the Mayor and Megakat City are safe and we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

THIS WAS AWESOME! We're now done with the last of the major enemies of the SWAT Kats. The MetalliKats were a true Bonnie and Clyde crime duo. They were worse though however. The first part was for Digimon Season 3 and it's where we took on Orochimon and Jeri got to get another shot in. Awesome! The second part is for the Home Alone Movie called Angels with Filthy Souls and the bad guy Johnny Valentine was one bad monster in that movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the Guest Reviewer. Thanks guys. This was AWESOME! Next rescue for me is gonna be for Naruto and we're gonna see Fu transform in that one. We're going to the Hidden Waterfall Village and Suien is gonna be after the Hero's Water. But Fu has a really powerful surprise in store for Suien. So guest I'll need you help on that one. Also Me, Allie Wilde, Maria, Eli, Erica, Qin, Missy, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Haumia, Nene, Fu and the Xurkitree Gene-Slammer are going to meet a Varodurumon Gene-Slammer named Laurie Lorelai and she is from Switzerland. We'll also meet a Al-mi'raj named Miraj. The rescue for Lincoln is gonna be for where we go rescue Emma's Parents. I promised Emma when I met her in a previous chapter that I would rescue Emma's mom and dad and her sister Kate from a Zombie Apocalypse. The next chapter is gonna be for James Bond and we're going to help James Bond and Agent Wai Lin take down Elliot Carver and we're going to make sure that scumbag reporter pays for his crimes and stop him from playing both sides for fools and causing World War III.

See you all tomorrow

# TOMORROW NEVER DIES

JAMES BOND FOREVER!

---

In Saskatchewan, Canada me, Allie, Maria, Eli, Nene, Missy, Erica, Qin, Marie, Simone, Gina, Miranda, Fu and Haymar the Xurkitree Gene-Slammer were walking around the awesome and ever-beautiful Hidden Waterfall Village. It was beautiful as always.

Haymar: (Myanmar Accent) We're in the Hidden Leaf Village, right?

Me: Nope this is one of the Leaf's Allied Villages, The Hidden Waterfall Village. You will like this one Haymar.

Haymar concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

We saw that it was a true hidden village.

Eli: Wow Fu your old village is really beautiful.

Fu: It sure is.

Haymar turned into XURKITREE!

Erica: All right!

Missy: But wow this village is beautiful and that giant tree in the middle of this lake is magnificent.

Qin: Boy it sure is. I think it's amazing that the Hidden Waterfall is that beautiful.

Simone: I think so too.

Me: And I have a strong feeling why we are here.

Eli: Yeah I do too.

We went to the Sacred Tree and it was a massive and beautiful tree. We went to a shed and we got a jug and it was The Hero's Water.

Maria: Is that the Hero's Water?

Fu: Yep this is it.

Eli: It looks like an ordinary jug of water.

Me: That was my first reaction too. But this water is really special. It's water thats harvested from the Sacred Tree of the Hidden Waterfall once every 100 years.

I told them all about what the Hero's Water can do.

---

The Hero Water (英雄の水, Eiyu no Mizu) is a specialised liquid from Takigakure. It is produced once every one hundred years from the giant tree that hides the village.

By drinking the water, it allows a ninja to have at least a ten-fold increase in chakra for a short period of time. The chakra increase was so potent that, as Suien demonstrated, the user can create a chakra shield to deflect kunai, similar to the Eight Trigrams Palms Revolving Heaven.

In exchange for this power, the water shortens the user's life span proportional by the number of times his chakra increased, as Shibuki's father died from the side-effects.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked.

Eli: Whoa! That is stiff.

Marie: (Russian Accent) So they lose that much of their life because of that power increase?

Fu: Yep. That's why it had to be locked away and never to be used again.

Simone: Geez that is big.

Me: I've seen what the Hero's Water is capable of. The power that comes from the Hero's Water is incredible.

Eli: Wow.

Missy: I don't think we're alone here!

Eli: Yeah I sense it.

We went over to the edge of the tree and standing by it with most of the village held hostage was SUIEN!

---

Suien was the teacher of Shibuki. He went rogue as a missing-nin and assembled followers like Hisame, Kirisame, Murasame, and a substantial number of grunts in his plan to obtain the chakra-enhancing Hero Water, even if it meant taking hostages in Taki. He threatened to kill the captive villagers one by one if Shibuki didn't show himself with the Hero Water. When Shibuki drank the water and hid its bottle in his shirt, he engaged Suien in battle until Suien impaled Shibuki with a water sword technique and discovered the water falling out of his shirt. After Suien drank it, Naruto engaged him in battle long enough for Shibuki to free Sasuke.

Naruto and Sasuke then fought him, but Suien was winning until Naruto unleashed the chakra of the Nine-Tailed Fox. After Naruto drew on the fox's chakra, Suien was no match for him, and thus he tried drinking the last of the water. Before he could do so, Sasuke knocked the bottle of the water out of his hand, breaking it. Naruto then used multiple shadow clones to send Suien flying, causing him to fall down the waterfall to his death.

---

Me: (Whispering) It's Suien.

Missy: (Whispering) Who is he?

Me: He's a rogue shinobi from here. He used to be Shibuki's teacher and he went rogue in search of more power. He wants the Hero's Water so he can take everything from the Five Great Nations.

Eli: (Whispering) Well he can't have it.

Fu: (Whispering) I've had it with this clod.

Me: Me too. Lets go.

We went and confronted him.

Suien: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Nice to see you all again.

Me: I would say the same thing Suien. But I would be lying.

Suien: And you have the Hero's Water too.

Maria: You realize that if you use the Hero's Water, your life span will decrease, right?

Suien: What do you mean?

Me: You were told about the chakra-enhancing power of the Hero's Water yes but you obviously didn't read about the terrible price that comes with it. Your life force will drain depending on how much you drink and that's why they had to lock it away.

Eli: Using the Hero's Water is a terrible thing for this village. Why do you think Shibuki's father lost his life. He didn't die from battle, but from the Hero's Water's life-ending price.

Fu: But I've decided I'm going to make sure you don't get it!

She drank the whole jug!

Me: (Smirk)

Suien: NO!

She drank the whole thing until it was all gone and then…

WHOOOSH!

Her neon green aura flared up with incredible intensity and power!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: WHOA WHAT POWER!

Marie: What an increase!

Suien: She will die soon!

Me: Oh I don't think so. We found out that because of our immortality and invincibility the power enhancing abilities of the Hero's Water will last forever.

Fu unholstered her Sword of The Jinchuriki, and she transformed into her Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form. Suddenly, we felt something snap in Fu's mind, as her eyes had turned neon orange and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with beetles, and as she approached Suien, she left yellow energy, lightning, and beetles with every step.

Fu: Suien, what you've done can never be forgiven. You claim that this is for the village, but I see you for what you really are. You are a selfish, ruthless, murderous, power-hungry tyrant, and I will see to it that your ambitions end here and now!

Fu screamed like a madman, as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow and neon green energy with lightning crashing down from the heavens, there were beetles flying around the vortex, and inside of the vortex was a red phoenix and the eyes of Chomei the Seven-Tailed Beetle glaring at Suien. Then, as the vortex faded, Fu emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Fu grew to 6'0" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, along with the rhinoceros beetle with the Thunder Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, earrings with the Thunder Kanji and necklace with a rhinoceros beetle with the Thunder Kanji for the pendant, and her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip, her long blue hair was now flowing and she had gold lightning bolt highlights in the bangs, her brand-clothes from when she'd transformed into her Super Angel 500,000,000,000 form grew longer for her new body, her yellow angel wings surging with lightning had gotten larger for her new body, and she had her seven beetle wings out. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The Jinchuriki grew to 6'5" in length, the long black handle grew longer, the large gem for the hilt was yellow, and the crossguard was in the shape of Chomei's seven wings. Fu has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL THUNDERSTORM LIGHTNING BEETLE ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Fu's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Suien saw it, he was now enraged and his eyes turned red with hatred.

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Fu transformed!

Eli: AWESOME!

Maria: Wow! Fu how do you feel?

Fu: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thunderstorm Voice of Justice) **I feel amazing Maria. Now I'm got to make sure that this monster pays for his crimes.**

She went at Suien with incredible speed and before he could even react, Fu slashed his arms clear off and he screamed in excruciating pain and then she stabbed him in his black heart and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then he bursted into purple energy and was super hakaied for good!

Eli: WHOA! He didn't stand a chance.

Qin: No he didn't.

We later met an Al-Miraj from Arabic myth named Miraj and we also met a Varodurumon Gene-Slammer named Laurie Lorelai. We went to a secluded place and I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and Haymar and Laurie were reverting back.

Haymar: (regains her hair) Laurie, please tell me you didn't drink any of the Hero's Water!

Laurie: (Regains her legs and hair) No I didn't thankfully. I didn't know what that was.

They both were back to normal and were naked and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Laurie Lorelai: This outfit is really nice.

Haymar: It sure is. Wow.

Me: Glad you're all right. And now we've seen the last of Suien and his team.

Eli: Suien is dead and his followers are back in the stony lonesome.

Laurie: (holds her head in pain) NO! I CAN'T TRANSFORM AGAIN! NOT NOW!

Laurie dunked her head in the water to stop the transformation.

Simone: Laurie! Concentrate and reign in the power with the strength of your will.

Miranda: That's right. We did it and so can you.

Nene: You can to it.

Laurie concentrated and then she glowed in a neon rainbow aura and the power of Varodurumon was now part of her!

Laurie: Whoa! That was intense!

Fu: But you did it Laurie.

Miraj: You sure did. Awesome job.

Me: Yep. Lets head home.

We first freed the prisoners and we were heroes of the village and then we went back home.

---

After getting rid of Suien this time forever, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Emma, and Jessica Shannon were heading to Emma's world, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but as I had promised to Emma, we're also going to rescue her mom and dad and her sister, Kate, from a Zombie Apocalypse. We were on the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix, and we arrived in Emma's world.

Lincoln: Whoa, so this is Emma's world.

Me: That's right, big guy. I came here along with Jetfire, and this is where we rescued Emma.

Lincoln: And I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but like you promised to Emma, we're also going to rescue her mom and dad and her sister, Kate, from a Zombie Apocalypse.

Me: You got that right.

Nico: Whoa, this place is just as bad as the world that Takashi and his friends were from, along with Raccoon City.

Me: Yeah this whole planet went to Hell. I don't know what caused Emma's world to become like this but it was bad.

Eli: But, once we rescue Emma's mom, dad, and her sister, Kate, they'll have a new and better home in our world.

Me: You said it, Eli.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the eleven girls, along with Emma's mom, dad, and her sister, Kate, but they've been cornered by the zombies, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they, along with Emma's mom, dad, and her sister, Kate, have been cornered by the zombies, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we fired powerful blasts of fire at the zombies, and killed them. Then, Lincoln fired a massive volley of neon blue energy blasts at more zombies, which killed them all.

Emma: Mom, Dad, Kate?

When her parents and Kate saw Emma, they rushed on over and hugged her. We then got them and the eleven girls onboard the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix, and we left out of there. Emma's parents and Kate were okay, and they weren't infected, thank goodness. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls were Zizou Olympia from Legend of The Dark Witch, Patricia "Patty" Wagon from Mighty Switch Force, Reiko Hinomoto, Dixie Clemets, Candy Cane, Benikage, Aigle, Rebecca "Becky" Welsh, Aisha, Makoto Aihara, and Miss Spencer from Rumble Roses.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Zizou Olympia, Patricia "Patty" Wagon, Reiko Hinomoto, Dixie Clemets, Candy Cane, Benikage, Aigle, Rebecca "Becky" Welsh, Aisha, Makoto Aihara, and Miss Spencer.

Nicole: From Legend of The Dark Witch, Mighty Switch Force, and Rumble Roses, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Zizou Olympia: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Zizou Olympia and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from the zombies, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Zizou Olympia: Oh wow, you're you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Zizou Olympia: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and Emma's mom, dad, and Kate were going to get used to their new home here on our Earth, but they won't have to deal with the threat of a Zombie Apocalypse ever again.

* * *

After rescuing Emma's Mom, Dad, and her sister, Kate, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Paige, Ronnie Anne, Mollie, Kirche von Zerbst, Luo Hao, Rin Tohsaka, Hibari Hanakoganei, Suzume Sakurajosui, Liru the Werewolf, Pachira the Vampire, Uma the Witch, Love Heart (Sky love), Sochie Heim, Petra (Fire Emblem), and Cleopatra (Cleopatra In Space) were now getting ready for their date and exploration at the Aquatic Ruin Zone, one of the worlds that Sonic the Hedgehog has gone to many times.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, Paige was dressed in a yellow two-piece bikini with lava dragons on it, Ronnie Anne was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with fireworks on it, Mollie was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with lightning bolts and a phoenix on it, Kirche von Zerbst was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with flames on it, Luo Hao was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with flowers on it, Rin Tohsaka was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with a cross on it, Hibari Hanakoganei was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with the sun on it, Suzume Sakurajosui was dressed in a blue two-piece blue bikini with wind gusts on it, Liru the Werewolf was dressed in a two-piece dark blue bikini with a werewolf howling at the full moon, Pachira the Vampire was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with vampire bats on it, Uma the Witch was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with witch hats on it, Love Heart (Sky Love) was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with hearts on it, Sochie Heim was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the Gundam symbol on it, Petra (Fire Emblem) was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with a sword on it, and Cleopatra (Cleopatra In Space) was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with Egyptian cobras on it.

They also had on snorkels and masks, air tanks, regulators, gloves, fins, alternate air sources, dive computers, and pressure gauges. They arrived at The Aquatic Ruin Zone, and it was amazing.

Paige: Wow, so this is The Aquatic Ruin Zone.

Lincoln: That's right, Paige. Sonic told me about The Aquatic Ruin Zone, plus it's also a perfect place for our date and we'll also do some exploring along the way.

Ronnie Anne: Great idea, Linc. Plus, we'd better make sure to take pictures, so everyone can see the Aquatic Ruin Zone.

Lincoln: That's exactly what we're going to do during our exploration, Ronnie Anne. Shall we?

Mollie: Let's get diving.

Lincoln and the girls dived right in with their scuba gear on, and they began their exploration of The Aquatic Ruin Zone. They saw the ruins there, and they also took pictures of them. Then, they also saw the ancient stone pillars that lie dotted around Aquatic Ruin, and they took pictures of them. Plus, they also took care of any remaining minions of Dr. Robotnik once and for all. Then, they had lunch on the surface, and after that, they came back home after their exploration.

Me: Wow, you guys definitely had fun. Where did you go to?

Lincoln: We went to the Aquatic Ruin Zone.

Sonic The Hedgehog: The Aquatic Ruins? I haven't been there in a long time.

Lincoln: And we also took pictures of the Aquatic Ruins.

Lincoln showed us the pictures of The Aquatic Ruins, and they were amazing.

Me: Wow. This is amazing.

Laney: Plus, you also took pictures of the ancient stone pillars. That's amazing.

Lincoln: And while we were there, we also took care of some remnants of Robotnik's minions who've been wanting revenge on us.

Nico: Ooh, nice one, Linc.

They continued showing us all of the pictures of The Aquatic Ruins, and we'll probably be doing some exploring in Sonic's world in the future.

* * *

Back at the estate we were watching TV and then…

SOMEONE THROWS UP!

Nico: Oh man!

We went to the bathroom and we saw Carol hurling her guts out into the toilet.

Notacon: You okay, Carol?

VOMIT!

Carol: Do I look fine to you?!

Carol was throwing up her guts in the toilet.

Maria was patting her back.

Maria: Man Carol that is not a good sight.

Me: Lets get her looked at.

We looked her over and we came to the diagnosis that she had both the stomach flu and food poisoning.

Carol: (crying) I DON'T WANT TO DIE! (VOMITS)

Carol then threw up all over the floor and all over the walls.

Missy: CLEAN UP ON AISLE 12!

Muscle Man: You know who else like vomiting like that? My Mom!

Me: That was a good one Muscle Man.

Maria: Carol you are not gonna die. It's just a case of food poisoning and stomach flu. I've had it remember? It goes away after a couple of days.

Carol: (Calms Down) Oh. (VOMITS)

Eli: Geez Carol. What did you eat?

Carol: I had a really bad piece of meat from the Meat House.

Nico: That place has really bad food.

Maria: Don't worry, sis. I'm here for you.

Maria continued to pat Carol on the back as she continued to throw up.

Carol: (PROJECTILE VOMITING)

Thunderblast: That's it, Carol. Let out all the puke.

Maria: GEEZ! That meat did something to you!

Me: We should call the health department on that restaurant.

Nico: I'll ring it up.

Vince: Geez honey.

Evelyn Pusateri: Poor mom.

Carol: Maria, go with the others on the next mission without me. I'll be fine.

G1 Inferno: You sure about that?

Carol then puked all over Lori.

Lori: OH YUCK!

Me: HOLY CRAP! Lori you better go take a bath before we go.

Lori: Good idea.

Lori went to the bathroom.

Carol: I'll be fine. I've got my children, the mascots and Kirby to help me out.

Pickle Barrel: We can help too.

Barley Barrel: Yeah we can help out too.

Carol: Oh thanks guys.

Kirby came in and he was dressed as a doctor.

Kirby: Dr. Kirby reporting for duty!

Nicole: Right I forgot he has a Doctor ability.

Volcana: J.D., it's your turn to lead today. (hears Carol puke and winces) But now, we won't have Carol with us.

Me: I know Claire. Poor Carol. But I hope our estate won't get flooded with throw up by the time we get back. But I have just the mission for us. We're going to investigate why a British Navy ship went down in the South China Sea and we're going to meet up with James Bond in Germany first. He's at an awesome casino in Hamburg.

Nico: Cool!

Laney: Awesome. (Hears Carol Puke and winces) Geez! I hope that meat didn't have Escherichia-Coli 0157.

Me: If it did, Lisa can use her cure on it. Lisa made a cure for it remember?

Laney: Oh right.

Skulker, Patty & Selma, Golden Glider, Grizzly, Professor XXXL Zzzax, Mumbo Jumbo, Toad, The Salami Swami and Machinedramon Then appeared.

Golden Glider: Can me, Skulker, Patty & Selma, Grizzly, Professor XXXL Zzzax, Mumbo Jumbo, Toad, The Salami Swami and Machinedramon go with you guys? (hears Carol puke) Exactly how long has Carol been puking?

Me: Don't ask.

Eli: About 45 minutes.

Lori came back from the shower.

Lori: I'm back.

Grizzly looked and saw Carol throwing up her guts into a bucket.

Grizzly: Whoa what happened?

Me: She has a really nasty case of food poisoning and the stomach flu combined. She ate a REALLY bad piece of meat from the Meat House.

Zzzax: That bad meat restaurant on the other side of the city?

Me: Mm-hmm.

Golden Glider: Poor Carol. She'll be better soon.

Torch Man: Yes she will.

Me: Yep. And she has Kirby, the mascots, the Barrel Twins and her kids to look after her.

Golden Glider: Good.

Me: Lets head out to Hamburg, Germany.

We were off and Carol was in good hands.

---

## HAMBURG, GERMANY

---

We arrived in beautiful Hamburg, Germany.

Heckyl: Here we are.

Me: Yep.

We went in and saw lots of people in sharp suits and beautiful dresses.

Me: Wow. This is one amazingly lavish party.

Eli: Wow.

We were about to head in and a man stopped me.

Usher: (German Accent) You have an invitation sir?

Me: (Whispers) The Phoenix Burns in The Afternoon Sun.

Usher: Oh right. Go on in. (Winks at me.)

I winked at him back and we went in.

Patty: Hey there, James!

Selma: Nice to see you again!

James Bond: (British Accent) Nice to have you all here.

Me: Glad we could come James.

Eli: This is an amazing soiree.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: One last thing. (Snaps Fingers)

We were then dressed in our really sharp tuxedos and dresses.

Me: Nice party huh?

James Bond: May I ask where Carol is?

Solar Man: Funny you should ask. See, the Puke Police pulled us over earlier.

May: And Carol didn't have any money.

Me: (Whispers to James) Carol got sick with a nasty case of the Stomach Flu and Food Poisoning.

James Bond: Oh no. I hope she gets better.

Me: She will. She has the mascots, Kirby, her kids and the Barrel twins looking out for her.

James Bond: That's good. I take it you are here to help me out?

Me: Yes we are.

Toad: In my opinion, British Navy ships don't just go down on their own. Someone probably sabotaged it.

Me: That's what I'm thinking too.

?: Well look who's here.

We saw a beautiful woman in a beautiful blue dress.

Me: Paris Carver I presume?

Paris Carver: That's right J.D. and may I say you look more handsome than ever.

Me: I get around. It's an honor to meet you in person.

James Bond: How do you do Paris.

Paris Carver: Pleasure to meet you mister?

James Bond: Name's Bond. James Bond.

Ghuul: May we ask who your husband is?

Paris Carver: His name is Elliot Carver and he is a famous Newspaper Anchor.

Me: Ah Mr. Elliot Carver. I've heard of him. Very well known newspaper anchor known for making some of the worlds best stories.

Nico: Yep. I've heard of him. Very well known.

Skulker: (gets suspicious) "Famous Newspaper Anchor", huh?

Paris Carver: He is.

Me: (In my head) Also up to something big. We have to find out what.

James Bond: Up for a little poker J.D.?

Me: Sure James. Care to join us Ms. Carver?

Paris Carver: I would like that.

We went to the gambling tables and it was fun.

Top Man: Let's see how much money I make!

I had my cards ready and Paris Carver bet 500,000,000€ or $577,575,000.00

Eli raised it to 1,000,000,000€ or $1,155,150,000.00.

Nico got the money with a Royal Flush.

Professor XXXL: Would anyone like snow cones while we're gambling?

Nico: I'll have one.

Professor XXXL gave him one.

We had a lot of gambling fun and we all won a lot of money. Mostly Eli, Lana, Lola, Allie, Mizore, Maria and Simone.

Simone: Never realized how fun Gambling can be.

Allie Wilde: But it is cool.

Bai Tza: Maria, I'm sorry that Carol's not here.

Maria: I know Bai Tza. But Carol is in good hands.

Eli: Yep she sure is.

James Bond: That restaurant she went to really must've been nasty.

Me: It was James.

Paris Carver: Tell me something J.D. do you sleep with a gun under your pillow?

Me: Funny you should mention that. I don't sleep with any kind of weapon at all under my pillow.

Paris Carver: Thank goodness.

Me: (Whispers to her) Your husband is up to something big.

I told her everything about what Elliot is planning to do and offered her protection in the estate until he is caught. She took the offer and then later I teleported Paris and her belongings to the Estate for her safety. We later got to work on our mission.

Mumbo Jumbo: We need to find out Elliot's up to.

Me: Right.

James Bond: Follow me.

We followed James into Carver's paper company. James used a key on his awesome high tech phone and we went down and had invisible genjutsus on and we went to Carver's office and James disabled the security with a 20,000 volt security system on his phone and then we searched all over the office and found a hidden wall safe and James used the fingerprint scanner on his phone and opened it and then got a red code box and he handed it to me.

Me: Awesome.

Eli: High tech.

Me: Lets get out of here. We got what we need.

We teleported out of there.

Slobber Trap: What's Elliot's endgame here?

Me: Lisa's deciphering the code right now.

Lisa was using her skills and then a beep was heard.

Lisa Loud: Got it. The Code Box reveals a very impressive and utterly diabolical plan.

Lisa told us that Carver plans to destroy the Chinese government with the stolen missile from the sunked British Navy ship. He is attempting to provoke a war between the United Kingdom and China in order to destroy the Chinese government and use the new government to obtain exclusive broadcasting rights in China

We gasped in shock.

Salami Swami: (Hindu Accent) A war between the United Kingdom and China is a war none of us need right now!

Me: It's a war that the world is not ready for. We've been through many wars already.

Lisa Loud: The code also says that Elliot plans to do it via launching a missile from a stealth boat.

Me: Hmm.

I used the data from my computer and saw that it was from a prototype Stealth Boat that was built and stolen from the British Government.

Me: So that's it. He used this stealth boat that is equipped with a wide array of weapons.

We saw that it was equipped with a huge arsenal of weapons and it's totally invisible to radar.

Me: Hmm. I have an idea but it's gonna be really risk. First we need a taped confession and I know how we can do it. I have a friend from China that we can have infiltrate the ship. We'll use this.

I pulled out a microphone button that is hooked up to a special recorder on my device.

My plan is to get a recorded confession from Carver to play to the world leaders that China and England are being duped into a false war and I'll be inside hiding in plain sight out of their security camera sights and then I'll fire an energy ball no bigger than a pin point at some fuel barrels and show the boat on radar and then that's when we fight.

Blitzwing: I'll be in my jet mode in case something goes wrong.

Me: Good thinking. Stealth Boat is located in Ha Long Bay.

Nico: Near Vietnam.

Me: Yep. Lets go.

With that we were off to Ha Long Bay.

We arrived and at night we were watching. I turned on my night vision and I saw the Stealth Boat.

Me: Target sighted. Wai Lin. Be careful.

Wai Lin: Okay.

We got to work and I went into the boat and Wai Lin got captured just like we planned.

Machinedramon: Maybe I can keep that missile. It could be a good weapon for me.

Nico: It would. Stand ready everyone.

In the Stealth Boat, I was watching Wai Lin and Elliot Carver talking while hiding behind some boxes on the opposite end of where they were.

Elliot Carver: What you are about to witness, Ms. Lin, is not so much a missile attack, but the launch of a new world order. In precisely five minutes after your countrymen have attacked the British fleet, I shall retaliate for dear old England by sending this missile into Beijing, where General Chang has just called an emergency meeting of the Chinese High Command. Unfortunately, General Chang will be delayed in traffic, arriving just after the missile has killed your leaders, and too late to stop the air force from sinking the entire British fleet, but he will be just in time to take over the Government, negotiate a truce, and emerge as a world leader, with the Nobel Peace Prize.

Wai Lin : And what do you get?

Elliot Carver: Me? oh, nothing. Just exclusive broadcasting rights in China for the next hundred years.

Me: (In my head) Bingo.

I had the evidence we need.

I pulled out an audio flash drive from my device.

Me: (In my head) Carver's goose is cooked. Showtime.

I formed a tiny energy ball.

Me: God save the queen you bastard.

I fired the tiny ball and I used a laser to signal Wai Lin and she ran fast and then….

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole out of the boat and I was firing laser blasts at some of the henchmen and killing them left and right!

Nico: SHOWTIME!

They went at the boat.

Captain: They've breached the hull! They're going to see us on radar!

Dirge: Let's use our entrance to get his attention!

Nico: Roger!

Cindersaur: You want to start a war against China? You'll have to go through us!

Eli: And we won't let that happen!

They flew at the boat and me and Wai Lin were killing henchmen all over and then..

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through the wall of the ship and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of the Masters of Animals, Smoke and Technology swirled around the explosion and then cooonverged and everyone else came and we all regrouped.

Me: Great timing guys!

I fired an energy blast and it hit a man in his face and blew his head off. Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit a bunch of fuel tanks and ignited them and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Lets have the British fire some shots at the ship too.

Eli: Leave that to me!

Eli put his hands on the floor and channeled Force Lightning into it and the lightning went to the engine room and overloaded the controls and destroyed them and the ship was stuck!

Anakin: Smart thinking Eli.

Eli: Thanks.

Me: You guys take care of the henchmen. I'll deal with Elliot.

Nico: Okay. You got the proof?

Me: Oh yeah.

We then went to confront Carver and we went and faced him.

May: How could you do something like this?!

Elliot: Because I can! By the time I'm done, those Chinese fools won't know what hit them!

Zzzax: (growls) Elliot, before we kick your ass, I'm going to have to ask you to apologize for that remark about the Chinese!

Elliot: I'm a reporter. I never apologize for the truth!

Me: You obviously forgot the most important first rule of mass media Elliot. And that is Give the People What they Want.

I punched him in the face and I went at him and he went at me and I kicked a gun out of his hand.

Me: It's over for you Elliot. Your press license is revoked.

Elliot: And what makes you think you've won?

Me: Because we have audio evidence.

I pulled out the tape.

Me: After we defeat you here, (Pulls out tape) I'm going to play this to the world leaders and show them how you've been duping the United Kingdom and China into going at each others throats for your crimes and they will see the kind of monster you are. (Puts it back)

Elliot: You wouldn't!?

Me: Oh I would. And I always carry out my threats on bad guys.

Elliot: Not if I kill you first!

He went at me and I threw him down and he punched at me and I dodged his punch.

The henchmen came at us.

Grizzly: Come at me, assholes!

The Henchmen came at him and Grizzly grabbed one and ripped him in half with his brute strength.

Eli slashed a man in half with his lightsaber and fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit another man and Electrocuted him all over and burned him to ashes.

Then Captain Cold, Man Ray, Major Disaster, Mysterio, Pyro, Hsi Wu, Grumblemon, Electrocutioner and Cluemaster then appeared.

Me: Captain Cold, Man Ray, Major Disaster, Mysterio, Pyro, Hsi Wu, Grumblemon, Electrocutioner and Cluemaster.

Captain Cold: I just hope you guys will be able to stop the war.

William: Don't worry. We will.

Nico: It'll be stopped before it even happens.

Man Ray: Good. Otherwise, China and the United Kingdom will be destroyed.

Major Disaster: And we don't want that.

Me: No we don't.

Cluemaster: (to me) We heard you found the Hero's Water.

Me: Yep we did and we killed Suien yet again. This time for good.

Mysterio: Please tell me none of you drank it!

Me: Fu did and she got a new transformation out of it.

Eli: It's true.

Naruto: And she looks more awesome than ever.

Fu: Yep. It's amazing.

Sakura Haruno: She sure does look awesome.

?: She sure does huh?

A figure came out and it was FILM SHADOW From episode 38 of ToQgers!

---

Having great knowledge of cinema with the power to convert peoples' nightmares into movie, Film Shadow is sent to the Touto Film Studio to abduct the cast and crew of the upcoming Police Reporter Pestacore film to produce his masterpiece Yamitto Monster Z to gather the most darkness possible from its national and overseas release. After being defeated by a security guard variation of the Rainbow Rush, Film Shadow is destroyed by ToQ Rainbow

---

Right Suzuki: Film Shadow!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to convert peoples nightmares into a movie and use the Touto Film Studio to do it. You abducted the cast and crew of a police movie to make your movie.

Film Shadow: That's right J.D. Great memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Film Shadow: (to Eddy) After this, I'll be glad to take a look at that movie you, Ed, and Double D made so many years ago.

Eddy: Is it okay if I send it to you first?

Film Shadow: Sure. That way, I can see the flaws in the movie.

Eddy: That would be great of you to correct them.

Nico: You must mean that movie that he did for his brother.

Film Shadow: Yep.

Me: Awesome. Lets get this party started.

I made a clone of myself for the group with the Zyuohgers and I went at Carver and the battles started.

---

Battle 1: Qin, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Lana, Dana, Ice, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold - Sucks how Carol got sick

---

Captain Cold was first

Captain Cold: (to Qin) It sucks that Carol's sick. When this is over, we should pay the Meat House a visit.

Qin: I know. Carol has been hurling her guts out ever since when Lincoln got back from his date.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that really sucks! You should have seen her, it was awful.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) One of the worst cases of the Stomach Flu we've ever seen.

Cayenne: Poor Carol. But that meat restaurant must have a lot of bad meat.

Firecracker Burst: But I think Nico already called the Gotham Royal York Better Business Bureau, The HAZMAT Division and the Health Department.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) We'll have to go check it out when we're done here.

Gusty: Yeah something is REALLY wrong here. Carol would never hurl her guts out like that unless there is something really wrong with that restaurant.

Sunburn: Yeah no kidding.

Fire Lori: Poor Carol. What a bad sickness.

Lana: Yeah no kidding. But she will get better.

Dana: Yeah she sure will.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah she needs a lot of T.L.C. and a lot of care.

Captain Cold: Indeed. Saix will have to visit her to show his care.

Qin: That's a good idea. Carol will like that.

Captain Cold: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and ice and smashed him down.

Qin: WOOHOO!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 2: Gali, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Mermaid Man, Barnacle Boy, SpongeBob, Patrick, Quickster, Elastic Waistband, Captain Magma, Miss Appear, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray - Glad we prevented Paris Carver from getting killed

---

Man Ray was next.

Gali: I know but J.D. was on to Elliot's little scheme and he was going to kill Paris in cold blood. But thank goodness she is safe.

Rarity: Thank goodness there darling and the dress she wore is simply magnificent.

Sweetie Belle: All the dresses we wore at the party in Hamburg were really beautiful.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) They sure were and they were most amazing doncha know.

Mistmane: I thought they were magnificent.

Sable Spirit: Same here. It was so cool.

Gill Grunt: They were really beautiful.

Liquid Leni: And they were totes beautiful.

Man Ray: Boy they sure were. (To Mermaid Man) Wow you guys have all your team and your youth back.

Mermaid Man: And I feel amazing. Everything we have lost all came back to us.

Barnacle Boy: It feels amazing! We have everything back.

SpongeBob: You have J.D. to thank for that.

Patrick: And to top it all off the I.J.L.S.A. is back too.

Quickster: That's right. After 40 years we are back.

Captain Magma: You said it. This is really cool.

Elastic Waistband: I think this is really amazing.

Ms. Appear: I think it's awesome.

Man Ray: Just like old times.

SpongeBob: And not only that, the I.J.L.S.A. is now officially part of the Neptune Crusaders and they also have the best lunch box too.

Man Ray: They sure did and that is amazing. Lets do it!

Captain Magma: KRAKATOA!

KRABOOOOMMM!

He fired a blast of lava and they fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Gali: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

SpongeBob: That was so awesome! Just like on TV.

Patrick: Oh yeah!

---

Battle 3: Tyler Navarro, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Zyuohgers, Nuova Shenron, Oceanus Shenron, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster - Amazed how James Bond's Phone has all those features

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) It's amazing how James Bond's Phone has all those features. Is it similar to your morpher?

Tyler Navarro: No. Our morphers look more like guns. The Wild Force, RPM, Operation Overdrive, Zyuohger, Mystic Force, Super Megaforce and Samurai Ranger Morphers look more like James Bond's phone.

Me 2: That's true.

I showed my Zyuohger Morpher and showed that it was also a phone that can be used as a radio and a communicator.

Me 2: The Zyuohger Ranger Morphers have that kind of feature just like many of the morphers that we have seen from over the course of the last 27+ Years.

Major Disaster: That makes sense. That's really cool.

Yamato: It sure is.

Fluttershy: I think it's really impressive. I think it would be beautiful if I could turn into a Zyuohger.

Tree Hugger: That would be really amazing to see dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it sure would be awesome to see.

Stealth Elf: We'll have to wait and see for that.

Mage Meadowbrook: That would be really cool.

Plant Lola: It sure would.

Nuova Shenron: I think so too.

Oceanus Shenron: Same with me.

Major Disaster: That is true and that would be awesome to see. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me 2: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

Stella Zhau: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC FORESTS! ZYUOH CARIBOU!

Zach: MONARCH OF THE SWIFT SKIES! ZYUOH FALCON!

Chloe (Loud House): MONARCH OF THE OCEAN VENTS! ZYUOH VIPERFISH!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Major Disaster: Awesome! Chloe picked a really good one.

Viperfish: I picked the Viperfish because it's a scary and really beautiful fish. The Viperfish is one of my favorite fish.

Me 2: It's a beautiful and it can live even in dark depths over in the Underwater Hydrothermal Vents.

Major Disaster: Hydrothermal Vents are really interesting to see. It's amazing how they have so many amazing creatures down there at those depths and all that.

Chloe (Loud House): Yep.

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

Chloe (Loud House) Watch this. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She fired a wave of light from her helmet and it hit Major Disaster and smashed him down. Then we fired waves energy, fire, water, leaves, grass, flowers and fruit and smashed him down.

Tyler Navarro: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 4: Yusei, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Yakumo, Emerald Sustrai, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio - Shocked how Carver is trying to destroy 2 countries.

---

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) I can't believe Carver would be willing to destroy 2 countries! Also, what Heartless Robot can I use this time?

Yusei: How about the Crimson Jazz?

Mysterio: Good choice!

He summoned said robots and they were ready.

Yusei: Also yeah I can't believe he is gonna do that!

Princess Luna: What Carver is gonna do is absolutely inhumane.

Moondust: Yeah no kidding. He is trying to tear apart two great countries.

Snowdrop: He has no honor.

Gari: He is a true sower of discord and all just to get great newspaper stories.

Blackout: Good newspaper stories my butt! He's trying to cause World War III!

Shadow Lucy: And that is a way no one should ever be prepared for.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) No kidding lads. That kind of war is terrible.

Yakumo: It sure is.

Emerald Sustrai: You aren't kidding there.

Mysterio: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Yusei: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 5: Vakama, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Kyurangers, Lola, Volcana, Fire, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro - Hopes that I'll make sure that Elliot Carver gets thrown in jail

---

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) I hope J.D. throws Carver in the slammer!

Vakama: Oh he will and the world leaders are going to make sure of it when J.D. presents that evidence to them.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right! What Elliot Carver is doing is absolutely terrible to the Nth degree.

Luster Dawn: No kidding. He will do anything to get a good story. Even plunge the entire planet into chaos.

Sunny Starscout: That is completely not cool. He is trying to tear apart the relationships of two amazing countries.

Spyro: He has no honor and I hope the World Leaders make his life a living nightmare.

Crystal Laney: You got that right. He brought all this on himself.

Lucky: Yeah he sure did.

Laney: I am glad that J.D. is gonna detain him.

Garo: Same with me.

Pyro: Me too. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers and Rusty Spokes: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

Stella Zhau: Tall Star! Kirin Beige!

Zach: Sight Star! Bōenkyō Ruby Red!

Chloe (Loud House): Marine Star! Kujira Lilac!

Rusty Spokes: Hop Star! Usagi Sunburst Yellow!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Pyro: Oh wow! That is cool!

Lucky: LUCKY! Rusty you look awesome!

Rusty Spokes: Thanks guys. I chose the constellation of Lepus the Rabbit. It's a cool constellation.

Liam: Hoowee. It looks great on ya.

Rusty Spokes: Thanks. Now me and Rocky are both Kyurangers and soon we're gonna be Zyuohgers to boot.

Pyro: Yep.

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

They fired waves of energy and fire and magic and smashed him down.

Vakama: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy!

---

Battle 6: Luna, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Girl Jordan, Maria and Bai Tza VS Hydro Man - Nice that Carol is being taken care of and hopes she gets better

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) It's nice that Carol's being taken care of. I hope she gets better and that she doesn't get the mascots sick too.

Luna: Yeah Carol is in good hands dudes. Also they won't get sick. Osmosis Jones and Drix are battling the virus that is the cause of Carol getting sick.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah whatever was in that meat at that restaurant must've really been awful.

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding. I haven't seen anyone got sick since that time Rotwood and his posse made everyone sick.

Magma Gloom: That was awful from what we were told.

Flash Magnus: You're not kidding.

Whirlwind: That was terrible.

Air Lincoln: No kidding.

Girl Jordan: That was bad.

Maria: But Carol will get better. She is in really good hands.

Hydro Man: That's good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, rainbows, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Luna: ROCK ON DUDES!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Battle 7: Georgina, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Lori, Loki, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu - The United Nations are gonna be infuriated with Elliot Carver

Hsi Wu, the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky was next.

Hsi Wu (to Georgina): Man, the United Nations are gonna be PISSED at Carver!

Georgina: BIG TIME! What Carver did is considered the ultimate act of betrayal against the whole planet.

Applejack: Yeah no kidding. What he did makes him one of the lowest sidewinders ever known.

Apple Bloom: But we'll have him caught and brought before the U.N.

Frozen Fright: We sure will and he will have a lot to answer for. He is no better than Lex Luthor.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He is a clubtailed freak of nature.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) You are not kidding there lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja no kidding.

Autumn Blaze: Yeah what he has been doing makes him a monster.

Coloratura: And a true traitor to the planet.

Flashwing: What he is doing makes him worse than anyone we face.

Stone Luna: No kidding there dudes.

Lori: He literally disgusts me.

Loki: Same with me.

Hsi Wu: That disgusts me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Georgina: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Battle 8: Earth, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Earth Skylanders, Lynn, Tara, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon - Have fun gambling

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) Did you guys have fun gambling?

Earth: Boy we sure did and Maria did too. Looks like Carol and Maria are going on a huge shopping spree after this when Carol gets better. She won over a billion dollars.

Grumblemon: Awesome! Lucky girl.

Pinkie Pie: It'll be the most fun shopping spree ever!

Featherweight: It was awesome for Maria.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I thought it was amazing.

Marble Pie: It sure was.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah but it was fun. And the party was great.

Steel Lynn: Yeah it sure was.

Sprocket: Yeah.

Tara: It was a swank party.

Grumblemon: I bet it was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Earth: RIGHT ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Battle 9: Emerald Goldenbraid, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Lincoln, Linka, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner - How much money did we win

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (To Emerald) How much money did you guys make at the casino?

Emerald: All together we won 500 billion dollars. James Bond got the same.

Electrocutioner: WHOA! That is awesome!

Princess Celestia: It sure was. I can use that money to make Canterlot better than ever.

Amber Morning: (Coos and makes signes for bigger room)

Princess Celestia: We sure can give you a bigger room huh?

Minuette: Yeah it will be awesome!

Twinkleshine: It was so cool seeing this all unfold.

Lemon Hearts: It sure was. I thought it was cool.

Moondancer: Me too. I thought it was awesome.

Lyra Heartstrings: But it will be perfect for upgrading all of Canterlot and even Ponyville.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure will be perfect.

Spotlight: Yep it sure will.

Light Lily formed a beautiful future upgrade of Canterlot and Ponyville with her powers and it was an advanced city now.

Electrocutioner: WHOA! That is so cool! Looks like Light Lily already came up with great future plans for both Ponyville and Canterlot.

Lincoln: She sure did.

Linka: Very smart.

Electrocutioner: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, light and magic and smashed him down.

Emerald: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 10: Aang, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Carmen, Juni, James Bond, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster - Elliot's plan

---

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) Carver knows that by firing that missile at the

Chinese High Command, he'll be able to start a war between China and the United Kingdom, with him getting what he wants in the end. It's almost a perfect plan. I just hope we won't be too late to stop it.

Aang: Don't worry we won't be too late. We are always ready to stop the plans of bad guys.

Starlight Glimmer: That's right and we have always been a huge thorn in all of evil's side.

Cozy Glow: And it's awesome.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yep it's really cool and amazing.

Triple Berry: You got that right.

Juniper Montage: Evil will think twice on messing with us.

Clover: You got that right.

Hex: Yeah you got that right.

Lightning Lisa: Most good for us but bad for them.

Carmen Cortez: Yeah you said it.

Juni: Yep.

James Bond: And it always ends badly for evil.

Cluemaster: Indeed it does. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, magic, bones, stars and energy and smashed him down.

Aang: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Battle 11: ToQgers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Film Shadow.

---

Film Shadow was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Film Shadow's safe and in it was a bunch of weapons. They were for the Samurai Warrior Girls in Lincoln's Harem.

For Oichi, it's a kendama called Lincoln's Faith, the model for this weapon is based on her Cup and Iron Kendama from Samurai Warriors 2, but the large ball has the same snow white hair as Lincoln, and the large cups and the main body is in Lincoln's favorite color, orange.

For Ina, it's a Bladed Bow called Heavenly Dove, the model for this weapon is based on her Celestial Archer weapon from Samurai Warriors 2: Xtreme Legends, but the bow's body is white and the large quiver full of arrows has angel wings on it.

For Okuni, it's an Umbrella called Celestial Moon, the model for this weapon is based on her Heavenly Flower Umbrella from Samurai Warriors 2: Xtreme Legends, but the umbrella is crimson red with the full moon and stars on it and a long handle with a curved golden cane.

For Ginchiyo Tachibana, it's a serrated sword called Thunder Queen's Fury, the model for this weapon is based on her Heaven's Bite sword from Samurai Warriors 2, but the blade's handle is longer, and the massive, wide, serrated blade is 6'5" in length.

For Koshosho, it's a Celestial Robe called Robe of The Heavens, the model for this is based on her Heavenly Abundance celestial robe from Samurai Warriors 4, but the robe is white with angels from Heaven, and the large globes at the end are vermillion red.

For Naotora II, it's a pair of Bladed Boots called Heaven's Boots, the model for these are based on her Fire Goddess Boots, but the blades on the boots are silver with angels on them.

For Kai, it's a Whip Sword called Ocean Cleaver, the model for this weapon is based on her Serpent Chain Whip Sword from Samurai Warriors 4, but the blade is 6'5" in length and has a long crimson red handle and a golden disk for the hilt.

For Lady Hayakawa, it's a Dakyu stick called Heaven's Staff, the model for this weapon is based on her Floating Staff weapon from Samurai Warriors 4, but the ball is blue with an angel on it.

For Nene, it's a pair of Dual Kunai called Celestial Wings, the model for these blades are based on her Soaring Steel dual kunai from Samurai Warriors 2: Xtreme Legends, but the large blades have red jewels for the hilts, long gold handles, and angels etched on the blades.

For Gracia, it's a pair of Bracelets called Heaven's Brace, the model for these bracelets are based on her Goddess of Creation bracelets from Samurai Warriors 4, but the bracelets are gold and they have a red rose on them.

For Chacha, it's a pair of hairpins called Heaven's Kaleidoscope, the model for these two hairpins are based on her Kamuōichi's Delight hairpins from Samurai Warriors: Spirit of Sanada, but the balls on the hairpins are crimson red, the cups are gold, and the pins are crimson red.

For Mitsuki, it's a pair of knuckles called Fists of The Heavens, the model for these are based on her Divine Thunder gloves from Samurai Warriors 5, but the gloves are gold with angel wings on them.

And for Sena, it's a naginata called Heaven's Goddess, the model for this is based on her Sun's Goddess naginata from Samurai Warriors 5, but the hilt of the blade are gold angel wings, and an angel etched on the blade.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the weapons.

Film Shadow: Those are cool weapons.

Nico: Boy they sure are. I think these are really amazing.

Right Suzuki: I do too. Shall we dance?

Film Shadow: Lets shall!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Nico: AWESOME!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQgers too!

Film Shadow: WHOA! Two ToQger teams!?

Nico: Lots of stuff has happened over the last 46+ Years. It's a darn shame that some of the Japanese Ranger Teams weren't adapted into the American Series.

Film Shadow: Wow. But that is a shame. It would have been cool to see the ToQger's in America.

Right Suzuki: It sure would.

Lana: That would have been cool.

Lily: Yeah it would!

Nico: Yeah it would. Lets Par-Tay!

ToQgers: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They went at Film Shadow and kicked him down with a mighty kick.

Nico: AWESOME! HYPER RESSHA BLASTER!

Right had the blaster ready and the Rangers fired a line of trains and the group fired energy blasts and element blasts and the blasts all hit Film Shadow and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Film Shadow you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Ranger's that's a Super Mega Win.

* * *

We regrouped and we were ready to face Elliot Carver and his henchmen.

Gia: You're SO under arrest!

Megaforce Rangers: Legndary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Rangers!

Nico: Perfect choice for this situation.

?: (British Accent) I will kill all of you for ruining my plans!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Oh no, that voice. I should've known you'd be here, Salazar Slytherin.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Salazar Slytherin, the racist founder of Slytherin House, and whose racial views were idolized by Voldemort, The Death Eaters, Malfoy, and his goons.

---

**Salazar Slytherin** is the posthumous overarching antagonist of the *Harry Potter* book and film franchise. He is one of the four founders of Hogwarts who founded the House of Slytherin and the ancestor of Lord Voldemort. Estranged from his fellow founders, Slytherin's goal was to purge Hogwarts from all Muggle-borns to keep the blood purity from Pure-blood wizards intact, directly influencing all the actions of Lord Voldemort and his Death Eaters hundreds of years later.

Beginnings

Salazar Slytherin was one of the first recorded parselmouths (wizards that have the extremely rare ability to speak to snakes). When he founded Hogwarts with the other three founders: Godric Gryffindor, Helga Hufflepuff and Rowena Ravenclaw, he chose students that show traits of resourcefulness, leadership, ambition, cunning, shrewdness and determination.

He also had a friendly and harmonious relations with the other three founders, and all four coexisted peacefully.

Disillusionment, construction of the Chamber of Secrets, and departure from Hogwarts

Despite his harmonious coexistence and friendly relations with the other founders, Salazar Slytherin became disillusioned as time passed, wanting to be more selective of the students admitted to Hogwarts. He believed that the school should only accept pure blood witches and wizards, as he distrusted Muggle-borns, possibly of the great conflict between Wizardkind and Muggles. He tried to sway the other founders to agree with him but they refused, especially Godric Gryffindor. This caused Salazar Slytherin's friendship with Godric Gryffindor to break and resulted in him leaving the school. Before leaving, Slytherin built a secret hidden hall deep underneath the castle where he placed a Basilisk egg without the knowledge of the other founders.

Slytherin planned to have his "heir" eventually find that hidden room and unleash the Basilisk in order to kill all Muggle-born students in Hogwarts. This secret room came to be known as "The Chamber of Secrets" after the other founders heard rumours of its existence but were unable to find it.

## Legacy

Future Hogwarts headmasters conducted multiple attempts to find Slytherin's Chamber of Secrets but all proved to be futile, leading the Chamber to be dismissed as a mere myth. As time passed and the castle was expanded, the Chamber was flooded by the addition of plumbing systems while a girl's bathroom was built over the original secret entrance, making the said said bathroom the new entrance.

It is unknown when or how he died, but it is known that his portrait is still at Hogwarts and his locket was made into a horcrux by Voldemort.

## Bloodline

Slytherin's bloodline was passed down through the female line for generations. The Gaunt family, who practised inbreeding by marrying their own cousins, in order to keep their bloodline pure and their ability to speak Parseltounge, were the last known family to possess Salazar Slytherin's blood. Among the last of the Gaunts included Marvolo Gaunt and his two children Morfin and Merope. Merope fell in love with a Muggle named Tom Riddle and eloped with him, while her father and brother were in Azkaban. Eventually Tom and Merope's marriage resulted in the birth of Tom Marvolo Riddle, later known as Lord Voldemort.

Riddle discovered that he was the heir of Slytherin during his time as a Hogwarts student, as such he found the Chamber of Secrets and initially followed Slytherin's plan. However, after the Basilisk killed Myrtle Warren, the school was threatened to be shut down. As such, Riddle was forced to stop accessing the Chamber and instead left one of his Horcruxes behind so that he could continue using the Basilisk through someone else in the future.

After Voldemort's death, everyone thought that Slytherin's bloodline had ended. More than 20 years after Voldemort's death, it's revealed that Voldemort had a daughter with Bellatrix Lestrange, her name was Delphini. As of 2020, Delphini is the last known survivor of the Slytherin bloodline.

---

Me: So, that's one of the Founders of Hogwarts, Salazar Slytherin.

Harry Potter: That's right, J.D. But, how is this possible? He passed away a long time ago.

Me: Yeah its been over 1,000 years.

Suddenly, our Dark Orb detectors went off, and we soon found out that Salazar Slytherin was brought back by a Dark Orb embedded in his hand.

Me: A Dark Orb. Figures.

Paige: I've had it with this monster to last an eternity.

Me: We all have Paige. It was because of this very monster that Voldemort was going to wipe out 99% of the entire human race. His pureblood supremacist ways will die with him. Just like Voldemort did when we killed him.

Suddenly, Paige's eyes turned neon blue, as she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with lava and phoenixes surrounding her and the heat coming off of her was incredible, and as she approached Salazar Slytherin, she left orange energy, lava, dragons, and phoenixes with every step.

Paige: Salazar Slytherin, your racial views against half-wizards and humans will never be welcome in the Wizarding World. Your followers paid the price with either prison or death, and now, it's your turn to pay the price for your crimes!

Then, Paige was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with lava surrounding it. There was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a neon red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Paige emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Paige grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her light orange hair grew to reach the bottom of her neck and she had neon red highlights in the bangs, she has neon orange eyes and an orange energy aura with red hot lava and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, Paige has on a yellow sleeveless blouse with a purple phoenix on it, red skirt with lava on it, long blue jeans, red ankle-high leather combat boots, and a sleeveless red trenchcoat with lava on the coattails and a phoenix on the back, and she has large orange angel wings with lava dripping from the large feathers. Paige now has a new large sword in her hand called The Sword of The Honouians, it's a large sword with a Fire Angel etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, two large red angel wings for the crossguard, large fire gem for the sword's hilt, longer black handle, and a large red faceted sphere pommel with surrounding fire gems. Paige has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, her brand-new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a golden kanji on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoat right below the phoenix that said, "Paige, Last of The Honouian Race, Awesome Gamer of Gotham Royal York, Slayer of Irredeemable Scum, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Master of Lava, Fire, Volcanoes, and Phoenixes."

ペイジ、ホノイアンレースの最後、ゴッサムロイヤルヨークの素晴らしいゲーマー、取り返しのつかないスカムのスレイヤー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、溶岩、火、火山、フェニックスの

マスター

Paige has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-HONOUIAN 750,000,000,000 VOLCANIC INFERNOSTORM LAVA ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Paige's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Salazar Slytherin saw it, he fell into an insane dark rage.

Me: Whoa, Paige has transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and now, she's going to burn Salazar Slytherin for his crimes, and see to it he never returns again.

Lincoln: Wow, Paige, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Paige: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Lava and Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to destroy this evil wizard once and for all.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: Of course.

Me: Go get him guys! If there is one thing I absolutely HATE more than anything else it's a racist!

Lincoln: With pleasure!

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined with Paige.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's put an end to Salazar Slytherin once and for all.**

Paige and Lincoln went after Salazar Slytherin, who fired a blast of magic at them with his wand, but they dodged it, and they both fired powerful blasts of neon orange energy and neon blue energy with elemental forces orbiting around the blue cores, elemental forces, lava, and ice at Salazar Slytherin, which hits the evil wizard, and

exploded with incredible power.

Salazar Slytherin got up, and he tried to attack again, but Lincoln fired a blast of energy which hits Salazar Slytherin's wand and incinerates it, and then, Paige and Lincoln fired a blast of red energy, which hits Salazar Slytherin, and sucked out his magic, powers, and knowledge of magic, and they, along with the rest of us, made them our own.

Paige: **Time for the Grand Finale, Linky.**

Lincoln: **You read my mind, Paige.**

Paige and Lincoln: **This is the end, Salazar Slytherin. DARK WIZARD EXTINCTION MEGABLAST!**

Paige and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lava, which transformed into two phoenixes made of lava, and they had Super Hakai energy infused into them, and as they hit their target, they exploded with incredible power, killing Salazar Slytherin, and not only was Salazar Slytherin Super Hakaied, but the remaining Death Eaters in The Warp were also Super Hakaied for good. Salazar Slytherin's bloodline and hatred had been silenced forever.

We cheered wildly for what Paige and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive blades on their backs and powered down, but Paige's new clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent.

Then, Lincoln picked Paige up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and as they had locked eyes, they shared a very passionate kiss and hug, as a pool of lava formed behind them, and they took on the form of a phoenix spreading its wings, and it let out a screech into the air. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces at the scene.

Me: Now, that's so awesome.

Nico: You said it, what an awesome display.

Becky: My little sister's now become a woman, I'm so proud of her.

Leni: We all are, Becky.

Lori: You said it, Leni.

We then went back to going after Caver and his henchmen. I punched Carver in his face.

We were firing lasers and elemental blasts at the henchmen and killing them one by one and destroying them all over.

Kopond and Drakness were blasting them all over the place and really letting them have it.

POW! BAM! BIFF! CRACK!

I was punchin and kicking Elliot Carver all over.

Elliot Carver: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME!

Me: And I show no remorse for that. The only place you are going is right before the world leaders so you can face judgement.

Elliot Carver: The missile's fully programmed. In a matter of minutes, my plan will succeed. I'll be out of here in a Carver News helicopter covering the event. It's going to be a fantastic show!

Me: I may have some breaking news for you, Elliot…

I punched him in the face all over.

Me: You forgot the first rule of mass media, Elliot… GIVE THE PEOPLE WHAT THEY WANT!

POW! BLAM! BIFF! CRACK!

I punched him in the face all over.

Me: I won't let you get away with everything you've done!

POW!

I punched him in the stomach.

Thunderblast, Notacon, Inferno and Muscle Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Thunderblast's rocket launcher into a cannon and enhanced Notacon and Muscle Man's powers and Inferno's Extinguisher Rifle 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Notacon: BLASTING MUTANT BURST!

Muscle Man: You know who else likes smashing your faces in with combos? MY MOM!

G1 Inferno and Muscle Man: MUSCLE BURST BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Lightning Lisa: UNDEAD THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABURST!

They fired waves of energy, lightning and magic and blew many of the henchmen apart.

James Bond, Carmen Cortez, Juni, Laney, Eli, Lola, Grizzly and Nico: SPY FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and blasted many of the henchmen apart.

Lincoln: SPY LIGHTNING STYLE: JAMES BOND!

Jessica: SPY STING STYLE: BLACK WIDOW!

Girl Jordan: SPY WATER STYLE: AGENT 13!

Tatsumaki: SPY WIND STYLE: AGENT 13

Entrapta: SPY TECH STYLE: BETH BAILEY!

Perfuma: SPY NATURE STYLE: JACK BAUER!

Frosta: SPY ICE STYLE: SNAPPER CARR!

Toph: SPY EARTH STYLE: COOL MCCOOL!

Hilda: (British Accent) SPY FIRE STYLE: DANGER MOUSE!

Paige: SPY WIND STYLE: JOHNNY FEDORA!

Tyris Flare: SPY FIRE STYLE: OSCAR GOLDMAN!

Blaze Fielding: SPY DARK STYLE: MAX GUEVARA!

Kei: SPY LIGHTNING STYLE: MARA JADE!

Yuri: SPY WIND STYLE: GABRIEL JONES!

Asuka Kazama: SPY FIRE STYLE: ACE VENTURA!

Lili De Rochefort: SPY WATER STYLE: CLAY QUATERMAIN!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said spies and they hit the rest of the Henchmen and killed them. We then set our sights on Elliot Carver.

Lincoln and his Harem: SPY FINAL SMASH: SPIES OF MAYHEM!

They donned their spy outfits and smashed Elliot carver all over and fired bazookas made from elemental energies which explode on contact with Elliot Carver

Me: SPY BURST BLAST!

I fired a massive wave of energy and the blasts all hit Elliot and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

He was knocked down and knocked out.

Me: Now you are under arrest.

CLICK!

I slapped the cuffs on him and tied him up.

We disarmed the missile and we decided to have the stealth boat be used by us.

Pyro: Thank goodness we stopped Carver in time!

Carmen Ccortez: Was there any doubt?

Hydro Man: Of course not.

Hsi Wu: Now, World War III won't occur.

Grumblemon: Nor will it ever!

Electrocutioner: So, quick question. Do you guys think Carol's feeling better now?

Me: One can hope. Now lets get this asshole to the United Nations for trial.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Great job today everyone. Great job.

James Bond: Thank you all so much J.D. Very clever to capture Elliot to have him face trial for his crimes.

Me: Yep. No bad deed goes unpunished no matter how terrible.

Wai Lin: That's true. Thank you guys.

James Bond: Now lets go find some good quality time of our own?

Wai Lin: We shall.

Me: Oohohohoho. Don't get too kinky now.

They went to the quarters of the boat. We fixed the engines and made them better than ever and then we piloted the boat back to New York and we went to the United Nations building. I told M at MI6 about what happened and all that and she was amazed. At the United Nations Building, the world leaders were gathered and I played the evidence for them and what they heard was shocking and they were all OUTRAGED! Mostly China and England were outraged that Carver played them like a fiddle. Carver was immediately found guilty of his crimes and they were Kidnapping, Blackmail, Conspiracy, Attempted genocide, Mass murder, War crimes, Incrimination, Journalistic malpractice and Terrorism. He was sentenced to eternity in the Neptune Cryo-Prison. Over at the Meat House, we did a little investigating and found out that the meat there was AWFUL! It was not just the meat though. It was EVERY ITEM OF FOOD THERE! We found out that the steaks were disgusting and more. The whole place was an absolute cesspool. We found out that Carol got sick there because the owner made the restaurant to look like a good restaurant and served their rotten food to Carol and it made her really sick! The Owner was arrested and the restaurant was closed under the direct order of the Health Department, The Gotham Royal York Better Business Bureau and the Gotham Royal York Department of Labor. Turns out the Owner was not paying the employees one penny and working them like slaves while he racked in the money for his horrible food. HOW STUPID CAN YOU GET!? The owner was immediately sent to prison for the rest of his life and was ordered to pay restitution in the amount of $832,934,432,567,343.00 to all the employees that worked there. And they threatened him with the death penalty if he didn't. He paid every cent to them and also Carol got a good share of the money too. Back at the estate we were checking on Carol.

Me: Hey Carol.

Carol: Hey guys. How was the mission?

Me: It went really well.

Carol: I saw it all over the news. That was a massive conspiracy.

Maria: It sure was. But thank goodness we stopped it.

Kirby: So did you guys go to the Meat House?

Me: We sure did Kirby and you wouldn't believe what we found out over there.

I told her everything and Carol was floored.

Carol: Whoa man! (VOMITS INTO A BUCKET)

Me: (Winces) Ew.

Maria: (Pats Carol's back) You'll be all right Carol. But we closed down that restaurant and the owner is condemned to prison for the rest of his godforsaken life.

Me: And you got a good portion of the restitution money.

Maria: Yep.

Carol: Good. Thank goodness.

Pickle Barrel: Drink some water Carol.

Carol drank some water.

Nico: That man was worse than Mr. Krabs in every way.

Eli: Yeah he sure was.

Maria: But after you get better, we're going on a huge shopping spree.

Carol: Cool.

Me: We have a lot to tell you.

Carmen Cortez: (To the viewers) We've seen the last of Elliot Carver and put an end to a huge global conspiracy. And Carol will be right as rain next time.

Me: That's good.

We got to telling Carol about everything that happened and she was amazed and we later went to sleep. Maria stayed with Carol to help her out in case she throws up some more and so did Eli. We went to bed. Paris Carver divorced her so-called husband and now lives in the beautiful penthouse suite at the hotel where the Stalker once lived and it was beautiful for her. With all the money she had from her so-called husband she now can enjoy everything with luxury.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

James Bond in Tomorrow Never Dies is one of my all time favorites and Pierce Brosnan and Michelle Yeoh did a great job in that movie.

But what Elliot Carver did in that movie was absolutely terrible. It was awesome and action packed though. The first part of the chapter was for the Naruto OVA Mission: Protect the Hidden Waterfall Village and that was a great one. Fu unlocked her strongest transformation ever in this one. The second part was for the Web Comic called Emma, Little Girl VS The Walking Dead and that was a sad and scary one about a little girl that ends up having to fight for survival in a Zombie Apocalypse. Poor Emma. But we have her family rescued and all that. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and so did the Guest Reviewer. Thank you guys. Next rescue for me is gonna be in London and we're going into the world of 2015's Danger Mouse and it's gonna be awesome to meet one of London's most amazing and action packed heroes: Danger Mouse. We're going to not only take down Baron Silas von Greenback but we're also going to meet a Frankenstein's Monster girl named Fran and an Argentinosaurus Gene-Slammer named Megan Wendoll and she is from America and is the largest of the gene-slammers we have seen and the 2nd Dinosaur Gene-Slammer we've met. She is also Nico's friend from Cooking Classes and is an awesome cook. Also we're going to meet an Aurorus Gene-Slammer from Norway named Estella Oresdotter and she is the long lost little sister of Tora Oresdotter A.K.A. Ice. Me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Missy, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Aylene Carter and the Vaporeon Gene-Slammer will be there to meet them and Aylene Carter will also transform in that one. Need your help on that one Guest please. The next rescue for Lincoln will be in the I Am Weasel episode Disease Fiesta but instead of I.R. Baboon being the villain it will be the Cruel Veterinarian from Courage the Cowardly Dog and FLUTTERSHY has a few choice words for that lunatic! The next chapter is another awesome Secret Squirrel Adventure and this one is GOLDEN. We're going after the villain Goldflipper and we're going to stop him from stealing all of the world's Gold Teeth and keeping them all for himself.

See you all tomorrow

# The Case of The Stolen Gold Teeth

In London, me, Allie Wilde, Eli, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Marie, Nene, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Aylene Carter and Marina Kerumma the Vaporeon Gene-Slammer were walking down the streets of the city.

Marina Kerumma: I have a feeling that we'll meet another hero.

Me: And coincidentally in London.

Marina concentrated and groaned as something grew in her jeans.

POP!

She grew her tail.

Miranda: I have a feeling I know who we're going to meet and it's Danger Mouse.

Marina turned into VAPOREON!

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be awesome. Danger Mouse is an awesome spy from London.

Nene: Just like James Bond except he is much more daring and action packed.

Eli: Yep and he kicks bad guy butt right where it really hurts.

We then saw a mouse and he was going after some criminals in a Daredevil Fashion. They fired grenades and explosives and he was dodging them like no big deal!

KRABOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Penfold: CHIIIIIIEEEEFFFF!

That mouse was Danger Mouse and he jumped and grabbed

Penfold as a massive explosion erupted out from when Penfold was standing and they jumped.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He's the greatest, he's fantastic

Wherever there is danger he'll be there

He's the ace, he's amazing

He's the strongest he's the quickest he's the best

Danger Mouse

He's terrific, he's magnific

He's the greatest secret agent in the world

Danger Mouse, Power House

He's the fastest he's the quickest he's the best

Danger Mouse

Danger Mouse

DANGER MOUSE

They bashed and pulverized the criminals and they were all caught.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: AWESOME!

Allie Wilde: That was incredible!

Me: That was AWESOME!

We went over.

Maria: Hi! You must be Danger Mouse.

Danger Mouse: (British Accent) I say yes I am. And might I say it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Danger Mouse. This is an honor.

Danger Mouse: Same here and I take it you are here to help me kill my enemy.

Me: You mean Baron Silas von Greenback. This is gonna be awesome.

Simone: What does it say about him?

Me: Lets see.

I looked up his history.

---

Baron Silas Von Greenback is the tyrannical toad out to claim the world as his own. He's the main antagonist of the franchise and most commonly known as the most despicable villain on the show. This version of the Baron features in the Reboot series.

---

We were shocked!

Me: Greenback has got to go. But Danger Mouse that was so awesome how you saved Penfold from doom. You were awesome.

Danger Mouse: Why thank you.

We went after Greenback and we busted into his lair and we were ready to fight!

Maria: Alright, buddy! Put your hands behind your head and your death will only take a few seconds!

Greenback: (German Accent) We'll see about that Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

DING!

Maria kicked him square in the crotch with spiked cleet shoes!

OUCH!

Eli: TAKE THAT FROG BOY!

Aylene Carter: YEAH!

Suddenly, Aylene Carter's eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with leaves, green fire, and dinosaurs surrounding her, and as she approached Baron Silas von Greenback, she left green energy, leaves, green fire, and dinosaurs with every step.

Aylene Carter: You really make me sick, Baron Silas Von Greenback. You've caused so much chaos here in London, and you have shown no sign of remorse for your actions. This time, I'm putting you down for good, and you will never return to terrorize London again!

Then, Aylene Carter was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green fire and leaves surrounding it. There were the energy constructs of Littlefoot and his friends running around the green vortex, and inside the vortex was a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Aylene Carter emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Aylene Carter grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights on the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with green fire, leaves, and dinosaurs surrounding her. She has a dinosaur with the Nature Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dinosaur earrings with the Nature Kanji in its claws, and a necklace with a dinosaur holding the Nature Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless green blouse with a green phoenix on it, green skirt with leaves, dinosaurs, and green flames on it, blue pants, black ankle-high leather combat boots, and a green sleeveless trenchcoat with green fire, leaves, and dinosaurs on the coattails, and a dinosaur on the back. She has large green angel wings with leaves and green flames falling from the large green feathers, she has a new large sword in her hand called Defender of The Great Valley, it's a large sword with her cutie mark etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged green blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large green faceted sphere pommel with surrounding green gems. Aylene Carter now has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blue kanji written on the back below the dinosaur that said, "Aylene Carter, Defender of The Great Valley and Megakat City, Friend of Littlefoot and his friends, The Swat Kats, Commander Ulysses Feral, Callie Briggs, and Lieutenant Felina Feral, Master of Dinosaurs, Leaves, and Green Fire, Amazing Hero of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Slayer of The Eternally Damned."

グレートバレーとメガカットシティの擁護者であるアイレン・カーター、リトルフットと彼の友人の友人、スワット・カッツ、ユリシーズ・フェラル司令官、キャリー・ブリッグス、そして恐竜、葉、緑の火のマスターであるフェリーナ・フェラル中尉、チーム・ラウドの素晴らしいヒーローフェニックスストーム、そして永遠に堕落したスレイヤー

Aylene Carter has now transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DINOSAUR FIRESTORM NATURE ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Aylene Carter's new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Baron Silas Von Greenback saw it, he fell into a rage.

Me: WHOA! Aylene transformed!

Eli: Awesome!

Allie Wilde: Wow! Aylene you look incredible! How do you feel?

Aylene Carter: (Divine Echoing Jurassic Voice of Fiery Justice) **I feel amazing Allie and now I'm going to make this frog face pay for his crimes.**

Me: Go get him!

She went at him kicked him and punched him all over the place and smashed him all over the place.

Maria: If any Gene Slamers besides Marina wants to help us, they can!

?: (Norwegian Accent) Someone call!?

We saw an Aurorus and an Argentinosaurus come out and on the Argentinosaurus was a Frankenstein Girl!

Aylene Carter: **Wow! An Argentinosaurus!**

Eli: And an Aurorus.

Me: And the girl is a Frankenstein. I can tell by the bolts coming out of her arm.

Fran: Yep. My name is Fran. And it's an honor.

Argentinosaurus: Same here.

Erica: That voice! Megan? Megan Wendoll?

Megan Wendoll: Erica, Marie, Qin, Missy? Wow! It's great to see you all again.

Qin: Same here. Wow! You look awesome as an Argentinosaurus.

Me: Are you another one of Nico's friends?

Megan Wendoll: I sure am. I went to his cooking classes and I taught him some of my cooking.

Me: Pleasure to meet you. Nico will be happy to see you again.

Aurorus: My name is Estella Oresdotter. I was looking for my sister when I was turned into this.

Miranda: What's your sister's name?

Aurorus: Tora. You all know her as Ice of the Justice League.

Me: Whoa! Your sister is a well known superhero. We'll help you girls after we take care of this frog faced freak here.

We went at Greenback and then we turned him into frogs legs and saved them for later. I then put on my blind man glasses and then Eli and Danger Mouse and Penfold covered their eyes and then I snapped my fingers and Marina, Megan, and Estella were reverting back.

Marina: (tail goes back into her butt) I know a few people who will be happy to see you two.

Megan Wendoll: (Groans) Same here. (Bones Crunching)

Estella: (Crying) IT HURTS!

Miranda: It takes a while to get used to it Estella. But your sister Tora will be happy to see you.

They were back to normal and they were naked and Maria gave them new clothes.

Megan Wendoll: Wow these clothes are great!

Qin: Megan!

Megan, Erica, Qin, Missy and Marie hugged for the first time.

Megan Wendoll: (holds her head in pain) Oh, God! Please don't let it happen again!

Estella: (holds her head while crying) NO! THIS CAN'T HAPPEN AGAIN! IT CAN'T!

Me: Reign the power in with the strengths of your will.

Simone: That's right girls. Concentrate.

Gina Pele: You can do it.

They concentrated and then they glowed in a powerful aura and it showed that they were engrafted with their powers.

Megan Wendoll: Whoa! That was awesome!

Estella: Ja it sure was.

Megan Wendoll: I sure am hungry though. Can we get some salad though.

Eli: We have plenty of vegetables back home.

Me: Lets get back home and get ready for the day.

We went back home to the estate.

---

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was having fun and enjoying the day when we came back.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: How was the Rescue?

Me: It was great! We have three people we rescued.

Miia: Fran!

Fran: Miia!

They hugged.

Nico then saw Megan and gasped.

Nico: Megan!? Is that you?

Megan Wendoll: It sure is Nico and wow you have grown a lot.

Nico and Megan then hugged and Nico was crying hard.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) Estella!

Estella: Big sis!

They hugged.

It was a great reunion.

---

After getting rid of Baron Silas Von Greenback, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Fluttershy, Courage, The Swat Kats, I M Weasel, and Megan McAllister were heading into town, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we also got word that the Cruel Veterinarian, the one responsible for sending so many dogs, including Courage's Parents, into space, has broken out, and he wants revenge on us.

Lincoln: So, today's rescue is here in town, but I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we also got word that the Cruel Veterinarian, the one responsible for sending so many dogs, including Courage's Parents, into space, has broken out, and he wants revenge on us.

Me: That's right, big guy.

T-Bone: Francesca told us what that insane vet did to so many dogs, including Courage's Parents. It's animal cruelty to the 1,000,000,000th power.

Razor: If I see him, remind me to punch his teeth out of his mouth.

Lincoln: We'll do just that, Jake. Plus, Fluttershy has a few choice words for that lunatic.

Eli: And it won't be pretty. Where was this vet sending dogs to in space?

Me: We found them all on Jupiter's largest moon, Io.

Eli: WHOA! All the way over there!? That's crazy!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by the Cruel Veterinarian, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by the Cruel Veterinarian, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we dogpiled on the Cruel Veterinarian, and we pummeled him brutally. Then, Lincoln tied him up in a neon blue straitjacket, so he couldn't escape. But, his punishment was only just beginning, as Fluttershy used her Stare on The Cruel Veterinarian, and she was going to let him have it.

Fluttershy: No words can describe just how evil and cruel you are, sending innocent dogs into space, and for a pathetic theory of turning them into space dogs. Not only that, but it was because of you, you separated Courage from his parents long ago, and left him all alone with nothing but nightmares of what you did! You are nothing more than a complete disgrace to the veterinarian profession, you are nothing more THAN. A. BIG. FAT. **EVIL. CRUEL. *MEANIE!***

Those choice words had caused Nico and Courage to jump into my arms.

Me: OOF! (Straining) You're giving me a hernia guys!

The Swat Kats, Megan McAllister, Eli, and I M Weasel were left stunned and shocked, and The Cruel Veterinarian lost all the color in his face, and was left in a state of shock so bad, he fainted and cried like a baby.

Lincoln: Yeah, you tell him, my Alicorn Princess of Kindness!

Lincoln and Fluttershy shared a kiss and hug, after her choice words towards that lunatic.

T-Bone: (Stunned) Holy Cats!

Razor: I knew that Fluttershy loved animals, but anyone who proved to be cruel to them, she definitely would give them such a nasty reprimand

Me: Especially with that Stare of hers. Remember when Lincoln used it on those Trump Supporters?

T-Bone: I could never forget what he said to them, we heard it all the way from Megakat City. His siblings may be loud, but Lincoln's definitely the Loudest of the Louds.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls were Rem Ayanokouji from Dream Hunter Rem, Shizuru Fujimura, Lou Roux, Luna, Ellis Valentine, and Ekaterina from Godannar, Akane Isshiki and Aoi Futaba from Vivid Red Operation, Neptune, Noire, and Blanc from Hyperdimension Neptunia, and Ahri from League of Legends.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rem Ayanokouji, Shizuru Fujimura, Lou Roux, Luna, Ellis Valentine, Ekaterina, Akane Isshiki, Aoi Futaba, Neptune, Noire, Blanc, and Ahri.

Nicole: From Dream Hunter Rem, Godannar, Vivid Red Operation, Hyperdimension Neptunia, and League of Legends, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rem Ayanokouji: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rem Ayanokouji and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from The Cruel Veterinarian, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie

Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rem Ayanokouji: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of

Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Rem Ayanokouji: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and as for The Cruel Veterinarian, he was sent back to The Saturn Insane Asylum, but this time, the still-restrained lunatic was chained to a wall in his new cell in the Solitary Confinement Wing, where he'll remain for all eternity until the day he dies.

---

After sending the Cruel Veterinarian back to the Saturn Insane Asylum for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Rem Ayanokouji, Reiko Hinomoto, Dixie Clemets, Candy Cane, Benikage, Aigle, Rebecca "Becky" Welsh, Aisha, Makoto Aihara, Artoria Pendragon, Hibari Hanakoganei, Suzume Sakurajosui, Tsugumi Higashijuujou, Kamome Sengkuji, Robin Loxley, Kukuru Misakino, and Fuuka Miyazawa were getting ready for their date, this time, they're going to Sea Breeze Cove, a place that Donkey Kong and his family go to during their adventures.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces and he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Rem Ayanokouji was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with stars on it, Reiko Hinomoto was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with rose petals on it, Dixie Clemets was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with doves on it, Candy Cane was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a baseball bat on it, Benikage was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with kunai daggers on it, Aigle was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the flag of Mongolia on it, Rebecca "Becky" Welsh was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with her name on it, Aisha was dressed in a two piece white bikini with the star of Texas on it, Makoto Aihara was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a dragon on it, Artoria Pendragon was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the sword Excalibur on it, Hibari Hanakoganei was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with the sun on it, Suzume Sakurajosui was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with a sparrow on it, Tsugumi Higashijuujou was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with flames on it, Kamome Sengkuji was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with ocean waves on it, Robin Loxley was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with an archer's bow and arrow on it, Kukuru Misakino was dressed in an aqua blue two-piece bikini with ocean waves on it, and Fuuka Miyazawa was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with wind gusts on it.

Lincoln: Shall we be on our way, girls?

Rem Ayanokouji: Of course, Lincoln.

Lincoln and the girls left, and they arrived at Sea Breeze Cove, and it was an amazing place.

Rem Ayanokouji: Wow, this place is amazing. Where are we?

Lincoln: This is Sea Breeze Cove, an atoll with many palm trees living on them, and it's also home to a diverse ecosystem of sealife including Gordos, Mama Saws, Snaggles, Pufftups, Fritzes, and more living around.

Reiko Hinomoto: We'll also be sure to take pictures of them to show to everyone.

Lincoln: That's exactly why I also brought a camera with us, as well.

Then, Lincoln and the girls dived in, and as they swam in the waters, they encountered the sea-life of Sea Breeze Cove, the Gordos, Mama Saws, Snaggles, Pufftups, and Fritzes. Lincoln took pictures of them with his water-proof camera, and they came up to the surface, and they also played in the sand or were surfing in the water. Then, they ate lunch, which Lynn Sr. provided for them, and they stayed to watch the sun set on Sea Breeze Cove, which ended with Lincoln kissing the girls as the sun sets behind them.

Then, Lincoln and the girls came back, and we can tell they had a good time. They also showed us the pictures of the sea-life of Sea Breeze Cove.

Me: You know, we've got to plan a trip to Sea Breeze Cove in the summer.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Me: It would make a great vacation spot for us.

Lily Loud: I can't wait to see the sea-life there, as well in the future.

Lincoln: We'll all get that chance, Lily.

They continued showing us the pictures they took of Sea Breeze Cove, and how their date has been.

---

Later we were watching TV.

Poromon: (hears knock on the door) My delivery's here!

Cozy Glow: What exactly is this delivery?

Poromon: I don't want to spoil the surprise.

Poromon opened the door and saw two delivery men.

Poromon: Is my package here?

Unknown to Poromon, these delivery men were members of the Teen Titans.

Hot Spot: Yep. Package for Poromon.

Poromon: Thank you.

Me: Wow! You're Isaiah Crockett A.K.A. Hot Spot and you are Wildebeest.

Hot Spot: Wow! I didn't know the delivery address was Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate.

Robin: Good to see you both again.

Starfire: Glorious that you two came.

Laney: Awesome to meet you two.

Lana: Yeah.

Cadance: You two are delivery men?

Hot Spot: (sheepsihly) It was the first jobs we spotted here.

Cyborg: Awesome to see you both here though.

Flash: You guys have a good chat, I'll go deliver the rest of those packages for you.

Me: Thanks.

ZOOM!

He went and delivered the rest of the packages of Hot Spot and Wildebeest with his superspeed.

Me: We have great news for you two. Many of your major enemies have either kicked the bucket, been reformed and are now in our Frenemies the Masters of Evil.

Hot Spot: Wow that's awesome!

Nico: Yep.

Hot Spot: So, you guys even took out Madame Rouge?

Cutthroat: From what J.D. and the others told me, taking that bitch out wasn't exactly easy.

Me: No it wasn't. Her shapeshifting abilities made her a really formidable and very dangerous adversary.

Nico: But thanks to the powers I got from Ferret that we were able to flush her out and take her down.

Eli: I never liked that monster. She was dangerous.

Me: Yep.

Laney: She was ruthless too.

Hot Spot: Wow! Thank goodness you guys took her down. That just leaves Brain, Monsieur Mallah and General Immortus left.

Me: Brain and Monsieur Mallah are dead and General Immortus is still at large.

Hot Spot: Wow! So soon the Brotherhood of Evil will soon be a forgotten memory.

Me: Yep.

Hot Spot: If Madame Rouge shows up again, you guys need to Hakai her immediately. Out of all of the Brotherhood of Evil, she's the most dangerous!

Tracks: Don't worry. We won't even waste time with any new transformation.

Me: Yep. But in my opinion, ALL of the Brotherhood of Evil were THAT dangerous because they posed a tremendous threat to the entire world. Just like Team Dark Phoenix Storm did.

Hot Spot: Man we heard about all that. That was intense!

Wildebeest nodded.

Me: Yeah it sure was. But that was one of our most amazing battles ever.

Nico: It sure was.

Mandarin: Nico, I hope you realize that you're leading today.

Nico: Yes I am aware of that.

Suddenly some strange magnetic waves came and then…

Rita felt a pain in her mouth and then a gold tooth was pulled right out of her mouth!

POP!

Rita yelped in pain!

Lincoln: Mom!

Nico: Ms. Rita are you all right?

Rita: My gold tooth!

Nico: Let me see.

She opened her mouth and we saw that the gold tooth she had was gone! There was a bloody hole in her mouth where her tooth was ripped out.

Nico: WHOA MAN! That must've hurt!

Laney: Oh man! Your gold tooth is gone!

Me: Ouch! That wasn't pulled out with a pair of pliers.

Lisa Loud: It appears to have been pulled out with a powerful magnetic current. My scans are picking up a huge level of magnetivity that is pulling gold teeth.

Me: Whoa!

Major Disaster, Captain Cold, Man Ray, Cluemaster, Mysterio, Pyro, Hydro Man, Hsi Wu, Grumblemon, and Electrocutioner then appeared.

Major Disaster: Can me, Captain Cold, Man Ray, Cluemaster, Mysterio, Pyro, Hydro Man, Hsi Wu, Grumblemon, and Electrocutioner go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Captain Cold: (Sees Rita in pain) Uh oh. What happened to you Ms. Rita?

Eli: She had a gold tooth ripped out of her mouth by a powerful magnetic force.

Pyro: YIKES! That must've hurt.

Man Ray: No kidding.

Hsi Wu: This is not Dr. Polaris' work. He uses magnetism in all things metal.

Nico: Hmm. Maybe this is the work of one of Secret Squirrel's old enemies. Better call him.

Nico pulled out a caller.

Nico: (Imitating Tony Jay as The Chief) Come In Secret Squirrel.

Me: That's really good.

Secret Squirrel then popped out of the cushion.

Secret Squirrel: Agent 000, Secret Squirrel reporting for duty.

Morocco Mole: Likewise. Morocco Mole.

Secreet Squirrel: (Realizes something) Hey that was you that called Nico?

Nico: Yeah pretty good imitation huh? But that's not why you are called here. A strange magnetic force pulled out Rita's Gold Tooth.

Secret Squirrel: Sounds like my old nemesis Goldflipper is back to finish what he started.

Me: Lets see here.

I looked up his info.

---

An evil sea lion named Goldflipper (creates a giant gold magnet steals golden teeth, which calls the "Molar-Acoustic-Synctro-Bicuspid-Dental-Magnetic-Electro-Plaque-Conductive-Positiviser".

Secret Squirrel goes under cover as a Squirrely Girly scout to thwart the evil plan and recover all the stolen teeth.

---

Me: Whoa! So he's a sea lion that is like the evil James Bond Villain, Goldfinger.

Birdbrain: First, let's search the area for any leads.

Nico: From what Secret Squirrel told us, he used a powerful magnetic machine to pull in all those gold teeth.

Birdbrain: Wow that must be a really powerful magnet.

Eli: How are we gonna find a magnet like that?

Nico: We'll have to trace the source of the magnetic energy and find out where he is that way.

We were outside looking around.

Man Ray: Let's keep our eyes peeled.

We were looking around and then we saw a bunch of people have all their gold teeth ripped right out of their mouths and that must've hurt! OUCH!

Me: OOH! Just looking at all these people getting their teeth ripped out of their mouths like that is making MY MOUTH hurt just feeling it.

Nico: No kidding. Man the Tooth Fairy is gonna have one helluva field day when she sees who is swiping all those gold teeth.

Eli: No kidding.

Me: Wait a second. Wanda from what I remember you and the Tooth Fairy have a really bad history together right?

Wanda: As a matter of fact yes I do. We don't get along very well because she is rich.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: Maybe we can enlist her help for this.

Captain Cold: Look, Wanda. If we're going to defeat Goldflipper, you may have to swallow your pride.

Wanda: I'll do my best.

Nico: Good. All right lets head to Fairy World. Thank God that Crocker will never bother the world of Fairies ever again.

We went to Fairy World and we were at the home of the Tooth Fairy.

Darkwing: Hi there, Tooth Fairy!

Tooth Fairy: Well Hello there Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Hello Tooth Fairy. Sorry to bother you like this but I'm afraid we have a huge emergency situation here. A villainous sea lion named Goldflipper is using a powerful magnetic device to rip out all the gold teeth out of peoples mouths.

Lincoln: Yeah look what happened to mom.

Rita was holding her face as it was in a huge amount of pain and blood was dripping from her mouth.

OUCH!

Tooth Fairy: Goldflipper!? That monster is back!?

Secret Squirrel: I'm afraid so and we are gonna stop him.

Tooth Fairy: I will gladly help you all.

Nico: Thank you.

Pyro: Wait. You know about Goldflipper?

Tooth Fairy: I sure do.

The Tooth Fairy showed us a collage of pictures of Goldflipper and all the crimes he has done to the world of dentistry. He is public enemy #1 on the Tooth Fairy's list of people that she despises!

Nico: Whoa! I didn't know you had a bad history with him as well as Dr. Bender.

Tooth Fairy: Yeah he and I go WAY back. I caught him ripping someones gold teeth out and I rotted his teeth from the inside out and cursed him so he would never grow new teeth again.

Me: Geez!

Eli: Yeesh!

Allie Wilde: Yikes!

Nico: That's nasty.

Weirdwolf: Look, you don't like Wanda and she doesn't like you. But you two are going to have to work together if we're gonna defeat Goldflipper.

Tooth Fairy: I know and this time we will.

Wanda: I agree.

They shook hands.

Weirdwolf: Wow that was easy.

Hydro Man: Now, let's go back to Earth to find more leads.

Tooth Fairy: No need. I know all there is to know about Goldflipper and all that. I know where his island hideout is at too.

She pressed a button and a holographic globe came up out of the floor.

Me: Wow impressive globe. Like the one we have back home.

Tooth Fairy: He's right here.

We saw that it was at -12.471981289846935 S, 163.81941328394896 E

Nico: Not far from the Solomon Islands.

Pounce: Poromon, those deliveries you ordered better not be bottles of beer.

Poromon: Relax. They aren't. But I'm not telling you guys until the time is right.

May: It's going to be something mischievous. I just know it.

Nico: I have that feeling too.

Eli: This is gonna be good.

Back in the city we were looking around for more clues.

Lemon Zest: We have to find out where those golden teeth are.

Secret Squirrel: And I know just how we can do it.

Nico: How?

Secret Squirrel: We can find his lair by tracing it.

He pulled out a decoy gold tooth with a tracking chip in and then the magnetic energy hit it and pulled it over.

Nico: FOLLOW THAT TOOTH!

Hsi Wu: I'll fly to keep track of it!

Nico: Lets go!

We flew after the tooth and it was moving really fast.

Me: Wow that tooth is REALLY going!

Nico: No kidding. Goldflipper's machine is really impressive.

Eli: Where do you think it's going?

Nico: I think we're already here.

We arrived at Goldflipper's Volcanic Island.

Cross Crow: (Russian Accent) There it is.

Nico: Target sighted.

We saw the magnet that was attracting all those gold teeth and they were being pulled into the volcano like a vacuum cleaner. It was sucking in millions and millions of gold teeth in.

Nico: Jumping gold nuggets! This is bad.

Electrocutioner: Let me destroy that thing!

Nico: Go for it! It's time for us to make our entrance. Anyone that defiles gold teeth like this makes it personal not just for the Tooth Fairy but for us too!

Electrocutioner fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit the magnet and destroyed it and then we flew at the volcano.

Goldflipper: NO! My Molar-Acoustic-Synctro-Bicuspid-Dental-Magnetic-Electro-Plaque-Conductive-Positiviser! Who would do this!?

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall of his lair and then a phoenix cry was heard and the spirits of the Elemental Villains of Mystery Swirled around it and then we came out.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm that's who! Goldflipper you are under arrest!

Drag Strip: Also, that's a ridiculously long name for a machine. Just as long as some of Lincoln's plans.

Lincoln: YEAH! (Offended) HEY!

Drag Strip: Sorry.

Nico: You are gonna pay for everything you did Goldflipper. Including stealing Gold Teeth out of Rita's mouth!

Goldflipper: I love gold and now I will finish you! ATTACK!

Mysterio: Time to get some Robot Heartless in here!

He summoned Robot Heartless for the Red Nocturne, Blue Rhapsody, Yellow Opera, Green Requiem, Black Ballade, Silver Rock, Emerald Blues, Crimson Jazz, Spring Metal, Scarlet Tango, Grey Caprice, Striped Aria, Sapphire Elegy, Pink Concerto, Turquoise March, Emerald Serenade and the Violet Waltz.

Eli: Awesome!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and Electrocuted many of Goldflipper's henchmen and the Robot Heartless blasted them all over the place.

Rubberband Man: Time to play a trick!

Rubberband Man turned into Secret Squirrel.

Rubberband Man: Chew on this!

KROW BLAM SMASH BAM BIFF!

He punched and kicked numerous henchmen all over.

Secret Squirrel: That was really good Adam.

Rubberband Man: Thanks.

Lemon Zest kicked and punched a bunch of guards all over and really smashed their skulls open. One of them had a gun pointed at her.

Lemon Zest: Didn't your mother ever tell you never to point a gun at a lady?

The guard lowered his gun in guilt.

Lemon Zest: That's what I thought.

KROW!

She kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

Orion: Let's see how you like it when YOUR teeth are knocked out!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! FOREVER GOLD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Gold Rangers! Troy turned into the Gold Mystic Force Ranger, Noah turned into the Gold RPM Ranger, Jake turned into the Gold Samurai Ranger, Emma turned into the Gold Dino Charge Ranger, Gia turned into the Gold Ninja Steel Ranger and Orion turned into the Gold Beast Morpher Ranger!

Troy Burrows: Time for this gold to bite back!

POW BIFF SMASH BLAM BASH BAM KROW BLAM SMASH ZONK THOTH WHAP SMACK BIFF THOTH ZOWIE!

Eartha: I have to say, Mysterio! I really liked the classification of your Heartless Robot that you summoned!

Mysterio: Why thank you very much.

Nico: Very clever too.

Grumblemon: (ECHOING) Seismic Sledge!

Grumblemon smashed the ground with his club and sent many guards and henchment tumbling.

Earth: Take this you clods!

She fired waves of lava and burned them into pulp.

Nico then grabbed Goldflipper.

Nico: What have you done with all those gold teeth!?

Goldflipper: I'll never tell you!

Nico then formed an energy sawblade and it was heading for his face.

Goldflipper: OKAY OKAY OKAY they are in that room over there behind you!

Eli went over and checked and in the room was a MASSIVE AND GARGANTUAN PILE OF BILLIONS OF GOLD TEETH!

Eli: WHOA! Look at all these gold teeth!

Nico: Whoa! That is a LOT of Gold Teeth.

Naruto: No kidding!

?: I will kill you all for what you did to our master Aku, Brave 12!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and our Dark Orb detectors went off.

Ashi: I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Mother.

A dark figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than The High Priestess, the mother of Ashi, Ami, Avi, Aki, Ani, Ali, and Ari, and the leader of The Cult of Aku.

High Priestess: I will never forgive you or your sisters for betraying our lord Aku, and siding with The Brave 12.

Ashi: Aku brought this on himself for the evil he's inflicted on mankind.

Me: That's right. But, we killed you long ago, how did you come back?

High Priestess: Thanks to this.

We saw that The High Priestess had a Dark Orb in her hand.

Me: A Dark Orb, figures.

Nico: She she is the High Priestess of the Daughters of Aku. It's terrible how one woman can be so evil and worship a monster like him.

Lynn Jr.: I've had it with this demon priestess to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Lynn Jr.'s eyes turned neon red, and he was surrounded by a crimson red energy aura with red hot lava, magma, and hula girls, and the heat that was coming off him was incredible, and as he approached the High Priestess of Aku, he left red energy, red hot lava, magma, and dancing hula girls with every step.

Lynn Jr.: High Priestess of Aku, what you and your master have caused can never be forgiven, but for trying to kill your own daughters, you've crossed that line one too many times. You should've never returned from the dead, but this time, I will put you down myself once and for all!

Then, Lynn Jr. was surrounded by a massive vortex of red hot neon red energy with red hot lava and magma surrounding it, there were dancing hula girls around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a phoenix with magma reflecting off it. Then, as the vortex and the dancing hula girls faded, Lynn Jr. emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lynn Jr. grew to to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam and Duke Lincoln, he now had abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he had neon red eyes and a red hot neon red energy aura with red hot lava, magma, and hula girls surrounding him, he had a dancing hula girl holding the Lava Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, he had on hula girl earrings with the Lava Kanji held in her hands and a necklace with a hula girl holding the Lava Kanji in her hands for the pendant across his permanently bare chest, his chestnut brown hair grew, and it reached to the bottom of his neck, and it was tied in a ponytail. Lynn Jr. had massive chestnut brown angel wings with orange tips on the large chestnut brown feathers, and they had lava dripping from the tips.

Lynn Jr. had on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with scarlet red gems on his wrists, he now has his own massive Sword of Guabancex sword in his left hand, but his has a hula girl with lava reflecting off her etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade and it has hardened lava covering the blade, it still has the massive volcanic angel wings for the crossguard, the large volcanic gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large obsidian faceted sphere pommel with surrounding volcanic gems. Lynn Jr. now has on the very same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Duke Lincoln, and Liam, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is scarlet red, he has on long scarlet trenchcoat flaps with lava and hula girls on them, which were held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large scarlet red gem for the belt buckle around his waist, he now has on large scarlet red weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black pants with lava on the legs, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. Lynn Jr. also has his new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and he now has eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around his legs.

Lynn Jr. had a dancing hula girl tattooed on his now wider and much more muscular back, and there was a red kanji below the dancing hula girl that said, "Lynn Loud Jr., Powerful and Skilled Athlete of The Genderbent Loud Family, Fifth Eldest Brother of Linka Loud, Ambassador of Volcanoes, Emissary of Guabancex, Slayer of Evil, and Most Loyal Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

リンラウドジュニア、ジェンダーベントラウドファミリーの強力で熟練したアスリート、リンカラウドの5番目の兄、火山の大使、グアバンセックスの使者、悪の殺し屋、そしてチームラウドフェアリーウィンドとチームラウドフェニックスストームの最も忠実なメンバー

Lynn Jr. has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000

VOLCANIC ATHLETE HAWAIIAN LAVA ANGEL OF RAGING JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Lynn Jr.'s Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Lynn, Lincoln's sister, Linka, and her brothers. But, when the High Priestess saw it, she flew into a demonic rage.

Me: Whoa, Lynn Jr.'s transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, and now, he's going to burn that demon bitch to the ground.

Lynn Loud: Whoa, you look really awesome and ripped, Lynn Jr. How do you feel?

Lynn Jr.: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Volcanoes and Justice) **I feel incredible, Lynn, and now, I'm going to take care of The High Priestess of Aku once and for all, and I'll see to it that she never returns to torment Ashi and her sisters again.**

Lynn Jr. went after The High Priestess of Aku, who got out her dagger, and they clashed violently as sparks flew across the field, starting fires, and Lynn Jr. was absorbing the flames, making him even more powerful than ever. Then, he slashed her on her chest with his massive sword, and the glowing lava-infused slash made it hurt even more. Then, Lynn Jr. attacked her with powerful blasts of red hot neon red energy, lava and magma bombs, and hula girls made of pure lava, and they all hit the High Priestess of Aku, and they exploded with incredible power, and really burned her up, as she screamed in pain. Then, with his massive Sword of Guabancex sword, Lynn Jr. slashed off the High Priestess of Aku's arms off, and she screamed in even more excruciating pain.

Then, Lynn Jr. grabbed her and tossed her into the air with his brute superhuman strength, and he'd prepared for his final attack.

Lynn Jr.: **You are so full of pure evil and malice, just like Aku. You will never plague our world or humanity with Aku's evil ever again. Say goodbye, High Priestess, and this time, stay dead! VOLCANIC LAVASTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Lynn Jr. fired a massive red hot Kamehameha energy wave with red hot lava and magma surrounding it, and as it hits The High Priestess of Aku, it exploded with incredible power.

High Priestess: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! Lord Aku, forgive me!

The resulting explosion killed her, and it obliterated her body completely, and her evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what Lynn Jr. did, as he holstered his massive Sword of Guabancex on his wider and muscular back, and powered down, but his new clothes, weapons, large scarlet red orbs orbiting around his legs, massive angel wings, and jewelry were permanent.

Loki Loud: Bro, that was so impressive!

Lynn Jr.: Thanks, Loki.

Then, Linka hugged her brother and Lynn Jr. returned the hug and he'd wrapped his arms gently around her, and picked her up.

Linka: I'm proud of how much you've changed and grown, Lynn.

Lynn Jr.: Thanks, sis, but it's also thanks to everyone.

We all joined in on the group hug, then we turned our attention to Goldflipper.

We then went at Goldflipper and smashed and pulverized him all over the place!

POW BIFF SMASH BLAM BASH BAM KROW BLAM SMASH ZONK THOTH WHAP SMACK BIFF THOTH ZOWIE! POW BIFF SMASH BLAM BASH BAM KROW BLAM SMASH ZONK THOTH WHAP SMACK BIFF THOTH ZOWIE! POW BIFF SMASH BLAM BASH BAM KROW BLAM SMASH ZONK THOTH WHAP SMACK BIFF THOTH ZOWIE THWACK KATOW POW SMASH! SMACK! WHAP!

We were REALLY laying a smackdown onto him.

Quaddore: Take this you blubber-filled fiend!

She fired a wave of energy and blasted him all over.

Princess Cadance, Cozy Glow, Tracks and Cutthroat used the Equestria and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cadance and Cozy Glow's powers and enhanced Tracks' Incendiary Missles and Cutthroat's fire 100-fold.

Princess Cadance and Tracks: LOVE FIRE MISSILE BARRAGE!

Cutthroat and Cozy Glow: FLAMING REDEMPTION MEGABLAST!

Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: LIGHT PRINCESS ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of fire, hearts, light and missiles.

Tooth Fairy, Wanda, Cluemaster and Nico: TOOTH FAIRY MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and teeth.

Lincoln: Time for you to be made golden! GOLD LIGHTNING STYLE: GOLDEN THUNDER SPEAR!

Reiko Hinomoto: GOLD LIGHTNING STYLE: GOLDEN LIGHTNING KATANA!

Kirche Von Zerbst: GOLD FIRE STYLE: GOLDEN FLAME TANTO!

Himeno Kimihara the Centaur: GOLD FIRE STYLE: GOLD FIRE DRAGON!

Faith Connors: GOLD WATER STYLE: GOLDEN ORCA SMASH!

Nami Koishikawa: GOLD WATER STYLE: GOLDEN SEA TRIDENT!

Toph: GOLD EARTH STYLE: GOLD BOULDER SMASH!

Julie: GOLDEN EARTH STYLE: GOLD HAMMER CRUSH!

Batch: GOLD WIND STYLE: SHINING GOLD TORNADO!

Tatsumaki: GOLD WIND STYLE: SPINNING GOLD WHIRLIGIG

BLADES!

Jessica Shannon: GOLD FIRE STYLE: GOLDEN WASP BLAZE!

Mai Shiranuui: GOLD FIRE STYLE: BLAZING GOLD FANS!

Yuna: GOLD WATER STYLE: TIDAL GOLD WAVE!

Nanami: GOLD WATER STYLE: JELLYFISH SHINING STING!

Kyoko: GOLD ICE STYLE: CHILLY GOLD SWORD!

Frosta: GOLD ICE STYLE: SHINY GOLD PENGUIN SMASH!

Misako: GOLD NATURE STYLE: SHINING GOLD SUNFLOWER LASER!

Perfuma: GOLD NATURE STYLE: GOLDEN APPLE BARRAGE!

Sari: GOLD LIGHTNING STYLE: SHINING THUNDERBOLT OF MIDAS!

Entrapta: GOLD LIGHTNING STYLE: GOLDEN THUNDER DRAGON!

Shantae: GOLD MAGIC STYLE: SHINING GOLD CARD BARRAGE!

Akko: GOLD MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC GOLD SAWBLADE!

Garrett: GOLDEN CRYPTID STYLE: MIDAS KASAI REX!

Julie Hinakawa: GOLDEN MUSIC STYLE: JUST GOLD! (MANDOPONY)

Zap (Garrett's Universe): (Gurgling Voice) GOLDEN THUNDER STYLE: GOLDEN LIGHTNING TRIDENT!

Neopolitan (Garrett's Universe) GOLDEN MIRROR STYLE: GOLDEN MIRROR SLICE!

Muty: GOLDEN SWAMP STYLE: GOLDEN TORTOISE SMASH!

Jasmine Queenston: GOLDEN LIGHT STYLE: GOLDEN LIGHTBULB BLAST!

Bangray (Garrett's Universe): GOLDEN ICE STYLE: GOLDEN POLAR BEAR MAYHEM!

Jeeves Weevil: GOLDEN BUG STYLE: GOLDEN LOCUST BLAST!

They fired waves of golden energy and elements and they formed into said things.

X Squad: GOLD FINAL SMASH: MIDAS MADNESS!

The X Squad unleashed countless amounts of gold at Goldflipper.

Lincoln and his harem: GOLD FINAL SMASH: GOLDEN MEGALASER!

They fired a massive laser at Goldflipper which explodes on contact.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Goldflipper was beaten. He had the cuffs slapped on him.

Me: Now it's time to return the teeth to their proper owners.

I used my magic to teleport all the gold teeth back to their owners. We then went to Lynn's Table for lunch. Goldflipper was sent to prison for the rest of his life. We were having lunch and then Count Vertigo, Overdrive, DC Enchantress, Tar Pit, Black Spider, Cavalier, El Oso, Bronze Kneecap, Ebon and Kyd Wykkyd appeared.

Me: Count Vertigo, Overdrive, DC Enchantress, Tar Pit, Black Spider, Cavalier, El Oso, Bronze Kneecap, Ebon and Kyd Wykkyd.

Count Vertigo: So, you guys got all the teeth back?

William: Of course we did.

Overdrive: Good. I hope J.D. was able to get them back to their owners.

May: Don't worry. He was able to.

Me: Yeah and Rita is gonna one helluva sore mouth for a few days because it was pulled out of her.

DC Enchantress: I hope it was painlessly.

Me: It was. Thank goodness.

Tar Pit: (to Danger Mouse) It's an honor having you here, Danger Mouse.

Danger Mouse: It's an honor to be with the team.

Black Spider: How do you like it with the team so far?

Danger Mouse: It's amazing and so much fun.

Penfold: We love it!

?: Awesome.

A figure came out and it was FORCEFEAR from episode 19 of Ninja Steel!

---

Forcefear is introduced by Cosmo Royale in the Warrior Dome and shows the audience his ability to create a force field as he blocks and reflects the Basherbots' energy lasers right at Cosmo Royale's butt. Angered, the host goes all out but he ends up being harmed by the Force Field. Forcefear then goes to Earth to battle the Ninja Steel Rangers and use his Force Fields to destroy them and retrieve the Ninja Power Stars. The Rangers try their hardest to defeat him but aren't powerful enough to stand up against Forcefear's durability and firepower. They are forced to make a hasty retreat when Forcefear nearly destroys them with his Energy Laser. Odius appears and Forcefear critiques her for not gigantifying him to destroy the Rangers for good and then leaves. Forcefear is later gigantified to lure the Rangers in once more. The Rangers fight Forcefear with the Lion Fire, Bull Rider, and Ninja Steel Megazord whilst the Ninja Nexus Prism creates the Ninja Ultra Star. Once the Ninja Ultra Star is finished, the Rangers use it to form the Ninja Ultrazord and gain the upper hand against Forcefear whilst destroying his barrier with the Ninja Ultra Strike. Forcefear is ultimately destroyed by the Ninja Ultrazord Blast Final Attack.

---

Calvin: Forcefear!

Forcefear: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to get the rangers Ninja Power Stars and you were too much for the rangers to handle and they retreated. Then they beat you with their new Ultrazord.

Forcefear: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: You really gave Brody's team a run for their money.

Forcefear: I sure did! Even though I wasn't defeated at normal size first.

Me: That's true. I remember that all too well.

Nico: Same here. Lets get this party started!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Courtney, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Batman, Talia, Mandarin and Edward VS Count Vertigo - Cool that Hot Head and Wildebeest are part of the team

---

Count Vertigo was first.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) I like that Hot Spot and Wildebeest are part of the team now.

Courtney: I am too and it's really cool that they are part of the Teen Titans.

Applejack: Boy it sure is. I just wish that Wildebeest could talk so we can hear him.

Apple Bloom: Yeah but they both are really amazing.

Flashwing: They sure are and they glad that the Brotherhood of Evil is all dead.

Stone Luna: Except for General Immortus. He's still at large.

Count Vertigo: We'll have to keep our eyes out for him.

Batman: Yeah we have to.

Talia: Indeed.

Count Vertigo: Yes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and earth, rock, crystals and apples and smashed him down.

Courtney: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 2: Andros, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Zyuohgers, Flash, Turbo, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel) - How Goldflipper was planning to Hog all those Gold Teeth for Himself

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) I can't believe Goldflipper was planning to hog all those gold teeth for himself! Also, what vehicle should I use?

Andros: I have just the one.

Andros gave him an IT-1 Missile Tank.

Overdrive: An IT-1 Missile Tank. Good choice.

Andros: Thanks and yeah it's awful that he was gonna keep all those teeth. People all over the world must've been out of their minds with pain after having all those teeth pulled out of their mouths like that.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah no kidding! That must've really hurt.

Scootaloo: OUCH! Yikes. Lincoln"s mom is gonna be in a lot of pain because of it.

Pickle Barrel: Yeah she had a gold tooth pulled out of her mouth and it hurt like the dickens.

Barley Barrel: Yeah no kidding.

Overdrive: Yeah that must've really hurt!

Whirlwind: Boy it sure did. It was awful seeing her in all that pain.

Air Lincoln: No kidding. Ouch!

Yamato: Rita was in pain the entire time.

Amu: She sure was. Poor woman was in bad pain from it. She said it felt like a bear trap was clamped onto her face.

Laney: Yeah no kidding. It was painful.

Overdrive: Boy that's a really painful way to describe it. Ouch.

Flash: No kidding. Ouch.

Turbo: Just thinking about it makes me cringe with pain.

Overdrive: No kidding. I hope Rita gets better. Lets do it.

Me: She will James. Thanks for your concern. Here we go!

Zyuohgers and Qin: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

Stella Zhau: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC FORESTS! ZYUOH CARIBOU!

Zach: MONARCH OF THE SWIFT SKIES! ZYUOH FALCON!

Chloe (Loud House): MONARCH OF THE OCEAN VENTS! ZYUOH VIPERFISH!

Rusty Spokes: MONARCH OF THE CORAL REEFS! ZYUOH TRUMPETFISH!

Qin: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL ISLANDS! ZYUOH KOMODO!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready to kick some butt!

Overdrive: Wow! Rusty and Qin you both picked good ones. Trumpetfish and Komodo Dragons are cool.

Rusty Spokes: They sure are. I thought so too.

Qin: It sure is. I am the Komodo Dragon Gene-slammer and it's perfect for me.

Overdrive: That's coincidental and perfect for you.

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

Rusty Spokes: Lets do it! UNLEASH THE BEAST!

He fired a wave of water and then it formed into a trumpetfish and smashed him down.

Qin: Now for me. UNLEASH THE BEAST!

She fired a wave of fire and it formed into a Komodo Dragon and smashed him down.

We fired waves of energy, rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Andros: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 3: Ilana, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Sakura Avalon, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC) - Awesome how we met Danger Mouse

---

Enchantress was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Illana) I bet it was awesome that J.D. and the others met Danger Mouse.

Ilana: Boy it sure was and Danger Mouse is amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure is. I saw him on TV with Lincoln and it was awesome how he does all these dangerous things.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is. I thought it was so cool.

Spyro: Boy it sure was. Aylene transformed and kicked a lot of butt. She laid down the law on Baron Silas Von Greenback.

Crystal Laney: He sure did. Buttface had it coming and now he is frog legs for the French and Marinette.

Sakura Avalon: Boy he sure is.

DC Enchantress: I hope you guys saved some for Bronze Kneecap. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

Ilana: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so fun!

---

Battle 4: Onua, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Aylene Carter, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit - awesome how Fluttershy laid down the law on the Cruel Veterinarian especially for sending Courage's Parents into Space

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) I think it was badass how Fluttershy laid down the law on the Cruel Veterinarian. Especially after how he sent Courage's parents into space!

Onua: You got that right and it was so awesome! Fluttershy used her stare on him and REALLY made him peed his pants.

Starlight Glimmer: It was awesome. Fluttershy really made sure he would never hurt another dog again.

Cozy Glow: Boy it was awesome!

Hex: Yeah it sure was. But Nico HATED that guy the most.

Lightning Lisa: What he did makes him a disgrace to all veterinarians all over.

Aylene Carter: You got that right.

Tar Pit: Good riddance to that monster. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, earth, bones and stars and smashed him down.

Onua: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Battle 5: Jenny Wakeman, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Kyurangers, Spiderman, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider - Danger Mouse's adventures

---

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) Danger Mouse must've had a lot of adventures.

Jenny Wakeman: He sure did and they were awesome from what we heard.

Fluttershy: I think it was really cool.

Tornado Bolt: I do too. It's awesome.

Stealth Elf: You got that right.

Plant Lola: I think it's really awesome.

Lucky: Same with me. I think it's awesome.

Spiderman: Me too.

Black Spider: Same here. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

Stella Zhau: Tall Star! Kirin Beige!

Zach: Sight Star! Bōenkyō Ruby Red!

Chloe (Loud House): Marine Star! Kujira Lilac!

Rusty Spokes: Hop Star! Usagi Sunburst Yellow!

Syd Chang: Snake Star! Haidora Soldier!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Black Spider: WHOA! Syd you look so awesome!

Lucky: LUCKY! Syd you picked a good one.

Syd Chang: Thanks Lucky. I picked Hydra the Sea Serpent and I figured it would be awesome for me.

Black Spider: A Great choice for you.

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass and fruit and smashed him down.

Jenny Wakeman: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Lucky: WE WILL TAKE BACK THE GALAXY!

---

Battle 6: Luke Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Eric Needles, Trevor, Vana, Kitty, Savanna, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier - Amazed how there's a School for Superhero sidekicks.

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (To Luke) I admire how there's a school for superhero sidekicks. Not that you're a sidekick, mind you!

Luke: I think it's really cool myself. But Trevor that must've been a really big shock for you to see that your dad and XOX were both one in the same.

Trevor: Yeah it was a shock but I'm cool with it.

Rarity: But thank goodness we were able to separate him from your dad.

Sweetie Belle: That was a big shock though. But thank goodness that Sidekick School is a much safer place now.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is and it's really cool that superheroes can pick students from that school to help them out doncha know.

Gill Grunt: It sure is and I think it's one of the coolest places ever.

Liquid Leni: It sure is neat.

Eric Needles: Yeah it is. I think it's cool.

Cavalier: Indeed it is. Shall we get started?

Luke Loud pulled out a white glove and slapped Cavalier across his face with it.

Cavalier: I accept your challenge!

They clashed and smashed him down with energy, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Luke Loud: ROCK ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 7: Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Kenai, Nika, Koda, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso - Glad we sent Goldflipper to jail

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) (Spanish Accent) I'm glad you guys sent Goldflipper to jail.

Sunset Shimmer: I am too. What he was doing with all those gold teeth is awful.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah it sure was. He wanted them all for himself.

Sunburn: I'm glad I don't have any teeth.

Fire Lori: That really hurt our mom.

Kenai: Yeah what happened to Rita was terrible.

Nika: Poor woman lost her gold tooth.

Koda: Ouch.

El Oso: Ay caramba. Ouch. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: OH YEAH! That was amazing!

---

Battle 8: Stella Zhau, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Winx Club, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap - Amazing how we found another one of Nico's Friends and Ice's little sister.

---

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) (French Accent) It's good that J.D. and the others found another one of Nico's Friends and Ice's little sister.

Stella Zhau: It sure is and Estella is so happy for her sister Tora. She is really glad that she is in the Justice League. Also J.D. saved you some frogs legs made from Greenback.

Bronze Kneecap: Merci. We French love ze excellent legs of ze Frog.

Bronze Kneecap ate them and they were tasty.

Bronze Kneecap: Mwah! Cest magnifique.

Pinkie Pie: That was a great adventure though and that was also the second dinosaur Gene-Slammer we have seen.

Featherweight: Boy it sure is and it's amazing how big a salad that Megan can eat.

Sprocket: Argentinosaurus ate a lot of plants back in those days.

Steel Lynn: They sure did.

Bloom: It's a lot of salad though.

Bronze Kneecap: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, metal, lightning, gears, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Stella Zhau: YES!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 9: Lily, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Goths of Darkness, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon - Hope the Cruel Veterinarian likes prison

---

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) I hope the Cruel Veterinarian likes the big house. He should be glad he's not dead!

Lily: I do too! Fluttershy really laid down the law on that monster!

Ebon: Where did he send all those dogs to?

Lily: He sent them all the way to Jupiter's largest moon, Io!

Ebon: All the way out there!? That's nuts!

Princess Luna: Boy it sure is. He claimed that it was for an experiment he calls Superdog Genesis. He claimed that Space Dogs are the wave of the future.

Moondust: That is absolutely insane!

Blackout: We all thought so when we heard about it.

Shadow Lucy: You're not kidding there.

Brittney: Yeah but he brought it all on himself. But thank goodness we saved those dogs and brought them back to Earth and Courage has his parents back too.

Lucy Loud: Thank goodness he does.

Hel: Yeah that is a good thing.

Ebon: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and darkness and smashed him down.

Lily: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

Brittney: Darkness Falls.

---

Battle 10: Takanuva, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Hot Spot, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd

# Wykkyd - Glad the Brotherhood of Evil are dead

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) I'm glad the Brotherhood of Evil are all dead. Just because me and my team worked for them in the past doesn't mean we liked them at all!

Takanuva: What they were doing was awful. Also we haven't killed them all yet. General Immortus is still at large.

Kyd Wykkyd: We'll have to keep our eyes out for him.

Princess Celestia: What the Brotherhood of Evil was gonna do was terrible.

Amber Morning raspberried.

Princess Celestia: Yeah no kidding.

Spotlight: It was awful.

Light Lily: (Coos in agreement)

Hot Spot: That is amazing. But also Kyd I'm amazed you're talking now. When we met the first time you weren't talking and now you are.

Kyd Wykkyd: Thanks to this device that Lisa made for me.

He showed his Voice Box so to speak.

Hot Spot: Very interesting device and very genius.

Kyd Wykkyd: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Takanuva: Oh yeah!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

## Battle 11: Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Forcefear

---

Forcefear was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Forcefear's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Defenders of Duckburg, they're a collection of swords with the silhouette of Scrooge McDuck etched on the 6'5", massive, wide, double-edged golden blades, large white angel wings for the crossguards, large gems in their favorite colors for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gold faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems in their favorite colors.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats in their favorite colors and large white angel wings.

Nico teleported with the swords and then it was time for some fun.

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STAR! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Calvin: Lets get him!

Brody: YEAH!

Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Forcefear and he exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Forcefear was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Forcefear you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered.

Cavalier: (to Tooth Fairy) Thank you for your help today.

Tooth Fairy: It was my pleasure.

El Oso: Is there any chance that you and Wanda will bury the hatchet?

Wanda: Today's a good day to start.

Me: That is true.

Bronze Kneecap: (shrugs) It's better then nothing. And thanks for ze Frogs legs J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Ebon: (to Rita) You should probably lie down for a few days.

Rita: I think that's for the best.

Me: Yeah I just hope your usual battle isn't tomorrow Ms. Rita.

Kyd Wykkyd: Don't worry. It's not Beautiful Gorgeous' turn tomorrow.

Me: That's a relief.

Rita: Yeah. But thanks for getting my tooth back.

Nico: Anytime. But all those people that lost them are gonna be in a lot of pain.

Eli: Yeah.

Tooth Fairy: (To the viewers) It was cool being part of the team for once and really laying down the law on Goldflipper. Now everyone has their gold teeth back. Be careful with how you handle teeth.

Nico: Yep. But great job today everyone. Great job. Lets go home.

We went back home and had a good rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Goldflipper is the very first enemy of Secret Squirrel from 2 Stupid Dogs and he was awesome and funny. But it was horrible seeing how he was swiping gold teeth. Ouch. The first part of the chapter was for the 2015 version of the awesome British cartoon Danger Mouse. That's one of my favorite shows from Netflix and it was awesome. The second part was for the Cruel Veterinarian from the

Courage the Cowardly Dog episode Remembrance of Courage Past where we see how Courage got abandoned and it was all because of that Cruel Veterinarian. He sent his own parents into space! What a fiend! NicoChan, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. And so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. This was awesome! Get ready for a fast rescue as me, Eli, Allie Wilde, Nene, Maria, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Erica, Qin, Megan, Lillian, Gina Pele and the Pheromosa Gene-Slammer go into the world of Spiderman the Animated Series and we're going to face Carnage and Venom and prevent them from stealing a Portal Machine. It's gonna be brutal! Qin is gonna transform in that one against both of them and we're also going to meet another one of Nico's friends who is also a Kineceleran Gene-Slammer. We're going to meet Ellie Singh. Also we're going to meet an Angewomon Gene-Slammer named Nathalie Lowinsky and she will also have a Red Archery Girl with her as well as. Lincoln's rescue is gonna take place in the world of Speed, the 1994 movie with Keanu Reeves and Dennis Hopper and that is gonna be a brutal one! We're going to face a rogue cop that is gonna blow much of Los Angeles in half and we're going to save a bunch of people from a bus that is gonna blow up an airplane in that. The next chapter is gonna be for a bad toy movie called Small Soldiers and that is gonna be action packed and epic! Get ready to see Toy Story gone action packed.

See you all tomorrow

# Gorgonites VS COMMANDO ELITE

NO MERCY ON THE SOLDIERS, MERCY ON THE GORGONITES!

---

In New York City, New York, me, Allie Wilde, Eli, Maria, Qin, Marie, Missy, Erica, Lillian, Megan, Nene, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Girl Jordan and Leana the Pheromosa Gene-Slammer were walking down the streets.

Me: New York City, one of the most populated cities in the country.

Leana McDougall: Qin, if you, Erica, and Missy want to transform too, you can.

Missy: I think we're fine for now.

Qin: We're going to only use our Gene-Slammer forms in reserve when necessary.

Leana: Oh. That's all right.

Leana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Nene: I wonder who we'll find here.

Leana turned into PHEROMOSA!

Eli: I have a feeling it's gonna be big.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We heard an explosion and then we went into an auditorium and we saw Spiderman fighting Venom and Carnage!

Me: Lets go!

We rushed in and Girl Jordan kicked Carnage in the face and smashed him into the wall!

Girl Jordan: I got a bone to pick with you Carnage!

Me: Still just as fucked up as ever!

Maria: Venom. I'm not here to fight. I just want to talk. (to the others) Can you guys hold Carnage off and give the two of us some privacy?

Me: You bet we will Maria and it's Girl Jordan that wants to rip him apart the most even though she got over her vendetta.

Maria: Great! Go get that son of a bitch!

Me: With pleasure.

We went at Carnage.

Maria: (smiles) So. How's your day been so far?

Venom: We have been very busy.

Maria: That's a big case and it looks like Carnage has been busy too. But Venom let me talk to Eddie for a bit.

Venom had Eddie's face appear.

Maria: Eddie I know what happened to you. You went through a huge nightmare after everything that happened to you and I'm sorry about that. But Spiderman is not to blame for everything that happened to you. It's J. Jonah Jameson. He ruined your life. Let me tell you about why he hates ALL heroes with a vengeance.

Maria did so and she told him everything about why he HATES and LOATHES all heroes with a massive vendetta and all that. And he was shocked.

Maria: There's more. I know you know Spiderman's true name and we do too. But you are Venom would make awesome heroes that can show that monster J. Jonah Jameson wrong.

But you and Venom would make a great team for Spiderman.

Eddie: But Venom wants me to…

Maria: Eddie, Venom is bonded to you yes. But you make the decisions because he is part of you. Think about Ashley. Do it for her.

Eddie then realized that Maria was right and he reigned Venom in with the strength of his will and power and he became a new person!

Eddie: Wow! Thanks Maria. That was awesome.

Maria then saw Jameson lurking about.

Maria: And speak of the Devil!

Jameson: (nervously) Oh, I was just-

Maria: Planning to unmask Spiderman after he's exhausted fighting Carnage? I can see that.

Jameson: But why are you talking with Brock? I fired him!

Maria: Because you don't care! Also you hate all heroes right? You want them to suffer and you want the villains to get all the credit.

Jameson was sweating bullets.

Maria: It should be the other way around! Heroes deserve just as much credit as anyone!

She looked at Eddie.

Maria: (to Venom) So, what do you say? Will you help me just like the you I know has several times?

Eddie: We will.

Maria: Great. Jameson, there's an old term that we know for a long time.

Jameson: What's that?

Maria: (Flares up her aura) It's Payback Time!

Venom: And this time we are gonna dish it out!

Venom punched Jameson in the face and sent him into the wall. Then Maria entombed him in a ball of water.

Jameson: You think I'm afraid of water?!

Maria: Oh it's not water you should be afraid of.

Maria enveloped him in a ball of water completely and then froze him completely in a huge ball of ice!

Venom: Very clever.

Maria: Thanks. Now lets finish Carnage.

We regrouped and we were facing Carnage!

Qin: I've had enough of this creep to last an eternity!

Suddenly, Qin's eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with green fire and komodo dragons, she unholstered her Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached Animated Venom and Animated Carnage, she left green energy, green fire, and komodo dragons with every step.

Qin: What you are trying to do by stealing that Portal Machine is going to mean trouble for the entire Earth and mankind, and on top of that, you have committed a lot of crimes here that can't be forgiven. This time, I'm putting a stop to you once and for all Carnage!

Then, Qin was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green fire surrounding it, there was a green komodo dragon running around the vortex, and there was a vermillion red phoenix in the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Qin emerged, but she was changed forever.

Qin grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights on the bangs of her long black hair, she has green eyes and a green energy aura with green fire and komodo dragons surrounding her, she has a komodo dragon with the Fire Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on komodo dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a komodo dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has large black angel wings with green tips on the large black feathers and green fire coming from the tips. She has on a green sleeveless blouse with a vermillion red phoenix on it, green skirt with green flames and a komodo dragon on it, black pants, and black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a vermillion red sleeveless trenchcoat with green fire and komodo dragons on the coattails and a komodo dragon on the back. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The DNA Spliceteam grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer. Qin has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji on the back below the komodo dragon that said, "Qin Chen, Komodo Dragon Gene-Slammer of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Friend of Nico and Many Others, Descendant of Fa Mulan and Emperor Qin the Dragon Emperor, Defender of China's Honor, and Slayer of The Eternally Damned."

秦陳、コモドドラゴンジーン-チームラウドフェニックスストームのスラマー、ニコと他の多くの友人、ファムーランの子孫と皇帝秦ドラゴン皇帝、中国の名誉の擁護者、そして永遠に堕落したスレイヤー

Qin has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 GREEN FIRESTORM KOMODO DRAGON ANGEL OF CHINESE HONOR AND COURAGE!

When we saw it, we were amazed by Qin's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation. Animated Carnage tried to attack her, but she fired a powerful blast of green fire, and it hurt him really badly, as Symbiotes hate fire and sound.

Me: WHOA! Qin you look awesome!

Eli: Incredible! You look incredible Qin!

Missy: Way to go!

Erica: Wow! How do you feel?

Qin: (Divine Echoing Voice of Fiery Dragonic Justice) **I feel amazing guys. This power is strong enough to take down Carnage times infinity.**

Allie Wilde: Awesome! Nico is gonna be really proud of you.

Qin: **He sure will.** (to Spiderman) **Spiderman, you know we might kill Carnage, right?**

Spiderman: I don't mind! I honestly wish I had your killing privelages.

Me: Wouldn't we all. But as you can see, Girl Jordan had a massive vendetta against Carnage. The reason is because he ruined her life.

I told him everything that happened and Spiderman and even those that hadn't heard about it were shocked!

Simone: WHOA! Carnage did that to her!?

Miranda: That is absolutely pure evil!

Gina Pele: What a heartless monster!

Me: That's why we have to kill Carnage!

I fired a massive blast of fire at Carnage and burned him all over.

Then suddenly…

WHOOOSH!

Something zoomed by us with incredible speed and spun Carnage around in a tornado of fire and burned the Carnage Symbiote off of Kasady and he was back to his pathetic human form!

Maria: Flash? Is that you?

Me: No that's not Flash.

We saw a Kineceleran come out.

Kineceleran: (In a girls voice) Thank goodness that Symbiote is gone.

Qin: **That voice. Ellie, is that you?**

Ellie Singh: Qin, Missy, Marie, Lillian, Megan, Erica? Wow! You girls are all here!

They hugged her.

Qin: **Wow! It's awesome you're here.**

POW! BIFF! CRACK! SMASH!

Girl Jordan was kicking and pulverizing Cletus Kasady all over with brutal fury!

Missy: Whoa! Girl Jordan is fighting him really well.

Eli: J.D. taught her all his moves.

Missy: Wow!

Venom: J.D. is a really good teacher.

Maria: I looked over Ashley for you. She just has a bump on the head but she'll be all right.

Venom: Thank goodness.

Spiderman (sees the machine) Venom? You might want to get back.

Venom: Why?

Spiderman: I know how to defeat Carnage!

Me: We're going to imprison him in another dimension for all eternity.

Venom: Good thinking!

Me: Here we go!

I powered up the machine and it activated a portal and Girl Jordan kicked Kasady in the face.

Girl Jordan: It's over for you Kasady! I may have forgiven you for everything you did to me but I will never allow you to hurt anyone else again!

Cletus Kasady: (Maniacal Laughter) You won't let me hurt anyone else!? Now where's the fun in that!

But then…

SHING SHING SHING!

Three arrows suddenly hit him square in the back and skewered him all the way through his black heart and the arrows came from a Red Archery Girl!

Red Archery Girl: I would take Girl Jordan's advice.

Me: Whoa! A Red Archery Girl!

Girl Jordan then kicked Kasady into the portal and he went through it and it closed.

Girl Jordan: Take that!

Eli: Awesome!

I put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and I snapped my fingers and Ellie and Leana were reverting back.

Leana: (regains her hair) Spiderman? Can you and Venom please look away?

Spiderman: Sorry.

They had their backs turned at them and they wouldn't look.

Leana and Ellie reverted back and they were naked and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Qin: **Ellie.**

Erica: It's awesome to have you back with us.

Ellie: I missed you all.

They hugged.

Missy: Looks like the Quantum Girls are all back together.

Me: Nico has been really worried about you Ellie.

Ellie: I can tell you all were. But Qin you look amazing. It's like you've become an amazing warrior.

Qin: **Lots of things have happened to us on many of our adventures.**

She powered down and her jewelry, clothes and weapons were permanent.

Ellie: (holds her in pain while smiling sadly) Thanks for trying, girls. Please tell Nico I miss him.

Simone: You can reign the power in with the strength of your will Ellie.

Erica: That's right. We did it and so can you. Concentrate.

Ellie did so and she then glowed in a neon teal aura and she was stronger and more.

Ellie: Whoa! That was intense. But wow! I feel amazing.

Me: Try running to the Empire State Building and back.

Ellie: Okay.

ZOOOM!

She ran fast at 500 miles per hour and came back in 2 seconds.

Ellie: Done! Wow! I have superspeed now.

Eli: Wow you sure do! That was awesome!

Missy: It sure was. Welcome to the DNA Spliceteam.

Eddie: Thanks for helping me out guys. Now me and Venom can help Parker out.

Me: That's great. I'm sorry about what Jameson did to you Eddie. He has no right to treat you like that. But this is a good start on the road to redemption.

Eddie: It is. We all will be great partners.

Me and Eddie shook hands and we went back to the estate.

* * *

Back at the World Tree Estate, Lori was walking back to the living room when something caught her eye.

Lori: (sees something in the backyard) Nico? You literally might want to look at this.

Nico came out to the backyard and his eyes widened.

Nico: HOLY MOTHER OF GOD!

UH OH!

The mascots had a slingshot and Leonard and his pigs were there and they saw the Mascots doing a reenactment of the Angry Birds App and they were simulating a level and instead of real eggs they were using Easter Eggs full of money.

Nico: So THIS is what you guys were gonna do. Now I see what that package you ordered was for.

Shanan: I thought this was a really cool idea. It's just like in the game and in the movie.

Nico: POROMON! WHAT THE HELL WERE YOU THINKING ON MAKING THIS?!

Poromon: We wanted to see what it was like to do an Angry Birds

Level.

Red: I'm honored that you guys want to see what that was like for us.

Chuck: It was really fun for us to take on Leonard and his pigs to get our eggs back.

Bomb: Boy it sure was. Good times there huh fellas?

Bubbles: You got that right.

Poromon: I thought it was cool.

Sheldon: We thought so too.

Lola: Sheldon's participating too?

Lynn: Oh, c'mon! Sheldon counts as a mascot too!

Sheldon: She's right.

Plankton: I think that's really something.

Lynn: I do too. And this is better than stacking a bunch of beer bottles.

Nico: True. BUT THIS IS JUST AS DANGEROUS!

Leonard: Actually the glass, concrete and wood are all made of foam.

He squeezed the wood and glass and concrete and it was all made of foam ball foam.

Nico: Oh that's different.

Lori: Yeah.

Nico: We have to hide all of this before Maria, J.D., and the others get back!

Me: We're back!

Nico: Uh oh.

Me: What's going on here?

I saw what the Mascots were planning.

Me: Whoa the Mascots were gonna reenact a level from Angry Birds the game. So that's why Poromon ordered that package. Very clever.

Ellie: It sure is.

Nico: (Gasps) Ellie? Is that you?!

Ellie Singh: Yes it's me Nico. I'm back and now part of the team.

Nico went over and hugged her and he was crying.

Red: Thank goodness you guys found Ellie.

Chuck: Where was she?

Red Archery Girl: It's a really unusual story.

Fire Princess: We'll have to hear about it.

Poromon: ELLIE!

Poliwag: ELLIE!

They hugged her.

Ellie Singh: Poromon, Poliwag! Wow! You two look awesome.

Poromon: Thanks Ellie.

Nico: That's right, you two. Get comfortable reuniting with Ellie. Because there's going to be consequences for all of this!

Me: Oh Nico come on. Don't be too hard on them. Besides I thought it was really awesome how they set this up.

May: It sure is awesome though. And it was a clever idea.

Leonard: It sure was. Just like old times.

Shanan: Brings back a lot of memories.

---

After dealing with Animated Venom and Animated Carnage, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Courtney (Total Drama) were heading to Los Angeles in the world of the 1994 action movie Speed, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to deal with the rogue LAPD cop Howard Payne and save a bunch of people from a bus that's gonna blow up an airplane and blow much of Los Angeles in half.

---

Howard Payne is the main antagonist of the 1994 sleeper hit action thriller Speed.

He was a retired police officer from a bomb squad unit. After his discharge due to an injury, he became an extortionist and an extremely calculating, manipulative, temperamental and psychopathic terrorist. He is Jack Traven's archenemy.

He was portrayed by the late Dennis Hopper, who also played Peter Vollmer in The Twilight Zone, Tom Ripley in The American Friend, Frank Booth in Blue Velvet, President Koopa in Super Mario Bros., the Deacon in Waterworld and Victor Drazen in 24.

Past career

Payne first worked for the Atlanta Police as a sergeant of the bomb squad team. In 1989, whilst defusing a bomb, his left hand was severely burned, and he also lost a thumb. He was forced into retirement afterwards as he proved too ineffective to do his job anymore. Payne's sanity snapped, and he turned to crime using his knowledge of bombs to become rich, regardless of how many lives he would take.

First Kidnapping and Attempt to Bomb Elevator

Five years later, Payne was working on a Los Angeles skyscraper express elevator during the night. A security guard spots him and asks to see his work permit, only to be stabbed in the ear with a screwdriver and killed by Payne, who is revealed to be planting bombs on the elevator's cables. After Payne bombs the cables, the emergency brakes are the only things holding the elevator car up. LAPD officers Jack Travenand Harry Temple manage to rescue the hostages before Payne detonates the emergency brakes sending the elevator plummeting to the basement. They find Payne in a freight elevator, who was overseeing the bombing.

Payne reveals he is wearing a bomb with a pressure release detonator, using it to take Harry hostage. Payne tricks the police into thinking that the express elevator is getting off on a different floor and takes Harry with him. Jack manages to shoot Harry in the leg, causing a confused Payne to release him. Jack tries to pursue Payne, who sets off a small explosion in the parking garage that appears to kill him. Jack and Harry are commended for their bravery in an official ceremony. Harry is promoted to Detective and given a desk job.

The next day, Jack observes as a Santa Monica Municipal Bus Lines bus explodes near him, killing the driver, who is a friend of Jack's. Payne calls Jack on a nearby pay phone, revealing that he faked his death and has rigged another bus to explode. Once the bus reaches 50 miles per hour, the bomb will be automatically armed. Should it drop below that speed, it will explode. Payne also threatens to detonate the bus manually if anyone attempts to get off the bus, or if the ransom is marked or not delivered by his deadline. The bus Payne rigs is an *express* bus, making an effort to stop the bus before the bomb arms futile. Jack locates the bus and jumps aboard, but the bomb has already been armed.

When Jack identifies himself as a police officer, one man draws a gun, believing Jack has come to arrest him, and accidentally shoots the driver, Sam. Another passenger, Annie Porter, takes the wheel and is forced to desperately maneuver through the city's congested streets at all costs.

Meanwhile, the police department receives their own extortion threat from Payne and responds with an escort for the bus while Jack's superior, Lieutenant McMahon, directs it from a following helicopter to the unused 105 freeway where a commandeered flatbed truck joins it to disembark the passengers. Jack, aware that the trailing news helicopters covering this emergency will inadvertently alert Payne, negotiates for the wounded bus driver to be evacuated from the moving bus. Payne agrees, but when he witnesses a terrified passenger named Helen recklessly trying to get off as well, he detonates a secondary explosive, which is a small bomb under the steps. This causes Helen to fall under the bus, where she is crushed to death beneath the wheels.

As they continue down the 105, they find out that the freeway is unfinished, as there is a 50 ft gap in the upcoming freeway flyover. Jack orders Annie to floor it, and they reach 70 miles per hour. The bus manages to jump the gap with room to spare.

They drive to Los Angeles International Airport where they can safely maintain their speed by driving in circles on the emergency runway and, being a restricted airspace, the police can operate without Payne seeing them in the media from the news helicopters. On the way in they accidentally hit tire spikes, damaging the rear tires. Jack goes under the bus on a sled in an attempt to defuse the bomb, but is unable to disarm it when he discovers it has been rigged with a collapsible circuit. He orders to be pulled to out, but when the sled loses control, he tries to grab hold of the bus and accidentally ruptures the fuel tank with a screwdriver.

Later, Harry learns about Payne's past as a bomb squad sergeant. He assembles a team which attempts to storm Payne's apparent residence, but Payne has already rigged the retirement house with a bomb which explodes, killing Harry and his team. When Payne gloats to Jack about the deaths of Harry and his team, Jack has a brief meltdown.

Once he calms down, Jack discovers that Payne is monitoring the bus with a hidden camera. Jack's colleagues loop the footage being transmitted to Payne so that the passengers can be evacuated safely to another bus. Jack and Annie are the last to evacuate, after which the bus crashes into a taxiing cargo plane and explodes. The police plan to catch Payne as he picks up the ransom money, but Payne discovers the looped video feed and in a rage realized that his plan was foiled. However, with another plan up his sleeve, he disguises himself as a police officer and kidnaps Annie before strapping a bomb with a pressure release detonator to her chest, just like he did to Harry in the skyscraper. Payne then escapes into the subway station, where he collects the ransom money. Jack catches Payne and demands for Annie's release, saying that Payne can get away with the money. However, Payne refuses to release Annie and threatens to set off the detonator if Jack steps closer to him. Payne proceeds to hijack a subway train, handcuffing Annie to one of the poles inside. Jack narrowly manages to get inside the train just as it starts moving.

Payne catches the conductor of the subway train answering the radio and kills him. He discovers that Jack is on the rooftop and that his money has been tainted when a dye pack bursts in his face, rendering the money useless. Losing whatever sanity he has left, a furious Payne starts shooting on the train's rooftop until he runs out of bullets. Taking his detonator, Payne climbs onto the rooftop and fights Jack. Eventually, Jack pushes Payne into the path of an oncoming signal light, which decapitates him, sending his headless body off the train. Jack barely manages to gain hold of the detonator and disarms Annie's bomb. However, the train cannot be stopped, because its control panel is heavily damaged by Payne's bullets. Jack also cannot free Annie from the handcuffs since he doesn't have the keys to unlock them. Jack observes the map and discovers that the track dead ends into the construction site under Hollywood/ Highland. Jack accelerates the train, intentionally derailing it. The derailed train crashes through a wall where it comes to rest on Hollywood Boulevard. When Annie realizes that Jack stayed with her rather than saving himself, she passionately kisses him as pedestrians surround the train, watching and taking photos.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1994 movie Speed, and I think I know what we're going to do in this one, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to deal with rogue LAPD cop Howard Payne, and save a bunch of people from a bus that's gonna blow up an airplane and blow much of Los Angeles in half.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: So, we're dealing with another rogue cop, but this time, he's now turned into a bomber fueled by greed. Oh, he's looking at life in prison or death for this one.

Me: Another cop gone bad in a sense and one seriously fucked up asshole.

Lincoln: Once we get done with him, he'll be begging to get the chair, because we're not showing him any mercy.

Courtney (Total Drama): What Howard Payne was planning is pure evil, he's endangering the lives of innocent people and all for money.

Me: He's been consumed by the sin of Greed, one of The Seven Deadly Sins.

Eli: Yep and we're going to make sure he pays.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by Howard Payne on the bomb-loaded bus, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but that rogue cop Howard Payne has them cornered and on the bomb-loaded bus, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we got on the bus. Then, Lincoln punched Howard Payne in the face, and he tied him up in a neon blue straitjacket, and Lincoln disarmed the bomb, and I got the bus to safety and out of the way of the plane. Everyone cheered for what we just did, but Howard Payne flew into a rage.

Howard Payne: NO, YOU RUINED EVERYTHING, YOU BASTARDS!

Lincoln punched Howard Payne in the head, and knocked him out, and handed him over to the cops, along with evidence of his crimes.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls were Sasame Mitsukuri, Miku Nishio, Hiyo Yukino, Shupe Gushiken, Roro Morooka, Kotoko Kintoki, Kiri and Uori Mukae, Haru Chitose, Eri Kumagai, and Sarasa Ryuoh from Music Girls, Shigure Kōsaka, and Kaname Kugatachi from History's Mightiest Disciple Kenichi.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sasame Mitsukuri, Miku Nishio, Hiyo Yukino, Shupe Gushiken, Roro Morooka, Kotoko Kintoki, Kiri and Uori Mukae, Haru Chitose, Eri Kumagai, Sarasa Ryuoh, Shigure Kōsaka, and Kaname Kugatachi.

Nicole: From Music Girls and History's Mightiest Disciple Kenichi, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sasame Mitsukuri: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Sasame Mitsukuri and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from rogue LAPD cop Howard Payne, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Sasame Mitsukuri: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Sasame Mitsukuri: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and we got the news from the court. Howard Payne was found guilty of domestic terrorism and murder, and he was sentenced to death. Howard Payne was chained to a post, and Lincoln fired a powerful neon blue energy ball with orbiting elemental forces around the core, and it exploded with incredible power, killing him and he was Super Hakaied for good.

---

After dealing with Howard Payne, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Garrett, Nicole, Tracer, Lori, Lynn, Laney, Lola, Jasmine Queenston, Bangray (Garrett's universe) and Jeeves Weevil were heading to the world of Jennifer's Body.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2009 movie Jennifer's Body, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue Anita "Needy" Lesnicki, but we're going to save Jennifer Check from herself, she has been turned into an evil succubus who must feed on flesh to survive and has an unending hunger for blood.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Lori: Dana told me she saw that movie long ago in the theater, and Jennifer's bloodstained murderous acts terrified her so badly, she literally had nightmares for weeks.

Nico: Yikes.

Jeeves Weevil: (British Accent) And I'm looking forward to sending the demon possessing her back to Hell where it rightfully belongs, chaps.

Garrett: Yeah, and I sense that this is going to be a clusterfuck.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw Anita "Needy" Lesnicki, but she's been cornered by Jennifer Check, and the unwillingly bloodthirsty, flesh-eating succubus is going to kill her.

Lincoln: Guys, I found Anita, but she's been cornered by Jennifer Check, and she's going to kill her. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a blast of light, which caused Jennifer Check to back away, since as a succubus, she's afraid of light, but it'd also sent her backing towards a magic rune circle created by Lincoln, and it trapped her inside it.

Anita: Thanks for the save.

Me: Jennifer, why are you doing this?

Jennifer Check: (Horrifying Demonic Voice) **I have no other choice, if I don't feed on flesh and blood, I'll die. This was the result of that failed sacrifice. I don't want to do this, but it feels so good, to take the lives of the living, to feed on their flesh and blood.**

Lori: She's literally lost it.

Lynn: She's given into the dark powers of Hell, and now, her soul is now eternally condemned.

Lola: She must be destroyed for good before she kills again.

Garrett: No, I've had it up to hear with that demon for all eternity but I am not letting her die because of something she can't control.

Suddenly, Garrett's eyes turned neon blue and blood red, and he was surrounded by a neon blue energy aura with stars and static surrounding him, and as he approached Jennifer Check, he left neon blue energy, stars, fire, blood, lightning and blue nebulae with every step.

Garrett: Jennifer Check, listen to yourself! Do you think that murder will solve your whole "being a succubus" thing? Do you think it will make you feel better and make you happy? NO! It won't!

Bangray (Garrett's universe): Garrett is right, Ms. Check! You have to stop it now. Continuing this will lead you too is a one way tickey to your own destruction.

Jasmine Queenston: This is like a double-edge sword. If you keep this up, death will be your only reward. All this will lead you to is a path to your own destruction and it only makes things worse.

Laney: That's right. If you keep this up, you'll be no better than Mithos Yggdrasil was when he got killed.

Me: You don't want to die because of that do you?

Jennifer Check then was shocked at what she heard and knew that I was right. Then she broke down crying and Jasmine comforted her.

Jeeves Weevil than does an exorcism and pulls the demon out of Jennifer Check and it takes the form of a blobby snake.

Lynn: And now to tear that evil snake to shreds for what it has done.

Jeeves Weevil: (British Accent) That's right, Lynn. (To the demon) And now, it's time for you to die.

We'd transformed, unholstered our weapons, and we went after the demon, and we'd blasted it with powerful neon colored energy blasts, lava, stars, and elemental forces, which exploded with such incredible power, and it angered the demon to no end. Suddenly, we'd felt her life force becoming weaker and weaker.

Nico: Whoa, it feels like it's becoming weaker and weaker.

Lori: (Divine Echoing Hurricane Voice of Justice) **It hasn't fed on Anita or anyone else, it's a result of the possession, like Jennifer said. If she doesn't feed on flesh and blood, she'll become weaker by the second. Now's our chance to finish this demon off.**

Garrett: (Staticy Voice) Now, everyone, together!

Everyone: HOLY FIRE BARRAGE!

Garrett: TASTE AMERICA MOTHERFUCKER!

Garrett loaded grenade rounds into BlueBlaze.

Jasmine Queenston: US OF A MOTHERFUCKER!

Jasmine Queenston pointed a Karl Gustav that appeared out of nowhere at the demon.

Lori: Wait, where did she literally get that?

Bangray (Garrett's universe): NO ONE POSSESSES SOMEONE WITHOUT CONSENT AND GETS AWAY WITH ON MY WATCH!

Bangray (Garrett's universe) got out a Carcano rifle.

Jeeves Weevil: (British Accent) YEE YEE, CHAP!

Jeeves Weevil pulled out some kind of automatic shotgun.

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

Needless to say the amount of powerful blasts of stars and holy light, bullets, explosives and shrapnel being sent the demon's way was like watching the Fourth of July. Blood, guts, brimstone and ass spitting all over the place. And the demon's spirit was sent back to Hell, where it belongs. We holstered our weapons on our backs and powered down and went back to the estate. Jennifer Check was then put on the Redemption Squad.

---

After saving Jennifer Check from the monster she became, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Shizuru Fujimura, Lin, Carole Stanley, Tuesday Simmons, Mina Nakanotani, Maki Aikawa, Aoi Asahina, Ahri, Milly Thompson, Meryl Stryfe, Haruko Haruhara, Luna, Daughter of Tso Lan, Reiko Mikami, Tiffany Lords, Phosphora, Yamato Nadeshiko, and Blair Dame were getting ready for their date to Shangri-Spa. But, they're not the only ones, Garrett "Drako" Shoefstall, Lark Cyclonis (Garret's Universe), Sapphire Ink (Garret's Universe), Viridi (Kid Icarus), Princess Morbucks (Garret's Universe), and Mine (Garret's Universe) are also joining the date.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces and he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Shizuru Fujimura was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a Core Gunner on it, Lin was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with a fist on it, Carole Stanley and Tuesday Simmons were dressed in two-piece white bikinis with guitars on them, Mina Nakanotani was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with blue flames on it, Maki Aikawa was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with red flames on it, Aoi Asahina was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with the symbol of High School Life of Mutual Killing, Ahri was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a nine-tailed fox on it, Milly Thompson and Meryl Stryfe were dressed in two-piece white bikinis with the symbol of the Bernardelli Insurance Society on it, Haruko Haruhara was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with a guitar on it, Luna, Daughter of Tso Lan was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with the full moon on it, Reiko Mikami was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with ghosts on it, Tiffany Lords was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with stars on it, Phosphora was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with the symbol of Skyworld on it, Yamato Nadeshiko was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with flowers on it, and Blair Dame was dressed in a two-piece silver bikini with the Street Fighter symbol on it.

Garrett "Drako" Shoefstall was dressed in black swim shorts with cryptid creatures on it, Lark Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe) was dressed in a dark red bikini with shadows on it, Sapphire Ink (Garrett's Universe) was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with her cutie mark on it, Viridi (Kid Icarus) was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with flowers on it, Princess Morbucks (Garrett's Universe) was dressed in a two-piece yellow bikini with dollar signs on it, and Mine (Garrett's Universe) was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with the Night Raid symbol on it.

Lincoln and Garrett: Shall we get going, ladies?

Shizuru Fujimura and Lark Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe): Of course.

Lincoln and the girls and Garrett and his girls went out the door, and they headed off to their date destination: Shangri-Spa in the world of Paper Mario: The Origami King. When they arrived at the destination, they saw just how beautiful this place is.

Shizuru Fujimura: Wow, this place is beautiful.

Lincoln: Mario told me about this place, and this place looks just like Shangri-La.

Lark Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe): I was about to point it out. I've heard the stories of Shangri-La, but this place is inspired by it.

Garrett: And it's the perfect place for our date.

Lincoln and his girls and Garrett and his girls entered Shangri-Spa, and they began swimming in the massive pool inside the place. Then, they also explored the facilities in the place, and they were very amazing and also well-maintained by the Paper Toads. They also took pictures of the place, so that way, they'll show the others of what they've seen. They hung out there for a few more hours, then, it was time to head on home.

Me: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. Here, take a look at the photos we took.

We saw the pictures, and the place they went to was very amazing.

Me: Wow, this place sounds amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is, and this place is like Shangri-La.

Nico: I guess that's why they named it Shangri-Spa. Now, I know where we're going for vacation or a date.

We continued looking at the photos and we continued hearing their experiences, and they were quite amazing.

* * *

Back at the estate, something funny was going down.

[Applejack and Rainbow Dash walk from one room into another, snickering all the way.]

Twilight Sparkle: "We're not allowed to play up here, girls!"

[Her friends sneak into another room, but she doesn't see them.]

Twilight Sparkle: "I repeat, upstairs is off limits!"

[A breaking sound is heard. Twilight Sparkle turns around and approaches a door]

Twilight Sparkle: "This is not good." [She flings the door open, a hand over her eyes.] "You're trespassing in my parents' bedroom! Please leave now or I'll have to call an attorney!"

Rainbow Dash: [imitating Twilight's mother in bed] "Twilight Sparkle! Must your father and I remind you to finish your homework?"

Applejack: [as Twilight's father in the other bed] "That is right, Twilight. A mind is a terrible organ to shovel."

Twilight Sparkle: "HAVE YOU GONE MAD?" [She attempts to pull Applejack from the bed, then checks her arm.] "My blood sugar seems a tad low."

Adaigo: Applejack. What are you and Rainbow Dash doing?

[Rainbow Dash snickers.]

Twilight Sparkle: "RAINBOW DASH, YOU'RE CONTAMINATING MOTHER'S LINEN WITH MILLIONS OF DEAD SKIN CELLS!" [Rainbow Dash dives beneath the sheets.] "If you two only knew the regimen of cleaning procedures that you've set into place-"

Rainbow Dash: "Woohoo!" [He is spinning on a rotatable mirror.] "Jane, stop this crazy thing!" [The lump in the middle of the bedspread collapses.]

Applejack: "Look what I found!" [She pops out of a drawer.] "Sticky notes!"

Twilight Sparkle: "You put those back!"

Rainbow Dash: "You're in trouble, Applejack!" [She runs away gleefully.]

Applejack: "I'm a mean girl!" [Applejack follows Rainbow Dash away, putting sticky notes on her as they run.] "Sticky note! Sticky note! Sticky note!"

Twilight Sparkle: "Downstairs immediately!" (SPLAT!) [Applejack's tongue hits Twilight Sparkle in the face. Twilight pulls it away to reveal a sticky note with "stiky note" written on it.] "Your spelling's atrocious, Applejack."

[Rainbow Dash comes by in a rowboat.]

Rainbow Dash: "Row! Row! Row! Row!"

Twilight Sparkle: "Rainbow Dash, you're scratching the floor!"

Rainbow Dash: "Row! And-"

Applejack: "My turn!" [She leaps on Rainbow Dash.] "Boing!"

Rainbow Dash: [hitting Applejack with a paddle] "Smack!"

Applejack: [flying] "Whoosh!"

Twilight Sparkle: [chasing] "Pant pant pant pant."

Applejack: "Ha ha!" [Applejack crashes in a closet.] "Oop."

Me: Whoa what's going on up here!?

Sonata Dusk: Search me.

Eddy: Looks like they are doing something that me and Ed did in Double D's parents room.

Me: I think this is just something they want to get out of their system.

Fluttershy: You shouldn't be messing with Twilight's room.

Rainbow Dash: Oh lighten up. It's just a funny time.

Nico: I think Ed and Eddy did something like this to Double D one time.

Applejack: Did they really?

Twilight Sparkle: I didn't know about that.

Dirtbag: And let me guess. Twilight has bubblewrap, right?

Applejack: "Look what I found!"

Twilight Sparkle: "NO, NOT THAT!"

Applejack: "Bubble wrap." [She pops a bubble] (BANG!) [damaging the ceiling.]

Twilight Sparkle: "Applejack!"

Applejack: "Cool!" [She then pulls a whole sheet out. The object wrapped inside the bubble wrap comes out and falls on Twilight Sparkle's head, earning a laugh from Rainbow Dash.] "What was that?"

Rainbow Dash: "It's a hunk of baloney, Applejack. What are ya?"

Twilight Sparkle: [slightly dazed] "Baloney? Please. It's-the-ancestral fruitcake!"

Rainbow Dash: "Looks like you got competition, Applejack." [Applejack grins at this.]

Twilight Sparkle: "For decades, we parade the cake every Christmas!"

[Ed, suddenly alert, presses on top of Twilight Sparkle's head to rewind.]

Twilight Sparkle: "For decades, we parade the cake every Christmas!" [Ed rewinds her again.] "Every Christmas!"

Ed: [excited and bonks Eddy] "Christmas, Eddy! I want a flying saucer, a pen and pencil set, four egg rolls, a subscription to Chunky Puff Quarterly, a box of Band-Aids, a big book, and… um…"

Me: Christmas is right around the corner huh?

Edd: Twilight I didn't know you had an ancestral Fruitcake too.

Twilight Sparkle: Crazy huh Double D.

Linka: Boy it sure is.

Grapple: We still have a month before Christmas.

Me: Not that far away though.

Eli: That's true. But this was funny though.

Eddy: It sure was. It's like we were reliving a previous Ed-Venture huh?

Laney: It sure felt that way.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was funny.

We went back to the living room.

Spring Man: B.T.W., J.D.? It's your turn to lead us today.

Me: Yep I know and I have just the mission for us. We're gonna go after the Commando Elite from one of my favorite movies: Small Soldiers.

I showed said movie.

Nico: AWESOME! I love that movie.

Eli: Me too! That was a great one.

Nico: That was a great movie.

Lana: It sure was. I thought it was cool.

Lola: Same with me.

Then Count Vertigo, Overdrive, DC Enchantress, Tar Pit, Black Spider, Cavalier, El Oso, Bronze Kneecap, Ebon, and Kyd Wykkyd appeared.

Ebon: Can me, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, DC Enchantress, Tar Pit, Black Spider, Cavalier, El Oso, Bronze Kneecap, and Kyd Wykkyd go with you guys? My portals will be very useful.

Me: Sure thing guys. First we're gonna watch Small Soldiers.

Black Spider: AWESOME! That's one of my favorites.

We got to watching the movie.

---

Top defense contractor GloboTech Industries acquires the Heartland Toy Company and as part of the move, Globotech CEO Gil Mars commissions Heartland toy designers Larry Benson and Irwin Wayfair to develop actual live action toys capable of "playing back". Mars selects Larry's Commando Elite for the project and Irwin's Gorgonites for their enemies. Faced with a tight three-month deadline for the toys' release, Larry forgoes safety testing, then uses Irwin's password and chooses GloboTech's X1000 microprocessor to activate the toys.

Teenager Alan Abernathy signs off for a shipment of the toys at his family's toy store without his father's consent. He and delivery driver Joe activate Archer and Chip Hazard. Alan's neighbor and love interest, Christy Fimple, buys Chip Hazard for her brother Timmy's birthday. Alan returns home to discover Archer in his backpack. Meanwhile, the Commando Elite apparently attack the Gorgonites in the toy store. Alan calls the company and files a complaint. Later, when Larry and Irwin listen to Alan's voice mail, Irwin shockingly discovers the X1000 was designed for smart munitions guidance; a Globotech engineer reveals the artificial intelligence circuit is designed to learn over time, but issues with electromagnetic pulse shielding halted mass production.

The Commando Elite pursue Alan to his home and attempt to interrogate and kill Archer in the kitchen. Alan intervenes and is wounded by Nick Nitro, whom he partially destroys by shoving in the garbage disposal. His parents, Stuart and Irene, arrive in the kitchen, having heard the sounds of the scuffle. Alan attempts to explain what is going on, but with Archer not supporting his explanation, neither believe him. The next day, Alan and Archer find the Gorgonites in a dumpster at the store. At home, Alan learns that the Gorgonites seek to find their home Gorgon, which they mistakenly believe to be in Yosemite National Park. Through tapping the Abernathys' phone line, the Commando Elite learn of Alan's interest in Christy, tie up and gag Timmy, sedate and subdue the Fimples and use the destroyed Nick Nitro's AI chip to engineer an army of Gwendy fashion dolls as reinforcements. The Commando Elite then take Christy hostage to force Alan into surrendering the Gorgonites.

Alan and Archer sneak into the Fimples' house to save Christy, but the Gwendy dolls subdue Alan. Archer frees Christy from her bonds, and together they save Alan and destroy the Gwendys before escaping. The Commando Elite pursue them in improvised vehicles, but all except Chip Hazard are destroyed in a crash. Alan, Christy and Archer return to Alan's house, only to find both their families waiting for them, believing that Alan kidnapped Christy and immobilized the Fimples. This time, Stuart and Irene believe Alan and Christy's account of the Gorgonites and the Commando Elite, but Phil and Marion, Christy's parents, remain skeptical. Irwin and

Larry arrive and talk to Alan about his voicemail, but Chip Hazard then attacks the house with a new force of Commando Elite from a hijacked recall shipment by Joe and with more improvised vehicles and weapons. The Commando Elite attack the Gorgonites and the humans, causing the house's electricity supply to short out.

Inspired by Irwin's advice to create an EMP blast, Alan heads out to force an overload of the power lines. Christy, Irwin, and Larry head to the Fimples' house to turn on all electronic items inside and wedge the circuit breakers open for a larger surge. The Gorgonites emerge and fight back against the Commando Elite. Chip Hazard flies to the top of the power line pole to stop Alan, where he battles and defeats Archer, but Alan thrusts Chip into the power transformers, triggering the EMP blast, which destroys him along with the remaining Commando Elite.

Mars arrives in his helicopter during the police and fire department cleanup the next day. He pays Joe and both families for damages, as well as buying their silence from the media, and orders Larry and Irwin to repurpose the Commando Elite for a military use. Among the craziness of the aftermath, Alan and Christy part on highly amicable terms, having agreed to start a relationship with each other. Alan later discovers that the Gorgonites have evaded the EMP blast by hiding underneath the Fimples' large satellite dish. The Abernathys bring the Gorgonites to Yosemite National Park, where Alan sends them out in a large toy boat from his father's store to find their home of Gorgon.

---

When it was done we cheered wildly!

Nico: That was so awesome!

Lana: Yeah it was!

Lola: Those soldiers were stupid to think they can win against the human mind.

Lisa Loud: My thoughts exactly.

Me: Yep. Lets head out everyone.

Ebon formed a portal and we went through it and we were off to California.

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

We arrived in Los Angeles, California.

Diamond Tiara: Here we are in California.

Discord: And it's going to be a most fun time.

Laney: Yes it will.

Rainbow Dash: And we're going to smash those toys to pulp! (To Woody and friends) No offense.

Woody: None taken.

Me: Lets find the home of Alan.

We walked around and we found Alan Abernathy's house.

Me: Here we are.

We went up to the door and rang the door bell and answering the door was Alan Abernathy.

Black Spider: Hi. Are you Alan?

Alan Abernathy: Whoa! Black Spider!

Me: It's all right Alan. He's with us.

Alan Abernathy: AWESOME! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Nico: We came to ask you a couple of questions about certain toys.

Blade Man: Can we come in?

Alan Abernathy: Sure.

We were allowed inside and we were introduced to Christy Fimple.

Christy Fimple: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Wow! What an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Christy.

Eli: Awesome to meet you.

Christy Fimple: You guys are awesome heroes.

We went to Alan's room.

Count Vertigo: Okay, which kinds of toys are in your room right now?

Alan Abernathy: All kinds.

We went in and saw that he had ALL kinds of toys. Most of them were toys I hadn't played with in forever.

Me: Wow! These are the kinds of toys I hadn't played with in a long time.

Nico: Boy these all bring back tons of memories.

Eli: Same here. Wow. But I sense that Chip Hazard is here.

Nebula: Alright, Chip Hazard! You want to attack us?! Here we are!

Me: That's right you soldier disgrace. Come on out and fight you coward.

Alan Abernathy: He's coming soon.

Eli: He's here now.

Eli used the Force to detect his surroundings and then…

He grabbed something and then pinned it to the ground and it was CHIP HAZARD!

---

**Major Chip Hazard** is the main antagonist of the 1998 movie *Small Soldiers* . He was Archer's archenemy and the leader of the Commando Elite.

He was voiced by Tommy Lee Jones, who also played Two-Face in *Batman Forever*, William Strannix in *Under Siege*, Ryan Gaerity in *Blown Away*, Robert Dewey in *Jason Bourne,* H. Clifford McBride in *Ad Astra* and John Neville in *Eyes of Laura Mars* .

Major Chip Hazard, a military action figure, along with the other Commando Elite, were designed by Larry Benson, but were created by Global Tech Industries. Each one of the Commandos were given a microchip known as the X-1000 and were programmed to kill Gorgonites. However, the X-1000 was designed to learn and adapt to the programming. So Hazard and the other Commandos became more and more like "real" soldiers, determined to kill the Gorgonites and anyone who was allied with them (whom they would call "Gorgonite allies").

Hazard tries to kill Alan Abernathy and the Gorgonites, and is shown to be extremely xenophobic towards the Gorgonites (though in fairness to Hazard and his crew, he was following a program, which dictated that the Gorgonites were enemies). However when the commandos began to precieve Alan as a threat, Hazard showed no problem with endangering the lives of others and was warmongering, aggressive, and capable. With aid from his crew, he terrorized any that got in his way and was not one for negotiation or diplomacy. He preferred a hands-on approach involving the creation of deadly war-machines made out of junk and the modification of toys into equally dangerous weaponry. When Nick Nitro was badly damaged by the garbage disposal and made it back to the rest of the Commando Elite, where he died in Hazard's arms, Hazard and the others held a moment of mourning.

After creating their machines, Hazard leads the Commandos in a siege of the Fimple family's household, where they immobilize Phil and Marion, the parents of Alan's love interest, Christy, by drugging them with sleeping pills and tie up her younger brother, Timmy, before appropriating her childhood toys, the Gwendy Dolls, into sentient reinforcements. When Christy returns home from a date, the Gwendy Dolls ambush, subdue, and restrain her, and when her boyfriend, Brad, attempts to rescue her, Hazard staves off the attempt by setting his pants on fire, scaring him out of the house. (It is later revealed that this act leads to Christy breaking up with him off-screen for abandoning her to Chip.) Now with Christy as their hostage, Chip coerces her into making a video for Alan and the Gorgonites that demands the surrender of the latter.

Hazard believes that he has won when Alan seemingly leaves a box containing the Gorgonites in front of the Fimple household, and he and the Commandos blow it up with dynamite. In reality, it is a decoy containing a recording of the Gorgonites' voices with Bumble Balls bouncing around to simulate the feeling of them moving around inside. This is because Alan and Archer have sneaked into the Fimple house to rescue Christy. Archer cuts her loose while Alan unsuccessfully deals with the Gwendy Dolls, who subdue him briefly before being defeated by Christy.

When the teens and Archer then try to escape Christy's house, they find themselves attacked by Hazard and the other Commandos, who are now fully utilizing their newly-created machines. They hop onto Christy's motorbike and take off with Hazard and the Commandos in pursuit. The teens and Archer seemingly emerge victorious when they make a daring jump over a ravine in the park that the Commandos cannot make themselves, destroying Chip and his men.

As it turns out, Hazard survives the failed pursuit of Archer, Alan, and Christy and washes up near a Big Toy Barn, where he kidnaps a truck driver, Joe, who is carrying a full truckload of unopened Commando Elites, stating that he's been "drafted." He activates them off-screen and unleashes them on the Abernathy household in a full-scale war. His intentions are not only to kill Archer and the other Gorgonites once and for all, but also Alan, Christy, Larry, his friend and partner, Irwin, Alan's father, Stuart, his mother, Irene, Phil, Marion, and Timmy, all of whom have gathered in the house for various reasons.

Hazard later sees Alan climbing a pylon containing two transformers on it which would create an EMP (electromagnetic pulse) that would wipe them out. He pursues him in his war-chopper, but is forced to eject after the Gorgonites fire at him.

Hazard stabs Alan with a knife to prevent him from destroying them. Archer suddenly intervenes and Hazard defeats him, mocking that Archer is programmed to lose, so there is nothing he can do. He then kicks him off the pylon onto the ground below. He celebrates, thinking he has won. However, Alan has had enough and seizes Hazard in a rage, jamming him in between the two transformers, triggering an EMP, which destroys the rest of the Commandos, and even the Gwendy Dolls who survived Archer, Alan, and Christy's escape. A damaged Hazard says, "There will be no mercyyyy…" before his circuits shut down, and he is terminated for good. They put what is left of the Commando Elite, including the Gwendy Dolls, into garbage bags, and it is presumed that they were taken to a steel plant to melt them in molten steel so they would never come back to life.

After the battle is over, Irwin showed head of Globo Tech Gil Mars what is left of Hazard, showing him only his damaged head with one of his eyes sticking out. Mr. Mars then decides to sell the Commandos to some rebels in South America.

In the PS1 video game, Hazard sends his troops to invade Gorgon, the home world of the Gorgonites to destroy his enemies once and for all.

Archer who has sworn to protect his home world, destroys the Commandos' weaponry, defeats Hazard's troops, rescues the Gorgonites who were being held captive and goes to the Commandos' war torn home world.

There he breaks through their defenses, destroying everything to prevent them from invading Gorgon again before battling Chip himself in the inner sanctum of the main base Garrison Prime. Hazard has encased himself in deadly battle armor, but Archer still manages to defeat him and Hazard ends up fried to a fritter from the deadly range of one of his own cannons.

When the battle is over, Archer sticks one of his arrows into a tattered piece of the Commando flag, declaring the war finally over.

---

Nico: Chip Hazard.

Me: I had a feeling he was here. Lets tie him up and interrogate him.

We did so.

We had him tied up to a chair with energy rope.

Chip Hazard: You think I'm afraid of any of you?! We are the Commando Elite! Everything else is just a toy!

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) For such a small toy, you've got a lot of guts.

Me: He sure has a lot of tenacity for such a puny little mass of plastic I'll give him that.

I looked at Chip Hazard as he was tied up in binds and I turned on my data vision.

Me: Wow that chip inside him gave him complete sentience and life. Amazing.

Nico: That is really something.

Chip Hazard: I'll rip your eyes out of your face and use them as soccer balls!

Me: Go ahead and try.

Dive Man: Where are the rest of your pals?

Chip Hazard: (laughs) Oh, they're around here somewhere on their way to rescue me. You all haven't won this war just yet!

Me: Ha! Do you honestly think we're afraid of you and your little pals? I don't think so. We've handled threats that are infinitely worse than you and they all met the same end. We are the most powerful force the entire universe has ever seen and we can just wipe you out just like that.

Chip Hazard: We'll see about that!

Me: Well you're in for a wild ride as we destroy you.

Chip Hazard: Do you expect me to talk?

Me: No Chip Hazard. I expect you to die.

Nico: You watch too many James Bond Movies.

Suddenly, the window was broken into as the rest of the Commando Elite appeared.

Chip Hazard: (smirks) What did I tell you?

Brick Bazooka untied Chip Hazard.

Brick Bazooka: We'll see you on the battlefield, suckers!

The Commando Elite began to leave.

Bronze Kneecap: They're getting away!

Eddy: Relax! I'll kill at least one of them!

Eddy took out his blaster and shot at Nick Nitro just as the Commando Elite made it to the sidewalk. The blast hit Nick Nitro and melted him into mush.

Just as Brick Bazooka made his way the sidewalk, I fired the Noisy Cricket and the blast hit Brick Bazooka and blew him to pieces and I went flying back because of the powerful recoil and Nico caught me!

Nico: OOF!

Nico and me fell to the floor!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: WOW! What a recoil!

Eli: But you blew Brick Bazooka and Nitro apart guys! Nice shooting.

Me: Thanks bro.

Eddy: Thanks Eli.

Alan Abernathy: That was AWESOME!

Me: Yeah it was. Sorry about landing on you like that Nico.

Nico: No worries. But man I can't believe that Agent J had a lot of trouble with that little gun.

Me: Big things DO come in small packages. But next time I'll use this in the air.

May: We'll need some help to defeat those tiny punks!

Tarantulas: (smirks) My thoughts exactly. (to Alan) Alan, are the Gorgonites in this house too?

Archer: (Offscreen) Yes we are.

We saw the Gorgonites in a cabinet come out.

May: Cool.

Alan Abernathy: Glad you guys came.

Archer: Indeed.

Archer: I do not see how we can help you all defeat the Commando Elite. We are programmed to hide and lose against them.

Cavalier: We understand how you are programmed. But you all have free will! You don't have to follow that programming if it means your destruction!

Android 18: That's right. I was made an android and programmed for killing Goku and I used my free will to overcome that programming because I realized that I was human and still am.

Me: That's true. Archer, even though you are a toy you are still just as human as us. Inside and out.

Archer: Thank you J.D.

Luna: (to Sam, Clover, and Alex) Have any of the villains you dudes faced before used talking toys?

Sam Simpson: As a matter of fact yes and it's funny you should bring that up.

Alex: We met a man named Seth and he took some chips and brough some toys to life with them too.

Me: That's very coincidental. Can you tell us all about it?

She told us about Seth.

---

He appears in the episode "Toying Around", and is voiced by Wally Wingert. He broke into a military lab for a set of microchips to make his toys more realistic. However, he did not know that the toys would grow sentient and attempt to conquer the world for him. As a result, he later attempted to assist Samantha, Alex, and Clover in stopping his creations. While he was arrested by Jerry for breaking into the military base, Jerry was sure he could get Seth a reduced or suspended sentence. He is one of the few villains to ally with the girls as his crimes were unintentional.

---

We were amazed.

Me: But at least Seth saved you all and he learned a big lesson that day.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: Yeah thank goodness.

Me: Yep.

DC Enchantress: We should have some time to prepare for when the Commando Elite attack again.

?: Alan! Can you come down here, please?

Alan: It's my dad!

Me: We better go talk to him and tell him what's going on.

Alan: I'll talk to him first.

Alan went downstairs and we followed.

Alan Abernathy: You wanted to see me dad?

Stuart Abernathy: Yes have a seat.

He sat down.

Me: Mind if we sit too?

Stuart Abernathy: Wow! J.D. Knudson it's an honor.

Me: Sorry to come in like this. But we are here to help out with Alan and Christy.

Stuart Abernathy: Okay.

We sat down.

Stuart Abernathy: Alan, your mother and I are very worried about how you and Christy have been acting lately. And so are Christy's parents.

Barath Beyond: I assure you, Mr. Abernathy. There's a very good reason.

Phil Fimble: (to Stuart) Hey, I'm only worried about Christy. Your kid's the one being a bad influence on her. (sees the Masters of Evil) And now look! He's hanging around supervillains!

Me: We understand your concern but I assure you Alan and Christy are both in good hands.

Nico: That's right sirs. Its for a good reason. Besides it's a long story with the Masters of Evil.

Phil Fimble: Oh right sorry. They helped you out many times in your adventures. Sorry.

We told them everything.

Stuart: You're telling us that the Gorgonites and Commando Elite are alive?! And the Commando Elite are evil?!

Tar Pit: That's right. But we managed to kill Nick Nitro and Brick Bazooka.

Maria: Somehow, I don't think things are going to be any easier.

Me: No they aren't. I know this is very hard to believe but it's 100% true.

Eli: We've seen many things happen on all of our adventures and they are all amazing.

Stuart: My god. I can't believe that this is all happening.

Me: I know. It's crazy. But Alan and Christy want to do everything they can to help out.

Timmy Fimple: I'm scared.

Marion Fimple: It's alright, Timmy. We're not gonna let them hurt you.

Phil Fimple: Look, don't attack me for this but maybe so they leave us alone, we should give them these Gorgonzolas.

Maria: They're called Gorgonites. And that's not an option.

Phil Fimple: I know you guys have a habit for being reckless. But let's be logical here. Besides, I have my family to think about!

Larry Koopa: Well, this action won't do them any favors. You really think the Commando Elite will accept surrender?

Me: No they won't Phil. The Commando Elite will never take any prisoners. They will kill ANYONE that gets in their way. We've encountered many villains that have that kind of dishonorable capability.

Nico: It's true.

Eli: Yep.

Me: I understand you are just looking out for your family and I respect that. But I can assure you that Alan and Christy are more than capable of taking down these pint-sized terrors. Just like we have done so to many toys like them before.

Nico: It's strange but it's true.

Kyd Wykkyd: Look, how about I teleport your son to a safe place so he doesn't get hurt?

Phil: Okay.

Christy: You, mom and dad will be safe at the Team Loud Phoenix Storm estate till we take down these toys.

Timmy Fimple: Okay.

Marion Fimple: Be careful sweetheart. We don't want to lose you.

Christy: I know mom but you won't. We've seen many of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's adventures and they are awesome. But we'll be fine.

Alan Abernathy: That's right. We'll be fine.

Me: They will be in good hands. I promise you.

We teleported them to the estate.

Me: Here we go guys.

I pulled out a scroll and unsealed a bunch of awesome high tech energy blasters.

Me: Alan, Christy, choose your weapons.

Alan and Christy chose awesome energy blaster rifles. So awesome.

We got ready and then we saw CHIP MAJOR! Phil went up to him.

Phil Fimple: (to Chip Hazard) Hi. I'm Phil Fimple. I'm here to negotiate the surrender of these Gorognites. Here's our proposal: Take them!

Family Guy Penelope: You're joking! Are you really selling them out?! After everything we said to calm you-

Me and Phil winked at her and motioned that Eddy was behind a trash can behind Chip Hazard.

Chip Hazard: There will be no surrender! There will be no mercy! All Gorgonite scum… must die!

Eddy: (sees the approaching army) The Hell?!

We saw a massive army of Commando Elite soldiers in the millions!

Me: Oh crap!

Nico: Not good!

Eli: This just got dangerous.

Christy: This is gonna be rough.

Me: But we've handled odds like this before.

Maria: Time to do our entrance!

Nico: Lets go!

We flew out.

The army of soldiers and dolls was getting closer and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted into the sky and then a phoenix cry was heard and the spirits of magical cavaliers swirled around it and fired a massive barrage of fireballs and laser blasts and they hit many soldiers and Gwendy Dolls and blew them up in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

The spirits converged and we came out ready to fight!

Me: Lets light them up!

Christy: Great! They've reprogrammed my dolls too!

Overdrive went into the Heartland Playsystems truck that got the Commandos there and freed the tied up driver.

Overdrive: (to the driver) I'm about to use my powers to control your truck. Might want to get to safety!

Chip Hazard: There will be no mercy!

Eddy: (reveals himself) Funny. We were about to say that same thing!

Lincoln: Lightning Rod!

Linka: Thunderbolt!

Lincoln and Linka: LETS RAIN DOWN THE LIGHTNING!

Lightning Rod: This is gonna be fun!

Thunderbolt: Lets do it!

Lincoln, Linka, Lightning Rod and Thunderbolt fired massive waves of lightning and they hit the soldiers and Gwendy Dolls and electrocuted them all over the place and blew them apart!

Sunburn: Taste fire!

He blasted them all over with fire!

Duke (GI Joe): I have to admit. The Commando Elite are like an evil version of me and my team.

Me: I was just about to point that out Duke.

Alan and Christy fired energy blasts from the guns and blew many of soldiers apart!

Nico: Nice shooting guys. You handle those guns like pros.

Alan Abernathy: Watch a lot of movies on TV.

Then See-More, Tala, Robo-Blaze, Whiger, King Shark, Arbormon, New Wave, Gator Ghoul, Killer Croc and Deadwood appeared.

Me: See-More, Tala, Robo-Blaze, Whiger, King Shark, Arbormon, New Wave, Gator Ghoul, Killer Croc and Deadwood.

See More: At least you guys got rid of two of the Commando Elite.

William: Too bad Hazard got numerous copies of them.

Tala: That doesn't matter. I'm sure you guys will be able to destroy them.

Me: You bet we will.

Robo Blaze: Not to mention they're tiny.

Me: We've handled monsters like these before.

Whiger: (to me) We heard you met another version of Venom.

Me: We sure did.

King Shark: Was another version of Carnage there too?

Me: Oh yeah! And Girl Jordan dished out some well deserved payback on him minus the vendetta.

King Shark: Good.

Me: Look out!

I fired a blast of energy and blew a copy of Blitz Bazooka apart as he was about to jump and punch King Shark.

King Shark: Thanks.

Me: Anytime.

?: Good shot.

A figure came out and it was SAMBABA from episode 36 of Zyuohger!

---

**Sambaba** is one of the Players from Team Azald. Also he is the main antagonist in episode 36 of the 2016 TV series *Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger* .

He was voiced by Shintarō Asanuma.

History

Sambaba made his first appearance on planet Earth with a couple of Moebas ready to begin his blood game at a Halloween party. However this was stopped when the Zyuohgers, so he and the Moebas battle the team.

After the intro the team managed to take out the Moebas leaving Sambaba left, so he used his combo to set himself on fire and he thrown it at the team. After that he left the planet.

A while later he was back on the Sagittari Ark explaining to his team leader that if his blood game ends to soon then he can't spend enough time with Azald, so Sambaba thought if Azald wants to dance with him, but to his team leader response he was forced out of the Sagittari Ark by a couple of Moebas.

A while later he was back on the planet Earth with an army of

Moeba Dancers ready to show off their dancing right in front of the Japanese civilians, but he was told by the Zyuohgers that he wasn't allowed to join the party, so he sent the Moeba Dancers to deal with them.

During the fight he used his combo to set himself on fire as he attacks the Zyuohgers de-transforming them. As he mocks at the team he was then attack by Amu who thrown a top hat at him. After that he used his combo to send a couple of fireballs at the team, but they dodge his attack, so he sent the Moeba Dancers to defeat the team, but they were wiped leaving Sambaba no choice, but to battle them himself. After that he was then defeated by this finisher called Zyuoh Final.

However thanks to Naria as she inserted a continue medal right at Sambaba's belly to enlarge him as he battles Wild Tousai Dodeka King. After that he was then destroyed by this finisher called Zyuoh Dodeka Dynamite Stream.

---

Amu: Sambaba!

Sambaba: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy a Halloween Party and use dancing to kill people..

Sambaba: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: I like that you're a dancing monster.

Sambaba: Thanks! Maybe when this is over, I can teach you guys some dance moves.

Me: That would be cool.

Laney: It sure would and I like to dance.

Me: Yep. Lets get this party started!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Battle 1: Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Pinkie Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Misty, Brock, Dawn, May, Max, Iris, Cilan, Mallow, Lana, Lillie, Kiawe, Sophocles, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More - Amazed how those chips were able to bring the toys to life

---

See-More was first.

See-More: (To Ash) I'm actually impressed those chips brought the Gorgonites and Commando Elite to life.

Ash: Same with me. I think that's so cool.

Pikachu: Pika.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is amazing and it is really interesting.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think it's really amazing to see toys alive like this.

Sprocket: It sure is. The technology used for this is awesome.

Misty: I think so too.

Brock: Same with me. It's really cool.

Everyone agreed.

See-More: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Pikachu: PIKA!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Battle 2: Harry Potter, Twilight Sparkle, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Ron Weasley, Hermione, Luna Lovegood, Ginny, Daphne Greengrass, Susan Bones, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala - Shocked that Salazar Slytherin came back.

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) I can't believe Salazar Slytherin came back yesterday!

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Yeah no kidding. But at least we finally made sure that he would never spread his hatred to anymore people.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank goodness for that. What he did is absolutely awful.

Star Swirl: He poisoned so many peoples minds with hatred over all people that are not pureblooded.

Spyro: Yeah what a monster and a ruthless fiend.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) I agree.

Hermione: (British Accent) You said it.

Everyone agreed.

Tala: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

Harry Potter: Right on!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Battle 3: Sora, Fluttershy, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Ground Man, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo-Blaze - Did Sam, Clover and Alex come across something like toys coming to life?

---

Robo-Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) Did Sam, Clover, and Alex really come across toys coming alive before?

Sora: They sure did and it was a really crazy scene.

Fluttershy: But thank goodness they stopped them.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah no kidding. That was crazy.

Stealth Elf: It sure was.

Ground Man: Yeah I can't believe the kind of technology people are making that can do all that.

Robo-Blaze: It's amazing huh? Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Sora: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 4: Dante Vale, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Yondu and Nebula VS Whiger - Glad Nico is back together with all his friends

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante) I really am happy Nico is back together with all his friends. (rethinks that statement) Well, maybe not ALL his friends. But at least he's back together with the Quantum Girls.

Dante: He's happy to be back together with all his friends regardless.

Applejack: Yeah he sure is. I'm happy for them.

Apple Bloom: Same with me. It's great.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads. I'm happy too.

Flashwing: We all are. It's awesome.

Casey Rhodes: It sure is guys.

Whiger: I am glad too. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers

Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Whiger: Just like old times huh?

Casey Rhodes: Yep.

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, crystals and apples and smashed him down.

Dante Vale: Right on!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 5: Peyton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Street Sharks, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark - Did the Mascots really do a level of Angry Birds their way?

---

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (To Peyton) Did the mascots really do their own version of Angry Birds? Because I heard Nico wasn't happy about it.

Peyton: No he wasn't. Just like he wasn't happy with them stacking a bunch of bear bottles.

Rarity: He sure wasn't happy with them darling.

Sweetie Belle: Boy no kidding. I would hate to imagine what would happen if Nico blew his stack if they did something else that was stupid.

Mistmane: Yeah that would be crazy.

Gill Grunt: Boy it sure would and Leonard and the mascots did a great job and it was funny.

John: It sure was.

Clint: We all thought it was cool.

King Shark: Glad you think so. Lets do it!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They fired waves of energy, water, jewels, ice and elements and smashed him down.

Peyton: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Street Sharks: JAWSOME!

---

Battle 6: Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Zoe Orimoto, Kazemon, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon - Who Red Archery Girl would get along with

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) Who do you think Red Archery Girl would get along with?

Kari: I would say she already gets along great with Ellie and she would also get along great with Aylene and she is a great archer.

Angewomon: Same with me because of my powers.

Rainbow Dash: She would also get along great with the Archery Club at Canterlot High and Crystal Prep. They have great shots.

Scootaloo: That is so cool.

Flash Magnus: It sure would and I think it's awesome.

Whirlwind: I think so too. It's cool.

Zoe: Same with me.

Kazemon: Me too.

Tarantulas: I think it's amazing myself.

Waspinator: Waspinator agree too.

Arbormon: That is really cool. Lets do it!

Tarantulas: It's time for some fun. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Waspinator: Waspinator ready to have some fun. Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too.

They fired waves of energy, light, lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Kari: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 7: Maria, Starlight Glimmer, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Luna Loud, Girl Jordan, RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave - Hopefully we have seen the last of Cletus Kasady and Carnage

---

New Wave was next.

New Wave: (to Maria) Okay, hopefully, that's the last we'll see of Kasady and Carnage. At least for the remainder of the year.

Maria: Who knows. But I have a feeling that Girl Jordan is not finished with Kasady and Carnage just yet. Even though she is over her vendetta, she still wants to beat him to a bloody mess for ruining her life.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah what Carnage and Kasady did to her really damaged her.

Clover the Clever: No kidding.

Hex: But yeah I would feel the same way if that happened to me.

Luna Loud: Same with me dudes.

Girl Jordan: But thank goodness I'm over my vendetta. Revenge was tearing me apart.

New Wave: That is a good thing that you stopped. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, stars, bones and magic and smashed her down.

Maria: RIGHT ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Battle 8: Becca Chang, Sunset Shimmer, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Kyurangers, Nicole Potter, Trudy Bolton, Stacy Bolton, Barath Beyond, and Borth Majar VS Gator Ghoul - Now we have gotten into the Alien Gene-Slammers

---

Gator Ghoul was next.

Gator Ghoul: (to Becca) I'm really glad we're meeting Alien Gene-Slammers now.

Becca: And with over 1,000,000 aliens to pick out there this is gonna be wicked cool.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy it sure will. This is gonna be really awesome.

Gusty: I think so too. I hope we get to see a Pyronite Gene-Slammer next. That would be cool.

Sunburn: Or hot in that case.

Lucky: Yeah that sure would be something.

Nicole Potter: It sure would.

Trudy Bolton: I think that would be awesome to see.

Stacy Bolton: You got that right little sis.

Gator Ghoul: That would be awesome. I heard you guys met a Crocodile Gene-Slammer a while back?

Stacy Bolton: We sure did and it's one of Sheila's friends.

Gator Ghoul: Whoa! That's rough for her. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

Stella Zhau: Tall Star! Kirin Beige!

Zach: Sight Star! Bōenkyō Ruby Red!

Chloe (Loud House): Marine Star! Kujira Lilac!

Rusty Spokes: Hop Star! Usagi Sunburst Yellow!

Qin: Mountain Star! Yama Neon Blue!

All: The Ultimate Saviors! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Gator Ghoul: COOL! Qin you look great!

Lucky: LUCKY! You look awesome as one of us Qin.

Garo: What constellation did you pick?

Qin: I chose Mensa the Table Mountain. It's a good one for me.

Raptor 283: It sure is. Good choice.

Gator Ghoul: It sure is.

Lucky: Time to Test your luck!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Becca Chang: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy!

---

Battle 9: Keiko, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Mario, Luigi, Princess Peach, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc - Did Rainbow Dash and Applejack pull a funny prank on Twilight?

---

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: (to Keiko) Did Rainbow Dash and Applejack pull a funny prank on Twilight?

Keiko: They sure did and it was so funny! Ed and Eddy said it was just like one of the adventures that they did in Peach Creek.

Princess Celestia: I've never laughed so hard before.

Spotlight: Me neither. It was awesome. Ed and Eddy did the same thing to Double D at one time and it was funny.

Mario: (Italian Accent) Boy it sure was-a funny.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) It sure-a was.

Killer Croc: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired blasts of light and leaves and smashed him down.

Keiko: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Battle 10: Jonny 2X4, Princess Luna, Dark Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood - Glad J. Jonah Jameson got his just desserts and maybe Eddie Brock can rebuild his life

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Jonny) I'm glad the other Jameson got his just desserts. Maybe now, Venom can start rebuilding his life. Just like the one we know did.

Jonny 2X4: It's possible. Jameson has poisoned many peoples lives with lives for far too long.

Princess Luna: Indeed he has. What he did was awful.

Blackout: Shows how black his heart is.

Ed: Skip to my loo my darling!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: But thank goodness they stopped him.

Deadwood: Yep. LEts do it!

They fired waves of darkness and acorns and smashed him down.

Jonny 2X4: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Battle 11: Zyuohgers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Tai, Matt, Izzy, Sora, Joe, Mimi, T.K., Kari and their Digimon VS Sambaba

---

Sambaba was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Sambaba's safe and in it was a bunch of swords. They were called Defenders of Donkey Kong Island, they're a massive collection of swords with The Donkey Kong Clan symbol etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large green angel wings for the crossguards, large yellow gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large green faceted sphere pommels with surrounding yellow gems, and once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

Stella Zhau: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC FORESTS! ZYUOH CARIBOU!

Zach: MONARCH OF THE SWIFT SKIES! ZYUOH FALCON!

Chloe (Loud House): MONARCH OF THE OCEAN VENTS! ZYUOH VIPERFISH!

Rusty Spokes: MONARCH OF THE CORAL REEFS! ZYUOH TRUMPETFISH!

Qin: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL ISLANDS! ZYUOH KOMODO!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Sambaba: Whoa! That's a lot of rangers this time.

Nico: We had them increase in numbers over the last few weeks since they joined the team. J.D. was the first since he got his Zyuohger powers in the Dream World.

Me: It's true.

Nico: It's awesome.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohger Rangers too!

Sambaba: Whoa! You guys are full of surprises!

Nico: Always have to keep our enemies guessing. Lets get him!

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

We fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Sambaba and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Sambaba you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were going to tear apart the Commando Elite.

Chip Hazard: Victory is ours!

Gia: Have we got a shock for you?!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ELECTRONIC BRIGADE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman Rangers!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Jr.'s legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, as we felt an earthquake.

Then, a figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Shake King from Wario Land: Shake It.

Nicole: Uh oh, it's Shake King.

Me: What can you tell us about him, Nicole?

Nicole: He's a greedy tyrannical pirate captain who's been after The Bottomless Coin Stack, and he'd tried to obtain it by invading the Shake Dimension and imprisons the residents, Queen Merelda and the Merfles. But, one Merfle escaped and he warned Wario about it, and he came after Shake King, and defeated him.

Ronnie Anne: Nicole, let me take a crack at him.

Suddenly, Ronnie Anne's eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a neon purple energy aura with fireworks, Chinese Dragons, fire, and Aztec glyphs on it, she'd unholstered her Defender of Mexico's History and Culture from her back, and as she approached Shake King, she left purple energy, fireworks, Chinese Dragons, fire, and Aztec glyphs with every step. Then, Ronnie Anne was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with fireworks and fire surrounding it, there was a Chinese Dragon flying around the vortex, along with a ring of Aztec glyphs around it, and inside the vortex was a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ronnie Anne emerged, but she was changed forever.

Ronnie Anne grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of an Aztec goddess, her long black hair wasn't tied in a ponytail and it had purple highlights in the bangs, she had neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with Chinese Dragons, fireworks, fire, and Aztec glyphs surrounding her, she now has straight teeth, she has a Chinese Dragon with the Fire Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Chinese Dragon earrings with The Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the Chinese Dragon holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Ronnie Anne has large black angel wings on her back with purple tips on the black feathers, she has on a sleeveless dark purple shirt with an orange phoenix on it, blue jeans with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-length combat boots, and a dark purple sleeveless trenchcoat with fireworks, flames, and Chinese Dragons on the coattails, and an Aztec glyph surrounded by a Chinese Dragon on the back. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Defender of Mexico's History and Culture grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer. Ronnie Anne has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an orange kanji below the Aztec glyph surrounded by a Chinese Dragon that said, "Ronnie Anne Santiago, Little Sister of Bobby Santiago, Daughter of Maria and Arturo Santiago, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Fireworks and Fire, Defender of Mexico's Culture and History, Skateboarding Master of Gotham Royal York and Great Lakes City, and Defender of The Santiago-Casagrande Familia."

ロニー・アン・サンティアゴ、ボビー・サンティアゴの妹、マリアとアルトゥーロ・サンティアゴの娘、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、花火と火のマスター、メキシコの文化と歴史の擁護者、ゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークと五大湖市のスケートボードのマスター、そしてディフェンダーサンティアゴ-カサグランデファミリアの

Ronnie Anne has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CHINESE DRAGON INFERNOSTORM FIREWORKS ANGEL OF MEXICAN HONOR AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Ronnie Anne's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: You said it, J.D. Ronnie Anne's transformed, and that atomic red blush on Lincoln's face tells me that he's stunned with awe.

Lincoln: Whoa, Ronnie Anne, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Ronnie Anne: (Divine Echoing Fireworks Voice of Mexican Justice) **I feel incredible, Linc, and now, I'm going to teach that overgrown bruto a lesson.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: Of course.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined with Ronnie Anne.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get that overgrown bruto.**

Nico: Bruto?

Me: It's Spanish for brute, a fitting word for Shake King.

Lincoln and Ronnie Anne went after Shake King, who fired hyper beams, lightning, magic, and fire at them, but they dodged them. Then, Lincoln and Ronnie Anne fired powerful blasts of neon purple and neon blue energy blasts with elemental forces orbiting around the cores, fireworks, fire, elemental forces, and ice, which exploded with incredible power, and damaged him badly.

Then, Lincoln and Ronnie Anne grabbed Shake King, and they sucked out his elemental powers and brute strength, and they, along with the rest of us, made them our own. Then, they slashed off Shake King's arms with their massive blades, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Ronnie Anne: **Time for the Grand Finale, Linc.**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Ronnie Anne.**

Ronnie Anne and Lincoln: **FIREWORKS SPECTACULAR MEGABLAST!**

Ronnie Anne and Lincoln fired massive blasts of fireworks and fire, which transformed into Chinese Dragons, and as they hit Shake King, they exploded with incredible power, killing him and Super Hakaing his spirit for good. We cheered wildly for what Ronnie Anne and Lincoln did, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, but Ronnie Anne's new clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent.

Then, Lincoln had picked Ronnie Anne up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and as they locked eyes, they shared a very passionate kiss and hug, and a Chinese Dragon and Thunderbird formed, and they were flying in the air with fireworks exploding in the skies. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces at the scene.

Frida Casagrande: (Crying) It's so beautiful!

Maria Santiago: My little girl's now become a woman.

Bobby Santiago: I'm so proud of you, Ronnie Anne.

Me: We all are, Bobby.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Me: Now lets get back to ripping these soldiers apart!

We went at the Commando Elite.

I fired a massive blast of lightning at them and electrocuted them and blew many of them apart. Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and blew them to pieces.

Me: Try this on! LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: ELECTROMAGNETIC PULSE THUNDERCLAP!

I channelled lightning into my hands and clapped my hands and then fired a massive blast of electromagnetic energy and then many of the soldiers were electrocuted and they were shorting out and falling apart.

POP! WILHEIM SCREAM! ZAP!

Accato blasted the soldiers all over.

Adagio Dazzle: Girls join me.

Adagio, Aria and Sonata sang their siren song and the soldiers were all infuriated and they were tearing each other apart and their Negative Energy was flowing right into us and we were getting stronger and more powerful. Our auras were flared up and Alan's aura was red and Christy's was blue.

Christy: WHOA! That's intense.

Alan Abernathy: Why do I suddenly feel stronger all of a sudden?

Me: It's part of our power. We have the ability to absorb Negative Energy from pure hatred and negative emotions and convert it into Positive Energy. We get stronger and more powerful because of it.

Christy: That's amazing!

Eli: It sure is.

Me: I haven't done this in a while. Leobreaker, Wingsaber, lets do it!

Wingsaber: You got it! Leobreaker and Wingsaber transformed and linked up to me.

Me: J.D. KNUDSON, SAVAGE CLAWED SONIC WING MODE!

THUNDERCLAP!

Nico: YEAH GO J.D.!

Me: Time for some heavy firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot, Decepticon, Animatron, Earth, Velocitron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys went into my device and I got Leobreaker's claws, Red Alert's plasma cannon, Starscream's cannon, Mudflap's sword, Thundercracker's thunder cannon, Scattershot's blasters and missile launcher, Hot Shot's missile launchers, Scourge's 2 Fire Dragon Heads, Crumplezone's Shoulder Cannons and Optimus Prime's cannon.

Me: Chew on these!

I fired a massive energy and laser and missile barrage and the blasts all hit the Commando Elite all over and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Christy: WHOA! That was so awesome!

Eli: Way to go bro!

I slashed and cut many soldiers of the Commando Elite apart.

Kirby: Time for my fun!

He turned into Fire Kirby and fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and incinerated many Commando Elite Soldiers.

Dirtbag, Adagio, Fluttershy and Grapple used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dirtbag's Missile Launcher, Adagio and Fluttershy's powers and Grapple's Rockets 100-fold.

Dirtbag and Adagio: SIREN MISSILE MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy and Grapple: KINDNESS SUPERSHOT BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: INFERNO OF FORGIVENESS BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and missiles and blew many of the Commando Elite to oblivion.

Kyd Wykkyd, Hot Spot, Christy, Alan, Gorgonites, Jessica Herleins, Girl Jordan, Eli, Nunnally, Rarity, Sunset Shimmer and me: ELEMENTAL TOY FUN BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and elements and blew many of the Commando Elite to pieces.

Lincoln: ACTION FIGURE LIGHTNING STYLE: HE-MAN AND THE MASTERS OF THE UNIVERSE!

Jessica Shannon: ACTION FIGURE FIRE STYLE: SAINT SEIYA MYTH CLOTH!

Entrapta: ACTION FIGURE LIGHTNING STYLE: SHE-RA PRINCESS OF POWER!

Frosta: ACTION FIGURE ICE STYLE: STAR WARS: THE VINTAGE COLLECTION!

Perfuma: ACTION FIGURE NATURE STYLE: GORMITI!

Toph: ACTION FIGURE EARTH STYLE: STONE PROTECTORS!

Tatsumaki: ACTION FIGURE WIND STYLE: WRESTLING SUPERSTARS!

R. Mika: ACTION FIGURE LIGHT STYLE: POWER RANGERS!

Menat: ACTION FIGURE DARK STYLE: MONSTER FORCE!

Ibuki: ACTION FIGURE STEALTH STYLE: TEENAGE MUTANT NINJA TURTLES!

Batch: ACTION FIGURE TECH STYLE: TRANSFORMERS!

Hana Uzaki: ACTION FIGURE NATURE STYLE: DINO-RIDERS!

Tyris Flare: ACTION FIGURE LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERCATS!

Lucy Liberty: ACTION FIGURE TECH STYLE: THE CENTURIONS!

Princia Ramode: ACTION FIGURE METAL STYLE: MAX STEEL!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said action figures.

Lincoln and His Harem: ACTION FIGURE FINAL SMASH: ACTION FIGURE CHARGE!

They summoned action figures to pulverize all of the Commando Elite all over and they destroyed them all.

The Commando Elite was destroyed.

Arbormon: Looks like that's the end of the Commando Elite.

New Wave: They wanted to show us no mercy? Well, we didn't show any mercy either!

Me: No we sure didn't. And we are merciless to ruthless scumbags.

Gator Ghoul: But what about all the damages here?

Stuart: Not to mention the pain, the anguish, and humiliation that we've been through today!

Killer Croc: Don't worry. The Heartland Toy Company owners aren't getting off scot free.

Deadwood: That's right. We're exposing this to the public and suing them.

Me: Yep. For EVERY single penny they have.

Gil Mars: Don't worry. I'll pay you for all the damages if you keep quiet about this.

Alan: Actually, J.D. and the others will take care of the damages.

Me: Being as filthy rich as I am I can take care of that no problem.

William: And your own toys were the ones who started all of this.

May: All because of you foregoing safety testing for lots of cash!

Maria: You're not getting off scot free, buddy. By now, everyone knows what you did. And we're suing you for every penny you have. That money's going to Alan and his family.

Me: That's right.

I gave him a slip that said "You Got Served."

Me: See you in court.

We took Gil Mars and the Heartland Toy Company to court after fixing the damage that was done and we won. Alan, Christy and Alan's family won the trial and the Heartland Toy Company was ordered to pay restitution in the amount of $777,777,777,777,777,777,777,777,777.37. But as a result the company went bankrupt. Most of that money went to Alan and his family.

Alan Abernathy and Christy and their families now live in Gotham Royal York and they live in an amazing mansion in the World Tree

Estate grounds and it was perfect for them.

Alan Abernathy: Thank you all so much for everything you've done for us.

Me: It was our pleasure Alan and you and Christy would make a great couple.

Alan Abernathy: (Blushes) Do you really think so?

Me: We have a habit of picking up on these things.

Christy: Wow. I'm glad you do.

Me: But look on the bright side, at least you and the Gorgonites won't be seeing the Commando Elite anytime soon.

Christy: That's true.

Alan: Yep. (To the viewers) Be careful what kind of toys you all buy. Or you may be going through like what we went through.

Me: No one wants that.

We went back home and Alan and Christy were now in our school and more and we enjoyed the rest of the day and we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Small Soldiers from 1998 is one of my favorite movies from my past and it was so awesome! Everyone in that movie all did a great job in that movie from back then and it was GREAT! The first part of this chapter was for the show Spiderman The Animated Series and that was a show that I have known since I was a kid and it was awesome! The second part was for the movie Speed with Keanu Reeves, Sandra Bullock and the Late Dennis Hopper. That was an awesome movie. The third part was kind of a makeup part. It was for Jennifer's Body. I asked the Guest reviewer for a battle with Jenifer from 2005 and he got it mixed up with Jennifer's Body from 2009. Oops. So this was to make up for that. Never saw that movie myself but it was scary from what I saw in the trailers. And it's just sick to see how a band can kill someone all in a Satanic Ritual that can turn someone into a succubus like that. We'll have to go after that band in the future. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts and the guest reviewer all gave me the ideas and scenes for this and Nico don't chew out Drako for giving me the scene for Jennifer's Body. It's okay with me just this once. Thanks guys anyway. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of FernGully and me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Missy, Marie, Erica, Lillian, Qin, Ellie, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Syd Chang and Estella the Aurorus Gene-Slammer and Ice are going to face Hexxus and The Leveller and stop them from destroying the FernGully Rainforest in Australia. We're going to also meet a Gagaga Girl and a Gigantamax Moltres Gene-Slammer named Alison Fury. Syd is gonna transform in that one and she is gonna unlock her most powerful transformation after she has the Magical Powers of Nature unlocked within her. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of Super Mario Bros. the 1993 movie. The next chapter is one you've all been waiting for as we meet The Smurfs for the first time. It's gonna be awesome as we also face Gargamel.

See you all tomorrow

# Little Blue Friends

## 40 YEARS OF AWESOME SMURFS

---

In the Australian Rainforests of FernGully, me, Eli, Allie Wilde, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Marie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Syd, Ice and Estella were walking through the forest.

Estella: (Norwegian Accent) I'm glad I get to go with you on this rescue, sis!

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) Me too Estella. This is gonna be amazing.

Estella concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: And it looks like the next rescue is in FernGully.

Eli: I have a feeling I know why we are here. We're going to not only destroy Hexxus but also help Syd.

Estella turned into AURORUS!

Ice: Awesome.

We saw all the fairies starting to gather at a tree.

Me: Looks like it's time.

Syd Chang: Here we go.

Syd went over.

Magi: Syd, sit in the center of the tree and meditate.

Syd Chang: Okay.

Syd Chang did so and Magi made a speech.

Magi: Since the beginning of time, we have been the guardians and the healers of the forest. We have too long forgotten the Magic Powers of Nature. The time has come to call on them again.

Magi picks up a seed from a fig pod.

Magi: Remember: All the magic of creation exists within a single tiny seed.

The seed glowed and a choir singing and the rumble of thunder was heard. All the trees started glowing and green energy from all of the forest was pouring into the tree and flowing into Magi and the tree twisted around and closed.

Syd Chang was in a state of total concentration as she meditated and all of Natures Life Energy flowed into Magi.

Crysta flew to Magi.

Magi: Look for the hero inside yourself Crysta. Look to the good and loving heart in you and all others. For just as every seed holds the power and magic of creation, so to do you and every other creature in this world. Laney, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Protect Crysta and all my family with your lives.

Crysta: Magi don't leave me.

Magi: I love you. [Echoing] I'll always be with you.

Magi turned into blue energy sparkles.

Magi: We all have a power and it grows when it is shared. Remember what you've learned Crysta.

Magi dispersed and all her power touched everyone. A Blue Sparkle landed on Syd's forehead and a green leaf appeared in the middle. Syd was now given all of Magi's powers and she was now stronger and more one with nature.

Syd Chang: I understand Magi.

Maria: If we can find Hexxus and kill him before he gets to full strength, this will be over in half an hour!

Me: Uh you spoke too soon Maria!

Machinery Whirring was heard.

Eli: It's here!

Me: Lets prepare for battle!

Crysta: We won't let Magi's sacrifice be in vain!

Me: That's right!

We heard a sawblade and then a laugh. We all saw on top of the Leveler a ghostly smoke creature. It was HEXXUS!

Hexxus: [Evil Laugh] I'm back!

Crysta: Hexxus!

Me: Stand ready!

Maria went up to him.

Maria puts a bomb in a present.

Maria: (smiles innocently) Hey, Hexxus. I've got a present for you!

Hexxus: What is it?

He opened it and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted the Leveler apart and cut off his source of energy and drained Hexxus.

Me: WHOA! Smart thinking Maria.

Eli: His energy is fading.

We then saw Hexxus fade. But that was just the start.

Suddenly we felt an earthquake and then fire came out of the Leveller and Hexxus then emerged and he was IN HIS TRUE FORM! He was a skeleton creature made of pure fire and oil and he had a glowing skull face that grinned malevolently!

Me: It's his true form!

Maria: Okay. This is the part where we get backup.

?: Someone call?

Out came a Gagaga Girl and we heard a screech and out came a GIGANTAMAX MOLTRES!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Eli: WHOA That's a big Moltres!

Simone: That is a true phoenix!

Miranda: That must be a Gigantamax Moltres! Wow!

Gigantamax Moltres: Yep and my name is Alison Fury and I am the daughter of Nick Fury.

We gasped in shock!

Me: WHOA! I didn't know Director Fury was your dad.

Eli: Me neither.

Allie Wilde: Whoa!

Gigantamax Moltres: How do you know my dad?

Me: He's one of our allies and he is the leader of S.H.I.E.L.D.

Syd Chang: He helps us and we help him on many occasions.

Gagaga Girl: Wow that's something.

Suddenly, Syd Chang's eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a neon green energy aura with leaves and animals surrounding her, and as she approached Hexxus and the Leveller, she left green energy, leaves, and animals with every step.

Syd Chang: You really make me sick, Hexxus, your actions are leading to the destruction of the forests and the ecosystem. These forests are their homes, but you both don't care. Well, you are about to feel the true wrath of Mother Nature, and you will suffer for the crimes you committed!

Then, Syd Chang was surrounded by a massive green energy with leaves surrounding it, there were animals running around the vortex, and there was a blue phoenix in the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Syd Chang emerged, but she was changed forever.

Syd Chang grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights on the bangs of her long brown hair, she has green eyes and a green energy aura with green leaves and animals surrounding her, she has a fairy with a leaf and the Nature Kanji in her hand emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fairy earrings with the Nature Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a fairy with the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has large brown angel wings with green tips on the large brown feathers and green leaves falling from the tips. She has on a blue sleeveless blouse with a green phoenix on it, red skirt with green leaves on it, black pants, and black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with green leaves and animals on the coattails and a fairy on the back. Syd Chang has a brand new sword in her hands called The Sword of The Dryads, it's a large sword with a Dryad etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, green blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large green faceted sphere pommel with surrounding green gems. Syd Chang has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji on the back below the fairy that said, "Syd Chang, Eldest Sister of Adelaide Chang, Best Friend of Ronnie Anne Santiago and The Great Lakes City Shredders, Loving Girlfriend of Clyde McBride, Master of Animals and Nature, and Slayer of The Eternally Damned."

シッド・チャン、アデレイド・チャンの姉、ロニー・アン・サンティアゴと五大湖の都市シュレッダーの親友、クライド・マクブライドの愛するガールフレンド、動物と自然のマスター、そして永遠に堕落したスレイヤー

Syd Chang has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 GAIA ANIMAL NATURE ANGEL OF LOVE!

When we saw it, we were amazed by Syd Chang's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation. But, when Hexxus and The Leveller saw it, they fell into a dark rage.

We were amazed!

Eli: WHOA!

Me: Wow! Syd you look incredible!

Ice: Amazing!

Missy: Wow! Syd how do you feel?

Syd: (Divine Echoing Nature Voice of Justice and Life) **I feel amazing Missy and now it's tim for me to purge the world of this monster forever.**

Me: Go get him!

Syd fired a blast of energy and it hit Hexxus and it caused a massive tree to form around the Leveller and then it wrapped around Hexxus and entombed him in it and then it Super Hakaied him as it became a full fledge tree full of life!

Eli: WOW! That was amazing!

Marie: (Russian Accent) It sure was! Awesome job Syd.

Syd: **Thanks guys. That was amazing.**

Syd powered down and her jewelry, clothes and weapons were permanent. I then put on my blind man glasses and Eli covered his eyes and then I snapped my fingers and Estella and Alison were reverting back.

Estella: (regains her hair) Your dad's gonna be very happy to see you again.

Allison Fury: He sure will. (Loses her wings)

They both were back to normal and were naked and Maria gave them both new clothes.

Allison Fury: Wow! That was awesome. And these clothes look cool.

Maria: Yeah they sure do.

Allison: (holds her head in pain) Oh, Hell no! I am NOT transforming back in the middle of a forest!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Allison. It's now part of you. Concentrate.

Allison concentrated and then in a massive burst of a fire aura she had the power fully engrafted with her.

Allison Fury: WHOA! That was intense.

Me: Whew! And hot too. We're gonna have quite a story to tell Director Fury and every one back at the estate.

Gagaga Girl: Yeah no kidding. But we've now seen the last of Hexxus.

Syd Chang: And I got an awesome new Transformation. I can't wait to show Clyde.

Me: It will be awesome for him to see.

We went back home after Syd used her new powers to restore the forest that was destroyed. Clyde was amazed when he saw her and Nick Fury was back together with his long lost daughter.

---

After destroying Hexxus and The Leveller this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Dante (Loud House) were heading to the world of the Super Mario Bros. 1993 movie, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to deal with the movie version of Bowser.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the Super Mario Bros. 1993 movie, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to deal with the movie version of Bowser.

Me: That's right, big guy. I saw this movie long ago, and it was amazing.

Nico: And it was based on the Super Mario Bros. games, that's also awesome.

Eli: This does bring back memories of long ago.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by the movie version of Bowser, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by the movie version of Bowser, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we attacked the movie version of Bowser with powerful energy blasts. Then, Lincoln used Bowser's Fire Breath, and fired a powerful breath of fire, and incinerated Movie Bowser and Super Hakaied his spirit for good. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the fourteen girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The fourteen girls were Honoka Kosaka, Eli Ayase, Kotori Minami, Umi Sonoda, Rin Hoshizora, Maki Nishikino, Nozomi Tojo, Hanayo Koizumi, and Nico Yazawa from Love Live, Elena from Street Fighter, Sakura Kasugano, Karin Kanzuki, Sarai Kurosawa, and Kei Chitose from Street Fighter.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Honoka Kosaka, Eli Ayase, Kotori Minami, Umi Sonoda, Rin Hoshizora, Maki Nishikino, Nozomi Tojo, Hanayo Koizumi, Nico Yazawa, Elena, Sakura Kasugano, Karin Kanzuki, Sarai Kurosawa, and Kei Chitose.

Nicole: From Love Live and the Street Fighter franchise, awesome.

Ibuki: Wait a minute, Sarai's here?! Awesome!

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Honoka Kosaka: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Honoka Kosaka and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the movie version of Bowser, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep sapphire blue thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Honoka Kosaka: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Honoka Kosaka: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and when Ryu, Chun-Li, Ken, and the other Street Fighters saw Elena, Sakura Kasugano, Karin Kanzuki, Sarai Kurosawa, and Kei Chitose, they were happy to be reunited with them.

---

After getting rid of the movie version of Bowser, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Elena, Sakura Kasugano, Karin Kanzuki, Ibuki, Sarai Kurosawa, Makoto, Kei Chitose, Laura Matsuda, Lita Luwanda, Marz, Natsu Ayuhara, Pullum Purna, Chie Satonaka, Suzu Fujibayashi, and Urara Oikawa were getting ready for their date at Noki Bay from Super Mario Sunshine, but they're not the only ones, Nico and May were also joining as well for their date.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces and he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Sakura Kasugano, Karin Kanzuki, Ibuki, Sarai Kurosawa, Makoto, Kei Chitose, Laura Matsuda, Lita Luwanda, Marz, Natsu Ayuhara, and Pullum Purna were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the Street Fighter logo on them, Chie Satonaka was dressed in a two-piece green bikini with her signature persona Tomoe on it, Suzu Fujibayashi was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a short sword on it, and Urara Oikawa was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with the logo of St. Mikhailov Academy on it.

And Nico was dressed in large red swim shorts with the Dragon Balls on it, and May was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with the symbol of the Hoenn Region on it.

Urara Oikawa and May: Alright, boys, shall we?

Lincoln and Nico: Ladies first.

Lincoln and Nico took their girls by the arms, and they left the Estate, and a few minutes later, they'd arrived at Noki Bay, and it was a beautiful place.

Urara Oikawa: Wow, so this is Noki Bay? This place is so beautiful.

Lincoln: That's right, Urara, Mario told us about this place, and you're right, this place is so beautiful.

Nico: Alright, let's get our dates started.

Lincoln and the girls and Nico and May dived into the water, and they were swimming in the waters of the bay, and they also took pictures of the place, along with the creatures there. Then, they also got up to the surface, and were having lunch, courtesy of Lynn Sr. Then, they explored the waterfall there and it was beautiful. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln and the girls kissed, along with Nico and May. Then, they came back home, and we saw they had tons of fun.

Me: Hey, guys, did you have fun?

Nico: Oh yeah, take a look at the pictures that Lincoln and I took of Noki Bay.

We saw the pictures of Noki Bay, and they were amazing.

Lincoln: Plus, we ended the day with me and Nico kissing the girls as the sun sets over Noki Bay.

Lori: Now, that's known as a classic date move, Linky.

They continued telling us about their dates at Noki Bay, and it was indeed amazing. Plus, we also had found yet another destination to go to during the summer for vacation one day.

---

Later on that day, we were in the living room watching TV.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lynn Jr. had heard the sound of a girl calling out for help. With his deep scarlet red eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw a genderbent twin of Lightning, but she's been cornered by our old enemy, The Black Daffodils, who've broken out of prison, and they were going to kill her in an act of bloodlust.

Lynn Jr.: Guys, I found the genderbent twin of Lightning, but she's been cornered by our old enemy, The Black Daffodils, who've broken out of prison, and they're going to kill her in an act of bloodlust.

We gasped in horror at what Lynn Jr. just told us.

Lynn Loud: The Black Daffodils have broken out of prison?!

Lightning: And they're going to kill my genderbent twin in cold blood?! Those miserable punks!

Lynn Jr.: Then, let's go, everyone. Looks like this is going to be my first rescue.

Me: This is going to be good, and we're also going to pummel The Black Daffodils yet again.

We flew off and we saw the genderbent twin of Lightning, along with The Black Daffodils, and Lynn Jr. fired a blast of red hot neon red energy, which caused The Black Daffodils to back away. Then, when they saw us, they were enraged.

Lynn Jr.: I should've known that you punks would show your ugly faces here in Gotham Royal York yet again. But, also to try and kill a woman in cold blood, as if you couldn't get any lower than that.

Tone: You assholes have ruined our reign over the losers of Detroit five years ago, and you ruined our desire for revenge long ago. YOU BASTARDS, I HATE EVERY LAST ONE OF YOU!

When Tone said that, our auras flared up with extreme fury.

Lynn Jr.: Keep that up, Tone, your hatred only makes us stronger. But, now that you bastards are now here again, let's give you a proper Gotham Royal York welcome.

We piled on, and we viciously pummeled Max (Black Daffodil), Megan (Black Daffodil), Brick, Boomer, and Butch (Black Daffodils), Tori, Kori, Yuki, and Tone. When we got off of them, The Black Daffodils each had a black eye, and they lost their teeth. Shannon also got her punches in on them, and she'd blasted them with powerful blasts of dark energy and magic, and really hurt them.

Tone: You'll pay for this, bastard!

Tone took out a gun and aimed it at the genderbent twin of Lightning, but Lynn Jr. flew faster than a bolt of lightning, picked her up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and got out of the way of the bullet. We cheered for Lynn Jr., and that caused Tone to scream in pure rage, until Eli got the gun out of his hand with the Force, and I knocked him out with a punch.

Lynn Jr.: Now, to make sure you filthy animals don't try to escape.

Lynn Jr. fired powerful blasts of neon red energy, which turned into neon red straitjackets, and tied up The Black Daffodils, so they couldn't escape. But, there was also yet another surprise: the neon red straitjackets had also branded them with the Star of Satan with the kanji Eternally Damned on their foreheads, as they screamed in excruciating pain. We then loaded them onto the police wagon, and it drove off.

Lynn Jr. was checking on the genderbent twin of Lightning, and she was going to be okay.

Me: How is she?

Lynn Jr.: She's going to be okay, J.D. (To Female Lightning) Are you alright?

Female Lightning: Yes, I'm okay, but what about those street punks?

Lynn Jr.: Gone, and they're not coming back anytime soon.

Then, when Female Lightning saw who it was that saved her from The Black Daffodils, her face turned atomic red when she saw the 18-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, deep scarlet red eyes, a dancing hula girl holding the Lava Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, hula girl earrings with the Lava Kanji held in her hands and a necklace with a hula girl holding the Lava Kanji in her hands for the pendant across his permanently bare chest, long chestnut brown hair grew that reached to the bottom of his neck, and it was tied in a ponytail, and massive chestnut brown angel wings with orange tips on the large chestnut brown feathers, and they had lava dripping from the tips.

He had on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with scarlet red gems on his wrists, his massive Sword of Guabancex sword holstered on his wider and muscular back, and he was dressed in a scarlet red version of He Man 2002's loincloth, long scarlet trenchcoat flaps with lava and hula girls on them, which were held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large scarlet red gem for the belt buckle around his waist, large scarlet red weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black pants with lava on the legs, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, his new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and he has eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around his legs. He had a dancing hula girl tattooed on his now wider and much more muscular back, and there was a red kanji below the dancing hula girl that said, "Lynn Loud Jr., Powerful and Skilled Athlete of The Genderbent Loud Family, Fifth Eldest Brother of Linka Loud, Ambassador of Volcanoes, Emissary of Guabancex, Slayer of Evil, and Most Loyal Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm"

Female Lightning: Oh wow, you're Lynn Loud Jr. of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Team Loud Fairywind.

Lynn Jr.: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Then, Lynn Jr. picked Female Lightning up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and he hugged and kissed her with intense passion.

Female Lightning: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lynn Jr.'s massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lynn Jr.: (Thinking) So, this is what happens to the girls in Lincoln's harem when he rescues them and they see him? This is really cool.

We returned to the Estate, and Lightning was excited to meet his genderbent twin, who was also just like him, and she and Lynn Jr. are now in a relationship, which is about to blossom into true love. And as for The Black Daffodils, they were sent back to The Uranus Prison, only this time, they were put into separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and chained to a wall, where they'll remain there until the day they die. Plus, that brand Lynn Jr. put on them had a curse:

as soon as they die, their souls will be sent to Hell for eternal torture and punishment for their crimes.

---

Later in the middle of Oklahoma we were there to visit Ellie's parents.

May: I can't wait to see your house, Ellie! I bet it's going to be just as Qin, Missy, and Erica's!

Merrick: I wouldn't be too sure of that, May. The wind's telling me that we're about to approach danger,

Me: And I think you're right.

We saw that we were in front of Ellie's house and it was a run down mobile home in the middle of nowhere.

Me: Is that your home Ellie?

Ellie Singh: (Sighs) Yeah unfortunately it is.

Eli: What a dump,

Nico: What happened? Last time I saw your home Ellie it was a beautiful mansion and now it's this?

Ellie Singh: A lot of things have happened ever since you moved Nico. I went from being rich to rags.

Nico: Oh no.

We went up to the house and we went in and we heard crying.

Ellie Singh: Mom? Amelia? I'm home.

Ellie's mom Nicole Singh came.

Nicole Singh: Ellie!

They hugged.

Ellie Singh: It's awesome to see you mom.

Amelia: Big sis!

Amelia hugged Ellie.

Ellie: Amelia it's awesome to see you.

Nicole Singh: I'm so glad you're home.

Ellie Singh: I am too.

Nico: Hello Mrs. Singh. It's great to see you again.

Nicole Singh: Wow Nico it's great to see you too. You've grown a lot since I last saw you.

Nico: It sure has been a while.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Mrs. Singh.

Nicole Singh: You too J.D. It's an honor.

Mumbo Jumbo (Banjo Kazooie): Hello, Mrs. Singh. Can you tell us what happened here?

Nicole Singh: I sure can.

We learned that because of a massive scam, Ellie's dad lost ALL OF HIS MONEY: $500,200,000,000.00 down the drain. Because of that all he could afford was a run down mobile home in the middle of nowhere and he completely spiraled into depression and drank heavily. Because of that he completely lost his mind and then his sanity and he was blaming Ellie for it. But what he didn't know was that Ellie had a hidden account in her name that she kept open and Ellie set out to go get that money. But fate had different plans and she was turned into a Kineceleran Gene-Slammer before she could get that account.

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Oh man. That's bad.

Ellie Singh: Yeah it sure is. But I have all that money at the estate and I can have my mom and sister move in with us and get dad the help he needs.

Me: That's great.

Nico: We should see how your dad is doing.

We went into his room.

Wildrider: Alright, Mr. Singh. We're here to get you the help you need. Come with us quietly and there won't be trouble.

We then saw him in his room curled up in a ball and then we saw how horrible he looked and his room was no better! What we saw was the sheer signs of an absolute maniac. On the walls were blood stains and they had the words I Hate Ellie, I want her to die, Die Bitch and so on and we saw pictures of Ellie all over and they all had evil hate symbols and more on them. And that's not all. We saw that Mr. Singh had done something absolutely horrible to himself! We saw that he had literally sewn his eyes shut!

Me: My god! What in the 9 fucking levels of hell have you done to yourself!?

Nico: He is completely insane!

Eli: This is worse than we thought!

Allie Wilde: And I thought my mom had it bad.

Mr. Singh: You did this to me you fucking bitch! I should have had you sent to a slaughterhouse for me to enjoy killing after you got me broke! (Laughs Maniacally) I hate you more than anything you little putrid fucking monster! I never wanted you! I NEVER WANTED THIS WHOLE FUCKING FAMILY! I SHOULD HAVE JUST KILLED YOU ALL! (LAUGHS INSANELY!) She is a fucking mistake! No wonder she loved her mother more than me because she is a fucking deadweight and a worthless loser that deserves to be thrown to the wolves! I should have just taken her to the woods and killed her there and left her there for dead! Then I should have killed that bitch of her mother and then her sister! And throw them all into a fucking volcano! (LAUGHS LIKE A HOMICIDAL MANIAC!)

Nico then got infuriated!

Ellie then broke down crying and Qin comforted her

G1 Smokescreen: Nico, calm down. Don't lose your shit over something like this.

Nico: (seemingly calms down) I'm calm. We'll just take Ellie's dad to get some help and then BEAT THE CRAP OUT OF HIM FOR WHAT HE JUST SAID!

Nico charged at Ellie's dad but Lola and Lynn hold him back!

I grab onto him.

Lola: Nico, calm down!

Lynn: He's not worth it!

Nico: LET ME FUCKING GO RIGHT NOW!

Me: NICO CALM DOWN! He doesn't know what he's doing! His mind is so badly damaged that he completely lost all control of himself! His mind is totally gone! He has no idea what the hell he's doing!

Nico: But you heard what he said!

Me: Nico calm down. It's not his fault! He's totally lost his mind. He needs a lot of help!

Allie Wilde: That's right Nico. This is exactly like what happened when I lost my dad.

Nico calmed down and from there we moved Ellie and her mom and sister to the Estate and Ellie's dad was put into the Saturn Insane Asylum.

---

Back at the Estate, we were getting ready for our next mission.

Blast Off: Boss, if you've finally calmed down, it's your turn to lead.

Nico: First, I need to go outside and break something. (goes outside)

Lori: Let's give him time to cool off. He literally needs this right now.

Me: Okay.

May: I'll go with him.

Me: Okay.

May went with Nico

Qin: Ellie I'm so sorry about what your father said to you.

Ellie: It's all right Qin. I know it's not his fault. He lost his mind.

Eli: We had him sent over to the Saturn Insane Asylum. But I'm afraid that because of his mental state, it's completely incurable.

Laney: Eli is right. I've seen this kind of mental disorder before. He has Manic Depression and Extreme Psychosis.

KRABOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

We heard massive explosions coming from the training yards.

Me: It's all right guys. Nico is just venting.

Nico was firing energy blasts at training dummies that looked like Heartless and blowing them to smithereens.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 1 Hour Later.

---

Nico came back and King Shark, See-More, Tala, Robo-Blaze, Whiger, Arbormon, New Wave, Gator Ghoul, Killer Croc and

Deadwood appeared.

King Shark: Can me, See-More, Tala, Robo-Blaze, Whiger, Arbormon, New Wave, Gator Ghoul, Killer Croc and Deadwood go with you guys? (to Nico) You calm now, Nico?

Nico: Yeah I'm calm.

Tala: We heard about what Ellie's dad said and we're sorry he said all that.

Arbormon: Yeah he is clearly messed up in the head.

Nico: Yeah. What happened must've really done a lot of damage to his mind.

New Wave: No kidding.

Nico: Yeah. Anyway I think I have just the mission for us. J.D. can you show us your friends the Smurfs?

Me: Sure thing. I've been wanting to show them to you all anyway.

Everyone followed me to the World Tree Estate park and we went in and it was a beautiful place.

Eli: Wow this park is always beautiful.

Allie Wilde: Wow. I didn't know this park was here. It's magnificent.

Missy: Boy it sure is.

Me: It sure is beautiful huh?

Cycloid: I think the Smurfs might be as small as I am right now.

Billy Gilbert: Try not to turn into your true form and scare them. Okay, Cycloid?

Cycloid: Don't worry I won't.

Me: They are over here guys.

We arrived at a grove and we saw a little mushroom village and we heard the trademark singing of the Smurfs and we saw the Smurfs.

Me: Here we are guys. This is the Smurfs village.

Papa Smurf: Well glad you all came. It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Wow same to you Papa Smurf. It's an honor to meet you too.

See-More: Hi there, people of Smurf Town!

Brainy Smurf: Pleasure to meet you Seymour.

Hefty Smurf: This is so awesome you all came to see us.

Molly Hale: Your village is so awesome.

Smurfette: It sure is.

We sat down.

Nerri: It's awesome watching over the Smurfs. It's like I'm their Guardian Angel for them.

Me: And you are doing a great job watching them Nerri.

Nerri: Thanks J.D.

Sassette: It's great you all came this time J.D.

Me: Glad we all could.

Air Man: A lot has happened since J.D. last saw you guys.

Papa Smurf: I can see that and Nerri has been telling us all about all the adventures you all went on.

Nerri: I've been filling them in on everything that has been happening while you guys are away.

Me: That's great you have Nerri.

Laney: Do you guys like Donuts?

Sassette: Oh boy!

Laney gave some donuts to them.

Grouchy Smurf: I HATE DONUTS!

Brenda Loud: Wow and I thought I was the only one that hated everything.

Grumpy: Same with me.

Leni: Looks like you two are totes perfect for a trio.

Handy Smurf: Boy they sure are.

Jokey Smurf: Hey Luan want a present?

Luan: Sure.

She opened it and then…

POOF!

Out came a bunch of confetti and streamers in an explosion of magic.

Jokey was laughing.

Luan: That was a Party of a Time! (Laughs)

Deadwood: Looks like Luan found a new friend.

Luan: I sure did.

Lola: You sure are gorgeous Vanity.

Vanity Smurf: Why thank you Lola.

Lana: And I love your style Sloppy.

Sloppy Smurf: Thanks Lana. Same to you.

Lucy Loud: You and I have so much in common Poet.

Poet Smurf: Thank you Lucy and your poems are as magnificently written as they are when they come from you.

Me: Looks like many of us have a lot in common with you all.

We saw Weepy Smurf crying.

Me: Oh Weepy.

I pat him on his back with my fingers.

Killer Croc: You sad about what Ellie's dad said, Weepy?

William: Hey, I get it. I'm not happy about that either!

Me: He can't help it. He gets sad about lots of things. Poor guy.

Weepy: It's true. (CRYING) I CAN'T HELP IT!

Me: There there. It'll be all right.

Harmony Smurf was playing a trumpet.

Lori: Harmony Smurf literally is an amazing trumpet player.

Greedy Smurf was eating all the food from the bakery.

Shaggy: (Laughs) Like, Greedy Smurf has just as big an appetite as me and Scooby.

Scooby Doo: Reah.

We laughed.

Me: That's Greedy for you. He eats everything.

Chef Smurf: But he sure likes all my food.

Shego: Any other Smurf that has similarities to any of us?

Me: Well there's Stinky Smurf.

We saw Stinky and he is a Smurf that NEVER took a bath.

Lana: Looks like he is one that never washes.

Stinky Smurf: Yep and I never will.

Patrick: Looks like he and I will get along great. (BURPS)

Then Clumsy Smurf came out and he tripped and I caught him with my hand.

Me: Whoa careful there Clumsy.

Clumsy: Thanks J.D.

Derpy Hooves: Looks like he and I will get along great. I crash into stuff all the time.

Vambre: (British Accent) Boy this all reminds me of the Kotassian Village.

Prohyas: Yeah the Kotassians are in every way like the Smurfs. Except they are ruled by a muffin king.

Laney: That's interesting. Derpy would love to eat their king and you know how much she likes Muffins.

Tso Lan: Anyone else we're missing?

Me: There are lots of Smurfs here and many of us have lots in common with them.

Farmer Smurf: I farm and so does Applejack.

Applejack: You and I are gonna get along just fine Farmer.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Lazy Smurf was sleeping.

Me: Looks like Lazy Smurf and Sleepy would get along great.

Miner Smurf: And I do mining so I would get along great with the Seven Dwarfs.

They laughed.

Happy: Boy we sure would.

Sneezy: And me and Sneezy Smurf would get along great too.

Whiger: Hard to believe Gargamal wants to eat you guys.

Brainy Smurf: He doesn't want to just eat us, he wants to destroy us.

Allie Wilde: Boy it's been a long time since I heard that name Gargamel.

Nico: I know. And it's awful that Gargamel wanted to turn the Smurfs into Gold.

Laney: No kidding. Fluttershy would totally use her stare on him and make him wet his pants.

Fluttershy: I sure would. Smurfs are living creatures too and they deserve to be treated with kindness and love.

Me: Well said Fluttershy.

Lincoln: That's my Princess of Kindness.

Nico: I'll use Reverse Flash's speed to search the village for any sign of Gargamal.

Ty Lee: That's a good idea.

ZOOM!

Nico ran fast and searched for anything out of the ordinary.

Papa Smurf: Wow that is fast.

Me: Nico has the power to use all the powers of the villains that are dead or in prison and in the Masters of Evil.

See-More: It's true and that is amazing.

Nico came back.

Nico: Nothing.

Eli: But I sense that he's up to something. Something big.

But then we saw MARGE AND AGNES!

Marge: Where's Nico? Is he here?!

Robo Blaze: (glares at her) Don't you have to nag some kids eating ice cream or something?

Agnes Skinner: Will you be serious? We know it's Nico's turn to lead today! We need to inform him about something important!

Having searched the village for Gargamal, Nico zoomed right in front of the two former Springfield Citizens.

Nico: Let me clarify what Robo Blaze means. I might've forgiven you. But you two aren't welcome near us right now!

Marge: Look, I know we're not the best of friends.

May: That's an understatement.

Agnes Skinner: But you need to hear this. Gargamal's planning to attack the Smurfs again!

Lincoln: (rolls his eyes) Oi vey! Give it a rest, will you? We already know Gargamal attacks the Smurfs on a daily basis!

Missy: (to Marge) Just be glad we don't plan to kill you for stabbing Nico in the stomach!

Ellie: (angry) SHE DID WHAT?!

Nico: (grabs Marge and Agnes by the wrists) Okay. You two wanna keep making a scene. Then you're doing it somewhere else!

Papa Smurf: Where are you going?

Nico: I'm locking these two in the jail cell that Stewie installed here until we can figure out what's going on!

Me: Guys wait! They are telling the truth.

Eli: That's right. Let them speak. They have a frightened look on their faces and that shows that something is seriously wrong.

Ellie: Why should we let them talk!?

Me: Guys?

Ellie: They SHOULD be let them say anything after what they did to Nico!?

Me: Guys!?

Qin: Yeah after what happened they deserve to be locked up!

Me: GUYS!?

Ellie: What?

Me: Sorry. But just let them speak.

Missy: But J.D. you hate them too.

Me: You're right I do but I realized that I can't stay mad at them forever despite everything they did.

Nico just threw Marge and Agnes in a jail cell.

Marge: Nico, listen to us! You, your friends, and the Smurfs are in danger!

Roscoe: Funny. Because we seem to remember that you were a danger to us before.

Agnes Skinner: Look, you have every reason to be pissed at us! But we really want to make amends. Starting with telling you about Gargamal's latest plan!

Desoto: That's nothing new. Gargamal ALWAYS goes after the Smurfs.

Marge: But this time, he has the help of Blackheart, Gressil, Abigor, and Wallow!

Nico: Blackheart and the Hidden?!

Agnes Skinner: That's right! Maybe if you guys weren't as stubborn and arrogant as always, you would be prepared for them!

Nico: (sighs) Well, until your story checks out, you two are staying here.

With that, Nico, Roscoe, and Desoto leave the two of them alone in the jail cell.

Me: What did they say?

Nico: They said that Gargamel has enlisted the help of Blackheart and The Hidden.

We gasped in shock!

Me: Blackheart and The Hidden!? But that's impossible! We destroyed them!

Ghost Rider: Yeah we made sure they were sent back to Hell.

Eli: I'm afraid they are right. The Force is telling me that Gargamal has made a pact with them.

Eli walked near the jail cell.

Marge: Eli, was it? Why don't you use the Force on us?

Agnes: You'll know we're telling the truth.

Eli: Relax. I already know that.

Eli then went back to us.

Gator Ghoul: Did the Force tell you anything?

Eli: I just figured it out by looking into their eyes. After all, they say eyes are the windows to the soul. (sees Nico thinking) Having second thoughts about their story?

Nico: Agnes and Marge aren't stupid. They knew how we'd react to seeing them again but they came to us anyway.

We went back to the others.

Nico: Alright, here's the plan. We-

To Nico's confusion, everyone was just standing around.

Nico: Why the Hell aren't you guys getting ready?!

Lincoln: Oh, c'mon. You can't seriously believe them. Not after everything they-

Nico grabbed Lincoln by the collar.

Nico: First of all, I told you guys to get ready. So you guys should fucking be ready! (lets go of Lincoln) And second, if Gargamal and his new buddies want the Smurfs, they'll have to get through us first!

Me: That's right! I for one am going with Nico. I beat Blackheart before and I believe that he and the Hidden have come back. Just like many villains we have faced before have returned and we beat them. Also Blackheart and Gargamal have completely overlooked one thing and that is we have gotten more powerful than anything and he won't last more than 10 minutes against us now that we have gotten stronger.

Nico: That's true. But we're going still!

Lincoln: You're right!

Suddenly the wind picked up.

Babs Seed: Wait. Is it just me is it getting a little windy in here?

Nico: I think THAT is the cause of it!

Allie Wilde: Wait what's that?

We saw a tornado!? And it was coming right at us!

New Wave: We need to find a way to stop that tornado!

The winds blew Nico to where the jail cell was and he slammed right through it.

CRASH!

Nico groaned.

Marge: Are you okay, Nico?

Nico: (groans) Marge, it's possible, and I'm not saying for sure. But it's possible I owe you and Agnes an apology!

Marge: Oh it's all right Nico.

Agnes: We forgive you for not believing us.

Rainbow Dash: I got this.

Rainbow Dash used her superspeed and ran around the opposite direction of the tornado and dissolved it.

Lincoln: Awesome job R.D.!

Nico: (to Lincoln) NOW do you want to get ready?!

Yamato Man: Nico, I think he gets the point.

Nico: You and the others aren't innocent either, Yamato Man. You guys didn't get ready either.

Me: Commander lay off them. They were just being conflicted with themselves for the moment.

Nico: Noted.

Lincoln: Lets get moving guys!

Everyone agreed.

Lori: But where are we gonna find them?

Nico: The easiest spot we can think of: San Venganza.

Me: Then that's where we need to go.

Nico: (to Lincoln) No hard feelings about before, right?

Lincoln: No hard feelings.

Nico: Good. All right lets go!

Aligned Optimus Prime: Autobots, Transform and Roll Out!

We were off to San Venganza!

---

We were heading over to San Venganza.

Arbormon: (to Agnes and Marge) Alright, you two. Cut the crap. Why did you two REALLY warn us? You could've easily offered to help Gargamal and Blackheart.

Marge: Because we knew that Gargamal was going to do this from the get go.

Agnes: Gargamal isn't also the sharpest knife in the drawer either.

Marge: We also found out that Gargamal was going to be double-crossed by Blackheart. So we knew that you guys took down Blackheart and the Hidden before.

Nico: I see.

Maria: Are you two really serious about making amends? If so, you'll have to earn Skinner and Homer's trust back.

Marge: We are doing that to make amends yes.

Agnes: It's gonna take a while to earn their trust back.

Sunset Shimmer: J.D. have you and the team really faced Blackheart and the Hidden before?

Me: Yes we have Sunset and let me tell you, that was one of the most incredible battles we've ever had.

Nico: And one of the most fiercest ever.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 632.

When I was finished everyone that hadn't heard about it was floored and shocked.

Eli: Wow! That's incredible!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME! That's amazing you faced them.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy it sure is. That's amazing that you all were able to face a bunch of demons like them.

Nico: Yep. That was one of our most memorable battles.

We arrived at San Venganza and to our surprise they were not there.

May: Are you kidding me?! They're not here!

Papa Smurf: They might be at Gargamal's hideout then.

Nico: At the swamp right on the edge of the city. Lets go.

Ebon then appeared.

Ebon: I can take you guys there.

Nico: Thanks Ebon.

Ebon used his portals and took us there.

GOTHAM ROYAL YORK SWAMP

We arrived at the swamp and we were right outside of Gargamel's house.

Terrorsaur: There they are.

Nico used his binoculars and showed an X-Ray image of the inside of Gargamal's house and sure enough, inside it was GARGAMAL, BLACKHEART and the Hidden, GRESSIL THE EARTH DEMON, ABIGOR THE WIND DEMON AND WALLOW THE WATER DEMON!

Nico: Targets confirmed and sighted. I got just the thing to flush them out and then it's entrance time.

Me: Lets do it.

Nico used the power of Naturon Shenron. The 7-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion followed by a pillar of magenta energy blasted the house into dust and blew the 5 out into the open and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blew above them in the sky and the spirits of Elemental Beasts swirled around it and then converged and we landed.

Nico: You 5 are in REALLY HUGE trouble!

Me: Blackheart and the Hidden. Its been a long time.

Blackheart: Three years J.D. Three years. Now we all can kill you.

Papa Smurf: Why are you teaming up with Blackheart, Gargamal?! It's always us you've gone after!

Gargamal: Well, after you met Knudson, I knew that I wouldn't stand a chance against you all without backup. That's why I teamed up with Blackheart and the Hidden!

Ghost Rider: You fool! Once you've stopped being useful, Blackheart will double cross you!

Me: That's right! We know from experiences that Blackheart will only throw you aside like garbage.

Blackheart: Oh, we already have plans to double cross each other. But we'll wait until you guys are dead to do that.

William: At least they're admitting it.

Tala: You won't get the chance. My magic's more than enough to take care of you.

Me: And so is my power. I want to show my newest abilities that I've acquired since we fought the last time. And Blackheart, you are gonna be in for a wild ride when you face me at my maximum power.

Blackheart: We'll see how strong you've gotten.

I teleported and punched Blackheart in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into a hill and he got up and had his entire right side of his face smashed in and he had a nasty fist print on his face.

Wallow, Abigor and Gressil came at me and I fired a massive energy force and blew them into Blackheart and smashed them down.

Blackheart regenerated himself.

Blackheart: Impressive. You have indeed gotten stronger since our last fight.

Me: That was just a small sample.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Valmorg.

Me: Figured this would be a perfect spot for the fight.

Then Tchang Zu, Batroc, Whirlwind, Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Mirror Master, Evilseed, Puff and the Dark Turtles appeared.

Nico: Tchang Zu, Batroc, Whirlwind, Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Mirror Master, Evilseed, Puff and the Dark Turtles.

Tchang Zu: That's a lot of Smurfs.

William: (laughs) I know, right?

Batroc: I bet there are still Smurfs that you guys haven't met.

Me: You bet there are.

Whirlwind: When this is over, you'll have to give us a full list of Smurfs.

Vypra: (to me) We heard you dealt with Hexxus again.

Me: We sure did.

Dai Gui: Here's hoping Ferngully won't have to deal with his toxic nature ever again!

Me: Don't worry. We made sure that he would never return ever again. We Super Hakaied him forever.

Dai Gui: Good. But it's amazing how you all faced Blackheart and the Hidde before.

Me: Yep and it was 3 years ago.

Nico: It was an epic fight.

?: Boy it sure was.

A figure came out and it was GLOVEN from episode 40 of Kyuranger!

---

**Gloven** is the Karo of Space Shogunate Jark Matter who ruled the Cassiopeia Constellation system. He's also the main antagonist in episode 40 of 2017 TV series called *Uchu Sentai Kyuranger* .

He is voiced by Fukushi Ochiai, who also voiced Charaleet in *HUGtto! Pretty Cure* .

History

Gloven made his first appearance on the planet called SBC as he introduced himself to the Kyurangers on the monitor where he challenge the team in game of baseball. With that said both team arrived on the field ready to beat the Jark Matter in the game of baseball.

After the intro Gloven was first up to bat as soon as he smacks the ball for a home run, but Star Raptor 283 transformed and caught the fly ball making Gloven the first one out. Gloven is very concerned about it and decided to eliminate the ace player.

A while later it was the Kyurangers up to bat while the Jark Matters try to prevent the team from making anymore runs. Gloven then declares to switch pitchers as the Indaver (who's on the pitcher's mound) is then replaced by Madakko (which I'm assuming that she'd want to play a game of baseball too) as she'd open fire on Stinger. With that said both team broke into the fight as the two Indavers hold Lucky in place while Gloven weakens him when its the Jark Matter's turn to bat. However the announcer declare that'll be enough fighting for now.

A while later team during the first match Kyuranger has 2 points while Jark Matter has 0 points during the second match both teams has 0 points that goes for the third match too as well. Now during the fourth match the Kyuranger has 2 and the Jark Matter still has 0 points and for the fifth match the Kyurangers has 5 points while the Jark Matter still has 0 points. At this rate the Jark Matter will lose to the Kyurangers however Gloven has an idea in order to prevent the team from catching any more balls he tossed his bat towards Raptor 283, Hammie and Kotaro knocking them to the ground thus giving the Jark Matters enough run and its by cheating.

So for the last two matches both teams has 0 points, but once the Jark Matter started cheating they gained 3 points. However when its Tsurugi's turn to bat Gloven used his ability as is it incinerates the uniform and TKO the immortal warrior, Champ and Garu. So after that the Kyurangers 0 points and Jark Matter has 3 points. During the ninth match Madakko used her ability as she hits the baseball causing it to split into eight baseballs giving the Jark Matter 8 points that leaves them 11 runs total while Kyuranger still has 8 runs. However the Commander calls in a timeout since its getting late so the game will resume tomorrow morning.

Later that day Gloven wonders where Spada is at this moment. So Raptor 283 pointed to where he's at which right at the bleachers. However with enough practice that he has from last night Spada successfully hit one of Gloven's deathball as he transformed and used his helmet sending the baseball out a here which means team Kyuranger wins the game. Once the game is over team got the Kyutama and used it's ability to transform into a colorful baseball, so Madakko sends the Indaver to prevent the Kyuranger from knocking out the generator on this planet.

However once Spada passed the ball towards Lucky he transformed into his Orion form and used the sword as the bat as it smacks it towards the disappointed Gloven thus defeating this karo of Cassiopeia with this finisher called End Ball.

However due to his Inro (that manage to survived the destruction) Gloven was then enlarged prompting the team to bring out the Kyutamajin and battle him. However Gloven used his bat and began to smack the Megazord, so Lucky summoned the Orion Battler to assist in this fight. After that Gloven was then destroyed by this finisher called Meteor Booster.

---

Lucky: Gloven!

Gloven: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were out to conquer the Cassiopeia Constellation system and you were going to beat the rangers in a game of baseball!

Gloven: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Nico: I just want to say that your episode was one of my favorites!

Gloven: (laughs) Glad you liked it. If you want, we can do a baseball fight for our battle.

Lynn: In that case, count me in! You know how much I love sports!

Nico: Cool!

Me: Commander, I'll face Blackheart and some of us will split off into groups and hold off the Hidden and Gargamal while you have the usual battles.

Nico: Good idea.

I made a shadow clone of me for the Zyuohger group.

We got the battles underway.

---

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Blue Lantern Corps, Lincoln, Linka, Paula, Fiona, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder - Glad Ellie has her mom and sister back but her dad went cuckoo bonkers

---

Tchang Zu was first.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) I'm glad Ellie has her mom and sister back. But her dad's gone completely nuts!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah he has completely lost his marbles.

Scootaloo: What he did shows that he totally lost his mind.

Pickle Barrel: He sewed his own eyelids shut!

Barley Barrel: What kind of a person does that!?

Magma Gloom: Someone that's REALLY screwed up that's what.

Flash Magnus: No kidding. Ellie's dad lost his mind and I don't think he's going to live much longer.

Tchang Zu: What makes you think that?

Flash Magnus: I've seen this kind of madness before back 1,000 years ago and it was not pretty. What he is going through shows that his brain has been completely shattered beyond repair. He will be dying of a heart attack or a stroke.

Whirlwind: Oh man. Ellie is gonna be devastated. What happened to her father was not her fault.

Air Lincoln: Yeah no kidding.

Saint Walker: She needs all the help and support we can give her if that happens.

Sister Sercy: All will be well for her.

Linka: We just have to help Ellie.

Lincoln: And be there for her as much as we can.

Paula: That's right.

Tchang Zu: That's good that you will be there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind and lightning and smashed him down!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Captain America, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Red Lantern Corps, Lily, Sakura Avalon, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper - The Smurfs are amazing and each have their own talents and personalities

---

Batroc was next.

Batroc: (to Cap) The Smurfs are amazing and each have their own talents and personalities. (laughs) Who knows? Maybe there's a

Smurf similar to you!

Captain America: (Laughs) That would be cool to see. And it's amazing that everyone has something in common with some of the Smurfs.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is something. Lola and Vanity Smurf get along great.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Lana gets along great with Handy and Stinky Smurf.

Cayenne: Brenda Loud, Grumpy and Grouchy Smurf are the perfect trio.

Wallflower: Lisa gets along great with Brainy Smurf.

Firecracker Burst: Luan gets along great with Jokey Smurf.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think it's really amazing how so many of us have so much in common with the Smurfs.

Gusty: It sure is cool. I think it's really neat myself.

Sunburn: Boy it sure is and Applejack and her family like Farmer Smurf and so do the Seven Dwarfs with Miner Smurf.

Batroc: Wow! That's amazing how you all have so much in common with the Smurfs. And they have been around since 1981.

Brittney: Wow! 40 years. That's amazing.

Bleez: Boy it sure is Brittney. I think that's cool.

Razer: It sure is.

Lily: Boy and I think all the Smurfs are cool and J.D. met awesome and amazing friends.

Sakura Avalon: He sure did and J.D. is like a guardian angel to them and is doing a good thing by protecting them from Gargamal.

Batroc: I agree with you completely there. J.D. did a really good thing by moving them all to the World Tree Estate park.

Captain America: That is a good thing.

Batroc: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Captain America: That is how we get it done!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Tom Major, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Indigo Tribe, Lori, Loki, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind - Terrible that Gargamel wants to eat them or turn them into gold

---

Whirlwind was next.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) I think it's terrible that Gargamel wants to eat the Smurfs or turn them into gold.

Tom Major: Yeah I don't think the Smurfs would taste very good and I don't think they would be worth anything as gold.

Whirlwind: I heard that Mandy and Billy met comical versions of the Smurfs called the Schlubs and that Prohyas and Vambre know a version of the Smurfs called the Kotassians.

Starlight Glimmer: That's what we were told and that is very coincidental. Except Mandy turned the Schlubs into gold bricks.

Cozy Glow: I don't think anyone liked those versions of the Smurfs really well because they had such gorey names.

Trixie Lulamoon: Mandy did the right thing getting rid of those nasty versions of the Smurfs.

Triple Berry: She sure did.

Juniper Montage: And she got 99 gold bricks out of it. That gold is worth it.

Clover: I think so too.

Whirlwind: Yeah that's good she got rid of them and turned them into gold.

Hex: That is a good thing.

Lightning Lisa: I think so too.

Indigo 1: Nok. It sure is good. I don't like the Schlubs.

Lori: Me neither.

Whirlwind: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, wind, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Tom Major: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

Luan, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, White Lantern Corps., Eddy, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Shego and William VS Vypra - How low it is for him to make a pact with Blackheart and his demon followers

Vypra was next.

Vypra: (to Luan) Gargamal's sunk to a new low making a pact with Blackheart and the Hidden! That's something that Bansheera would do if she were still alive!

Luan: You got that right and that makes Gargamal no better than any ruthless scumbag we faced.

Princess Celestia: What he did deserves the worst kind of punishment we can dish out.

Amber Morning raspberried.

Minuette: I agree with you there. We're going to make that monster pay.

Twinkleshine: Yeah he needs to be destroyed forever just like all the dirtbags we faced.

Lemon Hearts: You got that right.

Moondancer: Shows how he has no love for anyone.

Lyra Heartstrings: A heartless monster.

Twilight Sparkle: With no soul or compassion.

Spotlight: Yeah he needs to be destroyed.

Light Lily: POO POO! (RASPBERRIES)

Kyle Rayner: You got that right.

Eddy: Yeah no kidding! He deserves to go.

Vypra: Big time! Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, magic and light and smashed her down.

Luan: That was enlightening! (Laughs)

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Cornelia Hale, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Agent Orange, Tara, Lynn, Lynn Jr., Geoforce, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth - Brenda, Grumpy and Grouchy Smurf are a perfect trio

---

Dai Gui was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) I think Brenda, Grumpy and Grouchy Smurf are a perfect trio.

Cornelia: You got that right. The reason is they hate everything.

Applejack: Yeah they sure do. Those three are as mean as a Rattlesnake in a barrel full of sea urchins.

Apple Bloom: Boy they sure are. They have really nasty tempers.

Frozen Fright: No kidding. The trio of grumpiness.

Apple Fritter: It's like they have no love for anything.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads. Those three have permanent wedgies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) That reminds me so much about Ed Bighead. He has a permanent wedgie and he hates everything too.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja. So that would technically make them the Grumpy Quartet.

Autumn Blaze: Yeah Ed Bighead has a nasty disposition.

Coloratura: It's like he has no love for anyone.

Flashwing: No kidding. He is a toad with a rotten temper.

Stone Luna: Way harsh dudes.

Larfleeze: No kidding.

Tara: He has no happiness.

Lynn: None at all.

Dai Gui: That is crazy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Cornelia: RIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Raiden, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Star Sapphire Corps., Luna, Girl Jordan, Maria, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct -

What Ellie's dad said was really low and how Nico could go ballistic towards him.

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) What Ellie's dad said was really low. I don't blame Nico for attempting to go ballistic on him!

Raiden: It's not his fault. When you're insane you have no idea what it is you are saying or have any idea what is real or anything like that. The guy even sewed his own eyelids shut!

Rarity: That is absolutely repulsive and disgusting!

Sweetie Belle: I can't believe he would do that to himself like that! He totally lost his marbles!

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) No kidding! He totally lost his mind and hurt Ellie doncha know.

Thunder Terror: I can't believe that he would do that to himself! His mind is so badly damaged that he would do that to himself?! That is absolutely crazy!

Mistmane: No kidding! That scam that made him lose all his money like that really ruined him.

Sable Spirit: Yeah. He lost everything. Including his mind.

Gill Grunt: Reminds me what happened to Azula.

Liquid Leni: Wow. That is crazy.

Carol Ferris: You're not kidding. But I hope Ellie will be okay.

Luna: She will Carol. She will.

Girl Jordan: Thank goodness her dad wasn't like Kasady.

Maria: No kidding.

Cozy Glow: But at least he's in the Saturn Insane Asylum getting intense help.

Aqueduct: Boy thank goodness. Poor fella. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Sinestro Corps, Kirby, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master - Can't believe that Ellie's family went from Riches to Rags and Ellie's dad lost his mind and sewed his own eyelids shut

---

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) I can't believe that Ellie's family went from Riches to Rags! And look what it did to Ellie's dad. He lost his mind and sewed his own eyelids shut!

Zoe: I know! That is shocking! He lost EVERYTHING including his mind! What kind of a person does that to themselves!?

D'Arcmon: Someone who is completely off their rocker that's what. J.D. said it reminded him of something that he saw in a documentary at one time.

Kazemon: Yeah it was crazy and awful.

Twilight Sparkle: I guess that's as insane as people can get.

Luster Dawn: No kidding. I can't help but feel sorry for Ellie's dad. He went through a nightmare.

Sunny Starscout: It's like he lost all love for everything in life.

Princess Cadance: That is really sad. I feel really bad for him.

Flurry Heart: I do too. Maybe someday we can help him out. Lily was able to save Allie's mom from insanity.

Star Swirl: That's true she did. I guess we didn't give her that shot because we were too busy helping Ellie and restraining Nico.

Spyro: Yeah. But like J.D. said it wasn't his fault.

Crystal Laney: But we will help him out someday.

Sinestro: Poor guy went through a lot.

Mirror Master: And how much money did he lose in that scam?

Kirby: Ellie said it was over $500,000,000,000.00.

Mirror Master: 500 billion!? Whoa! That REALLY messed with his mind!

Strut: You are not kidding there.

Mirror Master: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Zoe: RIGHT ON!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Mallow, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Zecora, Discord, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Zyuohgers, Black Lantern Corps, Sam Manson, Layla Williams, Babs Seed and Trixie Lulamoon VS Evilseed - Who Gagaga Girl would get along with

---

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) Who do you think Gagaga Girl would get along with?

Mallow: I would say she would get along great with Laney Pine. Because they both like singing and dancing.

Fluttershy: I think that is really amazing myself.

Tree Hugger: I think so too dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I think that's so cool that they are both great at that.

Zecora: Gifted both Laney Pine and Gagaga Girl in that field, and those are amazing skills that they both wield.

Discord: I think it's really amazing myself.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think it's really cool too. Gagaga Girl and Laney Pine are the dynamic duo of dancing and singing.

Stealth Elf: It sure is and I think it's cool.

Plant Lola: You said it!

Yamato: I think so too.

Sela: Same with me.

Maggie: I agree with you there myself.

Sam Manson: It sure is cool.

Syd Chang: Yep I think so too.

Evilseed: I do too. And Syd congratulations on transforming.

Syd Chang: Thanks. It's cool that I transformed this time. Clyde thought I looked like an amazing angel from heaven.

They laughed.

Evilseed: That's amazing. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me 2: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH

RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

Stella Zhau: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC FORESTS! ZYUOH CARIBOU!

Zach: MONARCH OF THE SWIFT SKIES! ZYUOH FALCON!

Chloe (Loud House): MONARCH OF THE OCEAN VENTS! ZYUOH VIPERFISH!

Rusty Spokes: MONARCH OF THE CORAL REEFS! ZYUOH TRUMPETFISH!

Qin: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL ISLANDS! ZYUOH KOMODO!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

We fired waves of energy, grass, leaves, flowers, fruit, vegetables and light and smashed him down.

Mallow: Awesome win!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Lynn Sr., Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Green Lantern Corps, Lori, Loki, Air Man, Tom Major, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff - Good that Ellie's mom and sister live in the estate

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) It's good that Ellie's mom and sister are living in the estate now.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is. And it's better than living in a cesspool of a mobile home where tornadoes can destroy it.

Princess Luna: I agree with you there.

Puff: Where was the mobile home at?

Moondust: It was in Oklahoma and it was in the middle of Tornado Alley.

Snowdrop: Thank goodness there were no storms in the area when we were there.

Gari: Thank goodness for that. I'm glad we got them out of there.

Ink Rose: That is a good thing.

Moonlight Raven: It sure is.

Blackout: I wish there was more we can do for Ellie's dad.

Shadow Lucy: Yeah what he said was not good.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) No it wasn't lass.

Hal Jordan: Yeah but like J.D. said, it was not his fault.

Arisia: He just needs to get some help.

Lori Loud: Lots of it.

Loki: Yeah.

Puff: That's good he's getting it and I'm glad Nico has all his friends back. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves and darkness and smashed her down.

Lynn Sr.: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Hulk, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Missy, Erica, Qin, Ellie, Turtle Brothers, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles - How low Gargamel must be to make a pact with Blackheart

---

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Raph: (to Hulk) Can't believe that punk Gargamel made an alliance with Blackheart!

Dark Leo: I know you guys don't like being wrong. But Marge and Agnes were actually right about this.

Hulk: Hulk agree. But Tall Blue Hair Marge and Old Lady Agnes came through for team.

Pinkie Pie: Boy they sure did. And it's good that they want to make amends.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It sure is but it's gonna take a long time for Homer and Skinner to forgive them.

Marble Pie: No kidding. After how they were mean to them this is gonna take a really long while.

Featherweight: No kidding. I hope they come to terms soon.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Same with me. That was a crazy ordeal.

Sprocket: But I feel sorry for Agnes. The woman is in her 90s and she should have been sent to a retirement home and not be living at home with her son.

Steel Lynn: I agree with you on that one.

Missy: Same with me. And Marge may have been trying to do some good for the family but I think that it was because of Burns that lead her to becoming like that.

Qin: I agree there.

Erica: But we can't forgive her for stabbing Nico.

Ellie: I agree there and that is crossing the line.

Dark Donny: Boy I don't blame you on that. If that happened to me I would feel exactly the same way.

Dark Mikey: Same with me. That really crossed the line didn't it?

Erica: It sure did.

Dark Leo: Yeah. Lets do it!

Scorponok: This is always fun! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Terrorsaur: I always have fun with this. Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of atomic energy, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed them down.

Hulk Roared in victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Kyurangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli and Syd Chang VS Gloven

---

Gloven was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome facing you. But we'll have to decide on a potential archenemy for you. Maybe one of Lynn or Lincoln's friends would be perfect for you.

Gloven: That is a good idea. Or one of Twilight Sparkle's many friends would go good for me.

Nico: That's true. But there's plenty of us to go around.

Nico teleported and opened Gloven's safe and in it was a massive collection of swords. They were called The Destroyers of The Villain Teams, they're a massive collection of swords with the symbols of The Mystic Freeze, Instincts of Lightning, The Volcano of The

Omega, The Ocean of The Alpha, The Delta Sky, and The Flames of Valor etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large rainbow angel wings for the crossguards, large rainbow gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted rainbow colored sphere handles with surrounding rainbow gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats and large angel wings.

Nico: Whoa these swords are amazing.

Nico teleported back to the group and then they got ready.

Nico: Lets do it guys!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They all transformed.

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

Stella Zhau: Tall Star! Kirin Beige!

Zach: Sight Star! Bōenkyō Ruby Red!

Chloe (Loud House): Marine Star! Kujira Lilac!

Rusty Spokes: Hop Star! Usagi Sunburst Yellow!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Gloven: WHOA! Lots of you guys!

Lincoln: We were increasing the Kyurangers so that we can have one of each of the 88 constellations.

Linka: I think it's cool.

Gloven: Boy it sure is. Keep up the good search.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into 6 of the Kyurangers!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

They fired waves of energy and symbols of the constellations and fired element blasts and they hit Gloven and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Now to finish this!

GALAXY!

Rangers: STAR BLAST!

They fired waves of elements, stars and energy and they hit Gloven and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gloven was dead!

Nico: Gloven you have failed this city!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and the Hidden and Blackheart were being destroyed.

Wallow and New Wave were shooting water at each other.

Wallow: Looks like we're evenly matched!

New Wave: Not for long!

King Shark grabbed Wallow.

King Shark: I'm going to enjoy feasting on your bones!

King Shark bit him and then ripped him apart and killed him.

Gressil and Deadwood were punching each other.

Gressil: How long do you think you can keep this up?

Deadwood: Not for long. This was just a distraction!

Arbormon: (from behind Gressil) Roundhouse Punt!

He kicked Gressil's head off and killed him.

Abigor had Robo Blaze pinned down with his foot.

Abigor: Any last words?

Robo Blaze: (smirks) Yep. Have fun in the Warp.

Whiger: With the Spirit of the White Tiger!

Whiger blasted Abigor and obliterated him.

This Hidden were destroyed.

Now was my fight with Blackheart.

Me: I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time Blackheart. I'm now far more powerful than ever before.

Blackheart: Then come and get me.

Me: First watch this.

I then transformed and went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Eternal Infinity!

He was blown back by the sheer magnitude of my power!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Justice and Hope) **Get ready for a fight unlike any other.**

I flew at Blackheart and punched him in the face with incredible force and kneed him in the chin and then teleported behind him and kicked him in the back of the head. Blackheart rebounded and I dodged his punches and kicks like they were nothing and I jumped back and flew at him faster than lightning and smashed him in his stomach with devastating force and sent him crashing into the ground!

Me: **I've also learned some new tricks Blackheart.**

Blackheart: So have I.

He then was enveloped in a vortex of darkness and then he turned into LEGION!

He had darker blue skin and he opened his eyes and they were blood red and overflowing with pure evil!

Legion: (Demonic Voice) **My name is Legion. For we are Maaaannnny.**

Me: **Just like I remember when we fought 3 years ago. Now watch this.**

I pulled out an elephant gun and used Ghost Rider's Hellfire Powers and turned it into a deadly and wicked scary Hellfire Cannon and then I fired a powerful blast of fire from it and it hit Legion and it hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blackheart was blown to dust and then he was regenerating and he reformed.

Me: **How does it feel to have all that evil inside of you? All their power, all their souls, 1,000 souls to burn.**

I chanted a powerful incantation and pulled out all the evil souls from him and he was reverted back to normal and then I banished all the evil souls of San Venganza into the Warp for all eternity. Blackheart was severely weakend.

Blackheart: (grabs See More by the throat) I'm not going to kill you with my sulfur touch. That would be too quick. No, I'm going to make your death nice and slow!

See More: (grins): That's actually a bad move!

Blackheart saw Tala about to use her magic on him.

Blackheart: (groans) Son of a-

She fired a blast of energy and Super Hakaied him in an instant and destroyed him for good!

Me: **That takes care of Blackheart and the Hidden.**

Orion: Now to help J.D. and the others!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC

FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers.

?: I should've never broken those punks out of prison in the first place!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Jr.'s legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Mine (Our universe): Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Ogre.

A large figure came out, and it was none other than Captain Ogre, the captain of the Imperial Police and an enemy of Mine from our universe and Garrett's universe.

Lincoln: Mine, who is that?

Mine (Our Universe): That's Captain Ogre, the captain of The Imperial Police, and you're not going to like what I'm going to tell you guys.

Mine (Our Universe) proceeded to tell us the history about Captain Ogre, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Captain Ogre

Ogre was a captain of the Imperial Police, and the former superior of Seryu. He was killed by Tatsumi.

## Appearance

Ogre was a large muscular man with black hair that was graying near his temples. He had an unusual hairstyle with four ponytails or braids on the back of his head wrapped in white cloth. He had a large star-shaped scar over his missing left eye, while his remaining eye was red with a black sclera. His teeth were shown to be quite sharp which give him a monster/demon-like aspect.

He usually wore a suit of armor typical for the Imperial Police. While training Seryu, he wore a white kimono.

## Personality

Ogre was a prideful and corrupt man. He would accept bribes from an oil merchant named Gamal and other criminals, and often framed innocent people to take the fall for the criminals. He enjoyed interrogating suspects and presumably abused his authority quite often, going as far as calling himself "the king of the city".

## History

He often spent his time out on patrols with his subordinates and hanging out at the garrison headquarters. He played a large role in the development and training of Seryu. Ogre was also the one that recommended Dr. Stylish to Seryu, as she wanted to become stronger. After the fiancée of an executed man who was framed by Ogre told her story to Leone, Night Raid accepted her money and agreed to exterminate Ogre. After the truth of his corruption was confirmed by Leone, Night Raid decided to attack him during his off day from his Imperial Police duties, which he would often spend at a bar drinking. Tatsumi was able to lure Ogre into a back alley and pretended to want to join the military, and attacked when his back was turned. Despite wounding Ogre on his initial strike, an overconfident Tatsumi believed him dead and was almost hit by the counterattack, dodging it at the last moment. An enraged Ogre began to overpower Tatsumi in the resulting battle while promising to kill the executed man's fiancée and her entire family as well. However, at this moment, Tatsumi leaped into the air, slicing off both Ogre's arms and finishing him with a fierce slash.

When Mine from our universe was finished, we were horrified by his history, and enraged by his actions.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) And from what he said, he was also the one who'd broken The Black Daffodils out of prison, and, he was aware of the fact that The Black Daffodils hated all of you for what you did five years ago: ruining their reign of terror over Detroit and ruining their desire for revenge on you long ago.

We gasped when we heard Sherlock Hound's explanation that Ogre was the one who busted out The Black Daffodils this morning, and that enraged Loki Loud.

Loki Loud: So, you're the bastard who broke those Black Daffodil bastards out of jail?! That does it, I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Loki Loud's eyes turned neon sky blue, and he was surrounded by a sky blue energy aura with wind gusts and tornadoes surrounding him, and as he approached Ogre, he left sky blue energy, wind gusts, tornadoes, fairies, and Sylphs with every step.

Loki Loud: Ogre, I will never forgive you for your crimes when you were serving the Empire, but what you did in breaking The Black Daffodils out of prison, you've crossed the line, and now, I will put you down like a dog once and for all!

Then, Loki Loud was suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of sky blue energy with wind gusts and tornadoes around it, there were fairies and Sylphs flying around the vortex, and there was a blue phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Loki Loud emerged, but he's changed forever.

Loki Loud grew to to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, and Lynn Jr., he now had abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he had neon sky blue eyes and a neon sky blue energy aura with wind gusts, tornadoes, fairies, and Sylphs surrounding him, he had a Sylph and a Fairy holding the Wind Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, he had on Sylph earrings with the Wind Kanji held in her hands and a necklace with a Fairy holding the Wild Kanji in her hands for the pendant across his permanently bare chest, his blonde hair grew, and it reached to the bottom of his neck, and it was tied in a ponytail. Loki Loud had massive blonde angel wings with sky blue tips on the large blonde feathers, and they had wind gusts coming from the tips.

Loki Loud had on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with sky blue gems on his wrists, he now has his own massive Sword of Ga'Oh sword in his left hand, but his has a Sylph holding the Sun etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, it still has the massive gold angel wings for the crossguard, large sky blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large four gold deer heads for the pommel with blue gems. Loki Loud now has on the very same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Duke Lincoln, Lynn Jr. and Liam, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is sky blue, he has on long blue trenchcoat flaps with wind gusts and fairies on them, which were held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large sky blue gem for the belt buckle around his waist, he now has on large sky blue weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black pants with wind gusts on the legs, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. Loki Loud also has his new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and he now has eight large sky blue orbs orbiting around his legs.

Loki Loud has a Sylph and fairy tattooed on his now wider and much more muscular back, and there was a sky blue kanji below the Sylph and Fairy that said, "Loki Loud, Leader of The Genderbent Loud Siblings, First Eldest Brother of Linka Loud, Descendent of The Iroquois Bloodline, Emissary of Ga'Oh, Slayer of Evil, Great Lover of Bebe Santiago and His Brothers and Only Sister, and Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ジェンダーベントラウド兄弟のロキラウドリーダー、リンカラウドの最初の兄、イロコイ血統の子孫、ガオの使者、悪の殺し屋、ベベサンティアゴと彼の兄弟と唯一の姉妹の大恋人、そしてチームラウドの素晴らしいメンバー妖精の風とチームラウドフェニックスストーム

Loki Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 HURRICANE SYLPH FAIRY ANGEL OF INDIAN WIND AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Loki Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Captain Ogre saw it, he fell into a rage.

Me: **Whoa, Loki's the next Loud Brother transformed.**

Nico: You said it, Colonel, and he's going to rip that overgrown brute to shreds.

Lori: Whoa, Loki, you literally really awesome and ripped, how do you feel?

Loki Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Tornado and Justice) **I feel incredible, Lori, and now, I am going to literally turn that overgrown brute into a human pretzel!**

Loki Loud went after Captain Ogre, who unholstered his swords, and they clashed violently as sparks flew across the field, starting fires, and Loki Loud was absorbing the flames, making him even more powerful than ever. Then, he'd slashed him over his injured eye with a wind-infused slash from his massive sword, and Loki Loud blasted the brutal captain with powerful blasts of sky blue energy, wind, tornadoes, fairies and Sylphs made of pure wind, and they hit Captain Ogre, and they exploded with incredible power, and blew him all over the place. Then, with his massive Sword of Ga'Oh sword, Loki Loud slashed off Captain Ogre's arms off, and he screamed in even more excruciating pain.

Then, Loki Loud grabbed him tossed him into the air with his brute superhuman strength, and he'd prepared for his final attack.

Loki Loud: **Say goodbye, Ogre, and may you never return to plague us again. DIVINE HURRICANE KAMEHAMEHA!**

Loki Loud fired a massive sky blue Kamehameha energy wave with tornadoes and winds surrounding it, and as it hits Captain Ogre, it exploded with incredible power.

Captain Ogre: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed him, and it obliterated his body completely, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what Loki Loud did, as he holstered his massive Sword of Ga'Oh on his wider and muscular back, and powered down, but his new clothes, weapons, large sky blue orbs orbiting around his legs, massive blonde angel wings, and jewelry were permanent.

Loni: Loki, that was so awesome!

Loki Loud: Thanks, Loni.

Linka: Plus, I got a surprise for you.

Then, Loki saw Bebe Santiago here, and this surprised him.

Loki: (Surprised) Babe?

Bebe Santiago: That's right, Loki, and I saw everything that happened.

Then, she walked up to Loki, who then picked Bebe Santiago up in his abnormally large and powerful muscular arms.

Bebe Santiago: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Loki's massive right pec) Plus, I like what's happened to you, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

This caused Loki Loud's face to turn atomic red, as they shared a passionate kiss and hug. Then, he gently put Bebe down, and he went up to Linka, gently picked her up, and he hugged her.

Loki Loud: That was a wonderful thing you did, little sis.

Linka Loud: Thanks, Loki.

Then, we turned our attention to Gargamal.

Me: **Now it's time to give Gargamal the worst buttkicking ever!**

We went at him and punched and kicked him and blasted him all over the place!

POW BIFF SMASH BLAM BAM KROW KATOW BLAM SMASH CRACK!

Killer Croc: (punches Gargamal) How'd you like that?!

Gargamal: (in pain) Is that all you got, you stupid alligator?!

Gator Ghoul: I'M an alligator. He's a crocodile. There's a difference!

Me: **Leobreaker, Wingsaber! Lets do it!**

Leobreaker transformed and so did Wingsaber and then they hooked up to me.

Me: **J.D. KNUDSON, SAVAGE SONIC WING MODE!**

We were ready for action!

Me: **Try this on! CYBER KEY POWER!**

The Autobot, Decepticon, Velocitron, Animatron, Earth and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys went into my arm device and then I got Metroplex's axe, Quick Mix's cannon, Red Alert's Cannon, Hot Shot's missile launchers, Scattershot's missile cannons, Starscream's cannon, Scourge's Two Fire Dragon Heads, Leobreaker's claws, Optimus Prime's cannon, Megatron's blade arms, Thundercracker's Thunder Cannon, Crumplezone's Shoulder Cannons and Dirt Boss's Shoulder Cannons.

Me: **Time to go all out!**

I fired waves of energy, fire and missiles and bullets and they all hit Gargamal and exploded all over the place!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

I then jumped and slashed Gargamal and smashed him with the axe!

Kirby: Now fire this! Nico throw some rocks!

Nico: You got it Kirby!

Kirby turned into Ice Kirby and Nico threw a bunch of rocks and then Kirby fired a blast of ice and froze the rocks in a block of ice and then threw them at Gargamal and they smashed him all over the place.

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Qwun, Maxxor and Ninren blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Wildrider, Merrick, G1 Smokescreen and Mumbo used the Earth and Nintendo Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wildrider's Scattershot Gun, Merrick's wolf powers, Smokescreen's disruptor rifle and Mumbo's Voodoo powers 100-fold.

Wildrider and Merrick: WOLF SCATTERSHOT BURST!

G1 Smokescreen and Mumbo Jumbo (Banjo Kazooie): VOODOO ION BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: NATURE OF KINDNESS BLAST!

They fired a barrage of energy blasts and leaves.

Gator Ghoul, Smurfs and Me: SMURF FRIENDSHIP BURST!

We fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: Hope you aren't allergic to berries! BERRY LIGHTNING sTYLE: SALMONBERRIES!

Perfuma: BERRY NATURE STYLE: PINEBERRIES!

Entrapta: BERRY LIGHTNING STYLE: CLOUDBERRIES!

Frosta: BERRY ICE STYLE: CAPE GOOSEBERRIES!

Sakura Kasugano: BERRY FIRE STYLE: GOJI BERRIES!

Karin Kanzuki: BERRY WATER STYLE: AÇAI BERRIES!

Toph: BERRY EARTH STYLE: MULBERRIES!

Hilda: (British Accent) BERY WIND STYLE: OLALLIEBERRIES!

R. Mika: BERRY LIGHT STYLE: WHITE RASPBERRIES!

Yamato Nadeshiko: BERRY DARK STYLE: BLACK RASPBERRIES!

Sari Sumdac: BERRY LIGHTNING STYLE: GOLDEN RASPBERRIES!

Yuna Kamihara: BERRY WATER STYLE: RED RASPBERRIES!

Menat: BERRY STAR STYLE: BLACKBERRIES!

Mollie: BERRY NATURE STYLE: OREGON MARIONBERRIES!

Shantae: BERRY MAGIC STYLE: STRAWBERRIES!

Jessica Shannon: BERRY FIRE STYLE: RED AND BLACK CURRANTS!

Girl Jordan: BERRY WATER STYLE: BOYSENBERRIES!

Colette: BERRY LIGHT STYLE: LINGONBERRIES!

Ryuko: BERRY DARK STYLE: GOOSEBERRIES!

Kyuko: BERRY LIGHTNING STYLE: ELDERBERRIES!

Misako: BERRY EARTH STYLE: CHOKEBERRIES!

Makoto Nanaya: BERRY WIND STYLE: HUCKLEBERRIES!

Litche Faye Ling: BERRY FIRE STYLE: CRANBERRIES!

Nanami: BERRY WATER STYLE: BLUEBERRIES!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said berries and smashed Gargamal all over.

Lincoln and his Harem: BERRY FINAL SMASH: BERRY MEGALASER!

They fired lasers based on the berries throughout the world which merge then explode on contact with Gargamal!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gargamal fell to the ground and he was swollen and REALLY puffed up! Turns out he was horribly allergic to many of those berries!

We went up to him and we powered down and we were back on Earth.

Gargamal: Well?! Aren't you going to kill me?!

Maria: No. We're sending you to prison. (smirks) So you can eat berries in the prison cafeteria!

Gargamal: Oh no.

He was stripped of his magic and sent to the Neptune Prison for all eternity.

Papa Smurf: Thank you all for helping us.

Aqueduct: It was our pleasure.

Mirror Master: If you guys want, you can move near the Estate.

Papa Smurf: I think we're fine in the park.

Evilseed: (To Agnes and Marge) Now, what about you two?

Marge: I know it might take some time for us to be forgiven. So, that's why we were thinking we can work at the Scooby Snax Factory.

Agnes: If that's okay.

Puff: Nothing wrong with that.

Marge: Great!

Agnes: Just one favor. Tell Seymour and Homer we're sorry.

Dark Don: Don't worry. We'll tell them that.

Dark Mikey: But today was a good step towards forgiveness.

Me: Yep.

Nico: That's good. But great job everyone. We've now seen the last Blackheart and the Hidden and now Gargamal is gonna be in prison forever.

Eli: Yep. Good riddance.

Papa Smurf: (To the viewers) Gargamal is gone and we are gonna love being in the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We can now live in peace with them.

Me: You all will be perfectly safe with us Papa Smurf.

Nico: Yep. Lets go home everyone.

We went back to the estate and we enjoyed the rest of the day and we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another chapter finished.

The Smurfs have been a very popular show since 1981 and it was so cool! I thought it was awesome how the Smurfs outsmarted Gargamal all the time. The 1st part was for FernGully and I know it sounds like I'm being repetative and I'm sorry about that. The second part was for the 1993 movie version of Super Mario Bros. and that was a great movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Next up for my rescue is gonna be in the Season 1 Digimon show and we're gonna be in that factory. We're going to face Andromon as he is under the influence of a Black Gear. It'll be interesting to see what that was like for Tai and friends. Me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Missy, Nene, Erica, Lillian, Marie, Qin, Ellie, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Kari Kamiya and the Jolteon Gene-Slammer are gonna be there and we're going to also meet a Werecat named Were and we're also going to meet a Dark Magician Girl too. Kari is gonna also transform in that one too. So I'll need the transformation sequence for that. The Rescue of Lincoln is gonna be in the Courage the Cowardly Dog episode The Sandman Sleeps and we're going to ask the Sandman to give Muriel's sleeping sand back after she went for 5 days without sleep. The next chapter is for Veteran's Day and we're going to also go into the undersea world of The Snorks, the Underwater Version of The Smurfs and that is gonna be really cool to meet one of my favorite shows from my past.

See you all tomorrow

# Underwater Versions of The Smurfs

HAPPY VETERANS DAY 2021 EVERYONE!

---

In the Digital World on File Island, me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Erica, Qin, Marie, Lillian, Ellie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Kari Kamiya and Janelle the Jolteon Gene-Slammer were walking through a factory.

Me: Wow look at this factory.

Janelle Kerumma: I can't believe there would be a factory in the Digital World.

Me: I think Tai and Izzy told me all about this kind of factory.

Janelle concentrated and groaned as she was forced to all fours.

Eli: They were here before in the Digital World.

Janelle turned into JOLTEON!

Marie: (Russian Accent) I have a feeling we'll run into an evil Digimon here.

Kari: I hope not. Tai said they met Andromon the first time and he was under the influence of one of Devimon's Black Gears.

Me: I remember hearing about that. Andromon is an Ultimate Level Digimon and it's one of the reasons why they had a hard time with him.

Simone: But it will be amazing to face him like that.

Me: It sure would. But I wonder what this factory is used for. Matt told me that this factory was designed to put things together and then take them apart.

Eli: Doesn't sound very helpful to me.

Lillian: Yeah that is crazy.

Eli: Wait I sense something. (Points down a hall) That way.

We heard footfalls and then a figure came out and it was Andromon!

Me: It's Andromon!

Eli: Uh oh! He's under the influence of a Black Gear. I sense it.

Maria: Andromon, we won't want to hurt you. (dodges a punch from him) Okay. I guess the feeling's not mutual!

Andromon: I will punish Alien Intruders.

Me: The Black Gear is making him think we're intruders!

Andromon: (Echoing) GATLING ATTACK!

He fired missiles from his chest!

I fired energy blasts and they hit the missiles and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Me and Andromon: (At the Same Time) LIGHTNING BLADE!

We fired blades of electrical energy at each other and the blades collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew Andromon back and he skidded.

Maria: I hope he doesn't fire homing missiles!

Me: Those were homing missiles that he fires.

Andromon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING BLADE!

He fired a blade of Electrical Energy.

Simone: (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

Simone fired a blast of fire from her hand and it hit the Lightning Blade and dissolved it and the blast hit Andromon and blew him back.

Eli: Awesome!

?: Let us help!

We saw a Tinkermon, a Werecat and a Dark Magician Girl!

Me: Whoa! Tinkermon, a Werecat and a Dark Magician Girl!

Eli: Wow! Beautiful!

Dark Magician Girl giggled.

Tinkermon: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Tina Freeley and I'm from Colorado.

Me: Wow one of my home state natives. And you're a Tinkermon Gene-Slammer.

Tinkermon: Yep.

Were: My name is Were and yes I'm a Werecat.

Me: Cool!

Suddenly, Kari's eyes turned neon pink, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with dragons and pink fire surrounding her, and as she approached Andromon, she left pink energy, dragons, and pink fire with every step. Then, Kari was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with pink fire surrounding the vortex, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kari emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kari Kamiya grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights on the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon pink eyes and a pink energy aura with dragons and pink fire surrounding her, she has a Gatomon with the Light Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Gatomon earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the Crest of Light for the pendant, she has large brown angel wings with pink tips on the large brown feathers and pink fire falling from the tips. She has on a sleeveless pink blouse with a yellow phoenix on it, a hot pink skirt with pink fire on it, hot pink pants, and hot pink leather ankle-high combat boots, and a hot pink sleeveless trenchcoat with pink fire and dragons on the coattails and a Gatomon on the back. Kari Kamiya has out her massive Sword of the Dragonheart sword in her left hand, Kari Kamiya has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with hot pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large hot pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji on the back below the Gatomon that said, "Kari Kamiya, Little Sister of Tai Kamiya, Dear Friend of Gatomon, Digidestined of Okinawa, Master of Pink Fire and Dragons, and Slayer of The Eternally Damned."

八神ヒカリ、八神太一の妹、テイルモンの親愛なる友、沖縄のデジデスティネーション、ピンクの火とドラゴンの達人、そして永遠に堕落したスレイヤー

Kari Kamiya has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED PINK FIRESTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF LIGHT!

When we saw it, we were amazed by Kari Kamiya's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation. But, when the Black Gear possessed Andromon saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Me: WHOA! Kari you look amazing!

Eli: Way to go Kari!

Lillian: Awesome! Kari how do you feel?

Kari: (Divine Echoing Voice of Light and Hope) **I feel amazing Lillian. This power is more than enough to make the strongest evil Digimon quiver in fear.**

Me: It sure is.

Dark Magician Girl: That is a fact!

Maria: (to Dark Magician Girl) Wait. Are you the same Dark Magician Girl that Jaden and his friends met on Duel Monsters Spirit Day?

Dark Magician Girl: I sure am and it will be great to see them again.

Me: That is so cool and I heard that you know Syrus Truesdale.

Dark Magician Girl: I sure do. It'll be awesome seeing him again.

Me: It sure will.

Eli: Here he comes!

Andromon was coming.

Eli: I got this. I remember Izzy told me he had to hit his leg. (Echoing) ELECTRO SHOCKER!

He fired a ball of lightning and it hit Andromon in his leg and he screamed in pain as the Black Gear came out and then I grabbed it!

Me: Got it! Maybe we can take this back to the estate for analysis.

Andromon: (Groans) What happened?

Maria: A Black Gear was controlling you and you almost killed us.

Kari: **But the important thing is that you are back to Normal.**

Andromon: Thank you all so much for saving me again and it's great to see you again Kari.

Kari: **You too Andromon.**

Andromon: You look amazing Kari. You must've transformed.

Kari: **I sure did and it's so cool. I have so much to tell Tai and my friends.**

Tinkermon: Boy no kidding.

Me: Lets get you back to normal Tina.

I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Andromon covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Janelle and Tina were reverting back.

Janelle: (stands up straight) Good thing we found you in the Digital World.

Tina: (Loses her wings but her dress stays on) Same here.

Janelle was naked but Tina was not.

Maria gave her new clothes.

Tina: This is amazing that I'm now a Digimon Gene-Slammer. But I thought all Digimon are made of Data?

Me: They are. But somehow Team Rocket's scientists have been able to turn Digimon into organic beings.

Miranda: It's crazy but it's really true.

Gina Pele: Yeah no kidding.

Tina: (holds her head in pain) Oh, c'mon! Do I really have to transform again?!

Miranda: Reign the power in with the strength of your will and you can use Tinkermon's powers like we did with the Digimon we were turned into.

Gina Pele: Concentrate.

Tina did so and she glowed in a neon yellow aura and then she was fully engrafted.

Tina: Whoa!

Andromon: That must be really tough for you all to have to go through all that.

Lillian: You have no idea.

Me: But we're searching for the men that did this to many people around the world and the universe.

Dark Magician Girl: I hope you all find them.

Me: Oh we will. And they will get what's coming.

We later went back home after Kari powered down and Andromon came with us and it was great he was with us and T.K. and Tai were amazed and more. We told everyone everything and more.

---

After dealing with the Black Gear possessed Andromon, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Boris (Loud House) were heading to Nowhere, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to ask The Sandman to give back Muriel's sleeping sand, which has caused her to go 5 days without sleep.

Lincoln: Ah, we're back in Nowhere, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to ask The Sandman to give back Muriel's sleeping sand, which has caused her to go 5 days without sleep.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nicole: Plus, you also seem to be in a good mood today, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Well, this also pertains to what happened this morning.

Me: He's right, Nicole. You see, this morning right after breakfast, Lincoln was in a deep meditation, and thanks to him, Lincoln 2, and Lincoln 3, Lincoln reigned in his emotions, and now, he's now in a more balanced state.

Nico: That's right, and we also found out that his Anger side was getting a little rowdy and rebellious again.

FLASHBACK TO THIS MORNING

After breakfast, we followed Lincoln to the gym, then, we saw him use his ghost powers and he then turned his hand invisible, and he phased it through his stomach, and when he pulled his hand out, it was revealed that he had a Dark Orb in him, and he banished it to The Warp. He also told us that the person who did this was Morag when she launched her attack, and we gasped in horror.

But, when Mira McLaughlin heard it, her eyes narrowed and turned red, and she let loose such a loud storm of curse words and swears that everyone in Gotham Royal York heard it. Our jaws dropped in shock, and even Tayuya was applauding at that swear storm.

After that swear storm from Mira, Lincoln went into a meditative state, and he met with Lincoln 2 and Lincoln 3 in his mind. Then, they met up with Lincoln's other emotions, and they'd confronted Rage Lincoln.

Lincoln: Rage Lincoln, you need to stop acting out like this.

Rage Lincoln: NEVER! THAT FILTHY MONKEY CAN'T TELL ME WHAT TO DO!

Lincoln: That's my brother you're talking about. Look, you may be the embodiment of my anger, but that anger needs to be directed at those who are beyond redemption. Marge and Agnes had proved they're worthy of redemption when they warned us of Blackheart and The Hidden returning from the dead and allying with Gargamal. Only those who've proven to be beyond redemption deserve to die, but those who've already suffered from their punishment will prove themselves worthy of redemption.

Lincoln 2: He's right, Rage Lincoln. That anger needs to be tempered and directed at those proven to be irredeemable and can never be forgiven.

Lincoln 3: And Nico was doing his job, but you have to learn to listen to his orders when he's leading the team, okay?

Suddenly, Rage Lincoln's eyes now had tears in them, and his rage was now quieting down, and he'd went up to Lincoln, and he picked him up and everyone hugged him. Then, Lincoln's emotions turned into a whirlwind of colors, and they merged with Lincoln, and the emotions became one with Lincoln. And outside, we saw Lincoln surrounded by a colorful rainbow fire energy vortex, and we felt Lincoln getting even more stronger and stronger and stronger still. Then, Lincoln emerged from the vortex, and we felt that his emotions were now one with him, and the deep sapphire blue thunderbird that's emblazoned on his forehead now had rainbow colors, and the gold thunderbolt on the thunderbird remained the same.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, not only have you gotten even more stronger and stronger and stronger still, but you're now in a balanced state of mind.

Lincoln: That's right.

Lincoln 2: We got through to Rage Lincoln, and we comforted him after his breakdown before he and the other emotions merged with Lincoln.

Lincoln 3: And now, say hello to a new and improved Lincoln.

Lori: And you were able to reign in your emotions like that, just like with the other Gene-Slammers?! That's literally incredible!

Lynn: Do you think you can teach us that, bro?

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course, Lynn.

We hugged Lincoln and we stayed that way for a few hours.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: It was incredible that you were able to reign in your emotions like that, Linc.

Lincoln: That's right, like with my powers, I'm in control of my emotions, my emotions don't control me.

Me: You got that right.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the thirteen girls, but they, along with Courage and Francesca, have been cornered by the Sandman.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they, along with Courage and Francesca, have been cornered by the Sandman, who found out they were trying to get Muriel's sleeping sand back. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over, and we got in between The Sandman and the thirteen girls, Courage, and Francesca. Suddenly, Lincoln saw something that could be the cause of The Sandman's sleepless nights and his actions.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Sandman, I think I know why you can't sleep.

Lincoln put his hand underneath the mattress of The Sandman, and he pulled out a teddy bear, and when the Sandman saw it, he was surprised.

The Sandman (CTCD): Teddy! Oh, how I missed you. No wonder I couldn't sleep. How did you know that I couldn't sleep without Teddy?

Lincoln: I've had my plush rabbit, Bun-Bun, when I was little. He's helped me get to sleep every night and comforted me when I got scared. So, I understand why you couldn't sleep, and now that you've been reunited with Teddy, now, you can experience sleep, just like the rest of us.

The Sandman was touched by Lincoln's explanation and words.

The Sandman (CTCD): Thank you, Lincoln, and here. I won't be needing this anymore.

The Sandman gave Lincoln back Muriel's sleeping sand, and he fell asleep, and we gave Muriel back her sleeping sand, and she was able to go back to sleep again. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The thirteen girls were Hina Yumihara, Mayuka Nasu, Elvira Hill, Lene Kleinbeck, and Anessa Rossetti from Buddy Complex, Sayla Mass from Mobile Suit Gundam, Fa Yuiry, Elle Vianno, Roux Louka, and Emary Ounce from Mobile Suit Gundam ZZ, Catherine Bloom, Luna Armonia, Dorothy Catalonia, and Sally Po from Mobile Suit Gundam Wing, and Mineva Lao Zabi from Mobile Suit Gundam Unicorn.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hina Yumihara, Mayuka Nasu, Elvira Hill, Lene Kleinbeck, Anessa Rossetti, Sayla Mass, Fa Yuiry, Elle Vianno, Roux Louka, Emary Ounce, Catherine Bloom, Luna Armonia, Dorothy Catalonia, Sally Po, and Mineva Lao Zabi.

Nicole: From Buddy Complex, Mobile Suit Gundam, Mobile Suit Gundam ZZ, Mobile Suit Gundam Wing, and Mobile Suit Gundam Unicorn, that's awesome!

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hina Yumihara: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hina Yumihara and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from the Sandman, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had

deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Hina Yumihara: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Hina Yumihara: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We went back home to the Estate, and not only did Lincoln rescue the thirteen girls and give Muriel back her Sleeping Sand, but

Lincoln also made a new friend in The Sandman, and that was quite an amazing rescue.

* * *

After helping The Sandman and giving Muriel back her Sleeping Sand, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Yellow Iris, Leone Rhodes, Lila Hart, Metical Flair, Rupiah Rood, Koron Steiner, Chris Partn, Rushuna Tendo, Setsuna Oomido, Mey-Rin, Princess Comet, Yu Morisawa, Minky Momo, Laura Haruna, Kana Iwata and Mindy O'Hara were getting ready for their date, and this time, they're heading for Goron Hot Springs.

But, they're not the only ones going there, Garrett "Drako" Shoefstall, Lark Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe), Sapphire Ink (Garrett's Universe), Viridi, Princess Morbucks (Garrett's Universe), Mine(Garrett's Universe), Polly tix (Garrett's Universe), along with Me, Varie, Lady Palutena, Misty Tredwell, Celica (Fire Emblem), Zoey Hanson, Corina Bucksworth, Bridget Verdant, Kikki Benjamin, Renee Roberts, and Berry Shirayuki were also going as well.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, and he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Yellow Iris was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with a fox on it, Leone Rhodes, Lila Hart, Metical Flair, Rupiah Rood, and Koron Steiner were all dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the SDF logo on it, Chris Partn was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with the Burning Rangers symbol on it, Rushuna Tendo was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with a revolver on it, Setsuna Oomido was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a revolver on it, Mey-Rin was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with an owl on it, Princess Comet was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with stars on it, Yu Morisawa was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with a heart on it, Minky Momo was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with an angel on it, Laura Haruna was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a hamster on it, Kana Iwata was dressed in a yellow two-piece bikini with a hamster on it, and Mindy O'Hara was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a hamster on it.

Garrett "Drako" Shoefstall was dressed in black swim shorts with cryptid creatures on it, Lark Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe) was dressed in a dark red bikini with shadows on it, Sapphire Ink (Garrett's Universe) was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with her cutie mark on it, Viridi (Kid Icarus) was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with flowers on it, Princess Morbucks (Garrett's Universe) was dressed in a two-piece yellow bikini with dollar signs on it, Mine (Garrett's Universe) was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with the Night Raid symbol on it, and Polly Tix (Garrett's Universe) was dressed in a was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a dragon on it.

I was dressed in a pair of large red swim shorts with a phoenix and and elemental forces, and I had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Varie was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with a mermaid on it, Lady Palutena was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the symbol of Skyworld on it, Misty Tredwell was dressed in a two-piece bikini with the Lizard Nazca Line on it, Celica (Fire Emblem) was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with a sword on it, Zoey Hanson, Corina Bucksworth, Bridget Verdant, Kikki Benjamin, Renee Roberts, and Berry Shirayuki were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with cats on them.

When Lincoln, Garrett, and I saw the girls in their bikinis, we had atomic red blushes on our faces, and we had to keep ourselves from going crazy. But, the girls were also doing the same thing as soon as they saw us in our swim shorts.

Lincoln: Shall we, ladies?

Yellow Iris: Of course, Linky.

We took the girls in our arms, and we headed off to our destination: Goron Hot Springs. When we'd arrived, it was an amazing place with constant warm water.

Lincoln: Wow, this place is amazing.

Viridi: I've heard about the Goron Hot Springs in Hyrule, the warm water is said to ease someone's tension and relieve any stress they've had to deal with.

Me: Looks like we picked an ideal place to have our date.

We headed for the pool of warm water, and when we sat in the pool of warm water, we felt that any tension and stress has been melted away, and we breathed a sigh of calming relief.

Me: Whoa, the warm water is really doing wonders for us.

Lincoln: You said it. Any stress and tension we've had is now being melted away, and we're now in a state of relaxation.

Then, we also took pictures of Eldin Canyon, along with the Goron Hot Springs, and we also proceed to have lunch, courtesy of Lynn Sr. Plus, the girls gave me, Lincoln, and Garrett a relaxing massage, and we also gave the girls a relaxing massage. Then, after our fun and relaxation, we returned home, and Nico saw we were all relaxed and calmer than ever.

Nico: Looks like you all had quite a fun time.

Lincoln: Oh yeah, we went to the Goron Hot Springs.

Nico: Really? I've heard about them from Link, they're supposed to be a perfect vacation spot there in Hyrule. Tell me you took pictures of it.

Lincoln showed everyone the photos, and they were impressed.

Lori: We should also go there, as well, in case we get stressed out.

Lynn: You said it.

Lola: And from the added massages that you gave the girls, along with getting massaged by the girls, we should also bring our dates as well.

Nico: I was about to suggest that, as well.

We continued telling everyone about our date before it was time for our next mission.

---

Later at school it was time for another awesome dodgeball game!

RD Luna ducked as a dodgeball flew past her.

RD Luna: Is dodgeball always so hectic?!

I ducked and flipped over a couple of dodgeballs.

Me: Yeah but it's fun!

I threw them and they hit Dark Spicer and Chalmers in their faces!

BONK! BIFF!

Everyone cheered!

Dark Magician Girl: Wow! J.D. is so acrobatic.

Syrus: He sure and I think this sport is perfect for him.

Erica: GO J.D.! GO!

Maria pulled Tiny Kong to the ground before she could get hit by dodgeballs.

Tiny Kong: This is dodgeball, not a warzone!

Maria: Right now, it's a combination of both!

Kick Buttowski was running up the walls and running along them as he was throwing dodgeballs at Skinner, Lunch Lady Doris, Groundskeeper Willie, Hydro Man and Evil Green Ranger and he smashed them to the ground.

Wiggum: Time to call in the Secret Weapon!

That Secret Weapon was COACH KRUPT! UH OH!

Coach Krupt: BOMBARDMENT!

He threw dodgeballs all over and I was dodging them.

Me: You call those throws Krupt? My mom throws better than you!

I dodged more throws!

Maria: You tell that stick-armed freak!

Coach Krupt: BOMBARDMENT!

SMACK!

Maria got hit in the face and everyone gasped!

Me: Uh oh!

Crankcase: Great! It's the bombardment freak.

Maria: NO ONE HITS ME IN THE FACE AND GETS AWAY WITH IT! Bombardment this! (throws dodgeball)

The Dodgeball hit Krupt square in the crotch and then…

CLANG!

A bear trap from the Dodgeball popped out and it snapped onto his crotch and he screamed in a squeaky voice and screamed like a little girl!

We winced and some of us covered our manhoods and some of us fainted!

Armada Hoist: Okay, someone should take Krupt somewhere else.

Skinner: I'll do it. I was in charge of him back in Springfield after all.

Me: Okay. That was awesome though!

Scrappy Doo: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM WINS!

We cheered wildly!

Ellie Singh: That was so awesome!

Skinner took him to the bench as Krupt was foaming at the mouth.

---

Back at the Estate we were getting ready for our next mission.

Mushi: BTW, J.D.? You're leadiing today. And Happy Veterans Day!

Me: Thanks Mushi and yes I know that. Also I have just the mission for us.

I turned on the TV and then she Snorks came on.

Nico: Cool! We're going to see the Snorks.

SpongeBob: Ooh we're going underwater this time.

Ellie Singh: I better bring my scuba gear.

Me: Not needed Ellie. We all have the power to breathe underwater.

Eli: It's true and this is gonna be awesome.

Then Tchang Zu, Batroc the Leaper, Whirlwind, Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Puff, and Dark Turtles appeared.

Whirlwind: Can me, Tchang Zu, Batroc, Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Mirror Master, Evilseed, Puff and the Dark Turtles go with you guys this time? And Happy Veterans Day!

Me: You all sure can and same to you.

Nico: This is gonna be cool.

Eli: Yep. We're going to the world of The Snorks.

Aqueduct: Wow! I haven't watched that show in a long time! I bet we're gonna go after Dr. Strangesnork.

Me: Bingo! This is gonna be awesome.

Varie: I've heard of Dr. Strangesnork.

Varie pulled out a Wanted Poster of him.

Varie: He's on the Neptune Crusader's Top 10 Most Wanted List.

Me: Whoa! Sounds like we picked the right mission for you all. Lets get moving guys.

We were off to the Ocean.

## THE OCEAN

We were underwater and we were swimming to Snorkland.

Sideways: Good thing Cybertronians can breathe underwater.

Me: Yep.

We were swimming and we saw Snorkland.

Me: Wow we're here.

Nico: Wow! Snorkland.

A bunch of Snorks came.

Allstar Seaworthy: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What an honor.

Me: You must be Allstar Seaworthy. It's an honor to meet you.

Allstar: That's right and this is Dimmy Finster, Daffney Gillfin, Casey Kelp and Tooter Shelby.

Eli: Pleasure to meet you all.

Casey Kelp: How can you guys breathe underwater?

Aqueduct: Well, it's easy for me since I have water powers.

Me: We all have the power to breathe underwater. It's one of our most amazing powers.

Nico: It sure is. I think it's so cool.

SpongeBob: Some of us are sea creatures.

Varie: And some of us are mermaids.

Eli: Yep.

Teen Titans Thunder: Several of us are in a group called the Neptune Crusaders.

Varie: That's right and I formed the group when a massive Krabby Patty Zombie Invasion broke out in Bikini Bottom.

Casey Kelp: Whoa I heard about that. That was intense! Thank goodness that didn't happen here in Snorkland.

Varie: No thank goodness it didn't.

Lily: We had to use Plankton's chum that was locked in a storage bin to get everyone back to normal.

Plankton: Wait. You guys used my chum against zombies?!

Vypra: Guess chum isn't too bad.

Lily: Yeah it was really crazy. Sandy invented these really weird Krabby Patties and they turned everyone into Krabby Patty Zombies. But thanks to Sean's teachings in Zombie Apocalypse Survival we cured everyone with your chum.

Plankton: Wow! That's incredible!

Maria: That was one of the strangest and most harrowing adventures we've ever had.

Rarity: Boy that must've been a scary one too darling.

Maria: It was.

Indigo Zap: You guys wanna show us around?

Allstar: Sure.

We swam around Snorkland and we saw all kinds of amazing places the Snorks have fun at.

We saw all sorts of amazing places in Snorkland and it was awesome.

Puff: This place is amazing!

Casey Kelp: It's home and it's awesome.

Me: I think it's really cool.

Ariel: You all have amazing homes down here. Just like how we do on land and in Atlantica.

SpongeBob: And lets not forget in Bikini Bottom.

Me: We all have great homes on Land, Air, Sea and in Space.

Nico: Yep and lets not forget underground for some of us.

Me: Yep.

Pam: This is like a combination of Bikini Bottom and Smurf Village.

Me: I was just about to point that out.

Allstar: Wow you guys know the Smurfs?

Me: We sure do. They are good friends. I found them shortly after my house turned into a massive and gargantuan world tree estate and we were protecting them from the evil

Gargamal. It was really cool. But how do you know them?

Casey Kelp: We had an adventure with them a long time ago and it was really amazing.

Laney: Wow that is so cool!

Eli: It sure is.

Batroc: Don't worry about Gargamal. He's been taken care of.

Me: Yep. He's now in one of our space prisons.

Allstar: That's good you guys took care of him.

Suddenly a massive blast of underwater wind blew.

Me: Whoa! What a sea storm.

Allstar: Lets get back to Snorkland.

We were swimming fast.

Me: Man I didn't know that storms could brew even underwater.

Eli: Yeah that is crazy.

Laney: Wait guys listen!

Laney heard a song.

Ariel: That sounds like the song of a mermaid.

Laney: It's coming from here.

Laney went over and she saw a blond hair mermaid that was no bigger than a Snork and she was trapped in seaweed!

Laney: Wow!

Serena: Please help me.

Laney: Hold on!

Allstar: Suffering Seaweed!

Casey Kelp: And she really needs our help!

Me: Hang on!

Laney had the seaweed let go of her and we had her come with us back to Snorkland.

Gus Grav: Are you okat?

Vulcan: What's your name?

Serena: Yeah I'm fine. Wow! You're the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Serena.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Serena.

Eli: Same here.

Me: Lets get out of this storm so we can talk.

We went to Casey's home.

Mirror Master: Nice house, Casey.

Casey Kelp: Thanks. It's home.

Me: How did you get lost in the storm Serena?

Serena: I didn't get lost. I swam away from home.

Eli: You swam away?

Ariel: How come?

Serena: Look at me and Casey. We're almost the same size. All the mermaids in Mermaid Del Ray are much much bigger. I was the runt. I had to try twice as hard to keep up. So I swam away. I kept going and going until my tailfin gave out. Then I got caught in the storm and I might have perished if you all hadn't found me.

Me: It's good we did. But Serena you shouldn't give up on trying just because you're half the size of a normal mermaid.

Eli: Yeah. You are still a mermaid no matter how big or small you are.

Bludgeon: Look at Horsea, for example. She's not as big as many of us and she's still helpful to the team!

Horsea: That's right!

Manaphy: And I may not be that big either but I'm still a huge help.

Tentacool: Same with me and lots of other Water Pokemon.

Serena: That's awesome.

Casey Kelp: It sure is.

Me: Casey perhaps we should explain the reason why we are here.

Varie: Obviously you know this guy.

She pulled out a wanted poster of Dr. Strangesnork.

Casey Kelp: Dr. Strangesnork. Yep. He is a mad scientist and is really dangerous.

Serena: I've heard of him. He is a bad monster.

Me: Yep. And Like Gargamal we're going to throw him in jail.

Dark Leo: First, we need some info on him.

Dark Raph: I hope he doesn't have backup like Gargamal did!

Dark Don: I have a feeling that he's working alone.

Dark Mikey: Hey, either way, he's gonna lose!

Me: Yep.

Varie: Here's the info on him and he mostly has a catfish with him.

Varie pulled up his history.

Dr. Strangesnork was presumably born in Snorkland to Allstar's grandparents on the Seaworthy side of the family. His brother is Mr. Seaworthy, and his twin is Dr. Gallio. When he and Gallio were both children, they both entered a science contest at their elementary school. Strangesnork kept tourmenting Gallio about it, but Gallio enters it by creating glue, and winnng the science contest. Ever since then, this has put a strain on their relationship.

When she finished reading we were shocked.

Serena: Goodness!

Casey Kelp: Yeah he has always been a bad case for us.

Me: Sounds like you all have a really bad history with him.

Allstar: Yeah we sure do.

Brimstone: First, Serena needs to eat something so she has some energy.

Varie: Good idea. Lily?

Lily: I'm on it.

Lily pulled out her emergency grill and then made some krabby patties and then Serena ate them and they were really good.

Serena: (Eating) Delicious.

Lily: Figured it would be perfect for this.

Tchang Zu: (to the Snorks) Also, Happy Veterans Day!

Allstar: Thanks.

Me: Well I think we're ready for an awesome battle. Serena, you are going to love how we get the job done to bad guys.

Serena: I have a feeling I will.

Allstar: This is gonna be good!

Me: I sure will. Get ready Dr. Strangesnork… (Eyes Glow Red) Justice is coming for you.

Casey Kelp: Whoa how come his eyes glowed red like that?

Eli: He does that to add dramatic effect. I think it's cool.

Nico: Yep.

Jabberjaw: I hope Dr. Strangesnork made his will. Because we're going to give him a taste of his own medicine! Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Power Girl: I wonder what made the storm in the first place?

Maria: Undersea currents can do that.

Power Girl: Ah. That makes sense.

Lily: Reminds me of the time I had to restrain Mr. Krabs during when he went bonkers over money. People called him a Tyrant and I ended up having to fight him.

Eli: Geez.

Me: We'll have to hear about that later.

Evilseed: Where's Dr. Strangesnork's hideout?

Allstar: His lair is right there on that hill outside of Snorkland.

I pulled out my binoculars and I looked and saw his lair.

Me: That must be it. He doesn't have it guarded. This is almost looking to be too easy. Lets go.

We went to Dr. Strangesnork's lair. We arrived and we were swimming above it.

Yagura: Looks like it's Entrance time.

Me: Lets do it!

We swam at the lair.

Dr. Strangesnork laughed as he was watching Snorkland.

Dr. Strangesnork: (Laughs evilly) Soon my plan to take over Snorkland will be complete!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through his ceiling and the spirits of the Dark Elements of The Sky swirled around it and lightning struck all his inventions and destroyed them. Then the spirits converged and we came out.

Me: Dr. Strangesnork, I presume?

Dr. Strangesnork: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you doing here!?

Me: I think you know the answer to that.

Eli: In the name is Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Galactic Republic, (Ignites Lightsaber) You're under arrest.

Dr. Strangesnork: (to Dai Gui with a laugh) What's the matter? Not in your right element?

Dai Gui: Unlike you, I learn to adapt!

Bai Tza: We all do brother.

Me: And we all have the power to breathe underwater.

Serena: We won't let you get away with everything you've done.

Allstar: That's right. It ends now Doctor.

Dr. Strangesnork: We'll see about that!

He fired ray blasts and Eli deflected them with his lightsaber and the blasts hit the walls and exploded.

BOOOM! BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Me: Time to take you in.

Mr. Touch & Go, Kangor, Manboy, Stinky Butt the Foul, Femme Fatale, Melter, Trapster, Po Kong, Saix and Titanium Toenail then appeared.

Me: Mr. Touch & Go, Kangor, Manboy, Stinky Butt the Foul, Femme Fatale, Melter, Trapster, Po Kong, Saix and Titanium Toenail.

Mr. Go: We hope you're having a Happy Veterans Day!

May: We sure are!

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) And this is a really nice way to celebrate it, mon.

Man Boy: The Snorks live in a really nice place

William: Of course they do.

Me: Yep they sure do.

Stinky Butt: (to me) We heard you freed Andromon from a Black Gear.

Me: We sure did. That was amazing.

Femme Fetale: Is he okay?

Me: Yep he is back to normal and I did an analysis on the Black Gear and I found out that it is a dark energy gear that controls Digimon.

Femme Fetale: Whoa! Who made it?

Nico: Devimon. Crazy huh?

Bluto, Torch Tiger, Ship Org, The Stitch Sisters and Troika then appeared.

Me: Bluto, Torch Tiger, Ship Org, The Stitch Sisters and Troika.

Nico: Troika must be here to challenge one of us.

Troika: Yep and we chose the Three Mage-Sisters.

Francisca: Wow! This is gonna be amazing!

Flamberge: We're honored.

Zan: This is gonna be sweet!

?: Boy it sure will be.

A figure came out and it was RAIMON GAORUFANG from episodes 23 to 25 of LupinRangers VS PatRangers!

---

He'd made his first appearance along with his members of the Raimon Gang Ushibaroque the Brawl and Giwi Newzie were at the Gangler Mansion having a meal a bit early before their boss arrived.

A while later both he and Giwi were at Ushibaroque's hideout they'd ambushed Lupin Blue and Lupin X and his gold safe was about to be access by just one dial fighter, but that turns out to be an error, so the result he'd destroyed the Blue Dial Fighter thus detransformed Tooma from Lupin Blue.

After that both he and Giwi became the judges for this cooking contest between Tooma and Ushibaroque and once the contest was over they'd declared Touma the winner causing Ushibaroque to be a sore loser and attack Touma. Then they both appeared at the docks battling Lupin Red and Lupin Yellow before they retreat. TV STORY-Number 23: Status: Gold

Raimon appeared at Giwi's hideout where Giwi bought more Lucky Charms from Zamigo Delma.

Then he'd appeared on the roof top asking Zamigo to be part of his gang. After that he'd enlarged himself to be even bigger than the Pat Kaiser and X Emperor Slash. TV STORY-Number 24: Promise to Return Alive

Then he'd appeared in the parking garage where wants to know if Zamigo wants to be part of his gang, but Zamigo declines, so for this response he'd attack him. However he'd draws the attention to the police where he then fight them instead. However when the cops used their finisher on Raimon it looks like they destroyed him, but thanks to the treasure that he has in his safe he'd revived himself and the battle continues and no matter how much damage Raimon takes he'll instantly regenerates himself as long as the treasure is locked away in his gold safe. However with the arrival of Noel he'd transformed himself into Lupin X and battles him instead.

However when Raimon thought Noel was going to access his Golden Safe it turns out he was acquiring the data from it and it turns out the gold safe requires two dial fighters because it has a 6-digit combination.

So with teamwork from both the thieves and police also with some help from Noel Lupin Red used the two dial fighters and he managed to gain access to Raimon's safe (which his password is 1-1-0-0-3-0) and got a Docteur, docteur (which translate as "Doctor, Doctor") Life Tank Bracelet. So without the treasure in his safe Raimon will be instantly destroyed once and for all.

However without the assistant from Goche Ru Medou he'd instantly enlarged himself, but this time instead of fighting two megazords he's battling just one which is the Good Cool Kaiser VSX after that he was finally destroyed by this finisher called Good Cool Kaiser: Vehicle Rush Strike.

---

Kairi Yano: Raimon Gaorufang!

Raimon Gaorufang: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the leader of the Raimon Gang and you were going to ask Zamigo to join his gang but he declined. Also it was thanks to Noel that he needed 2 Morphers to open your safe.

Raimon Gaorufang: Yep that's right. Very good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Noel: I assume Ushibaroque and Giwi aren't with you?

Raimon: Sorry. They aren't. But you'll still face them in the future.

Me: We can't wait to see them. And to quote Dark Spicer, your ass is about to be kicked!

Raimon: Bring it on!

At a restaurant, Dark Spicer was eating lunch when suddenly he sneezed.

Dark Spicer: (SNEEZES) Someone must be talking about me.

We got the battles underway.

## Tyler Bowman, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Zyuohgers, Cyborg, Andromon, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go - The Snorks being Just like the Smurfs

Touch & Go were first.

Mr. Touch: (to Tyler) I really like how the Snorks are like the Smurfs. They even helped each other in the past.

Tyler: They sure have and it's so cool that the Snorks are like the Smurfs but here in the Ocean.

Fluttershy: That's true and they are very adorable. They also remind me of the Breezies.

Tree Hugger: Far out and they are amazing too dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I love the Smurfs, Snorks and Breezies. They all are really amazing.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think so too and they are awesome.

Stealth Elf: They sure are.

Yamato: I think so too.

Sela: Me too and they are my kind of people because I am a shark.

Mr. Go: That's true and that is amazing.

Cyborg: Boy it sure is.

Andromon: I do too. It's awesome.

Mr. Touch: I do too. Glad you're okay Andromon.

Andromon: Thanks to J.D. and everyone and it was great to see Kari again.

Mr. Touch: I'm glad. I often wondered what it was like for Tai and his friends when they met you the first time.

Me: It was really cool. But it was scary that one of Devimon's black gears can control him like that. He thought we were aliens from another planet. But Eli deserves most of the credit since he got the Black Gear out of him.

Mr. Touch: That's true. But I'm glad that Andromon is back to normal. Lets do it shall we Mr. Go?

Mr. Go: We shall Mr. Touch.

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

Stella Zhau: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC FORESTS! ZYUOH CARIBOU!

Zach: MONARCH OF THE SWIFT SKIES! ZYUOH FALCON!

Chloe (Loud House): MONARCH OF THE OCEAN VENTS! ZYUOH VIPERFISH!

Rusty Spokes: MONARCH OF THE CORAL REEFS! ZYUOH TRUMPETFISH!

Qin: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL ISLANDS! ZYUOH KOMODO!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Yamato: DON'T UNDERESTIMATE THIS PLANET!

We fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass and fruit and smashed them both down.

Tyler Bowman: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Robin Food: Well done everyone! This calls for a good song for I am…

(MEDIEVAL MUSIC PLAYS)

Hungry Men: (Singing) Robin Food, Robin Food, not your average thieving dude.

With his band of hungry men, he comes to home at noon and then…

He robs from the old (and the rude)

And gives to the young (Oh, nice dude!)

Robin Food… Yo-Ho!

Me: YO-HO!

---

## Randy Cunningham, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Francis, Teresa, Maria, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor - Awesome Dodgeball Game

---

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) That was an awesome dodgeball game this morning, mon! (laughs) Especially since Maria got to teach Krupt a lesson!

They laughed.

Maria: I always have a lot of fun in dodgeball. We all thought it was really awesome.

Randy Cunningham: It sure was a lot of fun! J.D. and everyone did a lot of action in that one.

Sunset Shimmer: But it was so cool how J.D. ran up the walls and dodged the balls that way. That was so awesome!

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! Lincoln did a great job too and also it was so cool how J.D. does all those acrobatic moves every time.

Cayenne: Now I see why J.D. and Kick love that game so much.

Firecracker Burst: It was amazing. You guys always have a lot of fun in dodgeball. It's perfect for you guys because it tests your speed, agillity, acrobatics and everything.

Kangor: That's true mon and it always is fun. I heard that Syrus is seeing Dark Magician Girl again.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) He sure is and surprisingly it's the same Dark Magician Girl that appeared during the Duel Academy Spirit Festival.

Gusty the Great: That is so awesome and Syrus is one amazing guy to be in love with Dark Magician Girl.

Sunburn: He sure is and we're so happy for him.

Fire Lori: It's literally so amazing.

Francis: It sure is amazing.

Teresa: We're so happy.

Maria: Yep.

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) I think it's amazing how Syrus knows Dark Magician Girl. We're happy for the little lad.

Kangor: I am too mon. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Randy Cunningham: OH YEAH!

Sunnset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Flora, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Powerpuff Girls, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy - Andromon being under the control of Devimon's Black Gears must've been awful

---

Manboy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) Andromon being under the control of Devimon's Black Gears must've been awful. I think he also got possessed by a Dark Ring during the Digimon Emperor's reign.

Flora: He sure did and that's what Tai told us. That was crazy.

Rainbow Dash: But the number of Digimon controlled by Devimon's Black Gears is nothing compared to the number of Digimon that were being controlled by the Digimon Emperor.

Scootaloo: Yeah hundreds of Digimon were enslaved by his reign of terror.

Pickle Barrel: That was terrible from what we heard.

Barley Barrel: No kidding. But thank goodness they both will never terrorize the Digital World again.

Magma Gloom: No kidding! But I can't help but wonder what Nico's reaction to learning that the Digimon Emperor was really Ken Ichijouji was like.

Man Boy: That is a really good question. How did they find out that he was the Digimon Emperor?

Flash Magnus: From what I was told Davis scratched Ken's ankle during a soccer match with his foot and it was thanks to that injury that they were able to find out.

Manboy: Boy that must've been a REALLY shocking revelation. I guess it's true what they say: "The Enemy of my Enemy Is My

Friend."

Whirlwind: Yeah that was intense!

Air Lincoln: I can't believe that MaloMyotismon would force Oikawa to turn such a sweet boy into a ruthless tyrant hellbent on ruling the Digital World with an iron fist.

Blossom: No kidding.

Bubbles: Poor guy.

Buttercup: That is one of the worst ever schemes we've ever seen.

Manboy: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Flora: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Loki Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Ripping Friends, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul - Terrible how Devimon can be that evil

---

Stinky Butt the Foul was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) It's terrible that Devimon can be so evil. Good thing we killed him while J.D. and Zarya were away.

Loki Loud: Yeah that is a good thing and we were shocked to see how dangerous Devimon really was.

Pinkie Pie: It was terrible. But thank goodness we destroyed him.

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was terrible that he was that dangerous. Devimon was one of the ultimate evils of the Digital World.

Sprocket: But his evil paled in comparison to that of MaloMyotismon and Apocalymon.

Steel Lynn: Yeah no kidding. That was nuts!

Crag: The Digidestined sure had one amazing adventure not just on Earth but all over the Digital World as well.

Rip: They have a huge responsibility to both worlds.

Chunk: And that is really amazing.

Slab: It sure is. I think it's great.

Gloriosa Daisy: I do too. And all Digimon are cool.

Stinky Butt: They sure are. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Loki fired a fart blast from his butt and it hit Stinky Butt and smashed him down and they fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down and the Ripping Friends all pulverized Stinky Butt and smashed him down.

Loki Loud: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Alexis Rhodes, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Jasmine, Mindy, Mai Valentine, Akiza, Tori Meadows, Rio Kastle, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale - Nico must've despised Devimon with a vengeance

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fetale: (to Alexis) Nico must've despised Devimon with a vengeance. I wonder if he hated him just as much as he hated Brightburn.

Alexis Rhodes: After everything Devimon did in the Digital World, I wouldn't be surprised. But I think Nico's hatred towards Devimon might be that strong.

Rarity: That would be really scary if he had that strong a level of hatred.

Sweetie Belle: It sure would. But thank goodness we made sure that Devimon was destroyed for good.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) That was terrible from what I was told about him. Sounds like he gave you all a huge amount of problems doncha know.

Thunder Terror: Yeah Devimon was awful. I can tell how dangerous he was and that he gave the Digidestined a huge helluva rough ride when they first met him.

Mistmane: He must've been one dangerous opponent.

Sable Spirit: Yeah no kidding. But at least the Digital World will be a safer place without him from now on.

Gill Grunt: That is a good thing. But there are still other Digimon that will cause problems.

Liquid Leni: But we'll totes be ready for them.

Jasmine: We sure will. But it's cool that we're going to face Digimon.

Mindy: Yeah it sure is.

Mai Valentine: I think so too and this is gonna be awesome.

Akiza: It would be awesome if we could face all the Digimon that the

Digidestined know.

Rio Kastle: Yep it sure would.

Tori Meadows: You got that right.

Femme Fatale: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and water, jewels, ice and elements and smashed her down.

Alexis Rhodes: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

Aquaman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Mera, Aqualad, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter - What Digimon were controlled by Devimon to cause Nico to hate him

---

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) I wonder what Digimon were controlled by Devimon to cause Nico to hate him.

Aquaman: Oh gosh there was a lot of Digimon. But lets see here. There was Meramon, Andromon, Monzaemon, Unimon, Leomon, Frigimon, Mojyamon, Centarumon, Whamon and Drimogemon.

Applejack: Hoowee. Those are all Champion Level Digimon.

Apple Bloom: Andromon and Monzaemon are actually Ultimate Level Digimon.

Applejack: Oh. But that is awful how many Digimon he controlled.

Frozen Fright: But those number of Digimon pale in comparison to the number of Digimon that was under the control of the Digimon Emperor.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) No kidding lads. That was awful.

Autumn Blaze: It sure was. I'm glad that Tai and Nico and friends all saved them.

Coloratura: Me too. It's terrible how there can be so many Digimon controlled by Devimon and the Digimon Emperor.

Flashwing: No kidding. That was terrible. I don't blame Nico one bit for having that big of a grudge against both Devimon and the Emperor.

Melter: Do you guys know what Digimon were controlled by the Digimon Emperor?

Aquaman: Oh gosh it's a long list. But it was A LOT of them.

Stone Luna: But we heard that Agumon was part of it.

Melter: WHAT!? The Digimon Emperor got Tai's Agumon!?

Stone Luna: Yeah he sure did!

Mera: That fiend! But if he ever comes back Tai is gonna dish out some pain on him!

Melter: You got that right! Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, water and energy and smashed him down.

Aquaman: FOR ATLANTIS!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Rocket Raccoon, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Star Lord, Drax, Gamora, Groot, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster - Thank goodness the Snorks don't have enemies like Gargamal

---

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) Thank God the Snorks don't have enemies like Gargamal!

Rocket Raccoon: That is a good thing.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah but they aren't nearly as bad as Gargamel.

Cozy Glow: They pale in comparison to him.

Trixie Lulamon: But I bet they are nowhere near as powerful as me, The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Triple Berry: But we'll be ready for them.

Clover the Clever: We sure will and it will be painful for them.

Hex: You got that right.

Lightning Lisa: Justice will catch up to them and they will be in prison.

Star Lord: You got that right.

Gamora: They will fear the most dangerous woman in the universe.

Drax: And Drax the Destroyer.

Groot: I am Groot!

Trapster: You said it! Lets do it!

They fired energy, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Nora Valkyrie, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance,

# Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Ruby Rose, Blake, Yang, Weiss, Pyrrha, Dew, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong - Amazing how Serena is a Mermaid no bigger than the Smurfs and usually mermaids are Human size

---

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) It's amazing how Serena is a Mermaid no bigger than the Snorks. Usually mermaids are Human size.

Nora: I know that is really amazing. But it's sad that she thought of herself as "The Runt of The Litter" so to speak.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah I think Serena is gifted no matter how big she can get.

Luster Dawn: I agree too. She is a gifted singer too.

Princess Cadance: I have a feeling she will be fine with the Snorks. They are great friends.

Flurry Heart: I do too and she is awesome.

Star Swirl: You got that right.

Spyro: Serena and all the mermaids are amazing.

Crystal Laney: I do too. It's awesome.

Ruby: I think she is myself.

Blake: Same with me.

Yang: I do too. It's great.

Weiss: You got that right.

Pyrrha: I agree with you all.

Dew: Same with me too.

Po Kong: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down.

Nora: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Carol, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Maiden of The Moonlight, Joanna the Lunala Gene-Slammer, Selene the Cresselia Gene-Slammer, Power Girl and Sinestro VS Saix - Glad Carol is feeling better and it's amazing that the Digidestined faced so many evil Digimon

---

Saix was next.

Saix: (to Carol) First of all, Carol, I'm glad you're feeling better. Second, it's amazing that the Digidestined faced so many evil Digimon.

Carol: Thanks Saix, I'm glad I'm better too and yeah it sure is amazing that they faced so many of them.

Princess Luna: No kidding. All those evil Digimon are awful. I'm glad they got what was coming to them.

Moondust: They are really bad. Glad they got their just desserts.

Snowdrop: Like all of the villains everyone faced did.

Gari: You got that right.

Ink Rose: Like all criminals, even evil Digimon will get their comeuppance.

Moonlight Raven: That's right and they have it coming.

Blackout: But what would be appropriate would be if we can give

DemiDevimon his lumps.

Shadow Lucy: He had a lot of nerve to lie to some of the Digidestined like that.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) What a rotten monster lads.

Maiden of The Moonlight: No kidding guys. He needs to be destroyed.

Joanna: You said it.

Selene: If he does, POW!

Saix: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of moonlight and darkness and smashed him down.

Carol: TAKE THAT!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of The Night!

---

Chazz Princeton, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Crimson Chin, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail - Terrifying how many Digimon are that dangerous and evil.

---

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) It's terrifying how many Digimon are that dangerous and evil. Like the Shadow Riders you guys faced in the past.

Chazz Princeton: Yeah no kidding. But it's not just the Shadow Riders that were that dangerous. There were MANY enemies that we all faced.

Princess Celestia: There sure are many enemies out there and

Justice must be brought to them.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement and growls)

Princess Celestia: Yes you said it Amber.

Spotlight: They must be stopped and taken down.

Light Lily: Poo poo! (Raspberries)

Crimson Chin: You got that right.

Titanium Toenail: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and fire and smashed him down.

Chazz: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

## Pirolilly, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Boy you guys sure went through a lot these last few days haven't you?

Pirolilly: I know. Lots of things have been happening.

Paige: It has been one crazy event after the other for us.

Carmen: Yeah no kidding. But we got through them all.

Torch Tiger: Glad you did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

## Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: I don't know about you but I'm ready to kick some butt!

Sea: You better believe I am too. This is always fun.

Emerald (Sailor Moon): You got that right.

Sailor Saturn: It sure is fun.

Bluto: You got that right. Lets do it!

Sea pulled out a can of spinach and squeezed it and popped it open and she ate it.

GULP! BOING! DING!

She flexed her muscles and in her biceps was a picture of a nuclear bomb exploding!

They went at Bluto and smashed and pulverized him all over the place and smashed him down.

---

Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

---

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) Been many moons since we fought for an extra.

Leviathan: Boy it sure has. But I love going at you.

Bai Tza: Same with me. This is gonna be awesome.

Chill Bill: You bet it will be.

Ship Org: Yargh it sure will. Lets cross swords!

They did so and clashed powerfully with him and smashed him down.

---

Kerfuffle, Rarity and Leni VS The Stitch Sisters

---

The Stitch Sisters were next.

Eliza Stitch: Heard you all helped the Sandman out.

Kerfuffle: We sure did and he was trying to get some sleep so he stole Muriel's Sleeping Sand. She went for 5 days without sleep doncha know.

Rarity: Oh it was terrible darling. What happened to her was awful.

Leni: But it was because the Sandman lost his teddy bear and Lincoln found it. Like the Sandman, Lincoln can't get to sleep without his Bun Bun.

Elisa Stitch: That's sweet.

Eliza Stitch: It sure is. Is Muriel all right?

Rarity: She sure is. But she is going to be asleep for the whole day.

Eliza Stitch: Boy I don't blame her.

Elisa Stitch: Me neither. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels and smashed them down.

---

Three Mage Sisters, Jessica Herleins and Nene Amano VS Troika (Lightspeed Rescue)

---

Troika was next.

Troika: This is gonna be so awesome facing you all.

Francisca: It's gonna be so awesome to have you as our archenemy.

Flamberge: Three sisters and three monsters. Good call.

Zan: Boy it sure is.

Jessica Herleins: I'm looking forward to this.

Nene Amano: Me too.

Troika: Same here. Hey Francisca I can't help but notice that you three act very similar in terms of elements to the 3 Legendary Birds Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres.

Francisca: That is very interesting. We do share the same elemental natures and have the same powers.

Flamberge: It sure is something. That is an awesome comparison.

Zan: I like it. It's really cool.

Troika: It sure is. Lets do it!

The Three Mage Sisters fired blasts of ice, fire and lightning and the group fired waves of wind and darkness and smashed Troika down.

* * *

LupinRangers, PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Raimon Gaorufang

* * *

Raimon Gaorufang was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so fun! Lets get him!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (SNAPS FINGERS) THE SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

LupinRangers: THE PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: INTERPLANETARY ENFORCERS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

PatRangers: By order of the GSPO, We're Taking You Down by Force!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice, We're Taking Your Treasure!

Nico: And kicking your big ugly ass!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGER AND PATRANGER!

The Megaforce Rangers and Lincoln transformed into the LupinRangers and PatRangers too!

Nico: YEAH! This is gonna be good!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they hit Raimon Gaorufang and spun him around and Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Defenders of San Francisco, they're a collection of swords with the flag of San Francisco etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards and large gems for the hilts in their favorite colors, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems in their favorite colors. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats, large angel wings in their favorite colors, and large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of the Universe with gems in their favorite colors on their wrists and Belts of Elemental Bravery with large gem belt buckles in their favorite colors.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico teleported back.

LupinRangers: LUPIN STRIKE!

PatRangers: PATBLAST!

They fired waves of energy and the group fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Raimon Gaorufang and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

AHe was dead!

Nico: Raimon Gaorufang you have failed this ocean.

LupinRangers: With that we bid you one final Adieu.

PatRangers: Mission Accomplished.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dr. Strangesnork.

Noah: You've made your last evil plan, Strangesnork!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SCIENCE PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers!

Me: It's Buttkicking Time!

?: I will make sure that all of you will die here!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Loki Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lucina: Oh no, I was hoping that I'd never hear that voice. You can come out now, Rudolf.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it's none other than Albein Alm Rudolf I, the tyrannical warlord and fourth Emperor of Rigel.

Lucina: Rudolf, I thought I would never have to deal with you again.

Lincoln: He's definitely someone none of us want to meet. What can you tell us about him, Lucina?

Lucina: You won't like what I'm going to tell you, Linky.

Lucina proceeded to tell us about Rudolf, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

# Rudolf (Fire Emblem)

Emperor Albein Alm Rudolf I, simply known as Rudolf, is the central antagonist of Fire Emblem Gaiden and its remake Fire Emblem Echoes: Shadows of Valentia. The fourth Emperor of Rigel, Rudolf is also Alm's father and Berkut's uncle.

Rudolf is voiced by Takayuki Sugō in Japanese. In English, he is voiced by Jaimeson Price, who also voices Zephiel and Nemesis.

## Appearance

Rudolf is a burly bearded man clad in crimson and black armor with gold trim. He also wears a crimson crown and a purple cape with a white fur trim. In Fire Emblem Gaiden, Rudolf has brown hair and beard, but it was aged white for Fire Emblem: Shadows of Valentia. He wields a lance and a large crimson shield with gold edges.

## Personality

As Emperor of Rigel, Rudolf detested the state of his country, as his subjects forgot the concept of leisure in their pursuit of power above all else. He similarly despised what the neighboring country of Zofia was becoming, as its people slid into indolent hedonism. Rudolf blamed both nations' declines on the degeneration of their patron gods, Doma and Mila, and believed that freeing Valentia from their influence was the only way to save the country from total ruin. To accomplish this goal, he constructed the façade of an oppressive tyrant; so strong was his determination to produce heroes capable of ruling Valentia without the gods' influence that Rudolf accepted the his condemnation and inevitable death.

## Backstory

A young Rudolf joined the Rigelian army, rising through the ranks to become one of its most famous generals. This renown, along with his Brand of Duma and ability to wield Falchion, led to Rudolf's coronation as Emperor despite only being indirectly related to his predecessor, Rigel III. Shortly after his ascension, Rudolf met directly with Rigel's patron god Duma. Over the course of their meeting Rudolf was disturbed at the early stages of Duma's madness, as the War Father demanded he conquer Valentia in his name. Rudolf pledged dominion of the continent and made a show of preparing for war, while secretly meeting with Halcyon, High Priest of the Duma Faithful, for guidance. Halcyon foretold Valentia's eventual spiral into destruction, with its only hope resting with "The Children of Fate": one born in Zofia and a second in Rigel, both Branded. In the year 590, the Empress of Rigel gave birth to Albein Alm Rudolf II, who inherited Rudolf's Brand of Duma on his left hand. Upon learning that a Branded Zofian princess was born around the same time as his son, Rudolf realized that both were the prophesized Children of Fate and covertly visited Ram Village to meet with Mycen, a former Zofian knight exiled for protecting the aforementioned Princess Anthiese (now living as Celica) from the corrupt chancellor Desaix. After explaining his plan to instigate a war that would ultimately free Valentia from Duma and Mila's influence, Rudolf entrusted the newborn Albein to Mycen, hoping his son would grow into a great warrior.

## War of the Deliverance

Late in the year 604, Rigel began to enter a famine. When Zofia refused to aid its neighbor, Rudolf decided the time was right to execute his master plan. After receiving Falchion from Duma, Rudolf invaded the Temple of Mila, killing her and sealing her soul into the sword. With Mila's death, Zofia's crops withered, plunging the country into a famine of its own. As Desaix completed his coup against Zofia's King Lima IV, Rudolf officially declared war on the country. By 606, an adolescent Albein, now known as Alm, joined a resistance group called the Deliverance, eventually becoming its leader. Meanwhile Celica, long staying at Novis Priory for her safety, departed to search for Mila.

The War of the Deliverance culminated in Alm's charge on Rigel Castle itself. Determined to lead his men to the last, Rudolf commanded the castle's defense, but not before imploring his men to surrender to Alm should he perish in the battle. Indeed Rudolf fell that fight, but with his last words he revealed to Alm their true connection, and implored Alm to take up Falchion and slay Duma.

---

When Lucina was finished, we were horrified by Rudolf's actions. But, when Loni Loud heard it, his eyes narrowed in anger, and he narrowed his eyes in anger at the tyrant's ruthless and cruel actions. Suddenly, we felt something snap inside of Loni Loud's mind, as his eyes turned neon purple, and he was surrounded by a purple energy aura with stars, gravity, and gravity lightning crashing down to Earth, and as he approached Rudolf, he left purple energy, stars, gravity, and gravity lightning with every step.

Loni Loud: Rudolf, I will never forgive you for your heartless misdeeds. You tried to conquer Zolfia, and you oppressed your people with nothing but ruthless violence. That is unforgivable, and for that, I will put you down once and for all, YOU HEARTLESS, CRUEL, SADISTIC BASTARD!

We gasped in pure shock when we heard Loni curse at Rudolf, especially the Loud Brothers and Linka.

Me: Whoa, did Loni just…?

Lynn Jr.: Oh yeah, J.D. Loni may look like the nice guy of the family. But, now that he's just found out about the cruel, ruthless, and heartless crimes of Rudolf, that's just pushed Loni too far.

Nico: And now, he's going to tear that tyrannical warlord to shreds.

Then, Loni Loud screamed like a madman, as he was then surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with stars surrounding it and gravity lightning crashing down from the Heavens, we saw the image of King Ghidorah flying around the vortex, and inside the purple vortex was a sea-foam green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Loni Loud emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Loni Loud grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, and Lynn Jr., he now had abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he had neon purple eyes and a neon purple energy aura with stars, gravity, and gravity lightning surrounding him, he had King Ghidorah holding the Gravity Kanji in his claws emblazoned on his forehead, he had on King Ghidorah earrings with the Gravity Kanji in his claws and a necklace with King Ghidorah holding the Gravity Kanji in his claws for the pendant across his permanently bare chest, his blonde hair grew, and it reached to the bottom of his neck, and was tied in a ponytail. Loni Loud had massive blonde angel wings with sea-foam green tips on the large blonde feathers, and they had stars falling from the tips.

Loni Loud had on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with sea-foam green gems on his wrists, he now has his own massive Sword of King Ghidorah sword in his left hand, and it has King Ghidorah etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, it still has the massive gold wings of King Ghidorah for the crossguard, the large sword had a large sea-foam green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and King Ghidorah's heads for the pommel with sea-foam green gems in its mouths. Loni Loud now has on the same clothes as Loki Loud, Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Duke Lincoln, Lynn Jr. and Liam, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is sea-foam green, he has on long sea-foam green trenchcoat flaps with stars and King Ghidorah on them, which were held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large sea-foam green gem for the belt buckle around his waist, he now has on large sea-foam green weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black pants with stars on the legs, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. Loni Loud also has his new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and he now has eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around his legs.

Loni Loud has King Ghidorah from over the years tattooed on his now wider and much more muscular back, and there was a sea-foam green kanji right below King Ghidorah from over the years that said, "Loni Loud, Fashion Expert of The Genderbent Loud Siblings, Second Eldest Brother of Linka Loud, Master of The Stars and Gravity, Emissary of King Ghidorah, Slayer of Evil, Golden-Hearted Lover of His Brothers and Only Sister, and Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ジェンダーベントラウド兄弟のロニラウドファッションエキスパー

ト、リンカラウドの次男、スターと重力のマスター、キングギドラの使者、悪の殺し屋、彼の兄弟と唯一の姉妹の黄金の恋人、そしてチームラウドの素晴らしいメンバー妖精の風とチームラウドフェニックスストーム

Loki Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 STELLAR GHIDORAH STARSTORM GRAVITY ANGEL OF KAIJU JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Loki Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Rudolf saw it, he fell into a rage.

Loki Loud: Holy crap, Loni's transformed. That's awesome.

Me: You said it, Loki.

Leni: Wow, Loni. You look totes awesome and ripped. How do you feel?

Loni Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Ghidorah and Justice) **I feel incredible, Leni, and now, if you'll excuse me, I've got a tyrannical warlord bastard to kill.**

Nico: Oh yeah, show him no mercy, Loni.

Loni Loud: **Trust me, Nico. He deserves none after what he's done.**

Loni Loud went after Rudolf, who got out his lance, and they and they clashed violently as sparks flew across the field, starting fires, and Loni Loud was absorbing the fierce flames, making him even more powerful than ever. Then, Loni Loud blasted Rudolf with powerful blasts of sea-foam green and purple energy, stars, gravity, and Gravity Lightning, and they hit Rudolf, and they exploded with incredible power, and blew him all over the place. Then, with his massive Sword of King Ghidorah sword, Loni Loud slashed off Rudolf's arms off, and he screamed in even more excruciating pain.

Then, Loni Loud grabbed Rudolf and then, he tossed the tyrannical warlord into the air with his brute superhuman strength, and he'd prepared for his final attack.

Loni Loud: **Say goodbye, Rudolf. May you never return to plague the lands of Zofia ever again. DIVINE STARSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Loni Loud fired a massive purple Kamehameha energy wave with stars, gravity, and Gravity Lightning surrounding it, then as it hits Rudolf, it exploded with incredible power.

Rudolf: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed him, and it obliterated his body completely, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what Loni Loud did, as he holstered his massive Sword of King Ghidorah on his wider and muscular back, and powered down, but his new clothes, weapons, large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around his legs, massive blonde angel wings, and jewelry were permanent.

Loki Loud: Whoa, Loni, that was so awesome. You really had it in you.

Loni Loud: Thanks, Loki. There was no way I was going to let someone like that tyrant, Rudolf, live, not after what he's done to the lands of Zofia.

Linka went up to Loni, and she hugged him, as Loni picked Linka up and hugged her.

Linka: That was so incredible, Loni. You really showed that tyrant what for.

Loni Loud: Aw, thanks, Linka.

Lori: Yeah, what you literally did to Rudolf, that was incredible.

Lincoln: Lori's right, plus, I've got the feeling that you and An are going to get together in the future.

Eddy: Just like how Leni and Ed got together.

Edd: Lincoln's right, and it's only a matter of time before Anny and

Lane Loud get together, as well.

We shared a laugh, but we know that it's going to come true one day, and once that happens, it'll be a blossoming of true love. We then set our sights on Strangesnork and we went at him and punched and pulverized him all over the place!

BAM BIFF KATOW BLAM KROW SMASH CRACK ZONK THOTH WHAP POINK ZOINK THWACK TOINK!

We were really pulverized him all over!

Riggan Smashed and blasted Strangesnork all over the place.

Armada Hoist, Tiny Kong, RD Luna and Crankcase all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hoist's strength and power, Tiny Kong's Feather Bow and orange grenades, RD Luna's powers and Crankcase's Laser Blasters 100-fold.

Armada Hoist and Tiny Kong: SMASHING FEATHER PULVERIZER!

RD Luna and Crankcase: WATER LASER BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: JEWELED WATER BLAST!

They fired waves of jewels, water and energy.

Evilseed, Serena, Allstar, Casey, Daffney, Jabberjaw, The Neptunes, Neptune Crusaders and Ariel and Eli: NEPTUNE MEGABLAST!

Lincoln: SEA ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: TIGER SHARK!

Lily the Mermaid: SEA ANIMAL WATER STYLE: UNICORNFISH!

Sasame Mitsukuri: SEA ANIMAL WIND STYLE: VIPERFISH!

Miko Nishio: SEA ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: WRECKFISH!

Hiyo Yukino: SEA ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: WALRUS!

Entrapta: SEA ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: VAMPIRE SQUID!

Perfuma: SEA ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: CORAL!

Frosta: SEA ANIMAL ICE STYLE: PENGUIN!

Shantae: SEA ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: EMPEROR SHRIMP!

Trixie Lulamoon: SEA ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: FLYING FISH!

Kei: SEA ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: PUFFER FISH!

Yuri: SEA ANIMAL WATER STYLE: GROUPER!

Colette Brunel: SEA ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: GREAT WHITE SHARK!

Ryuko Matoi: SEA ANIMAL DARK STYLE: HUMPBACK WHALE!

Panty Anarchy: SEA ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: KINGFISH!

Stocking Anarchy: SEA ANIMAL WIND STYLE: LEAFY SEA DRAGON!

Jessica Shannon: SEA ANIMAL WIND STYLE: JELLYFISH!

Nanami: SEA ANIMAL WATER STYLE: ORCA!

Garrett: SEA ANIMAL CRYPTID STYLE: ALLIER RIVER MONSTER!

Julie Hinikawa: SEA ANIMAL MUSIC STYLE: SEAHORSE!

Zap (Garrett's Universe): SEA ANIMAL THUNDER STYLE: IMMORTAL JELLYFISH!

Neopolitan (Garrett's Universe) SEA ANIMAL GLASS STYLE: LOCH NESS MONSTER!

Jasmine Queenston: SEA ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: BARRACUDA!

Bangray (Garrett's Universe): SEA ANIMAL ICE STYLE: POLAR BEAR!

Jeeves Weevil: SEA ANIMAL BUG STYLE: PISTOL SHRIMP!

Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe): SEA ANIMAL STORM STYLE: SEA SERPENT!

Sapphire Ink: SEA ANIMAL INK STYLE: COLOSSAL SQUID!

Princess Morbucks (Garrett's Universe): SEA ANIMAL GOLD STYLE: LEATHERBACK SEA TURTLE!

Cell (Garrett's Universe): SEA ANIMAL MEME STYLE: HARP SEAL!

Muty: SEA ANIMAL SWAMP STYLE: MUDSKIPPER!

Forever the Orangutan: SEA ANIMAL WIND STYLE: SEAGULL!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said animals.

X-Squad: SEA ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: SEA ANIMAL TSUNAMI!

The X Squad attacked Dr. Strangesnork with a tsunami made of sea animals.

Lincoln and his harem: SEA ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: WHALES OF FURY!

They summoned whales to attack Dr. Strangesnork and the techniques all smashed him down and knocked him out. We won and we had him sent to the Enceladus Prison for Mad Scientists and he will never see the light of day again.

Me: Looks like the ocean is a safer place.

Melter: That's it for Dr. Strangesnork.

Me: Yep and I hope he likes the Enceladus Mad Scientist Prison.

Casey Kelp: Thanks for helping us, guys.

Trapster: It was our pleasure.

Me: Glad we can help you all out.

Saix: Why don't you guys come visit the Krusty Krab in the future?

Po Kong: They have delicious Krabby Patties!

Titanium Toenail: Just like the ones Serena ate.

Serena: We would like that. I think it would be awesome.

Casey Kelp: It sure would.

Allstar: I think so too.

Me: Well I think our work here is done. Great job today everyone.

Nico: Thanks man.

Casey Kelp: (To the viewers) Never trust an evil mad scientist or there will be trouble.

Me: Yep.

We went back home to the estate and the Snorks, Snorkland and Serena the Mermaid were all placed into our protection. We then enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Aother awesome chapter done.

The Snorks was a great show from my past and it was so awesome! It was made 3 years after the Smurfs came out in 1984 and it was so awesome. The first part was for the Digimon Season 1 episode where the Digidestined met Andromon and battled him after he got a black gear in his leg. The second part was for the Courage the Cowardly Dog episode called The Sandman Sleeps and that was a cool one. It aired on March 13th, 2002 and it was a cool one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and so did the Guest Reviewer. Thanks guys. Awesome job today! Next rescue is gonna be in the Episode where Davis acquires the The Digiegg of Friendship and me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Marie, Missy, Erica, Qin, Lillian, Ellie, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Yolei and Alison Fury are gonna be facing Ken Ichijouji and MetalGreymon. It's gonna be great as we give that tyrant a piece of our minds! Yolei is gonna transform in that one so I'll need the Transformation Sequence for that and Yolei is gonna have a number of choice words for the Digimon Emperor! We're also going to meet Queen the Queen Bee and a Ranamon Gene-Slammer named Lillian Vega and she is a Cajun Girl. Also the next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be for where we go to Total Drama Island and Rarity is gonna have a few choice words for Heather the Queen Bee and she is not gonna like all of them! Also we're going to face Billy McLean who is back for revenge! The next chapter is gonna be for an original chapter that I made and it's gonna be the 16th Installment of My Little Pony. We're going to face a pony in Ponyville that EATS MEAT! That's right you heard me. We're going to face a meat-eating pony and we're going to stop her from terrorizing Ponyville.

See you all tomorrow

# A MEAT EATING PONY!

In the Digital World, me, Eli, Maria, Allie Wilde, Missy, Erica, Qin, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Yolei, Ken Ichijouji and Alison Fury the Gigantamax Moltres Gene-Slammer were walking through a canyon.

Alison: So this is where Davis got his first Digi Egg?

Me: Second actually. His first Digi Egg was the Digi Egg of Courage and that helped Veemon become Flamedramon. This is the Spot where Davis got the Digi Egg of Friendship and that is what lead him unlock Veemon becoming Raidramon.

Alison Fury: Oh I get it.

Alison concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Eli: I have a feeling we're going to encounter the Digimon Emperor here and if that happens we're gonna give that tyrant a piece of our minds!

Yolei: Yeah he had it coming for a while.

Alison turned into GIGANTAMAX MOLTRES!

Missy: It'll be awesome tearing that monster apart!

Ellie: Especially after how he forced Nico to do all the stuff he did in the 20 Days of Darkness.

Allie Wilde: I heard about that and that was terrible.

Miranda: No kidding.

Me: Ken I'm sorry you have to see us face yourself as the Digimon Emperor again but I figure it would be therapeutic for us to face him.

Ken Ichijouji: No worries J.D.

Maria: Yolei, I know you had a crush on Ken before. But I hope you're okay with still being in love with Davis now.

Yolei: I am Maria and also I wanted to go with you on this mission to help out too. I have this feeling that I'm going to transform.

Maria: Oh I get it. That's gonna be awesome to see.

Eli: Wait what's that?

We looked and we saw a blue version of MetalGreymon and on its shoulder was KEN ICHIJOUJI THE DIGIMON EMPEROR!

Me: There they are! Lets get him!

We flew at him and then..

KROW!

I punched the Digimon Emperor onto the ground and he was down. He got up and he saw us and we were REALLY PISSED AT HIM!

Maria: I'm sorry. The Digital World's closed today! Better pack up your things and get the fuck outta here.

Me: And you have 10 seconds to leave!

Digimon Emperor: I'm not going anywhere! I rule this world and you all have no right to tell me what to do! I am the Digimon Emperor and you don't tell me what to do! I am the most powerful being in the Digital World! (Chuckles)

Me: Oh we don't huh? Let me tell you something Ichijouji! (Me and Nico's voice in Unison) Don't you think it's time you gave up on this little charade? It's getting old really fast. You say that you are the most powerful being in the Digital World and yet you have no idea about the powers that are here. You are nothing but a pretender. You're like that story The Emperor's New Clothes.

When I said that he was INCREDIBLY INSULTED and then he went BALLISTIC and GROWLED FEROCIOUSLY!

Digimon Emperor: YOU ARE NOBODY! NOT LIKE ME! YOU ALL WILL BOW DOWN BEFORE ME!

Me: Sorry but I don't listen to you! You're in no position to give any one of us orders.

Digimon Emperor: YOU WILL LISTEN TO ME!

He then slashed me across my left cheek on my face with his whip and blood dripped from my face. But then the Digimon Emperor saw his whip being dissolved by my poisonous blood.

Me: All you are is nothing but a coward Ken. Now we're going to rip you apart!

Allie Wilde: Starting with me!

ZOOM!

Allie flew at incredible speed and punched The Digimon Emperor in the face with devastating force and sent him crashing into a rock wall!

Suddenly, Yolei's eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with wind gusts and tornadoes surrounding her, and as she approached The Digimon Emperor, she left purple energy, wind gusts, and tornadoes with every step.

Yolei Inoue: Digimon Emperor, I will never forgive you for what you've done to Ken and the Digimon, this time, I will make you pay for everything that you've done!

Then, Yolei Inoue by a massive vortex of purple energy with purple fire, wind gusts, and tornadoes surrounding the vortex, there was a hawk flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Yolei emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Yolei Inoue grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights on the bangs of her long purple hair, she has neon brown eyes and a purple energy aura with hawks, wind gusts, tornadoes, and purple fire surrounding her, she has a Hawkmon with the Wind Kanji in its talons emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Hawkmon earrings with the Wind Kanji in its talons and a necklace with a Hawkmon holding the Wind Kanji in its talons for the pendant, she has large purple angel wings with pink tips on the large purple feathers and winds surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless pink blouse with a purple phoenix on it, a hot pink skirt with wind gusts on it, hot pink pants, and hot pink leather ankle-high combat boots, and a hot pink sleeveless trenchcoat with wind gusts and hawks on the coattails and a Hawkmon on the back. Yolei Inoue has out her massive Sword of the Hawks sword in her left hand, Yolie Inoue has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with hot pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large hot pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji on the back below the Hawkmon that said, "Yolei Inoue, Dear Friend of Hawkmon, Digidestined of Okinawa, Loving Girlfriend of Davis Motomiya, Master of Wind and Tornadoes, and Slayer of The Eternally Damned."

ホークモンの親愛なる友人、沖縄のデジデスティネーション、本宮大輔の愛するガールフレンド、風と竜巻の達人、そして永遠に堕落したスレイヤーの井ノ上京栄

Yolei Inoue has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED TORNADO HAWK ANGEL OF LOVE!

When we saw it, we were amazed by Yolei Inoue's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Ken Ichijouji saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when The Digimon Emperor saw it, he fell into a rage and was about to attack her with his whip. But, Ken fired a blast of light at him.

Me: Holy crap, Yolei's transformed.

Maria: You said it, J.D. Plus, when Ken saw what happened to her, he was blushing like crazy. And when The Digimon Emperor tried to attack her, he fired a blast of light at him. (To Ken Ichijouji) Nice shot, Ken.

Ken Ichijouji: Thanks, Maria. (To Yolei Inoue) And Yolei, you look really beautiful. How do you feel?

Yolei Inoue: (Divine Echoing Voice of Wind and Love) **I feel incredible, Ken, and now, I'm going to teach the Digimon Emperor a lesson.** (To Ken Ichijouji) **Would you like to join in?**

Ken Ichijouji: Count me in. I've got more than just a few choice words to say to that piece of crap for what he's done.

Yolei: (sighs) **Ken, I saw you were blushing at me when I transformed. But please remember that me and Davis are still a couple. I did have a crush on you before. But I've gotten over that. I hope you can understand.**

Ken Ichijouji: I do understand Yolei. I do. Thanks for reminding me. Now go kick that evil version of me's butt!

Yolei: **With pleasure!**

We went at the Digimon Emperor and punched and kicked and pulverized him all over.

Then Queen the Queen Bee appeared and she had a Ranamon with her.

Maria saw what appeared to be Ranamon.

Maria: (happy) Ranamon?! (to Digimon Emperor) Boy, are you screwed now!

Ranamon: (Cajun Accent) (Different Voice) I agree there my friend!

Maria: Wait a second. You're a Ranamon Gene-Slammer. And that voice! Lillian Vega! Is that you?

Ranamon: Maria? Wow! Maria Rockell!

They went and hugged for the first time in a while.

Maria: I didn't expect to see you here.

Ranamon: Me neither. I heard about what happened to you in the Big Bang and how you were turned into pure water.

Maria: A lot of things happened to me.

Lillian Vega: I know it sure has been a while! I have a lot of catching up to do.

Queen: Looks like you two have a reunion coming up.

We later knocked out the Digimon Emperor and we tied him up. Then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Ken covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Alison and Lillian were reverting back.

Alison: (regains her hair) Maria's really grown as a person ever since the first defeat of the Meta Breed.

Lillian Vega: I heard and I'm so happy for her.

They were done reverting and they were both n*** and Maria gave them both new clthes.

Lillian Vega: Wow! These look amazing!

Maria: I'm one of the members of the Gene-Slammer Emergency Fashion Brigade. We make new clothes for Gene-Slammers.

Simone: It's true. I think it's amazing.

Me: How do you know Maria, Lillian?

Lillian Vega: Me and Maria were partners in the Swimming Triathlon. We both won first place.

Eli: Wow! That is amazing!

Lillian: (holds her head in pain) Sorry, Maria. Looks like I'm about to transform out of these clothes you just gave me!

Maria: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Lillian. Many of my friends all did it and so can you.

Simone: Concentrate.

Lillian Vega concentrated and then she glowed in a neon blue aura and she was fully engrafted with her powers.

Lillian Vega: Wow! That was amazing.

Maria: Carol is gonna be so happy you are back with us.

Queen: She sure is. And it's gonna be an awesome honor to be part of the team.

Allie Wilde: It sure is. But what do we do with this dirtbag here?

Allie had the unconcious Digimon Emperor tied up and he was really mangled up by Yolei.

Me: I have a special prison cell at the Estate for him. Nico is gonna be having a good talk with him later on and Allie you earned the right to keep his Digivice.

Allie Wilde: Thanks J.D. and I also got this too.

She pulled out a D-Terminal.

Me: Cool! We'll have to find a good partner Digimon for you.

We went back to the Estate.

Back at the Estate, we arrived.

Nico: Hey guys. How was the rescue?

Me: It was great Nico. But we have some amazing surprises.

Carol: (Gasp) Lillian!? Is that you?

Lillian Vega: Carol!

Carol and Lillian hugged in reunion.

Nico: Another one of Carol's friends?

Me: Yep. She is now a Ranamon Gene-Slammer.

Maria: She and I were on the swim team together.

Nico: That's cool. (GASP)

Nico saw that I had the Digimon Emperor captured!

Nico: You caught the Digimon Emperor!?

Me: We sure did and he's now our prisoner. Figured you have a lot to talk to him about to get some answers.

Nico: That's true but wow!

We put him in the Estate Prison. It was a prison for prisoners we brought to the estate and because of everything that happened to us in the 20 Days of Darkness we gave him the Presidential Suite.

---

After dealing with The Digimon Emperor, this time for good and locking him up in our prison for life, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Rarity, Nicole, The Total Drama Crew, and Carter Grayson were heading to Camp Wawanakwa, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we also got word that Heather the Queen Bee and Billy McLean are back, and they want revenge.

Lincoln: Wow, we're at Camp Wawanakwa, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls here, but we also got word that Heather the Queen Bee and Billy McLean are back, and they want revenge.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: Oh, I'm looking forward to knocking out more of Billy McLean's teeth.

Rarity: But, leave Heather to me, Nico. I've got a few choice words to say to Heather, and she's not going to like all of them one bit.

Eli: Ooh, this is going to be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He then saw the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Heather and Billy McLean, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Heather and Billy McLean, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

Nico: That bitch. Let's rip them to shreds.

We rushed on over, and we pummeled Heather and Billy McLean brutally, and Lincoln tied them up in neon blue straitjackets, so they couldn't escape. Then, Rarity went up to Heather, and she was really mad at Heather.

Rarity: No words can describe just how much of a monster you really are, Heather. But, I already know what to say: you are nothing more than a two-faced, backstabbing, lying, little, no-good, selfish, bossy, manipulative, black-hearted, monstrous, QUEEN BEE BITCH!

Our jaws dropped to the floor when Rarity said that, and that caused Heather's eyes to widen in big time shock, but that shock was eventually replaced with rage as she was foaming at the mouth like a rabid dog and her eyes glowed red with pure evil. Then, Lincoln fired a blast of dark lightning at Heather, which made her see her worst fear ever: disowned by her family and her awards taken away forever. Then, Lincoln called the cops, and they loaded Heather and Billy McLean inside to take them back to prison.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the fourteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The fourteen girls were Akari Yomatsuri, Hana Mutou, Moco, Setsuna, Ai, and Lin from Captain Earth, Rui, Hotomi, and Ai Kisugi from Cat's Eye, Saeko Nogami, Kasumi Asou, and Chiemi Horikoshi from City Hunter, Kohaku, and Yuzuriha Ogawa from Dr. Stone.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Akari Yomatsuri, Hana Mutou, Moco, Setsuna, Ai, Lin, Rui, Hotomi, and Ai Kisugi, Saeko Nogami, Kasumi Asou, Chiemi Horikoshi, Kohaku, and Yuzuriha Ogawa.

Nicole: From Captain Earth, Cat's Eye, City Hunter, and Dr. Stone, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Akari Yomatsuri: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Akari Yomatsuri and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the Queen Bee bitch Heather and Billy McLean, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Akari Yomatsuri: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Akari Yomatsuri: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We then returned to the Estate, and we told everyone in the Estate what Rarity did in telling off that Queen Bee bitch Heather, and they cheered wildly, and they also saw we beat her and Billy McLean up badly, and sent them back to prison. As for Heather, she was returned back to The Uranus Prison, but she and the other Total Drama sore losers were sent into separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and they were tied up in neon blue straitjackets and chained to the walls of their separate cells in Solitary Confinement. And as for Billy McLean, he was returned to his cell in The Neptune Prison for Traitors, but he was then chained to the wall of his separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and he got another Life Sentence added to his original sentence for breaking out of prison.

After throwing Heather and Billy McLean back in prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Jessica Shannon, Mai Shiranui, Sari Sumdac, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Tatsumaki, Hilda, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Starlight Glimmer, Sakura Kasugano, Karin Kanzuki, R. Mika, Menat, Fuu (Samurai Champloo), Cassandra Alexandra, and Chai Xianghua were getting ready for their date, and it's going to be at a popular dance club in the east of Gotham Royal York.

But, they're not the only ones going, Garrett and the X Squad members who've joined us are also going to the dance club as well.

Lincoln was dressed in an orange large open shirt with a white shirt underneath with his jewelry still on, large blue pants, and black dance shoes, Jessica Shannon was dressed in a sleeveless red blouse with wasps on it, blue pants, and white dance shoes, Mai Shiranui was dressed in a sleeveless crimson red blouse with a dragon on it, red pants, and white dance shoes, Sari Sumdac was dressed in a sleeveless orange blouse with the Autobot symbol on it, blue pants, and orange dance shoes, Yuna Kamihara was dressed in a sleeveless red blouse with hibiscus flowers on it, blue pants, and red dance shoes, Nanami Simpson was dressed in a yellow sleeveless blouse with dolphins on it, red pants, and red dance shoes, Toph Bei Fong was dressed in a sleeveless green blouse with the Earth Kingdom symbol on it, green pants, and black dance shoes, Julie Makimoto was dressed in a sleeveless pink blouse with the Subterra symbol on it, pink pants, and white dance shoes, Tatsumaki was dressed in a black sleeveless blouse with a griffin on it, black pants, and black dance shoes, Hilda was dressed in an orange sleeveless blouse with the flag of Britain on it, orange pants, and black dance shoes, Shantae was dressed in a sleeveless red blouse with a genie's lamp on it, black pants, and red dance shoes, Akko Kagari was dressed in a sleeveless purple blouse with a witch's hat on it, black pants, and black dance shoes, Colette Brunel was dressed in a white sleeveless blouse with a cross on it, black pants, and white dance shoes, Ryuko Matoi was dressed in a sleeveless black blouse with a scissor blade on it, Entrapta was dressed in a sleeveless purple blouse with the symbol of Dryl on it, purple pants, and purple dance shoes, Frosta was dressed in a sleeveless marine blue blouse with the symbol of the Kingdom of Snows on it, marine blue pants, and marine blue dance shoes Perfuma was dressed in a sleeveless green blouse with the symbol of Plumeria on it, pink pants, and green dance shoes, Starlight Glimmer was dressed in a sleeveless purple blouse with her cutie mark on it, black pants, and purple dress shoes, Sakura Kasugano, Karin Kanzuki, R. Mika, and Menat were dressed in sleeveless blouses in their favorite colors with the Street Fighter logo on it, pants in their favorite colors, and dance shoes in their favorite colors, Fuu (Samurai Champloo) was dressed in a sleeveless yellow blouse with a samurai sword on it, black pants, and black dance shoes, Cassandra Alexandra was dressed in a purple sleeveless blouse with Excalibur on it, blue pants, and white dance shoes, and Chai Xianghua was dressed in a white and blue sleeveless blouse with a fenghuang phoenix on it, blue pants, and blue dance shoes on it.

Garrett, Julie, Zap (Garrett's Universe), Neo Politan (Garrett's Universe), Muty, Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe), Sapphire Ink (Garrett's Universe), Viridi, Princess Morbucks (Garrett's Universe), Mine(Garrett's Universe), Polly Tix (Garrett's Universe), Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe), Cell (Garrett's Universe), Jeeves Weevil (Garrett's Universe), Jasmine Queenston, and Bangray (Garrett's Universe) were dressed in the attires of male and female gangsters from the 1920s with monsters of myth and legend on their jackets and dresses.

Nico: Whoa, you guys are looking sharp. Where are you headed?

Lincoln: We're heading to the dance club in the east of Gotham Royal York.

Nico: Really? Oh, I've heard about it, that place is awesome with music and has a huge dance floor in the middle of the room, where people can bust out some awesome dance moves or for when couples want to dance.

D.J. Dalmatian: And I'm also one of the people who work there, supplying the music as the DJ of the dance club. Plus, we got the Dimitris working as the bouncers of the club, in case of party crashers.

Nico: Yeah, there's nothing worse than a party crasher. You guys have fun, and tell us about it when you come back.

Lincoln: Got it, Nico.

Lincoln, the girls, Garrett and the X Squad members headed for the dance club, and once they got in, it was a state-of-the-art dance club with amps and stereos, tables, colorful lights, and a massive dance floor in the center.

Lincoln: Whoa, this place is awesome.

Garrett: You said it, Lincoln. This is just like what Nico described, but seeing it for ourselves, this is awesome!

D.J. Dalmatian was already on the DJ stand, and as soon as his hands were on the records and the lights started to change, the party was beginning. Lincoln made clones of himself, and they danced with the girls he brought on his date, and Garrett and the X Squad members were also dancing to Michael Jackson's Smooth Criminal.

Outside, The Dimitri Trio were keeping watch. Suddenly, Dimitri 1 saw something in the air heading their way: it was Sancho and the rest of the party birds, and they were here to crash the party.

Dimitri 1: (Through a Communicator) D.J., we got trouble. Sancho and the Party Birds are heading this way to crash the party. Make a Shadow Clone and see if he can sniff out Sergio, I can bet he's behind this.

D.J. Dalmatian made a clone of himself, and he began tracking down the suspected Sergio. But, he'd remembered: Sergio's still at home and Ronnie Anne was keeping an eye on him to make sure he's not up to something.

D.J. Dalmatian: (Through his Communicator) Dimitris, Sergio's not here, Ronnie Anne's keeping an eye on him, and he's still at home. But, still, stop Sancho and the Party Birds, and send them back to Great Lakes City.

The Dimitris got on it, and they sent Sancho and the Party Birds flying back to Great Lakes City, with Sancho saying through coos, "You'll pay for this one day, Dimitris!", before flying of with his crew. And after that was done, Lincoln, the girls, Garrett and the X Squad members were done, and they were heading home, and they told us of their fun time at the Dance Club, and we know where we're going for our dates next time.

Plus, The Dimitris and D.J. Dalmatian came back, and they told us that Sancho and The Party Birds tried to crash the party, but the Dimitris sent them flying back to Great Lakes City, and Sergio wasn't the mastermind this time, he's still stuck at home and Ronnie Anne was keeping an eye on him, and we breathed a sigh of relief.

Dimitri 1: (British Accent) And we also remembered another thing: Sergio, Sancho, and The Party Birds were banned from the dance club after things got too wild, and trust me, you guys don't want to know what happened there.

Nico: Knowing those party animals, I can guess things got too crazy.

Dimitri 2: (British Accent) You said it, Nico.

After coming back, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were joining with Lincoln at the gym, and as promised, Lincoln was going to teach his sisters to reign in their emotions, and like Lincoln, reach a more balanced state of mind.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone. Now, I need you all to get into a meditative stance, and block out all sorts of distractions and concentrate.

Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily did just that, and once they did, the sisters of Lincoln entered into their minds and they met up with their counterparts/ancestors from 250 trillion years ago, and they met up with their emotions, and after using the same tactic Lincoln used yesterday on the angry sides of themselves, who then broke down and they comforted them, their emotions turned into whirlwinds of colors and they merged with Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily.

And outside, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were surrounded by massive vortexes of colorful rainbow fire and energy, and we felt them all getting even more stronger and stronger and stronger still, Then, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily emerged from the vortexes, and we felt their emotions have now become one with them, and the mythological creatures emblazoned on their foreheads now had rainbow colors.

Lincoln: Wow, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily, not only have you all gotten even more stronger and stronger and stronger still, but you're all now in a balanced state of mind.

Lori: That's right, and it worked, Linky.

Lynn: (Smiles) Yeah, I now feel more balanced mentally.

Lola: And we've also gotten even more stronger and stronger and stronger still.

The girls went up to Lincoln, and they all hugged. Me and Nico saw it for ourselves, and we had tears in our eyes and smiles on our faces.

Nico: (Smiles) Lincoln, you never cease to amaze me.

Me: Same here, bro. Lincoln continues to bring hope to others in need, including his own family. That is definitely why he's a Blue Lantern of Hope. I'm so proud of him.

We were impressed by what we saw, which means, the irredeemable better watch out, the new and improved Louds are coming for them, and things are going to get even Louder!

---

Later I was going to head out for a jog.

Me: I'm gonna go out for a jog. Be back in a few minutes.

Nico: Okay.

I went down to the surface. But then Aeleus smelled something and it was a really familiar smell.

Aeleus: (snuffs something) Oh, crap. I know that smell.

Nico smelled it too.

Nico: Oh no.

Jamesdean5842: Oh great. It's gonna be one of those days.

(HOW DRY I AM PLAYS)

Missy, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Poliwag and Poromon came and they were crazy drunk! Qin was in her underwear!

Qin went up to Nico.

Qin: (Slurred Speech) Hey Nico lets get down and dirty and make love. (HIC)

Missy: (Slurred Speech) Yeah we'll make awesome babies tonight. (BARNEY GUMBLE BURP)

Carol: Are you all right Ellie?

Ellie: (Slurred Speech) Hey buddy, get me 10 cheeseburgers, a tub of fries and do you sell pants?

Cranky Doodle: Are the 6 of you drunk right now?!

Horsea: And without me and Manaphy?!

Nico: Oh no!

Poromon: (Slurred Speech) Hey Nico what do you call a woman that takes forever to cook breakfast?

Luan: I don't know what?

Poromon: You call her Lois!

Luan laughed!

Nico: Why are you only in your underwear Qin?

Qin: I was supposed to be given $1,000 if I took off all my clothes. Where's where's Peter Griffin. He owes me $1,000 if I took off all my clothes. (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH)

Laney: How did they get into the stash of beer?

Eli: Boy that is crazy!

Runamuck: After how many years the Quantum Girls spent apart, they, Poromon, and Poliwag have earned the right to get wasted.

Nico: Yeah I agree. Besides, I could get used to this.

Erica and Ellie were pressing their chests in his face and rubbing them on his chest like exotic dancers.

Erica: (Slurred Speech) How do you like that Nico?

Ellie: Beautiful huh? (BURPS)

Lori: That is really funny.

SLAP!

Poliwag hit Lori with his tail.

Poliwag: (Slurred Speech) YOU SHUT UP YOU DUMB BLONDE! (BURPS!)

As I was out on a jog, I was running through the streets of the city and dripping sweat like you wouldn't believe.

Me: Whew!

I then heard Opera Music coming from a house and it was on really loud.

Me: Wow someone is playing music really loud there.

I then heard faint calls for help and they were coming from the basement. They were coming from a woman.

Me: Huh?

I heard the call.

Me: Hmm.

I turned my X-Ray Vision on and I saw a man sitting in the living room with opera records playing and blaring and in the basement I saw a woman that was locked in a dungeon cell that was built in the basement and she was a prisoner and she looked like she was there for a long time. The man was playing the opera music that loud to block out the cries for help.

Me: OH HELL NO!

I then sprang into action and teleported into the basement and went to the door of the cell and then I pressed a button on the police call remote that I always carry with me. Then I ripped the door to the cell right off its hinges and the woman came running to me and she hugged me and cried hard into my chest.

Me: You're okay. Lets get you out of here.

I teleported outside with the woman and then the man came and saw the woman gone!

Man: NO! I WILL KILL HER!

The cops came and then I told Sheila and Tom everything.

Sheila: Oh my god! You found the missing Cherylton girl. She was missing for 7 months!

Me: WHOA!

Then backup arrived and the man came out with a 12 gauge shotgun and the cops ALL had their guns drawn at him and told him to drop or they would fire. The man surrendered and was arrested and then he looked at me with incredible hatred and then I recognized his face!

Me: Wait a second! You're Francis Gustovson, a serial rapist and serial killer that was wanted by the FBI and the police for the abduction, rape and murder of 75 people in 7 states!

Francis Gustovson: THAT RIGHT AND YOU RUINED ME J.D. KNUDSON! I WILL KILL YOU FOR EVERYTHING YOU DID TO ME!

Me: You did that all to yourself!

?: J.D.!

A girl no older than 14 years old came to me. It was my friend Hailey Gustovson, Francis's daughter and she came and hugged me.

Hailey Gustovson: (Crying Hard) Thank you! Thank you! I wanted to get rid of that monster forever! Thank you!

Me: It's all right Hailey. It's all right. Go pack your stuff and you can move into the estate.

Hailey Gustovson: Okay.

Francis looked at me and Hailey with incredible fury and hatred and he knew he was gonna try and kill us.

Hailey came back with her bags and then we teleported to the estate. But upon arriving we saw a chaotic scene.

Me: All right I think you guys all have had enough! (Snaps fingers)

They were back to normal but had a massive headache the size of Alaska.

Cybertron Red Alert: Are you guys okay now?

Qin: (Groans) I think so. (GROANS) My aching head!

Erica: (Groans) What the hell did we drink!?

Ellie: (Groans) I'm never drinking again.

Missy: (Groans) Thanks a lot Poromon and Poliwag.

Poliwag: You're welcome.

Poromon: Yep.

Qin: (Sees that she is in her underwear) WHOA! Where are my clothes!?

Eli gave them to her.

Qin: Thanks Eli.

Nico: Hailey? What happened?

Me: Really ugly story.

I told them everything and everyone gasped.

Lori: Oh man!

Me: Look.

I turned on the tv and we saw the story.

Katherine Mulligan: This is Katherine Mulligan with Gotham Royal York News and we have just received word that our own J.D. Knudson has caught the notorious Francis Gustovson and he is now officially arrested after J.D. rescued his next victim, Katherine Cherylson who was missing for 7 months.

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Nico: Way to go J.D.!

Eli: Awesome job bro!

Me: Yeah I should go out for jogs more often.

Hailey Gustovson: I can't go to school guys.

Lori: Why?

Hailey Gustovson: Because everyone will think that I'm a murderer like my father!

Lori put her hand on her shoulder.

Lori: Hailey the blood of those people is on HIS hands. You are literally not to blame for any of his crimes. His sins are his only.

Leni: That's right Hailey. You should not blame yourself for his crimes.

Eli: He brought all that on himself and he will pay for it.

Me: That's right Hailey. As long as you are here under our protection he won't come near you.

Poliwag went to Lori.

Poliwag: (sheepishly to Lori) No hard feelings?

Lori: No hard feelings Poliwag. You were just drunk.

Laney: Yeah it happens. Like with me when I was eating all that hot sauce.

Sunset Shimmer: That sure was crazy.

Me: This time I'm gonna install a deadly security system on the fridge where we keep the alcohol and no one but my face is gonna unlock it.

Nico: Good thinking.

We got Hailey to her room and she was gonna be safe with us.

Francis Gustovson was indicted by the FBI on multiple counts of murder, rape, kidnapping, assault and attempted murder. He was loking at the Death Penalty for his crimes. He was convicted and sentenced to Death and he was executed 5 hours later by Electrocution and was buried in an unmarked grave. But Gustovson would not be done yet. He had many friends in the criminal underworld and they are gonna be coming after me.

Barricade: FYI, Nico, it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: I know.

Twilight Sparkle: We don't even know what our next mission is.

Spike the Dragon: Yeah. (BURPS)

A cloud came out and it formed into a paper and it was a message from Princess Celestia.

Twilight Sparkle: "My dearest Twilight, a situation is going down in Ponyville. A flesh-eating pony that eats meat is in Ponyville and is terrorizing the local populus and you have to stop her right now."

Me: A meat eating pony!?

Nico: That is completely bizarre! Whoever heard of a pony that eats meat!?

Spike: Wait I've heard about a meat-eating pony.

Sunset Shimmer: You have Spike?

Spike: I sure have. She's a crazy pony that was adopted by dragons in the Dragonlands and she eats only meat and no fruit or vegetables. She tried to eat gems but they broke her teeth and made them jagged.

Nico: Oh man!

Kangor, Touch & Go, Man Boy, Stinky Butt, Femme Fetale, Melter, Trapster, Po Kong, Saix, and Titanium Toenail then appeared.

Kangor: Can me, Touch & Go, Man Boy, Stinky Butt, Femme Fetale, Melter, Trapster, Po Kong, Saix, and Titanium Toenail go with you guys, mon?

Nico: You all sure can Kangor. But we're going on a weird mission. There's a crazy meat-eating pony that is walking around Ponyville.

Stinky Butt: A meat-eating pony!? Weird.

Trapster: What does it look like?

Me: Boy beats me.

Spike the Dragon: (BURPS)

Another scroll came and it showed a picture of her. It was a red girl pony with razor sharp teeth and she had red eyes, a singed off mane and tail and her cutie mark was two bones in an X shape. And she looked very reminiscent to Gollum from The Lord of The Rings.

Twilight Sparkle: This is a very easy description.

Twilight gave Nico the picture of the Meat Pony.

Nico: That's an easy pony to find. She looks like Gollum in Pony Form. She won't be too hard to spot. Lets head on out!

Skywarp: I'll fly in my vehicle form to find her.

Nico: Roger that. Eli you go with Thundercracker, Erica you go with Skywarp.

Erica: Okay.

Thundercracker and Skywarp transformed and Eli hopped in Thundercracker and Erica hopped in Skywarp and they hovered in the air to search.

We were off to Ponyville. When we arrived we saw the town closed up and no one was out on the streets.

Nico: They all must be inside. Good call.

Eli: We better stay alert.

Femme Fetale: This pony must be more dangerous than the Doomsday 23.

Nico: I don't think one pony alone can rival that of the Doomsday 23. Besides there would have to be a million of them to do that.

Me: That's true.

Nico: Hmm. (Into a radio) Nico to Waspinator, Terrorsaur, Airazor. Find anything?

Airazor: Airazor here. Negative Nico. Nothing in the Northern Part of Ponyville.

Waspinator: Waspinator here. Nothing in the southwestern side.

Terrorsaur: Terrorsaur here. Nothing in the northwestern side either.

Nico: This meat pony must be one heck of an elusive target. Nico to Captain Spitfire, do you copy?

Spitfire: (On the radio) Spitfire here Nico.

Nico: Join up with Thundercracker and Skywarp and help Eli and Erica search for the Meat Pony. This is one elusive target.

Spitfire: Roger that.

Mr. Touch: Me and Mr. Go will go with Spitfire too.

Mr. Go: That way, we can cover more ground.

Nico: Okay.

They flew into the air and went with Spitfire.

We were searching for the Meat Pony.

(PREDATOR THE CHOPPER PLAYS)

Nico: Man finding this pony is difficult.

Me: Hmm. (Into a radio) Cody how is everything on your part?

Cody was on the roof of Sugarcube Corner.

Cody (OC): This must be one dangerous pony we're dealing with J.D. I have my infrared vision on and it's searching for her.

Cody was looking around and he saw nothing out of the ordinary.

We were searching all over.

Overbite: How hard is it to track down one flesh-eating pony?!

Nico: Shh! Overbite, you want her to hear us?

Overbite: Sorry.

Me: Wait what's this?

I saw a puddle of green slime and I swiped my finger in it.

Nico: What's that stuff?

Me: Hmm.

I sniffed it and it smelled familiar. It smelled like relish.

I licked it.

Me: (Spits) Jellian Blood.

Nico: Jellian Blood? You mean like the Jellians that invaded Bikini Bottom? You don't think they were brought back do you?

Me: It's highly likely.

Venom: Okay. Which one of you is a Jellian in disguise?!

Nico: Venom calm down. Lets go.

Me: There's a trail and it leads to that sewer manhole cover.

Nico: Looks like we're going in. Lets go.

We went over and Nico lifted the lid and we all went down into the sewer.

Saix: Venom's right to be paranoid. The Jellians could be anyone.

Nico: They could be. But there is one trait that sets them apart from The Thing that makes them imperfect imitations and that is that the Jellians talk monotone style like they are from another planet and they have weird black eyes.

Saix: Ah that makes sense.

Then we heard something.

Nico: Shh.

Everyone regrouped and then Eli sensed something.

Eli: I sense something evil. Down that tunnel.

A roar was heard in the distance and we walked quietly down the tunnel.

We saw what appeared to be Patrick.

Plant Man: Hey, Patrick.

"Patrick": Hold the mayonaisse!

Nico: Jellian!

SQUIRT!

He squirted him with mayonaisse and then Jellian Patrick dissolved into green slime. YUCK!

Eli: Yep that's a Jellian.

Nico: Nice try Jellian.

May: Who knows how many Jellians are in this sewer!

Melter: I'm gonna melt any we see!

Numbuh 2: You'll need this then.

Numbuh 2 gave us all mayonaisse blasters.

Nico: Great thinking Numbuh 2.

Me: One thing all Jellians hate more than anything is mayonaisse. Something in it destroys them.

Eli: Good thinking.

Me: Also these creatures are aliens that want to replace us all. It's like what happened in the movie Invasion of The Body Snatchers.

Allie Wilde: I remember that movie. That was nuts.

Erica: No kidding.

Nico: Lets go.

We followed Nico.

Pain Yatta: But why can the Jellians only turn into people from Bikini Bottom?

Maria: Because they only live underwater in the ocean.

Me: Somehow they must've come onto land. I think this might be the work of the Aparoids.

Krystal: (British Accent) He's right. I sense it. The Jellian Patrick had such strange thought patterns when we saw it.

Trapster: There's also the fact that they didn't capture any of us, Spongebob, or Sandy the first time. They must be able to only turn into the people they captured before.

Nico: That is very likely. They caught Mr. Krabs, Patrick, Squilliam, Gary and a bunch of fish we met a few times.

Me: It's true.

Eli: Like him?

We saw "Squilliam."

Squidward: Is that Squilliam?

"Squilliam": No mayonaisse please.

Eli fired a mayonaisse blast and it hit him and dissolved him into slime.

Nico: Scratch another Jellian.

Sandy: Yep.

Triggerhappy: (to Squidward) That's right. They also got Squilliam since you were still in the Warp at that time.

Squidward: Boy a lot of things must've happened since we were in the Warp.

Nico: Yep. And some of them were weird.

We continued walking.

Stinky Butt: Are we getting close?

Eli: Yes. The Force is telling me that something is down there.

We saw a really dark tunnel that looked like a cave that lead into the mouth of Hell and there wasa very evil presence coming from it.

Nico: Whoa. Lets see here.

Nico fired a ball of fire and it went down the tunnel and then it hit something and exploded and out of the the explosion came THE MEAT PONY!

Nico: There she is!

Eli: That's her!

Nico: Entrance time!

We went at the Meat Pony as she landed in the sludge filled water and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind her and a phoenix cry was heard and the spirits of Mountains and Machines swirled around it and converged and then we came out!

Meat Pony: Meat fuel for me!

Nico: You look like a pony version of Gollum.

Fisticuffs: Do you have a name?

Meat Pony: Meat!

Me: She really loves meat.

Nico: No kidding.

Titanium Toenail: So, do we call you Meat then?

Meat Pony: Meat!

Nicole: She does have really good taste. I do like meat myself.

Laney: Yep.

Snake Man: Do you even realize that what you're planning to do here is illegal?

Meat Pony: MEAT! I MUST EAT MEAT!

Nicole: Obviously not.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: We need to stop you now.

Man Boy: Why are you even allied with the Jellians anyway?

Meat Pony: So they can give me more meat!

Nico: Geez!

Hood Sickle: You're a fool. The Jellians and the Aparoids have formed an alliance. As soon as they get what they want from you, they'll destroy you along with everyone else. They think we're all inferior beings!

Nico: That's right! You need to realize that.

Eli: It's true.

Po Kong: Look, I like eating food as much as the next person. But not people!

Jade: You wanted to eat me and a bunch of humans before!

Po Kong: Oh right. Sorry. But that was before.

Nico: Now it's time for us to make you see the error of your ways. But first.

Nico snapped his fingers and we were on the planet Tatooine!

Me: Planet Tatooine. Good choice.

Anakin: Home.

Turtle, Katnappe, Biowulf, Bane, Comic Book Guy, Mr. Fizz, Wrecking Crew, Yenaldooshi, Misty Tredwell and Copperhead then appeared.

Nico: Turtle, Katnappe, Biowulf, Bane, Comic Book Guy, Mr. Fizz, Wrecking Crew, Yenaldooshi, Misty Tredwell and Copperhead.

Turtle: So this is the pony that's been causing so much trouble?

William: She sure is.

Nico: Yep. Crazy huh?

Katnappe: At least she hasn't eaten anyone yet.

Biowulf: Why don't we keep it that way?

Me: That's what we're trying to do.

Bane: (to me) (Spanish Accent) We heard you fought the Digimon Emperor. Again.

Me: Yep and this time we put him in prison at the Estate.

Comic Book Guy: Is there any reason why he's locked up and not dead?!

Me: To have Nico talk to him from time to time and get some things off his chest and all that. You know to get some answers.

Comic Book Guy: That makes sense.

Rockstar then appeared for Round 2.

Nico: Rockstar. Back for round 2.

Rockstar: Yep and it's awesome.

Luna: Rock on dude!

May: Ever consider of forming a band?

Rockstar: That's not a bad idea. If we can find anyone.

Me: There's plenty of people to help out including Luna, Sam and their friends.

William: How about Crash and the Creeps?

Rockstar: Well, they do sound like a band.

Me: They do and they are awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Hikaru, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Turtle Brothers, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC) - How horrifying it is that there is a pony that EATS meat

Turtle was first.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) It's horrifying that there's a pony that EATS meat. And this one isn't even a zombie!

Hikaru: I know and it's shocking. But Spike told us that this is a pony that was adopted by dragons and can only eat meat. No fruit or vegetables. Just meat.

Turtle: Whoa! A true Carnivorous Pony! It's like the whole world has gone mad!

Hikaru: I know! It would be like a Tyrannosaurus Rex eating plants and an Argentinosaurus eating meat.

Turtle: No kidding! That is a really freaky scenario. But I think I have a good idea. Maybe when Erica has her archenemy, the Meat Pony can be in her team.

Hikaru: That's a great idea! And Erica eats just as much meat as the Meat Pony now because she is a Tyrannosaurus Rex Gene-Slammer.

Turtle: Glad you think so. And Rarity that was so awesome how you laid down the law on Heather!

Rarity: Why thank you darling and may I say that she had it coming for a long time.

Sweetie Belle: You really told her sis!

Leo: You sure did! Great job!

Raph: Yeah! You and Lincoln REALLY laid down the law on her.

Turtle: I'm proud of both of you. I wasn't told what happened.

Sweetie Belle: I can show you.

Sweetie Belle showed the scene on her phone.

---

Rarity: No words can describe just how much of a monster you really are, Heather. But, I already know what to say: you are nothing more than a two-faced, backstabbing, lying, little, no-good, selfish, bossy, manipulative, black-hearted, monstrous, QUEEN BEE BITCH!

Our jaws dropped to the floor when Rarity said that, and that caused Heather's eyes to widen in big time shock, but that shock was eventually replaced with rage as she was foaming at the mouth like a rabid dog. Then, Lincoln fired a blast of dark lightning at Heather, which made her see her worst fear ever: disowned by her family and her awards taken away forever. Then, Lincoln called the cops, and they loaded Heather and Billy McLean inside to take them back to prison.

---

THE PRINCESS OF GENEROSITY, JEWELS AND FASHIONS REALLY LAID DOWN THE LAW ON HER!

Turtle: WHOA! Way to go Rarity!

They cheered for her.

Sweetie Belle: That is my awesome sister.

Turtle: (Laughs) You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Hikaru: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Starfire, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Blackfire, Were, Leomon, Thundercracker and Skywarp VS Katnappe - Looks like Nico is gonna finally confront his past with the Digimon Emperor

---

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) Looks like Nico is gonna finally confront his past with the Digimon Emperor. I just hope you guys will be at his side when he does.

Starfire: We sure will. Friend Nico has more than earned the right to get some answers from the monster that ruined him.

Pinkie Pie: No kidding. Especially during the 20 Days of Darkness. He is gonna need all the answers he can get.

Sprocket: You're darn right Pinkie Pie. J.D. really made the right call capturing him.

Blackfire: He sure did and that was awesome.

Were: I think so too.

Leomon: A most admirable call. Only a coward enslaves Digimon for his own selfish gain.

Katnappe: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, energy, gears and lightning and smashed her down.

Starfire: Glorious!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Jake Long, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Zarya, Cricket, Tusk, Skwyyd, Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf - Glad that I captured the Digimon Emperor and threw him in our prison

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake) I'm glad that J.D. captured the Digimon Emperor and threw him in the World Tree Estate prison. (laughs) By the time you guys are all done, the dirtbag's gonna be begging for death!

Jake Long: You got that right. But Nico has a ton of questions for him.

Applejack: You said it and it's amazing that J.D. caught him. Especially after what happened during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Apple Bloom: You got that right sis. It's good he was captured.

Flashwing: You said it Apple Bloom. Nico is gonna try to get a lot of answers out of him.

Zarya: J.D. made the right decision there in capturing one of Nico's worst enemies.

Cricket: You got that right.

Tuck: I hope Nico can get through to him.

Skwyyd: Yeah and it looks like the Digimon Emperor is gonna be one tough nut to crack.

Biowulf: You guys all have the best interrogators the entire world has ever seen so it shouldn't be that big of a challenge.

Jake Long: That's true.

Biowulf: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

Jake Long: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Laney, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Venom and Rhino VS Bane - Billy McLean is gonna be in for some serious punishments now

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) Billy McLean is gonna be in for some serious punishments now. (chuckles) I can't wait to break his back.

Laney: After everything he did to us and the contestants on Total Drama, he is gonna be begging for death.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah what he did was not cool and he deserves to be pulverized and humiliated all over.

Scootaloo: Boy you said it. I can't believe he would torture, humiliate and hurt so many innocent people all just to get good ratings! He's totally insane!

Whirlwind: You got that right! Billy McLean is a monster!

Batman: He always did get a good thrill out of that.

Robin: But thank goodness Don isn't like that. He's the exact polar opposite.

Bane: That is true amigos. And I'm glad J.D. and Zarya had a good time on the Ridonculous Race with him.

Laney: That's true. We are too.

Bane: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed him down.

Laney: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Whitney, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Bart, Milhouse, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy - Rarity really laid down the law on Heather

---

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) Rarity really laid down the law on Heather. Just like how the Hulk does it on his bad days!

Whitney: Boy you said it! It was totally cool.

Fluttershy: First I laid down the law on the Cruel Veterinarian and now Rarity laid down the law on that monster Heather.

Stealth Elf: That was really awesome.

Bart: You said it Stealth Elf. It was amazing.

Milhouse: You said it Bart!

Comic Book Guy: That was really amazing. I would call that the best. Lay Down of The Law. Ever.

Bart: You said it.

Comic Book Guy: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and fruit and smashed him down.

Whitney: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Gwen Tennyson, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Sector V Kids Next Door, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz - I hope they make Billy McLean's life a living hell

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) I hope you guys make Billy McLean's life a living hell! (smirks) I'll even give you guys some soda for that!

Gwen Tennyson: I have a feeling we will make his life a living nightmare and thank you for the soda for that.

Twilight Sparkle: I could always use a good drink.

Spyro: Same with me and it was awesome that Nico got to knock out some of his teeth.

Numbuh 1: It sure was.

Numbuh 2: You could say The Tooth caught up with him!

They laughed at his joke!

Pain Yatta: That was a good one!

Mr. Fizz: That was amusing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Gwen Tennyson: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Lok Lambert, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, ToQgers, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew - It's horrifying how there are aliens like from Invasion of The Body Snatchers that SpongeBob and us met

---

The Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: (to Lok) It's horrifying how there are aliens like from Invasion of The Body Snatchers that SpongeBob and you guys met.

Thunderball: And before we fight, is anyone here a Jellion?!

Lok: Nope. These are the people that the Jellians became when

SpongeBob and us first met.

Starlight Glimmer: We heard all about the Jellians and they were ugly creatures.

Hex: They're shapeshifters but their imitations are NOT Perfect thank goodness.

Right Suzuki: Boy no kidding. But thank goodness they don't like mayonaisse.

Bulldozer: Yeah there's something in Mayo that they don't like.

Piledriver: But it's amazing that some of you all have experiences with them.

Wrecker: It sure is. Lets do it!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed!

TOQ ICH, TOQ NII, TOQ SAN, TOQ YON, TOQ GO, TOQ ROKU, TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic and bones and smashed them down.

Lok Lambert: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

## Seto Kaiba, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Zarya, me as Wolf Moon, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldoshi - How Ken's parents would react to seeing the Digimon Emperor

Yenaldooshi was next.

Yenaldoshi: (to Kaiba) I wonder how Ken's parents would react to seeing the Digimon Emperor. They probably only heard mentions of him.

Seto: They would probably be very shocked. And it would be like Ken looking at himself in the mirror.

Sunset Shimmer: That is true since the Digimon Emperor and Ken are both one in the same.

Sunburn: Except the Digimon Emperor is a ruthless tyrant.

Zarya: Boy he sure is. I can't believe he would cause so much damage to the Digital World.

Me: No kidding. It's horrible just speculating how much damage was dealt.

Yenaldooshi: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Seto Kaiba: I summon my almighty BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

In a flash of white light came Seto Kaiba's signature monster: BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

He roared.

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

We fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Seto: That was worthy of a win!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Persephone, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Akiza, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell - I hope Heather gets one of the worst punishments ever for her crimes

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) I hope Heather gets one of the worst punishments ever for her crimes. (smirks) Might I recommend spanking her?

Persephone: We'll keep that option available. But Lincoln zapped Heather with Black Lightning and made her suffer her worst fears coming to life.

Misty Tredwell: What fears are those?

Princess Luna: Heather saw her losing all her awards and her family disowning.

Persephone: Even though all that already happened in real life.

Moondust: That's true. I don't like that girl Heather.

Blackout: Her parents raised a total monster who never loved anyone but herself.

Akiza: Yeah she should have gotten the worst ever painful punishments anyone can dish out.

Misty Tredwell: Well said. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed her down.

Persephone: That was great!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Tea Gardner, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Anko, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead - Queen would get along great with Cheryl

---

Copperhead was next.

Copperhead: (to Tea) Queen would get along great with Cheryl. After all, they both have bee related abilities.

Tea: Cheryl doesn't have any bee powers unfortunately. She did however find a Vespiquen hive that had really amazing honey as it was her dream to find the Enchanted Honey of Vespiquen.

Princess Celestia: I heard all about that from Ash and Dawn. That must've been an amazing adventure.

Spotlight: Yeah and that honey must've tasted really amazing.

Anko: No kidding. Wow.

Copperhead: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Tea Gardner: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lola, Lisa, Lana, Lucy, Laney and Lily VS Rockstar

---

Rockstar was next.

Nico: I always get A good thrill out of this.

Nico teleported and opened Rockstar's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Espionage Defenders of The Globe, they're a massive collection of swords with their spy organizations etched on the 6'5" massive, double-edged, blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Nico: Lets get him!

Tommy: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

They transformed!

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: Even though Rita is gone forever I still think that's cool. Lets bring them together!

The Rangers formed the Power Blaster and they fired and the group fired elemental and energy blasts and the blasts all hit Rockstar and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Rockstar you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Meat Pony.

Jake: You hungry for meat? How about a knuckle sandwich?!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

Me: Time to Tenderize!

?: I will make sure that all of you will die here!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Loni Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lucina: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Desaix.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it's none other than Desaix, the baron who overthrew the royal family of Zofia to become its' chancellor.

Lincoln: Whoa, this guy seems like he's nothing but bad news. What can you tell us about him, Lucina?

Lucina: You and the rest of the team won't like what I'm going to tell you, Lincoln.

Lucina proceeded to tell us about Desaix, and as predicted, we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Desaix

Desaix is a major antagonist in the first half of Fire Emblem Gaiden and its remake, Fire Emblem Echoes: Shadows of Valentia. He is a baron who overthrew Zofia's royal family, becoming the country's chancellor.

He was voiced by Go Shinomiya in Japanese and Dan Woren in

English.

## Appearance

Desaix is a brawny, 48-year old man with a broad nose, square jaw. In Fire Emblem Gaiden, Desaix has short blond hair, muttonchops, and a large mustache, while in Fire Emblem Echoes: Shadows of Valentia, he also gains a beard. He wears purple armor with gold accents, as well as a red cape.

## Personality

Desaix justified his plot to assassinate the Zofian royal family with his belief that their patriarch, King Lima IV, was a hedonistic and poor leader spoiled by Mila's blessing. He also believed that Mila herself, growing slothful from her slow degeneration, no longer deserved to be venerated as a goddess. However, deep down Desaix himself is little more than a power-hungry schemer; when he does obtain authority he imposes heavy taxes on Zofia's populace and throws the country into famine. He is also a coward not above using body doubles to avoid coming to harm.

## Past

Desaix ingratiated himself with the Zofian royal family after claiming to prevent an assassination attempt on King Lima IV. The perpetrators, a branch of the royal family, were executed along with their kin, while Desaix received Lima IV's recognition and started to participate in governmental affairs. When Lima IV made poor leadership decisions, the high-ranking General Mycen attempted multiple times to reason with the king, only to be stopped by Desaix at every turn. Mycen was increasingly distanced from the royal family. The general populace was displeased by these events, but Zofia was a bountiful land, and as long as they could live in peace, the public was complacent. As a result, Desaix's political rise went unchallenged.

With Lima IV increasingly becoming a puppet to Desaix, any criticisms whispered to him would immediately lead to imprisonment or even execution. To further consolidate his power, Desaix conspired several deaths within the Zofian royal family and framed

Mycen for his crimes, resulting in the general's banishment. Some Zofian officers defended Mycen, but because he originally hailed from the rival country of Rigel, his departure was never scrutinized.

With the death of Lima IV's consort Liprica, Lima IV's poor habits and the kingdoms corruption worsened. One night, the villa the royal children lived in was set ablaze. Most of the villa's residents were slain by assassins hired by Desaix. The only survivors were Princess Anthiese, who was rescued by Mycen, and Prince Conrad, who fled to the Lost Treescape of Rigel.

## War of the Deliverance

In the year 398, Zofia rejected Rigel's request for assistance following a famine and drought, triggering an all-out war between both nation. For over a year, the inexperienced Zofian army was repeatedly defeated by the finely-honed Rigelian Army, and Rigel steadily crept into Zofian territory. Desaix contacted the Regelian Army's upper echelon and negotiated a cease-fire in exchange his appointment as chancellor, the retention of autonomy, and a large compensatory sum of gold. In truth, he had sold Zofia to Rigel. In the name of compensating the Rigelian Empire, Desaix collecting imposed heavy taxes, collected exorbant amounts of wealth and food from the citizens, and executed those who opposed his tyranny or were suspected of doing so. The Rigelian Army remained garrisoned in Northern Zofia and tensions continued to mount.

A year after the cease-fire, Desaix triggered a coup d'etat and killed the remaining members of the Zofian royal family, including Lima IV. Meanwhile, away from the capital, smaller Zofian villages became playgrounds for Desaix's thieving soldiers, increasing Zofia's poverty, while ruffians gathered and spread in influence. Around this time, the Deliverance was formed in order to oppose Desaix, though the chancellor captures the Zofian knight Mathilda to use her as leverage to force the surrender of the Deliverance's leader, Clive. Eventually, Clive was replaced as leader by Alm, and the Deliverance stormed Zofia Castle, killing the captain of the guard, Slayde. If they slew Desaix prior to Slayde, the chancellor is revealed to be no more than a body double, and the true Desaix flees to his personal fortress in Northern Zofia, taking the royal sword with him. When Alm's army arrives at the fortress to rescue

Mathilda, Desaix orders for her to be executed slowly with arrows. Forseeing the arrival of the Deliverance in advance, Desaix also requested aid from the Rigelian Army to finally thwart them. Despite this aid, however, Alm's forces rescue Mathilda and slay Desaix. With his dying breath, Desaix curses Mycen for giving Zofia to "Rudolf's pup", having secretly discovered Alm's true identity.

---

When Lucina was finished, we were horrified by Desaix's evil actions, but when Luke Loud heard all of Desaix's cruel actions even overthrowing the royal family of Zofia, his eyes in anger at Desaix's ruthless and cruel actions. Suddenly, we felt something snap inside of Luke Loud's mind, as his eyes had turned neon blue, and he was surrounded by an aqua blue energy aura with mermaids and ocean waves, and as he'd approached Desaix, he left aqua blue energy, mermaids, and ocean waves with every step.

Luke Loud: Desaix, I will never forgive you for your heartless misdeeds. You overthrew and murdered the royal family of Zofia all for your own selfish ambitions, and the villages and its villagers suffered because of your tyranny. And for that, you will suffer the consequences of your vile misdeeds and die the death of a tyrant in a pool of your own blood, YOU TWO-FACED, MURDEROUS, HEARTLESS, CRUEL, SADISTIC, TREACHEROUS BASTARD!

Nico: Uh oh, looks like Luke's snapped, and now, his fury is about to be unleashed.

Me: You said it, Commander.

Eli: DUCK AND COVER, PEOPLE!

Then, Luke Loud screamed like a madman, as he was then surrounded by a massive vortex of aqua blue energy with ocean waves surrounding it. There were the mythological Sirens swimming around the vortex and singing divinely, and inside the vortex was a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex had faded, Luke Loud emerged, but he was changed forever.

Luke Loud grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, and Lynn Jr., he now had abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he had neon aqua blue eyes and a neon aqua blue energy aura with ocean waves and mermaids surrounding him, he had a mermaid singing with ocean waves surrounding her and holding the Water Kanji in her hands emblazoned on his forehead, he had on mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a mermaid holding the Water Kanji in her hands for the pendant across his permanently bare chest, his brown hair still had purple and blue highlights in the bangs, and the hair that reached down to the bottom of his neck was tied in a ponytail. Luke Loud now has massive brown angel wings with glowing aqua blue tips on the large brown feathers, and they had water dripping from the tips.

Luke Loud had on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with aqua blue gems on his wrists, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Sword of The Neptune Crusaders grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer. Luke Loud now has on the same clothes as Loki Loud, Loni, Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Duke Lincoln, Lynn Jr. and Liam, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is purple, he has on long purple trenchcoat flaps with ocean waves and mermaids on them, which were held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large aqua blue gem for the belt buckle around his waist, he now has on large purple weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black pants with ocean waves on the legs, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. Luke Loud also has his new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and he now has eight large purple orbs orbiting around his legs.

Luke Loud has a mermaid tattooed on his now wider and much more muscular back, and there was an aqua blue kanji right below the mermaid that said, "Luke Loud, Awesome and Talented Rockstar of The Genderbent Loud Siblings, Third Eldest Brother and Guardian of Linka Loud, Master of The Seas, Music, and Mermaids, Emissary of The Sirens, Slayer of Evil, Golden-Hearted Lover of His Brothers and Only Sister, and Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ルーク・ラウド、ジェンダーベント・ラウド・シブリングスの素晴

らしく才能のあるロックスター、リンカ・ラウドの3番目の長兄と後見人、海、音楽、人魚のマスター、サイレンの使者、悪の殺し屋、彼の兄弟の黄金の恋人、そして唯一姉妹、そしてチームラウドフェアリーウィンドとチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Luke Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAELSTROM MERMAID ROCK STAR ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Luke Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Desaix saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Me: Whoa, Luke Loud's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, and he's going to make that tyrant suffer.

Luna Loud: Whoa, Luke, you look rocking and ripped, dude. How do you feel?

Luke Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Mermaid and Justice) I feel incredible, Luna, and now, it's time for me to rock and roll, AND BRING THE HOUSE DOWN ON THAT BASTARD!

Nico: Oh yeah, show him no mercy, Luke.

Luke Loud: Trust me, Commander, Desaix deserves none after what he's done.

Luke Loud went after Desaix, who got out his lance, and they clashed violently as sparks flew across the field, starting fires, and Luke Loud was absorbing the fierce flames, making him even more powerful than ever. Then, Luke Loud attacked Desaix with powerful blasts of purple and aqua blue energy, water, and mermaids of pure water, and as they hit Desaix, they exploded with incredible power and seriously drenched him. Then, with his massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders, Luke Loud slashed off Desaix's arms, he screamed in even more excruciating pain.

Then, Luke Loud grabbed Desaix, and tossed the treacherous chancellor into the air with his brute superhuman strength, and he'd prepared for his final attack.

Luke Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Mermaid and Justice) Say goodbye, Desaix. This is for the royal family of Zofia and all those who suffered at your hands. DIVINE MERMAID MAELSTROM KAMEHAMEHA!

Luke Loud fired a massive aqua blue Kamehameha energy wave with mermaids and ocean waves surrounding it, and as it hits Desaix, it exploded with incredible power.

Desaix: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed him, and it obliterated his body completely, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what Luke Loud did, as he holstered his massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders on his wider and muscular back, and powered down, but his new clothes, weapons, large purple orbs orbiting around his legs, massive blonde angel wings, and jewelry were permanent.

Luna Loud: Whoa, dude, now that's what I call rocking.

Luke Loud: Thanks, Luna.

Then, Linka went up to Luke, and she hugged him, as Luke picked her up gently and hugged her.

Linka: Luke, that was so awesome. Just like the others, you've definitely come a long way.

Luke Loud: Thanks, Linka.

Lincoln: You definitely brought the house down on that tyrant, and you made sure he dies in a pool of his own blood, Luke.

Luke Loud: Thanks, Lincoln.

The two of them bumped fists, as elemental forces and water came out from their fists. Then, we turn our attention to the meat-eating pony.

Chicken: Try Pork Butts and Tators! PULL!

Cow pulled a lever on a catapult and it fired pig butts and potatoes and they hit the Meat Pony all over and she ate them.

Chicken: How about going Bobbing for Meatballs!?

Cow and Chicken had a huge tub full of gravy and it had lots of meatballs in it and the Meat Pony dunked her head in it and pulled out a bunch of meatballs and her mouth was full of meatballs.

Chicken: (To the viewers) Don't ask where those came from.

Cow and Chicken were giving the Meat Pony meat all over and she was eating and eating and eating and eating! Until she was stuffed.

Meat Pony:
**BBBBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU**

Sam (Total Drama): NICE ONE!

Me: Yeah! I would say she is stuffed. Now we can give her some dessert.

Eximiar, Slurhk, Ulfhedinn, Najarin, and Lystone blasted the Meat Pony all over.

Runamuck, Aeleus, Red Alert and Cranky Doodle used the Earth, Autobot and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Runamuck's Friction Rifle, Aeleus and Cranky's powers and turned Cybertron Red Alert's rocket into a huge plasma cannon.

Runamuck and Aeleus: CRYSTAL FRICTION BLAST!

Cybertron Red Alert and Cranky Doodle: PLASMA DONKEY BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: KINDNESS ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and earth.

Femme Fatale, Plant Lola, Mallow, Fluttershy, Syd Chang, Laney, Layla Williams and Sam Manson: PLANT SUPER MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of plants.

Lincoln: FRUIT LIGHTNING STYLE: WATERMELON!

Asuka Kazama: FRUIT FIRE STYLE: STRAWBERRIES!

Lili De Rochefort: FRUIT WATER STYLE: STARFRUIT!

Entrapta: FRUIT LIGHTNING STYLE: PEARS!

Perfuma: FRUIT NATURE STYLE: POMEGRANATES!

Frosta: FRUIT ICE STYLE: KIWI!

Applejack: FRUIT ORCHARD STYLE: APPLES!

Mine (Akame Ga Kill AKA TLPS Universe): FRUIT EARTH STYLE: PERSIMMONS!

Saya Takagi: FRUIT FIRE STYLE: NECTARINES!

Hilda: (Brtitish Accent) FRUIT WIND STYLE: LEMONS!

Sakura Kasugano: VEGETABLE FIRE STYLE: BEETS!

Karin Kanzuki: VEGETABLE WATER STYLE: SWEET POTATOES!

Toph: VEGETABLE EARTH STYLE: ONIONS!

Jessica Shannon: VEGETABLE LIGHTNING STYLE: CAULIFLOWER!

Trixie Lulamoon: VEGETABLE MAGIC STYLE: CABBAGE!

Zone Tan: VEGETABLE DARK STYLE: TURNIPS!

Ruby Rose: VEGETABLE NATURE STYLE: LETTUCE!

Weiss Schnee: VEGETABLE ICE STYLE: CARROTS!

Blake Belladonna: VEGETABLE DARK STYLE: CORN!

Yang Xiao Long: VEGETABLE FIRE STYLE: CELERY!

Garret: VEGETABLE CRYPTID STYLE: MAN EATTING TREE!

Julie: FRUIT MUSIC STYLE: FRUIT SALAD!

Zap (Garrett's Universe) FRUIT THUNDER STYLE: DURIAN!

Neopolitan (Garrett's Universe) FRUIT MIRROR STYLE: HORNED MELON!

Muty: FRUIT SWAMP STYLE: RAMBUTAN!

Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe) FRUIT STORM STYLE: MANGOSTEEN!

Forever the Orangutan: FRUIT METAL STYLE: DRAGON FRUIT!

Sapphire Ink: FRUIT INK STYLE: LYCHEE!

Viridi: FRUIT PLANT STYLE: CHERIMOYA!

Cell (Garrett's Universe): FRUIT MEME STYLE: JACKFRUIT!

Jasmine Queenstone: FRUIT LIGHT STYLE: BUDDHA'S HAND!

Bangray (Garrett's Universe) FRUIT ICE STYLE: SALAK!

Wolfy: FRUIT TOON STYLE: JABUTICABA!

Jeeves Weevil: FRUIT BUG STYLE: LONGAN!

Jotaro Kujo: FRUIT STRENGTH STYLE: PERUVIAN GROUNDCHERRY!

Ridley (Garrett's Universe) FRUIT PLASMA STYLE: SWISS CHEESE PLANT!

Snorky: FRUIT CIRCUS STYLE: BLACK SAPOTE!

Namue: FRUIT SEA STYLE: LOQUAT!

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe): FRUIT FLAME STYLE: FEIJOA!

Rattlesnake Jake: FRUIT VENOM STYLE: FINGER LIME!

Sho Kasakabe: FRUIT FIRE STYLE: NONI!

Iris Grace Tyler: FRUIT ART STYLE: TARARILLO!

Cheri Henderson: FRUIT SCIENCE STYLE: KOREAN MELON!

Scarlet Louise Jones: FRUIT DANCE STYLE: PLUM!

Opaline Trudeau: FRUIT WEATHER STYLE: WILD SWEETSOP!

Cronus: VEGETABLE ICE STYLE: UBE!

Claw Jr.: VEGETABLE ICE STYLE: ROMANESCO!

Black Hole: VEGETABLE DARKNESS STYLE: KOHLRABI!

Slasha: VEGETABLE BLOOD STYLE: CELERIAC!

Poundy: VEGETABLE METAL STYLE: SUNCHOKE!

Celestia Ludenberg: VEGETABLE MAGIC STYLE: MANIOC!

Rabbid Luigi: VEGETABLE VOICE STYLE: YARD-LONG BEANS!

Darth Vader (Garrett's Universe): VEGETABLE LIGHTNING STYLE: NOPALES!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said fruits and vegetables.

Lincoln and his harem: FRUITS AND VEGETABLES FINAL SMASH: FRUITS AND VEGETABLES RAMPAGE!

They fired a massive tidal wave of fruits and vegetables at the Meat Pony.

X-Squad: FRUITS AND VEGETABLES FINAL SMASH: PRODUCE MADNESS!

The X Squad fired countless amounts of produce at the Meat Pony.

The Meat Pony was buried in fruits and vegetables and she was REALLY down and we tied her up and we were back on Earth in

Ponyville.

Nico: Looks like this pony is going to be needing a lot of help.

We then fired waves of mayonaisse and reduced them to green slop.

Mr. Fizz: What do we do with the Meat Pony?

William: We get her some help.

Piledriver: Good idea.

Bulldozer: Then we decide if she goes in the Redemption Squad or Masters of Evil.

Yenaldoshi: And the Jellians are all dead.

Misty Tredwell: But what do we do with all this goo?

Copperhead: We could use it as flavoring in Krabby Patties.

Nico: I don't think that's a good idea. Lets just send it into the sun.

Me: Yeah this goo was made from the Jellians and they would transfer themselves to anyone. Just being cautious.

Fluttershy: (To the viewers) Looks like we went into a really fun adventure and it was so fun. Hope you all liked it.

Lincoln: We all did.

We sent the green slime of the Jellians into the sun and it was destroyed. We sent the Meat Pony to the Saturn Insane Asylum and then we enjoyed the rest of the day before we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was an original chapter. It was really cool and the Meat Pony was based on the OC made by Larsurus on Deviantart and that was a cool one. The 1st Part was for season 2 of Digimon and you didn't expect us to capture the Digimon Emperor did you. The second part was for Total Drama. It was time Rarity laid down the law on Heather. Francis Gustovson is someone I just made up. Same with Hailey. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. And thanks to the guest reviewer for the ideas. Thanks guys. Next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Skylanders and we're going to see The Cloud Kingdom and that is the home of the Air Skylander, Lightning Rod and we're going to see what his home is like as well as meet Wynn the Wind Charmer and a JetSilphymon Gene-Slammer named Lola Namiko. She's a Japanese Born American. Me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Marie, Lillian, Erica, Qin, Ellie, Missy, Simone, Haumia, Miranda, Gina, Lightning Rod, Syrus Truesdale, Dark Magician Girl, Kurumu and the Nihilego Gene-Slammer will go there and we're going to make sure that Lord Stratosfear never terrorizes the Cloud Kingdom again and we're going to trap him in a Traptanium Crystal. Then I hope you all don't have weak stomachs because Lincoln's rescue is gonna be INSIDE LORI and we're going to help Ozzy and Drix stop the germ, Billy Blob Bile from giving her appendicitis. Applejack is gonna have a bunch of REALLY HARSH WORDS for that ugly piece of dirt! The next chapter is gonna be a strange one. Sorry if I'm sounding repetative but this chapter is for the Courage The Cowardly Dog episode The Mask, the darkest episode of the series and we're going to stop Mad Dog and make sure he doesn't get his paws on Bunny and help Kitty realize that not ALL dogs are evil. We're going to make Mad Dog pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow

# MASK OF THE TRAUMA CAT

This is a Revamped Version of Chapter 549

In Skylands, me, Allie, Eli, Maria, Marie, Erica, Qin, Missy, Lillian, Ellie, Haumia, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Kurumu, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Lightning Rod and Laniya Thorndyke the Nihilego Gene-Slammer are over in the Cloud Kingdom and this is the home of Lightning Rod.

Laniya Thorndyke: Looks like we're back in Skylands.

Me: And this must be the Cloud Kingdom. I've always wondered what your home is like Lightning Rod.

Lightning Rod: It's a nice place fit for a god.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

Laniya: I think this is really cool

Laniya concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Marie: (Russian Accent) I have a feeling I know who we're going to face here.

Maria: Yep and Nicole told me about him.

Laniya turned into NIHILEGO!

Erica: Who is that?

Maria: His name is Lord Stratosfear.

Maria told us all about him.

Lord Stratosfear is a minor antagonist in Skylanders: Superchargers. He only appears in the Cloud Kingdom level, though he is playable as a multiplayer-exclusive character for those who purchase the Sky Racing Action Pack. When the Skylanders arrive at the Cloud Kingdom, Lord Stratosfear has already aligned himself with Emperor Kaos and has struck a deal with him to prevent the Skylanders from taking the Thunderous Bolt, which the other Storm Giants agreed to give them. He believes that he and his people should have no business with commoners. The Skylanders eventually defeat him and take the Thunderous Bolt to go into the Land of the Undead after Count Moneybone.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Haumia: Another usurper of power.

Kurumu: We've been dealing with a lot of those haven't we?

Dark Magician Girl: Yeah I can tell.

Me: This is gonna be so fun.

We flew on and we arrived at the castle of the Cloud Kingdom and we faced LORD STRATOSFEAR!

Maria: Yo, dirtbag! Turn around and get down on your knees!

Lord Stratosfear: I don't bow to anyone!

Lightning Rod: We'll strike you down with the power of thunder!

Haumia: Now it's time to burn!

Allie Wilde flew at Lord Stratosfear and smashed her fist into his face and knocked him down.

Wynn the Wind Charmer and a JetSilphymon appeared.

Me: Wynn the Wind Charmer and a JetSilphymon.

Wynn: Looks like we got here just in time.

JetSilphymon: We sure did. My name is Lola Namiko. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

Maria: Lola, do you have any special talents?

JetSilphymon: I sure do.

She fired a blast of wind and it formed into a tornado and blew Lord Stratosfear around. Then she flew at him with incredible speed and spun her pinwheel around and slashed him all over the place.

Eli: WOW! That is fast!

Wynn: And awesome too!

Maria: I meant as a human.

JetSilphymon: Sorry. Also I'm a Wind Farm Technician.

Eli: Green energy woman.

JetSilphymon: Yep.

Kurumu: Looks like we're going to have to teach this guy a lesson before we talk more.

Suddenly, Kurumu's eyes turn neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with bats surrounding her, and as she approached Lord Stratosfear, she left purple energy, bats, and illusions with every step. Then Kurumu was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with illusions dancing around the vortex, there were bats flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kurumu emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kurumu Kurono grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with bats and illusions surrounding her, she has a Succubus with the Illusion Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Succubus earrings with the Illusion Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Succubus holding the Illusion Kanji in her hands for the pendant, her large bat wings and tail have gotten larger for her new body, she has on a dark purple sleeveless blouse with a blue phoenix, dark purple skirt with bats on it, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a dark purple sleeveless trenchcoat with bats and illusions on the coattails and a Succubus on the back. Kurumu has a new large sword in her hand called The Sword of The Succubus, it's a large sword with a Succubus etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large bat wings for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large purple faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems. Kurumu has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blue kanji right below the Succubus that said, "Kurumu Kurono, Friend of Moka Akashiya, Member of The Newspaper Club, Succubus of Yokai Academy, Seductive Bewitcher of Men, and Master of Bats and Illusions."

赤夜萌香の友達、新聞部会員、妖怪学園サキュバス、魅惑的な男達、コウモリと幻想の達人、黒野くるむ

Kurumu Kurono has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARK SUCCUBUS ILLUSION ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Kurumu transformed!

Eli: Incredible! Wow! Kurumu you look incredible!

Allie Wilde: Wow you sure do. How do you feel?

Kurumu: (Divine Echoing Voice of Dark Illusionary Justice) **I feel incredible Allie and this power is gonna be more than enough**

**to make Lord Stratosfear quiver in fear.**

Me: Go get him!

She went and flew at him and smashed him in his face with a powerful kick and then punched him in the stomach all over and then kicked him in the face.

Lightning Rod fired waves of lightning and electrocuted Lord Stratosfear and then Marie went at him and then she got a powerful blue Traptanium Crystal Lightning Bolt Staff appear in her hands and then she fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him and weakened him.

Maria: Whoa! This staff is amazing!

Me: You have your own Traptanium Weapon. Awesome!

Dark Magician Girl: That staff looks amazing for you.

Maria: It sure does.

Marie: I think this is amazing. Now to trap him.

Marie formed an Air Vortex and it went into an Air Traptanium Crystal that I had and it trapped Lord Stratosfear.

Lord Stratosfear: HEY! HOW DARE YOU TRAP ME!? LET ME OUT! It smells like mustard in here.

LORD STRATOSFEAR TRAPPED!

Me: Now the Cloud Kingdom is safe.

I then put on my blind man glasses and Eli, Lightning Rod and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Laniya and Lola were reverting back.

Laniya: (regains her hair) Sorry that this hurts.

Lola Namiko: (Grunts) At least it's a human transformation.

They both reverted back but they were naked and Lola still had her awesome pinwheel.

Maria gave them both amazing clothes and they put them on.

Lola Namiko: These are cool clothes.

Eli: We make amazing clothes for all gene-slammers.

Wynn: They are really cool though.

Lola Namiko: (holds her head in pain) At least I'm keeping my pinwheel!

Haumia: And you still can keep it as a human.

Simone: Reign in the power of JetSilphymon with the strength of your will.

Miranda: Concentrate.

Lola Namiko concentrated and she was then enveloped in a neon purple aura and she was fully engrafted with the power.

Lola Namiko: Wow! That was amazing!

Kurumu: Boy it sure was and the best part is I got a new transformation out of it.

Syrus Truesdale: That is really cool.

Dark Magician Girl: It sure is.

Me: And not only that. We caught Lord Stratosfear.

I held up a Traptanium Shard of the Air Element and inside it was Lord Stratosfear.

Erica: Good riddance to him.

We were given medals by Queen Cumulus for our heroic defeat of Lord Stratosfear and later went back to the Estate and told everyone about what happened.

---

After trapping Lord Stratosfear in a Traptanium Crystal, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Applejack, and Mack Hartford were heading inside Lori, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to help Ozzy and Drix deal with Billy Blob Bile, and stop him from giving Lori a bad case of Appendicitis. We were in full-body wet suits for this one. Lori had been complaining about sharp pains in her sides and we fear that Appendicitis may be on the way.

Lincoln: (Groans) Oh man, we're inside Lori, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to help Ozzy and Drix deal with Billy Blob Bile, and stop him from giving Lori a bad case of Appendicitis.

Me: That's right, big guy. The last time we were inside Lori, we were there to deal with that virus in her.

Lincoln: And when Applejack finds him, she's going to have a bunch of really harsh words to say to that ugly piece of dirt.

Applejack: You said it, Linky. Try to give my future sister-in-law appendicitis, he's going to regret this.

Eli: This should be good.

Me: Lincoln also had Appendicitis from what I remember and it was bad.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they, along with Ozzy and Drix, have been cornered by Billy Blob Bile, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they, along with Ozzy and Drix, have been cornered by Billy Blob Bile, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we brutally mangled him before Lincoln tied him up in a neon rainbow energy straitjacket. But, that wouldn't be the end of it: there was more to come.

Lincoln: Billy Blob Bile, you've gone too far in trying to give Lori appendicitis. And now, you're going to pay for this. But first, there's someone who has a few words to say to you. Applejack, if you would be so kind?

Applejack: Actually, Linky, would you like to join in on this?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, after all, he tried to give my older sister appendicitis. Let's give him what for.

Applejack and Lincoln walked up to Billy Blob Bile, and they weren't happy one bit.

Applejack and Lincoln: What you were trying to do to Lori is nothing more than pure evil. You have no respect for someone's organs, you are nothing more than AN UGLY, LOW-DOWN, GOOD-FOR-NOTHING, DIRT-BRAINED, SIDEWINDING, PIECE OF CRAP!

Our eyes widened in shock at the really harsh words Applejack and Lincoln said to Billy Blob Bile.

Me: Holy cow!

Nico: (Smiles) Whoa, nice one, you two.

Eli: Lincoln may be a nice guy, but we all know that if someone messes with his family, he's going to strike back with a fury.

Applejack: (Smiles sweetly at Lincoln) Alright, Linky, why don't you do the honors?

Lincoln: (Smiles sweetly at Applejack) With pleasure, Applejack. (To Billy Blob Bile) Say goodbye, you piece of dirt.

We arrested Billy Blob Bile and he was gonna be for all to see and more. So that we can have everyone see how dangerous he is.

Lincoln got the ten girls, and we got out of Lori's body, and put the wet suits in the hamper to get them washed, and we got a shower after that. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he'd immediately recognized them. The ten girls were Balsa Yonsa from the Moribito series, Jenny Ai from Ninja Robots, Dita Liebely, Jura Basil Elden, Meia Gisborn, Barnette Orangello, Parfet Balblair, Paiway Underberg, Misty Cornwell, and Seran from Vandread.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Balsa Yonsa, Jenny Ai, Dita Liebely, Jura Basil Elden, Meia Gisborn, Barnette Orangello, Parfet Balblair, Paiway Underberg, Misty Cornwell, and Seran.

Nicole: From the Moribito series, Ninja Robots, and Vandread, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Balsa Yonsa: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Balsa Yonsa and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Billy Blob Bile, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of

Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Balsa Yonsa: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Balsa Yonsa: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lori: (Smiles) Bro, I heard those harsh words you and Applejack said to that miserable blob, that was literally amazing.

Lincoln: Hey, no one messes with my family and gets away with it, especially not a piece of dirt like Billy Blob Bile.

Applejack: You said it, Linky.

Lincoln also went up to Applejack, and he picked her up and he hugged and kissed her, and Lori goes up to them, and she joins in on the hug, and when the others heard what Lincoln and Applejack did in not only telling off Billy Blob Bile, but they also saved Lori from getting appendicitis. But unfortunately, Lori's appendix had to be removed by Lisa because Billy Blob Bile had caused her appendix to be damaged and she was gonna be in a lot of pain for a while. Ouch.

---

After capturing Billy Blob Bile, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Aikawa Chocola, Kazuki Arisaka, Kai Narita, Balsa Yonsa, Jenny Ai, Kukuru Misakino, Fuuka Miyazawa, Yohko Mano, Maetel, Tina Hamilton, Sylia Stingray, Aoi Asahina, Victorique De Blois, Haruka Gracia, and Alice Nakata were getting ready for their date, and it's at Emerald Coast, a place that Sonic and his friends have gone to numerous time.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, and he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Aikawa Chocola was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with a chocolate bar on it, Kazuki Arisaka was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with ocean waves on it, Kai Narita was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini, Balsa Yonsa was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a spear on it, Jenny Ai was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with a falcon on it, Kukuru Misakino was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with ocean waves on it, Fuuka Miyazawa was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with ocean waves on it, Yohko Mano was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with the symbol of the Devil Hunters on it, Maetel was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with stars on it, Tina Hamilton was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with a phoenix on it, Sylia Stingray was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with the symbol of the Knight Sabers on it, Aoi Asahina was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with the crest of Hope's Peak Academy on it, Victorique De Blois was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with the crest of Saint Marguerite Academy on it, Haruka Gracia was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with the moon on it, and Alice Nakata was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with a basketball on it.

Lincoln: Well then, girls, shall we get going?

Alice Nakata: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln took the girls by their arms, and they left for their destination: Emerald Coast. When they had arrived at Emerald Coast, it was a beautiful place with a large ocean and lush plants.

Alice Nakata: Wow, this is a beautiful beach you picked out, Linky.

Lincoln: Sonic told me about this place, it's known as Emerald Coast. He and his friends have been here many times, but to see it for ourselves, it's amazing. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls dived into the waters, and they were swimming in the ocean. They also checked out the cascading waterfalls and they were a thing of jaw-dropping beauty, and they took pictures of the beautiful gardens there, as well. Then, after hours of relaxation and fun, Lincoln and the girls all came back to the Estate.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. We went to Emerald Coast.

Nico: Emerald Coast, Sonic's been there many times, but that's to deal with Eggman's goons. So, how was it?

Lincoln showed us the pictures of the beautiful gardens, the cascading waterfalls, and they were so beautiful.

Lily Loud: Wow, this place is so beautiful.

Laney: You said it, and the gardens are indeed a thing of beauty.

Leni: And thanks to Lincoln, we also have another spot to go to on Summer Vacation.

Lori: Or Spring Break, Leni, can't forget that.

Nico: Oh, right.

---

Later we were watching TV when Poliwag and Poromon came in with lots of bricks of cocaine.

Ashi: You two better have a good reason for having those drugs!

Poromon: It's a really good reason!

Poliwag: We're helping the city out.

Me: And I definitely see how you're doing it!

Nico: Looks like Francis Gustovson's friends are all coming here.

Eli: Like luring a mouse to cheese.

Lola Namiko: This is gonna be good.

Wynn: You got that right.

Sunny Starscout: As long as you two didn't use any of the drugs, it's fine.

Me: But we're still turning those drugs over to the cops.

Poromon: Fair enough.

Me: (Loads Hellfire Elephant Gun) Lets get those dirtbags!

Nico: YEAH!

We went to get them.

We came down to the surface and we were facing Francis Gustovson's friends.

Drug Dealer: Give us back our coke!

Motormaster: You want them? Come get them, assholes!

Me: Better get outta here or we're going to pump your fucking guts full of fire and lead! (Shotgun Clicks)

Drug Dealer 2: GET THEM!

They came at us!

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

We were blasting them all over and smashing them all over.

Drug Dealer: For Francis!

Rodimus Prime: No wonder you guys came after us!

Lola Namiko: And it's time you all head to the Stony Lonesome! (Echoing) ULTRA TURBULENCE!

She fired a massive blast of ultra powerful wind from her pinwheel and BLEW THEM ALL AWAY with incredible wind power! The blast of wind was so powerful that it blew them all the way into cells of the Jupiter Prison! WHOA!

Nico: WHOA! Lola that was awesome!

Me: Awesome job Lola!

Lori: (Groans) You did a great job Lola!

Me: Yeah!

Laney: Awesome!

All of Francis Gustovson's friends were all found guilty of their crimes and sentenced to multiple sentences of Life In Prison Without Parole and some were even indicted in federal court and sentenced to death and were executed. Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Snarler: FYI, J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know. Lori I'm afraid you can't come with us on our mission today. You need to stay here and rest.

Lori: I understand J.D. and Applejack you really laid down the law on that germ.

Applejack: Aw shucks it was nothing.

Me: Don't worry though. Bobby, Leonard and your kids are gonna look after you.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

Lincoln: Now you and I have had Appendicitis, Lori.

Lincoln showed his scar for having his Appendix taken out too.

Lori: (Laughs) We literally have had it Lincoln.

Rainbow Dash: That's awesome. But thank goodness you two are okay.

Lori: Yep.

Me: You'll like our next mission though.

Then Turtle, Katnappe, Bane, Biowulf, Comic Book Guy, Mr. Fizz, Wrecking Crew, Yenaldoshi, Misty Tredwell, and Copperhead appeared.

Wrecker: Can me, Thunderball, Piledriver, Turtle, Katnappe, Bane, Biowulf, Comic Book Guy, Mr. Fizz, Bulldozer, Yenaldoshi, Misty Tredwell, and Copperhead go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. Our next mission is to go to Nowhere in the Simulator and help Kitty and Bunny.

Katnappe: Didn't you guys do something like that already?

Bai Tza: Yes we did but that was what happened after Courage and Francesca saved Bunny and reunited her with Kitty the first time.

Katnappe: Oh I get it. (Sees Lori on the sofa) Lori are you all right?

Lori: I'll be all right. I literally had to have my appendix taken out.

Applejack: Lincoln's rescue believe it or not was inside Lori. I had to lay down the law on a germ that gave Lori appendicitis.

Bulldozer: Wow!

Lisa Loud: It's true and this is the germ right here. She had a bacterium called Bacteroides fragilis.

Billy Blob Bile was in a microscope slide and Katnappe looked and she saw him. Billy Blob bile appeared as a three eyed overweight character that seems to dress like a farmer based on his hat and pants.

Katnappe: Whoa. Ugly little turd.

Billy Blob Bile: Who are you calling a turd!?

Katnappe: Uh you ya freak.

Me: Yeah he was a disgusting little freak. You should've seen what he did to Lori's appendix though. It was gross. Anyway lets get going.

We went to the simulator.

---

In the simulator we were getting ready and then it activated and we were in Nowhere, Kansas.

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) Here we are back in Nowhere.

Me: Yep and it looks like Muriel is getting eggs for breakfast.

Nico: And Courage is sleeping by the henhouse.

(Courage is taking a nap outside of the henhouse, while Muriel gathers eggs inside. The camera pans over and a mysterious figure in a white, flowing robe, and a massive white mask approaches him.)

Kitty: Dogs are evil.

Courage: (waking up) Huh?

(Courage looks up at her, sees the unsettling mask, and screams.)

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHH!

(Kitty is holding a kitchen sink, and starts pummeling him with it.

BOOM! BLANG! BLAM! BLANG! SMASH!

(Courage tries to crawl away.)

Muriel: Courage!

(Courage cackles deliriously, and his eyes and nose pop off)

Muriel: (steps out of the henhouse) Oh! playing with your new friend, that's grand. Pleased to meet ya, Courage doesn't make many friends ya know. We'd love it if you joined us for tea.

Courage: No, no, no! (protesting gibberish.)

Muriel: Fine, I'll let you two alone to play… Such a lovely girl.

(Courage tries crawling away again. Kitty, now holding a washing machine, pummels him again. )

THUMP! THUMP! THUMP!

We stopped her!

Me: Pick on someone your own size! What has Courage ever done to you!?

Nico: Yeah he didn't do anything to hurt you!

Kitty: Dogs are evil.

Me: Lets head inside and you can tell us about what happened to

you.

Kitty: (sees Scooby Doo, Yenaldoshi and Biowulf) More dogs!

Biowulf: Don't even think about it.

Me: They are with us. And they are good friends. Now lets just calm down and we can talk it over. Please.

Kitty: Fine.

We went into the Bagge Farmhouse.

(Cut to the kitchen. All of us, Muriel, Eustace, Francesca, KItty, and Courage are at the table having breakfast.)

Kitty: My name is Kitty, and I've come from the wrong side of the tracks.

Me: The Dark Side of The City as it's called.

Francesca: I've always hated going there.

Kitty: My closest friend, Bunny… (pours herself some tea)

Muriel: Yes?

Eli: Yeah?

Kitty: Fell in love with a gangster.

Muriel: Oh my!

Me: A Gangster? Oh man!

Kitty: He treats her like she's a slave.

Eustace: My kind of guy!

Me: Someone I would hate to the core.

Laney: Me too.

Bai Tza: Same with me.

Kitty: He's a low down dirty dog.

Biowulf: (Offended) HEY! I resent that!

Yenaldooshi: I'm not a dog, I'm a Loboan!

Scooby Doo: Rey!

(While Kitty says this, Courage rubs the lumps on his head from Kitty's earlier assault.)

Coconuts: You okay, Courage?

Courage: Do I look okay to you!?

Grounder: He looks fine to me.

CLANG!

Scratch hit Grounder on the head.

Scratch: Courage got smashed to pulp by Kitty you dumbbot!

Me: Yeah look at him. He looks like someone smashed him with a steamroller.

Eustace: Ha ha ha.

POW!

Nico punched him in the face.

BONK!

Francesca then bashed Eustace on the head with a Rolling Pin.

Eustace: OW! What did I do?!

Kitty: When he found out I was trying to get Bunny to run away… (brings her teacup to the mask's mouth; the tea spills) he threatened my life!

We gasped in shock!

Muriel: Oh my! Poor dear!

Me: If I find out whoever he is I am going to kill him! No one should treat you like that!

Turtle: I get it. This is probably an ex-boyfriend of yours!

Kitty: No we were not romantically involved. He is an enemy of mine.

Nico: Sounds very familiar.

Courage: (babbles angrily, gesturing to the bumps on his head and pointing at Kitty)

Muriel: Courage! Let our guest finish her story.

Eustace: Yeah! Shut up! Stupid interrupting dog.

CRUNCH!

I smashed Eustace's foot.

Me: You be quiet!

Kitty: I was forced to leave my home, and my best friend, Bunny. I'm lost without her, I can't bear to face the truth, that I'll never see her again.

Me: I'm sorry that happened to you Kitty.

Lana: Yeah we're sorry that happened.

Kitty: Thank you for your sympathies. But it's too late for me.

Muriel: Oh, such a pity.

Eustace: Take that mask off, you might see better.

POW!

Nico punched him in the nose.

Eustace: OW!

Nico: You be quiet if you know what's good for you cueball.

Me: Kitty we'll do everything we can to help you out. No one should ever be involved with Gangsters and we took care of over 5,000 of them earlier this morning.

Bai Tza: That's true. We sure did.

Headstrong: They were actually pals of Hailey's former father.

Me: It's a weird story.

Kitty: I see.

Me: But Kitty we will do what we can to help.

Bai Tza: That's right. We have helped you before but it was in a different time. Let me show you.

Bai Tza used her powers and copied and transfered her memories of what happened in chapter 549 and she was shocked and amazed. But glad that we'll do what we can to help her and Bunny.

Thunderball: Muriel, can we have some food before we head out?

Copperhead: Can't kick ass on an empty stomach.

Muriel: Certainly.

Muriel went to the kitchen to cook us food.

Me: Kitty you don't have to tell us all about Kitty's gangster boyfriend right away. You can tell us when you are ready.

Kitty: Okay.

(Later that day, Courage is laughing at a TV show. A puppet cat is kicking at a puppet dog.)

Courage: Ha, ha ha ha ha haaaa…

Lana: That is funny!

(Kitty walks in front of Courage, brandishing a dead fish. She smacks Courage with it.)

SMACK! WHAP! BLAM!

Muriel: (steps into the living room) Oh! There's my halibut. (Kitty continues hitting Courage) Not to bother, just have fun!

BAM! BLAM! BLONK! CLUNK!

(Muriel walks back into the kitchen, and Kitty keeps hitting Courage with the fish. Scene transition to the bathroom. Muriel is plunging the toilet. Courage enters, his head covered in bandages.)

Courage: Huh?

Muriel: Oh, see what you can do. I'll go get Eustace.

(She hands Courage the plunger and exits the bathroom, closing the door behind her. A moment later, Kitty opens the door to find Courage plunging. She approaches him.)

Kitty: Evil dogs.

(Courage yelps and shakes. Cut to the bathroom door, where Eustace enters.)

Eustace: Huh? Sorry… (Kitty is shoving Courage into the toilet with the plunger.) Sorry! (He exits, closing the door)

(Kitty continues using Courage to unclog the toilet, and he falls off of the plunger into the bowl. She slams the lid and flushes.)

Muriel: (hearing the flushing toilet) You fixed the toilet Eustace, good job.

Eustace: (coming down the stairs) Blah blah blah… shut up.

(Scene transition to kitchen. Everyone is having dinner, except Courage, who is hiding under Muriel's chair.)

Eustace: Whatcha hiding from anyway? Can't eat the food.

Me: Eustace!

(Courage howls with worry.)

Kitty: I simply don't wish to face reality.

Muriel: But my dear, we all must face reality.

Nico: She's right.

Kitty: Really? Like how you sneak extra sweets when no one is watching?

(Cut to the kitchen, earlier in the day. Muriel is raiding the fridge, and comes out holding a slice of chocolate cake. Kitty is watching from outside the window nearby.)

Muriel: Oh!

Eustace: Muriel!

Me: Now now. I do it all the time myself.

Kitty: And you, you say you can fix anything.

(Scene transition to the basement. Eustace is trying to fix the boiler, but it backfires into his face. In frustration, he lifts the boiler off the ground and throws it away.)

Eustace: Ha ha ha… Muriel! I fixed it!

(Kitty is watching from the open cellar door. Back to the dinner table.)

Eustace: Ahh! I'm going to bed. (He gets up and leaves)

Lana: Why do you think I helped him out from time to time?

Me: Well that is good.

(Cut to the attic. Muriel opens the window. A foldout bed has been set up for Kitty.)

Muriel: I've made a bed for ye here in the attic… I hope you'll be comfortable… Just shout if you need anything.

(Kitty sits on the bed, and watches Muriel leave. After Muriel closes the door behind her, Kitty sadly lowers her head. Scene transition to the bedroom of Muriel & Eustace.)

Muriel: Eustace? Do you think I eat too much?

Eustace: Nah! Dumb mask lady… I can fix anything.

Muriel: Well, goodnight Eustace. (turns off her lamp)

Eustace: Yeah yeah… Goodnight. (turns off his lamp)

Piledriver: Yo, Bulldozer, You awake?

Bulldozer: I am. Bubble Man, how about you?

Bubble Man: I'm awake as well.

Me: Looks like we're all awake. Now we can see if Kitty is ready to talk.

We went to the attic and we saw Courage at the door. Courage watches Kitty through the keyhole. She reaches into her robe's pocket, and pulls out a fluffy mouse toy with a little bell on its tail. She strokes it with one of her fingers, and it squeaks. She sets it down on the mattress and starts batting it back and forth with her paws. It bounces out of her paws, and she stops playing with it. She then stands up and lifts the mask off of her head and sets it by the computer desk. She turns toward the camera revealing her face: the face of a green-eyed cat. Courage's eyes bug out and he shrieks like a kookaburra for a few seconds before clamping his mouth shut.

We saw that Kitty was really an ANTHROPOMORPHIC GREEN-EYED CAT!

Me: Whoa!

Kitty: J.D.?

We opened the door.

Me: Yes Kitty? And we are not afraid of you being a cat. We have dealt with stuff like this before.

Kitty: Good. I'm ready to talk.

We came in. We gathered and she showed us her squeaky mouse and told us all about Bunny's toxic boyfriend Mad Dog.

---

Mad Dog is the main antagonist of the Courage the Cowardly Dog episode "The Mask". He is a brown anthropomorphic dog/pimp who took Bunny away from Kitty to be his lover/prostitute.

He was voiced by Jeff Bennett.

Mad Dog is an evil pimp and crime lord who kidnapped Bunny from her girlfriend, Kitty due to jealousy and made her into a prostitute. He forced Kitty to leave town as well. It was because of him that the Kitty believed all dogs were evil. Any time Bunny did something such as try to escape, he would punish her by burying her in a flower pot, leaving only her head to surface.

Being scarred by Mad Dog's actions, Kitty arrived at Courage's house, repeatedly beating him due to being under the notion that all dogs are evil. After Muriel invites her to stay at the house for a while, Courage is desperate to find a way to get rid of her. After he finds Kitty's squeaky toy (a gift from Bunny) he manages to find Bunny in Mad Dog's apartment after she's been put in a flower pot for trying to escape. Courage helps her out, but not before going through Mad Dog's minions.

After they escape to get to the train that Kitty's on, Mad Dog chases both Bunny with his car in an attempt kill her, but Courage dives through the window and spun the car onto the railroad tracks. A passenger trains approaches and Courage jumps out the car before it gets destroyed Mad Dog is left laughing and presumably utterly broken on the train's diesel-powered steam locomotive while holding the steering wheel. It's completely unknown if Mad Dog died afterwards by the impact or if the impact just rendered him dizzy at that moments, but it maybe possible that he eventually fell into the rails, allowing the train to run over him, or that he maybe fell off the train to the sandground, defeated albeit safe.

---

When she was finished we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Oh man. Mad Dog is a true toxic boyfriend.

Laney: Yeah I know how dangerous he is too.

Lana: What a monster.

May: So he WAS an ex boyfriend!

Comic Book Guy: Worst. Ex-boyfriend. Ever.

Me: And it was because of him that lead you to believe that all dogs are bad.

Kitty: Yes.

Me: Well Courage is not like that as you saw in Bai Tza's memories. Now we know what we have to do. Kitty we're going to get Bunny out of there and deal with Mad Dog.

Nico: That's right.

Eli: Bunny was forced into a life she didn't want. Just like Zuko and Azula's mom Urza.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Don't worry Kitty. We'll get Bunny out of that mess.

Yenaldoshi: Me and Biowulf are dogs too. We'll I'm actually from another planet. And there are several good dogs among us. Like Scooby.

Scooby Doo: Reah.

Me: Anyway we better get ready. It's time to bring the fight to Mad Dog.

Francesca: And we're going to put that dog in the doghouse for good. Get ready Mad Dog. (Eyes glow Neon Pink) We're coming for you.

Me: But we can't let Muriel and Eustace know that we're gone.

Airi: Shouldn't we leave them a note?

Francesca: Yeah we better.

Francesca wrote a note for Eustace and Muriel saying that we will be back and that we're off to rescue Bunny from Mad Dog.

And she slid it under the door of Eustace and Muriel's bedroom. With that we were off. First we went to a diner to rest and see if we can ask for information.

Courage starts thinking again. He imagines Kitty's mouse toy surrounded by question marks, then changes to Courage presenting the mouse toy to a police officer. The thought bubble changes to army tanks and airplanes, and Courage starts to smile. The tanks surround the Kitty Monster. The scene changes to Muriel hugging Courage next to the bottom half of Eustace. Courage happily sighs as the thought cloud poofs away.

Courage is drinking a root beer float. He pulls out the mouse toy and looks at the bottom side. There is some writing.)

Courage: (reading the message) To: Kitty. Love, Bunny.

Me: Hmm.

Courage: Courage imagines Monster Kitty bursting through Muriel and Eustace's bedroom wall, roaring at them. The couple scream in terror.) Ahhh!

Charlie the Mouse: (entering) Hey! There'll be none of that around here! (looks down at the mouse toy) Ain't that Kitty's mouse? You a friend of Kitty and Bunny?

Me: As a matter of fact we are in a way.

(Courage speaks gibberish at length, pulling off his ears, eyes, and nose, and pulling out his teeth. As Charlie says his next line, Courage puts his body parts back in.)

Charlie: Right… Bunny's in a bad way without Kitty. These two was the sweetest gals that ever lived. But Bunny's guy, Mad Dog, he didn't like them being so… friendly like. He's one nasty piece of jealously. He and his gang live down the road. You know where. After you get Bunny outta there, tell her Charlie says, "Hey."

Me: Will do. Thanks Charlie.

We paid for the food and we went down the road. We arrived at Mad Dog's place. It's a rundown apartment building with sinister red light coming from all of the windows. Massive smokestack buildings make up the skyline in that part of town.

Me: This must be it. A rundown apartment building. Very stereotypical for someone like Mad Dog.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Gives me the creeps.

Francesca: Not the kind of place I would live in.

Misty Tredwell: But for someone like Mad Dog it has to be perfect for him.

Me: Yep.

Misty Tredwell: I'll summon one of my monsters to distract Mad Dog.

Me: Good thinking Misty. But I don't think he's here yet.

Laney: Wait I hear something.

We heard a car.

Me: A car is coming. Hide.

We hid and pink Cadillac pulls up to the front of the building. It has a bone-shaped hood ornament, and the license plate "K-9". The car turns off, and a scary looking doberman with a leather jacket steps out. He sniffs the air. We all are hiding inside and underneath some of the broken down cars and Courage is shivering and holding his ears. The doberman growls, then sniffs the air some more, seeking out who smells so strange in his territory. The doberman sniffs the air once more, then his armpit. He shakes his head in disgust, confirming the source of the weird smell. He walks over to the other side of the car, where another doberman in a leather jacket opens the door. Mad Dog, a doberman with a spiked collar and a white wife-beater, exits the car.

Mad Dog: Move ya tail, Bunny.

(He grabs a sad looking pink rabbit girl wearing a fur coat by the arm and drags her inside. Courage holds up the mouse toy and inspects the bottom. He scratches his head.)

Courage: Bunny?

Me: (Whispering) That must be Bunny.

Nico: (Whispering) Poor girl. She REALLY had it rough here.

Eli: (Whispering) Yeah.

Ulmar: Misty, we could use that distraction right about now.

Misty Tredwell: Right. I summon DRAGON QUEEN OF TRAGIC ENDINGS!

She summoned said monster and the dragon roared and out came Mad Dog and his gang and this provided a perfect distraction for us to slip in. We went into Mad Dog's apartment and we found Bunny.

Me: Bunny. Shh. Come with us.

Bunny: Thank you all.

Katnappe: You're not hurt, are you?

Bunny: No thank goodness. But thank you all.

Me: Lets go.

We went back outside and we hid behind the cars and made it to the tracks and back to the truck. But then the dog gang saw us with Bunny!

Mad Dog: BUNNY!

Me: They saw us! Francesca floor it!

I pulled out a detonator and it was for a bomb we put on Mad Dog's car.

Francesca started up the truck and I pressed a button on the detonator and then…

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

It blew up their car and we got out of there and we made weird faces at the dogs.

Me: Boy that was a great rescue. But that was too easy.

Nico: Boy it sure was. But I have a feeling they will be coming for us.

Me: But the good thing is we got Bunny out of there safely.

Ludwig Koopa: While we're setting a trap for those bozos, let's get Bunny something to eat.

Me: Good idea. Without a doubt they will be coming.

We made it back to the Bagge Farm at sunrise.

Muriel: Courage, everyone where have you all been? We've been waiting for you all night.

Me: Sorry Muriel. We got big problems though.

We went upstairs and we saw Kitty and then Bunny came in.

Bunny: Kitty!

Kitty: Bunny!

They went and hugged.

Kitty: I was wrong Kitty. Not all dogs are bad.

Me: Hate to interrupt this reunion but Mad Dog and his gang are coming and they are INFURIATED!

Kitty: Then it's time to stop him for good.

Me: Yep. First lets get Bunny some grub.

We got her some good food. Mostly salads and carrots.

Jean Bison: Eustace, can one of us borrow your mallet?

Eustace: Always carry an extra.

He gave Jean Bison a big mallet.

Jean Bison: Now you're talking!

Me: Okay we're gonna be in for a big battle.

I had a scroll out and I unsealed a bunch of guns, rifles and shotguns and more.

Francesca: Now you're talking.

I had my Hellfire Elephant Gun ready and Nico a grenade launcher and we chose energy blasters and more.

Eli: This is gonna be good.

Mr. Fizz: (puts soda bottles on the ground) This will give those fools a surprise before the entrance!

Nico: Nice.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Laney: Yep.

Eli: I sense something coming from the southwest.

We saw small dust trails and then we saw MAD DOG AND HIS GANG AND THEY WERE REALLY PISSED!

Me: Here they come!

Mr. Fizz fired strawberry soda cannons and they hit Mad Dog and his gang with red soda!

Viceroy (Randy Cunningham): I hope that stained their clothes!

Their clothes were red with strawberry soda.

Me: It sure did. Lets see how they like this!

I had the shotgun ablaze with fire and then I fired and the blast hit the ground in front of Mad Dog and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mad Dog crashed into a garbage pile!

May: Now for the entrance!

Me: Lets do it!

We flew at Mad Dog and his gang.

Mad Dog growled ferociously and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in front of the 3 dogs and a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits of reptiles and animals of elements Swirled around the explosion. Mostly the Duel Monsters Raging Earth, Silent Abyss, Umbral Soul, Radiant Spirit, Firestorm Prominence and Destruction Cyclone. Then the spirits converged and then we came out.

Me: Mad Dog and gang, you three are going to the Doghouse!

Bane: I hope you enjoy being broken.

Mad Dog: We'll see about that! (GROWLS)

Me: You give all dogs everywhere a really bad name!

Nico: That's right!

Bunny: I don't know what I was thinking dating you!

Mad Dog: I take you from a two-bit joint and make you a class act, and you want to make me second-rate?!

Nico: With take kind of attitude it's no wonder people never will like you!

Applejack: Yeah you stupid sidewinder!

Kite Man, Taskmaster, Dayu, Mojo Jojo, Electropede, Baron Mordo, The Rowdyruff Boys, Felix Faust, Seadramon and the 10,000 Volt Ghost appeared.

Me: Kite Man, Taskmaster, Dayu, Mojo Jojo, Electropede, Baron Mordo, The Rowdyruff Boys, Felix Faust, Seadramon and the 10,000 Volt Ghost.

Kite Man: Good thing you got Bunny out of there.

William: I know, right?

Me: It was a little too easy.

Taskmaster: You guys should make sure Bunny has a new home after this.

Me: That's what we plan on doing.

Dayu: She needs it after everything she's been through.

Me: She sure has.

Mojo: (to me) We heard you went to Skylands again.

Me: We sure did.

Electropede: Where did you go this time?

Me: We went to the Cloud Kingdom and we saw Lightning Rod's home and took down Lord Stratosfear. Ellie trapped him in an Air Traptanium Crystal.

Ellie Singh: It's true. See.

She showed the shard with Stratosfear in it.

Electropede: Wow! Awesome job Ellie.

Ellie: Thanks. And we met Wynn the Wind Charmer as well as a JetSilphymon Gene-Slammer.

Lola Namiko: Yep. And that gene-slammer is me. I'm Lola Namiko. Pleasure.

Kite Man: Pleasure to meet you too.

Scatterbrain then appeared for round 2.

Me: Scatterbrain. Back for round 2.

Scatterbrain: Yep.

Nico: Awesome.

William: We want to thank you for erasing Dash and Kwan's memories.

Scatterbrain: No problem. Do you want me to erase anyone else's memories in the future?

Me: We'll call on you if we do.

Scatterbrain: Okay then.

Just then, Vypra appeared, and she had some news for us that she's been wanting to tell us.

Me: Hey, Vypra.

Vypra: Hey, J.D. I've got some news for you: I've found the perfect archenemy for Sherlock Hound, and as soon as Misty told me that the Legendary Dark Knight Sparda has returned and is now bound to him forever, I got to work on finding an archenemy for him.

This surprised us, including Sherlock Hound.

Me: (Surprised) Really, where is he?

Suddenly, we saw a mist of shadow heading this way, and as the mist of shadow faded, in its place was ARDYN IZUNIA, the Chancellor of Niflheim.

Nicole: Oh, no way, Ardyn Izunia.

Me and Nico: The Chancellor of Niflheim himself?

Ardyn Izunia: That's correct, J.D., and it's a pleasure to meet you, along with you, Nicole Knudson, Goddess of Video Games, and Nicolas Chan.

Me: Same here.

Vypra: Ardyn had the qualifications of a member of The Masters of Evil: he has honor and get this, he knows everything about Sparda, because Ardyn also lived 2000 years ago, and he's read the history of Sparda himself.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's quite interesting to hear, Vypra.

Sparda: (Through the large red jewel on Sherlock Hound's neck) Indeed.

Me: It sure is. Ardyn lived around the same time as Sparda's rebellion against Mundus and his forces of the Underworld.

Ardyn Izunia: That's right. And Vypra had already told me of what you did in slaying Sayer, Detective of Sparda.

Nico: Detective of Sparda?

Me: I think I know why he chose that nickname, Sherlock Hound is a well-known private detective in his world, and now, he has Sparda in him and bound as a guardian demon of Sherlock Hound.

Ardyn Izunia: That's correct, J.D. (To Sherlock Hound) And now, shall we begin, Sherlock Hound?

Sherlock Hound unholstered his Fang of The Demon Hound large sword from his wider muscular back and he then transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Justice.

Sherlock Hound: (Divine Echoing Darkness Voice of Compassion and British Accent) Of course, Ardyn. Of course, I also have a surprise up my sleeve as well.

Suddenly, Sherlock Hound's blue eyes turned red, as Sparda took over.

Sparda: (Through Sherlock Hound's Body) Prepare yourself, Ardyn Izunia, or do you prefer your real name, Ardyn Lucis Caelum.

Ardyn Izunia: Ah, that voice, I should've known. It's been 2000 years, Sparda.

Sparda: (Through Sherlock Hound's Body) Indeed it has, Ardyn.

Ardyn Izunia summoned his Rakshasa Blade, and he threw it.

Sparda: So, Ardyn's going to do a Warpstrike, huh? Well, time for me to counter with a Warpstrike of my own.

Sherlock Hound threw his Fang of The Demon Hound large sword, and then, he and Ardyn appeared and they clashed with their swords.

Ardyn Izunia: Most impressive. Now, I hope you also remember this, Sparda.

Ardyn Izunia then summoned The Royal Arms, the weapons that only those of the royal bloodline of the Lucis bloodline can wield.

Sparda: (Through Sherlock Hound's Body) The Royal Arms, I couldn't forget. Now, it's my turn, I've also been training Hound in all of the techniques that my sons have, and I think you know of Vergil's trademark technique.

Then, Sherlock Hound created the Summoned Swords, which took on the physical appearance of The Force Edge, and he fired them at Ardyn, and they pierced him. Then, with one final attack, Sherlock Hound knocks down Ardyn Izunia. Then, the Chancellor was helped up by Sherlock Hound, who had powered down, and his eyes changed back from red to blue.

Ardyn Izunia: Bravo, Sherlock Hound and Sparda. That was truly a most interesting performance.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Thank you, Ardyn.

Ardyn Izunia: You've already passed the test, and indeed, I can expect more from you both. Oh, and if there's a slight chance that Moriarty and his gang were to break out from their Containment Card prisons.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Actually, that's going to be an impossibility, thanks to Lincoln. He also used a spell to make sure they never break out. But, if they do, they'll be in for a nasty surprise.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Wonder Woman, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Lola Namiko, Kazemon, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man - Awesome meeting a JetSilphymon Gene-Slammer

---

Kite Man was first.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) It's awesome meeting a JetSilphymon Gene-Slammer like Lola! Maybe she and I can have a race sometime.

Wonder Woman: That would be really cool to see.

Rainbow Dash: A race with Lola would be really awesome and she is really fast.

Scootaloo: She sure is! But I don't think anyone can beat Rainbow Dash.

Pickle Barrel: You got that right! Captain Rainbow Dash is the fastest we know.

Barley Barrel: You got that right! She can beat anyone!

Whirlwind: But a race would be awesome to see.

Wynn: It sure would and I think that would be amazing.

Lola Namiko: But I'm honored you want me to have a race with you.

Kazemon: That would be so cool to see.

Kite Man: It sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows at him and blew him down.

Wonder Woman: That was fun.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Lola Namiko: That was amazing and AWESOME!

---

Brody Romero, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Iron Man, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster - Lori getting Appendicitis

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) Lori getting Appendicitis must really suck. And it must really hurt too.

Brody: It did suck and it was really excruciating. Lori said it felt like someone was hacking her to death with an axe.

Sunset Shimmer: Poor Lori went through a painful experience and Lincoln said that he had Appendicitis once.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That must've really been painful for the both of them.

Sunburn: I heard that Bart had it too. (Season 6 Episode 22)

Iron Man: Ouch that is painful.

Brody: No kidding. Poor Lori. But thank goodness she is all right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Brody Romero: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was fun!

---

Emma Goodall, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Samurai Jack, Ashi, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu - Nice of Leonard and Bobby and Lori's kids to help Lori out as she recovers

---

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) It's nice of Leonard and Bobby and Lori's kids to help Lori out as she recovers. She's earned the right to sit out a mission after all the hard work she's done these last several weeks.

Emma: Well yeah but this one couldn't be helped. Appendicitis happens suddenly.

Starlight Glimmer: That must've really hurt for Lori.

Cozy Glow: Yeah but thank goodness we got to it in time before it ruptured.

Dayu: I heard that Lincoln's appendix ruptured right?

Hex: Yes it did and Lincoln said that it felt like someone blew his stomach open with a shotgun.

Samurai Jack: That must be painful.

Ashi: No kidding.

Dayu: Ouch. That REALLY hurts from just saying it. Lets do it!

Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

She turned into the Pink Dino Thunder Ranger!

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars, bones and lasers and smashed her down.

Emma: That's a Super Mega Win!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Jaune Arc, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Water Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo - Clever distraction used on Mad Dog

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo: (to Jaune) That was a clever distraction from Misty and her Duel Monsters used on Mad Dog. Maybe we should all have Duel Monsters to use that kind of distraction.

Jaune: That's not a bad idea.

Rarity: I agree with you there darling and I think it's a clever idea.

Sweetie Belle: I do too. That is awesome.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) Boy it sure is doncha know.

Gill Grunt: You got that right.

Blossom: That would be awesome to see.

Bubbles: It sure would.

Buttercup: Right on!

Mojo Jojo: Yes indeed. Time for some fun for I, Mojo Jojo, command it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water, ice and magic and smashed him down.

Jaune: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Paula (Loud House), Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Fiona, RD Lincoln, and Bubble Man VS Electropede - Shocked that Mad Dog can be that dangerous

---

Electropede was next.

Electropede: (to Paula) I'm shocked that Mad Dog can be that dangerous. Guess that's how he got his name.

Paula: Like a dog with rabies. He sure has everyone in Nowhere scared.

Twilight Sparkle: You got that right. He sure is a dangerous dog.

Sunny Starscout: No kidding and he needs to go into prison.

Spyro: Absolutely.

Electropede: That's a fact. Sorry your sister got appendicitis Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's all right. I've had it myself.

Electropede: Really?

Lincoln: Yep.

Lincoln showed the scar where he had his appendix taken out from it.

Lincoln: My appendix ruptured and it was one of the worst pains ever.

Electropede: Ouch! That must've really been painful.

Linka: No kidding. Ouch.

Fiona: Yikes.

Electropede: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Paula: RIGHT ON!

Twilight Sparkle: OH YEAH! That was fun!

---

## Eli Winston Bullock, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Dr. Strange, Airi and 2014 Maleficent VS Baron Mordo - Think Fluttershy should use her stare on Mad Dog

---

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) I think Fluttershy should use her stare on Mad

Dog. He's a humanoid animal, so the Stare should be able to work on him.

Eli: That would be awesome to see.

Fluttershy: And it would work on Mad Dog. He is a bad creature.

Tornado Bolt: I think so too.

Stealth Elf: He did have it coming to him.

Dr. Strange: You said it.

Baron Mordo: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Eli: That was a victory worthy of the Republic.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Lucca, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Mojo Jojo, Khybon, and Ulmar vs Rowdyruff Boys - Awful how Mad Dog treated Bunny and Kitty,

The Rowdyruff Boys were next.

Boomer: (to Luca) It's awful how Mad Dog treated Bunny and Kitty.

Butch: If the three of us ever get girlfriends, we'll NEVER treat them like that!

Lucca: It's good you won't and there is still plenty of fish in the sea for you all.

Pinkie Pie: That's right and thank goodness you guys never will do that to a girl.

Featherweight: I heard the Powerpuff Girls became your girlfriends when you were accidentally turned into teens.

Sprocket: I heard about that. That must've been cool.

They laughed.

Blossom: That was something. But we sure were stupid.

Buttercup: Yeah we gave up crimefighting and hung out at the mall and stuff.

Bubbles: Boy we sure were stupid.

Bunny: That must've been a crazy time.

Mojo Jojo: That sure would have been stupid.

Brick: You got that right. Lets do it guys!

They fired waves of energy, fire, metal, gears, lightning and lasers and smashed them down.

Lucca: RIGHT ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Ingrid Third, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Wonder Woman, Ludwig Koopa and Roy Koopa VS Felix Faust - Glad Applejack lay down the law on Billy Blob Bile

---

Felix Faust was next.

Felix Faust: (to Ingrid) I'm glad Applejack laid down the law on Billy Blob Bile. I wonder which one of the Mane 10 will lay down the law on a specific villain next.

Ingrid Third: Boy that's a good question. But if I were to pick I would say that Rainbow Dash would lay the smackdown on Jo of the Total

Drama Sore Losers.

Applejack: Now that would be an amazing sight to see. But thanks for the compliment there.

Felix Faust: You're welcome Applejack.

Apple Bloom: That would be amazing to see Rainbow Dash bash Jo's brains into mush.

Flashwing: Boy it sure would. Especially after how she went too far in using the Bad Luck Fiasco against us like that. That was REALLY LOW.

Wonder Woman: You got that right and look what happened to her there. She lost her whole foot.

Felix Faust: How did that happen?

Wonder Woman: Lana and Lola bit her entire foot off.

Felix Faust: YIKES! Ouch. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, rock, earth, crystal, apples and wind and smashed him down.

Ingrid: That was great.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Poromon, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Matt & Garurumon, Dimitri LouSteau and Jean Bison VS Seadramon - Stratosfear got what was coming to him

---

Seadramon was next.

Seadramon: (to Poromon) Stratosfear got what was coming to him. He should be grateful he's not dead!

Poromon: You got that right. But I don't think he's worth killing because he's one of the Skylanders minor enemies.

Princess Celestia: But it was good that they have another enemy imprisoned.

Spotlight: That's true. I never liked Stratosfear.

Matt: Yeah the guy sounded like he was full of himself.

Garurumon: You're not kidding there Matt.

Seadramon: Yeah I don't like people like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and light and blue fire and smashed him down.

Poromon: TAKE THAT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Ax of the Andalites, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Paula, Fiona, Constantine (Robotboy) and Viceroy (Randy Cunningham) VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost - Lola Namiko would get along great with Zoe, Kazemon and AncientIrismon

---

The 10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to Ax) (Electrified voice) Lola Namiko would get along great with Zoe, Kazemon and AncientIrismon. (laughs) Heck, she and Kazemon are in the same group right now!

Ax: She would get along great with all the wind element users. Her Gene-Slammer form is the Fusion Evolution form of Kazemon and Zephyrmon combined.

Princess Luna: That's true and she is a powerful user of wind.

Moondust: And I think that is amazing.

Snowdrop: Boy it sure is and her powerful wind blew all the criminals that were determined to avenge Francis Gustovson into prison.

Gari: You should have seen with. With one powerful blast of wind from her giant pinwheel she blew them all the way into the Jupiter Prison.

Ink Rose: It was really amazing to see.

Moonlight Raven: Boy it sure was. That was a powerful pinwheel.

10,000 Volt Ghost: WHOA! That is some powerful wind.

Blackout: It sure was.

Lincoln: And it was awesome!

Linka: Yep.

Paula: Boy no kidding.

Fiona: Yeah.

10,000 Volt Ghost: It sure was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and lightning and smashed him down.

Ax: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Scatterbrain

---

Scatterbrain was next.

Nico: I always love this one.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a coupled of swords for Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart called the Defenders of The Crystal Empire, they're a pair of swords with the Crystal Heart etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large crystal angel wings for the crossguard, large crystal gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colorful faceted sphere pommels with surrounding colorful crystal gems.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with some beautiful sleeveless trenchcoats with the designs of the Crystal Empire on them and on the back is the Crystal Heart.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported back.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: TIGERZORD!

Zack: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

They turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: Lets bring them together guys!

Tommy Oliver: You got it!

They formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Scatterbrain and smashed him down and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Scatterbrain you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Mad Dog and his gang.

Me: It's over for you Mad Dog!

Mad Dog: Not until I get Bunny back!

Me: When are you gonna get a clue? She was forced into a life she didn't want and you took her away from her best friend and even threatened her life! You have love for no one but yourself!

Troy: Mad Dog, you're under arrest for abusing your girlfriend.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

?: I will make sure that all of you will die here!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Loni Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Celica (Fire Emblem) Oh no, I was hoping I'd never hear that voice again. You can come out now, Chagall.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Chagall, the arrogant and foolish king of Agustria who usurped his benign father's throne under Manfroy's manipulation.

Celica (Fire Emblem): I should've known that you'd show up here, you paranoid tyrant. You just don't know when to quit, do you?

Me: Whoa, it sounds like you've got a nasty history with him, Celica. What can you tell us about him?

Celica (Fire Emblem): You won't like it, J.D.

Celica proceeded to tell us about Chagall, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

* * *

Chagall

Chagall is a supporting antagonist in Fire Emblem: Genealogy of the Holy War. He is the arrogant and foolish king of Agustria during the first generation of the game's events, usurping his benign father's throne under Manfroy's manipulation.

Biography

Chagall is the son of Imuka, King of Agustria, and the last descendant of Hezul. Unlike his father, who was benign and well-revered, Chagall was an arrogant, hateful and self-serving figure who was hungry of power.

At the start of the story, Chagall had joined Manfroy's conspiracy in order to seize more power for himself. Under Manfroy's machination, Chagall murdered his own father, usurped the Agustrian throne, and started a war against Grannvale. Nevertheless, Chagall lost against Sigurd and was only saved by Eldigan, his most loyal general whose ancestor had sworn to protect the Agustrian royalty for generations. Then, Eldigan and Sigurd striked an agreement between themselves, with Sigurd making peace in the land and leaving Agustria within a year, since Eldigan believed that no matter who Chagall was, he should not be killed since he was the last descendant of Hezul.

Under Eldigan's protection, Chagall went into hiding in the next six months, whilst starting a corrupt rule in his land. He was condemned by his people, believing that he was an inept ruler unlike his father. They wished that Eldigan would take the throne from Chagall, but Eldigan's duty and loyalty made him refuse to do so.

After his six months of hiding, Chagall broke the agreement himself by provoking the Grannevale army and fought against Sigurd without honor. Nevertheless, he was still defeated. Eldigan was forced to move and confront Sigurd's force, and then he discovered his own sister Lachesis was also on Sigurd's side.

If the siblings had confronted, Lachesis would beg her brother not to fight further and persuade Chagall to give in. Eldigan was moved by his sister's pledge and returned to reason with Chagall. He tried to persuade Chagall into yielding and hiding, since it was the best thing to do for a man that was both Agustrian king and descendant of Hezul. However, Chagall was so much an ingrate that he executed Eldigan for it, believing him to be a traitor after speaking this idea. Before his execution, Eldigan finally realized that Chagall was beyond redemption and thus this inept king had doomed his once-proud family inheritage.

After Eldigan's death, Sigurd's army confronted Chagall, who attacked them and gloated to Lachesis about her brother's demise. However, after being abandoned by Travant, Chagall was eventually slain by Sigurd's army.

When Celica was finished, we were horrified by Chagall's murderous and paranoid actions.

Me: Whoa, this guy is really bad news.

Nico: No kidding, he murdered his own father and usurped the throne, and he even killed someone he'd trusted, that's sick.

But, no one was more enraged at Chagall's actions than Lane Loud, as he narrowed his eyes in anger. Suddenly, we felt something snap inside of Lane Loud's mind, as his eyes turned neon yellow, and he was surrounded by a rainbow light aura with light animals, and as he'd approached Chagall, he'd left yellow energy, rainbow light, and light animals with every step.

Lane Loud: Chagall, what you've done was nothing more than pure evil. You have murdered your own father to usurp the throne, you murdered your trusted Eldigan, and you brought nothing but ruin to your own bloodline, and all for your paranoid and delusional lust for power, and for that, I will see to it that you will die here like the monster that you are, YOU MURDEROUS, PARANOID, PSYCHOTIC, CORRUPT TYRANT BASTARD!

Me: Oh crud, Lane's snapped big time!

Nico: Oh yeah, and now, he's going to take it out on Chagall, and make him suffer the same fate as all the others, at the hands of Lynn Jr., Loki, Loni, and Luke.

Then, Lane Loud screamed like a madman, as he's surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy and yellow light and suns surrounding it, there were light animals running around the vortex, and in the vortex was a Fairy and a Sun. Then, as the vortex faded, Lane Loud emerged, but he, like his four other brothers, was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lane Loud grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, and Lynn Jr., he now had abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he had neon yellow eyes and a rainbow light energy aura with light animals surrounding him, he had a sun with a fairy and mermaid holding the Light Kanji in their hands emblazoned on his forehead, he had on fairy earrings with the Light Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a mermaid holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the pendant across his permanently bare chest, his longer brown hair that went to the bottom of his neck was tied in a ponytail, he no longer has on braces and he now has permanently straight teeth. Lane Loud now has massive brown angel wings with glowing rainbow tips.

Lane Loud had on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on his wrists, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his own Sword of Sulis grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer. Lane Loud has on the same clothes as Loki, Loni, Luke, Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Duke Lincoln, Lynn Jr. and Liam, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is yellow, he has on long rainbow trenchcoat flaps with fairies, griffins, rainbows, dragons and more flying on them, which were held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle around his waist, he now has on large yellow weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black pants with light animals on the legs, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. Lane Loud has his new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and he now has eight large yellow orbs orbiting around his legs.

Lane Loud has a Sun held in the hands of a Fairy and Mermaid tattooed on his now wider and much more muscular back, and there was a yellow kanji right below the Sun held in the hands of a Fairy and Mermaid that said, "Lane Loud, Awesome, Talented, and Hilarious Comedian of The Genderbent Loud Siblings, Fourth Eldest Brother of Linka Loud, Master of Light and Laughter, Emissary of Sulis, Slayer of Evil, Golden-Hearted Lover of His Brothers and Only Sister, and Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

レーンラウド、素晴らしい、才能のある、陽気なコメディアンのジェンダーベントラウド兄弟、リンカラウドの4番目の長兄、光と笑いのマスター、スリスの使者、悪の殺し屋、彼の兄弟と唯一の姉

妹の黄金の恋人、そして素晴らしいチームラウドフェアリーウィンドとチームラウドフェニックスストームのメンバー

Lane Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SOLARSTORM FAIRY AND MERMAID ANGEL OF LIGHT JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Lane Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Chagill saw it, he fell into a dark and murderous rage, like the paranoid tyrant he is.

Me: Whoa, holy crap, Lane's transformed.

Nico: You said it, bro, and that transformation's sent Chagill into a dark and murderous rage.

Luan: Whoa, Lane, you look awesome and ripped. How do you feel?

Lane Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Sun and Justice) **I feel incredible, Luan, and now, if you'll excuse me, I've got a paranoid and murderous tyrant to kill.**

Nico: Oh yeah, show him no mercy, Lane!

Lane Loud: **Trust me, Nico, he deserves none after what he's done.**

Lane Loud went after Chagill, who unholstered his sword, and they clashed violently as sparks flew across the field, starting fires, and Lane Loud was absorbing the fierce flames, making him even more powerful than ever. Then, Lane Loud attacked him with powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rainbow light, and animals made of pure light, and as they hit Chagill, they exploded with incredible power and the bright lights had blinded him. Then, with his massive Sword of Sulis, Lane Loud slashed off Chagill's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Then, Lane Loud grabbed and hoisted up Chagill, and tossed the paranoid tyrant into the air with his brute superhuman strength, and he'd prepared his final attack.

Lane Loud: **Say goodbye, Chagill. May you be damned forever**

**to the darkness of Oblivion for all eternity, and never find the light again. DIVINE LIGHTSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Lane Loud fired a massive rainbow Kamehameha energy wave with rainbow light and light animals, and as it hits Chagill, it exploded with incredible power.

Chagill: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed him, and it obliterated his body completely, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what Lane Loud did as he holstered his massive Sword of Sulis on his wider and muscular back, and powered down, but Lane Loud's new clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Luan Loud: Lane, that was so awesome. I guess it proves that you're both a hilarious comedian and an awesome hero.

Lane Loud: Thanks, Luan.

Then, Linka went up to Lane, and she hugged him, as Lane picked her up gently and hugged her.

Linka: Lane, that was so awesome. Just like the others, you've definitely come a long way.

Lane Loud: Aw, thanks, Linka. Plus, tomorrow, you're going to be the next one to transform. Lynn Jr. already transformed when he fought against the High Priestess of Aku.

Lincoln: That's right, and we can't wait to see your new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation tomorrow.

Nico: Along with fighting the lowlife scum that shows his ugly mug here.

Me: You said it, dude.

We then turned our sights back to Mad Dog.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

We went at Mad Dog and his gang and punched and pulverized them all over the place.

BAM BIFF BONK BLAM SMASH THUMP ZOINK THWACK POW BOP WHAP SMACK KROW FWOMP BLANG ZONK THOTH CLANG WHAP WHAM!

We were really smashing them to pulp!

Me: Time for this!

I activated my Ultimate J.D. form with my Omnitrix.

Me: Ampfibian!

I fired a blast of lightning from my hand and it hit Mad Dog and electrocuted him all over with incredible power.

I reverted back.

Me: Time for some fun! Leobreaker and Wingsaber!

They transform and we linked up.

Me: J.D. KNUDSON, SAVAGE SONIC WING MODE!

I was ready for action!

Me: CYBER KEY POWER!

I had the Autobot, Decepticon, Earth, Animatron, Velocitron and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys go into my device and I got Red Alert's plasma cannon, Scattershot's missile launcher cannon arms, Hot Shot's missile launchers, Thundercracker's Thunder Cannon, Scourge's 2 Dragon Heads, Crumplezone's Shoulder Cannons and Wing Saber's back cannon and Leobreaker's claws.

Me: Chew on these!

I fired a massive barrage of energy missiles and laser blasts and they hit Mad Dog and his gang and exploded with incredible power all over.

KRABBBOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Leobreaker: YEAH! Take that you bad dogs!

Wingsaber: I've had all I can take of these bad dogs!

Kirby: Lets see how they like this!

Kirby turned into Spark Kirby and he fired a blast of lightning energy and electrocuted them all over.

Psimion blasted and smashed Mad Dog and his gang all over the place.

Me: Take a wiff of this!

I pointed by butt at Mad Dog and then…

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

I fired a massive blast of blue fire from my butt and it hit them and burned them all over the place.

Rodimus Prime, Sunny Starscout, Motormaster and Ashi used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Rodimus Prime's Photon Eliminator, Sunny's magic, Motormaster's Atom Smasher Cannon and Ashi's powers 100-fold.

Rodimus Prime and Sunny Starscout: MAGIC PHOTON BURST!

Motormaster and Ashi: ATOMIC FURY BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: ROCK OF HONESTY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, magic and Earth.

Comic Book Guy, Courage, Roscoe & Desoto, Me, Laney, Lana, Bai Tza, Lincoln and Francesca: COURAGEOUS FIRE MAGIC BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and magic.

Lincoln: COURAGE EPISODE LIGHTNING STYLE: THE CHICKEN FROM OUTER SPACE!

Sari: COURAGE EPISODE LIGHTNING STYLE: THE GODS MUST BE GOOSEY!

Toph: COURAGE EPISODE EARTH STYLE: HEADS OF BEER!

Julie: COURAGE EPISODE EARTH STYLE: JOURNEY TO THE CENTER OF NOWHERE!

Tatsumaki: COURAGE EPISODE WIND STYLE: LITTLE MURIEL!

Hilda: (British Accent) COURAGE EPISODE WIND STYLE: INVISIBLE MURIEL!

Jessica Shannon: COURAGE EPISODE FIRE STYLE: MEGA MURIEL THE MAGNIFICENT!

Mai: COURAGE EPISODE FIRE STYLE: COWBOY COURAGE!

Yuna: COURAGE EPISODE WATER STYLE: QUEEN OF THE BLACK PUDDLE!

Nanami: COURAGE EPISODE WATER STYLE: KING RAMSES' CURSE!

R. Mika: COURAGE EPISODE LIGHT STYLE: THE FORBIDDEN HAT OF GOLD!

Colette: COURAGE EPISODE LIGHT STYLE: HARD DRIVE COURAGE!

Menat: COURAGE EPISODE DARK STYLE: CURTAIN OF CRUELTY!

Ryuko: COURAGE EPISODE DARK STYLE: NIGHT OF THE

SCARECROW!

Entrapta: COURAGE EPISODE TECH STYLE: THE NUTCRACKER!

Sheena Etranzi: COURAGE EPISODE TECH STYLE: WINDMILL VANDALS!

Perfuma: COURAGE EPISODE NATURE STYLE: GOAT PAIN!

Ajna: COURAGE EPISODE NATURE STYLE: COURAGE MEETS BIGFOOT!

Frosta: COURAGE EPISODE ICE STYLE: THE SNOWMAN COMETH!

Faye Valentine: COURAGE EPISODE ICE STYLE: KING OF FLAN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the title cards of said CTCD Episodes!

Lincoln and His Harem: COURAGE EPISODE FINAL SMASH: COURAGE MONSTERS RAMPAGE!

They summoned villains from throughout the series of Courage The Cowardly Dog to attack Mad Dog and they smashed him and his gang down and we put them in straitjackets and Fluttershy used her stare on them and scared them really badly! They were now scared of the Princess of Kindness.

The cops came and arrested Mad Dog and gang and sent them to prison for life.

Roscoe: Looks like Mad Dog got what he deserved.

Desoto: You said it.

Me: Yep and he's going to prison for life.

Baron Mordo: (to Bunny) Are you okay now, Bunny?

Bunny: Yes. Thanks to you guys.

Brick: That asshole isn't gonna be hurting you ever again.

Felix Faust: Of course he won't.

Seadramon: Look, you don't have to get back into the love business right away.

10,000 Volt Ghost: But you're welcome to stay with us.

Kitty: I think we would like that. Wouldn't you think so Bunny?

Bunny: I would like that too.

Me: Awesome.

We later went home and checked on Lori and she was resting well and had an ice bag on her belly.

Me: How are you feeling Lori?

Lori: Still sore but I'll be all right. How did the mission go?

Me: Went perfectly well. We took care of Mad Dog and got Kitty and Bunny reunited.

Lori: Good.

Leonard: Lori is gonna be all right though. We have been helping her around and everything.

Nico: That's good.

Me: But great job today everyone. Great job.

Nico: Thanks man.

Comic Book Guy: (To the viewers) This was a good adventure and I hope you all liked it as much as we did.

Me: Yep.

We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Mask episode of Courage the Cowardly Dog was a really dark episode and it was a funny one too. The episode aired on October 18th, 2002 and that was a freaky one for 4 days after my 15th Birthday. The first part was for the Skylanders Superchargers level for The Cloud Kingdom and that was a cool level. Thank goodness we took down the evil Lord Stratosfear. The second part was for the Ozzy & Drix villain Billy Blob Bile who was really an Appendicitis bacteria that gave Hector Appendicitis. We took care of that clod for good. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and thanks to the guest reviewer for the awesome scenes. The next rescue for me is gonna be for something that I saw in a dream from long ago. It's something I've been wanting to do for a while. It"s called Rescue from Quicksand Swamp. This is gonna be where me, Allie, Eli, Maria, Missy, Erica, Qin, Ellie, Lillian, Marie, Haumia, Lola Namiko, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Vivi Nefertiri and Christina the Arceus Gene-Slammer are going to rescue 2 School Girls named Namiko and Yuri who got lost and are on the run and being persued by evil murderers. Vivi is gonna transform and we're also going to meet Hiita the Fire Charmer as well as a Pyronite Gene-Slammer named Kimi Lao. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of One Piece and we're going after Don Krieg and his men and cash in their bounties alive. The next chapter is gonna be for the Search For Candy Island as we go into the world of The Marvelous Misadventures of Flapjack and we're going to meet Flapjack, Captain K'nuckles and Bubbie and we're going to Stormalong Harbor and we're also going to face Peppermint Larry and we're going to show that Carnie what for.

See you all tomorrow

# Adventures of Stormalong Harbor

In a Dark and foreboding swamp, me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Haumia, Erica, Missy, Qin, Marie, Lillian, Ellie, Lola Namiko, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Vivi Nefertari and Christina Schumacher the Arceus Gene-Slammer were walking through it and it was one creepy place.

Me: Boy this swamp gives me the creeps.

Christina Schumacher: (German Accent) Are we at a swamp full of quicksand?

Allie Wilde: From the looks of things I would say yes we are.

Me: This place reminds me of a dream that I had a long time ago.

Vivi Nefertari: Does it really?

Me: It sure does.

Lola Namiko: Really creepy.

Christina concentrated and groaned as her size increased.

Eli: I don't like it. It sure is scary and dangerous.

Maria: Yeah no kidding.

Christina turned into ARCEUS!

Simone: This is a really dangerous place. Did you really have a dream about a place like this?

Me: Yep. It was a really strange and scary one too.

Vivi Nefertari: I don't like it.

Lillian: Me neither. It's scary.

Marie: (Russian Accent) Scary and dangerous.

Maria: I think I see some people.

Me: Oh shit! Lets go!

We went for them and flew fast!

Girl 1: HELP US!

Girl 2: HURRY!

We got to them face and Lola flew and got both the girls out of a pit of quicksand as they were up to their shoulders in it and they hugged her and cried hard. Then we saw 2 dark shadowy figures coming.

Vivi Nefertari: Oh no!

The 2 figures had evil looking red eyes and they were snarling and laughing maniacally and had knifes with them.

Eli: They brought those girls here to die! Now we can kill them!

Haumia: Heartless fiends!

?: Let us help you!

We saw Hiita the Fire Charmer and she had a Femal Pyronite with her.

Me: Hiita!

Hiita: Good to see you all again.

Kimi Lao: And an honor to meet you. I'm Kimi Leo.

Me: Whoa you're a Pyronite Gene-Slammer. Pyronites come from the planet Pyros. They are fire beings.

Kimi Lao: Wow so that's it.

Me: Lets get these guys!

Suddenly, Vivi Nefertari's eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with parrots and rainbow light, and as she approached the murderers, she left rainbow light, rainbow energy, and parrots with every step. Then, Vivi Nefertari was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with rainbow light surrounding it, there was a parrot flying around the vortex, and in the vortex was a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Vivi Nefertari emerged, but she was changed forever.

Vivi Nefertari grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her long blue hair has rainbow highlights in her bangs, she has large rainbow angel wings with bright pink tips on the large rainbow feathers, she has a parrot with the Light Kanji in its talons emblazoned on her forehead, she has on parrot earrings with the Light Kanji in its talons and a necklace with a parrot holding the Light Kanji in its talons for the pendant. She has on a pink sleeveless blouse with rainbow phoenix, pink skirt with griffins flying over the sunset, pink high heels, and a rainbow sleeveless trenchcoat with light animals on the coattails and a parrot on the back. Vivi Nefertari has a new large sword in her hands called the Sword of The Straw Hat Pirates, it's a large sword with the emblem of The Straw Hat Pirates etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large rainbow angel wings for the crossguard, large rainbow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large rainbow faceted sphere pommel with surrounding rainbow gems.

Vivi Nefertari has on new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There was a pink kanji below the parrot that said, "Vivi Nefertari, Princess of Arabasta, Member of The Straw Hat Pirates, Slayer of Evil, Bounty Hunter of Evil Pirates, and Master of Light and Parrots."

ビビネフェルタリ、アラバスタの王女、麦わらの一味のメンバー、悪の殺し屋、悪の海賊の賞金稼ぎ、光とオウムのマスター

Vivi Nefertari has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL SOLARSTORM PARROT ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Vivi Nefertari's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Sergio Casagrande saw it, he tried to woo her, but Maria grabbed him by the beak and stopped him.

Maria: Don't even try it, Sergio. Because, I'll tell Priscilla the Ostrich at the Great Lakes City Zoo and she'll throw a hissy fit at you.

That was more than enough to put Sergio in his place. But when the evil murderers saw it, they flew into a rage and tried to shoot her, until I fired two bullets into their shoulders, and they dropped their guns and screamed in pain.

Me: Whoa Vivi you look incredible!

Eli: Awesome! Wow!

Lola Namiko: Wow! Vivi how do you feel?

Vivi Nefertari: (Divine Echoing Voice of Oceanic Hope and Light) **I feel amazing and now it's time for me to bring the pain to these monsters.**

Eli: Go get them!

Vivi went at them and pulverized the evil murderers all over the place with incredible fury.

Maria: Do you have any special talents as a human?

Kimi Lao: Yes I do. I'm a welder.

Me: Dangerous job.

Kimi Lao: Yep. Lets get these guys.

Eli: YEAH!

Vivi knocked them out and we tied up the murderers and then Maria poured gasoline on the ground next to the scumbags.

Maria: Kimi, you know what to do here.

Kimi Lao: With pleasure. Hiita? What to help out?

Hiita: Count me in.

Hiita and Kimi fired a blast of fire and ignited the gasoline and burned the murderers to death!

Lola Namiko: Serves you two clods right!

I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Sergio covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Christina and Kimi were reverting back.

Christina: (shrinks) Kimi, do you feel yourself getting cooler?

Kimi Lao: I sure do.

Her rock skin and fire were flaking off and they were back to human and were naked. Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Namiko: That must happen to them a lot.

Lola Namiko: It sure does. After we're done here lets get you girls to the river to clean up.

Yuri: Good idea.

Kimi Lao: But these clothes are amazing though.

Eli: They sure are.

Kimi: (holds her head in pain) Not only am I feeling pain but I'm starting to get hot again!

Ellie Singh: Reign in the power with the strength of your will. It's how I got my power when I got slammed.

Eli: Concentrate Kimi.

Kimi concentrated and she then had a fire aura around her and she was fully engrafted with the power.

Kimi Lao: Wow! That was intense!

Haumia: It sure was but you have the power now.

Me: Lets get out of this death trap and head home.

We did so and went back home.

---

After we took care of those evil murderers, Lincoln, Me, Nico, May, Eli, Nicole, The Straw Hat Pirates, Jaden Yuki, and Alexis Rhodes were heading back to the world of One Piece, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going after Don Krieg and his men, capture them alive, and cash in their bounties.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in Luffy's world, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going after Don Krieg and his men, capture them alive, and cash in their bounties.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: Plus, J.D. already told me of Vivi's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, plus, I was very proud that Maria stopped Sergio. How did that party animal parrot join in your rescue today?

Eli: I found out that party animal parrot managed to sneak in by hiding out in Erica's bag.

Nico: Sheesh, that party animal parrot doesn't even know that the rescues you and Linc go on are filled with danger and malicious villains that we haven't met or have dealt with before.

Jaden Yuki: Well, this should teach him not to do something like that again.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Don Krieg and his men, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Don Krieg and his men, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we pummeled Don Krieg and his men badly. Then, Lincoln tied them up in neon rainbow straitjackets and they couldn't get out. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The eight girls were Shizune "Nene" Fujinoki, Ranko Honjō, Yui Kashī, and Ayumi Kamisaka from My First Girlfriend Is a Gal, Aika Tenkūbashi, Sayuri Kimachi, Reiko Arisugawa, and Mizuho Suehiro from Shomin Sample.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Shizune "Nene" Fujinoki, Ranko Honjō, Yui Kashī, Ayumi Kamisaka, Aika Tenkūbashi, Sayuri Kimachi, Reiko Arisugawa, and Mizuho Suehiro.

Nicole: From My First Girlfriend Is a Gal and Shomin Sample, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Shizune "Nene" Fujinoki: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Shizune "Nene" Fujinoki and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved from Don Krieg and his men, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Shizune "Nene" Fujinoki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Shizune "Nene" Fujinoki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on

Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lincoln then fired a blast of ice, and froze Don Krieg and his men, and before we went home, we had collected the bounty on Don Krieg and his men, and we threw them in prison, where they'll remain there for the rest of their lives.

* * *

After throwing Don Krieg and his men in prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Ranko Honjō, Moco, Chiaki and Chika Sawada, Monica Adenauer, Ino Sakura, Akiyama Rinko, Aoi Sakurada, Rachel Alucard, Taokaka, Princess Inana, Akari Kanzaki, Oishi Kawaii, Daidōji, Hibiki Tachibana, Okuni(Onimusha), Velvet Hell, Tokine Yukimura, Madoka Kaname, and Homura Akemi were getting ready for their beach date, and this time, it's going to be at Altamira.

But, they're not the only ones going. They're going to be joined by Genis Sage and Presea Combatir, Eli Winston Bullock and Nunnally Lamperouge, Lloyd Irving and Sheena Fujibayashi, Marcus Damon and Yoshi Fujieda, Parn and Deedlit, and Mondo Ooya and Rockna Hiragi.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, and he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Ranko Honjō was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini, Moco was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a phoenix on it, Chiaki and Chika Sawada were dressed in white two-piece bikinis with stars on them, Monica Adenauer was dressed in a two-piece bikini with the US flag on it, Ino Sakura was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with flowers on it, Akiyama Rinko was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with hearts on it, Aoi Sakurada was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with a crown on it, Rachel Alucard was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with vampire bats on it, Taokaka was dressed in a yellow two-piece bikini with cats on it, Princess Inana was dressed in a white two-piece bikini, Akari Kanzaki was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the Battle Athletes logo on it, Oishi Kawaii was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with hearts on it, Daidōji was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with flowers on it, Hibiki Tachibana was dressed in a two-piece brown bikini with the Symphogear symbol on it, Okuni(Onimusha) was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with sakura blossoms on it, Velvet Hell was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the IS Academy crest on it, Tokine Yukimura was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with the symbol of the Yukimura family on it, Madoka Kaname was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with hearts on it, and Homura Akemi was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with bows on it.

Genis Sage was dressed in blue shorts with the sun on it and Presea Combatir was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini, Eli Winston Bullock was dressed in blue swim shorts with angel wings and a Gundam logo on it and Nunnally Lamperouge was dressed in a white two-piece white bikini with doves on it, Lloyd Irving was dressed in red swim shorts with a sword on it and Sheena Fujibayashi was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with paper charms on it, Marcus Damon was dressed in green swim shorts with a Gundam logo on it and Yoshi Fujieda was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a Gundam logo on it, Parn was dressed in blue swim shorts with the symbol of Valis on it and Deedlit was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the symbol of Valis on it, and Mondo Ooya was dressed in blue swim shorts with the symbol of the Mon Colle Knights on it and Rockna Hiragi was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with the symbol of The Mon Colle Knights on it.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we get going?

Eli: Lead the way, Lincoln.

Lincoln, the girls, and the couples left the Estate, and they arrived at their destination: Altamira. As soon as they arrived, those who haven't been to Altamira were amazed by how beautiful this place is, but to Lloyd Irving and his allies, they've been here before long ago.

Lloyd Irving: Whoa, so you chose Altamira for the date, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yeah, I've heard about it from Colette, and I figured this place would be perfect.

Eli: And he's right. We can go swimming and check out the theme park here.

Lincoln, the girls, and the couples got started by diving into the water, and going for a swim. They also saw the sea creatures there, and they were amazing. Then, they checked out the theme park, and they even got to ride the Ferris Wheel, and it was awesome, and they also had lunch there. Then, after their fun date, they came back home to the Estate.

Me: Hey, Linc, everyone, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. We went to Altamira in Lloyd's world.

Nico: I've heard about that place, but I've never been there before.

Lincoln showed Nico and all of us pictures of Altamira, and they also saw the theme park, and that'd got the attention of the younger siblings.

Lana: Whoa, they've got a Ferris Wheel there?! Awesome!

Lola: Ooh, next time, we're going there.

We continued hearing about their date, and it was amazing, and next time, we're going to check out Altamira and have some fun there.

---

Later we were getting ready to go to the beach ourselves.

Poison Ivy: Mind if we go with you guys to the beach?

Nico: Sorry. This is only for the 12 of us. I hope you guys can understand.

Me: You guys more than earned a beach trip after being separated for so long.

Lola Namiko: No kidding. You earned it.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: But we'll leave you guys alone at the beach while we ALL have fun at another part of the beach.

Nico: Okay.

We were off to the beach.

Later we were at the beach.

May: I think we've earned this!

May had her red bikini on and it had the Water Kanji on it.

Erica had a red bikini with orange flames on.

Missy had an aqua blue bikini with blue fire and water on.

Qin had a green bikini with leaves on.

Ellie had a grey bikini on that exposed her ample cleavage.

Maria had her blue 1 piece on.

Sheila had a green one piece on.

Kendra had a grey one piece on.

Nanette had a red one piece on.

Maxxine had a red one piece on too.

Nico: WOW! You girls look AWESOME!

William: Boy I'll say.

Sheila: I wish Eric could be with us.

Nico: I know but we earned this.

We were 500 yards away and having our own fun.

Me: Boy I don't blame them all. After being separated for so long they more than earned this.

Eli: You said it bro.

Lola Namiko: How do I look guys?

We saw that Namiko was in a neon purple bikini and she looked AWESOME!

Me: (Catcall) Looking good Lola.

Lola Namiko: (Giggles) Thank you.

Sarah (Ed Edd N Eddy): Any sign of troublemakers yet?

Eli: Don't worry we'll keep our eyes out for anything.

Eilonwy: But this is the life.

Lana and Lola were building sandcastles and Lynn was playing volleyball with Rainbow Dash.

Applejack and Nicole were searching for buried treasure with metal detectors.

Me: Ahh. This is the life.

Varie: Boy you said it.

But then I smelled something really foul in the air! It smelled like a skunk.

Me: P.U.! Pepe is that you?

Pepe Le Pew: (French Accent) No zat is not me J.D.

?: Sorry. That is from me.

We saw a girl where a black bikini and she had black hair and skunk ears and she had a Skunk Tail!

Me: Wow! You're a Skunk Girl.

Nina Le Few: That's right. I'm Nina Le Few and I'm a Skunk Girl and it's an honor to meet you all J.D.

Me: Same to you Nina.

Pepe Le Pew: Ah it is an honor to meet you Mademoiselle Nina. I am Pepe Le Pew.

Maria: Kendra, how are you doing?

Kendra: Great Maria. Man this is the life. Wow look there!

Maria and Kendra saw Nina.

Maria: Wow looks like Pepe found a Perfect Girlfriend and she's a Skunk Girl.

Kendra: Now I've seen everything.

Rice: Hey guys! Look what I found!

They came over and Rice found a buried World War 2 Fighter Plane buried in the sand!

Maria: WHOA! That's an old P51 Mustang! Still in good shape even after being buried all these years.

Kendra: Yeah.

We came over too.

Rice had her red Bikini, Sydney had a blue bikini and Georgina had a red one piece.

Dead End: Gearhead's going to love using this.

Nico: He sure will. We sure had a lot of fun though.

Maria: We sure did and the day is not over yet.

Kup: I hope the 13 of you had fun.

Sydney: We sure did. I got to surf on the lake.

Nanette: I cooked lunch on the barbecuer and also got to relax in the sun.

Sheila: I got to bust some beach bullies tried to ruin our fun.

We saw a bunch of muscle-bound bullies tied up.

Me: Whoa! Those guys sure know how to ruin everyone's fun huh?

Sheila: Yep and I was playing volleyball with Ellie.

Irena: I was making seashell necklaces for all of the Neptune Crusaders.

Maxxine: I was painting a picture of the lake.

Rice: I found this amazing P51 Mustang Plane buried in the sand.

Eli: Wow! That is a big find.

Georgina: I got to enter the Muscle Beach Competition and I won this awesome trophy.

Maria: It was awesome.

William: It sure was.

Kendra: And I got to go diving and it was fun.

Nico: Wow!

Me: You guys sure had a lot of fun.

Donna Diego: Nico, I'm glad you had fun on the beach. But don't forget it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yep I know and since we're still at the beach I have just the mission for all of us.

Nina Le Few: What is it Nico? Are we going to smash pirates?

Nico: Close. We're going there! (Points to a location)

We saw a Seadog-like harbor out in the middle of the lake.

Finn: Oh wow! That's Stormalong Harbor! I remember that place all too well.

Jake the Dog: Hey wow! Last time we were there we saw Flapjack and Captain K'nuckles and Bubbie.

Nico: Wow! So you guys have experiences with that place. This is gonna be so cool.

Me: I'm looking forward to this one. I think this is gonna be so cool.

Misty Tredwell: It sure will be interesting to see.

Then Kite Man, Taskmaster, Dayu, Mojo Jojo, Electropede, Baron Mordo, Rowdyruff Boys, Felix Faust, Seadramon, and the 10,000 Volt Ghost appeared.

Kite Man: Can me, Taskmaster, Dayu, Mojo Jojo, Electropede, Baron Mordo, Rowdyruff Boys, Felix Faust, Seadramon, and 10,000 Volt Ghost go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Taskmaster: You guys must've been at the beach all day.

Me: It was for Nico and the girls. After being separated for so long they more than earned a beach trip.

Dayu: Good call.

Finn: Our next mission is gonna be for Stormalong Harbor. It's right out there in the middle of the lake.

Butch: Hey that's a cool place.

Dayu: We actually have potential candidates for the Masters of Evil that we're looking into over there.

Nico: Lets head out over there and check it out.

Nina Le Few: Wow this is gonna be awesome.

Lola Namiko: It sure will be cool.

We were off to Stormalong Harbor.

Nathalie: Good thing we're all dressed.

Me: With our swim clothes on.

Misty Tredwell: I don't mind.

We arrived and we saw that it was a perfect place for any seadog.

Popeye: Wow so this be Stormalong Harbor. Well blow me down.

Nico: Looks like a really cool place for people with lots of Nautical Experiences.

Seamus: Aye lad. Very interesting place.

Mr. Krabs: Perfect for me since I'm a seadog.

We then walked around and we saw a little boy with blond hair in a sailor outfit.

Taskmaster: Hi. You must be Flapjack.

Flapjack gasped in excitement!

Flapjack: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What an honor!

Nico: Ahoy there Flapjack. It's awesome to meet you.

Finn: Great to see you again Flapjack.

Jake the Dog: How have you been?

Flapjack: Finn and Jake!

They fistbumped and it was great of them to see each other again.

Flapjack: Awesome to see you again!

Finn: Same here.

We then later met Captain K'nuckles and Bubbie.

Itasis: You two must be K'nuckles and Bubbie.

K'nuckles: Aye. Ahoy there Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Ahoy there.

Bubbie: Well it's a true honor.

Nico: Same to you and it's such an honor to meet all of you.

K'nuckles: Same to all you too.

Bubbie: What brings you all to Stormalong Harbor?

Nico: We came to see what this place is like.

Finn: Have you guys found Candied Island yet?

Flapjack: Boy we sure did and it was so amazing!

Me: Candied Island? The legendary island of candy and desserts?

Mary Knudson: Wow! Sounds like an island I would love to find.

Nico: Boy no kidding but it sounds like an island you would love Mary.

Mary Knudson: You're not Kidding Nico.

Dayu: K'nuckles, did you know that you sound like the Flying Dutchman Ghost?

Adam Lyon: And like Coach Gills.

Finn: And you also sound like Prince Huge.

Captain K'nuckles: That is amazing that we have the same voice.

Me: It sure is.

Flapjack: We'll show you all around.

They got to showing us around and Stormalong Harbor was really cool. But then we saw PETRA FINA!? What the!?

Dirt Boss: Wait. Is that Petra Fina? What's she doing here?

Me: That is suspicious.

Carol: (Scowls) She's up to good, I bet!

Carol walks over to Petra Fina and gets right in her face. But some reason, Petra Fina looked tired.

Carol: Alright, Petra Fina! Whatever your planning, it's not gonna work!

Petra Fina: (smiles tiredly) (Yawns) Oh, hey, Carol. What's up?

May: You okay? You're usually more angry at us than what we're seeing. What are you even doing here?

Petra Fina: Oh, don't mind me. I'm just looking for candy. Aren't we all just looking for candy in the world? (yawns)

Me: Boy you look really tired.

Lana: How long have you gone without sleep?

Petra Fina: (Yawns) About 6 days.

Me: WHOA! 6 Days!?

Lola: Wow! That's like what happened to us before and after the Great War of Friendship.

Nico: No kidding. You need to get some sleep.

Eli: I agree.

Mojo: Oh, come on! At least say that you hate us!

Petra Fina: Um… I hate you guys, I guess?

Our aura only flared up a tiny bit.

Lori: We litreally only got a tiny bit stronger from that!

Butch: Guess you're really tired, huh?

Petra Fina: Look, can we just fight another time? I'm looking for something here.

With that, Petra Fina walked away.

Me: Petra wait!

I went over to her.

Me: The least we can do is help you get some sleep.

Lana: Yeah and I got just the cure.

Lana pulled out a portable stove and some milk.

Lazlo was playing Swiss yodeling records and Lana got to making some Blorm Milk.

Lana: Nothing cures sleep problems better than a glass of Warm Milk. Mung showed me how to make Blorm Milk.

She made a big cup for Petra and I pulled out a Dyna Cap and pressed it and threw it and then…

BOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Out came a luxury bed and Lana gave her the Blorm Milk.

Lazlo: Does that Blorm Milk help Petra?

Petra Fina: (Slurps) Ooh! Delicious and soothing.

Lazlo: Lets hear those ocean sounds Clam.

Clam took a glass of water and drank it and gargled it and imitated a foghorn and dolphin chirps and then Petra finished her milk and then…

PLOP!

She was asleep and out like a light.

Nico: Wow that stuff really works.

Lola tucked Petra in and she was sleeping like a baby.

Carol: That's so sweet of you guys.

I put up a silence barrier to block out all the noise for her to enjoy some peace and quiet.

Nico: That was really clever though. Clam how did you learn how to make ocean sounds like that?

Clam: Family secret.

Nico: But it was genius.

Bad Juju: (to Flapjack) (Voodoo Accent) Now that Petra Fina's sleeping, time we told you why we're here.

Flapjack: Sure thing.

Dayu: We're looking for potential candidates to join us. The Masters of Evil.

Flapjack: I know one that would be perfect for you all.

We went to a shop and we saw PEPPERMINT LARRY!

---

Peppermint Larry is a recurring character in the series, The Marvelous Misadventures of Flapjack. He is the owner of the Candy Barrel, and husband to his spouse, Candy Wife. Similar to K'nuckles and Flapjack, he seeks the mythical Candied Island.

---

K'nuckles: Peppermint Larry.

Peppermint Larry: Well Team Loud Phoenix Storm and everyone it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too.

Brick: Don't mind us. We're just here for some candy.

Boomer: Eepecially M&Ms. I love those!

Peppermint Larry: No problem.

Nico: What are you selling?

Peppermint Larry: All kinds of candy. It's some of the best we have here.

Nico: I see.

Nico saw that Peppermint Larry had a barrel full of red licorice seeds behind him and knew something was up.

Nico: What's that barrel full of Red Licorice Seeds you have there for?

Peppermint Larry: Oh it's for those that want to grow Red Licorice Trees at home.

Nico: Like the ones that Captain Black John Licorice and his crew are after right?

Peppermint Larry: That's right. How did you know that?

Nico: Funny you should ask. Because we had an encounter with him and his crew a while back and the thing is I HATE Black Licorice.

Flapjack: Why do you hate Black Licorice, Nico?

Nico: It's not one of my favorite candies. It tastes like you're eating candied onions.

Me: Not one of my favorites either.

Mary Knudson: Same with me.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Black John Licorice?

Me: He was a Candy Pirate that we faced a couple of years ago and he and his crew are cursed to be undead black licorice skeletons that can only come out at night.

I went over their history.

---

Black John Licorice is an undead pirate that was once human, made out of black licorice who appears in the Codename: Kids Next Door episode "Operation: L.I.C.O.R.I.C.E.". He was the captain of Stickybeard when he was young and loves candy above anything else.

He was voiced by Marc Graue.

Biography

A candy pirate like Stickybeard, he was considered rotten even by their standards, Stickybeard claiming Black John's lust for candy was such that he would even steal it from his mother.

When traveling in search of candy, Black John and his crew came upon an island of licorice trees, which they promptly cut down and stole. This cursed Black John and his crew, causing all of the stolen licorice to turn from red to black, and the pirates to become skeleton-like licorice figures alive only at night and collapse into piles of licorice bones by day.

Eventually, the Licorice Pirates went to a gypsy, who gave them a magical seed which would cause the licorice trees to grow back and break the curse. Before they could plant it, however, dawn broke and they became lifeless skeletons. Just before sunset that same day, Stickybeard and Heinrich Von Marzipan, his cabin boy at the time, came to the island, where they found the bones of the Licorice Pirates. Heinrich took the seed out of Black John's hand out of curiosity, just before the pirates came back to life and chased after Stickybeard and Heinrich before they managed to escape.

Later, while Heinrich was incarcerated in the KND Arctic Prison, Black John appeared and kidnapped him/her. Heinrich reveals that he/she ate the seed, and Black John decides to plant him/her at the top of the licorice tree, causing the seed to grow in his/her stomach and killing him/her in the process. Before this can be done, however, Stickybeard and Numbuh 5 arrive at the island and rescue Heinrich, escaping when the morning arrives and the pirates "die".

However, at the very end of the episode, Black John's ship is seen heading towards the Arctic Prison for Heinrich once again.

---

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked.

Eli: Whoa! That's nuts!

Applejack: His greed came with a REALLY terrible price.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Pinkie Pie: I like candy just as much as anyone else but that is not right.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. But that whole mission was very similar to what happened with Captain Barbossa and his crew. (To Barbossa) You remember that right?

Barbossa: Aye. I sure do lad.

Nico: That was a very harrowing adventure. What happened was that Barbossa and his crew were cursed by the Aztec Gold and it made them living undead skeletons and when they were under the moonlight, it made them vulnerable.

Flapjack: Boy that is crazy.

Misty Tredwell: No kidding. Wow.

Laney: Yeah that was a scary and awesome adventure.

Peppermint Larry: Help yourselves to whatever candy you want, folks. I'll be out to run some errands for my candy wife.

Ruckus: Candy wife?

K'nuckles: Don't ask.

He went out and we looked around.

Me: I guess it can't hurt to grow our own Red Licorice.

Nico: You're right.

Electropede: Anyone else think he's hiding something?

Me: I think he is hiding something too.

Laney: Same with me. He is very shady.

K'nuckles: Look, I know Peppermint Larry can be a bit… weird. But I doubt he's such a bad guy. (scowls) Though, I'm still annoyed at how he tricked me and Flapjack that one time!

Totally Spies Alice: Really? Tell us more.

K'nuckles told us how he did it and it was clever.

Edd: Sounds like he is a true master of Chicanery.

Nico: Looks like Eddy and the Flim-Flam Brothers will get along great. I think Peppermint Larry is a perfect candidate for the M.O.E.

Eli: I agree.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Electrical Voice) Hey, guys. I think I found his candy wife.

We saw that she was an inanimate object.

Laney: Looks like Peppermint is like Jonny 2X4.

Poromon: She's literally made of candy!

Nico: Cool.

Lana: Weird but cool.

Mary Knudson: I don't want to eat that one.

Nico: It's best you don't Mary.

Crystal Man: Let's finish our candy and then look around some more.

Nico: Okay.

We walked around some more.

Seadramon: I'll look in the water. There's plenty of it down here.

Nico: Okay.

Seadramon dove into the water.

Strike Man: Guys, I see Peppermint Larry. And he's with someone.

Nico: Lets get ready.

We stood ready.

Maria: Wait. Is that who I think it is?

We saw that he had CAPTAIN BLACK JOHN LICORICE WITH HIM!

Nico: It's Captain Black John Licorice!

Stickybeard: John is alive!?

Nico: This is gonna be big. Entrance time everyone.

Felix Faust: Let's do it!

We went at Peppermint Larry and Black John.

Peppermint Larry: So you will have a Red Licorice seed then?

Black John Licorice: Aye lad.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in front of them and a phoenix cry was heard and then the Elements of the Magic Storm swirled around it and then converged and we came out.

Nico: Captain Black John Licorice. So we meet again.

Eli: And Peppermint Larry you have some explaining to do!

Nico: That's right!

Then we saw Petra Fina walking around!? What the!?

Retrax: What happeend to the silence barrier?!

Petra Fina: (still tired) It wore off an hour ago! And Larry over there has the sleeping candy I need to get some rest!

Carol: (pissed) You liar! I knew you were faking it!

Lynn: Carol, I think she's still telling the truth!

Eli: Lynn's right Carol. She's telling the truth!

Eli went and got a sleeping candy and gave it to Petra Fina and then she ate it and then…

PLOP!

She was asleep again.

Carol tackled Petra Fina to the ground as one of the Black Licorice pirates tried striking them.

Carol: Seriously?! You're not helping them or us! What the Fuck is your plan here?!

Petra Fina: Carol, I'm going to be honest with you here. I haven't slept in 6 days like I told you before. (yawns) I team up with some people to try and take you guys down. But these two? Don't know them. Don't care. What I do know is that I'm not functional enough to walk around. Why do you think I'm wearing a helmet?! I just need that sleeping candy to get. Some. Sleep!

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) Is she telling the truth?

Eli: Yes she is.

Evil Green Ranger, Rex Goodwin, Dr. Polaris, Raven Branwen, Bonz, Roxy Rocket, Anti-Wanda, Nergal, Duff Killigan and Griffin then appeared.

Nico: Evil Green Ranger, Rex Goodwin, Dr. Polaris, Raven Branwen, Bonz, Roxy Rocket, Anti-Wanda, Nergal, Duff Killigan and Griffin.

Bonz: Looks like we got here just in time.

Evil Green Ranger: (to Peppermint Larry) You actually would make an awesome Masters of Evil member.

Peppermint Larry: Really?

Rex Goodwin: Of course! As Eilonwy's archenemy.

Eilonwy: AWESOME!

Raven Branwen: And you can give us some candy like you do for your customers.

Dr. Polaris: (to me) We heard you went a swamp for the rescue.

Me: We sure did.

Bonz: Was it anywhere familiar?

Me: No it was a perilous swamp loaded with quicksand. It was like something that I saw in a dream.

Eli: That is freaky.

Karakasa then appeared.

Nico: Karakasa. Back for round 2.

Karakasa: Yep.

Nico: Cool.

Karakasa: How was the candy here? Was it that tasty?

Nico: Some of the best ever. Especially for the Kids Next Door.

Bluto and Ship Org appeared too.

Nico: Ah want to make this a true seafaring battle.

Bluto: Yep and this is gonna be fun.

We got the usual battles underway.

## M.J., Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Toxin and Scream VS Evil Green Ranger - That swamp must have been a dangerous one

Evil Green Ranger was first.

Evil Green Ranger: (to MJ) That swamp J.D. and the others visited must've been a dangerous one. But it was worth it for them to rescue those girls.

M.J.: Boy it sure was. But J.D. said it was like something he saw in dream from a long time ago.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was really creepy to see.

Cozy Glow: A dream like that must've been a nightmare.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yeah no kidding. But that kind of dream must've been really adventurous and dangerous.

Triple Berry: Yeah no kidding. Scary too.

Juniper Montage: But it was all worth it to rescue those girls and they met a Pyronite Gene-Slammer too.

Hex: That is the second Alien Gene-Slammer we have met.

Lightning Lisa: It sure is and that is really amazing.

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah it sure is.

Trini Kwan: I think that is so cool.

Kimberly Ann Hart: Yep it sure is.

Evil Green Ranger: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, bones, magic and stars and smashed him down.

M.J.: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Brittney, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Goths of Darkness, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin - Hiita would get along great with the fire users

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) Hiita would get along great with the fire users. Including Lola.

Brittney: I agree with you there and she has a really awesome and fiery personality.

Princess Luna: Boy she sure does and she and Kimi Lao gave those monster murderers what for.

Moondust: They sure did and it was so awesome how they went into a dangerous place and rescued those girls.

Snowdrop: No kidding and J.D. said it was like something that he saw in a dream.

Gari: He had a dream about a swamp like that a long time ago and it was a scary one. Scary but adventurous.

Ink Rose: That sure was a cool dream though.

Moonlight Raven: No kidding and we also heard that Vivi transformed too.

Blackout: And we're really proud of her. She is now gonna be a force to be reckoned with.

Shadow Lucy: Boy she sure will be.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye lass. It's gonna be really amazing.

Hel: I think it's gonna be awesome myself and they just cashed in on another bounty on one of Luffy's major enemies.

Rex Goodwin: Whose bounty is that?

Brittney pulled out a wanted poster of Don Krieg.

Brittney: Don Krieg. He has a bounty of 17,000,000 on his head.

Rex Goodwin: That's impressive. I'm glad you guys got him.

Brittney: Yeah Luffy is very adament about not wanting any of his enemies dead. So we are going to cash in on their bounties.

Raven: It's very profitable.

Rex Goodwin: Boy it sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness Falls!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Lars Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Summer Rose, Ruby Rose, Yang, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen - Petra Fina would have to be crazy to go that long without sleep

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) Petra Fina would have to be crazy to go that long without sleep. I guess this is one situation where she's completely innocent.

Lars Loud: Yes I completely agree with you. Last time any of us went that long without sleep was before, during and after the Great Equestria War.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy that was a tough time for J.D. and everyone.

Luster Dawn: The bad guys kept on coming and they weren't even allowing J.D. and everyone to get a single break.

Sunny Starscout: That must've been brutal. I wasn't here when all that happened but yeah that must've been intense.

Princess Cadance: It was. But we got the job done nonetheless.

Flurry Heart: Yeah we sure did.

Star Swirl: But it was a bunch of good adventures for that.

Spyro: It sure was and we're glad that we helped a lot of people during that time. But Petra must've been up nonstop like we were over something.

Crystal Laney: Yeah she must've been either thinking about something or was just busy about something.

Ruby Rose: No kidding.

Yang: Yeah mom it was terrible.

Summer Rose: But the important thing is that we helped her out.

Raven Branwen: I'm glad you did sister and thank goodness you all did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Lars Loud: Wicked.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Jessica Shannon, Wasp, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Hawkgirl, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris - Peppermint Larry would get along great with the Flimflam Brothers and Eddy.

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) Peppermint Larry would get along great with the Flimflam Brothers and Eddy. Even though Eddy's the only out of them that has a blaster.

Jessica: Yeah I agree with you there hands down. Double D calls them the trio of Chicanery.

Wasp: Or Quartet of Chicanery in that case because the Flimflam Brothers are twins.

Dr. Polaris: That's true and they are the masters of scamming. Except Eddy went after money for candy where as the Flimflam Brothers and Peppermint Larry want money in general. And wasn't Mr. Krabs like that too?

Jessica: As a matter of fact yes he was now that you mention it.

Fluttershy: But thank goodness that Mr. Krabs is not like that anymore.

Tree Hugger: It's far out that he has redeemed himself dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Boy it sure is. I think that's really awesome.

Mage Meadowbrook: I do too guys.

Stealth Elf: So technically that would make them the Quintet of Chicanery.

Dr. Polaris: That's true.

Plant Lola: Lets not forget that Carl Casagrande is like that too.

Dr. Polaris: Is he really?

Plant Lola: Yep. Carl is like Eddy in a sense but without the abused background and he looks for any opportunity to make a quick buck. So that would make them the Chicanery 6.

Dr. Polaris: Good name for them.

Hawkgirl: That is perfect.

Dr. Polaris: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass, fruit and vegetables and smashed him down.

Jessica: Take that!

Wasp: That was so cool!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Gia Moran, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Lola

Namiko, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Yugi, Joey, Kaiba, Tea, Mai, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz - Flapjack, K'nuckles and Bubbie are really awesome.

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) Flapjack, K'nuckles, and Bubbie are really awesome. And unlike Monstro, Bubbie's a peaceful whale.

Gia: Bubbie is a really cool whale too. She is really awesome and Flapjack and K'nuckles are both awesome.

Rainbow Dash: They sure are and their adventurous spirit is so awesome.

Scootaloo: I think it's really cool how they have an amazing sense of adventure and want to find Candied Island.

Pickle Barrel: Boy Candied Island must be an island paradise for anyone with an amazing sweet tooth.

Barley Barrel: That is really cool! And many of us love candy.

Magma Gloom: J.D.'s daughter Mary would LOVE to go to an island like that and you know how much she loves her sweets.

They laughed.

Flash Magnus: Boy no kidding. That is always fun.

Whirlwind: But that would be an amazing island to see.

Air Lincoln: You bet it would.

Wynn: But what really amazes me is that Stormalong Harbor is right in the middle of Lake Huron. I was amazed that it is here.

Lola Namiko: Boy that is really something.

Yugi: You got that right.

Joey: That is really something.

Kaiba: It sure is. I think it's amazing.

Tea: You got that right..

Mai Valentine: I think so too.

Bonz: You said it. Lets do it!

Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

Gia turned into the Yellow Beast Morpher Ranger!

Yugi: I summon GANDORA THE DRAGON OF DESTRUCTION!

Kaiba: I summon my almighty BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

Joey: I summon RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON!

Tea: I summon DARK MAGICIAN GIRL!

Mai: I summon HARPIE LADY!

They summoned their signature monsters!

They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning and rainbows smashed him down!

Gia: That's a Super Mega Win!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Danny Phantom, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Superman, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket - Finn and Jake have been to Stormalong Harbor before

---

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) Finn and Jake have been to Stormalong Harbor before? When did that happen?

Danny Phantom: Finn said it was sometime before we came along and met him and Jake. It was before we took down the Lich the first time.

Princess Celestia: I think that is so cool that Finn and Jake met Flapjack, K'nuckles and Bubbie. That is an awesome meeting.

Amber Morning cooed in agreement.

Princess Celestia: They sure are amazing friends huh?

Minuette: Boy I think that's really cool! I am amazed that Finn and Jake know amazing people here in Stormalong.

Twinkleshine: A boy from a Post-Apocalyptic World and a Sailor Boy full of adventure. They make an awesome team of adventure.

Lemon Hearts: That is really cool.

Moondancer: And Nicole loves good adventures too and she goes after amazing treasures.

Lyra Heartstrings: I think that's so awesome myself and it's really cool how they go on amazing adventures to find Candied Island.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy that would be an amazing sight to see. Especially for Mary.

Spotlight: That would be a really cool sight to see.

Light Lily agreed.

Superman: An island made of pure candy would be a really amazing sight to see for all of us.

Roxy Rocket: That would be a cool sight to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, magic and energy and smashed her down.

Danny Phantom: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Blake Belladonna, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Billy, Mandy, Grim, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal - Got to love Flapjack's spirit of adventure

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) You got to love Flapjack's spirit of adventure. I think all of us share said spirit.

Blake: And we do love a good adventure. Except Flapjack and his friends go all over Lake Huron to search for Candied Island. We go all over the universe to find evil and destroy it.

Applejack: That's true and it's really amazing that there are so many adventures all over.

Apple Bloom: And I love every single one of them!

Frozen Fright: Lots of adventures all over the world and all over the stars.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) That is truly amazing laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) That is a really amazing adventure lads. And it's amazing that we see it all.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja it sure is.

Autumn Blaze: It's so awesome seeing it all.

Coloratura: Especially with many good friends.

Flashwing: That is really cool though.

Stone Luna: Sure is dudes.

Billy: (Babbles stupidly)

SLAP!

Mandy slapped Billy in his face and knocked out a tooth.

Mandy: Billy you are an idiot.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) He's always like that mon.

Nergal: So I noticed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, crystal, apples, rock and energy and smashed him down.

Blake: RIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Loni, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Wanda, Cosmo, Timmy, Chloe, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda - Nico and the girls earned that well deserved beach time

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti Wanda: (to Loni) Nico and the girls earned that well deserved beach time. The rest of you guys having fun on the beach as well was just an added bonus.

Loni: You totes said it.

Pinkie Pie: That was one of the most fun beach parties EVER!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It was as fun as looking at a cave full of calcite.

Marble Pie: Boy we all earned a beach vacation.

Featherweight: Yeah and we even found an amazing lover for Pepe Le Pew.

Anti-Wanda: You mean that skunk girl? That is cool!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That is amazing. Her name is Nina Le Few and she is perfect for Pepe Le Pew.

Sprocket: That is awesome how Pepe and Nina found each other.

Steel Lynn: It sure is cool.

Timmy: It sure is.

Cosmo was picking his nose with his feet and then…

CLANG!

Wanda hit him on the head with a frying pan.

Wanda: I think Cosmo might be worse than Billy.

Chloe: But that's all right.

Anti-Wanda: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and magic and smashed her down.

Loni: That was totes fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Kim Possible, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan - The adventures Flapjack went on are amazing

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) (Scottish Accent) The adventures Flapjack went on are amazing, lass. (smirks) I'm really looking forward to when we fight Eight Armed Willy!

Rarity: Oh I am too darling and what many of Flapjack's enemies are gonna be wishing they were chop meat.

Sweetie Belle: They are gonna be pulverized by us when we're done with them.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) You bet they are and the adventures of Flapjack and friends are amazing doncha know.

Mistmane: They sure are and I can't wait to see what we do next time.

Sable Spirit: Me too. That is gonna be awesome.

Gill Grunt: You said it. It's awesome.

Liquid Leni: Gonna be totes fun.

Kim Possible: Awesome and fun too.

Duff Killigan: Indeed lass. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Jimmy Neutron, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Iron Man, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel) - Eilonwy has earned a good archenemy

---

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) Eilonwy has earned a good archenemy in Peppermint Larry. And we'll even let his candy wife stay with us too.

Jimmy Neutron: That is a most good and very amazing agreement.

Sunset Shimmer: We should find archenemies for all of the Disney Princesses. We already found one for Ariel and now Eilonwy.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! We sure did and that is so amazing.

Cayenne: It sure is. I think it's cool.

Firecracker Burst: I think so too.

Wallflower: Same with me. So awesome.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I would love to have an amazing archenemy myself.

Sunburn: All of us would. It's awesome.

Fire Lori: It literally is.

Hiita: You got that right. That would be so cool.

Iron Man: You got that right.

Griffin: Yep it sure would be fun. Lets do it!

Cicadacon: Especially when we can do this with them. Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Retrax: I always get a good thrill out of this. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of lasers and fire and smashed him down.

Jimmy Neutron: A most great success!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

---

Ship org was next.

Ship Org: (Seadog Accent) This gonna be a fun battle for us mateys.

Leviathan: It sure will. I always have fun with this one.

Bai Tza: So do I and it's fun.

Chill Bill: Boy it sure is.

Ship Org: Indeed. Lets cross swords!

They clashed and smashed him down.

---

Sea, Emerald and Sailor Saturn VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: I hope we have fun with this one.

Sea: We always have fun.

Emerald: Boy we sure do.

Sailor Saturn: I do too.

Bluto: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Eilonwy, Three Mage-Sisters and RD Lisa VS Peppermint Larry

---

Peppermint Larry was next.

Peppermint Larry: This is gonna be a really fun battle.

Eilonwy: I am so excited for this. This is gonna be so fun.

Francisca: I am excited myself and this is gonna be really awesome.

Flamberge: You got that right!

Zan: This is gonna be a most fun battle.

RD Lisa: Indeed. Albeit this group is not official but we'll find out of it holds out or not.

Peppermint Larry: You said it. Shall we dance?

Eilonwy: Lets dance!

They fired waves of magic, fire, ice, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Karakasa

---

Karakasa was next.

Nico: This is always gonna be fun!

Nico teleported and opened Karakasa's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Defenders of The Night, they're a collection of swords with their cutie marks etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large midnight blue angel wings for the crossguards, large midnight blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted midnight blue sphere pommels with surrounding gems.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with getting human forms and sleeveless trenchcoats, midnight blue shirts with their cutie marks on them, blue pants, and midnight blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and large angel wings.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers again!

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Delphine: " **White Aquitar Ranger Power**

Corcus: " **Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Cestro: **"Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Tideus: **"Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

Aurico. " **Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"**

All: Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!

KRASPLAAAAAAASSSSSHHH!

A massive blast of water exploded out behind them and they were ready!

Nico: Awesome! Lets bring them together!

They formed the Power Blasters.

Delphine: AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and Karakasa exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Karakasa was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Karakasa you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Peppermint Larry and Black John Licorice.

Eilonwy: That was so fun Peppermint!

Peppermint Larry: Glad you had fun.

Troy: It's obvious what mode we're using here.

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! Super Mega Mode!

They turned into the Super Mega Mode!

Nico: Lets have a swashbuckling good time lads!

?: I will make sure that all of you will die here!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Lane Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Lucina: Oh, God. I was hoping I'd never hear that voice again. You can come out now, Ashnard.

A dark figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Ashnard, the Mad King, and the mount, the twisted body of Rajaion, the Black Dragon Prince of Goldoa.

Celica (Fire Emblem): I should've known you'd be here, Ashnard. Your insane desire for power and destruction has gotten out of hand for far too long.

Lincoln: Whoa, it sounds like you all have a nasty history with this guy. What can you tell us about him, Celica?

Celica (Fire Emblem): Trust me, Lincoln. You guys aren't going to like him one bit.

Celica proceeded to tell us all about Ashnard, and we weren't going to like this one second.

---

## Ashnard

Ashnard (in Japanese: アシュナード), also known as the Mad King, is the thirteenth King of Daein and the main antagonist of Fire Emblem: Path of Radiance.

### Early Life

Even though Ashnard was the prince of Daein, he had many older siblings and was never expected to become king. Instead, he served as a royal dracoknight and became a powerful warrior who was able to fight on par with Begnion's pegasus knights. During this time, he fought in many border skirmishes between Daein and Begnion, and his efforts played a huge role in allowing Daein to claim small portions of Begnion. Following the Serenes Massacre, Ashnard met

Lehran, who was determined to awaken Ashera and have cast judgement on all of Tellius. Ashnard's ambitious nature and desire to change the world convinced Lehran that he would be able to help him with his goals, and when he told Ashnard about Lehran's Medallion and the dark god trapped inside it, Ashnard became determined to awaken the dark god. After obtaining Lehran's Medallion, Ashnard abducted Lillia, a royal heron laguz who had survived the Serenes Massacre, and imprisoned her in the temple at Palmeni, ordering her to awaken the dark god, which she was unable to do. Shortly before her death, Lillia asked Elena, a priestess at the temple, and her husband Gawain, one of the Four Riders of Daein who served Ashnard's father, to take the medallion and leave Daein in order to keep it out of Ashnard's reach. In addition, a warrior known only as the Black Knight joined the army and quickly won Ashnard's trust with his immense strength, even giving Ashnard powerful armor that had been blessed by Ashera.

At some point, he tricked his father into sign a blood pact with a mysterious wise man (possibly Lehran himself) under the pretense of it being a contract to secure the services of this man. Ashnard then had the wise man invoke the blood pact's curse, crippling Daein with a plague in the year 626. Among its victims, the plague struck Ashnard's mother and his other siblings, killing all of them and leaving only Ashnard and his father, who Ashnard would then kill, then destroyed the blood pact, ensuring that he would not be affected by the curse himself. Only Almedha and Lehran knew about the blood pact, with everyone else believing that Daein had been struck be a plague. Afterwards, Ashnard succeeded his father as king.

During this time, he met Almedha, the princess of the dragon nation of Goldoa who had left her country. Though the two never had an official wedding, they considered themselves to be married for all intents and purposes. The relationship was never truly built on love, but on power: Ashnard desired Almedha for her sheer power as a black dragon, but after getting her pregnant, she lost her powers and became completely useless to Ashnard. Following the birth of their child, Ashnard became obsessed with the boy out of hope that he possessed great power, only to discover that the child had no abilities. Ashnard would then use his son to bait Almedha's brother, Rajaion, to Daein, who he turned into a Feral One and forced into service as his "wyvern" steed. Ashnard then abandoned the child, and he and Almedha parted way. Rajaion's capture forced his fiancée, Ena, to leave Goldoa in search of him, and when she found him in Ashnard's possession, she joined Daein as a strategist out of a desire to at least be with Rajaion and to find a way to save him.

## The Mad King's War

During his reign, Daein's relations with the kingdom of Crimea were never friendly, but had also never escalated beyond border skirmishes. When Ashnard invaded Crimea in the year 645, it took the Crimean military by surprise. Ashnard led the invasion himself and his army claimed a swift victory over Crimea, taking the capital city of Melior in a matter of days, after which he personally killed King Ramon and his wife. Afterwards, he ordered the capture and execution of princess Elincia, who had escaped and was rescued by the Greil Mercenaries. Following the fall of Crimea, he decided to invade the laguz nation of Gallia, a task which he left to the Black Knight. It was believed that by invading Gallia, he would provoke fellow laguz nations of Phoenicis, Kilvas, and Goldoa into declaring war on Daein as well, which in turn would force Begnion to side with Daein. The success of this plan depended on Ashnard getting Goldoa involved in the war as well, so Ashnard did everything in his power to provoke Goldoa's king, Dheginsea, into going to war, knowing that once the dragons joined in, they would be unable to stop fighting. However, Dheginsea refused to join the war for the sake of preserving the world.

As the war progressed, Ashnard had little interest in Begnion joining the war on Crimea's side or in the Crimean army conquering Daein in his absence, having abandoned the Daein capital Nevassa before it was invaded, but he was interested in how Gawain's son, Ike, was the leader of the Crimean forces, and how he had succeeded in recruiting other nations to his cause and raising the Crimean resistance to a point where it could rival Daein. The medallion was returned to him by Petrine, via Ena, soon after the fall of Nevassa, and after hearing that two more herons had survived, he demanded that the Black Knight capture one of them, so he could try unsealing the dark god through galdrar again. He ordered Ena to be killed by

Petrine for her failure to prevent her from coming near and unsettling Rajaion, but after Petrine was killed, he ordered the Black Knight to do as he wished with her so long as she never came near Rajaion again.

By the spring of 646, Ike and Elincia's army had reclaimed almost all of Crimea and planned to invade and retake Melior from Ashnard. Despite being asked by Byrce, the last of his generals, to retreat, Ashnard refused to abandon the castle or save himself, instead being determined to test himself against the Crimean Liberation Army. He appeared before Ike and Elincia and challenged Ike to fight him, expecting a good fight out of Gawain's son. Ike fought his way through Ashnard's remaining forces, engaged him in battle, and defeated him, but Ashnard then deliberately touched Lehran's Medallion to empower himself, its energies drastically increasing his strength while he still somehow maintained his sanity. Despite his new power, Ike and the army were able to defeat and kill him, finally ending the Mad King's War.

## Legacy

Although Ashnard had failed in his goals, his actions changed the course of history in Tellius. Daein ended up being controled by Begnion, which established a occupational garrison there whose abuses of its citizens provoked an uprising in 648 from the Daein Liberation Army, led by a man who many have thought to be Ashnard's son, Pelleas. Pelleas was even assisted by Almedha, who also believed that he was her son. The victory of the Liberation Army and the coronation of Pelleas, in turn, would cause a civil war in Crimea when members of the Crimean nobility were dissatisfied with Queen Elincia's response to the rise of someone who they feared would be another Ashnard.

During the Mad King's War, a mission at Palmeni Shrine led Ike and Reyson to originally believe that Ashnard was the one who caused the Serenes Massacre. However, when Prince Rafiel, another survivor of the Serenes Massacre, returned to Tellius, it was discovered that the massacre was actually caused by the Begnion Senate. After learning this, all of the laguz nations, except Goldoa, along with the Greil Mercenaries, formed the Laguz Alliance and declared war on Begnion, demanding justice for their role in instigating the massacre. This war achieved two of Ashnard's failed plans: starting a war that would cover all of Tellius, and causing the release of the dark god in the final battle between Daein and the Laguz Alliance.

During and after all of these events, it was believed that Pelleas was Ashnard's son. The truth of the matter was not revealed until Pelleas, while traveling with Almedha, Tibarn, and Elincia to the Tower of Guidance, fought Izuka, a former minion of Ashnard's who had orchestrated Pelleas' rise to power while working for the Begnion Senate. Izuka revealed to Pelleas that he was not Ashnard's son, but was really an orphan who Izuka used to pass as Ashnard's son. While Pelleas refused to believe it at first, he soon realized that this was true and admitted this to Almedha, while also helping her located her real son: Soren, Ike's strategist.

## Personality

Ashnard was an ambitious and hot-blooded man who lived his life believing that strength was the true order of nature. He grew frustrated with the idea of nobility and how a person's postion in life is determined by their parents' position, and believed that the solution was a world in which anyone could claim the right to rule so long as they were strong enough to take it from others. In Ashnard's eyes, anyone who was weaker than him was nothing more than a disposable pawn, even the laguz.

Ashnard's philosophy extended into his army. When employing a warrior, he did not care about their origins or their rank in life as long as they could prove their strength and their worth. This tactic of his was well-known outside of Daein, which made it fairly easy to get outsiders such as the Black Knight close to him. However, his continued trust in a servant similarly relied on their ability to continue to prove themselves, so if even his closest soldiers gave nothing but repeated failures, he would discard them from his service entirely and possibly feed them to Rajaion. He cared little about the death of those who failed him and would sometimes even forget about them entirely. He only placed any value on those who proved to be strong and discarded anyone who he considered weak. This even included all of Daein, since he did show any anger after Nevassa was captured, only disappointment and frustration at the failures of Ena and his soldiers.

On a personal level, Ashnard loved participating in combat himself and took great pride in testing himself as a warrior. He placed relatively little value on his own life, believing that if he were to fall in battle, then his opponent would deserve the victory and the right to reign. Similarly, he cared little for the idea that he ought to preserve his own life solely because he happened to be royalty. Nothing pleased him more than the prospect of engaging a worthy foe, which led him to take a particular interest in Ike, who he believed would be exactly that; he even went so far as to test Ike with a gauntlet of elite soldiers purely for the thrill of seeing how Ike would defeat them. He was similarly excited by the prospects of fighting Tibarn and Nasir, and expressed interest in someday fighting the Black Knight. He also had a significant cruel streak, taking great enjoyment in provoking Bryce by revealing how he had been responsible for the deaths of his own family. He did not care about whether he would be regarded as evil after everything he had done, and said there would be no way to know until he was finished.

---

When Celica was finished, we were both horrified and enraged at Ashnard's actions.

Me: My God.

Nico: This guy really is a powerhungry, psychotic, and sadistic madman. No wonder he's known as The Mad King of Daein.

But, no one was more enraged at Ashnard than Linka Loud, as she narrowed her eyes in pure anger. Suddenly, we felt something snap inside Linka Loud's mind as her eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with lightning and thunderbirds, she unholstered her Twin Swords of Hinon from her back, and as she approached Ashnard, she left orange energy, lightning, and thunderbirds with every step.

Linka Loud: Ashnard, no words can describe just how evil you are. You've caused nothing but chaos, pain, war, and suffering to all those in your path, and all for an endless pursuit of power! I will make sure that you pay the price for everything that you've cause, YOU SELFISH, INCONSIDERATE, EVIL, MURDEROUS, PSYCHOTIC, DELUSIONAL SON OF A BITCH BASTARD TYRANT!

We all gasped in pure shock, and our jaws literally hit the floors when Linka said that, and that also included all of her brothers.

Loki Loud: (Gasps) Did our sweet little sister just…?

Nico: (Smiles) Ooh yeah, Loki. She's cursed him out, and now, she's really mad.

Then, Linka Loud screamed like a madman, as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with lightning crashing down from the Heavens, there was a thunderbird flying around the orange vortex, and inside the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Linka Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

Linka Loud grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has orange lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of her long white hair, she has orange eyes and an orange energy aura with lightning bolts and thunderbirds surrounding her, she has an orange thunderbird with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on thunderbird earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the Thunderbird holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Linka Loud has on a sleeveless orange blouse with a blue phoenix, a blue skirt with lightning bolts and a Thunderbird on it, orange high heels, and an orange sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and a thunderbird on the back. Linka Loud has large white angel wings that are surging with lightning and they have orange tips on the large feathers, the Twin Swords of Hinon had merged into one, the massive, wide, double-edged blade grew to 6'5" in length, and the long black handle grew a little longer, and she has eight large orange orbs orbiting around her legs. Linka Loud has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blue kanji right below the Thunderbird that said, "Linka Loud, Sixth Child and Only Daughter of The Genderbent

Loud Family, Woman With a Plan, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms and The Weather, Loving Girlfriend of Double D, Slayer of Evil, and Genderbent Twin of Lincoln Loud."

リンカラウド, ジェンダーベントラウドファミリーの六番目の子供で唯一の娘、計画のある女性、ヒノンのチャンピオンと使者、雷雨と天気のマスター、ダブルDの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、リンカーンラウドのジェンダーベントツイン

Linka Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL THUNDERBIRD LIGHTNING STORM ANGEL OF HOPE AND JUSTICE!

We were truly amazed by Linka Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, along with her brothers, who saw that their only sister's now become a woman, and when Double D saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and his nose was bleeding. But, when Ashnard saw it, he fell into a dark rage like the delusional tyrant he truly is.

Me: Holy cow, Linka's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. And Linka's transformation has got Double D blushing like crazy, and he got a nose bleed from it.

Loki Loud: (Stunned) I can't believe it. Our little sister's now become a woman.

Luke Loud: (Smiles) I'm so proud of her.

Me: We all are, Luke.

Lincoln: Wow, Linka, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Linka: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thunderstorm and Hope) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I've got a mad king to dethrone.**

Lincoln: Let me join in.

Double D: Same here, Linka. I've had just about enough of this

monster.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider muscular back, and he joined with Linka, and Double D transformed into his newly upgraded Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Supercell Thunderstorm Lightning Dragon Angel of Electric Justice and Hope, and he unholstered his Sword of Raijin from his wider muscular back, and also joined Linka.

Lincoln, Linka, and Double D went after Ashnard and the twisted body of Rajaion, and while Linka and Double D clashed with the Mad King, Lincoln went up to the twisted body of Rajaion, and he made a white magic circle, which surrounded him, and then, Lincoln put his hand on Rajaion's head, and he'd purified him of Ashnard's influence, and he's now become the loyal mount of Lincoln Loud, as he joins with him.

When Ashnard saw it, he fell into another dark rage, until Linka and Double D slashed him in his eyes and then, as soon as Lincoln and Rajaion joined back, they fired powerful blasts of neon blue energy, orange energy, fire, rainbow fire, and rainbow energy, elemental forces, and lightning at Ashnard, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln and Linka slashed off Ashnard's arms, and Double D pierced Ashnard's black heart with his sword, and tossed him into the air.

Linka Loud: **Lincoln, Double D, let's end this monster once and for all.**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's do it, Linka.**

Double D: (Divine Echoing Thunderstorm Voice of Justice) **Understood, Linka, let's end him.**

Linka, Lincoln, and Double D: **DIVINE TRI-ELECTROSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Linka, Lincoln, and Double D fired three massive Kamehameha waves with lightning surrounding the energy waves, and as they hit Ashnard, they exploded with incredible power. Using the last of his strength he uttered one final shout.

Ashnard: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The explosion killed him and Super Hakaied his spirit forever. We cheered for what Linka, Lincoln, and Double D did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, but Linka's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, eight large orange orbs orbiting around her legs, and large white angel wings were permanent.

Double D and Linka shared a hug and kiss, as we cheered for them. Then, Linka's brothers came up to Linka, and they hugged her, and Lincoln's siblings went up to Lincoln and they hugged him.

Loki Loud: Linka, what you did to that monster, that was so awesome.

Linka: Thanks, Loki.

Lori: Same with you and Double D, Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lori.

Lucina: And you also freed Rajaion from Ashnard's influence, Lincoln. Excellent work.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lucina.

Rajaion was glad to be freed from Ashnard, and he's now the new mount of Lincoln. Then, we turned our attention to Peppermint Larry.

We went at Peppermint Larry and Black John Licorice and blasted and pulverized them both all over the place!

BAM BLAM BLANG SMASH THOTH KROW BOP WHAP BOOM BOOF WHAP SMACK ZONK ZOINK CRUNCH WHAM WHOMP KATOW THWACK POW!

Ere, Lystone, and Lomma were blasting and pulverizing them all over the place.

Dead End, Poison Ivy, Kup and Sarah used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dead End's Air Compressor Gun, Poison Ivy and Sarah's powers and Kup's Musket Laser 100-fold.

Dead End and Poison Ivy: LEAF STORM MEGABLAST!

Kup and Sarah (Ed Edd N Eddy): ACID JAWBREAKER BURST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: APPLE FAMILY MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, rock and apples.

Flapjack, Seamus, Seamia, Mr. Krabs, Flip Wreck, Wash Buckler, Thumpback and SpongeBob: SEADOG SUPER BLAST!

Felix Faust: DARK MAGIC BURST!

They fired waves of magic and water.

Lincoln: SEADOG LIGHTNING STYLE: FRANCIS DRAKE!

Sari: SEADOG LIGHTNING STYLE: JIM HAWKINS!

Toph: SEADOG EARTH STYLE: WALTER RALEIGH!

Julie: SEADOG EARTH STYLE: RICHARD DAWKINS!

Yuna: PIRATE WATER STYLE: BLACKBEARD!

Nanami: PIRATE WATER STYLE: CHARLES BELLAMY!

Mai Shiranui: PIRATE FIRE STYLE: DON BENITO!

Jessica Shannon: PIRATE FIRE STYLE: JOHN MORRIS!

Kyoko: PIRATE LIGHT STYLE: JOHN GRAHAM!

Colette: PIRATE LIGHT STYLE: PIERRE LE GRAND!

Misako: PIRATE DARK STYLE: RED LEGS GREAVES!

Ryuko: PIRATE DARK STYLE: HENRY HOLLOWAY!

Shantae: PIRATE MAGIC STYLE: WILLIAM LEWIS!

Akko: PIRATE MAGIC STYLE: DAVID MARTEEN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said seadogs and pirates.

Lincoln and his harem: PIRATES AND SEADOGS FINAL SMASH: MEGA CANNONBALL BARRAGE!

They fired elemental exploding cannonballs at Peppermint Parry which explode multiple times on contact and knocked him down and they also hit Black John Licorice and blew him and his crew apart into many pieces.

Me: Take that!

Nico: YEAH!

Flapjack: Thanks for joining us on this awesome adventure!

Roxy Rocket: It was our pleasure.

Nergal: (to Peppermint Larry) Welcome to the Masters of Evil, Peppermint Larry.

Peppermint Larry: It'll be an honor to be with you guys.

Griffin: And like I said, your candy wife can move in with us.

Anti Wanda: What do we do with Petra Fina over here?

Petra Fina was still sleeping.

K'nuckles: I'm perfectly fine with all the times you kill villains. I mean, it could get her out of your hair once and for all.

Duff Killigan: Lad, we've lost the right to fight her. After all, we're part of the reason she hasn't had any sleep before today.

William: There's always next time.

Carol: Yeah there's always next time. But I'll be ready for her.

Me: Lets just let her sleep.

Nico: Agreed. But this was a fine seafaring adventure. Great job today everyone.

Eli: Thanks Nico. Even though we were not on the sea it was fun.

Nico: True.

Flapjack: (To the viewers) Hope this was a great adventure for you all guys. This was so much fun.

Nico: It sure was. Lets go home.

We all went back home and we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Marvelous Misadventures of Flapjack was a really awesome and funny and great show! It was awesome! It aired from June 5, 2008 - August 30, 2010. It's a darn shame it only aired for 3 seasons! What a rip! But it was a nautical seafaring show! The first part was based on a strange dream I had years ago and it's true. That was a really unusual dream I had back when I was a kid. A swamp like that was one freaky place. The second part was for One Piece and Don Krieg got his just desserts. One Piece has its 1,000th Episode coming next week! WHOA! That is a LOT OF EPISODES! WOW! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and the Guest Reviewer did too. Thanks guys. Awesome job. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Star Wars and we're going to go into the world of the 2016 movie Rogue One which took place in between Star Wars III and IV and we're going to rescue not only Jyn Erso but also we're going to rescue a Eria the

Water Charmer and a Monster Rancher Undine gene-slammer named Nadine Namiko who is Lola Namiko's little sister. Me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Marie, Haumia, Lola Namiko, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Saeko Busujima and the Umbreon Gene-Slammer are going in that one. We're gonna have a nasty surprise for the Empire as we blow up the Death Star and help the Rebels get a jumpstart and we're going to also clash with Darth Vader too. Also Saeko is gonna transform in that one so I'll need the sequence for that. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be for Total Drama Revenge of the Island and Rainbow Dash is gonna have a massive number of REALLY HARSH WORDS FOR JO! So brace yourself for Rainbow Dash and Lincoln giving Jo the WORST EVER REPRIMANDING EVER! And it's gonna be REALLY HARSH AND DETAILED! The next chapter is gonna be for the Will Smith movie Spies in Disguise and we're going to meet Lance Sterling and Walter Bennett and help them kill Killian and we're going to make that terrorist pay.

See you all tomorrow

# Spy Friends And Evil Monsters

On the planet of Scarif, me, Eli, Lincoln, Nene, Allie, Maria, Missy, Erica, Qin, Lillian, Marie, Ellie, Saeko, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Haumia, Lola Namiko, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl and Lucilla Emerson the Umbreon Gene-Slammer were walking around.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Scarif.

Lucilla Emerson: I think there's a good chance we're gonna run into Vader here.

Eli: If that's possible then I want to have a shot at him.

Maria: That would be so awesome to see you take on Darth Vader.

Allie Wilde: It sure would. Eli did get taught in the ways of the Force.

Lucilla: He sure did.

Lucilla concentrated and groaned as her skin darkened.

Simone: I heard Eli has the capability to overpower the strongest Sith Lord ever.

Lucilla turned into UMBREON!

We then saw a huge aeriel battle with the Rebel Alliance and the Empire happening.

Miranda: WHOA! Looks like we arrived into the middle of a huge battle.

Me: This is the Battle of Scarif. It's one of the major battles to get the plans for the Death Star.

---

The Battle of Scarif, also known as the action on Scarif, the mission to Scarif, or the raid on Scarif, was the first major battle fought in 0

BBY between the Alliance to Restore the Republic and the Galactic Empire during the Galactic Civil War. The battle was preceded by years of attacks by the fledgling Rebel Alliance against the Empire and began the five-year period in which the Alliance successfully fought to replace the Galactic Empire with the New Republic.

Prior to the battle, Rebel Alliance Intelligence Serviceintercepted information suggesting that renowned scientistGalen Erso was building an Imperial superweapon capable of destroying entire planets. Alliance leadership sent Galen Erso's daughter, Jyn Erso, and Captain Cassian Andor to learnmore about her father's involvement, and their subsequent efforts saw the Alliance discover the existence of the Death Star, as well as a fatal flaw in the design placed there by Galen Erso.

Though the Alliance High Command refused to openly oppose the Empire, Erso and Andor led a small unit of the Marine Corps and other allies and defied orders, taking it upon themselves to launch an incursion of the Scarif Citadel, as the rebels planned to infiltrate the heavily guarded Citadel Tower base on Scarif to retrieve the Death Star plans. Under the callsign Rogue One, the unit infiltrated Scarif's planetary shield in a stolen Zeta-class Heavy Cargo Shuttle and proceeded to wage a guerrilla assault on the Citadel's outskirts, drawing away Imperial forces so that Andor, Erso, and the droid K-2SO could infiltrate the facility. Director Orson Krennic, the former commander of the Death Star, attempted to stop Erso and Andor from stealing the plans, but the heavily outnumbered Rebels received support from the Alliance Fleet under Admiral Raddus, whose forces engaged the Imperial Star Destroyers above Scarif and worked to destroy the Shield Gate protecting the planet.

With the Shield Gate's destruction, Rogue One was able to transmit the stolen plans to the fleet above, though all remaining Rebel ground forces were eradicated by a low-powered blast from the newly arrived Death Star that destroyed the Citadel and surrounding area. The Sith LordDarth Vader's forces made short work of the rebel ships that did not manage to retreat, but Princess Leia Organa escaped the battle in the Tantive IV; Vader pursued her to the planet Tatooine and captured her there, but the plans were already out of his reach. The plans eventually found their way to the Alliance, who used them to pinpoint the Death Star's weakness and destroy it at the Battle of Yavin.

* * *

Eli: Wow this is gonna be awesome!

Maria: Alright. Let's see if we can rescue Jyn Erso.

Me: And we better hurry! LOOK!

We saw the Death Star starting to rise over the horizon!

Allie Wilde: WHOA! Is that the Death Star!?

Me: That's it all right!

Erica: This is gonna be EPIC!

Nene: Boy it sure is!

We went to find Jyn and we found her and she had a wounded leg.

Maria: Jyn? It's okay. We're here to rescue you.

Jyn: I owe you my life.

Me: J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: We got company!

We turned and we saw DARTH VADER!

Eli: Darth Vader!

Lucilla Umbreon: WHOA! This is gonna be awesome!

Eli: Darth Vader you are going to pay for your crimes against the Jedi and the Republic.

Darth Vader ignited his red bladed lightsaber.

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

Me: Get ready guys. This is gonna be awesome.

Eli then ignited his blue bladed lightsaber.

Darth Vader: The Force is strong with you young one. Who are you?

Eli: Eli Winston Bullock, Jedi from the planet Earth and avenger of the Republic.

They clashed and sparks flew all over the place and fires started everywhere. They clashed all over and slashed trees and buildings all over the place. Eli did amazing acrobatic moves and skills.

Simone: Whoa! Look at him go!

Gina Pele: How in the world did Eli learn those moves?

J.D. 3: I taught him all those moves and he also learned some more moves never thought possible in the ways of the Jedi.

Maria: J.D.'s immortal caveman self.

Simone: WHOA!

Nene: That is so cool!

Saeko has had enough of Darth Vader.

Suddenly, Saeko Busujima's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes, and as she approached Darth Vader, she left purple energy, ice crystals, and snowflakes with every step.

Saeko Busujima: Darth Vader, I will never forgive you for your crimes against the galaxy. Today, you, The Sith, and the Empire dies here with you!

Then, Saeko Busujima was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with ice crystals and snowflakes around it, there was an ice dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an ice blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Saeko Busujima emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Saeko Busujima grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a neon purple energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding her, Saeko's long purple hair has neon blue highlights in the bangs, Saeko Busujima has a Yuki-Onna with the Ice Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Ice Dragon earrings with the Ice Kanji in its claws and a necklace with an Ice Dragon with the Ice Kanji in its claws, and she has large purple angel wings on her back with snowflakes falling. She has her massive Survivor of Fujimi High School sword out. Saya Takagi had on a sleeveless white blouse with a purple phoenix, purple skirt with ice crystals and snow on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a white sleeveless trenchcoat with ice crystals and snowflakes on the coattails and the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol on the back. Saeko Busujima had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was an ice blue kanji right below the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol that said, "Saeko Busujima, Samurai of Takashi's Group, Survivor of Fujimi High School, Destroyer of the Undead, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, and Master of Ice and Snow."

毒島冴子、タカシグループの侍、藤見高校の生存者、アンデッドの駆逐艦、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、そして氷と雪のマスター

Saeko Busujima has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ARCTIC DRAGON SNOWSTORM ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Saeko Busujima's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Darth Vader saw it, there was nothing but rage in the Sith Lord.

Me: WHOA! Saeko transformed!

Nene: Awesome! How do you feel?

Saeko: (Divine Echoing Frozen Voice of Cold Justice and Hope) **I feel amazing Nene. This is gonna be awesome to bring down the cold.**

But then thousands of Stormtroopers came and they fired at Saeko and she blasted them all over and skewered them with a shower of ice spears. Killing them all over.

Darth Vader: You think being a hero is a good thing? Sooner or later, you'll come to regret fighting for justice. And believe me, I should know!

Eli: Your thoughts betray you Anakin. Palpatine poisoned your mind with lies from the Dark Side of the Force. There is still good in you Anakin and I can feel it. The conflict.

Darth Vader: There is no conflict. It's too late for me.

Eli: It's NEVER too late. Would Padme want to see you like this? Search your feelings Anakin. For you know it to be true. The Force chose you to destroy the Emperor and you can still do the right thing and finish what the Force had chosen you for.

Darth Vader then knew that Eli was right. Palpatine WARPED his mind and made him do unspeakable crimes against not only the Jedi but to the entirety of the galaxy as well!

Eli: You can do the right thing and go back to the Light Side of the Force. I can help you do that and reunite you with your children and Obi-Wan. Starting with this. (Snaps fingers)

Anakin reverted back to what he was before he turned to the Dark Side of The Force.

Anakin: I'm back to normal! But how?

Eli: I helped you. Anakin, it's not too late for you.

Me: That's right Anakin. You can do what's right. The Emperor may have all that power in the Dark Side of the Force, but there's a bunch of things that we have that he never will have and that is a heart, love, compassion, hope and friendship.

Maria: Anakin, do you think you can tell your buddies to call off their attack?

Anakin: I don't think so. Now that I am no longer a Sith, they will follow only the Emperor.

Me: The Death Star still must be destroyed.

Eli: It's going to fire!

Me: Not on my watch! Everyone brace yourselves! (Cups hands to the side) KAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

The Death Star had it's Superlaser locked and it was starting to fire.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a powerful Rainbow Energy Kamehameha Wave right at the Superlaser of the Death Star as the Superlaser fired and the Kamehameha Blast hit the superlaser and the blast overtook it and went into the Death Star and then….

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!***

The Death Star Exploded with incredible power and was completely obliterated in an instant!

Allie Wilde: WHOA! That was unbelievable!

Eli: AWESOME!

Miranda: Wow! Nice job J.D.!

Jyn: That did it!

Haumia: It sure did! But the war is not over yet.

?: No it's not.

We saw Eria the Water Charmer and an Undine from the world of Monster Rancher!

Me: Eria! And an Undine.

Undine: That's right but my name is…

Lola Namiko: That voice. Nadine? Is that you?

Nadine Namiko: Lola? Lola!

They went and hugged.

Maria: Were you watching the whole thing?

Eria: We sure were and that was amazing.

Nadine Namiko: It sure was! Wow! Eli really saved Anakin from himself. He is a really brave kid.

Me: Well who do you think taught him?

Eria: Yep. J.D. sure has done a great job.

Saeko: And the cool part is I got to transform and take down many Stormtroopers.

Jyn: That's true.

Syrus: That is so cool though.

I had Anakin, Eli, Syrus and Lincoln cover their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Lucilla and Nadine were reverting back.

Lucilla: (regains her hair) Did you also take down several Stormtroopers before meeting us?

Nadine Namiko: (Regains her hair) Yes we did and it was awesome.

They were both back to normal and naked and Maria gave them new clothes and they looked amazing in them.

Nadine Namiko: Whoa! These clothes are amazing.

Lola Namiko: Maria made them. They have amazing designs that accentuate all of us.

Gina Pele: That is amazing.

Nadine Namiko: (holds her head in pain while crying) LOLA! I'M SORRY!

Lola Namiko: Nadine, concentrate and reign in the power with the strength of your power. I did it and so did many others like you. You can do it.

Nadine concentrated and then she had a neon aqua blue aura flared up around her and that showed that she was fully engrafted with the power.

Nadine Namiko: Wow! That was amazing!

Eli: Awesome!

We later went back home and told everyone everything that happened and they were shocked and amazed and I merged Anakin of Rogue One with the Anakin we have at home.

---

After saving Anakin from being Darth Vader and ridding the Star Wars Universe of him, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Total Drama Crew, Lynn Loud, Lynn Sr., Rita Loud, Rainbow Dash, and Yugi were heading to the mutated Camp Wawanakwa, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we got word that Jo is there and she wants revenge on us, and Lincoln and Rainbow Dash are going to give her the worst ever reprimanding ever.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in the mutated Camp Wawanakwa, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we got word that Jo is here and she wants revenge on us. But, me and Rainbow Dash are going to give her the worst ever reprimanding ever.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: What Jo has done proves that she's nothing but a sore loser, just like Dark Lynn and Evil Lynn.

Lynn Loud: You said it, big bro.

Eli: And you guys told me that Lana and Lola bit off her foot long ago, right?

Yugi: That's right, Eli. But, she deserved it, and her sports career was destroyed for good after she had her foot bitten off, and that attitude of hers also did her in, as well.

Rita Loud: But for her to use the Bad Luck Ordeal on our kids years ago, now that's going too far. (To Lincoln) Sweetie, after you and Rainbow Dash get through with beating her senseless, tell her off and make her ears bleed!

Lincoln: You got it, Mom.

Me: What she said back then was REALLY LOW!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Jo, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Jo, and she's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln grabbed Jo and tossed her away from the girls, and when she saw us, she was none too happy to see us after what we did to her. Then, Lincoln and Rainbow Dash went up to Jo, and they proceeded to brutally pummel her and beat her brains out, and we watched. Then, as soon as they were done, Rainbow Dash and Lincoln broke every bone in Jo's body.

Then, Lincoln tied her up in a neon rainbow energy straitjacket, and now, they're going to give her the WORSE EVER REPRIMANDING EVER!

Lincoln: Jo, what you've done throughout the entire Total Drama series is indeed unforgivable.

Rainbow Dash: You were ruthless, sadistic, psychotic, stuck-up, and you've shown nothing more than bad sportsmanship and teamwork.

Lincoln: But what you did in bringing up the Bad Luck Ordeal on us like that, you've gone too far. We prevented that from happening here, but you don't even care.

Suddenly, we saw their eyes turn red, and the temperature was now red hot, and they were going to let Jo have it.

Lincoln and Rainbow Dash: (Screaming) ***YOU ARE NOTHING MORE THAN AN ARROGANT, SELFISH, RUDE, TWO-FACED, BACKSTABBING, HEARTLESS, CALLOUS, MANIPULATIVE, SORE LOSER BITCH FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF HELL!***

Our jaws really dropped to the floor in shock and awe, and Jo's eyes went wide-eye in shock, and we cheered wildly for what they did.

Lynn Loud: Alright, way to go, bro!

Rita Loud: Yikes, now that's what I call a really harsh and detailed reprimanding.

Lynn Sr.: You said it, honey.

But, Jo's shock gave way to anger, as her eyes turned red with anger, and she was foaming at the mouth like a rabid dog. But, before she could say anything, Lincoln beamed her back to The Uranus Prison, where she was thrown into a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to a wall.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The twelve girls were Konoha Amagi and Mayu Hashimoto from Zetman, Urara Shiraishi, Miyabi Ito, Nene Odagiri, Rika Saionji, Mikoto Asuka, Noa Takigawa, Maria Sarushima, Meiko Otsuka, and Kotori Moegi from Yamada-Kun and The Seven Witches.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Konoha Amagi, Mayu Hashimoto, Urara Shiraishi, Miyabi Ito, Nene Odagiri, Rika Saionji, Mikoto Asuka, Noa Takigawa, Maria Sarushima, Meiko Otsuka, and Kotori Moegi.

Nicole: From Zetman and Yamada-Kun and The Seven Witches, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Konoha Amagi: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you from saving us from that psychotic jock.

Then, when Konoha Amagi and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from Jo, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Konoha Amagi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Konoha Amagi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and when we played the harsh reprimand from Lincoln and Rainbow Dash on Jo, Lincoln's siblings cheered wildly, as they went up to him and hugged him, and the other princesses went up to Rainbow Dash, and hugged her, and they also hugged and kissed Lincoln for what he also did.

---

After the harsh reprimanding on Jo and throwing her back in prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Karin Kanzuki, Sakura Kasugano, Asuka Kazama, Lili De Rochefort, Super Sonico, Parfet Balblair, Misty Cornwell, Fa Yuiry, Shigure Kōsaka, Ryo Hayakawa, Faith Connors, Saki Hoshino, Cassandra Alexandra, Chai Xianghua, Sophie Balzac Kirisaki, Hong Hua Zhao, Shinobu Kocho, Marika Kato, and Chris Yukine were getting ready for their date, and this time, it's at Kanzuki Beach.

But, they're not the only ones. Garrett, Cyclonis (Garrett's universe), Sapphire Ink, Viridi, Princess Morbucks (Garrett's universe), Polly Tix, Mine (Garrett's universe), Zizou Olympia (Garrett's universe), Blaze the Cat (Garrett's universe), Zone-Tan (Garrett's universe), Celestia Ludenberg, Jezebel Rainn, and Nonon Jakuzure (Garrett's universe) were also going to Kanzuki Beach.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, and he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Karin Kanzuki was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with the crest of the Kanzuki family, Sakura Kasugano was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the crest of Tamagawa Minami High School on it, Asuka Kazama was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with a swan on it, Lili De Rochefort was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the flag of Monaco on it, Super Sonico was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with a guitar on it, Parfet Balblair was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with a flag on it, Misty Cornwell was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the planet Pluto on it, Fa Yuiry was dressed in a yellow two-piece bikini with the Gundam logo on it, Shigure Kōsaka was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with a sword on it, Ryo Hayakawa was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a baseball on it, Faith Connors was dressed in a two-piece black bikini, Saki Hoshino was dressed in an orange bikini with headphones on it, Cassandra Alexandra was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with the crest of her family on it, Chai Xianghua was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a Fenghuang phoenix on it, Sophie Balzac Kirisaki was dressed in a light green two-piece bikini with a peacock on it, Hong Hua Zhao was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a phoenix on it, Shinobu Kocho was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a kitsune on it, Marika Kato was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a skull and swords on it, and Chris Yukine was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with the Capricorn sign on it.

Garrett was dressed in black swim shorts with cryptids on it, Cyclonis (Garrett's universe) was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with shadows on it, Sapphire Ink was dressed in a sapphire blue two-piece bikini, Viridi was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with plants on it, Princess Morbucks (Garrett's universe) was dressed in a gold two-piece bikini with dollar signs on it, Polly Tix was dressed in a red two-piece bikini, Mine (Garrett's universe) was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with hearts on it, Zizou Olympia (Garrett's universe) was dressed in a white two-piece bikini, Blaze the Cat (Garrett's universe) was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with flames on it, Zone-Tan (Garrett's universe) was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with skulls on it, Celestia Ludenberg was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the sun on it, Jezebel Rainn was dressed in a black two-piece bikini, and Nonon Jakuzure (Garrett's universe) was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are you ready?

Karin Kanzuki: Of course, Linky. Let's head on out.

Lincoln and his girls and Garrett and his girls head out of the Estate, and head for Maylasia, and their destination: Kanzuki Beach. They arrived at Maylasia, and they arrived at Kanzuki Beach, and it was a beautiful place, and known as the private beach of Karin Kanzuki's family.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is your family's private beach, Karin? It's so beautiful.

Karin Kanzuki: That's right, Linky.

Sakura Kasugano: And this place is truly perfect for our date.

Lincoln and his girls and Garrett and his girls eventually got started by diving into the clear waters, and they also took pictures of the place. They also played a game of volleyball, and they also had some lunch, and after a few hours of fun and relaxation in the sun and ocean, Lincoln and his girls and Garrett and his girls returned home to the Estate.

Me: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was great, J.D., we went to Kanzuki Beach in Malaysia.

Nico: Kanzuki Beach in Malaysia? From what I remember from living in the Philippines, it's known as the private beach of the Kanzuki family.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. But, we went there for our date, and it was awesome. Here, look.

Lincoln showed us the pictures of Kanzuki Beach, and it was beautiful.

Me: Whoa, this place is amazing.

May: It sure is beautiful.

We continued looking at the photos and hearing the fun Lincoln and his girls and Garrett and his girls had at Kanzuki Beach.

---

Later we were talking about something.

Nico: Hey, guys. What're you talking about?

Luan: Well, remember when you visited the Aligned World on certain days?

Nico: Yeah I sure do. Why?

Luan: Well Arkayna wants to visit a certain world too.

Arkayna: I chose the world of Blue Dragon.

Me: Hey that's a good one. I heard that there's a lot of problems in that world and going there will give us a few pointers on what is going on there.

Nico: First, tell me what the world of Blue Dragon is about.

Arkayna: Okay.

Nico went over the history of the world of Blue Dragon and how it's undergoing a lot of problems with the evil emperor Nene. Nico went over his history.

---

Nene is the main villain of Blue Dragon. He is the leader of the Gran Kingdom, and flies around the world causing destruction and despair for seemingly no reason. He initially appears as an old man, has a frog-like pet named Deathroy who is chained to his shoulder and always repeats the end of his sentences, and his second-in-command is General Szabo. Nene has a "shadow" that is a red version of Shu's Blue Dragon, which turns into a Chimera later in the story.

At the start of the game, he is controlling the "Land Shark" that is terrorizing the village where Shu, Kluke and Jiro live, and in an attempt to stop the Land Shark they wind up meeting Nene on board his ship and barely survive a confrontation with him, getting stranded in the middle of nowhere. Along the way home, they continue to encounter Nene's path of destruction, and eventually find that the village has been destroyed as well, and the people are migrating to where it is safer.

At the end of the second disc, Nene steals away the main characters' shadow guardians to complete his own and achieves full power, losing his aged appearance and becoming much younger (they later regain use of the shadows but Nene keeps all his power as well). Towards the very end, it is revealed that he had intended the children to acquire and train their shadow guardians from the beginning, as they were originally all part of his shadow but the overuse of the magic was draining his soul and making him old, and he used the children to re-power his shadow with the energy from their stronger souls.

Also during the final confrontation, Nene reveals that Zola, one of the main party members, had actually been working for him all along and was the mysterious voice the children heard when they got the light spheres that gave them their shadow guardians, and after Nene is defeated he asks Zola to take back the shadows and give them to her again. However, Zola has a change of heart and kills Nene

instead.

After that, it turns out that Nene's pet Deathroy was actually "Destroy", the ancient monster mentioned earlier in the game who destroyed a past civilization, and he turns into a giant monster for the game's very last boss battle.

When he was done with Nene he went over the history of Shu and his friends:

Shu (シュウ, Shuu), Zola (ゾラ, Zora), Jiro (ジーロ, Jiro), Kluke (クルック, Kurukku), Marumaro (マルマロ, Marumaro), Bouquet (ブーケ, Buke) and Noi (ノイ, Noi).

When he was done we were amazed.

Me: Whoa! That's amazing! Looks like it's gonna be so cool to meet Shu and his friends.

Arkayna: It sure will.

Later I gave Arkayna a portal watch and she opened a portal and went to the world of Blue Dragon. She arrived there and it was amazing.

Arkayna: Wow! So this is the world of Blue Dragon. Amazing.

Then she saw Shu and his friends.

Shu: (sees Arkayna) Excuse me. Are you lost?

Arkayna: No I'm not. I was sent here by my team. I'm Princess Arkayna Goodfey, leader of the Mysticons for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kluke: Wow! It's an honor to meet you!

Bouquet: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is the greatest!

Arkayna: I'm actually here as an ambassador to find out what needs to be done and how to deal with the forces of Nene and his evil empire.

Zola: We greatly appreciate it. The Gran Kingdom wants to rule the world in the powers of Darkness.

Arkayna: Looks like my team is gonna have a lot of work to do when they come.

Kluke: Boy no kidding.

Shu: Want to meet my roommate?

Arkayna: Sure.

Shu summoned his Shadow Power, the BLUE DRAGON!

Arkayna: WOW! So that's The Blue Dragon!

Shu: Yep. He's my shadow power.

Blue Dragon: Pleasure to meet you.

Arkayna: Are there more like you?

Blue Dragon: Yes there are. Shu's friends here all have unique Shadow Powers.

Shu's friends all summoned their awesome shadows too! Zola had KILLER BAT, Kluke had PHOENIX, Bouquet had HIPPOPOTTAMUS, Marumaro had SABER TIGER and Jiro had MINOTAUR!

Arkayna: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Phoenix: It sure is and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Minotaur: Same here Arkayna.

Arkayna then sensed something and fired a blast of energy and it hit a cliff and sent a villain with orange hair flying.

Shu: That was Dolsk. Nice save.

Arkayna: Until the rest of the team officially come here, I'm going to help you guys only drive off your enemies.

Kluke: We would like that.

Shu: It would be so awesome to see what you can do.

Arkayna: I won't disappoint you all.

It was a fun time for Arkayna. She later came back.

May: How was it?

Arkayna: It was amazing!

Arkayna told us all about what Shu and his friends all can do and how each of their shadows all have an amazing and awesome power and all that and she told us all about the enemies of Shu and his team. Arkayna told us how she drove off Dolsk.

* * *

Dolsk is a red-haired Shadow User from Gran Kingdom. Under the orders of Nene, the general Dolsk was with sent him to attack Zola's group. When he crashed their campsite and unleashed his shadow, Zola had Jiro fight Dolsk. Dolsk kept attacking Jiro during his power ups resulting in Zola providing any assistance. Shu tries his best to unleash Blue Dragon to help Jiro fight Dolsk only for this to happen when Kluke hits Shu on the head. Blue Dragon manages to berserkly attack Dolsk's shadow before going wild again. Jiro manages to defeat Dolsk while Zola's Killer Bat subdued Blue Dragon in episode 3.

* * *

Dolsk was dangerous but she was too much for him to handle.

Me: Whoa! You did really well Arkayna.

Zarya: Awesome job sis.

Eli: Yeah! Way to go.

Me: Looks like your first Ambassador mission was a success. Maybe one of us can go with you next time.

Arkayna: Good idea.

Lisa Loud: We'll be doing these visits with certain worlds we discover. But we'll let you know which worlds.

Me: Understood and the Blue Dragon world is gonna be amazing to see. But Nene reminds me every bit about Barodius. And I bet you he is just as ruthless as that monster.

Nico: I have that same feeling too. But you aren't gonna be angry about what he does right?

Me: No. I've learned my lesson. But I'm projecting that we'll face either Nene or one of his minions on January 7th of next year.

Laney: Not far off.

Eli: But we'll be ready for any of them.

Me: We sure will.

---

Later we were in the kitchen and we had tons of things out. We had thousands of pounds of beef, cheese, bacon, lettuce, tomatoes, onions, pickles, mayonnaise, flour, eggs and more.

Star Sapphire: So, remind me again why we have all these ingredients out?

Me: It's for this.

I showed a newspaper article for the Gotham Royal York Burger Festival's Biggest Burger Contest.

Nico: Ooh! The Annual Gotham Royal York Burger Festival! I remember that.

Eli: That's a great festival.

Me: Yep. And as you can see we have all this beef, cheese, eggs, bacon and all these ingredients for that. But we're going to be making a burger that's different. We're going to make the biggest Juicy Lucy ever.

Nico: OOH! We're gonna set a record for the biggest Cheese-Stuffed burger ever.

Me: Yep. And this is gonna be an awesome burger. The prize of the contest is free meals from Lynn's Table for life.

Lincoln: Wow! I didn't know dad's restaurant was sponsoring this festival.

Me: With all the food we eat there we endorse it all the time. Now lets get to work!

Gonzo: (picks up some lettuce) Lettuce make the biggest burger ever!

Luan: (LAUGHS) Good one Gonzo!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

We got the meat out and pat it all around into huge tubs.

Zarya: I hope we have an oven big enough for this. How many pounds are we going for?

Me: 10,000 pounds.

Zarya: WHOA! That's huge!

Me: It sure is and we do have an oven big enough for it.

Lisa Loud came out with a huge manmade oven big enough to fit a 10,000 ton tub.

We put 2,500 pounds of meat for the bottom half in the tub and then we put 500 pounds of cheese in the middle and then we put 2,500 pounds more of beef on top and crimped the patties together.

Nico: Wow! That's a lot of beef and cheese. How long do we cook it?

Me: For a patty this big I would say 5 hours.

Nico: Whoa! Lets do it.

We did the same to another patty and we put the tubs in the oven.

Me: Whew! Now we make a bun.

We got to making a REALLY HUGE Bun. We got everything ready.

Runabout: Please tell me we're almost done!

Me: Almost.

We got the patties out and they were REALLY BIG! We got them out of the tubs and put one on the homemade bottom bun

Runabout: Wow! That is big!

Me: Now we put cheese on top followed by the second patty.

We put cheese and bacon on it and then the second patty and then we put lettuce, onions, tomatoes, pickles and then mayonaisse. Ketchup and mustard will be added later. Then we put the top bun on and it was ready!

Nico: WHOA! That is big!

Laney: WOW! Lets get it over to the festival.

Me: And I know a faster way to get it there. The World Tree Estate has an anti-gravity crane system.

Vince: Wow that's clever!

Eli: Cool!

Blur: I'll use my speed to get it there!

Nico: Actually the tree can get it there Blur.

Blur: Oh right. I must not have been paying attention.

We went to the festival.

Lady Tsunade, Nurse Joy, Officer Jenny, Mayor Mare, Numbuh 362 and Granny Smith were the judges for the contest.

Lady Tsunade: Glad you all could make it.

Me: Same here Lady Hokage. Our entry is on it's way down.

A beam of light came down from the tree and coming down was a giant raft and it came down 2 minutes later and on it was a massive and giant burger as big as a whole house!

Me: TADAH!

Lady Tsunade: WHOA! That is one enormous burger!

Me: Yep. It's a Juicy Lucy Burger. A Cheese-Stuffed burger.

Granny Smith: Well lets see how big it is.

We had it put on a scale and it showed that it weighed over 50,000 POUNDS!? HOLY GUACAMOLE! It was 5 times more heavier than what we were originally going for!

Lady Tsunade: I think we already know the winner!

Mayor Mare: Yep and it's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We cheered wildly!

Disk Wars Mandarin: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Me: I sure do and this festival is awesome. But first before our big mission lets have lunch.

Nico: Good idea. We're starving.

Eli: I am hungry.

Evil Green Ranger, Rex Goodwin, Raven Branwen, Dr. Polaris, Bonz, Roxy Rocket, Nergal, Anti Wanda, Duff Killigan, and Griffin then appeared.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) Mind if me, Evil Green Ranger, Rex Goodwin, Raven Branwen, Dr. Polaris, Bonz, Roxy Rocket, Nergal, Anti Wanda and Griffin come with all ya laddies?

Me: Sure.

Evil Green Ranger: WHOA You guys made that huge burger!?

Me: Yep and it won. Enough for everyone. Lets dig in guys!

We got to eating the burger and man was it oozing cheese out like you wouldn't believe.

Dr. Polaris: Whoa look at all that cheese come out.

Bonz: That is a ton of cheese!

Nergal: Awesome job making this burger guys.

Me: Thanks Nergal.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 3 Hours Later

We ate the whole burger and we were absolutely stuffed!

Me: Man! (Groan) I'm bloated! BBBBBUUUUUUURRRRPPP!

Eli: That was awesome!

Bonz: Nothing like a good meal before a mission.

Nico: Boy you said it!

Lady Tsunade: That was one of the most delicious burgers ever.

Laney: It sure was. Man I am stuffed!

Me: Me too! That was awesome. I don't think I'm gonna be eating anything for the rest of the day.

Eli: Me neither.

Me: All right lets get ready. That was fun. Our mission is a really cool one. We're going into the world of the awesome movie Spies in Disguise!

Nico: Cool! I love that movie! Let me guess, we're going to watch it first and then head out.

Me: Bingo.

We went back to the Estate and we got to watching the movie.

---

Lance Sterling, a cocky secret agent of H.T.U.V. (Honor, Trust, Unity and Valor), is sent to recover an attack drone from Japanese arms dealer Katsu Kimura in Japan. As soon as the buyer, cybernetically enhanced terrorist Killian, arrives, Sterling breaks in against the orders of H.T.U.V. director Joy Jenkins, defeats Kimura and his gang, and manages to escape with the briefcase containing the drone. Sterling returns to H.T.U.V. headquarters to confront Walter Beckett, a socially inept MIT graduate and outcast young scientist, for equipping nonlethal weapons into his suit. Walter tries to convince Sterling that there is a more peaceful way to save the world but Sterling fires him before he can explain his latest invention: "biodynamic concealment".

Sterling discovers the briefcase to be empty and is confronted by Marcy Kappel, an internal affairs agent, who reveals footage of Sterling (actually Killian in a holographic disguise) leaving with the drone, labeling him as a traitor. Sterling escapes the H.T.U.V. and decides to track down Walter to help him disappear. Meanwhile, Killian breaks into the H.T.U.V. covert weapons facility.

While searching Walter's home for his invention, Sterling ingests the concoction and transforms into a pigeon by undergoing "chromothripsis". Before Walter and Sterling can decide what to do next, Marcy and other H.T.U.V. agents chase the duo through the city, but the duo escape in Sterling's spy car. The two track down Kimura at a resort in Playa del Carmen, Mexico. There, they learn of Killian's whereabouts in Venice, Italy before Marcy and the H.T.U.V. can capture them again.

Arriving in Venice, Walter is confronted by the H.T.U.V., who are unaware of Sterling's condition. Revealing that she knows about Wendy, Walter's mother who was a police officer who died on duty, Marcy tries to convince him to help turn Sterling in, but Walter refuses. Suddenly, a drone distracts the H.T.U.V. and allows Walter and Sterling to escape. The two discover the drone carrying the H.T.U.V. agent database, and Walter manages to retrieve it. However, Killian shows up, takes the database, and prepares to kill Walter. With help from hundreds of pigeons in the surrounding area, they distract Killian and flee. Disguised as Sterling once more, Killian escapes the H.T.U.V., shaking Marcy's suspicions of Sterling upon her seeing him with a robot hand.

Whilst underwater in a submarine, Walter reveals he planted a tracking device on Killian and locates him at the weapons facility. Walter manages to perfect the antidote and successfully turns Sterling human again. Reaching Killian's hideout, Sterling is concerned about Walter's safety and sends him away in the submarine. Once inside, Sterling confronts Killian, but is knocked out and captured as Killian reveals he has mass-produced hundreds of drones to target everyone at the agency using the database as revenge for killing his crew in a past mission led by Sterling. Noticing Walter returning in the submarine, Killian destroys it; unbeknownst to them, Walter survives with the help of one of his inventions, the inflatable hug.

Once Walter frees Sterling, the two escape and contact Marcy for support as the drones approach H.T.U.V. headquarters in Washington D.C. Walter attempts to hack into Killian's bionic arm but when Killian realizes this, he tries to flee via air with a drone, but Walter catches up. Walter risks his life by trapping Killian in the inflatable hug and deactivates the villain's arm as Walter himself falls, but Sterling, who has turned himself back into a pigeon, successfully flies for the first time and carries him to safety with help from other pigeons, while Killian is found and arrested.

Despite saving the world, Sterling -back in his human form- and Walter are fired for disobedience. However, they are quickly rehired by the H.T.U.V. as the agency could learn from Walter's more peaceful ways of handling villainy.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Nico: SO AWESOME!

Me: Yeah! Lets get ready and head out!

We went to CIA Headquarters in Washington D.C.

Takinom: Is this the place?

Me: Yep this is it. And I have a key.

I went over to the door and pressed a panel with my foot and a retinal scanner appeared.

I had my eye scanned.

Computer: Access Granted. Welcome J.D. Knudson.

Me: Thank you very much.

We saw a door open in the floor of the CIA Building and we went down a set of stairs and we saw H.T.U.V. HQ.

Me: Welcome to H.T.U.V. Headquarters.

Rainbow Dash: Wow! This is awesome!

Evil Green Ranger: How did the computer know who you are?

Me: I have universal access to all spy organizations and it allows me entry.

Evil Green Ranger: That's cool.

Me: It sure is.

Then we saw Agent Lance Sterling and his partner Walter Beckett.

Lance Sterling: Wow! J.D. and everyone.

Me: Good to see you again Lance.

Lance Sterling: Same here.

Brad Morton: Hi! You must be Lance Sterling!

Lance Sterling: I sure am and it's awesome to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. J.D. you and your team went through so much over the years.

Me: So we have heard.

Nico: How do you know Lance, J.D.?

Me: It was before I moved to Michigan and I was getting used to my powers. I was helping Lance on a mission to take down his enemy, Killian.

I went over Killian's history.

---

Tristan McFord, also known as Killian or Robo-Hand, is the main antagonist of Blue Sky's thirteenth and final animated feature film Spies in Disguise. He is Lance Sterling's arch-enemy and a terrorist mastermind with a cyborg left arm.

He was voiced by Ben Mendelsohn, who also played John Daggett in The Dark Knight Rises, Danny Rayburn in Bloodline, Orson Krennic in Rogue One: A Star Wars Story, Nolan Sorrento in Ready Player One, Talos in Captain Marvel and Special Agent Mace in Infinity Train.

In one of HTUV (Honor, Trust, Unity and Valor) agent Lance

Sterling's past missions, the former killed Killian's crew of terrorists in Kyrgyzstan. During that mission, Killian lost his left eye and arm, which eventually leads him to have them cybernetically enhanced.

Years later, plotting his revenge for the loss of his crew and his disfigurement, Killian arrives in Japan to buy a weaponized attack drone from Japanese arms dealer Katsu Kimura before Lance appeared to retrieve the drone. Recognizing the agent, he immediately seized and then scanned him prior to engaging into a fight with Lance; Kimura's men soon surround both Killian and Lance, leaving the former to easily get away with the briefcase containing the drone in a helicopter, though the latter would seemingly manage to recover it. However, Killian secretly left the briefcase empty and escaped with the actual drone while under the holographic disguise of Lance, leading to the agent being labeled as a traitor.

Killian breaks into the H.T.U.V. weapons facility and had one of its scientists build multiple drones before having him killed. One of his drones in Venice, Italy gets destroyed by Lance (who was turned into a pigeon by one of Walter Beckett's inventions) trying to get the H.T.U.V. agent database, although Killian himself shows up and takes it back as he prepares to kill Walter. With help from hundreds of hungry pigeons in the surrounding area, Walter distracts Killian and flees with Lance. Disguised as Lance once more, Killian escapes the H.T.U.V, shaking Marcy's suspicions of Sterling upon her seeing him with a robot hand.

Whilst underwater in a submarine, Walter reveals he planted a tracking device on Killian and locates him at the weapons facility, and upon arrival at the facility, Lance leaves Walter behind (not wanting to get him in danger) and sneaks into the base; unfortunately, he is soon spotted, knocked out and captured as Killian reveals he has mass produced hundreds of drones to target everyone at the agency using the database as revenge for killing his crew in a past mission led by Sterling. Noticing Walter returning in the submarine from one of the monitors, Killian destroys it, leaving Lance devastated. Although, Walter survived the attack with the help of one of his inventions, the inflatable hug, and frees Lance prior to tracking Killian.

During a skirmish between the H.T.U.V. agents and Killian with his drones, Walter attempts to hack into Killian's bionic arm while hidden from his sight. When Killian realizes this however (thanks to Lance revealing the hack while under the sprayed truth serum), he tries to flee with a drone, but Walter catches up. He tries to stop Walter from deactivating his cybernetic arm, believing that the deactivation would kill them both; facing this predicament, Walter risks his life by trapping Killian in one of his protective gadgets, a inflatable balloon, and deactivates the arm (and by extent all of the drones including the one carrying Killian) before being rescued by Lance, who transformed back into a pigeon. As the rubber-balloon-trapped Killian gently lands on the ground, the agents arrive to arrest him; and when they point out that Walter saved him, Killian's eye goes from red to blue, implying he may have felt remorse for what he did or that he accepted his defeat.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: WHOA! That's awesome!

Laney: It sure is.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: So cool! Does that also mean?

Me: Yep. I left my mark on Killian too. I slashed off his arm and cut out his eye. Because of that, he was hellbent on revenge on me ever since.

Lance Sterling: And he also helped me arrest him the second time.

Me: Yep and that was when I was starting to get the team together.

Raven Branwen: You don't think Killian's going to come back for revenge, do you?

William: With just one arm and eye? He would be crazy to do that!

Me: No he made a robot arm and a robot eye for himself to replace

them.

Raven Branwen: Oh. Oh no.

Lance Sterling: But we're gonna be ready for him.

Me: Yep.

Dr. Ghastly: Also, is it true you were a pigeon before?

Lance Sterling: It sure was and it was really strange.

Maria: Sancho and Sergio would have an awesome friend in their wild parties.

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) He better not! That bird is already on thin ice enough already.

Ronnie Anne: Easy Abuella. Maria was just joking.

Rosa Casagrande: Oh sorry miha.

Maria: It's all right Mrs. Casagrande.

Walter: You know, if Sergio's giving you trouble from inside your estate, you can always spank him.

Ronnie Anne: You know what? That's a good idea!

Girl Jordan: That's harsh, don't you think?

Me: Yeah he is a bird.

Rex Goodwin: Before you think of it as harsh, think back to all the times Sergio had wild parties.

Me: Hmm.

I got to thinking and I remembered all the times Sergio and Sancho and all the pigeons around the area were partying like there was bno tomorrow and those parties have been getting out of control from time to time. But I think it was time for Sergio to stop partying!

Me: All right just this once will I allow you all to spank Sergio. But Rosa use La Chancla.

Rosa Casagrande: Si.

Dr. Polaris: Can you remind us what La Chancla means for those of us who don't speak Spanish?

Me: Sure thing. La Chancla is Light Sandal in Spanish.

Dr. Polaris: Oh that make's sense.

Me: The way Rosa uses it means that she is gonna use her sandal as a Spank Paddle.

Slinkman: It's times like these with that bird that I wish I could bring Ol' Spankful out of retirement.

WHAP! PAINFUL SCREAM!

We saw a case in Slinkman's hand that had a spanking paddle.

Weather Vane: Slinkman, I have a feeling you might have to use Ol' Spankful sooner then you think.

Slinkman: You're right.

I gave Slinkman a key and he unlocked the case and Ol' Spankful was officially out of retirement.

Nergal: We should probably get ready to go after Killian in a few hours.

Me: Right we'll worry about spanking Sergio later. That bird has no self-discipline.

Lori: By the way Lance, you literally sound like Will Smith.

Lance Sterling laughed.

We laughed with him.

Lance Sterling: I sure do sound like him huh?

Me: Awesome actor man.

Laney: Yep.

Zilius Zox: While we're getting ready, how would you two like Nergal's pizza?

Lance Sterling: You bet.

Walter: We are hungry.

Nergal made some pizza for them and they loved it.

Walter: So let me get this straight. On some future worlds, most of you guys will be going as ambassadors for upcoming teams of heroes?

Roxy Rocket: That's what Lincoln told us.

Walter: Do you have the necessary paperwork?

Me: (Laughs) That would be good for us. But practically everyone all over the universe knows who we are.

Nico: Yep.

Lance Sterling: I hope you guys know what you're doing. I can imagine that balancing life between two teams isn't gonna be easy.

Nico: Take it from me. You know how exhausting it was to balance life between you guys and Bumblebee's team?

Bugly: I can tell you probably needed to drink lots of water.

Nico: You got that right. I had to drink 4 jugs full of 10 gallons of water.

Laney: Whoa! That's a lot of water.

Megan McAllister: No kidding.

Lance Sterling: Dammit, why did I even spare Killian from death the first time if he was just going to keep trying dumb s*** like going after

J.D.?!

Anti Wanda: Don't beat yourself up about this. Ya'll did what you thought was right back then.

Me: That's right Lance. Well this time I'm going to finish what I started and kill him once and for all.

Eli: Yeah he will pay for his crimes.

Lance Sterling: Good.

Transquito: Well, time to head out.

Me: Yep. Get ready Killian. (Eyes glow red) You and I have some unfinished business to take care of.

Eli: That's right!

We were off to Killian's lair.

We arrived and we saw that it had robots EVERYWHERE!

Griffin: I'll fly around to see how many robots are patrolling the area.

Me: Okay. Be careful.

Mr. Krabs: I have an idea lads.

Me: Lay it on us.

Mr. Krabs told us that he was going to imitate a robot like he did with the Krab Robot fiasco and distract the robots long enough for us to blow them to pieces.

One of the robots spotted us.

Mr. Krabs: I've got this. (to the robot) Bee-boo-boo-bop, boo-boo-bop.

Batch: What are you doing?

Mr. Krabs: I'm speaking their language. (to the robot) Bee-boo-boo-bop, boo-boo-bop.

He walked around and a robot was looking at another robot.

Robot: (To the other robot) That look odd to you?

Robot 2: (Stupidly talking with a stupid smile) Duh nope! Uh-uh. Nope. (Laughs stupidly)

Duff Killigan: FORE! (hits golf ball at a robot)

WHAP!

The ball hit the ground in the middle of all the robots and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The robots were all destroyed in a huge explosion!

Ren Krawler: Killian must be inside.

Linehalt: Time to do our entrance.

Me: Lets do it!

We went at the door of his lair.

Killian: Sterling is here. Perfect.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted a hole through his ceiling and then a phoenix cry was heard and the spirits of the Dark Masters of The Sky swirled around it and converged and we came in and we were facing KILLIAN!

Me: Hello Killian. We meet again for the last time.

Killian: J.D. Knudson! YOU WILL PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU DID TO ME!

Me: This time we're here to finish what I started. We're going to kill you

Nico: That's right!

William: Geez, you look scary with that robot arm and eye!

Killian: (chuckles) Glad you think so. I'll be even more scary after I use my robot arm to rip out your heart!

Me: This is between you and me Killian. I'm not going to show you any mercy like last time or the time before that. This time you will die.

Nico: That's right you one-eyed fiend!

Eli: You will pay for your crimes in blood.

Zavok, Fireor, Gameface, Dumbbeltron, Hydros, Firebrand, Heatwave, Firepower, Eccentro and Ragdoll then appeared.

Me: Zavok, Fireor, Gameface, Dumbbeltron, Hydros, Firebrand, Heatwave, Firepower, Eccentro and Ragdoll.

Zavok: Are you glad to be reunited with J.D.?

Lance Sterling: I sure am.

Fireor: Glad to hear it.

Me: And it was cool.

Gameface: Good thing all the robots are destroyed.

Dumbbelltron: (to me) We heard you faced Darth Vader again.

Me: We sure did and we faced him on the planet Scarif

Hydros: I hope he was easy to defeat this time.

Me: He was but you have Eli to thank for that. He reminded Darth Vader that he was Anakin and that Palpatine poisoned his mind with lies.

Eli: Yep. It was an epic battle.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was SILO from episode 4 of Zeo!

---

Silo was first seen being made and created out of spare parts from a junkyard by the Cogs. After a Cog had successfully manages to steal the Passwords that belongs to Rocky's friend Jennifer while both he and Adam Park were Power Rangers taking out an army of Cogs, he used it to first unlocked a Password, and then used a disc to program the robot, based on that of the modification Rocky and his classmate Jennifer were making to the robot fighters in a computer game to make it more educational. Silo was now online and he first ask a the question to where he can find the Zeo Power Rangers to Bulk and Skull, causing them to run in fear, he was later seen with King Mondo, where he does battle with Tommy, Rocky, Tanya, Adam and Katherine, the rangers, the Rangers tried to use the Laser Pistols, but it had no effect, he was then enlarge thanks to Orbus' new ability to enlarge monsters, the Rangers then summon the Zeo Megazord to take on Silo, but the monster was too strong, he then used chains from his stomach area to wrap up the Zeo Megazord and attempt to take it away and throw it into the sun, but the Rangers were able to return to Earth thanks to the new Battle Helmets (much to the shock of both King Mondo and Silo) and they gave Silo a hard blowing kick, they then had rematch, but thanks to the Zeo Megazords Battle Helmets, they were able to get the upper hand, they first used the Zeo 1 Battle Helmet and used the Zeo Cannon Power to blast Silo with strong energy lasers, then they used the Zeo 3 Battle Helmet and uses the Pyramed Power to lift and slam down the monster, but Silo wasn't finish yet however and w charges right to the Zeo Megazord, they then use the Zeo 5 Battle Helmet for Zeo Warrior Power and used the power up Zeo Saber to take out Silo.

---

Rocky: Silo!

Silo: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made by Cogs from a junkyard and they also stole passwords from Rocky's friend Jennifer and they also made you to destroy the rangers.

Silo: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Silo: Question: Is this my first usual battle?

Maria: Yes. Yes, it is.

Me: And it's gonna be awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Ace Bunny, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Blue Lantern Corps, Sonic, Tails, Amy Rose, Sally Acorn, Cream, Wynn, Lola Namiko, Disk Wars Silver Samurai and Disk Wars Mandarin VS Zavok - Rainbow Dash really laid down the law on Jo.

---

Zavok was first.

Zavok: (to Ace) Rainbow Dash really laid down the law on Jo. Now, only Sunset Shimmer, Twilight, Starlight, Celestia, Princess Luna, and Pinkie Pie are left.

Ace Bunny: You got that right.

Rainbow Dash: That was an awesome way to give someone a piece of my mind.

Scootaloo: Boy you should have seen it. Check it out.

Scootaloo showed the video of it that we made on her iPhone.

---

Then, Lincoln tied her up in a neon rainbow energy straitjacket, and now, they're going to give her the WORSE EVER REPRIMANDING EVER!

Lincoln: Jo, what you've done throughout the entire Total Drama series is indeed unforgivable.

Rainbow Dash: You were ruthless, sadistic, psychotic, stuck-up, and you've shown nothing more than bad sportsmanship and teamwork.

Lincoln: But what you did in bringing up the Bad Luck Ordeal on us like that, you've gone too far. We prevented that from happening here, but you don't even care.

Suddenly, we saw their eyes turn red, and the temperature was now red hot, and they were going to let Jo have it.

Lincoln and Rainbow Dash: (Screaming) YOU ARE NOTHING MORE THAN AN ARROGANT, SELFISH, RUDE, TWO-FACED, BACKSTABBING, HEARTLESS, CALLOUS, MANIPULATIVE, SORE LOSER BITCH FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF HELL!

Our jaws really dropped to the floor in shock and awe, and Jo's eyes went wide-eye in shock, and we cheered wildly for what they did.

Lynn Loud: Alright, way to go, bro.

Rita Loud: Yikes, now that's what I call a really harsh and detailed reprimanding.

Lynn Sr.: You said it, honey.

* * *

When it was done everyone was amazed and they cheered wildly for her.

Zavok: Whoa! YEAH! Way to lay down the law on her!

Pickle Barrel: Awesome! That was so cool Captain Rainbow Dash!

Barley Barrel: Yeah it was! That was great!

Rainbow Dash: She had it coming for quite a while.

Magma Gloom: Yeah I never liked that monster Jo. What she did showed that she had worse Sportsmanship than Lynn's Evil self from what we heard.

Flash Magnus: Jo should've been banned from all sports for life and all that as well.

Air Lincoln: Yeah she is a heartless monster.

Whirlwind: Yeah Chris should've done a really thorough background check on all the contestants to see if they are welcome on Total Drama.

Saint Walker: I agree there with all of you. What Jo did show that she is a criminal that needs intense rehabilitation.

Sister Sercy: I agree there brother. It's horrible to see how she treated her fellow people.

Sonic: Yeah what a heartless fiend.

Tails: No kidding. She needed to be put away.

Amy Rose: You got that right.

Sally Acorn: You said it.

Cream: Yeah no kidding.

Wynn: But I'm glad she is back in prison.

Lola Namiko: I saw her on TV and she has no honor.

Disk Wars Silver Samurai: Indeed and she needs to remain in prison.

Zavok: You said it. Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Ace Bunny: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Wheeler (Captain Planet), Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Red Lantern Corps, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Chaor and Takinom VS Fireor - Eli did amazing against Darth Vader

---

Fireor was next.

Fireor: (to Wheeler) Eli did amazing against Darth Vader. He even managed to free him of Palpatine's influence.

Wheeler: Boy you said it and all that training that Eli did really paid off.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure did and I think that is so cool that Eli was more powerful than Darth Vader.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! You said it there. It's amazing how Eli matched Darth Vader's moves.

Cayenne: All that training under J.D.'s immortal caveman self and the training in the Galactic Republic really paid off.

Firecracker Burst: No kidding. I am really amazed myself.

Wallflower: You said it and it's amazing how much results all that training did for him.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure was amazing. We're really proud of him and J.D. and his group even saved Jyn from death.

Gusty: That was amazing. Yeah we watched Star Wars Rogue One before we left and that was really intense.

Fireor: Wasn't that the movie that was in between the events of Star Wars III & IV?

Gusty: That's it.

Fireor: I thought so. That is so cool.

Sunburn: The battle took place on Scarif and that was really something.

Fire Lori: It literally was amazing.

Brittney: Boy it sure was.

Bleez: It was really awesome to see.

Razer: And it was really awesome.

Carter Grayson: It sure was cool.

Dana Mitchell: Yep it was.

Fireor: That was cool from the way it sounded. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED

RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired blasts of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Wheeler: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Margo (Loud House), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Black Lantern Corps, Paula, Lynn, Lightning, Lincoln, Linka, Lily, Dino Charge Rangers, Rotwood and Brad Morton VS Gameface - Cool that me and Lance go way back

---

Gameface was next.

Gameface: (to Margo) It's cool that J.D. and Lance go way back. I bet Lance was amazed to hear what J.D.'s been through ever since they last spoke.

Margo: You bet he was. Lance is really proud of how far he has come in just a short amount of time.

Starlight Glimmer: No kidding and it's awesome that J.D. and Lance know each other. It's amazing.

Cozy Glow: It sure is. J.D. has so many really awesome friends.

Trixie Lulamoon: Boy he sure does and it's really cool.

Gameface: No kidding. And did Lance really turn into a pigeon?

Trixie Lulamoon: He sure did and Maria jokingly said that Sergio and

Sancho would love having him at one of their wild parties.

Triple Berry: Yeah and Sergio's wild parties are gonna be the death of us. We decided to bring out of retirement a spanking paddle called Ol' Spankful.

WHAP! PAINFUL SCREAM!

Gameface: Ol' Spankful?

Juniper Montage: It was an old spanking paddle that Slinkman had in a case in his office at Camp Kidney long ago.

Gameface: Oh I get it.

Clover the Clever: But that is really cool that J.D. and Lance go way back.

Hex: It sure is and they took down Killian before.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and that is a most amazing feat for them both.

Maggie: I think it's amazing myself.

Tyler Navarro: It sure is.

Shelby: I think so myself as well.

Gameface: Boy no kidding and also Lincoln awesome job laying down the law with Rainbow Dash on that heartless monster Jo. She had it coming.

Lincoln: Thanks. I never liked that monster.

It would be awesome to see Starlight Glimmer lay down the law on Amy.

Starlight Glimmer: That would be awesome. I've been wanting to let that monster have it for hurting her twin sister and killing her dad. She's pure evil incarnate.

Lynn: I hope you get your shot Starlight.

Paula: Yeah go get her!

Starlight Glimmer: I will.

Gameface: Awesome! Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAARR
CHOMP!

They transformed.

Tyler: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: (British Accent) "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: (British Accent) "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for some buttkicking!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones and stars and lava and lightning and smashed him down.

Margo: RIGHT ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome and amazing!

Trixie Lulamoon: A grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Ben 10,000, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Star Sapphire Corps., Beast Morpher Rangers, Major Dr. Ghastly, and Skarr vs Dumbbeltron - Shocking that I cut off Killian's arm and slashed out his eye

---

Dumbbeltron was next.

Dumbbeltron: (to Ben 10,000) Can't believe J.D. cut off Killian's arm and slashed out his eye. (shudders) But those robotic replacements make Killian look dangerous and scary!

Ben 10,000: Boy they sure do and it's amazing how J.D. left his mark on him.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding. And it's amazing how his hatred towards J.D. is that powerful and dangerous.

Luster Dawn: Just like Captain Hook with Peter Pan.

Sunny Starscout: But thank goodness that J.D. is going to finish what he started before.

Princess Cadance: That's right and Killian had it coming for a long time.

Flurry Heart: You got that right mom. His heart is so full of darkness that it needs to be destroyed.

Star Swirl: And J.D. will make sure he pays for it.

Crystal Laney: Yeah he deserves this in full.

Carol Ferris: You got that right.

Zoey Reeves: I hope he burns in hell.

Dumbbeltron: You got that right. Lets do it!

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

Devon: "Cheetah Beast Power, Red Ranger!"

Ravi: "Gorilla Beast Power, Blue Ranger!"

Zoey: "Jackrabbit Beast Power, Yellow Ranger!"

Nate: "Mantis Beast Power, Gold Ranger!"

Steel: "Scarab Beast Power, Silver Ranger!"

All: "Unleash the Beast!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of magic, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Ben 10,000: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Azulongmon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Indigo Tribe,

# Hercules, Lana, Dana, Ice, Estella, Julie Tanchino, Eria, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan - Glad Lola and Nadine are back together

Hydros was next.

Hydros: (to Azulongmon) I'm glad Lola and Nadine are back together. Nadine's probably the first Monster Rancher Gene Slammer we've met.

Azulongmon: She is actually the 2nd Monster Rancher Monster Gene-Slammer. The 1st one was for the Phoenix.

Hydros: Oh I stand corrected. But I'm happy that they are all back together.

Rarity: Oh we are too and I'm glad they are together again.

Sweetie Belle: You said it sis. We're happy for them.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) I'm happy for them too and it's great they are back together doncha know.

Thunder Terror: Yeah no kidding. But those Team Rocket Scientists are really messing around with fire and everything.

Mistmane: Yeah and they need to be stopped.

Sable Spirit: It's sick that they are doing all this.

Gill Grunt: The sooner we find them and bring them to justice the better.

Liquid Leni: No kidding. They totes need to be stopped.

Indigo 1: Nok. They have no compassion and they need to be cleansed.

Hercules: Boy they sure do need to be stopped too.

Lana: You got that right.

Dana: Yeah no kidding.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) They need to be stopped too.

Estella: (Norwegian Accent) They may have taken away our humanity but we got it back thanks to J.D.

Julie Tancheno: You said it.

Eria: They must be stopped.

Hydros: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, lightning, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down!

Azulongmon: A great victory for the sovereign of the east!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Taranee, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, White Lantern Corps., Volcana, Lola, Sam, Pirolilly, Paige, Carmen, Hiita, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave - That was one delicious burger.

---

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) That was one delicious burger you guys made! I wish I could've been there to heat it up.

Taranee: I know but yeah it sure was tasty. And it was one of the biggest burgers we've made.

Princess Celestia: Yeah no kidding. That burger was one of the biggest ever and the cheese that came out of it was awesome.

Amber Morning: (Imitating cheese)

Princess Celestia: It sure was cheesy.

Minuette: You won't believe how much beef and cheese we used for that.

Twinkleshine: Yeah no kidding! That was an amazing amount of beef and cheese and bacon.

Lemon Hearts: We even had to make the entire bun from scratch.

Moondancer: But that burger was amazingly awesome, delicious and huge.

Lyra Heartstrings: But the cool part is we won the whole contest and we get free food at Lynn's Table for life.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy we sure do. It's gonna be great. But we can't eat food there all the time for free.

Spotlight: No it wouldn't be right. So we're going to pay on certain times for it.

Light Lily: Pay. (Laughs)

Kyle Raynor: That's true.

Volcana: That was one awesome burger though.

Paige: It sure was.

Carmen: We're not gonna eat anything else for the rest of the day.

Lola: Yeah no kidding.

Heat Wave: Boy I wouldn't either. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, light and magic and smashed him down.

Taranee: RIGHT ON!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

## Kevin Reynolds, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Agent Orange, Tara, Volcana, Kimiko, Flame Princess, Zuko, Azula, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel) - Awesome that Arkayna is the Ambassador to the world of Blue Dragon

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) It's awesome that Arkayna's the Ambassador to the world of Blue Dragon. I hope this won't be the only time we send an ambassador to a world.

Kevin Reynolds: J.D. said that this is not going to be the only time. We're going to send Arkayna to the Blue Dragon world time and time again.

Princess Luna: It was a big success for us.

Firebrand: As long as it's not like what happened with J.D. getting that reprimanding. The last thing we want is for him to beat himself up like that again.

Moondust: I heard about that. Poor J.D.

Snowdrop: Yeah poor guy. He should not think like that.

Gari: But it's good that he doesn't do that anymore.

Blackout: The enemy of the Blue Dragon World is Nene and he is as bad as Barodius.

Firebrand: Oh man! I hope J.D. doesn't go ballistic on Nene like he did with Barodius.

Shadow Lucy: Don't worry. J.D. said he learned his lesson.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) But it's good he did lads.

Tara: That's true. We're glad he did. The last thing we want is to have J.D. do that again.

Firebrand: Wasn't that also the day where you guys met J.D.'s Royal Defender self?

Volcana: It sure was and J.D. made the right call to spend some time with his counterpart to get to know him while we met Dan and his friends. He said it's like he has a twin brother.

Kimiko: That is amazing though.

Azula: It sure is.

Flame Princess: I think it's amazing myself.

Firebrand: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and fire and smashed him down.

Kevin Reynolds: Take that!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Aurico, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Sinestro Corps, War Machine, Iron Man, Cyborg, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower - Rainbow Dash REALLY showed Jo no mercy

---

Firepower was next.

Firepower: (to Aurico) Rainbow Dash REALLY showed Jo no mercy. And she showed her what being a TRUE athlete's about!

Aurico: That's right! Because the one thing that Rainbow Dash has that Jo NEVER will have is TRUE SPORTSMANSHIP and that shows that she will always be awesome and Jo will be a disgrace to the world of sports.

Pinkie Pie: And we're so proud of Rainbow Dash. She showed that

Party Pooper what for!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Jo's heart is as black as smoky quartz.

Featherweight: I never liked Jo from the start. She was a monster.

Marble Pie: You got that right Featherweight.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) She is an absolute monster.

Sprocket: She sure is.

Steel Lynn: I can't believe I have an evil version of myself that is like Jo in every way.

Sinestro: You got that right. She has no honor.

Iron Man: No kidding. She is a fiend.

War Machine: Big time.

Cyborg: No kidding there.

Sonata Dusk: I hate people like Jo.

Transquito: Boy same with me sister.

Firepower: Boy me too. Lets do it!

Transquito: Gladly! Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears, lightning and lasers and smashed him down.

Aurico: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Linka, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa

Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Green Lantern Corps., Mondo, Rockna, Spectra the Light Angel, Batch and Luxord VS Eccentro - How big the burger we made was

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) Exactly how big was the burger you guys made? Was it as big as Humungousaur?

Linka: It was as big as a house and weighed over 50,000 pounds.

Eccentro: WHOA! 50,000 POUNDS!? That's massive!

Applejack: We were originally going for 10,000 pounds but we went 5 times beyond that.

Apple Bloom: Boy we sure did and it was amazing that we were able to make a burger that huge.

Frozen Fright: You got that right and it was awesome! If Lynn's Table had a contest for the largest ulti-meatum burger, THAT WOULD be so awesome to do!

Eccentro: That I would like to see. But it wouldn't be easy.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure wouldn't but it would be fun to do.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It sure was fun doing a contest for this lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja it sure was guys.

Autumn Blaze: I thought it was really fun and the best part was eating it after.

Coloratura: You said it and man was it really tasty.

Flashwing: Yeah and cheesy too.

Stone Luna: And awesomely fun dudes.

Mondo: You got that right.

Rockna: Boy was it awesome and tasty.

Spectra: You got that right guys.

Hal Jordan: So fun to do.

Eccentro: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, lightning, rock, crystals and apples and smashed him down.

Linka: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

War Machine, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Lazlo, Raj, Clam, Edward, Dave, Pingpong, Skip, Chip, Slinkman, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll - Awesome that I blew up the Death Star with a single Kamehameha Wave

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) It's awesome that J.D. blew up the Death Star with a single Kamehameha Wave. And it didn't hit any of the Rebels!

War Machine: You got that right. And that was either because of good aim or just pure luck.

Fluttershy: It sure was amazing that J.D.'s power was stronger than that of the Death Star.

Tree Hugger: And was really far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Boy this whole day has been one amazing and epic adventure for us all.

Mage Meadowbrook: You got that right. And it was so awesome.

Stealth Elf: We all thought it was amazing.

Plant Lola: Especially since we got to make the biggest burger ever.

Ragdoll: No kidding. By the way Lazlo, I have this sense that Lumpus may be coming back so get ready to face him if he does.

Lazlo: Thanks for the warning and we'll be ready for that insane moose.

Raj: (Indian Accent) That moose has it coming for making our lives miserable.

Clam: Bad moose!

Edward: What Lumpus did to all of us makes the worst abusive parents look like saints in comparison.

Dave: Yeah.

Pingpong: He's not human or a moose.

Skip: The sight of him makes your fingers fall off.

Chip: I heard it will make your eyeballs turn inside out.

Slinkman: But Camp Kidney is better now that he is gone.

Ragdoll: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lasers, leaves, grass, flowers and fruit and smashed him down.

War Machine: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

# Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Silo

---

Silo was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords. They were called the Swords of The Pillars of Harmony, they're a massive collection of swords for The Pillars of Harmony, both past and present, with their cutie marks etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts in the colors of the Elements of Harmony, longer black handles, and large colored faceted sphere pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back.

Nico: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Zeo Rangers transformed!

Katherine: "Zeo Ranger I: Pink!"

Tanya: "Zeo Ranger II: Yellow!"

Rocky: "Zeo Ranger III: Blue!"

Adam: "Zeo Ranger IV: Green! "

Tommy: "Zeo Ranger V: Red!"

Jason: "Gold Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers Zeo!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him! ZEO CANNON!

The Rangers charged up the Zeo Cannon and they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Silo and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Silo you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Killian.

Gia: Now for Killian!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers!

?: I will make sure that you will all die here!

?: AND I WANT MY CAMP BACK!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Linka's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Lane Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Aladdin: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Monzenrath.

Me: And I was hoping to never to hear that voice again. You just don't know when to quit, do you, Lumpus?

Two figures came out of the shadows, the first figure was Aladdin's second worst enemy, Mozenrath, a powerful sorcerer who's just like Jafar, and the second figure was none other than our old enemy, Algonquin C. Lumpus, who's back for revenge.

Iago: We've already had to deal with you two times in a row, you're starting to give us a headache, Lumpus. (To Mozenrath) But, I should've known you'd show up here again, Jafar Jr.

Me: Whoa, it sounds like you and Aladdin know him all too well, Iago. What can you tell us about him?

Iago: You won't like this wiseguy one bit, J.D.

Iago proceeded to tell us about Monzenrath, and from what we heard, he's just as evil as Jafar.

---

Monzenrath

Mozenrath is the main antagonist of the Aladdin television series, and arguably the most dangerous villain in the show. He is an immensely powerful teenage sorcerer who rules a dark kingdom and strives to take over the world, only to be opposed by Aladdin. He is widely regarded as the best villain of the show and Aladdin's new archenemy after Jafar.

He was voiced by the late Jonathan Brandis, while Jeff Bennett voiced him in "Black Sand". His mannerism and attitude were inspired by those of Brandis himself.

Overview

Mozenrath is a young sorcerer, barely older than Aladdin, and the ruler of the Land of the Black Sand: a desolated land solely populated by his army of undead Mamluks. He is always tailed by his familiar Xerxes, a flying, talking eel, fully devoted to him, who serves as his spy, his assistant, and sometimes his punching ball when he is angry.

Mozenrath is a total antithesis of Aladdin. He is a pale, physically frail, malevolent and ambitious schemer, lavishly clothed, while Aladdin is a tanned, athletic, gentle, selfless and quick-thinking former beggar.

## Personality

Mozenrath is cruel, ruthless, arrogant, over-proud, scornful, greedy and ambitious. His malevolence and lust for power are often compared to Jafar's, prompting Iago to nickname him "Jafar Junior". He doesn't care the slightest about those who he might harm during his experiences, to the point of showing disbelief when Aladdin chose helping people over personal benefit. He wants to grow powerful enough to take over the magical realms of the Seven Deserts (and possibly the entire world). Ever since Aladdin first thwarted his schemes, he swore to destroy him and all he holds dear.

Like many powerful villains, Mozenrath is calm, collected, aristocratic and refined. He enjoys dominating the situation and taunting his enemies with dark humor and false courtesy. He is highly intelligent, cunning and scheming. He can devise very clever traps and schemes, guess things right from very few facts, think on his feet and quickly adapt to unexpected events. While he prefers direct confrontation over manipulation, he's certainly not above the latter. In most cases, albeit only when it serves his interests, he proves to be a man of honor, to whoever fulfills their part of a bargain and rewards generously those whom he hired. All this prompts him to firmly protect what he believes to be rightfully his and to protest whenever he himself gets double-crossed (which only happens once in the show).

Yet, he is also shown being stubborn, impatient, spoiled and somewhat petulant. When people refuse to work for him he coerces them to do what he wants and he tries to gain something from every situation. When his plans fail, he is prone to ranting like a bratty child. He also gets angry at the mere idea of Aladdin being murdered by someone else. He even displays jealousy towards Aladdin, "who got the magic of a Genie on a silver platter", while he had to make harsh sacrifices to reach his situation.

Powers and Abilities

Unsurprisingly, Mozenrath is an immensely powerful sorcerer. His power matches Jafar's own as well as Mirage's and Genie's, who often defeats Mozenrath with ease, but on more than one occasion, Mozenrath defeats Genie with the same kind of quickness, meaning their powers are on equal footing.

He claims to be "the most powerful sorcerer of [his] time" and this is obviously not an idle claim, given all the feats of magic he can perform, namely flight, teleporting himself and other people and objects, opening portals between two places and even between dimensions, making an image of himself appear where he isn't physically present, shapeshift himself and others, animate and bewitch objects, generate tangible illusions (like a woman holding a baby or a dragon), infuse anything with his magic in order to control it, compel creatures and people alike, perform telekinesis, increase his own strength, fire energy blasts and dark fire-bolts, create a dark, sticky matter which he uses to capture people and can compress to the size of a marble, etc.

The main source of his power resides in the magical gauntlet that he wears on his right hand. Taking away his gauntlet renders him powerless. Using the gauntlet comes with a heavy price, however, as it rots away his flesh, reducing his right forearm to mere bones. The gauntlet also drains his life force, which could very well be the reason as to why Mozenrath is physically frail and also condemns him to a premature demise.

---

When Iago was done, we were indeed horrified and enraged by Monzenrath's cruel actions.

Me: Whoa, this guy is just like Jafar in every way.

Nico: And that nickname Iago gave is a perfect fit for a slimeball like him.

But, no one was even more enraged at Mozenrath than Larry Loud, as his eyes narrowed in anger. Suddenly, we we felt something snap inside of Larry Loud's mind, as his eyes turned neon green, and he was surrounded by a green energy aura with leaves and the animals of The Animal Kingdom, and as he approached Monzenrath, he left green energy, leaves, and animals with every step.

Larry Loud: You really make me sick, Mozenrath. You are just like Jafar in every way, you've used people for your own selfish desires and you've shown no remorse for your actions. You are nothing but a SELFISH, INCONSIDERATE, SADISTIC, CRUEL, EVIL, RUTHLESS, ARROGANT, SCORNFUL, AND GREEDY BASTARD!

Our jaws dropped in shock from the rant Larry Loud did on Monzenrath.

Me: Holy crap!

Laney: You said it, J.D. Larry's mind has snapped after hearing of Monzenrath's actions, and now, he's going to let Jafar Jr. have it.

Then, Larry Loud screamed like a madman, as he's surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy and leaves surrounding it, there were animals running around the vortex, and in the vortex was a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Larry Loud emerged, but he's changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Larry Loud grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, and Lynn Jr., he now had abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he had neon green eyes and a green energy aura with animals surrounding him, he has a fairy holding the Nature Kanji in their hands emblazoned on his forehead, he had on fairy earrings with the Nature Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Fairy holding the Nature Kanji in her hands for the pendant across his permanently bare chest, his longer brown hair that went to the bottom of his neck was tied in a ponytail, and Lane Loud now has massive brown angel wings with glowing green tips and leaves falling from the tips.

Larry Loud had on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on his wrists, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his own Sword of Gaia grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer. Larry Loud has on the same clothes as Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Duke Lincoln, Lynn Jr. and Liam, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is red, he has on long forest green trenchcoat flaps with fairies and animals on them, which were held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle around his waist, he now has on large brown weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black pants with animals and leaves on the legs, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. Larry Loud has his new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and he now has eight large brown orbs orbiting around his legs.

Larry Loud has a Fairy tattooed on his now wider and much more muscular back, and there was a green kanji right below the Sun held in the hands of a Fairy and Mermaid that said, "Larry Loud, Awesome and Talented Artist of The Genderbent Loud Siblings, First Youngest Brother of Linka Loud, Master of Nature and Animals, Emissary of Gaia, Slayer of Evil, Golden-Hearted Lover of His Brothers and Only Sister, Genderbent Twin of Laney Loud, and Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ラリー・ラウド、ジェンダーベント・ラウド兄弟の素晴らしくオ能のある芸術家、リンカ・ラウドの最初の末弟、自然と動物のマスター、ガイアの使者、悪の殺し屋、彼の兄弟の黄金の恋人、そして唯一の姉妹、レイニー・ラウドのジェンダーベント・ツイン、そしてチームラウドフェアリーウィンドとチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Larry Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000

GAIA FAIRY NATURE ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Larry Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Monzenrath saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Me: Whoa, holy crap, Larry's transformed.

Nico: You said it, bro. Larry's become an Angel of Nature, just like Laney. And his transformation has sent Monzenrath into a dark rage.

Laney: Whoa, Larry, you look awesome and ripped. How do you feel?

Larry Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Nature and Justice) **I feel incredible, Laney, and now, if you'll excuse me, I've got to get rid of Jafar Jr. once and for all.**

Larry Loud went after Mozenrath, who fired powerful blasts of magic from his gauntlet, but Larry Loud dodged them, and he fired powerful blasts of green energy, leaves, and he also summoned animals, and the blasts and leaves hit him and exploded with incredible power, and the animals had mauled Monzenrath. Then, Larry Loud sliced off Monzenrath's arms with his massive Sword of Gaia, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Then, Larry Loud fired a blast of red energy at Monzenrath, which sucked out the sorcerer's powers and magic, and Larry Loud, along with the rest of us, made them our. Then, he grabbed Monzenrath and tossed him into the air with his brute superhuman strength.

Larry Loud: **Say goodbye, Monzenrath, may you never return to plague us or Agrabah ever again. GAIA'S VENGEANCE KAMEHAMEHA!**

Larry Loud fired a massive green Kamehameha energy wave with leaves and animals, and as they hit Monzenrath, it exploded with incredible power.

Mozenrath: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed Mozenrath, and it obliterated his body completely, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever, along with Jafar's spirit that was in The Warp. Everyone all cheered wildly for what Larry Loud did as he holstered his massive Sword of Gaia on his wider and muscular back, and powered down, but Larry Loud's new clothes, weapons, eight large brown orbs orbiting around his legs, and jewelry were permanent.

Laney: Whoa, Larry, that was amazing.

Larry Loud: Thanks, Laney.

Then, Linka went up to Larry, and she hugged him, as Larry picked her up gently and hugged her.

Linka: Larry, that was so awesome.

Larry Loud: Aw, thanks, Linka.

Lincoln: And now, we're rid of both Monzenrath and Jafar for good. I sensed that when Monzenrath was Super Hakaied, Jafar's evil spirit that's still in The Warp was also Super Hakaied.

Me: Whoa, a Double Whammy.

Nico: You said it, now we're rid of those two for good.

Suddenly, Gloriosa Daisy's eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with flowers, and as she approached Lumpus, she left red energy, flowers, and petals with every step.

Gloriosa Daisy: You really make me sick, Lumpus. You've proven to be nothing but a miserable, no-good, fraudulent, and delusional excuse for a Scoutmaster. This time, I'll make sure you never escape from prison again.

Then, Gloriosa Daisy was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with daisy petals surrounding the vortex, there was a pony running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Gloriosa Daisy emerged, but she was changed forever.

Gloriosa Daisy grew to 6'0" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has a pony with the Flower Kanji in its hooves emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Flower Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Flower Kanji in its hooves for the pendant. She has large red angel wings with a sweet-smelling aroma of daisies, she has on a yellow sleeveless blouse with a green phoenix, green skirt with daisies, and brown high heels. She has on a red sleeveless trenchcoat with flower petals on the coattails and a pony on the back. She has out her massive Sword of The Redemption Squad unholstered from her back, Gloriosa Daisy has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji right below the pony that said, "Gloriosa Daisy, Camp Counselor and Savior of Camp Everfree, Friend of The Mane 9, Foiler of Evil Filthy Rich's Schemes, Destroyer of Gaia Everfree, and Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table and The Redemption Squad."

グロリオサデイジー、キャンプカウンセラー兼キャンプエバーフリーの救世主、たてがみの友9、邪悪なフィルシーリッチの計画のフォイラー、ガイアエバーフリーの駆逐艦、友情テーブルと償還隊の騎士団のメンバー

Gloriosa Daisy has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FLORAL NATURESTORM PONY OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Gloriosa Daisy's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Lumpus saw it, his eyes turned red with hatred and insanity and he fell into a dark rage.

Me: Wow, Gloriosa Daisy, you've transformed. How do you feel?

Gloriosa Daisy: (Divine Echoing Floral Voice of Justice) **I feel incredible, J.D., and now, if you'll excuse me, I'm going to teach Lumpus a lesson.**

Me: Show him no mercy.

Gloriosa Daisy went after Lumpus, and she fired powerful blasts of red energy, daisies, and flowers at Lumpus, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, she brutally pummeled him, and with one punch to the head, Gloriosa Daisy knocked Lumpus down and out, and tied him up in a neon red straitjacket.

Gloriosa Daisy: **Now, to send him right back to The Saturn Insane Asylum.**

Gloriosa Daisy beamed Lumpus back to The Saturn Insane Asylum, but this time, she put him in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained him to a wall, where he'll remain there for the rest of his life. We cheered wildly for what Gloriosa Daisy did, as she holstered her massive Sword of The Redemption Squad on her back and powered down, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent.

Twilight and her friends went up to Gloriosa Daisy and hugged her, and she hugged them, and we also joined in.

Lori: Whoa, Gloriosa, what you did to Lumpus was literally incredible.

Lola: Yeah, you gave that nutcase what for.

Gloriosa Daisy: Thanks, girls. I hope this is the last time we ever hear of Algonquin C. Lumpus.

Me: You said it.

Nico: Wait until Commander Hoo-Ha hears about this. He's going to rip Lumpus a new one when he finds out about this.

Lincoln: Good idea, Nico. And that humiliation we dealt him was so hilarious.

Lynn: You said it, bro. That jerk had it coming for what he's done. Not to mention he enlisted one of The Heylin to help him out. Wait until Wuya hears about this.

Nico: I'm sure Vypra already told Wuya and Dark Spicer about it.

Jack Spicer: She's going to wring Lumpus' neck for this, along with Tubbimura's. And there won't be anything nice to say at their funerals.

Lucy Loud: My thoughts exactly, Jack.

We then set our sights on Killian.

Me: Now it's time for you to die Killian.

We went at Killian and pulverized and blasted him all over. We punched him all over.

POW! BLAM! SMASH! BIFF! CRASH! BAM! SMACK! KROW! ZONK WHOMP WHAP!

Blur, Gonzo, Runabout and Star Sapphire used the Earth, Zamaron and Muppet Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Blur's Electro-Laser, Gonzo and Star Sapphire's powers and Runabout's Particle Beam Rifle 100-fold.

Blur and Gonzo: LIGHTNING GONZO BURST!

Runabout and Star Sapphire: LOVE PARTICLE BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders and Crystal Laney: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Nergal, Lance Sterling, Walter, Rarity, Sweetie Belle and me: SPY ULTRA BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: Time for you to see the love of peaceful stuff! PEACEFUL COLOR LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRIFYING RAINBOW SHOW!

Sari: PEACEFUL CUTE ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: FENNEC FOX!

Makoto Nanaya: PEACEFUL CUTE ANIMAL WIND STYLE: ANTELOPE SQUIRREL!

Hilda: (British Accent) PEACEFUL CUTE ANIMAL WIND STYLE: SIBERIAN FLYING SQUIRREL!

Mai Shiranui: PEACEFUL CUTE ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: PIKA!

Jessica Shannon: PEACEFUL CUTE ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: TANUKI!

Toph: PEACEFUL CUTE ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: CHEVROTAIN!

Julie Makimoto: PEACEFUL CUTE ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: AXOLOTL!

Yuna: PEACEFUL CUTE ANIMAL WATER STYLE: BALLOON FISH!

Nanami: PEACEFUL ANIMAL WATER STYLE: DUGONG!

R. Mika: PEACEFUL CUTE FOOD LIGHT STYLE: SAKURA MOCHI!

Colette Brunel: PEACEFUL CUTE FOOD LIGHT STYLE: FAIRY BREAD!

Menat: PEACFUL CUTE FOOD DARK STYLE: LAVENDER CUPCAKE!

Ryuko Matoi: PEACEFUL CUTE FOOD DARK STYLE: CHOCOLATE MICE!

Shantae: PEACEFUL CUTE FOOD MAGIC STYLE: RAINBOW DROPS!

Akko: PEACEFUL CUTE FOOD MAGIC STYLE: MARSHMALLOW PIE!

Relena Peacecraft: PEACEFUL COLOR FIRE STYLE: RED BLAZING STRIPED SOCKS!

Sakura Kasugano: PEACEFUL COLOR WATER STYLE: BLUE ENAMEL PINS!

Karin KAnzuki: PEACEFUL COLOR WIND STYLE: GREEN WINDY WHIRLIGIGS!

Ibuki: PEACEFUL COLOR LIGHTNING STYLE: YELLOW DAISIES!

Makoto (Street Fighter) PEACEFUL COLOR EARTH STYLE: CYAN STONE DOLLS!

Misako: PEACEFUL COLOR DARK STYLE: VIOLET FLOWER BARRAGE!

Kyoko: PEACEFUL COLOR LIGHT STYLE: PINK KITTY BARRAGE!

Garrett: CUTE CRYPTID STYLE: WENDIGO!

Julie: CUTE MUSIC STYLE: REGRET GAME! (Madame Macarbe)

Zap (Garrett's Universe) CUTE THUNDER STYLE: LIGHTNING MADNESS!

Neopolitan (Garrett's Universe): CUTE MIRROR STYLE: LOOKING GLASS!

Muty: CUTE SWAMP STYLE: TWO TOED TOM!

Patricia Watson: CUTE TOON STYLE: ANVIL!

Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe): CUTE STYLE: STYLE: JESUS FREAK! (Newsboys)

Forever the Orangutan: CUTE METAL STYLE: NASCAR!

Sapphire Ink: CUTE INK STYLE: BUTCHER GANG!

Viridi: CUTE PLANT STYLE: VENUS FLYTRAP!

Cell (Garrett's Universe) CUTE MEME STYLE: UGANDAN KNUCKLES!

Jasmine Queenston: CUTE LIGHT STYLE: THE SUN!

Bangray (Garrett's Universe) CUTE ICE STYLE: SLIP AND SLIDE!

Jeeves Weevil: CUTE BUG STYLE: CRICKET!

Jotaro Kujo: CUTE STRENGTH STYLE: LUCHADORE!

Ridley (Garrett's Universe): CUTE PLASMA STYLE: GAMERA!

Snorky: CUTE CIRCUS STYLE: TIGER!

Namue: CUTE SEA STYLE: SEA CUCUMBER!

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe): CUTE FLAME STYLE: HULI-JING!

Rattlesnake Jake: CUTE VENOM STYLE: KING COBRA!

Sho Kusakabe: CUTE FIRE STYLE: FIREBALL!

Iris Grace Tyler: CUTE ART STYLE: VINCENT VAN GOGH!

Cheri Henderson: CUTE SCIENCE STYLE: LAB RAT!

Scarlet Louise Jones: CUTE DANCE STYLE: SWAN LAKE!

Opaline Trudeau: CUTE WEATHER STYLE: CLOUDS!

Cronus: CUTE TIME STYLE: VELOCIRAPTOR!

Princess Morbucks (Garrett's Universe) CUTE GOLD STYLE: ONE FOR THE MONEY! (Escape The Fate)

Claw Jr.: CUTE ICE STYLE: HARP SEAL!

Black Hole: CUTE DARKNESS STYLE: SHADOW PEOPLE!

Slasha: CUTE BLOOD STYLE: SEVIPER!

Poundy: CUTE METAL STYLE: MELTAN!

Celestia Ludenberg: CUTE MAGIC STYLE: BUNNY!

Rabbid Luigi: CUTE VOID STYLE: PARAKEET!

Darth Vader (Garrett's Universe): CUTE LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERSTORM!

Tomura Shigaraki: CUTE ROT STYLE: DUSKNOIR!

Himiko Toga: CUTE BLOOD STYLE: SERPENTINE! (Disturbed)

Dabi: CUTE FIRE STYLE: CHARMANDER!

Spinner: CUTE LIZARD STYLE: IGUANA!

Mustard: CUTE GAS STYLE: HAZMAT!

Magne: CUTE MAGNET STYLE: MAGNET MANIA!

Mr. Compress: CUTE MARBLE STYLE: BABY SLOTH!

Amity Blight (Garrett's Universe) CUTE SLUDGE STYLE: ABOMINATIONS!

B-Negative: CUTE BLOOD STYLE: VAMPIRE BAT!

Iggy Spikes: CUTE EARTH STYLE: DIAMONDS (RHIANNA)

Ryuko Matoi (Garrett's Universe): CUTE DARKNESS STYLE: LABRABOR!

Mine (Garrett's Universe): CUTE WATER STYLE: BARRACUDA!

Polly Tix: CUTE ICE STYLE: POLAR BEAR!

Zizou Olympia (Garrett Universe): CUTE DARKNESS STYLE: BABY OWLS!

Jezebel Rainn: CUTE SHADOW STYLE: MONGOOSE!

Maestro Mano: CUTE MEXICO STYLE: MARIACHI!

Zoe Aves: CUTE SHADOW STYLE: RAVENS!

Robert the Tire: CUTE TAR STYLE: TAR MONSTER!

Zoe Lee: CUTE BUG STYLE: WASP!

Zone-Tan (Garrett's Universe): CUTE ICE STYLE: ARCTIC GULL!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said things.

X-Squad: CUTE FINAL SMASH: CUDDLE HURRICANE!

The X Squad attacked Killian with a hurricane of cute things.

Lincoln and his harem: PEACEFUL FINAL SMASH: SHINING PEACE BARRAGE!

They fired colors, cute animals and cute foods to take down Killian!

Killian was down but then he got back up.

Killian: (grabs William by the throat) I told you I'd rip out your heart!

But Yang punched Killian, making him let go of William. Yang then ripped Killian's robot arm off.

Yang: Now you know how I felt when I lost MY arm.

Me: And now he's going to know what it's like to lose this!

I plunged my hand into Killian's chest and then…

SQUELCH!

I ripped out his black beating heart and he was gasping for breath! Then..

SLASH!

I slashed him in half and cleaved him in two right down the middle and killed him instantly!

William took out Killian's robot eye.

William: Those mechanical body parts could be useful.

Me: They sure could.

Lance Stirling: But Killian is dead.

Me: Yep.

I fired a wave of fire and incinerated Killian to ashes.

Heat Wave: (to Lance) It's going to be awesome having you on the team.

Lance Sterling: It sure will. It'll be just like old times.

Firebrand: Got that right.

Firepower: Just because Killian's dead doesn't mean you have to retire, Lance.

Eccentro: Too bad we don't have that big burger to celebrate.

Walter: Big burger?

Ragdoll: J.D. and the others made that this morning?

Walter: Ooh.

Me: Yeah awesome story.

Lance Stirling: (To the viewers) This was an epic adventure and I hope you all liked this one. It was great to be reunited with J.D. again.

Me: You said it Lance. It was just like old times.

Lance Stirling: Yep.

Me: Great job today everyone. Great job. Lets go home.

We went back home and then we enjoyed the rest of the day and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Spies in Disguise was a really awesome movie from 2019! And Will Smith did a really great job in that movie. I thought it was all so funny and more. But it was funny how he turned into a pigeon. It was a really awesome and high tech movie. The first part was for the 2016 movie Rogue One which took place in between Star Wars III and IV and that was an awesome movie. But it was a really awesome midquel movie for the Star Wars series. The second part was for the Total Drama Series and Rainbow Dash REALLY did awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. This was awesome. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the movie Running Man from 1987 with Arnold Schwarzeneggar and me and my group consisting of me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Nene, Marie, Erica, Missy, Lillian, Ellie, Qin, Simone, Miranda, Gina, Haumia, Lola Namiko, Ahsoka Tano and the Stakataka Gene-Slammer are going to take down Damon Killian after his show is exposed to be ONE BIG LIE and we're going to meet a Laval Flamvell Lady and an Ebonwumon Gene-Slammer named Caoimhe Coughlan from Ireland. Funny thing is that Ebonwumon has an Irish Accent and he is cool. Ahsoka Tano is gonna transform in that one too so I'll need the sequence for that. Also the next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the city as we go through the whole scenario of Batman Arkham Knight where we take down Professor Pyg like in chapter 1269. I hope you all aren't squeamish for that one because it's gonna be really bloody and gorey. So guest feel free to modify the chapter to your liking for Lincoln's rescue. The next chapter is gonna be for Over the Hedge and it's gonna be awesome as we take down Gladys Sharp and make that real estate developer pay for her crimes in jail.

See you tomorrow

# Over the Minnesota Hedge

IN MEMORY OF GARRY SHANDLING AND RICHARD DAWSON

---

In California, me, Eli, Nene, Allie, Maria, Marie, Erica, Qin, Ellie, Lillian, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Haumia, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Ahsoka Tano and Alana Vongphachanh the Stakataka Gene-Slammer were walking around.

Alana Vongphachanh: (Lao Accent) Where are we now?

Me: Looks like we're right by a TV Studio by Bakersfield, California. But it's very familiar to me.

Eli: Me too. But I sense something is amiss here.

Nene: I got that same feeling too.

Ahsoka: I feel it too.

Alana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Maria: Wait a second.

Maria saw a familiar show and it was THE RUNNING MAN!

Maria: OH WOW! We're in the world of The Running Man.

Me: Wow! That's one of my favorite movies!

Alana became Stakataka!

Simone: Didn't that movie take place 4 years ago?

Me: It sure did and the weird part is that it never happened. But I think I know why we're here. We're going after Damon Killian.

I went over his history.

---

Damon Killian is the main antagonist in the 1987 film The Running Man. He serves as the host for the Running Man game show.

He was portrayed by the late Richard Dawson.

## Novel

The show deems the runner as an enemy of the state, and allows him to go anywhere in the world. He is given a twelve-hour head start before an elite group of hunters, known as Stalkers, set out to kill him. The objective is to stay alive for thirty days.

## Film

The show is portrayed as a gladiator-style competition that takes place in a section of Los Angeles ravaged by an earthquake in 1997, where several "runners" attempt to survive while being chased by "stalkers" for cash and prizes. These stalkers are large and strong men with ornate weaponry, costumes, and nicknames. Sub-Zero ice-skates and slashes his victims to pieces with a modified and razor-sharp hockey stick on a hockey rink surrounded with razor wire; Dynamo sings opera and shoots lightning from a specialized electric suit; Fireball possesses a flamethrower and a jetpack, and Buzzsaw has a titanium steel chainsaw that can cut through steel, Captain Freedom uses physical strength on his foes. Damon Killian is a very low person. He made a contract with the government to use his show as a way to keep the populace blind and under control.

During the show, he manipulates facts about the runners, creating fake evidence and information about them in order to falsely "justify" their being hunted down in the show. As well as this, Killian does not keep his promises - this is shown when he tells Ben Richards that if he takes part in the show, his fellow prison escapees will not have to. When Ben does take part, Killian puts the two escapees in the game anyway. He also makes up lies about the innocent Amber Mendez, and when she enters the game zone, she eventually finds that last year's winners (who were said to have been redeemed on completion of their game and were now relaxing in a luxurious holiday resort) are in fact dead.

When Sub-Zero and Buzzsaw are killed by Dynamo incapacitated, Killian offers Ben a chance to become a stalker which the latter angrily refuses.

At the end of the film, Ben manages to show the audience Killian's true nature and that he has been lying to everyone. As Killian attempts to justify his reasons, Ben straps him to the bobsled used in the show to send contestants into the game zone and fires him down the chute. A screaming Killian finally exits the chute, bounces across the ground and flies straight into a billboard with his face on it. The billboard immediately explodes, killing him.

---

Ahsoka: Oh man! So he framed Ben Richards for a crime he didn't commit in order to boost ratings!?

Eli: That is sick! Just like what happened with Billy McLean.

Me: Yep. Lets get him!

We went into the studio and Maria went up to Damon Killian.

Maria: (smiles innocently) Hi there, Damon! We'd like to star in your next episode!

Damon Killian: Well that depends on which episode you want to star in.

Then the video screen played Killian's true nature and everyone saw that he was lying to everyone and he framed Ben Richards and his friends all for a crime that they didn't commit. Now things are getting serious.

But then Ben Richards and the rest of us came in and a bunch of rebels came in and they were armed with guns and everything.

Me and Ben Richards: It's showtime!

Eli: Everyone you may want to clear out of here. This is gonna get really ugly. REALLY FAST.

Everyone agreed and they left and then guards with machine guns came and I fired a grenade gun infused with Hellfire and blew a guard apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

He was dead.

We were blasting and blowing apart Damon Killian's men and really making sure he paid for his crimes.

Maria: The episode we'd like to star in is "Damon Killian's true backstory!"

Me: And that's about a pathological liar like you!

?: YEAH!

2 figures came out and one was a Laval Lakeside Lady and the other was an Ebonwumon!

Me: Whoa! A Laval Lakeside Lady and an Ebonwumon.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) (In a girls voice) That's right lad. I'm Caoimhe Coughlan.

Me: Whoa you're an Ebonwumon Gene-Slammer.

Maria: The 3rd Sovereign Digimon Gene-Slammer.

Suddenly, Ahsoka Tano's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with stars and green nebulae, and as she approached Damon Killian, she left green energy, stars, and green nebulae with every step. Then, Ahsoka Tano was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with stars and green nebulae surrounding the vortex, there was a Galactic Republic ship flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is an orange vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Ahsoka Tano emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ahsoka Tano grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a green energy aura with stars and green nebulae surrounding her, she has large orange angel wings with stars falling from the green tips on the large orange feathers, the insignia of The Jedi with the Star Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Star Kanji in its talons and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Star Kanji in its talons for the pendant, she has on a white sleeveless blouse with a glowing green phoenix, a white blouse with stars on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a white sleeveless trenchcoat with green nebulae on the coattails and the symbol of The Galactic Republic on the back. Ahsoka Tano has a new large sword in her hand called The Defenders of The Republic, it's a large sword with the symbol of The Galactic Republic etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, green angel wings for the crossguards, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large green faceted sphere pommel with surrounding gems. Ahsoka Tano has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the symbol of The Galactic Republic that said, "Ahsoka Tano, Brave Jedi Knight of the Planet Shili, Amazing Friend and Student of Anakin Skywalker, and Defender of The Galactic Republic and Warrior of Peace, and Master of The Force and The Stars."

アソーカ・タノ、惑星シリの勇敢なジェダイの騎士、アナキン・スカイウォーカーの素晴らしい友人であり学生であり、銀河共和国の擁護者であり、平和の戦士であり、フォースとスターのマスター

Ahsoka Tano has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL JEDI STAR ANGEL OF HOPE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Ahsoka Tano's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Damon Killian saw it, he fell into a dark rage. Plus, all of the other Jedi also have their new Defenders of The Republic holstered on their backs.

Me: Whoa! Ahsoka you look awesome!

Eli: No kidding! Wow! How do you feel Ahsoka?

Ahsoka Tano: (Divine Echoing Voice of The Light of The Force and Hope) **I feel amazing guys and this power is incredible. Now to show these monsters what for.**

She fired blasts of Force Energy and smashed them down and we tied them up.

We went up to Damon Killian and we were not happy with him.

Damon Killian: You look pissed, Ben.

Me: Oh he is MORE than just pissed. We're ALL infuriated.

Damon Killian: Believe me, you got every right to be. But hey, will you just let me explain. This is television, that's all it is. It's nothing to do with people, it's to do with the ratings. For fifty years, we've told them what to eat, what to drink, what to wear… for Christ's sake, Ben, don't you understand? Americans love television. They wean their kids on it. Listen. They love game shows, they love wrestling, they love sports and violence. So what do we do? We give 'em "what they want"! We're number one, Ben, that's all that counts, believe me. I've been in the business thirty years.

Ben Richards: Well, I haven't been in show business as long as you have, Killian. But I'm a quick learner.

Me: And so am I. I haven't been in show business as long as you have either. But Billy McLean once thought like you. He thought he could raise the ratings of a show we were on up in Canada called Total Drama just by torturing and humiliating the contestants all just to boost ratings. And look where that got him: In prison for the rest of his fucking life with no possibility of parole as a Dangerous Offender and will never be allowed to be released. And he is being subjected to his own humiliation where it really hurts. But you on the other hand, you killed innocent people just to make ratings and boost money. And that is worse.

Ben Richards: So we're going to give the audience what "I" think they want.

Damon Killian: [Ben shoves Killian into the rocket sled and the restraints automatically lock in place] You bastards. Drop dead!

Ben Richards: I don't do requests.

Me: Especially from a motherfucking dead man. So drop dead yourself.

Maria: Sorry, Damon. But you've just been cancelled!

Me: Permanently.

[Ben launches the rocket sled into the game zone tunnel which later crashes into a billboard with Killian on it, exploding and killing him]

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead in an incredible explosion.

Ben Richards: Well that hit the spot.

Me: This show is now cancelled motherfucker.

Everyone cheered wildly for all of us at putting an end to Damon Killian for good. Then I had the camera's turned off and I had the boys cover their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Alana and Caoimhe were reverting back.

Alana: (regains her hair) The real Ebonwumon has an Irish accent too.

Caoimhe: That's amazing lass!

They both reverted back and were naked and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Maria: We're gonna have one helluva story to tell everyone when we get back.

Caoimhe: No kidding. That was amazing lass. And these clothes look awesome.

Simone: They sure do. But it's awesome to meet another Digimon

Sovereign Gene-Slammer. I'm a Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer.

Gina Pele: And I'm an Azulongmon Gene-Slammer.

Caoimhe: That's amazing lads.

Miranda: It sure is.

Caoimhe: (holds her head in pain) Oh, Hell no! I am NOT transforming back on live television!

Simone: Concentrate and reign in the power with the strength of your will. We did it and so can you.

Caoimhe did so and then she glowed in a neon spring green aura and she was fully engrafted with the power of the Digimon Sovereign of The North.

Eli: Wow!

We later went back to the estate and we told everyone everything that happened and it was amazing.

---

After dealing with Damon Killian and canning his show, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Total Drama Crew, Starlight Glimmer, and Shannon Sanderson-Loud were heading to the Gotham City sector, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls, but we had also got word that Lazlo Valentin A.K.A Professor Pyg has come back from the dead, and Sammy's evil former sister, Amy, is also here. So not only are we going to kill Professor Pyg again, but Starlight Glimmer is going to give Amy a nasty reprimand for what she's done to Sammy in the past.

Lincoln: So, my rescue's here in the Gotham City sector, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls, but we'd also got word that Lazlo Valentin A.K.A Professor Pyg has come back from the dead, and Sammy's evil former sister, Amy, is also here.

Me: That's right, big guy. So, not only are we going to kill Professor

Pyg again, but Starlight Glimmer is going to give Amy a really nasty reprimand for what she's done to Sammy in the past.

Nico: Ooh, this is going to be good.

Starlight Glimmer: You said it, Nico. What Amy and her evil mother did to Sammy and to her father in the past can't be forgiven.

Shannon Sanderson-Loud: She's nothing but pure evil, and needs to be put in her place for good.

Me: Yep. And from what I remember, Nico you took him down the first time and that was awesome.

Nico: It sure was. But Professor Pyg is one nasty guys.

Me: He's worse than that. He is one FUCKED UP piece of shit!

We followed Bruce to the Merchant Bridge and there we found a gruesome discovery.

It was a body that was chained, mutilated and posed and he was tied to the Merchant Bridge.

Raph: Whoa! Someone really did a number on this guy.

Nico: No kidding.

Kira Ford: Oh man.

Leonardo: What have you guys got on the body?

Terrorsaur: Let's see. Deformity on the left ear, a wedding ring on the lower intestine, and a hip replacement.

Nico: (uses scanner) According to the scanner, the victim's name is Anthony Lund. Hospital records show he suffered from alcoholism, most probably brought on the by the breakdown of his marriage. The name of the ring is Ophelia, his ex wife. He was last seen in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Batman: He's one of the patients in New Mexico that went missing.

Nico: Weird.

Me: That is too weird. And it's awful that Pyg would do this to a man from over 1,000 miles away.

Vince: No kidding.

We then went to the Gotham Herald Building and found another body.

Mr. Touch: What have you got on this body, Mr. Go?

Mr. Go: Scar tissue on the upper arm, remnants of a pacemaker fitted through the right ventricle, and clear signs of bone deformation on the victim's knee.

Nico: (uses scanner) This guy's name is Franklin Accardo. He's committed a lot of drug related crimes. He's been in and out of orison at an early age. He was serving a 20 year prison sentence at Blackgate before being released early on grounds of ill health due to a heart condition. He moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, which is where he was reported missing.

Laney: Strange and freaky.

We then went to Miagani Island next and found another body.

Livewire: This is the third victim.

Ben: Now, what's on this body?

Thunderblast: Irregularity on the victim's chest, a bullet lodged in the upper bicep, and the left foot is missing several toes.

Nico: (uses scanner) This is Robert Kincaid, a microbioligist from Stagg Industries. People believed the shooting was connected to Kincaid's knowledge of controversial research. He took a teaching post in Atlanta, which is where he went missing.

Lily: Pyg is one sick monster.

Later at the same location on the southwestern side of the Salvation

Bridge was a 4th victim: A female.

Volcana: A female victim. This is the 4th body.

Rhomboid: What about this one, Octagon?

Octagon: A bite mark from a shark, an Ocular prosthesis, and signs of trauma to the upper arm.

Nico: (uses scanner) This is Lisa Mendes. She's an orphan from the age of nine. She's been in foster homes and she's had some drug abuse. She also develooed a talent for surfing. She was working for a Christian charity in Tucson, Arizona when she went missing.

Bridgette: She and I had so much in common. I like surfing too.

Applejack: Man that's rough.

Nico: No kidding.

Next at Founder's Island we found another body. A 5th Victim, a female.

Livewire: Someone sure knows what they are doing though.

Poison Ivy: This is the 5th victim.

Carly Carmine: What about this body?

Ri'oha: Let's see. Signs of a removed tattoo, signs of a removed kidney, and and a plate made of tantalum.

Nico: (uses scanner) Ella Montgomery. The kidney was donated to a twin sister who unfortunately died. That was probably the catalyst for her boxing pursuits. She went missing in Huntsville, Arizona.

Batman: Someone really did all this to a lot of people.

Volcana: No kidding.

Lastly we found a 6th victim on the north side of the island.

Onyx: What's on this body?

Puff: A chemical burn, a voice box, and an extra finger.

Nico: (uses scanner) This body is Alison Wears, an engineer employed at Ace Chemicals. She moved into a retirement home in Bludhaven several years ago.

Carly Carmine: This is the 6th body we found

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Professor Pyg and Amy, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Professor Pyg and Amy, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We'd rushed on over to the dilapidated Beauty Parlor, and Lincoln punched Professor Pyg in the face and Starlight Glimmer punched Amy in the face, and they crashed into a wall. But, Professor Pyg summoned his Dollotrons to attack us, but Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back, and with a couple of powerful one-handed swings from his massive blade, Lincoln unleashed a powerful storm of slashes, and he slashed the Dollotrons to shreds, and they died in a pool of blood and guts. YUCK!

We then confronted Professor Pyg.

Me: You are just as fucked up as ever Pyg! It's absolutely sickening that you are that deranged and disgusting!

Professor Pyg: Lester. Pyg happy to see you and you too Claire, Leslie and Louise. Nice to see you all again.

Batman: You're done here, Valentin. Let them go!

Pyg: Oh no, no, no, no, no! Pyg not ready yet. She's all unique and wrong. All messed up, inside out. Pyg make her better! Pyg make all of us better!

Nebula: Just give up, Pyg. It's over!

Pyg: But Pyg can fix you too! Make you perfect! Like the others!

May: You're insane, do you know that?!

Pyg: And what are all of you?

Nico: We're here to stop you!

Poison Ivy: And kill you!

Pyg: Bad, bad, bad. Pyg is like clay. Pyg is like God. Pyg is here to fix us all!

Me: Just as fucked up as ever!

Nico: You are not fixing anything anymore. Today you die!

May: Yeah!

Carly Carmine: You better pack you're bags because we're sending you on a one way ticket to the darkness of Oblivion.

Misty Tredwell: After we torture you and then kill you!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

Deker: You disgust me. If Xandred were still alive, you'd fit right in with him!

Nico: That's right!

Bane: The Legion should've killed you instead of letting you go!

Me: That's right and we're going to make sure your fucking ass dies for good. Someone as fucked up as you is too good for Hell or the Warp.

Then, Lincoln fired a rainbow energy blade with a swing from his massive Sword of Taranis, and it hits Professor Pyg, and it exploded, killing him and Super Hakaied his evil spirit for good.

And the sight of Professor Pyg's demise angered Amy to no end, as the sclera of her eyes had turned bloodshot, and her eyes turned red with hatred and rage.

Amy: NO! YOU IMBECILES HAVE RUINED EVERYTHING!

POW!

Starlight Glimmer punched Amy in the face, knocking out a couple of her teeth, and she tied Amy up in a neon purple straitjacket, so she couldn't escape. Then, Starlight Glimmer proceeded to give her a nasty reprimanding.

Starlight Glimmer: Amy, what you've done to Sammy in the past can't be forgiven. You and your evil mother abused Sammy with reckless abandon, and you also killed your own father in cold blood, and broke her heart. You are nothing more than an SELFISH, INCONSIDERATE, EVIL, HEARTLESS, TWO-FACED, MURDEROUS, SOCIOPATHIC, PSYCHOTIC, MONSTROUS BITCH FROM THE DEPTHS OF HELL! A TRUE SPAWN OF SATAN AND THE MOST RUTHLESS BITCH IN ALL OF KALAMAZOO!

CLANG!

Our jaws dropped in shock when Starlight Glimmer gave her that nasty reprimand, and Amy's eyes went wide when she was reprimanded by Starlight Glimmer, and Cozy Glow recorded the whole thing. Lincoln went up to Starlight Glimmer, and hugged and kissed her.

Lincoln: Nice reprimand, Starlight Glimmer.

Starlight Glimmer: Thanks, Linky. And that monster got what was coming to her.

Amy's shock changed back to rage, but before she could say anything, Lincoln beamed her back to the Uranus Prison, and she was also thrown into a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to a wall, and she was still in the neon purple straitjacket

Starlight Glimmer put her in.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The nine girls are Robin Sena, Miho Karasuma, Yurika Dojima, and Tōko Masaki from Witch Hunter Robin, Sakurako Kariya and Norma Nguyen from Viper's Creed, Kizuna Kazayama, Rishia Ivyred, and R'yne from Rising of The Shield Hero.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Robin Sena, Miho Karasuma, Yurika Dojima, Tōko Masaki, Sakurako Kariya Norma Nguyen, Kizuna Kazayama, Rishia Ivyred, and R'yne.

Nicole: From Witch Hunter Robin, Viper's Creed, and Rising of The Shield Hero, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Robin Sena: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Robin Sena and the other eight girls saw who it was that rescued them from Professor Pyg and Amy, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Robin Sena: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Robin Sena: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and when we played the harsh reprimand that Starlight Glimmer did on Amy, Twilight and her friends went up to her and hugged her, and they also went up to Lincoln and hugged and kissed him for what he did in getting rid of

Professor Pyg again, this time for good.

* * *

After getting rid of Professor Pyg again and Starlight Glimmer's harsh reprimanding on Amy, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Sari Sumdac, Julie Makimoto, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Colette Brunel, Meiko Otsuka, Aika Tenkūbashi, Barnette Orangello, Alis Landale, Tōka Tōdō, Yuri Honjo, Yayoi Kunizuka, Houki Shinonono, Miaka Yuki, Reimu Hakurei, Asuka Sugo, Rena Yuki, Sera Gallagher, Misaki Tokura, Kirino Kousaka, Olivia (God Hand), Laura Matsuda, and Kate Alen were getting ready for their date, and it's going to be at Ember Island.

Lincoln was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces, and he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Sari Sumdac was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with the Autobot symbol on it, Julie Makimoto was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with the Subterra symbol on it, Toph Bei Fong was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with the Earth Kingdom on it, Yuna Kamihara was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with sea hibiscus on it, Nanami Simpson was dressed in a yellow two-piece bikini with dolphins on it, Mai Shiranui was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a dragon on it, Jessica Shannon was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with wasps on it, Entrapta, Perfuma, and Frosta were dressed in their two-piece bikini from their last beach date with Lincoln, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe) was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a red scissor blade on it, Colette Brunel was dressed in her two-piece bikini from her last beach date with Lincoln, Meiko Otsuka was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with a witch's hat on it, Aika Tenkūbashi was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the crest of her school on it, Barnette Orangello was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the Nirvana on it, Alis Landale was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with the Phantasy Star logo on it, Tōka Tōdō was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with the crest of Hagun Academy on it, Yuri Honjo was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the Scorpio Zodiac sign on it, Yayoi Kunizuka was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with the logo of the Criminal Investigation Department of The Public Safety Bureau on it, Houki Shinonono was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the IS Academy logo on it, Miaka Yuki was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a phoenix on it, Reimu Hakurei was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with youkai on it, Asuka Sugo was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with the GPX Formula logo on it, Rena Yuki was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a phoenix on it, Sera Gallagher was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with the GPX Formula logo on it, Misaki Tokura was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with the Cardfight logo on it, Kirino Kousaka was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini, Olivia (God Hand) was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the God Hand logo on it, Laura Matsuda was dressed in a two-piece green bikini with the flag of Brazil on it, and Kate Alen was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with an F-Zero wing on it.

Lincoln: Alright, girls, shall we get going?

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination: the beach at Ember Island, and when they arrived, it was an amazing place.

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): Wow, what is this place?

Lincoln: This is Ember Island, Zuko, Azula, Ty Lee, and Mai told me about this place, it's known as the top vacation destination in The Fire Nation. This place has palm trees and luscious vegetation, black sand, and a large body of water.

Lincoln and the girls got started by diving into the large body of water, and were swimming. Then, they also played a game of kuai ball, and it was amazing. Then, they had an awesome picnic lunch that Lynn Sr. packed for them. Then, as the sun set on Ember Island, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones kissed the girls. Then, Lincoln and the girls returned home, and we can tell they had an awesome time.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. We went to Ember Island.

Zuko: Hope you guys took pictures while you were there, Lincoln, so you can show the rest of us.

Lincoln: Way ahead of you, Zuko. Take a look.

We saw the pictures of Ember Island, and the island looked amazing.

Nico: Wow, this place looks awesome. I know where I'm going for my date with May.

Lori: We could all go there one day, and have a lot of fun there.

Me: You said it, Lori.

We continued looking at the pictures, and hearing how much fun Lincoln and the girls had on their date.

* * *

Later we were back at the Jupiter Prison for another Rant Session with the most hated babysitter in the world, ICKY VICKY!

Rajan: (Indian Accent) Hello, everyone. For this rant session, we have all the Quantum Girls reunited!

The inmates all cheered.

Nico: They are all my friends from my childhood: Missy Rodgers, Lillian, Marie, Erica, Qin and Ellie.

Erica: What's up guys?

Ellie Singh: This is gonna be so awesome to see.

Qin: It always is so fun.

Me: And it's always very therapeutic.

Caoimhe: Who are these rant fests for lads?

Me: Oh that's right some of you don't know. These rant fests are for an evil babysitter named Icky Vicky.

I went over her history.

---

Vicky is one of the two main antagonists (alongside Denzel Crocker) of The Fairly OddParents.

She is one of Timmy Turner's archenemies (alongside Denzel Crocker and Francis) and his sadistic, arrogant and cruel babysitter. She was also the main antagonist of the TV movie, "Channel Chasers".

She was voiced by Grey DeLisle, who also voiced Azula in Avatar: The Last Airbender, Asajj Ventress in Star Wars: Clone Wars, Mandy in both Grim & Evil and The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy, Vexus in Crossy Road: The Series, the High Priestess in Samurai Jack, Major Doctor Ghastly in Evil Con Crane, and Pixie Dusters in Onward. In the live-action A Fairly Odd Movie: Grow Up, Timmy Turner!, she was portrayed by Devon Weigel.

Background

As revealed in Abra-Catastrophe!, Vicky first started babysitting Timmy Turner when he was eight and she was fourteen. Timmy had found a flier advertising Vicky's babysitting service, and panicked and called this number when his parents tricked him into thinking he was being left alone. When Vicky arrived, she convinced Timmy's parents that they could use a babysitter so that they would have time for each other to go out and do adult things. From that point on, Vicky tormented Timmy whenever she babysat him, and his parents would continue to spend time away, leaving him under Vicky's cruel care. Timmy became so miserable that he needed fairy godparents. With them, he was able to use magic to get even with Vicky. Even with his fairies, Timmy is still challenged by Vicky over the course of the show. She has also worked other non-babysitting jobs, usually if they involve hurting others or holding sharp objects. In most of her early appearances, the simple act of saying her name would cause thunder and lightning to flash in the sky.

## Early life

Vicky appears to have started babysitting at age fourteen or possibly earlier. When she first met Timmy when he was eight, she was just as mean as she is now. It is never explained why Vicky is the way that she is, although several conflicting plots have been put forth. In the episode "Snow Bound", she reveals that she had a rough childhood. In "Tiny Timmy", it is said that her niceness never showed up to work inside her brain. In "Vicky Loses Her Icky", the cause of her evilness is attributed to an evil bug that crawled up her butt (although it is equally likely that the bug was a pure concentration of her evil personality). In the episode "The Switch Glitch", after Timmy wished for Vicky to turn into a five-year-old, she was actually nice but turned bad when she wanted revenge on Timmy for being a mean babysitter. It has also been suggested in fanon that her sister Tootie being born was the cause of her disliking younger kids, and although this has never been explicitly stated, in the episode "The Masked Magician", Vicky lists Tootie first as she went through various enemies she had made in her life, as well as her own parents. Hanging in her house is a picture of an infant-aged Vicky that is shown with the same evil scowl she has in her later life, so it's possible she was born this way.

## Future

After Timmy Turner successfully defeated Vicky in the past and changed the bad future into a good one, twenty years passed by and Timmy is revealed to have two children, a son and a daughter. The children bear a resemblance to Vicky's little sister Tootie among other characters, meaning that these children would be Vicky's nephew and niece if Tootie married Timmy. Some fans even believe that Vicky herself could have been the mother, and even if so, it's possible that her children could have inherited genes from their grandmother. The two children are babysat by a robot that looks and acts like Vicky, so it is likely that Timmy has some connection with her in the future, or has at the very least reconciled with her. It is also possible, even implied in some of Adult Timmy's dialogue, that because he forgot about his fairies in his later life, Timmy eventually assumed that it was his parents, and by extension Vicky, who helped shape him into becoming a responsible adult instead of his fairies, and therefore he believes that hiring a babysitter that resembles Vicky will help shape his own children into responsible adults too. Vicky's exact connection with the robot is unknown, but if she makes and designs these robots, she is likely very rich and successful like she always wanted to be.

## Alternate reality

In the episode "Vicky Gets Fired", Timmy's parents attend a cinema and leave Timmy alone with Vicky, but this time, Timmy, determined to prove Vicky is evil, shows his parents a video in which she tapes over their extremely important videotape, causing her to be fired. Vicky then attempts to seek a new line of employment, although she only succeeds in torturing others, resulting in her getting fired by all her bosses, both literally and figuratively. Eventually, she goes to the mayor and reveals to Chompy the Goat that the mayor indulges himself in eating goat meat, causing the goat to chase him out of his office. Vicky then names herself the new mayor and takes over Dimmsdale, renames it "Vickyland" and attacks it with her newly established ape army. Timmy, who is enjoying the time of his life with his god-family, soon discovers that getting Vicky out of his life causes her to ruin everyone else's. Wanda proposes that they take fire-breathing battle-rhinos and a lion-cloth warrior to Vicky to depose her; however, they lose badly, and Timmy tries wishing that Vicky wasn't the mayor. Unfortunately, Vicky, not being mayor, becomes president of the U.S.A. instead and attacks the country with another armored ape army. Timmy tries unwishing that Vicky dominated reality again, only for Vicky to become the "Dark Empress of Everything that Breathes", and began attacking Earth with her Star-Destroyer-like warship. To save the Earth, Timmy reluctantly wishes that Vicky was his babysitter again in order to maintain peace.

## Leadership

Vicky was formerly a member of B.R.A.T. (Babysitters Raging Against Twerps) until she was rescued by Timmy Turner and felt grateful. Vicky tried to make a new life being Timmy's friend but he rejected her favors and Vicky returned to her organization more abusive than ever, so much so that their companions named her their new leader. On another occasion, she joined and subsequently lead L.O.S.E.R.S. (composed of Crocker, Dark Laser and Foop) and advised them on how to destroy Timmy once and for all, but after Timmy wished that these four enemies wanted to be him, all members (including her) ended up destroying each other. Vicky subsequently left the team after their initial failure and ends up being replaced by Timmy's dad (who thought he was joining a sewing club).

---

When I was done, everyone that hadn't heard about Vicky was shocked and horrified that she can be so evil!

Simone: I can't believe she is that bad!

Miranda: She's a monster!

Gina Pele: She is Attila the Hun Reincarnated 100,000 times!

Erica: No kidding! She should've gotten the chair!

Me: We should have killed her but our code won't let us.

Nico: Yeah.

We arrived and everyone was excited.

Cobra Cadabra: Who wants to go first?

Dudley Puppy: I'll go first! Let me at her!

Nico: Lets get Ready to (ECHOING AND HAIR FLARES UP) RUMBLE!

Fire Man: Hot Dogs and Burgers and Apple Cider! Get your food and drinks here!

Rainbow Dash: I'll have some Apple Cider.

She gave him money and she got a mug of apple cider.

Dudley went up to Icky Vicky.

Dudley: (Takes a deep breath) YOU ARE A FUCKING ATROCITY FROM THE DARKNESS OF HELL AND YOU ARE NOTHING MORE THAN A BIG FAT FUCKING WORTHLESS FUCK! YOUR PARENTS SHOULD HAVE HAD AN ABORTION!

Vicky's eyes burned red with fire and she screamed in fury when he said that

We cheered wildly for him!

Nightbird: Anyone want to go next? Maybe one of the Quantum Girls?

Erica: I'll go next. I've always wanted to have a shot.

Nico: Go for it Erica!

Erica went up to Icky Vicky and then…

POW!

Vicky got punched in the face and some of her teeth got knocked out!

Erica: YOU ARE ONE FUCKING CRAZY BITCH! YOU ARE WORSE THAN REN HOEK AT HIS MOST INSANE! (To Ren) No offense Ren.

Ren Hoek: None taken. I've had my moments.

Erica: (To Icky Vicky) BUT YOU ARE ONE OF THE MOST FUCKED UP SADISTS EVER! YOU DESERVE TO SPEND EVERY FUCKING SECOND OF YOUR FUCKING LIFE LOCKED UP! NO WONDER EVERYONE HATES YOUR FUCKING GUTS!

Then everyone cheered for her!

Nico: YOU TELL HER ERICA!

Eli: WOOHOO! YEAH! YOU TELL HER!

Me: Mind if the Three Stooges go next commander? They said they have something funny to show.

Nico: Go for it.

Moe, Larry and Curly went next.

Moe: Boy Vicky is one dangerous babe.

Curly: Yeah she reminds me of you on a bad day Moe. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

BOOF! BONK! POINK!

Moe boofed Curly in his stomach and bonked him on the head and poked him in the eyes.

Moe: See that?

Moe had his fist out and Curly slapped it and then…

BONK!

He swung it and hit Vicky in the head and everyone laughed. Curly then got out a kitchen sink.

Moe: Uh oh!

He swung it and hit Icky Vicky square in her face with devastating force and smashed her skull!

KRASMASH!

She was really in a lot of pain and then we cheered wildly for them!

Moe: Thank you all!

Larry Fine: That was sure funny!

Inmate: Maybe you guys should consider recruiting more heroes next year. That way, there's more people for these rants!

Arcee: That's actually a good idea.

Nico: We actually plan to do that later on. Who wants to go next?

Eli Shane: Me next!

Eli Shane went up and he looked at Icky Vicky.

Eli Shane: (Takes a deep breath) YOU HAVE A GIANT FUCKING UGLY BUTT THAT NEEDS TO BE WIPED WITH YOUR UGLY MOUTH!

Everyone laughed at her and then cheered wildly.

Lincoln: Commander can I tell one of my jokes?

Nico: Go for it Lincoln.

Lincoln got up there and had a microphone.

Lincoln: Thank you all. Have you guys ever heard about Icky Vicky? Let me tell you she is one crazy girl. Look at her brain scan.

He pulled up an X-Ray of her brain and it showed that her brain was all wrapped up in razor sharp razor wire and had shorting wires on it and also the whole brain had bandages on it.

Lincoln: Vicky's brain is so repulsively mangled up from all that rusted out razorwire that she looks like she needs to have a blowtorch used on it. Also I wonder if her insurance will allow to have for her brain to have wire replacement!

We laughed hysterically at his joke!

Dr. Nick: My turn. My rant is actually a form of torture.

He pulled out a couple of buckets of worms.

Nico: Worms?

Nicole: Nick worked in Chernobyl, Ukraine for a while to study how nuclear radiation affects Earthworms.

Nico: Oh right I forgot about that.

Dr. Nick: But these earthworms aren't contaminated with radiation.

Dr. Nick then shoved a bunch of worms in Icky Vicky's mouth and she then got a really awful taste in her mouth and then projectile vomited all over and everyone cheered wildly for Dr. Nick!

Nico: YEAH! Nice one!

Dr. Nick: SERVES YOU RIGHT YOU WORMFACED HEARTLESS BITCH!

Kermit the Frog gave Vicky an atomic wedgie, Juni Cortez called her a heartless psycho and a worthless loser and punched her in the face. Starlight Glimmer got a shot in and called Vicky horrible disgusting names and compared her to Slade Wilson which Robin liked. Jason Jenkins smashed her head in with a mallet and the Quantum Girls punched and pulverized her all over with pies and drenched her in raw sewage.

IT WAS A FUNNY RANT FEST!

We later went back to the estate.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Spinister: Nico, it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yep and I have just the adventure for us all today. We're going to meet R.J. and his friends from the awesome movie, Over the Hedge.

Lana: AWESOME! That's one of my all time favorites.

Lily: That's a great movie.

Lincoln: I love that movie.

Nico: One of my favorites too.

Then Zavok, Fireor, Gameface, Dumbbelltron, Hydros, Heatwave, Firebrand, Firepower, Eccentro, and Ragdoll appeared.

Firepower: Can me, Zavok, Fireor, Gameface, Dumbbelltron, Hydros, Heatwave, Firebrand, Eccentro, and Ragdoll go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to meet R.J. and his friends from Over the Hedge.

Fireor: AWESOME!

Hydros: Great movie.

Nico: First we're going to watch the movie.

We got to watching the movie.

---

RJ the raccoon tries to steal snack food that Vincent, a bear, stockpiled for his hibernation. Vincent wakes up and catches RJ, and the food is destroyed in the ensuing confrontation. Vincent says he will hunt down and eat RJ if the food is not replaced by the time his hibernation ends a week later.

A family of woodland animals consisting of ornate box turtle and leader Verne, hyperactive American red squirrel Hammy, striped skunk Stella, North American porcupine parents Lou and Penny and children Spike, Bucky and Quillo, and Virginia opossum father and daughter Ozzie and Heather, awaken from their hibernation. They find that much of the forest they lived in has been turned into a housing development, which is separated from the little forest remaining by a giant hedge. The animals wonder how they will forage enough food for the next winter. RJ meets them and encourages them to traverse the hedge and steal food from the humans. Despite Verne's concerns, the animals join RJ in stealing and stockpiling human food, not knowing he intends to give it to Vincent. Gladys Sharp, the neighborhood Home Owners Association president, takes notice of the animal problem and hires exterminator Dwayne LaFontant to get rid of them.

Spurred on by the exterminator's arrival, Verne tries to return the food to the humans. RJ tries to stop him, but they come across the excitable dog Nugent who, wanting to play, ends up pulling the wagon of food through the neighborhood until it lands on Gladys' SUV, causing an explosion. RJ blames Verne for the loss of the food, and the family abandons the latter in favor of the former after he inadvertently insults them during a heated argument. That night, RJ begins to feel conflicted about his deception towards the family, especially when he sees Gladys has Dwayne cover her yard in animal traps including an illegal contraband device called the De-Pelter Turbo that turns the entire yard into a death trap when activated.

Verne apologizes to RJ for his actions and reconciles with the other animals. On the night before Vincent's hibernation ends, RJ sees that Gladys has bought a massive stockpile of food for an upcoming party and enlists the help of the animals to invade her home and steal it. Hammy successfully disables the De-Pelter Turbo while Stella poses as a cat to seduce Gladys' Persian cat Tiger in order to steal his collar, which enables entry into the house's pet door. The animals stockpile another wagon full of food, but right as they are about to leave at sunrise, RJ sees a can of chips called Spuddies and becomes determined to get them as Vincent specifically requested them. While trying to justify his effort to get the chips, RJ lets slip his true intention for the food. Gladys comes downstairs and finds the animals, and RJ manages to escape with the food. The others are caught by Dwayne, who takes them away in his truck to euthanize them.

RJ presents the food to Vincent, but as he sees the exterminator truck driving off, he realizes that the family he found in the woodland animals is the most valuable thing in his life. RJ sends the food wagon careening into the truck, knocking out Dwayne and freeing the animals. Spike, Bucky and Quillo take control of the truck and drive it back home, and RJ rejoins the family as they try to shake off the pursuing Vincent. They crash the truck into Gladys' home and return to the hedge, but are attacked from both sides of it by Vincent, Gladys and Dwayne. RJ gives Hammy an energy drink, making the squirrel hyperactive enough to move at warp speed which he uses to go and reactivate the De-Pelter Turbo. RJ lures

Vincent into leaping over the hedge to get him, but puts on Verne's shell which protects him from Vincent's jaws and allows Verne to pull him out with a fishing line. Vincent, Gladys and Dwayne are caught in the De-Pelter Turbo, resulting in them being blasted with radiation and trapped in a cage left in the ensuing crater.

Vincent is captured by animal control and shipped off to the Rocky Mountains, while Gladys is arrested for possessing the De-Pelter Turbo and Dwayne is chased by Nugent. RJ joins the woodland creatures' family permanently as well as Tiger, who remains in love with Stella even after learning she is a skunk, as he cannot smell. The animals' food storage is quickly replenished by Hammy, who finally found the nuts he stored before the previous winter.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Fluttershy: Oh those were so adorable creatures.

Eli: They sure are. But that Vincent is one dangerous bear. Same with Gladys Sharp and Dwayne.

Nico: Yep. Lets head on out.

We were off to the Minneapolis forest.

---

MINNEAPOLIS, MINNESOTA

---

We arrived in a housing area outside of a forest in Minnesota.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Looks like we're in an ordinary neighborhood.

Nico: Yep and it's gonna be interesting. Lets see here. If I were R.J., where would I be?

Eli: How about over there?

We saw a forest.

Eccentro: A forest. That was actually obvious.

We went to the forest and we saw a bunch of animals.

Nico: That's them.

Golden Queen: Greetings, small animals!

R.J.: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Fluttershy: It's so amazing to meet you all. I think you all are so cute and adorable.

Verne: Why thank you all.

Ragdoll: This is actually a nice place you guys got here.

Verne: It sure is. Thank you.

Stella the Skunk: Awesome to meet you all.

Nico: Same here.

Pepe Le Pew: (French Accent) Ah pleasure to meet a fellow skunk femme. I am Pepe Le Pew.

Fifi Le Fume: (French Accent) And I am Fifi Le Fume.

Nina Le Few: I am Nina Le Few. Pleasure to meet you all.

Flower: And I'm Flower.

Stella the Skunk: Same here.

Aria Blaze: So, did you guys get any good food lately?

Verne: Yes. No thanks to Mr. Raccoon over here!

RJ: Oh, c'mon! It worked, didn't it?

Verne: Yeah. And now, Gladys called a fucking exterminator on us!

Me: Hey hey hey. Calm down now. We can always get you all food.

Fluttershy: You just let me help you all out.

Fluttershy got used her powers and had her bird friends get nuts, seeds, fruits and more.

Verne: Cool.

RJ: Wow. That was amazing.

Fluttershy: I am known as the Princess of Kindness and The Life Skylanders. I love all creatures great and small.

Lincoln: And she is one of the most amazing givers of nature ever.

Lincoln and Fluttershy kissed and it was adorable.

RJ: So cool.

Stella the Skunk: Boy that is amazing.

Gameface: Is this exterminator really that bad?

Verne: He sure is.

Me: I take it Gladys Sharp hates you all and wants to destroy you all as well as all your homes.

RJ: That's right.

Laney: That's insane.

Nico: And Vincent is out there and is going to come after you for more food.

RJ: Yep.

Eli: Well we can't let him get the food.

Thorn: What can you guys tell us about this exterminator?

RJ: Well his name is Dwayne LaFontant.

He went over his history.

---

Dwayne LaFontant, also known as the Verminator, is one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Gladys Sharp) of DreamWorks' 12th full-length animated feature film Over the Hedge (which is based on the 1995 syndicated comic strip of the same name by Michael Fry and T. Lewis), and the main antagonist of the video game adaptation of the same name. He is Gladys Sharp's henchman and love interest.

In the film, Dwayne was hired by Gladys to exterminate RJ and his friends, only to be defeated when the Depelter Turbo stings the greedy bear named Vincent, Gladys, and himself. In the end, he manages to escape from the police, only to be bitten in the leg by Nugent upon climbing over a fence.

He was voiced by Thomas Haden Church, who also played Roach in Tales from the Crypt Presents Demon Knight, Lyle Van de Groot in the George of the Jungle duology, Killer Moth in Teen Titans, the Sandman in Spider-Man 3 and Spider-Man: No Way Home, Tal Hajus in John Carter and Quillgin in Regular Show. In the film's video game adaptation, he was voiced by Fred Tatasciore who also voiced Dennis in the The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie video game, The Mawgu in Nicktoons: Battle for Volcano Island, and King Fossa in Madagascar: The Video Game.

Over the Hedge

In the film, Dwayne is hired by Gladys Sharp as her main henchman to exterminate the animals.

One day, Dwayne arrived and tried to kill Ozzie (who faked passing out), but the possum got away and fled into the hedge. Shortly afterwards, Dwayne then smells Verne (whom he calls "Reptile") and bends over to capture Verne (who was under a car), but Verne had already escaped back into the hedge to meet up with the other animals.

Dwayne installs a high-powered extermination system in Gladys' backyard, knowing that she would insist on wanting it.

Later, after Gladys catches the animals in her house and gets sprayed by Stella the skunk, Dwayne arrives with his gas mask on to avoid odors and is able to capture the animals except RJ, who left to return the restored food to Vincent.

But when RJ sees Dwayne driving away with RJ's caged friends, the raccoon has a change of heart at the last moment and decides to go rescue them. The impact stuns Dwayne and frees the other animals, who turn the van around to go back home. Meanwhile, RJ is chased by Vincent atop the van. Verne eventually manages to convince the other animals that RJ's trying to help them and they all turn to help RJ defend himself from Vincent.

Without control, Dwayne's van eventually makes a jump and flies through Gladys' house. RJ, Verne, and the others flee into the hedge, with Vincent on one side trying to claw them and Dwayne (who uses a cattle prod to shock the animals) and Gladys (who uses a weed hacker) on the other. RJ and Verne then have an idea, and have Hammy drink some soda and he causes the whole world to freeze.

After that, Hammy walks into Gladys' backyard, activates the new extermination system called the Depelter Turbo, and then gets an idea and puts a little garden gnome behind Dwayne's foot. RJ, borrowing Verne's shell, uses himself as bait to lure Vincent into Gladys' backyard. Dwayne, Gladys, and Vincent fall into a pile as the Depelter Turbo comes online (due to them falling into the lasers), zapping them all and imprisoning them in a cage.

Gladys and Dwayne are arrested for illegal traps. While Gladys fights the cops and beats them up, Dwayne quietly escapes and climbs over a fence, only to be bitten on the leg by Nugent after stepping on one of the Rottweiler's squeaky toys.

It is unknown what happened to Dwayne after the events of the film, but it could be possible that the police eventually found and arrested him and Gladys.

We were shocked!

Nico: Geez!

Me: After today I hope that LaFontant and Gladys both have a really good lawyer to defend them in Federal Court.

Eli: You got that right.

Nico: Yep.

Verne: How do you expect RJ to get the food!?

Eli: Verne, don't you think you're being a bit too hard on RJ? He joined you guys just a few days ago but he hasn't steered you guys wrong so far. And the Force says he's trustworthy.

RJ sighed in relief, glad that the Force didn't pick up his true intentions.

Verne: Eli, ever consider that maybe you're not right all the time? Just a thought.

Fireor: (puts hand on Eli's shoulder) Easy, Eli. Take a deep breath. No need to make this into a full blown argument.

Miko Nakadai: Besides, Verne's just jealous of RJ.

Eli: I know. I'm not upset.

Me: Verne, there's no need for you to be jealous of RJ. He is trying to help you all out just like we are.

Nico: That's right. RJ is a great friend and Sly likes him too.

Sly Cooper: He's right and I'm a raccoon myself and he and I are a perfect team already.

Bentley: That's right and Verne like you I am a turtle too. You and I would be great friends.

Verne: That's true.

RJ: Look, if things go wrong, we can just let Hammy drink a lot of sugar. And act like a rabbid squirrel.

Blackarachnia: Why? What happens if he drinks sugar?

Nico: He gets really hyper. Like how Lola gets a sugar rush from too many sweets. And like what happens with Mac.

Lola: He's right.

Mac (FHFIF): Yep.

Verne: Why don't we just return all the food to Gladys when she isn't looking? Sure, we won't get enough. But at least everyone wins.

Hydros: Or she might get suspicious and want to get rid of you guys even more. And there's still the matter of Vincent.

RJ started to sweat at the mention of Vincent.

May: You alright, RJ?

RJ: (smiles) I'm fine. I'm just hot because of the sun. That's all.

Eli: RJ you know Vincent is gonna come.

William: RJ? Is there something you want to tell us?

RJ: Who, me? Of course not. Why would I be hiding something from you guys?

Me: RJ? Tell them.

RJ: (breaks down crying) OKAY! I CONFESS! I ONLY JOINED UP WITH YOU GUYS TO GET THE FOOD TO REPLACE THE ONES FROM VINCENT THAT I GOT DESTROYED! AND IF I DON'T, VINCENT WILL SKIN ME ALIVE!

Lori: That literally was more emotional then I thought it was going to be.

RJ: (still crying) There I said it. (to us) Can you just do me a favor and send me to the Warp so Vincent doesn't kill me himself?

Me: What!? No! We would never do that to you!

Fluttershy: Oh you poor thing. RJ that is sad. But we would never do that to you.

Lincoln: Yeah RJ.

Eli: Besides, Vincent is a monster and he needs to be sent somewhere else.

RJ: Wait. You guys are still with me? I just confessed that I was using you guys to get the food Vincent needs.

Me: Because the truth will set you free.

Nico: That's right. You admitted to your mistakes.

Verne: We're with you all the way.

Stella the Skunk: Yeah!

RJ: (to Verne and the others) Thanks. You guys are true friends.

Verne: Aw you're welcome.

Me: No problem.

Nico: Yep.

Eddy: Don't worry. Vincent won't kill you if you don't get the food for him. Because we're not gonna let him.

Nico: Yep and that bear is gonna think twice before messing with us.

Me: Yep.

Agitos: Now, what do you say we get that food?

Nico: Agreed. This is gonna be good.

We went to go get the food.

Tiger the Cat: Halt! State your business!

Stella the Skunk: Easy. We're just getting some food.

Tiger the Cat started to feel something inside. Something that wasn't rage.

Tiger the Cat: (to Stella the Skunk and Fluttershy) For some reason, I can't bring myself to hurt you two.

Firebrand: (to Stella the Skunk) Looks like someone's got a secret admirer.

Tiger the Cat: That's right and it's love.

Nico: Aww.

Tiger the Cat: Let me help you all.

Dusk: You sure you want to be helping us? You're gonna make your owner very mad at you.

Tiger the Cat: It's gonna be totally worth it. I'm through with her.

Me: Good.

Nico: Awesome.

We went in.

Dumbbellltron: (sees some Spuddies) Those are the Spuddies Vincent loves? They look like Pringles.

Nico: They sure do huh?

Eli: No kidding.

Lars Loud: Yep.

Me: I bet Fluttershy is gonna give Gladys one nasty reprimanding.

Nico: I have that feeling myself.

We got all the food and came out and we saw GLADYS SHARP!

Gladys: What are you all doing in my house?!

Lois Griffin: (smirks) What does it look like? We're taking your food. (pokes her on the nose) What're you gonna do about it?

Laney: Yeah you stupid old hag reprobate.

Gladys: What did you call me!?

Laney: You heard me or is our brain too small to understand anything I said?

BURN!

Gladys: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Then DWAYNE CAME!

Dwayne the Verminator: Someone call the Verminator?! (takes out taser)

Heat Wave: Buddy, you're fired! (fires flamethrower at Dwayne's taser)

He melted it.

Me: And consider your pest control license revoked.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted them both.

Thetis: Looks like we can still do our entrance. I see Vincent over there!

Nico: Time for action!

Vincent got closer and then an enormous grove of trees grew and flowers came out and then bloomed and out came the Dragons of The Elements of Darkness And then they converged and swirled around and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and

then we came out.

Nico: Now THAT is an entrance.

Vincent: Thanks for bringing me the food, RJ. Now, give it to me and I'll be on my way.

Zavok: (he and Fluttershy walk over to RJ's side) RJ doesn't owe you anything anymore!

Vincent: (laughs) Oh, that's funny. (to RJ) After I'm done with these two, you and I are gonna have a little chat.

Me: You won't think it's funny when Fluttershy does her awesome trick on you.

Fluttershy then used her stare on Vincent!

Fluttershy: I see what you are doing! You should be ashamed of yourself! I oughta find your mother and tell her everything you've been up to!

Vincent then started shaking in fear and he was getting his fur scared off him!

Vincent: (to Fluttershy) Should've stayed out of this, kid! RJ's about to get what's coming to him and now, so are you!

Fluttershy: I don't think so!

Fluttershy used her stare on him and to Vincent it was like he was seeing a demon from Fluttershy!

Then Abra Kadabra, Myotismon, Kaos, Ben Ravencroft, Evil Lyn, Mercurymoon, Bizarro, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow and SkullMeramon appeared.

Nico: Abra Kadabra, Myotismon, Kaos, Ben Ravencroft, Evil Lyn, Mercurymoon, Bizarro, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow and SkullMeramon.

Abra Kadabra: Looks like the fun is about to start.

Gladys: Listen, I'll pay the 10 of you whatever you want if you get rid of those animals!

Myotismon: Really now?

Dwayne: Wait. You can't possibly be paying them more then what you're paying me!

Kaos: You're still being paid. Because we refuse to be hired by her!

Evil Lyn: (smirks) We'll still take her money though.

Me: No deals with our frenemies.

Ben Ravencroft: (to me) We heard you went to the world of the Running Man earlier?

Me: We sure did and it was awesome!

Mercurymon: Who did you kill there?

Me: Damon Killian. He had it coming for all his lies and treachery.

Mercurymon: Good riddance and Ahsoka transformed right?

Me: Yep she sure did. And we met an Ebonwumon Gene-Slammer and a Laval Lakeside Lady.

Mercurymon: AWESOME!

?: That is amazing.

A figure came out and it was WICKED WISHER from episode 31 of Turbo!

---

The Wicked Wisher was used by Divatox who was sent to create three wishing coins but can only create three such coins. Wicked Wisher first appeared at the same fountain Justin made his wish at and stole the coin that he made a wish to see his father with using a fishing net. Justin told him to stop but he went over to Rygog and they summoned some Piranhatrons . During the battle, Wisher took another three coins from the fountain but the Blue Senturion blasted him down, leaving him with only three coins so he regrouped with Rygog and left.

He joined the villains in the Space Base and made the coins into actual magical wishing coins but got backlash for only bringing three coins. Soon after the Blue Senturion was wished evil. the Wisher was sent down by Divatox to get more coins but had a run in with T.J. which resulted in a brawl. Wisher attempted to destroy him with explosive coins but they had no effect and he was blasted down by the Auto Blasters. He grabbed another two of those coins and fled as fast as he could but T.J. gave chase. They brawled in the city which the Wisher won, before the evil Blue Senturion arrived and took over the battle. He introduced the former ally as "Divatox's first wish" and hid behind a pillar to watch the battle where T.J. took a thrashing and ended up retreating which the monster was very happy about. The Wisher then went to the Spacebase and presented Divatox with his newly stolen coins although he couldn't enchant them. When Elgar made her drop the final wishing coin, the Wisher as well as the Senturion were sent down to find it. The Rangers showed up and the Wisher retreated with the help whilst the Senturion attacked the Rangers. Right after the Senturion attacked and the Rangers were ready to brawl, he came in and very easily overpowered the entire team before taking them down with more explosive coins. He got ready to finish them but was taken out by the Turbine Laser.

Divatox made him grow and the Rangers summoned the Rescuezords after Elgar retrieved the Senturion. Although he fought hard with his explosive coins, he was ultimately no match and was destroyed by the Rescue Megazord's Artillery Power.

---

T.J.: Wicked Wisher!

Wicked Wisher: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to create Wish Coins and people were going to use them to cause chaos.

Wicked Wisher: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Wicked Wisher: (to RJ) You know, I haven't used any of my wishing coins yet. If you want, I can wish for the exact food you need to give to Vincent.

RJ: No. That won't be necessary. (Smiles) I finally found a family in Hammy, Verne, and the others. That's what's more imporntant. The food's just a bonus.

Poromon: (cries tears of joy) That was so sweet!

Me: I have a wish I can do.

Wicked Wisher: All right.

He gave me a coin.

Me: I wish Gladys Sharp would get hit by a rain of anvils from the sky.

I gave my coin and then…

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANGCLANGCLANGCLANGCLANG!

Gladys Sharp got hit by 30 anvils that fell from 4,000 feet. OUCH!

Nico: Now that was funny. Lets get the battles done.

---

Hawkeye, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Sour Sweet, Flameslinger, Buckshot, Merida, Sly Cooper, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra

---

Abra Kadabra was first.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) It's amazing how there's also an

Ebonwumon Gene-Slammer. Caoimhe Coughlan would get along great with Natalee, Tuff Luck, and everyone we know from Ireland

Hawkeye: Boy she sure would and she has amazing customs too and Natilee loves the way she dances.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it is awesome and Laney loves her dancing too.

Scootaloo: I think it's really cool myself. I love the way they dance.

Whirlwind: Me too. It's awesome.

Sour Sweet: Same with me. I think it's cool.

Flameslinger: It sure is.

Buckshot: I like it too.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Same with me lads.

Sly Cooper: It sure is cool.

Abra Kadabra: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of arrows, wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Nico, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Bat Spin, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) That was an awesome rant session this morning. And it was one where all the Quantum Girls participated.

Nico: Boy you said it and it was awesome!

Princess Luna: I thought it was really amusing and enjoyable myself.

Moondust: It sure is awesome that you all get to rant at that monster Icky Vicky.

Blackout: It sure is. What she did makes her a monster.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) Worse than even the worst vampire monsters.

Myotismon: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

## Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Avril, Tessa, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos

---

Kaos was next.

Kaos: (to Twilight) I like how Fluttershy loves all RJ's friends and RJ. And I also like how RJ was honest about his ultimatum from Vincent.

Twilight Sparkle: That's Fluttershy for you and she loves all her animal friends great and small.

Sunny Starscout: Fluttershy is a really gifted girl and she loves every animal there is.

Spyro: I can see why she is the Element and Princess of Kindness and The Life Skylanders. She has a great heart.

Flynn: Boy she sure does and it's great that she gave Vincent the stare.

Cali: That was really cool.

Hugo: Boy you said it.

Avril: (Scottish Accent) It sure is amazing now.

Tessa: I think it's amazing myself.

Kaos: It sure is. Now lets get it on for I, KAOS, will have fun.

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so amazing!

## Optimus Prime, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Teela, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) Ahsoka really looked amazing when she transformed. And she helped bring down Damon Killian.

Optimus Prime: That was a most amazing feat for Ahsoka. She is one of the first ever Jedi ever to transform.

Sunset Shimmer: I have a feeling that many of the Jedi will transform in the future.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That would be a most amazing sight to see.

Sunburn: It sure would. I think that would be awesome.

Teela: You got that right.

Aria Blaze: We're really proud of Ahsoka and so is Master Anakin.

Juniper Montage: That's right.

Evil-Lyn: We all are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: That was a prime victory.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Hermione Granger, Thorn and Misty Tredwell VS Ben Ravencroft

---

Ben Ravencroft was next.

Ben Ravencroft: (to Shannon) Starlight Glimmer really laid down the law on Amy. (laughs) I bet she's gonna think twice before messing with the Princess of Empathy and the Undead Skylanders!

Shannon: You got that right. Amy is a heartless bully and she doesn't deserve to ever be released from prison ever.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was awesome. I hate that monster Amy. Want to see a video of it?

Ben Ravencroft: Sure.

Starlight showed the video of the rant that Cozy Glow made on her phone.

---

And the sight of Professor Pyg's demise angered Amy to no end, as the sclera of her eyes had turned bloodshot, and her eyes turned red with hatred and rage.

Amy: NO! YOU IMBECILES HAVE RUINED EVERYTHING!

POW!

Starlight Glimmer punched Amy in the face, knocking out a couple of her teeth, and she tied Amy up in a neon purple straitjacket, so she couldn't escape. Then, Starlight Glimmer proceeded to give her a nasty reprimanding.

Starlight Glimmer: Amy, what you've done to Sammy in the past can't be forgiven. You and your evil mother abused Sammy with reckless abandon, and you also killed your own father in cold blood, and broke her heart. You are nothing more than an SELFISH, INCONSIDERATE, EVIL, HEARTLESS, TWO-FACED, MURDEROUS, SOCIOPATHIC, PSYCHOTIC, MONSTROUS BITCH FROM THE DEPTHS OF HELL! A TRUE SPAWN OF SATAN AND THE MOST RUTHLESS BITCH IN ALL OF KALAMAZOO!

CLANG!

Our jaws dropped in shock when Starlight Glimmer gave her that nasty reprimand, and Amy's eyes went wide when she was reprimanded by Starlight Glimmer, and Cozy Glow recorded the whole thing. Lincoln went up to Starlight Glimmer, and hugged and kissed her.

Lincoln: Nice reprimand, Starlight Glimmer.

Starlight Glimmer: Thanks, Linky. And that monster got what was coming to her.

Amy's shock changed back to rage, but before she could say anything, Lincoln beamed her back to the Uranus Prison, and she was also thrown into a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to a wall, and she was still in the neon purple straitjacket Starlight Glimmer put her in.

---

When it was done everyone cheered wildly.

Cozy Glow: That was so awesome!

Hex: Yeah she REALLY Laid down the law with her.

Ben Ravencroft: Boy she sure did. Well done Starlight.

Starlight Glimmer: Thanks Ben. That felt really good to give Amy a taste of Empathy as well as a punch in the face.

Hermione Granger: (British accent) Just like how I punched Malfoy.

Misty Tredwell: That was an amazing sight to see.

Ben Ravencroft: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and stars, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Shannon: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Davis Motomiya, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, AncientWisemon, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) Gladys Sharp is a monster and has no love for animals. I mean, who does she think is trying to bribe us into killing RJ and the others?!

Davis: A ruthless scumbag that's what and Fluttershy is gonna have one helluva hissy fit on her.

Pinkie Pie: Fluttershy's love with animals is so powerful that she won't let anyone hurt animals.

Featherweight: You said it there.

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding and that is a fact.

Steel Lynn: Boy it sure is.

AncientWisemon: I think it's very amazing that Fluttershy loves all animals.

Blackarachnia: It sure is. And we're proud of her.

Beast Wars Inferno: She is a true member of the royalty.

Mercurymon: Indeed she is. Lets do it!

Blackarachnia: I'm always up for some fun. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed!

Beast Wars Inferno: This is gonna be a battle fit for Royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Davis: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Princess What's-Her-Name, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Superman, Agitos and Nivenna VS Bizarro

---

Bizarro was next.

Bizarro: (To Princess What's Her Name) Icky Vicky should have gotten the Life Penalty. (chuckles) Bizarro think that Icky Bicky also should've gotten the Happy Chair!

Princess What's-Her-Name: I don't agree. But is not fitting punishment.

Applejack: No it isn't.

Apple Bloom: For a nice person like Icky Vicky she would go to heaven.

Flashwing: That would be good.

Superman: It sure would.

Bizarro: Bizarro not agree. Not do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Princess What's-Her-Name: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Vinyl Scratch, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Sonic, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl Scratch) Do you think we should use crazy cartoon style comedy instead of combos and final smashes on Gladys? Nod your head for yes and shake your head for no.

Vinyl Scratch nodded and made signs for letting loose the whole kit and kaboodle on her.

Fluttershy: She said yes and we should let loose the whole load on her.

Metal Sonic: That's gonna be awesome.

Fluttershy: But I got a lot of things to say to Gladys in the end.

Tornado Bolt: I have a feeling this is gonna be awesome.

Stealth Elf: Yep it sure will be cool.

Sonic: Looking forward to see how she does it.

Metal Sonic: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers, fruit and music and smashed him down.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Style Queen, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, ToQgers, Lois Griffin, and Eret (How to Train Your Dragon) vs Marionette Shadow

---

Marionette Shadow was next.

Marionette Shadow: (to Style Queen) This is just my opinion. But next rant session with Icky Vicky should be where we only use Cartoon Style Comedy Shenanigans.

Style Queen: I think that's an awesome idea and it would be awesome to spice up the rants with a little variety with pranks and cartoon style comedy.

Princess Celestia: That is a great idea and I was a good mischief maker myself before I became a princess.

Marionette Shadow: I didn't know you were a good prankster yourself Princess Celestia.

Princess Celestia: I've had a really funny run all those years ago.

Spotlight: I bet it was really funny.

Right Suzuki: That sure sounded like it.

Marionette: I agree. Lets do it!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a rainbow Flash of Light they transformed!

TOQ ICH, TOQ NII, TOQ SAN, TOQ YON, TOQ GO, TOQ ROKU, TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

ToQgers: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Style Queen: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Mizore Shirayuki, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Lola, Sora, Phoenixmon, Thetis and Driscoll VS SkullMeramon

---

SkullMeramon was next.

SkullMeramon: (to Mizore) I hope Vincent thinks twice before messing with Fluttershy again. And I also hopes he leaves RJ alone from now on!

Mizore: I do too. Vincent gives all bears everywhere a really bad name.

Rarity: Boy he sure does darling and he needs to be in a better place where there is better food.

Sweetie Belle: Like in the Rocky Mountains.

Gill Grunt: Or at the zoo.

Lola: Yeah no kidding.

Sora T.: He gives bears a bad name.

Phoenixmon: He sure does.

SkullMeramon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and ice, water, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Mizore: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Chester, Harold, Mina, Bunnicula, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Wicked Wisher

---

Wicked Wisher was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico teleported and opened Wicked Wisher's sage and in it was a bunch of swords called The Supernatural Defenders of New Orleans. They're three large swords with a circle of ghosts and Bunnicula's silhouette etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged black blade, large black angel wings for the crossguard, large blood red gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large black faceted sphere pommels with surrounding blood red gems.

Once in hand, they all got a massive power and energy increase, and for Chester, Harold, and Bunnicula, they all also get some anthropomorphic forms, clothes, and black angel wings.

Chester Monroe grew to 6'11" in height, he now has abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has large black angel wings, and he's now dressed in a black shirt with cats on the shirt, black pants, and black ankle-length leather combat boots. Chester Monroe has on his new Bracelets of the Champions of the Universe with red gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large red gem for the belt buckle.

Harold Monroe grew to 7'0" in height, and he now had massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has large black angel wings, and he's now dressed in a black tank top with dogs on the tank top, black pants, and black ankle-length leather combat boots. Harold Monroe has on his new Bracelets of the Champions of the Universe with red gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large red gem for the belt buckle.

And Bunnicula grew to 6'10" in height, and he now has abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has large black angel wings, and he's now dressed in a long black coat, white cravat around his neck with a blood red jewel around his neck, white dress shirt, black vest, black pants, and black ankle-length boots. Bunnicula has on his new Bracelets of the Champions of the Universe with red gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large red gem for the belt buckle.

Nico teleported back with the swords and they got them and said changes happened.

Nico: AWESOME! You three look great!

Mina: Wow! You all sure do!

Bunnicula: No kidding! Wow!

T.J. Johnson: Lets do it!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed!

Turbo Rangers: ALL RIGHT! POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: AWESOME!

Lana: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Lets get him! TURBO RAM CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon and they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Wicked Wisher and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: OH YEAH! Wicked Wisher you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gladys and Dwayne.

Troy: Let's focus on Dwayne and Vincent first. And then Gladys!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Wild Force!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

Nico: First for this!

Nico fired a beam of energy above Gladys and then a safe formed above her and then…

CLANG!

It fell on her and Nico dialed the combination and opened it and Gladys was dizzy and stupid.

?: I'll make you pay for humiliating me, SquarePants!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Linka's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Larry Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

SpongeBob Squarepants: Tartar Sauce, I was hoping I'd never hear that voice again. You can come out now, Kevin the Sea Cucumber.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Kevin the Sea Cucumber, another resident of Bikini Bottom who's also another jerk to SpongeBob SquarePants.

Lily Loud: Oh great, I should've guessed he'd be here.

Lincoln: I remembered you telling us about him, Lily. This guy is a big time jerk, but you should tell the rest of the team about him.

Lily Loud: You got it, Linky.

Lily Loud proceeded to tell us about Kevin the Sea Cucumber, and we weren't going to like this jerk one bit.

---

Kevin the Sea Cucumber

Kevin C. Cucumber is the former leader of the Jellyspotters. As his name suggests, he is a sea cucumber, which is a type of marine animal that resembles a cucumber. Kevin is the main antagonist of the episode "I'm Your Biggest Fanatic."

## Description

He is a light green sea cucumber. On the top of his head is a set of pale yellow feeding tentacles that looks like a crown, but it is not. The tentacles have an orange outline. He wears blue glasses along with brown shorts and has pink lips.

## Personality

Kevin is a rude, sadistic, treacherous, ruthless hatred on fans geek, as shown when he lets SpongeBob try out for the Jellyspotters only to humiliate and belittle him. He also lacks consideration for SpongeBob when he does cruel things for him such as jumping off a building and punching himself in the face. Humiliating and belittling others seems to be a habit of his, as many of his biggest fans have ended up trapped in a crevasse at Jellyfish Fields because of him.

He is also ill-tempered, as shown when he is annoyed by SpongeBob completing all of his given tests with ease. Kevin is also greatly frustrated when all of his plans end up with him getting stung by jellyfish. He doesn't even know anything about jellyfish and was just in the club for the fashion.

Kevin is also ungrateful, as while he acknowledges SpongeBob saving his group from danger and calls him impressive, he still does not let him join because he did not catch a queen jellyfish, even though he admitted that catching a queen jellyfish was a trick. This is a mistake that leads to his followers turning on him.

## Biography

Kevin was a camper at Camp Coral during his childhood. At some point, Kevin became the leader of the Jellyspotters, an expert jellyfish enthusiast club, because of the fashion. The Jellyspotters then once became so popular that Kevin himself was the mascot of his brand of jellyfish sting ointment.

Having no experience with jellyfish, he was replaced by SpongeBob, who proved to have experience with jellyfish and also saved them from a king jellyfish.

However, SpongeBob quit the Jellyspotters.

Role in series

"I'm Your Biggest Fanatic"

In this episode, he meets SpongeBob and is disturbed by his obsessive fanboy behavior. However, he is greatly surprised when the latter complies with his requests such as jumping off a building and hitting himself. Amused by his attitude, he invites SpongeBob to go jellyfishing with the Jellyspotters who he tells that he wants to embarrass with pranks. He tricks SpongeBob into thinking he can join their club if he passes certain tests, simply so that he can humiliate and belittle him.

However, all of Kevin's plans end up with him instead of getting stung by jellyfish one too many times, causing his hatred for SpongeBob to grow. Finally, he snaps and says SpongeBob is ready for the final test: use SpongeBob as live bait to catch a queen jellyfish. It is revealed the Jellyspotters were using a robot queen jellyfish. Kevin and his friends then taunt and make fun of SpongeBob by calling him a "loser," but when a king jellyfish appears, he falls in love with the robotic queen and attacks them, Kevin proves to be a coward and admits that he was only in the club for the fashion.

When SpongeBob manages to ward away the king, Kevin is ruined when the Jellyspotters rip off his crown-like cranium and put it on SpongeBob.

"Lame and Fortune"

In this episode, one of his legs makes a cameo appearance in the Chum Bucket. Here, it is a much lighter shade of green.

SpongeBob Freestyle Funnies 2018

Kevin later appears on the back cover of the book, where he is part of the huge crowd of villains staring angrily at SpongeBob.

"Jolly Lodgers"

He appears at the Hotel Halibut's 36th Annual Jelly-Fisher Convention, where fans can meet Kevin and get pictures with him. He later appears at the episode's end, where he runs out of the fumigated hotel.

---

When Lily Loud was finished, we gasped in shock, this guy is another big time jerk to SpongeBob, just like Bubble Bass.

Me: Sheesh, this guy is another big time jerk to SpongeBob.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. This guy is just as big a jerk as Bubble Bass. Yuck!

But, no one is more furious at Kevin the Sea Cucumber than Lars Loud. Suddenly, we felt something snap inside Lars Loud's mind, as his eyes turned red, and he was surrounded by a black and red energy aura with vampire bats and the creatures of the night, and as he approached Kevin the Sea Cucumber, he left black and red energy, vampire bats, and the creatures of the night with every step.

Lars Loud: You really make me sick, Kevin the Sea Cucumber. You've been nothing more than a big time jerk to SpongeBob, and to everyone you meet. This time, I'm putting you down once and for all, you jerk.

Then, Lars Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of black and red energy with the creatures of the night surrounding the vortex, there were vampire bats flying around the vortex, and there was a blood red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Lars Loud emerged, but he was changed forever.

Lars Loud grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, and Lynn Jr., he now had abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he had neon red eyes and a black and red energy aura with vampire bats and the creatures of the night surrounding him, his longer black hair reaching the bottom of his neck was tied in a ponytail and he now has vampire fangs, he has a vampire bat with the Dark Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, he has on vampire bat earrings with the Dark Kanji in its talons and a necklace with a vampire bat holding the Dark Kanji in its talons for the pendant. Lars Loud has massive black angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers.

Lars Loud had on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blood red gems on his wrists, the massive, wide, double-edged black-colored blade of his own Sword of The Goths of Darkness grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer. Lars Loud has on the same clothes as Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Duke Lincoln, Larry, Lynn Jr. and Liam, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is blood red, he has on long blood red trenchcoat flaps with vampire bats, the castle of the vampires, and the creatures of the night on them, which were held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blood red gem for the belt buckle around his waist, he now has on large blood red weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black pants with blood red flames on the legs, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. Lars Loud has his new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and he now has eight large black and blood red orbs orbiting around his legs.

Lars Loud has a vampire's castle tattooed on his now wider and much more muscular back, and there was a green kanji right below the vampire's castle that said, "Lars Loud, Awesome and Talented Dark Poet of The Genderbent Loud Siblings, Second Youngest Brother of Linka Loud, Member of The Goths of Darkness, Master of Darkness and the Creatures of The Night, Slayer of Evil, Golden-Hearted Lover of His Brothers and Only Sister, Genderbent Twin of Lucy Loud, and Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ラース・ラウド、ジェンダーベント・ラウド兄弟の素晴らしく才能のあるダーク・ポエト、リンカ・ラウドの2番目の末弟、闇のゴート族のメンバー、闇のマスターと夜の生き物、悪の殺し屋、彼の兄弟の黄金の恋人、唯一の姉妹、ルーシー・ラウドのジェンダーベン

ト・ツイン、そしてチーム・ラウド・フェアリーウィンドとチーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Lars Loud transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARKNESS DEMONIC VAMPIRE ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Lars Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Kevin the Sea Cucumber saw it, he fell into a rage like the jerk he is.

Me: Holy crap, Lars Loud's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, Lars Loud has become a true Angel of The Night, just like Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Gasp, Lars, you look like a true Angel of The Night. How do you feel?

Lars Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Darkness and Justice) **I feel incredible, Lucy, and now, if you'll excuse me, I've got to deal with this jerk.**

Lars Loud went after Kevin the Sea Cucumber, and he fired powerful blasts of black and red energy, darkness, vampire bats, and the creatures of the night at Kevin the Sea Cucumber, and they explode with incredible power. Then, he grabbed Kevin the Sea Cucumber and hoisted him up with his brute superhuman strength.

Lars Loud: **Now, to make sure you never come back again.**

Then, Lars Loud bites Kevin the Sea Cucumber in the neck, and he began sucking out the vegetable juice in him, as Kevin the Sea Cucumber was screaming in excruciating pain. Suddenly, the jerk sea cucumber was starting to shrivel up, and once Lars was done draining Kevin the Sea Cucumber, the jerk was now pale and completely drained of vegetable juice. Then, Lars Loud burned him with a very powerful blast of dark fire, and it incinerated his body and Super Hakaied Kevin the Sea Cucumber for good.

We cheered wildly for what Lars Loud did, as he holstered his massive Sword of The Goths of Darkness on his wider and muscular back and powered down, but his new clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Me: Whoa, Lars, that was awesome.

Lars Loud: Thanks, J.D.

Chester Monroe: That was pretty slick of you pulling the same move as Bunnicula, draining the juice out of that jerk of a sea cucumber.

Harold Monroe: And there's something you guys should know, Bunnicula also found out that Lincoln now has a vampire form.

Nico: You mean…? His Vampire Knight costume from Halloween, that means Lincoln now has a…?

Lincoln: Yep, I now have a vampire form, and in that form, I'm known as Lincoln the Vampire.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! That's amazing.

Chester Monroe: Oh, while you and the girls were at Ember Island, Lincoln, Mrs. Casagrande swatted Sergio with her Chancla, and that bird's no longer allowed to go to or throw anymore wild parties. His reputation as the biggest party animal in Great Lakes City is history.

Bunnicula then said something that Harold had to translate.

Harold Monroe: Oh, and Bunnicula said that Sancho and the Party Birds aren't allowed anywhere near the Casagrandes' apartment ever again, and to make sure, Lalo, Chester, Bunnicula, and I have been appointed as rooftop guards, and if we see them, we blast them.

Chester Monroe: Harold's right, just like Bunnicula, we now have powers, Harold has Earth powers and I have Dark powers just like Bunnicula. But, now we need some new weapons.

Nico: I have a feeling that's about to come true today, Chester.

We then went back to the fight with Gladys and Dwayne.

Lily fired a wave of jellyfish into Gladys Sharp's eyes.

Eli: Uh oh.

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPP

The Jellyfish went back to the ocean and Gladys' eyes were red and burned and smoking.

Dwayne: WAH WAH WAAAAA.

Gladys Sharp: WILL YOU CUT THAT OUT!?

Maria: (Gives Hammy sugar drink) Here, Hammy. Go nuts. No pun intended.

Hammy drank it and then…

SUGAR RUUUUUUSSSSSSSSHHHHH!

He was running around all over faster than a bullet fired from a gun. He was pulverizing both Gladys and Dwayne all over the place.

Gladys saw Patrick.

Gladys: I'll turn you into chum Tubby!

RECORD SCRATCH!

Patrick: Tubby? (ENRAGED GROWLING) NOBODY CALLS ME TUBBY!

Patrick pulverized the living crap out of Gladys with incredible fury and anger.

Lana: Hey Dwayne! Have a snack!

Lana poored a barrel of raw chum down his throat and then.

PROJECTILE VOMITOSIS!

He threw up all over Gladys! YUCK!

Me: Sniff on THIS!

I pointed by butt at them and then…

FFFFFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTTTTT!

I fired a massive blast of blue fire from my butt and burned them all over.

Titanix smashed and pulverized them both all over.

Nightbird, Rajan, Cobra Cadabra and Arcee used the Autobot, Skylands and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced weapons, Arcee's laser pistol and Cobra Cadabra and Rajan's powers 100-fold.

Nightbird and Rajan: TIGER NIGHT BLAST!

Cobra Cadabra and Arcee: MAGIC SNAKE BURST!

Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: NATURE FLARE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, magic, light and leaves and flowers.

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Laney, Syd Chang, Snow White and Ella: NATURE GIFT BLAST!

Dumbbelltron and Ben 10,000: 10,000 ALIEN MEGAFIST BLAST!

RJ: RACCOON JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: FOREST ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: LION!

Sari: FOREST ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: PUMA!

Hilda: (British Accent) FOREST ANIMAL WIND STYLE: RABBIT!

Tatsumaki: FOREST ANIMAL WIND STYLE: HEDGEHOG!

Mai Shiranui: FOREST ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: SQUIRREL MONKEY!

Jessica Shannon: FOREST ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: WASPS!

Yuna: FOREST ANIMAL WATER STYLE: FROGS!

Nanami: FOREST ANIMAL WATER STYLE: TURTLES!

Toph: FOREST ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: SKUNK!

Julie Makimoto: FOREST ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: HORNBILL!

Colette Brunel: FOREST ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: HARE!

R. Mika: FOREST ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: MARTEN!

Ryuko Matoi: FOREST ANIMAL DARK STYLE: RACCOON!

Menat: FOREST ANIMAL DARK STYLE: FOX!

Shantae: FOREST ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: ANTELOPE!

Akko: FOREST ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: RHINOCEROS!

Entrapta: FOREST ANIMAL TECH STYLE: SNAKE!

Ulala: FOREST ANIMAL TECH STYLE: COYOTE!

Perfuma: FOREST ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: MONKEY!

Ajna: FOREST ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: REINDEER!

Frosta: FOREST ANIMAL ICE STYLE: PANDA!

Mine (TLPS Universe): FOREST ANIMAL ICE STYLE: GREAT HORNED OWL!

Garrett: FOREST CRYPTID STYLE: YETI!

Julie: FOREST MUSIC STYLE: FRIENDLY LONG HORSE!

Zap (Garrett's Universe) FOREST THUNDER STYLE: OKAPI!

Neopolitan (Garrett's Universe) FOREST MIRROR STYLE: GREEN BASILISK LIZARD!

Muty: FOREST SWAMP STYLE: CAPYBARA!

Patricia Watson: FOREST TOON STYLE: AYE-AYE!

Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe) FOREST STORM STYLE: GLASS FROG!

Forever the Orangutan: FOREST METAL STYLE: SUN BEAR!

Sapphire Ink: FOREST INK STYLE: TAPIR!

Viridi: FOREST PLANT STYLE: COATIMUND!

Cell (Garrett's Universe): FOREST MEME STYLE: JABIRU STORK!

Jasmine Queenston: FOREST LIGHT STYLE: AXOLOTL!

Bangray (Garrett's Universe): FOREST ICE STYLE: NAKED MOLE RAT!

Jeeves Weevil: FOREST BUG STYLE: PANGOLIN!

Jotaro Kujo: FOREST STRENGTH STYLE: ECHIDNA!

Ridley (Garrett's Universe): FOREST PLASMA STYLE: TASMANIAN DEVIL!

Snorky: FOREST CIRCUS STYLE: TIGER!

Namue: FOREST SEA STYLE: MOUNTAIN GORILLA!

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe) CUTE FLAME STYLE: BROWN-THROATED THREE-TOED SLOTH!

Rattlesnake Jake: FOREST VENOM STYLE: KING COBRA

Sho Kusakabe: FOREST FIRE STYLE: JAGUAR!

Iris Grace Tyler: FOREST ART STYLE: ANACONDA!

Cheri Henderson: FOREST SCIENSE STYLE: SCARLET MACAW!

Scarlet Louise Jones: FOREST DANCE STYLE: POISON DART

FROG!

Opaline Trudeau: FOREST WEATHER STYLE: HARPY EAGLE!

Cronus: FOREST TIME STYLE: VELOCIRAPTOR!

Princess Morbucks (Garrett's Universe) FOREST GOLD STYLE: MANED FOX!

Claw Jr.: FOREST ICE STYLE: KRAKEN!

Black Hole: FOREST DARKNESS STYLE: CASSOWARY!

Slasha: FOREST BLOOD STYLE: SEVIPER!

Poundy: FOREST METAL STYLE: TREE SQUID!

Celestia Ludenberg: FOREST MAGIC STYLE: BUNNY!

Rabbid Luigi: FOREST VOID STYLE: KEA!

Darth Vader (Garrett's Universe) CUTE LIGHTNING STYLE: NOISY MINER!

Tomura Shigaraki: FOREST ROT STYLE: DUSKNOIR!

Himiko Toga: FOREST BLOOD STYLE: SALAMANDER!

Dabi: FOREST FIRE STYLE: GIBBON!

Spinner: FOREST LIZARD STYLE: IGUANA!

Mustard: FOREST GAS STYLE: CAPUCHIN MONKEYS!

Magne: FOREST MAGNET STYLE: ALPACA!

Mr. Compress: FOREST MARBLE STYLE: TWO-TOED SLOTH!

Amity Blight (Garrett's Universe) FOREST SLUDGE STYLE: TOAD!

B-Negative: FOREST BLOOD STYLE: VAMPIRE BAT!

Iggy Spikes: FOREST EARTH STYLE: SILVERBACK GORILLA!

Ryuko Matoi (Garrett's Universe) FOREST DARKNESS STYLE: TEGU!

Mine (Garrett's Universe): FOREST WATER STYLE: SPIRIT BEAR!

Polly Tix: FOREST ICE STYLE: POLAR BEAR!

Zizou Olympia (Garrett's Universe) FOREST DARKNESS STYLE: BARN OWLS!

Murkury: FOREST SHADOW STYLE: MONGOOSE!

Maestro Mano: FOREST MEXICO STYLE: WILD BOAR!

Zoe Aves: FOREST SHADOW STYLE: RAVENS!

Robert the Tire: FOREST TAR STYLE: TAR MONSTER!

Zoe Lee: FOREST BUG STYLE: HORNETS!

Zone-Tan (Garrett's Universe): FOREST ICE STYLE: ARCTIC GULL!

Ira Gamagoori (Garrett's Universe): FOREST STRENGTH STYLE: GRAY WOLF!

Uzu Sanageyama (Garrett's Universe): FOREST DARKNESS STYLE: CAIMAN!

Houka Inumuta (Garrett's Universe): FOREST WATER STYLE: BLUE SEA DRAGON!

Nonon Jakuzure (Garrett's Universe): FOREST MEME STYLE: SPIDER MONKEY!

Satsuki Kiryuin (Garrett's Universe): FOREST SWAMP STYLE: HONEY ISLAND SWAMP CREATURE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said creatures.

X-Squad: FOREST FINAL SMASH: FOREST EARTHQUAKE!

The X Squad shake the earth, sprouting a forest and sending Gladys Sharp flying.

Lincoln and his harem: FOREST ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: RAGE OF THE FOREST!

They summoned forest animals to smash all over Gladys Sharp as she was flying and then she was pulverized and brutally mangled all over and then she fell to the ground.

Fluttershy went up to Gladys and Dwayne.

Fluttershy: No words can describe just how evil and cruel you are, sending an exterminator to go after defenseless animals just because they were hungry and all for a pathetic way to sell houses that are clean and beautiful. Not only that, but you don't care how you want to sell animals and you would destroy their homes!? You are nothing more than a complete disgrace to the Home Owners Association profession and you are nothing more THAN. A. BIG. FAT. EVIL. **CRUEL** . ***MEANIE !***

Gladys Sharp then crapped her pants 15 times and then she bawled like a little baby as the cops arrested her and loaded her into the car.

Nico, Eli, Lincoln and Varie jumped into my arms.

Me: OOF! (Straining) You're giving me a hernia guys!

Eli: Fluttershy really scared her.

Laney: I know this line is used a lot but (To Gladys) Tell it to the judge lady!

Bizarro: (waves at Gladys Sharp aa the cops take her away) Hello, mean lady! Hello!

Metal Sonic: Check three bad guys off the ever growing list of scumbags.

Marionette Shadow: RJ, how would you and the others like to live in the park?

Abra Kadabra: It'll be much nicer than your home near the hedge. And you'll be protected by us.

RJ: I'd love that.

SkullMeramon: Now, let's go take Gladys' money! (we all look at him) What? We said we'd take her money anyway.

Me: She definitely deserves to have all of her assets seized.

Nico: Yep. Great job today everyone. This was awesome!

RJ: (To the viewers) Never mess with animal rights or you will answer to Fluttershy.

Me: Yep.

Fluttershy giggled.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day before we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Over the Hedge was an awesome movie and it was so awesome how animals took on a bunch of people and showed them who is boss. The first part was for the awesome 1987 movie The Running Man and that was a really awesome movie with Arnold Schwarzeneggar and it was so awesome how he did all those amazing things in a game show that was going to kill him. The second part was based on chapter 1269 and the Batman Arkham Knight scenario where Batman took on Professor Pyg. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts as well as the guest reviewer gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys. Also this chapter was made in honor of Verne the Turtle's voice Actor: Garry Shandling who died in 2016 of a Pulmonary Embolism. And also this was for Richard Dawson who played as Damon Killian in The Running Man and he died in 2012. Running Man was his last movie before he retired from movies and TV in 2000. He died of esophageal cancer.

RIP Garry Shandling: November 29, 1949 - March 24, 2016

RIP Richard Dawson: November 20th, 1932 - June 2nd, 2012.

The next rescue for me is gonna be for the Batman Beyond episode Mind Games and we're gonna go up against the Brain Trust and rescue Tamara Caulder who was taken by them again and we're going to make sure the Brain Trust all dies. Gabrielle from Chapter 52 will transform in that one. Me, Eli, Allie, Maria, Missy, Erica, Lillian, Ellie, Qin, Marie, Simone, Gina, Caoimhe Coughlan, Miranda, Haumia, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl and Rice Fitzgerald are gonna be in that one and we're also going to meet Aussa the Earth Charmer and we're gonna me a Vorash Gene-Slammer. This is the first Metroid Creature Gene-Slammer we're going to meet and her name is Nalanie Nanthavong from Laos. She is also the best friend of Alana Vongphachanh the Stakataka Gene-Slammer. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the 1987 movie Predator and we're going to not only meet Major Alan Dutch Schaefer but also Anna Gonsalves and we're going to take down the Predator. The next chapter is gonna be a different one. It's an Original chapter that serves as the 17th installment of the MLP Chapters. We're going to search for Princess Cadance's long lost little sister Lorelei. Thanks to a dream I have we're going to find her.

See you all tomorrow

# The Missing Sister of Princess Cadance

In the early morning hours at 1:17 AM, I was asleep with Varie in my bed and I was having a really amazing and very interesting dream. I saw King Sombra rule over the entire Crystal Empire with an iron fist. His pure evil smile adorned on his face as his eye glow with the essence of pure evil.

King Sombra: I know there is one pony that will eventually destroy me and all my rule over the Crystal Empire and that is your descendant Princess Amore. I will not let her ruin me. So I curse your descendant to be locked away in a crystal in Dragmire Volcano.

Then he fired a blast of black energy from his horn and shattered Princess Amore into dust!

I gasped in shock!

Me: King Sombra you are one heartless monster! It's times like these I'm glad I killed you!

But then Radiant Hope later told Princess Celestia and Princess Luna about the atrocities of King Sombra and they flew over and fired beams of magic that turned him to shadow and they banished to the Arctic North for eternity. But the Crystal Empire vanished too. Never to be seen again for 1,000 years. But then I saw Princess Cadance and on her birthday I saw Lorelai. She was an amazing blue and magenta haired version of Princess Cadance. When the sun was at high noon Lorelai was enveloped in an aura of darkness and King Sombra's malevolent eyes glowed ferociously!

Lorelai: NO! HELP ME CADANCE! HELP ME!

She was enveloped in crystal and was flung far away to to a place far from Cadance! Cadance cried in sadness. But then I was taken to where Lorelai was taken and I saw her in a crystal cave in a tomb in a lake of lava underneath Dragmire Volcano.

Me: That's horrible. I got to make Cadance happy again. And her birthday is coming up so that will make an awesome birthday present for her.

I then woke up at 8:19 AM and I gasped.

Me: Whoa. Another dream. But that was a wicked one. Looks like Cadance is gonna have an amazing surprise for her birthday later today. But I got to tell everyone at just the right time.

I went down and had breakfast.

---

Later it was time for the next rescue and it was over in the Neo Gotham City part of the City. Me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Megan, Missy, Qin, Erica, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Gabrielle and Rice Fitzgerald were flying over the city.

Rice: You guys went after the Brain Trust before, right?

Me: We sure did and that was an epic adventure. It was before you guys joined us.

Eli: The Brain Trust are really bad from what I heard. They want to use gifted kids that have amazing powers to destroy the world.

Me: That's right. They are a very dangerous international organization and they want to turn kids with gifts like psychic powers and everything into weapons of terrorism for world domination.

Allie Wilde: That's insane!

Nene: No kidding. But I have a feeling we're going to destroy them.

Me: Yep.

Rice: If that's the case then cound me in.

Rice concentrated and groaned as her hands turned into claws.

Gina Pele: We'll make sure they pay.

Caoimhe Coughlan: (Irish Accent) You got that right lass.

Simone: They don't deserve to be on this planet for their crimes.

Rice turned into RAZORFIST!

Missy: Yeah!

Allie Wilde: I'm amazed you all have faced the Brain Trust once before.

Me: We have lots of experiences Allie.

Razorfist: Do any of the Brain Trust have psychic powers themselves?

Me: Yes they do. But they come in a variety of abilities. We faced 2 of them before. One is a woman named Bombshell and she has powerful electrical discharge powers.

Eli: Wow! That's lethal.

Allie Wilde: Yeah and the other?

Me: That's Invulnerable Man. He can't feel any pain and he's really strong.

Missy: Geez.

Erica: What can you tell us about the Brain Trust?

Me: Well it's not good.

I went over their history.

* * *

The Brain Trust was a secret international society believed to be based somewhere in Europe. They considered themselves above all the rest because they were capable of accessing the most potential of their brains. The Brain Trust set up fake schools to lure children with paranormal abilities and then kidnapped them. They set out to recruit many gifted persons that would eventually change the world.

History

One of their targets was Tamara Caulder. The Brain Trust sent two of its members, Bombshell and Invulnerable Man, to recruit her, but they were unsuccessful thanks to Batman.

Bombshell and Edgar later got out of jail and met with their fellow Brain Trust member, Schiz. They took two more children under their wing, giving them code names like Transita and Amp, promising their families that they'd help them control their powers.

Bombshell and Schiz witnessed how Ro "talked" to a robo-harvester, unaware that it was her robot friend Zeta in disguise. They kidnapped her and forced her to try and reactivate a bomb, despite her protests that she didn't do anything. Luckily, Transita used her powers to fixed a severed wire, because she broke it in the first place. The Brain Trust then began calling Ro "Relay".

The Trust had a plan to use the bomb at a nearby radio tower, so that it could release ultraband radiation to awaken the dormant powers in other children. However, it would kill others who didn't have dormant powers. Thankfully, Zeta was able to foil their plot and the Trust members were incarcerated and the children returned home.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Syrus: Whoa! Thank goodness Zeta stopped them.

Dark Magician Girl: No kidding. They deserved to be destroyed.

Me: Yep.

We arrived at the docks and we saw Bombshell and Invulnerable Man and I got right into the fight with Invulnerable Man and slugged him in the face and Maria was facing Bombshell.

Maria: Bombshell. I see your looks haven't changed.

Bombshell: Maria Rockell. You're looking really good yourself. I see you have gotten stronger since the last time we fought.

Maria: The benefits of training.

Bombshell: So I have seen. Not bad for someone that was once made of pure water.

Maria: Indeed. But you would be amazed at how far I've come since the last time we fought.

Bombshell: Lets see you put those powers to the test.

She snapped her fingers and Maria fired waves of water that formed into deadly icicles and they skewered Bombshell's arms.

Eli: Try this one!

Eli fired Force Lightning and electrocuted Bombshell all over as the lightning hit the icicles and electrocuted her from the inside out and on the outside.

POW BIFF CRACK SMASH BLAM!

I punched and kicked Invulnerable Man all over and he was really feeling something.

Me: Not bad for someone who doesn't feel pain.

Edgar Mandragora was facing Razorfist.

Razorfist: (smirks) Why don't you go into my mind? See what happens.

Edgar Mandragora: (smirks) You know what? Maybe I will!

He went inside Rice's mind. BIG MISTAKE!

Edgar was inside Rice's mindscape and it was a volcano field and it had a beautiful mansion made of metal and he saw Rice and RAZORFIST!

Rice: Huge mistake dirtwad. Now you got to deal with me and Razorfist.

Razorfist: Welcome to your nightmare.

They blasted him and then killed him.

POW!

I knocked down Invulnerable Man.

Maria came and she saw the braindead body of Edgar Mandragora.

Maria: (to Razorfist) I'm guessing you killed his mind since his body is braindead?

Razorfist: Yep. He shouldn't have gone into my head.

Me: Very clever.

Bombshell: You all ruined everything!

Gabrielle: (British Accent) You have done enough damage already and this is the last time!

Gabrielle's eyes turned neon yellow and she was enveloped in an aura of rainbow light. She was walking towards Bombshell and rainbow flames swirled around her and light beams were emitted from the ground with each step.

Gabrielle: Bombshell, what you and the Brain Trust have done to many children all over the world is unforgivable. I will not allow you to torment the lives of innocent people all because of your sick plans to "Change The World" all just to enslave the human race. This time you all will pay.

Then Gabrielle was enveloped in a vortex of rainbow light and energy and a phoenix swirled inside it and so did rainbow suns. The vortex faded and Gabrielle emerged from the vortex of light forever changed.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Gabrielle looked like she was 21 years old and was 6' 0" and she had the body of a goddess. She had longer blonde hair that was in a braided ponytail and she had rainbow highlights in her hair and she had neon yellow eyes that had the sun and rainbows in it and she had an angel with phoenix angel wings holding the kanji for light emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and she had earrings on in the shape of the sun with the kanji for rainbow light in the middle. She had a shirt that had a sun with rainbows on it and she had a safari explorers vest on and she had a rainbow skirt on and it had rainbow flames on it and she had rainbow leggings on and they had rainbow fire on them and she had combat boots on. And in her hands was a new sword called The Sword of The Adventurous Explorers. It was a 6'5" long blade that had a rainbow blade and had the symbols of the 9 planets on the blade and it had red angel wings on the hilt and jewels on the pommel and the crossguard. She had a rainbow sleeveless trench coat on and it had a temple of the jungle on the back. She had Rainbow Angel Wings with neon color feathers and the wings had rainbow light shining from the feathers. There was a rainbow kanji on the back of the coat for "Gabrielle Tudor Loud, British Descendant of The Tudor Dynasty, Archaeologist and Great Explorer of The Mysteries of The Great Unknown, Master of Lightning and Light and Powerful Golden-Hearted Friend and Sibling of the Loud Family and Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ガブリエルチューダーラウド、チューダー王朝の英国の子孫、考古学者、偉大な未知の謎の偉大な探検家、稲妻と光のマスター、そしてラウドファミリーの強力な黄金の心の友人と兄弟、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームのメンバー。

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 BRITISH EXPLORER OF LIGHT AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Eli: OH WOW!

Me: Awesome! Gabrielle transformed!

Dark Magician Girl: Incredible!

Missy: Wow! Gabrielle how do you feel?

Gabrielle: (Divine Echoing Voice of Light and Hope) **I feel amazing Missy and this power is incredible. Now it's time for me to show this monster just what it's like to mess with the wrong people.**

Gabrielle flew at Bombshell with incredible speed and punched her in the face with incredible force and sent her crashing into a crate full of oranges and then she fired a blade of light and slashed Bombshell's arm off and she screamed in pain and then Gabrielle grabbed her by her neck and stripped her of her powers and made them our own.

Maria: If there's any additional backup, we'll gladly welcome it!

?: Someone call!?

We saw Aussa the Earth Charmer and she also had a VORASH with her!

Me: Aussa! Whoa is that a Vorash with you!?

Aussa: Yep.

Vorash: (Lao Accent) That's right. I'm Nelanie Nanthavong.

We gasped in shock! We had just encountered the first Metroid alien creature Gene-Slammer!

Me: Whoa!

Eli: Wow! You are the first Zebesian Creature Gene-Slammer we met.

Missy: That is amazing!

Nelanie: Now watch this.

Nelanie sent her long tongue out and then she ate both Invulnerable Man and Bombshell in one bite.

Me: Whoa she was hungry. That will leave a really bad taste in your mouth.

I then put on my Blind Man Glasses and then Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Rice and Nelanie were reverting back.

Rice: (claws turn back into hands) Nelanie, do you know someone named Alana?

Nelanie: (Grunts as her flippers turn into hands) I sure do. She's my best friend and I love her like a sister.

Rice: Awesome! But you eating Bombshell like that is gonna leave a really bad taste in your mouth.

Nelanie: (Grunts as her teeth come back) I'm used to it. I've eaten 50 Jokerz for lunch.

Me: Wow. I didn't know Vorash had such a huge appetite.

Nelanie and Rice reverted back and they were naked and Maria gave them new amazing and awesome new clothes.

Nelanie: Wow! This dress is amazing and the red, orange and yellow is perfect for me.

Aussa: Boy it sure is. I think it's awesome.

Simone: I do too.

Nelanie: (holds her head in pain) Guys, tell Alana I miss her!

Simone: Reign Vorash in with your will Nelanie. You can do it. We did it and you can to.

Gina Pele: That's right. We did it ourselves.

Nelanie concentrated and then she had a fire aura ignite around her and that showed that she was fully engrafted.

Nelanie: Wow!

Eli: That was amazing! How do you feel Nelanie?

Nelanie: Amazing. But man I am really hungry. I could go for a lot of steaks.

Maria: Well we have lots of those back home.

Nelanie: Awesome.

We went back home and Nelanie was reunited with Alana and they had amazing steaks for lunch.

---

After destroying the Brain Trust in Neo Gotham City for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Cody (OC), and Brittney Knudson were heading to the world of the 1987 movie Predator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seven girls there, but we're also going to meet Major Alan Dutch Schaefer and Anna Gonsalves and take down the Predator.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1987 movie Predator, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seven girls there, but we're also going to meet Major Alan Dutch Schaefer and Anna Gonsalves and take down the Predator.

Me: That's right, big guy. Eli and I already got our shots in on two of them, and now, it's your turn.

Nico: J.D.'s right, Linc. It's now your turn to take down one of the Yautja.

Lincoln 2: I've heard tales of the Yautja and that they're the most ruthless hunters in the galaxy, and who've hunted for sport. To take down one of them will mean you've not only earned their respect, but also, you've proven to be a strong, powerful, and honorable true warrior.

Brittney Knudson: That's right. And not only that but Dutch has been poisoned with radiation from the explosion when he fought the Predator the first time remember.

Cody: That's right his tapes said so. Luckily we can cure him.

We'd met up with Dutch and Anna, and they already told us that most of Dutch's men have been murdered by an invisible creature. We knew exactly what it was: a Yautja, since they have the ability to cloak themselves. Brittney called in some help, and we got the dead bodies of Dutch's team out of there, so The Young Morticians Club can prepare them for a proper funeral.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seven girls, but they've been cornered by the Predator.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the seven girls, but they've been cornered by the Predator. Come on, let's go.

We then rushed on over, and Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he clashed with The Predator. He dodged the laser blasts fired from the Predator's Plasma Caster, and fired a blast of lightning at it, disabling it for good. Then, the Predator took his mask off, and we saw his real face.

Dutch: You're one ugly motherfucker.

The Predator roared, and charged at Lincoln, and they clashed fiercely. Lincoln was dodging all of the Predator's attacks and blocking them with his massive sword, and we knew that Lincoln was waiting for the perfect opportunity to strike. When the opportune moment finally came, Lincoln stabbed the Predator in the stomach, and he let out a loud roar, as he was already dying. Then, The Predator got out his Combi-Stick, and gave it to Lincoln, who holstered his massive Sword of Taranis on his wider and muscular back, and powered down.

Predator: (Guttural Voice) Take it.

Lincoln takes the Combi-Stick, a sign that he's earned the respect of the Yautja.

Me: Lincoln's now become the first of the Louds to earn the respect of the most feared hunters in the galaxy.

Nico: Awesome.

Then, Lincoln saw what the Yautja was about to do, as he activated the self-destruct sequence on his gauntlet. 40 second till detonation!

Lincoln: And that's our cue to get out of here!

We ran fast!

Lincoln got the seven girls, and we got ourselves out of here and we flew back home, as the Predator exploded in a massive explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We got out just in time as we saw a massive mushroom cloud from far away.

Me: Holy shit!

Nico: Whoa! That was intense!

Eli: Yeah!

Cody: Yeah.

Dutch: But you saved us.

Me: We sure did. Dutch we got your tapes and we heard about everything you went through with the Yautja's. That was awful.

Cody: I found those tapes and we are lucky that we found you because we can help cure you of your radiation poisoning.

Dutch: I appreciate that.

Me: We actually had encounters with the Yautja's a few times ourselves. I faced one on the island of Sumatra.

Eli: I faced one in Montana.

Cody: And I faced them on the planet Yautja Prime. Very awesome.

Dutch: That's amazing.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the seven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The seven girls were Rita Ainsworth, Misaki Kamiigusa, Yuuko Kanda, Chihiro Sengoku, Koharu Shirayama, Yayoi Honjou, and Otoha Nakano from Sakurasou no Pet na Kanojo.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rita Ainsworth, Misaki Kamiigusa, Yuuko Kanda, Chihiro Sengoku, Koharu Shirayama, Yayoi Honjou, and Otoha Nakano.

Nicole: From Sakurasou no Pet na Kanojo, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rita Ainsworth: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rita Ainsworth and the other six girls saw who it was that saved them from the Predator, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had

deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rita Ainsworth: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made six clones of himself, and he and the six clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Rita Ainsworth: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We'd returned home to the Estate, and when we showed everyone that Lincoln had fought and slain another Yautja, Lincoln's siblings were stunned with awe.

Lynn: No way, Linc fought another Yautja, and he won the fight?! That's so awesome!

Lori: (Stunned) That means Linc's the first Loud in our family to slay a Yautja, and earned the respect of the most feared hunters in the galaxy. That's literally incredible.

Cody (OC): That's right, J.D. and Eli were among the two who've faced a Yautja and won the fight, and now, Lincoln's become the next one to join this group. This proves just how much stronger he's gotten in the last five years, awesome.

The girls in Lincoln's harem were also stunned with awe, and Lincoln showed them the proof of his fight: the Combi-Stick the Predator gave him when he won the fight. And Lincoln got the biggest group hug ever, and the girls in his harem gave him kisses all over.

* * *

After taking down the Predator, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Yuna Kamihara, Sasha (Stitch!), Dolores (Stitch!), Sari Sumdac, Jessica Shannon, Mai Shiranui, Nanami Simpson, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Shantae, Akko Kagari, twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Applejack, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Trixie Lulamoon, Starlight Glimmer, Perfuma, Entrapta, Frosta, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto (Street Fighter) Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS universe), Shizuka Marikawa, Jolyne Kujo, Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai, and Dew Gayl were getting ready for their date, they're going to explore Izayoi Island, meet Yuna Kamihara's grandmother, encounter The Spiritual Stone, and have fun at the beach on Izayoi Island.

Lincoln: Alright, girls, are you ready?

Yuna Kamihara: We're ready, Linky. You're going to love exploring Izayoi Island, it's amazing, plus, you're going to meet my grandmother.

Lincoln: That's right, and she's seen many of our adventures, so she's keeping track of us, and it's going to be her first time meeting her future grandson-in-law.

Sasha (Stitch!): That's right. Plus, I don't want to run into Yuna's cousin, Tigerlily.

Delores (Stitch!): Yeah, what she's doing to Yuna was really mean.

Lincoln: That definitely reminds me of Lola before we got her dark side out of her. But, deep down, she does care for Yuna. If we see her, we'll get that dark side out of her, and throw her in the Pluto Prison for Tyrannical Dark Sides.

Yuna Kamihara: I like that plan, Linky. Along with the new name for the Pluto Prison, since we have imprisoned the tyrannical dark sides of people.

Then, Lincoln and the girls left for Izayoi Island, and Yuna, Sasha, and Delores were happy to be back home.

Yuna Kamihara: Ah, home sweet home. Now, then, let's head for my home.

Lincoln and the girls followed Yuna to her home, and she saw her grandmother Obaa Kamihara out in the yard.

Yuna Kamihara: Grandma, we're here.

When Obaa Kamihara saw her granddaughter coming, she ran up to her, and hugged her. But, she was also stunned to see how much Yuna Kamihara has changed, but she remembered when Yuna transformed.

Obaa Kamihara: Yuna. I'm happy to see you here.

Then, when she saw Lincoln, she was very surprised to see the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen.

Obaa Kamihara: Oh my, and this young man must be Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and the man my granddaughter's going to marry in the future.

Lincoln: (Kneels Down to her) Yes, that's right, Mrs. Kamihara, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Obaa Kamihara: (Hugs Lincoln) You too, dearie.

She was also introduced to the many other girls who are in Lincoln's harem, and she also knows that Lincoln will take care of Yuna, and not only is he a man of his word, but he's also someone who has a massive gold heart and loves his future wives and family equally.

Then, Lincoln and the girls met Yuna's cousin Tigerlily, and when Lincoln reasoned with her that using blackmail on Yuna was really bad, she broke down and cried, realizing that what she's been doing on the outside was wrong, and Lincoln and the girls hugged her. Then, her Dark Side came out, and she was mad. Then, Lincoln used some powerful martial arts on her, and that impressed Tigerlily, and he imprisoned her in crystal and beamed her to the Pluto Prison.

Tigerlily: Wow, Lincoln, that was an amazing display of martial arts. I've trained in the martial arts all my life, but I've never seen anything like that. Incredible.

Yuna Kamihara: Lincoln has trained in many different styles of martial arts and from many different masters for five years, and anyone who messes with him, he won't show them any mercy.

Then, Lincoln and the girls were heading to the deepest part of the island, and right there was The Spiritual Stone, the magical stone that's the source of the Yokai's life force and protects the island itself. It is also said that it that grants wishes to people who have been good and collect a certain amount of good deeds.

Lincoln: Wow, what's this?

Yuna Kamihara: That's The Spiritual Stone, it's a magical stone that's the source of the life force of the Yokai that live here, and it protects the island itself.

Delores (Stitch!): And according to legend, it's said to grant wishes to people who have been good and collect a certain amount of good deeds.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's incredible.

Then, Lincoln and the girls were heading to the beach for some fun in the sun and in the ocean.

Lincoln was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a thunderbird and elemental forces on them, and he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Applejack, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Trixie Lulamoon and Starlight Glimmer were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and their cutie marks on them, Yuna Kamihara, Sasha (Stitch!), and Dolores (Stitch!) were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and with sea hibiscus flowers on them, Jessica Shannon, Mai Shiranui, Nanami Simpson, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Perfuma, Entrapta, and Frosta were dressed in their two-piece bikinis from their last beach dates with Lincoln, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, and Makoto were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the Street Fighter logo on it, Colette Brunel was dressed in her two-piece bikini from her last beach date with Lincoln, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe) was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a red scissor blade on it, Shizuka Marikawa was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a machine gun on it, Jolyne Kujo was dressed in a dark purple two-piece bikini, Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai, and Dew Gayl were also dressed in their two-piece bikinis from their last beach dates with Lincoln.

Lincoln: Wow, the beach here on Izayoi Island is amazing.

Yuna Kamihara: That's right, Linky. The ocean is a good place to go for a swim, and the sea creatures in the ocean are amazing.

Delores (Stitch): Shall we get started?

Lincoln and the girls dived right in the water, and they went for a swim. They also saw some of the sea creatures that live in the ocean, and Lincoln managed to take pictures of the sea creatures there, along with the underwater plants there. Then, they also had some fun playing in the sand, and they enjoyed a picnic lunch that Lynn Sr. packed for them, and as the sun's about to set on Izayoi Island, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones kissed the girls. Then, Lincoln and the girls returned home, and we can tell they had an awesome time.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. We went to Izayoi Island, and we met Yuna's grandmother, who's been wanting to meet us.

Me: Wow. That's amazing.

Lincoln: Plus, we'd also freed Yuna's cousin, Tigerlily, from her dark side, and she was just like Lola before she had her dark side removed.

Lori: Whoa, I hate to ask, but does she blackmail and intimidate Yuna?

Lincoln: Big time, Lori. But, I reasoned with her, and when she realized that her blackmailing of her cousin was really bad, she broke down and cried and we comforted her. Then, when her dark side came out, I did an amazing display of martial arts and defeated her. Then, I imprisoned her in crystal and beamed her to the Pluto Prison for Tyrannical Dark Sides, where she'll remain there forever.

Nico: Nice one, big guy, and I like the name you came up with for the Pluto Prison, since we've been imprisoning the tyrannical dark sides of people over the last five years.

Lincoln: Plus, during our exploration of Izayoi Island, we also saw the Spiritual Stone, and according to the girls, The Spiritual Stone is the source of life for the Yokai that live there, and it grants wishes to people who've been good and collect a certain amount of good deeds.

Me: Whoa, that's incredible.

Lincoln: Then, we had fun on the beach, and we also took pictures of Izayoi Island.

Lincoln showed us the pictures they took on their exploration of Izayoi Island, and we also saw the Spiritual Stone, and we were amazed, and we continued hearing of their exploration throughout their date.

---

Later Arkayna was getting ready for another trip to the world of Blue Dragon and I was gonna go with her.

Arkayna: Next time, Mumbo can come with me.

Me: Yep. But this is gonna be so cool to see Shu's world.

I put on my cloak.

Arkayna: Why the cloak?

Me: Don't want to have Nene know I'm with you so I'm gonna keep a low profile.

Arkayna: Okay.

Arkayna opened the portal to the world of Blue Dragon and we were off as we went through it.

We arrived later.

Me: Whoa! So this is the world of Blue Dragon.

Arkayna: Yep.

We saw Shu and team.

Arkayna: Hey, Shu!

Shu: Arkayna!

They went over to us.

Shu: Awesome you're back.

Me: Awesome to meet you Shu.

Shu: Whoa! You're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Kluke: Wow! It's an honor to meet you.

Bouquet: Same here. Love all your adventures.

Me: I get that a lot. But I came with Arkayna so I can know what we have in store for us when we all come on January 7th.

Shu: Smart thinking.

Arkayna: Look, I swore I wouldn't kill or imprison your enemies until Janaury 7. But is it okay if I redeem some if possible?

Shu: You sure can.

Me: Awesome.

I put the hood of my cloak on.

Me: I don't want my presence to be seen so I got to keep a low profile.

Zola: Understood. How's Linky?

Me: Doing good Zola.

Arkayna: Are there any active bad guys right now?

Shu: Lots of them.

Kluke: And I see a couple of them.

We saw two beautiful belly-dancer girls and they were Donna and Reina.

Me: Ooh hubba hubba. They are pretty.

Arkayna: They sure are. Some of the guys are enamored by their beautiful bodies.

Bouquet: Yep.

Zola: That's Donna and Reina.

Zola told us about them.

---

Donna and Reina were once regular people who were run down and had nothing else. They both wanted to become beautiful and loved. Mikhael then gave the two of them Dragon Scales, which are visible on their necks. The scales cause people to fall in love with them and allow them to drain energy.

When Shu and company arrived, Donna and Reina were performing the Dancing Flame dance for a crowd of men, charming them. Even Marumaro was charmed by their dance, causing him to have an idea to have the two dance to cheer up Shu, Bouquet and Noi. He got them to dance with his friends, only for Bouquet to become jealous, causing an argument between her and Shu. They then began to dance with Noi, causing both Shu and Bouquet to be envious. All the while, the two began to drain their life force, knocking them out cold.

Marumaro and Noi then attempted to get their Dragon Scales, starting with Reina by dancing with her in disguise, but they were found out by Donna. They tried to resist their charm, but Marumaro immediately fell in love with them, while Noi was not envious at all, no matter what the two did with Marumaro. They try to dance with Noi, making Marumaro jealous enough to drain his life force next, until Noi stopped them by biting Reina in the rear. It gave Marumaro enough time to summon Saber Tiger to remove their Dragon Scales. In doing so, everyone who had their life force drained by Donna and Reina returned to life, even Shu and Bouquet.

At the end of the episode, Donna and Reina fall unconscious. According to Noi, they won't remember a thing that they did.

Powers

Donna and Reina have the power to drain the life force out of envious people using their Dragon Scales on their necks. Outside of this, they use their beauty to advantage on most envious people, or in this case, Marumaro, in which Noi is not envious of. They also charm the men around them as they perform the Dance of Flames.

---

When she was done I was amazed.

Me: Whoa they are both beautiful and dangerous.

Arkayna: Yep.

Me: Leave this to me.

I went over to them.

Me: Well hello there ladies.

Donna and Reina saw me.

Donna: Well hello there handsome.

Reina: Do you like what you see with us?

Me: You bet I do ladies. You are 2 very hot ladies that love to dance.

Donna: Why thank you hottie.

Me: (Purrs)

Arkayna: What a charmer.

Me: You ladies wouldn't mind joining us would you. We have a much better livelihood than Nene the Ruthless.

I took down my hood and they saw me.

Donna: J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Reina: Oh, I see. This is the part where your friends bust in with an entrance.

Arkayna: No. It's just us right now.

Me: We all won't be here till January 7th.

I put my hood back up.

Me: So ladies what do you say? Will you leave Nene and use your powers for good?

Arkayna: You can join either the Redemption Squad or Masters of Evil.

Me: It's up to you gorgeous ladies.

Donna: We'll join the Redemption Squad.

Reina: Awesome.

Me: Great! (Senses something) Now to drive a baddy away.

I fired a blast of energy and it hit a man that jumped out and he went flying far as he clung to the blast and he flew into the distance.

TING!

Arkayna: That must be Lumiere.

Zola: That was him.

Me: He won't be bothering us anytime soon. But I have an idea on how I can make Nene lay low till January 7th.

We later went back home.

May: How was the second visit?

Me: It was great.

Arkayna: It sure was and it was fun.

I told everyone everything and it was awesome.

Laney: Whoa! That was awesome!

Eli: Looks like we have 2 awesome new members for the Redemption Squad.

Vince: Really hot ones 2 like Carol.

Donna: Yep. I'm Donna and this is Reina.

Reina: Hey there.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you both.

Maria: You sure this is a good idea?

Me: Yep now for the fun.

I then got into a meditative position.

In Nene's lair he was sitting at his throne. But then swirls and paths of fire swirled around the floor all over and then The 4 Glowing Red Eyes of Trigon appeared!

"Trigon": BEHOLD! I AM TRIGON THE TERRIBLE!

Nene was shaking in fear!

"Trigon": That's right you mortals. Quake with fear at the terror that I am going to unleash upon your world!

Nene: What do you want!?

"Trigon": I am here to tell you that your time has come Nene.

Nene: What do you mean!?

"Trigon": That time has come for your destruction! You cannot hide from your destiny. This world and everything in it will soon belong to me!

Nene: NO! I WON'T DIE!

"Trigon" THE WORLD IS MINE! (MALEVOLENT LAUGHTER)

Nene then ran in fright!

The eyes vanished.

Later we went down to the World Tree Estate prison and we were there to visit The Digimon Emperor.

Digimon Emperor: If you're gonna kill me, you might as well get it over with.

Eddy: (chuckles) Oh, I'm not just gonna kill you. That wouldn't be any fun. No, I'm gonna rip your tongue outta your face!

Eddy got close to the Digimon Emperor, which was a mistake. Because the Digimon Emperor headbutted him, sending him to the ground.

Digimon Emperor: (laughs) How do you like that?!

Lori: (Eddy gets up) Eddy, please literally let us handle this. Go back to the main room.

Eddy: But-

Lola: You heard Lori. Go now!

Eddy left the room. But not before sending one last glare at the Digimon Emperor.

Lynn: (to the Digimon Emperor) You get that one for free. But we're standing right here so you don't hit us again!

Me: We didn't come here to fight. We came to talk.

Nico: Why? Why did you cause the 20 Days of Darkness?

Digimon Emperor: Why? Because I hate you.

Nico: (aura flares up) Thanks for the power boost. But you'll have to expand on that answer.

Me: Yeah. Be more specific.

Digimon Emperor: You have everything. A good family, a good team, and good friends overall. I don't have any of that stuff. And if I couldn't have any of it, no one could.

Me: You DID have all that. But fate just dealt you a bad card. It was because of your brother dying in that accident. You know that right?

Digimon Emperor: That's right and it was because of those fools I call parents! They loved him more than me!

Nico: But your brother loved you!

Me: Yes he did!

Nico: You wanna know something? I thought you taking over me was the worst thing that ever happened. But now, I know that there are a lot of worse alternatives.

Digimon Emperor: Like what?

Me: Like Lola, Lynn and Lori stepping in and stopping you from doing all that and then an evil monster destroying the world in an eternal fire of hell.

We left.

Later everyone else was over at the Crystal Empire and me and the Quantum Sisters and the Underground Girls were getting ready.

Qin: I don't know what the next mission is. But can me, Erica, Missy, Ellie, and the Underground Girls get changed into jumpsuits?

Me: Go for it.

They went and got into their jumpsuits and came back. Qin's Jumpsuit was green, Missy's was blue, Erica's was red, Lillian's was purple, Ellie's was aqua blue, Marie's was aqua blue too, Sydney's was blue, Nanette's was red, Sheila's green, Rice's was red, Georgina's was purple, Maxxine's was purple, Irena's was purple and Kendra's was green.

Me: Looking good girls. Now thank goodness everyone is over in the Crystal Empire. But I have our mission. I had another dream about what happened in the past.

I told them about the dream and they were shocked.

Rice: King Sombra was a monster!

Me: Thank God that I killed him. But we're heading over to Dragmire Volcano to find Cadance's sister and reunite her with her sister after all this time.

Sydney: We're with you all the way J.D.

Dark Spicer and a few members of the Masters of Evil appeared.

Dark Spicer: Me and the guys are coming with you too.

Me: Okay. We could use all the help. Lets go.

We were off to Dragmire Volcano.

Robo Blaze: By the way, Rice, that was a nice trick you pulled on Edgar Mandragora.

Rice: Thanks Blaze. That was awesome.

Me: Here we are.

We arrived at Dragmire Volcano and it was a scary volcano.

Sydney: This must be the place.

Me: Yep. Lets go.

We went into the cave that lead into the volcano and we went down.

Sheila: Whoa this volcano is creepy.

Maxxine: It's amazing though.

Ellie: Think I should turn into my Kineceleran and look for her?

Me: It's too dangerous. This is a volcano.

Ellie: Oh.

We then saw the lake of lava in a crystal cave that I saw in my dream.

Me: This is the room I saw in my dream.

Rice: Whoa! This is amazing.

Nanette: A Crystal cave with a giant pool of molten lava.

Kendra: Amazing.

Georgina: That crystal pillar in the middle. That must be Lorelai in it.

Me: That's her. Lets go.

We flew over and saw that it was Lorelei.

Me: Hang on Lorelai.

I fired a beam of magic and shattered the crystal and Lorelai was caught by Sydney.

Me: Lets get out of here.

We got out of the volcano.

Maxxine: I think she's waking up.

She saw us.

Lorelai: Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We came and rescued you. I was told about you in a dream that showed me what happened in the past. King Sombra did this to you.

I told her everything and she was shocked.

Lorelai: Wow! Where's Cadance?

Me: She's back in the Crystal Empire. We can take you to her.

Lorelai: I want to see her again.

Me: Things have changed a lot.

Lorelai: Who are the rest of you?

Me: These are my friends and my teammates.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Lorelai: Wow it's awesome to meet you all. Thank you so much for saving me and killing King Sombra.

Me: You're welcome.

We went to the Crystal Empire.

Lorelai: Why are most of you wearing jumpsuits?

Sydney: It's a weird story.

Nanette: Yeah it sure is.

They told her everything.

Lorelai: Whoa man. That's awful.

Georgina: Yeah but we're cool with it.

Me: We're here.

We arrived at the Crystal Empire.

Lorelai: Wow! I'm home again and it looks beautiful.

Me: Yep.

We went to the castle.

At the same time everyone was celebrating Cadance's birthday.

Mascots: HAPPY BIRTHDAY CADANCE!

Princess Cadance: Oh thank you guys. This was an awesome party.

Nico: You're welcome Cadance.

Twilight Sparkle: You deserve to have a great birthday.

Flurry Heart: That's right mom.

Cloud Star: You earned it mom.

Then there was a knock at the door.

Princess Cadance: Come in.

We came in.

Me: Princess Cadance we have an awesome surprise for you.

Princess Cadance: What is it?

We stepped to the side and Cadance saw Lorelai for the first time in years and gasped in shock!

Princess Cadance: Lorelai?

Lorelai: Cadance? CADANCE!

They went and hugged and cried happily!

It was a happy reunion.

Kendra: I hope this birthday was awesome, Cadance.

Princess Cadance: You all made this the best birthday ever! Thank you all so much!

Lorelai: I'm so happy to be reunited with my sister.

Princess Celestia: I'm happy you have Lorelai back Cadance.

Twilight Sparkle: Same here.

Flurry Heart: Boy I have so much to catch up on with Aunt Lorelai. (Giggles) Sorry this is gonna take some getting used to.

Cloud Star: It sure will. But this is awesome.

Rainbow Dash: J.D.'s dreams into the past have helped all of Equestria a lot.

Nico: Boy they sure have. So that was the reason why J.D. was being so secretive. Not only for Cadance's birthday but also to find Cadance's lost sister.

Eli: Yep. It was so cool.

Applejack: It sure is.

Me: Now we officially can say that King Sombra is now a forgotten memory.

Princess Amore: You said it J.D.

We were happy with that.

Later the next day in the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln had a dream, and he saw a little girl with dark blue hair who was hiding out and living in the streets of Aurora, Colorado. But, this was no ordinary little girl, she was Rihoko Amaha, the adopted daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Masane Amaha. Lincoln woke up from the dream, but he wasn't the only one, Masane, Lori Loud, Nico, and I also had the same dream.

Lincoln: Masane, Lori, J.D., Nico, did you guys have that same dream as me?

Lori: We sure did, bro.

Masane Amaha: And it also means that we found out where my daughter, Rihoko, is at.

Me: She's at Aurora, Colorado.

Nico: Oh man, that's not good. Out on the streets of Aurora, Colorado, is not a good place for a little girl like Rihoko.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Come on, we're going to rescue her, and bring her to the Estate. Rihoko is my daughter now, and I'm not letting a little girl like her suffer life on the streets. She needs to be home again in the arms of her mother and her new father.

Lori: You got that right, bro.

Lincoln, Lori Loud, Masane Amaha, Me, and Nico were heading to Aurora, Colorado. Then, Lincoln saw a little girl with dark blue hair with dark blue pigtails, brown eyes, tanned skin, and she was dressed in a white and blue dress with a pink butterfly on it. Lincoln saw who it was, it was Rihoko Amaha.

Lincoln: Excuse me, are you Rihoko Amaha?

Rihoko Amaha: Yes. Who are you?

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this is my older sister, Lori Loud, my older brother and leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. Knudson, and my second brother and second leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Nico Chan. And there's also someone you know all too well.

Then, Masane Amaha came out, and when Rihoko saw Masane, she was stunned.

Rihoko Amaha: Mom, is that you?

Masane Amaha: Yes, sweetie, it's me.

Rihoko ran up to Masane, and they hugged, and they cried tears of happiness, and we looked on at the scene. Then, Lincoln joined in on the hug, along with me, Nico, and Lori.

Lincoln: And there's something you should know, Rihoko, your mother is one of my many future wives.

Rihoko Amaha: That means… you're my father.

Lincoln smiled, and that filled Rihoko with joy, as he picked her up and they hugged, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's go home. I can't wait until we tell everyone in the morning about this.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln told everyone what happened, and he then introduced Rihoko Amaha to the rest of his siblings, who are now her aunts. We were proud of what Lincoln did in reuniting Masane with her daughter, and she now has a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in her life.

THE END

---

Another chapter done.

This was an original chapter that I made up for today and it was cool! I thought it was amazing. The first part was for the Batman Beyond episode Mind Games and that was a cool one. The second part was for the 1987 movie Predator. Awesome movie with Arnold Schwarzeneggar. NicoChan11 and the Guest Reviewer gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. this was awesome. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Ren & Stimpy and we're going into the world of the episode Marooned and we're going to rescue Commander Hoek and Cadet Stimpy from the stomachs of those ugly brain aliens. Me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Vinyl Scratch and Ekaterina the Solgaleo Gene-Slammer are gonna go in that one. Also I'll need the transformation Sequence for Vinyl Scratch as she will transform in this one and she is mute so she doesn't talk. We're also going to meet a Lunar Queen Elzaim and a Serris Gene-Slammer named Nora Venice and she is Nico's friend from Woodshop Class. Also for Lincoln's rescue he is gonna be in the world of The Ripping Friends and we're going to take on Frictor and make the supposed master of friction pay. The next chapter is an idea from Etstheclarence fan and we're going to Brighton, Michigan which is about 10 miles from Gotham Royal Yorlk and we're going to meet Molly McGee and Scratch from The Ghost and Molly McGee which is a brand new show and we're going to help them take down the Barrister Ghosts and make those spirits pay.

See you all tomorrow

# The Girl and The Ghost

HAPPY 93RD BIRTHDAY TO MICKEY MOUSE

---

On a weird alien planet in the very distant future, Me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Vinyl Scratch and Ekaterina the Solgaleo Gene-Slammer were walking around.

Ekaterina Vinogradov: (Russian Accent) Where are we now?

Me: Looks like we're on some kind of alien planet.

Allie Wilde: This place is really weird.

Nelanie: (Lao Accent) Boy it sure is.

Alana: (Lao Accent) Yeah no kidding.

Me: But it looks really familiar like I saw it a long time ago.

We walked around and saw the strangest forest woods and plants. They were loaded with eyeball plants and spiderwebs and more. It was a weird planet.

Me: Boy this place is REALLY weird.

Maria: Boy no kidding. It's making me sick to my stomach.

Ekaterina: It sure is weird.

Ekaterina concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Alana: But we did see a ship not far from here.

Simone: That's true and that means that there are people here.

Miranda: That wreck must've just happened.

Ekaterina turned into SOLGALEO!

Gina Pele: YEAH!

Maria: Anyone here?

Me: I don't see anyone.

Eli: Hey what's that?

We saw a tentacle Commander Hoek and Cadet Stimpy! Stimpy tries to pull Ren out of the tentacle, but it's too late, as it grabs both Ren and Stimpy. The tentacle sucks itself into the mouth of a giant brain-like alien. It and an identical alien stare at Ren and Stimpy a bit, and then the first alien releases them into a funnel-like opening on top of the second alien's head.

Me: OH MAN! LETS GO!

We flew into the aliens funnel opening.

We flew down the alien's esophagus.

Maria: Don't worry, you two! We're here!

We flew down and we got them as a swarm of menacing creatures came.

Me: Time to give these brains heartburn!

I fired an energy blast and it blasted hole out of the alien and we flew out and we were facing them.

Commander Hoek: Wow! Thank you guys!

Cadet Stimpy: Wow! We owe you one.

Me: Anytime.

Suddenly, Vinyl Scratch's eyes hidden by her sunglasses turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with music notes, and as she approached those butt-ugly brain aliens, she left blue energy, music notes, and Alicorns with every step. Then, Vinyl Scratch was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with music notes and sound waves surrounding her, there was a blue alicorn flying around the vortex, and in the blue vortex was a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Vinyl Scratch emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Vinyl Scratch grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her long blue hair grew, reaching the bottom of her neck and she had purple highlights in the bangs, she still had on her headphones on her head, she has an Alicorn with the Sound Kanji above its horn emblazoned on her forehead, she had on Alicorn Earrings with the Sound Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with the Alicorn holding the Sound Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a white sleeveless blouse with a purple phoenix on it, purple blouse with a music note on it, purple pants, blue ankle-high leather combat boots with stars on them, and a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with stars on the coattails and the full moon with a music note on the back. Her white angel wings grew larger for her new body, and they had blue tips on the large white feathers. Vinyl Scratch had her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table unholstered from her back, she had on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below the full moon and the music note which said, "Vinyl Scratch, Awesome Disk Jockey of Equestria, Alicorn Princess of Music for Ponyville, Master of Sound, Moonlight, and Parties, Slayer of Evil, and Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

エクエストリアのビニールスクラッチ恐ろしいディスクジョッキー、ポニーヴィルの音楽のアリコーンプリンセス、サウンド、ムーンライト、パーティーのマスター、悪のスレイヤー、そして友情の騎士団のメンバー

Vinyl Scratch has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 750,000,000,000 MOONLIGHT SOUNDSTORM ALICORN ANGEL OF MUSICAL JUSTICE!

We were impressed by Vinyl Scratch's Super Angel-Alicorn 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when the brain aliens saw it, they fell into a violent rage.

Me: Whoa! Vinyl Scratch transformed!

Eli: AWESOME!

Alana: Wow! Vinyl how do you feel?

She made signs for "I feel amazing and this power will show those aliens what for."

Maria: Vinyl Scratch transformed and yet, she still can't talk?

Me: I think she was born mute but that didn't stop her. She looks awesome this way.

Eli: That's why she lets her music do all the talking.

Nelanie: They do say that the way through music is a good form of communication.

Maria: Ah. That makes sense.

Vinyl Scratch kicked one of the aliens in its head and caused its brain to explode!

Maria: Alright, you assholes! Take us to your leader!

We fired waves of energy at the Brain Aliens.

Commander Hoek: YEAH! Take that!

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Brain Aliens all over.

?: Let us help out!

We saw a Lunar Queen Elzaim and a Serris!

Me: WHOA! Lunar Queen Elzaim and a Serris.

Serris: That's right.

Lunar Queen Elzaim: Lets get these clods.

Missy: Wait that voice. Nora? Is that you?

Serris: Missy, Erica, Qin, Lillian, Megan, Mare, Ellie! Wow! You're all here.

Qin: Wow! You're a Serris Gene-Slammer.

Serris: I sure am.

Me: Are you another of Nico's friends?

Serris: I sure am. I went to woodworking classes with him.

Me: Awesome.

We destroyed the brain aliens with a powerful energy blast and then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli, Commander Hoek and Cadet Stimpy and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Ekaterina and Nora were verting back.

Ekaterina: (regains her hair) Nico's going to be very happy to see you again.

Nora Venice: (Regains her arms and legs) Yeah he sure will.

They were back to normal and were n*** and Maria gave them new clothes.

Nora Venice: Wow! These clothes are awesome.

Dark Magician Girl: Maria made them.

Lunar Queen Elzaim: She does make amazing clothes.

Maria: It's not just me. Leni, Teresa and Varie make them too.

Eli: It's true.

Nora: (holds her head in pain) No! Not now!

Simone: Nora reign in the power with your will.

Miranda: Serris is now part of you.

Ellie: That's right Nora. Reign in the power of Serris with your mind. We all did it and so can you.

Nora concentrated and then she glowed in a rainbow and neon blue aura and she was fully engrafted. She now had the power to breathe underwater and even can run really fast and jump high. We went back to the Estate and told everyone everything and they were amazed and shocked.

* * *

After destroying the ugly brain aliens, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Luna Loud, The Ripping Friends, and Thetis were heading to the world of The Ripping Friends, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to take on Frictor, and make the supposed Master of Friction pay.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in the world of The Ripping Friends, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to take on Frictor, and make the supposed Master of Friction pay.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Luna Loud: Oh man, I can't wait to make that dude pay for it.

Nico: You said it, Luna.

Eli: We'll rip him apart limb from limb, and see to it he pays for his crimes.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Frictor.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Frictor. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a blast of fire at Frictor, and he wound up getting burned. When he saw us, he was enraged.

Crag: You've plagued us for the last time, Frictor. Now, we've got a chance to get rid of you once and for all.

Lincoln: But, first.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and he stripped Frictor of his powers and made them our own, and it caused Frictor's body to be covered by callous.

Luna Loud: Whoa, bro, that was awesome!

Me: Smooth move, Linc.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. Alright, guys, let's get him!

Crag: Come on guys!

Ripping Friends, Luna and Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We then piled on, and we'd brutally pummeled the powerless and callous-covered Frictor with brute superhuman strength, and Lincoln delivers the coup de grace by cutting Frictor down with his massive Sword of Taranis, and Frictor exploded in a purple flame, and he was Super Hakaied. Lincoln holsters his massive Sword of Taranis, and the deed is done.

Then, Lincoln, Nicole, and I went up to the ten girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls were Isuzu Sento, Sylphy The Wind Fairy, Latifa Fleuranza The Fairy Princess, Salama The Fire Fairy, Muse The Water Fairy, Kobory The Earth Fairy, Shiina Chūjō, Ashe Am Archamrel, Biino Bandō, and Takami Seno from Amagi Brilliant Park.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Isuzu Sento, Sylphy The Wind Fairy, Latifa Fleuranza The Fairy Princess, Salama The Fire Fairy, Muse The Water Fairy, Kobory The Earth Fairy, Shiina Chūjō, Ashe Am

Archamrel, Biino Bandō, and Takami Seno.

Me and Nicole: From Amagi Brilliant Park, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Isuzu Sento: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Isuzu Sento and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Frictor, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Isuzu Sento: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Isuzu Sento: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We'd returned home to the Estate, and not only did Lincoln rescue ten more future wives, we got rid of another enemy of The Ripping Friends, but there's bound to be more of them in the future, but we will be ready for them.

---

After taking down Frictor, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, Earth Chan, Sari Sumdac, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Jessica Shannon, Mai Shiranui, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Rachel Alucard, Noel Vermillion, R. Mika, Menat, Kyoko, Misako, Chronoa, Chris Partn, Cheria Barnes, Mai Natsume, Bullet, Aoi Sakurada, The Mane 9, Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Fujiko Mine, Caway, Cheelai, Katrielle Layton, Masane Amaha, Rihoko Amaha, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Storm Rainbow, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Little Cheese, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Starburst Aurora, and Fireheart Flame were getting ready for another date, this time, they're going to Spagonia, a world Sonic's travelled to long ago, and a place where Tails has also met with Professor Pickle from Spagonia University.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in an open short-sleeved orange shirt, white shirt underneath, large blue jeans, and large black ankle-high boots, and he still had on his large weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs. He had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and the girls and the kids were dressed in their usual clothes and jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Me: Hey, Linc. Where are you, the girls, and your kids going to now?

Lincoln: We're heading to Spagonia.

This got Sonic and Tails' attention, as they came in.

Tails: Wait, you, the girls, and your kids are heading to Spagonia, Lincoln?

Lincoln: That's right, Tails, and you and Sonic have been there before?

Tails: That's right, and you can guess who was to blame for it?

Everyone: Eggman.

Tails hands Lincoln a picnic basket.

Tails: I packed you, the girls, and your kids a lunch when you head to Spagonia, and I had also made something for an old friend of ours. His name is Professor Pickle, he's a known professor who's an expert on ancient literature at Spagonia University.

Lincoln: Thanks, Tails. Hey, you want to come with us?

Tails: Sure. Then, after the date, we've got to head to The House of Mouse. It's Mickey and Minnie's 93rd birthday today.

Lincoln: Right, and I ain't missing it. Alright, everyone, let's go.

Lincoln, the girls, his daughters, and Tails left the Estate, and they head for the destination: Spagonia in Europe. When they arrive in Spagonia, it was an amazing city full of culture and art, and the city's architecture was based on some of the structures from Italy, Spain, England, and France, Europe's top four cities since ancient times.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is Spagonia. This city is so beautiful.

Thunder Sparkle: You said it, Dad. This city is full of culture and art, and it's full of vibrant colors. If Aunt Laney saw this, it would bring out the artist in her.

Rarity: Indeed it would, darling.

Phoenix Shimmer: And some of the architecture here is based on some of the structures from the top four locations in Europe since ancient times: Italy, Spain, England, and France.

Twilight Sparkle: So, it's like the four locations of Europe came together as one. Incredible.

Tails: It sure is. Now, let's head on over to Spagonia University to meet Professor Pickle.

Lincoln, the girls, his daughters, and Tails then head on over to Spagonia University, an institution of higher education and research that attracts those in search of knowledge. When they got inside, they met with Professor Pickle.

Professor Pickle: Ah, you must be Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with Lily the Mermaid, Earth Chan, Sari Sumdac, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Toph Bei Fong, Julie

Makimoto, Jessica Shannon, Mai Shiranui, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Rachel Alucard, Noel Vermillion, R. Mika, Menat, Kyoko, Misako, Chronoa, Chris Partn, Cheria Barnes, Mai Natsume, Bullet, Aoi Sakurada, The Mane 9, Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Fujiko Mine, Caway, Cheelai, Katrielle Layton, Masane Amaha, Rihoko Amaha, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Storm Rainbow, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Little Cheese, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Starburst Aurora, and Fireheart Flame. It's a pleasure to meet you all. (To Tails) And it's good to see you again, Tails.

Tails: You too, Professor. Lincoln, his future wives, and his kids came here for their date, and I also joined in to see how you were doing.

Professor Pickle: I'm doing alright, Tails. Plus, I heard Eggman is now behind bars for life.

Lincoln: That's right, and we heard everything from Tails, that he tried to acquire the power of Dark Gaia, but that in turn, caused the planet to break apart.

Professor Pickle: That's right, Lincoln. And he also kidnapped me and stole my research on the Gaia Manuscripts.

Rainbow Dash: That mad scientist was messing with forces that he can't ever comprehend. I'm so glad we threw him in prison, and he's never getting out ever again.

Tails: That's right.

Then, Lincoln, the girls, the kids, Tails, and Professor Pickle were exploring the city, and seeing some of the buildings there, which were indeed based on some of the famous buildings from Italy, France, England, and Spain, and they also took pictures. Then, they had lunch that Tails packed, and he also packed Professor Pickle his favorite: cucumber sandwiches. After some more exploration, Lincoln, the girls, the kids, and Tails said their goodbyes to Professor Pickle, and headed home.

Me: Hey, gang, how was your trip to Spagonia?

Lincoln: It was great, J.D. You should have seen Spagonia, it's like Italy, Spain, England, and France came together as one. We also took pictures of the place.

Lincoln showed us the pictures, and indeed the buildings there were based on some of the famous buildings and landmarks in Italy, France, Spain, and England, and it was so beautiful.

Nico: Wow, you weren't kidding, big guy. Spagonia is such a beautiful city, a combination of Italy, France, Spain, and England.

Lincoln: We also met Professor Pickle, who's a scholar and expert on ancient literature at Spagonia University, and he was pleased to meet us, and he was also happy to see Tails again.

Me: Wow, that's awesome.

Lincoln: And we also took a picture of Spagonia University, and it was an amazing place. Plus, while we were there, Twilight Sparkle was reading the many books on ancient literature, and she was quite impressed on the research that Professor Pickle had done on ancient literature.

We saw the picture of Spagonia University, and it was amazing. Then, we got ready to head down to the House of Mouse for Mickey and Minnie's 93rd birthday extravaganza.

* * *

After Lincoln, the girls, the kids, and Tails got back from Spagonia, we were heading down to The House of Mouse, and today was Mickey and Minnie's 93rd birthday. They've been making us laugh since 1928, and we decided to throw a huge party for them, and we also invited The Masters of Evil for this one.

The Mascots: HAPPY BIRTHDAY, MICKEY AND MINNIE!

King Mickey: Aw, thanks, you guys.

Queen Minnie: This is truly splendid of all of you to throw us a party.

Lincoln: That's right, Your Majesty. You and King Mickey have made us laugh since 1928.

King Mickey: You're right about that, Lincoln.

Donald Duck: And we also had to make sure Sancho and the Party Birds wouldn't try to crash this party, Mickey.

Nico: Now that Sergio's no longer throwing wild parties, his reputation as a party animal is history.

Me: But, there's still the matter of Sancho and his goons.

Max Goof: Don't worry, if they try to set one feather here, I've set up buckets of fish heads and cat nip that'll drop on their heads, and the smell will get the Great Lakes City alley cats here, and they'll send Sancho and his gang flying away like the cowards that they are.

Nico: Nice one, Max.

Goofy: You're right, Nico.

Lincoln: Oh, P.J., Pete, I also got a surprise for you two.

Then, two figures came in, and they were none other than P.J.'s mom and Pete's wife, Peg Pete, and P.J.'s little sister and Pete's daughter, Pistol.

P.J.: Mom, Pistol?

Pete: Peg, Pistol?

They ran up to Peg and Pistol, and they hugged.

Peg Pete: It's good to see you and P.J. again, Pete.

Max Goof: Lincoln, did you run into Mrs. Pete and Pistol after you guys came back from Spagonia?

Lincoln: Yep, and they've been wanting to meet us, and see how Pete's been doing. She's already aware that Pete's now a member of the Masters of Evil, and Vypra is treating him with respect.

Sora: Goofy, you didn't mention that Pete also had a daughter?

Goofy: Gawrsh, I can't believe I let that slip my mind. Sorry about that, Sora.

Sora: It's okay, Goofy.

Pistol Pete: And I'm glad that Mr. Goofy convinced you not to kill Pete. We know that he did some really rotten things in the past, especially when he was once in the service of the Maleficent from 1959, the one we know and hate.

Peg Pete: And he also told you about P.J.

Sora: That's right, Mrs. Pete. That's what stopped me from killing Pete, and we locked him up after we defeated him.

Lincoln: And King Mickey, I've got a surprise for you and Queen Minnie. Okay, you two, you can come in now.

We also got another surprise as two more figures came in, and they were none other than Oswald The Lucky Rabbit and his wife, Ortensia the Cat.

King Mickey: Oswald?

Queen Minnie: Ortensia?

The Disney King and Queen ran up to Oswald and Ortensia, and they hugged.

King Mickey: This is quite an amazing surprise. What are you two doing here?

Oswald the Lucky Rabbit: When Lincoln told us what's been happening, we decided to move here to Gotham Royal York.

Me: That's awesome. And it's a pleasure to meet you and Ortensia, Oswald.

Oswald the Lucky Rabbit: You too, J.D.

Ortensia: Oh, and I hope you don't mind. But, we also brought our kids.

Suddenly, we felt the ground shaking like crazy, and I knew what that was.

Me: Uh oh. HIT THE DECK!

Then, we saw what caused the earthquake, it was Oswald and Ortensia's 420 Bunny Children, and they came right into the House of Mouse.

Oswald the Lucky Rabbit: Uh, sorry about that, J.D.

Me: It's okay. But, wow, that's a lot of kids.

Lincoln: And I thought Warren had a lot of siblings.

Warren Loud: Me too, Lincoln. But, it's awesome to meet you, Oswald.

Oswald the Lucky Rabbit: You too, Warren, and Lincoln was right when he described you: you two have the same personalities. Same with your sisters and Lincoln's sisters.

Ortensia: It'll be hard to even tell who's who, because of the identical personalities.

Lori: Don't worry, Ortensia, it takes time though, but you get used to it.

We continued to have tons of fun at the House of Mouse, and Max Goof's fish head and cat nip bucket traps worked and they got Sancho and the Party Birds, and the trap had also got the Great Lakes City Gatos after them, as they flapped off back to Great Lakes City in a panic before the Gatos could get their claws on them.

---

Back at the estate it was time for Sergio the Parrot to get justice for all of his wild parties.

Contessa: Okay, now we REALLY have to put an end to Sergio's partying!

Nico: Yep and I have something awesome planned for that.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) Later.

---

(THE PEOPLES COURT THEME PLAYS)

Me as Bailiff: Calling Team Loud Phoenix Storm courtroom to order in the case of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Casagrande-Santiago Family VS Sergio the Parrot. Honorable Judge Rosa M. Casagrande presiding.

We sat down.

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) Sergio how do you plead?

Sergio was in his cage in a straitjacket and was wearing a Hannibal Lector mask.

Sergio: (Squawks) Not guilty your honor.

We got the trial underway. Sergio the Parrot was indicted on charges of overexcessive partying without consent and contributing to the delinquency of a minor.

Po: Dude, you even brought alocohol into your wild parties?!

Poromon: Me and Poliwag are keeping any alcohol bottles you haven't opened!

Rosa Casagrande: (Bangs Gaval) Order Order! Now call your next witness.

We had lots of witnesses come forward and they testified for the prosecution that Sergio raked up the power and water bills at the Casagrande building, bought tons of things without the knowledge of

Rosa and Hector and many more crimes.

We got to deliberations and it didn't take long.

Rosa Casagrande: Has the jury reached a verdict?

Bobby Santiago: We have your honor. We the jury find the defendent Sergio the Parrot, CULPABLE!

Sergio gasped.

Me: (To Nico) That means Guilty in Spanish.

Nico: I had a feeling.

Rosa Casagrande: Well that was expected. Sergio you are hereby sentenced to 20 minutes of spanking and May shall be your spanker!

May came out and she was dressed in black Sadomasochistic Clothes and Nico was in love with May even more.

Sergio: NO!

Astrotrain: You brought this on youserlf, Sergio. And maybe, we should make spanking a punishment for anyone who disobeys orders!

Nico: That's right! By the way May, is there a reason why you wanted to dress like that?

May: Anko gave me the idea.

Anko: It's true and I've been giving her lessons on how to torture and interrogate.

Nico: Nice!

Lincoln: Uh Fluttershy you may want to cover your eyes.

Fluttershy: Oh thanks Linky.

She did so.

May had Ol' Spankful locked and loaded and she had it ready to strike Sergio's butt.

May: Make a wish!

She brought the paddle back and then…

SMACK!

Sergio squawked in pain as he was being smacked.

SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK!

French Narrator: 20 Painful minutes later.

The spanking stopped and then Sergio was crying in pain.

May: Man that felt good.

Nico: (to Sergio) Give me one reason why I shouldn't kick you off the team.

Springer: Nico, I think that's a bit harsh.

Nico: I'm the leader today. So, whatever I say goes.

Springer: Oh.

Me: Give us one good reason Sergio. Just one.

Sergio: Ow.

Sergio's butt was burning glowing red with pain. Ouch.

Nico: Seriously, should we kick Sergio off the team?

Me: Nah. He's just a bird. He learned his lesson. But just to be safe. Fluttershy?

Fluttershy went over and she used her stare on Sergio.

(WARBLING)

Fluttershy: Just who do you think you are, throwing parties and causing trouble all over the place? You should be ashamed of yourself! I have half a mind to find your mother and tell her what you've been up to, young man! Now you go over there and apologize to Rosa and your family and give back all of the credit cards you used to make those purchases, and don't ever let me catch you doing this again! Do you understand me?

Sergio was scared crapless!

Sergio: (Scared) Yes ma'am!

Nico: Nice one Fluttershy.

Sergio went and did what he was told. He knew better than to make Fluttershy mad. Or else there would be Nasty Consequences.

Apple Bloom: That is the Stare Master for you!

Sweetie Belle: Yep. Fluttershy is awesome!

Scootaloo: She sure is.

Fluttershy: (Giggles) Thanks girls.

May: Next time we spank someone, I should dress like a biker chick.

Nico: Good idea. But you look great in Sadomasochistic Clothing.

May: Aw thanks Nico.

Nora Venice: You sure do May. It was awesome.

May: Thanks Nora. It was cool to try that out.

Lucy Loud: I thought it looked wicked on you.

May went and changed back into her normal clothes.

Clawful: Nico, it's your turn to lead today. (sheepsihly) But you already know that.

Nico: Yes I know and our next mission is in a place not far from here. It's in Brighton, Michigan.

Lincoln: Wow I know where that is. That's an old town on the northwestern side of the city. Just right across the way from Gotham Royal York.

Nico: Yep and the scanners are picking up Supernatural Activity there.

Shaggy: ZOINKS! Like we know what that means!

Scooby Doo: Ghosts!

Scrappy Doo: Oh boy! I hope we get to splat them!

Then Abra Kadabra, Myotismon, Kaos, Evil Lyn, Ben Ravencroft, Mercurymon, Bizarro, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, and SkullMeramon appeared.

Ben Ravencroft: Can me, Abra Kadabra, Myotismon, Kaos, Evil Lyn, Mercurymon, Bizarro, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, and SkullMeramon go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Abra Kadabra: We heard you all spanked Sergio.

Me: We sure did. Fluttershy used her stare on Sergio too.

Abra Kadabra: Little too extreme don't you think?

Me: Nah. It was worth it. We're going to Brighton, Michigan.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out everyone.

Shaggy: Like no way! Scooby and I will stay here and eat.

Nico: Oh come on guys! Don't go chicken on us now.

Shaggy: UH UH! No way!

Scooby Doo: Not on your life!

Erica: Okay then!

Erica grabbed them both and picked them up.

Erica: Okay you two chickens, we'll go my way.

She forced them to go.

We were off.

## BRIGHTON, MICHIGAN

We arrived at Brighton, Michigan.

Proto Man: We didn't really need to travel very far.

Nico: Nope. This is amazing.

Me: Brighton looks like a really amazing town.

Laney: It sure does.

We came up to a cool house and we saw that it was the McGee residence.

Nico: Looks like this family is new.

We went up to the door and knocked on it and answering it was Molly McGee.

Bizarro: Goodbye. Is this not the McGee residence?

Nico: He said Hello and is this the McGee Residence.

Molly McGee: (Gasp) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's awesome to meet you all! I love all your amazing adventures! Sorry I'm Molly. Molly McGee.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you Molly.

Molly McGee: Come on in.

We went in and then Lincoln and Danny had a ghost sense and then out came Scratch!

Scratch: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Courage: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Scooby Doo: RIKES!

Scooby Doo: Oh boy! Lemme at em! Lemme at that ghost! I'm going to splat him!

Lasher: You must be one of those friendly ghosts.

Scratch: I sure am. Despite the fact that I never wanted a friend I think Molly is amazing.

Me: Nice.

Casper: Always nice to meet a fellow ghost.

Scratch: Same here.

SkullMeramon: What do you guys do for fun around here?

Molly McGee: Well we have a lot of amazing adventures. We go to school, go camping, go shopping and have a lot of crazy adventures all over Brighton.

Nico: Boy you sure have fun.

Molly McGee: Yep.

Scratch: But school is fun too.

Molly McGee: Want to come with us?

Nico: Sure.

We went to Molly's school.

Itachi Uchiha: This school is very nice like ours.

Nico: It sure is. Your school is amazing Molly.

Molly McGee: Thanks guys.

Libby then appeared.

Libby: Hey Molly! (Gasps) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor!

Eli: Same here Libby.

Kari Kamiya: Your voice sounds so much like mine, Becky, Lisa and Juniper Lee's.

Libby: It sure does. Wow!

Me: That is coincidental.

Marionette Shadow: We're just checking out the school.

Libby: That's cool.

?: Well looks like you two have Team Loud Phoenix Storm helping you out.

We saw a girl with neon aqua blue hair and she had purple clothes. It was ANDREA DAVENPORT!

Molly McGee: (Snarling) Andrea!

Me: Oh boy.

Andrea: You all are losers and it's best you stay out of my way.

She left.

Nico: That girl is a nightmare

Glumshanks: Someone should teach her a lesson!

Eli: I think I have an idea.

He pulled out The Mask of The Beast.

Me: I don't think so bro. Last time we used the Mask of The Beast, Lynn used it and she was going to turn into someone she is not.

Kushina: I have an idea. Let me work my magic.

We went to the cafeteria.

Kaos: You're right, Glumshanks. Davenport IS about to be taught a lesson!

Me: Watch.

Andrea Davenport: And that's why you all love me because I'm the most popular and most pretty and beautiful girl in the school and always will…

Kushina yanked an invisible chakra rop and then…

RIP!

Kushina ripped Andrea's skirt off and everyone saw Andrea in her underwear and they had bunnies and leprechauns on them and Andrea gasped and Lori snapped a photo of her underwear and posted it on social media and then everyone in the school laughed at Andrea and pointed and humiliated her to the brink!

Fangry: You know that underwear for women is a bra and panties, right?

Nico: (Snickering)

May: (Snickering) Obviously not.

Edward the Platypus: (Laughs) WHAT A LOSER!

Myotismon: What do you have to say for yourself now?!

Andrea ran away crying.

Nico: HA!

Molly McGee: That was so awesome!

Scratch: OH YEAH!

Laney: Serves her right!

Kushina: Chalk up an awesome victory for Kushina Uzumaki, Master Prankster of The Hidden Leaf.

Libby: That felt really awesome!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Naruto: Mom is an amazing prankster.

Kushina: Never mess with the Red Hot Habanero.

Krankenstein: Monster thought that was funny!

Nico: It sure was funny!

Eli: Next time we'll use the Mask of The Beast.

Nico: Good idea. Kushina called it first so we'll do the Mask of The Beast next.

Libby: It was awesome! By the way can I celebrate Hanukkah with you all in 2 weeks?

Me: You're Jewish, Libby?

Libby: I sure am.

Me: Cool! I think Hanukkah is amazing myself. I've always been very curious about it myself.

Nico: Me too.

Tommy Pickles: Awesome!

Nico: It sure is.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl) By the way, Vinyl, your new form is awesome!

Vinyl Scratch: (Through a headband) It's rockin dudes.

We gasped in shock! We heard VINYL SCRATCH TALKING!? WHAT THE FUCK!?

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Vinyl Scratch you are finally talking!?

Laney: Wow!

Lisa Loud: All thanks to my newest invention: The Mind Talking Headband. I invented it for Vinyl Scratch.

Scratch: That is amazing.

Molly McGee: It sure is! Wow!

Elena Validus: Molly, are there any enemies of yours active right now?

Molly McGee: Yes there are.

Scratch: One of my enemies is actually the Ghost Council.

He told us about them.

---

The Ghost Council, is the main antagonistic faction of the 2021 Disney Channel fantasy comedy adventure series, The Ghost and Molly McGee.

It is a group of powerful ghosts that review the performances of ghosts assigned to inciting misery in certain towns.

The Barrister Ghosts are voiced by They were voiced by Grey DeLisle Griffin, John DiMaggio, Greg Baldwin, and Kari Wahlgren.

Not much is known about The Ghost Council except that they sent ghosts at certain town on making them miserable. Whenever a ghost failed to scare someone, they will punish any ghost for failing to scare a human by sending them to the Flow of Failed Phantoms.

The Ghost and Molly McGee

The Ghot Council first appeaered, along with the Chairmen, when punishing one of the ghosts, a pink ghost, for failing to scare a person in Cedar Valley.

They summoned Scratch, as they congratulated him for scaring people in Brighton, as the got to a party to relax. as Scratch goes with them since he succeeded, they kicked him out by sending him back to Brighton.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: Geez! These ghosts want to cause mayhem and fear. What a bunch of tyrants.

Eli: Yeah.

Evil Lyn: Okay. It's obvious we can't take on the ENTIRE Ghost Council.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Actually we can mon. Because I am the supreme council head.

Nico: WHOA!

Beastbox: In that case, when this mess is cleaned up, we'll have to make a new Ghost Council. One made up of all the ghosts in all of our teams.

Nico: Not a bad idea Beastbox. And I have just the representatives. Danny Phantom, Scratch, Lincoln Loud, Skulker, Johnny 13, Box Ghost, Technus, Ember, Youngblood and Casper.

Me: Good choices.

Nico: Yep.

Abra Kadabra: (to Molly) We actually have met a lot of ghosts thoughout the years. And Skulker, Box Ghost, and Technus aren't the only ghosts in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: It's true.

Molly McGee: Wow! That is amazing!

Nico: Yep. Crazy huh? And we have new ghosts in the Ghost Zone.

Molly McGee: Ghost Zone?

Nico: It's another world where Ghosts live.

Sidney Poindexter: And lets not forget that I'm a ghost too.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: And now I can call in special friends.

Nico pulled out a ghost flute and played a tune and then out of a portal came THE GHOST AVENGERS!

Molly McGee: WHOA! The Avengers as Ghosts!?

Nico: Yep. We helped them out on Halloween.

Spiderman: (to Ghost Spiderman) Good that your mask is fixed up. A ripped mask is not a good look for me!

Ghost Spiderman: Boy it sure is good to be free of that virus.

Molly McGee: How did this happen to them?

Me: Really ugly story. These Avengers came from another universe where they were turned into Zombies by a virus and they had their minds intact but an endless hunger for flesh and blood.

Nico: Yep and we encountered them and destroyed them and now they are free and live in the Ghost Zone.

Ghost America: It's true. And we are forever grateful to them.

Ghost Wasp: It's really cool to be a ghost.

Nico: Yep. Lets get ready.

Grim opened a portal.

Brawlrus: Time for an entrance.

Molly McGee: I thought a Phoenix cry was your entrance.

William: Well, ever since we first heard about the Royal Defenders, we decided not to stick to one entrance. Because that was honestly getting boring.

Me: So we decided to make many variations of our entrance.

Varie: It's true. We incorporated many elemental themes and mythological settings to them.

Molly McGee: Wow that is amazing!

Eli: It sure is. Variety is the spice of life.

Nico: That's true. Lets do it!

In the Ghost Council room in the Ghost Zone the Ghost Council or the Barrister Ghosts were minding their own business when suddenly swirls of light and darkness appeared and formed a vortex and then the Sun and The Moon appeared and formed an eclipse and then they converged and the Moon blocked out the sun as the spirits of the Elements of The Dark Twilight appeared and converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a Phoenix Cry was heard and then we came out!

Nico: This council is hereby disbanded!

Purple Ghost: On whose authority!?

Nico: MINE!

Mercurymon: Actually, it's really more Grim's authority. He's the head honcho.

Nico: Sorry force of habit.

Grim: No worries mon. I like how you said that.

Nico: Thanks Grim.

Grim: You're welcome. You heard him Ghost Council! You all are disbanded.

Blue Ghost: You can't do that to us Grim!

Grim: Oh I can! But not before we have a fight with you!

Greiger, Beautiful Gorgeous, Devack, Brass Knuckles, Titania, Cheshire, Tri-Klops, Technus, Girder and Johnny 13 then appeared.

Nico: Greiger, Beautiful Gorgeous, Devack, Brass Knuckles, Titania, Cheshire, Tri-Klops, Technus, Girder and Johnny 13.

Greiger: That's a lot of ghosts!

William: Yep. Ghosts that we're gonna beat the crap out of!

Beautiful Gorgeous: I can see why.

Devack: Good thing there's going to be a more suitable Ghost Council after this.

Me: You got that right.

Greiger: (To the Ghost Avengers) It's great to see you all again.

Ghost Iron Man: Same here Greiger. No hard feelings on Halloween right?

Greiger: All is forgiven.

Brass Knuckles: (to me) We heard you went to Ren and Stimpy's

world.

Me: We sure did.

Titania: Was there anyone that you took out there?

Me: We were on an alien planet set 399,000,000,000 years into the future and we took down 2 big aliens with REALLY UGLY HUGE brains and we had to save Commander Hoek and Cadet Stimpy from the stomach of one of them.

Titania: Whoa! That's a long ways into the future!

Devack: Almost 400,000,000,000 years!? WHOA!

Me: Well 399,999,998,979 years to be exact.

Devack: Wow! That is amazing!

Frightwing then appeared yet again.

Nico: Frightwing. You're just a glutton for punishment.

Frightwing: Yeah I know.

Nico: Awesome.

Frightwing: Hey, Cadance. Is your sister enjoying spending time with you?

Cadance: She sure is and I am so happy to have her back. It was the best birthday present ever.

Me: Glad you love it Cadance.

Twilight Sparkle: We're all happy that Cadance has her sister back.

Laney: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Boris, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Pearl, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger - Being 400 billion years into the future must've been intense.

---

Greiger was first.

Greiger: (to Boris) Being 400 billion years into the future must've been intense. But it was worth it to save Commander Hoek and Cadet Stimpy.

Boris: Boy it sure was and that was the farthest we've ever been into the future. Talk about a huge timetravelling endeavor.

Princess Luna: It sure was amazing to see.

Moondust: But no one knows what will happen during that time.

Snowdrop: Yeah it's a massive mystery.

Gari: But those aliens that they encountered on that planet must've been really UGLY!

Ink Rose: They sure were. I can't imagine what they must've looked like.

Moonlight Raven: I bet they were really cool.

Blackout: But thank goodness Commander Hoek and Cadet Stimpy are okay.

Shadow Lucy: You said it. That was crazy.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye lass. It sure was.

Pearl: That whole planet they were on was crazy.

Greiger: Boy that must've been a really weird planet. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and water and smashed him down.

Boris: Oh yeah!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night!

---

Rita, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Jimmy Neutron, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous - Amazed that Molly has a ghost for a friend and that her adventures have just begun

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) It's amazing that Molly has a ghost for a friend. But I have a feeling that her adventures have just begun.

Rita: It sure is amazing. Molly McGee is one lucky girl. I think Daggett and Norbert met ghosts before as well.

Fluttershy: That's what they told me and it's amazing that they know ghosts too.

Tree Hugger: Really far out dudes. Lucy is a Ghost Whisperer too and she knows a lot of ghosts.

Tornado Bolt: Boy she sure does and it's amazing how Molly and Scratch both have done so much for Brighton already.

Mage Meadowbrook: We heard they restored Sally Tugbottom's rightful name to history.

Stealth Elf: It's true and we were all amazed.

Plant Lola: I think it's amazing.

Jimmy Neutron: I think it's a most amazing and astounding achievement on Molly's part and she had help from Libby.

Beautiful Gorgeous: That is amazing. Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, flowers and grass and smashed her

down.

Rita: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Dante, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Lazlo, Clam, Raj, Lasher and Phage VS Devack - Awesome prank Kushina pulled

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) That was an awesome prank Kushina pulled on Andrea Davenport. (laughs) Now, she'll twice before insulting us!

They laughed.

Dante: You got that right!

Applejack: But it sure was funny. I didn't know Naruto's mom was that great of a prankster.

Apple Bloom: That's amazing. And thank goodness Andrea didn't call Kushina a T-O-M-A-T-O.

Devack: How come she doesn't like that name Tomato?

Apple Fritter: Kushina absolutely despises that name Tomato. Back when she started out in the Academy, everyone would pick on her because of her red hair and round face and she HATED that name. If anyone called her that, Kushina would beat the living crap out of them!

Devack: Geez!

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Apple Fritter: It's how she got the nickname The Red-Hot Habanero.

Devack: Whoa! She must have one hell of an explosive temper.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She sure does. We've seen it in action a couple of times and it was crazy laddie.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It's true. When Kushina gets mad you had better start praying to your maker.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja. She will do you in with a powerful punch.

Autumn Blaze: But it was awesome how she teaches bullies a lesson when they mess with her.

Coloratura: I don't think I even want to imagine what would happen to Andrea if she called Kushina a tomato. She would probably get sent to the hospital with every single bone in her body broken and be wrapped in a full body cast. She's powerful enough to smash a mountain!

Flashwing: She did learn Lady Tsunade's super strength under her tutelage.

Stone Luna: Yeah she sure did.

Lazlo: Naruto's mom is really awesome.

Raj: (Indian Accent) Boy she sure is. She is not only beautiful but she is also a deadly force to be feared.

Devack: That's right! I heard that she and Minato made quite a name for themselves during the 3rd Great War and made a lot of enemies.

Clam: Yeah. Powerful force.

Devack: Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, energy, rock, crystal, apples and fire and smashed him down.

Dante: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Jack Atlas, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Crimson Chin, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles - Glad Alana has Nelanie back and she is a Vorash Gene-Slammer

---

Brass Knuckles was next.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack Atlas) I'm glad Alana has Nelanie back. And I like that Nelanie's a Vorash Gene-Slammer.

Jack Atlas: It sure is amazing and something and it's great that they are reunited.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy let me tell you, I played Metroid Other M with Nicole and Vorash was one scary creature. It looked like a Mosasaurus that can swim in lava.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That was really amazing to see.

Cayenne: Boy it sure was. I thought it was really cool how Vorash can swim in lava and has a dangerous and deadly appetite.

Wallflower: No kidding and it looks like Nelanie's powers are gonna come in handy for when we go into volcanic environments.

Firecracker Burst: She would get along great with all the volcano and fire users.

Gusty: Yep she sure would. That would be awesome.

Sunburn: You said it girls. It's so awesome.

Fire Lori: Literally is amazing.

Crimson Chin: You said it there.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think Nelanie is an amazing friend too.

Brass Knuckles: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Jack Atlas: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Fabia, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Runo, Hawkgirl, Teela, Wonder Woman, Black Cat, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania - Glad Nico has Nora back and is a Serris Gene-Slammer

---

Titania was next.

Titania: (to Fabia) I'm glad Nico has Nora back. I'm also glad that Nora's a Serris Gene-Slammer.

Fabia: Boy I am glad myself but amazed that Nora can become a Serris now. She can live in the water and on land as well as run really fast.

Princess Celestia: That is really amazing. I think Nora was given a great gift.

Amber Morning: (Coos in agreement and makes signs for Nora being scary to bad guys)

Princess Celestia: That's right Amber. She is gonna be scary to bad guys.

Minuette: And she is a fast girl now too. She can run at a blazing speed.

Twinkleshine: She has the ability to run at 1,000 miles per hour now because Serris is the fastest creature in the oceans of SR388.

Lemon Hearts: Wow! That is really fast.

Titania: Wow! No kidding. That is amazing that she can swim and run so fast.

Moondancer: I agree and that is really cool.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure is. I think that is so amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy no kidding. I am glad Nico has Nora back.

Spotlight: We all are.

Light Lily agreed.

Runo: Boy we sure are and it's awesome that she has these gifts too.

Hawkgirl: Yep it sure is.

Wonder Woman: You said it.

Teela: Yeah.

Black Cat: I agree there.

Titania: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and magic and smashed her down.

Fabia: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Casey Rhodes, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Jungle Fury Rangers, Alice, Alice Liddel, Starfire, Raven, Tara,

# Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire - Sergio got the Spanking of a lifetime and May looked amazing in Sadomasochistic Clothes

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (To Casey) I'm glad Sergio got the spanking of a lifetime! (laughs) Not to mention May looked amazing in Sadomasochistic Clothes!

Casey Rhodes: Yeah you got that right and Nico said that May looked really hot in clothes like that. But she said that next time she is dressing up in Biker Clothes.

Rainbow Dash: That would be awesome to see. And Sergio getting his just desserts was really awesome too.

Cheshire: You said it. And I heard you guys had a trial at the estate. That's a first.

Scootaloo: It sure was a first and it was amazing to see.

Pickle Barrel: It sure was. Sergio's parties have been getting out of control.

Barley Barrel: They sure have. I love a good birthday party but never the parties he has.

Magma Gloom: Speaking of Parties, today is also Mickey Mouse's 93rd Birthday.

Cheshire: Oh right! I forgot about that! He was made in 1928 and that is so amazing!

Flash Magnus: It sure is. I think it's so awesome.

Whirlwind: That is awesome and we're happy for Mickey Mouse.

Air Lincoln: That is awesome too.

Theo Martin: You got that right.

Lily Chillman: Yeah no kidding.

Starfire: But Sergio needs to learn that his actions all have consequences.

Raven: Yeah that's right.

Cheshire: No kidding. And Raven, I heard that J.D. imitated your so-called father Trigon to scare the living daylights out of Nene. Is that right?

Raven: Yep it sure is. I got to admit that was genius and a very clever way to scare him.

Tara: Boy it sure is. I thought that was really awesome.

Alice (Disney): It was amazing.

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) I think it's amazing he did that.

Cheshire: Boy no kidding. I have a feeling it will have him hold out till January 7th. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of energy, rainbows, wind and lightning and smashed her down!

Casey Rhodes: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Zick, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Teela, Sorceress, She-Ra, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops - Awesome how Lincoln and everyone faced Frictor

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri-Klops: (to Zick) It's awesome how Lincoln and the others faced Frictor. That's another Ripping Friends villain down.

Zick: It sure was awesome. Frictor may have been the master of Friction but he was a dumb idiot.

Pinkie Pie: But all of the adventures that the Ripping Friends do are really funny.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I think they are hysterical.

Marble Pie: They sure are funny. I think it's great.

Featherweight: Absolutely. It's awesome.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is awesome and I think it's amazing.

Sprocket: The Ripping Friends are awesome in facing so many bad guys.

Steel Lynn: You got that right. It's awesome.

Teela: You bet it is!

She-Ra: Yep it sure is.

Sorceress: Yeah it is!

Tri-Klops: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Zick: TAKE THAT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Cyborg, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Tucker, Valerie Grey, Dani, Jazz Fenton, Eleva V. and Circe VS Technus - Awesome how Vinyl Scratch can talk now through a headband Lisa made

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) It's awesome how Vinyl Scratch can talk now through the headband Lisa made. She's earned it after getting her new transformation.

Cyborg: It sure did and we're happy for Vinyl.

Starlight Glimmer: It's so awesome how she can talk now. We're happy for her.

Cozy Glow: All D.J.'s have that awesome electronic voice that makes them stand out.

Trixie Lulamoon: They sure do and it's amazing.

Triple Berry: I think that is amazing and awesome.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it sure is.

Clover the Clever: You got that right.

Hex: Vinyl Scratch has more than earned this.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed she has.

Danny Phantom: I am glad she can talk.

Sam Manson: Same here. That is great.

Tucker: You bet it is.

Valerie Grey: Oh yeah it is!

Technus: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Roach, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Lorelai, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders Crystal Laney, Tyler, Shope, Kevin, Amy, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder - Molly McGee is an awesome and hopeful girl

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) Molly's an awesome and hopeful girl. She'll make a great addition to the team.

Roach: She sure is very optimistic and full of hope. I think she will make a great addition too.

Twilight Sparkle: She will make a great friend to all of us.

Luster Dawn: I do too. It's so awesome how one can be full of so much hope and optimism after moving around the country for so much.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is. Molly is an amazing girl.

Princess Cadance: She sure is. I think she has a lot of promise and gifts to offer not just to Brighton but to all of Gotham Royal York.

Lorelai: You got that right sis.

Flurry Heart: I think it's really awesome myself.

Star Swirl the Bearded: I do too. And she is full of spirit.

Spyro: We're happy for Molly to have amazing friends in Michigan.

Crystal Laney: Same here. Especially with Libby.

Tyler Bowman: You got that right. She rocks!

Kevin Reynolds: Yeah she does!

Amy Anderson: You said it!

Girder: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down!

Roach: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Ghost Rider, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Yang, Rainbow Dash, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13 - Amazing how Grim is the head of the Ghost Council

---

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) It's amazing how Grim's the head of the Ghost Council. And I'll gladly join the new one!

Ghost Rider: I'm glad you would like that. That Ghost Council is a menace and it's best for Humans and Ghosts to work together instead of scaring people in fright and fear.

Rarity: I agree there and it's best to let you handle all the bad ghosts and monsters.

Sweetie Belle: That is amazing though. And I'm glad we're going to form a new council after today.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) I am glad too. It's awful that the ghosts Scratch knows only want to scare people when they could be giving friendship doncha know.

Mistmane: Yeah but we're going to make that happen.

Sable Spirit: I agree

Gill Grunt: And it will be a friendly council.

Liquid Leni: It sure totes will.

Rainbow Dash: And it will be awesome.

Yang: Yep it will.

Johnny 13: You said it guys. Lets do it!

(Ghost Riders in The Sky by Spiderbait Plays)

Ghost Rider: Lets Ride!

He transformed and they got on their motorcycles and were off.

They fired waves of fire, jewels, water, ice and lightning and smashed him down.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Frightwing

---

Frightwing was next.

Nico: This is always awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Frightwing's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Defenders of The Dream World, they're swords with the symbol of The Dream Crusade etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large emerald green angel wings for the crossguards, large green gems for the hilts with a Celtic Triquetra in the gems, longer black handles, and large faceted emerald green pommels with surrounding green gems.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Andros: SPIRAL BLASTER!

Carlos: QUATTRO BLASTER!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they hit Frightwing and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead again.

Nico: Frightwing you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Ghost Council.

Jake Holling: As the Ghostbusters would say, we ain't afraid of no ghosts!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! HYPERJET SQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers!

Nico: Lets get them guys!

Lincoln: Get ready guys! It's time for the Academy of Really Good Ghost Hunters or A.R.G.G.H! to show no mercy!

Me: Just like when we first met buddy!

I ignited my lightsaber!

?: I will make sure that all of you will perish in eternal suffering!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Linka's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Iago: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never have to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Malcho.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Malcho, a large dragon feathered god-like monster and the former King of The Rainforest.

Iago: I thought I'd never have to deal with your feathery hide again after me, Thundra, and Aladdin sent you packing, Malcho.

Malcho: And now, I'm back to destroy you, Iago.

Me: Whoa, you know this prick, Iago?

Iago: Unfortunately, I do, J.D. And you're right to call him a prick, you wouldn't like this guy one bit.

Iago proceeded to tell us about Malcho, and just as we expected, we weren't going to like this prick one bit.

---

Malcho

Malcho is a large dragon feathered god-like monster who is an enemy to Iago, Thundra, and later Aladdin in the Aladdin TV series.

Malcho is a sly and deceptive individual, who craves power and world-domination. He can be arrogant but is patient and vengeful against those who defeated him.

He is based on the Mesoamerican deity Quetzalcoatl.

He was voiced by Héctor Elizondo, who also played Fiero in Elena of Avalor.

History

Malcho was originally the Ruler of the Rainforest, commanding the weather with a magical amulet. He soon became corrupted by the power to control the weather and sought world domination, but was somehow defeated by Thundra the Rainbird, who stole his amulet to use the powers it held for good.

Roles

Rain of Terror

In his debut, Malcho observed Iago convincing Thundra to take a weekend off from her responsibilities and entrusting the amulet to the parrot. Seizing this chance to reclaim his powers, Malcho managed to steal the amulet from Iago, proclaiming the age of the rain bird was over, and the Season of the Serpent has begun.

Utilizing his old powers, Malcho planned to destroy Thundra as revenge, but she, Genie, Abu, and Iago managed to escape and hide within the rainforest. Malcho discovered Iago, who decided to side with the serpent and revealed to him the hiding place where Thundra, Abu and Genie were. Imprisoning them, Malcho immediately began to plan on what to do for world domination, but Iago convinced Malcho to do revenge before duty.

The parrot then tricked Malcho into using a spell from Thundra's book to summon the Arctic Wind, which backfired on the winged serpent, freezing him solid in a nearby waterfall, allowing Iago to recover the amulet for Thundra. Malcho was thereafter banished to the North Pole, with his froze form being hurled to the north by Genie.

## The Return of Malcho

Sometime after being banished, Malcho somehow thawed out and flew to Agrabah to exact revenge on Iago for banishing him to the cold. Once there, Malcho furiously confronted Iago and revealed that he decided to eat the parrot. Though he tried several times to capture and devour Iago, Malcho was thwarted again and again by Aladdin, the acting Sultan in the absence of the real Sultan, and the Royal Guards.

Malcho was then lured onto a dormant volcano, seeing that Aladdin and the guards were intending to sacrifice Iago to the serpent in exchange for leaving Agrabah in peace. But it was a trap set especially for Malcho in an attempt to get rid of the serpent once and for all. Setting the volcano off, Aladdin and the guards imprisoned Malcho in the volcano and believed him to be defeated.

However, Malcho began to break free of his second prison, proclaiming that he would forget about Iago, and that when he is freed from the volcano, Aladdin would be his.

## Powers and Abilities

Malcho originally had the power to control the world's weather using a magic amulet. While wearing the amulet, his bird wings and the lion's fur at the end of his tail transformed into black thunderclouds, from which he can summon lightning bolts and storms, conjure fierce winds and snow.

But even without his weather powers, Malcho is a formidable foe, as he is a huge dragon serpent snake with great strength, possessing the ability to fly, and he is deceptively clever.

---

When Iago was finished, we were horrified and enraged by Malcho's actions and misdeeds.

Me: Whoa, I was right to call this guy a prick.

Lincoln: No kidding, wanting to cause cataclysmic storms to bring pain and suffering to humanity, that's sick.

But, no one was more enraged at Malcho's actions than Leif Loud, as he narrowed his eyes in anger at the feathered serpent. Suddenly, we felt something snap inside of Leif Loud's mind, as his eyes turned neon marine blue, and he was surrounded by a marine blue energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes, and as he approached Malcho, he left marine blue energy, ice crystals, and snowflakes with every step.

Leif Loud: You really disgust me, Malcho. You've caused nothing more than pain and suffering to all human beings for your own sick amusement and tried to take over the world. That's it, this time, I'm going to make sure that you finally die here and now, you HEARTLESS, ARROGANT, VENGEFUL, MANIPULATIVE, POWER-HUNGRY, SELFISH BASTARD!

Leif's brothers and Linka gasped in pure shock from Leif's rant at Malcho.

Lynn Jr.: Uh oh, Leif's snapped, and he's going to let that miserable feathered serpent have it.

Then, Leif Loud screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of marine blue energy with ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding the vortex, there was an ice dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an ice blue phoenix.

Then, as the vortex faded, Leif Loud emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Leif Loud grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Lars, and Lynn Jr., he now has abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has neon marine blue eyes and a neon marine blue energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding him, his long blond hair grew that reached the bottom of his neck was tied in a ponytail, and he has neon blue highlights in the bangs, the gap in between his teeth was filled is as two new adult teeth grew in to fill it, he has a Yuki-Onna holding the Snow Kanji in her hands emblazoned on his forehead, he has on snow dragon earrings with the Snow Kanji in its claws and a necklace with an Ice Dragon with the Snow Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his permanently bare chest. Leif Loud has massive marine blue angel wings surrounded by cold air and snowflakes for his new body. Leif Loud has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with marine blue gems on his wrists. Leif Loud also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, and Lynn Jr.,, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is marine blue, he has on long marine blue trenchcoat flaps held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large marine blue gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large marine blue weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large blue pants with snowflakes and ice crystals, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around his legs. He has his own massive Sword of Khione in his large left hand, but Leif's Sword of Khione has a Yuki-Onna etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged marine blue blade. There was a Yuki-Onna and an Ice Dragon and a marine blue kanji tattooed on Leif Loud's wider and more muscular back, and the marine blue kanji below the Yuki-Onna and Ice Dragon said, "Leif Loud, Awesome and Hard-Working Mechanic of The Genderbent Loud Family, Third Youngest Brother of Linka Loud, Master of Ice and Cold, Emissary of Khione, Slayer of Evil, Golden-Hearted Lover of His Brothers and Only Sister, Genderbent Twin of Lana Loud, Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

レイフ・ラウド、ジェンダーベント・ラウド家の素晴らしく勤勉なメカニック、リンカ・ラウドの3番目の末弟、氷と寒さのマスター、キオネーの使者、悪の殺し屋、彼の兄弟の黄金の恋人、そして唯一の姉妹、ジェンダーベントの双子ラナラウド、チームラウドフェアリーウィンドとチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Leif Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ICE STORM ARCTIC ANGEL OF ABSOLUTE ZERO JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Leif Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Malcho saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Lynn Jr.: Holy crap, Leif's transformed, and he looks really awesome and ripped.

Lana: You said it. Leif's now become a man and an Angel of The Cold. (To Leif Loud) How do you feel, Leif?

Leif Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Cold and Justice) **I feel incredible, Lana, and now, I'm going to put this monster down for good.**

Lincoln: Let me in on this too, Leif.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, he summoned Rajaion, and mounted him, and joined with Leif Loud.

Lincoln, Rajaion, and Leif Loud went after Malcho, who fired a blast of wind from his wings, but they dodged it, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy and neon marine blue energy, elemental forces, ice lightning, and ice at Malcho, which hits him in the wings, and he came crashing down to Earth. Then, Lincoln and Leif fired powerful blasts of red energy, which hits Malcho, and they sucked out Malcho's inhuman strength and powers, and they, along with the rest of us made them our own.

Then, Leif and Lincoln went up to the powerless Malcho, and they tossed him into the air with their brute superhuman strength.

Leif Loud: **Time to say goodbye for good, Malcho. This time, stay dead.**

Lincoln: **And may you never return to plague us again.**

Leif and Lincoln: **DIVINE THUNDERSNOW KAMEHAMEHA!**

Leif and Lincoln fired two massive marine blue Kamehameha energy waves with ice and snow surrounding them, and as they hit Malcho, they exploded with incredible power.

Malcho: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed him, and it obliterated his body completely, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what Leif Loud and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive blades on their wider and muscular backs and powered down, but Leif Loud's new clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Lana: Whoa, Leif, that was so incredible.

Leif Loud: Thanks, Lana.

Then, Linka went up to Leif, and she hugged him, and he leaned down and wrapped his massive and muscular arms around her and hugged her back.

Linka: Leif, I'm so proud of what you've done, and you've now become a man.

Leif Loud: Aw, thanks, Linka.

Lana: And this means tomorrow, Lexx is also going to transform.

Lola: That's right, and once that happens, the lowlife that shows up tomorrow is going to get burned.

Me: You said it, Lola.

We then turned our sights to the Ghost Council.

Nico: Time for you ghosts to go to oblivion!

Ghost America: Ghost Avengers, ASSEMBLE!

Captain America: Wow that is a great version.

Ghost America: Thanks.

We went at them and blasted the Ghost Council all over.

I slashed the green ghost and my lightsaber burned him!

Nivenna, Aokua, and Kileron blasted the Ghost Council all over the place.

Springer, Po, Astrotrain and the Contessa used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Springer's Wind Funnel Laser, Astrotrain's Ionic Displacer Rifle and Po and Contessa's powers 100-fold.

Springer and Po: HURRICANE THUNDERING WIND BLAST!

Astrotrain and Contessa: IONIC BLACK WIDOW BLAST!

Vinyl Scratch, Metal Sonic, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Lightning Lisa: UNDEAD MUSIC SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of energy and wind.

Final Smashes:

Metal Sonic, Vinyl Scratch, Molly McGee, Scratch, Libby, Ghost Avengers, Lucy Loud, Goths of Darkness and Princess Luna: DARKNESS WIND HURRICANE BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and wind.

Lincoln: GHOSTLY LIGHTNING STYLE: GHOSTS OF THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR!

Panty Anarchy: GHOSTLY LIGHTNING STYLE: BELL WITCH!

Stocking Anarchy: GHOSTLY WIND STYLE: GREENBRIER GHOST!

Chai Xianghua: GHOSTLY WIND STYLE: RED LADY OF HUNTINGDON COLLEGE

Blaze Fielding: GHOSTLY FIRE STYLE: QUEEN ESTHER!

Tyris Flare: GHOSTLY FIRE STYLE: JOE BUSH!

Sheena Etranzi: GHOSTLY WATER STYLE: WIZARD CLIP!

Sawko Busujima: GHOSTLY WATER STYLE: LA LLORONA!

Kei: GHOSTLY EARTH STYLE: FLYING DUTCHMAN!

Yuri: GHOSTLY EARTH STYLE: THE BLOODY BARON!

Princess Allura (VLD): GHOSTLY MAGIC STYLE: CASPER THE FRIENDLY GHOST!

Jolyne Kujo: GHOSTLY MAGIC STYLE: DANNY PHANTOM!

Cassandra Alexandra: GHOSTLY LIGHT STYLE: BEETLEJUICE!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): GHOSTLY DARK STYLE: PHANTOM OF THE OPERA!

Hsien-Ko: GHOSTLY LIGHT STYLE: GENTLEMAN GHOST!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) GHOSTLY DARK STYLE: SLIMER!

Garrett: GHOST CRYPTID STYLE: POLTERGEIST!

Julie Hinikawa: GHOST MUSIC STYLE: GHOST MYSELF!

Zap (Garrett's Universe) GHOST THUNDER STYLE: THE FAT

FRIAR!

Neopolitan (Garrett's Universe) GHOST GLASS STYLE: THE GREY LADY!

Muty: GHOST SWAMP STYLE: PROFESSOR CUTHBERT BINNS!

Jezebel Rainn: GHOST SHADOW STYLE: NEARLY HEADLESS NICK!

Bangray (Garrett's Universe): GHOST ICE STYLE: MOANING MYRTLE!

Patricia Watson: GHOST TOON STYLE: SPIRIT AYE-AYE!

Forever the Orangutan: GHOST METAL STYLE: SOUL BEAR!

Sapphire Ink: GHOST INK STYLE: WALT DISNEY!

Viridi: GHOST PLANT STYLE: SPIRIT OF EL BANDITO!

Cell (Garrett's Universe): GHOST MEME STYLE: RETURN TO MONKE!

Jasmine Queenstone: GHOST LIGHT STYLE: GHOST OF MADAME ZORBINSKY!

Jeeves Weevil: GHOST BUG STYLE: ADZE!

Jotaro Kujo: GHOST STRENGTH STYLE: STAR PLATINUM!

Ridley (Garrett's Universe): GHOST PLASMA STYLE: SAMMY K FERRET!

Sho Kusakabe: GHOST FIRE STYLE: BURNING MAN!

Iris Grace Tyler: GHOST ART STYLE: PABLO PICASSO!

Cheri Henderson: GHOST SCIENCE STYLE: LIZZIE BORDEN!

Scarlet Louise Jones: GHOST DANCE STYLE: SWAN LAKE!

Opaline Trudeau: GHOST WEATHER STYLE: ATMOSPHERIC

JELLYFISH!

Cronus: GHOST TIME STYLE: SPIRIT DILOPHOSAURUS!

Princess Morbucks (Garrett's Universe): GHOST GOLD STYLE: LOST DUTCHMAN!

Claw Jr.: GHOST ICE STYLE: KRAKEN!

Black Hole: GHOST DARKNESS STYLE: SPIRIT CASSOWARY!

Slasha: GHOST BLOOD STYLE: SPECTRAL SEVIPER!

Poundy: GHOST METAL STYLE: LAZARUS!

Celestia Ludenberg: GHOST MAGIC STYLE: HARRY HOUDINI!

Rabbid Luigi: GHOST VOID STYLE: ALBERT EINSTEIN!

Darth Vader (Garrett's Universe): GHOST LIGHTNING STYLE: OBI WAN KENOBI!

Himiko Toga: GHOST BLOOD STYLE: ASHWINDER!

Dabi: GHOST FIRE STYLE: GHOST OF LACE HOUSE!

Spinner: GHOST LIZARD STYLE: TWO-TOED TOM!

Mustard: GHOST GAS STYLE: ECTOPLASM!

Magne: GHOST MAGNET STYLE: SPIRIT ALPACA!

Twice: GHOST CLONE STYLE: JUSTICE!

Amity Blight (Garrett's Universe) GHOST SLUDGE STYLE: SPIRIT TOAD!

B-Negative: GHOST BLOOD STYLE: BLOOD!

Iggy Spikes: GHOST EARTH STYLE: HARAMBE!

Ryuko Matoi (Garrett's Universe) GHOST DARKNESS STYLE: SHADOW PEOPLE!

Mine (Garrett's Universe): GHOST WATER STYLE: SPIRIT BARRACUDA!

Polly Tix: GHOST ICE STYLE: NINGEN!

Zizou Olympia (Garrett's Universe) GHOST DARKNESS STYLE: SPIRIT OWLS!

Murkury: GHOST SHADOW STYLE: LIZARDMAN OF SCAPE ORE SWAMP!

Zoe Aves: GHOST SHADOW STYLE: EDGAR ALLEN POE!

Robert the Tire: GHOST TAR STYLE: TAR MONSTER!

Zoe Lee: GHOST BUG STYLE: SPIRIT WASP!

Zone-Tan (Garrett's Universe) GHOST ICE STYLE: DEMONS!

Ira Gamagoori (Garrett's Universe) GHOST STRENGTH STYLE: SPIRIT WRESTLER!

Uzu Sanageyama (Garrett's Universe): GHOST DARKNESS STYLE: SHADOW PEOPLE!

Houka Inumuta (Garrett's Universe): GHOST WATER STYLE: SEA SERPENT!

Nonon Jakuzue (Garrett's Universe) GHOST MEME STYLE: ME AND THE BOYS!

Satsuki Kiryuin (Garrett's Universe): GHOST SWAMP STYLE: GHOST OF BIGFOOT!

Luna Lagoon: GHOST WATER STYLE: DEVIL!

Wolfspider: GHOST EARTH STYLE: DIAMONDS!

Boneyard: GHOST BONE STYLE: SKELETONS!

Pokerface: GHOST CARD STYLE: TAROT!

Malcho (Garrett's Universe): GHOST STORM STYLE: THUNDER!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said ghosts and they went at the Ghost Council and smashed them all over the place with incredible fury!

The X-Squad: GHOST FINAL SMASH: GHOST HURRICANE!

The X Squad fired a hurricane made of ghosts that sends the Ghost Council flying into the air.

Lincoln and his harem: GHOSTLY FINAL SMASH: GHOSTLY RAMPAGE!

They summoned ghosts to attack the Ghost Council and they all smashed the Ghost Council and banished them into the darkness of oblivion!

They were defeated!

Nico: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Molly McGee: That was so awesome!

Scratch: That was amazing!

Molly McGee: It's gonna be awesome being with you guys.

Cheshire: You won't regret it, Molly.

Tri Klops: Trust me. You'll be a great addition to the team.

Girder: And we'll help you out when you need it.

Technus: I, Technus, am excited to be part of the new Ghost Council!

Johnny 13: So am I!

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be interesting. Great job everyone.

Molly McGee: (To the viewers) This was an awesome ghost adventure and it was so fun!

Nico: It sure was.

We went back home and Molly McGee and Scratch and Molly's family were moved into our house and Libby and Molly go to Gotham Royal York Elementary. We later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Ghost and Molly McGee is a really awesome and amazing show! I think it's amazing how Disney came up with it. It started on October 1st last month and it was so awesome. Etstheclarencefan wanted me to do a chapter for this. This was amazing. The show is still fairly brand new so we don't know much about the Ghost Council or any of the other villains in that show. Andrea Davenport is still new too but she is gonna think twice before messing with us. The first part was for the Ren and Stimpy episode Marooned and that was a really weird one. That one aired on November 10th, 1991. The 2nd part was for the Ripping Friends and that one was for the monster Frictor. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be one that has a rotten mouth as we fly over the ocean and we're going to meet the foul-mouthed merman MOBY JERK and that merman is gonna be taught a lesson as I get into a swear fest with him and me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Nina Fernandez the Gyarados Gene-Slammer and Tayuya are gonna go on this one and we're going to meet a Cure Mermaid and a Preciomon Gene-Slammer named Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir and she is from Iceland. Tayuya is gonna transform in that one too so I'm gonna need the transformation sequence for that too. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the theater of The Phantom of The Opera and Brittney is gonna transform into her most powerful form ever there. She is gonna demonstrate what the powers of Darkness can do. The next ambassador mission is gonna be for Arkayna and Mumbo Jumbo.

The timing of the next chapter couldn't be better. It's for the Jonny Quest episode Eclipse and we're gonna go to New Orleans and take down a demon that is in the form of a woman from 50 years ago and she needs to replenish her youth and energy every 50 years during a lunar eclipse. And Jessie Bannon is her target! The reason this chapter is gonna be for this is because in the pre-dawn hours tomorrow is gonna be the longest annular Lunar Eclipse in almost 600 years. So you are in for a really amazing show for that one.

See you all tomorrow

# Lunar Eclipse Demon Mayhem

Over the ocean, me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Nina Fernandez the Gyarados Gene-Slammer and Tayuya were flying over the beautiful water.

Nina Fernandez: Good thing I have a Gyarados form.

Me: Yep and it's a good thing too because we're right over the ocean.

Allie Wilde: I can't wait to see the Lunar Eclipse happening later tonight. That is gonna be an awesome sight to see.

Eli: I know. It's gonna be awesome. J.D. said it's gonna be the longest Lunar Eclipse in almost 600 years.

Me: It's true. This is gonna be so cool.

Simone: Boy it sure will.

Missy: It'll be so awesome to see.

Nina Fernandez: Yep and it will be awesome.

Nina concentrated and groaned as her legs merged together.

Miranda: I can't wait to see what a Lunar Eclipse is like. I heard that you guys saw a Total Solar Eclipse back in 2017.

Me: We sure did and that was unforgettable.

Nina turned into Gyarados!

Tayuya: Right on!

We then saw a merman on a rock.

Maria: Is that a merman?

Me: It looks like it.

Merman: Hey you chickenshit freak!

Me: You mean me?

Merman: That's right! You ya sea cucumber. Nice outfit. You look like a hobo dressed for a dump!

Me: Wait a second. I heard about you! You are Moby Jerk! The most foul-mouthed merman in all of the seven seas!

Moby Jerk: That's right and that was a good snappy comeback! You're about as exciting as a bag full of rotten prunes!

Me: Oh yeah? Well you're as attractive as the rotten broccoli that was in between Jeeves Weevil's toes for the last three and a half weeks!

Maria: Do you kiss your mother with that mouth? Or do you use it to lick shit out of your mother's ass?!

WHOA! CRUEL!

Me: Yeah you fishhead! Has anyone ever told you that your fucking mouth runs faster than your fucking brain?

Tayuya: Yeah you shitsucker! Last time I saw a mouth run that bad was when I was sucking that snake fuckers ass!

BURN!

Suddenly, Tayuya's eyes then turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with soundwaves and red fire, and as she approached Moby Jerk, she left red energy, soundwaves, and red fire with every step. Then, Tayuya was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with red fire and soundwaves surrounding it, there was a purple phoenix inside the vortex, and inside the vortex was a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tayuya emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Tayuya grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights on the bangs of her long red hair, she has neon red eyes and a red energy aura with soundwaves and red fire surrounding her, she has a purple phoenix with the Sound Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Sound Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Sound Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless purple blouse with a red phoenix, purple blouse with red flames, black pants, black leather ankle-length combat boots, and a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with red flames on the coattails and a red phoenix on the back. Tayuya has a new flute in her hand called Death's Whisper, it's a flute measuring up to 6'0" in length with a large silver wolf's head with red gems for the eyes and a large red gem in its mouth on one end of the long black body of the flute and on the other end of the flute are a cluster of silver crescent moons with a red gem on the end. Tayuya has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji on the back below the phoenix that said, "Tayuya Uzumaki, Niece of Kushina Uzumaki, Cousin of Naruto Uzumaki-Namikaze, Dear Friend and Sister of Kin Tsuchi, Destroyer of Orochimaru and Her Former Teammates, and Master of Sound and Red Flames."

うずまきクシナの姪、うずまきナルトのいとこ、波風ミナト、親愛なる友人、金土の妹、大蛇丸と彼女の元チームメイトの破壊者、そして音と赤い炎のマスター

Tayuya has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SOUNDSTORM CRIMSON INFERNO PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Tayuya's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Moby Jerk saw it, his eyes turned red with uncontrollable rage.

Me: WHOA! Tayuya you look awesome!

Eli: Boy you sure do.

Tayuya: (Divine Echoing Flaming Voice of Hope) **I sure do and this power is amazing.**

Maria: Now that you've transformed, should we stop with the insults and just go ahead with kicking his ass?

Tayuya: With pleasure.

Me: There's a saying we have in our culture against people like you.

Moby Jerk: And what's that? That you're a meatball?

Me: Nope and I've been called worse thank you very much. The saying is "It's Buttkicking Time!"

We went at Moby Jerk and punched and pulverized him into pulp and then a Cure Mermaid and a Preciomon joined the fight!

Cure Mermaid: Looks like you all could use a hand.

Syrus: Wow! Cure Mermaid.

Me: And a Preciomon. Awesome!

Preciomon: (Icelandic Accent) An honor to meet you all. I'm Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir.

Me: Whoa! You're a Preciomon Gene-Slammer. That is cool!

Simone: Awesome! It's cool to meet you both.

Cure Mermaid: Same here and from the looks of things you guys have just started beating up Moby Jerk.

Me: Yep. And this guy gives mermaids everywhere a bad name.

We pulverized him into pulp and he was in a net and unconscious and then I put on my blind man glasses and then Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and then Nina and Sophia were reverting back.

Nina: (her legs split) Sophia, I hope Moby Jerk didn't insult you.

Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir: (Regains her arms and legs) No he didn't. But it looks like we got him.

Moby Jerk was battered and bruised up and unconscious.

Nina and Sophia were back to normal and were naked and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Nina Fernandez: Not that is an awesome outfit for you.

Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir: It sure is. Wow. The people of my home country love these.

Me: They sure do and being part Icelandic myself in terms of ancestral origin, that is amazing.

Allie Wilde: I didn't know about that J.D.

Eli: Bro has a lot of countries in his blood.

Sophia: (holds her head in pain) With me about to transform again, now would be a REALLY bad time for you to meet Johnny Bravo!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will. Concentrate. We did it and so can you.

Sophia concentrated and then she glowed in a neon grey aura and she was fully engrafted with Preciomon's powers.

Sophia: Whoa! That was amazing!

Me: Awesome! But if we do meet Johnny Bravo in the future we'll have to keep a close eye on him. You know how big of a womanizer he is.

Maria: No kidding.

We later went back to the estate and told everyone everything that happened and they were shocked and amazed.

* * *

After dealing with Moby Jerk for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Brittney, The Goths of Darkness, and Ripster were heading to the theater of The Phantom of The Opera, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to deal with the Phantom of The Opera, and Brittney's going to transform into her most powerful form ever, and demonstrate what the Powers of Darkness can do.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the theater of The Phantom of The Opera, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to deal with the Phantom of The Opera.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: And I also sense that Brittney's also going to transform into her most powerful form ever, and demonstrate what the Powers of Darkness can do.

Eli: This is going to be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by The Phantom of The Opera.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by The Phantom of The Opera. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a blast of darkness, which caused The Phantom of the Opera to back away. Suddenly, Brittney Knudson's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a black and red energy aura with vampire bats, the Equestrian Wendigo, and the creatures of the night, and as she approached the Phantom of The Opera, she left dark fire, black and red energy, darkness, vampire bats, the Equestrian Wendigo, and the creatures of the night with every step.

Then, Brittney Knudson was surrounded by a massive vortex of darkness and black and red energy with the Equestrian Wendigo running around the vortex and dark fire, there were vampire bats and the creatures of the night flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blood red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Brittney Knudson emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Brittney Knudson grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has long black hair and it has blood red highlights on the bangs and vampire fangs, she has neon red eyes and a black and red energy aura with darkness, dark fire, vampire bats, the Equestrian Wendigo, and the creatures of the night surrounding her, she has large black angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers, she has a vampire bat and Equestrian Wendigo holding the Dark Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on vampire bat earrings with the Dark Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a vampire bat with a blood red gem on it and it's holding the Dark Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a black sleeveless blouse with a blood red phoenix on it, a black blouse with vampire bats on it, black pants, black ankle-high leather combat boots, and a black sleeveless trenchcoat with vampire bats and the creatures of the night on it, and on the back is the castle of the vampires and a vampire bat. Brittney Knudson's large Sword of the Goths of Darkness had suddenly evolved, and it's now known as Eternal Night's Dark Embrace, as the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade turned black and it still had the symbol of The Goths of Darkness on it. Brittney Knudson has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blood red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blood red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blood red kanji below the castle of the vampires and vampire bat that said, "Brittney Knudson, Daughter of James Dean and Varie Knudson, Golden-Hearted Sister of Many Siblings, Empress of Darkness, Leader of The Goths of Darkness, Master of Darkness, Dark Magic, and The Creatures of The Night, Tamer of The Wendigo of Equestria, and Slayer of Evil."

ブリットニー・ナドソン、ジェームズ・ディーンとヴァリエ・ナドソンの娘、多くの兄弟の黄金の心の姉妹、闇の皇后、闇のゴスの

リーダー、闇のマスター、ダークマジック、そして夜の生き物、馬術のウェンディゴの調教師、そしてスレイヤーオブイービル

Brittney Knudson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARKNESS DEMONFIRE VAMPIRE AND WENDIGO ANGEL OF DARK INFERNAL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Brittney Knudson's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when The Phantom of The Opera saw it, his soul went ice cold with fear, as his time of judgement has finally arrived.

Me: (Stunned) Holy crap, Brittney's transformed.

Nico: Incredible. The Phantom of The Opera's in big trouble, he's about to see what the powers of Darkness can do.

Lucy Loud: Gasp, that's incredible.

Lincoln: Wow, Brittney, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Brittney: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Darkness and Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to show The Phantom of The Opera what the Powers of Darkness can really do.**

(PHANTOM OF THE OPERA BY SARAH BRIGHTMAN PLAYS)

We also transformed and unholstered our weapons, and we went after The Phantom of the Opera and we fired powerful neon colored energy blasts and elemental forces at him. Then, Brittney and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, dark energy, darkness, and Brittney also summoned vampire bats, the Equestrian Wendigo, and the creatures of the night as they ripped him to shreds. Brittney was really showing just how powerful the forces of darkness can be in their most savage and most powerful and the final blow was delivered by Lincoln and Brittney firing a powerful blast of darkness, killing him and Super Hakaing his spirit for good. We cheered wildly as Lincoln and Brittney holstered their massive swords right on their backs and power down, but Brittney's new clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls sighted there, and when Lincoln saw them, he'd immediately recognized them. The eight girls were Rin Asogi and Mimi from RIN Daughters of Mnemosyne, Lime, Cherry, and Bloodberry from Saber Marionette J, Pacifica Casull from Scrapped Princess, Misaki Nakahara and Megumi Kobayashi from Welcome to the NHK.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rin Asogi, Mimi, Lime, Cherry, Bloodberry, Pacifica Casull, Misaki Nakahara, and Megumi Kobayashi.

Nicole: From RIN Daughters of Mnemosyne, Saber Marionette J, Scrapped Princess, and Welcome to the NHK, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rin Asogi: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rin Asogi and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from The Phantom of The Opera, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rin Asogi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally large and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Rin Asogi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We'd returned home to the Estate, and we showed everyone Brittney's most powerful transformation, and we also defeated The Phantom of The Opera, and showed him what the powers of Darkness can really do.

---

After dealing with The Phantom of The Opera, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Toph Bei Fong, Jessica Shannon, Hilda, Yuna Kamihara, Rita Ainsworth, Urara Shiraishi, Ayumi Kamisaka, Paiway Underberg, Shizuku Kurogane, Lily the Mermaid, Earth Chan, Lah Kara, Tangle the Lemur, Whisper the Wolf, Jewel the Beetle, Fena Houtman, Lina Davis, Akane Owari, Kasumi Tendo, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Shantae, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi, Gluko, Batch, Kyoko, Misako, and Faye Valentine were getting ready for their date, this time, it's exploring Ba Sing Se, the capital of The Earth Kingdom.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in an open short-sleeved orange shirt, white shirt underneath, large blue jeans, and large black ankle-high boots, and he still had on his large weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs. He had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and the girls were dressed in their usual clothes and jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Me: Hey, Linc, where are you and the girls heading to this time?

Lincoln: We're off to Ba Sing Se, not only are we going to explore the place, but we want to see how it's been doing now that Ozai is locked up forever.

Nico: Good idea, big guy.

Azula: Oh, and while you and the girls are there, you should also visit the Jasmine Dragon, it's a tea shop that Uncle owns there.

Nico: She's right, I tasted the tea there, and it was delicious.

Lincoln: I'll do just that, Azula and Nico. See you guys later.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they headed for Ba Sing Se. Once they arrived in Ba Sing Se, it was still as beautiful as ever, and everyone there has been doing well after Ozai was defeated and he was thrown in prison for his crimes.

Lincoln: Wow, Ba Sing Se is still as amazing as ever.

Toph Bei Fong: And everyone here has been doing okay, now that Ozai is locked up for good.

Lincoln and the girls began exploring the city, and ever since Ozai's defeat, the city's also grown and changed. Then, Lincoln and the girls got a call from McWolf to meet him at his new castle, which is located outside of the city. Once they arrived at the castle, they were greeted by McWolf, and they'd gone inside the castle.

McWolf: Sorry to interrupt your date with the girls, Lincoln. But, I've got something to show you all. And I think you know these familiar faces all too well.

Lincoln and the girls followed McWolf to the center of the castle, and they saw a couple of figures all chained up by McWolf's Chains of Torment. But, to Toph, those figures were indeed familiar to her and her friends: the figures were none other than Long Feng, the powerhungry, former Grand Secretariat of Ba Sing Se and the leader of the Dai Li, who were the next couple of figures who were chained up by McWolf's Chains of Torment.

Lincoln: Long Feng?

Toph Bei Fong: And The Dai Li?

McWolf: Yep, when I found out that you guys were coming to Ba Sing Se, I decided to bring them all here, and the talisman cards prevented Long Feng and the Dai Li from using their Earthbending.

Lincoln: Azula told us about Long Feng and the Dai Li, they've caused a lot of trouble for the Earth Kingdom for the last time. So, that's why you captured and imprisoned them, so I can kill them and eliminate any future threats, right, McWolf?

McWolf: Exactly.

Lincoln sprouted out his eleven, massive, long, and powerful wolf tails with stingers, and they went at Long Feng and the Dai Li agents, and stung them in their backs. Then, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing their energy and powers, as they're screaming in excruciating pain. Suddenly, the bodies of Long Feng and the Dai Li began shriveling up, and after a few hours, Lincoln turned Long Feng and the Dai Li into nothing but mummified husks, and then, he cuts them down with his massive Sword of Taranis, and they exploded in purple flame and their spirits were Super Hakaied for good. Then, the eleven tails then sink back into Lincoln, as he holstered his massive Sword of Taranis on his wider and muscular back.

Then, Lincoln and the girls left the castle, and they were going to tell us what happened with Long Feng and the Dai Li as soon as they got back. Then, Lincoln and the girls stopped in at the Jasmine Dragon tea shop, and they ordered their tea. When Lincoln took the first sip, the taste of the tea had sent his taste buds into overdrive. The girls also did the same thing, and they enjoyed the tea, and after paying for the tea, Lincoln and the girls went back home to the Estate.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was great, J.D., and everyone in Ba Sing Se has been doing okay, now that Ozai is locked up for good. Plus, we also got something to tell you.

Me: Let me guess, you killed Long Feng and the Dai Li agents that McWolf had imprisoned in his new castle in Ba Sing Se?

Toph Bei Fong: Yeah, how did you…?

Me: McWolf contacted me after Linc and you girls left the castle, and we already knew that Long Feng and the Dai Li agents were also agents of chaos within the government. We were planning on going after them, if they returned from the dead. But, you did an awesome job in getting rid of them, and McWolf did a good job in capturing them and imprisoning them in his castle for you to get rid of.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. And we also tried the tea at the Jasmine

Dragon, it was delicious.

Nico: Hah, I knew it.

We also looked at the pictures of Ba Sing Se, and we were surprised to see how much it's changed ever since we defeated Ozai and threw him in prison forever, and we listened to their accounts of their day at Ba Sing Se, and we were glad they had a lot of fun today.

---

Next Arkayna was getting ready to go on another Ambassador mission to the world of Blue Dragon.

Mumbo: Can I come with you this time, Arkayna?

Arkayna: Sure Mumbo. You will love meeting Shu and team.

Me: And don't worry about Nene. He is laying low after I scared him while impersonating Trigon.

Mumbo: I heard all about that. That is really good.

Me: (Imiitating Trigon) Nene cannot hide from the terrible Trigon.

Nico: Awesome imitation!

Lincoln: Yeah it sure was.

Arkayna: Awesome! Next time I'll have Zarya come along.

Me: Okay.

Arkayna opened the portal and they went through it and in the world of Blue Dragon they saw Shu and friends.

Shu: Arkayna!

Arkayna: Shu, I'd like you to meet my archenemy.

Shu: Wow!

Mumbo Jumbo: Pleasure to meet you all. I am Mumbo but I am known as Mumbo Jumbo and I'm a Magician Villain.

He showed a magic trick by pulling birds out of his hat and even stealing a gold watch from one of Shu's enemies.

Mumbo Jumbo: (To Kluke) For you my dear.

Kluke: Oh wow! You stole Cynthia's watch.

Arkayna: He used to be one of the Teen Titans enemies before joining our Frenemies the Masters of Evil. We have amazing battles almost every adventure.

Zola: That is amazing. Lincoln told me they were called Usual Battles.

Arkayna: That's right.

Zola: That is amazing.

Arkayna: Listen, is it okay if I try to summon a Shadow monster of my own?

Shu: If you think you have that kind of power. Go for it.

Arkayna: Here goes.

She concentrated and then flared up a green aura and then her shadow came to life and it formed into THE GREEN DRAGON!

They gasped in sheer amazement!

Bouquet: WHOA!

Kluke: WOW! That is awesome!

Mumbo Jumbo: Way to go Arkayna!

Zola: The 2nd Most Powerful of the shadows. The Green Dragon.

Green Dragon: Awesome job summoning me on your first try Arkayna.

Arkayna: Wow! I really did it! Awesome!

Mumbo: When it's time to kill Nene, he won't know what hit him!

Arkayna: No he won't. And I think every one of us can summon a Shadow. I bet Zarya's is gonna be a wolf.

Shu: That would be cool to see.

Zola: It sure would.

Kluke: Yep.

Shu: Arkayna, this might surprise you. But I feel like you're the big sister I've always wanted.

Arkayna: Am I really?

Shu: Yep. It's because you are an amazing and gifted girl that went through so many amazing adventures. And you have amazing powers and have done so much already.

Arkayna: I'm honored that you think that about me and I would be honored to be your sister figure.

Shu and Arkayna hugged.

Later she and Mumbo went back home.

Zarya: How was today's visit?

Arkayna: It was great!

Arkayna told us what happened and we were amazed! Not only did Arkayna summon her own shadow but also we were amazed that she is now a sister figure to Shu.

Laney: Wow! That's amazing!

Me: No kidding! We're really proud of you Arkayna.

Zarya: I can't wait till we go to meet Shu and friends.

Me: You'll like them Zarya. But I wonder if I can summon a shadow.

Nico: That would be cool to see. Try it out.

Me: Okay.

I concentrated and then flared up my rainbow aura and then my shadow came to life and it formed into a beautiful RAINBOW ANGEL!

Everyone gasped in sheer amazement!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: WOW! That is amazing!

Rainbow Angel: You have succeeded in Summoning me J.D.

Me: Whoa! Wow! A Rainbow Angel.

Rainbow Angel: Yes. The strongest Shadow there is. Next to the Blue Dragon.

Me: That's amazing! Nene is gonna be in for a huge rude awakening when we face him soon.

Rainbow Angel: Indeed he is. You now can master my power like you have done so with so many.

Me: Can't wait to test those powers out.

The shadow vanished.

* * *

Later on the north side of the city we were called in by a man who said that his daughter was kidnapped.

Bai Tza: So, let me get this straight. You want us to kill this scumbag who's taken your daughter?

Man: Yes please! Help me! I love my daughter!

Eli knew he was lying and I was too. Something was seriously screwed up as I have seen nothing but pure evil in his eyes. They were black as night and completely devoid of a soul. I also saw nothing but pure evil in his heart as it was completely black as night as I saw into his soul with my eyes. But I couldn't let him know that I was onto him so I played along.

Me: Can you give us a picture of your daughter so that we know what she looks like?

He gave us a picture of a girl and she had a voluptuous appearance and beautiful blond hair.

Me: Hey that's Nikki. She goes to school with us.

Nico: Wow. She is pretty.

Eli: She sure is.

Me: We'll find her for you.

We went to find her.

Vanellope: I don't trust this guy. He reminds me too much of King Candy.

Weiss: I don't trust him either. He looks a little like a business man only wanting money. Much like my former father.

Me: Yeah I can tell.

Nico: What do you mean?

Me: When I looked into his eyes, I saw nothing but pure evil and his eyes were totally devoid of any kind of conscience. I also saw inside him.

Weiss: Inside him? What do you mean?

Me: I saw this weird pitch black darkness surrounding his heart. There was nothing good in it at all. Like I was seeing into his soul.

Brittney: You saw his soul dad. It's full of pure evil.

Me: Weird. It's like I gained a new power.

Nico: Yeah.

We then Went to the docks and in an abandoned warehouse we found her and the kidnapper.

Me: Freeze buster!

Kidnapper: This must be the part where you guys kill me, right?

Snapdragon: OF course not. What makes you think that?

Kidnapper: Well, isn't that what you do to all criminals you meet?

Lori: Only the ones who deserve it. And something is telling us you literally aren't one of those people.

Chris: You're right. First of all my name is Chris. And I kidnapped Nikki because her dad wanted to buy my family's shop. But when we refused to sell it, he just burned it to the ground. Now my parents live in poverty all because of him.

We gasped in shock!

Me: Oh man! I knew there was something evil about that man! And I knew I have seen that monster before! His name is Lance Serington and he is a monster!

Nikki: Yeah he is. I hate my dad.

Me: You do Nikki?

Nikki: You bet I do. He is a total slavedriver who loves to torture his employees. His secretary once asked him if she could leave work early to pick up her sick daughter from school, but he responded, "Ha! Today you're gonna work overtime until midnight or you're fired. Now go back to work you lazy bum!" Afterward, he thought it was funny to make me - his 8 year old daughter - fire a pregnant woman. Not only that but when he got arrested for starting a fire he demanded that they let him go or he would sue them all for everything they got and put the police out of business. He was also a cheater. HE threw big parties at our house and he would invite beautiful models over and made out with them right in front of my mom. He always hired the prettiest nannies for me just so he could sleep with them behind my mom's back. Once I even caught them kissing in my bed. Last week he saw a wrinkle on my mom's face, so he screamed, "Get that fixed or I'll put you on the streets!" Sometimes I wish he was just dead.

Chris: Yeah and I demanded a $1,000,000 ransom.

We gasped in shock. We were duped!

We got Nikki and Chris to go with us and we confronted Lance.

Wheelie: You lied to us! You tried to manipulate us into killing an innocent person you hurt! Why?!

Lance Serington: (laughs) Why? It's simple. I knew I had to get rid of that thorn in my side. So, knowing that you all kill every criminal you meet, I knew that you'd jump at the chance to send that scum to Hell once I told you that he kidnapped my daughter!

Me: But we already know the truth!

He ranted about everything that Nikki said. But what he didn't know however was that Luan was recording him. He hated his daughter and hated everything! He wants to make everyone suffer! He is a greedy monster that wants nothing but money all just to satisfy his own greed! He destroyed countless lives all for money! He destroyed businesses, homes, jobs, lives and even killed innocent people ALL FOR MONEY!

Me: Hmm. Thank you.

Luan pulled a microphone out from behind her back and then…

Guns were clicking and the FBI had them all pointed at him with lasers all pointed at him all over his body and he was arrested.

Me: You are under arrest.

Luan pulled out a tape and gave it to the agents.

---

In the park, Garrett and the X Squad were there to have some fun and they then heard crying and saw that it was coming from Andrea Davenport who was crying her eyes out even after we humiliated her.

Garrett: Poor Andrea.

Muty: Hey Garrett, I think we better go over and talk to her.

They went over to her

Zap (Garrett's universe): (Gurgling Voice) Hey, Andrea. Can we talk?

Andrea Davenport: (turns around with tears in her eyes) W-What do you guys want?! C-Come to scare me some more?!

Julie Hinikawa: Geez, have you been crying over since Kushina humiliated you?

Andrea Davenport: (Crying) Yes!

Iris Grace Tyler: Poor girl.

Cronus: Look lass, there's something that you need to know about us. We aren't from this universe.

Garrett: Yeah. Let's just say we're basically psychos and nutjobs that are pointed in the right direction that are here to work alongside Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Andrea Davenport: What do you mean?

Garrett: We're the black ops of the OmniVerse Defense Force, the X Squad.

Garrett went over every mission they did and revealed everything down to the details and more and Andrea Davenport was horrified by the possible war crimes they committed and intrigued at how detailed Garrett was when butchering Mark Hoffman (and was even taking notes). When Garrett was finished, Andrea was shocked and horrified.

Andrea Davenport: Oh man! Garrett, I had no idea you were that sadistic! I mean putting Hoffman in one of his own traps and rigging it so that he can't even escape and dropping him into sawblades that are on fire and then eating it with marinara sauce, that's sadistic!

Cyclonis (Garrett's universe): We all were shocked ourselves.

Ridley (Garrett's universe): Yeah, that was one crazy Sunday and Garrett joked that he and I quote "made better use of human resources then Hannibal Lecter".

Hun Gurr: So, what do you say? Do you want to make things right with Molly and Libby?

May: It's really your choice. But are you and Kushina good now?

Burgundy: Yeah I forgive Kushina. But I still don't know if I can forgive Molly or Libby.

Bangray (Garrett's universe): Okay then.

Burgundy: So… why is Team Loud Phoenix Storm not here?

Sho Kusakabe: Oh they're at the estate training.

Andrea Davenport: I see.

Cell (Garrett's universe): If I may make a suggestion, how about you join us? We offer food, possible sanity loss, and a very distinct lack of therapy. Those and you get to do good rather than be good, pay heed, blood might be shed, probably that of federal officers.

Andrea Davenport: Good idea. (Stomach Growls) Man I'm hungry!

Princess Morbucks (Garrett's universe): I got you covered. As long as we're here we might as well have a picnic.

Princess Morbucks (Garrett's universe) ordered lots and lots of KFC. Andrea was really hungry after bawling her eyes out.

Neo Politan (Garrett's universe): Whoa! She is really hungry.

Sapphire Ink: Boy I don't blame her. After crying that much, she must be hungry.

Cowboy: Yeah.

Andrea Davenport: But thanks guys. This is delicious.

Garrett: KFC, finger lickin good and possibly made with humans and chickens.

They laughed and it was awesome.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Ace: J.D., it's your turn to lead today. (disgusted) Is it wrong that I feel dirty right now?

Me: I know. But believe it or not, Nicole and Lincoln and Naruto and all of Team Cosmic Dragon felt exactly the same way. Remember Akahoshi from the Hidden Star Village.

Ace: (Feels better) Right! I remember! He used the Hidden Leaf to protect the meteorite that the Hidden Star Village took pride in and he was really a bad guy. I forgot that this happened before.

Nicole: Yep it's true.

Nico: I still can't believe that it happened again.

Me: Well we'll be all right. Also Lance will never hurt anyone again. Nikki and her mom and Chris are now put into our protection and I gave Chris' family the money they need to rebuild their lives back up.

Eli: That's good.

Twilight Sparkle: You are a true friend J.D.

Me: Yeah. But we're going down to New Orleans, Louisiana to get a great view of the Lunar Eclipse tonight.

Laney: Awesome! I can't wait to see it.

Greiger, Beautiful Gorgeous, Devack, Brass Knuckles, Titania, Cheshire, Tri Klops, Technus, Girder, and Johnny 13 then appeared.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Can me, Greiger, Devack, Brass Knuckles, Titania, Cheshire, Tri Klops, Technus, Girder, and Johnny 13 go with you guys? Nikki can come with us too if you want.

Me: You all sure can.

Greiger: We heard about what happened to Nikki and her mom and Chris. Are they okay?

Me: Yes they're fine and Lance has been indicted on numerous counts of crimes including Murder, Arson, Destruction of Public Property, Wire Fraud, Fraud, Child Abuse, Assault and Battery, Wrongful Termination and more. He is looking at the death penalty for his crimes as well as paying massive amounts of money in restitution and damages.

Nico: Yep. He brought all this on himself.

Eli: Good riddance. Monster!

Greiger: No kidding. But thank goodness you all stopped him.

Me: Yep. We're going down to New Orleans to see the eclipse. Jonny Quest, Jessie and Hadji are gonna be there and Race and Dr. Quest are gonna be out with friends on the Mississippi River on a Riverboat Cruise while Jonny, Jessie and Hadji stay back to watch the eclipse.

Nico: Oh wow.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to New Orleans, Louisiana.

## NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA

We arrived in New Orleans.

Future Maria: Good old New Orleans.

Me: Yep the Jazz Capital of The World and Lisa Simpson's favorite place.

Lisa Simpson: Yep and it's amazing that there are so many people that love jazz.

Laney: My kind of place to go to.

Me: Always a fun place. Lets go find Jonny, Jessie and Hadji.

We went to find them and we saw Jessie and Jonny.

Titania: Hey, Jessie!

Jessie B.: Hey guys! Glad you could make it.

Me: Wouldn't miss this eclipse for anything. They said it's gonna be the longest Annular Lunar Eclipse in almost 600 years.

Nico: Wow! This is a really rare event.

Me: It sure is. I hope Dr. Quest and Race are having a fun time.

Jonny Quest: They are. What's been happening with all of you?

Me: Lots of things Jonny. How about you?

Jonny Quest: Oh I think Hadji has an awesome girlfriend.

Me: Wow! We're happy for him.

Nico: Yep.

Me: What's her name?

Jessie B.: Elise Lenoir.

Me: Pretty.

Brittney was having suspicions.

Brittney: Elise Lenoir. Where have I heard that name?

Trent Fernandez: Is she related to Simone Lenoir? Ironically, we fought her here after the war.

Jessie B.: I don't think so Trent. She's a black haired woman and Simone's was blonde.

Me: Kind of weird how she shares the same last name as Simone does. And Simone has been around for 300 years.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Anyway me, Jonny and Eli are gonna go for a stroll. You guys go check on Hadji and this Elise.

Nico: Okay.

Jonny got on his hoverboard and we flew around.

In the park, everyone else saw Hadji and he was with Elise Lenoir. She was a black hair woman with green eyes and fair skin.

Tri-Klops: Something about this girl seems a little off.

Anakin: Yeah I sense it. It's evil whatever it is.

Nico: Yeah. I wonder if J.D, Eli and Jonny have found something.

On another part of the city we saw the police and they had a body.

Me: Hmm.

Chief: Just like the others doc?

Doctor: All male victims. Totally drained. Almost mummified.

Chief: That makes 7 in 6 months.

We saw a man that was totally drained of his life energy. Dead in an instant.

Me: Weird. He's totally dead. Something sucked the life out of him.

Eli: Yeah. I'm not sensing any life energy in him at all.

A cop pulled out a gold gun.

Cop: (Sniffs for Gunpowder) Poor guy never even got a shot off.

Jonny: Wow. That looks like the same kind of gun I knocked into the river.

Cop: Get a load of this Kenton. (Looks in the Barrel) Silver Bullets.

We saw that the gun had Silver Bullets in it. Weird.

Me: Silver Bullets? Who would use silver bullets?

We followed Jonny to a building where he saw a bullet hit and he used his pocket knife to pull out a bullet slug and it was pure silver.

Jonny: Silver. For a mugger he sure uses expensive ammo.

I used my magnetic powers and brought out the gun that fired that shot.

Me: Wow. 35 caliber pistol.

I looked in the barrel and it had silver bullets.

Me: Silver bullets. Just like what we saw.

We went back and told everyone.

Me: We found something really weird in our exploration. We found the police carrying a man that was totally mummified.

Nico: Mummified? How?

Me: He had the life totally drained from him. 7th victim in 6 months they said.

Vince: That is too weird.

Sea Clamp: You think Elise did this?

Me: Yeah and the gun one of them had was loaded with silver bullets.

Varie: Silver bullets? Is she a werewolf?

Me: I don't think so. But we don't have any proof to know for sure. But this gun that I found that Jonny kicked into the river speaks volumes.

Devack: I think Hadji might in danger!

Me: Lets not panic. But we got to find out more. I think it has something to do with the eclipse.

Nico: I think Hadji is taking Jessie somewhere.

We saw Hadji driving Jessie.

Me: Lets go!

We flew after them but then Jonny hit a wall and then he was saved by a man in black coat from being trampled by a horse and carriage!

Man: (French Accent) Into ze car!

Jonny: Now listen!

Arnaud: No YOU listen! My name is Arnaud and your friend is in terrible danger!

Me: Is it Hadji?

Arnaud: No. Ze girl.

Me: We better get over there and fast! Come on!

I whistled and so did Brittney and my Rapidash and Brittney's Nightmare Horse came and me and Allie got on my Rapidash and Brittney got on her Nightmare Horse.

Leslie Gesneria: Hey, Jonny. We were just taking a stroll when we saw that you made a new friend!

Jonny: Something is wrong guys! Jessie is in danger!

Me: Lets go! HYAH!

We flew and ran and rode with Arnaud and Jonny.

Arnaud: Ze eclipse has not started and one of my men is watching ze house. She is safe for ze moment.

Me: Good.

Jonny: Safe? Safe from who?

Arnaud: Ze demon, Elise Lenoir.

Jonny: Elise?

Me: She's a demon?

Brittney: Oh God help us! I knew there was something evil about her!

We were heading to the Lenoir estate.

Greiger: Tell us more about her.

Jonny: I still can't believe that…

Arnaud: No one ever does. But she is a demon who drains ze life essence of others to sustain her youth.

Me: Oh shit!

Brittney: She is a life force draining succubus!

Kurumu: Like me?

Brittney: No Kurumu. 1,000 times worse.

Jonny: And all those bodies the police found…

Arnaud: We're merely to sustain her beauty until tonights eclipse when a new victim must come of her own free will. I tried to show zis to your friend today. But she ran away. Do you know who zis is?

He pulled out a photo and showed it to Jonny. It was a picture of a woman that looked like Elise.

Jonny: It looks kind of like Elise.

Nico: The resemblance is completely uncanny.

Arnaud: It was taken 50 years ago.

Jonny: 50 years?

He turned it over and there was a name on it: Celeste Arnaud.

Arnaud: My sister, Celeste. I was only 16. It was during an eclipse in Leone where ze creature cast her spell on me and it was I who lead Celeste to ze chateau and ze creature stole my sisters youth and her face. I have been hunting her ever since.

He showed a blade cane.

Jungle Fury Camille: I get it. She's planning to drain the life out of Hadji!

Arnaud: No! It's ze girl she wants.

Jonny: So she's hunting Jessie!

Arnaud: Yes. It is her life force which will rejuvenate ze creature for another 50 years.

Jonny: Unless we stop her!

Arnaud: She can hypnotize those around her into doing her bidding. Like Servants. Or ze woman who adopted her.

Me: This is bad guys. This is bad. We got to destroy her and fast.

Nico: We are also going to have the usual battles too.

Me: I don't think we're gonna have enough time to do them while fighting this demon too. This eclipse only gives us a small window of opportunity to act if we're going to save Jessie.

Eli: How long do we have?

Me: 12 Minutes and 30 Seconds.

Cheshire: Then we'll have the usual battles after we save Jessie and Hadji and destroy Elise.

Me: Right! Maria you better call them in to help us out in this one.

Maria: You got it.

She called the Masters of Evil and out came the U-Foes, Scorpion, Beetle, Whiplash, Drakkon, Vulture, Xaldin, Speed Demon, Kitty, and Zexion.

Me: U-Foes, Scorpion, Beetle, Whiplash, Drakkon, Vulture, Xaldin, Speed Demon, Kitty, and Zexion.

Lord Drakkon: Time for the battles already?

Me: No not yet. We got a big emergency here.

Then the car started sputtering and they saw that it was out of gas.

Me: Uh oh.

Laney looked around and she saw gas dripping from the fuel line.

Laney: Someone cut your fuel line.

Me: How far away is it from here?

Arnaud: Another mile or so. We're running out of time.

Me: The eclipse is about to begin. I'll set my watch for 12 minutes and 30 seconds.

Eli: Okay.

I set my watch.

Me: Hang on tight.

I teleported us all there and we arrived at Elise Lenoir's estate.

Nico: Nice place.

I looked at the Moon and the eclipse has started.

Me: The eclipse has begun. Time starts now.

I started the timer!

12:30, 12:29, 12:28.

Me: There's no turning back now! Lets go!

Vulture: We also have someone else with us.

Sunny Flare: Who would that be?

?: Me.

Leo Corbett: That voice! HEXUBA!

We saw a figure come out and it was HEXUBA!

---

Hexuba is an ambitious and evil Egyptian-themed intergalactic sorceress who is in league with the wicked Captain Mutiny and a villainess in Power Rangers Lost Galaxy.

She was voiced by Rajia Baroudi, who also voiced Queen Miraj Scintel in Star Wars: The Clone Wars.

She takes residence in her floating mansion within the Lost Galaxy alongside Captain Mutiny's castle on the back of the Titanisaur.

She hid in an abandoned shop in the space colony Terra Venture and began her infiltration since after it arrived in the fabled Lost Galaxy. She was responsible for resurrecting several enemies that the Galaxy Power Rangers had already defeated, including Treacheron.

After the Rangers defeated the revived monsters, she merged together with the spirits of the monsters that bore her golden eye emblem and challenged the Rangers herself, but was destroyed by the Galaxy Megazord with the help of the Defender Torozord, Stratoforce Megazord, and Centaurus Megazord.

---

Me: Whoa! Hexuba! I remember you! You resurrected many enemies already defeated by the rangers and even merged many spirits of them together.

Hexuba: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode. We can catch up later right now we got to save Jessie. Entrance time!

We went at the estate of Elise Lenoir.

Elise Lenoir: Everything I need is right here!

A shroud of darkness appeared out of nowhere and then red eyes popped out all over and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and then a phoenix cry was heard and we popped out.

Me: Get away from her you bitch!

I kicked Elise in the face and sent her crashing into the wall and then I cut Jessie free.

Leo Corbett: Hexuba, I know we didn't get off on the right foot years ago. But, do you want to join the Msaters of Evil after we clean this mess up?

Hexuba: Okay.

May: Wait. Just like that?

Hexuba: Yep. Lets get her!

We went at Elise.

9:21, 9:20, 9:19.

Arnaud: Get the girl away until the eclipse ends!

I punched her in the face and sent her crashing into the wall and Jonny went at her with the knife cane ready like a spear and Elise jumped and then she revealed her true form! She was a horrifying bat creature!

Elise Lenoir: (DEMONIC VOICE) **I must have her NOW** !

She went at us and Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and smashed her down.

Me: Lets take this outside!

We flew out and she flew after us!

Elise Lenoir: (to Kitty) **If I can't have the girl, I'll have you instead!**

Johnny 13: Stay the fuck away from my girl!

POW!

I kicked Elise in the face again.

Me: And she's already dead! KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(The Wolf And The Moon by Brunuhville plays)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

I slashed Elise in the face and cut her eyes.

BANG!

Eli fired a silver bullet and it hit Elise in the back and she screeched in pain!

Me: Try this one! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: SILVER WOLF PACK FIRESTORM!

I swung my scythe and fired a wave of silver fire and it formed into a pack of wolves and they mauled Elise all over.

Apeface: You're not draining anyone else!

Apeface punched her all over.

Nico: How much time?

I looked at my watch and it said 6 minutes and 15 seconds.

Me: 6 minutes and 15 seconds!

We saw that the Eclipse was half way over as the moon was covered by the Earth's shadow!

Jonny: The Eclipse is almost over!

Laney: Almost there!

Technus: Cyborg, let's combine into Cytech!

Cyborg: You got it!

They merged and combined to form CYTECH!

They fired lasers and missiles and they hit Elise all over!

Brittney was on the ground chanting an incantation. It was an incantation to open a portal to send the demon back to Hell.

Ratbat: You're going back to Hell where you belong!

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Me: And as Dark Spicer would say, Here's Your Warning: Your a** is About to be Kicked!

Back in Gotham Royal York, Dark Spicer was eating lunch with Vypra when he suddenly sneezed.

Vypra: Sounds like J.D. used your line.

Dark Spicer: Feels like it.

We went at Elise and Maxxor, Rothar, Nom, and Pyrithion blasted and pulverized Elise all over.

Brass Knuckles: How could you do this to Hadji?! He trusted you!

Elise Lenoir: **I didn't want to be with Hadji anyway! He was just a pawn in my plans!**

Me: Just what I would expect from a blackhearted demon!

Natsumi: Demons like you make us look bad!

Natsumi fired blasts of fire and she burned Elise all over!

Naruto: Take that!

Emma: Let's keep it up, guys!

4:13, 4:12, 4:11, 4:10.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGER VS PATRANGER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into LupinRangers and PatRangers! Troy, Noah and Gia turned into the LupinRangers and Jake, Emma and Orion turned into the PatRangers!

They blasted Elise all over.

Elise tried to punch Girder but he turned to metal, breaking her hand.

CLANG! OUCH!

Girder: (laughs) I'm sorry. Did I break your hand or wing in this case?

Aylene fired a blast of fire and burned her all over.

Eli: Try this one on! DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 炎殺黒龍波

He fired a dragon made of Pitch Black fire as hot as the sun and it went at Elise and it hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Elise was knocked down but not out!

Kurama: Wow! Eli used the Darkness Technique!? But how?

2:11, 2:10, 2:09, 2:08.

Snapdragon, Bai Tza, Vanellope and Wheelie used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Snapdragon's Gyro Gun, Wheelie's Fire Stone Knife and Bai Tza and Vanellope's powers 100-fold.

Snapdragon and Bai Tza: GYRO MAELSTROM MEGABLAST!

Vanellope and Wheelie: GLITCHING FIRE STONE BARRAGE!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud and Goths of Darkness: DARKNESS ULTRA MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and water and fire.

Me as Wolf Moon, Jonny, Jessie, Hadji, Technus, Sailor Moon, Sailor Cosmos, Cyborg and Eli: WOLF MOON MEGA BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of silver fire.

Lincoln: LUNAR LIGHTNING STYLE: MOON!

Princess Allura (VLD): LUNAR LIGHTNING STYLE: PHOBOS!

Konata Izumi: LUNAR WIND STYLE: DEIMOS!

Miyuki Takara; LUNAR WIND STYLE: AMALTHEA!

Kagami Hiiragi: LUNAR FIRE STYLE: THEME!

Tsukasa Hiiragi: LUNAR WATER STYLE: EUROPA!

Haruhi Suzumiya: LUNAR WATER STYLE: DIONE!

Mikuru Asahina: LUNAR WATER STYLE: TETHYS!

Maka Albarn: LUNAR EARTH STYLE: MIMAS!

Michiru Kagemori: LUNAR EARTH STYLE: ENCELADUS!

Katrielle Layton: LUNAR LIGHT STYLE: RHEA!

Franziska Von Karma: LUNAR LIGHT STYLE: IAPETUS!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) LUNAR DARK STYLE: HYPERION!

Bayonetta: (British Accent) LUNAR DARK STYLE: TITAN!

Athena Asamiya: LUNAR MAGIC STYLE: PUCK!

Kula Diamond: LUNAR MAGIC STYLE: OBERON!

Heart Aino: LUNAR WIND STYLE: ARIEL!

Rachel Alucard: LUNAR LIGHTNING STYLE: MIRANDA!

NOel Vermillion: LUNAR WATER STYLE: TRITON!

Makoto Nanaya: LUNAR EARTH STYLE: GALATEA!

Litchi Faye Ling: LUNAR FIRE STYLE: HYDRA!

Taokaka: LUNAR TWILIGHT STYLE: CHARON!

Garret: MOON CRYPTID STYLE: HOPKINSVILLE GOBLIN!

Julie Hinikawa: MOON LIGHT STYLE: INTO THE UNKNOWN!

Zap: MOON THUNDER STYLE: EUROPA!

Neopolitan: MOON MAGIC STYLE: GANYMEDE!

Muty: MOON SWAMP STYLE: IO!

Malpho: MOON SKY STYLE: CALLISTO!

Andrea Davenport: MOON SHADOW STYLE: AMALTHEA!

Ridley: MOON PLASMA STYLE: HIMALIA!

Cyclonis: MOON STORM STYLE: CARME!

Sapphire Ink: MOON INK STYLE: VALETUDO!

Viridi: MOON PLANT STYLE: PASIPHAE!

Princess Morbucks: MOON GOLD STYLE: ANANKE!

Camoucloak: MOON CAMOUFLAGE STYLE: ADRASTEA!

Murkury: MOON SHADOW STYLE: THEBE!

Wolfspider: MOON WOLF STYLE: METIS!

Pokerface: MOON CARD STYLE: SINOPE!

Zoe Aves: MOON RAVEN STYLE: ELARA!

Robert the Tire: MOON TAR STYLE: LYSITHEA!

Tomura Shigaraki: MOON ROT STYLE: CALLIRRHOE!

Himiko Toga: MOON BLOOD STYLE: S/2003 J 12!

Dabi: MOON FURY STYLE: S/2003 J 2!

Spinner: MOON STEEL STYLE: EUPHEME!

Magne: MOON MAGNET STYLE: CARPO EIRENE!

Twice: MOON CLONE STYLE: KALYKE!

Mr. Compress: MOON MARBLE STYLE: THEMISTO!

Mustard: MOON GAS STYLE: ARCHE!

Bangray: MOON ICE STYLE: CYLLENE!

Jasmine Queenston: MOON LIGHT STYLE: CHALDENE!

Jeeves Weevil: MOON BUG STYLE: PHILOPHROSYNE!

Brixton Lore: MOON METAL STYLE: AOEDE!

Iggy Spikes: MOON EARTH STYLE: EUKELADE!

Ryuko Matoi: MOOON SHADOW STYLE: HERSE!

Fenrir: MOON ARMAGEDDON STYLE: HEGEMONE!

Crona Gorgon: MOON CHAOS STYLE: AUTONOE!

Cronus: MOON TIME STYLE: HARPALYKE!

Amity Blight: MOON SLUDGE STYLE: ERINOME!

B-Negative: MOON BLOOD STYLE: MEGACLITE!

Claw Jr.: MOON ICE STYLE: S/2003 J 4!

Black Hole: MOON SHADOW STYLE: S/2003 J 9!

Slasha: MOON BLOOD STYLE: S/2003 J 10!

Poundy: MOON STEEL STYLE: S/2003 J 16!

Ira Gamagoori: MOON STRENGTH STYLE: JUPITER LXI!

Houka Inumuta: MOON WATER STYLE: IOCASTE!

Nonon Jakuzure: MOON MEME STYLE: HELIKE!

Uzu Sanageyama: MOON WOOD STYLE: EUPORIE!

Satsuki Kiryuin: MOON SWAMP STYLE: AITNE!

Sho Kusakabe: MOON FIRE STYLE: ISONOE!

Iris Grace Tyler: MOON ART STYLE: HERMIPPE!

Cheri Henderson: MOON SCIENCE STYLE: EUANTHE!

Scarlet Louise Jones: MOON DANCE STYLE: JUPITER LXIII!

Opaline Trudeau: MOON WEATHER STYLE: THYONE!

Mine: MOON WATER STYLE: THEXINOE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said moons from all over the solar system.

X-Squad: MOON FINAL SMASH: MOON MADNESS!

The X Squad flung Elise into the moon, sending her flying after the crash.

Lincoln and his harem: LUNAR FINAL SMASH: MOONLIGHT FINAL FLASH!

They fired a massive lunar version of the Final Flash at Elise and the blasts all hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Elise got out of the smoke from the explosion.

Elise tried to charge at Nadira but Ransik grabbed her by the throat.

Ransik: If you think I'm letting you feed on my daughter, you have another thing coming!

He threw Elise into the air.

Me: And Elise, Your Time is UP!

0:03, 0:02, 0:01, 0:00!

Elise screeched as she saw the Moon uncovered from the Earth's shadow and the Eclipse was over and she was starting to disintegrate and then she fell to the ground and a portal opened and it lead into the fires of Hell and it closed as she fell into it and Elise Lenoir was gone for good!

Arnaud held out the photo of her sister.

Arnaud: Now Celeste, you may finally rest in peace.

He kissed the photo and wept tears.

We all regrouped.

Drakkon: I'm sorry about Celeste, Arnaud.

Scorpion: We knew how much she meant to you.

Beetle: But at least she's in heaven now.

Arnaud: Indeed. But thank you all for helping me get justice.

Me: It was our pleasure Arnaud. Again you have our condolence's for what happened back then.

Whiplash: (to me) We heard you met a foul mouthed merman this morning.

Me: Boy we sure did.

Vulture: How many insults did you throw at him?

Me: Some of the best ones and even ones I learned from Tayuya. But they are too graphic to say.

Vulture: Oh.

We went back to New Orleans and went to the town square for the usual battles.

---

J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Lorelai, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Rai, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Breach, and Ace VS Lord Drakkon - Terrible how a Demon like Elise Lenoir can cause so much damage over the course of 50 years

Lord Drakkon was first.

Drakkon: (to me) It's terrible how a Demon like Elise Lenoir can cause so much damage over the course of 50 years. Thank God she's dead now.

Me: Boy you are not kidding there. What she did was completely unforgivable. She killed 9 people in just 6 months. All of them males.

Twilight Sparkle: That is terrible. But thank goodness we were able to stop her when the eclipse ended.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah. What Elise did was horrible.

Lord Drakkon: What kind of demon was Elise?

Me: A succubus-vampire. A kind of demon that drains the life force of others to sustain her youth. 50 years ago Arnaud was hypnotized by the demon and he lead his own sister to a chateau where it killed her and took on her form. He was hunting her ever since.

Sunny Starscout: Boy that is terrible. I feel bad for Arnaud.

Princess Cadance: We all do. He lost someone totally precious to him.

Lorelai: Yeah he did nothing to deserve this and he lost his sister to that monster!

Princess Amore: And it was all against his will.

Flurry Heart: No kidding. Celeste can now rest in peace after everything that happened.

Cloud Star: And that demon is back where it belongs.

Lilly Crystal: In the fires of the Inferno.

Minuette: Yeah you got that right. Poor Arnaud. I feel really sorry for him.

Twinkleshine: And he was hunting that demon for 50 years? Whoa.

Lord Drakkon: That must've been really unhealthy for him.

Me: The pursuit of justice usually is a long one. But it's amazing that Arnaud was able to hunt her for that long. At least his sister is at peace.

Lemon Hearts: That's true. After everything that happened he needed it.

Moondancer: I agree. He went through so much over the years.

Lyra Heartstrings: Boy he sure did. But at least we helped him out and brought an end to that demon for good.

Bon Bon: Yeah no kidding. I don't think the police are going to believe this.

Me: Don't worry Bon Bon. I told them everything before we got the battles started. With everything that we went through over the last 5 and a half years it wasn't that big of a surprise to them.

Bon Bon: Oh.

Donut Joe: I just hope that Arnaud can put all this behind him after everything that happened to him.

Spike the Dragon: Yeah no kidding and he needs all that closure too.

Shining Armor: He sure does. Poor guy.

Tempest Shadow: I just can't believe that he went through all this.

Swift Foot: That must've been terrible to go that long to find someone that is that dangerous.

Gallus: Especially if that someone is a demon.

Star Swirl: No kidding.

Lord Drakkon: Boy I agree with you there. Arnaud went through a nightmare and all for the very demon that kiled his sister. But with everything you all went through he was easy to believe.

Me: No kidding. And it's good we stopped Elise for good.

Spyro: Boy no kidding. Elise is a true demon and she gives all Succubi and Vampires a really bad name.

Crystal Laney: You're not kidding there.

Rai: Yeah it's good we stopped her.

Sena: This eclipse turned out to be a really cool eclipse and adventure.

Joe Shimamura: It sure was and we won't see another eclipse like this for a long time.

Lord Drakkon: No kidding. And how long was the eclipse?

Me: Lasted 12 minutes and 30 seconds. It gave us a narrow window of opportunity to destroy Elise.

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah it sure did but we succeeded.

Kimberly Ann Hart: We sure did.

Billy Cranston: Yep we sure did.

Lord Drakkon: You guys sure did. Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

They transformed!

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

We fired waves of energy, blue fire, elements and magic and smashed him down.

Me: TAKE THAT! (HOWLS)

Twilight Sparkle: That was so amazing!

---

Duncan, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Jet Link, Spiderman, Mary Jane, Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion - Moby Jerk must've been one vulgar merman and he needs to have his mouth washed out with soap

---

Scorpion was next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) Moby Jerk must've been one vulgar merman. The asshole needs to have his mouth washed out with soap.

Duncan: You got that right and Tayuya has an even worse rotten mouth than he does.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah no kidding! But J.D. and his team gave him what for.

Phoenix Shimmer: Yeah no kidding. But it would be funny to see them burp out bubbles.

Triple Berry: That would be awesome to see.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! I would pour hot sauce down their throat.

Cayenne: Ooh! Nice Pepperdance. I would use my magic to wipe their mouth off.

Wallflower: I feel the same way but I would clamp a bear trap onto his mouth.

Firecracker Burst: OUCH! That would hurt.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That was amazing to see J.D. do that with Moby J***. It was awesome how Tayuya transformed.

Adagio: It sure was. I thought she looked amazing.

Aria Blaze: She sure did. I thought it was amazing.

Sonata Dusk: I thought so too and she kicked that monsters fishy butt.

Gusty: Boy she sure did. We're proud of her.

Sunburn: There's only room for one person that has a rotten mouth and that's Tayuya but only when necessary.

Fire Lori: You literally got that right. But what has me concerned is when we meet Johnny Bravo.

Scorpion: I've heard about Johnny Bravo and he is quite the womanizer from what I heard. But he is also a brainless idiot.

Jet Link: Yeah he sure is.

Spiderman: I heard he goes after the prettiest of women and they taze him all over till he is burned to a crisp.

Mary Jane: Yikes. Boy that must really hurt.

Scorpion: Yeah no kidding. Ouch. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Duncan: AW YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

Connor McKnight, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln,

## Françoise, Beetlemon, Blue Beetle, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle - Moby Jerk had a sailor named Captain McSplean after him from what he recalls

---

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (To Connor) Moby Jerk had a sailor named Captain McSpleen after him. At least, that's what I remember.

Connor McKnight: Yeah you heard right. Moby Jerk insulted McSpleen and he turned into someone like Captain Ahab.

Rainbow Dash: But it was so awesome how J.D. and everyone made that rotten mouth merman fish food.

Storm Rainbow: Yeah I agree. He gives all mermaids everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Pickle Barrel: I agree with you there. What he said makes him less of a merman and more of a rotten pile of sludge.

Barley Barrel: Yeah that's what I was about to say too. He deserves to be vacuum packed in a can of tuna.

Mr. Krabs laughed.

Mr. Krabs: Well said lads.

Lightning Dust: (Laughs) That is funny and a good way to tell that.

Scootaloo: That is very funny. I think he needs to have only mayonnaise as his friend from now on!

They laughed.

Tornado Bolt: (Laughs) That was funny! I agree with you there.

Rumble: Yeah I like mermaids but Moby Jerk makes all mermaids everywhere look bad.

Magma Gloom: No kidding and from the picture we saw that J.D.

showed us he looked like the very personification of an abusive alcohol addicted dad.

Beetle: What did he look like?

Spitfire: Here.

Spitfire showed him a photo of Moby Jerk. He looked like a bald-headed fat merman that had a foul potty mouth and he got a great thrill out of insulting people in a cruel and terrible way.

Beetle: Boy this guy DOES look like a true abusive alcohol addicted dad. Sounds like someone I would slug in the mouth.

Spitfire: Boy me too. He is an ugly merman that made all mermaids everywhere look bad. What a total potty mouth.

Vapor Trail: You said it there Spitfire.

Sky Stinger: What he said to J.D. and Captain McSpleen shows that he is a true example of how words can hurt.

Angel Wings: No kidding. He needed to be put in his place..

Soarin: No kidding. I would have wiped his mouth off shoved rotten eggs up his nose.

Night Glider: Boy I feel the same way and I thought that Potty Mouth was bad.

Wind Socks: No kidding. But thank goodness that he will never attack another sailor on the high seas again.

Cloud Chaser: You're not kidding there.

Cloudkicker: I would have kicked a soccer ball with spikes into his face.

Blossomforth: I know what Princess Celestia would have done and that is banish him to the moon.

Princess Celestia: You bet I would!

They laughed.

Beetle: (Laughs) Yeah that is true and funny!

Daring Do: Yeah it sure was and I bet Princess Luna would turn into Nightmare Moon and eat him.

Princess Luna: That would have been a tasty treat!

They laughed some more.

Derpy Hooves: That is true. I would have used all kinds of cartoon style comedy props on him.

Flash Magnus: That would have been really awesome and funny.

Indigo Zap: Boy it sure would. I would have trampled him with a stampede of wild elephants.

Sour Sweet: I would have skewered him in the butt with a massive barrage of arrows. I am an archer after all.

Sunny Flare: Boy that would have been really awesome. I would have burned him with a branding iron that left a burn that said "This Fishy Vulgar Jerk is Property of Sunny Flare of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Shadowbolts."

They laughed again.

Beetle: (Laughs) That's funny!

Sugarcoat: That is really funny.

Lemon Zest: I would use Moby Jerk for a more entertaining purpose and that is use his insults on Billy McLean.

Frosty Orange: Hey that's not a bad idea. After everything he did on Total Drama he deserves the worst punishments ever.

Velvet Sky: Yeah I agree. That is funny and a good idea.

Smolder: It sure was and that is a good idea.

Whirlwind: You said it. Awesome idea.

Air Lincoln: I think so too.

Françoise: You said it.

Beetlemon: Oh yeah! That would be great!

Blue Beetle: You said it.

Beetle: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Connor McKnight: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Devon Daniels, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Albert Heinrich, Iron Man, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash - The Lunar Eclipse was really cool and what Elise did was unforgivable

---

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) The Lunar Eclipse was really cool. But what Elise did was unforgivable.

Devon: Boy you are not kidding there. Elise was a total monster from the very fires of Hell in its entirety.

Applejack: She sure was. What she did was lower than a cow pie in an incinerator.

Apple Bloom: Boy no kidding and it's even worse than anything all of Equestria's enemies would do.

Thunderbird Apple: No kidding. But thank goodness we've seen the last of Elise.

Lightning Fritter: Yeah no kidding. The eclipse was a really cool one.

Tender Tap: I hope she enjoys the darkness of the Inferno forever.

Frozen Fright: She brought all this on herself when we destroyed her..

Apple Fritter: You got that right.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: We also avenged Arnaud's sister and the male victims that were killed.

Granny Smith: What Elise did shows that she was more evil than a rabid wildcat in a barrel full of piranhas.

Apple Rose: Boy you said it cousin.

Goldie Delicious: Yeah thank goodness she is never going to hurt another person again.

Bright Mac: You got that right. She needed to be stopped.

Pear Butter: Big time and it's good we did.

Cheerilee: Thank goodness we did.

Strawberry Sunrise: Thank goodness and she would not lke my strawberries.

Blue Raspberry: Or blue raspberries.

Grand Pear: But it's good that she will never terrorize New Orleans again.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's good we stopped her laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It sure is lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja. Thank goodness.

Autumn Blaze: But it was cool to see the Lunar Eclipse.

Coloratura: It sure was. I think it's awesome.

Yona: Yona think Eclipse was awesome.

Flashwing: You said it.

Stone Luna: It was rockin dudes.

Albert Heinrich: Yeah it sure was.

Iron Man: I thought so too.

Sea Clamp: Same with me.

Spittor: Yep.

Whiplash: No kidding. Lets do it!

Sea Clamp: This is always gonna be fun. Sea Clamp, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Spittor: Count me in on this. Spittor, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too.

They fired waves of energy, earth, apples, crystal and rock and smashed him down.

Devon Daniels: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

# Hay Lin, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Tornado Bolt, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Pyunma, Spiderman, Mary Jane, Zarya, Arkayna, Emerald, Piper, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture - Thank goodness we saved Jessie from the Demon

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) Thank goodness we saved Jessie from the Demon. And we saved Hadji too.

Hay Lin: You said it. But she was the primary target by the demon. Hadji was just a pawn in this.

Fluttershy: It's just awful that all this happened to so many people.

Mirage Daffodil: Yeah no kidding. She needed to be stopped.

Butterfly Rose: Yeah she needed to be sent back to the fires of the inferno forever.

Lily Longsocks: Yeah no kidding. She brought all that on herself.

Tornado Bolt: No kidding. Demons like Elise are always going to be nothing but blackhearted monsters.

Toola-Roola: They always will be. But thank goodness that the Tailed Beasts or Yusuke and his friends or any of the monster girls we know are not like that.

Coconut Cream: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Discord: Even though I may be an embodiment of chaos but Elise is a monster that was worse than me.

Zecora: Elise is a monster that to be stopped from claiming more victims to be, and we made sure that all happened for all to see.

Tree Hugger: Yes and what she did was not cool dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: No kidding.

Sandbar: Yeah and she needed to be stopped.

Stealth Elf: Yep.

Plant Lola: Indeed.

Pyunma: Yeah no kidding.

Spiderman: Absolutely.

Mary Jane: Yep.

Vulture: I agree there. And Arkayna, I heard that you and J.D. summoned your own shadows.

Arkayna: We sure did. That was awesome.

Zarya: Boy it sure was.

Vulture: Well awesome job. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, energy, wind, fruit and flowers and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Beast Boy, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Sir Great Britain, Lori, Loki, Angel (X-Men), Storm, Jarrod and Camille VS Xaldin - Brittney and Tayuya got their most powerful Transformations, Tayuya against Moby Jerk and Brittney against the Phantom of the Opera

---

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) Brittney and Tayuya got their most powerful

Transformations today. Tayuya transformed against Moby Jerk and Brittney transformed against the Phantom of the Opera.

Beast Boy: 2 Awesome and powerful transformations. That is awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was and Brittney looked like a true master of darkness.

Starburst Aurora: She sure did and Tayuya looked amazing too.

Fireheart Flame: They both sure looked awesome.

Cozy Glow: I thought so too. They both changed into amazing people.

Thorax: I think it's amazing myself.

Sunburst: It sure is awesome.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure is amazing and I think it's awesome.

Juniper Montage: Yep it sure is.

Diamond Tiara: Yep.

Siver Spoon: It sure is.

Toxic Horror: Oh yeah.

Louie PoisonSea: Absolutely.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it was awesome.

Hex: Oh yeah it was.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed.

Sir Great Britain: Yep.

Lori: Literally amazing.

Loki: Yep.

Xaldin: That was an intense battle. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, energy, bones, lightning and stars and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: Oh yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Jaden, Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Geronimo Jr., Alexis, Syrus, Chazz, Bastion, Jasmine, Mindy, Blair, Tyranno, Zane Truesdale, Dark Magician Girl, Princess Rose, Jesse, Axel, Jim Crocodile Cook, Adrien, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon - Thank God that Nikki and her mom are okay

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) Thank God that Nikki and her mom are okay! I still can't believe Nikki's dad had the nerve to try and manipulate you guys into killing Chris.

Jaden: Yeah no kidding! He deserves to be punished to the fullest extent of the law.

Rarity: Indeed darling. But thank goodness we made sure he paid for his crimes.

Emerald Shine: I think what he did was absolutely terrible!

Topaz Flare: Yeah no kidding. Nikki's dad was an absolute monster.

Sweetie Belle: He got the death penalty and we're gonna have him executed tomorrow.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) What he did was absolutely despicable doncha know.

Thunder Terror: Yeah no kidding. Lance was a monster. But we had this happen to us before.

Speed Demon: Really?

Button Mash: Yeah Nicole said it was with Akahoshi from the Hidden Star Village.

Pip-Squeak: He was really a bad guy that hired the team to protect a meteor and he was really a traitor.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Boy that is a strong sense of Deja-Vu.

Sapphire Shores: Boy it sure is.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) But at least we found out the truth.

Vinyl Scratch: You said it there. Thank goodness we did.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Indeed and now Lance is gonna pay for his crimes in full.

Jet Set: (Posh Accent) Indeed there.

Upper Crust: I agree there.

Fleur-De-Lis: I think he is a monster.

Fancy Pants: Very well said chaps.

Rose: Yeah he brought all that on himself.

Lily Valley: Yep no kidding.

Daisy: You said it.

Coco Pummel: Absolutely.

March Gustysnows: (Minnesota Accent) At least Nikki, Chris and

Nikki's mom are gonna be safe with us from now on doncha know.

Mistmane: I agree. Thank goodness we saved them.

Sable Spirit: Yeah thank goodness.

Ocellus: Yep no kidding.

Gill Grunt: You got that right.

Liquid Leni: I totes agree.

Geronimo Jr.: Yep.

Speed Demon: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

Jaden: I summon ELEMENTAL HERO ELECTRUM!

Alexis: I summon WHITE NIGHT DRAGON!

Syrus: I summon JETROID!

Chazz: I summon INFERNAL INCINERATOR!

Bastion: I summon WATER DRAGON!

Jasmine: I summon HARPIE LADY SISTERS!

Mindy: I summon RESCUE CAT!

Blair: I summon MYSTIC DRAGON!

Tyranno: I summon GIANT REX!

Princess Rose: I summon DES FROG!

Zane: I summon CYBER END DRAGON!

Dark Magician Girl: I summon MAGICIAN OF FAITH!

Jesse: I summon RAINBOW DRAGON!

Axel: I summon VOLCANIC DOOMFIRE!

Jim: (Australian Accent) I summon FOSSIL DRAGON SKULLGIOS!

Adrien: I summon CLOUDIAN STORM DRAGON!

They summoned said monsters.

Sour Sweet: This is gonna be good.

Sunny Flare: You got that right

They fired waves of elements and energy, jewels, magic, ice and water and smashed him down.

Jaden: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Lewa, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Chang Chengku, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty - Nikki's dad deserves to die for everything he did

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) Nikki's dad deserves to die for everything he did. Including destroying Chris' life.

Lewa: You got that right! He deserves to die for destroying countless lives.

Pinkie Pie: He is a massive party pooper.

Little Cheese: Yeah he is a monster!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) He is worse than a chunk of sulfur in a volcano.

Marble Pie: I think he deserves worse.

Limestone Pie: You got that right.

Cheese Sandwich: Yeah he is a monster.

Moe: No kidding.

Larry Fine: But he was worse than Moe on a really bad day.

Curly: Kind of like how he would kiss bad guys. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP BOOF BONK!

He slapped Curly, bonked him in his stomach and bonked him on the head.

Moe: What's a matter with you?

Mr. Cake: Yeah no kidding.

Mrs. Cake: That was funny.

Pumpkin Cake: It sure was funny.

Pound Cake: Yep.

Alizarin Bubblegum: But Nikki's dad brought all this on himself.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah no kidding.

Silverstream: Yep.

Sprocket: He brought it all on himself.

Steel Lynn: Yep no kidding.

Chang: Yeah.

Danny Phantom: I thought so too.

Kitty: Yeah me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears and energy and smashed her down.

Lewa: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe: SUCCESS!

Curly then kissed Moe on the mouth!

Moe: (SPITS) I'm poisoned!

SLAP SLAP! SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK!

Moe double slapped Curly and honked him twice on his nose.

---

Roxy, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Time Force Rangers, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion - Eli learning the Dragon of The Darkness Flame

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) I can't believe Eli used the Dragon of The Darkness Flame! Where did he learn that move?!

Roxy: His powers and moves just continue to grow with each adventure we go on.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that is really amazing too.

Amber Morning cooed in agreement.

Princess Celestia: So cool huh?

Princess Platinum: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Commander Hurricane: But it's so cool how Eli knows a move like that.

Chancellor Puddinghead: It sure is. I think that's cool.

Smart Cookie: Yeah it sure was.

Private Pansy: I agree too.

Clover the Clever: Yep.

Alt. Chrysalis: You said it.

Spotlight: You got that right.

Light Lily cooed in agreement.

Wes Collins: No kidding.

Katie: Yep.

Zexion: That is something. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed.

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements and energy and leaves and light and magic and smashed him down.

Roxy: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Syd Chang, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Goths of Darkness, Fantastic 4, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes - This was an eventful fight

---

The U-Foes were next.

Vector: (to Syd) This was a very eventful fight.

Vapor: But at least Elise can't hurt anyone ever again.

Syd Chang: You said it and it really was eventful.

Princess Luna: It was a really amazing night.

Moondust: Yeah it was. I thought it was really amazing to see.

Snowdrop: It sure was.

Gari: I thought it was something myself.

Ink Rose: It sure was.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah I thought so too.

Blackout: Yeah especially the eclipse.

Shadow Lucy: That was really cool.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Indeed laddies.

Brittney: That was something.

Mr. Fantastic: Indeed.

X-Ray: But it sure was fun.

Ironclad: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and fire and leaves and smashed them down.

Syd Chang: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Hexuba

Hexuba was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Hexuba's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Defenders of Camp Squirrel Bean, they're a collection of swords with the symbol of Camp Squirrel Bean etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with colored gems surrounding them.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with crimson red sleeveless trenchcoats with the symbol of Camp Squirrel Bean on the back, and large angel wings on their backs.

Nico teleported back.

Nico: Time for a buttkicking!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

All: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION! ACTIVATE!

They glowed and they got awesome armbands, belts and claw machines and their Quasar Sabers got amazing Crossguards.

Nico: LETS GET HER!

Rangers: POWER UP MODE!

They ran at Hexuba and the group fired waves of elements and the blasts hit her and the rangers turned into a ball of energy and went through her and then she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Nico: Hexuba you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

The Usual Battles were done!

Me: Awesome!

?: I will have my revenge on you for humiliating me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Linka's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Donkey Kong: Oh boy, I was hoping I'd never hear that voice again. You can come out now, Wizpig.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Wizpig, another enemy of Donkey Kong's little buddy, Diddy Kong.

Diddy Kong: Wizpig?! I thought I was rid of you after your last attempts of causing havoc.

Me: Whoa, it seems that you have a bit of a history with him, Diddy Kong. What can you tell us about him?

Diddy Kong: You won't like this alien pork-chop, J.D.

Diddy Kong proceeded to tell us about Wizpig, and we weren't going to like that giant pork-chop one bit.

---

## Wizpig

Wizpig is a gigantic alien pig, and the main villain of Diddy Kong Racing and its Nintendo DS remake, Diddy Kong Racing DS. His name is a portmanteau of "wizard" and "pig".

## History

### Background

All that is known of Wizpig's past is that he decided to attempt to conquer his own planet out of boredom. He succeeded, and transformed his homeworld into a high-tech amusement park called Future Fun Land. Eventually, Wizpig once again grew bored, and decided to leave his planet to look for excitement on other inhabited worlds. One of the thrills Wizpig discovered was the sport of racing. This sport eventually became Wizpig's favorite thing to do, along with causing chaos.

### Diddy Kong Racing / Diddy Kong Racing DS

In Diddy Kong Racing and Diddy Kong Racing DS, Wizpig eventually reached Timber's Island, a neighbor of Donkey Kong Island, where he would start another reign of chaos. First, he usurped Taj the Genie. Next, he turned Drumstick into a frog when he tried to challenge Wizpig. He also managed to hypnotize Tricky the Triceratops, Bluey the Walrus, Bubbler the Octopus, and Smokey the Dragon into becoming his servants, giving each of them a Wizpig Amulet piece to guard.

Timber, the son of the island's owners, and his friend Diddy Kong set out on a quest to retrieve all the pieces of Wizpig's amulet, allowing them to challenge Wizpig in a race. After he loses, he teleports away. With Wizpig seemingly defeated, Diddy Kong and friends celebrate, but their party is cut short by Wizpig suddenly reappearing. Transporting himself and one opponent to Future Fun Land, Wizpig demands a rematch.

After beating Wizpig in this second race, the rocket he is riding on malfunctions, sending him to a deserted planet, where he becomes stranded and is never heard from again.

In Diddy Kong Racing DS, Wizpig is now a playable character, unlocked by completing Adventure Mode 2. His stats are identical to those of Taj. His playable form is also made smaller to fit the vehicles properly.

Mario no Bōken Land

Wizpig appears as the main villain of the Diddy Kong Racing story segment of Mario no Bōken Land, titled "Go Go Diddy!". He attacks Taj the Genie during a race, ripping up the carpet he was riding, which strips Taj of his magical powers, beforing escaping. Mario, Princess Peach and Diddy Kong ride on airplanes to follow Wizpig, but he launches a bomb which hits Mario and Peach. Diddy Kong avoids the attack, and Wizpig follows it up with a missile, which he also avoids. Diddy manages to bury Wizpig under a pile of rocks, trapping him underneath. While Diddy Kong and his friends celebrate Wizpig's defeat, the last panel shows Taj offering to help Wizpig out of the rocks if he promises to not do any more bad actions.

---

When Diddy Kong was finished, we were pretty disgusted by Wizpig's actions.

Me: Sheesh, that walking slab of pork is nothing more than an agent of chaos, causing havoc when he visits a planet.

Nico: I ought to turn that guy into bacon for this.

Lexx Loud: And that's exactly what I'm going to do to him.

Suddenly, we felt something snap inside of Lexx Loud's mind, as his eyes turned neon orange, and he was surrounded by an orange energy aura with fire and phoenixes, and as he approaches Wizpig, he left pink energy, fire, and phoenixes with every step.

Lexx Loud: Wizpig, you really make me sick. You cause nothing but havoc and chaos in every planet you visit. This time, I'll make sure that you die here and now, you walking, uncultured, miserable, walking slab of pork!

Me: Oh yeah, you tell him, Lexx.

Nico: And he's going to turn that pig into bacon when he gets done with him.

Then, Lexx Loud screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with fire surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lexx Loud emerged, but he was changed forever.

Lexx Loud grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Lars, Leif and Lynn Jr., he now has abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has neon orange eyes and a neon pink energy aura with fire and phoenixes surrounding him, his long blond hair grew that reached the bottom of his neck was tied in a ponytail, and he has neon pink highlights in the bangs, the gap in between his teeth was filled is as two new adult teeth grew in to fill it, he has a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his permanently bare chest. Lexx Loud has massive blond angel wings with pink tips on the large feathers and flames falling for his new body.

Lexx Loud has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on his wrists. Leif Loud also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, and Lynn Jr., but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is pink, he has on long pink trenchcoat flaps with orange flames on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large pink weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large blue pants with flames on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large pink orbs orbiting around his legs. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Sword of Gabja grew to 6'5" in length, the large angel wings crossguard turned orange, the long black handle grew a little longer, and the large faceted orange sphere pommel had pink gems surrounding it.

There was a phoenix and an orange kanji tattooed on Leif Loud's wider and more muscular back, and the orange kanji below the phoenix said, "Leif Loud, Awesome and Talented Pageant Prince of The Genderbent Loud Family, Fourth Youngest Brother of Linka Loud, Master of Fire and Phoenixes, Emissary of Gabja, Slayer of Evil, Golden-Hearted Lover of His Brothers and Only Sister, Genderbent Twin of Lola Loud, Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm" Lexx Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFERNOSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Lexx Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Wizpig saw it, he squealed in anger.

Me: Whoa, Lexx has transformed.

Lola: You said it, J.D. Forget Pageant Prince, with what happened to him, he could be a male model. (To Lexx) But, Lexx, you look fabulous and ripped, how do you feel?

Lexx Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Justice) I feel incredible, Lola, and now, if you'll excuse me, I'm going to turn that overgrown pork chop into bacon.

Lexx Loud went after Wizpig, and he fired powerful blasts of pink energy, fire, and phoenixes at Wizpig, and they exploded with incredible power, and burned him. Then, with his massive Sword of

Gabja, Lexx slashed off Wizpig's arms, as he squealed in excruciating pain.

Then, Lexx Loud grabbed Wizpig and tossed him into the air with his brute superhuman strength.

Lexx Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Justice) And now, it's time for you to say your goodbyes, Wizpig. May you never return to plague us again. DIVINE FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Lexx Loud fired a massive Kamehameha wave made of pink energy, fire, and phoenixes, and as it hits Wizpig, it exploded with incredible power.

Wizpig: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed him, and it obliterated his body completely, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what Lexx Loud did, as he holstered his massive sword on his wider and muscular back and powered down, but his new clothes, weapons, jewelry, massive angel wings, and eight large pink orbs orbiting around his legs were permanent.

Lola: Lexx, that was amazing.

Lexx Loud: Thanks, Lola.

Then, Linka went up to Lexx and she hugged him, and he leaned down and wrapped his massive and muscular arms around her and hugged her back.

Linka: Lexx, I'm so proud of what you've done, and you've also become a man.

Lexx Loud: Aw, thanks, Linka.

Lincoln: And now, all that's left are Levi and Leon.

Nico: You got that right, big guy, and I can't wait to see the lowlife that Levi is going to face off against tomorrow.

Me: You said it, bro. But we did a great job. All of you did. Awesome!

Xaldin: Is it wrong that I feel bad for Hadji?

William: Nope. I feel bad for him too.

Me: Yeah.

Speed Demon: The poor kid's girlfriend ended up being a demon.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Kitty: At least I'm not that way with Johnny!

Zexion: Maybe someday, Hadji will find the right girl for him.

X Ray: I have a feeling he will.

Me: There's plenty of fish in the sea.

Ironclad: Now, let's have some New Orleans grub! I'm starving!

Me: Me too. Lets go.

Jessie Bannon: (To the viewers) Remember this folks, be careful with who you meet and who you fall in love with.

Me: Yep. You never know if they are good or bad.

We went and had a good meal.

---

Later that night as everyone was asleep, Lily was having a lot of heavy thoughts. She was looking up at the stars at the planet Saturn in the distance. She was thinking about Ellie's dad and how messed up his brain got. She knew there was something she could do.

Lily: (In her head) Ellie needs her dad back. I got to get him back to her.

Lily got up and got dressed and left for the Saturn Insane Asylum. She arrived and went to Ellie's dad's cell and she saw him thrashing around while he was chained to the wall. He was not better at all.

Dr. Stromburg: (German Accent) He is one of ze worst patients we've seen.

Lily: Let me see if I can help him out.

Lily went up to him and then she spread her wings and enveloped him in a ball of water and she healed him completely and when the water faded, he then was let down and he got up and groaned.

Ellie's dad: (Groans) What happened? (Groans in pain) Man I have got the worst headache.

Lily: I cured you Mr. Singh.

Ellie's dad: But how come I can't see? It feels like my eyes have been sewed shut.

Lily: Well that's because they are. This is gonna hurt a bit.

Lily took out a pair of scissors.

Lily: Hold still.

She then cut the threads on his eyes and then pulled the string pieces out and then he opened his eyes and he could see again.

Ellie's Dad: Ah. That's better. But what happened? Where am I?

Lily: You're in the Saturn Insane Asylum. We had you brought here because you lost your marbles and sewed your own eyelids shut.

Ellie's Dad: What!? I can't believe I would do something that crazy!

Lily: It was because you lost your mind after losing over $500,000,000,000 due to a scam.

Ellie's Dad: I remember that! Tell me what happened while I was insane.

Lily did so and Ellie's dad was so guilty.

Ellie's Dad: Oh Ellie. I can't believe I let my insanity go so far that I would hurt my own family.

Lily: It's not your fault Mr. Singh.

Ellie's Dad: But you helped cure me and save me from myself. I owe you my life.

Lily: You're welcome. Lets get you back to the estate.

Lily helped him up and took him back home to the World Tree Estate.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This chapter was made for a special reason. It was for the Lunar Eclipse that happened earlier in the pre-dawn hours. It was the longest Annular Lunar Eclipse in almost 600 years. This was for the Jonny Quest episode Eclipse and that was a really strange and scary one about a demon. That was really cool though. That episode aired on December 27th, 1996 and that was a really awesome episode that I remember from my past. The first part was for the Johnny Bravo episode Moby Jerk and that was a really crazy episode about a merman that is REALLY a total foul-mouth. That episode aired on July 2nd, 1999 and that was a really awesome episode. The 2nd part was for The Phantom of The Opera, one of the most iconic and most popular operas of all and one of my favorite songs too. Every time I hear that ending with the bloodcurdling scream it sends shivers down my spine. But I feel really sorry for what happened to the Phantom. He got 30% of his face burned in a fire and was left horribly disfigured. Poor guy. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and thanks to the guest reviewer for the ideas. The next rescue for me is gonna be on the planet Pandora. I'm going to show Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Nora Venice, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, and the Copperajah Gene-Slammer around the abandoned Hell's Gate base and then show everyone around the planet and show what goes on in Pandora and also we're going to battle the Rare Hunters who are back from the dead to get revenge and Strawberry Shortcake and her friends are all gonna transform against them. Braedencarnes22 gave me the ideas for the transformations. I have the sequences down in my notes. We're also going to meet a Magician of Faith and a Scarcharosuchus gene-slammer from Germany named Christina Wolfeschlegelsteinhausenbergerdorff and she is Nico's friend from Tennis Club. She is really good at Tennis. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of Ender's Game and that is gonna be interesting. The next chapter is gonna be an awesome spy adventure as we go help James Bond stop Alec Trevelyan who is back for revenge and is out to destroy the worlds economy with a Russian EMP Bomb Weapons Program called Goldeneye and we're gonna be in for an awesome and explosive adventure in that one.

See you all tomorrow.

# In the Sights of The GoldenEye

JAMES BOND FOREVER!

---

In the depths of space, me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Lincoln, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Nora Venice, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, and the Copperajah Gene-Slammer were flying through the endless voids of space.

Allie Wilde: Wow! This is so cool flying through space.

Nene: Boy it sure is. I think it's amazing to fly through the stars like this.

Erica: Boy it sure is.

Aarna Ramachandran: (Indian Accent) So, where are we now?

Eli: Looks like we're flying to Pandora.

We saw that we were heading to the planet Pandora.

Allie Wilde: Wow! This is gonna be awesome to see the world of the planet Pandora. I heard you all know the people of that world.

Me: We sure do Allie. It's so awesome.

Missy: How long did it take for Jake Sully and a bunch of people to get there?

Me: At 95% the speed of light or 176,968 miles per second it took almost 6 years to get here.

Nora Venice: Wow! And how far away is Pandora?

Me: 4 and a half Light-years away from Earth.

We flew above the planet and the view of the surface was incredible from up above.

Eli: Wow! What a view.

We flew down to the planet's surface and we sniffed the air and it was as weird as we remember.

Eli: Wow! So this is what Pandora is like. It's beautiful. But the air smells and feels weird.

Me: That's because the air is poisonous to humans like us.

Simone: Whoa! But how is it that we can breathe in air this toxic?

Me: We have the power to breathe in any atmosphere no matter how inhospitable the environment or conditions get.

Miranda: Whoa! That is so cool.

We flew over the surface of Pandora and it was beautiful.

Gina Pele: Wow! So this is Pandora.

Ellie Singh: This is incredible! I didn't know it was so much like Earth.

Marie: (Russian Accent) But it has a poisonous atmosphere.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) This is amazing.

Aarna: Yeah no kidding.

Aarna concentrated and groaned as her nose got big.

We flew over the forests and they were amazing.

Allie Wilde: Wow! This is incredible!

We saw the huge mining craters where the 22nd Century people were harvesting Unobtanium.

Aarna turned into COPPERAJAH!

Allie Wilde: Wow! What are those craters?

Me: This was the spot of a huge mining operation.

Maria: What're they mining?

Me: Remember we shut down this whole operation Maria.

Maria: Oh right I forgot.

Me: But to answer your question for those that didn't hear about it they were mining for Unobtanium. That is a very rich mineral. More valuable than gold and diamonds combined. Goes for $20,000,000.00 per kilo.

Simone: Wow! That's a lot of money.

Erica: Boy no kidding.

Ellie: Maybe I can use that to get my father's wealth back.

Me: Not a bad idea.

We landed in the old Hell's Gate Mining Complex.

Me: This is where they had the whole operation. It's called Hell's Gate.

Maria: Keep a watch out for any trouble.

Me: Right.

We went into Hell's Gate and it was abandoned but still intact.

Eli: Wow. Where is everyone?

Me: They all packed up and we forced them out. The Na'Vi said they were not welcome here.

Allie Wilde: I heard about the Na'Vi. They act in every way like the Native American Indians do on Earth.

Me: Yep very similar lifestyle but very different kind of people. Let me show you all around.

I did so and we saw highly advanced 22nd Century technology and it was amazing and everything. We saw the sleeping quarters and everything and all that.

Aarna Copperajah: Boy this technology is amazing.

Eli: It sure is. Wow. I'm amazed you all got to see all this on a planet with this kind of poisonous atmosphere.

Me: I know. It's awesome.

We went to the Unobtanium Storage and I opened it and then Ellie got as much Unobtanium as she could. She got 7,000 kilos full of it and put it in a scroll. We then beamed more of the technological advancements of Hell's Gate to Earth for the World Tree Estate and even had some of the vehicles, weapons and aircraft go too.

Maria: No trouble so far.

Me: Let me show you the coolest part.

We went to the Avatar Room and we saw the tanks where the Avatar's were made.

Me: This is the Avatar Genesis Room. The Avatar Program was a huge project. What it did was to make Human-Na'Vi Hybrids where one can walk on Pandora freely and try to live among the people or the Na'Vi.

---

Under strong pressure from the UN, the scientists and the general public, the RDA agreed to set a program up to enhance the communications between the humans and the Na'vi. At first, this consisted solely of an Indigenous Terrain program to study Na'vi culture and language and attempt to establish communications between the humans and the Na'vi.

The practical difficulties soon showed a need for a more profound means of communications between the human and the Na'vi species.

RDA research already established the possibility of direct mental communication between humans. RDA scientist Dr. Cordell Lovecraft was given the task of carrying his Dark Dreamer project, which sought to transmit mental processes - "thoughts" - to humans at a distance, as well as interspecies mental communication.

Initial dissection of Na'vi specimens found that although the Na'vi show a surprising degree of external parallel evolution, their internal anatomy and metabolic processes were substantially different from that of humans. The Na'vi brain in particular, with its external neural queue and three cerebral hemispheres (versus two for humans), proved a daunting obstacle.

Building on work with brain-wiped primates and condemned criminals, Dr. Lovecraft was able to demonstrate that full sensory bonding could be established between human twins, human-animal hybrids that shared common DeoxyriboNucleic Acid (DNA), and eventually human/Na'vi hybrids with "resonant" genetic DNA/ NVTranscriptase blueprints.

Since the Na'vi cellular nucleus organelle does not use nucleic acids (DNA or RNA) to encode genetic information, producing a 'translation table' that matched a specific human's DNA to a Na'vi NVTranscriptase equivalent closely enough to allow a level of neural resonance strong enough for congruent mental communication to occur required many months of processing on massively parallel "zettaflop" photonic computing arrays as well as many failed experiments; some of which caused severe permanent psychological trauma to volunteer subjects.

Eventually the Avatar Program succeeded in producing the first viable hybrids between completely unrelated species - a considerable achievement since, as Dr Lovecraft famously remarked, humans are "far more closely related genetically to garden slugs than to Na'vi."

With the aid of thought amplification/transmission "link beds" as well as customized nanotech receiver/transmitter nodes grown into avatar brains from their earliest blastomere stage of development, human "drivers" can now operate their avatars at distances of tens of kilometers. These distances can be reduced in areas where the Pandoran magnetic fields are very strong, such as near the many flux vortices.

Originally part of RDA's Na'vi outreach program instigated at the behest of Earth's government authorities, the Avatar Program has moved from being a poorly-defined xenobiological experiment controlled by Earth-based bureaucrats, ivory-tower academics, and populist politicians to become a tightly-managed engineering project incorporating the most advanced technology from RDA's research and development laboratories.

Dr. Lovecraft has been nominated for multiple Nobel Prizes in biological sciences, but the nominations have invariably been withdrawn following protests from human rights organizations, the UN Pan-Faith Council, and animal rights activists.

## Avatar Creation

The Avatar Program combines genetic information from the native race of Pandoran humanoids, the Na'vi, with human DNA from a selected human operator or controller, also known as a "driver".

Avatar drivers are selected on Earth from volunteer pools using incredibly stringent selection criteria, requiring high motor coordination skills, mental acuity and resistance to mental fatigue. The operators are physically screened and genome sequenced, and a number of tissue, blood and cell samples are taken. Overall, 99% of the trainee intake fail the initial testing. The successful creation of an avatar/operator pair is an extremely expensive process - costing upwards of five billion dollars for each successful avatar build.

Once a suitable operator is found, avatar creation begins in earnest. RDA genetics labs create a hybrid embryo, which is a fused genetic product of the Na'vi and human operator DNA donors. Creating a viable embryo is the most complex part of the process and is prone to failure since the alien Na'vi genome is significantly different to human DNA. The composite eliminates defects, reduces the influence of individual Na'vi appearance traits and boosts compatibility with the human donor DNA sample.

From the hundreds of embryos grown specifically for each operator, many die before reaching the fifty-cell stage. However, some high-quality embryos survive into early organogenesis.

## Avatar Control Link

An avatar driver uses a whole-body remote neural interface to control and animate the avatar body. These link units are located in a dedicated facility, such as that installed at the Hell's Gate base on Pandora. The link beds outwardly resemble MRI scanners, with the operator reclining inside an enclosed capsule. The capsule incorporates neural collection and feedback loops for control transmission and reception of sensory information from the avatar body. The link capsule also continuously monitors operator vital signs and avatar operational parameters. In the event of an abnormality, the link is discontinued immediately or referred to a BioLab technician for further analysis.

To initiate the link, the operator clears his or her mind and enters a transit state of consciousness while the link is established. Once operator-avatar connection quality stabilizes above 99%, the link is set to active; the operator then immediately 'wakes up' inside the avatar body. The operator's own neurotransmitters then cause atonia, disconnecting the operator's natural body from the movements played out by the avatar. Continuous link times vary by individual operator; a new operator may tire and prematurely disconnect from the avatar after only a few minutes, while an experienced driver is capable of several hours or even days link time. Upon disconnection, either by emergency fail-safe or the operator's conscious command, the avatar reverts to a static sleep state, while the operator's consciousness is awakened safely in his or her own body. Disorientation is common upon return, although experience reduces downtime. Emergency disconnections are dangerous, potentially resulting in shock to the human operator and damage to the avatar itself. Catastrophic damage to the avatar, resulting in its biological death, has the same effect.

Avatar operations are limited by the need for the human operator to sleep, rest, and eat. Similarly, the avatar body must be maintained through periods of activity alternating with sleep/disconnection time as well as by consumption of fluids and foodstuffs.

The link machinery is small enough to allow for field operation where link transmission range may become an issue. Compact field bases feature a bank of three ruggedized link beds. Basic science/ accommodation facilities are included with embedded power and air filtration, making them fully self-sufficient for short sorties into the Pandoran jungle. The field base can be air-lifted using a Samson air transport to reach remote locations. Although occasionally prone to 'glitches', transmission strength is strong enough to ensure link integrity even in extreme environments such as the flux vortices found in the Hallelujah Mountains of Pandora.

---

When I was finished they were amazed!

Maria: Impressive, huh?

Allie Wilde: Wow! That is amazing. But finding a genetic match with an Avatar like that must've been REALLY hard.

Me: It was. But it's really amazing. Jake Sully had to take his brother's place because a total asshole killed him.

They gasped!

Strawberry Shortcake: But why!?

Me: Money. In the 22nd Century people are trying to survive any way they can. Even kill.

Eli: Brutal.

Me: Yep. But this was a harrowing adventure for all of us here when we were on Total Drama Galaxy.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 1009 and when I was done everyone was shocked. Mostly because of Quarritch.

Eli: Quarritch was gonna destroy the Tree of Souls!? What a heartless monster!

Maria: Yeah he sure was. But we made sure that he got what was coming to him.

Me: Yep. Lets get going so I can show you all more of the lands.

We flew out and got to exploring the planet.

Maria: Maybe there won't be any trouble after all.

Me: Lets hope so.

Allie Wilde: Wow! The landscape of Pandora is magnificent. The jungles go on forever and the Rock Arches are amazing.

Eli: So are the floating mountains. Wow.

Simone: And the view of the planets Pandora orbits around is breathtaking.

Missy: It sure is amazing.

Eli: Wait what's that there?

We went and we saw the remnants of the burned down Hometree of the Omaticaya Clan.

Me: This is the reason why we killed Quarritch. Because he burned down the Hometree of the Omaticaya Clan.

They gasped.

Eli: Why would he do that!?

Me: To drive the Na'Vi away by force. And he burned the whole tree down with napalm

?: Sounds like something you all have dealt with before.

We then saw figures come out and they were THE RARE HUNTERS!

Me: Marik's Rare Hunters!

Eli: Here!? But that can't be right!

They removed their cloaks and they had 22nd Century Exopacks on.

Me: I'm amazed you jerks are ever so far from home.

Strings: Yes it is shocking huh?

Maria: You want a Duel Monsters fight? Fine. I'll give you a Duel Monsters fight. I summon Water Deagon, Roaring Ocean Snake, and Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus!

She summoned said monsters!

Allie Wilde: I equip myself with DIVINE SWORD - PHOENIX BLADE!

Allie equipped herself with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade and it was ready!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Suddenly, Blueberry Muffin's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a orange energy aura with waves of water and gears, she left blue and orange energy, Water Puddles, and Gears with every step.

Then, Blueberry Muffin was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue and orange energy with waves of water and gears around it, there was an mechanical dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an water sea dragon. Then, as the vortex faded, Blueberry Muffin emerged, but she was changed forever.

Blueberry Muffin grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a cybernetic arms which reassembles Water Hazard with two containers filled with water on her arms which reassamble Overflow. she had orange highlights on the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon blue eye and cybernetic left blue eye and a orange energy aura with water and mechanical dragons, machines, and blue water surrounding her, she has an Orishan and an Cascan with a shell in there hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on water and tech earrings with an dragon in its claws and a necklace with a Orishan and a Cascan holding the water and tech elements in there hands for the pendant,s he has large blue angel wings with orange tips on the large blue feathers and winds surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless blue blouse with a mechanical dragon on it, a dark blue skirt with Orishan and Cascan on it, Blue pants, and blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a orange sleeveless trenchcoat with waves of water and gears on the coattails and a Orishan and a Cascan on the back. Blueberry Muffins has out her Blueberry PAK of Water and Tech on her back, Blueberry Muffin has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blue kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Blueberry Muffin, Dear Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, Owner of her Book Store, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Water and Tech, Mistress of Orishans and Cascans, and Slayer of Evil."

ブルーベリーマフィン、ストロベリーショートケーキの親愛なる友人、彼女の本屋の所有者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、水と技術のマスター、オリシャンとカスカンの愛人、そして悪の殺し屋

Blueberry Muffin has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED WATER TECH ANGEL OF LOVE!

We were amazed by Blueberry Muffin's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, even Strawberry and her friends, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Sour Grapes' eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with skulls and shadows, she left neon green and purple energy, skulls, and shadows with every step. Then, Sour Grapes was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with skulls and shadows surrounding the vortex, there was a Vampire Dragon around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Skull Dragon. Then, as the vortex faded, Sour Grapes emerged, but she was changed forever.

Sour Grapes grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her mask and fangs which reassembles Whampire. she had gray and dark purple highlights on the bangs of her short amethyst and neon green hair, she has neon green eyes and a purple energy aura with vampire and skull dragons, and shadows surrounding her, she has an Vladat with a skull in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dark and undead earrings with an dragon in its claws and a necklace with a Vladat holding the dark and undead elements in its hands for the pendant, she has large dark purple angel wings with neon green tips on the large dark purple feathers and vampire bats surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless dark purple blouse with a vampire dragon on it, a neon green skirt with an Vladat on it, black pants, and black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a amethyst sleeveless trenchcoat with vampire bats and skulls on the coattails and a Vladat on the back. Sour Grapes has out her Dark Grape Katana of Dark and Undead in her hand, Sour Grapes has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with neon green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gray gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a dark purple kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Sour Grapes, Dear Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, Twin Sister of Sweet Grapes, owner of a Food Truck with her sister, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Dark and Undead, Mistress of Vladat, and Slayer of Evil."

サワーグレープ、ストロベリーショートケーキの親愛なる友人、スウィートグレープのツインシスター、彼女の妹と一緒にフードトラックの所有者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、ダークアンドアンデッドのマスター、ウラダットのミストレス、そして悪の殺し屋

Sour Grapes has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED DARK UNDEAD ANGEL OF DARKNESS!

We were amazed by Sour Grapes' Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, even Strawberry, her friends and her sister Sweet Grapes, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Plum Pudding's eyes turned purple, and she was surrounded by a light blue energy aura with Magic and Sparkles, she left purple and light blue energy, Sparkles, and Enchanted Magic with every step. Then, Plum Pudding was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple and light blue energy with Sparkles and Enchanted Magic around it, there was an Magic Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Lunar Dragon. Then, as the vortex faded, Plum Pudding emerged, but she was changed forever.

Plum Pudding grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her helmet with a sliding protective visor which reassembles XLR8. she had light blue and violet highlights on the bangs of her long curled ponytail purple hair, she has purple eyes and a light blue energy aura with Lunar and Magic dragons, and Sparkles surrounding her, she has an Kineceleran with a Plum in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on sparkle shape earrings with an dragon in its claws and a necklace with a Kineceleran holding the magic element in its hands for the pendant, she has large purple angel wings with light blue tips on the large purple feathers and Enchanted Magic surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless purple blouse with a lunar dragon on it, a light blue skirt with an Kineceleran on it, violet pants, and purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a violet sleeveless trenchcoat with sparkles and magics on the coattails and a Kineceleran on the back. Plum Pudding has out her Plum Scarborough of Magic in her hand and the back of her feet, Plum Pudding has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with violet gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a purple kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Plum Pudding, Dear Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, Owner of Sweet Beats Studio, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, The New Umbra Witch, Master of Magic, Mistress of Kineceleran, and Slayer of Evil."

プラムプディング、ストロベリーショートケーキの親愛なる友人、スウィートビートスタジオの所有者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、新しいアンブラウィッチ、魔法の達人、キネセレランの愛人、そして悪の殺し屋

Plum Pudding has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED MAGIC ANGEL OF LOYALTY!

We were amazed by Plum Pudding's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, even Strawberry and her friends, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Raspberry Torte's eyes turned violet, and she was surrounded by a fire red energy aura with Flames and Lava, she left violet and Fire Red energy, Flames, and Lava with every step. Then, Raspberry Torte was surrounded by a massive vortex of Violet and Fire Red energy with Flames and Lava around it, there was an Fire Red Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Fire Scorpion. Then, as the vortex faded, Raspberry Torte emerged, but she was changed forever.

Raspberry Torte grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a Scorpion pincers arms and a long stinging tail on her back which reassembles Scorponok, Scorpia and Scorp. she had fire red highlights on the bangs of her long dark raspberry hair, she has violet eyes and a fire red energy aura with fire red dragon and fire scorpion, flames, and lava surrounding her, she has an Pyronite with a raspberry in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fire shape earrings with an scorpion in its pincers and a necklace with a Pyronite holding the fire element in its hands for the pendant, she has large dark raspberry angel wings with fire red tips on the large dark raspberry feathers and flames surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless purple blouse with a fire scorpion on it, a dark raspberry skirt with an Pyronite on it, violet pants, and purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a pastel green sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and lava on the coattails and a pyronite on the back. Raspberry Torte has out her Raspberry Blazer of fire in her pincer, Raspberry Torte has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark raspberry gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with fire red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a purple kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Raspberry Torte, Dear Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, Bestest friend of Lemon Meringue, Owner of Fresh Fashions Boutique, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Fire, Mistress of Pyronites, and Slayer of Evil."

ラズベリートルテ、ストロベリーショートケーキの親愛なる友人、レモンメレンゲの親友、フレッシュファッションブティックのオーナー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、火の達人、パイロナイ

トの愛人、そして悪の殺し屋

Raspberry Torte has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED FIRE ANGEL OF FURY!

We were amazed by Raspberry Torte's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, even Strawberry and her friends, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Lemon Meringue's eyes turned turquoise, and she was surrounded by a cyan energy aura with sparks and wind, she left yellow and cyan energy, sparks, and wind with every step. Then, Lemon Meringue was surrounded by a massive vortex of Yellow and Cyan energy with Wind and Sparks around it, there was an Lightning Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Thunder Dragon. Then, as the vortex faded, Lemon Meringue emerged, but she was changed forever.

Lemon Meringue grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has two antennae, a tail with round plugs on their tips and four-fingered hands which reassembles Feedback. she had cyan highlights on the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has turquoise eyes and a cyan energy aura with thunder and lightning dragons, sparks, and wind surrounding her, she has an Conductoid with a lemon in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on air thunder earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Conductoid holding the air element in its hands for the pendant, she has large yellow angel wings with cyan tips on the large yellow feathers and sparks surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless yellow blouse with a lightning dragon on it, a cyan skirt with an conductoid on it, light blue pants, and yellow leather ankle-high combat boots, and a cyan sleeveless trenchcoat with sparks and wind on the coattails and a Conductoid on the back. Lemon Meringue has out her Lemon Thrasher of fire in her hand, Lemon Meringue has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with cyan gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a yellow kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Lemon Meringue, Dear Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, Bestest friend of Raspberry Torte, Owner of Lemon Salon, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Air and

Thunder, Mistress of Conductoid, and Slayer of Evil."

レモンメレンゲ、ストロベリーショートケーキの親愛なる友人、ラズベリートルテの親友、レモンサロンの所有者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、空気と雷のマスター、コンダクタイドの愛人、そして悪の殺し屋

Lemon Meringue has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED AIR THUNDER ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Lemon Meringue's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, even Strawberry and her friends, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Orange Blossom's eyes turned brown, and she was surrounded by a orange energy aura with rocks and stones, she left orange and light brown energy, rocks, and stones with every step. Then, Orange Blossom was surrounded by a massive vortex of Orange and Brown energy with Stones and Rocks around it, there was an Earth Rock Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Ankylosaurus. Then, as the vortex faded, Orange Blossom emerged, but she was changed forever.

Orange Blossom grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a lengthy lizard-like tail with a spiked mace on the end which reassembles Humungousaur. she had orange highlights on the bangs of her long brown hair, she has brown eyes and a orange energy aura with Earth Rock Dragon and Ankylosaurus, rocks, and stone surrounding her, she has an Vaxasaurian with a orange in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on earth mountain earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Vaxasaurian holding the earth element in its hands for the pendant, she has large orange angel wings with brown tips on the large orange feathers and stones surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless orange blouse with a Ankylosaurus on it, a brown skirt with an Vaxasaurian on it, light brown pants, and orange leather ankle-high combat boots, and a brown sleeveless trenchcoat with rocks and stones on the coattails and a Vaxasaurian on the back. Orange Blossom has out her Orange War Mace of earth in her hand, Orange Blossom has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with brown gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a orange kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Orange Blossom, Dear Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, Owner of Orange Mart, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Princess of the Dinosaurs, Master of Earth, Mistress of Vaxasaurians, and Slayer of Evil."

オレンジブロッサム、ストロベリーショートケーキの親愛なる友人、オレンジマートの所有者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、恐竜の王女、地球のマスター、ヴァクササウリアンの愛人、そして悪の殺し屋

Orange Blossom has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED EARTH ANGEL OF STRENGTH!

We were amazed by Orange Blossom's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, even Strawberry and her friends, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Cherry Jam's eyes turned red, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with flames and leaves, she left red and green energy, flames, and leaves with every step. Then, Cherry Jam was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and green energy with flames and leaves around it, there was an Plant Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Fire Dragon. Then, as the vortex faded, Cherry Jam emerged, but she was changed forever.

Cherry Jam grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a pair of headphones with an MP3 player like device attached on his back which reassembles Echo Echo, and red petals on her shoulders which reassembles Swampfire. she had red and green highlights on the bangs of her long indigo-black hair, she has red eyes and a green energy aura with Plant and Fire Dragons, Leaves, and Flames surrounding her, she has an Methanosian and an Sonorosian with a cherry in there hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fire leaf earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Methanosian and a Sonorosian holding the fire and life elements in there hands for the pendant, she has large red angel wings with green tips on the large red feathers and stones surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless red blouse with a fire dragon on it, a purple skirt with an Methanosian and an Sonorosian on it, green pants, and red leather ankle-high combat boots, and a green sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and leaves on the coattails and a Methanosian and a Sonorosian on the back. Cherry Jam has out her Cherry Tail Spear of fire and life in her hand, Cherry Jam has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a red kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Cherry Jam, Dear Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, The Legendary Musician and Singer, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Fire and Life, Mistress of Methanosian and Sonorosian, and Slayer of Evil."

チェリージャム、ストロベリーショートケーキの親愛なる友人、伝説のミュージシャン兼歌手、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、火と生命のマスター、メタノシアンとソノロシアンの愛人、そして悪の殺し屋

Cherry Jam has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED FIRE LIFE ANGEL OF BEAUTY!

We were amazed by Cherry Jam's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, even Strawberry and her friends, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Sweet Grapes' eyes turned green, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with sparkles and flowers, she left green and yellow energy, sparkles, and flowers with every step. Then, Sweet Grapes was surrounded by a massive vortex of green and yellow energy with flowers and sparkles around it, there was an Fairy Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Butterfly Dragon. Then, as the vortex faded, Sweet Grapes emerged, but she was changed forever.

Orange Blossom grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a pair of white magic gloves which reassembles Pesky Dust. she had yellow and green highlights on the bangs of her long purple and fuchsia ombre themed hair, she has green eyes and a yellow energy aura with Fairy and Butterfly Dragons, Sparkles, and Flowers surrounding her, she has an Nemuina with a flower in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on leaf light earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Nemuina holding the light and life elements in its hands for the pendant, she has large yellow angel wings with lavender tips on the large yellow feathers and stones surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless lilac blouse with a butterfly dragon on it, a purple skirt with an Nemuina on it, green pants, and lilac leather ankle-high combat boots, and a yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with sparkles and flowers on the coattails and a Nemuina on the back. Sweet Grapes has out her Light Grape Lancer of light and life in her hand, Sweet Grapes has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with lavender gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a light purple kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Sweet Grapes, Dear Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, Twin Sister of Sour Grapes, owner of a Food Truck with her sister, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Light and Life, Mistress of Nemuina, and Slayer of Evil."

甘いブドウ、ストロベリーショートケーキの親愛なる友人、酸っぱいブドウの双子の姉妹、彼女の姉妹と一緒にフードトラックの所有者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、光と生命のマスター、ネムイナの愛人、そして悪の殺し屋

Sweet Grapes has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED LIGHT LIFE ANGEL OF KINDNESS!

We were amazed by Sweet Grapes' Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, even Strawberry, her friends and her sister Sour Grapes, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Apple Dumplin's eyes turned red, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with Gears and Lava, she left red and yellow energy, lava, and gears with every step. Then, Apple Dumplin was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and yellow energy with lava and gears around it, there was an Lava Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Mechanical Pegasus. Then, as the vortex faded, Apple Dumplin emerged, but

she was changed forever.

Apple Dumplin grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a large cylinders on his arms near his wrists, that are full of yellow energy with red bubble-like spheres, which constantly move and a pointed, armored helmet which reassembles Atomix. she had red and green highlights on the bangs of her long straightened dark yellow hair down is worn with a braid on the left, she has red bionic eyes and a green energy aura with Lava Dragon and Mechanical Pegasus, Lava, and Gears surrounding her, she has an Prypiatosian-A with a Apple in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fire tech earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Prypiatosian-A holding the tech and fire elements in there hands for the pendant, she has large red angel wings with yellow tips on the large red feathers and gears surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless dark yellow blouse with a lava dragon on it, a yellow skirt with an Prypiatosian-A on it, orange pants, and red leather ankle-high combat boots, and a yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with Gears and Lava on the coattails and a Prypiatosian-A on the back. Apple Dumplin has out her Apple Fury Nunchucks of tech and life in her hands, Apple Dumplin has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark yellow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a dark yellow kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Apple Dumplin, Dear Friend and Cousin of Strawberry Shortcake, The Master Traveling Blogger, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Tech and Fire, Mistress of Prypiatosian-A, and Slayer of Evil."

アップルダンプリン、ストロベリーショートケーキの親愛なる友人といとこ、マスタートラベリングブロガー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、技術と火のマスター、プリピアトシアンAの愛人、そして悪の殺し屋

Sweet Grapes has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED TECH FIRE ANGEL OF BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Apple Dumplin' Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, even Strawberry and her friends, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Strawberry Shortcake's eyes turned pink, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with Leaves and Flowers, she left pink and green energy, leaves, and flowers with every step. Then, Strawberry Shortcake was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink and green energy with leaves and flower around it, there was an Green Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Green Unicorn. Then, as the vortex faded, Strawberry Shortcake emerged, but she was changed forever.

Strawberry Shortcake grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a Vine-like Tentacles on her back which reassembles Wildvine. she had green highlights on the bangs of her long curly waist-length magenta hair with a princess tiara crown on her head, she has blue eyes and a green energy aura with Green Dragon and Green Unicorn, Leaves, and Flowers surrounding her, she has an Florauna with a strawberry in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on leaf earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Florauna holding the life element in its hands for the pendant, she has large green angel wings with pink tips on the large green feathers and flowers surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless pink blouse with a lava dragon on it, a green skirt with an Florauna on it, magenta pants, and pink leather ankle-high princess boots, and a yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with Flowers and Leaves on the coattails and a Florauna on the back. Strawberry Shortcake has out her Strawberry Bowslinger of life in her hand, Strawberry Shortcake has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with magenta gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Strawberry Shortcake, Dear Friend of Berry Bitty City, The New Princess, Owner of Berry Bitty Cafe and Berry Bitty Market, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Life, Mistress of Florauna, and Slayer of Evil."

ストロベリーショートケーキ、ベリービッティシティの親愛なる友人、ニュープリンセス、ベリービッティカフェとベリービッティマーケットのオーナー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、人生のマスター、フローラウナの愛人、そして悪の殺し屋

Strawberry Shortcake has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DIGIDESTINED LIFE ANGEL OF LEADERSHIP!

We all were amazed with how they transformed!

Me: WHOA! Wow you girls look amazing!

Lincoln: Boy I'll say! Wow! How do you all feel?

Strawberry Shortcake: (Divine Echoing Royal Princess Voice of Nature and Leadership) Amazing Linky. This power is gonna really make sure that these Rare Hunters go down.

Me: Lets get them!

Maria: Does anyone else want to join in?

?: We do!

A Magician of Faith came and so did a SCARCHAROSUCHUS!

Me: Whoa! A Magician of Faith and a Scarcharosuchus.

Scarcharosuchus: (German Accent) Ja und it's wunderbar to meet you J.D.

Ellie: That voice. Christina? Is that you?

Scarcharosuchus: Ellie, Erica, Lillian, Missy, Qin, Marie, Nora? Mein gott! You're all okay!

Missy: Wow! We didn't expect you to be here.

Me: Another one of your friends?

Missy: That's right.

Scarcharosuchus: My name is Christina Wolfeschlegelsteinhausenbergerdorff und it's great to meet you J.D.

Me: Whoa! That is a hard name to pronounce.

Erica: It sure is. But I think it's cool.

We went at the Rare Hunters and blasted and smashed them down and we tied them up and then kept their Duel Monster Cards as trophies and then Strawberry Shortcake and the girls reverted back and their clothes, jewels and weapons were permanent. I put on my blind man glasses and Eli, Lincoln and Syrus covered their eyes and then I snapped my fingers and Aarna and Christina were reverting back.

Aarna: (regains her hair) Nico really missed you.

Christina Wolfeschlegelsteinhausenbergerdorff: Ja und I missed him too.

They both reverted back and were naked and Maria gave them new clothes but then Christina started gasping for air before she put them on!

Eli: Oh no!

Eli pulled out his 22nd Century Exopack and put in on her face and it helped her breathe.

Christina Wolfeschlegelsteinhausenbergerdorff: (Breathing) Whew! Danke Eli.

Eli: No problem. We forgot to tell you that the air here on Pandora is poisonous.

Maria: Nice save though Eli.

Christina put her clothes on after Eli came back and recovered his eyes.

Christina Wolfeschlegelsteinhausenbergerdorff: But these clothes are amazing.

Me: Yep. Maria made them. She is one of the heads of the Gene-Slammer Emergency Fashion Team as we call it.

Christina Wolfeschlegelsteinhausenbergerdorff: (holds head in pain) Oh great! I'm about to destroy my Exopack!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Christina.

Miranda: Concentrate.

She concentrated and then she glowed in a neon aqua blue aura and it showed that she was fully engrafted with the power of Scarcharosuchus.

Christina Wolfeschlegelsteinhausenbergerdorff: Wunderbar.

Me: Whoa! How do you know Nico, Christina?

Christina Wolfeschlegelsteinhausenbergerdorff: Me und Nico were in the tennis club together. He und I won the national championships together.

Eli: Awesome! Nico will love having his Tennis Partner back.

Me: Lets get back to Earth and put these dirtbags in prison.

Allie Wilde: Good idea.

We had the Rare Hunters all tied up and they were in a lot of hot water.

We went back to Earth.

---

After dealing with The Rare Hunters on Pandora this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Sonic The Hedgehog and his friends, and Kendra Armstrong were heading to the world of the 2013 movie Ender's Game, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to deal with Peter Arkady Wiggin, and make him pay for his crimes.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2013 movie Ender's Game, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to deal with Peter Arkady Wiggin, and make him pay for his crimes.

Me: That's right, big guy. I've watched this movie long ago, and it was awesome.

Nico: Me too. But Peter Arkady Wiggin is nothing but a selfish, sociopathic, sadistic, abusive, violent, and psychotic bastard. I'll be glad to finally get rid of him for good.

Eli: Same here.

Sonic the Hedgehog: Me too, but I can't help but get the feeling that two of the girls here are familiar to me. Well, there's only one way to find out.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they, along with Peter's former siblings, have been cornered by Peter Arkady Wiggin, and he's going to kill them in cold blood.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they, along with Peter's former siblings, have been cornered by Peter Arkady Wiggin, and he's going to kill them in cold blood. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln grabbed Peter Wiggin, and tossed him right into a wall. When Peter got up, he was enraged at seeing us here.

Peter Wiggin: How dare you interfere in my fun, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

Lincoln: Shut your trap, Wiggin. You've caused nothing more than pain and suffering to those around you, and you're nothing but a selfish, sociopathic, sadistic, abusive, violent, and psychotic monster, and you deserve nothing more than to die.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back, and he attacked Peter Wiggin with powerful, one-handed swings from his massive sword, and he slashed the bastard and with every slash, Peter Wiggin's blood was being spilled all over the place. Then, Lincoln plunged his large hand in Peter's chest and ripped out his heart, killing him and his body exploded in purple flame and his spirit was Super Hakaied.

Then, Lincoln ate Peter Wiggin's heart, and that caused most of us to throw up, except for Nico.

Lincoln: Oops, sorry, guys.

Me: That's alright, Linc. But, next time, warn us when you do that, big guy.

Lincoln: Will do.

Nico: But, that was unexpected though, but you also do have Atrocitus' powers, as well, dude.

Lincoln: Yeah, and next heart I rip out from a villain's chest, I'll give that to you.

We went up to Peter's former siblings, and they were okay. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls were Shahra The Genie from Sonic and The Secret Rings, Merlina The Wizard from Sonic and The Black Knight, Rikka Takarada, Namiko, Hass, and Sakiru Tonkawa from Gridman, Solty Revant and Rose Anderson from Solty Rei.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Shahra the Genie, Merlina The Wizard, Rikka Takarada, Namiko, Hass, Sakiru Tonkawa, Solty Revant, and Rose Anderson.

Nicole: From Sonic and The Secret Rings, Sonic and The Black Knight, Gridman, and Solty Rei, awesome.

Sonic the Hedgehog: Wait, Shahra and Merlina were among the group?! I met them long ago when I travelled to their worlds long ago.

Lincoln: You'll have to tell us that one day, Sonic. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Merlina the Wizard: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Merlina the Wizard and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Peter Arkady Wiggin, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal

Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Merlina the Wizard: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Shahra the Genie: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we showed everyone what Lincoln did to Peter Arkady Wiggin, and we did give them a warning that it was going to be graphic.

Lynn: Whoa, that was really brutal, bro. I honestly thought you were going to give Wiggin's heart to Nico. But, that was unexpected.

Lori: Yeah, but we should've expected this.

Lola: In any case, you did an awesome job killing that sadistic psychopath, Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lola.

We gave Peter's former siblings a new home here on our world, and from here, they will recover and begin to rebuild their lives that Peter Wiggin ruined long ago.

---

After dealing with Peter Arkady Wiggin for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Shahra, Merlina, Faye Valentine, Blaze Fielding, Cassandra Alexandra, Sam, Clover, Alex, Megan Clark, Mollie, Ronnie Anne, Girl Jordan, Paige, Hsien-Ko, Felicia (Darkstalkers), Morrigan Aensland, Bayonetta, Lucina, Min-Min, Super Sonico, Tyris Flare, Saya Takagi, Shizuka Marikawa, Panty and Stocking Anarchy, Zone-Tan (TLPS universe), Rem Ayanokouji, Masane Amaha, Oishi Kawaii, and Kasumi Tendo were getting ready for their date, and the location for their date is at Twinkle Park, a world Sonic's been to before.

But, they're not the only ones, Rihoko Amaha, Lola, Lana, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Me, Misty Tredwell and our three daughters, Jack Atlas, Carly Atlas and their three daughters are also joining in as well.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in an open short-sleeved orange shirt, white shirt underneath, large blue jeans, and large black ankle-high boots, and he still had on his large weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs. He had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and we were dressed in our usual clothes and jewelry, and we also had our weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are you ready?

Me: We're ready, Linc.

Lincoln, the girls, Rihoko Amaha, Lola, Lana, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Me, Misty Tredwell and our three daughters, Jack Atlas, Carly Atlas and their three daughters left the Estate, and we headed for our destination for the date: Twinkle Park. When we arrived at Twinkle Park, it was an amazing theme park with a magical feel with neon lights and sparkly objects everywhere.

Me: Wow, so this is Twinkle Park. It's so amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Lola: Wow, this is so beautiful.

Lana: I can't wait to get on the rides here.

We went into Twinkle Park, and we got into bumper cars and tried to bump each other with them. Then, we went on the roller coaster, and from the highest point, we got a clear view of the entire park, it was awesome. Then, we went down in high velocity speeds, but as we got off, some of us went for the trash cans, and hurled our guts out. YUCK!

Me: Whoa, that was fast!

Lincoln: Ugh, now I know how Lynn and some of her friends felt when she went on Whipped Scream in Dairyland.

Misty Tredwell: We've been to Dairyland before and went on the rides.

Carly Atlas: Yeah, and of course, some of us also hurled our guts out, so yeah, we knew how Lynn and some of her friends felt. YUCK! I hurled three times in one day.

We continued having fun and going on the rides here, despite that we were going to hurl our guts out in the trashcans again, but it was worth it. Then, after a day of fun at Twinkle Park, we return home to the Estate.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was good, Nico. We went to Twinkle Park, and we also got on the rides there, along with the bumper cars.

Nico: Whoa, that's incredible.

Me: We also took pictures of Twinkle Park. Here, take a look.

We showed Nico the pictures that we took of Twinkle Park, and they were amazing.

Lincoln: Then, we went on the roller coaster, and after we got off, it ended with most of us throwing up in trash cans like crazy.

Nico: Gross.

Carly Atlas: We also told them we also went on some of the rides in Dairyland, and we also threw up in the trashcans after we got off.

Lynn: Whoa, and I'm sure you told them of how me and some of my friends felt when we went on Whipped Scream.

Misty Tredwell: Yep.

We continued telling them of our day at Twinkle Park, and we also got a shower and changed back to our usual clothes after our little hurl fest at the trashcans.

---

Later we were resting at the estate.

Sonata Dusk: Um, J.D., which criminals were you fighting earlier again?

Me: Hm? What do you mean Sonata?

Sonata Dusk: Look.

On TV we saw a miniature kid version of myself fighting crime!? What the!?

Me: Whoa!? He looks like a pint-size version of me!

Nico: Wow! That is cool! I think someone is doing you a favor in helping you out.

Mallow: You know what? I see nothing wrong with this.

Lola: Me neither. Imitation is the most sincerest form of flattery, after all.

Me: That is true. But I think it looks like I have a very big fan and supporter.

Nico: Yep it sure does look that way.

Lily: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Lily. Where did you run off to?

Lily: Well…

We saw Ellie's dad back!? WHAT THE!?

Lily: Now before any of you freak out Ellie's dad is all cured. I went to the Saturn Insane Asylum and cured him.

Ellie Singh went up to him.

Ellie Singh: Daddy?

Ellie's Dad: Oh sweetie. I'm so sorry I said that.

Ellie Singh: Oh daddy!

She hugged him for the first time in a while and cried hard.

Nico was mad at Ellie's dad.

Nico: Give me one reason why I shouldn't have Lori, Lola, and Lynn kill you right now.

Me: Nico let it go! He didn't mean to say that because he lost his mind remember?

Nico: But you heard him…

Me: I know he said that but he didn't mean any of it. Now let it go.

Ellie's dad: Wow Nico you were just a little guy when I saw you last. You've grown into a great man.

Nico: So I have seen.

Ellie's Dad: Nico, I never meant anything I said back there. I was just insane and didn't know right from wrong or had any recollection of what I was doing. I was so badly damaged from losing all my money to that scam that I lost my sense of reason and I had no idea what the heck I was even doing. I am so sorry Nico. I never meant to cause you to go ballistic like that. I lost everything including my mind. I'm sorry Nico. I didn't mean to hurt Ellie like that.

Lily: He's telling the truth Nico.

Eli: She's right. I sense it.

Nico: Oh, alright. As long as you're truly sorry.

Ellie's Dad: Thank you Nico. But I am so proud of you for becoming a great man and an awesome second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I'm glad you think that.

Me: Mr. Singh, I'm sorry you lost all your money in that scam.

Ellie's Dad: I guess I let my gullibility get the best of me.

Me: You don't have to worry about those scammers anymore. I used my computer skills to trace where the money went to and found out that it was in an account at a company in Bangladesh. I took back all that money for you.

Ellie's dad: Oh thank you J.D.!

Nico: Awesome. And Ellie got you a little extra too.

Ellie had a big check for $140,000,000,000.00!

Ellie's Dad: Wow! How did you get that money?

Ellie: You wouldn't believe me if I told you dad.

Lynn: Guys, you're gonna want to see the news!

We saw the little miniature me about to go after A.I.M. Agents!?

Nico: WHOA! We got to save him!

Me: Since it's your turn to lead we're with you.

We went to the north side of the city.

A.I.M. Agent: Sorry, kid. But this is what you get for trying to be a hero.

G1 Bombshell: (from behind them) You did good, kid. But we'll take it from here.

The kid saw us in person and he squealed like a giddy fangirl and we bashed and pulverized the A.I.M. Agents all over the place until they were dead and pulp. We tied them up and they were arrested and sent to the big house.

Nick Mesa: WOW! You guys are awesome! Sorry my name is Nick Mesa and J.D., I love all your adventures and everything you do! I'm your biggest fan and supporter and I want to be just like you!

Perceptor: Why exactly did you dress up like J.D. anyway?

Nick Mesa: Well, I think he's cool fighting bad guys all the time. So I dressed up like him to follow in his footsteps. I didn't mean to hurt anybody.

Me: (Laughs) Well I'm truly honored that you want to be like me Nick. You definitely have great skills and courage.

Nico: Yep you sure do.

I ruffled his head.

Me: But Nick being a hero like us is a lot of responsibility. You have to protect those around you all the time all for the goodness of your heart. With great power comes great responsibility.

Nick Mesa: I know.

Me: Good. But you did great for your first crimefighting jobs. But if I may make a suggestion, leave the most dangerous criminals to us and go after criminals like thieves, robbers, murderers and burglars and thugs and leave the most dangerous criminals to us.

Nick Mesa: I think I can do that.

Me: Good. But you did great for your first couple of catches.

Eli: You sure did.

Nick Mesa: Thanks guys. This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: It sure will be. If you need help just give us a call on this ring.

I gave him a backup ring to call us just in case.

We went back to the estate.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Kabuto: Nico, it's your turn to lead today. But you probably already know that.

Nico: Yes I already know that Kabuto thank you. And I have just the mission for all of us. James Bond has called us all over to MI6 Headquarters because something urgent is going down in Russia.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Laney: I always love a good mission with James Bond.

Nico: Me too.

Then the U-Foes, Scorpion, Beetle, Whiplash, Drakkon, Vulture, Xaldin, Speed Demon, Kitty, and Zexion appeared.

Scorpion: Can me, the U Foes, Beetle, Whiplash, Drakkon, Vulture, Xaldin, Speed Demon, Kitty, and Zexion go with you all.

Nico: You all sure can. James Bond needs us over at MI6. Something big is going on. Lets head on out everyone!

We were off to London, England.

LONDON, ENGLAND

We were flying over the city of London.

Zexion: (to Ellie's dad) We're supposed to trust you after how you pissed Nico off?

Nico: Guys there's no need to be mad at him anymore. We've already forgiven him.

Lily: I used my water powers to cure him.

X-Ray: Really? Wow.

Ironclad: That's amazing.

Ellie's Dad: I'm sorry I said all that but I wasn't in my right state of mind when it happened. That scam damaged me badly mentally.

Vapor: That explains it. We heard all about that. Sorry that happened.

Ellie's Dad: It's okay. Besides, Ellie told me all about the adventures you guys go on while you all met that little version of J.D. They were amazing from what I have heard.

Nico: Yep they are awesome.

We arrived at MI6 Headquarters.

Tengu Man: Here we are.

Nico: Yep. Welcome to MI6 Headquarters.

We went in and we saw James Bond.

Nico: James.

James Bond: Good everyone. Glad you all could make it.

Nico: Glad we could. It's my turn to lead today.

Kitty: Did you see the news earlier?

James Bond: Unfortunately no. I was too busy over in Russia.

Nico: It was crazy.

We went with James and went into a monitor room.

Tanner: (British Accent) Good evening 007 and welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Glad to be here.

Kim Possible: So what's the Sitch?

Tanner: 16 minutes ago we intercepted a distress call from a supposedly abandoned radar station at Severnaya. Look what the satellite picked up.

The camera zoomed in and it showed the helicopter that James Bond was after.

Tanner: We found a match. Your missing Tiger.

James Bond: In the middle of Northern Russia.

Me: Very impressive design.

Nico: Very well made.

Tanner: Seems your hunch was right 007. It's too bad the Evil Queen of Numbers won't let you play it.

We heard someone clear their throat and we saw the leader of MI6: M.

M: You were saying?

Tanner: No no I was just uh…

M: Good. Because if I want sarcasm Mr. Tanner, I'll talk to my children thank you very much. Good evening 007.

James Bond: Good evening M.

M: Welcome to MI6, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Glad to be here M.

G1 Shockwave: Who stole the helicoptor?

Nico: I have a feeling I know who it might be. Colonel Arkady Grigorovich Ourumov, a Hero of the Soviet Union, Commander of Russia's Space Division.

Eli: And who is the other one Commander?

Nico: Xenia Onatopp, a Georgian fighter pilot.

Me: Hmm. I've read about them.

Laney: What exactly are the Russian's using that radar dish for?

Tanner: Well at one point we suspected Severnaya might be the ground station for a secret space based weapons program called GoldenEye but…

M: Our statistical analysis saw they had neither the finance nor the technology to impliment it.

James Bond: Numbers were never my strongsuit.

Me: Nor mine.

James Bond: Are these pictures live?

M: Unlike the American Government we prefer not to get our bad news from CNN.

Whiplash: Are there any bad histories on our two culprits?

Nico: Not that I can think of. But from what I remember James, Ouromov killed your friend Alec Trevelyan.

James Bond: That's right he did. It was back in 1986. It was at the Arkhangelsk Chemical Base in Soviet Union Russia.

Nico: Hmm.

Nico pulled up the histories of both Ouromov and Xenia.

---

## General Arkady Grigorovich Orromov

General Arkady Grigorovich Ourumov (Russian: Аркадий Григорьевич Урумов) is a major antagonist of the 1995 James Bond film Goldeneye. He is a corrupt Russian general in league with Alec Trevelyan of the Janus Syndicate.

He was portrayed by the late Gottfried John.

### Beginnings

Though a member of the Communist Party, Ourumov values money and power over ideology, and uses whatever means necessary, including treachery, to rise up the ranks of the Soviet military. He hopes to become "the next Iron Man of Russia".

### Staging a Shootout

Upon his promotion to Colonel, Ourumov is given the important job of being in charge of a Soviet Russian Chemical Weapons Factory. During his early days in his new position he meets Trevelyan, who offers to make Ourumov rich if he helps him betray MI-6. The two pledge not to see each other until Alec Trevelyan and James Bond were to go on a mission to destroy Ourumov's base. However, Ourumov and Trevelyan had different plans. Trevelyan deliberately gets himself caught by Ourumov and his men, and Bond witnesses Ourumov shoot Trevelyan in the head. Ourumov attempts to catch Bond and almost succeeds, but Bond just manages to escape.

The shooting was staged, however. Unbeknownst to Bond, Trevelyan is alive, albeit deeply scarred on the right side of his face. He becomes an international terrorist and crime lord under the name "Janus" (The two-faced Roman god). Ourumov, supposed to be executed for the destruction of the chemical weapons base, frames one of his soldiers for the incident and is instead promoted to the rank of General, and is placed in charge of the Severnaya Space Facility in Siberia. Ourumov also has the job of employing another member for The Janus Crime Syndicate - he hires Xenia Onatopp, an ex-Soviet fighter pilot, whom he is familiar with. For the next 9 years The Janus Crime Syndicate would terrorize Russia without getting caught and all their identities remaining secret, and Ourumov was earning more power, which was starting to trouble the Russian Government.

## Stealing Goldeneye

Nine years later, Ourumov completes the establishment of their syndicate's greatest weapon: "GoldenEye". Two GoldenEye satellite dishes were built: one in Siberia, and one hidden in Cuba. Anyone who became suspicious of Ourumov ended up dead at the hands, or perhaps the thighs, of Xenia.

The Syndicate's first act is the theft of the Tiger helicopter - Ourumov and Xenia personally took care of the operation under the strict order of Janus not to fail. They successfully manage to steal it before Bond can stop them, and arrive in Siberia hours later where the second act of their operation would take place. Ourumov made sure to hire the most intelligent computer programmer to take care of the GoldenEye weapon: Boris Grishenko. Ourumov and Xenia enter the satellite base where the corrupt general orders one of his men to give him the GoldenEye and authorization codes they need to test-fire the GoldenEye. Upon receiving these, Xenia suddenly shoots everyone in the base, and together they arm the GoldenEye to fire on Severnaya in order to eliminate the evidence. The two leave, pleased with their success, not knowing one person is still alive - Natalya Simonova.

Ourumov and Xenia take Boris with them and escape moments before the GoldenEye weapon detonates, and their witness, Natalya, narrowly escapes. Afterwards, Ourumov heads back to Russia to report to Defence Minister Dimitri Mishkin. Ourumov soon learns that Natalya Simonova is alive and he leaves immediately, frustrated with Xenia's failure to kill "everyone". He assigns Boris and Xenia to find her, which doesn't take them long. Ourumov takes

Natalya to Trevelyan's hideout, where he ties her up in the Tiger helicopter to await her death. Bond also ends up in the helicopter, moments after learning that Trevelyan is alive and that he is a traitor. Bond and Natalya escape moments before the Tiger helicopter's heat-seeking missiles fire back on itself, but they are soon caught by Russian troops and taken to the military intelligence archives and locked in a prison cell.

## A Traitor Revealed

Later, upon hearing that Dimitri Mishkin has Bond and Natalya in custody, Ourumov arrives and storms into the cell where Mishkin is interrogating the pair. Ourumov argues with Mishkin, trying to convince him that Bond is responsible for the attack on the Severnaya Facility. Believing Natalya's story concerning Ourumov's treachery, Mishkin yells for a guard to arrest him, but the general quickly shoots Mishkin's bodyguard and then Mishkin himself with Bond's gun. After improvising a cover story, Ourumov then calls for the guards to kill Bond and Natalya. However, Bond hurls a chair into Ourumov and beats him, then throws him headlong into a wall. While he's dazed, Bond takes on two soldiers who enter the cell, then arms himself before escaping with Natalya. Ourumov leads his soldiers throughout the archives, searching for the pair. Ourumov's men manage to capture Natalya, leaving Bond to escape on his own. Ourumov takes Natalya and one of his men and they escape out onto the streets of St. Petersburg by car, but Bond hijacks a tank and suddenly bursts through a wall in pursuit. He leaves a path of destruction behind him as he chases Ourumov through the busy roads, but the general soon arrives at Trevelyan's converted missile train.

Ourumov boards the train with Natalya, and explains to Trevelyan that Bond has escaped. Later, their journey is halted by Bond, who uses the hijacked tank to stop the train. He then boards the damaged train and holds Trevelyan and Xenia Onatopp at gunpoint. Ourumov is called into the room, holding a gun to Natalya's head. Bond reveals to Ourumov that Trevelyan is a Lienz Cossack, leaving Ourumov shocked - however, Trevelyan smooths things over by telling him how rich and powerful he will soon be. He then nods for Ourumov to shoot Natalya, but his real intention is for Ourumov to distract Bond while he and Xenia escape, turning the general into a sacrificial lamb. Bond then shoots Ourumov in the head, killing him.

## Xenia Onatopp

**Xenia Sergeyevna Onatopp** (Russian: **Ксения Сергеевна Онатопп** ), or better known as **Xenia Onatopp**, is the secondary antagonist of the 1995 *James Bond* film *GoldenEye* . She serves as Alec Trevelyan's personal henchman. Her sadistic sexual proclivities, coupled with her overall lack of conscience, would seem to qualify her as a psychopath.

She was portrayed by Famke Janssen, who also played Evelyn Stockard-Price in *House on Haunted Hill*, Rachel Wright in *I Spy*, Jean Grey in the *X-Men* film series, in the third film is where she would become Dark Phoenix, and Muriel in *Hansel & Gretel: Witch Hunters* . In *GoldenEye: Rogue Agent*, she was voiced by Jenya Lano.

### Meeting Bond

Xenia Sergeyevna Onatopp was born in the former Soviet republic of Georgia. She was a fighter pilot in the Soviet Air Force. After the collapse of the USSR, she joined the crime syndicate Janus, led by renegade MI6 agent Alec Trevelyan.

Her main characteristic is that she apparently can receive sexual satisfaction through killing. In a memorable scene, she lures a Canadian admiral onto her yacht moored off Monte Carlo. While the two are having sex, she suddenly wraps her legs around him and crushes his chest between her thighs, achieving orgasm while killing him. Afterward, she steals the admiral's ID. On her way to the admiral's yacht, she raced another driver down the serpentines, unbeknownst to her this driver was no other than James Bond. However, both only raced for fun, as they were not enemies at that point.

Onatopp in casino of Montecarlo.

The same night Bond encountered Onatopp again at a casino, where the two played a game of Bacara. Onatopp lost the game, which did not sit well with her. Cursing, she left the table. Bond followed her and engaged in a conversation, correctly guessing her nationality from her accent. After talking about Onatopp's car, the conversation turning to the fact that it is counterfeit, Xenia left with the mentioned admiral, leading to the fatal night on the yacht.

Meanwhile, Bond contacted the MI6 and found out that Onatopp had ties to the Janus crime syndicate. He was told to continue observing her.

## Stealing the Tiger Helicopter and GoldenEye

Having grown suspicious, Bond infiltrates the admiral's yacht and finds the man's body. Meanwhile, Onatopp uses the admiral's ID to get access to the presentation of the prototype of a high-profile test flight of a Eurocopter Tiger. She secretly kills both pilots and, disguised as a pilot herself, flies off with the helicopter. Bond arrives too late to stop her.

Onatopp and Ourumov arrive at the bunker.

Arriving at Siberia hours later, Ourumov and Onatopp enter a Russian base, gaining entrance through Ourumov's position. Ourumov and Xenia enter the satellite base where the corrupt general orders one of his men to give him the GoldenEye and authorization codes they need to test-fire the GoldenEye. Upon receiving these, Xenia suddenly shoots and murders all the military personnel and technicians present, again getting sexually aroused in the process- which disturbed the normally cold Ouromov. Together Ourumov and Onatopp arm the GoldenEye to fire on the base in order to eliminate the evidence. The two leave, pleased with their success, not knowing one person is still alive - Natalya Simonova. Due to the EMP attack of GoldenEye, all pursuing fighting jets are rendered immobile. However, Onatopp and Ourumov escape safely inside the Tiger.

When the MI6 finds out about the attack, Bond realizes that the Janus group is behind the attack on the base. Watching satellite footage of the scene he finds out that one person is still alive. M also finds out that Ourumov must be involved despite the Russians denying it because he does not. To find GoldenEye, Bond is sent to

Russia. Together with Boris Grishenko, the traitor who revealed the location of the GoldenEye to Janus, Onatopp later kidnaps Natalya after she has revealed herself to Boris.

## Fighting Bond

After Bond has made contact with Janus and asked for a meeting at the Grand Hotel Europe, Janus sends Onatopp to kill him. After Bond leaves the hotel's pool he reveals that he anticipated Onatopp's arrival and aims his gun at her. Onatopp tries to seduce Bond, but Bond shoves her off him. As he loses his gun in the process, Onatopp attacks him, climbing on top of him and trying to suffocate him with her thighs as she did with the admiral. However, Bond drops her rear end into a vat of hot water so that she releases him out of the sudden pain and he then grabs his gun, forcing her to bring him to Janus.

Onatopp drives Bond to an abandoned junkyard, claiming that Janus is waiting for him. After knocking her out, Bond exits her car and walks towards the Tiger helicopter which he spots in the distance.

Later, Bond pursues a fleeing Ourumov who has taken Natalya. Ourumov eventually arrives at Janus' converted missile train. Bond drives his tank on the rails, intending to derail the train. Alec orders a henchman to keep the train at full speed, to ram Bond's tank. However, Bond uses the tank to shoot at the train, killing the driver as well as blasting the front cabin. The driverless train crashes into the tank and derails, knocking everyone inside off their feet. Onatopp is impressed, and more than a little aroused, by Bond's heroics.

After a short moment of dizziness, Trevelyan realizes what's going on. He crouches towards his gun, but Bond steps on it, forcing him backward. In the ensuing confrontation, Bond kills Ourumov, which gives Trvelyan and Onatopp enough time to flee the train wreckage and lock all doors before escaping in a helicopter

After hacking the computer inside the train and finding the location of Trevelyan's base, Natalya and Bond manage to leave the train before it explodes. They set out to Cuba to defeat Treveyan.

Death

While flying over a lake while searching for the base, Bond's plane is shot by a missile that comes straight out of the lake and crashes into the forest. After the crash, Alec sends Onatopp in a helicopter to search for survivors.

Bond and Simonova get shot down by plane and Xenia checks out the wreckage. Onatopp rappels from a helicopter onto Bond, who is just awakening, and quickly gains the upper hand in their battle. She gets Bond into position to crush his chest; just as Bond is ready to pass out from the pressure, Simonova attempts to attack Onatopp, only for Onatopp to easily throw her aside, telling her to wait her turn.

While she is distracted, Bond connects the rope Onatopp rappelled down to her safety harness, grabs her AK-74 rifle that was slung across her back and kills the helicopter's pilot by shooting into the helicopter's cockpit from the ground. The chopper veers away, pulling Onatopp off Bond and trapping her in a fork of a tree, with her chest being crushed by her safety harness. She struggles to breathe in her crushed state before body goes limp and she dies just before the chopper crashes. After Onatopp's death, Bond quips to Simonova that, "She always did enjoy a good squeeze".

---

When it was done we were shocked!

Nico: So Ouromov is secretly working for Janus.

Eli: What's Janus?

Nico: It's a Crime Syndicate.

Me: Wait! What's going on!?

We saw the screen go static and it was knocked out!

Tanner: What the bloody hell was that?

Me: No idea.

Eye Five: What just happened?

Nico: No idea.

Lincoln: It's not just us. The entire power grid all over Europe is blacked out.

Me: I think I have an idea on what it might be.

Tanner went to the phone.

Tanner: Thanks. (Hangs up) Our satellite is knocked out. So too the Americans. We have another one coming into range now.

We saw the image restore itself.

Tanner: Good God.

He went to an infrared computer.

Tanner: Two of the MIGs are done.

M: And it looks like the third went into the dish.

Lily: What could've caused that to happen?

James Bond: No lights. Not one single electric light on in a 30 mile radius. E.M.P.?

Me: Electromagnetic Pulse.

Tanner: That would account for the MIGs and satellites.

James Bond: And the blackout?

Tanner: Electromagnetic pulse like J.D. said. A first strike satellite weapon developed by the…

M: The Americans and Soviet's during the Cold War. I've read the brief. Discovered after Hiroshima, set off a nuclear device in the upper atmosphere. Creates a pulse, a radiation surge that destroys everything with an electronic circuit.

Tanner: The idea being to knock out the enemy's communications before he, she or they could retailiate.

M: So. GoldenEye exists.

Nico: It would appear so.

Laney: What is GoldenEye's primary purpose?

Nico: It's a secret Nuclear Space Base Weapons Program that was developed by Russia during the Cold War.

Nico went over what it was for.

---

The **GoldenEye** was a fictional electro-magnetic orbital weapon developed by the Soviet Union during the Cold War. GoldenEye was subsequently hijacked by the Janus Syndicate from its Russian control facility at Severnaya, Russia and was instrumental in Alec Trevelyan's vengeful plot to decimate Britain's financial economy. The weapon first appeared in the 1995 *James Bond* film *GoldenEye* and also featured in the film's novelisation, 1997 video-game and 2010 re-imagined video-game.

Components

A collection of equipment made up the GoldenEye, each playing an intricate part in the use of the weapon. Firstly, the weapon consisted of two disposable satellites designated "Petya" and "Mischa", each one armed with a nuclear warhead. By detonating the device in the upper atmosphere, a pulse or a radiation surge, is generated; capable of destroying all electronic devices in a 30 mile radius. Consequently, eliminating all forms of electronic communication or retaliation.

In order to activate the the satellites, three keys were needed; two conventional golden keys were used to start the system's targeting network. The third key, a large rectangular cartridge that housed an optical disc and translucent golden gem, was used to read the system's complex access and firing codes. In order to obtain the three keys, an authorization code was needed to unlock the eye shaped vault where they rested. After the cartridge key was loaded into the console, the golden keys needed to be turned with precise synchronization to activate the targeting system. With the target coordinates set, the weapon needed to be manually armed by entering the firing codes. After unlocking yet another compartment, the system would be ready to fire once the trigger switch was turned.

## Stations

The GoldenEye was kept locked away by the Russian Defense ministry at a supposedly abandoned radar station at Severnaya, in the middle of northern Russia. Deep beneath the control center however, was the GoldenEye's heavily guarded terminal room. Despite being home to the world's most high-tech weapon, the facility itself was rather crude and obsolete. Due to the secretive nature of the weapons program, the staff at the Severnaya station was minimal; among these employees were Boris Grishenko and Natalya Simonova. The facility and most of it's staff ultimately met their end when General Ourumov and Xenia Onatopp infiltrated the base and stole the keys, detonating the first of the satellites over the complex.

A second station was secretly constructed within the heart of the Cuban jungle, it's existence remained hidden even from the entire body of the Russian Defense Council. The location of the duplicate facility was unbeknown to even the Severnaya staff; the only individuals who knew of it's whereabouts were General Ourumov and his Janus associates. The Cuban Station was far more elaborate than Severnaya, possessing a massive antenna dish that dwarfed it's Siberian counterpart. Inside the facility, there was a state-of-the-art terminal room. Adorning the wall of the control room was an enormous video screen that displayed a coordinate world map, as well as other specs of the GoldenEye's designated target.

In order to avoid detection from spy satellites or the naked eye, the antenna dish was capable of being flooded, effectively disguising itself as a mere lake. Trevelyan also managed to keep the compound heavily guarded with a veritable army of his Janus operatives, constantly having them around the perimeter, concentrated within the terminal room, and even having two helicopter gunships patrol the sky above. Along with Trevelyan's forces, the base itself also had it's own built in defense systems, including hidden missile turrets that were capable of swatting down enemy aircraft. The Cuban facility wound up being destroyed as well, this time by Bond himself as he was able to destroy both the central control terminal and sabotage the radar antenna.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: Oh man. That is bad.

Raf: Me and my team dealt with something like this before.

Vector: You have?

Raf: Remember when we told you about MECH and its leader, Silas?

Vapor: Of course we do.

Raf: Well, one time, Silas stole Project Damocles for the Decepticons on our Earth.

X Ray: Project Damocles?

Raf: It was an initiative to create a network of satellites in orbit around Earth, which would be able to target any location on the planet with lasers.

Ironclad: How did you guys stop it?

Raf: I hacked into it and used its own maneuvering thrusters to push it out of orbit, resulting in it burning up upon reentry.

Me: That is very interesting.

Nico: It sure is.

M: Very coincidental. But was it an accident?

James Bond: No. The Helicopter. If you wanted to steal the

GoldenEye it was the perfect getaway vehicle. Setting off the blast was the ideal way to wipe out any trace of the crime.

M: The Janus Group?

Nico: That's a very strong possibilty.

James Bond: It may have been involved with the helicopter. I know the Russian failsafe systems. You don't just walk in and ask for the keys to the bomb. You need the access codes.

Me: Russia has been very well known of keeping the security of its weapons very tight.

Laney: Wait look here.

Laney zoomed in on an infrared camera on a computer and saw a person walking away from the destroyed dish.

James Bond: There had to be an insider. And at least one person probably knows who it is.

Nico: Laney, Lana, Eli go get that person and bring her here.

Laney: Right!

Lana and Laney used Instant Transmission and went to Severnaya, Russia.

Quick Man: Can I go with them too with my speed?

Nico: Granted.

ZOOM!

He went to Severnaya too.

In Severnaya, Lana, Laney and Eli arrived at the dish and Quick Man arrived too.

Quick Man: My god! What the hell happened here?

Eli: I can't believe that GoldenEye did all this.

Laney: Talk about thorough destruction.

Lana: Look there!

They saw the person and it was Natalya Simonova.

Laney: Natalya!

They went over.

Natalya Simonova: (Russian Accent) Laney, Lana, Eli, Quick Man? What are you all doing here?

Laney: We came to help you out. We'll explain once we get you to MI6.

Then they heard huskies whimpering and then they went over and Lana saw a Husky team and got them to go with her.

Later they all teleported back.

Quick Man: Easy guys.

Me: Natalya.

Nico: Oh man.

Scorpion: What happened?

Lana: We found her walking away from the destroyed dish and also we found this team of huskies too.

Me: Cute fellas.

Erica: Oh hey guys.

She pet the huskies.

Nico: Lets get her warmed up.

We did so.

We got her some hot cocoa and a blanket and then she told us that

Orromov and Xenia killed everyone at the dish but her because she hid in a cabinet and they testfired GoldenEye and destroyed the entire dish.

The huskies were all okay and Maria, Lana, Lily and Kate Lloyd were looking out for them.

Octopunch: Damn it! We couldn't save those people from getting killed!

Nico: There was nothing we could've done. They were just that fast.

Me: Yep.

Nico: But the real question is what does Janus want with GoldenEye?

Erica: Boy that's a really good question.

Qin: It can't be good whatever it is.

Vulture: I'll fly in the air and find out where Janus is hiding.

Nico: Okay but first we got to find out where they are hiding.

Me: I can do that.

I pulled out my laptop and then used Natalya's computer skills she showed me offscreen to help out and it traced where Janus was stationed and it traced them to Cuba.

Me: They're in Cuba. And I have a very strong feeling I know where it is.

Eli: I have that same feeling too.

Nico: Yep.

M: Everyone. I want you all to go find GoldenEye. Find what they plan to do with it and stop it.

Nico: You don't have to ask us twice M. We'll gladly do it. Lets go.

James Bond: You all don't seem too upset about all those people killed.

Gantu: Believe me. We ARE upset. But like Nico said a few times before, we can let this loss haunt us forever or we can learn from it.

Nico: That's right. I taught you all that. But we're wasting time. Lets get to Cuba.

We were off to Cuba and we had the huskies all beamed to the estate for safety.

* * *

We arrived at Cuba.

Beetle: Here we are in Cuba.

Nico: Yep. And the dish is right around here.

We hid in the jungle and then we saw an antenna come out and the water drained.

Nico: No wonder we couldn't see it.

Eli: It's one of those hidden lake antennas.

Lusamine: This seems too easy.

Nico: Yeah. TOO easy. Okay here's our plan. James, you go down and let yourself get captured just like what happened when we faced Elliot Carver. We'll listen in on J.D.'s computer and then after we listen we'll come up with a plan.

James Bond: Okay. Entrance will be with this.

He pulled out a pen?

Me: A pen?

James Bond: It's a class 4 Grenade.

Me: Mmm. Clever.

Drakkon: That won't be our only entrance.

Me: Nope.

James Bond then got captured and was standing in the room with ALEC TREVELYAN!

We watched on my laptop.

Me: I didn't know Alec was back!

Lincoln: Not good and I dealt with him before.

Nico: Whoa.

Lincoln: And I think I know what he's going to do, Commander. Years ago, I'd helped James Bond get rid of Alec Trevelyan when he tried to use the Goldeneye program to destroy the world's economy, as revenge for the deaths of his parents.

Me: I remember that all too well, big guy. It was during one of the babysitting adventures and it was before you joined us Nico.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D. But, I should tell everyone who hadn't joined the team about him.

Lincoln told everyone who hadn't joined the team about Alec Trevelyan, and they weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Alec Trevelyan

Alec Trevelyan, formerly known as 006 and now known as Janus, is the main antagonist of the 1995 live action film GoldenEye. He was an ex-MI6 agent turned cyber-terrorist and was formerly James Bond's best friend, which made him unique amongst Bond's adversaries.

He was portrayed by Sean Bean, who also played Sean Miller in Patriot Games, Patrick Koster in Don't Say a Word, Dr. Merrick in The Island, John Ryder in The Hitcher, and Ian Howe in National

Treasure.

## Biography

### Staging His Death

In 1986, Trevelyan betrayed the British Secret Service during a mission with James Bond. The two friends and agents infiltrated an Arkhangelsk chemical weapons facility, with the orders to blow it up. The two agents managed to sneak into the main chamber of the facility, facing exceptionally small resistance. James was concerned but Alec claimed that half of everything was mere luck. Unfortunately for Bond, Alec triggered an alarm just moments later. With Russian soldiers advancing onto them, Alec provided cover while Bond set the explosives, with Alec telling Bond to set the timer to six minutes. After setting the charges, Bond did not hear anything from his colleague and peeked out of his cover, seeing that Alec had been captured by the Russian General Ourumov, who threatened to shoot Alec should Bond not surrender.

However, Alec urged Bond to finish the job and blow them all to hell, knowing fully well that Bond would not leave his friend behind. After resetting the charges to three minutes instead of six, Bond left his cover, but Ourumov seemingly shot Alec nonetheless. The Russian soldiers opened fire at Bond, who swiftly took cover behind a gas tank. Unable to shoot at Bond due to the risk of hitting the gas tanks, the soldiers were forced to watch Bond leave the room, still dragging the gas canister with him. Bond eventually managed to escape the facility as it exploded, believing Trevelyan to be dead.

In truth, Alec had only staged his death together with Ourumov, intending to simply walk out of the facility after Bond's planned death. However, due to Bond resetting the charges, Trevelyan had much less time to leave than he expected and was caught in the explosion, burning the right side of his face.

After his "demise", Trevelyan formed a criminal organization and took on the alias Janus, named after the two-faced Roman god. In 1995, he sent his henchmen Xenia Onatopp and Ourumov to steal a Tiger helicopter and then a powerful satellite weapon called GoldenEye from a Russian military bunker facility with the help of computer programmer Boris Grishenko. They then destroy the facility so as not to leave any clues of the crime, unaware that another computer programmer Natalya Simonova had survived. Bond is then sent to investigate Janus' criminal organization.

## Revealing himself to Bond

o find Janus, Bond meets crime boss Valentin Zukovsky in Russia. Although not knowing Janus' identity, Valentin reveals to Bond that Janus' is a Lienz Cossack. Through his criminal ties, Zukovsky manages to reach out to Janus and tells him to meet Bond at the Grand Hotel Europe in St. Petersburg. Janus sends Onatopp to dispose of Bond, but Bond manages to overpower her and forces her to bring him to Janus.

Onatopp drives Bond out of the city, into an open field where all kinds of statues are stored. Spotting the Tiger helicopter amidst the statues, Bond journeys towards it. While Bond walks through the ruins he is approached by Janus, who reveals himself to be Alec Trevelyan. Not believing his eyes, Bond lowers his weapon. Trevelyan sarcastically asks whether Bond would like to make his typical witty comeback, but Bond is too shocked. Calling Bond "Her Majesty's loyal terrier", Alec reveals that he had enough of risking his life, toppling dictators only to return home and find that everything he risked his life for had changed. Bond claims that this was the job they were chosen for, but Alec disgustedly remarks that he knew Bond would say something like that. He then tells Bond to drop his gun, stating that he is insulted because Bond really thought that Alec had not expected Bond's every move.

Shocked, Bond lowers his gun. He tells Alec that he trusted him and asks how the MI6 screening missed that Alec's parents were Lienz Cossacks. Alec reveals that MI6 knew of his identity, explaining that while his parents survived the British betrayal and Stalin's execution squads, Alec's father couldn't let himself or his wife live with the shame of letting their people die, which lead him to commit murder-suicide. MI6 then took in Alec, expecting the six-year-old boy would not remember his parent's deaths. Alec also blames Bond for his disfigured face, as Bond reset the timers. Bond claims that he did so to save Alec, but Alec responds that he didn't want Bond to save him but to die for him. He casually mentions that he initially wanted to ask for Bond to join him, but deep down he knew that Bond would be loyal to his country and not to his friend. Furious and disappointed, Bond then tries to shoot Alec, but is shot with a sleeping dart by one of Alec's hidden henchmen.

Together with Natalya, Bond is then strapped inside the Tiger helicopter. Alec sets the helicopter to shoot its missiles at itself, but Bond is able to eject both of them out of the helicopter before it explodes.

## Bond's Escape

Bond and Natalya are soon taken into custody by Russian soldiers. However, while Ourumov manages to flee with Natalya, Bond escapes and enters a tank, driving it through St. Petersburg in pursuit of Ourumov. Ourumov eventually manages to enter Alec's converted missile train, which drives off almost immediately. Inside, Alec thanks Ourumov for the "gift", as Natalya is now in his custody and unable to reveal his plans. However, he reveals his anger about Bond's escape. He then approaches Natalya, telling her that he and Bond shared everything. He attempts to forcefully kiss her, but Natalya breaks free and slaps him. They are then interrupted when Bond drives his tank on the rails, intending to derail the train. Alec orders a henchmen to keep the train at full speed, to ram Bond's tank. However, Bond uses the tank to shoot at the train, killing the driver as well as blasting the front cabin. The driver-less train crashes into the tank and derails, knocking everyone inside off their feet.

After a short moment of dizziness, Alec realizes what's going on. He crouches towards his gun, but Bond steps on it, forcing him backward. Although he is unarmed, Alec is not impressed, stating that Bond has no way to escape and that Alec has the only bargaining chip, Natalya. He orders Ourumov to bring her to them and the general enters the cabin with Natalya at gunpoint.

Bond tries to drive a spike between Alec and Ourumov by revealing that Alec is a Lienz Cossack. Ourumov is startled and Bond uses this to swiftly turn around and shoot him in the head. However, this gives Alec and Onatopp the second they need to flee from the train wreckage and lock all doors. Alec and Onatopp then escape in a helicopter. While they fly off, Alec uses a walkie to contact Bond and tell him that he rigged the train with explosives. After gleefully telling Bond that he set the timer to the same six minutes Bond gave him, he cuts the connection, leaving Bond and Natalya behind.

After hacking the computer inside the train and finding the location of Alec's base, Natalya and Bond manage to leave the train before it explodes. They set out to Cuba to stop Alec's plot.

### Base attacked

At the base, Alec tells Boris to heave the base out of the lake in order to start the operation. Grishenko claims that the satellite would be in range in 6 minutes so it is too early to prepare the dish and he is not ready, but Alec angrily orders him to do it anyway. After the base has emerged, Alec hands Boris the GoldenEye, threateningly telling Boris that it better be working. While Boris makes the final preparations, Alec is handed a tablet by one of his henchmen and watches footage of Bond and Natalya sneaking onto the base. He sends his men to deal with Bond and orders Boris to have the GoldenEye satellite target London.

With the base at high alert, Bond is forced to shoot many of Alec's men while advancing to the main control room. Providing a distraction to allow Natalya to flee in order to hack into the system, Bond gives himself up after activating a hidden explosive charge near a gasoline tank. Bond is brought before Trevelyan, who examines Bond's belongings. Remembering Q's tricks, he takes Bond's watch, examines it and deactivates the explosive charge Bond had planted. Being kept a prisoner at the base's main chamber, Bond watches the nearby computer screens and realizes that Alec intends to hack into the Bank of England to transfer all the money electronically, moments before setting off the GoldenEye and thus erasing every trace of the transaction. Alec reveals that his plan extend to far greater than that, since GoldenEye will also erase the bank's financial records, thus destroying Britain's economy and throwing the world's financial markets into chaos, all to satisfy his revenge for his family's demise.

Eventually, Natalya is also captured and brought before Alec. Boris is delighted to see Natalya, but she furiously headbutts him, attacking him until she is restrained by guards. At that point Bond spots Boris' habit of spinning a pen when he is nervous. Alec then sends Boris back to his computer to check whether Natalya has done any harm hacking before she was captured. Big-mouthed, Boris brags that Natalya does not have his skills and would be unable to hack into the GoldenEye, but is proven wrong when an alarm goes off, stating that GoldenEye is about to reenter earth's atmosphere which would cause the satellite burn up upon re-entry. Boris tries to hack back into the system while furiously clicking the pen. Unbeknownst to Boris, Bond had exchanged Boris' pen with his own explosive one and thus Boris accidentally arms the pen. Bond senses an opportunity and knocks down Boris, who drops the pen near the gasoline canister, causing it to blow up. Fueled by the gasoline and the explosive charge Bond set earlier, the explosion destroys almost the entire control room.

Alec dispatches a guard to kill Boris if he fails to decrypt Natalya's code, and then sets off to hunt down Bond, who has decided to sabotage the antenna hanging over the base. Their duel starts with a convoluted shootout, but eventually both men's rifles are empty. Bond pursues Trevelyan across the area above the antenna, when Trevelyan ambushes him and attacks in the confined space. A brutal fist fight erupts between them, and they both seem evenly matched. Trevelyan narrowly wins. Breathlessly, he holds Bond at gunpoint, rasping to him that "he was always better". Before he can shoot, however, Bond kicks open a trap door underneath him and drops down onto the antenna. Running out of bullets, Alec follows him and both men continue to fight, eventually leading to Alec hanging over the edge of the antenna with 007 grabbing his foot. Smugly, Trevelyan replies his catchphrase "For England, James?" but James responds "No, for me," before letting go of his former friend, knowing he was too dangerous to be left alive. Trevelyan fell screaming onto the dish a long way below, surviving but mortally wounded. Paralyzed from the fall, Trevelyan can do nothing to save himself as the antenna explodes and collapses onto him, crushing him to death.

---

When Lincoln was finished, those who hadn't joined the team were horrified and enraged by Alec Trevelyan's actions.

Nico: That bastard! I can't believe that he would do something like this. Major, you did an awesome job in helping Bond sabotage Goldeneye and kill Alec Trevelyan 4 years ago. That bastard's a traitor to the world.

Me: And now, after 4 long years, Alec Trevelyan's come back from the dead, and he is now seeking revenge.

Lincoln: This time, Alec Trevelyan's not getting away with his crimes. He's looking at a one-way trip straight to prison when we get through with him. And I'll leave my mark on him: to let The Devil know who sent him there later on.

Me: Lets listen to confirm it.

Alec Trevelyan: James. What an unpleasant surprise.

Bond: Alec?

Trevelyan: Back from the dead. No longer just an anonymous star on the Memorial Wall at MI6. What's the matter, James? No glib remark? No pithy comeback?

Bond: [stunned] Why?

Trevelyan: Hilarious question. Particularly from you. Did you ever ask why? Why we toppled all those dictators, undermined all those regimes only to come home - "Well done, good job, but sorry, old boy, everything you risked your life and limb for has changed."

Bond: It was the job we were chosen for.

Trevelyan: [scoffs] Of course you would say that. James Bond, Her Majesty's loyal terrier, defender of the so-called faith. [Bond draws his gun] Oh, please, James, put it away. It's insulting to think I haven't anticipated your every move.

Bond: [slowly lowers weapon] Yes. I trusted you, Alec.

Trevelyan: Trust. What a quaint idea.

Bond: How did the MI6 screening miss that your parents were Lienz Cossacks?

Trevelyan: Once again, your faith is misplaced. They knew. We're both orphans, James. But where your parents had the luxury of dying in a climbing accident, mine survived the British betrayal and Stalin's execution squads. But my father couldn't let himself or my mother live with the shame of it. MI6 figured I was too young to remember. And in one of life's little ironies, the son went to work for the government whose betrayal caused the father to kill himself and his wife.

Bond: Hence "Janus", the two-faced Roman god come to life.

Trevelyan: [gestures to his scars] It wasn't God who gave me this face. It was you, setting the timers for three minutes instead of six.

Bond: Am I supposed to feel sorry for you?

Trevelyan: No. You're supposed to die for me. By the way, I did think of asking you to join my little scheme, but somehow I knew that 007's loyalty was always to the mission, never to his friend.

[Bond observes Trevelyan activating the second GoldenEye satellite]

Bond: Interesting setup, Alec. You break into the Bank of England via computer and then transfer the money electronically just seconds before you set off the GoldenEye, which erases any record of the transactions. Ingenious.

Trevelyan: Thank you, James.

Bond: But it still boils down to petty theft. In the end, you're just a bank robber. Nothing more than a common thief. [Trevelyan glowers at him]

Trevelyan: You always did have a small mind, James. It's not just erasing bank records, it's everything on every computer in Greater London. Tax records, stock market, credit ratings, land registries, criminal records. In 16 minutes and 43, oh, 42 seconds, the United Kingdom will re-enter the Stone Age!

Bond: A worldwide financial meltdown. And all so mad little Alec can settle a score with the world, fifty years on.

Trevelyan: Oh please, James, spare me the Freud! I might as well ask if all the vodka martinis ever silence the screams of the men you've killed. Or if you find forgiveness in the arms of all those willing women for all the dead ones you failed to protect. England is about to learn the cost of betrayal, inflation adjusted for 1945.

We were shocked by what he was gonna do! He was gonna use the GoldenEye to destroy the entire Global Economy!

Arixam: Motherfucker! We have to stop that satellite!

Nico: And we will.

Me: Leave that to me.

I then got to hacking into the mainframe computer and then I typed in a code and encrypted it.

Me: All right.

Speed Demon: I'll use my speed to get rid of any guards.

Nico: Okay but just wait.

We were watching.

Boris: (Russian Accent) Retro-Rockets firing!

The satellite had rockets firing. Boris looked at it and tried to solve the problem.

Alec Trevelyan: What the hell's happening!?

Boris: We have reentry in 12 minutes.

The Satellite was gonna reenter the atmosphere in a bit.

Natalya: It'll burn up somewhere over the Atlantic.

Boris: Deal with it! (Slams pen) She changed the access codes!

What he doesn't know is that WE are the ones that did that.

Nico: Boy he sure is stupid.

Eli: He sure is.

Alex Trevelyan: Then she can fix it.

He had a gun pointed to James face.

Natalya: Go ahead. Shoot him. He means nothing to me.

Boris: I can do it! I can break her codes.

Alec Trevelyan: Then get on with it!

He was working but the codes were very well encrypted.

We smirked knowing that Boris will never get through our technology.

Me: He can try all he wants. He will never break our code.

Nico: He totally underestimated our technological prowess.

Then he pointed the gun at Natalya.

Alec Trevelyan: TELL HIM! NOW!

CLICK CLICK CLICK!

Boris: GIVE ME THE CODES NATALYA! GIVE THEM TO ME!

James knocked the grenade pen out of his hand and then it went into a pool of fuel and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It exploded in massive fiery explosions all over!

Nico: SHOWTIME EVERYONE!

We went for the dish as it was being blasted all over.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Then….

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling and the spirits of the elemental beasts swirled around it as a phoenix cry was heard and then the spirits converged and we came in!

Nico: Game is over Alec!

Alec Trevelyan: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

He saw Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln Loud: Long time no see Alec.

Alec Trevelyan: You have grown the last time we saw each other Lincoln.

Lincoln: You haven't changed a bit.

Alec: (smugly) First, President Whitmore. And now, all those people that GoldenEye killed. Innocents around you tend to die, don't they?

Nelson Muntz: You don't get to say President Whitmore's name, dumbass!

Nico: I'm impressed you know about that you moron.

Nico punched Alec in the face and knocked him down.

Nico: Eli, Speed Demon, get the GoldenEye program!

Eli: Right!

Eli and Speed Demon went for the GoldenEye console and deactivated it and then put the disk and keys in its case.

Eli: Got it!

Speed Demon: Awesome!

Eli: Speed Demon look out!

Guards came and Speed Demon ran fast and Eli blasted them with Force Lightning and blew them back.

Xaldin: For the record, WE were the ones who changed the access codes.

Alec Trevelyan: WHAT!? YOU RUINED EVERYTHING!

Me: And we show no remorse for it!

Nico: Now you die!

Nico punched Alec in the face and sent him crashing into the wall. But then Alec decided to go after James Bond and he grabbed an AK-47 and went after James Bond.

Nico: He's going after James Bond!

Me: I'll go after him myself. I want to help James out.

Nico: Go get him colonel.

Me: With pleasure. Eli you come with me.

Eli: You got it bro.

We went and took the elevator James and Natalya took.

Hydrax, Titanium Titan, Zs'Skayr, Unicorn, Hank Scorpio, Top, Vulkanus, Thundermon, Chillyfish, and Marluxia then appeared.

Nico: Hydrax, Titanium Titan, Zs'Skayr, Unicorn, Hank Scorpio, Top, Vulkanus, Thundermon, Chillyfish, and Marluxia.

Zs'Skayr: Looks like the fun has started.

Hydrax: Is James okay?

May: Don't worry. He's fine.

Titanium Titan: (Spanish Accent) Where's J.D?

William: He and James went after Alec to destroy the transmitter.

Zs'Skayr: Well, good luck to them both.

Unicorn: (to Maria) We heard you fought some Rare Hunters earlier.

Maria: We sure did and believe it or not they were on Pandora.

Unicorn: Whoa!

Hank Scorpio: Since J.D.'s not here at the moment, you'll have to tell us all about it.

Maria: Gladly.

Maria told them everything and it was awesome.

Hydrax: Whoa! That is amazing!

Cycloptor then appeared.

Nico: Cycloptor. Back for round 2.

Cycloptor: Yep.

Nico: Awesome.

Cycloptor: (to Erica) You want to join in on my battle? I personally don't mind fighting another martial artist.

Erica: I've always wanted to try this out with you.

Nico: It's gonna be awesome.

Everyone got the battles underway.

---

Ino, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, SPD

# Rangers, Tayuya, and Kabuto vs Hydrax - Alec trying to destroy the entire global economy

---

Hydrax was first.

Hydrax: (to Ino) Can't believe Alec's trying to destroy the entire global economy. He might as well be destroying the entire planet!

Ino: Yeah no kidding! Without all our money we have no way to live and thrive!

Rarity: He doesn't deserve to have a single cent of money after everything he is about to do.

Sweetie Belle: You said it sis! Alec is a monster!

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding1

Liquid Leni: Yeah but at least we sabotaged his plans.

Jack Landors: We sure did thank goodness.

Sky Tate: Yep.

Hydrax: I hope J.D. destroys the whole antenna.

Ino: Oh he will.

Hydrax: Good. Lets do it!

SPD Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

All: Rangers ready! (SIRENS WAIL) Space Patrol Delta, Defenders Of Earth!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action.

They fired waves of flowers, jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed her down.

Ino: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Nuju, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, El Tigre, Frida, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan - Rare Hunters on Planet Pandora

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) I can't believe Rare Hunters appeared on Planet Pandora. Good thing Maria summoned her own Duel Monsters to fight them!

Nuju: That is a good thing and I'm amazed they were on Pandora too. That is really unusual.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah no kidding. And that is really amazing to face them on an alien planet.

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding. And it was at the sight of the burned down Hometree of the Omaticaya Clan.

El Tigre: (Spanish Accent) Boy that was something.

Frida: It sure was.

Titanium Titan: Wow. No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, ice, lightning and gears and smashed him down.

Nuju: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Edd, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Casper, Danny Phantom, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr - GoldenEye being made by Russia

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) It's interesting that GoldenEye was made by Russia. They really made a powerful satellite.

Edd: I agree with you there and it's really intriguing that Russia made powerful electromagnetic pulse satellites.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy it's very amazing and it's incredible how it was able to cause so much damage to that entire area in Severnaya.

Hex: Yeah it was completely destroyed.

Lightning Lisa: And it destroyed 3 MIG planes too.

Casper: That was really something.

Danny Phantom: No kidding.

Zs'Skayr: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, bones, stars, magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Edd: HALLELUJAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Sheila Castille, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Iron Man, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn - Awesome how we sabotaged everything by changing the access codes

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) It's awesome how you guys sabotaged everything by changing the access codes. Alec's not gonna be using GoldenEye to destroy anything for quite a while!

Sheila: You got that right. And he is gonna be in a lot of trouble when we bring him down.

Rainbow Dash: But it sure was awesome and clever too.

Scootaloo: He brought all this on himself.

Whirlwind: You got that right.

Air Lincoln: And J.D., Eli and James are gonna weaken him long enough for us to smash him all over.

Iron Man: Yeah you got that right.

Unicorn: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Sheila: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Sophie Casterwill, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Homer Simpson, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio - Alec was James Bond's friend and he had the nerve to betray him

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) Alec was James Bond's friend and he had the nerve to betray him?! Lincoln, if you can hear me, this is what you, Luan, Laney, Luna, Lily, and Lisa will end up as if you guys continue to criticize Nico's leadership!

Lincoln: (Blasts a henchman with lightning) I hear you Hank! And yes I agree with you.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) It's more like something Mr. Burns would end up doing.

Sunset Shimmer: That is very similar even though he lacks the technological capabilities.

Sunburn: Alec completely underestimated our technological prowess when we sabotaged his mission with GoldenEye.

Fire Lori: He literally had no idea we were there.

Homer Simpson: Yeah no kidding.

Hank Scorpio: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sophie Casterwill: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Ant Man, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Spiderman, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top - Magician of Fate would get along with Tea because she is her signature monster

---

Top was next.

Top: (to Ant Man) It's obvious that the Magician of Faith would get along with Tea. This is because she's her signature monster.

Ant Man: That is 100% true and it is her favorite monster.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah and she has beautiful hair too.

Spyro: She sure does. I think it's really cool that Tea has her favorite monster with us.

Crystal Laney: It sure is something.

Spiderman: You got that right.

Top: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Ant Man: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Shanan, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Ben, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus - Glad Nico has Christina back

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) I'm glad Nico has Christina back. I can't wait to see which old friend of Nico we'll meet next!

Shanan: Boy me too and Christina has one of the longest German names we've ever seen.

Fluttershy: That is a really long name too.

Stealth Elf: You said it Fluttershy. That is amazing too.

Plant Lola: Christina Wolfeschlegelsteinhausenbergerdorff. Wow! That is a long name.

Ben: Boy it sure is.

Vulkanus: WHOA! You're not kidding. That is a really long name. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, grass, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Shanan: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Sage, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Cody (Digimon), Armadillomon, Mai (Avatar), and Lusamine vs Thundermon - Alec is not gonna be getting one piece of money when it's all over

---

Thundermon was next.

Thundermon: (to Sage) Alec's not gonna be getting one piece of money when this is all over. Ironically, he'll be GIVING up money when we kick his a**!

Sage: You said it Thundermon. J.D. hacked into his accounts and stole all his money for the entirety of the Janus Group and all that.

Applejack: He sure did and that money is gonna go to the Russian Government and the European Union to pay for the damages.

Apple Bloom: Smart thinking there. After all the damage that was caused with GoldenEye it is gonna be come in handy.

Flashwing: It sure will be useful.

Stone Luna: You got that right dudes.

Cody Hita: I think so too.

Armadillomon: Yep it sure will.

Thundermon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Sage: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Gi, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Arixam and Pump Man VS Chillyfish - We can always throw Alec in jail like we did with Carver

---

Chillyfish was next.

Chillyfish: (to Gi) We could kill Alec. Or we can always throw him in jail like we did with Carver.

Gi: I agree with you there. Jail is much more appropriate for someone like Alec. Especially after trying to steal all the money in the Bank of England.

Princess Luna: Yes I agree and Alec can join Carver in the Neptune Prison.

Moondust: That's right.

Blackout: What Alec is doing is absolutely wrong.

Shadow Lucy: That's right and he needs to pay for it.

Leo Corbett: You said it.

Kendrix: Yeah.

Chillyfish: I agree with you there. Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix/Karone: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

All: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy and elements and darkness and smashed him down.

Gi: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Layla Williams, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Sora, Kairi, Nelson Muntz and RD Leni VS Marluxia - Genius how Russia made the GoldenEye and good that Laney, Lana, Quick Man and Eli saved Natalya and those huskies.

---

Marluxia was next.

Marluxia: (to Layla) It's genius how Russia made the GoldenEye. And it's also good that Laney, Lana, Quick Man and Eli saved Natalya and those huskies.

Layla Williams: That shows how big Lana's heart is for animals and Natalya is also a friend. But yeah it sure is amazing how Russia came up with GoldenEye. Russia always did come up with amazing technological breakthroughs in the fields of weapons.

Princess Celestia: They sure did. I think it's really something.

Spotlight: Whether is was playing with fire or doing technology and all that.

Light Lily nodded.

Sora: That is really something huh?

Kairi: Boy you aren't kidding.

Marluxia: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers and light and smashed him down.

Layla Williams: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Erica, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Cycloptor

---

Cycloptor was next for round 2.

Nico: Lets get it on!

Nico teleported and opened Cycloptor's safe and in it was a pair of swords and they were called The Defenders of Middleton, they're large swords with the symbols of Middleton etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large orange angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, and large faceted orange sphere pommels with surrounding gems.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, large angel wings, and sleeveless trenchcoats with a Kim Possible theme to them.

Nico: Awesome.

Nico teleported back with the swords and Erica then went over to Cycloptor.

Erica: This is gonna be so awesome.

Cycloptor: Have at thee.

Erica: Here I come.

Erica went at Cycloptor and she punched and kicked him all over and smashed him all over the place with powerful punches and kicks all over the place.

Carter: Whoa! She is one gifted martial artist.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Erica: HYAH!

KROW!

Cycloptor was knocked down.

Cycloptor: Wow! You are a strong one.

Erica: So I have been told.

Cycloptor: Try facing these too.

He called a bunch of Batlings! Then Erica punched and kicked and smashed the Batlings all over the place with incredible force and power and smashed them down.

Nico: AWESOME!

Dana: So cool!

Kelsey Winslow: She is awesome!

Troy Burrows: No kidding!

Erica beat the last of the Batlings.

Erica: That was great! Now watch this. (Cups Hands to Side) KAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

She fired a Red Kamehameha Wave and it hit Cycloptor and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Cycloptor was dead!

Nico: WHOA! That was so AWESOME!

Erica: Yeah it was!

Nico: Cycloptor you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrow: Erica that was a Super Mega Win.

Erica: Yeah it was! That was so awesome!

Ice Luan: Yeah you did awesome Erica!

Nico: All that training really paid off.

Everyone regrouped.

Troy: Now to help J.D. and James!

Nico: Right!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RACE FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese Version of the Turbo Rangers!

Nico: Lola, Lana, keep an eye on Boris and Xenia. Make sure that they don't go anywhere or try anything funny.

Lana: Yes sir!

Lola: You got it commander!

They went to go help us out.

On the antenna, me and Eli put bombs all over the antenna and we armed them for 4 minutes.

Eli: Set and ready!

Me: Good!

Alec kicked at me and I ducked and punched him in the face.

Me: Lets get to the ground and finish our fight there.

James Bond: Lets go.

Alec got up.

Me: SOLAR FLARE!

I released a massive flash of light as bright as the sun and we went to the ground.

Alec then saw that we were gone and then he saw us on the ground and then he growled and went at us and we all came and were facing him.

Lincoln: You should've never returned from the dead to seek revenge on us, Alec Trevelyan, and now, you're about to pay the price for your crimes.

Alec Trevelyan: We'll see about that, Loud. You ruined my plans five years ago, and now, I will make you pay for this!

Alec Trevelyan tried to shoot, but Lincoln fired a blast of magnetic energy and got Trevelyan's gun out of his hand and crushed it with his bare hands. Then, with a couple of swings from his massive Sword of Taranis, Lincoln marked Trevelyan on his forehead with the Star of Satan and the kanji, "Eternally Damned and Traitor to The World", as he screamed in excruciating pain.

永遠に堕落し、世界への裏切り者

Alec Trevelyan: I DESPISE ALL OF YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF!

Our auras flared up, and we got an intense power boost from Trevelyan's hatred.

Nico: Nice going, stupid. For someone who's supposed to be an intelligent criminal mastermind, you sure are a moron.

Me: Because you totally underestimated our technological skills.

?: You will pay for what you did to Black Viper and the Red Falcon!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Sheena Etranzi: Oh no, I was hoping I'd never hear that voice again. You can come out now, Colonel Bahamut.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Colonel Bahamut, the former war-hero turned into a notorious terrorist when he tried to overthrow the government.

Sheena Etranzi: I should've known you'd show up here, Bahamut, and I will never forgive you for what you've done in trying to overthrow the government.

Bill Rizer: Same here.

Brad Fang: What you've done can never be forgiven nor forgotten

Lincoln: Whoa, it seems you and the entire Contra Corps have quite a history with him, Sheena. What can you tell us about him?

Sheena Etranzi: Trust me, Linky, you won't like him one bit.

Brad Fang: She's right, you better brace yourselves, guys.

Sheena Etranzi proceeded to tell us about Colonel Bahamut, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Colonel Bahamut

Colonel Bahamut (バハムート大佐 Bahamūto Taisa?) was an infamous veteran war hero known to have staged a failed coup d'état against the world government in 2639. He would later attempt to make use of the alien cell's DNA in order to start a new uprising.

History

Colonel Bahamut was among those who fought against Red Falcon's (and presumably Black Viper's) forces during the Alien Wars, where he was recognized as a war hero. Following the end of the conflict, however, he attempted to overthrow the government, although he was stopped. Two years later, he sent the expert hacker Noiman Cascade to mastermind a robot outbreak. Shortly afterward, the Hard Corps were sent out to stop the outbreak. Bahamut allied with Dr. Geo Mandrake so that the former could steal a cell containing the Mother Alien's DNA from a government research facility and examine it. To distract the Hard Corps, Bahamut hired the mercenary Deadeye Joe to do the job. Ultimately, Bahamut's nefarious plan was stopped.

## Additional background

Hard Corps: Uprising features a young soldier as the main character who shares the same name as the villainous colonel. Due to the game's events taking place in the year 2613 (twenty-eight years prior to the events of Contra: Hard Corps), it is still uncertain if these two individuals are the same, with the former representing the colonel in his youth. If this is the case, Bahamut's background is vastly expanded: In the year 2613, long before humanity even became aware of the existence of aliens, most of the world was in a conflict started by the Commonwealth Empire. Under the leadership of the tyrannical emperor Tiberius, the Commonwealth was successfully expanding its territory by conquering neighboring countries. Bahamut, a citizen of the Imperial Capital, was an elite soldier of the empire's Death Squad, along with his friend Leviathan. However, no longer tolerating the crimes committed against humanity, Bahamut defected and joined the nearly-defeated Resistance. He was first looked upon with distrust and contempt by his new comrades due to his previous allegiance, but Bahamut soon gained their approval and gave them hope with his super-human skills in guerrilla warfare, which helped the Resistance secure victory in several battles. Soon afterward, Bahamut assembled a four-man assault team consisting of himself and three other individuals with super-human abilities: Krystal, Harley and Sayuri. Together, they infiltrated the Commonwealth and caused devastating losses to the Empire from the inside, allowing the Resistance to move in and attack the Capital. Along the way, Bahamut rescued Dr. Geo Mandrake, who at the time was a researcher forced to work inside the Capital laboratory; his life was in danger when the Empire found out he was leaking valuable information to Bahamut.

During his missions, Bahamut and his new comrades would clash against Leviathan on several occasions, the latter who wanted to kill his former friend for his betrayal. Eventually, Bahamut reached his target, the Emperor Tiberius, and killed him in an extensive battle. This turned the tide of the war in the Resistance's favor, allowing them to vanquish the Commonwealth. Bahamut seemingly went into hiding following the end of the conflict.

These events would expand Bahamut's history as a war hero prior to the Alien Wars, and two decades before Bill Rizer and Lance Bean would gain their legendary hero status. In fact, his superior combat abilities and expert use over weaponry, his battles against the Empire's numerous soldiers, militarized machines and bio-weapons parallel Bill and Lance's future accomplishments; this effectively makes Bahamut the first "Contra" soldier in history, despite that term not being used to describe such super soldiers until twenty years later. His close teammates, Krystal, Harley and Sayuri, along with his former friend Leviathan, also possess the skills befitting of "Contra" soldiers.

---

When Sheena Etranzi was finished, we were disgusted by Colonel Bahamut's actions.

Me: I can't believe this, this guy was once a former war hero. Now, I know I'm supposed to respect a war hero, but when that war hero turns into a wanted terrorist, that crosses the line.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. This guy is a monster who needs to be put down.

Levi Loud: And that's exactly what I'm going to do to him. I've had it with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, we felt something snap inside of Levi Loud's mind, as his eyes turned light green, and he was surrounded by a light green energy aura with lightning, gears, and dragons, and as he walked towards Colonel Bahamut, he left light green energy, lightning, gears, and dragons with every step.

Levi Loud: Colonel Bahamut, trying to overthrow the government was treasonous enough. But, to make use of the alien cell DNA of Black Viper in order to do just that, that is an unforgivable act from a monster like you. Though I may not resort to human emotions, (Getting angry) but to Hell with that! I will make sure that you die here and now, YOU WORTHLESS, MISERABLE, COLD-HEARTED, SON OF A BITCH BASTARD TYRANT FROM HELL!

We gasped in pure shock at Levi's rant, including his brothers and Linka.

Lynn Jr.: (Laughs) Alright, Levi, you tell him!

Lisa Loud: Sweet Einstein! I've never heard that sort of language coming from my genderbent twin like that before.

Nico: Same here, Lisa. Oh, this is going to get ugly. HIT THE DECK!

Then, Levi Loud screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of light green energy with lightning crashing down from the heavens and gears surrounding it. There was a dragon made of gears and technology, along with a green dragon flying around the vortex, and inside of the vortex is a dark pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Levi Loud emerged, but he was changed forever.

Levi Loud grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Lars, Leif, Lexx, and Lynn Jr., he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has light green eyes and a light green energy aura with gears, lightning, and dragons surrounding him, his long brown hair that reached the bottom of his neck was tied in a ponytail, and he has light green highlights in the bangs, he no longer wears his glasses and can see clearly and his lisp was fixed, he has a dragon holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on dragon earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the dragon with the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his permanently bare chest. Levi Loud has massive brown angel wings with light green tips on the large feathers and gears falling from the feathers for his new body.

Lexx Loud has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on his wrists. Leif Loud also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, and Lynn Jr., but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is light green, he has on long light green trenchcoat flaps with gears and lightning bolts on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light green gem for the belt buckle on his waist and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large light green weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large pink pants with flames on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large light green orbs orbiting around his legs. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of his own Sword of The Tech Angels grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer.

There's a dragon with gears and a light green kanji tattooed on Levi Loud's wider and more muscular back, and the light green kanji below the dragon said, "Levi Loud, Awesome and Talented Intelligent Genius of The Genderbent Loud Family, Fifth Youngest Brother of Linka Loud, Master of Technology, Lightning, and Dragons, Slayer of Evil, Golden-Hearted Lover of His Brothers and Only Sister, Genderbent Twin of Lisa Loud, Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm" Levi Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL THUNDERSTORM TECH DRAGON ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Levi Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Colonel Bahamut saw it, he fell into a rage.

Nico: Whoa, Levi has transformed.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative, Nico. And because of it, Levi's now become a man, and he's not going to show any mercy to this monster.

Levi Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Technology and Justice) Affirmative, Lisa. And now, it's time for you to die, Bahamut.

Levi Loud went after Colonel Bahamut, and he fired powerful blasts of light green energy, lightning, gears, and dragons made of pure lightning, which hits Colonel Bahamut, and exploded with incredible power. Then, with his massive Sword of The Tech Angels, Levi Loud slashed Colonel Bahamut's arms clean off, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Levi Loud then grabbed Colonel Bahamut and tossed him into the air with his brute superhuman strength.

Levi Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Technology and Justice) And now, this is the end for you and your ambitions of world domination, Bahamut. DIVINE TECH ELECTROSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Levi Loud fired a massive light green Kamehameha energy wave with gears and lightning surrounding it, and as it hits Colonel Bahamut, it exploded with incredible power.

Colonel Bahamut: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed him, and it obliterated his body completely, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what Levi Loud did, as he holstered his massive sword on his wider and muscular back and powered down, but his new clothes, weapons, jewelry, massive angel wings, and eight large light green orbs orbiting around his legs were permanent.

Nico: Whoa, Levi, what you did to that monster, that was awesome! Nice one!

Levi Loud: Thank you, Commander.

Then, Linka went up to Levi and she hugged him, and he leaned down and wrapped his massive and muscular arms around her and hugged her back.

Linka: Levi, I'm so proud of what you've done, and you've also become a man.

Levi Loud: Thank you, eldest sister. And for what I did in creating that blasted protocol, I'm so sorry for contributing to your sorrow.

Linka's other brothers came up to her, and Linka made clones of herself, and the boys also hugged her clones in their massive and powerful muscular arms, and picked her up.

Lynn Jr.: He's right, we're so sorry, Linka.

Linka #1: (Rubs his hair) It's okay, Lynn. It's okay.

Jaime: She already forgave them long ago, and their bonds have been repaired for good.

Me: That's right, and now, tomorrow, the last Loud Brother to transform is Leon Loud.

Lily Loud: That's right, and this is going to be good.

Leon Loud: You said it, Lily.

We then turned our sights to Alec.

Nico: Now it's time to pulverize you until there is nothing left!

We went at Alec and pulverized the living shit out of him.

POW! BAM BIFF SMASH CRACK KATOW BLAM KROW CRASH!

Numerous henchmen then came.

Adagio Dazzle: We got this. Lets get them girls.

Aria Blaze: With pleasure.

The Dazzlings used their song and caused the guards and henchmen to fight and kill each other at an incredible level and then we got stronger by absorbing all the negative energy from it.

Arrthoa blasted the henchman all over the place.

Sonata Dusk, Bombshell, Mallow and Perceptor used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and the enhanced Sonata's powers, Bombshell's Mortar Head Cannon, Mallow's powers and Perceptor's Light Cannon 100-fold.

Sonata Dusk and G1 Bombshell: SIREN MISSILE BURST!

Mallow and Perceptor: NATURE LIGHT BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders and Light Lily: LIGHT JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of light, energy and leaves.

U-Foes, Vince, Lincoln and Nico: ELEMENTAL LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of lightning.

Lincoln: Take this one! JAMES BOND WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: BERETTA 418!

Ruby Rose: JAMES BOND WEAPON ROSE STYLE: COLT POLICE POSITIVE!

Weiss Schnee: JAMES BOND WEAPON ICE STYLE: COLT DETECTIVE SPECIAL!

Blake Belladonna: JAMES BOND WEAPON DARK STYLE: CHAMPION SPEARGUN!

Yang Xiao Long: JAMES BOND WEAPON FIRE STYLE: COLT ARMY SPECIAL!

Frosta: JAMES BOND WEAPON ICE STYLE: WALTHER PPK!

Perfuma: JAMES BOND WEAPON NATURE STYLE: SMITH & WESSON .38!

Entrapta: JAMES BOND WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: COLT .45'!

Minerva Mink: JAMES BOND WEAPON STEAM STYLE: SAVAGE 99F!

Ibuki: JAMES BOND WEAPOAN STEALTH STYLE: WINCHESTER

.308 TARGET RIFLE!

Makoto Nanaya: JAMES BOND WEAPON WIND STYLE: FN M1903 9MM!

Litchi Faye Ling: JAMES BOND WEAPON FIRE STYLE: RUGER .44 SUPER BLACKHAWK!

Rachel Alucard: JAMES BOND WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: COLT PYTHON .357 MAGNUM!

Noel Vermillion: JAMES BOND WEAPON WATER STYLE: HECKLER & KOCK VP70 9MM!

Taokaka: JAMES BOND WEAPON EARTH STYLE: ASP 9MM!

Bullet: JAMES BOND WEAPON LIGHT STYLE: WALTHER P99!

Mai Natsume: JAMES BOND WEAPON DARK STYLE: FN MODEL 1910!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into weapons of James Bond.

Lincoln and his harem: JAMES BOND WEAPON FINAL SMASH: BULLETS OF JUSTICE!

They fired their elemental Beretta 418s at Alec Trevelyan which bullets explode on contact.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Trevelyan and hoisted him up with his superhuman strength.

Lincoln: You really make me sick, Trevelyan. You tried to destroy the world's economy as revenge for your parents' deaths, your family was damned the day they sided with the Nazis decades ago, and they paid the price for their crimes, and now, you will join them in Oblivion.

We soon found out what Lincoln was going to do to Alec Trevelyan, he's going to use The Penance Stare on him.

Lincoln: Look into my eyes, your soul is stained by the blood of the innocent. Feel their pain!

Alec Trevelyan screamed in terror, as Lincoln used the Penance Stare on him, and he saw Trevelyan's crimes, Treason, Conspiracy, Terrorism, Cyberterrorism, Murder, and Sexual Assault. When Lincoln's attack was done, he dropped Alec Trevelyan to the floor, and he was foaming at the mouth.

Lincoln: Guys, I saw Trevelyan's crimes, and here's what he's done.

Lincoln told us of Trevelyan's crimes, including Treason, Conspiracy, Terrorism, Cyberterrorism, Murder, and Sexual Assault, and we were enraged and horrified.

Nico: Oh, that guy is dead when the United Nations get their hands on him. He's looking at the death penalty when they get through with him.

Lincoln: And that's exactly what he's getting.

We tied him up and we had Boris, Ouromov and Xenia tied up too and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire antenna exploded in a massive fiery explosion and it was destroyed.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Awesome! That's it for that antenna.

James Bond: Wonderful job, everyone.

Top: Thanks, James.

Me: This was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Vulkanus: Alec's taken down and he won't use GoldenEye to terrorize the world again.

Thundermon: Of course he won't.

Me: Because he, Ouromov, Boris and Xenia are all going to prison for a long, long time.

Chillyfish: Now, what do we do with GoldenEye?

Marluxia: I think we can all agree that it's dangerous in the wrong hands.

Nico: I agree with you there Marluxia. We can use GoldenEye for our own benefits. Maybe we can use it to destroy the hidden laboratories of Team Rocket Scientists.

Me: Not a bad idea. Now lets get these 4 over to the world leaders.

We did so and we brought all four of them to The UN for trial. After the evidence was presented, Alec Trevelyan was convicted and found guilty of Treason, Conspiracy, Terrorism, Cyberterrorism, Murder, and Sexual Assault. He was then sentenced to death via firing squad. Alec Trevelyan, still bound in a rainbow energy straitjacket, was chained to a post, and he was thrashing like mad.

Nico: Time to say goodbye for good, Alec Trevelyan. Your cold-blooded revenge against the world ends here and now, but there's only one person who's going to deliver the final farewell. Lincoln, if you would?

Lincoln: My pleasure, Commander.

Lincoln walked up to the chained Alec Trevelyan.

Alec Trevelyan: For the world, Loud?

Lincoln: Yes, and this is also for betraying Bond and MI6. May you and your accursed family suffer the torments of Oblivion forever.

Lincoln fired a massive rainbow energy blast, which hits Alec Trevelyan, and exploded with incredible power, killing him, and not only did it Super Hakai him, it also Super Hakaied his parents, who were in Hell for their crimes in siding with the Nazis.

Lincoln: Alec Trevelyan, you have failed this world!

Nico: That's telling him, Linc. Great job today everyone. Great job.

James Bond: Thanks guys. (To the viewers) This was an amazing adventure. Hope you all found this to be action packed.

Nico: It was action packed.

We went back home and then we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. Xenia Onatopp, Ouromov and Bori were sentenced to the Neptune Cryo-Prison for all eternity.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure with James Bond done.

GoldenEye is one of my favorite movies in James Bond and Pierce Brosnan, Sean Bean and Isabella Scorupco did an awesome great job in that one and I also love the song by Tina Turner for the movie called Goldeneye. The first part was for Pandora from Avatar as you saw so we went to see what the world of Pandora was like. The next part was for the awesome movie Ender's Game and that was an awesome movie! I thought it was a really action packed movie based on the book. Never read the book but the movie was cool. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Braedencarnes22, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the Guest Reviewer. Thanks guys. Awesome job today. Next rescue for me is gonna on the capsized ship Poseidon from the 2006 movie Poseidon and me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Nora Venice, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Ariel and Bonnie the Dragonair Gene-Slammer are going to rescue all the people trapped on the ship as well as an Elemental Mistress Doriado and an ElDoradimon Gene-Slammer named Laurie McFinnigan from Ireland. Ariel is going to transform in that one so I'll need the Transformation Sequence for that one. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of the 2002 video game for THE THING! I played that game a long time ago and IT WAS SCARY! Kate Lloyd is gonna transform in that one too. The next chapter is gonna be for a Land Version of the SpongeBob Squarepants episode Bubble Bass's tab and we're going to MAKE sure a JERK that is like Bubble Bass pays his bill whether he likes it or not.

See you all tomorrow

# Lewis Travolta's Tab

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob Squarepants episode Bubble Bass's Tab.

---

Over the ocean, me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Nora Venice, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Ariel and Bonnie the Dragonair Gene-Slammer were flying over the water.

Bonnie Terez: Where are we this time?

Me: We're over the ocean again and for a good reason. We got a report of a ship capsizing because of a rogue wave.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) I think I know what it is. The ship Poseidon.

Me: You mean from The Poseidon Adventure?

Nelanie: The very same.

She told us all about the ship Poseidon.

---

The RMS Poseidon, a luxury ocean liner, is making a transatlantic crossing. Former New York City Mayor and firefighter Robert Ramsey is traveling with his daughter Jennifer and her boyfriend Christian Sanders to New York, soon to be engaged. Also on board is former Navy submariner-turned-professional gambler Dylan Johns, architect Richard Nelson, widowed Maggie James and her son Conor, stowaway Elena Morales, waiter Marco Valentin, and Captain Michael Bradford.

As the passengers are enjoying a New Year's Eve party, officers on the bridge see a huge rogue wave bearing down on the ship. To survive the wave, they try to steer the ship to starboard to take the wave bow-first, but she does not turn fast enough. The wave swamps and capsizes the ship, killing the bridge officers along with many passengers and crew. In the ballroom, a badly injured Captain Bradford attempts to restore order and assures the surviving passengers that help is on the way, and tries to persuade them to stay put. Unconvinced, Dylan leads Conor, Maggie, Robert, Richard, and Valentin as they make their way towards the bow, where he believes that they will have the best chance of escaping from the capsized liner.

As they head up, they have to cross an elevator shaft, into which Valentin falls to his death before being crushed by the falling elevator. They reunite with Jennifer, Christian, Elena, and gambler Lucky Larry, who had all been in the nightclub section of the ship, and who are the only survivors out of all of the occupants in the nightclub. The group crosses a makeshift bridge across the lobby, where Lucky Larry gets crushed by an engine. The pressure from the water finally cracks the ballroom windows, drowning the occupants, including Captain Bradford. With the water rising rapidly, the group escapes through an air duct and some ballast tanks, although Elena hits her head underwater and drowns as a result.

With the ship slowly sinking, the survivors soon find themselves in a crew lounge where they find the bow section is flooded, until an explosion of the engine room lifts it out of the water. The group enters the bow thruster room and are horrified to find the thrusters still running. With their path blocked by the propellers, and knowing that the control room is submerged in water, Robert swims away to turn off the engine. He finds the "shut off" switch to be broken, but presses the reverse button instead, before drowning.

With the propellers now spinning in the other direction, Dylan throws a nitrogen tank into it, causing an explosion that destroys the propeller, and leaving an opening for them to escape through. The group jumps out the thruster and swims to a nearby inflatable raft, and as they are getting into the raft, the ship starts to sink. As they are paddling away, the waves push the raft farther away from the sinking liner. Poseidon flips back over, and across the water, the survivors look on as she sinks stern-first deep into the ocean. After the survivors fire a flare, two helicopters and several ships arrive to rescue them, having tracked the location of the Poseidon's GPS beacon.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! The New Year's Day party from Hell. That was terrible.

Eli: No kidding and I think I see the ship there.

We saw the bottom of the RMS Poseidon sticking out of the water. She was capsized.

Bonnie Terez: That's it all right.

Bonnie concentrated and groaned as she lost her arms.

Me: Looks like we have a lot of people to rescue.

Bonnie Terez turned into DRAGONAIR!

Ariel: This is gonna be a good rescue.

Eli: There it is!

We saw the Poseidon hull sticking up out of the water like a sore thumb.

We went into the ship.

Maria: May I have your attention, please?

Man: Are you here to save us?

Me: Yes we are. We're going to help you all get back to shore. But first we must tell you that this whold ship is gonna be turned back right side up as we do so. So there will be a lot of tumbling and everything.

Woman: Okay.

We went back outside and then I used my powers to put the ship back right side up and it was intense.

We drained all the water from the ship as it was filling up and then we got the ship to the dock. People were coming out.

Maria: Okay, everyone! Single file line!

Everyone was being unloaded off the ship and most of them were put on stretchers and gurneys and they were being loaded into ambulances and everything. Most of them had bad scrapes, bruises and broken bones while others were not that badly hurt.

Me: Boy that was a little too easy.

Eli: Yeah it sure was. I thought for sure there would be a villain to face.

?: You are gonna get one!

We turned and we saw JEFFERY FECALMAN, BRENDA QUAGMIRE'S ABUSIVE EX-BOYFRIEND!

---

**Jeffery "Jeff" Fecalman** is a major antagonist of the TV animated series *Family Guy* . He initially appeared made a cameo appearance in the episode "Jerome is The New Black", before later reappearing as the main antagonist in the episode "Screams of Silence: The Story of Brenda Q".

In the latter episode, Jeff was the abusive boyfriend of Brenda Quagmire to the point where he and her brother Quagmireresented each other as a result of Jeff's heinous actions towards Brenda.

He was voiced by Ralph Garman.

Jeff was Brenda's physically and verbally abusive boyfriend who assaulted her regularly. He also absolutely loathed Quagmire for trying to reconcile with his sister and calm her, even though he's her brother. He also kept the neighbors of Quahog awake with his quarrels with Brenda who stays with him for unknown reasons, most likely out of fear.

While eating at a restaurant with Brenda, Lois discovers that Jeff gave her a black eye and Brenda just makes excuses about his treatment of her. He then reveals that he got Brenda pregnant and will now marry her, to keep her in line. While drinking beer and playing cards, Quagmire proposes a plan to kill Jeff, because he knew that he wasn't going to change.

Joe Swanson, as a cop, refused to do so telling the former that he can arrest him just for saying that, but after Quagmire tells him that Jeff wasn't going to change his ways and they witnesses him beat Brenda over changing a channel on Quagmire's TV and calling her a bitch, Joe agrees to help kill him. They formed a plan by taking him "hunting". At one point, while watching TV, Jeff slapped Brenda across the couch just because he didn't find a joke funny. Eventually, in the woods, Jeff figured out their plan by himself, and holds Quagmire hostage. Joe tells Jeff to put the gun down and says that they will forget the entire thing. Interestingly enough, Jeff puts it down.

Quagmire, not wanting to see his sister getting abused again and refusing to forgive Jeff for everything he put her through, refuses to forget the entire thing. Jeff angrily knocks both Peter and Joe unconscious by hitting them with the butt of his shotgun. Jeff brings Quagmire deeper into the woods so Jeff can shoot him but Quagmire suggests that they fight instead. Jeff agrees because he knows that he will easily beat Glenn and so he violently attacks him and strangles him. Just as it looks like Jeff has finally killed Quagmire, he takes a shovel to bury Quagmire so that no one will find out what he did.

Suddenly, he is illuminated by the headlights of Peter's car, with Quagmire at the wheel. When Jeff is shocked because Glenn is still alive, Glenn shouts that he chokes himself everyday (thanks to him being long-since adapted to strangling himself for erotic purposes). Horrified, Jeff attempts to escape, but fails and he is smashed against tree by Quagmire driving Peter's car, killing him. Quagmire, Peter, and Joe later forge a goodbye letter from Jeff to Brenda which explains that he is leaving her. Whatever impact this had on Brenda's mental state is unknown; but at the very least, Jeff was no longer able to harm her.

Maria: Sup, Jeff?

Jeff: Sup, guys. You guys needed a villain so I volunteered. I heard about what happened to Quagmire.

Eli: Yeah that son of a bitch had it coming!

Missy: He raped over a thousand woman.

Me: Not only that but he is also the 1st ever to be executed for something other than murder in over 60 years.

Jeff: Geez! I bet Brenda was devastated about her own brother.

Me: She was.

Maria: This is the part where one of us transforms, you see the transformation, and you get pissed off.

Jeff: Yep.

Suddenly, Ariel's eyes turned neon aqua blue and she was surrounded by an aqua energy blue aura with mermaids and ocean waves surrounding her. Then, Ariel was surrounded by a massive vortex of aqua blue energy with ocean waves surrounding it, there were mermaids swimming around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ariel emerged, but she was changed forever.

Ariel grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, the bangs of her long red hair have aqua blue highlights, she has neon aqua blue eyes and an aqua energy blue aura with mermaids and ocean waves surrounding her, she has a mermaid singing with ocean waves surrounding her and holding the Water Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on mermaid earrings that are holding the Water Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a mermaid holding the Water Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has large red angel wings with aqua blue tips on the large red feathers and they had water dripping from them, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a purple phoenix on it, sea green blouse with ocean waves on it, sea green high heels, and a red sleeveless trenchcoat with sea waves on the coattails, sea animals on it, and on the back is a mermaid. Her Crab Claw Keyblade had changed as a result, and it became known as The Defender of Atlantica, it's a Keyblade with a 6'5", massive, wide, double-edged aqua blue blade with ocean waves reflecting on it, large aqua blue angel wings for the guard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer blue handle with fish scales, large aqua blue gem surrounded by a large aqua blue faceted sphere pommel, three oysters for the keychain links, and a mermaid for the keychain token.

Ariel has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with aqua blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large aqua blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an aqua blue kanji below the mermaid that said, "Ariel, Daughter of King Triton and Queen Athena, Loving Sister of Aquata, Andrina, Arista, Attina, Adella and Alana, Loving Wife of Prince Eric and Mother of Melody, Defender of Atlantica and Earth, Master of The Seas, and Loving Sister of Eli Winston Bullock."

アリエル、トリトン王とアテナ女王の娘、アクアタ、アンドリーナ、アリスタ、アティーナ、アデラとアラナの愛する姉妹、エリック王子とメロディーの母の愛する妻、アトランティカと地球の擁護者、海のマスター、そしての愛する姉妹エリウィンストンブロック

Ariel has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL MAELSTROM MERMAID ANGEL OF ATLANTICA JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Ariel's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Eli.

Me: WHOA! Ariel you look awesome!

Eli: Wow! Way to go sis! How do you feel?

Ariel: (Divine Echoing Voice of Watery Justice and Hope) **I feel amazing Eli and this power is going to make sure this monster pays for it.**

Nelanie: Go get him Ariel!

Ariel went at Jeff and pulverized him all over the place.

Maria: And this is the part where we get backup..

?: You got that right.

Out came Elemental Mistress Doriado and we then saw an ElDoradimon!

Me: Elemental Mistress Doriado!

Eli: And an ElDoradimon!

Doriado: Glad to see you all here.

ElDoradimon: (In a girls voice) (Irish Accent) Pleasure to meet you all laddies. I'm Laurie McFinnigan and it's a pleasure.

Me: Whoa! An ElDoradimon Gene-Slammer. Wow it's a pleasure to meet you.

We pulverized Jeff all over and knocked him out and sent him back to prison and then I put on my blind man glasses and then Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Bonnie and Laurie were reverting back.

Bonnie: (regains her arms) Did you rescue anyone from this ship?

Laurie: (Regains her hair) We couldn't get to anyone as it was upside down.

They both reverted back and they were naked and then Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Laurie: These clothes are amazing.

Maria: Yep they sure are.

Laurie: (holds her head in pain) At least no people are around me while I transform!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Laurie.

Miranda: Concentrate and you can use ElDoradimon's power.

She concentrated and then was enveloped in a rainbow aura and that showed she was fully engrafted.

We later went back to the estate and told everyone everything that went down.

---

After rescuing everyone onboard the Poseidon, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Kate Lloyd, Luan, Laney, Lisa, Lily, and Georgina Montgomery were heading to the world of the 2002 video game adaptation of The Thing, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to deal with Colonel Whitley, who's infected himself with The Thing, and he's going to infect everyone on Earth. Plus, Kate Lloyd is also going to transform, and incinerate the demons that have haunted her ever since the Thule Norwegian Research Station incident. We were dressed in warm parkas for this one.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2002 video game adaptation of The Thing, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to deal with Colonel Whitley, who's infected himself with The Thing, and he's planning to infect everyone on Earth.

Me: That's right, big guy. Whitley needs to be destroyed for good.

---

**Whitley** is the main antagonist in the 2002 videogame *The Thing* . He is a U.S. Military Colonel who served as Blake's superior. He assigned Blake and two teams to investigate Outpost 31 in order to find out what happened in there. Unknown to anyone, Whitley has been working with a bio-engineering company called Gen Inc to weaponize the titular antagonist for military purposes. As the story progresses, Whitley's true sinister intentions involving the Thing come to light, becoming along with the alien organism a major threat for the rest of the entire world.

He was voiced by William B. Davis.

## Past

Whitley collaborated with the bio-engineering company Gen Inc to research on an extraterrestrial being known as the Thing that was discovered in Antarctica. He also secretly established a hidden research facility in order to improve on the development of the Cloud virus. During the time when he and Gen Inc securing most, if not all of surviving Things, he presumably captured MacReady, as MacReady himself later seen hijacked a helicopter that led his meeting with Blake, the protagonist of the game.

## Assigning Blake Until Revealing His True Colors.

He first appeared when assigned Blake and his team to investigate the U.S. Outpost 31 and ordered it to be destroyed. Whitley then ordered Blake and Bravo Team to return to base once they succeed. However Blake insisted on assisting Alpha Team after losing contact with them at the Norwegian Outpost, which got him unintentionally involved in Whitley's plot. After Blake rescued Faraday, Whitley confronted Blake and revealed that he was behind everything. Blake tried to fight back, but Whitley sedated him, and later confined him.

## Scheming His Plans

Whitley later offered himself to serve as a test subject for the B4 strain of the Cloud virus, however Faraday insisted that Whitley was not suitable as a test subject. Whitley then personally killed Faraday and took off. He then plans to get the Things out of Antarctica via cargo planes, but his plan was foiled by Blake (that turned out immune with The Things' absorption power). Whitley then set his Military Outpost to self-destruct, but Blake manage to survive and chased him through the snowfield and fighting off Whitley's Black ops.

## Final Battle, Mutation, and Eventual Death

As the last ditch to defeat Blake and finish what he already started, Whitley injects himself with the B4 strain of the Cloud Virus and briefly confronts Blake at the Test Field. Blake shot a couple of nearby barrels but Whitley is hardly affected by the explosion. He later tells Blake that an evacuation team is on its way to rescue him and he intends to infect the whole world with the Thing.

The Thing gene within B4 Strain of The Cloud Virus ultimately mutates him into a massive creature called Cloud B4 Carrier, and Blake realizes that with his new form, he will not get any advantages with his weapons. While Whitley did lost his humanity, it was his plan all along: with himself already became the Thing, he would infect the already coming rescue team and covert them into an army of Things that would take over the whole planet. Fortunately for Blake, he met MacReady, whom caught hijacking a helicopter. Nevertheless, Blake managed to convince MacReady(albeit yet to asked his name due to emergency situation), and both of them fight the tall monster. After finally shots his weakpoints (in form of long tentacles that popped out on certain parts of its body), Whitley eventually destroyed for good, and his plans eventually vain.

---

Nico: Whitley tried to turn The Thing into a biological weapon when he infected himself with it, that idiot's playing with fire.

Laney: And now, he's going to get burned.

Me: Big time. He doesn't have any idea the danger The Thing poses to all life on Earth.

Eli: That's right. Plus, Kate Lloyd is going to transform when she encounters Whitley. This is going to be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fifteen girls, but they, along with Captain J.F. Blake, have been cornered by Colonel Whitley, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fifteen girls, but they, along with Captain

J.F. Blake, have been cornered by Colonel Whitley, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of fire, which hits Colonel Whitley.

Lincoln: It's over, Whitley. You're not leaving here alive.

Me: He's right, you're going to die here and now!

Colonel Whitley: You fools, once I escape, I will begin global infection across the world, every last human in this world will die, and I will be the dominant ruler of this world!

Me: You don't have any idea what you're about to do Whitley! You don't even know the kind of danger The Thing poses to the entire planet! It will destroy everything and kill everyone! It'll be the end of the world as we know it! We've seen just how dangerous the Thing can be and it's a nightmare that I wouldn't wish on even my worst enemies!

Suddenly, something within Kate Lloyd's mind had snapped as memories of her friends getting killed by The Thing at The Thule Norwegian Station in Antarctica came back to her, and her eyes turn neon red with rage and hate as she glared at Colonel Whitley, she was surrounded by a neon red energy aura with red hot flames and phoenixes, and the heat coming off of her was incredible, and as she'd approached Colonel Whitley, she left red hot red energy, red hot flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Kate Lloyd: Do you even know how long I've had nightmares of what you've done? You murdered all of my friends and caused nothing but dissention and carnage by disguising yourself as one of them, and you left me with nothing more than deep mental and emotional scars that can never be healed. I will make you pay for what you've done, you ugly son of a bitch!

Then, Kate Lloyd screamed like a madman and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of red hot red energy with red hot flames surrounding it, there was a phoenix made of red hot flames, and inside of the vortex is an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kate Lloyd emerged, but she was changed forever.

Kate Lloyd grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, the bangs of her long dark brown hair has red highlights on them, she has neon red eyes and a neon red energy aura with red hot flames and phoenixes surrounding her, she has large dark brown angel wings with red tips on the large dark brown feathers and flames falling from the tips, she has a dragon and a phoenix coming out of a volcano and in their claws is the Fire Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a dragon holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a white sleeveless blouse with a red hot phoenix on it, black pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a black sleeveless trenchcoat with red hot flames on the coattails and dragons, and on the back is a phoenix. Kate Lloyd has a new large sword in her hand called The Destroyer of The Thing, it's a large sword with the symbol of The Thule Norwegian Research Station etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large fire gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted red sphere with surrounding fire gems.

Kate Lloyd has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the phoenix that said, "Kate Lloyd, Lone Survivor of The Thule Norwegian Research Station Incident, Destroyer of The Thing, Master of Fire, Dragons, and Phoenixes, and Slayer of Evil."

ケイト・ロイド、トゥーレノルウェー研究所事件の孤独な生存者、物の破壊者、火、ドラゴン、フェニックスのマスター、そして悪の殺し屋

Kate Lloyd has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DRAGON FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Kate Lloyd's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and this also enraged Colonel Whitley.

Me: Whoa, Kate's transformed.

Nico: You said it, bro, and her transformation's enraged Colonel Whitley, and if he gets even more enraged, he's going to change into his real form.

Kate Lloyd: (Divine Echoing Draconic Voice of Fiery Justice) **That's right, Nico.**

We also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we were ready to fight Colonel Whitley. Suddenly, Colonel Whitley's rage reached its peak, as he roared and he transformed into his real ugly form.

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Eli: Horrifying!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Ugly. Let's incinerate him for good.**

We went after him, and we fired powerful blasts of fire at Colonel Whitley, and Kate Lloyd fired very powerful blasts of red hot red energy, red hot flames, and dragons and phoenixes made of red hot fire, and they exploded with incredible power, burning him badly, as he let out another roar of pure rage.

Everyone: **Yeah, FUCK YOU TOO!**

We fired powerful red hot red energy balls at Colonel Whitley, and as they hit, they exploded with such incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew him to pieces, killing him, and Super Hakaing his spirit, along with The Thing. We cheered as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down, but Kate Lloyd's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent.

Me: That's it for him. The Thing is gone.

Kate Lloyd: But we never have to see it again. I've now finally free of my demons. (Hugs me) Thank you all for helping me.

Me: (Returns hug) It was our pleasure Kate.

We got the fifteen girls and Blake out of there, and back to the Estate to warm up. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the fifteen girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fifteen girls are Haruka Morishima, Tsukasa Ayatsuji, Ai Nanasaki, Kaoru Tanamachi, Sae Nakata, Rihoko Sakurai, and Miya Tachibana from Amagami, Hikari Tsuneki, Kyouko Touno, Miu Hiyama, Ruise Sanjou, Makoto Kamizaki, and Tooru Miyamae from Seiren, Ermes Costello and Trish Una from Jojo's Bizarre Adventure.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Haruka Morishima, Tsukasa Ayatsuji, Ai Nanasaki, Kaoru Tanamachi, Sae Nakata, Rihoko Sakurai, Miya Tachibana, Hikari Tsuneki, Kyouko Touno, Miu Hiyama, Ruise Sanjou, Makoto Kamizaki, Tooru Miyamae, Ermes Costello, and Trish Una.

Nicole: From Amagami, Seiren, and Jojo's Bizarre Adventure, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Haruka Morishima: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Haruka Morishima and the fourteen other girls saw who it was that saved them from Colonel Whitley, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Haruka Morishima: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Haruka Morishima: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We showed everyone what happened when we were in Antarctica, and they saw Kate Lloyd transform and she really laid the beatdown on Whitley, and we stopped him from infecting every last human on Earth with The Thing, and causing a global extinction of mankind, and ended his delusional dreams of turning The Thing into a biological weapon, and Kate Lloyd put the demons who've haunted her to rest for good.

---

After getting rid of Colonel Whitley and The Thing for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Rin Asogi, Pacifica Casull, Isuzu Sento, Sylphy the Wind Fairy, Latifa Fleuranza the Fairy Princess, Salama the Fire Fairy, Muse the Water Fairy, Kobory the Earth Fairy, Jolyne Kujo, Ermes Costello, Dita Liebely, Dorothy Catalonia, Elena (Street Fighter), Mari Kurihara, Liu Yungmie, Shinobu Kocho, Daidōji, Mai Natsume, Cauntia Valmon Farnes, Torino Kazami, Shirokusa Kachi, Kagura (Gintama), Konata Izumi, Haruhi Suzumiya, Maka Albarn, Michiru Kagemori, Hilary Tachibana, Chronoa, and Caway were getting ready for their date, and it's going to be at Hydrocity Zone, a place that Sonic has travelled to long ago.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird, Buffalo, and elemental forces on them.

Rin Asogi was dressed in a two-piece dark green bikini with

Yggdrasil the World Tree on it, Pacifica Casull was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with a phoenix on it, Isuzu Sento was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with an angel on it, Sylphy the Wind Fairy, Latifa Fleuranza the Fairy Princess, Salama the Fire Fairy, Muse the Water Fairy, and Kobory the Earth Fairy were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with fairies and their elemental powers on them, Jolyne Kujo was dressed in a two-piece dark purple bikini with a dragon on it, Ermes Costello was dressed in a two-piece light green bikini with ocean waves on it, Dita Liebely was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with flames on it, Dorothy Catalonia was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with a Gundam logo on it, Elena (Street Fighter) was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with the Street Fighter logo on it, Mari Kurihara was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with ravens on it, Liu Yungmie was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with the flag of South Korea on it, Shinobu Kocho was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with a yokai on it, Daidōji was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with a samurai sword on it, Mai Natsume was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with a blue flame on it, Cauntia Valmon Farnes was dressed in a two-piece gray bikini with a sword on it, Torino Kazami was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with a mermaid on it, Shirokusa Kachi was dressed in a two-piece dark purple bikini with sakura blossoms on it, Kagura (Gintama) was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with the symbol of the Yato Tribe on it, Konata Izumi was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with stars on it, Haruhi Suzumiya was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with supernatural creatures on it, Maka Albarn was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with the Death Weapon Meister Academy logo on it, Michiru Kagemori was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with a tanuki on it, Hilary Tachibana was dressed in a two-piece orange bikini with a Beyblade on it, Chronoa was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with the symbol of the Kais on it, and Caway was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with a phoenix on it.

They also have on scuba gear, since they're also going to dive in when they get to Hydrocity Zone.

Lincoln: Alright, girls, shall we?

Hilary Tachibana: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln took the girls by their arms, and they left the Estate, and head for Hydrocity Zone. When they got to Hydrocity Zone, it was a beautiful underwater ancient temple system on the Floating Island with large, purple colored pillars supporting the Zone, and the entire temple was also made of light brown, aqua green and gray stone bricks, some of which appear polished.

Hilary Tachibana: Wow, so this is the Hydrocity Zone?

Lincoln: That's right, Hilary. Sonic's told me about this place, and we have to dive deep into the water to see it for ourselves. Good thing we brought our scuba gear. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls put on their scuba gear, and dived right in. They swam up and saw the beautiful underwater ancient temple system, and it was amazing. Lincoln also took pictures of the temple, so he can show us later. Then, they continued their exploration of the place, and along the way, they'd also taken care of any remnants of Eggman's robots. Then, they had lunch after coming up to the surface, courtesy of Lynn Sr. Then, after some rest and relaxation, Lincoln and the girls came back home.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Hydrocity Zone, and we also saw the underwater temple.

Nico: I'd heard about it from Sonic and Knuckles. Did you get some pictures of it?

Lincoln: Yep.

Lincoln took out the pictures of the ancient underwater temple system, and it was really beautiful.

Nico: Wow, it's beautiful.

Then, Luna, Laney, Luan, Lisa, and Lily came in the room.

Nico: Hey, Luna, Laney, Luan, Lisa, Lily, what brings you here?

Luna: Nico, we want to apologize for criticizing your leadership tactics.

Laney: Yeah, we had to wait for Lincoln to come back from his date, so we can do it together.

Lincoln: Laney's right. Nico, we're so sorry for criticizing your leadership tactics. We had a talk this morning, and we decided to apologize for criticizing your leadership tactics. You and J.D. did see for yourselves that I reigned in my emotions, and the rest of my siblings did the same thing, and we're not going to turn out like Alec Trevelyan.

Luna: Lincoln's right, dude. The way we were criticizing your leadership tactics, it reminded us of Lori, Lynn, and Lola when they still had their Dark Sides inside them, and they were harsh when it came to criticizing others. And we had to stop it, otherwise, it was going to get out of hand.

Lily Loud: And that's what we don't want.

This brought a smile to Nico's face, and he also had something to say.

Nico: You guys had a lot to think about when planning your apologies. And I also want to apologize as well. Heh, I saw that my leadership tactics were indeed harsh, so I'll tone it down on the harshness of my leadership tactics, but I'll still continue to lead on the even days? Sound good.

Lincoln: (Smiles) You bet… , bro.

Nico, Lincoln, Luna, Luan, Lisa, Laney, and Lily came together for a group hug, and then, we joined in as well, as soon as we came in.

Lincoln: Guys, you heard what we were…?

Lori: (Smiles) Yep. When we heard it, that was literally the most mature thing ever and what made it even more special was that it came from your heart, Linky.

Lynn: (Smiles) Lori's right, you really are growing up even more, Lincoln. But, you've been the more mature one in the family.

Leni: (Smiles) Same with Luna, Luan, Laney, Lisa, and Lily.

Me: (Smiles) Lincoln, as always, you never cease to amaze us. You continue to do more amazing things for others.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D.

All of us hugged, and we remained that way. So, we had a change: Nico was going to tone down on the harshness of his leadership tactics, but he's still going to lead on the even days. Then, Lincoln and Lori had to get ready for work at Lynn's Table.

Later on an airplane, Kate McCallister and her family were heading over to Berlin, Germany for a great vacation. She was thinking about something.

Peter McCallister: What is it honey?

Kate McCallister: I have this feeling that we forgot something.

Peter McCallister: What could it be?

Kate then realized that she forgot 2 people!

Kate McCallister: KEVIN AND MEG!

We were petting our huskies and watching TV when the phone rang.

Wood Man: Oh I'll get it. (Answers) Hello? Team Loud Phoenix Storm World Tree Estate, this is Wood Man how can I help you?

PHONE GARBLE.

Wood Man: Hey, Kate. What's up?

Kate McCallister: I'm afraid we forgot Kevin and Megan again.

Wood Man: Oh man you guys got to stop doing that.

Kate McCallister: I know.

Wood Man: I know Megan is a big girl but she can look after Kevin.

Me: Let me talk to them.

Wood Man: Sure thing.

Me: Kate J.D.

Kate McCallister: We forgot Kevin and Megan again.

Me: Oh man. Just hang tight we'll bring them to you all. Where are you all going on your vacation?

Kate McCallister: We're heading over to Germany.

Me: Ah. Well hold on we'll be right over. You'll see what we mean soon. Hang on.

I hung up.

Me: Lets go guys!

We went to the garage and we got on board an awesome new supersonic airplane just for this kind of emergency.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Carrier, Take off!

We were off.

Master Fung: Kevin, are you and Megan okay?

Kevin: We'll be fine. Because we have you guys to help us.

Megan: Yeah.

I was piloting the plane and I saw the plane Kevin's family was on.

Me: There it is. (Into a radio) Team Loud Phoenix Storm Carrier to Flight Number 1621. This is J.D. Knudson, requesting permission to dock with your flight. Over.

Captain: Flight 1621 to Team Loud Phoenix Storm Carrier. How do you plan to dock with the plane? Over.

Me: We have a special docking tube that can hook up to the plane via the door. Over.

Captain: That is interesting. Over.

Me: It is. Is this the flight for a McCallister Family? Over?

Captain: Let me check. Stand by.

The pilot checked and then came back a couple of seconds later.

Captain: The McCallister family is on board. Over.

Me: Excellent. Just wanted to be sure. We have their youngest son Kevin and eldest daughter Megan with us. Over.

Captain: Proceed with docking. Over.

Me: Affirmative. Over.

I pressed a couple of buttons and then the docking tube extended and it hard locked with the plane door.

Nico: Hardlocked and ready!

Me: Okay.

Undermine: You two stay close to us.

Kevin: Okay.

Megan: Thanks guys.

Nico: Anytime.

They went out through the tube and the view over the ocean was amazing.

Nico: Wow! The view is amazing from up here.

They got to the door and it opened and they went in.

Flight Attendant: Wow! That is an amazing plane you all have.

Nico: Thank you. Permission to bring Kevin and Megan here aboard.

Flight Attendant: Granted.

Kevin and Megan went on board and Kate and the McCallister family hugged them.

Peter McCallister: Thank goodness you all made it.

Nico: J.D. did a very genius thing.

Buzz: He sure did. Thanks Nico.

Nico: Anytime Buzz.

Wreck Gar: You two have fun in Germany!

Kevin: We will. Thanks again guys.

Nico: Anytime. Bye guys. Have fun.

They left and the door closed and they got back and the docking tube went back in.

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Carrier to Flight 1621, Megan and Kevin are on board safely. Over.

Captain: Flight 1621 here. Roger that. Thank you for bringing them on board. Saved us a lot of trouble of having to go back. Over.

Me: You're welcome. It's the least we can do. Megan and Kevin were looking forward to this vacation. Tell them to have fun from us. Over.

Captain: Copy that. Thank you again J.D. Over and out.

Me: You're welcome Captain. J.D. Knudson over and out.

We turned back and went back home to the estate.

---

Later we were watching TV.

Carly Atlas: J.D., it's your turn to lead us today.

Me: I know Carly thank you. But man that was one amazing transport. We've never done something like that before.

Nico: Yeah. First time's for everything.

Rainbow Dash: That was really awesome.

Lightning Dust: It sure was.

Our stomachs all then growled.

Me: Man that flying in that plane really worked up an appetite. Lets go to Lynn's Table and get some grub.

Nico: Good idea.

Hydrax, Titanium Titan, Zs'Skayr, Unicorn, Hank Scorpio, Top, Vulkanus, Thundermon, Chillyfish, and Marluxia Then appeared.

Hydrax: Mind if me, Titanium Titan, Zs'Skayr, Unicorn, Hank Scorpio, Top, Vulkanus, Thundermon, Chillyfish, and Marluxia come with?

Me: Not at all. The more the merrier.

Unicorn: Heard you guys had to use a supersonic carrier to get Kevin and Megan to their plane. That is genius.

Me: Yep. It was cool. And all that flying made us hungry.

Eli: Yeah I'm starving.

Hank Scorpio: Boy I can tell.

Me: We're going to Lynn's Table.

We were off.

Carly Atlas: That plane is really cool and you flew it really well J.D.

Me: Thanks Carly. All those Flight Simulator lessons I learned really paid off and that was before the team started out.

Eli: That was cool.

Konan: It sure was amazing. Very smart thinking with that carrier.

Me: Yeah. Made that entire aircraft just in case.

Chillyfish: I have a feeling a Twisted Princess is about to strike.

Me: I have that same feeling myself.

Eli: I hope it's not Twisted Ariel again.

Ariel: Don't worry bro. We dealt with her for good.

Little did we know that it was not Ariel as a figure was watching us and it had evil glowing aqua blue eyes that showed pure bloodlust.

We went into the restaurant.

Patrick: Good morning Lynn's Table Crew!

Pharaoh Man: Greetings, people of Lynn's table!

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys! Welcome back! You hungry?

Me: Starving Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Your usuals coming right up!

We would always get a bunch of Ulti-Meatum's for our grub.

At the register getting a huge order of food was someone that everyone in Gotham Royal York absolutely despises with a vengeance and he makes even Comic Book Guy look like a saint in comparison. He was a land version of Bubble Bass as we call him and his name is Lewis Travolta. You may think he's a really nice guy but he is FAR FROM ANYTHING BUT NICE! The guy is one of the biggest and ugliest jerks we have EVER seen and he is the owner of a comic book store in the middle of town and he EATS EVERYTHING IN SIGHT!

Lori Loud: One large Cheddar Fries. Extra cheese. [drops it on tray] Four orders of Dill Biscuits. [drops it on tray]

Lewis Travolta: Me thinks thou forgot my gravy, thou the fish clam-brained flap dragon.

Lincoln: [growls] I hate this guy.

We saw him.

Me: (GROWLS) Man this guy always gets on my nerves!

Nico: Who is that guy?

Me: That's Lewis Travolta and he is the land version of Bubble Bass. He is one of the biggest uncivilized douchebags we've ever seen. The guy is a total asshole.

Lori Loud: Oh, and finally, one deep fried donut. [drops it on tray] That comes to a total of-

Lewis Travolta: Whatever the measure, squadron, put it on my account.

Lynn Sr.: [peaks in from tray] Oh no, you don't. No more food for you until you pay your tab.

He showed an immensely huge bill!

Me: How much is his bill Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: He owes me $62,392.75.

We gasped!

Unicorn: Good thing we have that kind of money.

Me: Yep. (To Lewis) I would pay my tab if I were you ya fuckwad jackass!

Lewis Travolta: P-p-p-ay t-t-t-t-tab? [reaches into his pocket and grabs a coin] I'll flip you for it.

Lynn Sr.: [grabs coin] I'll take that.

Lewis Travolta: [pulls game from pants] How about a game of Three Deadly Challenges?

Lincoln: NO THANK YOU!

Lynn Sr.: Oh, back! [slaps game out of Lewis Travolta's hands]

Lewis Travolta: [runs out of building]

Lori Loud: [laughs] I bet we'll never see that fucking asshole again.

Me: One can only hope Lori.

Lewis Travolta: [through drive thru speaker] Fifty Ulti-meatums, please. Extra pickles. Put it on my tab.

Me: He's over at the drive thru window!

Lynn Sr.: [yelling] Lewis Travolta! You…

Lewis Travolta: [chanting] Hey, naughty naughty! You look pretty funny! You won't get my money! [starts rubbing butt on drive thru window] Nah nah nah nah nah!

[Con man in his car honks horn, causing Lewis to run away]

Me: (GROWLING FEROCIOUSLY)

Lynn Sr. then had his head turn red like blood and then his head turned into a steam horn and he was INFURIATED! He tooted really loudly.

TTTTTTTTOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Marah: How long has that jerk been bothering you?

Lynn Sr.: He has been bothering me since the restaurant first opened!

Me: Well I saw him all over town and he drives people insane! The guy owns a comic book shop and he is a totally unprincipaled and undisciplined fucker. He eats noisily, chews with his mouth open, makes people pay for comic books they don't want even when they didn't touch them, ruins peoples collectables and even spits in peoples faces. And that's just for starters. The guy farts in peoples faces, sticks his tongue out at everyone he doesn't like which is everyone, he is a total shitassed freak!

Hank Scorpio: I bet Comic Book Guy would be disgusted by him.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

Comic Book Guy: As a matter of fact I am completely disgusted by him!

Comic Book Guy was at the restaurant getting some lunch too.

Me: Hey Jeff.

Comic Book Guy: Greetings to you all. Just here for my favorite meal. Also yes you are right Hank. That guy is the Worst. Comic Book Enthusiast. EVER!

Xion: We need to do something about him. He's bad for business.

Me: You got that right Xion. This guy is like Bubble Bass in EVERY single aspect.

Nico: You're not kidding there. Makes me want to throw a car onto him.

Me: I know. We're going to have to make him pay his bill whether he likes it or not.

Vulkanus: Let's make a rule saying that anyone who sees Lewis Travolta must throw apples at him.

Me: Good rule Vulkanus. Hmm. Hey! I have an idea.

I went over to Lynn Sr.

I whispered in his ear and told him an awesome way to humiliate Lewis Travolta and it was to put him in medieval stocks and throw rotten fruit, vegetables and eggs and even fire bowling balls, anchors and more at him for kids to vent on him. And we'll make this like how we humiliated Peter Griffin and Lois back in the days.

Lynn Sr.: That's not a bad idea guys. But first you got to make him pay his bill.

Me: Okay. This will be a funny punishment for him.

Brawl: First, we have to find the jerk first.

Me: Yep. But first I have something to show you all.

I pulled out a bunch of video tapes.

Me: These tapes are from the humiliations we did on Peter Griffin and Lois back in the days.

Nico: Oh I remember these.

Twilight Sparkle: What were those like?

Me: You'll laugh your heads off at these.

I played the tapes and they were from chapters 376, 382, 396, 410, 435, 475, 504 and 514,

When we saw them everyone was laughing their heads off!

Lynn Sr.: (LAUGHS) Good times!

Nico: Those were so funny!

Top: Those were good times for you guys, huh?

Me: Yep they sure were.

Nico: I wasn't with you guys when you started these but man those were funny.

Rainbow Dash: They were so awesome!

Lightning Dust: Boy they sure were. Those gags you all did were absolutely hilarious.

Meg: They sure were funny. I think this is an excellent idea for some well deserved payback on Lewis Travolta.

Eli: Boy you got that right.

Erica: I would love to participate in one of those.

Missy: Me too. And there were fewer than us now back then. It would be cool to see all of us now do it.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Me: I agree.

Magnet Man: Too bad you guys had to discontinue those humiliations to get the Soul stone.

Gamora: To get the Soul Stone, you had to give up something you love. And you guys really loved those humiliations.

Me: Yep but we ran out of ideas. And those humiliations were really awesome and funny. I think it's time we do those again. But instead of just Peter Griffin and Lois, we up the ante by adding Icky Vicky, Billy McLean, Flip, Trina, Mandy, Bubble Bass, Lewis Travolta, and all the people we despise.

Nico: Wow!

Hydrax: First, we really do have to hunt Lewis down.

Me: Agreed. Lewis will be a test run when we get him.

Hydrax: You got that right. And J.D.?

She went over and kissed me on the lips and I kissed her back and it was awesome.

Me: You know you are always a great kisser Hydrax.

Hydrax: Thank you.

Me: Now lets go get him.

Tyzonn: Where exactly does he live?

Me: Follow me guys. The hunt is on.

We went to Lewis's house.

Lynn Sr.: Go get him guys!

We were walking through the city and we were on the warpath to get Lewis. But the same figure that was watching us earlier was looking at us.

Eli sensed it.

Ariel: What is it Eli?

Eli: I sense an evil force watching us. It's so full of bloodlust. Also I'm sensing Atlantean energy coming from it.

Nico: Atlantean Energy?

Allie Knudson: Oh no! It's Twisted Kida!

Me: Uh oh.

Iron Boy heard something move behind him. His response? He started blasting the area behind him.

Iron Boy: (shoots repulsors) Blam! Blam! Blam! Blam!

Iron Boy then saw that it was just rats.

Iron Boy: (chuckles sheepishly) Just some rats.

Zs'Skayr: (tries not to laugh Were you really saying "Blam"?

Iron Boy: Was I?

Me: Uh yeah.

Iron Boy: Oops.

Missy: What can you tell us about Twisted Kida, Allie?

Allie Knudson: Well her story is not a good one.

She told us everything.

---

As the Atlantis Discovery Team were saying their goodbyes and loading up their ship to return to the surface, Kida passed out while talking to Audrey. Milo and Dr. Sweet, as well as the rest of the crew, rush to her aid. They take her to the throne room and lay her down. Dr. Sweet proceeds to examine her but is unable to determine what could of caused her to lose consciousness. Suddenly, Kida's eyes open and glow an eerie blue light. Everyone stepped back as she rose to her feet. Her skin began to crack and peel and the eerie blue light began to radiate from the cracks. Milo ran to her but was knocked back by the energy surging from her body. He quickly retrieves the Shepherd's Journal and flips through it frantically trying to find what could possibly be happening to Kida. Milo froze in horror as he found a passage that contained the answer. The answer he wished wasn't true. Kida had been exposed to the power of the crystal for too long. The crystal was draining her of her life. And according to the journal, the crystal will continue to drain the host until there's nothing left, unless another life is sacrificed in its stead. The crew thought they contained the threat but it only subsided, taking over Kida from the inside. The crystal needed more life force and was drastically draining Kida of hers. She dropped to the ground and began coughing up blood. A couple Atlantian guards rushed to her side to assist her. As they helped her up, she threw one of the guards into the water. The other guard tried to restrain her, but she was too powerful. She turned and bit the guard and proceeded to devour his body. As she ate, the remnants of the guard's body withered and turned to dust. Kida looked at Milo and his team as they stared on in horror. She slowly picked herself up. Her eyes met Milo's and they began to glow more intensely. Milo and his team began to inch backwards as he tried to reason with her and calm her down. Kida let out a chilling growl as blood continued to drip from her mouth. They took another step back, but then Kida attacked.

We gasped in shock!

Nico: WHOA! Yeah I remember that!

Gwen (Total Drama): Yeah that was intense!

Laney: Me, Olga, Gwen, Venom, and Rhino went and faced her and it was intense.

Olga Orromov: Yeah it sure was brutal.

Rhino: We tried reasoning with her. But would she listen?

Finn (Jackie Chan): Of course she didn't!

Gwen: She was completely feral.

Laney: It was a scary sight.

Twilight Sparkle: How did that fight go down?

Laney: It was terrifying.

FLASHBACK - Chapter 713

The Simulator activated and they saw the entirety of Atlantis burning in fire. They gasped in horror.

Laney: Oh my gosh.

Venom: Atlantis is a lot darker then the last time we were here.

Gwen: What happened here?

Venom: We got a very bad feeling about this.

Rhino: I got that feeling too man.

Olga: This is not good. I feel a very powerful energy signal coming from the castle.

Laney: Me too. Lets go.

They went into the castle and they saw no one anywhere.

Olga: Where is everybody?

Laney: I don't know but this isn't good.

She found the Shepherd's Journal on the floor and found a page on it with a very ominous piece of information on it. But then a figure came out and they saw that it was Kida and she had a feral appearance and her eyes were glowing light blue and her skin was cracking and she was dripping blood out of her mouth.

Venom: Kida!

Gwen: Oh man! What's happening to her?

Laney: It's the power of the Crystal of Atlantis! It's destroying her from the inside and it made her completely insane with bloodlust!

Olga: How can that happen to her?

Laney: It says so in the Shepherd's Journal. But we have to stop her! Come on!

Olga: JELLYFISH STING!

They went at her and Laney punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Olga fired a powerful blast of lightning at her from jellyfish tentacles coming out of her arms and electrocuted her.

Rhino: Sorry about this, Kida. (punches Kida) William told me that you've lost control of the crystal before. But attacking innocent people crosses a line!

Venom and Rhino punched her all over the place and Gwen fired numerous blasts of fire from her hands and burned her. Gwen then used Havanian magic and removed the Crystals influence from her.

She was knocked out and they saw all the citizens of Atlantis safe and sound.

They exited the simulator and they cheered wildly.

Allie: That was well done guys!

Laney: Thanks Allie. It was awesome!

Olga: It sure was. It's awesome being part Jellyfish. I have a deadly sting.

Lily: They don't call Jellyfish the Bees of the Ocean for nothing.

Kida: That is definitely not something that happens to me.

Allie: No thank goodness. Who wants to go next?

Luan: I'll go.

Allie: Okay.

Luan, Courtney, Shego and William went into the Simulator.

Allie: Here we go guys.

---

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! I heard all about that. That was crazy.

Nico: Boy it sure was. The blood dripping from her mouth was awful.

Titanium Titan: (Spanish Accent) We should have Lewis taken care of before we go after Twisted Kida.

Me: Agreed.

We arrived at his house.

Me: Here we are.

I kicked down the door!

Me: FBI REACH FOR THE SKY!

Lewis saw us!

Alucard: Hey, fatso. Bad news? You still need to pay your tab.

Lewis Travolta: Like I'll do such a thing.

May: You're acting like we're giving you a choice.

Me: We can do this the easy way or the hard way. So what is it gonna be?

Lewis Travolta: How about…. RUN AWAY!

The Lemmings blocked his path and punched him in the face and knocked him down with a black eye.

Lemmings: (In unison) You aren't going anyway fatty.

Lazlo: Yeah!

Me: All right bub. You have $63,000.00 to pay to Mr. Lynn. Either you pay it off or we'll make you pay it.

Thundermon: So, what's it gonna be?

Lewis Travolta: I'll never pay you!

Me: All right then.

We tied him up and gagged him and took him back to the restaurant.

Me: We'll have to torture you.

Mandy: (sees something in front of us) Oh, fuck me.

It was TWISTED KIDA!

Me: Uh oh. Entrance time guys.

We went at Twisted Kida as she was causing people to run.

Water swirled all over and then it turned pitch black and formed into the great fish of the dark ocean and then they swirled around and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out!

Kida: I can't believe I would become like this because of the Great Crystal!

Eli: No kidding sis! This is horrible!

Me: Man Allie you really had it rough when you all faced the Twisted Princesses.

Allie Knudson: No kidding.

Marluxia: (to Twisted Kida) Kida, you don't want to do this.

Twisted Kida roared ferociously with insane bloodlust!

Allie Knudson: Her mind is totally feral Marluxia. The power of the Great Crystal completely destroyed her mind to the point of zero conscious reason.

Marluxia: Oh man.

Then General Schwarz, Toyman, Artie Ziff, King Hiss, Mammoth, Dr. Light, Harpymon, Leap Frog, Count Nocturn and Kerbero Gangan appeared.

Me: General Schwarz, Toyman, Artie Ziff, King Hiss, Mammoth, Dr. Light, Harpymon, Leap Frog, Count Nocturn and Kerbero Gangan.

General Schwarz: Good thing you got Lewis out of the way.

William: I know, right?

Toyman: Is there anyway to save Twisted Kida?

Maria: I'm afraid there isn't.

Artie Ziff: I just hope you can make her death quick.

Twisted Kida roared at Artie and then he screamed!

He jumped into my arms in fright!

Artie Ziff: SHE'S GONNA EAT ME! GET HER AWAY! GET HER AWAY! GET HER AWAY!

Me: (Groans) You're giving me a hernia Artie!

King Hiss: (to me) We heard you went on the ship Poseidon.

Me: Boy we sure did. Ever watch the move The Poseidon Adventure?

Toyman: I have and that was a cool movie.

Mammoth: I hope that wasn't a disaster.

Me: A rogue wave capsized it and the ship was upside down and we had to put the ship right side up. Many people were all badly injured but they are gonna be okay. Some people died though.

Mammoth: Oh man.

?: Boy that was intense.

A figure came out and it was ARMS DEALER BANJAN from episode 36 of the Japanese Version of Time Force!

---

**Arms Dealer Banjan** is a Pond loach/Chinese Martial Artist-themed mutant and is the main antagonist in episode 36 of the 2000 TV series *Mirai Sentai Timeranger* .

He was voiced by Hisanori Nemoto, who previously voiced Fudasoujou in *Gingaman*, and Raima in *GoGoFive* .

## History

Banjan made his first appearance at the warehouse with a couple of Zenitts as he was about to make a deal with one of the gang leaders. To which he presents them a bomb that comes with a tracker. However unknown to the group their was one more person who was with them in the said warehouse. So whoever was in the warehouse has tossed flare to make a smokescreen as he grabbed the two cases from the villains and escapes. So with that said Banjan sends the two Zenitt Droids to go with the gang leader while Banjan and the rest takes another route.

A while later he appeared in the building of an apartment where his base of operation is located in the basement and he asked one of the droids to make a duplicate bomb in order track down the original bomb. A while later he appeared at the docks where the thief is waiting for the arrival of Ayase and Domon, so he smacks the thief towards the railing gotten back the bomb tracker that he stole. However the Timeranger showed up as they sneaked attack Banjan causing him to bump into the thief as he fell into the ocean. With that said he used his own ability and open fired on the two Timerangers.

A while later he was still at the docks battling the two Timerangers until he received a call from one of his minions informing him that they got the money and the bomb is with the Ayase and Domon. With that said he was about to remotely set bomb off until he get's another call this time from the city guardian (who along with Domon and Ayase managed to follow the droid back to his hideout) as he was informed that one the bomb to a safe location so its useless to set it off and the other is that they manage to take over Banjan's hideout which turns out to be a trick along when they planted a bug in the briefcase. So with that said he destroyed the remote control and continues battling the Timerangers.

Well its good thing that he made a second bomb which he use to blow his hideout along with everyone who were in it. Thankfully Sion managed to built the jamming signal to defuse the bomb, so that bomb is useless now. A while later he managed to enlarged himself off screen which leaves the team to bring out ShadowAlpha to battle him. After that he was then recaptured by this finisher called Blizzard Slash.

---

Eli: Whoa! Arms Dealer Banjan! I remember you! You were gonna make a deal with gang leaders to give bomb to them.

Banjan: That's right Eli. Good memory on you like J.D.

Eli: Thanks.

Arms Dealer Banjan: It's a real shame I wasn't adapted in America.

Me: I know! What a ripoff.

Eric Meyers: I know, right? I personally wouldn't have minded defusing bombs.

Me: Yeah no kidding. Also you look more like a monster that the LupinRangers would face.

Arms Dealer Banjan: (Laughs) Yeah I do look like that don't I?

Me: Yep. Lets get the battles underway.

We did so.

---

Ink Rose, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, ToQgers, Konan and Carly Atlas VS General Schwarz - Kate Lloyd Transforming

---

General Schwarz was first.

General Schwarz: (to Ink Rose) I heard Kate Lloyd transformed today. You guys must be very proud of her.

Ink Rose: We sure are and she finally put her demons with The

Thing to rest for good.

Princess Luna: Thank goodness she did. It's horrible she went through all that back then.

Moondust: Yeah she told us everything that happened with The Thing and that was REALLY awful.

Blackout: It sure was. But at long last we made sure The Thing was silenced forever.

Right Suzuki: You got that right.

Akira: No kidding and Antarctica was its place to die.

Konan: We've had enough of the Thing to last us an eternity.

Carly Atlas: No kidding. That was horrifying.

General Schwarz: I can tell. I heard about The Thing and that must've been a horrifying ordeal for Kate.

Ink Rose: Yeah it sure was. But at least she never has to see that abomination again.

General Schwarz: Indeed. Lets do it!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a rainbow flash of light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NI! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

ToQgers: FULL SPEED AHEAD!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Ink Rose: That was a victory of darkness.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Carter Grayson, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Superman, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman - Lewis Travolta being a total jerk

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) Lewis Travolta must be a total jerk. Everyone in Gotham Royal York probably hates his guts.

Carter Grayson: That's what J.D. says. The guy makes everyones lives miserable.

Princess Celestia: He has no love for anyone other than himself.

Spotlight: You got that right. And the guy also lives with his mother. How stupid is this guy?

Superman: Probably very stupid.

Toyman: Boy I wouldn't like this guy either. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Carter Grayson: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

# Leon, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Homer, Bart, Lisa, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff - Good we got Kevin and Megan to their jet

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) It's good that you got Kevin and Megan to their jet. The last thing we want is a repeat of what happened in the past.

Leon: You got that right and that IS the last thing we would want.

Pinkie Pie: But that was so cool how we were able to get Kevin and Megan get to the plane.

Featherweight: It sure was cool. J.D. invented an amazing plane.

Sprocket: He sure did. Very genius and well made out.

Homer: That sure was. It took us 45 minutes to catch up to the plane and we hooked a docking tube with the plane.

Bart: That was really cool.

Lisa Simpson: Boy it sure was.

Artie Ziff: Very clever and very well created. What brought this idea up if I might ask?

Leon: Kevin and Megan's family like to travel a lot and because they are all in such a huge rush they have a tendency to forget Kevin. So we helped them by bringing both Kevin and

Megan to them by using an amazing carrier plane with a docking bridge that hooks up to any jet. Like a ship docking port.

Artie Ziff: Very genius! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, energy, gears, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Leon: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Leni, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Anko, Miia, Sea, Xion and Karai VS King Hiss - Awful how the Poseidon ship capsized

---

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) It's awful how the Poseidon ship capsized. It's also awful that some of the passengers died there.

Leni: Boy it totes was. But thank goodness most of those people are all okay.

Rarity: No kidding there darling.

Sweetie Belle: How big was that wave?

Rarity: It was 150 feet.

King Hiss: 150 feet!? That's a Tsunami!

Sweetie Belle: And it capsized that whole ship!? Wow!

Gill Grunt: No kidding! It's amazing how it had that strength to do that.

Anko: Yeah no kidding. But thank goodness some of those people are okay.

Miia: The Poseidon Adventure was a huge movie from back in the 1970's as I recall.

Sea: Yeah it sure was. It was back in 1972.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) That is amazing.

King Hiss: And how many people were on the Poseidon?

Leni: I think about 150 people.

King Hiss: Not nearly as many as the Titanic. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Leni: That was totes amazing!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Lynn Jr., Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Tara, Starfire, Blackfire, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth - Jeff Fecalman escaping prison

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) Can't believe that douchebag Jeff Fecalman escaped prison. Good thing J.D. and the others took him down.

Lynn Jr.: You got that right! He didn't like Quagmire at all just like we didn't.

Applejack: Hoowee. Man that guy was a monster. But he was not nearly as bad as Quagmire.

Apple Bloom: Yeah Quagmire was the enemy of all women everywhere.

Flashwing: Yeah he had no respect for women at all.

Tara: He was a total pervert.

Starfire: He sure was.

Blackfire: Indeed he was sister.

Mammoth: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lava, earth, rock, crystal and apples and energy

and smashed him down.

Lynn Jr.: WOO! Lynner Lynner Chicken Dinner!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Kairi, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Luan, Eddy, Raven, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light - Lewis having over $62,000.00 in debt at Lynn's Table

---

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) Lewis has over $62,000.00 in debt at Lynn's Table. But he's paying up one way or another!

Kairi: And we WILL get that money from him one way or another. Not only that but all the citizens of Gotham Royal York have had it with him.

Twilight Sparkle: Instead of forming an angry mob and running him out of town we're going to resurrect the humiliations everyone did in the past like with Peter Griffin and Lois.

Dr. Light: I heard bits and pieces of those and I heard they were hilariously funny!

Spyro: You would have loved them. They were EXTREMELY funny!

Luan: Yeah we all got a good kick out of them.

Eddy: Especially all the funny stuff we did with them.

Raven: They were really. You'll have to see the videos of them to see for yourself.

Dr. Light: I can't wait to see them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Kairi: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Orion, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Rika, Renamon, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon - Adventure into the World of 2002's The Thing

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: (to Orion) I heard Lincoln, Georgina and the others went into the world of 2002's The Thing. How did that go?

Orion: It was terrifying! But we found out some very terrifying stuff there. Colonel Whitley was going to use the Thing virus as a biological weapon and infect the entire planet! But he was really playing with fire as that would ultimately destroy all life on the entire planet.

Fluttershy: Yeah it was really scary.

Harpymon: That's terrible! But thank goodness you all stopped him.

Tornado Bolt: That was a really good thing we did.

Stealth Elf: And Kate finally conquered her demons.

Rika: It's good we did or who knows what would have happened.

Renamon: That would not have been a good thing.

Harpymon: No it sure wouldn't have been a good thing. Lets do it!

Orion: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

He turned into the Mercury Ranger and they fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass and fruit and smashed Harpymon down.

Orion: That's a Super Mega Win.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Lightning Dust, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Iron Man, Buffo and his Worshipers, and Finn (Jackie Chan) VS Leap Frog - Those humiliations were funny

---

Leap Frog was next.

Leap Frog: (to Lightning Dust) Those humiliations were really funny. Even though you and I weren't around back then.

Lightning Dust: They sure were funny! J.D. showed us videos of them and they were so funny and awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Boy they sure were! They were AWESOME! I loved it how everyone used Cartoon Style comedy gags on them.

Scootaloo: Yeah that was funny! And Nico's little brother Connor had fun too!

Whirlwind: Boy he sure did.

Leap Frog: Besides Peter Griffin and Lois, if you guys brought them back, who would you add to be humiliated?

Iron Man: I would add Icky Vicky, Trina, Billy McLean, Mandy, Bubble Bass, Lila Rossi, Peter Griffin, Chris Griffin, the Kanker Sisters, and many enemies we despise.

Leap Frog: That is a good idea! Everyone would have fun with those. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, energy, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Lightning Dust: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

# Marceline the Vampire Queen, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Finn, Jake, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess, Lady Rainicorn, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Count Nocturn - Peter Griffin and Lois's humiliations

Count Nocturn was next.

Count Nocturn: (to Marceline) Be honest. Were Peter and Evil Lois' humiliations really that funny?

Marceline: You should have seen them! They were so hilarious and I don't think I've ever laughed that hard in my entire life.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy me neither! They were so funny! I didn't know everyone did all those before the Masters of Evil became official and all that.

Cozy Glow: That was so funny! I would love to dish out some funny humiliations like that.

Hex: You guys won't be disappointed with them. They were so funny.

Finn: Boy they sure were. Too bad we had to give them up.

Jake the Dog: Yeah they were so funny!

Princess Bubblegum: They were really hilarious.

Flame Princess: Yeah they sure were.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking Korean) 그 굴욕은 내 가장 웃긴 것이었다. 그들에 참여하는 것이 너무 재미있었을 것입니다. (Those humiliations were one of the funniest I've ever seen. It would have been so fun to participate in them.)

Jake the Dog: She said that those humiliations were one of funniest she has ever seen and it would have been so fun to be in them.

Count Nocturn: Boy they sure were. I thought they were funny too from what I heard. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, bones, magic, stars, candy and elements and smashed him down.

Marceline: ROCK ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Gaz Membrane, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, LupinRangers, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kerbero Gangan - What were the humiliations for

---

Kerbero Gangan was next.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Gaz) Can you remind me what the humiliations were for? Because Chillyfish and the others only told me bits and pieces of it.

Gaz: I don't really know myself because I just joined the team.

Sunburn: I can fill that in for you. It was because of the abuse of Meg. When we found out that Peter and Lois and their son Chris were abusing Meg we got them arrested. Chris was sentenced to being being spanked till he was dead and Peter and Lois to sentenced to 50 years of Public Humiliation and when we were about to blow up Quahog we moved them here to have all of us participate in the humilation.

Kerbero Gangan: Oh I get it! That makes a lot of sense. But man those must've been really funny and awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy they sure were from what we saw.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah we saw videos of them and they were so funny!

Kairi Yano: They sure were funny. We didn't know you guys did all that.

Umiko: Yeah they were funny.

Kerbero Gangan: Boy I'll have to see those for myself. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Kerbero Gangan: Come and get it.

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down and Kairi opened the safe and in it was a ring with a red jewel and it had the Fire Skylanders Element Symbol.

Kairi Yano: Cool ring.

Kerbero Gangan: It's called the Ring of The Fire Skylanders. Thought it would be cool for Sunset.

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome!

Sunset Shimmer put on the ring and was enveloped in an aura of fire and she had amazing power from it and more.

Gaz: COOL!

Kairi Yano: With that we bid you a final adieu.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Arms Dealer Banjan

---

Arms Dealer Banjan was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Banjan's safe and in it were A bunch of swords called The Destroyers of Deadman Wonderland, they're large swords with the anti-Deadman Wonderland symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blood red blades, large blood red angel wings for the crossguards, large blood red gems for the hilts, longer blood red handles, and large faceted blood red sphere pommels with surrounding blood red gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with large blood red angel wings and blood red sleeveless trenchcoats.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him!

Wes: VORTEX BLASTERS!

They summoned their weapons and made the Vortex Cannon and locked on target.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Banjan and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was reduced to the size of an action figure and Nico picked him up.

Nico: Banjan you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Twisted Kida.

Emma: Sorry, Kida. But this is for your own good!

Me: That's right Kida.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Me: Lets get her!

We went at Twisted Kida and smashed and pulverized her all over the place.

BAM BIFF ZONK ZOWIE WHAP CLANG CLONK THOTH WHOMP BOOF BONK KATOW THWACK SMASH CRASH BOOM BLANG THUMP!

WILHEIM SCREAM!

CRASH BLAM SMASH BOOF SMASH!

Twisted Kida went crashing into a car and then she got up and picked up the car and I fired a blast of fire and blew the car to pieces in a fiery mess.

Raimusa, Intress, and Cryenox blasted and pulverized her all over.

Wreck Gar, Master Fung, Wood Man and Undermind used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wreck Gar's Armor Axe, Master Fung's powers, Wood Man's Leaf Shield and had a blade pop out of Undermine's sail on his back.

Wreck Gar and Master Fung: AXE OF FURIOUS FIRESTORMS!

Wood Man and Undermine: LEAF TYRANNO BLADE!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: AIR ELEMENT MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning, rainbows and leaves.

Marluxia, Kida, Milo, Eli, Allie and Laney: ATLANTIS AVENGING ULTRABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: BURGER LIGHTNING STYLE: BACONATOR!

Chronoa: BURGER LIGHTNING STYLE: BACON DELUXE!

Caway: BURGER FIRE STYLE: BIG MAC!

Jessica Shannon: BURGER FIRE STYLE: WHOPPER!

Yuna: BURGER WATER STYLE: LUTHER BURGER!

Cheelai: BURGER WATER STYLE: PATTY MELT!

Toph: BURGER EARTH STYLE: QUARTER POUNDER!

Cocotte: BURGER EARTH STYLE: STACKER KING!

Menat: BURGER DARK STYLE: SLUGBURGER!

Perfuma: BURGER NTURE STYLE: VEGGIE BURGER!

Entrapta: BURGER LIGHTNING STYLE: BUFFALO!

Frosta: BURGER ICE STYLE: CHILI BURGER!

Shantae: BURGER MAGIC STYLE: SLIDER!

Lily the Mermaid: BURGER WATER STYLE: KRABBY PATTY!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into awesome burgers.

Lincoln and his harem: BURGER FINAL SMASH: KRABBY PATTY MANIA!

They fired a massive tsunami of Krabby Patties on Twisted Kida and the blasts completely obliterated her in an instant!

She was dead and super hakaied!

Me: Good riddance.

?: I'll have my revenge on you all for throwing me in prison, Bean Scouts!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Patsy Smiles: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Ms. Mucus.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy, Ms. Mucus, the former scoutmaster assistant of Acorn Flats, before we had her sent to prison after we killed Lumpus years ago.

Me: Oh great, as if dealing with Lumpus wasn't bad enough, now we have to deal with Ms. Mucus again.

Twilight Sparkle: Who's Ms. Mucus?

Lincoln: She's the former scoutmaster assistant of Acorn Flats, and she hated the Bean Scouts with a passion and a vengeance, and that hatred has caused her sanity to deteriorate, and she has nothing but a black heart of hatred and insanity towards Lazlo and the Bean Scouts. After we got rid of Lumpus years ago, we had Ms. Mucus fired from her job, and threw her in The Saturn Insane Asylum.

When Lincoln told those who hadn't joined the team about Ms. Mucus, they were disgusted by her.

---

**Ms. Rubella Mucus** is a recurring antagonist from the Cartoon Network series *Camp Lazlo* .

She was voiced by Jill Talley, who also voices Gretchen and Karen Plankton from the *SpongeBob SquarePants* series.

Biography

Ms. Mucus is a warthog who serves as the scoutmaster's assistant and mascot of Acorn Flats. As the opposite of Scoutmaster Jane Doe, Ms. Mucus is rarely seen happy. She bears a hatred of Bean Scouts, finding them bitter, dim, and crude (the same description has been said by Edward Platypus). She is usually seen spying on the camps from her watch tower, with a regular gag involving her throwing watermelons at Lumpus, Slinkman, or any Bean Scout who tries to enter Acorn Flats. She has once planned to have the Camp Kidney shut down by bringing the Bean Scouts to a carnival, leading them to be too tired or sick to pass an upcoming fitness exam. However Lazlo, Raj, and Clam (the only Bean Scouts who didn't get sick) inadvertently made everyone pass the fitness exam and saved Camp Kidney. She also confiscates toys and collects them in her trailer. She may be the reason of the rivalry between the Squirrel Scouts and Bean Scouts, an example could be when she once told them that boys are from Mars. She has been seen playing an organ in the Bean Scout theatre at the wedding of Scoutmaster Lumpus and Jane Doe, which is ironic considering her hatred of Bean Scouts.

Her character may be based off of a prison guard or soldier, as she is typically seen guarding Acorn Flats and is noted to have a tough-person attitude. She may also be based off of the stereotypical Redneck woman, being large, angry, and talking with a Southern accent.

---

Me: She was born on the wrong side of the bed in a garbage dump.

Patsy Smiles: I don't know what Ms. Doe was thinking of when she hired you, Ms. Mucus.

Leon Loud: And I've had it up to hear with her to last an eternity.

Suddenly, we felt something snap inside of Leon Loud's mind, as his eyes turned aqua blue, and he was surrounded by an aqua blue and lavender energy aura with ocean waves and sea animals, and as he approached Ms. Mucus, he left aqua blue and lavender energy, ocean waves, and sea animals with every step.

Leon Loud: Patsy was right, I don't know what Ms. Doe was thinking of when she hired you, Ms. Mucus. You're nothing but a MISERABLE, BITTER, SPITEFUL, BLACK-HEARTED, SADISTIC, EVIL, SELFISH, HATE-FILLED, INCONSIDERATE EXCUSE FOR A SCOUTMASTER ASSISTANT BITCH!

Our jaws hits the floor when we heard his rant, especially Linka and the rest of Leon's brothers.

Lily Loud: (Gasps) Did my genderbent twin just…?

Nico: (Smiles) Yep. He's snapped, and he's going to rip her tusks off her snout.

Then, Leon Loud screamed like a madman and then…

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

A massive explosion blasted out as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of aqua blue energy with ocean waves surrounding the vortex, there were sea animals swimming around the blue vortex, and inside it was a lavender phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Leon Loud emerged, but he was changed forever.

Leon Loud grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Lars, Leif, Lexx, Levi, and Lynn Jr., he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he now has aqua blue eyes and an aqua blue energy aura with ocean waves and sea animals surrounding him, his long blond hair that reached the bottom of his neck was tied in a ponytail, and he has lavender highlights in the bangs, he has a sea dragon holding the Water Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on dragon earrings with the Water Kanji in its claws and a necklace with the dragon with the Water Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his permanently bare chest. Leon Loud has massive blond angel wings with aqua blue tips on the large feathers and water dripping from the feathers for his new body.

Leon Loud has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with aqua blue gems on his wrists. Leon Loud also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, Levi and Lynn Jr., but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is lavender, he has on long aqua blue trenchcoat flaps with ocean waves and sea animals on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large aqua blue gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large lavender weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large aqua blue pants with ocean waves on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large lavender orbs orbiting around his legs. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of his own Sword of The Neptune Crusaders grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer.

There was a sea dragon with ocean waves and mermaids and an aqua blue kanji tattooed on Leon Loud's wider and more muscular back, and the aqua blue kanji below the sea dragon, ocean waves, and mermaids said, "Leon Loud, Awesome and Talented Photographer of The Genderbent Loud Family, Sixth Youngest Brother of Linka Loud, Master of Water and Sea Creatures, Emissary of Coventina, Slayer of Evil, Golden-Hearted Lover of His Brothers and Only Sister, Genderbent Twin of Lily Loud, Awesome Member of Team Loud Fairywind and Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

レオン・ラウド、ジェンダーベント・ラウド・ファミリーの素晴らしく才能のある写真家、リンカ・ラウドの6番目の末弟、水と海の生き物のマスター、コヴェンティーナの使者、悪の殺し屋、彼の兄弟の黄金の恋人、そして唯一の姉妹、リリーのジェンダーベント・ツインチームラウドフェアリーウィンドとチームラウドフェニックスストームのラウドで素晴らしいメンバー

Leon Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAELSTROM SEA DRAGON MERMAID ANGEL OF AQUATIC

JUSTICE!

We were impressed by Leon Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Ms. Mucus saw it, her eyes turned red with pure hatred and rage.

Me: Whoa, Leon has transformed.

Nico: You said it, dude. Leon's become both a man and an Angel of The Seas.

Lily Loud: Wow, Leon, you look awesome and ripped. How do you feel?

Leon Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Oceans and Justice) **I feel incredible, Lily, and now, if you'll excuse me, I'm going to rip Ms. Mucus to shreds for what she's done.**

Leon Loud went after Ms. Mucus, and he had fired powerful blasts of aqua blue and lavender energy, glowing water, and he summoned the creatures of the seas to attack, and when they hit Ms. Mucus, they exploded with incredible power. When Ms. Mucus got up, she was seeing more red, as she then charged, but with his massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders, Leon Loud slashed off Ms. Mucus' tusks and arms, and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Then, Leon Loud grabbed Ms. Mucus and he tossed her into the air with his brute superhuman strength, and he prepared his final attack.

Leon Loud: **There's no place for you in this world or the next, Ms. Mucus, there's only one place where you rightfully belong, and it's in Oblivion. DIVINE SEA DRAGON MAELSTROM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Leon Loud fired a massive aqua blue Kamehameha energy wave with sea dragons, ocean waves, and sea animals surrounding it, and as it hits Ms. Mucus, it exploded with incredible power.

Ms. Mucus: I HATE YOU, BEAN SCOUTS AND TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Our auras flared up from her last shout of hatred as we got stronger, and the resulting explosion had killed Ms. Mucus, and her evil spirit was locked into the Further forever. Everyone cheered wildly for what Leon Loud did, as he holstered his massive sword on his wider and muscular back and powered down, but his new clothes, weapons, jewelry, massive angel wings, and eight large lavender orbs orbiting around his legs were permanent.

Nico: Whoa, Leon, what you did to Ms. Mucus, that was so impressive.

Leon Loud: Thanks, Nico.

Then, Linka went up to Leon, and she hugged him, and he leaned down and wrapped his massive and muscular arms around her and hugged her back.

Linka: Leon, I'm so proud of what you've done, and you've also become a man.

Leon Loud: Aw, thanks, Linka.

Lily Loud: Oh, and when we get the chance, Leon, we'll have to meet the genderbent twins of The Casagrandes. If you're like me, you also have feelings for Carlitos' genderbent twin.

Leon Loud: Yeah, you're right, Lily.

Suddenly, the massive Swords of The Neptune Crusaders holstered on Lily and Leon Loud's backs had changed and evolved. The 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades became aqua blue with reflecting ocean waves and a lavender Celtic Triquetra etched on them with large aqua blue angel wings for the crossguards, large aqua blue gems for the hilts, longer blue handles with blue fish scales, and large faceted aqua blue sphere pommels with surrounding light blue gems. They're now known as The Swords of Coventina.

This stunned and amazed us, along with the Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Whoa, Lily, Leon, your Swords of The Neptune Crusaders have changed. They're now known as The Swords of Coventina.

This might be because of the fact you got your powers from Coventina.

Me: You're right, big guy. That's incredible.

Nico: That is so awesome. I can't wait to see what your new swords are capable of.

Hank Scorpio: Plus, we heard the apologies that you, Luan, Luna, Laney, Lisa, and Lily made to Nico, Lincoln, that was so beautiful. Plus, we forgot you and your sisters had reigned in your emotions long ago. Now, everyone in The Masters of Evil had heard it.

Lincoln: Thanks, Hank.

Hank Scorpio: Plus, when Artie saw what you did to Ms. Mucus, he was cheering wildly, and he saw you transform, Leon. That was so awesome.

Leon Loud: Tell him thanks when you see him, Hank.

Lincoln: But, he and Linka were right, not only did you transform, but you've now become a man, Leon.

Leon Loud: Thanks, Lincoln.

Leon and Lincoln high-fived, and water, elemental forces, and lightning came out from their hands.

Dr. Light: May the other version of Kida rest in peace.

Kida: She didn't deserve this fate.

Harpymon: Of course she didn't.

Leap Frog: But all we could do was end her suffering.

Count Nocturn: On the bright side, Lewis can pay his tab.

Kerbero Gangan: (laughs) Yeah! The hard way!

Me: Lets go.

We went back to the restaurant and put Lewis in medieval stocks and then…

SPLAT SPLAT SMASH SPLAT SPLAT!

We were pelting him with fruit, vegetables and rotten eggs and more. We even fired berries from a slingshot.

It was really popular! People from all over the city were coming to destroy him by smashing him all over with fruit and eggs and more.

SPLAT! SMASH! BLAM!

The money from the people all over the city was pouring in and we already collected more than enough to pay off Lewis's debt.

Lewis Travolta: My debt is now paid off! Can you let me go now!?

Me: Sorry but you brought all this on yourself. You have been sentenced to 75 years of public humiliation.

Nico: Does this mean what I think it does?

Me: Yep. The humiliations are back in business.

Everyone cheered!

Kida: (To the viewers) This was a fun adventure. Hope you all loved this one.

Me: I know I did Kida.

We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome and funny SpongeBob episode done.

The SpongeBob episode Bubble Bass's Tab was one funny episode and it showed how true Bubble Bass is as one of the biggest jerks in all of animation. He is now officially worse than Comic Book Guy from The Simpsons. The episode aired on April 9th, 2021 and it was awesome and funny! The first part was for the awesome 2006 movie Poseidon and that was a remake of the movie The Poseidon Adventure from 1972 and that was awesome. The second part was for the 2002 video game The Thing and that one scared me really bad. But now we can officially say that The Thing is gone. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts and the Guest Reviewer all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys. This was awesome! Next rescue for me is gonna be on Starfire's home planet of Tamaran and we're going to face Challus Mercer who is back from the dead. Now we have a score to settle with him and he will be coming after us with intense fury for killing and imprisoning all of the Unitologists and the entire Anti-Unitology Conglomerate is going to have a huge score to settle with him. Isaac Clarke, Nicole Brennan, Kendra Daniels, Ellie Langford, Suzie & Alicia Berrick, Gabe Weller, Lexine Weller, Isabel Cho, Nolan Stross and his wife Alexis and their infant son and Victor Bartlett are all gonna transform in this one. And we're also going to save Jennifer Barrows from him. She will be brought back to life and insane. So I'll need the transformation sequences for all of the Anti-Unitology Conglomerate. Also, me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Nora Venice, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Starfire and Joan Bolton are gonna go this time and we're going to meet a Botwoon Gene-Slammer named Penelope Morriarty and a Harpie Queen. And the next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of Starship Troopers 3: Marauder and we're going to kill the God Bug. Also Sunset Shimmer is gonna have a bunch of really nasty words to say to Lumpus from Camp Lazlo after he is loose from prison again. So get ready as she GIVES THAT BIG FAT UGLY MOOSE THE WORST REPRIMANDING EVER WITH A BUNCH OF WORDS SO HORRIBLE THAT IT WILL MAKE HIM SOIL HIS PANTS 10-FOLD! The next chapter is gonna be wicked as we go on a shopping spree for Lynn Sr. to pick up some ingredients that he needs for his restaurant when he starts running low on them for the food he makes. It's for the SpongeBob episode Shopping List. But it's not have those unusual ingredients that SpongeBob went after. It's gonna have the ingredients for all the food at the restaurant and we're gonna go all over the world to get them.

See you all tomorrow.

# GLOBAL SHOPPING TRIP

THIS IS A PARODY OF THE SPONGEBOB EPISODE SHOPPING LIST

---

On the planet Tamaran, 25 Light-Years away from Earth, me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Nora Venice, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Starfire, Joan Bolton and the Anti-Unitology Conglomerate were there to rescue another girl as well as take down another bad guy.

Joan: Here we are back in Tamaran.

Starfire: Oh it is glorious to be home.

Missy: Wow! So this is your home planet Starfire?

Starfire: It sure is.

Erica: This is amazing. I've always wondered what Tamaran was like.

Ellie Singh: Boy it sure looks like an amazing planet.

Joan Bolton: Yep.

Joan concentrated and groaned as her teeth sank into her gums.

Me: I have a feeling something big is gonna happen here. Last time we saw Tamaran was when Blackfire came and we destroyed a demon in her.

Joan turned into her STREET SHARK FORM!

Eli: Yeah! But this is gonna be awesome to see.

Syrus: It sure will be cool.

Maria: Think we should visit Galfore?

Starfire: That would be an excellent idea.

We went into the castle and it was as beautiful as some of us remember.

Maria: Wow. The castle is as beautiful as it was before.

Me: It sure is. And the view of the moons and planets is just as memorable.

Simone: Boy this is amazing. I think it's so cool that we go to so many amazing planets.

Miranda: It sure is amazing.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) It sure is something.

We went into the Throne Room and we saw Starfire's k'norfka or Adoptive Father, Galfore.

Galfore: Welcome back J.D. Knudson and it's good to see you again.

Me: Greetings to you Galfore. It's good to see you again as well.

Eli: It's an honor to meet you.

Galfore: You must be Eli.

Eli: That's right.

Maria: A lot has happened since we last saw you. New heroes. New villains. And even old enemies becoming frenemies.

Galfore: I heard about the battle with Thanos. That was a very harrowing battle for you all.

Me: It was. But we destroyed that mad titan for good.

Galfore: Glad you all did. I'm afraid I have some strange news. I believe a man you all know named Challus Mercer is here on

Tameran.

We gasped in shock and then I growled in rage.

Me: He just won't stay dead!

Isaac: Yeah he is making me mad.

Alicia Berrick: Same here!

Galfore: I take it you have a really bad history with him?

Me: You could say that Galfore. He is dangerous as all get out.

I went over everything that happened during the events of chapter 784 as well as everything with Mercer.

---

Doctor Challus Mercer was a scientist aboard the USG Ishimura and a devout Unitologist to the point of zealotry. Mercer became fanatically obsessed with the Necromorphs after the Ishimura was compromised and the infection spread. Mercer believed that the Necromorph infection was the next stage of the human race and their ability to reanimate necrotic flesh was life after death. He is the secondary antagonist of Dead Space.

Challus Mercer was one of the numerous Unitologists aboard the USG Ishimura, presumably introduced in the massive turnover caused by the Church of Unitology to grant Captain Matthius a majority of devouts composing the crew. Even before the Necromorph infection began, Mercer was already showing signs of insanity, making fellow doctor Terrence Kyne distrust him. Before succumbing to the dementia himself, Mercer ironically was one of the medical officers to study the colonists suffering from it, like Brant Harris. He even advised Kyne to bring more subjects to the ship in order to find out what was happening.

While this was never stated, it's quite possible that Challus Mercer was a high-ranking member of the Church of Unitology before joining the USG Ishimura. Often, Marker relics are found near Mercer; the first is the small Black Marker in his office and the second is the slightly larger variant of this ornament on a table near the place of his death on the Crew Deck. Furthermore, there is a recording of him making a speech to fellow Unitologists in Chapter 10, and asking them to don't abandon their faith despite the current outcomes of the extraction mission.

## The Second Aegis VII Incident

When the Necromorph outbreak hit the colony, Mercer saw first the Hive Mind and the Necromorph transformation through recordings. He was convinced that they were the divine beings supposedly prophesied by Michael Altman. Mercer even was the one who named Hive Mind, making it one of the few named Necromorphs in-game.

When the infection reached the ship, he performed several medical experiments on the crew of the USG Ishimura, one of which resulted in the Hunter. Mercer's experiments were aimed at transmitting the infection to live subjects, which caused the Hunter's unique regenerative properties. Mercer also attacked and killed numerous crew members and patients as the ship fell into chaos, as evidenced by the decapitated heads found in his office in the Medical Deck. After performing his experiments, Mercer became one of the responsibles for the sabotage of the USG Ishimura. He had a plan to take some frozen necromorph specimens back to Earth, despite the heavily deteriorated condition of the ship by then.

Mercer is finally encountered in Chapter 5, trying to hinder Isaac's efforts to kill the Leviathan by locking doors. When Isaac reaches the Chemistry Lab in order to get the poison capsule, Mercer presents himself through a nearby window. He tries to convince Isaac that the Necromorphs are the salvation of mankind, the next step of evolution, then he releases the Hunter to attack Isaac, locking him inside the lab. He is later seen when Isaac is ambushed by Necromorphs at the Intensive Care Room, trying to convince him to just give up and let them kill him. He leaves shortly before they enter the room, locking the door once again. When Isaac finds the required DNA sample, Mercer decompresses the entire Medical Deck and locks Kendra out of the controls, in another attempt to kill Isaac. He is last seen at the Cryogenics Lab, telling Isaac his plan to make the infection reach Earth by bringing frozen Necromorphs there. He then leaves him to be killed by the Hunter, once more trapping him in the room with the creature.

While Isaac was busy killing the Leviathan, Mercer unfroze the Hunter. After this, he is reencountered in Chapter 10, murdering the crew member Jacob Temple. His monologue while killing Temple implies that he captured him with the help of an insane Elizabeth Cross. It is hinted through the scenery that Mercer went there, to the Crew Deck, to murder any remaining infidel survivors and to advocate the mass suicide among his fellow Unitologists. He may have been there since he unfroze the Hunter.

Death

After Isaac defeated the Hunter, Mercer allowed himself to be killed by an Infector, becoming a Necromorph himself -an Enhanced Slasher. Isaac Clarke encountered the changed Mercer and euthanized him.

---

When I was finished Galfore and all of Starfire's fellow people were shocked and horrified.

Galfore: That is horrible. You all went through something that would strike fear into the strongest of hearts.

Me: I know. It was awful.

Simone: Boy it sounds like it.

Maria: Tell your people to stay away from him. He's very unstable!

Me: And let us handle it.

Galfore: Right.

Me: Okay lets go find him.

Eli: We won't have to look far.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning at a Column and it blew a man out and it was CHALLUS MERCER!

Starfire: There's that monster!

Me: Mercer you are in a lot of trouble!

Mercer got up and he looked at us.

Maria: I swear to God, if you've killed anyone here…

Mercer: It's not these people I'm after here. It's you because you are heretics.

Me: No YOU are the true heretic because you're believing in a terrible force that would have ultimately destroyed the entire universe!

Eli: You still have no idea how dangerous the Necromorphs and Markers were!

Maria: Including all of the Church of Unitology!

Missy: That's right! They were completely insane and they are all either dead or locked up in the looney bin!

Maria: How do you even expect to kill us? You have no one left!

Mercer: Oh no?

Then a figure came out and it was JENNIFER BARROW! And she was in only her underwear!

Isabel Sho: Jennifer Barrow!

Suzie Berrick: Oh man!

Isaac Clarke: But she died.

I looked into her eyes and saw that she was flooded with Murderous Insanity!

Me: She has remnants of the psychic energy from the Markers even though they are all destroyed.

Jennifer came at us and Eli held her in place with The Force!

Me: Hang on Jennifer!

I fired a beam of light and it hit cured Jennifer.

Mercer: NO!

She fell and I caught her.

Maria: Okay. NOW, you're all alone.

Me: That makes you the only member of the Unitologists left!

Jennifer groaned and she opened her eyes and groaned from a massive headache.

Jennifer Barrow: What happened? I have got the worst ever headache. (Sees me) Who are you?

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I'm the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You went through a horrifying experience.

I told her everything about the Marker and how it made her insane because of the intense psychic energy and it made her kill herself and then she infected and killed everyone on the U.S.G. Ishimura and turned them all into Necromorphs.

When I was done Jennifer Barrows gasped and then she hugged me and cried hard and wailed into my chest.

Maria: If anyone else wants to help us, they can!

?: Gladly!

We saw a Botwoon and a Harpie Queen!

Eli: Whoa! Harpie Queen and a Botwoon!

Botwoon: (British Accent) That's right.

Missy: Whoa you're a Botwoon Gene-Slammer.

Botwoon: That's right and I am Penelope Moriarty.

Maria: Pleasure to meet you both.

Suddenly, we had felt something in the minds of Isaac Clarke, Nicole Brennan, Kendra Daniels, Ellie Langford, Suzie and Alicia Berrick, Gabe and Lexine Weller, Isabel Cho, Nolan and Alexis Stross and their infant son, and Victor Bartlett snap as the memories of the pain and suffering that Challus Mercer and the Unitologists have caused in the past have come back in full force.

Then, their eyes turned neon light blue, and they were surrounded in the thirteen different colored energy auras, Isaac Clarke: Blue, Nicole Brennan: Pink, Kendra Daniels: Red, Ellie Langford, Suzie and Alicia Berrick: Yellow and Purple, Gabe and Lexine Weller: Orange, Isabel Cho: Indigo, Nolan and Alexis Stross and their infant son: Green, and Victor Bartlett: Violet, they unholstered their massive Swords of The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate, and as they approached Mercer, they left blue, pink, red, yellow, purple, orange, indigo, green, and violet energy, along with the thirteen elemental forces with every step.

Then, they were surrounded by thirteen massive vortexes of blue, pink, red, yellow, purple, orange, indigo, green, and violet energy with ice surrounding the blue vortex, flower petals surrounding the pink vortex, flames surrounding the red and orange vortexes, leaves and rocks surrounding the green vortexes, suns surrounding the yellow vortex, shadows surrounding the purple, indigo, and violet vortexes, with the mythological animals associated with the elemental forces, and inside the vortexes were blue, pink, red, yellow, purple, orange, indigo, green, and violet phoenixes. Then, as the vortexes faded, Isaac Clarke, Nicole Brennan, Kendra Daniels, Ellie Langford, Suzie and Alicia Berrick, Gabe and Lexine Weller, Isabel Cho, Nolan and Alexis Stross and their infant son, and Victor Bartlett emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Isaac Clarke, Nicole Brennan, Kendra Daniels, Ellie Langford, Suzie and Alicia Berrick, Gabe and Lexine Weller, Isabel Cho, Nolan and Alexis Stross and their infant son, and Victor Bartlett have gotten a lot stronger, they each have the symbol of the Anti-Unitology Conglomerate emblazoned on their foreheads, phoenix earrings with the kanjis of the elemental forces in their claws and phoenixes with the kanjis of the elemental forces in their claws for the pendants. They have large black angel wings with blue, pink, red, yellow, purple, orange, indigo, green, and violet tips on the black feathers. They're dressed in white shirts with a blue phoenix for Isaac, pink phoenix for Nicole, red phoenix for Kendra Daniels, yellow for Suzie, purple for Alicia, orange for Gabe and Lexine Weller, indigo for Isabel Cho, green for Nolan and Alexis Stross and their infant son, and violet for Victor Bartlett, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, silver sleeveless trenchcoats with the elemental forces of fire, ice, water, light, darkness, earth, and nature on the coattails and the symbol of the Anti-Unitology Conglomerate on the back.

Isaac Clarke, Nicole Brennan, Kendra Daniels, Ellie Langford, Suzie and Alicia Berrick, Gabe and Lexine Weller, Isabel Cho, Nolan and Alexis Stross and their infant son, and Victor Bartlett have on their new Bracelets of the Champions of the Universe with blue, pink, red, yellow, purple, orange, indigo, green, and violet gems on their wrists, Belts of Elemental Bravery with large blue, pink, red, yellow, purple, orange, indigo, green, and violet gems for the belt buckles on their waists, and Eater of Sins revolvers and Plasma Cutters holstered on their hips.

Isaac Clarke has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ARCTIC ICESTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Nicole Brennan has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FLORALSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Kendra Daniels has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFERNO STORM DRAGON ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Ellie Langford has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 VOLCANIC GEOSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Suzie Berrick has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL SOLARSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Alicia Berrick has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARKNESS SHADOWSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Gabe and Lexine Weller have both transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNINGSTORM DRAGON ANGELS OF JUSTICE!

Isabel Cho has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL STARSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Nolan and Alexis Stross and their infant son have transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 GEOSTORM NATURE DRAGON ANGELS OF JUSTICE!

And Victor Bartlett has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CHRONO STORM DRAGON ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

We were truly amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of The Anti-Unitology Conglomerate, but when Mercer saw it, he fell into an even more insane rage.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: WOW! They all transformed! Incredible!

Nelanie: Wow! How do you all feel?

Isaac Clarke: (Divine Echoing Arctic Voice of Hope) **Amazing. Now to give this dirtbag what is coming to him.**

They went at Mercer and smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over and then fired a wave of energy and obliterated him and super hakaied him. Leter I put on my blind man glasses and then Eli, Syrus and the males all over covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and then Joan and Penelope were reverting back.

Joan: What special skills do you have? (loses her teeth)

Penelope Moriarty: I'm a wine maker. I squish grapes to make wine.

They both reverted back and Joan was topless and Penelope was naked and then Joan was given a new shirt and Penelope got new clothes.

Penelope Moriarty: Wow these clothes are amazing.

Simone: Yep. They sure are.

Jennifer was still crying into my chest and I was comforting her.

Penelope Moriarty: Oh poor girl.

Eli: Yeah.

Penelope Moriarty: (holds head in pain) No! Not again!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will. Concentrate.

Penelope did so and she glowed in an ocean blue aura and then she had the power reigned in and fully engrafted.

Penelope Moriarty: Wow! That was amazing!

Eli: Now we've seen the last of Mercer and the Unitologists. Lets get back to Earth.

We went back home and Ino is gonna help Jennifer Barrow.

---

After we finally got rid of Challus Mercer this time for good on Tamaran, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Sunset Shimmer, and Gwen Tennyson were heading to the world of Starship Troopers 3: Marauder on the planet OM-1, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to kill the God Bug. Plus, we got word that Lumpus has gotten loose from prison again, but Sunset Shimmer is going to give that big fat ugly moose the worse reprimanding ever.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Starship Troopers 3: Marauder, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to kill the God Bug.

Me: That's right, big guy. Plus, we got word that Lumpus has gotten loose from prison again, and he's still out for revenge on us for tossing him in prison.

Nico: What?! That ugly moose is nothing but a glutton for punishment, even after the beatdown that Gloriosa Daisy gave him after Larry Loud dealt with Mozenrath.

Sunset Shimmer: Well, he's not getting away with it. I'm going to give him the worst reprimanding ever after we pummel him badly.

Eli: Oh, this should be really good.

---

**Behemecoatyl**, alternatively spelled **Behemecoytal**, is the main antagonist of the *Starship Troopers* series.

The supreme ruler of the Arachnids, Behemecoatyl is a colossal life form which is connected to the crust of planet OM-1, the planet may be the Arachnids place of origin.

During the First Bug War, Behemecoatyl allowed for a Brain Bug to be captured by the United Citizen Federation. This Brain Bug's job was to psychically contact any Psychic members of the United Citizen Federation and gain control of their minds. In this, it was successful in having Sky Marshal Omar Anoke's mind taken over, forcing him into worshiping Behemecoatyl as his God. In doing this, Behemecoatyl was able to force Anoke to disable the Electric Perimeter Fence of Roku San, allowing the Arachnids to overrun the colony. This also placed Omar Anoke's Starship, the *Geronimo* in jeopardy. As the ship return Earth in a route passing by OM-1, it was hit by plasma from the planet's surface whilst it was in Faster than Light travel. The severly damaged ship was forced to a stop over the planet where upon its personnel abandoned ship. Sky Marshal Anoke landed on the planet onboard an Escape pod where upon

Warrior Bugs herded the survivors towards Behemecoatyl. The God Bug picked off several of the survivors until only Omar Anoke and two other survivors remained. Behemecoatyl then impaled Anoke and devoured him, obtaining his knowledge of the United Citizen Federation's intelligence, bases, colonies, and Fleet movements.

Shortly upon devouring Anoke, Behemecoatyl came under attack from Marauders in what became the Battle of OM-1. After the battle, Behemecoatyl was destroyed by the planet-cracking Q Bomb along with the planet OM-1.

---

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by the God Bug, and it's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by the God Bug, and it's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we attacked The God Bug with unrelenting fury. Then, Lincoln sent his massive and long eleven blue wolf tails, and as they penetrate The God Bug, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing all the memories that The God Bug has stolen from so many humans over the years, along with all its psychic powers. When Lincoln was done, The God Bug was now powerless and the memories it's stolen from so many humans were now in Lincoln's brain, and he got a massive intelligence boost and gained its psychic powers.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Whoa, what a rush. That butt-ugly bug has absorbed a lot of memories from a lot of humans over the years. But, now it's time to end it.**

We saw Lincoln lift his arms up into the air, and we saw what he was going to use: The Spirit Bomb.

Nico: Oh, no way, Lincoln's going to use The Spirit Bomb on that ugly bug?! Come on, let's give him a hand.

We joined in and gave our energy to The Spirit Bomb, and it became as massive and big as the Sun itself.

Lincoln: **Behemecoatyl the God Bug, what I hold above you is the energy of the humans that you devoured over the years, and now, you and every last bug will face the consequences for all the pain and suffering that you've caused!**

Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Sunset Shimmer, and Gwen Tennyson: **Lincoln! NOW!**

With a loud roar, Lincoln sent the Spirit Bomb at the powerless God Bug, and it hits The God Bug and it heads into space, and it eventually engulfed it, and obliterated it in a powerful explosion, and was Super Hakaied for good. Plus, not only was The God Bug obliterated and Super Hakaied, every last bug that was commanded by the God Bug died, and all of them were Super Hakaied for good.

We cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down. We hugged Lincoln with pure joy at what he just did. But, we weren't out of the woods just yet, as we soon hear a familiar voice.

?: I WANT MY CAMP BACK!

Lincoln: I should've known. You just don't know when to quit, do you, Lumpus?

Me: He sure is a glutton for punishment.

Another figure came out, and it was none other than Lumpus, who had gotten loose from prison, and he was back for yet another round. We piled on, and we brutally pummeled Lumpus severely. Then, Lincoln tied him up in an inescapable rainbow energy straitjacket. Then, Sunset Shimmer went up to Lumpus, and she was going to give him the worst reprimanding of his miserable life.

Sunset Shimmer: No words can even describe just what kind of a person you really are, Lumpus. You are a SELFISH, INCONSIDERATE, EVIL, TWO-FACED, BACKSTABBING, SADISTIC, STUCK-UP, MEAN, UNCARING, MONSTROUS, UGLY, SON OF A BITCH MOOSE FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF HELL! A TRUE SPAWN OF SATAN FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF THE KALAMAZOO RIVER!

Our jaws hit the floor when Sunset Shimmer said those kinds of words at Lumpus, and Lumpus was so horrified, he soiled his pants 10-fold! Lincoln went up to Sunset Shimmer and he picked her up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they hugged and kissed.

Lincoln: Sunset, that was the best reprimanding that you gave to Lumpus. I taped the whole thing, so I can give it to Commander Hoo-Ha.

Sunset Shimmer: (Smiles) Thanks, Linky. Plus, it's about time that someone gave Lumpus a nasty reprimand for all the crap he's pulled.

Lumpus' shock gave way back to insane rage, but before he could start screaming in rage, Lincoln had him beamed right back to The Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, but this time, he was put in a separate cell in Maximum Solitary Confinement, and he was chained to the wall of his cell, and this time, he's never getting out again.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls were Kaguya Nanbu from Super Robot Wars, Mii Koryuji from Project X Zone, Aya Higuchi, Aty, Cassis Servolt, Natsumi Hashimoto, Amer, Toris, Lu Afrarn, Minis Mahn, Mei-Mei, and Keina from Summon Night.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kaguya Nanbu, Mii Koryuji, Aya Higuchi, Aty, Cassis Servolt, Natsumi Hashimoto, Amer, Toris, Lu Afrarn, Minis Mahn, Mei-Mei, and Keina.

Nicole: From Super Robot Wars, Project X Zone, and Summon

Night, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kaguya Nanbu: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kaguya Nanbu and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from The God Bug, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Kaguya Nanbu: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Kaguya Nanbu: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we showed everyone what Lincoln did in using The Spirit Bomb on The God Bug, and obliterated him from existence for good, and its death also killed every last bug there, as well. They rushed on over to Lincoln and hugged him in a massive group hug, then, all of the girls in Lincoln's harem gave him a massive group hug and gave him kisses all over his massive and muscular upper body and face.

Lori: Lincoln, that was literally awesome! You used the Spirit Bomb and killed the God Bug, and killed it!

Lisa Loud: And like the monarch of any hive, its death also killed every last bug there, as well. Most impressive, elder sibling.

Lincoln: Thanks, everyone. Plus, Sunset Shimmer also gave Lumpus the worst reprimanding ever.

We showed everyone Sunset Shimmer's reprimand of Lumpus, and they cheered for her. Then, we'd also shown Commander Hoo-Ha the nasty reprimand Sunset Shimmer gave Lumpus, and he was very impressed by what she did.

Commander Hoo-Ha: (Smiles) Why, that was the most impressive reprimand that you gave Lumpus, Sunset Shimmer.

Sunset Shimmer: Thank you, Commander Hoo-Ha.

This was another successful rescue, and not only did we destroy the God Bug for good, but we'd also pummeled Lumpus yet again, and Sunset Shimmer gave him the nastiest reprimanding ever, and it'll be the last time Lumpus breaks out of prison again to take revenge again.

* * *

After destroying the God Bug and reprimanding Lumpus, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Kaguya Nanbu, Mii Koryuji, Black Orchid, Cerebella, Filia, Shinobu Maehara, Kaolla Su, Kuriko Kazetsubaki, Sayumi Morisaki, Tomoko Kuroki, Yu Naruse, Galko, Yui Kasuga, Taiga Aisaka, Equuleus Shoko, Toko Fukawa, Reimu Hakurei, Miaka Yuki, Ami Kawamura, Asuka Kujou, Emi Kaidou, Kuroha, Midori, Aoi and Akane Shida, Ichika, Nino, Miku, Yotsuba and Itsuki Nakano and Haruka Koumi were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Seaside Hill, another beach location Sonic's gone to before.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird, Buffalo, and elemental forces on them.

Kaguya Nanbu was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with a robot on it, Mii Koryuji was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with guns on it, Black Orchid was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the Killer Instinct logo on it, Cerebella was dressed in a two-piece orange bikini with the Skullgirls logo on it, Filia was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with the Skullgirls logo on it, Shinobu Maehara was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with white magic symbols on it, Kaolla Su was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with the symbol of the Kingdom of Molmol on it, Kuriko Kazetsubaki was dressed in a two-piece red bikini, Sayumi Morisaki was dressed in a two-piece black bikini, Tomoko Kuroki was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with dark shadows on it, Yu Naruse was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with doves on it, Galko was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with cooking utensils on it, Yui Kasuga was dressed in a two-piece red bikini, Taiga Aisaka was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with angels on it, Equuleus Shoko was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with the Equuleus constellations on it, Toko Fukawa was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with the logo of Hope's Peak Academy on it, Reimu Hakurei was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with yokai on it, Miaka Yuki was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with the Suzaku shrine on it, Ami Kawamura was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with the LBX logo on it, Asuka Kujou was dressed in a two-piece orange bikini with the LBX logo on it, Emi Kaidou was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with white flower petals on it, Kuroha was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini, Midori was dressed in a two-piece red bikini, Aoi and Akane Shida were dressed in two-piece white bikinis, Ichika was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini, Nino was dressed in a two-piece orange bikini, Miku was dressed in a two-piece yellow bikini, Yotsuba and Itsuki Nakano were dressed in two-piece green bikinis with the logo of Black Rose Girls School on it, and Haruka Koumi was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with the logo of the Fourth Peacekeeper Squad on it.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we get going?

Haruka Koumi: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head right for their destination: Seaside Hill. When they arrive at Seaside Hill, it was a beautiful costal region with checkered hills, large oceans of water that were inhabited by orcas, white sandy beaches, complete with beautiful palm trees and lush green grass covering the tops of its various trademark hills.

Haruka Koumi: Wow, so this is Seaside Hill. This is so beautiful.

Lincoln: That's right, Haruka. Sonic has been here many times before, but seeing it for the first time, it's so beautiful. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls dived right into the large oceans of water, and as they swam, they also saw the orcas there, and Lincoln took pictures of them to show us later. Then, they also took pictures of the Seaside Hill itself, and on the beach, they had a picnic lunch that Lynn Sr. made for them. Then, as the sun was setting Lincoln made clones of himself, and they hugged and kissed the girls just as the sun was about to set. Then, they came back home to the Estate.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. We went to Seaside Hill in Sonic's world.

Nico: Seaside Hill? Oh man, that place is very beautiful. Please, tell me you got the pics of the orcas there when you dived in.

Lincoln got out the pictures, and Nico was right: Lincoln took pictures of the orcas that live under the water, and also, of Seaside Hill itself.

Lori: That place is so amazing. Looks like we found yet another place to go on vacation.

Bobby Santiago: You said it, babe.

Then, we got ready for work at Lynn's Table.

* * *

Later back at the estate, we were watching TV.

Clawful: Has anyone seen Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea?

Nico: Not that I know.

Tentacool: Oh they are over at the wrestling arena watching a wrestling match.

Nico then gasped and then….

Nico: WWWWWWWWWHHHHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

UH OH!

Later at the Gotham Royal York wrestling stadium, we found the 4 mascots.

Anakin: There you 4 are!

Lynn: I can't believe you went to a wresting match by yourselves!

Poromon: Lynn, we can explain!

Lynn: (grins) Without me!

Poromon: YAY!

Nico: Whoa! You guys are watching Hulk Hogan and Triple H!

Hulk Hogan: Hey guys! Welcome to the fight!

Nico: Awesome to see you again Hulk!

Me: And awesome to see you too Triple H.

Triple H: Same here and I can't thank you guys enough for helping me out.

Me: Aw it was nothing.

?: (Spanish Accent) Looks like the match has friends.

We saw Rosabelle Mendez A.K.A. Pantha!

Robin: Hey Pantha!

Pantha: Robin! Everyone! Wow!

Cybertron Crumplezone: Hi! You must be Pantha!

Pantha: That's right.

Me: Rosabelle Mendez A.K.A. Pantha. Pleasure to meet you. Starfire told us a lot about you.

Pantha: I had a feeling she would.

Me: We have good news for you. The Brotherhood of Evil are almost all dead. General Immortus is the only one still at large.

Pantha: Good riddance to those guys. But you all can take down Immortus.

Eli: And we will.

Ultra Magnus: Heard you're one of the most strongest Titans.

Pantha: (laughs) Of course I am! Not even Adonis and Atlas were able to defeat me!

Cyborg: Oh yeah!

Me: Lets not get ahead of ourselves. But that is an amazing achievement.

Pantha: Indeed.

Later we went back home.

---

At the estate we were getting ready for our next mission.

Ken Ichijouji: BTW, Nico, it's your turn to lead today.

Wormmon: Let's hope there IS a mission today.

Nico: There is. Mr. Lynn called us over to the restaurant for something important.

Me: I wonder what it is.

Nico: Mr. Lynn said he'll tell us when we all get there.

Then General Schwarz, Toyman, Artie Ziff, King Hiss, Mammoth, Dr. Light, Harpymon, Leap Frog, Kerbero Gangan, and Count Nocturn

King Hiss: Can me, General Schwarz, Toyman, Artie Ziff, Mammoth, Dr. Light, Harpymon, Leap Frog, Kerbero Gangan, and Count Nocturn go with you all?

Nico: You all sure can. Better get everyone together. Man I haven't done this in a while. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone all gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! Our mission is over at Lynn's Table. I'm not sure what he has planned for all of us but something tells me that it's gonna be really good. But before we leave, I have one rule and it's for all you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't do that job, you will be sent back to the Estate for the remainder of the mission! DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (Spartan Grunt)

Nico: At ease! All right we leave in 15 minutes. Take that time to get what you need done. That'll be all. DISMISSED!

We were ready.

We were on our way to Lynn's Table.

We were walking to Lynn's Table.

Pantha: (to Mammoth) No hard feelings about before?

Mammoth: Nah! That mark you gave me healed after 10 minutes.

Pantha: Good.

Nico: Glad you guys patched things up.

Laney: That's right.

We arrived at the restaurant and Lynn Sr. takes the paper containing the secret formula and a bunch of items out of the bottle and looks at it. He writes down stuff on another piece of paper and puts the formula paper back in the bottle.]

Lynn Sr.: [gives Nico the paper] Alright, take this, Nico. And study it very carefully.

Nico: [looks at the paper] Right! Oh-ho! Ha. Mr. Lynn. [shows a drawing of Rita wearing a bikini and a whistle sound effect]

Me: Hubba Hubba.

Lynn Sr.: [gasps] Oops! Sorry I forgot about that picture! [turns paper around]

Nico: [studies the paper] Oh. Huh. A shopping list?

Lynn Sr.: We're running low on all the ingredients in the restaurant. I need you to go shopping. But some of these ingredients you can only get from different places all around the world.

Nico: A Global Grocery Shopping Excursion. I like it.

Chow: You running out of ingredients? That's a first.

Nico: Well with all the food we eat it's not gonna be the last time.

Chow: That's true.

Little did we know that from a restaurant across the street where the Pasta Bowl used to be called the Pig Trough, someone was hearing the conversation outside through a giant stethoscope. And that someone is a woman named Helga Florentine. You may think she is a nice woman but she is really so much like how Plankton was. She has the same goals as he did when Mr. Krabs and Plankton were mortal enemies and her goal is to steal all of Lynn Sr.'s recipes and force him out of business and take over the fast food world. She is listening through headphones attached to a monitor.

Lynn Sr.: But be careful not to lose the list. If anyone gets their hands on it, they'll know what goes into my food. You know where that leads. Total apocalypse!

[Helga's monitor shows an atomic explosion on the screen.]

Helga Florentine: More like "Death-pocalypse"! [cackles] I'll just follow those stupid buttfaces and get that list and the secret ingredients will be mine!

Toyman: Mr. Lynn, does your restaurant have any other enemies besides Ophelia Shroud?

Lynn Sr.: As a matter of fact yes and she just moved in. Her name is Helga Florentine and she is the owner and founder of the Pig Trough.

Me: That pork restaurant that no one has eaten at in over 50 years?

Eli: YUCK! I don't like their food at all.

Carol: It's worse than that restaurant I got sick from.

Nico: Yeah I don't like it's food either. I heard someone ate Helga's stuffed ham and it was so bad that it turned his stomach, brain and eyeballs inside out. He died right there on the spot!

Everyone gasped in shock!

Varie: Geez! The health department should have shut down that restaurant right then and there and throw her in jail.

Plankton: I think she uses chum in that restaurant.

Drillhorn: I don't think chum counts as pork.

Plankton: I meant that she probably stuffs her ham with chum.

Drillhorn: That probably makes more sense.

Nico: Yep that is crazy to use chum in any food.

Me: (Turns green around the gills) Oh please don't mention chum. I'll… (VOMITS)

Nico: WHOA! Sorry Colonel.

Me: (Groans) It's all right.

General Schwarz: How long has Helga been a thorn in your side?

Lynn Sr.: About 10 days now.

Nico: She just set up her restaurant right after we sent Ophelia Shroud to the padded cell.

General Schwarz: That makes sense.

Grier: (Russian Accent) We'll have to keep a close eye out for her.

Marie: (Russian accent) Agreed Comrade Grier.

Nico: All right lets head out everyone!

Lynn Sr.: Good luck guys!

Mr. Krabs: And Mr. Lynn don't make this a wild goose chase. I had to learn that the hard way.

Lynn Sr.: Really?

Lily: Mr. Krabs sent me, Sandy and SpongeBob on a wild goose chase while he went and got the real ingredients. We went and got Yeti Crab Hair, milk from a giant fangtooth fish and ghost dandruff from The Flying Dutchman. Sandy beat the crap out of Mr. Krabs for

that.

Sandy: It's true.

Nico: Yuck! I would not want to eat all that.

Eli: Me neither.

Nico: Lets head out everyone.

Ben: We can take the Rustbucket III.

Nico: Awesome idea.

We went to the Estate and we were in the Rustbucket III. We were flying to the first destination.

Harpymon: If any of the ingredients are far away, I can fly to them.

Nico: Well it turns out this whole list has ingredients that are really far away. We're going all over the planet to get them.

Eli: What's the first stop?

Nico: Japan. We're going to get Kobe Beef, Japanese Mushrooms, Sake, many different kinds of fish, and more.

Me: Ooh this is gonna be interesting.

Laxus: Where do we go first?

Nico: First stop is a Japanese Meat shop.

We went to the best meat shop in Japan and it was loaded with Kobe Beef. We bought A LOT of it. Next we went and got all kinds of mushrooms. We got Matsutaki, Porcini, Maitake, all kinds of good mushrooms. Then we went to Tokyo Fish Market and got uni, bonito, tuna, salmon, all kinds of great fish. Then we went and got some sake.

Me: Boy look at all this.

Eli: Lots of good food.

Nico: I know. Making me hungry. Next stop is India. We're gonna get a lot of different spices there.

Dr. Light: I hope none of these mushrooms contain drugs.

Me: Don't worry. These are mushrooms I'm very familiar with. They don't have any drugs.

Dr. Light: Good.

We arrived in Calcutta and went to a bazaar and we got bags FULL of different spices. We got bags full of ginger, cumin, coriander, turmeric, cinnamon, cayenne, ghost chili powder, garlic, and many more spices.

Lana: That's it for spices.

Nico: Yep. Now for teas. We're going to England.

Zhalia: No one touch the Ghost Chili pepper!

Nico: Relax Zhalia.

We arrived in England and got Darjeeling, English Breakfast, Chamomile, Herbal teas and more. Lots of teas.

Me: That's it for tea and they smell good.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) Just like what home has.

Vambre: (British Accent) Indeed Gabrielle.

Nico: Now we go to Italy.

Artie Ziff: (sees Poromon buying beer) I knew Poromon would buy that.

Poromon: Grazi.

He came back with 50 cases of beer.

Nico: Well beer was on the list. Good work Poromon.

Poromon: Thanks Nico.

We then got cheeses. We got Gruyere, Mozzarella, Goat Cheese and more. We also went into the local forest and dug around for black truffles. Surprisingly Bart Simpson dug them up thanks to his awesome nose. (Season 19 Episode 22)

RD Lana: Can we eat pizza before our next destination?

Our stomachs growled.

Nico: Good idea. I am getting hungry.

We went to a pizza shop and had really good pizza.

Kerbero Gangan: I wonder if we'll fight any Twisted Princesses today.

Nico: I have a feeling we just might.

Allie Knudson: We already faced Twisted Ariel and Twisted Kida.

Eli: Yeah they were tough.

Laney: They sure were.

We were flying to the next destination.

Slinkman: Alright. Where to next?

Nico: Belgium. We're going to get some chocolate.

Laney: OH BOY!

May: I wonder if Manaphy wants any chocolate.

King Hiss: She definitely would like some.

Me: Belgium makes really amazing chocolate.

We went and got all kinds of chocolate. We got white, dark, milk and more.

Nico: There. Now we go to South America. We're going to get some fruit.

Magmon: The mascots definitely like fruit!

Nico: Yep.

We were in Chile and we got all kinds of amazing fruits and more.

Nico: That's everything. Lets head on back.

Little did we know that a figure was watching us and it had eyes glowing white.

Eli sensed the figure watching us.

We finished the shopping and then we went back to Gotham Royal York.

---

We were walking back to the restaurant. Then a figure came out and it was HELGA FLORENTINE!

Count Nocturn: You must be Helga Florentine.

Helga Florentine: That's right. I am Helga Florentine, Owner and founder of The Pig Trough. Soon to be queen of the fast food world.

Eli: Sorry to disappoint you but that is never going to happen as long as we have anything to say about it.

Nico: Also your food tastes awful. I heard rumors flying around that someone ate your food and their stomach, eyes and brain turned inside out and died instantly.

Helga Florentine: Yes you heard right and my restaurant was never the same since then. But I heard all about Lynn Sr.'s restaurant and how he made so much great money and great food. After Ophelia Shroud was sent to prison and the Pasta Bowl was shut down I decided to take my chance and from there on I vowed that I would steal the secrets of Lynn Sr. and his restaurant and run him out of business!

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Just like with Plankton.

Anemone: You can't have the ingredients. But you CAN have these goldfish crackers.

Anenome threw a carton full of them to her and she caught them.

Helga Florentine: Oh no! How did you guys know these were my weakness?

Nico: No one can resist the cheesy goodness of Goldfish Crackers.

We then went to Lynn's Table and gave the ingredients to Lynn Sr.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks guys! Wow! Lots of stuff.

Nico: Yep.

Lana: Guys look what's going on outside!

We went over and we saw Helga Florentine in a brutal fight cloud with another Twisted Princess and it was TWISTED WENDY!

Allie Knudson: That's Twisted Wendy!

Nico: That was the first of the Twisted Princesses you guys faced from what I remember.

Allie Knudson: Yep.

Eli: What can you tell us about her?

Allie Knudson: It's not pretty.

She went over Twisted Wendy's history.

After Captain Hook captured Wendy, her brothers, and the Lost Boys he took them to his ship but not before leaving a present for Peter with a note from Wendy telling him not to open it until 6 o'clock. Unbeknownst to Peter, a bomb was inside the present set to go off at the designated time. Hook revealed his plan to Wendy and the boys, which Tinker Bell happened to overhear. She raced to his rescue. Hook waited eagerly for his watch to reach 6, all the while Wendy yelled at him and exclaiming that Peter will save them. Hook walked over to Wendy, raised his hook holding the watch to her face and said "I don't think so." He slowly caressed her cheek with his hook but Wendy spit in his face causing Hook to cut her. Hook reeled. "Just for that, you ALL die at 6… starting with the girl!" Hook turned his back to Wendy and looked down at his watch and a grin grew across his face as the minute hand finally reached 6. An explosion rang out from the shore and Hook jumped for joy. He turned around to Wendy and said in a calm voice "Throw her overboard." The pirates grabbed Wendy and bound her. They shoved her on to the plank while one of the pirates put a sword to her back and began to coax her off but then Hook yelled, "Wait!" He walked up to her and tied another rope around her, leaned in close and whispered in her ear "Hold your breath." Suddenly he kicked an anchor to the left of Wendy into the water. She looked down and realized that the rope connected to the anchor was also connected to her. John and Michael let out a scream of horror as their sister was dragged overboard into the dark water. Wendy plummeted down to the ocean floor. She struggled to free herself but it was all for not. She looked up and all she saw was the shadow of Hook's ship and then darkness. Back on the deck Hook turned to the boys, removed his cutlass and said "Now, your turn." As he approached the boys, a green blur knocked Hook down and went into the water after Wendy. "Noooooooooo!" Hook exclaimed as he stood up. He looked at the blank-eyed pirates surrounding him. "Don't sit there gawkin' at me, you fools! Fire on Pan!" The pirates scurried off and began to man cannons around the ship and aim them into the water. Peter flew as fast as he could to get to Wendy as cannonball fire filled the water. He found her floating on the ocean floor tied to the anchor. He took out his knife to try and cut her free but the ropes were too thick. He looked around frantically and had an idea. He placed his hand on the anchor, closed his eyes, and suddenly it started to glow. The anchor began to rise. Peter swam back to Wendy and put his hand on her cheek and kissed her gently on her lips. Wendy's eyes opened but the life they once held were gone. As the anchor went up, it pulled Wendy away from him and he was too weak to hold on and too weak to swim. He had no more happy thoughts left for himself. Peter looked up and then he too saw only darkness. Hook peered over the side of the ship and instructed the pirates to ceasefire. Suddenly, an anchor came shooting out of the water and crashed on the deck in front of Hook. He looked around it to see Wendy staring at him with her lifeless eyes. He drew his sword again as Wendy lifted the glowing anchor and charged….

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Hook you are a heartless freak!

Nico: Yeah what a fiend! Thank goodness we killed him. Lets go!

We went at them.

The fight was brutal and then…

The spirits of the monsters of the elements appeared and they swirled around and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Wendy Moira Angela Darling, back from the dead.

Leap Frog: (to Twisted Wendy) Wendy, please don't do something you're going to regret.

Twisted Wendy: Why? You left me to die.

Allie Knudson: That's not true Wendy. We live in an alternate universe. You could never know about us.

Allie Wilde: How did you guys face Twisted Wendy?

Allie Knudson: That was a terrible battle.

FLASHBACK - Chapter 713

The Simulator Activated and they saw the whole ship of Captain Hook completely destroyed and burning. They gasped. They saw that there were bodies all over the place. All totally butchered.

Sammy: What happened here?

Ron: This whole place looks like a Kraken destroyed it.

Lana: And that's not the only thing destroyed. Look.

Lana pointed and they saw all of Neverland completely on fire!

Killer Frost: The whole island is completely destroyed.

Poison Ivy: This is not how I thought my first visit to Neverland would be like.

Lana: What in the world could've caused this?

Sammy: I don't know but this is not good.

Stacy looked at the bodies.

Stacy: This was all done by someone who was after revenge. This was all done by someone motivated by revenge.

Ron: Who could've done this?

?: That was me.

They turned and they saw Wendy. But she was completely different. She had whole new different look and a whole new personality. Her blue dress was torn up and wet, she had a belt on and a rope with an anchor was tied around her neck and arm and she had Captain Hook's hook tied on her hip and she had Peter Pan's Dagger and she had pale skin and the life from her eyes was gone.

Lana: Wendy? What the heck happened to you?

Sammy: You aren't the same Wendy I knew from my childhood in Peter Pan.

Twisted Wendy: Don't you dare say that name!

Killer Frost: How did this happen to you?

Twisted Wendy: Hook killed me, my brothers and Peter Pan. So I got vengeance on him and all of his crew! I killed all of them without mercy!

Killer Frost: Looks like this Wendy is already gone. Who or what are you?!

Twisted Wendy: I am Wendy. But now I'm going to kill all who stand in my way!

Stacy: That monster!

Lana: Captain Hook has always been a ruthless pirate. But Wendy don't you even see that what you did was not right!?

Ron: That's right.

Poison Ivy: Two Wrongs don't make a right Wendy.

Sammy: Captain Hook might've deserved to have a horrible death, but now you've become just as bad as he is.

Lana: That's right. As much as it pains me to say this but we have no choice but to kill you and get justice for those that have died at your hands.

Sammy: That's right. Two wrongs don't make a right. And for that Justice has to be served.

Lana: Lets get her!

They powered up.

Twisted Wendy: Then you all will die!

Sammy: Lets dance!

Stacy: SHARK ATTACK!

They went at Twisted Wendy and Sammy punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and face and Stacy punched her in the face and Ron fired a powerful blast of high pressure water from his hands and blew part of her stomach open. Killer Frost fired a blast of ice and froze The Twisted Wendy in a block of ice.

Lana: Combo time!

Stacy: You got it.

Stacy fired a powerful blast of lightning and Poison Ivy threw powerful leaf blades.

Stacy and Poison Ivy: THUNDERLEAF SLASHBLIZZARD!

The lightning merged with the leaves and they slashed and electrocuted Twisted Wendy.

Sammy fired a powerful blast of Aura Lightning and Lana fired a powerful blast of snow and ice.

Sammy and Lana: AURA ICE THUNDERSNOW!

The Aura Lightning and Ice combined and turned into a powerful thundersnow blast and it hit Twisted Wendy and froze her.

Lana: Time to finish her for good! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into her device and she got the three heads of Cryo Scourge.

Lana: Witness the Three Headed Dragon! ICEFIRE HELLSTORM!

Lana fired a powerful blast of blue fire and it hit the Twisted Wendy and blew her to pieces and spread them all over the place.

Twisted Wendy was dead.

Lana: I'm sorry Wendy.

Sammy: That was awesome though. But to quote Nico and I can't believe I'm about to say this. "Wendy Moira Angela Darling, you have failed this world."

They laughed and left the Simulator. They cheered wildly for them.

Allie: That was well done guys.

Lola: It sure was. I can't believe that Wendy became that evil. She was completely different from the Wendy we know.

Allie: I know.

Wendy: Thank goodness I would never become like that. That version of me was ruining my own image.

Lincoln: That is awful.

Lana: Yeah. But that is a parallel universe where the Princesses turned evil.

Nova: (panics) Guys, I think I know what those Twisted Princesses are. They're zombies!

Maria: How do you even know that?

Nova: Because I read about it in a comic depicting an alternate universe where all the superheroes turn into flesh eating zombies because of a virus, including me!

Nico: Well, even if the Twisted Princesses are infected zombies, our powers will make us immune to them.

Nova: That's what Marvel Zombies Thor and Wolverine thought right before they got bitten!

Allie: Sam no the Twisted Princesses are not zombies. They are the Disney Princesses turned evil because of hatred, vengeance and bloodlust. That's why I'm known as the Executioner of the Twisted Princesses. They are making a total mockery of the Disney Princesses we all know and love.

Rapunzel: I know.

Elsa: That is absolutely awful that these princesses are us and that we would look like that.

Anna: It sure is.

Allie: Yeah. Okay who wants to go next?

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

Sammy: That's right and I remember that!

Nova: That's where I mentioned the Marvel Zombies and I knew that one day we would face them in the future.

Nico: You sure did mention that. That was nuts.

Eli: Yeah. But I can't believe that this Wendy would be so evil.

Me: All because of Hook! I'm glad we killed that asshole.

Nico: Me too.

Then Stratos, Black Manta, Goro, Dodgeball Wizard, Count Spankulot, David Cain, White Lightning, Black Lance, MetalSeadramon, Puppetmon and the Mamemon Brothers appeared.

Nico: Stratos, Black Manta, Goro, Dodgeball Wizard, Count Spankulot, David Cain, White Lightning, Black Lance, MetalSeadramon, Puppetmon and the Mamemon Brothers.

Stratos: So that's Helga Florentine?

William: She sure is.

Black Manta: It's like Ophelia Shroud all over again.

Nico: You got that right.

Goro: That being said, it's obvious her restaurant is a dump.

Me: It sure is. Rumors have been confirmed that someone ate at her restaurant and they died instantly. Turned their stomach, eyeballs and brain inside out.

Goro: Yuck!

Puppetmon: (to me) We heard you went to Tamaran today.

Me: We sure did.

Missy: It was really cool seeing Starfire's home planet.

Erica: Boy it sure was.

Dodgeball Wizard: Did you take down anyone there?

Eli: We sure did and we took down Mercer.

Goro: That Unitologist creep again!? Doesn't he know how to take a hint?

Me: No he doesn't. But we also rescued Jennifer Barrows there. It's a ugly story.

I told them everything and they were shocked!

Stratos: Oh man! Poor Jennifer.

Black Manta: She blames herself for what happened on the Ishimura?

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und it wasn't her fault to begin with.

Flute Org then appeared.

Nico: Flute Org. Back for round 2.

Flute Org: Yep. Awesome.

Nico: Cool.

Flute Org: (to Laney) How has my flute benefitted you since you got it?

Laney: It sure has. I love it. It's amazing.

Nico: The tune it makes is awesome.

We got the battles underway.

---

Baihumon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Hercules, Lori, Loki, Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan - Glad we saw the last of Mercer

---

Stratos the Tornado Titan was first.

Stratos: (to Baihumon) I'm glad you guys saw the last of Mercer. That guy's a fucked up lunatic.

Baihumon: You are telling me. What he was doing on board the Ishimura and on Aegis VII was terrible and horrifying.

Rainbow Dash: You're not kidding there. But thank goodness we have now seen the last of him.

Scootaloo: And he was on Starfire's home planet too. That is amazing.

Pickle Barrel: It sure was amazing.

Barley Barrel: Tamaran is really amazing from what we heard.

Magma Gloom: You got that right and I heard it has all kinds of amazing features.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it was beautiful too.

Whirlwind: It sure was cool when we first went there.

Air Lincoln: Wow that is so awesome.

Hercules: Boy no kidding.

Lori: Tamaran is literally an amazing planet.

Loki: No kidding.

Stratos: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Baihumon: A victory for the Sovereign of The West!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Yusuke Urameshi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Aquaman, Ratso and Chow VS Black Manta - Jennifer Barrow is gonna have a lot of therapy coming

---

Black Manta was next.

Black Manta: (to Yusuke) Jennifer Barrow's gonna have a lot of therapy coming. But from what I heard, Ino can help her with that, right?

Yusuke Urameshi: Yep. Ino has done a magnificent job on people that have been scarred by events like that.

Rarity: Indeed she has and it's amazing that she can do such a great job.

Sweetie Belle: Boy you said it. Ino's clan really has done an amazing job at all sorts of things with the mind.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) She sure has and her techniques are just amazing doncha know.

Mistmane: They sure are. Ino and her clan are very gifted.

Sable Spirit: If she can do all that stuff then we have faith in her.

Gill Grunt: Yes she can.

Liquid Leni: You totes got that right.

Aquaman: Yeah she can.

Black Manta: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Yusuke: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Silverstream the Hippogriff, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Liu Kang, Sonnya Blade, Raiden, Drillhorn, and Guyhawk VS Goro - Sunset Shimmer gave Lumpus a big time reprimanding

---

Goro was next.

Goro: (to Silverstream) Sunset Shimmer gave Lumpus a big time reprimanding. And that's better than any death we can give him.

Silverstream: Boy that is a true fact. But you should have seen what she said to him. Check it out.

Silverstream showed the reprimanding on her phone.

---

Then, Sunset Shimmer went up to Lumpus, and she was going to give him the worst reprimanding of his miserable life.

Sunset Shimmer: No words can even describe just what kind of a person you really are, Lumpus. You are a SELFISH, INCONSIDERATE, EVIL, TWO-FACED, BACKSTABBING, SADISTIC, STUCK-UP, MEAN, UNCARING, MONSTROUS, UGLY, SON OF A BITCH MOOSE FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF HELL! A TRUE SPAWN OF SATAN FROM THE DARKEST

DEPTHS OF THE KALAMAZOO RIVER!

Our jaws hit the floor when Sunset Shimmer said those kinds of words at Lumpus, and Lumpus was so horrified, he soiled his pants 10-fold! Lincoln went up to Sunset Shimmer and he picked her up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they hugged and kissed.

Lincoln: Sunset, that was the best reprimanding that you gave to Lumpus. I taped the whole thing, so I can give it to Commander Hoo-Ha.

Sunset Shimmer: (Smiles) Thanks, Linky. Plus, it's about time that someone gave Lumpus a nasty reprimand for all the crap he's pulled.

Lumpus' shock gave way back to insane rage, but before he could start screaming in rage, Lincoln had him beamed right back to The Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, but this time, he was put in a separate cell in Maximum Solitary Confinement, and he was chained to the wall of his cell, and this time, he's never getting out again.

---

When it was done they were amazed.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That was an awesome lay down of the law.

Cayenne: Yeah that bad moose had it coming.

Firecracker Burst: He sure did and Lumpus didn't give a flying crud about anyone but himself. He ruined so many lives.

Wallflower: He is a total heartless jerk!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That is a total understatement.

Gusty the Great: He should have his antlers ripped off. He is a disgrace to all mooses everywhere.

Sunburn: You got that right.

Fire Lori: That is literally a fact.

Liu Kang: He sure is a bad moose.

Sonnya Blade: I completely agree with you there. If it were me I would have snapped his neck right there and then.

Raiden: That would have been satisfying.

Goro: It sure would have. Lets do it shall we?

(MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS)

(GONG SOUNDS)

---

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They punched and pulverized and blasted him all over with fire and energy and smashed him down.

Silverstream: Flawless victory.

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Dan Kuso, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Numbuh 4, Numbuh 3, Sally Sanban, Grier and Moosk VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND) - Amazing how all of the Anti-Unitology Conglomerate transformed

---

The Dodgeball Wizard was next.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Dan) It's amazing how all of the Anti-Unitology Conglomerate transformed. They've earned it!

Dan Kuso: They sure have and it was so awesome how they took down Mercer.

Princess Celestia: I think it's so cool myself.

Amber Morning agreed.

Princess Celestia: Yes they transformed and showed him who is boss.

Minuette: It was so amazing! And Suzie and Alicia became full grown women.

Twinkleshine: After everything they went through because of the Terror of The Necromorphs they earned it.

Lemon Hearts: Boy no kidding and it's awful how the Necromorphs were that big of a danger to everything in the universe.

Moondancer: And now that danger has been officially eliminated for good.

Lyra Heartstrings: Thank goodness for that. I'm glad we've cleansed the entire universe of the Necromorph Phage.

Dodgeball Wizard: That's a good idea for the event. The Necromorph Phage. I like that.

Lyra Heartstring: It was the first name that came to my mind. But thank you.

Twilight Sparkle: What happened during that whole event was horrifying.

Spotlight: Boy it sure was.

Light Lily: Scawy.

Numbuh 4: Boy it was really scary.

Numbuh 3: No kidding.

Sally Sanbon: Yeah no kidding.

Dodgeball Wizard: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and light and magic and smashed him down.

Dan Kuso: Oh yeah!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Lucy Heartfilia, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Lorelai, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Blade, Numbuh 3, Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot - First Ms. Mucus Dies and now Lumpus gets the biggest yelling from Sunset Shimmer ever

Count Spankulot was next.

Count Spankulot: (to Lucy) (Transylvanian Accent) First, Ms. Mucus dies and now, Lumpus gets the biggest yelling from Sunset Shimmer ever. Camp Kidney's enemies really have been VERY bad these last few days.

Lucy Heartfilia: Well they are just the start. Those two are the MAJOR enemies that we took down. We still have Edward's 4 older brothers to take down.

Twilight Sparkle: They have been total bullies and jerks! Cheesly, Alpine, Fancy Pants & Phillip have all been a total nightmare to him. They were mocking and humiliating him every step of the way.

Luster Dawn: They give all older brothers everywhere a total bad name.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah what a bunch of heartless clods!

Princess Cadance: Their hearts would have to be as black as night for them to be that abusive and evil.

Lorelai: Thank goodness you aren't like that sis.

Princess Cadance: That is a good thing.

Flurry Heart: (To Count Spankulot) You would probably spank their butts so hard until they bleed!

Count Spankulot: (Laughs) You bet I would!

Star Swirl: I know you will.

Spyro: And after everything they did they have it coming.

Crystal Laney: Yeah they deserve it too!

Brittney: Yeah no kidding. I would send them into their worst nightmares come to life.

Lucy Loud: I would send them to the darkness of the Inferno.

Blade: They have fucked around with the wrong people.

Numbuh 3: Yes they have.

Count Spankulot: They have. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and stars and smashed him down.

Lucy Heartfilia: That's awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Lady Palutena, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Superman, Batman, Wonder Woman, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain - First Plankton, then Ophelia Shroud, The Naked Krabs and now Helga Florentine, WHO'S NEXT!?

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: (to Palutena) First, Plankton, then Ophelia Shroud, the Naked Krabs and, now Helga Florentine. Pardon my language, but: WHO THE FUCK IS NEXT!

Lady Palutena: I know. We've had to deal with different versions of Plankton both on Land and in Sea.

Pinkie Pie: That is really crazy!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) But it is really amusing to see.

Marble Pie: It sure is nuts though.

Featherweight: And very funny too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think it's really awesome myself.

Sprocket: We get to live what Mr. Krabs went through too.

Steel Lynn: It sure would be funny.

Superman: Yeah everything Mr. Krabs and Plankton did is funny.

Batman: It sure is crazy though.

David Cain: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, gears, lightning and metal and smashed him down.

Lady Palutena: That's awesome!

Pinkie PIe: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Princess Frosta, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Wonder Woman, Hawkgirl, Huntress, RD Lana and Fubuki Kakuyoko VS White Lightning - Someone died from Helga's food

---

White Lightning was next.

White Lightning: (to Frosta) Can't believe someone actually died from Helga's food. But I don't think there's anything we can do for that person now.

Princess Frosta: No kidding and that was long before the team was even formed and J.D. was born.

Applejack: Yeah I don't know what Helga served in her food that did that but something is telling me that it was disgusting.

Apple Bloom: No kidding. I hope it wasn't chum. J.D. threw up in Lynn Sr.'s office when it was mentioned.

Apple Fritter: Yeah but whatever it was that killed that customer but it must've been really disgusting and gross.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Frozen Fright: Whatever it was, Helga should have gotten a wrongful death lawsuit.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That must've been worse than Haggis.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) No kidding lads. But I don't think Helga is like what Plankton was when Lily told us that he tried to take over the world.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja. I think Helga has too much honor for that.

Autumn Blaze: Yeah but she is probably as funny as Plankton. At least she won't get stepped on all the time.

Coloratura: That would be painful.

Flashwing: I can't help but wonder if she had any mortal enemies like Mr. Krabs and Plankton were.

Stone Luna: That would be hard to imagine dudes.

Wonder Woman: It sure would. But I guess we'll never know.

Hawkgirl: We'll have to look into it.

Huntress: Yeah no kidding.

White Lightning: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of apples, ice, earth, crystal and energy and smashed her down.

Princess Frosta: YEAH! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Jimmy, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Mystic Force Rangers, Slinkman and Smithers VS Black Lance (Mystic Force) - Lynn Sr. has a lot of mouths to feed

---

Black Lance was next.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy) Lynn Sr. has a lot of mouths to feed. Good thing you guys bought plenty of ingredients today.

Jimmy: In a city as big as Gotham Royal York that is a total understatement.

Starlight Glimmer: But it was really cool going all over the planet and getting those ingredients.

Cozy Glow: It sure was and it was awesome to get them.

Trixie Lulamoon: We went to Japan, India, England, Italy, Belgium and Chile and it was amazing to see those places.

Triple Berry: Boy it was awesome. I thought it was really cool.

Juniper Montage: Yeah no kidding. It was awesome seeing those places.

Clover the Clever: Yep it sure was. And we had pizza for lunch in Italy.

Hex: That was awesome.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it was most amazing.

Nick Russell: You said it.

Vida Rocca: Yep.

Black Lance: Very awesome shopping trip for you all. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready

for action!

They fired waves of energy and elements, stars, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Jimmy: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Noah Carver, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Joe, Gomamon, Nauthilax and Magmon VS MetalSeadramon - Fates of the Restaurants we brought down

MetalSeadramon was next.

MetalSeadramon: (to Noah) What are the fates of the restaurants we brought down? I just want to make sure we haven't forgotten any.

Noah: Well the Chum Bucket in Bikini Bottom was closed down and blown up the first time, The Crab Net after that n*** version of Krabs was demolished after he joined the Masters of Evil, The Pasta Bowl here on Land was demolished after Ophelia Shroud was sent to prison, and the Meat House was closed down due to poor health code regulations and for getting Carol sick.

MetalSeadramon: Wow! Lots of restaurants have been closed down.

Princess Luna: Boy they sure have and thank goodness they were.

Moondust: Yeah they must've served really terrible food.

Snowdrop: No kidding and the Meat House made Carol hurl her guts out all over the place.

Gari: The only one we know that LIKES food like that is Lana.

Blackout: Yeah but that's Lana for you. She eats lots of things that are gross. She even likes Lincoln's peanut butter and sauerkraut sandwiches now.

Shadow Lucy: That's true.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) That is a very interesting sandwich lads.

Joe Kido: But it is awesome.

Gomamon: It sure is.

MetalSeadramon: Yeah. Lets do it!

Noah: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! FLASHMAN!

He turned into the blue Flashman Ranger!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Noah Carver: That's a Super Mega Win.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Yae, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Matt, Gabumon, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Puppetmon - Hope Helga doesn't take over the world like Plankton did

---

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: (to Yae) I hope Helga doesn't take over the world like Plankton did. At least, in the past.

Yae: I don't think she has the same level of planning skills like Plankton did but that would be crazy.

Fluttershy: Plankton went to college, but I don't think Helga did.

Tree Hugger: That would be crazy dudes.

Tornado Bolt: It sure would be crazy.

Mage Meadowbrook: No kidding.

Stealth Elf: Yeah. But thank goodness Helga. Is not that smart.

Plant Lola: Yeah no kidding.

Matt: One can only hope she won't repeat what Plankton did.

Gabumon: That's the last thing we would want.

Puppetmon: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, energy and grass and smashed him down.

Yae: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Shiro, Trixie Lulamoon, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Dirt Lana, Sora, Phoenixmon, Ryuzetsu and Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon VS Mamemon Brothers - Mercer was really messing around with the laws of the universe with the Markers

The Mamemon Brothers were next.

BigMamemon: Mercer was really messing around with the laws of the universe by taking the Markers.

MetalMamemon: Yeah he sure was.

Mamemon: But I guess if you alter the balance of the universe there will be hell to pay.

Shiro: You got that right. Mercer had no idea how dangerous the

Markers and the Necromorphs really were.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yeah they had all kinds of trouble all over them.

Diamond Tiara: But we have stopped him and the Unitologists. This time for good.

Silver Spoon: And we got rid of the Necromorphs for good too.

Toxic Horror: Yeah they were like a cancer. Wiping out all life in the universe.

Louie PoisonSea: And poisoning peoples minds with murderous insanity. That is terrible.

Dirt Lana: Boy it sure was. What they were doing was terrible.

Sora Takenouchi: No kidding. That was terrible.

Phoenixmon: But thank goodness we stopped them for good.

Ryuzetsu: Yeah no kidding.

Mamemon: That is nuts. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed them down.

Shiro: Take that!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Flute Org.

---

Flute Org was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Flute Org's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and the were called The Tamers of The Monsters, they're large swords with the Monster Tamer symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large black angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large blue faceted sphere pommels with surrounding blue gems.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with large black angel wings.

Nico teleported back.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole: BLAZING LION!

Taylor: SOARING EAGLE!

Max: SURGING SHARK!

Danny: IRON BISON!

Alyssa: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Kendall (WF): MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK!

Cole: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

All: WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: Awesome! Lets get him!

Cole: JUNGLE BLASTER!

They formed the Jungle Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

The Rangers fired a powerful energy blast and the group all fired waves of elements and then the blasts all hit Flute Org and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Flute Org you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

The usual battles were done.

Jake Holling: Who do we take down first? Twisted Wendy? Or Helga?

Gia: How about both?

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Dragon Blitzkreig!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get them guys!

Twisted Wendy: Don't you idiots get it?! I'm not that naive girl I once was. So many lives lost all because I held back! When I should've done what was necessary!

Maria: Necessary?! You call killing for no reason necesaary?!

Twisted Wendy: I COULD'VE SAVED THE PEOPLE I CARED ABOUT! I COULD'VE SAVED PETER!

Tory Breyer: I lost the person I loved too, Wendy!

Twisted Wendy: (tears in her eyes) But you weren't responsible for his death!

Tory Breyer: No but I was responsible for the monster that was unleashed. Had I known that Brandon was going to become like this I would have killed him long ago.

Eli: But Wendy you are not to blame for everything that happened with Peter. Hook has been hellbent on revenge on Peter ever since he cut off his hand and fed it to the crocodile.

Nico: But we have to make you see that.

Eli: That's right!

Nico: I'm sorry, Wendy. You did nothing to deserve this. But we can't let you harm anyone else. So, the most we can do is end your suffering. (smiles sadly) And don't worry. Ben used Alien X to make sure our techniques and Final Smashes are painless this time.

Me: That's right. Lets do it guys.

Eli: Lets give you a merciful death.

Laney: I'm sorry Wendy but this is for your own good.

We went at her and pulverized them both into pulp and smashed their faces in all over.

BAM BIFF SMASH KRACK POW BIFF THUMP THOTH WHAM BLAM WHAP THOTH

We were pulverizing them all over the place.

Ultra Magnus, Anakin, Crumplezone and Clawful used the Autobot, Jedi, Velocitron and Eternia Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ultra Magnus's C-30 Magnetic Inducer Launchers, Anakin's Jedi powers, turned Crumplezone's boosters into shoulder cannons and enhanced Clawful's powers 100-fold.

Ultra Magnus and Anakin: MAGNETIC FORCE MEGABLAST!

Cybertron Crumplezone and Clawful: CRUMPLE LOBSTER BURST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: HONESTY EARTHQUAKE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and earth.

Leap Frog, Plankton, Peter Pan, Wendy, Me, Laney and Lola: NEVERLAND KRABBY PATTY SUPERBLAST!

Lincoln: MEAT LIGHTNING STYLE: BEEF!

Jolyne Kujo: MEAT LIGHTNING STYLE: FROG!

Ermes Costello: MEAT WIND STYLE: BISON!

Tatsumaki: MEAT WIND STYLE: BUFFALO!

Mai Shiranui: MEAT FIRE STYLE: CHICKEN!

Jessica Shannon: MEAT FIRE STYLE: VENISON!

Yuna Kamihara: MEAT WATER STYLE: ALBACORE!

Nanami: MEAT WATER STYLE: CRABS!

Julie Makimoto: MEAT EARTH STYLE: ABALONE!

Toph: MEAT EARTH STYLE: ALLIGATOR!

R. Mika: MEAT LIGHT STYLE: CLAMS!

Colette Brunel: MEAT LIGHT STYLE: MUSSELS!

Menat: MEAT DARK STYLE: DUCK!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): MEAD DARK STYLE: TURKEY!

Shantae: MEAT MAGIC STYLE: FLOUNDER!

Akko: MEAT MAGIC STYLE: GOOSE!

Honey Kisaragi: MEAT TECH STYLE: GROUPER!

Entrapta: MEAT TECH STYLE: HARE!

Perfuma: MEAT NATURE STYLE: GRASSHOPPERS!

Lucina: MEAT NATURE STYLE: ANTS!

Frosta: MEAT ICE STYLE: SCORPION!

Lalah Sune: MEAT ICE STYLE: EGGS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said meats.

Lincoln and his harem: MEAT FINAL SMASH: MEAT MEGA EXPLOSION!

They fired a meaty version of the Big Bang Attack at Twisted Wendy which explodes on contact.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated her in an instant.

Nico: OH YEAH!

Laney: That's it for her.

?: I will have my revenge on you for foiling my plans, Samus Aran!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Samus Aran: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Raven Beak.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Raven Beak, the Chozo leader of the Mawkin tribe and one of Samus Aran's enemies.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Lincoln 2: That's right, Lincoln. You and the rest of the team already knew of the Chozo from Samus Aran, and I've heard of them long ago. They're an ancient, mysterious and highly advanced species of sage-like avian sapients that inhabited several planets in the cosmos, including Zebes, Elysia, SR388, Tallon IV, ZDR, and possibly other planets out there in the universe.

Lincoln: Yes, but from what I heard, Raven Beak is one of the Chozo who's an enemy of Samus Aran.

Nico: That's right. Samus, what can you tell us about him? It seems you have a bit of a history with him.

Samus Aran: Trust me, Commander. You won't like him one bit.

Samus Aran proceeded to tell us about Raven Beak, and like she said, we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Raven Beak

Raven Beak (Ashkar Behek in the Chozo language) was the Chozo leader of the Mawkin tribe. He was first introduced in Chozo

Memories unlockable in Metroid: Samus Returns, and appears as the main antagonist of Metroid Dread.

## Biography

### Pre-series

Raven Beak is a high-ranking leader of the Mawkin tribe. When Samus Aran was adopted by the Chozo on Zebes, he alongside a Thoha Chozo (thought to be Gray Voice) voluntarily contributed his DNA to infuse into Samus. His special Mawkin heritage greatly enhanced Samus' fighting prowess and instincts.

### Metroid: Samus Returns

Raven Beak appears in the tenth and eleventh Chozo Memories in the game. The eleventh Memory only unlocks if all items have been acquired on the save file, at which point it will appear when the tenth Memory is selected.

The Chozo Memories depict Raven Beak's interactions with the Thoha Chozo on SR388. After the Metroids went out of control, the Thoha collaborated with Raven Beak's Mawkin tribe to help seal away the Metroids. The procedure was successful. However, Raven Beak still saw use in the Metroids and believed they symbolized a power great enough to bring order to the galaxy. Upon hearing the Thoha wanted to detonate SR388 along with every Metroid on it, Raven Beak ordered a massacre, sparing only Quiet Robe for their bioengineering skills and ability to control Metroids. Raven Beak's forces then retreated to ZDR with Quiet Robe, planning to return to SR388 for Metroid samples a later date.

### Metroid Dread

Upon returning to ZDR, Raven Beak learned that one of his soldiers had been infected by a dangerous X Parasite while on SR388. This pandemic forced Raven Beak to put his Metroid plot on hold as he fought to contain the X. Eventually every Chozo on ZDR except Raven Beak and Quiet Robe were assimilated by the X, forcing Raven Beak to quarantine them within Elun and rely on Robot Chozo Soldiers instead. By the time the X were contained, Raven

Beak learned that Samus Aran had already exterminated every Metroid on SR388. It seemed his Metroid army would never come to fruition.

However, Raven Beak developed an alternative method to achieve his goal. Realizing Samus possessed the last sample of Metroid DNA in the galaxy, he sought a way to steal it from her body. The answer came in the form of the Galactic Federation's E.M.M.I., which he lured to ZDR using footage of an X Parasite to prompt investigation. As shown in the Chozo Archives, he was responsible for the damaged state of E.M.M.I.-01P. He captured the seven units, working with Quiet Robe to reprogram them to hunt Samus and extract her Metroid DNA.

Samus Aran was hired by the Galactic Federation soon after to investigate the disappearance of the E.M.M.I. units. Raven Beak personally attacks her upon her arrival in Artaria. She gets a defiant Super Missile shot on his helmet, cracking the eye. Furious, Raven Beak grabs her by the neck and prepares to finish her off, proclaiming the Chozo words "Hadar Sen Olmen" ("Power is Everything"). However, Samus suddenly awakens her Metroid powers for the first time before going unconscious, which is exactly what Raven Beak wanted. He then retreats, sparing her on the ground.

Raven Beak is later depicted in hieroglyphs found by Samus in Ferenia, in which he is shown commanding his soldiers to kill the Thoha on SR388. Shortly after this discovery, Samus meets Quiet Robe, who disables the remaining E.M.M.I. and informs her of Raven Beak's past and plans before being killed by a Robot Chozo Soldier.

When the X Parasites are released from Elun, ADAM speculates it was Raven Beak's doing. The X Parasites spread chaos throughout ZDR, including reactivating the E.M.M.I. units via Quiet Robe's remains. Through the successive battles against the X and the remaining E.M.M.I., Samus finally unlocks her dormant Metroid powers. ADAM declares this "tremendous power is the last thing she required to confront Raven Beak" and detects the flying fortress Itorash. He directs Samus to confront Raven Beak there.

On Itorash, Raven Beak reveals his plans to Samus through the guise of ADAM. He explains that their encounter in Artaria must have awoken her Metroid side's aggression towards Mawkin, and she has since been evolving into a complete Metroid. Pleased with Samus and declaring that he was right to have spared her in their first meeting, Raven Beak commands Samus to kneel before him so they may "bring order to the galaxy", revealing he posed as ADAM during the entirety of her journey through ZDR. Samus defiantly destroys his ADAM projection, and Raven Beak is found sitting in his throne room. He refers to Samus as his "daughter," revealing that his DNA was among the Chozo DNA infused within her when she was first adopted. Raven Beak expresses his disappointment in her disobedience before he and Samus engage in a final showdown.

Raven Beak overwhelms Samus a second time despite her new powers, once again holding her by the neck. He gloats that even without her cooperation, he can clone her to create an army of Samus Aran, the most powerful Metroid in existence. Samus's anger activates the full potential of her Metroid powers, allowing her to destroy Raven Beak's helmet through the crack in his eye and begin draining his life energy. Wailing and writhing in pain, Raven Beak fails to break Samus's grip as her rampant power begins draining Itorash itself, causing the fortress to crash into Hanubia.

Raven Beak survives the crash, but greatly wounded and with his armor damaged. As he prepares to face Samus once more, he is suddenly infected by a purple X Parasite, violently transforming into Raven Beak X. Using her latent power, Samus unleashes the devastating Hyper Beam to completely eradicate both Raven Beak and the X Parasite possessing him, ensuring that Raven Beak will never come back. Samus is then able to escape the explosive destruction of ZDR, leaving Raven Beak and all his work utterly annihilated.

---

When Samus Aran was finished, we were horrified and enraged at Raven Beak's crimes.

Me: I can't believe what Raven Beak was trying to do.

Nico: Creating a Metroid army in order to bring "order to the galaxy". The Metroids are dangerous, and they pose a threat to every living being by feeding off of the life energy of other organisms. This guy's got to be destroyed.

Suddenly, we felt something snap inside Bobby Santiago's mind as his eyes turn emerald green and he was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with crystals, he unholstered his massive Crystal Sword of Tlaltecuhtli from his back, and as he approached Raven Beak, he left rainbow energy, rainbow fire, crystals, and crystal clusters with every step.

Bobby Santiago: Raven Beak, I will never forgive you for what you've done. It was bad enough that you tried to create a Metroid army from Samus' DNA and conquer the galaxy, but to also exterminate the Thoha Chozo tribe along with other innocent people who get in your way, that is unforgivable, and for that, I will see to it that I destroy you and your ambitions once and for all!

Then, Bobby Santiago screamed like a madman, as he was suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with crystals of many shimmering colors surrounding the vortex, there's a crystal dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is an emerald green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Bobby Santiago emerged, but he was changed forever.

Bobby Santiago grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Lars, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, and Lynn Jr., Bobby now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has beautiful emerald green eyes and a rainbow energy aura with crystals of many beautiful shimmering colors surrounding him, his black hair grew to reach the bottom of his neck and it was tied up in a ponytail and he has emerald green highlights in the bangs, he has a crystal phoenix and crystal dragon emblazoned on his forehead, he has on phoenix earrings with a red crystal cluster in its claws and a necklace with a dragon holding a green crystal cluster in its claws for the pendant across his permanently bare chest. Bobby Santiago has massive black angel wings with different colored tips on the large feathers in shimmering colors with crystals falling from the tips for his new body.

Bobby Santiago has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on his wrists. Bobby Santiago also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, and Lynn Jr., but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is green, he has on long green trenchcoat flaps with crystals, a crystal dragon, and a crystal phoenix on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large green weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large blue jeans with crystal clusters on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs. The massive, wide, double-edged emerald blade of his Crystal Sword of Tlaltecuhtli grew to 6'5" in length, the long black handle grew longer, the amethyst wings crossguard grew larger, and the large sapphire blue crystal sphere pommel has rainbow gems surrounding it.

Bobby Santiago has a soul patch under his chin, he has the image of him and Lori kissing tattooed on his massive and wide right pec, a crystal dragon and crystal phoenix and an emerald green kanji tattooed on Bobby Santiago's wider and more muscular back, and the emerald green kanji below the crystal dragon and crystal phoenix said, "Bobby Santiago, Hardworking and Loving Son of Maria and Arturo Santiago, Loving Older Brother of Ronnie Anne Santiago, Loving Husband of Lori Loud, Loving Father of Many Children, Master of Crystals and Fire, Defender of The Santiago-Casagrande Familia, Slayer of Evil, and Leader of The Crystal Brigade" Bobby Santiago has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CRYSTAL DRAGON CLUSTERSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF MEXICAN JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Bobby Santiago's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lori saw it, she had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes. But, when Raven Beak saw it, he fell into an even darker rage.

Me: Whoa, holy crap, it looks like Bobby's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. And judging from the atomic red blush on Lori's face and hearts in her eyes, she's really liking what happened to him.

Lori: Whoa, Boo-Boo Bear, you look literally even more awesome and seriously ripped. How do you feel?

Bobby Santiago: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Crystal Justice) I feel incredible, babe. And now, it's time for me to rip that overgrown buzzard's wings off and rip him to shreds.

Bobby Santiago went after Raven Beak, who fired a red laser blast at him, but he had dodged it, and Bobby fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy and rainbow fire, along with crystal swords, which hits Raven Beak, and they exploded with incredible power, and the crystal swords had slashed him badly. Then, Bobby grabbed Raven Beak, and he sucked out and absorbed all of Raven Beak's powers and abilities, and Bobby, along with the rest of us made them our own. Then, with his massive Crystal Sword of Tlaltecuhtli, Bobby Santiago slashed off Raven Beak's arms and wings as he screamed in excruciating pain, then Bobby tossed Raven Beak into the air with his brute superhuman strength.

Bobby Santiago: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Crystal Justice) Say your goodbyes, Raven Beak, because you're looking at a one-way ticket to Oblivion for good. CRYSTAL DRAGON KAMEHAMEHA!

Bobby Santiago fired a massive and powerful Kamehameha wave made of rainbow energy with shimmering crystals and a crystal dragon surrounding it, and as it hits Raven Beak, it exploded with incredible power.

Raven Beak: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed Raven Beak, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We all cheered wildly for what Bobby Santiago did, as he holstered his massive Crystal Sword of Tlaltecuhtli on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, but his new clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs were permanent.

Lori went up to Bobby, and he wrapped his massive and muscular arms around her, and they shared a passionate kiss.

Lori: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Bobby's massive and wide right pec) Bobby, you did an awesome job in getting rid of Raven Beak. Plus, I like what's happened to you.

Bobby Santiago: Thanks, babe.

Lori: Plus, you have the both of us kissing tattooed on your chest, that's so sweet.

The two of them shared another passionate kiss.

Ronnie Anne: (Smiles) I'm proud of you, Bobby.

Maria Santiago: We all are, Mija.

Wendy Darling: At least the Twisted me can rest in peace now.

David Cain: Of course she can.

Me: Thank goodness.

White Lightning: Like the other Twisted Princesses, she didn't deserve any of this.

Me: We sure did.

Black Lance: On the bright side, we sent Helga packing.

MetalSeadramon: Should we go after her?

Count Spankulot: No. Let's wait until she really becomes a threat.

Nico: Agreed. And she will be back. Like Plankton when he was after the Krabby Patty Secret Formula, she will always come back.

Plankton: That's true. And if Helga is in every way like me, we have to be ready for her.

Nico: Indeed.

Allie Knudsoon: Yep. But that's 3 Twisted Princesses destroyed and an unknown number to go.

Leap Frog: (To the viewers) That was an awesome shopping spree and it was so adventureous.

Me: It sure was.

Nico: Great job everyone. Great job.

We went back home to the estate and enjoyed the rest of the day.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Shopping List from SpongeBob is one of the funniest episodes I've ever seen and it was so funny. Mr. KRabs coming up with those bogus ingredients was one of the funniest we've seen. Too bad he had the crap kicked out of him in the end. The episode aired on September 24th, 2018 and it was so awesome! The first part was for a visit to Starfire's home planet Tamaran and it had a Dead Space Downfall twist to it but without the Necromorphs and everything. The second part was for the movie Starship Troopers 3: Marauder and that was so awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys and thanks to the guest reviewer for the ideas. Thanks guys. Next up is a special chapter that is for a special project for Lincoln. It's News Report Project chapter that is going to chronicle the whole adventure. The first part for my rescue is gonna be on the National Geographic documentary world The Blue Moon from the show Extraterrestrial, The hypothetical planet. We're going to meet an MTG Lightning Dragon Gene-Slammer named Maria Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo and she is from Russia and she will also have Celestia, Lightsworn Angel with her too. We're also going to battle Mekt Ranzz A.K.A. Lightning Lord. Me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Nora Venice, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Tara and

Stacy Bolton are gonna be in that one and Tara is gonna transform too so I'll need the transformation sequence for that one. Lincoln's rescue is going to be in Acme Looniversity and we're going to help the alumni battle Mr. Hitcher. And Twilight Sparkle is gonna have a few choice words for Edward's brothers, Cheesly, Apline, Fancypants and Phillip and she is gonna give them the worst reprimanding ever and show what happens when you mess with Edward and the Princess of Friendship! BRACE YOURSELF FOR ONE OF THE MOST EPIC PUNISHMENTS FROM THE PRINCESS OF FRIENDSHIP HERSELF! The next chapter is for a land version of the SpongeBob episode Mustard O Mine and like I said, this whole chapter is gonna be a News Anchor Chapter. Like how I did it with Rachel San Diego a while back. We're going to face another of the Twisted Princesses in it.

See you all tomorrow

# Into the Mustard Mines

This is a Land Version of Mustard O' Mine

---

(NEWS REPORT THEME PLAYS)

Announcer: This is Team Loud Phoenix Storm News, Capturing Todays Events with The Greatest Force in The Universe.

The camera turned to me sitting at a news desk at the estate.

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm James Dean Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and this is TLPS News. Welcome to an amazing set of events that have taken place over the course of today. We have an amazing set of stories for you all. First is this morning where we had our rescue for me. Our rescue took place 50 light-years from Earth on the Blue Moon. And that was a very interesting one.

---

Over on the Blue Moon, Me, Eli, Allie, Nene, Maria, Missy, Qin, Erica, Nora Venice, Lillian, Ellie, Marie, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Nelanie, Tara and Stacy Bolton were flying over the land and it was beautiful.

Stacy: Where are we right now?

Me: This is the planet called The Blue Moon. We're 50 light-years from Earth.

Allie Wilde: Wow! These trees go on forever!

Eli: Incredible! Wow!

Missy: And they are filled with water in pools.

Simone: This is amazing! I can't believe that these trees cover the entirety of the planet.

Me: The cool part is that they look like water from space. But what it really looks like is a huge forest that is an enormous network of trees and sky ponds.

Miranda: Wow! This is amazing!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Gina Pele: Whoa look out there!

We saw a massive storm brewing and on the Blue Moon, storms are a nasty hazard.

Me: That's right guys. The Blue Moon is a very volatile world. Fires here are far more deadly because of the high oxygen levels. Oxygen here is like what Earth had during the Carboniferous Period over 350 million years ago. They are ignited by lightning.

Stacy Bolton: Right! I remember that. That was crazy.

Stacy concentrated and groaned as her skin turned pink.

Tara: It sure is a scary planet. But the creatures here are amazing.

Stacy turned into SHREDGIRL!

Marie: (Russian Accent) Yeah! But this is all amazing.

Maria: Guys, I don't think we're alone.

We saw lightning strike all over and we saw a figure come out and it was Mekt Ranzz A.K.A. LIGHTNING LORD!

---

Lightning Lord is Mekt Ranzz from the farming world of Winath. He is an enemy of the Legion of Super-Heroes and a founding member of the Legion of Super-Villains. Mekt is the older brother of two Legionnaires, both Lightning Lad and Light Lass.

Mekt Ranzz was born the first of three children on the planet Winath.

In Winathian society, it was common for parents to give birth to twins, but Mekt was born an only child - a fact that later made him an outcast in Winathian social circles. When he was still a young child, Mekt's parents gave birth to twins, Garth and Ayla. Years later, when all three were teenagers, they attended a party on an alien planet. Returning home, their shuttle craft malfunctioned and they crashed on the planet Korbal. They discovered that their ship had run out of power and that its engines needed to be recharged. Garth Ranzz lured a herd of Lightning Beasts towards the craft hoping to use their electrical discharges to power the ship. The animals' energy bursts struck the teens however and not the ship, imbuing all three of them with the ability to generate electricity. Mekt, Garth and Ayla used their powers to recharge the ship's engines and return home.

Following this incident, Mekt quickly withdrew from society and disappeared into the galactic underground. Garth had no idea what fate had befallen his brother, and began searching neighboring star systems in the hopes of finding him. It was on this search that Garth met Rokk Krinn and future wife Imra Ardeen shortly before the formation of the Legion of Super-Heroes.

Mekt however, still scornful for not having a twin, continued to develop a more antisocial personality and this resentment ultimately led him to a life of crime. When next he resurfaced, he had aligned himself with similarly-minded individuals known as the Cosmic King and Saturn Queen. Calling himself Lightning Lord (a pastiche of his brother's code name Lightning Lad), he helped to establish the Legion of Super-Villains.

Lightning Lord and his villainous Legionnaires clashed with the Legion of Super-Heroes many times over the years, the rivalry between his brother and he growing stronger with each conflict. When Ayla Ranzz came of age and began calling herself Lightning Lass, Mekt tried unsuccessfully on numerous occasions to persuade her into a criminal lifestyle. Mekt's mental instability not withstanding, he actually cared very deeply for his sister, and only tried to corrupt her so that he could be closer to her.

Me: Whoa! Mekt Ranzz A.K.A. Lightning Lord!

Lightning Lord: The famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You are quite a formidable force to be reckoned with. It's an honor to meet you in person.

Me: Same here. You are from the 30th Century. It's amazing that you gave the Legion of Superheroes a really powerful time.

Lightning Lord: Indeed. News about you in the 30th Century is really impressive.

Me: I can tell.

Maria: Wait. Are you seriously the first villain from your century that we're facing right now?

Lightning Lord: That is correct my dear. In the future numerous superheroes from my time have all come together and formed into the Legion of Superheroes. But it's not just in my time it's also in this time too.

Me: I've ready about that in the comic books.

Lightning Lord: Indeed. It's also the same with the supervillains. We formed the Legion of Supervillains.

Me: Very impressive feats for times 900 years apart.

Lightning Lord fired a blast of lightning at Maria but she dodged it.

Maria: Hold on a minute! (puts on rubber gloves) There! Try zapping me now!

He did so and Maria blocked it with her hands!

Maria: You know rubber doesn't conduct electricity right?

Lightning Lord: Very impressive.

Me: Your lightning powers are really amazing. I also remember you have the power to absorb lightning. Lets see how that works.

I fired a massive blast of lightning at full power and it hit him and he was overloaded!

Eli: Whoa! Your lightning overpowered him bro!

Me: It sure did. I guess my powers have become so strong that it was too much.

Lightning Lord: Indeed. Your power is really impressive J.D.

Suddenly, Tara Markov's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by an orange and yellow energy aura with rocks and lava, and she left orange and yellow energy, rocks, and lava with every step. Then, Tara Markov was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange and yellow energy with rocks and lava surrounding it, there was a dragon made of molten magma flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tara Markov emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Tara Markov grew to 6'0" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has neon orange highlights in the bangs of her long yellow hair, she has a phoenix with a purple gem with the Mark of Scath in the gem emblazoned on her forehead, she has large blond angel wings with orange tips on the large blond feathers and lava dripping from them, she has on phoenix earrings with the Earth Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Earth Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless black blouse with an orange phoenix, blue skirt with lava on it, and brown leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with lava and rocks and on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoat is a phoenix. Tara Markov has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the phoenix that said, "Tara Markov A.K.A. Terra, Amazing Member of The Teen Titans, Loving Daughter of Queen Markov and Loving Sister of Geoforce and Gloria, Loving Wife of Garfield Logan A.K.A. Beast Boy, Loving Mother of Two Beautiful Daughters, Slayer of The Tyrannical King Markov and Slade Wilson, Slayer of Evil, and

Master of Earth, Fire, and Lava."

タラ・マルコフはテラ、ティーン・タイタンズの素晴らしいメンバー、マルコフ女王の愛する娘、ジオフォースとグロリアの愛する姉妹、ガーフィールド・ローガンA.K.A.の愛する妻としても知られています。ビーストボーイ、二人の美しい娘の愛情深い母親、暴君の王マルコフとスレイドウィルソンの殺し屋、悪の殺し屋、そして地球、火、溶岩のマスター

Tara Markov has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 GEOFORCE LAVASTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Tara's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation.

Me: WHOA! Tara transformed!

Eli: Wow! Tara you look incredible!

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) Wow! How do you feel?

Tara: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Volcanic Voice of Fiery Justice) **I feel amazing Nelanie and this power is more than enough to stop Slade times infinity. I can't wait to show Garfield and my kids.**

Lightning Lord: Very impressive. You all clearly have come a long way in terms of power.

Tara: **So we have.**

Tara pulverized him all over the place with incredible power and then we tied him up.

Maria: Oh, we're not going to kill you. But we WILL pummel you senseless and throw in prison. That way, we can interrogate you to find out more about the Legion of Superheroes' time period.

Me: But you are a gifted man and have a sense of honor.

?: That's right!

Out came a Lightning Dragon from Magic The Gathering and on it was a Celestia, Lightsworn Angel!

Me: Whoa! Lightning Dragon and Celestia, Lightsworn Angel!

Celestia: That's right J.D.

Lightning Dragon: (Russian Accent) It's an honor to meet you. My name is Maria, Maria Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo.

Me: Whoa! You're a Magic The Gathering Monster Gene-Slammer.

Maria Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: That's right.

Tara: That's incredible.

Eli: Wow! The first one we found among many.

Nelanie: That is amazing.

Maria: We're meeting a LOT of new lightning people today.

Me: Boy we sure are.

MAria Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: That is amazing.

Celestia: I heard you all have been meeting some of my fellow Duel Monsters.

Me: We sure have and it is really cool. Lets get you back to normal Sonia and then we can talk.

I put on my blind man glasses and Lightning Lord closed his eyes and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Stacy and Maria were reverting back.

Stacy: (regains her skin color) I honestly have lightning powers too.

Maria Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: (Loses her wings and regains her two eyes) That's amazing.

They both were back to normal and Stacy was topless and Maria was in her birthday suit and Maria gave Stacy a new shirt and she gave Maria new clothes.

They put them on.

Maria Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: Wow these clothes are amazing.

Celestia: Boy they sure are.

Me: I think so too.

Simone: And in case you try to transform again Maria, reign the power in with the strength of your will. We did it and so can you.

Maria Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: (Holds head in pain) Okay.

She concentrated and then…

THUNDERCLAP!

A massive blast of lightning exploded out of her and then she had a red aura around her and that showed that she was engrafted.

Maria Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: Whoa! That was intense!

Me: It sure was. Lets get back to Earth and interrogate Lightning Lord here.

Lightning Lord: Just be glad it was me you were facing today instead of the Fatal Five.

Me: That is true. But if we do face them we will be ready for them.

We went back to Earth. We told everyone everything that happened and it was awesome.

---

Me: That was a really cool rescue. Our next rescue for Lincoln was over in Acme Looniversity and that is one that was full of crazy shenanigans as we took down the evil Mr. Hitcher, the homicidal maniac who just escaped last week from a maximum security prison as they were getting ready to execute him and we also had a surprise when we saw that Edward's 4 older brothers, Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants and Phillip were with him and what happened next was incredible. We warn you though that this is gonna have some pretty graphic content as it will have Twilight Sparkle giving the Platypus Brothers one of the biggest reprimandings of all. Again you have been warned.

---

After our adventure and rescue in The Blue Moon, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Raven, The Tiny Toons, The Looney Tunes, The Bean Scouts and Squirrel Scouts, and Twilight Sparkle are heading down to Acme Looniversity in Acme Acres, and not only is Lincoln to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to battle Mr. Hitcher, and we had also got word that Edward's brothers, Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip are also there, and Twilight Sparkle's going to give them the worst reprimanding ever, and show them what happens when they mess with Edward and The Princess of Friendship.

Lincoln: Ah, we're here in Acme Looniversity in Acme Acres, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to help Buster Bunny and his friends battle Mr. Hitcher.

Me: That's right, big guy. This guy is a dangerous serial killer, and Plucky and Hampton told us about him. Plus, police have been after him for a long time, he's killed a lot of people over the years, so he is looking at death big time.

Buster Bunny: Once we bring him straight to court. I called the surviving victims and brought them to Gotham Royal York, so they can testify in front of the court.

Plucky Duck: Me and Hampton were lucky to get out alive, otherwise, we'd be next.

Nico: Don't worry, Plucky, he won't be killing anyone ever again, because he's going to face death in a court of law. Plus, we also got word that Edward's four older brothers, Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip are also there.

Edward Platypus: What?! They're also here in Acme Looniversity? Oh, they're going down hard.

Twilight Sparkle: And after we get through with killing Mr. Hitcher and pummeling Edward's four older brothers, I'm going to give them the worst reprimanding ever.

Eli: This should be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Mr. Hitcher and Edward's four older brothers, Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip, and Mr. Hitcher's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Mr. Hitcher and Edward's four older brothers, Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip, and Mr. Hitcher's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Mr. Hitcher in the face, and Raven put up a dark energy field to keep Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip from escaping. Then, we'd unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and Buster Bunny and his friends unholstered their massive Swords of The Next Generation of Looney Tunes, and The Looney Tunes unholstered their Swords of The Legendary Looney Tunes, and we charged after Mr. Hitcher, and we blasted him with neon colored energy blasts and elemental forces, and Raven forced Edward's four brothers to watch.

Then, Lincoln bound Mr. Hitcher using McWolf's Chains of Torment, and we then loaded him up into a station wagon and got him sent to jail. Then, we all piled on and brutally pummeled Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip. Then, Twilight Sparkle proceeded to give those four bullies the reprimanding of a lifetime.

Twilight Sparkle: No words can even express just what kinds of monsters you were to Edward and to all of Prickly Pines, Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip. You are a bunch of HEARTLESS, SELFISH, EVIL, SADISTIC, MONSTROUS, STUCK-UP, INCONSIDERATE BASTARDS FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF HELL!

Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip had lost their colors when they heard all of that from Twilight Sparkle, and our jaws literally hit the floor when Twilight Sparkle gave the four brothers the nastiest reprimanding ever, and Lincoln recorded the whole thing. Then, he went up to Twilight Sparkle, and he hugged her and kissed her.

Lincoln: Twilight, that was an awesome reprimanding.

Twilight Sparkle: (Smiles) Thanks, Lincoln. Plus, those four give brothers like you a bad name.

Lincoln: You said it. (To Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip) Alright, you four, beat it!

Edward Platypus: You heard the man, now you and the others scram, Cheesly.

Buster Bunny: And don't let us catch you and your brothers here again.

Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip ran for their lives, but they glared at us with hatred.

Cheesly: You haven't seen the last of us!

Unknown to them, Lincoln put four trackers on them, which'll warn us if they come back, and give us a warning.

Nico: Linc, did you put trackers on them?

Lincoln: Yeah, remember what happened with Rotwood, Brad Morton, Squidward, and Master Frown before they joined us? If those four show their faces again, the trackers will send a warning to the computer in the Estate and our Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and we pounce on them.

Nico: (Smiles) Nice one, dude.

Lincoln and Nico high-fived and the elemental forces came out from their hands.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the fourteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fourteen girls were Angol Mois, Koyuki Azumaya, Aiyase Kaede, Dasonu Marie, Jessica Harpie, Rie Imogo, Melody Honey, Kiko Katoyama, Rana, Princess Kaguya, Poyan, Poyon, and Magical Girl Monaka from Sgt. Frog.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Angol Mois, Koyuki Azumaya, Aiyase Kaede, Dasonu Marie, Jessica Harpie, Rie Imogo, Melody Honey, Kiko Katoyama, Rana, Princess Kaguya, Poyan, Poyon, and Magical Girl Monaka.

Nicole: From Sgt. Frog, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Angol Mois: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Angol Mois and the thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Mr. Hitcher and Edward's four brothers, Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Princess Kaguya: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Angol Mois: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and

handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what we did to Mr. Hitcher, an enemy of the Acme Looniversity Alumni, and Twilight Sparkle also gave Edward's four older brothers the worst reprimanding ever, and sent them running, but they'll be back. As for Mr. Hitcher, he was found guilty of the murders he's committed and he was sentenced to death, and he was chained to a post, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast which exploded and killed Mr. Hitcher, and Super Hakaied his spirit for good. We got rid of a minor enemy of the Acme Looniversity Alumni, but there's bound to be more coming in.

---

Me: WHOA MAN! That was awesome! Way to lay down the law on those 4 duck-billed freaks Twilight. Now Lincoln's date took place here at home and it is snowing outside. We go over to our meteorologist Nicole Knudson.

Nicole: Thanks dad and the weather for Lincoln's date was cold and snowy and it was perfect for a snow day outside. We were expecting 6 to 12 inches of snow that day and it really piled up fast. But the rest of the week is gonna be beautiful and cold. Back to you.

Me: Thank you and here is the footage from the date.

---

After getting rid of Mr. Hitcher and driving Edward's brothers away after the reprimanding, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, Earth Chan, Sam, Clover, Alex, Megan Clark, Sari Sumdac, Jessica Shannon, Mai Shiranui, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Natsumi Hinata, Koyuki Azumaya, R. Mika, Colette

Brunel, Menat, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS universe), Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Hime, Faye Valentine, Fuu (Samurai Champloo), Peni Parker, Ajna, Super Sonico, Litchi Faye Ling, Makoto Nanaya, Makoto (Street Fighter), Ibuki, Morrigan Aensland, and Bayonetta were getting ready for their date, this time, it's here at home, and they're going to play in the snow.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large orange long-sleeved sweater, large red long-sleeved winter coat with a Thunderbird, Buffalo, and elemental forces on it, orange scarf, large long blue pants, he still has on his jewelry and weapons holstered, and he has on black winter boots.

Lily the Mermaid was dressed in an ocean blue long-sleeved sweater, ocean blue long-sleeved winter coat, blue scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on ocean blue winter boots.

Earth Chan was dressed in an Earth-patterned long-sleeved sweater, Earth-patterned long-sleeved winter coat, purple scarf with reflecting stars on them, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Sam, Clover, and Alex were dressed in green, red, and yellow long-sleeved sweaters, green, red, and yellow long-sleeved winter coats, green, red, and yellow scarves, long green, red, and yellow pants, they have on their jewelry and weapons holstered, and they have on stylish green, red, and yellow winter boots.

Megan Clark was dressed in a red long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat, purple scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Sari Sumdac was dressed in an orange long-sleeved sweater, orange long-sleeved winter coat with the Autobot symbol on it, orange scarf, long orange pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on orange winter boots.

Jessica Shannon was dressed in a red long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with wasps on it, red scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Mai Shiranui was dressed in a red long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with dragons on it, red scarf, long red pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on red winter boots.

Yuna Kamihara was dressed in a red long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with sea hibiscus flowers on it, red scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on red winter boots.

Nanami Simpson was dressed in a yellow long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with dolphins on it, yellow scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on yellow winter boots.

Toph Bei Fong was dressed in a red long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with wasps on it, red scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Julie Makimoto was dressed in a pink long-sleeved sweater, pink long-sleeved winter coat with the Subterra on it, white scarf, long pink pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on pink winter boots.

Hilda was dressed in a red long-sleeved sweater, orange long-sleeved winter coat with the flag of Britain on it, red scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Tatsumaki was dressed in a black long-sleeved sweater, black long-sleeved winter coat with wind gusts on it, black scarf, long black pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Natsumi Hinata was dressed in an orange long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with UFOs on it, red scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Koyuki Azumaya was dressed in a blue long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with UFOs on it, red scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

R. Mika was dressed in a white long-sleeved sweater, blue long-sleeved winter coat with the Street Fighter on it, blue scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on white winter boots.

Colette Brunel was dressed in a white long-sleeved sweater, lavender long-sleeved winter coat with a cross on it, white scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Menat was dressed in a purple long-sleeved sweater, purple long-sleeved winter coat with Egyptian cobras on it, purple scarf, long white pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on purple winter boots.

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS universe) was dressed in a black long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with red scissor blade on it, red scarf, long black pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Frosta was dressed in a marine blue long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with wasps on it, red scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Perfuma was dressed in a light green long-sleeved sweater, light green long-sleeved winter coat with flowers on it, pink scarf, long light green pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on light green winter boots.

Entrapta was dressed in a purple long-sleeved sweater, purple long-sleeved winter coat with gears on it, purple scarf, long purple pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Hime was dressed in a red long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with wasps on it, red scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Faye Valentine was dressed in a red long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with guns on it, red scarf, long black pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Fuu (Samurai Champloo) was dressed in a yellow long-sleeved sweater, yellow long-sleeved winter coat with a samurai sword on it, yellow scarf, long yellow pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Peni Parker was dressed in a Spider-Man-themed long-sleeved sweater, Spider-Man long-sleeved winter coat with spiders on it, Spider-Man themed scarf, long blue pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Ajna was dressed in a white long-sleeved sweater, white long-sleeved winter coat with Inca glyphs on it, red scarf, long blue pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Super Sonico was dressed in a blue long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with a guitar on it, blue scarf, long blue pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Litchi Faye Ling was dressed in a red long-sleeved sweater, red long-sleeved winter coat with pandas on it, red scarf, long black pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Makoto Nanaya was dressed in an orange long-sleeved sweater, orange long-sleeved winter coat with squirrels on it, orange scarf, long blue pants, she still has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Makoto (Street Fighter) was dressed in a white long-sleeved sweater, white long-sleeved winter coat with the Street Fighter logo on it, yellow scarf, long white pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Ibuki was dressed in a blue long-sleeved sweater, blue long-sleeved winter coat with the Street Fighter logo on it, black scarf, long blue pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Morrigan Aensland was dressed in a purple long-sleeved sweater, purple long-sleeved winter coat with bats on it, white scarf, long purple pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

And Bayonetta was dressed in a black long-sleeved sweater, black long-sleeved winter coat with the Umbra Witch symbol on it, midnight blue scarf, long black pants, she has on her jewelry and weapons holstered, and she has on black winter boots.

Me: Hey, Linc, you and the girls heading out?

Lincoln: Yeah, we're going to go out, and have some fun in the snow. And we also bundled up, winter is fast approaching Michigan.

Me: And we also got some hot chocolate with marshmallows for you guys when you come back.

Lincoln: Keep them warm, J.D.

Lincoln and the girls went outside, and they saw the snow falling on the streets of Gotham Royal York, and it was a beautiful winter wonderland.

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS universe): Wow, it's so beautiful.

Yuna Kamihara: You said it, I've never seen snow before, since I've lived in the tropics.

Lincoln: When winter comes and snow starts to fall on Michigan, the state is then transformed into a beautiful winter wonderland, and where there's snow, there's always fun.

Lincoln and the girls had fun by sledding on the steep hills on his improved sled, Old Red, to seat him and the girls. Then, they also built a snow sculpture of a phoenix out in front of the Estate, which we took a picture of as soon as we saw it. Then, the rest of us joined Lincoln and the girls for a snowball fight, but Lincoln and the girls sprung an ambush on us, and they pelted us with snowballs.

Nico: (Laughs) Oh man, Linc and the girls got us.

Buster Bunny: How did he know where we were?! We were careful not to get spotted.

Trunks: I think I know how we got spotted, Buster, and it wasn't just Lincoln sensing all of our energy signals and catching us with his superhuman senses. Now, I don't want to name any names, but… , Plucky, what did you do?

We soon found out that Plucky had brought out a flag with his face on it.

Babs Bunny: Ugh, Plucky!

Plucky Duck: What?!

Me: That's the first rule of a military ambush, Plucky: Never give your position away to the enemy.

Lincoln: (Laughs) I should've guessed it: Plucky always wanted to be the center of attention, just like his mentor, Daffy.

Me: And I've seen more than enough of his cartoons to prove that.

Trunks: Oh, Plucky's going to be in the center, alright… , the center of a severe snowball pelting for giving our position away to Lincoln and the girls! Acme Looniversity Alumni, get out your snowballs!

We saw the Acme Looniversity alumni turn their snowballs on Plucky, as payback for exposing their position.

Me: UH OH!

Nico: Ooh, not good, Plucky's going to be one iced duck once those snowballs start flying.

Plucky Duck: (Meek Voice) Mother.

Daffy Duck: You shouldn't have done that, Plucky. Now, you've got to take your punishment for disobeying military rules like a man.

Trunks: Ready… Aim… FIRE!

Nico: HIT THE DECK!

Once the command was given, they fired their snowballs at Plucky, and when the snow cleared up, Plucky was covered head to toe in snowballs. Plucky walked up to Trunks, still dazed and freezing from the snowball barrage.

Plucky Duck: You're… you're… you're despicable! (Faints)

We grabbed Plucky, and we went back inside the Estate, and we got really warmed up and we had a hot cup of hot chocolate with marshmallows, and Plucky had gotten warmed up by a fireplace and he wound up getting unfrozen.

Lincoln: That was a lot of fun we had today.

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS universe): You said it, we went sledding on the hills on Big Red, made a snow sculpture of a phoenix, and then, we had an awesome snowball fight.

Nico: Which Lincoln and you girls won, no thanks to Plucky exposing our position with trying to be the center of attention.

The Acme Looniversity and the Looney Tunes laughed, and Plucky lowers his head in shame.

Buster Bunny: And of course, Trunks administered Plucky's punishment, the snowball pelting of the century.

We warmed up before we had to get to work at Lynn's Table.

Me: Woo! Plucky sure got one awesome pelting during that snowball fight.

Nicole: He sure did.

Me: In Ambassador news we now go to Arkayna and Zarya as they are about to embark on another awesome ambassador mission to the world of Blue Dragon and we're going to see them face another one of Nene's enemies before our big arrival there on January 7th.

---

Later Arkayna was getting ready to visit the world of Blue Dragon.

Arkayna: Hey, Zarya. Wanna go visit Shu with me?

Zarya: You bet I do Arkayna and it will be amazing to go meet them with you.

Nico: Have fun you two.

Me: Lincoln says hi to Zola by the way.

Arkayna: I'll be sure to tell her that. Thank you.

They went through the portal to the world of Blue Dragon.

They arrived and Arkayna and Zarya saw Shu and group.

Zarya: You must be Shu.

Shu: I sure am and you must be Zarya Moonwolf. Arkayna told us so much about you.

Zarya: It's awesome to meet you all.

Kluke: Wow your hair is beautiful.

Zarya: Thanks Kluke. I heard that you all have done so much here.

Zola: We sure have and it's amazing that J.D. has you as one of his future wives. We're proud of him and you.

Zarya: Thanks Zola and Lincoln says hello.

Zola: Tell him I said hello too.

Arkayna: So anything new happening?

Shu: We're about to drive off one of our enemies and that is General Logi.

Zarya: Must be one of Nene's top generals.

Zola: Actually he is an independent man.

Zola told them about him.

---

General Logi is an anime-exclusive character in the Blue Dragon universe. He initially portrays as a villain in the first season but later revealed to be a descendant of the Seven Soldiers of Light, and becomes more supportive to Shu's party in the second season.

General Logi is one of Gran Kingdom's elite generals and has known Zola for quite some time. He was the leader of her team when she joined the Gran Kingdom Army. It was during this time that he gained a scar on his left eye from her when she wasn't listening during one battle.

During General Logi's first encounter with Shu and the others, he easily defeated them with his artificial shadow named Valkyrie, leaving normally hot-headed Shu shaking in fear. Then Nene grants General Logi his own Independent Flying Squadron of artificial shadow wielders as his reward.

In his first encounter with Shu, his Valkyrie and Shu's Blue Dragon were equal in power. Blue Dragon managed to wound Valkyrie. When Zola appeared and told Shu to fall back, General Logi told his Independent Flying Squadron to retreat.

It is later revealed that he had Gran Kingdom's Secret Intelligence Agent Delphinium orchestrated the theft of the Extra Seven so that his scientists can research them. Upon learning this, Zola leads her group to where Logi's airship was last sighted. To prevent the Extra Seven from being reclaimed, he had Power Boosters made to enhance the powers of the Independent Flying Squadron's shadows. He assigned Gilliam, Todd, Bishop, and Cynthia to be the first defense while Lemaire, Andropov, and Schneider are to be the second defense. With Gilliam, Todd, Bishop, and Cynthia defeated and the other squadron members occupied, Logi challenges Shu to a rematch with Kluke while Bouquet infiltrated the airship. Logi overpowers them, tiring out Kluke and knocking Shu and Blue Dragon down, while they manage to cut off Valkyrie's left-wing. Shu manages to go into overload endangering the area around him and managing to wound General Logi. Andropov and Schneider managed to get General Logi out of there at the last minute and retreat.

In a status report when visiting Nene in his Galleon, General Logi mentions that he lost Lemaire and Cynthia in battle. Nene instructs General Logi to take a break while General Szabo advises Nene to have General Logi step down as leader of the Independent Flying Squadron.

General Logi's scientists discover a strange temple somewhere in the north and inform him. General Logi tells Andropov and Schneider to watch over things while he's away.

When it came to the battle against Nene's forces at Coreed, General Logi waited for the right moment to summon Arceus. After Nene's destruction, General Logi announced his group's secession from Gran Kingdom by having Schneider take over Castle Des la T*** and by having Andropov attack Gran Kingdom fleets.

Upon being informed by Delphinium that some of Gran Kingdom's soldiers are either fleeing or even deserting, Logi informs the rest of his troop they are officially leaving Gran Kingdom, leaving a displeased Delphinium. Later that night, General Logi is attacked by Delphinium who was displeased that General Logi is abandoning Gran Kingdom. When Andropov and Schneider arrive, Delphinium escapes while General Logi tells them not to go after her. The next day, he oversees Andropov and Schneider's training for what he has planned next.

General Logi then establishes Rosekstan (an offshoot of Gran Kingdom that serves as a Shadow Extremist nation) in a Gran Kingdom-occupied town and persuades the civilians and Gran Kingdom army remnants there at the time to join his cause. He fights Zola again which ends with Kluke being kidnapped. He ends up interrogating her about what Zola is up to.

In the next encounter, his true shadow is revealed and Zola was rescued by Kluke. It is later revealed that General Logi is one of the descendants of one of the Warriors of Light when Odin's statue emerges from the Sealed Grounds. When Zola goes rogue, he, Delphinium, and Deathroy help to fight her.

---

When she was done they were amazed. Another potential member of the Redemption Squad was coming.

Zarya: That's amazing.

Arkayna: Looks like we have another potential member of the Redemption Squad coming.

Kluke: Wait. Is this being filmed?

Zarya: It's all right. It's for a project J.D. and Lincoln are working on.

Kluke: Oh. That makes sense.

Arkayna: And I sense trouble coming.

Zarya and Arkayna put their cloaks up and then they fired energy blasts and they hit a cliff and blew a man named Salinas away into the distance.

Zola: That was Salinas.

Zarya: Must be a spy for the Gran Kingdom.

General Logi came out!

Logi: (shakes his head) Salinas, you idiot. (sees Arkayna and Zarya)

Who are you two? Shu and Blue Dragon's new girlfriends?

Zarya: I'm actually spoken for already.

Arkayna: And I'm actually Shu's sister figure thank you very much. But if you must know, I'm Arkayna Goodfey, Princess of Drake City and Leader of the Mysticons.

Zarya: And I'm Zarya Moonwolf, Arkayna's sister and Archer of The Mysticons.

Shu: That's right Logi.

Logi: If you two are helping Shu and Blue Dragon take me down, I'm not going down without a fight.

Arkayna: Actually we see you as a potential member of our Redemption Squad.

Logi: Wait a second.

He saw the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on her shirt.

Logi: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? You guys are coming to kill Nene.

Arkayna: That's right. But not until January 7th. So hold out till then.

Logi: Okay.

Later they came back home.

Me: Guys have fun?

Zarya: Boy we sure did.

Arkayna: It sure was cool

Rainbow Dash: Maybe I should become an ambassador next.

Me: Good idea R.D.

Nico: That would be so cool to see.

Laney: It sure would.

---

Me: In restaurant news, Jared Knudson my son and Nico got into an awesome new eating contest where they eat the most hated vegetables in all of the world: BRUSSELS SPROUTS! Get ready because this is gonna be one crazy dare folks.

---

At Lynn's Table, Jared and Nico were engaged in a really dangerous dare.

Sandman: Oh God. What body killing dare are you two doing?!

Me: It's a Brussels Sprout Eating Contest.

Jared and Nico were eating bowl after bowl after bowl of Brussel Sprout Soup. They were guzzling down the green soup like no tomorrow. We were watching them eat and more.

May: GO NICO! GO GO GO GO!

Gaara: Wait. Don't vegetables usually give people the farts?

Me: They sure do.

Nico and Jared ate 50 bowls of soup and they were BOTH STUFFED!

Nico: Oh man! I can't eat anymore!

Jared: Me neither!

Laney: This contest is a tie!

Me: Whoa! That is awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah no kidding! That was awesome!

Nico's stomach rumbled.

Nico: UH OH!

Skullcruncher: EVERYONE, TAKE COVER!

We ducked and covered!

Nico's Stomach growled and then…

FFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRR

Nico farted explosively and then we opened a window and it was funny and awesome.

Warpath: Well, I hope it was worth it, you two.

Jared: It was.

Nico: Yeah. Just be careful around me as it will be stinky for a while.

Me: You gave it your all guys. Good job.

Nico: Thanks.

Jared: Thanks dad.

---

Me: Hoowee! That was a stinky contest but it was funny. And now comes the moment you all have been waiting for. It's time for the main adventure and we're gonna go into a place that no one even would think was possible. We all are gonna go into a strange mine where sauces live and our mission is to get more mustard for the restaurant.

---

At the restaurant we were having lunch.

Commando Man: J.D., you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Me: Yes I do.

A huge line was at the restaurant as we were eating. It turns out to be Mustard Day and Lincoln is giving away mustard to the customers.]

Lincoln: Mustard, mustard, step right up for your mustard! [flips the mustard container] Some mustard for you. Eh, eh, eh. [sprays mustard on a little boy's Ulti-Meatum]

[The mustard forms into a t-rex and it roars mustard in the boy's face.]

Boy: [his face is covered in mustard] Cool!

Lincoln: [flips the mustard container] A bit of the yellow for you. Doy. [sprays mustard on Frankie Billy's Ulti-Meatum]

[The mustard forms into a sailboat. It whistles and rings its foghorn before it melts onto the patty. Frankie Billy laughs and skips away. Nancy comes up and whispers something in Lincoln's ear.]

Lincoln: Oh, okay. [winks at Nancy] Eh. [hops and spins the mustard container before spraying the mustard into a handsome man] And a Mr. Mustard for you.

Nancy: [purrs as walks with her Mr. Mustard while licking him] Mmm, yummy.

Lincoln: Hyah! [attempts to give mustard to Frank, but the mustard container is all out and it cough out a small drop of mustard]

Customers: Aw.

Lincoln: Hang on, folks, I'll be right back with more mustard. [hops on the mustard container and drives on it like a car] Whoo! [drives to the kitchen and goes to the condiment cabinet] Let's see. Ketchup. [slides ketchup door to mayonnaise door] Mayonnaise. [rolls up mayonnaise door to mustard door] Oh, mustard. [opens doors mustard door to find Lynn Sr. in it]

Lynn Sr.: Did we run out of mustard son!?

Lincoln: Yeah we did dad as a matter of fact.

Lynn Sr.: We'll have to go down to the Mustard Mines to get some more.

Stratos, Black Manta, Goro, Puppetmon, Dodgeball Wizard, Count Spankulot, David Cain, White Lightning, Black Lance, and MetalSeadramon then appeared.

Stratos: Can me, Black Manta, Goro, Puppetmon, Dodgeball Wizard, Count Spankulot, David Cain, White Lightning, Black Lance, and MetalSeadramon go with you guys?

Me: Yes you can.

Goro: What's our mission next?

Lily: Looks like we're going into the Mustard Mines this time.

Lynn Sr.: Yep. And it's the place where I got the mustard for the restaurant.

Walter Haddock: [offscreen] I wouldn't do that if I was you. [creepily comes in and spits on the grill]

[SpongeBob wipes the grill clean.]

Walter Haddock: That old mustard mine is cursed.

SpongeBob: [hugs Mr. Krabs in fear] Cursed?

Lynn Sr.: What kind of curse?

Walter Haddock: It's, uh, er, one of those-The Mummy's Curse.

Nico: I'm not scared of a mummy.

Walter Haddock: [holds up a creepy picture of his mother] We've all got mummies. Eh? [giggles] Mm-hmm. I've been in that mine. No one that enters gets out alive. [makes a creepy smile as a shrieking noise is heard; a spider crawls into his mouth and thunder claps]

SpongeBob: You got out and you're alive.

Walter Haddock: Ah, but am I?

Patrick: Yeah, you're standing right there.

Walter Haddock: But am I? [walks away in a creepy fashion]

Mr. Krabs: Yeah, you're right-[notices that he's gone, but he sees his foot] Hmm.

Squidward: I see your foot.

Walter Haddock: [slides his foot back] No, you don't.

Me: Oh brother.

Lily: Lets go get that mustard guys.

RD Lori: Something about that guy literally seems… off.

Me: Yeah I feel it.

We went to the mine and it was a dark one.

SpongeBob: Whoa.

[We stop at a long, deep shaft.]

Squidward: I wonder how deep it is.

Me: Wow that shaft goes a long ways down.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

SpongeBob: I'll check how deep it is. [picks up a pebble, goes over the edge and falls into the shaft] Wahhh! [appears next to Squidward and Patrick] Don't bother jumping. That shaft has no bottom. Let's take the escalator.

Me: Convenient

Squidward: [pushes SpongeBob and Patrick aside] All right, spread out! [goes on the escalator]

Me: Here we go. Single file.

[SpongeBob and Patrick follow and go on the escalator with Squidward. They see coal miners go up the escalator.]

SpongeBob: Coal miners.

Me: Dirty job.

Eli: Yep.

[They see sulfur miners go up the escalator. The awful smell from the sulfur makes SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward cover their noses.]

SpongeBob: Ew.

Me: (VOMITS ON NICO)

Nico: HEY!

Me: Sorry.

Patrick: Sulfur miners.

SpongeBob: Phew.

Me: I HATE THAT SMELL!

[They see a group of kids go up the escalator.]

SpongeBob: Unaccompanied minors. [drum sting]

We laughed!

Luan: That was funny!

Eddy: (Laughs)

[SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward walk off the escalator.]

Squidward: All right, let's get to work, chowderheads.

Moe: Hey! That's my line!

Touma Yoimachi: You know, I can always make mustard for Mr. Lynn.

Puppetmon: One of the benefits of having lots of heroes with us? When we run out of supplies, we can always get more from a city we've visited

Me: That's true.

SpongeBob: Hey, I found something yellow. [pulls the yellow rock out of the wall; he was happy at first, but turned sad] Never mind, it's just gold. [throws it away]

Patrick: All I'm getting is dumb old diamonds. [throws and kicks several diamonds]

Nico: Save those for Mr. Lynn guys. We can use those to expand the restaurant and make it bigger.

Me: Good idea.

Lily: I was just about to say the same thing.

Lily sealed all the gold and diamonds into a scroll.

Squidward: Oh, we'll never find that mustard vein. [pokes the wall with the pickaxe and the wall crumbles into a hole, leading him to the subway] Oh, what is this?

Me: A subway station!? In a mine?

Lily: Strange huh?

Anakin: Guys, can I talk to some of you in private?

May: Sure, Anakin.

Anakin: (Telepathically) Without Eli?

Gru: Eli, why don't you go wipe off J.D.'s vomit off of Nico?

Eli: Sure thing.

Eli went to help Nico.

Me: What is it Anakin?

Anakin: I think we have company Eli might know.

Anakin pointed to a long lock of hair that went really long.

Me: Uh oh. Rapunzel is that your hair?

Rapunzel: My hair is all braided up.

Allie Knudson: It's Twisted Rapunzel.

Allie Wilde: Uh oh. What can you tell us about her?

Allie Knudson: It's not pretty.

She told us all about Twisted Rapunzel.

---

When Rapunzel and Flynn return to the shore after seeing the lanterns, Flynn leaves to go give the crown back to the Stabbington Brothers so he can spend the rest of his life with Rapunzel. Unfortunately, Mother Gothel and the Stabbington Brothers had a different plan. They tie Flynn to a boat with the crown and set him out on the river in direction of the kingdom, knowing that the guards would have him executed upon finding him. The Brothers then approach Rapunzel and inform her that Flynn left with the crown and was only using her. Rapunzel sees Flynn sailing off with the crown and becomes incredibly heartbroken. While in her fragile emotional state, the Stabbington Brothers capture her and take her to Mother Gothel. Mother Gothel had convinced the twins to accompany them and in return promised them riches greater than that of Rapunzel's hair or a crown. Upon returning to the tower, Mother Gothel attempts to console Rapunzel. She asks Rapunzel to sing her hair incantation under the guise of making her feel better. As she sings, Mother Gothel informs her that what she did was for the best. And that Flynn the thief deserved his fate. This caused Rapunzel to realize that it was her mother who was behind Flynn's "sudden change of heart". Rapunzel became filled with rage and anger and suddenly, Mother Gothel began to scream. Rapunzel's hair began to suck the life from Mother Gothel's body. "You did it!" Rapunzel screamed. Mother Gothel pleaded with Rapunzel but she was too consumed by hatred for her "mother" who was responsible for disposing of her true love. Mother Gothel's body aged quickly and then turned to dust in the curls of Rapunzel's hair. The twins witnessed this and retrieved their weapons to kill Rapunzel, but it was too late. Her hair wrapped around one of them and drained the life from him. The other twin escaped the tower and ran for his life. Rapunzel pursued him in hopes of getting revenge. The remaining twin upon escaping, began to inform other thugs and ruffians of the girl with the long golden hair that can give and take life as a means of putting bodies between him and Rapunzel. However, Rapunzel could not be deterred from her revenge and the last Stabbington suffered the same fate as his brother. Anybody that got in her way suffered as she had suffered. She retained the scars of her conflicts as a reminder of her pain and as a warning to others. All who sought her hair would pay. Unbeknownst to Rapunzel, Flynn escaped his fate and returned to the tower only to find the remains of one of the Twins and Mother Gothel's cloak. Flynn searched the kingdom for her unaware that she has been consumed by her rage and heartbreak. Will Flynn be able to find Rapunzel and save her from being consumed by the dark… or worse

---

We gasped in shock.

Lola: I remember that. Me, Allie, Lindsay, Hak Foo, Rippersnapper, Inferno (BW), Lori Jimenez, Francis, Cybertron Sideways, and Lea faced her.

Lori Jimenez: Yeah no kidding.

Nick F.: You got that right.

David Cain: If Eli hears this, it's going to destroy him.

Eli: Hear what? That there's a Twisted Version of Rapunzel here?

We gasped.

Me: We weren't sure how you would take it bro.

Rapunzel: I would never turn out like that bro.

Eli: I know Rapunzel. But this Twisted Version of you is awful.

RD Lucy: Eli, if you need to let it all out, go ahead. We won't think any less of you.

Eli: I'll be all right guys. But thank you all for your support and concern.

Rapunzel: Thank goodness Eli.

Subway PA: Local train approaching station.

[Deep in the tunnel, a train emerges and stops in front of us. The train opens its doors, revealing Lily, SpongeBob and Patrick already on board.]

SpongeBob: Hurry up, guys, before the doors close!

Patrick: It's the last train of the night!

Me: Lets go!

I scanned my ToQger Universal Train Card and we went on board and we were off.

Subway PA: This is a local mining train making all stops between Coal and Limestone. Next stop, Condiments.

SpongeBob: Oh, that's our stop.

Me: Yep.

[The train stops at the condiments vein. The doors open and we got off]

Black Lance: Nice thinking using your ToQger Universal Train Card, J.D.

Me: Thanks. Never leave home without it. Always carry it with me in case of situations like this.

Squidward knocks on the wall and punctures a hole with his pickaxe. Mayonnaise comes out of the wall and sprays into Squidward's face.

Squidward: Hmm. [sticks out his tongue] Ah, la, hmm. [licks the mayo] Ah! I've struck mayo!

Lana: Cool!

[SpongeBob punctures a hole on a different wall and a drop of hot sauce flies onto his tongue. He tastes the dropping and his body flares up, burning himself to a crisp.]

SpongeBob: Hot sauce. [his body crumbles into ashes]

Me: Ooh! Let me have some!

I got a taste and my fire aura intensified incredibly.

Me: Ooh! And it's the kind I like. Armageddon Hot!

Blood was dripping from my tattoo down my arm.

[Patrick goes to puncture a wall with his pickaxe, but flips over and falls to the ground; his pickaxe punctures a hole on the wall and ketchup spews out.]

Patrick: I struck blood! [grabs some of the ketchup and tastes it] Oh, no, it's ketchup! [slurps some more]

Lynn: Nice!

SpongeBob: We're getting close. [punctures a hole on the ground and mustard comes out; he takes a sample of mustard] Oh. [licks the mustard] Mustard. Ahhh! I struck mustard!

Me: MUSTARD!

Squidward: Mustard?

Patrick: Mustard?

SpongeBob, Patrick, Squidward: [dancing around in circles while twisting SpongeBob's body] Look at all the mustard flow! Look at all the mustard flow! That golden yellow fatty acid treat!

RD Sam Sharp: You know we're not in Bikini Bottom, right?

SpongeBob: Yeah we know.

Lily: It's just that we did stuff like this when I went down into the Mustard Mines myself with SpongeBob and Patrick.

SpongeBob: I remember that.

Me: Boy talk about history repeating.

Mr. Krabs: Very coincidental too.

Me: Now the question is how are we gonna get the mustard up to the restaurant?

Patrick: Let's use my head. [pulls his tongue and his pointy head revs up like a power drill]

[SpongeBob and Squidward go to use Patrick's drilling head to drill a hole in the ground. When all of a sudden, they hear a m*** sound. Smoke fumes around the tunnels and a shadowy creature appears.]

EVERYONE, Me, Eli, SpongeBob, Patrick, Squidward: The mummy!

Me: OH NO!

[The smoke clears and the shadowy figure reveals himself to be none other than the crazy old prospector, Walter Haddock.]

Walter Haddock: Stop!

Me: Walter Haddock!?

[Walter Haddock leaps in front of SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward, pulls a cork out from his mouth and plugs up the hole in the ground.]

SpongeBob: [gasps] It's the Mummy's Curse guy!

Walter Haddock: There ain't no curse! I just tried to discourage you chuckleheads from mining this mustard!

Me: Why?

SpongeBob: Oh, I get it, 'cause the mummy wants the mustard. Mystery solved.

SpongeBob, Patrick, Squidward: Hurrah!

Walter Haddock: [twitches his eye] 'Tain't no mummy! This mustard is sitting on top of 20 million pounds of pressure! If you open her up, she's gonna blow sky high!

Me: A volcanic pocket of mustard!

Nicole: He's right! This mustard is in a volcanic pocket of mustard.

[Suddenly, the ground underneath begins the shake, due to the force of Patrick's fall. Cracks begins to form and Walter Haddock dodges the incoming stalagmites from the ground. The mustard from underground begins to build up pressure and is about to erupt.]

Me: SHE'S GONNA BLOW!

SpongeBob: No, no, no, no, no, no, no! [tries to hold down the pressure, but the mustard begins to fill up inside his body] Whoa… !

Walter Haddock: Adiós, muchachos!

[Walter Haddock laughs manically and bounces around until he calms down when he goes up the escalator.]

Lily: OH MAN!

[Pressure builds up as SpongeBob's body grows bigger and bigger from the upcoming mustard. Patrick tries his best by corking up the holes. The screen zooms out to reveal volcanic pocket of mustard underneath Lynn's Table.]

Me: Mr. Lynn, the Mustard is coming right up!

[SpongeBob can't hold the pressure much longer as his eyes fill up with mustard. The ground under Lynn's Table rumbles and erupts a massive geyser of mustard through the roof and All of us bounce up and down on top of the geyser.]

Me: YEAH! This is awesome!

SpongeBob: Wow! Yee-ha! Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: WOW! What a geyser of Mustard!

[The mustard fills up the Lynn's Table inside. The customers are now satisfied and go to swim around in the mustard as well as eat their burgers and fries with mustard.]

MetalSeadramon: This mustard is perfect for me to swim in!

Me: YEAH!

Ariel: So fun!

Nico: WOO!

Me: Lets get all this mustard ready.

Twilight Sparkle: Leave all that to us!

Twilight Sparkle and the princesses all used their magic and put all the mustard into containers, condiment jugs and more and we had over 500 billion tons of mustard.

Me: Looks like Lynn's Table is not gonna run out of mustard anytime soon.

Tyrone McGee: Despite what some people think, mustard's really good.

Clam: Yeah! ZING ZING!

Me: Yep. And it goes great with Clam's spicy barbecue mustard sauce too. Adds a good Zing.

Laney: It sure does. To tell you all the truth, I love mustard more than any other sauce.

Eli: That's all right. Everyone has their tastes.

Goro: I think Twisted Rapunzel's backed off for now.

?: That's what you think!

We turned and we saw TWISTED RAPUNZEL!

Me: Rapunzel!

Eli then transformed and went Super Angel 3!

Eli: Twisted Rapunzel you will not hurt anyone again!

Twisted Rapunzel: What's wrong, Eli? Don't you recognize your own sister?!

Rothar: This is why we didn't want Eli finding out!

Eli: You are not the sister that I know!

Rapunzel: You are nothing but an evil version of myself! You are a monster that was poisoned by the lies of Gothel!

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian accent) You have been very bad for killing many people, Rapunzel!

Twisted Rapunzel: Oh, like you guys haven't killed people before! Hey, don't hate on me for giving my so called mother what she deserves.

Me: Gothel DID get what was coming to her! But we don't kill people out of sheer hatred and evil! We do it for justice and love! People that are irredeemable deserve only one fate and that is death!

King Stefan: Lads, it's no good. We can't reason with her or fight her right now.

Maria: Stefan's right. If we're gonna do our entrance, we'll need to get some distance from her.

May: Leave that to me! (Freezes Twisted Rapunzel with ice gun)

ZAAAAAAAPPPP! FRRREEEEEZZZZEE!

Me: Okay now we can do it.

We jumped back and then numerous ships with lots of pirates from all over the seven seas and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: Okay now we can face her. But we all fought bad guys with or without the entrance many times before.

White Lightning: Wait. I think there's another person in here.

William: (to frozen Twisted Rapunzel) Don't go anywhere. We'll be right back.

We went over and saw Walter Haddock.

Me: Walter Haddock!? What are you doing here?

Burner Man: And how did you know where to find us?

Nico: Yeah that's what I want to know.

Dodgeball Wizard: Wait. Were you after the mustard?

Walter Haddock: No I wasn't. I was trying to warn you that it was all on a volcanic pocket.

Nicole: He's right.

Wendy Koopa: Wait. Volcanic packet?

Nicole: Yeah I told you about it. There was a huge volcanic pocket of mustard right underneath Lynn's Table.

Nicole showed us the pocket and it was HUGE!

Me: WHOA! That is huge!

Eli: Wow! What a huge pocket of mustard.

Me: Yep. Now lets face Twiated Rapunzel!

We went to face her as she smashed out of the ice block.

Twisted Rapunzel tried to use her hair to strangle Lea but Black Manta cut some of it off with his optic blasts.

Black Manta: (smugly) I'm sorry. Did I cut your hair?

Me: In fact you look better without it!

SLASH!

I cut her hair and made her hair short and it turned brown.

Stonedozer, Whirlin, Iceage, Magma, Ice Demon, Manta Bayarsh. Black Knight Ghost, Xigbar, Pyros, Gramma Stuffum and Norm appeared.

Me: Stonedozer, Whirlin, Iceage, Magma, Ice Demon, Manta Bayarsh. Black Knight Ghost, Xigbar, Pyros, Gramma Stuffum and Norm.

Stonedozer: Wait. How long have those cameras been following you guys?

Whirlin: From the looks of things, the whole day?

Maria: It's for J.D. and Lincoln's project.

Me: Yep it's for a news documentary we're putting together.

Iceage: Well, nothing wrong with that.

Me: Good.

Magma: (to me) Heard you arrested Lightning Lord today.

Me: We sure did.

Ice Demon: (Shivering Voice) We'll see if he's Masters of Evil material.

Me: Great.

Motodrone then appeared.

Me: Motodrone. Back for round 2.

Motodrone: Yep.

Me: Cool.

Motodrone: I may not be Lothor. But here I am anyway!

Hunter Bradley: I've got no problem fighting you again. I'd like to add more to our team before we fight that prick again.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: And if we do, I want first crack at him.

Eli: YEAH!

Me: Lets get these battles started!

We got them underway.

---

Me: The usual battles are about to get underway folks. These are gonna be some of the most amazing battles you all have seen. Hope you all have a lot of popcorn ready because it's gonna be fun. How will it turn out? You'll have to wait and see. Right after these important messages.

COMMERCIAL BREAK

The Commercials were done.

Me: Welcome back everyone. Now we are goung to get the usual battles underway. Get ready for an awesome show.

---

# Thing, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ninja Steel Rangers, RD Lynn, and Commando Man vs Stonedozer - Go to the Blue Moon

---

Stonedozer was first.

Stonedozer: (to Thing) I heard J.D. and the others went to the Blue Moon. How was it?

Thing: It was amazing and some of us were all there before for an exploration mission long ago.

Applejack: It was amazing from what we saw. It was really breathtaking.

Apple Bloom: Yeah we thought we saw a really huge ocean from space but the ocean was really a massive network of trees with pools of water on top.

Flashwing: Boy it sure was incredible.

Brody Romero: Yeah it was amazing. And the Skywhales, Caped Stalkers, Balloon Plants, Kites and Ghost Traps and Helibugs all were amazing.

Stonedozer: Wow! How far away was the Blue Moon?

RD Lynn: It was 50 light-years away from Earth in a Twin Star Solar System and the planet was in orbit around a huge gas giant that was 1,000 times larger than Earth.

Commando Man: Yeah but the Blue Moon was beautiful.

Thing: Yeah but the planet had a really dense atmosphere with 30% oxygen and there are violent lightning storms that trigger very violent wildfires there.

Stonedozer: Wow! I think I saw it in a documentary at one time. That is amazing. Lets do it!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

Thing: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW!

---

Linka (Captain Planet), Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin - Took down a homicidal nutcase at Acme Looniversity

---

Whirlin was next.

Whirlin: (to Linka) I heard J.D. and the others took down a homicidal nutcase at Acme Looniversity. What was his name again?

Linka (CP): His name is Mr. Hitchin. He is a dangerous nutcase. He escaped from a maximum security prison last week.

Rainbow Dash: He was terrorizing the school with a chainsaw.

Scootaloo: But we made sure to send that nutball back to prison where he belongs.

Whirlwind: Yeah and he will never escape again.

Carter Grayson: You got that right. He deserves to be back in prison.

Whirlin: Indeed he does. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Linka: RIGHT ON!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Samus Aran, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Dino Charge Rangers, Gru, and Megamind VS Iceage - Nico eating Brussels Sprouts

---

Iceage was next.

Iceage: (to Samus) Can't believe Nico ate Brussels Sprouts! Were they part of the ingredients you guys bought the other day?

Samus: No they weren't. Lynn Sr. had a massive load of them in the back.

Rarity: I hope Nico's stomach can handle all that.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah no kidding. Nico likes Brussels Sprouts and they give him really bad gas.

Gill Grunt: But he is gonna be ready.

Tyler Navarro: Yes he sure will.

Iceage: Indeed. Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAR
CHOMP!

They transformed!

Tyler: "Power Rangers Charged! Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power

Ranger, Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger, Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger, Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger, Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Power Ranger, Pink!"

Ivan: "Pterodactyl! Power Ranger, Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger, Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger, Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger, Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger, Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur Might, Ready To Fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, water, ice, jewels and icicles and smashed him down.

Samus: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Koji, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma - Mustard Mine

Magma was next.

Magma: (to Koji) You guys really found a big mustard mine. It's almost as big as the one in Bikini Bottom!

Koji: It's actually exactly the same size. That is huge.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy it sure is. That is a LOT of mustard.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah no kidding!

Sunburn: That was huge!

Nick Russell: Lot of mustard.

Magma: No kidding. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were

ready!

They fired waves of elements, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Koji: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Thetis, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Mystery Inc. RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon - Funny how Jared and Nico tied

---

The Ice Demon was next.

Ice Demon: (to Thetis) Funny how Jared and Nico tied. Even though Jared loves vegetables.

Thetis: Yeah Jared does love his vegetables.

Princess Luna: He sure does and it's amazing how he can eat so many of them.

Moondust: He is a true herbivore.

Blackout: No kidding. That is a lot of vegetables.

Shaggy: Like yeah no kidding.

Daphne: That is a ton of vegetables.

Fred: Yep.

Ice Demon: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and water and smashed him down.

Thetis: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Taylor (Loud House), Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, LupinRangers, Tyrone McGee, and Terrence vs Manta Bayarsh - Eli would have been shocked if Rapunzel was like that

---

Manta Bayarsh was next.

Manta Bayarsh: (to Taylor) Eli would have been shocked if Rapunzel was like her Twisted Counterpart. Good thing she isn't.

Taylor (Loud House): Boy you got that right. I would hate to imagine what would happen if that were the case.

Princess Celestia: No kidding. It would be like what happened to Princess Luna when she turned into Nightmare Moon all over again.

Spotlight: And that is the last thing anyone would want.

Kairi Yano: Yeah no kidding.

Manta Bayarsh: Yeah. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were

ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an Advanced Notice: We're taking your treasure.

Manta Bayarsh: Bring it on!

They fired waves of light and fire and smashed him all over and then they opened his safe and in it was a ring and it had Princess Celestia's cutie mark on it.

Manta Bayarsh: It's called the Ring of The Sun. It's for Princess Celestia.

Kairi Yano: Awesome!

They came back and gave Princess Celestia the ring and then fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Taylor: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

Kairi Yano: With that we bid you a final adieu.

---

## Red She-Hulk, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Young Scooby Doo gang, Rothar and Dardemus VS Black Knight Ghost - The Blue Moon is amazing

---

The Black Knight Ghost was next.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Red She Hulk) The Blue Moon is amazing. J.D. and the others fighting Lightning Lord is an extra bonus!

Red She-Hulk: Boy no kidding. But it was so awesome how they went to an amazing planet.

Fluttershy: Boy it sure was amazing from what we heard.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was cool and the Skywhales from what we saw were amazing.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure was cool.

Young Fred: I bet it was as cool as the Metal Men from Mercury.

Young Daphne: Oh Freddy there are no such thing as Metal Men from Mercury.

Young Velma: It is really fascinating though.

Young Shaggy: Like yeah it sure is.

Young Scooby: Reah.

Black Knight Ghost: It sure is and it's amazing that this is what you all looked like back when you were younger.

Young Shaggy: It sure is cool.

Black Knight Ghost: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Red She-Hulk: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Erza Scarlet, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Sora, Kairi, Riku, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar - Nico should let loose Brussel Sprouts Farts on Twisted Rapunzel

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) Nico should let loose Brussel Sprouts Farts on Twisted Rapunzel. Assuming he even has any left.

Erza: Oh I have a feeling he is gonna be letting them loose all right.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah and it will be funny too.

Cozy Glow: It sure would be funny to see him do that.

Hex: It sure is gonna be funny.

Sora: I can't wait to see that.

Kairi: Boy me too.

Xigbar: That will be funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, elements, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Erza: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Zhuqiaomon, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Hercules, Lola, Sam S.L., Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan - Twilight giving Edward's brothers that reprimanding

---

Pyros was next.

Pyros: (to Zhuqiaomon) Twilight really gave Edward's brothers a reprimanding. But I have a bad feeling that we haven't seen the last of them.

Zhuqiaomon: Yeah he sure did and it was so awesome.

Sunny Starscout: Here's a video of it from Lincoln.

Sunny showed it on her phone.

---

Then, Lincoln bound Mr. Hitcher using McWolf's Chains of Torment, and we then loaded him up into a station wagon and got him sent to jail. Then, we all piled on and brutally pummeled Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip. Then, Twilight Sparkle proceeded to give those four bullies the reprimanding of a lifetime.

Twilight Sparkle: No words can even express just what kinds of monsters you were to Edward and to all of Prickly Pines, Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip. You are a bunch of HEARTLESS, SELFISH, EVIL, SADISTIC, MONSTROUS, STUCK-UP, INCONSIDERATE B*** FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF HELL!

Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip had lost their colors when they heard all of that from Twilight Sparkle, and our jaws literally hit the floor when Twilight Sparkle gave the four brothers the nastiest reprimanding ever, and Lincoln recorded the whole thing. Then, he went up to Twilight Sparkle, and he hugged her and kissed her.

Lincoln: Twilight, that was an awesome reprimanding.

Twilight Sparkle: (Smiles) Thanks, Lincoln. Plus, those four give brothers like you a bad name.

Lincoln: You said it. (To Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip) Alright, you four, beat it!

Edward Platypus: You heard the man, now you and the others scram, Cheesly.

Buster Bunny: And don't let us catch you and your brothers here again.

Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip ran for their lives, but they glared at us with hatred.

Cheesly: You haven't seen the last of us!

Unknown to them, Lincoln put four trackers on them, which'll warn us if they come back, and give us a warning.

Nico: Linc, did you put trackers on them?

Lincoln: Yeah, remember what happened with Rotwood, Brad

Morton, Squidward, and Master Frown before they joined us? If those four show their faces again, the trackers will send a warning to the computer in the Estate and our Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and we pounce on them.

Nico: (Smiles) Nice one, dude.

Lincoln and Nico high-fived and the elemental forces came out from their hands.

---

Pyros: WHOA! That was AWESOME! Way to go Twilight!

Twilight Sparkle: Didn't expect me to do that huh?

Spyro: But that was so awesome though.

Hercules: Yeah you really laid down the law with them.

Lola: Yeah she sure did!

Sam S.L.: You were awesome Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks guys. It was awesome reprimanding them. Now Trixie Lulamoon, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Pinkie Pie and the Cutie Mark Crusaders are all that's left to give a reprimand.

Pyros: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Zhuqiaomon: A victory for the Sovereign of The South.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

---

Luster Dawn, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Sector V KND, Numbuh 362, Lemmy Koopa, and Wendy Koopa VS Gramma Stuffum - awesome project me and Lincoln are doing and what it's for

---

Gramma Stuffum was next.

Gramma Stuffum: (to Luster Dawn) (German Accent) This ia an awesome project J.D. and Lincoln are doing. What's it for?

Luster Dawn: It's for Broadcast Day. Lincoln and J.D.'s class is working on a special news reporting project and the project for Lincoln and J.D. is to document our day on one of our adventures.

Gramma Stuffum: Ah that makes sense. That's really cool.

Pinkie Pie: Boy it sure is. I think it's really amazing!

Featherweight: It sure is. I think it's awesome.

Sprocket: It sure is.

Numbuh 1: Yes it is most fun.

Numbuh 362: Yeah it sure is.

Gramma Stuffum: Ja. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic, metal, gears and lightning and smashed her down.

Luster Dawn: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Kiki the Marsupilami Girl, Marsupilami, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Tessa, Mopey Popo and Fuzzy Lumpkins VS Norm

---

Norm was next.

Norm: I hope you are ready for the biggest buttkicking ever!

Kiki: You should ask yourself that Norm.

Marsupilami: Hoobaa! This is gonna be so much fun being in battles like this.

Trixie Lulamoon: As long as we all get to pulverize the snot out of big bullies like Norm!

Triple Berry: Yeah time to bring it on!

Flynn: That's right! BOOM!

Cali: This is gonna be so fun.

Hugo: Oh yeah it will be!

Mags: This is gonna be so fun!

Tessa: Yeah it sure will be!

Norm: Bring it on! No more Mr. Nice Guy! (To the viewers) Not that I've ever been a nice guy mind ya.

They fired fruit and magic and smashed down Norm.

Kiki: Take that buttface!

Marsupilami: Hoobaa! That was so fun!

Trixie: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lola, Lana, Lucy, Lisa, Laney and Lily VS Motodrone

---

Motodrone was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened it and in it was a couple of swords for

Flapjack and K'nuckles called The Defenders of Stormalong Harbor, they're large swords with Stormalong Harbor etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blades, large blue angel wings for the crossguards, large red gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large blue faceted sphere pommels with surrounding red gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed.

Shane: "Power of Air, Red Ranger!"

Tori: "Power of Water, Blue Ranger!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth, Yellow Ranger!"

Hunter: "Crimson Thunder Ranger!"

Blake: "Navy Thunder Ranger!"

Cam: "Green Samurai Power!"

All: "Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Awesome! Time for some heavy firepower! THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

The Rangers formed into the Thunderstorm Cannon and they fired and the group fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Motodrone and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Motodrone you have failed this city again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Gia: Time we taught Twisted Rapunzel a lesson!

Trixie Lulamoon: A big lesson in humility!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

They turned into the Zyuohgers!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke

Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Then, Blossom saw a familiar van coming this way, along with the people inside, it was none other than The Smith Family from Townsville.

Blossom: Guys, we got trouble: Harold Smith and his family are heading this way, and they want revenge on us.

We gasped in shock.

Lola Loud: What?! But, that's impossible, didn't we lock them up?

Lincoln: We did, Lola, but it looks like they broke out of prison. I got them.

Lincoln threw one hard punch, and the van exploded, leaving the seats and The Smith Family in their seatbelts.

Me: I should've known you'd one day return. But, how did you all break out of prison?

Maryanne Smith: Thanks to this.

We saw they had a Dark Orb with them, and it also restored Harold Smith's brain to full health.

Earth Chan: I've had it up to hear with them to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Earth Chan's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a blue and green energy aura patterned after the Earth with lava, lightning, and the elemental forces of nature, and as she approached The Smith Family of Townsville, she left blue and green energy, lava, lightning, and the elemental forces of nature with every step.

Earth Chan: Harold, Maryanne, Bud, and Julie Smith, I will never forgive you for your petty attempts to destroy the Powerpuff Girls, all because of something stupid like a ruined dinner. This time, I'll make sure you never escape from prison again.

Then, Earth Chan was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue and green energy patterned after The Earth with lava, lightning, and the elemental forces of nature surrounding it, there were dragons and angels made of lava, lightning, and the elemental forces of nature flying around the vortex, and in the vortex was a glowing orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Earth Chan emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Earth Chan grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights in the bangs of her blue and green Earth-patterned hair, she has a phoenix with the elemental forces of nature surrounding it emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with the Kanjis of the Elemental Forces in their hands and a necklace with a dragon with the Kanjis of the Elemental Forces in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a purple phoenix on it, purple blouse with reflecting stars on it, black stockings, black high heels, and a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with stars on it, lava, lightning, and the elemental forces on the coattails, and on the back of the sleeveless trenchcoat is the Earth. Earth Chan has large ocean blue angel wings with green in the pattern of the Earth.

Earth Chan has a new large sword in her hand called Angel of The Earth, it's a large sword with the Earth etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade, large ocean blue angel wings with green tips on the feathers for the crossguard, an Earth-patterned gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large ocean blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding green gems. Earth Chan has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with Earth-patterned gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large Earth-patterned gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an ocean blue and green Earth-patterned kanji right below the Earth that said, "Earth Chan, Beautiful Personification of The Earth, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Beautiful Angel of The Stars, Defender of Life and Slayer of Evil, and Master of The Elemental Forces of Nature."

地球ちゃん、地球の美しい擬人化、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、星の美しい天使、生命の擁護者と悪の殺し屋、そして自然

の元素の力のマスター

Earth Chan has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 EARTH CELESTIAL PHOENIX DRAGON ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Earth Chan's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Harold Smith and his family saw it, they fell into a dark rage.

Me: Holy moly!

Nico: You said it, Earth has transformed, and she looks like a true Angel of The Earth, amazing.

Lincoln: Wow, Earth, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Earth Chan: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Earth and Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to teach these monsters a painful lesson. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined with Earth Chan.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's get them.**

Blossom: Show them no mercy, guys.

Lincoln and Earth: **With pleasure, Blossom.**

Lincoln and Earth went after Harold Smith and his family, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, and blue and green energy, and the barrage of energy blasts hit the Smith Family, and they exploded with incredible power.

Bud Smith: I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH!

But, Bud's hatred has caused Lincoln and Earth's energy auras to flare up, and they'd got a massive power boost from his hatred. Then, Lincoln snatched the Dark Orb, opened a portal to The Warp, and threw it in.

Lincoln: **Thanks for the power boost, stupid. But, now this is the end.**

Lincoln and Earth pummeled Harold Smith and his family, and they were all brutally beaten up. Then, Lincoln tied them up in an inescapable rainbow energy straitjacket. Then, Lincoln sprouted one of his eleven massive and long blue wolf tails with large suction cup proboscis, and as it latches onto Harold Smith's head, Lincoln began sucking out and draining Harold Smith's brain. Then, when Lincoln was done and he retracted his tail and it went right back into him, Harold Smith was once again reduced to being a brainless monkey. Then, Lincoln beamed them into separate cells in Solitary Confinement in The Uranus Prison, and they were chained to the walls of their separate cells, where they'll never escape.

We all cheered wildly for what Earth and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and powered down, but Earth's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Earth up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as they locked eyes, they shared a passionate kiss, and right behind them, the elemental forces of nature took on the form of elemental angels and an angelic choir was heard right behind them.

We had smiles on our faces and tears in our eyes at the scene.

Me: Wow, that's so beautiful.

Nico: You said it, bro.

Lori: Literally amazing. (Takes photo of Lincoln and Earth kissing)

Air Lincoln: Lincoln and Earth are definitely an amazing couple, along with the many future wives in Lincoln's harem.

Fire Lori: You said it, little bro.

We then set our sights on Twisted Rapunzel.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

We went at her and punched and kicked and blasted and pulverized her all over.

POW BLAM BIFF SMASH CRASH KATOW THWACK ZOWIE SMACK WHAP WHOMP BLANG BOOM THOTH KATOW WHAM!

She was pulverized all over the place.

Twisted Rapunzel: You dare mock my suffering?!

Raven: You think you know suffering?!

Me: We're gonna give you the worst suffering of all!

I grabbed Nico and held him like a bazooka.

Me: Sorry about this Nico. But let loose your green fire farts.

Nico: You got it!

GUN CLICK!

FFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRR

Nico fired a massive blast of green fire from his butt and it hit Twisted Rapunzel and burned her hair all off.

Edzilla: ED SMASH BAD RAPUNZEL!

SMASH! SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Edzilla pulverized her all over with brutal fury.

GUN CLICK!

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTT

Nico fired another blast of green fire from his butt and burned Twisted Rapunzel some more.

Donkey Kong: Try this on!

He fired coconuts at Twisted Rapunzel and they all hit her.

BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK! CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK!

Patrick: DA HA HA HA HA! THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE FACE WITH A BUNCH OF COCONUTS!

Lily formed a safe and it dropped onto Twisted Rapunzel.

CLANG!

The safe opened and she was dizzy and came out wobbling.

Then a stealth plane came and then….

CRRRRAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSHHHHHHH!

A piano dropped onto her and crushed her and Twisted Rapunzel came out and had piano keys for her teeth.

Nico: (Pings a tuning fork) My favorite note: B Flat.

Skullcruncher, Sandman, Gaara and Warpath used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Skullcruncher's jaw strength, Sandman and Gaara's powers and Warpath's Strength 100-fold.

Skullcruncher and Sandman: SKULL CRUNCHING SANDSTORM!

Gaara and Warpath: SMASHING SANDSTORM BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: JEWELED STORM OF GENEROSITY!

They fired waves of sand, jewels and water.

Lola, Rapunzel, Eli, White Lightning and Touma: PRINCESS OF CORONA ULTRABLAST!

They fired waves of energy, fire and sunlight.

Lincoln: CONDIMENT LIGHTNING STYLE: KETCHUP!

Gluko: CONDIMENT LIGHTNING STYLE: MUSTARD!

Entrapta: CONDIMENT EARTH STYLE: MAYONNAISE!

Toph: CONDIMENT EARTH STYLE: AIOLI!

Yuna KAmihara: CONDIMENT WATER STYLE: FISH SAUCE!

Lucy Liberty: CONDIMENT WATER STYLE: TARTAR SAUCE!

Jessica Shannon: CONDIMENT FIRE STYLE: CHILI OIL!

Princia Ramode: CONDIMENT FIRE STYLE: TOBASCO!

Jolyne Kujo: CONDIMENT WIND STYLE: TEKKA!

Ermes Costello: CONDIMENT WIND STYLE: TERIYAKI SAUCE!

Tyris Flare: CONDIMENT MAGIC STYLE: CHUTNEY!

Twilight Sparkle: CONDIMENT MAGIC STYLE: SAMURAI SAUCE!

Panty Anarchy: CONDIMENT LIGHT STYLE: PLUM SAUCE!

Cassandra Alexandra: CONDIMENT LIGHT STYLE: SESAME OIL!

Stocking Anarchy: CONDIMENT DARK STYLE: TIANMIAN SAUCE!

Zone Tan (TLPS UNIVERSE)L CONDIMENT DARK STYLE: INDIAN RELISH!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said sauces.

Lincoln and his harem: CONDIMENT FINAL SMASH: CONDIMENT AVALANCHE!

They fired a massive avalanche of condiments at Twisted Rapunzel and the blasts all hit her and smashed her all over.

Nico: J.D. I've only got one shot left!

Me: FIRE IT WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH AND POWER!

Nico: (STRAINING) (STOMACH GROWLS)

KKKKRRRRAAAAAAAFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Nico fired a tremendously massive blast of green fire from his butt and the blast of fire incinerated and destroyed Twisted Rapunzel in an instant!

Nico: WHEW! That was amazing!

Me: It sure was!

Manta Bayarsh: Another Twisted Princess down.

Black Knight Ghost: You said it.

Me: Thank goodness.

Xigbar: Now, we just need to get all this mustard back to Lynn's table.

Pyros: Shouldn't be too hard.

Gramma Stuffum: (to the cameras) Remember, kids. Always eat healthy food. And don't turn out like Twisted Rapunzel.

The news report was done.

Me: Amen to that Gramma Stuffum. Hope you all liked this amazing and awesome news report. Till next time, I'm James Dean Knudson and this has been Team Loud Phoenix Storm News.

Lincoln: And Cut!

Nico: Great job guys!

We went and showed the news report to everyone at school and when it was done everyone cheered wildly!

Mrs. Johnson: Great job guys! That was well done! I give it an A++++!

Lincoln: AWESOME! Thanks Mrs. Johnson.

Lemon Zest: Boy this was an awesome adventure.

Nico: It sure was. This was an awesome news adventure.

Rachel S.D.: We haven't done that in a long time.

Me: No we sure haven't Rach. I hereby call this project of Broadcast Day a success.

White Lightning: I do too. (To the Viewers) This was an awesome news adventure and an awesome adventure for all of us. Hope you all liked it as much as we have.

Me: We all did. Lets go to Lynn's Table everyone. My treat.

Everyone: YEAH!

All of Lincoln's class cheered too. We went to Lynn's Table and then we had a great meal and then went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day before going to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Mustard O' Mine is one of my favorite episodes of SpongeBob and it was one of the funniest episodes I've seen from Season 11. It aired on May 10th, 2018 and it was so awesome! The first part was for The Blue Moon and that was from the National Geographic documentary Extraterrestrial and the Blue Moon is a hypothetical planet. The 2nd part is for Tiny Toons and the Platypus Brothers from Camp Lazlo are a bonus. Mr. Hitcher is from Tiny Toons and he is from the Summer Vacation Movie. One Bad Dude. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658. Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and so did the Guest Reviewer. Thanks guys. Great job today. You'll like the next rescue for me. We're gonna go to Walkerville

Elementary School and me, Eli, Maria, Lola Namiko, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Allie Wilde, Nene, Nelanie, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Cayenne and Natalia the Darkrai Gene-Slammer are going to meet Ms. Valerie Frizzle and her class and experience an out of this world adventure as we go all over the Solar System. Cayenne of MLP is also going to transform in that one. This is gonna be a really educational adventure and we're going to see all the solar system and find Ms. Frizzle and prevent Arnold's looney cousin Janet from gathering anymore stuff for proof after the Asteroid Belt. Also we're going to meet a Deoxys Gene-Slammer named Tori Nikolaius and she will have a Sheegoth Gene-Slammer named Kita Flores from Canada and we're going to also meet Sonata the Melodius Diva. On Pluto we're going to face an Evil Version of Blackfire in that one. Lincoln's rescue is gonna take place on Donkey Kong Island and we're going to face Boss Dumb Drum. The next chapter for Thanksgiving Eve is gonna be for the SpongeBob episode Feral Friends and that is not only going to celebrate Sandy's birthday but we're also going to witness an extremely rare event that happens in Bikini Bottom once every 100 years. We're going to see Neptune's Moon and we're going to save SpongeBob and friends who were turned Feral because of it.

See you all tomorrow.

# Sandy's Birthday and Neptune's Moon

Over in the town of Walkerville, me, Eli, Maria, Lola Namiko, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Allie Wilde, Nene, Nelanie, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Cayenne and Natalia the Darkrai Gene-Slammer were going to see what Simone's old school that she went to is gonna be like.

Natalia: (Russian Accent) Simone, who are these friends of yours and do they relate to this rescue?

Simone: You'll love them Natalia. We're going to my old elementary school that I went to back when I was younger before I was gene-slammed.

Me: I have a feeling this is gonna be cool.

Simone: Yep. We're going to Walkerville Elementary.

Maria: That is very familiar to me. Wait a second! You know Ms. Frizzle and her awesome field trips!?

Simone: I sure do and it was so awesome going on them. We learned so much by going directly to the source.

Me: I remember watching The Magic School Bus back when I was younger. It was so awesome.

Eli: This is gonna be so cool bro.

Lola Namiko: I'm looking forward to see this.

Miranda: Me too.

Nene: This is gonna be so awesome.

Natalia: It sure will be.

Natalia concentrated and groaned as her skin darkened.

Me: I heard that Ms. Frizzle and her class did it all. They went into space, into a volcano, explored the human body, molecular science, earth science, everything by going to the coolest places.

Simone: Yep. It was a blast!

Natalia turned into Darkhai!

We arrived at Walkerville Elementary.

Simone: Man it sure brings back memories.

We arrived at Ms. Frizzle's class and we saw the class hanging up a mobile of the solar system.

Me: Wow!

We went in.

Simone: Wow that is an amazing Mobile of the Solar System.

The kids saw us.

Phoebe: Wow!

Arnold: Amazing! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here!

Me: Awesome to meet you guys.

Maria: I think you guys remember Simone.

Carlos: Wow we sure do. You have grown a lot.

Simone: Feels like time flew fast huh?

Janet: Well Simone you are looking lovely.

Simone: Same to you Janet. Arnold, you are looking awesome.

Arnold: Same here Simone. Wow. You have turned into a beautiful woman.

Simone: (Giggles) I sure have. But a lot of things have happened to me ever since I left.

Missy: Wow what are you all working on?

Arnold: It's going to be a model of the solar system. Neat, huh, Janet?

Janet: I hate to tell you, Cousin Arnold, but when my class built one, the sun was so huge, we had to hang it from the flagpole.

Me: Whoa!

Keesha: And you had all 9 planets?

Janet: That's right, Keesha. Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune, Pluto. My class already STUDIED the Solar System.

(As she talks, the skeleton in the background covers its ears.)

Me: Impressive.

Eli: We've actually BEEN to all of the planets ourselves.

Miranda: It's true. You would be amazed at what they are like.

Erica: You would flip at the sight of them

Ralphie: I bet your class didn't learn about the aliens that live on the planets.

Janet: For your information, Ralphie, Earth is the only planet that can support life, as far as we know.

Me: Actually there are MANY planets all over the universe that harbor all kinds of life. Many of them are all on planets that we went to.

Simone: It's true guys. I went to a bunch of amazing planets ever since I joined up with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: I bet you don't know about that.

Janet: No.

Dorothy Ann: If you already know so much, Janet, why did you come to visit our class?

Janet: Because Arnold told me all about your field trips, Dorothy Ann.

Simone: You would be amazed with some of them because when I was your age, I went on a lot of them and I have tons of experiences with this.

Maria: Have you guys seen any people that aren't villains?

Ralphie: Not that we know of.

Keesha: But if we do we'll keep our eyes out.

(Ms. Frizzle enters the classroom, wearing a mini solar system on her head.)

Ms. Frizzle: Oh, good morning, class.

Simone: Now there is a familiar face.

Ms. Frizzle: Why Simone Honou is that you?

Simone: Yep in the fiery flesh and wings.

Simone and Ms. Frizzle hugged for the first time in a while.

Ms. Frizzle: It's so great to see you again.

Simone: Same here. I wanted to show my team the school I went to where I learned.

Me: Ms. Frizzle it's such an honor to meet you.

Ms. Frizzle: Same to you J.D. Knudson and it's an honor to meet you all.

Maria: Awesome to meet you too.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) I heard so much about all your amazing field trips.

Lola Namiko: And they are so awesome.

Ms. Frizzle: They sure are.

Simone: I can't wait for you all to see one of them. What do you say we go on a field trip for old times sake?

Ms. Frizzle: You read my mind Simone.

We went onto the bus.

Simone: You ready guys?

Me: We sure are! This is gonna be so cool!

Eli: YEAH!

Simone: Ready for takeoff Ms. Frizzle!

Ms. Frizzle: You got it! "T" minus 5 and counting. 4, 3, 2, 1… BLAST-OFF!

(After the bus transforms into a spaceship, it blasts off into outer space.)

Me: YEEHAW!

Janet: What's happening?

All but Janet: A FIELD TRIP!

Me: COOL!

(Janet sees Earth from her window.)

Janet: Into Outer Space? Highly unusual.

Me: Wow!

(Soon, the rocket engines shut off.)

Ms. Frizzle: Welcome to outer space, class, the only planetarium open 24 hours a day, 7 days a week!

Simone: Wow! Just like old times!

Ms. Frizzle: It sure is. I missed having you with us Simone.

Simone: I missed you too Ms. Frizzle.

Ms. Frizzle: And how are all my astronauts doing?

(The students laugh as they float around weightlessly)

Me: This is cool!

Eli: Wow!

Lola Namiko: This is awesome!

Dorothy Ann: We're weightless!

Arnold: We're in trouble!

Janet: No, Arnold, we're in orbit around the Earth!

Ralphie: Get comfortable. You guys are gonna be here for a while.

Maria: That's fine. Maybe we'll find the next girl we have to rescue in space.

Me: We got all the time in the world.

(Ms. Frizzle pulls down a TV screen which shows a map of the solar system.)

Ms. Frizzle: Hmm. Let's see, now. We are just about… there. Wonderful! Let the tour begin!

Me: We're going on an other awesome tour of the Solar System!

Eli: Awesome!

Nene: I've never been on a tour like that.

Ms. Frizzle: We're coming up to the sun.

(Cut to the sun.)

The Sun was massive and bright.

Tim: Look how HUGE it is!

Me: It's over 860,000 miles in diameter.

Ms. Frizzle: Class, are you all wearing you special heavy duty sun block 8,000 sun goggles?

Me: I sure am.

Simone: Same with me.

Me: You must never look at the sun directly because its ultraviolet radiation will burn your eyes and blind you.

Phoebe: Wow.

Keesha: I wonder how many Earths would fit in the sun.

Ms. Frizzle: Over a million.

Me: 1,300,000 Earths to be precise.

Ms. Frizzle: Hold on to your goggles! YEE-HAH!

Maria: I can't believe Horsea's missing out on this!

Me: I know. This is AWESOME!

Ms. Frizzle: So, class, we've traveled from Earth, around the sun, and now we are on our way to-

Janet: Mercury, the closest planet to the sun.

Simone: This is gonna be awesome.

(The bus approaches Mercury.)

Students: WOW! We're landing!

Ms. Frizzle: Of Course!

Arnold: Told you, Janet.

(The bus lands vertically before its tires land on the planet's surface. The kids and all of us exit the bus.)

Phoebe: We hardly weigh anything compared to my old planet Earth.

Me: We sure do.

Keesha: I wonder if that means there's less gravity pulling on us here.

Ms. Frizzle: Exactly, Keesha. Good thinking.

Simone: Pretty amazing huh?

Me: You would be amazed at what happens in space.

Phoebe: You guys don't have helmets on!

Me: It's all right Phoebe. We have the power to live and breathe in space. It's one of the most amazing traits we have.

Simone: Yep. It sure is. We can also live in any kind of environment no matter how dangerous it is.

Me: It's true.

Dorothy Ann: That is amazing.

(The students laugh as they bounce across the planet.)

Carlos: Bet I can jump higher than YOU, Dorothy Ann.

Dorothy Ann: You're on!

They jumped.

Me: YEAH!

Cayenne: That is awesome!

Nelanie: Yeah it is!

(They both jump a tremendous height. Janet joins in and brags.)

Janet: I won first place in my class jumping contest. Here's my blue ribbon to prove it. Wait till I tell my class I won the jumping contest on Mercury, too!

Carlos: But you know what they're gonna say?

Janet: What?

Carlos & Dorothy Ann: Prove It!

BURN!

(Janet then starts to think. We see Janet still thinking.)

Janet: How on Earth-I mean, how am I gonna prove I was on Mercury?

(Meanwhile, the class examines the huge holes on the surface.)

Ralphie: Man! The aliens on Mercury sure make big footprints.

Me: Those aren't footprints Ralphie they are craters.

Keesha: Nothing can live on Mercury, Ralphie. It's too hot and dry during the day.

Dorothy: And, according to my research, way below freezing at night.

Me: Mercury has a surface temperature of 800˚Fahrenheit on the day side and at night the temperature can drop to -290˚Fahrenheit.

Ms. Frizzle: And day OR night, there's no air, which makes it extremely difficult… [inhales] to breathe.

Me: That is true.

Simone: It sure is.

Me: But the coolest part about Mercury is that because of it's rotational speed, you get to see the sun rise and set twice in one day.

Eli: That is so awesome.

Allie Wilde: Boy it sure.

Nene: That is really awesome.

Ralphie: Well, something had to make tracks this big.

Janet: Something DID, Ralphie. A meteorite. (Picks up a small meteor piece.) Meteorites are pieces of stone or iron that fall from space.

Me: And Mercury is the most heavily cratered planet in the Solar System. Over the course of Mercury's 4.6 billion year history, Mercury has been brutally pulverized by meteors all over with full force. That's because Mercury has no atmosphere to break up the meteors before they crash.

Ms. Frizzle: That's right. Come along, class.

(The class, except for Janet and Arnold and us, follow the Friz.)

Carlos: If the ones that hit the planet are called meteorites, what do you call the ones that miss?

Wanda: What?

Carlos: MeteorWRONGS!

We heard his joke.

[students laughing]

Me: (LAUGHS) That was a good one!

Simone: Man I missed Carlos' jokes. That was a good one.

(Janet jumps into the crater with a shovel and starts to dig for meteors.)

Me: Whoa.

Janet: Wow!

(Arnold dodges the meteors coming out of the crater.)

Me: Whoa look out!

Arnold: Janet, what are you doing? Hey! WATCH IT!

Janet: EUREKA! My very own meteorite! When I show this to my class, it will prove I was on Mercury.

Arnold: Ohh, Janet.

Maria: Janet, you sure you should be gathering proof?

Janet: I am sure. I want to show my class where I've been.

Me: Well okay. But we better label what you got for identification.

Janet: Good idea.

(Cut to the bus leaving Mercury and heading for the next planet.)

Ms. Frizzle: RIDE 'EM COWBUS! WA-HOO!

Simone: YEEHAW!

Ms. Frizzle: We are now approaching-

Janet: Venus, the second planet from the sun.

Me: Ooh! This is gonna be awesome!

Janet: I CAN'T WAIT! I CAN'T WAIT! I CAN'T WAIT!

Maria: Just make sure to keep your helmet on. You haven't developed powers like us so you can't breathe in space yet.

Me: That's right. Keep those helmets on when on any of the planets.

We were flying through the clouds of Venus as we were landing.

Wanda: Cool! Venus has clouds, just like Earth.

Me: It sure does.

Dorothy Ann: Wow! What a view!

Arnold: Uh, I think I'll go… sit down now.

(The bus lands on Venus' surface.)

Ms. Frizzle: Come along, class.

Me: Here we are.

Carlos: Hey! UNH! I feel like I weigh the same here as I do on Earth.

Janet: That's because Venus is about the same size as Earth AND has about the same gravity. Come on, Arnold.

(She takes Arnold by the hand.)

Me: Pretty cool place huh?

Carlos: Check out those weird clouds.

The clouds of Venus were yellow and scary.

Wanda: Oh, good! A little rain will cool the place down!

Ms. Frizzle: Except that's not rain water in those clouds, Wanda. It's sulfuric acid.

Ralphie: Sulfuric acid?

Ms. Frizzle: Mm-hmm. It's a deadly poison. Oh, we're perfectly safe as long as we keep our spacesuits on.

Me: Yep. Venus also has a surface temperature of 900˚Fahrenheit. The reason for that is because the thick clouds trap the Sun's radiation and prevents it from escaping which causes the surface to get scorching hot.

The students gulp.

Maria: I know. Scary huh?

Me: Also Venus has an atmosphere that is composed of 98% Carbon Dioxide and that's why it has a very dense atmosphere.

Eli: Yep.

[Meanwhile, Janet and Arnold are loading the bus with Venusian rocks.]

Arnold: I like rocks, but this is ridiculous. Unh! Do you have to have ALL of these?

Janet: Absolutely. If this doesn't prove I was on Venus, nothing will.

(Cut to the bus passing Earth.)

Ms. Frizzle: We're now passing through the orbit of the third planet, which is Earth.

Me: Earth is so amazing.

Phoebe: Look. It's so beautiful. And there's air we can breathe.

Keesha: And it's not too hot or not to cold.

Me: Yep. See that ginormous tree right there on Michigan?

Everyone saw our estate tree.

Eli: That's our home right there.

Wanda: Wow! That is cool.

Simone: It sure is.

(The map shows the bus is approaching Mars.)

Janet: And coming up is Mars… the fourth planet, right, Ms. Frizzle?

Ms. Frizzle: Very good, Janet. Ooh, you certainly do know your planets.

Janet: I got straight As on all my reports.

All: We know! We know! Enough already!

Me: You guys are gonna be in for a shock when you see what happened to Mars.

Maria: J'onn's home was originally Mars.

Me: Yep but that is not I was gonna talk about.

Arnold: Is that Mars?

We saw Mars now fully Terraformed.

Me: Yep that's it.

Janet: That's Mars!? But it looks so much like Earth now.

Simone: But it was a red planet before.

Me: Yeah that was our first reaction as well when we saw it like this. Mars is now fully terraformed.

Phoebe: Terraformed?

Me: That means it was made like Earth and that kind of technology is not gonna be introduced for 150 to 500 years.

Qin: It's true guys. When we were here the first time for a race it was a red planet. Now it's like Earth.

We landed and we saw Mars.

Arnold: Whoa! Is this Mars?

Me: Yep.

Carlos: But it looks so much like Earth now.

Keesha: Wow!

Maria: Isn't Mars amazing?

Wanda: Wow it sure is.

Nelanee: This is amazing! I didn't know Mars became like this.

Me: Believe me I was shocked myself when we all saw it. I saw this only in documentaries but I didn't think it would happen for real.

Maria: It's true. We all were shocked ourselves to see Mars like this. It's so awesome.

Ralphie: But how did Mars become like Earth?

Me: We don't have any idea ourselves Ralphie. One day we were racing on Mars and going for a huge amount of money and then later on about a year later Mars became like Earth.

Cayenne: Very strange.

Maria: Now, where is the next girl we have to rescue?

Me: So far we haven't found her yet.

(Cut to the bus as it flies into a sea of asteroids.)

Janet: Mars ice and dust. Enough to prove we were on Mars. No need to thank me.

Arnold: I don't think there's much chance of that, Janet.

Me: Are you sure we need all that stuff Janet?

Eli: Yeah.

Ralphie: Look! A flying potato!

All: Huh?

Janet: That's no potato. It's an asteroid, Ralphie. A hunk of space rock smaller than a moon, but bigger than a meteorite.

Ms. Frizzle: It's part of the asteroid belt, a ring of asteroids which divides our Solar System into the inner and outer planets.

Me: They are the remnants of the planetary debris from 4.6 Billion years ago that failed to stick together to form a planet during the Solar System's formation.

Simone: It's true.

Eli: Wow! There's so many asteroids.

Me: You all should see how big the asteroid was that crashed into Dallas.

(Janet pulls a cord which makes the bus stop.)

Boys: WHOA!

Girls: WHOA!

Me: WHOA! That was big.

Dorothy Ann: What happened?

Janet: An asteroid! HA HA! I've got to have one! Please. It will only take me a second.

Me: You are crazy!

Arnold: WATCH OUT!

Me: INCOMING!

(An asteroid hits the bus' roof.)

CRASH!

Ralphie: What was that?

Phoebe: What happened?

Dorothy Ann: What's going on?

Me: Looks like an asteroid hit us.

Ms. Frizzle: Don't worry, class. Just an unexpected orbital interruption. Let's just see where we are, shall we?

Phoebe: [gasps] The map! It's gone!

[The students gasp as the map malfunctions and turns off.]

Me: OH NO!

Ralphie: We're lost in space!

Students: WE'RE LOST IN SPACE!

Maria: Don't panic. We've been in tight spots before!

Me: That's right! We have been through stuff like this many times before. We just have to go outside and fix the map.

Simone: Right.

Ms. Frizzle: J.D. Janet, Simone, you come with me.

We went outside to make repairs.

Ms. Frizzle: As I always say, there's nothing a good space mechanic can't fix. Wrench.

Janet: Wrench.

(As the tools float out of the toolbox, Janet spots an asteroid.)

Simone: Wow! Just like the first time we were here.

Ms. Frizzle: Pliers.

Janet: (gasp) An asteroid. I mean, pliers.

Ms. Frizzle: Screwdriver.

Me: (hands her the screwdriver) Screwdriver.

(Janet tries to catch the asteroid with a lasso.)

Janet: An asteroid. Perfect proof!

Tim: Ms. Frizzle, we've got half of the map now.

Me: We're almost there.

Ms. Frizzle: Good. One more adjustment.

Simone: What is Janet doing?

(Janet pulls the asteroid back towards the bus. Ms. Frizzle and Liz watch as it heads toward them.

Me: Ms. Frizzle look out!

(Liz jumps onto Ms. Frizzle's jetpack and presses a button which turns on the jets, making her fly away from the bus.)

Ms. Frizzle: Oops!

Simone: WHOA!

Ralphie and Keesha: Ms. Frizzle? Ms. Frizzle!

Ms. Frizzle: Keep your claw on that button, Liz. Up, up, and away!

Me: Whoa there they go.

(We went back in the bus.)

Janet: Um, heh heh. Bad news.

Me: I take it you saw.

Phoebe: Janet, we're not only lost in space…

Ralphie: We're lost in space without a teacher!

Wanda: What are we going to do? What are we going to do? What are we going to do?

Me: Now guys lets not panic! We'll find her.

Ms. Frizzle: [on radio] Ms. Frizzle to class. Ms. Frizzle to class. Come in.

Me: We read you loud and clear Ms. Frizzle.

Ms. Frizzle: No reason to panic. I'd never leave you. I'm right here. I'll give you a hint. I'm headed for one of the outer planets.

(The students look at the half-finished map.)

Carlos: But that's the half of the map that we don't have.

Me: Yeah that part is still out.

Ms. Frizzle: Ha ha! Good. You can fill it in as you go along. You've got a navigator who knows the neighborhood.

Ralphie: We do?

Ms. Frizzle: Of course-Janet and J.D..

[Janet chuckles nervously.]

Me: Don't worry guys. I know the Solar System like the back of my hand. We'll find Ms. Frizzle. Arnold you restrain Janet to make sure she doesn't try anymore crazy stuff.

Arnold: Right!

I got into the driver seat and we were off. THE SEARCH FOR MS. FRIZZLE AND LIZ WAS ON!

[Cut to Jupiter as the bus approaches it.]

Keesha: I wonder if Ms. Frizzle's down there.

Tim: Wow! Which planet is that?

Janet: One of the gas giants.

Me: It's the biggest one.

Keesha: What is that red blotch?

Janet: It's a storm thousands of miles wide. And the only planet with a big red spot is Jupiter.

Dorothy Ann: Jupiter, the fifth planet.

Me: Jupiter is the biggest planet in the Solar System. 86,881 miles in diameter.

Maria: Yep and the Great Red Spot on Jupiter is over 21,000 miles wide and is as big as 3 Earths.

Eli: Wow!

Ms. Frizzle: Ms. Frizzle to bus. Ms. Frizzle to bus. Over.

Me: We read you Ms. Frizzle.

Ms. Frizzle: Jupiter is the largest planet. But don't worry, Carlos, because I'm not on it.

Me: You wouldn't be anyway because Jupiter doesn't have a solid surface and the gravitational pressure would destroy you in an instant.

Ms. Frizzle: That's right J.D.

Me: I hope we are getting red hot.

Ms. Frizzle: Did you say "red hot"? You're not even warm yet. The outer planet I'm on is very cold and dark. The colder you get, the warmer you'll be to finding me.

Me: Wow!

Ralphie: Oh, great. NOW it's a riddle. Off we go again.

(The bus approaches Saturn.)

Dorothy Ann: Hey, look! Another planet!

Phoebe: It's beautiful!

Keesha: But where are we?

Janet: It's got to be Saturn. There's no other gas giant with such beautiful rings.

Me: Yep that's Saturn. One of my favorites.

Dorothy Ann: Saturn, the sixth planet.

Me: And those rings are always beautiful.

Keesha: Well, it must be cold down there because Saturn is pretty far away from the sun.

Me: It is pretty far away. At over a billion miles away from the sun.

Tim: But Ms. Frizzle said cold and dark.

Ms. Frizzle: Ms. Frizzle to bus. Ms. Frizzle to bus. Over?

Simone: We read you.

Ms. Frizzle: Liz and I can't wait to show you all the stars we can see out here. Oh, it's so beautiful.

Ralphie: Come back! What about a hint?

Wanda: She just GAVE us a hint, Ralphie.

Ralphie: She did?

Me: Yeah she sure did.

Wanda: YEAH! She can see the stars, which means she can't be on Saturn. She could never see the stars through all those storms and clouds. (The bus leaves Saturn and heads off to the next planet, known as Uranus.) Planet Number 7 coming up.

Me: Wow!

Janet: That must be Uranus. You can tell by its tilted faint-gray rings and its blue-green gases.

Eli: Wow!

Me: The strange part about Uranus is that it's tilted. The reason for that is because we think a meteor crashed into it and it tilted the planet and moved it to a 95˚ Angle.

Carlos: Wow.

Janet: See, cuz? Uranus doesn't do a thing for me. So you can get off me, okay?

Arnold: Sorry, Janet. But I have to stay on top of the situation.

(The bus flies through Uranus.)

Tim: The Friz couldn't see the stars through those clouds, either.

Phoebe: No way she's on Uranus.

Me: She wouldn't be anyway. Uranus has an atmosphere that can flash-freeze you in a split second. With a temperature of -350˚Fahrenheit.

Carlos: That is cold!

Me: Lets go guys.

Wanda: To the next planet!

Janet: WAIT! I need proof!

(Janet tries to get Arnold out of her way.)

Arnold: AND WE NEED MS. FRIZZLE! STEP ON IT, J.D.! HEY, WATCH IT!

(The bus approaches the eighth planet, known as…)

Janet: Neptune! Please! We got to stop at Neptune! It's my favorite planet!

Dorothy Ann: The eighth planet-Neptune.

Me: Wow!

Tim: Looks like another planet surrounded by gases.

Phoebe: And it's blue.

Janet: Blue! My favorite color!

Dorothy Ann: Forget it, Janet. Ms. Frizzle couldn't see the stars from down there.

Me: Neptune is also known for having some of the fastest winds in the Solar System at over 1,500 miles per hour.

Keesha: Wow! That is fast.

Me: Yep. The Voyager 2 Satellite showed us how fast they were going when it showed us pictures of it back in 1989.

Eli: Wow.

(The bus leaves Neptune.)

Wanda: NOW where do we go?

Dorothy Ann: She's not on Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, or Neptune.

Janet: That means there's only one planet left.

Tim: Which one?

Janet: I'll tell you after Arnold gets off of me! (Janet finally manages to get Arnold out of her way.) Right. Listen carefully. Ms. Frizzle is on the farthest planet from the sun- Pluto.

Me: All the way out here?! Whoa!

Wanda: To Pluto!

Me: And it's amazing that we now know what Pluto looks like after all this time.

Simone: I know. The New Horizons Satellite really showed us an amazing view of Pluto.

(Fade to the surface of Pluto as the bus flies above it with its headlights on.)

Dorothy Ann: Pluto is cold and dark, all right.

Carlos: And clear! They've got to be here.

Me: And at 3.9 billion miles away from the sun.

(The bus lands on the surface. Soon, they find the Friz and Liz looking at the stars through a telescope.)

Ralphie: Look!

Phoebe: There they are!

Maria: There they are! I just hope the people we're rescuing are there too!

(After the bus stops, the kids get out.)

All: YAY!

Ms. Frizzle: Good work, class! We knew you'd find us, right, Liz?

Simone: This was so fun! Just like old times.

Keesha: Sure can see the stars from here. I wonder where the sun is.

Ms. Frizzle: See that tiny star?

Keesha: Uh-huh.

Ms. Frizzle: Well that's it.

We saw the sun from far away.

Wanda: That's the sun?

Ms. Frizzle: Mm-hmm.

Tim: No wonder Pluto's so cold and dark. Look how far away the sun is.

Me: 3.9 Billion miles away. It sure is amazing from this far away.

Maria: So, who's with you?

?: That would be us.

We saw Sonata the Melodius Diva and she had a Deoyx and a Sheegoth!

Me: Whoa! Sonata the Melodius Diva.

Eli: And a Deoxys and a Sheegoth.

Deoxys: That's right. I'm Tori Nikolaius.

Sheegoth: And I'm Kita Flores.

Me: Whoa! A Deoxys Gene-Slammer and a Sheegoth Gene-Slammer.

Phoebe: Wow!

Simone: That's amazing.

Me: Lets get you guys back on the bus and get you changed back where no one can see you.

?: You are not going anywhere!

We saw EVIL BLACKFIRE!

Me: The evil that was inside Blackfire!

Cayenne: I've had it with this monster.

Simone: This is my favorite part of our rescues guys. Watch.

Suddenly, Cayenne's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a red hot red energy aura with hot peppers and red fire surrounding her and the heat coming off of her was intense, and as she approached Evil Blackfire, she left red hot red energy, hot peppers, and red fire with every step. Then, Cayenne was surrounded by a massive vortex of red hot red energy with hot peppers and red fire surrounding it, there was a unicorn running around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a light purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Cayenne emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Cayenne grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her dark purple hair then grew and reached the bottom of her neck, she has neon purple eyes and a red hot red energy aura with chili peppers and red fire surrounding her, she has a unicorn with four chili peppers on top of its horn emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with the Fire Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a unicorn holding the Fire Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless black blouse with a neon red phoenix, a purple skirt with chili peppers on it, dark purple high heels with chili peppers on them, she has large light purple angel wings with neon red tips on the large light purple feathers, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with red flames on the coattails and chili peppers, and on the back is a unicorn and chili peppers. Cayenne has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the unicorn and chili peppers that said, "Cayenne, Citizen of Canterlot and Hot Sauce and Spice Maker of Equestria, Lover of Nuclear Hot Peppers and Spicy and Creole Food, Master of Nuclear Red Hot Fire and Chili Peppers, and Spicy Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

カイエン、カンタロットとホットソースの市民とエクエストリアのスパイスメーカー、核のホットペッパーとスパイシーでクレオールの食べ物の恋人、核の赤唐辛子とチリペッパーのマスター、そして友情のテーブルの騎士団のスパイシーなメンバー

Cayenne has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SPICY UNICORN CAJUN ANGEL OF NUCLEAR HOT AND SPICY JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Cayenne's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Evil Blackfire saw it, she fell into an insane rage.

We were all amazed!

Eli: Wow! Cayenne transformed!

Me: Awesome!

Carlos: Wow! Cayenne is beautiful now!

Simone: No kidding. Wow! Cayenne how do you feel?

Cayenne: (Divine Echoing Voice of Fire and Nuclear Spice) I feel amazing Simone. This power is gonna be awesome.

Cayenne went at Evil Blackfire and pulverized her mercilessly.

Maria: You know what? We don't have time for this. (walks up to Dark Blackfire and snaps her neck)

CRUNCH!

She was dead and Super Hakaied.

Me: We would have just put her in the Pluto Prison.

Maria: Oops.

Me: Lets go. Sorry you guys had to see that.

Phoebe: It's all right.

Eli: Lets head home.

Simone: This was so fun.

We got on the buss and went back to Earth.

I put on my blind man glasses and the boys covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Natalia, Tori, and Kita were reverting back.

Natalia: (regains her skin color) Haven't been a Darkrai for that long since I first got Gene Slammed.

Tori: Boy that is something.

Kita: (Loses her crystals on her back) Yeah it sure was eh.

They were back to normal and were naked and then Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Sonata: Wow that was amazing. But Janet sure got a lot of stuff from the planets.

Me: She sure did and even brought an asteroid as big as a car back too.

Eli: That was nuts.

Simone: It sure was. But it was just like old times.

Miranda: You went on an amazing field trip Simone.

Me: And it was such an honor to go with you all. It was so much fun!

Tim: Glad you had fun.

Tori: (holds head in pain) Phoebe, can I give you some advice before we transform back?

Phoebe: What is it?

Kita: (holds head in pain) You should stick with this class. They're like your family.

Simone: Don't worry guys. We got this. Tori, Kita, reign in the power with the strength of your will. We did it and so can you two. Concentrate.

Tori and Kita concentrated and then they had auras of rainbow energy and ice flare up and they were fully engrafted with the power.

Tori: Wow! That was amazing!

Kita: It sure was eh.

Carlos: That was cool!

Eli: Yeah it happened to many of us.

Me: It sure did. But Ms. Frizzle this was so awesome to go on a field trip with all of you. Simone has had a lot of amazing times with all of you.

Ms. Frizzle: It sure was amazing to have you all with us.

Dorothy Ann: It sure was amazing.

Me: I am honored.

Simone: Just like old times.

We went back to the Estate and we told everyone everything and they were all amazed.

---

After Super Hakaing the evil version of Blackfire, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lily Loud, Donkey Kong and his family, and Wonder Woman were heading to Donkey Kong Island, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're going to face Boss Dumb Drum and take him down for good.

Lincoln: Ah, we're back on Donkey Kong Island, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're going to face Boss Dumb Drum and take him down for good.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Donkey Kong: Boss Dumb Drum has caused us a lot of trouble, along with King K. Rool, but now we're finally going to deal with him for good.

Lily Loud: Nicole and I played Donkey Kong Country, and this guy is not to be taken lightly.

Nico: That's right. But, this is going to be good to deal with another of Donkey Kong's enemies.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Boss Dumb Drum, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Boss Dumb Drum, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a blast of rainbow energy, and that caused Boss Dumb Drum to back off.

Boss Dumb Drum: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Lincoln: That's right, you walking oil drum, and we're here to take you down once and for all.

Nicole: That's right, Dumb Drum. Prepare yourself, you're about to face the combined might of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Kong Family.

We unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we attacked Boss Dumb Drum with powerful blasts of neon colored and rainbow energy, plants, and fruits, and with one powerful slash from a one handed swing from Lincoln's massive Sword of Taranis, Lincoln cuts down Boss Dumb Drum, and he'd exploded in a purple vortex, and he was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords on our backs.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls were Ichika Takatsuki, Remon Yamano, Mio Kitahara, Kanna

Tanigawa, Kaori Kinoshita, and Chiharu Arisawa from Waiting in The Summer, Koishi Herikawa, Miina Miyafuji, Ichigo Morino, Kaede Misumi, and Tsubaki Oribe from Please Teacher!

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ichika Takatsuki, Remon Yamano, Mio Kitahara, Kanna Tanigawa, Kaori Kinoshita, Chiharu Arisawa, Koishi Herikawa, Miina Miyafuji, Ichigo Morino, Kaede Misumi, and Tsubaki Oribe.

Nicole: From Waiting in The Summer and Please Teacher!, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ichika Takatsuki: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ichika Takatsuki and the ten other girls saw who it was that saved them from Boss Dumb Drum, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck,

large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ichika Takatsuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Ichika Takatsuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we got rid of another enemy of Donkey Kong, but there was bound to be more of them coming along the way.

---

After getting rid of Boss Dumb Drum on Donkey Kong Island for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Natsumi Hinata, Angol Mois, Koyuki Azumaya, Aiyase Kaede, Dasonu Marie, Jessica Harpie, Rie Imogo, Melody Honey, Kiko Katoyama, Rana, Princess Kaguya, Poyan, Poyon, and Magical Girl Monaka were heading out to meet Natsumi Hinata's family including her brother Fuyuki Hinata, his two girlfriends Momoka Nishizawa and Alisa Southerncross, her mother Aki Hinata, and The Keroro Platoon: Keroro, Tamama, Giroro, Kururu, Dororo and Shin Keroro. We were also coming along as well.

Plus, we found out that when Lincoln rescued Natsumi Hinata the other day, and when he rescued Angol Mois, Koyuki Azumaya, Aiyase Kaede, Dasonu Marie, Jessica Harpie, Rie Imogo, Melody Honey, Kiko Katoyama, Rana, Princess Kaguya, Poyan, Poyon, and Magical Girl Monaka from Mr. Hitcher, Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip, their world has merged with ours.

Lincoln: This is going to be so awesome meeting your family and the Keroro Platoon, Natsumi.

Natsumi Hinata: You're going to love meeting them, Linky. Plus, it was so nice of you to invite the rest of the team as well.

Lincoln: That's right, Natsumi. You see, whenever I rescue a potential future wife for my harem, their world merges with ours, and we head out to meet our future in-laws.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Angol Mois: It'll be good to see Fuyuki and Aki again, along with the Keroro Platoon.

Lincoln, the girls, and the rest of us headed for the household of the Hinata family and the Keroro Platoon, which is in Japan. When we arrived at their home, it was a beautiful home.

Natsumi Hinata: Ah, here we are.

Lincoln: Alright, here goes.

Lincoln knocks on the door, and when the door opens, we were greeted by Natsumi's mother, Aki Hinata, her younger brother, Fuyuki Hinata, his two girlfriends, Momoka Nishizawa and Alisa Southerncross, and The Keroro Platoon: Keroro, Tamama, Giroro, Kururu, Dororo and Shin Keroro.

Lincoln: Hello, is this the Hinata residence?

Aki Hinata: Yes, this is. (Suddenly recognized the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular teen) Wait a second, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Fuyuki Hinata: Wait, if Lincoln's here, then, that means the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm is also here, as well.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Yes, I am, Mrs. Hinata, and you're right, Fuyuki, I also brought the rest of the team here. Plus, I think you might recognize a couple of people.

Lincoln stood to the side, and as soon as they saw Natsumi Hinata, Angol Mois, Koyuki Azumaya, Aiyase Kaede, Dasonu Marie, Jessica Harpie, Rie Imogo, Melody Honey, Kiko Katoyama, Rana, Princess Kaguya, Poyan, Poyon, and Magical Girl Monaka, their eyes went wide in surprise.

Aki Hinata: Natsumi, is that you?

Natsumi Hinata: That's right, it's me, Mom and Fuyuki.

Aki and Fuyuki came and hugged Natsumi. We came into the house, and we were also introduced to the Keroro Platoon, and that got Lana excited, since they're a race of semi-anthropomorphic frogs. In the living room, Natsumi Hinata told Aki, Fuyuki, Momoka Nishizawa and Alisa Southerncross that she, Angol Mois, Koyuki Azumaya, Aiyase Kaede, Dasonu Marie, Jessica Harpie, Rie Imogo, Melody Honey, Kiko Katoyama, Rana, Princess Kaguya, Poyan, Poyon, and Magical Girl Monaka were rescued by Lincoln, and they're now his future wives, and that caused them to cheer for them.

Fuyuki Hinata: I'm so proud of you, Natsumi. And we already know that Lincoln will always take good care of you and the others.

Lincoln: That's right. So, I heard that Keroro helps out with the household chores, right?

Aki Hinata: That's right, Lincoln. But, there's also the problem of trying to clean up underneath the couch.

Keroro: That's always been the biggest major headache in the history of household chores.

Lincoln: Don't worry, I got this.

Lincoln got up, and he easily picked up the couch with his superhuman strength, especially with some of us on it, and that amazed the Hinata Family and the Keroro Platoon.

Fuyuki Hinata: Whoa!

Aki Hinata: Those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles are definitely not just for show. Thanks, Lincoln.

Lincoln: No problem.

Aki Hinata proceeded to clean underneath the couch, and when she was done, Lincoln gently put the couch down.

Aki Hinata: Oh, and if it's not too much to ask, but…

Lincoln: Let me guess, you're planning on moving to Gotham Royal York, so you can be close to your daughter and her friends, right?

This surprised the entire Hinata family and the Keroro Platoon.

Aki Hinata: Uh, yes, how did you know about that?

Lincoln: Whenever we meet friends or family members of my future wives, they wind up coming with us to Gotham Royal York, and don't worry, I made some clones and they've already packed your stuff.

They saw that their stuff was already packed.

Fuyuki Hinata: Wow, you were definitely one step ahead. Alright, Lincoln, we're ready.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Now, that's what I like to hear.

We returned home to Gotham Royal York, and we got Natsumi's family settled into the Estate, and they and the Keroro Platoon are now new members of the team.

---

Later we were back at the estate and Missy, Erica and Ellie were in front of the TV.

Huntress: What you girls are about to see might make you angry.

Missy: What is it Helen?

Me: It's not pretty.

We showed adventures where we faced the TTG Titans and how we called them an absolute disgrace to all superheroes everywhere and more. When it was done their jaws dropped onto the floor.

Nico: Well girls what do you think of that?

Missy: What… THE FUCK DID WE JUST WATCH?!

SpongeBob: You just watched what happens when you mix South Park with the Teen Titans!

Me: That's… a good way to describe it SpongeBob.

Lily: It sure is.

Nico: Nice comparison.

Me: Yep. TTG Slade here knows these Titans from experience.

TTG Slade: Had I known that my Titans really were morons, I probably wouldn't have gone easy on them when I fought them!

Octopunch: Well, if what you put them through was you going easy, I'd probably want to see what's you going hard on them.

Me: I feel the same way. What the TTG Titans have done in your universe that you came from makes them absolute laughingstocks.

TTG Slade: I agree.

Tara: Hard to imagine that I was also that evil in that universe too.

Blackfire: Same with me. I was worse than what I was before in that universe.

Kid Flash: And I was making TTG Robin look like a fool even though he deserved it.

Beast Boy: And I don't think I can even talk in any of my animal forms.

Cyborg: And I don't say booyah all the time.

Raven: But that version of my father is really funny too.

Seaspray: (to the Titans) Why don't you guys tell us how these morons made you look like fools? Silkie can explain too.

Robin: Well my counterpart was an absolute control freak that didn't let his team have any fun at all and only went by the rules.

Starfire: My counterpart always said "The" all the time after every word mostly.

Beast Boy: I was a stupid dummie that slacked off.

Cyborg: I liked music.

Me: That I can accept because your counterpart likes The Night Begins To Shine. I love that song and because it also reminds me of the 2017 Total Solar Eclipse.

Cyborg: True and that I accept myself. But I don't always say Booyah all the time and I'm not a slacker.

Starfire: I forgot to mention that I do love Robin but Robin in the TTG universe is forcing himself on me.

Raven: And I am not that big of a downer. Even though I look like it I still have feelings.

Tara: And I am not an evil monster like my TTG self.

Me: Yeah it was a comical version of the Teen Titans.

Disk Wars Deadpool: Now that we've officially talked about the hopefully to be cancelled by Cartoon Network Titans, I think it's Nico's turn to lead today.

Nico: Yes Wade it is my turn to lead today and we are timing it perfectly because today is not only the day before Thanksgiving but it's also Sandy's Birthday.

Lily: Oh wow!

SpongeBob: That's right and it's gonna be awesome to celebrate her birthday!

Nico: It sure is.

Stonedozer, Whirlin, Iceage, Magma, Ice Demon, Manta Bayarsh, Black Knight Ghost, Xigbar, Pyros, and Gramma Stuffum Then appeared.

Whirlin: Can me, Stonedozer, Iceage, Magma, Ice Demon, Manta Bayarsh, Black Knight Ghost, Xigbar, Pyros, and Gramma Stuffum go with you guys too?

Nico: You all sure can. This is gonna be awesome.

Iceage: (pats Missy on the back) You saw the TTG Titans, didn't you?

Missy: I sure did and I am infuriated with them.

Me: Believe me Missy. We all are.

Tara: Yeah they make me mad myself.

Nico: No kidding. Lets get moving everyone!

We were off to Bikini Bottom.

---

We arrived and we were in Jellyfish Fields and we were celebrating Sandy's Birthday.

Everyone: Squirrelly birthday, dear Sandy, squirrelly birthday to you [cheering] Hooray!

Mascots: HAPPY BIRTHDAY SANDY!

Squidward: Happy Birthday, Sandy!

Sandy: Y'all are the best aquatic critter friends and friends a lone star from out of town could ever have.

Me: Aw anytime Sandy.

Nico: We wouldn't miss your birthday for anything.

Patrick: Cake time! [pounds on the table]

Sandy: Wah!

[Sandy's birthday cake flies into Patrick's mouth. Patrick swallows the cake whole and licks the icing off his face.]

Me: Remind me to ask how he did that.

Nico: Noted.

Eli: But that was cool.

SpongeBob: [gives Sandy another cake] Don't worry. I always carry a spare.

[Patrick goes to pound the table again.]

Sandy: Oh, no you don't! [lifts the cake in the air] Hoo-hah! Karate slice! Hi-yah! [karate chops the cake into pieces for her friends]

SpongeBob: Enjoy the cake, everybody. I made it special just for Sandy. [eats the cake] Mm.

Me: (Eats the cake) Mmm! Delicious!

Squidward: I'm allergic to nuts. Are there any nuts in that?

SpongeBob: Nope, no nuts.

Squidward: Oh, okay. [eats the cake]

SpongeBob: Oh, unless you count "wall nuts."

Squidward: What? [his face swells up]

SpongeBob: I'm pretty sure walnuts are a fruit though, huh?

Nico: No they are a nut.

Laney: I got this Squidward.

Laney gave him an allergy shot for Walnut Allergies and he was back to normal.

Squidward: Thanks Laney.

[Pearl, Mr. Krabs and Mrs. Puff eat their slices of the cake. Mr. Krabs goes to give Mrs. Puff a piece of his cake.]

Mrs. Puff: Mmm!

Me: Awesome cake though.

Eli: It sure is.

Varie: Delicious. Even though I'm not a big fan on nuts.

[All of a sudden, the ground shakes.]

Mrs. Puff: Whoa-oh-oh-oh-oh! [Mr. Krabs accidentally pokes Mrs. Puff in the eye with his fork]

Me: Whoops!

[Larry does some weight-lifting while eating some cake.]

Larry: [feels the ground shaking] Huh? Whoa! [falls over]

Me: Whoa! What is going on?

Sandy: [feels the ground shaking] Whoa! [falls over and gets up] Tex Ritter! You don't see that everyday. [she runs over to a volcano, but as she gets closer, a spooky, green-glowing moon comes out from the top] Huh?

Me: Whoa what is that!?

Eli: Is that an Underwater Moon?

Nokama: Wow! I've never seen one like that.

Everyone: Ooh! Pretty!

Larry: Last time I saw a moon that big, it was in a locker room. [chuckles]

SpongeBob: Since when is the moon so green?

Patrick: [chuckles and munches on some cake] Everyone knows the moon is made of cheese, SpongeBob. [swallows some cake] It's just been up there so long, it's getting moldy. [his pupils turn green] Oh, but I'd still eat it. [eats some more cake]

Varie: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Manta Bayarsh: Squilliam, stay close to us!

Squilliam: (shrugs) Okay. Why?

Me: Something is very strange about that moon.

Sandy: That ain't the moon, guys. The real moon comes out at night, remember? Something's fishy going on here.

Nico: Yeah whatever that moon is, it's emitting a weird energy.

Dad: [laughs as he plays ball with his family] Attagirl, S***!

Daughter: I got it, Dad!

Billy: Look out, Mom!

Mable-Monica: Hey, kids, check out that cool, glowing rock in the sky.

[The green moon flies over the family. However, something unexpected happened. When the green moon's light touches them, their bodies glow green and one by one, they transform into realistic fish. Then they eat the ball.]

Sandy: You don't see that everyday. Did you see that, SpongeBob?

SpongeBob: Yeah I sure did!

Me: WHOA! That moon's light turned those people into realistic fish!

Nico: How weird is that!?

Leozack: Everyone, stay away from that moon!

Me: It turns sea creatures into realistic fish!

[All of Sandy's friends are completely brainwashed by the green moon's light. The green moon flies over Frankie Billy, who is flying a kite.]

Frankie Billy: Huh?

[The green moon transforms Frankie Billy into a realistic trout. Then he eats his kite. Sandy gasps and rubs her eyes in shock.]

SpongeBob and Patrick: [both chanting] Green cheese! Green cheese! Green cheese!

Me: Patrick, SpongeBob, the moon being made of cheese is just a myth.

[The green moon flies over SpongeBob and Patrick and they both transform into realistic sea creatures. SpongeBob is transformed into a realistic sea sponge while Patrick is transformed into a realistic starfish.]

Nico: WHOA!

Laney: Wow! That is amazing!

Sandy: SpongeBob? Patrick? [SpongeBob and Patrick crawl around, eating little bugs in the grass; Sandy gasps and runs towards her friends] Everyone listen to me! Get away from the light! The light is bad! Run for the shade!

[But it was too late. Sandy's friends completely immobilized by the green moon and they won't move an inch.]

Mrs. Puff: So romantic. [shoves Mr. Krabs in the shoulder]

Mr. Krabs: Oh-ho!

Mrs. Puff: Eugene-ikins, give me some sugar.

Mr. Krabs: I'm always a sucker for a good smooch.

[But before they kiss, the green moon flies over them and it transforms them into realistic sea creatures. Mr. Krabs is transformed into a realistic crab while Mrs. Puff is transformed into a realistic puffer fish. Mr. Krabs pinches Mrs. Puff in the lips with his claw. Mrs. Puff puffs up and sends Mr. Krabs flying to a coral reef. Mr. Krabs crawls underneath the coral reef to hide.]

Pearl: [talking to one of her friends on the phone] Yeah, walk outside and check out this awesome moon. [takes a picture with her phone]

[The green moon flies over Pearl and it transforms her into a realistic sperm whale.]

Phone: Hello? Hello, Pearl?

[Pearl swallows her phone. Larry is looking at the green moon while doing some weight-lifting. The green moon flies over Larry and it transforms him into a realistic lobster. It looks as though if Sandy is the only sole survivor of the green moon's effect. The green moon slowly turns its light towards Sandy.]

Sandy: No! Not me! [screams as the light passes over her, but to her surprise, the green moon doesn't seem to effect her at all] Huh? I guess it only effects sea creatures, but I still don't get why that green moon is turning everyone into wild swimming fish?

Nico: Nightingale!

Nightingale: Right!

She formed a dome of darkness and we we were hiding under it and Squidward, Squilliam and Plankton were with us.

Me: That is one strange moon.

Plankton: Good thing I was late coming here!

Black Knight Ghost: Why were you late?

Plankton: I was hiding under a rock.

Lana: But what is that moon?

Fluttershy: It sure turned SpongeBob and friends into amazing creatures.

Varie: Lets see here.

Varie pulled out a book on Nautical Legends and Myths and she came across one very unusual legend.

Varie: Here it is! Neptune's Moon.

Nico: Neptune's Moon? That's unusual.

Varie read it to us.

Every 100 years, Neptune's moon appears out of a volcano. Any sea creatures who are under the presence of the moon will transform into real sea creatures for 2 hours. After that, the moon goes into another volcano and stays there for another 100 years. Once the moon goes into another volcano, the sea creatures revert to their normal forms, but unfortunately for them, the effects of the moon also caused their clothing to dissolve into nothingness and when they revert, they end up being naked.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! So this kind of moon comes around once every 100 years.

Luna: And it turns fish into their primal realistic forms for 2 hours? That is weird dudes.

Kerchak: We can't leave them out here. They'll be vulnerable to the villains still out there besides the Twisted Princesses.

Edward: Like my brothers!

Balto: And Steele!

Nico: We can take them to the Tree Dome.

Sandy: Good idea. Lets round em up!

We went out of the dome and saw them wandering.

Whirlin: Great! They're starting to wander around!

Sandy: Lets go!

We got to rounding them up and Sandy used a net to grab SpongeBob, Larry, Patrick, Mr. Krabs and Mrs. Puff and we then teleported and went into the tree dome.

Me: Okay we'll be safe here.

Nico: Yep. Thank goodness Neptune's Moon didn't get Squidward and Squilliam. Giant Octopuses have the ability to pierce through solid bedrock with their beaks.

Squidward: Wow! That is powerful.

Eli: It sure is.

Plankton: God, the old me would've taken this opportunity to kill Spongebob and the others. But today, I get to be the hero.

Mokuba: Don't forget us.

Me: But I think SpongeBob and friends look really cool this way. It's like being part of a nature documentary.

Fluttershy: It sure does feel like it.

Nico: Lets get some narration for this.

Sandy called the French Narrator.

Frenchy: [about Larry] (French Accent) Ah, the lobster. The cockroach of the sea. Skittering across the ocean floor, the lobster sheds its skin once a week… [Larry molts his shell and eats it] And then eats it.

Sandy: Now that's what I call recycling, huh, Frenchy?

Me: That's really cool.

Frenchy: [about Mr. Krabs, who is eating garbage] Ah, notice the scavenger crab eating garbage [about Mrs. Puff] unaware he is being stalked by his natural predator, the puffer fish.

[Mrs. Puff stalks Mr. Krabs and eats him.]

Sandy: Oh, no, you don't.

[Mr. Krabs pinches Mrs. Puff's mouth with his claw.]

Mrs. Puff: Ow! [she and Mr. Krabs fight, but they are scooped out by Sandy]

Sandy: I knew I was gonna have to separate you two. [pulls Mr. Krabs out of Mrs. Puff's mouth] You're welcome, Mr. Krabs. [giggles, but gets pinched by Mr. Krabs again] Ow! [Mr. Krabs pinches her really hard] Yeowch! [throws Mr. Krabs and Mrs. Puff back in the aquarium; Mrs. Puff stalks Mr. Krabs again]

Me: That's right. In real life, Pufferfish and Crabs are natural enemies.

Nico: But Mr. Krabs and Mrs. Puff are exceptions.

Eli: That is cool.

Frenchy: [about Patrick as he ejects his stomach from his body to eat kelp] Ah, observe how the hungry sea star ejects his own stomach from his body in order to eat his meal.

Iceage: Wow so that's how Starfish eat.

Nico: At least it's not like what happened in the Bikini Bottom Horror Comic.

Allie Wilde: Thank goodness for that.

Frenchy: [about SpongeBob as he filter feeds bacteria] where the primitive sea sponge filters nutrients and oxygen from bacteria particles.

[Bacteria scream as they are being filtered in SpongeBob's body. SpongeBob laughs as Sandy takes a picture.]

Sandy: SpongeBob is never gonna believe this.

Me: Sponges are filter feeders.

Heidi: Not only that but they are also one of the first ever lifeforms ever to be born on Earth. They have been on the Earth for over 600 million years. Ever since life on Earth was still in its infancy.

Laney: That is amazing.

Xigbar: (eye widens) What's Patrick doing?!

Syd Chang: He eats with his stomach. It's part of the natural eating cycle of a real starfish.

Xigbar: Oh.

Me: It may sound gross but it's cool.

Blackfire: By the way, Maria, nice job killing my evil self.

Maria: Thanks Blackfire.

Eli: Wait guys. I sense a disturbance in the Force.

Allie Knudson: I have a feeling it's one of the Twisted Princesses.

Eli: Yes it is.

Stonedozer: Which one is it this time?

Eli: Twisted Cinderella.

We gasped.

Allie Knudson: Oh man. You will not like this one.

Allie Wilde: What do you know about her?

Allie Knudson: It's not pretty.

She told us all about Twisted Cinderella.

---

To keep the prince's search party from finding her, Lady Tremaine kills Cinderella up in the tower, instead of locking the door. Cinderella's spirit is so distraught, that she never met the prince as her real self, she remains a ghost, her business in the world of the living unfinished. The birds and mice in the tower, having keen animal senses and noticing Cinderella's presence was not altogether gone, use their sewing skills to create her likeness again (or as close as they can get). They also tried their best to replicate her fairy godmother-given dress from the last evening she was alive. She thankfully possesses the scarecrow-esque body and sets off to claim the dream she deserved. Only now she's scary as heck.

---

When she was done we were shocked and absolutely horrified!

Me: (GROWLS) Lady Tremaine you heartless fiend!

Nico: First she kills her father and now she finishes her off for good.

Illia: As if we don't have enough problems already!

Emerald Sustrai: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: How much time do we have before Neptune's Moon goes away?

Sandy looked at a watch and it showed that we had 1 hour and 30 minutes left.

Sandy: An hour and a half.

Gramma Stuffum: Let me feed our altered friends while waiting.

Nico: Okay. As long as it's fish food.

She pulled out a can of fish food and fed them and they liked it.

Nico: Great.

Molly Hale: We'll each have to take shifts patrolling the Tree Dome.

May: I'll go first.

Nico: Okay.

May got to watching the Tree Dome and I was meditating.

Me: OOOOOOOOOOOMMM….

Eli was meditating too and so was Arrietty.

Arrietty: Oooooommmmmm….

Lincoln and Linka were doing pushups.

Long Haul: We need to keep Spongebob and the others safe!

Naruto: I'll make some shadow clones to watch over them.

Nico: Good idea Naruto.

Naruto formed some clones.

Nico: Lets go.

We went outside.

Twisted Cinderella was looking for victim. Then suddenly…

KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

10 Volcanoes appeared out of the sea floor and they exploded with the 10 elements of the Skylanders and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Twisted Cinderella. Looks like you are gonna wish you were never born.

Pyros: Cinderella, this isn't you! What would the Prince think?!

Lola: Yeah! What would Prince Charming think if he saw you like this!?

Twisted Cinderella: I would want him to see me like this no matter what!

Nico: You don't have to go that far Cinderella. It was because of your wicked stepmother that this happened to you. She killed your father!

Twisted Cinderella gasped in shock and sadness!

Twisted Cinderella: You're lying!

Cut Man: Really? You know what your stepmother is like.

Nico: Do we even look like we're lying? Ask your living self.

Cinderella came.

Twisted Cinderella: You're me!

Cinderella: That's right I am you. But still living. Nico is telling the truth. Lady Tremaine that wicked witch murdered our own father in cold blood and she worked us like slaves and she even had Drisella and Anastasia tear up the nice dress that we had made for us.

Anastasia felt so guilty for doing that.

Cinderella: It was also because of her that she tried to destroy everything we held dear to us.

Nico: It's true. I'm sorry.

Twisted Cinderella: (to Anastasia) In that case, she's going to suffer first!

Magma: (stops her) Take another step and I melt your brain!

Cinderella: Me and my big mouth.

Nico: Stop! (To Twisted Cinderella) Anastasia is completely overcome with guilt because of everything she did to you. But it was because of your living self that she was redeemed. She helped her see the kind of monsters that Drisella and Lady Tremaine were.

Laney: That's right. If anyone deserves to suffer for everything they did to you it's Lady Tremaine and Drisella.

Aqua: We should have never banished them to another planet.

Kairi: Yeah no kidding. We should have just killed them like the rest of those monsters.

Samon Shakekisutanchin, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Pterodactyl Ghost, Lythos, Solomon Grundy, The Springfield Bullies, Dr. Viktor, Madame Masque, INSTIGATOR and Moonstone then appeared.

Nico: Samon Shakekisutanchin, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Pterodactyl Ghost, Lythos, Solomon Grundy, The Springfield Bullies, Dr. Viktor, Madame Masque, INSTIGATOR and Moonstone.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Are Spongebob and the others ok?

William: Don't worry. They're in the Tree Dome.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Oh, thank goodness!

Me: Yeah it was because of a rare and once every century event called Neptune's moon that they turned into realistic fish.

Pterodactyl Ghost: But we'll need some clothes for them when this is over.

Nico: Good thinking.

Lythos: (to me) We heard you met Mrs. Frizzle this morning.

Me: We sure did and she is really awesome.

Grundy: Was teacher lady fun?

Simone: You bet she sure is. She is my teacher from my past before I got slammed and joined the team. You should see her field trips. We went into space and toured the solar system.

Lythos: That is amazing!

Tutenhawken then appeared.

Nico: Tutenhawken. Back for Round 2?

Tutenhawken: You bet I am.

Nico: Awesome!

Tutenhawken: I hope you guys don't mind facing me again.

William: Not at all. It's Zeltrax we really had a problem with.

Nico: But if he comes back we'll be ready for him.

Tommy Oliver: That's right. He will pay for his crimes.

Laney: Yeah he sure will.

Nico: Lets get the battles started.

We did so.

---

Power Pack (Marvel), Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, LupinRangers, Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Deadpool VS Samon Shakekisutanchin - Amazing that Simone knows Ms. Frizzle and her class

---

Samon Shakekisutanchin was first.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: (to Power Pack) It's amazing that Simone knows Ms. Frizzle and her class. Including that bus, which might be a Cybertronian.

Zero G: It sure is! I think it's really cool.

Energizer: Yeah it sure is. I think it's cool.

Rarity: Yes it sure is. And Simone is one of the luckiest girls in the world.

Sweetie Belle: Boy it sure is! Erica showed me The Magic School Bus and I thought it was really cool.

Kerfulle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure is amazing doncha know.

Mistmane: It sure is. The Magic School Bus is amazing.

Sable Spirit: But no the bus is not a Cybertronian. It looks that way but it's not.

Gill Grunt: It sure does look that way.

Liquid Leni: It was totes awesome.

Kairi Yano: It sure was. I think it is so cool that Simone knows a great teacher like Ms. Frizzle.

Touma: Her field trips she goes on with her class are really awesome.

Umiko: Yeah they sure are. It's so cool.

Lightspeed: I think it's cool too.

Mass Master: You got that right.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: It sure is amazing huh? Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS!) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS!) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS!) LUPIN YELLOW!

All: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were

ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Come and get it.

They fired blasts of light, jewels, water and ice and smashed him all over and then Lightspeed opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords. They were called The Swords of The Power Pack.

Lightspeed: Wow look at these swords!

Samon Shakekisutanchin: They are called the Swords of The Power Pack. For you and your siblings.

Lightspeed: COOL!

She teleported back and Lightspeed got rainbow angel wings andthe rest got Angel Wings of their signature colors. They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Zero-G: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

LupinRangers: With that we bid you one big Adieu.

---

Mera of Atlantis, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, PatRangers, Squidward and Master Frown VS Ryugu Tamatebacco - Missy and the Girls watched the Teen Titans Go Titans

---

Ryugu Tamatebacco was next.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to Mera) So, Missy and the Girls watched the Teen Titans Go Titans, huh? I can tell they didn't like what they saw.

Mera: No they sure didn't. It was crazy..

Starlight Glimmer: They hated it more than anything.

Cozy Glow: They called the TTG Titans the most incompetant idiots all the way.

Trixie Lulamoon: Robin of TTG is the most incompetant loser ever.

Triple Berry: Yeah it was nuts.

Juniper Montage: All the Titans of TTG were ALL total brainless idiots.

Clover the Clever: It's like they had brains the size of peanuts.

Hex: They were nuts and crazy.

Lightning Lisa: By all accounts they should have had all their powers removed and sent to a maximum security psychiatric institute.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Like Arkham Asylum?

Lightning Lisa: Exactly.

Keiichiro: I feel the same way.

Sakuya: Yeah me too.

Tsukasa: Those guys are freaks.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: You got that right. Lets do it!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERGALACTIC ENFORCERS OF JUSTICE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO, We're Taking You Down By Force!

Ryugu Tamatebacco: BRING IT ON!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and energy and smashed him all over and Starlight Glimmer opened his safe and in it was a ring and it had Starlight Glimmer's Cutie Mark in the jewel.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: It's called the Ring of Empathy.

Starlight Glimmer: That's cool!

She took it and put it on and it glowed for her as the Element of Empathy.

She jumped back and they fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Mera: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

PatRangers: Mission Accomplished!

---

## Maximum Ride, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Mystery Inc., Leozack, and G1 Dirtbag VS Pterodactyl Ghost - What Field Trips Ms. Frizzle goes on

---

Pterodactyl Ghost was next.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Maximum Ride) What field trips does Ms. Frizzle go on? Are they fun?

Maximum Ride: Simone told us all about them and they were so cool.

Rainbow Dash: Boy they sure were! They were awesome! Simone told us that they went into space, went into the human body, went into a volcano, went to the stars, and so much more and it was so AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Boy it sure was. I thought it was all amazing to see them in the books.

Pickle Barrel: Yeah no kidding! They went into space this time and went around the Solar System.

Barley Barrel: Instead of taking kids to the museum or the planetarium they go right to the source.

Magma Gloom: That is so cool!

Flash Magnus: Boy it sure is. I think it's so awesome.

Whirlwind: I think it's really cool myself.

Air Lincoln: I've read all the Magic School Bus books growing up myself.

Fred: Yeah who DOESN'T love the Magic School Bus.

Daphne: It's so awesome.

Velma: And really amazing and educational.

Shaggy: Like yeah and it's so cool.

Scooby Doo: Reah.

Pterodactyl Ghost: Oh wow. Lets do it!

They flew and fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed him down!

Maximum Ride: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Ebonwumon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Hercules, Tara, Lynn, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan - Arnold's Cousin Janet

---

Lythos the Rock Titan was next.

Lythos: (to Ebonwumon) Arnold's Cousin Janet had her heart in the right place. But she needs to control herself.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) Boy she sure did lad. But she brought home amazing things from the planets for everyone to see and analyze.

Applejack: Boy she sure did. Going to the planets all over the Solar System is really amazing.

Apple Bloom: That is what I would call an amazing field trip.

Apple Fritter: It sure is amazing. Simone went on awesome field trips like that.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) But it was really amazing lads.

Flashwing: Boy it sure was awesome. Outshining all of the boring field trips.

Stone Luna: No kidding dudes. I read all the Magic School Bus Books when I was growing up and they were awesome.

Hercules: Simone is one lucky girl.

Tara: No kidding. That is so awesome.

Lynn: Boy it sure is.

Lythos: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, crystals, apples and earth and smashed him down.

Ebonwumon: Oh yeah lads!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

## Tristan Taylor, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Hawkgirl, Mokuba Kaiba and Seto Kaiba VS Solomon Grundy - Lincoln beating Boss Dumb Drum

---

Solomon Grundy was next.

Grundy: (to Tristen) Lincoln beat Boss Dumb Drum good. (laughs) Boss Dumb Drum go bye bye!

Tristan Taylor: You got that right!

They laughed.

Princess Luna: Now we have all of Donkey Kong's enemies to take dow and it's gonna be awesome.

Moondust: You said it. I think it's gonna be awesome.

Snowdrop: It sure will be cool.

Gari: I hope we face all of them in the future.

Blackout: That would be awesome.

Shadow Lucy: It would be funny if one of Lola's enemies got stung in the butt by a giant Zinger.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure would lass.

Hawkgirl: That would be cool to see.

Grundy: It sure would be awesome. Lets do it!

Tristan: I summon CYBER COMMANDER!

Mokuba: I summon MAN-EATING PLANT!

Seto: And I summon my almighty BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

They summoned their signature monsters!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Tristan Taylor: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the Night!

---

## Sam S.L., Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Nelson, Bart, Milhouse, Martin, Blackfire and Mewtwo VS The Springfield Bullies - Used to watch and read Magic School Bus

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Dolph: (to Sam) Me, Jimbo, and Kearney used to watch and read Magic School Bus even at Springfield.

Kearney: I like how the bus always changes shape.

Sam S.L.: Boy that is so amazing to see! I think that is one of the most amazing features ever.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. I love how it can turn into anything like rockets, ships and more.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That is really something.

Jimbo: Boy it sure is. I also loved all their field trips.

Cayenne: They sure are something.

Wallflower: I liked the ones where they went into space. Those were awesome.

Firecracker Burst: Those were cool. Especially where we saw the different kinds of stars out there. Shame Dorothy Ann didn't get to go because she was sick.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Poor girl. But it was amazing that her friends got her a star for her birthday.

Gusty: A real star. That is so cool. And they made it from a Red Supergiant that went Nova and then put it back together and made a brand new star from it. So amazing.

Kearney: That was a really cool one.

Sunburn: Amazing how billions of years of renewal can make new stars.

Fire Lori: That is literally something.

Bart: Yeah it sure is.

Martin Prince: Boy it sure is something.

Nelson Muntz: I think it's so awesome.

Milhouse: Yeah no kidding.

Jimbo: That is really cool though! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed them down.

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Will Vandom, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Lorelai, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded,

# Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Ben, Gwen, Max, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor - Awesome how Donkey Kong faced awesome bosses

---

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) It's amazing how Donkey Kong faced awesome bosses. Including K Rool.

Will Vandom: Boy it sure is. And they all got their butts kicked to the curb.

Twilight Sparkle: Lots of amazing bosses they faced.

Luster Dawn: They sure are cool. I like all the bosses that he faced.

Sunny Starscout: But it's all because that he wants to steal all the bananas that Donkey Kong has.

Princess Cadance: That is sick. All this over some bananas.

Lorelai: Practically EVERYONE wants to get their hands on all of Donkey Kong's bananas.

Flurry Heart: And look where that got K Rool. He is in prison.

Star Swirl: You got that right.

Spyro: At least he is not dead like a bunch of Super Smash Bros. Roster villains.

Crystal Laney: That's true.

Ben: It is cool that we faced them.

Gwen T.: It sure is.

Max: Amazing.

Dr. Viktor: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Timmy Turner, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Superman, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque - Teen Titans Go Titans being disgraces

---

Madame Masque is next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) The Teen Titans Go Titans are fucking disgraces. In my opinion, they're their own worst enemies!

Timmy Turner: DARN TOOTIN THEY ARE! They brought all their idiotic shenanigans all on themselves.

Princess Celestia: I agree with you there Timmy. What they were doing makes them absolute disgraces to all superheroes.

Minuette: I agree too. And it's good they are gone for good.

Twinkleshine: I think they were super hakaied weren't they?

Lemon Hearts: Yeah they sure were. I'm glad they are gone.

Moondancer: They brought all that on themselves.

Lyra Heartstrings: Thank goodness. I never liked those incompetant Morons.

Twilight Sparkle: I heard that many people all over the world hate them and perfer the original Teen Titans over them.

Spotlight: Yeah that is crazy but true. But Cyborg said that he liked the song that TTG Cyborg likes because J.D. did sing that song during the 2017 Solar Eclipse.

Madam Masque: That's true I heard about that. That was awesome.

Spotlight: It sure was.

Light Lily agreed.

Superman: Yeah it was cool.

Madame Masque: Boy you said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed her down!

Timmy Turner: COOL!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR - Hope the Teen Titans Go Titans get their butts smashed to pulp more

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) I hope the Teen Titans Go Titans get their butts smashed to pulp more. And I can even help with that!

Pinkie Pie: I DO TOO! They were the biggest bunch of party poopers ever.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Even though I like rocks, I would think that the Teen Titans Go Titans are a bunch of worthless pieces of dirt not even fit to be a diamond.

Marble Pie: Yeah they are a bunch of dirt clods. (To the Titans) No offense guys.

Robin: None taken but yeah you're right.

Featherweight: What those TTG Clods did to you all is awful.

Starfire: I actually thought my TTG Self was amazing. She and I would have been really amazing friends if she weren't so incompetent.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That would have been really nice.

Raven: I would have given the TTG version of Robin the worst wedgie he had ever had.

INSTIGATOR: Now you're talking! Also what did you think of the villains in that show?

Sprocket: Some of them were REALLY funny. TTG Trigon, TTG Brother Blood and TTG Madame Rouge were awesome and great.

Steel Lynn: Yeah we would definitely get along great with them. They would make great members of the Masters of Evil.

Beast Boy: Yeah they sure would.

Cyborg: Boy that would be amazing to see.

INSTIGATOR: Was there any funny episodes J.D. liked?

Pinkie Pie: He liked the one where the TTG Titans ate all those peppers and hot sauce.

They laughed.

INSTIGATOR: You know how much he likes Nuclear Hot food.

Robin: That's true. But that episode was funny. I liked that one too.

INSTIGATOR: I'll have to see it myself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Kopaka, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Captain America, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone - Simone is one lucky girl to know Ms. Frizzle and her class

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) Simone is one lucky girl to know Ms. Frizzle and her class. I hope they get to go with us on missions.

Kopaka: Now that would be just as epic as some of their field trips they went on.

Fluttershy: I thought it was really amazing to see. Especially when Linky showed us his Magic School Bus books that he read all the time in his past.

Tree Hugger: That is really far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: I thought so too.

Moonstone: I heard they toured the entire Solar System.

Tornado Bolt: Boy they sure did and they said it was awesome to see Mars fully Terraformed.

Moonstone: Right! I heard about Mars being Terraformed like that and that you guys got to fight all those people that were possessed by ghosts of Martians.

Mage Meadowbrook: That was a scary mission last year.

Stealth Elf: It sure was.

Plant Lola: But it must've been really cool to see Mars like Earth.

Captain America: It sure was something. When we went to Mars the First time, it was a red barren wasteland and now it's like Earth.

Moonstone: What a change. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, leaves, flowers and grass ad smashed her down.

Kopaka: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Tutenhawken

---

Tutenhawken was next.

Nico: I always love this part of the battles.

Tutenhawken: Me too.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Defenders of Bedrock, they're large swords with the symbol of Bedrock etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large pterodactyl wings for the crossguards, large silver gems for the hilts, longer brown handles, and large silver faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Nico: Lets do it!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed!

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Dino Power! Dino Rangers! Ha!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him! Z-REX BLASTER!

The Rangers formed The Z-Rex Blaster.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Tutenhawken and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Tutenhawken you have failed this world again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Twisted Cinderella.

Troy: Keep it up, guys! We can't let her get to Spongebob and the others!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Maria: That's it! Someone get Spongebob back to normal! We need his help with this!

Eli: I'll go! We have 2 minutes left!

Me: Okay bro!

Eli went to go get SpongeBob.

Sandy: Oh! Two hours is up? Thank goodness.

Frenchy: And so we bid a fond adieu to Neptune's Moon as it descends back into the Earth from whence it came. We will see it again in 100 years. [Neptune's Moon slowly descends downwards and enters another volcano; foghorn blows] Goal!

[Mr. Krabs and Mrs. Puff fight each other again. However, now that Neptune's Moon is gone, they both revert themselves back into their regular forms. But unfortunately, the effects of Neptune's Moon also caused their respective clothing to dissolve into nothingness, thus leaving them naked]

Mr. Krabs and Mrs. Puff: Oops. [Krabs and Mrs. Puff cover themselves in embarrassment and run off laughing.]

[Larry reverts back to his regular form as well. But he is also naked. He picks up a flower and uses it as a loincloth. Then he walks away. Pearl reverts back. However, she is also naked as well.]

Pearl: [screams and runs away as she is naked] No!

[SpongeBob and Patrick revert back to the regular forms, but they're also naked as well.]

Sandy: Aah!

SpongeBob: Um, guys, how come everyone is out here and everyone's naked?

Sandy: Well, SpongeBob, let's just say this has been the most interesting birthday I ever had.

Eli: And you're just in time too.

William: Spongebob, we'll explain everything later. Right now, put some clothes on! You're needed!

Maria gave them all clothes.

SpongeBob: Thanks Maria.

Kelvedran then blasted and smashed Twisted Cinderella all over.

He put on his clothes and so did Patrick and we went at Twisted Cinderella and punched and pulverized her all over the place!

BOOM BLAM BIFF KROW WHAM SMASH WHOMP KATOW WHAP ZOINK TOINK THOTH SMACK CLUNK BONK!

Octopunch, Huntress, SpongeBob and Seaspray all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Octopunch's Harpoon Gun, Huntress and SpongeBob's powers and Seaspray's laser cannons 100-fold.

Octopunch and Huntress ARROW HARPOON SHOWER!

SpongeBob and Seaspray: LASER KRABBY PATTY BLAST!

Neptune Crusaders, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: NEPTUNE JEWEL TSUNAMI!

They fired waves of jewels, water, lasers, Krabby Patties and arrows.

Iceage, Neptune Crusaders, Girl Jordan and Sandy: SUPER NEPTUNE BLAST!

They fired waves of water.

Lincoln: FULL MOON LIGHTNING STYLE: MOONLIGHT

THUNDERBOLT!

Lily the Mermaid: FULL MOON WATER STYLE: MOONLIGHT AQUA BUBBLE BURST!

Natsumi Hinata: WANING GIBBOUS MOON FIRE STYLE: MOON FIRE BURST!

Angel Mois: WANING GIBBOUS MOON EARTH STYLE: MOON ROCK CRASH!

R. Mika: LAST QUARTER HALF MOON TWILIGHT STYLE: MOON TWILIGHT LASER!

Menat: LAST QUARTER HALF MOON STAR STYLE: TWINKLING TWILIGHT STARS!

Shantae: WANING CRESCENT MOON MAGIC STYLE: CRESCENT SCYTHE!

Ajna: WANING CRESCENT MOON NATURE STYLE: WANING MOON ROSES!

Ibuki: NEW MOON STEALTH STYLE: DARKNESS SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Mai Shiranui: NEW MOON FIRE STYLE: SHADOW BLAZE SWORD!

Makoto Nanaya: WAXING CRESCENT MOON WIND STYLE: CRESCENT MOON PUNCH!

Litchi Laye Ling: WAXING CRESCENT MOON FIRE STYLE: CRESCENT BLAZE!

Colette Brunel: FIRST QUARTER HALF MOON LIGHT STYLE: TWILIGHT BLADES!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): FIRST QUARTER HALF MOON DARK STYLE: TWILIGHT BLASTER!

Kyoko: WAXING GIBBOUS MOON LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER

WAXING NAGINATA!

Misako: WAXING GIBBOUS MOON WIND STYLE: WINDY WAXING KATANA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said weapons and things.

Lincoln and his harem: MOON PHASE FINAL SMASH: ETERNAL MOONLIGHT KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Moon based Kamehameha at Twisted Cinderella which explodes on contact and the blasts all hit her and completely obliterated her in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Then, we saw a figure come out of the shadows. When Sly Cooper saw it, he couldn't believe his eyes: it was his dad Connor Cooper.

Sly Cooper: Dad?

Brittney: Your father, but how?

Suddenly, Sly Cooper saw purple blotches on his father, and that brought a sense of dread to us: Sly Cooper's father was brought back by The Aparoids, and he was turned into a mindless zombie.

Sly Cooper: (Gasps) Oh man, The Aparoids brought my parents back, and they've been turned into mindless zombies.

Nico: Oh man, that's not good.

Me: The Aparoids have really stepped in shit this time!

Sly Cooper transformed into his Super Angel 10,000,000,000 form, and he unholstered his Ancestral Cane of The Cooper Clan from his back. Suddenly, we'd felt something snap inside of Sly Cooper's mind, as he was surrounded by a blue energy aura with fire, lightning, and darkness, and as he'd approached his Aparoid-infected parents, he left neon blue energy, fire, lightning, and darkness with every step.

Sly Cooper: You Aparoids are starting to make me sick. You may have helped us out in bringing back those who've tragically died, and we freed them from your influence. (Suddenly Getting Angry) But, to bring back my parents and turn them into your mindless slaves to kill us… , YOU JUST CROSSED THE FUCKING LINE THIS TIME, YOU PARASTIC BASTARDS FROM HELL!

We gasped in shock when Sly Cooper's rage was let loose.

Nico: Holy crap.

Me: That's right, Commander, Sly Cooper's rage has now been let loose, and he's not going to show the Aparoids any mercy.

Then, Sly Cooper screamed like a madman.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion blasted out from around him as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with flames, bolts of lightning, and dark shadows surrounding it, there's a racoon running around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sly Cooper emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sly Cooper grew to 6'11" in height, he had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, the insignia of The Cooper Clan emblazoned on his forehead now has a flame, a single bolt of lightning, and a crescent moon surrounding it, he has on raccoon earrings with the Fire, Thunder, and Dark Kanjis in a triangle formation in its paws and a necklace with a raccoon holding the Fire, Thunder, and Dark Kanjis arranged in a triangle formation in its paws for the pendant, his clothes have grown longer for his new body, and his gray angel wings grew larger for his new body and they have black tips on the large gray feathers with flames, lightning bolts, and shadows falling from the black tips, his natural mask was still shown, his blue shirt has a gold phoenix on it, his large blue hat and yellow neckerchief has a phoenix on it, he has neon brown eyes and he has a blue energy aura with fire, lightning, and darkness surrounding him. Sly Cooper has on his brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, his Ancestral Cane of The Cooper Clan grew to 6'5" in length, the gold curved cane head grew a little bigger and the gold pommel with the blue gem grew a little bigger. Sly Cooper has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SAPPHIRE FIRESTORM THIEVIUS RACCONUS ANGEL OF DARK ELECTRIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sly Cooper's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and this enraged the Aparoid-possessed father of Sly Cooper.

Me: Whoa. Sly's now ascended.

Nico: That's right, Colonel. Sly Cooper has ascended into Super Angel 750,000,000,000, and he's going to free his parents from those damn Aparoids.

Sly Cooper: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Darkness and Justice) That's right, Commander. Dad, hold on, I'm coming to free you.

Sly Cooper went after his Aparoid-possessed father, and he blasted him with powerful blasts of sapphire blue energy, fire, darkness, and lightning from his left hand and Ancestral Cane of The Cooper Clan, and they hit him and explode with incredible power. But, he got back up.

Sly Cooper: **Dad, I couldn't save you from The Fiendish Five who were used by Clockwerk when I was a kid, but I'm not letting history repeat itself, this time, I'm going to save you. APAROID PURIFICATION MEGABLAST!**

Sly Cooper fired a blast of holy light from the large curved gold cane head of his Ancestral Cane of The Cooper Clan, and it hits Connor Cooper, and it destroyed the Aparoids and freed him. Then, Sly Cooper grabbed him and brought him to us, as Varie healed him up. Sly Cooper powered down, but his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Me: Lets get him into the tree dome!

We did so. We got him inside the Tree Dome and then, Connor Cooper opened their eyes.

Connor Cooper: Ugh, what happened?

Sly Cooper: Dad?

Then, when Connor saw his son, he had tears in their eyes, and he hugged Sly Cooper, and he'd returned the hug. He made a note that he's going to explain everything that happened years ago. But, Sly Cooper was happy to be reunited with his father once again after a long time.

Lincoln: I'm glad Sly's freed his father, he deserves to have his dad back after all this time.

Nico: (Smiles) You said it, Major. This is just like what happened to most of us, and with Thanksgiving coming tomorrow, this is going to be one Thanksgiving we're not going to forget, and Ed Cowart's birthday is also tomorrow.

Lincoln: You said it, and that's also going to make it just as memorable.

Jimbo: I hope you still enjoyed your birthday, Sandy.

Sandy: Of course I did!

Dr. Viktor: That's good.

Madame Masque: Minus nearly all of Bikini Bottom turning into their natural forms.

INSTIGATOR: And now, they're naked.

Moonstone: I just hope nothing this weird happens again.

Frenchy: And, of course, Neptune's Moon is always followed by Neptune's Sun.

[The ground shakes. Neptune's Sun comes out of a volcano]

Me: Whoa! That must be Neptune's Sun.

Neptune's Sun swept its light over us and nothing happened.

Nico: Whoa! I guess our powers are too strong for it to affect us. Lets head home guys. Great job today.

Sandy: (To the viewers) This was one of the most amazing birthdays I've ever had and I hope you all liked it too. It sure was really fun.

Nico: It sure was.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day before going to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome SpongeBob Episode done.

Feral Friends was one of the coolest episodes of SpongeBob. It was really funny and amazing how a strange moon like Neptune's Moon can turn everyone into realistic fish and not affect Sandy at all. Vice-Versa with Neptune's Sun on Land Creatures. The episode aired on October 7th, 2017 which was 7 days before my 30th Birthday and it was so awesome! The first part was for The Magic School Bus and it was the episode Gets Lost In Space and that is one of my all time favorites. I have known The Magic School Bus since I was a little kid and it was awesome! I hope you all know that show too. The 2nd part was for Boss Dumb Drum from Donkey Kong Country and that was a great game. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and so did the Guest Reviewer. Thanks guys. Tomorrow is Thanksgiving and it's also the 400th Thanksgiving in our history. The rescue for me is gonna be for the Thanksgiving Horror movie Thankskilling and me, Eli, Maria, Lola Namiko, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Allie Wilde, Nene, Nelanie, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Lemon Zest and the Blacephalon Gene-Slammer will face that REALLY Bad turkey. We're going to meet a Heavyweight Centaur named Shaia as well as a Tortomon Gene-Slammer named Sally Duncan. Lemon Zest is gonna be transforming in that one so I'll need the transformation sequence for that. Also Lincoln's Rescue will be in Star Wars III: Revenge of The Sith and Indigo Zap will transform in that one as she battles Anakin on the Planet Mustafar and save Padme from dying. Tomorrow is also Omegahatchiyak's birthday and we're also going to celebrate America's 400th Thanksgiving! Wow! This is gonna be an awesome double whammy holiday.

See you all tomorrow.

# Thanksgiving Birthday Adventure

HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO OMEGAHATCHIYAK12 AND HAPPY THANKSGIVING 2021

WARNING: The battle in this chapter is gorey and bloody. Read at your own risk

---

Over in the forests of Massachusetts, me, Eli, Ed Cowart, Maria, Lola Namiko, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Allie Wilde, Nene, Nelanie, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Lemon Zest and Chanthavy Samneang the Blacephalon Gene-Slammer were there to see what our next rescue has in store for us.

Chanthavy Samneang: (Cambodian Accent) I have a feeling this next rescue will be appropriate for Thanksgiving.

Ed Cowart: I am honored that you guys are having me come along. Is it a special reason?

Me: You'll see soon man. It's gonna be awesome.

Simone: Yep. But this is gonna be amazing.

Chanthavy: This is gonna be fun.

Chanthavy concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Miranda: Yep it sure will be fun.

Chanthavy turned into BLACEPHALON!

Ed Cowart: OH YEAH!

Lemon Zest: I think that's the reason why we're here!

We saw a Centaur and a Tortomon battling a nasty looking turkey!

Me: OH NO! That's TURKIE from the movie horror series ThanksKilling!

---

Turkie is the main antagonist of the 2009 American independent comedy horror film ThanksKilling and the protagonist villain of it's "third" sequel. He is a demonic turkey who seeks to kill all the people who have ever had Thanksgiving.

He was voiced by Jordan Downey.

Turkie is first seen killing a naked Pilgrim with an axe while saying "Nice assets, bitch!" and the girl Pilgrim dies later offscreen.

He was resurrected by a dog that was peeing on him. He then killed it by biting it. Turkie went back onto killing spree and there are now new weapons after his original life ended and kills a driver with a gun. Turkie comes across the lustful Ali and her boyfriend making out, then he kills Ali's boyfriend (she barely notices) and then he mocks Ali's lust before snapping her neck.

He was with a Teen's Dad and Mom (offscreen) and he skins the sheriff (Dad) and slits the Mother's throat. The teens arrive and think he is the Sheriff but when they see the Turkie has fooled them he dressed up as a cartoon turkey which was eaten by one of them named Billy and he ripped through Billy's chest and says "Gobble gobble, motherf-cker, now that's what I call fowlplay". Billy's corpse was mourned by his friend a nerd (one of the teens), but later he tries to kill them but gets shot and thought to be killed.

However, Turkie later gets radioactive and kills the nerd by ripping off his tongue, he injured one of the remaining teens but one of them killed him by lighting him on fire and onto his tepee (which he lived in as an Indian which he was before coming as a possessed turkey) killing him. He later was revived as meat and attacks a family setting the sequel ThanksKilling 3.

---

When I was finished with his history we were shocked!

Ed Cowart: This guy gives turkeys everwhere a bad name!

Eli: Yeah he sure does! Lets get him!

We went at him and then…

KROW!

We kicked the Turkie in the face and he saw us ready to kill him!

Me: I hope you like being stuffed with stuffing because we're going to have you for dinner!

Maria: Okay, I know made a promise last year to kill any turkeys for Thanksgiving. But this one is an exception!

Nene: YEAH! You give all turkeys everywhere a REALLY BAD NAME!

Me: Gobble Gobble motherfucker!

Lemon Zest: I think you deserve a much better place than being inside our stomachs and that is thrown into the sun!

Shaia: That's right you feathered freak! By the way guys I'm Shaia. Thank you for rescuing me.

Tortomon: And I'm Sally Duncan from Texas.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both. And you're a Tortomon Gene-Slammer.

Sally Duncan: Yes I am.

Lemon Zest: I've had it with this rotten turkey.

Suddenly, Lemon Zest's yellow eyes turned neon yellow and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with lemons surrounding her, and as she approached the demonic turkey, she left yellow energy, lemons, and ponies with every step. Then, Lemon Zest was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with lemons and lemon juice surrounding it, there was a pony running around the vortex, and in the vortex was a light pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lemon Zest emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lemon Zest grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her long light green hair has neon yellow highlights in the bangs, she has neon yellow eyes and a yellow energy aura with lemons and lemon juice surrounding her, she has a pony surrounded by four lemons emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Thunder Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless dark purple blouse with a blue phoenix, a dark purple skirt with lemons on it, dark purple high heels with lemons on them, she has large light pink angel wings with yellow tips on the large light pink feathers, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and lemons, and on the back is a pony and lemons. Lemon Zest has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the pony and lemons that said, "Lemon Zest, Member of The Shadowbolts, Dear Friend of Twilight Sparkle and her Friends, Former Student of Crystal Prep, Master of Lemons and Lightning, Destroyer of Abacus Cinch, and Sweet and Sour Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

レモンゼスト、シャドウボルトのメンバー、トワイライトスパークルの親愛なる友人とその友人、クリスタルプレップの元学生、レモンとライトニングのマスター、アバカスシンチの破壊者、友情テーブルの騎士団の甘酸っぱいメンバー

Lemon Zest has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNINGSTORM LEMON PONY ANGEL OF SWEET AND SOUR JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Lemon Zest's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when the demonic turkey saw it, he fell into a demonic rage.

Me: WHOA! Lemon Zest transformed!

Eli: Wow! Lemon Zest you look awesome!

Allie Wilde: Awesome! How do you feel?

Lemon Zest: (Divine Echoing voice of Lemons and Lightning Hope) **I feel amazing Allie. This turkey is gonna feel the full force of the power of sour and sweet justice.**

Me: Show that rotten turkey no mercy.

Lemon Zest flew at Turkie and pulverized him all over into pulp.

Maria: You sure we can't eat this turkey's corpse?

Me: He is a possessed Turkey, Maria. His spirit will go into one of us.

Maria: Oh.

Me: Lets get him!

We went and pulverized him all over the place.

Maria: Let's see how you like getting wet!

SPLASH!

Maria drenched him in water and inflated him all over.

Me: Now that is a plump turkey!

Lemon Zest: Time for him to turn sour!

She fired waves of lemons and blasted them into his mouth and plumped him up more!

Ed Cowart: Now for the grand finale!

Ed Cowart opened a portal and it lead to the biggest oven of them all: THE SUN!

Ed Cowart: Time to cook this bird!

Turkie: NO! NOT THAT!

Me: ADIOS MUCHACHO!

We threw him into the sun!

Turkie: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

SIZZLING POOF!

He was dead in an instant! Then his spirit appeared.

Lemon Zest: **You are a bad turkey!** (Holds hand out) **SUPER HAKAI!**

He was banished to oblivion for good! Lemon Zest powered down and her new jewelry, clothes and accessories were permanent. I then put on my blind man glasses and the boys covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Chanthavy and Sally were reverting back.

Chanthavy: (regains her hair) Did you have anything planned for Thanksgiving?

Sally Duncan: Well I can always have it with y'all.

They were both back to normal and were naked and Maria gave them both new clothes.

Sally Duncan: YEEHAW! These clothes are amazing.

Eli: You and our friend Applejack would be perfect together.

Lemon Zest: That is true. And you, Applejack and Apple Bloom would get along great. The Apple Family makes AWESOME Apple Cider.

Maria: They make their apple cider fresh squeezed and we're going to have that with our Thanksgiving Dinner.

Allie Wilde: We sure are and it's gonna be awesome.

Sally Duncan: (holds head in pain) Aw, Hell no! Not on Thanksgiving!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will.

Miranda: Concentrate and it will be part of you.

Sally concentrated and then she glowed in a neon yellow brown aura and it showed that she was fully engrafted!

Sally Duncan: Wow! That was amazing!

Me: It sure was. Now we go help Lincoln on his Rescue. (In my head) Everything will be set up for Ed's birthday by then)

We went and did so.

---

After obliterating the evil demonic turkey for good, Lincoln, Me, Ed Cowart, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Indigo Zap, Princess What's Her Name, Anakin Skywalker, and Ahsoka Tano were heading to Planet Mustafar, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but Indigo Zap is going to battle Anakin Skywalker who's been corrupted by The Dark Side of The Force, and we're also going to save Padme from dying.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on Planet Mustafar, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but Indigo Zap is going to battle Anakin Skywalker who's been corrupted by The Dark Side of The Force, and we're also going to save Padme from dying.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Anakin Skywalker: I remembered that Padme was about to die because of childbirth, so we're going to save her from dying, and once Indigo Zap saves my counterpart from The Dark Side of The Force, we're going to tell him that he was manipulated by Palpatine and the Sith.

Eli: That's right, and he's going to pay dearly for his crimes, all of

them.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by the counterpart of Anakin Skywalker who's been corrupted by The Dark Side of The Force, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by the counterpart of Anakin Skywalker who's been corrupted by The Dark Side of The Force, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a Force Blast, and pushed Anakin back. When he saw us, his eyes were filled with hatred and rage. Suddenly, Indigo Zap's light orange eyes turned neon light orange, and she was surrounded by a dark blue and light blue energy aura with lightning bolts surrounding her, and as she approached The Dark Force Corrupted Anakin, she left dark blue and light blue energy, lightning bolts, and stars with every step.

Indigo Zap: Anakin, what you are doing is wrong. Palpatine was the one who did this to you, but I'm not going to let this go on any longer. I'm going to save you from The Dark Side of The Force, and Palpatine and The Sith are going to pay for this.

Suddenly, Indigo Zap was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark blue and light blue energy with lightning surrounding it, there was a Pegasus flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a light orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Indigo Zap emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Indigo Zap grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had orange highlights on the bangs of her long dark blue and light blue hair, she has neon light orange eyes and a dark blue and light blue energy aura with lightning bolts surrounding her, she has a Pegasus with four lightning bolts surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a Pegasus holding the Thunder Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless dark purple blouse with a dark blue phoenix, a purple skirt with lightning bolts on it, dark blue high heels with lightning bolts and bows on them, she has large dark blue angel wings with light blue tips on the large dark blue feathers, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and clouds, and on the back is a Pegasus and lightning bolts surrounding it. Indigo Zap has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark blue kanji below the Pegasus and lightning bolts that said, "Indigo Zap, Member of The Shadowbolts, Former Student of Crystal Prep, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and Her Friends, Destroyer of Abacus Cinch, Master of The Blue Lightning and Thunder Clouds, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

インディゴ・ザップ、シャドウボルトのメンバー、クリスタルプレップの元学生、トワイライトスパークルと彼女の友達の友達、アバカスシンチの駆逐艦、ブルーライトニングとサンダークラウドのマスター、そして友情テーブルの騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Indigo Zap has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL BLUE LIGHTNINGSTORM PEGASUS ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were really amazed by Indigo Zap's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when the counterpart of Anakin who was corrupted by The Dark Force of The Force saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Me: Wow, Indigo Zap's transformed.

Nico: That's so awesome, now it's Shadowbolt Pegasus of The Blue

Lightning VS. Corrupted Jedi.

Lincoln: Wow, Indigo Zap, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Indigo Zap: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thunderstorm and Hope) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, I'll deal with Anakin's dark counterpart.**

Anakin Skywalker, Eli, and Ahsoka Tano joined with Indigo Zap, and they activated their lightsabers.

Anakin Skywalker: We'll help Indigo Zap keep my corrupted counterpart distracted, Lincoln, while you, J.D., Nico, Nicole, and Princess What's Her Name go save Padme.

Lincoln: You got it, Anakin.

Lincoln, Me, Nico, Nicole, Princess What's Her Name, and the twelve girls head for Padme's location, and once we got out of the way, Anakin Skywalker, Ahsoka Tano, Eli, and Indigo Zap went after Anakin's corrupted counterpart. Indigo Zap attacked by firing powerful blasts of dark blue and light blue energy, massive blasts of lightning, and Pegasi made of pure lightning, and they exploded with incredible power.

Indigo Zap: **Anakin, I know you want to save Padme, but turning to The Dark Side of The Force isn't the right way. Palpatine lied to you, he wanted to corrupt you and turn you to The Dark Side of The Force, and turn you into Darth Vader.**

Suddenly, Indigo Zap's words had reached Anakin deep into his heart, mind, and soul, and the truth had set him free from the corruption that Palpatine had induced on him.

Counterpart Anakin: I… I can't believe it. Palpatine turned me into his pawn, and I almost killed Padme. Is there still time to save her?

Anakin Skywalker: (Smiles) I have a feeling that our friends got to her in time to save her life. Come on, let's go.

Anakin Skywalker, his counterpart, Ahsoka Tano, and Indigo Zap then ran for our location. Meanwhile during the fight, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Nicole, Princess What's Her Name, and the twelve girls made it straight to Padme's location, and Lincoln had used a special technique utilizing The Force to heal her, and after a few labor-inducing hours, Padme had given birth to Leia and Luke. Anakin Skywalker, his counterpart, Ahsoka Tano, and Indigo Zap arrive at our location, and Anakin's counterpart then saw Padme, she was now alive and well, and with two newborn twins in her arms, and it brought a smile to his face, as he joined her by her side.

Then, Lincoln used his psychic powers and with a single thought, Palpatine and all those loyal to The Sith were Super Hakaied for good, and merged Anakin and Padme's counterparts with the ones that are with us, and Padme had her two newborn twins still in her arms. Then, when we got back home, Indigo Zap holstered her massive Sword of The Friendship Table on her back and powered down, but her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twelve girls who were with us, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls were Nanako Yukishiro, Koto Ōtsuki, Kino Yakobe, Tao Hanakai, and Amane Katagiri from Senryu Girl, Yuya Shiina, Sakuya, Tokito, and Mahiro from Samurai Deeper Kyo, Lirin from Saiyuki, Scheris Adjani and Mimori Kiryu from S-Cry-Ed.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Nanako Yukishiro, Koto Ōtsuki, Kino Yakobe, Tao Hanakai, Amane Katagiri, Yuya Shiina, Sakuya, Tokito, Mahiro, Lirin, Scheris Adjani, and Mimori Kiryu.

Nicole: From Senryu Girl, Samurai Deeper Kyo, Saiyuki, and S-Cry-Ed, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Nanako Yukishiro: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Nanako Yukishiro and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from Anakin who was corrupted by The Dark Side of The Force, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Nanako Yukishiro: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud

Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Nanako Yukishiro: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened on Planet Mustafar and when we showed everyone what Lincoln did in saving Padme's life and getting rid of Palpatine and The Sith for good, his siblings piled on and gave him the biggest group hug ever, and his future wives gave him a big group hug and kissed him all over, and they also hugged Indigo Zap, which she returned.

---

After saving Anakin from The Dark Side of The Force, along with Padme's life, and obliterating Palpatine and The Sith for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Nanako Yukishiro, Yuya Shiina, Angol Mois, Melody Honey, Hikari Tsuneki, Miku Nishio, Patricia "Patty" Wagon, Claire Victorious, Lucretia Zola, Botan Negoro, Sasara Watanabe, Hibari Hanakoganei, Suzume Sakurajosui, Aoi Sakurada, Ange Serena, Rupiah Rood, Lila Hart, Tillis, Haruka Koumi, Yuriko Aoki, Kazuki Arisaka, and Yuno Kashima were getting ready for their date, and this time, it's at Toronbo Beach in Hyrule.

But, they're not the only ones going, Ed Cowart and his girlfriend Cattleya, Marinette Cheng and Adrien Agreste, Eddy and Luan, Double D and Linka, Lightning (Total Drama) and Lynn Loud, Ganta Igarashi and Shiro, and Ed (Ed Edd n Eddy) and Leni were also going as well.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird, Buffalo, and elemental forces on them, and he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Ed Cowart was dressed in blue swim shorts with a phoenix on them, and he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Adrien Agreste was dressed in black swim shorts with his Cat Miraculous on them, and he still had on his jewelry and accessories and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Eddy was dressed in yellow swim shorts with jawbreakers on them, and he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Double D was dressed in purple swim shorts with jawbreakers on them, and he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Ed was dressed in white swim shorts with jawbreakers on them, and he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lightning (Total Drama) was dressed in blue swim shorts with the Number 1 on them, and he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

And Ganta Igarashi was dressed in red swim shorts with red flames on them, and he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Nanako Yukishiro was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with rabbits on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in

case of trouble.

Yuya Shiina was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with a revolver on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Angol Mois was dressed in a two-piece yellow bikini with angels on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Melody Honey was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with a star on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Hikari Tsuneki was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with ocean waves on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Miku Nishio was dressed in a two-piece yellow bikini with yellow flames on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Patricia "Patty" Wagon was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with blue flames on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Claire Victorious was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with bullets on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lucretia Zola was dressed in a two-piece green bikini with a witch's hat on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Botan Negoro was dressed in a two-piece white and blue bikini with blue flower petals on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Sarasa Watanabe was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with orange flower petals on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Hibari Hanakoganei was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with stars on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Suzume Sakurajosui was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with stars on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Aoi Sakurada was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with a crown on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Ange Serena was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with a cross on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Rupiah Rood was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with a phoenix on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lila Hart was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with stars on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Tillis was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with flames on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Haruka Koumi was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with the logo of the Fourth Peacekeeper Squad on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Yuriko Aoki was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with sakura blossoms on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Kazuki Arisaka was dressed in a two-piece orange bikini with culinary items on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

And Yuno Kashima was dressed in a two-piece dark blue bikini with robots on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Cattleya was dressed in a two-piece dark purple bikini with a sword on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Marinette Cheng was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with polka dots on them, and she still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Shiro was dressed in a two-piece red two-piece bikini with blood red flames on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lynn Loud was dressed in a two-piece scarlet red bikini with basketballs on them, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Luan was dressed in a two-piece yellow bikini with a jester's hat on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

And Leni was dressed in a two-piece sea foam green bikini with King Ghidorah on it, and she still had on her jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln, Ed Cowart, Lightning (Total Drama) Ed, Double D, Eddy, Ganta Igarashi, and Adrien Agreste had an atomic red blush on their faces upon seeing the girls in their bikinis, and the girls had an atomic red blush on their faces upon seeing the boys in their swimsuits.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's get going.

Lynn Loud: Lead the way, bro.

Lincoln led the way for the boys and the girls as they left the Estate, and to their destination: Toronbo Beach in Hyrule. When they arrived at Toronbo Beach, it was an amazing beach.

Lynn Loud: Whoa, look at this beach. Lincoln, what is this place?

Lincoln: This is Toronbo Beach in Hyrule. Link told me about this place, and I figured this is the perfect place to have our date at.

Leni: Alright, let's have some fun.

And with that, the boys and the girls began having some fun, such as diving into the large oceans of water and swimming, and in Lincoln and Lynn's case, going surfing, even playing a game of Volleyball in separate teams on the sandy beaches. Then, they had some lunch that Lynn Sr. packed for them. Then, as the sun began to set, Lincoln and the boys went up to the girls, and they shared a romantic passionate kiss as the sun turned orange on the horizon. Then, they came back to the Estate.

Me: Hey, gang, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. We went to Toronbo Beach in Hyrule.

Lynn Loud: You should've seen it, large ocean of water, palm trees, and white sand. It was perfect.

Leni: It was totes perfect for our date, and we took pictures of Toronbo Beach.

Leni took out the pictures for us to see, and indeed it was a beautiful place.

Lori: Wow, Leni, this place looks amazing.

Bobby Santiago: And thanks to you all, we found another perfect place to have fun on a date or for all of us to go on vacation.

Lincoln: Thanks, Bobby.

Nico: Hyrule definitely has some amazing and beautiful places to go to.

May: It's hard to believe that Ganondorf was trying to destroy everything and rule over it.

Nico: He's nothing but a black-hearted monster, honey. (Smiles) But, J.D. made sure that he'd never return.

Me: You got that right.

Dawkins Dalmatian: (British Accent) Along with his minions.

Lincoln: That's right, Dawkins.

Minerva Mink: But, there's bound to be more enemies of Hyrule, so we need to be ready for them.

Nico: My thoughts exactly.

Pinkie Pie: (On a radio) We're ready J.D.!

Me: Copy that.

We went back home to the Estate.

---

We came in and Ed saw that the Estate was dark.

Ed Cowart: Why are the lights off?

Me: I'll get those.

I turned them on and then…

Everyone: SURPRISE! HAPPY BIRTHDAY ED!

Ed Cowart: (Gasp) OH WOW! YOU ALL REMEMBERED!

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Me: Wouldn't miss your birthday for anything Ed.

We got to partying and we had an awesome party for him with the water park and it was great! We had presents and cakes and everything.

---

Later we were in the city walking around. Suddenly we heard a groan.

Meteormon: Guys, there's someone sick in that alleyway.

We heard groans of pain and we went in and saw a 12-year-old with brown hair and in a red dress lying on the ground in excruciating pain.

Me: Oh no! What's wrong!?

Girl: Help me! IT HURTS SO MUCH!

Me: What hurts?

Girl: My stomach!

Me: Lets get her to the hospital!

I picked her up and we took her there.

Girl: Am I about to be Gene Slammed?!

Namine: No. Your hair doesn't seem to be falling out. So, you're fine.

The doctor came in and took her into the operating room and opened her mouth and then reached in with tongs and to our shock and disgust we saw him pull out a long and disgusting worm!

Me: OH GOOD GOD!

Nico: WHAT THE FUCK IS THAT!?

Lisa: That appears to be a Cestoda Platyhelmenthies; Street name: Tapeworm.

Me: OH MAN!

The girl woke up and we were there with her.

May: What's your name?

Helena Nicos: Helena Nicos. What happened?

Me: Well the doctors found this in you.

They held out a bag and in it was the tapeworm.

Helena Nicos: WHAT IS THAT!?

Me: It's a tapeworm. It's a type of parasitic worm and it could have killed you.

Nico: How did that get inside you?

Helena Nicos: Oh no. Mom did this to me! She told me that I was too fat and she must've given this to me to trim down.

Lola: Wait a second. I thought you looked familiar. You came in second place all the time right?

Helena Nicos: That's right. Wow you're Lola Loud! The famous Beauty Pageant Star.

Lola: Yep.

Me: How did your mom give this Tapeworm to you?

Helena Nicos: She just told me to close my eyes and open my mouth and then I swallowed something and now I know that it was this tapeworm.

We gasped in shock!

William: This worm needs to die!

Me: You got that right!

I took the bag and enveloped it in a huge ball of fire and incinerated the Tapeworm into ash.

Me: Good riddance.

Helena Nicos: How could my mother do this to me? (Crying)

May went over and comforted her.

Me: You could've died Helena. Tapeworms can sometimes travel through your blood into your brain and kill you. I think your mother wants you dead.

Nico: Maybe.

Then the police detectives came in.

Detective Ferrington: Ah looks like you guys are here too. We heard what happened. I'm Detective Joel Ferrington, Gotham Royal York Police Department.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Detective.

Armada Cyclonus: (to Helena) You wanna spend Thanksgiving with us?

Helena Nicos: I would like that. My mom is now officially not my mother anymore after what she did to me.

Detective Ferrington: Thank you for telling us this Helena. We'll make sure your mother gets punished severely for this.

Helena Nicos: Thank you Detective.

We went to Helena's mom's house and busted in!

Lola: So, you used beauty pageants in your sick plan to abuse your daughter?!

Mrs. Nicos: You'd put a tapeworm in yourself too if you were too fat!

Powerglide: She wasn't even fat to begin with!

Me: Yeah! We saw something like this on Untold Stories of The ER and that was nuts!

Nico: You saw that show too J.D.?

Me: Yeah I sure did and it was crazy. (To Mrs. Nicos) But back on track, You need to be locked up for a long. long time!

Detective Ferrington: Yes that's right! Amelia Nicos, (Slaps handcuffs on her) you are under arrest for 1st degree attempted murder, torture and child abuse. You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law.

Mrs. Nicos: YOU CAN'T DO THIS TO ME! I WAS HELPING MY DAUGHTER!

Me: YEAH YEAH! Tell it to the judge! But not today because it's Thanksgiving.

They took her way.

* * *

Later it was time for Thanksgiving!

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea, Poliwag, Tentacool, and Jirachi: Happy Thanksgiving, everybody!

Numbuh 274: Thanks, guys!

Manaphy, Poromon, Horsea, Poliwag, Tentacool, and Jirachi: AND HAPPY BIRTHDAY ED!

Ed Cowart: Oh thanks guys! You all are such amazing friends!

RD Me: You earned it buddy.

Me: Talk about a huge double whammy celebration. Also this is a massively huge milestone for all of America. It's the 400th Thanksgiving!

Eli: Oh wow! That is awesome!

Rainbow Dash: WOW! 400 Thanksgivings? That is amazing!

Me: Yep it sure is.

Kearney, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Pterodactyl Ghost, Lythos, Solomon Grundy, Jimbo, Dolph, Dr. Viktor, Madame Masque, INSTIGATOR, and Moonstone then appeared.

Kearney: Can me, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Pterodactyl Ghost, Lythos, Solomon Grundy, Jimbo, Dolph, Dr. Viktor, Madame Masque, INSTIGATOR, and Moonstone hang out with you guys today? I'll even invite Kearney Junior.

Me: You all sure can. It's my turn to lead today anyway.

Vypra and ALL OF the MASTERS OF EVIL showed up too.

Vypra: Don't forget all of us. I know it's supposed to be all of us enjoying this time with you guys but because of the Twisted Princesses running around and causing problems we're gonna have our usual battles still. Just this once.

Me: Fine with me.

Dark Spicer: Awesome! Oh and Ed, Happy Birthday man.

Ed Cowart: Thanks Dark. My birthday falls on Thanksgiving once every six years. So I won't have it on this holiday till 2027 next time.

Me: Wow!

Eli: Long time.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

Swift Foot: So… what do we do first?

Nico: First we always watch the Macy's Thanksgiving Day Parade. That's one of my favorites.

Carol: Mine too. So awesome.

Me: I like it because of the floats. They are cool.

Lana: Yep.

We got to watching the Macy's Thanksgiving Day parade and it was amazing.

The floats in the parade were amazing.

Dolph: (to Helena) Sorry about what your mom did to you.

Grundy: Bad mother use bad worm!

Helena Nicos: Yeah and I never want to see that monster ever again.

Sally Duncan: She is a really bad mother. No one should ever do that to their own child just because they think they are overweight.

Shaia: Yeah she has no honor.

Laney: No kidding.

We later watched the Football Games and Detroit was playing.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Helena Nicos: YEAH! GO DETROIT!

Nico: YEAH!

Ground Man: (to Rainbow Dash) Maybe you should become an ambassador like Arkayna.

Rainbow Dash: Now that would be awesome. I would choose a sports theme world for me myself.

Nico: And you are really awesome at sports R.D.

TOUCHDOWN!

Me: ALL RIGHT!

Detroit scored a Touchdown.

Jimbo: Things are getting good!

Madame Masque: Of course they are.

Me: Yeah they are!

Lynn Sr.: TIME FOR DINNER!

Me: Oh boy!

We got to having Thanksgiving Dinner and we were having Turkey, Pizza, Mashed Potatoes, Sweet Potatoes and more.

Helena Nicos: Pizza with Thanksgiving Dinner? Wow.

Me: We made some changes to the menu for Thanksgiving.

June (Avatar): Too bad we couldn't have that evil turkey that you guys faced this morning.

Me: Yeah it was for the best.

Nico: (CHOMPS ON A LEG) MMM! Delicious.

Helena Nicos: (Eats pizza) Awesome pizza.

Laney: It sure is good.

Fluttershy: And the salads are good too.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Jared: Boy I'll say.

Jared was eating Brussels Sprouts and broccoli.

Helena Nicos: You sure like your vegetables huh Jared?

Jared: I sure do Helena. Being a vegetarian is part of who I am.

Vypra: Yep and that is cool.

Evil Luxord: It sure is something.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: I also cooked salmon for us too!

Blake Belladonna: OOH! I'll eat that!

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Now now Blake. I made enough for us all.

Blake got to eating the salmon.

Yugito Nii: I am hungry for that.

Roxas: Can someone pass the turkey?

Eli did so.

Roxas: Thank you Eli.

Roxas got a leg.

Me: Mr. Lynn made a really awesome and big bird.

Nico: No kidding.

Maria: And the potatoes are delicious.

Carol: They sure are. My favorite part of Thanksgiving Dinners is the pies.

Luan: I made plenty of pies of various flavors for all of us.

Eddy: I bet they will be good.

Lynn: Just as long as you don't throw them in our faces.

Luan: Don't worry I am not gonna do that.

We were eating the pies.

Dr. Viktor: These pies are delicious!

Laney: I helped pick out the flavors. Coconut cream, Banana cream, Blackberry, Pecan, Apple, Pear, Strawberry and Peach.

Applejack: Those are delicious flavors Laney.

Me: As long as they aren't rhubarb. Lana is allergic to Rhubarb.

Laney: Oh no. I made sure not to have rhubarb added to the mix.

Lana: Thanks Lanes.

Mandy: Thank goodness Pud'n isn't gonna have any pies. He's allergic to pies.

Me: I have never known anyone that is allergic to pies.

Nico: Me neither.

Skullgrin: It's funny becuase Pud'n's name is similar to pudding and pudding is sometimes put into pies. Correct me if I'm wrong about that.

Me: You aren't wrong on that Skullgrin and I can't believe that dirtbag Sperg hates him and everyone.

Nico: Yep. I wonder how Mindy is doing.

Down in the collapsed mines of Gutterball Hill, Mindy was now a dead skeleton.

Nico: Don't care about her.

Me: Yeah what a loser.

Moonstone: (to Helena) Do you have a father?

Helena Nicos: I never knew my dad because he left us before I was even born.

Me: Oh I'm sorry Helena.

Laney: Do you have any grandparents or living relatives?

Helena Nicos: No I don't. My grandparents are dead. And my mother is now in jail.

Nico: Oh man. You can live with us from now on.

Helena Nicos: Wow! Thanks guys!

Volt Luster: (to Helena) I'm sorry if you had any Thanksgiving plans before this morning.

Brontes: Volt, for Thanksgiving, her Mother probably wanted to starve her.

Volt Luster: Yeah that would have been the case.

Helena Nicos: But it is good to eat my favorite foods again. (BURPS!) Oops pardon me.

Nico: No worries.

Lynn: Hey guys! Look what's happening on TV!

We went and saw something on TV and we saw what looked like Esmeralda.

Helena Nicos: Hey, look. It's Esmeralda.

INSTIGATOR: Look again.

We saw that it was TWISTED ESMERALDA!

Allie Knudson: OH NO! That's…

Allie Knudson and Helena: TWISTED ESMERALDA!

We gasped!

Lily: Wait how did you know about her Helena?

Helena Nicos: I saw the Twisted Princesses on the internet.

She went over her history.

---

Frollo raids the Court of Miracles and captures Esmeralda, Quasimodo, and Phoebus. He declares that Esmeralda will be burned at the stake for being a "witch" while Phoebus is sentenced to death. Quasimodo is locked and chained up in one of the bell towers overseeing Esmeralda's execution. Frollo proceeds to light the wood around Esmeralda and the flames begin to circle her. Quasi manages to break free of his restraints in order to rescue Esmeralda. Unfortunately, he was unable to make it to her before the flames consumed half of her. He wrapped her in a cloak and retreated with her in his arms, back to the bell tower as the town square broke out in a riot. Phoebus attempted to break free from his captors in order to assist Quasi and Esmeralda but was killed in the process. Frollo in all his anger and rage grabs a small team of soldiers and infiltrates Notre Dame while up in the bell tower Quasi lays down Esmeralda who was badly burned from the fire. She showed no response to Quasi's attempts at waking her. He fully covered her with the cloak and began to cry. Frollo heard the sniffling of Quasi through the door and entered with a knife behind his back. He pretended to console Quasi but before Quasi could react, Frollo slit his throat. Quasi's lifeless body laid on top of Esmeralda. Frollo turned to leave the bell tower just as Emseralda raised behind him. He turned and looked into her eyes, one whitened completely by the fire and in a raspy voice she said "You'll pay!" Frollo was disgusted with Esmeralda's new appearance and lunged at her with his dagger. She grabbed his wrist and flipped him into the corner. He began to yell for the guards who stormed the bell tower and circled her. They all proceeded to attack her but they were no match for her cunning which was now fueled by revenge. All the soldiers fell before her as Frollo cringed and tried to back further into the corner. She turned her attention to him. She strolled to him slowly, and picked up a torch from one of the fallen soldiers. He looked her in the eyes, and all he could see was the hatred she had for him and her determination for revenge. He became paralyzed with fear. She raised the torch above her head and said, "You will burn! You will all burn!"…

---

When she was done we were shocked and I growled ferociously!

Me: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY!) Frollo you stupid blasphemous heretic!

Nico: Yeah you turned Esmeralda into a monster!

Esmeralda: I can't believe I would become like this.

Quasimodo: No kidding!

Eli: Yeah. (Realizes something) Wait a second. Helena how do you know about Twisted Esmeralda?

Helena Nico: I saw the Twisted Princesses on the internet and they were all scary and thought to myself that they need to be destroyed.

Allie Knudson: Wow! Looks like you and I have something we don't like. In fact Helena, would you like to become my student?

Helena Nico: Wow! I would be honored Allie.

Allie Knudson: Awesome! But I'm going to be training you hard in everything I know so get ready.

Helena Nico: (Salutes) YES MA'AM! I won't let you down!

Me: You sure are full of spirit Helena.

Red Hood: Okay, I'm all for killing scumbags. But Esmeralda definitely isn't one of them!

Me: Uh Jason this is a Twisted Princess and she has to be destroyed. Frollo made her this way by killing her and Quasimodo.

Nico: That's right! That stupid blasphemous heretic made her this way.

Eli: I hate that Satanic freak!

Nunnally: Me too.

Mal: You said it.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'll go fly and see where she is now.

Nico: I think it's obvious where she is at.

We saw the Eiffel Tower and we saw that she was in Paris.

Me: Looks like we're going back to Paris.

Helena Nicos: Awesome!

Allie Knudson: First lets get you your own fighting uniform.

Allie dressed up Helena and she had an awesome purple version of Goku's clothes and they had a red kanji for Phoenix on them. 鳳

Helena Nicos: Wow! These are cool!

Me: Yep. Lets get ready guys.

We were off to Paris!

---

PARIS, FRANCE

---

We arrived in Paris.

Gabriel: I already gave up my supervillain identity as Hawk Moth. And yet, Paris still gets threatened by evil!

Stone Man: At least there are no Akumas anymore.

Me: Yeah but also Esmeralda came from 16th Century Paris remember?

Gabriel: That's true.

We landed in the Paris Square next to the Church of Notre Dame. No one was out on the streets because the city was paralyzed with fear.

Me: Stay sharp everyone. She is here.

Eli was using the Force to find Twisted Esmeralda.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Figures she'd come here. After all, this was Quasimodo's home for a while.

Me: Yeah and it was also the sight where we killed Frollo. Check it out.

I went over and showed everyone a plaque.

Allie Wilde: "In 1502 Team Loud Phoenix Storm along with Quasimodo, Esmeralda and Phoebus overthrew the evil blasphemous heretic Judge Claude Frollo and killed all his men and avenged those that were wrongly damned and persecuted." Whoa that is amazing!

Helena Nico: Wow it sure is! To tell you all the truth, I HATE Frollo and everything he did was absolutely pure evil.

Nico: We all hate Frollo too.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. What he did was absolutely disgusting and horrible.

Rumble: She could be hiding anywhere.

Nico: Look sharp.

Eli was sensing for her and then he heard something coming from an ally.

Eli: Something is coming from that ally!

Me: Hide!

We hid on top of a building.

Helena Nicos: Why are we hiding?

Me: We want to make an entrance.

Helena Nicos: Oh.

We saw her come out and we saw that it was TWISTED ESMERALDA!

Me: There she is. Lets go!

We jumped.

Twisted Esmeralda was lookined around and then…

A massive hurricane swirled around all of Paris and drenched the city all over with rain and lightning struck all over the place and then the eye swirled around the place and opened up and in the middle of the eye, it was calm and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted down from the middle of the eye and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out and landed in front of her.

Me: Twisted Esmeralda. So we meet at last. We're going to destroy you.

Twisted Esmeralda: You're trying to stop me? Last time I checked, all of us hate Frollo!

Lythos: Okay. You're right about that. But can't you see you've become as bad as him?

Me: That's right Esmeralda! Frollo killed thousands of innocent people and they were your people as you know!

Twisted Esmeralda: Don't you think I know that!?

Me: Yes we do and that Blasphemous Heretic deserved it for taking God's Laws into his own hands and using them to murder, burn and persecute those that were wrongfully damned! He viewed all people that are like you as heretics when in truth he was really a spawn of Satan.

Eli: He was a truly evil monster!

Me: Yep. Lets go guys!

Twisted Esmeralda: Face these bastards too!

She summoned a massive army of soldiers!

Lori punched a soldier in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and she fired a powerful blast of wind and blew him into a spear and impaled him!

POW!

Phoebus punched a man in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him to death.

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it hit a man in his chest and burned through his black heart and killed him. Teresa flew around the church and with her mechanical wings, she cut a bunch of ladders with a bunch of soldiers on them in half and sent them falling and Laney skewered them with spears of plants. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the soldiers all over and reduced them to ash. Lola fired a bunch of fireballs at the soldiers and they hit them and exploded into massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: You soldiers have failed this city!

Nico punched a soldier in the face and knocked his whole head off with devastating force and it was sent flying and it got impaled on a spear! Vince slashed a soldier in the stomach with a crystal sword and disemboweled him and then he slashed his head off and kicked it into the river! Carol fired a blast of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it hit a soldier and he exploded all over in an explosion of blood and carnage and she slashed a soldier in half with a powerful sword and she kicked another soldier in the face and fired Godzilla's Spiral Ray and he exploded all over as a pile of burning matter and it hit a bunch of buildings and caused them to explode all over into a massive wall of fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of night lightning and it hit a bunch of soldiers and electrocuted them and they exploded in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Much of Paris was turned into a massive and raging inferno of epic proportions!

Laney formed a powerful scythe of plants and slashed a soldier in half and he dissolved from extremely potent sulfuric acid! Lana froze a bunch of Soldiers in blocks of ice and Lynn fired a massive wave of volcanic lava and incinerated them into nothing.

Quasimodo hit a soldier on his head from the church with a block of concrete and smashed his head in.

Victor smashed a soldier's head in with a brick.

BLANG!

Victor: Sorry! Sorry!

Hugo imitated an airplane and fired rocks at them like a machine gun. Killing a bunch of soldiers.

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into a bunch of soldiers with the force of a megatsunami and sent them flying and they were skewered on a bunch of spears and killed instantly. Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of soldiers into ash.

Sam fired a blast of fire and incinerated a bunch of soldiers.

All the Masters of Evil all came and we all clashed with all of Frollo's men and a major league bloody battle broke out! Eli slashed a bunch of criminals and kicked them in the crotch and slashed one criminal's throat and decapitated him and Nico blasted a soldier's leg off and stabbed him and disemboweled him and splattered his intestines everywhere. Some men came at me and I punched them in their faces with a deadly uppercut and slashed them in their faces with my sword and Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted some of the men all over and Baron Mordo fired Mystic Bolts and blew them apart and Nico kicked the men in the stomach with incredible force and they belched up a huge amount of blood and Myotismon fired waves of blood red lightning and Laney fired waves of fire and thorns and burned the men all over the place. Electro and Lincoln electrocuted the soldiers all over with a massive amount of lightning and Starlight Glimmer fired waves of stars and energy and Twilight and the girls fired waves of elements and magic and blew the soldiers to pieces and splattered blood all over, Vypra and Luan blasted the soldiers with waves of light and darkness, Bane smashed the soldiers with incredible strength and ripped them apart with brute force and Laney fired waves of bramble vines and slashed him all over the place, Hydro Man and Luna drenched the soldiers with water, Becky and Rich Texan blasted the soldiers with guns and cactus balls and they hurt, Mandee and Selma & Patty blasted the soldiers with solar fire and burned them all over, Lola and Firefly blasted the soldiers with fire and burned them all over, Lana and Vexen froze the soldiers with ice and shattered them into a million pieces, Lily and Ebon blasted the soldiers with darkness and water, Lisa Loud and Calamitous blasted the soldiers with gears and energy rays and the Tech Skylanders all blasted them all with gears and energy, Lucy Loud, the Goths of Darkness, the Dark Skylanders and Webstor blasted the soldiers with darkness lightning, darkness fire and webbing, Leni blasted the soldiers with gravity lightning and King Hiss bit a soldier and poisoned him, Eddy and Dark Spicer blasted the soldiers all over the place with their blasters and light powers, Sora and Robo Blaze slashed and blasted the soldiers all over the place with Sora's keyblade and Robo Blaze's sword, Lori, Leonard and his pigs and the air skylanders trampled and smashed the soldiers all over and Lori blew them around in a powerful tornado, Lynn and Shiv slashed the soldiers with their swords of lava and light and incinerated them all over, Carol blasted the soldiers all over with powerful Orange Atomic Spiral Rays and Saïx bashed and smashed the soldiers all over the place with ballistic fury with his Claymore and smashed their heads off and splattered their blood and brains all over, Tara and Waffle Woman blasted the soldiers all over with fire, earth syrup and strawberry bombs, Edzilla pulverized and smashed the soldiers with incredible fury and blasted them with fire breath and even bit a couple of soldiers legs off and Number 7 blasted them with missiles and lasers, Edd as Iron Boy blasted them with missiles and energy blasts and Zs'Skayr blasted them with dark energy and slashed them with his scythe, Spiderman blasted the soldiers with webbing and tied them up and kicked and punched them all over the place and Vanitas blasted them all over with dark fire blasts, Robin slashed them with his sword and Common Cold blasted them with his snot blaster, Beast Boy crushed and smashed the soldiers all over as a Brachiosaurus and Xaldin spun them around in tornadoes, Cyborg and Technus blasted the soldiers all over with sonic cannon blasts and energy lasers, Volcana blasted the soldiers all over with fire and Larxene electrocuted them all over with lightning, Raven blasted them with darkness blasts and Roquefort and his cheese ninjas slashed the soldiers all over the place with swords of cheese and burned them all over with scalding hot cheese and the Light Skylanders blasted them with light and rainbow energy blasts, Starfire blasted the soldiers with starbolts and laser rays from her eyes and Katnappe slashed them all over with her claws, Aqua blasted them all over and slashed the soldiers all over with her keyblade and her powers and Skulker blasted them all over, Hunter fired waves of energy and Red X threw bombs and blasted them all over the place, Rita fired waves of lightning and Beautiful Gorgeous blasted and slashed the soldiers into a brutal pile of slop and the Magic Skylanders blasted the soldiers all over with magic and energy, Ariel and her sisters slashed and blasted the soldiers all over and Ghost blasted and slashed them, Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro summoned an army of monsters from Mon World and they smashed and blasted the soldiers all over and reduced them all to piles of slop, Qin fired a massive blast of fire and Captain Cold blasted the soldiers with ice and froze them and burned them, Mary Jane slashed the solders all over with an arm sword and Evil Green Ranger slashed and blasted them all over the place, Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser blasted them all over with the Force and slashed the soldiers apart with their lightsabers and blasted them with Force Lightning, Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg slashed and blasted them all over with their swords and and earth and wolf magic, Nico and Myotismon blasted them all over the place with their Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing, me and Lord Drakkon blasted and slashed the soldiers all over as they were coming towards me as I was fighting Frollo, Squirrel Girl summoned a massive scurry of squirrels and Whiteout blasted them all over with energy blasts and the squirrels and Squirrel Girl pelted the soldiers with nuts and bombs, Kairi and Dr. Light blasted them all over with light blasts, Sora Takenouchi and the Springfield Mafia shot them all over with blasts of love fire and a massive barrage of bullets, Lisa Simpson fired waves of Buddha energy and Cantwell blasted the soldiers all over with I Hate Lisa blasts, Homer Simpson as Pie Man and Bart Simpson as the Cupcake Kid and Wiggum pelted the soldiers with bomb pies and Wiggum blasted them with his gun and rolled over the soldiers like a boulder, Winx Club Stella blasted the soldiers all over with light blasts and Chalmers yelled a sonic scream that sounded like SKINNER, May fired waves of ice and Loki electrocuted the soldiers all over with lightning, Roman and Bertrand, Misty and Persephone, Carly and Haiku, Kalin and Morpheus, Devack and Dante, Greiger and Boris all blasted the soldiers all over with blasts of fire and energy, Akiza and Robo-Roxy slashed and blasted the soldiers all over and so did Sora and Robo Blaze and they smashed the soldiers all over the place with indiscriminate power and fury, Maggie fired waves of dark fire and Atomic Skull blasted the soldiers all over with atomic energy, Sam S.L., Dolph, Jimbo & Kearney wedgied and punched and blasted the soldiers all over with lava and powerful punches, Whitney Comic Book Guy flattened and squished the soldiers all over and splattered their blood and guts everywhere and Whitney blasted him with flowers, Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water and Russ Cargill blasted the soldiers with his gun, Dana fired waves of ice and Skinner blasted the soldiers with incredible fury, Jackie fired waves of fire and Krusty blasted the soldiers all over, and Fiona fired waves of lightning and Snake blasted with his machine guns. Patty and Selma blasted the soldiers with solar fire and Zzzax blasted them more with lightning and energy, Skulker blasted them with lasers and missiles, Professor XXXL rolled over the soldiers and flattened them, Mumbo Jumbo used his magic and sent them into the sun, Grizzly roared and slashed many soldiers all over, Golden Glider skated and slashed many soldiers throats and severed several of their heads, Shendu blasted many soldiers with fire, Duskmon fired waves of darkness and incinerated many soldiers, Evil Green Ranger blasted the soldiers all over the place, Selene slashed and drank many of the soldiers blood, Koragg slashed and blasted the soldiers all over, Condiment King squirted hot sauce into their eyes and burned their faces and Robo Roxy slashed them to pieces, Gentleman Ghost slashed and blasted the soldiers all over, Mojo Jojo blasted the soldiers all over with particle disintegrator rays, Webstor blasted the soldiers all over with his web blasters, Angel smashed a bunch of soldiers with her wings, Red Ghost blasted and smashed a bunch of soldiers with his apes, Rich Texan blasted a bunch of soldiers with his guns, Steam Smythe smashed and blasted the soldiers with his gears and machines, Skalamander slashed and smashed a bunch of soldiers with his crystals, Ebon used his portals to send many soldiers into the sun, Black Adam fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them all over, Electrocutioner blasted a bunch of soldiers all over, Shiv slashed a bunch of soldiers, Anti Wanda blasted a bunch of soldiers, Pyro incinerated many soldiers, Grumblemon smashed a bunch of soldiers with his club and smashed them into bloody pulp, Hydro Man blasted a bunch of soldiers into pulp, Hsi Wu flew and slashed a bunch of soldiers with his wings, Dr. Light and Firebrand blasted a bunch of soldiers with fire and light, Scorcher fired waves of fire and burned the soldiers all over, Man Boy and Femme Fetale blasted and pulverized a bunch of soldiers all over the place with their brute strength and blasters and the rest of the Masters of Evil and all of us were tearing all of them apart in a brutal and extremely bloody Braveheart Battle! Blood, guts and carnage was splattering all over the place and really saturating the ground all over with blood and gore. Linka blasted a bunch of soldiers with lightning and electrocuted them into ashes and Selene was really showing off her skills as she was slashing and cutting numerous criminals all over and drinking their blood all over. Varie stabbed a soldier in his chest and ripped his throat open with my bare hands and Lola incinerated him and Laney slashed a bunch of soldiers and disemboweled them all over the place and more and Lana froze a bunch of criminals all over and turned them into ice cubes. I slashed a soldier's head off and grabbed him and threw him to Evilseed where he had one of his plant tyrannosaurus's eat him and it splattered his blood and guts everywhere in one chomp. Vypra slashed a soldier all over with her sword and I grabbed a soldier by his hand and ripped his arm off and used his crowbar and smashed it into his eye and rip his head off. Nico grabbed a soldier by his face and ripped it off of him and then he plunged his hand into his stomach and ripped out his intestines and used them like a lasso and tied a soldier and threw him to Evil-Lyn where she blasted him with his staff and destroyed them both and Nico kicked a soldier and his foot went all the way through his chest and smashed his heart out. Then Lynn and Luan blasted him with lava and light and Nico and May blasted and hacked numerous soldiers all over with blasts of ice and lightning and destroyed them all over the place and more.

Adagio Dazzle: Time to unleash the song girls.

Aria Blaze: With pleasure.

They sang their song and it caused many of the soldiers all over to kill each other with extreme brutal hatred and then we were absorbing their negative energy.

Helena Nicos: WHOA! That was intense. Why do I suddenly feel immensely powerful?

Allie Knudson: It's part of our power. We have the ability to absorb negative energy and convert it into positive energy and it makes us more powerful.

Helena Nicos: Wow! That is amazing!

It was brutal and gorey!

Frafdo and Aimukk were blasting and smashing numerous soldiers all over the place like mad.

Helena was punching and kicking and pulverizing a bunch of soldiers all over.

Allie Knudson: Awesome job Helena! You're learning fast!

We killed all the soldiers and then went at Twisted Esmeralda and punched and slashed and pulverized her all over.

KROW BLAM BOOM BAM SMASH POW BIFF CRACK SMASH KATOW THWACK THOTH BLANG THUMP WHAP ZOINK!

Armada Cyclonus, Meteormon, Namine and Powerglide used the Decepticon, Digital World and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cyclonus' lasers, Meteormon and Namine's powers and Powerglide's Thermal Beam 100-fold.

Armada Cyclonus and Meteormon: METEOR LASER BARRAGE!

Namine and Powerglide: LIGHT THERMAL MEGABLAST!

Applejack, Sally Duncan, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: EARTHQUAKE OF HONESTY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and earth.

Samon Shakekisutanchin, Quasimodo, Esmeralda, Lemon Zest, Eli and me: ULTRA ENERGY BURST!

Helena Nicos: Take this you fiend! FURIOUS FIRESTORM BURST!

Helena fired a massive blast of fire and Samon and the group fired a massive blast of energy.

Ed Cowart: THANKSGIVING FOOD LIGHT STYLE: TURKEY SMASH!

Cattleya: THANKSGIVING FOOD DARK STYLE: HAM THROW!

Danny Phantom: THANKSGIVING FOOD GHOST STYLE: ECTO DRESSING!

Sam Manson: THANKSGIVING FOOD NATURE STYLE: MIXED VEGETABLE SPHERE!

Me: THANKSGIVING FOOD FIRE STYLE: BREAKS OF FIRE!

Varie: THANKSGIVING FOOD WATER STYLE: SWEET POTATO TSUNAMI!

Misty Tredwell: THANKSGIVING FOOD DARK STYLE: GRAVY TIDAL WAVE!

Lincoln: THANKSGIVING FOOD LIGHTNING STYLE: MACARONI AND CHEESE STORM!

Jessica Shannon: THANKSGIVING FOOD FIRE STYLE: BLAZING CARROTS!

Applejack: THANKSGIVING FOOD ORCHARD STYLE: APPLE CANNON!

Nanami: THANKS GIVING FOOD WATER STYLE: CRANBERRY SAUCE TIDAL WAVE!

Pinkie Pie: THANKSGIVING FOOD COMEDY STYLE: PIE CANNON!

And then Garrett and his group all used these techniques:

Garrett: bugsnax cryptid style: snaxsquatch

Julie Hinikawa: bugsnax music style: megamaki

Zap (Garrett's universe): (gurgling voice) bugsnax thunder style: mama mewon

Neo Politan (Garrett's universe): bugsnax mirror style: Strabby

Muty: bugsnax swamp style: White Strabby

Snorky the Elephant: bugsnax circus style: Razzby

King Shark (Garrett's universe): bugsnax sea style: Black Razzby

Lila Rossi (Garrett's universe): bugsnax fire style: Cheery

Cyclonis (Garrett's universe): bugsnax storm style: Rootle

Sapphire Ink: bugsnax ink style: White Rootle

Ridley (Garrett's universe): bugsnax plasma style: Banopper

Zoe Aves (Garrett's universe): bugsnax shadow style: Red Banopper

Robert the Tire: bugsnax tar style: Cobhopper

Forever the Orangutan: bugsnax metal style: Cocomites

Jotaro Kujo: bugsnax strength style: Crapples

Monika Salvato: bugsnax glitch style: Grapeskeeto

Yuri Salvato: bugsnax shadow style: Kweebles

Natsuki Salvato: bugsnax fire style: Lollives

Sayori Salvato: bugsnax ice style: Peelbugs

Guilala: bugsnax stock footage style: Pineantula

Cell (Garrett's universe): bugsnax meme style: Scorpenyo

Viridi: bugsnax plant style: Scorpepper

Princess Morbucks: bugsnax gold style: Bunger

Uzi Doorman: bugsnax nuclear style: BBQ Bunger

Nonon Jakuzure (Garrett's universe): bugsnax meme style: Shishkabug

Houka Inumuta (Garrett's universe): bugsnax water style: Tropicabug

Ira Gamagoori (Garrett's universe): bugsnax strength style: Instabug

Uzu Sanageyama: bugsnax wood style: Fryder

Satsuki Kiryuin (Garrett's universe): bugsnax metal style: Sweet Fryder

Garatt Nargo (Garrett's universe): bugsnax fire style: Aggroll

Sho Kusakabe: bugsnax blaze style: Pinkle

Iris Grace Tyler: bugsnax art style: Buffalocust

Cheri Henderson: bugsnax science style: Eggler

Scarlet Louise Jones: bugsnax dance style: Flapjackarak

Opaline Trudeau: bugsnax weather style: Waffstackarak

Ryuko Matoi (Garrett's universe): bugsnax shadow style: Flutterjam

Mine (Garrett's universe): bugsnax light style: Incherrito

Jasmine Queenston: bugsnax light style: Inchwrap

Bangray (Garrett's universe): bugsnax ice style: Noodler

Jeeves Weevil: Bugsnax bug style: Stewdler

Celeste Ludenberg: bugsnax tarot style: Preying Picantis

Rabbid Luigi: bugsnax void style: Scoopy Banoopy

Darth Vader (Garrett's universe): bugsnax thunder style: Tacroach

Claw Jr: bugsnax ice style: Baja Tacroach

Black Hole: bugsnax shadow style: Ribblepede

Slasha: bugsnax blood style: Sandopede

Poundy: bugsnax steel style: Sub Sandopede

Malcho (Garrett's universe): bugsnax storm style: Snaquiri

Andrea Davenport: bugsnax shadow style: Spuddy

Ashley the Witch: bugsnax magic style: Loaded Spuddy

Borat: (Kazakhstanian Accent) bugsnax meme style: Weenyworm

Wolfspider: bugsnax ice style: Shy Weenyworm

Pokerface: bugsnax poker style: Bopsicle

Brixton Lore: bugsnax steel style: Big Bopsicle

Invisible Wall: bugsnax camouflage style: Paletoss

Slimetime: bugsnax sline style: Paletoss Grande

Replica: bugsnax copy style: Kwookie

Cowboy: bugsnax milk style: Cheezer

Boneyard: bugsnax bone style: Chippie

Michael Corbyn: bugsnax hypnosis style: Charmallow

Murkury: bugsnax shadow style: Chillynilly

Doll: bugsnax doll style: Cinnasnail

Luna Lagoon: bugsnax water style: Hunnabee

Camoucloak: bugsnax camoflage style: Scoopie

Durge: bugsnax lightning style: Sherbie

Umbralla: bugsnax shadow style: Sprinklepede

Tommy (Legends of the Dragon) (Garrett's universe): bugsnax ice style: Snakpods

Gloria Davidson: bugsnax fire style: Cheepoof

Creeper (Garrett's universe): bugsnax speed style: Dr. Sodie

Tomura Shigaraki: bugsnax rot style: La Sodieux

Himiko Toga: bugsnax blood style: Mt. Sodie

Dabi: bugsnax fire style: Sodie D

Spinner: bugsnax lizard style: Flamin' Cheepoof

Mustard: bugsnax gas style: White Cheepoof

Princess Bloodmoon: bugsnax shadow style: Poptick

Magne: bugsnax magnet style: Caramel Poptick

Twice: bugsnax clone style: Sweetiefly

Mr Compress: bugsnax marble style: Crystal Sweetiefly

Hot Rodney: bugsnax speed style: Lovely Sweetiefly

Serif: bugsnax shadow style: Rainbow Sweetiefly

Jinx (Garrett's universe): bugsnax luck style: Wee Mewon

Axel Romano: bugsnax film style: Minimaki

Zone-Tan (Garrett's universe): bugsnax fire style: Mothza Supreme

Professor Moriarty the Wolf: bugsnax fire style: Bombino

Abominus the Living Corpse: bugsnax ice style: Daddy Cakelegs

Cronus, Amity Blight (Garrett's universe), Fenrir (Garrett's universe), Crona Gorgon and Zoé Lee: bugsnax element style: Baby Cakelegs

X-Squad: BUGSNAX FINAL SMASH: MARCH OF THE BUNGERS!

The X Squad releases 7 continents worth of bungers of various sizes (all dressed as military, navy and air force personel and vehicles) that attack the Twisted Esmeralda by charging at her and preforming professional wrestling moves on her.

Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Danny Fenton, Sam Manson, Me, Lincoln and our harems: THANKSGIVING FOOD FINAL SMASH: THANKGIVING STUFFER!

We fired a massive tsunami of Thanksgiving foods and we destroyed Twisted Esmeralda in an instant with them.

We cheered wildly when she was destroyed.

?: Soon, the world of mankind will bow down to me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Ed Cowart: Oh crap, I was hoping not to hear that voice. You can come out now, Neff.

A dark figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Neff, the main antagonist from the video game, Altered Beast.

Me: Whoa, so that's Neff.

Ed Cowart: Yep, he's known as a God of The Underworld in the world of the video game Altered Beast, but he's a sadistic dark lord who delights in tormenting and torturing his world's version of Athena.

Lincoln: Yeesh, so he's also a tyrant as well. What can you tell us about him, Ed?

Ed Cowart: You won't like this bastard, Lincoln.

Ed Cowart proceeded to tell us about Neff, and as predicted, we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Neff

Neff, known as the Demon God (魔神 Majin) in Japan, is a demonic god from the Underworld who is the main antagonist of the 1988 beat 'em up video game Altered Beast.

Biography

The background story of Neff had been expanded in PC Engine version of Altered Beast(narrated by Shuichi Ikeda).

Neff, a powerful underworld demon and denizen, challenged against Hades who is the original ruler of netherworld in a bid to seize Hades' throne for himself. Civil war broke out in netherworld, and though Hades fought as best as he could, Neff was simply too much and Hades was on the verge of being overwhelmed.

Zeus, to aid Hades dispatched his daughter Athena, the goddess of war and wisdom. With Athena's both tactical and strategic assistance, the tide of war turned in favor of Hades. Then, just when gods thought victory was within their grasp, Neff launched a daring surprise ambush which not even the goddess of wisdom foresaw. After successfully abducting Athena and taking her to netherworld, Neff took full advantage of Athena's captivity as an insurance and bargaining chip. Neff then plans to use her and drain her power to become more powerful.

Zeus, seeing that full frontal assault is impossible without the risk of harming Athena, revives a fallen Roman centurion (or Centurions if played with a partner), granting him (or them) the power to turn into different beasts, then commanding the hero (or heroes) to rescue his daughter. Neff of course, sends his evil minions to do away with the hero. When the hero eventually meets Neff but fails to transform into a beast, Neff simply walks off, refusing to fight the hero. When the hero either successfully transform into a beast or fails to become a beast by the third loop, Neff begins to grow in size, transforms into his own form of 'altered beast' as the background becomes cloudy with black smokes. Once he finishes transformation, he uses his powers of the altered beast to kill the hero. Because of transformed Neff's attacks and patterns are created specifically to counter the hero in a transformed state, fighting Neff in a monster form when the hero is not transformed is extremely difficult, if not outright impossible.

When Neff is defeated, he disappears in a bright cloud and the background is lightened. With every boss battle wins except the final stage, Neff appears out of the ground in a form of big head, stripping the hero of spirit balls which are essential for the hero to transform into beasts before fleeing with an evil cackle, with the hero pursuing Neff to the next stage.

Throughout the cutscenes of the game, Neff relishes tormenting Athena before turning her into a bird.

In the final battle at the Underworld's lost City of Dis where Neff presided over, the hero transforms into a golden werewolf (silver werewolf as a company if played with a partner), while Neff transforms into a bulky rhino named Sega van Vader. However, Neff is ultimately defeated, falling forward and dead, while Athena escapes him and was finally free.

---

When Ed Cowart was finished, we were indeed enraged at Neff's actions and deeds.

Me: This guy is absolutely a monster.

Nico: You said it, he's a menace to the Gods and he needs to be destroyed once and for all.

Ed Cowart: And that's what I'm going to do to him, Nico. I've had it with this bastard to last an eternity.

Me: I haven't played that game Altered Beast in forever. Go get him Ed!

Suddenly, Ed Cowart's eyes turned neon dark blue, and he was surrounded by a dark blue energy aura with dark blue flames and spirits of The Underworld, he unholstered his Slayer of Tyrants sword from his back, and as he approached Neff, he left dark blue energy, dark blue flames, and tormented spirits of The Underworld with every step.

Ed Cowart: You really disgust me, Neff. You may be a God of The Underworld in the world where you came from, but your crimes are inexcusable. You have committed so many crimes against The

Gods and the living, and for that, the punishment for your wicked crimes is death.

Suddenly, Ed Cowart was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark blue energy with dark blue fire surrounding it along with the tormented souls of The Underworld, there was a dark blue phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ed Cowart emerged, but he was changed forever.

Ed Cowart grew to 7'0" in height, just like Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Lars, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, Bobby Santiago, and Lynn Jr., Ed Cowart now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has dark blue eyes and a dark blue energy aura with dark blue fire and the spirits of The Underworld surrounding him, his hair grew reaching the bottom of his neck and it was tied up in a ponytail, and he has dark blue highlights in the bangs of his hair, he has a dark blue phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his permanently bare chest. Ed Cowart has massive dark blue angel wings with blue tips on the large dark blue feathers for his new body.

Ed Cowart has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on his wrists, and he also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, Bobby Santiago, and Lynn Jr., but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is dark blue, he has on long dark blue trenchcoat flaps with dark flames and the souls of The Underworld on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large dark blue green weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black jeans with dark blue flames on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around his legs. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Slayer of Tyrants sword grew to 6'5" in length, the blue angel wings crossguard grew a little larger, the large blue gem for the hilt turned dark blue, the long black handle grew a little bit longer, and the pommel of the sword was a large faceted dark blue sphere pommel with surrounding dark blue gems.

Ed Cowart had the image of him and Cattleya kissing tattooed on his massive and wide right pec, and he has a dark blue phoenix tattooed on his wider and more muscular back. There's a dark blue kanji tattooed right below the dark blue phoenix that said, "Ed Cowart, Righteous Leader of The Anti-Royal Defenders Resistance, Slayer of Evil, Tyrannical, Power-Hungry, and Sadistic Monsters and Bastards, Loving Boyfriend of Cattleya, Master of Dark Blue Flames and The Souls of The Underworld, and Awesome Friend of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

エド・カワート、反ロイヤル・ディフェンダーズ・レジスタンスの正義のリーダー、悪の殺し屋、暴君、権力に飢えた、そしてサディスティックなモンスターとろくでなし、カトレアの愛するボーイフレンド、ダークブルーの炎と地下世界の魂のマスター、そして素晴らしい友人チームラウドフェニックスストーム

Ed Cowart has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARK FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF UNDERWORLD JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Ed Cowart's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Cattleya saw it, she had an atomic red blush on her face when she saw her boyfriend turn into a handsome hunk. But, when Neff saw it, he fell into a demonic rage.

Me: Holy crap, Ed Cowart's transformed, and he's going to let that scumbag have it.

Nico: And when Cattleya saw what happened to him, she had an atomic red blush when she saw her man.

Cattleya: Wow, Ed, you look so ripped and handsome. How do you feel?

Ed Cowart: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Dark Justice) **I feel incredible, Cattleya, and now if you'll excuse me, I've got a**

**Dark God to punish.**

Ed Cowart went after Neff, who fired a blast of darkness at him, but Ed Cowart dodged it, and he fired powerful blasts of dark blue energy, dark blue fire, and souls of The Underworld at him, and they all exploded with incredible power. Then, Ed Cowart fired a blast of red energy, which hits Neff, and he'd sucked out all of Neff's godly powers, and he, along with the rest of us, made them our own. Then, Ed Cowart grabbed Neff, and hurled him into the air with his brute superhuman strength.

Ed Cowart: **Say goodbye, Neff. Your days of tormenting the Gods and the world of the living are over. DARK FIRESTORM PHOENIX MEGABLAST!**

Ed Cowart fired a massive dark blue energy blast with a phoenix inside it, and when it hit Neff, it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Neff: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion obliterated Neff and Super Hakaied his spirit for good. We cheered wildly for what Ed Cowart did as he holstered his massive Slayer of Tyrants sword on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, large bands on his biceps and thighs, and eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent.

Cattleya went up to Ed Cowart, who then picked her up in his massive and muscular arms, and they shared a passionate kiss.

Cattleya: Ed, that was so incredible. You delivered justice to Neff for his crimes and saw to it that he would never return.

Ed Cowart: Thanks, Cattleya.

Cattleya: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Ed Cowart's massive and wide right pec) Plus, I like what happened to you, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

This caused Ed Cowart's face to turn atomic red, and they proceeded with another passionate kiss, and we cheered for them.

Me: That was so awesome! Lets head back home guys. Great job!

Nico: Thanks man.

We went back home to the gym.

---

In the gym we got ready. Six Gum Gang, Mummy, Pied Piper, Doctor Octopus, Waffle Woman, Avalanche, Titanium Man, Jet, Rojo, and Number 7 came.

Me: Six Gum Gang, Mummy, Pied Piper, Doctor Octopus, Waffle Woman, Avalanche, Titanium Man, Jet, Rojo, and Number 7.

Runt: Hope you guys are having a Happy Thanksgiving!

Lunk: I know I am!

Me: We sure are.

William: Of course we're having a Happy Thanksgiving.

Wilbur: Good to know!

Mummy: It'll be even more Happy when we put Esmeralda to rest.

Pied Piper: At least, this version of her.

Me: Yeah.

Doctor Octopus: (to me) June said you and the others fought an evil turkey.

Me: Boy we sure did!

Waffle Woman: Can you explain more about that?

Me: He was really the turkey from the Thanksgiving Horror movie series ThanksKilling.

Doctor Octopus: Whoa man! I know that movie series! That was crazy!

Me: Yeah it sure was. Ugly turkey too.

Mummy: Where did you guys send him?

Ed Cowart: We sent him into the sun and Super Hakaied his spirit.

Waffle Woman: Wow!

Vine Monster then appeared.

Me: Vine Monster. Back for round 2.

Vine Monster: Yep.

Me: Cool.

Vine Monster: So, how's your Thanksgiving been so far?

Levy McGarden: It's coming along really well and it's one of the best we've had.

Vine Monster: Glad you are all having fun. Eat a lot of turkey?

Levy McGarden: We sure did and man I'm stuffed.

?: (German Accent) Glad you all had fun ja.

A figure came out and it was BARON VON SHELLSHOCK!

---

Baron von Shellshock is a supporting antagonist in the Skylanders franchise, serving as a supporting antagonist in Skylanders: SWAP Force, Skylanders: Superchargers, and Skylanders: Imaginators. He is an evil baron who worked with Kaos.

He is voiced by Greg Proops, who also played Cryptograf in Asterix and the Vikings.

Skylanders SWAP Force

When Flynn, Tessa, and Whiskers arrived in Motleyville to see Sharpfin, Baron von Shellshock had Whiskers evilized and imprisoned Flynn and Tessa after announcing that he was in charge of "the new Motleyville". As the Skylander arrived on the scene, Shellshock sent the evilized Whiskers after them but fled when they managed to drive the evil bird off. During the course of the chapter, the Skylander had to chase the cowardly crab down through Motleyville, while getting past the obstacles Shellshock set up for them. After pursuing Shellshock to the core of Shark Town at the Motleyville Mall, the Skylander discovered that he had built a crab-like machine specifically to fight the heroes. Shellshock was soon defeated but swore that they hadn't seen the last of him. However, his words weren't taken seriously by Sharpfin, Tessa, and Flynn. Furious at this, Shellshock lashed out at them for not paying attention to him. In response, Sharpfin sent a few of his Dirt Shark companions to beat up Shellshock, who then ran away.

Skylanders SuperChargers

Shellshock has redeemed himself and now operates an arena called Battlebrawl. Though he tries to convince the Skylanders to be the main event, he walks away and pays them for their trouble but not before directing an insult at them.

Skylanders Imaginators

Shellshock appears in a cameo where he has become a well-known Creation Clash player called The Baron.

---

Spyro: Baron Von Shellshock!

Baron Von Shellshock: Good to see you again mein friends.

Hunter: (German Accent) So you are Baron Von Shellshock. (Speaking German) Ich habe viele große Dinge über dich gehört und über all den Ärger, den du in weiten Teilen der Welt der Skylands verursacht hast. (I've heard many big things about you and all the trouble you caused to much of the world of Skylands.)

Baron Von Shellshock: (Speaking German) Ja, und diese Skylander mit Kartoffelgesicht haben all meine Pläne für alles, was ich mag und tun möchte, ruiniert. Also entschied ich, dass Kaos nicht für mich funktionierte und schloss mich den Meistern des Bösen an. (Yes and those potato faced Skylanders ruined all my plans for everything I like and want to do. So I decided that Kaos was not working out for me and I joined the Masters of Evil.)

Applejack: What in the hay is that language?

Helena Nicos: That's German. I know that language and I've been learning it in school.

She went up to Baron Von Shellshock.

Baron Von Shellshock: Und who are you young one?

Helena Nicos: (Speaking German) Mein Name ist Helena Nicos und ich bin erst seit kurzem im Team. (My name is Helena Nicos and I just recently joined the team.)

Allie Knudson: Wow she sure is gifted.

Baron Von Shellshock: Ich freue mich, Sie kennenzulernen, meine feine Dame. Ich hoffe, es geht dir gut wie allen. (Pleasure to meet you my fine lady. I hope you are gonna be good as everyone is.)

Lemon Zest: Wow that is very talented. I decided I'm going to be your archenemy Shellshock.

Baron Von Shellshock: Wunderbar!

Nico: Lets do it.

Me: YEAH!

We got the battles underway.

---

Right Suzuki (ToQger), Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry

Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena, Joe Shimamura, Crystal Laney, Sector V KND, Numbuh 362, Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang - Helena being fed a tapeworm

---

The Six Gum Gang was first.

Wilbur: (to Right) Can't believe Helena got fed a tapeworm by her mom!

Dixie: And all just to seemingly lose weight?!

Right Suzuki: Yeah her mom is an absolute idiot. She had no idea what Tapeworms can do to people.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah they are parasites and they can go up through your blood and into your brain and kill you.

Thunder Sparkle: That is terrible! I hope Helena's mom likes going to prison or the nuthouse.

Luster Dawn: What she did nearly killed her own daughter. What a monster!

Sunny Starscout: She has no love for anyone but herself. She may think it's for her daughter's best interests but in reality it's all for just herself.

Princess Cadance: That's what I was thinking Sunny.

Lorelai: I can't believe that this happened to her.

Wilbur: No kidding. I heard that J.D. saw this on TV at one time.

Goof: What was the show called?

Princess Amore: He said it was on a show called Untold Stories Of

The ER.

Flurry Heart: Ronnie Anne's mom told me all about that show and it was really strange and weird.

Cloud Star: No kidding. That was crazy!

Lilly Crystal: Yeah it sure was. And it was strange.

Minuette: But Helena's mom is gonna be going to prison for a long long time.

Twinkleshine: Yep she was indicted on Child Abuse, Attempted Murder and Torture charges.

Lemon Hearts: She is looking at spending the rest of her miserable life in prison with no possibility of parole.

Moondancer: Good riddance to that monster.

Lyra Heartstrings: No kidding. If me and Bon Bon ever adopt a kid we would love them with all our hearts.

Bon Bon: You got that right Lyra. We would be great parents.

Wilbur: You definitely will be good parents.

Runt: Yeah you sure would.

Donut Joe: They sure would and everyone loves great parents.

Spike the Dragon: Yeah you got that right.

Shining Armor: Just like me and Cadance.

Runt: That's true. Also I heard Helena is now Allie's student.

Tempest Shadow: She sure is. She knows so much about the Twisted Princesses and Allie took her under her wing as her apprentice.

Swift Foot: I think that is so cool.

Gallus: Boy it sure is. I think it's awesome that Allie is Helena's teacher too.

Star Swirl: Boy it sure is. I think it's awesome.

Spyro: Yeah it sure is. Allie and Helena are gonna be great teacher and student.

Rai: That's right. It's awesome.

Sena: You got that right.

Joe Shimamura: I think it's awesome.

Crystal Laney: It sure is. Helena is gonna be in much better hands with us rather than with her evil mother.

Numbuh 1: I most agree with that.

Numbuh 2: Yeah you got that right.

Numbuh 362: Yep. She doesn't deserve Helena.

Akira Nijino: Prison will be the only place Helena's mother goes to die.

Runt: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed them down.

Right Suzuki: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Maxxine Stennson, Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Jet Link, Fire Lori, Ben, Gwen, Max, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10 - Awesome Allie has Helena as her student

The Mummy was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) It's awesome Allie has Helena as her student. Although I honestly didn't expect Helena to have knowledge of the Twisted Princesses before she met us.

Maxxine: She has some experiences and she must've been following up on some of our adventures.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so cool and awesome. I am glad Helena is perfect for the team.

Phoenix Shimmer: Me too. Allie made the right call having Helena as her student. Especially with all the Twisted Princesses running amok.

Triple Berry: Yeah that is crazy and she is perfect for the team.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That is so amazing and we're glad that she is Allie's student now.

Cayenne: Boy we sure are and I think it's so amazing.

Wallflower: You said it.

Firecracker Burst: I think it's cool myself as well.

Adagio Dazzle: We all think that's so cool.

Aria Blaze: We sure do. It's awesome.

Sonata Dusk: Boy it sure is cool.

Gusty the Great: Helena's knowledge on the Twisted Princesses will come in handy for us.

Sunburn: It sure will be beneficial.

Jet Link: I agree with you there. Helena is ready to learn under Allie's tutelege.

Fire Lori: She literally is. I think that is so awesome.

Ben: That is gonna be cool.

Gwen T.: You said it.

Max: Yeah.

Mummy: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down!

Maxxine: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Gwen (Total Drama), Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Geronimo Jr., Superman, Batman, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper - Turkie Was a Monster

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) Turkie was a monster. (laughs) A monster turkey!

They laughed.

Gwen (Total Drama): That's true and what Turkie did shows that he is a monster that gives all turkeys everywhere a really bad name.

Rarity: I agree with you there darling. What Turkie was going to do was awful!

Emerald Shine: Yeah no kidding!

Topaz Flare: He was going to wipe out everyone that eats turkeys.

Sweetie Belle: That is terrible! What he was gonna do was total genocide.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) Yeah it was terrible. But thank goodness that J.D. and his group all stopped him doncha know.

Thunder Terror: Thank goodness and that is one turkey that I would never touch with a 10 foot pole.

Button Mash: Me neither and he killed so many people too.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah what a heartless beast.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) I agree with you all there. He was a REALLY BAD piece of meat.

Pied Piper: Where did they send that turkey?

Sapphire Shores: J.D. said that he and his group threw him into the sun and Super Hakaied his spirit.

Saffron Masala: (Indian Accent) Thank goodness for that everyone.

Vinyl Scratch: Good riddance to that rotten turkey.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Indeed there. It was horrible he did all that.

Jet Set: (Posh Accent) I agree with you there.

Upper Crust: (Posh Accent) Why I would have done the same thing myself.

Fleur-De-Lis: (Posh Accent) I agree myself. I would have done the same myself as well.

Fancy Pant: (Posh Accent) Me too chaps. That was one bad turkey that needed to be destroyed.

Rose: That was one nasty bird.

Lily Valley: Yeah no kidding!

Daisy: He was horrible!

Coco Pommel: Yeah no kidding.

March Gustysnows: (Minnesota Accent) He has no right to live after what he was doing doncha know.

Mistmane: Boy I agree there.

Sable Spirit: He brought all that on himself.

Ocellus: He sure did.

Gill Grunt: No kidding. He deserved to be destroyed.

Liquid Leni: Big time.

Geronimo Jr.: Indeed. I would not want to eat that bird.

Superman: Me neither.

Batman: Same here.

Pied Piper: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Gwen (Total Drama): Take that!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Scarlet, Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Spiderman, Chang Chengku, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock - Lemon Zest transforming

---

Doc Ock was next.

Doctor Octopus: (to Scarlet) It's great that Lemon Zest transformed today. She must be the first Shadowbolt to do so.

Scarlet: Actually both Lemon Zest and Indigo Zap transformed today. They looked awesome and are the first 2 Shadowbolts ever to transform.

Pinkie Pie: That is really really cool!

Little Cheese: Boy it sure is. I think it's really cool.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Lemon Zest transformed during the battle with Turkie and Indigo Zap transformed during the battle with another version of Anakin as he was corrupted by the Dark Side of the Force.

Marble Pie: Boy it was so cool.

Limestone Pie: It sure was. We thought it was cool to learn that they transformed.

Cheese Sandwich: It sure was amazing.

Moe: Boy it sure was cool. I have a feeling that many more transformations are coming.

Curly: Yeah and I hope they look better than Moe on a bad day. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP! POINK! BOOF!

Moe Slapped Curly and then boofed him in the stomach and poked him in the eyes.

Larry Fine: Hey leave him alone!

Moe: Butt out of this you Chowderhead!

POW!

Moe punched him in the face.

They laughed.

Mr. Cake: That is so funny!

Mrs. Cake: It sure is hilarious.

Pumpkin Cake: I always get a good thrill out of that.

Pound Cake: Me too. That is awesome.

Alizarin Bubblegum: Love a good comedy gag with the Three Stooges.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That is really funny.

Moe: Next time Curly says something I'll bust his skull and tear his tonsils out and gouge his eyes out.

Curly: Oh yeah!? (Barks like a dog at him)

Silverstream: Funny!

Sprocket: That always cracks me up.

Steel Lynn: Me too.

Chang Chengku: That is always funny.

Spiderman: It sure is funny.

Doc Ock: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Scarlet: A successful victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Tara, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders, Albert Heinrich, Stone Luna, Ren, Stimpy, Powdered Toast Man, Ripping Friends, Aeleus and Roxas VS Waffle Woman - Ed's birthday on Thanksgiving

---

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) It's perfect that Ed's birthday's on Thanksgiving. He's earned it after how he helped last year.

Tara: Yeah you got that right. Ed's birthday being on Thanksgiving is really cool too.

Applejack: Boy it sure is. I think it's really amazing that Ed's birthday is also on Thankgiving.

Apple Bloom: Not only does he celebrate his birthday today but he also gets to eat turkey and pizza for his birthday too.

Waffle Woman: That's right. And that is so cool.

Thunderbird Apple: I think so too. It's awesome.

Lightning Fritter: It sure is. Ed is having lots of fun today because of the turkeys and football games and all that.

Tender Tap: He sure is having fun.

Frozen Fright: These adventures for all of us on his birthday are some of the funnest he has ever had.

Apple Fritter: It sure is fun.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Sugar Belle: They sure are awesome too.

Granny Smith: Ed is having more fun than a June Bug in a porch light sale.

Apple Rose: He sure is cousin.

Goldie Delicious: That is a fact.

Bright Mac: I think it's all so awesome.

Pear Butter: It sure is amazing.

Cheerilee: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Blue Raspberry: This was the best Birthday Thanksgiving ever for him.

Strawberry Sunrise: And I know what would make this even more fun for him.

Waffle Woman: Let me guess. Black Friday Shopping Extravaganza?

Strawberry Sunrise: Yep that's right.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Perfect way to close it out.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) You said it lad. It'll be perfect for him.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja. It sure would.

Grand Pear: Nothing like a good shopping after Thanksgiving.

Waffle Woman: Wow! Does Equestria have its own version of Thanksgiving?

Autumn Blaze: It sure does and it's called Hearthswarming Eve.

Coloratura: It's like Independence Day, Thanksgiving and Christmas all rolled into one.

Waffle Woman: Wow! Three Major Holidays in one. That is big.

Yona: Yona excited her Pony Holiday next.

Flashwing: Me too. I can't wait to see what that is like for you all.

Stone Luna: That will be so cool dudes!

Albert Heinrich: It sure will be awesome.

Ren Hoek: It sure would.

Stimpy: I'm gonna be excited to see that.

Powdered Toast Man: Yes it most sure would be cool.

Crag: Boy it sure would.

Waffle Woman: I agree with you all. Lets do it!

Powdered Toast Man: POWDERED! TOAST! MAAAAAAAANNNN!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and fire and smashed her down.

Tara: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Pohatu, Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Sir Great Britain, Lightning Lisa, Cyclops, Wolverine, Rogue, Storm, The Beast, Gambit, Jubilee, Jean Grey, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche - How the Turkey and pies were

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) The turkey was delicious. And so were the pies!

Pohatu: Boy it sure was. Hickory Smoked Turkey with garlic and sour cream and chive mashed potatoes and beef gravy is awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: Oh yeah! It was really tasty.

Starburst Aurora: It was so delicious.

Fireheart Flame: Man I'm bloated. (BURPS)

Cozy Glow: Me too! I don't think I've ever eaten that much before.

Thorax: Me neither. I'm bloated.

Sunburst: Same with me. Man I'm stuffed.

Trixie Lulamoon: The Great and Powerful Trixie is stuffed and the pies were so good.

Juniper Montage: They sure were filling.

Diamond Tiara: They sure were.

Silver Spoon: (BURPS) Oh scuse me.

Toxic Horror: No kidding. One of the most awesome meals we've had.

Louie PoisonSea: So delicious.

Clover the Clever: I liked the Strawberry, Banana and Blackberry pies.

Hex: Those were delicious.

Sir Great Britain: They sure were awesome and tasty.

Lightning Lisa: Yes indeed and it was most delicious and scrumptious.

Cyclops: I'll say. It sure was.

Wolverine: Very delicious.

Jean Grey: It sure was.

Avalanche: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stone, bones, energy and stars and smashed him down.

Pohatu: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Mack Hartford, Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Pyunma, Plant Lola, Iron Man, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man - The Football Games

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) I really enjoyed the football games. What about you?

Mack Hartford: The Football Games are always fun on Thanksgiving.

Fluttershy: They sure are amazing. I have never been a sports fan myself. But whenever I'm in them with Rainbow Dash, I always root her on.

Mirage Daffodil: That's true but it's so awesome that Rainbow Dash loves football so much.

Butterfly Rose: Rainbow Dash loves football as much as Lynn.

Titanium Man: I heard that Lincoln was in a football game one time right?

Lily Longsocks: That's what we were told. Ms. Rita signed him up and thanks to J.D. and Varie and Lynn, they helped him win his first game. So cool!

Toola Roola: Lincoln is one awesome kid to win football like that.

Coconut Cream: He sure is. We're proud of him.

Discord: I like football myself. Even though I am the Embodiment of Chaos, I've always been a huge sports lover.

Zecora: In my lands, Sports have been a fun and timely part of our traditions for one to tell, but we don't go by the ways of the ringing of the bell.

Tree Hugger: But it is really far out dudes.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is.

Titanium Man: That is really amazing. I heard you all got a plaque over by Notre Dame Cathedral.

Sandbar: We sure did. It was to commemorate Day 1 of what J.D. calls The 13 Days of Light & Darkness Armageddon. It's called that because it's the 13 Days that lead up to the Climactic Showdown with Xehanort that would decide the fate of the entire universe.

Titanium Man: Wow! That is amazing! There must be a plaque for us in ALL 13 locations we went to.

Stealth Elf: There sure is. Day 1 was in the world of The Hunchback of Notre Dame against Frollo.

Pyunma: And I'm sure you know the rest.

Iron Man: But that was all awesome.

Titanium Man: It sure was. Wow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, gears, flowers and fruit and smashed him down.

Mack Hartford: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Green Lantern, Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Françoise, Aang, Katara, Sokka, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar) - Favorite part about the dinner

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) What was your favorite part about the dinner? Because I liked the turkey!

Green Lantern: I liked the turkey too. It was so tasty.

Rainbow Dash: I've always been a carbo loader so I liked the Turkey, Potatoes and bread rolls.

Storm Rainbow: I'm a big carbo loader myself so that's my favorite too.

Jet: Like mother like daughter.

Scootaloo: I liked all the food for Thanksgiving. It was awesome!

Pickle Barrel: It sure was all delicious.

Barley Barrel: Boy it all sure is.

Tornado Bolt: You got that right.

Rumble: All the food is so delicious.

Magma Gloom: It sure is. Especially the sweet potatoes.

Vapor Trail: I liked the cranberries. Those are great.

Sky Stingers: I liked the green bean casserole.

Spitfire: I'm a huge fan of mashed potatoes.

Angel Wings: I liked all of the food. It's awesome.

Soarin: My favorite part has always been the pies. I love pies.

Night Glider: All the desserts were awesome.

Wind Socks: They sure were and the bread was good too. Mary Knudson made amazing braid bread loaves.

Cloudkicker: Yeah those were amazing works of art.

Blossomforth: I'm a vegetarian and I like the salads.

Thunderlane: All the food was good. Especially the soup. Part of J.D.'s Tradition is that he and his famiy have Chicken and Lemon Soup with Thanksgiving too.

Cloud Chaser: It sure was good. The Lemon Soup was my favorite.

Jet: That soup really was good.

Daring Do: It sure was delicious.

Derpy Hooves: My favorite part is the Muffins.

Jet: Figures you would like the muffins Derpy because they are your favorite food.

They laughed.

Flash Magnus: That's true. But this was so much fun.

Jet: It sure was. Indigo and Lemon congratulations on transforming. You two are the first of the Shadowbolts to transform.

Indigo Zap: We sure are. I would like to see Abacus Cinch see us now.

Lemon Zest: Yeah she wouldn't stand a chance against us now that we have ascended.

Sugarcoat: That is awesome.

Frosty Orange: We're proud of you two.

Sour Sweet: Boy we sure are.

Sunny Flare: It sure is awesome.

Velvet Sky: You got that right.

Smolder: I'll say!

Whirlwind: Yeah baby!

Air Lincoln: Yeah that is so awesome.

Françoise: That is awesome.

Aang: Yep it sure is.

Katara: So cool.

Jet: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Green Lantern: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Tracer, Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Amber Morning, Ben, Gwen, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo -

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) Helena's mom is a monster. And now that I think of it, so is every tapeworm on Earth!

Tracer: (British Accent) No kidding there! But not only that but Tapeworms have been on the planet for over 270 million years.

Princess Celestia: Wow! That's a long time for a parasitic worm.

Princess Platinum: It sure is. But you should have seen how long that tapeworm Helena had was.

Rojo: How long was it?

Commander Hurricane: It was 18 inches!

Chancellor Puddinghead: Nico almost hurled his guts out!

Smart Cookie: But thank goodness he didn't.

Private Pansy: I don't think I even want to know where Helena's mom got that Tapeworm.

Clover the Clever: Me neither. Yuck!

Alt. Chrysalis: And all this just for Helena to lose weight.

Spotlight: She obviously had no idea about the awful dangers of tapeworms.

Light Lily raspberried.

Amber Morning did the same.

Ben: Yeah that was gross huh?

Gwen T.: It sure was. Helena is gonna be having nightmares for a while after seeing that Tapeworm.

Max Tennyson: It sure was. Remember how Dr. Cornelius Colon had a couple of giant tapeworms for Pets?

Rojo: I've heard about that. That was disgusting! YUCK!

Max Tennyson: Yeah it sure was.

Rojo: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and energy and smashed her down.

Tracer: Jolly good!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Ed, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Rusty the Boy Robot, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7 - Twisted Esmeralda being killed by Frollo

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) It's shocking that Twisted Esmeralda was killed by Frollo. This is merely one more reason for us to despise that man.

Ed: You got that right there.

Princess Luna: What Frollo did to so many people makes him not a man but a savage monster from the fires of the Inferno.

Moondust: Yeah he did all kinds of terrible things.

Snowdrop: He would be worse than anyone we faced from the Disney Movies.

Gari: He is an absolute monster.

Ink Rose: His heart is blacker than any Goth we know.

Moonlight Raven: It sure was black.

Blackout: No kidding about that.

Shadow Lucy: I may like things that are dark but Frollo was too dark even for me.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I agree with you there lass.

Rusty the Boy Robot: Sure a shootin too.

Number 7: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed her down.

Ed: (Laughs)

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Levy McGarden VS Vine Monster

---

Vine Monster was next.

Vine Monster: This is gonna be good.

Levy McGarden: It always is for me. Lets do it!

Levy formed the script for burn and fired a blast of fire and burned him all over.

---

Lemon Zest VS Baron Von Shellshock

---

Baron Von Shellshock was nexr.

Baron Von Shellshock: Lets see how you like this!

Lemon Zest: Bring it crabcakes!

Lemon Zest fired waves of lemons and smashed him down.

---

SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Vine Monster.

---

The Rangers battle with Vine Monster was next.

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack: "One! S.P.D. Red Ranger!"

Sky: "Two! S.P.D. Blue Ranger!"

Bridge: "Three! S.P.D. Green Ranger!"

Z: "Four! S.P.D. Yellow Ranger!"

Syd: "Five! S.P.D. Pink Ranger!"

Anubis Doggie Cruger: "Defender of the galaxy! S.P.D. Shadow Ranger!"

Sam: Force from the future! S.P.D. Omega Ranger!"

Kat: "S.P.D. Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the future! S.P.D. Nova Ranger!"

All: Rangers ready! Space Patrol Delta, (SIREN WAIL) Defenders Of Earth!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers too!

Nico: Awesome! Lets do it! JUDGEMENT MODE!

Nico held up his morpher and activated Judgement Mode and a timer came on. 30 Seconds Later a red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY! CANINE CANNON!

ARF ARF!

The Canine Cannon was formed.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy and elements and the blasts all hit Vine Monster and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was locked into a Containment Card.

Nico picked it up.

Nico: Vine Monster you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Avalanche: This was an awesome Thanksgiving.

Titanium Man: It's not over yet.

Jet: There's still the dodgeball game later.

Nico: First, can I tell you guys what I'm thankful for?

Rojo: Go ahead, Nico.

Nico: (smiles) I'm thankful that we've managed to stay as a team despite all the battles we've been through. And that we'll always be friends no matter what!

The rest of us were touched to hear that.

Number 7: (smiles) We're honestly very happy to hear that, Nico.

Me: We sure are. And Ed did you have the best birthday ever?

Ed Cowart: You bet I did! It was awesome!

Me: Awesome! Now it's time for the main After Thanksgiving event. Lets get ready for a massive Black Friday Shopping Extravaganza!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Jet: On second thought maybe we won't have the Dodgeball game after all.

Esmeralda: (To the viewers) Hope you all have a lovely Thanksgiving. This was a big day for all of us.

Me: Boy it sure was. Now it's time to get ready for the awesomest Black Friday Shopping Extravaganza ever!

We went and got ready for that.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

HAPPY THANKSGIVING TO YOU ALL AND HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO OMEGAHATCHIYAK12.

The first part of the chapter was for ThanksKilling and that was ugly and freaky. The second part was for Star Wars III.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and so did the Guest Reviewer. Thanks guys. No rescues tomorrow but the guest reviewers idea for the Warner Siblings still stands on. Next up is gonna be an awesome Black Friday Shopping Extravaganza and it's gonna be AWESOME!

See you all tomorrow

# BLACK FRIDAY SHOPPING EXTRAVAGANZA

At the Gotham Royal York Courthouse we were there to attend the trial for Helena Nico's so-called mother. She was indicted for Attempted 1st Degree Murder, Torture and Child Abuse.

Maria: Helena, if this is uncomfortable, you can just stay here.

Helena Nicos: No I want to show everyone the kind of monster that my so-called mother really is and how she tried to kill me.

Maria: Okay.

We went into the courthouse and the trial was underway.

(The Peoples Court Theme Plays)

Bailiff: Calling courtroom to order in case number 40656219D - State of Michigan VS Mrs. Nicos. Honorable jugde Horace A. Terrance presiding.

He got to the bench.

Judge Horace: You may be seated.

We sat down. We got the trial and testimony down and more.

Lynn: Banning all sorts of food from your daughter, making her participate in beauty pageants against her will, feeding her a tapeworm, and overall being a bad mother to her!

Lori: Do you literally have anything you want to say for yourself?!

Mrs. Nicos: I was only helping my daughter!

Me: You nearly killed her! Read this!

I pulled out a book on parasites in medicine and it was on

Tapeworms and how they affect the body and she read that topic on them. She gasped in shock when she saw that Tapeworms can kill you!

Mrs. Nicos: Oh no! I didn't mean for this to happen! I thought I was helping my daughter with a tapeworm! I didn't know I was gonna kill her!

Me: That's bullshit and you know it!

Lola: Don't lie to us! You knew tapeworms could kill you and fed her it anyway!

Me: That's right! You knew that this was gonna happen and you didn't care about your daughters well being! You knew this was gonna happen no matter what!

Mrs. Nicos was flabbergasted and everyone was in shock!

Judge: Has the jury reached a verdict?

Juror: We have your honor. We find the defendant GUILTY of all charges.

Mrs. Nicos gasped in shock!

Judge: Mrs. Nicos you are one of the most terrible parents I've ever seen. In all my 30 years in this courtroom, you are one of the worst I've seen. With that I hereby sentence you to life in prison without the possibility of parole plus 132 years and you are hereby terminated of your parental rights for Helena. You are also prohibited from contacting Helena in any way, shape or form. And if you do you will have more jail time added to your sentence. You are also here ordered to pay restitution to Helena in the amount of $52,353,234,236.00. And Ms. Allie Knudson, since you are also going to be Helena's teacher you are hereby granted full custody of Helena. Court is adjourned! (BANGS GAVAL)

Helena hugged Allie Knudson.

Mrs. Nicos was shocked! She was gonna go to prison for the rest of her miserable life and was never allowed to contact Helena in any way, shape or form ever again!

We were outside.

Maria: Did you like Thanksgiving yesterday, Mom?

Katie Rockell: Yes I sure did Maria. And I'm so glad that we got justice for Helena.

Mrs. Nicos was being lead away.

Mrs. Nicos: Let me go! (To Allie Knudson) YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS YOU WITCH! I WILL GET MY DAUGHTER BACK! AND YOU WILL PAY FOR YOUR CRIMES!

KROW!

Helena kicked Mrs. Nicos in the face with devastating force and there was a sickening crunch as her nose was broken and there was blood dripping down her face.

Me: WHOA! Nice one Helena.

Helena Nicos: Thanks.

Mrs. Nicos was knocked out and dragged to the van to be taken away. She was to serve her sentence in the Venus Prison.

* * *

Later on that day, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Lina Inverse, Amelia Wil Tesla Saillune, Naga the Serpent, and Sylphiel Nels Lahda were heading off to meet Lina's friends. It turns out that when Lincoln rescued Lina Inverse, Amelia Wil Tesla Sillune, Naga the Serpent, and Sylphiel Nels Lahda, their world has merged with ours. Plus, we're also coming with them, and we're also going to deal with the five Demon Lords created by the evil Ruby Eye Shabranigdo.

The five Demon Lords were Hellmaster Fibrizo, Demon Lord of Death and the Souls of the Departed, Supreme King Dynast Grausherra, Demon Lord of Ice and War, Chaos Dragon Garv, Demon Lord of Fire and the Evil Dragons, Greater Beast Zelas Metallium, Demon Lady of Monsters and the Evil Beasts, and Sea Queen Deep Sea Dolphin, Demon Lady of Sea and Water.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your friends, girls.

Lina Inverse: You're going to like meeting them, Linky, along with the rest of the team.

Me: Same here. Plus, we're also going to deal with the five Demon Lords once and for all, Lina. From what we heard from you girls, they were created by Ruby Eye Shabranigdo, The God of Evil.

Naga the Serpent: That's right, J.D. Those five have caused nothing but pain and misery for all of us for the last time, it's time that we put an end to them once and for all.

Lincoln: That's right, Naga. We're not letting those five monsters get away with it.

Hiei: We've also heard about them long ago, and they're indeed the most dangerous demons in The Demon World. They need to be destroyed once and for all.

Kurama: Along with Ruby Eye Shabranigdo. And if I remember, his fragments have been sealed into three powerful sorcerers, Lei Magnus, Rezo The Red Priest, and the treasure hunter, Luke. If we remove the three fragments and destroy them for good, that'll provoke those five Demon Lords and we'll put an end to them for good.

We'd met up with Lina's friends, and they were happy to see them again, and they were excited to meet us, and when they heard that Lina and the girls are now the future wives of Lincoln, they were proud of them and offered their congratulations, and they know

Lincoln was going to take good care of them. Then, we got to work: we met up with Rezo The Red Priest, the treasure hunter, Luke, and we also found Lei Magnus who was imprisoned in ice for 1000 years, and after freeing him, Lincoln talked with Lei Magnus, and he made him see that not all humans were bad, and that restored Lei Magnus' faith in humanity. Then, Lincoln used a powerful incantation, and the three fragments of Ruby Eye Shabranigdo were removed, and the God of Evil was obliterated by Lincoln, and he was Super Hakaied forever, and we also got his immense godly powers.

And as Kurama predicted, the destruction of Ruby Eye Shabranigdo has major leagued pissed off the Five Demon Lords, and now, they're coming after us.

Kurama: Perfect, thanks to what you did, Lincoln, the five Demon Lords have been drawn out.

Lincoln: Excellent, now, let's head back and do our entrance on them.

We hid in the forests, and we saw five figures come out into the open, they were none other than The Five Demon Lords, Hellmaster Fibrizo, Demon Lord of Death and the Souls of the Departed, Supreme King Dynast Grausherra, Demon Lord of Ice and War, Chaos Dragon Garv, Demon Lord of Fire and the Evil Dragons, Greater Beast Zelas Metallium, Demon Lady of Monsters and the Evil Beasts, and Sea Queen Deep Sea Dolphin, Demon Lady of Sea and Water, and they were major leagued pissed off.

Hellmaster Fibrizo: That blasted Team Loud Phoenix Storm destroyed our master, when we find them, we will make them all suffer!

Suddenly, a beautiful display of elemental forces and dragons, accompanied by the angelic singing of the angels appeared and danced around the skies and the dragons fired powerful elemental blasts at the Five Demon Lords, then, a massive explosion erupted and a phoenix cry was heard, and as the smoke cleared and the display faded, we appeared.

Hellmaster Fibrizo: So, at last we meet, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: But, you and the other Demon Lords aren't getting away. We already got rid of your master, and now, all we need to do is get rid of you five.

Hellmaster Fibrizo: We'll see about that! You'll pay for what you did to our master!

We then transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs and we went after the five Demon Lords, and we attacked them with powerful energy blasts and elemental forces, along with powerful blasts of holy and black magic, which really hurt them badly. Then, Lincoln fires five powerful blasts of red energy which hits them, and he sucked out their immense powers and abilities and he and the rest of us made them our own. Then, it was time for the final blow.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Voice of Elemental Justice) And now, it's time for you five to join your master in Oblivion forever. (Holds out hand and black flames cover it) DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Lincoln fired the Dragon of The Darkness Flame and it hits the Five Demon Lords, and Super Hakaied their spirits forever. We powered down and holstered our massive swords on our backs.

Nico: Linc, how did you learn how to use The Dragon of The Darkness Flame?

Lincoln: Oh, I asked Hiei to teach me how to use it, and I've learned a lot from Yusuke, Kurama, and Kuwabara.

This surprised us completely.

Me: Whoa.

Lori: You said it, J.D. (To Lincoln) But, Lincoln, that was so incredible!

Lina Inverse, Amelia Wil Tesla Saillune, Naga the Serpent, and Sylphiel Nels Lahda went up to Lincoln who made three clones of himself and they shared a romantic kiss and hug. We returned home to the Estate, and not only were Lina's friends made new members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, but we were now rid of The Five Demon Lords and Ruby Eye Shabranigdo for good, but there's bound to be more of Lina's enemies still out there, but we'll be ready for them.

---

Later Karai saw something unusual.

Karai: Um, you guys might want to take a look at this.

We saw Brian with a beer stand ready.

Erica: Uh oh.

Me: A beer stand? Brian are you gonna do what I think you're gonna do?

Brian: Yep. I'm gonna sell some beer.

Julius (Ty): Poromon, did you have something to do with this?!

Poromon: It wasn't me this time! Honest!

Brian: Actually this was all MY idea this time.

Sonata Dusk: You should have sold tacos too to go with that.

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave think idea is good.

May: As long as nothing goes wrong, we have no problem with this.

Me: Okay. Just to give some extra oomph…

ZOOM!

I went and made a bunch of Ulti-Meatum burgers for Brian to give to everyone for $5.00 and some chili just in case. It's a cold day today.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 2 Hours Later

---

Beachcomber: I've gotta say, Brian. We might've misjusdged this idea.

Lori: Guys, there are some kids literally drinking the beer!

Brian: Don't worry. I didn't give them any beer. I gave them cream soda.

Me: Oh. That stuff looks like beer but it's good stuff.

Lori: Oh.

Shocker: Nico, you're in charge of Black Friday shopping.

Nico: You got it Herman. We're going to the mall.

Me: At least we're not doing this at night.

Nico: Thank goodness. The mall is usually a madhouse at night on Black Friday.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

Six Gum Gang, Mummy, Pied Piper, Doctor Octopus, Waffle Woman, Avalanche, Titanium Man, Jet, Rojo, and Number 7 then appeared.

Number 7: Can me, Six Gum Gang, Mummy, Pied Piper, Doctor Octopus, Waffle Woman, Avalanche, Titanium Man, Jet and Rojo go with you guys?

Nico: Yep we're going shopping at the mall on Black Friday.

Waffle Woman: Awesome! Thank goodness you guys didn't go at night.

Jet: How much money did the beer stand make?

Brian: Did really well. $75,000.00.

Jet: Wow! Way to go Brian.

Me: Because of the Ulti-meatum Burgers and the Chili that was included. As well as cream soda and sodas for the kids.

Jet: Good.

Nico: All right time to gather everyone together. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone came.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

Everyone stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! As you know today is the day after Thanksgiving and you all know what that means. It's one of the busiest and most hectic shopping days of the year: Black Friday. The savings that everyone is going for are gonna be crazy and we're talking deals that are 50 to 80% off everything! Everyone is gonna be going for those deals like mad! So we're gonna be praying that we all make it out of this alive. Especially since we are going to the mall. So get ready because we're gonna need a lot of speed and strength to topple the Black Friday stampedes. But before we leave, I have but one rule and it's for all you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits! You don't follow that rule, you will be sent back here to the estate for the remainder of the mission! DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (Spartan Grunt)

Helena Nicos: Awesome using that line from Starship Troopers, Nico.

Nico: Thanks Helena. But when it's my turn to lead you call me

Commander Nico.

Allie Knudson: We have a new leadership system. J.D. leads on days that are odd and Nico leads on days that are even.

Helena Nicos: Oh I get it master.

Allie Knudson: Good.

Nico: Awesome. Now we leave in 5 minutes! This is gonna be brutal. That'll be all! DISMISSED!

We got ready for one of the biggest shopping days ever.

We were off to the Mall.

---

We arrived at the mall.

Freon: Good. We're still early!

Nico: Yep. Actually we're right on time.

We saw a massive line of people waiting outside the mall.

Eli: HOLY MACKERAL!

Nicole: Wow! What a line!

Lola Namiko: This is gonna be one amazing shopping spree.

Lana: It sure is.

Nico: When those doors open, all Hell will break loose.

Me: And we have 15 seconds before then.

Nico: Get ready guys.

We stood ready.

Me: 5… 4… 3… 2… 1…

CLICK!

The doors were open!

Nico: CHARGE!

We ran into the mall first and everyone poored in like a massive stampede of wild elephants!

Number 7: Where do we go first?

Nico: We go to my favorite store first: To the Electronics stores!

We went to the electronics stores and got video games, consoles, TV's and music and computers and more!

We came out with bags and boxes totaling more than $52,320.00

Nico: Okay Colonel, your choice next.

Me: To the Jewelry store!

Lincoln: Awesome! I want to get something for each of my future wives.

Me: Same with me.

We went to the Jewelry store and we got matching rings and jewelry for all of our future wives. Total for that one was $923,293.00

Nico: Okay now what?

Laney: To the bookstore!

We went to the bookstore!

May: Maria, when we get to the clothing store, I want you to help me pick out a certain set of clothes?

Ember McLean: Want me to keep Nico from finding out about it?

May: Yes please. I want it to be a surprise.

Ember McLean: You got it.

May: Great.

Maria: This is gonna be awesome.

We came out of the bookstore and Rarity, Laney and Helena came out with a bunch of amazing books.

Doctor Octopus: Are there any science books there?

Laney: Tons of them.

Lisa came out with a bunch of science books.

Nico: Whoa. To the clothing stores.

Maria: Me and May will be right back.

Stalker: (raises eyebrow) Um… okay then?

They went off.

I went and got some amazing shirts. They had wolves and animals on them.

Rainbow Dash got a bunch of awesome sports jerseys.

Nico was looking at awesome camouflage pants and army shirts.

Nico: These will come in handy for when I lead next time.

May and Maria were trying on really amazing and fashionable clothes.

Maria came out wearing a beautiful blue New York City style dress shirt and had a blue stylish skirt on that was made of velvet. She also had blue stylish high heeled shoes. May had an orange sleeveless shirt and it had green jewels and it was a cropped shirt that had her belly exposed. She also had orange shorts with flames on them and she had red stiletto shoes on.

May: How do I look Maria?

Maria: You look amazing May.

May: Same with you.

Maria: (smirks) And now, to get you some biker chick clothes!

Rojo: They're taking their sweet time in there.

Laney: They sure are.

Me: Hey guys. Take a look at the shirt that I bought and made.

I showed everyone my shirt that I made and it was a black shirt that had a Total Solar Eclipse in the front and the moon was purple and in a crescent moon and above the eclipse was the kanji for The Night Begins To Shine.

夜が輝き始める

It also had wolves beneath it and it as well as a dragon above it with purple fire on the bottom. And on the back was a circle that had all my friends cutie marks on it as well as the kanji for " James Dean Knudson, Leader of the Almighty and all-powerful Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Golden-Hearted warrior of all that is good and loving, Rainbow Powered Warrior and Slayer of Power-Hungry Megalomaniacal Jerks, Tyrants, Warlords, Evil Dictators, Traitors, Frauds, Murderers, Satanic Demons, Bastards, Racists and Monsters, Loving Father of Many amazing and Beautiful Children, Protector of Many Planets and Worlds, All-Powerful Force of Love, Good, Friendship and Purity and Awesome Friend to all and Destroyer of all Evil."

ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソン、全能で全能のチームのリーダー、ラウド・フェニックス・ストーム、善良で愛情深いすべての黄金の戦士、レインボー・パワード・ウォリアー、パワーに飢えたメガロマニアのジャーク、暴君、武将、邪悪な独裁者、裏切り者、詐欺、殺人者、悪魔の悪魔、ろくでなし、人種差別主義者とモンスター、多くの驚くべき美しい子供たちの愛する父、多くの惑星と世界の保護者、すべての強力な愛の力、善、友情と純粋さ、そしてすべての人への素晴らしい友人とすべての破壊者悪。

It also had the Aurora Borealis and planets all over the universe on it as well as galaxies, stars, nebulae and moons.

Nico: Wow! That shirt looks incredible J.D.!

Eli: Awesome shirt bro and you bought and made that?

Me: Yep.

Nico: Awesome!

Doofenshmirtz: I don't think any of my inators have a title as long as that!

Me: A title like this came with my most powerful transformation when I killed Kuyo again.

Nico: Right! I remember that. That was so awesome.

Eli: It sure was.

Me: Not only that, I bought and made shirts for ALL of us.

I showed shirts for EVERYONE.

Nico: COOL!

Nico's shirt had 7 dragons with each of the 7 Elemental Forces of The Shadow Dragons on it and it had the Dragonballs with each dragon and on the back of the shirt was fire and the stars and it also had the kanji for "Nicolas Bokrua Chan, Second in Command of the all powerful and all-mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the most powerful Saiyan in all of history next to Goku, Master of the Powers of the Seven Star Shadow Dragons, Conqueror of his Dark Past, Slayer of The Digimon Emperor, Loving Husband to May Chan, Golden Hearted Father and a true friend to James Dean Knudson and awesome powerful partner of the team."

ニコラス・ボクルア・チャン、全能で全能のチームの指揮官であるラウド・フェニックス・ストーム、そして悟空、セブンスター・シャドウ・ドラゴンズの力のマスター、彼の暗い過去の征服者、スレイヤーに次ぐ史上最も強力なサイヤ人デジモン皇帝、メイ・チャンの愛する夫、ゴールデン・ハートの父、そしてジェームズ・

ディーン・クヌッドソンの真の友人であり、チームの素晴らしい強力なパートナーです。

Nico: Cool shirt!

Number 7: Nico, I believe you've earned that shirt,

Nico: I sure did.

Me: These shirts are for all of us.

Burst Man: How long have May and Maria been in there?

Nico: 10 minutes.

They came out and May and Maria looked awesome in Biker Chick clothes!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Awesome!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH!

Eli: Wow! Those clothes look amazing on you both.

May: Thanks guys and wow! J.D. I love your new shirt.

Me: Thanks May. Made it when I bought it.

May and Maria had a blue vest with a black t-shirt with a flaming skull on it and it looked like a mean skull with red glowing red eyes and she had a black skirt with skulls and snakes on it and she had black spiked leather boots and had black spiked arm bands.

Me: Wicked badass!

Jet: You girls look awesome in those clothes.

Pied Piper: Do Horsea and Manaphy agree?

Horsea: You bet we do!

Manaphy: Awesome mama!

May: Thanks.

Me: One last thing to tie it together.

I fired a laser and it formed a tattoo on May that said "I am May Chan, BAD GIRL TO THE CORE!" And I did the same for Maria and it said "Maria, BAD GIRL AND BUTTKICKING VIXEN!"

Nico: Perfect.

Meowth: How about we get some food? I'm starving!

Our stomachs all growled.

Me: Good idea. All this shopping has made me hungry.

Maria: Good idea.

May: This tattoo is cool. But is it permanent?

Me: Nope. It's a magic tattoo. When you are dressed as a biker chick it appears on your arm to tie the whole thing together. Same with Maria. When you dress in your casual clothes it will disappear.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That's really cool.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is.

We went and paid for our clothes and went to the food court.

Lunk: Runt, is that the beer that Brian was selling?!

Runt: No! It's just the cream soda!

Wilbur: Oh, thank God!

Runt: I know we're still too young too drink.

Goof: Of course we are.

Dixie: I hope that cream soda's good.

Brian: Oh it's good guys.

Brian got them 5 sodas and it was great.

I came back with a bunch of whole pizzas.

Me: Lunch is served.

Nico: Oh boy pizza!

Me: And for Nico it's his favorite.

I pulled out a huge bucket of chicken wings that were as big as Capn Cluck's chickens.

Nico: Whoa! These are huge chicken wings.

?: Looks like someone is hungry.

We saw Cluck.

Spyro: Cluck!

Cluck: It's all right everyone. I work here at the mall to give some good food to everyone.

Me: Remember Spyro he's in the Masters of Evil.

Spyro: Right I forgot.

Energon Scorponok: Are you enjoying Black Friday, Cluck?

Cluck: I sure am. EVERYONE loves coming to Capn Cluck's for Black Friday.

Me: Boy they sure do.

We saw lots of people eating Capn Cluck's King Sized Chicken by the boatloads and man were they all hungry!

Rainbow Dash: Wow! Look at all those huge chickens!

Lynn: That is awesome size!

Cluck: It sure is.

We then got to eating and man was it all good food.

Titanium Man: Why don't you come eat with us?

Cluck: I would love to but I'm busy.

He had lots of customers.

Me: Better get cracking.

He went to do so.

Later we were stuffed and full!

Me: Ahh!

Nico: Man that was so awesome!
(BBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR
Man I am stuffed!

Eli: Oh wow. That was so good.

Me: Yeah it sure was.

Helena Nicos: That was one of the best I've had.

Allie Knudson: Me too.

Eli then sensed something.

Eli: Uh oh. I sense a disturbance in the Force.

We then heard something on the roof.

Harley Quinn: Did you guys hear something? It came from the roof.

William: It's probably a dog.

Nico: A dog on the roof?

Eli: No I sense it's one of the Twisted Princesses.

We gasped.

Eli: It's Twisted Jane!

We gasped again!

Me: Oh man.

Allie Knudson: Not good. Last time we saw her she was being controlled by a dark orb. But here is what happened and it's totally different from what we saw

She told us all about her.

---

When the team of explorers, consisting of Professor Porter, his daughter Jane and their hunter guide Clayton, arrives in the jungle of Africa, Jane is accidentally separated from the group and chased by a pack of baboons but nobody rescues her. In her escape, she falls into a river, carried away by the current and she becomes hopelessly lost. She must learn to survive in this dangerous place. Gorillas are untraceable consequently Clayton decides to go back to England but Professor Porter doesn't want to leave his daughter in Africa to the forces of nature. Clayton doesn't care and the professor is forcibly repatriated. Two years are past, Porter died of sorrow and Clayton and his band of poachers return to the African jungle. Over there they are ambushed by a wild woman, Clayton recognizes Jane. She became very aggressive, indeed she kills many men of his band with violence. She doesn't recognize others human, she is completly savage, but they finally capture Jane. Satisfied, Clayton sells Jane to a freak show of England against a lot of money. So Jane become "The Wild Woman", she is cannibal and she had lost the use of speech. She attracts the public and exalts the crowds for a few coins.

---

When she was done we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Oh man! She has turned completely feral!

Me: We got to get everyone out of here for their own safety.

Mummy: So, she's got Tarzan's wild nature?!

Nico: Yeah it would appear so.

Eli: Oh man. Now that she is completely feral there's no telling what she will do.

Me: The only way to face her like this is to fight wild with wild.

Nico: Agreed. Colonel we're going to need you to go Wolf Moon for this.

Me: Right. KIBAL! LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Helena Nicos: WHOA!

Allie Wilde: I always love this transformation.

Me: Me too and the wolf is so cool.

Astro Man: Wait. She's just waiting on the roof for us?

Nico: Waiting for the right moment to strike. First we got to get everyone out of here.

Me: Right.

Nico: ATTENTION EVERYONE! WE HAVE AN EMERGENCY! EVACUATE THE MALL IMMEDIATELY!

Everyone ran!

Nico: That was easy. Now we wait for her.

We went into hiding and waited. Then suddenly…

SMASH!

She jumped down from the window and landed on the table and we saw TWISTED JANE! She was completely feral and covered in blood! She was growling and sniffing around like she was raised by wolves!

Nico: Whoa. Lets go.

We went at her and then…

Elemental titans of Thanksgiving appeared and they looked like turkeys and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out and faced her!

Me: Whoa! She is a total bloodthirsty savage.

Waffle Woman: Are you serious? Attacking us on Black Friday?!

Twisted Jane roared ferociously and went at us and then Helena kicked her in the face and knocked her down.

Twisted Jane roared ferociously again.

Laney: Whoa! She is completely feral and bloodthirsty. All traces of her humanity are nowhere to be found.

Eli: Whoa!

Gentleman Ghost, Villamax, Carly Atlas, Common Cold, Mr. Mittens, Xiao Fung, Toiletnator, Control Freak, Electro, and Kalin Then appeared.

Nico: Gentleman Ghost, Villamax, Carly Atlas, Common Cold, Mr. Mittens, Xiao Fung, Toiletnator, Control Freak, Electro, and Kalin.

Electro: So, that's Twisted Jane?

William: It sure is.

Gentleman Ghost: She's so feral that she can't even speak.

Villamax: She's merely an animal now.

Me: A total lost soul of the human she once was.

Common Cold: That is terrible. (to Helena) I'm glad Allie adopted you.

Helena Nicos: I am too. My master and my mother.

Mr. Mittens: After what you went through, you've earned it.

Allie Knudson: She sure has earned it.

Sculpin then appeared.

Nico: Sculpin. Back for round 2?

Sculpin: Yep.

Nico: Cool.

Sculpin: I really enjoyed Thanksgiving yesterday. (laughs) Thankfully, Hekatoid didn't eat all the food!

We laughed.

Nico: That's true.

Takuya: I can't wait to kick some butt though.

We got the battles underway.

---

Lincoln, Rainbow Dash, Air Skylanders, Spiderman, Elena and Shocker VS Electro - Black Friday being exhausting

---

Electro was first.

Electro: (to Lincoln) Black Friday was pretty exhausting. But it was worth it!

Lincoln: It sure was. And it was so cool!

Rainbow Dash: Boy was it awesome and these new shirts J.D. made for us all are really AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash had a shirt with rainbow lightning on it and it had the Wonderbolts and Shadowbolts flying in a powerful thunderstorm and it also had the Kanji for Wonderbolts and Shadowbolts Pride and Power on the front.

ワンダーボルトとシャドウボルトのプライドとパワー

Electro: That is a really nice shirt. I wonder if there's writing on the back.

Rainbow Dash: There is. You'll see it soon.

Whirlwind: It's awesome though.

Spiderman: Boy it is.

Electro: You said it webhead. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and rainbows and wind and smashed him down

Lincoln: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Yugi, Eli, Princess Luna, Dark Skylanders, Batman, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost - Helena's mother on trial

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) It's good that Helena's mother was put on trial. After what she did, she had it coming!

Yugi: Yep she sure did.

Eli: I am glad they locked her up and threw away the key.

Princess Luna: Me too. After everything she did she brought all this on herself.

Blackout: Helena kicked her so-called mother in the face too.

Batman: She sure did.

Gentleman Ghost: Indeed. Shall we get started?

Yugi: Lets shall.

They fired waves of darkness and Force Lightning and smashed him down.

Yugi: An awesome victory!

Eli: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

## Wes Collins, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Amorpho and Ember McLain VS Villamax - Glad Helena now is in Allie's custody

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) I'm glad Helena is in Allie's custody now. That means Allie's a mother.

Wes Collins: It sure does and we're very happy for her.

Starlight Glimmer: We sure are and it's awesome that Allie is both Helena's mentor and mother.

Hex: That is awesome. Just like Might Guy and Rock Lee.

Leo Corbett: (Laughs) As long as it's not like in the ways of youth and all that.

Kai: That would be funny.

Damon: It sure would.

Villamax: That would be scary and funny though. Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed.

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of elements and magic and stars and smashed him down.

Wes Collins: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Robin, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Sector V KND, Kraven and Stalker VS Common Cold - Brian selling beer

---

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) Brian's beer selling idea was genius! Good thing no kids got drunk because of it.

Robin: Yeah it sure was genius. Soda and candy and burgers and chili being added to the mix was perfect too.

Fluttershy: I thought it was perfect too.

Stealth Elf: It sure was perfect.

Numbuh 1: I thought so too.

Numbuh 2: Especially the root beer. That was great.

Numbuh 3: I liked the lollipops.

Common Cold: Cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Robin: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

CatDog, Applejack, Earth Skylanders, Johnny Test, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens - Lots of shopping done

---

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) You guys must've gotten lots of shopping done. I even heard May and Maria got biker chick outfits.

Cat: Boy they sure did and May and Maria looked really awesome in those outfits.

Dog: Boy they sure did Cat. It was amazing.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Those biker chick outfits were as amazing as Rarity looking like a bad girl.

Flashwing: Now that was awesome. Rarity had a biker chick outfit on after she accidentally destroyed her hair.

Mr. Mittens: Right! I heard about that and she looked amazing.

Johnny Test: Boy she sure did. Awesome.

Mr. Mittens: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Cat: ALL RIGHT!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETY!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Ulrich, Rarity, Water Skylanders, Jackie Chan, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung - Helena's so-called mom sentenced

---

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) I'm glad Helena's so-called mom got sentenced to prison. After how she almost killed her daughter, that's as merciful as we're gonna be to her!

Ulrich: You got that right!

Rarity: She is a horrible example of a mother and she deserved to be locked up. I would never do what she did to Emerald and Topaz!

Gill Grunt: Thank goodness you won't!

Jackie Chan: I agree with you there.

Xiao Fung: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Ulrich: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Layla, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Numbuh 4, Jessie, James and Meowth VS Toiletnator - Helena's mom will be back for revenge

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) I'm glad Helena's former mom was dealt with. But I've got a bad feeling she'll be back for revenge!

Layla: I have that same feeling myself. But what she did to Helena was absolutely horrible. Thank goodness we helped Helena out.

Princess Celestia: Yeah I would NEVER do that to Amber Morning.

Spotlight: I agree with you there.

Numbuh 4: Just like my dad wouldn't do to me and you right uncle Lou?

Toiletnator: You said it Wally. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Layla: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

## Nicole Knudson, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Robin, Starfire, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak - Black Friday Shopping

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) I hope you enjoyed your Black Friday Shopping. And also, the next video game monster will be the Jawenko Lava Beast from Super Star Wars.

Nicole: Awesome choice and we had the best Black Friday ever. The weeks before Christmas are usually hectic as all get out.

Pinkie Pie: They sure are. But they are just as big as Hearthswarming Eve shopping.

Sprocket: Yep and this is gonna be so cool!

Robin: It sure is.

Starfire: I can't wait to see what Hearthswarming is like.

Control Freak: I can't wait too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, metal, lightning and gears and smashed him down.

Nicole: A victory for the Goddess of Video Games.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Morpheus, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Jack Atlas, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin - Hope Helena's mom likes prison food

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) I hope Helena's mom likes prison food. (laughs) Heck, we'll even make her food non lethal worms!

They laughed!

Morpheus: That is funny.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) I hope she likes chum. Now that we serve chum in our prisons, she is gonna be in for a bad time.

Spyro: Yeah it's gonna be crazy.

Jack Atlas: It sure is.

Kalin: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of blue fire and magic and smashed him down.

Morpheus: That was awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Haiku, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Akiza, Misty, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas - Black Friday Fun

Carly was next.

Carly: (to Haiku) I hope you guys had some Black Friday Fun! What did you get specifically?

Haiku: We did have fun and we bought lots of amazing stuff. We bought books, electronics, jewelry, clothes, toys, games, comics, everything.

Sunset Shimmer: You should have seen what we got.

Sunburn: Lots of amazing things.

Akiza: No kidding.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Carly Atlas: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of orange fire and fire and smashed her down.

Haiku: That was great.

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

## Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico and Eli VS Sculpin

---

Sculpin was next.

Nico: Time for a big time buttkicking!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time.

Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too.

Nico: Take him down!

They fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Sculpin and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Sculpin you have failed this city.

Mystic Force Rangers: CHECKMATE!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Twisted Jane.

Gia: You want wild? We can do wild!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

We went at Twisted Jane and pulverized her all over the place!

KROW! SMASH THOTH BLAM BIFF KROW BAM SMASH WHAP WHOMP BAP SMACK FWOMP BASH SMACK BLANG BOOM WHAM!

Blugon, Odu Bathax, Wrenges, Swassa, and Gintanai blasted and smashed Twisted Jane all over.

Karai, Tidal Wave, Beachcomber and Julius used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Karai's powers, Tidal Wave's laser blasters and energy cannons, Beachcomber's agility, and JJulius's powers 100-fold.

Karai and Tidal Wave: SLASHING ENERGY BLADE SHOWER!

Beachcomber and Julius (Ty): SPEEDING KOALA MEGABLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: WATER JEWEL STORM BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, jewels and ice.

Misao Mondou, Waffle Woman, Leni, Fiona, Jackie, Mandee, Lola and Lincoln: JUNGLE POWER MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: YUGIOH MONSTER LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER DRAGON THUNDERSTORMECH!

Sari: YUGIOH MONSTER LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER DRAGON TITAN!

Jessica Shannon: YUGIOH MONSTER FIRE STYLE: SALAMANGREAT PYRO PHOENIX!

Mai Shiranui: YUGIOH MONSTER FIRE STYLE: SHIRANUI SUNSAGA!

Toph: YUGIOH MONSTER EARTH STYLE: LEO THE KEEPER OF THE SACRED TREE!

Julie Makimoto: YUGIOH MONSTER EARTH STYLE: GIGANTICASTLE!

Hilda: (British Accent) YUGIOH MONSTER WIND STYLE: COSMIC BLAZAR DRAGON!

Tatsumaki: YUGIOH MONSTER WIND STYLE: BATTLEWASP BALLISTA THE ARMAGEDDON!

Yuna: YUGIOH MONSTER WATER STYLE: WHITE AURA BIHAMUT!

Nanami: YUGIOH MONSTER WATER STYLE: TEARDROP THE RIKKA QUEEN!

Shantae: YUGIOH MONSTER MAGIC STYLE: DARK MAGICIAN!

Akko: YUGIOH MONSTER MAGIC STYLE: RED-EYES DARK DRAGOON!

Colette Brunel: YUGIOH MONSTER LIGHT STYLE: SUPREME ARCANITE MAGICIAN!

R. Mika: YUGIOH MONSTER LIGHT STYLE: BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe) YUGIOH MONSTER DARK STYLE: DARK MAGICIAN THE DRAGON KNIGHT!

Menat: YUGIOH MONSTER DARK STYLE: QUINTET MAGICIAN!

Gluko: YUGIOH MONSTER TECH STYLE: T.G. HALBERD CANNON!

Batch: YUGIOH MONSTER TECH STYLE: ULTIMATE ANCIENT GEAR GOLEM!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Yugioh Monsters.

Lincoln and his harem: YUGIOH MONSTER FINAL SMASH: NEO BLUE-EYES ULTIMATE!

They summoned Neo Blue-Eyes Ultimate which fired a massive stream of light at Twisted Jane which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Twisted Jane was completely obliterated in an instant.

She was dead.

Misao Mondou: This was a great Black Friday.

Xiao Fung: It sure was.

Toiletnator: Taking Twisted Jane down was just an added bonus

Control Freak: But at least we got lots of stuff.

Kalin: And we didn't get killed by the crowds there.

Carly: Overall, today was a good day.

Me: It sure was.

Nico: This was a great Black Friday. But great job everyone.

Waffle Woman: (To the viewers) This was an awesome Black Friday Shopping Spree! I hope you all have an awesome Black Friday Shopping excursion too.

Me: We all did.

Nico: Yep. Lets head home everyone.

We went home and we went to enjoy the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Black Friday, the Day After Thanksgiving is one of the most hectic shopping days of the year and it is CHAOS! But the deals are great. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and thanks to the Guest Reviewer. The rescues are back on and next rescue will be in Australia in the world of The Rescuers Down Under and we're going to rescue a Tropical Mermaid named Rui as well as a Great Golden Eagle Gene-Slammer from Australia named Catherine Nicos who is really Helena Nicos older sister from the evil McLeach. We're going to settle some unfinished business with him! Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Sunny Flare, Nelanie and Alana the Stakataka Gene-Slammer are going in that one. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in a Simpsons world and we're going to The Simpsons Movie and we're going to kill Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfeld and all the evil Springfield Scumbags in the Trappucino Event. Sour Sweet will transform against Mr. Burns in that one too. The next chapter is for the SpongeBob episode Pretty Patties and we're going to see what that WHOLE episode is like without ANY interruptions.

See you all tomorrow

# PRETTY PATTIES

WARNING: This chapter is gonna have a REALLY Gory battle. Read at your own risk

Over in Australia, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Sunny Flare, Nelanie and Alana the Stakataka Gene-Slammer were flying over the landscape.

Alana Vongphachanh: (Laos Accent) So, you guys have been here before, right?

Me: We sure have and it was right when we met Fairy Tail Guild and they joined us on all of our awesome adventures.

Eli: That's awesome and this is gonna be amazing taking down McLeach.

Me: Yep. Last time we faced him he fell over the waterfall as we were taking down a Crocodile Heartless.

Missy: That's amazing.

Simone: Boy it sure is. But I'm glad you guys took down that Heartless.

Sunny Flare: Same here.

Alana Vongphachanh: So you guys have unfinished business with McLeach.

Alana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: Yep we sure do and this time we're not going to let that waterfall kill him.

Alana turned into STAKATAKA!

Miranda: YEAH!

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) What can you tell us about McLeach?

Me: Well he is a poacher.

I went over his history.

---

Percival C. McLeach is the main antagonist of Disney's 29th full-length animated feature film The Rescuers Down Under.

He is a ruthless, cunning, and bloodthirsty poacher who is motivated to kill animals and sometimes humans without any reason beyond his own sadistic pleasure and greed, as he wanted to capture a rare eagle named Marahute and sell her for a fortune. McLeach was so very antisocial that he tried to feed off Cody to swarm crocodiles when he had outlived his usefulness. He is one of the most sadistic and darkest Disney villains in history. He is also the archenemy of Cody and Bernard.

He was voiced by the late George C. Scott, who also played Smoke in Cartoon All-Stars to the Rescue. His singing voice was provided by Frank Welker, who also did the vocal sound effects of Joanna the Goanna and Twister the Snake in the same film.

Not much known about McLeach's early life, but he had 3 years of formal education before either being needed at home, quitting, or being expelled. He considers this a great achievement. It is unknown how he got his pet monitor lizard named Joanna, although he accepts her as his poaching partner, he constantly disliked her incompetence and shows her little patience. At an unknown point, he captured several animals, including a frill-necked lizard named Frank and a koala bear named Krebbs, for a profit and held them all in the same room for an unknown period of time prior to the film. Krebbs found it surprising that McLeach would add a human to this collection.

The Rescuers Down Under

McLeach was first introduced to Cody when the boy fell into a pit-trap after he befriended a rare and magnificent eagle known as Marahute beforehand. The boy still had one of her feathers as a parting gift, which would prove to be a mistake as McLeach noticed the feather and decided to kidnap the boy to help him track down the eagle (though McLeach was also intending on kidnapping the boy regardless, so as not to risk being found by the authorities). Cody told him the feather was a secret and he could not tell McLeach who gave it to him, but McLeach insists that he knows who gave him it seeing as to how he has the exact same feather of Marahute's mate whom he killed.

McLeach proceeds to toss Cody's backpack to crocodiles to trick the rangers into believing that the boy had been eaten by the animals and thus covering his tracks. Meanwhile, Cody is driven to McLeach's lair where he is soon put in a cage alongside a collection of rare and protected Australian wildlife, many of which are living in terrible conditions.

However, Cody is in luck as two mice from the Rescue Aid Society are soon sent to aid him, being none other than Bernard and Bianca, the heroes of the first film. Upon arriving in Australia, the two mice become aware of McLeach's true plan once they track him down.

Knowing that Cody was emotionally attached to the eagle, McLeach cruelly lied to the boy, telling him that he heard from the radio that the Marahute had been shot by another hunter and thus, nobody was around to guard her eggs. However, this was a facade and when Cody ran off to find the eggs, McLeach followed in his bushwacker. He also brought along his lizard sidekick named Joanna, so that she could eat the eggs and thus, ensure that McLeach gets even more wealth via making Marahute the last of her kind (not knowing that Bernard had managed to save the eaglets and put three egg-shaped rocks in their place).

McLeach proceeds to capture Cody and Marahute, taking them to a cliff where he ties Cody up and decides to feed the boy to a swarm of saltwater crocodiles since he had outlived his usefulness, but Bernard manages to stop the machine McLeach was using to lower Cody into the river.

McLeach has responded by getting out of the vehicle and personally started firing at the rope holding Cody with a shotgun, but Bernard once again thinks fast and tricks Joanna into chasing him, causing her to knock both McLeach and herself into the river in the process.

While in the river, McLeach is attacked by crocodiles, but he fends them off. After a while, the crocodiles departed and McLeach taunts them triumphantly thinking that he out did them. However, as McLeach turned around and notices Joanna waving goodbye, he realizes in horror that the crocodiles were not actually afraid of him, but were swimming away from a huge waterfall. McLeach panics and tries to escape, but is swept over the falls and plunges from the waterfall to his possibly watery grave.

---

When I was done, everyone was shocked!

Eli: WHOA MAN!

Nelanie: That is absolutely sick! But he has a goanna lizard for a pet? That's cool.

Erica: Those are cool lizards. I would like to have Joanna for my pet.

Me: Maybe we can make that happen.

Maria: How about we feed him to the crocodiles instead?

Me: Hmm. That would not be a good idea. He fought off the crocodiles with ease as we were fighting the Crocodile Heartless.

Maria: Right I forgot about that.

Sunny Flare: What's that over there?

We got onto a cliff and looked and we saw McLeach and he had a Tropical Mermaid and a Great Golden Eagle Gene-Slammer tied up and tied on a crane and he was USING THEM AS LIVE BAIT!

Eli: That sick monster!

Me: Just like before. Watch this.

I unsealed a sniper rifle and loaded one 50 caliber round into it and I had a laser sight ready.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Syrus: That's gonna be one amazing shot.

Me: Yep. Watch this.

I had McLeach caught in the crosshairs and his leg was locked on.

Me: Cover your ears everyone. This is gonna be loud.

They did so.

I put on noise blocking earmuffs.

Me: (Imitating Dirty Harry) Go ahead. Make my day.

I pulled the trigger and then…

KRABOOOM!

The bullet was fired and then it hit McLeach in his leg and blew it completely to pieces and he screamed in pain!

Eli: WHOA!

Erica: HOLY SHIT!

Ellie: You really smoked his ass!

Me: Doing what I can with what I got. Lets go!

We went at McLeach!

Joanna came.

Maria: Hey, Joanna. (pets her) Who's a good girl? McLeach doesn't give you that much attention, does he?

Joanna shook her head for no.

Erica: I can give you the attention you crave.

Joanna was happy about that!

POW BIFF SMASH KROW!

Eli was punching and kicking McLeach all over.

McLeach then rolled him over and pinned him.

McLeach: I'm going to tear you limb from fucking limb!

Eli: Well I hope you can enjoy doing that with one fucking eye!

Eli stabbed him in the eye with a senbon needle and then…

POW!

Eli punched him in the face hard and knocked out some of McLeach's teeth and then…

CRUNCH!

He kicked him in his balls!

Sunny Flare then had it with McLeach. Suddenly, Sunny Flare's purple eyes turned neon purple and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with purple fire surrounding her, and as she approached the ruthless poacher, she left purple energy, purple fire, and ponies with every step. Then, Sunny Flare was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with purple fire and purple light surrounding it, there was a pony running around the vortex, and in the vortex was a light purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sunny Flare emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sunny Flare grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, her purple hair grew longer and went down to her legs and had neon purple highlights in the bangs, she had neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with purple fire and flames surrounding her, she has a pony surrounded by purple fire with phoenix emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Fire Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Fire Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless dark purple blouse with a neon purple phoenix, a dark purple skirt with fire on it, dark purple high heels with flames on them, she has large light neon purple angel wings with pink tips on the large light purple feathers, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with fire and flames on the coattails and flames, and on the back is a pony and a sun. Sunny Flare has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's also the kanji for "Sunny Flare, Master of Fire and Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table and Former Student of Crystal Prep, Destroyer of Abacus Cinch, Master of the Fire of Friendship and Awesome Member of the Shadowbolts and Master of the Purple Fires of Friendship."

サニーフレア、火のマスター、友情の騎士団のメンバー、クリスタルプレップの元学生、アバカスシンチの駆逐艦、友情の火のマスター、シャドウボルトの素晴らしいメンバー、友情の紫の火のマスター。

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PHOENIX OF FIERY HOPE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sunny Flare's transformation!

Me: WHOA! Sunny Flare transformed!

Eli: Awesome!

Missy: Wow! Sunny you look amazing! How do you feel?

Sunny Flare: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of The Sun) **I feel amazing Missy. Now to give this ruthless monster a taste of the power of fire.**

Sunny Flare flew at McLeach and punched him in the face all over with devastating force and kicked him all over.

I got the Tropical Mermaid and Great-Golden Eagle Gene-Slammer over to us.

Rui: Thanks for saving us. My name is Rui and I'm a Tropical Mermaid.

Me: Pleasure to meeet you.

Maria: (to Great Golden Eagle Gene-Slammer) What's your name?

Great Golden Eagle Gene-Slammer: (Australian Accent) I'm Catherine Nicos.

Maria: Are you related to Helena Nicos?

Catherine Nicos: How do you know Helena?

Maria: She's now part of the team and is in Allie Knudson's custody.

Me: It's a really ugly story.

Rui: What happened?

I told them everything and when I was finished they were shocked!

Catherine Nicos: Oh man! I knew mom was crazy but I didn't know she was THAT crazy!

Rui: Poor girl.

POW!

Eli punched McLeach in the face.

Eli: Take this!

Eli then flared up his fist with energy and then….

POW! SQUELCH!

He punched his fist all the way through his chest and all the way through his black heart and out his back! McLeach died in an instant and then he fell off Eli's arm and into the river and the crocodiles ate him for dinner. It was a bloody feast.

Me: He is chow.

Maria: I knew having crocodiles eat him was a good idea!

Eli: Aw it was nothing.

Me: Nice job bro!

Catherine Nicos: Wow! Eli is one powerful fighter.

Me: Yep he sure is. I taught him everything he knows.

Rui: You are one good teacher J.D.

Miranda: He sure is.

McLeach's spirit appeared.

Me: You are not fit for Heaven, Hell or the Warp. (Holds hand out) SUPER HAKAI!

I obliterated him and banished McLeach to Oblivion.

Maria: And now, Marahute will be fine.

Me: Thank goodness Marahute wasn't in that cage like last time.

Eli: True. Maria can you wash my arm off?

Maria: Sure thing Eli.

Maria washed the blood off his arm.

Catherine Nicos: Is mom really in jail?

Me: Yes she is. She got Life Without Parole plus 132 years in prison.

Catherine Nicos: And now your eldest daughter is teaching her in everything she knows? Wow. I'm proud of her.

Rui: We both are.

Me: Yep.

I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Alana and Catherine were reverting back.

Alana: (regains her hair) Helena's gonna be happy to see you again.

Catherine: She sure will mate. They both were back to normal and Alana was naked and Catherine was topless.

Maria gave Alana new clothes and Catherine a new shirt.

Catherine Nicos: I heard you guys killed the Paradigm Brothers.

Me: We sure did. Let me guess. It was Arthur Paradigm that slammed you.

Catherine Nicos: That's right. He slammed me with the DNA of the rare Great Golden Eagle.

Missy: Turns out that you aren't the only one. Many of us got Gene-slammed by the Paradigm Brothers.

Qin: And I'm one of them. I'm a Komodo Dragon Gene-Slammer.

Catherine Nicos: Wow. That's rough.

Me: It is.

Catherine Nicos: (holds her head in pain) At least I know that my so called mom is in jail!

Me: You can still see Helena.

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Catherine. We did it and now you can too.

Catherine concentrated and then a golden yellow aura flared up around her and she sprouted golden angel wings from her back and her vision was the keenest she had ever seen.

Catherine Nicos: Whoa! That was intense! But why does my back feel so heavy?

Eli: I think it's because you now have these incredible wings. When you reigned in your Gene-Slammer form you became like our teammate Maximum Ride. She is part bird now like you.

Me: Yep. It's a strange story.

Catherine Nicos: Wow! That is so cool!

Me: Yep. Lets head back home.

We went back to the estate.

---

After dealing with McLeach this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Nicole, Sour Sweet, Mollie, Homer, Bart, Lisa, Maggie, Moe, Carl, Lenny, Barney, Sideshow Bob, and the Springfield Scumbags in The Masters of Evil were heading to the world of The Simpsons Movie via The Simulator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls, but we're going to kill Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfield, and all the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags in the Trappucino Event.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of The Simpson Movie, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls, but we're going to kill Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfield, and all the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags in the Trappucino Event.

Me: That's right, big guy. This is going to be good.

Nico: (Smiles) You said it, J.D. It's been a while since we've gone into a Simpsons world in The Simulator and ripped apart Mr. Burns, Quimby, and Hans Sprungfield.

Snake Jailbird: Not to mention our evil versions of ourselves, dude.

Principal Skinner: And I'm glad you invited us, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Principal Skinner.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfield, and the evil counterparts of The Springfield Scumbags, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfield, and the evil counterparts of The Springfield Scumbags, and they're going to kill them. Let's go and rip them to shreds.

Nico: (Smiles) Now, you're talking, big guy. CHARGE!

We all rushed in, and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning from a swing of his massive Sword of Taranis and really electrocuted Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfield, and the evil counterparts of The Springfield Scumbags, and when Mr. Burns, Quimby, and Hans Sprungfield saw us, their eyes turned red with rage. Suddenly, Sour Sweet's light purple eyes turned neon light purple, and she was then surrounded by a pink and blue energy aura with candy and diamonds surrounding her, and as she approached Mr. Burns, she left pink and blue energy, candy, and diamonds with every step.

Sour Sweet: Charles Montgomery Burns, your crimes against Springfield and the world can never be forgiven. You are nothing more than The Devil Incarnate, and I will see to it that you will pay for your crimes in full!

Then, Sour Sweet was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink and blue energy with candy and diamonds surrounding her, there was a Pegasus flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sour Sweet emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sour Sweet grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights on the bangs of her long pink hair with blue highlights, she has neon light purple eyes and a pink and blue energy aura with candy and diamonds surrounding her, she has a Pegasus with diamonds surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Light Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a Pegasus holding the Light Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless light blue blouse with a pink phoenix, a purple skirt with candy and diamonds on it, dark blue high heels with bows on them, she has large yellow wings with light blue tips on the large yellow feathers, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with candy and diamonds on the coattails, and on the back is a Pegasus and diamonds surrounding it. Sour Sweet has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a light blue kanji below the Pegasus and diamonds that said, "Sour Sweet, Member of The Shadowbolts, Former Student of Crystal Prep, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and Her Friends, Destroyer of Abacus Cinch, Master of Candy, Diamonds, and Light, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

サワースウィート、シャドウボルトのメンバー、クリスタルプレップの元学生、トワイライトスパークルと彼女の友達の友達、そろばんシンチの駆逐艦、キャンディー、ダイヤモンド、ライトのマスター、そして友情テーブルの騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Sour Sweet has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL SOUR AND SWEET PEGASUS ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Sour Sweet's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfield, and the evil counterparts of The Springfield Scumbags saw it, they fell into a dark rage.

Me: Whoa, Sour Sweet's transformed.

Nico: You said it, bro. Now, she's going to bring the pain to that bitter old vulture, Burns.

Lincoln: Wow, Sour Sweet, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Sour Sweet: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Candy and Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to take care of that bitter old vulture, while you guys rip apart the others.**

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's rip them to shreds!

The rest of us transformed and got out our weapons, and we went at the others, while Sour Sweet went after Mr. Burns, and she fired powerful blasts of pink and blue energy, sour and sweet candy bombs, light, and diamonds, which hits Mr. Burns and exploded with incredible power. The rest of us fired a barrage of powerful rainbow and neon colored energy blasts and elemental forces at Quimby, Hans Sprungfeld, and the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags. Then, Sour Sweet tossed Mr. Burns into the barrage, and he also got hit.

Lincoln then fired an electromagnetic blast which brought Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfeld, and the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags together and they couldn't escape. Lincoln also merged the counterparts of those not involved in Springfield's corruption with the ones who are with us.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **And now, this is the end for you all. ELEMENTAL DEATH BALL BARRAGE!**

Lincoln fired a massive barrage of Death Balls that were in the colors of the elemental forces and they were also surrounded by the elemental forces, and he also fired a massive Death Ball, and we got out of the blast radius by leaving The Simulator, and as they hit Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfeld, and the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags, they exploded with incredible power, and not only were they destroyed in the explosion and their spirits were Super Hakaied, but we also saw that the town of Springfield was also destroyed in the resulting massive explosion.

We cheered as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down, and Sour Sweet's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The thirteen girls were Rizu Ogata, Fumino Furuhashi, Uruka Takemoto, Sawako Sekijou, Mafuyu Kirisu, Asumi Kominami, and Mafuyu's younger sister, Miharu Kirisu from We Never Learn, Misato Katsuragi, Mana Kirishima, Ritsuko Akagi, and Rei Ayanami from Evangelion.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rizu Ogata, Fumino Furuhashi, Uruka Takemoto, Sawako Sekijou, Mafuyu Kirisu, Miharu Kirisu, Asumi Kominami, Misato Katsuragi, Mana Kirishima, Ritsuko Akagi, and Rei Ayanami.

Nicole: From We Never Learn and Evangelion, awesome.

Rizu Ogata: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rizu Ogata and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfeld, and the evil counterparts of The Springfield Scumbags, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rizu Ogata: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Rizu Ogata: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

This was another awesome rescue, plus we also got rid of Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfeld, and the evil counterparts of The Springfield Scumbags, and destroyed Springfield once again.

After getting rid of Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfeld, and the evil counterparts of The Springfield Scumbags, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light descended on the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. But, we were in for a surprise, there were four people in the Estate, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The four people that appeared in the Estate were Shinji Ikari and his girlfriends Asuka Langley Sohryu, Kotone Suzunami, and Mari Makinami Illustrious.

Lincoln: Wow, it's Shinji Ikari and his girlfriends, Asuka Langley Sohryu, Kotone Suzunami, and Mari Makinami Illustrious.

This also surprised the Evangelion girls in Lincoln's harem.

Misato Katsuragi: Whoa, Shinji, Asuka, Kotone, and Mari have been brought here? Incredible.

Balsa Yonsa: And it's not just your friends that were brought here, but your world has merged with your world, Misato, along with my world.

We also saw that Balsa's world has also merged with ours, along with the world of Evangelion.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's what I call a double whammy: two worlds merging with ours in one day.

Nico: You said it, Linc.

Then, Shinji Ikari, Asuka Langley Sohryu, Kotone Suzunami, and Mari Makinami Illustrious opened their eyes, and when they saw us, they were surprised to meet us for the first time.

Shinji Ikari: Oh wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's a pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: You too, Shinji. Plus, we also have a surprise for you.

Then, as Lincoln stood to the side, and when Shinji and his girlfriends saw Misato Katsuragi, Mana Kirishima, Ritsuko Akagi, and Rei Ayanami, they were even more surprised.

Asuka Langley Sohryu: Misato, Mana, Ritsuko, Rei, is that you?

Misato Katsuragi: Yeah, it's us.

They hugged, and Misato then explained to them that Lincoln rescued them from Mr. Burns, Quimby, Hans Sprungfeld, and the evil counterparts of The Springfield Scumbags, and they're now the future wives of Lincoln, and they know Lincoln will take care of them, since he's a man of his word and he has a massive golden heart.

We also headed for New Yogo, Kanbal, which is now in the Himalayas, and it was an amazing place.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is New Yogo. I've seen it before, but to see it for ourselves, this is amazing.

Balsa Yonsa: It sure is, it's good to be back in my hometown. Plus, from what we've seen, everyone is doing okay.

Then, we got a call to come to McWolf's Castle which is located here in New Yogo. We arrived at the castle and we were greeted by McWolf, and we head for the center of the castle, and when we arrive at the center, we saw many figures chained up by McWolf's Chains of Torment, and when we saw the figures, we were shocked. The figures were none other than Doomfist, Sanjay Korpal, Maximilien, Moira O'Deorain, Reaper, Mauga, Sigma, and Widowmaker, the members of The Talon Organization.

Me: Doomfist, Sanjay Korpal, Maximilien, Moira O'Deorain, Reaper, Mauga, Sigma, and Widowmaker.

Nico: What are they doing here?

Vypra: Remember those swords that we got for Tracer and the Overwatch Agents?

Lincoln: I get it, so today's the execution of Talon.

Suddenly, we saw that their mouths and eyes were sown shut, and blood was dripping from the eye sockets and mouths.

Nico: Okay, who ripped out their tongues and gouged their eyes out?

Vypra: That was McWolf, when he found out what they did a year ago, he was already seeing red, and as soon as he got them here and destroyed their powers with the talisman cards, he ripped out their tongues and gouged their eyes out, and then, he sowed them shut.

We gasped in shock.

Lynn Loud: Dang.

Lori: Unreal.

Lola: Remind me never to get McWolf this mad.

Nico: You said it, Lynn. (Smiles) I think you guys should have McWolf be your expert torturer, when he does something like this.

McWolf: I already am their expert torturer, Nico. Now then, Tracer, I believe it's time for you all to deliver the final blow. I'm already recording it for Sombra to see.

Lincoln: (Smiles) This should be good.

Me: (Smiles) You said it, Lincoln.

Tracer: (British Accent) Oh, now, this should be good for that bitch to see.

The Overwatch Agents unholstered their massive Destroyers of Talon swords from their backs, and with one swing, they cut down the bound Talon members, and they exploded in massive purple fires, and their spirits were Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion forever. When Sombra saw this, she'd seen what happens when they dare to make Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil really mad.

We then got out of the castle and back to the Estate, and we also found out from McWolf that Sombra was the one who had hacked our security systems to allow Reaper to copy the Contingency Plans, but after that incident, we really beefed up our online security system with extra protocols and extra high security. But we already of course knew all about that.

* * *

Later we were watching TV and playing card games.

The elevator then opened and in came Megan.

Megan: Guten tag everyone!

Me: Hey welcome back Megan!

Cornelia: Megan!

Megan and Cornelia hugged.

Cornelia: Glad you're back!

Megan: Good to be home.

Me: How was your trip?

Megan: It was amazing! J.D. thank you for getting me and Kevin to the plane.

Me: Anytime Megan. It was cool to do that.

Rainbow Dash came in.

Rainbow Dash: Hey, guys. Remember when I was hoping to become an ambassador?

May: Why do you ask?

Rainbow Dash: Well I'm ready to become one.

Me: Awesome R.D. and I have just the world for you to visit. You're going to the world of NFL Rush Zone.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME! And I do love football.

Me: I do too. GO BRONCOS! WOO! But this is different. This is a world where it was terrorized by the ruthless and evil Wild Card.

I went over his history.

---

Wild Card is one of the main antagonists of NFL Rush Zone. He was once known as Warren Zimmer, but he was badly injured in an explosion, leaving him both physically and mentally scarred. As a result, he has sworn a vow of vengeance upon RZ, the NFL, and the world. To enact his revenge, he seeks the power of the Megacores.

He is voiced by Troy Baker.

Wild Card, A.K.A Warren Zimmer, grew up in his father's (who is later know as R.Z. 6.0) laboratory with his robot assistant Sidekick (now known as Drop Kick). He was always trying to get his father's attention, but he was always busy trying to find ways to stabilize the power of the core. Sidekick eventually became jealous that Warren got more attention than him, and that he didn't treat him right, that one day he secretly caused an explosion which resulted in the death of Richard Zimmer, Warren's father and the supposed death of Warren and Sidekick.

Years later, Warren returned with a suit due to the accident, seeking revenge and power, prompting the name "wild card" and began searching for the Megacores so that he could take over the world. It is reveled that Sidekick is working with Wild Card now known as Drop Kick. Later on in the series, Drop Kick was shown to be making his own plan to betray him. But Wild Card found out and reprogrammed his systems so that he couldn't harm him. But somehow, he was able to restore it to normal and later on finally commenced his plan.

He created a Siphon Blitz Bot and started to gain power, but when Wild Card found out, it was too late. Wild Card had to leave his own lair when he finds out that Drop Kick is responsible for him wearing his containment suit and the death of his father, so he teams up with the Guardians to defeat Drop Kick. They eventually do and Wild Card steals his siphon blitz bot and begins to power himself with the core and nearly becomes unstoppable, until with the help of Drop Kick, finally defeat him, and he is finally free from using his suit and is no longer a threat. Though, this may not be the end of Wild Card.

Warren Zimmer is mentioned as Wild Card by the announcers during "Wild Card Wednesday" and joking that the villain returned. Later, he is seen in a prison cell saying to never under estimate the Wild Card and his eyes glow purple, this foreshadows his possible return. When Sudden Death brought back Drop Kick after he was "decommissioned", he was assigned to break Warren out of solitary confinement and bring him to Sudden Death. Drop Kick scouts the prison and sets off an alarm to figure out the diagram of the building. After the Anticorians and Guardians fight, Drop Kick releases a knock out gas through out the prison and knocks the guards unconscious. Warren see's Drop Kick and questions his appearance in prison but he is knocked out.

Warren is then imprisoned by Sudden Death and Drop Kick who interrogate him to working with them. After Warren refuses, the Anticorians enter and give Zimmer an Anticorian Cuff which restores his powers, his suit and his evil personality. Wild Card returns with the semi wild and during his time in prison, he figured out that Drop Kick had a code for the deactivation of the safe zone. Sudden Death traps Wild Card with a restraint which blocks his Anticorian Cuff from working and is used as bait for the Guardians. Ish saves Wild Card before he fell to his death, The Guardian then tells Wild Card that he still has a choice to help them destroy Sudden Death. Ish frees Wild Card and notices his suit turned orange and is confused since he didn't do that. Ish notices that Wild Card has a Anticorian Cuff as he had one before and tells the villain that RZ can help him. This angers Wild Card as he remembers the experiment which crippled him and he blasts Ish.

Wild Card angrily stands up against Sudden Death for using him as bait for the Guardians and agrees to work for him but for his own personal reasons. Wild Card is shown to still have a little bit of Warren as when Sudden Death initiated the attack on the HOK, Wild Card screamed NO and then quickly made up an excuse to postpone the attack. He is then shown to be secretly feeding information to the Guardians about Sudden Death's plans. He manages to pin the blame for the missing weapon plans on the Anticorians and successfully gets rid of the aliens as they teleport away. He is forced to search for Drop Kick as Sudden Death noticed the robot was nowhere to be seen. Drop Kick and Wild Card have a small battle in a cave but ended when Wild Card threatened the bot with the EMP blaster. Drop Kick was blasted with the EMP gun and Wild Card reprogrammed him to work for him again and then make a plan to outsmart Sudden Death.

Sudden Death brings the Super Bowl Rings to Wild Card and Drop Kick and tells them to power up the core accelerator. Drop Kick secretly powers up Wild Card with the rings and made an attempt to destroy Sudden Death but he blasts the rings out of Wild Card's hands and Drop Kick jumps after them when they fell back to the cave. Drop Kick recovers the rings but then he is blasted back to the cave, Sudden Death powers himself up and blasted Wild Card back to the cave as well. Wild Card informs the Guardians that there is a way out of the base and then wants to make a truce with them because he dislikes the fact that Sudden Death dragged him and Drop Kick back to the battle.

The final episode of the series, Wild Card and Drop Kick sneak into Sudden Death's passage frequency and attack him. They scrimmage in the field of the Ranger's stadium and make's a team with the Guardians to halt Sudden Death's plans to steal the Megacores. Wild Card's Anticorian cuff stops working and is imprisoned by the Guardians and RZ. RZ agrees to work with the Guardians and is given back an NFL-R to use his suit and powers once again. Wild Card makes foolish moves to attempt to end Sudden Death but all of them failed. When Sudden Death is finally killed, Wild Card sends Drop Kick to steal the core and deactivate the Guardians' NFL-R, making wildcard the third seasons true main villain. Wild Card taunts them and escapes in his speeder meaning that he will be the main villain of the fourth season (if there will ever be one.) Drop Kick is then blown up and destroyed by the Guardians, but it isn't the end of him since he would return in season 4.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: Geez! I know Wild Card. I was the one that destroyed him.

Me: Whoa! Did you really Nico?

Nico: I sure did but it was shortly after I killed MaloMyotismon the first time. It was a brutal adventure.

Me: We'll have to hear it later. But that is cool!

Rainbow Dash: I can't wait to meet Ish, Ash and friends. I'm ready.

Me: Okay.

Nico opened the portal to the world of NFL Rush Zone and Rainbow Dash went in.

She arrived in the world of NFL Rush Zone.

Ish: Hey, you must be new around here.

Rainbow Dash: I sure am. My name is Rainbow Dash, Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Knights of The Friendship Table, Princess of the Wonderbolts, Master of the Element of Loyalty and Princess of the Air Element of Skylands.

Ash: Wow! Pleasure to meet you!

Ish: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Wow! It's truly an honor to meet a member of the team.

Ash: We love all your adventures. And do you know Nico?

Rainbow Dash: I sure do. Nico is second in command of the team and he is like an awesome brother to us.

Ish: Awesome!

Ash: That's awesome!

Rainbow Dash: It sure is awesome.

Ish: Quick question. Do you like sports?

Rainbow Dash: I love ALL Sports! I'm the captain of the sports teams at Canterlot High School as well as one of the best athletes there is.

Ish: Awesome! Try catching this!

He threw a football really far and then…

ZOOM!

Rainbow Dash used her incredible super speed and caught the ball in a split second.

Rainbow Dash: How's that?

Ash: Wow! You are really fast!

Ish: That is amazing!

Rainbow Dash: I'm also the fastest flyer and fastest girl.

Ish: So, where's the rest of the team?

Rainbow Dash: They will be coming later. J.D. said he is projecting January 14th of 2022.

Ash: Not that far away. But it's awesome that you know a lot about sports and football.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah all sports are awesome. And J.D. is a big fan of the Denver Broncos. He was born in Colorado and now he moved to Michigan. He's still a Denver Broncos fan all the way.

Ash: All right!

Ish: It's awesome that you are Ambassador of Team Loud Phoenix Storm till then. It'll be great to see Nico again and meet all the team.

Rainbow Dash: I can't wait for you all to meet Lincoln.

Ish: It'll be awesome for you all to kill our worst enemies.

Rainbow Dash: I know you already approve of us killing bad guys. But I'll only help you guys drive off your enemies until it's really time for us to help you guys.

Ish: That's fair. Nico already killed Wild Card anyway.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome! I have so much to tell you all.

Ash: Cool!

* * *

Later Rainbow Dash came back.

May: Well, how was it?

Rainbow Dash: It was awesome! Ish and Ash said hey Nico.

Nico: Boy I haven't seen them in a while. How are they doing?

Rainbow Dash: They are doing really awesome.

Nico: Cool! It'll be awesome to see them again ever since I helped them kill Wild Card.

Rainbow Dash: It sure will. Next time I'll bring Lincoln with me.

Me: That's cool. It'll be awesome for him to meet Ish and Ash.

Eli: You said it.

* * *

POW! CRASH!

A biker was punched in the face and crashed into a pool table!

Princess Luna: Another day of punishing rowdy bikers!

Missy: What's this place again?

POW!

I punched a biker in the face.

Me: It's called the Biker Brawlhouse. Lots of biker gangs come here to beat the living f*** s*** out of each other.

KROW! BIFF! SMASH!

Eli kicked a biker in the crotch, kicked him in the face and punched him in the face.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets hogtie these varmints!

KRABLAM!

She punched a biker in the face and smashed him down.

I ducked and two bikers hit themselves on their heads with chairs and I punched them in their faces.

Nico: That's it! I didn't want to use this! But these assholes have given me no choice!

Sophocles: Use what?

Nico pulled out a candy and it was one that Rock Lee uses for a last resort!

Nico: Poromon! Go get them!

Poromon ate the candy and then suddenly…

CLINK CLANK ZONK BINK BLANG BOMP BOOF SMASH!

HOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOONNNNNNKKKKKKKKK!
HOOOOOOOOOOOOONNNNNNNNNNKKKKKKKK!

He rattled around all over the place and smoke came out of him and then he was drunk like he just drank over 50 shots of vodka!

UH OH!

Mindwipe: And cue Poromon's drunk talk.

Poromon: (To a biker) (Slurred Speech) You want to go at it you fuckups!?

POW! BLAM SMASH!

Poromon bashed his ugly face in!

Then the bikers went at him and Poromon dodge all of their attacks with easy and absolute unpredictability.

Poromon: Oh bring it on you asswiping dumbies! (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH!)

He bashed and pulverized them all over the place.

Cosmos: Poromon's always funny when he's drunk.

Nico: He sure is.

Zoey Hanson was facing a Biker Chick!

Biker Chick: You like you got something to say to me you bitch!

Zoey Hanson: Yeah the Ugly Fucking Sow Committee just called and they want their Ugly Fucking Sow Face Back along with your ugly clothes!

The Biker Chick gasped in rage and then… SHE! WENT! BALLISTIC!

She went at Zoey and Zoey punched her all over and pulverized her all over!

Lana then picked her nose and rubbed the snot all over a biker.

Billy: Hey sniff on this!

Billy squeezed his nose and then splattered a bunch of bikers with a wave of snot! YUCK!

Later all the bikers were arrested and were being loaded into FBI Vans.

Agent Waco: Thanks for getting these guys everyone. We've been after them for a long time. Responsible for robberies of banks from over 7 states. Stole $923,000,000.00.

Me: Wow! That's amazing. But it looks like they will be doing a lot of hard time.

Biker Man: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS KNUDSON!

Me: Just remember this you biker douchebag: Crime doesn't pay.

We later went back.

Dreamcatcher: J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know Dreamcatcher. And I have just the mission for us. The Krusty Krab is having a lot of problems.

Nico: Like what?

Me: They went for over 36 days with no customers at all.

Eli: Uh oh.

Helena Nicos: I hope we can help them out.

Allie Knudson: We will.

Then Gentleman Ghost, Villamax, Carly Atlas, Common Cold, Mr. Mittens, Xiao Fung, Toiletnator, Control Freak, Electro, and Kalin appeared.

Carly Atlas: Can we go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can Carly.

Carly: And Poromon, you were funny drunk.

Poromon: (Groans) Thanks Carly. But I have got the worst ever headache.

Poromon has a huge block of ice on his head. Then…

VOMIT!

Poromon threw up on a biker guy that he accidentally brought home and he was groaning and in a lot of pain and he was hogtied.

Poromon: (GROANS)

Nico: Poor Poromon. We'll get that douchebag thrown in our jail.

Lisa Loud: Leave that to me.

She fired a teleporter ray and it beamed him into our prison.

Me: Awesome. Lets go.

But, before we were about to leave, we were contacted by King Kai.

King Kai: (Telepathically) J.D., can you hear me?

Me: King Kai, what's wrong?

King Kai: (Telepathically) I've got bad news: Android 19 has been located in Bikini Bottom, and he wants revenge on all of you for what you did to Dr. Gero.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: Sheesh, even in death, Dr. Gero is a total headache.

King Kai: (Telepathically) You said it, Lincoln, and I'm afraid I've got more bad news, Android 19 also had some help from King Salazar The Pushy.

The Warner Siblings gasped in horror, along with the rest of us.

Yakko Warner: WHAT?! Why, that… !

Lori: Yakko, I know you're angry, but… !

Yakko Warner: (Calms down) I'm alright, Lori. (To Goku) But, Master Goku, allow me to deal with Android 19. I know that Gero has been your problem, but for Salazar the Pushy to enlist Android 19 to destroy us, he's gone too far this time.

We saw that Yakko was serious.

Lori: Whoa, he's literally serious.

Goku: Okay, Yakko. When Android 19 shows himself, he's all yours. Just don't show him any mercy.

Yakko Warner: Oh, trust me. He's not getting any, especially that pushy Salazar, after what he did to our parents and plunged Acme Falls into misery, he deserves to be banished to Oblivion after what he did. And as for Android 19, he'll join that lunatic Gero in Oblivion as well.

Me: (Smiles) Now, that's the attitude I like to hear.

We were off to the ocean.

## BIKINI BOTTOM

We arrived in Bikini Bottom.

Bounce Man: Another day in Bikini Bottom!

Me: Yep and it's awesome. The people still hate Squidward though.

Nico: Boy I don't' blame them.

We arrived at the Krusty Krab. Inside, it is dirty and covered in cobwebs. Squidward is seen covered in dust and cobwebs. He blows the dust off himself. SpongeBob dusts off a cobweb off a table with a feather duster. A spider comes down and makes a new web. SpongeBob dusts it off again, but the spider comes back and makes another one. Lily is cleaning the grease trap. Mr. Krabs is seen covered in dust against the wall and sneezes the dust off.

Mr. Krabs: Ah-ah-achoo! [sighs] 36 days without a customer.

We came in.

Me: Good morning Krusty Crew!

Mr. Krab: Ahoy there mateys!

Lily: Welcome to the Krusty Krab everyone.

Kalin: Man, this place has seen better days.

Squidward: (sheepishly) Sorry about the mess.

Nico: Looks like this whole place is a mess.

Eli: Yeah.

Laney: What happened?

Dave: [slowly crawls towards the Krusty Krab] So… hungry…

SpongeBob: Ah! Mr. Krabs, a customer!

Mr. Krabs: Ah! [squeals in delight, revealing a spider web growing in his mouth while a spider crawls all over it]

Dave: No food… 3 days…

Mr. Krabs: Hold on, me bucko! Food's on the way! [about to call into the kitchen, but then has a second thought] Uhh… you got money, right?

Dave: Yeah…

Mr. Krabs: SpongeBob! Bring this man some grub before he keels over!

SpongeBob: [offers him food] Here you go, sir.

Dave: Oh. Krabby Patties, huh?

Mr. Krabs: Finest under the sea!

Dave: Yeah, yeah, sure. But where's the pizzazz?

Mr. Krabs: Huh?

Dave: Look at this place. [the inside of the Krusty Krab is all old and worn out] I mean, what is the theme here? Underwater? It's boring! [turns and crawls away] Food… water… atmosphere… !

Me: He thinks this whole place is boring!?

Eli: I don't think that at all.

Varie: It's like these people have lost all their taste.

Livewire: Tell you what? We'll get food from here!

SpongeBob: Thanks guys!

Me: Yeah after beating up many Biker Dirtbags we've really worked up quite an appetite.

Lily: Awesome!

Me: But first lets clean this place up.

We fired waves of wind and cleaned up the whole place in an instant. We then got lots of awesome Krabby Patties and we got to eating.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Delicious.

Helena Nicos: (Eating a Krabby Patty) Delicious! I didn't know Krabby Patties are that good.

Nico: Some of the best ever. I don't know what people think about the Krusty Krab lacking an atmosphere. It's perfect the way it is.

We were eating.

Me: But I wonder why the people of Bikini Bottom don't want to eat at the Krusty Krab.

Fred: Hey, Tom!

Tom: Fred! Hey, you wanna eat at the Krusty Krab?

Fred: Nah, let's go to the Shell Shack. They've got a talking dog!

Tom: [runs off with Fred] Great! Say, what's a dog?

Me: A talking dog? (To Brian) Uh no offense Brian.

Brian: None taken but that is unusual seeing another Talking Dog here in Bikini Bottom

Mr. Krabs: [gasps] I need to think up a gimmick like that to bring people back in here!

SpongeBob: [peeks through Mr. Krabs' eye stalks] I have an idea! [Mr. Krabs' eye stalks pull back together, chopping SpongeBob in half]

Mr. Krabs: Wait! I've got an idea! [Cut to outside the Krusty Krab, where a marching band plays, and a crowd gathers around Mr. Krabs]… And so ladies and gentlemen, be sure to buy plenty of Krabby Patties as I bury myself alive! [Everyone cheers and confetti shoots up from the ground as Mr. Krabs wields a shovel. He digs a hole, and then hops into it] Enjoy and have plenty of refills. [scene cuts. Then, he pats the dirt in around him, leaving himself underground with no trace of him. Fred runs up to on top of where Krabs was buried]

Fred: Hey, everyone, listen! [the music stops] The talking dog at the Shell Shack is singing! Come on! [motions for everyone to follow, and they do, leaving Mr. Krabs alone, under the ground.]

Me: (Sighs) I'll dig him up.

I did so.

Toiletnator: You okay, Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Yes I'm fine. (Sighs)

Me: Man that Talking Dog at the Shell Shack must really be cool.

Laney: No kidding.

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs, I have an idea!

Mr. Krabs: What am I going to do? If I don't find an idea, I'll go out of business!

Nico: You still have us to eat at the Krusty Krab, Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: That's true, Thanks lads.

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs, I have an idea!

Mr. Krabs: Why can't someone give me an idea?

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs, I have an idea!

Me: SpongeBob has an idea.

Mr. Krabs: [down on his knees, praying] Great Neptune in Heaven, I need an idea!

[A divine light hits Krabs, and SpongeBob comes down, playing the harp and dressed like an angel]

SpongeBob: [sings] Mr. Krabs, I have an idea!

Mr. Krabs: What in the name of love are you waiting for, boy? [grabs SpongeBob, removing his angel costume] Tell me!

SpongeBob: Okay, Mr. Krabs. Prepare yourself. Don't bother sitting down, because you'll just stand up when you see this! [makes a Pretty Patty] Ta-da! [shows Mr. Krabs a green Krabby Patty]

Mr. Krabs: Great Barrier Reef! That patty's spoiled! [knocks it off of the plate and onto the ground, where he burns it with a flame thrower. Once the fire is gone, SpongeBob appears in a fire-retardant suit]

SpongeBob: [laughs] Mr. Krabs, it's not tainted meat. It's painted meat. [Fire once again overcomes him, and he emerges in regular clothing, with an artist's pallet in hand. On the palette, Krabby Patties lie in different colors] Pretty Patties! Available in 6 designer colors.

Me: Wow those are great SpongeBob!

Eli: Boy they sure look good.

Lily: Oh boy! I would eat one.

Kickback: Something about this is familiar.

Nico: Yeah! This is VERY familiar. In fact we went through the exact same thing when Rotwood and his posse had their endgame.

Me: Don't remind me of that.

Rotwood: Oh no.

Twilight Sparkle: What happened back then?

Me: Oh right you guys don't know about this, It was back on Father's Day last year.

I went over what happened on Chapter 1100 and it was horrifying and shocking! Twilight Sparkle and friends glared at Rotwood, Master Frown, Brad and Squidward!

Nico: That was one of the worst days I've had.

Me: Yeah.

Common Cold: But don't worry. They already learned their lesson, remember?

Twilight Sparkle: They did?

Me: Yeah we forgave them and when the 20 Days of Darkness came and went we gave them a full pardon.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh. That's good.

Fluttershy: It sure is.

Pacifica: (to Fluttershy) You were even there with Spongebob, Unikitty, and Jake when J.D. forgave them.

Fluttershy: That's right. I remember.

Nico: Yep I remember.

Me: Yeah.

Villamax: Spongebob, I think these Pretty Patties are a good idea. In fact, to get you started, I'll buy one.

Me: Me too!

We bought a couple of them and tried them and they were tasty!

Helena Nicos: Wow! These are delicious!

Eli: Yeah they sure are!

Me: Mr. Krabs we're gonna go share these with Bikini Bottom.

Mr. Krabs: Okay.

We went out of the restaurant.

We saw Patrick angry.

SpongeBob: [angrily approaches an angry Patrick] Hey, Patrick, are you angry, too?

Patrick: Yeah.

SpongeBob: What's the matter?

Patrick: I can't see my forehead. What's your problem?

SpongeBob: I have a good idea, and no one else thinks so.

Patrick: [no longer angry, and a cord appears from his shorts] Me too. [pulls the cord, causing his shorts to inflate and lift into the air a few feet. Patrick is floating upside-down]

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow!

Patrick: Inflatable pants! What's your idea?

SpongeBob: I'm gonna open up a restaurant and sell Pretty Patties!

Patrick: [his shorts explode, leaving him with only a piece of his shorts covering his crotch] Forget my dumb idea, that's great!

Me: Awesome!

[Cut to later, where SpongeBob has constructed a purple stand that says "Pretty Patties." Patrick is behind a second one to the left of SpongeBob that is brown and says "Pay Here"]

SpongeBob: Are you ready for the big rush, Patrick? [Patrick looks down and pulls up his purple-and-green trunks and gives SpongeBob the thumbs-up] Pretty soon those hungry customers will be lining up, because we are open. [puts up an "Open" sign. Cut to him at the stand] I'm ready! [He is an adult with the same camera angling. He has glasses on, and brown hair. His pineapple begins to rot] I'm ready. [He is an old man with a long, gray beard. His pineapple wilts and dies] I'm ready… [His gravestone behind the stand says "R.I.P. I'M READY." There is a vacant spot where his pineapple previously was. SpongeBob wakes up at the stand and sees that that was a dream] Patrick, how long have we been standing here?

Patrick: [looks at the sloppily-drawn crayon marks on his wrist made to look like a watch] Awww. I gotta draw a new battery for this. [scribbles on his wrist with a blue crayon]

Me: We've been sitting here for about 3 hours.

Sixshot: Don't worry about no one coming. We'll keep buying the Pretty Patties.

Harold: [walks up to the stand] Hey, do you sell food here?

[SpongeBob and Patrick giggle, making Harold feel awkward]

SpongeBob: Yes, sir! We sell Pretty Patties! [holds out a green Pretty Patty]

Harold: That thing's green! [starts laughing hysterically] Green! [laughs some more]

Patrick: [laughs as well, but doesn't laugh hard at all] Green.

Me: Patrick!

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs was right! What am I going to do with all these? [holds out the palette of Pretty Patties]

Harold: [stops laughing] Hey, is that one purple? Purple is my favorite color. [tries it] This isn't half bad. Hey, world! "Pretty Patties" is the best idea ever! [SpongeBob and Patrick are elated]

Squidward: Wait. I think something like this happened after you guys sent me and my group to the Warp the first time!

Electro: Yeah! You're right!

Me: Yes it did and I just went over that.

Squidward: Oh. Sorry.

[Cut to the Krusty Krab now with cobwebs on the outside; Mr. Krabs in his cobweb covered office, eating popcorn and watching a movie, crying. A spider dangling from its web cries as well]

Rick's Wife: [on TV] Oh, Rick, how could you? You and I, together we were one.

Rick: [on TV] That was before. But now I'm splitting us up.

[Onscreen, a live-action amoeba splits into two amoebas. All of a sudden, it turns to a Bikini Bottom News emergency broadcast. Johnny talks at a desk. Behind him is a bamboo screen showing a crowd of Bikini Bottom citizens cheering]

Johnny: We interrupt this program to bring you a special news announcement! This wild crowd behind me is screaming for Bikini

Bottom's latest culinary sensation. Let's take a listen.

All: [chanting] Pretty Patties! Pretty Patties!

Mr. Krabs: Pretty Patties? [the spider comes down and steal Mr. Krabs' popcorn]

Johnny: It's easy to see Pretty Patties are popular, but what is it about them that drives Bikini Bottom feeders wild?

Millie, Sadie [has hair], and Evelyn: They match our purses! [show their purses]

Scottish Man: [with Scottish accent, kilt, and bagpipe] They remind me of home. [holds up a plaid Pretty Patty]

Larry: [runs up] Pretty Patties rule! [flexes his muscles]

Johnny: Mr. SquarePants, how do you explain all this success?

SpongeBob: Uhhh… I don't know.

Me: It was all an idea that went into an awesome success.

Mr. Krabs: How can you make money with such a stupid idea?

Johnny: [the TV background has money falling] And how can you not make money with such a brilliant idea?

SpongeBob: [laughs] At first we didn't know what to do with all the money. We tried burying it… [Mr. Krabs' eyestalks inflate]… shredding it… [Krabs' eyestalks inflate some more]… and burning it. [Mr. Krabs's eyestalks burst and fly around like a balloon with a hole in it as he screams] But in the end, we decided just to give it all away and keep some of the money for the Neptune Crusaders.

[Patrick is at his stand that now has a bamboo "$" and says "FREE MONEY." then hands a filled paper sack to Nathaniel]

Patrick: Come again, sir!

Nathaniel: I'm getting back in line! [runs off]

Eli: Big success huh?

Nanette: (realizes something) Maybe we should start searching for the next Twisted Princess now.

Block Man: I think that's a good idea.

Spongebob: Why? We're making lots of money!

Squidward: Spongebob, any minute now, the people are gonna be forming into an angry mob. We shouldn't be around here when it happens!

Me: Don't worry about that Squidward. We told them all about what Pretty Patties can do in these pamphlets.

(Scene cuts to the citizens reading the pamphlets we made and it showed them happy that it's not permanent.)

Mr. Mittens. Hey, guys! Check out my tongue!

His tongue was magenta with blue spots.

Me: Look at my tongue.

My tongue looked normal.

Nico: I don't see anything.

I clicked off the lights and it glowed in a blue light.

Eli: Whoa!

Laney: Wow! That is awesome!

Me: Light-tongued huh?

Luan: You sure have become the Light of our lives! (Laughs)

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was a good one!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Me: Yeah it was!

Helena Nicos: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Aqua Man (Mega Man): Eli, can you sense who the next Twisted Princess is going to be?

Eli: Let me see.

Eli concentrated and sensed for anything and then he sensed dark presence.

Eli: Oh no! It's Twisted Tinkerbell!

Allie gasped.

Allie Knudson: You won't like what happened to her.

She told us everything.

---

The battle for Never Land rages on as the fairies defend their home from the invading pirates. Every fairy was forced to make great sacrifices to protect their home and loved ones… especially Tinker Bell. Upon hearing that Queen Clarion and the Ministers of the Seasons had all fallen to Captain Hook's blade, Tinker Bell took it upon herself to unite and lead the fairies into battle. However, she was badly injured in an assault on the Pixie Dust Depot while trying to save her beloved Terence, who died in the attack. She lost her wings, an arm, suffered a few burns, and was covered in cuts from head to toe. She was found unconscious by Clank and Bobble who did their best to patch her up. When Tink awoke she was distraught and determined to avenge Terence's death. She went right to work, fashioning herself a new arm and wings. A tinker fairy's job is never done and she had a war to win…

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Nico: Not good guys.

Me: (Growls ferociously) HOOK if you ever come back consider yourself dead and sent to oblivion.

Gentleman Ghost: Maybe we can use these Pretty Patties as bait.

Me: Hmm.

I got to thinking.

Me: Hey I've got an idea.

I then formed a Shadow Clone and had it turn into Captain Hook.

Nico: I see what you're gonna do.

Me: Yep. Now we hide. Lets go.

We went and hid.

Flywheels: So that's no to using Pretty Patties as bait then?

Me: Nope. But that would be a clever idea for later on in the future.

We turn saw a light coming and it was flying around fast. It was TWISTED TINKERBELL!

Twisted Tinkerbell saw my clone as Hook.

Twisted Tinkerbell: HOOK! Now I can kill you and avenge Terence!

But then "Hook" popped and vanished and then the spirits of the elemental forces of nature appeared and they were swirling around and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we were facing her.

Me: Twisted Tinkerbell. So we meet at last.

Xiao Fung: My God. Tinkerbell. What happened to you?

Twisted Tinkerbell: I lost my wings and arm because of that monster Hook!

Me: Hook is dead and we killed him. I'm glad we did because he will pay for his crimes again if he ever does return.

Maria: That's right!

Clayface: C'mon, Tink! What happened to that sweet fairy that always helps Peter?

Me: That's right! You are better than this Tink. You need to realize that vengeance is never the answer for anything. All it will lead you down is a path to your own destruction.

Twisted Tinkerbell: Hook took everything away from me. He took my only friend Terance away.

Me: We can always get justice for him by killing and destroying the very monster that did him in. Tink, let me kill Hook for you again and then I can avenge him for you. I'm sorry this happened to you. But just trust me on this.

Twisted Tinkerbell: You would do all this for me?

Me: You are a true friend not just to Peter Pan but to many of us too. But first you need this. (Snaps Fingers)

Twisted Tinkerbell then got her wings and arm back and she was fully back to normal.

Twisted Tinkerbell: Wow! I have my lost wings and arm back! I'm better than ever!

Me: Yep.

Tinkerbell then came up to me and kissed me on my forehead and it was amazing.

?: YOU STUPID FAIRY!

We know that voice all too well.

Me: Speak of the Devil and he will come. Captain Hook!

We saw CAPTAIN HOOK!

---

**Captain James Bartholomew Hook**, also better known as **Captain James Hook** and simply known as **Captain Hook**, is the main antagonist of Disney's *Peter Pan* franchise, one of the secondary antagonists in *Mickey's House of Villains*, the main antagonist of the *Disney Fairies* movie *The Pirate Fairy*, and the on & off main antagonist of the Disney Junior show *Jake and the Never Land Pirates* . He is Peter Pan and Jake's arch-nemesis.

In the original film, he was voiced by the late Hans Conried, who also voiced George Darling in in the same film, portrayed Dr Terwilliker in *The 5000 Fingers of Dr T*, and voiced Snidley Whiplash in *Dudley Do Right* and the Grinch in *Halloween is Grinch Night* . In the sequel, he was voiced by Corey Burton, who also played Count Dooku in the *Star Wars: The Clone Wars*, Onus in Disney's *Treasure Planet*, Quint in Disney's *Timon & Pumbaa*, Jones in Disney's *Tarzan*, and Shan Yu in *Kingdom Hearts II* . In *The Pirate Fairy*, he was voiced by Tom Hiddleston, who also played Loki in the *MCU*, and Lord Nooth in *The Early Man* . In the upcoming live-action remake, he will be portrayed by Jude Law, who also played Billy Hanson in " *Midnight in the Garden of Good and Evil*, Harlen Maguire in *Road to Perdition*, Tony Shepard in *The Imaginarium of Doctor Parnassus*, Pitch Black in *Rise of the Guardians*, King Vortigern in *King Arthur: Legend of the Sword* and Yon-Rogg in *Captain Marvel* .

In the Japanese dub from the movie and game, he was voiced by the late Chikao Ōtsuka, who also played Dr. Ivo "Eggman" Robotnik and Professor Gerald Robotnik in *Sonic* franchise, Master Xehanort in *Kingdom Hearts* series, Jagi in *Fist of the North Star*, Jinpachi Mishima in *Tekken 5*, Senoh in *Street Fighter II: The Animated Movie* and Berthold Gregor in *Valkyria Chronicles*, he was by Masashi Ebara, who also played Erazor Djinn in *Sonic and the Secret Rings*, Deus in *Asura's Wrath*, Ganryū in *Bleach*, Azwel in

*SoulCaliber*, Dyrandoh in *Kaizoku Sentai Gokaiger*, The Servant in *Heart of Darkness*, PP Rappa in *Gekisou Sentai Carranger* and Kouya in *Kekkaishi* .

In the movie which is set before any of the Peter Pan films he was simply referred to as **James** . Before the events of *Peter Pan*, James was originally first shown to be a cabin boy. He was seen with a few pirates complimenting Zarina about her plan on stealing the blue pixie dust. At first, it appeared that Zarina was the captain of the pirate crew as well as James' best friend. However, after Zarina taught him how to fly, James revealed himself to be the true villain by locking Zarina in a glass lantern and that he was the real captain of the ship.

His goal was to use the Pixie Dust Tree to make his ship fly out of Never Land and pillage towns. While Tinker Bell and her friends recovered the blue pixie dust, James tells them to give it to him or that he'd drown Zarina in the ocean. After getting it back, he throws Zarina in the ocean anyway. During the final battle, Zarina overflows James with pixie dust, causing him to fly out of control, falling into the ocean, and getting bitten by Tick-Tock (as a baby). In the epilogue, he meets Mr. Smee for the first time and tells him to help him out of the water.

The best-known version of Captain Hook appeared in the 1953 Disney animated film *Peter Pan*, where he became one of Disney's most memorable villains. When Hook is first seen, he is plotting his revenge against Peter for the incident with his hand. He is seen looking for the location of Peter's hideout, and he (along with Mr. Smee) abduct the native princess Tiger Lily, believing that she may have such information. They interrogate her at Skull Island, but are thwarted by Peter and the crocodile that ate Hook's hand.

Later on, Hook finds out that Peter had banished Tinker Bell for her attempt on killing Wendy, and uses the situation to his advantage. He gets Smee to bring Tinkerbell to the ship, and Hook goads her into revealing Peter's hideout. However, Tinkerbell makes Hook swear he won't lay a hand (or hook) on Peter. After his crew abducts Wendy, John, Michael, and the Lost Boys, Hook places a time bomb disguised as a present in the hideout, initially breaking his promise. With the help of Tinker Bell, though, Peter survives, and he goes back to the ship to confront Hook and free the children. Hook and Peter engage in a long battle, but Hook and his crew are ultimately defeated, and Hook is seen swimming for his life from the crocodile.

In the 2002 animated sequel *Return to Never Land*, Hook kidnapped Wendy's daughter Jane and took her as leverage to try and get what he wanted he knew where Peter Pan first met Wendy. When he found out that she did not want to be at Never Land, Hook promises her that if she would help him with what he wanted that he would help her with what he wanted. To do so, he made up a story in which he claims that he wants to see his "Dear Sweet Mother" back home so they would have common ground. After kidnapping Peter Pan and the Lost Boys, Jane and Tinker Bell (who was brought back to life) came in to retaliate. He and his crew are defeated by Peter and once again falls prey to an orange octopus, bizarrely familiar to the ticking crocodile from the first, and flees with the whole crew while the main protagonists celebrate their victory. It is unknown if Hook was eaten alive by the octopus or not.

*Jake and the Never Land Pirates*

Captain Hook acts as Jake's archenemy in Jake and the Never Land Pirates. Like the movies, he is the boss of Smee and has two other henchmen named, Sharky and Bones. Unlike the movie version, however, Hook is less cruel and is more playful in this version.

It is implied that after Peter Pan and Tinker Bell left Never Land, Hook stayed behind in order to take over the island, prompting Pan to leave 3 pirates, Jake, Izzy, and Cubby on Pirate Island to prevent his old foe from winning. Hook's most prominent (and darkest) role is in the final episode, *Captain Hook's Last Stand* where he obtains the Doom Stone and turns Peter Pan into stone. Unfortunately, the stone's side-effects involve Hook's heart turning to stone, molding him into a dark hearted pirate even more dangerous and powerful than his film counterpart. His plans on taking over Never Land are eventually thwarted by Captain Jake and his Never Land Pirates, who free Peter Pan, and revert Hook back to normal.

The series could be non-canon to the films, due to timeline issues and Hook being downplayed to being bumbling and playful instead of being elegant and murderous.

## House of Mouse

Captain Hook is also in the House of Mouse guest.

## House of Villains

Captain Hooks wants to take over to the House of Mouse and sing the song "It's Our House Now". However, he and the all of the other villains (except Jafar) immediately scatter out the House before the House of Mouse is restored once again.

## Cameos

Hook made a guest cameo at the end of the second episode of Raw Toonage, in which Don Karnage was hosting a segment on treasure hunting. When Karnage finds the treasure chest in question, Hook appears and claims it as his own. They then engage in a swordfight, which Hook wins by pinning Karnage to a tree. Hook makes a brief appearance in the animated short Electric Holiday, watching in the crowd as Cruella De Vil walked down the runaway in a fashion show. A portrait of Hook can be seen in the first episode of the miniseries *Descendants: Wicked World* .

## Hook

**Captain James Hook** is the titular main antagonist in the 1991 film *Hook*, which serves as a sequel of sorts to the original *Peter Pan* story by J.M. Barrie.

He is a pirate captain from Neverland who seeks revenge on his old arch-nemesis Peter Banning (known as Peter Pan) by kidnapping his kids so he could eventually attempt to turn them against their father.

He was portrayed by Dustin Hoffman, who also played Mumbles in *Dick Tracy* and Ratso Rizzo in *Midnight Cowboy* .

Years ago Peter Pan cut off Hook's left hand, and fed it to a crocodile who had previously swallowed an alarm clock. After which, Hook replaced his missing hand with a hook. All the time Peter Pan had been humiliating Hook for a long time. Since then Hook has been seeking revenge on Peter Pan. The two have been battling each other for a long time, until one day Peter decided to stay and marry Wendy's granddaughter; Moira so he could be a father. During that time, Hook managed to kill the crocodile and turned it into a clock that doesn't making a ticking sound. However he still remained terrified whenever he heard a clock ticking and smashed every ticking clock he saw. He also found Pan's home and burned it when he didn't return to Neverland.

Hook eventually found out what happened to Peter Pan, and that he was all grown up, was married and was a father of two. So he decided to exact his revenge on Pan.

## Kidnapping Peter's Kids

While Peter's family is visiting his wife's grandmother Wendy, in London, Hook arrived in the middle of the night and kidnaps Jack and Maggie, Pan's kids. However, by this time, Peter, now known as Peter Banning, had forgotten about his previous life in Neverland. With the help of Tinkerbell, Peter arrived in Neverland. Eventually Peter, disguised as a pirate, came across Hook. Hook gloated to his crew that he was the one who kidnapped Peter Pan's kids, and tossed one of his crew into a torture devise known as the Boo Box for doubting that Hook could kidnap the kids.

However, Peter blew his cover and told Hook that those were his kids. Hook was surprised that the person he was talking to was Peter Pan. He decided to let Peter's kids go, if Peter could touch both of his kids' hands. Hook was hoping that Peter would fly to rescue his kids, but after witnessing Peter climbing to try to reach for his kids, Hook realizes that Peter had forgotten that he was Peter Pan. So Hook decided to cancel the war between each other and was about to kill the three.

However, Tinker Bell showed up and managed to convince Hook that if he gave her three days, both she and The Lost Boys could put him back into shape and he could have their war. Hook accepted her offer, but not before forcing Peter to walk the plank. While Peter was training for the next three days so he could defeat Hook, Hook was trying to influences both Jack and Maggie to turn against Peter Pan. Maggie was able to ignore Hook, but Jack ended up being persuaded by Hook, and eventually joined Hook's crew.

After regaining his memory and ability to fly much to Hook's joy, Peter Pan and Hook began their war. During the fighting between the Lost Boys and Pirates, Hook confronted Rufio in sword combat, and ended up killing him. After witnessing Hook murdering Rufio, an angry Peter confronted Hook. After seeing his father care so much about one of his own Lost Boys, Jack reverses his decision to join the pirates, prompting Peter to ignore Hook and leave with Jack to join Maggie and the other Lost Boys. Hook however, is not amused and furiously beckons Peter to come back and duel with him or else he would never stop hounding him and kidnap future generations of his family.

Deciding to end Hook's threats once and for all, Peter excepts and they have a one-on-one duel. In the end, Peter is victorious but at the request of his children saying that Hook is only a spiteful man without parents who can no longer hurt them, spares the captain's life, and simply tells him to leave Neverland and never return.

Unfortunately, Hook does not redeem himself and grabs an off guard Peter, while saying "Fools. James Hook *is* Neverland".

Hook prepares to kill Peter with his infamous hook, but Tinker Bell intervenes and Hook ends up stabbing the huge crocodile *(now turned into a clocktower)*, apparently bringing it back to life. And in a rather **dramatic** fashion, it falls over a terrified Hook, and eats him for good. Peter Pan and the Lost Boys are victorious and the ultimate war is officially over. Peter went home to his kids in London and leaves Thud in charge of the Lost Boys.

---

Me: Captain Hook. Back from the dead.

Control Freak: I get it! This is the Hook from the Twisted Tinkerbell world! Well, I've got the perfect monster for him!

He summoned The Turtle Pirates, Maccus and Driftwood Pirates from Disney Infinity!

Nicole: The Turtle Pirates, Maccus and Driftwood Pirates from Disney Infinity! Good choices.

Control Freak: Thanks Nicole.

Me: But this is actually the same Captain Hook that we killed during our adventure in Neverland.

Captain Hook: THAT'S RIGHT! AND I WILL KILL YOU FOR KILLING ME AND ME CREW!

Me: I've been wanting another crack at you Hook. But you are also still the same Hook that Tink knows. One that we killed many times before.

Brain Freezer, Vanitas, Weather Wizard, Condiment King, Living Laser, El Diablo, Evil Star, Abis Mal, Shade, and Shiv.

Me: Brain Freezer, Vanitas, Weather Wizard, Condiment King, Living Laser, El Diablo, Evil Star, Abis Mal, Shade, and Shiv.

Brain Freezer: Did we miss the fight already?

William: Nope. We purified Tink. Hook's the real villain here.

Weather Wizard: Oh. Talk about a plot twist.

Me: Yeah.

Condiment King: At least you can kill him again.

Living Laser: (to me) I heard you took McLeach down again.

Me: We sure did.

El Diablo: Did you send him over the waterfall again?

Me: Nope. Not this time. Eli killed him by punching him all the way through his chest and sending his body to be crocodile food.

El Diablo: Sweet!

Living Laser: I'll say! And Megan it's awesome having you back.

Megan McCallister: Glad to be home.

?: Boy it sure is.

A figure came out and it was DATUM from episode 25 of Operation Overdrive!

---

This amulet/new computer monster was created by Kamdor from a computer. Kamdor sent Datum to battle the Power Rangers and ordered him to obtain the information about Rangers' Zords, their battle costumes, and the decoded location of the Star of Isis. Datum initially had the advantage against the Rangers but they quickly overpowered him with their personal weapons with Rose defeating him with a single blast from her Drive Geyser. Before Mack forced him and Miratrix to retreat, Kamdor enlarged him. He created a computer virus that infected the BattleFleet Zords, the Rangers' base computers, and Mack Hartford. Although Datum was destroyed by the BattleFleet Megazord, his virus extracted the information about the Rangers' Zords and their battle costumes and decoded the location of the Star of Isis right onto Kamdor's computer.

---

Mack Hartford: Datum!

Datum: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made from a computer and were sent by Kamdor to get the information on everything the Rangers had as well as the location of the Star of Isis.

Datum: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: Any chance you can make a computer virus for us in the future.

Datum: What for?

Eddy: We'll let you know.

Me: It's for a secret weapon. You guys have the usual battles. I'll hold Hook off. He and I have some unfinished business.

Nico; Go get him.

I unsheathed my sword and Hook unsheathed his. Me and Hook went up to each other and then we clashed and lightning exploded out of our swords and the usual battles began.

---

Bloom, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Johnny Test, Aylene, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer - Glad McLeach is gone for good.

---

Brain Freezer was first.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) I'm glad McLeach is gone for good. And that Helena has her sister back.

Bloom: Same here. What McLeach was doing was absolutely horrible. And we didn't kill him the last time.

Sunset Shimmer: We heard that he went over a waterfall and to his death.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) He deserved that. But being fed to crocodiles is perfect for him.

Cayenne: Yeah no kidding. He deserved to be killed by animals.

Firecracker Burst: He sure did. I hate McLeach.

Wallflower: I think all of us did.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) And he was going after a beautiful bird like Marahute. She is amazing.

Sunburn: Marahute is now no longer the last of her kind anymore.

Her conservation status went up to Least Concerned.

Fire Lori: Wow! That is literally amazing.

Johnny Test: Boy it sure is.

Aylene C.: But thank goodness she is okay.

Brain Freezer: You got that right babe. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Bloom: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Spiderman, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Sora, Kairi, Aqua, Bounce Man and Toad Man VS Vanitas - Pretty Patties and What happened with Rotwood

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) Those Pretty Patties must be pretty good. It's definitely a repeat after our final battle against Rotwood last year.

Spiderman: You got that right. But thank goodness that a gang like that was like Rotwood back then didn't appear like it did back then.

Starlight Glimmer: That is a good thing. Thank goodness.

Cozy Glow: What Rotwood and his group did back then was terrible and worse than what I did.

Trixie Lulamoon: I agree.

Triple Berry: Yeah no kidding. That is crazy. But at least they are forgiven and pardoned.

Juniper Montage: The 20 Days of Darkness were a huge wake-up call for them.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it sure was.

Hex: You said it.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed it was.

Sora: Glad they are redeemed.

Kairi: You got that right.

Riku: I agree.

Vanitas: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, bones, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Spiderman: Another victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Shane Clarke, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Superman, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard - Awesome Rainbow Dash is now on an Ambassador Mission

---

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) It's awesome that Rainbow Dash is now on an Ambassador Mission. And it's on a world Nico knows.

Shane Clarke: Boy it sure is.

Rainbow Dash: Being an ambassador is gonna be awesome and I think it's even more awesome that it's in a world around football.

Scootaloo: Yeah it is! I think it's so cool!

Pickle Barrel: It sure is amazing though.

Barley Barrel: I think it sure is amazing.

Magma Gloom: No kidding and I heard that Nico killed Wild Card the first time. He will come back one day no doubt to get revenge.

Flash Magnus: Yeah that is a strong possibility. But we'll be ready for him.

Whirlwind: Yes we will.

Air Lincoln: Yes we will make him pay.

Superman: Big time and it will not end well for Wild Card.

Weather Wizard: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Shane Clarke: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Leif, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Batman, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King - Captain Hook is a monster

---

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) I knew Hook was a monster. But now, he's a complete sociopath!

Leif: WORSE THAN THAT IN MY OPINION!

Pinkie Pie: He's one of the biggest party poopers ever!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) J.D. is going to make sure that he pays with his life big time.

Marble Pie: I hate Captain Hook.

Featherweight: He deserves to die for his crimes.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree with all of you.

Sprocket: What he did shows that he has absolute no honor.

Steel Lynn: No he doesn't!

Batman: Captain Hook is a monster on steroids.

Condiment King: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of gears, lightning, metal and energy and smashed him down.

Leif: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Megan, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Lorelai, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Iron Man, Pacifica Northwest and Sissi Delmas VS Living Laser - How Megan's Trip Was

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) So, how was your trip? Did you bring back souvenirs?

Megan: It was really fun. J.D. really came through for both me and Kevin and that Supersonic Carrier taking us to the plane was a stroke of genius.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was. I didn't know J.D. made a plane like that. It was really well thought out.

Luster Dawn: I thought so too.

Sunny Starscout: I do too. Thank goodness we got Kevin and Megan to the plane just in time.

Living Laser: Yeah no kidding. How long was the flight?

Megan: It was 8 hours and 25 minutes. We got there just in time with 5 hours left before we land.

Princess Cadance: Wow! That is perfect timing.

Lorelai: It sure is.

Flurry Heart: J.D.'s plane saved them enough time from having to go back to America for them.

Star Swirl the Bearded: With as many people in the McCallister family it's hard to keep track of all those heads there.

Spyro: That's true. But good thing J.D. helped get them there.

Living Laser: Boy thank goodness. Did you guys eat a lot of sausages?

Megan: You wouldn't believe how good the Sausages were and the castles in Germany are absolutely beautiful! We went to Neuschwanstein Castle, Holstentor, Hohenzollern Castle,

Schwerin and Lichtenstein Castle. And we even saw the Brandbenburg Gate.

Living Laser: Wow! You all really had a lot of fun. Those are amazing castles.

Spyro: Boy they sure are. J.D. and everyone went to some of those castles on their worldwide adventure.

Crystal Laney: Those are amazing castles.

Megan: Oh yeah. And Germany is also known for Oktoberfest but we didn't drink any. We got all kinds of souveniers and I got an amazingly beautiful German Cuckoo Clock.

Living Laser: Cool! You guys had a lot of fun.

Iron Man: They sure did.

Living Laser: No kidding. Glad you all had a great time. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and stars and smashed him down.

Megan: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

---

Leo Corbett, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Batman, Batgirl, Robin, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo - Hope I kick Hook where it REALLY hurts

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo) I hope J.D. kicks Hook where it REALLY hurts. And I hope Peter Pan helps him with that as well.

Leo Corbett: I have a feeling he will. After what Hook did over the years, he is going to make sure justice comes to Hook.

Applejack: Yeah he deserves to be destroyed for his crimes.

Apple Bloom: No kidding! What Hook has done is absolutely unforgivable!

Apple Fritter: Lets not forget that Hook wants Peter Pan dead for chopping his hand off and feeding it to Tick Tock the Crocodile.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Frozen Fright: Hook has been hellbent on revenge for over 100 years. Been for a long time.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Hard to imagine laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) No kidding lads. Being after revenge for over 100 years is completely unhealthy.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja. No kidding.

Autumn Blaze: That is just absolutely crazy!

Coloratura: Yeah it sure is.

Flashwing: Yeah no kidding and that is why Hook needs to be a forgotten memory.

Stone Luna: "What the world will be like without Captain Hook?" Well we're about to find out.

Batman: J.D. will make sure he dies.

Robin: Big time.

Batgirl: He killed him before and he can kill him again.

El Diablo: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Leo Corbett: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Superman, Batman, Wonder Woman, Green Lantern, Martian Manhunter, Flash, Hawkgirl, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star - Everything McLeach did is unforgivable

Evil Star was next.

Evil Star: (to Tommy) Everything McLeach did is unforgivable. But Joanna doesn't have to be held responsible for any of that.

Tommy Oliver: No she doesn't. But thank goodness that McLeach is dead. This time for good.

Fluttershy: What he did to all kinds of creatures down in Australia was absolutely horrible.

Tree Hugger: Yeah no kidding dudes. He needed to be stopped for good.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah he was a monster!

Mage Meadowbrook: At least he is gone for good.

Stealth Elf: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Plant Lola: Yeah no kidding.

Superman: McLeach deserved to die.

Batman: And be turned into crocodile food.

Wonder Woman: He needed to answer for his crimes in full.

Green Lantern: You got that right.

Martian Manhunter: That man was a monster.

Flash: Indeed.

Hawkgirl: He needed to be stopped.

Evil Star: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Aladdin, Jasmine, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal - Hope Hook dies a horrible and painful death

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) I hope Hook dies a horrible and painful death. And I hope Tick Tock gives him said death.

Weiss: I have a feeling he will. But J.D. gets to Super Hakai his spirit.

Rarity: I agree with you there darling. What Hook did makes him an absolute monster!

Sweetie Belle: To cut off Tink's wings and arm like that!? He is a savage monster!

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) If Hook were a pirate on the seven seas, he would be a dread pirate. It would not be good doncha know.

Mistmane: I agree with you there.

Sable Spirit: What Hook did and was going to do is absolutely disgusting.

Gill Grunt: Yeah he wants revenge on Peter for chopping his arm off and then he gave rise to Twisted Wendy and then he now has made Twisted Tinkerbell!

Liquid Leni: Hook has totes been a nightmare!

Aladdin: Boy he sure has!

Jasmine: I don't even want to even begin to imagine what MY Twisted self is like! That would be awful!

Abis Mal: I have a feeling that she is next! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Weiss: RIGHT ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Black Widow, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Amber Morning, Hawkgirl, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade - What Hook did to Tink is unforgivable

---

Shade was next.

Shade (to Black Widow): What Hook did to Tink is unforgivable. But I don't know who Terence is.

Spotlight: I can answer that for you. He was a dustkeeper from Pixie Hollow. And he also was Tink's love interest.

Shade: Oh that makes sense!

Black Widow: But what happened to Tink was indeed shocking!

Princess Celestia: Hook is a monster and he needs to be destroyed for good.

Minuette: Yeah I agree with you there Princess.

Twinkleshine: Hook needs to be stopped! He killed Wendy which lead her to become Twisted Wendy and now he made Twisted Tinkerbell!

Lemon Hearts: He is a pirate and they do three things and they are pilage, plunder and kill.

Moondancer: That's right. Pirates like Hook are pure evil.

Lyra Heartstrings: Jack Sparrow, Barbossa, Elizabeth Swann and Gibbs and our friends in the world of Pirates of The Caribbean would be outraged by Hooks crimes.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy you all said it!

Spotlight: Yeah Hook is a monster! He must be stopped now!

Light Lily and Amber Morning raspberried.

Hawkgirl: Yeah I agree.

Shade: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Black Widow: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

## Lynn, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Static Shock, Gear, Clayface and Sandman VS Shiv - Amazing how Helena is reunited with her sister and Catherine is a Great Golden Eagle Gene-Slammer too

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) It's amazing how Helena is reunited with her sister. And Catherine's a Great Golden Eagle Gene-Slammer too.

Lynn: That is really awesome! And she now has the same powers as Maximum Ride and the Flock now.

Princess Luna: That is really cool and amazing.

Moondust: It's hard to imagine that McLeach was after the Great Golden Eagle and Marahute was the last of her kind a long time ago.

Snowdrop: No kidding. So sad. But thank goodness she isn't anymore.

Gari: That is a good thing.

Blackout: Yeah no kidding.

Shadow Lucy: But McLeach brought all his crimes on himself.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He deserved this.

Static Shock: Big time.

Gear: Yep.

Shiv: Yeah. I heard you guys took down a huge biker gang this morning.

Lynn: Yeah we sure did and they REALLY got stomped. They were responsible for stealing over 900 million dollars from banks all over 7 states.

Shiv: WHOA! That is a big crime spree! Great job guys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, earth and lava and smashed him down.

Lynn: WOO! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Datum

---

Datum was next.

Nico: Time for a nasty buttkicking!

Nico teleported and opened Datum's safe and in it was a sword called The Defender of Brimstone, it's a large sword with the symbol of The Brimstone Society etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large black angel wings for the crossguard, large blood red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted blood red sphere pommel with surrounding blood red gems. Once in hand, she'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with a new wardrobe, a black sleeveless crop top with blood red phoenix, black skirt with blood red flames, black stockings, black high heels, sleeveless black trenchcoat with blood red flames on the coattails and the symbol of The Brimstone Society on the back in blood red, and large red angel wings.

Nico teleported back with it.

Mack: Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking! Drill Blaster!

The Rangers had the Drill Blaster ready!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Datum and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Datum you failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

CLANG! CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Me and Hook were clashing all over.

KROW!

I kicked him in the face.

Captain Hook charged at me and I dodged his strike and then he slashed my face with his hook and left a nasty cut on the right side of my face!

Me: (Screams in pain!) Right in the same spot you got me in before.

I had blood pouring down my face and then Hook saw his hook melt off because of my blood! I then jumped and flipped back and then we regrouped. Captain Hook then summoned all his pirates!

Peter Pan: FORM RANKS!

Captain Hook: FORM RANKS!

We were ready for some serious action!

Peter Pan: Get ready to show them the white light we made them boys!

Me: And get ready for a battle of pirates lads!

Jack Sparrow: This is gonna be good lads!

Captain Hook: REMEMBER THE FIRES FROM HELL THAT FORGED YOU! CHAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRGGGGEEEEEEE!

The pirates all came at us!

Me and Peter Pan: NOW!

We then shined white lights in the pirates faces and blinded them!

Pirate: OH ME EYES! ME EYES! I'M BLIND!

Me: We'll show you who's chicken!

Peter Pan: Watch this!

We fired egg cannons at the pirates and Nico fired blasts of fire at the pirates and incinerated them all over.

Me: ATTACK!

We went at the pirates and blood and guts were flying all over the place with incredible fury and it was a gruesome scene of carnage! I stabbed a pirate in his stomach and disemboweled him and then pulled out his intestines and tied them into a lasso and threw it and tied a pirate up and threw him into Nico's sword and Nico stabbed said pirate in the back and the pirate's heart was on the tip of his sword.

Nico: EW!

Vince: Nice move J.D.

Me: Thanks Partner.

Patrick rolled into a ball and went at the pirates and smashed them down.

I headbutt a bunch of pirates and Lincoln slashed their throats and blood squirted out everywhere and Aqua and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted many pirates all over and Eli grabbed a Pirate's throat and ripped out half of his neck and then Nico grabbed a pirate and ripped his head off with his bare hands and slashed a pirate's stomach open and then he ripped out his stomach and May froze numerous pirates and shattered them into a million pieces and Edwayl formed a hammer and smashed a bunch of pirates skulls in and their brain matter went flying all over the place and I grabbed a pirate and slashed his throat and Hunter slashed a pirate's arm off with his sword and fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and Lincoln, Laney and Lola fired blasts of fire and incinerated numerous pirates all over the place. Then Wendy went into her Keyblader form and she slashed numerous pirates all over and blew them apart with star magic and fairy magic and more and Nunnally hacked a bunch of pirates with a deadly axe and chopped their heads off. Stickybeard, Roquefort and Jack Sparrow sent their pirates, cheese ninjas and candy pirates and they slashed, blasted and hacked numerous pirates all over the place with indiscriminate fury at an incomprehensible level. I then take my sword and cleaved a pirate in half in a vertical line and split him in half. Eli then slashed 3 pirates heads off and blood splattered all over the place with incredible force and the Evil Green Ranger blasted the Pirates all over with energy blasts and slashed them all over with his Sword of Darkness and splattered their organs and limbs all over the place and Edwayl and Fletcher slashed and hacked numerous pirates all over. Blood and limbs and organs were flying ferociously as we were tearing the pirates apart. Luan called out her Claymore and smashed the pirates heads in and splattered their brains and eyes out and Carol slashed and incinerated numerous pirates all over with atomic energy and Vince, Nuova Shenron and Naruto blasted and slashed them all over with Crystals, fire and wind and shredded them into nothing. Lynn fired globs of lava and incinerated many pirates into nothing and Leonard sent his pig army and they slashed and blasted many pirates all over with dynamite and makeshift weapons. Sheila the Thief went invisible with her cloak and slashed numerous pirates all over the place and Number 7 blasted the pirates all over the place with lasers and missiles and blew them to pieces. Sparks were flying all over and setting much of the ship on fire and Zuko and Azula, Torch Man, Fire Man and Flame Man were burning and incinerating pirates all over the place with incredible fury. Mudeenu, Kamengareth, Aimukk, Viqtarr, and Ere were blasting and slashing the pirates all over the place with incredible fury and more and Mary Jane, Scream and Toxin blasted a bunch of pirates all over with Symbiote matter and slashing them apart. Lori, Arpeggio and Teresa slashed and shredded numerous pirates all over with wind and sonic blasts and shredded them into nothing. Edzilla, Stone Man and Guts Man smashed and pulverized and crushed numerous pirates all over the place. Raven, Shade Man and Bright Man blasted numerous pirates with light and darkness blasts and more. Rita Loud, Stormy Weather and Proto Man blasted numerous pirates all over with lightning and energy and incinerated them all over the place with incredible fury. Maggie, Charmcaster and Huntsgirl blasted numerous pirates all over with incredible blasts of darkness and magic and destroyed them all over the place. The Samurai Rangers were blasting and slashing the pirates all over the place with incredible power and more and slashing them with indiscriminate fury and shredding them all over.

Boomer and Scream: SCREAMING DYNAMITE SPEARSTORM!

Triggerhappy and Toxin: GOLD COIN AXESLASH STORM!

Drobot and Arpeggio: CYBERNETIC LASER FEATHER FIRESTORM!

Drill Sergeant and Teresa: SONIC DRILL MEGA BARRAGE!

Bouncer and Stone Man: STONE MISSILE FIRESTORM!

Sprocket and Guts Man: SMASHING STONE WRENCH PULVERIZER!

Spy Rise and Shade Man: OMEGA LASER DARKSTORM!

Magna Charge and Bright Man: BRIGHT MAGNETIC BLAST!

Wind Up and Charmcaster: SPINNING MAGIC STRIKE!

Countdown and Huntsgirl: BOMB BARRAGE DRAGON HUNT!

Gearshift and Stormy Weather: GEARS OF LIGHTNING!

Jawbreaker and Proto Man: FISTS OF ATOMIC BLASTS!

Chopper and Evil Green Ranger: DINOSAUR MISSILE GREENBLAST!

Treadhead and Roquefort: TREADING CHEESE SUPERBLAST!

High Volt and Beautiful Gorgeous: LIGHTNING GORGEOUS BLAST!

Chain Reaction and Leonard: STORM STRIKE PIG STAMPEDE!

Dr. Krankcase and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC SLUDGE DELUGE!

Dr. Neo Cortex and Number 7: SMASHING MISSILE LASERSTORM!

Ro-Bow and Applejack: SMASHING EYE MEGABLAST!

Brawlrus and Eli: WALRUS SMASH SLASHSTORM!

Bruiser Cruiser and Jack Sparrow: BRUISING PIRATE SLASHER!

Shrednaught and Nico: SHREDDING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Mab Lobs and Ed Cowart: MIRROR LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Trolling Thunder and Fiona: LIGHTNING BLASTER BARRAGE!

We fired massive waves of energy and elemental energy blasts and gear blasts and more and we obliterated many pirates all over the place with incredible fury.

Troy: Time to walk the plank, Hook!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They turned into the Super Megaforce Rangers!

Me: You have hurt your last victim!

Applejack: I'll rough him up first and then you guys come in for the kill.

Apple Bloom: Show no mercy sis.

Applejack: I won't.

Me: Just like last time.

Captain Hook was ready for action as he unsheathed his sword and Applejack and Hook clashed their swords and massive blasts of fire exploded out of two clashes and Applejack flipped back.

Me: Here we go guys.

Applejack: This is gonna be good.

Captain Hook: It's Peter Pan that I want.

Applejack: If you want him you'll have to go through me you fucking sidewinder.

Captain Hook: Then prepare to die.

Applejack: I don't die that easily because I have friendship on my side.

Captain Hook: You will see your friends when you die and I kill them.

Applejack and Captain Hook then clashed powerfully and lightning of light and darkness and sparks were flying as they clashed and they were really going at each other and setting much of the area on fire.

Applejack: You will pay for your crimes you old codfish.

Me: Get ready to finish him.

Apple Bloom: Let's pour ketchup on Hook before feeding him to the crocodile.

Me: And we'll add barbecue sauce and mustard as well.

Applejack then kicked Hook.

Hook: You bitch!

She grabbed him by his melted hook and we all held up ticking alarm clocks!

Hook: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Applejack: Boy howdy! Tick tock tick tock tick tock! Hook's afraid of a load of crock.

Me: He's afraid of time ticking away!

They resumed their clash and Applejack kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Peter Pan: Why?

Hook: Why? You need a reason? It's probably the same reason Maleficent beat that puppy to death with a kitten that one time. When the howling and meowing stops, and all you're left with is a mess of fur and blood and brains--well, you can't beat that warm glowing feeling inside.

Eddy: You beat a puppy to death with a kitten? Who in the hell do you think you are, Star Munch?! (to the viewers) For those of you who don't know, those lines come from Guardians of the Galaxy Vol. 2.

Peter Pan (confused by this): Ignoring that last part, Hook, this has always been between the two of us. Why in God's name did you hurt Tink?!

Hook: Because, Pan, I wanted to win. Every time you and I fight, I lose. I was getting a bit bored of always losing. I thought I'd try this on easy mode for a bit. And it was easy. It was as easy as Maleficent beating a puppy to death with a kitten.

Eddy: Talk about that one more time, asshole!

Me: We dare you!

Hook: I thought I'd try this on easy mode for a bit. And it was easy. It was as easy as Maleficent beating a puppy to death with a kitten.

Eddy then snapped and jumped Hook and pulverized him all over and he punched him in the face!

?: I will destroy you all for what you did to Dr. Gero!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and we'd also sensed an energy signal.

Goku: That energy. I should've known, you can come out now, Android 19.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Android 19, who'd escaped from Hell, and was also sent here by King Salazar the Pushy.

Yakko Warner: I knew you were here, Android 19, and we were also aware that you were sent by that miserable usurper, Salazar the Pushy.

Android 19: You will all suffer and die for what you did to Dr. Gero.

Yakko Warner: Not a chance in Hell, you overgrown, energy absorbing, bucket of bolts. I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Yakko Warner's eyes turned emerald green, and he was surrounded by an emerald green energy aura with lightning bolts and lightning crashing down from the Heavens, he then got out his Defender of Acme Falls mallet, and as he had approached Android 19, he left emerald green energy, lightning bolts, and emerald green fire with every step.

Yakko Warner: Dr. Gero has already paid the price for his dark and insane ambitions to take over the world, and he paid an even greater price by getting sent to Oblivion for trying to kill Master Goku as revenge. (Getting Angry) But, for you to return once again and even worse, getting sent here by Salazar the Pushy… , YOU JUST SIGNED YOUR DEATH WARRANT, YOU BUCKET OF BOLTS!

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: You said it, Yakko's fury is about to be unleashed.

Then, Yakko Warner screamed like a madman, and the eldest Warner Sibling was surrounded by a massive vortex of emerald green energy with lightning bolts surrounding it and lightning crashing down from the heavens, there was an emerald green phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex was a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Yakko Warner emerged, but he was changed forever.

Yakko Warner grew to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has anime-style eyes and he has beautiful emerald green eyes and an emerald green energy aura with emerald green lightning and phoenixes surrounding him, he has a full head of long black hair and it had reached the bottom of his neck, he has emerald green highlights in the bangs, he has an emerald green phoenix with lightning in its wings and the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he now has on a necklace with a phoenix holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his permanently bare chest. Yakko Warner has massive midnight black angel wings with emerald green tips on the black feathers and his tail grew longer for his new body.

Yakko Warner has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with emerald gems on his wrists, and he also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, Bobby Santiago, and Lynn Jr., but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is emerald green, he has on long emerald green trenchcoat flaps with green lightning bolts and a phoenix on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large emerald gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large emerald green weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large blue jeans with green lightning bolts on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large emerald green orbs orbiting around his legs. His massive Defender of Acme Falls mallet grew to 6'5" in length as the long black handle grew a little bit longer, the massive gold mallet head grew a little bigger and the oval-shaped gold gems on top of it grew larger and the large gold sphere pommel with surrounding green gems grew a little bigger.

Yakko Warner had an emerald green phoenix with emerald green lightning bolts and the Warner Bros logo in its claws tattooed on his wider and more muscular back. There's an emerald green kanji right below the emerald green phoenix that said, "Yakko Warner, Eldest Sibling and Leader of The Warner Siblings, King of Acme Falls, Slayer of Evil, Master of Cartoon Logic, Fast-Talk, Lightning, and Emerald Fire."

ヤッコ・ワーナー、最年長の兄弟であり、ワーナー兄弟のリーダー、アクメの滝の王、悪の殺し屋、漫画の論理のマスター、ファストトーク、ライトニング、エメラルドファイア

Yakko Warner has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 EMERALD SUPERCELL LIGHTNING STORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF ELECTRIC COMEDIC JUSTICE!

We were impressed by Yakko Warner's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Android 19 saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to use his energy absorption nodes on his hands to drain Yakko Warner of his energy, but he fired two emerald green blasts of fire, which destroyed the nodes forever.

Me: Whoa, Yakko's transformed.

Nico: And he destroyed the energy absorption nodes on Android 19's hands, awesome.

Goku: That means the advantage is now Yakko's. (To Yakko) Yakko, how do you feel?

Yakko Warner: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thunderstorm and Justice) **I feel incredible, Master Goku, and now, I'm going to tear that bucket of bolts to shreds.**

Yakko Warner went after Android 19, and he fired powerful blasts of emerald green lightning, emerald green fire, and emerald green energy, which hits Android 19, and exploded with incredible power, and without the energy absorption nodes on his hands, Android 19 was powerless. Then, with his massive Defender of Acme Falls mallet, Yakko Warner destroyed Android 19's arms. Then, he sent him flying into the air with one hit.

Yakko Warner: **And now, you will join Dr. Gero in Oblivion forever. EMERALD ELECTROSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Yakko Warner fired a massive Kamehameha wave made of emerald green energy with emerald green lightning surrounding it, and as it hits Android 19, it exploded with incredible power, destroying him for good, and Super Hakaied his spirit for good. We cheered for what

Yakko Warner did to Android 19, as he powers down, and his new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large emerald green orbs orbiting around his legs were permanent. Wakko and Dot jumped up and Yakko had hugged them in his massive and powerful muscular arms.

Wakko Warner: Wow, Yakko, that was incredible.

Yakko Warner: Thanks, Wakko.

Gohan: And thanks to you, Yakko, we've now seen the last of Dr. Gero for good, but with Salazar the Pushy still loose, he's not going to stop, and I have a feeling he's got a few more tricks up his sleeve.

Yakko Warner: We'll be ready for him, Gohan. Because tomorrow, Wakko's going to transform.

Lincoln: That's right, and then, Dot's going to transform after Wakko.

Dot Warner: And when Salazar shows up, he's going to die horribly.

Nico: You said it, Dot.

Eddy pulverized Hook all over some more and then he kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

Kughar, Vinta, Chaor, and Nivenna Smashed and blasted him all over the place.

Princess Luna, Mindwipe, Cosmos and Sophocles used the Equestria and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Princess Luna's Powers, Mindwipe's Hypnosis, Cosmos' Particle Beam and Sophocles Powers 100-fold.

Princess Luna and Mindwipe: DARKNESS HYPNOSIS BURST!

Cosmos and Sophocles: LIGHTNING ELECTRON BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: TSUNAMI OF GENEROSITY!

They fired waves of water, lightning, jewels, and energy and

darkness.

Xiao Fung, Tink, Peter Pan, Timon & Pumbaa, SpongeBob, Patrick, Mr. Krabs, Applejack, Wendy and Sora: NEVERLAND NEPTUNE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and water.

Lincoln: BURGER LIGHTNING STYLE: BIG MAC!

Sari Sumdac: BURGER LIGHTNING STYLE: QUARTER POUNDER!

Jessica Shannon: BURGER FIRE STYLE: WHOPPER!

Mai Shiranui: BURGER FIRE STYLE: STACKER KING!

Toph: BURGER EARTH STYLE: BACONATOR!

Julie Makimoto: BURGER EARTH STYLE: MONSTER BURGER!

Hilda: (British Accent) BURGER WIND STYLE: SUPER STAR WITH CHEESE!

Tatsumaki: BURGER WIND STYLE: ROYAL RED ROBIN!

Yuna: BURGER WATER STYLE: MAD LOVE BURGER!

Nanami: BURGER WATER STYLE: BANZAI BURGER!

R. Mika: BURGER LIGHT STYLE: MUSHROOM N SWISS!

Colette Brunel: BURGER LIGHT STYLE: BBQ BACON BURGER!

Menat: BURGER DARK STYLE: BLACK AND BLEU BURGER!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe) BURGER DARK STYLE: WHISKEY RIVER BBQ BURGER!

Ibuki: BURGER STEALTH STYLE: BIG CARL BURGER!

Taki (Soul Calibur): BURGER STEALTH STYLE: BURNING LOVE BURGER!

Shantae: BURGER MAGIC STYLE: CHILI CHILI CHEESEBURGER!

Akko: BURGER MAGIC STYLE: GUACAMOLE BACON BURGER!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said burgers.

Lincoln and his harem: 1800 POUND BURGER BOMB!

They threw a gigantic 1800 pound burger bomb at Hook which explodes on contact.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hook was beaten.

Peter Pan: You know what, Hook? As much as I'd like to tear out your throat, I know there's only one real way to kill you.

Hook: What's that?

Peter Pan: Tick Tock! Dinner time!

TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK.

Hook heard the ticking of a clock and then his mustache was twitching and then his eyes widened as he saw TICK TOCK THE CROCODILE COMING AND then I drenched him in hickory flavor BBQ sauce and put a pineapple slice on him.

Me: COME AND GET IT! BARBECUED CODFISH YOUR FAVORITE!

Tick Tock smiled and slurped and then Tick Tock ate Hook and chomped him all over the place and he was dinner again!

Tick Tock then belched and I held my hand out to Hook.

Me: You will never hurt anyone again. SUPER HAKAI!

I banished Hook into oblivion forever!

Me: Good riddance.

Tinkerbell: Looks like we've seen the last of Hook for good.

Vanitas: We sure have.

Evil Star: Good job, Tick Tock!

Tick Tock was still drolling, as if he was still hungry.

Abis Mal: I think he's still hungry.

Shade: Maybe he wants some Pretty Patties.

Shiv: In that case, let's give him one!

We gave him a bunch of Pretty Patties and he loved them.

Tinkerbell: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and action packed adventure. Now we have seen the last of Hook.

Nico: We sure have.

Me: Hook brought this all on himself. But great job today everyone.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks J.D.

Tinkerbell: I'm sorry I was hellbent on revenge.

Me: It's all right Tink. Hook has been a major terror to everyone all over. But now that he is gone we will never have to worry about him ever again.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets go home everyone.

We later went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day before going to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome episode of SpongeBob done.

Patty Hype is one of my favorite episodes of SpongeBob. It aired on February 24th, 2001 and it was so funny! I thought it was great! The first part was for the movie The Rescuers Down Under and that is one of my favorite movies. The 2nd part is for The Simpsons Movie and that was an awesome movie from 2007 and that was a great movie! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys and thanks to the Guest Reviewer too. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Ratatouille. We're going to meet Remy and Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Sugarcoat, Nelanie, Helena & Catherine Nicos and Aarna the Copperajah Gene-Slammer are going to the world of Ratatouille and we're going to meet Remy and have lunch at a restaurant in France called La Ratatouille and that is gonna be awesome. Sugarcoat is gonna transform in this one too as we face Chef Skinner who is gonna come after Remy and Linguini for revenge. And we're also going to meet an Ice Water from Yu-Gi-Oh as well as a Gardevoir Gene-Slammer named Monique LeGrand and she is from France. I'll also need the transformation sequence for Sugarcoat's transformation. Lincoln's Rescue is gonna take place in The Nightmare Before Christmas and Nico is gonna transform in that one as well as Frosty Orange. Nico is gonna dish out some well deserved Payback on Oogie for opening his big ugly bug-filled mouth during the 20 Days of Darkness which sent Nico into spiraling depression. Next chapter tomorrow is gonna be for the Chowder Villain, Reuben and he is gonna be itching to get some payback on us for locking him up. And we're also going to face Mung's so-called wife with an ugly big mouth Truffles.

See you all tomorrow

# Revenge of Reuben and Truffles

RESCUE FOR ME IS IN MEMORY OF IAN HOLM.

---

In Paris, France, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan Wendoll, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Sugarcoat, Nelanie, Helena & Catherine Nicos and Aarna the Copperajah Gene-Slammer were there to visit the restaurant of Remy, Linguini and Colette from the 2007 movie Ratatouille.

Aarna Ramachandran: (Indian Accent) This is probably our first time meeting Remy.

Me: It sure is. I can't wait to see what this restaurant is like.

Eli: After all that training in the gym, I sure am hungry.

Helena Nicos: Boy me too and I'm honored to go with you guys on this next rescue.

Catherine Nicos: (Australian Accent) Me too mates. This is gonna be amazing to see.

Lola Namiko: You guys are in for an amazing treat with this.

Sugarcoat: This is gonna be amazing. And Remy's restaurant is right in Paris, France. So awesome.

Eli: I wonder if Marinette and her friends have been to Remy's restaurant before.

Syrus: That is a really good question.

Dark Magician Girl: It would be amazing if they did.

Aarna: It sure would.

Aarna concentrated and groaned as her nose grew.

Me: I remember watching the movie Ratatouille and it's so awesome that Remy helped out Linguini and even Sora. So awesome.

Aarna turned into COPPERAJAH!

Simone: Awesome!

Miranda: I hope we get to kick that head chef's butt!

Me: You mean Chef Skinner? That would be awesome.

Gina Pele: What do you know about him?

Me: He is Mr. Temper.

I went over his history.

---

Chef Jonah Robert Skinner is the main antagonist of Pixar's 8th full-length animated feature film Ratatouille.

He is the former sous-chef under the restaurant Gusteau's, as well as the former employer of Linguini and the partner in-crime to Anton Ego. When it becomes apparent that Linguini is the rightful heir in inheriting the restaurant, Skinner secretly schemes to maintain ownership of the restaurant and later had planned to release a new line of frozen foods for his own personal profit. He is Remy's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by the late Ian Holm, who also played Ash in Alien, and Jack the Ripper in From Hell.

Skinner was sous-chef under Gusteau but became the head chef after his death. In Gusteau's will, it was stated that Skinner would inherit Gusteau's business interests if no heir appeared within two years after the latter's death. Skinner did not hold Gusteau's ideals in the highest regard and was more interested in personal profit from his line of Chef Gusteau Frozen Foods. This line comprised of several different foreign foods like chicken, haggis, burritos, ribs, and corn dogs to appease oversea markets, with Gusteau as its image to woo buyers.

Skinner later hires Alfredo Linguini to work at the restaurant as the plongeur (garbage boy) when he learns that Linguini's mother Renata, with whom Gusteau was close, requested that Linguini get the job before her recent death. He is shocked when Linguini makes a soup that night that impresses a food critic that just happened to be at the restaurant, although it was Remy who cooked it in secret. Suspicious, Skinner reluctantly agrees not to fire Linguini and forces him to make the soup again, believing that it is all a fluke.

After Linguini and Remy team up, they successfully recreate the soup and impress Skinner. However, they become rivals when Skinner learns that Linguini is Gusteau's biological son, and is determined to keep Linguini from discovering this fact. He becomes even more determined when he sees Linguini making contact with Remy on numerous occasions, suspecting that Linguini is scheming something bad in the restaurant. Skinner deliberately attempts to sabotage Linguini's success by tricking him into making a rancid recipe, although this backfires when Remy revives the recipe, much to the praise of the diners and patrons. Skinner attempts to get Linguini heavily drunken on wine in order to confirm his suspicions about Remy, but this fails as well.

He loses the restaurant to Linguini when it comes out that Linguini is the son of Gusteau, as Remy discovered the paternity test results that Skinner tried to steal and gave it to Linguini so that he may assume his rightful place as owner. Linguini later cancels the frozen food line altogether, as it was smearing Gusteau's image.

Skinner spies on Linguini and eventually discovers that Remy is the real cook. In order to get revenge on both of them, he captures Remy and intends on forcing him to create a new line of frozen foods, while attending the restaurant in disguise to see Linguini fail miserably and endure another scathing review from the famed critic Anton Ego. Fortunately, Remy escapes and had his swarm of rats to help Linguini serve the dishes without attracting any attention from the customers.

To Skinner's great amusement, Linguini served him and Ego a simple dish of ratatouille but is surprised when Ego likes it. After Skinner tries his dish and finds its taste irresistible as well, he races to the kitchen to find that Remy and his colony of rats cooked the dish. The rats are then forced to bind him with the ropes and gags him with duct tape. He is then thrown in the refrigerator along with the health inspector who has been bound and gagged as well.

Despite the restaurant getting a high-star review from Ego for Remy's delicious recipe, the rats were forced to let Skinner and the health inspector loose, since they cannot keep them cooped up forever. This allows Skinner to report the rat infestation to the health department, causing the restaurant to be closed and Ego losing his job and his credibility as a critic. Despite the restaurant being closed down, Linguini and Remy manage to open a new successful bistro called La Ratatouille to serve for both humans and rats alike with the help from Colette and Ego (who now works as a business investor).

We never get to find out what happened to Skinner if he got arrested for his crimes after the review closed it down, though it could possibly be implied that he may have gone homeless without a job as that since he shut down the restaurant, it resulted nothing since he had no money.

---

When I was done they were shocked!

Marie: (Russian Accent) Man he is a bad guy.

Me: Yep. But It'll be awesome to lay the smackdown on him.

We went in and we ordered our meals and then Remy and Linguini came.

Maria: Hi! Remy, right?

Remy: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Same here Remy. It's awesome to meet you. You helped Sora and Linguini out.

Remy: Awesome that you know Sora and that he is on the team. How is he doing?

Maria: He's doing really awesome. He and Kairi got married last year and have amazing children.

Remy: Wow! Congratulations to them.

Eli: We are proud of them.

Missy: Lots of things have happened since then.

Me: There was a massive war between us and Xehanort earlier. Long story on that but it was epic.

Remy: Wow that must've been intense.

Me: It was.

Maria: Can we have some of your famous food?

Remy: You got it.

Linguini: It's always an honor to have you all here.

Me: Same here Linguini. We worked up an appetite.

We later got some Ratatouille. Sure it was a peasant dish but it was supposed to be delicious. It was made with Tomatoes, Zucchini, Eggplant and Squash. We tried some and boy was it delicious. It was just like what Ego's mom made him.

Maria: Maybe Skinner chickened out.

Me: He has never been the kind of guy to give up easily.

Sugarcoat: But the bouillabaisse is absolutely superb.

Me: That is my dad's favorite meal. He loved bouillabaisse.

Sugarcoat: Wow.

Maria: Guys, you're being paranoid about this. It's been a few hours and Skinner hasn't showed up.

Me: Yeah.

Eli: I sense that he's here though. He's right behind you bro.

I looked and saw CHEF SKINNER!

Me: That's him. Linguini your old boss is here.

Linguini saw Skinner and he was shocked.

Me: Let us handle it.

I fired a beam of fire through Skinner's paper and he saw us.

Me: You ready to duke it out old man?

Chef Skinner: (French Accent) En garde!

Me: But not in here. Lets take this outside where nobody will get hurt.

Chef Skinner: Ah smart thinking.

Me: Please excuse us everyone. We'll be right back.

We went outside with Skinner following us and then we were ready.

Chef Skinner was infuriated!

Chef Skinner: (to Linguini) I should've fired you the minute you started making good food!

Maria: You're only mad because the food was made by a rat! Well, rats aren't always vermin!

Me: That's right! Remy is more than just a normal rat, he's one of the best chefs there is and he helped not only Linguini but also made the best meal that Ego has ever had as well as make Sora into a great chef too. He made a great meal for all of us on Valentines Day 2 years ago.

Maria: Boy I remember that. That was an awesome meal.

Eli: You'll have to tell me all about it later.

Sugarcoat: But you on the otherhand are a jealous madman that didn't get what he wanted!

Suddenly, Sugarcoat's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with lightning bolts surrounding her, and as she approached Chef Skinner, she left purple energy, lightning bolts, and ponies with every step. Then, Sugarcoat was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with lightning bolts surrounding the vortex, there was a pony running around the vortex, and in the vortex was a periwinkle phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sugarcoat emerged, but she was changed forever.

Sugarcoat grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights on the bangs of her now long flowing hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with lightning bolts and chemicals surrounding her, she has a pony with lightning bolts surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Thunder Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a pink phoenix, a purple skirt with lightning bolts on it, dark blue high heels with bows on them, she has large white angel wings with purple tips on the large white feathers, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails, and on the back is a pony and lightning bolts surrounding it. Sugarcoat has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple below the pony and lightning bolts that said, "Sugarcoat, Member of The Shadowbolts, Former Student of Crystal Prep, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and Her Friends, Destroyer of Abacus Cinch, Master of Lightning and Science, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

シュガーコート、シャドウボルトのメンバー、クリスタルプレップの元学生、トワイライトスパークルと彼女の友達の友達、そろばんシンチの駆逐艦、稲妻と科学のマスター、そして友情テーブルの騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Sugarcoat has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000

SUPERCELL LIGHTNING THUNDERSTORM PONY ANGEL OF SCIENTIFIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Sugarcoat transformed!

Eli: Awesome!

Missy: Wow! How do you feel?

Sugarcoat: (Divine Echoing Voice of Lightning and Scientific Justice) **I feel amazing Missy. This is amaing that I am transformed now.**

Me: Yeah. And for your information Skinner, Remy is not a vermin!

Maria: Now, tapeworms, on the other hand, should be considered vermin!

Me: Along with roaches!

Chef Skinner: I don't care!

Eli: We'll make you care!

?: Let us help out!

We saw an Ice Water and a Gardevoir come out!

Me: Wow! An Ice Water.

Eli: And a Gardevoir.

Gardevoir: (French Accent) Pleasure to meet you all. I'm Monique LeGrand.

Me: A Gardevoir Gene-Slammer. Pleasure to meet you.

Ice Water: We didn't like Skinner's attitude at all.

Gardevoir: Oui. He needs to be stopped for good.

Me: Agreed.

Maria: Remy, you can help us out too!

Remy: Count me in!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at Chef Skinner!

We pulverized him all over the place and Sugarcoat smashed and pounded him into dirt. We had him arrested and sent to the toughest maximum security insane asylum ever. Then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli, Syrus, Remy and Linguini covered their eyes and then I snapped my fingers and Aarna and Monique were reverting back.

Aarna: (regains her hair) You can say this is a naked revival.

Monique: Indeed.

They were back to normal and naked and Maria gave them new clothes. Maria gave Aarna's sari back.

Aarna: Thanks for holding on to my Sari for me.

Monique: But these clothes are tres magnifique.

Me: Maria is one of the Emergency Gene-Slammer Fashion Brigade's members.

Monique: That's amazing.

Helena Nicos: And Sugarcoat transformed too.

Catherine Nicos: Boy she sure did mates.

Me: Yep. And Monique should be feeling her Pokemon side starting to come out in 3… 2… 1…

Monique: (holds head in pain) No! Not in my home country!

Miranda: Perfect timing though J.D.

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Monique.

We did it and so can you.

Monique concentrated and then she glowed in a neon green aura and had the power of Gardevoir fully engrafted.

Monique: Amazing.

Me: Yep.

Nico: (On the radio) Nico to J.D. do you copy?

Me: J.D. here Nico.

Nico: We found another one of Team Rocket's Scientists hidden bases. It's located on an island in the Indian Ocean.

Me: Excellent. We'll be right over to help you destroy it with GoldenEye.

Nico: Roger that.

We later went back home after paying for our awesome meal.

---

Back at the estate, I was with Nico to fire GoldenEye to destroy the Team Rocket Scientist Base.

Nico inserted the disk for GoldenEye and he handed me a key and we placed the keys into the locks for the console.

Nico: On my count. 3… 2… 1…

CLICK!

We turned the keys and a laser fired at the computer and it activated the program.

Me: The Russians sure did know what they were doing huh?

Nico: Yep. Set target at these coordinates: Latitude: -7.967837 | Longitude: 72.919368.

I put in said coordinates and the satellite path was locked in.

Me: That's out in the middle of the boondocks.

Nico: It sure is. Arm the weapon.

I entered the arming code and armed the weapon by turning a red switch and it was armed and ready.

Me: Armed and ready. This will teach them for not leaving a key under the welcome matt.

Nico: Yep. Time to detonation: 18 minutes.

We put the disk and keys in a safe for use later and we engaged the Anti-EMP Barrier.

---

After throwing Chef Skinner back in prison for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, his children, Eli, Nicole, May, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, The Z-Fighters, Frosty Orange, Jack Skellington, Sally, Zero, and Raiden were heading to Halloween Town, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls located there, but we're going to deal with Oogie Boogie, and Nico is going to dish out some well-deserved payback on Oogie for opening his ugly bug-filled mouth during the 20 Days of Darkness which sent Nico into a spiraling depression.

Lincoln: Ah, we're here in Halloween Town, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls located here, but we're going to deal with Oogie Boogie, and Nico is going to dish out some well-deserved payback on Oogie for opening his ugly bug-filled mouth during the 20 Days of Darkness which sent Nico into a spiraling depression.

Nico: You said it, big guy. What that sack of bugs did in opening his ugly bug-filled mouth had sent me into a spiraling depression. I'll be glad to get rid of him forever.

Me: Same here, Nico. In fact, we're all looking forward to dealing out some payback.

Eli: And I sense that both you and Frosty Orange are going to transform, Nico. This is going to be a good one.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they, along with Santa Claus, have been cornered by Oogie Boogie, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they, along with Santa Claus, have been cornered by Oogie Boogie, and he's going to kill them. Let's get down there and rip him to shreds.

Nico: Now, you're talking, Lincoln.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Oogie Boogie right in his ugly bug-filled mouth, and when he saw us, he was none too pleased. But, then again, none of us were not after what he's done.

Frosty Orange: What you've done to Nico is indeed unforgivable, Oogie Boogie, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Nico: Same here, and I'll see to it that he never returns again.

Suddenly, something snapped inside of Nico's mind, as he was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with phoenixes and rainbow fire surrounding him and the ground was really shaking like crazy, he then unholstered his massive Pride of The Saiyans sword from his back, and as he approached Oogie Boogie, he left yellow energy, phoenixes, and rainbow fire with every step. We also saw that Frosty Orange's orchid eyes turn neon orchid and she was surrounded by a light vermillion energy aura with snowflakes, and oranges, and as she approached Oogie Boogie, she left light vermillion energy, snowflakes, and oranges with every step.

Nico: Oogie Boogie, I will never forgive you for opening your ugly bug-filled mouth and sending me into a spiraling depression a year ago during the 20 Days of Darkness. It was because of you that I was sent spiraling into despair and depression. (Getting angry) I will make sure that you suffer dearly for what you did to me, YOU UGLY, BUG-FILLED, HEARTLESS, SPINELESS, WORTHLESS PIECE OF CRAP!

We gasped in pure shock.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Lori: (Smirks) Oogie Boogie has just dug his own grave.

Then, Nico screamed like a madman and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion blasted out from under him as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with phoenixes and rainbow fire surrounding it. The ground was shaking extremely violently and powerfully as his energy levels were skyrocketing powerfully!

Vegeta: (GASP) IT'S UNREAL!

Trunks: This is it.

Me: MAN WHAT POWER!

Piccolo: Nico is releasing his energy!

May: Unbelievable!

Then there was a Great Ape running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a red phoenix. Then, Frosty Orange was surrounded by a massive vortex of light vermillion energy with oranges and snowflakes surrounding it, there was a Pegasus flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Nico and Frosty Orange emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Nico had grown to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, the seven dragons on his shirt were glowing, he has long wild jet black hair reaching the bottom of his neck, he has yellow eyes with a crimson red outline surrounding his eyes and a yellow energy aura with phoenixes and rainbow fire surrounding him, he has crimson red highlights in the bangs of his hair, he now has a phoenix with reflecting rainbow colors surrounding the symbol of Planet Vegeta emblazoned on his forehead, he had on a pair of phoenix earrings with the Eternity Kanji emblazoned on his forehead and a necklace with a phoenix holding the symbol of Planet Vegeta in its claws for the pendant, Nico has massive jet black angel wings with rainbow colored tips on the large black feathers for his new body.

Nico has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on his wrists along with his Dragonball bracelet, he has on a large crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with elemental forces on the coattails and seven dragons, and on the back, he has seven dragons with the Dragonballs on their heads with fire and the stars, he has on his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has on large crimson red weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large blue jeans with elemental forces on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Pride of The Saiyans sword grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer.

There's a rainbow kanji below the seven dragons with the Dragonballs on their heads with fire and the stars that said, "Nicholas Bokrua Chan, Second-In-Command of The All-Powerful and All-Mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Most Powerful Saiyan In History Next to Goku, Master of The Seven Star Shadow Dragons, Conqueror of His Dark Past, Slayer of The Digimon Emperor, MaloMyotismon, Brightburn, and Frieza, Avenger of The Saiyans, Loving Husband of May Chan, Golden-Hearted Father, True Friend of James Dean Knudson, Lincoln Loud, The Loud Family and So Many, And Awesome Powerful Partner of The Team."

ニコラス・ボクルア・チャン全能で全能のチームの副司令官大声でフェニックスの嵐と歴史上最も強力なサイヤ人悟空の隣、7つ星のシャドウドラゴンのマスター、彼の暗い過去の征服者、デジモンの殺害者皇帝、マロミオティスモン、ブライトバーン、フリーザ、サイヤ人の復讐者、メイチャンの愛する夫、黄金の心の父、ジェームズディーンナドソンの真の友人、リンカーンラウド、ラウドファミリーなど多くの人々、そしてチームの素晴らしい強力なパートナー

Nico has transformed into SUPER SAIYAN-ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY ELEMENTAL DRAGON FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF UNIVERSAL JUSTICE AND HOPE!

Frosty Orange grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights on the bangs of her long white hair with blue highlights, she has neon orchid eyes and a light vermillion energy aura with oranges and snowflakes surrounding her, she has a Pegasus with snowflakes and oranges surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Ice Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a Pegasus holding the Ice Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless light blue blouse with a vermillion phoenix, a purple skirt with snowflakes on it, dark blue high heels with bows on them, she has large light vermillion wings with light blue tips on the large light vermillion feathers, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with snowflakes and oranges on the coattails, and on the back is a Pegasus with snowflakes surrounding it. Frosty Orange has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light vermillion gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light vermillion gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a light blue kanji below the Pegasus and the snowflakes that said, "Frosty Orange, Member of The Shadowbolts, Former Student of Crystal Prep, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and Her Friends, Destroyer of Abacus Cinch, Master of Oranges, Snowflakes, and Ice, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

フロスティオレンジ、シャドウボルトのメンバー、クリスタルプレップの元学生、トワイライトスパークルと彼女の友達の友達、アバカスシンチの駆逐艦、オレンジ、雪片、氷のマスター、そして友

情テーブルの騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Frosty Orange has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ARCTIC ORANGE ICESTORM PEGASUS ANGEL OF FROSTY JUSTICE!

We were amazed by the transformations of both Nico and Frosty Orange, and when May saw it, her eyes turned into two hearts, her tongue came out, and her face turned atomic red. But, when Oogie Boogie saw it, he fell into a rage.

Me: HOLY CRAP! Nico, you've transformed.

Lynn Loud: You said it, that's so AWESOME!

Lincoln: Wow, Nico, you and Frosty Orange look amazing, and I sense that your infinite power and energy levels had reached astronomical heights. How do you guys feel?

Nico: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Hope) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, it's time for Oogie Boogie to die.**

Me: You look amazing Nico! Wow! This new transformation of yours is incredible! Even May here is having a bunch of wild takes on it.

Nico: (Laughs) **I can see that. I'm glad she likes it.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) I hope you're not leaving us out of the fun. After all, we also want to dish out some well-deserved payback on that bag of bugs.

Nico: (Smiles) **Of course not, Linc. Now, let's show that bag of bugs what happens when he opens his big bug-filled mouth!**

We transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and then, we went after Oogie Boogie and we fired powerful rainbow colored energy blasts and elemental blasts at Oogie Boogie, and they exploded with incredible power, and Nico, Lincoln, and his sisters were smashing Oogie's ugly face in with powerful punches to his face. Then, Nico and Lincoln split one of Oogie's seams with their massive swords, and it caused some of his bugs to fall out, and he panicked.

Lincoln and Nico: (Grinning Wickedly) Oops, did we do that?

Then, Lincoln and Nico held out their hands, and they formed two massive energy balls made of red energy, and condensed them to the size of their bodies, and in them were seven elemental dragons that symbolized The Seven Star Shadow Dragons, and in them were traces of Super Hakai energy.

Lincoln: Say goodbye, Oogie Boogie.

Nico: **And this time, stay dead for good!**

Lincoln and Nico: SEVEN STAR SHADOW DRAGON ELEMENTAL TWIN KARMA BALL!

Lincoln and Nico fired the two massive Karma Balls at Oogie Boogie, and as they hit Oogie Boogie, they exploded with incredible power, And reduced Oogie Boogie to ashes, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever.

But the explosion caused bugs to rain down and Lana was eating all his bugs again.

Timon and Pumbaa: WOO!

Pumbaa: EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT!

Timon: Eat all his bugs Lana!

Lana ate every single one of his bugs and when she was done she released a huge belch.

Lana: BBBBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURR

Me: Whoa! Excuse you.

Lana: Man that was filling and delicious.

Timon: That is the queen of bugs for you.

Pumbaa: She sure loves bugs as much as we do.

We cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down, and Nico's new jewelry, clothes, and weapons, along with Frosty Orange's new body, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent.

May went up to Nico, who hugged her in his massive and powerful muscular arms, and they shared a passionate kiss, as we cheered for him. We got Santa Claus back to Christmas Town, and he would be ready for the holidays. Then, we returned home and Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls who were sighted there, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The nine girls were Haruka Minami, Hayami, Maki, Yuka Uchida, Kumada Riko, Atsuko, Hitomi, and Hiroko from Minami-Ke.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Haruka Minami, Hayami, Maki, Yuka Uchida, Kumada Riko, Atsuko, Hitomi, and Hiroko.

Nicole: From Minami-Ke, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Haruka Minami: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Haruka Minami and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Oogie Boogie, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and

Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Haruka Minami: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Haruka Minami: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's

massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

At long last, we were finally rid of Oogie Boogie for what he's done, and we saved Santa Claus from that ugly bug-filled monster for good. But, we'll also be keeping an eye on Lock, Shock, and Barrel, in case they try to start trouble again. And Lana got to eat Oogie Boogie's bugs a third time.

---

We got back to the Estate and then we saw the GoldenEye satellite explode and then the island of the Team Rocket Scientists was destroyed in an instant.

Nico: Good riddance to that base.

Laney: Yep.

---

After getting rid of Oogie Boogie this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Sheena Etranzi, Mahiro, Tao Hanakai, Ichika Takatsuki, Haruka Minami, Toph Bei Fong, Jessica Shannon, Sari Sumdac, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Julie Makimoto, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Mai Shiranui, R. Mika, Menat, Gluko, and Batch were getting ready for their date, this time it's at a Shawarma restaurant in Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large fancy black suit with his jewelry and weapons holstered in case of trouble, and he was wearing his Juniper Thunderbird perfume.

Sheena Etranzi was dressed in a long blue fancy dress with blue high heels, blue gem earrings, and a necklace with a blue gem for the pendant.

Mahiro was dressed in a long white fancy dress with white high heels, pearl earrings, and a necklace with a pearl for the pendant.

Tao Hanakai was dressed in a long purple fancy dress with purple high heels, purple gem earrings, and a necklace with a purple gem for the pendant.

Ichika Takatsuki was dressed in a long red fancy dress with red high heels, red ruby earrings and a necklace with a red gem for the pendant.

Haruka Minami was dressed in a long pink fancy dress with black high heels, pink gem earrings and a necklace with a pink gem for the pendant.

Toph Bei Fong, Jessica Shannon, Sari Sumdac, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Julie Makimoto, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Mai Shiranui, R. Mika, Menat, Gluko, and Batch were dressed in their fancy clothes from the date they went on with Lincoln to a fancy restaurant.

Nico: Hey, Linc, where are you and the girls headed to on your date?

Lincoln: Hey, Nico, we're going to a Shawarma restaurant in Gotham Royal York.

Nico: Whoa, I've heard about that dish Shawarma, it's a popular Levantine Arab dish consisting of meat cut into thin slices, stacked in a cone-like shape, and roasted on a slowly-turning vertical rotisserie or spit, originally made with lamb, mutton or chicken, today's shawarma may also be turkey, beef, or veal.

Me: And from what Nico said, this dish is popular in Turkey, Levant, and the Middle East. Have fun, you guys.

Lincoln: We will. (To the girls) Ladies first.

The girls went out and Lincoln followed, and they head out for the Shawarma restaurant in the east of Gotham Royal York. When they went inside, it was an amazing place.

Lincoln: Wow. This is incredible.

Then, they ordered their Shawarma, and when Lincoln took the first bite, his taste buds went right into overdrive.

Lincoln: Whoa.

The girls took a bite, and their taste buds went into overdrive. It was indeed amazing, they finished up their Shawarma, paid for the food, and returned home.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We tried out the Shawarma, and it sent our taste buds into overdrive.

Me: I knew it, big guy.

Nico: Whoa, next time, we're going there to try it out.

Lynn Sr.: Same here, Nico. As a chef, it's important to try out different foods from around the globe.

Me: You got that right, Mr. Lynn.

* * *

Later outside, Lola and Kabuto were walking back when they saw something unusual.

Lola: Nico, you might want to come outside.

Kabuto: You're gonna want to see this.

Nico: What is it?

Nico and us saw THE MASCOTS HAVING A PAINTBALL BLASTING CONTEST! They set up a makeshift paintball course and were blasting each other with paintballs. Poromon's were red, Poliwag's blue, Manaphy's aqua blue and Horsea's were turquoise. Tentacool's was dark red, Jirachi's was yellow, Eevee's was brown, Ninetale's was orange and Pikachu's was gold.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Paintball blasting!? WHOA!

Nico: WHAT ARE YOU GUYS DOING?!

Vambre: (British Accent) Are you guys trying to mess up the Estate?!

Poromon: Don't worry. We're having a paintball blasting contest.

Lynn: OOH! I'll go get my paintball blasters too!

Me: Mind if I join you guys too?

Inkling: I'll join too.

Poromon: Sure! The more the merrier.

Me, Inkling and Lynn went and got our paintball and ink blasters.

Me: Last time we had something like this was when we went to the world of Splatoon.

Eli: Cool!

Horri Bull: Nico, you're overreacting. I find nothing wrong with this.

Nico: Oh you're right.

Horri Bull: Besides look how much fun they are having.

I blasted Horsea with red ink and paint and Erica was joining in too with her own Ink Blaster. Inkling fired orange ink at Jirachi and drenched him.

Lynn blasted Horsea with red paint.

Lynn fired at Poliwag and hit him, who fell to the ground.

Poliwag: I'M HIT! I'M DYING! YOU HEAR ME?! DYING!

Outback: Poliwag, you're not dying.

Poliwag: Oh. Sorry.

Me: HEY ROMEO AND JULIET!

I fired and hit Jirachi and Tentacool all over.

I dodged shots from Poromon and fired at him and he dodged them.

Poromon later won and he was great at Paintball Blasting.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Concrete Man: By the way, Nico, you're leading today?

Nico: Yep. And I just got this from Mung.

Nico handed me a note from Mung.

Me: "Team Loud Phoenix Storm, come to Marzipan. Big trouble brewing. Mung Daal." Oh man. I hope Mung is okay.

Eli: We better check it out.

Brain Freezer, Vanitas, Weather Wizard, Condiment King, Living Laser, El Diablo, Evil Star, Abis Mal, Shade, and Shiv then appeared.

Shiv: Can we go with you guys too?

Nico: You all sure can.

Abis Mal: Awesome!

Brain Freezer: Whoa! What happened to the backyard?!

Nico: The Mascots put together a makeshift Paintball Blasting Arena.

Evil Star: I love Paintball Blasting! And I see J.D., Lynn and Inkling had fun too.

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Inkling: So did Erica. She loves Paintball Blasting too.

Erica: It sure was fun.

Allie Wilde: I didn't know J.D. was good at it too.

Me: It was my first time doing Paintball Blasting actually. But it sure was fun.

Sulley: Me and Mike had Paintball blasting over at Monsters University and it was awesome.

Mike: Boy that was fun.

Me: I can tell.

Nico: Wow.

But, before we were about to leave for Marzipan City, Inspector Fox came in to the Estate.

Nico: Inspector Fox, what brings you here?

Inspector Fox: (Spanish Accent) I'd heard that you were heading for Marzipan City, Commander, and I've also got some news that'll really cause trouble, I think you recognize this criminal, Chun-Li.

Inspector Fox took out a photo, and when Chun-Li saw it, she saw who this person was: it was none other than F.A.N.G., a fanatical supporter of Bison and top member of Shadaloo.

Chun-Li: F.A.N.G.

Nico: Whoa, you know him, Chun-Li?

Chun-Li: I'm afraid so, Commander. This man in the photo is F.A.N.G., he's another member of Shadaloo and a fanatical supporter of Bison. Here's what I know about him.

Nicole: And he is also one of Bison's most dangerous men. I should know because I'm the goddess of Video Gaming.

Chun-Li told us about F.A.N.G., and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

## F.A.N.G.

F.A.N.G (ファン Fan?, Chinese: 方), also known as the Great F.A.N.G in Japanese, is a video game character from the Street Fighter series, first appearing in Street Fighter V. He is the second-in-command of Shadaloo, ranking only below M. Bison in the hierarchy.

### Biography

### Appearance

F.A.N.G is a very thin and tall man with a medium length black hair tied in low ponytail and a thin goatee who wears a loose, purple Chinese changpao with a Chinese character on the front (a misspelled variant of two, er 貳), black Chinese capris with matching Chinese toe shoes and red long socks. He also wears a pair of small, black, circular shades and a large black hat with red linings. His hands, which are normally concealed by his flared sleeves, glow purple, presumably as a result of his poison techniques. As shown in the story mode A Shadow Falls, his fingernails are fashioned into sharp claws like Vega and his hands are completely coated in this poison, which can melt anything with a touch, requiring him to use his sleeves like makeshift gloves to hold on to anything without corroding it.

His first alternate costume is his Nguuhao uniform, and consists of a blue jumpsuit with the zipper going down to his pants, his fuku has yellow curly designs in each sides and has baggy sleeves with two yellow linings. Underneath is a white long sleeve button shirt with a red neck tie on the collar, a black belt to his waist and black high boots. He wears thinly rimmed eyeglasses in this costume rather than shades and his hair is longer and still in a low ponytail with a single half fringe at the right side.

His second alternate costume is just like his primary outfit, but dark blue with several yellow round designs, navy blue pants which reaches to his ankles, and white socks. The side of his long hair still remains, tied in low ponytail. His hairstyle resembles that of a monk.

## Concept

The idea of a fighter who uses poison in the Street Fighter games was originally considered during development of Street Fighter III: 3rd Strike, when the team members had a debate on including Remy or a different poison-using character.[6] F.A.N.G's early design originally had him as a Shaolin Monk.[7]

F.A.N.G's design, and several of his moves, draws comparisons to various fictional characters from a plethora of other media, such as Hsien-Ko from Capcom's Darkstalkers, Kung Lao (his hat in particular) from Mortal Kombat, the Thin Men from XCOM: Enemy Unknown, and the two assassins known as the "Harpists" in the film Kung Fu Hustle.

His use of poison and fascination with the number two could be derived from the Fist of the North Star minor antagonist Alf of the Shura arc, who was a fighter boastful of his victories claimed in under two minutes and baited opponents into striking his poison laced cape.

He can also be comparable to an extent to Kefka Palazzo from Final Fantasy VI: both are seemingly goofy characters who end up being extremely dangerous, cruel, sadistic, unpredictable and completely evil. Notably, Shigeru Chiba voices both F.A.N.G and Kefka (the latter in Final Fantasy Dissidia).

## Personality

F.A.N.G is incredibly eccentric and flamboyant, his frequent mannerisms usually consisting of odd movements and poses, much to the bemusement of others. Regardless, he is also a cold elitist and acts very condescending towards others, an example being his interactions with his own fellow assassin, Vega and boxing enforcer, Balrog, both of whom he considers incompetent and foolish. F.A.N.G is obsessed with protocol and order, with this apparent meticulousness being intense enough to drive Birdie to defect from Shadaloo. He runs the administrative operations of Shadaloo, but he is shown to be cold and uncaring to his underlings, especially the Dolls, who he refers to by numbers rather than their names.

Before his induction into Shadaloo, F.A.N.G was once a cold, calculating, and far more ruthless individual as a professional assassin. Along with originally bearing little to no emotion due to his profession and upbringing, he was also willing to maintain distance and safety by killing off anyone that attempted to garner friendship and camaraderie with him, and admired the feeling of being feared greater than respect. It is said that his time in Shadaloo eventually developed him emotionally and loosened his demeanor.

F.A.N.G appears to be extremely loyal to M. Bison, insisting on being his second in command. He displays a bizarre fixation on the number "2" in general, considering it a lucky number,[1] with the character on his qipao meaning "2", although written poorly (as noted by Karin and Chun-Li in their victory quotes against him, with the latter even questioning if he's Chinese at all) as he supposedly wrote the archaic character 貳, but added an extra stroke at the top. The other examples for his fixation on number "2" include a lot of his attacks hitting two times and require two motions to perform (ex. Senpukuga and Nishikyu), calling Alex test subject #222222 in Alex's character story, his low health round victory quote mentioning that he and the opponent made it pass round 2 and his normal round victory quote where he says this is how number 2 rolls, his easy and normal survival mode intro quotes mention the number 2, his character selection quote ("How about a double dose of poison?!"), his theme lasting exactly two minutes before starting over again, several of his win quotes mention the number 2, and his smug threat that he'll finish his opponents in just two minutes as his intro quote. His metric height (212 cm and while stretching 222 cm), his birthday (February 2 (2/2)), as well as having four special moves (2/x24 (in other words, 224)) also alludes to this.

F.A.N.G is mainly driven by an intense desire to survive, living his life believing every day could be his last. He grew up in harsh conditions, constantly surrounded by the death of others (which is at least partially to blame for who he is today), so he draws strength from his indomitable will to live, a quality that impressed Bison when they first met. No matter the situation, F.A.N.G will always strive to survive no matter what, as he was raised to know only life and death.

* * *

When Chun-Li was finished, we were already disgusted by F.A.N.G.'s actions.

Nico: Whoa, this guy is really dangerous, and he coated his hands in poison which he uses on people. This guy's got to go.

Me: Same here, Commander, we are immune to poisons, toxins, and all sorts of harm, but we better make sure to wash that poison off his hands, and I'm willing to bet that Salazar the Pushy sent him to Marzipan City to try and kill us.

Inspector Fox: Well, you're about to be proven right, J.D. Our wire taps had gotten audio proof that Salazar the Pushy sent F.A.N.G. to Marzipan City to kill us, and this is his last attempt to kill us.

Wakko Warner: And this means it's my turn to transform, Yakko transformed yesterday, and got rid of Android 19 who was sent to Bikini Bottom by Salazar the Pushy.

Nico: But, this means, it's the last trick Salazar the Pushy has up his sleeve, which means if we get rid of F.A.N.G., it'll mean that Salazar the Pushy will get so mad, he'll have no choice but to head out to confront us himself, but he'll be so blinded by rage, he'll be easy prey.

Me: Yep.

Nico: All right lets head for Marzipan City.

We were off.

* * *

# MARZIPAN CITY - WORLD OF CHOWDER

We arrived in Marzipan City.

Metal Man: Good old Marzipan City.

Nico: Haven't been here in a while.

Me: Boy we sure haven't.

Missy: Wow this is my first time here. But it's really cool.

Erica: And it's in a cookbook right in the kitchen.

Eli: So awesome!

Nico: Yep. Just a short hop away. Lets head to the Mung Daal's Catering.

We were walking to Mung Daal's Catering.

Allie Wilde: What adventures did you do here?

Nico: We did all sorts of amazing adventures. One time we went on a meach hunt to get a Queen Meach for a really awesome pie for us to try.

Lana: And we went and got some good recipes for a cooking contest for school.

Lola: Yep.

Evil Star: What was your first adventure that you had here?

Me: It was where we helped Mung make the Mince Meach Pie.

I went over what happened in Chapter 752. When I was finished everyone was amazed.

Evil Star: WHOA! That is amazing!

Me: Yep and last year we helped Chowder get rid of a Flurkey that was possessing him. A Poultry-Geist.

Nico: I remember both those adventures! That was awesome.

Laney: Boy it sure was funny.

Applejack: I remember the Poultry-Geist adventure. That was crazy.

Eli: Yeah that was nuts.

Nunnally: Boy it sure was crazy. But it was awesome.

Me: And lets not forget that the first time we were here, I forgot about this one, we had to stop an old bird that was blind as a bat from causing so much destruction.

Nico: Right I forgot about that one. That was crazy. Poor old guy looks like he wouldn't hurt anyone. But he couldn't see anything in front of his own face.

We arrived at Mung Daal's Catering Company.

Schnitzel: Radda radda.

Overkill: Nice to see you too, Schnitzel.

Allie Wilde: Pleasure to meet you Schnitzel.

Nico: We got a lot of new recruits in the last time we saw each other.

We went in.

Chowder: Hey guys!

Nico: Hey Chowder.

Mung: Glad you all could make it.

Nico: We got your message Mung.

Mung: Thanks for coming. Wow! You all have grown in numbers.

Me: We sure have.

Mung: Has it really been that long since we last saw each other?

Shade: It honestly has.

Me: Yep and we now live in a really ginormous tree.

Mung: Really?

Me: Yep. Really strange story. We now call it the World Tree Estate.

Nico: Our house is now in a ginormous world tree that is over 100 miles tall and the trunk is 100 miles wide and the foliage is over 1,000 miles wide.

Mung: Wow!

Chowder: That is massive!

Schnitzel: RADDA RADDA RADDA! (That is one massive tree!)

Me: It sure is.

Hotlink: Before you tell us the emergency, can we have a bite to eat?

Mung: Sure.

Chowder and Mung cooked up Shicken Sockitos and they were delicious!

Me: Yummy!

Laney: Shrilled Shicken Sockitos are delicious.

Eli: They sure are.

Vanitas: Can we have Burple Nurples as well?

Chowder: Are you crazy?! Those will kill you!

Mung: They're made from poison!

May: Which is what we're immune to.

Me: Don't worry I'll make them without poison this time.

Chowder: Oh. Good.

I got to making the Burple Nurples and I made them without poison and then I gave them to everyone.

RD Lola saw Tick Tock with a bib.

RD Lola: You're still hungry? You just had Hook the other day!

Nico: He is one hungry crocodile. But this will help him.

Nico formed a Ulti-Meatum tree and Tick Tock helped himself and ate all the burgers he wants. He was eating and eating until he was full.

Condiment King: I'll add some of my condiments to the food.

Nico: Awesome.

Condiment King added ketchup and mustard to them.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) One Delicious Meal later

---

We were stuffed.

Me: Ahh. Man that was great.

Nico: (BURPS)

Laney: Man I'm stuffed.

Eli: Me too.

RD Clyde: J.D. and the others actually visited another restaurant this morning.

Me: It was over in Paris, France. It was the restaurant Remy works at.

Sora: You went to La Ratatouille?

Me: Yep.

Eli: It was great food.

Plankton: That sounded cool.

Me: It sure was.

Weather Wizard: So, Mung. Any trouble here?

Mung: I'm afraid so. My old enemy Reuben and my crazy wife Truffles have both escaped from prison.

Me: (SPIT TAKE) WHAT!?

Nico: Oh no! You mean that stupid pig that stuffed rats into your food and wanted to steal everything you got is out!?

Mung: Yep he sure is.

Laney: And that rotten loud-mouthed anger mismanaged good for nothing wife of yours is out too!?

Mung: Yes.

Veon: Can you explain to those of us just hearing this for the first time?

Nico: You will not like these guys.

Nico went over their history.

---

Reuben

Reuben is a pig-like character on the Cartoon Network series Chowder, who has appeared in five episodes total though only three of those as an actual antagonist. In "The Party Cruise", he tricked Mung Daal, Chowder and Shnitzel into boarding a ship which he stole. He was the cooking instructor in "Certifrycation Class". He tricked the gang into being his servants by planting his rat friend in his sandwich in "The Rat Sandwich. He also made a brief appearance in Grubble Gum buying screams. He apparently dislikes Mung Daal. The feeling is mutual". He is a major antagonist of the show.

He was voiced by Paul Reubens, who also voices Ivor in Minecraft: Story Mode.

Biography

Grubble Gum - Reuben makes his first cameo appearance.

Certifrycation Class - Reuben is the teacher of that class and constantly gives Mung Daal Thumbs Down. While berating Mung Daal for not following the recipes he gives Reuben also berates for following his sandwich recipe which had mayo since he is allergic yet never informed anyone of this allergy.

The Rat Sandwich - After getting banned from the farmers' market by the Angry Rhino that owns the place, Reuben used the Rat on his sandwich to force Mung Daal's company into giving him free food or else he'd shut down the business by claiming they had a rat problem. Even as his partner, the Rat, tries to sneak in a bite of the food Reuben eats it before he has the chance despite them working together to get both them free food. In the end the Rat is caught only for Reuben to berate him and then use a whistle so a swarm of rats come in claiming now Mung Daal will have to feed him forever. Just as it looks like Reuben has won all the rats turn on him for never sharing any food to the point they are starving. As Reuben is forced out of the company he says the rats are no longer his friends.

The Party Cruise - Reuben stole the ship and he ruined Mung Daal's Vacation. When Mung Daal found out it wasn't Reuben's Ship, The Two Founders found the ship. Reuben makes a run for it on a paddle boat then he gets eaten by a giant fish. His last words were, "Well. I don't like this one bit".

A Little Bit of Pizzazz - Reuben makes his second cameo appearance and it's also his final appearance in the series.

Truffles

Truffles Daal is the tritagonist of Chowder. She is the cashier of the catering company and Mung Daal's bossy and mean spirited wife.

In some episodes, Truffles shows to be mean and frightening. This is proven by the fact that all who work in the company and many big and intimidating characters sort of fear her. When she plays Majhong, she becomes "Majhongasaur", a sort of Mah-Jong crazed mega-monster as stated by Mung Daal. She refuses to see her own faults and blames everyone else for whatever faults she has. In a lighter side, she is very insecure about her weight (The Flibber Flabber Diet). Because of this fault she usually does whatever someone tells her to do when they compliment her as seen when Reuben does it in Rat Sandwich. In "The Elemelons", Chowder even thought that she was extremely scary. Truffles is very competitive and more of a man than her husband. It's been proven in "Grubble Gum" that if someone brings gum in the building and not share it with her, that person would get killed (evidenced by screaming and ripping a book). Though she is stern, her love for Mung and pride in his cooking always shines through as in "The Big Hat Biddies" where she defends Mung and his cooking. Truffles is shown to think that Mung's cooking is terrible and always tells everybody to shut up

Truffles is a short and pudgy mushroom pixie sprite with small wings, purple hair, emerald green eyes, a green dress, huge glasses and a mushroom hat. In "Mung on the Rocks", it was revealed she was much more gorgeous in her early adult years. Truffles also appeared to have a tail in episode "The Chain Recipe", although she has never appeared with a tail other than in this episode. In Chowder's Babysitter, Chowder and Mung first described her as a freak because she looked like one. Truffles is considered ugly because in "The Garage Sale" Mung thought Chowder turned into a 'Hideous Sea Creature', but it was actually Truffles.

Although Truffles is shown being very cold toward everyone, she actually likes them as she deeply cares for Mung Daal, which is seen when he forgets their anniversary and she is deeply hurt and disappointed. She also seems to care for Shnitzel when she aids in the "rescue" of Shnitzel in "Shnitzel Quits". In the same episode, she offers a shiatsu massage to get Shnitzel back. Even though Truffles threatens to beat or kill Chowder on a daily basis, she seems to have a deep affection for Chowder. She has even treated him like her own son and worries about him, as seen in "Apprentice Appreciation Day". Several times have come where Mung and other characters keep calling her ugly in several different ways. She also calls Mung "Mungybums" and kisses him to show their relationship.

---

When Nico was done they were shocked!

Twilight Sparkle: Geez! That's nuts!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah no kidding!

Fluttershy: Yeah.

Living Laser: Why did you even marry Truffles, Mung?

Mung: It was either her or Endive!

Me: Endive in my opinion is the last person in all of Marzipan he would want to marry.

Nico: You got that right.

Gilda: (pats Mung on the back) It's okay, Mung. I'm sure you'll find someone less harsh.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Mung deserves a much better woman than a rotten mushroom like Truffles.

Lynn: But if I ever see Truffles, I'll mash her good with a powerful one two punch!

Abis Mal: I just hope they haven't caused any damage!

Nico: If they did we would know it.

Eli: Wait! I sense a disturbance in the Force. I sense that they are in the park and they have captured a pink rabbit girl!

Chowder: They caught Panini!? (Snarls) I'M MAD!

Chowder ripped his shirt off and roared and he was ripped and muscular and then he was about run out of the shop like a wild animal!

Lena Isis: (grabs Chowder) Chowder, calm down!

Phosphos: We need a plan of attack first!

Me: She's right Chowder. Lets think on this.

Nico: That's right. Lets head to the park and come up with a plan of attack.

We went to the park and hid in the bushes. We saw REUBEN and TRUFFLES and they had Panini tied to a pole.

El Diablo: We need to get Panini away from them!

Nico: Shh! Do you want them to hear us?

El Diablo: Sorry.

Danny Phantom: I have an idea.

Danny Phantom revealed that he will go invisible and get Panini out with his ghost powers and then when that is done we will make our entrance.

Nico: Awesome plan Danny.

He went invisible and intangible and luckily, Reuben and Truffles were asleep and Danny took the pole and pulled it underground and then brought it over to us and we untied Panini. Then we went at Reuben and Truffles.

Reuben and Truffles woke up and they saw Panini gone!

Truffles: SHE GONE!

Reuben: Oh no!

Light and darkness swirls appeared and spun around them and formed into dragons of light and dark energy and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came out!

Nico: Truffles and Reuben, you sickos are in REALLY HUGE HUGE TROUBLE!

Mung Dahl: Just when I thought you couldn't get any lower woman!

Truffles: YOU SHUT UP MUNG!

Android 21: You know what, Truffles? This just proves that Mung deserves better! At least Marge has shown that she wants to change her ways!

Truffles: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME! I WAS DOING MY BEST AND YOU RUINED IT!

Me: Could you just SHUT THE FUCK UP!?

Eli: Yeah you're giving us one helluva headache!

Nico: But lets see how you like this!

Nico put on earmuffs and turned his fingers into claws and then grinded his fingers on a chalkboard and Truffles screamed in excruciating pain as her ears were bleeding from the sound!

Truffles was really feeling that!

Nico: That's what you sound like Truffles! Your voice is like a thousand chalkboards being scratched by a bunch of monkeys!

Reuben: You're risking your life for this pink rabbit? I thought she wasn't your boyfriend.

Shiv: It's funny how things change.

Chowder: Like you would know you overgrown slab of rotten purple ham!

Reuben: WHY YOU LITTLE!

SPLAT!

Nico hit him with a watermelon!

Pumbaa: Take this!

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTTT!

Pumbaa farted and it hit Reuben in his face and he threw up in my face!

Me: OH SICK!

Reuben: You are one disgusting pig!

Pumbaa: Pig!? Are you talking about me?

Timon: Uh oh! He called him a pig!

Pumbaa: Are you talking about me!?

Timon: He shouldn't have done that!

Pumbaa: ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT ME!?

Timon: Now he's in for it!

Pumbaa: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG! AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!

He charged and smashed Reuben into a tree and the tree snapped in half and smashed onto Reuben and squished him like a bug!

SMASH!

He was brutally mangled up!

Reuben got up and he was badly hurt!

Koragg, Fixer, Multiplex, Jack O Lantern, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Oculous, 2016 Morbucks, Spot, Magneto and Juggernaut then appeared.

Nico: Koragg, Fixer, Multiplex, Jack O Lantern, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Oculous, 2016 Morbucks, Spot, Magneto and Juggernaut,

Koragg: This is the first battle in Chowder's world.

William: I know, right?

Fixer: Hey, Mung. Can we have a meal after this is over?

Mung: You sure can!

Multiplex: Good! Battling can work up an appetite

Jack O Lantern: (to me) Speaking of which, we heard you visited Remy.

Me: We sure did.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: What was he like?

Me: He was awesome! And he and Linguini are an awesome team like how he helped Sora.

Truffles: Oh GREAT! WHY CAN'T YOU ALL SHUT UP!?

POW!

Multiplex punched her in the face and smashed her down.

Multiplex: YOU Shut up you mushroom headed fartsniffer!

?: You tell that woman!

We saw a figure come out and it was GRIZZAKA from Jungle Fury!

---

**Grizzaka** is a major antagonist in the second half of *Power Rangers Jungle Fury* . He is one of the three Overlords that reigned supreme over the evil Rinshi creatures.

He was portrayed and voiced by Derek Judge who previously voiced Tutenhawken from *Dino Thunder*, a Taxi Cab Monsterand Black Lance from *Mystic Force* and later voiced Serratorfrom *Super Samurai* and Trappertron from *Beast Morphers* .

Grizzaka was the Earth Overlord who fought in the great beast war while serving under Dai Shi, but was destroyed and decayed in a cave he was trapped in for the next 500 years.

He was later revived by Camille to help train Dai Shi. Grizzaka was eager to serve him, but upon seeing "Dai Shi" had undergone human form, overthrew "him" and took over "his" throne and had fellow overlords Carnisour and Jellica serve with him.

Due to Grizzaka also being the master of Zocato, and evil ancient fighting technique, "Dai Shi" went to seek it and rival Grizzaka as well as get the throne back for himself. Grizzaka then sent out for the Crystal Eyes to free the Phantom Beasts. Dai Shi was eventually kidnapped by Jellica and Grizzaka had him jailed. After obtaining the Control dagger to get to the Nexus, Dai Shi freed himself and challenged himself in a battle against Grizzaka. losing to him. Grizzaka then took the dagger for himself and raced Dai Shi and the Rangers to the Nexus.

Upon arriving, Grizzaka went after the ranger Dominic while having Carnisaur handle the other rangers and Jellica handle Dai Shi and Camille. Unfortunately, while Grizzaka managed to defeat the megazord, he was distracted by sand snakes and Dominic managed to get a hold of the Dagger and use the Rhino Steel Megazord to kill Carnisaur. After Dai Shi obtained Zocato, Grizzaka was defeated by him and he and Jellica fled into the city to gather fear.

Unknowingly, Dai Shi and Camille successfully obtained the Crystal Eyes, until losing them to the red ranger Casey. While Grizzaka battled the other Rangers, Casey joined the battle and helped the other rangers destroy him with the claw cannon. He then grows and battles the megazords. He ended up being overwhelmed by the outnumbered amount of megazords and was killed by them. He was briefly revived in the finale but was destroyed by Dominic. His animal spirit was that of the grizzly bear.

---

Dominic: Grizzaka!

Grizzaka: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were brought back by Camille to help train Dai Shi, but when you saw that Dai Shi was in human form you overthrew him and took over the throne.

Grizzaka: That's right J.D. You have a really good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Grizzaka: I must thank you all for killing Dai Shi.

William: We know how much you hated him.

Grizzaka: Did you kill him with your Megazord?

Dominic: Are you kidding?! He brutally defeated the last Megazords we sent at him!

Carol: You have me and King Ghidorah to thank for killing Dai Shi.

Eli: Yep. Dai Shi underestimated the power of Godzilla's most powerful archnemesis.

Me: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Sarah Gunderson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg - Went to see Remy

---

Koragg was first.

Koragg: (to Sarah) It's good that J.D. and the others went to see Remy. Next time, we should all go through the Simulator.

Sarah: It sure was cool to meet Remy and the food he makes at La Ratatouille is amazing from what I was told.

Applejack: It sure was. The Ratatouille looked absolutely amazing.

Apple Bloom: Boy it sure did and Rarity loved it when J.D. brought some back for her for lunch.

Flashwing: That was amazing.

Nick Russell: That was thoughtful too.

Madison Rocca: Yeah it was.

Koragg: Yes it sure was. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements and earth and apples and smashed him down.

Sarah Gunenrson: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Piper Willowbrook, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Thor, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer - All of Remy's food was delicious

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) Remy's food is delicious. You think he can meet Chowder one of these days?

Piper: It's possible but yeah. All of Remy's food is delicious. Especially his Ratatouille from what we heard.

Sunset Shimmer: You said it. Ego loved it and it was just like what his mother used to make.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That must be really good stuff.

Sunburn: It sure was.

Fixer: What is Ratatouille usually made with?

Sunburn: Bunch of vegetables that we hardly ever use like Eggplants, squash, zucchini, those vegetables.

Thor: It is most good though.

Fixer: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed him down.

Piper: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Rex Salazar, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Naruto Uzumaki, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex - Nico getting well deserved payback on Oogie

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) I'm glad that Nico got well deserved payback on Oogie. And as a bonus, Lana got to eat his bugs,

Rex Salazar: Boy he sure did.

Fluttershy: You should have seen what happened.

Tornado Bolt: Boy it was so awesome. Take a look.

Tornado Bolt showed the whole video to him.

---

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Oogie Boogie right in his ugly bug-filled mouth, and when he saw us, he was none too pleased. But, then again, none of us were not after what he's done.

Frosty Orange: What you've done to Nico is indeed unforgivable, Oogie Boogie, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Nico: Same here, and I'll see to it that he never returns again.

Suddenly, something snapped inside of Nico's mind, as he was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with phoenixes and rainbow fire surrounding him and the ground was really shaking like crazy, he then unholstered his massive Pride of The Saiyans sword from his back, and as he approached Oogie Boogie, he left yellow energy, phoenixes, and rainbow fire with every step. We also saw that Frosty Orange's orchid eyes turn neon orchid and she was surrounded by a light vermillion energy aura with snowflakes, and oranges, and as she approached Oogie Boogie, she left light vermillion energy, snowflakes, and oranges with every step.

Nico: Oogie Boogie, I will never forgive you for opening your ugly bug-filled mouth and sending me into a spiraling depression a year ago during the 20 Days of Darkness. It was because of you that I was sent spiraling into despair and depression. (Getting angry) I will make sure that you suffer dearly for what you did to me, YOU UGLY, BUG-FILLED, HEARTLESS, SPINELESS, WORTHLESS PIECE OF CRAP!

We gasped in pure shock.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Lori: (Smirks) Oogie Boogie has just dug his own grave.

Then, Nico screamed like a madman and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion blasted out from under him as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with phoenixes and rainbow fire surrounding it. The ground was shaking extremely violently and powerfully as his energy levels were skyrocketing powerfully!

Vegeta: (GASP) IT'S UNREAL!

Trunks: This is it.

Me: MAN WHAT POWER!

Piccolo: Nico is releasing his energy!

May: Unbelievable!

Then there was a Great Ape running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a red phoenix. Then, Frosty Orange was surrounded by a massive vortex of light vermillion energy with oranges and snowflakes surrounding it, there was a Pegasus flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Nico and Frosty Orange emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Nico had grown to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, the seven dragons on his shirt were glowing, he has long wild jet black hair reaching the bottom of his neck, he has yellow eyes with a crimson red outline surrounding his eyes and a yellow energy aura with phoenixes and rainbow fire surrounding him, he has crimson red highlights in the bangs of his hair, he now has a phoenix with reflecting rainbow colors surrounding the symbol of Planet Vegeta emblazoned on his forehead, he had on a pair of phoenix earrings with the Eternity Kanji emblazoned on his forehead and a necklace with a phoenix holding the symbol of Planet Vegeta in its claws for the pendant, Nico has massive jet black angel wings with rainbow colored tips on the large black feathers for his new body.

Nico has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on his wrists along with his Dragonball bracelet, he has on a large crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with elemental forces on the coattails and seven dragons, and on the back, he has seven dragons with the Dragonballs on their heads with fire and the stars, he has on his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has on large crimson red weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large blue jeans with elemental forces on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Pride of The Saiyans sword grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer.

There's a rainbow kanji below the seven dragons with the Dragonballs on their heads with fire and the stars that said, "Nicholas Bokrua Chan, Second-In-Command of The All-Powerful and All-Mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Most Powerful Saiyan In History Next to Goku, Master of The Seven Star Shadow Dragons, Conqueror of His Dark Past, Slayer of The Digimon Emperor, MaloMyotismon, Brightburn, and Frieza, Avenger of The Saiyans, Loving Husband of May Chan, Golden-Hearted Father, True Friend of James Dean Knudson, Lincoln Loud, The Loud Family and So Many, And Awesome Powerful Partner of The Team."

ニコラス・ボクルア・チャン全能で全能のチームの副司令官大声でフェニックスの嵐と歴史上最も強力なサイヤ人悟空の隣、7つ星のシャドウドラゴンのマスター、彼の暗い過去の征服者、デジモンの殺害者皇帝、マロミオティスモン、ブライトバーン、フリーザ、サイヤ人の復讐者、メイチャンの愛する夫、黄金の心の父、ジェームズディーンナドソンの真の友人、リンカーンラウド、ラウドファミリーなど多くの人々、そしてチームの素晴らしい強力なパートナー

Nico has transformed into SUPER SAIYAN-ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY ELEMENTAL DRAGON FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF UNIVERSAL JUSTICE AND HOPE!

Frosty Orange grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights on the bangs of her long white hair with blue highlights, she has neon orchid eyes and a light vermillion energy aura with oranges and snowflakes surrounding her, she has a Pegasus with snowflakes and oranges surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Ice Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a Pegasus holding the Ice Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless light blue blouse with a vermillion phoenix, a purple skirt with snowflakes on it, dark blue high heels with bows on them, she has large light vermillion wings with light blue tips on the large light vermillion feathers, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with snowflakes and oranges on the coattails, and on the back is a Pegasus with snowflakes surrounding it. Frosty Orange has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light vermillion gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light vermillion gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a light blue kanji below the Pegasus and the snowflakes that said, "Frosty Orange, Member of The Shadowbolts, Former Student of Crystal Prep, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and Her Friends, Destroyer of Abacus Cinch, Master of Oranges, Snowflakes, and Ice, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

フロスティオレンジ、シャドウボルトのメンバー、クリスタルプレップの元学生、トワイライトスパークルと彼女の友達の友達、アバカスシンチの駆逐艦、オレンジ、雪片、氷のマスター、そして友情テーブルの騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Frosty Orange has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ARCTIC ORANGE ICESTORM PEGASUS ANGEL OF FROSTY JUSTICE!

We were amazed by the transformations of both Nico and Frosty Orange, and when May saw it, her eyes turned into two hearts, her tongue came out, and her face turned atomic red. But, when Oogie Boogie saw it, he fell into a rage.

Me: HOLY CRAP! Nico, you've transformed.

Lynn Loud: You said it, that's so AWESOME!

Lincoln: Wow, Nico, you and Frosty Orange look amazing, and I sense that your infinite power and energy levels had reached astronomical heights. How do you guys feel?

Nico: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Hope) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, it's time for Oogie Boogie to die.**

Me: You look amazing Nico! Wow! This new transformation of yours is incredible! Even May here is having a bunch of wild takes on it.

Nico: (Laughs) **I can see that. I'm glad she likes it.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) I hope you're not leaving us out of the fun. After all, we also want to dish out some well-deserved payback on that bag of bugs.

Nico: (Smiles) **Of course not, Linc. Now, let's show that bag of bugs what happens when he opens his big bug-filled mouth!**

We transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and then, we went after Oogie Boogie and we fired powerful rainbow colored energy blasts and elemental blasts at Oogie Boogie, and they exploded with incredible power, and Nico, Lincoln, and his sisters were smashing Oogie's ugly face in with powerful punches to his face. Then, Nico and Lincoln split one of Oogie's seams with their massive swords, and it caused some of his bugs to fall out, and he panicked.

Lincoln and Nico: (Grinning Wickedly) Oops, did we do that?

Then, Lincoln and Nico held out their hands, and they formed two massive energy balls made of red energy, and condensed them to the size of their bodies, and in them were seven elemental dragons that symbolized The Seven Star Shadow Dragons, and in them were traces of Super Hakai energy.

Lincoln: Say goodbye, Oogie Boogie.

Nico: **And this time, stay dead for good!**

Lincoln and Nico: SEVEN STAR SHADOW DRAGON ELEMENTAL TWIN KARMA BALL!

Lincoln and Nico fired the two massive Karma Balls at Oogie Boogie, and as they hit Oogie Boogie, they exploded with incredible power, And reduced Oogie Boogie to ashes, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever.

But the explosion caused bugs to rain down and Lana was eating all his bugs again.

Timon and Pumbaa: WOO!

Pumbaa: EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT!

Timon: Eat all his bugs Lana!

Lana ate every single one of his bugs and when she was done she released a huge belch.

Lana:
BBBBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURR

Me: Whoa! Excuse you.

Lana: Man that was filling and delicious.

Timon: That is the queen of bugs for you.

Pumbaa: She sure loves bugs as much as we do.

We cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down, and Nico's new jewelry, clothes, and weapons, along with Frosty Orange's new body, clothes, jewelry, and weapons were permanent.

May went up to Nico, who hugged her in his massive and powerful muscular arms, and they shared a passionate kiss, as we cheered for him. We got Santa Claus back to Christmas Town, and he would be ready for the holidays.

---

When it was done he was shocked.

Multiplex: WHOA! Both Nico and Frosty Orange transformed! Awesome! Wow!

Tornado Bolt: It was awesome!

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure was.

Naruto: Nico and Frosty REALLY kicked his butt.

Multiplex: Wow! He sure did. Awesome job. And Lana sure had an awesome bug feast too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Rex Salazar: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Green Arrow, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Jack Skellington, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern - Mascots Paintball Contest

---

Jack O Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) I heard the mascots had a paintball contest. Who won?

Green Arrow: Poromon did and he really had a lot of fun. Lots of us did.

Princess Luna: Yeah they sure did.

Moondust: It was so awesome.

Blackout: Boy it sure is.

Jack Skellington: Boy it sure was guys.

Jack O Lantern: Yep. And Jack, I'm glad Oogie is gone for good.

Jack Skellington: Thank goodness.

Jack O Lantern: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and arrows and smashed him down.

Green Arrow: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night.

---

Flare Corona, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Liu Kang, Sonnya, Sasame Fuma and RD Lola vs Mortal Kombat Scorpion - Truffles is insane and evil

---

Mortal Kombat Scorpion was next.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Flare Corona) Truffles is insane and evil. At least Marge has shown that she wants to change her ways like Android 21 said.

Flare Corona: Yeah I agree with you there.

Starlight Glimmer: Truffles should have taken Anger Management Classes long before everyone came here the first time.

Cozy Glow: Yeah she was a ticking time bomb.

Hex: With a big ugly mouth.

Liu: No kidding.

Sonnya Blade: Yeah she needed it too.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Yeah no kidding. I would never want someone like her for a wife. Lets do it!

(MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS)

(GONG SOUNDS)

---

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

They got to fighting and pulverized him all over and blasted him with fire, stars and magic and bones and smashed him down.

Flare Corona: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Tommy, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Eye Brawl, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous - What Mung was thinking marrying someone like Truffles

---

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) I don't know what Mung was thinking marrying someone like Truffles. And that isn't a reason for him to think about marrying Endive!

Tommy: That's the last person he would want to marry. He and Endive have been bitter enemies for as long as they can remember.

Rarity: But I agree with you there darling. What Mung was thinking when he decided to marry an ill-tempered mushroom like Truffles is beyond me.

Sweetie Belle: You said it Rarity. Truffles has a LOT of anger management issues and I thought Eva was bad.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding. Eva and Truffles would get along great.

Eye Brawl: (Transylvanian Accent) Indeed and Truffles and Eva are bad news.

Oculous: You said it. Both those two have nasty Anger Management issues that make them dangerous people to the community. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, jewels, water and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Lexx, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup, Bunny, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks -

Reuben a total asshole

---

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) Reuben's a total asshole. Can't believe someone like him was a cooking instructor.

Lexx: You got that right! He is a disgrace to all chefs everywhere! He would use cooking as a weapon for his life of crime.

Pinkie Pie: WHAT A PARTY POOPER! He should have been executed!

Featherweight: Yeah he should have been executed.

Sprocket: Guy's a total monster.

Blossom: You said it there.

Bubbles: Yep.

Buttercup: I would love to rip his tongue out!

Bunny: Save seconds for me.

2016 Morbucks: Yeah! He doesn't deserve to be a chef and he gives all cooks everywhere a REALLY BAD NAME!

Blossom: He sure does! I can't wait to bash his brains open!

2016 Morbucks: All right! Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Lexx: TAKE THAT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

# Ed Grant, Hulk, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel) - Truffles deserves to be locked up

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed) Truffles deserves to be locked up. This time, in one of our space prisons.

Ed Grant: I agree with you there completely. And we should torture her with humiliations and give her the worst spicy foods ever.

Hulk: Hulk agree. Hope she likes pain and chum.

Rainbow Dash: That would be awesome to see. Next to Lewis Travolta getting humiliated, Truffles would be perfect for a humiliation.

Scootaloo: That would be awesome to see. Turning that mushroom-headed psycho would be awesome and funny.

Whirlwind: Yeah it was would.

Gilda: I would love to see that.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) A most pleasing form of amusement.

Spot: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: OH YEAH!

Hulk: (ROARS IN VICTORY)

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Hawkgirl, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Professor X, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto - Truffles has a voice that sounds like nails on a chalkboard

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) Truffles has a voice that sounds like nails on a chalkboard. (laughs) Good thing you guys turned that fact against her!

Hawkgirl: Yeah that is true. That is one of the most atrocious sounds ever.

Princess Celestia: Nico grinding his nails on a chalkboard really did sound like that.

Spotlight: Yeah I hope she likes that sound from now on.

Professor X: That was funny though.

Magneto: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Cameron, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Shadowcat, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut - Truffles is a total lunatic

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) Truffles is a total lunatic. If she tried to yell at me, I would smash her into pulp!

Cameron: I feel exactly the same way. She has a yell that sounds like a hundred violins being played by a brainless monkey. But I feel the same way.

Twilight Sparkle: Me too. Truffles is a heartless fiend.

Sunny Starscout: She sure is.

Spyro: No wonder she doesn't have any friends.

Shadowcat: You said it.

Juggernaut: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down!

Cameron: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Erica, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS Grizzaka

---

Grizzaka was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome! If Erica was able to kick Cycloptor's butt, she can EASILY kick your butt too.

Grizzaka: I don't have any doubt about that. If she was able to take down an army of Batlings and one of the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers enemies then she can do the same. She is VERY gifted.

Erica: I appreciate the compliments.

Nico: But first lets see what's in your safe.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of rings called The Rings of the Gods, they're rings with large rainbow gems with a phoenix around the gems. These rings will merge with our

Animal Spirit Rings and the wearers will gain a massive power and energy increase as their energy auras will flare up with all of the elemental forces surrounding their rainbow energy auras.

Nico: Wow these Rings look cool.

Grizzaka: Yep.

Nico teleported back.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily: "With the speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

RJ: "With the courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of a Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With the spirit of an Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the mighty lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of a chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready

for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Nico: Awesome! Lets do it! CLAW CANNON!

The rangers summoned the Claw Cannon!

Rangers: CHARGING! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

RJ: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Grizzaka and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Yeah!

Erica: Grizzaka you have failed this city!

Nico: Aww I was gonna say that Erica!

Erica: Sorry Nico.

Then Erica had a red light glow on her right ring finger and on her finger formed a ring with a red gem that had a grizzly bear in it.

Erica: My own Spirit Animal Ring!

Isabel came.

Isabel: The Grizzly Bear is perfect for you Erica. The bear represents the courage to evolve and the ability to be open-minded.

In addition, the bear reminds us to trust our instincts and to be protective of our faith.

Nico: Wow! That is very powerful.

Erica: Boy it sure is.

Then a red light appeared and it landed in her hands and it formed into the Red Grizzly Bear Zord Animal Crystal!

Erica: The Grizzly Bear Zord Crystal!

Nico: Cool!

Then a Crystal Saber appeared in a holster on her left hip.

Erica: And a Crystal Saber too! Wow!

Nico: Wow!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Reuben and Truffles!

Emma: Time to take these two down for good!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Nico: Time to turn these freaks into mashed potatoes!

Courage: Catch this!

Courage threw a watermelon and it hit Reuben.

SPLAT!

He was covered in red melon.

Lana: Hey Truffles! Watch this!

Lana ripped off her head and she showed that her HEAD WAS

MADE ENTIRELY OF CENTIPEDES!

Truffles screamed in fright AND HER ENTIRE MUSHROOM ON HER HEAD EXPLODED!

Lana released a genjutsu that made it look like she turned into that.

Lana: Remind me to thank Rantipede for that idea.

Shaggy and Scooby hid behind Gazapacho's stand.

Gazpacho: Hey! This is my hiding place! Get your own!

Shaggy: Like we chose this spot.

Laney fired a berry slingshot at Reuben.

SPLAT! SPLAT! SPLAT! SPLAT SPLAT!

Laney: How do you like them berries!? They're BERRY Important!

Timon laughed hysterically!

Luan: (Laughs) GOOD ONE LANEY!

We laughed hysterically!

Donkey Kong: Try this on!

He fired his coconut shooter and it hit Reuben with 20 coconuts.

CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK BONKBONKBONKBONKBONK BONKBONKBONKBONKBONK BONKBONKBONKBONKBONK!

Patrick: DAHAHAHAHAHA! THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH 20 COCONUTS!

Luan: He sure went Coconuts! (Laughs)

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (LAUGHS!) That was a good one!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Timon: (Laughs) That was good!

Twilight Sparkle: Lets see how Truffles likes this!

She fired beams of magic and formed various objects. Then…

CLANK!

Truffles got hit with a flower pot.

CLANG!

Then she got hit in the head with a 5 ton anvil!

CRASH!

Then a hay cart!

KRASMASH!

Then she got hit with a grand piano!

OOOHHH! THAT'S GONNA LEAVE A NASTY MARK!

Nico: OOH! OUCH!

Me: My favorite note - B-Flat!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was funny! But how about these!?

Nico had numerous objects appear and then…

SMASH!

Reuben got hit in the head with a safe!

CRASH!

Then a Kitchen Sink!

SMASH!

Then a table!

KRABLAM!

A generator.

KRASMASH!

A grand piano!

CLANG!

A 500 pound Dumbbell!

KRACK!

A sofa!

KRABLANG!

A garbage truck! And then…

KRABBBBLLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAANNNNNGGGGGG!

Got crushed with a 40,000 pound weight!

Eli: WHOA! That is getting funny!

Nunnally: Yeah! We're hitting them with everything INCLUDING the Kitchen Sink.

Eli: Watch this one.

Eli revealed that he had the Joker's Joy Buzzer on his hand.

Eli went up to them.

Eli: Truffles, put her there.

She shook his hand and then…

ZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Truffles screamed in excruciating pain as she was zapped with 50,000 volts of electricity!

Me: Maybe that big of a lobotomy can help her.

Laney: Chew on this!

Laney formed a bramble vine whip and lashed Reuben all over the place.

Poliwag used Bubblebeam and blasted Truffles all over.

Truffles threw some tomatoes at Poliwag, knocking him to the ground.

Poliwag: I'M DYING! I'M TOO YOUNG AND HANDSOME TO DIE! I'M DYING! DYING!

Lori: (to Truffles) I'm literally going to-

Poliwag: DID I MENTION I'M DYING?!

Lori: I'm literally going-

Poliwag: SEARING PAIN!

Lori: (sighs) I'm literally-

Poliwag: DYING! WHY NOW?! I HAD SO MUCH TO ALMOST LIVE FOR!

Nico: Uh Poliwag don't you think you're overreacting? Those are only tomatoes.

Poliwag: Oh sorry. But it sure felt like I was bleeding.

Lori then grabbed Truffles and then tied her into a pretzel!

Horri Bull, Kabuto, Vambre and Outback used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Horri Bull's Concussion Blaster, Kabuto and Vambre's powers and Magiswords and Outback's Mortar Cannon 100-fold.

Horri Bull and Kabuto: CONSUSSIVE SCALPEL BLAST!

Vambre and Outback: MAGISWORD MISSILE BARRAGE!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: EARTH OF HONESTY MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples, energy and missiles.

Abis Mal, Schnitzel, Chowder, Panini, Mung, Goku, Naruto, Nico and me: CHEF OF JUSTICE FOOD BLAST!

We fired waves of food.

Staluk and Clodor blasted and smashed Truffles and Reuben down.

Lincoln: CHOWDER FOOD LIGHTNING STYLE: CHEESE STENCHALADAS!

Entrapta: CHOWDER FOOD LIGHTNING STYLE: FROGGY APPLE CRUMPLE THUMPKIN!

Perfuma: CHOWDER FOOD NATURE STYLE: FLIBBER FLABBER!

Ruby Rose: CHOWER FOOD NATURE STYLE: MINCE MEACH PIE!

Frosta: CHOWDER FOOD ICE STYLE: THRICE CREAM!

Weiss Schnee: CHOWDER FOOD ICE STYLE: BUMBLEBERRY SOUFFLE!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): CHOWDER FOOD DARK STYLE: MEVILED EGGS!

Blake Belladonna: CHOWDER FOOD DARK STYLE: CLABBAGE COBBLER!

Jessica Shannon: CHOWDER FOOD FIRE STYLE: FLAM-O-BURGERS!

Yang Xiao Long: CHOWDER FOOD FIRE STYLE: GIANT CHILI

DOG!

Emerald Sustrai: CHOWDER FOOD LIGHT STYLE: WON TON BOMBS!

R. Mika: CHOWDER FOOD LIGHT STYLE: SPARKLE SPACKLE PUDDING!

Dew Gayl: CHOWDER FOOD NATURE STYLE: CORN ON THE CLOB!

Menat: CHOWDER FOOD NATURE STYLE: PUCKERBERRY SQUART TART!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said foods from Chowder.

Lincoln and his Harem: CHOWDER FOOD FINAL SMASH: WON TON BOMB BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of exploding won ton bombs and the blasts all hit Reuben and Truffles and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Truffles and Reuben were down and knocked out and then we tied them up.

?: You will all pay for what you did to Lord Bison!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming, and we'd also sensed an energy signal.

Chun-Li: I should've known you'd be here, F.A.N.G., you can come out now. There's no use hiding in the shadows.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than F.A.N.G., the fanatical supporter of Bison and member of Shadaloo, and the last villain sent by Salazar the Pushy to try and kill us.

F.A.N.G.: And now that you are all here, I will finally end you all!

Lincoln fired two blasts of purifying water which hit F.A.N.G.'s poison-coated hands, and cleansed the poisons from his hands for good.

F.A.N.G.: No, what did you do?

Lincoln: I washed away the poison that you coated your hands in. You see, we have immunity to all poisons, toxins, gases, and all other sorts of harm, but I can't take any chances. Now, you're nothing without your precious poisons.

Wakko Warner: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Wakko Warner's eyes turned neon sapphire blue and he was surrounded by a sapphire blue energy aura with phoenixes and sapphire blue flames, he got out his Defender of Acme Falls mallet, and as he approached F.A.N.G., he left sapphire blue energy, sapphire blue flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Wakko Warner: F.A.N.G., what you and Bison have done to so many innocent people is unforgivable, but to also be sent here by

Salazar the Pushy to try and kill us. This time, you will join your master in Oblivion once and for all.

Then, Wakko Warner was surrounded by a massive vortex of sapphire blue energy with sapphire blue fire surrounding it, there was a sapphire blue phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Wakko Warner emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Wakko Warner grew to 6'11" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has anime-style eyes and he has beautiful sapphire blue eyes and a sapphire blue energy aura with sapphire blue flames and phoenixes surrounding him, he has a full head of long black hair and it reached the bottom of his neck, he has sapphire blue highlights in the bangs, he has a sapphire blue phoenix with flames in the wings and the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he now has on a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Wakko Warner has massive midnight black angel wings with sapphire blue tips on the black feathers and his tail grew longer for his new body.

Wakko's long blue trenchcoat turned black with sapphire blue flames and grew longer and on the back of the trenchcoat was a sapphire blue phoenix with flames on its wings and the Warner Bros. logo in its claws, his blue shirt turned dark blue and it has a red phoenix and grew longer, his blue pants turned dark blue and they also grew longer, and his black ankle-length combat boots now have armor around the toe area. Wakko Warner has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with sapphire blue gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large sapphire blue gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large sapphire blue weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs which were hidden inside his clothes, and he has eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around his legs. His massive Defender of Acme Falls mallet grew to 6'5" in length as the long black handle grew a little bit longer, the massive gold mallet head grew a little bigger and the oval-shaped gold gems on top of it grew larger and the large gold sphere pommel with surrounding sapphire blue gems grew a little bigger.

There's a sapphire blue kanji right below the sapphire blue phoenix with flames on its wings and the Warner Bros. logo in its claws that said, "Wakko Warner, Middle Sibling of The Warner Siblings, King of Acme Falls, Slayer of Evil, Master of Cartoon Logic, Violence, and Sapphire Fire."

ワッコワーナー、ワーナー兄弟のミドル兄弟、アクメフォールズの王、悪の殺し屋、漫画の論理のマスター、暴力、サファイアの火

Wakko Warner has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SAPPHIRE FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIERY COMEDIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Wakko Warner's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when F.A.N.G. saw it, he fell into an insane rage. But, without his poisons, he was now powerless.

Nico: Whoa, awesome, Wakko's transformed.

Lincoln: That's right, Colonel, and he's going to lay the smackdown on F.A.N.G. (To Wakko) Wakko, how do you feel?

Wakko Warner: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I believe it's high-time for me to take care of this lunatic once and for all.**

Lincoln: Oh, Wakko, you'll need this.

Lincoln tossed Wakko a larger version of his red baseball cap, but it has a phoenix on it, and once Wakko put it on, it's Showtime as he went after F.A.N.G., and he fired powerful blasts of sapphire blue energy, sapphire blue fire, and phoenixes, and they hit F.A.N.G. and exploded with incredible power. Then, Wakko sent F.A.N.G. up into the air with one swing from his massive Defender of Acme Falls mallet.

Wakko Warner: **And now, this is the end for you and the entire Shadaloo organization. SAPPHIRE FIRESTORM PHOENIX MEGABLAST!**

Wakko Warner fired a massive blast of sapphire fire with a sapphire phoenix inside it, and as it hits F.A.N.G., it exploded with incredible power.

F.A.N.G.: Forgive me, Lord Bison!

The resulting explosion killed F.A.N.G., and it Super Hakaied his spirit and all those involved with the Shadaloo organization who were sent to The Warp were also Super Hakaied forever. We cheered for what Wakko Warner did as he powered down, and his new clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around his legs were permanent. Yakko and Dot went up to Wakko, and they hugged.

Gohan: And with that, Salazar is out of options, and word of F.A.N.G.'s death will already reach the ears of Salazar and he'll be blinded with incredible rage.

Lincoln: And Dot will also transform tomorrow, and it'll be the last time that we deal with Salazar the Pushy.

Nico: You said it, big guy.

We then had Reuben sent to the Neptune Prison and then we had Truffles sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum Arkham Asylum section.

Oculous: That's it for Truffles and Reuben.

2016 Morbucks: You said it.

Spot: Maybe we should think about adding Truffles to our list of people to humiliate.

Nico: Now, let's not be hasty. I'm still working out on who gets to do humiliations first.

Magneto: You can take your time.

Juggernaut: For now, let's have a victory meal!

Me: Good idea. (Stomach Grumbles) (FARTS) Uh oh! Mung can I use your bathroom!?

Mung Dahl: We better hurry!

We went back to the catering company and then I went to the bathroom! I run into the bathroom. Everyone heard me groan, then the toilet flushes, then I came out] Phew! That's better! But I wouldn't go in there for a couple days. Or weeks. [Mung's's toilet comes out of his bathroom groaning]

Toilet: Please, please, somebody put me out of my misery! [toilet jumps into Nico's hands, coughing] Have mercy on my soul… ! [toilet dies]

Nico: I think you're gonna need a new toilet Mung.

Me: Yeah sorry. Ratatouille just goes through me like a lead weight.

Abis Mal: (To the viewers) Boy this was one of the goofiest adventures we've ever had. I hope you all got a great laugh out of this one.

Nico: I know we all did. Great job today everyone. Lets go home.

We all did so and enjoyed the rest of the day before we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another really awesome and funny chapter done.

Reuben is one of the most evil villains in all over the series of Chowder. Sorry everyone but I don't like Truffles. She is a loud mouthed bad tempered woman. But the show was still REALLY FUNNY! The first part was for the 2007 movie Ratatouille and that was so funny! That part was made in honor of Ian Holm who was the voice actor of Chef Skinner. He died last year in 2020 of Prostate Cancer and Parkinson's Disease.

R.I.P. Ian Holm - September 12, 1931 to June 19, 2020

The second part was for The Nightmare Before Christmas and it was for payback for Nico. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and thanks to the Guest reviewer for this. Next rescue for me is gonna be in world of Dragon Flyz and we're going to the 41st Century to meet Z'neth, Summit, Apex and Peak and help them kill Dreadwing and we're going to also meet a Blue-Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer named Noriko Kaiba, the illegitimate daughter of Gozoburo Kaiba. She won't be like him thank goodness. Also we're going to meet a Minerva, Lightsworn Maiden too. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Lightning Dust, Nelanie, and Carolyn Hope the Dialga Gene-Slammer will go to that world. Also Lightning Dust is gonna transform in that one. So get ready for an action packed rescue for that. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of Sky Dancers and we're going to meet the Sky Dancers and I will have them in my harem as well as Lincoln rescuing more girls for his harem. We're going to kill Sky Clone and Pinkie Pie is gonna have a few harsh words for Eva who is gonna be helping Sky Clone. The next chapter is for the 1st Day of Hanukkah and we're also going to solve the mystery of the missing priceless paintings at a local museum as we take down another one of Secret Squirrel's enemies and have him join the Masters of Evil. It's Chameleon and he has AMAZINGLY REALLY GOOD TASTES in the works of the great masters.

See you all tomorrow.

# 1st Day of Hanukkah Art

HAPPY FIRST DAY OF HANUKKAH TO YOU ALL!

---

Over the skies of another planet, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Lightning Dust, Nelanie, and Carolyn Hope the Dialga Gene-Slammer were flying over the clouds. I was riding on Marianas.

Me: Wow.

Marianas: This world is amazing.

Carolyn Hope: Where are we this time?

Me: From the looks of things it looks like Earth.

I did a scan of this version of Earth and what I found out was shocking! It was the world of Dragon Flyz and it was a Post-Apocalyptic Earth set in the 41st Century.

---

Set in the 41st century, after an event called "The Cataclysm", the series depicts the adventures of dragon-riders either human or of a reptilian, gargoyle-like race, at war for control of the Earth. The battle occurs above a largely inhospitable landscape, either volcanic or barren; rivers of lava flow freely over the surface, inhabited by animals adapted to the unusual environment. The remaining human population dwells in an air-borne city known as "Airlandis", from which dragonators regularly travel to the surface to retrieve the fuel of its operation: the oviform purple crystals known as "Amber" (usually obtained from lava pools, or directly from the ground).

The nature of "The Cataclysm" is never mentioned, though in the opening sequence the surface is depicted as a post-apocalyptic scene, implying nuclear warfare. Earth's inhabitants, ecosystems, and species have been exterminated, save those sheltered in an "Oasis". The skies immediately above the surface are ravaged by continuous lightning storms, dangerous air currents, and acidic clouds, known as the "Warp Winds", through which the only safe passages are the hollow mountains known as "Wind Pits".

Any pockets of life, where any of the planet's former species dwell in relative safety, are known as "Oases". One such "Oasis" is discovered by protagonists Z'neth and Apex, whereupon Z'neth challenges Dreadwing to a duel for its ownership. Impatient, Dreadwing causes his dragon mount, Blackheart, to set the Oasis ablaze. At the end of the episode, Apex is seen carrying a birds' nest, with a few eggs, on the saddle of her Dragon.

Airlandis is an airborne city (see Laputa) golden in color. Five large "bio-spheres" hover in its centre, each simulating a different natural habitat and thus preserving the species rescued from the Cataclysm. The city's most important region is its "power core", operated by the engineer Orac, who requires a regular supply of Amber. Additionally Airlandis has a runway for the Dragonators, a Dragon aviary (where the Dragons reside when not needed to fly), a Council Chamber (where matters of government are negotiated), a Control Room (known as "Skywatch", where a team of uniformed men maintain the city's systems and monitor the skies), and a prison. Dialogue implies that the populace seek a residence on the surface untouched by the Cataclysm. It is shown in one episode that some humans escaped the Cataclysm aboard a space station, on which the protagonists' mother now resides.

---

When everyone heard that they were horrified!

Eli: Oh man! That is awful!

Allie Wilde: No kidding. That is terrible. I can't believe that all this happened to the world in this time.

Me: And all in 2,000 years into the future.

Missy: What a catastrophe.

Lillian: No kidding.

Ellie Singh: Wait a second. Dragon Flyz. (Gasp) Wow! I haven't seen that show in like forever! I watched it all the time on the internet and it was amazing! But the story was scary to see and watch.

Eli: That was a cool show though.

Qin: I thought so too and I love dragons.

Carolyn Hope: Me too.

Carolyn concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Lightning Dust: And if we're here in the world of Dragon Flyz, then we must be here to help them out.

Carolyn turned into DIALGA!

Dark Magician Girl: All right! But I have that same feeling too.

Syrus: This is gonna be awesome!

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) Yes it sure will be.

We then saw The Dragon Flyz and they were awesome as they rode their dragons.

Maria: Hi there! We come in peace!

Marianas: We mean you all no harm.

Z'neth: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all.

Apex: This is an honor to have you here.

Summit: We heard so much about all your adventures and they are incredible.

Me: We get that practically wherever we go.

Maria: What happened to this world was just terrible.

Eli: Yeah it totally went to hell.

Z'neth: Yeah it did.

Me: Sorry that happened to you all.

Z'neth: It's all right but thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

We were later shown around the floating city of Airlandis and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! Airlandis is amazing.

Eli: It sure is.

Maria: Who exactly likes trying to kill you guys on a daily basis?

Z'neth: We are always up against the evil mutants and Dreadwing.

He told us all about Dreadwing and he was pure evil.

---

Dread Wing is the ruler of the earth and lord of the volcanic fortress Warnado. He is the main antagonist of the the TV series who seeks to find out the scientific secret of the crystals so he can make Warnado rise into the skies like the floating city Airlandis.

He is the rider of the fearsome dragon Black Heart and his main lieutenants are Nocturna and Fryte. Gangryn owns a special rank as the scientist of the clan.

During the series, Dread Wing is in contact with other Lords of his kind, and their behavior suggest a constant conflict between clans to rule over the territory. Vydak and Kraco are the ones we can see in the series.

But Dread Wing is the only one Dramen Lord to have a scientific interest among them, which suggest he is one of the smartest, as he might thinks brutal force alone won't make him rule over all.

It is indeed shown in the series that Dread Wing is not the most powerful physically as he lose his one-on-one fight against Vydak.

---

When they were done we were shocked.

Me: Oh man! Dreadwing is a monster. he wants to destroy the planet.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Maria: You know, Bumblebee and the Bee Team told me about another Decepticon named Dreadwing. But this one is full of honor.

Me: That's right I remember that.

Z'neth: Interesting.

Me: Yeah. But we'll gladly help you guys kill Dreadwing for good. He has been a thorn in your sides for far too long.

?: Let us help too.

We saw a Blue-Eyes White Dragon and Minerva, Lightsworn Maiden!

Me: WHOA! Mirerva, Lightsworn Maiden and Blue-Eyes White Dragon!

Blue-Eyes White Dragon: (In a girls voice) That's cool huh?

Me: Whoa! You're a Blue-Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer!

Noriko Kaiba: That's right. My name is Noriko Kaiba and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here.

Eli: Wow! Are you related to Seto Kaiba?

Noriko: I'm actually his half sister but I'm also the Illegitimate Daughter of the deceased Gozaburo Kaiba.

We gasped in shock when we heard that name!

Maria: You know, I'm actually not surprised that you'd be turned into a Blue Eyes White Dragon. That's your half brother's favorite monster.

Me: It's his signature monster.

Noriko Kaiba: That's true. And I saw my brothers duels with Yugi Moto and that is amazing.

Me: I take it you heard about what happened to Gozaburo Kaiba.

Noriko Kaiba: Yeah I sure did and he brought it all on himself.

Missy: Who is Gozaburo Kaiba?

Me: He was Seto and Mokuba's evil stepfather. You would hate him to the core.

I went over his history and it was terrible.

---

Gozaburo Kaiba is a major antagonist in the Yu-Gi-Oh! franchise, as well as the overarching antagonist for Seto Kaiba's entire story arc.

He appears as a very minor but important antagonist in the manga while also serving as the overarching antagonist of Season 3 of the anime, more specifically acting as the main antagonist in the Virtual World filler story arc.

He is the original CEO of Kaiba Corp, the biological father of Noah Kaiba, and the adoptive father of Seto and Mokuba Kaiba.

In Gozaburo's childhood, it is possible that he was abused by his own father in the exact same way that he would treat Seto in the future.

He was voiced by Unshō Ishizuka in Japanese and David Wills and later Ted Lewis in English.

## Manga

Gozaburo was the original founder and CEO of KaibaCorp and a chess grandmaster. He visited an orphanage, hoping to adopt an heir. Here he met Seto, who challenged him to a game of chess, with the stipulation that he and his brother Mokuba would be adopted by Gozabura if Seto won. Gozaburo laughed at first, but said that Seto was an interesting kid and accepted the challenge, which Seto won through cheating.

Gozaburo forced Seto into an accelerated school program, using corporal punishment as persuasion. He had Seto spend hours every day studying foreign languages, social studies, economics and game strategy.

Gozaburo's abuse of Seto was what motivated Seto to overthrow him. Six years after the adoption, Gozaburo, Seto and ten others attended a KaibaCorp meeting. By the end of the meeting, the ten agreed that starting that day, Seto would be the new president of KaibaCorp. Seto smirked and asked "Have I learned what you wanted… 'father'?". Gozaburo replied that he has lost his game with Seto and asked him to burn it into his brain that this is what happens to a loser, before jumping out the window, committing suicide. Kaiba remarked that to lose means to die and thanked Gozaburo for teaching him that.

## Anime

His son, Noah, was nearly killed in a car accident, so he uploaded his mind into the virtual world to save him, and adopted Seto Kaiba and his brother Mokuba so Noah could enter Kaiba's body, but soon became more interested in teaching Seto and making him his new heir. They never go into detail about this, but it is implied that he mentally, emotionally and maybe even physically abused Seto during his time with him. There is a possibility that he gave Noa and Mokuba similar, but less severe treatment as well. He gave Kaiba a large amount of money and told him to pay him back in order to truly become a member of Kaiba Corp, with Kogoro Daimon of the Big

Five as the only one allowed to help him. He was able to do this, and eventually with the help of Mokuba, took over Kaiba Corp. Gozaburo vanished without a trace after this, uploading his own mind into the virtual world. What happened to him depends on the material. In the original manga, he was so upset about Seto beating him that he committed suicide. However, the original dub of the anime has him commit suicide and upload his mind like he did with Noah and the 4Kids dub has him run away and upload his mind to the virtual world.

## Revealing Himself

There, he and Noah attempted revenge on Seto, teaming up with the Big Five once they became trapped in the virtual world. The Big Five were defeated by Yugi and Katsuya Jonouchi and trapped by Noah, and Noah was defeated by Yugi. Gozaburo revealed to Seto that he was the one behind the whole thing, and all his true intentions. His plan is to use the satellite missiles to destroy every major city on Earth before hacking into the world's computer networks, and rule over humanity from within the Virtual World.

## Dueling Seto

Gozaburo dueled Seto and, at first, he seemed invincible due to his even more powerful version of Exodia, Exodia Necross, who was invincible, until Seto removed the Exodia cards from the graveyard (where they needed to be for Exodia Necross to be invincible) and defeated Gozaburo. He transformed into a beast of flame and attacked Seto, but Noah, who had previously set the virtual world's fortress to self-destruct, held him in place, and he was deleted along with the virtual world. However, he survived long enough to reappear in the real world as a real beast of flame and attempted to take Seto with him by eating the blimp that Seto and the others were escaping in, but the blimp escaped from Gozaburo's flaming jaws and he vanished for good as the flames died down to regular fire.

## Later Appearances

While Gozaburo in person was dead, Gozaburo did appear in Waking the dragons thought to have kidnapped/murdered Alister's brother. However Alister stopped hating Kaiba upon learning Dartz was the true criminal.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Z'neth: That's terrible!

Apex: He is worse than Dreadwing.

Me: Yeah and he is also the first ever monster that I used the Hakai technique on.

Eli: It's true.

Marie: (Russian Accent) What he did was absolutely horrifying.

Noriko Kaiba: Yeah he deserved it. Thank goodness.

Maria: Where's Dreadwing right now?

Z'neth: He's on the surface. You would not like the world as it is now.

Me: I have a feeling it's gonna be scary when we see it.

Minerva: Yeah no kidding.

Carolyn Dialga: But we'll gladly help you all out.

Apex: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

Z'neth: Time to end this for good.

We flew down to the surface of the planet and it was a scary and gnarled wasteland.

Me: Whoa! This is horrifying to see the world like this.

Eli: No kidding.

We then saw DREADWING! He was flying on his Red Dragon.

Maria: Come down here, Dreadwing!

Dreadwing: As you wish!

He flew down to us and then…

Me: FIRE!

We fired a massive energy blast and it hit Dreadwing and his dragon and completely obliterated them both in an instant!

Eli: Take that!

Missy: To quote Nico, Dreadwing you have failed this universe!

Me: We still have his minions to take down.

Lightning Dust: I'll take they on.

Dreadwing's minions came.

Suddenly, Lightning Dust's amber eyes turned neon amber, and she was surrounded by an aquamarine energy aura with lightning bolts surrounding her and lightning crashing down from the Heavens, and as she approached Dreadwing, she left aquamarine energy, lightning bolts, and Pegasi with every step. Then, Lightning Dust was surrounded by a massive vortex of aquamarine energy with lightning bolts surrounding the vortex with lightning crashing down from the Heavens, there's a Pegasus flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is an amber phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lightning Dust emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lightning Dust grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon amber eyes and an aquamarine energy aura with lightning bolts surrounding her and aquamarine lightning bolts in the bangs of her long gold hair, she has large aquamarine angel wings with gold tips right on the large feathers, she has a Pegasus with lightning bolts surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a Pegasus with the Thunder Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless teal shirt with a gold phoenix on it, a pair of blue pants with lightning bolts, blue ankle-high leather combat boots with lightning bolts on them, and a black sleeveless trenchcoat with gold lightning bolts on the coattails and a Pegasus with lightning bolts surrounding it on the back, she has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with gold gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gold gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the Pegasus that said, "Lightning Dust, Former Member of The Wonderbolts, Leader of The Washouts and Former Rival of Rainbow Dash, Awesome Friend of The Mane 9, Defender of Equestria, Master of Lightning, Slayer of Evil, and Defender of The Skies."

ライトニングダスト、ワンダーボルトの元メンバー、ウォッシュアウトのリーダー、レインボーダッシュの元ライバル、たてがみの素晴らしい友達九、エクエストリアの擁護者、ライトニングのマスター、悪の殺し屋、空の擁護者

Lightning Dust has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNINGSTORM PEGASUS ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Lightning Dust's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Dreadwing saw it, he fell into a rage.

Me: Whoa! Lightning Dust transformed!

Eli: Awesome!

Maria: Wow! How do you feel?

Lightning Dust: (Divine Echoing Voice of Lightning and Justice) **I feel amazing guys. Now this is amazing and incredible. Now to take these mutants down.**

Lightning Dust flew at the mutants faster than lightning and smashed them all over with incredible power and smashed them and electrocuted them all over the place with incredible fury!

Eli: Wow! That is fast!

Maria: Lightning Dust, wrap this up so we can go home.

Lightning Dust: **With pleasure.**

Lightning Dust flared up her aura and went at the mutants some more and blasted them all over with lightning while moving faster than the speed of lightning itself.

Eli: WHOA!

Z'neth: Wow! Lightning Dust is really moving fast.

She blasted and electrocuted them all over the place and obliterated them in an instant! Later we were back on Airlandis and I had Eli, Syrus and the Dragon Flyz minus Apex cover their eyes I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and then Carolyn and Noriko were reverting back.

Carolyn: (regains her hair) Your half brother will be happy to see you again.

Noriko Kaiba: He sure will. And with the powers of his signature monster too.

They were both back to normal and n*** and Maria gave them new clothes.

Noriko Kaiba: Wow! These clothes are amazing.

Maria: I help out in making them. I am one of the heads of the Emergency Gene-Slammer Fashion Brigade. We make new clothes for those that lose clothes after they transform.

Eli: That's right.

Noriko Kaiba: Wow! That is cool.

Carolyn Hope: The new clothes we all make are really stylish.

Me: Yep. And cue Noriko about to change back in 3… 2… 1…

Noriko: (holds head in pain) AT LEAST I KNOW THAT GOZABURO IS DEAD!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Noriko. We did it and so can you.

Miranda: Concentrate.

She did so and she was enveloped in a neon sky blue aura and it had powerful lightning around it and the powerful roar of Blue-Eyes White Dragon was heard in the background as it was fully engrafted with her.

Noriko Kaiba: Wow! That was amazing!

Me: Awesome!

Minerva: Way to go Noriko.

Noriko Kaiba: Uh oh! Look out!

Noriko held out her hand and fired a powerful lightning energy blast and it hit a mutant and completely obliterated it in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The mutant was dead!

Me: WHOA!

Erica: AWESOME! Nice one Noriko!

Me: Yeah!

Noriko Kaiba: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: It sure was and I also have this for you.

I used my powers and formed a Blue-Eyes White Dragon Duel Disk for her.

Noriko Kaiba: Wow! My own Blue-Eyes White Dragon Duel Disk!

Me: Figured it would be perfect for you.

Noriko Kaiba: Wow!

We later went back and then we had the Dragon Flyz and Airlandis beamed to our Earth and they decided to live on our Earth.

---

After finally getting rid of Dreadwing for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Duncan (Total Drama), Courtney (Total Drama), The Total Drama Crew, Pinkie Pie, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were heading to the world of Sky Dancers, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to kill Sky Clone, and we'd also got word that that rageaholic bully Eva is there, and she's helping Sky Clone. But, Pinkie Pie is going to have a few harsh words for her.

---

Sky Clone is an enemy of the Sky Dancers from the Sky Dancers animated series.

Biography

Sky Clone is the eldest son of King Skyhawk. As Sky Clone desired to one day become king, but he knew his father would appoint Skyler to the duty. After Skyhawk's death, Sky Clone sentencing him to the Nether World. Sky Clone soon banded along with a countless supply of Horrorcanes Skyla recruited five teenagers to become the Sky Dancers. Together, the Sky Dancers have thwarted each of Sky Clone's attempts.

The Sky Dancers plotted to kill Skyler by switching guns while hunting for Skeggs. However, Slam was given the duty to watch over Sky Clone, and noticed the switch, informing Skyler and saving his life. The Sky Dancers then combined their abilities, creating a phantasm to haunt Sky Clone unless he stopped conspiring against Skyler.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Sky Dancers, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to kill Sky Clone, and we'd also got word that that rageaholic bully Eva is there, and she's helping Sky Clone.

Me: That's right, big guy. We got word from the warden at the Uranus Prison that Sky Clone was the one who broke her out of prison.

Nico: That undead bastard's looking at a one-way trip to Oblivion. Plus, Pinkie Pie has a few harsh words to say to that rageaholic bitch Eva.

Duncan (Total Drama): This should be good, dude.

Courtney (Total Drama): I knew her anger would prove to be her undoing, but it looks like she'll never learn.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Sky Clone and Eva, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Sky Clone and Eva, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at Sky Clone and Eva, who back away. But, when they saw us, they were completely enraged.

Duncan (Total Drama): You just don't know when to admit defeat, do you, Eva? Even after all the times we've beaten you down, you just don't know when to quit.

Eva (Total Drama): I've lost everything because of all of you, and I won't stop until you are all dead!

?: Too bad that won't be happening.

Suddenly, we saw many figures appear before us. They were Alexis, Angelica, April Blossom, Autumn, Avery, Blaze, Breeze, Camille, Candy Cottontail, Celeste, Coral Gem,Crystabelle,Crystalina, Fern, Florentina, Flutterfly, Gemstar, Glitter, Hollyberry, Ivy Rose, Jade, Lacey, Lily, Madison, Moon Shimmer, Pearl, Primrose, Princess Pegasus, Princess Shimmer, Rosemerry, Rubyglow, Sea Crystal, Sea Starr, Sierra, Slam, Sparkle, Sunbeam, Sunny, Swan Shimmer, and Vanessa, the Sky Dancers.

Me: Whoa, the Sky Dancers.

Slam (Sky Dancers): That's right, J.D. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: You too, Slam. It's awesome to meet you all.

Sky Clone: No, the Sky Dancers?! Fine, I'll get rid of you all myself!

Lincoln: Not a chance, Sky Clone. This shall be your last day in this world. (To Eva) And as for you, Eva, don't think you're getting out of this, you're getting a one-way trip back to prison. (To us) Alright, everyone, let's get them!

We unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went after Sky Clone and Eva, and we brutally pummeled them both. We also saw the Sky Dancers display their powers by attacking Sky Clone, and it was awesome. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at Sky Clone, which destroyed him and Super Hakaied his spirit for good, and that sent Eva into a psychotic rage until Lincoln punched her real hard in the stomach and sent her flying into a wall, knocking her out and he also stripped her of her immense strength, and bound her in an inescapable straitjacket. Then, Pinkie Pie went up to Eva, and she wasn't happy one bit.

Me: You might want to cover your ears, this is going to get really messy.

Pinkie Pie: No words can describe what kind of rageaholic monster you really are, Eva, but in this case, it must be said, you are A MISERABLE, AGGRESSIVE, PSYCHOTIC, DERANGED, VIOLENT, OVER COMPETITIVE, OUT-OF-CONTROL, ANGER MISMANAGED BITCH!

CLANG!

Our jaws really hit the floor when Pinkie Pie said that and Eva's eyes went wide open, and many of us recorded the reprimand on our phones, and Lincoln went up to Pinkie Pie, and picked her up in his massive and powerful muscular arms and they kissed.

Lincoln: Wow, Pinkie, that was one awesome reprimand you gave Eva.

Pinkie Pie: (Giggles) Thanks, Linky. Besides, Eva was really asking for it.

Lola Loud: Big time.

Suddenly, Eva's shock went right back to rage, but before she could start screaming, Lincoln beamed her back to The Uranus Prison, where she was put in a cell in Maximum Solitary Confinement and she was chained to the wall of her cell, and she was still bound in the rainbow energy straitjacket. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The nine girls were Rio Rollins Tachibana, Rina Goltschmidt Tachibana, Linda, Rosa Canyon, Elle and Ille Adams, Tiffany Abbot, Yang-Yang, Dana, Queen, and Anya Helsing from Rio: Rainbow Gate.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rio Rollins Tachibana, Rina Goltschmidt Tachibana, Linda, Rosa Canyon, Elle and Ille Adams, Tiffany Abbot, Yang-Yang, Dana, Queen, and Anya Helsing.

Nicole: From Rio: Rainbow Gate, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rio Rollins Tachibana: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rio Rollins Tachibana and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Sky Clone and Eva, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rio Rollins Tachibana: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Rio Rollins Tachibana: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we got rid of Sky Clone and sent Eva back to prison after she got a nasty reprimanding from Pinkie Pie and the Sky Dancers became new members of the team, and as another added bonus, Alexis, Angelica, April Blossom, Autumn, Avery, Blaze, Camille, Candy Cottontail, Celeste, Coral Gem, Crystabelle, Crystalina, Fern, Florentina, Flutterfly, Gemstar, Glitter, Hollyberry, Ivy Rose, Jade, Lacey, Lily, Madison, Moon Shimmer, Pearl, Primrose, Princess Pegasus, Princess Shimmer, Rosemerry, Rubyglow, Sea Crystal, Sea Starr, Sierra, Sparkle, Sunbeam, Sunny, Swan Shimmer, and Vanessa joined my harem.

---

After destroying Sky Clone and throwing Eva back in prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Ester, Mina Mongoose, Shade the Echidna, Marine the Raccoon, Belle the Tinkerer, Lanolin, Honey the Cat, Princess Undina, Rio Rollins Tachibana, Rosa Canyon, Anya Helsing, Misato Katsuragi, Lirin, Fumino Furuhashi, Rizu Ogata, Princess Kaguya, and Jessica Harpie were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Aqua Lake Zone in Mobius.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird and Buffalo with elemental forces on them, he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Ester, Mina Mongoose, Shade the Echidna, Marine the Raccoon, Honey the Cat, Belle the Tinkerer, and Princess Undina were all dressed up in their two-piece bikinis from their last beach date with Lincoln, Lanolin was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with an angel on them, Rio Rollins Tachibana was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with playing cards on them, Rosa Canyon was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a movie reel on it, Anya Helsing was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with the flag of Russia on it, Misato Katsuragi was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a cross on it, Lirin was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a cross on it, Fumino Furuhashi was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with stars on them, Rizu Ogata was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with test tubes on them, Princess Kaguya was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with sakura blossoms on them, and Jessica Harpie was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with the Space Police logo on it.

Lincoln: Well, girls, shall we?

Rio Rollins Tachibana: Of course, Lincoln.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they headed for their destination: Aqua Lake Zone in Mobius. When they arrived at Aqua Lake Zone, it was a beautiful place with an abundance of operational fountains and water features on the surface areas perfect for swimming.

Rio Rollins Tachibana: Wow, what is this place?

Lincoln: This is the Aqua Lake Zone here on Mobius, I was told about this place by Sonic, and this place is perfect for our date. Shall we?

Honey The Cat: Race ya to the water.

Lincoln and the girls got started and they dived into the operational fountains, and they had a lot of fun. Then, they also took pictures of the place to show the rest of us, since this could potentially be another spot for vacation. Then, they also had some lunch that Lynn Sr. packed, and as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and they and the girls shared a passionate kiss and hug. Then, they came back to the Estate.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to The Aqua Lake Zone in Mobius. Take a look at the pictures we took.

Lincoln showed us the pictures of the Aqua Lake Zone, and it was amazing.

Nicole: This is just like I remember them, awesome.

Nico: This is definitely the kind of place to go for a swim. Nice one, Lincoln.

Me: And thanks to you, we just found another place to go to on vacation.

We continued looking at the photos, and listening to Lincoln and the girls on how much fun they had on their date.

* * *

Later, it was time for Rainbow Dash to go on another ambassador mission.

Rainbow Dash: Next time, I'll bring Tchang Zu with me.

Me: Good idea R.D. They will get a kick out of meeting the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder.

Nico: They sure will.

Laney: I think that would be cool.

Brittney: I wish I would go on an Ambassador mission every now and then. I would go meet Hari and Doori.

Me: That's not a bad idea Brittney. They would love to meet you. And your gothic powers are perfect for that.

Brittney: Thanks dad.

Allie Wilde: Be careful out there you two.

Rainbow Dash: We will Allie.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Tell Ash and Ish that I said hey.

Rainbow Dash: Will do.

They opened the portal and went through it.

They arrived.

Ish: Hey guys!

Rainbow Dash: What's up guys!

Ash: Who's this with you?

Rainbow Dash: I'd like you guys to meet my boyfriend.

Lincoln: Sup guys. Lincoln Loud is the name.

Ish: Awesome! It's an honor to meet you Lincoln.

Ash: Same here. Rainbow Dash told us all about you.

Lincoln: I am honored. And it's awesome to meet you both.

Ish: Same here.

Ish: So, have you ever thought about getting married?

Lincoln: Well actually I AM gonna get married in the future.

Rainbow Dash: Lincoln is my future husband.

Ish: Oh wow!

Rainbow Dash: It's a long story.

Lincoln: Yeah on our adventures we have done it all and so much.

Ash: That is amazing. Awesome. And Lincoln do you really have 16 siblings?

Lincoln: I sure do. You would be amazed at what they can do.

Ash: What can they do?

Lincoln: Lori is the eldest and she is the golfer and text master, Leni is the fashionista, Luna is the rock star, Luan is the comedian and jokester, Lynn is the athlete, Liberty is the magician, Lyra is the Mystery Solver, Lee is the fighter, Linka is my Twin that is like a girl version of me, Lucy is the goth and poet, Laney is the artist and reader, Lana and Lola are the twins and Lana likes animals and likes mechanics and getting dirty and Lola is the beauty pageant wiz, Lisa is the genius and scientist and Lily is the photographer.

Ash: WOW! That is amazing!

Then a portal opened up and out came a bunch of robots.

Ish: Wait. Those robots look familiar.

Ash: Those are Wild Card's robots!

Rainbow Dash: Me and Linky can take care of them.

Lincoln: You'll see a demonstration of our powers.

Ash: Awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Watch this!

ZOOM!

Rainbow Dash ran fast and smashed some of the robots with her incredible speed and Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted the robots and destroyed them all over and blew them to scrap metal!

Ish: WHOA!

Ash: Awesome!

Ish: Maybe I should buy a gun to blow Wild Card's brains out if he ever comes back!

Lincoln: That's too simple.

Ash: Why? I thought all guns kill people.

Rainbow Dash: Not the kinds of villains we face on a daily basis.

Lincoln: You should see what kinds of bad guys we all took down. I even put this together.

Lincoln pulled out a really huge book and it was a gigantic log book of EVERY SINGLE Bad Guy we all either destroyed, arrested, banished to the Warp, Erased From Existence, Sent to The Further and sent to the nuthouse.

Ash: WHOA! That is one huge book!

Ish: And you put all this together?

Lincoln: I've had a lot of free time after we finish our missions.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome.

Lincoln showed them our strongest bad guys we faced and it showed not even bullets can kill them.

Later they came back.

May: How was it this time?

Rainbow Dash: It was AWESOME!

Lincoln: We smashed the robot remnants of Wild Card.

Me: Wow! That was cool!

Nico: Awesome! Great job guys.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks and we showed them this.

Lincoln showed us his gigantic log book he made.

May: WHOA! Lincoln where did you get this book?

Rainbow Dash: He put it all together himself.

Lincoln: I've had a lot of free time. It's a compendium of all the bad guys we faced over the years.

Me: Wow! Very well made and well organized. All the info on every villain we took down is all in here.

Nico: It sure is.

---

Later it was time for the 1st Day of Hanukkah.

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, and Horsea: HAPPY 1ST DAY OF HANUKKAH, EVERYBODY!

Mr. Krabs: Thanks, lads!

Me: I always am very fascinated with Hanukkah though.

Rarity: Forgive me for being rude but what is Hanukkah?

Me: Hanukkah is like the Jewish version of Christmas. There's a huge history behind it that dates back to over 2,000 years ago.

Libby: And it is amazing. I am Jewish myself and I am excited for this.

Krusty then appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies. (Goofy Laughter) You excited to celebrate the first day of Hanukkah?

Eli: I sure am Krusty.

Me: I'm not Jewish myself as I am Christian but I find it to be very amazing and interesting. Today we light the first candle for the 8 days of Hanukkah.

Laney: Cool!

We lit the first candle of the Menorrah.

Libby: (Speaking Hebrew) בָּרוּךְ אַתָּה, יְיָ אֱלֹהֵינוּ, מֶלֶךְ הָעוֹלָם, שֶׁהֶחֱיָנוּ וְקִיְּמָנוּ וְהִגִּיעָנוּ לַזְּמַן הַזֶּה. (Blessed are You, Adonai our God, Sovereign of all, who has kept us alive, sustained us, and brought us to this season.)

The first candle was lit and the 8 days of Hanukkah are on.

Fluttershy: What is the history of Hanukkah?

Me: It's a very big story that takes place back in 167 B.C., over 2,100 years ago. It was because of an event called The Maccabean Revolt.

I went over what it was.

---

The **Maccabean Revolt** (Hebrew: מרד החשמונאים ) was a Jewish rebellion led by the Maccabees against the Seleucid Empireand against Hellenistic influence on Jewish life. The main phase of the revolt lasted from 167-160 BCE and ended with the Seleucids in control of the country, but conflict between the Maccabees, Hellenized Jews, and the Seleucids continued until 134 BCE, with the Maccabees attaining independence by the end. King Antiochus IV Epiphanes launched a massive campaign of repression against the Jewish religion in 168 BCE. The reason he did so is not entirely clear, but it seems to have been related to the King mistaking an internal conflict among the Jewish priesthood as a full-scale rebellion. Jewish practices were banned, Jerusalem was placed under direct Seleucid control, and the Second Temple in Jerusalem was made the site of a syncretic Pagan-Jewish cult. This repression triggered exactly the revolt that Antiochus IV had feared, with a group of Jewish fighters led by Judas Maccabeus (Judah Maccabee) and his family rebelling in 167 BCE and seeking independence. The rebels as a whole would come to be known as the Maccabees, and their actions would be chronicled later in the books of 1 Maccabees and 2 Maccabees.

The rebellion started as a guerrilla movement in the countryside, raiding towns and terrorizing Greek officials far from direct Seleucid control, but it eventually developed a proper army capable of attacking the fortified Seleucid cities. In 164 BCE, the Maccabees captured Jerusalem, a significant early victory. The subsequent cleansing of the temple and rededication of the Altar on 25 Kislev it the source of the festival of Hanukkah. The Seleucids eventually relented and unbanned Judaism, but the more radical Maccabees, not content with merely reestablishing Jewish practices under Seleucid rule, continued to fight, pushing for a more direct break with the Seleucids. Judas Maccabeus died in the Battle of Elasa against the Greek general Bacchides and the Seleucids reestablished direct control for a time, but remnants of the Maccabees under Judas's brother Jonathan Apphus continued to resist from the countryside. Eventually, internal division among the Seleucids and problems elsewhere in their empire would give the Maccabees their chance for proper independence. In 141 BCE, Simon Thassisucceeded in expelling the Greeks from their citadel in Jerusalem. An alliance with the Roman Republic helped guarantee their independence. Simon would go on to establish an independent Hasmonean kingdom. The revolt had a great impact on Jewish nationalism, as an example of a successful campaign to establish political independence and resist governmental anti-Jewish suppression.

Beginning in 338 BCE, Alexander the Great began an invasion of the Persian Empire. In 333-332 BCE, Alexander's Macedonian forces conquered the Levant and Palestine. At the time, Judea was home to many Jews who had returned from exile in Babylon thanks to the Persians. At the partition of Alexander's empire in 323 BCE after Alexander's death, the territory was given to what would become Ptolemaic Egypt. Another of the Greek successor states, the Seleucid Empire, would conquer Judea from Egypt during a series of campaigns from 235-198 BCE. During both Ptolemaic and

Seleucid rule, many Jews learned Koine Greek, especially upper class Jews seeking favor with the government and Jewish minorities in towns further afield from Jerusalem and more attached to Greek trading networks. Greek philosophical ideas spread through Palestine as well. A Greek translation of the scriptures, the Septuagint, was also created during the third century BCE. Most Jews adopted dual names with both a Greek name and a Hebrew name, such as Jason and Joshua. Still, many Jews continued to speak the Aramaic language, the language that descended from what was spoken during the Babylonian exile.

In general, the ruling Greek policy during this time period was to let Jews manage their own affairs and not interfere overtly with religious matters. Greek authors in the third century BCE who wrote about Judaism did so mostly positively. Cultural change did happen, but was largely driven by Jews themselves inspired by ideas from abroad; Greek rulers did not undertake explicit programs of forced Hellenization. Antiochus IV Epiphanes came to the throne of the Seleucids in 175 BCE, and did not change this policy. He appears to have done little to antagonize the region at first, and the Jews were largely content under his rule. One element that would come to later prominence was Antiochus IV replacing the high priest Onias III with his brother Jason after Jason offered a large sum of money to Antiochus.[6] Jason also sought and received permission to make Jerusalem a self-governing *polis*, albeit with Jason able to control the citizenship lists of who would be able to vote and hold political office. These changes did not immediately appear to rouse any particular complaint from the majority of the citizenry in Jerusalem, and presumably he still kept the basic Jewish laws and tenets. Three years later, a newcomer named Menelausoffered an even larger bribe to Antiochus IV for the position of high priest. Jason, resentful, turned against Antiochus IV; additionally, a rumor spread that Menelaus had sold golden temple artifacts to help pay for the bribe, leading to unhappiness, especially among the city council Jason had established. This conflict was largely political rather than cultural; all sides, at this point, were "Hellenized", content with Seleucid rule, and primarily divided over Menelaus's alleged corruption and sacrilege.

In 170-168 BCE, the Sixth Syrian War between the Seleucids and the Ptolemaic Egyptians arose, for unclear reasons. Antiochus IV led an army to attack Egypt. On his way back through Jerusalem after the successful campaign, High Priest Menelaus allegedly invited Antiochus inside the Second Temple (in violation of Jewish law), and he raided the temple treasury for 1800 talents. Tensions with the Ptolemaic dynasty continued, and Antiochus rode out on campaign again in 168 BCE. Jason heard a rumor that Antiochus had perished, and launched an attempted coup against Menelaus in Jerusalem. Hearing of this, Antiochus, who was not dead, apparently interpreted this factional infighting as a revolt against his personal authority, and sent an army to crush Jason's plotters. From 168-167 BCE, the conflict spiraled out of control, and government policy radically shifted. Thousands in Jerusalem were killed and thousands more were enslaved; the city was attacked twice; new Greek governors were sent; the government seized land and property from Jason's supporters; and the Temple in Jerusalem was made the site of a syncretic Greek-Jewish religious group, polluting it in the eyes of the devout Jews. A new citadel garrisoned by Greeks and pro-Seleucid Jews, the Acra, was built in Jerusalem. Antiochus IV issued decrees officially suppressing the Jewish religion; subjects were required to eat pork and violate Jewish dietary law, work on the Jewish Sabbath, cease circumcising their sons, and so on. The policy of tolerance of Jewish worship was at an end.

In the narrative of I Maccabees, after Antiochus IV issued his decrees forbidding Jewish religious practice, a rural Jewish priest from Modiin, Mattathias (Hebrew: Matityahu) the Hasmonean, sparked the revolt against the Seleucid Empire by refusing to worship the Greek gods. Mattathias killed a Hellenized Jew who had stepped forward to take Mattathias' place in sacrificing to an idol as well as the Greek officer who was sent to enforce the sacrifice. Afterwards, he and his five sons fled to the nearby mountains, which sat directly next to Modiin.

After Mattathias' death about one year later in 166 BCE, his son Judas Maccabeus (Hebrew: Judah Maccabee) led a band of Jewish dissidents that would eventually grow into an army. While unable to directly strike Seleucid power at first, Judas's forces could maraud the countryside and attack Hellenized Jews, of whom there were many. The Maccabees destroyed Greek altars in the villages, circumcised boys, and drove Hellenized Jews into outlawry. Judas's nickname "Maccabee," now used to describe the Jewish partisans as a whole, is taken from the Hebrew word for "hammer"; the term "Maccabee" or "Maccabeus" was also used as an honorific for Judas's brothers as well.

Judas's campaign in the countryside became a full scale revolt. Maccabean forces employed guerrilla tactics emphasizing speed and mobility. While less trained and under-equipped for pitched battles, the Maccabees could control which battles they took and retreat into the wilderness when threatened. They defeated two minor Seleucid forces at the Battle of Ma'aleh Levona in 167 BCE and the Battle of Beth Horon in 166 BCE. Toward the end of summer in 165 BCE, Antiochus IV departed for Babylonia in the eastern half of his empire, and left Lysias in charge of the western half as regent. Shortly afterward, the Maccabees won a more substantial victory at the Battle of Emmaus. The factions attempted to negotiate a compromise, but failed; a large Seleucid army was sent to quash the revolt. After the Battle of Beth Zur in 164 BCE as well as news of the death of Antiochus IV in Persia, the Seleucid troops returned to Syria.[11] The Maccabees entered Jerusalem in triumph. They ritually cleansed the Second Temple, reestablishing traditional Jewish worship there; 25 Kislev, the date of the cleansing in the Hebrew calendar, would later become the date when the festival of Hanukkah begins. Regent Lysias, preoccupied with internal Seleucid affairs, agreed to a political compromise that revoked Antiochus IV's ban on Jewish practices. This proved a wise decision: many Hellenized Jews had cautiously supported the revolt due to the suppression of their religion. With the ban retracted, their religious goals were accomplished, and the Hellenized Jews could more easily be potential Seleucid loyalists again. The Maccabees did not consider their goals complete, however, and continued their campaign for a starker break from Greek influence and full political independence. The rebels suffered a loss of support from moderates as a result.

With the rebels now in control of most of Jerusalem and its environs, a second phase of the revolt began. The rebellion had additional resources, but also additional responsibilities. Rather than being able to retreat to the mountains, the rebels now had territory to defend; abandoning cities would leave their loyalists open to reprisals if the pro-Seleucid forces were allowed to take control again. As such, they focused on being able to win open battles, with additional trained heavy infantry. A civil struggle of low-level violence, reprisals, and murders arose in the countryside, especially in more distant areas where Jewish people were in the minority. Judas launched expeditions to these regions outlying Judea to fight non-Jewish Idumeans, Ammonites, and Galileans. He recruited devout Jews and sent them into Judea to concentrate his allies where they could be protected, although this influx of refugees would soon create food scarcity issues in the land the Maccabees held.

In 162 BCE, Judas began a long siege of the fortified Acra citadel in Jerusalem, still controlled by Seleucid loyalist Jews and a Greek garrison. Regent Lysias, having dealt with rivals back in Antioch, returned to Judea with an army to aid the Seleucid forces. The Seleucids besieged Beth-Zur and took it without a fight, as it was a fallow year and food supplies were meager. They battled Judas's forces in an open fight at the Battle of Beth Zechariah next, with the Seleucids defeating the Maccabees. Judas's younger brother Eleazar Avaran died in battle after bravely attacking a war elephant and being crushed. Lysias's army next besieged Jerusalem. With supplies of food short on both sides and reports of a political rival returning from the eastern provinces to Antioch, Lysias decided to sign an agreement with the rebels and confirm the repeal of the anti-Jewish decrees; the rebels, in return, abandoned their siege of the Seleucid Acra. Lysias and his army then returned to Antioch, with the province officially at peace, but neither the Hellenized Jews nor the Maccabees laid down their arms.

At some point from 163-162 BCE, Lysias ordered the execution of despised High Priest Menelaus as another gesture of reconciliation to the Jews. Shortly afterward, both regent Lysias and 11-year old king Antiochus V were executed after losing a succession struggle with Demetrius I Soter, who became the new Seleucid king. In the winter of late 162 BCE to early 161 BCE, the Seleucids appointed a new high priest, Alcimus, to replace Menelaus and sent an army led by their general Bacchides to enforce Alcimus's station. Judas did not give battle, perhaps still rebuilding after his defeat at Beth Zechariah. While Alcimus was accepted into Jerusalem, violent tensions between the Maccabees and the Hellenized Jews continued. Bacchides returned to Syria, and a new general, Nicanor, was sent instead. A truce was briefly made between Nicanor and the Maccabees, but was soon broken. Nicanor gained the hatred of the Maccabees after reports surfaced that he had blasphemed in the Temple and threatened to burn it. Nicanor took his forces into the field, and fought the Maccabees first at Caphar-Salama, and then at the Battle of Adasa in late winter of 161 BCE. Nicanor was killed early in the fight, and the rest of his army fled afterward.

Judas also negotiated with the Roman Republic and extracted a vague agreement of potential support. While this would be cause for caution to the Seleucid Empire in the long term, it was not a particular concern in the short term, as the Romans would be unlikely to intervene if the Judean unrest could be decisively crushed.

---

When I was done everyone was amazed and shocked.

Nico: Wow!

Lana: That is amazing.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: Yep. And it was because of the Maccabean Revolt back in 167 B.C. that lead to Hanukkah being born. The holy temple of Jerusalem was destroyed as a result and so was the menorah. They also only had enough oil to burn in it for one day and it would take 8 days to make more.

Lily: So they needed a miracle.

Me: Yep. And after 8 days passed the flame was still burning. That was a true act from God.

Libby: That is right J.D.

Krusty: Very important part of our religion.

Tommy Pickles: Really amazing too.

---

Luan was out on a walk and enjoying the day to get some fresh air.

Luan: Boy it sure is a beautiful day.

Luan was walking along and then suddenly she saw her friend Nikki Lemmington come and she was in a state of terror!

Luan: Nikki?

Nikki Lemmington: Luan! My mother is insane! She's trying to kill me!

She hugged Luan.

Luan: Oh man!

She called the GSPO.

(SIREN WAILS)

They got out and went to her.

Keiichiro: Excuse me, ma'am. We're from the GSPO.

Nikki's mom: What do you want?

Tsukada: A friend of ours called us. Something that concerns your daughter.

Nikki's mom: Don't believe her! My daughter is possessed by the Devil!

Sakuya: That's a little harsh, don't you think?

Nikki's mom: You all are possessed by the Devil too! You must be cleansed!

Nikki's mom tried to stab Sakuya with her cross but he avoided it!

Sakuya: Hey! Are you trying to stab me?!

Tsukasa: Ok! That's pushing it too far!

Keiichiro: By the authority of the GSPO, you're under arrest!

And they slapped the cuffs on her and took her away.

---

Later we were watching TV and Luan came in with Nikki.

Luan: Nikki it's okay.

Spike: Hey, Luan. Who's this?

Me: Nikki? Are you all right?

Nikki was crying.

Lori: Oh man something happened.

Luan: It's her mother. She tried to kill her!

We gasped!

Me: Why would she do that!?

Luan: She thought that Nikki was possessed by a demon and she tried to do an exorcism. She sharpened the bottom of a cross to a point and she was going to kill her with it!

We gasped again!

Laney: She has totally lost her mind!

Headstrong: It's like Margaret White all over again!

Carrie White: But not with hundreds of people dying and a town going up in flames.

Laney: Thank goodness.

Nikki Lemmington: (Crying) I can't go back home!

Me: Nikki it'll be okay. You can live here with us from now on. Your mother is completely insane.

Eli: Look here!

We saw what was happening on the news with the PatRangers arresting her and we saw Nikki's mother Carla Lemmington standing before the judge and he found her criminally insane and she was committed to a maximum security insane asylum for life with no possibility of release.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: I have seen something like this before. She has what's called Religious Ideation.

Me: Yeah I know what that is like. I have seen it in documentaries before myself.

Luan: I'm sorry Nikki. Your mother is too dangerous to be let out.

Me: Yeah.

William: Wait. You guys were the ones that brought in Nikki's mom?

Tsukasa: What are friends for?

Keiichiro: Not to mention it's our duty to help people in need.

Sakuya: I still can't believe she tried to stab me!

Me: She tried to stab you!?

Nico: She has flipping her lid!

Pipes: Wait. How did she get arrested?!

Luan: I called the police on her. I was out on a walk when I saw Nikki come out in fright.

Pipes: Oh. Good thinking Luan. And it looks like the PatRangers answered the call.

Me: Luan told me that she wanted to get some fresh air and go out on a walk.

Nico: That makes sense.

Carly and Misty came.

Misty Tredwell: We heard what happened. Is Nikki okay?

Luan: She'll be all right.

Me: Her mom tried to kill her.

Carly Atlas: Oh man! That's horrible! Why would she do that?

Me: She thought Nikki was possessed by a demon.

Carly Atlas: She is crazy! Sure we have seen a lot of demons and spirits and monsters but someone like Nikki's mom thinking that her own daughter is possessed by one!?

Eli: She totally lost her marbles.

Nikki Lemmington: I tried to tell her that there was no such things as demons and ghosts but she thought I was the Devil himself. (Sniffles) She is completely crazy! (CRYING HARD)

Me: (Hugs her and comforts her) Nikki it'll be all right.

Laney: Poor Nikki.

Tania: J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know Tania and I have just the mission. We've been invited to a special art unveiling Gala at the Gotham Royal York Art Museum. But for some reason all the art is disappearing.

Nico: Is it an art theft?

Me: Don't know. But we'll find out when we learn more about it.

Koragg, Fixer, Multiplex, Jack O Lantern, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Oculous, 2016 Morbucks, Spot, Magneto, and Juggernaut then appeared,

Jack O Lantern: Can me, Koragg, Fixer, Multiplex, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Oculous, 2016 Morbucks, Spot, Magneto, and Juggernaut

Me: You all sure can.

Fixer: Awesome! (Sees Nikki crying into my chest) Oh man what's wrong with her?

Fluttershy beckoned him and whispered into his ear and he was shocked!

Fixer: Oh no. Poor thing.

Me: Yeah her mom went bonkers.

I told them everything.

Apple Bloom: Poor Nikki. But she will be all right?

Me: She will.

Rainbow Dash: We better get her settled in. Pickle & Barley Barrel front and center!

They came.

Pickle Barrel: Reporting for duty Captain Rainbow Dash!

Barley Barrel: What is it ma'am!

Rainbow Dash: I have a task for you both. Can you take Nikki here to her room and get her settled in and help her get through this?

Pickle Barrel: Yes Ma'am!

Barley Barrel: You can count on us captain!

Me: Nikki you go get settled into your room and we'll help you out later when we get back okay?

Nikki Lemmington: (Sniffles) Okay.

Nikki went with Pickle & Barley Barrel and she was crying hard.

Nico: Poor girl.

Me: Yeah seeing her cry is making my heart hurt.

Spot: Nikki doesn't even have powers yet!

Me: Jonathan she is in a very fragile state and she needs all the help she can get.

Eli: Her own mother tried to kill her. She is completely insane.

Spot: Oh man. Sorry guys. I didn't know.

Me: It's all right but she is also our friend.

Koragg: What happened to her mother?

Me: She was sent to a maximum security insane asylum for the rest of her life.

Spot: Good.

Before we were about to head for the museum, we were contacted by King Kai.

King Kai: (Telepathically) J.D., can you hear me?

Me: King Kai, what's up? Is Salazar the Pushy on the move?

King Kai: (Telepathically) Yep, because of what Yakko and Wakko did to Android 19 and F.A.N.G., Salazar was sent into a blind rage, and he's heading there himself to get his revenge on you guys himself.

Dot Warner: Which means it's time for my transformation, and Yakko and Wakko are also joining in on the fight against Salazar.

Nico: That's right.

Lola Loud: And we'll finally be rid of Salazar the Pushy for good.

Twilight Sparkle: Can someone tell us about Salazar, it sounds like he's bad news.

Lincoln: Of course, Twilight, and you're right, Salazar is bad news.

Lincoln proceeded to tell everyone who wasn't with us about Salazar, and they weren't going to like it one bit.

---

King Salazar

King Salazar (also simply known as Salazar) is the main antagonist of the Animaniacs film Wakko's Wish. He is the greedy and arrogant king of Warnerstock.

He was voiced by Paxton Whitehead, who also played Dr. Phillip Barbay in Back to School.

History

Upon the death of the king, Sir William the Good, Warnerstock enters a state of civil war. Taking advantage of the situation, the neighboring fictional kingdom of Ticktockia (a parody of Time Inc., at the time of its merger with Warner Communications), lead by King Salazar the Pushy, takes over Warnerstock, and makes all its people poor and miserable due to overtaxing.

Three orphans, Yakko, Wakko, and Dot Warner, are particularly troubled, as Dot needs an operation.

Wakko, saddened about Dot's illness, tries wishing upon a star. A fairy (who calls himself a "desire fulfillment facilitator") falls from the star he picks and explains that Wakko had just chosen the only wishing star in the sky. The star itself (which Rita and Runt witness) falls shortly after in the mountains and the fairy tells Wakko that whoever touches the star first gets one wish. The following morning, the siblings tell the whole town about the star in their excitement, which makes them all rush towards the glow in the mountains. King Salazar finds out about the star, orders Taxman Plotz to stop the

Warners from reaching the star alive, and orders his troops to head to the star first and secure it. When he learned they escaped, he remarks "Just like their parents, I should've gotten rid of those kids years ago when I had the chance.", hinting that he probably killed their parents during his invasion. As the King approaches the star and is about to make his wish, that the Warners would leave him alone forever, the Warners show up, and he tries shooting them himself with a cannon. He misses, but Dot seems mortally wounded by the force of the explosion created when the cannonball hits the ground. Wakko seizes his chance to head to the star, and Yakko drops behind, trying to convince Dot that she can make it. Yakko then tells Dot the story of how Dot was born one last time, Dot then seemingly dies, causing the people of Acme Falls to cry in sorrow, along with some of the royal army, who become furious with King Salazar for his cruel nature. As everyone turns on the King, Wakko reaches the star. Dot reveals that she had been acting and was not actually injured, while Wakko wishes for two ha'pennies.

They then boot Salazar out of their palace (literally) where he is attacked by his own dogs. It was revealed that he killed Yakko, Wakko and Dot's parents and took the castle and threw the three kids away to the orphanage to be sure to not see them again.

It is unknown what has happened to Salazar afterwards.

---

When Lincoln was finished, everyone who wasn't with us were disgusted by Salazar's actions.

Rarity: That man is nothing but a monster.

Applejack: What a side-winding, greedy, snake in the grass.

Vegeta: And to make it worse, he was the one who killed the Warner Siblings' parents, usurped the throne of Acme Falls, and sent them to the orphanage. He's nothing but a greedy usurper driven by jealousy and envy, and he enjoyed the pain and suffering of others for his sick amusement.

Goku: What he did has proved what kind of greedy slimeball he really is.

Yakko Warner: Salazar's plagued us for the final time. Mom, Dad, if you're hearing this, I swear we will make that monster Salazar pay with his miserable life for murdering you both.

Wakko Warner: He'll die a horrible death and be banished to Oblivion for all eternity.

Dot Warner: And the last thing he'll see is his own blood being spilled on the field of battle, and his crimes will come back to haunt his miserable soul for the rest of his life.

Me: This should be good.

Lincoln: You said it.

Me: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to the museum.

## GOTHAM ROYAL YORK ART MUSEUM

We arrived at the museum.

Flash Man: Here we are.

Me: Yep welcome to the Gotham Royal York Art Museum.

We went in and we saw a lot of people there. We also saw the Chief. And he was talking with a woman.

Chief (Secret Squirrel): (Tony Jay Voice) As you may know I am in charge of security for this entire gala. But enough about me, have you ever thought about considering getting into (Chuckles) undercover work?

We went up to him.

Me: Hello Chief.

Chief: Ah good evening Team Loud Phoenix Storm and of course Happy 1st Day of Hanukkah to you Libby, Krusty and Tommy Pickles and family.

Krusty: Thanks Chief.

Libby: Thank you Chief.

Multiplex: I'll post some clones to add more to security.

Me: Good idea.

Chief: Thank you all for coming to this gala.

Me: Wouldn't miss it for anything Chief.

Multiplex put up a lot of clones.

?: Ladies and gentlemen.

We saw the caretaker of the museum.

Caretaker: May I have your attention. This is the moment you've all be waiting for. The unveiling of our museums most famous and nearly last piece of art you see.

He pulled a cord and lifted the sheet and we saw that IT WAS GONE!

We all gasped in shock!

Caretaker: Not again!

Me: Boy all the art in this museum was stolen!

Nico: Who could be doing this?

Laney: No idea.

Bone Chompy was confused as to who did this.

Chief: Hmm.

He had his bowtie turn into a radio.

Chief: Come in Secret Squirrel.

A squirrel ice sculpture shook and then shattered as Secret Squirrel appeared.

Secret Squirrel: Agent 000 Secret Squirrel reporting for duty.

Morocco Mole popped out of the punch bowl.

Morocco Mole: Likewise, Morocco Mole.

Me: Nice entrance Secret.

Secret Squirrel: Thank J.D. And Nico was that you this time?

Nico: Nope it was Chief. (Imitating Chief) That was a good imitation the last time though.

Chief: (Laughs) That is a good imitation.

Me: I thought so too.

Chief: Secret, nearly all the Museum's priceless artwork has disappeared. Your assignment: Recover the pilfered paintings and apprehend this artful villain.

Me: Looks like we have a big job to do.

2016 Morbucks: How about we get something to eat? Can't investigate on an empty stomach.

Me: Yeah we haven't had anything to eat. Luckily I always pack provisions.

I pulled out a scroll and unsealed a bunch of pizzas and we dug right in.

We were sitting at a table.

Quake Woman: (to Kaiba) You glad to have your half sister back in your life?

Seto Kaiba: I sure am Quake Woman.

Mokuba: Now we have more reason to hate Gozaburo Kaiba even more.

Me: Let me guess, for not telling you about Noriko in the first place.

Seto Kaiba: That's right.

Minerva: I don't blame you at all for that.

Maiden of The Moonlight: Me neither.

Me: Same with me.

Oculous: She's been watching all of your duels.

Noriko Kaiba: And you did really well in all of them bro.

Seto Kaiba: I'm glad you think that Noriko.

Me: Yeah they are amazing too.

Hornet Man: So, anyone want to call Nikki and ask how she's doing?

Luan: I'll call her.

Hornet Man: Okay.

Luan pulled out her cell phone.

Back in the World Tree Estate, Pickle & Barley Barrel were helping Nikki. They helped her stop crying and she was starting to feel right at home.

Pickle Barrel: At least you are getting better.

Nikki Lemmington: Yeah. (Sniffles) I'll be all right.

Barley Barrel: Do you hate your mother for what she did?

Nikki Lemmington: No I can never hate my mom for what she did. I know she has lots of problems and that it's not her fault.

Pickle Barrel: Well we hope she gets the right help she needs.

Nikki's phone rang?

Nikki answered it.

Nikki Lemmington: Hello?

Luan: Nikki it's Luan.

Nikki Lemmington: Hey Luan. Thanks for helping me out today.

Luan: You're welcome. Are you feeling better?

Nikki Lemmington: Yes I am. I'm almost there. I'm still hurting on the inside but Pickle & Barley are both really helping me out. They are great friends like you.

Luan: I'm glad they are. Thank goodness I was in the right place.

Nikki Lemmington: Yeah you sure were.

Juggernaut: Ask her if she's ready to join us.

Luan: Do you think you can join us on some of our adventures?

Nikki Lemmington: I would be honored. But I don't have powers like you all do yet.

Luan: Well it'll take time for them to come in. But you'll get them.

Nikki Lemmington: Okay. Thanks for helping me out though Luan. You are a true friend.

Luan: Anytime Nikki.

Frost Man: Now, ask if she wants us to buy her some food from the food court.

Luan: Okay. Are you hungry after what happened?

Nikki Lemmington: I'm starving.

Luan: Okay. We'll bring something back for you.

Rainbow Dash: No sweat. I got this.

ZOOM!

Rainbow Dash had a couple of Ulti-Meatum Burgers with her and went back to the World Tree Estate and got there in 5 seconds and appeared in Nikki's room.

Nikki Lemmington: Wow! That was fast.

Rainbow Dash: Speed is my specialty. (Gives Nikki her meal) There you go Nikki.

Nikki Lemmington: Thanks Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: No problem.

ZOOM!

She came back.

Magneto: After your ambassador mission, you earned the right to bring food to Nikki.

Rainbow Dash: Thank you.

Luan: Glad you are gonna be all right Nikki.

Nikki Lemmington: Thanks Luan. See you all soon.

Luan: Will do.

They hung up.

Me: I think we're all fed and we are ready.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets get to work.

French Narrator: (French Accent) Later.

We were ready.

Secret Squirrel: With everyone gone, we can easily track the thief's trail with my phosphorescent footprint follower.

He activated said gadget and a green light came on and Morocco Mole fell to the floor.

FWOMP!

Me: Wow just like when we were in Daphne's mansion.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: That is still very cool.

Missy: It sure is. Wow.

Bomb Burst: Let's check the perimeter.

Me: Or we can just follow these footprints.

Morocco Mole: But there are far too many feet prints to follow.

Secret Squirrel: Worry not. I'll just filter out everyone elses footprints and filter in the thief's.

He did so and a blue light came on and all we saw were the thief's footprints.

Me: Very clever.

We then followed the footprints until they suddenly stopped.

Me: The footprints end here.

Morocco Mole: Why do the feet prints stop here?

We saw a sculpture move and it trapped Secret Squirrel and Morocco Mole and lifted them up to a door in the ceiling.

Secret Squirrel: That's why.

We followed and then we got into a hidden room and we saw all the stolen art that was taken.

Morocco Mole: Look everyone. It's all the stolen artworks.

Secret Squirrel: Hidden right inside the museum.

Me: The last place anyone would ever think to look or expect.

Voice: Hiding in plain sight is my specialty.

Secret Squirrel: Who said that?

Voice: Why I did Secret Squirrel and I didn't expect to see J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm with you too. Of course my perplexing pigmentation is imperceptable to your untrained eyes. Perhaps you should take a closer look. Now you don't see me…

A chameleon then appeared.

Chameleon: Now you do.

We saw that it was PANOLEON P. CHAMELEON A.K.A. CHAMELEON!

---

The Chameleon (real name: Panoleon P. Chameleon) is an art-loving sophisticated chameleon and a villain in the titular episode "Chameleon" of the Secret Secret Squirrel segment of the 2 Stupid Dogs series.

He is the criminal mastermind who has pilfered all the art (only) for his own personal collection. He has the ability to blend himself in the fine arts of exquisite beauty.

Then Secret Squirrel and Morocco Mole outsmart him by trapping in a room full of "modern" art, which the Chameleon disliked because he gets deformed from the abstract point of views. Then he was trapped in a falling canvas, and then Secret Squirrel had called it "Still Life, Without Parole".

---

Me: A chameleon!

Chameleon: Yes. Quite the artful type wouldn't you concur?

Secret Squirrel: If you ask me, your composition is crooked.

Chameleon: (Chuckles) Oh my dear Secret, I see you have much to learn about fine art and though capturing you was my own criminal masterpiece I much prefer to pass the time absorbed in the works of the true masters.

He demonstrated his amazing abilities to become part of amazing works of art.

Me: I will say this though Chameleon, you do have a magnificent taste for the great works of the great masters of art from over the centuries.

Laney: Much like how much I do.

Nico: Indeed.

Chameleon: Why thank you very much.

Me: But we still have to fight you!

Chameleon: Time for me to Van Gogh!

He vanished.

William: Dammit! He got away!

Fixer: Let him. WE know how to trap him now.

Secret Squirrel: Fret not everyone.

He handed Lisa, Morocco and all of us that wear glasses strange spectacles.

Secret Squirrel: These Infrared heat-sensitive spectacles will de-camouflage the Chameleon.

Lisa Loud: Very clever.

I turned on my infrared vision.

We looked around and we saw Chameleon in the Mona Lisa.

Morocco Mole: He's lurking in that Leonardo!

Me: Peek a boo Chameleon.

He jumped out.

Secret Squirrel: Give it up Chameleon. This game of hide-n-heat-seek is over.

Chameleon: The game is far from over Secret Squirrel. Cherrio!

He went through a door.

Me: After him!

We chased after him!

Icepick: We need to lure him somewhere.

We saw him go one direction and we went another and in a room we saw no paintings stolen and they were all modern art paintings.

Morocco Mole: Look everyone. None of the paintings in this room have been stolen.

Me: And it's for an obvious reason and it's perfect for a trap.

Jack O Lantern: Now, let's handle these paintings with care.

We put sheets over them.

Me: Okay we're all set. When he sees the modern art we make our entrance.

Secret Squirrel: We're going to paint that looney lizard into a corner.

We hid in the roof.

Secret Squirrel: (Acting) Gosh what great paintings. I've never seen anything like them. These are really good. Really. Anybody who said they love art is really going to love this.

The Chameleon came in.

Chameleon: Where are they!? Where!? Where!?

Secret Squirrel: NOW MOROCCO!

He shut the door and Secret lifted the sheets and the Modern Art was revealed!

Chameleon: (Gasps) Modern art! I LOATHE Modern art!

The spirits of the Magical Titans of The Elements Appeared and swirled around and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we appeared.

Me: Fell right into our trap.

Eli: Good thing these paintings are protected with a force field.

Chameleon: I was wondering why you weren't chasing after me earlier.

Scrapper: It's because we were setting a trap.

Me: And we can see that you really have a strong distaste for Modern Art. Wait Dimitri, you are an artist yourself right?

Dimitri LouSteau: Ah yes I am bro.

Me: I thought so.

Laney: I like both Modern Art and classical art myself and it's cool with me.

Larry 3000: I'm an artist myself.

Koragg: We actually respect your taste for certain art.

Chameleon: Thank you.

Me: Everyone has their own tastes.

Shanan: Yep and I'm an artist myself.

Shanan went over to a beautiful picture of a magnificent alien planet.

Shanan: This is my picture.

Chameleon: That is very well made Shanan. I didn't know you were talented.

Shanan: It's a hobby in my free time.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Before we begin, Chameleon, get over here!

He grabbed Chameleon and kicked him and smashed him down.

Chompy Mage: Let's take this somewhere else. We'll get in trouble for damaging anything here.

Me: Good idea. It's a little cramped in here to fight. Lets take this outside. We don't want to damage anything in here.

Chameleon: Agreed.

We went outside.

Me: Much better.

Robo Roxy, Dark Spicer, Trap Jaw, Carmen Dillo, Key, Chemistro, Multiple Man, Boomerang, Iron Lung, and Riddler then appeared.

Me: Robo Roxy, Dark Spicer, Trap Jaw, Carmen Dillo, Key, Chemistro, Multiple Man, Boomerang, Iron Lung, and Riddler.

Robo Roxy: Good thing we're not in the museum.

Trap Jaw: Otherwise, we'd get in trouble.

Me: You're not kidding there.

Carmen Dillo: (to me) Heard you took out a guy named Dreadwing.

Me: Yeah on a Post-Apocalyptic planet Earth set 2,000 years into the Future. Really crazy.

Key: Good job finding Noriko, by the way.

Me: Thanks.

Dark Spicer: (to Eli) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Eli: Bring it on Redface!

?: He will bring it on.

A figure came out and it was GENERAL SHIFTER from RPM!

---

After Venjix decided that both General Crunch and General Shifter had become obsolete (though this was mostly provoked through their pointing out flaws in Venjix's plans), they were blasted & destroyed. After some time though, both generals were rebuilt and given their positions back in Venjix' evil machine order.

He first fought the Ranger Operators in *Ranger Blue*, defeating Scott and proving himself to be a strong fighter. Later on, Shifter helped create bodies for the Venjix Virus to live in. However, the first few were easily defeated by the Rangers with help from the new Rangers Gold and Silver.

He made an enemy out of Tenaya 7 when he supported Kilobyte's attempts to sabotage her. She sabotaged his newest Generation 16 Venjix Mobile Form to attack Venjix. This lead to him being banished into the wastelands. He took his newest creation with him.

He used this new Hyper Bot to scan the Rangers' defenses, take control of the PaleoMax Megazord and fired a control key into Scott himself. However, thanks to a reformed Tenaya 7, the Rangers gain the ability to override his control of the PaleoMax and form the RPM Ultrazord. With it, they destroy the Hyper Bot.

However, Shifter claims the key of his creation and combines with it, creating a super form in an attempt to defeat the Rangers, including using a mind controlled Scott against them, but Tenaya 15 foils that plot by destroying his remote control. He grows to giant size and while he's able to hold them off their Zords for a short time, they finally form the RPM Ultrazord, which manages to overpower and defeat him, causing him to revert to normal size, where an enraged Scott confronts him. While able to compete with the Red Ranger in single combat, eventually Scott gets the better of him and destroys him with the Street Saber.

It is revealed that his body is created with titanium shielding, explaining his high durability. Venjix has his remains recovered and then has Kilobyte recycle his body to be part of his newest mobile form.

---

Scott Truman: General Shifter!

General Shifter: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were one of Venjix's top three generals and were brought back after Venjix blasted you and Crunch.

General Shifter: That's right. Very well done deciphering my origin.

Me: Never missed an episode.

General Shifter: I honestly didn't expect Venjix to become Evox

Me: I know that was REALLY shocking! After everything he did on the world ravaged by Venjix we did not expect him to become Evox.

Nico: Yeah that was crazy!

?: You will soon feel that crazyness!

Me: Oh shit on me and fuck me sideways! I thought I was rid of that voice for good. Come on out Weevil Underwood!

Weevil Underwood came out and he was all mangled and cut up bad.

Yugi: Weevil Underwood!?

Joey: How did you come back?

Me: And from the looks of things, the demons in Hell really did a thorough job messing you up.

Weevil: NO THANKS TO YOU! You don't have any idea what they did to me down there!

Me: You had it coming Weevil. Because you pissed us and a lot of duelists off over the years.

Dark Spicer: He sure did and I have an alien to show you all.

He turned into a new alien. He was a purple version of Shocksquatch but with Tesla Coils on his back and he had lightning blasters on his hands and had the appearance of a gorilla.

Apeshock: Meet Apeshock!

Shanan: Wow! A Hybrid Gimlinopithecus. Awesome choice.

Livewire: Wait. Is this your final new alien?

Apeshock: (solemnly) Unfortunately, yes.

Me: Oh man.

Despite this, Apeshock still managed to fire a blast of lightning at Livewire.

Livewire fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts of lightning collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: AWESOME!

Dark reverted back.

Dark Spicer: (Sadly) Well, that's it. I've got no more new aliens left to show you guys. I know you guys are disappointed. But all good things must come to an end.

Lori: (smiles) At least it literally had a good run.

Me: Yeah you showed MANY awesome hybrid aliens and they all had amazing powers and more. But I do have one more awesome form for you.

Dark Spicer: What's that?

I went over and accessed his Antitrix and then he was covered in a light and he turned into ULTIMATE DARK SPICER!

Dark Spicer: WHOA!

Me: Now you are ULTIMATE DARK SPICER! You have access to all of the powers of your hybrid aliens.

Ben 10,000: It's really awesome.

Dark Spicer: This is amazing! Thanks man.

Me: Anytime.

Dark Spicer: Lets see what it can do. CHERNOBOIL!

He accessed his Hybrid Prypiatosian-B's powers and Dark fired a blast of fire energy and then Maria fired a massive blast of water and the blasts collided and a huge cloud of steam erupted out.

Dark Spicer: AWESOME! Why didn't I think of this?

Me: Thought never came to you.

Shanan: Awesome!

Me: It sure was.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Akiza, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Tea, Mai, Serenity, Rebecca, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Blair, Princess Rose, Sarina, Camula, Carly, Misty, Tori, Noriko, Rio, Valon and Tania VS Robo Roxy - The world of Dragon Flyz being a wasteland

---

Robo Roxy was first.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) The world of Dragon Flyz really was a wasteland. Especially after what Dreadwing did to it.

Akiza: It wasn't Dreadwing that did it. It was a terrifying cataclysmic event that changed the landscape of the whole planet. It was terrifying.

Rarity: That sure was a terrible event there darling. And it was awful that all that happened in 2,000 years.

Sweetie Belle: Boy it sure was scary. Thank goodness it won't happen.

Gill Grunt: Boy no kidding. I'm glad it won't happen.

Tea: Thank goodness. But it was cool that J.D. and everyone met the Dragon Flyz. They are so awesome.

Mai: They sure are and the way they fly through the air like they do is really awesome.

Serenity: I thought it was cool too.

Rebecca: I think it sure is awesome myself.

Alexis: That is really something if I do say so myself.

Jasmine: It sure is awesome.

Mindy: Yeah I do agree on that.

Blair: That is really cool huh?

Princess Rose: Yeah it sure is cool huh?

Sarina: I'm glad that J.D. and everyone helped the Dragon Flyz out and destroyed Dreadwing for good.

Camula: (Transylvanian Accent) It sure is amazing. I am glad that they no longer have to deal with Dreadwing.

Robo Roxy: You said it. (Realizes something) Wait! CAMULA!? How did you come back?

Brittney came.

Brittney: I brought her back. I should tell you what happened.

---

Brittney: (Voiceover) I went to the ruins of Count Dracula's castle and I saw a coffin with a name on it and it was Camula's coffin. I opened it and in it was Camula's skeleton and it was then that I decided to revive her. I know it sounds crazy but I figured that she would make a great addition to the Masters of Evil.

Brittney looked at the skeleton of Camula and chanted a powerful incantation and it brought Camula back.

CAMULA WAS REVIVED!

Camula: I am back.

Brittney gave Camula some blood from a blood bank.

Camula: Blood.

She bit into the blood pack and drank it all down.

Camula: Ahh. (Sees Brittney) You!?

Brittney: That's right. I revived you.

Camula: But why?

Brittney: Because you deserve a second chance after everything that you went through over the years. What happened to you should have never happened at all. I'm sorry you went through so much persecution and all that. But I understant what you went through. Vampires are not looked at as normal people. I'm sorry that all that happened to you. But you would make a great member of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil. You deserve a much better life than what happened when you were living for all those years.

Camula was touched. She didn't expect a human to show her this kind of kindness. Camula then hugged Brittney and cried.

Brittney: (Voiceover) I figured that Camula would be a great member of the Masters of Evil and I have already given her an amazing archenemy in mind for her when the time came.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Brittney: I chose Shizuka Marikawa as her archenemy.

Robo-Roxy: Wow! A true heart of darkness and a true master of the night can even show compassion to a true creature of the night. That is amazing.

Carly Atlas: It sure is. Awesome job Brittney.

Misty Tredwell: That is a good deed you did.

Brittney: I thought so too. Continue on guys.

Brittney left.

Tori Meadows: This is gonna be awesome having Camula with us and you guys.

Robo-Roxy: It sure is.

Noriko Kaiba: I have a feeling this is gonna be awesome.

Rio: I do too.

Valon: (Australian Accent) It sure will be amazing mates.

Tania: You said it Valon.

Robo-Roxy: I agree. Lets do it!

Akiza: Lets do it! I summon Black Rose Dragon!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith!

Mai: I summon Harpie Lady!

Serenity: I summon Kanan the Swordmistress!

Rebecca: I summon Fire Princess!

Alexis: I summon White Night Dragon!

Jasmine: I summon Harpie Lady Sisters!

Mindy: I summon Rescue Cat!

Blair: I summon Maiden In Love!

Princess Rose: I summon D.3.S. Frog!

Sarina: I summon Thestalos the Firestorm Monarch, Granmarg the Rock Monarch, Zaborg the Thunder Monarch, Mobius the Frost Monarch, Kuraz the Light Monarch, Caius the Shadow Monarch and Raiza the Storm Monarch!

Camula: I summon Zombie Werewolf!

Carly: I summon Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu!

Misty: I summon Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua!

Tori Meadows: I summon Sunny Fairy!

Noriko: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon!

Rio: I summon Blizzard Thunderbird!

Valon: I summon Double Cloth Armor!

Tania: And I summon Amazoness Swords Woman!

They summoned their signature monsters!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed her down!

Akiza: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Eddy, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Omi, Kimiko, Clay, Raimundo, Dojo, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer - Sad Dark won't show us anymore aliens

---

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) I know you're just as sad as I am about me not having any new aliens left. But if you want, I can reuse said aliens on you guys next year.

Eddy: That would be cool. And Ultimate Dark Spicer is also the next best thing because you have all the powers of your Hybrid Aliens at your command.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right and it's really amazing that you have all those powers too.

Sunny Starscout: Boy it sure is awesome. I think it's awesome myself.

Spyro: You said it Sunny and it's really awesome.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) I most agree with you there.

Kimiko: That is really awesome though.

Clay: Yeah it sure is pardner.

Raimundo: You got that right.

Dojo: I'll say guys!

Dark Spicer: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

Eddy: Now THAT'S A victory1

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Sydney, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, He-Man, Man-At-Arms, Teela, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw - Glad Noriko is back with Seto and Mokuba

---

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) I'm glad Noriko's back with Seto and Mokuba. And this time, they don't have that sorry excuse for a father to mistreat them!

Sydney: Boy you got that right.

Starlight Glimmer: What Gozaburo Kaiba did is absolutely unforgivable and he was a heartless monster.

Cozy Glow: He did worse things than what I did.

Hex: Boy he sure did. But if he does come back he will pay for all his crimes.

He-Man: He sure will and it will not be pretty.

Man-At-Arms: Yeah he sure will pay.

Teela: Absolutely on that.

Trap Jaw: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Sydney: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Static, Gear, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo - 1st Day of Hanukkah

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) How was the first day of Hanukkah? Did you get a good first impression of the holiday?

Fluttershy: I most certainly did. Hanukkah has a very interesting historical background behind it.

Tornado Bolt: It's amazing that it all started back in 167 B.C. and it was after the Maccabean Revolt ended.

Stealth Elf: After King Antiochus IV Epiphanes was driven from the land, the Holy Temple of Jerusalem was destroyed and the Mennorah was broken and put out.

Static: And they only had enough oil to burn in the Menorah for 1 night. And because of that they needed a miracle.

Gear: After 8 days passed the flame was still burning.

Carmen Dillo: That was a true miracle from God.

Fluttershy: That is really amazing.

Carmen Dillo: Does Equestria have its own version of Hanukkah?

Princess Luna: I'm not really sure myself. But that would be a most interesting thing to ask about.

Carmen Dillo: Hmm. It would be interesting if Equestria did. We already know about the Equestria Versions of the 7 Major Holidays: Hearts & Hooves Day which is like Valentines Day, Nightmare Night which is like Halloween, Hearthswarming Eve which is like Independence Day, Thanksgiving and Christmas all in one and Easter and St. Patrick's Day are the same there like on Earth.

Fluttershy: That is true. But I'm not really sure myself if Hanukkah is in Equestria too.

Carmen Dillo: That's all right. But lets do it!

Fluttershy: Go ahead. Make. My. Day.

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

T.J. Johnson, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Superman, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key - What Nikki's mom did was crazy, her own fear turned her into a total nutjub

---

Key was next.

Key: (to T.J.) What Nikki's mom did was crazy. Her own fear turned her into a total nutjub!

T.J.: No kidding! Her own fear of ghosts, spirits and demons destroyed her sanity.

Sunset Shimmer: We have seen tons of weird things over the years and ghosts, spirits and demons are no exceptions.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But for her mum to try and kill her own daughter is really crossing the line!

Sunburn: No kidding. She needs to be locked up for all of us to be safe.

Superman: J.D. said he saw something like this many times before in documentaries. He said it's called religious ideation and it makes the person that has it very dangerous to other people. Including their own flesh and blood.

Key: That is true. I'm glad Nikki is all right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

T.J.: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Matau, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Batman, Superman, Wonder Woman, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro - Awesome how Rainbow Dash and Lincoln destroyed robots from Wild Card

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) It's awesome how Rainbow Dash and Lincoln destroyed robots from Wild Card. But I have a feeling we'll be dealing with Wild Card himself in the future!

Matau: And when that time comes we'll be ready for them.

Rainbow Dash: But facing all those robots was really awesome.

Scootaloo: One day I should go with Rainbow Dash because I love her like a sister.

Whirlwind: That is true and you look up to Rainbow Dash like a huge mentor and all that.

Batman: That is great though.

Superman: It sure is.

Wonder Woman: It's great too.

Chemistro: That is really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down..

Matau: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Scott Truman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Naruto, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man - Weevil Underwood pissed me off and I used the Seal of Orichalcos on him

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) Weevil Underwood really pissed J.D. off. That being said, I don't blame him for using the Seal of Orichalcos on that dirtbag!

Scott Truman: I'm not surprised. Weevil made a TREMENDOUS number of enemies over the years in the worlds of the duels and all that. Many duelists hate his guts.

Applejack: Yeah no kidding. He is an ornery and wily little sidewinder.

Apple Bloom: He sure is. But I just hope that J.D. and the duelists get through to him to help him realize the error of his ways.

Flashwing: Nonetheless, J.D. using the Seal of Orichalcos on Weevil really was terrifying. You should have seen what he did.

Multiple Man: I heard that J.D. got REALLY pissed and his eyes turned red with pure evil and he looked really scary with the Seal of Orichalcos emblazoned in the middle of his forehead.

Naruto: Yeah he sure did. He was a merciless thug against Weevil.

Multiple Man: Remind me never to get on your bro's bad side. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock and crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Scott Truman: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Nick Russell, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ty, Sly, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel) - Pinkie Pie laying down the law on Eva

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) (Australian Accent) Pinkie Pie really laid down the law on Eva! That shows that you shouldn't underestimate the silly ones!

Nick Russell: Ain't that the truth! Pinkie Pie really showed Eva who is boss!

Pinkie Pie: It sure was a good smackdown.

Featherweight: Here's a video of it.

Featherweight showed a video on his phone.

---

Then, Pinkie Pie went up to Eva, and she wasn't happy one bit.

Me: You might want to cover your ears, this is going to get really messy.

Pinkie Pie: No words can describe what kind of rageaholic monster you really are, Eva, but in this case, it must be said, you are A MISERABLE, AGGRESSIVE, PSYCHOTIC, DERANGED, VIOLENT, OVER COMPETITIVE, OUT-OF-CONTROL, ANGER MISMANAGED B***!

Our jaws really hit the floor when Pinkie Pie said that and Eva's eyes went wide open, and many of us recorded the reprimand on our phones, and Lincoln went up to Pinkie Pie, and picked her up in his massive and powerful muscular arms and they kissed.

Lincoln: Wow, Pinkie, that was one awesome reprimand you gave Eva.

Pinkie Pie: (Giggles) Thanks, Linky. Besides, Eva was really asking for it.

Lola Loud: Big time.

Suddenly, Eva's shock went right back to rage, but before she could start screaming, Lincoln beamed her back to The Uranus Prison, where she was put in a cell in Maximum Solitary Confinement and she was chained to the wall of her cell, and she was still bound in the rainbow energy straitjacket.

* * *

When it was done, they cheered for Pinkie Pie.

Boomerang: You really showed her mate! Good job there!

Pinkie Pie: Thanks. It was great to let loose on that party pooper.

Sprocket: Never underestimate the silly ones.

Ty: (Australian Accent) You said it mates!

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) That was really well done though.

Pinkie Pie: Thanks guys. That was amazing though.

Boomerang: Boy it sure was mate. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and boomerangs and smashed him down.

Nick Russell: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Liam, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Crimson Chin, Timmy, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung - Chameleon has amazing tastes for great artworks except for modern art

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) Chameleon has amazing tastes for great artworks. All except for modern art.

Liam: He does have really good tastes.

Princess Celestia: I do admire his tastes for the works of the greatest artists from over the centuries.

Spotlight: Laney likes his tastes too and she is an artist herself. Same with Shanan, Larry 3000 and even Sunset Shimmer too.

Crimson Chin: That's true.

Timmy Turner: I think it's cool.

Iron Lung: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, light and energy and smashed him down.

Liam: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Tecna, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Batgirl, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler - Amazing how Chameleon likes being in art

---

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) It's amazing how Chameleon likes being in art. After today, we'll have two Chameleons on the team!

Tecna: (British Accent) That is really cool. One that acts like the late Peter Lorre and has the ability to turn into anyone and anything and there is one that has the ability to become part of paints. I think that is amazing.

Princess Luna: That is most amazing and impressive.

Moondust: Shame he doesn't like modern art though but everyone has their own tastes.

Snowdrop: I know and that's fine with me.

Gari: I think he has amazing good taste in all fields of art.

Blackout: He even likes Shanan's artwork too.

Batman: That is true.

Robin: I think all art is great myself.

Batgirl: Indeed.

Riddler: Everyone has their own tastes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Tecna: That was great!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Lana, Lola, Laney, Lucy, Lisa and Lily VS General Shifter

---

General Shifter was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it were a bunch of swords. They were called the Defenders of The Spirit World, they're for Yusuke Urameshi and his friends, they're large swords with spirits etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported back with the swords.

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Red!"

Flynn: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Blue!"

Summer: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Green!"

Dillon: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Black!"

Gem: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Gold!"

Gemma: "Get In Gear! RPM Ranger Silver!"

All: "Rangers, Get In Gear! Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him! RPM ENFORCER!

The Rangers all formed the RPM Enforcers.

Nico: Engine cells activate!

Nico gave them 2 Engine Cells. One had the number 200,000 in the form of a dragon and the other had the number 175,000 in the form of a snake.

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they hit General Shifter and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! General Shifter you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

J.D. Knudson, Yugi, Pharaoh Atem, Joey, Seto Kaiba, Mokuba, Duke, Bakura, Pegasus, Tristan, Marik, Ishizu, Kisara, Tea, Mai, Serenity, Rebecca, Jaden, Syrus, Tyranno, Chumley, Bastian, Chazz, Zane, Atticus, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Blair, Princess Rose, Sarina, Jesse, Axel, Jim Crocodile Cook, Adrien Gekko, Camula, Yusei, Jack Atlas, Akiza, Leo, Luna, Crow, Sherry, Yuma, Reginald, Tori, Noriko, Rio, Rafael, Alister, Valon, Tania, Misty, Carly, Hannah

## Fairchild, Eli, and Dartz VS Weevil Underwood

---

Weevil Underwood was next.

Me: Weevil you made a lot of enemies over the years and that's why you had to answer for your crimes when I used the Seal of Orichalcos on you. I was REALLY pissed off when I found out about you and I couldn't believe that you would do all those horrible things. You even had the audacity to join up with Dartz to get revenge on Yugi for humiliating you in the Battle City journeys.

Weevil Underwood: Because I had my pride stolen from me!

Me: No you only have yourself to blame for that. I'm sorry I did all that to you but it had to be done to make you understand the error of your ways. But the best way to make you understand more is with a battle of monsters.

Dartz then appeared.

Dartz: I'll help you all out as well.

Hannah Fairchild: Awesome!

We activated our duel disks.

Me: I hope you are ready. I summon Phoenix Rebirth Dragon!

Yugi: I summon Gandora the Dragon of Destruction!

Pharaoh Atem: I summon Slifer The Sky Dragon, Obelisk the Tormentor and The Winged Dragon of Ra!

Joey: I summon Flame Swordsman and Red-Eyes Black Dragon!

Seto: I summon my almighty Blue-Eyes White Dragon!

Mokuba: I summon Man-Eating Plant!

Duke: I summon Orgoth the Relentless!

Bakura: I summon Dark Necrofear!

Pegasus: I summon Toon Dark Magician Girl!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander!

Marik: I summon Helpoemer!

Ishizu: I summon Zolga!

Kisara: I summon Maiden With Eyes of Blue!

Akiza: Lets do it! I summon Black Rose Dragon!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith!

Mai: I summon Harpie Lady!

Serenity: I summon Kanan the Swordmistress!

Rebecca: I summon Fire Princess!

Jaden: I summon Rainbow Neos!

Syrus: I summon Jetroid!

Chumley: I summon Des Kangaroo!

Tyranno: I summon Black Tyranno!

Bastion: I summon Water Dragon!

Chazz: I summon Infernal Incinerator!

Zane: I summon Cyber End Dragon!

Atticus: I summon Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon!

Alexis: I summon White Night Dragon!

Jasmine: I summon Harpie Lady Sisters!

Mindy: I summon Rescue Cat!

Blair: I summon Maiden In Love!

Princess Rose: I summon D.3.S. Frog!

Sarina: I summon Thestalos the Firestorm Monarch, Granmarg the Rock Monarch, Zaborg the Thunder Monarch, Mobius the Frost Monarch, Kuraz the Light Monarch, Caius the Shadow Monarch and Raiza the Storm Monarch!

Camula: I summon Zombie Werewolf!

Jesse: I summon Rainbow Dragon!

Axel: I summon Volcanic Doomfire!

Jim Crocodile Cook: I summon Fossil Dragon Skullgios!

Adrien: I summon Cloudian - Storm Dragon!

Yusei: I summon Stardust Dragon!

Jack Atlas: I summon Red Dragon Archfiend!

Luna: I summon Ancient Fairy Dragon!

Leo: I summon Life Stream Dragon!

Crow: I summon Black-Winged Dragon!

Sherry: I summon Sorciere de Fleur!

Yuma: I summon Number 39: Utopia!

Reginald: I summon Number 17: Leviathan Dragon!

Rafael: I summon Guardian Eatos!

Alister: I summon Gorlag!

Hannah Fairchild: I summon Uria, Lord of Searing Flames!

Eli: I summon Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon!

Dartz: I summon Divine Serpent Geh!

Carly: I summon Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu!

Misty: I summon Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua!

Tori Meadows: I summon Sunny Fairy!

Noriko: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon!

Rio: I summon Blizzard Thunderbird!

Valon: I summon Double Cloth Armor!

Tania: And I summon Amazoness Swords Woman!

We summoned our monsters and they were ready! Weevil screamed in fright!

Me: You should be scared Weevil. Because our monsters are more than just cards. They are our friends and partners in battle. They have helped us in the worst of times more than anything. So make the right choice and surrender now. We don't want to send you back to Hell.

Weevil then knelt and surrendered.

Me: Good choice there. But I think you and Rex Raptor would make great members of the Masters of Evil. You would make great archenemies.

Weevil was glad he was spared.

* * *

We then regrouped and we were facing the Chameleon.

Troy: See if you find THIS art!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ROYAL FLUSH SQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers!

We fired waves of energy and elements and smashed the Chameleon all over the place.

Takinom fired waves of energy and smashed Chameleon all over.

Mr. Krabs, Headstrong, Spike the Dragon and Pipes used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mr. Krabs and Spike's powers, Headstrong's Defensive Rush, and Pipes' Corrosive Gas clouds 100-fold.

Mr. Krabs and Headstrong: GOLD DEFENSIVE SMASH!

Spike and Pipes: ACID FLAME STRIKE!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: WATER OF GENEROSITY BLAST!

Secret Squirrel, Dimitri LouSteau, Sunset Shimmer, Yakumo, Shanan, Splat, Laney, Koragg and Eli: ARTIST MEGABLAST BURST!

They fired waves of gold, energy and fire and water and paint.

Lincoln: ARTIST ELEMENTAL STYLE: MICHELANGELO!

Minerva Mink: ARTIST WATER STYLE: LEONARDO DA VINCI!

Ronnie Anne: ARTIST LUNAR STYLE: DIEGO RIVERA!

Hilda: (British Accent) ARTIST FIRE STYLE: VINCENT VAN GOUGH!

Girl Jordan: ARTIST WATER STYLE: JEAN-MICHEL BASQUIAT!

Tyris Flare: ARTIST FIRE STYLE: JACQUES-LOUIS DAVID!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): ARTIST DARK STYLE: CLAUDE MONET!

Asuka Kazama: ARTIST ICE STYLE: CARAVAGGIO!

Lili De Rochefort: ARTIST LIGHT STYLE: HENRI MATISSE!

Mai Shiranui: ARTIST FIRE STYLE: PIERRE-AUGUSTE RENOIR!

Jessica Shannon: ARTIST STING STYLE: PETER PAUL RUBENS!

Lily the Mermaid: ARTIST WATER STYLE: JAMES ABBOTT MCNEILL WHISTLER!

Earth Chan: ARTIST EARTH STYLE: SANDRO BOTTICELLI!

Lincoln and his harem fire elemental blasts that form the greatest artists of all time.

Lincoln and his Harem: ARTIST FINAL SMASH: PAINT BOMB BARRAGE!

Lincoln and his harem fired a massive barrage of paint bombs that explode upon contact with the Chameleon.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Chameleon was knocked down.

We went up to him.

Chameleon: Well? Aren't you going to kill me?

Secret Squirrel: Kill you? We've got a better idea!

Chemistro: You can join the Masters of Evil.

Multiple Man: We already have 1 Chameleon in our ranks.

Boomerang: One more can't hurt.

Iron Lung: Plus, you have the perfect requirements.

Riddler: What do you say?

Chameleon: Hmm. I'm in!

?: I WILL KILL YOU ALL FOR RUINING MY REIGN!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs,

the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Goku: I should've known you'd show up, Salazar the Pushy.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Salazar the Pushy.

Me: Salazar the Pushy. We knew you were coming, we'd foiled your assassination/revenge attempts when Yakko and Wakko destroyed Android 19 and F.A.N.G., but they failed and they paid the price for their own individual crimes.

Salazar the Pushy: I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH FOR RUINING ME!

Our auras flared up and we got a massive power boost from his hatred.

Nico: What an idiot, I think his greed and desire for revenge has destroyed his sanity to the point where he's now become an insane lunatic.

Dot Warner: And I've had it up to hear with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Dot Warner's eyes turned hot pink, and she was surrounded by a hot pink energy aura with ocean waves and pink flower petals, she had out her massive Defender of Acme Falls mallet, and as she approached Salazar the Pushy, she left hot pink energy, ocean waves, and pink flower petals with every step.

Dot Warner: Salazar the Pushy, your crimes against the people of Acme Falls and murder of both Sir William the Good and Lady Mary the Good will never be forgiven. You caused nothing but pain and suffering to everyone who got in your way, and you don't even care. As the rightful rulers of Acme Falls, you are hereby sentenced to death!

Then, Dot Warner was surrounded by a massive vortex of hot pink energy with ocean waves and pink flower petals surrounding it, there was a hot pink phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Dot Warner emerged, but she was changed forever.

Dot Warner grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has anime-style eyes and she has beautiful hot pink eyes and a hot pink energy aura with ocean waves and pink flower petals surrounding her, she has a full head of long black hair and it reached the bottom of her neck, she has hot pink highlights in the bangs of her hair and a pink flower barrette clipped on her hair, she has a hot pink phoenix with ocean waves around it and flower petals in its wings and the Water Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she now has on a necklace with a phoenix holding the Water Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Dot Warner has massive midnight black angel wings with hot pink tips on the large black feathers, and her tail's gotten longer for her new body.

Dot Warner now has on a sleeveless white blouse with a hot pink phoenix on it, hot pink skirt with ocean waves on it, hot pink high heels, and a long hot pink sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails and a phoenix with ocean waves around it and flower petals in its wings and the Warner Bros. logo in its claws on the back. Dot Warner has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the

Champions of The Universe with hot pink gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large hot pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, she has on hot pink weighted bands on her biceps and thighs, and she has eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around her legs. Her Defender of Acme Falls mallet grew to 6'5" in length as the long black handle grew a little bit longer, the massive gold mallet head grew a little bigger and the oval-shaped gold gems on top of it grew larger and the large gold sphere pommel with surrounding hot pink gems grew a little bigger.

There's a pink kanji below the phoenix with ocean waves around it and flower petals in its wings and the Warner Bros. logo in its claws that said, "Princess Angelina Contessa Louisa Francesca Banana Fanna Bo Besca the Third, also known as Dot Warner, Youngest Sibling of The Warner Siblings, Queen of Acme Falls, Slayer of Evil, Master of Cartoon Logic and Cuteness, Water, and Flowers."

プリンセスアンジェリーナコンテッサルイザフランチェスカバナナファンナボベスカサード、別名ドットワーナー、ワーナー兄弟の最年少兄弟、アクメフォールズの女王、悪の殺し屋、漫画の論理とかわいらしさ、水、花のマスター

Dot Warner's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 HOT PINK FLOWER MAELSTROM PHOENIX ANGEL OF OCEANIC COMEDIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Dot's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Salazar the Pushy saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to shoot Dot, but she fired a powerful blast of water and clogged the gun, and when he pulled the trigger, he got blasted by wet gunpowder, and we laughed at that stunt.

Me: (Laughs) Oh man, not only did Dot transform, but that little stunt she did was hilarious.

Nico: You said it, J.D. (To Dot Warner) Dot, how do you feel?

Dot Warner: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Oceans and Justice) **I feel incredible, Nico, and now, it's time to punish that vile monster once and for all.**

Yakko and Wakko transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms, and they'd joined Dot, and they went after Salazar, and blasted him with powerful blasts of emerald green, sapphire blue, and hot pink energy, emerald green lightning, sapphire blue fire, and water with hot pink flower petals in them, and they hit Salazar and exploded with incredible power. Then, they unleashed their toon tricks on Salazar by throwing explosives and blunt objects at him, and he screamed in pain. Then, they sent Salazar into the air with one hit from their massive Defender of Acme Falls mallets, as he screamed.

Dot Warner: **And now, this is the end for you once and for all, Salazar the Pushy.**

Yakko Warner: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thunderstorm and Justice) **Let's get him, sibs.**

Wakko Warner: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Justice) **Say goodbye, Salazar the Pushy.**

Yakko, Wakko, and Dot Warner: **WARNER BROS. ELEMENTAL DEATHSTORM BARRAGE!**

Yakko, Wakko, and Dot Warner fired a massive barrage of elemental energy blasts at Salazar, and as they hit him, they exploded with incredible power.

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Salazar the Pushy: DAMN YOU ALL, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed Salazar, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered for what the Warners did, as they powered down, and Dot's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around her legs were permanent.

Lola Loud: Wow, Dot, what you and your brothers did was incredible.

Dot Warner: Thanks, Lola.

Yakko Warner: We did it, sibs. Salazar the Pushy, the most despotic tyrant in Acme Falls is finally dead, and we avenged our parents.

Wakko Warner: And now, Acme Falls has finally seen the last of Salazar for good.

But, Lincoln had a surprise for them as he snapped his fingers, and two beams of light descended on Earth, and when the lights cleared as the divine singing of angels was heard, we saw who Lincoln brought back, it was Sir William the Good and Lady Mary the Good, the Warner Siblings' parents and former King and Queen of Acme Falls.

Yakko Warner: Mom, Dad?

Sir William: (Smiles Warmly) Yes, son, it's us.

This brought smiles and tears to the eyes of the Warners and they then went up to their parents and hugged them, and they went up to Lincoln and hugged him. Sir William and Lady Mary were pleased to meet us, and they knew of our deeds and what we did in getting rid of Salazar years ago, and they know their kids have made them proud in becoming the Kings and Queen of Acme Falls.

Koragg: (To the viewers) Boy this was one amazing adventure of awesome action. Hope you all liked it.

We put all the paintings in the museum back and they were all grateful to all of us.

Secret Squirrel: (To the viewers) Art is also treasure to the world that part of our history. It's very amazing.

We later went back home and then we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome Secret Squirrel Chapter done.

Secret Squirrel facing the Chameleon was a great episode and it was awesome that Roddy McDowwell voiced Chameleon in this one. I thought it was amazing myself. And his respect for the great artworks of the famous masters was awesome. The first part was for the awesome show Dragon Flyz and it was awesome how they battled all those awful monsters. The second part was for the show Sky Dancers. Awesome show even though I never saw it. Today is also the 1st day of the 8 Days of Hanukkah and even though I'm not Jewish, I still think it's really cool to learn all about it. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this. Thanks guys and thanks to the Guest reviewer for this. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the SpongeBob episode Demolition Doofus and we're going to stop an insane Mrs. Puff from killing SpongeBob in the Demolition Derby. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Nelanie and Leia Necturn the Kyogre Gene-Slammer are gonna have a rescue in that one and we're going to meet an Alpha Blogg Gene-Slammer named Jeanne Roddington and she will also have a Lightweight Centaur named Tsen with her too. Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings are also going to transform in my rescue too. Also Also for Lincoln's rescue that one is gonna be in the movie Moana so get ready for an awesome adventure in that one as Lily reunites with Moana and helps save Te Fiti. The next chapter is gonna be in the farm lands and we're going to take on the Demon Farmer from What's New Scooby Doo and stop him from destroying the worlds perfect popcorn.

See you all tomorrow

# Farming Terror in Iowa

HAPPY DAY 2 OF HANUKKAH

---

Over in Bikini Bottom, me and my team were heading to the city for the next rescue.

Leia Necturn: Here we are back in Bikini Bottom.

Me: We sure are.

Eli: And for good reason! Look!

We saw what looked to be Mrs. Puff and she was going on a rampage!

Me: Is that Mrs. Puff!?

Missy: It sure looks like it!

Erica: And it looks like she she lost her puffing ability.

Moondancer: And it looks like she's insane!

Leia Necturn: Oh boy!

Leia concentrated and groaned as her body expanded.

Eli: Wait! I sense that this is the version of Mrs. Puff that hates SpongeBob because of his bad driving.

Leia turned into Kyogre!

Maria: We have to save Spongebob before it's too late!

Me: Lets go!

We went to find SpongeBob and we saw that he was being chased by the insane Mrs. Puff at the Demolition Derby!

Me: We got to stop her!

Then we saw an Alpha Blogg and a Lightweight Centaur facing her!

Me: Whoa an Alpha Blogg and another Lightweight Centaur!

Lyra Heartstrings: Wow!

Me: Lets go help them out!

We went at her.

Maria: Hey, Puff! We're gonna have to see your license!

Evil Puff: You will never get it you bitch!

Maria: You asked for this!

POW! BIFF!

Tsen: You are ONE BAD FISH!

KROW!

Alpha Blogg: CHEW ON THESE!

She fired energy blasts from her mouth.

BOOOOOMM! BBBOOOOOOOMMMM! BBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Maria: All this because you can't puff?!

Evil Puff: No IT'S BECAUSE OF THAT LITTLE YELLOW NIGHTMARE! I WILL MAKE SURE HE DIES A HORRIBLE DEATH FOR EVERYTHING HE DID TO ME! I WENT TO JAIL MORE TIMES THAN ANYONE BECAUSE OF HIM!

Eli: You're Insane!

Alpha Blogg: You are one sick pufferfish!

Maria: Spongebob might not be perfect. But he did nothing to warrant this!

Evil Puff: YES HE DID AND HE WILL DIE! (INSANE LAUGHTER!)

This version of Mrs. Puff went completely off the deep end!

Lyra Heartstrings: You are a monster!

Suddenly, the eyes of Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, and Lyra Heartstrings turned neon purple for Moondancer, neon pink for Lemon Hearts, neon blue for Twinkleshine, neon dark blue for Minuette, and neon orange for Lyra Heartstrings, and they were surrounded by energy auras that match their favorite colors and the items that have made them who they are, and as they approached the very insane Mrs. Puff, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, and Lyra Heartstrings left colored energy, elemental forces, and lemons, harps, hourglasses, stars, and moonlight with every step. Then, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, and Lyra Heartstrings were surrounded by massive vortexes of yellow, blue, light green, purple, and dark blue energy with moonlight, stars, hourglasses, lemons, and harps surrounding them, there were unicorns flying around the vortexes, and in the vortexes were phoenixes of every color. Then, as the vortexes faded, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, and Lyra Heartstrings emerged, but they have been changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Minuette grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon dark blue eyes and a dark energy aura with hourglasses surrounding her and dark blue highlights in the bangs of her long dark blue hair, she has large dark blue angel wings with light blue tips on the large dark blue feathers, she has a unicorn with hourglasses surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with the Time Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a unicorn with the Time Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink shirt with a dark blue phoenix on it, dark blue skirt with an hourglass on it, dark blue high heels, and a pink sleeveless trenchcoat with hourglasses on the coattails and a unicorn with hourglasses surrounding it on the back, she has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark blue kanji right below the unicorn surrounded by hourglasses that said, "Minuette, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and her Friends, Defender of Equestria and Canterlot, Master of Time and Hourglasses, Slayer of Evil, and Defender of All Life."

ミヌエット、トワイライトスパークルとその仲間たちの友、エクエストリアとカンタロットの擁護者、時間と砂時計の達人、悪の殺し屋、そしてすべての生命の擁護者

Minuette has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 HOURGLASS TIME UNICORN ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

Twinkleshine grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon light blue eyes and a light blue energy aura with hourglasses surrounding her and blue highlights in the bangs of her long pink hair, she has large pink angel wings with light blue tips on the large pink feathers, she has a unicorn with stars surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with the Star Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a unicorn with the Star Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless dark purple shirt with a light blue phoenix on it, pink skirt with stars on it, dark blue high heels, and a pink sleeveless trenchcoat with stars on the coattails and a unicorn with stars surrounding it on the back, she has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a light blue kanji below the unicorn surrounded by stats that said, "Twinkleshine, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and her Friends, Defender of Equestria and Canterlot, Master of The Stars and Cosmos, Slayer of Evil, and Defender of All Life."

トワイライトスパークルの友、トワイライトスパークルとその友、エクエストリアとカンタロットの擁護者、星と宇宙のマスター、悪

の殺し屋、そしてすべての生命の擁護者

Twinkleshine has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL COSMIC STAR UNICORN ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

Lemon Hearts grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon dark purple eyes and a yellow energy aura with lemons and hearts surrounding her and dark blue highlights in the bangs of her long blue hair, she has large yellow angel wings with blue tips on the large yellow feathers, she has a unicorn with lemons and hearts surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with the Heart Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a unicorn with the Heart Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless purple shirt with a yellow phoenix on it, purple skirt with lemons and hearts on it, blue high heels, and a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with lemons and hearts on the coattails and a unicorn with lemons and hearts surrounding it on the back, she has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the unicorn surrounded by lemons and hearts that said, "Lemon Hearts, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and her Friends, Defender of Equestria and Canterlot, Master of Lemons and Hearts, Slayer of Evil, and Defender of All Life."

レモンハーツ、トワイライトスパークルとその友達の友達、エクエストリアとカンタロットの擁護者、レモンとハーツのマスター、悪の殺し屋、そしてすべての生命の擁護者

Lemon Hearts has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SWEETHEART LEMON UNICORN ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

Moondancer grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with hourglasses surrounding her and purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing orange hair, she has large orange angel wings with purple tips on the large orange feathers, she has a unicorn with stars and the crescent moon surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with the Moon Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a unicorn with the Moon Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink shirt with a purple phoenix on it, pink skirt with stars and the crescent moon on it, pink high heels, and a pink sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and the crescent moon on the coattails and a unicorn with stars and the crescent moon surrounding it on the back, she has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below the unicorn surrounded by the stars and the crescent moon that said, "Moondancer, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and her Friends, Defender of Equestria and Canterlot, Master of Time, Slayer of Evil, and Defender of All."

ムーンダンサー、トワイライトスパークルとその仲間たちの友、エクエストリアとカンタロットの擁護者、時間の達人、悪の殺し屋、そしてすべての擁護者

Moondancer has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MOONLIGHT STAR UNICORN ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

And Lyra Heartstrings grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon orange eyes and a light green energy aura with harps surrounding her and white highlights in the bangs of her long light hair, she has large light green angel wings with white on the large light green feathers, she has a unicorn with harps surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with the Sound Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a unicorn with the Sound Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with a light green phoenix on it, dark blue skirt with a harp on it, pink high heels, and a light green sleeveless trenchcoat with harps on the coattails and a unicorn with harps surrounding it on the back, she has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark blue kanji below the unicorn surrounded by harps that said, "Lyra Heartstrings, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and her Friends, Defender of Equestria and Canterlot, Master of Sound and Classical Music, Slayer of Evil, and Defender of All Life."

ライラハートストリングス, トワイライトスパークルの友人と彼女の友人、エクエストリアとカンタロットの擁護者、サウンドとクラシック音楽のマスター、悪の殺し屋、そしてすべての生命の擁護者

Lyra Heartstrings has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CLASSICAL MUSIC UNICORN ANGEL OF MUSICAL SOUND JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, and Lyra Heartstrings, but when the insane Mrs. Puff saw it, she fell into an even more insane and murderous rage.

Me: WHOA! Twilight is gonna be amazed to see this!

Eli: Wow! The rest of the Canterlot 6 transformed!

Allie Wilde: Wow! Amazing! How do you girls all feel?

Minuette: (Divine Echoing Voice of Time and Justice) **It's incredible. This power is so amazing!**

Lemon Hearts: (Divine Echoing voice of Magic and Lemons) **Incredible! Now we can bring the power of justice to this evil Mrs. Puff!**

Moondancer: (Divine Echoing Voice of Moonlight and Magic) **Time for action girls!**

They went at Evil Mrs. Puff and punched and kicked and pulverized her all over the place with brutal power and fury.

Maria: By the way, what are your names?

Tsen: Oh sorry. I'm Tsen.

Alpha Blogg: And I'm Jeanne Roddington.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Tsen: Same here.

Jeanne Roddington: Yes indeed.

We blasted the Evil Mrs. Puff down and smashed her all over and then I put on my blind man glasses and we went out of the stadium and then I snapped my fingers and Leia and Jeanne were reverting back.

Leia: (regains her skin color) Do you have any special talents?

Jeanne: (Grunts in pain) Yeah I'm a tailor. I make clothes.

They were back to normal and naked and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) Boy that was intense.

Lemon Hearts: Boy it sure was.

Twinkleshine: But we have that evil version of Mrs. Puff going to the padded cells.

Camera panned over to Evil Puff put in a straitjacket and she was laughing like a homicidal maniac as she was being loaded into a paddy wagon.

They closed the doors and on the van was Happy Neptune Lunatic Asylum for The Criminally Insane Blowfish.

Minuette: Happy Neptune Lunatic Asylum for The Criminally Insane Blowfish?

Me: Funny name.

They drove off.

Me: And cue Jeanne holding her head in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Jeanne: (holds head in pain) I'M GLAD EVIL PUFF ISN'T AROUND TO SEE THIS!

Simone: Reign in your Alpha Blogg side with the strength of your will Jeanne. We did so with our powers and you can too.

Miranda: That's right. You can do it.

Gina Pele: Concentrate.

Jeanne did so and then she glowed in a forest green aura and she was fully engrafted with her Alpha Blogg powers.

Jeanne: Whoa! What kind of creature is Alpha Blogg anyway?

Me: It's a sea creature that comes from Torvus Bog on the planet Aether. Samus Aran faced one and it was a deadly creature.

Eli: Yeah it's true.

Allie Wilde: Gave her a dangerous challenge.

Maria: Boy it sure did. I saw Nicole face one as she was playing Metroid Prime 2: Echoes and that was crazy.

Jeanne: Wow! I haven't played the Metroid series in a long time.

Lyra Heartstrings: J.D.'s daughter Nicole is called the Goddess of Video Games. You would love her.

Jeanne: Awesome.

We later went back home and told everyone everything. Even Mrs. Puff at the estate couldn't believe it! We showed her what that version of her looked like and she was shocked. Twilight Sparkle was amazed that her friends all transformed and she was really proud of them.

---

After stopping an insane Mrs. Puff from killing SpongeBob, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lily Loud, and Ghost Rider were heading to

Moana's home, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're going to help Moana save Te Fiti.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Moana, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're going to help Moana save Te Fiti.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: And Lily's in for a reunion with Moana, as well.

Lily Loud: That's right, Nico.

Me: Boy that was an epic mission for you Lily. You did really awesome in that one.

We met up with Moana and Maui, and Lily was happy to see them again, and she introduced Moana to the rest of us, who heard all about us from Lily, and she was excited to meet us. We also got Te Fiti's heart that Maui stole from her, and it was needed to save Te Fiti.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Te Fiti, who's been transformed into Te Kā, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Te Fiti, who's been transformed into Te Kā, and she's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we saw Te Kā herself.

Lincoln: So that's Te Kā, the being Te Fiti became after Maui stole her heart.

Me: She's a volcanic creature!

Nico: It's like we're facing Kronos all over again!

Eli: Yeah!

Me: A female version of Kronos. Scary.

Lily Loud: That's right, bro. We have to return her heart to her, and that'll turn Te Ka back to Te Fiti, and end this.

Moana helped us out by singing Know Who You Are to Te Ka, and that subdued her, and Lincoln then places Te Fiti's heart back in the spiral in her chest, and that caused Te Ka to crumble, and she turned back to Te Fiti, restoring her to her beautiful self, and she restored the island undoing all the damage caused by Te Ka, and Maui offered a heartfelt apology for what he did, and she restored his fish hook.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls were Utena Tenjou, Anthy Himemiya, Juri Arisugawa, Kozue Kaoru, and Wakaba Shinohara from Revolutionary Girl Utena, Hikari Kokura, Izumi Shibusawa, Erika Meinohama, Yukio Igarashi, Misa Kuroi, and Akira Shinonome from Rifle Is Beautiful.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Utena Tenjou, Anthy Himemiya, Juri Arisugawa, Kozue Kaoru, Wakaba Shinohara, Hikari Kokura, Izumi Shibusawa, Erika Meinohama, Yukio Igarashi, Misa Kuroi, and Akira Shinonome.

Nicole: From Revolutionary Girl Utena and Rifle Is Beautiful, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Utena Tenjou: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Utena Tenjou and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Te Ka, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Utena Tenjou: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Utena Tenjou: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and now, Moana and Maui are now permanent members of the team along with Te Fiti, who was thankful to us that we restored her heart and saved her.

---

After restoring Te Fiti's heart, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Shantae, Sky (Shantae), Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera (Shantae), Plinky, Claire Harvey, Yuko Sagiri, Talim, Nozomi Kaminashi, Sayaka Miyata, Jam Kuradoberi, Giovanna, Leona Heidern, Katarina De Leon, Franziska von Karma, Hikaru Shidou, Umi Ryuuzaki, Fuu Hououji, Irene "Rally" Vincent, Minnie May Hopkins, Becky Farrah, and Eiko Magami were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Mermaid Falls in Shantae's world.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird and Buffalo with elemental forces on them, he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Shantae, Sky (Shantae), Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera

(Shantae), and Plinky were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with magic smoke and a genie's lamp on them.

Claire Harvey was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a rose on it, Yuko Sagiri was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with the Black Label logo on it, Talim was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a phoenix on it, Nozomi Kaminashi was dressed in a dark blue two-piece bikini with the logo of Setouchi Keijo Training School on it, Sayaka Miyata was dressed in a light pink two-piece bikini with a dragon on it, Jam Kuradoberi was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a panda on it, Giovanna was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a wolf on it, Leona Heidern was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with a phoenix on it, Katarina De Leon was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a skull and crossbones on it, Franziska von Karma was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a phoenix on it, Hikaru Shidou was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with flames on it, Umi Ryuuzaki was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with ocean waves on it, Fuu Hououji was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with wind gusts on it, Irene "Rally" Vincent was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with guns on them, Minnie May Hopkins was dressed in a yellow two-piece bikini with guns on them, Becky Farrah was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with guns on it, and Eiko Magami was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with the flag of Japan on it.

Lincoln: Okay, girls, are we ready?

Shantae: We're ready, Linky, and you're going to like the spot we chose for our date.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate and heading for their destination: Mermaid Falls, and when they arrived, it was a truly beautiful place.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is Mermaid Falls, this is truly a beautiful place.

Shantae: It sure is, Linky. But, I fear that The Techno Baron is here to ruin it. He's tried to kidnap the Mermaid Queen, and because of it, Mermaid Falls was ravaged by angry mermaids, and all for his so-called glorious empire. That metal-eyed lizard really makes me sick.

?: I resent that!

Lincoln and the girls saw a figure come out, and it was none other than The Techno Baron.

Lincoln: Techno Baron. Looks like Shantae was right, you're still lurking about, well, let me tell you this: you're not kidnapping The Mermaid Queen on our watch, this is where you will die!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back, and with just one massive, one-handed swing of his sword, he cuts down The Techno Baron, who exploded in a massive purple vortex of flame and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Lincoln holstered his massive Sword of Taranis on his wider and muscular back as the girls cheered.

?: Well done, Lincoln Loud.

A figure came out of the seas, and it was none other than Giga Mermaid, The Mermaid Queen. Lincoln bowed before Giga Mermaid.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure to meet you, Your Majesty.

Giga Mermaid: Same here, Lincoln, and it's good to see you and your friends again, Shantae.

Shantae: You too, Giga Mermaid.

Then, Giga Mermaid approached Lincoln.

Giga Mermaid: I want to thank you for destroying The Techno Baron, Lincoln, and ending his dreams of creating his empire, and I don't know if I should do this, but…

Then, Giga Mermaid kissed Lincoln on the lips, which Lincoln returned, and the girls cheered. Then, Lincoln and the girls went swimming, and they were also in for a surprise: Giga Mermaid was now joining Lincoln's harem, as a kind gesture for destroying The Techno Baron. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself and he and the clones passionately kissed the girls on the lips and they also shared a romantic hug. Then, Lincoln and the girls, along with Giga Mermaid, returned to the Estate.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. We went to Mermaid Falls in Shantae's world, and I also got rid of The Techno Baron.

Me: Whoa, that guy was bad news. Did he try to kidnap Giga Mermaid, the Mermaid Queen?

Giga Mermaid: No, J.D. Lincoln got rid of him before he could try it, and as a thank you for destroying The Techno Baron, I am now a member of Lincoln's harem.

This caused everyone to gasp in shock, and then, Lincoln's sisters then cheered for Lincoln and Giga Mermaid.

Me: Way to go buddy!

Lori: (Smiles) Linky, you did an amazing thing getting rid of The Techno Baron, and in the process, you also got a new future wife and a new member of your harem.

Nico: But, we'll have some trouble with some minor enemies of Shantae later on in the future, Lori. (Smiles) But, I'm also proud of what Lincoln did.

Lynn Loud: (Smiles) Dang, bro, I knew you always had that charm that attracts the ladies.

Then, Giga Mermaid showed everyone the passionate kiss and hug that she and Lincoln had, along with the passionate hug and kiss he and the girls had as the sun set, and they cheered for them even more.

Luna Loud: (Smiles) Whoa, I knew you were always the romantic type, bro.

Lincoln: Now, Luna, don't try to give me a swollen head.

We shared a laugh before getting ready for the next mission.

---

Later we were at the base of the Decepticons and we were there to see the corpse of the dead Decepticon known as Dreadwing.

Lazuli: (sees Dreadwing's corpse) Funny thing is that J.D. and the others recent fought a villain also named Dreadwing.

Armada Starscream: Wow I heard about that.

Nico: That was amazing though.

Nikki Lemmington: It sure is and Luan thank you for letting me come along with you all.

Luan: You're welcome Nikki.

Helena Nicos: It's gonna be fun having you with us.

Me: It sure is.

I went over to Dreadwing's mechanical corpse.

Me: (Whistles) Megatron you really did a number on him.

Aligned Megatron: Yes it was because I was forced to make a choice and it was either protect Starscream or Dreadwing and I chose Starscream. Big mistake on that.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: All right time to work my magic.

I snapped my fingers and then DREADWING CAME BACK TO LIFE!

Dreadwing: (Groans) What happened?

He then got up.

He saw Starscream.

Dreadwing: YOU!

The first thing that Dreadwing did was grab Starscream by the throat.

Dreadwing: You think you can fool me with that new disguise, you desecrator?!

Starscream: A little help here?!

Polar Whirlwind: Sure thing.

Eddy: Right after you give me the money to buy new ice cream.

Luan: EDDY!

Eddy: What?

Aligned Megatron: STAND DOWN DREADWING!

Nico: That is an order!

Dreadwing: I'll never take orders from a human!

Nico: Oh you WILL!

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Dreadwing: (Gasp) A Decepticon Leadership Medal? Who are you?

Nico: Nicolas Chan, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and new Leader of The Decepticons. And also that Starscream is with us. The Starscream you know is dead and gone for good.

Me: He was killed by us. Sorry we should introduce ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're the most powerful force in the entire universe and we destroyed many of the most dangerous bad guys ever known. Starscream, the one you know is one of them.

Laney: And the war with the Autobots and the Decepticons is over now.

Dreadwing: So, the war is over?

Cybertron Ransack: Yep. On this Earth, the war ended a couple of years ago back in 2019.

Aligned Wheeljack: On our Earth, the war ended a very long time ago. Before Bee and his team met Denny and Russel.

Nico: It's a long story.

Me: On this Earth the war ended when we destroyed Unicron.

Dreadwing: You guys all destroyed Unicron!?

Me: Not to toot my own horn but yeah we sure did.

Nico: And it was that very battle that appointed me as the new leader of the Decepticons and ever since then, I've been leading them on the road to redemption.

Dreadwing: Wow! That is amazing. My allegiance is now with you Nico.

Nico: Thank you. And for the record I am not a human actually. I am a Saiyan. My race is one of the strongest warrior races in the universe.

Dreadwing: Ah sorry about that.

Nico: No worries.

Dreadwing: I'm glad you're all happy. Because there's still the matter of my brother Skyquake wandering the Shadowzone as an undead Terrorcon!

Swerve: So that's why you called our Starscream a desecrator. Jack told me that the Starscream you know revived your brother as an undead Terrorcon with Dark Energon.

Me: WHOA! That is nuts!

Laney: I didn't know your version of Starscream committed a horrible atrocity against nature like that!

Aligned Megatron: Yes it's why I viewed my version of Starscream as a monster.

Me: Geez. Thank goodness the Starscream we know isn't like that because he has one thing that your version will never have and that is a heart.

Dreadwing: That's true.

Me: But I can bring Skyquake back and have him come back to normal. Watch.

I snapped my fingers and then in a flash of light Skyquake returned and the Dark Energon left him and he was losing all his undead Terrorcon features and then he was back to normal!

Skyquake: (Groans) Man what happened?

Dreadwing: Skyquake!

Skyquake: Bro!

They were reunited.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Alister: By the way, Nico, it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yes I know. And I just got a call from Mystery Inc. They are over in Iowa to meet Mr. B and we're going to see if he needs any help. We got word that he was being terrorized by The Demon Farmer.

Eli: I hope it's not the Demon Farmer in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Don't know. But we'll find out soon.

Nikki Lemmington: This is gonna be awesome!

Robo Roxy, Dark Spicer, Trap Jaw, Carmen Dillo, Key, Chemistro, Multiple Man, Boomerang, Iron Lung, and Riddler then appeared.

Dark Spicer: Can me, Robo Roxy, Trap Jaw, Carmen Dillo, Key, Chemistro, Multiple Man, Boomerang, Iron Lung, and Riddler go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Eli: We got word that a Demon Farmer is in Iowa.

Carmen Dillo: Strange. The Demon Farmer is over at our base.

Me: I have a feeling it's someone I haven't busted before.

Key: Neville Poppenbacher is dead, right?

Qin: Yes he is. He died in prison of natural causes after Mystery Inc. busted him the last time.

Me: Hmm. That's strange.

Nico: Then we better get ready. Time to assemble everyone. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville)

Everyone gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS! LISTEN UP! We're heading out over to Iowa to meet Mystery Inc. for another mystery and it surrounds the mystery of the Demon Farmer. Neville Poppenbacher was the Demon Farmer a while back and he died in prison after Mystery Inc. busted him the first time. He got 20 to 40 years in prison and died of natural causes. We're heading over there to stop him and see what he's up to. Before we leave I have one rule and it's for you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't follow that rule and you will be sent back here to the estate for the remainder of the mission! Do you get me!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease everyone! We leave in 10 minutes so take that time to get what you need done before then. That'll be all. DISMISSED!

Me: Lets kick the tires and light the fires commander.

Nikki Lemmington: Wait! I can't fly like all of you can.

Me: Don't worry I have the solution.

I pulled out a book of flight spells that Twilight is letting me borrow.

Me: Lets see here. Ah here we are. You're going to like this Nikki. You ready?

Nikki Lemmington: Ready!

I held out my hand and enveloped Nikki in a coccoon of red and yellow magic and then a powerful ball of magical energy formed and then lightning struck all over and then…

POOF!

I was blown back and Nico caught me and then everyone gasped when they saw Nikki floating and she had beautiful red, orange and yellow butterfly wings! They were Owl Butterfly Wings and they were beautiful!

Nico: Oh wow!

Luan: Wow! Nikki your wings look amazing!

Nikki Lemmington: Wow! These are beautiful wings!

Laney: And they are perfect for you.

Nikki Lemmington: They sure are amazing! Wow! J.D. how did you do that?

Me: It's a spell I learned from Twilight. It was awesome. She did that one on Rarity but she didn't have enough Magical energy to do it many times.

Nikki Lemmington: Wow! That is cool!

Thrust: Please tell me it's not temporary!

Me: Don't worry Thrust. I used my powers to make those wings indestructible and invincible and they are permanent.

Rarity: Thank goodness. I had to learn the hard way. I flew too close to the sun and my wings dissolved.

Nico: Like how Icarus flew too close to the sun and he fell and drowned.

Rarity: Exactly.

Nikki Lemmington: This is gonna be cool! If only my mom can see me now. But if she saw me like this she would still think I'm possessed.

Luan: She won't get to you as long as we're with you.

Nikki Lemmington: True.

Nico: Are we all ready?

We nodded.

Nico: Lets go!

We were off to Iowa!

IOWA

We were flying over America's Heartland.

Iron Lung: (to Nikki) Is this your first time flying?

Nikki Lemmington: YEAH IT SURE IS! WOOHOO! WOW! I feel as light as a feather! WOO!

Nico: It sure is awesome to fly huh?

Nikki Lemmington: Yeah it sure is!

We were flying and then we arrived in the Iowa corn fields.

Nico: Here we are guys. Welcome to the Iowa Corn Fields.

Liam: Perfect for me y'all.

Me: Yep and this is the state my dad lived in during his youth.

Nico: So awesome.

Centaur Man: Where's Fred and the others?

Me: I know where.

We went to the farmhouse and it was Mr. B's farm.

Me: Here we are.

Fred Jones: Hey guys! Glad you all could make it.

Nico: Glad we could Fred.

Daphne Blake: Just in time too.

Velma: Yeah thank goodness. (Sees Nikki flying) Wha!? Nikki you look amazing with butterfly wings!

Nikki Lemmington: I sure do. J.D. made them for me with a magic spell he learned.

Velma: That is amazing!

Shaggy: Like yeah it sure is.

Scrappy Doo: Boy it sure is magnificent.

Chemistro: How was your Hanukkah?

Shaggy: Like it was fun.

Me: We're only in day 2 of Hanukkah. It doesn't end until next week on December 6th.

Chemistro: Oh right I forgot it spans over 8 days.

Nico: From November 29th to December 6th.

Chemistro: Right sorry.

Chill Bill: What's the situation here?

Shaggy: Like the Demon Farmer is back.

Scrappy Doo: And when he comes back we're going to splat him!

Velma: But isn't Neville Poppenbacher dead?

Qin: That's what we found out.

Nico: It's true. But whoever the Demon Farmer is this time might be back to finish what he started the last time.

Shaggy: Like yeah. But he might be after this.

Shaggy handed me a bag full of rainbow popcorn.

Me: Rainbow popcorn?

Shaggy: Try some.

I tried some and I got a really amazing flavor-tastic sensation!

Me: Wow! I didn't know this popcorn tasted so good! I just had every fruit pie in popcorn form.

Trap Jaw: Where's Mr. B?

Fred Jones: He's in the house.

He came out.

Mr. B: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Mr. B it's great to see you again.

Mr. B: Same to you J.D. and it's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Me: And before you ask, yes I know Mr. B. I helped him out with Mystery Inc. when the Dog Show he won was being terrorized by the cat creature there. He is a good friend.

Nico: Wow.

Mr. Boss: You mean that cat creature who was really one of Shaggy's old friends in disguise?

Me: That's right. Meadow.

Qin: She wanted her dog to win no matter what the cost and she ended up getting 10 to 15 years in prison for it.

Me: Poor Meadow. But she did show some ounce of remorse for her crimes so I pulled some strings and got her community service.

Nico: That's thoughtful of you J.D. May I try some of that popcorn?

Me: Sure. It's good.

Nico tried a bite of the popcorn and then a massive explosion of flavor went off in his mouth and it was delicious as all get out.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing popcorn! Where did you get good popcorn like this?

Mr. B.: I actually have someone making it.

Nico: Whoa!

Mr. B.: Yep. I have a lab where Jonas who works here could secretly work on his formula for the world's most perfect popcorn.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing.

Qin: (Eating some of the popcorn) It's really delicious. The red ones taste like chocolate pizza.

Carmen Dillo: Can I have some?

Me: Sure.

I gave Carmen some and he tried it and it was good.

Carmen Dillo: Muy bien! That is good! The blue ones taste like tacos covered in chocolate fudge.

Nico: Wow! This popcorn is really delicious.

Eli: (Eating some of the popcorn) It sure is.

Shaggy: It's better than Neville Poppenbacher's popcorn.

Daphne: That's true. Neville's popcorn tastes like greasy cardboard.

Velma: And gets stuck in your teeth.

Shaggy: And REALLY needs salt.

Me: I hate it when popcorn gets stuck in my teeth.

Nico: Me too.

Heat Man: How about I use some of my heat to make more.

Mr. B: Actually it's grown in a lab I have for Jonas. I'll show you where it is.

We followed Mr. B to an underground lab and he used a code to open it and we went in and we saw an amazing sight.

Nico: Wow what a lab.

Laney: Wow look at this. He is growing Popcorn right on the cob.

Heat Man: Oh never mind then. Who needs a microwave when you can just grow popcorn right on the cob.

Nico: That is genius. Playing with fire but in a good way.

Lana: That is cool.

Me: Playing with Water as I call it.

Robo Roxy: What's the Demon Farmer planning to do here?

Qin: Well from what I remember the first time, Neville dressed up as the Demon Farmer to get the Secret 6 puppies tags so he can get the code to get to this lab and destroy the prototype popcorn here before the success of it destroyed him.

Nico: Jeez! That is a crazy motive.

Eli: Boy no kidding.

Mr. B: But Mystery Inc. stopped him just in time.

Lana: Thank goodness they did.

Robo-Roxy: Yeah no kidding.

Sideshow Bob: (British Accent) All this is amazing though. I once did my hand in genetically modifying food myself. (Season 25 Episode 13)

Bart: Boy I remember that.

Sideshow Bob: That was a crazy time back then Bart. I don't know…

THWACK!

He stepped on a rake laying on the floor and the handle hit him in the face.

Sideshow Bob: (Grumbles)

I went over.

Me: You all right?

Sideshow Bob: Yes I hate it when that happens.

I picked up the rack.

Me: I remember Bart telling me that you got hit by rakes all the time.

Laney: Yeah that must've hurt.

Sideshow Bob: I'm pretty much used to it.

Nico: (eye twitches) So… the Demon Farmer… is trying to destroy… this popcorn?!

May: You okay, honey?

Skull Man: I think he's gonna blow!

Me: UH OH!

I grabbed Nico and ran outside with him and onto the surface and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico exploded in a massive fiery explosion of rage and then he calmed down and I was burned to a crisp all over.

Nico: (Calms down) Thanks Colonel.

Me: (COUGHS) Anytime.

Riddler: (to Nico) Riddle me this: Do you really like popcorn that much?

Nico: I LOVE POPCORN AS MUCH AS CHICKEN WINGS! I especially love buttery popcorn. Whenever I went to the movie theaters I would always drench my popcorn in a lot of melted butter. And I love Popcorn Chicken too.

Me: Boy you REALLY LOVE popcorn huh?

I pat off all the soot from the explosion Nico did when he exploded.

Me: But I feel you man. I like popcorn too. Especially the worlds spiciest kind.

Shaggy: What kind is that?

Me: Carolina Reaper Popcorn.

Eli: Whoa!

Allie Wilde: That sounds like really spicy popcorn.

Me: It sure is.

Trolling Thunder: (to Shaggy and Scooby) Before you two try to chicken out, do you two like popcorn too?

Shaggy: Like we LOVE Popcorn!

Scooby: Reah it's the greatest.

Courage: I love popcorn myself and it's good.

Nico: Lots of us like popcorn.

Aylene C.: Yeah who DOESN'T like popcorn?

Multiple Man: I'll make some clones to find the Demon Farmer.

Nico: Okay.

Eli: I'll try to sense for him.

Eli got into a meditative position and Multiple Man made 313 clones and they fanned out.

Me: While we wait for him we should eat some grub.

Nico: Good idea. Can't fight on an empty stomach.

Tomahawk Man: Let's eat some of this popcorn while waiting.

Nico: And food we like too. But good idea.

We got to eating. We had pizza, burgers, Lynn-sagna and more and Shaggy and Scooby were having a huge feast.

Lana: And Timon, Pumbaa, I got a great feast for us.

Lana used her imagination powers and made a bug feast for them. She made Potato Bug Salad, Pinto Beetles, Roach Dressing, Fruit Fly Cocktail, Honey Glazed Hornets, Earthworm Spaghetti, Grubs, Glowworm Patties, French Flies, Centipede Slaw, Beetle-Kabobs, Cocoon On The Cob, all their favorite bug dishes.

Timon: All right Lana!

Pumbaa: Great job Lana!

We got to eating. We were eating everything and it was awesome food.

Boomerang: (to the Mascots) You guys enjoying the grub?

Manaphy: Oh yeah we sure are.

Poliwag: Boy it's so good! BBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRRPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Jirachi: Pardon you.

Me: (To Lana, Timon and Pumbaa) You guys like those bugs?

Lana: Oh yeah we liked them. BBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRPPPPPPPP!

We were stuffed.

Me: Man that was great!

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Eli: Guys I sense the Demon Farmer. He's heading for the farmhouse.

Nico: Lets go.

We went and we saw him.

Tae Kwon Crow: There he is. Time for our entrance.

Nico: Time for a food fueled battled.

We went at him.

The Demon Farmer was heading for the farm when suddenly the scientific molecules of the elemental forces of nature were swirling around the demon farmer as it roared. Then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above the farmer and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Okay Demon Farmer, You're under arrest!

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO, we're taking your down by force!

Dark Spicer: (To the Demon Farmer) Here's your warning, Your Ugly Undead Ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Big time!

Dark turned into Vomitfactory.

Vomitfactory: I hate to do this to good popcorn. But… (uses tongues to eat some of the popcorn)

Then he fired waves of energy at the Demon Farmer and the blasts hit him and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: YEAH! Sniff on this!

I pointed my butt at the Demon Farmer and then…

FFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRR

I farted out a massive blast of blue fire from my butt and it hit The Demon Farmer and burned him all over.

Merman, KGBeast, Eris, Beast Man, Knightbrace, P'andor, Ranamon, Absorbing Man, Motor Ed, and Trumbipulor then appeared.

Nico: Merman, KGBeast, Eris, Beast Man, Knightbrace, P'andor, Ranamon, Absorbing Man, Motor Ed, and Trumbipulor.

Merman was eating the popcorn.

Merman: This is really good popcorn.

William: I know, right?

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) Can we have some after this is over?

Eris: I call first dibs!

Me: Now now. Plenty for everyone.

Beast Man: (to me) We heard you took down a psycho version of Mrs. Puff.

Me: Yeah we sure did!

Knightbrace: At least the Mrs. Puff we know learned her lesson!

Lily: Yeah you got that right and shockingly this was the very same Mrs. Puff that lost her marbles when her inflation sack popped.

Leni: It's like what happened when I was put in the Demolition Derby and my driving instructor was trying to kill me.

Dark Spicer: I remember that! I said that I was the only one that was allowed to kill one of you.

Me: Wow.

Crustor then appeared.

Nico: Crustor, back for round 2.

Crustor: Yep.

Nico: Cool.

Crustor: I found some unpopped kernals on the way here. If you want, I can heat them up before we fight.

Heat Man: Okay.

He fired a blast of fire and popped them.

Crustor: Awesome!

Me: Cool!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Yumi Ishiyama, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, He-Man, Alister and Rafael VS Merman - Mrs. Puff Going Bonkers

---

Merman was first.

Merman: (to Yumi) I still can't believe Mrs. Puff would go bonkers! At least, the Mrs. Puff J.D. and the others fought earlier today.

Yumi: Yeah that was crazy. And all because SpongeBob accidentally popped Mrs. Puff's inflation sac. Thank goodness the Mrs. Puff we know isn't like that anymore.

Princess Luna: That is a most good thing. And she tried to kill SpongeBob by having him participate in the Demolition Derby.

Moondust: Something must've snapped inside Mrs. Puff when that happened.

Blackout: Yeah that must be the case.

He-Man: She totally lost her marbles as a result.

Merman: Yeah. No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Yumi: Oh yeah!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

## Onewa, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Hulk, Thrust and Armada Starscream VS KGBeast - Awful how Leni can cause something like what happened with Mrs. Puff to happen to her teacher

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) It's awful how Leni can cause something like what happened with Mrs. Puff to happen to her teacher. Wasn't her name Marybeth Jeanne Oliver?

Onewa: Yes that's right. I think she tried to kill Leni because of a nasty brain injury that destroyed her sanity.

Applejack: That is very coincidental though. Mrs. Puff became like that when she had her inflation sac pop.

Apple Bloom: That lunatic Puff belongs in a mental institution.

Flashwing: You said it Apple Bloom. Mrs. Puff has been in jail more times than anyone because of SpongeBob and has gotten in many accidents too.

Hulk: Hulk think something wrong with bad Puff.

KGBeast: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and rock and crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Onewa: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Lane, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Mandy, Billy, Grim, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris - Nico exploded when he heard about Neville Poppenbacher destroying popcorn

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) Nico exploded when he heard about Neville Poppenbacher destroying popcorn! (sweatdrops) Nico sure does love popcorn, doesn't he?

Lane: He LOVES Popcorn! He told us so himself.

Princess Celestia: He innundates his popcorn at the movie theaters with a lot of butter.

Spotlight: Boy he sure does. He loves his popcorn buttery.

Mandy: That is a lot of butter.

Billy: I like popcorn covered in boogers.

SLAP!

Mandy slapped Billy in the face and knocked out a tooth.

Mandy: Shut up you idiot.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) But Nico loves popcorn mon.

Eris: Indeed there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Lane: OH YEAH! That was enlightening! (Laughs)

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

Nanette, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Teela, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man - Amazing how Mr. B can make amazingly great popcorn

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) It's amazing how Mr. B can make amazingly great popcorn! Did you try any?

Nanette: I sure did and it had lots of amazing really good flavor.

Fluttershy: It was so good and the popcorn was absolutely amazing.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was. J.D. said it had lots of amazing flavors in it.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it was so tasty.

Teela: Boy it sure was.

Beast Man: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and lightning and smashed him down.

Nanette: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Zarya Moonwolf, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Sector V KND, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace - that Demon Farmer is in for a rude awakening when we get through with him, whoever he is

---

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) I don't know who the current Demon Farmer is. But he's in for a rude awakening when we get through with him!

Zarya: Yeah you got that right. No one messes with popcorn while Nico is on call.

Rarity: You said it darling and what the Demon Farmer is gonna do is awful.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah no kidding! That popcorn is amazing!

Gill Grunt: Boy it sure was awesome.

Me: You should have tasted the popcorn Mr. B made. It was like like an all-you-can-eat buffet in popcorn form.

Numbuh 1: Really good stuff unlike Neville Poppenbacher's popcorn.

Numbuh 2: Yeah I don't like that stuff. Daphne said it tasted like greasy cardboard.

Numbuh 3: And Velma said it gets stuck in your teeth.

Numbuh 4: And Shaggy said it REALLY needs salt.

Numbuh 5: Yeah I don't like that popcorn.

Knightbrace: I don't blame you. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of blue fire and jewels and water and ice and smashed him down.

Zarya: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

## Tahu, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Princess, Bivalvan, Ra'ad, Andrea, Galapagus, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor - Awesome how Twilight's Friends all transformed against Evil Mrs. Puff

---

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) (Russian Accent) It's awesome how Twilight's Friends all transformed against Evil Mrs. Puff. That crazy blowfish had it coming!

Tahu: Yeah they sure did. Really amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: They looked so awesome transformed.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They most sure do. So awesome.

Sunburn: Yeah they looked like true angels of power.

Fire Princess: That was awesome how they transformed.

Bivalvan: It sure was cool.

Ra'ad: It sure was my friends.

Andrea: Andrea agree.

Galapagus: It sure was amazing.

P'andor: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and the elements and smashed him down.

Tahu: AWESOME JOB BROTHERS!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Stacy Bolton, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Otto, Reggie, Sam, Twist, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon -

Awesome how we helped Moana save Te Fiti

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) It's awesome how Lincoln and the others helped Moana save Te Fiti. Just like Lily did the first time.

Stacy Bolton: That was really awesome. Moana has been one of my favorite movies back when I was younger.

Starlight Glimmer: That sure was a cool adventure from what I heard.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it sure was.

Hex: You got that right.

Otto Rocket: That was radical dudes!

Reggie Rocket: I thought it was amazing myself.

Sam: Yeah that was fun!

Twist: Boy it sure was.

Ranamon: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL!

They got to shredding and skate around Ranamon and blasted her all over with lightning, stars, magic, bones and energy and smashed her down.

Stacy Bolton: GNARLY DUDES!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

---

Marinette, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, She-Hulk, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man - Nico sure loves popcorn

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) Does Nico love popcorn or what? Also, what can I absorb around here?

Marinette: There are a couple of rocks around us and Nico REALLY LOVES Popcorn.

Pinkie Pie: Boy he can't get enough of the stuff!

Featherweight: Yeah he loves the stuff.

Sprocket: He sure does love popcorn.

Marinette: You got that right.

Absorbing Man: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, metal, lightning and gears and smashed him down.

Marinette: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Yang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ghost Rider, Johnny 13, Nikki Lemmington, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed - Nikki has amazing butterfly wings

---

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) Nikki has amazing butterfly wings! Seriously, she does.

Yang: Boy she sure does and J.D. did an awesome job making

them.

Rainbow Dash: Those wings are awesome.

Scootaloo: They sure are amazing and they have a lot of great color.

Nikki Lemmington: I thing they are amazing too.

Whirlwind: You said it.

Ghost Rider: I agree. It's awesome.

Johnny 13: You got that right.

Motor Ed: You said it. Lets do it!

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS)

Ghost Rider: Lets ride!

He transformed and Yang, Johnny and Rainbow revved up their motorcycles and they chased after Motor Ed and Nikki flew fast. They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, fire and wind and smashed him down.

Yang: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

She-Hulk, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Raj, Aarna, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipulor - Funny how Evil Mrs. Puff and Leni's old driving teacher lost in the end.

---

Trumbipulor was next.

Trumbipulor: (to She Hulk) It's funny how Evil Mrs. Puff and Leni's old driving teacher lost in the end. And Dark helped defeat the latter.

She-Hulk: That is very coincidental.

Twilight Sparkle: That sure is amazing though.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah it sure is. And each had different causes.

Spyro: They sure did and both have different outcomes.

Raj: (Indian Accent) They most certainly did and it was amazing.

Aarna: (Indian Accent) That sure is true.

Trumbipulor: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Allie Wilde, Laney Loud and Helena Nicos VS Crustor

Crustor was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Crustor's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of The Slashers and Horror Movie Demons, they're large swords with the anti-Horror Movie Slashers and Monsters etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large black angel wings for the crossguards, large blood red gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted blood red sphere pommels with surrounding blood red gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Samurai Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! SAMURAIZER! GO GO

SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

Jayden: "Samurai Ranger Red!"

Lauren: "Female Samurai Ranger Red!"

Kevin: "Samurai Ranger Blue!"

Mia: "Samurai Ranger Pink!"

Mike: "Samurai Ranger Green!"

Emily: "Samurai Ranger Yellow!"

Antonio: "Samurai Ranger Gold!"

All: "Rangers Together, Samurai Forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: FIRE SMASHER! CANNON MODE!

The Rangers had the Fire Smasher ready and they loaded their disks.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of fire and energy and they hit Crustor and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Crustor you have failed this world again.

Jayden: Samurai Rangers, Victory is ours.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

J.D. Knudson VS Yami Bakura

---

I was waiting.

Then the planets orbiting around my legs spun around.

Me: Uh oh.

?: I had a feeling you would be here J.D. Now I can get my revenge on you for what you did to me!

Me: Just what I was hoping to face. You can come on our Yami Bakura.

A figure came out and it was YAMI BAKURA!

---

**Dark Bakura** or **Yami Bakura** is the main antagonist of the *Yu-Gi-Oh!* original series.

He is an evil spirit from the Millennium Ring who almost always appeared when he possessed his host, Bakura Ryou. Born from the fusion of the Yami God Zorc Necrophades and the powerful and maniacal grave robber, Thief King Bakura, the Spirit of the Millennium Ring was a sadistic, powerful thief who would kill to get what he wanted.

Bakura Ryou was similar to Yugi in terms of personality. Meanwhile, Yami Bakura genuinely started off as being similar to Yugi's Yami side, who challenged those who would bully his original personality and put them under a Penalty Game that, in his case, had to do with whatever game that they were playing, and sucked their souls into the game while their bodies fell into a coma. In that, Bakura formed as a foil to Yugi.

As the combination of both the souls of Zorc Necrophades and the Thief King, Yami Bakura in the Japanese and manga versions, resides in the Millennium Ring, his possession could apply to both the ring and its unfortunate wearer.

In the first anime series produced by Toei, he was voiced by Tsutomu Kashiwakura. In the second anime series, *Yu-Gi-Oh! Duel Monsters*, he was voiced the late Yō Inoue (only in Duelist Kingdom Arc) and later by Rica Matsumoto (in the rest of his appearance) in Japanese version, and by Ted Lewis in 4Kids' English dubbed version.

## Origin

Circa 1000 B.C., Pharaoh Atem gave his life to seal both the souls of, Zorc Necrophades, and his own soul in the Millennium Puzzle. Zorc also sealed a part of his soul in the Millennium Ring. Also, Bakura, King of Thieves sealed his soul in the Millennium Ring. Zorc and the Thief King merged to form Yami Bakura. The Puzzle was broken into pieces afterwards and sealed in the Valley of the Kings.

3000 years later (5000 In the English anime), Bakura Ryou came into possession of the Millennium Ring. While Bakura held the Ring, the fragment of Zorc's soul was able to take control of Bakura's body as "Yami Bakura."

Yami Bakura had lost many of his memories as Zorc and Bakura, King of Thieves, and was commonly referred to as the "Spirit of the Millennium Ring" or simply "Bakura" even after people became aware that he was a different mind than Bakura Ryou.

## New Kid

Bakura Ryou was an exchange student. The girls all loved him, and he just tried to be a normal person. Bakura avoided games, and knew that whenever he played, the people with whom he played with would somehow end up in a coma later. But when Yugi and friends asked the new student to play a game, he could not help but accept their kindness. He introduced them to a RPG game, and they all created their characters, though from the second they came in, it was Yami Bakura in control. After they created their characters, Yami Bakura sealed their souls inside pieces of them, and forced them to be in the game. They were able to survive, and free the good Bakura from the bad, and he was able to defeat Zorc, the boss that Yami Bakura created for the game.

## Duelist Kingdom

Yami Bakura returned in Duelist Kingdom. In the second anime only, he took over Bakura's body to duel Yami Yugi. Jonouchi, Anzu, Honda and the original Yugi and Bakura were turned into their favorite cards in the duel. At the duel's conclusion, Yami Bakura tried to use Change of Heart to turn Yugi (who was the Black Magician) against the others, but Bakura was the Change of Heart, and took over Yami Bakura's Lady of Faith. Yami Yugi used his Millennium Puzzle to switch Bakura and Yami Bakura around, and Yugi destroyed Yami Bakura with Black Magic Attack, which sent him to the graveyard where he was attacked by the Card-Hunting Death God.

Despite his apparent death (In both cases), Yami Bakura had managed to return when Pegasus J. Crawford was about to send Anzu, Honda, and Bakura to Hell before the semifinals of Duelist Kingdom, and he erased everyone's memories of their encounter with Pegasus at that time. During Yugi's duel with Pegasus in the final round, Yami Bakura followed Honda as he found Mokuba (whose soul had been imprisoned in a card by Pegasus), and was attacked by several of Pegasus' goons, but Yami Bakura set the Man Eater Bug on them and then sent them to the graveyard with a Metamor Pot where they were killed by the Reaper of the cards. Yami Bakura then tried to possess Mokuba, but Honda knocked him out and threw the Millennium Ring away.

However, after Yami Yugi defeated Pegasus, Yami Bakura returned to Bakura's body with the Millennium Ring. He faced Pegasus in a Game of Yaminess using their Millennium Items, but, as Pegasus was weakened from his duel with Yugi, Yami Bakura easily won, and took Pegasus' Millennium Eye. In the manga, this act killed Pegasus, but in the anime, Pegasus survived (although he was not seen again til Waking the Dragons).

## Battle City

When Marik Ishtar was possessing Bandit Keith with his Millennium Rod, Yami Bakura, not wanting another to win the Millennium Puzzle, used his Millennium Ring to unbalance Marik's control, which caused Keith to take over, but not before Marik/Keith smashed the Millennium Puzzle. Yami Bakura put a piece of his soul into one of the puzzle pieces so he could learn the secrets of the Millennium Puzzle.

In Battle City, Yami Bakura made a verbal pact with Marik Ishtar, with him promising Marik Yugi's God Card and Marik promising him both Yugi's and his Millennium Items. He injured Bakura's arm while Marik pretended to be a good young man named Namu and Bakura was sent to the hospital, so Yami Bakura took over and attacked Yugi's grandpa. He entered Battle City, where he defeated Bandit Keith's ex-henchmen, Ghost Kotsuzuka, Takaido and Satake in a Duel of Yaminess, trapped the three of them in Hell as a penalty, and took their Locator Cards so he could enter the finals.

In the first round of the finals, Yami Bakura was up against Yugi, and revealed himself to the heroes for the first time since Honda threw away the Millennium Ring. He used Ouija Board and a deck full of ghosts and ghouls. However, Yami Yugi was able to summon Sky Dragon of Osiris, his Egyptian God Card, which left Yami Bakura helpless, until Marik telepathically talked him into releasing Bakura from his control so that Yugi would not attack him and risk hurting him. However, Yami Bakura soon feared that if Yugi did go through with the attack, Bakura would be killed, which would have been a foil to his plan, so he took him over again and let Yugi win.

Bakura was knocked out from this, and remained in the hospital until Marik, whose body had been taken over by Yami Marik, got Yami Bakura to duel him so that he could regain his body. They had a Shadow Game Duel, and whenever one of them lost Life Points, their body began to vanish. Yami Marik won, and Yami Bakura and Bakura were placed under a Penalty Game, which resulted in a coma. However, Yami Bakura escaped to Yugi's Millennium Puzzle (as part of his soul was inside it), and remained there. When Yami Yugi defeated Yami Marik, Bakura and Yami Bakura returned, but the shard of Yami Bakura's soul within the Millennium Puzzle stayed there, exploring the labyrinth.

## Waking the Dragons

Bakura and Yami Bakura did not appear in the Waking the Dragons arc, except in a vision during Yugi's Duel with Dartz. During a vision of Yugi finishing the Millennium Puzzle, Yami Bakura briefly appeared behind Yugi along with Kaiba and Yami (in the 4Kids dub, Dartz mentioned that when the Pharaoh was reborn, so were his rivals).

## Dawn of the Duel

During the Dawn of the Duel arc, Yami Bakura repossessed Bakura despite his reluctance. Yami Bakura later caught Insector Haga and Dinosaur Ryuzaki stealing Yugi's Egyptian God Cards and knocked them out temporarily. He then did the same to Mokuba and dueled Seto Kaiba, but only as a means of destroying Kaiba's Blue-Eyes White Dragon and absorbing his power. Once he did this, Yami Bakura cancelled the duel.

Yami Bakura and Yami Yugi entered the World of Memories inside the Millennium Puzzle into an RPG, where Yami Bakura possessed his past self, Bakura, King of Thieves. Everything happened as it was before, except it was slightly modified by Yami Bakura. After being defeated, Yami Bakura talked with Yami Yugi at a table until his master, Zorc Necrophades, was awakened. He revealed that he and Zorc were one and the same and he merged with Zorc while Yami Yugi merged with his past self, the Pharaoh. During that time, Tristan was possessed by Yami Bakura, who turned him into a clone of him, and he dueled Yugi, but lost and released Honda from his control.

When the Pharaoh learned his true name, Atem, he fused the three Egyptian Gods - Giant Soldier of Obelisk, Sky Dragon of Osiris, and the Winged Divine Dragon of Ra - together into the Creator God of Light, Horakthy, whose rays of light alone were enough to destroy Zorc and also killed Yami Bakura, as he was merged with him at the time. Thus, Bakura was finally released from Yami Bakura's control forever. (In the manga, he died cause his life force was linked to Zorc and Zorc's destruction killed him).

---

Yami Bakura: You made a fool out of me when you helped Bakura.

Me: And I show no remorse for doing so and you will never hurt another soul again all for your own selfish deeds. You deserved to be destroyed for everything you did.

Yami Bakura: We'll see about that. Now I will make sure you die a horrible death.

Me: On the contrary. YOU are the one that will die a horrible death.

My eyes glowed red and then he screamed in pain as he was violently convulsing and then he inflated like a balloon and then blood poured out of him and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yami Bakura was dead and obliterated in an instant.

Me: Wow! Not bad for my first time use of Babidi's magic.

---

We regrouped and then we were facing The Demon Farmer.

Orion: No one's messing with this popcorn and gets away with it!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

They turned into the Changeman Rangers!

We then went at him and pulverized and bashed him all over the place with incredible fury.

BLANG BOOM BLAM THUMP WHAP THWACK SMACK THOTH KATOW KROW BIFF BAP WHAM WHOMP SMASH ZOINK!

Cybertron Ransack, Lazuli, Polar Whirlwind and Swerve used the Earth, Air Skylander and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Ransack's seat into a cannon and enhanced Polar

Whirlwind's powers, Lazuli's abilities and Swerve's Speed 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack and Lazuli: SPEEDING ANDROID MEGABLAST!

Polar Whirlwind and Swerve: SPEEDING RAINBOW BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: FIRESTORM ELEMENT BLAST!

They fired waves of fire, speed and energy and rainbows.

Robo-Roxy, Dark Spicer, Nico, Eli, Lola, Lynn, Shaggy, Scooby, Sunset Shimmer and Lazlo: POPCORN BURST MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and popcorn.

Lincoln: POPCORN FLAVOR ELEMENTAL STYLE: ORANGE CREAMSICLE!

Sari: POPCORN FLAVOR LIGHTNING STYLE: PEACH!

Jessica: POPCORN FLAVOR FIRE STYLE: RED APPLE HONEY CINNAMON!

Mai Shiranui: POPCORN FLAVOR FIRE STYLE: RED HOT CINNAMON!

Toph: POPCORN FLAVOR EARTH STYLE: AMARETTO!

Julie: POPCORN FLAVOR EARTH STYLE: BACON CHEESEBURGER!

Hilda: (British Accent) POPCORN FLAVOR WIND STYLE: APPLE CIDER!

Tatsumaki: POPCORN FLAVOR WIND STYLE: BARBECUE!

Yuna: POPCORN FLAVOR WATER STYLE: BLUEBERRY!

Nanami: POPCORN FLAVOR WATER STYLE: GRAPE!

Shantae: POPCORN FLAVOR MAGIC STYLE: GUAVA!

Akko: POPCORN FLAVOR MAGIC STYLE: FUNKY MONKEY!

Colette Brunel: POPCORN FLAVOR LIGHT STYLE: BANANA!

Sky (Shantae): POPCORN FLAVOR LIGHT STYLE: BIRTHDAY CAKE!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): POPCORN FLAVOR DARK STYLE: CHOCOLATE!

Rottytops: POPCORN FLAVOR DARK STYLE: CHERRY COLA!

Perfuma: POPCORN FLAVOR NATURE STYLE: CARROT CAKE!

Entrapta: POPCORN FLAVOR LIGHTNING STYLE: CHERRY VANILLA!

Frosta: POPCORN FLAVOR ICE STYLE: CHOCOLATE CARAMEL!

Hsien-Ko: POPCORN FLAVOR MAGIC STYLE: FIVE ALARM BLAZIN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into Popcorn of said flavors.

Lincoln and his harem: POPCORN FLAVOR FINAL SMASH: MEGA POPCORN FLAVOR BOMB!

They threw a bomb containing so many flavors of popcorn which explodes on contact with the Demon Farmer!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and we tied him up.

?: I will destroy every last one of you!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around

Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nicole: Oh crud, I was hoping not to hear that voice again. You can come out now, H.P. Clancy.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than H.P. Clancy, a bio-engineering scientist and a genocidal misanthropic God-Wannabe.

---

Clancy was hired by Foster who is one of Ryu Hayabusa's enemies. Together, they built a laboratory where they conducted experiments on human beings. They hoped to find and acquire powerful energy. Clancy, however, had other intentions.

Ryu Hayabusa encountered Clancy in the laboratory where he and Foster worked. Clancy instructed Ryu to go to a place called the Castle Rock Fortress. Clancy did not reveal his identity. Ryu followed the instruction. Along the way, Ryu encountered his old nemesis: Foster. He claimed to be waiting at the Castle-Rock Fortress. Further in the journey, Ryu encountered Clancy again.

At this point, Clancy revealed himself. He and Foster worked on making creatures known as Bio-Noids. The source of the creatures' power were from an inter-dimensional rift. The Castle-Rock Fortress was at the rift. Clancy also claimed to have lost interest in working with Foster. Eventually, Ryu arrived at the Castle Rock Fortress. After infiltrating the ruins, Ryu confronted Foster in person. Clancy stepped in to assume control of the ruins much to the Foster's surprise.

Clancy retreated through the trans-dimensional rift. Foster attempted to follow but he was eviscerated. Ryu followed in Clancy. Within the lower levels of the trans-dimensional ruins, Ryu confronted Clancy. He revealed the true nature of the ruins: they were an inter-dimensional warship. By using the ship's enormous power, Clancy intended to reshape the world starting with the genocide of humanity.

Clancy, impressed with Ryu's skills and tenacity, made a proposition for the ninja: join with Clancy in his genocidal quest to create a new world and co-rule it with him. Clancy would even arrange a chosen human of Ryu's liking (no doubt referring to Irene Lew) to be remade and stand by their sides. Ryu refused the offer and they fought. Clancy was killed by Ryu in their final confrontation. The warship was then destroyed. Afterwards, Ryu reunited with Irene and they watched the sun rise over the horizon.

---

Nico: Whoa, so that's H.P. Clancy.

Nicole: That's right, Commander. This guy is bad news, he's a genocidal misanthrope with a hatred for all humans, and wants nothing more than to destroy all humans and rule the world.

Nico: So, he's a genocidal misanthropic God-Wannabe. Sheesh, those kinds of villains are the worst.

Tatsumaki: And I've had it up to hear with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Tatsumaki's emerald green eyes turned neon green and she was surrounded by an emerald green energy aura with wind gusts and Sylphs surrounding her, and as she'd approached Clancy, she left green energy, wind gusts, and Sylphs with every step.

Tatsumaki: Clancy, your crimes against mankind can never be forgiven. You have used so many people in your sick schemes, only to kill them once they've outlived your usefulness to you, I will not allow a monster like you to live any longer, this is where you will die!

Then, Tatsumaki was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with wind gusts surrounding it, there was a Sylph flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tatsumaki emerged, but she was changed forever.

Tatsumaki grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has longer green hair that goes down to the bottom of her neck, she has large green angel wings on her back with wind gusts coming from the light green tips on the large feathers, she has a green Sylph holding the Wind Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Sylph earrings with the Wind Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Sylph holding the Wind Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless black blouse with a green phoenix, black skirt with wind gusts, black high heels, and a sleeveless long black trenchcoat with wind gusts on the coattails and a Sylph on the back. Tatsumaki has a new large sword in her hand called The Sword of The Sylphs, it's a large sword with a Sylph etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted green sphere with surrounding light green gems.

Tatsumaki has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji below the Sylph on the back that said, "Tatsumaki, Tornado of Terror, Master of Wind and Psychic, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, S-Class Rank 2 Hero, and Slayer of Evil."

辰巳、恐怖の竜巻、風と超能力の達人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛す

る未来の妻、Sクラスランク2のヒーロー、そして悪の殺し屋

Tatsumaki's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 HURRICANE PSYCHIC WINDSTORM SYLPH ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Tatsumaki's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Clancy saw it, he fell into a rage and mutated into his true monstrous form.

Me: Whoa, Tatsumaki's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Commander, and not only did that get Lincoln blushing like mad, it made Clancy fall into a dark rage and he mutated into his monstrous form.

Lincoln: Wow, Tatsumaki, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Tatsumaki: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane and Justice) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's time to take care of this monster once and for all. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: Of course.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined Tatsumaki.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's rip him to shreds.**

Lincoln and Tatsumaki went after Clancy, who fired a blast of energy at them, but they dodged it, and they fired a barrage of powerful blasts of rainbow energy, emerald green energy, elemental forces, wind gusts, and psychic blasts, and they hit Clancy and exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln and Tatsumaki fired powerful red energy beams and they hit Clancy, and they sucked out his powers and abilities, and Lincoln and Tatsumaki, along with the rest of us, made them our own, and Lincoln fired a rainbow energy helix, which cured Clancy and made him normal, but Lincoln tossed him into the air with his brute superhuman strength.

Tatsumaki: **Shall we put an end to this, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Tatsumaki.**

Tatsumaki and Lincoln: **DIVINE SYLPH THUNDERSNOW KAMEHAMEHA!**

Tatsumaki and Lincoln fired a massive Kamehameha energy wave made of rainbow and emerald green energy with ice, wind, and ice lightning, and as it hits Clancy, it exploded with incredible power, killing him, and Super Hakaing his spirit for good. We cheered for what Tatsumaki and Lincoln did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and powered down, and Tatasumaki's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Tatsumaki up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as they locked eyes, Lincoln and Tatsumaki kissed, and right behind them was a tornado with a Sylph and a Thunderbird flying around the vortex, and we had tears and a smile on our faces.

Nico: (Smiles) Now, that's awesome.

Me: (Smiles) You said it, Commander. That's so awesome.

We regrouped.

Nico: (to the Demon Farmer) That will teach you to mess with popcorn!

Shaggy: Like, we learned something about you, dude.

Ranamon: And that's never to mess with popcorn when you're around!

Nico: (sweatdrops) Sorry about that.

Motor Ed: It's fine, dude. Seriously.

Me: We know how much you love popcorn

P'andor: After the unmasking, I can heat up any unpopped kernals.

Absorbing Man: That's a good idea.

Trumbipular: Now, let's see who this fake Demon Farmer is!

I pulled off the mask and it was…

Me: Norville Poppenbacher, just as I suspected.

Norville Poppenbacher: That's right!

Daphne Blake: But why?

Me: Simple, Revenge. Revenge on Mr. B for his popcorn ruining his fathers business. When his father was sent to prison and died there he vowed revenge.

Norville Poppenbacher: That's right! I wanted revenge for everything that happened to my father! I loved my father and Mr. B took him away from me. I swore to get even on him by destroying his farm and his lab. I wanted to make my fathers popcorn top notch again! And I would have done it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Me: Well now you're looking at 50 to 75 years in prison for your crimes.

We saw him get taken away and he was in a lot of hot water with the law.

Shaggy: (To the viewers) Like never mess with popcorn or you will answer to Nico.

Nico: You got that right. Great job everyone. Lets go home.

We later went back home and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Demon Farmer from the Scooby Doo episode Farmed and Dangerous of What's New Scooby Doo was funny and awesome. And the legend of the Demon Farmer was a scary one too. The episode aired on February 25th, 2005 and it was crazy! The 1st part of the chapter was for the SpongeBob episode Demolition Doofus. That was a crazy one and it's hard to imagine that Mrs. Puff's sanity would be destroyed all because she lost her inflation sack. The episode aired on July 21st, 2012 and it was funny. The second part was for the movie Moana. One day we'll ALL go into the world of Moana and take on Te Ka and restore her to Te Fiti. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this one. Thanks guys and thanks to the Guest Reviewer for his awesome ideas. The next rescue for me is gonna take place in the jungle and we're going to go on not just an awesome rescue but we're gonna go on an amazing treasure hunt too. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nicole, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, Nelanie and the Xerneas Gene-Slammer are all gonna go to the jungles of Sri Lanka and we're going to search for a mystical artifact called the Trident of Upulvan, the God of the Oceans in Sri Lankan Myth and we're going to take down Mola Ram from Indiana Jones and The Temple of Doom who has returned from the dead for revenge on us for destroying him. Daring Do is also going to transform in this one so I'll need the transformation sequence for that. We're also going to meet a Volfon Gene-Slammer from Russia named Sonia Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo as well as a LaMoon. Lincoln's Rescue is gonna take place in Metroid Other M. We're going to not only explore the Bottle Ship but we're also going to make sure Adam Malkovich, Samus Aran's superior officer doesn't die and we're going to see what the Bottle Ship was like as well as rescue more girls there. The next chapter is for Krypto The Superdog and get ready as we face the evil and ruthless Mechanikat! We're going to make sure that robotic cat pays with EVERY ONE of his 9 lives.

See you all tomorrow

# Wrath of Mechanikat

HAPPY DAY 3 OF HANUKKAH

---

Over in the Indian Ocean, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nicole, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, Nelanie and the Xerneas Gene-Slammer Bhavna Radhakrishnan were flying over the water and we were heading out an on awesome and amazing Treasure Hunt.

Bhavna Radhakrishnan: (Indian Accent) What are we looking for? Besides the next girl?

Nicole: We have an awesome treasure hunt for you all this time. Our quest is gonna be in Sri Lanka and we are going to search for Trident of Upulvan, the God of the Oceans in Sri Lankan Myth.

Missy: Wow! That is gonna be awesome!

Ellie Singh: Wow! Nico told me all about these amazing treasure hunts you all go on and they are so awesome!

Rainbow Dash: They sure are and they help get awesome inspiration for Daring Do's books. Twilight introduced me to the series and it is so awesome.

Daring Do: And Rainbow Dash, Nicole and Twilight Sparkle are 2 of my biggest friends and supporters.

Me: We helped Daring Do get a lot of great inspiration for her books and they are awesome.

Allie Wilde: Wow! That is amazing! I love all these treasure hunts you all go on.

Gina Pele: They sure are cool from what I heard.

Simone: Yep and really awesome.

Bhavna Radhakrishnan: I've seen them firsthand and they are awesome.

Me: Yep. And Allie did you know that Daring Do is also famous author A.K. Yearling?

Allie Wilde: Is she really!?

Simone: Whoa! You mean she actually LIVES HER OWN adventures!? THAT IS AMAZING!

Maria: We all were blown away when we heard about it. So was Twilight and Rainbow.

Rainbow Dash: It's true and it was awesome.

Daring Do: I remember that myself.

Bhavna Radhakrishnan: That is amazing.

Bhavna concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Eli: And now Daring Do has Dr. Caballeron, her archnemesis as her archenemy in the usual battles.

Me: That sure is ironic. They went from mortal enemies to frenemies.

Bhavna turned into XERNEAS!

Maria: YEAH!

We arrived in the jungles of the Island of Sri Lanka 🇱🇰.

Me: Here we are guys. The Island of Sri Lanka.

Eli: Wow.

We trekked through the jungle.

Maria: You realize that the people we're rescuing will be secondary treasure, right?

Me: Yes I know and I love all these amazing adventures.

SLASH SLASH!

We were walking through the jungles and Nicole was slashing the leaves.

Erica: So what exactly does this trident do?

Nicole: Well legends say that the Trident of Upulvan has the power to control all the water of the world.

Eli: Whoa! That is gonna be amazing to see it.

Nicole: We should be just about there.

We then got through the leaves and then we saw THE TEMPLE OF UPULVAN!

Nicole: We found it! The Temple of Upulvan.

Me: Wow!

We went in.

Maria: Let's keep an eye out for traps.

Ellie: Traps?

Me: Usually temples like this are loaded with traps.

I picked up a rock and threw it and a bunch of arrows fired from the walls and they hit it.

Ellie: WHOA! I love a good challenge.

Daring Do: Me too.

Me: Hey look here.

We saw a story written on the wall.

Erica: Looks like some kind of story about the trident.

Lillian: What does it say?

Me: Lets see. It says "Long ago when the world was young, a mighty benevolent shaman formed the oceans surrounding the great island of Sri Lanka and after this amazing deed the great god of the oceans, Upulvan bestowed upon him a mystical trident blessed by the God of the Oceans himself to grant life to all the oceans of the world. But one day, hordes of barbarians from another land came and they were after the power of the trident for their own evil purposes. The shaman used the power of the trident to drive the barbarian invaders away. But fearing that the trident would fall into the wrong hands, he hid it into this temple where only one wielder that is pure of heart can wield it and the temple will only appear on the 1st day of each month." Wow! What a story.

Nicole: That sure is amazing. And I have a feeling that it was barbarians either from China, Mongolia or any part of southern Asia.

Eli: That is amazing.

Ellie: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Me: Lets find that trident.

We went into the temple and I formed a force field and protected us from the traps and we got hit with darts, arrows and axes and swords and more until we got to the room where the Trident is kept. We then saw it. It was a beautiful crystal blue trident made of pure blue sapphire and it had beautiful jewels on it and it was emitting a very powerful energy.

Nicole: There it is. The Trident of Upulvan.

Me: Wow.

Eli: It's magnificent.

Maria: Okay. Let's get that Trident and get out.

Ellie: I'll see if I can wield it.

Ellie went up to the trident and then she grabbed it and then suddenly she felt a massive surge of power flow through her and then she succeeded in pulling it out and she was enveloped in a powerful aqua blue aura as she got a beautiful pair of neon aqua blue angel wings with blue feathers dripping water.

Ellie: Wow! It's amazing!

Eli: WHOA! What power!

Me: WOW!

Nicole: Wow! That is cool!

Maria: Okay. Let's find the next girls before someone unfriendly comes!

?: You mean like me?

We then saw a figure come out and it was MOLA RAM!

---

Mola Ram is the main antagonist of the 1984 action-adventure film Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom, the second installment in the Indiana Jones film series.

He was a ruthless Thuggee high priest who made Pankot Palace his lair and wanted to use the five Sankara Stones to set up the reign of Kali, Goddess of Death. To that end, Mola Ram enslaved the children of a village that had one of the Stones (the taking of it bringing his total to three). He forced them to mine for the other two and for gems to fund his cause in catacombs underneath the palace.

He also brainwashed humans, including local politicians and royalty, with the "blood of Kālī Ma" to make them devout followers (unless they are exposed to extreme pain, like burning). Every now and then, he would sacrifice someone to Kali which involved him strapping them to a metal grate and tearing out the victim's heart while lowering them in a pit of fire and enjoying every minute of it.

He was portrayed by the late Amrish Puri, who also portrayed

Mogambo in the 1987 live-action film Mr. India and Raja Sahib in the 1997 live-action film Koyla.

## Early life

Mola Ram was an Indian man, a fanatical worshipper of Kali and one of the Thuggee. After the British supposedly slaughtered the Thuggee, a Thuggee priest hid the last two of the lost Sankara Stones in the catacombs beneath Pankot Palace. Mola Ram then became the high priest and the leader of the Thuggee cult. In Pankot, Mola Ram found a powerful ally in Chattar Lal, the Prime Minister of Pankot Palace.

Ram poisoned Maharajah Premjit Singh, Pankot's ruler, in 1930 and with Lal's help, brainwashed into serving him the heir: Premjit's young son, Zalim. He managed to claim three of the lost Sankara Stones, one of which from an Indian village, and kidnapped all of the children from the said village, enslaving them and using them to find the final two Sankara Stones as well as precious gems. He and the Thuggee wished to become unstoppable, wipe out the British and other religions and out of devotion to Kali, rule the world.

## Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom

Indiana Jones, Willie Scott and Short Round came across the village that Mola Ram had stolen from and left to rot. The inhabitants there tasked them to go to Pankot Palace and bring the Sankara Stone stolen, as well as the children, back to them. The trio arrived at Pankot Palace, with Indy suspecting it was the centre of activity for the Thuggee, leading to them discovering the Thuggee and Mola Ram in a Thuggee celebration, watching him sacrifice a victim by pulling out his heart and lowering him into a lava pit, and seeing the Thuggee bring out the three Sankara Stones that they had found.

After the Thuggee left the room, Indy claimed the Sankara Stone Mola Ram had stolen, and came across the kidnapped and enslaved children, only to be caught. After Indiana Jones, Short Round and Willie were captured, Indy was brought before Mola Ram.

Mola Ram revealed his goals to Indy and then had him drink the blood of Kali, turning him into one of them, and had Short Round enslaved with the rest of the children. Mola Ram attempted to sacrifice Willie to Kali, and allowed Indy to do it for him. Indy nearly lowered Willie into the Lava Pit below, but Short Round, who had escaped and was free, returned him to his senses with fire, and they saved Willie and fought against the Thuggee. As Indy faced Mola Ram, Mola Ram escaped down a trapdoor. Indy and the others rescued the children, claimed the Sankara Stones and battled numerous Thuggee, with Mola Ram leading the latter. The trio managed to escape the catacombs via a mine cart.

Indiana Jones eventually confronted Mola Ram on a bridge over a nearby gorge, who had captured Willie and Shorty. Indy threatened to drop the Sankara Stones into the river below, but Mola Ram laughed in his face, stating that they would be found, before ordering his men to kill him. Indy cut the rope holding the bridge up, causing most of the Thuggee to fall into the river to be eaten by crocodiles.

Mola Ram held onto the bridge and fought Indy for a while, before Indiana called upon the God, Shiva, to use the Sankara Stones against the evil cleric. Mola Ram was burned by the Stones and then fell into the river, where he was devoured alive by the crocodiles, putting an end to his days as a Thuggee High Priest once and for all. His remaining men would try to avenge him, but the Eleventh Poona Rifles arrive shortly afterwards and shoot them, killing most of them while the survivors run away for their lives, but they were arrested for their crimes.

## Legacy

Despite that Mola Ram's reign of terror was finally brought to an end for good, the British government was unable to provide any evidence of Mola Ram's demise due to his gruesome fate of being devoured by crocodiles left little to no trace of his remains, and even moving to punish anyone who publicly said otherwise, as rumors began to circulate that Mola Ram's body disappeared from the river. However, Singh and the British were pleased that stories surrounding Mola Ram's ghost haunting the ruins of the flooded Temple of Doom kept others away from the area. On the other hand, Chattar Lal was able to escape with some treasure, but the British kept an eye to preclude Lal from establishing another Temple of

Doom.

---

Me: Mola Ram!

Maria: Not this guy again!

Mola Ram: Didn't expect to see me did you!

He went up to me.

Mola Ram: KALI MAL! KALI MAL! KALI MAL!

He plunged his hand into my chest and ripped out my beating heart!

Me: Big mistake! HIT THE DECK!

Allie Wilde: Why?

Maria: IT'S GONNA BLOW!

We ducked and covered and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

My heart exploded and sent Mola Ram barreling into the wall of the temple and he had his whole arm blasted off and some of his body was burned!

My heart regenerated and the hole in my chest closed.

Allie Wilde: Whoa! What was that?!

Maria: That happened to J.D. before. When we met Mark Rowe, Dr. Richard Rawlings ripped out J.D.'s heart and it exploded in his face.

Mola Ram got up and he was badly burned and his arm was missing.

Mola Ram: (chuckles weakly) Shouldn't you be in your Estate feeling sorry for yourself like last time?

Maria: Well, shouldn't YOU be in the Warp where we sent you last time?

Me: And sorry to disappoint you buster but we're over those feelings.

Then we heard a weird bleet and suddenly…

SMASH!

Mola Ram was rammed from behind and sent crashing into the wall by a VOLFON!

Me: Whoa! That's a Volfon!

Nicole: From Metroid Other M! Whoa!

And then a LaMoon appeared too.

LaMoon: Looks like the fun has just started.

Volfon: (Russian Accent) It sure has comrade LaMoon.

Me: You're a Volfon Gene-Slammer.

Volfon: It's an honor to meet you all. I'm Sonia Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo.

LaMoon: Sonia is from Russia and she was made into a Volfon Gene-Slammer.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) Wow! I'm a Vorash Gene-Slammer myself. That is amazing.

Eli: It sure is.

Mola Ram then got up.

Daring Do: I've had it with this guy.

Suddenly, Daring Do's dark purple eyes turned neon dark purple, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with compasses and leaves, and as she approached Mola Ram, she left green energy, leaves, and compasses with every step. Then, Daring Do was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with leaves and compasses surrounding it, there was a Pegasus flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Daring Do emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Daring Do grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon dark purple eyes and a green energy aura with leaves and compasses surrounding her and she has green highlights in the bangs of her long black hair, she has large peach colored angel wings with green tips on the large peach colored feathers, she has a Pegasus with leaves and a compass surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Nature Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a Pegasus with the Nature Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless green shirt with a gold phoenix on it, cargo shorts with leaves and a compass, green ankle-high leather combat boots with leaves on them, and a green sleeveless trenchcoat with leaves and compasses on the coattails and a Pegasus with leaves and a compass surrounding it on the back, she has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and Daring Do has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the Pegasus with surrounding leaves and compass that said, "Daring Do, Famous Author of Many Adventure Books and Famed Adventurer, Awesome Friend of The Mane 9, Defender of Equestria, Master of Nature, Slayer of Evil, and Defender of Priceless Ancient Artifacts."

大胆なド、多くの冒険本の有名な著者と有名な冒険家、たてがみの素晴らしい友人九、エクエストリアの擁護者、自然のマスター、悪の殺し屋、そして貴重な古代の遺物の擁護者

Daring Do has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ADVENTUROUS JUNGLE PEGASUS ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Daring Do's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Rainbow Dash. But, when Mola Ram saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Me: Whoa, Daring Do's transformed.

Rainbow Dash: That's so AWESOME!

Eli: Yeah it is!

Nicole: You said it. (To Daring Do) Daring Do, how do you feel?

Daring Do: (Divine Echoing Jungle Voice of Nature Justice) **I feel incredible, Nicole, and now, it's time for me to take care of Mola Ram.**

Me: Go get him!

Daring Do: **Mola Ram, Prepare to meet Kali in HELL!**

Daring Do fired a powerful barrage of green energy blasts and leaves, which hits Mola Ram, and they exploded with incredible power, killing him and every member of his cult and Super Hakaing his spirit along with the spirits of the members of his cult. We cheered as Daring Do powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent.

Me: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was SO AWESOME!

Nicole: Yeah it was! Way to go Daring Do!

Daring Do: Thanks guys.

I then put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Bhavna and Sonia were reverting back.

Bhavna: (regains her hair) Do you have any special talents?

Sonia Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: (Regains her two legs) I'm a Russian Historian and Researcher. I love learning about history.

They were back to normal and were naked and then Maria gave them new clothes.

Sonia Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: Wow! These clothes are amazing.

Maria: (Speaking Russian) Это часть того, что я делаю в подобных ситуациях, когда гены-тюремщики теряют одежду. Я являюсь частью модной бригады гено-тюремщиков. (It's part of what I do for situations like this whenever gene-slammers lose their clothes. I'm part of the fashion brigade for gene-slammers.)

Sonia Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: (Speaking in Russian) Я, конечно, понимаю почему. Это удивительно. (I can certainly see why. That is amazing.)

We were amazed.

Erica: Wow! I didn't know you could speak Russian.

Maria: Carol taught it to me. It was not easy to learn. I learned Russian as a second language.

Me: Awesome! And cue pain in 3… 2… 1…

Sonia Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: (holds head in pain) Am I reverting back again?!

Simone: It's part of what happens after we get turned back. Reign in the power of your Volfon half with the strength of your will.

Miranda: We did it and so can you.

Sonia Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo did so and she concentrated and then she glowed in an aqua blue aura and we felt a massive blast of extreme cold coming from her.

Me: BRR! That is cold!

LaMoon: No kidding! Wow!

Nicole: Volfons live in extremely cold environments. They can walk through them like it's no big deal for them.

Eli: Wow that is amazing!

Sonia Verkhnenovokutlumbetyevo: But I feel amazing. Thank you all.

Me: You're welcome. Lets go home. We have quite a story for everyone.

We went back home.

---

After getting rid of Mola Ram and his cult this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Samus Aran, Janeen Aran, Grenadaya Aran, and Scott Truman were heading to the Bottle Ship, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty seven girls there, but we're also going to explore the Bottle Ship, and make sure that Samus Aran's superior officer, Adam Malkovich, doesn't die.

Lincoln: Wow, we're onboard the Bottle Ship, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty seven girls there, but we're also going to explore the Bottle Ship, and make sure that Samus Aran's superior officer, Adam Malkovich, doesn't die.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: This is definitely the opportunity to see what the Bottle Ship was like, and we'll make sure that Adam Malkovich doesn't die.

Samus Aran: That's right.

We explored the Bottle Ship, and it was indeed an amazing facility. Then, we'd met up with Samus Aran's superior officer, Adam Malkovich, and Samus was glad to see him again, and not only was he introduced to Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, and Scott Truman, he was also introduced to Janeen Aran, Samus' adopted daughter. We met with Dr. Madeline Bergman, the Site Manager and Development Director of the BOTTLE SHIP's secret projects, and she had told us about Melissa Bergman or MB, an android that was created to control the Space Pirates, but she malfunctioned and decided to judge all of humanity by taking control of the Metroids and Space Pirates they created in their facility. We then knew what had to be done: take down MB and her army of Metroids and Space Pirates.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty seven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty seven girls, but they've been cornered by MB and her army of Metroids and Space Pirates, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty seven girls, but they've been cornered by MB and her army of Metroids and Space Pirates, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and we fired powerful rainbow energy blasts and laser beams at the army of Metroids and Space Pirates and obliterated them, and all that was left was MB.

Lincoln: MB, that's enough.

MB: Never, all of humanity shall be judged!

Lincoln: I get what the scientists have done to you and we sympathize with you, but what you're doing is going to mean nothing but genocide for the human race. Is that truly what you want, to destroy humanity?

Suddenly, Lincoln's words reached into MB, and that caused her to malfunction, and it got rid of the corrupting influence of Mother Brain, and she fainted, but Lincoln caught her.

Me: Whoa, what just happened?

Samus Aran: When Lincoln tried to reason with MB, something in his words had reached deep into her, and it got rid of the last corrupting influence of Mother Brain, and sent Mother Brain into Oblivion for good.

Nico: They say that Actions Speak Louder than Words. (Smiles) But, Lincoln's words of reason have indeed proven to be another powerful weapon in his arsenal.

We got Adam Malkovich, Madeline Bergman, Melissa Bergman, and the twenty seven girls off the Bottle Ship, and Melissa was resting on Madeline's shoulder. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the twenty seven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The twenty seven girls were Karen Aijo, Hikari Kagura, Mahiru Tsuyuzaki, Claudine Saijo, Maya Tendo, Junna Hoshimi, Nana Daiba, Futaba Isurugi, Kaoruko Hanayagi, Koharu Yanagi, Suzu Minase, Hisame Honami, Tamao Tomoe, Ichie Otonashi, Fumi Yumeoji, Rui Akikaze Yuyuko Tanaka, Aruru Otsuki, Misora Kano, Lalafin Nonomiya, Tsukasa Ebisu, Shizuha Kocho, Akira Yukishiro, Michiru Otori, Liu Mei Fan, Shiori Yumeoji, and Yachiyo Tsuruhime from Revue Starlight.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Karen Aijo, Hikari Kagura, Mahiru Tsuyuzaki, Claudine Saijo, Maya Tendo, Junna Hoshimi, Nana Daiba, Futaba Isurugi, Kaoruko Hanayagi, Koharu Yanagi, Suzu Minase, Hisame Honami, Tamao Tomoe, Ichie Otonashi, Fumi Yumeoji, Rui Akikaze Yuyuko Tanaka, Aruru Otsuki, Misora Kano, Lalafin Nonomiya, Tsukasa Ebisu, Shizuha Kocho, Akira Yukishiro, Michiru Otori, Liu Mei Fan, Shiori Yumeoji, and Yachiyo Tsuruhime.

Nicole: From Revue Starlight, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Karen Aijo: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Karen Aijo and the other twenty six girls saw who it was that saved them from MB, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Karen Aijo: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty six clones of himself, and he and the twenty six clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Karen Aijo: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we had quite an awesome time exploring the Bottle Ship, and not only did we make sure that Adam Malkovich didn't die, but we also stopped MB's rampage and we got rid of the last corrupting influence of Mother Brain for good.

---

After our exploration on The Bottle Ship and stopping MB's rampage, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light had engulfed the Estate, and we covered our eyes from the bright lights. Then, as the lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. But, to our surprise, we saw that the world that Lincoln's two future wives, Panty and Stocking Anarchy, came from had merged with ours.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Panty Stocking: Oh, no way, our world has merged with your world, Linky.

Me: That's awesome.

Nico: You got that right.

Suddenly, Krypto and Streaky came into the Estate.

Lincoln: Krypto, Streaky, what's up?

Krypto the Superdog: Hey, Lincoln. We were doing some patrolling when we saw Panty and Stocking's world merged with ours. Plus, we got word that an unwanted pest is here.

Me: Let me guess, it's Snooky Wookums, Mechanikat's evil sidekick?

Streaky the Supercat: That's right, J.D.

We headed on over to meet Panty and Stocking Anarchy's friends and take care of Snooky Wookums, Mechanikat's evil sidekick, who's there, and when the girls' friends found out that they're now the future wives of Lincoln, they offered their congratulations, and they also told us that they saw a blue kitten here, and it matched that of Snooky Wookums. We laid in wait, and we saw Snooky Wookums come out into the open. Then, we ambushed him and Lincoln put him in an indestructible rainbow energy straitjacket.

Snooky Wookums: You think this thing can hold me? I'll get out of this and when Mechanikat finds out about it, you will all pay!

Lincoln: I don't think so. Now, to find out what Mechanikat is up to.

Lincoln sprouted out one of his eleven massive, long, and powerful deep sapphire blue wolf tails, and it had a large suction cup proboscis, and when it attached on Snooky Wookums' head, Lincoln began sucking out all of Snooky Wookums' information from his brain. Lincoln found out that Mechanikat is planning to launch an attack on Metropolis. He also saw another figure with him, when he saw who it was, he was in for a shock: that figure with Mechanikat is none other than Kagan, Rayne's father and the evil bastard responsible for raping Rayne's mother and driving her insane before he killed her and her family and left Rayne alone and with revenge on Kagan on her mind.

When Lincoln was finished sucking out all of the information from Snooky Wookums' brain, his deep blue sapphire wolf tail sunk back, and he turned to us, but he had something to tell us.

Lincoln: Guys, I found out something bad: Mechanikat is planning an attack on Metropolis, and it gets a lot worse. (To Rayne) Rayne, I saw another figure who's with Mechanikat, it's Kagan, the vampire who had raped your mother and drove her insane before he killed her and your mother's family.

We gasped in horror, and Rayne's eyes narrowed.

Rayne: Are you sure, Lincoln?

Lincoln: There's no doubt, Rayne. Kagan's here, alive and well, and with Mechanikat.

Rayne: So, Kagan's come back from the dead, and now that he's here, he's going to get put down yet again. Lincoln, if it's not too much to ask…

Lincoln: Say no more, Rayne, I'll also help you out in putting Kagan down for good.

Krypto the Superdog: This sounds pretty serious. Lincoln, what can Rayne tell us about Kagan? From what you told us, I don't like the vampire already.

Rayne: Trust me, you won't like him even more.

Rayne proceeded to tell us about Kagan, and as predicted, we weren't going to like it.

---

Kagan

Kagan was a powerful vampire overlord and the father of Rayne, Zerenski, Xerx Mephistopheles, Ephemera and Ferril. He is the main antagonist of BloodRayne 2.

Appearance

Kagan is a tall and muscular male vampire with light colored skin, short black hair and goatee and silver eyes. He has two matching tattoos around each bicep. After being resurrected by Xerx, he had pieces of the Vesper Shard embedded into the left side of his face, making his left eye completely blind and left arm. He wears a red sleeveless undershirt with a black leather vest and matching pants, bracers, along with steel plated boots. Each leather article is adorned with belt straps and buckles.

## Personality

Kagan's policy with his dhampir children was that he would rape their mother to impregnate them and kill all of the mothers family, so the dhampir child would have no one to turn to but him. Whether this was the same with his full-blood vampire children; such as Ephemera, Xerx, Zerenski, and Ferril's mothers is unknown. He's completely coldhearted, ruthless and doesn't compromise. He seeks power and control akin to a true tyrant. He values strength, power and ruthlessness over any else; even in his own children. Ephemera was his favorite child even though she was conspiring to kill him in his sleep. He doesn't care at all for Rayne herself or her vendetta against him, not bothering to use her name or her mothers (or just doesn't care to remember). He refers to dhampir like Rayne as mongrels and calling her "It", not acknowledging her as an individual. Rayne was only an unknown nuisance and minor inconvenience to him until they had their final battle and recognized her from decades ago. He wondered to himself if it was actually worth the effort to create Rayne because of all the trouble she had caused him.

## History

Kagan is a very old vampire, his true age being unknown, but he has been alive long enough to sire several offspring such as Rayne, Ephemera, Xerx Mephistopheles, Ferril, Daniel Zerenski, the unseen Delinda and many others.

Before World War II, Kagan became involved with a sect of Nazis called the Gegengeist Gruppe. Kagan associated himself with this group, but didn't consider himself fully a Nazi, wearing only the G.G.G symbol on his armband. Although he isn't seen in BloodRayne, suggesting his membership was highly secretive.

## Plot

### BloodRayne 2

In the beginning part of the game, there is a flashback with Rayne staring angrily at a raging fire in a building. There is a weak voice in the background, explaining that he was attacked by a strong vampire. Rayne realizes it was Kagan and finds him in the Blood Library, looking for the Vesper Shards. Rayne is ready to kill Kagan, but he reveals a battered and dying Professor Tremaine, with his small intestine wrapped around his neck. Kagan than explains that Tremaine "stole another" of Kagan's offspring. Tremaine pulls out a detonator and it explodes, but Rayne is able to flee. Kagan survived the explosion, but the Vesper Shard infused with his flesh, mainly his face and arm.

65 years later, Kagan and his vampire children conquered over a New York City, using the Shroud to block sunlight, thus giving vampires the liberty to walk among the living in the daytime. Rayne faced off with her vampire father and successfully killed him. However, with the Shroud still lingering over the city and had spread far, Rayne takes charge in destroying it and Brimstone makes base in the city, rescuing survivors and killing the vampiric creatures.

## Equipment

Vesper Shard Sword: A large sword powered by large Vesper Shard crystals. The blade glows with solar energy which is lethal to vampires and dhampirs.

## Powers and Abilities

Kagan was a powerful vampire overlord with as much physical prowess as many men. Although his exact lineage and blood purity was never revealed, Kagan - considering his raw power and virility - was very possibly a pureblood vampire hailing from an aged and long bloodline. He still suffers from vampire weaknesses, but over time gained unique powers.

Immortality: Born as a pure-blood vampire and having lived for possibly centuries, time does not affect Kagan and has survived events that would kill a human many times over. Although, his immortality does have a limit as he was slain by his daughter, Rayne.

Super Strength: True to his bloodline, rank and age, Kagan's strength was challenged only by one of his last surviving daughters, the dhampir Rayne. This made Kagan among the mightiest vampires upon the Earth in the time before his demise. He has more than enough strength to lift a grown man off his feet by the neck for a long period of time without any sign of fatigue.

Combustion Inducement: This power was only shown once when Kagan infiltrated Brimstone headquarters and casually tossed a book at Rayne's feet before it burst into large flames, forcing her to halt.

Preternatural Swordsmanship: With centuries of fighting experience coupled with his inhuman perception, precision and reflexes, Kagan was capable of superhuman feats of swordplay.

Vesper Shard Powers: With the pieces of the Vesper Shard imbedded into his left arm and left side of his face, Kagan learned how to harness its power and shoot concentrated beams of varying strength from his left hand. He has a shield completely surrounding his body that protects him from all the ammo types of the Carpathian Dragons. He's lastly granted a higher resistance to sunlight, since he survived multiple blasts from the Sun Gun in his throne room. It doesn't kill him instantly like with other vampires but only momentarily stunned.

---

When Rayne was finished, we were completely disgusted and enraged at Kagan's cold-blooded acts of evil.

Me: That bastard, I can't believe him.

Nico: He's sick, not only did Kagan rape Rayne's mother and drove her insane, he also killed her and wiped out her family in cold blood, so Rayne would turn to him?! He's getting his head chopped clean off and a stake driven through his black heart!

Krypto the Superdog: And Mechanikat has the nerve to ally with Kagan. I have a feeling that Kagan's probably planning on double-crossing him, so he can annihilate mankind himself.

Streaky the Supercat: But, why, K-Dog, aren't they both evil masterminds?

Lincoln: They have different plans, Streaky. Mechanikat wants to rule the universe with an iron paw and make everyone his slaves, while Kagan wants to destroy mankind and all life to bring about the age of the undead.

Nico: That's right, Lincoln.

Kevin Whitney: And Rayne's been hunting down every last member of Kagan's family for 65 years? Whoa, that's incredible.

Krypto the Superdog: And for one reason, Kevin: revenge. What Kagan did to Rayne all those years ago was unforgivable, he killed her mother and wiped out her mother's family.

Streaky the Supercat: Normally, we would go against exacting revenge, but there are exceptions right?

Nico: That's right, Streaky, and this one is a major exception: Kagan's an undead monster who took Rayne's mother and her mother's family away from her, leaving her alone in the world for more than six decades, so yeah, he's going to get his head chopped off, and his spirit Super Hakaied by Rayne and Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Rayne's one of my future wives, and from what Rayne said, I'm not letting her do this alone, I'm also helping her to get rid of Kagan once and for all.

Lori: That's right, Linky. Not only is Rayne your future wife, she's also our sister whom we love with all our hearts, unlike her four twisted and evil half-siblings, Dariel Zerenski, Ferill, Ephemera, and Xerx Mephistopheles. (To Rayne) BTW, Rayne, if we see your twisted half-siblings in the future, they'll join their twisted father in Oblivion.

Rayne: My thoughts exactly, Lori, and that's not a bad idea, once Lincoln and I kill Kagan, news of his death will reach their ears, and they'll be so pissed off, they'll be wanting revenge.

Lincoln: But, the only thing waiting for them is an eternity in Oblivion for their crimes and following that sick, twisted monster.

Me: You got that right, big guy, and thanks to you, now we know what our mission is later on today.

We returned home to the Estate, and thanks to Lincoln, we now know what Mechanikat is up to, and we also know that Kagan is also there, so Rayne and Lincoln are both going to put Kagan down for good and avenge Rayne's mother and her mother's family. As for Snooky Wookums, Lincoln sent back to Mechanikat but we had him not know that we were on to him.

---

Later, Rainbow Dash was getting ready for her Ambassador Mission and Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was going with her.

Tchang Zu: Can I come with you this time, Rainbow Dash?

Rainbow Dash: You sure can Tchang Zu. It's gonna be awesome having Ash and Ish meet you.

Me: It sure will. Have fun you two.

Rainbow Dash: We will.

They went through the portal.

They arrived.

Ish: Hey R.D.!

Rainbow Dash: Hey guys.

Ash: Whoa who is this?

Rainbow Dash: I'd like you guys to meet my archenemy.

Tchang Zu: Tchang Zu, Demon Sorcerer of Thunder.

Ish: Wow! Pleasure to meet you.

Ash: Is he really your archenemy?

Rainbow Dash: Yep. We have these amazing battles to test our strength and abilities. We call them usual battles and they are awesome.

Ash: That is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: Has there been any trouble since my last visit?

Ish: Nope and lets hope it stays that way.

Ash: But it's awesome that you guys have amazing battles with your archenemies.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure is. Also have you all read this?

She showed an awesome new Daring Do novel that was made just now. It's called "Daring Do and Team Loud Phoenix Storm in The Quest for The Trident of The Ocean" and it showed us in Sri Lanka.

Ash: Wow you guys are in books!? That is amazing!

Rainbow Dash: My friend Twilight Sparkle introduced me to the adventures of Daring Do and they are awesome.

Tchang Zu: Very entertaining too.

Ish: That is amazing.

Tchang Zu: Forgive me for saying this, but there might be a good chance that Wild Card will return.

Ash: Yeah we heard that many villains you all took down in the past returned and we are not gonna be worried.

Ish: When you guys all show up we're going to make that monster pay for his crimes by ejecting him for Unsportsmanlike Conduct. Permanently.

Rainbow Dash: I like the way you think.

Ish: Thanks.

Rainbow Dash: You guy got any other friends from this world?

Ish: As a matter of fact yes. There's Troy Kang, Tua Topula, Marty Stevens and Ricky Cervantes.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome! We'll have to meet them next time I come here.

Ash: Great!

Later back at the estate we were discussing who would go with her next time.

May: So, who wants to come with Rainbow Dash next time?

Me: Rainbow Dash said she wants to bring Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel next.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Rainbow Dash and Tchang Zu came back.

Me: How did it go?

Rainbow Dash: It was awesome. Next time we're going to meet Ish and Ash's friends.

Nico: You mean Troy Kang, Tua Topula, Marty Stevens and Ricky Cervantes? Awesome! I wonder how they are doing since the last time I was with them.

Me: I guess we'll find out soon.

Ellie Singh: Yeah. Also J.D. what did Mola Ram mean when he said you were still feeling sorry for yourselves?

Maria: Right you didn't know about this.

Me: It happened a few days after we destroyed Voldemort and the Death Eaters. We were under attack by Kobra in the Mall and because of our recklessness we were blaming ourselves for what happened there.

Nico: I remember that. That was crazy.

Me: Yeah.

I went over what happened in chapter 1005.

When I was finished everyone that hadn't heard it was shocked.

Rainbow Dash: Whoa.

Eli: That is awful.

Nico: Yeah it was.

Laney: Yeah. And all because of Dark Orbs we had in us.

Me: Yeah.

---

Later we were having an incredibly crazy contest. We were having a Lemonade Drinking Contest.

Glumshanks: Are you guys serious?! You're having a drinking contest?!

Nico: At least it's not beer. It's lemonade.

Glumshanks: Ah.

We were drinking Lemonade like crazy. We drank and drank and drank and drank and drank until it was just down to me and Edward.

Me: Didn't your brothers participate in lemonade drinking contests Edward?

Edward the Platypus: They sure did and all 4 of them won. I didn't.

Me: Oh man. Sorry.

Edward the Platypus: It's all right.

Eli: Wow look at all these cups they drank.

Laney: Thank goodness I didn't participate in this.

Edward the Platypus: All right fellas. I say we squeeze a little more out of this lemonade drinking contest by uping the ante.

Me: Bring it on.

Ash Ketchum: Who are you guys betting on?

Erica: I'm betting on J.D.

Nico: Me too.

Lana: My money is on Edward.

Edward took a cup.

Dave: Edward is gonna take his lemonade with no sugar!

Pingpong: That's impossible! No mortal would ever dare attempt it!

Edward drank it down and then fought back the sour and then swallowed and everyone cheered.

Me: Wow! You are tough.

Edward the Platypus: Thank you. Go ahead J.D. Match that.

Me: All righty.

I did so and drank my lemonade and swallowed it with no problems.

Me: Easy schmeasy.

Edward the Platypus: I appreciate what you're doing J.D. But as you already know all 4 of my brothers won this contest. Lets see how well you handle lemonade from concentrate.

We all gasped.

Nico: Drinking PURE LEMON JUICE!?

Vince: That's insane!

Eli: Yeah! Their faces are going to implode!

Nico: J.D. if you implode into another dimension can I have your room?

Me: No Nico. Nice try.

Cybertron Crumplezone: This is gonna be close!

Edward squeezed a lemon and poured the juice into a cup and drank it. I did the same and drank mine and the Edward's beak scrunched up and he fainted. I HAD WON!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Laney: That was awesome!

Me: WHOA! Before we go on our next mission we better go to the bathroom!

Nico: Good idea! Bathroom break everyone! Lets go!

We all went to our bathrooms and unzipped our pants and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

All: (EXTREMELY LONG RELIEVED SIGH)

Realistic movies of waterfalls came and then so did rivers.

Tailgate: You gonna be in there a while?

We all got done 4 hours later.

Me: WHEW! Man that is better!

Nico: Man! What a relief!

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H): J.D., now that your bathroom break is done, it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yes I know and I feel much better. But at least we didn't have a baked bean eating contest.

Nico: Don't even talk about that.

Me: Sorry. And I have just the mission for us. Krypto sent us the location of where Mechanikat's base of operations is located and we're going to stop his plans for good.

Laney: Who is Mechanikat?

Me: One of his most dangerous enemies.

I went over his history.

---

Mechanikat is the main antagonist in the American animated series Krypto the Superdog. He is a mechanical cat who constantly comes up with schemes to conquer Earth. Despite being the main antagonist, he rarely acts upon the role, and often sends machines or other antagonists to face Krypto. His sidekicks are his agents Snooky Wookums and Delilah.

When first introduced, he takes on a darker, more ominous, and more malevolent vibe. He is presented as inherently evil and sinister, willing to do whatever it takes to get what he wants and eliminate all who oppose him. However, as the series goes on, he gradually takes on a more comical, buffoonish role as a villain. He is still very much evil and still very much the main villain, but largely due to how many plans of his are foiled by Krypto, Streaky, Kevin, Andrea, and the Dog Star Patrol, he begins seeming like a less threatening villain and more of a nuisance to the heroes.

He was voiced by Mark Oliver.

Origins

Mechanikat's origins are completely unclear. It is only known and implied that he was a normal cat who was once injured and was forced to wear mechanical limbs to survive, becoming a cyborg. While the circumstances of who left him injured are unknown, it is also known that he hated dogs, possibly because one could have been the one who injured him, starting to plan to conquer the Earth and eliminate every dog of the galaxy.

Meet the Dog Stars

Mechanikat is at first seen in the shadows, with only his glowing, artificial eye visible. He sends his most trusted agent Snooky Wookums to the Earth in order to hire several cats for his cat army. Following Snooky's failure in the mission after his defeat at the hands of Krypto the Superdog and the Dog Star Patrol, Mechanikat reprimands him and later states that he hates failures, scaring Snooky.

### Feline Fatale

After Snooky's failure, Mechanikat sends Delilah, another of his most trusted agents. After she managed to put Streaky the Supercat out of the way, she prepares the disintegrator ray to take out Krypto once and for all, being promised a new mouse toy by Mechanikat. It is here that Mechanikat briefly shows his face, leaning forward into the light for the viewers to see. But he sits back on his throne in the shadows to hide his face again. Unfortunately for Delilah, her chances to be awarded with Mechanikat's toy are ended when Streaky appears to save Krypto and seals her inside a trash can.

### Dem Bones

Mechanikat goes with Snooky to the Earth again this time with a new mission for Snooky: spray boxes of Yum Yum Bones with a special gas to put the dogs of Metropolis out of their senses. Said and done, the gas starts to make the dogs act as other animals, like ducks or chickens. However, Krypto and Streaky became aware of Mechanikat's plans after Wookums reveals his location in order to save his own life. At the same time, Mechanikat invades S.T.A.R. Labs, scaring three guard dogs who have eaten Yum Yum Bones who think they are mice and infiltrating into the Rocks and Minerals department. It is here that Mechanikat finally reveals his full form to the viewers.

Once there, just when Krypto enters into the lab to face Mechanikat, Mechanikat releases what he was searching: a little rock of Kryptonite. However, Streaky appears and scares the three guard dogs, who trying to escape from him, inadvertently knock Mechanikat to another room, with the box with Kryptonite being closed and Mechanikat being knocked into file drawers. However, Mechanikat activates his propellants and flees from the Earth, with the affected dogs returning to normal after the effects of the gas passes.

Top Dog

When the dog film star Thundermutt becomes jealous of Krypto, Mechanikat sends Snooky once again to the Earth in order to convince Thundermutt of help them to "humiliate" Krypto. To continue with the plan, Snooky presents himself at Thundermutt's penthouse and offers him a supersuit apparently made by Mechanikat and him. The next day, Thundermatt performs several heroic feats, but Krypto doesn't get humiliated because he admires him.

After Snooky reveals the supersuit's true nature thanks to his remote control, Thundermutt is forced to lure Krypto into an abandoned mine, which is connected to Snooky's spaceship, locking Krypto in a cell and departing from Metropolis. However, a reformed Thundermutt ultimately saves Krypto, with Snooky strangely leaving Krypto to his fate after knocking Thundermutt out of his ship, presumably much to Mechanikat's chagrin. What happened to Mechanikat afterwards is unknown, as he does not appear for the rest of the series.

---

When I was done everyone was in shock.

Nico: WHOA! He is one horrible cat.

Eli: Rotten to the core. And he wants to destroy Krypto and the Dog Star Patrol?

Me: Yep. And Krypto told us that Ignatius is not like Lex Luthor in any way. But I figured something out. It's actually Mechanikat that is like Lex Luthor.

Varie: Talk about a big twist.

Me: Yep.

Merman, KGBeast, Eris, Beast Man, Knightbrace, P'andor, Ranamon, Absorbing Man, Motor Ed, and Trombipulor then appeared.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) Can me, Merman, KGBeast, Eris, Beast Man, Knightbrace, Ranamon, Absorbing Man, Motor Ed, and Trombipulor go with you all?

Me: You all sure can.

Ranamon: We heard y'all releasing a huge sigh of relief. Are y'all all right?

Nico: We're okay. We just had to use the bathroom bad after having a huge lemonade drinking contest.

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) Wow who won?

Me: I did.

Knightbrace: Whoa! Way to go J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Knightbrace: Next time, the drinking contest should involve alcohol so it's funny!

Nico: (Sternly) Don't even go there.

Me: Not gonna happen. Alcohol poisoning.

Knightbrace: Yeah bad idea.

Coop: We can always do a hot dog eating contest.

Eli: Now that is more like it!

Me: Awesome idea Coop!

We were off to see Krypto.

---

We arrived in Krypto's Neighborhood.

Galaxy Man: Here we are in Krypto's neighborhood!

Me: Yep. Looking as good as ever.

Laney: It sure is. I can't wait to see Krypto again.

Nico: Yep. Me too.

Lana: And we're going to take the fight to Mechanikat.

Shanan: Yep. Scans show that he's on a moon in orbit around the gas giant planet Tau Ceti E.

Me: That's 11 Light-Years from Earth in the constellation of Cetus the Sea Monster.

Shanan: Yep.

Yuko Tani: And that's also the planet where all the trouble with Godzilla escalated in my time.

Eli: I remember hearing about that. That was nuts.

Me: It sure was.

We arrived at Kevin's house.

Merman: Is this Krypto's house?

Me: It sure is.

We then saw Krypto with Kevin on the ground reading comics.

Krypto: Hey guys!

Kevin: Wow it's great to see you all again!

Me: Same here Kevin and you too Krypto.

Superman: How have you been Krypto?

Krypto: Awesome Kal.

Me: We came to help you guys kill Mechanikat.

Krypto: All right!

Me: We appreciate you helping us warn us about Mechanikat.

Krypto: Anytime guys.

Lasher: Where's Streaky and the others?

Streaky came.

Streaky: Someone call?

Lasher: Oh hey Streaky.

Streaky: What's happening guys? I heard you all were heading out to kill Mechanikat.

Me: Yep we sure are and we're going to make that monster cat pay.

Cat: Yeah what he is doing gives all cats everywhere a bad name.

Dog: Boy you said it Cat.

KGBeast: Okay. What about Ace?

Krypto: He's getting ready for when I need him.

Me: And the Dog Star Patrol must be doing the same thing?

Krypto: Yep.

Me: Awesome. We're going to need all of them for this mission.

Snake Man: Krypto, we actually DO need them right now.

Krypto: You're right. I'll have them ready in a few minutes.

Laney: Awesome.

Nico: Great.

Me: Awesome. Looks like we're going to have an epic battle.

Ranamon: You guys just remember not to get yourselves killed.

Streaky: Well, even if we do, you guys can just revive us with a snap of a finger.

Me: True. But don't worry, no one will die on our watch.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Eli: Yep.

Harley: I brought Bud and Lou with me!

Nico: Awesome!

Lana: Cool!

Linka: Are we just about ready?

Shaggy: Like can we get some food first?

Me: After drinking 150 gallons of lemonade you're hungry!? Geez!

P'andor: I'll heat up some food.

Me: Thanks. Geez! I would think that after drinking that much lemonade you would be full for the rest of the day.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Geez. (Muttering) I swear Shaggy and Scooby are going to die of food overdose.

Clawful: What kind of food do you guys want?

Chowder: I want ALL KINDS of food!

Me: Okay.

I formed a tree with my imagination powers that had pizza, burgers, chicken drumsticks and big cans of baked beans!

FFFFAAAAARRRRTTTT!

Trombipulor: Krypto, where did you say Mechanikat's hideout was?

Shanan: On a moon orbiting the planet Tau Ceti E.

Me: It's located 11 light-years away from Earth.

Trombipulor: Just asking.

We got to eating and we were having a really awesome lunch and we were full.

Gabriel: Has everyone eaten?

Me: Yes we have. BBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRRPPPPP

Nico: Whoa nice one!

Lana: Yeah.

Eli: That was a good one.

Me: All right lets get ready.

We were ready.

Absorbing Man: Alright. Let's get ready to storm Mechanikat's place.

Me: Right.

I pulled out a scroll and unsealed numerous high tech plasma laser rifles and energy blasters.

Eli: Wow look at these guns!

Me: Yep. Perfect for battle with Mechanikat.

We picked our weapons.

A growl was heard and then out came STEELE!

Me: Steele!

Balto: Steele? You're working for Mechanikat?!

Steele: You and your friends cost me everything, wolf dog! My fame, my reputation, and my adoring fans! So now, I'll do Mechanikat a favor and rip out all your throats!

Cybertron Ransack: I thought dogs and cats were enemies. (to Streaky) No offense.

Streaky: None taken.

Me: I guess desperate times call for desperate measures.

Laney: Yeah.

All of a sudden, we heard a roar.

Eris: (To the Dog Stars) Did any of you just roar?

They shook their heads for no.

Hot Dog (Krypto): No we didn't.

?: That was us.

We saw Shu and friends.

Arkayna: Shu! Everyone!

Zola: Looks like we got here just in time.

Kluke: It's awesome to see you again Arkayna and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Wow you too Kluke and it's awesome to meet you all.

Lincoln: Zola!

They hugged.

Zola: Awesome to see you again Linky.

Linky: Same here.

Shu: We'll hold off this bad dog for you all.

Me: Thanks Shu. We owe you guys one.

Arkayna: Let me help you guys against Steele!

Konan: Be careful, Arkayna.

Arkayna: I will be careful.

Me: Lets go guys! Get ready Mechanikat! (Eyes glow red) We're coming for you!

We flew off into the sky and we were flying through space!

---

Flying through the depths of space, we were flying to the planet Tau Ceti E.

Motor Ed: Steele's screwed against Shu and his friends. Seriously!

Me: You got that right!

We were flying past planets like no one can imagine.

Nikki Lemmington: Wow! I always dreamed of flying through space! This is amazing!

Helena Nicos: It sure is amazing! Wow!

We were flying past stars and nebulae.

Erica: This is amazing!

Me: We're here guys!

We arrived at Tau Ceti E. We then went into the base that was at the moon orbiting the planet and we saw that we were in the base of Mechanikat. We then saw him. We saw MECHANIKAT!

Alucard: There's that cat bastard!

Me: Lets do it.

We flew at the base.

Mechanikat: And soon Krypto and those Dog Stars will…

Suddenly the spirits of nature and mechanics appeared and swirled around and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out!

Krypto: It's over Mechanikat!

Me: Time for your 9 lives to end!

Mechanikat: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? Get them!

His guards came and then we fired a massive barrage of fireballs and blew them all apart!

Me: Your guards are worthless freaks!

Mechanikat: I thought Steele was taking care of you fools!

Snooky: Figures. Never trust a dog to do a cat's job.

Beast Man: (chuckles) Your boss is about to say the same thing about you in a few minutes.

Snooky: What are you talking about?

Beast Man smirked and started to control Snooky.

Snooky then slashed Mechanikat all over with her claws and that hurt real bad!

Me: Now for this!

I pointed my butt at Mechanikat.

Me: SNIFF ON THIS!

FFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRTTTTTTT!

I fired a blast of blue fire and burned Mechanikat all over the place.

Nico: Nice one!

Then The Dark Signers, General Schwarz, Duskmon and Count Nocturn appeared.

Me: The Dark Signers, General Schwarz, Duskmon and Count Nocturn.

Misty Tredwell: Hey honey.

Roman Goodwin: Where's Arkayna?

William: She's with Shu and his friends fighting Steele.

Devack: Oh, they're gonna beat him for sure!

Lori: (to Carly) Carly, since Count Nocturn's here, you know you'll literally be in Marceline's group after your battle, right?

Carly Atlas: Oh, I don't mind at all.

Me: Good.

Misty Tredwell: (to me) By the way, honey, we heard you went on another treasure hunt.

Me: We sure did and it was AWESOME!

Kalin: What did you find?

Me: The Trident of Upulvan. It's a powerful trident that was blessed with the powers of Upulvan the God of the Ocean in Sri Lankan Myth.

Kalin: Wow! That is amazing! Who got it?

Ellie Singh: I did.

She showed the trident.

Greiger: Wow look at that trident.

Ellie: Watch this.

Ellie fired a massive wave of water from the Trident and it hit a bunch of robots and short-circuited them and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Rex Goodwin: Amazing!

Greiger: That was incredible!

Ellie: Yeah it sure was.

Me: Awesome!

?: Boy that was amazing.

2 figures came out and one was Distractor and the other was ADOBORUTE-G OF THE VITAL from episode 37 of Goseiger!

---

**Adoborute-G of the Vital** is a coral-theme member of the Machine Onslaught Empire Matrintis and is the main antagonist in episode 37 of 2010 TV series called *Tensou Sentai Goseiger* .

He is voiced by Mitsuaki Hoshino who previously voiced Houretsudou from *Gingaman* and Sasamatage from *Shinkenger* .

History

Adoborute-G sets himself up to test a Matrintis plot to use special

"Vital Meters" as part of a means to begin a fad which in actuality allow for them to petrify anyone wearing the brace, thus either forcing humanity to either become petrified or to calmly submit themselves to Matrintis out of fear of becoming petrified. Moune ends up putting on one of th Vital Meters during a giveaway (where Adoborute-G was dressed in a pink rabbit suit) and soon discovers the means of which the Matroid works, thus forcing her to likewise stay calm or suffer the consequences. The other Goseiger have a hard time defeating Adoborute-G while Moune is away, with only Gosei Knight not affected by the Vital Meter due to having no emotions to manipulate. Ultimately, Moune returns having discovered inner peace through a bad joke of Professor Amachi, calmly doing away with the Matroid in combat. When Adoborute-G tries to use a human shield, Gosei Yellow remembers him as someone who butt in front of a girl in line to get the meter and uses a furious Rockrush combo to move him while blowing away the Matroid with Super Land Dynamic, freeing everyone petrified.

After being grown by the BB Nails, a combination of Gosei Ultimate and Gosei Ground easily do away with Adoborute-G.

Eli: Adoborute-G of The Vital! I remember you! You were to test a Matrintis plot to use Vital Meters to petrify anyone with braces and invoke fear to everyone around them.

Adoborute-G: That's right Eli. Your memory is as sharp as J.D.'s.

Eli: Never missed an episode from Japan.

May: I can't believe you weren't adapted in America.

Adoborute-G: I know! My vital meters could've given the Rangers a challenge! Except Robo Knight.

Me: That is true! But this is gonna be awesome.

Erica: I can't wait to see how I do against Distractor and his monsters he picks.

Me: That is gonna be awesome to see. Lets do it!

We got the battles underway.

Bertrand, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Agony, Spiderman, Rachnera Arachnera, Keito, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin of the Spider - Lemonade Drinking Contest

Roman Goodwin was first.

Roman: (to Bertrand) I heard there was a lemonade drinking contest. Did you participate in that?

Bertrand: I sure did and it was refreshing and fun.

Sunset Shimmer: We drank SO MUCH lemonade it was unbelievable.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! We drank a lot of it. We counted 150 gallons of it.

Cayenne: It was a lot of Lemonade!

Wallflower: You should see how many empty cups there were all over the floor because of it.

Firecracker Burst: It was a lot of them.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah it was a lot of them.

Gusty: You're not kidding. After it was done we had to go to the bathroom REALLY BAD!

Sunburn: No kidding! That was a lot!

Fire Lori: Literally a lot.

Agony: We were shocked at how much we can drink.

Spiderman: Yeah no kidding.

Rachnera: That was so much lemonade.

Keito: Yeah it sure was.

Roman: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of red fire and smashed him down.

Bertrand: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Haiku, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Julie Tancheno, Jessica Namiko, Kayla Schmidt, Hailey Schmidt, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas of the Hummingbird - How Amazing the Bottle Ship is and glad that Samus has Adam Malkovich back

---

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly Atlas: (to Haiku) The Bottle Ship really is amazing. And I'm glad that Samus has Adam Malkovich back

Haiku: It sure was amazing and we are glad too. But what happened with Adam was terrible in the game.

Applejack: Boy it was terrible. Thank goodness we got him back. But we were shocked to find out that Melissa Bergman, an android made by the Federation would go crazy and JUDGE all people.

Apple Bloom: That is crazy! But Lincoln saved her from herself.

Frozen Fright: No kidding. How powers were really amazing. She could control the Metroids and Space Pirates with telepathy.

Apple Fritter: That was really amazing how she is able to do that.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure is amazing laddies.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It sure is amazing. And thank goodness Lincoln got through to her lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja that was amazing though.

Autumn Blaze: It sure was amazing. I'm glad Lincoln got through to her or it would have ended badly like it did in the game.

Coloratura: Yeah that was bad.

Flashwing: It sure was. That was awful that Madeline Bergman was taken from Melissa and she loves her like her own daughter.

Stone Luna: I am glad that didn't happen.

Julie Tancheno: Me too. That was crazy.

Jessica Namiko: Yeah no kidding.

Kayla Schmidt: Yeah it sure was. I can't imagine going through that with Hailey.

Hailey Schmidt: Yeah no kidding.

Carly Atlas: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of orange fire and earth and smashed her down.

Haiku: Right on.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Applejack went over and helped Carly up.

Carly Atlas: Thanks Applejack. Now to get ready to help Ink Rose.

* * *

Dante, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook,

# Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Winston (Overwatch),Captain Charles "Chuck" Simian, Kerchak, Tarzan, Phage and Lasher VS Devack of the Monkey - Sonnya being a Volfon Gene-Slammer and that makes 2 Gene-Slammers from creatures of the Bottle Ship

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) I like that Sonnya's a Volfon Gene-Slammer. That makes 2 Gene-Slammers from creatures of the Bottle Ship.

Dante: Yeah that is really something.

Fluttershy: And it sure is amazing too. One is from fire and the other is from Ice.

Tree Hugger: Far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah that sure is amazing and awesome.

Mage Meadowbrook: Nelanie is a Vorash Gene-Slammer and Sonnya is a Volfon Gene-Slammer. So awesome.

Stealth Elf: It sure is amazing.

Plant Lola: It sure is.

Winston (Overwatch): I think so too and it's amazing that Volfon act so much like Rams and Big Horn Sheep on Earth.

Devack: That is amazing. (See's Captain Simian) Who is this with you all?

Captain Simian: Captain Charles Simian, Leader of the Space Monkeys. I was originally a monkey from Earth launched into space by NASA and I'm now the leader of an advanced force of good for space.

Devack: Wow that is amazing! Awesome to have you with us.

Captain Simian: Same here. J.D. and the team met me and my team a while back.

Kerchak: That is amazing though.

Tarzan: That sure is cool.

Devack: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of yellow fire and flowers and smashed him down.

Dante: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Persephone, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Palutena, Zarya Moonwolf, Celica, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell of the Lizard - Mola Ram coming back

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) I can't believe Mola Ram came back. (laughs) But I hope he enjoyed J.D.'s exploding heart!

Persephone: Yeah you got that right.

Starlight Glimmer: When we heard that J.D. can make his heart explode when someoen other than him rips it out of his chest, we were shocked and amazing.

Cozy Glow: Yeah that was amazing. Mola Ram will probably think twice before messing with J.D. like that.

Trixie Lulamoon: Wow! That was something! Mola Ram had J.D.'s heart in his hand and then BOOM! It exploded in his face.

Triple Berry: Yeah that was wicked.

Juniper Montage: J.D. said this happened to him before when he and the team met Mark Rowe. Dr. Richard Hawlings did the same thing and then BOOM! It exploded in his face.

Misty Tredwell: Wow! That is very coincidental.

Clover the Clever: Very clever too. C4 Heart Bomb. Awesome.

Hex: That was really cool too and it's also the Day that Nico got his first ever Wild Zord.

Misty Tredwell: The King Cobra zord I think.

Lightning Lisa: That's about right. We weren't with everyone when that happened.

Palutena: But that was really cool though.

Zarya Moonwolf: It sure was awesome.

Celica: I thought so too.

Misty Tredwell: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of green fire and magic and smashed her down!

Persephone: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

Trixie Lulamoon: Another amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Morpheus, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Ant Man, Elastigirl, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin Kessler of the Giant - How much lemonade we drank

---

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) How much lemonade do you guys drink? I bet it was a lot!

Morpheus: We drank 150 gallons of the stuff. It was a lot.

Rarity: Oh indeed it was darling and it was really a lot.

Sweetie Belle: After that we were going to the bathroom like you wouldn't believe.

Thunder Terror: That was a really big bout of some much needed relief.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It sure was. Man it was a much needed bout of relief doncha know.

Mistmane: Thank goodness or who knows what would have happened.

Sable Spirit: That was awesome though. Edward said that his 4 brothers had won the Lemonade Drinking Contest and it was crazy. Edward didn't though.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it was sure crazy.

Liquid Leni: It was totes crazy.

Ant Man: No kidding. But it was awesome.

Elastigirl: It sure was.

Kalin: Agreed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of blue fire and jewels and water and smashed him down.

Morpheus: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Boris, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight,

# Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Cora Mennington, Moby Lick, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger of the Killer Whale - Thank goodness we didn't have a baked bean eating contest

---

Greiger was next.

Greiger: (to Boris) Thank goodness you guys didn't have a baked bean eating contest. THAT would've been messy!

Boris: You're not kidding there.

Pinkie Pie: But it would have been really, really, really, really, REALLY funny!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Not everyone would think so because of gas and bad stomach cramps and diarrhea.

Marble Pie: Yeah that would not feel good.

Featherweight: No it sure wouldn't feel good.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That's the last thing the world needs and that is when we let loose farts to turn all of Gotham Royal York into a giant Dutch Oven.

Steel Lynn: Now THAT would be crazy!

Cora Mennington: Yeah it sure would be crazy.

Moby Lick: It sure would.

Greiger: It would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of indigo fire, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Boris: That was fun.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Brittney Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Lorelai, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Captain Falcon, Simone, Zhuqiaomon, Gabriel Agreste and Nathalie Sancoeur VS Rex Goodwin of the Condor - Samus must've been devastated when Adam died on the Bottle Ship in the game

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) Samus must've been devastated when Adam died on the Bottle Ship. I bet she's glad to have him back.

Brittney: She was REALLY devastated. It's why she suffered from PTSD and it was how she made it through such hard times.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was terrible that she went through all that.

Luster Dawn: But now that Adam is back she can start healing.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah no kidding. She needs him back after everything she went through.

Princess Cadance: Yeah with the Space Pirates, Metroids, Ridley, Mother Brain, The Phazon Crisis, X Parasites, and everything that happened she needs a long rest.

Lorelai: No kidding. That was crazy.

Flurry Heart: It sure was. Thank goodness it's all over now.

Star Swirl: One can only hope.

Spyro: After everything that happened, Samus needs him back.

Crystal Laney: Yeah that was crazy and a really harrowing adventure.

Captain Falcon: Boy you are not kidding there.

Simone: It sure was nuts.

Zhuqiaomon: No kidding.

Rex Goodwin: That was nuts: Lets do it!

They fired waves of purple fire and magic and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness Falls.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Jeri Katou, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Daring Do, Magma Gloom, Tchang Zu, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Venom, Phage, Toxin, Lasher, Agony, Girl Jordan, Koichi, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon - Awesome how Daring Do transformed

---

Duskmon was next.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) It's awesome how Daring Do transformed. She's earned it!

Jeri: Boy she sure did.

Rainbow Dash: It was so AWESOME! Daring Do kicked a lot of butt too.

Scootaloo: Yeah she sure did!

Pickle Barrel: Boy yeah! She destroyed Mola Ram and all his cultists like they were nothing.

Barley Barrel: Yeah she sure did!

Daring Do: He was not that big of a challenge. And it was amazing.

Magma Gloom: You're not kidding there. That was so awesome.

Tchang Zu: Boy it sure was.

Whirlwind: It was really cool though.

Air Lincoln: That was an awesome treasure hunt.

Venom: We agree with you there.

Agony: We agree too.

Phage: We do too.

Lasher: Same with us.

Girl Jordan: That was so cool though.

Toxin: Yeah we thought so too.

Koichi: Boy it was great.

Duskmon: That was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, rainbows, lightning, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Jeri: That was amazing!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Ink Rose, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Blackout (Skylanders), ToQgers, Konan and Carly Atlas VS General Schwarz - What Mechanikat was gonna do is horrible.

---

General Schwarz was next.

General Schwarz: (to Ink Rose) What Mechanikat was gonna do is horrible. But we're not gonna let him harm anyone today!

Ink Rose: After everything he did, he deserves to have all of his 9 lives erased forever.

Princess Luna: That is indeed right. What he did to Krypto and his team speaks volumes that he must be destroyed.

Moondust: Yeah what a heartless fiend.

Snowdrop: He gives all cats everywhere a really bad name.

Gari: He sure does and for that he must be stopped.

Moonlight Raven: I agree with you there.

Blackout: Definitely.

Shadow Lucy: Darkness will consume him in oblivion.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye lass. You said it.

Right Suzuki: I agree too.

Akira: Space is the best place for him to die.

General Schwarz: I agree there. Lets do it!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Ink Rose: Darkness falls.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

## Marceline the Vampire Queen, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Night Glider (MLP), In Space Rangers, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Count Nocturn - low of Mechanikat to have Steele work for him

---

Count Nocturn was next.

Count Nocturn: (to Marceline) I think it's low of Mechanikat to have Steele work for him. Good thing Arkayna's helping Shu and his friends beat the living crap out of him.

Marceline: Boy I agree with you there. And I also think it's very redundant and hypocritical that Mechanikat would hire a dog to work for him despite his hatred for all dogs.

Princess Celestia: That is true and awful.

Amber Morning raspberried.

Minuette: Yeah that IS awful and crazy.

Twinkleshine: But a dog like Steele being employed by Mechanikat is very dangerous.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah Steele cares about no one other than himself.

Moondancer: He is a really dangerous dog.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah he needs to be sent to an animal shelter.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree with you all there.

Spotlight: Steele is a bad dog. He had all of the dogs in Alaska fooled.

Light Lily raspberried too.

Night Glider: Yeah no kidding.

Andros: You said it.

Count Nocturn: He sure is a bad dog. Lets do it!

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos: "Power Black!"

T.J: "Power Blue!"

Ashley: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers Power Up!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of light, magic and darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Marceline: Rock on!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Erica VS Distractor, Master Org, Xandred, Venjix, Queen

Bansheera, Dai Shi, Octolus the Master and Lothar

---

Erica was facing Distractor.

Distractor: I heard from my fellow monsters that you took down Cycloptor and an army of Batlings all by yourself. Is that really true?

Erica: Nico and the rangers and the Loud Kids all watched me fight and it was awesome. My skills really paid off in that one.

Distractor: Wow! You are really talented. My congratulations.

Erica: Why thank you.

Distractor: You're welcome. Lets see how you like facing the Rangers most dangerous enemies.

He summoned illusion clones of Master Org, Xandred, Venjix, Queen Bansheera, Dai Shi, Octolus the Master and Lothar!

Erica: WHOA! Master Org, Xandred, Venjix, Queen Bansheera, Dai Shi, Octolus the Master and Lothar! Wow! This is gonna be awesome! And J.D. has been itching to fight Lothar.

Distractor: So I have heard. He really wants to destroy him and make him pay for his crimes doesn't he?

Erica: He sure does. Hope you don't mind if Nico watches.

Distractor: Not at all. This is gonna be awesome.

Erica: It sure will. Bring it on!

Erica flared up a Crimson Red Aura and a Tyrannosaurus Rex roar was heard in the background!

(SUPER SMASH BROS. BRAWL ZERO TWO BATTLE THEME PLAYS)

The powerful monsters went at Erica and she went at them and Erica kicked Xandred down and she ducked under a swipe from

Bansheera and kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and then grabbed her face and kneed it and she jumped over and kicked Dai Shi in the back of his head and then punched Lothar in the face and ducked under a punched from him and then she dealt a powerful uppercut and she sent him flying and then she ducked under a swipe from Master Org's staff and she grabbed it and kicked it out of his hands and blasted him all over with his own staff and smashed him down. She then swung it around and smashed Venjix, Octolus and Bansheera all over with it and smashed them all over. Then Octolus summoned a massive army of Hidiacs and Styxoids and they fired energy and laser blasts at her and she fired energy blasts of her own and massive fiery explosions went off all over the place.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Erica was turning the area around her into a raging firestorm and then she fired a massive shower of fire blasts and blew the Hidiacs and Styxoids apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Erica then went for Octolus the master.

Erica: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEE
HAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEE
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

She fired a red Kamehameha Wave and Octolus opened his mouth and made the mistake of eating it and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power!

Erica then unsheathed her sword and she slashed Lothar in half all the way down the middle and he bursted into red flames and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Erica then set her sights on Dai Shi and she went at him and punched him and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury and then fired a massive energy wave that obliterated him in an instant and then she went for Bansheera and she slashed her in half and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She then went for Venjix and fired waves of energy and they hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Master Org fired more energy blasts at her and she deflected them back and they hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Then she set her sights on Xandred and punched him in the face with devastating power and slashed him in half and bisected him!

Nico was cheering wildly for her!

Nico: YEAH! That was AWESOME!

Distractor was absolutely FLABBERGASTED! HE COULDN'T BELIEVE THAT ERICA HAD SINGLE HANDEDLY DESTROYED SOME OF THE MOST POWERFUL ENEMIES OF THE POWER RANGERS WITHOUT SO MUCH AS BREAKING A SWEAT!

Distractor: WHOA! YOU ARE REALLY POWERFUL!

Erica: I learned a lot ever since I joined the team and before that too.

Distractor: I believe it. I just wanted to see if you did that. Thanks for your time.

Distractor left.

Nico: WAY TO GO ERICA!

Erica: That was so fun!

Nico: YEAH IT WAS!

---

## Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Ice Luan, Eli, Missy, Nikki Lemmington, Helena Nicos and Allie Wilde VS Adoborute-G of the Vital

---

Adoburate-G of the Vital was next.

Adoburate-G: Wow! Erica did amazingly well!

Nico: Boy she sure did! She took down monsters that were replicas of the rangers most dangerous enemies and destroyed them with ease. Wow!

Ice Luan: Erica has evolved her skills in a very significant way!

Nikki Lemmington: Yeah she sure has! That was incredible!

Helena Nicos: Boy it sure was! I thought it was so cool how she kicked butt!

Nico: No kidding. We took down all of those monsters with ease except for Lothar. Erica made them look like nothing.

Adoburate-G: That was awesome.

Nico then Teleported and opened Adoburate-G's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Lyoko, they're a collection of large swords with the anti-X.A.N.A. symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards and large gems for the hilts in their favorite colors, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems in their favorite colors. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Troy Burrows: Lets do it guys!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAW OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him!

Troy Burrows: Lets bring them together!

They formed The Megaforce Blaster!

Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER! ENERGIZE!

Gia and Jake: LAND POWER! ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER! ENERGIZE!

They charged it up.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY BLAST!

They fired and the blasts hit him and he went into the sky and then he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Adoburate-G of The Vital you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Mega Win!

---

Back on Earth, Arkayna and the Blue Dragon warriors were fighting Steele.

Steele just knocked Arkayna to the ground.

Steele: (laughs) You're one of the Mysticons who gave Necrafa so much trouble? Don't make me laugh!

Arkayna: Well you give all dogs everywhere a really bad name!

Then…

POINK!

Steele got hit with a tranquilizer dart and then he fell to the ground asleep.

Arkayna and the Blue Dragon Crew saw Animal Control there lead by Zipporwhill.

Shu: Whoa who are you?

Zipporwhill: (Latin American Accent) Zipporwhill, I called Animal control.

Arkayna: Thanks Zipporwhill.

Zola: Smart thinking.

Zipporwhill: Lets get this bad dog over to the pound.

They took him to the pound.

Shu: So, sis. What do you wanna do while waiting for JD and the others?

Arkayna: Wanna play 20 Questions?

Shu: Sure. I'm thinking of something green.

Arkayna: The Grass?

Shu: Yes!

They laughed.

---

We were then facing Mechanikat!

Me: It's over for you Mechanikat!

Noah: Time to end your 9 lives for good!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Rayne: That strong scent of blood, I knew it. You can come out now, Kagan, we already know you're here.

A figure came out of the shadows, and we already knew who it was, Kagan, the powerful vampire overlord responsible for what happened to Rayne's mother and her mother's family 65 years ago.

Me: We already knew that you made an alliance with Kagan, Mechanikat. Let's just say that we heard it from a little kitty.

Suddenly, Mechanikat saw that Snooky Wookums was absent.

Mechanikat: What, what did you do to Snooky Wookums?!

Lincoln: Threw him in prison and he's never getting out to terrorize the universe again.

This set Mechanikat off and he was now major league pissed off.

Rayne: And as for you, Kagan, I've had it with you for the last time.

Kagan: Same with you. You've ruined my plans to destroy mankind for the last time.

Suddenly, Rayne's emerald green eyes had turned neon emerald green and she was surrounded by a crimson red energy aura with dark shadows and bats, she unholstered her Defender of Brimstone large sword from her back, and as she approached Kagan, she left crimson red energy, dark shadows, and bats with every step.

Rayne: You should've thought things through when you decided to wipe out my mother's family, and look at what happened. Now, you're about to pay the price for everything you've done to me, Kagan.

Then, Rayne was suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy with dark shadows surrounding the vortex, there was a vampire bat flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Rayne emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rayne grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blood red highlights in the bangs of her neck-length crimson red hair and she doesn't have on the black ribbons attached to large rings looped into her hair, she has neon emerald green eyes and a crimson red energy aura with dark shadows surrounding her, she has the Leviathan Cross, the sigil of The Brimstone Society with drops of blood emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Leviathan Cross earrings and her red jeweled necklace with the Leviathan Cross inside the red jewel, her large crimson red angel wings on her back have gotten a little bigger, and the large crimson red feathers have black tips, and her clothes that she'd gotten as soon as she'd gotten her Defender of Brimstone large sword have gotten longer for her new body.

Rayne has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large crimson red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a crimson red kanji below the Leviathan Cross that said, "Rayne, Dhampir Assassin and Agent of The Brimstone Society, Slayer of Evil Vampires, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Blood and Darkness, and Destroyer of Kagan's Sick and Twisted Ambitions."

レイン、ダンピールの暗殺者であり、ブリムストーン協会の代理人、邪悪な吸血鬼の殺し屋、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の

妻、血と闇の達人、そしてケイガンの病気とねじれた野心の駆逐艦

Rayne has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DHAMPIR DARKNESS BLOOD ANGEL OF BLOODSTAINED JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Rayne's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Kagan saw it, he fell into a rage, along with Mechanikat.

Me: Whoa, Rayne's transformed and become a true Angel of Darkness.

Nico: You said it, and not only is Lincoln blushing from seeing what happened to Rayne, it sent both Kagan and Mechanikat into a rage.

Lincoln: Whoa, Rayne, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Rayne: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Blood and Dark Justice) **I feel incredible, Linky, and from the pissed off look on Kagan's face, along with Mechanikat's, they're not liking it, and that's exactly what I wanted to see on their faces.**

Lincoln: And now, it's time that we both put your so-called father down for good.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined Rayne to rip Kagan apart.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's rip Kagan to shreds.**

BLOODRAYNE 2 OST: KAGAN

Kagan: Once all of you are dead, the world will soon be mine and mankind shall be exterminated.

Lincoln and Rayne went after Kagan, who unholstered his Vesper Shard sword, and tried to cut them down, but they dodged the sword. Then, they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy and crimson red energy, elemental forces, darkness, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, and vampire bats at Kagan, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, with their massive swords, they attacked Kagan and disarmed him of his Vesper Shard sword, and they began slashing at him with powerful swings of their swords, and they really hurt him badly. Then, they proceeded to deliver their punishments on Kagan.

Lincoln: (Slashes Kagan on the Chest) **This is for Rayne's mother.**

Rayne: (Kicks Kagan in the Chest) **This is for wiping out my mother's family.**

Lincoln and Rayne: (Drives their swords into Kagan's Chest) **And this is for pissing us off for the last time.** (Beheads Kagan) **You rat-sucking son of a bitch.**

Lincoln and Rayne drops Kagan's headless corpse to the ground, and he explodes in a purple flame, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered for what Rayne and Lincoln did, and that sent Mechanikat into an even more deadly fit of rage and he tried to attack, until Krypto fired a blast of red energy, hitting him and sending him flying into a wall. Rayne and Lincoln powered down, and the improvements to Rayne's body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Rayne went up to Lincoln and she hugged him, and he felt tears on his chest. He knew that Rayne has now avenged her mother and her mother's family, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Rayne in a comforting hug.

Lincoln: It's okay, Rayne. It's finally over.

Rayne: I know, and thank you for helping me with this task, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) My pleasure, Rayne.

Then, Lincoln and Rayne locked eyes and they shared a passionate kiss, as bats were flying in the background, and we all cheered, and the sight disgusted Mechanikat.

Mechanikat: Ugh, seriously, I'm going to barf.

Krypto the Superdog: Well, it's your fault, Mechanikat. You should've known better than to ally with Kagan, especially since it means facing off against his pissed-off dhampir daughter, who's been after his head for what he did to her mother and her mother's family 65 years ago and her future husband who wasn't going to let Kagan live, not after what Rayne told him.

Streaky the Supercat: And now, you're about to pay the price for your crimes.

We then set our sights on tearing Mechanikat to shreds.

Me: Mechanikat what you have done is unforgivable! You are hereby sentenced to death!

We went at him and punched and pulverized him all over the place.

POW BIFF SMASH BLAM POINK SMACK ZOINK THOTH BLANG BOOM POINK KATOW ZONK THWACK!

WILHEIM SCREAM!

Gintanai, Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, Loderool, Eximiar, Swassa, Aokua, Lystone, and Lomma blasted and smashed and pulverized Mechanikat all over.

Crumplezone, Glumshanks, Ash and Tailgate used the Earth, Skylands, Velocitron and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Crumplezone's boosters into deadly shoulder cannons and they enhanced Glumshanks and Ash's powers and Tailgate's speed 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone and Glumshanks: SKYLANDS CRUMPLE BLAST!

Ash Ketchum and Tailgate: LIGHTNING SPEED BURST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders and Liquid Leni: GENEROSITY TSUNAMI BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, lightning and water.

P'andor, Rarity, Catwoman, Luan and Eli: FIRE CAT MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of jewels and fire and light.

Lincoln: SUPERMAN COMIC ELEMENTAL STYLE: ACTION COMICS!

Giga Mermaid: SUPERMAN COMIC WATER STYLE: BATMAN/ SUPERMAN!

R. Mika: SUPERMAN COMIC LIGHT STYLE: SUPERMAN (1938)!

Menat: SUPERMAN COMIC STAR STYLE: SUPERBOY!

Ibuki: SUPERMAN COMIC STEALTH STYLE: SUPERGIRL!

Makoto (Street Fighter): SUPERMAN COMIC STRENGTH STYLE: SUPERMAN THE MAN OF STEEL!

Jessica Shannon: SUPERMAN COMIC STING STYLE: SUPERMAN THE MAN OF TOMORROW!

Shantae: SUPERMAN COMIC MAGIC STYLE: GREEN LANTERN/ SUPERMAN LEGEND OF THE GREEN FLAME!

Frosta: SUPERMAN COMIC ICE STYLE: THE MAN OF STEEL!

Perfuma: SUPERMAN COMIC NATURE STYLE: SUPERMAN FOR ALL SEASONS!

Entrapta: SUPERMAN COMIC LIGHTNING STYLE: SUPERMAN/ SHAZAM FIRST THUNDER!

Toph: SUPERMAN COMIC EARTH STYLE: SUPERMAN & BUGS BUNNY!

Hilda: (British Accent) SUPERMAN COMIC FIRE STYLE: DEATH OF SUPERMAN!

Utena Tenjou: SUPERMAN COMIC ROSE STYLE: SUPERMAN UNCHAINED!

Hikari Kokura: SUPERMAN COMIC LIGHT STYLE: ALL STAR SUPERMAN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into Superman from said comics.

Lincoln and his harem: SUPERMAN COMIC FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL VISION MEGABLAST!

They fired massive elemental versions of Superman's heat vision which explode on contact with Mechanikat!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mechanikat: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

He was obliterated in the resulting explosion and he was Super Hakaied too!

Me: That's it for him. Lets head home.

We went back home to Earth and we got back together with Arkayna and Shu and the group.

Me: We're back.

Arkayna: Are you guys okay?

Greiger: Don't worry, Arkayna. We're okay.

Krypto: We just got done dealing with Mechanikat.

Rex Goodwin: He won't be bothering anyone anymore.

Duskmon: I see you guys took down Steele.

Shu: He wasn't a challenge.

General Schwarz: He's gonna make lots of friends in the pound!

Count Nocturn: Thanks for your help. We owe you one.

Me: Big time. And we've seen the last of Mechanikat.

Krypto: Thank goodness. (To the viewers) Cats and dogs are awesome and they deserve to be good friends. But not with monsters like Mechanikat.

Me: You got that right.

We later went back to the Estate and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Mechanikat from Krypto the Superdog was one bad cat that needed to be destroyed for good. The first part was for an amazing treasure hunt. The second part was for Metroid Other M for Nintendo Wii and that was a great game. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts all gave me the ideas for this and so did the Guest Reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna take place on Duel Academy and Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Celica, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Princess Rose, Sarina, Noriko Kaiba, Blair, Hannah Fairchild and The Seviper Gene-Slammer are going to meet a Priestess with Eyes of Blue and a Groganch Gene-Slammer named Lillith Dziewięćsetdziewięćdziesięciodziewięcionarodowościowego. WOOWEE! That is one long name! And she is from Poland. Dark Magician Girl, Celica, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Princess Rose, Sarina, Noriko Kaiba, Blair and Hannah Fairchild are all going to transform in that rescue so I'll need the transformation sequences for them. We're going to face Trueman from Season 4 of Yu-Gi-Oh GX who never got to be part of the English Dub. Darn! The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna take place in the Jupiter Prison and a nasty prison riot is gonna break out and we're going to beat up the main cause of it and that is Alejandro from Total Drama and better plug your ears for this because PRINCESS LUNA IS GONNA USE THE CANTERLOT VOICE AND GIVE ALEJANDRO THE LOUDEST

AND MEANEST REPRIMANDING EVER KNOWN! IT'S GONNA BE A REPRIMANDING SO POWERFUL THAT IT WILL MAKE ALEJANDRO CRAP HIS PANTS 100,000 TIMES! The next chapter is for the Kim Possible Villain, Adrena Lynn and buckle your seatbeats because this is gonna be a REALLY Fast chapter as we face her and she is only a minor villain from the show.

See you all tomorrow

# Oil Rig Game Show from Hell

HAPPY 4TH DAY OF HANUKKAH!

---

Flying over the ocean was me and my team. We were heading over to Duel Academy. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Celica, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Princess Rose, Sarina, Noriko Kaiba, Blair, Hannah Fairchild and Ekantika Venkatanarasimharajuvaripeta the Seviper Gene-Slammer were heading there. We arrived.

Ekantika Venkatanarasimharajuvaripeta: (Indian Accent) Here we are in Duel Academy.

Alexis Rhodes: It's good to be back here.

Jasmine: Feels like forever since we were here.

Eli: It's gonna be cool to see Duel Academy.

Me: You will love it bro. But man this place has so many amazing memories. The first time we were here was when the Society of Light made its appearance and we got Crowler sent to prison for his corruption. The second time was when Dartz was going to destroy the world and we killed him.

Hannah Fairchild: That was when he was still brainwashed by the Orichalcos.

Me: Yep. That was amazing. And the 3rd time was when we went into the Abandoned Dorm and Professor Banner, to our shock was Amnael the 7th Shadow Rider was trying to find a cure for his curse.

Eli: Geez! That was intense.

Blair: Boy no kidding. I'm glad we helped him out.

Me: Yep. And his Emerald Tablet gave us the key we need to take down the Royal Defenders the 1st time.

Eli: Wow.

Ekantika: That must've been really amazing.

Ekantika concentrated and groaned as her legs fused.

Me: It was Ekantika. And everyone here does so much as well.

Ekantika turned into SEVIPER!

Missy: Awesome! But I can't wait to see this place. I've heard so much about it from Nico.

Allie Wilde: I heard that this was also where you guys met Dark Magician Girl the first time.

Dark Magician Girl: That's right and it was for Duel Monster Spirit Day.

Syrus: That was so fun.

Maria: IT sure was.

We went into the Academy.

Maria: It seems peaceful so far.

Qin: So far.

We went into the Duel arena and we saw a kid facing Bonz!

Me: Hey Bonz is here.

Bonz saw us.

Bonz: Hey guys! Didn't expect to see you all here. It's not my turn today just so you know. I was called as a guest to duel one of the students.

Me: Awesome to get back into the fray for Dueling huh? I really need to start learning how to duel one of these days.

Eli: It's not easy bro.

Bonz: It takes a lot of practice and strategy but you can do it.

Me: Thanks.

Bonz: By the way I saw a strange figure in black run by here. He had these weird red goggles on.

Alexis: Wait. That's Trueman!

Me: Who is Trueman?

Jasmine: You would not like this guy J.D.

They told us all about him.

* * *

Trueman, also known as Mr. T, is a mysterious character and an antagonist that appears in the fourth season of Yu-Gi-Oh! GX.

As the powerful and mysterious "Messenger of Darkness" who vows to destroy those who try to figure out his agenda, Trueman serves as the emissary of Nightshroud, the true mastermind behind the vicious siege.

At one point, Trueman tated that he has no real name, but he chose the name "Trueman" because he claims that he always speaks the truth. He does tend to use deceit and manipulation numerous times in non-verbal ways, however as he uses illusions to prey on victims.

He was voiced by Hozumi Gōda.

Biography

Trueman initially appears to dispose of Honest, a Duel Spirit who disguised himself as a long-missing Obelisk Blue student, Yusuke Fujiwara, only to be stopped by Jaden Yuki. Recognizing Jaden as a threat, Trueman attempts to destroy Jaden, only to be thwarted every time and retreats, promising to return. Trueman proves a difficult opponent for Jaden each time they Duel. In the first Duel Jaden won fairly easily but came very close to losing the second. Before their third rematch multiple Trueman(s) appear and they assimilate together to dispatch Jaden, considering him as a threat to their agenda. Jaden nearly loses this one, but manages to win using the card "Honest".

He later revives his machination and initiates a vicious assault on Duel Academy and Domino City, absorbing people into the World of Darkness by materializing through the cards of Duelists who have felt negative emotions and assuming their form, but not before eliminating the original. Additionally, when he does this, everyone who knew the person forgets they ever existed. Among the victims were Taigo Sorano, Axel Brodie, Sartorius Kumar, Sarina, Tyranno Hassleberry, and almost the entire population of Domino City and the students of Duel Academy. Names from a list of his victims, including many characters from the first series anime and manga, all disappear from the list leaving only Seto Kaiba's name behind.

To defeat Axel Brodie, Trueman copied the Deck and appearance of Brodie's father and exploits Brodie's negative emotions relating to an incident that nearly killed both of his parents. Many copies of Brodie later attempt to stop Jaden Yuki's escape from Domino City, but Jaden escapes them. However many copies of Jaden then try to stop Jaden, but he is rescued by Sartorius.

After defeating Taigo Sorano, Trueman begins to imitate both Sorano's Deck and appearance, enabling him to blend in with the other students of Duel Academy before finding his next victim, growing stronger with every duel. Each individual Trueman clone was capable of doing this, and so each of them would seek out students to defeat, among them Tyranno Hassleberry and Syrus Truesdale. He later assumes his true form once more and defeats Chazz Princeton and Alexis Rhodes.

The Trueman clones observed the Duel between Yusuke Fujiwara and Atticus Rhodes as well as the Duel between Yusuke, Jaden, and Jesse Anderson. During Jaden's Duel with Yusuke Fujiwara, all the Trueman clones are destroyed by "Rainbow Neos" when it attacks and destroys "Clear Vicious Knight" and the portion of

Nightshroud that was possessing Yusuke.

* * *

When they were done we were floored and shocked!

Me: WHOA MAN! He's a mind-breaker!

Eli: He's terrible!

Allie Wilde: No kidding. What is he after?

Me: Sounds like he wants to make people's lives miserable and he gets stronger by absorbing each student after their defeat.

Maria: Please tell me he hasn't dueled anyone yet!

Eli: I sense that he is close.

Eli concentrated and then he felt something in the cards of the kid that Bonz was dueling!

Eli: (To the kid) Trueman is in your deck!

Then a blob of darkness came out and it was TRUEMAN!

Bonz: Oh man! That's Trueman!

Me: Whoa! He doesn't look like someone I would mess around with.

Trueman: I'm impressed you were able to find me young Eli.

Eli: You make me sick Trueman!

Me: Now you will pay for your crimes!

I teleported and grabbed him from behind in a bear hug and then I sucked out EVERY SINGLE OUNCE OF HIS NEGATIVE ENERGY and it made me more powerful!

Me: WHOA! Your Negative Energy is powerful! (GASP)

His Negative Energy revealed to me his dark secrets! He put countless people into the World of Darkness and they were all from all over the world! They were those that disappeared under "Mysterious Circumstances" and they were supposedly erased from existence even though they weren't!

Me: You monster!

I grabbed Trueman.

Me: Lets those you imprisoned in the World of Darkness go NOW!

Trueman: (Malevolent Chuckle) I will do no such thing.

Maria: You can only put people into the World of Darkness when you defeat them in a Duel. (smirks) But I bet you can't put them there in an ACTUAL FIGHT!

Me: That's right! Bonz, sorry for interrupting your duel like this.

Bonz: No worries.

A roar was heard and then we saw a Priestess with Eyes of Blue and a Groganch.

Me: Wow! A Priestess with Eyes of Blue and a Groganch.

Eli: That's the 3rd creature from Metroid Other M that we met.

Priestess with Eyes of Blue: Let us help you all.

Me: Sure.

Groganch: (Polish Accent) (In a girls voice) This guy is an absolute monster.

Me: Whoa! You're a Groganch Gene-Slammer.

Groganch: That's right. My name is Lillith Dziewięćsetdziewięćdziesięciodziewięcionarodowościowego.

Me: Whoa that is a long name that is very hard to pronounce. But it's a pleasure to meet you both.

Syrus: Same here.

Me: Lets get this clod!

Alexis: This monster will never imprison another duelist again.

Suddenly, the eyes of Dark Magician Girl, Celica, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Princess Rose, Sarina, Noriko Kaiba, Blair, and Hannah Fairchild turned neon, and they were surrounded by energy auras in their favorite colors with the elemental forces of magic, ice, wind, fire, lightning, water, light, and darkness, and as they approached Trueman, they left colored energy, magic, ice, wind, fire, lightning, water, light, and darkness, and Duel Monsters with every step. Then, Dark Magician Girl, Celica, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Princess Rose, Sarina, Noriko Kaiba, Blair, and Hannah Fairchild were surrounded by massive vortexes of colored energy with the elemental forces of magic, ice, wind, fire, lightning, water, light, and darkness surrounding the vortexes, there were the Duel Monsters of the girls flying around the vortexes, and in the vortexes were phoenixes in their favorite colors. Then, as the vortexes faded, Dark Magician Girl, Celica, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Princess Rose, Sarina, Noriko Kaiba, Blair, and Hannah Fairchild emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Dark Magician Girl grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her long light brown hair, she has neon green eyes and a pink energy aura with magic and stars surrounding her, she has a magician with the Dark Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on magician earrings with the Dark Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a magician holding the Dark Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless light blue blouse with a pink phoenix on it, light blue blouse with magic and stars on it, light blue and pink high heels, and light blue and pink sleeveless trenchcoat with dark shadows on the coattails and a magic circle on the back of the trenchcoat. Dark Magician Girl has large light brown angel wings with pink tips on the large light brown feathers, her staff grew to 6'5" in length, and the staff's head changed to a large pink globe and grasped by a griffin's claw and the pommel is a large pink gem in the grasp of a griffin's claw. She has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji below the magic circle that said, "Dark Magician Girl, Loving Girlfriend of Syrus Truesdale, Master of Darkness and Magic, Amazing Magician of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Duel Academy, and Slayer of Evil."

ダークマジシャンガール、サイラストゥルースデールの愛するガールフレンド、ダークネスとマジックのマスター、チームラウドフェニックスストームアンドデュエルアカデミーのアメージングマジシャン、そしてスレイヤーオブイービル

Dark Magician Girl has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARKNESS MAGICIAN ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

Celica grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her long red hair, she has neon red eyes and a white energy aura with gleaming orbs of light surrounding her, she has the symbol of Valentia emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with the Light Kanji in her hands and a necklace with an angel holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a gold phoenix on it, white blouse with magic and angels on it, white high heels, and white sleeveless trenchcoat with angels on the coattails and the symbol of Valentia on the back of the trenchcoat. Celica has large red angel wings with white tips on the large red feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a red kanji below the symbol of Valentia that said, "Celica, Queen of Valentia, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Destroyer of Duma, Slayer of Evil, Master of Swordplay, Light, and Angels, and Savior of Zofia."

セリカ、バレンチアの女王、ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻、ドゥーマの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、剣術、光、天使のマスター、そしてゾフィアの救世主

Celica has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000

CELESTIAL LIGHTSTORM ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LOVE!

Jasmine grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her long light brown hair, she has neon brown eyes and a blue energy aura with gusts of wind surrounding her, she has a Harpie Lady with the Wind Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Harpie Lady earrings with the Wind Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Harpie Lady holding the Wind Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with a white phoenix on it, blue blouse with wind gusts on it, blue high heels, and a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with wind gusts on the coattails and a Harpie Lady on the back of the trenchcoat. Jasmine has large brown angel wings with blue tips on the large brown feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji below the Harpie Lady that said, "Jasmine, Friend of Alexis Rhodes and Mindy, Slayer of Evil, Member of Obelisk Blue, Master of Harpies and Wind, and Defender of Duel Academy."

ジャスミン、アレクシスロードスとミンディの友人、悪の殺し屋、オベリスクブルーのメンバー、ハーピーと風のマスター、そしてデュエルアカデミーの擁護者

Jasmine has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 HURRICANE WINDSTORM HARPY ANGEL OF JUSTICE!

Mindy grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her long black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a blue energy aura with powerful gusts of wind surrounding her, she has a Harpie Lady with the Wind Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Harpie Lady earrings with the Wind Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Harpie Lady holding the Wind Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a blue phoenix on it, blue blouse with wind gusts on it, blue high heels, and a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with wind gusts on the coattails and a Harpie Lady on the back of the trenchcoat. Mindy has large black angel wings with blue tips on the large black feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental

Bravery with large blue gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blue kanji below the Harpie Lady that said, "Mindy, Friend of Alexis Rhodes and Jasmine, Defender of Duel Academy, Member of Obelisk Blue, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Wind and Harpies."

ミンディィ、アレクシスロードスとジャスミンの友人、デュエルアカデミーの擁護者、オベリスクブルーのメンバー、悪の殺し屋、そして風とハーピーのマスター

Mindy has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SAPPHIRE WINDSTORM HARPY ANGEL OF HOPE!

Alexis Rhodes grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has ice blue highlights in the bangs of her long light brown hair, she has neon ice blue eyes and a blue energy aura with ice and snowflakes surrounding her, she has a Yuki-Onna with the Snow Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Yuki-Onna earrings with the Snow Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Yuki-Onna holding the Snow Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with a ice blue phoenix on it, light blue blouse with ice crystals and snowflakes on it, blue high heels, and red sleeveless trenchcoat with snowflakes on the coattails and a Yuki-Onna on the back of the trenchcoat. Alexis Rhodes has large blue angel wings with white tips on the large blue feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an ice blue kanji below the Yuki-Onna that said, "Alexis Rhodes, Loving Girlfriend of Jaden Yuki, Defender of Duel Academy, Slayer of Evil, Master of Ice Fire and Ice Angels, and Champion of Justice."

アレクシスロードス、遊城十代の愛するガールフレンド、デュエルアカデミーの擁護者、悪の殺し屋、氷の火と氷の天使のマスター、そして正義のチャンピオン

Alexis Rhodes has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUB-ZERO ARCTIC ICE ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

Princess Rose grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has green highlights in the bangs of her long silver hair, she has neon grey eyes and a blue energy aura with frogs and waves of water surrounding her, she has a frog emblazoned on her forehead, she has on frog earrings with the Water Kanji in its hands and a necklace with a frog holding the Water Kanji in its hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless dark blue blouse with a ocean blue phoenix on it, dark blue blouse with ocean waves on it, dark blue high heels, and dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails and a frog on the back of the trenchcoat. Princess Rose has large dark blue angel wings with ocean blue tips on the large dark blue feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an ocean blue kanji below the frog that said, "Princess Rose, Former Follower of Sartorius, Destroyer of The Society of Light, Lover of Fairy Tales, Master of Frogs and Water, and Slayer of Evil."

ローズ王女、元ザルトリウスの信奉者、光の社会の破壊者、おとぎ話の恋人、カエルと水のマスター、そして悪の殺し屋

Princess Rose has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAELSTROM FROG ANGEL OF FANTASY JUSTICE!

Sarina grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her long black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a white energy aura with stars surrounding her, she has a mirror with the Light Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with the Light Kanji in her hands and a necklace with an angel holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a blue phoenix on it, white blouse with magic and stars on it, white high heels, and black sleeveless trenchcoat with white lights and angels on the coattails and an angel on the back of the trenchcoat. Sarina has large black angel wings with white tips on the large black feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a white kanji on the back that said, "Sarina, Former Member of The Society of Light, Former Sister of Sartorius, Destroyer of Sartorius and the Society of Light, Loving Sister of Princess Rose, Master of Light and Mirrors."

サリーナ、元光学会会員、元ザルトリウス姉妹、ザルトリウスと光協会の駆逐艦、ローズ王女の愛する姉妹、光と鏡の達人

Sarina has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL LIGHT MIRROR ANGEL OF HOPE AND JUSTICE!

Noriko Kaiba grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with lightning surrounding her, she has a Blue Eyes White Dragon with the Thunder Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Blue Eyes White Dragon earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a Blue Eyes White Dragon holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with a white phoenix on it, light blue blouse with lightning bolts on it, blue high heels, and blue and white sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and a Blue Eyes White Dragon on the back of the trenchcoat. Noriko Kaiba has large blue angel wings with white tips on the large blue feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a white kanji below the Blue Eyes White Dragon that said, "Noriko Kaiba, Loving Step Sister of Seto and Mokuba Kaiba, Blue Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer of Justice, Slayer of Evil, and Despiser of Gozaburo Kaiba."

海馬のり子、海馬瀬人と海馬モクバの愛情のこもった姉妹、青眼の白龍ジーン-正義のスラマー、悪の殺し屋、海馬剛三郎の嫌悪者

Noriko Kaiba has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 BLUE EYES LIGHTNING DRAGON ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE!

Blair Flannigan grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has orange highlights in the bangs of her long black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a red energy aura with flames surrounding her, she has a maiden with the Love Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on maiden earrings with the Love Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a maiden holding the Love Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless red blouse with a pink phoenix on it, red blouse with fire and hearts on it, red high heels, and red sleeveless trenchcoat with hearts and flames on the coattails and a Maiden of Love on the back of the trenchcoat. Blair Flannigan has large black angel wings with orange tips on the large black feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an orange kanji below the Maiden of Love that said, "Blair Flannigan, Member of Slifer Red, Best Friend of Jaden Yuki, Master of Love and Flames, Slayer of Evil, and Defender of Duel Academy."

早乙女レイア・フラニガン、スリファー・レッドのメンバー、遊城十代の親友、愛と炎の達人、悪の殺し屋、デュエル・アカデミーの擁護者

Blair Flannigan has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FIRESTORM HEART MAIDEN ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

And Hannah Fairchild grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has red, blue, and yellow highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon blue eyes and a dark energy aura with shadows surrounding her, she has the Three Sacred Beasts with the Dark Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Dark Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a dragon holding the Dark Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with a purple phoenix on it, blue blouse with shadows on it, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and dark purple trenchcoat with ghosts on the coattails and the Three Sacred Beasts right on the back of the trenchcoat. Hannah Fairchild has large dark purple angel wings with purple tips on the large dark purple feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red, blue, and yellow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red, blue, and yellow gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a red kanji below the Three Sacred Beasts that said, "Hannah Fairchild, Member of The Goosebumps Monster Busters, Slayer of Evil, Emissary of the Three Sacred Beasts, Destroyer of Shadow Danny, and Best Friend of Danny Anderson."

ハンナ・フェアチャイルド、グースバンプスモンスターバスターズのメンバー、悪の殺し屋、三神獣の使者、シャドウダニーの駆逐艦、ダニーアンダーソンの親友

Hannah Fairchild has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SACRED DARKNESS ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE!

We were amazed by the girls' Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations, but when Trueman saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Me: WHOA! You all transformed!

Eli: Unbelievable! Wow!

Maria: You girls look awesome! How do you all feel?

Alexis Rhodes: (Divine Echoing Voice of Cold Fiery Justice) **We feel amazing.**

Celica: (Divine Echoing Voice of Light and Hope) **This is amazing and so cool.**

Noriko Kaiba: (Divine Echoing Voice of Lightning and Love) **Awesome. Now we're going to give this monster what for.**

They went at Trueman and blasted and pulverized and smashed and destroyed him all over the place. They then fired a massive energy blast and obliterated him in an instant! Then They powered down and their new clothes, jewelry and weeapons were permanent and I hugged and kissed Celica and Syrus hugged Dark Magician Girl and kissed her. Then I put on my blind man glasses and then Eli, Bonz and Syrus covered their eyes and then I snapped my fingers and Ekantika and Lillith were reverting back.

Ekantika: (legs split apart) What special skills do you have?

Lillith D.: (Wood skin reverts back to skin) I'm a dancer and a food connoisseur.

They were both back to normal and they were both n*** and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Lillith D.: These clothes are amazing.

Blair: Whoa look!

We saw numerous lights appear and they were ALL the victims Trueman trapped into the World of Darkness.

Eli: WHOA! It's everyone Trueman trapped! When we destroyed him we freed his prisoners.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) Wow!

Me: And lets not forget that we destroyed Nightshroud earlier.

Alexis: That's right! I remember that.

Blair: That was brutal.

Me: Better get Varie and the medical team over here on the double. And cue Lillith going into pain in 3… 2… 1…

Lillith D.: (holds head in pain) I think I'm gonna be sick!

She vomited!

Me: Ew!

Simone: Concentrate and reign in the power of your Groganch half with the strength of your will Lillith. We did it and so can you.

Lillith did so and then she glowed in a powerful neon spring green aura and then massive numbers of plants and flowers grew around her instantly and she was fully engrafted with her power!

Eli: WHOA!

Lillith D.: Wow! Did I do this!?

Me: You sure did. Groganch is the master of plants in the world of Metroid Other M.

Varie and the medical team airlifted numerous people captured by Trueman and Nightshroud to the hospitals and they were gonna be all right. We went back home and told everyone everything and they were shocked that Trueman was that evil and that he is gone for good. Also when Jaden heard about Alexis transforming he was happy and they went to Jaden's room for a KINKY GOOD TIME!

---

After dealing with Trueman, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Total Drama Crew, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lee, Lyra, Liberty, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, The Mane 9, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, and TJ Johnson were heading to the Jupiter Prison, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to stop a riot that's broken out in the prison, and beat up the cause of it: Alejandro from Total Drama, and Princess Luna is going to give him the loudest and meanest reprimanding ever known. We got to the Jupiter Prison, and it was already in chaos because of Alejandro.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in the Jupiter Prison, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to stop the riot that's broken out in the Jupiter Prison, and beat up the cause of it: Alejandro.

Me: That's right, big guy. I got a call from the Warden who told us everything. That asshole Alejandro had help from one of the guards who provided him a way out and into the security system.

Nico: So, one of the guards has decided to turn against the law and help out that asshole Alejandro in causing chaos?! Oh, he's going to get fired from his job, and he's heading for prison.

Eli: Big time.

Twilight Sparkle: Right now, let's get these inmates back in their cells. Then, we deal with Alejandro.

We got to work in gathering up the inmates and throwing them back in their cells, and we also fired blasts of water at them to get them to cool down, and Lincoln and Lori also wrangled up Icky Vicky and Trina Riffin who wanted revenge, and Lincoln and Lori knocked them out by bonking them on the heads, and Lincoln tossed them back into their cell, bound in rainbow energy straitjackets and then chained to the walls of their cell. We also got the guard who helped Alejandro, and he was going to face the judge for his actions.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Alejandro, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Alejandro, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

Duncan (Total Drama): Let's rip him to shreds.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Alejandro hard in the face and sent him flying into a nearby wall. When he saw us, he was none too pleased and he was pissed off that we foiled his riot, and the same went with us. We then piled on and we brutally pummeled Alejandro, and Lincoln broke every bone in Alejandro's body, and then, Lincoln tied Alejandro up in a rainbow energy straitjacket, so he couldn't escape. Then, Princess Luna approached Alejandro, and she was pissed off.

Princess Luna: Alejandro, no words can describe just how evil and black-hearted you are, but it must be said. (Canterlot Voice) YOU ARE A SELFISH, BLACKHEARTED, EVIL, SADISTIC, BACKSTABBING, PSYCHOTIC, ARROGANT, MONSTROUS, INCONSIDERATE BASTARD AND A DISGRACE TO MANKIND!

Our jaws literally hit the floor when Princess Luna reprimanded him, and she even used the Canterlot Voice for this one, and that caused Alejandro to crap his pants 100,000 times. We cheered wildly for what Princess Luna did, as we went up to her and hugged her.

Lincoln: Wow, Princess Luna, that was an amazing reprimand.

Princess Luna: Thank you, Lincoln.

Princess Celestia: Indeed, and you used the Canterlot Voice for that one, excellent touch, sister.

Then, Lincoln trapped Alejandro in a sphere of darkness, and put him in a special cell in The Neptune Cryo-Prison's Solitary Confinement, where the sphere of darkness and Alejandro who was still inside it were eventually frozen in ice, where it was sealed by two highly advanced security doors. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls who were located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls were Aletta the Demon, Arte the Mermaid, Fardania the Wood Elf, Hilda the Demon, Kuro the Dragon, Red Queen the Dragon, Renner, Sarah Gold, Tiana Silvario The Fairy Queen, and Victoria Samanark the Half-Elf from Restaurant to Another World.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Aletta the Demon, Arte the Mermaid, Fardania the Wood Elf, Hilda the Demon, Kuro the Dragon, Red Queen the Dragon, Renner, Sarah Gold, Tiana Silvario The Fairy Queen, and Victoria Samanark.

Nicole: From Restaurant to Another World, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Aletta the Demon: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Aletta the Demon and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Alejandro, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow

Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Aletta the Demon: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular

arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Aletta the Demon: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and as for the guard who helped Alejandro in orchestrating the little prison riot in the Jupiter Prison, he was fired from his job, and he was looking at spending the rest of his life in federal prison for helping out one of the Total Drama Sore Losers, and taking part in what could've been a wild prison riot.

---

After putting a stop to the prison riot in the Jupiter Prison and giving Alejandro the loudest and meanest reprimanding ever, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Girl Jordan, Paige, Mollie, The Mane 9, Strawberry Shortcake, Lemon Meringue, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Muffin, Plum Pudding, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Apple Dumplin, Sweet Grapes and Sour Grapes, Red Queen the Dragon, Aletta the Demon, Fardania the Wood Elf, Utena Tenjou, Juri Arisugawa, Yang-Yang, and Misato Katsuragi were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Dire, Dire Docks.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird and Buffalo with elemental forces on them, he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Ronnie Anne, Girl Jordan, Paige, Mollie, The Mane 9, Strawberry Shortcake, Lemon Meringue, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Muffin, Plum Pudding, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Apple Dumplin, Sweet Grapes and Sour Grapes were in their two-piece bikinis from their last beach dates with Lincoln, they also had on their jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Red Queen the Dragon was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with dragons on it, Aletta the Demon was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with demons on it, Fardania the Wood Elf was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with wood elves on it, Utena Tenjou was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with rose petals on it, Juri Arisugawa was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with an orange rose on it, Yang-Yang was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with rose petals on it, and Misato Katsuragi was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with the NERV logo on it.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we get going?

Twilight Sparkle: Lead the way, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they headed for their destination: Dire, Dire Docks in the world of Mario. When they arrived, Dire, Dire Docks was an amazing place, and it was completely submerged in water. Luckily, they also had on their scuba gear for this one.

Lincoln and the girls dived right into the water, and they began their exploration of Dire, Dire Docks, and they also took care of some of the enemies that awaited there: Skeeters on the surface of the water and Cheep Cheep fish below the surface. They also swam with the Manta Rays in this world, and they also found some treasure chests, which they were going to show us when they got back to the Estate. Red Queen the Dragon, Aletta the Demon, Fardania the Wood Elf, Utena Tenjou, Juri Arisugawa, Yang-Yang, and Misato Katsuragi were enjoying their first date with Lincoln, and Ronnie Anne, Girl Jordan, Paige, Mollie, The Mane 9, Strawberry Shortcake, Lemon Meringue, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Muffin, Plum Pudding, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Apple Dumplin, Sweet Grapes and Sour Grapes saw it for themselves. Then, they returned to the Estate.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Dire, Dire Docks in Mario's world.

Nico: Really? I heard about that area from Nicole, it's supposed to be submerged completely in water as soon as you enter the area.

Lincoln: That's right, and we also had our scuba gear for this one. We also took care of some of the enemies there, and look at what we got.

Lincoln got out the treasure chests that were there, and we gathered.

Nicole: Whoa, you guys also found the treasure chests that were there?! Oh man, I wish I could've come with you and the girls, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's okay, Nicole. Next time, if there's treasure involved, you're coming along.

Morgana: Don't forget us, Lincoln. When it comes to finding treasure, we're experts as well.

Lincoln: (Laughs) Don't worry, Morgana, I won't forget you and the Phantom Thieves. Now, then, let's see what's in these treasure chests.

Lincoln opened the treasure chests, and inside them were a king's ransom of jewels and gold coins. Our jaws dropped at the sight of the treasure that were inside those treasure chests.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap, this is a king's ransom of gold coins and jewels inside those treasure chests.

Nicole: (Stunned) And they were underneath the waters of Dire Dire Docks? Incredible.

Morgana: (Stunned) Whoa, what a find!

Lincoln: And I'm planning on donating the treasure to a museum for everyone to see.

Applejack: (Smiles) That's a good idea, Linky.

Me: Same here, big guy.

Aletta the Demon: And this was indeed an amazing first date, Lincoln.

Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones then went up Ronnie Anne, Girl Jordan, Paige, Mollie, The Mane 9, Strawberry Shortcake, Lemon Meringue, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Muffin, Plum Pudding, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Apple Dumplin, Sweet Grapes and Sour Grapes, Red Queen the Dragon, Aletta the Demon, Fardania the Wood Elf, Utena Tenjou, Juri Arisugawa, Yang-Yang, and Misato Katsuragi, and they shared a romantic and passionate kiss and hug, and we cheered for them. We then donated the treasure that Lincoln and the girls found to the museum for everyone in Gotham Royal York to see, and from what Nicole had seen, it appears Lincoln had the makings of a treasure hunter, just like herself and Daring Do.

---

Back at the estate, we were watching TV when suddenly a new and unpleasant show came on.

Adrena Lynn: THE ADRENA LYNN SHOW! With your host… the villainess for hire… the gal for your task… the girl who won't stay down… ADRENA LYNN!

Adrena Lynn reveals herself to the audience.

Adrena Lynn: Hi, Ma! And welcome to the Adrena Lynn Show, the only show where you compete for your life! And remember, viewers, I'm available for death defying stunts, criminal activities, and birthday parties!

Esmeralda: (Camp Lakebottom) I don't know what's even more weird. The fact that she had another show before this or that she's really one of Kim's enemies.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Who is Adrena Lynn?

Kim Possible: You would not like her guys.

She told us all about her.

---

Adrena Lynn was a TV teen action star who specialized in "extreme" death-defying stunts. She also seems to like using the word "freaky" in sentences (she puts emphasis on the eaky, but not the fr). However, it is possible that the experience was a key element in Dr. Possible being distrustful of "show folk" and celebrities, particularly after Kim's brothers, Jim and Tim, were both injured in an hamfisted attempt to replicate one of her stunts. In reality, she faked all of her stunts, and was exposed by Kim and Ron when Kim tried to save Lynn from a failed bungee jump stunt, only to discover Lynn didn't do the stunt at all and was using a stuffed stunt-double dummy. It was really Ron, who exposed her to the press as being a "FAKE", resulting in her show being cancelled. Adrena Lynn attempted to get revenge on Kim. Lynn learns about Kim dating a football player named Brick Flagg (actually, a fake story Ron made up to get himself on the papers for Middleton High) and kidnaps him, taking him to the abandoned Middleton Fairgrounds and tying him on a coaster. Even after Ron confessed that he was the one responsible for exposing her as fake and her show getting canceled, and he made the whole Brick thing up, Lynn just shrugs it off. Lynn was eventually was defeated and sent off to jail after a death-defying battle at an abandoned circus that ended with Adrena Lynn being exposed once again like a coward.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa she she is a fake Daredevil star.

Kick Buttowski: Not the kind of person I would admire.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. Looks like we're going to answer her call. Lets get ready guys! It's my turn to lead this time and we're going to face her.

Me: Lets do it!

The Dark Signers, General Schwarz, Duskmon and Count Nocturn then appeared.

Misty Tredwell: Can we go with?

Nico: You sure can.

Adrena Lynn: Coming up, we've got a very special episode - with a very guest running the gauntlet!

Nico: Who?

Aerena Lynn: You, Nico Chan!

Nico: WHAT?!

Laney: You've gotta be kidding me!

Me: Oh great!

Adrena Lynn: That's right! Our guest today will be the one, the only Nico Chan and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Because they need this!

We then see a Number Card on a pedestal as the prize.

Nico: (facepalms) Television, you are a cruel mistress.

Me: It sure is. But we have a Number Card to go after now. And it looks like it's gonna be a tough one.

Laney: This is gonna be cool.

Eli: I'm looking forward to this.

We were off.

---

We were flying alongside a helicoptor.

Pilot: You know you guys can ride inside!

Apeface: (sees an oil platform) Wow, that's not too big or anything. Can somebody say 'overcompensating'?

Me: Overcompensating?

Nico: He said it.

Eli: This is gonna be good.

We landed.

We saw her on the TV.

Adrena Lynn: Nico! Can I call you Nico? Hey, thanks so much for you and your pals being part of our little "webisode". Heh heh, 'cause… 'cause Spidey shoots web… Oay. Hey can I get you guys anything before we start? Soda? Bottled water?

Broadside: How about the Number Card?

Adrena Lynn: (laughs) Good one! Okay, here we go, picture up! In three… two… and… (explosion happens in background) Welcome welcome welcome to the Adrena Lynn Show!

May: Is there a mute button for her?

Me: That would be nice.

Nico: I have a feeling this is gonna be good.

Adrena Lynn: And here they are! The terrifying… the deadly… the amazing… NICO CHAN, and his spectacular sidekicks!

Shego: Just what we always: A tasteful introduction.

Adrena Lynn: (laughs) Missed you too, Shego!

Shego raspberried her.

Nico: Three words Adrena Lynn: BRING! IT! ON!

Adrena Lynn: With pleasure!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

A massive fiery explosion went off and we came out.

Adrena Lynn: Not a bad entrance {mine's gonna be better, though, later on}, but could you guys put a little more "oomph" in it, ya know, for the cameras. This is going on live to MILLIONS of viewers.

Roman Goodwin: (smirks) Here's what we think of your cameras.

SMASH!

Roman punched a camera, destroying it.

Adrena Lynn: Hey! That was a live feed you just killed! (fake crying) Now what am I going to tell its folks?

Nico: Tell 'em it was a mercy killing. If they've seen your show, they'll understand.

Deadpool: This woman is making ME look bad! Hey Lady! I did a show like this a long time ago and Webhead stopped me!

Spiderman: I remember that!

Adrena Lynn: Listen, Nico. I can't have you wandering around with your pals destroying my cameras. You're gonna have to tangle with my ARMY! And by "army" I mean Production Assistants. And by Production Assistants I mean unpaid interns. And by unpaid interns I mean "fans". You guys are gonna have to tangle with my FANS!

Flash Man: Fans?

Nico: What fans!?

William: (sees something) She's talking about them.

We saw THOUSANDS OF FANS come out! And they were the Frat Boys and Girls from the Multiverse! And it wasn't just them, there were Batlings, Putrids, Rinshi, Hidiacs, Styxoids, Putties and

Cyclobots too!

Nico: WHOA! Frat kids!

Erica: And more Power Rangers foot soldiers! Now we're talking!

Carly Atlas: These cameras are her eyes and ears. We better take them out.

Erica: You got it! Carly you want to help me battle these foot soldiers?

Carly Atlas: Like you even have to ask Erica!

Erica and Carly then flared up their Red and Orange auras and went at the foot soldiers and they were punching and kicking and smashing them all over the place and blasting them all over in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Devack found another camera and he smashed it.

SMASH!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Hey Adrena Lynn! Here's what I think of your show!

Eli pulled down his pants and mooned her and we laughed!

Adrena Lynn: NOT COOL!

We smashed the rest of the cameras.

Toad Man: That should be the last of them.

Adrena Lynn: (laughs) C'mon, like I wouldn't have a backup plan? This is live TV, baby - the show must go on!

More cameras appeared on the oil platform.

Nico: (in disbelief) You've gotta be kidding me.

Lincoln: (smirks) What's wrong, "Mighty Nico"? Not used to being on Live TV in times like this one?

Nico: (growls) Don't even start right now, Lincoln!

Laney: (laughs) Welcome to the lifestyle of Game shows, "Fearless Leader"!

Me: All right that's enough guys!

Moe: Don't make me tear your tonsils out and gouge your eyes out you nitwits!

Lincoln: Sorry.

Nico: Thanks guys.

More "Fans" came out and there were droids now!

Nico: Droids!? Awesome!

I ignited my lightsaber and so did the Jedi.

We were swinging our lightsabers all over and deflecting the blasts back.

Me: YEAH!

Anakin: You call this a diplomatic solution?

Padme: No. I call it agressive negotiations.

We went into a room and we saw a Price Is Right-Esque style stage.

Adrena Lynn: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You guys are the next contestants on "The Priceless Fight!" COME ON DOWN! And let's see what you've won…

Me: HEY! NO RIPPING OFF THE PRICE IS RIGHT!

Loud footsteps can be heard from behind the nearby gate as it opens, and a huge fan dressed like Adrena Lynn comes out.

Adrena Lynn: A ridonkulously big enemy to fight!

Kalin: You call that a prize?! (the fanboy roars)

Adrena Lynn: Uh-oh! Looks like Team Loud Phoenix Storm is about to get squished! GO GET HIM, BEAUREGARD!

Lynn: (laughs) Beauregard? Seriously?

The fanboy roared in Lynn's face.

Lynn: You have REALLY BAD BREATH!

I fired a blast of energy and obliterated the Beauregard in an instant.

Adrena Lynn: Aw, man! Where am I gonna find another fan that big and antisocial?

Lola: I dunno. How friendly are you with Solomon Grundy?

Me: BURN!

Nico: How about Bane from The Dark Knight Trilogy?

Adrena Lynn: Not a bad idea.

Me: Oh boy.

Adrena Lynn: Welcome to "Heartfelt Moments with Adrena Lynn". Today's guests, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Have a seat, guys. Let's talk about the question of everyone's lips… how HOT is Jennifer Walters in human form?

Jen blushed at this.

Adrena Lynn: Almost as hot as that sexy black haired girl you see as your sister.

Qin blushed this time.

Adrena Lynn: Do I sense a bit of a love triangle there?

Nico: Oh my god. I'm getting out of here.

Adrena Lynn: And is it true there's a clone of you out in Team Loud Fairywind? Cause that's kinda like CREEPY. And by kinda I mean "insanely" I'd still hit it though.

Stone Man: (to Jamie) Good question. Is there a female Nico on your team?

Jaime Knudson: Yes there is but we got separated.

?: Bout time I found you guys!

A girl then appeared and it was a female version of Nico. She had long black hair and blue eyes and she was dressed in a red female version of Goku's uniform.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow!

Nicole Chan: Nicole Tomata Chan has returned.

Jaime: Nicole!

They hugged.

Nicole Chan: I thought I would never see you again Jaime.

Everyone in Team Loud Fairywind went and hugged her.

We went and destroyed the last of the cameras.

Devack: That should be the last of the cameras.

Adrena Lynn: Congratulations, heroes! You've ruined my broadcast. And you deserve your prize…

Nico: The Number Card?

Adrena Lynn: That won't do!

Suddenly, knock out gas appeared in the room, rendering all of us unconcsious

I teleported out and into the air.

Adrena Lynn: BAD TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! BAD!

An hour later, we woke up on a lonely arena in the ocean while hearing the sound of someone driving a ski boat.

Nico: (groans) God, what hit us?

Adrena Lynn: (drives ski boat): YOO-HOO! Watch me, Mommy! Watch me! (jumps out of ski boat) Ta-daa! Live an in person! The one, the only, ADRENA- (sees us) Oh, look at you.

Nico: What about us?

Adrena Lynn: I thought you'd be taller. Oh well, we just won't use a lot of wide lenses. (continues) ADRENA LYNN! Thank you, thank you. Don't throw flowers, just send money.

William: Don't take this the wrong way, but you seem a couple peas short of a pad.

Nico: Okay now that is weird.

Outside, I was searching for Adrena Lynn.

Me: Come out come out wherever you are you bitch. (Telepathically) Commander are you guys okay?

Nico: (Telepathically) Colonel? Where are you?

Me: I'm outside. I teleported before she pumped Knock Out Gas into the room.

Nico: Good thinking.

They teleported out.

Ace: I can't believe I'm saying this. But you're actually making me MISS Xehanort.

Lori: I literally agree with you on that, Ace.

Nico: I don't miss that snake at all.

We then went at Adrena Lynn and blew up her equipment.

We just defeated Adrena Lynn.

Adrena Lynn: Oh, I just remembered, I have to… uh… floss. (prepares to run away)

Me: GET BACK HERE YOU FUCKPOT COWARD!

Count Nocturn: Hey, don't run away like a snivelling coward just cause we were whipping your heinie.

Adrena Lynn: I'm not running away! I'm just going to find a dictionary so I can look up 'snivelling'! Snivelling… (laughs and runs off on another ski boat) Hahaha - heinie.

Nico: Get back here!

We soon chased her to another oil platform.

Adrena Lynn: Well, my little petunias, it's been fun! For me, I mean. Not so much for you guys! (hops off the ski boat)

Nico: (chuckles) Okay. I admit it. That was an experience.

Me: It was fun. But not for you bitch!

General Schwarz: (to Nicole Chan) Sorry for getting you caught up in this craziness.

Nicole Chan: No worries. This was so much fun though!

Nico: I liked it.

Eli: I did too.

Me: Thank goodness I got out of the knock out gas. While You were all knocked out, I managed to get this recorded.

I pulled out a tape recorder and played it.

Andrea Lynn: (on the recorder) Soon my plan will be complete. I will kill Kim Possible and Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the world will finally be rid of those monsters and evil will finally prevail. I will finally have my revenge and the world will be mine.

Nico: Geez!

Shockwave: Now we have two Nicoles on the team.

Nico: We sure do.

Me: That is awesome.

Nicole Knudson: That is really cool.

Nico: Do you have the same powers as me Nicole?

Nicole Chan: I sure do.

Nico: COOL!

May: That is amazing!

Misty Tredwell: How did you find us?

Nicole Chan: I sensed a massive energy signal and battle coming from this oil platform and I found you guys. When our worlds merged I got separated from everyone.

Nico: Oh man. That must be when Fairy Tail joined us.

Me: That could be it.

Nico: Lets go get Adrena Lynn.

We went to find her.

We saw two of Adrena Lynn's fanboys talking to each other.

Fanboy 1: Hey man. Love your outfit.

Fanboy 2: Back atcha! You get yours in the fan club catalogue too?

Fanboy 1: Nah, the gift shop. You know, if you get it in person they actually tailor it for you.

Fanboy 2: No way! Right there in the shop?

Fanboy 1: Yeah. I mean, they take your measurements there in the shop. Doing the actual tailoring takes a couple days, but it's sooo worth it.

Fanboy 2: Yeah, I was gonna say -

Fanboy 1: I mean, right?

Fanboy 2: Dude dude dude dude dude… turn around, let me look at how it fits ya. (Fanboy 1 turns around) Yeah. I gotta say, that is really nice.

Fanboy 1: I'm telling you, man. Tailored.

Me: Okay that is weird.

Lori: Literally is.

Laney: Nico I'm sorry I said that to you.

Lincoln: Me too.

Nico: Aw it's all right guys.

Stewie: Let's let those two have their little conversation.

Luna: I'm also sorry dude.

Nico: Thanks Luna.

Me: Aww. But yeah lets let them have their chat.

Duskmon: Some of Adrena Lynn's fanboys sure are weird.

Nico: You're telling me. They act like kids.

Laney: Boy they sure do.

We continued on.

Then 2 new fanboys came out.

Adrena Lynn: Meet my new fanboys! Reginald and Marcus!

Shocker: Nicole, how about we see your skills up close while you fight these two?

Nicole Chan: You got it!

Nicole Chan then walked up and went SUPER SAIYAN 2!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: AWESOME!

Me: Wow! She's at Super Saiyan 2!

Tien: Wow! How can she generate that much power?

Yamcha: It's incredible!

Nico: Were you born with the same level of power I had when I was born?

Nicole Chan: I sure was. I was born with a power level of 100,000 too.

Nico: INCREDIBLE!

Nicole Chan: Watch this.

Nicole fired energy blasts and they hit Reginald and obliterated him!

Nicole Chan: Now for this. NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on her bracelet glowed and she fired a ball of fire and it hit Marcus and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded and was incinerated in a massive pillar of fire!

Nico: WHOA! AWESOME!

Eli: Wow! That was amazing!

Nico: YEAH!

Adrena Lynn: Welcome back to "Heartfelt Moments with Adrena Lynn", with our special guests, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. (to me) Now, Nico, let's talk about that time your wife and Hotstreak switched brains.

Francis and May blushed in embarassment.

Me: I remember that! That was crazy!

Francis: (annoyed) For your information, I don't go by that name anymore!

Nico: Yeah you obviously aren't using that ugly brain of yours.

Shadow: Well actually, I've got a question for you, Adrena Lynn. Where'd you get that Number Card?

Adrena Lynn: I'm really glad you asked. The answer to your question is… EBAY!

William: (the TV turns off) There are Number Cards on Ebay?

Me: They obviously must be the store bought ones.

Nico: That must be it.

Greiger: Did you seriously just try to lock us in a room? What are we, grounded?

Adrena Lynn: Just sit tight, my little mouth breathers. We gotta pause for another word from our sponsor.

With that, we had a breather for a few minutes.

Adrena Lynn: Old MACDONALD had a farm. E-I-E-I-O! And on his farm he had a cow! E-I-E-I-O!

Nicole Chan: Nico, I have a question.

Nico: Shoot.

Nicole Chan: Why do you continue to lead the team on even days when Lincoln, Laney, Luna, Luan, Lisa, and Lily continue to not appreciate your leadership?

Nico: (sighs) Because I was the one who came up with the leadership system. And I'm sticking by it, no matter what! Besides, on the off chance that J.D. retires in the future, I might be forced to lead the team full time. You understand, right?

Nicole Chan: Oh I get it. That makes sense.

Nico: Good.

Adrena Lynn: With highs in the mid-60s and the low of 75. On the bad news tip, viewers are advised to seek higher ground 'cause we're about to have a MASSIVE tidal wave tear through here. Looks like it'll be caused about five seconds from now by some nutty feathered plucker detonating a WHOLE mess of explosives underwater. Of course, the question on everyone's lips is: Who would be CRAZY enough to- Oh, wait. IT'S ME!

Airi: She's going to do what now?!

Nico: Oh no!

Eli: LOOK!

We saw a massive Tidal Wave coming!

Nicole Chan: I got this!

She used her earth powers and made a massive rock wall and blocked the Tsunami with ease!

Nicole Chan: HA! Nice try Adrena Lynn!

Sunset Shimmer: This woman is really starting to get on my nerves!

Adrena Lynn: You think your nerves are as bad as a silly video game you play!?

Sunset Shimmer: NO ONE calls Tickle Fruit 2 SILLY!

Nico: Uh oh! She struck a nerve!

In the TV broadcasting room, Adrena Lynn was watching. Rainbows and darkness swirled around her and then the colors converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we busted in.

Nico: Adrena Lynn, you are under arrest!

Adrena Lynn: And here they are! Bedeviled and bedraggled, drowned but not out… the men and woman, the myths, the legends, the seriouly overpowered superheroes!

Rex Goodwin: And people say Deadpool talks a lot.

Deadpool: I know, right? (realizes something) HEY! WAIT A MINUTE!

Nico: All right, Miss Game Show Host! You're about to get CANCELLED!

Me: PERMANENTLY!

Adrena Lynn: Aaaand… cut! That's a wrap! Great show, everybody! Great show. Here ya go kid - you earned it! (tosses Nico the Number Card)

Nico: Uh… thanks.

Adrena Lynn: Hey, fair is fair, right? BTW, what's the deal with that thing, anyhoo?

Nico: Well, it's a long story. Basically it gives bad guys extra super powers, so I have to…

But that's when he took a look at the back of the so called Number Card and saw the "Made in Canada" logo.

Nico: "Made in Canada?" Wait a sec… This is a prop!

Adrena Lynn: And I summon NUMBER 30: ACID GOLEM OF DESTRUCTION!

She summoned it!

Nico: Uh oh!

Adrena Lynn: Nothing personal, guys. But I'll get extra rating if I take care of you all and the bad guys come out on top! Although, I'm still annoyed at Kim Possible over here for beating me up before!

Ron Stoppable: I helped too, you know!

Me: But here's what we give your show. I'm no film critic but me and Nico…

We took off our shoes and socks.

Me: We give your show a big fat smelly stinky toes down!

We shoved our stinky toes into her nose!

FOGHORN!

Adrena Lynn vomited from the horrible stench and we laughed at her!

An Evil Sasuke came out!

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU M*** CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU CUR!

Me: Hmm. Yes and a "M*** Cur" was the only kind of person you thought you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to-

In the middle of my rant, Acid Golem of Destruction picked up Evil Sasuke and tore him in half, killing him.

Me: HEY! I wasn't finished yet!

Adrena Lynn: Sorry. But I don't want that Emo version of Sasuke on my show.

Me: (Grumbling!)

Then Vypra, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Number 7, Lord Drakkon, Professor Calamitous, Zs'Skayr, Electro, Myotismon and Baron Mordo appeared.

Nico: Vypra, Dark Spicer, Vanitas, Number 7, Lord Drakkon, Professor Calamitous, Zs'Skayr, Electro, Myotismon and Baron Mordo.

Adrena Lynn: Looks like we got more special guests, folks!

Vypra: Special guests, huh? I like it.

Vanitas: And the Number Card monster is summoned already.

Number 7: (to me) Speaking of Duel Monster, we heard you took out Trueman earlier.

Me: You better believe we did and he is now Super Hakaied.

Drakkon: I hope his victims are all safe.

Me: Yep and they are back home safe.

Dark Spicer: (to Nicole Chan) Here's your warning, new girl: Your a** is about to be kicked!

Nicole Chan: My name is Nicole Chan, Second in Command of Team Loud Fairywind.

Jaime Knudson: She is Nico's Genderswaped twin in a sense.

Dark Spicer's jaw dropped to the floor.

CLANG!

Dark Spicer: WHAAAAAAATTTT!?

?: Smoking hot.

A figure came out and it was PROFESSOR COG who appeared in RPM, Samurai and Super Megaforce!

---

Samurai

Professor Cog is first seen fighting the SkyRev Megazord in a duel against the SkyRev Megazord which he seems to lose but it is revealed that he used a cog shield to shield himself and fled. Cog and an army of Grinders escape to another dimension to seek help from Master Xandred in order to gather toxic Sanzu River water for Venjix to use to fatally poison all of Corinth. He says that he will help them in exchange for taking down the Samurai Rangers so he is teamed up with Sergeant Tread. His mission is either to kill the Samurai Rangers or, at the very least, delay them until General Gut's Mooger army can attack and conquer Panorama City. Scott Truman follows Professor Cog to the other dimension. When Professor Cog attacks Scott, the Samurai Rangers join the fight but Professor Cog then sends the other Samurai Rangers into a vortex leading to Professor Cog's world whilst Professor Cog's Hypno-Bolts start to kick in on both Red Rangers, causing them to fight. When the Hypno-Bolts kick in, Professor Cog and Sergeant Tread watch Jayden and Scott duel each other since they have come straight to the battlefield. After the effects of the Hypno-Bolts are negated thanks to Mentor Ji giving them a special seal, Jayden and Scott then fight Professor Cog who sends Sergeant Tread to attack. After knocking down Sergeant Tread, Jayden and Scott fight Professor Cog and easily overwhelm him with Shark Attack Mode and Super Samurai Mode until the other Rangers return. With help from the other Samurai Rangers, who have since returned from the RPM

World, Scott Truman and Jayden manage to destroy Professor Cog and Sergeant Tread by energy slashing him with five of the Rangers whilst rapidly shooting him with Scott's Nitro Blaster and Cog is given an almighty double energy slash with Scott reminding Professor Cog that he promised to hunt down and stop him earlier during their duel.

Super Megaforce

Three years later, Professor Cog is somehow rebuilt despite Venjix's defeat and frees the Turbo Falcon Zord from where it has been stored after Doctor K determined it as wild. This release thus triggering a distress signal to the Mega Rangers that lead them out to Corinth. By the time the Mega Rangers find out this is a trap, Professor Cog attacks Earth but this put him in the crosshairs of Prince Vekar and his X-Borgs and a brawl erupts. Cog and Vekar's forces battle until, much to their shock, the Rangers make it back at which point Cog, the Grinders, and The Armada team up to try and destroy the Rangers. He battles the Super Mega Rangers who morph into the Ranger Operators and defeat the henchmen before overpowering the good Professor with thier signature attacks and Cog is finally knocked down by the Street Saber Strike. Troythen summons the Super Mega Cannon and blast Professor Cog with a Super Mega Blast but he survives and enlarges himself without the Maximizer much to Levira's shock. Unfortunately for Cog, the Rangers combine with the Turbo Falcon Zord to form the Legendary RPM Megazord which easily overpowers Professor Cog and, with the Legendary RPM Grand Prix, Professor Cog is destroyed once and for all.

---

Nico: Professor Cog!

Professor Cog: Awesome to meet you all.

Me: I remember you! You appeared in Three shows of the Power Rangers. You were originally from RPM and you were going to get Sanzu River Water to poison all of Corinth and then you were going to help the Armada destroy the rangers!

Professor Cog: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Professor Cog: The Super Megaforce Rangers, the RPM Rangers, AND the Samurai Rangers?! Looks like Christmas came early for me!

Summer Landsdown: This time, you're fighting ALL of us!

Me: Yep. Awesome!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Dark turned into Gigajolt.

Thor: So you're using Gigajolt again?

Gigajolt: (sighs) You don't mind if I use him against you, do you, Thor?

Thor: Fine with me.

Gigajolt fired a massive lightning blast and Thor sent it to Adrena Lynn and electrocuted her all over

Dark turned into Widowchimp again.

Widowchimp: Time for Widowchimp's turn!

Spiderman: A spider versus a monkey spider hybrid? This is gonna be interesting.

Widowchimp: Think of it as a warmup before your battle against Vanitas.

He fired web blasts and then Spiderman fired web blasts and they had the web of Widowchimp go at Adrena Lynn and they tied her up.

Nico: That oughta hold her till we're done.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

# Luan Loud, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Eddy, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Eli, William Dunbar and Shego VS Vypra - Trueman's crimes

---

Vypra was first.

Vypra: (to Luan) Trueman's crimes are unforgivable. They're even more evil then Sartorius' crimes.

Luan: Yeah you're not kidding. But Sartorius' crimes are worse. He was going to destroy the entire universe.

Princess Celestia: That is awful. But now we've seen the last of all of Duel Academy's enemies.

Spotlight: Thank goodness we have. They are all gone.

Vypra: I heard you guys saw Bonz dueling.

Eddy: We sure did and it was awesome how he helped everyone out.

Carter Grayson: Yeah it sure was cool.

Dana Mitchell: It was awesome. Even though he wasn't up for usual battles it was awesome to see him duel.

Eli: It sure was cool to see.

William Dunbar: It was cool though.

Vypra: Indeed. Bones is a really amazing duelist. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
1

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Luan: That was ENLIGHTENING! (LAUGHS TO RIMSHOT) Get it?

They laughed!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Eddy, Princess Luna, Dark Skylanders, Omi, Kimiko, Clay, Raimundo, Ben Tennyson, Luan, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer - Crazy day today and Princess Luna laying down the law on Alejandro

---

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) Today's been a crazy day, huh? At least Princess Luna laid down the law on Alejandro.

Eddy: Yeah it sure was a really hectic day! But it was so awesome. Check it out.

Eddy showed a video Lincoln made of Princess Luna reprimanding Alejandro.

* * *

We rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Alejandro hard in the face and sent him flying into a nearby wall. When he saw us, he was none too pleased and he was pissed off that we foiled his riot, and the same went with us. We then piled on and we brutally pummeled Alejandro, and Lincoln broke every bone in Alejandro's body, and then, Lincoln tied Alejandro up in a rainbow energy straitjacket, so he couldn't escape. Then, Princess Luna approached Alejandro, and she was pissed off.

Princess Luna: Alejandro, no words can describe just how evil and black-hearted you are, but it must be said. (Canterlot Voice) ***YOU ARE A SELFISH, BLACKHEARTED, EVIL, SADISTIC, BACKSTABBING, PSYCHOTIC, ARROGANT, MONSTROUS, INCONSIDERATE BASTARD AND A DISGRACE TO MANKIND!***

Our jaws literally hit the floor when Princess Luna reprimanded him, and she even used the Canterlot Voice for this one, and that caused Alejandro to crap his pants 100,000 times. We cheered wildly for what Princess Luna did, as we went up to her and hugged her.

Lincoln: Wow, Princess Luna, that was an amazing reprimand.

Princess Luna: Thank you, Lincoln.

Princess Celestia: Indeed, and you used the Canterlot Voice for that one, excellent touch, sister.

* * *

Everyone cheered for Princess Luna.

Dark Spicer: Wow! That was awesome! You really gave him a loud one Princess Luna.

Princess Luna: That was amazing and really therapeutic.

Blackout: Boy it sure was.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) I thought it was a most amazing reprimanding on a monster like Alejandro.

Kimiko: It sure was great.

Clay: Boy it sure was. That sidewinder had it coming.

Raimundo: He sure did.

Luan: Boy you said it.

Ben: That was so awesome.

Dark Spicer: It sure was. That leaves Trixie and Princess Celestia. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Eddy: NOW WE'RE TALKING!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Spiderman, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Mary Jane, Venom, Sora, Ventus, Bounce Man and Toad Man VS Vanitas - Adrena Lynn is crazy

---

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) Adrena Lynn is crazy! But thankfully, not as crazy as the Joker.

Spiderman: Thank goodness for that. But believe it or not this was something very similar to what Deadpool did.

Starlight Glimmer: It's true. We heard him say so himself.

Hex: That was really crazy and awesome.

Mary Jane: Boy it sure was.

Venom: We thought it was fun.

Sora: Yeah I thought so too.

Ventus: It was great too.

Vanitas: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, bones and webbing and smashed him down.

Spiderman: A great victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

## Ed/Edzilla, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Edd, Eddy, Leni, Rusty the Boy Robot, Jenny Wakeman, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7 - Hope Adrena Lynn gets her butt kicked bad

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) I hope Adrena Lynn gets her butt kicked bad. She has it coming after all you and the others had to put up from her today.

Ed: Yeah! What she did was both funny and crazy.

Pinkie Pie: Not the kind of funny I like but it was really funny.

Sprocket: Not for some people. But it was awesome.

Edd: And most ingeniusly well planned.

Eddy: Yeah you got that right.

Leni: But it was totes awesome.

Rusty: Sure-a-shooting was.

Jenny Wakeman: Yeah it was.

Number 7: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and gears, lightning and metal and smashed her down.

Ed: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## J.D. Knudson, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Allie Wilde, Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, Tommy Oliver, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon - Awesome how Alexis and the girls all transformed

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: (to me) It's awesome how Alexis and the girls all transformed. I bet you were proud of them back there.

Me: We sure were and you should have seen it. It was so awesome how they kicked Trueman's butt and destroyed him for good.

Twilight Sparkle: Jaden and Alexis went to Jaden's room after we told them.

Spyro: I have a feeling I know what happened in there.

Allie Wilde: Same here and we're proud of them.

Jason Lee Scott: That was an awesome battle.

Tommy Oliver: You got that right.

Lord Drakkon: Yeah wink wink. What happened to all of the people that were trapped in the World of Darkness?

Me: They were all freed and with Trueman and Nightshroud destroyed, the World of Darkness was destroyed too and there were countless people trapped in it.

Lord Drakkon: Unbelievable. Thank goodness we've seen the last of Trueman and Nightshroud. Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Twilight Sparkle: Even though Rita is dead that is stil an awesome roll call.

We fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Me: That is a victory to remember!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Lisa Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Lincoln, Dexter, Jimmy Neutron, Max Steel, Stewie Griffin and Bowser Jr. VS Professor Calamitous - Nico now having a girl version of himself

---

Professor Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) It's great that Nico now has a girl version of himself. I was wondering where that one was.

Lisa Loud: That is true. We were all wondering the location of Nico's gender opposite.

Sunset Shimmer: She is really amazing and she has all of the exact same powers as Nico does. That is really cool!

Sunburn: Boy it sure is amazing.

Lincoln: I think it's so cool.

Dexter: It is a most amazing and very incredible discovery.

Jimmy Neutron: It sure is. I think it is most amazing that Nico is now having a genderswapped version of himself. A truly magnificent and powerful partnership of the opposite sex.

Max Steel: It sure is amazing.

Professor Calamitous: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Lisa Loud: A most astounding success.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so amazing!

---

## Edd/Iron Boy, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Ed, Eddy, Ben, Gwen, Kevin, Danny Phantom, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr - Nicole Chan can go on my rescues

---

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) Nicole Chan can go on J.D.'s rescues after today. That is, if she wants.

Edd: I'm sure she would love to go on J.D.'s rescues. Nico is always busy helping out the team while J.D. is away so Nicole will be perfect to help J.D. out.

Fluttershy: That is kind of like being in two places at the same time.

Stealth Elf: I was just about to point that out.

Ed: Pass the mustard.

Eddy: Shut up Ed. But that is amazing.

Ben: It sure is.

Gwen T.: Very clever thinking.

Kevin: It sure is.

Danny Phantom: I think it's cool myself.

Zs'Skayr: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves and flowers and smashed him down.

Edd: A most amazing victory.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Lincoln, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Girl Jordan, Spiderman, J.P., Elena and Shocker VS Electro - Adrena Lynn's show is like something Deadpool did

Electro was next.

Electro: (to Lincoln) Adrena Lynn's show is like something Deadpool did. At least, that's what I heard before I met you guys.

Lincoln: That is exactly what Deadpool did. So strange.

Rainbow Dash: It's like a very strong case of deja-vu.

Scootaloo: Boy you aren't kidding there. That is strange.

Whirlwind: It sure is. But this was a great challenge.

Girl Jordan: Yeah no kidding there.

Spiderman: Just like when I faced Deadpool.

J.P.: That is something.

Electro: It sure was. And since Deadpool made a show like this he should sue Adrena Lynn for copyright claims.

Lincoln: Good idea.

Electro: Thanks. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, water, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

## Nico Chan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Kari & Angewomon, Lucy Loud, Goku, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon - Crazy day

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) I'm sorry that today was a crazy day. But it'll be worth it once you have that Number Card.

Nico: It sure was worth it. After this we'll have to go to sleep for the rest of the day.

Applejack: Yeah first with J.D.'s rescue, then a prison riot in the Jupiter Prison, Lincoln's awesome date and now this.

Apple Bloom: This was a REALLY CRAZY day for all of us!

Flashwing: Boy it sure was. But it was REALLY fun.

Kari: It was awesome though.

Angewomon: We all haven't had this much fun in a long time.

Lucy Loud: It sure was amazing though.

Goku: And the challenges that Adrena Lynn put up for us all were amazing!

Vegeta: They sure were Kakarot. I think they were too.

Nico: It was all really awesome.

Myotismon: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and earth and light and smashed him

down.

Nico: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Eli Winston Bullock, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Iron Man, Uncle (Jackie Chan Adventures), Nunnally, Airi and 2014 Maleficent VS Baron Mordo - Hope J.D. faces that evil Sasuke

---

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) I hope J.D. faces that evil Sasuke. (sees Evil Sasuke's body twitch) In fact, he'll definitely still have that opportunity soon.

Eli: He will. Evil Sasuke's hatred is too strong to go down without a fight.

Rarity: It sure is darling and what that Evil Sasuke is must really be dangerous.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and J.D. was in the middle of a really good rant too!

Gill Grunt: Boy he sure was until Adrena Lynn had to spoil his fun!

Iron Man: Yeah just when things were gonna get good!

Uncle: (Asian Accent) What crazy daredevil did shows that SHE IS BIG FAT NUMBSKULL!

Nunnally: My sentiments exactly sensei.

Baron Mordo: Indeed. Wait are you learning how to be a Chi Wizard yourself Nunnally?

Nunnally: I sure am. It's gonna be so cool.

Baron Mordo: I'm so happy for you. Lets do it!

Eli: May the Force be with us.

They fired waves of Force Lightning, Jewels, Water, Ice and energy and smashed him down.

Eli: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Super Megaforce Rangers, Nico and Carly Atlas VS Professor Cog

---

Professor Cog was next.

Nico: Wow that must've been amazing to go through 3 series.

Professor Cog: It sure was. I was built by Venjix in the world of RPM and I was stopped by the Super Megaforce.

Nico: And on the 20th Anniversary of the Power Rangers in 2013. That is So AWESOME!

Professor Cog: It sure is! How long have the Power Rangers been on?

Nico: In America, 27+ Years. In Japan where it started, 46+ Years. It started over there back in 1975.

Professor Cog: That explains how the Super Megaforce Rangers know all about the transformations of the Japanese Power Rangers. That is amazing!

Troy Burrows: We get that a lot. When we joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm we showed many of our transformations on so many adventures.

Professor Cog: That is really amazing!

Nico: It sure is. And we also have the Dino Fury Rangers to meet and they aren't finished with their adventures yet. We also have the Kiramaiger and Zenkaiger Rangers to meet next. Kiramaiger is already finished with their adventures. They finished earlier this year in February. We're going to meet all three of those teams sometime in 2022.

Professor Cog: You guys have a really busy schedule ahead of you.

Nico: We sure do don't we.

Carly Atlas: But meeting those teams is gonna be a blast!

Nico: We met the ToQger rangers on my birthday.

Professor Cog: That must've been quite a birthday adventure.

Nico: Yep.

Professor Cog: Awesome. Shall we dance?

Nico: Lets.

Nico teleported and opened the safe Professor Cog had. In it was a bunch of swords for the Animorphs called the Destroyers of the Yeerks, they're large swords with the anti-Yerrk symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: These swords look awesome.

Nico teleported back with them.

Super Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: SUPER MEGAFORCE RED!

Noah: SUPER MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Jake: SUPER MEGAFORCE GREEN!

Gia: SUPER MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Emma: SUPER MEGAFORCE PINK!

Orion: SUPER MEGAFORCE SILVER!

Super Megaforce Rangers: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Nico: Super Megaforce Cannon!

They got the cannon ready and had it locked on target.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit Professor Cog and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Professor Cog you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were ready to take down Adrena Lynn.

?: I will destroy all of you for ruining my chance to kill Kagan myself!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke

Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Rayne: Oh crap, there's no mistaking that loud voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Ferill.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Ferill, Rayne's twisted half-sister and Kagan's wild and feral daughter.

Lincoln: Looks like you were right, Rayne, as soon as word of Kagan's death got out, it sent Kagan's four evil and equally twisted children into a rage, and now, they're coming here to get their revenge on us for what we did to their dear Daddy.

Rayne: (Smiles) You said it, Lincoln. Finally, now we get to put them down one by one.

Krypto: Hold on, Rayne. Why don't you let me take a crack at Ferill? I talked about it yesterday with J.D. after we obliterated Mechanikat and you and Lincoln got rid of Kagan for good, and Arkayna, Shu and his friends took care of Steele, and we'd decided on who gets to kill your twisted half-siblings: I get Ferill, Streaky gets Ephemera, Kevin gets Xerx Mephistopheles, and Andrea gets Dariel Zerenski.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Smart idea, Krypto. Plus, I sense that you're going to transform, right?

Krypto: (Smiles) You got it, Lincoln, and since she's just as bad as Kagan, I've just about had it with that wild vampire to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Krypto the Superdog's eyes turned neon red as the 6'11" tall extremely muscular dog from Krypton was surrounded by a red energy aura with red flames, he unholstered his massive Defender of Metropolis sword from his wider and muscular back, and as he approached Ferill, he then left red energy, red and blue fire, and red suns with every step.

Krypto: Your twisted father's already paid the price for what he's done, Ferill, and now, it's your turn. You will never torment mankind ever again, and we'll make sure that The Cult of Kagan is reduced to ashes forever!

Then, Krypto was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with red flames and The Red Sun of Krypton surrounding the vortex, there was an image of Krypto flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Krypto emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 6'11" tall and extremely muscular anthropomorphic dog from Krypton remained the same, but he now has red eyes and a red energy aura with red and blue flames surrounding him, Krypto has a red phoenix with Superman emblem emblazoned on his forehead, Krypto now has on a full head of white hair that went down to his neck, his gold choker with Superman dog tag for his neck remained the same, along with his Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. Krypto now has on a necklace with a dog holding the Fire Kanji in its paws for the pendant, the Superman emblem on his dark blue shirt now has a white phoenix on it, his dark blue pants have red flames on the legs, and his large black leather ankle-high combat boots have red flames on them. Krypto also has on a long-sleeved long dark blue trenchcoat with red flames on the long dark blue coattails and on the back is the Superman emblem and there's a red kanji below the emblem that said, "Krypto the Superdog, Brave Canine Defender of Metropolis, Best Friend and Loyal Brother of Kevin Whitney and Superman, Member of The Dog Star Squad, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of Mechanikat, and Master of Red Flames and The Kryptonian Red Sun."

クリプト・ザ・スーパードッグ、メトロポリスの勇敢な犬の擁護者、ケビン・ホイットニーとスーパーマンの親友であり忠実な兄弟、ドッグスター隊のメンバー、悪の殺し屋、メカニカットの破壊者、そして赤い炎とクリプトンの赤い太陽のマスター

Krypto the Superdog has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KRYPTONIAN RED SUN CANINE ANGEL OF BRAVERY AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Krypto's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Ferill saw it, she fell into an even more black rage.

Kevin Whitney: Whoa, Krypto's transformed.

Nico: That's right, Kevin. And now, he's going to put that wild animal Ferill down for good.

Krypto: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Kryptonian Justice and Hope) **That's right, Commander. And now, it's time for you to die, Ferill.**

BLOODRAYNE 2 OST: FERILL

Krypto went after Ferill, and he had blasted her with powerful blasts of red energy from his paws, red laser blasts from eyes, and red and blue fire, which hit Ferill and exploded with incredible power, and it really pissed her off. Ferill's claws extended and she went after Krypto intending to attack him, but he dodged them, and he slashed at her with his massive Defender of Metropolis sword and cut her deep. Then, he threw one mean punch, and sent Ferill flying into a wall.

Rayne: Ooh, I can bet Ferill is even more pissed off from that.

Lincoln: I'm betting the same thing.

And Rayne and Lincoln were right, Ferill got up and she was even more pissed off than ever, as her white eyes turned red with pure animalistic insanity.

Nico: Uh oh, looks like he's pissed her off big time.

Krypto the Superdog: **Yikes, looks like I've made her ever more angry than ever. (Smirks) But, there's one way to make sure she's put down for good.**

Krypto held out his right paw, and he formed a massive red energy ball with solar energy surrounding it, along with Super Hakai energy, and he'd also channeled all of Ferill's sins into the red energy ball, and Ferill was running towards him in a mad fury to kill him.

Krypto the Superdog: **This is the end for you, Ferill. KRYPTONIAN RED SUN MEGABLAST!**

Krypto fired the massive solar energy and Super Hakaied energy infused red energy ball, and as it hit Ferill, it exploded with incredible power, reducing her to ashes and killing her for good, and her spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered for what Krypto did as he holstered his massive Defender of Metropolis sword on his wider and muscular back and powered down, and the new improvements to his attire were permanent. Kevin ran up to Krypto, who picked his owner up and they hugged.

Kevin Whitney: Whoa, Krypto, that was so incredible.

Nico: Yeah, you put that wild animal Ferill down for good, and sent her to join Kagan in Oblivion for good.

Krypto: Thanks, guys, and now, tomorrow, it's Streaky's turn.

Streaky: That's right, K-Dog. Prepare yourself, Ephemera, your days of tormenting mankind will soon be over.

Rayne: But, don't underestimate her. Ephemera's a dirty girl who plays by dirty rules and she never fights fair, Streaky.

Streaky: She never fights fair?! Ugh, that just gave me another reason to kill her tomorrow.

Nico: Along with all the other sick twisted stuff that Ephemera has done, Streaky.

We then set our sights on Adrena Lynn.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Gia: Sorry! But like Nico said, you've just been cancelled!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! FLASHMAN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers!

Nico: Your show is hereby cancelled!

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Nico: And kick your big ugly butt into oblivion!

Adrena Lynn: (Cowardly) Uh I just remembered I am late for a haircut appointment!

She ran for a door but the Lemmings blocked her path and punched her in the face and smashed her down.

Me: You're not going anywhere except for prison!

We went at Adrena Lynn and punched, kicked and pulverized her all over the place with brutal fury.

POW! SMASH! BIFF! BLAM BAM SMASH SMACK KROW BANG BOOM BLANG BLAM CHOMP SMACK WHAP THOTH BIFF ZONK ZOINK POINK THOTH WHAP BOP BAP!

Rothar, Qwun, Takinom, Aimukk, Maxxor, Chaor, Tassanil, Crawsectus, Arrthoa, Blugon, Odu Bathax, and Titanix punched, blasted and pulverized her all over the place.

Broadside, Laney, Apeface and Esmeralda used the Earth Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Broadside's Plasma Pulse Gun, Apeface's Sonic Boom Blaster and Laney and Esmeralda's powers 100-fold.

Broadside and Laney: PLASMA LEAF STORM!

Apeface and Esmeralda: (Camp Lakebottom): SONIC TSUNAMI BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders and Crystal Laney: MAGIC MEGA BURST!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, water and magic.

Lillith Dziewięćsetdziewięćdziesięciodziewięcionarodowościowego, Deadpool, Eli and Kalin: FURIOUS NATURE BARRAGE!

They fired waves of energy and leaves.

Lincoln: Time for some cheerleading moves! CHEERLEADER ELEMENTAL STYLE: 2 AND A HALF PYRAMID!

Entrapta: CHEERLEADER LIGHTNING STYLE: THIGH STAND!

Perfuma: CHEERLEADER NATURE STYLE: PREP!

Frosta: CHEERLEADER ICE STYLE: EXTENSION!

R. Mika: CHEERLEADER LIGHT STYLE: CUPIE!

Menat: CHEERLEADER STAR STYLE: SPLIT-LIFT!

Ibuki: CHEERLEADER STEALTH STYLE: SHOULDER STAND!

Makoto (Street Fighter): CHEERLEADER STRENGTH STYLE: FULL PYRAMID!

Emerald Sustrai: CHEERLEADER ILLUSION STYLE: SHOULDER SIT!

Dew Gayl: CHEERLEADER NATURE STYLE: SPONGE!

Mai Shiranui: CHEERLEADER FIRE STYLE: LIBERTY!

Reika Kirishima: CHEERLEADER TIME STYLE: TICK-TOCK!

Jessica Shannon: CHEERLEADER STING STYLE: SCORPION!

Hilda: (British Accent) CHEERLEADER FIRE STYLE: BOW AND ARROW!

Shantae: CHEERLEADER MAGIC STYLE: PIKE BASKET!

Hana Uzaki: CHEERLEADER WIND STYLE: KICK-FULL!

They each did said cheerleading moves and fired waves of elements.

Lincoln and his harem: CHEERLEADER FINAL SMASH: CHEERLEADING MAYHEM!

They summoned cheerleaders from all over the world to lay a beatdown on Adrena Lynn and smashed her all over and the blasts hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was really pulverized. The I got the Number Card and the Evil Sasuke came back.

Me: Great. Now lets get down to business. Now lets see where were we? Oh right.

II went Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Eternity Infinity!

Evil Sasuke: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR! I WILL KILL YOU! I AM NOW 10 TIMES MORE POWERFUL THAN EVER! I WIIL HAVE MY REVENGE!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Harmony and Justice) (To Evil Sasuke) **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out** the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. You may be more powerful than you were before but I will always

**still be on top and the Uchiha will never match it. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went into his LEVEL 2 Curse Mark Form with 10 times the power and he went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me some more and fired massive blasts of fire at me and I fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at me and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Massivve fiery explosions were blasting all over the place and blowing much of the place up.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Evil Sasuke fired a massive blast of lightning and I fired a massive energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

More explosions were blasting all over the place!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

It was a MASSIVE WAR ZONE!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

The Entire area around us was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Me: **KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA!**
**MEEEEEEEEEEE!**
**HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a massive rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and I kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then I grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and I fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then I fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then I fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts and me and I fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then I fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at me with a Chidori and I teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at me and I smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! I then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Me: **It's over for you Sasuke. You will never learn that no matter how powerful you are, that you will never match up to my power.**

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Me: **You will never have my power.**

Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then I threw an energy disk and it slashed his right arm clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Me: **I've been called worse.**

Evil Sasuke: YOU CUR! WHY CAN'T I KILL YOU!?

Me: **Because my power didn't come to me by stealing it. I earned it. Power is earned and never given. You will always be weak and a worthless pathetic piece of dirt. Just like your fucking clan when they died. The Uchiha paid the ultimate price for their crimes just like you will. They had their chance just like you did. We wanted to be your friends Sasuke but you just threw us aside. That shows that you will never understand that true power comes from good things like Friendship, Love, Hope and Wisdom.**

Evil Sasuke: Those are all meaningless things!

Me: **Bullshit! They are things that can help you and you don't**

**want any of that. You would rather make enemies and use fear to get what you want. Now you will join the rest of your clan in Hell.**

I fired a massive blast of fire and energy and obliterated him in an instant and he was destroyed!

I powered down.

Adrena Lynn (dazed): We'll be righ' back… after theesh messhages…

Adrena Lynn fell to the ground unconscious.

Calamitous: Finally! She's defeated!

Nico: Good riddance.

Zs'Skayr: Looks like we get a high rating for that one.

Electro: So, what do we do with her?

Me: I say we kill her.

Myotismon: No. She's harmless without her show. So, she's going to a normal jail.

Baron Mordo: Smart choice. Now, how do we get home?

Nicole Chan: Stay close to me.

She teleported us all back to the estate and Adrena Lynn was locked in the Neptune Cryo-Prison.

Nico: That was an awesome battle.

Me: It sure was. You want to know what I feel like doing right now guys? (Moans)

I fell onto the sofa and then I was snoring.

Kalin: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. I hope we never see Adrena Lynn again. Thank goodness we won't.

Nico: Yep.

I was taken to my room and put in my bed and went to sleep. Adrena Lynn got sentenced to Eternity in the Neptune Cryo-Prison. We all went to sleep after having a huge adventure.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This whole chapter was based on the Deadpool Scenario for the awesome video game Spiderman Shattered Dimensions. I never played that game myself but I thought it was really cool and awesome. The first part of the chapter was for Trueman from Season 4 of Yu-Gi-Oh GX whicc didn't appear in America. What a disappointment! The show cancelled after season 3. What a rip! The 2nd part was made up as it was an original scenario. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the Guest Reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in on the planet Coruscant and we're going to see what the capital planet of the Jedi is like. We're also going to meet a Warrior Lady of The Wasteland and also a Multiviola Gene-Slammer named Kida Neurenberg and she is from The Netherlands. We're going to face Jabba the Hutt who is back for revenge. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Aarna the Copperajah Gene-Slammer and the Zacian Gene-Slammer will go on that rescue. Rey is also going to transform in that one so I'll need the transformation sequence and a line of justice from her for that one please. Lincoln's rescue will be in Domino City and Bandit Keith is gonna be back for revenge and also he will have Princess Celestia will give Anna Maria the biggest Reprimanding of her life for being a selfish narcissistic and vain bitch! Diamond Tiara is gonna transform in that one too. The next chapter is the 2nd adventure of Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go and we're going to face the Cloggy Colon creature! Get ready for a funny adventure there.

See you all tomorrow

# ONE BAD PIECE OF SPACE MEAT!

HAPPY 5TH DAY OF HANUKKAH!

---

Over on the planet Coruscant, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Aarna Ramachandran the Copperajah Gene-Slammer and Elizabeth Tudor XVI the Zacian Gene-Slammern were there to see what Coruscant is like and also find the next girl to rescue.

Elizabeth Tudor XVI: (British Accent) So this is Coruscant.

Eli: Yep the very capital planet of the Jedi Republic and it's also where I learned everything about the ways of the Force both light and dark.

Me: Coruscant is amazing huh?

Missy: Wow it sure is. The city is incredibly massive!

Erica: Boy it sure is!

Me: You should see how big it looks from Space. The city covers much of the entire planet.

Lola Namiko: Wow! That is one huge city! How many people live here?

Me: You wouldn't believe it. Over 3,000,000,000,000 people live here.

Nora Venice: WHOA THAT MANY!? That is a massive number of people!

Nicole Chan: Wow! No kidding! That is amazing that so many people live here on Coruscant.

Maria: I know. The city just goes on forever. But with over 3 trillion people here it's a massive city.

Elizabeth Tudor XVI: It sure is amazing.

Elizabeth concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Aarna: (Indian Accent) I think it's really cool that the Jedi live here.

Rey: (British Accent) It's gonna be amazing to see what the home planet of the Jedi is like.

Elizabeth turned into ZACIAN!

Eli: YEAH!

Lola Namiko: Rey when you lived on the planet Jakku what was that like for you?

Rey: It was a constant struggle.

Me: Jakku is mostly a massive junkyard. It's home to the ruined remains of all the ships that the Empire lost when it fell from power after Palpatine was destroyed.

I went over Jakku's background and it was shocking.

---

**Jakku** was a remote desert planet located in the system of the same name, within the Western Reaches of the galaxy's Inner Rim. Though considered by many within the galaxy to be distant and relatively worthless, Jakku was the site of important events that would shape galactic history. In 5 ABY, Jakku was the site of the pivotal Battle of Jakku, which ended the Galactic Civil War in favor of the New Republic. A generation later, the planet was the home of the scavenger Rey, who became involved in the events of the Cold Warafter helping the former First Order stormtrooper Finn and the astromech droid BB-8 escape offworld with a map leading to the missing Jedi Luke Skywalker.

Eons ago, the planet Jakku was once covered with green vegetation and oceans. At some unknown point, the planet was reduced to a barren desert wasteland. However, the planet's core still had the vital spark of life essence, something which disgusted Sheev Palpatine. About 1,000 standard years before the Battle of Yavin, the Plaintive Hand plateau was the site of an event that was regarded as significant by Palpatine. He believed that the site would become significant again in the future.

The human boy known as Galli grew up on Jakku. As an orphan, he was raised at an orphanage run by the Anchorite Kolob, who lived a life of austerity and strict obedience. Galli chafed under Kolob's care and longed to travel to a better world. In 30 BBY, Palpatine and his Adviser Yupe Tashu traveled to Jakku to supervise an archaeological dig on the Plaintive Hand plateau. During that trip, Palpatine encountered a twelve-year old Galli, who had stowed aboard his yacht *Imperialis* . He took the young boy as a protege and tasked him with guarding the excavation site against any intruders.

Rax spent the next ten years guarding the Plaintive Hand plateau, which became the site for the Jakku Observatory. The Observatory was part of Palpatine's Contingency plan to destroy the Galactic Empire in the event of his death. Palpatine had no wish to leave his Empire to a successor and tasked Galli with executing the Contingency when the day of his death arrived. The Jakku Observatory was home to computers that projected paths into the Unknown Regions, a collection of Sith relics, and a borehole which led to the planet's core. Palpatine instructed Galli to use the borehole to detonate the planet and the remnants of the Empire. Galli adopted the persona Gallius Rax and later became a Fleet Admiral in the Imperial Navy.

At some point during the Age of the Empire, the Galactic Empire established a secret research base. Later, the Hutt crime lady Niima established a presence on Jakku and lorded over several slaves.

Galactic Civil War Rax's return

In the months following the Battle of Endor, war refugee Corwin Ballast headed to Jakku, believing it to be a worthless rock floating in space and thus of little importance to the galaxy-wide conflict between the New Republic and Empire. If there was any place to escape the war, he hoped Jakku to be it.[10] After learning about Fleet Admiral Rax's connection to Jakku, Grand Admiral Rae Sloane and the rebel Brentin Lore Wexley traveled to Jakku to hunt down and kill Rax. Shortly later, Rax proclaimed himself Counselor to the Empire and led the remnants of the Imperial Navy to Jakku.

Counselor Rax established a base beyond the Goazon Badlands and the Sinking Fields. Claiming that the harsh, desert world would test the spirit and mettle of his Imperial forces, Rax implemented a harsh and violent training regimen on his stormtroopers and officers. For several months, the Imperials gathered their forces while waiting for the New Republic to launch their attack. In addition, Rax struck up a deal with Niima to guard the pass leading to the Observatory and to kidnap local orphans from the Anchorites. The former CommandantBrendol Hux trained these orphans into Rax's personal guard of child soldiers. Rax also settled scores with his former guardian Kolob and killed him as a sacrifice to the dark side of the Force.

While hunting for Sloane, the New Republic operative Norra Wexley, her son Temmin Wexley, Sinjir Rath Velus, Jas Emari, and the B1-series battle droid Mister Bones discovered the Imperial remnant forces above Jakku. Temmin and Sinjir escaped on their starship *Moth* back to Chandrila to warn the New Republic. Norra and Jas took an escape pod to Jakku's surface to continue their hunt for Sloane. Under the orders of Temmin, Mister Bones took another escape pod to Jakku to look after his mother Norra. Norra and Jas were captured by Imperial forces and separated.

Norra eventually escaped Imperial custody with Mister Bones's help. She then reunited with Jas, who had escaped Niima's custody, and the trio continued their search for Sloane. Meanwhile, Sloane and Brentin learned about Rax's origins from Kolob and later convinced Niima to take them to the Plaintive Hand plateau, which Niima believed held a weapons facility. However, Rax learned about Sloane's presence and bombarded Niima's convoy with turbolasers. Before Norra and Jas could catch up with Sloane, Rax's Imperial forces captured Sloane and Brentin and brought them to his headquarters.

## Battle of Jakku

After the New Republic's Galactic Senate voted to intervene on Jakku, the New Republic dispatched military forces to the planet. Several New Republic figures including Admiral Ackbar, CommodoreKyrsta Agate, Captain Wedge Antilles, Temmin Wexley, and Jom Barellwould see action in the cataclysmic Battle of Jakku.[13] The battle would take place one year and four days after the Battle of Endor. It became the last major stand of the Galactic Empire and last major battle of the Galactic Civil War. In secret, the Battle of Jakku served as a pretext for Rax to facilitate the final stage of the Contingency.

During the Battle of Jakku, Imperial and New Republic forces fought on both space and land. The Imperial fleet formed a tight defensive formation around the Super Star Destroyer *Ravager* . The New Republic Defense Fleetwas unable to penetrate this thick wall until the Star Destroyer *Punishment* broke formation and rammed the *Starhawk* -class battleship *Amity* . This explosion created a gap which allowed the *Amity* 's sister ship *Concord* to bombard the *Ravager* . Despite being crippled, the *Concord* 's commander Agate used her ship's powerful tractor beam to drag the Super Star Destroyer down to the surface; turning the tide of the battle in the New Republic's favor.

Meanwhile, New Republic ground forces under Lieutenant General Brockway assaulted the main Imperial base and weapons facility. Many from both sides were killed or crushed by falling debris from the space battle. Mister Bones was destroyed during the battle after reuniting with Temmin. In an attempt to prevent New Republic forces from capturing her ship, Captain Ciena Ree crashed her Star Destroyer *Inflictor* onto the planet's surface. She was rescued by her lover New Republic pilot Thane Kyrell. Meanwhile, Norra joined forces with Sloane and Brentin to hunt down Rax.

After launching the battle, Rax traveled with Yupe Tashu, Brendol, his son Armitage Hux, and the child soldiers to the Observatory to initiate the last stage of the Contingency. While the Huxes and the child soldiers boarded a replica of the *Imperialis*, Rax and Tashu entered the Observatory to initiate the planet's destruction. After performing a Sith ritual, Rax threw Tashu, who was wearing Sith relics, down the borehole to Jakku's core. Before he could leave, Rax was killed by Sloane with the aid of Norra and Brentin. Sloane managed to stop the planet's destruction by sealing the borehole. She then joined the Huxes and the child soldiers on their journey to the Unknown Regions where they rendezvoused with the Super Star Destroyer *Eclipse* .

While the battle was taking place, the New Republic's Chancellor Mon Mothma and the Imperial Grand VizierMas Amedda signed the Galactic Concordance on Chandrila; formalizing the Empire's surrender and ending the Galactic Civil War. However, Imperial forces on Jakku and elsewhere continued fighting the New Republic for several months. As the battle turned against them, the Imperials locked tractor beams onto the ships of the New Republic Starfleet, crashing them into the surface below in a desperate gamble. New Republic forces eventually captured the base after fierce fighting. Due to the Battle of Jakku, the planet's surface was covered with wrecked starships and weapons. Niima established a black marketing operation based on selling recovered weapons, computers, and engines.

## Rise of the First Order

After the Battle of Jakku, wreckage from the battle was strewn across a region of desert aptly named the Starship after the battle, Niima the Hutt established Niima Outpost, in an effort to scavenge leftover wreckage from the destructive battle.

In 34 ABY, the up-and-coming First Order, successor state to the Galactic Empire, deployed the *Resurgent* -class Star Destroyer *Finalizer* to Jakku in an effort to recover a fragment of a map that led to Jedi Master Luke Skywalker, who had gone into self-imposed exile following a failed attempt at resurrecting the Jedi Order.[3] The First Order forces, led by Kylo Ren, attacked the village of Tuanul, where the mystic Lor San Tekka lived and kept the map to Skywalker. However, San Tekka was able to give the map to Poe Dameron, who in turn hid it in his droid, BB-8, before Dameron was captured by Kylo Ren.

The attack led to the defection of stormtrooper FN-2187, who aided Dameron's escape from the *Finalizer* in a stolen TIE/sf space superiority fighter. Ultimately, FN-2187, nicknamed "Finn" by Dameron, would escape the planet with an unknowingly Force-sensitive girl named Rey.

By 35 ABY, Jakku was in open rebellion against the First Order, with at least one Star Destroyer burning and crashing into Jakku's Starship Graveyard.

When I was done everyone was shocked.

Nicole Chan: Geez that is nuts.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Maria: Let's take a look around.

Me: Okay.

We got to looking around and it was hard to imagine that Coruscant's cities were that massive.

Me: Wow!

Erica: Man this is amazing! Coruscant is one amazing planet.

Nora Venice: Boy it sure is.

Nicole Chan: Yeah. I have a feeling that the next girl is gonna be battling someone that the Jedi had a lot of problems with.

Eli: You're right Nicole. I sense it. It's coming from there!

It was coming from the grounds of the Jedi Temple!

Me: It's at the Jedi Temple! Lets go!

We went over and we saw a Warrior Lady of The Wasteland and a Multiviola fighting JABBA THE HUTT, one of the most ruthless and most incidious crime lords of Tatooine!

**Jabba Desilijic Tiure**, mostly known across popular media as **Jabba the Hutt**, is a major character in the *Star Wars* franchise.

Jabba is a fat, slug-like alien gangster, one of the most successful crime lords in the entire galaxy, and a member of the Hutt Clan and the Grand Hutt Council. He is extremely prosperous and wealthy, as well as a major figure on Tatooine, where he controlled the bulk of the trafficking in illegal and iniquitous goods, piracy and slavery that generated most of the planet's wealth. He was also highly authoritative and influential in the entire Outer Rim. He was initially an ally of Han Solo, but following a botched smuggling mission, Han fell out of Jabba's favor and the Hutt placed a high bounty on his head.

In the original trilogy, he was portrayed by the late Declan Mulholland and voiced by the late Larry Ward. In the *Clone Wars* film and series, he is voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson, who also played Sarevok Anchev, Captain Gantu, Lester Krinklesac, the Joker, Trigon, the Shredder, Crunch Bandicoot, Temutai, Gorilla Grodd, Captain Cold and Chairman Drek.

*The Phantom Menace*

In 32 BBY (before the Battle of Yavin), Jabba hosts the Podrace at the Boonta Eve Classic between Anakin Skywalker and Sebulba on Tatooine.

*Star Wars: The Clone Wars* Movie

During the time of the Clone Wars, Jabba's son was kidnapped by his uncle by the name of Ziro the Huttand Count Dooku to convince Jabba to join the Confederacy of Independent Systems. Luckily, Anakin Skywalker, a former resident of Jabba's planet, saved him.

*Star Wars: The Clone Wars* Series

Jabba had to help the Jedi during the time of the Clone Wars. He helped Darth Maul and Savage Opressform the Shadow Collective.

*A New Hope* 20th Anniversary Special Edition

In 1997-onwards releases of the original film, Jabba meets Han at the *Millennium Falcon*, to demand the money the captain owed him, and to ask why he killed Jabba's henchman named Greedo in an earlier scene. Han then tells the Hutt that he has a charter and will pay him back with a little extra. Jabba agreed, but he made it clear that if Han failed again, he would put such a high price on Han's head, that he wouldn't be able to go anywhere without an army of bounty hunters waiting to collect it. During their conversation, Han accidentally steps on Jabba's tail. The last time Jabba is seen in this version is when he tells Boba Fettand others to get moving and they leave.

### *The Empire Strikes Back*

Jabba does not appear in the sequel, but his motivations are pivotal to the plot. He has increased the bounty on Han's head, leading Han to attempt to leave the Rebellion at the beginning of the film to repay his debt.

Boba Fett is hired by both Jabba and Darth Vader to capture Han (Vader also wants Leia, Chewie, and Threepio). When Vader kidnaps Han, he sadistically has him tortured for no reason and then frozen in carbonite as a test, planning to do the same to Luke. He turns the frozen Han over to Boba, who departs Bespin to deliver Han to Jabba.

### *Return of The Jedi*

Several months later, Jabba the Hutt had been holding a frozen Han Solo on his wall. He was in the first act of the film, where Princess Leia Organa, Chewbacca, and Luke Skywalker attempt to rescue their friend.

The captured Han is delivered to Jabba by Boba and placed on display in the crime lord's throne room. Lando Calrissian, C-3PO, R2-D2, Leia, and Chewbacca infiltrate Jabba's palace to save Han. Leia herself is soon enslaved by the Hutt, and she is forced to wear her iconic golden bikini along with being chained to Jabba. Soon afterward, Luke arrives to "bargain for Solo's life"; but Jabba condemns Luke, Han, and Chewbacca to the sarlacc. At the Great Pit of Carkoon, Luke escapes execution with the help of R2-D2 and defeats Jabba's thugs. During the subsequent confusion, Boba is (seemingly) accidentally killed by Han, while Leia shuts off all the lights in the sail barge and strangles Jabba to death with the very chain he forced her into; with that, Luke, Leia, Han, Lando, Chewbacca, C-3PO, and R2-D2 manage to escape, blowing up the sail barge and killing Jabba's remaining men as they flee the scene.

---

Nora Venice: Oh man! That's Jabba the Hutt!

Maria: I thought he was dead! Luke Skywalker made sure he was destroyed by blowing up his sail barge!

Me: Yeah that's what happened. And a Warrior Lady of The Wasteland and a Zebesian Multiviola are fighting him. Lets get him!

We went at him!

Maria: Hey there, fattie!

Maria kicked him in the belly.

Me: You're a little overdue with death Jabba!

Jabba: (Speaking Hutt) I can never forgive Skywalker and Organa for killing me in the Pit of Carkoom. I would have fed that Jedi and Han Solo to the Sarlaac had it not been for him!

Me: You had that coming you monster! What you did on Tatooine speaks volumes of your crimes against the many forces of the Rebel Alliance and the Jedi in general.

Lola Namiko: How can you understand what he is saying?

Me: These.

I showed that I had translating devices in my ears.

Maria: If you really want us to suffer, why don't you run over here?

Jabba: With pleasure.

He crawled but he was slow.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: That's right you slug! Come and get us!

Multiviola: (Dutch Accent) You are in a lot of trouble!

Eli: You're a Multiviola Gene-Slammer!

Multiviola: That's right. I'm Kida Neurenburg and it's awesome to meet you.

Eli: Same here.

Suddenly, Rey Skywalker's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with lightsabers, and Aarna Ramachandran's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with Copperajah surrounding her, and as they approached Jabba the Hutt, Rey left blue energy, blue fire, and Force blasts with every step, and Aarna Ramachandran left green energy, green fire, and Earth with every step.

Then, Rey Skywalker was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with blue fire and Force blasts surrounding it, there was a Galactic Republic starship flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix, and Aarna Ramachandran was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with Earth and green fire surrounding it, there was a Copperjah running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortexes both faded, Rey Skywalker and Aarna Ramachandran emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Rey Skywalker grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has large brown angel wings with blue tips on the large brown feathers, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with blue fire and stars surrounding her, she has a Jedi emblem emblazoned on her forehead, she has on starship earrings and a necklace with the Galactic Republic symbol for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless light blue blouse with gold phoenix on it, light blue blouse stars on it, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with stars on the coattails and the Jedi Order symbol on the back of the trenchcoat. Rey Skywalker has her new Defender of The Republic and Jedi massive sword in her hand. She has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip and lightsaber on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the Jedi Order symbol that said, "Rey Skywalker, Descendent of Anakin Skywalker, Illegitimate granddaughter of Emperor Sheev Palpatine, Master of The Force, Blue Flames, and Lightsaber, Slayer of Evil, Jedi of the Planet Jakku, and Destroyer of The Sith."

レイ・スカイウォーカー、アナキン・スカイウォーカーの子孫、シーブ・パルパティーン皇帝の不法な孫娘、フォースのマスター、青い炎、ライトセーバー、悪の殺し屋、惑星ジャクーのジェダイ、シスの破壊者

Rey Skywalker has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL BLUE FIRESTORM ANGEL OF HOPE AND JUSTICE!

And Aarna Ramachandran grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has light green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing green hair, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with green flames and Earth surrounding her, she has a Copperjah with the Earth Kanji on its trunk emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Copperjah earrings with the Earth Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Copperjah holding the Earth Kanji in its trunk for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless green blouse with an orange phoenix on it, green blouse with Earth and green flames on it, green high heels, and a green sleeveless trenchcoat with Earth and green flames on the coattails and a Copperjah on the back of the trenchcoat. She has her new massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam in her left hand, she has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji below the Copperjah that said, "Aarna Ramachandran, Copperjah Gene-Slammer of India, Master of Green Flames and

Earth, Slayer of Evil, and Member of The DNA Spliceteam."

アーナ・ラマチャンドラン, コッパージャジーン-インドのスラマー、緑の炎と地球のマスター、悪のスレイヤー、そしてDNAスプライスチームのメンバー

Aarna Ramachandran has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 COPPERJAH INDIA EARTHSTORM ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Rey and Aarna's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations, but when Jabba the Hutt saw it, he fell into a rage.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: Awesome!

Lola Namiko: Wow! Rey and Aarna transformed. How do you two feel?

Rey: (Divine Echoing Voice of The Jedi) **Amazing Lola.**

Aarna: (Divine Echoing Voice of Indian Jungle Justice) **It is a most amazing transformation.**

They went and blasted and slashed Jabba all over and obliterated him in an instant. We cheered wildly for them and then I put on my blind man glasses and Syrus and Eli covered their eyes And I then snapped my fingers and Elizabeth and Kida were reverting back.

Elizabeth: (regains her hair) Kida, what are your special talents?

Kida Neurenburg: I'm a Dutch Pizza Chef. I make pizza.

They were both back to normal but they were in their birthday suits and Maria gave them new clothes.

Kida Neurenburg: Ja these clothes are most amazing.

Maria: They sure are. I make them for the gene-slammers.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: They are very stylish.

Nicole Chan: I didn't know that you guys make amazing clothes.

Me: Maria, Varie, Leni and Teresa do for all the Gene-Slammers. And cue Kida in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Kida Neurenburg: (holds head in pain) God, why now?!

Simone: Concentrate and reign in the power of your Multiviola half with the strength of your will.

Miranda: That's right. We did it and you can too.

Kida concentrated and then she was enveloped in a fire aura and she was fully engrafted.

Kida Neurenburg: That was amazing!

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: It sure was.

Me: Yep. We still have time before we head back to Earth.

Lola Namiko: Yeah lets take a look around the Jedi Temple.

We went and walked around the Jedi Temple.

We learned so much about the history of the Jedi.

---

After getting rid of Jabba the Hutt for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Yugi, Pharaoh Atem, Tea, Joey, Tristan, Mai, Duke, Serenity, Seto Kaiba, Mokuba, Pegasus, Marik, Ishizu, Kisara, Rebecca, Jaden, Syrus, Chumley, Tyranno, Bastian, Chazz, Zane, Atticus, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Blair, Princess Rose, Jesse, Axel, Jim Crocodile Cook, Adrien Gekko, Yusei, Jack Atlas, Akiza, Leo, Luna, Crow, Sherry, Yuma, Reginald, Tori, Reginald, Noriko, Rio, Rafael, Alister, Valon, Tania, Misty, Carly, Hannah Fairchild, Nicole, Orion, Princess Celestia, and Diamond Tiara were heading to Domino City, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seven girls there, but we're also going to face Bandit Keith, who's back for revenge on us for throwing him in prison, and we also got word that Anna Maria is there too, but she's going to be in for the biggest reprimanding of her life for being a selfish, narcissistic, and vain bitch at the hands of Princess Celestia, and Diamond Tiara is also going to transform.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Domino City. It's been years since we defeated Dartz, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seven girls there, but we're also going to face Bandit Keith, who's back for revenge on us for throwing him in prison.

Me: That's right, big guy, and we also got word that that selfish, narcissistic, and vain bitch, Anna Maria is there too.

Nico: (Smiles) But, that tan-in-a-can bitch is going to be in for the biggest reprimanding of her life for being selfish, narcissistic, and vain at the hands of Princess Celestia.

Eli: That's right, and I sense that Diamond Tiara is going to transform too. This should be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Bandit Keith and Anna Maria, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Bandit Keith and Anna Maria, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy, and it caused Bandit Keith and Anna Maria to back off. When they saw us, they were completely pissed off.

Diamond Tiara: I've had it up to hear with that bitch to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Diamond Tiara's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with diamonds, and as she approached Anna Maria, she left pink energy, light, and diamonds

with every step.

Diamond Tiara: Anna Maria, you've been a vain, selfish, and narcissistic monster all your life, and it's time for you to suffer the consequences for your vanity.

Then, Diamond Tiara was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with light and diamonds surrounding it, there was a pony running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a phoenix with light reflecting on it. Then, as the vortex faded, Diamond Tiara emerged, but she was changed forever.

Diamond Tiara grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had white highlights on the bangs of her now long flowing purple hair and she still had on her tiara, she has neon blue eyes and a pink energy aura with shining diamonds and gleaming orbs of light surrounding her, she has a pony with diamonds surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Light Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Light Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless yellow blouse with a pink phoenix, a yellow skirt with diamonds on it, yellow high heels with pink studded diamonds on them, she has large pink angel wings with white tips on the large pink feathers, and a sleeveless yellow trenchcoat with diamonds and light on the coattails, and on the back is a pony with diamonds surrounding it. Diamond Tiara has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table out, and she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the pony that said, "Diamond Tiara, Friend of The Cutie Mark Crusaders, Friend of Twilight Sparkle and Her Friends, Master of Diamonds and Light, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

ダイアモンドティアラ、キューティーマーククルセイダーズの友人、トワイライトスパークルと彼女の友人の友人、ダイヤモンドと光のマスター、そして友情のテーブルの騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Diamond Tiara has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL SHINING DIAMOND PONY ANGEL OF LIGHT AND HOPE!

We were amazed by the transformation of Diamond Tiara, but when Bandit Keith and Anna Maria saw it, they fell into a rage.

Me: Wow, Diamond Tiara's transformed.

Nico: Now, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Diamond Tiara, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Diamond Tiara: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Light and Hope) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, I'm going to teach Anna Maria a lesson, while you guys take care of Bandit Keith.**

Lincoln: You got it.

Diamond Tiara, who was also joined by Princess Celestia, went after Anna Maria, while we went after Bandit Keith, and we fired rainbow energy blasts and elemental forces at them both, and they went down like a sack of bricks. Then, Lincoln tied both Bandit Keith and Anna Maria up in indestructible rainbow energy straitjackets.

Diamond Tiara powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Princess Celestia walked up to Anna Maria, and she wasn't happy one bit.

Princess Celestia: Anna Maria, no words can describe just what kind of person you really are, but, it must be said. (Canterlot Voice) **YOU ARE A SELFISH, BLACKHEARTED, EVIL, VAIN, NARCISSISTIC, INCONSIDERATE, HEARTLESS, MONSTROUS BITCH FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF HELL!**

CLANG!

Our jaws dropped to the floor when Princess Celestia said that, and she even used the Canterlot Voice, just like Princess Luna who gave her nasty reprimanding to Alejandro yesterday when he orchestrated that riot at the Jupiter Prison, and the reprimanding was so vicious, it caused Anna Maria's spray-tan on her skin to melt off. We went up to Princess Celestia, and we hugged her.

Lincoln: Wow, Princess Celestia, that was an incredible reprimanding.

Princess Celestia: Thank you, Lincoln.

Then, Lincoln beamed Anna Maria still bound to a rainbow energy straitjacket to an isolated cell in Solitary Confinement in The Jupiter Prison, where she was also chained to the wall of her cell, and Lincoln beamed Bandit Keith still bound to a rainbow energy straitjacket to an isolated cell in Solitary Confinement in the Uranus Prison, where he was also chained to the wall of his cell. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the seven girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The seven girls were Petralka Anne Eldant III the Elf, Minori Koganuma, Elbia Hanaiman the Werewolf, and Romilda Garde the Dwarf from Outbreak Company, Komugi Yoshida, Kokona Saionji, and Tsukasa Kisaragi from Nurse Witch Komugi-Chan.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Petralka Anne Eldant III the Elf, Minori Koganuma, Elbia Hanaiman the Werewolf, Romilda Garde the Dwarf, Komugi Yoshida, Kokona Saionji, and Tsukasa Kisaragi.

Nicole: From Outbreak Company and Nurse Witch Komugi-Chan, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Elbia Hanaiman the Werewolf: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, Elbia Hanaiman the Werewolf and the other six girls saw who it was that saved them from Anna Maria and Bandit Keith, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Elbia Hanaiman the Werewolf: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular

arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Elbia Hanaiman the Werewolf: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we not only beat up Bandit Keith and Anna Maria, but we also showed everyone else that Diamond Tiara also transformed, and Princess Celestia gave Anna Maria the reprimanding of her life for being a selfish, narcissistic, and vain bitch, and she even used the Canterlot Voice for that one.

---

Here's the second scene, the merging of Love Hina, and here's another touch on this scene, Dustin Keystone has broken out of prison and he still wants to kill Lincoln and everyone close to him, but Lincoln's going to give him the biggest, loudest, meanest, nastiest, and harshest reprimanding ever, and it'll cause Dustin Keystone to crap his pants two million times after you guys beat the crap out of him.

After a harsh reprimanding on Anna Maria and throwing her and Bandit Keith back in prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light had engulfed the Estate, and we covered our eyes from the bright lights. Then, as the lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. But, to our surprise, we saw that the world that Lincoln's two future wives, Kaolla Su and Shinobu Maehara, has merged with our world.

Lincoln: Oh wow, Kaolla Su, Shinobu, your world has merged with ours.

Shinobu Maehara: Whoa, this is so awesome.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and it showed that Dustin Keystone has broken out of prison again to try and kill Lincoln and everyone close to him to get revenge.

Lincoln: This isn't good, Dustin Keystone's broken out of prison again to try and kill me and everyone close to me.

Me: That could mean everyone all over the world, since they know who you are, big guy.

Nico: I thought we wouldn't see that bastard again after you and Lynn gave him the beating that he'd deserved years ago, Lincoln.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa, it sounds like you guys know him all too well, and you don't like him one bit. Can you tell us everything about him, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Trust me, Twilight, you won't like this creep one bit.

Lincoln told Twilight and everyone who wasn't with us at the time what Dustin Keystone did to Lincoln when he was younger, he beat him up badly and tormented him relentlessly, until Lincoln's sisters all piled on him and beat him senseless. They also found out that Dustin Keystone has a nasty criminal record, and that before Megakat City merged with our world, Dustin Keystone broke out of prison to kill Lincoln for revenge for what happened, but Lincoln and Lynn beat him up badly, and after that, he was arrested and taken to The Uranus Prison, where he was sentenced to Life Without Parole.

When Lincoln was finished, all those who weren't with us were already seeing red. But, when all of the girls in his harem heard it, including his daughters, they were so furious at Dustin Keystone and his sick actions, their faces and eyes turned red, and steam was coming out of their ears.

Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lynn Sr., and Rita: UH OH!

Applejack: Why, that rotten, blackhearted, no-good, sidewinding… ! Who does he think he is to do that to someone as kind and sweet as our man! I ought to hogtie him and run him out of town on a rail for this!

Thunder Sparkle: Bullying Dad like that and trying to kill him, I'll give him such a black eye for this!

Lincoln calms Applejack down by hugging her and kissing her on her forehead, and she returns it and calms down, and he did the same to the other girls in his harem, along with his daughters.

Lincoln: It's okay, Applejack. Besides, we're not letting Dustin Keystone get away with this. Not only are we going to pummel him senseless and tie him up in a rainbow energy straitjacket, I'm going to give Dustin Keystone the biggest loudest, meanest, nastiest, and harshest reprimanding ever, and it'll cause Dustin Keystone to crap his pants two million times for all the stuff he's done to me!

We gasped in pure shock at what Lincoln's going to do to him, and some of us hid behind the couch.

Luna Loud: (Surprised) Dude, tell me I didn't just hear what I think I heard.

Nico: I also heard it, Luna. Lincoln's going to give Dustin Keystone the biggest, loudest, meanest, nastiest, and harshest reprimanding of his life, and it'll cause that piece of crap to crap his pants two million times for all the stuff he's done to him! (Smiles) Ooh, this should be good.

Me: (Smiles) I'll record it on the phone to show it to everyone.

We then head out to explore Kaolla Su and Shinobu's world, and of course, track down and pummel Dustin Keystone, who's broken out of prison. We met with Kaolla Su and Shinobu's friends, and they heard the girls are now Lincoln's future wives, and they know Lincoln will take good care of them. Then, they also told us they'd seen a mean, nasty-looking male in the area, and it matched the very description of Dustin Keystone, and we headed out to confront him. We then saw Dustin Keystone and he was sharpening his knife.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Alright, guys, it's Showtime.

Suddenly, a massive explosion was heard, and the spirits of tormented souls wailed in pain and agony and they'd converged on Dustin Keystone, wailing and screaming in his ear. Then, the screech of The Thunderbird was heard, and in a flash of lightning, we'd appeared. When Dustin saw the 16-year-old, handsome, and extremely muscular Lincoln, he was so pissed off his eyes turned red with hatred and the sclera of his eyes turned bloodshot. He'd tried to attack, but Lincoln fired a magnetic blast at the knife and it went into a tree.

Lincoln: I see that a few years in The Uranus Prison has already destroyed your sanity even more to the point where you're now obsessed with trying to kill me and get revenge, Dustin. You're even worse than all those Evil Sasukes we've been killing.

That set Dustin Keystone off badly, and we laughed.

Sasuke Uchiha: You were nothing more than a sadistic bully who got off on beating up Lincoln, you deserved that beatdown from his sisters. But, it seems you'll never learn your lesson.

Lincoln: Trust me, Sasuke. He'll never learn through words, he'll only understand through violence. Alright, everyone, let's rough him up Loud House style!

Me: (Smirks) Ooh, he's screwed now!

We piled on Dustin Keystone, and we began beating him up so badly. Lincoln and Linka knocked out a couple of Dustin's teeth, Lori, Leni, Loki, and Loni ripped out pieces of Dustin's hair, Luna and Luke played a loud guitar riff and that caused Dustin's ears to bleed, Luan and Lane threw a pie at him which was made of Light Lily and Leo's dirty diapers! P.U!, Lynn and Lynn Jr. broke Dustin's arms, Laney and Larry punched Dustin in the eye, Lucy and Lars scared him by revealing their demonic red eyes, Lana, Lola, Leif, and Lexx broke Dustin's legs, Lisa and Levi both hit Dustin on the head with a baseball bat, and Lily and Leon fired blasts of glowing water at Dustin and soaked him. Then, Lincoln tied Dustin up in a rainbow energy straitjacket so he couldn't escape, and when Lincoln walked up to him, he was really angry now.

Lincoln: Dustin, no words can even describe just what kind of evil and heartless person you are. But, I'm not scared of you, and now, I can finally say this. Dustin Keystone, you are (Loudly) ***A SELFISH, INCONSIDERATE, BLACK-HEARTED, SADISTIC, MONSTROUS, DERANGED, MALEVOLENT, EVIL, SICK, TWISTED, PSYCHOPATHIC, ARROGANT BASTARD FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF HELL! A TRULY EVIL AND SADISTIC SPAWN OF SATAN FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF THE KALAMAZOO RIVER!***

CAW CAW CAW CAW CAW CAW CAW CAW!

CLANG!

REALLY EXPLOSIVE WET FART!

Lincoln's voice was so loud, it caused the birds in the area to fly away, and our eyes went really wide and our jaws hit the floor when Lincoln harshly reprimanded Dustin Keystone, and it'd caused Dustin Keystone to crap his pants not two million, but five million times.

Lori: (Surprised) Holy… !

Luan: (Surprised) Shamoly!

Luna Loud: (Surprised) Dang, bro. That was quite a set of large lungs you had on you.

Me: (Surprised) What… just… happened?!

Nico: (Surprised) We witnessed Lincoln Loud giving Dustin Keystone the biggest, loudest, meanest, harshest, and nastiest reprimanding in history, and it caused that piece of crap to crap his pants not two million times, but five million times?! Holy cow!

Our shock turned all the way to wild cheers for Lincoln as we then ran on over and hugged him, and then, the girls in Lincoln's harem all hugged and kissed him all over his massive and muscular upper body. Lincoln's daughters also ran over and they hugged Lincoln and kissed him on the forehead.

Lynn Sr.: (Smiles) Dang, Champ, you must've had a set of lungs for that reprimanding.

Rita: (Smiles) I'm so proud of you, sweetie, for what you just did. Maybe, next time, that'll teach that moron a lesson.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Thanks, Mom, Dad, and everyone.

Me: (Smiles) And I recorded the whole thing on my phone. Wait until all of the Masters of Evil hear this, including Electro, big guy.

Dylan Dalmatian: (Laughs) When he sees this, he's going to laugh his head off.

Dolly Dalmatian: (Laughs) You said it, Dylan.

Lincoln then beamed Dustin Keystone still bound in a rainbow energy straitjacket to his new cell in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement in the Uranus Prison, where he was also chained to a wall, and he'll never break out again. We had an awesome time exploring the world Kaolla Su and Shinobu came from, and we sent Dustin Keystone back to prison after Lincoln gave him the biggest, loudest, meanest, harshest, and nastiest reprimanding of his life.

* * *

Later it was time for Rainbow Dash's Ambassador Mission.

Scootaloo: Can I come with you today, Rainbow Dash?

Rainbow Dash: You sure can and I did say for you, Pickle & Barley Barrel to come with me.

Pickle Barrel: (Gasp) Did you hear that!?

Barley Barrel: Did YOU hear that!?

Pickle & Barley Barrel: WE'RE GOING WITH CAPTAIN RAINBOW DASH!

Me: You guys are sure excited.

Nico: Have a good time you guys.

They went through a portal.

And they arrived.

Ash: Hey Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: Hey there guys.

Ish: I see you bought 3 people with you this time.

Rainbow Dash: Yep this is my little sister Scootaloo.

Scootaloo: Hey there. We're not related by blood, it's just that I view Rainbow Dash like a big sister.

Rainbow Dash: Yep. And these two are my protégés Pickle & Barley Barrel.

Pickle Barrel: Junior Wonderbolts under Captain Rainbow Dash.

Barley Barrel: It's so awesome learning under her.

Ash: Wow! You have an amazing team.

Scootaloo: It sure is cool.

Rainbow Dash: Yep. I met Pickle and Barley Barrel when we went to Hope Hollow and solved their friendship problem.

Ash: Awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Now, didn't you say that we would meet your other friends?

Ish: Oh right! Come on out guys.

Ish and Ash's friends came out and they saw Troy Kang, Tua Tupola, Marty Stevens and Ricky Servantes.

Troy Kang: Wow! Awesome to meet you guys. My name is Troy Kang.

Tua Pupola: I'm Tua Tupola.

Marty Stevens: Name's Marty Stevens.

Ricky Servantes: And I'm Ricky Servantes.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome to meet you guys. My name is Rainbow Dash, Princess of the Air Element of Skylands and Master of The Element of Loyalty. Nico told me all about you guys.

Troy Kang: You know Nico?

Rainbow Dash: Yep we do. Nico is Second in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Scootaloo: He is amazing.

Troy Kang: So awesome!

Rainbow Dash: What's been going on since my last visit?

Ish: We've been battling more robot remnants of Wild Card. They didn't last a minute though.

Ash: That's right. Oh by the way Scootaloo do you like sports?

Scootaloo: I'm a scooter racer. I am also a member of The Cutie Mark Crusaders. Me and my friends Sweetie Belle who is Rarity's little sister and Apple Bloom who is Applejack's little sisters help our fellow people get cutie marks.

Rainbow Dash: It's a big job but it's amazing.

Ash: That's cool.

Ish: Rainbow Dash, can I confess something?

Rainbow Dash: What's that?

Ish: Scootaloo isn't the only one who thinks of you as a big sister. I… actually think of you as a big sister too.

Ash: I do too.

Rainbow Dash: You 2 think I'm a sister too? AWESOME!

Scootaloo: AWESOME!

Barley Barrel: That is awesome!

May: (to Brittney) Didn't you say that you wanted to go on an ambassador mission too?

Brittney: I sure did May. And dad said that he wants me to go to Japan to meet Hari and Doori. He said that they met lots of amazing ghosts and helped them cross over to the other side and their ghost monster forms are like Pokemon.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting to meet them.

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo and Pickle & Barley Barrel came back.

Me: Hey guys. Welcome back.

May: How did it go?

Rainbow Dash: It was awesome! We got to meet Ish and Ash's friends.

Nico: Awesome! Did you tell them I said hello?

Rainbow Dash: Yep and they said hey too.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: Neat.

---

Later Lola was getting ready to show Starlight Glimmer, Sunset Shimmer, Fluttershy and Rainbow Dash how she plays World of Warcraft.

Lola: Rainbow Dash, now that your ambassador mission is done, I'd like to you show you and Sunset Shimmer something.

Starlight Glimmer: Can I come too?

Lola: Sure.

Lola was on the computer and she was playing World of Warcraft. She was playing all the games in chronological order.

World of Warcraft

Intent on settling in Durotar, Thrall's Horde expanded its ranks by inviting the undead Forsaken to join orcs, tauren, and trolls. Meanwhile, dwarves, gnomes, and the ancient night elves pledged their loyalties to the Alliance, guided by the human kingdom of Stormwind. After Stormwind's king, Varian Wrynn, mysteriously disappeared, Highlord Bolvar Fordragon served as Regent but his service was affected by the mind control of the black dragon Onyxia, who ruled in disguise as a human noblewoman. As heroes investigated Onyxia's manipulations, the ancient elemental lord Ragnaros resurfaced to endanger both the Horde and Alliance. The heroes of the Horde and Alliance defeated Onyxia and sent Ragnaros back to the Elemental Plane.

Assault on Blackwing Lair

Deep within Blackrock Mountain, the black dragon Nefarian conducted twisted experiments with the blood of other dragonflights. Intent on seizing the entire area for his own, he recruited the remaining Dark Horde, a rogue army that embraced the demonic bloodlust of the old Horde. These corrupt orcs, trolls, and other races battled against Ragnaros and the Dark Iron dwarves for control of the mountain. Nefarian created the twisted chromatic dragons and a legion of other aberrations in his bid to form an army powerful enough to control Azeroth and continue the legacy of his infamous father, Deathwing the Destroyer. Nelfarian was vanquished by the heroes from the Horde and the Alliance.

Rise of the Blood God

Years ago, in the ruined temple of Atal'Hakkar, loyal priests of the Blood God Hakkar the Soulflayer attempted to summon the wrathful deity's avatar into the world. But his followers, the Atal'ai priesthood, discovered that the Soulflayer could only be summoned within the Gurubashi tribe's ancient capital, Zul'Gurub. Newly reborn in this jungle fortress, Hakkar took control of the Gurubashi tribe and mortal champions of the trolls' mighty animal gods. The Soulflayer's dark influence was halted when the Zandalari tribe recruited heroes and invaded Zul'Gurub.

## The Gates of Ahn'Qiraj

The great desert fortress of Ahn'Qiraj, long sealed behind the Scarab Wall, was home to the insectoid qiraji, a savage race that had once mounted an assault to devastate the continent of Kalimdor. But something far more sinister lurked behind Ahn'Qiraj's walls: the Old God C'Thun, an ancient entity whose pervasive evil had suffused Azeroth since time immemorial. As C'Thun incited the qiraji to frenzy, both the Alliance and Horde prepared for a massive war effort. A mixed force of Alliance and Horde soldiers, dubbed the Might of Kalimdor, opened the gates of Ahn'Qiraj under the command of the orc Varok Saurfang. The heroes laid siege to the ruins and temples of Ahn'Qiraj and vanquished C'Thun.

## Shadow of the Necropolis

In the Lich King's haste to spread the plague of undeath over Azeroth, he gifted one of his greatest servants, the lich Kel'Thuzad, with the flying citadel of Naxxramas, as a base of operations for the Scourge. Consistent attacks from the Scarlet Crusade and Argent Dawn factions weakened the defenses of the floating fortress, enabling an incursion from the heroes that led to Kel'Thuzad's defeat. However, a traitor among the ranks of the knightly order of the Argent Dawn ran away with Kel'Thuzad's cursed remains and fled to Northrend, where the fallen lich could be reanimated.

## Next was Burning Crusade

The expansion's name refers to the return of the "Burning Legion"; a vast army of demons being one of the main, recurring antagonist forces in the Warcraft-universe and whose last invasion was defeated in Warcraft III: Reign of Chaos. This legion and its allies are the main enemy which players will fight against in The Burning Crusade. In addition to some new areas on Azeroth, this expansion mainly features the ravaged world of Outland which the Burning Legion and other powerful beings control.

The Doom Lord Kazzak reopened the Dark Portal to Outland, flooding Azeroth with the ravenous demons of the Burning Legion. Expeditions from the Horde and Alliance, reinforced by their new blood elf and draenei allies, passed through the gateway to stop the invasion at its source. On Outland's desiccated Hellfire Peninsula, the Alliance discovered several of their heroes who had crossed through the portal many years before, while the Horde made contact with the Mag'har (uncorrupted) orcs who had not participated in their race's original invasion of Azeroth. The expedition into Outland dragged Horde and Alliance armies further into conflict with the agents of the Legion and the lieutenants of Illidan Stormrage, who had claimed the shattered realm for his own.

## The Black Temple

In his quest to reign over all of Outland, Illidan the Betrayer had established a mighty stronghold for his forces within the Black Temple, a former draenei citadel. Yet his influence began to wane after the defeat of his most trusted lieutenants, including the ruler of the Illidari Naga, Lady Vashj, and the traitorous former leader of the blood elves, Kael'thas Sunstrider. The resulting window of opportunity permitted Akama, an elder sage of devolved draenei known as the Broken, to rebel against the self-styled "Lord of Outland." Along with Illidan's former jailor, the obsessed night elf Maiev Shadowsong, Akama helped a group of heroes infiltrate Illidan's seat of power and put an end to the Betrayer's reign once and for all.

## The Gods of Zul'Aman

Following years of battles alongside the old Horde, the troll warlord Zul'jin retired to the city of Zul'Aman, capital of the Amani trolls, where he called upon mysterious dark powers to rebuild his army. While the eyes of Azeroth focused on the fight against the Burning Legion and the expedition to Outland, treasure-seekers invaded Zul'Aman, rekindling Zul'jin's hatred of the outside world-particularly the high elves of Quel'Thalas. Upon hearing that these newly christened "blood elves" had become part of the Horde in his absence, the infuriated Zul'jin declared war on both Horde and Alliance. To gain the upper hand, Zul'jin attempts to awaken ancient animal gods to harness their power, but is slain by a group of heroes before his plans can come to fruition.

## Fury of the Sunwell

Fresh from his defeat in Outland, Kael'thas Sunstrider returned to the blood elf city of Silvermoon. Rather than leading his people to glory as he had promised, the disgraced prince betrayed them. Kael'thas plotted to use the legendary Sunwell, source of the blood elves' magical power, to summon the demon lord Kil'jaeden into Azeroth. Aided by a joint task force of blood elves and draenei, the Shattered Sun Offensive, Horde and Alliance heroes, with the help of a dragon Kalecgos and the Sunwell's mortal form, Anveena; narrowly stopped both Kael'thas and Kil'jaeden, although Anveena sacrificed herself in the process. The draenei prophet Velen then used the naaru M'uru's energy to reignite and purify the Sunwell.

## Then Wrath of The Lich King

In the wake of the Sunwell's purification, a period of suspicious silence swept over the world. As if on cue, the undead Scourge launched a massive assault against the cities and towns of Azeroth, this time extending its reach far beyond the Eastern Kingdoms. Under pressure to respond with a full army, Warchief Thrall deployed an expedition force to Northrend led by Overlord Garrosh Hellscream. Meanwhile, the missing human king Varian Wrynn at last returned to Stormwind City and reclaimed his crown. He sent an equally powerful Alliance army, commanded by Bolvar Fordragon, to defeat the Lich King-and any Horde forces who would stand in their way.

The Alliance and Horde (led by Dranosh Saurfang) eventually led a combined offensive on the Wrathgate, the entrance to the Lich King's fortress of Icecrown Citadel. Before they could succeed, however, Grand Apothecary Putress and his Royal Apothecary Society followers (renegade Forsaken) unleashed a new plague that killed friend and foe alike, while his traitorous counterpart, the dreadlord Varimathras, seized the Undercity in a coup that nearly killed Sylvanas. The usurpers were slain for their vile deeds by armies of the Alliance and Horde and the Forsaken capital was restored. The debacle, however, created suspicion among the Horde regarding Sylvanas's loyalties. At the Wrathgate, many brave

Alliance soldiers died at the hands of the Forsaken's Royal Apothecary Society; including King Varian's dear friend Bolvar Fordragon. Varian, who had always been wary of the orcs, discovered that the Royal Apothecary Society had been developing the new plague for years. The events that transpired during the battle for the Undercity convinced the human king that the Horde had been left unchecked for too long and he becomes hostile to the Horde for the rest of the campaign in Northrend.

## Secrets of Ulduar

The march of Horde and Alliance armies through Northrend led to a number of victories, but these successes paled before a discovery made by the explorer Brann Bronzebeard within the ancient titan complex of Ulduar. This mysterious fortress had long served as the prison of the Old God Yogg-Saron, a being of unfathomable evil whose influence had spread into the continent of Northrend itself. However, the safeguards keeping Yogg-Saron imprisoned began to fail, and the Old God's influence corrupted Ulduar's guardians. With Brann's assistance, small bands of Alliance and Horde champions infiltrated Ulduar to confront Yogg-Saron, who blasted the invaders with cryptic visions: the millennia-old creation of an artifact known as the Dragon Soul, the assassination of Stormwind's King Llane, and a glimpse of the Lich King's future. However, the heroes manage to prevail and destroy Yogg-Saron.

## Call of the Crusade

In preparation for the final offensive against the Lich King, the Argent Crusade (a union of holy warriors from the Order of the Silver Hand and the Argent Dawn) assembled a base near Icecrown Citadel to gather resources and identify the champions who would serve at the vanguard of their army. Highlord Tirion Fordring organized a tournament to test potential heroes of the Horde and the Alliance, but agents of the Scourge quickly emerged to sabotage the event. The undead attack culminated with the appearance of the monstrous crypt lord Anub'arak, who attempted to exterminate Tirion's elite force before it could be assembled. Fortunately, the gathered heroes prove to be too much for Anub'arak to handle and he is defeated.

## Fall of the Lich King

As the final battle against the Lich King approached, the human sorceress Jaina Proudmoore and the Banshee Queen Sylvanas Windrunner journeyed to the icy heart of Northrend. Both had come for different reasons: Jaina hoped to discover whether a part of her former friend and lover, Arthas Menethil, still lived; Sylvanas longed to take revenge on her old enemy. With the aid of these two heroes, Azeroth's champions stormed Icecrown Citadel and vanquished the Lich King's minions. Their confrontation with the Lich King involved thousands of souls consumed by Arthas's blade, Frostmourne. Ultimately, Arthas was slain with the aid of Tirion Fordring, and the heroes who triumphed over him learned a chilling truth about the existence of the undead Scourge. Without a Lich King, the leaderless undead would go on an unstoppable rampage across Azeroth. Bolvar (revealed to have been altered by the red dragons' flame), steps forward and voluntarily becomes the new Lich King, promising to keep the Scourge contained in Northrend as its eternal jailer.

## Next was Cataclysm

The central plot of the expansion is the return of the evil dragon aspect Deathwing the Destroyer (originally Neltharion the Earth Warder). Last seen in Warcraft II, which took place more than two decades earlier, Deathwing has spent that time healing himself, and plotting his fiery return from the elemental plane of Deepholm. His return tears through the dimensional barrier within Azeroth, causing a sweeping cataclysm that reshapes much of the world's surface. In the midst of the worldwide disaster comes renewed conflict between the Alliance and the Horde, which is now under the rule of Garrosh Hellscream. With the elemental realms now open to the world, chaotic elemental spirits and their tyrannical lords emerged to help the Destroyer and the nihilistic Twilight's Hammer cult bring about the Hour of Twilight: the end of all life on Azeroth.

The Cataclysm is responsible for a number of political changes within the Horde and Alliance. With the wake of the cataclysm, the Horde's leader, the orc shaman Thrall, stepped down from his duty as Warchief of the Horde to better help the world of Azeroth as a whole. This duty was relinquished to the former overlord of the

Warsong Offensive, the Mag'har orc warrior Garrosh Hellscream. Looking for ways to gather more resources and new territory for his people, Hellscream has initiated several brutal strikes against the Alliance, using the cataclysm to the Horde's advantage. The human king Varian Wrynn deployed many of his forces to fight against Garrosh's aggression, storming the Southern Barrens and Stonetalon Mountains, while Garrosh, unlike Thrall, embraced war with the Alliance.

There are several new areas that players can explore, along with new quests and end-scenes that players can participate in.

## Rise of the Zandalari

Alarmed by the terrible losses of life among all trolls, the Zandalari tribe traveled around the world to reunite their race and rebuild their once-powerful empire. The Zandalari restored the fallen cities of Zul'Gurub and Zul'Aman, and begun to conduct bloody raids on territories that had once been "theirs." The burgeoning troll force hoped to lead a great war against the other races of Azeroth, but the honorable Vol'jin of the Darkspear tribe stood against their murderous agenda, and recruited champions from both the Horde and the Alliance to invade the ancient cities and stop the onslaught.

## Rage of the Firelands

After a ferocious series of battles, Azeroth's heroes banished Ragnaros the Firelord and his elemental minions from Mount Hyjal. Yet, threats to Hyjal persisted, including traitorous druids who had abandoned their allies and joined forces with the elementals. Fearing another elemental invasion, the defenders of Azeroth made a daring assault into Ragnaros' blazing realm: the Firelands. Among the seething flames of this elemental domain, Ragnaros was at his most powerful; only the greatest champions of the Horde and the Alliance, aided by druidic champions like Malfurion Stormrage, could dare hope to defeat the Firelord.

## Hour of Twilight

At the peak of his insanity, Deathwing the Destroyer fought to drive the world into twilight-a devastated future bereft of all life. The

Dragon Soul, a powerful artifact lost in the past, was the only weapon capable of truly stopping Deathwing, and so the guardians of Azeroth-the Dragon Aspects-sent a number of valiant heroes racing through time to retrieve it. Despite being attacked by the mysterious Infinite Dragonflight as they travelled the timeways, the champions returned the artifact to the present and delivered it to the wise shaman Thrall. With his aid, the Dragon Soul was deployed against the Destroyer during a brutal battle that began in Azeroth's skies and continued into the roiling heart of the Maelstrom at the center of the world. Through the combined efforts of the Aspects and their allies, the madness of Deathwing was finally brought to an end. However, the remaining Aspects are forced to sacrifice their powers to fuel the Dragon Soul, but feel that their time as guardians of Azeroth has passed and that the heroes of the Alliance and the Horde have proved themselves ready and capable of protecting Azeroth.

## Environmental redesign

One of the primary features of Cataclysm is the redesign of the continents of Eastern Kingdoms and Kalimdor introduced with the launch of World of Warcraft in 2004. While the initial game design did not allow for the use of flying mounts in 'old-world' zones, those zones have been completely redesigned with flight in mind for Cataclysm. Flight is still unavailable for Burning Crusade starting zones for the blood elves and the draenei.

Major changes were brought to these zones. Each faction has a smoother leveling process, as many of the old quests are scrapped and replaced with new ones that incorporate updated gameplay and mechanics that have been changed or redesigned since the game's initial release. Each zone has its own storyline which can be explored through a series of quests. Each of the zones that are faction specific, however, cater only to those of the faction that controls that zone. Neutral, or 'Contested' zones, feature a PvP (Player-versus-Player) based quest line, making the player compete against the opposing faction (Horde against Alliance, and vice versa) to achieve the desired goal of their faction. This feature makes heavy usage of phasing, which was first seen in the Wrath of the Lich King expansion.

## Next was Mists of Pandaria

With Deathwing's menace ended, Warchief Garrosh Hellscream seized the opportunity to strike at the Alliance and expand the Horde's territory on Kalimdor. His assault completely obliterated the human city of Theramore, causing worldwide violence between the factions to erupt anew. A destructive naval skirmish left Alliance and Horde forces washed ashore on the fog-shrouded island of Pandaria, which had appeared in the open sea, defying modern maps and charts. As both warring factions established footholds on the resource-rich continent, they made contact with the noble pandaren, one of its most prolific peoples. This ancient race worked with the Alliance and Horde in the hopes of dispersing the Sha: dark, ephemeral beings roused from beneath Pandaria by the bloody conflict.

## Landfall

The conflict between the Horde and the Alliance entered a bloody new chapter in Pandaria. As the two factions' armies clashed on the shores of the continent, Warchief Garrosh Hellscream dispatched elite troops to find the Divine Bell-an ancient mogu artifact capable of endowing his soldiers with unimaginable power. Garrosh's bold and reckless actions, however, had dire consequences for the Horde, including the outbreak of violence against the Darkspear trolls and the expulsion of the blood elves from the once-neutral mage city of Dalaran. Although Garrosh claimed the bell, Prince Anduin Wrynn and the Alliance secret agents of SI:7 closely tracked the warchief's every move. On the highest peaks of Kun-Lai Summit, the brave prince thwarted Garrosh's plans, leading to the fabled mogu artifact's destruction.

## The Thunder King

While war between the Horde and the Alliance raged across Pandaria, the scattered mogu plotted a return to their terrible former glory. They rekindled their historical alliance with the Zandalari trolls, who managed to resurrect the tyrannical mogu emperor, Lei Shen the Thunder King, in the hopes of restoring mogu dominion over the continent. The valiant Shado-pan rushed to suppress their enemies, creating a task force, the Shado-pan Assault, originally composed of pandaren warriors and later supported by heroes of the Horde and Alliance. These fearless champions strove to defeat the Thunder King, though they also simultaneously served their factions' interests on Pandaria. Jaina Proudmoore led the Kirin Tor Offensive on a quest to uncover the source of all mogu power (and keep it from the Horde), and Lor'themar Theron took the Sunreaver Onslaught in search of mighty mogu weaponry to aid a daring plan: an insurrection against Warchief Garrosh Hellscream.

## Escalation

Garrosh Hellscream's quest for power in Pandaria leads him to excavate part of the sacred Vale of Eternal Blossoms in search of a sinister artifact, a decision that puts the Horde at odds with the Shado-pan and other influential pandaren. Meanwhile, in the Horde capital of Orgrimmar, Chieftain Vol'jin and the Darkspear trolls are declared traitors and hunted by the Kor'kron, Hellscream's personal guard. Vol'jin's people retreat to Durotar and the Barrens to gather supplies and reinforcements for their counter-strike, relying on the support of their former warchief, Thrall, and a particularly tenuous pact with the Alliance, whose interest in ending Garrosh's rule may not bode entirely well for the Horde…

## Siege of Orgrimmar

Garrosh Hellscream's reckless thirst for power has led him to do the unthinkable: from beneath the Vale of Eternal Blossoms, he has seized the desiccated heart of the dead Old God Y'Shaarj to use as a tool of war, unleashing horrors upon the sacred valley. The warchief has also turned against other members of the Horde to create a purely orcish force of his own. Now this "True Horde" is amassing strength within Orgrimmar's iron ramparts. With Garrosh bent on total victory, he plans to demonstrate the potency of the True Horde by conquering not just the Alliance but the whole of Azeroth. After champions purify the vale, they are called on to follow their faction in bringing Garrosh to justice.

Leaders of the Alliance and Horde lay siege to Hellscream's capital in order to topple the ruthless Warchief. The leaders of Azeroth then agree to prosecute Garrosh for war crimes in Pandaria. Vol'jin, for his contributions in Garrosh's downfall, is chosen as the new warchief of the Horde. King Varian Wrynn decides to end the conflict with the Horde but warns them that the Alliance will return to end them should they return to their honorless warmongering ways.

Next was Warlords of Draenor

The expansion is set after the events of Mists of Pandaria and takes place in an alternate universe on the world of Draenor, the original homeworld of the orcs as it appeared in Warcraft II: Beyond the Dark Portal, prior to its destruction in the ending of that game and the creation of Outland as featured in Warcraft III: The Frozen Throne and World of Warcraft: The Burning Crusade. Legendary characters of Warcraft's past, such as Grommash Hellscream, Ner'zhul, Gul'dan, and Blackhand appear.

At the end of Mists of Pandaria, Garrosh Hellscream is overthrown as Warchief of the Horde by a combined Alliance-Horde force and taken into custody by the Pandaren so that he can stand trial for the atrocities he committed in Pandaria. However, before he can be judged, Garrosh escapes captivity with the aid of Kairozdormu (a renegade bronze dragon) and travels to the orcish homeworld of Draenor 35 years in the past, prior to the rise of the Horde. As soon as they arrive Garrosh kills Kairoz then proceeds to change history by preventing his father Grommash from drinking the blood of the demon lord Mannoroth, which led to the orc's corruption by the Burning Legion and played a major role in the events of the first three Warcraft games. This interferes with history, creating an alternate timeline where the orcish clans unite into an "Iron Horde" by using technology Garrosh brought from his time. The Iron Horde begin a war of conquest on Draenor by killing Mannoroth and building a Dark Portal that allows them to travel through time and lay siege to the Azeroth of the present era. The adventurers storm the Dark Portal and with the help of Khadgar fight back the Iron Horde Vanguard back into the alternate Draenor. The adventurers use the Iron Horde's own weaponry to destroy the Draenor side of the Dark Portal but are subsequently forced to flee in order to evade the full might of the Iron Horde. The Azeroth Vanguard flee to the docks and split into two ships; with the Alliance following the Draenei and the Horde joining the Frostwolf Clan. Afterwards, the Alliance and Horde establish bases with portals to Azeroth to bring in supplies and soldiers.

The Alliance and Horde and their Draenor allies fight back the Iron Horde and ultimately confront the escaped war criminal Garrosh Hellscream in Nagrand. Garrosh lashes back and the forces are saved by the intervention of Thrall who challenged Garrosh to mak'gora - a duel of honor that can lead to death. In the battle that follows, Garrosh initially has the upper hand and blames Thrall for his failures since Thrall picked him as Warchief, but Thrall countered that it was caused by his own choices. Thrall then kills Garrosh by using his elemental powers.

With the creator of the Iron Horde dead, the Alliance and Horde adventurers and their Draenor allies set to dismantle the Iron Horde. The adventurers storm into the Gorian Empire's capital of Highmaul to defeat the Iron Horde's allies. In the raid, the adventurers kill the Warlord of the Shattered Hand Clan, Kargath Bladefist. They proceed to slay the creations of the Gorian Empire, including the spellbreakers and the Sorcerer King Imperator Mar'Gok.

Later the Blackrock Clan, led by Warlord Blackhand, challenge the Horde and Alliance to assault their domain; the Blackrock Foundry. The adventurers take up the challenge by storming through the forge, destroying important Iron Horde machinery, and blocking further growth of the Iron Horde's weaponry. Finally, the adventurers arrive at Blackhand's crucible and slay him.

Next, Gul'dan confronts Grommash and the remnants of the Iron Horde. He again offers Grommash the blood of Mannoroth; Grommash not only refuses but also attacks Gul'dan but he is subdued by him. With Gul'dan's offer of ultimate power, Kilrogg Deadeye, the Warlord of the Bleeding Hollow Clan, ignores Grommash's warnings and drinks the demon blood. The fel blood corrupts Kilrogg, turning him into a monstrous fel orc. Gul'dan assumes control of the Iron Horde and Grommash is imprisoned. It is at this time that the adventurers, with the help of Khadgar, construct a naval fleet to invade Tanaan Jungle and take the fight to Hellfire Citadel to stop Gul'dan and his Iron Horde.

Throughout all this, Khadgar works alongside his bodyguard, the Night Elven Warden Cordana Felsong, to grant the Commander a powerful boon by helping them create a magical ring that will give them the edge they need to face Gul'Dan. Catching wind of their plan, Gul'Dan reveals that he has brainwashed the alternate version of Garona Halforcen and sends her to assassinate Khadgar and the Commander, but Garona is defeated and the spell over her is broken, allowing Khadgar and the Commander to not only gain her as a valuable ally, but also allow them to finish the ring. However, when the ring is finally completed, it is revealed that Cordana's doubts and frustrations with Khadgar's leadership, as well as corruption from a Shadow Orb she had recovered earlier, has allowed Gul'Dan to corrupt and brainwash her just as he did Garona, and the fallen Warden attempts to steal the ring on Gul'Dan's orders. The Commander defeats Cordana, but she escapes.

In the Hellfire Citadel raid, the adventurers slay Kilrogg and remnants of the Iron Horde. When confronted, Gul'dan resurrects Mannoroth only for the adventurers to kill him and free Grommash, who actually joins them. Gul'dan then summons Archimonde to invade Draneor and, with Yrel and Grommash's help, the adventurers kill him too. At the end of the battle, Archimonde in his final moment flings Gul'dan through a portal to Azeroth of the main timeline in order to fulfill his pact with the Legion, setting the stage for the next expansion.

Next was Legion.

Following the defeat of Archimonde at Hellfire Citadel in an alternate timeline Draenor, the orc warlock Gul'dan was transported to the main timeline Azeroth. Gul'dan invaded the Vault of the Wardens, a prison used to contain dangerous beings from across Azeroth, with the help of the traitorous former Watcher Cordana Felsong, whom he had successfully corrupted to his side back on Draenor. In desperation, the wardens released the "Illidari"; demon hunters that use fel power, to help fight against the Burning Legion. Despite this, Gul'dan was successfully able to steal the body of Illidan Stormrage and traveled to the nearby Tomb of Sargeras and opened a massive portal, thereby allowing the Burning Legion to invade Azeroth.

Demonic invasions spawn throughout Azeroth, with both the Alliance and Horde fighting to defend their lands. Khadgar begins researching ways to sever the Legion from their source of power at the Tomb of Sargeras, consulting with the newly awoken Magni Bronzebeard. Magni declares that his innate connection with the land during his slumber has allowed him to communicate with the nascent Titan slumbering within Azeroth. Only by using the five Pillars of Creation, incredibly powerful Titan artifacts, can the forces of Azeroth drive back the Legion. Khadgar teleports the Kirin Tor capital city of Dalaran to the tower of Karahzan to further his research.

Faced with an increasing number of demonic attacks, the Alliance, Horde, and Argent Crusade prepare to launch an invasion with naval, air, and ground forces to the Tomb of Sargeras on the Broken Isles. The demons mislead the Alliance and Horde as to the size of the demonic army present at the Tomb, manipulating them into far underestimating the size of the demonic host. Although they make initial headway against the demons, the heroes of Azeroth are unable to prevail: the majority of the Argent Crusade is destroyed before the Horde and Alliance arrive, and both factions lose their primary leaders in the process. Anduin Wrynn becomes king in his father's place, and Vol'jin's last command is for Sylvanas to lead the Horde. Even worse, miscommunication leads to many within the Alliance believing that the Horde intentionally abandoned them during the battle, inflaming tensions between the two factions to the boiling point once again.

With both the Alliance and Horde devastated by the battle at the Broken Shore, a new source of power is required to defeat the Legion. The players-including the newly introduced demon hunters-must acquire and master artifact weapons and find the Pillars of Creation that hold the power to stop the Legion's invasion. While the Legion remains a focus of the Broken Isles as a whole, it only takes center stage in one (Stormheim). In the other three, primary opposition comes from the Naga of Azshara (in Azsuna), the Old Gods and the Emerald Nightmare (in Val'sharah), and a race of subterranean rock-creatures called Drogbar (in Highmountain).

After locating the first four Pillars, the heroes receive a distress call from exiled Nightborne from Suramar, where Gul'dan has besieged their home and seized control. With the help of both Horde and Alliance, the players liberate the Nightborne and their home, kill

Gul'dan, claim the last Pillar of Creation, and restore Illidan to life. With his assistance, the class hall orders establish a foothold on the Broken Shore while facing heavy resistance. After fighting back the invasion forces, the players enter the Tomb of Sargeras to end the Legion's presence on Azeroth. The players find and kill Kil'jaeden, but Illidan uses the opportunity to open a rift between Argus and Azeroth, setting the stage for the players to invade Argus. Meanwhile, Anduin Wrynn, plagued with doubt regarding his ability to be a worthy successor to his father, reclaims Varian's compass with the help of Alliance champions. Venturing to the entrance of the Tomb, where Varian fell, Anduin recovers Varian's sword Shalamayne and, with the help of Genn, Velen and even Varian's spirit, finds within himself the confidence and determination to serve the Alliance as its High King.

Velen summons the Alliance and Horde to travel aboard The Vindicaar. The players travel to the surface and quickly meet the Krokuun, the surviving Broken Draenei that were left on Argus. Shortly thereafter, they encounter the surviving members of the Army of the Light, including Turalyon and Alleria. The player gains ground on Argus and rescues the dormant prime Naaru, Xe'ra. However, she is destroyed by Illidan after she attempts to remake him as her prophesied chosen one. Magni arrives and is able to communicate with the world soul of Argus: through it, he learns that Sargeras has captured the essences of his fellow titans, and seeks to revive them under his control.

The players invade Antorus and free the remaining Titans, who in turn force the world soul of Argus to manifest. Thoroughly corrupted and suffering, the players are forced to kill it. The players see that Sargeras is at Azeroth and prepared to take it for himself. Sargeras is pulled away by the Titans, but he hurls his sword into Azeroth as a final act of spite. The players return home, with Illidan staying behind to face Sargeras inside his prison.

While Sargeras is defeated, his giant sword remains; players absorb its corrupting poison into their artifacts, which greatly weakens them but buys the world of Azeroth time. However, the titan's blood has been erupting to the surface in the form of a crystalline substance called Azerite, which has tremendous magical potential. Both factions, still honoring their heroes and mourning their dead, are unwilling to let the other faction have sole access to this miracle substance, and prepare for war again…

Next was Battle for Azeroth.

### War of the Thorns

At the end of Legion, the mad titan Sargeras was imprisoned, but not before he plunged his sword into the planet Azeroth. This not only devastated a massive area (much of the desert zone of Silithus is now cracked and scorched), but badly wounded the gestating titan inside. While the heroes managed to ablate the worst of the damage (at the cost of the majority of their artifact weapons' mythic power), the world is still wounded and bleeding a substance called "Azerite," which has great magical potential. The Horde Warchief, Sylvanas Windrunner, attempts to consolidate Horde power on Kalimdor and gain a monopoly on Azerite (which is primarily found at the southern end of the continent). Her campaign to do so formed a pre-launch event for the expansion and ends with the major Night Elf holdings on the continent seized or (in the case of their capital city of Darnassus) annihilated.

### Battle for Lordaeron

The Alliance makes a retaliatory strike against her home base, the Undercity, which was formerly the human capital of Lordaeron. After a long, drawn-out battle, which includes Sylvanas revealing a powerful Azerite weapon and High Overlord Varok Saurfang being captured by Alliance champions, the Horde is pushed back to the throne room and is eventually driven out entirely. As a parting gift, however, Sylvanas saturates the area with disease and toxins that render the kingdom uninhabitable. With this tit-for-tat military exchange, the Horde has almost complete control over Kalimdor, while the Alliance has near-total dominion over the Eastern Kingdoms. With further conflict inevitable, Battle for Azeroth takes the two factions to the continents of Kul Tiras and Zandalar where they attempt to recruit new allies in order to turn the tides of war.

### Return of the Lord Admiral

In Kul Tiras, the Alliance's initial attempt to gain the nation's assistance ends disastrously when Katherine Proudmoore, Lord Admiral of Kul Tiras and mother to Archmage Jaina Proudmoore, not only refuses the Alliance's request for aid but also orders Jaina arrested and exiled for her role in the death of her father, Daelin Proudmoore, in the aftermath of the Third War. It quickly becomes apparent that Kul Tiras has become mired in corruption and outside threats, so Anduin and Genn Greymane send Alliance Champions to aid the Kul Tirans and earn their trust. Aiding them in this quest are Flynn Fairwind, a "retired" privateer, and Taelia Fordragon, the idealistic daughter of Bolvar Fordragon, former High Lord of Stormwind and current Lich King of the Undead Scourge. The Alliance is successfully able to earn the trust of Kul Tiras by combating the pirates of the traitorous Ashvane Trading Company in Tiragarde Sound, the Naga and corrupted agents of Queen Azshara in Stormsong Valley, and the occult forces of the ancient, ghostly warlord Gorak Tul in Drustvar. After these threats are defeated, Katherine is left despondent at her inability to lead her people, and resolves to help the Alliance find Jaina and reconcile with her.

The Alliance eventually track Jaina to the prison island of Fate's End, where Gorak Tul, having survived the events of Drustvar, has kidnapped her and is tormenting her with visions of her past failures. The Alliance champions and Katherine destroy Gorak Tul once and for all and rescue Jaina, who is finally able to let go of the hate, anger and obsession with the past that defined her ever since the destruction of Theramore. The Alliance and Proudmoores then unite to defend the capital city of Boralus from a massive pirate siege, after which Jaina is named Lord Admiral and pledges Kul Tiras' navy to the Alliance.

## Battle of Dazar'alor

Meanwhile, in Zandalar, the Horde seeks to earn the trust of King Rastakhan so they can use his legendary Golden Fleet against the Alliance. To this end, they assist Rastakhan and his court in dealing with local threats in Zuldazar, fight maniacal Blood Trolls in Nazmir, and face off with serpentine Old God cultists in Vol'dun. Throughout their journey, the Horde gradually learns about an eldritch being known as G'huun, an artificial Old God accidentally created by the

Titans and the patron deity of the Blood Trolls. The Blood Trolls and the Faithless Sethekk seek to free G'huun from his prison of Uldir so they can use him to rule Azeroth, and to this end they resurrect G'huun's champion, the C'thrax Mythrax, to destroy Uldir's seal. Rastakhan's own chief adviser, the prophet Zul, is revealed to be the Blood Trolls' secret leader and launches an armed revolt against Rastakhan. With the Horde champions' help, Rastakhan is able to defeat Zul and his forces, but not before Mythrax destroys Uldir's seal. With the seal broken, G'huun's full power begins to manifest. Champions of both the Horde and the Alliance venture deep within Uldir and face G'huun's champions, including Mythrax and a resurrected Zul, before finally slaying the Blood God himself.

With G'huun's threat eliminated, the Horde and Alliance return their focus to the war. While the Horde procures the Scepter of the Tides, a legendary artifact capable of controlling the seas, the Alliance dismantles a potential alliance between Sylvanas and the vampiric San'layn Elves. The Alliance begins to gear up for a preemptive strike against Zandalar, with the goal of crippling the Golden Fleet before it can be used against the Alliance and driving a wedge between the Zandalari and the Horde. Eventually, the Alliance finishes its preparations and launches an attack on the Zandalari capital of Dazar'alor, attempting to capture Rastakhan alive. Despite Anduin and Jaina's desire to do so, Rastakhan is overwhelmed by the power of his pact with the loa Bwonsamdi, and the Alliance champions are forced to slay him. Enraged by Rastakhan's death, Horde champions launch a vicious counterattack on the withdrawing Alliance forces, which ends with both Jaina and High Tinkerer Mekkatorque gravely wounded.

## Battle for Darkshore

Meanwhile, Tyrande Whisperwind and Malfurion Stormrage grow impatient regarding liberating Darkshore from the Horde's control, ultimately choosing to begin the offensive on their own, against Anduin's advice. In order to maximize their chances, Tyrande undergoes a ritual to turn herself into the Night Warrior, the avatar of Elune's most wrathful and warlike aspects. To counter this, Sylvanas orders several Night Elven heroes who fell in the Burning of Teldrassil to be raised as Dark Rangers to bolster her forces.

As the battle for Darkshore begins, both the Alliance and Horde are blindsided by a new development: High Overlord Varok Saurfang, who had been defeated and captured in the Battle of Lordearon, has suddenly escaped Alliance captivity and is on the run. Sylvanas sends Horde Champions to track Saurfang down, ostensibly to extract him. However, it quickly becomes apparent that the search party is in fact an assassination squad, as Sylvanas suspects Saurfang of colluding with the Alliance in an attempt to dethrone her. While some Horde champions choose to side with Saurfang and help him escape the assassins, other champions remain loyal to Sylvanas and report Saurfang's and the dissenting champions' treachery to her.

## Dissension within the Horde

As the Alliance leadership debates their next move, Sylvanas, infuriated by the Horde's defeat, resurrects Jaina's long dead brother Derek Proudmoore as a Forsaken, an act that horrifies the surviving Horde leaders, with the intent to use him as a sleeper agent to destroy the Proudmoore family from within. Unable to tolerate Sylvanas' dishonorable tactics, Baine Bloodhoof turns against her and, with the help of Forsaken priest Thomas Zelling, smuggles Derek out of Horde territory with the intent of returning him to Jaina. While Derek is successfully returned to the Alliance, Baine's "treachery" is discovered by Sylvanas and her loyalists, resulting in Zelling being executed and Baine imprisoned. After escaping from Stormwind prison with Anduin's help, Saurfang travels to Nagrand in Outland to seek out the aid of Thrall, who went into hiding during the last invasion of the Burning Legion. After initially refusing to aid the Horde and remain in hiding with his family, Thrall is eventually convinced to fight after he and Saurfang are attacked by two Forsaken assassins sent by Sylvanas.

Sometime later, Lor'themar Theron, Regent Lord of the Blood Elves, learns that Baine will soon be put to death for his actions against Sylvanas. Unwilling to allow this, Lor'themar enlists Horde champions to find Baine and save him from execution. As the loyalist Horde champions rush to report Lor'themar's "treason" to Nathanos Blightcaller, the rebel Horde champions meet up with Saurfang and Thrall to rescue Baine, who is being held in Garrosh

Hellscream's former Underhold. As they arrive, they receive unexpected backup from Jaina, Spymaster Mathias Shaw, and Alliance champions, who also seek to rescue Baine as Anduin believes his survival to be critical to eventual peace between the Horde and the Alliance. Their combined might fight their way through Sylvanas' forces and successfully extract Baine to Thunder Bluff. In the aftermath, as Thrall bitterly notes how every attempted reconciliation between the Alliance and the Horde ultimately ended in complete failure, Jaina assures him that this time, there is hope for true peace after how much they have all changed.

## Rise of Azshara

Meanwhile, the Shrine of Storms in Stormsong Valley, which had laid dormant after Alliance champions had routed Queen Azshara's forces there, suddenly begins brimming with new activity. Xal'atath, an Old God-touched dagger that had played a role in the war against the Burning Legion, is found by the champions of Alliance and Horde. Xal'atath compels them to deliver powerful relics to N'Zoth, the last Old God and patron of Queen Azshara, who challenges the champions to test their mettle against his champions in the deepest parts of the Shrine. The champions reluctantly accept N'Zoth's challenge and reclaim the relics to defeat his champions. In the aftermath of the battle, to the champions' shock, the spirit that had once inhabited Xal'atath is gone, having been freed by N'Zoth. Horde Champions decide to bring the now inert dagger to Sylvanas, much to the Alliance's concern.

Later, Sylvanas sends Nathanos Blightcaller, Lor'themar Theron, and Thalyssra out to sea with the remnants of the Horde fleet for unknown purposes. Hearing of this, the Alliance sends its own fleet led by Jaina and Genn Greymane to pursue them. However, in the middle of the pursuit, Queen Azshara uses the Tidestone to reveal the underwater Naga capital Nazjatar, trapping both the Horde and Alliance fleets and forcing them to work together to survive against the Naga onslaught. Working with Alliance and Horde Champions, they are able to retake the Tidestone and use it to open the way to Azshara's palace.

Under the leadership of Lor'themar and Jaina, Horde and Alliance champions breach Azshara's palace, fighting their way through her strongest servants before finally confronting the Naga Queen herself, who suddenly steals the Heart of Azeroth, an artifact Horde and Alliance champions have been using in an attempt to heal Azeroth after Sargeras had plunged his sword into the planet, and uses its accumulated power to break N'Zoth's seal. After a titanic battle, Azshara is defeated, but before the champions can finish her off, N'Zoth breaks free of his prison and pulls Azshara into the Void, ominously declaring that "all eyes shall be opened". Realizing that the war between the Alliance and the Horde has all along been a distraction from N'Zoth's master plan, Jaina and Lor'themar resolve to overthrow Sylvanas, then unite their forces for a final stand against the Old God.

## Heroes of Azeroth

With their numbers dwindling, the remaining Horde and Alliance leaders decide to regroup in Dustwallow Marsh. Anduin, Saurfang, Jaina, Thrall, the Horde champion Rexxar, Lor'themar, Mayla Highmountain, and Zekhan rally their remaining soldiers for one final stand against Sylvanas. Though Saurfang is hesitant, the Alliance king assures him that their fight isn't just to protect themselves, but also to protect Azeroth. The combined forces march upon the gates of Orgrimmar, the Horde capital. When they arrive, they are met with dozens of Forsaken guards ready to defend their queen. Saurfang calls out Sylvanas in a challenge of Mak'gora, a fight to the death for the leadership of the Horde. With Thrall's blessing and Anduin's legendary blade Shalamayne, Saurfang fights one on one against Sylvanas but is hopelessly outmatched. As she prepares to finish him, Sylvanas mocks the old soldier, claiming that all hope dies with him. Saurfang retorts that while she destroyed many things, she never destroyed hope. He manages to land a single blow before an enraged Sylvanas kills him with a blast of unknown dark magic. Before she escapes alone, she declares that she never truly cared for the Horde and saw them all as pawns to her own personal gains, losing the trust of her soldiers.

While a memorial is held in Saurfang's honor, Sylvanas regroups with her remaining loyalist champions at Windrunner Spire and prepares for her bargains with Azshara, N'Zoth, and Death to bear fruit.

## Visions of N'Zoth

As the Alliance and the Horde both prepare for N'Zoth's invasion, they agree to an armistice, officially bringing their war to an end. Tyrande, however, refuses to be satisfied until Sylvanas is dead, which worries Anduin and Shandris Feathermoon, despite Jaina's reassurance that she has the Kul Tiran fleet scouring the seas, and Shaw sending spies to every dark corner of Azeroth. Meanwhile, the Horde leaders agree to retire the title of Warchief in favor of a council filled with representatives of each Horde race. For his role in starting the war and for his continued black market dealings in Azerite, Jastor Gallywix is ousted as Trade Prince of the Bilgewater Cartel Goblins and replaced with Gazlowe of Ratchet.

Sometime later, Wrathion, grandson of Deathwing, arrives in Stormwind, offering to help against N'Zoth as an advisor. Despite his fury over how Wrathion began the chain of events that led to the Burning Legion's Third Invasion and subsequently Varian's death, Anduin agrees to accept his aid. Wrathion explains that N'zoth, after being freed during the battle against Azshara, has taken refuge in his otherworldly city Ny'alotha, corrupted Neltharion into Deathwing and now seeks to forcibly merge it and Azeroth in order to recreate the Black Empire. To stop him, Wrathion proposes to create a magical cloak for champions of the Horde and Alliance that will allow them to enter Ny'alotha and defeat N'Zoth without the risk of corruption. As the champions of the Alliance and Horde work to both complete the cloak and prepare for the final battle, N'Zoth's forces begin launching raids across Azeroth, seeking to bring all that they can under their master's thrall.

Eventually, the Alliance and Horde champions lay siege of Ny'alotha, defeating N'Zoth's mightiest servants before confronting the Old God himself. Despite a titanic battle, N'Zoth's corruption proves too powerful and is on the verge of taking full control over the Champions. However, at the last moment, Azeroth's Titan Soul herself intervenes and grants the champions a surge of power, allowing them to overcome N'Zoth's corruption and destroy him and Ny'alotha once and for all.

As Azeroth returns to a period of relative peace, in Icecrown, Bolvar realizes that the final battle against Sylvanas is close at hand, and so begins raising a new generation of Death Knights to serve as his vanguard against the Banshee Queen.

## Enter the Shadowlands

With her pieces in place, Sylvanas travels to Northrend and confronts the Lich King, Bolvar Fordragon, atop Icecrown Citadel. She easily disposes of the Scourge forces and takes charge against the Lich King. With her newfound dark magic, she binds him in chains and takes off the crown, claiming Fordragon to be unfit to wear it. Bolvar warns her that putting on the crown will imprison her forever, but she retorts that simply existing in this world is her prison. Instead of placing the crown on her head, she pulls it apart and snaps it in two, causing the sky to shatter above the Citadel, revealing a portal to the Shadowlands, the land of the dead.

## And last was Shadowlands

The story of Shadowlands serves as a direct continuation of the storyline of the previous expansion, Battle for Azeroth. After Sylvanas Windrunner murdered High Overlord Saurfang using otherworldly powers directly from the Shadowlands, she traveled to Icecrown Citadel and destroyed the Lich King's Helm of Domination, which ruptured the worlds of the living and of the dead. Shadowlands reveals that Sylvanas was committing crimes on Azeroth because she had made some sort of deal with the Jailer, ruler of The Maw, a zone of eternal damnation.

Azeroth leaders Thrall, Baine Bloodhoof, Jaina Proudmoore, and Anduin Wrynn are kidnapped by Sylvanas and imprisoned in Torghast, the maze-like Tower of the Damned within the Shadowlands, the realm of the dead. Heroes from Azeroth are tasked with finding a way to enter the Shadowlands by using the torn Helm of Domination as a portal. They succeed, but find themselves within the Maw and the Jailer's endless armies. Upon finding a waystone, champions escape the Maw and wind up in Oribos, the capital city of the Shadowlands, and home of the Arbiter, the judger of souls, who has mysteriously gone dormant, causing all souls to be sent straight into the Maw. In order to discover the cause of the disruption, stewards of the Arbiter send champions to the four realms of the Shadowlands to discover both the consequences and the possibilities of a remedy.

The heroes visit the four realms of the angel-like Bastion, the chaotic undead of Maldraxxus, the forests and fields of Ardenweald, and the vampiric demons of Revendreth to learn the ways of the denizens of each zone. Each realm is short on anima, the energy of souls, due to all souls being sent straight into the Maw, causing droughts and famines everywhere. It's in Revendreth where champions learn that their leader, Sire Denathrius, has been aligned with the Maw and feeding reservoirs of anima into it. Rebels within Revendreth team up with Azeroth heroes to snuff out and put an end to Denathrius's regime. All the while, Baine, Thrall, and Jaina are recovered from Torghast thanks to the insight of former Lich King Bolvar Fordragon, but Anduin is kept hidden in secret.

## Chains of Domination

Growing short on time and patience upon losing Denathrius as a pawn, Sylvanas and the Jailer force Anduin to become an agent of the Maw. The Jailer's next target is shown to be sigils held by the rulers of each realm after he sends Anduin to attack the Archon, ruler of Bastion, and claims her sigil. At the same time, he targets the hidden realm of Korthia, where it's believed the missing Maldraxxi leader Primus hid his sigil, and chains the landscape to Torghast so his minions can begin their search. During an invasion of Ardenweald, the Jailer uses Anduin again to claim the sigil of the Winter Queen, ruler of the realm. During the ordeal, Tyrande Whisperwind appears and attacks Sylvanas for what she did to Teldrassil. As she goes in for the kill, the powers of Elune's Night Warrior fade away, allowing Sylvanas to escape, but not before sowing doubt in the Banshee Queen's mind about trusting the Jailer since she was unaware of the death of Nathanos Blightcaller, who Tyrande killed before entering the Shadowlands.

With the retrieval of the 4 covenant sigils, Revendreth's being handed over earlier by Denathrius and the Malraxxi sigil taken from the recently discovered Primus in Torghast, the Jailer prepares to attack Oribos to claim the dormant Arbiter's sigil, the final key. Azeroth's champions band together with Jaina, Thrall, and Bolvar to stop the invasion by breaching the Jailer's personal fortress, the Sanctum of Domination. The incursion ends for naught as the Jailer successfully acquires the Arbiter's sigil, transforming himself into an armored behemoth. His plan in full motion, the Jailer reveals his goal of forging his own reality where all serve him, going against Sylvanas's previous desire of breaking the unfair cycle of death. Recalling Arthas Menethil's previous demand for her to serve during the Third War, Sylvanas cuts ties with the Jailer, denouncing any servitude. For her aid in his cause, however, the Jailer "rewards" Sylvanas with her soul that was taken by Arthas's mourneblade. This causes her to pass out, while at the mercy of Azeroth's leaders, as the Jailer and Anduin escape.

It was EPIC!

Hokuto: You really are an expert.

Me: Lola has been playing these games for a long time.

Lola: Not bad for a 6 year old girl huh?

Nico: That is really cool huh?

Lola: It sure is. And it was thanks to Wrath of The Lich King and Cataclysm that we got amazing battles with Arthas and Deathwing.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

G1 Vortex: Can I play with you, Lola?

Lola: Sure! It's multi-player.

G1 Vortex: Awesome!

Vortex got to playing and he was having fun.

Me: I think I'll give it a shot myself.

I went onto the computer and got to playing and it was AWESOME! It was an amazing series of adventures.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: Wow go J.D.! Tear the Lich King apart!

Me: Oh I'm going at him!

Fordring: THE LICH KING!

Me and Fordring: MUST! FALL!

(REQUIEM FOR A DREAM PLAYS)

We were blasting him all over left and right and making sure that he suffered! WE DEFEATED THE LICH KING!

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: TAKE THAT!

Me: YEAH!

Punch: I wonder if we'll run into any other enemies from this game.

Me: That would be really awesome if we did.

Nico: And with all the adventures we have been on we'll probably face them someday.

Eli: That was amazing though! Looks like we have amazing World Of Warcraft masters now.

Laney: We sure do.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Tussle Sprout: J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yep I know. And I got just the mission for us. I have been getting reports that a new fast food restaurant has come and it is making people really sick.

Nico: What is this restaurant?

Carol: I hope it's not like the one that gave me food poisoning.

Maria: No we don't want to go through that again.

Me: It's a restaurant called Wonder Fun Meat World.

Chiro: Oh no! I know that restaurant.

Eli: What can you tell us about it?

Chiro: It's not pretty.

He told us all about it and it was not pretty

Me: Whoa man. So we're dealing with a restaurant from outer space.

Then Vypra, Dark Spicer, Number 7, Lord Drakkon, Zs'Skayr, Professor Calamitous, Vanitas, Electro, Myotismon and Baron Mordo appeared.

Number 7: Can me, Vypra, Dark Spicer, Lord Drakkon, Zs'Skayr, Professor Calamitous, Vanitas, Electro, Myotismon and Baron Mordo go with you all?

Me: You sure can. Lets head on out.

We were off to the Wonder Fun Meat World. It was located on the north side of the city.

We arrived and we were hiding in the bushes and trees by it.

Me: There it is.

Hook: One of us needs to go in that place and investigate it.

Nico: This is gonna be dangerous.

Laney: Yep.

Zs'Skayr: I'll go inside while invisible.

Me: Okay. Be careful.

Zs'Skayr went invisible and went in and he was looking around. The restaurant looked like a normal every day restaurant even though it was all just a front. Inside, what he found was a shocking sight! He saw CLOGGY COLON CREATURE and he was fattening up people for him to EAT! YUCK!

---

The character first takes the appearance of a box of food like you get at a restaurant, and has three friends, a cola cup, a box of fries, and a cone of meat on a stick, which all three mutate into strange creatures when hit with a vegetable drink. Vegetables is the only weakness of the Cloggy colon creature and it burns his skin when he is touched by it. When he is found out that he eats humans, he turns into his true form, being a purple blob that resembles an actual colon.

---

He was shocked! He went back to us.

Zs'Skayr: I'm afraid it's really worse than we thought!

Me: What is it Zs'Skayr?

He told us what was going on and we gasped in shock!

Me: Oh barf!

Blaster Tron: Scanning food for any peculiar substances.

Blaster Tron scanned it and the meat was full of super meat that was making people fatter and sick and poisoned and more.

Blaster Tron: Peculiar Substances detected. Food is full of 500% super fat and beef is made of steak laced with super fat designed to fatten up human stomachs to 250% fat and overweight.

We gasped.

Calamitous: We need to get one of the food to create an antidote for anyone who already ate it.

Me: Good idea professor. Chiro how did you defeat this guy before?

Chiro: We used vegetables to defeat him.

Me: Right the opposite of meat is vegetables.

Jared: Now you are speaking my language. (Eats Celery) And I am more in that department.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

Strike Man: So, who wants to volunteer to get the food?

Me: Hmm.

Laney: I'll make some.

Laney used her plant powers and made lots of vegetables and fruits.

Me: Perfect!

Rock Lee: And I got the best thing to help us beat that monster!

He pulled out dishes and in them was glowing neon red curry.

Rock Lee: This is the Curry of Life!

---

The Curry of Life (命のカレー, Inochi no Karē) is a curry created by Karashi prior to joining Raiga and the Kurosuki family. Because of its intense spiciness, the curry of life has special properties that can revive an unconscious or dying person. It can also strengthen a person after it is eaten a few times. However, it seems to have opposite effects on people that have lower tolerance with spicy food, such as Neji Hyūga, and knocks them unconscious. It is especially liked by Rock Lee, who claims that he had once been "saved" by the curry before. After accidentally spilling some alcohol in the curry and serving it to the team, Lee ate it and he started to perform the Drunken Fist. At the end, Sanshō made a curry so intense that the colour changed to red. Lee attempts to eat it, but was interrupted by Neji and Naruto as they dragged him back to Konoha.

Me: Whoa I remember this stuff! I remember in 150,000 years that it blew Neji, Tenten and Naruto's heads off in a massive vortex of fire.

Nico: Whoa that must be lethal curry.

Eli: Yeah. I'll have some.

Baron Mordo: I can always use my magic to get one of the food in there without the Colon even realizing it's gone.

Eli: Good idea.

Baron Mordo used his magic and brought a burger over and we analyzed it.

Quake Woman: Let's get back to the Estate and analyze this.

Me: Right and then we can have some of our food.

Nico: Good idea.

We teleported back to the estate.

Calamitous: It'll take me an hour for me and Lisa to analyze this burger. So, find something to do while waiting.

Vanitas: Sure thing.

Qin: Me and Jen need to talk to Nico about something anyway.

Me: Uh oh. Let me guess, what Adrena Lynn said on the oil rig.

Qin: Yep.

Jen: Nice perception J.D.

Me: Thanks. We'll go get some grub while you talk.

I went to the table and I was having 20 Ulti-Meatum Burgers and a lot of Curry of Life and Timon, Pumbaa and Lana were having bug dishes.

Eli was having the same thing as me and so was Allie and Lola Namiko and Nora Venice.

Threatpack: What do you 2 want to talk to Nico about?

Qin: Nico, tell us the truth. Do you really find me and Jen attractive as humans?

Nico: (sighs) Of course I do. But I don't love you two romantically. The both of you know that my heart belongs to May.

Qin: Oh. I'm glad you think that.

Jen: That's very flattering but thanks Nico.

Qin: And I love you like a brother Nico.

Jen: Same with me.

RD Carol: That is really awesome that you think that about Nico girls.

Qin: Thanks Carol.

Star Strike: I think it's really amazing.

Vypra: Well, I hope the both of you find boyfriends one day.

Qin: Well I think I already have one in mind.

Nico: Who is it?

Qin was looking at me while I was eating the Curry of Life.

Nico: Aww.

Vypra: That is so awesome.

Luminous: Looks like Qin has shed some light of love on J.D.

Blast Off: What about you, Jen?

Jen: Still thinking on that.

Nico: Well there are still plenty of other fish in the sea. Metaphorically speaking.

Jen: That's true.

Princess Luna: Yes that is true.

Nightshade: Indeed. It's amazing how there are plenty of people out there to find for love.

Prizma: It sure is.

Calamitous came back with the results.

Venom: Are you both done analyzing that burger?

Professor Calamitous: We just got the results.

We were shown the results and it was everything like Blaster Tron said.

Nico: Whoa! This is bad.

BBBBBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUURRR

Me: Oops! Pardon me.

Timon: We're stuffed.

Pumbaa: Boy we sure are.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: That was a good meal.

Eli: It sure was bro. The Curry of Life is a really good Curry.

Nico: Glad you liked it. Here are the results.

I looked at them and saw that everything Blaster Tron said was true.

Electro: Did you guys make an antidote?

Chiro: We already know what the Antidote is and that is fruit and vegetables.

Jared: That's right.

Chiro: Fruit and vegetables are Cloggy Colon Creature's weakness as we have seen from when the people threw at him.

Laney: Very clever.

Poison Ivy: Now, what do you guys say we storm that resutaurant?

Killer Frost: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: We're not gonna let that meathead colon freak get away with this. Come on guys! (Eyes glow red) It's time for vegetables to take over the menu!

We were off to the Wonder Fun Meat World.

We went and busted in.

Sparx: You so called food mascots aren't fooling us this time!

Lea: Yeah! We can see through your sickeningly sweet disguises!

Me: Like this!

I squeezed a beet and squirted them and revealed their true forms and they were MEAT MONSTERS!

Laney: Freaks of meat!

Lola: Lets see how they like this!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated the meat creatures into ash.

Myotismon: Chiro, in case the Colon gets big, maybe you guys can bust out the Super Robot.

Chiro: Good thinking.

Me: We're not going to let that monster get big this time. He gave Chiro and his team a really hard time.

Eli: Yep. Lets see how they like this1

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted the meat creatures and incinerated them all over.

Drakkon: Time for our entrance!

Me: You don't have to tell me twice!

We went for the back of the restaurant.

Cloggy Colon Creature was enraged!

Suddenly…

Elemental creatures of the spirits of the founders of the Masters of Evil appeared and they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out!

Me: Okay you living sausage freak! You are going to be cooked by the sun!

Cloggy Colon Creature: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right! Your worst nightmare! You can use your restaurant for giving food and making people happy. But when you use a restaurant to make people fat and make them YOUR food, THAT'S WHERE WE DRAW THE LINE!

Timon: Yeah you overgrown mook!

Dark turned into Rock Eat.

Rock Eat: You want to eat stuff? Two can play at that game! (eats some of the ground)

He fired energy blasts at Cloggy Colon Creature and they hit him all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: I got it! Timon, Pumbaa you still got some of that incredibly hot bug chili you made?

Timon: Way ahead of you J.D.

They pulled out a container with a radiation sign and a skull and crossbones on it and opened it and in it was really INTENSLY SPICY BUG CHILI!

Me: Good thing Chief Wiggum gave me some of these.

I pulled out a glowing neon blue jar full of THE APOCALYPTIC PEPPERS OF SAN PEDRO SULA!

Everyone gasped in shock!

Nico: HE WOULDN'T!

I poured in the whole jar of the chilis.

Nico: HE WOULD!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

MALEVOLENT LAUGHTER!

The chili exploded and a malevolent laughing smoke cloud with evil red eyes came out of it! I then ate the whole pot of chili and it was tasty.

Nico: UH OH! HIT THE DIRT!

Everyone then ducked and covered and then I pointed my butt at the Cloggy Colon Creature and then…

MASSIVE EXPLOSIVE KRAFART!

I fired a massive explosive blast of blue fire from my butt and it hit

Cloggy Colon Creature and burned him all over as he screamed in excruciating pain!

He was knocked down.

Then Kaos, Vreedle Brothers, Carmen Dillo, Duff Killigan, El Oso, INSTIGATOR, Tchang Zu, Dr. Starline, King of Flan, Vexen, Firefly and Bane came.

Me: Kaos, Vreedle Brothers, Carmen Dillo, Duff Killigan, El Oso, INSTIGATOR, Tchang Zu, Dr. Starline, King of Flan, Vexen, Firefly and Bane.

William: I'm guessing that Elements of Archenemy Harmony is the theme of you guys.

Kaos: Of course it is.

Firefly: Me, Vexen, and Bane are here to put the emphasis on the Elements part.

Me: I see.

Bane: I represent Earth since I have super strength.

Me: Cool!

Octagon: (to me) Heard you took down Jabba the Hutt.

Me: Yep we sure did.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) I bet he was THAT easy to kill.

Me: He was.

Duff Killigan: We also have a new recruit for you all to meet.

A figure came out and it was HADES BEAST SPECTER from episode 10 of Magiranger!

---

While High Zobil intended to have Specter possess a human it captured, the Magirangers' interference resulted the Specter possessing Petit Eriko, a cactus given to Makito by Eriko Ikeda, a woman he was in love with. In spite of a different host, Specter uses Petit Eriko to try to eat humans before MagiKing managed to extract the Specter out of Petit Eriko and destroy it, restoring the cactus to normal.

---

Eli: Hades Beast Specter! I remember you! You were sent to possess a human but you ended up possessing a cactus named Petit Eriko.

Hades Beast Specter: That's right. Good memory on you Eli. You're as sharp as J.D.

Eli: Yep.

Hades Beast Specter: I know it's not my turn but I actually have already chosen an archenemy and it's Princess Luna.

Princess Luna: I'm honored.

?: That is cool.

A figure came out and it was BULLDOZERTRON from episode 9 of Season 2 of Beast Morphers!

---

In light of Mayor Daniels being revealed as Evox, Commander Shaw began to drain the Morph-X out of all the towers to return it to the Morphin Grid. Realizing that without the Morph-X they would be unable to create Robotrons or send Gigadrones, Scrozzle's computer intercepted the transmission so Evox had Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy go to Earth to get whatever was left. They then created Bulldozertron out of a bulldozer to attack Morph-X Tankers and commandeer them so that Blaze and Roxy could get access and then use their Morphers to teleport them and the fuel to the Crystal Dimension. He was first seen attacking a convoy of SUVs and a Tanker, scaring off the drivers. However, the Rangers arrived morphed before going into battle against him. They summoned their

Beast-X Cannons and Striker Morphers and unleashed a combination of the Beast-X Cannon Blast and Striker Beast Blast. However, Bulldozertron survived it without a scatch so they went into battle with their Beast-X Sabers and Striker Sabers but he was easily a match for them. Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy then arrived with some Tronics to steal the Morph-X from the tanker so Nate and Steel had to separate from the others to deal with this threat. Although the two were easily overwhelmed, the main three Rangers summoned their Beast-X Visors and activated Beast-X Mode. They charged and overwhelmed his bulldozer arms with a massive triple punch before Ravi had to assist Nate and Steel in the battle against Robo-Roxy and Robo-Blaze's army. Although one man down, Zoey and Devon finished off Bulldozertron with a combination of the Beast-X Cheetah Charge and Jackrabbit Spin Strike.

---

Zoey Reeves: Bulldozertron!

Bulldozertron: Good to see you again rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack the Morph-X tankers and steal them so that they would be teleported to the Crystal Dimension.

Bulldozertron: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Vypra: (to BulldozerTron) If you want, I can give you a bulldozer vehicle form.

BulldozerTron: I'd like that, Mistress Vypra. And speaking of vehicle form, you should send ambassadors in the future to two more worlds with Cybertronians.

William: What worlds are they?

BulldozerTron: Don't want to spoil the surprise.

Me: I can't wait to hear what they are.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Lorelai, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Glumshanks, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos - Amazing how Coruscant has as many people as it does

---

Kaos was first.

Kaos: (to Twilight) It's amazing how Coruscant has as many people as it does. Though probably not as much as Earth's population.

Twilight Sparkle: It's actually got much more people that the Earth does. Coruscant has over 3 trillion people.

Luster Dawn: That is a lot of people!

Sunny Starscout: Boy no kidding! That has to be one of the most populated planets we've ever seen.

Princess Cadance: You're not kidding there. It's amazing that Coruscant has that many people.

Lorelai: No kidding! That is a Lot of people!

Flurry Heart: And the cities on Coruscant go on forever.

Star Swirl: They sure do. They cover much of the whole planet.

Spyro: Coruscant is that amazing of a planet. It's all a massive planetwide city.

Crystal Laney: It's absolutely incredible!

Minuette: The Jedi have it amazing there on Coruscant.

Twinkleshine: Boy they sure do and it's really amazing that it also is the capital planet of the Jedi Republic.

Lemon Hearts: J.D. said that Eli trained there when he mastered the powers and ways of the Force.

Moondancer: It sure is amazing. I didn't know the Jedi trained there on the planet Coruscant.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah it's really cool!

Glumshanks: Wouldn't you think it's really amazing sir?

Kaos: I think it is amazing Glumshanks. Lets do it! For I, Kaos, command it!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: That was Amazing!

---

Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Pound Cake & Pumpkin Cake, Robin, Cyborg, Starfire, Raven, Beast Boy, Tara, Franky (One Piece), Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR - Awesome how we met a Multiviola gene-slammer and who Kida would get along wit

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) It's awesome how J.D. and the others met a Multiviola gene-slammer named Kida. Who do you think she would get along with?

Pinkie PIe: Boy that is a really good question. But she is an awesome pizza maker so I would say Kida would get along great with Nergal, Grim, The Turtle Brothers and the Teen Titans.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) She makes really good pizza. I think it's so amazing that she makes just as good a pizza as Grim and Nergal does.

Marble Pie: She makes a really amazing pizza.

Featherweight: Looks like Grim and Nergal are gonna have amazing competition.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I was just about to say the exact same thing and point that out.

Sprocket: That is gonna be really something. But it would be friendly competition.

Steel Lynn: I agree with you there.

Pumpkin Cake: It's so awesome though. But I like all three pizzas made by them.

Pound Cake: I do too.

Robin: I agree with you there. We definitely would get along great with Kida and she makes awesome pizza like what we knew in Jump City.

Starfire: It is most delicious.

Raven: It sure is delicious.

Cyborg: Some of the best ever.

Beast Boy: I think it's really good too.

Tara: Same with me. It's really good.

Franky (One Piece): Boy it sure is. Just as good as Luffy's meat that he likes.

INSTIGATOR: That sure is really good pizza huh? Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac,

# Granny Smith, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Ben, Gwen, Kevin, CatDog, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers - Bandit Keith coming back

---

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Rhomboid: (to Applejack) Can't believe that dirtbag Bandit Keith came back. Good thing Lincoln and the others taught him a lesson!

Applejack: Yeah I don't think anyone in Domino City likes him. We don't like him either.

Apple Bloom: What he does is absolutely horrible.

Frozen Fright: Me and my brothers can sympathize with him because through past experiences we know how he thinks and acts.

Octagon: How so?

Frozen Fright: Before me and my brothers joined the Masters of Evil we were known as the Fearsome 5. We were a big bunch of criminals that did a lot of stuff in Equestria. We did it all: Vandalism, Arson, robberies, everything but the really worst crimes.

Rhomboid: That is crazy! I can see why.

Apple Fritter: That is crazy if I do say so myself.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Granny Smith: But that Bandit Keith fella is more messed up than a squirrel in a pit full of ravenous badgers.

Autumn Blaze: Yeah he was a bad man.

Coloratura: He sure was.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He sure was a crazy laddie.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It's like he was born in crime and lived in crime lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja. He needed to be stopped no matter what.

Flashwing: Thank goodness he was.

Stone Luna: You got that right dudes.

Bright Mac: Just goes to show you that crime doesn't pay.

Pear Butter: And it never will pay.

Ben: That's why we stopped many criminals in the past.

Gwen T.: They will never learn either.

Kevin L.: That is a fact.

Rhomboid: Good that you think that.

Cat: I hope we show criminals like Bandit Keith what for one day.

Dog: Same with me Cat.

Octagon: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, energy, pears, apples, and crystal and smashed them down!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Sassy Saddles, Coco Pommel, Kim Possible, Ron Stoppable, Loki Loud, Strike Man, Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan - At least we didn't eat any of the food Cloggy Colon Creature had

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) At least you guys didn't eat any of the food Cloggy Colon Creature had. Not that it would've affected you guys anyway.

Rarity: Thank goodness we didn't darling. But his food would probably taste REALLY AWFUL! EW!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah the last thing we want is to go through what happened to Carol when she had really bad food poisoning.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) You're not kidding there. What happened with Carol was awful doncha know.

Thunder Terror: Boy it sure was. I don't think I've ever seen Carol throw up so much.

Mistmane: That was awful.

Sable Spirit: Yeah no kidding. That was awful.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding. But at least Carol is back to normal.

Liquid Leni: That is totes good.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Thank goodness for that.

Coco Pommel: It sure is a good thing. Poor Carol.

Kim Possible: Yeah poor Carol.

Ron Stoppable: At least she was taken care of by the mascots, Pickle & Barley Barrel and Kirby.

Loki Loud: Yeah thank goodness. Literally thoughtful for them.

Duff Killigan: Aye. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

# Fluttershy, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Zephyr Breeze, Static Shock, Arbeid (Chaotic), Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo - That bug chili Timon and Pumbaa had that sent them to the sun

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) Did that bug chili Timon and Pumbaa made really send them to the sun? Or was that an exaggeration?

Fluttershy: No it really did happen. They told us so themselves. They were having a contest in making the most spiciest chili ever and see who would cry uncle first and they both made a chili that was so hot that they both cried uncle. In the end it sent them both to the sun (Giggles)

They all laughed.

Carmen Dillo: That is really funny!

Tree Hugger: It sure was funny dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Boy that kind of chili must've been really spicy!

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was from the looks of it.

Stealth Elf: But it's amazing how they made a delicious bug chili like that. Now J.D. loves Timon and Pumbaa's bug chili. But that is not surprising considering all the things J.D. ate in his travels all over the planet. Remember seeing him eat all those weird things on Total Drama?

Carmen Dillo: Wait that was J.D. that ate all that in The Brunch of Disgustingness challenge!? GEEZ! J.D. is one crazy kid!

Stealth Elf: Yeah he is. But that is amazing that he knows all those great foods and such.

Plant Lola: Weird but amazing that he knows all that.

Zephyr Breeze: I think so too.

Static Shock: It sure is amazing though.

Arbeid: And I like it.

Princess Luna: J.D.'s knowledge of all the different things from around the world is most amazing and impressive.

Carmen Dillo: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, grass, leaves and elements and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Sunburst, Manny, Frida, Koda (Brother Bear), Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso - That chili I ate giving me lethal farts

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) (Spanish Accent) That chili J.D. ate gave him lethal farts! Good thing he used that against the Cloggy Colon Creature.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy it sure did and that was amazing! Those peppers that Chief Wiggum got really came in handy. I wonder what would happen if J.D. ate all those peppers raw.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That would be an amazing sight to see.

Cayenne: It sure would and he does love spicy food.

Wallflower: No kidding. He is one Tough kid.

Firecracker Burst: Boy he sure is. And that was so awesome using those lethal farts like that.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I think it's amazing and funny too.

Gusty the Great: I do too. Very smart thinking too. I wonder what would happen if Nico held J.D. like a bazooka the way J.D. did to him?

Sunburn: That would be so awesome!

Fire Lori: And very ingeniously well thought out.

Sunburst: Boy it sure would be awesome to see.

Manny: You got that right.

Frida: YEAH!

Koda (Brother Bear): That would be cool to see.

El Oso: It sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Spitfire, Jackie Chan, Jade, Uncle, Lincoln, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu - Awesome meeting Ish and Ash's friends

Tchang Zu was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) I bet it was awesome for you to meet Ish and Ash's friends. And how do you feel about Ish and Ash calling you their big sister?

Rainbow Dash: It sure was awesome! And I was really honored and grateful for that.

Scootaloo: Now Ash and Ish are both our siblings even though we aren't related by blood.

Pickle Barrel: We think that is really awesome!

Barley Barrel: It sure was really awesome!

Magma Gloom: I think it's awesome that Arkayna has Shu as her brother and now Rainbow Dash has both Ish and Ash as her siblings. That is awesome.

Flash Magnus: I think so too.

Whirlwind: I do too and it was so awesome.

Air Lincoln: I do too and it's amazing.

Spitfire: You got that right.

Jackie Chan: Most fun too.

Jade: It sure is.

Uncle: It sure is fun if Uncle do say so.

Lincoln: Me too.

Tchang Zu: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Toola Roola, Coconut Cream, Sonic, Tails, Knuckles, Amy Rose, Star Strike and RD Carol VS Dr. Starline - Who Warrior Lady of The Wasteland would get along with

---

Dr. Starline was next.

Dr. Starline: Who do you think Warrior Lady of The Wasteland would get along with?

Starlight Glimmer: I would have to say that she would get along great with Daring Do and Rainbow Dash because she looks amazingly adventurous.

Cozy Glow: I agree with you there and she is really amazing.

Trixie Lulamoon: I do too. She is really awesome in my opinion too. J.D. found a really amazing one.

Triple Berry: And on the planet Coruscant too.

Juniper Montage: That is really cool if I do say so myself.

Clover the Clever: Boy it sure is.

Hex: Amazing too.

Lightning Lisa: A most amazing and really awesome and most amazingly well formed rescue.

Toola Roola: I think it's really cool too.

Coconut Cream: Yeah it sure is cool.

Sonic: I think so too.

Dr. Starline: Glad you think so. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars and bones and elements and smashed him down.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Courage, Francesca, Muriel, Mary Knudson, Luminous and RD Luan VS King of Flan - Awesome how Princess Celestia laid down the law on Anna Maria

---

King of Flan was next.

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) That was amazing how you laid down the law on that malevolent bruhah Anna Maria.

Princess Celestia: Not a bad reprimanding if I do say so myself.

Amber Morning made signs for Princess Celestia showing no mercy on Anna Maria.

Princess Celestia: That was amazing huh?

Minuette: Here's a video of it that Lincoln made.

She showed a video of it on her phone.

---

Diamond Tiara powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Princess Celestia walked up to Anna Maria, and she wasn't happy one bit.

Princess Celestia: Anna Maria, no words can describe just what kind of person you really are, but, it must be said. (Canterlot Voice) ***YOU ARE A SELFISH, BLACKHEARTED, EVIL, VAIN, NARCISSISTIC, INCONSIDERATE, HEARTLESS, MONSTROUS BITCH FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF HELL!***

CLANG!

Our jaws dropped to the floor when Princess Celestia said that, and she even used the Canterlot Voice, just like Princess Luna who gave her nasty reprimanding to Alejandro yesterday when he orchestrated that riot at the Jupiter Prison, and the reprimanding was so vicious, it caused Anna Maria's spray-tan on her skin to melt off. We went up to Princess Celestia, and we hugged her.

Lincoln: Wow, Princess Celestia, that was an incredible reprimanding.

Princess Celestia: Thank you, Lincoln.

* * *

Everyone cheered for her.

Twinkleshine: Wow! Way to go Princess Celestia!

Lemon Hearts: We never heard Princess Celestia use the Canterlot Voice before and that was SO Amazing!

Moondancer: It sure was! I thought it was just amazing!

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure was!

Twilight Sparkle: I thought it was really amazing Princess Celestia.

King of Flan: (Laughs) Well done! That was really well said.

Princess Celestia: Thank you very much. It was fun to get that out of my system.

Spotlight: It sure was amazing.

Light Lily: Anna Mawia. (Raspberries)

They laughed.

Courage: That is right.

Francesca: Yeah you said it.

Muriel: Well done.

Mary Knudson: That bitch had it coming.

King of Flan: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

## Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Lucille Loud, Mystic Force Rangers, Prizma and Nightshade VS Hades Beast Specter - Nicole loving her first rescue with me

---

Hades Beast Specter was next.

Hades Beast Specter: Nicole Chan must've loved having her first rescue with J.D. today.

Princess Luna: He sure did and this is gonna be an honor to face you.

Hades Beast Specter: I am honored myself. (To the Mystic Force rangers) And you guys must be honored to face a Japanese monster from Magirangers too.

Nick: It's gonna be an honor to face you for the first time.

Madison Rocca: Boy it sure is.

Hades Beast Specter: I can't wait. Also I'm amazed that J.D. has been watching Magirangers too.

Moondust: That is amazing.

Snowdrop: It sure is amazing. It's good that J.D. wants to be prepared for future appearances for Japanese Power Rangers Monsters not in the American Versions.

Gari: That is true.

Ink Rose: It sure is Amazing myself.

Moonlight Raven: I agree with you there myself.

Blackout: A most amazing agreement.

Shadow Lucy: It sure is amazing.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) It sure is something.

Prizma: It sure is.

Hades Beast Specter: I think so too. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of elements, magic and darkness and smashed him down.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Laney Loud, Superman, Batman, Robin, Lady Tsunade, Venom and Rhino VS Bane - After everything Cloggy Colon Creature did we're never looking at meat the same way again

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) (Spanish Accent) After everything Cloggy Colon Creature did, we're never looking at meat the same way again. But we'll gladly still eat meat.

Laney: Same here. But this has been a really strange adventure.

Superman: You got that right. Really strange.

Batman: No kidding.

Robin: It's gonna be one for the books.

Lady Tsunade: It sure will.

Bane: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves and energy andsmashed him down.

Laney: ALL RIGHT!

---

Lana Loud, Ice, Estella Oresdotter, Frozone, Mizore Shirayuki, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Vexen - Lumpus would not want to eat Cloggy Colon Creature

---

Vexen was next.

Vexen: (to Lana) Lumpus would not want to eat Cloggy Colon Creature. Especially since he's locked up again.

Lana: Even though he loves meat he is still an insane nutcase.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah he sure is.

Estella: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah you aren't kidding there sis.

Frozen: It sure was.

Mizore: No kidding.

Vexen: That is something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice and smashed him down.

Lana: OH YEAH!

---

Lola Loud, Sam S.L., Suzi, Tara, Nuova Shenron, Jean Grey, Lea and Francis VS Firefly - Lola being the best at World of Warcraft

---

Firefly was next.

Firefly: (to Lola) You really are the best at World of Warcraft. Think you can teach me how to play sometime?

Lola: I would be honored. It's so much fun to play.

Sam S.L.: Boy it sure is. And Lola got J.D. to play it too.

Suzi: He sure did.

Tara: I thought it was amazing myself.

Nuova Shenron: Most enjoyable.

Jean Grey: It sure was.

Firefly: That is really amazing. Lola you are one talented girl. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Lola: OH YEAH! That was great!

## Beast Morpher Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Misty Tredwell and Tara VS Bulldozertron

Bulldozertron was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico Teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of X Middle School, they're large swords with the X Middle School Safety Patrol symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Awesome.

Nico teleported back.

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers too!

Nico: RIGHT ON!

Misty Tredwell: This is gonna be so awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets get him! BEAST X CANNON!

The Rangers summoned said cannon and so did the Megaforce Rangers.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Bulldozertron and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Devon Daniels: Virus Eliminated!

Nico: Bulldozertron you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped.

?: (Echoing Demonic Voice) **You've ruined my plans for the last time, Dhampir.**

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around

Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Rayne: Aw, sad that we've ruined your plans to ambush us from the shadows, Ephemera.

A dark figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Ephemera, a dangerous vampire with power over the shadows and Kagan's second daughter, who's just as twisted and evil as her evil father.

Ephemera: **There's no doubt in my mind you were the ones who killed Ferill yesterday and my father the day you went after Mechanikat.**

Rayne: Kagan deserved everything that was coming because of what he did to my mother and to my mother's family, Ephemera.

Lincoln: And Ferill got what she deserved, as well, for her crimes against mankind.

Streaky the Supercat: And now, that you're finally here, Ephemera, it's time for you to die.

Suddenly, Streaky's eyes turned yellow, as the 6'10" tall and extremely muscular anthropomorphic Supercat was surrounded by an orange energy aura with yellow lightning bolts and lightning crashed down from the heavens, he unholstered his massive Defender of Metropolis sword from his wider and muscular back, and as he approached Ephemera, he left orange energy, yellow lightning bolts, and yellow suns with every step.

Streaky the Supercat: You're nothing but a dirty girl who plays by dirty rules, Ephemera. Just like your twisted father and your other siblings, you have caused nothing but pain and suffering in your wake, and now, I will make sure that you join Kagan and Ferill in Oblivion for all eternity!

Then, Streaky was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with yellow lightning bolts and the Sun surrounding the vortex and lightning crashing down from the heavens, there was an image of Streaky flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded away, Streaky emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 6'10" tall and extremely muscular anthropomorphic cat remained the same, but he now has yellow eyes and an orange energy aura with yellow lightning bolts and yellow fire surrounding him, Streaky has a yellow phoenix with Superman emblem emblazoned on his forehead, Streaky now has a full head of orange hair that went down to his neck, his light blue choker with lightning bolt cat tag for his neck remained the same, along with his large Superman-themed angel wings, his Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. Streaky now has on a necklace with a cat holding the Thunder Kanji in its paws for the pendant, his light blue shirt with gold lightning bolts now has a gold phoenix on it, his blue pants have gold lightning bolts on the legs, and his large black leather ankle-high combat boots have gold lightning bolts on them. Streaky also has on a long-sleeved long blue trenchcoat with yellow flames and gold lightning bolts on the long blue coattails and on the back is the Superman emblem and there's a gold kanji below the emblem that said, "Streaky the Supercat, Brave Feline Defender of Metropolis, Best Friend of Krypto, Kevin Whitney, Superman, and Andrea Sussman, Member of The Dog Star Squad, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of Mechanikat, and Master of Lightning and Yellow Flames."

ストリーキースーパーキャット、メトロポリスの勇敢な猫の擁護者、クリプトの親友、ケビンホイットニー、スーパーマン、アンドレアサスマン、犬の星の分隊のメンバー、悪の殺し屋、メカニカの破壊者、そして稲妻と黄色の炎のマスター

Streaky the Supercat has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNINGSTORM FELINE ANGEL OF BRAVERY AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Streaky's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Ephemera saw it, on the outside she was calm, but inside, she was filled with rage.

Me: Wow, Streaky's transformed.

Nico: But, there's not a look of rage in Ephemera's face. But, she is filled with rage on the inside.

Streaky: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thunderstorm and Hope) **But, like Rayne said, I'm not to underestimate Ephemera. Alright, Ephemera, you ready to end this?**

Ephemera: **Very ready, but you should be warned: I'm quite sly.**

Ephemera had made five shadow portals, and as Streaky found out from Rayne, Ephemera doesn't need blood to regenerate her wounds, she can create shadow portals to regenerate.

BLOODRAYNE 2 OST: EPHEMERA

Streaky made five clones of himself, and while the real Streaky is holding off Ephemera, his clones went off to destroy the shadow portals Ephemera made. The clones fired powerful blasts of orange energy, and they destroyed the portals, which means Ephemera can't be able to regenerate from any wounds Streaky will inflict on her.

Streaky: (Smirks) **Your shadow portals are all gone, Ephemera, and now, your time is finally up.**

Streaky went after Ephemera, and he fired powerful blasts of orange energy, gold lightning bolts, and yellow fire at Ephemera, and they exploded with incredible power. Streaky also dodged the shadow stars fired by Ephemera, and he slashed at her with his massive Defender of Metropolis sword, and it cut deep into her. Then, Streaky fired a red laser blast from his eyes, and it hit Ephemera, and that'd surprised us, even Krypto.

Krypto: Whoa, now that was awesome!

Streaky: **And now, this is the end for you, Ephemera. SWORDS OF REVEALING LIGHT!**

Streaky summoned the Swords of Revealing Light, and fired them at Ephemera, which hit and pierced her through, and when the final Sword of Revealing Light pierced Ephemera's black heart, it reduced her to ashes, and her spirit was Super Hakaied forever.

Streaky: **Yeah, that stings, doesn't it? Rest in Hell, Ephemera.**

We cheered for what Streaky did as he holstered his massive Defender of Metropolis sword on his wider and muscular back and powered down, and the new improvements to his attire were permanent, and he returned to us.

Me: Wow, Streaky, that was so awesome!

Nico: You said it, J.D., Streaky took down Ephemera once and for all.

Streaky: Thanks, guys, and now, tomorrow, Kevin's going to transform and fight against the mad scientist of the Kagan family tree, Xerx Mephistopheles.

Kevin Whitney: That's right.

Suddenly, we saw that the suns that Streaky created above our heads had disappeared, it appears the suns above our heads disappeared after he'd gotten rid of Ephemera, along with her ninjas and Shadow Legion. Then, we set our sights on the Cloggy Colon Creature.

Me: It's over for you Cloggy Colon Creature!

Troy: Chiro, get the Super Robot ready!

Chiro: You got it!

He and the Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force went to the robot.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ROYAL FLUSH SQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the J.A.K.Q. Rangers!

We fired waves of fire and energy and elements and blasted him all over the place.

Deenha, Lore, Najarin, and Lysone blasted him all over the place.

G1 Vortex, Starlight Glimmer, Hokuto and Punch used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Vortex's Glue Gun, Starlight Glimmer and Hokuto's powers and Punch's Photon Cannon 100-fold.

G1 Vortex and Starlight Glimmer: UNDEAD BONE GLUE STORM!

Hokuto and Punch: STAR PHOTON MEGABLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: HONESTY ROCK STORM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of bones, glue and stars and light and rocks.

Drakkon, me, Chiro, Timon, Pumbaa, Lana and Jared: BUG VEGETABLE MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy and bugs and vegetables.

Lincoln: FRUIT ELEMENTAL STYLE: NAVAL ORANGE!

Sari: FRUIT LIGHTNING STYLE: PEACH!

Jessica: FRUIT STING STYLE: CHERRIES!

Mai Shiranui: FRUIT FIRE STYLE: STRAWBERRIES!

Perfuma: FRUIT NATURE STYLE: WATERMELON!

Frosta: FRUIT ICE STYLE: GRAPEFRUIT!

Entrapta: FRUIT LIGHTNING STYLE: APRICOTS!

Hilda: (British Accent) FRUIT FIRE STYLE: BLACKBERRIES!

Toph: FRUIT EARTH STYLE: PLUM!

Applejack: FRUIT EARTH STYLE: APPLES!

R. Mika: VEGETABLE LIGHT STYLE: POTATOES!

Menat: VEGETABLE STAR STYLE: CARROTS!

Shantae: VEGETABLE MAGIC STYLE: CAULIFLOWER!

Akko: VEGETABLE MAGIC STYLE: BROCCOLI!

Rachel Alucard: VEGETABLE DARK STYLE: RADISH!

Litchi Faye Ling: VEGETABLE FIRE STYLE: RHUBARB!

Makoto Nanaya: VEGETABLE WIND STYLE: CUCUMBER!

Noel Vermillion: VEGETABLE LIGHTNING STYLE: EGGPLANT!

Kyoko: VEGETABLE WATER STYLE: SPINACH!

Misako: VEGETABLE WIND STYLE: LETTUCE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said fruits and vegetables.

Lincoln and his harem: FRUIT AND VEGETABLE FINAL SMASH: NUTRITIONAL MEGA SALAD BOMB!

They fired a massive salad bomb of fruits and vegetables at Cloggy Colon Creature which explode on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion obliterated him in an instant.

The Super Robot came and we got out and the robot picked up the restaurant I opened a portal to the sun and he threw the entire restaurant into the sun where it was obliterated in an instant!

Nico: Good riddance.

Nicole K.: Yeah.

Chiro: That thing will never poison people with his food again!

INSTIGATOR: No, he won't.

Carmen Dillo: We'll still be with restaurants not run by scumbags, thank you very much!

El Oso: Like Lynn's Table, Nergal's Pizza, Burger King, and McDonald's!

Tchang Zu: Now we need to help cure the people poisoned by that asshole.

Vexen: I can help with that.

Me: We got a lot of work to do. But great job everyone.

Chiro: (To the viewers) This was a funny adventure. Now we've seen the last of Cloggy Colon Creature and his evil human-eating restaurant.

Me: Yep. Lets go home and get to work on an antidote.

We did so and we got to work and then we got everyone cured in under an hour. We then went to sleep after a big day.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Cloggy Colon Creature on Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go was one of the freakiest episodes I've seen. I will never be looking at meat the same again. It was crazy. The first part was for the Star Wars universe and we went to the planet Coruscant to see what it was like. I thought it was amazing how a planet can be a huge city. The second part was for Domino City from Yu-Gi-Oh and that was so cool. Bandit Keith will hopefully never get out again. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. This was awesome. The next rescue for me is gonna be on Cloud City, floating in the skies of the planet Bespin and we're going to see more of what the very sight where Luke Skywalker battled Darth Vader was like and we're going to meet a Viola Gene-Slammer named Dina Neurenberg who lived in Belgium and we're going to also meet an Aromage Rosemary. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir and Leana McDougal the Pheromosa Gene-Slammer are gonna go there and Sophia is gonna transform there too. I'll need the transformation sequence for that as early as possible. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the planet Felucia and we're going to see what that world is like as well as destroy Son from Star Wars Clone Wars and make that monster pay for turning Ahsoka to the Dark Side of the Force temporarily. Also Spitfire is gonna transform in that rescue. Get ready for an awesome adrenaline rush as we go on an amazing race through Halloween Town and we're going to have an awesome battle race as well. We're going to face Lok, Shock & Barrel as well as Captain Frightbeard!

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND HALLOWEEN TOWN

HAPPY DAY 6 OF HANUKKAH

---

On the planet Bespin, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir and Leana McDougal the Pheromosa Gene-Slammer were there to visit Cloud City.

Leana McDougal: So this is Cloud City?

Me: Yep and it's floating right above the clouds of planet Bespin.

Nicole Chan: Wow! The clouds go on forever!

Eli: Boy they sure do.

Sophia: (Icelandic Accent) Wow! The view of the clouds is amazing!

Erica: Boy it sure is! Nico is missing so much on this.

Missy: It sure is and this is also the very spot where Luke lost his arm and Darth Vader revealed himself to be Luke Skywalker's dad alive and well.

Eli: That still shocked me to the core! I will never forget learning about that!

Me: That was a REALLY SHOCKING revelation. Even after 41 years since 1980.

Nora Venice: No kidding. That was really amazing though.

Leana McDougal: I'll never forget seeing that on TV. That was unbelievable.

Leana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: If we encounter Darth Vader here, I want to have my shot at him.

Eli: You can win against him bro.

Leana turned into PHEROMOSA!

Simone: Yeah! But that would be a REALLY awesome fight.

Maria: Let's take a look around.

We got to looking around Cloud City and it was breathtaking.

---

Cloud City was a tibanna gas mining colony floating in the clouds of the planet Bespin, located in the Anoat sector of the Outer Rim Territories. Under the auspices of Baron Administrator Lando Calrissian, the city attempted to avoid unwanted Imperial attention. Eventually, Imperial forces occupied the station and installed a garrison. However, after the Emperor's apparent death, the Imperial Garrison was abandoned during the Iron Blockade, and the planet was soon liberated.

---

We were really amazed about Cloud City and how advanced it was and how it mines Tibanna Gas from the clouds of the planet.

Me: Wow. Now I see why the Empire used this place as a trap for everyone.

Miranda: Lets not forget that they froze Han Solo here in Carbonite.

Me: I'll never forget seeing that. That was intense.

Nicole Chan: It sure was.

We walked around and it was amazing.

Maria: Now I know why it's called Cloud City.

Me: Yep.

Gina Pele: It sure is amazing.

But then I heard familiar breathing.

Me: Uh oh. I know that breathing anywhere.

I turned and we saw DARTH VADER!

Darth Vader: The Force is with you Young Knudson.

Me: I am always with the Force.

I ignited my lightsaber and Darth Vader ignited his lightsaber.

I went up to him and we clashed.

Maria: (gets an idea) Hey, Vader. Your shoes are untied!

Darth Vader: I would not fall for that.

Me: Then how about this?

I fired Force Lightning and it hit Darth Vader and smashed him down.

I went up to him and grabbed his lightsaber and pinned him with the blades in an X form at his neck.

Me: Darth Vader, we know who you really are. You are Anakin Skywalker, This is not what Obi Wan would have wanted you to become. Palpatine is dead now. We made sure nothing of him remained after a previous encounter.

Maria: Before you say anything else, have you seen two girls around here? Any two girls?

?: You mean us?

We saw a Viola and an Aromage Rosemary.

Me: A Zebesian Viola and an Aromage Rosemary.

Aromage Rosemary: Looks like the fun has started.

Viola: (Dutch Accent) Ja. It sure has.

Me: You're a Viola Gene-Slammer.

Viola: My name is Dina Neurenberg.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: Are you related to Kida?

Viola: Ja. She's my sister.

Maria: Wow! She is also a Multiviola Gene-Slammer.

Sophia: (Icelandic Accent) We're going to make you listen to reason.

Suddenly, Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir's eyes turned ice blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes, and as she approached the opponent, she left blue energy, ice crystals, and snowflakes with every step. Then, Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding it, there was an ice blue dragon surrounding it, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has marine blue highlights in the bangs of her long blue hair, she has large blue angel wings with blue tips on the large blue feathers, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding her, she has an Ice Beetle emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Ice Beetle earrings with the Ice Kanji in its legs and a necklace with the Ice Beetle with the Ice Kanji in its legs for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless marine blue blouse with white phoenix on it, blue blouse with snowflakes on it, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a blue sleeveless trench coat with stars on the coattails and an Ice Beetle on the back of the trench coat. Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir has her new massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam in her hand, and she has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip and lightsaber on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the Ice Beetle that said, "Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir, Preciomon Gene-Slammer, Master of Ice and Water, Slayer of Evil, Native of Iceland, and Defender of Iceland's History."

ソフィア・ラフンケルスドッティル プレシオモン遺伝子スラマー、氷と水のマスター、悪の殺し屋、アイスランドの原住民、そしてアイスランドの歴史の擁護者

Sophia Rafnkelsdóttir has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ARCTIC ICELAND SNOWSTORM ANGEL OF HOPE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Nicole Chan: Wow! Sophia you look awesome!

Me: She transformed! Amazing!

Eli: Wow! Sophia how do you feel?

Sophia: (Divine Echoing Voice of Ice and Hope) I feel amazing Eli. This power is amazing. Now to show Anakin the error of his ways.

Sophia used her powers and showed Anakin what would happen if he continued down his path and the fate that would have come.

Later I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Leana and Dina were reverting back.

Leana: (regains her hair) J.D., I think Brittney should have her first Ambassador mission today.

Me: I agree with you there Leana. Good idea.

Dina: Brittney would love that. (Regains her legs and arms)

Nicole Chan: What do you do for a living Dina?

Dina: (Grunts) I'm a chocolate maker. I make all kinds of chocolates.

Nicole Chan: Oh boy! My kind of profession!

Dina and Leana were back to normal and were in their birthday suits and Maria gave them new clothes and they were amazing.

Dina: These clothes are amazing.

Maria: They sure are. I make them for all the Gene-Slammers whenever they need them.

Lola Namiko: They are amazing though.

Me: Yep. And cue Dina going into pain in 3… 2… 1…

Dina: (holds head in pain) It feels like I'm going to burst!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Dina. We did it and so can you.

Dina concentrated and then she was emitting a blue fire aura and that showed that she was fully engrafted.

Dina: Amazing!

She had a neon blue glow around her and it looked like she was glowing like a glowstick.

Dina: Incredible!

Then a bunch of Stormtroopers came.

Trooper: Blast them!

Dina: Oh no you don't!

Dina fired a massive blast of blue energy and obliterated the Stormtroopers all in an instant!

Maria: Whoa! Awesome job!

Me: Looks like we now have a Darth Vader in the Masters of Evil now. This is gonna be interesting to see how he does in the usual battles.

Simone: That would be cool to see.

Miranda: It sure would.

Me: Lets head up to the Super Star Destroyer. We can use destroy the crew and use that ship as one of our own.

We raided the Executioner Class Super Star Destroyer and we got control of it and had it in our dock.

* * *

After our adventure in Cloud City, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Captain Spitfire, Rainbow Dash, The Wonderbolts, Lynn Loud, Anakin Skywalker, Ahsoka Tano, and Noah Carver are heading to Planet Felucia, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to see what that world was like, and destroy Son and make him pay for turning Ahsoka to the Dark Side of The Force temporarily.

* * *

**The Son** is one of the immortal Force-wielding beings known as the Ones, and serves as the embodiment of the dark side of the Force, born over a million years before the events of the series. He appears as the main antagonist of the Mortis arc in Season 3 of *Star Wars: The Clone Wars* .

He was voiced by Sam Witwer, who also voiced Galen Marek and Emperor Palpatine in *The Force Unleashed* games, and later voiced Darth Maul in *The Clone Wars* and *Rebels* series. Sam Witwer also portrayed Ben Lockwood in *Supergirl*, Mr. Hyde in *Once Upon a Time*, Doomsday in *Smallville*, and Neil Perry in *Dexter* .

The Son first appears when Anakin Skywalker, Obi-Wan Kenobi and Ahsoka Tano arrive on Mortis. They meet the Son, the Daughter and the Father, the latter of whom tells them about the Light Side and Dark Side of the Force. The Son, in an effort to take control of the Force, attempts to kill the Father using Force lightning. Merely subduing him, he proceeds to corrupt Ahsoka against Anakin and Obi-Wan, albeit temporarily. This was to attempt to get Anakin to join the dark side while he retried to kill the Father. Just as he is about to kill his Father, however, the Daughter sacrifices herself, thereby throwing the Force out of balance.

After this, he tries to directly get Anakin to turn to the dark side by showing him his future. This vision includes such events as Darth Sidious, Order 66, Padme's death, Obi-Wan dulling Vader, the destruction of Alderaan and Darth Vader. The Son then succeeds in corrupting Anakin. However, this was also temporary, as the Father purified him later. In a final confrontation between good and evil, the Father sacrificed himself, thereby robbing the Son of his immortality. Anakin uses this advantage to kill the Son once and for all. The dying Father told Anakin that he has brought balance to Mortis, and he would do it again for the galaxy, because Anakin was truly the Chosen One.

Everything that the Son showed Anakin on Mortis did ultimately come true as Anakin became Darth Vader and the Galactic Empire rose to power.

Years later, a painting of the Son, Daughter and Father was found on the Jedi Temple of Lothal by the Empire.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Felucia.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Felucia.

Nico: It's amazing.

Lincoln: And I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to see what that world was like, and destroy Son and make him pay for turning Ahsoka to the Dark Side of The Force temporarily.

Me: That's right, big guy. This is going to be awesome.

Nico: Same here. Plus, Son's going to pay for what he's done.

Anakin Skywalker: What he did in turning Ahsoka to the Dark Side of the Force temporarily was just heartless and cruel, he'll get what's coming to him.

Eli: You said it.

We explored Felucia, and it was quite a beautiful place.

Lincoln: Felucia is an amazing place.

Lincoln 2: You said it, Lincoln, but it's also hard to believe that this place has also felt the effects of the war against the Sith and the Dark Side of the Force, it's horrible.

Lincoln 3: You said it.

Lincoln: That's just how evil the Sith and the Dark Side of the Force really are, Lincoln 2 and Lincoln 3, they want to rule the universe with an iron fist and any who get in their way are destroyed. That's why the Jedi and the Galactic Republic, along with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, will not let them have their way.

Me: Well said, Linc.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Son, and he's going to kill them in cold blood.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Son, and he's going to kill them in cold blood. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful Force blast, which knocked Son away, and when he saw us, his red eyes were filled with the dark hatred of those who turned to the Dark Side of the Force.

Spitfire: I've had it with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Spitfire's orange eyes had turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by an orange and yellow energy aura with fire, and as she approached Son, she left orange and yellow energy, fire, and soccer balls with every step.

Spitfire: Son, you will never be forgiven for your vile crimes against the entire galaxy, and for siding with the Sith and the Dark Side of the Force, you shall pay the ultimate price.

Then, Spitfire was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow and orange energy with fire surrounding the vortex and flaming soccer balls, there was a Pegasus flying around the vortex and inside the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Spitfire emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Spitfire grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights on the bangs of her long orange hair, she has neon orange eyes and an orange and yellow energy aura with flaming soccer balls and fire surrounding her, she has a Pegasus with flames surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Fire Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a Pegasus holding the Fire Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless white shirt with an orange phoenix and flaming soccer ball on it, blue pants with her cutie mark on it, blue sneakers with flames on them, she has large orange angel wings with yellow tips on the large orange feathers, and a sleeveless blue trenchcoat with fire and flaming soccer balls on the coattails, and on the back is a Pegasus with flames and lightning bolts surrounding it. Spitfire has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the Pegasus that said, "Spitfire, Awesome Leader of The Wonderbolts, Brave Defender of Equestria and Cloudsdale, Slayer of Evil, Master of Fire and Sports, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

スピットファイア、ワンダーボルトの素晴らしいリーダー、エクエ

ストリアとクラウドスデールの勇敢な擁護者、悪のスレイヤー、火とスポーツのマスター、そして友情の騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Spitfire has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ATHLETIC PEGASUS PHOENIX FIRESTORM SPORTS ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Spitfire's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Rainbow Dash, The Wonderbolts, and Lynn Loud. But, when Son saw it, he fell into an even darker rage.

Rainbow Dash: Whoa, Captain Spitfire's transformed. That's so AWESOME!

Lynn Loud: You said it, Rainbow Dash, and it's made Son even more furious than ever.

Lincoln: Whoa, Spitfire, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Spitfire: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm and Hope) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, it's time for this monster to pay with his life.**

Me: You make me sick Son! You are a monster that gets a sick thrill out of causing pain and suffering! Now you are going to pay the ultimate price for your crimes just like when we killed your followers the Sith.

Son then exploded into a massive screaming fit of rage! Then I flared up my power and blew him back and we also transformed and unholstered our weapons, and we went after Son, and we blasted him with powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange energy, fire, lava, water, and Force blasts, and they hit him with incredible power. Then, Spitfire and Lincoln drove their massive swords into Son's chest, and pierced him in his black heart, and he exploded in purple flame, killing him and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We holstered our weapons and powered down, and Spitfire's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The ten girls were Najica Hiiragi and Lila from Najica Blitz Tactics, Yao Sakurakouji, Lu Amano, and

Kaken Masume from the Miami Guns Anime, Nakuru Narumi, Masamune Usami, and Kureha Sakamachi from Mayo Chiki, Popuko and Pipimi from Pop Team Epic.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Najica Hiiragi, Lila, Yao Sakurakouji, Lu Amano, Kaken Masume, Nakuru Narumi, Masamune Usami, Kureha Sakamachi, Popuko, and Pipimi.

Nicole: From Najica Blitz Tactics, the Miami Guns anime, Mayo Chiki, and Pop Team Epic, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Najica Hiiragi: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Najica Hiiragi and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Son, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Najica Hiiragi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Najica Hiiragi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we not only explored Felucia, but we got rid of Son, and that'd made another follower of The Sith and the Dark Side of the Force taken down for good in the name of The Galactic Republic and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

After getting rid of Son for his evil crimes, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light had engulfed the Estate, and we covered our eyes from the bright lights. Then, as the lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. But, to our surprise, we saw that the world that Utena Tenjou, Anthy Himemiya, Juri Arisugawa, Kozue Kaoru, and Wakaba Shinohara has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Utena, Anthy, Juri, Kozue, and Wakabe, your world has now merged with ours.

Utena Tenjou: It looks like it, Linky.

Lincoln: We should go and explore Ohtori Academy, it's located in Osaka, Japan.

Me: Great idea, and we had also got word that some of the thugs that help Xerx Mephistopheles are heading there now. It looks like Xerx is wanting revenge on us for what we did to Kagan, Ferill, and Ephemera.

Rayne: Sheesh, Xerx just doesn't know when to take a hint.

We headed for Osaka, Japan, and we arrived at Ohtori Academy. We then met up with Utena, Anthy, Juri, Kozue, and Wakabe's friends, and they were excited to see them again, and they were excited to meet us as soon as they saw us. They also got the news from the girls that they're now engaged to Lincoln, and they offered their congratulations to them, and they know that Lincoln will take good care of them.

Ruka Tsuchiya: And we have some bad news: an army of thugs are heading this way to cause havoc here in the academy.

Lincoln: That's whom we're going to fight, Ruka. Those thugs are the minions of Xerx Mephistopheles, a vampire mad scientist who's also the son of the Vampire Overlord, Kagan, whom me and my other future wife, Rayne, had killed two days ago in Metropolis.

Rayne: Lincoln's right, after we killed Kagan, word of his death was spread to his four children, Ferill, Ephemera, Xerx, and Zerenski, who are the four leading members of The Cult of Kagan, and they all wanted revenge on us.

Krypto: We've already taken down Ferill and Ephemera, and now, Xerx is next.

Akio Ohtori: This is indeed serious, I've also heard of Kagan and his four children, and they're indeed the most dangerous vampires in all of Europe and the world.

Nico: Uh oh, guys, the thugs are here.

We saw the army of thugs sent by Xerx Mephistopheles to attack. We got out there, unholstered our weapons, and we then went right at them. We were pummeling them and slashing at them with our swords. Lincoln, Rayne, Utena Tenjou, Anthy Himemiya, Juri Arisugawa, Kozue Kaoru, and Wakaba Shinohara made quite a bloodbath when they cut down a large group of thugs. Then, as soon as we were done, every last thug and goon sent by Xerx Mephistopheles was killed and their spirits were Super Hakaied for good. We also cleaned up the place, and The Goths of Darkness, Rayne, and also, Lincoln cleaned up the blood spilled all over.

Kevin Whitney: That should do it for Xerx's thugs, but when Xerx himself shows up, he's not getting any mercy from me.

Krypto: That's right, Kevin.

Nico: You said it, he's going down.

We then said our goodbyes to the duelists at the academy and returned home to the Estate, and as an added bonus, we took down a large army of thugs sent by Xerx Mephistopheles to attack us, but Kevin Whitney's going to put down Xerx himself, and see to it that the vampire mad scientist son of Kagan pays for his crimes.

---

Later Brittney was getting ready and she came down with her backpack on.

She came down.

Brittney: Okay dad I'm heading out on my ambassador mission.

Me: All right Brittney. You are going to love Hari and Doori. They are ghost hunters and they have a lot of spirits of the dead that they helped out. They made a lot of friends as a result too.

Brittney: I have a feeling I will. See ya soon.

Brittney was off to Japan.

Nico: Will Brittney be okay?

Me: She will be fine. She is a grown girl and she has a lot of experiences with this sort of thing.

Eli: Brittney is not just an amazing girl she is the Empress of Darkness and she can get through this.

Me: Yep.

Brittney arrived in Japan and she was walking down the street of Tokyo.

Brittney: Okay lets see here.

She arrived at an apartment building.

Brittney: Here it is.

Brittney looked at the building.

Birttney: Wow nice place. And I'm sensing a massive amount of spiritual energy around here.

Brittney went up to the apartment of Hari and Doori.

Brittney: This is it. Apartment 1523.

She knocked on the door and answering it was Hari Koo.

Brittney: Hello there.

Hari: Wow! You're Brittney Knudson.

Brittney: That's right. Brittney Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Goths of Darkness and Empress of Darkness. It's awesome to meet you.

Hari: Same here. Wow. Come on in.

Brittney went in and put her backpack on the floor and Hari and Doori were having tea with her.

Hari: How is J.D. doing?

Brittney: He is doing really well and you know how busy dad always is with keeping the world and the universe safe.

Doori: I love all your adventures and they are so amazing.

Brittney: Well I never have been one to brag about them but some of them are amazing. Can you tell me all about what you all have done?

Hari: Sure thing.

Hari and Doori told Brittney all about their adventures and their experiences with ghosts and how it turned their lives upside down and how they have done it all. They helped spirits that are dead cross over into the great beyond and even have the power to utilize the ghosts they turned into as partners in battle and Hari has the amazing power to see into the ghosts minds and help them figure out how to get to the other side and even use their spirit monster forms whenever needed.

Brittney: Wow that is amazing! You have been a huge help to a lot of people that lost their lives and couldn't get to the other side.

Doori: Yeah it sure has been amazing.

Hari: It sure is a tough job.

Brittney: You've been given this amazing gift for a reason. Just like our adventures, you have a huge responsibility and you and all your friends have been given great purposes. With great power comes great responsibility.

Hari: That's true. But I am really looking forward to your visits. And I can't wait for you to meet our friends.

Brittney: It's gonna be awesome meeting them. I can't wait for you to meet my team too. The Goths of Darkness.

Doori: So awesome.

Later Brittney came back.

Me: How did it go?

Brittney: It was awesome dad. Hari and Doori are really nice kids and they know so much about ghosts.

Nico: Wow that is amazing.

Lincoln: They sure sound awesome.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and we saw A.I.M. Agents attacking the park!

Nico: Lets roll!

We were off to the park!

---

We were facing the A.I.M. Agents and blasting them all over.

AIM Agent: No kid J.D. to help you this time!

Tso Lan: Sorry to disappoint you. But you won't get the chance to hurt him.

Me: Not with me around!

I punched him and fired a blast and obliterated him.

Nico plunged his hand into another AIM Agent and ripped out his heart and ate it.

Lincoln formed 10 tails and they had Cell's suction siphons on them and then he stabbed them into 10 agents and sucked them into him and absorbed their power and he also got information from them about everything they do and where their main base is located.

An agent fired a blaster and it hit Hulk!

Celestia: Hulk! Are you okay?!

Me: Wait! Look!

We saw Hulk turn into GREY HULK!

She-Hulk: He's now Grey Hulk!

Me: Whoa! Just like when you faced Allure.

Nico: Oh no.

Grey Hulk: I'm ready for action!

Grey Hulk smashed and bashed numerous A.I.M. Agents all over.

Octane: Nice to meet you for the first time.

Grey Hulk: Pleasure is mine.

Lincoln: Guys I got where their main base of Operations is and we can use the GoldenEye to destroy AIM for good.

Nico: Good going Lincoln! Where is it?

Lincoln: On an uncharted island in the southern Atlantic.

Me: Cool!

Grey Hulk: Let me at them!

Grey Hulk pulverized the rest of the AIM Agents into pulp and destroyed them!

Grey Hulk: How about I stay with you guys? At least until the end of the day?

Sandstorm: Fine by me.

Me: Good with us. You did help out She-Hulk a lot.

Nico: Yep. Anyway lets get ready and destroy AIM for good.

Maria: Good idea. May I do it with you guys this time?

Nico: Sure. Lincoln you come with us.

They went to the GoldenEye firing room.

Nico, Maria and Lincoln went to the GoldenEye Firing Room. They loaded the disk for GoldenEye and opened two ports and Nico and Maria put the keys in.

Nico: On my count. 3… 2… 1…

They turned the keys and a red laser fired at an eye on the screen and many satellite lines came on.

Nico: Okay Lincoln. What are the coordinates?

Lincoln: Latitude: -37.97491 | Longitude: -20.474104

Nico: That's all the way out in the middle of nowhere.

Maria typed in the coordinates and the bomb satellite path was set and she typed in the arming code and armed the satellite.

Maria: Armed and ready. Time: 20 minutes.

Nico: Excellent. This is the end of A.I.M. Good work everyone.

Especially you Lincoln.

Shade Man: Nico, you're leading today.

Nico: Yep I know and unfortunately we don't have a mission today.

But then the doorbell rang.

Nico: Come in!

The elevator door opened and in came Bobbie Fletcher!

Nico: Bobbie Fletcher!

Bobbie Fletcher: Hey guys. I have good news for you all. A new race is about to begin.

Nico: Awesome!

Bobbie Fletcher: It's at Halloween Town.

Me: Cool!

Eli: Wow! A Race around Halloween Town! This is gonna be so fun!

Nico: You know we'll be there Bobbie and we haven't had a race in a long time.

Bobbie Fletcher: I know not since you all were told about Mr. Mind. And that was in the swamp.

Laney: That feels like a while ago.

Bobbie Fletcher: It's gonna be cool to have you all join in.

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be so fun! Mind if I join you J.D.?

Me: Sure Allie.

Lola Namiko: I would like to participate myself.

Nico: Cool!

Then Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder, Kaos, Vreedle Brothers, Carmen Dillo, Duff Killigan, El Oso, INSTIGATOR, Vexen, Firefly and Bane appeared.

Tchang Zu: Can me, Kaos, Vreedle Brothers, Carmen Dillo, Duff Killigan, El Oso, INSTIGATOR, Vexen, Firefly and Bane go with you guys on this race?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to Halloween Town to race.

Kaos: Wow that's a first!

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) Looking forward to this one amigos.

Vexen: Same here. I heard you guys got attacked by AIM agents.

Nico: Yep we sure did and thanks to Lincoln getting information from them with his powers we are soon going to be rid of them.

Eli: In about 30 seconds.

Firefly: Did you guys finally find their main base of operations?

Nico: It's all the way in the middle of the Southern Atlantic.

Carmen Dillo: Whoa! All the way out there.

Octagon: Let me guess, you used the GoldenEye.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: 3… 2… 1… 0.

Computer: Target destroyed.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: The E.M.P. Countermeasures are up thank goodness.

Nico: Yep.

Kickback: Let's take this time to prepare our vehicles.

Nico: Good idea. Missy, Erica, girls, you all are going to love our cars.

Erica: We can't wait to see them. We saw all those amazing races you were in on TV and they were amazing.

Missy: They sure were awesome.

Ellie: I can't wait to see what this is like.

Laney: You won't be disappointed.

We went to the garage and we showed everyone that just joined our awesome racers and they were cool.

Erica: Wow! You guys made these cars?

Me: Yep we sure did. Took a lot of blood, sweat, tears, skills and technological ingenuity to make them.

Nico: It sure did.

Rhomboid: Can I ride in the same car as you, Octagon?

Octagon: As long as you don't blow stuff up without my say so.

Rhomboid: Okay.

Nico: All right! Lets head on over to Halloween Town! It's race time!

We cheered wildly and we were off to Halloween Town!

## HALLOWEEN TOWN

We were in Halloween Town and getting ready for the awesome race.

Disk Wars Magneto: It's great to be back in Halloween Town.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: And this is gonna be so fun.

Nico: I can't wait to burn rubber on the track.

Laney: Me too. This is gonna be awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is gonna be amazing.

Kaos: It sure is and it'll be fun to back on the track again. For I, Kaos, am sure to enjoy this.

Nico: We all enjoy this.

Eli: Yep. But I sense that an evil force is lying in wait for us when we get on.

Me: I feel it too.

El Oso: By the way, why's Hulk grey?

Nico: He got hit by a blast from an AIM Agent and he turned into Grey Hulk.

El Oso: Ah. That makes sense.

Nico: Yeah. But it's only for the day.

Commander Mars: Let's head to the starting line.

We drove our cars up to the starting line and we were ready.

Dick Dastardly came up.

Dastardly: Hey guys. Glad you could make it.

Me: Wouldn't miss it for the world Dastardly and thanks for the advice you gave me.

Dastardly: You're welcome.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another amazing race in history folks.

Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have a really amazing race for you all today. The race is going to be around the famous Halloween Town from the world of The Nightmare Before Christmas! Wow! And with us today we have our very own world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies The Masters of Evil. You all ready for an amazing race today!

Me: You bet we are Billy! YEAH!

Nico: LETS BURN RUBBER!

Vypra: I'm always ready for this!

Billy Natson: I love that racing spirit!

We were ready!

Krista: RACERS ON YOUR MARKS!…

We were revving our engines.

Krista: GET SET!

We were ready!

Krista: REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOO!

We put the pedal to the metal as she waved the green flag and we were off! BLAZING DOWN THE TRACK!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

Sally: Be careful, guys!

Carmen Dillo: Don't worry, Sally. We will!

ZOOOM! ZOOOM!

We were zooming fast!

We drove through the center of the Halloween Town district around the fountain and down the road.

Azula: Eat my dust, slowpokes!

Me: YEAH!

?: YOU PICKED THE WRONG PIRATE SCALLYWAGS!

We then saw a scary pirate ship and we saw that it was THE PHANTOM TIDE and driving it was the enemy of the Skylanders, CAPTAIN FRIGHTBEARD!

---

Captain Frightbeard is a giant seadog pirate who is the main antagonist in the 3DS version of Skylanders: Giants. He owns a fearsome pirate ship called The Phantom Tide.

Skylanders: Giants

Over 10,000 years ago, Captain Frightbeard terrorized Skylands until the Arkeyans locked him and his pirate crew in the Chest of Exile with Frightbeard's own sword acting as its lock. Having escaped from his imprisonment (many believe he struck a deal for his freedom with an evil sorcerer), Frightbeard sought out to find the Chest of Exile to release his pirate fleet to finish what he had started. With the help of his lieutenants, he managed to reach the Chest and released his pirate fleet in a vicious maelstrom, preparing to resume his terror upon Skylands. Frightbeard was soon confronted and defeated by the Skylanders on board his ship before his plan came into fruition. Upon his defeat, Frightbeard's sword flew out of his grip and pierced into the open Chest of Exile, causing the maelstrom to suck him and his pirate fleet back within the chest, locking them in once again with Frightbeard's sword serving as the lock.

Return of the Dragon King

Frigthtbeard somehow managed to once again escape the Chest of Exile and recruited a group of Cyclops Pirates as his crew. He and his pirates were terrorizing a river in an unknown part of Skylands where they would ambush any unfortunate ships with the use of a Spell Punk's magic to go undetected. Eventually Frightbeard heard a rumor of a ship holding gold and attacked the vessel Gurglefin, Cali and Flynn were on while enroute to the Wilikin Village to deliver toys. While his crew searched the ship, they unlocked a trap door where the Skylanders, Spyro, Jet-Vac, Wallop, Spy Rise and Weeruptor sprang out from. Undeterred by the surprise attack, Frightbeard ordered his crew to attack the Skylanders.

It was soon revealed by Wallop that the ship holding gold was actually a rumor spread by Spy Rise to lure Captain Frightbeard and his crew so the Skylanders can take him down. Spyro the Dragon confronted Frightbeard himself and blew a blast of flames on the seadog to defeat him right there and then. However the flames didn't harm Frightbeard, confusing Spyro. Frightbeard laughed at the dragon's attempt to attack and moved in for the kill. Spyro was quickly saved by Spy Rise, and Frightbeard was then knocked out by Wallop, ending the battle.

Skylanders: SuperChargers

Captain Frightbeard appeared as a playable villain racer in Racing Mode. His signature vehicle is The Lil' Phantom Tide.

---

Spyro: Oh man! It's Captain Frightbeard!

Nico: Another one of your enemies Spyro?

Spyro: And he is a dangerous one too.

Kaos: It's been a while, Frightbeard!

Captain Frightbeard: Been many moons Lord Kaos.

Nico: Very coincidental that you two know each other.

Gina Pele: I'll face him first for a bit. You all have fun blasting his crew.

Nico: You don't have to tell me twice Gina. Go get him!

Gina Pele: All right!

Gina set her car on Autopilot and then she opened the top of the car and then jumped out and landed onto the ship.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: When the time is right, we'll do our entrance on him.

Nico: Okay! Here we go!

Gina was facing him.

Captain Frightbeard: So you want to challenge me lass?

Gina Pele: You better believe I do!

She then had a sky blue Traptanium Crystal Scythe appear in her hands.

Gina Pele: Whoa! My own Traptanium Weapon! Wow!

Captain Frightbeard: Lets cross swords!

They clashed!

Frightbeard's crew came.

Me: Chew on this! Matchhead missiles fire!

I pressed 4 buttons and fired 4 Matchhead Missiles and they lit on fire and hit the crew and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Duff Killigan: Eat golf balls!

CLACK CLACK CLACK CLACK CLACK!

He hit 5 golf balls and they hit 5 crew men and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: BULLSEYE!

CLANG!

Gina and Captain Frightbeard were clashing!

Power Girl: Have a taste of my heat vision!

Power Girl fired laser blasts from her eyes and blew many Crew Members apart.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOMMMM!

Gina and Frightbeard were clashing and then suddenly a figure came out of the ship deck. 3 figures actually! They were ARSENE LUPIN III, DAISUKE JIGEN and GOEMON ISHIKAWA XIII!

Me: WHOA LOOK THERE!

Nico: Is that!?

Fujiko: Lupin, Daisuke, Goemon!

Lupin III: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's quite an honor.

Firefly: So you're Lupin III?

Me: Oh wow!

Lupin III: That's right. Arsene Lupin III.

Kairi Yano: Wow! It's an honor to meet you.

Lupin III: Same to you J.D. Knudson.

Fujiko: It's awesome to see you here Lupin.

Lupin III: Thank goodness you are okay Fujiko.

Lincoln: But she is now with me.

Nico: Before you lash out at Lincoln, let him explain.

Lincoln: She was one of the girls I rescued and she was in trouble so I had to help her out.

Lincoln went over how it went down.

Goemon Ishikawa XIII: That is amazing.

Loud House Taylor: You're not mad, are you?

Lupin III: I will admit that I am a little jealous. But I completely understand.

Nico: Really?

Lupin III: Yes. I am in love with Lara.

Me: Wasn't she that girl you saved from Quicksand in the Sahara Desert?

Lupin III: Yes that's right.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) If it's alright with you, we'd like Sheila to come to your world as an ambassador probably sometime in February.

Lupin III: That would be fine. But it's great that we're going to have you help us out.

Nico: Awesome!

Sly Cooper: Looks like you and I are gonna get along great in the future.

Lupin III: We sure are. See ya around.

They left.

Nico: That was cool!

Nelson Muntz: We'll probably team up with them in March.

Nico: That's a good idea.

Eli: It'll be cool to help them out. But right now it's time for us to deal with Frightbeard! I sense that we dealt with his crew.

Nico: Right! Lets go!

We put our cars on autopilot.

CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Gina Pele: You are a truly formidable fighter.

Captain Frightbeard: True for that fair lass.

Suddenly the cutie marks of the Elements of Harmony and The Elements of Nature swirled around the ship and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above the ship and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we landed.

Nico: Game's over Frightbeard!

INSTIGATOR: Got any more backup?

Nico: Because your crew is gone!

Me: Now you are going to face the fury of the Phoenix!

Derpy Hooves: Have any muffins?

RD Leni: Muffins are not needed.

Gia: Buddy, it's time for you to walk the plank!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into their Super Megaforce Mode!

Nico: Perfect for this!

Me: Lets get him!

Lock, Shock and Barrel then came!

Nadira: Lock, Shock, and Barrel too?!

Me: At least you 3 aren't working for Oogie anymore.

Lock: Frightbeard is a better boss than Oogie Boogie!

Shock: He gives us Snake and Spider Stew.

Barrel: He sure does.

Lana: Nice!

Gina Pele: Now we have 4 to trap.

We went at them and punched and pounded and pulverized all 4 of them all over.

BAM BIFF CRACK BLAM BAP SMASH SMACH THOTH KROW THWACK WHAP CHOMP ZOINK ZONK BLANG BLAM!

Viqtarr, Seeryn, Nom, and Riggan blasted and smashed the 4 of them all over.

Octane, Tso Lan, Princess Celestia and Sandstorm used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhance Octane's Flamethrower, Tso Lan and Princess Celestia's powers and Sandstorm's Sandblaster Gun 100-fold.

Octane and Tso Lan: MOONLIGHT FLAMETHROWER BLAST!

Princess Celestia and Sandstorm: SOLAR FLAME SANDSTORM!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: LIGHTNING STORM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire, darkness and energy and sand.

Aligned Sideswipe, Lightning McQueen, Lana, Spyro, Whirlwind, Sunburn, Golden Queen, Kaos and the Vreedle Brothers: LIGHTNING RACING CAR SMASH!

They fired waves of energy and lightning.

Lincoln: WEATHER EVENT ELEMENTAL STYLE: 2021 ST. PATRICK'S DAY TORNADO OUTBREAK!

Jessica Shannon: WEATHER EVENT STING STYLE: MARCH 25TH DEEP SOUTH TORNADO OUTBREAK!

Hilda: (British Accent) WEATHER EVENT FIRE STYLE: HURRICANE ZETA!

Tatsumaki: WEATHER EVENT WIND STYLE: 2020 EASTER SUNDAY TORNADOES!

Frosta: WEATHER EVENT ICE STYLE: 2018 DEEP SOUTH DERECHO!

Ajna: WEATHER EVENT NATURE STYLE: TROPICAL STORM GORDON!

Mai Shiranui: WEATHER EVENT FIRE STYLE: ABNORMALLY WARM FEBRUARY!

Gluko: WEATHER EVENT WATER STYLE: 2017 NORTH CENTRAL GULF COAST SNOW!

Yuna: WEATHER EVENT WATER STYLE: PRESIDENT'S DAY TORNADO EVENT!

Nanami: WEATHER EVENT WATER STYLE: 2015 GULF COAST FLASH FLOODING!

Popuko: WEATHER EVENT LIGHTNING STYLE: HURRICANE KATRINA!

Pipimi: WEATHER EVENT WIND STYLE: 2003 HOLE PUNCH

CLOUDS!

Asuka Kazama: WEATHER EVENT ICE STYLE: 2002 NEW YEAR SNOW!

Lili De Rochefort: WEATHER EVENT WIND STYLE: 2006 TORNADO OUTBREAK!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said weather events.

Lincoln and his Harem: WEATHER EVENT FINAL SMASH: FREEZING VENGEANCE!

They fired a massive hail storm which pelted all over Captain Frightbeard, Lock, Shock and Barrel and then summoned a tornado and finally fired a massive ice tornado which froze them all the while hailstones the size of watermelons smashed all over opponent.

They were smashed all over.

Nico: Now for the grand finale!

Nico held up some traps and then vortexes formed and then Captain Frightbeard, Lock, Shock and Barrel were sucked into them and they were trapped!

CAPTAIN FRIGHTBEARD, LOCK, SHOCK AND BARREL TRAPPED!

Nico: Awesome! Lets get back to our cars!

?: You will all pay for what you did to Overlord Kagan!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Rayne: Should've known you'd show up here, Xerx.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Xerx Mephistopheles, the mad scientist son of the Vampire Overlord, Kagan.

Nico: We knew you were already coming, Xerx, we've already taken down your thugs in Japan and we foiled one of your attempts to kill us as revenge for what we did to your father.

Xerx Mephistopheles: I will never stop until Overlord Kagan is avenged, and all of mankind is exterminated!

Kevin Whitney: That's it, I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Kevin Whitney's eyes turned neon green and he was surrounded by a green energy aura with green fire and wind gusts, he unholstered his massive Defender of Metropolis sword from his back, and as he approached Xerx Mephistopheles, he left green energy, green fire, and wind gusts with every step.

Kevin Whitney: Xerx Mephistopheles, I will never forgive you for your crimes against mankind, your loyalty to a sick monster like Kagan has already cost you your life, and now, I will make sure that you pay for all those lives that you've callously ended to prove your loyalty to Kagan.

Then, Kevin Whitney was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green fire and wind gusts surrounding it, there was a green phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kevin Whitney emerged, but he was changed forever.

Kevin Whitney grew to 6'11" in height, he now had massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, his red hair's gotten longer and it reaches to the bottom of his neck, he has green eyes and a green energy aura with green flames and wind gusts surrounding it, he had the Superman emblem with a green phoenix around it emblazoned on his forehead, he has on phoenix earrings with the Wind Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Wind Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Kevin Whitney's large Superman-themed angel wings turned red, like his hair, with green tips on the large red feathers, he has on a dark green shirt with an emerald green phoenix on it, long blue jeans with wind gusts on the legs, and black leather ankle-high combat boots, and he has on a long long-sleeved black trenchcoat with wind gusts and green flames on the coattails and a green phoenix holding the Superman emblem in its claws on the back, he still has on his Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with red gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. There's a green kanji below the green phoenix holding the Superman emblem in its claws that said, "Kevin Whitney, Guardian and Best Friend/Brother of Krypto the Superdog, Defender of Metropolis, Slayer of Evil, Best Friend of Andrea Sussman and Streaky the Supercat, Trusted Ally of Superman, Trusted Member of The Dog Star Squad, Destroyer of Mechanikat, and Master of Green Fire and Wind."

ケビン・ホイットニー、クリプト・ザ・スーパードッグの守護者であり親友/兄弟、メトロポリスの擁護者、悪のスレイヤー、アンドレア・サスマンの親友であり、スーパーキャットのストリーキー、スーパーマンの信頼できる同盟国、ドッグスター隊の信頼できるメンバー、メカニカトの破壊者、緑の火と風のマスター

Kevin Whitney has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 GREEN HURRICANE FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Kevin Whitney's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Krypto, Andrea, Streaky, and Superman. But, when Xerx Mephistopheles saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Streaky: K-Dog, are my eyes playing tricks on me?!

Krypto: Nope, they're not, Streaky. Kevin's transformed into his new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and from the looks of it, he's now transformed into a young man, awesome!

Andrea: Whoa, talk about an incredible transformation.

Nico: (Smiles) You said it, Andrea. (To Kevin Whitney) Kevin, how do you feel?

Kevin Whitney: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane and Fiery Justice) **I feel incredible, Commander, and now, it's time for me to reduce Xerx to ashes.**

Krypto: (Smiles) Mind if I join you, Kevin?

Kevin Whitney: (Smiles) **Of course, Krypto.**

Krypto transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Kryptonian Red Sun Canine Angel of Bravery and Hope, and he unholstered his massive Defender of Metropolis sword from his wider and muscular back, and he joined Kevin.

Krypto the Superdog: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Kryptonian Justice and Hope) **Let's rip him to shreds!**

BLOODRAYNE 2 OST: XERX

Kevin and Krypto went after Xerx, who entered in his bio-suit, and he fired a blast of solar energy at them, but that was a big mistake as Krypto and Kevin absorbed the solar energy, and it made them a lot stronger than ever. Then, they fired powerful blasts of red and green energy, red and blue and green fire, and wind gusts at the weak spots in Xerx's bio-suit, and they'd exploded with incredible power, damaging it greatly. Then, Kevin drove his massive Defender of Metropolis sword into the bio-suit, and with a downward slice, Kevin cut open the suit, and pulled Xerx Mephistopheles out of the suit and threw him on to the floor with his brute superhuman strength.

Superman: Nice one, Kevin.

Kevin Whitney: **Thanks, Superman.** (To Krypto) **Krypto, would you get rid of Xerx's bio-suit?**

Krypto: (Smiles) **Make sure he's watching.**

Krypto fired a red energy blast at Xerx's bio-suit, and it exploded with incredible power, destroying it for good, and it brought fear into Xerx's face. Then, Kevin and Krypto drove their massive swords into Xerx's black heart, and he burst into purple flame and was reduced to ashes, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered for Kevin and Krypto as they holstered their massive swords onto their wider and muscular backs and power down, and Kevin's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, Krypto went up to Kevin and hugged him.

Krypto: Kevin, what you did today in the fight against Xerx, that was so incredible. I'm so proud of you.

Kevin Whitney: Thanks, Krypto.

Superman: We're all proud of you too, Kevin.

Nico: He's right, Kevin. You took down Xerx Mephistopheles, and now, all that's left is Dariel Zerenski.

Andrea Sussman: And that'll be for me.

Streaky the Supercat: And me too. If Andrea is going to fight Zerenski, she'll need a partner to help get rid of the last one of the Kagan family tree.

Nico: You got that right, Streaky. And soon, Rayne will finally be rid of Kagan and his sick and twisted bloodline for good.

Lincoln: That's right, Commander, none of us want to see those twisted sick monsters again.

We went back to our cars.

Billy Natson: And here comes the first racer to cross the finish line! It's LUCY LOUD!

Lucy won!

Vexen: Looks like we've won this race.

Me: But there's only one winner and that is Lucy Loud.

Lucy Loud was given the Halloween Town trophy and it was a Swarovski Crystal Pumpkin Trophy with scary flames for eyes and it had black castles for Halloween Town and it had a race car around it in crystal.

Rocky Spokes: I'm so proud of you Lucy.

Lucy Loud: Thanks Rocky. This was my first ever race that I won.

Nico: And as a bonus victory, we trapped Frightbeard, Lock, Shock and Barrel in Traptanium Shards.

Nico had 4 Traptanium Shards. Frightbeard was in one for the Undead, Lock was in one for Fire, Shock was in one for Undead and Barrel was in the last one for Dark.

Rocky Spokes: Awesome.

Nico: Gina did the trapping. She deserves most of the credit.

Gina Pele: Thanks Nico. This was so much fun!

Eli: Yep.

Nico: Lets head to Lynn's Table to celebrate and have the usual battles.

We all cheered!

We went to Lynn's Table and Celebrated.

---

We were having a great victory meal and then Cheese Monster, Meatman, Kung Food, Roquefort, Condiment King, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Demyx, Larxene, Xaldin, Xigbar, Saix, Marluxia and Zexion appeared.

Nico: Cheese Monster, Meatman, Kung Food, Roquefort, Condiment King, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Demyx, Larxene, Xaldin, Xigbar, Saix, Marluxia and Zexion.

Roquefort: Good job winning the race.

May: Thanks, Roquefort.

Nico: It was an awesome race.

William: But it was Lucy who's the real winner.

Condiment King: Can't argue with that.

Nico: (Drools) And I think I earned some cheese.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: I can't wait to see who wins the next race.

Me: You're in for a great race.

Demyx: (to me) Heard you win to Cloud City.

Me: We sure did.

Larxene: Does it live up to its name?

Me: Yep. It lives on top of the clouds of the planet Bespin.

Gina Pele: The view of the clouds is amazing!

Eli: It sure is.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was HALF-BAKE from episode 9 of Dino Supercharge!

---

After Heckyl took over, Half-Bake was employed as a chef. One day, the monster chef was serving Heckyl some cookies which he throws and says that there's no cinnamon. Half-Bake replies that he sent a Spikeball to bring some cinnamon, but he was destroyed by the Rangers. He asks Heckyl's permission to go and slay the Rangers, which makes him and Wrench laugh. Heckyl asks his plan to which he replies that he'll just go and destroy them, making everyone laugh again. When Heckyl is sleeping, he tries to sneak out but is caught by Wrench. He electrocutes him by breaking a cable cord, causing short circuit in his system. He manages to escape and then seeks the Rangers. A short-circuited Wrench eventually arrives and although angry with him at first for electrocuting him with a cable cord, helps him in battling the Rangers. After hearing rumors that Erin is the Pink Ranger, the monster abducts her. The Rangers find his underground lair and confront him. While Erin is freed by Shelby, Half-Bake is destroyed by the Victory Maximum Final Strike and when he gets enlarged by the Magna Beam, gets destroyed by the Ptera Charge Megazord Para Formation's Ptera Lighting Blitz.

---

Tyler Navarro: Half-Bake!

Half-Bake: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were Heckyl's chef and he sent you to destroy the rangers after they destroyed Spikeball.

Half-Bake: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Half-Bake: You know, my name's also similar to the name of a Ben and Jerry's ice cream flavor.

Nico: I actually do know that.

Me: (Drools) That is one of my favorite flavors. The cookie dough, brownies and chocolate and vanilla ice cream is all delicious!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That is awesome.

Eli: My favorite too.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Derpy Hooves, Lyra Heartstrings, Moondancer, Young Scooby Doo Gang, Nico, RD Leni and the Ghosts of Abraham Lincoln & George Washington VS The Cheese Monster - Glad Kida has her sister back

---

The Cheese Monster was first.

Cheese Monster: Glad that Kida has her sister back and she is a Viola Gene-Slammer to boot.

Derpy Hooves: That is really amazing and we're really happy for her.

Lyra Heartstrings: It's good she and her sister are back together. Wow! Kida was on the planet Coruscant and now Dina was on Cloud City on the planet Bespin.

Moondancer: That is really something. They were on different planets light-years apart.

Young Shaggy: Like yeah. That is amazing.

Young Scooby Doo: Reah it sure is.

Nico: No kidding. That is awesome.

Cheese Monster: Yep. Lets do it!

He threw globs of cheese and they splattered into Nico's face and he licked them off.

Nico: (Slurps) Delicious!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Derpy Hooves: That was so fun!

Lyra Heartstrings: Boy it sure was!

Moondancer: I loved it!

## Shinotcha The Korobokkuru, Minuette, Nicole Knudson, Twinkleshine, Lazlo, Raj, Clam, Jared and Sam Manson VS Meatman - Brittney must've had an amazing Ambassador Mission

Meatman was next.

Meatman: Brittney must've had an amazing Ambassador Mission.

Shinotcha: She sure did and she was amazed that Hari and Doori helped out so many ghosts and spirits.

Minuette: Yeah it sure was amazing!

Nicole Knudson: This ambassador mission is perfect for my sister.

Twinkleshine: I agree with you there Nicole.

Lazlo: That is so amazing.

Raj: (Indian Accent) It sure is amazing for Nicole.

Clam: Ghosts cool.

Jared: Brittney picked a great one if I do say so myself.

Sam Manson: Yeah she sure did.

Meatman: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed Meatman down.

Shinotcha: Take that!

Minuette: YEAH!

Twinkleshine: Boy that was fun!

---

## Margareta Gottschalk, Hunter, Lemon Hearts, Marinette, Adrien, Ayla, Chloe, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kung Food - Hope Everyone had fun during the race

---

Kung Food was next.

Kung Food: I hope you all had fun duriing the race.

Margareta: (German Accent) Oh ja. We had a most fun und amazing time.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar! It was one of the most fun times we've had.

Lemon Hearts: That was one fun race!

Marinette: It sure was fun! I loved it.

Adrien: Me too! It was so awesome.

Ayla: Yeah it sure was awesome! I loved how we battled all of Captain Frightbeard's crew.

Chloe Bourgeois: That was really awesome.

Mandy: It was fun.

St. Patricia: (Swiss Accent) Ja and it was great.

Kung Food: Indeed. Glad you all had fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and food and smashed him down.

Margareta: WUNDERBAR!

Lemon Hearts: That was so fun!

---

## Raven, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Numbuh 2, Nico, Chowder, Shade Man and Bright Man VS Roquefort - First time ever having a race in a world of Disney

---

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) This is the first time any of us have ever raced in a Disney world. And I hope it's not the last.

Raven: I have a feeling there are many more races like this in the future.

Princess Luna: Racing in the world of The Nightmare Before Christmas was amazing.

Moondust: Boy it sure was! I thought it was really awesome.

Snowdrop: It sure was amazing.

Gari: We had a lot of fun in this one as well as battling Captain Frightbeard.

Blackout: It sure was. He also was giving all of Skylands a hard time in the past.

Numbuh 2: But we gave that pirate what for and trapped him in Traptanium Traps.

Nico: We sure did.

Chowder: And thank goodness we did.

Roquefort: Good. Lets do it!

Roquefort sent numerous cheese ninjas and Nico slashed and cut them all over and turned them into slices and then they fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Raven: That was fun.

Princess Luna; A true victory of the night!

---

## Leif, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Batman, Woody Woodpecker, Clam, Homer, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King - We had so many awesome races in many places

---

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) We had so many awesome races in many places. Like this one.

Leif: We sure have had a lot of amazing races. Many on Earth and some all over the Solar System.

Princess Celestia: They are really cool races that we have seen and been in.

Spotlight: They sure are amazing.

Batman: All the races are fun.

Woody Woodpecker: It sure is fun. Just like the kind of race my great grandfather had in Scotland.

Clam: Amazing race!

Homer: It sure was.

Condiment King: Indeed. Lets do it

They fired waves of light and ice and energy and smashed him

down.

Leif: AWESOME!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

## Power Pack (Marvel), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, LupinRangers, Wally Tusket (Ultimate Muscle), Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Deadpool VS Samon Shakekisutanchin - What our favorite race is

---

Samon Shakekisutanchin was next.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: (to Power Pack) What race did you like the most? Because I honestly can't decide on my favorite!

Zero-G: Boy that is a tough one. We like so many of them.

Lightspeed: Boy I like the race around Venus. That was awesome.

Energizer: The race around the Solar System was amazing.

Mass Master: The race around Mars was cool before it got terraformed.

Starlight Glimmer: We've had a lot of amazing races. But the one I liked seeing was the race around the World.

Cozy Glow: Boy that was cool! I liked the race through the Mariana Trench. That was a crazy one.

Hex: That race through that cave in Asia was cool.

Kairi Yano: The Alpine Race was a dangerous one from what I heard.

Touma: The race around Grimsvotn Volcano in Iceland was amazing.

Umiko: That muddy race was perfect for Lana.

Wally Tusket: I liked the recent one we had and that was the Swamp Race.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Boy you all have had a lot of amazing races!

Disk Magneto: There was also one in Italy, England and there was even one on Pluto.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Wow! That is amazing that you all have gone on so many races. I can't wait to see what race is on next. (To the LupinRangers) Oh how did it feel for you all to meet Arsene Lupin III?

Kairi Yano: It was amazing! It was an honor to meet the descendant of Arsene Lupin.

Touma: Looks like Sly Cooper and Lupin III are gonna have a lot of competition.

Umiko: You got that right.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: That's true. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Bring it on!

They fired waves of energy and bones, stars, magic and lightning and smashed him down and Kairi opened Samon's safe and in it was a ring with a pink gem that had Fluttershy's Cutie Mark on it.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: It's called the Ring of Kindness.

Kairi Yano: Awesome!

Zero-G: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Irma Lair, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Sora, Donald, Goofy, Omi, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx - Frightbeard having Lock, Shock & Barrel with him

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) I didn't expect Frightbeard having Lock, Shock & Barrel with him. But at least he's a better boss to them then Oogie was.

Irma Lair: Yeah he sure was a better boss but he is still a bad boss.

Pinkie Pie: After all the trouble that Lock, Shock and Barrel caused us we never expected them to be with Captain Frightbeard.

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding. That was crazy.

Sprocket: But the best part is now we have one of Skyland's most dangerous enemies trapped and now we have Lock, Shock and Barrel as our prisoners too in Traptanium Traps.

Sora: Boy talk about a big catch for us.

Donald: Yeah!

Goofy: And Lucy won her first ever race too.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) She most sure did.

Demyx: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, gears, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Irma: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Volcana, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Lincoln, Kairi, Linka, Zuko and Azula VS Larxene - Gina did really well against Frightbeard

Larxene was next.

Larxene: (to Volcana) Gina did really well against Frightbeard. And she's not even a pirate.

Volcana: That is amazing and Gina got an amazing Traptanium Scythe as a result.

Sunset Shimmer: She must've watched a lot of pirate movies before she got Gene-Slammed into an Azulongmon.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That could be the case. I think it's really amazing.

Sunburn: It sure is awesome.

Lincoln: Yep. I wonder how she would fair against someone like Hook?

Kairi: She would win hands down.

Linka: I agree there.

Larxene: Well congratulations are in order to Gina for not only getting rid of one of Skylands most dangerous enemies but also for having a powerful battle against him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

Volcana: That was a battle that burns!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Beast Boy, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lori, Aqua, Spear (Primal), Jungle Fury Jarrod and Camille VS Xaldin - Amazing how Lupin III appeared and thank goodness he didn't thrash Lincoln for Fujiko being with him

---

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) It's amazing how Lupin III appeared. And thank God he didn't thrash Lincoln for Fujiko being with him!

Beast Boy: No kidding. Thank goodness that didn't happen.

Rainbow Dash: That's the last thing we want to have happen and that is a jealous lover.

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding! Who knows what would have happened if Lupin III went at Lincoln.

Whirlwind: I don't even want to think about that. But it was cool they helped out.

Lori: It was literally amazing.

Aqua: Boy it sure was. And Sheila is gonna have an ambassador mission for them in the future.

Spear: Spear happy for Sheila and Spear happy Lupin didn't hurt

Lincoln.

Xaldin: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Carol, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Luster Dawn, Magic Skylanders, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Namine, Sailor Moon, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saix - Have a feeling that Twilight is gonna start her Ambassador Mission next

---

Saix was next.

Saix: (to Carol) I have a feeling that Twilight's gonna start her Ambassador Mission next. We honestly should have ambassador missions every week.

Carol: I agree with you there. It's gonna be so awesome to see amazing worlds like this.

Twilight Sparkle: My ambassador mission is gonna be somewhere in the country.

Luster Dawn: That would be awesome to see what it's like.

Sunny Starscout: I hope it's someplace that is loaded with all kinds of adventure and action.

Spyro: That would be awesome to see.

Me: It sure would. We'll think of something tomorrow when it's my turn to lead again.

Namine: I agree there.

Sailor Moon: But it will be good.

Saix: I agree. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of energy, magic and blue fire and smashed him down.

Carol: RIGHT ON!

Me: That is a victory! (HOWLS)

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Erza Scarlet, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Ventus, Nicole Knudson, Sniper (TF2), King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar - Lincoln's rescue being on Felucia and what that was like

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) Heard Lincoln's rescue was on Felucia this time. How did that go?

Erza: You should have seen Felucia. It was a really strange planet. The surface is covered in plants that emit a hallucinogenic mist.

Fluttershy: It was really strange. But the plants are really amazing.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was creepy.

Stealth Elf: I thought it was cool.

Ventus: Same with me.

Nicole Knudson: It's also where the Battles of Felucia took place during the Clone Wars.

Sniper (TF2): It sure is amazing.

Xigbar: That is really something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, leaves, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Erza: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Layla Williams, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Terra, Laney, Sam Manson, Syd Chang, Akiza Izinski, Nelson Muntz and RD Leni VS Marluxia - Awesome how Spitfire destroyed Son

Marluxia was next.

Marluxia: (to Layla) It's awesome how Spitfire destroyed the Son. The fool deserved it for corrupting Ahsoka.

Layla: He sure did. What he did throughout the eons as the Embodiment of The Dark Side of The Force was absolutely terrible!

Marluxia: Wait. Son was the Embodiment of The Dark Side of The Force?

Layla: He sure was. And he was believed to be responsible for all the terrible events that have taken place because of it.

Rarity: It was most terrible that he did everything he did.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and Scootaloo is a huge fan of Star Wars and that was horrible that all that happened.

Gill Grunt: You're not kidding. But when he found out that all the Sith were destroyed by J.D. he EXPLODED!

Terra: It was so awesome and now he is dead.

Laney: Yeah he deserved to be destroyed.

Sam Manson: Good riddance.

Syd Chang: The Sith all deserved to be destroyed.

Akiza: They sure did.

Marluxia: No kidding. Thank goodness he is gone. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, leaves and flowers and smashed him down.

Layla: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Roxy, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, King Mickey, Minnie Mouse, Yakumo, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion - Now we've seen the last of A.I.M.

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) Looks like we've seen the last of A.I.M. If I see another A.I.M. agent, it'll be too soon.

Roxy: I agree. But after Lincoln got the info out of a bunch of agents and us using the GoldenEye on them to destroy their base we've dealt a massively devastating and crippling blow to their entire operation.

Applejack: Yeah we sure did.

Apple Bloom: Thank goodness.

Flashwing: We also got news that the United Nations Leaders have commanded all the police around the world to go to many locations to find and capture all the A.I.M. Agents. Lincoln gave them all information to many of their locations.

King Mickey: Wow! Very resourceful.

Minnie Mouse: A.I.M.'s days are now officially numbered.

Yakumo: They sure are.

Zexion: They sure are. GoldenEye has been a really useful tool to bring down the worlds most dangerous organizations. Russia really knew what they were doing when they made it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and earth and rock and smashed him down.

Roxy: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Lola Namiko and Eli VS Half Bake

---

Half Bake was next.

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Nearburg, they're large swords with the house of CatDog etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER

READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
CHOMP!

They transformed!

Tyler Navarro: "Tyrannosaurus Rex! Power Ranger Red!"

Chase Randall: "Parasaurolophus! Power Ranger Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Power Ranger Blue!"

Riley Griffin: "Velociraptor! Power Ranger Green!"

Shelby Watkins: "Triceratops! Power Ranger Pink!"

Sir Ivan of Zandar: "Pteradacty! Power Ranger Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Power Ranger Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: "Pachycephalosaurus! Power Ranger Graphite!"

Kendall Morgan: "Plesiosaurus! Power Ranger Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Power Ranger Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur might, ready to fight! Power Rangers Dino Super Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Nico: DINO SPIKE TIME!

The rangers formed the Dino Spike.

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts hit him and the Dino Spike skewered Half Bake and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Tyler Navarro: MONSTER EXTINCT!

Nico: Half-Bake you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Nico: That was great!

Xaldin: (to Grey Hulk solemnly) Do you have to go now?

Grey Hulk: I said I'd hang out with you guys until the end of the day. And I'm keeping my word.

Aligned Sideswipe: That's a shame. I honestly was starting to get used to you.

Saix: I was as well.

Me: Same here.

Grey Hulk: If it makes you guys feel better, I had an awesome time with you guys.

Xigbar: I really hope we can see you again.

Grey Hulk: Can you guys do me a favor when the Green Guy comes back out?

Marluxia: What is it?

Grey Hulk: Tell him he's lucky to have good friends like you guys.

Zexion: We'll let him know that.

Me: Same here. See ya round Grey Hulk. (Snaps Fingers)

Then Grey Hulk reverted back to his big green self.

Hulk: What happened?

Me: Strange story.

Octagon: We'll have to hear it. (To the viewers) Hope you like this race. It was so awesome and epic.

Me: Boy it sure was.

Nico: Yeah it was. Lets head home everyone.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome race chapter done.

A race around the world of The Nightmare Before Christmas was a really amazing and interesting idea. It was based on the race track for Disney Infinity that was for The Nightmare Before Christmas. It was awesome! The first part was for Cloud City from Star Wars V: The Empire Strikes Back and that was a great movie from 1980. The second part was for Star Wars The Clone Wars and the planet Felucia was a really cool and amazing planet. I thought it was really freaky too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Tatooine and we're going to the deserts near the city of Mos Eisley and we're going to rescue a Hand of Nephthys and a Sandfang Gene-Slammer from Kenya named

Nalutuesha. They are gonna be attacked by a bunch of Tuskan Raiders. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Vapor Trail and Alana the Stakataka Gene-Slammer are going to meet and rescue them. Lincoln's Rescue is gonna take place on the blistering cold planet Hoth and we're going to destroy the AT-AT's there. The next chapter is another awesome race and we're going to race around Saturn! Get ready for an electrifying race as we go through the clouds of Saturn and see what kind of storms are there.

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND SATURN

HAPPY 7TH DAY OF HANUKKAH

---

On the desert planet of Tatooine, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Vapor Trail and Alana the Stakataka Gene-Slammer were walking through the city of Mos Eisley.

Alana Vongphachanh: (Laos Accent) So this is Tatooine?

Me: Yep this is the very home planet of Anakin Skywalker and Luke Skywalker.

Eli: And it's also the very home of Jabba the Hutt. But this planet was home to some of the galaxies most insidious crime lords.

Maria: It's also home to the cantina where Obi-Wan, Luke, C3PO and R2D2 met Han Solo and Chewbacca.

Alana: That is amazing

Nicole Chan: I have a good idea on what we're going do here.

Me: I do too. We're gonna go after Tusken Raiders.

Alana Vongphachanh: What are Tusken Raiders?

Me: You would not like these guys Alana. They are barbarian savages that live in the deserts of Tatooine.

I told her what they were.

---

Tusken Raiders, less formally referred to as Sand People or simply as Tuskens, were a culture of nomadic sentients indigenous to the desert planet Tatooine, where they were often hostile to local settlers. Tusken children were called Uli-ah.

Tusken Raiders were a species native to the desert world of Tatooine. Their homeworld's harsh environment resulted in them being extremely xenophobic and territorial of their native resources, often attacking the outskirts of smaller settlements such as ey viewed themselves as Tatooine's locals and everyone else as trespassers. The Sand People believed that all water was sacred and promised to them, resulting in them raiding moisture farms set up by colonists. Rare water wells, such as Gafsa, were also sacred to Tuskens. An individual simply trespassing close to one of these water wells could provoke immediate ditionally, Tusken Raiders harvested black melons which grew in the Jundland Wastes, providing them with a reliable source of milk.

A nomadic culture, Tusken clan groups consisted of 20 to 30 individuals, and were led by clan leaders, tribal chiefs, and warlords. Tuskens traveled in single file to hide the number of individuals in their party. The Sand People communicated in Tusken, which was both a spoken and sign language. At the age of 15, a Tusken became an adult, and the boys had to slay a krayt dragon and cut out the precious pearl found in its stomach to gain their adult role in their tribe. Tuskens inhabited encampments scattered across an area of the rocky Jundland Wastes known as The Needles, which were guarded from intruders by vicious massiffs.

Male Tusken Raiders were the warriors of their clans, often attacking vulnerable travelers that were unfortunate enough to wander through their territory. They wielded gaderffii sticks in combat, and used cycler rifles to fire on vehicles they spotted. Every Tusken warrior created their own gaderffii stick, making each one unique. Males wore rough wrappings and garments that provided protection and allowed ease of movement. Male Tuskens served as warriors, while females held a number of roles. Females could be distinguished by their elaborate jeweled masks with eye-slits and torso-covering sand-shrouds. Tusken children, known as Uli-ah, wore unisex cowls and simple cloaks, and could not dress like males or females until they reached adulthood. All Sand People wore mouth grilles and eye coverings to retain moisture and keep sand out. However, their need to protect their bodies from Tatooine's weather grew into a taboo against exposing any part of their bodies in public. Because of this, Tuskens almost never unmasked themselves, even in front of one another. They were forbidden to remove their clothing in front of others except at childbirth, on their wedding night, and at coming-of-age ceremonies. In addition, no outsider is known to have seen behind a Tusken's mask and lived.

The Sand People and banthas shared a close, almost mystical bond. During warrior initiation rites, a young Tusken was given a bantha matching their own gender and learned to care for it, with the pair becoming extremely close as the youth earned a place in its clan. When Sand People married, their banthas also mated, and, should its rider die, their bantha usually perished shortly after. If a bantha died before its rider, its remains were placed in a large graveyard, which was treated with great respect by Tuskens and other banthas.

While the Tuskens were nominally hostile towards outsiders, one tribe did enter into an arrangement with the lawman Cobb Vanth, the Sheriff of Freetown. Vanth and the animal tamer Malakili secured the Tuskens' protection by supplying water and a pearl from the belly of a krayt dragon. These Tuskens also shared Vanth's hostility towards criminal elements, especially slavers. Tuskens were also known to negotiate with outsiders, as demonstrated by the bounty hunter Din Djarin earning safe passage through Tusken land in exchange for a pair of new binoculars. Djarin also noted that Tuskens were known to always keep their word.

The Tuskens had superstitions about various landmarks on Tatooine. For example, the Tuskens avoided Mushroom Mesa at all costs and always fired their blasters before passing through the B'Thazoshe Bridge.

---

When I was finished they were shocked!

Eli: I have known a lot about the Tusken Raiders for a long time. And they have caused NUMEROUS Problems for many people on

Tatooine.

Vapor Trail: Sounds like these guys are dangerous.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: The kind of people that I am familiar with.

Alana Vongphachanh: But I'll face them with you all.

Alana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: We'll all take them down.

Alana turned into STAKATAKA!

Simone: This is gonna be good.

We walked around Mos Eisley and it was amazing. The view of the 2 suns of Tatooine was amazing too.

Maria: If any of you guys need water, I'll give it to you.

Me: Thanks Maria.

Eli: Yeah thanks.

Nicole Chan: Look there!

We saw a bunch of Tusken Raiders armed with clubs and they were coming at us.

Me: Get ready!

They did the trademark yell of the Tusken Raiders and it was a fierce war cry!

Miranda: I have known that war cry for years.

Gina Pele: Me too. Brutal.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning at a bunch of Tusken Raiders and electrocuted them all over. But more were coming!

Maria: Seriously?! These guys are too easy!

Eli: They may be too easy but they always come in greater numbers.

Numerous Tusken Raiders came!

Simone: Lets see how they like this!

Simone fired waves of fire and burned them all over.

Then a Hand of Nephthys appeared and a rumbling was heard and then we saw a worm creature pop out and it was a SANDFANG!

Me: Whoa! A Hand of Nephthys and a Sandfang!

Maria: Wow!

Hand of Nephthys: Looks like we got here just in time.

Sandfang: (African Accent) That's right.

Me: A Sandfang Gene-Slammer.

Sandfang; My name is Nalutuesha. I'm from Kenya.

Me: Whoa!

Allie Wilde: Pleasure to meet you both.

Eli: Same here.

Maria: Instead of just letting more come, how about we just finish this now?!

Nicole Chan: You got it!

We fired waves of elements and blew many of the Tusken Raiders into pulp.

Vapor Trail: I have had it with these clods!

Suddenly, Vapor Trail's eyes turned ice blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with clouds, lightning and aurora swirling around it, and as she approached the Tusken Raiders, she left blue energy, clouds, lightning and aurora with every step. Then, Vapor Trail was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with lightning and aurora and clouds surrounding it, there was a sky blue dragon surrounding it, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Vapor Trail emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Vapor Trail grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has marine blue highlights in the bangs of her long white hair, she has large blue angel wings with blue tips on the large blue feathers, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with lightning and aurora surrounding her, she has a pegasus with lightning surrounding it emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Thunder Aurora Kanji in its legs and a necklace with the Pegasus with Lightning around it and with the Thunder and Aurora Kanji in its legs for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless Aqua blue blouse with white phoenix on it, blue blouse with Aurora on it, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a blue sleeveless trench coat with stars and lightning on the coattails and a Lightning Pegasus on the back of the trench coat. Vapor Trail has her new massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, and she has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip and lightsaber on her right hip. Below the Lightning Pegasus was the kanji for "Vapor Trail, Cadet of The Wonderbolts, Best friend of Sky Stinger, Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Knights of the Friendship Table, Elite Flyer of The Sky and Follower of Rainbow Dash and Friend of Many of the Wonderbolts."

ワンダーボルトの蒸気トレイル士官候補生、スカイスティンガーの親友、チームラウドフェニックスストームの友情テーブルの騎士団のメンバー、スカイのエリートフライヤー、レインボーダッシュの信者、そして多くのワンダーボルトの友人。

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 AURORA LIGHTNING FLIGHT!

We were amazed!

Nicole Chan: WOW! Vapor Trail transformed!

Eli: Awesome! Wow!

Maria: Awesome!

Erica: Wow! Vapor Trail how do you feel?

Vapor Trail: (Divine Echooing Cosmic Voice of Lightning and Justice) **I feel amazing Erica. Now I'm going to make these Tusken Raiders pay.**

Me: Go get them!

She went at them and slashed them all to pieces. When she reverted back her new clothes, jewelry and weapons were permanent. I then put my blind man glasses on and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes.

Alana and Nalutuesha were reverting back.

Alana: (regains her hair) Sorry if you were expecting more challenging enemies.

Nalutuesha: It's all right. (Regains her arms and legs)

Me: By the way Nalutuesha do you know a Maasai Girl named Naserian?

Nalutuesha: How do you know Naserian?

Me: We met her on our global adventure when we were traveling all over Earth learning all all about the world's volcanoes.

Erica: Wow! Nico told us all about that adventure. That was amazing.

Me: Yep. We met Naserian after Kion, Jeri and the Lion Guard rescued her over in The Democratic Republic of The Congo. She was stuck there for a long time because of the ancient legend

Naimina Enkiyio.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) The Forest of The Lost Child?

Me: Yep. The Loita Forest along The Great Rift Valley has been home to a Maasai legend where a girl was looking for sheep and she never came out of the forest. That girl was Naserian. She was missing for a long time.

Nalutuesha: That's amazing that you found her.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Nalutuesha: Wow.

Maria: Nice clothes huh? What talents do you have Nalutuesha?

Nalutuesha: I'm a nurse. I worked in a hospital before I was turned into a Sandfang.

Me: Wow.

Vapor Trail: That is amazing.

Me: And cue Nalutuesha going into pain in 3… 2… 1…

Nalutuesha: (holds head in pain) I think I'm gonna vomit sand!

Then she literally did vomit sand! YUCK!

Nicole Chan: Ew!

Simone: Concentrate and reign in the strength and power of Sandfang with the power of your will. We did it and so can you.

She did so and then Nalutuesha glowed in a neon brown aura and she was fully engrafted.

Nalutuesha: Amazing!

Eli: Awesome!

We heard more Tusken Raiders coming.

Me: Lets get back to Earth before more Raiders come. I have a feeling that this is the main course1

Hand of Nephthys: Right lets get out of here.

We went back to Earth.

* * *

After dealing with the Tuskan Raiders, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, and Tommy Himi were all heading to the blistering cold planet Hoth, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to destroy the AT-AT's there too. We were dressed in some really warm winter clothes, since it was blistering cold when we got to Hoth.

Lincoln: Brr, whoa, we're on the blistering cold planet, Hoth, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to destroy the AT-AT's there too.

Me: You said it, big guy. Man, this place is so cold and it also looks desolate. It's a good thing that we got dressed in really warm clothes for this one.

Lincoln 2: But, this planet's not entirely desolate, J.D. Hoth is actually home to fifteen species of large gray snow lizards called tauntauns, and I travelled to so many worlds when I was with your Ebonwu Squadron counterpart/ancestor 250 trillion years ago, J.D., and learned a lot under him.

Nico: That's right, and it's amazing to know that you two had travelled to so many different planets all over the universe.

Eli: It sure is, Nico.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by the Imperial AT-ATs, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by the Imperial AT-ATs, and they're going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at one of the AT-ATs, and he'd destroyed it. We also followed his lead, and we fired powerful rainbow energy blasts at the remaining AT-ATs, and they were all destroyed one after another. Lincoln then got the six girls, and we got off of Hoth, and back in the Estate to warm up. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the six girls located on Hoth, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls were Angela Balzac from Expelled From Paradise, Madoka Kyouno, Muginami, and Youko Nakaizumi from Lagrange: The Flower of Rin-ne, Éclair, and Lumière from Kiddy Grade.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Angela Balzac, Madoka Kyouno, Muginami, Youko Nakaizumi, Éclair, and Lumière.

Nicole: From Expelled From Paradise, Lagrange: The Flower of Rin-ne, and Kiddy Grade, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Angela Balzac: We're okay, but it was so cold on that planet.

Then, when Angela Balzac and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from the AT-ATs on the planet Hoth, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Angela Balzac: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Angela Balzac: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lincoln and his clones still continued hugging the six girls, warming them up with his immense body heat, and it was a wonderful sight to see. Plus, we'd explored Hoth and saw what kinds of creatures lived in that place of intense cold.

---

After our rescue on the planet Hoth, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light had engulfed the Estate, and we covered our eyes from the bright lights. Then, as the lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. But, to our surprise, we saw that the world Éclair (Kiddy Grade) and Lumière (Kiddy Grade) has merged with our world.

Lincoln: Whoa, Éclair, Lumière, take a look.

Éclair (Kiddy Grade): Oh, no way, our world has merged with yours?! Wow!

Lumière (Kiddy Grade): This is incredible. If our world has merged with ours, then, I can't wait for you to meet our friends, Lincoln.

Me: This is going to be awesome.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and we saw that a massive group of individuals were heading there to attack the headquarters of the Galactic Organization of Trade and Tariffs. But, when Rayne saw them wearing red and black suits, carrying large scimitar swords, and had heavy facial tattoos and yellow eyes, she saw the individuals were Dhampirs, but they had the sigil of the Vampire Overlord Kagan, and they're Dhampir assassins of Dariel Zerenski.

Rayne: I haven't seen any of them when we've been battling Kagan and his children.

Me: Those are definitely Dhampirs, but they're definitely not friendly.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D. Those are the Dhampir assassins of Dariel Zerenski, our final target. Rayne told me about them, and they also speak in the old tongue of the Dhampirs.

Nico: There sure are a lot of Dhampir assassins, how many do you think there are?

Lisa Loud: There's 11 Dhampir assassins in groups of 19, and they're after us for what we did to their vampire masters, Kagan, Ferill, Ephemera, and Xerx, not including Zerenski, since he's the last one Andrea is going to fight. Let's see, 11 Dhampir assassins times 19 of us, that's (Gasps) Holy Newton's Hairpiece, that's 209 Dhampir assassins after us!

We gasped in shock at the mere numbers.

Lincoln: (Growls) Zerenski, you've just hit a new low sending your Dhampir assassins after us.

Nico: You said it, Lincoln. We're going to make sure that none of them survive, and it'll serve as our message to Zerenski, and it'll also flip him off. Now, then, let's head right to the headquarters of the Galactic Organization of Trade and Tariffs, and tell them what's happening.

We headed on over to the headquarters of the Galactic Organization of Trade and Tariffs, and we then met up with Éclair and Lumière's superior officer, Eclipse, who is the Chief of the G.O.T.T., and she is glad to meet us in person, and we told her that Lincoln rescued Éclair and Lumiere today when they were on the cold planet Hoth, and were surrounded by the Imperial AT-ATs. When we were finished, she was impressed, and when she found out the girls were going to be married to Lincoln in the near future, she offered her congratulations.

Then, she saw a massive group of Dhampir assassins heading this way.

Eclipse: Who are those individuals?

Lincoln: Those individuals are Dhampir assassins, sent by Dariel Zerenski, the last son of the Vampire Overlord, Kagan. He sent them here to massacre everyone here and kill us as revenge for what we did to his father, Kagan.

Eclipse: Kagan, the Vampire Overlord, I should've known. Everyone, don't let them leave here alive.

We went outside to confront the massive army of Dhampir assassins, and as soon as they saw us, we charged at them. Then, we each went after the 19 groups of 11 Dhampir assassins, Lincoln sprouted his massive 11 deep blue wolf tails and they had Cell's suction siphons on them, and then he stabbed them into one group of 11 Dhampir assassins who went after him, and he sucked them into him and Lincoln absorbed their powers and he gained information about them and what they do, and of even more importance, he knew that Zerenski sent them after us to kill us as revenge for what we did to Kagan.

We also did the same thing for the remaining 18 groups of 11 Dhampir by sprouting 11 massive tails and they had Cell's siphon suctions on them, and we stabbed them into the groups of the 11 Dhampir assassins who went after each of us, and we sucked them into us and we absorbed their powers and we also gained information about them and what they do, and of even more importance, we knew that Zerenski sent them after us to kill us as revenge for what we did to Kagan. We were done, and our tails went back into us.

Lincoln: Looks like we already know what Rayne told us, Zerenski was the one who sent the Dhampir assassins to kill us as revenge for what we did in killing Kagan.

Me: But, we followed your lead in what you did to the A.I.M. agents yesterday, big guy, and we got rid of those Dhampir assassins once and for all.

Lori: And we also absorbed their powers and gained information on what they do, so that's a two-for-one for all of us.

Nico: But, Zerenski's going to pay for that dirty move.

Andrea Sussman: And I'll be the one to deliver the final blow that'll end the Kagan family tree for good.

Kevin Whitney: And ensure that Rayne's mother and her mother's family can rest in peace.

We then returned home to the Estate, and not only did we get rid of the massive army of Dhampir assassins sent by Zerenski to kill us as revenge for what we did to Kagan, but we also met with Éclair and Lumiere's allies in the Galactic Order of Trade and Tariffs, and they've also joined the team. And as soon as word reached Zerenski that we all killed his massive army of Dhampir assassins, this sent him into a rage, but his desire for revenge is about to be his undoing.

* * *

Later it was time for Twilight Sparkle's first ever Ambassador mission and this was gonna be really amazing for her.

Twilight Sparkle: Looks like it's time for my first ambassador mission.

Me: Yep and it will be awesome for you. You're going to the town of St. Peanutsburg in Florida.

Nico: I have a feeling I know what is gonna be there. You're gonna meet Nate and Whisper.

Eli: From Yokai Watch!? Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: I have a feeling I know what I'm going to see there. A kid that has the power to see Yokai.

Me: Yep. This is gonna be so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: I'm really looking forward to this one.

Me: Yep. You'll have a lot of fun there.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep. See you shortly.

Twilight was off.

She arrived in St. Peanutsburg, Florida.

Twilight Sparkle: So this is St. Peanutsburg. Nice place.

She then saw a boy and a ghost.

Nate: Excuse me. I don't think I've seen you before around here.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh that's because I'm here on an ambassador mission. You must be Nate Adams.

Nate: That's right. How did you know?

Twilight Sparkle: Sorry. My name is Twilight Sparkle and I'm the Princess of Friendship and member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Knights of The Friendship Table, Future Ruler of Equestria and Princess of the Magic Element Skylanders.

Nate: Wow! It's truly an honor! I love all your adventures.

Whisper: They are most amazing. Sorry I am Whisper and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Twilight Sparkle: Same here Whisper. I am here as an Ambassador to meet you so we can know what you are like for when we meet you and help you out in the coming future.

Nate: That is so awesome!

Whisper: It sure is.

Nate: You must be wondering what Yokai are.

Twilight Sparkle: I've actually seen many of them all over the world and they are the great monsters of legend from Japanese Folklore and Myth. Even in Equestria we have many creatures from myths from all over the world.

Nate: That is amazing!

Whisper: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: Even on our adventures we have seen many things that are really strange.

Nate: That's amazing.

?: Hey Nate.

They saw Nate's friend Katie Forester.

Katie Forester: Who is this with you?

Nate: Oh Katie this is Twilight Sparkle. She is a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Knight's of The Friendship Table.

Katie Forester: Wow! It's so awesome to meet you! I love all of the adventures of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and they are so amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: They are amazing. We get that all the time.

Nate: No kidding.

Twilight Sparkle: So, do you guys have any major enemies?

Nate: Well not very many enemies that are major. But there are tons of them!

Suddenly a rain storm came in and then they saw Katie don a gloomy face.

Twilight Sparkle: I think this might be the work of a Yokai.

Nate: And I know what it is.

He used the Yokai Watch and revealed a Yokai and it was

DRIZZELDA!

---

Drizzelda (Japanese: 雨女 Ame-onna) is a Water-attribute Yo-kai of the Charming tribe, and the Onnen tribe as of Yo-kai Watch 4. Introduced as Rank C, she was promoted to Rank B in Yo-kai Watch 4. She temporarily regained her prior rank in Yo-kai Watch: Wibble Wobble, and also has an awoken Rank S form called Kakusei Ame-onna (Japanese: 覚醒雨女).

Drizzelda's a pale slender girl with long dark blue hair worn in a straight style reaching down to her hips and also a bang covering her left eye. She has a sad expression and orangey-red eyes, like the color of the umbrella she wears on top of her head. She wears a pale blue dress, and beneath her is a big, rippling pool of water. Her Awoken form just adds a blue aura.

Drizzelda has a heavily subdued personality and low self-esteem, possibly as a result of her rainmaking powers. This causes her to shy away from everyone and everything.

It always rains wherever Drizzelda is, no matter the forecast. Anyone Inspirited by Drizzelda shares her personality, becoming just as depressed and self-critical.

---

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa who is that Yokai?

Nate: That is Drizzelda and she is one miserable Yokai. She makes it rain when you least expect it and makes people dark and depressing.

Twilight Sparkle: Sounds like the kind of Yokai that my friend Lucy Loud would like.

Nate: No kidding.

Twilight Sparkle convinced her to stop hurting people by making them gloomy and all that and she got Drizzelda's medal.

Twilight Sparkle: Don't expect any enemies of yours to be permanently dealt with until the day where it's time for the others to meet you guys.

Nate: I know. When are you gonna come and help us all out?

Twilight Sparkle: We're projecting January 21st.

Nate: That's not that far away.

Twilight Sparkle: No it isn't.

Suddenly Twilight Sparkle's arm glowed and she got an amazing purple version of a Yokai Watch!

Twilight Sparkle gasped!

Twilight Sparkle: My own Yokai Watch!

Nate: Cool! And you have Drizzelda's medal too! So awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is cool!

Katie Forester: What happened?

Twilight Sparkle: Well it's a weird story.

Twilight used her powers to show her everything that Nate was doing with Yokai and everything.

Katie Forester gasped in sheer amazement and shock!

Katie Forester: Wow! Nate is all that true? Have you been going after strange creatures called Yokai?

Nate: Yeah it's true.

Twilight Sparkle: I know it sounds crazy but Team Loud Phoenix Storm has seen many strange things in the past.

Katie Forester: Wow! That's amazing!

Twilight Sparkle told them all about some of the things we all have encountered on our adventures and they were amazing.

---

Later Twilight Sparkle came back.

May: How was it?

Twilight Sparkle: It was really amazing!

Brittney: I sensed a spike in supernatural energy down there Twilight. Are you okay?

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah I'm okay. But I also got my first Yokai. Look.

She showed us Drizzelda's medal and her new Yokai Watch and we were amazed!

Eli: That is awesome!

Me: Wow!

Nicole Knudson: Wow! And you have Drizzelda's medal too.

Me: Drizzelda is what's called an Ameonna, the Rain Women of Japanese Folklore.

Brittney: That's right dad and that is amazing.

Nico: Your first ambassador mission was a success.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

Me: Glad you had a good time. Well I'm gonna head out on a walk. (Gets up) I'm gonna go get some fresh air.

Nico: Okay.

Ri'Oha: Have a nice walk, J.D.!

Me: Thanks Ri'Oha. I'm just going outside to get some fresh air.

I went down to the surface.

I went outside and walked around.

Me: (Inhales) Ahh! What a beautiful day.

I walked around the city and then I got to the forest.

Me: Boy the sights of nature are so beautiful.

The birds were chirping and the animals were all out.

Then I heard a scream.

Me: Uh oh!

I ran fast into the forest and I then smelled a familiar scent. It was the smell of Asphalt.

Me: The smell of Asphalt? There's a tar pit nearby!

I got to a hill and I saw 3 girls, one with blue hair, one with pink hair and one with purple hair sinking and up to their chests in a tar pit!

Me: Oh no!

I called the team!

Lillie answered.

Lillie: Hello?

Me: Lillie get everyone here right now!

Lillie: J.D., is something wrong?

Me: Just come to my position fast!

I hung up.

Lillie: We got trouble!

Nico: LETS GO!

Everyone went to where I was and I was running towards the 3 girls in the tar pit!

Me: HANG ON GIRLS!

Purple Hair Girl: Thank the heavens!

Blue Hair Girl: Get us out!

Pink Hair Girl: Hurry!

I then formed a steel rope with my powers and then tied it into a lasso and swung it around and threw it.

Me: Get into the loop and hold on tight.

They did so.

Nico and everyone came.

Nico: Oh man! Hold on girls!

Energon Ironhide: We'll get you out!

Me: Okay! PULL!

We pulled!

We pulled and got them out.

Me: Whew!

Blitzwing: You girls okay?

Lina: Yeah but we're very sticky.

Kia: Yeah what a mess.

Jenna: Yeah.

Maria fired water and cleaned them up.

Me: There.

Lina: Thank you guys. Sorry I'm Lina.

Kia: I'm Kia.

Jenna: And my name is Jenna.

Me: Pleasure to meet you girls. How did you wind up in a tar pit?

Kia: We were exploring.

Lina: Then we wound up in there.

Me: Good thing I heard you girls as I was out on my walk.

Lina: We owe you our lives J.D.

They then piled on me and then kissed me all over and it was cute.

I laughed goofily.

Sky Lynx: You girls need any help getting home?

Lina: We actually don't have a home.

Kia: Yeah we go where the wind takes us.

Jenna: We get to see new places and meet new people.

Me: Wow you girls are travelers.

Lina: Yep.

Starfire: Unacceptable! I cannot have J.D.'s new future friends live in brutal conditions where tar pits and quicksand pits live.

Me: You girls can live with us. We have so much room in our massive tree estate.

Lina: We would like that!

We went back to the estate and rested.

Roxas: By the way, J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yep and I have great news for us. There's another race being held today. This time it's a race through the clouds of Saturn.

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Wow! A Race around Saturn!? That is gonna be cool!

Lina: Wow this is gonna be awesome to see!

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: It sure is.

Allie Wilde: I've always wanted to go on a race through Saturn. That will be awesome.

Varie: This is gonna be so awesome.

Nicole Knudson: It sure is mom and Saturn is the most electrified planet in the solar system because of all the lightning.

Laney: And it has one of the largest storms ever seen by the Cassini Satellite.

Lisa: Indeed it does. The storm is over 20,000 miles wide and covers about 3 Earths.

Me: That's right. That's over at Saturn's North Pole. And there's also a storm at Saturn's South Pole that is over 6,000 miles wide.

Eli: Incredible!

Roquefort, Condiment King, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Demyx, Larxene, Xaldin, Xigbar, Saix, Marluxia and Zexion Then appeared.

Zexion: Can me, Roquefort, Condiment King, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Demyx, Larxene, Xaldin, Xigbar, Saix, and Marluxia go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Nico: (Drools) Got any cheese on you Roquefort?

Roquefort: (Laughs) Anything for you Nico.

He gave Nico some tasty cheese.

Demyx: Who are the three girls?

Me: Oh meet Kia, Jenna and Lina. We rescued them from a tar pit located in the forest.

Demyx: Wow! That is cool!

Larxene: Awesome! Pleasure to meet you girls. Love your hair.

Lina: Thank you.

Kia: It is pretty huh.

Jenna: It sure is.

Saix: So where are we going?

Me: We're going for another race and it's around Saturn.

Marluxia: A race around Saturn!? Wow!

Me: Yep. Lets head to the garage and get ready.

We went to the garage.

Teresa: Starfire, what you said to Lina and her friends is similar to when you first met Tara.

Starfire: That is very similar.

Tara: Starfire doesn't like it when me or anyone else sits out in the open like that.

Lina: That's understandable.

Me: You girls are sure close. I can tell you girls are in every way like sisters.

Kia: It's true and we are that close to each other.

Jenna: Yep.

We arrived in the garage and we got the cars ready to head out to Saturn.

Me: All right everyone it's race time!

We cheered!

Lina: Can we ride with you J.D.?

Me: Sure. You can sit in the back. Plenty of room.

Kia: Cool!

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be awesome.

We got in our cars and flew off to Saturn! We cleared the atmosphere and we were in space!

Kia: Wow! Look at the Earth!

Jenna: It's breathtaking!

Lina: Wow! I've always wondered what space was like.

Me: It sure is something. How about some music while we fly there?

Allie Wilde: Awesome.

I put in the song of Phill Collins, On My Way.

The song began.

Me: (Singing along with Phil Collins)

Tell everybody I'm on my way

New friends and new places to see

With blue skies ahead, yes

I'm on my way

And there's nowhere else

That I'd rather be

Tell everybody I'm on my way

And I'm loving every step I take

With the sun beating down, yes

I'm on my way

And I can't keep this smile off my face

'Cause there's nothing like seeing

Each other again

No matter what the distance between

And the stories that we tell

Will make you smile

Oh it really lifts my heart

So tell 'em all I'm on my way

New friends and new places to see

And to sleep under the stars

Who could ask for more

With the moon keeping watch over me

Not the snow, not the rain

Can change my mind

The sun will come out, wait and see

And the feeling of the wind in your face

Can lift your heart

Oh there's nowhere I would rather be

'Cause I'm on my way now

Well and truly

I'm on my way now

Tell everybody I'm on my way

And I just can't wait to be there

With blue skies ahead, yes

I'm on my way

And nothing but good times to share

So tell everybody I'm on my way

And I just can't wait to be home

With the sun beating down, yes

I'm on my way

And nothing but good times to show

I'm on my way

Yes, I'm on my way

Everyone that was traveling heard me sing. When the song was done everyone cheered for me.

Larxene: That was good singing. And it's not even time for karaoke!

Me: That is true. Figure I could have us play some music while we go to Saturn.

May: And we're not even passed Mars yet.

Lina: Wow! Is that really Mars?

Allie Wilde: Yep that's it. Mars is now fully terraformed.

Me: Strange story there.

Kia: Wow!

Brittney: I have a good song to sing for us while we fly to Saturn.

Brittney put in Within Temptation and the song The Last Dance played.

Brittney: (Singing along with Within Temptation)

She sang for you last night

She heard you were calling

Yearning in tears a thousand times

Your spirit was floating

Your spirit was searching

On a cloud of dreams

A moonbeam shines bright in the city of angels

Guiding the dreamers back to life,

And they'll do the same every tomorrow

Till the pain subsides.

Don't be scared now

Close your eyes

She holds guard tonight

Go on forward

No remorse

Life will take its course

She danced with you last night so you will remember

All you have shared, the lifetime

The angels were watching and death will be waiting

Until the time is right

Don't be scared now

Close your eyes

She holds guard tonight

Go on forward

No remorse

Life will take its course

Hold on to memories

See what lies ahead

Life will go on and we are one

With every step you take

The song was amazing and Brittney sang it really well and we were flying past Jupiter.

When it was done we cheered for her.

Me: Wow! That was awesome!

Allie Wilde: It sure was.

Lina: That was so cool.

Xion: After your ambassador mission the other day, you've earned the right to sing that song.

Brittney: Thanks Xion. That was really cool.

Me: Here we are guys!

We had arrived at the 6th Planet from The Sun, Saturn!

Sailor Saturn: Wow! My home planet!

Fu: It's amazing to see Saturn like this!

Laney: Wow!

Kia: Wow! Saturn is breathtaking!

Lina: Incredible!

Me: Saturn is the most breathtaking of all the planets in the Solar System because of its amazing ring system.

Varie: Where is the racing dock for the race?

Me: It's right there!

We saw a dome space station right on Saturn's Moon, Tethys.

Nicole: It's on Saturn's moon Tethys.

We flew in.

We were getting ready.

Demyx: Here we are!

Me: Yep.

Bobbie Fletcher was there too.

Bobbie Fletcher: Hey guys! Welcome!

Me: Hey Bobbie. Wouldn't miss this race for anything.

Lana: Awesome having you here with us Bobbie.

Bobbie Fletcher: You know I love a good race like anyone else.

Me: This is gonna be so cool! We never raced around a Gas Giant planet, especially Saturn.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Dick Dastardly: Just a heads up, some weird vehicle is in this race too. But it looks demon like.

Inque: (raises eyebrow) Is this another one of your plans to mess with us?

Dick Dastardly: I'm being serious!

Me: We'll have to see it for ourselves to believe it. But thanks for the warning Dastardly.

Nico: Yeah thanks.

Eli: Dastardly is right. I sense a strange demonic force with us and it's close.

Varie: Oh boy.

Roquefort: Cheese ninjas, search the racetrack for any signs of a… demon vehicle

Cheese Ninja: Uh there's a problem sir. The racetrack goes all over Saturn. We wouldn't know where to look.

Roquefort: Oh.

Me: We'll have to keep our eyes peeled.

We then got to the starting line.

Lina: This is gonna be so cool!

Bai Tza: Everyone ready?

Me: We sure are.

Billy Natson then came.

Billy Natson: And welcome to one of the biggest days in racing history. Hello everyone, I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing treat for you today. We are going to race around the stormy and ever so beautiful 6th planet from the sun, Saturn! This is a race that has never been attempted before folks and we're going to see one of the most spectacular races in history! WOW! We have with us our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies in the Masters of Evil ready for this amazing race! You ready for this race J.D.?

Me: You bet I am Billy! We're ready to blow the skies of Saturn away! WOO!

Billy Natson: Love that spirit!

Krista got the flag ready!

Krista: All right everyone! ON YOUR MARKS!

We revved the engines!

Krista: GET SET!

We were ready!

Krista: REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed out of the dock and we were flying towards Saturn!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We flew up to Saturn's North Pole!

Marluxia: So far so good!

We were flying over the clouds of Saturn and the view of the clouds was absolutely amazing and so was the view of Saturn's beautiful rings.

Me: WOW! Look at this!

Lina: Incredible! The view of Saturn's clouds goes on forever!

Kia: This is amazing!

Allie Wilde: Wow! What a view!

We were flying through the storm clouds of Saturn's North Pole Vortex and there was lightning flashing all over and thunder crashed everywhere!

Nico: WHOA! That is powerful lightning!

May: Wow! You aren't kidding!

Maria: Wow! J.D. wasn't kidding! The thunder is as loud as standing next to a crate of dynamite!

Dusk: Larxene, you'd feel right at home here!

Larxene: Boy you bet I would! Would you feel the same Lincoln and Linka?

Linka: We sure would!

Lincoln: Wow! What an electrically charged world!

Me: They don't call Saturn the most electrically charged planet in the solar system for nothing.

We were flying through the clouds and then we came out into a beautiful clearing and the rings were more beautiful.

Laney: Wow! Hey look there! Is that the Saturn Insane Asylum?

Me: That's it.

Lina: Wow!

Condiment King: This is one of our many prisons.

Lina: Wow! It looks so much like Cloud City from Star Wars.

Me: That's what we based it off of when we built it. We built prisons like this on Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune and even Planet 9.

Kia: Planet 9?

Jenna: Isn't that a hypothetical planet?

Me: That's what everyone says. But one day we will see it.

We flew into the clouds and then we heard a horn and coming up behind us was THE GHOST TRUCK!

Qin: Oh man! That's the Ghost Truck!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Zillius Zox: Wait. That must be what Dastardly saw!

Dick Dastardly: That's right!

Qin: And that truck is bad news! It was originally operated by Rung Ladderton. He was the heir to a nearly bankrupt Ladder Company and he was using the truck so he could steal all the crystal doorknobs in town so he could find a very valuable diamond and sell it to get rich.

Nico: That's right! I remember that!

Velma: Jinkies!

Qin: Thankfully he didn't succeed and he ended up getting 50 years in prison for his crimes and was told to pay over $100,000,000 in property damages. It caused him to go bankrupt big time.

Me: Yep.

Allie Wilde: Wow!

Xaldin: We'll do the entrance on it once we slow it down.

Me: But what really amazes me is how it's able to fly in these clouds on a planet that is over 77,000 miles in diameter.

Nico: No kidding! J.D. It's coming up behind you!

Me: Lets slow it down and then do our entrance on it and prepare for battle!

Nico: Right!

I gave Lina, Kia and Jenna 22nd century exopacks.

Me: Here girls. You may need these. You don't have the same abilities we do that allow us to breath in space or on any planet yet.

Kia: Thanks J.D. Good thinking.

They took the Exopacks.

Burner Man: (gets out Wave Burner) Yoohoo! Demon truck!

The Ghost Truck drives past him, knocking him down.

Burner Man: ROAD HOG!

Eli: Lets see how it likes this! PIRANHA MISSILES! FIRE!

Eli pressed 2 buttons and he fired 2 Piranha Missiles and they ripped the Ghost Truck's tires to shreds.

Aylene C.: Nice shooting Eli! How about these to spice it up? Lets see if that truck has any cargo inside it! Shark Missile!

Aylene pressed a button and fired a Shark Missile and it hit the back door of the cargo carrier and she pulled it open and inside it was 2 girls that the truck had and they were tied up and gagged!

Aylene C.: Oh man! J.D. you got to see this!

Xigbar: (gets out guns) You don't got the guts to make me on!

The Ghost Truck drives past him, knocking him down too.

Xigbar: OOF!

I came up to Aylene and I saw the 2 girls! They were a Baphomet and a Jiang-Shi!

Me: Whoa! One girl is a Baphomet and the other is a Jiang-Shi, the hopping zombies of Chinese Folklore!

Miia: That's Sophia and Kyou!

Me: I got to get them out of there! Allie take the wheel!

Allie Wilde: Okay!

Me: Here we go!

I opened the top and got onto the roof and flew over to the cargo trailer and got in it and untied the girls.

Kyou: Whoa! Thanks J.D. You saved us!

Sophia (DLWAMG): Yeah!

Me: You're welcome. (To Nico) Nico you are gonna have 2 extra passengers with you.

Nico: (On a radio) I see them J.D. Good job!

Me: Hang on girls!

I grabbed them and flew over to Nico's car and he opened the top and they went and got in.

Kyou: Awesome!

Nico: Nice job J.D.!

Me: Thanks.

I went back to my car and took the wheel again.

Me: That was awesome!

Mr. Boss: Look, it's obvious you can't understand me. But there's no way we're gonna let you-

The Ghost Truck drives past him, knocking him down too.

Mr. Boss: Does that thing just drive the entire time?!

Qin: It's a feral truck Mr. Boss! But lets see how it likes this! SLICER MISSILES! FIRE!

Qin fired 2 Slicer Missiles and they opened up and had blades come out and they slashed the truck trailer into pieces and they fell into the clouds of Saturn!

Nico: Nice one Qin!

Kia: That was amazing!

Saix: NOW, we should do our entrance on it.

Me: Lets do it!

We set the autopilots on our cars and went for the Ghost Truck.

The truck roared and then the spirits of the foods of Organization XIII appeared and swirled around it and converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in front of the truck and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out and smashed the front of the truck with a powerful punch!

Me: Time to get this truck driver's license revoked!

Jake Holling: Time to put the brakes on that thing!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers!

Eli: Lets get this truck!

We went at the Ghost Truck and smashed and pulverized it all over the place.

Drakness, Kamangareth, Mudeenu, Frafdo, Quadore, and Intress blasted and pulverized the truck.

Sky Lynx, Lillie, Ri'Oha and Blitzwing used the Earth, Autobot, Perim and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sky Lynx's fire, Ri'Oha and Lillie's powers and Blitzwing's Gyro Blaster Rifle 100-fold.

Sky Lynx and Lillie: FLAMING FLOWER MEGASTORM!

Ri'oha and Blitzwing: PSYCHIC MEGABLAST SUPREME!

Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders and Luan: LIGHT FLARE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of light, energy and fire.

Xaldin, Scooby Doo, Fred, Daphne, Me and Allie: RACING FLARE MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of fire and energy.

Lincoln: LIGHTNING ELEMENTAL STYLE: THUNDER HURRICANE!

Popuko: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBOLT BARRAGE!

Pipimi: LIGHTNING WATER STYLE: ELECTRO TSUNAMI!

Entrapta: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER SPEAR!

Perfuma: LIGHTNING NATURE STYLE: SHOCK FLOWER BLAST!

Frosta: LIGHTNING ICE STYLE: ELECTRO ICE BLADE!

Jessica Shannon: LIGHTNING STING STYLE: THUNDER WASPS!

Tatsumaki: LIGHTNING WIND STYLE: THUNDERSTORM HALBERD!

Toph: LIGHTNING EARTH STYLE: BOULDER SHOCK!

Mai Shiranui: LIGHTNING FIRE STYLE: ELECTRO LASER!

R. Mika: LIGHTNING LIGHT STYLE: THUNDER LASER!

Menat: LIGHTNING STAR STYLE: STARS OF ZEUS!

Tyris Flare: LIGHTNING FIRE STYLE: THUNDER MAGMA DRAGON!

Minerva Mina: TRIPLE ELEMENT STYLE: ELECTRO STEAM DRAGON!

Peni Parker: LIGHTNING WEB STYLE: THUNDER SPIDERS!

Mollie: LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO GOLEM!

Kyoko: LIGHTNING LIGHT STYLE: SHOCKING LIGHT BLADE!

Misako: LIGHTNING DARK STYLE: THUNDER DARK SCYTHE!

Kei: LIGHTNING WATER STYLE: ELECTRIC TIDAL TRIDENT!

Yuri: LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER TOMAHAWK!

They fired waves of lightning and elements.

Lincoln and his harem: LIGHTNING FINAL SMASH: ELECTRO BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive electrifying version of the Big Bang Kamehameha which explodes on contact with The Ghost Truck!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Ghost Truck was knocked down.

Vice: Time to see who the driver really is!

We opened the truck door and in it was RUNG LADDERTON!

Me: Rung Ladderton!

Fred Jones: Rung Ladderton!?

Me: Lets cross the finish line and see what his motive is when we finish the race.

?: I will make you all pay for what you've done to my father!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

We also saw a group of vampire bats flying above the skies of Saturn.

Rayne: (Smirks) And now, we've approached the final act. You can come out now, Zerenski.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Dariel Zerenski, the last son of the Vampire Overlord, Kagan, and the last of Rayne's twisted half-siblings.

Me: (Smirks) Looks like you're none too pleased about what we did to your Dhampir assassins, Zerenski.

Lincoln: But, that was your undoing, Zerenski, we knew about your Dhampir assassins, and what they were doing, along with the fact that you were the one who sent them after us as revenge for what we did to your father.

Dariel Zerenski: And I will not stop until my father's death has been avenged, and mankind has been exterminated.

Andrea Sussman: That delusional dream of your father is about to be brought to an end along with you, Zerenski.

Suddenly, Andrea Sussman's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with flowers surrounding her, and as she approached Dariel Zerenski, she left purple energy, purple fire, and flowers with every step.

Andrea Sussman: Dariel Zerenski, I will never forgive you for all your crimes against mankind. Your attempts to get revenge on us for what we did to Kagan have already been foiled, and now, this is the end for you and the Cult of Kagan for good!

Then, Andrea Sussman was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with purple fire and flowers surrounding it, there was a purple phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Andrea Sussman emerged, but she was changed forever.

Andrea Sussman grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had purple highlights in the bangs of her black hair, she still had her long black hair in a ponytail, she has neon green eyes and a purple energy aura with purple fire and flowers surrounding her, she had the Superman emblem with a purple phoenix around it emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Flower Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Andrea Sussman's large Superman-themed angel wings turned black, like her hair, with purple tips on the large black feathers, she has on a purple shirt with flowers and a green phoenix on it, long blue jeans with flowers and purple flames on the legs, and black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a long sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with purple flames and flowers on the coattails and a purple phoenix holding the Superman emblem in its claws on the back, she still has on his Bracelets of The Champions of the

Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a purple kanji below the purple phoenix holding the Superman emblem in its claws that said, "Andrea Sussman, Guardian and Best Friend/Sister of Streaky the Supercat, Defender of Metropolis, Slayer of Evil, Best Friend of Kevin Whitney and Krypto the Superdog, Trusted Ally of Superman, Trusted Member of The Dog Star Squad, Destroyer of Mechanikat, and Master of Purple Fire and Flowers" Andrea Sussman has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PURPLE FLOWER FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Andrea Sussman's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Krypto, Kevin, Streaky, and Superman. But, when Dariel Zerenski saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Kevin Whitney: (Blushing) Whoa, Andrea's transformed.

Streaky the Supercat: And my eyes aren't playing tricks, Andrea's transformed into her new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and from the looks of it, she's transformed into a young woman and got you blushing like crazy, Kevin.

Me: (Smiles) Looks like it, Streaky. (To Andrea) Andrea, how do you feel?

Andrea Sussman: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Nature and Fiery Justice) I feel incredible, J.D., and now, it's finally time to end Zerenski once and for all.

Streaky the Supercat: (Smiles) Mind if I join you, Andrea?

Andrea Sussman: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Nature and Fiery Justice) (Smiles) Of course, Streaky.

Streaky the Supercat transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Supercell Lightningstorm Feline Angel of Bravery and Hope, and he unholstered his massive Defender of Metropolis sword from his wider and muscular back, and he joined Andrea.

Streaky the Supercat: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thunderstorm and Hope) Let's get him.

BLOODRAYNE 2 OST: ZERENSKI

Andrea and Streaky went after Zerenski, who used his magic cane and sent some bats at them, but they dodged them, and when Andrea landed the first strike, Zerenski transformed into a group of bats and flew off laughing evilly, but Andrea and Streaky sensed him in the crowd and began firing powerful blasts of yellow and purple energy, yellow lightning and yellow fire, flowers and purple fire at the bats, and as Zerenski landed, he was already torn up by the attacks from Andrea and Streaky, then they attacked him with their massive Defenders of Metropolis swords and destroyed Zerenski's magic cane, and cut him deep. Then, Zerenski transformed into a bat and tried to get away, but Andrea fired a purple energy blast, which hits Zerenski, and he let out a scream of agony, as he was reduced to ashes, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered for what Andrea and Streaky did, as they holstered their massive Defenders of Metropolis swords on their backs and power down, and Andrea's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, Kevin Whitney ran up to Andrea and hugged her, and she returned the hug.

Then, Kevin Whitney surprised Andrea by kissing her on the lips and she returned it, and we cheered wildly for what they did, including Krypto and Streaky.

Streaky the Supercat: Whoa, now that was a bold move.

Krypto the Superdog: You said it, Streaky. (Smirks) So, how long have you had feelings for Andrea, Kevin?

This caused Kevin to look at Krypto in shock, and the two superhero pets to laugh among themselves.

Kevin Whitney: For some time now.

And this came as a surprise to all of us.

Andrea Sussman: And I also had those feelings for Kevin, as well.

Looks like we'll have to make sure to tell our parents about it, right, Kevin?

Kevin Whitney: Yeah, now that Krypto and Streaky found out, it's not long before our parents find out.

Me: That's right, you two.

We then got back in our cars to finish the race, but we're now finally rid of The Cult of Kagan and with the sick bloodline of Kagan finally exterminated, Rayne's mother and her mother's family who died at Kagan's hand 65 years ago can finally rest in peace.

We had Rung tied up and we drove on.

Billy Natson: And here comes the first racer to cross the finish line! IT'S J.D. KNUDSON AND ALLIE WILDE!

Everyone cheered wildly for me and Allie!

Lina: WAY TO GO YOU TWO!

Samon Shakekisutanchin: WE WON! I'm making salmon as a victory meal!

Me: YEAH!

We were given the trophy and me and Allie held up a Swarovsky Crystal Trophy in the shape of the planet Saturn and it had the astrological symbol for Saturn on it and it had a rocket racing around it.

Me: That was so awesome!

Me and Allie then kissed.

Everyone: Awwwww…

Me; Now to find out why Rund did what he did.

We went over to him.

Fred Jones: But why Rund?

Me: And more importantly, how did you break out of jail?

Rund Ladderton: I broke out by going through the garbage dump system and my reason is revenge! I wanted revenge on you for busting me and sending me to prison. Because of you I lost everything! And I would have done it too if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Me: Meddling can be too much of a good thing. Get him outta here.

Rund Ladderton was taken away. He got life without parole in solitary confinement in the Uranus Prison.

We later went to Lynn's Table to celebrate.

---

Everyone cheered wildly for me and Allie and then Waffle Woman, Leonard, King Hiss, Ebon, Hydro Man, Metal Sonic, Heat Wave, Knightbrace, Pyros and Deker appeared.

Me: Waffle Woman, Leonard, King Hiss, Ebon, Hydro Man, Metal Sonic, Heat Wave, Knightbrace, Pyros and Deker.

Waffle Woman: You guys won another race!

May: We sure did.

Me: It was awesome!

William: And we have another potential Masters of Evil recruit.

Leonard: I can see that.

Me: Yep.

King Hiss: We'll fix it up right away!

Ebon: (to me) We heard you went to Tatooine earlier.

Me: We sure did and it was intense!

Hydro Man: Did you take out any major villain there?

Me: Well a bunch of them. The Tusken Raiders.

Hydro Man: I remember those guys! They were dangerous and savage.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was TABLE SHADOW from episodes 31 & 32 of ToQgers!

---

He is the eldest sibling of the Dining Set Brothers (ダイニングセットブラザーズ Dainingu Setto Burazāzu) composing of himself and the younger Chair Shadows. After being summoned by Baron Nero to help him keep the ToQgers distracted from the Hyper Ressha Terminal, Table Shadow is forced to sacrifice one of the Chair Shadow to escape. He resumes his attack with his remaining younger brothers. However, Table Shadow ends up being destroyed by Hyper Ressha Tei-Oh.

---

Right Suzuki: Table Shadow!

Table Shadow: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You are the eldest of the Dining Set Brothers and you were sent by Baron Nero to help him keep the rangers distracted while you search for the Hyper Ressha Terminal.

Table Shadow: That's right. Very sharp memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: You were able to turn into tea table as a giant, right?

Table Shadow: That's right.

May: Can you do that at normal size too?

Table Shadow: I… actually can't do that.

Me: That's a shame. But that is awesome.

Nico: Boy it sure is.

Me: Lets get the usual battles started!

We got them underway.

---

## Tara, Beast Boy, Pinkie Pie, Pumpkin & Pound Cake, Tech Skylanders, Ren, Stimpy, Powdered Toast Man, The Ripping Friends, Aeleus and Roxas VS Waffle Woman - Tatooine is Luke's home planet

---

Waffle Woman was first!

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) I remember that Tatooine is Luke's home planet. Have you been there before?

Tara: I can't remember. But Tatooine is an amazing planet and the view of the 2 suns is amazing.

Beast Boy: It sure is amazing. I think the creatures are cool too.

Pinkie Pie: They sure are amazing. I think Luke had a really amazing life there before he became a Jedi.

Pumpkin Pie: He sure did and it's amazing that Tatooine was the home of Jabba the Hut.

Pound Cake: Yeah no kidding. We are really glad that monster is gone.

Sprocket: Yeah thank goodness.

Ren: No kidding.

Stimpy: But it's good that he is gone.

Powdered Toast Man: Yeah it sure is.

Crag: At least the galaxy will have one less Interstellar Cartel member.

Rip: Thank goodness.

Waffle Woman: Yep. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Powdered Toast Man: POWDERED TOAST MAAAAAAAAAANNNNNN!

They punched and pulverized her all over and fired waves of magic, gears, metal and lightning and smashed her and Pumpkin Cake used her magic and made a giant orange cremesicle rum bundt cake with Waffle Woman in it.

Tara: Now that is a Baking victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

They went over and ate some of the cake.

Waffle Woman: What kind of cake did you make me into?

Pumpkin Cake: Orange Cremesicle Rum Cake.

Waffle Woman: Wow! That is tasty.

Tara: Yep.

They served us a big slice each.

---

## Leni Loud, Ed, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Anko, Miia, Sea, Xion and Karai VS King Hiss - Vapor Trail Transforming

---

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) I'm glad that Vapor Trail transformed today. (scowls) Too bad it was against weak enemies like the Tusken Raiders!

Leni: But they were totes bad enemies nonetheless and they deserved it.

Ed: Yep. Gravy!

Eddy: (Offscreen) SHUT UP ED!

Rarity: But I agree and Vapor Trail looked so amazing in her new clothes.

Sweetie Belle: Boy she sure does look amazing.

Gill Grunt: I think it's awesome and cool.

Anko: Yeah no kidding.

Miia: Absolutely!

Sea: She looks so awesome!

King Hiss: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water, ice and magic and smashed him down.

Leni: That was totes fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Lori Loud, Bobby, Ronnie Anne, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Red, Chuck, Bomb, Timon, Pumbaa, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard the Pig King - Brutal facing AT-AT's on the planet Hoth

---

Leonard was next.

Leonard: (to Lori) It must've been brutal for Lincoln and the others to face AT-AT's on the planet Hoth! Thank God they're scrap metal.

Lori: That was literally a brutal battle there. The Battle of Hoth was literally a tough one!

Bobby: Boy it sure was babe! The rebels got totally overwhelmed in that one!

Ronnie Anne: You're not kidding! Wait! (To Numbuh 1) Nigel wasn't there a battle at Gallagher Elementary that was very similar to the Battle of Hoth?

Numbuh 1: Yes there sure was and it was a battle with James Nixon McGarfield and that was brutal. I was sick during that time.

Rainbow Dash: Whoa! That is AWESOME!

Scootaloo: The Battle of Hoth is one of my favorite battles in the Star Wars Series.

Whirlwind: That was so awesome!

Red: Yeah that was really intense.

Chuck: Boy it sure was.

Bomb: No kidding guys.

Leonard: That must've been intense! Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, fire, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Lori: Literally amazing!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Lily Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, The Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Static Shock, Gear, Shadow the Hedgehog, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon - Two amazing Star Wars

rescues in a row

---

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) So far, you guys got two amazing Star Wars rescues in a row. I hope tomorrow makes it three.

Lily Loud: That would be amazing! I hope it's on Rey's home planet Jakku for J.D. and for Lincoln I hope the next rescue will be on Naboo.

Princess Luna: That would be so awesome to see.

Moondust: It sure would.

Snowdrop: That would be cool too.

Gari: It sure would be amazing to see.

Blackout: Yeah the Star Wars planets are awesome to see.

Static Shock: They sure are cool.

Gear: Yep they sure are.

Ebon: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and darkness and lightning and smashed him down.

Lily Loud: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of The Night!

---

Luna Loud, Sam S.L., Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Spiderman, Girl Jordan, Bai Tza and Maria VS Hydro Man - Thank goodness Lina, Kia and Jenna are all right

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (To Luna) Thank goodness Lina, Kia and Jenna are all right. But I wonder if they have parents that we should contact.

Luna Loud: I don't know dude but we'll have to find out later.

Sam S.L.: J.D. was in the right place at the right time.

Fluttershy: That's good he was. And he has 3 more beautiful girls.

Tornado Bolt: And they all have beautiful hair.

Stealth Elf: They sure do.

Spiderman: No kidding.

Girl Jordan: Yeah and they are smoking hot.

Hydro Man: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and fire, leaves and flowers and fruit and smashed him down.

Luna: ROCK ON DUDES!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Vinyl Scratch, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Sonic, Tails, Knuckles, Amy Rose, Cream, Sally Acorn, Mega Man, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic - Awesome rescue by J.D. from the Ghost Truck

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl) That was an awesome rescue by J.D. from the Ghost Truck. But who did he rescue?

Vinyl Scratch: He rescued Sophia who is a Baphomet and Kyou who is a Jiang-Shi, the hopping vampires of Chinese Folklore.

Applejack: That was a really daring rescue J.D. did and it was amazing!

Apple Bloom: YEEHAW! He got out of his car and flew over and got them out.

Flashwing: You should have seen it! It was so awesome!

Sonic: And really daring too.

Tails: I thought it was so awesome how he flew over and got the girls out of the truck trailer.

Knuckles: Yeah it was so awesome.

Cream: It sure was!

Amy Rose: Yeah it was!

Sally Acorn: Boy it sure was amazing to see. Especially while flying in the clouds of Saturn.

Mega Man: Very risky but awesome!

Metal Sonic: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of music, earth, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Vinyl Scratch: (Throws up the goats) RIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Brittney, Bleez, Eion, Zuko, Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave - Shocking how Rung Ladderton escaped from prison

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) Can't believe Rung Ladderton escaped from prison. How the Hell did he get out?!

Taranee: That is a really good question. (To me) J.D. how did he get out?

Me: He got out by escaping through the prison garbage disposal system and he made it to a local landfill about 30 miles from the prison.

Heat Wave: Wow! That is really sneaky and clever.

Sunset Shimmer: A filthy way to get out.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Boy it sure was gross though. But at least we caught him.

Sunburn: Yeah it sure was. But thank goodness he is back in prison where he belongs.

Brittney: But it's amazing how he was able to do the Ghost Truck again. That makes him a repeat offender.

Bleez: I agree with you there.

Eion: Yeah no kidding. But he now is in prison for the rest of his life without parole in Solitary Confinement in the Uranus Prison.

Zuko: That's a fact!

Heat Wave: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waes of fire and darkness and red energy and smashed him down.

Taranee: That burned!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

# Zarya Moonwolf, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Numbuh 1, Numbuh 362, Sector Z, Jimmy (Ed Edd N Eddy), Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace - Ladderton back in prison where he belongs

---

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) Good thing Ladderton's back in prison where he belongs. Meanwhile, his Ghost Truck will be a perfect member for us.

Zarya: I think that's so amazing. But a Cybertronian will be perfect for him.

Me: I think that"s a great idea. (To Nico) Hey Nico do you have any good archenemy recommendations for that?

Nico: Hmm. Let me see. Energon Ironhide would be perfect for the Ghost Truck.

Me: That's a great idea!

Energon Ironhide: Awesome! I would love to have the Ghost Truck as my archenemy.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that is a great idea!

Cozy Glow: It sure would be awesome!

Hex: I agree with you there too.

Numbuh 1: Yes it sure is.

Numbuh 362: I think it's amazing myself.

Ashley (Sector Z): It sure is.

Bruce (Sector Z): Yep.

Jimmy: That is really something.

Knightbrace: It sure is. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

We fired blasts of blue fire, magic, bones and stars and energy and smashed him down.

Zarya: ALL RIGHT!

Me: That was amazing! (HOWLS)

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Zhuqiaomon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Hercules, Lola, Sam S.L., Volcana, Azula, Zuko, Francis, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan - Twilight's Ambassador Mission

Pyros was next.

Pyros: (to Zhuqiaomon) I heard Twilight went on her first Ambassador mission. How did that go?

Zhuqiaomon: It went really well and she did a great job.

Twilight Sparkle: I had an amazing time meeting Nate and I got to meet Whisper and Katie Forester. I think that those two are made for each other.

Luster Dawn: I was told all about Nate and Whisper and how he meets Yokai and all that. Also Twilight got an amazing Yokai too. Drizzelda.

Pyros: What does Drizzelda do?

Twilight Sparkle: She is what's called an Ameonna, the Rain Women of Japanese Folklore. Drizzelda brings gloominess through rain.

Pyros: That sounds a little depressing.

Sunny Starscout: That was terrible. But Twilight got her own Yokai Watch and Drizzelda as a bonus.

Pyros: That's amazing! Congratulations Twilight. Now you and Nate can go after Yokai that cause problems.

Twilight Sparkle: That sure is amazing. I think it's amazing that Nate meets amazing Yokai.

Spyro: Boy I do too. And I heard there are a bunch of different kinds of Yokai out there. Some are funny too.

Hercules: That would be interesting to see them.

Lola: Yeah it sure would.

Sam S.L.: I think it's really cool.

Volcana: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Azula: It sure is amazing.

Zuko: Yep.

Francis: I think it's awesome knowing all about Yokai. They act like Pokemon in a sense.

Pyros: They sure do look like it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Zhuqiaomon: A victory for the Sovereign of The South.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Ruby Rose, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Samurai Rangers,

# Jaune, Vice and Skallox VS Deker - Princess Celestia should be proud of Twilight

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) Princess Celestia should be very proud of Twilight for going on an ambassador mission. Heck, she herself might go on an ambassador mission too.

Ruby Rose: That would be awesome to see.

Princess Celestia: And I am really proud of Twilight Sparkle for going on an amazing ambassador mission.

Spotlight: That is so awesome.

Jayden: That sure is amazing.

Kevin: Yeah it sure is.

Deker: It is amazing. Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden Shiba: "Red Ranger, Ready!"

Lauren Shiba: "Female Red Ranger, Ready!"

Kevin: "Blue Ranger, Ready!"

Mia Watanabe: "Pink Ranger, Ready!"

Emily: "Yellow Ranger, Ready!"

Mike: "Green Ranger, Ready!"

Antonio Garcia: "Gold Ranger, Ready!"

All: "Rangers together, Samurai forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Ruby Rose: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

ToQger Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Ellie Singh and Moondancer VS Table Shadow.

---

Table Shadow was next.

Nico: This is gonna be so fun.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Woodpecker's Legacy of Hilarity, they're large swords with the silhouette of Woody Woodpecker etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large blue angel wings for the crossguards, large red gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gold faceted sphere pommels with surrounding white gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, large angel wings, and sleeveless trenchcoats with the silhouette of Woody Woodpecker on the back with the elemental forces of nature on the coattails.

Nico teleported with the swords.

Right Suzuki: Lets do it guys!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a rainbow flash of light they transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Right: HYPER RESSHA!

Right had the Hyper Ressha and then he had the Hyper Ressha blaster ready!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Table Shadow and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Table Shadow you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped and everyone cheered.

Metal Sonic: (to Allie Wilde) Congratulations to you and J.D. for winning the race, Allie.

Allie Wilde: Thank you!

Fred: And Rung Ladderton's back in jail.

Heatwave: This time, we're keeping an eye on ALL the prison garbage disposal systems.

Knightbrace: But we still use ladders to this day.

Pyros: Of course we do.

Deker: Just not Rung's ladders.

We laughed.

Me: We're not gonna by his ladders anytime soon. But this was another awesome race in the books!

Eli: You got that right bro! I can't wait for the next one.

Nunnally: Me too!

Fred Jones: (To the viewers) I hope the next race will be just as fun as this one. Get ready for a great time with that one!

Me: You know we will for that one. Great job today everyone! Lets go home and gets some rest.

Lina: Good idea.

We went back home to get some rest and enjoy the rest of the day and we went and got some sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome race chapter done!

I've been wanting to do a race around Saturn for a long time and it was really cool how it all played out in this one! All that information on Saturn in all those documentaries really came in handy for this one! Lina, Kia and Jenna are based on Sir-Raymond2k3's characters and they are hot girls. The first part is for the planet Tatooine and that was the first planet we've seen in the Star Wars series and that was an awesome planet. The second rescue was on the planet Hoth from Star Wars V and that was a brutally cold planet. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. This was awesome! The next rescue for me is gonna be on the planet Jakku and we're going to see what that would is like and we're going to look through all the wrecked ships and salvage anything for all of us to use and we're also going to meet a Wingweaver and a Gunkan Suship Uni-class Super-Dreadnought Gene-Slammer named Ditya Ghimire and she is from Nepal. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Mistmane, Mage Meadowbrook, Somnambula and Julie Tancheno the Articuno Gene-Slammer will go on that one. Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Mistmane, Mage Meadowbrook and Somnambula will all transform in that one so I'll need the Transformation Sequences for that as well please. The villain we'll face is gonna be Kylo Ren and he is gonna be back from the dead to get revenge on me for killing him. It's not gonna be pretty! Next for Lincoln's rescue that one is gonna be on the planet Naboo and that will show us battling Yami Marik who has come back from the dead to get revenge on me for killing him in the past! Also Jacques and Josee are gonna be helping him and also you may want to hold on to your jaws because Trixie Lulamoon is gonna give them THE WORST REPRIMANDING OF ALL TIME AND SHE IS GONNA BE REALLY YELLING AT THEM LIKE THE A MONSTER! IT'S GONNA BE ONE BIG TIME DETAILED RANT WITH THEM LIKE WITH ME AND AN EVIL SASUKE! The next chapter for tomorrow is the final day of Hanukkah and we're going to also have a race around the planet Pandora and it's gonna be SO AWESOME! We're going to see much of the planet Pandora and race as we take in the sights and beauty of the home of the Na'Vi. We're also going to battle COLONEL MILES QUARRITCH as he is back from the dead to get revenge on us!

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND PANDORA

HAPPY HANUKKAH EVERYONE!

---

On the desert planet of Jakku, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Mistmane, Mage Meadowbrook, Somnambula and Julie Tancheno the Articuno Gene-Slammer were there to see what Rey's home planet was like and it was so amazing.

Julie Tancheno: So this is Jakku?

Rey: (British Accent) This is it.

Me: Wow! It's a desert planet!

Erica: Wow! Look at all the ruined star destroyers and ships.

Missy: It's a planet size junkyard.

Lina: This is amazing.

Kia: It sure is. And we're gonna try to find a bunch of stuff to salvage out of all of these ships? That is gonna be awesome!

Jenna: Yeah it sure is!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I am most looking forward to all this.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) Same with me lads.

Julie Tancheno: Boy this is gonna be something to see.

Julie concentrated and groaned as her temperature got cold.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) But it'll be amazing to see what is here.

Julie turned into ARTICUNO!

Simone: Yeah! But this will be amazing.

Miranda: Where are we gonna start?

Me: Lets start at the wreck of that down Executioner Class Super Star Destroyer.

We went over.

We went into the down Executioner Class Super Star Destroyer and it was amazing.

Maria: There's got to be some good weapons here.

Me: There might be.

We got to looking.

Eli: Found some!

Eli came back with some blasters.

Lina: These blasters are perfect!

Erica: They sure are. Very handy too.

We found weapons that still work and even a bunch of lightsabers too!

Kia: Wow Lightsabers!

Lina: Awesome!

Erica: This is amazing. (Ignites one) Wow a red bladed one.

Nicole Chan: You found a Sith Lightsaber. Wow.

Nicole looked at it and it was the Lightsaber of Emperor Palpatine.

Nicole Chan: Whoa it's Emperor Palpatine's lightsaber. Amazing find for you Erica.

We also found a bunch of detonators too.

Maria: Be careful with those! WE can't die. But innocent civilians can.

Erica: Don't worry we will.

They holstered the lightsabers on their hips.

We got to searching some more ships and we found perfectly intact AT-AT Walkers and even AT-ST Walkers too. We also found TIE Fighters of all kinds on the ships too.

Me: Wow! These are gonna be perfect for us to use.

Eli: It sure is. I've always wanted to pilot these.

Missy: Looks like you can get your shot in the future.

Maria: What else is there?

Me: Lets see.

We walked around some more and we found some Rebel Starfighters in the sand too. Many of them are still in working condition.

Eli: These Rebel ships can easily be fixed.

Me: Lets beam them over to the Estate and have them all fixed up.

I beamed them to the Estate.

Nicole Chan: Hey look at that! Is that what I think it is?

We saw The Millennium Falcon!

Me: It sure is! It's the Millennium Falcon!

Maria: Han's gonna be so happy!

Me: Both he and Chewie will. They consider this ship home. Last time they saw it was when the final stages of the Battle of Endor was about to begin.

Nicole Chan: Yep.

We went on board.

Me: Still in good shape.

Eli: Wow!

We got the Millennium Falcon ready to take back to Earth. In the pilot seat, Eli was getting her ready. Then he saw something REALLY unusual coming our way and it was a Gunkan Suship Uni-class Super-Dreadnought!

Eli: WHOA! Bro, guys look at this!

We saw it.

Me: WHOA! That's a Gunkan Suship Uni-class Super-Dreadnought.

Nicole Chan: Wow!

We went out and saw the ship and it was a ship made of sushi! WHOA! And on it was a Wingweaver!

Me: Wow! A Wingweaver too!

Wingweaver: Awesome seeing you guys here.

Gunkan Suship Uni-class Super-Dreadnought: (Nepal Accent) Same here.

Me: Whoa! You're a Gene-Slammer?

Gunkan Suship Uni-class Super-Dreadnought: I sure am. My name is Ditya Ghimire.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Maria: Alright. Let's head back to the Estate.

?: You aren't going ANYWHERE except for hell!

Me: I haven't heard that voice in a while. Come on out Kylo Ren!

A figure came out and it was KYLO REN!

---

Kylo Ren, originally born as Ben Solo, is the central antagonist of the Star Wars sequel trilogy, serving as the main antagonist of the first two installments Star Wars: Episode VII - The Force Awakens and Star Wars: Episode VIII - The Last Jedi before he progressively becomes the deuteragonist of the final installment Star Wars: Episode IX - The Rise of Skywalker. He is also the overarching antagonist of the second and final season of the animated television series Star Wars Resistance and the titular protagonist of the comic mini-series The Rise of Kylo Ren.

He is the dark, powerful, and extremely wrathful master of the Knights of Ren, as well as the apprentice of Supreme Leader Snoke, before killing him and becoming the new Supreme Leader of the First Order. Ben Solo was born as the son of Han Solo and Leia Organa, the nephew of Luke Skywalker, the grandson of Darth Vader (Anakin Skywalker) and Padmé Amidala. He is also the archenemy-turned-ally of Rey, Emperor Palpatine's granddaughter who is his love interest besides being connected with him through a dyad in the Force.

He was portrayed by Adam Driver, who also portrayed Jacques le Gris in The Last Duel.

Ren was born as Ben Solo, the son of Han Solo and Leia Organa, a year after *Episode VI - Return of the Jedi*, in which his parents and uncle Luke defeated the Galactic Empire and its leader Emperor Palpatine. He proved to be sensitive to the Force like his mother and uncle.

Fearing that Ben was too much like his maternal grandfather Darth Vader, Leia sent him to Luke to teach him about the ways of the Force and become a Jedi. However, Luke sensed a force of darkness inside Ben and contemplated on killing him, but could not bear himself to do so because it would break both Leia and Han's hearts. However, Ben soon learned of Luke's intentions and took this as a sign of betrayal, fearing that he'll never be as powerful as he wanted to be. This insecurity is what allowed Supreme Leader Snoke, the leader of the evil First Order organization, to corrupt Ben's mind. Snoke was actually a creation of Emperor Palpatine that was once again trying to manipulate a Skywalker to fall to the dark side of the Force. Sensing that Ben was on the edge of being turned to the dark, Luke decided to go to Ben's hut - located away from the Jedi Temple - and to talk to him about it. He went into the hut where he found Ben sleeping. To his horror, Luke sensed the darkness in Ben and realized that he had already been corrupted by Palpatine through Snoke.

For instance, Luke thought that killing Ben would end the danger and he drew his lightsaber but immediately ignored the thought. However, it was too late. Waking up at the sound of the lightsaber, Ben saw his armed uncle standing above him. Surprised by Luke's betrayal, Ben brought down the entire hut with his Jedi powers in an attempt to defend himself, burying Luke underneath. In this same night Luke's Jedi Temple was destroyed by lightning and most his pupils where killed. Ben took the blame for the Temple's destruction and left to meet Snoke feeling that he had nowhere else to go. Meanwhile, when Luke finally freed himself from under the hut, he only found death and destruction around him.

Later, Ben would join the Knights of Ren and become their master after killing their former leader, adopting "Kylo Ren" as his new name. He would also don a uniform similar to the one of a Sith, with a black cloak and a mask (resembling Darth Revan's Sith attire from the *Legends* series) and officially join the First Order as Snoke's disciple and a warlord of the First Order. He also developed a rivalry with General Hux for Snoke's appreciation.

The reason for Ben becoming evil was not just Snoke's corruption and Luke's supposed betrayal, but also his parents' tumultuous relationship, given Han's career as a smuggler and Leia's role as a political figure. 6 years prior to events of *The Force Awakens*, Leia's political enemy Carise Sindian exposed her parentage to the public, which is likely the reason how Ben learned that he was the grandson of Darth Vader.

In retaliation against the Aeosians who supported the Resistance, a fleet of *Resurgent* -class Star Destroyers invaded their homeworld of Aeos Prime and devastated it. After completing the orbital bombardment, First Order Security Bureau Agent Tierny and Stormtrooper Commander Pyre reported their actions to General Hux but found Supreme Leader Kylo Ren waiting on the other side of the holoprojector.

Ren had been keeping track of Pyre and Tierny's failure to defeat *Colossus* resistance and declared that he would not tolerate the existence of any Resistance out through the Force, Ren influenced the two to stand and point their blasters at each other. He then severed the transmission, leaving his subordinates with an ominous warning about the price for failure.

Though they managed to locate the *Colossus* station in the Barabesh system, the ensuing battle did not turn in the First Order's favor. Betrayed by the TIE fighter pilot DT-533, the First Order failed to prevent the Resistance operatives Kazuda Xiono and Jarek Yeager from warning their allies of the impending attack. Rather than retreat, however, the citizenry of the *Colossus* held their ground against the forces of the First Order. While the Ace Squadron intensified their attack run on the Resurgent Star Destroyer, Tierny received a transmission from Supreme Leader Ren. She beseeched him to send reinforcements, but Ren rejected her request, declaring the First Order had no tolerance for the weak. Once again, he reached out with the Force, but this time Tierny found herself struggling to breathe as Ren unleashed his final punishment on the First Order agent.

The hunt for Skywalker caused Ren to undertake a journey the planet Pillio. Although San Tekka was not found on the world, the First Order's allies captured and detained Del Meeko, a veteran of the Galactic Civil War who served the Empire and New Republic, in turn, as a member of Inferno Squad. Upon his arrival, the dark warrior was greeted by Protectorate Gleb of Jinata Security. Dismissive of the formalities, he instructed the Aqualish officer to lead him to Meeko. He found the former soldier wounded and alone on the bridge of the *Raider II* -class corvette *Corvus* .

Ignoring the prisoner's sarcasm, Ren used the Force to probe through Meeko's mind, determined to learn where San Tekka took the map. For all of Meeko's efforts to resist the probe, invading his mind was a relatively simple task for Ren, who saw memories ranging across the former commando's life-from his service on Scarif as a coastal defender stormtrooper to his participation in the Battle of Endor and the skirmish on Vardos. He also learned that Meeko encountered Skywalker on Pillio and subsequently discovered his faith in the Force. Ultimately, Meeko was unable to resist Ren's powers and revealed that San Tekka took the map with him to Bayora.

Having gained the information he sought, Ren turned the prisoner over to First Order officer Gideon Hask, one of Meeko's former teammates in the Inferno Squad prior the Empire's fall, who executed Meeko shortly thereafter.

Knowing that somewhere on the planet Jakku there is a map leading the way to Luke, Kylo arrives on the planet. His stormtroopers quickly round up all citizens of the nearby village, including village elder Lor San Tekka, who gives the map to Resistance pilot Poe Dameron before Kylo arrives. Poe witnesses the chaos the troops cause and gives the map to his droid BB-8, telling him to get away as far as possible. Kylo interrogates San Tekka, who recognizes him as Han's son and tells him that he cannot run away from the family he was born into. Kylo then murders the man with his lightsaber and orders Captain Phasma to kill all the captured villagers before putting the village off the map.

While the First Order Stormtroopers carry out the gruesome task, one of them, Finn, does not participate in the slaughter. Poe, witnessing the murder from a hiding spot, fires his blaster at Kylo, but Kylo stops the laser blast midair, freezing it. Kylo then uses the Force to overpower Poe and has the stormtroopers take him captive. After Poe is brought onboard, Kylo leaves the scene and frees the frozen laser blast. Aboard the *Resurgent* -class Star Destroyer *Finalizer*, Kylo interrogates Poe and questions the location of the map. Poe's unwillingness to cooperate prompts Kylo to torture him using the Force to the point where he gives in and confesses the location. He sends his troops back to Jakku to find

BB-8, who has already met a scavenger named Rey. Poe is then saved by Finn, who has chosen to turn against the First Order, and escapes with him to Jakku. After being told about Poe's escape, Kylo furiously demolishes the ship's interior with his lightsaber.

After Finn and Rey have met Han and Chewbacca, Kylo talks with Snoke, who tells him that the droid is aboard the *Millennium Falcon* and that he soon will have to face his father. Kylo replies that, with Snoke's training, he is prepared and will not be seduced by the light, but Snoke nonetheless calls it the hardest test Kylo has to face. Then, after General Hux's speech, Kylo witnesses the destruction of the New Republic's capital planet as well as the Republic fleet by Starkiller Base. Right after, Kylo tracks the signal of the *Millennium Falcon* to Takodana. While his soldiers attack the building Finn and Han are in, Kylo tracks down Rey in the forest. Upon finding her, Kylo demands to know the location of BB-8, but after realizing that Rey has already seen the map, he takes her captive, planning to get the information out of her mind. Kylo tells his troops to retreat, as he now deems BB-8 unimportant.

Kylo brings Rey to Starkiller Base. When Rey expresses discomfort in being chased by a "creature in a mask", Kylo takes off his helmet, revealing how young he really is, and Rey looks at him suprised. When she refuses to tell him Luke's location, Kylo uses the Force to search her mind. While looking into her memories, Kylo senses how lonely she was on Jakku, he sees that she dreams about an ocean surrounding an island, and that she sees Han Solo as the father she never had. He then comments that she would be disappointed with Han as a father. Ren tries to search further, but is surprised when Rey blocks him out of her head, instead reading *his* mind and revealing his greatest fear: That he will never be as powerful as Darth Vader. Disturbed by the fact Rey is actually strong with the Force, Kylo leaves the room, leaving Rey behind with a stormtrooper guard.

Kylo seeks his master for guidance, and tells him that Rey is strong with the Force and that she had resisted the interrogation. Snoke replies he sensed that his apprentice has compassion for the girl and that Kylo's own weakness must be what is preventing him from overpowering her, not her strength. Snoke tells Kylo to bring Rey before him. But while Kylo is not in the room, Rey uses a Force trick on the stormtrooper to force him to free her. When Ren returns to see Rey's chair empty, he flies into a berserk rage and destroys the room's interior with his lightsaber while calling the guards, prompting two nearby stormtroopers to leave the scene before Kylo can harm them.

After witnessing the power of Starkiller Base, the Resistance plans to destroy the facility before the First Order can destroy them with it. Han, Chewbacca, and Finn plan to infiltrate the base to turn off its shield generators as well as to save Rey. Before they leave, Leia tells Han to try to get their son back, which he promises. At Starkiller Base, they deactivate the generators and rig parts of the facility with explosives. Kylo, who is present on the base, senses his father's presence and tries to find him.

Han instead sees Kylo, who is just crossing a bridge; he then calls out to him by saying his birth name, Ben, and approaches his son. Although Kylo states that Ben Solo was weak and therefore eliminated by Kylo Ren, Han tells him that Snoke corrupted him and that he still has the choice to change. He also tells his son to come home, as his mother misses him. This touches Kylo, who admits that he is torn. Knowing that he would feel drawn to his family as long as his father is there, Kylo begs Han to help him in executing the choice he has made. Han promises to help him and Kylo slowly hands him his lightsaber. But then Kylo activates his lightsaber and thrusts it into his father's chest, thanking him for making this choice possible, as without his father, he believes that his ties to the Light Side are forever severed. Han fondly touches his son's face one last time before he falls to his death into the abyss, causing Kylo to feel a little remorseful of what he had done to his father. Chewbacca, furious about his friend's death, activates the explosives and shoots at Ren, hitting him and dropping him to the ground.

Kylo sees Rey and Finn leave the building, then pursues the two into the frozen woods outside of Starkiller Base where he confronts them. Rey calls Kylo a monster and tries to attack Kylo but he uses the Force to throw her far off into the trees, knocking her out. While Kylo accuses Finn for being a traitor and demands him to hand over Anakin's lightsaber, Finn refuses and activates it. The two engage in a furious sword fight in which Kylo injures Finn by ramming the crossguard of his lightsaber into his shoulder. Though both of them are hit and injured multiple times, Kylo in the end defeats Finn by slicing his back, causing Finn to drop the lightsaber and fall to the ground unconscious. Kylo then tries to use the Force to get his grandfather's lightsaber, but the lightsaber flies right past him into the hands of Rey. This surprises Kylo and for a moment he stands looking at her fascinated. Rey ignites the saber and now angrily attacks Kylo. As a climactic fight progresses, the Resistance manages to destroy Starkiller Base, which results in a massive earthquake which creates deep rifts in the surrounding landscape; one of these chasms opens right behind Kylo and Rey.

Kylo drives Rey towards the edge of the rift. While pressing his lightsaber against hers, Kylo offers to train Rey instead of pushing her down, hinting that he has no true intention to kill her. This, however, causes Rey to realize her potential and, with the Force, she drives Kylo back, hitting him multiple times with her lightsaber and eventually slicing him across the face, scarring him. Badly injured, a defeated Kylo drops to the ground, but before Rey can finish him off, a rift opens right between them, separating Rey from Kylo. Chewbacca then steers the *Millennium Falcon* towards Rey and she boards the ship with Finn's comatose body, leaving Kylo behind on the imploding planet. Shortly before the ultimate destruction of the planet, Snoke gives Hux the order to evacuate Starkiller Base and to bring Kylo before him so that Kylo's training can be completed.

Though Kylo is only last seen when a rift separates him from Rey, he fails to prevent the return of the Jedi when Rey finally finds Luke and tries to convince the last surviving Jedi Master in the galaxy to rebuild the Jedi Order once more with her aid.

Following the destruction of Starkiller Base, Kylo feels that he is growing weaker ever since he killed his father; even a disappointed Snoke compares Kylo unfavorably to Vader by calling him an immature child hiding behind a mask, a statement that left Kylo very angry, causing him to destroy his mask and even tried to attack Snoke, only to be quickly beaten to the ground with a single burst of Force lightning. As Snoke becomes delighted to hear that Hux found a way to constantly track down the Resistance fleet and deduce their current location through hyperspace and orders Hux to lead a series of assaults on the Resistance fleet, Kylo decides to intervene to try to regain his master's acceptance, unaware that Snoke was merely inspiring him to make him go deeper into the dark side.

During the initial attack on the Resistance ship, MC85 Stat Cruiser *Raddus*, Kylo uses his own TIE silencer to attack, but hesitates after learning that his mother Leia is onboard the ship. However, his wingman Poldin LeHuse relentlessly continued the attack on the *Raddus*, killing everyone onboard, though Leia saved herself by using the Force to pull herself to safety, while Poldin LeHuse is then shot down by the *Free Virgillia* -class Bunkerbuster *Ninka* in response, leaving a saddened Kylo in tears, as he is unable to do anything to help his mother.

Around the same time, Kylo and Rey discovered they had a Force-bond, which later is revealed to be the result of them being a dyad in the Force. During their Force Bond connections, they can communicate through their minds, and even see and touch across spaces. Ren at first tried to control Rey but found he could not, as they were too far and he is quick to realize that she is not projecting herself as it would kill her with her current abilities instantly, but he manages to find out that Luke is currently her mentor. Ren, fascinated by his connection to Rey, sought to understand it better and soon it reached levels where they can see each other's feelings and he grows attached to her, even showing a level of sadness when she referred to him as a monster and somewhat ominously warning her of Luke due to his past experiences.

Seeking to squash Rey's hopes of her parents being any significant, when they connected again, Ren was at the time bare to the chest yet he still taunts Rey for continuing to want parental figures and reveals Luke's attempt to kill him while he was sleeping caused him to turn to the dark side. In one of their later connections, Ren and Rey finally genuinely bond over their common sentiment of abandonment and loneliness, touching hands across spaces. This moment is interrupted by Luke, who deactivated it with his regained Force powers. Nevertheless, Rey decides to bring Kylo back into the light side in hopes that the war would end peacefully but Ren believes otherwise. He believes that Rey is destined to join him and turn to the dark side. To that end, Rey surrenders herself to Kylo in the *Mega* -class Star Dreadnought *Supremacy*, and he takes her into custody.

Being brought over to Snoke's throne room occupied by Snoke and his Elite Praetorian Guards, Rey is horrified to learn that Snoke plans to use his Force skills to torture her into giving out the location of Luke so that he can destroy the Jedi legacy and cement the First Order's reign across the galaxy. Snoke even confessed that he used the connection between Rey and Kylo as part of his plan. However, this reveal also infuriates Kylo, that realized the manipulation and abuse of his master and that had developed feelings for Rey during their interactions. As Snoke psychologically tortures Rey, he sadistically orders Kylo to kill her by gloating of his ability to read Kylo's mind and calling the girl a 'foolish child' for believing that his apprentice would betray him. However, Kylo tricked him into believing he's striking Rey but activated the Skywalker lightsaber and used it to slice Snoke in half by the waist, killing him instantly in an act of treachery.

After helping Kylo finish off Snoke's guards, Rey tries to convince him to return to the light and help the Resistance as he finally killed off Snoke for good. Unfortunately, despite of his feelings for Rey, Kylo has no intention in returning to the light or helping the Resistance. Instead he holds out his hand to Rey and offers her a place by his side to build a legacy far more different from that of either Snoke's or Luke's, letting the past, the Jedi, the Sith, and all old things die. Rey hesitates, but in the end, refuses to take his hand even after he pleaded to her. She escapes completely heartbroken and disappointed that he wouldn't come with her. Then, Kylo is found alone in the Throne room by Hux and when the general asks what happened, Kylo frames Rey for Snoke's murder and Force chokes Hux into compliance when the latter refused to oblige to his role as the new Supreme Leader.

Directing the First Order's new attack to the planet Crait where a hidden Resistance base is located, Kylo orders his forces to attack the base. After the base is breached, Kylo decides to confront an arriving Luke by himself. Engaging his uncle in combat, Kylo manages to slice through him, only to realize that Luke was actually projecting himself through the Force from Ahch-To as part of his true plan to let the remaining Resistance members escape. Luke then warns him that the war has already started and the rebellion is already reborn and he will not be the last Jedi. As Luke dies in peace while bidding farewell to Kylo, this left Kylo infuriated that he failed to seize his chance of killing Luke, knowing that even if he would lead the First Order into greater power, Rey will still continue on with the Jedi teachings to future generations. Afterwards, Kylo and his forces infiltrated the now-empty base, but finds only Han's golden hanging dice. Simultaneously, as the Resistance evacuates, Ren sees Rey again through their Force-bond as she boarded the *Millennium Falcon* ; no words were said between them as she closed the door on him, making a heartbroken Ren look depressed and bow his head saddened as he watched his father's dice vanish from his hand.

Despite his failure to kill Luke, Ren was able to obtain more power in the galaxy for a year as more worlds submitted to his rule in the First Order. However, he learns of the return of the deceased Darth Sidious, the founder of the former Galactic Empire and known to the galaxy as Emperor Palpatine, who was thought to be killed by Vader. Ren then searches throughout the galaxy for a Sith wayfinder, which leads him to the Sith planet of Exegol, with the hopes of killing the phantom Emperor as a show of his power. When Ren finds the wayfinder and arrives on Exegol, Sidious reveals that he resurrected himself through untold means of the dark side of the Force, and that he has been manipulating Ren the whole time, having created Snoke as his puppet and the First Order as a means of turning Ren to the dark side and training him in the ways of the Force. Sidious promises a new Sith Empire, upon which Ren will rule as the new Emperor, stating that they will accomplish this through the Sith Eternal's massive fleet of *Xyston* -class Star Destroyers called the Final Order, though he first gives Ren the condition that he must kill Rey.

Ren searches the galaxy for Rey and continues corresponding with her through the Force, using these correspondences to discern her location. Around the same time, he learns that a spy within the First Order is selling out information to the Resistance, so he orders his troops to be on the lookout for the spy. Ren tries to locate Rey and stop her from finding the other wayfinder. Through their connections in the Force, he warns her about Sidious, tells her that she has a larger part in the story than he had initially thought, and promises to tell her the whole story in person. When they finally meet face-to-face once more, Ren reveals the truth to Rey that she is actually the granddaughter of Sidious, and that her parents lived as 'nobodies' and abandoned her in Jakku in order to protect her from Sidious, who subsequently ordered their deaths afterwards. Ren also stated that he and Rey are a dyad in the Force with extremely powerful potential when joined together, two that are actually one in the Force. He urges her once more to take his hand and to join him to defeat Sidious and take his throne together. Rey hesitates, but still refuses and escapes.

Later, he follows her to Kef Bir, an ocean moon of Endor, and meets her on the wreckage of the second Death Star. He urges her to join him again and destroys the wayfinder to stop her from going to face Sidious without him. Rey becomes infuriated and they engage in a lightsaber duel. The duel ends with Rey impaling Ren, just as a dying Leia reaches out through the Force to both of them. Leia's death helps Rey to let go of the rage she was losing herself into and realizes what she had done. Immediately regretting hurting someone she cares, Rey uses the Force to heal Ren's wound, giving him a large amount of her own life energy as she is willing to die to save him. She then leaves aboard his TIE whisper, after telling him that she did want to take Ben Solo's hand but not Kylo Ren's, which confirms that she does has romantic feelings for him but she would never join Kylo Ren in the dark side.

Alone on the wreckage, Ren sees a vision of his father, Han Solo, and in an echo of their final encounter. Han encourages him to leave the dark side and shows his affection to him by touching his face, as he previously did on Starkiller Base. Ren becomes emotional talking to his father, even close to tears. Ren tells Han that "I know what I have to do but I don't have the strength to do it." He then throws his crossguard lightsaber into the ocean, finally severing his ties to the First Order and the dark side, reclaiming his former identity as Ben Solo once again, thus abandoning his Kylo Ren identity and deciding to redeem himself from the mistakes he had previously committed.

Now moved solely by the desire to save Rey, Ben follows her back to Exegol, where he learns that Sidious is planning to sacrifice himself to Rey so that his spirit will be transferred inside her and she will claim her new role as the new Empress of the new Sith Empire. It is also revealed that Sidious has tricked Rey into leading the entire Resistance forces to Exegol so that the Sith Eternal forces can wipe them out, to ensure that Rey will be consumed by her hatred so that his sacrifice will be imminent. But Rey refuses to given to any hatred and agrees to do the Sidious' wishes to save her friends. However, when she sees that Ben arrived to help her, Rey is moved close to tears and inspired to refuse Sidious' wishes. She pretends to strike Sidious but instead she gives the Skywalker lightsaber to Ben through their connection. Ben defeats the Knights of Ren using his grandfather's lightsaber while Rey defeats the Sovereign Protectors. Meanwhile, the Resistance brings in a large armada to counter against the Sith fleet.

Unfortunately, Sidious anticipated this move as he senses Rey and Ben's connection as a dyad in the Force, and absorbs the dyad to restore a full body for himself. With his body rejuvenated and his powers in full strength, Sidious throws Ben into a bottomless pit out of complete spite against the Skywalker family for causing his previous death. Believing that Ben is seemingly disposed of, Sidious cackles evilly as he uses his full power of Force lightning to attack the Resistance armada, putting them in complete danger. However, Rey uses all of the powers from the Jedi from the past to finally destroy the Sith Emperor at the cost of her own life, thus saving the Resistance armada and allowing them to destroy the remaining forces of the Sith Eternal for good.

Following the destruction of the Final Order and death of Sidious, Ben climbs out of the pit, seeing that Rey has sacrificed herself to destroy Sidious. Ben picks her in his arms and hugs her, mourning her death as he developed romantic feelings for her. He then decides to give her a second chance by transferring his life force into Rey, successfully resurrecting her. As Rey awakens, she and Ben passionate kiss. They gaze and smile, completely in love with each other before he, while still in her arms, peacefully vanishes into the Force after having used all of his life force to revive Rey in an act of love and sacrifice.

After the destruction of Sidious and the Sith Eternal, the galaxy is finally at peace. In honor of Ben's sacrifice and love for her, Rey happily repudiates the Palpatine surname in favor of the Skywalker's as she recognizes them as her true family, thus leaving Sidious' plans for conquest and power in vain.

---

Maria: Kylo Ren!

Erica: Oh man! I've heard about him and saw him in the 7th, 8th and 9th movies!

Me: And he makes me sick just looking at him because he killed his own father in cold blood!

Kylo Ren: HE WAS WEAK! I WILL KILL YOU!

I went over to him.

Kylo Ren: Have you come to say that you forgive me? To save my soul?

Me: No. I came here to kill you.

He went at me and punched at me and I dodged his punch and kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the chest!

Me: That was for killing your father!

I fired a blast of Force Fire and burned him all over.

Me: You make me sick Kylo Ren!

Suddenly, the colored eyes of Steela Oresdotter, Mistmane, Cocoa Axe, Mage Meadowbrook, and Somnambula turned neon, and they were surrounded by colored energy auras with the elemental forces of Fire, Water, Nature, and Earth, and as they walked towards Kylo

Ren, they left neon colored energy and the elemental forces of Fire, Water, Nature, and Earth with every step. Then, Steela Oresdotter, Mistmane, Cocoa Axe, Mage Meadowbrook, and Somnambula were surrounded by massive vortexes of colored energy with the elemental forces of Fire, Water, Nature, and Earth surrounding it, there were Pegasi, ponies, and unicorns flying and running around the vortexes, and in the vortexes were colored phoenixes. Then, as the vortexes faded, Steela Oresdotter, Mistmane, Cocoa Axe, Mage Meadowbrook, and Somnambula emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Steela Oresdotter grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights on the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with Earth and Celtic Symbols surrounding her, she has an Earth Pony with the Celtic Triquetra emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Earth Pony earrings with the Earth Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with an Earth Pony holding the Earth Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless brown shirt with a green phoenix on it, blue pants with her cutie mark on it, brown leather ankle-high combat boots, she has large yellow angel wings with green tips on the large yellow feathers, and a sleeveless brown trenchcoat with Earth and the Celtic Triquetra on the coattails, and on the back is an Earth Pony with the Celtic Triquetra. Steela Oresdotter has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the Earth Pony and Celtic Triquetra that said, "Steela Oresdotter, Captain of The Mighty Helm, Brave Hero of Equestria, Celtic Master of Earth and Swordsmanship, Slayer of Evil, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

スティーラ・オレスドッター、マイティヘルムのキャプテン、エクエストリアの勇敢なヒーロー、地球と剣術のケルトマスター、悪のスレイヤー、そして友情の騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Steela Oresdotter has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

750,000,000,000 CELTIC EARTHQUAKE PONY ANGEL OF BRAVERY AND HOPE!

Mistmane grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights on the bangs of her long flowing green hair, she has neon aquamarine blue eyes and a green and blue energy aura with water surrounding her, she has a unicorn with mist surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with the Magic Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a unicorn holding the Magic Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless green blouse with a green phoenix and mist on it, light green skirt with her cutie mark on it, light green high heels, she has large orange light purple wings with green tips on the large light purple feathers, and a light green sleeveless trenchcoat with mist and ocean waves on the coattails, and on the back is a unicorn with mist surrounding it. Mistmane has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below the unicorn with mist that said, "Mistmane, Legendary Sorceress of Nature, Legendary Hero of Equestria, Amazing Idol of Rarity, Slayer of Evil, Master of Water, Nature, Magic, and Mist, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

ミストマネ、伝説の自然の魔術師、伝説のエクエストリアの英雄、アメージングアイドルオブレアリティ、スレイヤーオブイービル、マスターオブウォーター、ネイチャー、マジック、ミスト、そして友情の騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Mistmane has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAELSTROM MAGIC NATURE UNICORN ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

Cocoa Axe grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights on the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with Earth and Celtic symbol surrounding her, she has an Earth Pony with the Celtic Triquetra emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Earth Pony earrings with the Earth Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with an

Earth Pony holding the Earth Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless brown shirt with a green phoenix on it, blue pants with her cutie mark on it, brown ankle-high combat boots, she has large brown angel wings with green tips on the large brown feathers, and a sleeveless blue trenchcoat with Earth and Celtic symbols on the coattails, and on the back is an Earth Pony with the Celtic Triquetra. Cocoa Axe has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the Earth Pony that said, "Cocoa Axe, Member of The Mighty Helm, Brave Defender of Equestria, Master of Earth and Celtic History, Slayer of Evil, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

ココア・アックス、マイティ・ヘルムのメンバー、エクエストリアの勇敢な擁護者、地球とケルトの歴史のマスター、悪の殺し屋、そして友情の騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Cocoa Axe has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELTIC EARTH PONY ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND BRAVERY!

Mage Meadowbrook grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights on the bangs of her long orange hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue and green energy aura with leaves and animals surrounding her, she has a Pony with leaves emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pony earrings with the Magic Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a Pony holding the Magic Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless light green blouse with a blue phoenix on it, green blouse with her cutie mark on it, blue high heels, she has large blue angel wings with orange tips on the large blue feathers, and a sleeveless blue trenchcoat with leaves and animals on the coattails, and on the back is a Pony with animals surrounding it. Mage Meadowbrook has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the pony that said, "Mage Meadowbrook, Legendary Healer and Hero of Equestria, Great Idol of Fluttershy, Defender of Equestria, Slayer of Evil, Master of Magic and Nature, and Awesome Member of the Knights of The Friendship Table."

メイジメドウブルック、伝説のヒーラーとエクエストリアの英雄、フラッターシャイの偉大なアイドル、エクエストリアの擁護者、悪の殺し屋、魔法と自然のマスター、そして友情の騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Mage Meadowbrook has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MOTHER NATURE MAGIC PONY OF LOVE AND HOPE!

And Somnambula grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights on the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon orange eyes and an orange and yellow energy aura with sand and fire surrounding her, she has a Pegasus with flames surrounding her emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pegasus earrings with the Fire Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a Pegasus holding the Fire Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless white shirt with orange phoenix on it, white skirt with her cutie mark and sand on it, gold high heels with flames on them, she has large orange angel wings with yellow tips on the large orange feathers, and a sleeveless white trenchcoat with fire and sand on the coattails, and on the back is a Pegasus with flames and lightning bolts surrounding it. Somnambula has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the Pegasus that said, "Somnambula, Legendary Hero of Equestria, Protector of Egypt's Vast History, Slayer of Evil, Great Idol of Pinkie Pie, Defender of Equestria, and Awesome Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table."

ソムナンブラ、エクエストリアの伝説の英雄、エジプトの広大な歴史の守護者、悪の殺し屋、ピンキーパイの偉大なアイドル、エクエストリアの擁護者、そして友情の騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー

Somnambula has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 EGYPTIAN SAND AND FIRESTORM PEGASUS ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of Steela Oresdotter, Mistmane, Cocoa Axe, Mage Meadowbrook, and Somnambula, but when Kylo Ren saw it, it drove the Sith Lord even more mad with rage and insanity.

Me: WHOA! They transformed!

Nicole Chan: Awesome!

They fired energy blasts and obliterated Kylo Ren in an instant and he was dead and super hakaied in an instant. I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Julie and Ditya were reverting back.

Julie: (loses her beak) We got some good weapons today.

Ditya: (Loses her sushi skin) I can see that.

They were back to normal and in their birthday suits and Maria gave them new clothes.

Ditya: Wow these clothes are amazing.

Wingweaver: They sure are.

Me: Maria and the fashion team we have make amazing clothes. But you are also the first ever battleship sized Duel Monster Gene-Slammer we've seen. That is amazing.

Ditya: It sure is. I have a feeling I'm going to smell like fish for a while.

Eli: I'll keep the cats away from you.

Me: And cue Ditya in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Ditya: (holds head in pain) Looks like I won't have to worry about cats now!

Gina Pele: Reign in the power of your Duel Monster half with the strength of your will.

Simone: We did so and you can to.

Ditya concentrated and then she glowed in an aura of orange fire and then she was fully engrafted with her Suship Powers.

Ditya: Wow! That was amazing!

Wingweaver: It sure was. How do you feel?

Ditya: Incredible. (Sniffs her arm) But I still smell like fish.

Me: Lets get back to the estate. We'll take the scenic route by taking the Millennium Falcon back to Earth.

We went on board the Millennium Falcon.

Me: Here we go guys.

I got the ship going and then we were off as we left Planet Jakku.

Me: Prepare to jump into Hyperspace.

Eli: Here we go.

ZOOOM!

We jumped into Hyperspace!

---

After getting rid of Kylo Ren this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Trixie Lulamoon, Lincoln's siblings, Yugi, Pharaoh Atem, Tea, Joey, Tristan, Mai, Duke, Serenity, Seto Kaiba, Mokuba, Pegasus, Marik, Ishizu, Kisara, Rebecca, Jaden, Syrus, Chumley, Tyranno, Bastian, Chazz, Zane, Atticus, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Blair, Princess Rose, Jesse, Axel, Jim Crocodile Cook, Adrien Gekko, Yusei, Jack Atlas, Akiza, Leo, Luna, Crow, Sherry, Yuma, Reginald, Tori, Reginald, Noriko, Rio, Rafael, Alister, Valon, Tania, Misty, Carly, Hannah Fairchild, The Total Drama Crew, and Princess

Frosta were heading to Naboo, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seven girls there, but we got word that Yami Marik has returned again from the dead to get revenge on me for killing him in the past, and Jacques and Josee are with him, and Trixie Lulamoon's going to give them the nastiest reprimanding of all time.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Naboo, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seven girls there, but we got word that Yami Marik has returned again from the dead to get revenge on J.D. for killing him in the past, and Jacques and Josee are with him.

Me: That's right, big guy. I thought we were rid of Yami Marik when Sweetie Belle Super Hakaied him when we were facing Ulube Ishikawa.

Marik Ishtar: Same here, J.D., but he's returned again, and to make things worse, I got word from the warden that he busted Jacques and Josee out of prison, and they're helping him.

Trixie Lulamoon: Those two are going to get the nastiest reprimanding from me, and Yami Marik is going to die once again.

Lincoln: And I know how I'm going to get rid of him. Remember how I got rid of Death Adder when Tyris Flare's world merged with ours?

Lily Loud: Oh, yeah, you made the blade of your massive Sword of Taranis glow neon red with some of your poisonous blood, and with it, you cut down Death Adder and he was destroyed for good.

Marik Ishtar: Lincoln, make sure he never returns ever again, and I don't know if either myself or Ishizu told you all, but he was the one who sent our father to The Shadow Realm long ago.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: We didn't get told that, but thanks for telling us, Marik. I promise, you and Ishizu are going to get justice for what happened to your father.

Me: (Smiles) That's what I want to hear, big guy.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Yami Marik, Jacques, and Josee, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Yami Marik, Jacques, and Josee, and they're going to kill them. Let's go, I'm going to rip that psychopath to shreds.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired three rainbow energy blasts at Yami Marik, Jacques, and Josee, and it caused them to back away. When they saw us, all three of them were pissed off to no end.

Lincoln: You've got some nerve coming back, Yami Marik. I thought we were rid of you this time for good, but you just don't even know when to quit. Well, this time, I'm going to make sure you never return ever again.

Trixie Lulamoon: And don't think you two so-called figure skaters are getting out of this. I've got a few harsh words to say to the both of you.

We then piled on, and we viciously pummeled Yami Marik, Jacques, and Josee. Then, Lincoln covered his massive Sword of Taranis in his highly poisonous blood from a cut he'd made on his wrist using a dagger, and his wrist healed quickly and sealed back up, thanks to his superhuman regeneration and healing, and he drove the neon red glowing blade into Yami Marik's black heart, as he screamed in agony, and he was reduced to ashes and his spirit was destroyed forever.

Lincoln: Goodbye, Yami Marik.

Marik Ishtar: And good riddance.

This sent Jacque and Josee into a fit of rage, but Lincoln fired two rainbow energy blasts at them, and they were tied up in neon rainbow energy straitjackets, and they couldn't get out. Then, Trixie Lulamoon went up to them, and she wasn't happy in the least bit at them.

Trixie Lulamoon: No words can describe just how selfish, heartless, and arrogant you and Josee are, Jacques, but this must be said. You two are the LOWEST, SELFISH, HEARTLESS, ARROGANT, TWO-FACED, CONCEITED, SELF-CENTERED BITCHES FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF THE NETHERWORLD!

Our jaws dropped to the floor in shock and awe from Trixie's reprimand, and the color on Josee and Jacques' faces was drained. Then, Lincoln went up to Trixie Lulamoon, and he hugged her in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and he kissed her.

Lincoln: Trixie, that was an awesome reprimand you gave those two.

Trixie Lulamoon: Thanks, Linky. And that reprimand has caused those two to lose the color on their faces.

Then, Lincoln beamed Jacques and Josee back to prison before they could scream in rage at us, but they were put into two separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and still bound in rainbow energy straitjackets, they were chained to the walls of their cells and they're never getting out. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the seven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The seven girls were Rin Azuma, Anastasia, Muller the Elf, Smyera, and Mejila from Isekai Cheat Magician, Natsuki Sasahara, and Naoko Kondo from Hyper Police.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rin Azuma, Anastasia, Muller the Elf, Smyera, Mejila, Natsuki Sasahara, and Naoko Kondo.

Nicole: From Isekai Cheat Magician and Hyper Police, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rin Azuma: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rin Azuma and the other six girls saw who it was that saved them from Yami Marik, Josee, and Jacques, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rin Azuma: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made six clones of himself, and he and the six clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Rin Azuma: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We then returned home to the Estate, and Trixie Lulamoon gave Josee and Jacques the nastiest and meanest reprimanding of their lives, and thanks to Lincoln, we finally got rid of Yami Marik, this time for good, and this time, he's never ever coming back for more.

* * *

After finally getting rid of Yami Marik this time for good, and giving Jacques and Josee the nastiest reprimanding of their lives, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Steven Universe, Connie Maheswaran, Hiccup, Astrid, Kick Buttowski, Kendall Perkins, Star Butterfly and Marco Diaz, Max Steel and Sydney Gardner, Haru, Elie Glory, Marcus, Yoshi, Ben Tennyson, Riley Anderson, Garfield Logan A.K.A. Beast Boy, and Tara Markov A.K.A. Terra were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Costa Del Sol.

Ed Cowart was dressed in large dark blue swim shorts with blue flames on the legs, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in

case of trouble.

Steven Universe was dressed in large pink swim shorts with blue flames on the legs, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Hiccup was dressed in large black swim shorts with purple flames on the legs, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Marco Diaz was dressed in large black swim shorts with red flames on the legs, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Max Steel was dressed in large white swim shorts with blue flames on the legs, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Haru was dressed in large dark blue swim shorts with music notes on the legs, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Marcus was dressed in large red swim shorts with flames on the legs, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Ben Tennyson was dressed in large green and black swim shorts with the Omnitrix symbol on the legs, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Kick Buttowski was dressed in white swim shorts with a motorcycle on it, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And Garfield Logan A.K.A. Beast Boy was dressed in large purple swim shorts with animals on the legs, he had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Connie Maheswaran was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with a pink diamond on it, she had on her jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Astrid was dressed in a light blue two-piece bikini with a Deadly Nadder on it, she had on her jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Kendall Perkins was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with Vikings on it, she had on her jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Star Butterfly was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with butterflies on it, she had on her jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Sydney Gardner was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with trees on it, she had on her jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Elie Glory was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with music notes on it, she had on her jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Yoshi was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with flowers on it, she had on her jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Riley Anderson was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with an Omnitrix logo on it, she had on her jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And Tara Markov A.K.A. Terra was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with rocks on it, she had on her jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Ed Cowart: Well, then ladies, shall we?

Cattleya: Lead the way, Ed.

The boys took the girls by their arms, and they headed off to their destination: Costa del Sol. When they got there, it was a truly beautiful costal town with sunny climate all year round.

Cattleya: Wow, what is this place?

Ed Cowart: This is Costa del Sol, and according to the intel I gathered, it's a resort town largely built around its tourism industry, but also serves as the main port on the western continent for the Shinra Electric Power Company, a shipping route connecting it to Junon on the eastern continent.

Beast Boy: Wow, this is awesome.

Tara: You said it, but from what I remember, this is also Shinra territory, and Cloud and the others told us of some of the awful things they've done.

Haru: If anything happens, we'll call for help, and we also have our weapons in case of trouble. Now, then, shall we?

The group dived right into the water and they began swimming. Then, they also got a tan lying out in the sun and they also had a picnic lunch packed by Lynn Sr. Then, as the sun was about to set on Costa del Sol, the boys went up to the girls and kissed them. Then, they came back home to the Estate.

Me: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Ed Cowart: It was great, J.D. We went to Costa del Sol.

Nico: Costa del Sol, that resort town that Cloud and the others told us about?

Ed Cowart: The same one, Nico.

Lincoln: That's awesome. Although, I hope you all didn't run into any trouble while you were there at Costa del Sol, Cloud told us that the resort town is in Shinra territory.

Ed Cowart: Don't worry, Lincoln. There's been no sighting of any Shinra troops there. But, this also gave me an idea for a future mission: making sure that The Shinra Company pays for their crimes in full.

Lincoln: Now, that's an awesome idea! We'll consider that mission in the future.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Taking down the Shinra Company?! Ooh, now that sounds awesome!

We continued listening to Ed Cowart's time at Costa del Sol, and we found a potential spot for vacation and dates, and if any Shinra troops show up, they're dead meat.

---

Later it was time for Brittney's Ambassador Mission.

Brittney: Well time for my Ambassador Mission.

Lucy Loud: And it's gonna interesting going with you Brittney.

Brittney: I can't wait for you to meet Hari and Doori.

Me: You two have fun okay?

Brittney: We will dad.

Brittney and Lucy had their backpacks on and they were off.

They flew all the way to Japan and arrived in Tokyo.

Brittney: Here we are.

Lucy Loud: In Tokyo, Japan. Amazing.

Brittney and Lucy arrived at the apartment building and went to the apartment of Hari and Doori.

Brittney knocked on the door and Hari answered.

Hari: Brittney!

Brittney: Hello Hari. And hello to you Doori.

Doori: Same to you Brittney. Wow who is this with you?

Brittney: This is Lucy Loud. She is one of my best friends and is Second in Command of the Goths of Darkness.

Lucy Loud: It's a pleasure to meet you both.

Hari: Same to you Lucy. I also have one of my friends with me.

They saw a girl with brown grey hair and she had purple eyes.

Gaeun Lee: Hello Brittney. My name is Gaeun Lee.

Brittney: Pleasure to meet you Gaeun.

Gaeun Lee: I heard so many big things about the Goths of Darkness. And it's amazing how you all embody the powers of darkness to fight evil.

Brittney: Darkness comes in many forms and its a big job for us to fight the forces of evil.

Lucy Loud: It is a big job.

They went in and got tea and Gaeun was a very promising member of the Goths of Darkness. She has the amazing power to sense when a ghost was near which is really amazing. Hari and Doori told them about the new ghosts they met and helped and all that. It was a good time and Later Brittney and Lucy came back and told us all about their time and it was fun.

---

Next, Nico was taking us to the spot where the Autobots battled the Predaking and Nico got the crazy idea to bring him back to life to join us!

Elena: Nico, I don't know if this is a good idea.

Aligned Bulkhead: I'm with Elena on this Nico. Predaking's a Predacon, not a Decepticon. And he's not really keen on being with both factions.

Nico: I understand that but we have to at least try to recruit him.

Beast Wars Scorponok: Besides we have Predacons with us and that would make him happy.

Nico: That is true.

Eli: But we are with you all the way Nico.

Me: Yep. Lets stand ready for anything guys.

Nico snapped his fingers and resurrected THE PREDAKING!

Predaking saw us and then he saw Aligned Megatron and then…

SMASH! CRASH!

Aligned Predaking punched Megatron, sending him to the ground.

Aligned Predaking: You and I have a score to settle for my kind's destruction, Megatron!

Suddenly, Eddy shot Aligned Predaking in the shoulder.

Aligned Predaking: YOU DARE?!

Irena: Are you crazy, Eddy?!

Eddy: Well, at least I'm not Joker crazy!

Nico: PREDAKING STAND DOWN! THAT'S AN ORDER!

Predaking: You are in no position to give me orders!

Nico: Oh I am! As your superior I command it!

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal!

Predaking: A Deception Leadership Medal!? Where did you get that?

Nico: I earned this when we destroyed Unicron. The War between the Autobots and The Decepticons ended when we brought both sides together and united to bring down Unicron.

Aligned Predaking: While I am glad that the war is over, it doesn't change the fact that thanks to Unicron, the skeletons of my deceased Predacon ancestors are no more. And then there's the matter of Sky Lynx and Darksteel, who got killed all because Starscream got lucky in activating Darkmount's defenses!

Lugnut: We are truly sorry to hear that.

Aligned Bumblebee: (Smirks) I had a feeling Starscream was fibbing about how he escaped those two Predacons.

Me: You'll be happy to know that Starscream is dead. The one we have is a different one than the one that you know.

Nico: Also We can bring back the Predacons you lost. We have that kind of power.

Aligned Predaking: You can do that?

Beast Wars Scorponok: This is Team Loud Phoenix Storm you're talking too. They can do anything.

Terrorsaur: That's right. And believe it or not we are Predacons too.

Beast Wars Blackarachnia: That's right. It's a strange story but we are the descendants of the Decepticons.

Nico: Yeah. But watch this.

Me: Yep. Watch.

I snapped my fingers and then in beams of light came Predaking's Predacons!

They were back together!

Elita One: We actually do have someone with the same name as you. But he's the result of 5 Predacons combining.

Tarantulas: And she's not talking about me and the others.

Razorclaw: That's right. Lets show him. MERGE INTO PREDAKING!

The G1 Predacons merged and formed into G1 PREDAKING!

G1 Predaking: TA-DAH!

Nico: COOL!

Predaking: Awesome! Our allegiance is with you Nico.

Nico: Awesome!

---

Later we were getting ready.

Fuse Man: Nico, it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: I know.

The doorbell rang.

Nico: Come in!

The elevator opened and in came Bobbie Fletcher!

Bobbie Fletcher: Hey guys!

Eli: Hey Bobbie!

Nico: What's going on Bobbie?

Bobbie Fletcher: You'll like this. I have an awesome new race for you all to be in and you will never believe where it's at. It's on the planet Pandora.

We gasped in excitement!

Laney: Wow! A Race on the Planet Pandora!?

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lina: Wow! I can't wait to see Pandora!

Naruto: I'm looking forward to this one!

Apple Bloom: Me too Naruto!

Nico: Wow I think we're all excited for this one. Racing in Pandora is gonna be really amazing to see and do.

Bobbie Fletcher: Looking forward to seeing you all there.

Me: You know we're not going to miss it.

Bobbie Fletcher: Awesome! See you all there.

She left.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome! We've never had a race on a planet outside our solar system.

Nunnally: First times for everything.

Allie Wilde: It sure is.

Then Waffle Woman, Leonard, King Hiss, Ebon, Hydro Man, Metal Sonic, Heat Wave, Knightbrace, Pyros and Deker appeared.

Ebon: Can me, Waffle Woman, Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Metal Sonic, Heat Wave, Knightbrace, Pyros and Deker go with you guys? I'll even open a portal to get there.

Nico: You all sure can and that will be much faster.

Me: This is gonna be amazing.

Eli: The starting line starts at Hells Gate Mining Outpost.

Nico: Wow! That place is gonna be amazing to see for many of us. And last time all of us saw that place was when we took down Quaritch and stopped that whole operation.

Lana: Brings back memories.

Nico: Yep. Lets head to the garage and get our cars ready.

Lily: Can't we just travel like we did in space to get to Saturn?

Me: No that would take far too long. Traveling at 95% the speed of light for Jake Sully and friends took almost 6 years to get there. But

Ebon's portals will be much faster.

Nico: That's right. Lets head out!

We went to the garage.

Yumi: Brittney, can I go with you on one of your Ambassador missions?

Blackfire: I think that's a good idea.

Brittney: You sure can. I'll bring you next time when it's Nico's turn next time.

I went over to Ditya.

Me: Here Ditya you may need this.

I handed her an Exopack.

Me: The atmosphere on Pandora is poisonous.

Ditya: Oh thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

We got in our cars.

Nico: Okay we're ready!

Ebon opened a portal and we drove our cars through the portal.

## PLANET PANDORA

We arrived at Hells Gate on the planet Pandora.

Nico: Here we are guys!

Me: Yep. Welcome to the planet Pandora.

Nico: You all are not in Michigan anymore. You're on the planet Pandora, 4 and a half light-years away from Earth.

Metal Sonic: The air here isn't going to poison me anyway.

Nico: No it won't. You're a robot and robots don't breathe.

Metal Sonic: True.

Lina: Wow! So this is Pandora!

Kia: This is so amazing!

Jenna: Incredible! Wow! The jungles are amazing.

Nico: They sure are. And look up at the sky.

They saw the planets Polyphemus and the moons around Pandora.

Lina: Oh wow! That is amazing!

Me: It was an amazing sight here when we first saw it.

Lina: Wow! But J.D. how can you breathe in this air? It's poisonous.

Me: I know Lina but we have this amazing power that enables us to live and breathe in any kind of planetary environment no matter how inhospitable the conditions.

Kia: Wow! That is amazing!

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: It sure is.

Frightwig: Plus, we're immune to poisons anyway.

Mung Daal: Well, I still wasn't going to risk giving you guys poisonous Burple Nurples!

Me: We know Mung.

Nico: We still have time before the race starts. How about I show you all around the abandoned Hell's Gate complex?

Jenna: Sure!

Everyone agreed.

We walked around the base and then we went in and we saw the Hell's Gate Complex.

Waffle Woman: I remember when you guys first came here.

Me: That brings back memories. That's when I discovered that we can breathe in the poisonous air of Pandora. Really awesome.

Nico: That still surprised me too.

Me: And it was also when the Cave Race was about to begin. Let me tell you what happened.

I went over what happened during the events of Chapter 678 and I also told everyone about what happened in chapter 1009 and when I was finished everyone was floored.

Lina: Wow! That is amazing!

Kia: I didn't know you were here on Pandora before J.D.

Me: I know. It's amazing and the Na'Vi are really amazing too.

Allie Wilde: They sure are. They act in every way like the Native American Indians do on Earth.

Tundra Man: I also remember that back then, the Masters of Evil didn't have that many members.

Nico: No they sure didn't.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Knightbrace: Didn't you guys say that this planet has its' own heroes?

Nico: Yep we sure did and that is Jake Sully, Neytiri, Trudy Chacon, Grace Augustine, Norm Spellman and Dr. Max Patel. They helped us out when we were here the second time.

Laney: I remember that.

Lina: That is amazing.

Caitlyn: But this planet also has its' own villain.

Me: And that was Colonel Miles Quaritch. But you don't have to worry about him. He's dead.

Nico: Yep. We killed him. But we'll tell you all about him.

Nico did so.

---

Colonel Miles Rick Quaritch, simply known as Miles Quaritch, is the main antagonist of the 2009 science-fiction blockbuster film Avatar and will return again as the main antagonist in its upcoming 2022-2028 sequels.

He is the brutal and fearless head of the RDA (Resources Development Administration) corporation's security detail, being depicted as a fierce colonel that follows almost obsessively his military code. Under the subsequent orders of the RDA's president Parker Selfridge in the organization's militant tatics, Quaritch is willing to do whatever he needs to harvest the Unobtanium from the planet Pandora even if it means destroying its wildlife. He therefore becomes Jake Sully's archenemy

He was portrayed by Stephen Lang, who also played Increase Mather in the TV series Salem, Norman Nordstrom in Don't Breathe, Percy "King" Dimplewade in The Nut Job, The Party Crasher in The Hard Way, Khalar Zym in Conan the Barbarian and Shrike in Mortal Engines.

Miles Quaritch was the headstrong leader of the RDA security force. The government has gone through even more searches of valuable resources in the year 2154. He sent Marines and soldiers to the planet Pandora. In the universe of the movie, humans have advanced technology allowing them to even travel farther into space, even outside the solar system, despite not reaching the level of faster-than-light yet. They find Unobtainium, a valuable resource costing $20 million per kilogram, which is found only on Pandora, the home planet of blue-skinned humanoid aliens called the Na'vi who are taller than the humans.

Two years ago, Quaritch revealed the company's actual hostility toward Na'vi by tries to wipe out Na'vi children whom responsible for setting one of their bulldozer ablaze and destroyed Grace's school for Na'vis. Though Grace managed to save most of the children, Sylwanin and few children were killed during the gunfire and thus, Quaritch had the school closed for good.

One of the marines who came to Pandora was Jake Sully, whose legs were paralyzed. His organization created scientific technology that allowed troops to go into new bodies mixed with human DNA and Na'vi DNA called Avatars (which is what the movie is named after). He ordered Jake Sully, female scientist Grace Augustine, and xenoanthropologist Norm Spellman into the Avatar operation, where Quaritch planned the three to trick the Na'vi to move out of the area where Unobtainium is found. Quaritch also promised to have Jake's legs restored should he gather intel to him.

However, Jake, Grace, and Norm believed that stealing the land of the Na'vi was wrong, and tried to persuade the RDA to close the operation, but RDA's president Parker Selfridge had no feelings for the Na'vi, ordering almost all of his troops using large helicopter-like vehicles to destroy the Hometree of where the Na'vi clan, the Omayatica, lived when he and Quarith learned from one of Quaritch soldiers Lyle Wainfleet that the Omaticaya had destroyed their bulldozers to prevent them from cut down the jungle. Quaritch later imprisoned Sully, Augustine, and Spellman into a cell chamber after releasing them from the Avatar system chambers. Later, two other humans named Trudy and Dr. Max Patel also decided to help the Na'vi by releasing the three in the cell chamber and escaped in one of the flying helicopter-like vehicles. Miles Quaritch noticed this and used a gun trying to shoot them, but was only successful at shooting Grace Augustine.

Grace slowly died, which left Jake, Norm and Trudy left, while Max stayed at the home base where the humans had landed their vehicles on Pandora. Jake later formed an alliance with the other Na'vi, along with the leader's daughter, Ney'tiri. The next day, Quaritch and all of the soldiers came up ready for the war.

A conflict/war started between the RDA human squad and the Na'vi clans. The RDA squad had AMP suits that soldiers control with a large gun, giant flying vehicles that shoot missiles, several soldiers were on the ground with guns and a few giant flying battleship vehicles. The Na'vi clans rode on bird-like animals called Banshees, including a giant bird-like animal named Toruk Macto, horse-like animals named Direhorses, and were prepared with bows and arrows. While Quaritch and his soldiers managed to kill off Trudy and Tsu'Tey, one of the Na'vi, all of the soldiers were killed off except for Quaritch. He was on a giant flying battleship, which Jake destroyed by destructing the ship's flying generator, despite Quaritch's best efforts to stop him. Quaritch then quickly went onto an AMP suit and jumped out of the battleship before it crashed, saving himself. Now alone, he advanced to the Tree of Souls to destroy it himself once and for all.

Neytiri attacked and fought Quaritch by dispatching a giant panther-like animal called the Thanator. Quaritch lost his missile gun, but found a knife and quickly killed the Thanator by stabbing it with the knife. Before he could do the same to Neytiri, Jake came in his avatar body, declaring it all to be over and having him stand down.

Quaritch did not agree with the answer ("Nothing's over while I'm breathing!"), and attacks Jake with his knife while Jake used a broken part of the missile gun to shield himself from the knife. An intense fight to the death erupts between the two marines, in which they appear evenly matched. Quaritch also lost the blade of the knife, the only weapon he had. He then tries to destroy the avatar body system chambers to disable Jake in his avatar body but does not get the chance to when Jake almost stabs him with a knife at his right shoulder. Soon, Quaritch held Jake on his hair and was about to kill him in his Avatar body with the new knife.

However, Neytiri managed to aim two arrows at Quaritch, which killed him and caused his AMP suit to fall to the ground, ending with his menace. Jake and Neytiri united, with the Na'vi winning the war after Quaritch died. The RDA surrendered and returned to Earth, while Norm and Max also stayed on Pandora with Jake Sully, who had his consciousness transferred into his Avatar body permanently, proving that Quaritch was wrong when he told him that he would never be a Na'vi.

---

When he was done everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked!

Twilight Sparkle: That man was a monster!

Applejack: Why that no good sidewinder!

Sunset Shimmer: He tried to destroy the Na'Vi!? That's madness!

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Lincoln: You know, I've been sensing quite a pattern. First, during your rescue, J.D., Kylo Ren returns from the dead on the Planet Jakku to get his revenge on you for killing him. Then, during my rescue on Naboo, Yami Marik had returned from the dead again for the third time in a row to get his revenge on you for killing him in the past, and he also broke out Josee and Jacques who also wanted revenge on us for throwing them in prison.

Me: Same here, big guy. I was just wondering the same thing myself.

Nico: Me too, Colonel. (Shocked) Wait, does that also mean…?

Lincoln: Yep, and if I'm not mistaken, when we're racing on the planet Pandora, we're going to run into another old enemy of ours who wants revenge on all of us.

Me and Nico: (Gasps) Colonel Miles Quaritch?!

Lincoln: The very one, guys.

Lori: Even after we got rid of him last time, he literally doesn't know when to quit. Well, we'll make sure he never returns again.

Lincoln: You said it, Lori, as soon as we see him, I'll turn him into a human pretzel for this!

Nico: (Smirks) Did you just make the same threat as Lori that you're going to turn Quarritch into a human pretzel, big guy?

Lincoln: Yeah, I did, Commander.

Me: He's right though, besides, from what we've seen, those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles of his aren't just for show, he's put them into action many times.

Nico: Yeah, during training in the gym, and I can't forget all those times he's lifted up the couch when he was giving Luna a hand in vacuuming underneath or even his own bed when he's also vacuuming his room, carrying heavy machinery when Lana's fixing up Vanzilla 2.0 and when we're doing work on our cars, even doing some heavy lifting around town. (Smirks) Okay, big guy, when we take down Quaritch, you can turn him into a human pretzel, just make sure he screams in extreme pain.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You got it.

King Hiss: I have a feeling he's going to back sometime today.

Eli: Yeah I sense it.

Me: We'll have to keep our eyes peeled for him.

Nico: Yep. But he didn't expect us to be here and breathe in the poisonous air. Now he is gonna get a surprise to see many more of us.

Me: Yep.

Blast Man: Should we get ready for the race?

Nico: The race should be starting any minute now. Lets get ready!

We went to our cars in the garage of Hells Gate and we got them ready.

Dick Dastardly was there too and so were the Wacky Racers.

Nico: Awesome having you all here with us.

Penelope Pitstop: (Valley Girl Accent) Wouldn't miss this for anything.

Peter Perfect: It'll be awesome.

Rufus Roughcut: Looking forward to this.

Me: Boy so am I. This is gonna be amazing to race on a planet far from home.

Nico: It sure is.

Deker: Is everyone ready?

Me: We sure are. The race is just about to start.

Nico: For those of you who don't have our powers do you guys have your Exopacks?

They held up their Exopacks.

Nico: Thank goodness. Just checking.

Billy Natson came.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another one of the most amazing events in racing history! Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing and awesome event for you today. For the first time in racing history we are doing a race on the very planet that was home to the Unobtanium Mining Operation, our closest planetary neighbor, The Planet Pandora! WOW! We have with us our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their awesome frenemies in the Masters of Evil! Are you excited for a magnificent race!?

We cheered!

Billy Natson: And J.D. this must be your first time racing on another planet.

Me: It sure is Billy and I'm really excited to race on Pandora. We helped the Na'Vi get rid of Quaritch so we're going to have fun on this Race and BURN RUBBER! WOO!

Billy Natson: Good for you! And that was an amazing adventure for you. Lets get this race started!

Krysta: ALL RIGHT RACERS! TAKE YOUR MAKES!

We revved our cars!

Krysta: GET SET!

We were ready!

Krysta: (WAVES THE GREEN FLAG) REV UP AND GGOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed out of the garage and we were flying over the rainforests of Pandora!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

Oceanus Shenron: Eat my dust, slowpokes!

Apple Bloom: I don't think so!

The Cutie Mark Crusaders car zoomed passed her and with Eli and Nunnally zooming too.

Me: Look at the river down there.

We saw the river and it was beautiful and the Banshees and the creatures were amazing.

Eli: Wow!

Lina: This is so amazing!

Nico: We're coming up to the Hallelujah Mountains.

We saw the floating mountains of the Hallelujah Mountains.

Hydro Man: I didn't know mountains can float here.

Me: I don't know how that is possible but it's really cool.

Lina: Wow! Look at the size of those trees! They are massive!

Nunnally: Those are the Hometrees of the Na'Vi.

Kia: Incredible! Wow! Look at the Rock Archs. They go across many mountains.

Nico: Amazing huh? The coolest part about this planet is that at night, the plant life glows in the dark.

Varie: Wow! That is so cool!

Me: Hey look there!

On an arch we saw the Na'Vi and we saw Neytiri and Jake and Norm and Grace!

Me: Wow!

I went over.

Me: Hey guys!

Jake Sully: Wow! J.D. and everyone! Great to see you.

Neytiri: It's been a while.

Norm Spellman: How have you all been?

Me: We're doing really well. We're having a race across the planet.

Neytiri: You guys are gonna have fun. Good luck to you J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Jake Sully: We found out that Quaritch is back!

Me: Oh man! Eli wasn't kidding! We're gonna need your help to stop him.

Norm Spellman: Gladly!

Me: Hop in.

I opened the car and they came in and we rejoined the others.

Nico: Hey guys! Been a while.

Jake Sully: Good to see you again Nico! Wow there are so many more of you now.

Nico: We've grown in numbers a lot. It was one amazing adventure after the other.

Eli: Boy it sure was.

Me: Many of us are new.

We introduced ourselves.

Neytiri: Wow it's great to meet you all.

Lina: Same here Neytiri.

Me: Here's the spot we are shocked to see.

We arrived at the burned sight of the down Hometree of The Omaticaya Clan.

Me: This is it. The down Hometree of The Omaticaya Clan.

Eli: Look there!

We saw a copter and piloting it was COLONEL QUARITCH!

Me: It's him!

Sunny Tennyson: Looks like you were right, Hiss!

Nico: Oh man!

We went up to him.

Nico: Quaritch! How did you come back!?

Quaritch: I have this to be thankful for.

He revealed that he had a Dark Orb imbedded in the back of his right hand!

We gasped!

Nico: A Dark Orb! Figures!

I saw the scars from where Neytiri fired her arrows into his chest.

Me: I see those are arrow scars on your chest. Neytiri left her mark on you.

Quaritch: And she will pay for it!

Me: Not on our watch!

Then a massive army of his men came out!

Heat Wave: Looks like he brought his goon squad with him!

We saw a massive army of helicopters and military fortresses!

Me: WHOA! Brought out the whole fleet!

Nico: It's all the men we took down!

Eli: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Lets get them!

Quaritch was flying away.

Sandpit: He's getting away!

May: Leave him. That just means we can do our entrance on him later on.

Me: And just to be sure. Matchhead Missile, FIRE!

I fired a Matchhead Missile and it lit on fire and it hit Quaritch's Copter and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Quaritch went down and he landed in the jungle. He got out of his copter and was in the jungle.

Nico: Nice shot colonel.

Me: Thanks Commander. That will buy us some time to wipe out his men.

Jake Sully: Colonel? Commander?

Nico: We have a new leadership system. It's a long story.

Jake Sully: I'll have to hear about it later.

Pyros: Time to melt you fools!

He fired a wave of lava and melted a bunch of copters into nothing and killed a bunch of men.

Eli: Megavolt Missiles, FIRE!

Eli fired 3 Megavolt Missiles and they hit a bunch of copters and short circuited them and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Me: Lets see how they like this one! Spitfire Blasters! Fire!

I fired acid blasts and they hit a bunch of copters and melted their windshields and Pandora's poisonous atmosphere flowed into the copters and gagged the men.

Nico: Wow! That was clever!

Me: It's called the Spitfire Blasters. I based them off the Spitfire Birds from 100 million years hence.

Varie: Awesome!

We were blowing the men of Quaritch apart and we got rid of them all.

William: It's entrance time!

Nico: Lets do it!

We got out of our cars and went down into the jungles as we left the cars on standby mode.

Quaritch was looking around the jungle for us when suddenly fire swirled around him and the spirits of the Loud Kids formed in the flames and then the fire formed into a tornado and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: It's over for you Quaritch!

Noah Carver: You're gonna be begging for the poisonous air of Pandora when we're through with you!

Nico: Nah. He's not worth killing anymore after we killed him once. Lets send him to prison instead.

Jake Holling: That works.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

We went at him and punched him all over and smashed and pulverized him brutally!

POW SMASH BIFF KROW BAM BLAM BLANG THUMP BOOM WHAM THOTH POINK SMACK WHAP BONK BOINK!

Bierk, Skartalas, H'earring, Faash, Ario, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Iflar, Topar, Fivarth, Siado, Malvadine, Sobtjek, Lanker, and Kelvadren Blasted and pulverized Quaritch all over the place and Lincoln made true on his threat and he tied up Quaritch into a Human Pretzel and Quaritch screamed in excruciating pain!

OUCH!

Lugnut, Elena, Irena and Elita One used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lugnut's Explosive Punch, Elena and Irena's powers and Elita One's Laser Pistol and weapons 100-fold.

Lugnut and Elena: EXPLOSIVE LIGHTNING BLAST!

Irena and Elita One: BUTTERFLY LASER SHOCK!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders and Lucy: UNDEAD MEGABLAST SUPREME!

They fired waves of energy, explosions and lightning.

Ditya Ghimire, Deker, Jake Sully, Nunnally and Eli: PANDORA MEGABLAST BURST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: NA'VI ELEMENTAL STYLE: ANURAI CLAN!

Jessica Shannon: NA'VI STING STYLE: HUYUTICAYA CLAN!

Sakura Kasugano: NA'VI FIRE STYLE: LI'ONA CLAN!

Karin Kanzuki: NA'VI WATER STYLE: KEKUNAN CLAN!

Hilda: (British Accent) NA'VI WIND STYLE: MANGKWAN CLAN!

Toph: NA'VI EARTH STYLE: METKAYINA CLAN!

Akko: NA'VI MAGIC STYLE: NI'AWVE CLAN!

Yuna: NA'VI WATER STYLE: OLANGI!

Princess Allura (VLD): NA'VI LIGHTNING STYLE: OMATICAYA CLAN!

Jolyne Kujo: NA'VI WATER STYLE: TAWKAMI CLAN!

Peni Parker: NA'VI WEB STYLE: TAYRANGI CLAN!

Fujiko Mine: NA'VI FIRE STYLE: TIPANI CLAN!

Shizuka Marikawa: NA'VI LIGHTNING STYLE: TOMAC'TA CLAN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the symbols of the clans of the Na'Vi!

Lincoln and his harem: NA'VI FINAL SMASH: FURY OF THE NA'VI CLANS!

They summoned the Na'Vi Clans to pummel Quaritch all over and the blasts all hit him all over and smashed him into pulp.

Notacon: Sorry. But it's the big house for you!

CLICK!

We slapped the cuffs on him.

Me: But we'll send you there later. Right now we have a race to win.

Jake put his hand on mine and Nico's shoulders.

Jake Sully: Smart move sending him to prison guys.

Me: Thanks Jake.

Nico: Lets get moving with the race!

?: I will make all of you pay for what you did to Yuki Terumi!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Litchi Faye Ling: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Relius Clover.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Relius Clover, a psychopathic scientist and one of Yuki Terumi's allies.

Litchi Faye Ling: You have some nerve to show your face here, Relius.

Makoto Nanaya: That's right, you and Yuki tried to destroy the world, and you never cared about the lives you hurt, and you saw people as your test subjects in your sick experiments.

Lincoln: Whoa, it sounds like all of you have a nasty history with him. What can you tell us about him?

Litchi Faye Ling: Trust me, Linky, he's really bad just like Yuki Terumi.

Litchi Faye Ling proceeded to tell us about Relius Clover, and as predicted, we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Relius Clover

Relius Clover is one of the main antagonists (alongside both Yuuki Terumi and Hades Izanami) of the BlazBlue franchise. He is Carl Clover and Ada's father and the husband of Ignis. He is a Colonel in the engineering department for the Novus Orbis Librarium, and works alongside Hazama. He became a playable character in BlazBlue starting from Continuum Shift: Extend. In Centralfiction, he was revealed to be a former leader of the Ten Sages, known as One. His life-force value hovers around 9152.

He was voiced by Jun'ichi Suwabe in the Japanese version, and by Travis Willingham in the English version.

History

In Chronophantasma, Relius mostly focuses on obtaining Kushinada's Lynchpin as he and Hazama arrive to the Ikaruga Federation. Previously, on the request of Hazama, he captured the creature Arakune and fused him with the remnants of the 11th Murakumo Unit, Lambda-11, empowering Arakune further due to Lambda's Idea Engine and also turning him into his personal servant/attack dog. Additionally, Hazama has also secured the services of the doctor Litchi Faye-Ling due to her personal problems and desire to save Arakune, but Relius majorly considered her useless aside of the theory she brought. He is also implied to know the truth behind the massacre of Bullet's unit.

Relius appears as a final boss for Carl's Arcade Run. Unimpressed with how Carl clings on humanity, Relius then attempts to goad him with an offer: To rebuild Ada as a human. Likewise, he also serves as Bang Shishigami's final boss, Bang was extremely cross at how Relius apparently manipulated Litchi, but Relius was more interested at how he brought the Kushinada's Lynchpin along with him… this is, in fact, the true form of Bang's nail, the Nox Nyctores Phoenix Rettenjou. Relius reveals that the Nox is not just capable of separating the world from the Boundary, but can also be used as a seithr nuke, to rid the world of all seithr, and subsequently push civilization back to something akin of the stone age. When asked why, Relius just replied that he's just curious on Bang's burden and awaited the phenomenon he dubbed 'Day of Destruction'.

It is later implied that Relius succeeded in taking the Rettenjou away from Bang, but he either personally did it, or he left the dirty job to Arakune. He's also the final boss of Valkenhayn's Arcade Route, where he came close in killing Valkenhayn for good (they're apparently rivals from the past), but a time disturbance sent Valkenhayn back in time. His own final boss is Hakumen, whereas after the battle, he left a cryptic remark that everything's going according to plan.

---

When Litchi Faye Ling was finished, we were indeed disgusted by Relius Clover's evil crimes.

Me: Oh, great, another psychopathic fucked up scientist.

Nico: And this bastard along with Yuki Terumi tried to destroy the world, and he views everyone he has met as his test subjects in his experiments, he's fucking sick.

Cattleya: I've had it up to hear with him to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Cattleya's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with swords and flowers, she unholstered her massive Giant Killer sword, and as she approached Relius Clover, she left purple energy, swords, and flowers with every step.

Cattleya: You really make me sick, Relius Clover. You're nothing but a cold-blooded and psychopathic monster who views innocent people as test subjects and pawns in your sick experiments. I will make sure that you join Yuki in Oblivion once and for all!

Then, Cattleya was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark purple energy with swords and flowers surrounding it, there was a dark purple phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Cattleya emerged, but she was changed forever.

Cattleya grew to 6'0" in height, she had the voluptuous body of a goddess, she had purple highlights in the bangs of her now long flowing hair, she no longer wears glasses, she has neon blue eyes and a dark purple energy aura with swords and flowers surrounding her, she has a sword with flower petals around it emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Flower Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding a sword in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless black and purple dress with purple phoenix on it, black blouse with flower petals on it, black leather ankle-length combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with flower petals on the coattails and a sword on the back. Cattleya has large black angel wings with purple tips on the large black feathers, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below the sword that said, "Cattleya, Former Adventurer and Amazing Swordswoman, Loving Girlfriend of Ed Cowart, Master of Nature, Swords, and Spears, Slayer of Evil, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

カトレア、元冒険家で素晴らしい剣士、エド・カワートの愛するガールフレンド、自然の達人、剣と槍、悪の殺し屋、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Cattleya has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FLOWERSTORM SWORD ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Cattleya's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Ed Cowart saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face, his nose was bleeding, and his eyes turned into hearts. But, when Relius Clover saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but she struck him in the face with her massive sword, and left a nasty cut on his face.

Me: Whoa, Cattleya has transformed.

Nico: You said it, Commander, and her transformation's got Ed Cowart blushing like crazy.

Ed Cowart: Whoa, Cattleya, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Cattleya: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Floral Love and Hope) I feel incredible, Ed, and now, I'm going to rip this monster to shreds. (To Ed Cowart) Would you like to join in?

Ed Cowart: Of course.

Ed Cowart had transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Dark Firestorm Phoenix Angel of Underworld Justice and he unholstered his massive Slayer of Tyrants sword from his wider and muscular back, and he joined Cattleya.

Ed Cowart: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Dark Justice) **Let's rip him to shreds.**

Ed Cowart and Cattleya went after Relius Clover, who summoned Ignis Clover, his own wife whom he turned into a doll, and fired two powerful blasts of fire at them, but they absorbed the blasts of fire, and it made them stronger. Then, they fired powerful blasts of dark fire, dark blue and dark purple energy blasts, flower petals, and the souls of The Underworld at Relius Clover, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Ed Cowart fired two purifying blasts at Ignis Clover and her daughter, Ada Clover, and turned them back to normal, and they came to us. Then, Ed Cowart and Cattleya fired two powerful red energy blasts at Relius Clover, and they sucked out all of Relius Clover's powers and abilities, and they, along with the rest of us made them our own. Then, Ed Cowart drove his blade into Relius Clover's black heart, and Cattleya beheaded Relius Clover with her Giant Killer sword, and his head and headless body exploded in purple fire, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered wildly for what Cattleya and Ed Cowart did, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Cattleya's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Ed Cowart wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Cattleya, and as the two of them kissed, two phoenixes were seen flying around the skies and the souls of the Underworld were wailing as the dark fires were consuming them.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: (Smiles) Now, that's a cool display.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Then, we went back to our cars and continued on with the race.

We were racing fast.

Bllly Natson: And here comes the first racers to cross the finish line! IT'S ELI, NUNNALLY, APPLE BLOOM, SWEETIE BELLE AND SCOOTALOO!

Everyone cheered wildly! All five of them crossed EXACTLY at the same time!

We went to the Winners Circle.

Leonard: Alright! We won another race!

Me: Three in a row!

Eli, Nunnally, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo were presented their trophies. It was a Swarovsky Crystal Trophy in the shape of the planet Pandora and it had the symbol of the Na'Vi on it as well as a race car going around it and it was awesome!

Apple Bloom: Our first race ever won!

Sweetie Belle: This was so awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

C.M.C.'s: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY ON PANDORA! YAY!

Applejack: We're so proud of all of you!

Rarity: We sure are.

Rainbow Dash: Way to go little buddy!

Nico: This was an awesome race. Lets head back home and celebrate at Nergal's Pizza!

We cheered!

Quaritch was sent to the Neptune Prison and put in the Cryoprison for all eternity. Then we went back to Earth.

# NERGAL'S PIZZA

We were having Nergal's Pizza.

Then Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Springfield Bullies, Patty & Selma, Snake, Russ Cargill, Krusty, Chalmers, Skinner, Rich Texan and Bassoon Burns appeared.

Krusty: HEY HEY KIDDIES! (Goofy Laughter)

Me: Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Springfield Bullies, Patty & Selma, Snake, Russ Cargill, Krusty, Chalmers, Skinner, Rich Texan and Bassoon Burns.

Snake: Dudes, congrats on winning another race!

William: Thanks, Snake.

Me: This was so fun! And it was a 5-Way win with Eli, Nunnally and the Cutie Mark Crusaders.

Jimbo: And Quaritch got his ass handed to him again.

Nico: Oh yeah! He sure did!

Rich Texan: I hope he likes the big house!

Me: I have a feeling he won't. But at least it's better than him being killed twice.

Patty: That's true.

Selma: (to me) We heard you went to Jakku this morning.

Me: We sure did and we got to see what Rey's home planet was like.

Krusty: Find any good weapons there?

Me: Boy did we ever.

Nico: They found blasters and lightsabers there as well as numerous Empire and Rebel ships to fix up.

Eli: It was amazing.

?: That must've been something!

A figure came out and it was VOLTIPEDE from episode 16 of Super Ninja Steel!

---

Voltipede is sent to use his draining abilities to steal all the electricity from cars in Summer Cove and use it to obliterate the Ninja Steel Rangers and steal the Ninja Power Stars. He first appears and sucks up energy from a car as he explains his plan but the beam accidentally hits Victor and Monty which forces him to retreat from the massive influx of unusual energy. He then appears in a junkyard and sucks more energy from a car where the repairman and Calvin are with the former running away in fear as Calvin morphs and battles Voltipede. Voltipede fires his lightning multiple times in an attempt to destroy him but they miss and Calvin runs off and calls for backup. Voltipede is able to see him through a mirror and does battle with him again. After being knocked down by two Ninja Star Blade slashes, Voltipede is then attacked by the Lion Fire Zord whilst the others join Calvin but he he zaps the Zord out of the skies as payback. In retaliation, the Rangers blast him with their Ninja Battle Morpher Arrow Mode Hyper Arrow Blasts and Levi's Gold Battle Morpher Star Blast but he survives and retreats to get more electricity.

Voltipede later comes back to a power plant and gathers up electricity from all around the city. He then encounters the Rangers again who morph but, right before Brody can use the Ninja Fusion Star, Voltipede fires his lightning and knocks it from Brody's hand before forcing all the Rangers away with his lightning. He then summons an army of Basherbots and battles them whilst Levi took on them. Whilst the Gold Ranger destroyed the Basherbots with his Rockstorm Blast, the other Rangers combine their Ninja Blaster attacks to form a cloud of energy to destroy him but fail. Following this however, Calvin activated his own Lion Fire Mode and fights

Voltipede who is no match for Calvin in Lion Fire Armor and is obliterated by the Lion Fire Flame Spin Final Attack. He is gigantified and the Rangers call on their Blaze Zords to form the Ninja Blaze Megazord. However, after getting bashed around for a bit, he unleashes his "full power" which conjures up a storm before wrapping his neck around the Ninja Blaze Megazord. Calvin has an idea and summons the now repaired Lion Fire Zord which blasts Voltipede back to normal and leaves whilst Voltipede is destroyed for good by the Ninja Blaze Megazord's Ranger Blast Final Attack.

---

Brody Romero: Voltipede!

Voltipede: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to steal electricity from cars to destroy the Ninja Steel Rangers to get their Ninja Power Stars.

Voltipede: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

May: Don't even think about eating our car batteries!

Voltipede: Relax. Electro gave me some electricity before I got here.

Me: That's a relief. At least Electro gave you a jump start. But here is a bonus charge.

I fired a blast of lightning and it hit him and charged him up to 10,000%.

Voltipede: Oh yeah!

Nico: Lets get these battles started!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Fiona, Leni, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Megaforce

# Rangers, G1 Swindle, Eddy, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake Jailbird - Jakku being a huge junkyard

---

Snake Jailbird was first.

Snake: (to Fiona) Jakku is a huge junkyard. I hope whatever J.D. and the others found was working properly.

Fiona: They sure did. They found numerous starships and even a bunch of blasters and weapons and lightsabers and the starships are back in the garage for repairs.

Leni: It was totes amazing to see for everyone.

Rarity: Rey's home planet was amazing darling. It was a massive junkyard.

Sweetie Belle: With lots of down starships and everything.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding. It was intense.

Troy Burrows: Yeah it sure was.

Noah Carver: It's amazing.

G1 Swindle: And amazing how many ships there were there.

Eddy: No kidding.

Snake: That is amazing dudes. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Robo Knight: ROBO KNIGHT! MORPH!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: "Fury of the Dragon! Megaforce Red!"

Emma Goodall: "Flames of the Phoenix! Megaforce Pink!"

Jake Holling: "Venom of the Snake! Megaforce Black!"

Gia Moran: "Claw of the Tiger! Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah Carver: "Bite of the Shark! Megaforce Blue!"

Robo Knight: "I am Robo Knight! Protector of the Environment, Guardian of the Earth!"

All: "Earth's defenders, Never surrender! Power Rangers Megaforce!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOoOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and the Megaforce Symbol appeared in the flames as they were ready to kick some butt!

They fired waves of lightning, energy and jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Fiona: RIGHT ON!

Leni: That was totes fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Sam Sharp Loud, Luna, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Furious Five, Taylor, Francis, Mewtwo and Blackfire VS Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney the Springfield Bullies - Naboo and how Yami Marik came back

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Dolph: (to Sam) I hope Lincoln and the others liked Naboo.

Kearney: Still can't believe that jackass Yami Marik came back.

Sam S.L.: Yeah no kidding! Yami Marik has been a nasty monster to everyone!

Luna: No kidding dudes! But yeah Naboo was just beautiful.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was. Padme's home planet is so beautiful and the waterfalls, meadows and castle are just amazing.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) With the Sith gone and Palpatine no longer causing problems it would make an amazing vacation spot.

Sunburn: Just what I was about to say.

Carter Greyson: I think it would be awesome myself.

Ryan Mitchell: You're not kidding there.

Tigress: It would be amazing.

Viper: It sure would.

Taylor: Yeah it sure would be amazing to see.

Francis: Yep.

Jimbo: Awesome to see too. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter Grayson: "Red Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Chad Lee: "Blue Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Joel Rawlings: "Green Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Kelsey Winslow: "Yellow Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Dana Mitchell: "Pink Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Ryan Mitchell: "Titanium Ranger Rescue Ready!"

All: "RESCUE READY! Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed them down!

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Becky, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Kyurangers, Rattle Shake (Skylanders), Applejack, Clay, Bleez and Frightwig VS Rich Texan - A Race on Pandora was really awesome

---

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) That race on Pandora was really awesome. Especially since the Cutie Mark Crusaders won!

Becky: And so did Eli and Nunnally. A 5 Way Win.

Princess Luna: That is most amazing and impressive.

Moondust: The race around Pandora was so cool! And it was awesome how the landscape of Pandora was really amazing.

Snowdrop: It sure was amazing.

Gari: I thought it was so cool how the landscape of Pandora had so many beautiful mountains and features and the view of the planets was amazing.

Blackout: It sure was something.

Lucky: We all thought so too. It was amazing.

Garo: It sure is amazing. And it's amazing that J.D. and the team went there many times before.

Rattle Shake: Indeed and it was ssstellar.

Applejack: It sure was.

Clay: I thought so too.

Rich Texan: I'm glad you all had fun and Applejack congratulations on your sister for winning.

Applejack: Thank y'all.

Rich Texan: You're welcome. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of darkness, leaves and stars and smashed him down.

Becky: That was amazing!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

Luck: We will reclaim the galaxy!

---

## Dana, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, ToQgers, Chancellor Sheppard, Mrs. Krabappel, Becky, Teri, Mandee, Jackie, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner - Last time we were on Pandora

---

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) Last time you guys were on Pandora was for the last Total Drama season. And you guys still had fun back then.

Dana: That was so much fun and for many of us it was the first time on Pandora. So awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy it sure was amazing. I thought Pandora was an amazing planet.

Luster Dawn: The atmosphere was poisonous to humans but it was cool to see.

Sunny Starscout: It sure was. The plants and creatures are amazing.

Spyro: It sure was amazing to see. I think it would make an amazing class field trip spot.

Right Suzuki: As long as they always wear exopacks.

Chancellor Sheppard: That's true.

Mrs. Krabappel: It sure would be cool for them to see what it's like on an alien planet. Ha!

Becky: Yeah no kidding.

Mandee: So awesome.

Teri: Yep.

Jackie: So cool.

Skinner: That would be awesome. Lets do it!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements and rainbow energy and ice and smashed him down.

Dana: TAKE THAT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

# Mandee, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Susan Test, Mary Test, Lana, Lola, Leif, Lexx, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma & Patty Bouvier - The view of the planets on Pandora

Krusty was next.

Patty: (to Mandee) The view of the planets on Pandora is great! I think I even saw Pluto from there.

Mandee: We were 4 and a half light-years away from home and it was amazing seeing Pandora and it's planets.

Fluttershy: Boy it sure was. I thought all the creatures were amazing.

Tornado Bolt: Boy they sure were amazing. I thought it was amazing going to Pandora.

Stealth Elf: It sure was incredible. All of us going to Pandora was a really incredible experience.

Yamato: It sure was incredible.

Amu: Amazing first time for all of us.

Susan Test: Yeah it sure was.

Mary Test: It was incredible that the people of Earth went there to harvest Unobtanium.

Selma: How much was Unobtanium?

Lana: It ranged for over $20,000,000.00 a kilo.

Lola: That is a lot of money! Ellie used the money from that stuff to help her family.

Lexx: That is awesome!

Leif: It sure is.

Selma: Wow! $20,000,000.00 per kilo? That's a lot of money.

Patty: Boy it sure is. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Yamato: Don't Underestimate this planet!

We fired waves of energy, leaves and elements and smashed Them down.

Mandee: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Jackie, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, LupinRangers, Berry Punch, Bart, Luan, Clown Man, Bomb Man and Blast Man VS Krusty the Clown - Hope Libby, Tommy and His Family, Sophie and all of us had a great Hanukkah.

---

Krusty was next.

Krusty: (to Jackie) I hope Libby, Tommy and his Family, Sophie, and the rest of you guys had a great Hanukkah. I know I did.

Jackie: Well the day is not over yet. We still have the awesome party for Hanukkah after the Usual Battles. We're going to light the final candle and have Latkes.

Rainbow Dash: We've never had Latkes before. What are those?

Krusty: They are potato pancakes. Like French Fries, we fry those in the oil used to light the menorah to remind the Jewish Population about the miracle of Hanukkah.

Scootaloo: Wow! That is amazing that all that happened over 2,000 years ago.

Whirlwind: It sure is. And it all took place back in 2167 B.C.

Kairi Yano: That is amazing and cool.

Berry Punch: Yep it sure is awesome. (Barney Gumble Belch)

Bart: It sure is awesome.

Luan: Yep it sure is.

Clown Man: Yep.

Krusty: It sure is. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and fire and smashed him down.

Jackie: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Girl Jordan, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Shining Armor, Shanan, Nicole, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Russ Cargill - Quaritch had another thing coming messing with the Na'Vi and us

---

Russ Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) Quaritch had another thing coming messing with the Na'Vi and you guys. He should be grateful he's not dead!

Girl Jordan: He was dead the first time and now instead of us killing him a second time, he's in prison where he belongs.

Princess Celestia: That's right! He deserves to be frozen in the

Neptune Cryoprison for all eternity.

Spotlight: That is right!

Nick Russell: What he did was completely unforgivable.

Madison Rocca: Yeah Quaritch was a monster.

Shining Armor: He brought all his crimes all on himself.

Shanan: That is a fact.

Nicole: Yep.

Cargill: You got that right. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick Russell: "Fearsome as Fire! Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip Thorn: "Fast as Lightning! Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison Rocca: "Fluid as the Sea! Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida Rocca: Ever-changing as the Wind! Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander Bly: "Strong as a Tree! Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow! White Mystic Ranger!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender of Truth!"

Koragg: "I am Koragg the Knight Wolf! Uthe Mejor!"

All: "We call forth the magic, together as one, united for all times! Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of water, light and elements and smashed him down!

Girl Jordan: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Stella (Winx Club), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Principal Pixiefrog, Lana, Timon, Pumbaa, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers - Han getting the Millennium Falcon back

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Stella) It's great that Han got the Millennium Falcon back. That ship is like his prized possession.

Stella: You got that right. The Millennium Falcon is his home in a sense and he treats it like his house.

Applejack: He sure does and it's amazing that the Millennium Falcon was like that to him.

Apple Bloom: It's so amazing.

Flashwing: I think the Millennium Falcon ship is really awesome.

Cole Evans: It sure is cool.

Alyssa: I do too.

Principal Pixiefrog: Boy it sure is awesome.

Lana: I'll say.

Timon: Talk about impressive craftsmanship.

Pumbaa: Boy you said it Timon.

Chalmers: It sure is amazing. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed!

Cole Evans: "Blazing Lion!"

Taylor Earhardt: "Soaring Eagle"

Max Cooper: "Surging Shark"

Danny Delgado: "Iron Bison"

Alyssa Enrile: "Noble Tiger"

Kendall: "Magnificent Peacock"

Merrick Baliton: "Howling Wolf"

All: "Guardians of the Earth, United we roar! Power Rangers Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, light, earth, rock and crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Stella: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Sora Takenouchi, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Team RWBY, Lorenzo, Gargoyle and Sandpit VS The Springfield Mafia - Trixie Lulamoon laying down the law on Josee and Jacques

---

The Springfield Mafia was next.

Legs: (to Sora) Trixie really laid down the law on Josee and Jacques!

Louie: That just proved how much she's changed.

Sora T.: That is really true. You should have seen it.

Starlight Glimmer: Now all of the Mane 11 gave a smackdown and reprimanding on the Sore Losers of Total Drama. That was great!

Cozy Glow: Boy it sure was! Check it out!

Cozy Glow showed a video of the reprimanding on her phone.

---

This sent Jacque and Josee into a fit of rage, but Lincoln fired two rainbow energy blasts at them, and they were tied up in neon rainbow energy straitjackets, and they couldn't get out. Then, Trixie Lulamoon went up to them, and she wasn't happy in the least bit at them.

Trixie Lulamoon: No words can describe just how selfish, heartless, and arrogant you and Josee are, Jacques, but this must be said. You two are the LOWEST, SELFISH, HEARTLESS, ARROGANT, TWO-FACED, CONCEITED, SELF-CENTERED BITCHES FROM THE DARKEST DEPTHS OF THE NETHERWORLD!

CLANG!

Our jaws dropped to the floor in shock and awe from Trixie's reprimand, and the color on Josee and Jacques' faces was drained. Then, Lincoln went up to Trixie Lulamoon, and he hugged her in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and he kissed her.

Lincoln: Trixie, that was an awesome reprimand you gave those two.

Trixie Lulamoon: Thanks, Linky. And that reprimand has caused those two to lose the color on their faces.

Then, Lincoln beamed Jacques and Josee back to prison before they could scream in rage at us, but they were put into two separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and still bound in rainbow energy straitjackets, they were chained to the walls of their cells and they're never getting out.

---

When it was done they cheered wildly!

Fat Tony: That was well done!

Hex: They sure had it coming!

Casey Rhodes: It was so awesome.

Ruby Rose: Boy it sure was great!

Lorenzo: They will loin to never beef with us!

Fat Tony: Ain't that the truth Lorenzo and congratulations on your success.

Lorenzo: Thank you Don Tony.

Fat Tony: Shall we dance?

Sora T.: We shall!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey Rhodes: "With a strength of a Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Theo Martin: "With a stealth of a Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

Lily Chilman: "With a speed of a Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

R.J. Robert James "With a courage of a Wolf! Jungle Fury Wolf Ranger!"

Dominick Hargan: "With a power of a Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino

Ranger!"

Elephant Spirit Ranger: "With a spirit of the Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Bat Spirit Ranger: "With a spirit of the Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Shark Spirit Ranger: "With a spirit of the Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With a spirit of a Mighty Lion!"

Camille: "With a cunning of a Chameleon!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of stars, energy, fire and bones and magic and smashed them down.

Sora T.: That was so fun!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Homer, Bart, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, PatRangers, Sheila, Notacon and Dash VS Wiggum - Shocked that Kylo Ren came back

---

Wiggum was next.

Wiggum: (to Homer) I can't believe Kylo Ren came back! And after J.D. and the others got his father's ship back too!

Homer: Yeah no kidding! But Kylo Ren is now back in Hell where he belongs.

Bart: That monster had it coming!

Pinkie Pie: That party pooper brought it on himself.

Feather: Yep he sure did.

Sprocket: Good riddance.

Wes: Yeah he sure did have it coming.

Keiichiro: Boy no kidding.

Sheila: Good riddance.

Wiggum: Yep. Lets do it guys!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR ENFORCERS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wesley Collins: "Time Force Red!"

Jen Scotts: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas Kendall: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie Walker: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip Regis: "Time Force Green!"

Eric Myers: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Another massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, gears, metal and donuts and smashed him down.

Homer: WOOHOO!

Bart: COWABUNGA!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Miku Hatsune, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Hugo, Flynn, Cali, Mags, Forever Red Rangers, RD Sam and RD Luna VS Bassoon Burns - Awesome race on Pandora

---

Bassoon Burns was next.

Bassoon Burns: That race on Pandora was one of the most amazing we've seen and I suppose that congratulations are in order for Eli, Nunnally and the Cutie Mark Crusaders.

Miku Hatsune: We all had an amazingly good time on Pandora and it was one of the most fun we've ever had.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure was fun. It was the first time we've ever raced on a planet. Especially since it's a planet that J.D. is very familiar with.

Triple Berry: Boy that was so awesome.

Hugo: It was one of the most fun we've ever seen.

Flynn: Boy it sure was! I thought it was amazing seeing Pandora.

Cali: That was amazing.

Mags: It sure was amazing.

Tommy Oliver: It sure was cool.

Bassoon Burns: Indeed it was. Lets get it on!

Jason Lee Scott: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Aurico: RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Tommy Oliver: ZEO RANGER V! RED!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

Leo Corbett: GO! GALACTIC!

Carter Grayson: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Wes: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

Cole Evans: WILD ACCESS!

Shane Clarke: NINJA STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Hunter Bradley: THUNDER STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Connor McKnight: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Jack Landors: SPD EMERGENCY!

Nick Russell: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

Mack Hartford: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

Casey Rhodes: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Scott Truman: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

Jayden & Lauren Shiba: GO GO SAMURAI!

Troy Burrows: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

Devon Daniels: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

Right Suzuki: TOQ CHANGE!

Brody Romero: POWER STAR! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

Yamato: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

Lucky: STAR CHANGE!

Tsurugi: STAR CHANGE!

Kairi Yano: KAITOU CHANGE!

Keiichiro: KEISOU CHANGE!

The Red Rangers all transformed!

Red Rangers: POWER RANGERS! FOREVER RED!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive red fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of red energy and music and magic and smashed Bassoon Burns down.

Miku Hatsune: That was a musical victory!

Trixie Lulamoon: A grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Minuette, Lincoln and Linka VS Voltipede

---

Voltipede was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened the safe on Voltipede and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of The Evil Dynasty, they're large swords with the symbols of The Ronin Warriors and the anti-Evil Dynasty symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Ninja Steel Ranger: It's Morphin' Time! Power Stars, Lock In! Ready! Ninja Spin!"

They transformed.

Brody Romero: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston Tien: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin Maxwell: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley Foster: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah Thompson: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi Weston: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers Fear No Danger! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the Ninja Steel rangers fired energy arrows and the blasts all hit Voltipede and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Voltipede was dead!

Nico: Voltipede you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Krusty: This was also a nice way to close out Hanukkah.

Ditya Ghimire: Of course it was.

Me: It sure was so awesome.

Cargill: Of course, most of us aren't Jewish.

Nico: True.

Chalmers: But we still enjoyed it anyway.

Me: It sure was fun.

Fat Tony: Now, who's up for Latkes?

Eli: Ooh us!

Wiggum: I call first dibs!

Nico: Now now lets get everything ready for everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and we had an awesome Hanukkah party. We had amazing Latkes and they were good.

We then lit the last candle and Libby said the Hanukkah prayer.

Libby: (Speaking in Hebrew) בָּרוּךְ אַתָּה אֱלֹהֵינוּ שְׁלִיט הָעוֹלָם, שֶׁמְּקַדְּשֵׁנוּ בְּמִצְווֹתֶיךָ, וּמְצַוָּהֵנוּ לְהַדְלִיק אוֹרוֹת הַחֲנוּכָּה. (Blessed are you, Our God, Ruler of the Universe, who makes us holy through Your commandments, and commands us to light the Hanukkah lights.)

We had a great Hanukkah.

Deker: (To the viewers) Happy Hanukkah to you all and we hope you enjoyed this race around Pandora. I know we all have.

We enjoyed the rest of the night and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The race around the world of Pandora from the 2009 movie Avatar was an amazing idea! We got to not only race around Pandora but we also took down Quaritch again and this time instead of killing him we put him in prison where he belongs. Much better than killing him a second time. The first part was for the planet Jakku from Star Wars VII and that was a really cool planet to see. We saw all the wrecks of star ships there and it was cool. The second part was for the planet Naboo and it was amazing to see that planet. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be on the planet Dagobah and that is the Swamp Planet that Luke Skywalker visited when he first met Yoda and we're going to meet an Ice Queen and an Element Valkyrie as well as a Gene-Slammer named Anna Rentgenoelektrokardiograficheskii and she was turned into an Ido the Supreme Magical Force. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Cholan the Carbuncle and the Sylveon Gene-Slammer are gonna go on my rescue and we're going to face Einon from Dragonheart! Cholan will transform in this one and get the powers of Rainbow Dragon. So I'll need the Transformation Sequence for that please. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the planet Geonosis and Lincoln and the group are going to take down Paradox from the Yu-Gi-Oh Bonds Beyond Time Movie. The next chapter is gonna be really interesting as we're going to face Edward's so-called brothers Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants and Phillip the Platypus Brothers and we're going to make those jerks wish they were NEVER BORN!

See you all tomorrow.

# Payback Time On The Platypus Brothers

On the Swamp Planet Dagobah, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Cholan the Carbuncle and Birdie the Sylveon Gene-Slammer were walking through the murky and messy swamps.

Birdie Emerson: So this is Dagobah?

Me: Yep. This is the planet Dagobah.

Nicole Chan: Wow. It's a swamp planet.

Lina: Sounds like my kind of planet. Cool place.

Kia: And it's amazing that Yoda was exiled here too.

We walked around the planet and it was a huge and big swamp.

Me: Wow this planet is a massive muddy swamp.

Kia: It's huge.

Eli: It's amazing that Yoda was banished here even after he didn't have anything to do with what happened in the Clone Wars when he fought Palpatine.

Birdie: Yeah.

Birdie concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: Just keep your eyes peeled though. Don't want you guys to go through like what happened in that tar pit.

Kia: Thanks J.D.

We got to watching ourselves.

Birdie turned into SYLVEON!

Ellie Singh: Awesome!

Erica: But this is amazing.

Simone: It sure is. But why would Yoda exile himself to such a swampy planet?

Me: Because of his failure to defeat Palpatine.

Nicole Chan: I remember that.

Eli: That was crazy.

Me: Yeah it sure was.

Miranda: Yoda would have been given a great home on Earth instead of on a swampy planet like Dagobah.

Me: Yeah being here all by himself must've been REALLY Lonesome.

Maria: Shrek would love it here.

Me: Maybe. But this swamp is loaded with dangerous creatures that no one would even come close to comprehending.

Eli: Yep. Dangerous place.

We walked around and then a figure came out and it was EINON!

---

In the year 984, Prince Einon is being educated by his mentor Bowen, who teaches him about the Old Code, in an attempt to prevent Einon from becoming like his tyrannical father King Freyne. The King leads his army during a peasant rebellion. Einon attends the battle and finds his father mortally wounded. Believing that his father is already dead, Einon takes his crown, but Freyne comes round and attempts to stop Einon with the last of his strength, but Einon struggles free shouting "It's mine!". The noise alerts a peasant girl named Kara, who accidentally knocks Einon onto a spike and impaling his heart, mortally wounding him. Bowen arrives and removes Einon from the battlefield and takes him home.

When his royal physicians are unable to heal him, Einon's mother Queen Aislinn takes him to a dragon, Draco, who agrees to give Einon a piece of his own heart, if he promises to rule with justice and virtue. However, Einon becomes just as evil as his father by forcing the rebels to rebuild the castle and orders the leader of the rebels (Kara's father) to be blinded. When confronted by Bowen about not following The Old Code, Einon replies that the King is above the code. Bowen replies that no one is above the code, especially the King. Bowen fights Einon's soldiers to get the point to the young King before returning to the dragon's cave, believing that his heart corrupted Einon and swears vengeance.

Twelve years later, King Einon has successfully rebuilt the castle and, while pursuing Kara after she unsuccessfully attempts to assassinate him for murdering her father, reveals to Bowen that he has been evil all along and lied about his oaths. He then fights Bowen and nearly kills him, but Draco intervenes and takes both him and Kara away.

When the rebelling peasants become more influential and formidable after Bowen, Kara, Brother Gilbert, and Draco join them, Einon is presented by his mother with dragon-slayers to kill Draco, secretly knowing it will kill him, as well. When Einon learns of this, he realizes his mother's intentions and kills her for intending to "correct a mistake made years ago, when she saved a creature not worth saving." The rebels then invade the castle and Einon fights Bowen again, ending with Einon falling off a tower into a pool.

Einon survives the fall and takes Kara hostage, but Draco forces him to release her by biting himself. Fuming, Einon tries one last time to kill Bowen by charging at him with a dagger. Draco begs Bowen to kill him, as it is the only way to truly put an end to Einon's evil. Reluctantly, Bowen does so, killing both Draco and Einon.

---

Me: Einon! You just sure as hell don't know when to quit!

Einon: As long as my hatred towards you burns, I will make you pay!

My aura flared up.

Me: You just never will learn.

Maria: Guys, swamps are full of methane, right?

Nicole Chan: I guess. Chemistry is not my strongsuit.

Me: Lets see how he likes this!

I pointed my butt in Einon's face and then…

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTT

I fired a blast of blue fire from my butt and it burned him in his face bad! It blew him back and sent him into the mud.

Then an Ice Queen and an Element Valkyrie came and so did an Ido the Supreme Magical Force!

Element Valkyrie: Looks like we got here just in time.

Ice Queen: We sure did.

Ido: (Russian Accent) Yeah no kidding.

Me: Whoa you're an Ido the Supreme Magical Force Gene-Slammer.

Ido: That's right. I'm Anna Rentgenoelektrokardiograficheskii.

Maria: J.D., aim directly at a part of the swamp!

Me: You got it!

Maria: Right.

Maria picked me up and held me like a bazooka!

Me: Here we go! (STRAINING)

FFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTT

I fired a blast of blue fire from my butt and it hit the swamp and then….

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of blue fire exploded out around us and burned everything around us and then burned Einon.

Cholan: I've had it with this creep!

Suddenly, Cholan's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with beautiful crystals and jewels, and as she approached Einon, she left green energy, beautiful crystals, crystal clusters, and jewels with every step. Then, Cholan was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with beautiful crystals and jewels surrounding it, there was the Rainbow Dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Cholan emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Cholan the Carbuncle grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had beautiful rainbow highlights on the bangs of her long green hair, she has neon red eyes and a green energy aura with beautiful crystals and jewels surrounding her, she has the Rainbow Dragon around the red jewel on her forehead emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Carbuncle earrings with the Crystal Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a Rainbow Dragon holding a crystal cluster in its claws for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless white shirt with a rainbow phoenix on it, black pants with crystals on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, she has large green angel wings with shimmering rainbow tips on the large green feathers, and a sleeveless brown trenchcoat with crystal clusters and jewels on the coattails, and on the back is a carbuncle and Rainbow Dragon with jewels surrounding it. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of Cholan's Sword of The Crystal Beasts grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, Cholan has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a rainbow kanji below the carbuncle and the Rainbow Dragon that said, "Cholan the Carbuncle, Legendary Carbuncle of South American Folklore, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Dear Friend of Miia and the Monster Girls, Master of Crystals and the Crystal Beasts, and Emissary of The Rainbow Dragon."

カーバンクルのチョラン、南米の民間伝承の伝説的なカーバンクル、ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻、ミイアとモンスターの女の子の親愛なる友人、クリスタルとクリスタルの獣のマスター、そしてレインボードラゴンの使者

Cholan the Carbuncle has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 RAINBOW CRYSTAL DRAGON CARBUNCLE ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Cholan's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when I saw her, I had an atomic red blush on her face. But, when Einon saw it, he fell into a rage.

Me: Whoa!

Cholan: (Divine Echoing Voice of Crystal Hope) **Hope you have your will written Einon.**

Cholan went at Einon and kneed him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and then she kicked him in the face and smashed him down and then she slashed him in half down the middle and split him in two and then a creature came and ate his remains.

YUCK!

Me: AWESOME!

Cholan reverted back and her clothes, jewelry and weapons were permanent. I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Birdie and Anna were reverting back.

Birdie: (regains her hair) Sorry if the swamp is too gross for you.

Anna Rentgenoelektrokardiograficheskii: I'll be all right. At least I came out all right.

They both were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes.

Anna Rentgenoelektrokardiograficheskii: These clothes are amazing!

Maria: Thanks Anna. They are for the Gene-Slammers that don't have clothes.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: They sure are something though.

Me: And cue Anna in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Anna Rentgenoelektrokardiograficheskii: (holds head in pain) Is if things couldn't get even more gross around here!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Anna.

Miranda: That's right. We did so and so can you.

Anna concentrated and then a purple aura with stars flared up and she was fully engrafted.

Anna Rentgenoelektrokardiograficheskii: Wow! That was intense!

Me: Lets head home.

Ice Queen: Good idea.

We went back home to Earth. We told everyone what happened on Dagobah and it was awesome.

---

After getting rid of Einon this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, May, Yugi, Pharaoh Atem, Tea, Joey, Tristan, Mai, Duke, Serenity, Seto Kaiba, Mokuba, Pegasus, Marik, Ishizu, Kisara, Rebecca, Jaden, Syrus, Chumley, Tyranno, Bastian, Chazz, Zane, Atticus, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Blair, Princess Rose, Jesse, Axel, Jim Crocodile Cook, Adrien Gekko, Yusei, Jack Atlas, Akiza, Leo, Luna, Crow, Sherry, Yuma, Reginald, Tori, Reginald, Noriko, Rio, Rafael, Alister, Valon, Tania, Misty, Carly, and Hannah Fairchild were heading to the planet Geonosis, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to kill Paradox, the enemy of Yugi, Jaden, and Yusei, who's returned from the dead to get revenge on them.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Geonosis, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to kill Paradox, the enemy of Yugi, Jaden, and Yusei, who's returned from the dead to get revenge on them.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Yugi: I can't believe Paradox has returned from the dead.

Jaden Yuki: I thought we got rid of him long ago. But, it looks like he's returned from the dead to get revenge on us.

Eli: But, this time, he's going to die this time for good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Paradox, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Paradox, and he's going to kill them. Come on, let's go.

We transformed and we rushed on over, and Lincoln punched Paradox hard in the face shattering his mask, and sending him crashing into the ground. When Paradox got up, he was indeed enraged.

---

**Paradox** is the main antagonist of *Yu-Gi-Oh! 3D Bonds Beyond*

*Time* . He is a time traveler aiming change his destroyed future by killing Maximilian Pegasus.

The Paradox seen in the movie was an android replica given the memories of the real Paradox, who had died of old age before the events of the film. He is the only one of Z-one's comrades to not guard a Planetary Particle as he was defeated before then. Sherry LeBlanc replaces him as the third guard of a Planetary Particle.

He was voiced by Atsushi Tamura in Japanese and Sean Schemmel in English.

Paradox was one of mankind's last four survivors in an apocalyptic future, along with Z-one, Aporia and Antinomy. Unlike his fellow survivors, not much of his backstory prior to meeting the other survivors is shown.

At one point Paradox died of old age, followed soon by the other survivors except for Z-one. Z-one then built androids with the appearance and memories of the deceased survivors and sent them to the past with the goal of changing the apocalyptic future.

The android based after Paradox was given the mission to kill Maximillion Pegasus, as his death would cause Duel Monsters to be eliminated therefore the future would never be destroyed by it. Paradox traveled to the New Domino City, during Yusei Fudo's time. He interrupted a Turbo Duel between Yusei, Crow Hogan and Jack Atlas. Yusei has just Summoned "Stardust Dragon", but Paradox absorbed it into a blank card. He showed Yusei the corrupt card, when confronted, before vanishing through time again.

He traveled further back in time to Venice, during Jaden Yuki's time. Once there he started stealing cards from various classmates of Jaden, including Jesse Anderson's Rainbow Dragon. Causing massive destruction, Paradox attacked Jaden with "Cyber End Dragon" and "Rainbow Dragon". "Elemental Hero Neos" protected Jaden, so Paradox Summons "Stardust Dragon" to fight off "Neos". However, Yusei who has traveled back in time with help from the Crimson Dragon arrived and saved Jaden. Paradox left and jumped back in time again.

This time, Paradox visited an event where Pegasus is giving cards to young children, in Yugi Muto's time. Paradox used "Cyber End Dragon," "Rainbow Dragon" and "Stardust Dragon" to attack the area, killing many people, including Pegasus and Solomon Muto. Yusei and Jaden arrived in this time and recruit Yugi, who survived Paradox's attack to fight Paradox.

Yusei, Jaden and Yugi traveled back in time to exactly thirty minutes before Pegasus' event and confronted Paradox before he could attack the crowd again. He faced them in a 3-on-1 Duel. Paradox used "Malefic World" and his corrupt "Malefic" counterparts of existing monsters. Yusei, Jaden and Yugi managed to retrieve "Stardust Dragon" from him, and by combining it with their cards, they destroyed Paradox's "Malefic Truth Dragon" and won the Duel, which destroyed Paradox in the process.

---

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Thundersnow Voice of Justice) Paradox, your vile crimes against the world of Duel Monsters and mankind can never be forgiven.

Paradox (Yu-Gi-Oh): I was trying to prevent the destruction of my world in the future!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Thundersnow Voice of Justice) **That's a load of crap, and you know it! You failed to realize that by messing with time, you'll bring about nothing but calamity and chaos, and for your crimes, you will pay the ultimate price for your extremist ways!**

We fired powerful rainbow energy blasts and elemental blasts at Paradox, and then, Lincoln stabbed Paradox in his black heart with his massive Sword of Taranis, and Paradox exploded in a purple flame and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We holstered our massive swords on our backs and we powered down. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the fourteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The fourteen girls were Ueno, Yamashita, Kitanaga, Unogawa, Nishihara, and Minamine from How Clumsy You Are, Miss Ueno, Kimi Aoi, Tomo Asama, Adele Balfette, Flores Valdes, Futayo Honda, Mary, Juana, and

Nate Mitotsudaira from Horizon In The Middle of Nowhere.

Lincoln: Oh wow, Ueno, Yamashita, Kitanaga, Unogawa, Nishihara, Minamine, Kimi Aoi, Tomo Asama, Adele Balfette, Flores Valdes, Futayo Honda, Mary, Juana, and Nate Mitotsudaira.

Nicole: From How Clumsy You Are, Miss Ueno and Horizon In The Middle of Nowhere, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ueno: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ueno and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Paradox, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ueno: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Ueno: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We then returned home to the Estate, and when we showed everyone what Lincoln did to Paradox, they cheered for him and hugged him, and they also liked how Lincoln told Paradox off.

* * *

After getting rid of Paradox this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Ueno, Yamashita, Kimi Aoi, Tomo Asama, Futayo Honda, Juana, Nate Mitotsudaira, Angela Balzac, Najica Hiiragi, Nakuru Narumi, Petralka Anne Eldant III, Ritsuko Akagi, Yuya Shiina, Isuzu Sento, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Morrigan Aensland, Ulala, Super Sonico, Ajna, Asuka Kazama, and Lili De Rochefort were getting ready for their beach date, and this time, it's at Sirena Beach in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird and Buffalo with elemental forces on them, he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Ueno was dressed in a two-piece orange bikini with the Science Club logo on it, Yamashita was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with the Science Club logo on it, Kimi Aoi was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with Ame-no-Uzume-no-Mikoto on it, Tomo Asama was dressed in a two-piece black and red bikini with a Shinto Gate on it, Futayo Honda was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with a spear on it, Juana was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with an elven on it, Nate Mitotsudaira was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with a werewolf on it, Angela Balzac was dressed in a two-piece green bikini with a space station on it, Najica Hiiragi was dressed in a two-piece black bikini with a perfume bottle on it, Nakuru Narumi was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with a cat on it, Petralka Anne Eldant III was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with an elf on it, Ritsuko Akagi was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with the Evangelion logo on it, Yuya Shiina was dressed in a two-piece light purple bikini with flowers on it, Isuzu Sento was dressed in a two-piece red bikini with angels on it, Hsien-Ko was dressed in a two-piece purple bikini with bats on it, Felicia was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with cats on it, Morrigan Aensland was dressed in a two-piece dark purple bikini with bats on it, Ulala was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with saucers on them, Super Sonico was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with a guitar on it, Ajna was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with Inca glyphs on it, Asuka Kazama was dressed in a two-piece blue bikini with the Tekken logo on it, and Lili De Rochefort was dressed in a two-piece white bikini with the Tekken logo on it.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we get going?

Ajna: Of course, Linky. Let's get going.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they were heading for their destination. When they arrived at Sirena Beach in the world of Mario, it was a beautiful place, and it was home to the famous four-star hotel and seaside resort Hotel Delfino.

Asuka Kazama: Wow, what is this place?

Lincoln: This, Asuka, is Sirena Beach. It's a beautiful place to go, and it's also home to the famous four-star hotel and seaside resort Hotel Delfino.

Lili De Rochefort: Amazing. One day, we should check into the Hotel Delfino and check out the facilities there.

Lincoln: That's a good idea, Lili. Well then, shall we?

Lincoln and the girls dived right into the water, and they began swimming in the clear waters, then they rested on towels they placed on the sand and got a tan, and they also had a picnic lunch that Lynn Sr. packed for them. Then, as the sun was setting on Sirena Beach, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and they shared a romantic and passionate kiss as the sun turned orange as it set. Then, Lincoln and the girls returned home.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your beach date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Sirena Beach in the world of Mario.

Nico: Sirena Beach? Whoa, and I heard that it's also home to the Hotel Delfino, the famous four-star seaside resort and hotel. That's awesome.

Lincoln: We also took pictures of the place.

Lincoln showed us the pictures of Sirena Beach and Hotel Delfino, and it was awesome.

Me: Wow.

Lincoln: And next time when we go on vacation, we'll definitely check into Hotel Delfino, and we'll also check out the facilities there.

We continued listening to how much fun Lincoln and the girls had on Sirena Beach.

---

Later Twilight Sparkle and Lincoln were getting ready for Twilight Sparkle's ambassador mission and Lincoln was gonna go with her to meet Nate and Whisper.

Twilight Sparkle: Next time, Kaos is coming with me.

Me: Good idea Twilight. Nate and Katie will love meeting him.

Nico: They sure will. I think it's awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Well see you guys shortly.

Lincoln: We'll be back soon.

She and Lincoln were off to St. Peanutsburg.

They arrived and Nate saw them.

Twilight Sparkle: Hey Nate.

Nate: Twilight Sparkle! Awesome to see you here!

Twilight: Nate, I'd like you to meet my boyfriend.

Lincoln: Lincoln Loud. Nice to meet you.

Nate: Awesome to meet you Lincoln! I heard so much about you.

Lincoln: Awesome to meet you too.

Nate: You're a very powerful force in all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: Yeah I get that a lot.

Nate: I hope you and Twilight eventually have a big wedding with all of your many friends present.

Lincoln: We sure as heck will Nate. But that's not for a long time.

Twilight Sparkle: But it will be awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Has anything big been happening since my last visit?

Nate: Well thanks to you I got the courage to tell Katie how I felt. I told her I love her.

Twilight Sparkle: (Squeal)

Lincoln: That is awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: What about any Yokai?

Nate: Been busy.

Whisper: We caught a Yokai called Cheeksqueak.

---

Cheeksqueek has a pink, peach-shaped head with rosy cheek marks and a single swirl of hair on top. His eyes are squinted and he has two tiny nostrils. He wears a light brown bib with the he (へ) character on it, and a pair of baggy green pants with darker vertical stripes. His limbs are proportionally thick to the rest of his body.

Cheeksqueek is a mischievous Yo-kai whose uncouth pranks and habits garner him the dislike of others.

Cheeksqueek can make people gassy by spraying an orange mist from his mouth. He can even propel himself by means of his own flatulences.

Cheeksqueek first appears in Yo-kai Cheeksqueek, in which he uses his power on Katie, much to her embarrassment. Upon being confronted by Nate, Cheeksqueek switches target to him, making him fart multiple times despite his earnest attempts to dissimulate it. Chasing him to the school's roof, Nate first summons Jibanyan, but Cheeksqueek is quick to inflict him with the same misery. He then summons Robonyan, who first tries silencing the sound, then changes the smell to roses, sending it Cheeksqueek's way. He finally stuffs a roasted sweet potato in his mouth (a food known to give gas when eaten in excess) to cause him the same embarrassment he's been inflicting on others. Having been put to shame, Cheeksqueek gives Nate his Yo-kai Medal.

---

Twilight Sparkle: Boy that is crazy.

Lincoln: A farts Yokai? Funny.

It was a funny adventure.

Later Twilight and Lincoln came back.

May: How was it?

Twilight Sparkle: It was great!

Twilight told us all about it and it was great.

Lincoln: We had an awesome time and meeting Nate was great.

Me: Awesome!

Ashi: Has anyone seen Samson?

Nico: I think he is at the Camp Kidney Mess Hall.

Laney: Wonder why he is there.

Samson came back.

Laney: Hey Samson. Where did you run off to?

Samson: Oh just went and got this.

He had a chocolate bar in his hands!

Edward: Where'd you get that!?

Samson: Oh this old thing? Got it from the Junk Food Vault.

The campers gasped!

Dave: That's impossible!

Pingpong: No one can get passed that security system!

Me: Sounds like junk food is one of the things that Chef McMuesli hogs.

Edward: Yeah.

Hinata: Can you show us how you did it?

Samson: Sure.

We went to Camp Kidney and Samson was at the cellar door.

Edward: Good luck getting passed the trap door.

Samson opened the cellar door and the trap door didn't open.

Lazlo: Look! His orthopedic shoes didn't trigger the sensors! Go Samson!

He went in.

Edward: He'll never get passed the useless security cameras!

He went and got passed them.

Then he made it to the cellar!

Lazlo: No one has ever made it to the cellar before!

Samson pressed his inhaler and revealed a laser grid!

Me: Whoa! McMuesli has a REALLY Tight security network!

Nico: No kidding! Wow!

Eli: That is overkill.

He went through the lasers and they bounced off his glasses and he got to the safe and opened it by spraying his foot spray and it melted the lock off and he opened it and he went in and got a bunch of candy out!

Hellbat: Not a single laser touched him!

Me: No they didn't.

Everyone: CHEF MCMUESLI!

McMuesli: NOT SO FAST!

Samson: Uh oh!

I busted in!

Me: Let him go turnip head!

McMuesli: Or you'll what!?

I pointed my butt at him and then…

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRR

I fired a massive blast of blue fire from my butt and burned him to a crisp and Samson came out with a lot of candy and we cheered for him and I came out with him!

Chromia: Look at all this candy!

Samson: Yep. Enough for everyone in camp 100 fold.

Edward: That was amazing Samson!

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Eli: McMuesli better think twice about messing with you bro.

Me: Yep. I hope he likes the smell of blue apocalyptic chili.

We laughed.

We were having Candy.

Skullcruncher: J.D., I like candy as much as the next person. But I should remind you that it's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know Skullcruncher. Thanks.

Poromon, Manaphy and Poliwag were playing with Edward's Veronica Doll.

Me: Hey is that Edward's Veronica Doll?

Manaphy: Yeah we found it.

Selma & Patty, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Springfield Bullies, Snake, Russ Cargill, Krusty, Chalmers, Skinner and Rich Texan then appeared.

Selma: Can me, Patty, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Springfield Bullies, Snake, Russ Cargill, Krusty, Chalmers, Skinner and Rich Texan go with you guys?

Patty: (sees the candy) WHOA! Look at all the candy!

Me: Samson got it and to answer your question yes you all can come with.

Edward came in and he was frantic!

Edward: GUYS!

Me: What's wrong Edward?

Edward: My brothers sent me this!

He gave me a note.

Me: (Reading) "Dear Little Edward, We have your precious little doll Veronica. If you want to see your precious little doll again you will give us $10,000,000.00 in cash and give us full control of Camp Kidney. Leave the money in your cabin by 4:40 this afternoon. No funny stuff or else Veronica gets it."

There was a picture of Veronica being put on a fire with marshmallows.

Me: Signed Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants and Phillip the Platypus Brothers.

Edward the Platypus: Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip, my so-called older brothers.

Nico: Linc, your tracers definitely worked, and those four came slithering back here for more. Looks like Twilight's reprimand went in one ear and out the other. Boy, they sure are that stupid.

Me: Well, now, we're going to make those jerks wish they were never born.

Lincoln: If those jerks want to cause havoc in Gotham Royal York and do whatever they want, they've got another thing coming.

Me: You said it, Lincoln. Come on, gang, we're going to pummel those jerks and give them what they deserve for their crimes.

Apeface: I was wondering when those jerks would make another move!

Me: Those duckbilled freaks will pay for this! But is that your Veronica doll right there Edward?

Edward saw Veronica.

Edward: That's her! Poromon, how did you get her?

Poromon: We found her in your cabin.

Edward: But if you guys have had Veronica then what do my brothers have?

Me: Well we're not going to find out by sitting here. Lets go.

Manaphy: Sorry, Edward. Me and Horsea wanted to play with her.

Fat Tony: Don't worry about it, Manaphy.

Kearney: At least she's safe with us.

Me: Smart thinking though. At least Edward's so-called brothers are really stupid.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Lets get going to Camp Kidney!

Dolph: Wait. Weren't you guys just at Camp Kidney earlier?

Heckyl: I know. It's very tiring to go back there twice in one day.

Me: Well this time is different!

Nico: Yeah Edward's jerky brothers are causing problems!

Jimbo: Alright, is everyone ready to go?

Legs: If you need to do anything else, do so before we leave.

Me: I think we're all right. Lets roll!

We were off to Camp Kidney.

We arrived in Prickly Pines.

Heat Man: Hey, guys. Remember when this place was mistakenly called Camp Dinkey?

Patsy Smiles: That was amazing.

Me: Interesting. Now it's time to find those overgrown stuffed chickens and tear them apart!

Nico: What they do to Edward is awful and we're gonna pulverize them to pulp.

Skinner: Wait. Chip, were you and Skip in Edward's cabin when Manaphy and Horsea borrowed Veronica?

Louie: Usually, you two usually hang out there.

Chip: Yeah we gave Veronica to them.

Skip: It was all right with us.

Edward: Boy you two picklebrains did a smart thing for once.

We saw them roll around in garbage.

Junk Man: Ew! Chip, that better not be garbage that you and Skip left laying around!

Edward: They are Dung Beetles Junk Man. They live in filth and muck.

Junk Man: Oh. Right.

Me: Lets focus everyone.

Cargill: Manaphy, after you and Horsea borrowed Veronica, you must've left some sort of decoy for Edward's brothers to snatch.

Manaphy: We sure did. We put a pickle with a Marshmallow for a head in Veronica's in its place.

Laney: Very smart thinking.

Lola: It sure was.

Eli: Looks like Edward's putrid brothers didn't even know what a doll looks like.

Nico: Being the big brainless idiots they are I would say not.

Frenzy: Wait. Lazlo, didn't you use that kind of doll before?

Lazlo: I sure did and Edward blew it up and it rained pickles and marshmallows.

Nico: That's funny.

Me: Cool.

Slinkman: I think we need some backup for this.

Snake: Dude, where are you going?

Slinkman: I'm calling Hoo Ha. It's what I should've done the first time Edward's brothers caused trouble.

Me: Good idea Slinkman.

Nico: Lets get ready.

Eartha: (to McMuesli) Look, we just want to say how sorry we are about earlier.

McMuesli: I am sorry myself. But J.D. where did you learn how to use lethal farts like those?

Me: I had Chief Wiggum's chili.

Wiggum: I make really amazing chili and J.D. loves it.

Laney: He eats it every day.

Me: Yep.

McMuesli: Wow. But I shouldn't have hogged all that candy like that. I was following Lumpus's rules.

Me: Lumpus is in the nuthouse so it should be Heffer's rules now and he says that all food is welcome.

Hoo Ha answered.

Hoo Ha: Hello?

Chalmers: Hoo Ha, it's Chalmers.

Hoo Ha: Hello Chalmers what can I do for you?

Chalmers told him everything and then…

Hoo Ha: THE PLATYPUS BROTHERS DID WHAT!?

HE CAME BACK LIKE A RABID BUFFALO!

Edward: How about we get my parents involved too?

Demona: I'm already calling them.

Me: Awesome.

Demona called in Mr. & Mrs. Platypus.

Edward's parents came and they were told everything.

Mrs. Platypus: When I get my hands on those boys-

Krusty: Let it out, Edward's Mom. No one will blame you if you do.

Mrs. Platypus: Okay.

She then ranted up a massive storm and did a lot of swearing and more.

She was done 45 minutes later.

Me: You better?

Mrs. Platypus: Yeah. I'm done. But I'm still gonna punish those clods! Edward I'm so sorry about everything.

Edward: It's all right mom.

Scratch: Let's go after them!

Grounder: Really, genius? Even though we don't know where they are?

Me: Is that them over there?

We saw the Platypus brothers lounging in lawn chairs in the middle of Camp Kidney.

Me: Good thing we're in the middle of the forest.

Rich Texan: After we let those idiots kill the decoy, we'll do our entrance and enjoy pickles and marshmallows before the beatdown!

Me: Okay.

I pulled out my binoculars and saw that they were lounging and having a relaxing time.

Me: Look at those dumbhead morons.

Nico: They make me sick just looking at them. What a bunch of ugly freaks. I got something to say to them.

Nico threw a note tied to a brick and it hit Cheesly on his head.

BONK!

Cheesly: OUCH!

He saw the brick and read the note.

Cheesly: "YOU SUCK YOU JACKASS! LOVE EDWARD." WHY THAT ROTTEN LITTLE!

Edward came.

Cheesly: We knew you'd see it our way, Edward. Got our $10,000,000.00 and the deed to Camp Kidney or do we have to prove our point here?

Edward: Go ahead and kill that doll. I couldn't care less.

Wolfgang: (whispers) (Australian Accent) Wait for it.

Cheesly: Oh so you don't want your doll? Okay.

He ripped it apart!

Me: Now!

We went at the brothers!

Then the spirits of the Springfield citizens swirled around the brothers and then spun around and converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: You jerkwads are in really big trouble!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: And another thing, that doll you have? It was actually a pickle with a marshmallow for a head!

They saw that I was right!

Cheesly: Wait. That was the wrong doll?!

Fancypants: You tricked us!

Me: Yep.

Wiggum: Hey, we didn't intend to set off that plan! But now, we'll make sure it gets its' results!

Me: And now we're going to pulverize you into pulp! But first your mom has something to say to you.

The Platypus Brothers mom was livid. NO! She was Beyond Livid! SHE WAS FURIOUS AND INFURIATED! IF THERE WAS A 15TH LEVEL OF RAGE SHE WOULD BE RIGHT AT IT!

Cheesly: Hey mom.

Mrs. Platypus: (INFURIATED) DON'T YOU "HEY MOM" ME CHEESLY! YOU GUYS ARE IN A LOT OF TROUBLE! YOU MADE EDWARD'S LIFE A LIVING NIGHTMARE BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT HE WAS A DISGRACE TO OUR FAMILY!? AND THAT

GAVE YOU THE RIGHT TO BULLY HIM BECAUSE HE WAS WEAKER THAN YOU!?

Alpine: But mom! He IS Weaker than us! He lost the Lemonade Drinking Contest and he is a pitiful excuse for a brother!

Philip: He has brought nothing but shame to all of us!

Nico: Keep on talking.

Me: All you're doing is just digging yourselves further and further into the ground.

Mrs. Platypus: YOU ARE ACTUALLY THE DISGRACES TO OUR FAMILY! YOU HAVE NO LOVE FOR ANYONE! NOT EVEN EDWARD! HE IS YOUR LITTLE BROTHER AND YOU SHOULD LOVE HIM!

Me: But you are actually nothing but a bunch of heartless bullies! You would rather make enemies than have friends! You made everyone in Camp Kidney miserable and tormented everyone with fear! You threatened to kill them by turning everyone into tetherballs and kicking them into a swamp! Just like you did with Skipper, Warren and the Rotten Bean Cabin!

Laney: Now we're going to make sure you suffer the same fate!

Me: It's payback time!

Nico: But first this.

Nico teleported and grabbed all 4 of their underwear and then…

HHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOIIIIIIIIIIINNNNNNNNNGGGGGGGGGG

He pulled their underwear up and over the flagpole and tied them to it and then they screamed like sissy girls!

Lana, Lola, Laney and Lily were bashing them with piñata sticks.

BASH BLAM BIFF SMACK BAM BONK BLANG BANG!

We were laughing at them.

Then Tar Pit, Kitty, Man Ray, P'andor, Moonstone, Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd, Webstor, Dayu and Bonz appeared.

Me: Tar Pit, Kitty, Man Ray, P'andor, Moonstone, Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd, Webstor, Dayu and Bonz.

Tar Pit: That was a nice plan you guys pulled off.

William: Well, like Wiggum said, we didn't mean to set off that plan.

Kitty: I get it. It was set off by Manaphy and Horsea when they borrowed Veronica.

May: Let's just call that an accidental plan.

Ed: Pickle?

Eddy: You know what, Ed? For once, I'll have a pickle. With marshmallows.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) I'll roast said marshmallows.

Man Ray: (to me) We heard you went to Dagobah.

Me: Yep we sure did.

Moonstone: Was it really that messy?

Me: You have no idea. It was gross and swampy.

?: No kidding!

A figure came out and it was SUMOTRON From episode 33 of Zyuohger!

---

**Sumotron** is the main antagonist in episode 33 of the 2016 TV series *Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger* . He is one of the Players from Team Azald. His Blood Game involves challenging people to sumo matches.

He was voiced by Masuo Amada, who has been known to voiced as Gula in *Doki Doki! Pretty Cure* .

Sumotron made his first appearance on the Sagittari Ark where Azald said that it was his turn to bring mayhem on planet earth.

A while later he appeared on Planet Earth where he used his combo to create a ring to challenge anyone in sumo wrestling which got him promoted to Komusubi. However this kind of action brought the attention of the Zyuohgers, so he used his combo and challenge them to a game of Sumo Wrestling including the unwilling Moeba where he used it as a demonstration. Also if no one beats him in a Sumo match they have to do some sumo training moves.

Sumotron managed to beat Tusk and Sela in the first match promoting him to Sekiwake then he beat Misao and Yamato in a second match promoting him to Ozeki after that he tossed an injured Moeba away and thanking the other Zyuohgers for promoting him and left the scene.

A while later he was at another section of Japan finding if anyone will help him reach Yokozuna, so Leo (after doing some Sumo training) challenged Sumotron to a Sumo match and he agrees to it as he used his combo to create an arena for him and Leo to wrestle in. Which Leo wins in the first match. However Azald challenge Sumotron to another match of Sumo Wrestling to which he succeeds by using a technique called *shitate-nage* promoting Sumotron to Yokozuna earning him the Deathgalien Yokozuna Mawashi. So Amu challenged Sumotron to a third and final match of Sumo Wrestling to which she succeeds by using the *White Tiger Swing* . Also due to Sumotron losing the match everyone that lost to him stop doing sumo training moves.

After that he battles the group outside the ring using his Cheating Spear. But he was then defeat by these three finishers: Zyuoh Final, Zyuoh Shoot and Zyuoh the Burst.

However thanks to Naria she inserts a continue medal right at Sumotron's bellybutton enlarging him as he battles Wild Tousai King and Dodekai-Oh. After that he was then destroyed by this finisher called Zyuoh Direct Shot.

Post-mortem

Sumotron was recounted by Amu when Mario Mori boasted that he could use his sumo skills to fight as "Zyuoh Human"; while the Zyuohgers noted that more than that was needed to fight the Deathgalien, one of their Players being a sumo himself was acknowledged.

---

Amu: Sumotron!

Sumotron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to challenge many people to sumo matches.

Sumotron: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Ben: You'd make millions if you worked for the Sumo Slammer franchise.

Sumotron: Dark told me about that. And I agree with you.

Me: Same here. You would make a great sumo coach for Jimmy. Jimmy remember how the Ed's turned you into a Sumo Wrestler?

Jimmy: I sure do. That was cool!

Me: Awesome! Lets do it!

We got the battles underway.

---

Onua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Flash, Littlefoot, Aylene C., Sheila, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit - Edward's brothers being total jerks

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) Edward's brothers are total jerks! Good thing you don't treat your fellow Toa like that.

Onua: No thank goodness! I love all my fellow Toa like my own family.

Applejack: I would never treat Apple Bloom like that! They are not brothers at all!

Apple Bloom: Yeah they are nothing but a bunch of bullies!

Flashwing: You said it!

Tar Pit: Thank goodness you don't treat your fellow Skylanders like that either.

Flashwing: Thank goodness. We Skylanders love each other like our family.

Flash: Same with the Justice League.

Littlefoot: And I love my friends like my family.

Aylene C.: My brother Derek never treats me like that!

Sheila: That is a fact! I would never treat my fellow officers like that either.

Tar Pit: Glad you won't. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and apples and crystal and smashed him down.

Onua: AWESOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Lewa, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Juandissimo, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty -

# Messy on Dagobah

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) It was very messy on Dagobah. Good thing I didn't go on that rescue!

Lewa: Me neither. Dagobah is a huge swamp planet and it is REALLY messy there.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it would not be a good place to go to because of all the mud and stuff.

Scootaloo: But I don't understand why Yoda would go to that planet.

Whirlwind: He thought that because he failed to stop Palpatine, he thought he was no longer of use and he exiled himself.

Danny Phantom: That is crazy.

Sam Manson: He has more use for everyone than ever.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) He is an amazing compadre and an amazing amigo.

Kitty: Poor guy. Earth would have been a perfect home for his exile. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed her down.

Lewa: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

# Gali, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, SpongeBob, Patrick, Mermaid Man, Barnacle Boy, Gear, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray - Twilight taking Lincoln with her

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) I heard Twilight took Lincoln with her on the Ambasssador mission this time. I hope they had fun.

Gali: They sure did and Nate was very honored to meet him.

Rarity: Indeed he was darling and they found out that Nate and Katie are dating.

Sweetie Belle: I think it's so cute for young love.

Gill Grunt: That is so awesome that Nate and Katie are boyfriend and girlfriend.

SpongeBob: And on Twilight's next Ambassador Mission she is gonna bring Kaos with her too.

Patrick: (BURPS)

Mermaid Man: That is amazing.

Barnacle Boy: It sure is.

Gear: I am excited to hear how that one went.

Man Ray: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Gali: That was fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Tahu, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Ben, Gwen, Kevin, Radioactive Man (Simpsons), Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor - Hope the Platypus Brothers like prison food from now on

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) I hope the Platypus Brothers like prison food after this. (laughs) Let's have said prison food include pickles and marshmallows!

Tahu: That would be most funny brother. But I would love to see them eat chum.

Sunset Shimmer: And have them hurl their guts out like J.D. did.

Me: (Offscreen) I heard that!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But either way, the Platypus Brothers are gonna be in prison for a long time.

Sunburn: They sure will be in prison.

Ben: That is really awesome though.

Gwen T.: It sure would.

Kevin: I am certain they would not survive in prison.

Radioactive Man (The Simpsons) Yeah I'm sure they made a lot of enemies because of their reputation.

P'andor: That is not a good thing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Tahu: Well done brothers!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Kopaka, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Captain America, Princess Luna, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone - Samson getting all that candy

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) I can't believe Samson got all that candy so easily. He moved like a secret agent!

Kopaka: Boy he sure did! Samson got that candy without any problems.

Princess Celestia: It sure is amazing! I thought he did really well. Reminds me of when me and Luna went to sneak cookies from the cookie jar.

Spotlight: That was amazing.

Captain America: One of the oldest crimes in the book is stealing cookies from the cookie jar.

Princess Luna: But those were fun times back then.

They laughed.

Moonstone: (Laughing) That was every little kids crime is stealing cookies from the cookie jar. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice and light and smashed her down.

Kopaka: That was amazing!

Princess Celestia: That was so much fun!

---

Pohatu, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Cyclops, Wolverine, Tara, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche - Funny how McMuesli got farted on by me

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) It's funny how McMuesli got farted on by J.D. But I hope he's okay.

Pohatu: He'll be all right. It'll take more than farts of blue fire to hurt someone as tough and spiritualistic as Chef McMuesli.

Princess Luna: But it was really funny to see that.

Moondust: It sure was awesome.

Blackout: I thought it was awesome how J.D. farted on Chef McMuesli.

Cyclops: That's true.

Wolverine: Chief Wiggum's chili is awesome for him.

Tara: It sure is.

Avalanche: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Pohatu: All right!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Takanuva, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Nightcrawler, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd - Hope Fluttershy can use her stare on the Platypus Brothers

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) I hope Fluttershy can use her stare on the Platypus Brothers. Now that I said that, we'll need to keep their eyes unharmed for said stare to work.

Takanuva: Don't worry we'll keep it below the face. But that would be funny to see them crap their pants.

Fluttershy: My stare is gonna be perfect for them. I just hope they will be all right after my stare is used on them.

Tornado Bolt: The one thing no animal should EVER have to see is Fluttershy's Stare. This is what you see from it.

Tornado Bolt held up a picture of Fluttershy doing her stare and behind her was a picture of a REALLY SCARY VERSION OF FLUTTERSHY WITH FEROCIOUS LOOKING ROWS OF RAZOR SHARP TEETH AND GLOWING BLUE SCARY EYES!

Kyd Wykkyd: JUMPING FISH SKELETONS! That is a great way to describe it.

Tornado Bolt: Thanks.

Stealth Elf: Very well thought up.

Robin: That is very accurate.

Starfire: It most sure is.

Nightcrawler: I think so too.

Kyd Wykkyd: It sure was accurate. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, leaves and flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Takanuva: That was amazing!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Lucy, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, He-Man, Man At Arms, Trimdaal, Riku and Demona VS Webstor - It would be awesome to scare the Platypus Brothers with a horrifying nightmare

Webstor was next.

Webstor: (to Lucy) It would be awesome to scare the Platypus

Brothers with a horrifying nightmare. (smirks) Might I suggest Freedy Krueger and Jason Voorhees?

Lucy Loud: Now that I think about it, the Malevolent Insanity World will be much appropriate for them.

Webstor: Even better.

Starlight Glimmer: What's the Malevolent Insanity World?

Webstor: Jared told us all about it. It's a pocket dimension beyond the reach of time and space and it's a world where your worst nightmares come to life and it's a place where the very physical laws of nature do not apply. It was used a lot and it was used on a bunch of Evil Sasuke's, Lock, Shock and Barrel and a few others.

Starlight Glimmer: Oh man! That sounds like a really scary place.

Cozy Glow: That would be a scary place to see.

Hex: You would not like it guys. It's a place that also destroys your sanity and it makes Hell look like Child's Play.

He-Man: Scary place.

Man-At-Arms: I would not want to see a place like that.

Trimdaal: Me neither.

Webstor: A place like that is scary beyond all words. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, darkness, bones, magic, stars and lasers and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Starlight Glimmer: That is amazing!

---

Emma Goodall, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Mia Watanabe, Ariel, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu - The Platypus Brothers had this coming for a long time

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) The Platypus Brothers had this coming for a long time. And honestly, Edward deserves better!

Emma Goodall: Yeah they are nothing but RUTHLESS BULLIES and they are absolute heartless sociopaths!

Twilight Sparkle: They have absolutely no love for anyone but themselves!

Sunny Starscout: They without a doubt have many enemies too.

Spyro: Yeah they sure do. And they will probably get the beatings of a lifetime because of it.

Mia: Yeah they sure will.

Ariel: I hope they do. Thank goodness my sisters are not like that.

Scratch: Boy no kidding.

Grounder: They might be good brothers deep down.

CLANG!

Scratch hit Grounder on the head.

Scratch: No they aren't you dumb bot!

Dayu: Indeed. Lets do it!

Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

She turned into the Pink Dino Thunder Ranger!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down.

Emma Goodall: That was a Super Mega Win!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Gia Moran, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Joey, Yugi, Tea, Shawn (Total Drama), Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz - The Mascots taking Veronica and putting a dummy in its place was a stroke of genius and what was in the suitcase that was full of money

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) The Mascots taking Veronica and putting a dummy in its place was a stroke of genius! But what was in the suitcase that was full of money?

Gia: It was actually full of Lumpus' old dirty laundry. The tighty-whiteys and socks.

They laughed!

Pinkie Pie: That was really sneaky!

Featherweight: Very crafty too!

Sprocket: And that deed was actually a piece of paper with a picture of Yakumo in a bikini and it had a genjutsu on it that made it look like a deed to the camp.

Bonz: Very clever!

Joey: They never even suspected a thing.

Yugi: They sure didn't. It was priceless.

Tea: I thought it was funny too.

Shawn (TD): That was great!

Bonz: Very clever too. Lets do it!

Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

Gia turned into the Yellow Dino Thunder Ranger!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Gia: That's a Super Mega Win!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Zyuohgers, Megaforce Rangers, Fluttershy, Eli and Laney VS Sumotron

---

Sumotron was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome. We're going to have fun with this one!

Nico teleported and opened Sumotron's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Defenders of Marzipan City, they're large swords with Marzipan City etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large purple angel wings for the crossguards, large light purple gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large dark purple faceted sphere pommels with surrounding light purple gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Nico: Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Yamato: Don't Underestimate this planet!

Nico: YEAH!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohgers too!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Sumotron and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Sumotron you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped.

?: I will make sure that all of you will die a slow, painful, and tortuous death!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Cloud Strife: Great, I was hoping I'd never hear that voice again. You can come out now, Scarlet.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Scarlet, the ruthless, sadistic, and cruel Head of Weapons Division in The Shinra Electric Power Company.

Nicole: Oh great, I should've known we'd be facing one of the executives of the Shinra Company.

Me: Cloud, what can you tell us about Scarlet?

Cloud Strife: You won't like her one bit, J.D.

Cloud Strife proceeded to tell us about Scarlet, and we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

Scarlet

Scarlet is a supporting antagonist in Final Fantasy VII, who also appears in the prequel Before Crisis Final Fantasy VII. She is the Head of Weapons Development in the Shinra Electric Power Company. She also appears as a major antagonist FFVII Remake, as well the main antagonist of the Episode Intermission DLC and is voiced by Erin Cortell.

Appearance

Scarlet is a middle-aged enchanting woman in a long red dress revealing her cleavage, and has blonde hair tied into a bun. She wears stockings with black heels, around her chest she wears a necklace with a sparkling green pendant.

History

Years before the start of the game, Scarlet ordered for the Shinra soldiers to attack the town of Corel due to sabotage at the newly built Corel Reactor, which she blamed on the residents. She shot both Barret and Dyne in their arms, rendering the arms of both men useless.

When Cloud Strife and his friends storm the Shinra Building to save Aeris, Scarlet participates the executives' meeting on Sector 7's state and the plans for Neo Midgar. She is unsympathetic toward Reeve who would like to see Sector 7 rebuilt, a futile endeavor. Scarlet is the only one to act suspicious, gazing at the vent at the ceiling where Cloud and his friends are eavesdropping on the meeting.

Later, Scarlet embarks to Gongaga where she searches for a Huge Materia to build an ultimate weapon, but considers the ruined Gongaga Reactor a dud.

After Shinra deduces Sephiroth is heading towards North Crater, the new president of the company, Rufus Shinra, arranges an expedition to the area on the Highwind with Scarlet, Heidegger and Professor Hojo accompanying him. After the Meteor has been summoned, she tries to publicly execute Tifa in a gas chamber at Junon, but this scheme fails when Sapphire Weapon attacks and gives Tifa a chance to escape. Scarlet ends up in a slap fight with Tifa on the Mako Cannon but Tifa escapes onto the Highwind.

After Sephiroth erects a barrier around the North Crater Scarlet plans to move the Mako Cannon from Junon to Midgar, hook it up to the Mako Reactors, and unleash its Mako-powered energy at the crater to destroy the barrier. She dubs the new cannon the Sister Ray (even if the name was previously seen written on the cannon in Junon). After Diamond Weapon is destroyed and Rufus presumed dead, Scarlet and Heidegger take over the company and have Reeve arrested.

When Cloud and the others return to Midgar to stop Professor Hojo from overloading the Mako Reactors, Scarlet and Heidegger reveal the ultimate in weapons technology; a robot called the Proud Clod. Scarlet's plan fails as the Proud Clod is defeated and explodes. It is unknown if Scarlet and Heidegger died in the blast, but as she is neither seen nor heard from again, it is a likely conclusion.

---

When Cloud Strife was finished, we were indeed disgusted by Scarlet's sadistic actions.

Me: I can't believe her, she did all that all for power. She's nothing but a power-hungry sadist.

Nico: What a bitch.

Tyris Flare: I've had it up to hear with her to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Tyris Flare's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a red and white energy aura with flames and dragons, she unholstered her Axirian Blade, and as she approached Scarlet, she'd left red and white energy, flames, and dragons with every step.

Tyris Flare: Scarlet, your cruel and remorseless crimes against mankind can never be forgiven, and for your crimes, I shall put an end to your miserable life here and now.

Then, Tyris Flare was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with flames and dragons surrounding it, there was the Great Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tyris Flare emerged, but she was changed forever.

Tyris Flare grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her red hair, she has neon green eyes and a red and white energy aura with flames and dragons surrounding her, she has the Great Dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a dragon holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, Tyris Flare has massive red angel wings with white tips on the large red feathers, she has on a white sleeveless top with red phoenix, white blouse with red flames and dragons, red high heels with flames, and a long white sleeveless trenchcoat with red flames and dragons on the coattails and on the back is the Great Dragon. Tyris Flare's Arixian Blade has changed dramatically in a kaleidoscope of flames, and as the flames faded, Tyris Flare now has a new large sword called Fang of The Great Dragon, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, it had a larger version of the Arixian Blade's hilt with a large red gem, longer black handle, and a large faceted silver sphere pommel with surrounding red gems. Tyris Flare has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the Great Dragon that said, "Tyris Flare, Brave Amazon Warrior and Last Surviving Member of The Axirian Sisterhood, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Master of Fire and Dragons, Slayer of the Evil Death Adder, and Protector of The Great Dragon."

タイリス・フレア、勇敢なアマゾンの戦士、そしてアクシリアン・シスターフッドの最後の生き残ったメンバー、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、火とドラゴンのマスター、邪悪な死の追加者の

殺し屋、そして偉大なドラゴンの守護者

Tyris Flare has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DRAGON FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF HOPE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Tyris Flare's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But when Scarlet saw her, she flew into a rage.

Me: Whoa, Tyris Flare's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D. And not only did it get Lincoln blushing like crazy, but it sent that sadistic and power-hungry bitch Scarlet flying into a rage. (Smirks) She's toast if she tries to attack.

Lincoln: Wow, Tyris, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Tyris Flare: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Draconic Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, to take care of that sadistic, power-hungry bitch.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined Tyris Flare.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's rip her to shreds!**

Tyris Flare and Lincoln went after Scarlet, and they fired powerful blasts of red energy and rainbow energy, fire and rainbow fire, dragons of pure fire and Thunderbirds and Buffalo, and elemental forces at Scarlet, and they explode with incredible power. Then, Tyris and Lincoln slashed off Scarlet's arms as she screamed in excruciating pain. Then, Lincoln tossed Scarlet into the air with his immense brute superhuman strength.

Tyris Flare: **Shall we put an end to her for good, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **Let's deliver the final blow, Tyris.**

Tyris Flare and Lincoln: **AXIRIAN DRACONIC FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!**

Tyris Flare and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of fire, and as they hit Scarlet, they exploded with such incredible power, and reduced her to ashes, and her spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Tyris Flare and Lincoln did to Scarlet, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Tyris Flare's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln leaned down and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Tyris Flare, and as they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss, and behind them was a dragon and Thunderbird flying together in the skies and fire was raging behind them.

Me: (Smiles) Now, that's what I call a fiery display of love.

Nico: You said it, bro.

Ed Cowart: Yeah. But, you know what this mean. It means that we're now in conflict with the most sadistic and power-hungry members of The Shinra Company. But, we're going to make sure that they pay for all their crimes in full.

Nico: (Smirks) You said it, Ed.

Me: (Smirks) So, we're now taking the fight to The Shinra Company, as some of their members come out into the open to fight us, huh? Well, this should be quite an interesting adventure.

We then turned our sights on Cheesly, Alpine, Fancypants, and Phillip.

Jake Holling: Time for you jerks to take your beatings like men!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Me: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

We went at the Platypus Brothers and pulverized them into pulp!

POW! BLAM BIFF SMASH CRACK WHAP BINK BANG SMACK SMACKSMACKSMACKSMACKSMACK BINK! SMASH BANG!

Enre Hep and Laarina smashed and pulverized the Platypus Brothers.

Hinata, Chromia, Hellbat and Ashi used the Earth and Hidden Leaf Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hinata and Ashi's powers, Hellbat's Dead Eye Beam and Chromia's Heavy Laser Pistol 100-fold.

Hinata and Chromia: WHITE LIGHT LASER BURST!

Hellbat and Ashi: SONIC LASER BURST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: INFERNO SMASHING BLAST!

They fired waves of energy, lasers and fire.

Fat Tony, Wiggum, Lola, Edward, Lazlo, Raj, Clam and Samson: CAMP KIDNEY SMASHING BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: WATERFOWL ELEMENTAL STYLE: PLATYPUS!

Tyris Flare: WATERFOWL FIRE STYLE: REDHEAD DUCK!

Entrapta: WATERFOWL LIGHTNING STYLE: MALLARD!

Frosta: WATERFOWL ICE STYLE: TUNDRA SWAN!

Perfuma: WATERFOWL NATURE STYLE: EMPEROR GOOSE!

Sari Sumdac: WATERFOWL LIGHTNING STYLE: CANADA GOOSE!

Yuna: WATERFOWL WATER STYLE: AMERICAN WIDGEON!

Nanami: WATERFOWL WATER STYLE: BLUE-WINGED TEAL

DUCK!

Julie: WATERFOWL EARTH STYLE: NORTHERN PINTAIL!

Toph: WATERFOWL EARTH STYLE: BARROWS GOLDENEYE!

Hilda: (British Accent)) WATERFOWL WIND STYLE: NOW GOOSE!

Tatsumaki: WATERFOWL WIND STYLE: BLACKER SCOTER DUCK!

Mai Shiranui: WATERFOwL FIRE STYLE: BUFFLEHEAD DUCK!

Jessica Shannon: WATERFOWL STING STYLE: CACKLING GOOSE!

R. Mika: WATERFOWL LIGHT STYLE: COMMON ELDER DUCK!

Menat: WATERFOWL DARK STYLE: BRANT GOOSE!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): WATERFOWL DARK STYLE: BARNACLE GOOSE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said waterfowl.

Lincoln and his harem: WATERFOWL FINAL SMASH: WATERFOWL RAMPAGE!

They summoned many waterfowls to attack the Platypus Brothers and the blasts all hit the Platypus Brothers and they smashed them all over.

Fluttershy: You guys are monsters!

Fluttershy went up to the Platypus Brothers and used her stare on them!

Fluttershy: YOU SHOULD BE ASHAMED OF YOURSELVES! WHO DO YOU THINK YOU 4 ARE DOING SUCH HORRIBLE THINGS TO YOUR BROTHER EDWARD AND TO THE CAMPERS OF CAMP KIDNEY AND THEN HAVING EDWARD TAKE THE FALL FOR CRIMES!? AND EVEN CALLING HIM A FAILURE ALL JUST

FOR YOUR OWN SELFISH PLEASURE! YOU'RE NOT BROTHERS OR PLATYPUSES! YOU 4 ARE JUST A BUNCH OF BIG! **FAT!** ***MEANIES!***

Nico then jumped right into my arms in fright!

Me: OOF! (GROANING) YOU'RE GIVING ME A HERNIA NICO!

The Platypus Brothers then crapped their pants with a massive fart!

FFFFFFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

It was funny and we laughed at them. Then the Platypus Brothers were taken away by the cops.

Mr. Platypus: We're very sorry about what our sons did here.

Avalanche: It's okay, Mr. Platypus.

Kyd Wykkyd: You and your wife shouldn't be held accountable for your sons' actions.

Webstor: But at least they're dealt with now.

Me: And put in jail where they belong.

Dayu: And Veronica is safe and sound.

Bonz: Even before those jerks made their move!

Me: Yep. The Mascots had Veronica with them the entire time.

Nico: Very crafty on there part.

Me: Now lets go get some dinner. Lets go to Beef Lumberjacks.

Everyone cheered wildly.

Fat Tony: (To the viewers) Just remember this folks, if you are a bully, we will find you and hunt you down like a mad dog.

We went to Beef Lumberjacks and got really good steaks and then we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to

sleep.

The Platypus Brothers were found guilty of their crimes and sentenced to spend life in prison without parole in the Jupiter Prison and were also ordered to pay Edward and all of Camp Kidney $727,000,000,000,000.00 in cash.

THE END

---

Another fanfic done.

The Platypus Brothers from Camp Lazlo were 4 of the most stupidest jerks in all of the show and they were the worst bullies ever and they made the campers lives miserable. The only thing bullies are good for are being punching bags because they are the scum of the Earth and need to only be used as punching bags! The first part is for the planet Dagobah and that was a creepy swampy planet. The second part was for the planet Geonosis and that was a wicked Star Wars planet too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be on the world of Alderaan and that planet is gonna be really amazing to see after we stopped the Death Star from destroying it. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Dina the Undine and Olivia the Palkia Gene-Slammer are going to see what that world is like and also we're going to face the Nemesis T-Type from Resident Evil and that is gonna be a very interesting one to face and Dina the Undine is gonna transform in that one too so I'll need the Transformation sequence for that. We're also going to meet a Maiden of The Aqua as well as a 9-Headed Dragon Gene-Slammer from America. Her name is Natalie Griffin and she is from Washington State and she is a Jewelry Maker. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the planet Kamino from Star Wars 2 and we're going to face Jango Fett. Also Miia the Lamia is gonna transform too and she is gonna give that ruthless Mandalorian Bounty Hunter what for. The next chapter is gonna be an Adventure Time chapter and this time it's going to take place inside me and it's gonna be against Ricardio The Heart Guy and you guys are gonna be in for a wild ride as everyone goes inside me to battle what appears to be a stomachache only to see that it's Ricardio causing me a lot of pain.

See you all tomorrow

# The Heart in My Stomach

On the beautiful planet Alderaan, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Dina the Undine and Olivia Pensagammon the Palkia Gene-Slammer were there to see what Leia's home planet was like.

Olivia Pensagammon: So this is Alderaan?

Me: Yeah it sure is. Wow! Leia's home planet is really beautiful.

Maria: Boy it sure is. And it's amazing that Alderaan has so much beautiful landscapes.

Missy: I just can't believe that this whole planet was completely destroyed.

Qin: And all it took was a massive superlaser blast that blew the entire planet to space dust from The Death Star.

Me: Boy no kidding. That was amazing. And not only that but when news about Alderaan's destruction spread across the galaxy it pissed off many people of Alderaan descent and they sided with the Rebellion to destroy the Emperor.

Nicole Chan: Boy that must've been really amazing for all those people to join up with the Rebel Alliance.

Simone: It sure was.

Miranda: Yeah no kidding.

Olivia Pensagammon: It must've really got them really mad.

Olivia concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: "Mad" is a total understatement. They were all infuriated.

Olivia turned into PALKIA!

Allie Wilde: But man that must've really got them angry with that.

Eli: It sure did.

Me: Lets check out this place.

We got to walking around. We saw beautiful mountains, forests and sceneries and even saw a bunch of beautiful castles.

Maria: Now with Palpatine gone, Alderaan has nothing to worry about.

Me: So does the rest of the galaxy. But there will ALWAYS be other threats out there and we'll be there to stop them.

Nicole Chan: That's true.

Erica: I still can't believe that Palpatine did all that to so many planets all over the galaxy.

Nora Venice: At least Earth wasn't one of them.

Me: Thank goodness.

Lillian: Did it ever tell us what year Star Wars took place in?

Me: Believe it or not I looked it up and found out that it was not during the year 1812. I found out that on Earth Standard Times it actually took place during the year 1593 AD.

Eli: WHOA!

Dina the Undine: Over 400 years ago!? That's amazing!

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: Boy it sure is. I didn't know all about that.

Nicole Chan: That is amazing.

Maria: Also, J.D., Yumi should show her Hammerhead Shark form to Hari and Doori while wearing her leotard.

Me: Not a bad idea. I'll have to tell Brittney about that.

We got to walking around some more and then we saw a NEMESIS T-TYPE!

---

Nemesis T-Type, also simply called Nemesis (nicknamed the "Pursuer") is a major antagonist in the Resident Evil video game series.

He is the titular main antagonist of the 1999 survival horror video game Resident Evil 3: Nemesis and its 2020 remake, one of the main antagonists of Resident Evil: The Umbrella Chronicles, a supporting antagonist in the non-canon spin-off Resident Evil: Operation Raccoon City and the secondary antagonist of the movie Resident Evil: Apocalypse.

Nemesis is one of the two (the other being T-A.L.O.S.) greatest of not only the Tyrants, but all bio-weapons created by the Umbrella Corporation, being far smarter, stronger and able to take orders. His purpose is to seek out and kill remaining members of S.T.A.R.S. In the movies, Nemesis was deployed to not only kill S.T.A.R.S members as in the games, but to combat Alice (who had also been turned into a bio-weapon) to see which of them was superior.

In the Resistance game mode, Nemesis became a playable character available if the player chooses Nicholai Ginovaef as the mastermind. He is also a playable character in the multiplayer horror game in Dead by Daylight.

He was voiced by the late Tony Rosato in Resident Evil 3: Nemesis and Under The Skin, Gregg Berger in Resident Evil: Operation Raccoon City, Damon Dayoub in Ultimate Marvel vs. Capcom 3, and Marvel vs. Capcom: Infinite, and David Cockman in the remake for Resident Evil 3: Nemesis.

Nemesis, also known as Matt Addison, is a major character in the Resident Evil film series. The character's design was left relatively unchanged, brandishing a rocket launcher and similar attire, but with the addition of a forearm-mounted rail gun, modeled after a heavily modified minigun. Although in the first movie he is still simply Addison, the Nemesis character later emerges as the secondary antagonist turned anti-hero in Resident Evil: Apocalypse.

Matt and Janus are captured by Umbrella just outside the hive entrance Matt began experiencing mutations to his left arm caused by the injury he sustained from the Advanced Licker which scratched him. Dr Sam Isaacs an umbrella researcher notices Matt's mutations and orders he be placed in the Nemesis Program. During the first stage of Mutation Matt's cells began to breakdown, whilst the T-virus fused with Matt's DNA his body began to mutate at an incredible rate. This caused his body to experience extreme increases of growth in height, muscle span and bone structure. Because of this Matt's entire body became extremely disfigured and unrecognizable. The researchers cut away most of Matt's face either to make the Nemesis look more menacing or simply because it was unnecessary to keep parts of its anatomy which were not needed.

During the mutation process Matt was alive and was still capable of independent thought despite the effects that the T-virus had on his body. Once the last stages of mutation were completed Dr Isaacs and his researchers injected Matt with the NE a parasite which takes control of the Hosts brain and prevents it from thinking for itself. This was to ensure that the Nemesis would follow orders and perform specific tasks programed into its brain by Umbrella; the parasite was injected it took over Matt's brain preventing him from having any independent thought or awareness. Once this was complete the Umbrella researchers needed to surgically install an inhibitor that would allow them to give the Nemesis specific tasks as well as monitor its activities.

It would also act as a fail-safe if the Nemesis became uncontrollable. In order to do this they had to open up Matt's skull and place the inhibitor inside his brain, this is why he has surgical staples holding his scalp together. Now that the Nemesis program was complete the researchers decided to cover its body with a protective coat resembling leather and most likely containing kevlar to protect its body from high caliber weapons, explosions and extreme amounts of heat. Nemesis was also programmed to use two specific weapons that were custom designed for him, an M134 Mini-gun and a custom built rocket launcher. Due to the size of Nemesis it is easily capable of breaking a fully grown man in two without even putting half its strength into it for this reason it was also programed to use physical attacks to eliminate targets.

As the Nemesis, Matt was programmed by Umbrella to target and kill the surviving S.T.A.R.S. and combat "Project Alice". He presumably could not remember his life prior to the mutation until he squared off against Janus in a fight orchestrated by Cain. After being impaled by the jagged piece of metal by Janus, his actions afterward imply that he remembered her from the Hive incident. Before the nuclear strike on Raccoon City, he helps Janus, Jill Valentine and the others fight against the Umbrella commandos. Nemesis was killed during the battle when a helicopter he shot down crash-landed onto him. His remains were destroyed along with the Raccoon City by the nuclear strike.

In the novelization of the film, he is only incapacitated under the weight of the helicopter. He doesn't actually die until the nuclear strike occurs. The novel also suggests that the Nemesis functioned like another form of consciousness in Matt's body, one that had more control over himself than he did. However, he regained control of the dominant personality in the end and helped Janus.

* * *

Me: WHOA! A Nemesis T-Type!

Nemesis T-Type: STARS!

Nicole Chan: Geez! I remember these disgusting freaks!

Then a Maiden of The Aqua and a 9-HEADED DRAGON APPEARED!

Me: WHOA!

Syrus: Maiden of The Aqua!

Maiden of The Aqua: Been a long time Syrus. Good to see you again.

Syrus: Wow you too.

Dark Magician Girl: Nice to meet you.

Maiden of The Aqua: Same to you Dark Magician Girl. I'm happy that you and Syrus are together.

9-Headed Dragon: And it looks like we are gonna have a good time with this clod.

Me: Whoa! You're a 9-Headed Dragon Gene-Slammer!

9-Headed Dragon: That's right. I'm Natalie Griffin.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Nemesis T-Type: STARS!

Maria: Geez, that's all he can say?!

Nicole Chan: I have played the Resident Evil Games myself and watched the movies too and that's all he says.

Maria: Oh. That is weird. Thank goodness we didn't encounter any of these when we destroyed all those zombies last year in the world of Resident Evil.

Erica: Whoa! Nico told us all about that. That is crazy!

Ellie Singh: Boy that must've been a horrible nightmare.

Me: It was.

Dina: I'll face this monster.

Suddenly, Dina's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with water and undines, and as she approached Nemesis T-Type, she left blue energy, water, and undines with every step. Then, Dina the Undine was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with water surrounding it, there were undines swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is an aqua blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Dina emerged, but

she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Dina grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had aqua blue highlights on the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with water and undines surrounding her, she has an undine with the Water Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Undine earrings with the Water Kanji in its hands and a necklace with a Undine holding the Water Kanji for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless black shirt with an aqua blue phoenix on it, black skirt with ocean waves on it, black leather ankle-high heels, she has large aqua blue angel wings with blue tips on the large aqua blue feathers, and a sleeveless blue trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails, and on the back is an Undine with ocean waves surrounding it. Dina had her massive Defender of the Monster Realm sword in her hands, Dina has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with aqua blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large aqua blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the Undine that said, "Dina the Undine, Legendary Undine of European Mythology, Best Friend of Miia and The Monster Girls, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Great Swimmer, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Undines and Water."

ウンディーネ、ヨーロッパ神話の伝説的なウンディーネ、ミアとモンスターの女の子の親友、ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻、偉大な水泳選手、悪の殺し屋、そしてウンディーネと水のマスター

Dina has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAELSTROM UNDINE ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Dina's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when I saw her, I had an atomic red blush on her face. But, when Nemesis T-Type saw it, he roared angrily in rage.

Me: WOW!

Dina: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Water and Hope) **Time to destroy this monster once and for all.**

Dina then went at the Nemesis T-Type and slashed it into a million pieces and even super hakaied it forever.

We cheered wildly and I kissed her and it was awesome. She powered down and her jewelry, clothes and weapons were permanent. Then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Olivia and Natalie were reverting back.

Olivia: (regains her hair) Natalie, what are your special talents?

Natalie Griffin: (Bones Crunching) OW! I'm a Jeweler. I make Jewelry.

Olivia: We'll have to see some of your work.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes and they were beautiful.

Natalie Griffin: Wow! These clothes are beautiful.

Maria: I help make them for all the gene-slammers.

Eli: But you looked so cool as a 9-Headed Dragon.

Me: That's one of my most powerful signature monsters.

Allie Wilde: Wow that is amazing.

Natalie Griffin: That is amazing.

Maiden of The Aqua: It sure is something.

Me: And cue Natalie in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Natalie Griffin: (holds head in pain) Gaining more heads was painful enough the first time!

Simone: Reign in the power with the strength of your will Natalie. We did it and so can you.

Natalie concentrated and then she was enveloped in a vortex of the 9 elemental forces of nature: Earth, Darkness, Fire, Water, Wind, Light, Magic, Stone and Ice. When the vortex faded Natalie had a rainbow aura and she had rainbow angel wings with rainbow feathers and she had incredible power!

Natalie Griffin: WHOA! That was intense! But why does my back feel so heavy?

Me: You have angel wings. Look.

I held up a mirror and she gasped.

Natalie Griffin: WHOA! This is amazing!

Eli: Wow! That is awesome! You have the powers of 9-Headed Dragon now.

Maiden of The Aqua: That is amazing!

Dina: Wow!

Me: This is gonna be so cool to tell everyone.

We went back home.

* * *

After getting rid of Nemesis T-Type for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Miia the Lamia, and Mizore Shirayuki were heading to the planet Kamino, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to face Jango Fett, the ruthless Mandalorian Bounty Hunter.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Kamino.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Kamino. It's an ocean planet.

Lincoln: Yep and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to face Jango Fett, the ruthless Mandalorian Bounty Hunter.

Me: That's right, big guy. I've heard of him from Anakin, and he's a ruthless Mandalorian Bounty Hunter.

Nico: He's going to die for his crimes, if he's proven to be a dangerous threat.

---

**Jango Fett** is a recurring antagonist in the *Star Wars* franchise. He is the secondary antagonist of the 2002 film *Star Wars: Episode II - Attack of the Clones*, the titular main protagonist of *Star Wars: Bounty Hunter*, and a posthumous antagonist in the 2008 animated series *Star Wars: The Clone Wars* .

He is one of the *Star Wars* galaxy's most formidable bounty hunters, and the original genetic source in the creation of clone troopers. All these soldiers were made by cloning his genes. This process was made possible by the Prime Minister of Kamino, Lama Su. He is also the father of classic *Star Wars* villain Boba Fett.

He was portrayed by Temuera Morrison, who also portrayed his son Boba Fett in multiple video games and *The Mandalorian* and Azazello in *The Island Of Dr. Moreau* .

Jango Fett's family were farmers and grew up on the agriculture planet Concord Dawn. When he was but a boy, a civil war occurred between the True Mandalorians led by the Mand'alor, Jaster Mereel, and the violent Death Watch, led by Tor Vizsla. The war finally found its way to Jango's world and his father allowed Mereel rest at their home. Jango asked about the visitors and was told they were just beggars he was feeding. However, the Death Watch and Vizsla caught up with them, capturing Jango and using him to try and draw out Mereel and his men.

Vizsla beat Jango's father to make him tell them where the True Mandalorians were and threatened to kill him in front of the boy. Jango's mother suddenly shot one of the Death Watch and in the chaos, Jango was told to run. Merell saved the boy, though his parents were killed and his sister was captured. The Death Watch then burned the fields and Jango managed to guide the True Mandalorians to an irrigation tunnel to safety. They then took him in and they went to a nearby town to ambush the Death Watch, who thought they were dead. The Death Watch moved in to raid the town only for the True Mandalorians to attack them from various surprise points.

Jango aided them by planting an explosive on the Death Watch's tank. However, he was then attacked by the Death Watch soldier that killed his parents. Jango managed to seize a blaster and kill him and Mereel came to raise him like a son. He trained to become a true Mandalorian, fighting alongside his mentor and his first great responsibility came at the Battle of Korda Six.

Jango served as a squad commander for the first time with the Mandalorians hired to extract a rookie security team under fire by a supposedly unorganized group of hostiles. Jango and his team were assigned to cover the extraction point, but found that the reports were inaccurate, finding themselves pitted against a dangerous enemy force. Mereel's second-in-command, Montross, wouldn't retreat and Mereel was forced to save him when he was injured by a grenade.

Jango took the opportunity to move towards the security team, only to be ambushed by the Death Watch. Montross and Mereel were attacked by Vizsla and Montross abandoned his leader to Vizsla. Jango hurried to his aid, but failed to arrive in time and could only watch as his mentor died in his arms. Montross tried to claim to the others that Mereel and Jango were dead, only for the latter to return carrying the former's body. Montross tried to take command only for Jango to tell the group he'd abandoned their leader and the others angrily cast him aside, declaring Jango their new Mand'alor.

Jango led the Mandalorians as Mereel had done previously, eventually being hired to deal with an insurrection on Galidraan. They succeeded and Jango ordered his men to go back to camp while he went to collect their pay from the planet's governor. Jango also demanded to know where Tor Vizsla was, knowing the governor was harbouring and financing the Death Watch. Vizsla and his men suddenly attacked Jango and he managed to retreat, but Vizla and the governor were murdering political activists and blaming it on Jango and his men, asking for interference from the Jedi Council. The Mand'alor desperately tried to tell his men to evacuate but his comlink was damaged.

He arrived seconds before the Jedi, led by Count Dooku, did and they demanded Jango and his men surrender or resist and be killed. Angered, Jango ordered them to fire on the Jedi and a full fledged fight ensued with Jango's second in command, Myles, being killed by a Jedi.

In his grief fueled rage, Jango performed the most infamous act of his life, killing six Jedi with his bare hands. However, this failed to save the True Mandalorians, who were wiped out and Jango was captured by the Jedi. He wound up sold as a slave by the governor aboard a spice transport, eventually escaping during a pirate attack. Jango returned to Galidraan to take back his armor and have revenge on the governor. After getting back his armor, he told the governor he could die or give him the location of the Death Watch. Jango intercepted Vizsla's starship and engaged his enemy in a fearsome fight that spilled into an escape pod and onto the planet Corellia. Vizsla finally stabbed him with a poisoned blade and taunted him that Mereel would be disappointed in him. However, Jango managed to cut Vizsla across the chest, attracting a pack of dire-cats that killed Vizsla, but left Jango alone because of the poison in him. Some time later, Jango lost his armor and met a woman named Sheeka Tull, who helped him get it back.

The two began a romantic relationship that lasted a year, but when their ship was attacked by pirates, they escaped in separate pods, never seeing one other again. With the Mandalorian Civil War ended now that Vizsla was dead, Jango felt alone with no cause to fight or comrades to battle alongside. He used his skills to pursue a new career as a bounty hunter, residing in the Outland Transit Station.

Some time later, Jango was tracking Meeko Ghintee, who was wanted for numerous crimes and tracked him to Outland Station. He found Meeko pit fighting with help of his controlled borhek and offered him the chance to come in alive. However, Meeko retreated and made his borhek attack Jango, only for him to take it down and pursued the criminal, successfully taking him captive.

The Mandalorian met with his associate, Rozatta, or Roz as he called her, to get his bounty and she gave him a message. A man known as Tyrannus offered him the chance to hunt down Komari Vosa, leader of the Bando Gora cult, with a bounty of five million credits. However, he had offered the same chance to various other bounty hunters, including Fett's former comrade, Montross. Jango decided to take part with Roz telling him of a death stick dealer, Jervis Gloom, who may have had ties to the cult. He managed to capture Gloom and used the information he got from him to a nerf processing plant used as a front for death sticks. However, Jango found Montross was a step ahead, having already interrogated and killed the plant owner, Groff Haugg. The two had a brief fight before Montross withdrew, heading to the Gazzari system, while Jango searched Haugg's database, realizing Montross had been lied to.

He found a transmission from Connus Trell a senator from Ryloth and broke into his apartment, forcefully interrogating him. Jango learned that Trell had been working with a crime lord named Sebolto, who was making the death sticks. The Mandalorian then killed the senator and destroyed a police gunship that came after him. On Roz's advice, Jango decided to capture Bendix Fust, who was wanted by Sebolto in order to win his trust.

He headed to the asteroid prison where Fust was held and managed to get in, only to find a novice bounty hunter, Zam Wesell, had captured him first. Ultimately, Fett decided to work with her to escape the prison, despite her costing him his mentor's former ship, Jaster's Legacy. They ended up stealing a Firespray-class starship, destroying the hangar as they left. Fett scolded Wesell for her recklessness, as it had cost him his ship though she pointed out the new one was an improvement over his old one. Jango decided to make the ship his own, dubbing it, Slave I, and agreed to split the bounty for Fust with Wesell.

Jango infiltrated Sebolto's palace while Wesell brought their mark to the crimelord, managing to help the Mandalorian storm the palace. Sebolto desperately tried to run from Fett, only to fall in a smelting pit, leaving the bounty hunter to fight his way through the Bando Gora into the death stick factory, fighting Montross again. Fett discovered Huttese markings on Sebolto's transport ship, heading to Tatooine to investigate the two Hutts controlling the planet, Jabba the Hutt and Gardulla the Elder. Jango took down Longo Two-Guns and his gang of outlaws, who were wanted by Jabba, hoping to get an audience with him. The Mandalorian went to collect his reward and asked Jabba about the Bando Gora, who told Jango that it was Gardulla who was allied with the cult. However, Wesell was caught trying to sneak into Gardulla's palace and Jango stormed the Hutt's palace alone. The Mandalorian decided to leave Wesell in her cell to keep her safe and she believed he was trying to cut her out of their 50-50 split. She called for the guards and Jango was caught and brought before Gardulla.

She ordered the Mandalorian be fed to her pet krayt dragon, but he broke free of his guards and managed to make Gardulla tell him what he wanted, before letting the krayt dragon devour her. Leaving Wesell behind for her "betrayal", Jango went back to the Outland Station only to find Montross had attacked Rozatta, the other bounty hunter having been tracking Jango's ship. She told the Mandalorian the location he was looking for was Kohlma, the fourth moon of Bogden, and told him to find something to care and live for other than money.

Jango headed to the Bogden system and fought hard against the Bando Gora, before engaging Montross for one last time. He managed to defeat him and refused to grant him a warrior's death, instead letting the Bando Goro kill him. However, Jango was ambushed and disarmed, with the cult planning to turn him into a mindless servant. Vosa approached him to demand to know who sent him, but Wesell showed up and freed him. Jango engaged Vosa, finally defeating her and the fallen Jedi asked if he was going to keep her alive. Fett stopped, seeing she was on the verge of death, and Vosa was force choked to death by Tyranus. The Sith Lord was impressed by the Mandalorian's skills and had organized the hunt for Vosa to test him. Thus, Fett was perfect for the clone army that he had planned to make and eventually have kill the Jedi.

Tyranus offered him a large amount of money to be his template, but Jango instead asked for a clone without genetic alterations, who could serve as his apprentice and son. The Mandalorian wished Wesell goodbye and worked out the details of the deal with Tyrannus, receiving what he requested, a clone to raise as a son that he dubbed Boba Fett. Jango was also aware that Tyrannus was

Dooku, the former Jedi and now Sith Lord.

Jango didn't just give the clone troopers his DNA, he helped design the armor they wore and create the flash training program they would use. Jango also helped hire the Cuv'val Dar, "Those Who No Longer Exist", a hundred man group of various skills, mostly consisting of Mandalorians, who trained the special forces. Fett personally helped train a hundred Alpha-class Advanced Recon Commandos, that were considered the best of the best of the army. At one point, Jango had to intervene when he learned that a Cuy'val Dar sergeant was organizing illegal underground fights between the clones in his charge. Enraged, Jango beat the sergeant up and put an end to the fights.

Jango continued to perform missions for Dooku, though with some jobs, he began subcontracting them out to Wesell, who remained a close ally of the Mandalorian. Jango was at one point hired to retrieve a statue called the Infant of Shaa by Ashaar Khorda, who hoped to use it to destroy Coruscant. However, Wesell convinced him to get it back in order to keep Coruscant safe and together, they succeeded in stopping Khorda's plans. Jango then brought it back to Seylott to ensure it was not misused again. A mission for Dooku had the Mandalorian hunt down an escaped clone that threatened their plans, having Boba shoot him when he tracked him down. Jango found out that the clone had been married with a son, but he left the family alone since they hadn't known about the clone's nature. The Mandalorian even arranged an inheritance for the boy, Connor, pretending to be his father. Jango was later employed to take out Larbo, the leader of a rebellion on Kuat, and he used Boba to lure his target out. He then attacked the camp with Boba throwing a thermal detonator into the fray before allowing himself to be caught by Larbo.

Having killed all the others, Jango moved in on Larbo, who asked what kind of man used his son as bait. The Mandalorian replied that only a son knew his father's heart, before killing Larbo and leaving with Boba aboard Slave I. Dooku later assigned Jango the task of capturing Groodo the Hutt, Fondor's Senator Rodd, and Hurlo Holowan, a droid engineer who were terrorizing Fondor. Jango allowed Boba, now old enough to begin training according to

Mandalorian tradition, to come along, but learned that bounty hunters, Cradossk and Bossk, were also hunting his marks. Jango captured Senator Rodd, but at the cost of Boba being caught by Bossk and brought to Cradossk. The Mandalorian saved Boba and subcontracted Wesell to go after Hollowan while he returned his "son" to Kamino. She succeeded in catching Holowan and Jango went after Groodo, who was hiding out in a castle belonging to his brother, Rigorra, the warlord controlling the planet. However, Jango came across Aurra Sing, who was after Rigorra and they worked together to enter the castle. However, they and two other bounty hunters, Bossk and Skorr, were caught. Jango and Sing broke free and took down their marks, before he delivered his captives to Dooku.

Much of Jango Fett's origin remains in mystery, but according to himself, he was born on Concord Dawn, a planet owned by the Mandalorians. He was a Mandalorian foundling that took part in the Mandalorian Civil War. During this, Jango had came into possession of Mandalorian armor that was made with beskar alloy. Despite this, his background was put in doubt as Prime Minister Almec of Mandalore claimed he stole the armor and had no connections to the Mandalorian (though it's entirely possible Almec was not telling the truth, especially given his connections to criminal activity). Around this time, Jango began his career as a bounty hunter and rose his way into the galaxy as the greatest bounty hunter. His fame drew attention to other bounty hunters, as well as the sith, who sought him out to use him as the genetic template for the Clone Trooper army.

Some time after the events of the invasion of Naboo, Jango Fett was approached by Count Dooku (who was also the Sith Lord known as Darth Tyranus). Dooku offered Jango the opportunity to be used as the genetic template for a clone army that he would be allowed to train and lead. Jango agreed on the condition that he would receive his fee of twenty million credits, as well as his own clone that had no alterations done to him. Dooku agreed to the conditions and as a result, Jango received his own clone that he would raise as his own son known as Boba Fett.

After ten years, the clone army had come along greatly, with two hundred thousand ready and a million more about to be finished. Jango was then hired by Nute Gunray, Viceroy of the Trade Federation, to assassinate Senator Padmé Amidala.

Jango once again subcontracted Wesell for the task while he oversaw her efforts. However, her attempts failed and eventually she was chased down by two Jedi, Obi-Wan Kenobi and Anakin Skywalker. Much to his regret, Jango was forced to kill Wesell from a distance with a painless toxic dart in order to keep her from revealing his identity when she was caught. This, however, became his undoing, for Obi-Wan used the dart to track Jango to Kamino, eventually discovering the clone army's existence. The Mandalorian met with Kenobi and, to his credit, did his best to act like an innocent civilian, claiming it was a pleasure to meet a Jedi and that he'd been elsewhere during the assassination attempt. However, Jango knew Obi-Wan meant that trouble was coming and ordered Boba to pack his things onto Slave I.

Sure enough, Obi-Wan caught up to him on the ship's landing platform to try and apprehend him and Jango was forced to fight him off, before escaping aboard Slave I with Boba. Unknown to Jango, a homing device planted on his ship allowed Obi-Wan to follow him to Geonosis, starting a dogfight. He believed that he managed to destroy the Jedi's ship, though he'd deceived the Mandalorian. Jango landed on Geonosis and met up with Dooku and the leaders of the Confederacy of Independent Systems. Obi-Wan was captured spying on them and Jango managed to subdue Anakin and Padmé when they tried to save Obi-Wan. Jango and Boba watched as the three captives were to be executed, but the three escaped and avoided the animals sent in to kill them. Things deteriorated when a huge number of Jedi suddenly entered the arena to rescue the captives and Jango drove off Mace Windu, who'd infiltrated the box, as a huge battle erupted between the Jedi and the droid army built by the Geonosians.

Another Jedi attempted to attack Dooku but Jango gunned him down before entering the fray, engaging Windu again. He was trampled by a reek that was still loose in the arena and while he killed the beast with his blaster pistol, a wild charge from the animal sabotaged his jetpack. As the Mandalorian tried to get away from

Windu, who closed in on him, the device malfunctioned. This gave Windu the opening he needed to slice off Jango's blaster hand and then decapitate his rival.

---

Eli: And I sense that Miia is also going to transform and face Jango Fett, this should be good.

Me: Yeah, Dina transformed when we faced Nemesis T-Type, and now, Miia's going to transform.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Jango Fett, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Jango Fett, and he's going to kill them. Let's rip him to shreds.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a rainbow energy blast at Jango Fett, which caused him to back off. When he saw us, he was enraged that we ruined his chance to kill the girls for pure sport.

Me: Pick on someone your own size Jango!

I ignited my lightsaber and he fired his blasters at me and I deflected his blasts back and they hit his jet pack and then Eli deflected more of his blasts back with his lightsaber.

Miia: I've had enough of this guy to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Miia's amber eyes turned neon amber, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with fire and lamias surrounding her, she unholstered her massive Defender of The Monster Realm sword from her back, and as she slithered towards Jango Fett, she left red energy, red fire, and lamias with every step. Then, Miia was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with red fire surrounding it, there was a lamia slithering around the phoenix, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Miia emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Miia grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights on the bangs of her long red hair, she has massive red angel wings with yellow tips on the large red feathers, Miia now has neon amber eyes and a red energy aura with red fire and lamias surrounding her, she has a lamia with the Fire Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Lamia earrings with the Fire Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Lamia holding the Fire Kanji in her hands for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless yellow shirt with a red phoenix on it and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with red flames and lamia on the coattails and on the back is a Lamia. Miia has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the Lamia that said, "Miia, Legendary Lamia of Greek Mythology, Friend of Many Monster Girls, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Lamias and Fire."

ミイア、ギリシャ神話の伝説的なラミア、多くのモンスターの女の子の友人、ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、そしてラミアと火のマスター

Miia the Lamia has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 RED FIRESTORM LAMIA ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Miia's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when I saw her, I had an atomic red blush on her face. But, when Jango Fett saw it, he fell into a rage.

Nico: Whoa, Miia's transformed.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico, and J.D.'s blushing like crazy when he saw what happened to her.

Me: (Babbles) Whoa, Miia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Miia: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Love) **I feel incredible, J.D., and now, I think it's time we took care of this bounty hunter for good.**

We unholstered our massive swords from our backs and we went at Jango Fett, and Miia had fired powerful blasts of red energy, red flames, and lamias made of red flame at him. We fired powerful rainbow energy blasts at Jango Fett, and they exploded with incredible power, burning him badly. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball from his massive Sword of Taranis, and it exploded with incredible power, killing Jango Fett and Super Hakaied him. Miia holstered her massive sword on her back and powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent, and I went up to her and kissed her. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls were Abigail Jones from Great Pretender, Kyouko Hori, Yuki Yoshikawa, Honoka Sawada, Remi Ayasaki, Sakura Kouno, Chika Ichijou, Kayo Yashiro, and Motoko Iura from Horimiya.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Abigail Jones, Kyouko Hori, Yuki Yoshikawa, Honoka Sawada, Remi Ayasaki, Sakura Kouno, Chika Ichijou, Kayo Yashiro, and Motoko Iura.

Nicole: From Great Pretender and Horimiya, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Abigail Jones: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Abigail Jones and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Jango Fett, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow

Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Abigail Jones: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular

arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Abigail Jones: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We then returned home to the Estate, and when we showed everyone what we did to Jango Fett and Miia's transformation, everyone cheered wildly for what we did to that ruthless Mandalorian Bounty Hunter, and he will never return to terrorize the galaxy again.

* * *

After getting rid of Jango Fett this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Hilda, Toph Bei Fong, Sari Sumdac, Jessica Shannon, Julie Makimoto, Shantae, Akko, Tatsumaki, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto (Street Fighter), Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Super Sonico, Jolyne Kujo, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Mai Shiranui, Tyris Flare, Blaze Fielding, Shizuka Marikawa, Ajna, Kyoko, Misako, Mine (TLPS Universe), Hana Uzaki, Makoto Nanaya, Litchi Faye Ling, Gluko, Batch, Minerva Mink, Sam Simpson, Clover, Alex, and Megan Clark were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at a fancy French Restaurant in Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large black tuxedo, he still had on his jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs will also warn in case of trouble, and he also had on his Juniper Thunderbird perfume.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Hilda, Toph Bei Fong, Sari Sumdac, Jessica Shannon, Julie Makimoto, Shantae, Akko, Tatsumaki, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto (Street Fighter), Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Super Sonico, Jolyne Kujo, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Mai Shiranui, Tyris Flare, Blaze Fielding, Shizuka Marikawa, Ajna, Kyoko, Misako, Mine (TLPS Universe), Hana Uzaki, Makoto Nanaya, Litchi Faye Ling, Gluko, Batch, Minerva Mink, Sam Simpson, Clover, Alex, and Megan Clark were dressed in long fancy dresses made by Leni in their favorite colors and with mythological animals on them, they had their jewelry on and their weapons holstered in case of trouble. The girls also had on some perfume for their date, and the girls had their nails done by Lori and Leni.

Lincoln: Wow, girls, you look amazing.

Sam Simpson: Thanks, Linky, and we have Lori and Leni to thank for that.

Lincoln went up to Lori and Leni, and he hugged them both, and they returned the hug.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lori and Leni.

Lori: (Smiles) You're welcome, bro. Now, go, you guys are going to be late.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they arrived at the French Restaurant, which was located in the south of Gotham Royal York, and it was truly amazing.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is the French restaurant J.D. told me about. This is amazing.

Ajna: (Spanish Accent) You said it, Lincoln. I can't wait to try out the food here.

Lincoln and the girls sat at the table, and they ordered their entrees. Once their entrees arrived on the table, Lincoln took the first bite, and his taste buds went into overdrive.

Lincoln: Wow, this is amazing.

The girls did the same thing, and their taste buds also went into overdrive. Then, after they ate, Lincoln paid for the food, and they returned home to the Estate.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D., we went to that fancy restaurant in the south of Gotham Royal York.

Me: Wow, that's awesome.

Toph Bei Fong: The food there was indeed amazing, it was like we were in France again.

Nico: That's true, Toph. I tasted the food there at that restaurant, and it was like they brought a taste of France here to America.

Marinette: I was just thinking the same thing, Nico, and it's amazing that this French restaurant here has brought a little bit of home here for everyone to enjoy.

Me: Awesome.

---

Next was Brittney's Ambassador Mission.

Brittney: Me and Yumi are heading out to see Hari and Doori.

Me: Okay you two. Have fun and tell them I said hello.

Yumi: We will J.D.

They were off.

They arrived in Tokyo and went to the Apartment Building of Hari and Doori.

Brittney: Here we are.

Yumi: This is gonna be awesome.

They went to Hari and Doori's door and knocked and Hari answered it and she saw Brittney and Yumi.

Hari: Brittney!

Brittney: Hey Hari.

Hari: This must be Yumi Ishikawa.

Yumi: That's right and it's awesome to meet you Hari.

They went in and got to more talking about their adventures and more.

Yumi: Guys I have something cool to show you.

Doori: What is it?

Yumi: I'm going to transform into my shark Gene-Slammer form for you all.

Hari: Whoa! That is gonna be cool! I saw all those transformations on TV in your adventures and they were so awesome!

Yumi: Yep.

Yumi got down to her Black Leotard.

Hari: Nice Leotard.

Yumi: Thanks. Now watch this.

She concentrated and then her skin turned brown and her eyes stretched and got on stalks and then she got shark teeth and and her back grew a shark fin and her muscles grew and she turned into her Hammerhead Shark Gene-Slammer form!

Hari: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Yumi: What do you think?

Doori: That is awesome! I think it's so cool that you can be a shark too!

Yumi: It sure is awesome huh?

Yumi then reverted back.

Yumi: It took me a while to get used to the pain from it but I made it.

Brittney: That's right. It was so cool for many of us.

They had a really nice talk and more and then Brittney and Yumi came back and told us how it went.

---

At the park we were there to relax.

Diamond Tiara: Who's that boy over there?

We saw a blond hair boy sitting in the park and it was Joseph William Wilson A.K.A. Jericho!

Me: Whoa that's Joseph William Wilson A.K.A. Jericho.

Nico: Isn't he Slade Wilson's illegitimate son?

Robin: Yes he is but thank goodness he is not like Slade.

Tara: Well that's a relief. I was afraid I was going to have to kill him.

Me: Well at least he is not like Slade thank goodness.

We went over to him.

Robin: Jericho its been a while.

Jericho waved at him.

Shaggy: Like, that's right. You can't talk.

Robin: Right he can't speak at all.

Me: Oh man. I have a solution.

I reached into my backpack and pulled out a chalkboard and some chalk and gave it to him.

Me: Just write down what you want to say to us on this.

Jericho took the chalkboard and wrote what he said.

Jericho: Hello and thank you all.

Me: You're welcome. I also like your superhero name Jericho. It's based on the Battle of Jericho during the Conquest of Canaan in the Book of Joshua in the bible.

Jericho wrote.

Jericho: That's right.

Me: Yep. Joe uh may I call you just Joe?

Jericho wrote.

Jericho: Sure.

Me: Good. Joe I don't think you know about this but Tara here? She absolutely HATES your so-called father with an absolute vengeance. She did all kinds of terrible things under him against her will and she hates him. Because of him she sacrificed herself to save the city from a massive volcanic eruption.

Jericho wrote.

Jericho: That's awful. Tara I'm sorry about what Slade did to you.

Tara: It's all right Jericho but thank you.

Bugly: Also, your father's dead.

Jericho spit at the ground after hearing this.

Lola: Did you really have to do that?

Lynn: I think that's his way of saying that he's glad his so called father is dead.

Jericho wrote.

Jericho: He is really dead!?

Me: Yep he is dead. And you are looking at his killers: Us.

Shanan: Mostly me and Tara.

Jericho wrote.

Jericho: Thank you. I hated my father and I never want to see that monster again.

Me: No one does. Robin was obsessed with him for as long as anyone can remember. Not only that but he caused the Titans a tremendous number of problems in the past.

Laney: Yeah and to us too.

Lola: Especially with how he came back from the dead to serve Raven's father Trigon.

Me: Yeah that was terrifying.

G1 Firestar: You remember Private HIVE? He's actually one of our frenemies.

Robin: I know that's a surprise. But over the last few years, we've come to realize that villains that aren't like Slade aren't actually that bad.

Me: Yeah it's a weird story. But not only that but you will be happy to know that 3 of the main members of the Brotherhood of Evil are all dead. We killed Brain, Monsieur Mallah and Madame Rouge. General Immortus is still at large but we'll find him one day and kill him.

Jericho wrote.

Jericho: That is amazing. I'm glad you guys got rid of much of the Brotherhood of Evil. I know you guys will get rid of Immortus.

Me: We'll keep our eyes pealed for him.

Jericho wrote.

Jericho: That's amazing that you guys all have so many of our former enemies as your frenemies in the Masters of Evil now. Rose found me and told me so earlier.

Me: I'm glad she was keeping you up to date.

Rose Wilson: I was Slade Wilson's daughter remember?

Me: Right! I forgot about that. Sorry. (Stomach grumbles) Uh oh!

I went to a trash can and hurled my guts out into it!

Maria and Carol pat my back.

Nico: That can't be good.

We went back to the estate.

---

We were getting ready for our next mission.

Clayface: Nico, you know it's your turn to lead today, right?

Nico: Yep I know and I think it's obvious what our mission is.

Me: Guys I keep telling you it's just a little case of food poisoning.

Lisa Loud: I am having my doubts J.D.

Ratchet: Yeah same with me.

They looked inside me with an X-Ray machine.

Lisa Loud: Our scans show that there is a foreign invader located inside your gastrointestinal region that is making it seem like you are suffering from a foodborne illness.

Nico: Yep and we're going to go inside and destroy it.

Me: Go inside me? Wow this is a first.

Nico: It sure is. Kirby, Maria, Carol, Varie and the Mascots Will watch over you while we're inside you.

Rainbow Dash: Pickle and Barley Barrel front and center!

They stood in attention!

Pickle & Barley Barrel: REPORTING FOR DUTY CAPTAIN RAINBOW DASH!

Rainbow Dash: We're gonna be going inside J.D. to fight this strange bug in him whatever it is. So I need you two to help Maria, Carol and everyone watching over him. Do you understand?

Pickle Barrel: Crystal clear ma'am!

Barley Barrel: You can count on us captain!

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

I threw up in a bucket as Tar Pit, Kitty, Man Ray, P'andor, Moonstone, Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd, Webstor, Dayu and Bonz appeared

Man Ray: Can me, Tar Pit, Kitty, P'andor, Moonstone, Avalanche, Kyd Wykkyd, Webstor, Dayu and Bonz go wtih you guys? (I throw up again) Man, J.D. You don't look so good.

Me: (Groans) Something is causing this to me.

Nico: That's why we're going inside you to get it out and destroy it. And to answer Man Ray's question yes you all can come with.

Me: Okay.

Nico gave me a visual communication device.

Nico: This will have you see what we're doing and stay in contact with us.

Me: Okay. This is gonna be weird seeing what is on the inside of

me.

Eli: It sure will. But how will we get inside you bro?

Me: Like this.

I snapped my fingers and shrunk Nico and the team down to the size of Osmosis Jones.

Maria: Now for the awesome part.

Maria put them in a bubble and put the team all in a glass of water.

Me: Here we go. Good luck guys.

I guzzled down the glass of water and then everyone went down my throat and down the esophagus!

Everyone screamed as they were going down my esophagus!

Pinkie Pie: WWWWWEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

Eli: THIS IS SO AWESOME!

Lana: YEAH!

The valve that lead to the stomach opened and everyone crash landed onto the beach of the stomach and it turns out the inside of my body was very much like Lori's, Hector's and Frank's!

Brawl: You okay, boss?

Nico: I'm fine. Just really caught off guard that J.D. could be hurt easily like this.

Eli: Me neither.

Me: You guys all right?

Nico: We sure are. That was a fun slide. Are you seeing this?

Me: Wow is that the inside of my stomach? How weird is that.

Maria: That is so cool. It's like what Lori had on the inside.

Me: It sure is cool.

Nico: I'll say.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Jericho) I hope there are no hard feelings.

Jericho wrote.

Jericho: All is forgiven.

Kyd Wykkyd: Awesome.

Nico: But J.D. your stomach and body look like a massively advanced city. Wow! Your powers have made you evolve into an incredibly powerful and advanced being.

Me: Boy no kidding. I didn't know that this is what I would look like on the inside as well on the outside.

Eli: This is amazing.

Lori: Boy it literally is amazing.

Maiden of The Aqua: I think this is really something.

Natalie Griffin: It sure is.

Me: Incredible.

Top Man: (to Jericho) You know what the funny thing is? Originally, Kyd was mute just like you.

Lisa Loud: And it was thanks to my voice box device that I made that gave him the ability to speak.

Jericho wrote.

Jericho: That is amazing and very genius.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is.

Nico: Lets go find out what is making J.D. sick and get out of here.

Moonstone: J.D.'s insides are just as powerful as what's outside.

Nico: No kidding.

They saw my heart and it was a powerful pump.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Your heart looks amazing J.D.

Me: I have pulled it out of my chest before to give to Penny and to Misty.

Sky: I remember that.

Laney: Yeah.

Suddenly there was an explosion and a massive jet of acid and vomit exploded up and I threw up in the bucket.

Me: (VOMITS)

Pickle Barrel and Carol pat my back.

Pickle Barrel: I saw what caused that vomit.

Carol: It looked like some kind of explosion in your stomach.

Me: That is weird. Someone is setting off bombs inside me?

Nico: Who would be stupid to do that?

Eli: Someone dumb that's for sure.

Iguanus: You know, Maria, it's very weird not having you here with us.

Maria: I know but it's best that I stay back to watch out for J.D. It's the least I can do to help him out.

Iguanus: That's thoughtful of you.

Nico: Are we getting close?

Lisa Loud: The source of the explosions is about 500 meters ahead.

Tar Pit: In case we have the usual battles, we should make sure J.D.'s inside have some protection.

Ben: Good idea. I can turn into Alien X and have his insides protected with my powers.

Nico: I have a feeling we're going to have them inside J.D.

Eli: Wait look there.

They got onto a building and they saw what looked like a living heart. It was RICARDIO THE HEART GUY!

---

Ricardio is a recurring antagonist in Adventure Time. He is the Ice King's heart that the Ice King accidentally brought to life.

He was voiced by George Takei, who also played Hikaru Sulu in Star Trek, Warlord Shank in Space Cases, Mr. Fixx in Batman Beyond, Emperor Yoshiro in Command & Conquer: Red Alert 3, Lok Durd in Star Wars: The Clone Wars and Mr. Moto in Archer.

After Ice King accidentally brought his heart, named Ricardio to life, the heart wanted to seduce Princess Bubblegum with science so he could rip out her heart and make it his wife. He is defeated by Finn and Jake, and Ice King puts him back in his chest, with Ricardio vowing vengeance.

Three seasons later, he returns again, escaping from Ice King's body and using Ice King's internal parts to build a larger body for himself. This time, he defeats Finn and Jake by poisoning them with Zanoits (the subject he was discussing with Princess Bubblegum in his first appearance). He explains that he was thinking too small last time, and now wants to marry Princess Bubblegum entirely, not just her heart. She challenges him to hand-to-hand combat that if he won, she would marry him. She quickly hit the exposed tendons of his newly built "body" and defeated him, telling him to get out of her sight. Princess Bubblegum later builds Ice King a new heart, which means Ricardio is still a separate entity.

Ricardio appears in "Gumbaldia" as one of the members of Uncle Gumbald's Legion of Candy Kingdom Haters. In "Come Along With Me", he witnesses the arrival of GOLB then runs away with the rest of Gumbald's army after Aunt Lolly asks for help to fight GOLB.

---

Finn: That's Ricardio!

Jake the Dog: Oh my grod! What's he doing here?

Nico: I think he is the one that is making J.D. sick.

Ricardio had a remote control device and he pressed a button and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He set off a bomb and the acid and vomit went up and I threw up!

Me: (VOMITS INTO THE BUCKET)

Carol and Maria pat my back!

Carol: That little heart is behind this!

Me: You got to be kidding me!

Sheep Creep baaed, scared and feeling that we should find a place to come up with a plan.

Nico: I agree Sheep Creep. Lets hide and come up with a plan.

They went and hit in an ally.

Nico: J.D. did you see all that?

Me: I sure did Nico. Now we know the culprit behind how I got sick. But Finn who is Ricardio?

Finn: He is the Ice King's Heart. He tried to seduce Princess Bubblegum.

He told us all about his history.

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Oh man!

Eli: That is weird and awful!

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Maria: I think I heard from Lumpy Space Princess that Ricardio gives one amazing massage.

Horsea: Does he really?

Maria: Oh yeah. She felt really awesome.

Kitty: Why, Horsea? You interested in a massage?

Horsea: No I just wanted to see if that is true.

Kitty: Oh.

Nico: That is cool that he can massage people like that. Finn, how did you guys face him before?

Finn: It's a weird story.

He told us how he defeated Ricardio before and all that and it was wicked.

Nico: Whoa! That was clever.

Eli: Very clever.

Rose the Huntsgirl: First, we need to distract him.

Nico: Hmm. If Ricardio is as dangerous as Finn and Jake describe then we need to think this through carefully.

Laney: And not only that but he's the Ice King's heart.

Aylene C.: We can trap him in a cage and then do the entrance on him.

Nico: Hmm. Let me see.

Nico got to thinking.

(JEOPARDY THINK THEME PLAYS)

Nico: I got it! Here's what we'll do.

He whispered and the plan was to have Yakumo make a genjutsu that will make Ricardio be surrounded by food monsters that can give him a heart attack and it will make him drop the remote control and Eli will get it and when he has the remote it'll be time for the entrance.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) You know what? Ricardio could also make a new addition to the Masters of Evil.

Nico: I agree. And he does give a good massage. We'll have to decide on who will be perfect for him later on.

Eli: Yep. This is gonna be awesome to face him though.

Me: And on the inside of my body too.

Nico: Yep. Lets get to work.

Scavenger: Why don't you have me and my fellow Constructicons first work on structures that will keep J.D.'s insides safe?

Nico: That won't be necessary. Ben can turn into Alien X and have his powers protect J.D. that way.

Ben: It's true. I've done it many times before.

Eli: That works.

Webstor: You should get to it then. If the explosions keep up, J.D. might actually be killed! And by something other then the contingency plans!

Me: Guys don't worry. I've lived through worse than this and it'll take more than vomiting to kill me.

Nico: J.D. is right. He can get through this. Lets get to work guys.

Webstor: Okay.

They went to the docks.

Masker Mind: Yakumo, you're up.

Yakumo: Here we go.

She went through signs.

Ricardio: Time for another explosion.

Me: Wow his voice sounds so much like Captain Sulu's.

Maria: Very sexy.

Suddenly Ricardio was surrounded by mist of sugar and it formed into monsters of burgers, pizza, hot dogs and all kinds of high fat junk food! He was scared! Then he dropped the remote in fright!

Eli used the Force and grabbed it!

Eli: (Whispers) Got it.

Me: Good work bro.

William: Babe, you do know that you and I are already a couple, right?

Avalanche: William's got a point.

Maria: I know. But his voice was really irresistible.

William: (Laughs) Well that's all right.

Finn: Ricardio always did have a voice that can charm people.

Jake the Dog: It's true.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking Korean) 그의 목소리는 정말 섹시했고 그의 아름다운 외모와 매력을 사용하여 거의 공주님을 얻었습니다. (His voice is one that was really sexy and he used his good looks and charms to nearly get the Princess.)

Jake the Dog: She said that Ricardio did have an amazing and sexy voice like that and he always used his good looks and charms to get the princess.

Me: Wow that is very crafty.

Slobber Trap: The sight of that illusion's making me hungry!

Nico: Same with me. But I think he is scared enough. Lets get him.

Everyone went at him.

The monsters surrounding Ricardio then vanished.

Ricardio: Whew. That was weird.

Then the elements of The Toa and the forces of Darkness appeared and they swirled around and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard!

Me: (BURPS)

I burped and smoke from the explosion came out of my mouth.

Me: Sorry.

Carol: Smoke from the explosion of the entrance.

Everyone came out and Ben turned into ALIEN X and used his powers to protect my insides.

Nico: Ricardio the Heart Guy!

Princess Bubblegum: Weird seeing you here!

Ricardio: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What a pleasant surprise. Did you find my explosions inside J.D. very stimulating?

Nico: You do know how to put on a show inside J.D.

Dayu: How and when did you get inside J.D.?

Ricardio: It was a very genius plan. I snuck in while I was in his in sandwich. I was hiding in a tomato slice.

Me: That was genius! I didn't suspect a thing!

Nico: Very crafty if I do say so myself.

May: Okay. I can't lie. Your voice is sexy like Captain Sulu's!

Ricardio: (laughs) I know, right? But you guys are still fighting me regardless, aren't you?

Brimstone: Sorry. It's nothing personal. We're just doing our jobs.

Ricardio: That is understandable.

Nico: I heard that you gave a really good massage to Lumpy Space Princess right?

Ricardio: Yes I do have magical fingers.

Me: I will say this though Ricardio, you are a really amazing organ.

Ricardio: Why thank you J.D. Did you like how I gave you food poisoning?

Me: It's a very genius plan. You shrinking yourself to the size of a white blood cell and hiding in my lunch and using bombs to make it look like I got food poisoning. Very well planned out.

Nico: It sure was. J.D. is watching the whole thing go on outside.

Ricardio: That's good.

Bonz: Ricardio, this little scheme of yours made J.D. sick for possibly the first time and put him out of action. And for that… we're impressed.

Ricardio: Really? You know J.D. could've died today, right?

Bonz: This isn't like what happened with Talon when he was poisoned and lost his powers. J.D. might be sick right now but his powers are still keeping him strong. After we fight you, how would you like to join the Masters of Evil?

Ricardio: I would like that and maybe I can give Vypra a relaxing massage.

Nico: Nice.

Me: And technically I'm not really sick. This adventure is an awesome mission.

Shiv, Mammoth, Pyro, Firebrand, Selene, Atomic Skull, Steam Smythe, Shendu, Hsi Wu and Po Kong then appeared.

Nico: Shiv, Mammoth, Pyro, Firebrand, Selene, Atomic Skull, Steam Smythe, Shendu, Hsi Wu and Po Kong.

Shiv: Kind of weird being in J.D.'s insides.

Mammoth: This is officially the most weird thing we've ever done!

Nico: Trust me we've seen much weirder things than this.

Pyro: (to me) J.D., if you can hear us, we're sorry for any damage we're about to cause to you.

Me: Don't worry I'll be alright guys. I've handled much weirder and crazier things than this.

Pyro: That's true.

Firebrand: We also heard that you went to Alderaan earlier.

Me: We sure did.

Selene: How was it?

Me: It was incredible! Leia's home planet was amazing and the scenery was breathtakingly beautiful.

Selene: Wow.

Me: Also we've been inside people before. We went into Lori remember.

Nico: Right! I remember that.

?: That is amazing.

A figure came out and it was WUNJET from episode 36 of Kyuranger!

---

**Wunjet** is the main antagonist in episode 36 of 2017 TV series called *Uchu Sentai Kyuranger* . He's a Quimbaya artifacts-themed monster who is a Karō of Space Shogunate Jark Matter who ruled the Leo Minor Constellation system.

Wunjet is voiced by Motoki Takagi.

History

Wunjet made his first appearance on Planet Luth as he and an army of Indavers were terrorizing the citizen of the said planet as he asked the terrified citizens on where they're hiding the Kojishi Voyager named Caesar. Thankfully the mecha itself made a sneak attack on Wunjet as the Kyurangers arrived to save planet Luth from this Karo's tyranny. Now during the fight Lucky found his childhood friend/mecha as he told his teammate around the same time Wunjet has already figured out the Caesar was the mecha that he was looking for. However as soon as Lucky told Caesar to hide Wunjet used his Play Robot as he flew over the Kyurangers and fired the net as he captured Caesar and with that he open fired around him as he make his leave with Caesar in tow.

A while later in the ruins Wunjet has Caesar trapped in a cage as he tries to force this mecha to call out his "parents". As Caesar continued to plead for help both Luck and Garu along with Stinger, Champ, Hammie and Spada arrived to save the lion as they plowed through the Indavers and then transformed as they battle Wunjet. However during the fight Wunjet ran for his life as Lucky chased after him as Lucky's teammate battle against the Indavers. Once Lucky manages to catch up to Wunjet he manages to grab hold of him, but Wunjet ejects himself from his mecha as he used his own tentacle arms and smack Lucky on the head. Before Lucky gets any closer to Wunjet he does a cowardly way out if Lucky takes a step closer then Wunjet will make this robotic lion scrap and this give Wunjet the advantage as he used his mecha's sword arm as he sent out yellow lashes at Lucky followed by a round of shots that were fired from the Mecha's Gatling gun de-morphing Lucky, but before Wunjet could finish Lucky off his Grandpa came to save the day as he knocked Wunjet to the side making this alien to miss the target.

Awhile later both Lucky and his Gramps take cover as Wunjet opens fire at them while Lucky retaliates as he fired back at the alien once after that Lucky has gone Orion mode and the real battle was on as Wunjet once again open fires at Lucky, but this time however all of the bullets that Wunjet fired has miraculously missed, he then flown toward the mountain as he taunts Lucky with the trapped Caesar, but Lucky creates a portal and snatches his lion friend from the aliens grasp he then tried to fly away, but Lucky's cape manages to snatch onto the mecha's foot causing Wunjet to flown back toward Lucky as he smacks the alien and then Lucky summons the team arsenal as he sent them toward Wunjet causing the alien to deal an even more damage and after that Wunjet was down for the count by this finisher which is "All Star Crash" and "In-Finish Blast!" techniques.

However thanks to his Inro (that manage to survive the destruction) he was then enlarged prompting the team to bring out this time the Super Shishi Voyager as they battle Wunjet in the air and then they transformed the voyager into a mecha known as Super KyurenOh as they opened fire Wunjet from the ground. However Wunjet summons a squadron of Moaiders to attack the mecha, but Super KyurenOh manages to shoot every last flying saucer down from the sky. Now Wunjet want the legendary mecha for his own as he ditched the Play Robot and landed onto Super KyurenOh, but Hammie manages to knock the alien off of the mecha and after that he and his mecha were both destroyed by this finisher which is Super KyurenOh Final Break.

---

Lucky: Wunjet!

Wunjet: Been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were on the planet Luth in the Leo Minor system and you were terrorizing the planet to get the Kojishi Voyager named Caesar.

Wunjet: That's right J.D. Good memory and also sorry you got sick like this.

Me: No worries but thanks. And I never missed an episode.

Leonardo: You actually remind us of an Utrom.

Wunjet: (laughs) I do, don't I?

Me: That is really awesome!

Raphael: And you actually look like that Krang guy from that dimension with the other versions of us.

Wunjut: I sure do! That is interesting.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Yep. Lets get the battles underway!

They did so.

---

Lynn, Lightning, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Wingweaver, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Static, Gear, Luke, Leia, Anakin, Obi Wan Kenobi, Clayface and Sandman VS Shiv - Weird having to fight inside me

---

Shiv was first.

Shiv: (to Lynn) It's weird having to fight inside J.D. I hope we don't damage any vital parts!

Lynn: Boy it sure is weird. But I think this is really amazing.

Lightning: But Ben made sure that his insides don't get damaged.

Rainbow Dash: But this is awesome seeing the inside of J.D.

Scootaloo: It sure is amazing.

Whirlwind: I think it's really awesome.

Air Lincoln: Boy me too. That is so cool.

Wingweaver: It sure is. I think it's amazing that J.D.'s insides are this advanced.

Wynn: You said it. It's so awesome

Static: It sure is cool.

Gear: I agree with you there V.

Luke: I think it's awesome myself.

Leia: Gross but awesome.

Anakin: It sure is amazing.

Obi Wan: I think it's cool myself.

Shiv: It sure is. And I think from what I heard, Scootaloo, Sweetie Belle and Apple Bloom have a science report on Human Anatomy right?

Scootaloo: We sure do and this mission couldn't have come at a better time. We got so much information from it.

Shiv: Awesome! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, lightning, rainbows, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Lynn: WOO! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Lynn Jr., Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Tara, Rockhoof the Strong, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth - Alderaan being beautiful even though in the movie it was destroyed

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) Alderaan sure was beautiful. Shame the Empire had the nerve to destroy it.

Lynn Jr.: Yeah no kidding! What the Empire did was terrible!

Applejack: Yeah that was awful!

Apple Bloom: What the Empire did to such a beautiful planet was terrible!

Flashwing: It sure was awful.

Stone Luna: You're not kidding dudes.

Aussa: Yeah it was awful.

Robin: But J.D. destroying the Death Star saved Alderaan from the terrible fate it was about to have.

Starfire: That was most amazing.

Raven: It sure was.

Tara: But what really amazes me is that Star Wars takes place in the end of the 16th Century.

Mammoth: You're kidding! Does it really!?

Tara: That's what J.D. said. It's incredible. We thought it was in 1812 but instead it took place in 1593.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) That is amazing laddies.

Mammoth: That is amazing! Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Lynn Jr.: OH YEAH! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Vakama, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Fire Princess, Tara, Firestar, Jean Grey, Azula, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro - Jango Fett getting what he deserved

---

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) Jango Fett got what he deserved. But I have a feeling his son Boba will make an appearence in the future.

Vakama: If he does we'll be ready for him. But what really amazes me is that he was in the Sarlacc for 30 years!

Sunset Shimmer: That is gross! He was swallowed whole and left there for all that time!?

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) YUCK! I remember seeing that. That was awful.

Sunburn: No kidding. Hard to imagine he was in that gross thing after all this time.

Fire Lori: Literally disgusting. And Sarlaccs have a massive ravenous appetite.

Hiita: They sure as hell do.

Fire Princess: But it's amazing that those things have that big appetite.

Tara: You're not kidding! That is intense! I wonder how he was able to survive for all that time.

Firestar: No idea but it must've been weird.

Jean Grey: Yeah.

Azula: Really awful that he was in that thing.

Pyro: No kidding. I would not want to be in it for one second. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Vakama: That was so awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

## Kevin Reynolds, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Iron Man, War Machine, Qin, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel) - Jericho is an amazing titan

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) Jericho's an amazing Titan. Which is ironic since his dad's the Titan's most hated enemy.

Kevin Reynolds: Boy that is ironic and Slade has caused lots of problems for all the Titans.

Pinkie Pie: He was a nasty party pooper!

Featherweight: That is terrible! He tried to kill the titans more times than anyone can count.

Sprocket: And he had the audacity to turn Tara against them! What a heartless monster!

Steel Lynn: Yeah you aren't kidding there!

Iron Man: No kidding!

War Machine: Thank goodness he is gone for good.

Qin: That is a good thing.

Firebrand: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, lasers, gears, lightning and metal and smashed him down.

Kevin Reynolds: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Sam Simpson, Lincoln, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Blade, Brittney, Night Shift (Skylanders), Bat Spin, Marceline, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene - Natalie being a Nine-Headed Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) It's great that Natalie's a Nine-Headed Dragon Gene-Slammer. I hope her heads don't argue with one another.

Sam Simpson: That is crazy! And Nine-Headed Dragon is one of the strongest monsters we've ever seen with 10,000 ATK all by itself!

Lincoln: Yeah and you need 9 dragons to summon it!

Fluttershy: That is a lot of dragons and I think Natalie is amazing with all the powers of nine elements.

Tornado Bolt: That is really cool.

Stealth Elf: I think that is really awesome and cool.

Plant Lola: Yeah it sure is.

Blade: It sure is amazing to see.

Brittney: I agree. And it is awesome that dad has an awesome signature monster.

Night Shift: I think that's cool myself.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) I agree with you there.

Marceline: But it rocks.

Selene: It sure does. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, lightning, flowers, grass and leaves and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Maggie, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Radioactive Man (The Simpsons), Homer, Bart, Red Star, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull - Syrus knows Maiden of The Aqua

---

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Syrus knows Maiden of The Aqua? When did he first meet her?

Maggie: He met her in the Duel Monster world when Yubel was terrorizing the land.

Princess Luna: That must've been a really unpleasant experience for the alumni of Duel Academy.

Moondust: That is really crazy.

Snowdrop: No kidding. That is horrible that Yubel did all that.

Gari: It sure was. Yubel did all kinds of horrible things.

Blackout: And that was because she was corrupted by the Light of Destruction.

Shadow Lucy: And she claimed that she was doing it all for the protection of Jaden.

Radioactive Man (The Simpsons): That is crazy! I once heard she tried to fuse the 12 Dimensions all together!

Homer: That is terrible!

Bart: Yeah that would not be good.

Red Star: (Russian Accent) It sure would not be good comrades.

Atomic Skull: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Maggie: Right on!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

---

Sakura Haruno, Naruto, Hinata, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Agent of Creation - Venus, Ben 10, Kevin, Gwen, Han the 5-Tails Jinchuriki, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe - Thank goodness Ricardio didn't damage anything important

---

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) Thank goodness Ricardio didn't damage anything important. Not that it would've killed J.D. anyway.

Sakura Haruno: Thank goodness. But J.D. said that he went through much worse hardships than this.

Naruto: Yeah my brother is one tough cookie. He went through all kinds of scenarios that are worse than this.

Hinata: He sure has and he survived through them all.

Princess Celestia: That is amazing that J.D. went through so much.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding.

Light Lily was amazed herself.

Agent of Creation - Venus: It sure is amazing if I do say so myself.

Ben: That's J.D. for you.

Kevin: Yeah he has been through it all but getting blown up from the inside is something that won't destroy him that easily.

Gwen: That's right.

Hans the 5-Tails Jinchuriki: He went through much worse than that.

Steam Smythe: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

Sakura Haruno: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Kendra Armstrong, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Rainbow Dragon, Cholan, Jackie Chan, Jade Chan, Dojo, Dragon, Spike, Jake Long, Masker Mind and

# Koichi VS Shendu - That Genjutsu really scared Ricardio

---

Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) That Genjutsu really scared Ricardio. And honestly made me a little hungry.

Kendra: Boy it made all of us hungry. Yakumo made a really awesome Genjutsu.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah after today I'm going to Lynn's Table to get me 10 Ulti-Meatums.

Sunny Starscout: That is gonna be a feast.

Spyro: I hope you aren't hungry after all that.

They laughed.

Crystal Laney: That is funny.

Rainbow Dragon: But thank goodness we're gonna be saving J.D. after all this.

Cholan: It sure is cool that we're battling Ricardio on the inside of J.D.

Jackie Chan: It sure is most amazing.

Jade Chan: I think it's so awesome.

Dojo: Boy no kidding. I think seeing J.D. on the inside is awesome.

Dragon (Skunk Fu): Boy it sure is awesome.

Spike: Yeah it sure is.

Jake Long: Yep.

Shendu: Indeed. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Kendra: RIGHT ON!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Georgina Montgomery, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Hay Lin, Night Wing Sorceress, Rainbow Dash, Jade Chan, Frafdo, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu - Yumi transforming on Brittney's ambassador mission

Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of The Sky was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) I heard Yumi transformed into her Hammerhead shark form on Brittney's ambassador mission. I hope Hari and Doori weren't too freaked out.

Georgina: Brittney told us that they didn't get scared because they saw all the gene-slammers on many of our adventures and how they transform and all that.

Starlight Glimmer: They actually liked Yumi's Hammerhead Shark form and I think it's so cool myself.

Cozy Glow: I do too.

Hex: I think it's awesome myself.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed. It sure is amazing.

Hay Lin: I agree with you there.

Night Wing Sorceress: Thank goodness Yumi didn't eat them.

Rainbow Dash: That would not be a good thing.

Jade Chan: No it wouldn't.

Frafdo: Yeah no kidding.

Hsi Wu: That would not be good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, stars, darkness, energy and bones and magic and smashed him down.

Georgina: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

## Nora Valkyrie, Jaune Arc, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Maiden of The Aqua, Eria the Water Charmer, Shaggy, Jade Chan, Nico, Toph, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong - Awesome how Ice King made Ricardio

---

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) It's awesome how Ice King made Ricardio. He'll make a good member.

Nora Valkyrie: He sure will and it's so awesome how the Ice King brought his own heart to life and made Ricardio. Now we just got to find the right archenemy for him.

Jaune Arc: It's gonna be tough but we can do it.

Rarity: That we can and will darling. It was genius how Ricardio got inside J.D. in the first place.

Sweetie Belle: Boy it sure is. And he hid in J.D.'s lunch.

Gill Grunt: That is amazing.

Liquid Leni: But it was totes amazing how he pulled this off.

Maiden of The Aqua: You are not kidding there. Thank goodness we arrived inside J.D.'s stomach to stop him.

Eria: Yeah you are not kidding there.

Shaggy: Like yeah. I think this is amazing that we're fighting inside his stomach.

Jade Chan: It sure is something.

Nico: I think this is amazing fighting inside J.D.'s stomach too.

Toph: It sure is something.

Po Kong: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed her down.

Nora: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Kyurangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Starlight Glimmer, Laney and Lily VS Wunjet

---

Wunjet was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Wunjet's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Vanquishers of The Wet Bandits, they're large swords with the anti-Wet Bandit symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers too!

Nico: AWESOME! Lets do it! IT'S GO TIME!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Wunjet and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

He was dying!

Wunjet: JARK MATTER FOREVER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead in a massive explosion!

Nico: Wunjet you have failed this universe.

Lucky: We will reclaim the galaxy.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Everyone regrouped.

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Scarlet!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: Uh oh.

Cloud Strife: Great, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Heidegger.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Heidegger, a high ranking member of the Shinra Organization and the head of Public Safety.

Nicole: So, the next Shinra minion to come out is a high ranking member of the Shinra Organization and the head of Public Safety.

Nico: Cloud, what can you tell us about Heidegger?

Cloud Strife: You won't like what I'm going to tell you, Commander.

Cloud Strife proceeded to tell us about Heidegger, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Heidegger

Heidegger is an antagonist in the Final Fantasy VII series and a Shinra Electric Power Company executive. He appears in Final Fantasy VII, Final Fantasy VII Remake (in an expanded role) and Before Crisis -Final Fantasy VII-. As a high ranking member of the Shinra organization, he is the head of Public Safety (a euphemism for the military).

Profile

Appearance

Heidegger is a large man who dresses in a green suit with red and gold details. His hair and bushy beard are black and his eyes are brown. He has a large scar on the right side of his face. In his original concept artwork he has badges pinned on his suit front Original artwork by Tetsuya Nomura., possibly denoting his rank as a military leader. In his remake artwork, he has what appears to be a katana. Concept art for Final Fantasy VII Remake.

## Personality

Heidegger is a cruel man uncaring of both the lives of the ordinary people who become oppressed by Shinra, as well as the people who work for the Shinra military, treating his underlings as disposable pawns. He enjoys his position of authority within Shinra and the power it grants him, Barret Wallace referring to him as the "chief warmonger". Heidegger's trademark is his "horse laugh", gya haa haa haa!, much to Rufus Shinra's annoyance. When things don't go his way, Heidegger is quick to deteriorate into temper tantrums, slapping or punching anyone within an arm's reach he considers lower ranking than himself after being scolded by President Rufus, or after being given strict orders after Heidegger having failed at something.

Scarlet, the head of Weapons Development, believes him to be an idiot, but still often works with him. Like most of the Shinra staff, Heidegger is arrogant and pig-headed, often refusing to believe that he can make mistakes despite the clear evidence in front of him.

## Story

### Avalanche Insurgency and Genesis War

In Before Crisis -Final Fantasy VII-, during Shinra's war against the eco-terrorist group Avalanche, Heidegger is briefly given control over the Turks from their former leader, Verdot. President Shinra distrusted Veld following Avalanche's series of successful attacks using suspiciously well-coordinated intelligence.

Heidegger attempts to command the Turks in an operation in Junon, but his incompetence and over-reliance on the military almost allows Avalanche to take the city's airfield, and the airships. Veld blackmails the President to take back control of his Turks, talking of releasing information on a mysterious "top secret directive". With Veld back in command, the Turks defeat the Avalanche forces. When Veld is revealed to be a traitor, Heidegger retakes the command of the Turks.

Heidegger does not appear in Crisis Core -Final Fantasy VII-, is the one who takes command of SOLDIER following another traitor to

Shinra, Lazard Deusericus, the former head of the organization's departure.

Original continuity

Heidegger works under President Shinra, and agrees to the plan to drop the plate upon Sector 7 to destroy this second incarnation of Avalanche organization led by Barret Wallace. He is at the meeting with the Shinra executives that decides the plans for Neo Midgar, but leaves the Shinra Building before Sephiroth appears.

Heidegger works closely with President Shinra's successor, the President's son, Rufus Shinra. He puts together Rufus's inauguration celebration in Junon, and accompanies him during Shinra's hunt for Sephiroth. Heidegger is onboard the cargo ship heading to Costa del Sol, but unbeknown to them, both Sephiroth and Cloud's party are also on board as stowaways. After Rufus discovers it he tells Heidegger he messed up big time. The embarrassed executive responds by throwing locals into the sea in frustration. Heidegger is not seen with Rufus again until the executives arrive at North Crater on the Highwind in search of the promised land.

Heidegger survives the Diamond Weapon's attack upon Midgar, and joins forces with Scarlet in the ensuing chaos. When Rufus Shinra is presumed dead, Heidegger and Scarlet plan to take over the company and strip Reeve Tuesti, another Shinra executive, from power. Together they fight Cloud's party on a giant robot called the Proud Clod, but when the machine is destroyed, it explodes, presumably killing both Heidegger and Scarlet.

In Dirge of Cerberus -Final Fantasy VII- Heidegger is mentioned briefly when Reeve notes he was one of the only Shinra executives privy to the secrets of Deepground.

Remake continuity

Heidegger observes Avalanche operations in Shinra facilities via security cameras unknown to the terrorists. Shinra deliberately allows the acts of terrorism to build Avalanche up as a public enemy, and even detonates the mako reactors the group was going to blow up themselves to inflate civilian casualties. Heidegger addresses the group himself via hologram and antagonizes them, gleefully observing their battle against the Airbuster Shinra deploys upon them live on TV.

After Shinra drops the Sector 7 plate, they draw a false narrative implicating Avalanche. Heidegger goes on TV to declare that Shinra will catch the terrorists and bring them to justice. The Shinra directors gather to a meeting after the fall of Sector 7 plate. Heidegger, as well as the other directors, are uninterested in any rebuilding efforts much to Reeve Tuesti's frustration, and he dismisses Palmer's claim that Sephiroth has returned from the dead and appeared at the Shinra Building. After Cloud and his friends break their friend Aerith and Red XIII out of Professor Hojo's lab, Heidegger tries to catch Barret, Aerith and Red XIII when they look for a way out of the Shinra Building, but Cloud and Tifa come to their aid in stolen Shinra vehicles and they bust out of the building.

When Rufus first arrives in the wake of the old president's death, Heidegger refers to him as "VP" and Rufus ignores him unless being referred to as "president", much to Heidegger's annoyance.

---

When Cloud was finished, we were indeed disgusted by Heidegger's actions.

Me: Sheesh, this guy sure is arrogant and pig-headed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. But, that arrogance and pigheadedness is going to be his downfall.

Timon: And I've had it up to hear with that Shinra mook to last an eternity.

Suddenly, we felt something in Timon's mind snap, as his black eyes turned neon brown, and he was surrounded by an emerald green energy aura with meerkats and leaves, he unholstered his Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade from his back, and as he approached Heidegger, he left emerald green energy, meerkats, and leaves with every step.

Timon: Heidegger, your crimes against mankind can never be forgiven. You Shinra mooks really make me sick, (Getting Angry) and this time, I'll make sure that you pay for your crimes infinite-fold, YOU PIG-HEADED, ARROGANT, GREEDY, COLD-HEARTED BASTARD!

We gasped in shock at Timon's fury being unleashed.

Pumbaa: Uh oh.

Simba: You said it, Pumbaa. Timon's fury has been unleashed, and he's going to make Heidegger pay for all of his crimes.

Then, Timon screamed like a madman, and he was surrounded by a massive vortex of emerald green energy with leaves and green fire surrounding it, there were a pack of meerkats running around the vortex, and in the vortex was a red coral phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Timon emerged, but the meerkat was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Timon grew to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has beautiful brown eyes and an emerald green energy aura with leaves and meerkats surrounding him, his red coral hair grew longer and it reached the bottom of his neck, he has emerald green highlights in the bangs, he has a meerkat and lion with the Nature Kanji held up by their paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on meerkat earrings with the Nature Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a meerkat holding the Nature Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest. Timon has massive tan angel wings with green tips on the large tan feathers and his tail grew longer for his new body.

Timon has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with emerald gems on his wrists, and he also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, Bobby Santiago, and Lynn Jr., but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is coral red, he has on long coral red trenchcoat flaps with green leaves and meerkats on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental

Bravery with large emerald gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large emerald green weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black jeans with green leaves on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large coral red orbs orbiting around his legs. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of Timon's Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade grew to 6'5" in length and turned coral red and the long black handle grew a little longer.

Timon had a meerkat, a lion, and phoenix with leaves tattooed on his wider and more muscular back. There's an emerald green kanji right below the three animals that said, "Timon Berkowitz, Defender of The Pride Lands, Adoptive Father of Simba and Adoptive Uncle of Bunga, Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, Eater of Bugs, Protector of The Circle of Life, and Master of Leaves, Green Fire, and Meerkats."

ティモン・バーコウィッツ、プライド・ランドの擁護者、シンバの養父、ブンガの養父、多くの友、悪の殺し屋、虫を食べる人、生命の輪の守護者、葉、緑の火、ミーアキャットの達人

Timon has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PRIDELANDS NATURE MEERKAT ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Timon's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including all of our friends from the Pride Lands. But, when Heidegger saw it, he fell into a rage.

Pumbaa: (Stunned) Whoa.

Simba: Timon's transformed?! Oh, that is so awesome!

Shenzi: That Heidegger better say his prayers.

Banzai: He's done now, and I hope those Shinra bastards are watching.

Sora: Whoa, Timon, you look awesome. How do you feel?

Timon: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Jungle Justice and Hope) **I feel incredible, Sora, and now, I'm going to rip this bastard limb**

**from limb. Plus, the training you and the other Keyblade Masters gave me is about to prove itself.**

Me: Give that Mook what for!

Timon: **With pleasure!**

Timon went after Heidegger, and he fired powerful blasts of emerald green energy, emerald green fire, leaves, and meerkats made of emerald green flame at Heidegger, and they exploded with such incredible power. Then, Timon slashed at Heidegger with his massive Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade, and he fired blasts of elemental forces and magic. Then, he also used Prism Rain, and he fired colorful blasts of energy which found their target and hit Heidegger.

Kairi (Kingdom Hearts): Whoa, that was…

Aqua: One of my Shotlock techniques, Prism Rain. Nice one, Timon.

Lincoln: That's so cool.

Then, Timon slashed off Heidegger's arms and he screamed in total agony, and Timon prepared for a final attack.

Timon: **Alright, you mook, this is the end for you. THIRTEEN BLADES OF LIGHT AND ELEMENTAL JUSTICE!**

Timon summoned thirteen massive swords of light and they had the thirteen elemental forces of the fake Organization XIII covering the blades, and he fired them at Heidegger, and they slashed at him, and when the blades impaled him, they exploded with incredible power, killing Heidegger, and Super Hakaied his spirit forever. We cheered wildly for Timon as he holstered his massive Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large coral red orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent.

Pumbaa: Whoa, Timon, now that was so awesome!

Timon: Thank you, Pumbaa. But, I've got a feeling those Shinra mooks aren't done yet. There's still a lot more of them out there.

Lincoln: Well, we already know the fate that awaits them.

Simba: And that's death and banishment into Oblivion forever.

Everyone then set their sights on Ricardio.

Orion: J.D., we're sorry if what happens next really hurts you.

Me: I'll be okay Orion.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers!

They went at Ricardio and pulverized him all over.

KROW BAM BIFF SMACK KATOW BANG BLANG SMACK WHAP BOMP WHOMP THWACK SMASH POW!

Kughar and Vinta Smashed and pulverized him all over.

G1 Firestar, Shaggy, Diamond Tiara and Bugly used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Firestar's plasma generators, Shaggy and Diamond Tiara's powers and Bugly's Electro Stingers 100-fold.

G1 Firestar and Shaggy: FIRESTORM BURGER BLAST!

Diamond Tiara and Bugly: LIGHTNING BURGER BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders and Stone Luna: EARTHQUAKE OF HONESTY MEGABURST!

They fired waves earth, fire and lightning and energy.

Natalie Griffin, P'andor, Shaggy, Finn, Jake, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess, Eli, Nico, Laney and Lola: NINE ELEMENT MEGABLAST!

Lincoln: FINN'S SWORDS ELEMENTAL STYLE: SCARLET!

Ajna: FINN'S SWORDS WOOD STYLE: ROOT SWORD!

Zone-Tan: FINN'S SWORDS DARK STYLE: DEMON BLOOD SWORD!

Perfuma: FINN'S SWORDS NATURE STYLE: GRASS SWORD!

R. Mika: FINN'S SWORDS LIGHT STYLE: FINN SWORD!

Jessica Shannon: FINN'S SWORDS STING STYLE: SMALL SWORD!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): FINN'S SWORDS DARK STYLE: NIGHT SWORD!

Frosta: FINN'S SWORDS ICE STYLE: FROZEN SWORD!

Yuna: FINN'S SWORDS WATER STYLE: SHARK SWORD!

Sari: FINN'S SWORDS LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING SWORD!

Shantae: FINN'S SWORDS MAGIC STYLE: GRAPE SWORD!

Akko: FINN'S SWORDS MAGIC STYLE: CANDY SWORD!

They formed elemental versions of Finn's Swords.

Lincoln and His Harem: FINN'S SWORDS FINAL SMASH: BLADES OF FINN THE HUMAN!

They wielded a sword throughout the Adventure Time franchise to slash all over Ricardio and they cut him good! He was knocked down and defeated.

Nico: Awesome! Now lets get out of here.

Me: Leave that to me. Maria I'm gonna need a bottle of really fizzy soda.

Maria: You got it.

Maria went to the kitchen and came back with a bottle of Strawberry Soda extra fizzy.

Me: Hang on to something guys.

I guzzled the soda and gulped it all down and in my stomach gas bubbles were building up.

Nico: Lets go!

They went in a gas bubble and plugged their noses and then floated up my esophagus.

Me: Here it comes!

Then…

Me: BBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU

I released a massive loud belch and Nico and the rest of the group flew out of my mouth and then they all reverted back to normal.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nico: Boy it sure was. Smart thinking with the soda.

Me: Thanks man. Pardon me.

Nico: At least we didn't go out through the southern exit.

Me: No ending up in the toilet would be the worst form of humiliation.

Laney: That's true.

Ricardio: That is true.

Me: I don't even want to imagine that. Thank goodness I didn't eat hot peppers too.

Nico: Yeah I don't think we would like that.

Atomic Skull: You okay now, J.D.?

Me: I am. Thank you.

Steam Smythe: That's good.

Shendu: I think that's the last time we'll battle in your body.

Hsi Wu: Oh, I agree with you on that, brother.

Po Kong: Now, let's celebrate with a victory meal. I'm starving!

Me: You guys go on without me. I'm gonna rest here.

Nico: Okay. I would say after a huge battle inside you, you earned it.

Me: Yeah. Have fun guys.

P'andor: We will. (To the viewers) Hoped you all liked this adventure into the world of the Inside Story. This was really amazing.

Nico: Boy it sure was.

They went to Lynn's Table and Twilight had a great meal with 10 Ulti-Meatum burgers and fries and she was full and Po Kong was stuffed too. We later went to bed after enjoying the rest of the day. But thankfully that was the last of Ricardio's bombs after he used that last one.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Ricardio was one of the neatest villains in all of the show Adventure Time. George Takei who played as Captain Hikaru Sulu in Star Trek voiced him and he did a really great job playing him. This was really cool having to fight inside me this time. Also it was really cool seeing the inside of my body and lets hope this will be the last time we do something like this. Other people it won't be the last but me yes. The first part was for going to the planet Alderaan and that was really awesome seeing what Leia's home planet was like and it was beautiful. The second part was for going to the planet Kamino from Star Was II and that was freaky seeing the ocean planet as well as battling Jango Fett. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna take place on the ocean planet Mon Cala and we're going to see the what the ocean planet is like as well. We're going to also face Praxina who will come back from the dead to get revenge on me for killing her and she is gonna be mondo pissed when she sees me. Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Mero the Mermaid and the Celesteela Gene-Slammer are gonna go on that one and we're also going to meet a Guzzlord Gene-Slammer from Japan named Kira Tashikawa and we're going to also meet the 7 Crystal Beasts: Ruby Carbuncle, Amber Mammoth, Topaz Tiger, Emerald Tortoise, Sapphire Pegasus, Cobalt Eagle and Amethyst Cat. Mero is going to transform in that one so I'm going to need the Transformation Sequence for that please. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be on the planet Mandalore and we're going to destroy all the Mandalorians. Also Yuki the Yuki-Onna is gonna transform in that rescue too. So get ready for a cold one with that one. Also The next chapter for tomorrow is gonna be a race around Coruscant and that is gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND CORUSCANT

Over the waters of the ocean planet Mon Cala, Me, Eli, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Mero the Mermaid and Celene the Celesteela Gene-Slammer were flying over the waters of the planet.

Celine Szczepanski: So this is Mon Cala?

Me: Yep this is the very home of the Mon Calamari.

Mero: Wow it's perfect for me. It's an ocean planet.

Nicole Chan: This is amazing. I didn't know a planet like this was possible.

Me: Crazy huh. But there are lots of different planets that have amazing environments.

Lina: I think this is amazing.

Eli: It sure is. This is the home of Rebel Admiral Ackbar.

Me: Yep. This is gonna be awesome to see.

We flew across the endless oceans and we got to Mon Calamari City.

Missy: Wow! Mon Calamari City.

Simone: This is beautiful!

Mero: Boy it sure is and the ocean goes on forever.

Celine: It sure is something.

Celine concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Miranda: I think this is amazing that the people of Mon Cala live.

Celine turned into CELESTEELA!

Gina Pele: All right!

Me: Lets walk around first.

We did so and walked around the city.

Maria: Wasn't there a civil war here?

Eli: Yes there was and it ended with the repelling of the Separatist Droid Army and it was also a schism between the Mon Calamari of Mon Cala and the Quarren who also live on the planet.

Eli told us all about it.

---

The Battle of Mon Cala, also known as the Battle of Mon Calamari or the Attack on Mon Cala, was fought during the Clone Wars on the aquatic world of Mon Cala. The battle was a result of a schism between the Mon Calamari and Quarren species who lived on the planet, as the Quarrens rebelled against the Mon Calamari with the support of the Confederacy of Independent Systems. The Grand Army of the Republic, Jedi Order, and the Gungan Grand Army came to the defense of the Mon Calamari to fight the invading Separatist Droid Army. The Mon Calamari and the Quarren reunified by the battle's end, and the Separatists were repelled.

As the battle approached, Skywalker urged Ackbar to take the prince out of the war zone. However, the prince refused to leave his people and joined the troops on the front line, awaiting the Quarren assault. Tamson then led charge of the Quarren and the Aqua droids against the Mon Calamari at the city. The two native armies clashed in the middle of city.

Republic reinforcements then arrived. Clone Captain Rex, Kit Fisto and Ahsoka Tano then deployed the SCUBA troopers from the gunships along with several OMS Devilfish subs to reinforce the Mon Calamari forces. Tamson tore his through the clones and Mon

Calamari. Skywalker then briefly lost his helmet to a pair of Quarren soldiers. Tano then gave him his helmet back. Tano led Prince Lee-Char to safety, only for Aqua Droids to follow them into the tunnels. Tano let go of her sub, allowing it to crash into the Droids. Tamson then smashed through the tunnels attempting to get to the Prince before he was distracted by a group of Mon Calamari soldiers, which he killed shortly after. Amidala called for Skywalker to assist her in helping Senator Tills away from the battle, and told them of their location in the palace.

Fisto then reported that the Separatist and Quarren forces were returning to their ships, a sign that the Mon Calamari and Republic had won that round. Fisto then noticed the Droids were amassing in the coral, and were most likely preparing for another assault. Unknown to them, Tamson was delivering reinforcements from his home planet in the form of secret weapons that were half-machine and half-monster, the seemingly invincible hydroid Medusas. These hydroids operated similarly to large jellyfish, with tentacles that shocked and killed anyone they touched. Ackbar reminded all forces to not fire until Prince Lee-Char gave the command. Upon firing, they noticed the true invincibility of the hydroids. Separatist and Quarren forces then attacked from the sides, essentially cornering the Mon Calamari forces.

When asked where they could retreat, Prince Lee-Char said they should not. Ackbar then told the Prince that there was a time to attack and a time to retreat, and this was not a time to be brave. They then decided to retreat to the caves while Fisto held off the enemy. Fisto then allowed his sub to crash into one of the hydroids, causing it to explode. Tamson and Nossor Ri then searched the battle ground for survivors, but had a slight altercation due to Ri's inability to provide backup during the phase of the battle, so Tamson told him that if it was to happen again he would kill him where he stood.

The Prince decided the best course of action was to attempt to escape in Senator Amidala's ship. While Fisto crates a diversion, the rest of the group stole a few subs to get to the surface faster. Tamson, however, has already set a trap and blew up the Senator's ship. While holding onto the ship's debris to take them to the bottom of the water, the group decided to split up to protect the Prince's whereabouts. Tano and Fisto took Clone Commander Monnk, another Clone, and the Prince while Skywalker took Captain Ackbar and Senators Amidala and Tills.

After realizing that clone forces would take too long to be sent as reinforcements for the troubled army on Mon Cala, Jedi Mace Windu, Obi-Wan Kenobi, Yoda, and Saesee Tiin decided they should contact the Gungans of Naboo for assistance. Master Yoda personally contacted them, to which Jar-Jar Binks argued that their longtime ally of Senator Amidala would need their help, which persuaded the Gungan Grand Army to join the fight.

Skywalker's group then tore down the building which housed the sonar and tracking devices, leading Tamson to order his forces to prepare for an attack. Gungan forces then arrived on a Venator-Class Star Destroyer, turning the tide of the battle in favor of the Republic and Mon Calamari. Tamson ordered all reinforcements to the area where the Prince was, and had the Trident-Class ships create a vortex to disable many of the soldiers. Tamson himself then entered a fight with the Prince, while Tano and Fisto fought off Aqua Droids. Skywalker then worked with Ackbar to sever one of the legs of the Trident ship, causing the vortex to stop. All forces other than Tano and the Prince were captured by Droids and taken prisoner and interrogated to discover the location of the Prince.

Although Senator Ri believed the battle had been won, Count Dooku reminded him that he had entered the war on the side of the Separatists, and Tamson's Karkarodon soldiers arrived, to which Dooku said to proceed as planned. As Skywalker, Fisto, Amidala, and Binks were interrogated under the threat of electrocution by Mon Calamari eels, Lee-Char and Tano snuck into a prison camp to tell the prisoners of the Prince's plan to unite all of the prisoners to revolt against the Separatists. Tamson then revealed to Ri his original plan to become the ruler of Mon Cala. After being captured, Lee-Char plead with Ri to join them against the Separatists, to which he had no response. Tamson announced he had ordered Lee-Char's public execution to take place. During the execution, a Quarren secretly told Captain Ackbar that the Quarren and Ri were with them, and handed him a weapon. The imprisoned Gungans, Mon Calamari, and clones then assembled and revolted, fighting back against their Separatist captors. Prince Lee-Char and Tamson entered single combat, where Tamson revealed he had assassinated the former King. The Prince was able to kill him with one of Tamson's own exploding knives.

---

When Eli was done we were shocked!

Nicole Chan: Whoa that is brutal!

Me: Boy no kidding and that was during the Clone Wars. Brutal.

Maria: I honestly didn't expect Dooku to have a Seperatist capable of breathing underwater.

Me: Me neither. That is really well thought up. But lets not forget that Palpatine was behind the whole war from the VERY beginning. He even had the very audacity to kill the entirety of the Jedi.

Erica: How did he do that?

Me: He called it Order 66 - Total Jedi Elimination.

Eli: That was terrible.

Me: It viewed all Jedi as traitors and it told all the clones to kill the Jedi.

Missy: Palpatine was pure evil.

Nicole Chan: No kidding.

Maria: Tamson actually had the nerve to kill the previous king?!

Me: Yeah. What a monster. But he is dead now thank goodness.

Lola Namiko: That is a good thing.

?: And you will soon be joining him when I kill you all!

Me: You just don't know how to take a hint do you Praxina!?

---

Praxina is the older twin sister of Mephisto. Like her brother, she has pale skin and burgundy hair, but has navy blue eyes. She also wears a black and white dress with red tints and a symbol of a butterfly, black boots and a cape.

She is more intelligent than her brother and a very cold-hearted, ruthless and determined person. She is older than Mephisto by several minutes and it is typically her who comes up with the plans against the princesses. Though she is harsh and mean towards others, she truly does care for her brother. But Praxina dislikes Earthly things, especially human romance.

---

Maria: I thought you were dead!

Praxina: I came back.

Vypra then appeared.

Vypra: You just never learn do you "Sister."

Praxina: VYPRA!

Praxina: It doesn't matter how many of you there are. I'm getting my revenge one way or- (Maria laughs) What the fuck's so funny?

Maria: (smirks) You seem to forget we're on a planet of water. Which is what I control.

Praxina: (realizes her mistake) Oh, fuck me.

Maria: You got it!

Maria fired a massive wave of water and it smashed Praxina into the metal with the force of a megatsunami and smashed her up really good.

Suddenly, Mero the Mermaid's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with mermaids and ocean waves surrounding her, and as she approached Praxina, she left blue energy, ocean waves, and mermaids with every step. Then, Mero the Mermaid was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with water surrounding it, there were mermaids swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is an aqua blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Mero the Mermaid had emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Mero the Mermaid grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had aqua blue highlights on the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with water and undines surrounding her, she has a mermaid with the Water Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji in its hands and a necklace with a Mermaid holding the Water Kanji for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless blue shirt with an aqua blue phoenix on it, blue skirt with ocean waves on it, black leather ankle-high heels, she has large aqua blue angel wings with blue tips on the large aqua blue feathers, and a sleeveless blue trenchcoat with ocean waves and mermaids on the coattails, and right on the back is a mermaid with ocean waves surrounding it. Mero the Mermaid had her massive Defender of the Monster Realm sword in her hands, Mero has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with aqua blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large aqua blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the mermaid that said, "Mero the Mermaid, Legendary Mermaid of European Mythology, Best Friend of Miia and The Monster Girls, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Great Swimmer, Slayer of Evil, Protector of The Secrets of The Mermaids, and Master of Mermaids and Water."

人魚のメロ、ヨーロッパ神話の伝説的な人魚、ミアとモンスターの女の子の親友、ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻、偉大なスイマー、悪の殺し屋、人魚の秘密の守護者、そして人魚と水のマスター

Mero the Mermaid has has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAELSTROM MERMAID ANGEL OF LOVE AND

JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Mero the Mermaid's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when I saw her, I had an atomic red blush on her face. But, when Praxina saw it, she was even more mondo pissed off and she flew into an even more darker and demonic rage and tried to attack Mero in a fit of murderous rage, but Mero fires a powerful blue energy blast and hits Praxina in her left eye, blinding her and she screamed in excruciating pain with blood dripping from the eye socket.

Me: (Laughs) Hah, serves you right, bitch!

Vypra: (Laughs) Hope you like being blind in one eye, Praxina!

Then 8 figures came out and they were the 7 Crystal Beasts and a Guzzlord!

Me: The 7 Crystal Beasts and a Guzzlord!

Maria: (to the Crystal Beasts) Which one of you is the leader among you guys?

Sapphire Pegasus: We don't really have a leader.

Emerald Tortoise: Rainbow Dragon is really our true leader.

Ruby Carbuncle: (Chittering)

Maria: Wow that is amazing.

Amber Mammoth: But thank goodness we got here just in time.

Topaz Tiger: We're going to make this witch pay for her crimes.

Cobalt Eagle: Yes we are and it won't be pretty.

Amethyst Cat: We heard about your battles from Jesse and he is a lucky guy to have you all and Jaden as his friends.

Me: We are honored to hear that.

Guzzlord: (In a girl's voice) (Japanese Accent) Thank goodness.

Sorry I'm Kira Tashikawa. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Kira and you are a Guzzlord Gene-Slammer.

Celeste Celesteela: That makes you one of the Ultra Beast Pokemon Gene-Slammers.

Missy: Yep. But Maria how did you understand what Ruby Carbuncle was saying?

Maria: Jesse taught me how to understand her.

Nicole Chan: Neat.

Me: Vypra I think you need your so-called sister locked up forever. But first.

I fired an energy blast and blasted Praxina's other eye out and then she was blinded for good. Vypra then beamed her to the Masters of Evil Prison. I then put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Celine and Kira were reverting back.

Celine: (regains her hair) Iris is gonna feel bad about missing out on that fight!

Kira: (Grunts) But we'll have her come with next time.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Kira: Wow these are amazing clothes.

Maria: They sure are huh?

Vypra: But thank goodness my wretched so-called sister is where she belongs and that is in our prison.

Me: Yep. And without her powers too. You and Praxina must have a lot of questions going through your minds right now.

Vypra: Yeah.

Me: And Kira going into pain in 3… 2… 1…

Kira: (holds head in pain) Fuck no! Not on an underwater world like this one!

Simone: Concentrate and reign in the power with the strength of your will.

Miranda: Yeah we did it and so can you.

Kira: Okay.

Kira concentrated and a brown and black aura flared up and she was fully engrafted.

Kira: Wow! That was amazing! But do we have anything to eat? I'm hungry.

Eli: Lets get back home and get you some grub.

Allie Wilde: Good idea. What are you hungry for?

Kira: Ramen.

We went back to Earth and went to Ichiraku Ramen and boy was Kira hungry! She ate 40 bowls of ramen. WHOA!

---

After finally getting rid of Praxina this time forever, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Volcana, The Z-Fighters, and Yuki the Yuki-Onna were heading to the planet Mandalore, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to destroy all of the Mandalorians forever.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on the planet Mandalore.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Mandalore. I always wondered what it was like.

Nico: Me too.

Lincoln: and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to destroy all of the Mandalorians forever.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: We got rid of Janga Fett yesterday on the planet Kamino, and now, we're going to destroy the entire Mandalorian race forever, and make sure they never terrorize the galaxy again.

Eli: That's right.

Lincoln: The Mandalorians are the most feared warriors in the galaxy, and like the Saiyans, they are known as prideful warriors, who've held combat as the cornerstone to their culture, their individual identity, and spirit, and shared a strong code of honor that could be invoked to settle disputes with one-on-one combat that would conclude with the death of one opponent.

Vegeta: That's true, Lincoln, but this doesn't excuse the crimes the Mandalorians have committed against the galaxy.

Me: That's right, Master Vegeta. The Saiyans were redeemed but the Mandalorians and the Thalionians are a different matter.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of five girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the five girls, but they've been cornered by the Mandalorians, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the five girls, but they've been cornered by the Mandalorians, and they're going to kill them.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which had killed one group of Mandalorian warriors and Super Hakaied their spirits. When the rest of the Mandalorian warriors saw us, they were enraged, and they found out about Janga Fett's death by our hands, and they wanted revenge on us.

Yuki the Yuki-Onna: I've had it with the Mandalorians to last an

eternity.

Suddenly, Yuki the Yuki-Onna's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with snowflakes and ice surrounding her and the air had become quite cold, and as she approached the massive armies of Mandalorian warriors, she left blue energy, snowflakes, and ice with every step. Then, Yuki the Yuki-Onna was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with ice and snowflakes surrounding it, there was a Yuki-Onna flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is an ice blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Yuki the Yuki-Onna emerged, but she was changed forever.

Yuki the Yuki-Onna grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had aqua blue highlights on the bangs of her long white hair, she has neon purple eyes and a blue energy aura with ice and snowflakes surrounding her, she has a Yuki-Onna with the Ice Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Yuki-Onna earrings with the Ice Kanji in its hands and a necklace with a Yuki-Onna holding the Ice Kanji for the necklace, she has on a long-sleeved ice blue shirt with an ice blue phoenix on it and decorated with snowflakes, blue skirt with snowflakes on it, blue leather ankle-high heels, she has large ice blue angel wings with blue tips on the large ice blue feathers, and a long marine blue sleeveless trenchcoat with snowflakes on the coattails, and right on the back is a Yuki-Onna with snowflakes surrounding it. Yuki the Yuki-Onna had her massive Defender of the Monster Realm sword in her hands, Yuki has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with ice blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large ice blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a ice blue kanji below the Yuki-Onna that said, "Yuki the Yuki-Onna, Legendary Yuki-Onna of Japanese Mythology, Best Friend of Miia and The Monster Girls, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Ice, Snowflakes, and Cold."

雪女雪女、日本神話の伝説的な雪女、ミイアとモンスターの女の子の親友、ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、そして氷、雪片、寒さのマスター

Yuki the Yuki-Onna has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

750,000,000,000 ARCTIC ICESTORM YUKI-ONNA ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Yuki the Yuki-Onna's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when I saw her, I had an atomic red blush on her face. But, when one group of the Mandalorian warriors saw it, they flew into a rage and tried to attack, but Yuki fired a powerful blast of ice, which froze them and it shattered, killing them and they were Super Hakaied forever.

Nico: Whoa, Yuki's transformed.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico, and she killed another group of Mandalorians who tried to attack her.

Me: Whoa, Yuki, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Yuki the Yuki-Onna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Ice and Love) **I feel incredible, J.D. Now, then, I believe it's time to end the Mandalorians once and for all.**

Me: And we eat people like them for breakfast and we're REALLY hungry now!

We unholstered our massive blades from our backs, and we went after the Mandalorians, and we cut them all down and blasted them, killing every last one of them, and their spirits were Super Hakaied once and for all. We holstered our massive swords on our backs and Yuki powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. I went up to Yuki and we kissed, then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the five girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The five girls were Luna Gusuku, Mizuki Tachibana, and Leele Zeravire from Gravion, Junko Asagiri and Natsuko Kawaguchi from Desert Punk.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Luna Gusuku, Mizuki Tachibana, Leele Zeravire, Junko Asagiri, and Natsuko Kawaguchi.

Nicole: From Gravion and Desert Punk, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Luna Gusuku: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Luna Gusuku and the other four girls saw who it was that saved them from the Mandalorians, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his

neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Luna Gusuku: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the four clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Luna Gusuku: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We return home to the Estate, and when we showed everyone what we did to the entire Mandalorian race, everyone cheered wildly for us. Now, the Mandalorians have been silenced forever, and they'll never terrorize the galaxy again.

---

After destroying the Mandalorians forever, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light engulfed the Estate, and we covered our eyes from the bright lights. Then, as the lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. But, to our surprise, we saw that the world of Gravion that Luna Gusuku, Mizuki Tachibana, and Leele Zeravire came from has now merged with ours.

Lincoln: Whoa, Luna, Mizuki, Leele, take a look.

Luna Gusuku: What the? No way, our world… it's merged with yours.

Lincoln: That's right, Luna.

Mizuki Tachibana: Oh man, I can't wait for you to meet our friends, Lincoln.

Suddenly, we heard the elevator and we went up to the elevator. Then, we saw a group of people had come out of the elevator, and the girls have recognized who they were. They were their friends, Eiji Shigure, Touga Tenkuuji, Eina, Ayaka Shigure, Klein Sandman, and Faye Xin Lu.

Luna Gusuku: Eiji, Touga, Eina, Ayaka, Klein, Faye.

Eiji Shigure: Luna, Mizuki, Teele, is that you?

The girls went up to their friends and hugged them. Then, as soon as they saw us, they were stunned to see us.

Eiji Shigure: Oh, no way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right, Eiji, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Eiji Shigure: You too, J.D. So, how did the girls wind up here?

Lincoln: I can explain, Eiji.

Lincoln explained to Eiji and the others about what happened, and when he also told them that the girls were now part of his harem and are now his future wives, they cheered for them and offered their congratulations, and they know Lincoln would take care of them, and he has a massive golden heart and loves his future wives and family with all his heart.

Eiji Shigure: So, this is Gotham Royal York?

Lincoln: Yep, it's our home, and it's also your new home as well, now that your world has merged with ours after I rescued Luna, Mizuki, and Teele, Eiji.

Touga Tenkuuji: We'll have to get a tour of the place, so we can get used to living here.

Me: That's a good idea. Whenever we have newcomers here in Gotham Royal York, we offer them a tour of Gotham Royal York, that way, they can get used to it.

We then offered Eiji Shigure and his friends the tour of Gotham Royal York, and they were amazed by the place.

Eiji Shigure: Whoa, this place sure is incredible.

We returned home to the Estate, and we were going to like having Eiji Shigure and his friends with us.

---

Later Twilight was getting ready for her next ambassador mission.

Twilight Sparkle: I can't wait to see what Nate and Katie have done next.

Me: I have a feeling this is gonna be interesting to hear.

Kaos appeared.

Kaos: Can I, Kaos, come with you, Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: I actually intended for you to come with me anyway Kaos. You are gonna love meeting Nate, Whisper and Katie.

Kaos: This is gonna be amazing to see.

Me: Have fun you two.

Twilight Sparkle: We will.

They were off to St. Peanutsburg.

They arrived and saw Nate, Katie and Whisper.

Twilight: I like you guys to meet my archenemy.

Kaos: Behold! It is I, Kaos!

Nate: Wow! Awesome to meet you Kaos.

Katie: Awesome! You are an amazing sorcerer from what I remember.

Twilight Sparkle: He's more than just a sorcerer. He's a powerful Portal Master and he has done all sorts of amazing things.

Kaos: I've always been pretty awesome.

Kaos told them all about his history and it was cool.

Nate: You know something? For someone who the Skylanders always fought in the early days, you're actually a pretty cool guy.

Kaos: Why thank you very much.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure is a very amazing archenemy.

Katie: Wow.

Kaos: Now, did you guys meet any new Yokai since Twilight's last visit?

Twilight Sparkle: As a matter of fact, we were just about to catch one.

Twilight Sparkle activated her Yokai Watch and then she saw a shadow and it formed into a new Yokai! And it was a pink ghost like Yokai and it had a dumb look on its face. It was DAIZ!

---

A pink ghost-like Yo-kai with three ovaline holes for a face, resembling eyes and a mouth. Two pink circles where its cheeks are give it the appearance of a blush.

True to his name, Daiz typically acts spaced out, not showing any reaction or making any sounds. The one thing that seems to get his attention is the mention of the word sausage, which he takes offense to. When this happens, he develops a nasty frown and begins speaking in a deep, angry tone of voice.

Anyone inspirited by Daiz ends up spacing out and gaining the same facial expression.

Daiz is apparently capable of detecting when the word sausage is mentioned, no matter how far away he is.

---

Whisper: Oh no! (Checks the Computer) That is Daiz! He acts completely spaced out all the time and anyone inspirited by it ends up getting spaced out.

Kaos: He sure looks stupid!

Twilight Sparkle: He reminds me of Patrick but in Yokai form.

Twilight used her magic and knocked him down all over. She then got his medal.

Kaos: If there are any villains causing trouble, just let us know.

Nate: We will.

Katie: And you caught another Yokai. That is awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure is. Daiz is what's called a Shiro Ukari or White Floater from Japanese Folklore.

Kaos: Scary.

They had another awesome Ambassador Mission and went back home.

Me: How did it go guys?

Twilight Sparkle: It was amazing.

Kaos: It was amazing meeting Nate and Katie and Whisper.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Twilight Sparkle: I was thinking maybe all of the Mane 10.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Rainbow Dash: It would be really awesome to meet Nate and his friends.

Me: It sure would. Can I go too?

Twilight Sparkle: Sure.

Me: Awesome! I do have the Sword of Harmony after all.

Another great Ambassador Mission in the books.

---

Later we were at the mall for another awesome shopping spree.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Another fine day at the mall. And with no terrorists blowing shit up.

Me: One can only hope. I think they are leaving us alone because they know we have the power to use the GoldenEye on them.

Nico: That's true.

Eli: I'm ready to go shopping.

Me: Lets go!

We got to shopping! We went to the music stores, book stores, electronics stores, toy stores, jewelry stores and more.

Gearshift: What should I get?

Gearshift decided to go to the Book store.

She got books on mechanics.

Demolishor: Maria, you did an awesome job looking after J.D. the other day.

Maria: Thanks Demolishor. But it wasn't just me. It was Carol, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Kirby and the Mascots too. They helped out greatly.

Demolishor: That's true.

Me: Lets head to the food court everyone.

We went to the food court and we got burgers, pizzas, sushi and smoothies. The smoothies were made by Applejack as part of her job at the juice bar.

Moonracer: Horsea, were you and the others behaved while we were inside J.D.?

Horsea: We sure were.

Manaphy: We did our best to help him out.

Tentacool: It was fun to help him out.

Kirby: It was great.

Me: (Slurps a smoothie) Ahh. And I thank you all for helping me out. That was so awesome though.

Nico: We're not gonna be going into your body again anytime soon.

Me: That's all right Nico. Besides it was really amazing seeing what the inside of my stomach looked like.

Scootaloo: Boy it sure was. And we got A+'s on our reports.

Rarity: That's wonderful news!

Volcana: J.D., now that you're feeling better, it's your turn to lead.

Me: Yep. I know and I got just the mission for us. Bobbie Fletcher has an amazing race for all of us.

Eli: Ooh where is it at this time?

Me: Believe it or not it's on the planet Coruscant.

Everyone: Whoa!

Varie: Wow! A race on Coruscant!? That is gonna be so cool to see what the home planet of the Jedi Republic is like as we race around it.

Nico: It sure is. And Coruscant is one massive city.

Me: That covers the whole planet. It's what's called an Ecumenopolis. That means it's a city that covers an entire planet.

Naruto: Incredible!

Applejack: Wow this is gonna be amazing to see.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm looking forward to this one.

Rainbow Dash: How big is the planet Coruscant?

Me: 12,240 kilometers and it has one of the largest populations we've seen in any planet. It has over 3,000,000,000,000 people that live there.

Rarity: My word!

Fluttershy: Goodness. That is one huge planet.

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Shiv, Mammoth, Pyro, Firebrand, Selene, Atomic Skull, Steam Smythe, Shendu, Hsi Wu and Po Kong Then appeared.

Shiv: Can me, Mammoth, Pyro, Firebrand, Selene, Atomic Skull, Steam Smythe, Shendu, Hsi Wu and Po Kong go with you guys? (to me) And J.D.? It's good to have you back.

Me: Thanks Shiv and yes you all can come with. Our next mission is a race on the planet Coruscant.

Pyro: A Race on Coruscant!? That is gonna be awesome to see.

Natalie Griffin: It sure will be awesome to see.

Lola Namiko: Yeah it will be awesome.

Me: Yep. I can't wait to fly through the city of the Capital Planet of the Jedi Order.

Anakin: You're all in for a wild ride J.D.

Me: Lets finish up our lunch and head back to the Estate and get ready.

Nico: Okay.

We got to eating our lunch and then we went back home.

Lugnutz: I don't need a car. Because I can turn into a motorcycle.

Armada Starscream: Not all of us can turn into cars you know.

Me: There aren't very many roads on Coruscant. The reason is because the cars all mostly fly.

Lugnutz: That's cool.

Hot Shot: All hovercars. Really interesting.

Me: You'll see when we get there. Lets load up our cars onto the ship and head on out.

Nico: Right!

We got the cars onto the ship and then we got the ship ready and then we were off. Off to Coruscant!

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Hsi Wu: Well, at least I can fly by myself in the race.

Me: That's true. But the ship is not gonna be able to land on the planet because it's all REALLY tall buildings.

Nico: Wow.

Lisa: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

The screen came on and we saw that we were at the planet Coruscant!

Pyro: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! From space Coruscant looks amazingly advanced.

Laney: It's incredible. Many of us were never here before. This is gonna be so amazing.

Me: Lets get into our cars and fly down to the planet. Good thing I installed Atmospheric Entry Heat Shields on our cars.

We got into our cars and we drove down to the planet and we all landed at the Jedi Temple.

Me: Here we are guys! Welcome to the planet Coruscant!

Laney: Whoa! So this is Coruscant. The city is incredible!

Nico: Wow! It just goes on forever!

Eli: It sure does.

Helga Sinclair: How long do we have before the race?

Me: We got here early so about 1 hour and 45 minutes. In the meantime I'll show you all around. We're gonna check out the Jedi Temple first.

Nico: Awesome! I've always wanted to see the Jedi Temple.

We went into the Jedi Temple.

Me: This is the Jedi Temple. All of the history of the Jedi and the Greatest Jedi Knights come from here.

Eli: And this is where I learned all about the secrets of the Force and how the powers of the Force have been helping people all over the Galaxy both good and bad.

Ellie Singh: That is really cool.

Nico: It sure is.

We went to an elevator and Eli pressed a button.

Steam Smythe: Isn't this the meeting place of the Jedi?

Me: Yes it is. All the great Jedi Masters come here.

We took the elevator and went into the Jedi Council Room.

Mace Windu: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome to Coruscant.

Me: Glad to be here Master Windu.

Aayla Secura: (French Accent) We heard you are here for a big race that is going to take place here.

Nico: That's right Master Secura. We're looking forward to this.

Me: It's gonna be amazing to see.

Plo Koon: I'm afraid we have bad news for you all and you have to be aware of.

Me: What seems to be the problem Master Plo Koon?

Plo Koon: Boba Fett is lurking around the planet.

We gasped!

Reflector: Didn't we just take out his dad the other day?

Me: Yes we did. Lincoln and his group that did his rescue on the planet Kamino. Blew him to dust and Super Hakaied him. And from what I recall Master Windu you killed him the first time in the Battle of Geonosis. Slashed his head off.

Mace Windu: That is correct.

Me: But its been a long time since the war ended and we destroyed Palpatine.

Luke Skywalker: That's right. I sent him into the Sarlaac on Tatooine.

Fluttershy: That's right I heard about that.

Rarity: But who is Boba Fett?

Me: Right some of you don't know the full details about him. But you do know that he is the son of Jango Fett.

I went over Boba Fett's History.

---

Boba Fett is a major antagonist in the Star Wars franchise. Originally codenamed Alpha, he is a clone of Jango Fett specifically made to be raised as Jango's own son. As a result, he remains heavily unaltered in contrast to the Clone Troopers and instead retains Jango's original genetic DNA.

Ever since the death of his father, Boba Fett continued on his legacy as a bounty hunter, working alongside various bounty hunters, as well taking on other bounties made available to him. By the time of the Galactic Civil War, Boba Fett became one of the galaxy's most infamous bounty hunters across the outer region.

Following the Invasion of Naboo, an army of clones was secretly commissioned on Kamino by Jedi Master Sifo-Dyas, who he believed would be necessary to protect the Galactic Republic. The army however, was part of a Sith plot to overthrow the Republic and destroy the Jedi Order. Prior to his creation process, the bounty hunter Jango Fett was recruited by the Sith Lord Darth Tyrannus. Jango was to be the genetic blueprint for the clone army. Jango agreed to be the model for the clone troopers in exchange for a significant payment, as well as another request: the creation of a clone that had not been genetically modified to alter its behavior or growth time. Kaminoan scientists created this clone, whom Jango raised as his son and named Boba Fett.

As a child, Boba was raised on Kamino by his father, who taught Boba many of the skills he had learned as a bounty hunter. Boba learned combat and survival skills, and mastered the use of the blaster. He also learned how to operate the weapon systems of his father's ship, the *Slave I*, and became familiar with members of the Kaminoan government.

In the days of the Old Republic, 10-year-old Boba Fett and his father, Jango Fett, were approached by Obi-Wan Kenobi on the planet Kamino. Boba was an unaltered clone of his father. During the battle at the landing platform, Jango told him to get on board the *Slave I* while his father engaged Obi-Wan in combat.

Later on in the Asteroid Field, the Fetts make advanced maneuvers against Obi-Wan and escape to the planet Geonosis. Later, the first battle of the Clone Wars erupted in the arena and Boba took cover. During the battle, Jedi Master Mace Windu fought and killed Jango by decapitating him, horrifying Boba. After the battle was over, Boba emerged from his hiding place and picked up his father's helmet and put it against his forehead, swearing revenge.

After his father's death, and the defeat of the Separatists on Geonosis, Boba somehow escaped from Geonosis and began plotting revenge against Mace Windu for killing his father. At some point during the Clone Wars, Boba teamed up with three other bounty hunters named Aurra Sing, Bossk, and Castas, to get revenge.

Later, Boba infiltrated the *Venator* -class Star Destroyer *Endurance* as a member of the clone youth brigade under the alias "Lucky". Upon arrival, the Brigade participated in a shooting drill, which Boba passed with flying colors. Afterwards, Boba slipped away from the group and lied to two clones that Windu, who was stationed onboard the ship, had called him to his quarters, and the clones took him there and left.

After the clones left, Boba placed a laser tripwire bomb outside of Windu's quarters, but a clone trooper inadvertently triggered the explosive and was killed instead of Windu. After the Endurance was placed on high alert, Sing contacted Boba and ordered him to destroy the ship's reactor core, which he reluctantly agreed.

Boba then snuck into the reactor room, where he coaxed a clone into handing him his blaster. Using the blaster, Boba destroyed the reactor and severely damaged it. Boba then regrouped with the clone youth brigade and they escaped in an escape pod.

Upon ejection, Boba disabled the pod, allowing Sing and the other bounty hunters to pick him up in the *Slave I* . After discovering Windu was still alive, Boba and the other bounty hunters flew the *Slave I* down to the *Endurance* 's crash site on planet Vanquor. Sing and Boba went to the crash site where Boba placed his father's helmet in the *Endurance* 's bridge rigged with an explosive to trap Windu while Sing killed every clone who survived the crash except Admiral Killian, Commander Ponds, and a naval officer, who she took hostage.

By the time they had returned to the Slave I with the hostages, Windu had arrived with Anakin Skywalker to investigate the crash site. Windu and Anakin triggered the helmet trap but survived and the resulting explosion incinerated half of Jango Fett's helmet and pinned the two Jedi under the rubble.

Sing and Boba wanted to check if Mace was dead so they returned to the crash site with Castas, leaving Bossk behind to guard the hostages. The trio attempted to reach the bridge but were foiled by R2-D2, Anakin's astromech droid, who pushed debris in the way of the hunters. Boba, Sing, and Castas returned to the *Slave I* and noticed R2 fleeing in Windu's starfighter, who was attempting to send a distress signal to planet Coruscant exposing Boba's actions. Boba and the other bounty hunters pursued R2 in the *Slave I* .

R2 lured the hunters into space where it attempted to use the hyperdrive rings to escape. Boba destroyed one of the hyperdrive rings, but R2 used the second ring to escape to Coruscant. Boba was reassured by Aurra that she would lure Windu to them using the hostages and the *Slave I* blasted off into space. Later, on board the *Slave I*, Boba saw that the hostages had nothing to do with his quest for vengeance against Mace and showed Killian compassion by giving him water.

Later, Sing and Boba sent a message to Windu and told him to find them or they would kill the hostages and Sing handed Boba his blaster and ordered him to kill Ponds, but when Boba refused, Sing killed the commander herself. Boba and the fugitives arrived on planet Florrum in hopes of enlisting the help of a gang of pirates who lived there led by Hondo Ohnaka against Windu. Hondo refused but also promised not to stand in their way. Later, Sing overheard a conversation between Castas and a fellow hunter and referred to Sing as an old hag, who then killed Castas in front of a horrified Fett.

Later, Boba and Sing came across Jedi Plo Koon and discussed about the hostages. Boba emerged from the shadows and held Koon at gunpoint while Anakin's Padawan, Ahsoka Tano held her lightsaber at Sing's throat. After a brief standoff, Koon captured Boba and Sing, stole a speeder bike and escaped, but was pursued by Ahsoka. Meanwhile, Koon interrogated Fett into revealing the location of the hostages, to which Boba refused. Eventually, Hondo helped Koon by convincing Boba to reveal the hostages' location, telling him what his father would have done. Meanwhile, Ahsoka defeated Sing and Bossk before rescuing the hostages. After rescuing the hostages and seemingly killing Sing, Boba and Bossk were arrested by Koon and Ahsoka and brought to Coruscant, where Boba and Bossk met Windu. Boba vowed that he would never forgive Windu for what he had done and was taken to prison with Bossk.

Later, Boba was paid by Cad Bane to start a fight with fellow inmate Rako Hardeen, who was actually Obi-Wan Kenobi in disguise. When Boba was quickly overpowered by Obi-Wan, Bossk joined in the fight. The clone trooper guards arrived and a riot broke out in the prison. Rako and Bane escaped amidst the chaos.

After being released from prison, Boba started a bounty hunter syndicate with Bossk.

Lucasfilm was planning on making two more seasons of the show. Featuring Boba teaming up with Cad Bane, donning his trademark armor and assisting a group of bounty hunters, trying to kill or capture Count Dooku. Unfortunately, due to Disney's purchase of the Star Wars rights, these plans for the show were canceled. However, those stories were implemented into a series of canon novels.

In the 1997 director's cut, Boba Fett is briefly seen in Docking Bay 94 along with the rest of Jabba the Hutt's cronies. He is last seen standing there before Jabba himself tells him to get moving. In this movie, he has no speaking lines. This scene was only seen in the Special Edition version.

Shortly after the Battle of Yavin, Boba was present in Jabba's palace when the Dark Lord of the Sith Darth Vader showed up to negotiate a deal with the Hutt Clan on behalf of Emperor Palpatine. However, the Sith came a day ahead of schedule for personal reasons. Although wary of Vader, Jabba ordered his court to leave them alone. The Sith Lord revealed that he needed the services of two of Jabba's best bounty hunters. After testing Vader, they struck a deal and Jabba instructed Boba and the Wookiee Black Krrsantan to go meet Darth Vader.

Later that day, Boba and Krrsantan found Vader in the desert. The Sith asked them if they were the best bounty hunters of the Hutt and had to settle for verbal confirmation from Fett. Darth Vader gave them each a mission. Boba was to capture a Rebel Alliance pilot seen with Obi-Wan Kenobi and having left Tatooine aboard the *Millennium Falcon* . Krrsantan was tasked with tracking down an Imperial who had won the favor of the Emperor. Both targets were to be brought back alive. Boba promised that the work would be done (specifying that Krrsantan's prey might be delivered with a few limbs amputated). The Dark Lord left as soon as the conversation was over and through a camp of Tusken Raiders he had slaughtered earlier.

Boba immediately began to seek information on the young pilot. Knowing that Solo was dating Mos Eisley, he went there first and quickly found a group of four Rodians. The bounty hunter asked them if they knew an individual named Kenobi. The leader of the little gang replied that there was a Kenobi living away in the Sea of Dunes and that it was only a deranged old wizard. When he asked Boba why he was looking for him, Boba pointed his blaster rifle, replied that Kenobi was dead and that he was the only one asking questions.

When the Rodians had proved their worthlessness, Boba killed them and began to scour Tatooine in search of people who could help him in his mission. His quest led him to interrogate and kill several Jawas and a damp farming family. While he still had not obtained any information worthy of the name, Boba arrived at the cantina of Chalmun.

Boba managed to get the customers' attention and warned them that he would not leave the establishment without the pilot's name. Faced with the silence of the assembly, he threatened an Ithorien. A voice came from behind the room calling the bounty hunter a child. Boba asked to know the individual who had insulted him and could discover a humanoid with six arms and a head taller than the bounty hunter. Boba quickly took over the individual. He tore off one arm and broke two others. He threatened to break a third if he still didn't get answers. Wuher, the bartender in the cantina told him that they did not know the boy. They only knew that he had come with Kenobi some time before. A damp young farmer in the cantina panicked and tried to flee the establishment. However, Boba captured him using his rope launcher. He then proceeded to his interrogation and the young man revealed to him that the pilot's name was Luke Skywalker sometimes hanging out at Tosche station with Biggs Darklighter. Knowing that he had just heard the truth, Boba released the boy who "only wanted a drink" before shooting him in the chest.

Boba left the cantina and headed for Ben Kenobi's house which was in the Jundland Desert and waited for Skywalker to show up. A group of Tusken Raiders attacked the deceased Kenobi's belongings, but Skywalker and his astromech droid routed them. Boba approached the house when the Jedi and his droid stepped inside. He threw a flash grenade which bypassed R2 and blinded Skywalker.

The bounty hunter then struck Skywalker in the head with the butt, who responded with a punch. However, his blow hit the plates of Boba's Mandalorian armor and the young Jedi suffered more than his opponent. Realizing that the bounty hunter was trying to capture him alive, Skywalker armed himself with his lightsaber. Boba pointed out to him that he needed him alive and that he could very well be content to carry him to his ship if the young man refused to cooperate. Using the Force, Skywalker was able to cut the lasso sent by Boba's rope launcher. The blow nearly hit the bounty hunter's helmet. The duel was of rare violence and Boba charged Skywalker after the latter managed to deflect a blaster shot with his saber. They struggled for a moment to grab the lightsaber. While Boba was gaining the upper hand, Skywalker used the Force without realizing it to throw the metal box found on his opponent's head before Boba attacked the Jedi. Still stunned by the fight, Skywalker preferred to leave without asking for his rest and asked R2 to guide him to his hunter.

Once he regained consciousness, Boba took *Slave I* to report to his employer aboard his Star Destroyer. He told Vader that the boy was lucky and managed to escape. The Sith Lord expressed his disappointment and asked Boba if he had reported anything of value. The bounty hunter told him that he had discovered his name: Skywalker. Vader remained silent and Boba came to the conclusion that they had done business. Without realizing it, the bounty hunter had just told Darth Vader that he had a son.

In Boba's official debut, during the time of the empire, Anakin, who is now the Sith Lord Darth Vader, gives Fett the mission of capturing his son, Luke Skywalker.

In order to carry out this task, Boba captures Luke's allies Han Solo, Princess Leia Organa (who is actually Luke's sister and Vader's daughter), the Wookiee Chewbacca, and C-3PO (the protocol droid Anakin built when he was a kid). After Lando Calrissian introduces them to Cloud City, Vader decides to test the carbon-freezing chamber as part of his plan to bring Luke to Emperor Palpatine.

Boba was unfamiliar with carbon-freezing, became concerned that it can cause death and kept demanding Vader to not kill Han, claiming that the smuggler is worth a great deal of money to him that Jabba will pay up for as a reward for catching and bringing him in.

Vader wanted to use Han nonetheless as practice for carbon-freezing as he needed a human test subject (and refused to use his own daughter Leia), assured Boba that the Empire will compensate him a great deal of money, should Han die. This satisfied Boba. Suddenly, Chewbacca went on a rampage trying to resist the stormtroopers, prompting Boba to aim his blaster at Chewbacca before Vader swings his weapon back down, signaling Boba to refrain from doing so.

After the carbon freeze is successful on Han, Vader then gave him to Boba to deliver to Jabba for the bounty reward.

Later, it shows Fett had stayed for parties hosted by Jabba the Hutt. He accompanied Jabba to Han, Luke and Chewbacca's execution aboard the sail barge. During the chaos of the heroes' escape, Fett briefly engaged Luke himself when he reclaimed his lightsaber and started fighting his way through Jabba's thugs. However, he eventually ends up in the sarlacc pit after Han accidentally punctures a hole in his jetpack, which causes him to crash into the side of the sail barge and subsequently tumble down into it.

Fett managed to escape the sarlacc and eventually rested in isolation on Tatooine after the Empire's fall, without his armor. At some point, Fett witnessed a Mandalorian from afar speeding off with the armor in question.

Although the final film seems to imply Boba's death in the Sarlacc Pit, he is actually saved by another bounty hunter, Dengar. Boba eventually even becomes *Manda'lor*, the title bestowed upon the leader of the Mandalorians.

As an old man, Boba and his granddaughter Mitra Gev allied with Fett's former enemy Han Solo in killing Corellian leader Thrackan Sal-Solo after Sal-Solo posted a bounty on Solo and his entire family.

Later, Boba, along with Gev and many other Mandalorians, trained Jaina Solo to bring down her brother Darth Caedus, the Sith who murdered Fett's daughter Ailyn Vel. During this time, Boba allied with his former enemies Luke Skywalker and Han Solo, as well as a former Imperial admiral, Natasi Daala, who succeeds Caedus as leader of the Galactic Alliance.

Despite being defeated, Caedus's agents ensure that Boba, Gev, and the few remaining clone troopers can never return to their adopted homeworld of Mandalore after he creates a nanovirus to target the Fett genome.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: Oh man!

Eli: But he does have honor and he spared Han Solo from death.

Me: But his hatred towards all the Jedi is burning hot.

Mace Windu: Because I was the one that killed his father.

Me: I remember that Master Windu.

Atomic Skull: Why don't you come with us then? That way, he'll have a hard time deciding who to go after.

Me: That's a good idea. He'll be after you first Master Windu since you are the one that killed his dad.

Mace Windu: Smart thinking. Understood.

Aayla Secura: We also heard that you destroyed all of Mandalore.

Me: Yeah we sure did. The Mandalorians have been causing a lot of problems all over the galaxy.

Eli: They sure have.

Aayla Secura: That is good you did.

Me: Now Boba Fett has another reason to try and kill us. Because we blew up his home planet and killed all his people.

Aylene C.: Whoa. Yeah that's true.

Me: Lets get ready for the race everyone.

We got ready and then some of us saw Qin thinking.

Hak Foo: Is something wrong, Qin?

Qin: (sighs) Well, it turns out that I realized I have feelings for Chris Taylor.

Lori: Wait. You're literally talking about the same Chris Taylor from the Disk Wars earth?

Qin: Yes.

Lynn: The Chris Taylor who has Disk Wars Captain America as a partner?

Qin: Yes.

Lola: The Chris Taylor who has a tough guy demeanor but is actually a nice guy?

Qin: Yes!

Lori: I think she gets the idea.

Qin: Yes that's right. I do have feelings for him. But what if he doesn't like me?

Lori: I'm sure he will Qin.

Hak Foo: Yeah love is an amazing mistress.

Qin: But if he doesn't like me I do have a back up and that's with J.D.

Lynn: Aww.

Chris Taylor was feeling the same way.

Disk Wars Captain America: Is something wrong, Chris?

Chris Taylor: (sighs) Nothing. Except that I think I might be falling for Qin.

Selene: There's nothing wrong with that. It's natural for boys to feel that way in a certain part of their lives.

Me: Yeah Chris you and Qin would be perfect for each other. And I actually know about her feelings for me.

Nico: How could you tell?

Me: I sensed it and I've been overhearing her talk with you as I was eating. Sorry I can't help it. I have hearing that's as good as Master Piccolo's hearing.

Nico: Oh that makes sense.

Chris Taylor: Well I'm really nervous about all this.

Me: You just have butterflies in your tummy.

Leni: He does? Won't they suffocate in there?

Lisa: Leni it's just a figure of speech.

Me: It's a way of saying you're nervous.

Leni: Oh.

We got to the starting line.

Ken Ichijouji: Here we are at the starting line.

Wormmon: I hope we didn't miss anything.

Me: Nope we made it just in time.

Nico: Good. This is gonna be so awesome!

Laney: I can't wait to see what this is like.

Me: It's gonna be a wild ride.

Allie Wilde: I'm looking forward to this one.

Eclair: Me too. This is gonna be awesome.

Anakin: We'll be ready when Boba Fett makes his move.

Me: Yep.

Firebrand: Let's get ready!

We got ready.

Billy Natson then came.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another fantastic event in racing history. Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing race for you all as we are going to have a race around the very capital planet of the Jedi Order, Coruscant! And with us we have Earth's very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies The Masters of Evil. WOW! We are gonna be having a lot of fun with this one as it's gonna be a really amazing racing experience for this. J.D. are you ready for an amazing time?

Me: You bet I am Billy! This is gonna be so awesome! LET ROCK AND ROLL!

Billy Natson: Love that racing spirit J.D.! Lets get this race started!

Krysta: RACERS ON YOUR MARKS!

We revved our engines.

Krysta: (Holds Up Green Flag) GET SET!

We were ready!

Krysta: (WAVES GREEN FLAG) REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed out of there and we were off!

Billy Natson: And they are off!

We were flying fast in our cars.

Weather Vane: Eat my dust!

Me: There are no roads here!

Weather Vane: Oh. Then EAT MY SKY!

We flew passed her!

Nico: Wow! Coruscant's city is huge!

Diamond Tiara: Yeah it sure is amazing!

Me: Uh oh! We got company!

We saw Mandalorian Soldiers coming at us!

Me: Boba Fett has backup this time. Weapons green everyone!

Pyro: Let me handle this.

Pyro fired blasts of fire and they hit the men and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Nico: Nice one!

Me: More coming in! Lets see how they like being Carrion!
BUZZSAW MISSILES FIRE!

I pressed 4 buttons and fired 4 missions and they opened and buzzsaws came out and they slashed them in half and cleaved them right in the middle and sent their bisected corpses down to the surface.

Lina: Wow nice shooting!

Impact Man: Didn't Lincoln and the others kill all the Mandalorians earlier?

Lincoln: Yes we did. He must've had reinforcements hidden somewhere even before we blew up Mandalore.

Nico: That could be the case.

Me: More coming in!

We saw more Mandalorians.

Me: Lets see how they like this. MEGAVOLT MISSILE FIRE!

I pressed a button and fired a Megavolt Missile and it hit one of the Mandalorians and electrocuted him.

Laney: Awesome! How about this one. FALCONFLY HARPOON MISSILE! FIRE!

Laney fired a missile and it opened and formed into a razor sharp spear and then it skewered a Mandalorian and pinned him to a building and killed him.

Nico: NICE!

Eli: Awesome Laney.

Shendu: Get off of our racetrack!

Shendu fired a blast of fire from his mouth and burned a bunch of Mandalorians all over the place.

Lola: Here's a good one. FIRE ANT MISSILES! FIRE!

Lola pressed 4 buttons and fired 4 Fire Ant Missiles and then they opened and fired flamethrowers and incinerated a bunch of Mandalorians.

Lana: Nice shooting Lola!

Me: Now for this. PIRANHA MISSILES! FIRE!

I fired 3 Piranha Missiles and they shredded a bunch of Mandalorians and ripped them apart.

Skull Man: Hey, Boba! Come down and face us yourself!

Me: Yeah where are you Coward!?

Eli: He's over there at those buildings.

Me: Entrance time!

We went at him.

Then the spirits of the strongest of the elements of nature swirled around Boba Fett and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out in our cars.

I put my car on Autopilot.

Boba Fett: You will pay for killing my father!

Me: He brought all that on himself!

He fired his blasters at me and I deflected the blasts back with my lightsaber.

Mammoth: Buddy, either stand down or I'll tear your jetpack clean off!

Boba Fett: Come and try it!

He fired a missile at Mammoth and then Eli used the force and sent the missile back at him and he dodged it and the missile hit a building.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mace Windu: You are full of hatred Boba Fett.

Boba Fett: You killed my father Mace Windu and now I will kill you!

He fired a flamethrower blast and Lola used her fire powers and fired a wave of fire and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew him back and Allie fired waves of fire and the blasts hit him and knocked him around.

Troy: Just remember: You started this!

Me: And it's going to hurt really bad!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Me: Chew on this!

I fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Blitzwing transformed into his jet mode.

Blitzwing: Have some of this! (fires missiles)

The missiles went at Boba Fett and they hit him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Sunset Shimmer: Try this on!

She fired a massive wave of fire and burned him. But his armor was protecting him.

Nico: Try this on! DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on his bracelet lit up and he fired a wave of lightning and it hit Boba and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Nicole Chan: Try this too! WHIRLWIND SPIN!

The 6-Star Dragonball on her bracelet glowed and she fired a massive wave of wind and energy and blew Boba Fett around in a tornado!

Wamma, Spyder, Staluk, and Clodor blasted Boba with lasers and energy blasts.

Shadow. Demolishor, Gearshift and Moonracer used the Earth, Decepticon, Tech Skylander and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shadow and Gearshift's powers, Demolishor's finger lasers, and Moonracer's laser pistol 100-fold.

Shadow the Hedgehog and Demolishor: CHAOS LASER BARRAGE!

Gearshift and Moonracer: TECHNO LASER BARRAGE!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: LIFE OF KINDNESS BLAST!

They fired waves of lasers and energy and leaves and flowers.

Mace Windu, Anakin, Lola, Lana, Laney, Fluttershy and Mammoth: JEDI RETRIBUTION MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and Force Lightning!

Lincoln: STAR WARS CITY ELEMENTAL STYLE: CORUSCANT!

Tatsumaki: STAR WARS CITY WIND STYLE: CLOUD CITY!

Yuna: STAR WARS CITY WATER STYLE: GUNGAN CITY!

Gluko: STAR WARS CITY FIRE STYLE: MOS EISLEY!

Batch: STAR WARS CITY TEH STYLE: THEED!

Perfuma: STAR WARS CITY NATURE STYLE: CALODAN!

Frosta: STAR WARS CITY ICE STYLE: ANTHAN SPIRE!

Entrapta: STAR WARS CITY LIGHTNING STYLE: BRALANAK CITY!

Nanami: STAR WARS CITY WATER STYLE: EORM!

Julie: STAR WARS CITY EARTH STYLE: FULAN RO!

Toph: STAR WARS CITY EARTH STYLE: FETYA'S HOLLOW!

Shantae: STAR WARS CITY MAGIC STYLE: GREEN ELLIPSE!

Chronoa: STAR WARS CITY WATER STYLE: PAVILLION!

Mizuki Tachibana: STAR WARS CITY TECH STYLE: PLATEAU CITY!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said cities from different planets.

Lincoln and his harem: STAR WARS CITY FINAL SMASH: CITY BLOCK RASENGAN BARRAGE!

They fired a Rasengan Barrage on the cities of Star Wars Franchise which explode on contact with Boba Fett!

The blasts all hit Boba and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him flying and his armor shattered into dust as he landed on the hood of my car.

Me and Mace Windu had our lightsaber blades pointed at him.

Me and Mace: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Galactic Senate of The Jedi Republic, you're under arrest Boba Fett.

Boba Fett: But I lost. Kill me so I can be with my father.

Me: No Boba. You put up a really good fight. You also have honor and that shows that even under all that hatred and fury towards the Jedi you still have good in you.

We slapped the cuffs on him and tied him up and I put him in the back of my car.

?: I will make sure that none of you will leave here alive!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke

Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: Uh oh.

Cloud Strife: I was hoping never to hear that voice. You can come out now, Hollander.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Dr. Hollander, the ruthless and inhumane scientist and former member of the Shinra Organization and rival to Professor Hojo, the Shinra Organization's mad scientist.

Nicole: Hollander, the former member of the Shinra Organization. I should've guessed you'd show up here.

Me: Cloud, what can you tell us about Hollander?

Cloud Strife: You won't like him one bit, J.D.

Cloud Strife proceeded to tell us about Hollander, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Hollander

Dr. Hollander is a scientist formally employed by the Shinra Electric Power Company who appears in Crisis Core -Final Fantasy VII. He was the chief scientist in the Project G branch of the Jenova Project. He holds a grudge against Professor Hojo due to the power struggle for the leadership of the science department that cost Hollander his job. Hollander appears as a minor antagonist and boss in Crisis Core, but is not mentioned in the wider Final Fantasy VII canon.

Profile

Appearance

Hollander is a middle-aged man sporting graying black hair with a widow's peak and beard of the same color. He wears a lab coat over a yellow shirt emblazoned with the word "Banora" (a logo of an apple juice label), brown trousers and open-toed sandals.

Personality

Being Hojo's rival, Hollander is as ruthless and inhumane in his use of human experiments for glory. He is proud of his creations, and is confused and annoyed by Genesis and Angeal's disgust and rejection of their origins, proudly telling Angeal he is a perfect specimen. Because Project S was chosen over Project G to be funded further and formed the foundation of SOLDIER, Hollander desires revenge on Shinra for snubbing him and wishes to prove his creations superior to SOLDIER, particularly the superiority of Genesis and Angeal to Sephiroth.

Beyond using them for vengeance Hollander cares nothing for Genesis or Angeal, lying to Genesis about being able to cure his degradation as he uses his cells and influence to create an army to fight Shinra. He is cowardly, fleeing from danger when confronted by Zack.

Abilities

Though considered a hack scientist by many, Hollander did rise to a high enough position within Shinra to be allotted funding for conducting personal experiments. When his creations begin to deteriorate, he is at a loss at how to fix it.

As a Genesis Copy, Hollander displays limited combat ability: He uses his bag for weak swinging attacks, can release a poisonous gas, summon Land Worms, and cast some protective magic. He can fire a giant missile from his bag.

## Story

### Project G

While Hojo worked on Project S, Dr. Hollander worked on the rival "Project Gillian" in Banora village. His main test subject was Gillian Hewley, who was injected with Jenova's genetic material. Gillian's son, Angeal Hewley, was born permeated in Jenova's cells, and would become what Hollander considers his "perfect creation". Genesis Rhapsodos was also a test subject, being injected with Gillian's cells, but Hollander considered him a failure. Both Angeal and Genesis were eclipsed by the success of Sephiroth, the subject of Project S, gaining Hojo control over the science department. Hollander was disgraced but remained an employee while his resentment at Hojo and Shinra grew.

### Working for Genesis

Hollander eventually found an opportunity for revenge when Genesis (who was by now a First Class SOLDIER at Shinra) suffered a shoulder wound that was caused by a piece of Angeal's sword, broken by Genesis's attempt to use magic, causing mako to seep into the wound. Genesis began to suffer from degradation-a result of his failed creation. Hollander treated Genesis, but the wound would not heal. Hollander had Angeal donate his blood while Sephiroth was barred, being told that his was incompatible. Hollander promised to cure Genesis in exchange for his service, and together they revolted against Shinra, creating countless new Genesis Copies from the soldiers that would defect the company with them.

The First Class SOLDIERs, Zack and Sephiroth, join work under Shinra to defeat the Genesis Army. They head to the Sector 5 Reactor on a hunch that Hollander might be hiding there and make their way through legions of Angeal Copies, and find Hollander's secret laboratory. Hollander runs into Zack and Sephiroth in his study, and Genesis floats down and explains he will not hand over Hollander. Hollander runs out, but Zack is hot on his tail. They reach the top of a building, and before Zack can take a hold of him, Angeal's Buster Sword blocks his path, granting Hollander the chance to escape.

Hollander and Genesis head to Modeoheim where they have a secret base, but Genesis is growing impatient with Hollander's lack of results. Zack follows them and breaks into the underground level. He finds Genesis confronting Hollander, ready to kill the scientist. Hollander claims that without him, nobody can stop Genesis's deterioration, but the latter believes that "Jenova Cells" are the key.

Zack keeps Genesis from harming Hollander, but he makes a dash for the exit and is stopped by the Shinra Infantryman Cloud Strife whom he knocks down. Hollander explains to Genesis that going to Hojo may not give him any clues as to where the Jenova Cells are stored, but Genesis does not care, and duels Zack, giving Hollander the chance to run out of the warehouse.

Hollander hides in a Hot Bath Inn. When Angeal confronts Zack, he steps out, wanting his greatest creation to triumph in the duel. Angeal shouts at Hollander that his father is dead. Hollander, still confident, accepts this, and tells him to do it on his mother's behalf. When Angeal explains his mother was so ashamed by her past she ended her own life, Hollander divulges the sordid details of Project G. After Zack kills Angeal after the latter willingly mutates into a mindless monster, Shinra takes Dr. Hollander into custody.

Hollander is held in custody in Junon when the Genesis Army attacks the town. During the commotion Hollander escapes, but Zack chases after him to the Junon airstrip where two Genesis copies fly

Genesis clone

Four years later, at Gongaga, Zack tries to return home after being imprisoned and used as a part of Hojo's newest experiment in Nibelheim. He is surrounded by Genesis Copies, and after defeating two of them, hears a familiar voice. Hollander floats down from the sky with a small black wing sprouting from his back, accompanied by Genesis. His hair has turned white and his clothes are tattered, he's become a Genesis Copy and is thus deteriorating.

Hollander explains to the copies that Zack's cells are useless to them due to already having mutated. Hollander had injected himself with Genesis's cells to survive, since Genesis was trying to kill him, and is now dying along with Genesis due to cell degradation. Hollander explains that Cloud, the regular infantryman who escaped Nibelheim with Zack, is the one who holds the last pure sample of the Jenova S-Cells in the world with Sephiroth's absence. As such, Hollander's goal is to abduct Cloud.

When Zack finds Cloud, who is suffering from mako poisoning, Dr. Hollander is fast approaching. Lazard Deusericus, now performing Angeal's will as his Copy, appears and attempts to wrestle Hollander away from Cloud, but is knocked down. Hollander chooses to fight, but is cut down by Zack and killed.

---

When Cloud Strife was finished, we were disgusted by Hollander's actions.

Me: This guy is sick, he's used innocent people in his sick experiments for his pursuit of glory.

Nico: He's an inhuman monster who needs to be destroyed for good.

Shenzi: And I'm going to be the one who rips him to shreds.

Suddenly, Shenzi's eyes turned dark purple, and she was surrounded by a dark purple energy aura with shadows and hyenas, she unholstered her Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade from her back, and as she approached Hollander, she left purple energy, shadows, and hyenas with every step.

Shenzi: You really make me sick, Hollander. You've used innocent people in your sick experiments for your pursuit of glory, in every way, it still reminded me and the others of what Scar did, and now, it's your turn to pay the price for your actions.

Then, Shenzi was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark purple energy with shadows surrounding it, there were hyenas running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex, Shenzi emerged, but she was changed forever.

Shenzi gained an anthropomorphic form and grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a full head of black hair going down to the bottom of her neck and she has purple highlights in the bangs of her hair, she has purple eyes and a dark purple energy aura with shadows and hyenas surrounding her, she has massive black angel wings with dark purple tips on the large black feathers, she has a hyena and a lion with the Dark Kanji held in their paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on hyena earrings with the Dark Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a hyena holding the Dark Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless black shirt with purple phoenix, black pants with purple flames on the legs, black leather ankle-length combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with dark purple shadows with hyenas on the coattails and a hyena and lion with shadows on the back. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of Shenzi's Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade grew to 6'5" in length and turned black and the long black handle grew a little longer. Shenzi has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji below the hyena and lion that said, "Shenzi Marie Predatora Veldetta Jacquelina Hyena, Leader of The Hyenas, Dear Friend of Banzai and Ed, Destroyer of Scar's Dark Ambitions and the Outlanders, Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Darkness and Hyenas."

Shenzi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PRIDELANDS DARKNESS HYENA ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Shenzi's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including all of our friends from the Pride Lands. But, when Hollander saw it, he tried to run. But, Shenzi made a barrier of dark flames, which prevented him from escaping.

Me: Whoa, Shenzi's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and she prevented Hollander from escaping like the coward he is.

Banzai: (Wolf Whistles) Whoa, Shenzi, you look stunning. How do you feel?

Shenzi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Darkness and Jungle Justice) **I feel incredible, Banzai, and now, it's time for me to get rid of this coward.**

Shenzi went after Hollander, and she fired powerful blasts of dark purple energy, shadows, dark fire, and hyenas made of dark fire, and as they hit Hollander, they exploded with incredible power. Then, Shenzi slashed off Hollander's arms and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Shenzi: **Alright, Hollander, it's time for you to say goodbye forever. DARKNESS FIRESTORM HYENA RAMPAGE!**

Shenzi fired massive blasts of dark fire, which transformed into a pack of hyenas, and they tore apart Hollander, and his body was reduced to ashes, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered for Shenzi as she holstered her massive Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade on her back and she powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Lynn Loud: Dang, Shenzi really let that lunatic have it.

Lori: You said it, Lynn. Shenzi, that was literally incredible.

Shenzi: Thanks, Lori, and that means, another Shinra mook has been brought down.

Me: And it's sure to piss off the others still out there.

Banzai: If I see another one of them, I'll gouge their eyes out.

Nico: With the fact that none of them will ever learn their lesson, I think that chance for you is about to come, Banzai.

Banzai: Sweet.

We got back in our cars to finish the race.

Billy Natson: And here comes the first racer to cross the finish line! It's FLUTTERSHY AND LANEY LOUD!

Everyone cheered! We parked and got out.

Po Kong: We won! This calls for a victory feast!

Fluttershy and Laney went to the Winner Circle and they were given amazing and beautiful trophies. The trophy looked like the planet Coruscant and it had city lines made of glitter and crystal and the planet was sparkling and there was the symbol of the Jedi Republic on top and there was a race car going around the trophy.

Fluttershy: This was a really amazing race.

Laney: Boy it sure was Fluttershy. This is my second race that I won.

Nico: That's right you won that Solar System Race and that is cool.

Me: It sure was awesome. This was a really cool race. Lets head to Lynn's Table for some grub and dinner.

We cheered. We went back to the ship and went back to Earth.

---

We were at Lynn's Table and then Captain Cold, LaGrange, Sportsmaster, Cad Bane, Lythos, Hydros, Stratos, Koragg, Ranamon amd Grumblemon appeared.

Me: Captain Cold, LaGrange, Sportsmaster, Cad Bane, Lythos, Hydros, Stratos, Koragg, Ranamon amd Grumblemon.

LaGrange: I would've participated in the race but there were no roads.

William: It's okay. You can participate in the next race.

Captain Cold: Fine by us.

Sportsmaster: But the race was still good.

Me: It sure was and Fluttershy and Laney won the race. It was cool.

Cad Bane: (to me) I heard you went to Mon Cala. I've never actually been there.

Me: It was an ocean planet and it was really amazing to see.

Lythos: What was it like?

Me: It was awesome and we all thought it was incredible.

?: That is something.

A figure came out and it was JARNAKE SAUCER from episode 38 of LupinRanger VS PatRanger!

---

**Jarnake Saucer** is a snake-themed Gangler Monster and is the main antagonist in episode 38 of the 2018 TV series *Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger VS Keisatsu Sentai Patranger* . Also he is equipped with a RC Controller-like treasure called *Elle me rend fou* .

He was voiced by Takashi Matsuyama.

Jarnake Saucer made his first appearance alongside with his childhood friend named Iselob Starfryed terrorize the people of Japan until the cops showed up to stop them. He used the treasure's ability to make the van to attack the police, but they managed to dodge out of the way. So the police transformed as they dodge the incoming vehicles that were being controlled by the treasure's ability. However before the battle commence between the two Zamigo Delma shows up and freezes Iselob because he needs Jarnake assistance into getting the VictoryStriker by using the treasure's ability.

A while later he appears at the exact location where he took control of the VictoryStriker in order to attack the flying Lupinrangers. However Noel saw him using the treasure's ability to do his bidding, so Noel transformed and is about to battle Jarnake however thanks to the arrival of Destra Majjowell Noel battles him instead as Jarnake continues his job controlling the VictoryStriker. As this goes on Destra was about to finish Noel off, but he was saved by the arrival of the police. So they transformed and battles Destra with Noel.

As this goes on Lupin Red notice that there's a second vehicle called the SirenStriker stash within the controlled VictoryStriker, so he used this advantage to send Jarnake right in front of Noel, so that way he can gain access to Jarnake's safe (which his password is 1-0-6) and got *Elle me rend fou* (which translate as "She drives Me Crazy") RC Controller because with that out of his safe the VictoryStriker is now in the capable hands of the Lupinrangers. After that Jarnake was then taken out by the police.

However thanks to Goche Ru Medou he's then enlarged and is now being assisted by a pink Goram as they battle Siren Lupin Kaiser (which is odd because Goram hasn't been shown during the giant battle) after that he was then finished off by this finisher called Good Striker: Blow em to Smithereens Cannon.

---

Kairi Yano: Jarnake Saucer!

Jarnake Saucer: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You terrorized the people of Japan by turning cars into weapons and smash people down and it was because of the Elle me Rend Fou trease that allowed you to do that.

Jarnake Saucer: Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Jarnake Saucer: It's too bad I don't have that Lupin Collection Piece that lets me control vehicles anymore.

William: I know! Those powers were actually similar to Gearhead's and Overdrive's.

Me: They sure were awesome though.

Nico: I thought so myself.

Me: Yeah. That was awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Qin, Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Alan Albright, Lola, Sam S.L., Suzi, Frosta, Torch Man and Volcana VS Captain Cold - Mon Cala must've been beautiful

---

Captain Cold was first.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) Mon Cala must've been beautiful. Hard to believe a Civil War happened there.

Qin: No kidding. That was terrible that all that happened there during the Clone Wars.

Nico: That was really bad.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was. I can't imagine the kinds of horrible things that happen during long period wars like that.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But it must not be very good.

Sunburn: War is not good and all it only brings is nothing but destruction and death.

Alan Albright: Yeah it is horrible.

Lola: It sure is and we've been through many wars ourselves.

Sam S.L.: But thank goodness it's not those long period wars like World War II or anything.

Suzi: That's true. That would not be good.

Frosta: No it wouldn't.

Captain Cold: Boy I agree with you there. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of fire and ice and smashed him down.

Qin: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Vert, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ben 10, Gwen, Kevin, Yang, Ghost Rider, Kid Flash, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange - Vypra's sister Praxina coming back

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) I can't believe Vypra's sister Praxina came back! But thankfully, she'll be in one of our prisons for a long time.

Vert: You got that right and that still shocks me that Vypra and Praxina are related by blood and they absolutely hate each other.

Rainbow Dash: That is some REALLY BAD Blood between them. It's hard to imagine it is that bad between them.

Scootaloo: You're not kidding. That is terrible that they have all that bad history.

Whirlwind: And look what happened to them. One ended up working for Gramorr and the other working for Queen Bansheera.

Ben 10: That is awful. But now that both Gramorr and Bansheera are both dead, I'm sure they can try to mend their relationship.

Gwen: It's not gonna be that simple Ben. This is a kind of relationship that is broken beyond repair.

Kevin: Yeah this will take a long time to heal.

Yang: Yeah no kidding. Thank goodness me and Ruby aren't like that.

Ghost Rider: That is a good thing.

Kid Flash: Boy you aren't kidding there.

LaGrange: You're not kidding. What do you think could be the cause of them hating each other for so long?

Vert: It could be a number of reasons. Jealousy, hatred, them being better than the other, neglect, anything.

LaGrange: Wow. I wonder what has them pissed off at each other. We'll have to find that out later. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, fire, rainbows and wind and energy and smashed him down.

Vert: OH YEAH! TAKE THAT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Lightning, Lynn, Lightning Dust, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Batman, Flash, Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster - Lincoln destroying Mandalore

---

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) Lincoln did a good job destroying Mandalore. That's one less hostile species the Jedi have to worry about.

Lightning: Yeah the Mandalorians have caused nothing but trouble and they deserved to be wiped out.

Lynn: You got that right. What they did to the galaxy all over the place is absolutely despicable.

Lightning Dust: They have no honor unlike the Saiyans.

Applejack: The Saiyans have more honor than the Mandalorians and Thalionians do.

Apple Bloom: That's right! They needed to be destroyed.

Flashwing: No sense of redemption on the Mandalorians.

Flash: Yeah those guys were bad.

Batman: Worse than that actually.

Sportsmaster: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, fire, earth, crystal, apples and rock and smashed him down.

Lightning: SHABLAM! That was awesome!

Lynn: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Jack Landors, SPD Rangers, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Anakin, Obi Wan, Samus, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane - Mall shopping spree

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) I heard you guys had a mall shopping spree. Did you get anything?

Jack Landors: We sure did and we got all kinds of amazing stuff.

Z: And no terrorists were around to blow it all up.

Sydney Drew: Thank goodness for that. That's the last thing we would want to deal with right now.

Rarity: I agree with you there darling. What those terrorists have done to the mall is just awful!

Sweetie Belle: But I think they won't come anywhere near us all again now that we have the GoldenEye. We can use it to destroy their bases without any problems.

Gill Grunt: And Lincoln has to get info out of a terrorist and then their days are numbered.

Anakin: That's right.

Obi Wan: Maybe now those terrorists will think twice about messing with us.

Samus: One can only hope.

Cad Bane: That is true. Lets do this thing!

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack Landors: "One! SPD Red Ranger!"

Sky Tate: "Two! SPD Blue Ranger!"

Bridge Carson: "Three! SPD Green Ranger!"

"Z" Delgado: "Four! SPD Yellow Ranger!"

Syd Drew: "Five! SPD Pink Ranger!"

Sam: "Force from the Future! SPD Omega Ranger!"

Doggie: "Defender of the Galaxy! SPD Shadow Ranger!"

Kat: "SPD Kat Ranger!"

Nova: "Force from the Future! SPD Nova Ranger"

All: "Space Patrol Delta! (SIRENS WAIL) Defenders of Earth!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy and lasers, ice, water and jewels and Force Blasts and they smashed him down.

Jack Landors: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Ebonwumon, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Hercules, Tara, Lynn, Stone Man, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan - We had a fun time with the race

---

Lythos was next.

Lythos: (to Ebonwumon) You guys had a fun time with the race. And you even got to see all of Coruscant.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) We sure did lad and it was most fun seeing one of the most amazing city planets ever.

Princess Luna: Coruscant was a really amazing planet to see.

Moondust: I thought it was incredible!

Blackout: It sure was amazing.

Hercules: The city was just really huge!

Tara: It sure was amazing.

Lynn: Yeah it was!

Stone Man: I thought it was cool myself.

Lythos: I'm glad you all had fun. Time for action!

They fired waves of earth, darkness and fire and smashed him down.

Ebonwumon: Victory for the Sovereign of The North!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Baihumon, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Hercules, Toph, Wind Socks (MLP), Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan - Really smashed a lot of Mandalorians

---

Stratos was next.

Stratos: (to Baihumon) You guys really smashed a lot of Mandalorians. Earlier this morning and during the race!

Baihumon: You're not kidding there. We killed over 4 million Mandalorians in one day. This will be remembered as The Great Mandalorian Genocide.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah they were nothing but a bunch of party poopers!

Featherweight: They sure were and they caused nothing but destruction.

Sprocket: Yeah you're not kidding. But what really has me stumped is how Boba Fett got out of the Sarlacc.

Hercules: Boy that is a really good question.

Toph: I'm wondering that myself too.

Wind Socks: Same with me.

Stratos: That is a good question. Lets do it!

They fired waves of gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Baihu: A victory for the Sovereign of the West!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Azulongmon, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Hercules, Lana, Luna, Girl Jordan, Frost Man, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan - Hope Boba Fett likes being in a Jedi Prison

---

Hydros the Ice Titan was next.

Hydros: (to Azulongmon) I hope Boba Fett likes being in a Jedi Prison. But we'll make sure he eats some healthy prison food.

Azulongmon: That's good and I have a feeling he won't like it. He is now cursed to be the last of the Mandalorians.

Starlight Glimmer: That's gonna be a massive hardship for him especially after everything he and his father did.

Cozy Glow: You're not kidding there.

Hex: Yeah he brought all that on himself.

Hercules: But he did put up a really great fight.

Lana: And he does have a sense of honor unlike his dad.

Luna: Yeah you got that right.

Girl Jordan: I'm glad we've also seen the last of the Mandalorians.

Frost Man: Me too.

Hydros: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, water, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Azulongmon: A victory for the Sovereign of The East!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

## Sarah, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Leanbow, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg - Jango and Boba Fett are gonna be remembered in history as the worst bounty hunters ever

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) Jango and Boba Fett are gonna be remembered in history as the worst bounty hunters ever. Boba should be grateful he's not dead!

Sarah Gunnerson: At least he didn't suffer the same fate as his father. He does have a sense of honor after all.

Princess Celestia: That is true and he is as honorable as you Koragg.

Koragg: That is really true.

Spotlight: It sure is great.

Nick Russell: At least he is in prison and his father is dead.

Leanbow: Thank goodness for that.

Koragg: Yes. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick Russell: "Fearsome as Fire! Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip Thorn: "Fast as Lightning! Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison Rocca: "Fluid as the Sea! Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida Rocca: Ever-changing as the Wind! Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander Bly: "Strong as a Tree! Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow! White Mystic Ranger!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender of Truth!"

Claire: Power of The Shining Moon! Behold the Gatekeeper!

All: "We call forth the magic, together as one, united for all times! Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of light and elements and smashed him down.

Sarah Gunnerson: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Stacy Bolton, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Zoe Orimoto, Lola Namiko, Luna, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon - Awesome how Laney and Fluttershy won. This is Laney's second race she won

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) (Valley Girl Accent) It's awesome how Laney and Fluttershy won. This is must be Laney's second race that she won.

Stacy Bolton: It sure is. Laney won her first race during the Solar System Race. That was where we raced around the Solar System.

Twilight Sparkle: I remember seeing that one on a video. That was really cool seeing it.

Spyro: You should have seen it Twilight. It was amazing. But Mars wasn't fully terraformed when we were there to race on it.

Ranamon: Yeah I heard that Mars was a red planet before.

Zoe: You heard right and now it's like Earth now.

Lola Namiko: That is really amazing.

Luna: Boy it sure is dudes.

Ranamon: That is really amazing. I'm happy for Fluttershy and Laney. Shall we get it all going y'all?

Stacy Bolton: We shall!

They fired waves of lightning, water, magic and wind and smashed her down.

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL DUDES!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Earth, Fluttershy, Laney, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, J.P., Natalie Griffin, Lynn, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon - Congratulations to Laney and Fluttershy

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) I just want to say congratulations to Laney and Fluttershy. They deserved to win the race.

Earth: They sure did.

Fluttershy: But thank you very much. It was amazing being in a race like that.

Laney: It was so much fun to be in a race like that.

Tornado Bolt: Boy it sure was! I hope we get to race on Tatooine and do Anakin's favorite form of Racing: Podracing.

Stealth Elf: That would be so much fun!

J.P.: I saw Podracing on T.V. and that was so cool!

Natalie Griffin: That would be so fun to see.

Lynn: It sure would.

Grumblemon: That would be a first for all of us. Podracing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lava, earth, leaves, flowers, fruit, grass and lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Earth: That was so fun!

Fluttershy: It sure was fun.

---

## LupinRangers & PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli and Sly Cooper VS Jarnake Saucer

---

Jarnake Saucer was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Jarnake Saucer: Lets get it on!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

Noel: THE SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: INTERGALACTIC ENFORCERS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO, We're Taking You Down by Force!

Kairi Yano: Here's An Advanced Notice: We're taking your treasure!

Nico: And we're going to kick your big ugly fucking ass!

Jarnake Saucer: Come and try it!

Nico: Sorry. Something I added. Whenever I watched LupinRangers VS PatRangers, I would always add that line to it to spice things up.

Jarnake Saucer: Ah. That is cool.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGERS VS PATRANGERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the LupinRangers & PatRangers! Troy, Noah and Gia turned into the LupinRangers and Jake, Orion and Emma turned into the PatRangers!

They fired waves of energy and elements and blasted him all over and Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Defenders of Alaska, they're large swords with the flag of Alaska etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large blue angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted blue sphere pommels with surrounding blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with anthropomorphic forms, massive angel wings in the colors of their furs, and they'll have on their gold Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on their wrists, Belts of Elemental Bravery with large blue gems for the belt buckles on their waists, and Eater of Sins revolvers holstered on their left hips.

Nico: Awesome!

Nico teleported back.

Nico: Lets finish him!

LupinRangers: LUPIN STRIKE!

PatRangers: JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead and all that was left of him was his safe.

Nico: OH YEAH! Jarnake Saucer you have failed this city!

PatRangers: Mission Accomplished.

LupinRangers: With that we bid you a final Adieu.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly!

Me: That was so awesome!

Stratos: You and Laney did a good job winning the race, Fluttershy!

Fluttershy: Thanks, guys,

Hydros: It might've been the second race Laney won. But it was your first too.

Koragg: But you both did an excellent job.

Mace Windu: And as a bonus, Boba Fett is now in prison.

Ranamon: Where he belongs!

Grumblemon: I really hope that's the last of the Mandalorians.

Me: Don't worry we made sure there are no more Mandalorians left after today. Boba Fett is now the last of his kind.

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: Yep. And we got to see all of Coruscant too.

Applejack: It's amazing that Coruscant is that big of a city.

Starlight Glimmer: That is amazing! A city that covers an entire planet.

Me: Yep. There's bound to be more planets like that if we know where to look.

Eli: That's true. But this was awesome.

Me: It sure was. Great job today everyone. Great job.

Mammoth: Thanks J.D. (To the viewers) Hope you like this race everyone. It was awesome to see Coruscant.

Me: It sure was.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

Vypra: Hey Praxina, got you new cellmates.

Vypra then led Boba Fett and J (Murder Drones) into their new cell and locked the door.

J (Murder Drones): All I see are weaklings, and if Vypra didn't take away my weapons, I would straight up kill you myself!

Praxina: Ugh, This is so not fair!

Boba Fett: You wanna know what's not fair?! Car accidents! Natural disasters! Terrorist attacks! Learning that your species died and then HAVING TO WATCH AS THE LAST OF THEM GET PICKED OFF ONE BY FUCKING ONE AND THEN BEING FORCED TO LIVE WITH THE FACT THAT YOU'RE THE LAST OF YOUR KIND! If you think… for one FUCKING second… that you have it rough… you're dead wrong. And believe me, I'm not doing this to be mean. I am doing this for your own good. Welcome to jail. Welcome to hell.

They were gonna be there for a long time.

THE END

---

Another awesome race chapter done.

Coruscant is one of the most amazing planets I've seen in the Star Wars Universe and it's so cool how it has a huge city that covers the entire planet. It must've taken an incredibly long time to build a massive city like that to cover an entire planet like that. It was in every way like Earth long ago before it had become a massive planet encompassing city. I think that was amazing! And now it has become one of the most densely populated and technologically advanced planets in the universe with technology that was thousands of years ahead of anything we have on Earth. The first part was for the planet Mon Cala and that was the home planet of Admiral Ackbar of the Mon Calamari and that is really cool. The second part was for the planet Mandalore and let me tell you I don't like the Mandalorians. They are dangerous and terrible. Also now Boba Fett is in prison. But let me tell you, he escaping the Sarlacc

Pit is a feat all on its own. But in the future he will be joining the Masters of Evil later on. I just have to figure out who he will have in the usual battles. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be on the planet Sullust and we're going to see what that volcanic world is like and also battle Gozaburo Kaiba as well as Rex Raptor. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Noriko Kaiba, Cerea the Centaur and the Kartana Gene-Slammer are gonna go with me on this one and Noriko Kaiba is going to transform against her so called father and Cerea will transform against Rex Raptor and we're going to throw Rex in jail. So I'll need the transformation sequences for them. Also we're going to meet a Mega Magcargo Gene-Slammer named Lorelai Halia from Hawaii as well as a Rainbow Dragon and Rainbow Dark Dragon! The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the forest planet Vendaxa and that is gonna be interesting to see as we battle Lysandre the Leader of Team Flare and also Fii the Phoenix will transform in that one too. The next chapter is gonna be for the movie Hoodwinked. Get ready as we take down the evil Boingo and make him pay for causing bad crimes against our favorite fairy tales.

See you all tomorrow

# FAIRY TALES HOODWINKED!

On the planet Sullest, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Noriko Kaiba, Cerea the Centaur and Kyoko Yamaguchi the Kartana Gene-Slammer were there to see what that world was like.

Kyoko Yamaguchi: So this is Sullust?

Me: Yep this is the planet Sullust.

Noriko Kaiba: Wow! It's a volcano planet. Sure looks like a very inhospitable planet.

Eli: Yep and it's pretty scary here.

Arrietty: I think this is a really cool planet.

Lina: Boy it sure is amazing.

Kia: I think it's amazing myself.

Simone: It's my kind of planet next to Mustafar.

Nicole Chan: This is awesome to me too.

Kyoko Yamaguchi: It sure is something.

Kyoko concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: But it sure is something to see.

Allie Wilde: Yep it sure is.

Kyoko turned into KARTANA!

Ellie Singh: This is gonna be cool! I can't wait to see who we're going to rescue here and battle here.

Maria: Well, if we get into trouble, I can always put out any fires.

Me: That's true. But we'll be ready for anything while we're here. Lets walk around.

We got to walking around planet Sullust. And we also learned all about the history of Sullust.

---

Sullust was a planet located in the Sullust system of the Outer Rim Territories that was home to the Sullustan species.

its earliest days, Sullust was a proud and influential member of the Galactic Republic. By the High Republic Era, Sullust had formed a joint task force with the Mid Rim world Malastare. With officers like Hedda Casset among the membership of their joint fleet, they kept order in their small portion of the Mid Rim, fighting threats like pirates. By the later Republic Era, Sullust was also host to the Sullust Sector Spacefarers Academy that young Wilhuff Tarkin attended. In the years following the Invasion of Naboo, the rogue Jedi Count Dooku spread political turmoil on worlds such as Kashyyyk, Onderon, and Sullust, and Sullust would secede. During the Clone Wars, it hosted a battle between the Republic and the Confederacy of Independent Systems.

After the Battle of Naboo, Dooku, on the orders of his Sith Master, came to Sullust on a secret mission and met with Kap Klyp. Meanwhile, on a secret mission, Jak'Zin, the Jedi Knight, recognized Dooku and came to his side. After Dooku fused with Jak'Zin, the two revealed to each other their secret mission. Later, they were surrounded by armed men, but the duo killed them all. However, Dooku also killed Jak'Zin.

The planet eventually came under the jurisdiction of the nascent Galactic Empire following the proclamation of the New Order, and was reduced to vassal status and a source of fuel for the Imperial Military, becoming an essential mining and manufacturing center for the Empire. By 18 BBY, the Empire already had an established presence on Sullust. For years, Sullust remained relatively peaceful as workers accepted the stability offered under the Empire's reign. However, the Cobalt Laborers' Reformation Front steadily began to increase in numbers, sending letters to the Imperial governor demanding better working conditions and increased local autonomy. In response, the Empire detained roughly eighty percent of those in the organization and those it deemed most radical.

During the early rebellion against the Galactic Empire, the Alliance to Restore the Republic listed Sullust as a safe world. Sullust was included in a map of the galaxy with a legend listing the various Alliance safe worlds, starfighter hubs at level five or higher, rebel operations sectors and regional headquarters, and shadow planets with deep space caches. The map would be incorporated into The Rebel Files.

In 0 BBY, shortly after the Disaster, an enclave of Alderaanian refugees took up shelter on Sullust, hoping to escape Imperial reprisals against the remaining population of Alderaan.

After the Battle of Hoth in 3 ABY, the Imperial Security Bureau began to suspect the Cobalt Laborers' Reformation Front of harboring rebel sympathizers and material for a possible resistance movement. The group claimed to have no connection to the local Sullustan resistance on the planet, but that did not stop the Empire from locking down the city of Pinyumb following a pipe bomb explosion in a nearby manufacturing facility.

Weeks later and shortly following the Battle of Hoth, the Rebel Alliance initiated Operation Ringbreaker, which sought to force Imperial redeployments from the shipbuilding world of Kuat by assaulting worlds such as Obumubo, Naator, Xagobah and the asteroid mines of the Kuliquo belt, thus allowing for the Alliance to assault its ultimate goal. When the Alliance 61st Mobile Infantry jumped out of hyperspace a mere half million kilometers from the planet in an effort to rapidly deploy drop ships to assault the Inyusu Tor mineral processing facility, the attack ultimately went awry the following day when the Imperial Vixus Squadron ambushed their troop transports, stranding the company on the planet. The next three days would result in the bloody Siege of Inyusu Tor, initially being in the Empire's favor as the Imperial-class Star Destroyer

Herald arrived in the system and the Imperial Army utilized overwhelming force to surround the rebels on the mountainside facility. However, after receiving aid from the local resistance as well as finally convincing the Cobalt Front to rise up in Pinyumb, the Imperials were overwhelmed, while subsequent uprisings across the planet ultimately liberated it from Imperial rule.

In the following days, an interim government was installed in Pinyumb, while heavy losses sustained by the Sixty-First ultimately canceled Operation Ringbreaker, allowing the company to act as a temporary police force for the Sullustan people. Subsequent pirate broadcasts and intercepted Imperial signals indicated further insurrections across the planet, delaying the inevitable Imperial counterattack.

---

Nicole Chan: Wow this planet has a lot of amazing history.

Me: It sure does.

Eli: I think it's all amazing that each planet has a lot of history.

Me: It is all amazing!

Maria: Nothing so far.

Eli: Wait! I sense two evil forces here. They are about 500 meters ahead.

We saw two figures and they were GOZABURO KAIBA AND REX RAPTOR!

---

Gozaburo Kaiba

Gozaburo Kaiba is a major antagonist in the Yu-Gi-Oh! franchise, as well as the overarching antagonist for Seto Kaiba's entire story arc.

He appears as a very minor but important antagonist in the manga while also serving as the overarching antagonist of Season 3 of the anime, more specifically acting as the main antagonist in the Virtual World filler story arc.

He is the original CEO of Kaiba Corp, the biological father of Noah Kaiba, and the adoptive father of Seto and Mokuba Kaiba.

In Gozaburo's childhood, it is possible that he was abused by his own father in the exact same way that he would treat Seto in the future.

He was voiced by Unshō Ishizuka in Japanese and David Wills and later Ted Lewis in English.

## Manga

Gozaburo was the original founder and CEO of KaibaCorp and a chess grandmaster. He visited an orphanage, hoping to adopt an heir. Here he met Seto, who challenged him to a game of chess, with the stipulation that he and his brother Mokuba would be adopted by Gozabura if Seto won. Gozaburo laughed at first, but said that Seto was an interesting kid and accepted the challenge, which Seto won through cheating.

Gozaburo forced Seto into an accelerated school program, using corporal punishment as persuasion. He had Seto spend hours every day studying foreign languages, social studies, economics and game strategy.

Gozaburo's abuse of Seto was what motivated Seto to overthrow him. Six years after the adoption, Gozaburo, Seto and ten others attended a KaibaCorp meeting. By the end of the meeting, the ten agreed that starting that day, Seto would be the new president of KaibaCorp. Seto smirked and asked "Have I learned what you wanted… 'father'?". Gozaburo replied that he has lost his game with Seto and asked him to burn it into his brain that this is what happens to a loser, before jumping out the window, committing suicide. Kaiba remarked that to lose means to die and thanked Gozaburo for teaching him that.

## Anime

His son, Noah, was nearly killed in a car accident, so he uploaded his mind into the virtual world to save him, and adopted Seto Kaiba and his brother Mokuba so Noah could enter Kaiba's body, but soon became more interested in teaching Seto and making him his new heir. They never go into detail about this, but it is implied that he mentally, emotionally and maybe even physically abused Seto during his time with him. There is a possibility that he gave Noa and Mokuba similar, but less severe treatment as well. He gave Kaiba a large amount of money and told him to pay him back in order to truly become a member of Kaiba Corp, with Kogoro Daimon of the Big Five as the only one allowed to help him. He was able to do this, and eventually with the help of Mokuba, took over Kaiba Corp. Gozaburo vanished without a trace after this, uploading his own mind into the virtual world. What happened to him depends on the material. In the original manga, he was so upset about Seto beating him that he committed suicide. However, the original dub of the anime has him commit suicide and upload his mind like he did with Noah and the 4Kids dub has him run away and upload his mind to the virtual world.

## Revealing Himself

There, he and Noah attempted revenge on Seto, teaming up with the Big Five once they became trapped in the virtual world. The Big Five were defeated by Yugi and Katsuya Jonouchi and trapped by Noah, and Noah was defeated by Yugi. Gozaburo revealed to Seto that he was the one behind the whole thing, and all his true intentions. His plan is to use the satellite missiles to destroy every major city on Earth before hacking into the world's computer networks, and rule over humanity from within the Virtual World.

## Dueling Seto

Gozaburo dueled Seto and, at first, he seemed invincible due to his even more powerful version of Exodia, Exodia Necross, who was invincible, until Seto removed the Exodia cards from the graveyard (where they needed to be for Exodia Necross to be invincible) and defeated Gozaburo. He transformed into a beast of flame and attacked Seto, but Noah, who had previously set the virtual world's fortress to self-destruct, held him in place, and he was deleted along with the virtual world. However, he survived long enough to reappear in the real world as a real beast of flame and attempted to take Seto with him by eating the blimp that Seto and the others were escaping in, but the blimp escaped from Gozaburo's flaming jaws and he vanished for good as the flames died down to regular fire.

## Later Appearances

While Gozaburo in person was dead, Gozaburo did appear in Waking the dragons thought to have kidnapped/murdered Alister's brother. However Alister stopped hating Kaiba upon learning Dartz was the true criminal.

## Rex Raptor

Dinosaur Ryuzaki (Rex Raptor in the 4Kids dub) is a minor recurring antagonist in the Yu-Gi-Oh! anime series.

In the Japanese version, he was formerly voiced by Hiroyuki Fujii and currently by Yuichi Nakamura. In the English version, he was formerly voiced by Christian J Lee, Anthony Salerno, Sebastian Arcelus and Brian Zimmerman and currently by Sam Riegel in the English version.

Rex Raptor plays a deck focusing on dinosaur type monsters, though his mightiest monsters are dragon type. He is the runner-up in the regional championship, losing the final round to Insector Haga. He is not a cheater like Weevil but is a j*** all the same.

However, the last seasons of the anime adaptation portray him as a joke easily dispatched by the villains and willing to sell his soul to get revenge on Joey Wheeler. They also portray him as Weevil's best friend and partner in crime, something much less apparent in the manga.

After being eliminated in the first round in Dueling Kingdom, He and Weevil became unpopular and people are making fun of them. They were beaten up by three bullies who helped a kid of getting his card back.

## Waking the Dragons

In Season 4, Waking the Dragons, Rex and Weevil attempted to steal Yugi and Joey's rare cards, but were challenged to a duel by Gurimo, who beat them and took their souls. They were released after Yugi defeated Gurimo. Rex and Weevil snuck aboard during Yugi's trip over to Pegasus' castle in the hopes of finding rare cards and tried to get an Orichalcos card from Rafael, becoming two of Dartz's henchmen after hitchhiking aboard Rafael's helicopter. Rex dueled Joey in a train station as revenge for taking his Red-Eyes and was defeated. His soul was taken by the Orichalcos and was released when Dartz and the Orichalcos God were defeated.

Grand Championship

In the first half of Season 5, Grand Championship, Rex and Weevil entered Kaiba's tournament as one duelist and dueled Zigfried von Schroeder, who easily defeated them with his Valkyries.

Dawn of the Duel

In the second half of Season 5, Dawn of the Duel, Rex and Weevil stole Yugi's Millennium Items and Egyptian God Cards (only going after the latter) but ran into Dark Bakura, who knocked them out (temporarily trapped their souls in the Shadow Realm in the 4Kids dub) and returned the cards and items to Yugi. They suffered a lot of the consequences of Zorc ravaging the past but survived it all.

---

Me: It's Gozaburo Kaiba and Rex Raptor!

Cerea: Oh man! I wondered when they were gonna show up!

Eli: I had a feeling they were gonna appear. Just like when Weevil did bro.

We went up to them.

Me: Hello Rex Raptor.

Maria: Gozaburo Kaiba. We neet at last.

Gozaburo Kaiba: For the last time!

Me: Hello Gozaburo. Remember me?

Gozaburo looked at me and he saw how much I have changed and then he saw a memory of me from 7 years ago and then he knew it was me!

Gozaburo Kaiba: YOU ARE THAT RUNT THAT BANISHED ME TO THAT HORRIBLE PLACE!

Me: That's right! James Dean Knudson, your worst nightmare come to life and the very man that killed you. Because you brought all that on yourself.

Noriko Kaiba: Hello "dad."

Gozaburo Kaiba: Noriko!? You're alive!

Noriko Kaiba: That's right! Before we fight I have a bunch of questions I want to ask.

Me: Uh oh. Looks like she wants to get some answers.

Maria: Rex! Why are you helping Gozaburo? Don't you realize that as soon as he gets what he wants, he's going to betray you?!

Me: Not only that but it was like what happened with Dartz. You were a pawn to him too.

Rex Raptor: Because I wanted revenge on Joey for ruining my reputation.

Me: Rex you have to let that go. What happened in the past should stay in the past.

Cerea: That's right Rex. What you need to realize is that not everything can go your way.

Nicole Chan: That's right.

Noriko was confronting her father.

Noriko Kaiba: Father way did you do all the stuff you did!? I want to know the truth from you!

Gozaburo: Oh sweetie. It's because I hate everything and I hated you because I thought you were going to hurt me. Like I did to so many others including my stepson.

Noriko Kaiba: But you had everything you could have ever wanted! Money, Power, A Great Company and a great daughter that would do anything for you! But all you did was throw me away and got me turned into my half brother's signature monster: The Blue-Eyes White Dragon! Was I not enough for you!? (Crying) Did it matter that you didn't love me!? That I was hurting inside because of your own lust for power and abuse towards me!? I loved you dad! And you destroyed that love!

We couldn't help but feel bad for her.

Rex Raptor: Oh man. Poor girl.

Me: Yeah.

Rex Raptor: After hearing that, I don't think I want to fight you guys.

Me: Wise choice.

We went up to Gozaburo.

Maria: Gozaburo, as soon as backup gets here, you're gonna get it!

Me: How could you be so despicable not only to your own daughter but to everyone around you!?

Nicole Chan: All you do is treat life like it's nothing but a disposable commodity!

Me: And that's why I had to kill you! Unlike you, your son Seto is a much better businessman and duelist than you EVER WILL BE!

Gozaburo was enraged!

Gozaburo: HOW DARE YOU SAY THAT!?

He went at threw a punch at me and it hit me in the face!

But the impact from the punch didn't even make me flinch and it shattered his hand and he screamed in pain as bones were sticking out of his hand!

?: I've had it with this monster!

Rainbow Dragon and a Rainbow Dark Dragon and a Mega Magcargo came out!

Eli: Wow! Rainbow Dragon, Rainbow Dark Dragon and a Mega Magcargo!

Mega Magcargo: (In a girls voice) (Hawaiian Accent) That's right. My name is Lorelai Halia.

Nicole Chan: Wow you're a Mega Magcargo Gene-Slammer.

Maria: We met your Crystal Beast buddies the other day.

Rainbow Dragon: That's what I saw and I'm honored that they are now in good hands with you all and Jesse. He is a true friend to us.

Eli: We can tell.

Rainbow Dark Dragon: Indeed sister. I can't believe that I was made when Yubel poisoned Jesse like that.

Me: Did that really happen to you?

Rainbow Dash Dragon: Yeah it's a really ugly story. But I'll tell you all later.

Noriko Kaiba: You make me sick "Dad"!

Suddenly, Noriko Kaiba's blue eyes turned neon blue and she was surrounded by a blue and white energy aura with white and blue lightning and dragons, and Cerea's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with Earth and centaurs, and as they approach Gozaburo Kaiba and Rex Raptor, Noriko Kaiba and Cerea the Centaur left green, blue and white energy, white and blue lightning, Earth, centaurs, and dragons with every step.

Then, Noriko Kaiba was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with white and blue lightning surrounding it, there was a Blue-Eyes White Dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a white dragon, and Cerea the Centaur was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with Earth and rocks surrounding it, there was a centaur running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Noriko Kaiba and Cerea the Centaur emerged, but they were changed forever.

IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Noriko Kaiba grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with lightning surrounding her, she has a Blue Eyes White Dragon with the Thunder Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Blue Eyes White Dragon earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a Blue Eyes White Dragon holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with a white phoenix on it, light blue blouse with lightning bolts on it, blue high heels, and blue and white sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and a Blue Eyes White Dragon on the back of the trenchcoat. Noriko Kaiba has large blue angel wings with white tips on the large blue feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a white kanji below the Blue Eyes White Dragon that said, "Noriko Kaiba, Loving Step Sister of Seto and Mokuba Kaiba, Blue Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer of Justice, Slayer of Evil, and Despiser of Gozaburo Kaiba."

海馬のり子、瀬人と海馬モクバの愛するステップシスター、青眼の白龍ジーン-正義のスラマー、悪の殺し屋、海馬剛三郎の嫌悪者

Noriko Kaiba has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 BLUE EYES LIGHTNING DRAGON ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE!

Cerea the Centaur grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights on the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a green energy aura with Earth and centaurs surrounding her, she has a Centaur with the Earth Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Centaur earrings with the Earth Kanji in its hands and a necklace with a Centaur holding the Earth Kanji for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless blue shirt with a green phoenix on it and decorated with rocks and blue skirt with Centaurs on it, she has large ice blonde angel wings with green tips on the large blonde feathers, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with rocks and centaurs on the coattails, and right on the back is a Centaur with rocks surrounding it. Cerea the Centaur had her massive Defender of the Monster Realm sword in her hands, Cerea has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the centaur that said, "Cerea the Centaur, Legendary Centaur of Greek Mythology, Best Friend of Miia and The Monster Girls, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Earth and Centaurs."

セレア・ケンタウロス、ギリシャ神話の伝説的なケンタウロス、ミアとモンスターの女の子の親友、ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、そして地球とケンタウロスのマスター

Cerea the Centaur has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 EARTHQUAKE CENTAUR ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of Noriko Kaiba and Cerea the Centaur, and when I saw Cerea, I had an atomic red blush on my face. But, when Gozaburo Kaiba saw it, he fell into a rage.

Me: WHOA!

They went and pulverized Gozaburo all over and smashed him down all over.

Me: TAKE THAT!

I went over and kissed Cerea and we then tied up Gozaburo and then Allie slapped the cuffs on Rex and they powered down and Noriko's angel wings, weapons, jewelry and clothes were permanent and Cerea's body, Jewelry, Weapons and clothes were the same. Noriko then hugged Allie and cried hard. Then I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and then Kyoko and Lorelai were reverting back.

Kyoko: (regains her hair) Do you have any special talents?

Lorelai Halia: I'm a hula dancer. I dance at Luaus and events like that.

Me: Do you know Hunter's friend Kanaloa?

Lorelai Halia: Yes I do! I went to school with her years ago.

She and Kyoko were back to normal and they were given new clothes and they put them on.

Lorelai Halia: Wow this is amazing.

Maria: I actually love the tropical dresses of Hawaii. They are some of my favorites.

Eli: Those are beautiful dresses.

Cerea: I like those too.

Me: And cue Lorelai being in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Lorelai Halia: (holds head in pain) I can feel my bones stretching!

Rex Raptor: This must have happened to many of you guys on a daily basis.

Gina Pele: You have no idea.

Simone: But Lorelai concentrate and reign in the power with the strength of your will. We did it and so can you.

She concentrated and then she had a massive volcanic lava and fire aura flare up and it was hot.

Me: WHEW! That was burning hot!

Eli: Yeah!

Lorelai Halia: But that was amazing! I feel amazing.

Me: Awesome. But lets get back to Earth.

Noriko was hugging Allie and crying hard.

Allie Wilde: It's all right Noriko.

Nicole Chan: Poor Noriko.

Me: Gozaburo is going to prison for good. I have a feeling he is not going to like it there. Seto is not going to be happy seeing him but it'll be good that his so-called stepfather is gonna be in prison.

We went back to Earth and told everyone about what happened and we put Gozaburo into the Neptune Prison for eternity with a terrible curse: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth.

Noriko, Seto and Mokuba are gonna have a lot of questions for him.

---

After throwing Rex Raptor and Gozaburo Kaiba in prison for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, May, Eli, Nicole, Fluttershy, Maria Rockell, and Fii the Phoenix were heading to the forest planet of Vendaxa, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we got word that Lysandre, the Leader of Team Flare has returned from the dead, and he's on Vendaxa and he wants revenge on us for killing him and all of Team Flare.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the forest planet of Vendaxa. This place is so beautiful.

Fluttershy: You said it, Linky, and the animals here are amazing.

Lincoln: And I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we got word that Lysander, the Leader of Team Flare has returned from the dead, and he's on Vendaxa and he wants revenge on us for killing him and all of Team Flare.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: I can't believe that Lysandre has come back even after all those years that we killed him. Well, at least, we'll finally get rid of him and all of Team Flare for good.

May: That's right, honey. Lysandre's nothing more than a genocidal monster who deserves to die for all his crimes.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Lysandre, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the girls, but they've been cornered by Lysandre, and he's going to kill them. Let's get him.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a rainbow energy blast, which caused Lysandre to back away. When he saw us, he was pissed off big time.

Fii the Phoenix: I've had it with this guy to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Fii the Phoenix's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with flames and phoenixes and as she approached Lysandre, she left red energy, flames, and phoenixes with every step. Then, Fii the Phoenix was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with flames surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex was a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Fii the Phoenix emerged, but she was changed forever.

Fii the Phoenix grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights on the bangs of her now long flowing orange hair and she now has long slender arms, she has neon green eyes and a red energy aura with flames and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its talons and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless yellow blouse with an orange phoenix on it and decorated with flames, blue skirt with flames on it, blue leather ankle-high heels, she has large orange angel wings with green tips on the large orange feathers, and she now has six long orange phoenix tails with orange feathers, and she has on a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails, and right on the back is a phoenix with flames surrounding it. Fii the Phoenix had her massive Defender of the Monster Realm sword in her hands, Fii has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the phoenix that said, "Fii the Phoenix, Legendary Phoenix of Greek Mythology, Best Friend of Miia and The Monster Girls, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Flames and Phoenixes."

ギリシャ神話のフェニックス伝説のフェニックス、ミアとモンスターの女の子の親友、ジェームズ・ディーン・クヌッドソンの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、炎とフェニックスのマスター

Fii the Phoenix has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Fii the Phoenix's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when I saw Fii, I had an atomic red blush on my face. But, when Lysandre saw it, he flew into a demonic rage.

Nico: Whoa, Fii's transformed into a Phoenix Angel of Love and Justice.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and her transformation's got J.D. blushing like crazy.

Me: (Babbles) Whoa, Fii, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Fii the Phoenix: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Phoenix and Fiery Love) **I feel incredible, J.D., and now, it's time we got rid of Lysandre for good.**

We unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went after Lysandre, and we fired powerful rainbow and colored energy blasts at the Team Flare soldiers who also returned from the dead, and we destroyed them and Super Hakaied them. Then, Fii fired powerful blasts of red and orange energy, flames, and phoenixes at Lysandre, and they exploded and burned him badly. Then, she also scratched him with her talons, drawing blood, and he screamed in pain. Then, Lincoln had plunged his large hand into Lysandre's chest and ripped out his heart, as Lysandre explodes in purple flame and his spirit was Super Hakaied.

Lincoln: (Tosses Lysandre's heart to Nico) Hey, Nico.

Nico catches Lysandre's heart and devours it. Fii powered down and holstered her massive sword on her back, and her new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, I went up to Fii and we kissed. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The eight girls were Kuro from Kurokami, Eiko Teruya, Junko Hattori, Fujiko Eto, Kanna Kamiyama, Keena Soga, and Mitsuko Tori from Demon King Daimao, and Birdy Cephon Altera from Birdy the Mighty.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kuro, Eiko Teruya, Junko Hattori, Fujiko Eto, Kanna Kamiyama, Keena Soga, Mitsuko Tori, and Birdy Cephon Altera.

Nicole: From Kurokami, Demon King Daimao, and Birdy the Mighty, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Eiko Teruya: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Eiko Teruya and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Lysandre, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern

ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Eiko Teruya: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Eiko Teruya: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We return home to the Estate, and we also told everyone what we did in getting rid of Lysandre and Team Flare. They were shocked when they found out Lysandre returned from the dead to get revenge on us for killing him, but they were happy to know that Lysandre and all of Team Flare was Super Hakaied forever, and they'll never return again.

---

After finally getting rid of Lysandre and all of Team Flare for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light engulfed the Estate, and we covered our eyes from the bright lights. Then, as the lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. But, to our surprise, we saw that the world of Ristar has now merged with ours.

Lincoln: Whoa, the world of Ristar has now merged with our world.

Me: What?! That's so cool.

Suddenly, we saw a figure appear in the Estate, and it was none other than Ristar.

Lincoln: Whoa, it's Ristar.

Ristar: That's right, Lincoln, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: You too, Ristar.

Ristar: There's also something I want to ask you all. I need your help to take down Kaiser Greedy once and for all.

Nicole: Kaiser Greedy's back?! Ristar, we'll be glad to help you get rid of that power-hungry tyrant once and for all.

Ristar: Thank you, Nicole.

We then went after Kaiser Greedy, who was hiding out in an abandoned warehouse in the north of Gorham Royal York, along with his legion of followers: Riho, Ohsat, Adahan, Awaueck, Itamor, Uranim, Inonis, Insomnis, Time Hopper, a slew of Orblets, and a slew of Black Orbs.

Kaiser Greedy: I will have my revenge on that Ristar for ruining my reign!

Suddenly, a nebula with endless shimmering stars appeared in the abandoned warehouse, along with the many planets in the solar system. Then, stars began falling from the skies and Kaiser Greedy and his followers got hit by them and all the Black Orbs were destroyed forever, but they got up. Then, an explosion erupted followed by a phoenix cry and Thunderbird screech, and as the smoke cleared, we appeared.

Kaiser Greedy: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, along with Ristar.

Lincoln: That's right, Kaiser Greedy, and now, we're here to destroy you and your followers once and for all.

Kaiser Greedy: We'll see about that.

We unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and then, we charged at Kaiser Greedy and his followers. We fired powerful rainbow energy blasts at them and we slashed at them with our massive swords, and they'd suffered some nasty slash wounds. Then, Lincoln and all of us fired powerful red energy blasts at Kaiser Greedy and his followers, and as they hit, we began sucking out the powers and abilities of Kaiser Greedy and his followers, and we made them our own.

Lincoln: And now, this is the end for you and your followers, Kaiser Greedy. GALACTIC STARSTORM MEGABLAST!

Lincoln formed a galaxy with his powers and he fired a massive blast of stars at Kaiser Greedy and his followers, which hit them and they exploded with incredible power, killing Kaiser Greedy and his followers, and their spirits were Super Hakaied forever. We cheered as we holster our massive swords on our backs.

Ristar: Thank you, everyone. Thanks to you all, Kaiser Greedy and his followers are now gone forever.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Ristar.

We returned home to the Estate, and Ristar is now a new member of the team, and Kaiser Greedy and his followers have been destroyed for good, and they'll never return to terrorize the galaxy ever again.

---

Later it was time for Brittney's Ambassador Mission.

Brittney: This is gonna be awesome for you girls to meet Hari and Doori.

Haiku: It will be amazing to meet them.

Dante: I'm interesting myself.

Persephone: It'll be awesome.

The Dark Signers all appeared.

Rex Goodwin: Mind if we go with you guys?

Brittney: Not at all. I have been planning to have you all meet Hari and Doori.

Bertrand: It'll be most fun.

Carly Atlas: Awesome.

Misty Tredwell: This is gonna be awesome to meet Hari and Doori.

Me: You will love Hari and Doori honey. They are really awesome to get along with and they go after amazing ghosts and help spirits get to the other side.

Misty Tredwell: That is amazing! I used to watch the show Ghost Whisperer and that was one of my favorites.

Me: That was a great show.

Morpheus: It sure is.

Me: (Turns page of Newspaper) But have fun.

Brittney: We will dad. Lets go guys.

They were off to Japan.

They arrived and went to Hari and Doori's apartment building and went up to the apartment.

Brittney: Here we are guys.

Brittney knocked on the door and Hari answered.

Hari: Brittney, wow it's awesome to have you here. Wow are these your teammates?

Brittney: Yep these are them. Meet my friends of the Young

Morticians Club and members of the Goths of Darkness.

Haiku: My name is Haiku.

Dante: I'm Dante.

Bertrand: I'm Bertrand.

Persephone: I'm Persephone.

Morpheus: I'm Morpheus.

Boris: And I'm Boris.

Brittney: And meet our archenemies the Dark Signers.

Roman: It's awesome to meet you all. I'm Roman Goodwin - Dark Signer of the Spider of Uru.

Carly Atlas: I'm Carly Atlas - Wife of Jack Atlas and Dark Signer of The Hummingbird Aslla Piscu.

Devack: I'm Devack - Dark Signer of the Monkey Cusillu.

Misty Tredwell: I'm Misty Tredwell - Fiance of J.D. Knudson and Dark Signer of the Lizard Ccarayhua.

Kalin: I'm Kalin Kessler - Dark Signer of the Giant Ccapac Apu.

Greiger: I'm Greiger - Dark Signer of the Killer Whale Chacu Challhua.

Rex Goodwin: And I'm Rex Goodwin - Roman's brother and Dark Signer of The Condor Wiracocha Rasca.

Hari: Wow! It's so awesome to meet you all!

Doori: It sure is.

Brittney: The Dark Signers are the Emissaries of the Earthbound Immortals of the Nazca Lines.

Hari: Aren't they those strange animals and symbols in the ground over in South America?

Rex Goodwin: That's right.

Brittney: Really symbolic in terms of history too.

They went in and had some tea and they were talking about their adventures and more.

Doori saw the mark of Ccarayhua on Misty's right arm.

Doori: Is that the mark of the Lizard?

Misty Tredwell: It sure is.

Carly Atlas: We each have one.

They showed the Marks of The Nazca Lines.

Brittney: The Nazca Lines were discovered back in the 1920s. We still have no idea how they got there and it's one of the biggest mysteries in all of the world but the satellite images picked up for them are amazing.

Brittney showed the images of the Nazca Lines on her computer taken from the Satellites and they saw many symbols.

Hari: Wow that is amazing.

Doori: It's incredible how there are so many designs of them.

Carly Atlas: It sure is awesome.

Brittney: There's a really interesting story behind them that goes back thousands of years ago and it was because of their true form Red Nova.

Brittney told them all about him.

---

**Red Nova**, known as **Scar-Red Nova** (sometimes translated as **Scarlet Nova** ) in the Japanese version, is the **Crimson Devil** and the strongest of the Earthbound Immortals. It is known to be a mercilessly brutal demon, to the extent that even the Dark Signers did not dare attempt to harness its power.

In its true form, it single-handedly fought against the Crimson Dragon 5,000 years before the other Earthbound Immortals and lost.

The Crimson Devil has a fire demon servant, the Familiar of Red Nova, who planned to offer the body of Jack Atlas as a vessel, to awaken the Crimson Devil from its 10,000-year slumber. It is said to be associated with the serpent Nazca Line.

10,000 years ago, Red Nova drove the Crimson Dragon to its limits and was only stopped by a legendary Signer who possessed a Blazing Soul.

Towards the end of the ritual Duel between the Demon's servant and Jack Atlas, Red Nova was summonedby his servant to take Jack. However, the Crimson Dragon appeared, helping Jack acquire the necessary power through Blazing Soul to capture Red Nova and seal it into "Red Dragon Archfiend", giving it the ability to evolve into "Red Nova Dragon".

* * *

When she was done they were shocked.

Devack: That's right. The Dark Signers were originally the servants of the Red Nova and his power was so devastating that even we feared it.

Carly Atlas: Yeah and that's why even wouldn't use it.

Hari: I didn't know about that.

Brittney: Hardly anyone ever does. I also have a mark.

Brittney slid down her right black glove and revealed her Signer-Dark Signer Mark. It was Half Raven and Half Cat.

Rex Goodwin: We didn't know you were a Twilight Signer, Brittney.

Brittney: You never asked. But the Raven Mark of the Signers picked me and so did the Dark Signer Mark of the Cat. These are my Signature cards too.

She pulled out 2 cards. Her Dragon Card was called Moonlight Raven Dragon and her Earthbound Immortal called was called Earthbound Immortal Qhoa.

Carly Atlas: Moonlight Raven Dragon and Qhoa.

Brittney: That means Cat in Quechua.

Greiger: That's right the Cat Nazca Line was just recently discovered last year.

Hari: That is amazing.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is and my children are Twilight Signers too.

Hari: What Marks do they have?

Misty Tredwell: They have the marks of the Wings Earthbound Immortal, Itzpzpalo, the Alligator Earthbound Immortal, Ccomnosula, and the Spiral Earthbound Immortal, Rorccon. Itzpzpalo is named after Itzpezpalotel, which means Obsidian Butterfly in Aztec. Ccomnosula is Quechua for Alligator and Rorccon means Spiral somehow.

Doori: Amazing.

Hari: Wow! I didn't know about that. That is amazing.

Brittney: Lots of things going down.

Carly Atlas: My children are Twilight Signers too. Faye, Faith and Fiona have the marks of the Tree, The Heron and the Serpent Nazca Lines. They have Earthbound Immortals Ccgojuru for the Tree, Huacachina Ko for the Heron and Cuauhcoatl for the Snake.

Hari: Wow! That is awesome.

Brittney: It sure is. I think it's awesome that we all became a huge

family.

It was a good talk.

Later they came back and it was awesome as they told us all about what they talked about and it was amazing that Brittney was a Twilight Signer too.

---

Next we were having Chris Taylor and Qin blindfolded.

Qin: So, someone wants to meet me?

Venom: Yes. It's one of your… secret admirers.

Nico: Trust me Qin. You're gonna be in for an awesome party.

Laney: You sure are.

Lana: Yep.

They brought them over to a concert stage in the middle of the park. They got them to hold their hands and they took off their blindfolds and they saw each other.

Qin: Wait. Chris?

Chris Taylor: Qin?

Qin and Chris: YOU'RE MY BLIND DATE!

Lori: (to Nico) Nico, you know they're literally gonna pummel you after this, right?

Nico: I know. But it's worth it!

Spyro: Don't say we didn't warn you.

Qin: (Nervously) I uh uh.

Chris Taylor: (Blushes) Qin I uh…

I came onto the stage.

Me: Thank you for coming everyone! And I would like to give a shout out to my friends Qin and Chris and Qin I know you have backup feelings for me. Sorry I can't help but hear things better than everyone else. But I just want you to know that if you don't accept Chris's feelings I just want you to know that I REALLY DO love you too. (Winks)

Qin: (Blushes) Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Now please give a warm welcome to my friends and the awesome "Mane Event" The RAINBOOMS!

Everyone cheered as they came out.

Me: Hit it girls! 1, 2, 3, 4!

The Night Begins to Shine by B.E.R. Played and the whole room had the 2017 Total Solar Eclipse shining with the stars visible.

Me and the Rainbooms: (Singing Divinely)

I saw you dance

From the corner

I caught your name

In a conversation

Playing hard-to-get

But I can understand

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Talk 'til dawn

My heart was racing

I took you home

In the driving rain

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

(Night begins to shine)

The night begins to shine

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

The room had fire for special effects and a phoenix came out. When the song was done everyone cheered wildly!

Chris and Qin were looking at each other.

Me: (To myself) Almost there. (Out loud) The next song we have for you all is one of my favorites. Shine Like Rainbows.

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Lets do it!

The song played and we sang.

Applejack: Once upon a time, you came into my world and made the stars align

Rarity: Now I can see the signs, you pick me up when I get down so I can shine

Shine like rainbows

Shine like rainbows

Rainbow Dash: Friends, you are in my life and you can count on me to be there by your side

Sunset Shimmer: And when the music comes alive, you sing us songs to lift us up so we can shine

And the sound that we hear in our hearts

Makes a crescendo

And the light that ignites in the dark

It makes us all glow

And shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

Together we stand

As the rain begins to fall

And holdin' our heads up high

As the sun shines through it all

And the sound that we hear in our hearts

Makes a crescendo

And the light that ignites in the dark

It makes us all glow

And shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

Shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

Rainbows flew all over the place and then Qin and Chris were kissing! When the song was done everyone saw this and cheered and more.

Razorclaw: (sees Qin and Chris kissing) Our plan worked!

Nico: 1 down. 3 to go!

Me: AWESOME! Way to go guys! Now this next song is one of my favorites and it's Into the Night by Santana.

Everyone cheered for that.

The song played and the light of heaven shined down.

Me: (Singing Divinely)

Like a gift from the heavens, it was easy to tell

It was love from above, like it saved me from hell

She had fire in her soul, it was easy to see how the devil himself could be pulled out of me

There were drums in the air as she started to dance

Every soul in the room keeping time with their hands and we sang

Ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And the voices rang like the angels sing

We're singing, ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And we danced on into the night

Ay oh ay oh, ay oh ay oh

And we danced on into the night

Like a piece to the puzzle that falls into place

You could tell how we felt from the look on her face

She was spinning in circles with the moon in her eyes

The room left them moving between you and I

We forgot where we were, and we lost track of time

And we sang to the wind as we danced through the night, and we sang

Ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And the voices rang like the angels sing

We're singing, ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And we danced on into the night

Ay oh ay oh, ay oh ay oh

And we danced on into the night

And we danced on into the night

Like a gift from the heavens, it was easy to tell

It was love from above, like it saved me from hell

She had fire in her soul it was easy to see

How the devil himself could be pulled out of me

There were drums in the air as she started to dance

Every soul in the room keeping time with there hands, and we sang

Ay oh ay oh ay oh ay, and the voices rang like the angels sing

We're singing ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

And we danced on into the night, ay oh ay oh, ay oh ay oh

And we danced on into the night (And the voices rang like the angels sing)

Ay oh ay oh, ay oh ay oh, and we danced on into the night, ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

(Ay oh ay oh) Ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

(Ay oh ay oh) Singing ay oh ay oh ay oh ay

(Ay oh ay oh) And we danced on into the night

The light from the sky was beautiful. But then something amazing happened! I was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and then lightning struck behind me and water swirled around me and mini-tornadoes swirled around my arms with crystals swirling around my legs and a Phoenix Cry was heard as I got pony ears on my head and then I my hair turned into a fire mane and grew longer as it formed into Rapidash's mane and I grew Rapidash's fire tail and I got angel wings made of pure fire! I had PONY POWER!

When the song was done everyone cheered wildly for us and I looked amazing!

Me: WHOA! That was amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! J.D. you look incredible!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Nico: Wow! J.D. you look amazing! You unlocked Pony Power!

Me: So awesome! I didn't know this could happen to me.

Twilight Sparkle: That makes you a member of the Rainbooms.

Me: I guess so. Wow!

The concert was done and it was awesome!

Qin: Nico, thanks for helping me accept my feelings for Chris.

Nico: No problem.

Me: How did you guys like the concert?

Chris Taylor: It was awesome! One of the best we've had.

Me: Glad you liked it.

Chris Taylor: (cracks knuckles) That's why we're giving you Nico a 10 second headstart!

Nico start laughing and ran as Qin and Chris start chasing him.

Lynn: You guys wanna do anything while waiting for them?

G1 Grimlock: Me Grimlock want to hunt stray dogs!

We laughed.

Nico was then tackled to the ground and then…

TICKLE TICKLE TICKLE TICKLE!

Instead of punching him they tickled him!

We laughed.

---

We were then getting ready for our next mission.

Cree: Well, Nico, now that you're done being punished, it's time for you to lead the team.

Nico: I know. But if I was being tickled anymore I would have shit myself.

Chris Taylor: But that was a great concert.

Me: Glad you all liked it. It was also for a fundraiser me and the Rainbooms set up. It's for the Equestria Orphanage and the Gotham Royal York Orphanage.

Eli: Cool.

Ellie: Boy that was awesome though.

Me: Yep.

Nico: And I got just the mission for us. We're gonna go into the world of the movies for Hoodwinked!

Laney: Wow!

Lola: That's one of my favorites!

Lana: So awesome! Then that must mean we're going to give that bad bunny Boingo what for!

Nico: We sure are.

Then Captain Cold, LaGrange, Sportsmaster, Cad Bane, Lythos, Hydros, Stratos, Koragg, Ranamon amd Grumblemon appeared.

LaGrange: Can me, Captain Cold, Sportsmaster, Cad Bane, Lythos, Hydros, Stratos, Koragg, Ranamon amd Grumblemon go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Sportsmaster: By the way we saw the concert and it was AWESOME and Qin and Chris way to go!

Qin: It was thanks to Nico.

Chris Taylor: It was a fun concert though.

Me: Glad you guys liked the concert.

Nico: Yep. We're going to the world of Hoodwinked.

Captain Cold: Love that movie!

Nico: We're going to watch both movies first and then head out.

Koragg: Awesome!

We got to watching both movies.

Little Red Riding Hood arrives at her grandmother's house, where the Big Bad Wolf has disguised himself as Red's Granny. The Wolf attacks Red. Granny, who has been tied up, suddenly jumps out of a nearby closet to help Red, just as an ax-wielding woodsman bursts through the window. The police arrive on the scene. Detective Nicky Flippers questions everyone involved about the events leading up to the incident.

Little Red, actually named Red Puckett, explains that she was delivering goodies for her grandmother, when she discovered a threat from the mysterious Goody Bandit, who has been stealing recipes. To save her Granny's business, Red embarked upon a journey to take the Puckett family recipes to Granny's home on top of a nearby mountain. En route, she fell out of a cable car operated by the bunny Boingo and encountered the Wolf, who sprung a series of suspicious questions on her. Evading the Wolf, Red then met an old singing goat named Japeth, who accompanied her through the remaining journey to Granny's house. Upon arriving at her destination, Red found the Wolf already waiting in ambush.

What at first seems to be an open-and-shut case becomes confused once the Wolf shares his side of the story. The Wolf, to the surprise of many at the crime scene, is an investigative reporter. He reveals that he was searching for a lead on the identity of the Goody Bandit and had reason to believe that Red and Granny were the culprits. Along with his hyperactive squirrel assistant Twitchy, the Wolf confronted Red in the hopes of solving the Goody Bandit mystery. When they failed to detain Red for long, the Wolf and Twitchy made haste for Granny's house. They managed to arrive ahead of Red (by using a shortcut known by Boingo). At the house, they found Granny already tied up in the closet. The Wolf then went undercover, planning to trick Red into sharing the truth about the Goody Bandit.

When the Woodsman, named Kirk, is questioned, he explains that his appearance at Granny's house was pure happenstance. Kirk is in fact an aspiring actor who was only trying out for the part of a woodsman in a commercial. After his schnitzel truck was robbed by the Goody Bandit, he was consoled by Boingo and then received a callback for the commercial. He spent the rest of the day chopping trees, getting into character for his upcoming role. At sunset, a large tree collapsed and pushed him through the window of Granny's home.

The investigation then turns to Granny. Unbeknownst to her granddaughter, Granny is an extreme sports enthusiast. Earlier that day, she competed in a ski race, where Boingo was in attendance, supposedly as a fan of Granny's. Once the race started, Granny was attacked by the opposing team. Able to withstand the attack and win the race, she learned that the team had been hired by the Goody Bandit to eliminate her. Granny explains to the investigators and her fellow suspects that while parachuting back home, she got tangled up in the parachute strings, which snagged on her ceiling fan and threw her into the closet.

Feeling betrayed by Granny's secrecy, Red wanders off alone. Flippers deduces that Boingo, who had been present in all four stories, must be the Goody Bandit. After Boingo sneaks into Granny's home and steals the Puckett family recipes, Red notices Boingo and follows him to his hideout at a cable car station. The police pursue Boingo in the wrong direction. Granny, the Wolf, and Kirk manage to locate Boingo as he is explaining his evil scheme to

Red. Boingo plans to add an addictive substance called "Boingonium" to the stolen recipes and then bulldoze the forest, so as to clear the way for a new Boingo-themed corporate empire.

The Wolf and Kirk go undercover to distract Boingo, as Granny sneaks into Boingo's lair, but they are all soon found out and open conflict ensues. Boingo sends a bound and gagged Red down the mountain in a cable car loaded with explosives. Granny goes after Red, with Boingo and his henchmen in pursuit. Red manages to free herself, and escapes with Granny, while the police, who have been redirected by Twitchy, are waiting at the bottom of the mountain to arrest Boingo and his henchmen.

Sometime later, Kirk finds success in a yodeling troupe, while Red, Granny, the Wolf, and Twitchy are enlisted by Flippers to join a crime-solving organization called the Happily Ever After Agency.

Next was Hoodwinked Too! Hood VS Evil.

Wolf (Patrick Warburton), Granny (Glenn Close), and Twitchy (Cory Edwards) are on a rescue mission to save Hansel and Gretel (Bill Hader and Amy Poehler) from an evil witch named Verushka (Joan Cusack). The plan goes wrong however and Granny is kidnapped as well. Meanwhile, Red (Hayden Panettiere) is in training with a mysterious group called the Sisters of the Hood where she learns that a secret all powerful truffle recipe has been stolen. She is assigned by detective Nicky Flippers (David Ogden Stiers) with Wolf and Twitchy to find the recipe and save her grandma.

While getting info at the Giant's (Brad Garrett) nightclub and interrogating his harp, Red and company learn that an incarcerated Boingo the Bunny (Andy D***) has been having specific ingredients sent to Verushka (who was also at the prison and narrowly escapes the team). Red and Wolf argue over who let her get away and the team split up. Meanwhile, Verushka, who stole the truffle recipe, tries to force Granny into making it for her. Granny escapes and finds Hansel and Gretel, but learns that they are actually the masterminds behind the plot. Granny is recaptured and learns that Verushka was an old classmate of hers when they were both in training with the Sisters of the Hood; Verushka was always second best behind Granny's accomplishments and grew jealous of her and teamed up with Hansel and Gretel to get revenge.

After some convincing by Twitchy, Wolf decides to apologize to Red, but is encountered by The Three Pigs (Cheech Marin, Tommy Chong, and Phil LaMarr), who are now part of a pig mercenary group hired by Hansel and Gretel, and barely manages to escape. They make it back to HQ to find it abandoned and damaged by Hansel and Gretel's pig henchmen. On their way to the witch's lair, Wolf and Twitchy rescue Red, who was caught after trying to sneak in first. The two make up and infiltrate Hansel and Gretel's base with help from Kirk the Woodsman (Martin Short) and his yodeling troupe. Red accidentally reveals the final ingredient for the truffle recipe, macadamia nuts, and the truffles are made.

Hansel and Gretel eat the truffles, transform into giants, and go on a rampage through the city. They betray Verushka, leaving her to be eaten by a giant spider with the rest and Granny persuades her to join forces with her, Red, Wolf, and Twitchy. They trick Hansel and Gretel into eating more truffles which make them so obese that they can no longer move their arms and legs, before the two are arrested. Nicky recruits the team for another mission.

When they were done we cheered wildly!

Captain Cold: Those movies were awesome!

Me: They sure were. But it's too bad that the 2nd movie was a flop.

Eli: Yeah those stupid blockhead critics ruined it.

Me: Those dumbasses!

Eli: Yeah what a bunch of ingrates.

Laney: Yep.

We then went to the world of Hoodwinked.

---

We arrived in the forest.

Amorpho: Just like the fairy tale itself. Our adventure begins in a forest.

Nico: A really creepy forest. But remember guys, our enemy is not the Big Bad Wolf.

Me: I know.

We then saw Little Red Riding Hood.

Me: There she is.

Laney: Thank goodness that's not the Little Red Riding Hood that Big Dog and Small Dog know.

Small Dog: Yeah she is crazy.

Big Dog: Where's the food?

Sportsmaster went up to her.

Sportsmaster: Hi. You must be Little Red.

Red: HIYAH!

KROW!

She kicked Sportsmaster into a tree and smashed him into it!

CRASH!

Sportsmaster: OW! Whoa! That is a powerful kick!

Nico: It's all right Red. He's with us.

Red: Wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I am so sorry I didn't know he was with you all.

Nico: It's all right. It's a strange story.

Me: But it's awesome to meet you Red. You were one of my favorite stories when I was little.

Red: I'm glad.

Skullgrin: You delivering tasty treats as usual?

Manaphy was about to reach for the basket.

May: Manaphy, no. Those are for Little Red's customers.

Red: She can have one.

She gave Manaphy a delicious muffin and it was strawberry flavor.

Manaphy: Delicious!

Red: I make them in my muffin store.

Derpy Hooves: That is amazing! And I do like muffins.

Nico: We should cut to the chase as to why we are here. First things first we should get Wolf, Granny and Kirk here.

Me: Good idea.

Cad Bane: Let's find Granny first.

Me: Right.

Sportsmaster: Lets get to it.

Red: Sorry about the kick. You startled me.

Sportmaster: No hard feelings.

Nico: Lets go.

We went to Granny's house and we arrived and knocked on the door and went in.

Nico: Hello? Anyone home?

We went into the bedroom and we saw Granny.

Granny: Why Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Granny.

Icepick: It's amazing that despite your age, you can still go skiing.

Granny: It sure is and you know I still got some fight left into me.

Homer: You are as amazing as my mom.

Nico: She sure is Homer.

Wolf then came in.

Wolf: Oh hey there. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor!

Me: The Big Bad Wolf, I presume?

Wolf: That's right.

Joe Swanson: Wow your voice sounds so much like mine, Kronk and Flynn's voice.

Flynn: Now that is awesome!

Kronk: It sure is awesome

Wolf: Wow.

We saw Twitchy.

Stratos: And this must be Twitchy.

Hammy: Hi, fellow squirrel!

Secret Squirrel: Hello there friend.

Twitchy: Pleasure to meet you all.

Nico: Cool.

Vambre: (British Accent) (SCREAM) Keep away from me you beast!

Nico: Oh Vambre your fear of squirrels is gonna be bringing us down!

Kakashi: Wait I didn't know that Vambre was afraid of squirrels.

Me: It's a weird story Kakashi-Sensei. She had a rough experience with them.

Kakashi: Oh.

Sonata Dusk: Now, where's Mr. Choppy?

Adagio Dazzle: He should be here.

Kirk the Woodsman came in.

Kirk the Woodsman: (German Accent) Guten morgen to you all. Mein gott! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Hunter: (Speaking in German) Es ist eine Freude, einen deutschen Landsmann zu treffen. (A pleasure to meet a fellow German Countryman.)

Me: Awesome!

Nico: I always love Kirk because he is funny.

Captain Cold: I like how skilled you are with that axe.

Kirk: Danke. But it's really all in the wrist. The trick is to flick it out at the end of the throw.

Me: Like this?

I pulled out a little axe and threw it and then it hit the wall.

Nico: Awesome!

Kirk: Wunderbar!

Aria Blaze: That was amazing!

Sonata Dusk: How did you learn how to do that?

Me: Went to the Renaissance Festival and did that remember?

Nico: I remember that.

Twilight Sparkle: What's the Renaissance Festival?

Me: Oh it's a Medieval Style fair that is usually around during the Summer and Fall. It is really cool! It makes you feel like you went back in time to over 1,000 to 1,500 years ago and you see all sorts of things. Lots of shops, food and more and even fun games to play.

Nico: It's awesome. Maybe next Summer we can show you all.

Vince: You all will love it.

Arixam: Now, you guys must be wondering why we're here. Well, an old enemy of yours is loose again. But we're gonna play a game of Hangman to reveal his identity.

Arixam drew a Hangman board with 6 spaces.

Kirk: Um, is there an a?

Arixam: No. (Draws the head)

Twitchy: B!

Arixam: Yes there is a B.

She put the B down.

Lana: I'd like to buy a vowel?

Arixam: This isn't Wheel Of Fortune but what is it?

Lana: O?

Arixam: Yes there's 2 O's.

She wrote them down.

Red: I?

Arixam: Yes there's an I.

She wrote it down.

Wolf: Is it Boingo?

Arixam: That's right!

Red: You guys are here to help us get rid of Boingo?

Nico: Yep.

Red: I can't believe I thought he was my friend.

Koragg: I truly am sorry about that. But he really was good at playing innocent.

Me: Yeah.

Red: I know.

Me: Before we figure something out, what can you tell us about him?

Nico: Yeah what is his history?

Red: You won't like it.

She told us all about the history of Boingo.

---

Boingo is the main antagonist of the Hoodwinked! film duology. He is the main antagonist of the 2005 computer-animated film Hoodwinked! and a minor antagonist in its 2011 sequel Hoodwinked Too! Hood vs. Evil.

He is a little, yet deranged rabbit who wants to take over the cake shop business by making his own highly addictive baked goodies enterprise and destroy his forest to build a theme park, willing to drive any potential competitor out of business. He is Red's arch-nemesis and former friend, the Evil Ski Team's leader and boss, and the Goody Bandit.

Beginnings

Not much is known about Boingo. However, the reason for his evil, sadistic, manipulative side is because of him becoming fed up with being the lowest and most hardworking animal of the Big Bad Forest and having to answer to everyone else. He reveals this to Dolph when they are in Boingo's lair.

In Hoodwinked!

Boingo is first seen hitching a ride with Red on her bicycle. Red asks Boingo if he is still working for the Muffin Man, but he says that someone stole the recipes last night and as a result, he lost his job. Red apologizes to Boingo for this and asks him if he is still running the cable car. Boingo tells Red he is, but says that it is nothing compared to eating goodies all day. Pitying her friend, Red decides to give Boingo a carrot crumpet, one of the goodies in her basket, to cheer him up and he becomes jubilant and thanks her for this. Then, Boingo happily hops away into the forest with his special treat and waves goodbye to Red.

Later, Red hitches a ride in Boingo's cable car, with him saying how it is not so bad to ride it as it is better to see the forest without worrying about wild animals (mostly wolves). He talks about how forests can be dangerous for him and then asks Red if she delivers up this far. Red says that she usually does not, but she tells Boingo that she was thinking about what he said earlier about the Muffin Man, because she has to protect Granny's recipes from the Goody Bandit as the Big Bad Forest will be shut down if they are careless. Suddenly, the doors fly open (secretly opened by Boingo) and a startled Red begins to lose her footing. Scared, Boingo tries to grab Red's basket to save her, only for her to fall and land in the Big Bad Forest before encountering Wolf.

Throughout the film, Boingo interacts with Granny, Wolf, Kirk and Twitchy as well, and near the end of the film, Nicky Flippers told them all that the real bandit was with Red when she fell from the cable car, knew a shortcut to Granny's cottage, which he wrote to Wolf and Twitchy on an Easter egg,, asked Granny for her signature at the Xtreme Dream Snowsports Competition, and was present when Kirk's schnitzel truck's entire supply of schnitzels (and even the tires) were stolen and turned into a bulldozer afterwards. The bandit is revealed to be Boingo, who was in all their stories.

In Boingo's cave lair, Dolph is worried the police may find them, but the rabbit rolls his eyes and tells him to forget about them because they have everything they need in the lair. However, Dolph also fears that Granny (whom he refers to as the "old lady") will return as he now knows she is still alive. Annoyed, Boingo reveals the reason that he is evil by saying that he is done answering to the Muffin Man and Granny while feeling like an outcast and that they can both take a hike. Red, who was secretly hanging onto Boingo's cable car, overhears Boingo and Dolph's conversation and realizes that Boingo was the Goody Bandit the entire time, devastating her. The rabbit makes it clear to his henchman that he will never answer to anyone again and disturbingly bursts out wailing, laughing evilly, and then crying. Calming down in a matter of seconds, Boingo proclaims his love for his job and explains to Dolph how it works, such as prioritizing, setting your goals, and writing a mission statement.

When he gets to asking where to yourself in five years, Red comes out of hiding and answers "How about behind bars?". Shocked at Red's sudden presence, Boingo freezes and pretends to act extremely respectable and innocent, nervously greeting Red and, all of the while smiling, telling her that she "spoiled the surprise". Red tells the rabbit that he is the bandit and Boingo replies after a short pause and glance at the Evil Ski Team, "Surprise!" and fake smiles.

When Red says that she is going to retrieve the recipes, Boingo challenges Red to a competitive fight. After Red calls him a bad bunny, Boingo reveals his true colors to her by saying that she is finally catching up, asking if she thought that he followed her around on her deliveries because he liked her. Furious, Red desperately tries to defeat Boingo in battle, but they are both evenly matched. Boingo gains the upper hand and defeats Red because of his long ears (which he has the ability to use as hands or to block an attack).

After mockingly asking Red to go home and cry to her grandmother, Boingo orders Dolph to tie Red up, Lesa to hold the book, and Vincent to get the schnitzel truck (not counting Keith, who is told by Boingo to change his name to Boris because his name does not sound scary enough). Red tells Boingo that he is crazy, to which he sinisterly replies "Maybe so. But I'm top of the woods now, baby!". He proceeds to sing "Top of the Woods" and explains his plan to

Red: Destroy the competition and create his own candy company and enterprise, BoingoSnax, in which Phase 1 was nabbing the recipes, Phase 2 being adding his own special ingredients to every goody called Boingonium, a chemical with very addictive properties, and Phase 3 being building his real estate business and literally blowing the Big Bad Forest away. Boingo's "Phase 3" of his evil plan on his way to becoming a magisterial dictator included using the area he intends to blow up using destructive explosives for real estate enterprises that were a casino, a factory (to make baked goodies), Cottontail Club, Boingo Air International Airport, Amusement Park, Boingopia, Ultra Mall, Zoo and Boingo Beach. He tells Red that since he now has Granny's secrets, he proceeds to order Dolph to gag Red and throw her in the cable car filled with dynamite (which Boingo sinisterly calls the "Dino-Mite Express Home") and then laughs evilly at the scared Red's predicament. Boingo concludes the song's finale with added dancing (with the Evil Ski Team as background dancers; which Keith is not intentionally good at) and then pointing at Red and exclaiming, "You've been hoodwinked, baby!". And so, he and the Evil Ski Team then perform jazz hands at the end of the song.

Meanwhile, Granny, Wolf, and Kirk see all of this and sneak in to save Red and capture Boingo and his henchmen (after taking on Dolph - who was presumably sent by Boingo to apprehend the gang, whose clothes are taken off by the gang). However, after Wolf poses as a building inspector and has Boingo walk with him and keep discussing about building new weapons in his lair, he is defeated (but not Granny and the Woodsman). Boingo then sets the rope on fire with his ear and sadistically tells Granny that Red is "going to take a ride" and that there are not any brakes on the cable car. Then he sets the cable car off on the zip lines and cackles evilly.

Immediately, Granny fearfully gets on a bicycle, grabs a pan and pedals over to Boingo, who tells Granny that Red does not trust her anymore. Granny yells at the rabbit to get out of her way and hits him with the pan, briefly dazing him. Granny proceeds to let go of the bicycle and jump onto the pan, sliding toward the cable car. Frustrated, Boingo turns toward the Evil Ski Team and growls, indirectly ordering them to go after Granny. Boingo is shocked to see Dolph undressed and beaten, but hops into his burlap sack as they slide on the zip line. Granny manages to save Red (who has freed herself) by having her climb up on her hood. When Granny pulls the emergency lever, the cable car falls into the river below and explodes, completely destroyed. Red and Granny cheer for their victory, only to be unpleasantly surprised by Boingo shouting that this is the end of the line for them and laughing evilly.

Thinking quickly, Red and Granny both use their hoods as parachutes to lift themselves high in the air to avoid Boingo and the Evil Ski Team. Angered at having lost them, Boingo sarcastically says "Oh, wonderful!". Suddenly, Boingo spots something at the end of the zip line and widens his eyes in shock, with him and his henchmen falling right into one of the police vans. Chief Grizzly closes the doors and tells the officers to take them to prison. Before the van leaves, Boingo watches Red and Granny soar down to safety and beckons to not go to prison. Twitchy then tells Boingo to "say 'Parcheesi!'" and takes one last picture of him, stunning Boingo with the camera flash. A humiliated Boingo proceeds to frantically bang on the doors, screaming "Not prison! NOT FOR A CUTE LITTLE BUNNY RABBIT!" as the van drives off.

## Hoodwinked Too! Hood vs. Evil

In the sequel, Boingo is locked up in London Bridge Asylum in his very own cell. Tipped off by the Giant, Red, Wolf, and Twitchy go the London Bridge Asylum to interrogate Boingo after they become aware that he tells the Giant's henchmen which ingredients are necessary for the Super Truffles. Upon meeting him, Boingo says "Hello, Clarice." in a very creepy voice. When Red asks him who Clarice is, Boingo sees someone walking by and makes up a lie, saying that she is and greets her.

After she leaves the asylum, the gang asks Boingo who the witch is, but he doesn't answer most of their questions and annoys them with his support of the witch that they are looking for. Boingo then takes amusement in Red and Wolf's argument that he instigated and sees how they disagree about how to handle cases. Having had enough of Boingo messing with them, Red tugs on Boingo's right ear, hurting him. In response, Boingo asks her if she is still mad about him trying to kill her a long time ago. Thanks to Twitchy, they find a clue in his cell. Boingo ominously tells the gang that the witch just left a few minutes ago.

Boingo is not seen again for the remainder of the film. It is unknown what has happened to Boingo and the Evil Ski Team after that event since his henchmen were not seen, even though they could have been in their own cell. It is presumed that Boingo remains imprisoned and possibly has his sentence extended after the arrest of Hansel and Gretel, given that he cooperated with them.

---

When she was done we were shocked and horrified!

Me: He was going to poison kids by putting drugs in baked goods!?

Eli: That's insane!

Nico: And put a theme park in the place of the forest!? That is crazy!

Ellie Singh: What a monster!

Wolf: He is trying to add a highly addictive chemical to all his baked goods called Boingonium.

Me: Lets see.

I looked up the stuff and it showed me what his snacks called BoingoSnax are.

---

BoingoSnax was a proposed giant snack food manufacturing company that would have replaced all of the other goodie shops because Boingo stole recipies for its menu.

In the middle of the song Top Of The Woods, Keith puts on a tape and Boingo then starts explaining about his plan. He stole all the recipies and then he would have started to build the BoingoSnax factory. He then would've put a special ingredient in each treat called "Boingonium", which makes the goodie 100 times more addictive. Once his buisness started he stated that he would "blow the whole competition away", which means destroying the forest and building his new empire, thus making BoingoSnax the ultimate (and only) goodie shop.

Boingo's plans were stopped by Red and the team, but it is unknown if Boingo still wants to try again (if he gets out).

---

Me: Oh my God! This is gonna be a disaster!

Poromon: At least it's not cocaine.

Red: Cocaine?

Poliwag: Cocaine is a drug that can be put in bricks.

RD Lori: And it's literally illegal!

Me: Trust me you don't want to have that stuff. Many kinds of drugs like that are illegal as all get out.

Nico: And they can put you in prison.

Hydros: If Boingo's loose, then that means those evil skiiers aren't far behind.

Me: Then we'll bash their brains out.

Eli: That's right. We'll melt all that snow they are on and make them tumble down a rocky mountain. I saw it on a cartoon onces.

Nico: That would be funny.

Laney: It sure would be funny. Even though I don't watch cartoons and TV.

Red: How come?

Laney: I'm usually a reader of books and don't watch any TV or cartoons.

Sunset Shimmer: Me and the Fire Skylanders and the fire users can melt their snow and crash those skiers all over.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: That's perfect.

Granny: We need to inform Chief Grizzly and Detective Flippers about this!

Takinom: That's a good idea. If you want, I can fly over and tell them.

Granny: That would be great.

Me: Go for it Takinom. Also Fluttershy can use her stare on Boingo.

Fluttershy: Oh no I couldn't on a cute adorable bunny.

Me: Fluttershy I know how much you love animals and I know you care for them greatly. But this is not an ordinary bunny we're dealing with. He's a dangerous manipulative thief and a criminal.

Fluttershy: Oh in that case I will do it.

Me: Great.

Takinom and Grumblemon got to the office of Chief Grizzly and Detective Flippers.

Takinom: Hi. Are you Detective Flippers?

Grumblemon: We need to tell you and Chief Grizzly some important news!

Chief Grizzly: What's the problem.

They told them everything.

Both: WHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTT!?

Back at the cottage we were talking about what to do.

Red: What is the Fluttershy's Stare?

Me: It's a very potent gaze she has. Well watch this.

I snapped my fingers and beamed Heather over to us.

Heather: Oh haven't you losers tormented me enough!?

I went over and smiled casually and then I unleashed my own version of Fluttershy's Stare on her! It was like Heather was looking at a monster from a place that is 1,000 times worse than Hell! She then screamed and she was curled up in a ball in a fetal position and was crying hard.

Me: See?

Red: Whoa!

Nico: Ever heard of that old saying "If Looks could kill you would be dead?" Well that is true.

Eli: Wow that was deadly!

Nico: It sure was. Awesome job using Heather as a test for it J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Laxus saw something.

Laxus: Looks like one of ski team is heading to Boingo's hideout.

William: We should follow him as soon as Takinom comes back.

Then Takinom and Grumblemon came back and they had the police.

Takinom: We got here as fast as we could. (See's Heather on the floor crying) What happened to her?

Me: My version of Fluttershy's stare scared her really bad.

Grumblemon: Wow! I didn't know you could do that J.D.

Me: I actually taught it to myself.

Nico: Wow. Now lets get ready to take the fight to Boingo.

Wolf: Last time, Kirk had to dress up as Dolph to sneak into the hideout. But that probably won't work the second time.

Lythos: Relax. All we need to do is find out where Boingo's hiding.

Nico: I think I already know.

Nico looked and pointed at a mountain.

Nico: Up there.

Eli: He's right. I sense him in that mountain.

I looked with my X-Ray vision and sure enough he was there with the skiers hiding in a cave.

Me: Bingo.

Commando Man: Time for our entrance of the day.

Nico: Lets do it!

We flew at the mountain.

Boingo: That monster girl ruined everything for me! And I got sent to the big house because of it! Can you imagine!? ME!? A CUTE LITTLE BUNNY SPENDING MY LIFE IN PRISON!? I WILL MAKE THAT WITCH PAY FOR THE HUMILIATION SHE CAUSED ME!

Suddenly race cars appeared and they were composed of the elements of nature and they ran a bunch of skiers over and smashed them into pulp and then they spun around and went up and converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted the mountain top off and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came in!

Nico: Boingo you are under arrest!

Boingo: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: That's right!

Boingo: You guys are too late! Any minute now, my Boingonium is gonna be shipped out to millions of people here!

Ranamon threw an axe at a crate of Boingonium, making sure to flick her wrist at the end of the throw.

Boingo: NO!

Ranamon: What do you know? Flicking your wrist DOES work.

Me: And for good measure.

I fired a blast of energy and destroyed the Boingonium. ALL OF IT!

Nico: You're all washed up Boingo!

Blizzard, Villamax, Titanium Man, Boomerang, Firepower, Chillyfish, Whirlin, Fireor, Count Spankulot and Stonedozer Then appeared.

Nico: Blizzard, Villamax, Titanium Man, Boomerang, Firepower, Chillyfish, Whirlin, Fireor, Count Spankulot and Stonedozer.

Blizzard: (to Qin) So, you and Chris are a couple now, huh?

Qin: That's right.

Villamax: We're happy for you two.

Blizzard: And that was an awesome concert you all put on.

Me: Thanks. It was fun.

Titanium Man: (Russian Accent) Hope you guys didn't mind the blind date part.

Qin: Nah. We tickled Nico and that was more than enough of a punishment for him.

Titanium Man: That's good.

Boomerang: (to me) (Australian Accent) We heard you fought

Kaiba's old man.

Me: We sure did and on the planet Sullust.

Firepower: I'm surprised you didn't kill him again.

Me: He's not worth killing after doing it once. Besides Seto is gonna have a lot of questions for him.

Nico: It's true.

?: Well it'll be good to get some stuff off their chests.

A figure came out and it was MIGHTY MINOTAUR from episode 3 of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers!

---

The Mighty Minotaur is created by Finster and Rita sends the Mighty Minotaur to Earth to not let Trini and Kimberly neutralize a garbage dump she is using to pollute Angel Grove. Whilst Goldar and the Putty Patrolfight with Jason, Zack, and Billy. Immediately upon their arrival, Billy and Zack jump kick the Mighty Minotaur but he deflects them with his shield so Jason uses his Blade Blaster only to be taken down with his friends when the monster deflects back the blasts with his shield. As Trini throat kicks down Goldar, the Mighty Minotaur knocks down all three Rangers who are then bombarded with boulders by Squatt and Baboo. With the upper-hand, Rita enlarges the monster after which the Power Rangers regroup and call on their Dinozords. The Mighty Minotaur charges as the Pterodactyl Dinozord defeats Goldar and the Putties so the Triceratops and Sabertooth Tiger unleash thier tail blasts but have no effect. In retaliation, the Mighty Minotaur lightning blasts the Sabertooth Tiger but it jumps off its cliff and slashes him with its claws as the Mastodon freezes him and the Triceratops wraps its horn chains around his chains and pulls him over but even that is not enough to stop him. When the Mighty Minotaur rams down the Tyrannosaurus Dinozord, they form the Megazord Tank Mode and blast the Minotaur but they are no effect and he returns fire so Jason decides to assume Battle Mode. Before they can do so however, Zordon determines the monster is too much for the Rangers's Zords so withdraws them and gives the Rangers their Power Weapons to battle the monster. When confronted by the Minotaur again, they destroy his weapons with the Power Bow and a Power Dagger, knocked him back with the Power Lance and Power Axe, and took him down with the Power Sword. Zordon then tells them to bring the Power Weapons together to finish him off so they do so, forming the Power Blaster which is able to finally destroy the monster who face-plants and explodes.

---

Jason Lee Scott: Mighty Minotaur!

Mighty Minotaur: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were the 2nd monster the Rangers faced and you are also the very first monster that the rangers destroyed with their Power Blaster which was awesome!

Mighty Minotaur: That's right. Very good memory on you.

Me: Really awesome and I never missed an episode.

Mighty Minotaur: I'm honored to be the first monster to be defeated by a weapon finisher.

William: That's right. I remember that fact.

Me: So do I. That was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Troy Burrows, Megaforce Rangers, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Lana, Killer Frost, Ice, Estella Oresdotter, Ravager and Cree VS Blizzard - Gozaburo Kaiba doing all those terrible things

---

Blizzard was first.

Blizzard: (to Troy) Can't believe Gozaburo Kaiba did all those terrible things. Good thing he's in the big house now.

Troy Burrows: Yeah he brought it all on himself. It's just hard to imagine that he could be that evil.

Emma Goodall: He has no right to call himself a parent of any kind especially all the terrible calamities he caused.

Gia: And J.D. is right, Seto Kaiba is a MUCH BETTER Business Man than his so-called Stepfather.

Twilight Sparkle: You're not kidding there. Poor Noriko. I can't believe he would be so heartless.

Luster Dawn: Yeah he has absolutely no soul, no honor and no love for anyone.

Sunny Starscout: The guy is not human. I'm glad J.D. killed him the first time. He's an absolute monster.

Star Swirl: Yeah no kidding. He's worse than Sombra.

Spyro: But it's a very smart call that J.D. threw him in jail this time.

Lana: Yeah and now Seto, Mokuba and Noriko are gonna get a lot of info out of him.

Killer Frost: With how stubborn the guy is that might be a bit of a problem though.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) That will be tough.

Estella: (Norwegian Accent) It will. But not for Lincoln. He can get any info out by force.

Blizzard: That's true. Shall we get it on?

Troy Burrows: Lets shall. Ready guys?

Noah Carver: Ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers!

They fired waves of energy and ice and magic and smashed him down.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Wes Collins, Time Force Rangers, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Lola, Sam S.L., Paige, Allie Wilde, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Amorpho and Ember VS Villamax - Hoodwinked being a funny movie but the second movie being a box office bomb

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) Hoodwinked actually was a funny movie. Too bad the second movie was a box office bomb thanks to the d*** critics.

Wes: Yeah who do those blockheads think they are? It's like they have so much power that they think they know everything.

Jen Scotts: Yeah like J.D. says, they wouldn't know what a good movie is if it hit them in their faces.

Sunset Shimmer: They think they know everything because they are better than everyone.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I agree with you there. What they do to really awesome movies like Hoodwinked and Hoodwinked 2 is absolutely disgrace.

Villamax: I agree with you there Pip-Squeak. I LOVE Hoodwinked 2. Those critics have no idea what they are talking about.

Gusty: The Hoodwinked Movies are so funny.

Sunburn: And also Red is a deadly martial artist. She smashed Sportsmaster into a tree because she thought he was a villain.

Lola: She has a lethal kick.

Sam S.L.: Not bad for someone like her.

Paige: That was really awesome.

Allie Wilde: Yeah it sure was cool.

Leo Corbett: He sure got the drop on him.

Kendrix: Just goes to show that you don't even know if those people are trained in deadly fields.

Villamax: Ain't that the truth. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jenn: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

Leo: "Galaxy Red!"

Kai: "Galaxy Blue!"

Damon: "Galaxy Green!"

Maya: "Galaxy Yellow!"

Kendrix/Karone: "Galaxy Pink!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

Time Force Rangers: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Wes Collins: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Mack Hartford, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Iron Man, War Machine, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man - Awesome concert I put on

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) That was an awesome concert J.D. put on. And the songs were really good too.

Mack: The songs everyone sings are really good and they are very captivating.

Tyzonn: They sure are amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: Especially the songs with the Rainbooms. Those are always awesome to listen and play.

Cozy Glow: They sure are. I love all the songs the Rainbooms play.

Clover the Clever: And it's so awesome how the Rainbooms have J.D. as part of them now. Same with Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, the Cutie Mark Crusaders and Twilight's friends.

Hex: It sure is awesome. I think it's so awesome that J.D. is now part of the band. He ponied up for the first time today.

Titanium Man: That is amazing! I'll have to see how that happened later on.

Iron Man: You won't be disappointed Boris.

War Machine: It's awesome.

Mack: We have the concert recorded on Tape for you all to see.

Titanium Man: That's awesome! I can't wait. Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Mack: "Kick Into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick Into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick Into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick Into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick Into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick Into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

Sentinel Knight: "Sentinel Knight!"

All: "Call To Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy and stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Mack: That was so awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Nick Russell, Mystic Force Rangers, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Ty, Sly, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel) - Hope Fluttershy scares Boingo with her stare

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) I hope Fluttershy scares Boingo with her stare. (laughs) And I also hope Boingo pees himself out of fright!

They laughed!

Nick Russell: You got that right. Not even the most evil of animals is a match for Fluttershy's Stare.

Vida Rocca: Never underestimate the power of Fluttershy's Stare. Just imagine if she used the Stare on Assistant Mayor Bellwether.

Boomerang: Wasn't she the Xenophobic Assistant Mayor of Zootopia?

Madison Rocca: That's right and she wanted to divide the city of Predators.

Fluttershy: I would think using the stare on her would be appropriate for someone like her.

Tornado Bolt: It sure would be good. I love that movie Zootopia.

Mage Meadowbrook: That was a cool movie.

Stealth Elf: It sure was. And Nick Wilde and Judy Hopps are a great team.

Ty: (Australian Accent) That was awesome mates.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) It sure was. And Zootopia is amazing to see.

Boomerang: It sure is and now it's part of Gotham Royal York. I also heard that J.D. scared Heather that bad with his own version of The Stare.

Nick Russell: He sure did and she was crying and curled up in a fetal position.

Boomerang: Wow! That is amazing. Lets do it mates!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

Nick: "Fearsome as Fire, Red Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as Lightning, Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea, Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind, Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Xander: "Strong as tree, Green Mystic Ranger!"

Udonna: "Flurry of Snow, White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the Sun, Solaris Knight!"

Leanbow: "Burning Heart of Fire! Wolf Warrior, Defender Of Truth!"

Claire: Power Of The Shining Moon, Behold The Gatekeeper!

All: "We call fourth the magic, Together as one, United for all time. Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready1

They fired waves of elements, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Nick Russell: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Aurico, Alien Rangers, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Optimus Prime, Scourge, Starscream, Evac, Override, Metroplex, Blast Man, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower - The planet Vendaxa for Lincoln's rescue

---

Firepower was next.

Firepower: (to Aurico) I heard Lincoln went to the planet Vendaxa for his rescue. How did that go?

Aurico: It was really interesting to see. Vendaxa is a jungle planet and they got to take down Lysandre.

Firepower: Wasn't he the genocidal leader of Team Flare?

Delphine: Yes he sure was and we killed him a while back.

Pinkie Pie: We were told about what he did and it was terrible that he was trying to wipe out much of everyone so that only Team Flare can rule.

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding!

Firepower: That is terrible! I heard about Lysandre. It's sick that he wants to destroy everything and everyone!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He was just pure evil.

Sprocket: He sure was. But at least we've now seen the last of him for good.

Optimus Prime: That is a fact. But all of the most evil enemies that we killed before just keep coming back. We now have a chance to make them all forgotten memories.

Evac: That's true. We sure do.

Cybertron Scourge: And we won't let them do what they were going to do in the past.

Override: No we won't.

Cybertron Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) We'll give those monsters what for won't we laddies?

Armada Starscream: We sure will!

Sonata Dusk: After everything they did we won't let them get away with it a second time.

Firepower: I know you all won't. Lets do it!

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! RANGERS OF AQUITAR! WE NEED FULL POWER!

They transformed!

Delphine: "White Aquitar Ranger Power

Corcus: "Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Cestro: "Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Tideus: "Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Aurico. "Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Roll Call: "Power Of Water, Power Of Light, Powers Unite!"

KRASPPPPLLLLAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSHHHHH!

A massive splash of water went off behind them and they were ready!

Optimus Prime: CYBER KEY POWER!

He used the Gold Autobot Cyber Planet Key and it turned his left arm cannon into a bigger cannon.

Evac: CYBER KEY POWER!

Evac used the Gold Earth Cyber Planet Key and it turned his helicopter cannons into shoulder cannons!

Cybertron Scourge: CYBER KEY POWER!

Cybertron Scourge used the Gold Animatron Cyber Planet Key and then he got his two heads ready!

Override: CYBER KEY POWER!

She used the Gold Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and she got a more powerful blaster.

Cybertron Metroplex: CYBER KEY POWER!

Metroplex used the Gold Gigantion Cyber Planet Key and it turned his club into a huge axe!

Armada Starscream turned into his Cybertron Form!

Cybertron Starscream: CYBER KEY POWER!

He used the Gold Decepticon Cyber Planet Key and it gave him arm blades and a deadly cannon!

Firepower: Whoa! That is awesome! Starscream I didn't know you had the power to turn into your Cybertron form too.

Cybertron Starscream: One of my latest power ups.

They fired waves of energy, lightning, gears and fire and metal and smashed him down.

Aurico: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Gi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Mei (Overwatch), Arixam and Pump Man VS Chillyfish - I looked awesome when I ponied up.

---

Chillyfish was next.

Chillyfish: (to Gi) J.D. looked awesome when ponied up. Can he do that in battle as well?

Gi: That was amazing seeing that! But I'm not entirely sure. I didn't know J.D. had that kind of power. Wait a second!

She then remembered that I turned into a Rapidash during the Iron Pony Competition we had.

Gi: Right! I remember now! J.D. turned into a Rapidash for that Iron Pony Competition with Rainbow Dash and Applejack!

Rarity: So that is how J.D. got that power. So amazing darling!

Sweetie Belle: Boy that was so awesome!

Mistmane: It sure was. I thought it was awesome!

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure was. I forgot all about that when J.D. turned into a Rapidash. Nico turned J.D. into a Rapidash so he could see what that was like.

Leo Corbett: That was amazing for him.

Damon: It sure was.

Chillyfish: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, elements and jewels and smashed him down.

Gi: RIGHT ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Linka (Captain Planet), Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin - Brittney's Ambassador Mission

---

Whirlin was next.

Whirlin: (to Linka) How was Brittney's ambassador mission? I heard she brought the rest of the Goths of Darkness and the Dark Signers on that one.

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) She sure did and the Dark Signers all loved to meet Hari and Doori.

Rainbow Dash: It was awesome for them to meet them. Especially for Misty.

Scootaloo: They were happy about Misty being married to J.D. in the future.

Flash Magnus: It sure is awesome.

Whirlwind: I think that is so cool.

Carter Grayson: I do too. And after everything J.D. did for Misty, they are perfect for each other.

Ryan Mitchell: Yeah it's awesome.

Whirlin: Boy it sure is. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Chad: "Blue Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Joel: "Green Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Dana: "Pink Ranger, Rescue ready!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger, Rescue ready!"

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy and lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Linka: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Wheeler (Captain Planet), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Kaz, Lola, Sam S.L., Paige, Wildfire (Skylanders), Chaor and Takinom VS Fireor - Glad Qin and Chris are dating and it was sweet of me to say that I love Qin

---

Fireor was next.

Fireor: (to Wheeler) I'm glad Qin and Chris are dating now. Though it was sweet of J.D. to say that he loves Qin.

Wheeler: Boy it sure was. I hope it doesn't turn into a Love Triangle. That would not be good.

Applejack: Aw don't you fret. J.D. already has a bunch of amazing girls like we do with Lincoln.

Apple Bloom: But that is amazing that J.D. likes Qin too.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) It sure is laddies.

Flashwing: Yeah it sure is awesome. I'm happy for J.D. and Chris.

Kaz: Boy me too.

Lola: Just be glad we're not going to meddle in everything like that anymore. We had to learn that the hard way with Lincoln.

Sam S.L.: I heard about that and you guys were just doing your best to help out.

Paige: That's true.

Wildfire (Skylanders): It sure was great though.

Fireor: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, earth, rock, crystals and apples and smashed him down.

Wheeler: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Lucy Heartfilia, Erza, Juvia, Mirajane, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Sector V KND, Sector Z KND, Numbuh 362, Numbuh 86, Bat Spirit Ranger, Laxus

Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot - If Spankulot could spank Squirrels then he would add them to his list of bad things and it's weird that Vambre is afraid of squirrels.

---

Count Spankulot was next.

Count Spankulot: (to Lucy) (Transylvanian Accent) If I could spank squirrels, then I would add them to my list of bad things! But it IS weird that Vambre's afraid of them.

Lucy Heartfilia: She's not afraid of Sandy and that is a good thing thank goodness.

Erza: I guess it's other kinds of squirrels she's afraid of.

Juvia: We're going to have to have Nightmare or Rhinosnorus help out with Vambre on that one.

Mirajane: It's not good that Vambre is afraid of squirrels. Just like Goku was afraid of needles.

Princess Luna: That was strange that Vambre is terrified of squirrels.

Moondust: No kidding. Who could be afraid of squirrels? They are cute.

Snowdrop: Yeah no kidding.

Gari: They are cute.

Blackout: But I think it's strange for anyone to be afraid of squirrels.

Numbuh 1: No kidding.

Numbuh 2: No nuts about it! (LAUGHS)

Numbuh 5: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Ashley: That was funny!

Numbuh 362: It sure was.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) It sure is funny.

Bat Spirit Ranger: Yep.

Count Spankulot: Oooh. That is interesting. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and stars and smashed him down.

Lucy Heartfilia: Take that!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Thing, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Ninja Steel Rangers, Golem (Monster Rancer), RD Lynn, and Commando Man vs Stonedozer - Glad that Gozaburo Kaiba is in jail

Stonedozer was next.

Stonedozer: (to Thing) I"m glad that Gozaburo Kaiba's in jail. He should be lucky that he's not dead!

Thing: Yeah J.D. said that he is not worth killing after he killed him the first time.

Princess Celestia: He made the right decision to put him in jail.

Minuette: Noriko and Seto are gonna be really hating his guts even more.

Twinkleshine: No kidding. I would hate someones guts like that after everything they did too.

Lemon Hearts: Boy me too and that would be very justified.

Moondancer: How he came back is beyond me. But it's good he is in jail.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah no kidding. He brought it all on himself.

Sunset Shimmer: You got that right. He deserved it.

Twilight Sparkle: Thank goodness.

Spotlight: That guy is a monster.

Brody: He sure was.

Golem: Golem agree.

Stonedozer: He got what was coming. Lets do it!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

They smashed and pulverized him all over and blasted him with magic and light and smashed him down.

Thing: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

## Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Natalie Griffin, Lana and Lola VS Mighty Minotaur

---

Mighty Minotaur was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Mighty Minotaur's safe and in it was 3 swords for Dana, Whitney and Becky.

For Dana from The Loud House, it was a sword called The Sword of Arctic Justice, it's a large sword with a snowflake etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged marine blue blade, large marine blue angel wings for the crossguard, large ice blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted marine blue sphere pommel with surrounding ice blue gems.

For Whitney from The Loud House and Becky from The Loud House, 2 swords called The Swords of Nature, they're large swords with the symbol of Gaia etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged green blades, large green angel wings for the crossguards, large green gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted green sphere pommels with surrounding green gems.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with massive marine blue angel wings with ice blue tips on the large marine blue feathers for Dana, and massive green angel wings with forest green tips on the large green feathers for Whitney and Becky.

Nico teleported back with them.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: "Dragonzord!"

Zack: "Mastodon!"

Kimberly: "Pterodactyl!"

Billy: "Triceratops!"

Trini: "Saber-Toothed Tiger!"

Jason: "Tyrannosaurus!"

They transformed!

Jason: "We're back and ready to morph into Action!"

Tommy: "Six working to together to fight evil!"

Zack: "And stop Rita!"

Billy: "And all her menacing monsters!"

Trini: "From destroying our Planet Earth!"

Kimberly: "And ruling the Universe with evil!"

Jason: "Look out, Rita, we're not backin' down because we're the…"

All: "Power Rangers!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Mighty Minotaur: Two Mighty Morphin teams!?

Nico: Lot of things have happened over the last 27+ Years.

Mighty Minotaur: Wow it REALLY HAS been a while.

Nico: Yep. Lets Bring them together!

The Rangers brought their weapons together!

Zach: POWER AXE!

Kimberly: POWER BOW!

Trini: POWER DAGGERS!

Billy: POWER LANCE!

Jason: POWER SWORD!

They formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: Just like on TV.

Mighty Minotaur: Yep.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Mighty Minotaur you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers That's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Then an Evil Sasuke appeared.

Me: Can't we get a break from these Evil Sasuke's?

Nico: Obviously not.

Erica: I'll face him this time. Figure it would be fitting for everyone to have a shot at him.

Nico: That works. Go for it.

Erica went up to him.

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DOES J.D. THINKS HE IS?! HE'S NOTHING TO US! ALL HE IS A MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Erica: Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you thought you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to J.D. in 150,000 years just as he was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives.

Erica paused and looked around.

Evil Sasuke: (chuckles) What's wrong? Run out of steam, whore?

Erica: For your information, dumbass, I'm just checking if anyone's gonna interrupt me!

Boingo: (to Evil Sasuke) Don't just stand there! Kill her while she's ranting at you!

Nico: (punches Boingo) Quiet, bunny boy! (to Erica) You're good, sis! Keep on going!

Erica: Thanks. Now where was I? Oh right. Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to J.D. in 150,000 years just as he was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how they were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son, you, with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. Only hatred and pure evil and an insatiable lust for power. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that they NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that J.D. possesses. I've heard all about his adventures and J.D. can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye if he wanted to. In fact, next to the kind of power he has and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to him and you never will be and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to his power. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer that wants nothing more than to destroy the entire planet. It's downright fucking disgusting. As a member of the most powerful fighting force in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others like J.D. does you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, killing those that are precious to you just to make yourselves more powerful, stealing jutsu that people worked so hard to learn and utilize, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why J.D. killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why J.D. killed them all. You may be more powerful than you were before but J.D. will always still be on top and the Uchiha will never match it. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!

Erica went at Evil Sasuke and kicked him hard in the chest with a powerful volley of kicks and she then kicked him in the face with a barrage of kicks with incredible speed! She then fired a powerful energy blast and it hit him and blew him to pieces and killed him.

Erica: Enjoy hell.

Nico: Nice job Erica!

Me: Way to go! Now lets go get this bunny!

Fluttershy went up to him.

Boingo: (to Fluttershy) You wouldn't hurt a bunny rabbit, would you? (does puppy eyes)

Wolf punches Boingo, giving him a black eye.

Wolf: Try doing puppy eyes now!

Jake Holling: Buddy, you are one bad bunny!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Nico: Lets give you a taste of your own medicine!

We went at him!

We punched and pulverized him all over and Nico pulverized the Skiers all over and tied them up.

Wrenges Blasted and smashed him all over.

Venom, Razorclaw, Spyro and Grimlock used the Earth and Magic Skylander Cyber Planet Keys and enhanced Venom and Spyro's powers, Razorclaw's Sonic Sword and Grimlock's Energo Sword 100-fold.

Venom and Razorclaw: FURIOUS SONIC MEGABLAST!

Spyro and G1 Grimlock: MAGIC ENERGY MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola and Laney: LIFE OF KINDNESS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy, magic and flowers, life and fruit.

Red Riding Hood, Big Dog, Small Dog, Laney, Lola, Fluttershy, Grumblemon, Earth, Lincoln and Lana: FANTASY SHOT BURST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: FAIRY TALE ELEMENTAL STYLE: THE EMPEROR'S NEW SUIT!

Jessica: FAIRY TALE STING STYLE: RUMPELSTILTSKIN!

Ajna: FAIRY TALE NATURE STYLE: THE TALE OF PETER RABBIT!

Yuna: FAIRY TALE WATER STYLE: THE LITTLE MERMAID!

Nanami: FAIRY TALE WATER STYLE: THE FROG PRINCE!

Frosta: FAIRY TALE ICE STYLE: SNOW WHITE AND THE SEVEN DWARFS!

Entrapta: FAIRY TALE LIGHTNING STYLE: CINDERELLA!

Perfuma: FAIRY TALE NATURE STYLE: GOLDILOCKS AND THE THREE BEARS!

Asuka Kazama: FAIRY TALE FIRE STYLE: RAPUNZEL!

Lili De Rochefort: FAIRY TALE WIND STYLE: BEAUTY AND THE BEAST!

Shantae: FAIRY TALE MAGIC STYLE: PINOCCHIO!

Toph: FAIRY TALE EARTH STYLE: JACK AND THE BEANSTALK!

Hilda: FAIRY TALE WIND STYLE: SLEEPING BEAUTY!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said fairy tales.

Lincoln and his harem: FAIRY TALE FINAL SMASH: FAIRY TALE KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive Kamehameha powered by fairy tales at Boingo which explode on contact.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and then Fluttershy used her stare on him!

Fluttershy: YOU SHOULD BE ASHAMED OF YOURSELF! WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE DOING SUCH HORRIBLE THINGS TO KIDS BY POISONING THEM WITH DRUGS AND TO THE FOREST SO YOU CAN THEN BUILD A THEME PARK JUST FOR YOUR OWN SELFISH PLEASURE! YOU'RE NOT A BUNNY OR AN ANIMAL! YOU ARE JUST A BIG! **FAT!** ***MEANIE!***

I jumped right into Nico's arms.

Nico: OOF! Man that is scary!

Boingo then peed himself and then he EXPLODED!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Me: WHOA! Her stare caused him to explode!

Eli: Whoa! Now Fluttershy's Stare is something definitely NEVER to be underestimated.

?: You will all pay for what you've done!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nico: Uh oh.

Cloud Strife: I was hoping never to hear that voice. You can come out now, Palmer.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Palmer, the cowardly head of the Shinra Electric Power Company's failed Space Program.

Nicole: So, now we're going to fight the cowardly head of the Shinra Company's failed Space Program.

Nico: Cloud, what can you tell us about Palmer?

Cloud Strife: Trust me, Commander, you won't like him one bit.

Cloud Strife proceeded to tell us about Palmer, and we weren't going to like it.

---

Palmer

Palmer is the head of Shinra Electric Power Company's failed Space

Program in the Final Fantasy VII series. He continues to act as an executive at the Shinra Company, even if his department is mostly defunct. Palmer is a minor antagonist in Final Fantasy VII, sycophantic toward the company president and generally viewed as incompetent at his job.

## Profile

### Appearance

Palmer is a short, overweight man with thinning gray hair and gray-blue eyes. He wears a white shirt and a double-breasted, tan-colored suit with matching bow-tie.

### Personality

Palmer is childish and cowardly, being enthusiastic about everything, but preferring to hide rather than take action himself. He loves his tea with liberal amounts of sugar, honey, and butter (lard in the original translation).

## Story

### Original continuity

After Sector 7's collapse, Palmer is at the Shinra Building with the other Shinra directors. During the executive meeting Palmer asks that his Space Program benefit from the mako rate hike President Shinra wants to enforce. Following Sephiroth's rampage at the headquarters, Palmer confirms Sephiroth's return from where he is found cowering behind a pillar.

Palmer accompanies the new president, Rufus, to Rocket Town to steal Cid's plane. Avalanche intercepts Palmer, forcing him to abandon the plan to battle them. His efforts are in vain, and he is defeated.

Although he is hit by a truck as he tries to escape Cloud and company, he, Palmer with Reeve and Rufus, is one of the few Shinra executives to survive the events of Final Fantasy VII. After Meteor is summoned, Palmer sets the rocket in Rocket Town to auto-pilot to collide with the Meteor, with Cid, Cloud, and the other party members trapped inside. The party uses an escape pod to return to the planet, and Palmer is never seen again.

Remake continuity

Palmer visits the Honeybee Inn in Wall Market, and is reluctant to leave when his assistant insists that he has work the next day. After the plate falls, Palmer joins the other directors at the Shinra Building for a meeting. He is getting tea when he sees Sephiroth pass him in the hallway, and is so surprised and frightened he drops his cup. During the directors' meeting, Palmer tries to convince the others than Sephiroth has returned, but is dismissed. He has no objections to using torture to get more "results" out of Aerith Gainsborough or to President Shinra's decision to not rebuild Sector 7 in favor of moving onto the Neo Midgar project.

---

When Cloud Strife was done, we were disgusted by Palmer's actions.

Me: Sheesh, this guy is nothing more than an incompetent coward.

Nico: You said it, Colonel.

Shaggy: Like, I may be a coward, but at least, I'm not incompetent like that tub of lard.

Scooby Doo: Me too.

Banzai: And I've had it with that tub of lard to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Banzai's eyes turned dark purple, and he was surrounded by a red energy aura with lava and hyenas, he unholstered her Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade from his back, and as he'd approached Palmer, he left red energy, lava, and hyenas with every step.

Banzai: You really make me sick, Palmer. You've proven to be nothing more than an incompetent coward, and your crimes are also just as bad among the rest of those Shinra mooks. Well, at least, I'll be glad to put you out of your misery for good.

Then, Banzai was surrounded by a massive vortex of red hot red energy with hot lava surrounding it, there were hyenas running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex, Banzai emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Banzai gained an anthropomorphic form and he grew to 6'11" in height, he had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has a full head of black hair going down to the bottom of his neck and he has red highlights in the bangs of his hair, he has purple eyes and a red energy aura with lava and hyenas surrounding her, he has massive black angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers, he has a hyena and a lion with the Fire Kanji held in their paws emblazoned on her forehead, he has on hyena earrings with the Fire Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a hyena holding the Fire Kanji in its paws for the pendant, he has on a sleeveless black tank top with red phoenix, black pants with purple flames on the legs, black leather ankle-length combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with lava and hyenas on the coattails and a hyena and lion with shadows on the back. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of Banzai's Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade grew to 6'5" in length and turned black and the long black handle grew a little longer. Banzai has on his Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji below the hyena and lion that said, "Banzai Hyena, Second-in-Command of The Hyenas, Dear Friend of Shenzi and Ed, Destroyer of Scar's Dark Ambitions and the Outlanders, Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Lava and Hyenas."

バンザイハイエナ、ハイエナの副司令官、シェンジとエドの親愛なる友人、スカーの暗い野心とアウトランダーの駆逐艦、多くの友人、悪の殺し屋、そして溶岩とハイエナのマスター

Banzai has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PRIDELANDS VOLCANIC LAVASTORM HYENA ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Banzai's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Palmer saw it, he tried to run, but Banzai fired a massive wave of lava, which hardened and blocked his way out.

Nico: Whoa, Banzai's transformed, awesome.

Lincoln: You said it, Commander, and Banzai blocked that coward's way out, so he can't escape.

Shenzi: (Wolf Whistles) Whoa, Banzai, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Banzai: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Volcano and Jungle Justice) **I feel incredible, Shenzi, and now, it's time for me to take care of this coward.**

Banzai went after Palmer, and he fired powerful blasts of red hot red energy, red hot lava, and hyenas made of red hot lava, and as they hit Palmer, they exploded with incredible power. Then, Banzai sliced off Palmer's arms with his massive Defender of the Circle of Life Keyblade, and he screamed in such excruciating pain.

Banzai: **Alright, Palmer, it's time for you to die. VOLCANIC HYENA PACK LAVASTORM!**

Banzai fired massive waves of lava, which took on the form of a pack of hyenas, and they went right at Palmer, and tore him apart, and the lava reduced his body to ashes and Palmer's spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered for what Banzai did as he holstered his massive Defender of the Circle of Life Keyblade on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Shenzi: Alright, Banzai, you really let that coward have it.

Nicole: That's right, and we dealt yet another blow to those Shinra assholes.

Banzai: But, they're still not done yet, and Ed's going to transform tomorrow.

Ed the Hyena looked at us, and he knew what Banzai just said, and nodded.

Lincoln: I can't wait to see it for ourselves. If Shenzi has dark powers, and you have lava powers, Banzai, then, we'll wait to see what Ed gets.

Me: You said it, Linc. Tomorrow should be good.

Nico: Yep.

Chillyfish: That's one bad bunny who's not gonna be bothering us again.

Whirlin: What about Dolph, Lesa, Vincent, and Keith?

Fireor: They're going to our prison in case we have interest in recruiting them.

Count Spankulot: That's a wise decision.

Red: Now, who wants some of my treats?

Stonedozer: I call first dibs!

Grumblemon: (To the viewers) Hope you liked this adventure as much as we have. It was one that lived happily ever after.

Nico: It sure was. Lets go home.

We had a great snack at Red's bakery and then we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Hoodwinked was a really awesome movie! I thought it was awesome and it was really funny. I never saw the movies but they were funny from what I heard. It was great. The first part was for the planet Sullust from Star Wars. The second part was for the planet

Vendrax and that was cool. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The Next rescue for me is gonna be on a destroyed planet of shinobi that was completely reduced to rubble and asteroids after Obito's plan succeeds and destroys the entire planet and we're going to meet Naruto's Twin sister Kiyomi Uzumaki as well as a girl named Mikura Haruno. They are gonna be in a cave in an asteroid floating in the endless voids of space and we're going to also meet a Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer named Catherine Lancaster and she will also have a Lumina, Lightsworn Summoner with her. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Yakumo and Carolyn Hope the Dialga Gene-Slammer are going to meet them and we're going to also face Yakumo's Ido Monster. Yakumo will transform in that one too so I'll need the transformation sequence for that one please. Next for Lincoln we are gonna go to the planet Chalganna and we're going to face Orochimaru who is back for more and this time Lady Tsunade is going to transform against him and make her former so-called teammate pay for his crimes! Now here is a good scenario. For Nico's first ever rescue as a test we're going to have him go down to South America and face a tribe of cannibals that have captured and are about to eat 4 girls. They are Tyra, Astrid, Cynthia and Beauty from the Pokemon Series. So Guest this will be good for Nico to try out if you can make that scene for me please. The next chapter is a big first and we're going to have a Horse Race through Equestria! This is gonna be cool!

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND EQUESTRIA

In the early morning hours at 1:29 AM, I was sleeping in bed and I was having a really interesting dream. It was showing me a very interesting vision into the past. It was back in Starlight Glimmer's youth and it showed me what happened to Starlight's mother. I saw Starlight seeing her mother go while Starlight was sleeping. Her mother Aurora Glimmer gave Starlight as she was sleeping a kiss and she told her that she loved her and she left and never returned. She decided to live a quiet life in the lighthouse of Haunted Hoof Point and she was never seen again.

Me: Oh man. That is terrible. Starlight needs her mother.

I woke up at 3:21 AM and got up.

Me: (In my head) Starlight, you are going to be in for a huge surprise when I get back for breakfast.

I went and got my cloak on as well as my clothes and I went down to the elevator and went down and I went to Equestria and then flew to Haunted Hoof Point and I got to the lighthouse I saw in my dream.

Me: This is it.

I went up to the door and opened it and went in.

Me: Hello?

I saw that Aurora lived in a nice lighthouse.

Me: Nice place.

Aurora Glimmer then came and she was a purple pony with sea foam green sparkling hair and she had blue eyes.

Aurora Glimmer: Oh hello.

Me: Hello there. Sorry to come in like this. My name is J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Aurora Glimmer: Oh wow! The famous hero of Equestria. It's such an honor.

Me: I'm sorry for intruding. But I found this place in a dream. I came here because I want to ask if you would like to live in the World Tree Estate with your daughter Starlight Glimmer.

Aurora gasped.

Aurora Glimmer: Starlight is with you?

Me: She sure is. She has come a really long way since she joined the team. And she also has done so much good all over Equestria.

I told her all about what happened with Starlight before and after she joined us and Aurora was shocked and then amazed!

Aurora Glimmer: Oh Starlight. I'm so proud of her. What have I done? I should not have left her.

Me: But why did you leave her and Fireheart?

Aurora Glimmer: I felt like I was worthless and I just felt like I was unwanted.

Me: That's not true. Starlight loves you. I saw pain in Starlight's eyes and I saw how much she missed you. She needs you.

Aurora Glimmer then knew I was right.

Aurora Glimmer: I got to get over there.

She then used her magic and packed up everything and we went back to the estate. At the World Tree Estate, Starlight was having breakfast and she was reading the newspaper.

I came in.

Me: Morning Starlight.

Starlight Glimmer: Morning J.D.

Me: I have a surprise for you.

Starlight Glimmer: What is it?

Me: I had a dream into the past and I think you might know this face.

I stepped to the side and Starlight Glimmer gasped as she saw her mother for the first time in a while!

Aurora Glimmer: Starlight my little sweet girl.

Starlight had tears stream down her face and then she got up and got close and she saw that it wasn't an illusion and it was real.

Starlight Glimmer: MOM!

She ran and hugged her for the first time in 10 years and she cried hard.

Starlight Glimmer: (Crying Hard) Mom I missed you so much! I missed you!

Nico and everyone came and they saw the reunion.

Nico: What happened?

Me: I had another dream into the past.

I told everyone everything and they were amazed. Later I got my breakfast and then we went on my next rescue.

In the voids of space, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Yakumo and Carolyn Hope the Dialga Gene-Slammer were flying and we then came across a destroyed planet that was reduced to nothing but rubble and asteroids.

Carolyn Hope: Whoa! What happened here?!

Me: My god. This whole planet has been completely destroyed!

Eli: There's nothing left of it but rubble and asteroids.

Nicole Chan: What could have caused this.

Maria: I think THAT might have caused it.

We saw the moon that was turned into the eye of The 10-Tailed Beast - the Shinju! We then discovered that this rubble and asteroids was that of the Earth from 150,000 years into the future and what would have happened if Obito's plan managed to succeed!

Me: Oh no! This is a world of what would have happened if Obito's plan went through!

Lola Namiko: This is what would have happened if Obito's plan succeeded!? Oh man!

Yakumo: This is horrible! You were right J.D.! It would have ultimately destroyed the entire planet.

Eli: Obito you monster! And all this just because Kakashi-sensei killed Rin for the village's protection.

Qin: He was pure evil!

Gina Pele: Yeah he sure was.

Erica: What a monster.

Carolyn Hope: Do you think there are any survivors?

Carolyn concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: We'll have to search the rubble for anything.

Carolyn turned into DIALGA!

Maria: Take a look, everyone! It doesn't matter who's in charge or what kind of methods we use. The bottom line is, this is what will happen if a monster like Obito succeeds in his or her plans!

Me: We get it Maria. And thank goodness that we killed Obito.

Lina: Who was Obito Uchiha?

Me: Right some of you don't know about him. He was once the student of Minato Namikaze and the best friend of Kakashi Hatake and Rin Nohara.

I went over his history and it was bad and horrifying.

---

**Obito Uchiha**, also known by his iconic alias, **Tobi**, as well as the **Masked Man**, is the central antagonist of the *Naruto* franchise. He is the true leader of Akatsuki and serves as a dark reflection of the titular hero Naruto Uzumaki. Despite appearing late in the story, Obito orchestrated most of the conflict from behind the scenes.

He is a fallen hero from Konohagakure, the Village Hidden in the Leaves, who follows Madara Uchiha's goal for his own gain. Believed to be **Madara Uchiha** himself, he later ignites the Fourth Shinobi World War in order to obtain the powers of the Ten-Tailed Beast, but ultimately reconciles with his former ideals and sacrifices himself as an atonement.

In Japanese, he was voiced by Wataru Takagi. In English, was voiced by both Michael Yurchak and Nolan North as an adult, with Vic Mignogna voicing him as a child.

Obito Uchiha was born in one of the major clans of Konohagakure, the Ninja Village of the Fire Country where the story takes place, but lost his parents during his first years of life. Obito always struggled to keep up with the highly skilled ninja apprentices of his generation, let alone the very high standards of his clan. Still, he nurtured the dream to become Hokage (lord of Konoha).

Obito was named Genin (apprentice ninja) during the Third Great Ninja War. He formed a team with Kakashi Hatake, a child-prodigy who became his rival, and Rin Nohara, a young girl he fell in love with; under the tutelage of the legendary Minato Namikaze, one of the most powerful ninjas to ever live. He became Chunin (normal ninja) the same day Kakashi became Jonin (master ninja).

One fated day, Minato's team was tasked to destroy a bridge in the enemy territory. During this mission, Obito and his teammates got separated from their teacher and Rin was captured by enemy shinobi. Disgusted by Kakashi's willingness to abandon Rin, Obito resolved to rescue her alone. However, they worked out their differences after Obito helped Kakashi to solve his personal issues, and went together to rescue their comrade. They found Rin after a short skirmish with enemy ninjas, during which Kakashi lost an eye and Obito awoke the Sharingan (his clan's eye-power).

However, one enemy caused a cave in and Obito got crushed under boulders while saving Kakashi, with the entire right side of his body being destroyed. Obito gave his remaining Sharingan to replace Kakashi's lost eye and made him promise to watch over Rin for him. Seconds later, the cave collapsed and Obito was presumed deceased and hailed as a hero.

By miracle, Obito survived long enough to be rescued by Madara Uchiha, whose underground lair was located near the collapsed cave. Madara rebuilt the destroyed half of Obito's body with a vegetal organism grown from the cells of the late First Hokage Hashirama Senju. Obito at first wanted nothing to do with Madara and trained very hard to regain his peak condition, striving to reunite with his friends, but he could not escape Madara's lair. During this time, he was watched over by White Zetsu and his "brother" of sorts Tobi-Zetsu (nicknamed Spiral Face, Guruguru in Japanese, by Obito).

One day, Zetsu warned Obito that Rin and Kakashi were surrounded by ninjas from Kirigakure (the Village Hidden in the Mist). Helped by Tobi-Zetsu, attached to him like an armour, Obito broke free from the cave and rushed to his friends' rescue… Only to witness Rin dying by Kakashi's hand. Obito eventually learnt that she willingly chose to die, as she was made the jinchuriki (host) of Isobu, the Three Tailed Demon Turtle, so that the demon would be released upon returning to Konoha and destroy the village from the inside.

It was later revealed that the entire situation had been staged by Madara, who wanted to break Obito's spirit to make him his successor. Madara also placed chakra receivers in the vegetal half of his body and a seal on his heart, to prevent him from stepping out of the plans he had for him and make him easier to control once he would outlive his usefulness.

Broken with despair and left grief-stricken, Obito awoke the Mangekyo Sharingan (the second level of the Sharingan) and slaughtered the ninjas of the Mist. Obito later embraced Madara's nihilistic views and became his apprentice, with Madara creating Black Zetsu and dubbing Obito as Madara Uchiha himself. After Madara's death, Obito set out to enact Madara's plan. However, he never intended to resurrect Madara as planned, wanting to do it for his own gain. The years he spent roaming the Ninja Countries would cement his belief that the world was beyond saving.

Madara's "Eye of the Moon Plan" consisted of gathering the nine demonic Tailed Beasts to resurrect the Ten-Tailed Beast from which they were born and become its jinchuriki. He would then be able to project the Infinite Tsukuyomi, a reality-warping hypnosis, from the moon to unite every mind under his control. By enacting this plan, Obito seeks to replace reality with a dream-world in which his wishes would come true.

Since Madara had given the Rinnegan eyes to Nagato, Obito, still "wearing" Tobi, approached Nagato and his friends Yahiko and Konan and, despite lukewarm first contacts, inspired them to create Akatsuki. After Yahiko's death, he manipulated Nagato's desire to change the world to gain him to his cause. It was at this point Obito disregarded his name entirely and embraced a new alias named after his companion, Tobi. Tobi remained in the shadows and made Nagato appear as Akatsuki's leader, while he was in fact its second-in-command. Under Tobi's impulse, Akatsuki became an evil organization gathering the worst renegade ninjas, bent on obtaining the Tailed Beasts at all costs.

After the Third Ninja War, the five great ninja countries started a process of disarmament, but without relinquishing their rivalry. Tobi used this to his advantage to increase Akatsuki's influence, making it appear as an elite mercenary team much less expensive and more efficient than the ninja villages, and turning it into a world power.

At some point in the past, Tobi came to Kirigagure and used his Sharingan to control Yagura, the fourth Mizukage (Lord of the village) and the jinchuriki of the Three-Tails, for a yet unknown purpose. Tobi made Yagura's reign nightmarish, causing Kirigakure to be nicknamed the "Village of the Bloody Mist". At some point, he revealed himself to Kisame Hoshigaki and gained his obedience.

Tobi waited for Kushina Uzumaki, the jinchuriki of Kurama the Nine-Tailed Fox, to give birth, when the seal weakens. He killed her bodyguards and took her new-born son Naruto hostage, threatening to kill him if she was not handed to him.

Minato Namikaze (now Naruto's father and fourth Hokage) rescued his son, but Tobi had filled the baby's blanket with explosives to drive him away. He released Kurama, enslaved him and unleashed him on Konoha. Minato caught up with him (identifying him as Madara Uchiha), fought him and forced him to flee. He was later forced to give up his life to seal Kurama within his own son (sealing part of the demon's power in him in the process), hoping that Naruto could one day use the Fox's power to defeat Tobi.

Konoha escaped destruction but, since the Uchiha Clan wields the power to control Kurama, the entire village came to believe that they were responsible of the attack and shunned them. Then, the resentful Uchihas staged a coup d'état to take over the village. (Tobi was most likely responsible of that situation.) They chose Itachi Uchiha to infiltrate the village's spheres of influence. However, fearing that the coup would escalate into the Fourth Great Ninja War, Itachi accepted orders from the village's elders to slaughter his clan.

Itachi eventually realized that Tobi (whom he also believed to be Madara Uchiha) was behind Kurama's attack. He offered him to participate in the massacre, in exchange for a promise that he would do nothing against Konoha, and they slaughtered the clan. Yet, Itachi spared his brother Sasuke Uchiha, hoping to one day die by his hand.

Tobi is first introduced as a subordinate of Zetsu, who enters Akatsuki as a replacement for Sasori and gets partnered with Deidara. His goofy antics often get on Deidara's nerves, prompting him to retaliate with explosions. The two capture the Three Tailed Demon Turtle, before Tobi assists Deidara during his fight with

Sasuke. After being thought dead in Deidara's suicide explosion, Tobi is revealed to be the real leader of Akatsuki, who makes everyone (readers included) believe that he is Madara Uchiha. He then orders Nagato and Konan to capture Naruto in order to get his hands on Kurama.

Tobi is later seen sitting on Madara's statue at the Valley of the End, reflecting on the current situation. Meanwhile, the legendary ninja Jiraiya starts suspecting that someone (whom he identifies as Madara) is behind Kurama's attack on Konoha. Later, Itachi reveals to Sasuke Tobi's role in the Uchiha massacre, before they fight to the death. As for Tobi, he intercepts Naruto's squad, searching for Sasuke or Itachi, to keep them away from the battle.

He toys with them with his goofy persona, phasing through all their attacks. Upon learning about Sasuke's victory, Tobi scornfully dismisses them while displaying his Sharingan. He then takes Sasuke away and treats his wounds. When Sasuke wakes up, Tobi introduces himself as Madara Uchiha and takes off his mask, only to be engulfed in Amaterasu's black fire. Itachi planted a trap into Sasuke's eyes to save him from Tobi's influence, but he escapes it.

Tobi then gains Sasuke's trust by telling him about the founding of Konohagakure and Itachi's decision to slaughter his kin for the sake of peace. While Tobi tells the truth, he subtly presents it from his point of view, depicting the Senjus as untrustworthy and abusive and denying involvement in Kurama's attack.

From then on, Tobi has Sasuke trapped in his snare and though the latter claims to be using Akatsuki, Tobi uses him as a pawn and gradually turns him into a merciless criminal. Apparently he plans to sacrifice Sasuke to better use the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path.

Tobi offers Tailed Beasts to Sasuke's team to help them in their goal, if they capture Killer Bee the jinchuriki of Gyuki the Eight Tailed Demon Ox for him. Sasuke's team seemingly succeeds and brings Killer Bee to Tobi, but it appears that they only captured a mere clone created from one of the demon's tentacles. Irked, Tobi intercepts Sasuke's team before Konoha, revealing that the village has been destroyed and that Danzo Shimura, a village elder and the replacement Hokage, is heading to the Land of Iron for a summit of the five Kage (the lords of the five most powerful ninja villages). This makes Sasuke plan to kill Danzo.

Upon Tobi's orders, Zetsu guides Sasuke's team to the five Kage's gathering. He then sneaks into the meeting and reveals Sasuke's presence. While Tobi pays Naruto a visit and tells him about Sasuke's spiraling descent, Sasuke battles the Kage and their powerful bodyguards using his Mangekyo Sharingan. However, they prove far too strong for him alone and Tobi enters the fray, absorbing Sasuke into his alternate dimension.

Tobi expected Sasuke to weaken the Kage for him to take hostages, but he admits this was too bold. He demands to be handed Killer Bee and Naruto, the last two jinchurikis, threatening to unleash the Tailed Beasts he controls if he is denied. Upon their refusal, Tobi declares war to the five great ninja countries, plus the samurais of the Land of Iron. The Kage assume that Tobi cannot use the Tailed Beasts so easily, and that he uses this threat to make them involve the jinchurikis in the upcoming war as major military assets, and easy targets for him to capture.

Tobi later confronts Danzo, capturing his two bodyguards, and makes him battle Sasuke, who wins while further falling into evil. As Sasuke, who has gone nearly blind due to his reckless overuse of the Mangekyo Sharingan, is confronted by his former master Kakashi Hatake and his former comrades Naruto and Sakura Haruno whom he plans to kill, Tobi reappears to take him away, stating that he stands no chance against them in his weakened state. Upon Sasuke's request, Tobi transplants Itachi's eyes on him to grant him the Eternal Mangekyo Sharingan.

Tobi then goes to the Land of Rain to confront Konan, planning to get Nagato's Rinnegan. He makes the mistake of underestimating his former subordinate, who uses her knowledge of his powers to drive him into a corner. She traps him in a chasm of exploding papers from which he cannot normally escape, forcing him to cast Izanagi to survive.

He then hypnotizes Konan to learn the location of Nagato's vault before killing her, and transplants a Rinnegan in his left eye-socket. (It was later revealed that even he could not wield both Rinnegans and that he hid the other away. Also, he hid no less than six White Zetsus to keep tab on Sasuke.)

Preparing for the war, Tobi is forced into an uneasy alliance with Kabuto Yakushi, Orochimaru's successor, who blackmails him with the resurrected Madara Uchiha. Tobi is using a hundred-thousand clones of Zetsu as his military forces, to which Kabuto adds many immensely powerful ninjas that he resurrected.

Sometime later, Tobi receives a report from Kisame Hoshigaki, who upon his orders faked his death to infiltrate the giant Turtle-Island where Naruto and Killer Bee are hidden. He plans to attack it personally but Kabuto offers to go instead. Fortunately, the Tsuchikage (lord of the Hidden Village of the Rocks) forces Kabuto to retreat; but he abducts Yamato, one of Naruto's bodyguards who masters the Mokuton, whom Tobi uses to empower his army.

Tobi later forces Kabuto to reveal the secrets of his resurrection spell under threat of death; killing one of Danzo's bodyguards to use him as a demonstration. As Kabuto departs, Tobi orders Zetsu to keep an eye on him.

When the war begins, Tobi sends his army underground to avoid detection, but the Ninja Coalition intercepts them and holds its own, sealing away many of the resurrected ninjas. He also sends Black Zetsu to capture the Lords of the ninja nations, in order to keep their powerful bodyguards away from the battlefield.

When Naruto learns about the war, he breaks away with Killer Bee and Zetsu informs Tobi of their move. Tobi then enters the fray and summons the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path to deal with the coalition, while he steals two magic gourds in which two undead ninjas wielding Kurama's chakra have been sealed.

It appears that the clash between the two armies was only the first step of Tobi's strategy. Indeed, during the night, the remaining Zetsu clones use the chakra they absorbed from their opponents to transform into perfect doubles of them, going undetected and decimating the forces of the coalition from the inside, starting with the medic ninjas.

Knowing from Kisame's report that Naruto can now sense evil intent (the only way to unmask a transformed Zetsu) he counts on this to bring him out of hiding. Even worse, he created his own version of Nagato's Six Paths of Pain; using the reanimated corpses of six former jinchurikis and granting them their Path's respective Rinnegan power and the Sharingan, and sealing their Tailed Beasts back within them.

The following day, the real Madara Uchiha is revealed to be part of Akatsuki's undead warriors. As Madara engages a battle against the five Kage, Sasuke joins forces with an undead but independant Itachi to defeat Kabuto and lift his resurrection spell. Meanwhile, Naruto and Killer Bee challenge Tobi to a fight to the finish.

Tobi uses his Six Paths of Pain's Tailed Beasts' powers, combined vision and ability to anticipate their foes' movements to gain the upper-hand. Killer Bee turns into Gyuki and levels the forest to knock out the jinchurikis and seal them, but Tobi counters him by transforming the jinchurikis into their Tailed Beasts. He then hides underground and nearly captures Naruto, only to be driven away by Kakashi Hatake and his fellow master ninja Might Guy.

Tobi has Son Goku, the Four-Tailed Demon Gorilla, swallow Naruto but the boy manages to get in contact with the demon and escapes. Naruto attempts to remove the stake used to control the Four-Tails but Tobi had rigged it with energy chains to bind him. Still, Naruto left one clone inside the demon's mouth to remove the stake from the inside, but Tobi merely seals back the freed demon into the Statue of the Outer Path. Tobi then unleashes the five other Tailed Beasts, but Naruto defeats them thanks to Kurama's power, forcing Tobi to seal them back.

After Kabuto's resurrection spell is lifted, Tobi makes the Statue swallow Gyuki's tentacle and the jar containing Kurama's chakra, to revive the Ten-Tailed Beast. He seals the Statue behind a force-field and holds his own against his four enemies without trouble. However, Kakashi discovers that he and Tobi both master the Sharingan-based spell Kamui, hinting his true identity. As Tobi attempts to talk them down, playing on Kakashi's regrets, Naruto attacks him replete with Kurama's power and forces him to warp himself into his dimensional void, where a clone of Naruto (warped there by Kakashi) manages to shatter his mask.

Right after Kakashi and Guy recognize Tobi as Obito Uchiha, Madara (who just trounced the Kage) barges in. Tobi attacks Kakashi, who is too guilt-ridden to even react, while refusing to explain his reasons and harshly insulting him. Disgusted, Naruto sends one of his clone protect his teacher, renewing Kakashi's resolve. Naruto and Killer Bee then attempt to obliterate the Demonic Statue of the Outer Path but too late, the Ten-Tailed Beast is reborn.

As Obito and Madara take control of the Ten-Tails, which brushes off the heroes' attacks, the Ninja Coalition barges in and traps the demon into a pit to attack the rogue Uchihas… in vain. The Ten-Tails reaches its second stage of evolution and escapes the pit, before launching Spheres of Destruction to obliterate random locations across the world, including the Coalition's Headquarters and the Intelligence Squad within. Madara suggests ending it once and for all but Tobi silences him, reminding him that he needs his cooperation to accomplish his plan (while voicing his disgust at the fact that he must sacrifice himself to revive his mentor).

Having recognized his younger self in Naruto, Obito becomes determined to prove his point and uses the Ten Tails' power to unleash an onslaught of wooden stakes on the Coalition, causing many casualties including Neji Hyuga, one of Naruto's close friends who sacrificed his life to protect him.

Obito harshly lectures Naruto and succeeds in breaking his spirit for a while, until Neji's cousin Hinata and Kurama put the boy back in track, stating that his life is connected to those who bet their ones on his ideals. Naruto then uses Kurama's might to empower each ninja of the Coalition, and they land a collective blow on the Ten-Tails.

Obito and Kakashi settle their score in the Kamui dimension. Kakashi cannot bring himself to kill his former best friend and keeps appealing to him, only for Obito to reassert how much he hates this world that makes everything hollow, proving his point with illusions. Stabbed through the heart by Kakashi, Tobi flees back to the battlefield. (It is explained later that he let himself get stabbed to break a seal by Madara's, barring him from absorbing the Ten-

Tails.)

Madara uses chakra receivers he hid in Obito's vegetal half to force him to resurrect him, but Obito saw him coming and instead casts a spell to seal the Ten-Tails in him. The undead Hokage attempt to seal him but he effortlessly breaks through their barrier. As the experience nearly shattered Obito's mind, The protagonists attempt to defeat him before he can regain control, but his power proves too overwhelming and soon the metamorphosis is complete.

Working carefully with the undead Hokages, Sasuke and Naruto strike Obito by combining their mightiest attacks, in vain. Naruto then discovers that natural energy can harm Obito. The Second Hokage teleports Naruto near Tobi and the boy wounds his foe with a nature-powered Rasengan attack. Incensed, Obito traps the entire Coalition in a force-field and prepares to obliterate them with giant Spheres of Destruction, but Naruto and Kurama reach the half of Kurama's power sealed within his father and uses it to reactivate the power boost he granted to the Coalition's ninjas tenfold; before using his father's power to teleport them out of the force-field.

The four undead Hokage attempt to seal Obito, but he effortlessly breaks through their barrier and blasts them apart. The protagonists do their best to defeat him before he can reach full control of the demon, but his power proves too overwhelming and soon the metamorphosis is complete.

Working carefully with the undead Hokages, Sasuke and Naruto strike Obito by combining their mightiest attacks, in vain. Naruto then discovers that natural energy can harm Obito. The Second Hokage teleports Naruto near Obito and the boy wounds his foe with a nature-powered Ransengan attack.

Incensed, Obito traps the entire Coalition in a force-field and prepares to obliterate them with giant Spheres of Destruction, but Naruto and Kurama reach the half of Kurama's power sealed within his father and uses it to reactivate the power boost he granted to the Coalition's ninjas tenfold; before using his father's power to teleport them out of the force-field. Unimpressed, Obito returns the Ten-Tails to its original form: the divine God Tree from which the world was born. As soon as the God Tree's flower blooms, Obito will be able to rewrite reality as he pleases, meaning that he must be defeated before it happens.

The God Tree kills many ninjas by draining their chakra but the Coalition still attempts to destroy it, prompting Obito to turn the tree's roots into dragons to fight them. Meanwhile, Naruto combines Kurama's power with natural energy while Sasuke combines his Susanoo technique with Jugo's natural energy to strike Obito, who shrugs them off. He prepares to destroy them with a gigantic sword of black chakra, but Naruto and Sasuke strike him with their mightiest attacks combined, backed up by their friends.

With help from the entire Coalition, they succeed in extracting the seven Tailed Beasts from Tobi's body, breaking his power. In the process, Naruto reaches Obito's mind and memories and tells him that rejecting the world means betraying Rin's expectations, and that he should stop fleeing from his former self. Despite wondering what he could have become had he not came back to Madara, Obito refuses to hold back and ends up defeated.

Kakashi emerges from the Kamui dimension and prepares to finish Tobi off, but Minato stays his hand. It is only when his former master and former best friend reach to him, stating that he helped them envision a better future that Obito finally reconciles with his former self. Musing about Naruto's resolve being stronger than his own, he prepares to sacrifice his life to resurrect all the victims of the war.

Alas, things turn from the worst when Black Zetsu is revealed to have faked his death upon Madara's order. Zetsu possesses Obito and forces him to resurrect Madara, before using his dying body as shell to fight Minato and Kakashi. Gaara and Sakura bring a Naruto on the verge of death, since Madara ripped Kurama out of him, to Minato, so that the other half of Kurama's power could be transferred into him. However, Black Zetsu steals Kurama's Power before Obito manages to subdue him.

Final Redemption " *You'll probably have to suffer again from now on… but don't change, keep going your way. You told me that you never change your words… that's your ninja way. Right? Naruto, become Hokage… at all costs.* „ ~ Obito's last words to Naruto.

Madara, now the new jinchuriki of the Ten-Tails, attempts to talk Obito back into his side. When Obito asks what he is to Madara, he tells him that he has always been one thing to him; that he is Madara Uchiha, he who rejects this world and strives to achieve the Infinite Tsukuyomi. Obito then approaches to him, only to feign his acceptance and steals a part of the nine Tailed Beasts' power from Madara, before prying his Monk-staff off him. With Kakashi's help, Obito sends Naruto and Sakura into the Kamui dimension before jumping there himself, while Might Guy sacrifices all his life-force to drive Madara into a corner.

Obito saves Naruto's life by transferring the half of Kurama's power along with a part of the other Tailed Beasts' into him. Later, Naruto and Sasuke, who gained divine powers from the Sage of the Six Paths' spirit, almost defeat Madara, forcing him to steal Kakashi's Sharingan to enter the Kamui dimension. Obito asks Sakura to destroy his Rinnegan, but Madara arrives before she can do so. Obito saves Sakura from Madara's attack, but he can no longer hold Black Zetsu, and Madara uses both Rinnegan to cast the Infinite Tsukuyomi, leaving Obito for dead.

With the entire world, save from Naruto's team (who are protected by Sasuke's Susanoo) and the undead Hokage, under his control and absorbed into the God Tree, Madara prepares to finish his foes off, but he is betrayed by Black Zetsu, who reveals that the Uchihas and the entire Ninja World were his pawns for millennia to resurrect Kaguya Otsutsuki, the goddess of the ancient world. Kaguya then uses Madara's body as a vessel and drags the protagonists into another dimension to kill them.

As Naruto and Sasuke are holding their own against her, Kaguya ends up banishing Sasuke into a desert dimension, as they need to unite their power to defeat her. Meanwhile, Obito (who was revived by Naruto earlier and regained his two Sharingans) and Sakura manage to enter Kaguya's dimensional plane and use Obito's dimensional power to rescue Sasuke.

After everyone returns to the dimension where Naruto is battling Kaguya, she paralyzes Naruto and Sasuke by increasing gravity before firing deadly projectiles at them. However, Kakashi and Obito shield them with their bodies and Obito vanishes the projectile threatening Kakashi, sacrificing his life in the process. Obito slowly crumbles into dust, indifferent to Black Zetsu's taunts, stating that such fate is a fitting punishment for his crimes. Before dying, he thanks Naruto for redeeming him and encourages him to succeed in the battle and in his dream of becoming Hokage. Before passing on, Obito uses Kamui to somehow contact Kakashi's spirit and grant him both of his eyes, and the immense power that goes with it.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked and horrified!

Lina: He was responsible for all that!?

Missy: He was worse than Pure Evil! He was THE DEVIL PERSONIFIED!

Nicole Chan: What a monster!

Eli: And thank goodness we made sure he was Super Hakaied for good.

Erica: What exactly was Obito's plan?

Me: His plan was to capture all 9 of the Jinchuriki and they were Gaara of the Sand - The 1-Tail Jinchuriki, Yugito Nii of the Cloud - The 2-Tails Jinchuiki, Yagura the 4th Mizukage of the Mist - the 3-Tails Jinchuriki, Roshi of the Lava Style from the Hidden Rock - The 4-Tails Jinchuriki, Han of the Steam from the Hidden Rock - The 5-Tails Jinchuriki, Utakata of the Mist - the 6-Tails Jinchuriki, Fu of the Hidden Waterfall - The 7-Tails Jinchuriki, Killer B of the Cloud - The 8-Tails Jinchuriki and Naruto of the Leaf - The 9-Tails Jinchuriki. He was going to extract their tailed beasts and merge them all back together into their original form: The 10-Tailed Beast - the Shinju. He was going to become its Jinchuriki and project the 10-Tails Eye onto the Moon and cast an Eternal Super Genjutsu onto the planet called Infinite Tsukoyomi. But he didn't know that this would result in a nasty price. It would cause the entire planet to destabilize and would cause the planet to explode. As you can see that is what happened.

Nicole Chan: That is awful!

Maria: What he did was terrible!

Lina: What a monster! Now I see why you hate those Evil Sasuke's so much minus the Sasuke that we know.

Eli: Yeah.

Maria: By the way, J.D., you should consider having another one of us go on another set of Ambassador Missions.

Me: Noted.

Eli: Wait I sense sighs of light. They are coming from that big asteroid there.

Eli pointed to a big asteroid that was drifting into the voids of space and a light was coming from it.

Me: Lets go check it out.

We went over to it and we got closer and closer and the asteroid was huge and as we got closer we heard what sounded like crying.

Ellie Singh: Is that crying?

We went into the asteroid and we then we saw 2 girls. One had blond hair with red highlights and the other had neon blue hair and their clothes were torn up bad from the fight that went on before the planet was destroyed.

Me: Are you girls okay?

They saw us.

Mikura: More survivors?

Me: We're from Earth but one that is not destroyed. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and these are my friends.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Kiyomi: Pleasure to meet you all. My name is Kiyomi Uzumaki

Namikaze.

Mikura: And I'm Mikura Haruno.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Maria: I just want to say that we have friends that share your last names.

Me: And they are Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze who is my adopted little brother and Sakura Haruno is one of his many future wives.

Mikura: Sakura Haruno is my cousin.

Kiyomi: And Naruto is my twin brother.

Me: Then that means you are my adopted little sister too.

Kiyomi then hugged me and she cried into my chest hard.

Me: Kiyomi I'm sorry this happened.

Nicole Chan: This was not your fault.

We told them everything about what our Earth is like and how we can give them a new home on our planet Earth and in the Hidden Leaf.

Maria: Okay. Let's get the fuck out of here before someone unfriendly shows up.

Me: Right.

We flew out and then we saw a figure and it was YAKUMO'S IDO MONSTER!

---

Born with a weak body, she was unable to perform the physical activities required of a ninja. Worried about this development, her father petitioned the Third Hokage to grant Yakumo a special tutor to allow her to become a proper ninja. This tutor was Kurenai Yūhi, who was a genjutsu user like Yakumo. Inspired by the example of

Rock Lee, who was unable to use ninjutsu or genjutsu, and his relationship with his sensei Might Guy, Yakumo believed she could become a ninja through simply concentrating upon her genjutsu skills.

But Kurenai lacked Guy's optimism and felt that she was unable to train Yakumo in this regard. She eventually refused to train Yakumo, instructing her to seek another path in life. But Yakumo's refusal forced Kurenai to later seal up the young girl's powers. This was done on the order of the Third Hokage, as he had been made aware of the Ido (イド, id), a sentient and malicious personality within Yakumo's mind, which had been generated from the id part of her psyche. This personality could control her and use her incredible powers for destructive means - with the destruction of Konohagakure foremost in its mind. However, the monster overcame the seal, and cast the illusion of a fire engulfing the Kurama clan's household, which killed Yakumo's parents. Yakumo, however, believed that the fire was started on the order of the Third Hokage, having overheard a conversation that she believed indicated that the Third Hokage was planning to kill her if she became too much of a threat.

* * *

Me: Yakumo's Ido Monster!

Kiyomi: Oh no!

Yakumo: Not this monster again! I thought we were rid of you for good!

Ido: You will never be rid of me completely. I am you.

Yakumo: You're a demon that I gave up a long time ago.

Erica: I've read about Ido Monsters. They are terrifying and they remind me of a movie I saw with my dad. Forbidden Planet.

Me: That's one of my favorites.

Suddenly a blast of Rainbow Energy fired from out of nowhere and it hit the Ido Monster and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We saw a Rainbow Dragon and Lumina, Lightsworn Summoner!

Me: WHOA! Lumina, Lightsworn Summoner and Rainbow Dragon!

Lumina: Looks like we got here just in time.

Rainbow Dragon: (In a girls voice) (British Accent) But it's good to meet you J.D.

Me: You're a Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer!

Rainbow Dragon: That is right. My name is Catherine Lancaster.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Maria: We really could use the help.

Rainbow Dragon: Looks like we got here just in time.

Nicole Chan: You sure did.

Erica: How did this monster get put into Yakumo?

Me: It wasn't put into her. It was born with her. In 150,000 years, Yakumo wanted to be a great Genjutsu User. But because of her frailty she couldn't keep up with all the ninjas of her age physically. Yakumo is from a clan where they specialize in Genjutsu. But every so often there is a member of the clan where they have Genjutsu Abilities that are so powerful that it can literally cause physical damage.

Everyone was amazed!

Eli: Wow!

Missy: Incredible!

Erica: Wow! I didn't know Yakumo's clan had this kind of power.

Me: Yep. Yakumo is the holder of that power. But in 150,000 years, I learned an incredibly dark secret about Yakumo. Yakumo's uncle

Unkai Kurama told us himself.

---

Unkai: We wanted to find out what caused the tragedy. So we ordered a complete medical examination on Yakumo.

A flashback showed Yakumo hooked up to all kinds of brain scan machines and the results revealed a horrific sight.

Unkai: (Narrating) They arrived at the conclusion that the creature which appeared at the fire came from Yakumo's deep subconscious. In other words it was a manifestation of her Ido.

A ghostly vicious figure appeared on the screen and the medics were horrified.

The flashback ended.

Me: An Ido Monster? I've read about those. They are the monsters from the deepest parts of the Human Subconscious and they are the living embodiment of our evil desires.

Unkai: That's right. I immediately went to Lord Third here and asked for guidance.

Another flashback showed Unkai in Lord Third's office.

Unkai: Ultimately the girl was unable to endure the physical expectations that the village placed on her and soon her subconscious cracked under the pressure. To protect itself it released her pent up fury. Sir, we do not believe that Yakumo's Ido Monster is finished. It will keep going until the whole Kurama Clan is decimated and then the entire Hidden Leaf Village.

Lord Third: I understand the risk. But I refuse to authorize any violence. Yakumo isn't even aware that this evil power exists inside of her and this village does not take innocent life.

Unkai: But Lord Hokage once her subconscious completely awakens there will be nothing we can do to stop it.

Lord Third: In that case we'll have to work with Yakumo until she can learn to control the power by herself. And if that's not possible then we'll have to seal her genjutsu.

Unkai: How can we?

Lord Third: It's slightly different but there has been one precident. In a similar situation the spirit of the 9-Tailed Fox was sealed away inside the body of a newborn.

Unkai: That's absurd. There isn't a ninja alive strong enough to seal away the immense power that Yakumo possesses.

Lord Third: Actually there might be one person I know of that fits the bill. However the mission will be brutal. I pray that this person can teach Yakumo how to control it. I pray that this person will bear Yakumo's resentment. And if that's not possible, we will erase all the good Yakumo could have accomplished in her life and attempting to end the lineage of the Kurama Clan's powers.

The 3rd Hokage wept when this was gonna happen.

The Flashback ended.

Unkai: Then Lord Third lowered his head and wept.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: I found out that Kurenai Yuhi was Yakumo's teacher and it was a brutal mission for her.

Everyone was shocked!

Nicole Chan: That is intense!

Mikura: Yeah it was.

Yakumo: And I'm not going to let this monster hurt me or anyone else ever again.

Suddenly, Yakumo's light brown eyes turned neon light brown, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with dark fire and illusions, she unholstered her massive Defender of The Hidden Leaf Village sword from her back, and as she approached her Ido Monster, she left orange energy, dark flames, and illusions with every step. Then, Yakumo was surrounded by an orange energy aura with dark fire surrounding it, there were illusions flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex and illusions faded, Yakumo emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Yakumo grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has violet highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon light brown eyes and an orange energy aura with dark fire and illusions surrounding her, she has a demon with the Illusion Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with the Illusion Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a demon holding the Illusion Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless violet blouse with orange phoenix on it, light purple blouse with dark flames on it, black high heels, and a violet sleeveless trenchcoat with dark flames and illusions on the coattails and a demon on the back of the trenchcoat. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Defender of the Hidden Leaf Village grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, Yakumo has large violet angel wings with orange tips on the large violet feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with violet gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large violet gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an orange kanji on the back below the demon that said, "Yakumo Kurama, Last Surviving Member and Heiress of The Kurama Clan, Student of Kurenai Yūhi, Slayer of the Ido Monster, One of Many Future Wives of Naruto Uzumaki, Member of The Hidden Leaf Village and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Dark Fire and Illusions."

倉間八雲、最後の生き残ったメンバーであり、倉間藩の相続人、紅ユウヒの学生、イドモンスターの殺し屋、うずまきナルトの多くの将来の妻の一人、木ノ葉隠れの村とチームラウドフェニックスストームのメンバー、悪の殺し屋、そしてダークファイアとイリュージョンのマスター

Yakumo has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARK FIRESTORM DEMONIC ILLUSION ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Yakumo's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when her Ido Monster saw it, it fell into a demonic rage.

Me: WHOA! Yakumo Transformed!

Nicole Chan: Awesome!

Yakumo: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Illusions and Hope) **Now to make sure that this monster for good!**

She fired a massive blast of fire and burned the Ido Monster all over the place.

Then she blasted the Ido into oblivion and destroyed it forever. Then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Catherine and Carolyn were reverting back.

Carolyn: (regains her hair) Sorry that you came to a destroyed world.

Catherine: It's all right. (Hands revert back) But it'll be good to be human again.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Catherine: These clothes are amazing.

Nicole Chan: They sure are cool.

Maria: I help make them for situations like this.

Eli: It sure is amazing though.

Me: And cue Catherine in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Catherine: (holds head in pain) At least no perverts are around here!

Maria: Don't worry we checked.

Simone: But reign in the power of Rainbow Dragon with the strength of your will. We did it and so can you.

Catherine concentrated and then she glowed in a rainbow aura and she was fully engrafted and she had Rainbow Angel Wings as a result!

Catherine: Amazing! Wow!

Nicole Chan: (To me) You're getting good at figuring out when that will happen.

Me: After Simone experienced it the first time when we reverted her back I was able to figure it out from there.

Eli: Yep.

Me: Lets head home.

We went back to Our Earth and got Kiyomi and Mikura settled in and Catherine was gonna make a great member of the team.

---

After dealing with Yakumo's Ido Monster this time for good, Lincoln, his siblings, Me, Allie Wilde, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Kabuto, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Kakashi, Lee, Neji, Hinata, Fu, Itachi, Jiraiya, Kaguya Otsutsuki, Tayuya, Kin Tsuchi, Kimimaro, Lady Tsunade, and Flash were heading to the planet Cholganna, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we got word that Orochimaru has returned from the dead again, and he's back for more.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on the planet Cholganna.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Cholganna. It's a forested planet.

Lincoln: Yep and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we got word that Orochimaru has returned from the dead once again, and he's back for more.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: Orochimaru is back!? I thought he was dead.

Lori: I literally can't believe that Orochimaru has returned from the dead again. Haven't we dealt with him more than once already?

Flash: That snake just doesn't even know when to quit.

Lynn Loud: You got that right, Flash. Orochimaru just doesn't know when to accept defeat, but, this time, he's going to suffer the same fate as Yami Marik and Death Adder, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Right, Lynn, and Lady Tsunade's also going to transform, and let her former so-called teammate have it.

Jiraiya: This will be the last time we finally deal with Orochimaru and his crazed ambitions.

Me: Right, Master Jiraiya.

Allie Wilde: Who is Orochimaru?

Me: Right you haven't heard about him. He was one of the Hidden Leaf's most well renowned shinobi.

I went over his history.

---

**Orochimaru** (in Japanese: 大蛇丸, *Orochimaru* ) is one of the main characters in the *Naruto* franchise. He started off as the main antagonist in Part I of the manga and anime series *Naruto*, then later as a major antagonist in Part II of *Naruto Shippuden* . He is one of the three legendary Sannin of Konoha that trained under Hiruzen Saratobi, alongside his former friends, Jiraiya and Tsunade.

Ever since the Second Shinobi World War, Orochimaru became fascinated with the idea of learning all jutsu around the world. In order to accomplish this goal, he began to conduct illegal experiments that involved experimenting with the corpse of deceased people, as a mean of cheating death. When his secrets were discovered, Orochimaru abandoned Konoha and was branded as both a criminal and a traitor.

Orochimaru would eventually return to Konoha and plot revenge against the village. Since then, his influence still affected the events leading to the Fourth Shinobi World War. By the end of Part II, Orochimaru saw how flawed his goals were and gave up his previous villainous ambitions, becoming an anti-hero throughout the New Era.

He was voiced by Kujira in Japanese and by Steve Blum in English, the latter also voicing Zabuza Momochi.

Orochimaru was originally an orphan who became a pupil of Hiruzen Sarutobi, the Third Hokage, alongside Jiraiya and Tsunade. Compared to the more laid back Jiraiya, Orochimaru stood out as a prodigy found once in a generation. However, Orochimaru has a twisted and sadistic personality that may have been due to the death of his parents. At some point after losing them, Orochimaru found a white snake near his parents' grave and Hiruzen explained how it represented fortune and rebirth inspiring Orochimaru to obtain knowledge of all forms of ninjutsu. This desire was initially suppressed by his loyalty to Konoha and nobleness and he devoted himself as Konoha Shinobi fully; although he still started researching, it was known for having been solely for the sake of Konoha and his village benefited from it.

During the Second Shiniobi World War, Orochimaru joined Jiraiya and Tsunade in fighting Hanzo, who gave them the title of Konoha's Legendary Sannin for surviving their battle with him while the rest of their group were easily slaughtered in the process. On the way back to Konoha with his team, Orochimaru met Nagatoand his friends who were orphans in the Land of Rain. While Orochimaru suggested killing the orphans in an act of mercy, Jiraiya stayed to train the children. It was also during this war that Orochimaru succumbed to darkness as he watched Tsunade's precious ones die, due to Orochimaru holding a certain fondness for her. First was Nawaki's death. Having had high expectations of the boy, a distraught Orochimaru retrieved his necklace and gave it to Tsunade and he also criticized her for not being there to heal him. The last straw was Dan's, Tsunade's lover, death. As Orochimaru was searching for Tsunade's platoon, he found Dan dead and the broken Tsunade crying devastatingly, causing him to once again feel emotional disturbance and pain. This was the last straw and Orochimaru steadily fell to darkness.

Some time after Team Hiruzen was disbanded, Orochimaru became an ANBU member and joined Root to work directly under Danzō Shimurawhile becoming a mentor to Anko Mitarashi. It was during that time that Orochimaru met Kabuto Yakushi while accompanying Danzō in forcing the boy's guardian Nonō into a mission.

While Orochimaru's ambitions did include becoming the Fourth Hokage, he intended to use the title for his own agenda. Though Hiruzen knew the potential evil his former pupil had in him, he hoped to stir Orochimaru from the path before slowly realizing that Orochimaru is beyond anyone's help.

Sent on a mission by Danzo to ensure both Kabuto and Nonō, the former joining Root as a spy, kill each other as they have become major risks. Orochimaru instead spirited Kabuto to one of his many hideouts, what would become part of his personal hidden village Otogakure.

Though Orochimaru reveals Root's intention for him to be dead, he explains to a horrified Kabuto that he sees a bit of himself in the boy and sees killing him to be a waste of great talent. Therefore, Orochimaru offers Kabuto a position as his right hand and spy with the promise of an identity for Kabuto to call his own.

While working for Root, Orochimaru began an experiment to infuse Hashirama's DNA into a person, an early experiment in his attempt to gain the Sage's powers. However, he thought the experiment was a failure when all 60 babies he implanted with Hashirama's genetic code seemingly died (though there was an only survivor who became the ANBU known as Yamato). With Kabuto's assistance, he performed various experiments on his prisoners, some being fellow Konoha shinobi he kidnapped.

He uses them as human guinea pigs to develop techniques that would grant him immortality, the end result being the Transference Ritual where Orochimaru transfers his being into a host body every few years, allowing him to cheat death. Some time after, Orochimaru was at the outskirts of Kirigakure as he found Kimimaro, the sole survivor of the Kaguya Clan. Soon after, thanks in part to Kimimaro, Orochimaru's research on the source of Jūgo's powers led to him into finding Ryūchi Cave and mastering Sage Jutsu. Unable to use it because of the fragility of his host body, Orochimaru instead developed an alternate method through the Curse Marks, testing it on Anko and his other students before using the finalized versions on Kimimaro and the Sound Four.

When Hiruzen finally retired and named Minato Namikaze his successor, Orochimaru saw no more reason to remain in Konoha and began to be less discreet with his actions. This led to his experimentation on the cultivation of Hashirama Senju's DNA with sixty children he kidnapped to recreate the First Hokage's Wood Style. However, as his test subjects begin to die off, Orochimaru was found red-handed by Hiruzen who knew it was his duty to kill him yet lacked the will to do so. Leaving Konoha and his emotionally broken mentor and despite Jiraiya's pleas for him to reconsider falling on deaf ears, Orochimaru left; unaware that Yamato survived his experiment.

Orochimaru soon joined the elite criminal organization Akatsuki, his role unclear but was partnered with Sasori whom he did much good for the Akatsuki with. However, when Itachi Uchiha joined the Akatsuki after conducting the Uchiha clan massacre, Orochimaru saw his opportunity to steal his body to gain possession of the Sharingan. Itachi used his Sharingan to reverse it while cutting Orchimaru's left hand off to prevent him from breaking the genjutsu, causing him to leave the Akatsuki to acquire a new body.

Since then, with Kabuto posing as a sleeper agent that an infuriated Sasori sent to keep tabs on him, Orochimaru become an independent rogue ninja using the Hidden Sound Village to continue his experiments to achieve true immortality.

Eventually, when the chance to attack Konoha presented itself, Orochimaru forms a partnership with the Fourth Kazekage of

Sunagakure, who desired Konoha's destruction, planned their invasion during the Chunin Exams. Orochimaru also used the invasion as an opportunity to test Sasuke Uchiha, Itachi's younger brother, if he can be of used as a vessel.

During the second part of the Chūnin Exams, Orochimaru murdered a team of Kusagakure genin to impersonate its leader Shiore and infiltrate the Forest of Death. During a resulting confrontation with Team 7, Orochimaru expressed pride in Sasuke's abilities after he managed to partially burn off his disguise. Orochimaru sealed Naruto's Nine-Tails chakra before branding Sasuke, his intended target, with a Cursed Mark.

As he sends Team Dosu as sacrificial lambs to test Sasuke, having Kabuto accompany Team 7 to witness Sasuke use the curse seal's power, Orochimaru is confronted by Anko as he tells her that the Konoha will continue the exams under threat of his retaliation.

During the preliminary rounds of the Chunin Exams, Orochimaru disguised himself as the leader of his genin team to watch Sasuke's performance against Yoroi Akadō and became more obsessive upon seeing Sasuke suppress the Cursed Mark with sheer will. After Kakashi was able to seal away the mark on Sasuke, Orochimaru confronted him and made no attempt to hide his envy of Kakashi's Sharingan before leaving while adding that Sasuke will eventually come to him seeking power.

Eventually, on the day of the final round matches, with all attack preparations complete, Orochimaru murdered the Fourth Kazekage and assumed his identity to sit next to Hiruzen to oversee the proceedings. When the invasion of Konoha began, Orochimaru made his move and attacked Hiruzen. Orochimaru has the Sound Four erect a barrier to hold the other Konoha ninja back to prevent any interference.

Orochimaru, exhilarated that he could finally fight his former teacher and Hiruzen intending to redeem himself for letting Orochimaru free; Orochimaru used the Reanimation Jutsu to summon Hashirama Senju and his brother, the Second Hokage Tobirama, to attack their successor. During the fight, his opponent summoning Enma to his aid, Orochimaru reveals to Hiruzen the fruits of his labor in achieving immortality by revealing the host body he took after his brush-in with Itachi and his intention to make Sasuke into his next host.

Horrified on how far Orochimaru has truly went and with both his age and the regenerative abilities of the two first Hokage placing him in a grand disadvantage, Hiruzen resolves to stop Orochimaru with the Reaper Death Seal, sealing away the souls of the two Hokage prior to going after Orochimaru himself. However, Orochimaru stabbed Hiruzen through the back of the chest with his Kusanagi. Hiruzen weakened, Orochimaru is horrified when his mentor resolves to only seal the part of Orochimaru's soul within his arms so Orochimaru could make any more seals. Cursing the dying Hiruzen for robbing him of his use of ninjutsu, Orochimaru is carried off by the Sound Four with the invasion halted. Afterwards, Sunagakure broke ties with Orochimaru upon discovering the corpse of the Fourth Kazekage.

After barely being able to stand the pain from his rotting arms, Orochimaru plans to have his condition healed by appealing Tsunade with the offer to reincarnate her brother Nawaki and lover Dan to win her cooperation. However, though she seemed to have agreed, Tsunade had actually intended to kill him to ensure he never attacks Konoha again.

Kabuto intervened before she could do so, intending to force her to help before Jiraiya, Shizune and Naruto soon arrived to her aid. After seeing Naruto defeat Kabuto, Orochimaru's attempt on the boy's life is stopped by Tsunade and Orochimaru summons Manda with Kabuto's help, hiding his condition from the giant serpent who would have turned on Orochimaru for being injured. Jiraiya and Tsunade response with their own summons and an epic battle ensues.

Forced to fall back, though hoping to go after him when he was older, Orochimaru decides to just take a new host body and sends the Sound Four to retrieve Sasuke. Due to complications as the Leaf Village attempted to recover Sasuke, despite Kimimaro going to aid the Sound Four, Orochimari is forced to take the body of a experimental prisoner named Gen'yūmaru. As he is stuck in Gen'yūmaru's body for the next three years, Orochimaru decided to start training Sasuke once he finally arrived, hoping to shape him into the ideal host, while being highly impressed and excited by the chakra that Sasuke revealed after retaliating against Kabuto's warning for being rude.

2.5 years later, Yamato-led Team Kakashi, hoping to find Sasuke, learned of an opportunity from a dying Sasori that he was meeting with Kabuto. Posing as Sasori within his Hiruko puppet, the group's temporary leader Yamato meets with Kabuto while the others watch. However, Orochimaru arrives as Kabuto destroys the Hiruko, Orochimaru clarifying to a confused Kabuto that Sasori never came as the rest of Team Kakashi reveal themselves to fight the two ninja. Although he was surprised to see Yamato has survived his experiments involving Hashirama's DNA, Orochimaru was more interested to see if Naruto has become as strong as "his Sasuke". As Naruto assumes his three-tailed form in response, Orochimaru is able to elude Naruto, finding the battle extremely enjoyable while provoking Naruto further.

It was only after Naruto submitted to Kurama's influence and entered his mindless four-tailed form, Orochimaru took the fight more seriously due to both Naruto now able to kill him and his host body beginning to reject him after he used his Kusanagi to force Naruto. While he briefly recuperated, Orochimaru was approached by Sai, who made an offer on behalf of Danzo to work together in destroying Konoha. Intrigued, Orochimaru and Kabuto took him back to their base. Later, after the rest of Team Kakashi arrived at the lair and Sai teamed up with them, Orochimaru confronted Sai and Naruto to question Sai about his loyalties. He fled before he could be drawn into another fight, and later kept Sasuke from killing the team, noting that they might kill another Akatsuki member like they had done with Sasori.

Later, on the verge of being rejected by his current body, Orochimaru contemplated how best to take Sasuke's body. However, he hadn't truly planned on foul play from Sasuke, who no longer needs him. Though Sasuke used the Curse Mark to have the upper hand against his White Snake form, Orochimaru placed Sasuke into a genjutsu to enact the ritual. However, Sasuke uses Orochimaru's jutsu against him and ironically altered it so that Orochimaru would become a prisoner within Sasuke's body. As a result, Sasuke gained access to some of Orochimaru's abilities. However, he also had to dedicate some of his chakra to suppressing Orochimaru.

During his battle with Itachi, Sasuke ran out of chakra, and Orochimaru was able to emerge through his Eight-Headed Serpent Jutsu. Appearing out of one of the Serpent's mouths, Orochimaru's chance to take Sasuke's body is thwarted by Itachi using his Susanoo's Totsuka Blade and sealed Orochimaru inside his Susanoo's Gourd, which in turn freed Sasuke from the Curse mark.

---

When I was finished, Allie was shocked and horrified!

Allie Wilde: He is an absolute monster!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Orochimaru, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Orochimaru, and he's going to kill them. Let's tear that snake to shreds.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which caused Orochimaru to dodge it. When he saw us here, he was definitely pissed off. But, we were also none too pleased to see him back from the dead as well.

Lady Tsunade: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Orochimaru.

Me: Same here.

I went up to him. I then transformed into my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Eternity Infinity Form.

Orochimaru then licked his lips with delight with that long tongue of his.

Orochimaru: Magnificent. With your body I will become a god and I will be invincible and truly immortal.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice) **I think not Orochimaru. Now it's time for you to pay for your crimes.**

Orochimaru: If you think you ca…

POW!

I went at him without warning and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and I kneed him in the face and kicked him in the face with devastating force. The sheer brute force of my power sent Orochimaru flying and he crashed into a rock and he got up and belched up a huge amount of blood.

Orochimaru: This can't be! He only had three punches that made contact!

I swooped in and punched Orochimaru in the face with devastating force and threw him into a rock. He got up and he couldn't believe that I was overwhelming him with incredible power and strength.

Me: **Your crimes against nature are completely unforgivable. You think you have the right to play God and turn all of the people who follow you into a bunch of fucked up mutant barbarian freaks of nature. But you are nothing more than a sad and fucked up megalomaniacal fuckpot that has absolutely no respect for the value of human life at all. You fucking disgust me!**

Orochimaru was enraged.

Me: **You're now about to see that I can be just as merciless to anyone. Including you. I'm far more powerful than you ever will be and I am now going to make sure that you never get your hands on anyone else. Including the power of the Uchiha.**

Orochimaru: A bold statement from a weakling leader!

Me: **Hmm. Yes and a "Weakling" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that you were there in the Forest of Death during the Chunin Exams to see if that fuckpot Sasuke was enough for you to handle. But all you've encountered was the source of your downfall. And to think that you would lay claim to all of your followers. You thought that you would bind them to you with the Curse Mark. You had no idea the kind of Evil that Sasuke had. He made even the Masters of Evil quake with fear. He wanted revenge so badly that he would do anything to get it. Even hurt the very village he called home and even the people that lived there. They all feared him. You wanted his body right? But what you really wanted was the Sharingan. But how to get it? Itachi was out of the question. So you came after Sasuke, the fucked up lunatic runt of the clan. Isn't that right? And they say that you are the genius out of the 3 Legendary Sannin. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that Sasuke has, genius like yours looks pretty ordinary. The way you covet the power of the Uchiha, the way you fill yourself up with medicines and go leaping from body to body. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a pedophilic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Scurrying from one hideout to the next, conducting your pathetic experiments, using up peoples lives one after the other, trying to unlock the mysteries of nature. You toy with peoples lives for the sake of this worthless, fucked up and disgusting, vain and ridiculous cause of yours. YOU FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

I went at him and kicked him in the face with devastating force and punched him in the stomach and sent him flying and I fired a massive blast of fire at him and it hit him in the chest and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Orochimaru fired a powerful snake at me and I fired a blast of lightning at it and it went right through it and electrocuted Orochimaru all over and I kicked him in the face and stomach and punched him in the stomach and slashed him in the eyes with my sword and he screamed in excruciating pain and I punched him in the stomach and I teleported and kicked him in the back with devastating force and Orochimaru belched up a lot of blood and I fired a powerful blast of wind and cut off his arms and legs and I teleported and punched him in the chin with a devastating uppercut and sent him flying and I teleported again and dealt him a devastating spinning axe kick to his back and heard something snap. He screamed in pain and I teleported and flew at him with tremendous speed and kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and sent him crashing into the ground with incredible force.

He got up and he was mangled up.

Suddenly, we felt something inside Lady Tsunade's mind snap as memories of Orochimaru's crimes and lies came back, and her brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with flames and lava, she unholstered her massive Defender of The Hidden Leaf Village sword from her back, and as she approached Orochimaru, she left orange energy, flames, and lava with every step.

Lady Tsunade: It's because of you that Dan is dead, along with Nawaki, and I was left with nothing but guilt and pain. You've toyed with the lives of so many innocent people and tortured so many in your sick experiments, their blood is on your hands, and I will make sure that you pay dearly for your crimes, and your twisted ambitions will be brought to an end here and now.

Then, Lady Tsunade screamed like a madwoman! Then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of fire, wood and lava exploded out as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with flames and lava surrounding her, there was an orange phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lady Tsunade emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lady Tsunade grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had orange highlights on the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon brown eyes and an orange energy aura with fire and lava surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Lava Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Lava Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Lava Kanji in its claws for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with green phoenix on it and decorated with lava on it, green skirt with phoenixes on it, green pants, and green high heels, she has large blonde angel wings with orange tips on the large blonde feathers, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with lava and phoenixes on the coattails, and right on the back is a phoenix with lava and the Hidden Leaf Village symbol on it. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Defender of the Hidden Leaf Village grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, Lady Tsunade has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the phoenix that said, "Lady Tsunade Senju, Fifth Hokage of The Hidden Leaf Village, One of The Legendary Sannin of The Leaf, Granddaughter of Hashirama Senju the 1st Hokage, Master of The Strength of a Hundred Seal, Wood Release and Medicine, Destroyer of Orochimaru's Delusional Ambitions, Godmother of Naruto Uzumaki-Namikaze, Slayer of Evil, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Lava and Phoenixes."

綱手千手淑女、木ノ葉隠れの五影、千手柱間の伝説の三人の一人、千手柱間の孫娘、百手柱間の強さの達人、木遁忍術、大蛇丸の妄想の破壊者、名付け親うずまきナルト-波風、悪の殺し屋、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、そして溶岩とフェニックスのマスター

Lady Tsunade has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 VOLCANIC FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Lady Tsunade's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Orochimaru saw it, he fell into a rage.

Me: **Whoa, Lady Tsunade, you've transformed.**

Nico: And her transformation has sent that snake Orochimaru into a rage.

Jiraiya: Wow! Tsunade you look awesome!

Lady Tsunade: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Volcanic Justice) **And now, it's time to put an end to you once and for all, Orochimaru.**

We unholstered our massive swords from our backs and transformed, and we all went at Orochimaru, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy and colored energy blasts, and Lady Tsunade fired powerful blasts of orange energy, lava, and phoenixes made of fire and lava, and they exploded with incredible power as they all hit Orochimaru, and he was also burned badly. Then, Lincoln teleported behind Orochimaru, and he covered his hand in rainbow energy, and just like what I did to Kuyo, Lincoln grabbed Orochimaru by his neck and hoisted him up with his immense brute superhuman strength, and he'd sucked out all of Orochimaru's chakra and Jutsu. Then, he'd plunged his massive Sword of Taranis into Orochimaru's black heart, which he covered the massive blade in his poisonous blood, and Orochimaru disintegrated into dust and his spirit was destroyed for good.

We holstered our massive blades on our backs and power down, and Lady Tsunade's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The sixteen girls were Abriel Lafiel, Beneej Spoor, Atosuryua Loy, and Ekuryua Naurh from Banner of the Stars, Kirino Chiba, Tamaki Kawazoe, Satori Azuma, Sayako Kuwahara, Rin Suzuki, Akemi Asakawa, Karen Nishiyama, Konatsu Harada, Maya Yokoo, Mei Ogawa, Shinobu Toyama, and Ura Sakaki from Bamboo Blade.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Abriel Lafiel, Beneej Spoor, Atosuryua Loy, Ekuryua Naurh, Kirino Chiba, Tamaki Kawazoe, Satori Azuma, Sayako Kuwahara, Rin Suzuki, Akemi Asakawa, Karen Nishiyama, Konatsu Harada, Maya Yokoo, Mei Ogawa, Shinobu Toyama, and Ura Sakaki.

Nicole: From Banner of the Stars and Bamboo Blade, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Abriel Lafiel: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you. At least, that snake is gone.

Then, when Abriel Lafiel and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Orochimaru, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Abriel Lafiel: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Abriel Lafiel: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We return home to the Estate, and I filed the report when I got to the Hidden Leaf Village, and at long last, we were now rid of Orochimaru for good, and he's never coming back for more.

---

After finally getting rid of Orochimaru this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Meru (Legend of Dragoon), Velvet Crowe, Eleanor Hume, Unchou Kan-U, Shimei Ryomou, Hakufu Sonsaku, Min Min (Arms), Heart Aino, Chitoge Kirisaki, Tohru Honda, Ikumi Mito, Aya Brea, Katrielle Layton, Oishi Kawaii, Alis Landale, Beneej Spoor, and Kirino Chiba were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Dolphin Resorts, a place Sonic and his friends went to long ago.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird and Buffalo with elemental forces on them with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs and his jewelry, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Meru (Legend of Dragoon) was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with a Dragoon on it, Velvet Crowe was dressed in a black and red two-piece bikini with daemon on it, Eleanor Hume was dressed in an orange two-piece bikini with an angel on it, Unchou Kan-U was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with the Seito Academy logo on it, Shimei Ryomou was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with an angel on it, Hakufu Sonsaku was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with flames on it, Min Min (Arms) was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with a dragon on it, Heart Aino was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with hearts on it, Chitoge Kirisaki was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a bee hive on it, Tohru Honda was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with an angel on it, Ikumi Mito was dressed in a two-piece bikini with the American Flag on it, Aya Brea was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with a police badge on it, Katrielle Layton was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with a magnifying glass on it, Oishi Kawaii was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with pink hearts on it, Alis Landale was dressed in a pink two-piece bikini with a star on it, Beneej Spoor was dressed in a grey two-piece bikini with a sword on it, and Kirino Chiba was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a sword on it.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, are we ready?

Oishi Kawaii: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate and they head for the destination: Dolphin Resort. When they arrive at Dolphin Resort, it was a large resort area, featuring shopping malls, bridges, cafes and aquariums, and they also saw the dolphins there.

Tohru Honda: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Tohru, is Dolphin Resort. I heard about it from Sonic and the others, it's a large resort area, and there's shopping malls, bridges, cafes, and aquariums here. Seeing it for the first time, it's so beautiful. Now then, shall we?

Lincoln and the girls got started by swimming underwater, and they had also played with the dolphins there, and they had tons of fun. Then, they went into the shopping malls and they purchased some clothes there for themselves and everyone else back home, and they went to one of the cafes and enjoyed something to eat, and they also went to check out the aquariums and the sea animals there. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turned orange, they shared a passionate and romantic kiss and hug. Then, Lincoln and the girls came home.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D., we went to Dolphin Resort in Sonic's world.

Nico: Whoa, I've heard about it from Shadow. Tell me you guys took pictures of the place.

Lincoln took out the pictures and when we saw them, they were amazing.

Nico: Wow, Dolphin Resort is definitely amazing.

Leni: And they have shopping malls there. Next time, me and Lori are heading there.

Lincoln: And we got you all something there, as well.

Lincoln gave us the clothes he and the girls purchased at the shopping malls there, and they were so beautiful.

Lincoln: And we also took pictures of the dolphins there, and we also played with them.

Lincoln showed us the pictures of the dolphins, along with the pictures of him and the girls playing with the dolphins, and they were so awesome. When Sapphire Shores saw the pictures of the dolphins, she was amazed.

Rarity: And you also remembered that Sapphire Shores' favorite animals was the dolphin, Linky. That was so nice of you to show her those pictures.

Lincoln: Next time, I'll invite everyone on a family trip to Dolphin Resort. Leni and Lori can do some shopping at the shopping malls, Carol can check out the cafes there, The Neptune Crusades can also check out the aquariums there, and we can also check out the bridges there, and go swimming as well.

Me: Now, that's an awesome idea, big guy.

Nico: Ooh, that's an awesome idea, J.D.

We continued looking at the photos of Dolphin Resort, and we were amazed.

---

Later on, we were in the living room watching TV.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Nico heard the sound of four girls calling out for help. With his yellow eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the four girls and they were in South America, but they've been captured by a tribe of cannibals and they're about to eat them.

Nico: Oh crap, guys, I just found four girls in South America, but they've been captured by a tribe of cannibals and they're about to eat them.

We gasped in horror.

Me: What?! Oh man, we've got to get over there now!

We rushed on over to South America, and Nico fired a blast of rainbow energy, which caused the tribe of cannibals to back away.

Nico: You cannibals are in big trouble now!

Nico then pounced on the cannibals, and he proceeded to brutally pummel them badly, and we joined in on the fun, and we also pummeled them, then we cut most of them down and their spirits were all Super Hakaied. Lincoln and Nico approached the last two cannibals and they ripped their hearts out of their chests and devoured them, and Lincoln and Nico destroyed their corpses and Super Hakaied their spirits. Then, Nico and May went over to the four girls and untied them. But, we were in for a big surprise when May recognized them. The four girls were Tyra, Astrid, Cynthia, and Beauty, four girls that May, along with Ash and his friends, know all too well.

May: Oh, no way. Nico, those four girls you rescued are Tyra, Astrid, Cynthia, and Beauty.

Jessie (Pokemon): Tyra. I never thought I'd see her again.

May: Along with Astrid, Cynthia, and Beauty.

Nico: I remembered you told us about them long ago, May and Jessie. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Tyra: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Tyra and the other three girls saw who it was that saved them from the tribe of cannibals who were about to eat them, their faces turn atomic red upon seeing the 7'0" tall, handsome Saiyan, he had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has long wild jet black hair reaching the bottom of his neck with crimson red highlights in the bangs of his hair, yellow eyes with a crimson red outline surrounding his eyes, a phoenix with reflecting rainbow colors surrounding the symbol of Planet Vegeta emblazoned on his forehead, he had on a pair of phoenix earrings with the Eternity Kanji emblazoned on his forehead and a necklace with a phoenix holding the symbol of Planet Vegeta in its claws for the pendant, and massive jet black angel wings with rainbow colored tips on the large black feathers.

He has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on his wrists along with his Dragonball bracelet, he has on a large shirt with with the seven dragons on it, large blue jeans with elemental forces on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, large crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with the seven elemental forces on the coattails and seven dragons, and it has seven dragons with the Dragonballs on their heads with fire and the stars on the back and there's a rainbow kanji right below the seven dragons with the Dragonballs on their heads with fire and the stars that said, "Nicholas Bokrua Chan, Second-In-Command of The All-Powerful and All-Mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Most Powerful Saiyan In History Next to Goku, Master of The Seven Star Shadow Dragons, Conqueror of His Dark Past, Slayer of The Digimon Emperor and Frieza, Avenger of The Saiyans, Loving Husband of May Chan, Golden-Hearted Father, True Friend of James Dean Knudson, Lincoln Loud, The Loud Family and So Many, And Awesome Powerful Partner of The Team", he has on his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip and Crystal Dagger holstered on his left hip, he has on large crimson red weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large blue jeans with elemental forces on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs, and he has his massive Pride of The Saiyans sword holstered on his back.

Tyra: Whoa, you're Nico Chan of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Cynthia: Along with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and it's also good to see you and your friends again, May.

Tyra: Same with you, Big Jessie.

Astrid: Nico, we know that you're married to May, but…

May: (Smiles) Actually, I've got a surprise for you girls, along with you, Nico.

May took out something and gave it to Nico, and he saw that it was a copy of the very ordinance that me, Lincoln, and Clyde were under, and when Nico saw that his name is now included, his eyes went wide open in surprise.

Nico: (Surprised) Honey… , did you just?

May: (Smiles) That's right, honey, I went down to City Hall this morning, and now, you're under the same ordinance as J.D., Lincoln, and Clyde.

Nico picked May up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and he hugged and kissed her on the lips and all over her face. Then, he made four clones of himself, and they went up to Tyra, Cynthia, Astrid, and Beauty, and they picked them up in their his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and they hugged and kissed them on the lips with intense passion, and they returned the gesture, and we cheered wildly for them.

Tyra: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Nico's massive and wide right pec) Ooh, smart, strong, handsome, and a good kisser. I think we're going to get along quite nicely.

Me: Congrats, big guy. You're now in the same ordinance as me, Lincoln, and Clyde, and you're now starting a harem of your own.

Lincoln: And it was your first rescue, awesome! I can't wait for more rescues for you to come.

Me: They will come in the future.

We then returned home to the Estate, and Nico helped Tyra, Cynthia, Astrid, and Beauty settle in to their new rooms in the Estate.

* * *

Later was Twilight's Ambassador Mission.

Rainbow Dash: Twilight, as someone who just found a little brother figure in Ish a week ago, I speak for us when I say that we're coming with you.

Twilight Sparkle: And I actually wanted that to happen Rainbow Dash.

Applejack: It's gonna be amazing meeting Nate.

Rarity: Indeed it sure will be darling.

Fluttershy: Um I hope he doesn't know anyone scary.

Me: Don't worry girls. I'm going with you all too to meet Nate.

Pinkie Pie: It'll be really amazing to meet him.

Twilight Sparkle: All right everypony lets head out.

We were off to St. Peanutsburg.

* * *

We arrived in St. Peanutsburg and we saw Nate, Katie and Whisper.

Twilight Sparkle: Nate, I'd like you to meet several of my friends.

Nate: Wow! (Sees me) Wow you're J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right and Twilight told us so much about you, Katie and Whisper. Awesome to meet you in person.

Applejack: It sure is. My name is Applejack, Princess of Honesty and Apples and the Earth Skylanders.

Rainbow Dash: Name's Rainbow Dash, Princess of Loyalty and The Wonderbolts and the Air Skylanders.

Rarity: My name is Rarity, Princess of Generosity and Jewels and the Water Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Laughter and Parties and the Tech Skylanders.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Kindness and Animals and the Life Skylanders.

Starlight Glimmer: My name is Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Empathy and Redemption and the Undead Skylanders.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Former student of Princess Celestia, Princess of Forgiveness and Sunsets and the Fire Skylanders.

Princess Celestia: I'm Princess Celestia, Princess of the Sun and Ruler of Equestria and Princess of the Light Skylanders.

Princess Luna: I'm Princess Luna, Princess of the Night and Celestia's sister and Princess of the Dark Skylanders.

Trixie Lulamoon: I'm Trixie Lulamoon, Princess of Humility and Escape Artistry and Magic.

Nate: Wow it's AWESOME to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Sunset Shimmer: So, seriously, are there any active bad guys right now?

Nate: There will be lots of them to face when you all come to help us out.

Katie: It'll be so cool.

Me: It sure will.

Nate: We love all your adventures J.D. and you are one of the most amazing heroes we know.

Me: We don't want to brag but thank you.

Twilight Sparkle: And I think there's a Yokai here because of that.

We saw a man being REALLY LAZY.

Me: I sense it.

She activated her Yokai Watch and revealed a Yokai and it was N'more!

---

N'more, like D'wanna is a mokugyo Yo-kai with a large head with a wavy mouth but with a darker more tan mouth, he wears a purple monk habit and uses a drumstick, he floats on a red pillow with a yellow pattern on it.

N'more is lazy, and sighs constantly, he also gets bored very easily. When others are inspirited by this Yo-kai, they will have the personality of N'more.

---

Me: Whoa! Who is that Yokai?

Whisper: I've seen that one. His name is N'more. He is one of the laziest Yokai's ever. Anyone he inspirits will be lazy and boring.

Me: Geez and I thought Shikamaru was lazy.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! That is so cool Twilight!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing.

Me: That is amazing that you now can flush out Yokai, Twilight.

Katie: It sure is.

We got N'more captured.

Nate: Twilight, don't be shocked, but… this past week, I've actually come to see you as a big sister to me.

Twilight Sparkle: You think of me as a big sister?

Nate: I sure do Twilight.

Twilight was touched.

Twilight Sparkle: Aww.

They hugged.

Katie: I think of you as a sister too Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Come here then.

Katie hugged her too.

Me: So adorable.

It was so cute.

Fluttershy: (cries tears of joy) I promised myself I wouldn't cry!

Rarity: (starts to cry) Fluttershy, please don't cry. If you start crying, I'll start crying. (sobs) OH, WHO AM I KIDDING?!

Rainbow Dash: (cries as well) It's just like with me and Ish!

Nate: Wait. Applejack's not crying.

Pinkie Pie: (crying) APPLEJACK CRIES ON THE INSIDE!

Applejack: It's true.

Me: She rarely cries. We've seen it.

They group hugged.

It was adorable.

Princess Celestia: That is so amazing.

We later went back to the World Tree Estate.

Back at the World Tree Estate, everyone was watching TV and Eustace was reading the newspaper and Muriel had Courage on her lap with Francesca sitting on the floor.

Then…

Eustace: OOOGA BOOGA BOOGA!

Courage:
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH

Eustace scared Courage with that ugly mask of his. Then he laughed at Courage.

BONK!

Francesca bonked Eustace on his head with a rolling pin.

Eustace: OW! What did I do?

Everyone laughed.

Lana: That always cracks me up.

We got back.

Me: We're back.

Nico: How did it go?

Me: Awesome.

We told them everything and it was awesome.

Tecna: (British Accent) I think my ambassador mission's coming up.

Me: It sure is. And it was awesome meeting Nate and Katie and Whisper and it was really cool seeing Twilight take on a REALLY LAZY Yokai.

Nico: I heard about that and he was REALLY Lazy from what I heard.

Me: You have no idea.

Tecna: That is amazing.

Laney: But that was a touching moment from Twilight and the girls.

Lyra Heartstrings: Including Princess Celestia. That was awesome.

Princess Cadance: I don't think I've ever seen all of you cry that much.

Twilight Sparkle: Sorry it was so touching.

Me: It sure was.

* * *

RD Lynn: Oh boy! Another eating contest?!

Cybertron Snarl: Look what they are eating though.

Me and Nico were looking at each other with competitive fury and right in front of us were huge metal bowls full of a more powerful version of Chief Wiggum's Apocalyptic Blue Chili and it was gonna be lethal!

Everyone was hiding behind a big wall of sandbags with big metal riot shields in front of the wall and they all had army helmets on.

Eli: This is gonna be a dozy of a match.

Varie: (Gulps) I hope I don't end up being a widow too soon.

Me and Nico smirked.

Me: You ready to lose this contest monkey face?

Nico: No you will lose turkey boy.

She Hulk: I swear, we really are going to kill ourselves with these contests one of these days.

Nicole Chan: Don't even talk like that Jen. This happened with me and Jaime too.

Jaime: It's true. And we used to do all kinds of crazy things like this.

Eli: Oh boy.

Me: Ready?

Nico: Set…

Me and Nico: GO!

We ate the big bowls of chili and they were tasty, hot and spicy.

Rippersnapper: Everyone, hit the deck!

Everyone ducked behind the sandbags and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

(IT BURNS BURNS BURNS BY LOCO LOCO PLAYS)

Nico exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredibly hot blue fire and he was screaming like a madman.

Nico:
YYYYYYAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Nico was in excruciating pain and he was running around like a chicken that had its head cut off! I was stuffed and I had an intensely hot blue fire aura around me and Maria came and she turned into her pure water form and she fired a wave of water into his mouth and a massive cloud of steam exploded out and he was relieved as the water cooled him down.

Sludge: You Maria cool him J.D. and him Nico off!

Maria: I already cooled Nico off but I think J.D. is gonna be all right.

Nico groaned.

Nico: Whoa! That was intense! J.D. I don't know how you do it but you are one crazy tough and insanely spicy son of a bitch!

Me: Thanks man.

Nico: You win this one dude. I am never gonna eat that kind of chili again. (Whispers) Don't tell Chief Wiggum that I said that.

Me: I won't.

Nico's stomach then grumbled loudly!

Nico: OH SWEET SPAGHETTI NOODLES THAT HURTS!

Me: Get to the bathroom quick!

Nico ran and then….

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARR

Nico groaned as a massive explosion of blue fire exploded out and then he had a nasty bout of diarrhea from the chili.

Flywheels: J.D., now that you and Nico are done writhing in pain, you're leading today.

Me: I wasn't in pain one bit. But that was awesome. Nico gave it his all though. Also I have just the mission for us all.

I pulled out an awesome poster. It was for a race called the Running of The Leaves Grand Prix.

Eli: Running of The Leaves Grand Prix?

Me: It's a Race around Ponyville and Canterlot and we're going to ride our Rapidash throughout the whole race.

Nico: WHOA! We've never done a horseback race before.

Laney: This will be so cool to do!

Lana: Awesome!

Me: First for us. I saw it over at Sugarcube Corner as I was getting a snack after my latest rescue.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm gonna be looking forward to this one.

Lola: Boy same with me!

Then Blizzard, Villamax, Titanium Man, Boomerang, Firepower, Chillyfish, Whirlin, Fireor, Count Spankulot and Stonedozer appeared.

Titanium Man: Can me, Blizzard, Villamax, Boomerang, Firepower, Chillyfish, Whirlin, Fireor, Count Spankulot and Stonedozer go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to participate in this.

I held up the poster.

Chillyfish: Running of The Leaves Grand Prix? Cool! A horse race! We've never done that before.

Fireor: This is gonna be amazing.

Me: First times for everything. Lets get our Rapidash and head to Ponyville. The Starting line is there.

We went to the stables.

We arrived at the stables and we were getting our horses and Rapidash ready.

Lincoln: Ooh, a Horse Race through Equestria, that's going to be fun, and I've got just the thing for us.

Lincoln whistled, and we saw a portal open up. Then, out of the portal came out my Rapidash, along with fifteen awesome looking large and muscular white-haired stallions and one awesome looking black-haired stallion.

Lincoln's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four orange gems on its legs, a beautiful orange and deep sapphire blue mane with the thirteen elemental forces emanating from it, and long orange and deep sapphire blue tail with the thirteen elemental forces emanating from

it.

Lori's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four sky blue gems on its legs, a beautiful sky blue mane with wind and fire emanating from it, and long sky blue tail with wind and fire emanating from it.

Leni's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four sea foam green gems on its legs, a beautiful sea foam green mane with gravity and gravity lightning emanating from it, and long sea foam green tail with gravity and gravity lightning emanating from it.

Luna's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four purple green gems on its legs, a beautiful purple mane with water emanating from it, and long purple tail with water emanating from it.

Luan's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four yellow gems on its legs, a beautiful yellow mane with rainbow light emanating from it, and long yellow tail with rainbow light emanating from it.

Lynn's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four red gems on its legs, a beautiful red mane with lava emanating from it, and long red tail with lava emanating from it.

Lena Loud's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four red gems on its legs, a beautiful red mane with lava emanating from it, and long red tail with lava emanating from it.

Lee's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four yellow gems on its legs, a beautiful yellow mane with flames emanating from it, and long yellow tail with flames emanating from it.

Lyra's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four blue gems on its legs, a beautiful blue mane with lightning emanating from it, and long blue tail with lightning emanating from it.

Liberty's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four orange gems on its legs, a beautiful orange mane with magical and elemental forces emanating from it, and long orange tail with magical and elemental forces emanating from it.

Laney's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four green gems on its legs, a beautiful brown mane with leaves and plants emanating from it, and long brown tail with leaves and plants emanating from it.

Lucy's horse is a large horse with black fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four blood red gems on its legs, a beautiful black mane with darkness emanating from it, and long black tail with darkness emanating from it.

Lana's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four marine blue gems on its legs, a beautiful marine blue mane with ice and snow emanating from it, and long marine blue tail with ice and snow emanating from it.

Lola's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four pink gems on its legs, a beautiful pink mane with flames emanating from it, and long pink tail with flames emanating from it.

Lisa's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four green gems on its legs, a beautiful brown mane with gears and lightning emanating from it, and long brown tail with gears and lightning emanating from it.

Lily's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four lavender gems on its legs, a beautiful blonde mane with water emanating from it, and long blonde tail with water emanating from it.

And Nico's horse is a large horse with white fur and a really strong physique, large gold armor with four rainbow gems on its legs, a beautiful black mane with the seven elemental forces of the Seven

Star Shadow Dragons emanating from it, and long black tail with the seven elemental forces of the Seven Star Shadow Dragons emanating from it.

We were amazed at the new horses that Lincoln summoned, along with my Rapidash.

Me: Whoa, those are some pretty impressive horses, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. Plus, these horses are bred for both travel and battle, so we can ride on these horses to get to distant locations and if we want, go into battle with them.

Me: (Smirks) Nice one, big guy.

Lori: And these horses literally were for us, because the manes and tails have our favorite colors and emanating from them are the elemental powers that we have. Thanks, Lincoln.

We hugged Lincoln, and he returned it back.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Lori.

Nico: So, you said these horses are bred for both travel and battle, huh?

Lincoln: That's right.

Nico: That's so awesome. Say, maybe, we can also test them out in battle as well.

Me: That's a good idea.

I mounted my Rapidash, and Lincoln, Nico, and Lincoln's siblings mounted their new horses, and we rode off to Equestria for the race.

We were ready. At Ponyville we were there.

Needlenose: How long do we have before the race?

Me: 1 hour.

Needlenose: Plenty of time.

Cybertron Snarl: I'll race in my wolf form.

Me: Cool. This is gonna be awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

Me: Hope you all don't mind if I pull the hover carriage with me on this one.

Applejack: Not at all. Who is gonna be riding in it?

Me: Eli, Nunnally, Brittany and Spike.

Nico: Neat!

Brittney came in on her Nightmare Horse.

Brittney: I'm looking forward to this.

Brittany Gresh: Boy me too. This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Villamax: Thanks for coming, LaGrange.

LaGrange: No problem and you know how much I love a good race.

Me: This is a horseback riding race though.

LaGrange: This is gonna be fun.

Nico: I'm looking forward to this.

Brittney: Boy me too.

(KENTUCKY DERBY CALL TO POST THEME PLAYS)

Me: Time to get ready.

Erica was in a lot of thought.

Erica: Guys, can I confess something.

G1 Venom: What is it, Erica?

Erica: (blushes) I might be developing feelings for Crow.

G1 Venom: Crow Hogan?

Missy: Oh Erica that's so sweet.

Nico: Aww Erica you are gonna love Crow.

Crow Hogan was in thought too.

Boomerang: So, you're getting a crush on Erica?

Crow: (blushes) I know you guys are gonna laugh at me, but-

Yusei: We won't laugh at you, Crow.

Me: Yeah dude you know we wouldn't do that.

Akiza: It's natural for people to fall in love.

Jack Atlas: All of us Signers have done it before.

Me: It's true.

Crow: Well, I don't see Luna or Leo falling in love.

Me: Well that's because they are twin siblings.

Crow: I know.

Me: They'll find someone eventually.

Beast Wars Scorponok: Is it okay if I race in my scorpion form?

Me: Go for it Scorponok.

Cheetor: This will be awesome!

Rhinox: It'll be amazing to race.

Rattrap: It sure will.

Nico: I'm really excited for this.

Me: Me too. Sunset are you excited for your first ever Running of The Leaves?

Sunset Shimmer: I sure am. I've always wanted to be part of this.

Me: Awesome. And I see that Twilight has her human version out.

Sci-Twi was on Twilight Sparkle's back and she was looking forward to this.

Sci-Twi: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: I know. I raced as a Rapidash with Lara and now I'm going to ride my Rapidash with everyone and everypony.

Lightning Dust: This is gonna be awesome.

Fireor: I get it! You guys can bring out any other selves merged with you at any time!

Sci-Twi: Yep.

Me: That is a genius power.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Since Twilight Sparkle went to the world of Humans before and she met her human self they are both the same person/pony and I gave everyone the power to turn into their human and pony selves at will.

Nico: Very cool.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Yep.

Chillyfish: This is gonna be cool.

Koragg then came and he was on his horse Catastros.

Me: Wow Catastros.

Koragg: Yep. Heard you all were going to enter a race like this so I figured why not have me participate too.

Trail Blazer: I'm looking forward to this myself.

Nick Russell: Me too.

Me: Awesome.

Spinister: Can I race in my helicoptor mode?

Nico: If you want.

Spinister: Sweet!

Me: Oh we're going to start.

Billy Natson was in a hot air balloon.

Billy Natson: And welcome to another exciting race and one of the most amazing events in racing history. Hello everyone I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing and exciting event for you all today. It's the Running of The Leaves Grand Prix and participating in this race is the citizens of Ponyville and Canterlot as well as our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing Frenemies the Masters of Evil! WOW! I am really excited for this one folks. Every autumn in Equestria the ponies have the leaves fall shortly before the winter season begins. I can't wait to get the race started.

Krysta: RACERS TAKE YOUR MARKS!

We were ready!

Krysta: GET SET!

We were ready.

Krysta pressed a button and the bell rang.

Krysta: GOOOOOOOOOOO!

Me: HYAH!

We were off!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We were riding fast!

Whirlin: Eat my dust!

Me: You eat MY dust!

I zoomed passed him!

Eli: YEAH!

Nunnally: WEEE!

Brittany: Wow! This is fun!

Spike: YEAH!

We were making a rumble powerful enough for the leaves to fall off!

Nico: Wow! This is awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is!

Laney: YEAH!

Acid Storm: I'm catching up!

Cheetor: Not for long Acid Storm!

ZOOM!

Cheetor zoomed passed him!

Me: YEAH! SO AWESOME!

Nico: This is amazing!

Lea: I'm really loving this race!

Princess Celestia and Princess Luna were having fun too.

Princess Celestia: Eat my solar dust sister!

Princess Luna: Not if I make you eat my Lunar Dust sister!

Moondust: GO MOM!

Princess Cadance: This is so fun!

Shining Armor: Yeah it is!

Flurry Heart: Eat my dust guys!

We were riding through the forest and leaves were falling all over.

Stonedozer: (to the Princesses) You two can eat my stone dust now!

Princess Luna: Oh I don't think so!

They were really trying to get ahead!

A bunch of ponies in the stands were betting on which one of us will win!

Granny Smith: 100 bits on Applejack!

Apple Rose: I'll raise you 1,000 bits on J.D.!

We were riding through the tunnel that goes into Canterlot!

Me: We're going into Canterlot!

Eli: WOO! (Senses Something) Uh oh! I sense something evil in Canterlot!

Me: What is it Eli?

Eli: It's a slime creature. It's a creature called Smooze!

Me: Smooze!? (To Megan Williams) Megan wasn't Smooze a slime creature that wanted to destroy everything?

Megan Williams: Yes he was.

She told us his history.

---

The Smooze is a gargantuan purple slime-monster and the secondary antagonist of My Little Pony: The Movie (which took place in "Generation 1" canon, as classified by collectors, making it very different from the current series and more in line with what modern audiences associate Care Bears and other "kid-friendly" cartoons to be like) and it is a minor, non-antagonistic character in Friendship is Magic (Generation 4).

He was voiced by Jon Bauman.

The Smooze is a genuinely terrifying being, especially giving the setting it was in - with the ability to grow to gargantuan sizes it spread across all of Ponyland (the original Ponyville) and buried anything (living or not) in its path completely ruining the land and turning once paradise-like fields and castles into barren wastelands. It also threw chunks of itself around that when attached to living beings turned them "mean" and "grumpy" (which despite the childish language is actually a more dangerous threat than one might think as removing living creatures' ability to care about each other can lead to apathy and despair (also without the ability to care for other beings people often develop sociopathic tendencies) ).

The Smooze was semi-sentient, able to form hands and faces but only able to express rage and malice. This is shown with animalistic roars and grunts (as well as limited speech (see trivia). The ponies were originally powerless to stop the beast after the witch Hydia released it. Even the Rainbow being ultimately overwhelmed by the Smooze's power.

Yet just as the Smooze seemed ready to devour the last bit of Ponyland not corrupted by its presence, the Flutter Ponies arrived - using their magic they managed to cast the Smooze away and undo its evil before lifting the mass of slime into the air and dumping it back into the volcano it came from along with Hydia and her two daughters.

When she was done we gasped in shock!

Me: Oh man! It's like we're fighting the Blob all over again!

Nico: I can't believe the Smooze is that dangerous!

Eli: Don't look now but I think that's it right there!

We saw a human sized purple slime creature and it was SMOOZE!

Me: WHOA! YUCK!

Ravage: Discord, didn't you have a friend named Smooze also?

Discord: Why yes I did but this Smooze is much different than the one that I am familiar with.

Me: Right that one is more friendly.

Lana: I love that one but this one is disgusting!

Nico: I hope this one has the same characteristics as the Blob.

Nico had the 3-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glow and he fired a beam of green energy from his eyes and the beam hit the Smooze and froze it in a block of ice.

Nico: Yeah!

Megan Williams: Don't speak so soon.

He broke free from the ice!

Nico: WHOA!

Smooze: NOTHING CAN STOP THE SMOOZE!

Me: Whoa man!

Firepower: Now that I think about it, this one looks like a Muk.

Nico: No kidding! Except it doesn't smell horrible!

Me: Lets see how it likes this!

I fired a beam of Equestria Magic and it hit Smooze and burned it and hurt him bad.

Nico: Equestria Magic is its weakness!

Eli: Awesome!

Smooze: NOTHING CAN STOP THE SMOOZE!

Crash Man: Nothing except us!

Me: That's right!

I fired waves of Equestria magic and burned him all over.

Eli: CHEW ON THIS!

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and electrocuted it all over and surprisingly Force Lightning hurts the Smooze too

Blizzard: Chillyfish! Let's freeze it together!

Chillyfish: You got it!

They fired waves of ice and froze the Smooze! But Smooze broke out.

Me: Fire waves of magic and Force Lightning at it!

Slugslinger: I'm glad this guy wasn't in the War!

Me: Thank goodness for that. Lets see how it likes this one.

I fired a blast of fire and it hit the Smooze and burned it all over. Fire hurt it too.

Me: Use fire too!

Lola: No need to tell me twice!

Lola and the fire users fired blasts of fire and burned it all over.

Count Spankulot: You have been very bad for trying to ruin beautiful lands!

Lucy Heartfilia: He's made of pure slime Count. He won't feel it.

Count Spankulot: But I can cause this to happen for to him.

He lifted up Smooze with telepathic powers and he was floating in the air!

Emma: Time to clean up this mess!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They turned into the Mystic Force Rangers and fired waves of magic and blasted Smooze all over.

We fired energy and elemental blasts and blasted him all over.

Me: Lets hit him with our strongest attacks and combos and final smashes!

Sludge, She-Hulk, RD Lynn and Rippersnapper used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sludge's strength, Rippersnapper's Cyclone Gun and She-Hulk and RD Lynn's powers 100-fold.

Sludge and She Hulk: SMASHING METEOR BLAST!

RD Lynn and Rippersnapper: VOLCANIC CYCLONE BURST!

Sunset Shimmer, Qin, Pip-Squeak, Gusty, Fire Skylanders and Fire Lori: FIRESTORM JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and lava and energy.

Boomerang, Nick Russell, Fire Lori, Lola, Sam, Paige, Megan Williams, Nico, Nuova Shenron, Me and Eli: FIRE OF FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Lincoln: EQUESTRIA ELEMENTAL STYLE: PONYVILLE!

Twilight Sparkle: EQUESTRIA MAGIC STYLE: CANTERLOT!

Fluttershy: EQUESTRIA NATURE STYLE: EVERFREE FOREST!

Rainbow Dash: EQUESTRIA WIND STYLE: SADDLE LAKE!

Applejack: EQUESTRIA WOOD STYLE: WHITE TAIL WOODS!

Pinkie Pie: EQUESTRIA COMEDY STYLE: FROGGY BOTTOM BOG!

Rarity: EQUESTRIA JEWEL STYLE: MANEHATTEN!

Sunset Shimmer: EQUESTRIA FIRE STYLE: DRAGON LANDS!

Trixie Lulamoon: EQUESTRIA MAGIC STYLE: CRYSTAL EMPIRE!

Starlight Glimmer: EQUESTRIA STAR STYLE: WINSOME FALLS!

Kuro (Kurokami): EQUESTRIA DARK STYLE: FILLYDELPHIA!

R. Mika: EQUESTRIA LIGHT STYLE: LAS PEGASUS!

Perfuma: EQUESTRIA NATURE STYLE: APPLEWOOD!

Frosta: EQUESTRIA ICE STYLE: SWEET ACORN ORCHARD!

Entrapta: EQUESTRIA LIGHTNING STYLE: MOUNT EVERHOOF!

Luna Gusuku: EQUESTRIA WATER STYLE: SEAWARD SHOALS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said locations.

Lincoln and his harem: EQUESTRIA FINAL SMASH: EQUESTRIA BIG BANG KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Big Bang Kamehameha powered by Equestria at G1 Smoozle which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Smoozle was obliterated and destroyed!

Me: YEAH!

We then finished the race.

Billy Natson: Any here comes the first racers to cross the finish line! It's J.D., RARITY, QIN, LENI AND LOLA!

Everyone cheered!

Chillyfish: (bows) Thank you! Thank you very much!

May: You've all been a great audience!

Me, Rarity, Qin, Leni and Lola were given 5 trophies made of Swarovsky Crystal and they looked like the planet of Earth and Equestria and there was a ring of crystals leaves around the planet and a horse was racing around it and it was awesome! Many of us had medals too.

Me: This was an awesome race!

Rarity: Indeed it was darling! We had a lot of fun with this one.

Qin: Boy we sure did!

Leni: This was one totes amazing race.

Me: And the best part is we all made the fall season done in one fell swoop.

We saw all the leaves all of the trees with the leaves all on the ground.

Nico: Just in time for winter.

?: I will make you all of you suffer for what you've done!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around

Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: Uh oh.

Cloud Strife: I was hoping never to hear that voice. You can come out now, Professor Hojo.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Professor Hojo, the ruthless, cruel, and inhuman mad scientist of the Shinra Organization.

Nicole: Oh great, the fucked-up mad scientist of the Shinra Organization has slithered out of the shadows.

Me: Cloud, what can you tell us about Professor Hojo? From Nicole's tone of voice, we aren't going to like him one bit.

Cloud Strife: You won't like him one bit, J.D.

Cloud Strife proceeded to tell us about Professor Hojo, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

## Professor Hojo

Professor Hojo (in Japanese: 宝条, Hōjō) is a brilliant but mad scientist and the overarching antagonist of the Compilation of Final Fantasy VII as a whole. He is the secondary antagonist in Final Fantasy VII and its 2020 remake, and the main antagonist of Dirge of Cerberus -Final Fantasy VII-.

Hojo was the mastermind behind SOLDIER and the Jenova Project, and is initially head of Shinra Inc.'s Science Research Division. However, Hojo's goals stand apart from Shinra's, with a focus on scientific pursuits and monitoring the actions of his biological son and greatest creation, Sephiroth. Hojo's actions with SOLDIER and Jenova make him directly or indirectly connected to most of the major antagonists of the Compilation.

In the Compilation, he was voiced by Paul Eiding in English and the late Nachi Nozawa in Japanese. In Final Fantasy VII Remake, he is voiced by James Sie in English and by Shigeru Chiba in Japanese.

### History

### Past

Hojo was already one of the most prominent scientists in the Shinra Electric Power Company and apprenticed directly under Professor Gast Feremis, the Head of the Science Department of Shinra. 30 years prior to the first game, as one of the best scientists in Shinra, he was assigned to Nibelheim to aid with the Jenova project. Hojo and another prominent scientist, Professor Hollander competed in the project: Hojo decided to inject Jenova cells into his wife scientist Lucrecia Crescent, his wife who was pregnant with Hojo's child. This child was Sephiroth. With Sephiroth exposed to pure Jenova cells undiluted by human DNA, Hojo's efforts outdone Hollander, whose experiments lead to the birth of Genesis and Angeal, and Hojo thus became the new head of the science department after Gast mysteriously left, disgracing Hollander.

The relationship between Hojo and Sephiroth was antagonistic on Sephiroth's part, who considered him an inferior scientist to Gast, while Hojo had no love for Sephiroth as his son but was deeply fascinated and awed by the success of his experiment, Sephiroth becoming the prototype of SOLDIER from which Hojo would successfully create an entire army of super soldiers for Shinra to use. It was indicated that Hojo may have experimented on Sephiroth to further improve his capabilities, which may have left Sephiroth to experience Hojo's cruelty, leading to his spite.

When it was found that Gast had fallen in love with Ifalna, the last Ancient alive, Hojo discovered them in the Icicle Inn and killed Gast and took Ifalna along with her newborn for experimentation. Although they eventually escaped, Ifalna succumbed to her wounds and Hojo proceeded to salvage everything he could from her corpse in research of the Ancients.

## Crisis Core

Hojo appears in this game as a supporting antagonist.

He continues to work as the Head of the Science Department, helping in the advancement of SOLDIER and apparently also creating other forms of scientific and technological weapons to help in the Wutai War.

Hojo takes a particular interest in the growth of one especially competent and talented SOLDIER Zack Fair: At first considering him a mere study sample, seeing Zack soundly dispatch every monster thrown at him convinced Hojo of the SOLDIER's worth and allows him to help him in his research as a combat study example. Whenever Zack finds rare and powerful monster samples, they all go straight to Hojo, who wastes no time in creating modified replications of such creatures.

Hollander, the main antagonist of Crisis Core, mainly intends to get revenge on both Hojo and Shinra by using Genesis and Angeal. Hojo, however, is totally unconcerned and is fully aware that Hollander doesn't have the ability to cure the degradation process. When Genesis attacks Shinra to kill Hojo for Hollander, Zack is sent to protect Hojo but Hojo remains calm. He proceeds to use the spare time before Genesis comes to test Zack: He will give Zack a power boost if Zack shows traits that favor Sephiroth and pardons him when he destroys a valuable machine in consideration of the valuable data that came from it, though he sarcastically states Zack is still in debt and must shave off 20% of his sales to the Science Department and it will only be paid off in 10 years. Hojo also contained several monster samples in several cells that Zack accidentally released and tasked him with defeating them in exchange for allowing him access to the cells and gain items, with the indication he may have purposefully let Zack free them so he could see Zack in action and gather more data.

After Zack and Cloud defeated Sephiroth, Hojo kept them in the basement of Shinra manor and experimented on them. Zack, being SOLDIER could stand the Jenova cells that were injected into him, but Cloud ended up with severe mako poisoning.

## Final Fantasy VII

Professor Hojo functions as a root cause of most of the troubles that occur within the game Final Fantasy VII. He is first encountered when Cloud, Barret and Tifa sneak into Shinra HQ to save Aerith from his lab. Hojo had a fascination with the people of the lost Centra who were once called the "Ancients", of which Aerith was the last, and intended to spend the rest of his natural life studying her. Upon seeing Hojo, Cloud's head begins to ring, from the psychic presence of Sephiroth who knew the mad scientist all too well. After Hojo leaves his meeting with the head members of Shinra discussing Aerith's scientific value he returns to his lab and the party quickly follows him.

At his lab, the team discovers not only Aerith but Jenova, locked away in a holding chamber and Red XIII forced into a cage with Aerith. Whether Hojo was trying to somehow breed Aerith and Red XIII (both who are the last of their kind), performing a Darwinian experiment or was just a fan of blood is never really stated. Whatever the case for locking the subjects in together, soon after Red XIII starts chasing Aerith and the party comes in to save her. Hojo opens the cage to check on his subjects and is immediately attacked by the angered Red XIII who as it turns out was just putting on a show to get Hojo concerned enough to get him out. Hojo gives Cloud and friends the information needed to escape the floor and simply waits for them to leave.

He is not seen again until the heroes skip the continent and wind up on Costa del Sol, a resort town. When encountered this time Hojo is sunbathing surrounded by beautiful women. This time he is open about telling the party where to go, caring little to nothing about his employers' personal enemies and more about seeing how his experiments (Cloud, Aerith, Red XIII, and ultimately Sephiroth) would turn out. He mentions the Reunion though does not elaborate on it much.

After Hojo puts Cloud on Sephiroth's trail, he is not seen again in person by the party for some time but they will find his notes in Nibelheim, Cloud's hometown and the site of Sephiroth's descent into madness. From some of Hojo's notes to the villagers it turns out the entire village was rebuilt after Sephiroth burned it to the ground and re-populated with Shinra undercover agents to cover up the incident. Exploring the Shinra mansion, Hojo's workplace and secret labs beneath, the party will find numerous books and notes covering the mad research that Hojo put into experimenting on Jenova.

The party also may encounter Vincent Valentine, an optional party member who was killed, genetically modified and reanimated in combination with several dead-end monstrous creations spliced into his body. Vincent was a Turk sealed at the bottom of the mansion's basement in a hibernating sleep he shows apathy for the party until the name Hojo is mentioned and soon becomes concerned enough to join the fight when promised the chance to kill Hojo.

Hojo is mentioned again when the party gets to the Northern Crater, closing in on Sephiroth. If the party stops to look at the tapes of Professor Gast and Ifalna, Aerith's parents, they will find Hojo is the one who killed Gast and hunted down Iflana until she died trying to keep Aerith safe. Furthermore, it is revealed that Hojo stole all his research from Gast on the Centra, Weapon and Jevona. Hojo is at last encountered again in the flesh at the very center of the Northern Crater just beneath Sephiroth's frozen body, he had flown in with the rest of Shinra to stop the Reunion, though really Hojo had come to see the Reunion unfold not stop it. When Cloud is psychically forced to hand Sephiroth the Black Materia needed to destroy the planet, Hojo though surprised is happy to see his creations meeting his wildest expectations.

Towards the end of the game, the party may find Lucrecia's body and spirit frozen in Mako, much like Sephiroth. Lucrecia will reveal her part in Sephiroth's creation during which Vincent's past with her and Hojo is revealed as well. Vincent was assigned as bodyguard to Lucrecia and Hojo, he was also in love with Lucrecia, when he raised concern over Hojo endangering Lucrecia's life by injecting her with Jenova cells he is promptly shot by Hojo.

Hojo's last caper in-game is in response to Sephiroth's awakening. Shinra intends to shoot their giant laser cannon at the Northern Crater to destroy the force-field protecting Sephiroth so they can stop him from destroying the planet. Hojo of course was assigned to operate the cannon, however he is reconfiguring the ray not to destroy but empower Sephiroth. By killing the people within the city and sending their life-force to the Life-stream and letting Sephiroth feast on the pure Mako energy being shot at him, Hojo wanted to see his son/experiment achieve the height of his scientific purpose.

Hojo's actions provoke a Weapon to attack Midgar, though Rufus is (supposedly) killed as a result Hojo keeps right on with his plans as if his so-called boss was never really an issue. When Cloud and the others parachute into Midgar they meet with many monsters and guards under Hojo's directives but eventually make their way to the top of the cannon. Once confronted, Hojo states his mad plans and reveals at long last that he is Sephiroth's father, a fact that even Vincent had not known. Hojo also reveals he has injected himself with Jenova cells and attacks the party; as the battle progresses, Jenova's cells cause Hojo to mutate into a more powerful form upon each defeat. After the defeat of his human form, he transforms into Helletic Hojo, a hideous writhing mass of flesh; after this form's defeat, he mutates again into the alien-like Lifeform-Hojo N. His third and final defeat results in his death.

## Dirge Of Cerberus

In Dirge of Cerberus, Hojo is revealed to have uploaded his intelligence onto the net which eventually took over the body of his other experiment, Weiss the Immaculate, the main boss of the game. Hojo wished to use Weiss, who existed outside the planet's life-stream, to merge with OMEGA Weapon a guardian meant to cleanse the life-stream. It was Hojo's goal to use OMEGA as a new body to travel the stars and go from planet to planet sucking the life of each one dry until he becomes something of a god, and thus being declared the perfect lifeform. However though firmly in charge behind the scenes Hojo is eventually detached from Weiss's mind and killed by Weiss's brother Nero.

Personality

Hojo is a complete sociopath who has next to no motivations for anything he does other than he wants to see what will happen next. He deals with threats on his life as trivial and deaths and suffering of billions as less than nothing. He has destroyed numerous lives and even Sephiroth has shown a severe distaste for him. Rufus and other Shinra executives are apparently unnerved by him and only view his research as worth putting up with him. He is prone to laughing fits and views his early career as a scientist with disgust compared to what he knows by the end of the game. Most of his research partners have wound up running for their lives, dead or worse with their research stolen and claimed by Hojo as his own. Though having a son, wife, several beautiful "consorts", comrades and research partners he has never displayed any sign of sentimentality, empathy, remorse or compassion. He too shares these similar qualities with another scientist Fuhito who praised him as his hero.

---

When Cloud Strife was done, we were completely disgusted, horrified, and enraged by Professor Hojo's actions.

Me: What the hell?! This guy is a total sociopath!

Nico: Nicole was right to call this guy a fucked-up mad scientist, but he's also a sociopath who doesn't care about who he hurts.

Lincoln: And there's something else, when I sucked out all of Orochimaru's chakra and Jutsu, I also sucked out all the information from Orochimaru's brain, and I discovered that Professor Hojo was the one who brought Orochimaru back from the dead using a Dark Orb he had in his pocket.

Cloud Strife: And there's something else you all should know, Professor Hojo's also the one who created Sephiroth.

We gasped in total horror and shock.

Timon: What?! That Shinra mook was the one who brought that psychopathic snake, Orochimaru, back from the dead?! Oh, he's so dead!

Eli: (Getting Angry) And he's also the one who created Sephiroth as well, the heartless One-Winged Angel who killed Aerith in cold blood?!

But, before Eli could go after Professor Hojo and kill him for this, Ed the Hyena's eyes turned dark purple, and he was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with lightning bolts and hyenas, he unholstered his Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade from his back, and as he'd approached Professor Hojo, he left yellow energy, lightning, and hyenas with every step. Then, Ed the Hyena was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with lightning bolts surrounding it, there there were hyenas running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ed the Hyena emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ed the Hyena gained an anthropomorphic form and he grew to 6'11" in height, he had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has a full head of black hair going down to the bottom of his neck and he has yellow highlights in the bangs of his hair, he has purple eyes and a yellow energy aura with lightning bolts and hyenas surrounding him, he has massive black angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers, he has a hyena and a lion with the Thunder Kanji held in their paws emblazoned on her forehead, he has on hyena earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a hyena holding the Thunder Kanji in its paws for the pendant, he has on a sleeveless black tank top with yellow phoenix, black pants with yellow lightning bolts on the legs, black leather ankle-length combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts and hyenas on the coattails and a hyena and lion with lightning bolts on the back.

The massive, wide, double-edged blade of Ed the Hyena's Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade grew to 6'5" in length and turned black and the long black handle grew a little longer. Ed the Hyena has on his Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large yellow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji below the hyena and lion that said, "Ed the Hyena, Third-In-Command of The Hyenas, Dear Friend of Shenzi and Banzai, Destroyer of Scar's Dark Ambitions and the Outlanders, Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, and Master of Lightning and Hyenas."

エド・ハイエナ、ハイエナのサード・イン・コマンド、シェンジとバンザイの親愛なる友人、スカーの暗い野心とアウトランダーの駆逐艦、多くの友人、悪の殺し屋、そして稲妻とハイエナのマスター

Ed the Hyena has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PRIDELANDS SUPERCELL THUNDERSTORM ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Ed the Hyena's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Professor Hojo saw it, he fell into a dark rage and tried to shoot Ed, but the hyena fired a blast of lightning and disarmed him.

Me: Whoa, Ed the Hyena's transformed.

Nico: And he also disarmed Professor Hojo when he tried to shoot him, awesome.

Ed the Hyena was then joined by Shalltear Bloodfallen (Garrett's Universe), and they went at the mad scientist, and they fired powerful blasts of yellow energy and red energy, blood and lightning, and hyenas and vampire bats at Professor Hojo, and they exploded with incredible power as soon as they hit him. Then, Ed the Hyena got the Dark Orb Hojo had in his pocket and tossed it into the Warp, and then, Hojo had his arms slashed off and he screamed in excruciating pain. Then, they ripped apart Professor Hojo and blasted him into ashes, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered for what Ed the Hyena and Shalltear Bloodfallen (Garrett's Universe), as Ed the Hyena holstered his massive

Defender of the Circle of Life Keyblade on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Shenzi and Banzai dogpiled on Ed and they hugged him.

Ed Cowart: And thanks to what Ed the Hyena just did, there's only two members of the Shinra Organization to deal with: they're none other than Rufus Shinra and his father, President Shinra, the founder of the Shinra Organization.

Kion: Whoa. Then, let me take care of Rufus Shinra.

Simba: Good idea, Kion, and I'll be the one to deliver the final blow to the Shinra Organization when I face President Shinra.

Me: Nice.

Nico: You said it, and soon, we'll be rid of the Shinra Organization once and for all.

Me: Yep. Lets head to Lynn's Table for a celebratory meal.

We went to Lynn's Table.

---

At Lynn's Table we were having a great victory meal. Then Shade, Gearhead, Grizzly, The Dark Turtles, Abra Kadabra, Batroc the Leaper, U-Foes, Wrecking Crew, Hank Scorpio and Yenaldooshi appeared.

Me: Shade, Gearhead, Grizzly, The Dark Turtles, Abra Kadabra, Batroc the Leaper, U-Foes, Wrecking Crew, Hank Scorpio and Yenaldooshi.

Shade: Congratulations on another race won.

William: Thanks, guys.

Gearhead: Next time, I'll be racing.

Grizzly: Fine by us.

Me: We'll have to see which race is next but it will be good.

Dark Leo: (to me) We heard you went to an alternate Earth.

Dark Don: One that was destroyed.

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Abra Kadabra: Please tell me there were survivors!

Me: Just two.

They saw Kiyomi and Mikura waving.

Nico: It was a strange but awful thing that happened.

?: Boy no kidding.

2 figures came came out and they were POLLUTICORN from Episode 37 of Season 1 and LIPSYNCHER from episode 19 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Polluticorn

Inspired by Trini's plan to clean-up Angel Grove, Rita tries a new attempt of world conquest and uses Polluticorn to pollute the Earth by destroying all attempts to clean the pollution. She first sends down Putties to bide time whilst Polluticorn is being made and the monster flies in from the Moon. The Rangers confront Polluticorn and battle against him but he is much too strong, taking Jason and Zack down with energy from his horn and then blowing them away. Even after Goldar and Scorpina arrive, he refuses their help and forces the Rangers to retreat to the Command Center. Once there, they learn that the Polluticorn's power comes from his horn and he'll be severely weakened without it. Meanwhile, the Polluticorn goes alone to the Angel Grove Recycling Center. Whilst the other Rangers fight against Goldar, Scorpina, and some Putties, Jason faces off against Polluticorn. Although initially no match, Jason summons the Dragon Shield which means that energy blasts from Polluticorn reflect off of the shield. Jason then uses his Power Sword and the Dragon Dagger to cut off his horn, weakening him and leaving him open to potential defeat.

To prevent this, Rita then enlarges him and the Rangers summon the Megazord. The monster flies up into the air and slashes the Megazord multiple times before landing and blowing it away with his Toxic Winds whilst firing his eye blasts which take it down. However, they then recover and Jason summons the Power Sword before jumping into the air and gliding at him. The monster is shocked so the Megazord takes advantage of this and finishes him off with its energized slash. All the Polluticorn can do is yell in shock and pain as he falls flat on his face and explodes.

Lipsyncher

When Tommy and Kimberly decide to go on their first date, Lord Zedd decides that this is a good time to mess with their personal lives. Since Tommy has recently rejoined the team as the White Ranger, Zedd decides that two heads were better than one and will create two monsters in a combined assault. During a date montage, he sends down the Putty Patrol to meddle in their affairs and they steal the purse belonging to Kimberly's mother which she was given for this date. After Pursehead freezes Tommy and Kimberly in place, Zedd creates the Lipsyncher from the "Siren Song Red" lipstick that was formally contained within the purse. Lipsyncher's mission is to aid Pursehead in battle against the remaining Power Rangers by destroying the four that are not frozen. Lipsyncher uses a sword resembling a pair of lips in battle and can fire powerful sound-waves. Upon being created, she is happy and upbeat and wants to find the Power Rangers although she just wanted to do so in order to "peck them to pieces."

To draw them out, the Lipsyncher goes to Angel Grove Park where she obliterates a statue duplicate of Michelangelo's The Thinker which finally sets off the alarm at the Command Center. With Zack going to help his two frozen comrades and both Billy and Trini working to undo Pursehead's freeze ray, Jason is forced to fight her alone for the time being. He appears but the monster easily throws him to the ground with her vocals but he summons his Power Sword and scars her face with a jump-slash, enraging her. Wanting her to shut up, Zedd enlarge her with a Growth Bomb and she cackles maniacally so Jason deploys his Red Dragon Thunderzord which blasts her with fire but she runs right through the explosions so it turns into Warrior Mode. The Lipsyncher mocks it by proclaiming her superiority before she unleashes a sonic wave from her sword. The wave disables the Zord and makes it hold its head before the Lipsyncher slides forward and lays a beat-down on it. After several moments of a sustained beating, the Red Dragon grabs her by the arms and breaks it although she promptly delivers another beat-down. After twelve slashes, the Red Dragon Thunderzord finally goes down but she picks it up again by the neck and punts it away with a strike from the butt of her sword.

Even after Pursehead's demise, Zedd is confident that the "lipstick monster" is so powerful that she can destroy and and reduce the Power Rangers "to multi-colored specks of power dust" before proclaiming premature victory. However, before the Lipsyncher can finish Jason off, the other Rangers arrive in the other Thunderzords and confront the Lipsyncher, much to her shock. First to fight is the Unicorn Thunderzord which rises boulders out of the ground and pelts her with them, one crashing down on her right foot and making her hop around in pain. The Griffin Thunderzord then races forth and she tries to destroy it with her sonic waves but it is unfazed and shoots her with fireballs whilst the Firebird Thunderzord fires an energy tornado which knocks her flat. After that barrage gives him time for a breath, Jason recovered in his Zord and jumped into the air whilst the other Rangers formed the Thunderzord Assault Team. The Lipsyncher then blasts the formation with her musical notes but it is completely unfazed and rolls through the explosions. Unlike most monsters, she begins to panic when the Red Dragon Thunderzord comes at her and finishs her off with an airborne variant of its staff finishing attack which slashes into her chest fatally and makes her spin. As it lands and stops spinning its staff, the Lipsyncher falls on her side and explodes. After she is destroyed, the Lipsyncher reverts back to her lipstick form within the purse that was once Pursehead.

Trini: Polluticorn!

Kimberly: And Lipsyncher!

Me: I remember you both! Polluticorn was called in to stop the Power Rangers attempts to clean up the city and Lipsyncher was sent to mess up Tommy and Kimberly's date.

Polluticorn: That is right J.D.

Lipsyncher: Very good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode and Polluticorn I was also expecting you to come on Earth Day next year.

Polluticorn: Yeah that would have been a perfect time for me. But I'm here to face Twilight and friends because of the race from today.

Me: That makes sense.

Lipsyncher: Please don't scar my beautiful face!

Lola: Don't worry. We won't do that. I know how you feel.

Me: Especially with how you are also everything in Kimberly's purse.

Kimberly: He's right.

Lipsyncher: That's true.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Black Widow, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Herald, Lucy, Brittney, Amorpho, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade - The Alternate Earth in 150,000 years Being Destroyed by Obito

---

Shade was first.

Shade: (to Black Widow) I still can't believe that alternate Earth in

150,000 years got Destroyed by Obito. I guess this is what happens when villains like him succeed in their plans.

Black Widow: No kidding. But I guess this is what happened in an alternate universe where we weren't there.

Rainbow Dash: That was terrible that all that happened during that time.

Scootaloo: And it's hard to imagine that Obito would turn out to be that evil!

Whirlwind: He was pure evil! It's terrible that he would turn into that kind of monster.

Herald: And he caused all kinds of horrible calamities because of his hatred towards EVERYTHING and EVERYONE in a world that he claimed must be destroyed and rebuilt.

Lucy Loud: In his own image. But all those people are all gone.

Brittney: Now Obito went from Hero of The Leaf to True Devil Destroyer of The World.

Amorpho: He was a monster.

Shade: He sure is. Lets do it1

They fired waves of darkness, wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Black Widow: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Iron Man, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Kenai, Nita, Koda, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly - Nico's Rescue in South America

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) I heard Nico had his first rescue in South America. How did that go?

Iron Man: It went really well. His first rescue turned out to be really amazing.

Rarity: It sure did and it was amazing how he destroyed a tribe full of cannibals to rescue 4 girls.

Sweetie Belle: They were being cooked in a pot and surprisingly it was 4 friends that May and Ash know.

Girl Grunt: No kidding. It's awesome.

Kenai: And Nico is now part of the same ordinance as Clyde, Lincoln and J.D.

Nita: That is awesome.

Koda: Boy it sure is.

Grizzly: Noo kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Iron Man: RIGHT ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Thor, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Iron Man, War Machine, Dr. Strange, Batch (Mon Colle Knights), Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead - Lincoln's Rescue on the planet Cholganna

---

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) Did Lincoln's rescue really take place on Cholganna? And what vehicle can I use around here?

Thor: We found this for you.

Thor pulled out a scroll and unsealed the P51 Mustang that was dug up during Nico's beach trip.

Gearhead: A P51 Mustang Plane? Where did you find that?

Thor: Nico and his friends all found it when they were having their beach trip.

Gearhead: I see. Good choice.

Thor: And to answer your question it most certainly did take place on Cholganna.

Pinkie Pie: It was a really amazing planet to see and J.D. and everyone took on Orochimaru.

Featherweight: We saw what Orochimaru looked like and Lady Tsunade and J.D. destroyed him for good.

Sprocket: It was so awesome to see that.

Iron Man: Boy it sure was awesome. Thank goodness we never have to see that awful monster again.

War Machine: Yeah no kidding.

Dr. Strange: He brought all his crimes on himself.

Batch: That is right!

Gearhead: That's great that he is gone for good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Thor: A victory for Asgard!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

# Hulk, She-Hulk, Red She-Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, 2003 Turtles, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles - First Ever race on our horses

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Mikey: (to Hulk) That was the first ever race on your horses.

Dark Raph: What horse did you use?

Hulk: Hulk used a dragon. Hulk too big for a horse.

Dark Leo: That is true.

She-Hulk: I thought it was amazing to see us ride on our horses.

Red She-Hulk: It sure was and what amazed us is that Twilight's Human self was riding her Pony Self.

Applejack: That is amazing. I completely forgot that Twilight had a human self in the world of humans.

Apple Bloom: It sure was amazing to see that.

Flashwing: I thought it was cool myself.

Leo: It sure was guys.

Raph: Yeah it was.

Mikey: No kidding dudes.

Scorponok: It was also the first ever race where some of us Predacons ran.

Terrorsaur: Yeah that was really fun for us.

Dark Mikey: Glad you all had so much fun.

Dark Leo: Yeah. Lets do it!

Scorponok: This is gonna be fun! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Terrorsaur: After a great race is always a fun battle! Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystals, apples and energy and smashed them down!

Hulk roared in victory!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Hawkeye, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Sly Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Princess Cadance, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra - Twilight's Ambassador Mission

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) I heard several of the others went on Twilight's ambassador mission this time. And she should be touched to have Nate as a little brother.

Hawkeye: She sure is. And J.D. and all of the Mane 10 went with her including Trixie.

Abra Kadabra: That's awesome that J.D. went with them.

Twilight Sparkle: It was really awesome for J.D. and my friends to all meet Nate, Katie and Whisper and they got to see a Yokai in action.

Sunny Starcout: It was a really lazy one called N'more. He was REALLY LAZY! He made Shikamaru look like a hyperactive kid.

Spyro: You're not kidding there.

Sly Cooper: But that was amazing that there are many kinds of Yokai there.

Bentley: It's really interesting.

Murray: No kidding there.

Princess Cadance: I think it's amazing that Twilight now has the power to go after Yokai. Same with all of her friends too.

Abra Kadabra: That is really cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, fire and arrows and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Captain America, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Inspector Fox, Samurai Jack, Tae Kwon Crow, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper - Amazing that Catherine is a Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Batroc was next.

Batroc: (to Captain America) It's amazing that Catherine is a Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer. Makes me wonder if there are other Crystal Beast Gene Slammers.

Captain America: If there are we'll have to keep our eyes peeled for them and Rainbow Dragon is the most powerful Crystal Beast of all.

Fluttershy: I hope we meet them. That would be amazing to see.

Tornado Bolt: Boy it sure would and it would be awesome to go by the 7 colors of the rainbow in order.

Batroc: So if we did meet them the first one would be Red for Ruby Carbuncle.

Stealth Elf: That's right because red is the first color on the rainbow.

Inspector Fox: (Spanish Accent) This is gonna be most amazing to see.

Samurai Jack: It sure would.

Tae Kwon Krow: I'm ready for anything.

Batroc: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Captain America: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Syd Chang, Ronnie Anne, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Fantastic 4, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes - Thank goodness Smoozle is destroyed forever and Discord's Smoozle is much better

---

The U-Foes were next.

Vector: (to Syd) Thank God Smooze is gone forever!

Vapor: I honestly prefer the one that's Discord's friend.

Syd Chang: Yeah I do too! That version of Smooze is awesome.

Ronnie Anne: Lana likes him and the Blob.

Starlight Glimmer: I think you are referring to the from Hotel Transylvania.

Ronnie Anne: That's right Starlight and he and the Smooze that Discord knows would get along great.

Cozy Glow: I agree with you there.

Hex: It's so funny how he danced to that video.

Mr. Fantastic: It sure was funny.

Johnny Storm: It sure was awesome and he danced really well.

Susan Storm: I thought it was cool.

Thing: Yeah it was!

X-Ray: That was awesome.

Ironclad: Yep. By the was Starlight we heard that J.D. brought your mom back. Is that right?

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is and I am so happy to have her back.

Vector: Another Dream that J.D. had right?

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was.

X-Ray: Wow! Those dreams that J.D. had are incredible.

Vapor: They sure are. J.D.'s dreams are practically helpful to everyone. Where was your mom at?

Starlight Glimmer: She was up in Haunted Hoof Point. It was an old lighthouse village in Northwestern Equestria.

Vapor: Wow. Sounds like a scary place. But we're happy for you Starlight.

Vector: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, leaves, bones, magic, stars and energy and smashed the U-Foes down.

Syd Chang: RIGHT ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Lok Lambert, Dante Vale, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Hulk, Thor, Iron Man, Team Guy, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew - Now we've seen the last of Orochimaru forever and Lincoln destroyed him on Cholganna

---

The Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: (to Lok) I hope we've seen the last of Orochimaru forever now.

Thunderball: Lincoln made sure Cholganna was his final resting place.

Lok: Don't worry. He is now Super Hakaied. He will stay gone for good.

Dante Vale: Once someone is Super Hakaied they are erased from existence forever as if they were never born at all.

Sunset Shimmer: Thank goodness for that. Orochimaru was an absolute monster.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah he sure was.

Sunburn: J.D. HATED that monster with every fiber of his being for everything he did.

Hulk: Hulk not like snake freak either.

Thor: Most insidious monster.

Iron Man: Yeah he was a monster.

Bulldozer: No kidding. (To Team Guy) You guys have had a lot of problems Orochimaru before right?

Tenten: As a matter of yes we have.

Piledriver: What crimes has Orochimaru done that made everyone so pissed off at him?

Tenten: A more accurate question is what HASN'T he done that made everyone all over the Five Great Nations pissed off with him? He did all kinds of terrible atrocities both against nature and humanity.

Neji: He desecrated the tomb of the 1st Hokage, engrafted Rin with Phoenix DNA and gave her firebird wings, killed thousands of innocent people, turned them into their guinea pigs for his sick and twisted experiments and has caused so much destruction. And that's just to start.

Rock Lee: What he had done was completely unforgivable!

Might Guy: So many people had suffered all because of him including his own former teammates.

Wrecker: Man that is horrible. Thank God we did not recruit Orochimaru.

Piledriver: Thank goodness.

Wrecker: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and lightning and smashed them down.

Lok: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Sophie Casterwill, Zhalia Moon, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Homer Simpson, Bart, Lisa, Sailor Mercury, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio - Nico and me eating Chief Wiggum's chili

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) I heard Nico and J.D. ate Chief Wiggum's chili. Was it really that spicy this time?

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) That is a total understatement! You should have seen what it did to Nico and J.D.

Zhalia Moon: (Russian Accent) It was so spicy that it made explode into flames and he was screaming in a lot of pain.

Princess Luna: But J.D. was completely unaffected as he was in an aura of blue fire.

Moondust: Many of us were hiding behind a huge wall of sandbags and riot shields.

Blackout: It was crazy! After that Nico had a massive case of explosive diarrhea.

They laughed.

Homer: It was funny and crazy.

Bart: And awesome too.

Lisa Simpson: I thought it was funny myself.

Sailor Mercury: It sure was really amusing.

Hank Scorpio: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Sophie: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Seto Kaiba, Mokuba, Noriko, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Ben, Gwen, Kevin, Merrick, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The

Yenaldoshi - Seto, Mokuba and Noriko having all the answers from Gozaburo

---

Yenaldooshi was next.

Yenaldoshi: (to Kaiba) Did you, Mokuba and Noriko get answers from your old man? If you don't want to talk about it, I won't force you.

Seto Kaiba: No you have a right to know. And yes we did get answers. We went to the Neptune Prison to confront him.

---

Seto, Mokuba and Noriko were walking down the hall of the Neptune Prison. They got to the cell of Gozaburo Kaiba and what they saw was shocking! It was a solitary confinement cell and it was covered in all sorts of evil hate symbols and there were even bad and horribly graphic pictures painted onto it and they were so bad that we can't show or say them.

Noriko Kaiba: Whoa! The prison populous really hate his guts!

Guard: Yeah Gozaburo Kaiba is one of the most hated inmates we have here and you should see what they do to him here.

Mokuba: I'm almost too scared to find out.

They went up to the door of the cell and opened it and they saw Gozaburo chained to the wall and he had bruises and cuts and even casts on his arms and legs!

Noriko Kaiba: Whoa! They sure did a number on him.

Guard: Even some of my fellow guards here hate him.

Gozaburo: Why can't they leave me alone to die!?

Seto Kaiba: Because we came here for answers!

He saw Seto, Mokuba and Noriko.

Gozaburo: So my stepsons and daughter have come.

Seto: We came for answers. We want to know why you did what you did and for what reason.

Mokuba: Yeah why are you always like this and why do you always bring pain and misery with you wherever you go!? Do you have no love for anyone!?

Gozaburo: No I don't! I hate everything and I want nothing more than to see the world burn! I wanted to destroy all businesses everywhere so that KaibaCorps can reign supreme only!

Noriko Kaiba: How can you be like this dad? Why dad? Why? Was I not enough for you?

Gozaburo: Noriko I loved you more than anything. But I let my business come between me and you. I didn't want to raise you. But every time I saw you, you reminded me of your mother. I didn't want that to happen so that's why I got rid of you.

Noriko Kaiba: You have no soul. But there is one thing that I can do. I forgive you.

She forgave him.

---

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

Mokuba: Noriko has a good heart.

Noriko Kaiba: I have so many friends now and I can never bring myself to hate someone forever.

Princess Celestia: That is good that you don't do that.

Spotlight: It sure is.

Ben: That is good.

Gwen: It sure is.

Kevin: It's awesome.

Merrick: That's a good thing.

Yenaldoshi: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Seto Kaiba: That is how you battle!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, Princess Celestia and Princess Luna VS Polluticorn

Polluticorn was next.

Polluticorn: Sorry I couldn't battle with you girls during the time in the 29th Century when you met WALL-E. That would have been much more fun.

Twilight Sparkle: That's all right.

Sunset Shimmer: But it would have been really cool to have you fight us back then.

Rarity: It sure would have been amazing darling.

Applejack: And perfect to celebrate Earth Day.

Rainbow Dash: Really awesome too.

Pinkie Pie: You said it girls!

Fluttershy: It would have been fun.

Starlight Glimmer: I agree there.

Polluticorn: Yep.

They fired waves of energy, elements and magic and the blasts all hit Polluticorn and he fell down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Polluticorn was dead.

Twilight Sparkle: To quote Nico "Polluticorn you have failed this city!"

They laughed!

Nico: YEAH YOU TELL HIM TWILIGHT!

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Rarity and Eli VS Lipsyncher

---

Lipsyncher was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened her safe and in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Defenders of Earthrealm, they're large swords with the dragon of Mortal Kombat etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Nico: Lets get her guys!

Tommy Oliver: LETS DO IT GUYS! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: TIGERZORD!

Zack: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 2!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get her!

The rangers formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and jewels and the blasts all hit her and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Nico: Now it's my turn to say it. Lipsyncher you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Batroc: (to me, Qin, Rarity, Leni and Lola) Congrats to you guys for winning the race.

X Ray: You guys earned it.

Rarity: Why, thank you.

Me: This was the most fun race we've had and it was one of the best ever.

Ironclad: And the original Smooze is history.

Megan Williams: You said it!

Firefly (MLP): That is true.

Piledriver: I think its' face resembled a Grimer.

Bulldozer: Nah. He was more like a Muk.

Hank Scorpio: Does it really matter?!

Me: No it doesn't.

Yenaldoshi: What really matters is that he won't bother anyone again.

Me: You got that right. Lets head home.

Megan Williams: (To the viewers) I love a good race around Equestria and this was one of the most fun we've ever had.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep later on.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This was an awesome chapter. A race around Equestria was a really cool one and also I thought it was so cool how it was a combination of the Running of The Leaves and the Kentucky Derby which is awesome. The first part of this chapter was for Naruto and the aftermath of what would have happened if Obito's evil plan succeeded. The second part was for the planet Cholganna from Star Wars and that was awesome to see. Nico is soon going to be starting his rescues soon. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the mall this time and we're not only gonna be going on a shopping spree but also we're going to meet a Ehren, Lightsworn Monk and a Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle Gene-Slammer named Susanne Crelsley from Louisiana and she is only 10 years old. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Orihime and the Jolteon Gene-Slammer are going to the mall to meet them and we're going to find them in a really unusual place and we're also going battle a robber that is going to try and rob a jewelry shop. Orihime is gonna transform so I'll need the transformation sequence too please. The second rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the planet Ylesia and that is gonna be awesome to see and we're going to face Raditz and Nico is going to make sure that monster pays for his crimes. The next chapter is for the movie Home On The Range and we're going to meet Maggie and friends and we're going to face Alameda Slim and make that monster pay.

See you all tomorrow

# Home, Home on The Range

(PART 1 - RESCUE/SHOPPING SPREE AT GOTHAM ROYAL YORK MALL)

---

Over at the mall, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Orihime and the Jolteon Gene-Slammer were there to see what the next rescue is going to be and do some shopping too.

Janelle Kerumma: The next rescue is at the Mall?

Me: Strange having our rescue here. But at least it's closer to home.

Allie Wilde: I wonder who we'll rescue here. I hope it's one of the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers.

Me: I have a feeling it might be one of them. But while we're here we might as well go shopping.

Missy: Good idea!

Erica: This is gonna be awesome.

Janelle: Boy it sure is.

Janelle concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Nicole Chan: It sure does feel good to be back on Earth to do rescues for a change.

Lola Namiko: I know. We went to many Star Wars Planets for the last 8 days.

Janelle turned into Jolteon!

Simone: It was an amazing series of planets that we went to. Very awesome to see them.

Miranda: Boy those planets were awesome.

Natalie Griffin: Those were awesome to see. Especially during Lincoln's rescues.

Nicole Chan: They sure were.

Eli: I love visiting those planets. They were awesome.

Maria: I know what I'm getting!

We went to the clothing store and we went in and Maria got on an awesome gothic outfit. She looked really badass in it.

Nicole Chan: Wicked outfit.

Maria: Thanks. I've been itching to try gothic attire on.

Natalie Griffin: It looks awesome on you Maria.

Maria came out and a photo montage showed Maria dressed in many great outfits. She was dressed as a sailor, an awesome aqua blue bikini swimsuit (Hubba Hubba), anime dress girl, biker girl and more.

Eli: Awesome!

Simone: Those clothes looked awesome on you.

Miranda: You sure looked awesome in all those clothes.

Maria: Thanks.

We went and paid for the clothes and walked around the mall some more. But then…

?: HELP!

Me: Uh oh!

We went into the rug shop!

Me: It's coming from a rug store?

Eli: We've never been in here before.

Maria: FYI, I still prefer using my blue one piece swimsuit.

Me: I know.

We went in.

Me: Wow look at these rugs.

Eli: Beautiful designs.

Maria: And colorful too.

Natalie Griffin: Very creative and very beautiful.

Gina felt a rug.

Gina Pele: Soft too.

?: Help me!

Eli: There!

We saw an Ehren, Lightsworn Monk sinking into a rug as she was waist deep into it and she had a Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle in her arms.

Me: Ehren, Lightsworn Monk and a Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle!

Orihime: And they are sinking in a Quickrug?

Me: I saw those on TV. That is strange.

We went over.

Simone: What is a Quickrug?

Me: It looks like an ordinary rug but it's really a magic rug that acts like quicksand.

Simone: Weird and cool.

I flew over and had Ehren grab onto my hand and I pulled them both out.

Ehren: Wow thank you so much.

Ruby Carbuncle: (Southern Accent) We are grateful.

Maria: What's your name?

Ruby Carbuncle: I'm Susanne Crelsley. Pleasure to meet y'all.

Me: Same here.

Maria: Looks like there's no trouble here.

But then suddenly the jewelry store alarm went off and we saw a robber stealing thousands of dollars in jewelry!

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 211 in progress! Lets get him!

Orihime: Yeah!

We went at the robber!

The robber was stealing jewelry and then the spirits of the Red Rangers and Elements of Nature & Space swirled around him and then they came together and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted behind him and knocked him down and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: You drop those jewels now!

Robber: Hey, I'm not here to destroy the mall. I just want the jewels!

Maria: Well, that's a first.

Me: A likely story. But you can explain it to the cops when they get here!

Orihime: That's right!

Suddenly, Orihime's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with spirits surrounding her, and as she approached the robber, she left orange energy, spirits, and blue flames with every step. Then, Orihime was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with blue flame and spirits surrounding it, there was a purple phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Orihime emerged, but she was changed forever.

Orihime grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has violet highlights in the bangs of her long burnt orange hair, she has neon light brown eyes and an orange energy aura with blue fire and spirits surrounding her, she has a Shinigami with the Soul Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Shinigami earrings with the Soul Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a Shinigami holding the Soul Kanji in its hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless violet blouse with orange phoenix and blue flames on it, light purple blouse with blue flames and spirits on it, black high heels, and a violet sleeveless trenchcoat with blue flames and spirits on the coattails and a Shinigami on the back of the trenchcoat. She now has a new large sword in her hand called Sword of The Spirit World, it's a large sword with a Shinigami etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large violet angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, large faceted violet sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems, Orihime has large violet angel wings with orange tips on the large violet feathers, her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with violet gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large violet gem for belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blue kanji below the Shinigami that said, "Orihime Inoue, Amazing Member of The Soul Society and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Master of Spirits and Blue Fire, Slayer of Evil, Former High School Student at Karakura High School, and Loving Wife of Ichigo Kurosaki."

井上織姫、ソウルソサエティとチームラウドフェニックスストーム

の素晴らしいメンバー、スピリッツとブルーファイアのマスター、悪の殺し屋、唐倉高校の元高校生、黒崎一護の愛する妻

Orihime has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 BLUE FIRESTORM SPIRITUAL ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Orihime's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when the robber saw it, he tried to shoot her, but she fired a blast of blue spirit fire, and she disarmed him, and he screamed in pain.

We were amazed!

Me: Whoa! Orihime you look awesome!

Nicole Chan: Yeah you sure do.

We then pulverized the robber all over and we saw that he was really a robber that was wanted all over the country for many bank robberies all over the state and they were all high profile robberies where he stole millions of dollars in jewelry and gold. He was arrested and then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Janelle and Susanne were reverting back.

Janelle: (regains her hair) Did you enjoy the mall?

Susanne: (Groans) Yeah.

They were back to normal and Susanne was no older than 10 Years Old and Maria gave them both new clothes. Suzanne had a beautiful ruby encrusted dress.

Susanne: Wow this dress is amazing.

Maria: It's for when we found the 1st of the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers. I figured it would be perfect for you.

Susanne: Thanks Maria.

Eli: Looks like I missed the battle.

Eli came and he had a rolled up round rug on his shoulders.

Me: What kind of rug did you get bro?

Eli: That quickrug from earlier. I figure it would make good practice for me in a jungle simulation rescue.

Nicole Chan: Awesome Eli.

Me: Just be careful with that bro. Also cue Susanne in pain in 3… 2… 1…

But for some reason, nothing happened.

Susanne: Wasn't I gonna turn back?

Simone: It must be because of Ruby Carbuncle wanting to work with you already.

Miranda: Wow that was fast.

Then Susanne was enveloped in a ruby crystal aura and she was fully engrafted.

Susanne: I must be one of the younger Gene Slammers.

Me: You sure are Susanne. Lots of kids around your age group have been slammed. Shows how despicable some people can get.

Eli: No kidding. But you looked awesome as a Ruby Carbuncle.

Ehren: Yeah you sure did look awesome.

Orihime: And lets not forget that I transformed too.

Natalie Griffin: And you did awesome.

Me: And we rounded up a robber. Hard to imagine that he was wanted all over the state for mall robberies all over the place.

Nicole Chan: And he stole millions of dollars in jewelry.

Me: We just happened to be in the right place at the right time.

We went back home and told everyone what happened and they were amazed!

---

## PART 2: RESCUE ON PLANET YLESIA

---

After dealing with the robber at the jewelry shop, Lincoln, his siblings, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Z-Fighters and The Saiyans, Vert Wheeler, and Buster Bunny were heading to the planet Ylesia, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we got word from King Kai that Raditz is there, and Nico is going to make sure that he pays for his crimes.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Ylesia.

Me: So, this is the planet Ylesia, it's an awesome tropical world.

Lincoln: And I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we got word from King Kai that Raditz is there.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and I'm going to make sure that monster pays for his crimes.

Me: You got that right, Nico.

Buster Bunny: When I heard about it from King Kai, I was quite surprised. But, if this means that we get rid of him for good, then it'll mean the first part of the vow I made will be fulfilled. (Smirks) And wait until he sees the Saiyans here and when he finds out that we were the ones who killed Frieza.

Nico: (Smirks) I've already got a feeling he's already pissed off big time, and he wants revenge on us.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Raditz, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Raditz, and he's going to kill them. Let's tear him to shreds.

We then rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at Raditz, and that caused Raditz to back away. When he saw us, he was indeed enraged when he saw us.

Raditz: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has finally arrived.

Lincoln: That's right, Raditz, and we're here for one thing: to kill you and make you pay for all of your crimes.

Nico: He's right, and I'm not going to show any mercy to a traitor to the Saiyan Race like you.

Suddenly, Raditz saw that all the Saiyans who were killed long ago were here, along with his father and mother, and this brought a look of shock onto his face.

Raditz: (Shocked) What the…? No, this is impossible! All of you were killed when that asteroid hit Planet Vegeta and destroyed it.

Vegeta: (Smirks) What's wrong, Raditz? You look like you've seen a couple of ghosts.

Lincoln: Actually, there's something you should know before you die, Raditz: The Saiyans were killed by Frieza long ago because he feared just how powerful they were, and he also used and manipulated them with his lies, and made them feared throughout the universe. But, when the truth came out, it was too late, and the Saiyans paid the price. But, J.D. brought the Saiyans back from the dead, and now, they've been redeemed and are now fighting for the side of good, and your sadistic master paid the price for his lies and manipulation with his life.

Bardock: Lincoln's right, and now, it's your turn, Raditz. It's time for you to answer for your foolish loyalty to that conniving monster, and for all those who've lost their lives because of you.

We then unholstered our massive swords from our backs and transformed, and we went after Raditz, and we blasted him with powerful rainbow energy blasts and elemental forces, and we slashed him with our massive swords. Then, Nico, Buster Bunny, who transforms into his newly upgraded Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Blue Sapphire Infernostorm Rabbit Angel of Comedic Justice and Hope, and Lincoln went at him, and they brutally smashed him into the dirt. Then, Lincoln and Buster Bunny slashed off Raditz's arms, and Nico delivers the final blow and slices off Raditz's head, and destroyed him with a powerful rainbow energy blast, and his spirit was Super Hakaied.

Nico: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Hope) **Oh yeah, Raditz, you have failed this universe!**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Thundersnow Voice of Justice) **Goodbye forever, Traitor of The Saiyans.**

Buster Bunny: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Inferno of Justice) **And good riddance!**

We holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls were Arte, Katarina, Lady Irene, Darcia, Veronica, and Daphne from Arte.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Arte, Katarina, Lady Irene, Darcia, Veronica, and Daphne.

Nicole: From Arte, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Arte: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Arte and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Raditz, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Arte: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Arte: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

The girls also met the rest of us, and we returned home to the Estate. We finally got rid of Raditz, but there's still the added problem of Nappa who's still out there, but we'll be ready for him soon, and he will pay for his crimes, as well.

## (PART 3: MORE X-SQUAD TEAMMATES)

After dealing with Raditz, we were watching TV and playing card games. When suddenly from out of nowhere, a portal appeared and out walked Bruce the Goose, Hum Jaws, Dark Faith, Keerat, Lady Looker, Swithblade Vendetta, Sea Monkey, Drill Beak, Numb Skull, Ninj-Arachnid, Glowbug, Silly Billy, Specter, Jiggles the Jellian, Vipes the Techospecter, Shizuka Joestar, Mrs. Pickles, Hippo and Panda-Mania, Uzi Doorman, N, V and J the Disassembly Drones, Tai Lung from Garrett's uiniverse, Crusticoid and Petey the Portly Pig along with Rosa Mortis (Grimm version of Ruby Rose), Freia Noctis (Grimm version of Weiss), Yami Oni (Gtimm version of Blake), Ingis Ravi (Grimm version of Yang) and Selina from Winx Club along with another Mandalorian named Din Djarin along with Grogu.

J (Murder Drones): Garrett!

Garrett: J!

They hugged.

The X Squad got in on the hug too.

Nico: Garrett, how do you know these people?

Garrett: Oh that's right. We have a lot of explaining to do.

They did so and when it was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: WHOA! That's amazing! That explains what that portal was.

Lincoln: That's amazing!

Rita: It sure is.

Lily: No kidding.

?: SHEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEESH!

?: RAAAGH!

An angel from Evangelion and an Astyanitoran trudged into the room and they went over to Lily.

Lily: Um, I guess these are adorable, in a nightmarish way.

Shanan: An Astyanitoran?!

Garrett: Oh that's Sachiel and Soundwave. They're part of our team.

Lily: I guess they can get along with the other pets.

Lincoln: Me too.

Rosa Mortis: Hello everyone. My name is Rosa Mortis and it's an honor to meet you all.

Yami Oni: Greetings, my name's Yami Oni. A pleasure to meet you.

Ignis Ravi: Sup, I'm Ignis Ravi, nice to meet ya.

Freia Noctis: Hello, I am Freia Noctis. An honor to meet you.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you too. My name is Nico. Nico Chan.

Hum Jaws: (Seadog Accent) Pleasure to meet ya, Nico, don't worry, this old seadog won't hurt ya, I only like the flesh of the scum of the omniverse, along with tax collectors.

I then saw that Freia Noctis had a glasgow smile.

Me: Whoa, why do you have a glasgow grin, Freia?

Anubis 2 appeared as a ghostly figure.

Anubis 2: That's part of what Freia went through J.D. The X Squad were sent to the world of RWBY and Tean RWBY from his universe fought grimm clones of themselves, that defected when Salem gave Freia a glasgow grin for defending Garrett from her wrath.

Most of us gasped.

Me: Whoa! Freia is a true hero. Just like Garrett.

Varie: Amazing! She is a very brave grimm.

Garrett: Yeah, it takes guts to take the hit. Especially if the one hitting you is a suicidal lunatic who wanted to god erase Earth just because she can't even start the process to uninstall life.

Me: I should tell you everything about these new people.

I went over everthing about them was shocked and full of surprise!

Lori: WHOA! That is literally amazing!

Sam S.L.: So she defended someone she didn't know from a lunatic? That's rockin dude.

Carol: It sure is.

Nico: And Freia is just as gifted as you, Garrett.

Garrett: She sure is.

Ignis Ravi: Yeah. But what is this group you're all part of?

Me: We are called Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I went over the entirety of our adventures and what we have done and so much more.

Rosa Mortis: WHOA!

Dark Faith: That's incredible!

Keerat: (Indian Accent) You guys have done it all over the years.

Me: We've seen it all too. Some adventures were awesome and some were very challenging.

Shizuka Joestar: I feel like this is gonna be weird, but considering what we went through, I'm not surprised.

## (PART 4: MERGING OF ARTE'S WORLD)

After meeting more of Garrett's friends, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light engulfed the Estate, and we covered our eyes from the bright lights. Then, as the lights faded, we uncovered our eyes. But, to our surprise, we saw that the world that Arte and the girls came from has now merged with ours.

Lincoln: Whoa, Arte, Katarina, Lady Irene, Darcia, Veronica, Daphne, take a look.

When Arte and the girls saw their world has merged with ours, it brought a look of surprise to their faces.

Arte: Wow, our world has now merged with yours.

Lincoln: That's right, whenever I rescue potential future wives for my harem, their world merges with ours, and we also head out to meet their family or friends.

Me: And Arte's world was set in 16th century Florence, Italy, the time of The Renaissance.

Sherlock Hound: (British Voice) Yes, and during that time, it was a time when artists have made their names known throughout the Italian Peninsula, but it was also a time of infighting among some of the Italian noble families and the Catholic Church, and of course, wars throughout all of Europe.

Nico: And of course, those conflicts were really bloody.

We then went to Florence, Italy, and we met with Leo, Yuri, and Angelo, and they were surprised to meet us in person, and when they saw Arte, Katarina, Lady Irene, Darcia, Veronica, and Daphne, they went up to them and hugged them. Then, they got the news that they're now the future wives of Lincoln, and they offered their congratulations, and they know Lincoln will take care of them and he has a massive gold heart and loves his future wives equally along with his family.

We also took a look around Florence, Italy, and we observed many of the buildings here, and we had also learned much of Florence's history, especially of how it played a role as one of the city states of Italy during the time of The Renaissance in the 16th century.

---

## PART 5: CLYDE'S RESCUE IN PERFECTION, NEVADA

---

After we got back home, it was time for Clyde's first rescue, and he was accompanied by me, Lincoln, Eli, Nico, Syd, Chloe, and Varie. I was piloting a carrier chopper, and we were flying over the small town of Perfection, Nevada, and not only is Clyde going to rescue the girls there, but we're also going to kill the Graboids, the monster worms from Tremors. Ugly and disgusting creatures with a ravenous hunger for anything.

---

**Graboids**, also known as the **Dirt Dragon** or **Tu Lung** in the nineteeth century, are a fictional invertebrate species and the main antagonists of the *Tremors* franchise.

The creatures made their debut in the 1990 film *Tremors*, and reappeared in all of its sequels, *Tremors 2: Aftershocks*, *Tremors 3: Back to Perfection*, and its 2004 prequel *Tremors 4: The Legend Begins* . They were also featured regularly in the series' spinoff *Tremors: The Series*, with El Blanco being a recurring character. A variant was featured in the 2015 film *Tremors 5: Bloodlines, the 2018 film Tremors: A Cold Day in Hell, and the 2020 film Tremors: Shrieker Island* .

Their vocal sound effects were provided by Ezra Dweck in the 1990 film, Joseph Zappala in the 1996 film, Greg Back in the 2001 film, Kevin Fisher in the 2003 TV series, Jake Eberle in the 2004 film, and Ivan Milborrow in the 2015 film.

Graboids are giant, predatory, worm-like cephalopods, which makes them related, albeit distantly, to squids and octopodes. They have no eyes and seem to grow through metamorphosis in the same way butterflies do. They live a larval underground existence, and rely on the sense of earth vibrations to hunt their prey. They also have a beak and many tongues with mouths on them. The worm-like graboids give birth to shriekers which come out of the mother's stomach, killing her. Shriekers have two legs and heat sensors, they give birth by rejecting an egg from their mouth. Shriekers then become ass-blasters which have wings and fly by ejecting fire from the anal cavity. It is believed that graboids are mollusks that originated in the Devonian (some sources even say Praecambrian) period, before the age of dinosaurs. The graboids prey on humans and animals, rising up from the ground to capture them. Both living and dead Graboids are also known to give off a terrible stench.

According to promotional material put out by the Sci-Fi Channel intended for the TV series, the Graboids' official designation places them in the Kingdom *Animalia*, Phylum *Bilateria*, Class

*Cephalopoda*, Subclass *Coleoidea*, Order: *Sepioida*, Family *Vermiformidae*, Genus *Caederus*, Species *americana* . Using the obsolete Linnaean taxonomy, this would, if true, mean that Graboids are most closely related to terrestrial cuttlefish.

Graboids are shown to be ravenous carnivores, always on the hunt for food. Indiscriminate eaters, their diet includes but is not limited to sheep, cattle, horses, donkeys, coyotes, and even humans. They are known to be cannibalistic when the opportunity presents itself, as El Blanco consumed an Ass Blaster in *Tremors 3* . Lacking eyes or a nose, they're shown to hunt by sensing seismic vibrations, which are produced by sounds and movements. Because they are unable to tell the difference between edible and inedible vibration sources they adopt a policy of "eat first, ask questions later", simply swallowing whatever sets off their vibration sensors and regurgitate anything that does not taste good. Inedible objects can be spat out with amazing force, being propelled high into the air. Due to the sensitive hearing they use for underground navigation, Grabboids are so sensitive to sound they *must* retreat from loud explosions, which cause them great pain due to sensory overload. For the same reason, Graboids are unable to hunt during rainstorms. The scientific explanation for this is based on the fact that scientists recently learned that rain is one of the loudest sounds underwater in the ocean.

Graboids are ambush predators, preferring to sneak up on their quarry, though they are shown to chase it down with great determination. They erupt from the ground and use their tentacles to ensnare prey, pulling them into their mouths. The tentacles wrap around the prey, biting into its flesh or hooking the prey with their horn-like spikes. When the prey attempts to flee by climbing, Graboids will simply dig away the earth under the hiding place, undermining it until it collapses or sinks low enough to allow the Graboid to pluck off the hiding prey. When they are unable to break down the prey's hiding spot, the undaunted Graboids will continue circling it like sharks until it ceases making vibrations. Usually, they wait so long the prey dies of dehydration or starvation, i.e. several days.

**The Shrieker**, it is the second life cycle stage of the creatures featured in the series; the Graboid being the first and the Ass Blaster being the next and final. The Shrieker can be seen as a kind of pupa without the immobility, or a nymph even though a nymph would be the young beginning stages for animals (insects) with incomplete metamorphosis, the Shrieker being the middle "teen" stage. And the Graboid species clearly shows a complete metamorphosis. The name "shrieker" was given to the creature by the special effects crew of *Tremors 2* and later introduced to the audience in *Tremors 3* .

Shriekers are asexual, and as such only have one role, make more Shriekers, once they eat enough food they reproduce. When they reproduce the fetus that is attached to the lining of their stomach/ uterus detaches from the lining of this organ. They then open their mouths to the greatest extent and with a good deal of screeching deposit a fetus on the ground the baby immediately begins to stand up also it was observed that it already seem to begin to grow. Kate Reilly theorizes that they must be able to repeat this feat, one becomes two, two becomes four. This is proven in later additions and in the same movie, in fact, it has an unknown number of fetuses lining its stomach/Uterus. The process of giving birth can lead to stress however which will eventually lead to death.

Unlike their previous incarnations, the huge, subterranean and limbless Graboids, Shriekers live on the surface. Much smaller than Graboids, Shriekers are about 4 feet long and 3 feet tall with their jaws pieces about one and a half feet long. While Graboids are worm-like in shape, Shriekers slightly resemble dinosaurs or heavy ground-dwelling birds, having stout, three-toed legs and a compact body. They also have a short, stump-like tail. This tail, as well as some small bulges in the neck, has some orange coloring on it. While its function is unknown it could possibly be the early stage of the Ass Blaster tail and could have the chemicals already present in small quantities; or it could even be used in signaling other Shriekers. The one thing that shows Shriekers are related to Graboids is their skull - just like a Graboid's, it consists of a powerful, beak-like armored upper jaw and a much narrower lower jaw and the mandibles have sharp hooks and serration's, ideal to hold prey. Inside the "beak" is a slightly prehensile tongue that they use to pick up smaller pieces of food or other edible material, they do this by dragging their tongue over the ground. Sometime during their twelve-hour molting it is believed that they lose the ability to duplicate and instead their bodies convert over to being able to lay eggs. After surviving for at least 24 hours, the Shriekers will molt into Ass Blasters.

**The Ass Blaster** is the term for the third and final morph/stage of the Graboid's life cycle, the imago stage, much like how "butterfly" is the term for the imago stage of a caterpillar. A Shrieker having achieved maturity, enters the third known phase of the Graboid life cycle: the Ass Blaster. The Ass Blaster differs from the Shrieker in three significant ways: It possesses wings, has a rocket-like ability to launch itself into the air, and it has the ability to lay eggs. It is considered by some (including Burt Gummer), to be an even larger threat than Shriekers and Graboids due to their heat-seeking abilities and ability to glide after blasting off. This ability to fly is the result off the Ass Blaster's most unique trait in which the Ass Blaster works two chemicals into it's tail section. They come from two separate organs in the body with these, in turn, go to two separate sacs that inflate with the chemicals so that they can mix them in the air and blast off. Once these two chemicals mix, they become volatile and react violently when exposed to the air, creating a lifting explosion. Much like the Bombardier Beetle. Their African Counterpart operates on a slimmer principle.

The Ass Blaster's appearance is slightly different from it's previous Shrieker form and that the body is longer but more slightly built with fin-like wings used for controlled gliding. The skull is far thinner than the last two forms and is a glossy black contrasting with the Ass Blaster's mostly reddish orange body and tan wings. It does not seem to have ears or at least earholes, yet they have some hearing capability similar to the earlier Graboid morph. They are just over six feet long, tip to tail, about three feet high, and have head and jaw about two feet long. The heat-sensing organ is far more compact being like two slits for eyes as the creature visibly looked left, right and down when looking for the movie protagonists. When the Ass Blaster premiered, in *Tremors 3: Back to Perfection*, it resulted from the Shrieker reaching their molting period of 12 hours though there have not been subsequent examples of this. They molt out of the skin of the shrieker leaving it and an orange liquid material left behind. The flame resulting from the Ass Blaster's take off is exceedingly hot, a fact of acknowledged when one of them started to use it to melt the door to Burt's safe room open. This heat also works in their favor if someone tries to tranquilize it, as the sheer heat in the posterior region of an Ass Blaster will neutralize the effects of any tranquilizers to strike its rear end.

---

Clyde: I'm so excited, this is going to be my first rescue.

Lincoln: You said it, Clyde, and we're heading to the small town of Perfection, Nevada.

Nico: (Smiles) Oh, and I think I know what we're doing here, not only are you going to rescue some girls there, Clyde, but we're also going to kill the Graboids, the butt-ugly monster worms from the movie, Tremors.

Me: That's right, Nico. I saw all the Tremors movies, and those Graboids are ugly.

Syd Chang: Yuck.

Varie: Well, we're finally going to get rid of them for good.

Over in Perfection, the people were on top of the roofs of the buildings.

The men are disappointed. That's not what they wanted to hear from Burt. Then Earl perks up and grab the CB mic.

EARL: (into CB) Okay, Burt, listen. Forget shooting them. Tell me this: can you get to your truck?

BURT: No problem.

EARL: Good. You've got the only truck in the valley that can make it up that damn jeep trail. So, here's the plan: You and Heather go for help. Get to the mountains…

But Rhonda interrupts, pointing urgently from the water tower.

RHONDA: Hey, guys! They're up to something.

Val, Earl and Miguel rush to the edge of the roof and look down where she's pointing - A creature is running its tentacles along the building's foundation. It's a strange, more studied movement than we've seen before.

VAL: (to Rhonda) What's it doing?

RHONDA: Why do you all keep asking me?

They all stare nervously down as the tentacles feel their way along the wall, moving toward a corner of the building. Suddenly Miguel spots something down the next wall.

MIGUEL: Hey, there's another one coming!

Another set of tentacles is feeling along the adjacent wall. The two creatures meet at the corner, their tentacles touching rather like ants' antennae. They they submerge; tentacles zipping into the earth. Nothing happens for a moment. Then the corner of the building suddenly heaves up a couple of feet. Clapboard siding splits. A warped window shatters. (We don't see the creatures, only the effect of their shoving from below). The men nearly lose their balance. Then the corner sinks back down.

EARL: What the hell was that all about?

Nancy and Mindy are still huddled on the roof. They don't make a sound. They're startled when the house suddenly groans and tilts as creatures give it a tentative shove. Nancy and Mindy frantically cling to the peak of the smooth roof. The picture windows shatters. We hear beams POP and CRACK, dishes CRASH off shelves. The front screen door swings open. At last the house slowly settles back down. The men are watching Nancy's house tensely.

MIGUEL: They weren't making no noise. Why they bothering them for?

VAL: (mind racing) They're studying the buildings… trying to figure them out.

Rhonda chimes in from the water tower.

RHONDA: Yeah, they're confused. They can feel our vibrations, but they can't find us.

VAL: They're working together, too.

EARL: Yeah, like they got a plan…

BURT: (V.O.) Breaker there, Earl. What do you want us to do?

EARL (into CB) Hang on, Burt. The bastards are up to something.

The worms were starting to think.

Val: Burt, Heather, I'm afraid we got problems.

Minutes later, Burt's car was sucked down into the ground.

Heather Gummer: Val, we're going to have to forget about the truck…

VAL: (into CB) Yeah, Heather, we got you.

They've hit rock-bottom. They sit in helpless, desperate silence. Over on the storage shed roof, Melvin is losing it.

MELVIN: Hey, you better think of something, man! You gotta do something!

EARL: Who?

MELVIN: You and Val, man!

Miguel nods in agreement. Val and Earl stare at him, incredulous.

VAL: What?! Since when the hell's every goddamn thing up to us?!

RHONDA: (flatly) You guys do all the odd jobs.

Val just stares at her. Then - CRASH! The store shudders, creaks, and groans. The creatures are back. One corner of the store lifts up, beams splintering. Then another corner lifts up! The roof tilts like the deck of a storm-tossed ship. From now on the monsters shake and ram the building almost constantly. Hanging on tight, the men peer over the edge.

EARL: We don't have a hell of a lot of time here.

Meanwhile, Rhonda tries her desperate best to be logical.

RHONDA: Look, the situation hasn't changed. We still have to get to solid rock. There must be some way!

VAL: (shouts, angry) Like what?! There's nothing left that'll make it to the mountains!

MIGUEL: Hey, Val, quiet, man!

Earl: Doesn't matter now they know we're here.

VAL: We need a helicopter is what we need, or a goddamn tank!

Mindy: Guys look up there!

They looked to where Mindy was pointing too and sure enough they saw and even heard a helicopter. It was us and we were piloting the Carrier Helicopter.

Val: It's a Carrier Helicopter! (On the radio) Burt can you see who driving that helicopter?

Burt used Heather's binoculars and she looked and saw our symbol.

Heather: (On the radio) You're not gonna believe this Val. It's Team Loud Phoenix Storm's helicopter!

Val: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here everyone!

They all cheered wildly.

We all saw Perfection, Nevada.

Me: That must be Perfection right down there.

Nico: Wow it's no bigger than a small village.

Eli: Tiny place.

Me: And way out in the middle of the boondocks.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Get ready to get everyone on board.

We then arrive at Perfection, Nevada.

Me: LETS MOVE!

We began boarding any survivors. We got Burt and Heather Gummer, Earl Bassett, Valentine McKee, Rhonda LeBeck, Melvin Plugg, Nancy Sterngood, Miguel, Mindy Sterngood and Nestor Cunningham all on board. Mindy was the girl Clyde was gonna rescue, but we also saw the ground moving, and we knew what it was: The Graboids were on the move to get all of Perfection.

Me: Here they come! FIRE!

Then, we fired a massive barrage of powerful rainbow energy blasts at the Graboids, which hits them and they exploded with incredible power, and the ground blew out the tons of guts of the Graboids, and the Graboids were all killed and obliterated for good.

YUCK!

Then, when Mindy saw that Clyde was the one that saved them all from being worm food by those Graboids, she gave Clyde a kiss on the lips, and he had a lovestruck look on his face and eyes.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Alright, way to go, Clyde.

Nico: (Smirks) Your first successful rescue and you've also rescued some new potential future wives for your harem, and we got rid of those butt-ugly Graboids for good.

Me: And now, we're rid of the Graboids for good. But, you know, I'm going to be spending a lot of time cleaning up the carrier chopper.

Lincoln: Yuck, you're not kidding, it's all covered in Graboid blood and guts.

Nico: Yeah no shit! But just to be on the safe side we should use our magic to beam all the Graboids all over the world to the sun.

Me: Good idea.

I snapped my fingers and did so and they were all now extinct and dead!

We returned to the Estate, and we told everyone what we've done: Clyde rescued a new future wife for his harem, and we got the survivors out of Perfection, Nevada, and we destroyed the butt-ugly Graboids for good, and we also explained it to Clyde's Dads, and none of them fainted, in fact, they were really proud of what Clyde's done. Perfection was unfortunately left completely destroyed. But thankfully we got most of the people out. Val and Rhonda then shared a kiss after that.

## PART 6: HOME ON THE RANGE

Later we were taking Erica and Crow on a blind date.

Erica: So a secret admirer wants to meet me?

Metal Man: Yep. At the movie theater!

Erica: Ooh which movie are we gonna go see?

Nico: You'll see Erica. It's a surprise.

Me, Akiza, Yusel and Eli were also having Crow blindfolded.

Crow: So who am I going to see at the movie theater?

Me: You'll find out shortly Crow.

We had them in the theater and we took off their blindfolds and they saw each other.

Erica: Crow? You're my blind date?!

Crow: Erica? You're my blind date?!

Linka: (to Nico) Nico, you better hope Erica and Crow don't pummel you for this.

Nico: They won't.

Me: If they do it was nice knowing you.

Nico: (Sarcastically) Thanks a lot.

We were watching the movie It's A Wonderful Life from 1946.

G1 Slug: Me Slug love Christmas movie!

Me: This was one of my dad's all time favorite movies when he was growing up.

We got to watching the movie.

* * *

On Christmas Eve 1945, in Bedford Falls, New York, George Bailey contemplates suicide. The prayers of his family and friends reach Heaven, where Angel 2nd class Clarence Odbody is assigned to save George in order to earn his wings. Clarence is shown flashbacks of George's life. He watches 12-year-old George save his younger brother, Harry, from drowning, but lose hearing in his left ear. George later prevents the distraught town druggist, Mr. Gower, from accidentally poisoning a child's prescription.

George plans a world tour before college and is reintroduced to Mary Hatch, who has a crush on him. The attraction is now mutual. When his father dies from a stroke, George postpones his travel to settle the family business, Bailey Brothers Building and Loan, which avaricious board member Henry Potter, who controls most of the town, seeks to dissolve. The board members vote to keep the Building and Loan open if George runs it. George acquiesces and works alongside his uncle, Billy, giving his tuition to Harry with the understanding that Harry will run the business when he graduates.

But Harry returns from college married and with a job offer from his father-in-law. George resigns himself to running the Building and Loan. Following their wedding, George and Mary witness a run on the bank, and use their honeymoon savings to keep the Building and Loan solvent.

Under George's leadership, the company establishes Bailey Park, a modern housing development rivaling Potter's overpriced slums. Potter offers George $20,000 a year to be his assistant, but, realizing that Potter's true intent is to close the Building and Loan, George rebuffs him.

During World War II, George is ineligible for service because of his deaf ear. Harry becomes a Navy pilot and wins the Medal of Honor for shooting down a kamikaze plane headed for a troop transport. On Christmas Eve 1945, as the town prepares a hero's welcome for Harry, Billy goes to the bank to deposit $8,000 of the Building and Loan's cash. Billy taunts Potter with a newspaper headline about Harry, but unintentionally wraps the envelope of cash in Potter's newspaper. Potter finds the money but says nothing, while Billy cannot recall how he misplaced it. With a bank examiner reviewing the company's records, George realizes scandal and criminal charges will follow. Fruitlessly retracing Billy's steps, George berates him and takes out his frustration on his family.

George appeals to Potter for a loan, offering his life insurance policy as collateral. Potter says George is worth more dead than alive, and phones the police to arrest him. George flees, gets drunk at a bar, and prays for help. Suicidal, he goes to a nearby bridge, but before he can jump, Clarence dives into the river. George rescues him.

When George wishes he had never been born, Clarence shows him a timeline in which George never existed. Bedford Falls is now Pottersville, an unsavory town occupied by sleazy entertainment venues, crime, and amoral people. The druggist, Mr. Gower, was imprisoned for manslaughter since George did not prevent him from poisoning the pills. George's mother reveals that Billy was institutionalized after the Building and Loan failed. Bailey Park is a cemetery, where George discovers Harry's grave. Since George did not save Harry, Harry did not save the soldiers on the transport. George finds that Mary is a spinster librarian. When he claims to be her husband, she screams for the police and George runs away.

Convinced that Clarence is his guardian angel, George begs for his life back. The original reality is restored, and a grateful George rushes home to await his arrest. Mary and Billy have rallied the townspeople, who donate enough to cover the missing $8,000. Harry arrives and toasts George as "the richest man in town." George receives a copy of The Adventures of Tom Sawyer as a gift from Clarence, with a note reminding George that no man is a failure who has friends, and thanking him for his wings. When a bell on the Christmas tree rings, George's youngest daughter, Zuzu, explains that it means that an angel has earned his wings. George, his family and friends sing "Auld Lang Syne" as they celebrate Christmas Eve.

---

The movie was so awesome.

Nico: I hope you two aren't mad at me for this.

Crow: Nah. I'm just happy that I finally have a girlfriend.

G1 Rampage: That's a relief.

Nico: It sure is.

Erica: But it was really sweet of you to hook us both up Nico.

Me: It sure was Erica. You and Crow are perfect for each other.

Crow: Are we really?

Me: Yep.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Numbuh 274: Nico, now that another of the Quantum Girls has a boyfriend, it's your turn to lead.

Nico: I know and I have just the mission for us. We're gonna go meet Maggie and her friends from the movie Home On The Range.

Nico held up the case for said movie.

Laney: Awesome! I'm looking forward to this one.

Me: Awesome! Me too. That must mean we're going to face Alameda Slim.

Nico: Yep.

Then Shade, Gearhead, Grizzly, The Dark Turtles, Abra Kadabra, Batroc the Leaper, U-Foes, Wrecking Crew, Hank Scorpio and Yenaldooshi then appeared.

Grizzly: Can me, Shade, Gearhead, The Dark Turtles, Abra Kadabra, Batroc the Leaper, U-Foes, Wrecking Crew, Hank Scorpio and Yenaldooshi go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to the world of Home On The Range.

Wrecker: Awesome! I love that movie!

Hank Scorpio: Me too. Those cows in that movie were awesome.

Nico: Yep. First we're going to watch it.

Piledriver: Awesome! And Crow, Erica congratulations on becoming a couple.

Erica: Thanks.

Bulldozer: Signer of Black Winged Dragon and Tyrannosaurus Gene-Slammer. Very awesome matchup.

Crow: Yep.

We got to watching the movie.

---

In 1889, Maggie is the only cow left on the Dixon Ranch after a wanted cattle rustler named Alameda Slim stole all the rest of Mr. Dixon's cattle. Dixon has no other choice than to sell Maggie to

Pearl Gesner, a kind, aging woman who runs a small farm called Patch of Heaven. Sam Brown, the local Sheriff arrives to tell Pearl that her bank is cracking down on debtors. Pearl has three days to pay the bank $750, or her farm will be sold to the highest bidder. Hearing this, Maggie convinces the other cows on the farm (Grace, a happy-go-lucky character, and Mrs. Calloway, who has had leadership go to her head) to go to town to attempt winning prize money at a fair. While the cows are in town, a bounty hunter named Rico (whom Buck, the Sheriff's horse, idolizes) drops a criminal off and collects the reward. Stating he needs a replacement horse to go after Alameda Slim while his own horse rests, he takes Buck. When Maggie finds out that the reward for capturing Slim is exactly $750, she convinces the other cows to try to capture him to save Patch of Heaven.

That night, they hide among a large herd of steers, when Alameda Slim appears. Before any of them can do anything, Slim begins a yodeling song which sends all the cattle (except Grace, who is tone deaf) into a trance that causes them to dance madly and follow Slim anywhere. Grace is able to bring Maggie and Mrs. Calloway back to their senses just before Slim closes the path behind him with a rock-slide to stop Rico and his men from chasing him. As Rico discusses with his men what his next move will be, Buck starts talking with Maggie, Grace, and Mrs. Calloway as old friends and miming actions. This causes Rico to believe Buck is frightened by cows, so he sends Buck back to the Sheriff. Buck escapes, determined to capture Slim for himself to prove his worth.

Maggie, Grace, and Mrs. Calloway continue their search for Slim, determined to pass Buck and get to Slim first, but they have a fallout when they lose the trail in a flash flood. Mrs. Calloway accuses Maggie of wanting to go after Slim only as a personal vendetta, arguing that she and Grace are better off without Maggie. The three spend the night under a large rock, with Maggie deciding to leave the next morning while Grace and Mrs. Calloway decide to return to Patch of Heaven to say their final farewells. The next morning, however, they are awakened by a peg-legged jackrabbit named Lucky Jack, who has also lost his home, an old mine, to Alameda Slim. Maggie decides to go after Slim with Lucky Jack in tow, but Grace convinces Mrs. Calloway that they help. Lucky Jack leads the three cows to Slim's lair in Echo Mine. At the mine, Slim reveals that he has been stealing all cattle from his former patrons. When his former patrons can no longer support their land, Slim buys the land when it is auctioned off, under the guise of the respectable-looking Yancy O'Dell, using the very money he gets from selling the cattle he stole.

After arriving at Slim's lair, the cows capture Slim. They run off with Slim's accomplices and buyer in pursuit on a steam train. Rico arrives. When the chase stops, Rico is revealed to work for Slim. Crushed by this, Buck decides to help the cows and fights Rico while setting the other cattle free. Slim dons his Yancy O'Dell costume and leaves the cows stranded in the middle of the desert with the train, while he goes to attend the auction. However, the cows arrive using the train to the farm and expose Slim. Slim is arrested, and Patch of Heaven is saved by the reward money.

A few weeks pass, and at the county fair, most of the livestock on Patch of Heaven have won prizes. Lucky Jack moves in with Jebb the Goat, and two steer and Slim's charming and gentlemanly steed Junior the Buffalo arrive unexpectedly to live at Patch of Heaven, expanding the farm.

---

We were laughing our heads off at some of the funny parts. Slim had a bounty of $750 dollars on his head. Pennies in comparison to what we have. But today in our current economy it would be worth tons more. When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: Awesome and funny!

Laney: It sure was.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was a funny movie.

Me: It sure was. One sec.

ZOOM!

I went to my room and I came back dressed in my cowboy clothes.

(THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS)

Me: (Cowboy Accent) Lets wrangle us up a no good outlaw pardners.

Nico: Now you're talking!

We were off to Utah.

---

We arrived in Utah.

Thunderball: Is this the right place?

Totally Spies Timmy: It has to be.

Nico: Patch of Heaven Farm in Utah.

Eli: Nice place.

Nico: Yep. Lets head over to meet Maggie.

We went over to the cow pasture and we saw Maggie and her friends Calloway and Grace!

Maggie (HOTR): Well tickle my horns and call me steak and biscuits! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What an honor to meet y'all.

Me: Pleasure to meet y'all too little lady.

Calloway: It's great to meet y'all.

Grace: Same here.

Wrecker: This is a really nice farm.

Piledriver: Yep. Almost as nice as Applejack's.

Maggie (HOTR): Thank y'all kindly. It's amazing.

Applejack: Just as nice as my family's farm.

Apple Bloom: It sure is amazing.

Laney: I think so too.

Sideways: Wait. I seem to remember that you have a horse friend named Buck.

Bulldozer: Where is he?

Maggie (HOTR): He's around.

Buck then came.

Buck: Well fancy my hooves. Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's an honor to meet ya.

Nico: Same here Buck.

Me: Nice to meet ya pardner.

Dark Leo: Does Pearl know you guys talk?

Dark Don: If she doesn't, then it's a miracle that she doesn't know yet.

Maggie (HOTR): Well she does know we talk now.

Me: That's amazing for ya.

Broccoli Guy: Anyway, you guys must be wondering why we're here.

Dark Raph: (holds up poster) We're here because of him!

Me: We're going to cash in on that bad sidewinder.

Laney: And we're going to use the money to have the farm put into the Apple Family's protection.

Applejack: Not a bad idea Laney.

Maggie (HOTR): That's a fantastic idea y'all.

Nico: Thanks.

Batroc the Leaper: You guys have dealt with him before, right?

Dark Mikey: Of course they have!

Maggie (HOTR): Yes we have and we put him in prison.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: We're going to enjoy tearing that monster apart when he comes.

Nico: And I know just how we can make an awesome entrance. J.D. you thinking what I'm thinking?

Me: Entrance after showdown at high noon? You read my mind pardner.

Buck: You know what the sad part is? My idol Rico was in cahoots with Slim!

Eye Five: (pats Buck on the back) I'm very sorry, Buck.

X Ray: It's not easy finding out that your hero is actually the associate of a villain.

Nico: Take it from some of us. We've seen that happen before.

Eli: Yeah that was awful.

Me: Makes those monsters ornery sidewinders that deserve to be buried at boot hill.

Nico: J.D. you have been watching way to many cowboy movies.

Lana was eating something.

Laney: What are you eating there Lana?

Lana: M.R.E.

Lily: What is an M.R.E?

Nico: It's what the military eats. Meals Ready to Eat.

Clyde: Burt gave me a few of them when we rescued all of the people of Perfection.

Nico: Right! I remember.

Lana: They're really good.

Vector: Can I have some of that?

Vapor: I'd like some too!

Clyde: I brought enough for us all.

Clyde pulled out a scroll and unsealed a bunch of M.R.E.'s.

Nico: They're freeze dried meals. Ever eat Astronaut Ice Cream?

Lola: That's different.

We got to eating them and I had one that tasted like cheese spread.

Nico had one that taste like tomatoes.

Lincoln had one that tasted like toilet paper.

Lincoln: Ew! This tastes like toilet paper!

Lana: That's what I got bro.

Nico: Well it's freeze-dried meals Lincoln. You never know what you'll get.

Lincoln: Hm.

Gulper: Do these include Soda?

Ironclad: (chuckles) You and your soda, Gulper.

Me: He sure likes those bubbly refreshments.

Rarity: He sure does.

Applejack: But these are good. (Eats an M.R.E.)

Shade: How long do we have before Slim gets here?

Eli: Let me see. (Uses the Force to find him) He'll be here in 15 minutes.

Laney: Looks like we are going to spring a trap for him.

Nico: Better be ready for him when he comes.

Me: Varmint not called a dangerous cattle rustler for nothing.

Swift Foot: What about his yodeling?

Nico: His yodeling is nowhere near as good as some people.

Me: Not in the least.

Abra Kadabra: Will any of the cows be affected by his yodeling?

Nico: Not while we are here. We're going to make sure they don't get swiped by him.

Nico used his magic and put up an anti-yodeling barrier around their ears.

Me: Fancy that. Nice work pardner.

Nico: Thank you.

Crimson saw something.

Crimson: There he is.

Nico: Get ready.

Everyone got ready and I was waiting like Clint Eastwood.

Riding in came ALAMEDA SLIM!

---

Alameda Slim is the main antagonist of Disney's fourty-fifth full-length animated feature film Home on the Range. He is Maggie, Grace and Mrs. Calloway's archenemy.

Alameda Slim is a feared, wanted cattle rustler who is said to be capable of stealing five thousand cattle in one night. He has the ability to entrance cattle through his yodeling, which he utilizes in his thefts. Slim has Rico as his enforcer, his nephews, the Willies as his assistants, and Mr. Wesley as one of his clients.

He was voiced by Randy Quaid, who also played Elijah C. Skuggs in Freaked, Nick Laemle in Parents, and Sheriff Mike Collins in Hard Rain.

At the beginning of the film, Alameda Slim targets the Dixon Ranch, home of a brave cow named Maggie (the protagonist of the film). All of the cattle disappear in one night, leaving only Maggie on her own. As a result, her ex-owner Abner Dixon is forced to sell Maggie to a small farm called Patch of Heaven, and heads out west for a new start. In a way, Slim is the reason Maggie lives on Patch of Heaven. Later, Abner's ranch is bought by Yancy O'Del (Slim in disguise). As a result of his numerous thefts, it is revealed that a seven-hundred and fifty dollar reward is out for the capture of Slim, which Maggie, Mrs. Calloway, and Grace, decide to claim in order to save their farm from foreclosure.

Later, Alameda Slim commits another theft, and his unique technique is revealed. Alameda Slim is able to hypnotize cattle through yodeling. He captures all of the cattle and takes them to his lair, located in an old mine named "Echo Mine". At the mine, Slim reveals that he had once been a talented farm hand, but had been repeatedly fired (It is hinted that this was because his employers hated his yodeling ("singing")). As revenge, Slim has been using his abilities to steal the cattle of his former employers, and sells them.

When the ranches are put up for auction, he uses the money to buy the property, under the name Yancy O'Del. At that moment, one of the Willies moves from his spot of the couch, revealing the location of the Patch of Heaven farm on his map of ranches (the farm is shown to be the exact shape of the minion's head and had never been seen before because it was always blocked). Upon learning from the Willies that the farm is being put for auction for Thursday, Slim decides to buy the farm under his alter ego's name.

Later, Slim's assistant Mr. Wesley arrives to make cash out of the stolen cattle. Wesley buys the cattle, and Slim uses the ill-gotten money to buy the now-bankrupt farm he stole the cows from. The Willie Brothers finish counting the cows they captured, stating that the total is 4,997. Wesley tells him that they are supposed to be 5,000. Slim tells him that one of his nephews just miscounted, but he hears Grace's moo and sees her by the entrance and decides to bring her to him. Slims begins to yodel at Grace not knowing that she is immune to his hypnosis. When Slim sees Grace not even respond to his yodeling, he is completely confused, so he decides to confront the cows head on. However, Slim is captured by Maggie, Grace, and Mrs. Calloway, who plugged their ears to avoid his yodeling. The cows headbutt Slim, sending him into a mine cart. Lucky Jack (the jackrabbit who helped the cows reach Echo Mine) then whacks Slim in the face with a pot, knocking him unconscious. A chase between the cows, the Willies, Buck and Rico ensues throughout the mine. Soon, Slim regains consciousness - just in time to see to his horror that he has headed straight for the train, and all groups collide with it.

An enraged Slim grabs the three cows and ropes them and prepares to place them on the train. He then reveals that Rico is actually a mercenary working for him, to Buck's disappointment and heartbreak. Rounding up the three cows, Slim obtains the money and attends the auction of Patch of Heaven under his O'Del identity, attempting to buy the farm.

However, the cows escape thanks to Buck, and they manage to finish off Rico, Wesley and the Willies before freeing the rest of the cattle. The cows later use Wesley's train to head back to the farm, where they throw Slim in a chimney of the train and expose him to Sheriff Sam Brown and Pearl Gesner, who are both are horrified that the man who is buying the farm is the wanted outlaw in disguise.

Refusing to accept defeat, Slim tries to yodel, but Maggie throws her cowbell and Grace kicks it into his mouth, gagging him and freeing Maggie and Calloway from the hypnotic yodeling spell. The Sheriff binds Slim and gags him with a cloth. Eventually, Slim is then put into a police car and taken to jail, still unsuccessfully trying to untie himself as he is about to face trial for his crimes.

---

He got off his horse.

Alameda Slim: Well looks like no one is here. Time for my claim!

BANG!

A bullet hit the ground by his feet!

Alameda Slim: Who fire that!?

I blew smoke out of the muzzle of my gun and put it in my holster and I had my eyes hidden by my hat. I raised my head. I was puffing a peppermint candy stick like a cigar.

(THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS)

Me: (Clint Eastwood Voice) That would be me pilgrim.

Alameda Slim: Who might y'all be?

Me: Name's Knudson. (Puffs peppermint stick and blows out smoke that turns into a phoenix) James Dean Knudson. And I'm calling you out.

Yenaldoshi: This is gonna be good!

Nico: Shh.

I walked up to him. Wind blew and dust blew around and a tumbleweed rolled behind us and bells tolled.

I looked at him with hatred ready to blast him and he looked at me.

Alameda Slim: DRAW!

BANG!

I fired a bullet into his leg and blew his ankle open.

BANG!

I then blew his gun out of his hand. Then the spirits of the Avengers and Seekers of Nature came out and swirled around Alameda Slim and then they converged behind me and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind me and a phoenix cry was heard and everyone came out.

Nico: Alameda Slim we're taking you in and you're going to hang at dawn.

Alameda Slim: I got a few tricks up my sleeve!

Khybon: Here it comes!

Slim started yodeling.

But his yodeling didn't affect us or the cows.

Alameda Slim: What!? Why isn't it working!?

Nico: Boy are you stupid. I put up a magical barrier that prevents your yodeling from affecting the cows here.

Me: And also there's a bounty on your head that we're going to collect.

Alameda Slim: Doesn't matter! I'm gonna buy that farm no matter what!

Gearhead: You're too late. A few hours after we came here, Applejack bought it. As of right now, all of this land belongs to her. And she, along with the rest of us, want you gone!

Applejack: That's right! So make like a stampede of cows and clear out of here!

Alameda Slim: Never!

Me: Looks like you're gonna heading for the last roundup then!

Then Six Gum Gang, Nergal, Kangor, Trap Jaw, Beast Man, Unicorn, Killer Shrike, The Mummy, Femme Fatale and the

Rowdyruff Boys appeared.

Nico: Six Gum Gang, Nergal, Kangor, Trap Jaw, Beast Man, Unicorn, Killer Shrike, The Mummy, Femme Fatale and the Rowdyruff Boys

Runt: This sure is a perfect spot for the 5 of us.

Lunk: Don't forget the rest of our buddies!

Goof: I sure didn't.

Me: Fancy seeing y'all in these here parts.

Dixie: Love the cowboy talk J.D.

Nico: He watches way too many cowboy movies.

Nergal: Is it true that Applejack bought this farm?

May: Of course it is.

William: We couldn't let it fall into Slim's dirty hands.

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) Good thinking, mon.

Trap Jaw: (to me) Heard you went to the mall this morning.

Me: Sure did.

Beast Man: Get anything good there?

Me: Indeed we did. Rounded up nice clothes for Maria and went to the Saloon for a nice round of viddles on me.

Maria: It was awesome. And we met Ehren and Susanne here. Found them sinking in a Quickrug.

Nergal: A Quickrug?

Eli: A rug that acts like quicksand.

Nergal: Wow!

?: That is crazy!

A figure came out and it was SEE MONSTER from episode 21 of Season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

---

See Monster was created by Finster. Finster created See Monster by order of Rita. Rita then sent him to Earth. See Monster attacked the Rangers. See Monster wore raincoat. Under his trench coat were his numerous eyes and he could fire energy blasts from his many eyes. His beams caused headache to the Rangers. The Rangers summoned Shogun Zords and See Monster temporarily retreated. Then Rita and Zedd sent See Monster to Angel Grove and enlarged him. The Rangers formed Shogun Megazord and battled the monster. The fight was equal, Megazord reflected the beams of See Monster. But then Rangers blasted him with snow like blasts. He was eventually destroyed by Fire Sword.

---

Tommy Oliver: See Monster!

See Monster: Been a while rangers.

Me: Fancy that! I remember y'all. You were sent by Rita to destroy them Rangers.

See Monster: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed one episode.

William: So, do you have underwater abilities?

See Monster: No. Why do you ask?

May: Well, your name is Sea Monster.

See Monster: No. It's See Monster! You know? Because of all my eyes.

Maria: I see. Sorry. It's a little confusing with your name and all.

See Monster: Forget about it.

Me: Very confusing title for ya.

See Monster: It happens. We also have a new recruit for you.

A figure came out and he was surfing on a rainbow and it was Roy G. Bivolo A.K.A. RAINBOW RAIDER!

---

**Roy Bivolo**, nicknamed " **Rainbow Raider** " by Caitlin, is an antagonist in the first season of *The Flash* . He is a meta-human, having gained the power to manipulate emotions.

He is portrayed by Paul Anthony.

Entering the bank, he takes controll over everyone in the bank. While everyone goes berserk, Bivolo enters the vault and steals half a million dollars. He leaves before the Flash arrives and Barry is left to save the civilians from killing each other. As the money has a tracker, the police eventually find Bivolo by use of the tracker and when Barry is informed, a SWAT team is already advancing on him. When cornered by the SWAT, Bivolo causes one of them to feel anger and the SWAT member turns to shoot at the rest. The Flash arrives in time to save the men. The SWAT member is then shot and taken down by Oliver Queen, who alongside the rest of his team has come to Central City to get help in the search for Captain Boomerang. They are however too late to stop Bivolo who escapes in the chaos.

Oliver later gives Barry the name of the meta-human he's tracking. He also trains Barry to be more observant instead of just blindly running into situations. Next to training Barry, Oliver also decides to help Barry in the hunt for Bivolo.

Traffic cameras eventually catch Bivolo entering a building and Barry decides there to go without Oliver. When arriving there, Bivolo is already expecting him, claiming that at the bank he saw in Barry's eyes that Barry would continue to search for him. The Flash grabs Bivolo and pushes him against a wall, but Bivolo's sunglasses fall down in the process. He looks at Barry and manipulates his emotions. Though Barry and the rest of the team initially think that Barry is unaffected, it quickly turns out that Bivolo is not only able to manipulate anger but emotions in general. Due to Barry's metabolism, Bivolo's power works slower on Barry. However, the team fears that this only leads to Barry's anger piling up and that this would only cause Barry to eventually explode even more. This is indeed proven true when Barry attacks Eddie Thawne. Oliver tries to stop him, which leads to a fight between Barry and Oliver. Though Barry seems to be defeating Oliver, Oliver eventually manages to grab hold of Barry and Wells and Joe arrive in a van and, by showing Barry a sequence of flashing colors manage to free Barry from Bivolo's influence.

Bivolo is was eventually defeated by the combined forces of the Flash and the Arrow and imprisoned in the Particle Accelerator prison. Bivolo's control over Barry causes the CCPD to create a task force to stop the Flash as he is now deemed a danger.

When Harrison Wells, revealed to be Eobard Thawne, reactivates the particle accellerator, Barry and his team are forced to move the meta-humans they imprisoned as they would be vaporised by the accellerator elsewhise. They decide to move them to the A.R.G.U.S. facility on Lian Yu. As the CCPD refuses to provide an escort, Barry is forced to team up with Leonard Snart. To move the meta-humans, the team gasses them with a knock out gas and moves them in a truck. During the journey, the meta-humans slowly wake up, unable to use their power.

During the journey, Mardon and Nimbus argue and a fight almost ensues. It's prevented when the truck arrives at the airplace. However, as Snart had previously tampered with the device preventing the metas from using their powers, they soon realise that they can use their powers again. Mardon creates a thunderstorm and the airplane intended to bring the metas to Lian Yu is hit by lightning and crashes. The metas then escape from the truck. While Joe opens fire at the metas, Nimbus becomes gas and attacks Barry whereas Shawna quickly flees the scene. Bivolo uses his power to force Caitlin to attack Cisco while Simmons shoots his lasers at everyone moving. While Barry evades Simmons, Mardon strikes him with a lightning bolt. Before Simmons can finish Barry, he is shot in the face and killed by Snart's cryo-gun, as Snart claims that Simmons owed him money. When Bivolo tries to use his powers on Snart, he is stopped by Lisa who aims her gun at his head.

Snart then adresses the remaining metas, telling them that he made it possible for them to escape. He advises that any of them goes their seperate way, but tells them to remember who saved them from being shipped to Lian Yu. The metas then leave the scene.

---

Me: Well I'll be dipped in ink and let loose in a coal mine! Roy G. Bivolo who is also Rainbow Raider!

Rainbow Raider: That's right. Pleasure to meet you all and I chose Catherine Lancaster as my archenemy.

Catherine: (British Accent) I'm honored!

Nico: Lets get it on!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Right Suzuki (ToQger), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Earth Skylanders, Numbuh 1, Numbuh 362, Disk Wars Heroes, Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang - Rescue at the mall and Applejack buying the farm before Slim could

---

The Six Gum Gang was first.

Wilbur: (to Right) Hard to believe there was a rescue at the mall.

Dixie: At least Applejack bought this farm before Slim could.

Right Suzuki: That's true and it was in the mall of all places which was really cool.

Applejack: And it sure was good thinking of me to buy the farm.

Apple Bloom: It will make an amazing addition to the Apple Family.

Dixie: It sure will and I see y'all have them Elemental Heroes in each group.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: J.D. said that it's gonna be part of an experiment he has planned for each group. I think this is an excellent idea.

Flashwing: I agree with you there and it's perfect for each group that governs the elemental forces of nature.

Numbuh 1: It sure is awesome.

Numbuh 362: Boy I'll say. It's great.

Akira Akatsuki: It sure is and I think it's perfect for the matchups.

Jessica Shannon: I agree. Also one of these days we should find Wasp an archenemy. She is the only one of the Avengers that doesn't have one.

Disk Wars Wasp: I agree there Jessica.

Goof: We'll have to think of something on that one.

Runt: But J.D. sure did an amazing High Noon Showdown against Slim. He has a great draw like the famous Annie Oakley.

Chris Taylor: He sure is fast with that.

Ed Grant: Nico says that he watches a lot of cowboy movies.

Noriko: But he is awesome like that.

Hikaru Akatsuki: This was one awesome adventure though.

Wilbur: I'll say.

Lunk: Lets get it on!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and energy and smashed them all down.

Right Suzuki: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Blake, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Dark Skylanders, Grim, Billy, Mandy, ToQgers, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal - Lincoln's Rescue on Ylesia

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) I heard Lincoln had a rescue on Ylesia. Is it true that he fought Raditz there?

Blake: It sure was and Raditz is a Saiyan like Nico is.

Nergal: That's true but it's really disappointing that he would turn out like the way he did.

Princess Luna: It most sure is.

Moondust: He gives all brothers everywhere a really bad name. But what shocked me is that Goku took a blast from Piccolo that skewered both Goku and Raditz at the same time. Goku made the ultimate sacrifice to get rid of Raditz. What honor.

Snowdrop: That was a massive sacrifice.

Nergal: He is a true hero.

Gari: Yeah he sure is and Goku died I think twice. One against Raditz and the second against Cell.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: That's right and that is amazing that he did that. He is a true hero and friend to all.

Blackout: And a great teacher to J.D. and to many.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) He most sure is mon. We're proud to all be

Goku's students.

Billy: That's true.

Mandy: What an amazing hero to us all. He saved the world many times like J.D. and all of us have.

Right Suzuki: Goku was all about testing the full extent of his limits against the most evil and most powerful of all adversaries and he even brought those that threatened the world and the universe down.

Akira Nijino: A true hero and a true warrior.

Nergal: That is right. Lets do it!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a rainbow flash of light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

All: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Blake: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

# Randy Cunningham, Princess Celestia, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Light Skylanders, Static Shock, Ant Man, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor - Clyde's Rescue in Perfection

---

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) Clyde did a good job in his rescue on Perfection, mon. It's about time he did a rescue of his own!

Randy Cunningham: It sure was awesome to see him go on an amazing rescue like that too!

Princess Celestia: I thought it was so fun! But those Graboids were gross and ugly.

Kangor: I watched the Tremors movies a long time ago mon and those worms were gross.

Spotlight: Yeah and I don't think Lana would want to eat those kinds of worms. She may like worms but those were prehistoric worms that have been around since the Earth's infancy.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: Precambrian Worms would not fit her very well. Especially if they have eaten people.

Static: You're not kidding there. That would be awful tasting.

Ant Man: You got that right.

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) I agree with you there too lad.

Kangor: No kidding there mon. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Randy Cunningham: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

# Sydney Burlington, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Tech Skylanders, Cyborg 009, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw - At least the rescue for me didn't happen on a Star Wars planet this time

---

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) At least the rescue for J.D. didn't happen on a Star Wars planet this time. Not that there's anything wrong with Star Wars planets.

Sydney: You said it. But seeing all the planets from Star Wars is really amazing and they have amazing landscapes and sceneries.

Pinkie Pie: They sure are amazing! And it's really cool to see so many amazing landscapes.

Featherweight: They sure are amazing.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: Those planets are incredible. And we've only begun to scratch the surface of how many planets there are all over the galaxy and the universe.

Sprocket: Who knows how many planets are really out there. It could be an infinite number.

Joe Shimamura: That is true. And we've all been to so many different planets that are really awesome.

Trap Jaw: They sure are cool. What did Ylesia look like?

Sydney: It was a tropical jungle planet and home to the Reeks. Those creatures that look and act like rhinoceroses.

Trap Jaw: Wow that is cool! Lets do it!

They fired waves of gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Sydney: Right on!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Nanette Allbright, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, Water Skylanders, He-Man, Buzzoff, Beast Boy, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man - Maggie and her cow friends

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) Maggie and her cow friends really are nice animals. And let's not forget about Buck.

Nanette: They sure are amazing and I think the farm that they live on is as amazing as Applejack's farm.

Rarity: It most sure is darling and I think they have amazing qualities.

Sweetie Belle: I think the farm will make a perfect addition and expansion for Sweet Apple Acres.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: I agree there. It would be perfect for helping the Pear Family get back together too as well as bring both families together too.

Gill Grunt: That's not a bad idea and Applejack and Apple Bloom's families are both Apple & Pear.

He-Man: I agree there. After everything that happened with both families they deserve to be brought back together.

Buzzoff: I agree there and it would be awesome for them.

Beast Boy: You said it there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Nanette: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Sheila Castille, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Air Skylanders, Spiderman, Emerald Goldenbraid, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn - I using the Cowboy talk before in Appleloosa

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) This isn't J.D.'s first time using cowboy talk. I remember that he used it before in Appleloosa.

Sheila: He sure did use that talk there and that was so awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Even though J.D. watched way too many cowboy movies, he sure makes an amazing and awesome cowboy.

Scootaloo: Boy he sure does! I think it's so awesome.

Elemental HERO Air Neos: I agree there. It's amazing that all that knowledge on Cowboy movies came in handy for these situations.

Whirlwind: And it fits really perfectly for all this too.

Spiderman: I'll say and I love good cowboy scenarios.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Boy me too. It's awesome.

Unicorn: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Sheila: That was amazing!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

# Rice Fitzgerald, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Elemental HERO Storm Neos, Magic Skylanders, Iron Man, War Machine, Skyla, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike from Marvel - Erica and Crow dating

Killer Shrike was next.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) It's about time Erica and Crow started dating! Did you have a movie date with Sean before too?

Rice: As a matter of fact yes we did but it was before our worlds merged. We went and watched Avatar for the 10th Anniversary.

Killer Shrike: One of my all time favorites and we were just on Pandora a couple of days ago.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy we sure were and that was so amazing!

Sunny Starscout: It sure was and it was a beautiful place too.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: It was really amazing to see Pandora as well as battle there and to race there too.

Spyro: It sure was. Jake is so lucky to know an amazing race like the Na'Vi.

Iron Man: I think it's awesome too.

War Machine: If Pandora's atmosphere wasn't so poisonous we all could live there without any problems.

Skyla: That's true. But it was an amazing sight to see.

Killer Shrike: It sure would be. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic and wind and smashed him down.

Rice: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Maxxine Stennson, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Elemental HERO Lady Heat, Life Skylanders, Amethyst, Ben, Gwen, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10 - Hope Slim likes prison food when we're done with him

---

The Mummy was next.

Mummy (to Maxxine): I hope Slim likes prison food when you guys are done with him. (laughs) Maybe we should make sure said food's from Texas!

They laughed.

Maxxine: Now you're talking! I hope we give him Texas Chum.

They laughed some more.

Fluttershy: That is very funny. I think it would be great to see him eat that stuff.

Tornado Bolt: It would be so funny to see Slim eat raw chum like Sandy did and then have him hurl his guts out!

Elemental HERO Lady Heat: That would be funny to see. I think it would be awesome to see the criminals and people we hate get humiliated by eating chum.

Stealth Elf: That would be awesome. I think the last Icky Vicky rant to close out the year would be perfect for that.

Everyone agreed.

Amethyst: Now that would be an awesome sight to see.

Ben: Boy it sure would be awesome.

Gwen T.: I agree there.

Mummy: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers and grass and fire and smashed him down.

Maxxine: YEAH BABY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Alexis Rhodes, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Fire Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Minerva Mink, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale - Rainbow Raider is perfect for Catherine because of her being the Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer and maybe when we find the other Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers they can be a perfect group with Jesse and Cholan added to the mix

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fetale: (to Alexis) Rainbow Raider is perfect for Catherine because of her being a Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer. Maybe when we find the other Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers, they can be a perfect group with Jesse and Cholan added to the mix.

Alexis Rhodes: I agree with you there and that would be the perfect group too.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure would. I call that group The Masters of The Crystal Beasts of The 7 Colors of the Rainbow.

Femme Fatale: Ooh not a bad idea.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It has a most amazing ring there.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: It sure does and that is a really good idea.

Sunburn: It sure is. It has a perfect theme to it and when we find all of the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers we'll be ready for it.

Blossom: Next one is for Amber Mammoth so we'll search for them.

Bubbles: We sure will.

Buttercup: We just got to know where to look.

Minerva Mink: Yep.

Femme Fetale: We have to know where to look.

Alexis then got green around the gills.

Alexis: Uh oh!

She went to a bush and threw up!

Femme Fatale: Alexis are you all right?

Alexis: Yeah just been feeling sick for the last few days. But I'm all right.

Femme Fatale: Okay. But we'll have to see what's up later. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Alexis Rhodes: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Lucca, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Aurora Glimmer, Elemental HERO Darkbright, Undead Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Crono, Marle, Khybon, and Ulmar vs Rowdyruff Boys - Starlight Glimmer having her mom back

---

Rowdyruff Boys were next.

Boomer: (to Lucca) We're glad Starlight Glimmer has her mom back.

Butch: They have a LOT of catching up to do.

Lucca: After everything that she went through with her past and with us that is a total understatement.

Starlight Glimmer: But I'm so happy to have my mom back. J.D.'s dream really helped me out.

Cozy Glow: Boy it sure did and that is amazing.

Aurora Glimmer: I'm just really happy to be back with Starlight.

Elemental HERO Darkbright: We all sure are happy. J.D.'s Dream really came through for many people. It was awesome.

Hex: It sure was amazing.

Blossom: It helped many people in Equestria out.

Crono: Those dreams are amazing too.

Marle: I'll say.

Brick: You got that right! Lets go!

They fired waves of fire, magic, energy, stars and bones and black lightning and smashed them down.

Lucca: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

## Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli and Laney VS See Monster

---

See Monster was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened See Monster's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Miracle City, they're large swords with the symbol of El Tigre, White Pantera, and Puma Loco etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large gold angel wings for the crossguards, large red gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gold faceted sphere pommels with surrounding red gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: "White Ranger Power!"

Adam Park: "Black Ranger Power!"

Kimberly Ann Hart: "Pink Ranger Power!"

Billy Cranston: "Blue Ranger Power!"

Aisha Campbell: "Yellow Ranger Power!"

Rocky DeSantos: "Red Ranger Power!"

All: "Power Rangers!"

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: AWESOME! Lets get him with the Power Cannon!

The Rangers summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit See Monster and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: See Monster you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Catherine Lancaster and Rainbow Neos VS Rainbow Raider

---

Rainbow Raider was next.

Rainbow Raider: I'm looking forward to this.

Catherine: Me too. This is gonna be most fun now that I have my own archenemy it's gonna be more fun.

Rainbow Neos: For both of us. Especially when we have Jesse, The Crystal Beasts, Cholan and the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers with us.

Rainbow Raider: Yes it sure will be. Lets do it!

Rainbow Raider fired a beam of rainbow energy and she dodged it.

Catherine: Try this! RAINBOW REFRACTION!

Catherine fired a beam of rainbow energy and it hit Rainbow Raider and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Alameda Slim.

Emma: As Woody would say: Reach for the Sky!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SECRET FORCE FIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the first rangers from 1975!

Nico: Draw pardner!

?: I will make you all of you suffer for what you've done to my associates!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nico: Uh oh.

Cloud Strife: I was hoping never to hear that voice. You can come out now, Rufus Shinra.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Rufus Shinra, the vice president of the Shinra Electric Power Company and son of President Shinra.

Nicole: So, the vice president of the Shinra Organization has finally shown himself at last.

Nico: So, we've approached the calm before the storm. Cloud, what can you tell us about Rufus Shinra?

Cloud Strife: You won't like what I'll tell you about him, Commander.

Cloud Strife proceeded to tell us about Rufus Shinra, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Rufus Shinra

Rufus Shinra is the vice president of the Shinra Electric Power Company through Before Crisis -Final Fantasy VII-, Crisis Core -Final Fantasy VII- and Final Fantasy VII, and the president through most of Final Fantasy VII. He is President Shinra's son. He is a major antagonist during Final Fantasy VII and an important supporting character on a majority of its expanded universe.

In Japanese, Rufus's name is usually written ルーファウス (Rūfausu?), however the Final Fantasy VII Official Establishment File writes ルーファス (Rūfasu?) on the title of his page, which is more analogous to the pronunciation of the name "Rufus". The rest of the guide uses the correct name when referring to him. However, there are three instances of dialogue with two men in Kalm who use ルーファス (Rūfasu?). Both characters also use the correct name in other dialogue.

Profile

Appearance

Rufus is a young man with short blond hair and blue eyes. He wears a similar outfit in all his appearances: a white business suit with a matching jacket over a black shirt. In Final Fantasy VII Remake, many new details are added to his suit: his jacket is now folded over akin to a trench coat, and he wears a tie, with a dark gray dress shirt. He wears hakama-styled pants; the pant legs have a fitted interior and a baggy exterior that skirts over with buttons down the front pleat. Belts drape around his wrists and waist akin to himo straps and overall suspenders, and several hang loosely over his long skirt. His weapon of choice is a double-barreled sawed-off shotgun.

For the majority of Final Fantasy VII: Advent Children, Rufus covers himself with a long white sheet. His clothing is more simplified, and wears a white leisure suit with a white dress shirt over a black dress shirt, a leather cuirass-like waistcoat that doubles as a bandolier for his shotgun, and black leather dress shoes.

## Personality

Rufus is initially portrayed as an enigmatic schemer who does not hesitate killing his enemies. He has no love for his father and plotted to overthrow him, having funded the fledgling eco-terrorist group Avalanche to pressure the president's deposal from behind the curtain. While Rufus shares his father's goals in cementing the Shinra Company's hold on the world, he believes fear is essential to control the populace and even sets up a public execution both to win favor and reassign blame for the company's larceny. Convinced that everything that the Shinra Company produces belongs to him, Rufus taunts Cloud Strife in the remake by claiming that he owns him. Rufus acts fearless even in the face of formidable opponents, always having backup should things go wrong.

Between the events of Final Fantasy VII: On the Way to a Smile, Final Fantasy VII: Advent Children and Dirge of Cerberus -Final Fantasy VII-, Rufus witnesses firsthand the damage the planet sustained due to Shinra's actions. His near-death experiences and time spent seeing what happens on the ground due to his company's actions have softened him. Now speaking in a kinder tone, desiring redemption for his misdeeds, he acknowledges Shinra's part in desecrating-if not nearly decimating-the planet. Wishing to do his part in fixing it, despite Cloud and Avalanche's hand in Shinra's collapse, Rufus shows them no ill-will and tells Cloud about Kadaj and his group despite Cloud rejecting his offer to work together. He retains a manipulative edge by attempting to use Cloud's adopted orphans to get him to cooperate. He displays a sarcastic sense of humor by commenting "a good son would have known" to Kadaj when revealing what he's been concealing under the white sheet he always cloaks himself with.

Rufus is hinted to be the one funding the World Regenesis Organization in Dirge of Cerberus, but still wishes for Shinra to have a dominant hand in world affairs. The city of Edge is built using Shinra's resources, and Rufus had a monument to Meteor placed in the city center to secure Shinra's ownership of Edge in the citizens' minds.

## Story

### Pre-presidency

In Before Crisis -Final Fantasy VII- Rufus is the main financier for the eco-terrorist group Avalanche, and feeds them information. Along with the other Shinra executives, Rufus takes part in meetings and strategy, and has special access to his father, personally discussing key issues as the second-in-command. Rufus has no interest in the planet's fate while funding Avalanche, rather, he is using the organization to take power from his father. It becomes clear Shinra has a traitor, but initially the informant's identity is not known.

The Turks capture Rufus during the attack on the Old Corel and use him as leverage with President Shinra to save their commander, Verdot, and his daughter, Elfe, the commander of Avalanche. President Shinra saves him while the Turks are out searching for the support materia to cure Elfe and attempting to rescue Verdot. Before the Turks were ordered to be executed for insubordination, Rufus has them spared since Tseng "assassinated" Verdot and Elfe. Rather than being executed or relieved of his position for the attempt of his father's life, Rufus is placed under house arrest within the Turks' hidden headquarters. His absence is covered up as an "extended assignment overseas".

Though Rufus is not seen in person in Crisis Core -Final Fantasy VII-, an email from Kunsel to Zack mentions that Rufus has been promoted to vice president and corporate officer, and had departed on a "long-term business trip", the details unable to be disclosed for "security reasons".

## Original continuity

### As Shinra president

During Sephiroth's attack on the Shinra Building in Midgar, the Shinra executive Palmer contacts Junon for help. Rufus responds by taking a B1-Alpha Helicopter to Midgar, arriving just after Sephiroth has killed President Shinra. Rufus confronts Avalanche atop the Shinra Building and declares himself as Shinra's new president and his intent to control the planet's populace through fear. Cloud, a mercenary hired by Avalanche, remains to hold Rufus back while the others escape. Rufus battles him using a double-barreled sawed-off shotgun and is accompanied by a guard hound. After seeing he cannot win against Cloud, Rufus falls back to the helicopter.

Rufus decides to pursue Sephiroth and Shinra forces follow his trail across the planet, Rufus traveling with an entourage of Shinra executives. A parade is held on his honor in Junon, celebrating him as the new Shinra president. Unknown to Shinra, Cloud and the rest of Avalanche, who had escaped the Shinra Building in Midgar, partake in the festivities with Cloud disguising himself as a Shinra foot soldier, and is among the soldiers who perform a routine for Rufus's send-off on a cargo ship.

The cargo ship travels from Junon to Costa del Sol, and while Rufus stays in the cabin discussing matters with Heidegger, the head of Shinra's military affairs, Avalanche stows away on the ship disguised as crew. Mysterious events transpire with many crew members killed, and after docking in Costa del Sol, it is determined Sephiroth was onboard alongside Avalanche. Rufus admonishes Heidegger for his failure to catch on to the stowaways before flying off on another helicopter.

Shinra's main airship, the Highwind, is not ready for flight, and after receiving intel that Sephiroth is heading for the Temple of the Ancients, Rufus decides to seize Cid Highwind's Tiny Bronco airplane for faster travel. Cid eagerly expects Rufus's arrival as he mistakes his visit for an announcement of re-launching Shinra's space program, but when he hears Rufus wants his plane he becomes outraged and refuses. Cloud's crew helps Cid escape in the Tiny Bronco, but Rufus has his men shoot it down.

When the Highwind is ready to take off Rufus, Scarlet and Professor Hojo fly to the planet's north pole to investigate the North Crater. They run into Avalanche in a place covered in materia, Shinra deeming it to be the fabled promised land, a land told in Cetra legend to be a land full of Spirit Energy. Rufus and the other Shinra executives are forced to flee when the Weapons emerge from the crater when Sephiroth summons the Meteor, but in the chaos they capture two Avalanche members: Tifa and Barret.

Rufus wants to have the two publicly executed to help calm the panic from the looming Meteor. His plans are foiled when Sapphire Weapon attacks Junon and blasts a hole in the gas chamber, Tifa and Barret escaping on the Highwind that has been stolen by Avalanche.

Determined to not give up, Rufus plans to destroy Meteor with the Shinra No. 26 rocket and send in the Shinra Army to the North Crater to kill Sephiroth in the Great Sephiroth Plan. The plan to blow up the Meteor fails, but Rufus has the Sister Ray mako cannon moved from Junon to Midgar to destroy the barrier surrounding the crater that protects Sephiroth. As he launches the cannon, Diamond Weapon approaches Midgar and fires at the metropolis. The salvo of attacks hits on-level with the president's office from which Rufus was overseeing the operation. Due to the damage no one can reach the office to find a body, so he is presumed dead and Shinra descends into chaos. Scarlet and Heidegger go rogue, but are killed by Avalanche, and the Turks abandon their objectives. The opening of Dirge of Cerberus -Final Fantasy VII- reveals that Rufus survived, and was loaded into a helicopter during Meteorfall.

Post-crisis

Rufus and the Turks are the central characters in On the Way to a Smile "Episode: Shinra". Rufus escaped death in Diamond Weapon's attack by using a hidden tunnel his father had built for when Rufus would need it and took refuge in Kalm. Mütten Kylegate takes Rufus prisoner while the Turks are away and interrogates him. Rufus reveals his plan to construct the city of Edge in the east of Midgar, using the remains of the fallen buildings and the corrupted roads.

After Kilmister helps him escape, Rufus helps him recover Professor Hojo's research from Midgar to learn the origins of Geostigma, a new disease that now plagues the populace, which Kilmister knows is connected to Jenova. Though Kilmister is eventually killed, Rufus still orders the Turks to locate Jenova's remains and keep them safe from being used by others.

After Meteorfall, many began referring to Rufus by the unflattering nickname of "Doofus Shinra".

## Geostigma crisis

In Final Fantasy VII: Advent Children, Rufus invites Cloud to see him. He has been under the Turks' protection for two years, living with them in the Healen Lodge. He appears wheelchair-bound, and covers himself with a white sheet to supposedly hide his Geostigma, as he appears to be in the disease's final stages. Renouncing his past cruelty, Rufus explains the near-death experience opened his eyes to the truth and that he now desires to undo the chaos his company had brought onto the world. The Turks' search of the North Crater after Sephiroth's defeat yielded no result, but they were interrupted by Kadaj and his gang. Rufus tells Cloud everything he knows about them, offering Cloud to work with him. Cloud refuses, and despite Rufus nearly persuading him by reminding Cloud of the orphans he now helps take care of, Reno's sudden reminder that together they would rebuild Shinra prompts Cloud to leave.

Cloud, his friends, Rufus and the Turks fight the remnants of Sephiroth, Sephiroth's avatars born from the lifestream who want to reunite with Jenova's remains so Sephiroth can be reborn. Rufus meets the remnants' leader, Kadaj, several times as he is looking for Jenova, but feigns ignorance of the being's whereabouts. Kadaj brings his possessed horde of Geostigma-infected children to Edge to find Jenova and summons Bahamut SIN to tear down the Meteor monument Shinra had erected, presuming Jenova's remains being hidden there. As Rufus and Kadaj watch the showdown from a tall building, Rufus removes the sheet and stands up. The progression of his Geostigma is not nearly as advanced as he had pretended, the sheet instead having concealed Jenova's remains from Kadaj of which Rufus had been holding onto the whole time.

Rufus throws Jenova's container off the building's ledge. When Kadaj plunges after it, Rufus follows suit and pulls out his shotgun and shoots at the box. He is caught in the net thrown by Tseng and Elena, but Kadaj collects Jenova's remains, upset the container was damaged. Kadaj escapes to the ruins of Midgar where he absorbs Jenova's remains to become Sephiroth, but is defeated by Cloud and dissolves back into the lifestream.

Rufus is cured of Geostigma when Aerith Gainsborough calls down healing rain, prolonging the life of the Shinra family and his chance for further redemption.

In the new opening scene for Advent Children Complete, after Kadaj asks Rufus why mankind bothers to constantly rebuild after destroying everything they make, Rufus says people rebuild to "gild the past" and rid themselves of a recent problem. Kadaj assumes Rufus means Geostigma, something he says Shinra brought upon the planet. Kadaj says Rufus fears the past. Rufus objects, and says it is simply because he is forgetful. Rufus also explains to Cloud that Sephiroth's will in the lifestream is what causes Geostigma, rather than the mako energy, as the populace believes.

## Deepground conflict

It is hinted in Dirge of Cerberus -Final Fantasy VII- that Rufus is secretly funding the World Regenesis Organization headed by Reeve Tuesti, who had a feeling his mysterious benefactor was someone who owed "a debt to the planet" (nearly quoting Rufus's words to Cloud from Advent Children word for word). His signature white jacket is seen in the opening of Dirge of Cerberus as Rufus is being loaded onto an emergency transport while Yuffie is evacuating a sector of Midgar during Meteorfall.

## Remake continuity

During Cloud, Barret and Tifa's infiltration of the Shinra Building to save their friend Aerith, Rufus contacts Tseng of the Turks, prompting Reno and Rude to retrieve him via helicopter. As they approach the Shinra Building, they down the Avalanche HQ helicopter sent out to extract Barret Wallace's cell from the roof of the building. Cloud, a mercenary working with Avalanche, tells the others to escape while he stays behind to deal with Rufus. Rufus is amused at Cloud's bravado and remarks that Cloud's former affiliation with SOLDIER, Shinra's elite military force, means that he owns him. Cloud overpowers Rufus and his guard hound, disarming Rufus of his guns, and Rufus retreats via helicopter.

Rufus returns after Avalanche escapes the building and officially takes over the position of CEO, as his father, President Shinra, has just been killed by Sephiroth. Although unfazed over the murder, the mysterious happenings, Sephiroth's return from the dead and Cloud and his friends' involvement trouble Rufus. The building is swarmed by flying cloaked beings, puzzling Rufus further, especially when no one else seems able to see them. When Heidegger addresses him as VP Rufus ignores him, until Tseng calls to him with "President", annoying Heidegger.

---

When Cloud Strife was finished, we were disgusted by Rufus Shinra's crimes.

Me: What in tarnation!? Rufus' crimes and personality remind us all too well of the Evil Sasukes we've been killing.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, along with what happened with Chandler before you removed his dark side.

Chandler: Yes, and when I look at him, I'm reminded of what my dark side forced me to do, and just like Dark Chandler, Rufus Shinra has no love for anyone except himself.

Kion: Exactly, and I've had it with Rufus to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Kion's orange-brown eyes turned neon amber, and he was surrounded by a red and gold energy aura with flames and lions surrounding him, he then unholstered his Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade from his back, and as he approached Rufus Shinra, he left red and gold energy, flames, and lions with every step.

Kion: Rufus Shinra, the crimes you have committed against the innocent can never be forgiven, in the name of The Lion Guard and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are hereby sentenced to death for your evil deeds.

Then, Kion let out a loud roar as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and gold energy with flames surrounding it, there were lions running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kion emerged, but he was changed forever.

Kion gained an anthropomorphic form and he grew to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has beautiful neon orange-brown eyes and a red and gold energy aura with flames and lions surrounding him, he has a longer mane of red hair with golden highlights, he has a lion holding the Fire Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on lion earrings with the Fire Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a lion holding the Fire Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest, he has the Mark of the Night Pride on his right shoulder and it was in the same colors as The Mark of The Guard. Kion has massive gold angel wings with red tips on the large gold feathers, and his tail grew a little longer.

Kion has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, and he also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, Bobby Santiago, Lynn Jr., and Timon, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is red, he has on long red trenchcoat flaps with lions and flames on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large red weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black jeans with orange flames on the legs, and large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of Kion's Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade grew to 6'5" in length and it turned red and the long black handle grew a little longer.

Kion had a lion and phoenix with flames tattooed on his wider and more muscular back. There's a red kanji right below the lion and phoenix that said, "Kion, Courageous Leader of The Lion Guard, Loving Son of Simba and Nala, Loving Brother of Kiara and Kovu, Loving Grandson of Mufasa, Protector and Defender of The Pride Lands, Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, Protector of The Circle of Life, Destroyer of Scar's Dark Ambitions, and Master of Fire and Lions."

キオン、ライオンガードの勇気あるリーダー、シンバとナラの愛する息子、キアラとコブの愛する兄弟、ムファサの愛する孫、プライドランドの保護者と擁護者、多くの友人、悪の殺し屋、生命の輪の保護者、スカーの暗い野心の破壊者、そして火とライオンのマスター

Kion has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PRIDELANDS FIRESTORM LION ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Kion's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including all of our friends from the Pride Lands. But, when Rufus Shinra saw it, he fell into a murderous rage.

Simba: Whoa, Kion's transformed?! That's so awesome!

Nico: You got that right, Simba. (To Kion) Kion, how do you feel?

Kion: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm and Jungle Justice) **I feel incredible, Commander, and now, I'm going to put an end to this monster once and for all.**

Simba: Son, show that Shinra mook no mercy!

Kion: **With pleasure, Dad.**

Kion went at Rufus Shinra, and he fired powerful blasts of red and gold energy, fire, and lions made of pure fire, and they explode with incredible power as they hit Rufus Shinra. Then, he slashed at the heartless Shinra vice president in the chest with his Keyblade and claws, and he'd screamed in pain. But, the pain got even worse when Kion slashed off Rufus Shinra's arms.

Kion: **And now, this is the end for you, Rufus Shinra. LION PRIDE FIRESTORM FURY!**

Kion fired lions made of pure fire, and as they pounced on Rufus Shinra, they tore him limb from limb, and his body was burned to ashes, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Kion did as he holstered his massive Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent.

We then went up to Kion, and hugged him.

Me: Boy howdy, Kion, that was so awesome!

Kion: Thanks, J.D. And now, tomorrow, we approach the final act.

Simba: That's right, son. Once word reaches President Shinra of Rufus' death, it'll draw him out and he'll be wanting revenge on us.

Nico: But, the one thing waiting for him is Judgement Day.

Simba: You got that right, Commander, and I'll make sure President Shinra pays dearly for what he's done, and we'll make sure the Shinra Organization is reduced to eternal ruin.

We then set our sights on Alameda Slim.

We went at him and pulverized him all over.

KROW BIFF SMASH CHOMP WHOMP THWOMP BIFF KICK BLANG THUMP BOOM BLAM SMACK CRASH ZOINK THOTH BONK!

Slug, Linka, Metal and Rampage used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slug's fire, Linka's powers and Metal Man's weapons and sawblades and Rampage's Thermal Sword 100-fold.

G1 Slug and Linka: LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Metal Man and G1 Rampage: BUZZSAW THERMAL BLADESTORM!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter,

Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: ORCHARD FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of lightning, fire and buzzsaws and fruit.

Applejack, Tuddrussel, Maggie (HOTR), Rattle Shake and Wrecking Crew: HONESTY MEGABLAST BURST!

They fired waves of energy and apples.

Lincoln: WESTERN FILM ELEMENTAL STYLE: WILD WILD WEST (1999)

Sari Sumdac: WESTERN FILM LIGHTNING STYLE: THE TREASURE OF THE SIERRA MADRE! (1948)

R. Mika: WESTERN FILM LIGHT STYLE: THE GOOD, THE BAD AND THE UGLY! (1966)

Menat: WESTERN FILM STAR STYLE: STAGECOACH! (1939)

Jessica Shannon: WESTERN FILM STING STYLE: HIGH NOON! (1952)

Frosta: WESTERN FILM ICE STYLE: UNFORGIVEN! (1992)

Perfuma: WESTERN FILM NATURE STYLE: TRUE GRIT! (2010)

Entrapta: WESTERN FILM LIGHTNING STYLE: A FISTFUL OF DOLLARS! (1964)

Julie Makimoto: WESTERN FILM EARTH STYLE: RIO BRAVO! (1959)

Toph: WESTERN FILM EARTH STYLE: THE SEARCHERS! (1956)

Yuna: WESTERN FILM WATER STYLE: ONCE UPON A TIME IN THE WEST! (1968)

Nanami: WESTERN FILM WATER STYLE: JOHNNY GUITAR! (1954)

Hilda: (British Accent) WESTERN FILM FIRE STYLE: DEADWOOD: THE MOVIE! (2019)

Tatsumaki: WESTERN FILM WIND STYLE: SWEETGRASS! (2009)

Mai Shiranui: WESTERN FILM FIRE STYLE: THE WILD BUNCH! (1969)

Hana Uzaki: WESTERN FILM LIGHTNING STYLE: 3:10 TO YUMA! (2007)

Shantae: WESTERN FILM MAGIC STYLE: BLAZING SADDLES! (1974)

Akko: WESTERN FILM MAGIC STYLE: THE MAGNIFICENT SEVEN (1960)

They fired elemental blasts and they formed into said movies.

Lincoln and his harem: WESTERN FILM FINAL SMASH: HIGH NOON EXPLODING BULLET BARRAGE!

They fired exploding elemental bullets from their elemental guns at Alameda Slim which explode on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Alameda Slim was knocked down and we tied him up and he was sent to prison for life.

Maggie (HOTR): Thanks for your help, guys.

Unicorn: Don't sweat it, Maggie.

Killer Shrike: Slim's not gonna dirty anymore lands with his presence again.

Mummy: No, he won't.

Femme Fetale: So, what now?

Aligned Grimlock: Well, when me, Bumblebee, and the rest of our team first defeated Terrashock, we did what cowboys did and rode off into the sunset.

Brick: You know what? Let's do that!

Nico: Lets do it!

We got on our horses and rode off like the Lone Ranger! YEEHAW!

Maggie (HOTR): (To the Viewers) This was one amazing adventure y'all. Hope you liked it as much as we did.

We had the farm moved to Ponyville and it was now an expansion of Sweet Apple Acres as a farm for the Pears. We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Home On The Range was a great movie from 2004 and it was really awesome and funny. Never saw the movie but it was really awesome from what I heard about it. The first part was for the mall and that was a crazy but awesome rescue. The second part was on the planet Ylesia from Star Wars and that was a cool one as we faced Raditz, The rescue for Clyde was for the movie Tremors and that was a good one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be on the planet Valo from Star Wars and we're going to meet a Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth Gene-Slammer named Sandra Thompson and a Lana, Lightsworn Prophet and they are going to help us go after Flip who was brought back to life and is on the planet Valo. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk and the Hitmonchan Gene-Slammer are going to face Flip and we're going to send him back to prison. He just will NEVER LEARN and also Adagio, Aria and Sonata are going to transform in that one so I'll need the transformation sequences for that one please. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the planet Tuffle from Dragonball GT and we're going to rescue not only the next girls but I'm going to face Baby the parasite. Get ready for a blisteringly hot race as we race across the volcanically hot lava river surface of the volcanic planet Mustafar and that is gonna be wicked!

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND MUSTAFAR

GET READY FOR A HOT RACE

---

On the tropical jungle planet Valo, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Lynn Sr., Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk and the Abby the Hitmonchan Gene-Slammer

Abby Llores: I can't wait to see the asshole we're beating up this time!

Me: I have a feeling that it's someone that we know all too well.

Adagio Dazzle: This is gonna be good.

Aria Blaze: But where are we?

Eli: This is the planet Valo.

Me: Wow. So this is the planet Valo. It's a beautiful forest planet.

Maria: Yep. But wasn't there a terrible battle that happened here a while back?

Eli: Yep that was the Attack on Valo.

Eli told us all about it.

---

The attack on Valo, also known as the attack on Lonisa City, occurred during the High Republic Era when the Nihil attacked the planet Valo. The Galactic Republic had been holding the Republic Fair on the planet, with visitors from across the galaxy. The attack left Valo devastated, with hundreds of thousands of deaths.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: That was terrible!

Sonata Dusk: No kidding! That was nuts!

Adagio Dazzle: That was crazy.

Missy: It sure was.

Abby: I hope we have a lot of buttkicking fun on this one.

Abby concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Nicole Chan: We're gonna have a lot of fun here though.

Abby turned into HITMONCHAN!

Ellie Singh: Oh yeah!

Lynn Sr.: I'm honored that you guys would bring me along for one of your rescues.

Me: It's really fun Mr. Lynn.

Maria: It's hard to believe that attack actually happened. It's very peaceful out here.

Me: It sure is peaceful.

Eli: But yeah that was a terrible event.

Simone: You're not kidding there. That was horrible.

Miranda: No kidding. That was awful.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah.

Eli: Wait I sense something coming. It's someone that we know and despise all too well. His name starts with an F and ends with a P.

I immediately knew who Eli was talking about.

Me: Oh no. Flip! I thought he died after I blasted him in his face with my blue fire farts!

Maria: What's he up to this time?!

Eli: No idea but that cheapskate just doesn't know how to take a hint!

Simone: Who is Flip?

Me: Right some of you don't know about him. He was the owner of the local grocery store called Flip's Food and Fuel and he was someone that had a lot of dark secrets and shady activity.

I told them everything about what he did about how he poisoned kids with Angel Dust ingredients, turned the whole store into a living cesspool by washing his socks in nacho cheese, was a total slob, made the beef jerky out of roadkill, conned people out of their hard earned money with scams and everything and even bootlegged his business with many names and more and I also told them that Flip was a freak of nature! One of his legs is super-strong (presumably not his left leg because it broke in "House Flip").

His heart is in his abdomen, and when he gets a heartburn, it's felt in his actual heart.

He can burp out of his ear, and his burps can wilt plants.

He can hold his breath for five minutes at a time.

He has a high tolerance for the cold.

His liver is in his neck.

He has gills on one of his legs.

He has two butts.

When he gets a brain freeze, he feels it in his knee.

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nicole Chan: Whoa man!

Gina Pele: He is a monster and a freak! Literally!

Lynn Sr.: And I don't know what I was thinking having him as a friend.

Me: I know. Lets go.

We went to find him and then we found him in a temple.

Maria: Alright. What's that asshole doing?

Me: We're about to find out.

We went to a ruined building and we heard cackling.

Flip: (Greedy Laughter) I will be rich after I get back to Earth! This stuff will be worth a fortune!

KICK!

I kicked the door down.

Me: All right there Flip! You're under arrest and going back to prison where you belong!

Flip: Uh J.D.! (Lying) I was just looking for stuff to eat.

Me: Yeah right. As if I'll believe an ugly bearded freak like you after everything you did.

Maria: What exactly are you planning?

Flip: Uh Nothing!

Me: Yeah right. We heard you were going to take these parts and sell them for millions. We were right outside this building and we heard you blab it all.

Simone: You sure like to open your big mouth don't you, you 3-butted freak.

Me: Also how would you like another bit of this!?

I pointed my butt at him.

Me: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

FFFFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

I fired a blast of blue fire from my butt and it hit Flip in his stomach and burned him all over.

Sonata Dusk: I don't know about you guys but I've had enough of this guy to last an eternity.

Aria Blaze: Same with me.

Adagio Dazzle: Me too.

Suddenly, the purple eyes of Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, and Sonata Dusk turned neon, and they were surrounded by an orange, purple, and blue energy aura with music notes and light surrounding them, and as they approached Flip, they left orange, purple, and blue energy, light, and music notes with every step. Then, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, and Sonata Dusk were surrounded by massive vortexes of orange, purple, and blue energy with light and music notes surrounding them, there were ponies and a unicorn running around the vortexes, and inside the vortexes were an orange, purple, and blue phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, and Sonata Dusk emerged, but they were changed forever.

THE MYSTIC'S DREAM BY LORENNA MCKENNITT PLAYS AT 6:03 TO 7:16)

Adagio Dazzle grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights on the bangs of her long orange hair, she has neon dark purple eyes and an orange energy aura with light and music notes surrounding her, she has a unicorn with a Topaz diamond and music note emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with the Sound Kanji in its hooves and along with her red gem necklace, she has on a necklace with a unicorn holding the Sound Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless light purple blouse with an orange phoenix on it, light purple blouse with her cutie mark on it, purple pants, dark purple high heels, she has large orange angel wings with yellow tips on the large orange feathers, and a sleeveless purple trenchcoat with light animals and music notes on the coattails, and on the back is a unicorn with music notes. Adagio Dazzle has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the unicorn that said, "Adagio Dazzle, Redeemed Unicorn of Light, Master of Songs and Light, Amazing Fashion Model and Designer, Amazing Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of The Evil Dazzlings, and Best Friend of Many."

アダージョ・ダズル、償還された光のユニコーン、歌と光のマスター、素晴らしいファッションモデルとデザイナー、友情のテーブルの騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー、悪の殺し屋、悪の眩惑の破壊者、そして多くの親友

Adagio Dazzle has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL ADAGIO LIGHT UNICORN ANGEL OF REDEMPTION AND JUSTICE!

Aria Blaze grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights on the bangs of her long purple hair, she has neon dark purple eyes and a purple energy aura with light and music notes surrounding her, she has a pony with a purple star and music note emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Pony earrings with the Sound Kanji in its hooves and along with her red gem necklace, she has on a necklace with a pony holding the Sound Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless dark purple blouse with a light purple phoenix on it, purple blouse with her cutie mark on it, purple pants, dark purple high heels, she has large purple angel wings with light blue tips on the large purple feathers, and a sleeveless purple trenchcoat with light animals and music notes on the coattails, and on the back is a pony with music notes. Aria Blaze has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below the pony that said, "Aria Blaze, Redeemed Pony of Light, Master of Songs and Light, Amazing Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, Awesome Gym Partner of Rainbow Dash, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of The Evil Dazzlings, and Best Friend of Many."

アリアブレイズ、償還された光のポニー、歌と光のマスター、友情のテーブルの騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー、レインボーダッシュの素晴らしいジムパートナー、悪のスレイヤー、悪の眩惑の破壊者、そして多くの親友

Aria Blaze has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL ARIA LIGHT PONY ANGEL OF REDEMPTION AND JUSTICE!

And Sonata Dusk grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had dark blue highlights on the bangs of her long light blue hair, she has neon dark purple eyes and a light blue energy aura with light and music notes surrounding her, she has a pony with a purple heart and music note emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Sound Kanji in its hooves and along with her red gem necklace, she has on a necklace with a pony holding the Sound Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless dark purple blouse with a blue phoenix on it, dark purple blouse with her cutie mark on it, purple pants, dark purple high heels, she has large light blue angel wings with dark blue tips on the large light blue feathers, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with light animals and music notes on the coattails, and on the back is a unicorn with music notes. Sonata Dusk has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a light blue kanji below the pony that said, "Sonata Dusk, Redeemed Unicorn of Light, Master of Songs and Light, Amazing Member of The Knights of The

Friendship Table, Awesome Best Friend of Pinkie Pie, Lover of Tacos and One awesome Baker, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of The Evil Dazzlings, and Best Friend of Many."

ソナタ・ダスク、償還された光のユニコーン、歌と光のマスター、友情のテーブルの騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー、ピンキーパイの素晴らしい親友、タコスの恋人と1人の素晴らしいベイカー、悪のスレイヤー、悪の眩惑の破壊者、そして多くの親友

Sonata Dusk has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL SONATA LIGHT PONY ANGEL OF REDEMPTION AND JUSTICE!

---

Storms were building above us and it was raining. The Sirens were singing their divine song and Flip's Negative energy was pouring into us and making us more powerful.

We were amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, and Sonata Dusk. But, when Flip saw it, he screamed and tried to run for it. But, Lynn Sr. formed a massive wall of grass with vines and plants ready to fire at him.

Lynn Sr.: You're not going anywhere except for prison, you ugly cheapskate mutant!

Me: YOU TELL HIM MR. LYNN!

Flip: But Lynn we're friends! You wouldn't hurt a friend would you?

Lynn Sr.: A friend? No. You? YES!

POW!

He punched Flip in his face and sent him crashing into the ground.

Then he fired his plants and they slammed and smashed him all over the place.

Maria: Now is when we get backup.

MAMMOTH TRUMPET!

We heard a mammoth trumpet and then…

KRASMASH!

A Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth smashed through the back of the wall and smashed into him and sent him flying and smashed him into a tree and then the tree fell down and then…

CRASH!

It crashed right on top of Flip!

Erica: OUCH! He's gonna be feeling that in the morning!

Allie Wilde: No kidding!

Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth: You're not kidding there. Sorry my name is Sandra Thompson and it's awesome to meet you all.

Me: Wow you're the 2nd of the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers we have met.

Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth: That's right.

A figure came out and it was Lana, Lightsworn Prophet.

Me: Wow! Lana, Lightsworn Prophet.

Lana, Lightsworn Prophet: That's right and it's an honor to meet you all.

Ellie Singh: Same here.

Later Adagio, Aria and Sonata reverted back and their clothes, jewelry and weapons were permanent and then, Eli, Syrus and Lynn Sr. covered their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and I snapped my fingers and Abby and Sandra were reverting back.

Abby: (regains her hair) Nice job taking Flip down!

Sandra: Thanks. (Loses her trunk) It was cool.

They were both back to normal and Sandra had her amber jewel embedded in the middle of her forehead and Maria gave them new clothes and they looked awesome.

Sandra: Wow these clothes look amazing and the dress goes perfect with my powers now.

Eli: It sure does and you still have your jewel in the middle of your forehead too.

Eli showed her a mirror and it was true.

Sandra: Wow! I look cool with an amber jewel in the middle of my forehead.

Adagio Dazzle: You sure do.

Me: And Amber is fossilized tree sap. It's an organic jewel.

Sandra: Neat.

Me: And cue Sandra being in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Sandra: (holds head in pain) At least Flip isn't conscious to laugh at me!

But then she suddenly glowed in an orange aura.

Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth: (Speaking through her Jewel) Sandra I am not going to have you transform, Instead I'm going to give you the full extent of my powers and give you the abilities I have.

Sandra: Wow you would do that for me Amber Mammoth?

Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth: I sure can. You are my friend and you are now a part of Jesse's team of Crystal Beasts as well.

Sandra: Thank you Amber Mammoth.

She was fully engrafted with Amber Mammoth's power.

Nicole Chan: Who was she talking to?

Me: Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth. He was talking with her spiritually.

Nicole Chan: Wow.

Sandra: That was awesome. Lets get that cheapskate back to prison for you all.

She went over and lifted the tree off him effortlessly and she carried him on her back.

Simone: Wow! You have super strength now.

Me: Mammoths were strong creatures thousands of years ago. But this was an awesome rescue.

Aria Blaze: Yep.

Sonata Duck: Lets head home.

Me: Good idea.

We went back to Earth. Flip was put back in prison for good and he was cursed with a fate worse than death: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth.

---

After throwing Flip's butt back in prison, Lincoln, his siblings, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Z-Fighters and The Saiyans, Applejack, and Buster Bunny were heading to the planet Tuffle, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seventeen girls there, but we're also going to face the vengeful Tuffle parasite, Baby, who was reported to be there by King Kai. Lincoln formed purifying rains and they freed some of the people that were put under Baby's control and they were beamed to Earth.

---

Baby was created by the surviving Tuffle scientists near the end of the Saiyans' genocidal campaign against them, a conflict instigated by King Vegeta so he could rule the planet and steal the Tuffles' technology. Baby was given the source DNA of their king and was launched into space on a ship with the remnants of the Tuffle king with him before the entire Tuffle race was wiped out. As a result, he possesses an intense hatred for the Saiyans, who killed off the Tuffles and took over their planet (Planet Plant, renamed Planet Vegeta after the Saiyan conquest).

At some unknown point, he created Dr. Myuu, giving him the designs for creating the machine mutants and to resurrect him later on. However, Myuu was programmed to believe that *he* was the one who programmed Baby and not the other way around.

Goku, Pan, and Trunks first encounter Baby in Dr. Myuu's Lab, and Trunks destroys his incubator. However, Baby manages to survive and engages the Saiyans in battle, but is overwhelmed and forced to hide himself inside Myuu's body. Once in space, Baby bursts out of Myuu's body, revealing he was the one who created Myuu before he went over his plans to kill the Saiyans and since they believe him to be dead, he starts planning to catch them off-guard.

Using one of the Black Star Dragon Balls, Baby finds a ship with many passengers aboard and, after killing a majority of them, possesses a young alien boy and lures the Saiyans to the ship. When they arrive, they take him to a medical planet, where he comes up with a plan to steal one of their bodies. Stealing the body of a doctor, he tricks Trunks and tries to possess him, but Goku and Pan show up to save Trunks, with the Saiyans revealing they knew he was alive and wanted to draw him out.

They engage in battle, with Baby managing to enter Trunks' body through a cut on his arm, but Trunks manages to turn Super Saiyan and forces Baby out. However, it turns out Trunks had some of the Tuffle parasite's DNA put into him, and Baby is later snuck off the planet in a space shuttle. Having tasted the power he has been seeking, Baby kills all of the passengers, absorbs their energy and decides to go to Earth in order to obtain more power from the Saiyans there.

Eventually, Baby arrives on Earth, where the few remaining Saiyans reside. Baby is able to infect everyone on the planet except for Mr. Satan, Uub and Good Buu, and takes over several of the Z-Fighters, eventually settling on Vegeta as his permanent host. Goku battles Baby after he returns to the brainwashed Earth, but Baby is able to defeat Goku, even after he goes Super Saiyan 3, due to his child body being unable to maintain that level of power. Baby launches a final attack at Goku, who is teleported away at the last second by Kibito Kai.

Baby believes Goku to be dead, so he uses the Black Star Dragon Balls to wish Planet Plant back into existence. Uub, Goku's student and friend, arrives to avenge his fallen mentor and fuses with Good Buu to become Majuub, but Baby turns Majuub into chocolate and devours him. Goku returns to Earth with his newly-restored tail to fight Baby once more, but despite his new power, he is unable to defeat him. Goku then transforms into a Golden Great Ape and goes on a rampage, overwhelming Baby before Pan manages to get him to regain control of his senses, thus allowing Goku to achieve the power of Super Saiyan 4.

Baby proves to be no match for Super Saiyan 4 Goku, as even his strongest attack only does superficial damage to him. As a last resort, the Tuffleized Bulma brings out a Blutz-Wave Amplifier to help Baby, and as a result of using it, Baby turns into a Golden Great Ape. Goku continues to fight and is eventually able to defeat Golden Great Ape Baby with the help of Gohan, Goten, Trunks (who were freed from Baby's infection), Mr. Satan, Majuub (who had been freed from Baby's body) and Pan.

Baby abandons Vegeta's body and enters a spaceship, hoping to escape, but Goku uses a x10 Kamehameha and sends his ship hurtling into the sun, completely obliterating him. The Z-Fighters then returned to Dende's Lookout, with Goku using his Instant Transmission and Kibito Kai using the Sacred Water to cure everyone on Earth of Baby's infection. However, the Z-Fighters discover that the Earth will explode in two weeks, due to Baby using the Black Star Dragon Balls to make another wish.

---

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on the planet Tuffle.

Me: Wow! Master Goku told me all about this planet. This is the reconstructed home of the Tuffles supposedly.

Lincoln: And I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seventeen girls there, but we're also going to face and destroy the vengeful Tuffle parasite, Baby, who was reported to be there by King Kai.

Goku: That's right, Lincoln.

Buster Bunny: We got through with Raditz yesterday, and now, we're going to face the dangerous and insane vengeful Tuffle parasite, Baby. Sheesh, this is going to be one wild ride.

Me: You said it, Buster. But, not only do our powers protect us, but the purifying rains that Lincoln's made are freeing the people that Baby put under his control when he entered their bodies.

Nico: That's right, and we also know that Baby is forever consumed by revenge because of what the Saiyans did to the Tuffles on their planet.

Applejack: So, that means, reason is out the window for him.

Lincoln: Right, the only thing that'll end it is death, and I know just how to do that.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seventeen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by Baby.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by Baby. Come on, let's get him.

Nico: No guys. I'll face Baby first and then you all come in for the kill after I mangle his ass.

Me: Go get him Nico.

Nico then went Super Saiyan 5 and flew at the castle.

Baby was mad and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion blasted through the wall and Nico was standing in the castle. He was facing BABY! With a power of 1,559,936,524 and he was inside Nappa's body!

Nico: I found you Baby.

Baby: Heh. Was the gorilla too much power for you to control?

Nico: (Sarcastically) Yeah. This is just another costume change for the weakling Saiyan.

Nico flared up his power and destroyed all the computers.

Nico: Baby I will never forgive you for any of your crimes.

Baby: YOU FOOL! I WOULDN'T BE CAUGHT DEAD ASKING FOR YOUR FORGIVENESS SAIYAN!

They flew out of the castle and were going at each other and Nico dodged his punches and flew back and Baby fired a barrage of pink energy blasts and Nico dodged them all and punched Baby in the face and then the blasts came back and Nico swatted them away and Nico punched him in the face and smashed him in the stomach with a powerful knee to the gut. Nico then kicked him in the face and smashed him in the ground! Baby exploded out.

Baby: YOU WILL LEARN RESPECT!

He formed a massively huge Black Energy ball!

Baby: REVENGE DEATH BALL!

He threw the black energy ball and it hit Nico and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

When the smoke cleared, Nico was unscathed.

Baby: WHAT!? That attack should have reduced him to ashes and it did absolutely nothing!

Nico: Baby you can never defeat me! My powers have FAR surpassed yours Tuffle and you know it.

Baby: DIE YOU FUCKING SAIYAN! DIE DIE DIE DIE DIE!

He fired a barrage of pink energy blasts and they were all missing him.

Nico: Listen Baby, I can't allow you to get away with all the Trauma you've caused to innocent people.

Some of the blasts hit the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: You've gone too far and now you've got to deal with me!

Nico flared up his power to an incredible intensity and he flew at Baby and punched him in the stomach and then his face all with devastating force and he punched him ferociously and Baby was dripping from his mouth and Nico was thrashing him all over to pulp and Nico then punched him and sent him crashing into the Castle and Nico flew to the castle and went in and walked up to him.

Baby: (Laughs) It's fitting that your moronic Saiyan Ignorance is showing again. Who do you think you're fighting here. It certainly is not your friend. This is your enemy Nappa's body. So you can keep attacking Nico. But all you'll be doing is killing one of your own.

Nico: Ha. That's funny. I fought Nappa before and this is nowhere near his breaking point.

Baby: (Growls) Ha. So you understand his limits. That's perfect. We'll just push this fight along until we reach that breaking point.

Nico: You act like you know my people inside and out, but the fact is your knowledge is dangerously lacking. What you don't realize is the longer a Saiyan continues to fight, the stronger he becomes. And Nappa is nothing but a traitor and a weakling compared to my power. There is more that you don't know… You shouldn't be directing your hatred towards the Saiyans. You should be directing it at Frieza.

Baby: Frieza?

Nico: Yeah Frieza. I found out some horrible revelations ever since I became part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It was really Frieza that destroyed your race because he manipulated and forced the Saiyans into doing his bidding and they were doing his dirty work for years. So if anyone is to blame for your races demise, blame him. And also I killed Frieza myself.

Baby: So those rumors are true. You killed the Galactic Tyrant Frieza. Now I can do the same to you.

He fired a pink energy blast and Nico deflected it away and it hit a building and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: I'm sick of playing games with you Baby!

Nico fired an energy shockwave and blew him into the wall! Nico then gave the signal and we rushed on over, and when we entered inside the castle, we also brought in the purifying rains and as they hit Baby, the purifying rains were burning him as red smoke was coming off him, and that allowed the girls to get away.

Trunks: Whoa, the purifying rains are burning him.

Lincoln: That's right, Trunks, the purifying rains are poison to a parasite like Baby, and he's getting burned like a vampire exposed to sunlight.

When Baby saw us, he was indeed enraged when he saw us.

Baby: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Lincoln: That's right, and we're here for one thing: to end your reign of terror here and now. Plus, there is something else you should know: not only do our powers protect us, but what you were getting hit with are the purifying rains that also freed those you've put under your control. (Smirks) And there's also this!

Lincoln formed a blood red whip made from his poisonous blood, and as it hits Baby, he screamed in excruciating pain, and that amazed us.

Lincoln: That's right, our blood's also very poisonous to irredeemable villains, evil gods, and evil immortals.

Gohan: (Laughs) Nice one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Gohan, but, I'm not finished yet.

Then, Lincoln fired a red energy blast, which hits Baby, and he sucked out all his powers and abilities, along with the energy he acquired from possessing his victims, and he and the rest of us made them our own. When Lincoln was done, Baby was now powerless.

Pan: Whoa, Lincoln's sucked out all of Baby's powers and abilities, along with the energy he acquired from possessing his victims. And now, it's payback time!

Lincoln: That's right, Pan. Let's get him!

We transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we attacked Baby with our massive swords that we covered in our poisonous blood, and Lincoln also attacked him with blades made from poisonous blood, and he was getting burned really badly.

Then, Lincoln trapped Baby in a massive sphere of darkness and he made a portal that leads to the Sun, and he fired a massive Kamehameha wave made of rainbow energy, and it hits the sphere of darkness with Baby inside of it, and it was sent to the Sun, and as a result, the sphere of darkness disappears.

Baby: No! This… **this can't be happening!**

Baby was then incinerated and obliterated with not a single trace of him remaining, and he was Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered as we holstered our massive blades on our backs and powered down, and Applejack went up to Lincoln, and he leaned down and they hugged and kissed. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the seventeen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The seventeen girls were Ayane Mitsui and Kayoko Nakajima from Ayane's High Kick, Cuiling, Ellis, Lilith, Miss Til, Shizuku Fuji, Miyabi, Naru Amoh, Puella Marionette, Rachael, Ronron, Sanae, Selene, Sofia, Tracy, and Wino from Battle Arena Toshinden.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ayane Mitsui, Kayoko Nakajima, Cuiling, Ellis, Lilith, Miss Til, Shizuku Fuji, Miyabi, Naru Amoh, Puella Marionette, Rachael, Ronron, Sanae, Selene, Sofia, Tracy, and Wino.

Nicole: From Ayane's High Kick and Battle Arena Toshinden, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ayane Mitsui: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you saving us from that monster.

Then, when Ayane Mitsui and the sixteen other girls saw who it was that saved them from the Tuffle parasite Baby, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow

Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ayane Mitsui: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made sixteen clones of himself, and he and the sixteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Ayane Mitsui: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we were finally rid of the Tuffle parasite, Baby, and he will never return to terrorize the galaxy ever again, and the Tuffle race was now rendered completely extinct.

---

After getting rid of the Tuffle parasite Baby this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Ayane Mitsui, Kayoko Nakajima, Ellis, Miss Til, Ronron, Sofia, Arte, Abriel Lafiel, Birdy Cephon Altera, Kuro, Mizuki Tachibana, Junko Asagiri, Natsuki Sasahara, Popuko, Pipimi, Rei Ayanami, and Ichika Takatsuki were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Resort Island in Sonic's world.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird and Buffalo with elemental forces on them with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs and his jewelry, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Ayane Mitsui, Kayoko Nakajima, Ellis, and Miss Til were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with boxing gloves on them, Ronron was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with angels on it, Sofia and Arte were dressed in two-piece bikinis in the colors of the flag of Italy, Abriel Lafiel was dressed in a black two-piece bikini with stars on it, Birdy Cephon Altera was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with stars on it, Kuro was dressed in a purple two-piece bikini with her Exceed Crest on it, Mizuki Tachibana was dressed in a two-piece yellow bikini with stars on it, Junko Asagiri was dressed in a white two-piece bikini with a dragon on it, Natsuki Sasahara was dressed in a green two-piece bikini with a cat on it, Popuko and Pipimi were dressed in white two-piece bikinis with angels on them, Rei Ayanami was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with the Evangelion logo on it, and Ichika Takatsuki was dressed in a red two-piece bikini with stars on it.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Natsuki Sasahara: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination: Resort Island. When they arrive at Resort Island, it was a beautiful tropical island paradise with nice blue sky, lots of greenery, a small forest, and a picturesque waterfall.

Natsuki Sasahara: Whoa, what is this place?

Lincoln: This, Natsuki, is Resort Island. Sonic told me about this place, it's a beautiful tropical island paradise with nice blue sky, lots of greenery, a small forest, and a picturesque waterfall.

Junko Asagiri: It's perfect, Linky. Shall we?

Lincoln: Of course.

Lincoln and the girls got started by going swimming in the water by the waterfall, they also took a walk in the small forest and they also saw the many green plants on the island, and they also saw the animals that live here. Then, they also had a picnic lunch underneath the sky, and they also got a tan as well. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the girls went up to the girls and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turned orange, they shared a passionate and romantic kiss and hug. Then, Lincoln and the girls came home.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D., we went to Resort Island in Sonic's world.

Nico: Whoa, Resort Island. That's awesome.

Lincoln: Plus, I took pictures of the place.

Lincoln showed us the pictures of Resort Island, such as the lot of greenery that was there, the small forest, and the picturesque waterfall.

Fluttershy: Wow, this place is truly amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is, Fluttershy, there's a lot of greenery here, along with the small forest there.

Nico: And you also took a picture of the waterfall there, that's amazing.

We continued looking at the pictures, and hearing of how much fun Lincoln and the girls had on Resort Island. Plus, we found another potential place for a date or vacation.

---

Later Tecna was getting ready for her Ambassador Mission.

Tecna: (British Accent) Looks like it's time for my ambassador mission now.

Me: It sure is Tecna. And you are in for an amazing treat. Your mission is to the world of Herbie.

Nico: You mean Herbie the living Volkswagon Beetle Car? WHOA! That is gonna be so awesome!

Me: Yep and he is really cool.

Tecna: I have a feeling I'm going to like this one. Isn't he also a famous race car?

Me: Yep. He won the NASCAR Nextel Cup series and that was cool!

Eli: It sure was! Wow!

Tecna: After my first mission if it goes well, I'll have to have Lightning McQueen go with me.

Nico: He would love that.

Me: Yep.

Tecna: And I heard he's in Chicago.

Me: Yep. You'll have fun with Herbie and Maggie Peyton.

Tecna: Awesome. Well here goes.

Tecna was off to Chicago.

Tecna was later in Chicago and a girl named Maggie Peyton came up to her.

Maggie Peyton: Hi. You must be new here.

Tecna: Oh I've actually been here before with everyone on my team. You must be Maggie Peyton. I'm Tecna, member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Winx Club.

Maggie Peyton: Whoa! Awesome to meet you and yes that's me. I love all of your adventures with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and they are most amazing.

Tecna: We get that all the time. I'm actually the princess of the planet Zenith.

Maggie Peyton: Amazing and it's an honor to meet you.

Tecna: I'm here on an ambassador mission so I can get to know you before a future mission with you and Herbie.

Maggie Peyton: Ah like sort of a diplomat mission in a sense. I get it.

Tecna: Exactly.

Maggie Peyton: That's cool.

Tecna: Is Herbie with you?

Maggie Peyton: He's right here.

She saw Herbie and he was a sentient anthropomorphic 1963 Volkswagon Beetle.

Herbie: Awesome to meet you Tecna.

Tecna: Wow same to you Herbie. Awesome to meet you too.

Herbie: Love all your adventures with the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Tecna: They are amazing aren't they. Not that I don't like to brag.

Maggie Peyton: Wow.

Tecna: Wait. You can talk?

Herbie: Darn right I can.

Tecna: Awesome!

Maggie Peyton: I think Herbie is amazing.

Tecna: Wow! That is amazing.

Herbie: Thank you.

Tecna: Don't expect any enemies of yours to be taken care of permanently until all of the team meets you guys.

Maggie Peyton: We'll take that into account. But we don't have that many enemies like we have seen in many of your adventures.

Herbie: Yeah we're what you call a Less-Than-A-Couple Enemies Group.

Tecna: That does make sense and I most agree with you.

Maggie Peyton: By the way your wings are very beautiful.

Tecna: Why thank you very much.

Maggie Peyton: What is it like on the planet Zenith?

Tecna: It's known as the realm of Technology and it is home to some of the most advanced technological aspects in the universe.

Maggie Peyton: Wow!

Later Tecna came back.

May: How was it?

Tecna: It was most fun.

She told us all about it and it was amazing.

Me: Wow! Sounds like we're going to have a race probably with Herbie when we meet him and Maggie on January 28th.

Nico: That is gonna be awesome to see.

Laney: It sure will.

Dr. Krankcase: I'm glad you're back, Tecna. Now, we can figure out what's up with Alexis.

Tecna: What's wrong?

Alexis then threw up in a garbage can.

Mindy (GX): Are you okay Alexis?

Alexis: I don't know.

Shanan: How long has this been going on?

Alexis: For a few days. I've been getting sick in the morning.

Lady Tsunade: Hmm.

She scanned Alexis on her stomach and then she smiled.

Alexis: Why did you scan me there Lady Hokage. (Gasps!) You don't mean that I'm…

Shanan: I don't believe it!

Lady Tsunade: Yep you are pregnant Alexis.

Alexis was shocked! She didn't know how Jaden was going to react!

Laney: Alexis wow!

Alexis: I'm Pregnant? (Overjoyous) I'M PREGNANT!

Jasmine and Mindy hugged her and we cheered for her.

Jasmine (GX): Alexis this is awesome!

Mindy (GX): We're so happy for you!

Me: Congratulations Alexis!

Nico: Yeah!

Alexis: Chazz, I'm sorry. I know you had feelings for me too. But-

Chazz: (smiles) Don't worry, Lex. I'm over those feelings now.

Layla Williams: When Jaden gets here, we have to break the news to him gently.

Lana: Where is Jaden?

Me: He's in his room looking over his cards.

Jaden then came out and Alexis was sitting on the sofa.

Jaden: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Jaden.

Nico: We have something to tell you.

Jaden: Guys, is something wrong?

Lynn: (sighs) Jaden, this is gonna be hard to explain, but-

Swoop: You Jaden going to be father.

Jaden: (blinks) Say what now?

Lola: (facepalms) So much for breaking it to him gently.

Me: Alexis do you want to tell him or can I?

Alexis: You can tell him.

Me: Jaden Alexis is pregnant.

Alexis: It's your baby.

Jaden gasped in shock.

Jaden: WHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTT?!

Jaden was shocked and massively surprised! But then he had his shock quickly turn into pure Joy.

Jaden: Alexis! I AM SO HAPPY! YOU DON'T KNOW HOW LONG I'VE WANTED TO BE A DAD!

Alexis and Jaden hugged and Jaden twirled her around in happiness as they laughed joyously!

We cheered wildly for them!

Jesse Anderson: Way to go partner!

Adrien Gecko: We're so happy for you guys!

Carly and Misty appeared.

Misty Tredwell: Geez what's with all the screaming?

Carly: We heard Jaden yelling all the way from base.

Me: Sorry about that girls but Jaden and Alexis are going to be parents soon! Alexis is Pregnant.

They both gasped!

Carly Atlas: Oh wow!

Misty Tredwell: Alexis congratulations!

Alexis: Thanks guys.

Cybertron Scourge: Good thing Alexis had her usual battle the other day.

Me: You got that right.

Femme Fatale then appeared.

Femme Fatale: Did I just hear that Alexis is Pregnant?

Me: You sure did.

Femme Fatale: Oh wow! Alexis we're so happy for you!

They hugged.

Alexis: Thanks Jessica. I can't wait for our kid to come.

Laney: We'll have to go to the doctor to see what the baby looks like later.

Nicole Chan: Yeah.

Ghuul: J.D., now that we've found out why Alexis was sick, it's your turn to lead.

Me: I know that Ghuul. And I have just the mission for us and it's another race.

Allie Wilde: Awesome! Where are we racing this time?

Me: You're probably going to think this race is a suicide mission. We're going to a race being held on the planet Mustafar.

Everyone gasped!

Nico: The Volcano Planet where you duked it out with Anakin when he turned to the Dark Side of The Force?

Me: That's the very same one.

Eli: Whoa this is gonna be crazy!

Lina: I hope our cars are lava-proof.

Kia: Yeah we don't want them to melt.

Me: Don't worry girls. They won't melt. They are equipped with the most powerful heat shields and barriers against lava ever.

Jenna: Wow. This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Boy it sure is.

Then Six Gum Gang, Nergal, Kangor, Trap Jaw, Beast Man, Unicorn, Killer Shrike, The Mummy and Rowdyruff Boys appeared.

Femme Fatale: Since I came here first when I heard the news, I figure I should say it. Can me, Six Gum Gang, Nergal, Kangor, Trap Jaw, Beast Man, Unicorn, Killer Shrike, The Mummy and the Rowdyruff Boys go with you guys?

Me: Yes you all sure can.

Unicorn: Did you guys figure out why Alexis was sick?

Me: We sure did.

Alexis: It's because I'm pregnant.

They gasped.

Killer Shrike: Oh wow!

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) Congratulations to you mon.

Nergal: We're so happy for you Alexis.

Runt: We sure are.

Mummy: Is it a boy or girl?

Alexis: We don't know yet. We're gonna go to the doctor later on.

Me: Yep.

Runt: Awesome. So what's our mission?

Me: It's actually another race. We're going to the planet Mustafar.

They gasped.

Nergal: The planet Mustafar!? That's suicide!

Nico: J.D. said the exact same thing.

Mummy: Wasn't that the very same planet where J.D. battled Anakin and slashed his arm and legs off?

Me: Yep that's it. I know it's crazy but it's going to be a good race.

Eli: I'm really looking forward to this one though.

Simone: Boy me too.

Allie Wilde: I hope J.D. and I win this one.

Eclair: Me too. Nico: It sure will be awesome.

Me: Lets head out to Mustafar.

We went to our cars and we were off to Mustafar.

## PLANET MUSTAFAR

We were on the volcanic planet Mustafar.

Me: Here we are guys. Planet Mustafar.

Plant Man: All this hot weather is probably fatal to me.

Me: Well it's a volcano planet what did you expect Planet Man. Besides look around us.

We saw that the planet Mustafar is a brutal and scary and hot.

---

Mustafar was a small planet located in the Mustafar system, within the Atravis sector of the galaxy's Outer Rim Territories. Once a garden world nourished by the Bright Star artifact, its orbit was shifted when Lady Corvax unleashed the energies of the Bright Star in an attempt to return her husband to life. The resulting gravimetric duel between the gas giants Jestefad and Lefrani over Mustafar heated the planet's core, transforming the lush world into an imbalanced volcanic hellscape. Adapting to life on their devastated homeworld, the arthropodal Mustafarians evolved into two distinct subspecies that cooperated to ensure their continued survival. Legends of Corvax's search for immortality brought the ancient Sith to Mustafar, seeking the same secrets of eternal life. There, they built a temple over a locus in the dark side of the Force, above the buried ruins of Corvax Fortress.

Acquired by the Techno Union over three hundred years before the Clone Wars, Mustafar's lava flows were mined for unique and valuable minerals. It was also home to the Black Sun crime syndicate, whose headquarters was located near the mining town that became known as Zitontown after the Falleen Ziton Moj ascended to leadership of the organization. During the Clone Wars, the Mustafarians aligned themselves with the Confederacy of Independent Systems, who used Mustafar to produce battle droids for their droid army. Darth Sidious had a secret facility on the planet where he intended to turn "harvested" Force-sensitive children into Force-talented spies. However, the Sith Lord had the base scuttled when Jedi Knight Anakin Skywalker and his Padawan, Ahsoka Tano, arrived to rescue the younglings.

Mustafar served as the final redoubt of the Separatist Council until the newly-appointed Darth Vader, formerly Anakin Skywalker, was sent by Sidious to slaughter the council, effectively ending the Clone Wars. The Sith Lord was confronted by his wife, Padmé Amidala, and his former Jedi Master, Obi-Wan Kenobi. The latter dueled Vader, defeating him and leaving him to burn on a lava bank. However, Vader was saved when Sidious arrived and carried him offworld. Mustafar then came under the ownership of the Galactic Empire after the Techno Union and its assets were nationalized. Sidious had new facilities built on the planet, where more Force-sensitive infants were taken and transformed into agents of the Inquisitorius.

During this era, Vader returned to the site of his greatest defeat and, with the help of the ancient Sith Lord Darth Momin, erected the massive monolith Fortress Vader to serve as his personal sanctum, built on the site of the former Sith temple. Throughout the Age of the Empire, Vader used the planet to fulfill his master's biddings, with the fiery world becoming the final resting place for victims of the Great Jedi Purge. In addition, Vader also undertook personal business within his new realm, attempting to wield the dark powers of Mustafar to bring his deceased wife back from the dead.

Following the Dark Lord of the Sith, the Empire took hold of planet. Resource extraction efforts on Mustafar were taken over by the Mining Guild, although strict Imperial travel restrictions on the system made it difficult for the guild to turn a profit and mining operations eventually ceased entirely. Black Sun also abandoned Mustafar for a more low profile world when the Empire established a garrison there. The Mustafarians resisted the Imperial occupation of their homeworld and attempted to drive them from Mustafar by launching multiple assaults on Fortress Vader.

Although it hosted one of the earliest rebel victories of the Galactic Civil War, Mustafar fell into obscurity following Vader's demise at the Battle of Endor. After the destruction of the Bright Star, the planet's ecosystem slowly began to heal from the devastation it had endured for centuries prior. Many devout pilgrims journeyed to the ruins of Fortress Vader, hoping to tap into the late Sith's dark power. Decades after Vader's death, his grandson, Kylo Ren, journeyed to the world to continue the legacy of his family's grisly past. The

Supreme Leader of the First Order slaughtered the Sith cult that defended Fortress Vader and discovered his grandfather's Sith wayfinder, a tool that allowed him to locate the phantom emperor Sidious on Exegol.

---

Eli: I can't believe that this is a planet where Jedi go to die.

Lori: Literally a scary place.

Nico: No kidding.

Adagio Dazzle: Sure is wicked though.

Mummy: I hope I don't get burned here.

Ben: (to the Mummy) That's right. Fire's your weakness.

Mummy: It's a miracle you didn't turn into Heatblast against me in the past.

Ben: I know.

Me: Don't worry I made sure that doesn't happen to you. I used my magic to make you completely fire and lava proof.

Mummy: Cool! Thanks J.D.

Me: Yep.

Luke Skywalker: So this is where you fought J.D. father?

Anakin: Yes it is son.

Me: Scary but amazingly epic battle.

Eli: What was that like bro?

Me: Where to start? It was awesome.

(FLASHBACK - CHAPTER 48)

I sensed that Anakin had turned to the Dark Side and I warned Ahsoka Tano and Aayla Secura about it with my telepathy.

5 hours later I see Anakin Skywalker on the landing ports talking to Padme who was pregnant. Obi Wan was on the ship and he saw him and Anakin was enraged.

Anakin: You're with him! You brought him here to kill me!

Just as he was about to choke her I blow him into a bunch of barrels and land by her.

Me: Are you alright Padme?

Padme: Yes I am. Anakin, what's happened to you?

Me: That is not the Anakin that you know anymore, Padme. He's been corrupted by Chancellor Palpatine, Darth Sidious himself and he now serves him.

Obi Wan: Yes. We've totally lost him Padme. He's now gone to the Dark Side.

Anakin got up.

Anakin: You turned her against me! All of You.

Obi Wan: You have done that yourself.

Another ship landed and it opened and out came Ahsoka, Aayla, Yoda, Qui Gon and Mace.

Aayla: We thank you for telling us what happened J.D.

Me: No problem Aayla.

Ahsoka: Master Anakin, what's happened to you?

Anakin: I've had a change for the better Snips.

Me: Your change is one of evil.

Anakin: You will not take Padme away from me!

Yoda: Too late for that it is.

Obi Wan: Your anger and your lust for power have already done that. You have allowed Palpatine to twist your mind until now you have become the very thing you've sworn to destroy.

Anakin: Don't lecture me Obi Wan. I see through the lies of the Jedi. I do not fear the Dark Side like you do. I have brought peace, freedom, justice and security to my new empire.

Me: By killing innocent lives? I don't think so.

Obi Wan: Your new empire?

Anakin: Don't make me kill you all.

Obi Wan: Anakin my allegiance is to the Republic. To democracy!

Me: Palpatine has filled your head with lies and poisoned your mind with wrong ideas. I will make sure that Palpatine pays the ultimate price for his crimes.

Anakin: I won't let you.

Me: Obi Wan. Let me face him.

Obi Wan: Of course.

Me: Only a Sith deals in Absolute. I will do what I must.

Anakin: You will try.

I ignite my lightsaber and Anakin opens his and we get into a savage lightsaber fight.

I kick him in the face and punch him in the stomach and he went flying down a hall into the Mustafarian control room.

I run after him and fire Force Lightning and he deflects it and it hits the controls for the heat blocking system and destroys them.

I run out onto a blocker and we fight over the lava and Anakin was on a blocker as it melted and fell into the lava and we were on it. I spread my wings and fly onto the land by the lava river. I sensed Anakin coming and he was not going to stop until he killed me.

I jump onto a hover platform on the lava and Anakin was on the head of a robot and we clashed some more.

We stopped for a bit.

Me: I don't understand you Anakin. How can you believe all of Palpatine's lies so easily? Are you really that gullible?

Anakin: He told me that the Jedi were trying to take over.

Me: That is a crock of lies. Palpatine is evil in its purest form. He's the Devil Incarnate.

Anakin: From my point of view the Jedi are evil!

Me: Then you are lost!

Me and Anakin were on the Lava river staring at eachother and ready to fight some more.

Anakin: This is the end for you my friend.

Me: It's just beginning.

Anakin and I were fighting some more. I jumped away as he tried to slash me and landed back on the land by the river.

Me: It's over Anakin. I have the high ground.

Anakin: You underestimate my power.

Me: Your overconfidence will be your undoing.

Anakin jumped over to me and I slashed his legs and left arm off and he rolled down the hill and was close to the lava river edge.

Me: How can you be that stupid Anakin? How can you fall for the lies of an evil man like Palpatine? Don't you see that he's using you and when he's done with you he will toss you aside like yesterdays garbage? You're a pawn in all his diabolical plans and ambitions.

But Anakin refused to believe it.

Anakin: I HATE YOU!

Me: You can hate me all you want. But like it or not that is the truth.

Anakin started to realize the error of his ways as the heat from the lava ignited his leg and started to burn him. I use my ice powers and put him out and picked him up.

Me: I'm sorry Anakin. But I can't let you fall farther into the Dark Side.

I walk over to the ship Obi Wan took and we all board it.

Obi Wan: You really did a number on him J.D.

Me: I know. But I have a feeling that he's gonna pay for his crimes.

Anakin: Master Obi Wan. I'm… I'm sorry.

He started crying.

Padme: Ane. I'm glad you're back.

Padme hugged him.

Ahsoka: Padme you should take a seat. We got to let Master Anakin rest.

Padme: Okay.

Anakin: Snips. I'm sorry.

Ahsoka: I know master. It wasn't your fault.

Anakin: I know. J.D.?

Me: Yes Anakin?

He held out his right prostatic arm.

Anakin: Thank you for saving me from the Dark Side. You have earned both my respect and support.

I give him a handshake of friendship.

Me: It's good you're back on the Light side.

Qui Gon: Now save your strength. We have a long journey ahead of us.

Anakin: Where are we going?

Me: We're going to my home planet: Earth. We can restore the Jedi there and ready our forces.

Mace: That sounds like a good plan.

A wormhole appears and we go in it.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Everyone was amazed.

Nico: Incredible.

Laney: That was awesome. I remember that.

Lana: Yeah.

We got to walking around.

Meta Knight: This place marked the start of the Galactic Empire.

Me: Coruscant is actually where the Galactic Empire started. It started shortly after Order 66 was carried out.

Meta Knight: Oh my bad.

Me: No worries. But yeah. That was awful.

Nico: It sure was.

Brick: Maybe we should take a look around.

Runt: This place may be entirely hot. But there has to be some interesting stuff here.

Lunk: I agree with you on that one, Runt.

Me: Me too. Lets stay close now.

We walked around Mustafar and we saw how the people of the planet were amazing at harvesting lava and all that.

Nico: Wow. This is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Simone: J.D. what planets do some of the major Sith Lords come from?

Me: They came from a lot of planets. Lets see. Palpatine was born on the planet Naboo, Maul on the planet Dathomir, Count Dooku on the planet Serenno and Anakin on the planet Tatooine. Those are the only ones that I know.

Nico: Wow. They come from many parts of the galaxy. But the Sith all were born in terms of the power of the Force from the planet Korriban.

Me: Yep.

Future Maria: Missy, I can tell from your face that you're in love with someone.

Missy: (chuckles weakly) Okay, you got me. I may be developing romantic feelings for Zelos Wilder.

Future Maria: Oh wow. Are you hot and do you need some water?

Missy: Whew. Yeah I'm frying.

Future Maria turned her arm into pure water and Missy drank from her arm.

Missy: (Gulping)

Future Maria: You can tell him how you feel when you are ready.

Missy drank a lot and was refreshed.

Missy: Ahh. That helped a lot. And thanks Future Maria. I will.

Zelos then sat in deep thought.

Trap Jaw: (to Zelos) So, you're developing feelings for Missy?

Zelos: Go ahead and laugh.

Boomer: We're not gonna do that, dude.

Butch: J.D.'s not the only one who can get a girlfriend.

Me: Yeah we wouldn't laugh at you dude. Besides I think you and Missy would be perfect for each other. I'm no matchmaker but it's true.

Zelos: Wow thanks.

Then we heard the Call to Post play.

Me: Oh time to head for the Starting Line.

We got into our cars and drove to the starting line.

RD Sam Sharp: Thanks for coming, Gearhead.

Gearhead: Wouldn't miss this for anything.

Me: This is gonna be awesome. Hope you all can handle the heat in this one.

Nico: Oh we will.

We got our cars ready for this.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another most amazing and most exciting race in racing history. Hello there I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing race for you all today. As you can see we're going to be racing around the dangerous and volcanic planet Mustafar.

This is gonna be insane folks! Wow! We have with us our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing and awesome frenemies, the Masters of Evil and as you can see they are ready to burn up the track with some lava and fun. You ready for a great race J.D.!?

Me: You bet I am Billy and we're going to burn down the tracks!

Billy Natson: Love that spirit!

We went to the start line.

Krysta: Racers take your marks!

We revved our engines.

Krysta: Get set…

We were ready for action!

Krysta: REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed out onto the race course!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We were flying over the rivers of lava.

Dixie: I'm beating you guys!

Goof: Not a chance, Dixie!

Me: Time to burn down the lava!

I flew on the lava river and sent massive waves of lava flying left and right!

Nico: WHOA!

Everyone dodged the lava.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Nico: That was awesome!

Goof: Eat my dust, slowpokes!

Sea Clamp: Oh, no you don't!

Sea Clamp zoomed passed him.

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Uh oh! We got company!

A figure came out and it was POGGLE THE LESSER, The Leader of The Geonosians and Creator of The Plans for The Death Star!

---

Poggle the Lesser is a recurring antagonist in the Star Wars franchise. He appears as a supporting antagonist in Star Wars: Episode II - Attack of the Clones, as a recurring antagonist in Star Wars: The Clone Wars, serving as the main antagonist of the Geonosis arc; and as a minor antagonist in Star Wars: Episode III - Revenge of the Sith.

He was the Archduke of Geonosis and was the public leader of the Geonosian race during the Clone Wars. He was a servant of the Geonosian Queen Karina the Great and was nominally in control of the Stalgasin Hive. He was in control of the Baktoid Droid Factories on Geonosis which made him a powerful and high-ranking figure within the Confederacy of Independent Systems and he joined the Separatist war effort and served as a member of the Separatist Council and lead the Confederacy against the Republic throughout the war.

He was portrayed by Marton Csokas, who also played Mr. Smith in Kangaroo Jack, Guy of Lusignan in Kingdom of Heaven, Ashley Kafka in The Amazing Spider-Man 2 and Nicolai Itchenko in The Equalizer.

Geonosian Revolt

Poggle grew up on Geonosis where he was born into a lower cast of the Geonosian race, hence his name "the Lesser" comes from. He was envious of Geonosian Archduke Hadiss the Vaulted and he sought after his position and thus, plotted a revolt to overthrow him. Hadiss had given little concern to Poggle and his rebels and would easily crush them that is until, the Sith Lord Darth Sidious had came in and aided his revolution with financial support.

The Revolution was a success and Hadiss was overthrown and Poggle assumed control over the Stalgasin Hive and became the new archduke. After usurping power, Poggle became the new leader of the Geonosian people and had Hadiss executed in the Geonosian Arena.

## Archduke and Creating Grievous

After Poggle the Lesser had became the new archduke, he was grateful towards Sidious and further aided in his plans as compensation for his aid in having Poggle take over Geonosis. Seeing how he was in control over the planet's droid factories, Poggle made a deal with Sidious to help produce Battle Droids for the Trade Federation to aid in their planned invasion of Naboo. Poggle agreed and he struck a deal with the Trade Federation and its viceroy Nute Gunray. Despite both men hating each other, the fact that they put their hatred aside was a show of how powerful the influence of the dark lord was. Poggle had created the droids needed for the Trade Federation and they soon landed on Naboo in 32 BBY when the company blockaded and occupied the planet and had the droids maintain their grip on the world.

Following the Trade Federation's defeat at the Battle of Naboo, Poggle was approached by the rogue Jedi-turned Sith Lord Count Dooku who revealed himself to be Darth Tyranus. He had made a deal with Poggle that Geonosis would become one of the founding worlds of the Confederacy of Independent Systems and would supply a large bulk of the Separatist Droid Army. In exchange, Poggle would pay a large sum of money for his trouble and Grievous would earn a place in the Confederacy's military. The partnership was very lucrative so much so that Poggle personally developed the Super Battle Droids on the Geonosian droid factories himself.

The Archduke then assisted Count Dooku and InterGalactic Banking

Clan Chairman San Hill in the rehabilitation of Kaleesh warlord Qymaen jai Sheelal after he suffered from a shuttle crash. Poggle had his engineers develop the cybernetic inplants that the Kaleesh warlord had needed and he soon rose up and was reborn as the ruthless General Grievous and became the Supreme Commander of the Droid Armies.

## Separatist Crisis

During the Separatist Crisis, Poggel stood out as one of the first and arden supporter of the Separatist cause. He pledged the Geonosian people and their army to Count Dooku in service of the newly formed Confederacy of Independent Systems and met with Dooku and Mandalorian Bounty Hunter Jango Fett. Poggle then gathered with the other Separatist leaders on Geonosis where they had all pledged their support to Dooku and signed their treaty effectively announcing their secession from the Galactic Republic. During this time, Jedi Knight Obi-Wan Kenobi was captured by the Geonosians and eventually, the Separatists had captured his apprentice Anakin Skywalker and Senator Padmé Amidala where they refused to release them unless Naboo had joined the Separatist cause and seceded from the Republic.

Padmé had refused and so, she and her secret husband Anakin were brought before the Geonosian people in court where they were put on trial for espionage and conspiracy and were sentenced to the arena for execution. Padmé then said that Poggle was committing an act of war to which the archduke arrogantly replied that Geonosis was already prepared as they were building weapons since before the crisis.

## The Clone Wars First Battle of Geonosis

After Padmé, Anakin and Obi-Wan were brought before the Geonosian people in the arena for execution, Poggle had attended the event leading it and was accompanied by Count Dooku, Nute Gunray, and Rune Haako as they all oversaw the event. After the three of them broke free and overcame the beasts that were supposed to execute them, a team of 212 Jedi had arrived and landed in the stadium where they engaged in battle with a legions of the Separatist Droid Army. Over the course of the battle, the 212

Jedi were withered down to only a couple dozen and were on the verge of all being killed when the Grand Army of the Republic lead by Jedi Grand Master Yoda had arrived and saved them.

Poggle and the other Separatist leaders then retreated to the war room they had and oversaw the battle erupted. Poggle and the other Separatist leaders were taken by surprise at how the Jedi were able to amass such a large army and how they overpowered and outnumbered their droid forces according to Dooku. Eventually, Dooku and the other members of the Separatist Council had decided to withdraw and escape but not before leaving without one crucial detail. Poggle quickly went over to a consul and gave Dooku the plans for their Ultimate Weapon, the Death Star, and gave it to him so that the Republic wouldn't find out about it.

## Dealings with Rush Clovis

Sometime during the war, Poggle had collaborated with Trade Federation Senator Lott Dod and Scipio Senator Baron Rush Clovis to rebuild the primary droid foundry on Geonosis. Clovis then met with Lott Dod in his palace on Cato Neimodia where the senator and Poggle had demanded a greater share of the profits from the foundry and the droids that it would produce. Clovis declined their offer and so the two ended up poisoning Padmé in an attempt to sawy Clovis to meet their demand. Padmé was cured and left Cato Neimodia but not before she took the holodisc that housed the droid foundry plans and of which Clovis was confronted over by Dod due to its disappearance.

## Second Battle of Geonosis

Poggle later returned back to his homeworld of Geonosis where he lead his people to rise up against the Republic. He set up shop in the foundry where the archduke oversaw the production of battle droids for use against the Republic forces and was supported by a tactical droid advisor TX-21, who also oversaw the construction of new battle droids and the new Super Tanks. Poggle remained in the foundry as the Geonosian warriors waged a brutal counter attack and offensive against the Republic forces. He remained there while his people attacked the Republic troops and inflicted heavy casualties on the Republic forces but were beaten back despite their efforts and defenses.

Poggle eventually set up defensive positions in his factory as the Republic forces lead by Jedi Generals Anakin Skywalker and Luminara Unduli gathered outside of the facility and marched to the bridge. Poggle then had garrisons of droids sent out to keep the Republic forces at bay while the Super Tanks were still in production and the droid forces were supported by local Geonosian warriors who supported the droid forces via attacks from the air. The Super Tanks were eventually deployed and they began wiping out the Republic forces, decimating their infantry, and destroying their heavy canons and walkers which forced them to fall back. Seeing that the Clones couldn't destroy the tanks, Anakin and Luminara instead snuch under the bridge between the foundry and the other side and planted explosives under the bridge so that the tanks would be destroyed.

While he was in his factory, Poggle was informed that two Jedi Padawans, Barriss Offe and Ahsoka Tano, had secretly snuck into the factory via the catacombs and were heading towards the main reactor of the factory. The archduke and TX-21 eventually arrived at the reactor room accompanied by a small group of Geonosian warriors with a Super Tank backing them and he had them and his advisor deal with the Padawans while he withdrew and escaped from the facility. The foundry was eventually destroyed and the Padawans had survived but Poggle wasn't in the ruins of the foundry and was already on the run. Poggle then retreated in an Armoured Assault Tank and headed back towards the Stalgasin Hive to regroup with Queen Karine the Great knowing that Geonosis had fallen. The Republic starts a manhunt for him while they begin regrouping their forces and prepare to withdraw from the planet.

## Returning to the Hive

Poggle had later returned to the hive and met with Karina the Great who was hiding underground throughout the entire invasion. There, brain worms were collected and would later be snuck onboard a Republic ship after they infected a clone trooper and he later sent out other worms to infect the rest of the squad.

Luminara had went on her own search and eventually made her way to the hive that Poggle was at and she was eventually captured by Geonosians that were resurrected and undead and the same undead Geonosians would later fight against Anakin and Obi-Wan along with their clone task force during a mission to locate and rescue Luminara. They eventually found Poggle in the chamber of the queen where Luminara was being held and was planning on using the brain worm to infect her when the two Jedi arrived.

Both of them had gotten their lightsabers taken away while Obi-Wan conversed with Karina the Great but eventually they got their sabers back and began to bring down the pillars supporting the chamber and killed the queen and many undead Geonosians in the process.

Before that however, Anakin found and cuffed Poggle and brought him to the surface during their escape and escorted him to a venator-Class Star Destroyer, the Resolute, and put in a prison cell. On board the Resolute, Poggle was left in his cell with his only company being a tactical droid there to translate and he was interrogated numerous times by Ki-Ai-Mundi and Luminara Unduli but, he didn't cooperate at all. When the news broke out that brain worms had infected almost all personal on Ahsoka's ship, Anakin faced Poggle and Forced choked him into complying and eventually got the answers he needed.

## Forced Service for the Republic Early Imprisonment

After the Second Battle of Geonosis, Poggle was brought back to the Republic capitol of Coruscant where he was imprisoned in the Republic Center for Military Operations. He would remain in custody for the next thirteen months while being subjected to interrogation by Republic intelligence numerous times with one of the main topics being the subject of the "ultimate weapon' designed by the Stalgasin Hive and was thought to be under construction for the Confederacy. Poggle had denied the Geonosian association and denied the existence of such a project, even though the plans were secretly in possession by the Republic Special Weapons Group.

## Dealings with Krennic

During his time in prison, Poggle was eventually approached by Lieutenant Commander Orson Krennic of the Special Weapons

Group in an attempt to get more information about the battle station intended for use by the Confederacy. Krennic, who wanted to work on the project and spearheaded its production, had appealed to the archduke by appealing towards his allegiance to the Geonosian people and convinced him to hand over the Geonosian population to help work on the Death Star and Poggle ended up joining the Republic once more. Poggle returned back to Geonosis on the day of Meckgin and convinced the worker population to assist in constructing the Death Star.

## Defecting from the Republic

Despite working for the Republic, Poggle secretly had alterior motives for wanting to assist Krennic in the Death Star's construction. While on Geonosis, Poggle had secretly gathered the Geonosian people and started an uprising comprised of the Geonosian workers who helped construct the Death Star. With the construction halted and sabotaged, Poggle stole a modified shuttle and broke through the Republic flotilla and escaped into hyperspace.

## End of the War Rejoining the Confederacy

After the uprising, Poggle escaped the Galactic Republic and returned back into territories controlled by the Confederacy of Independent Systems. With Poggle back in Confederate space, he returned to the Separatists and once more lead the war effort. In 19 BBY toward the end of the war, Poggle and the other members of the Separatist Council were sent to Utapau as a safe haven while General Grievous and Count Dooku lead a massive invasion of Coruscant in response to a series of Republic victories to turn the tide of the war back into the Separatists' favor. While there, Poggle oversaw the Separatist attack on Coruscant and celebrated along with the other Separatist leaders over there apparent victory but, the chancellor was saved, Dooku was killed, and the Separatist forces retreated.

## Evacuation to Mustafar

Following the Separatist retreat from Coruscant, the war turned sour for the Confederacy as Count Dooku, the Confederate Head of

State, was killed over the planet and Grievous assumed the title as the new head of state. The Geonosian Archduke appeared at a meeting where Grievous addressed the members of the Separatist Council on how it wouldn't be long before the Republic would find them on Utapau and how the Separatist leaders would have to escape and he sent them all to the Outer Rim in Mustafar to hide out. Poggle remained silent as Nute Gunray voiced his distrust with the general over his failed invasion of Coruscant but he agreed with the general's idea and he joined the other council members and all went on their ship and fled to their facility on Mustafar deep in the Outer Rim Territories.

## Massacre on Mustafar

Poggle had arrived on Mustafar and remained the war room as the Separatist Council oversaw the last moments of the war. After hearing the news about the death of General Grievous on Utapau, the Separatist Council assumed control over the Confederacy and Nute Gunray, the council leader, became the new head of state. Sometime following the instigation of Order 66, Darth Sidious addressed the members of the Separatist Council, Poggle included, where he congratulated them for their service to Sidious and how he would sent his new apprentice, Darth Vader, to "take care" of them. Poggle remained there and awaited for the arrival of Darth Vader after the Jedi Order was destroyed by the Clone Army and all the Jedi Commanders and Generals were being gunned down by the Clone Army. Vader arrived on Mustafar and the Separatist Leaders greeted him but were then shocked when he shut the room's doors and began cutting them down one by one. During the massacre, Poggle held up his staff in defense but, it didn't do anything and was quickly sliced in half by Darth Vader.

## Legacy

After the Separatist Leaders were all killed on Mustafar, the shut-down order was activated and the droid army was shut down and the Confederacy had dissolved shortly after the Republic was as well during the Declaration of a New Order. Following the end of the Clone Wars, Geonosis was one of the many planets and Confederate worlds that were annexed into the newly formed Galactic Empire and they began constructing the Death Star over

Geonosis with the enslaved Geonosian race which was handed over as a result of Poggle's actions during his time in Republic prison. Poggle's actions lead to the return of the Sith and his entire species was one of many enslaved by the empire, but was nearly exterminated in a sterlization campaign shortly before the station's completion.

---

Anakin: Poggle the Lesser!

Poggle the Lesser: General Skywalker, I heard you turned to the Dark Side of The Force and killed the Jedi.

Me: Aren't you the leader of the Geonosians as well as the one that turned General Grievous into what he was as well as the creator of the Death Star?

Poggle the Lesser: That is correct J.D. Knudson. Now I can finish what Master Dooku was going to do.

Me: Dooku is dead.

Captain Rex: Your brain worms killed lots of my fellow clones back in the war!

Poggle the Lesser: Well, it was that one clone's fault for being so careless.

Killer Shrike: It's possible that Poggle might have a point.

Me: Well this guy didn't answer for his crimes when he made the plans to the Death Star. We destroyed the entirety of the empire and made sure that Palpatine paid for all of his crimes and avenged the lives of countless innocent people that he slaughtered and destroyed because of his evil.

Poggle: What!? You all killed Palpatine!?

Me: And we show no remorse for it. Now you will soon join him in oblivion!

Nico: And it will be the last of the evils of the Dark Side of The Force!

Poggle then flew away.

Lemmy Koopa: He's getting away!

William: Good. We can follow him and use our entrance on him when the time is right.

Me: Lets go!

We flew after him in our cars and then millions of his people came out!

Me: We have LOTS OF COMPANY GUYS! Go weapons hot!

Nico: Roger that!

We had our weapons ready.

Beast Man: Let's use the area to our advantage!

Eli: Good idea. Lets burn them!

Me: I'll start us off. MATCHHEAD MISSILES FIRE!

I pressed 5 buttons and fired 5 Matchhead Missiles and they lit on fire and they hit a bunch of Geonosians and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Their flaming carcasses fell into the lava and melted.

Nico: Awesome!

Bubble Man: I hope you guys don't mind me using my powers in a place like this!

Me: Not at all. Go for it.

He fired bubble blasts and they entombed a bunch of Geonosians.

Eli: How about these for good measure? ICE AGE CANNONS FIRE!

Eli pressed a button and fired ice rays and they froze a bunch of Geonosians at Absolute Zero Temperatures and they shattered into a million pieces.

Nico: Awesome!

Eli: Lets see how they like this one.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted many Geonosians and they fell into the lava and melted.

Kangor: Is that the best Poggle's got mon?!

Me: Obviously not! Watch this one. DRAGON FLAMETHROWERS FIRE!

I pressed 5 buttons and fired massive blasts of fire from flamethrower cannons and they hit numerous Geonosians and incinerated them in an instant.

Nico: AWESOME!

Laney: Lets see how they like this one. VENUS FLY TRAP SNARES!

Laney pressed a button and fired 3 missiles and they opened and they formed into a huge Venus Fly Traps and then they clamped down and trapped numerous Genosians and dissolved them in sulfuric acid!

We destroyed them.

Dardemus: Time for our entrance!

Me: Lets do it!

Poogle was flying fast and then…

Then the spirits of the Western animals and gene-slammers all appeared and swirled around him and blasted him all over with lasers and smashed him all over. Then they converged above him and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out!

Me: You're going to face up to your crimes.

Nico: We're not going to kill you like Anakin did. So instead we're going to bring you in to be arrested.

Femme Fatale: Nowhere to run now, bug!

Nico: You're going to pay for everything you did. The blood of everyone you destroyed is all on your hands because you gave the Emperor the plans for the Death Star.

Me: That's right. Chew on this.

I fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Gia: Time to squash this bug!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Nico: Lets get him!

We went at him and punched and smashed and pulverized him all over.

SMASH BLAM BLANG THUMP BOOM BIFF KROW BASH SMACK WHAP CRUNCH CRACK THOTH WHOMP ZONK THWACK WHAM ZOINK!

Junda smashed and pulverized and blasted Poggle all over the place.

Swoop, Layla, Scourge and Dr. Krankcase used the Earth, Tech Skylander and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Layla and Dr. Krankcase's powers, Swoop's Thermal Sword and Scourge's 2 Dragon Heads popped out and roared ferociously.

Swoop and Layla Williams: THERMAL FIRESTORM PLANT WAVES

Cybertron Scourge and Dr. Krankcase: FIRESTORM SLUDGE BURST!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Elemental HERO Lady Heat, Burstinatrix, The Heat, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Pip-Squeak and Jet Link: FURY OF THE FIRE OF FORGIVENESS!

They fired waves of fire, sludge, plants and energy.

The Six Gum Gang, Sunset Shimmer, Lola, Eclair, Me, Anakin and Sam S.L.: FURIOUS FIRESTORM BLAST!

We fired waves of fire and blue energy.

Lincoln: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET ELEMENTAL STYLE: MUSTAFAR!

Arte: STAR WAR VOLCANIC PLANET ART STYLE: NEVARRO!

Kirino Chiba: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET FIRE STYLE: SULLUST!

Ronnie Anne: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET FIRE STYLE: PRAKITH!

Paige: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET WIND STYLE: LOLA SAYU!

Mollie: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: SHU-TORUN!

Colette Brunel: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET LIGHT STYLE: AETEN II!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET DARK STYLE: AMENTHIA PRIME!

Kyoko: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET EARTH STYLE: CHALCEDON!

Misako: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET WATER STYLE: DEMONSGATE!

Girl Jordan: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET WATER STYLE: EOS!

Entrapta: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET LIGHTNING STYLE: SUNSPOT!

Perfuma: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET NATURE STYLE: KADAVO!

Frosta: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET ICE STYLE: MON BALA!

Gluko: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET MAGMA STYLE: TASPIR III!

Batch: STAR WARS VOLCANIC PLANET TECH STYLE: TALAS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said planets.

Lincoln and his harem: STAR WARS VOLCANIC FINAL SMASH: MEGA LAVA PLANET RASENSHURIKEN!

They fired a massive lava rasenshuriken powered by the volcanic planets of Star Wars at Poggle the Lesser which explodes and burns on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Leozack: You're SO under arrest!

Eli: No no. The Jedi say it like this.

Eli, Anakin, Mace and Obi-Wan ignited their lightsabers and pointed the blades at his head.

Eli, Anakin, Mace and Obi-Wan: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Galactic Senate of the Republic, you're under arrest Poggle the Lesser.

We tied him up and arrested him.

?: I will make you all suffer for what you did to my son!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: Uh oh.

Cloud Strife: So, now we approach the final battle. You can come out now, President Shinra.

A figure came out, and it's none other than President Shinra, the ruthless, greedy, and power-hungry founder of The Shinra Company.

Me: And now, the president of the Shinra Company has finally shown himself at last. Cloud, what can you tell us about President Shinra.

Cloud Strife: You won't like him, J.D.

Cloud Strife proceeded to tell us about President Shinra, and we weren't going to like it.

---

President Shinra

President Shinra leads the Shinra Electric Power Company in Before Crisis -Final Fantasy VII-, Crisis Core -Final Fantasy VII-, Final Fantasy VII, and Final Fantasy VII Remake. He serves as the secondary and overarching antagonist of Final Fantasy VII and its remake, and plays a minor and unseen role in Crisis Core -Final Fantasy VII, only mentioned in emails and some dialogue.

President Shinra has three known children: two illegitimate sons and Rufus Shinra, the heir to Shinra's fortune. It is implied President Shinra has a wife, but she has never been depicted.

Profile

Appearance

President Shinra is a short stout man with thinning blond hair and mustache. He wears a burgundy suit, white shirt and purple tie and carries a cigar. In the Remake, his suit and tie are lined with black stripes and white dots respectively, and he is thinner than his original depiction. In the remake, he has a gold colored Shinra handgun model that he keeps in the drawer of his desk in his office.

## Personality

President Shinra is an overly ambitious, greedy man, stopping at nothing to gain more money and power. Both callous and ruthless, President Shinra is unfazed at disposing anyone who might oppose him and his company. As the de facto ruler of the world, he exercises his power with impunity. His lifelong dream is to build Neo Midgar in the promised land, a place he believes is fertile with mako energy. His only soft spot appears to be his son, Rufus, whose traitorous behavior he forgives. Even his passkey at the Shinra Building is his son's birthday. In the remake, he has a museum dedicated to his life in the Shinra Building complete with a gold colored statue, highlighting his obsession with wealth and power.

Before Final Fantasy VII Remake, the president was depicted ruling over Midgar and the rest of the Shinra-occupied world via handouts and misinformation. He promoted a prosperous future to garner more capital by putting spin on the narrative fed to the masses, showcasing a capricious and manipulative personality. In the Remake, his mindset on ruling the world better aligns with his son's: using his company's power to amass influence for egotistic reasons to dominate everyone under Shinra's survey with intimidation.

He has displayed frightening levels of sociopathy, callously having an entire sector destroyed to terminate his enemies, causing thousands of deaths. In the Remake he is openly unconcerned with the consequences, scoffing at Reeve's pleas to evacuate the area, viewing the populace's demise as a necessary sacrifice to weaponize the calamity for propaganda purposes. Afterward he is uninterested on restoring the sector, believing his Neo Midgar project to be more important and symbolic to his dreams of supremacy.

During the Hoshi o Meguru Otome novel, he is unable to return to the lifestream because he is too attached to his political and economical grandeur. He implies that he was willing to supply Aerith with prestige had she joined him in life and has little hostility towards her.

## Story

### Early life

President Shinra has three known sons: Lazard Deusericus, Evan Townshend, and Rufus Shinra, but he only acknowledges the latter. Lazard and Rufus were given top positions in his organization, the Shinra Electric Power Company that has a monopoly on power generation in the world. Shinra started as a weapons manufacturer, and continues in the business with a private army it uses to conquer areas that reject Shinra's hegemony. In Final Fantasy VII Remake, the Shinra Building tour has a museum dedicated to the life of President Shinra that shows him building up the company in his younger years. As revealed in Dirge of Cerberus, motivated by the growing sentiment against his company during Midgar's war with Wutai, President Shinra secretly commissioned Shinra's Deepground facility to conduct human experimentation and create an army of remorseless and obedient super soldiers to eventually replace SOLDIER.

### The traitor within Shinra

In Before Crisis -Final Fantasy VII- President Shinra gives a speech at Junon which was interrupted by an attack from the eco-terrorist group Avalanche, surviving being shot by its member Fuhito as he assigns the premier SOLDIER member Sephiroth to attack the Avalanche commander Elfe in retaliation. President Shinra begins suspecting the attempt on his life was made possible by a traitor within his company, wrongfully accusing the Turks' leader Verdot and temporary replaces him with Heidegger to oversee the elimination of Avalanche in Junon. But Heidegger's strategy nearly destroys Junon as the president is forced to rehire Verdot, who uses classified information to extort President Shinra.

President Shinra later discovers that Rufus orchestrated the attempted assassination to gain control of his father's company, with the Turks taking Rufus captive as leverage with President Shinra to save their commander Verdot and Elfe, revealed to be Verdot's daughter. President Shinra later has Rufus placed under house-arrest in Junon, covering up his son's absence by claiming he is on an "extended assignment overseas".

## Oppressor of Avalanche

When the second generation of Avalanche attacks Mako Reactor 1 in Final Fantasy VII Remake, President Shinra is observing them via security cameras and triggers the reactor's self-destruction when the terrorists' explosive fails. President Shinra intends to denounce Avalanche as Wutai funded terrorists to make the public fear both Avalanche and Wutai and turn to Shinra. During Avalanche's bombing on Mako Reactor 5, the president addresses Cloud's party before setting airbuster on him and his friends. The President later has Sector 7 destroyed as a means of disposing of Avalanche.

During the Shinra Building infiltration, Avalanche eavesdrops on the directors' meeting where President Shinra explains his intent of not rebuilding Sector 7 as they now have an Ancient who can lead them to the promised land so he can realize the Neo Midgar project. He then gives Professor Hojo clearance to do as he pleases with Aerith as long as he provides results.

In the original game, the party meets the President again in person when they are brought before him after being captured while trying to escape with Aerith and has them locked in cells following a brief conversation. After finding their cell doors open, the group hunts down the President only to find him dead in his office with a nodachi embedded in his back as a Shinra executive named Palmer reveals that Sephiroth killed the President. In Final Fantasy VII Remake, the President escaped Sephiroth's initial attack, and was left hanging for dear life on the side of the Shinra Building when found by Avalanche. Barret manhandles him while determined to have him publicly confess for causing the Sector 7 incident and denounce the Wutai-Avalanche connection as Shinra's propaganda. The President holds Barret at gunpoint while voicing his lack of remorse or morality, scoffing that Barret's conviction to "save the planet" from Shinra is weak if he is only asking him to clear Avalanche's name over stopping all mako production. President Shinra is killed when Sephiroth stabs him from behind. Following the president's death, his son Rufus assumes control of the company.

Found in the lifestream

In the novel Hoshi o Meguru Otome, Aerith's spirit in the afterlife finds a blank place in the lifestream where it does not flow properly, and discovers President Shinra. The President's spirit is joyous to have met her and tells Aerith he would have given her a life of luxury if she had cooperated with Shinra instead of living in the slums. He tells her how he took Shinra to where it was and became a king over Midgar with his control over mako and the people's dependency on it, and asks Aerith if she does not consider her life miserable in comparison to his as they have both ended up to the same place. Aerith realizes the President is clinging to the ambitions and wealth he had in life and this is why the lifestream cannot take him. Sensing her pity, the President tells her to leave. The moment she turns her back Sephiroth starts absorbing more essence of the planet to increase his power. The President is sucked in screaming as he is absorbed by Sephiroth.

---

When Cloud Strife was finished, we were disgusted by President Shinra's actions.

Me: Sheesh, this guy sure is nothing more than a greedy, power-hungry, and ruthless bastard.

Nico: You said it, J.D. This guy is a monster who doesn't care about anyone except himself.

Simba: And now, his greed and ambitions are about to be his downfall.

Suddenly, Simba's orange-brown eyes turned neon amber, and he was surrounded by a red and gold energy aura with red hot lava and lions surrounding him, he then unholstered his Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade from his back, and as he approached President Shinra, he left red and gold energy, Earth, and lions with every step.

Simba: President Shinra, the crimes that you've committed against innocent people can never be forgiven. Your son and your associates have already paid the price with their lives, and now, it's your turn, your life, your company, and everything that you've acquired through your despicable actions will finally come crashing down!

Then, Simba let out a loud roar as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and gold energy with lava surrounding it, there were lions running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Simba emerged, but he was changed forever.

Simba gained an anthropomorphic form and he grew to 8'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has beautiful neon orange-brown eyes and a red and gold energy aura with lava and lions surrounding him, he has a longer mane of red hair with golden highlights, he has a lion holding the Lava Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on lion earrings with the Lava Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a lion holding the Lava Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest, and Simba has massive gold angel wings with red tips on the large gold feathers, and his tail grew a little longer.

Simba has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, and he also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, Bobby Santiago, Lynn Jr., and Timon, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is red, he has on long red trenchcoat flaps with lions and Earth on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large red weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black jeans with orange flames on the legs, and large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of Simba's Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade grew to 6'5" in length and it turned red and the long black handle grew a little longer.

Simba had a lion and phoenix with flames tattooed on his wider and more muscular back. There's a red kanji right below the lion and phoenix that said, "Simba, Courageous King of Pride Rock, Loving

Husband of Nala, Brave and Loving Son of Mufasa, Loving Adopted Son of Timon and Pumbaa, Loving Father of Kion, Kovu, and Kiara, Protector and Defender of The Pride Lands, Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, Protector of The Circle of Life, Destroyer of Scar's Dark Ambitions, and Master of Earth and Lions."

シンバ、プライドロックの勇気ある王、ナラの愛する夫、ムファサの勇敢で愛する息子、ティモンとプンバアの愛する養子、キオン、コブ、キアラの愛する父、プライドランドの保護者と擁護者、多くの友人、悪の殺し屋、生命の輪の守護者、傷跡の暗い野心の破壊者、そして地球とライオンのマスター

Simba transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PRIDELANDS VOLCANIC LAVASTORM LION ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Simba's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including all of our friends from the Pride Lands. But, when President Shinra saw it, he fell into a murderous rage.

Timon: Whoa, Simba's transformed!

Kion: That's right, Uncle Timon, Dad's transformed and he's going to let President Shinra have it for all of the pain and suffering he's caused.

Me: That's right, Kion. (To Simba) Simba, how do you feel?

Simba: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Volcano and Jungle Justice) **I feel incredible, J.D., and now, it's time to put an end to President Shinra once and for all!**

Timon: Simba, show that mook no mercy!

Simba: (Smiles) **With pleasure, Timon.**

Simba went after President Shinra, and he fired powerful blasts of red and gold energy, lava, and lions made of lava, and they explode with incredible power as they hit President Shinra, and he was also badly burned. Then, Simba slashed at the evil heartless Shinra president in the chest with his Keyblade and claws, and he'd screamed in pain. But, the pain got even worse when Simba slashed off President Shinra's arms.

Simba: **And now, this is the end for you and the Shinra Company, President Shinra. PRIDELANDS LAVASTORM LION PRIDE FURY!**

Simba fired lions made of pure lava, and as they pounced on President Shinra, they tore him apart and the molten lava melted his severed limbs, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Simba did as he holstered his massive Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblade on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent.

Nico: Oh yeah, Shinra Company, you have failed this universe!

We then went up to Simba, and hugged him.

Me: Whoa, Simba, you did an amazing job out there. Now, the Shinra Company is finally no more.

Simba: Thanks, J.D.

Timon: Finally, we're now rid of those Shinra mooks once and for all!

Pumbaa: You said it, Timon.

Lincoln: When we get back home, we'll hold a toast to the death of The Shinra Company once and for all.

Me: Good idea, big guy. That'll be a way to celebrate the final farewell of The Shinra Company.

We went and finished the race and then Me, Eclair, Lola, Simone and Sunset Shimmer crossed the finish line first!

Nergal: Let's celebrate with pizza from me!

We cheered.

Me, Eclair, Lola, Simone and Sunset Shimmer were given beautiful trophies that looked like the planet Mustafar made of Swarovski crystal and it had flaming race cars and lava made of orange gold around the planet.

Me: This was one volcanically hot race. We haven't had a race this hot since the Grimsvotn race.

Sunset Shimmer: But this was so awesome! I've never won a race before.

Simone: Boy me neither.

We went back to Earth and Poggle was put into the prison of the Jedi Republic forever.

---

At Nergal's Pizza we were having a really good pizza.

Lincoln: I propose a toast, to the capture of Poggle the Lesser and to the death of the Shinra Company.

All: HERE HERE!

We cheered.

Electropede, Comic Book Guy, Grodd, Mysterio, Scorpion, Pterodactyl Ghost, Ice Demon, Black Knight Ghost, Gramma Stuffum and Whiplash then appeared.

Me: Electropede, Comic Book Guy, Grodd, Mysterio, Scorpion, Pterodactyl Ghost, Ice Demon, Black Knight Ghost, Gramma Stuffum and Whiplash.

Whiplash: Congratulations on another awesome race.

Me: Thanks.

Mysterio: We heard about your pregnancy, Alexis. Congratulations!

Alexis: Thanks, Mysterio.

Comic Book Guy: Of course, we don't know what gender it will be.

Grodd: But congratulations nonetheless.

Laney: That's why we're going to the doctor later to find out.

Me: Some time later this week though. With our powers it's a quick pregnancy.

Grodd: That's true.

Scorpion: (to me) Heard you dealt with that dirtbag Flip again.

Me: Boy we sure did.

Whiplash: What was he up to this time?

Me: He was on the planet Valo and he was going to scavenge for parts to sell for millions.

Whiplash: Figures he would do that. And I heard you all met the Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth Gene-Slammer.

Me: Yep. Sandra Thompson here. And she smashed him into a tree and broke EVERY SINGLE bone in his body. All his bones were completely shattered.

Whiplash: Holy crap! Wow!

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was BARA BRAIN from episodes 6 and 7 of Ohrangers, The Japanese Version of Zeo!

---

A cunning Machine Beast, Bara Brain was thought highly of by Empress Hysteria, who described him as the "cream of the Baranoia Army Machine Beasts." Bara Brain was deployed by Hysteria to locate the whereabouts of the UAOH base before development of the Ohranger's five new mechas can be finished. Bara Brain manipulated the Ohrangers' commander Naoyuki Miura, sending him telepathic visions of Mitsuko, the daughter of the commander's deceased UAOH comrade, Endo to give him a false sense that she is in danger. Bara Brain's plan worked and he was able to ambush the Ohrangers and Miura, cornering the commander and Mitsuko. He then possessed Mitsuko's body and successfully captured Miura. Bara Brain creates the giant behemoth, Bara Separate, to hold off the Ohrangers while he interrogates Miura. Bara Brain used Mistuko to fill Miura's mind with guilt over the death of her father, though the commander was able to see through the illusion and resisted the former's cruel tricks. The Ohrangers and the UAOH staff were able to complete Dash Lion and Moa Loader, deploying them to battle Bara Separate. Realizing that he still has time to stop the three remaining mechas from being finished, Bara Brain threatens to kill Mitsuko if Miura doesn't surrender the base's location. **TV STORY-** Ep. 6: The Formidable Enemy, Brain Machine

The Ohrangers were able to locate Bara Brain and engage him in battle. They were eventually able to rescue both Chief Miura and Mitsuko, but were pursued relentlessly by Bara Separate and Bara Brain's Barlo Soldiers. Entrusting the Ohrangers to finish the mechas without him, Miura choose to stay behind and lure Bara Brain away from Mitsuko and the Ohrangers. Having recaptured Miura, Bara Brain called out the Ohrangers, ordering them to surrender within one hour or else Miura will be executed. Hysteria appears before Bara Brain and prepares to personally execute Miura, but were interrupted by the Ohrangers in the completed Chōriki Machines. Baffled that the Ohrangers were able to complete the mechas without Miura's help, both Bara Separate and Baranoia's invading forces were overwhelmed by the Ohrangers' Chōriki Machines. Bara Brain pilots a Takonpas to battle Oh Red in Sky Phoenix. Despite the Ohrangers' triumphant opening battle, the tides quickly turned in Bara Brain's favor and Bara Separate was able to defeat the Chōriki Machines. Before he can finish off the Sentai team, the mechas combined together to form the OhrangerRobo. In the end, Bara Brain died in conjunction with Bara Separate due being mentally linked to him, falling flat on his face and detonating. **TV STORY-** Ep. 7: Complete! The Super-Powered Robo

---

Eli: Bara Brain of Ohranger! I remember you. You were known as the Cream of the Baranoia Army Machine Beasts. You were sent to locate the UAOH base before the Ohrangers Zords were finished. You did that by sending Naoyuki Miura fake visions of Mitsuko, the Commander's dead comrade, to give him a false sense that she's in danger.

Bara Brain: That is right. Very well memorized and recollected.

Eli: Thanks. Never missed an episode myself.

Me: You're one of the unadapted Zeo Ranger monsters.

Bara Brain: That's right.

Nico: Cool!

Bara Brain: Too bad I wasn't adapted into America.

William: I know! I mean, you've got psychic powers, right?

Bara Brain: I sure do.

Me: But you would have made a great American monster. What a ripoff.

Bara Brain: I know.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Yusei, Akiza, Jack Atlas, Crow, Luna, Leo, Erica, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Elemental HERO Necroshade, Undead Skylanders, Spiderman, Kurenai Yuhi, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio

---

Mysterio was first.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) Once again, I would like to congratulate Alexis for her pregnancy. And which Heartless Robots can I use this time?

Yusei: How about Anti-Sora?

Mysterio: Ooh good choice!

He summoned said robot.

Yusei: I'll tell Alexis that you said that thank you.

Akiza: We're so happy for Alexis and she has more than earned the right to start a family after everything she went through.

Jack Atlas: I agree with you there completely.

Crow Atlas: Absolutely. She is gonna really be excited to be a mother.

Luna (5D's): Yes it's true.

Leo: But we're so all so happy for her/

Erica: We sure are and it's awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: We're going to have to take her to the doctor to find out the Gender.

Cozy Glow: That's not till later though.

Elemental HERO Necroshade: But we're all so happy for her. All the Elemental HERO Monsters are happy for her.

Hex: Jaden was over the stars when he found out.

Spiderman: Yeah you should have seen him.

Kurenai: He was just as happen as anyone we have ever seen.

Mysterio: Boy no kidding. We heard his yell all the way from base. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of elements and stars, magic, bones and lightning and webbing and smashed him down.

Yusei: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Whitney, Lori, Carol, Bobby, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Elemental HERO Wildheart, Life Skylanders, Bart, Milhouse, Nelson, Martin, Clyde, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) I can't believe Flip returned after J.D. farted on him and killed him before. But at least we can humiliate him in the future.

Whitney: That is true. That cheapskate deserves the worst forms of humiliation all over.

Lori: I can't wait to literally turn that mutant freak into a human pretzel!

Carol: I can't wait to smash his ugly bearded face in and rip his crotch off and let the wolves gnaw on it!

Bobby: Me too! Especially if Abuela makes him eat rotten food and guzzle the worst hot sauce!

Fluttershy: Goodness! That sounds a bit harsh don't you think?

Lori: Sorry Fluttershy but it's just how we feel about him.

Tornado Bolt: After everything that J.D. told us about him he deserves to be treated like that.

Elemental HERO Wildheart: I don't blame them one bit on that. What Flip was doing was inhumane and horrible.

Stealth Elf: Flip deserves the worst form of humilation possible.

Bart: I would gouge his eyes out and tear his tonsils out.

Milhouse: I would vomit in his mouth and make him eat my vomit.

Everyone: EW!

Nelson: But that is funny!

Clyde: And perfect for him.

Martin: It sure is.

Comic Book Guy: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Whitney: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Donkey Kong, Diddy, Tiny, Dixie, Chunky, Lanky, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Elemental HERO Clayman, Earth Skylanders, Superman, Green Lantern, Batman, Flash, Hawkgirl, Martian Manhunter, Mewtwo, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd

---

Gorilla Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) I heard Lincoln and the others battled Baby on the planet Tuffle. (shudders) Who even calls a parasite that name anyway?!

Donkey Kong: In all honesty I have no clue or idea.

Diddy: You aren't kidding there. He was pure evil and he wanted revenge on all the Saiyans.

Tiny: He sure did and he wanted to take away everyone's free will.

Dixie: He was just absolutely pure evil and he didn't care who he killed and all that.

Chunky: Chunky would make that monster pay.

Lanky: You got that right.

Applejack: Yeah he deserved to be destroyed.

Apple Bloom: You're not kidding there! He needed to be destroyed for the safety of the universe.

Elemental HERO Clayman: You aren't kidding there. I hate people like that.

Flashwing: Yeah me too. He had to be destroyed forever.

Superman: No kidding. But from what I remember it was the Saiyans that destroyed the Tuffles in the first place because of Frieza.

Green Lantern: I agree with you there Kal. So it should have been Frieza that Baby should have gone after. Not the Saiyans.

Batman: That could be it.

Flash: Too late now. He was super Hakaied and destroyed for good.

Hawkgirl: The Saiyans in the end all got the last laugh.

Wonder Woman: Yep.

Martian Manhunter: That is true.

Mewtwo: Baby brought all that on himself.

Grodd: Yes he did. Lets do it!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

They fired coconuts, fruit, apples, rock, earth and crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong howled in victory!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Duncan, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Elemental HERO Bubbleman, Water Skylanders, Spiderman, Mary Jane, Luke Cage, Chloe Bourgeois,

# Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion

---

Scorpion was next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) Heard Tecna had her first ambassador mission today. How'd that go?

Duncan: It went really well and she met Maggie Peyton and Herbie.

Scorpion: I loved that show back when I was growing up. It was awesome!

Rarity: Herbie is a really nice car and I think it's so amazing.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding. That was awesome for Tecna. Isabel's Ambassador Mission is next too.

Elemental HERO Bubbleman: That's right and she is gonna have fun with that one.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding. I'm looking forward to see what it is. Brittney developed a sisterly bond with Hari and Doori. So Isabel can do the same.

Spiderman: Same with Tecna with Maggie.

Mary Jane: That is awesome.

Luke Cage: Yeah it sure is.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure is.

Scorpion: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, ice, water and energy and smashed him down.

Duncan: AWW YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Devon Daniels, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Elemental HERO Great Tornado, Tech Skylanders, Iron Man, War Machine, Indiana Jones, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) That was a good race in Mustafar. Did you use Cruise in his motorbike mode for the race?

Devon: I don't think his motorbike mode can handle lava like that.

Pinkie Pie: But it was a really fun race!

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was amazing to see Mustafar.

Elemental HERO Great Tornado: And lets not forget that it was the very same planet where J.D. and Anakin clashed.

Sprocket: Yeah that was crazy and awesome.

Iron Man: Boy it sure was.

War Machine: That was so awesome.

Indiana Jones: It sure was cool.

Sea Clamp: We all thought it was something.

Spittor: You're not kidding there. That was awesome.

Whiplash: It sure was. Lets get it on!

Sea Clamp: This is always awesome! Sea Clamp, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Spittor: Always ready for this. Spittor, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lasers, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Devon: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Thetis, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Destiny HERO Dreadmaster, Air Skylanders, Young Scooby Doo Gang, Tundra Man, RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon

---

The Ice Demon was next.

Ice Demon: (to Thetis) (Shivering Voice) I hope Flip doesn't plan on walking anytime soon. Because that's impossible now that Sandra Thompson smashed every bone in his body!

Thetis: He is going be in excruciating agony for a long time. That and the pain of all the humiliations we'll soon be giving him.

Rainbow Dash: After everything he did to so many people in the past and robbing them of their hard earned money and poisoning kids with drugs, he deserves to be in pain.

Scootaloo: Boy you said it.

Pickle Barrel: What Yeah he deserves to be smashed to pulp and then humiliated all over.

Barley Barrel: He sure does. The guy is nothing but a disgusting biohazard!

Destiny HERO Dreadmaster: You're not kidding there! What Flip did makes him less than anything.

Whirlwind: What Mr. Lynn ever saw in him as a friend and member of Camp Mastodon is beyond me.

Young Fred: Maybe he is an alien from another planet.

Young Daphne: I highly doubt it Freddy. But then again with all of his organs all jumbled up like that he could be.

Young Velma: His organs are ALL in places where they don't belong.

Young Shaggy: Like yeah. He sure was weird.

Young Scooby: Reah. Weird.

Tundra Man: He sure is gross too.

Ice Demon: That was gross. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and water and smashed him down.

Thetis: Awesome!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Luster Dawn, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Elemental HERO Burstinatrix, Fire Skylanders, Numbuh 1, Numbuh 362, Numbuh 0, Sector Z KND, Heffer, Lemmy Koopa, and Wendy Koopa VS Gramma Stuffum

---

Gramma Stuffum was next.

Gramma Stuffum: (to Luster Dawn) (German Accent) I heard Adagio, Aria and Sonata transformed today. After everything they've been through with you all, they've earned it!

Luster Dawn: You got that right! When Flip saw them transform he tried to run away but Lynn Sr. punched him in his face.

Sunset Shimmer: That is awesome!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) I thought that was so awesome.

Elemental HERO Burstinatrix: It sure was. I thought it was most fun too.

Sunburn: He sure had it coming.

Numbuh 1: And the Dazzlings looked more dazzling than ever. No pun intended.

Numbuh 362: They sure did.

Numbuh 0: I agree there.

Ashley: That was so cool.

Constance: It sure was.

Heffer: I thought so too.

Gramma Stuffum: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

Luster Dawn: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Paula (Loud House), Lynn, Margo, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Elemental HERO Prisma, Light Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Flik, Atta, Dot, Dim, Black Widow, Manny, Slim, Gypsy, Tuck & Roll, Francis, Earthworm Jim, RD Lincoln, and Bubble Man VS Electropede

---

Electropede was next.

Electropede: (to Paula) How did Jaden react when he found out he was gonna be a dad? Did he faint?

Paula: He was shocked and then it turned into overjoyous excitement,

Lynn: Yeah he was so excited. Even all of his Elemental HERO Monsters were all excited too.

Margo: So were Alexis' Cyber Angels and the White Night monsters too.

Princess Celestia: We are all so happy for them.

Minuette: Yep and we're going to go to the doctor later to find out of it's a boy or girl.

Twinkleshine: I am excited to find out too. We all can't wait for it.

Lemon Hearts: Even Carly and Misty were happy too. Same with the Signers.

Moondancer: That was so awesome.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah we're so happy for them both.

Sunset Shimmer: Same here. It's so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: After everything that Jaden and Alexis have been through they more than earned the right to start a family.

Elemental HERO Prisma: I agree with you there Twilight and I agree with you all too. Me and my fellow HERO Monsters are happy for them.

Spotlight: We all sure are happy too.

Wes Collins: It's gonna be awesome for them too.

Jen Scotts: You said it there.

Flik: I can't wait to meet their new kid.

Atta: Boy me too.

Dot: Same with me.

Electropede: Congratulations to them both. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wesley Collins: "Time Force Red!"

Jen Scotts: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas Kendall: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie Walker: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip Regis: "Time Force Green!"

Eric Myers: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of lightning, energy, light and magic and smashed him down.

Paula: AW YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Red She-Hulk, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Magic Skylanders, Scooby Doo Gang, Knight Light (Skylanders), Rothar and Dardemus VS Black Knight Ghost

---

Black Knight Ghost was next.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Red She Hulk) I hope the next Crystal Beast Gene-Slammer is somewhere beautiful. Like England.

Red She-Hulk: That would be awesome to see. Next one is Topaz Tiger.

Twilight Sparkle: We found the Ruby Carbuncle Gene-Slammer in the mall and now Amber Mammoth on the planet Valo.

Luster Dawn: At least the first one was closer to home.

Sunny Starscout: That's true. But I think it's awesome that we're building up Catherine's team.

Princess Cadance: I hope all the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers are awesome and amazing.

Evil HERO Inferno Wing: I have the feeling they will be. And Sandra smashed that fat tub of lard Flip into pulp for his crimes.

Spyro: I agree with you there Inferno Wing.

Fred: He had it coming to him.

Daphne: Yeah what a dumb clod.

Velma: He was such a freak too.

Shaggy: Like how he is able to survive with all his organs messed up like that is beyond me.

Scooby Doo: Reah. Really beyond me.

Scrappy: But if he is humiliated I'm going to splat him!

Knight Light: Boy me too!

Black Knight Ghost: Save seconds for me. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Red She-Hulk: Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Maximum Ride, Fang, Gaz, Izzy, Angel, Nudge, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Elemental HERO Darkbright, Dark Skylanders, Petrie, Scooby Doo Gang, Dractyl (Chaotic), Leozack, and G1 Dirtbag VS Pterodactyl Ghost

Pterodactyl Ghost was next.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Maximum Ride) Alexis is gonna be in for a wicked pregnancy with the morning sickness, mood swings and unusual cravings and all that. But it'll be worth it!

Maximum Ride: (Shudders) This is gonna be a long 9 months.

Fang: Thank goodness I was not born a girl. No offense.

Nudge: None taken.

Angel (MR): Yeah none taken.

Gaz: But Alexis is ready for this.

Izzy: Yeah she sure is and she has earned it.

Princess Luna: She most sure has earned this.

Moondust: I agree there.

Snowdrop: After everything she went through she more than earned this.

Gari: Absolutely.

Elemental HERO Darkbright: Being a parent is a huge responsibility. But we'll help her get through it.

Blackout: But when we find out the gender we'll have Alexis put on Maternal Leave.

Petrie: Me agree with you.

Fred Jones: I agree too. This is gonna be awesome though.

Daphne: Are we going to have to wear army helmets just in case?

Velma: I think that's going a little overboard Daphne.

Shaggy: Like yeah I agree.

Dractyl: Yeah I agree too.

Pterodactyl Ghost: That is extreme. But true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Maximum Ride: All right!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney and Lisa VS Bara Brain

Bara Brain was next.

Nico: I'm looking forward to this one.

Bara Brain: (Groans) Me too.

Nico: Looks like you have a heavy load on you.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a massive number of heavy books. They were called The Spellbooks of The Gods and The Universe, they're a massive collection of large spellbooks and inside the pages are a massive collection of elemental spells and the spellbooks also have in those pages the whole written history of The Universe. Once in hand and all of have read through the pages, we'll gain a massive power, energy, and intelligence increase.

Nico: Whoa look at these books.

Bara Brain: Boy those books are huge.

The books floated and then each one landed on our hands.

Nico: One for all of us.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Kat Hillard: ZEO RANGER I! PINK!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Rocky DeSantis: ZEO RANGER III! BLUE!

Adam Park: ZEO RANGER IV! GREEN!

Tommy Oliver: ZEO RANGER V! RED!

Jason Lee Scott: GOLD RANGER POWER!

All: POWER RANGERS ZEO!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it! ZEO CANNON!

They charged up the Zeo Cannon and fired energy blasts and element blasts and then Bara Brain exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bara Brain was dead!

Nico: Bara Brain you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

* * *

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Ice Demon: (to me, Eclair, Lola, Simone and Sunset Shimmer): Nice job winning the race, guys!

Lola: Thanks, Ice Demon.

Me: This was a hot race though and thank goodness you didn't participate though or you would have melted.

Ice Demon: That is true.

Electropede: And Poggle the Lesser's behind bars where he belongs.

Me: Especially for helping the Sith and all that.

Black Knight Ghost: Plus, there's no brain worms around.

Me: Thank goodness.

Eclair: Yeah.

Pterodactyl Ghost: Though we should really check if there are any left later.

Sunset Shimmer: Good idea.

Pterodactyl Ghost: Was this your first ever race you've won Simone and Sunset?

Simone: Boy it sure is!

Sunset Shimmer: Really awesome!

Gramma Stuffum: Now, let's have a victory feast. I'll help cook the food!

We cheered! But then I suddenly was enveloped in a dome of light.

Me: Huh?

Nico: J.D. are you doing this?

Me: No it's not me!

Then I was in a massive vortex of rainbow energy.

Suddenly it vanished along with me in it!

Nico: Whoa! Where did he go!?

Everyone clamored.

---

I was in a mysterious unknown world and it looked like I was floating in space.

Me: [echoing] Hello? Where am I? What is this place?

Suddenly a figure came out and it was the Great Spirit of The Tree of Harmony.

Tree of Harmony: [echoing] Congratulations, J.D. I knew you were capable of mastering the powers of the champions of friendship and harmony.

Me: I don't understand Great Spirit. What did I do?

Tree of Harmony: You have done so many great things over the past five years out of the sheer goodness of your heart and you have done many extraordinary and divine good deeds and your friends have been a magnificent force of inspiration to help you on your journey. These were some things no one can even fathom. The lessons you have learned since you have acquired your world tree estate, the Sword of Harmony and the Ponyville Tree of Harmony have taught you well. You have proven that you are ready J.D.

Me: What am I ready for?

Tree of Harmony: (Singing)

You've come such a long, long way

And I've watched you from that very first day

To see how you might grow

To see what you might do

To see what you've been through

And all the ways you've made me proud of you

It's time now for a new change to come

You've grown up and your new life has begun

To go where you will go

To see what you will see

To find what you will be

For it's time for you to fulfill your destiny

Screens appeared and they showed all the achievements of all the deeds on all our adventures and all the friends we met and so many people that we helped out on many planets, galaxies, dimensions and universes and more. Including all the villains we reformed and saved from themselves. Then a rainbow magic ball came out of my chest and then it swirled around me and I floated into the air as I was being entombed in a ball of energy and then it exploded out! On Earth the World Tree Estate glowed brightly and then a massive flash of light exploded out in the sky and a massive explosion of energy formed in the sky and it was in the shape of my Phoenix Cutie Mark and it had the cutie marks of all my friends around it and the power coming off of it was absolutely mindboggling and incredibly powerful! The Divine Tolls of Bells and singing of angels was heard! Everyone all over the Earth saw it and many planets all over the universe felt the enormous power coming off of it.

Nico: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Eli: UNBELIEVABLE!

Allie Wilde: What is that!?

Laney: Incredible!

The cutie mark landed and then I was standing in a dome of powerful energy and then it faded.

Nico: J.D.? Is that you?

I stood and then my clothes turned pure white and my trench coat was now glowing rainbow color and I still had my weapons and spell book with me and my bracelets too then I spread new angel wings and instead of feathers, they were made of pure rainbow ethereal energy and they were glowing rainbow color and were like Princess Celestia's hair! And the power I had was 500,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 times more powerful than that of my Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix-Harmony Eternal Infinity form!

Everyone gasped in pure amazement!

Nico: WOW! J.D. you look incredible!

Eli: Whoa! Bro you look awesome! This must be a new transformation.

Me: I feel amazing guys! I don't feel transformed but I feel more powerful than ever before! This is amazing!

Nico: Wow! You must've ascended. What happened?

The spirit of the Tree of Harmony appeared before us.

Tree of Harmony: J.D. has ascended to a true level of purehearted power. He now has the combined powers of all his transformations into one and has now unlocked the ultimate level of his power. This is now his Super Friendship Angel Power.

Varie: Amazing.

Celica: That is awesome.

Tree of Harmony: The bonds he has with all of you is so strong and the friendships he made on all your adventures is so great that his heart and love for you all is so amazing that he is ready for the next step of his journey.

Nico: That is amazing.

Laney: Boy it sure is.

Luna: Rockin dudes.

The spirit vanished.

Me: Wow.

Grodd: Wow J.D. you look awesome.

Electropede: You sure do J.D. Wow.

Nico: I didn't know this level of power was possible.

Me: It sure is. I still have so much to learn though.

Nico: Take your time J.D.

Runt: (To the viewers) This was an awesome race. We hope you all like it as much as we have.

Dixie: (To the viewers) And J.D. unlocked an amazing new transformation too.

Lola: (To the viewers) This was so awesome.

Me: Lets head home everyone. Great job today.

We went back home and then we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter and race done.

A race around the planet Mustafar on Star Wars was a really scary and hot experience and it was cool. I loved the battle with Anakin and Obi-Wan on that one in Star Wars III. Curse that Palpatine! But the cool part is that we got to race around the planet. It was amazing to see. The first part was for the planet Valo from Star Wars and that was a really awesome and cool planet to see. The second part was for the DBGT saga for Baby, he was that parasitic Tuffle and he was trying to destroy the world and that was where Goku turned into Super Saiyan 4 for the first time. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in London and we're going after Cruella DeVil and rescue 99 Dalmation Puppies from her and Jasper & Horace. We're also going to rescue a Lady Assailant of Flames and a Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger Gene-Slammer named Hannah Florington. She is a girl as old as Lynn. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Princess Cadance and the Aarna the Copperajah Gene-Slammer are gonna go with me on this one and also Princess Cadance is going to transform too. So I'll need the transformation sequence for that please. Also for Lincoln's Rescue he is going to the planet Garganath and we're going to face the evil Maleficent from the 1956 movie Sleeping Beauty and bring an end to the iconic Mistress of Evil. The next chapter is gonna be for the awesome movie Open Season and we're going to Timberline in Alaska to meet Boog and his friends and take down Shaw, the meanest hunter ever!

See you all tomorrow

# Hunting Season is Cancelled!

Over in London, England me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Princess Cadance, Shining Armor, Flurry Heart, and the Aarna the Copperajah Gene-Slammer were there to go see what is going on with Pongo and Perdita and their puppies.

Aarna Ramachandran: (Indian Accent) So, we're going to check up on the Dalmations, right?

Me: Yep and I hope they are doing all right.

Princess Cadance: I think it's too late. Look.

She showed us a newspaper and it showed the 15 puppies of Pongo and Perdita and it said they were dognapped.

Nicole Chan: They were stolen!

Me: There's only one person that I know that is capable of doing this: Cruella De Vil!

They gasped!

Eli: That witch! I thought she was in prison.

Me: She must've escaped somehow.

Arrietty: Who is Cruella?

Eli: You would not like her Arrietty.

Eli told us all about Cruella.

---

Cruella de Vil is the main antagonist of Disney's 101 Dalmatians franchise, serving as the main antagonist of Disney's seventeenth full-length animated feature film 101 Dalmatians, one of the two main antagonists (alongside Lil' Lightning) of its 2003 direct-to-video sequel 101 Dalmatians II: Patch's London Adventure, a major antagonist of House of Mouse, one of the secondary antagonists of Mickey's House of Villains, and the overarching antagonist of 101 Dalmatian Street. She is Pongo, Perdita and their children's arch-nemesis.

Cruella is one of the most iconic and well-known Disney Villains and is a primary member of the franchise, she is remembered for her unique name, extravagance, and obsession - practically a worship - of fur.

She was voiced by the late Betty Lou Gerson in the first film, April Winchell in the TV series, Susanne Blakeslee in 101 Dalmatians 2: Patch's London Adventure, House of Mouse and Mickey's House of Villains, Barbara Goodson in Disney On Ice, and Michelle Gomez in the TV series 101 Dalmatians Street.

101 Dalmatians (1961)

In her debut, Cruella was mentioned by Roger to be Anita's old schoolmate. He began to sing his own version of her called "Cruella de Vil". Cruella storms in and asks if the puppies came believing they are the key to make a spotted fur coat. Anita says in three weeks they will. Cruella leaves without even joining Anita for tea. She then comes back in three weeks. Anita and Roger say "no" when she asks them to sell the puppies. Roger stood up firm and tells Cruella off, stating that she's not getting a single puppy. Furiously, Cruella storms out, warning them that she would get even and they would be sorry. She hires Horace and Jasper on the phone to help her in stealing the puppies.

Cruella later gloats at the newspaper with the picture of Pongo and Perdita's 15 puppies stolen and called Roger a fool.

Then she next appears in the film when she angrily watches her henchmen watching "What's My Crime". She demands them to start skinning the puppies for a fur coat. She slaps Horace and Jasper when they ask if they can finish the show first, and leaves them in her house to skin the puppies, threatening to call the police if they are not done by morning. She finds Horace and Jasper looking for the puppies who escaped the house and they discover their footprints in the snow. She then vowed to find the dogs "even if it takes until next Christmas".

They follow them to Dinsford and Cruella sees black puppies and soon she realizes that they are the puppies in soot when snow falls on them and uncovers their disguises. She calls her henchmen to catch them, but they are attacked by a black Labrador and fall down on the road. Cruella follows the van the puppies ride in and tries to recklessly hit the van to catch the puppies, but drives off the hill and is trapped in the snow, but quickly escapes the trap and crashes into a tree, knocking off her car parts.

Enraged, she goes insane with a wild look in her face in her attempts to catch the puppies and rams into the van that they are in to try and knock it off the road, but Horace and Jasper try to do the same thing, but Horace pulls out the wheel and they crash into Cruella's car. Both cars crash down a hill but Cruella and her henchmen are unharmed, but the puppies in the van escape. Cruella cries and yells at Horace and Jasper, who finally get fed up with her insults, and tell her to shut up, and they are later arrested off-screen.

101 Dalmatians II: Patch's London Adventure

Cruella had been released from jail, but has a restraining order and is on probation. Her life in ruins, she tries to calm herself down working with Lars, a German artist. Try as he might, however, he cannot please Cruella with his designs, so she decides to help by looking for the Dalmatian puppies again and find out their address by seeing Patch on the newspaper. She bails Horace and Jasper out of jail to find the puppies, and she hides them in a stolen truck to get to the puppies. The Baduns are able to subdue the Nanny and steal the puppies for Cruella, who aspires to use their fur for a painting. When Lars disagrees, Cruella ties him up and gags him, and turns to her original plan of turning the puppies into a fur coat.

Patch's hero, Thunderbolt, tries to rescue the puppies, but Lil'

Lightning tricks him into openly attacking Cruella and the Baduns. Cruella captures him and Patch. Lightning reveals Thunderbolt as a fraud, crushing Patch's spirit. The puppies escape but Thunderbolt is too ashamed to follow. The Baduns inform Cruella that the puppies escaped, but Patch tricks them while Thunderbolt frees Lars. The dalmatian puppies escape in a double-decker bus and Cruella chases after them with her henchmen, but Cruella is distracted by Thunderbolt faking a heart attack. Cruella decides to put him out of his misery by killing him, but she accidentally knocks the Baduns unconscious. Patch puts the bus in reverse and Cruella, Lil' Lightning, and the Baduns are almost run over and fall into a river. Lil' Lightning and the Baduns are imprisoned while an insane Cruella is dragged into a mental institute, never to be seen again. It is unknown if Cruella ever recovered from her mental condition or if she spend the rest of her days thinking on dalmatian fur coats and locked up in the mental institute.

---

When Eli was finished many of us that hadn't heard about her were shocked!

Lina: Boy she is a monster!

Kia: She is a fashion designer gone bad.

Nene: Yeah she sure is.

Aarna: I can't wait to make her pay.

Aarna concentrated and groaned as her nose grew.

Me: Leni and Lana hate her with a vengeance.

Aarna turned into COPPERAJAH!

Simone: YEAH!

Gina Pele: Where does she live?

Me: In Suffolk in the countryside. Lets go.

We were off.

Maria: Okay. The Cruella that Carlos knows as his mom and who lives in the Isle of the Lost we'll leave alone. But the one that we fought before? She's going down!

Me: You got that right.

Nicole Chan: Yeah she is a monster. Going back to prison.

Allie Wilde: I can't believe she is that dangerous.

Me: Yep. (Sees something) Look there.

We saw that there was smoke coming from the De Vil estate.

Me: That's her house. The De Vil estate.

Maria: Boy Fluttershy would not like Cruella.

Miranda: She wouldn't one bit.

We flew and landed.

We saw that the De Vil estate was burned down to the ground and it was totally gone.

Me: Whoa man!

Maria: What happened here?!

Me: Looks like there was a struggle.

Nicole Chan: Or a murder. This whole mansion is torched!

Allie Wilde: Wait look there.

We saw tracks.

Me: Tracks. They busted out. Pongo and Perdita got them out. Lets follow them. (Whistles)

Our horses and Rapidash came and we got on them and followed the tracks.

Me: Wait look here!

We saw tiger tracks with the puppy tracks too.

Me: There's Tiger Tracks too?

Princess Cadance: I think they have a Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger Gene-Slammer with them.

Eli: She's right. I sense it.

Me: Lets go. They're heading to Dinsford.

We went to Dinsford.

We later arrived and we saw Pongo, Perdita and the 99 puppies.

Maria: There they are!

Me: Here in Dinsberg.

Maria: And that's not all that"s here. Jasper, Horace and Cruella are here too.

Eli: We better get ready for battle. But look there.

We saw a Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger and helping was a Lady Assailant of Flames.

Me: There's the Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger and it has a Lady Assailant of Flames.

Eli: This is gonna be intense.

Me: Okay. Get ready for the moving van to move. When it heads out we follow.

Allie Wilde: Right.

Maria: I think Jasper and Horace deserve better than Cruella.

Maria whistled for them to come to her.

Maria: (to Horace and Jasper) You two have a choice. Keep following Cruella. Or join up with us.

Me: Maria are you sure?

Maria: Positive. She treats them like dirt.

Me: Okay. We do pay better money.

Horace: Well okay.

Jasper: We'll do it.

Me: Wise choice. The van's on the move! Lets go! HYAH!

We followed the van.

We were riding alongside the van and Cruella was coming fast.

Me: Get ready for anything.

Cruella was coming fast like a mad animal!

Jasper and Horace were driving behind us.

Me: Here she comes!

Princess Cadance: I've had it with this monster!

Suddenly, Princess Cadance's purple eyes turned neon purple and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with light, and crystals, and as she approached Cruella DeVil, Horace, and Jasper, she left pink energy, light, and crystals with every step. Then, Princess Cadance was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with light and crystals surrounding it, there was an alicorn running around the vortex, and in the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Princess Cadance emerged, but she was changed forever.

(THE MYSTIC'S DREAM PLAYS AT 6:03 TO 7:13)

Princess Cadance grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights on the bangs of her long multi-colored hair, she has neon purple eyes and a pink energy aura with light and crystals surrounding her, she has an alicorn with The Crystal Heart emblazoned on her forehead, she has on alicorn earrings with the Light Kanji in its hooves, she has on a necklace with an alicorn holding the Light Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with a gold phoenix on it, pink blouse with her cutie mark on it, pink pants, pink high heels, she has massive pink angel wings with gold tips on the large pink feathers, and a sleeveless pink trenchcoat with light and crystals on the coattails, and on the back is an alicorn with crystals surrounding it. Princess Cadance has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the alicorn that said, "Princess Cadance, Princess of The Crystal Empire, Loving Sister-In-Law of Twilight Sparkle, Loving Wife of Shining Armor, Loving Mother of Flurry Heart, Avenger of Princess Amore, Slayer of The Black-Hearted King Sombra, Slayer of Evil, Amazing Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, and Master of Light and Crystals."

ケイダンス王女、クリスタル帝国の王女、トワイライトスパークルの愛する義姉、輝く鎧の愛する妻、フラリーハートの愛する母、アモーレ王女の復讐者、黒心の王ソンブラの殺し屋、悪の殺し屋、素晴らしい友情テーブルの騎士団のメンバー、そして光と結晶のマスター

Princess Cadance has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL LIGHT CRYSTAL ALICORN ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Princess Cadance's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Flurry Heart, and when Shining Armor saw what happened to his wife, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Cruella DeVil saw it, she fell into a rage. Princess Cadance fired two blasts of light at Cruella and they hit her and smashed her all over.

Princess Cadance: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Crystal Love)

**You would rather to have all the furs of animals all for yourself!**

Me: You treat life like a disposable commodity!

Cruella: YOU'LL HAVE TO KILL ME THEN! LIKE YOU DID BEFORE!

Maria: (smirks) Oh, we're not gonna kill you this time. But you WILL have some boo boos after the inevitable crash.

Crystal Beast Topax Tiger: From me!

She then smashed into Cruella's car and sent her crashing down the hill and her car was smashed to pieces and she was all mangled up from the crash! OUCH!

Ellie: She's gonna be really feeling that in the morning!

Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger: She sure is. That was awesome! Sorry I'm Hannah Florington.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Hannah.

Maria: Looks like Cruella is going back to jail.

I fired a rainbow energy straitjacket and chain and tied her up and the cops came and took her away. I put on my blind man glasses and Shining Armor, Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Hannah and Aarna were reverting back.

Aarna: (regains her hair) Were you the one who got the puppies out?

Hannah Florington: We both were actually. Me and Lady Assailant of Flames busted them out just as Pongo and Perdita came.

Nicole Chan: That was awesome.

They were back to normal and then Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Hannah Florington: Wow what a beautiful dress.

Maria: Thanks. We make awesome clothes for everyone.

Topaz Tiger then contacted her on her Topaz Earrings.

Topaz Tiger: Hannah thank goodness you are back to normal.

Hannah Florington: It was awesome being like you Topaz Tiger.

Tiger Tiger: And now you have full access to my powers. You will like Jesse and his team.

She glowed in a neon yellow aura and was fully engrafted with Topaz Tiger's powers.

Maria: I've noticed the lack of pain. Looks like the creatures that Gene Slammers turn into are catching on more quickly.

Me: Yeah they sure are.

Lady Assailant of Flames: This must have happened to many people you met.

Me: Yeah it sure has. We know so many gene-slammers of many kinds.

Natalie Griffin: Yep and it's amazing. I'm a 9-Headed Dragon Gene-Slammer and it's awesome.

Me: Yep. Also Hannah is the third member of the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers we met. 4 more to find.

Erica: We're putting together a team for them and the Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer that we know, Catherine Lancaster.

Hannah Florington: Wow that makes sense.

We went back home and told everyone everything that happened and Cruella was sent back to prison. This time for life with no possibility of parole.

---

After dealing with Cruella DeVil, and recruiting Horace, and Jasper in London, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lola Loud, 2014 Maleficent, Carmen Rockell, and Liam Hunnicut were heading to the planet Garganath, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls, but we're going to deal with the 1959 version of Maleficent, and we're going to put an end to the Mistress of Evil for good.

---

**Maleficent** is the main antagonist of Disney's 16th full-length animated feature film *Sleeping Beauty* (which is based on the 1697 classic fairytale of the same name by the late Charles Perrault and the late Peter Tchaikovsky), a supporting antagonist in *Mickey's House of Villains*, one of the main antagonists of the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise, and the titular main protagonist of the live-action films *Maleficent* and *Maleficent: Mistress of Evil* .

In *Sleeping Beauty*, she is the arch-nemesis of the Three GoodFairies, Princess Aurora, and Prince Phillip. She is an evil witch who takes offense at not being invited to the christening of Aurora and attempts to get revenge on King Stefan and his people by cursing Queen Leah and Stefan's beloved daughter, Princess Aurora.

She is responsible for all the trouble and misfortune in King Stefan's kingdom. She also appears to have a hatred the Three Good Fairies: Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather, her rivalry opposites who do all in their power to keep her overwhelming evil magic at bay. With her gothic, elegant design, dramatic and flamboyant animation, and unlimited arsenal of magic powers, Maleficent is one of the most popular and well-known Disney villains.

In the 1959 animated film, she was voiced by the late Eleanor Audley, who previously voiced Lady Tremaine in Disney's 1950 film, *Cinderella*, and Madame Leota in *The Haunted Mansion* . In subsequent appearances, she is voiced by Susanne Blakesleewho also currently voiced Lady Tremaine and Cruella De Vil. In the 2014 live action film and its 2019 sequel, she was portrayed by Angelina Jolie, who also played Grendel's Mother in the 2007 film adaptation of *Beowulf*, Lola in DreamWorks' *Shark Tale*, and Mrs. Nerse in *The Cleveland Show* .

At the christening of the newly born Princess Aurora, announced by Lord Duke, the Three Good Fairiescome to bestow three gifts on the child: Flora's gift is Beauty and Fauna's is Song. Before Merryweather has a chance to give the child a gift, Maleficent enters with her raven named Diablo, perched on her Staff. Mad at not receiving an invitation, she curses the child, decreeing that, before the sun sets on Aurora's 16th birthday, the child shall die by pricking her finger on the spindle of a spinning wheel, leaving everyone horrified about Aurora's doomed fate. She then leaves, cackling. Merryweather is unable to undo the entire curse herself, so she is able to alter it, so that Aurora will only enter a deep sleep which will be broken with true love's first kiss.

As Aurora's 16th birthday drew near, Maleficent punishes her Goons, who have stupidly been searching for a baby for sixteen years. She then sent Diablo, her Raven, to find the princess. Diablo discovers that Aurora, as "Briar Rose", is living with the Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather (who are posing as mortals) in a cottage in the woods. When the princess and the fairies return to the castle late that afternoon, Maleficent finds Aurora alone and, as a will-o the wisp-like apparition, lures her to a spinning wheel, forcing Merryweather, Flora, and Fauna to go after Aurora. Sadly, Aurora pricks her finger and falls to the floor, so the fairies arrive too late to save her and gasped when Maleficent scoffs at them for their inability to stop her. After revealing them the now sleeping Aurora, she disappears, leaving the fairies to weep over their failure to protect Aurora.

Following this, Maleficent and the Goons go to the cottage, where they wait for Prince Phillip, who had arranged to meet Aurora (whom he only knew to be "Briar Rose", a peasant girl). When he arrives, they capture him and take him to her castle at the Forbidden Mountain.

Flora, Merryweather, and Fauna rescue Phillip and gives him the Shield of Virtue and the Sword of Truth. This is noticed by Diablo, who fetches the Goons. The prince and fairies are still able to escape, and Merryweather turns Diablo to stone. However, Maleficent emerged from her apparent slumber, saw Phillip escaping, and attempts to strike him down with lightning. As he continues, she summoned thorns to surround King Stefan's castle. Enraged that Phillip, with some help from the Good Fairies, is able to hack through the thorns, she angrily decided to kill him in her own hands. She teleported to Stefan's castle and appeared before the prince. In order to stop him from breaking her curse on Aurora, Maleficent transformed herself into an enormous dragon.

The two battle in an intense and climactic duel. At first, Phillip appears to be no match for the dragon, but the three fairies have finally had enough of their rival's evilness and enchant Phillip's weapon with their spell, *"Now sword of truth fly swift and sure that evil die and good endure".* This was obvious that Maleficent was too destructive and dangerous to be left alive. He throws the sword, striking Maleficent through her heart. The dragon then fell from a great height in a cloud of black smoke and Phillip looks down to see that only her cloak remains. The Sword of Truth, still embedded in the robe, turned black.

After Maleficent was finally destroyed for good, Phillip goes to Stefan's castle and awaken Aurora with a kiss, breaking the spell, lifting the curse. Then everyone else awakens from their slumber, including King Stefan, Queen Leah, King Hubert, Sir Minstrel, and Lord Duke.

Maleficent appears in the book sequel to Sleeping Beauty as the main antagonist revived by her servant Diablo to take revenge.

Maleficent appears as the villain protagonist of the book.

Maleficent appears as a recurring villain in the series and is one of the main villains in the movie House of Villains.

**Maleficent** appears as one of the main antagonists of *Once Upon a Time* . An evil witch, as opposed to a fairy, Maleficent is one of the most infamous villains of the Enchanted Forest.

The 2014 movie *Maleficent* presents an alternate take on the character, casting her in a more sympathetic light. It also turns out that the real reason behind her supposed evil behavior was because of a horrible betrayal caused by her closest friend Stefan, who stole her wings in order to become the heir of the kingdom ruled by the ruthless King Henry. However, she finds redemption in becoming a mother figure to Aurora, who becomes the new Queen of the Moors following Stefan's death while Maleficent flies away with Diaval.

Maleficent returned in the 2019 sequel *Maleficent: Mistress of Evil*, where she learns that Aurora and Philip decided to marry. However, she finds herself in odds with Aurora due to a war between human and fairies instigated by Philip's mother Queen Ingrith, who plans to use the wedding to divide the humans and fairies forever.

In the 2015 DCOM, *Descendants*, Maleficent appears in this movie as the main antagonist. She assigned her daughter Mal, to retrieve the Fairy Godmother's wand to get revenge on King Beast and Queen Bella for trapping all the villains on the Isle of the Lost. She succeeded. However, Mal convince her mother and she transforms into a gecko. She is portrayed by Kristin Chenoweth.

Maleficent appears as a major antagonist in the book series appearing the most recurring villain and the second in command of Chernabog.

Maleficent is one of the main antagonists in the video game series *Kingdom Hearts* .

Maleficent as seen in *Kingdom Hearts: Birth By Sleep* .

Maleficent appears as the main antagonist of Enchanted Dominion in *Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep* . When Terra arrived at the Enchanted Dominion, he eventually came across Maleficent. Almost immediately, Maleficent could tell that Terra was never from around from those parts, seeing how he was never asleep. Terra asked her if she has seen Xehanort, to which she answered no. However, she did see a mysterious man as she was leaving the castle, so Maleficent took him to where she think she saw the mysterious man. Eventually they came across a sleeping Princess Aurora. Maleficent told Terra if he want any information about Xehanort, all he had too do was steal the princess' heart.

At first Terra refused, but the darkness inside his heart eventually took over, causing him to steal Aurora's heart. When Terra comes to his senses, Maleficent states that the Keyblade is necessary to retrieve the remaining hearts and asks Terra to join her. Terra refused Maleficent's offer and attempted to attack her. However, an Unversed caused an explosion, causing Terra to be distracted. Before Maleficent left, she warned Terra that the darkness inside his heart can never be suppressed by force.

Eventually, Maleficent encounters Ventus while he was searching for both Terra and Aurora's heart. As soon as Ventus saw Maleficent, he attempted to strike her down while holding her responsible for the theft of Aurora's heart. As soon as Maleficent saw Ventus' Keyblade, she could immediately knew who he was. She explained to Ventus that she knew about the power of the Keyblade due to a demonstration by Terra. She even told Ventus that Terra was the one who stole Aurora's Heart. Ventus thought that she was lying, and that Terra would never do such a thing. Even though Maleficent was asked not to harm Ventus, she was left with no choice but to fight him. With the help of the Three Good Fairies, Ventus was able to fend off Maleficent. Ventus still refused to believe that Terra would perform such an evil deed.

Just then, Aqua showed up, telling Ventus not to believe in Maleficent's lies. Shortly after, Ventus ran off to find Terra. Before Aqua could chase after Ventus, Maleficent stopped her after noticing that Aqua was a Keyblade Wielder. Much like Ventus, Maleficent told Aqua that Terra demonstrated the powers of the Keyblade. Aqua began to believe that Terra really did help Maleficent steal Aurora's heart, but he refused to help Maleficent when she offered Aqua to join her. Maleficent then revealed to Aqua that she knew Master Xehanort, and that he thought Aqua was a stubborn girl. Maleficent then sent Aqua to the dungeon to have time to think of Maleficent's offer.

With the help of Prince Phillip, and the Three Good Fairies, Aqua was able to escape the Forbidden Mountain. However, Maleficent cast a spell to place a forest of thorns to prevent them from escaping. She then teleported in front of Aqua and Prince Phillip. Aqua demanded Maleficent on what Master Xehanort told her. Instead, what Maleficent said was that Aqua did not have Terra's gift for obedience, and that he easily embraced the darkness within his heart. Aqua still believed that Maleficent was lying. Knowing that this was going nowhere, Maleficent transformed into a enormous dragon, and confronted Aqua and Prince Phillip. During the fight, Maleficent managed to push back Aqua, but with the help of the fairies, Prince Phillip tossed his sword into Maleficent's chest.

Despite this, and her curse had ended, Maleficent managed to survive and was reverted back into her original form. Aqua informed a weaken Maleficent that love was the reason why she lost. Maleficent refused to have something as insignificant as love defeated her. Aqua also informed her that she cannot defeat someone with a heart of light, to which Maleficent replied; "As long there is light, there will be darkness." Maleficent then retreated while coming up with plans to gain control of the darkness within the hearts of others.

While this was going on, Maleficent traveled through various worlds using the Corridors of Darkness. And by doing so, she created a team of various Disney villains. The first one she recruited was Pete after he was imprisoned in a dark realm. Other villains who joined Maleficent were Jafar, who became her second-in-command, Hades, Ursula, Captain Hook, and Oogie Boogie. She also managed to capture 4 of the seven Princesses of Heart; Aurora, Snow White, Cinderella, and Belle.

Maleficent appears as one of the main antagonists in *Kingdom Hearts* (alongside Ansem, Seeker of Darkness), and is the game's most prominent Disney villain. She first appears after Sora defeats the Guard Armor in Traverse Town, watching his victory from her perch in Hollow Bastion. She, along with her team (which includes popular Disney villains Captain Hook, Ursula, Jafar, and Oogie Boogie), watched Sora stride away from the battle victoriously. She and her allies muse on the nature of darkness and the Heartless, and Maleficent declares that "he could be quite useful" before bringing out the kidnapped Alice (or Snow White, if Sora sealed Deep Jungle's Keyhole before sealing Wonderland's).

After Sora seals the Deep Jungle Keyhole, Jafar asks what made the Heartless come to that world. Maleficent then replies, "The hunter lured them there", because of the darkness in his own heart.

However, at the main castle within the ruined land of the Radiant

Garden/Hollow Bastion, her willingness to submit to darkness proves to be her downfall, as Xehanort's Heartless (in Riku's body) releases her inner power, turning her into a massive dragon. She fights Sora, but he is too much for her, and she is eventually defeated, dissolving in a blaze of emerald fire. All that is left behind is her cloak, which "Riku" steps on and it disappears. He declares her fate "a fitting end for such a fool" as the Heartless were using her since the beginning.

A memory-based replica of Maleficent appears to Riku in the twelfth basement of Castle Oblivion in a replica of Hollow Bastion. Though she is aware of her status as an illusion, she taunts him with the knowledge that his experience with darkness means that the people he meets in the castle will be of the same darkness he once embraced. Riku declares that he will destroy each person of darkness he encounters, prompting Maleficent to battle him in her dragon form. However, she is soon defeated. Zexion is able to detect the false Maleficent.

Later, Sora and company encounter another memory-based illusion of Maleficent, who has kidnapped Belle and seeks to trap the Beast to capture her heart. Though Maleficent is able to capture Belle's heart, Sora and company track her down, where she gives one last ultimatum to the Beast. When the Beast refuses, Maleficent engages Sora and company in battle, but is once again subdued.

She returns as one of the main antagonists in the sequel, *Kingdom Hearts II*, having used what remained of her evil power to resurrect. She immediately returns to her evil ways, but when her plans are thwarted by Organization XIII, she actually helps Sora and his friends, leading them to conclude that help can come from unexpected places.

Maleficent is the secondary antagonist in *Kingdom Hearts coded*, where she once again enacts a plot to conquer Disney Castle.

Data-Sora first encounters the villainess after debugging Agrabah. Though he looks identical to the real Sora during the latter's first adventure, she believes that Data-Sora is the genuine Sora. Maleficent and Pete corner Data-Sora, but Mickey and Jiminy's Journal itself (personified as Riku) confront the villains.

Pete explains that he was sent to the castle on Maleficent's orders to spy on Mickey and his friends. However, he too was sent into the Datascape (which she mispronounces "date escape") when they were sucked into it. He came to in a strange place that looked like a terminal for other worlds and summoned Maleficent, who realized the potential of the world as a way to conquer all worlds.

After Pete explains the situation, Maleficent destroys Data-Sora's Keyblade, much to Mickey's horror, and abducts the Journal, explaining that "Riku" is destined to remain in the darkness. The villains then take their leave, the Journal in tow.

Data-Sora breaks into the Datascape's Hollow Bastion with the aid of Donald and Goofy and regains the Keyblade. After managing to dispose of Pete and the corrupted Journal, Data-Sora confronts Maleficent in her dragon form and defeats her. Sometime later, Maleficent and Pete are forced to fight Sora's Heartless, but Data-Sora rescues them at the last minute before defeating the gargantuan beast. During the fight, the Journal transports the villains back to the real world.

While wandering in Betwixt and Between, Maleficent realizes that the Datascape is similar to the Book of Prophecies, a book capable of transcribing and creating events and worlds from the future. She and Pete then concoct a plan to steal the Journal and the Datascape, hoping to find a connection.

With this new plan in mind, Maleficent and Pete arrive in King Mickey's castle and hold Queen Minnie hostage, sending Mickey a letter via Diablo. Maleficent threatens to kill Minnie if she does not have control over the Mysterious Tower, saying that she preferred it in a more darker, more ominous permutation. However, Mickey begins to question Maleficent's goals as she would go this far just to take over one world.

Maleficent then explains to Mickey how Master Xehanort told her how to travel to different worlds, how to win the hearts into darkness, and about the Seven Hearts of Pure Light, the hearts that would allow her to take over all worlds. She also admit that she miscalculated during her last attempt. She then reveals that she seeks the Datascape, but did not reveal why.

Mickey refuses to give the Data, so Maleficent retaliates by attacking Mickey, Donald and Goofy. However, one of Lea's chakrams appears through the Corridor of Darkness, and blocks Maleficent's magic. With that distraction, Minnie is able to escape from Pete. Mickey and his friends are about to confront Maleficent, but Pete recommends that they retreated. Before she retreats, Maleficent proclaims that what she seeks lies within the walls of the Mysterious Tower. She then threatens that she will eliminate Mickey and his friends in good time. Maleficent and Pete retreat into a Corridor of Darkness. Later, when Mickey and Riku attempt to rescue Sora from Master Xehanort and the reformed Organization XIII, the elderly keyblade master admits to Mickey that he used her to collect the seven lights for him.

Maleficent return as one of the main antagonists in *Kingdom Hearts III* (alongside Master Xehanort). She and Pete travel through various worlds that Sora visits, for a black box (heavily implied to be the same box the Master of Masters left for Luxu in *Kingdom Hearts X Back Cover* ). She and Pete first appear in Olympus confronting Hades, although he wants nothing to do with them he reluctantly directs them to a box which is revealed to be Pandora's box. In that same world they confront Sora, Donald and Goofy causing them to accuse them of being responsible for the Heartless in the world to which Maleficent denies, Pete then notices that Sora is much weaker than last time they saw him and suggests destroying him while they still can, however Maleficent tells him to leave him be and tells them the will eventually meet again. Later they follow members of Real Organization XIII as they are also in the search of finding the Black Box. Later, in San Fransokyo as they are searching for the box Dark Riku appears and asks why they are snooping around but Maleficent just brushes him off, he warns her that if she oversteps, darkness will consume her again but she is unconcerned about it, Dark Riku then takes his leave Maleficent confirms to Pete that she recognizes Dark Riku, but cannot say what time he was from, thinking he was the real Riku from the time Ansem possessed him. Eventually in Twilight Town, Pete expresses his annoyance of not finding the box to which Maleficent agrees to end their search, stating that the black box does not exist in the time period and also explains that the Keyblade war between the Guardians of Light and Real Organization XIII is among them and that the black box will be revealed regardless of the victor. In the end, following Xehanort's defeat, she and Pete witnessed Luxu, who was in reality a surviving Xigbar, (who had watched them search for the box in Olympus.) summoning the Foretellers before they depart.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Garganath.

Me: That's right, big guy. This planet is similar to Earth and it's really beautiful, because of the high amount of oxygen in the air gave rise to gargantuan animals and plants, but it'd also provided a very comfortable atmosphere highly suited for colonization.

Lincoln: That's right, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls, but we're going to deal with the 1959 version of Maleficent, and we're going to put an end to the Mistress of Evil for good.

Lola Loud: That's right, Linky. I can't believe that she's back again.

2014 Maleficent: Well, this'll be the last time we deal with that witch.

Liam: Yeah, we'll send that heartless she-demon straight to Oblivion, this time for good.

Me: You got that right Liam. And with Xehanort dead she is gonna be out of work for good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help, along with the familiar cackling in the air. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by the 1956 version of Maleficent, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by the 1956 version of Maleficent, and she's going to kill them.

Eli: That heartless witch, let's rip her to shreds.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a blast of light, which caused 1956 Maleficent to back away in fright. When she saw us, she was indeed enraged. But, we weren't too pleased to see her back from the dead again.

Lincoln: You just don't even know when to stay dead, do you, Maleficent? You truly are nothing more than an incarnation of pure evil, and this time, we're going to make sure that you stay dead for good!

Me: That's right! This time we're going to finish you for good.

Maleficent: You poor simple-minded fools! You think you can defeat me!? ME THE MISTRESS OF ALL EVIL!?

Me: We don't think, we know!

I went into my Ultimate Power Form with my Rainbow Ethereal Wings and Maleficent was screaming in agony from the power of good that I was radiating! I flew faster than anything and smashed my fist into her stomach with devastating force and power! Then I kneed her in the face and punched her in the face and then everyone powered up and transformed, and we unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we'd attacked 1959 Maleficent with powerful rainbow energy blasts, elemental blasts, and magic, which hit her and explode with incredible power. Then, Lincoln teleported behind 1959 Maleficent, and grabbed her by the neck and he was sucking out all her powerful Negative Energy, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces flared up like crazy. Then, Lincoln drove the neon red glowing massive blade of his Sword of Taranis through her black heart, and it caused her to disintegrate into dust, and her evil spirit was destroyed forever. We cheered and holstered our massive swords on our backs and power down. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the thirteen girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he'd immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls were Sakura Hagiwara, Elena Miyazawa, Juri Sanada, Kurea Komiyama, Misaki Toyoda Moe Fukuoa, Rio Kazama, Yuho Mochiduki, Chinatsu Suzumoto, and Kanae Fujishita from Wanna Be the Strongest in the World, and Amanda Payne from Constant Payne.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sakura Hagiwara, Elena Miyazawa, Juri

Sanada, Kurea Komiyama, Misaki Toyoda Moe Fukuoa, Rio Kazama, Yuho Mochiduki, Chinatsu Suzumoto, Kanae Fujishita, and Amanda Payne.

Nicole: From Wanna Be the Strongest in the World and Constant Payne, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sakura Hagiwara: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Sakura Hagiwara and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from the 1959 version of Maleficent, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Sakura Hagiwara: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Sakura Hagiwara: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out that 1956 Maleficent had returned from the dead again to seek revenge on us, but they cheered for us when Lincoln sucked out all of her Negative Energy and he drove the massive blade of his Sword of Taranis which he covered in his poisonous blood, and it killed her and destroyed her evil spirit forever. We've finally brought an end to Maleficent, the iconic Mistress of Evil, and she'll never return to plague the world ever again.

---

After getting rid of the 1959 version of Maleficent this time forever, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Amanda Payne, Sakura Hagiwara, Elena Miyazawa, Ibuki, Makoto (Street Fighter), Mine (TLPS Universe), Scarlet (Space Dandy), Zola (Blue Dragon), Eiko Teruya, Leele Zeravire, Abigail Jones, Kyouko Hori, Éclair, Lumière, Komugi Yoshida, Kokona Saionji, and Tsukasa Kisaragi were now getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's an exploration at Jolly Roger Bay in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a pair of large orange swim shorts with a Thunderbird and Buffalo with elemental forces on them with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs and his jewelry, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Amanda Payne, Sakura Hagiwara, Elena Miyazawa, Ibuki, Makoto (Street Fighter), Mine (TLPS Universe), Scarlet (Space Dandy), Zola (Blue Dragon), Eiko Teruya, Leele Zeravire, Abigail Jones, Kyouko Hori, Éclair, Lumière, Komugi Yoshida, Kokona Saionji, and Tsukasa Kisaragi were dressed in their two-piece bikinis from the last beach dates they've had with Lincoln.

They also had on scuba gear for this exploration at Jolly Roger Bay.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Zola: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they all headed for Jolly Roger Bay. When they arrive at Jolly Roger Bay, it was a place with a large body of water with a sunken ship underneath the ocean, and there's an ocean cave there that's said to have treasure chests there, and inside them are a king's ransom of gold coins and jewels.

Zola: Wow, so this is Jolly Roger Bay.

Lincoln: That's right, Zola, and since we also brought our scuba gear, we're going to dive in and do a lot of exploring. There's also a cave in the ocean, and this cave is said to have treasure chests there, and in them are a king's ransom of gold coins and jewels.

Lincoln and the girls dived right into the ocean, and they began swimming towards the sunken ship, and they swam inside, and they found a treasure chest there, and Lincoln put it into a scroll that he'll show us when he gets back home. Then, they swam right into the ocean cave, and they also saw the treasure chests in the cave, and Lincoln and the girls put them in scrolls to show us later. Then, they rose up to the surface, and they decided to have some lunch that Lynn Sr. packed for them. Then, as the sun was setting, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turned orange, they shared a passionate and romantic kiss and hug. Then, Lincoln and the girls came home.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Jolly Roger Bay in the world of Mario.

Nico: Awesome, and I can guess you found something there.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Yep.

Lincoln and the girls unraveled the scrolls, and the five treasure chests were all summoned from the scrolls.

Me: Whoa, you guys also found some treasure chests there?!

Nicole: Whoa, I've heard about that treasure long ago. Where did you find them?

Lincoln: There was one in the sunken ship, and four more in a cave in the ocean when we dived right in.

Then, Lincoln opened up the five treasure chests, and inside them were a king's ransom of gold coins and jewels, and when we saw it, our jaws dropped at the sight.

Nicole: (Stunned) Holy crap!

Nico: Unreal, a king's ransom of gold coins and jewels inside five treasure chests. Dang, Linc, you've got the same talents for hunting for treasure.

Morgana: Just like at his last beach date, that's some awesome treasure finding, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Morgana.

Nicole: (Smiles) I think I might've found a student to teach my treasure hunting skills to.

Applejack: Hoowee, that's a lot of treasure you found, Linky? So, what are you planning to do with it?

Lincoln: Just like before, I'm going to donate them to the museum, so that way, everyone can see it.

Applejack went up to Lincoln, and he leaned down to her height and they hugged and kissed.

Applejack: (Smiles) Now, that's a good idea, Linky.

Me: You said it.

Lincoln donated the five treasure chests filled with the king's ransom of gold coins and jewels to the museum, that way, everyone can see it, and we also increased the security there, so no thief tries to steal it.

* * *

Later is was time for Isabel's Ambassador Mission.

Isabel: This is gonna be so awesome.

Jared: Pfish and Chip are always busy on the bomb squad of Big

City and they are trying to get rid of terrible bombs by villains.

Me: Yep and the chief calls them the worst ever idiots in the 21st Century.

Nico: What a jerk.

Isabel: I'll have to stop that. I heard that our friend The Mad Bomber is at it again.

Jared: Well you can get him Isabel.

Isabel: Okay. See you guys soon.

Isabel was off.

Jared: I'm so proud of my daughter.

Me: I am too son. I am too.

---

In Big City which is also New York City, Isabel was flying over the city and in front of Big City City Hall was the Bomb Squad, Pfish the Shark and Chip the Scottish Cat and they were trying do disarm a big bomb that was but in front of the city hall building and was going to blow any second.

Chip: (Scottish Accent) Number 3 Clamp!

Pfish was humming Camptown Races.

Chip: Do you feel Camptown Races is an appropriate song for this situation?

Pfish: Would you prefer something peppier?

Chip: I PREFER SILENCE!

Isabel: Sheesh.

Isabel flew down to them.

Isabel: Need some help with that bomb?

Pfish: Isabel! Awesome to see you here!

Isabel: Same here Pfish. I'm on my first Ambassador Mission and it's for you guys.

Chip: Always great to see you lass. But we have a bomb here that needs to be disarmed.

Isabel: Let me see how you do it.

Chip: CLAMP!

Pfish handed Chip said tool.

Pfish: Sprackter?

Chip: Who yells out the commands?

Pfish: (Nervously) Um the technician disarming the bomb?

Chip: Which is?

Pfish: You!

Chip: AYE! IS THE FOG LIFTING YOU MAN! Pinklelies!

He handed him the tool.

Chip: Sprackter!

He handed him the tool.

Chip: Mint.

He gave Chip a mint and he smacked his lips.

Chip: DUCK!

Pfish gave Chip a duck.

Pfish: If I'm not mistaken that's a Duck Sensitive Pressure Trigger.

Chip: I've got a duck and I'm going to use it!

He turned a nob on the bomb with it.

Then Isabel sensed what was coming and she threw the bomb into space where it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion didn't destroy Town Hall but it still went off harmlessly.

A newspaper then came and it said "MAD BOMBER STRIKES AGAIN!" And it also said "Bomb Squad Blows It!" In the chief's office, Pfish and Chip were being yelled at by the chief through a megaphone.

Chief: HERE I WITH THE GRANDEST P… POOHBAHS OF IDIOTS THE LIKES OF WHICH B… BIG CITY HAS NEVER SEEN IN THIS MILLENNIUM! I WANT THIS MAD B..BOMBER STOPPED! RIGHT NOW!

They left!

Chief: GET BACK IN HERE!

Chip: But you said right now.

Chief: I KNOW WHAT I SAID!

Pfish: Chief, it's not winning but to know you tried your best that counts.

Chief: NOT WITH BOMBS!

Isabel then looked into his face with a malicious glare.

Isabel: Quiet! You are a total jerk to these two! Pfish and Chip did their best and that's all that matters! You should show them respect because they are part of the team and they have big responsibilities to us as much as they have responsibilities to the city too! So do us all a favor and SHUT THE CRUD UP!

They left the office.

Chip: Thanks Isabel.

Isabel: Anytime.

They went down a hall passed the poster of The Mad Bomber and then in the window was the REAL Mad Bomber and he laughed insanely.

Isabel: Sounds like your frenemy is causing a lot of problems for you guys.

Chip: You have no idea.

They went to the bomb squad office.

Chip: That Mad Bomber better watch his pants because McThistle's got his number!

Pfish: (Sarcastically) I'm sure he's terrified.

A black hand took a cup of coffee and replaced it with a grenade.

Isabel: Wait Chip!

Isabel took the grenade and threw it out the window where it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mad Bomber laughed insanely and left.

Isabel: That was close. Nice try you bad bomber!

They all dealt with The Mad Bombers Antics. He gave Chip Bomb Earmuffs, A baby made of bombs, a bucket bomb and even a bomb made from their secret weapon called the Demolition Zoid and Isabel was putting out the fuses of the bombs and beaming the bombs over to the estate for future use. It was an EXPLOSIVE Ambassador mission for her. She told us all about it and it was awesome and funny!

Later we were heading to Lynn's Table.

Nico, Sandman and Lola were having Missy who is blindfolded be escorted to Lynn's Table.

Missy: So, someone wants to meet me?

Sandman: Yep. A secret admirer.

Nico: You'll see who it is in a few minutes.

Me, Laney and Erica were doing the same to Zelos.

Zelos: I can't wait to see who my secret admirer is.

Me: You're in for a treat.

We got them seated in the restaurant and then we took off their blindfolds and they saw each other.

Missy: Zelos, you're my blind date!

Erika: (Pokemon) And that's not the only surprise.

Flip: (Offscreen) MAKE IT STOP!

They saw a bunch of people jeering and throwing stuff at Flip and Lewis Travolta.

Me: You two also get to have your first ever shot at our newly resurrected Humiliation Sessions!

Zelos: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be so awesome to see!

Nico: Yep.

We went over.

We saw Flip and Lewis Travolta a terrible mess from being pelted with fruit and vegetables.

Nico: Awesome!

Zelos: This is gonna be so fun! Ladies first.

Missy: Such a gentleman.

Missy used her psychic powers and formed an anvil from her thoughts and she lifted it up and dropped it on Flip's Head!

CLANG!

Everyone: OOH! (LAUGHS)!

Me: Nice one!

Hun Gurr: Were these what the humiliations for Peter and Bad Lois were like?

Nico: They sure were and we would always do all kinds of awesome and hilariously funny pranks on them and humiliate them really bad.

Rainbow Dash: That is awesome!

Zelos: Let me try one. J.D. you got any quick-working laxatives?

Me: Sure do.

I pulled out a bag of deadly laxatives and Zelos made a chocolate milkshake and stirred in the laxatives and gave it to Lewis.

Lewis drank it.

Lewis Travolta: Ahh. Delicious milkshake.

Me: Here it comes.

Lewis's stomach growled loudly!

Lewis Travolta: UH OH!

But because he was tied to the stocks he couldn't go to the bathroom!

Me: Plug your noses everyone!

We plugged our noses and then…

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRR

He crapped his pants bad!

We laughed hysterically!

Nico: So, you two aren't mad?

Missy: Just tell us next time, okay?

G1 Snarl: Me Snarl understand.

Zelos: No worries but this is so awesome!

Moe: We got a couple of gags.

The Three Stooges went up to Flip and Lewis Travolta.

Moe: You have a lot of nerve you Skillethead!

Moe bashed Flip on the head with a sledgehammer!

BLAM!

Flip: OW!

Curly: Try this on for size!

He made Flip guzzle a whole keg of the strongest beer ever!

Larry then bashed Lewis on the head with a crowbar!

CLANG!

Electropede, Comic Book Guy, Grodd, Mysterio, Scorpion, Pterodactyl Ghost, Ice Demon, Black Knight Ghost, Gramma Stuffum and Whiplash then appeared.

Me: You guys are early.

Grodd: We know but we got word that these humiliations are starting.

Black Knight Ghost: Mind if we take a few shots at this?

Nico: Go for it. Also it's my turn to lead today. Who wants to go first?

Gramma Stuffum: (German Accent) Let me go first.

Nico: Go for it.

Gramma Stuffum went to Flip.

Gramma Stuffum: Oh you're a Skinny one. You need to eat!

Flip: (Slurred Speech) That's very kind of you but I'm not hungry.

Gramma Stuffum made her food minions and then Flip was force fed them!

He was so fat and stuffed to the point where he was going to explode!

We later went back to the estate after seeing Missy and Zelos kiss.

Scrap Shooter: So, what's the next mission, see?

Nico: Well now that we got the first Humiliation Session in almost 3 years done it's time for our next mission. We're going to Alaska and we're going to meet Boog, Elliott and friends from Open Season!

Everyone was excited about that one.

Electropede: I love that movie! That was so funny!

Pterodactyl Ghost: Boy it sure was and Fluttershy will love that one.

Comic Book Guy: May we go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can. First we're going to watch the movie the then we'll head out.

Black Knight Ghost: Awesome!

We got the watching the movie.

---

In the small town of Timberline, Alaska a 900-pound (408 kg) grizzly bear named Boog enjoys a captive but luxurious existence and spends his days as the star attraction of the town's nature show, while at night living in the garage of park ranger Beth, who has raised Boog since he was a cub. One day, the cold-hearted hunting fanatic Shaw drives into Timberline with a one-antlered mule deer named Elliot strapped to the hood of his truck, who is unconscious after being hit by the truck. When Boog meets him, he discovers that he has memory loss, thinks he's lonely, and forgets about the accident. After he frees him, the deer follows Boog home, only to find Boog sleeping comfortably in the garage. To wake Boog up, Elliot throws rabbits at the window. He tells Boog to be "free" from his garage captivity and introduces him to a world of sweet temptations he has never known. When Boog becomes sick from eating too many candy bars, events quickly spiral out of control, as the two raid a convenience store. Elliot escapes before Boog is caught by a friend of Beth's, Sheriff Gordy. At the nature show, Elliot, being chased by Shaw, sees Boog and goes to him for help, but wanting nothing to do with him after their previous encounter, Boog tries to get rid of him. The audience sees and mistakes him for attacking Elliot and they go into panic.

Shaw attempts to shoot Boog and Elliot, but Beth sedates both animals with a tranquilizer gun just before Shaw fires his own gun. Shaw flees before Gordy can arrest him. Realizing that Boog is too threatening in the town, Beth relocates him and Elliot into the Timberline National Forest, only two days before open season starts, but they are relocated above the waterfalls, where they will be safe from the hunters. Since he lacks any outdoor survival skills, Boog reluctantly takes Elliot as his unstable guide to get him back home to Timberline to reunite with Beth, but in the woods, they quickly learn that animals can be extremely unwelcoming. Boog runs into a lot of forest animals who think he's a loser, including skunks Maria and Rosie, ducks Serge and Deni, various unnamed panic-stricken rabbits, the Scottish-accented squirrel McSquizzy and his loyal gang of fellow acorn-throwing squirrels, beaver Reilly and his construction worker team, a porcupine named Buddy who is in search of a friend, and a herd of deer led by Ian and Giselle, whom Elliot is in love with and quickly remembers.

Eventually, Boog learns about self-reliance and Elliot gains self-confidence, and they start to become friends. The next day, it is revealed that Elliot has absolutely no idea where he and Boog are going and has been leading Boog in a big circle, due to his memory loss. After accidentally causing a flood at Reilly's dam, Boog and Elliot are confronted by Shaw; Boog rescues his toy bear, Dinkleman, before the current makes the doll float out of Boog's paw. They end up in a waterfall, which sends the animals falling down into the hunting grounds. After thinking Shaw is dead, at first all the animals are furious at Boog for pushing them into the hunting ground, but then he accuses Elliot of lying to him about knowing where Timberline is. Boog angrily storms off, but unwittingly ends up in Shaw's log cabin, where he is discovered by Shaw, who is revealed to have survived, while Boog manages to make a hasty escape before Shaw could get him when he ends up to the city road where Boog happens upon the glowing lights of Timberline. Instead of deserting the animals, Boog reconciles with Elliot and helps the animals defend themselves, while befriending them in the process, using supplies taken from an RV owned by a caring married couple named Bob and Bobbie, who are looking for Bigfoot, while their pet dachshund Mr. Weenie joins the forest animals.

The next day, Boog leads a revolution against the hunters, causing the hunters to retreat in defeat after McSquizzy blows up their trucks with a propane tank ignited by using an emergency flare. Shaw returns for a final showdown and seemingly kills Elliot by gun shot, prompting Boog to furiously confront Shaw and quickly overpower him by tying him up with his own gun. Boog accompanies Elliot, who survived and with his memory back but his remaining antler is broken off by the shot. The forest animals thank Boog for his help and then proceed to take out their vengeance on Shaw by smothering him with honey and pillow feathers and sending him fleeing into the woods. Beth later returns in a helicopter to take Boog back home. Realizing how the experience has changed him, Boog decides to stay in the forest with his new friends under Beth's blessing.

In a mid-credits scene, while crossing the street, Shaw suddenly gets struck by Bob and Bobbie, who humorously mistake him for Bigfoot and strap him on top of their trailer. Unable to escape, Shaw shouts. The camera zooms into his mouth and the rest of the credits appear.

---

We were laughing our heads off hysterically at the crazy stuff that happened in the movie and it was so funny!

Eli: So awesome and funny!

Laney: (Laughs) Yeah it was!

Fluttershy: Yeah it sure was funny.

Scorpion: Hard to believe that Boog was a star of an attraction.

Nico: No kidding Mac but it was all really funny.

Fluttershy: But I do not like that Shaw guy.

Nico: No one does.

Nico went over his history.

---

Shaw is the main antagonist of the Open Season franchise. He is the main antagonist of Sonny Pictures Animation's first feature film Open Season and Open Season: Scared Silly and the unseen overarching antagonist of Open Season 2 and Open Season 3.

He is a sadistic and barbaric hunter who enjoys hunting animals at the forested area where he lives even when the hunting season has not yet started. He is Boog and Elliot's arch-nemesis, as well as Beth's arch-rival.

In the first film, he was voiced by Gary Sinise, who also played Kevin Dunne in Snake Eyes, and James Shaker in the 1996 film Ransom. In Open Season: Scared Silly, he was voiced by Trevor

Devall. In the Open Season videogame, he was voiced by Darryl Kurylo.

Open Season

Shaw is first seen arriving into town with his truck, which has a seemingly dead Elliot tied to the hood, who he ran over the previous night when he "crossed the road". Shaw then walks into the nearby city hall building of Timberline and has a brief argument with Beth. He looks through the window and discovers Boog freeing Elliot, who promptly flees and shatters the left headlight on Shaw's truck, leading to him getting a ticket from Sheriff Gordy and making him grow very angry and resentful of the duo.

At the nature show, Elliot is being chased by Shaw and hides with Boog. After inadvertently ruining his show, Boog finally threatens to kill Elliot and attacks him, making the whole audience panic and run away. Shaw tries to assassinate Boog and Elliot, but Beth sedates them with a tranquilizer gun before he could, thanks to Gordy. Shaw flees before Gordy can arrest him for shooting a gun in the town.

As Boog and Elliot tries their hardest to adapt to life in the wilderness after being released, Shaw grows increasingly paranoid as time passes on, planning his revenge and believing that animals are planning a rebellion to overthrow the human race and become the dominating species on Earth.

Shaw encounters Boog and Elliot again in the river after they have accidentally destroyed a beaver dam, making the river freely flow, flooding many things and washing away the animals with it, taking them to hunt grounds. In the ensuing chaos, Shaw repeatedly shoots at Boog and Elliot, who just narrowly dodge the bullets. As Shaw takes aim at Boog and Elliot again, they suddenly plummet downward. Confused, Shaw lowers his gun, only to spot a huge waterfall as he and his truck go over it, and gets lost in the flooding.

After discovering Elliot's lie, Boog feels betrayed and leaves him and unwittingly finds Shaw's log cabin and screams in horror as he sees several animals mounted all over the walls. Then Shaw arrives home, forcing Boog to hide. Soon, Shaw discovers that his cabin was broken into. Boog hides under a table when he sees his stuffed teddy Dinkleman (which Shaw had salvaged from the flood).

As Boog tries to discretely reach for his teddy, Shaw suddenly tosses a knife at him, impaling the table. Shaw searches for Boog through the dark cellar. Boog rushes out of the basement and places Shaw's gun over the hatchway to lock him in the basement before making a hasty escape. After a few struggles, Shaw manages to force himself free and runs outside gun in hand, but Boog's already gone. Shaw yells in the distance that he cannot hide from him forever.

Boog happens upon the glowing lights of Timberline. Instead of deserting his companions, Boog helps the other animals defend themselves using supplies taken from Bob and Bobbie's RV while Mr. Weenie joins the wilds.

The next day, Boog leads a rampage against the hunters, sending them running after McSquizzy blows up their trucks with a propane tank named "Mr. Happy". Shaw returns for a final battle and shoots Elliot in the process, which enrages Boog to tie up Shaw with his own gun. Boog rushes over to Elliot's unconscious body but soon finds that Elliot survived the shot, only losing his second antler in the fight. The animals then begin beating up Shaw, until a helicopter flies in and lands, frightening Shaw and causing him to run away into the forest. Beth is revealed to be the one in the helicopter and has returned to take Boog back home where he will be safe, but he instead stays with his friends. They both realize that the bear is at home in the forest.

During the credits, Shaw is seen tarred and feathered after being beat up by the other animals. He is then hit by Bob and Bobbie's RV while trying to cross the road and tied on the top of it. Bob and Bobbie laugh about this, believing Shaw to be Bigfoot. Scared out of his wits, Shaw screams out in defeat. It's unknown what happened to Shaw afterwards, but it's presumed that once Bob and Bobbie reached their destination, they realized that Shaw wasn't Bigfoot and let him go.

Open Season: Scared Silly

Shaw is back and this time, he cannot hunt anymore since Open

Season is now illegal. Instead, he is a tour guide and wants to go back hunting again for revenge after what happened to him in the first movie.

While touring, Shaw saw the Wailing Wampus Werewolf (Ian in disguise) and took a picture as evidence. Then he head back to town and tell Gordy that he should bring Open Season back to kill the Werewolf, but secretly he also took this as an opportunity to kill Boog and Elliot including their friends.

Later, he hire his old friends, Ed and Edna to help him kill all the animals, including the werewolf.

Later at the end, he, Ed and Edna disguise themselves as werewolves to kill Elliot until Boog saves him and fights Shaw one last time. Then, Boog beat Shaw with a hive of wasps and got some quills on his face by Buddy. Afterwards, Shaw was tranquilized by Gordy, arrested alongside Ed and Edna, and taken to jail, and Open Season is back to being illegal for good.

---

When he was done we were shocked, horrified and enraged! But Fluttershy was even more enraged!

Me: Fluttershy? Are you okay?

Eli: Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: I… am going… TO DESTROY THAT BIG! **FAT!** ***MEANIE!***

Fluttershy then flew out of the estate like a wild animal and flew right to Alaska!

Nico: WHOA! DID YOU ALL SEE HOW FAST SHE FLEW!?

Rainbow Dash: Wow!

Nico: We better go after her before she hurts herself!

We were off!

## DENALI NATIONAL PARK, ALASKA

We were over in Denali National Park in Alaska.

Slog: I thought Alaska was supposed to be cold.

Me: It is cold.

Nico: Yep.

Me: There's Fluttershy!

We saw Fluttershy talking to the deer and birds.

Fluttershy: Thank goodness you all are okay.

Me: Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: Oh guys. I'm sorry I rushed out like that.

Nico: It's understandable Fluttershy. You were just mad at Shaw.

Fluttershy: I know. I'm sorry.

Nico: It's all right.

Boog, Elliot and friends appeared.

Nico: Whoa! Boog, Elliot, Park Ranger Beth and McSquizzy.

Boog: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Awesome to meet you all.

Elliot: Same here.

Park Ranger Beth: Thank you all for coming to Denali National Park.

Nico: You're welcome.

Eillot: Welcome to Alaska, guys. How do you guys like it so far?

Ice Demon: (Shivering Voice) I like it since I use ice.

Me: We've actually been here many times before.

Lily: And I'm also a hero up in Nome, Alaska.

Boog: Wait are you Lily Loud, the Great Dogsledder that helped Balto get the medicine to Nome?

Lily: I sure am. There's a Statue of me and Balto in Nome.

Nico: It's true and we've seen it in New York City and in Nome first hand and it is really cool.

Park Ranger Beth: I remember seeing that statue. that was very heroic of you Lily to face the cold like that.

Lily: Thanks Beth. It was a daring adventure.

Anastasia (Cinderella): And if you're wondering about Steele, he's been taken care of.

Arkayna: Speaking of which, I wonder how Sho's doing.

Me: I'm sure he's doing okay Arkayna. He and his team are strong.

Nico: It's true. We'll be ready for Nene when the time comes.

Whiplash: Despite the cold, this place is actually very beautiful.

Nico: Denali National Park is really beautiful.

Me: It sure is and it's home to the highest mountain in North America, Mount McKinley.

Nicole Knudson: Yep right there.

We saw Mount McKinley.

Laney: Wow! So beautiful.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: At 20,310 feet and the highest mountain in North America.

Manterror: So, Boog. What do you like to do for fun?

Boog: I like to live in the forest under the watchful eye of my adopted mother Beth.

Me: Beth took care of you as a young cub.

Park Ranger Beth: That's right. I've watched him as a cub.

Laney: That is amazing.

Eli: Boy it sure is. I think Boog is one lucky and awesome bear.

Elliot: He sure is awesome.

Fellbat: Remember the days when you were a star attraction?

Boog: Yep. (looks at Elliot) Until someone barged into one of my shows.

Elliot: I said I was sorry!

Boog: I know.

Fluttershy: Now that was just a misunderstanding guys.

Boog: Oh. By the way Fluttershy how did you get here so fast by yourself?

Fluttershy: Oh I got mad at Shaw going to hurt all of you so I came here by myself.

Me: That's the reason why we're here.

Nico: To help you guys take down Shaw and make him pay for his crimes.

Boog: Good. That guy's completely nutso.

Elliot: Can you believe he thinks animals want to overthrow the human race and become the dominating species on Earth?

Me: That is crazy!

Grodd: I can assure you that myself and the other animals don't think that.

Nico: Yeah thank goodness.

Elliot: (to Grodd) Well, Shaw might hunt you too since you're a bigger prey.

Me: Let him try.

Nico: This is one villain that doesn't belong in jail.

Park Ranger Beth: Well we're not going to let him get Boog. Here read this.

She held up a newspaper of Shaw.

Me: "Murderous Insane Hunter Escapes from Maximum Security Prison. Shaw broke out of North Pole Maximum Security Prison." Whoa!

Eli: Looks like we're going to have to kill him.

Boog: Hey, you guys don't come to someone like Shaw. Someone like him comes to you.

Sour Sweet: That's what we're counting on.

Nico: We're going to make sure he pays big time. Grodd can have the honor of blowing his fucking head off.

Grodd: Same thing like I did with Pinkie Dark.

Nico: Ooh good idea Grodd.

Mysterio: Let me summon some backup.

Mysterio summoned a Stealth Sneak Heartless robot.

May: Ironically, that Heartless allied with another hunter.

Me: Very coincidental. And she's talking about Clayton.

Tarzan: Yep. It's true.

Me: Also in case you're wondering what Grodd meant by that, he used his mind control powers on Pinkie Dark and made her slash her throat.

Boog: Wow!

Me: His powers are cool.

Nico: Like this.

Nico used his mind control powers on Elliot.

Elliot: Watch me dance for you master! DADA DADADADADA DA DA DADA DADA DADADADADA DA DA DADA AFRO CIRCUS! AFRO CIRCUS! POLKA DOT POLKA DOT POLKA DOT AFRO!

He danced like how Marty sang it.

We laughed hysterically.

Me: (LAUGHS) THAT IS FUNNY!

Comic Book Guy: Elliot, while you're under mind control, please get me an ice cream sandwich and a cheeseburger.

William: Seriously?

Comic Book Guy: What? I'm hungry.

Me: That won't be necessary Jeff.

I used my powers and made an Ulti-Meatum bush and used my ice powers to make an Ice Cream Sandwich.

Nico: Lets eat first before we do anything.

Me: Can't fight on an empty stomach.

Laney used her powers to make a picnic table and Nico released

Elliot from his control.

Elliot: Whoa! That was a rush.

We got to eating.

Calypso: Unlike my darling Kraven, Shaw has no honor.

Nico: No he doesn't.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) That is correct comrades.

Nico: No way will we let him get away with this.

Laney: Yep.

RD Lana: Me and my Prime Counterpart happen to be lovers of animals just like Fluttershy.

Lana: Yep and it's awesome.

Fluttershy: I love animals so much and I would never let anyone ever hurt them.

Boog: You have a really good heart Fluttershy. All of you do.

Nico: Yeah they sure do.

Me: (Eats a burger) Mmm! That's why she is known as the Princess of Kindness and the Life Skylanders.

Park Ranger Beth: Wow. That is so cool.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'll go into the air and check how close Shaw is.

Eli: Okay.

Me: Careful and make sure he doesn't see you.

Pterodactyl Ghost: Right.

He flew into the air.

Zhalia Moon: Shaw must be a really dangerous marksman too.

Boog: Yeah he sure is.

We were finished with our lunch and the Pterodactyl Ghost came back and he told us that Shaw was 500 yards northwest and coming slowly. We went to his position and hid. We saw SHAW!

Shaw: Little pig, little pig, I'm coming in, and nobodies here to save your pretty little chin! So I'll hack and kick and force my way to you, and make it so the coroner won't have a clue!

Sheep Man: Okay. It's time to do our entrance for the day before we hear another twisted nursery rhyme!

Nico: And I got just the entrance. Lets go.

Shaw was looking around and then suddenly he heard a dark and sinister version of Twinkle Twinkle Little Star. It was the Dead Space version of it.

Twinkle, twinkle, little star,

How I wonder what you are!

Up above the world so high,

Like a diamond in the sky!

Twinkle twinkle little star,

Oh how I wonder what you are,

When the blazing sun is gone,

When the nothing shines upon,

Then you show your little light,

Twinkle, twinkle, all the night.

Twinkle twinkle little star,

Show me light from afar,

Then the traveler in the dark,

Thanks you for your little spark,

He could not see which way to go,

If you did not twinkle so.

Twinkle twinkle little star,

What a golden joy you are,

When the blazing sun is gone,

When the nothing shines upon,

Though I know not what you are,

Twinkle, twinkle, little star.

Twinkle twinkle little star,

Oh how I wonder what you are.

Shaw was getting scared shitless. Suddenly the area turned dark around him and then monsters and spirits of darkness appeared and they were scary. Then the darkness got sucked into a vortex and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in front of him and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Shaw you are going to die right here and right now.

Shaw: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right. Your angels of death.

Shaw: Now, let's not make this complicated. Just let me kill the bear and moose and I'll be on my way.

Black Knight Ghost: Let me think about that. (thinks for a moment) No!

Shaw: Can't say I didn't try to be nice.

Me: You can take them over our fucking dead bodies!

Shaw: That can be arranged!

With that, Shaw started shooting his gun everywhere.

Lola: DUCK AND COVER, EVERYONE!

Maria grabbed Boog and Eillot and went behind a rock.

We got behind a rock wall made by Tara and I pulled out an elephant gun.

Me: Lets see how he likes this.

I then fired.

KRABANG!

I hit him right in his leg and blew a huge chunk of his leg off!

Nico: Nice shot!

Nico fired a 44 magnum pistol and shot him in his shoulders!

Gramma Stuffum: Before you kill us, would you like so delicious food?

Shaw: I'm only hungry for killing you all!

He was firing all over.

Nico then fired into his arms and he dropped his 12 Gauge Shotgun and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Eli used the Force and brought the shotgun over to him.

Loki (Marvel): (British Accent) Really? He's hellbent on killing us that he's not even hungry?!

Boog: He is a tough monster Loki.

Me: You saw him in the movie Loki. He is one tough asshole!

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

BANG BANG BANG!

Nico blasted him all over with a pistol. Shaw got hit in the legs.

Eli: Taste this!

BANG!

Shaw got hit by his own shotgun!

Horsea fired bubblebeam blasts at Shaw!

Shaw took out a hunting knife and approached Horsea menacingly.

Shaw: Time to wake up from your fantasy, Alice. Wonderland's going bye-bye!

Horsea: (closes her eyes scared) SOMEONE HELP!

Maria got in front of Shaw pissed off.

Maria: YOU. KEEP. YOUR. FILTHY FUCKING HANDS. AWAY FROM HORSEA!

Electropede: Oh, he's screwed now!

Maria then went at him and punched him in the face and smashed him into the ground!

She grabbed Horsea and came back.

Maria: (hugs Horsea) Are you okay, Horsea?

Horsea: I'll be alright.

Maria: Good.

Nico: Hurting animals is evil but hurting one of our mascots is WHERE I DRAW THE LINE!

Eli: Lets kill this fucking son of a bitch!

Then Billy Numerous, Silver Samurai, Amora, Spymaster, BlackWarGreymon, Speed Demon, Vulture, White Lightning, David Cain and Major Disaster appeared.

Nico: Billy Numerous, Silver Samurai, Amora, Spymaster, BlackWarGreymon, Speed Demon, Vulture, White Lightning, David Cain and Major Disaster.

Numerous: I have to admit. For a state that has cold weather, Alaska sure is beautiful.

Silver Samurai: I agree with you there.

Me: Alaska is REALLY awesome.

May: Yep. If you forget the psycho hunter who shot lots of bullets at us!

Amora the Enchantress: (to Grodd) I really do hope you make Shaw shoot himself in the head.

Grodd: Oh don't you worry I will.

Spymaster: (to me) We heard you fought Cruella again.

Me: We sure did and we also met the Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger Gene-Slammer and a Lady Assailant of Flames too.

BlackWarGreymon: You should've brought Fluttershy with you.

Me: Yeah we should have for that one. It would have been cool for Fluttershy to use her stare on Cruella.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was PHARAOH from episode 10 of Turbo!

---

He was called by Porto at Divatox's request to destroy the Turbo Rangers; she threatened to throw him in a trash heap if he didn't. His staff was capable of turning normal English-language writing into hieroglyphics, he had no power without it. Since it resembled a staff Adam designed for a Egyptian stunt show at his place of work, Adam took it and all the writing around him became hieroglyphics. Once the Piranhatrons had retrieved his staff, Pharaoh planned to stop the Rangers personally, but he expected Divatox to send him home. Divatox flattered him and manipulated him to keep fighting. Once he grew huge via Divatox's torpedoes, he grew even more powerful and dominated the Turbo Megazord in combat. As he believed victory was certain for him, he decided not to work for Divatox, but for himself. Unfortunately for him, his staff's glass plate was shattered by the Megazord, which had caught a second wind. Without his staff, he was powerless to defend himself and was soon eliminated by the Turbo Megazord's Spinout Attack. Divatox considered this closure due to him walking out on her for disrespecting him. Of course, this was right before grieving since she still loved him.

---

Adam Park: Pharaoh!

Pharaoh: Been a while rangers!

Me: Boy I remember you! You were Divatox's former fiancee and you were sent to destroy the rangers at Divatox's request and she threatened to through you in a trash heap if you didn't.

Pharaoh: That is right J.D. I never liked Divatox.

Me: A toxic relationship from the start. And I never missed an episode.

William: So, you're Divatox's former fiancee.

Pharaoh: I think you can guess why we broke up.

Nico: We feel you, dude. Some couples just aren't meant to be.

Me: Yeah that was a match made in Hell. Totally toxic relationship.

Eli: That is true.

Nico: Lets get it on!

We got the battles underway.

---

## Ben 10, Naruto Uzumaki, Elemental HERO Voltic, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Robin, Starfire, Tara, Itachi, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous - Starting the Humiliations again

---

Billy Numerous was first.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) I heard you guys are starting the humiliations again. And which alien are you using this time?

Ben: I'm gonna use Heatblast. And yeah those humiliations are funny and awesome. We hit Lewis and Flip with all sorts of funny gags.

Elemental HERO Voltic: Yeah it sure was hilarious.

Sunset Shimmer: They were so funny and awesome.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah they sure were. We got a good thrill out of them and they were funny!

Sunburn: Yeah it sure was funny!

Robin: We always got a great thrill out of those humiliations.

Starfire: We sure did and they were funny.

Tara: Especially if J.D. farts in Flip's face.

Itachi: That is funny.

Billy Numerous: It sure is. Lets do it!

He formed 310 clones and Ben turned into HEATBLAST!

They fired waves of energy and fire and lightning and smashed Billy and his clones down.

Heatblast: AW YEAH! Who's Bad!

Naruto: Now that was so fun!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Jayden, Elemental HERO Storm Neos, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Samurai Jack, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai - Cruella going after 99 puppies

---

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) I can't believe Cruella went after the 99 puppies again. At least Horace and Jasper joined us.

Jayden: That is a big turn of events. It sure was awesome.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: Thank goodness she is back in prison where she belongs.

Rainbow Dash: And Hannah Florington and Lady Assailant of Flames torched and burned it.

Scootaloo: It was awesome!

Pickle Barrel: And the puppies, them, Pongo and Perdita got out during the struggle before they got there.

Barrel Barrel: Yeah it was awesome!

Whirlwind: Now Cruella is back in prison where she belongs.

Samurai Jack: And this time for good.

Silver Samurai: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and energy and smashed him down.

Jayden: Victory is ours.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Sakura Avalon, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Dr. Strange, Elyon Brown, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel) - Fluttershy angry at Shaw

---

Enchantress was next.

Amora the Enchantress: (to Sakura) Fluttershy has every right to be angry at Shaw. I hope she uses her stare on him!

Sakura Avalon: I don't blame her. I guess what set her off is Shaw's crimes. But I don't think her stare will work on him because of his evil.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: That is true. But he deserves far worse than the stare.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah you mess with Fluttershy, even with her Animal Friends and you're going to get your butt kicked by ALL of us.

Sunny Starscout: Big time and it will hurt. BAD.

Spyro: Yeah it sure will.

Dr. Strange: He deserves to die the most horrible way possible.

Elyon Brown: Yeah no kidding.

Amora: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, light and darkness and smashed her down.

Sakura Avalon: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## SpongeBob Squarepants, Elemental HERO Magma Neos, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Water Skylanders, Carmen & Juni Cortez, James Bond, Lance Stirling, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster - Shaw deserves to die

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to SpongeBob) It's SHAW who deserves to die. Not funny animals like Boog and Elliot!

SpongeBob: You got that right! What he is doing shows that he has no love for ANYONE or ANYTHING and has ZERO REGARD FOR ANYONE other than himself.

Elemental HERO Magma Neos: You got that right SpongeBob. He is the kind of people that deserve nothing short of death.

Rarity: Indeed there darling and he is an absolute monster.

Sweetie Belle: He deserves a place far worse than the Inferno. And that is The Further.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) Yeah no kidding and he is the worst kind of monster doncha know.

Gill Grunt: You got that right and he is a monster.

Carmen: Yep he sure is.

Juni: And he deserves the worst punishment from us.

James Bond: He most certainly does.

Lance Stirling: You got that right.

Manterror: Yeah I hate People like that.

Drill Bit: Yeah they are nothing but a bunch of monsters.

Spymaster: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Manterror: Always ready for anything! Manterror, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Drill Bit: I am always ready for this. Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

Drill Bit transformed too!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: (LAUGHS) That was great!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

## Nikiya, Elemental HERO Mudballman, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Tai, WarGreymon, Fellbat, and G1 Iron Bison vs BlackWarGreymon - Hope we make Shaw suffer for 1,000,000 lifetimes

---

BlackWarGreymon was next.

BlackWarGreymon: (to Nikiya) I hope you guys make Shaw suffer for 1,000,000 lifetimes. Especially after how he tried to kill Horsea!

Nikiya: Oh I have a feeling we're going to dish out the worst kind of punishment we can think of ever on him and it will HURT REALLY Bad.

Elemental HERO Mudballman: After everything he did to Boog and friends, he deserves only one fate and that is death by his own rifle.

Starlight Glimmer: Absolutely. Grodd will many sure that he dies that way.

Cozy Glow: Big time and it will REALLY HURT.

Hex: Big time.

Tai: He deserves it.

WarGreymon: He is a monster with no conscience, heart or soul.

BlackWarGreymon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones, stars, fire and lasers and smashed him down.

Nikiya: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

## Jaden, Elemental HERO Electrum, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Flash, Rainbow Dash, Turbo, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon - Shaw gives all hunters everywhere a bad name

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) Shaw gives all hunters everywhere a bad name. Animals aren't planning to overthrow the human race, thank you very much!

Jaden: Yeah they wouldn't want to hurt us even if they wanted to! We love all kinds of animals like our own friends and brothers and sisters.

Elemental HERO Electrum: Yeah you got that right Jaden.

Speed Demon: What a psychotic nutcase. By the way Jaden, congratulations to you and Alexis having your first kid.

Jaden: Thanks. It's gonna be awesome.

Applejack: We are really happy for you and Alexis Jaden.

Apple Bloom: When do you guys go to the doctor?

Jaden: 3 days.

Flashwing: Lets hope you are expecting a girl. That would be awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure would be awesome and it would be cool to see Alexis and your kids get cards based on Bright Night.

Jaden: Bright Night?

Speed Demon: It's a Phenomenon where Night turns into Day. Many kinds of things cause it like the Aurora Borealis, an asteroid explosion, anything.

Jaden: Wow! That would be an awesome idea. Alexis has White Night Monsters so Bright Night would be awesome.

Turbo: It sure would.

Sour Sweet: That would be so cool to see.

Sunny Flare: It sure would be cool.

Speed Demon: That would be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, earth, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down!

Jaden: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

# Hay Lin, Elemental HERO Rampart Blaster, Princess Celestia, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Light Skylanders, Spiderman, Eagle (Ladybug), Agony and Calypso VS Vulture - Cadance Transforming

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) I heard Cadance transformed today. I'm surprised she did that in the middle of a car chase.

Hay Lin: That was really cool to see Cadance Transform. I thought it was so cool.

Elemental HERO Rampart Blaster: That was really awesome to see. And she really put the kibosh on Cruella.

Princess Celestia: We're really proud of Cadance and Twilight is really proud of her sister in law.

Adagio Dazzle: We all are.

Aria Blaze: That was so cool for Cadance. She loves Twilight and all her friends like her own family.

Sonata Dusk: She sure does and it is awesome.

Spotlight: I agree with you there.

Spiderman: Shows how strong their bonds are in terms of family.

Jessica Keynes: It sure is. Just like me and Marinette even though we are continents apart

Vulture: That's right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, light and magic and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

# Frosta, Evil HERO Dark Gaia, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Lightning Dust, RD Lana and Fubuki Kakuyoko VS White Lightning - Flip and Lewis getting humiliated

White Lightning was next.

White Lightning: (to Frosta) It's good that Flip and Lewis got humiliated. But that's just the beginning!

Frosta: It is just beginning. It was so funny too! We now have the humilations back.

Evil HERO Dark Gaia: They were really funny and awesome. I don't think I've ever seen everyone laugh so hard before.

Princess Luna: And even Celestia loved doing them. I never saw her enjoy them so much.

Moondust: Boy that's right. I forgot that Aunt Celestia has such a mischievous side to her.

Blackout: That's true and she did all kinds of awesome pranks too. She made them guzzle hot sauce, rubbed meat on their faces and sent a bunch of wolves to maul them, and so much more.

Lincoln: Even the Three Stooges had their own shots at them and Moe bashed Flip with a sledgehammer. Curly made Flip drink a massive keg full of the strongest beer ever and Larry bashed Lewis on the head with a crowbar.

They laughed.

Linka: That was funny!

Lightning Dust: It sure was hilarious!

White Lightning: You guys sure had a lot of fun with those. First with Peter Griffin and Bad Lois and now Flip and Lewis Travolta. Next must be Icky Vicky and Trina probably?

Frosta: We'll have to see but those options will be kept open.

White Lightning: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, darkness and lightning and smashed her down.

Frosta: That was so awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Tyler Navarro, Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Iron Man, Wrecking Ball (Skylanders), Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster - Missy and Zelos getting together

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) Congratulations on Missy and Zelos getting together. They've earned it!

Tyler Navarro: They absolutely sure have and we also brought back the humiliations everyone did in the past too. That was awesome!

Evil HERO Inferno Wing: I remember seeing all those humiliations and they were REALLY funny. Even me and my fellow HERO Monsters agree too.

Fluttershy: Those Humiliations were really funny. I don't think I've ever laughed so hard before.

Tornado Bolt: I thought they were so funny.

Stealth Elf: We really missed doing all those. I think the reason was because we were just focusing only on Peter and Bad Lois when it should have been more than them.

Iron Man: That could be it.

Wrecking Ball: Yeah that might have been it.

Major Disaster: That could be the case. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Tyler: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Lady Palutena, Evil HERO Wild Cyclone, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, War Machine, Xiaolin Dragons, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain - Awesome how everyone likes the humiliations

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: (to Palutena) It's awesome how everyone likes the humiliations. Even though they haven't been active for almost 3 years now.

Palutena: And it's great that we have them back. I thought doing all those cartoon comedy gags on people like Lewis and Flip was absolutely funny.

Evil HERO Wild Cyclone: They sure were hysterical. Now I see why you guys like doing them so much.

Pinkie Pie: I especially had fun with all those humiliations especially when I blasted them all over with stale cupcakes and confetti.

Featherweight: That was really funny too.

Sprocket: They all are so funny.

War Machine: I agree with you there.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) They are most humorous indeed.

Kimiko: I thought so too.

Clay Bailey: Giving ornery sidewinders like Lewis and Flip is very therapeutic.

Raimundo: It sure is.

David Cain: They sure are very funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning, light and energy and smashed him down.

Palutena: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Somnambula and Lily VS Pharaoh.

---

Pharaoh was next.

Pharaoh: I heard that Eli was born in Egypt.

Nico: He sure was. He is the Son of Pharaoh Atem and in the universe where the J.D. that Eli knows comes from he was teleported by a powerful magic spell from 5,000 years ago to the Present.

Pharaoh: That is amazing. Eli would be perfect for my staff. You remember that my staff has the power to make English Writing turn into Egyptian Hieroglyphs right?

Nico: Boy I sure do and that is one of the coolest things I've ever seen.

Eli: That is awesome though.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is amazing. Your staff would make an amazing weapon for me.

Pharaoh: If you defeat me I'll give you my staff.

Nico: First lets see what's in your safe.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Swords of N-Tek, they're large swords with the N-Tek symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large Steel-themed angel wings for the crossguards, large cyan blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large Steel-themed faceted sphere pommels with surrounding cyan blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with large angel wings and sleeveless trench coats.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed!

Turbo Rangers: ALL RIGHT! POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! TURBO RAM CANNON!

They summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon and they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Pharaoh and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Pharaoh: (Dying) You have earned this fair and square.

He gave Somnambula his staff and then he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Pharaoh you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped.

Nico: Now to make this monster pay for his crimes!

Emma: Time for the hunter to become the hunted!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers and we went at him and pulverized him all over.

SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK!

We were pulverizing him and smashing him into pulp. Fluttershy then got into a rage and unleashed a massive flurry of punches, kicks and attacks on him.

SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK ZONK BLANG BAP WHAP BOOM BOOF SMACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK ZONK BLANG BAP WHAP BOOM BOOF SMACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH

SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK ZONK BLANG BAP WHAP BOOM BOOF SMACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK ZONK BLANG BAP WHAP BOOM BOOF SMACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK ZONK BLANG BAP WHAP BOOM BOOF SMACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK SMASH POW BIFF CRASH SMACK BIFF BLAM BOOF WHAP WHAM THOTH KROW ZONK THOTH CHOMP KATOW CRUNCH THWACK!

She then punched him in the face with a deadly punch to his face and smashed his skull in with a powerful punch!

Nico: WHOA!

Hun Gurr, Sandman, Erika and Snari used the Earth Cyber Planet

Keys and they enhanced Hun Gurr's Strength, Sandman and Erika's powers and Snarl's sonic stun gun 100-fold.

Hun Gurr and Sandman: SMASHING SAND BOULDER!

Erika (Pokemon) and G1 Snarl: SONIC LEAFSTORM BLAST!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: LIFE MEGABLAST SUPREME!

They fired waves of sand, energy, leaves and fruit.

Gramma Stuffum, Boog, Fluttershy, Lana, RD Lana, Vineheart, Tree Hugger and Layla Williams: NATURE OF ALASKA MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of leaves, ice and fruit and energy.

Lincoln: ALASKAN WILDLIFE ELEMENTAL STYLE: BROWN BEAR!

Sakura Kasugano: ALASKAN WILDLIFE FIRE STYLE: GRIZZLY BEAR!

Karin Kanzuki: ALASKAN WILDLIFE WATER STYLE: KODIAK BEAR!

Ibuki: ALASKAN WILDLIFE STEALTH STYLE: BLACK BEAR!

Frosta: ALASKAN WILDLIFE ICE STYLE: POLAR BEAR!

Perfuma: ALASKAN WILDLIFE NATURE STYLE: CARIBOU!

Entrapta: ALASKAN WILDLIFE LIGHTNING STYLE: MOOSE!

Toph: ALASKAN WILDLIFE EARTH STYLE: MOUNTAIN GOAT!

Julie Makimoto: ALASKAN WILDLIFE EARTH STYLE: BISON!

Fluttershy; ALASKAN WILDLIFE NATURE STYLE: DALL SHEEP!

Nanami: ALASKAN WILDLIFE WATER STYLE: ORCA!

Hilda: (British Accent) ALASKAN WILDLIFE WIND STYLE: KIND EIDER!

Tatsumaki: ALASKAN WILDFIRE WIND STYLE: HARLEQUIN DUCK!

Jessica Shannon: ALASKAN WILDLIFE STING STYLE: GYRFALCON!

Saya Takagi: ALASKAN WILDLIFE WATER STYLE: GREEN SEA TURTLE!

Yuna: ALASKAN WILDLIFE WATER STYLE: BLUE WHALE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said animals of the Alaskan Wilderness.

Lincoln and his harem: ALASKAN WILDLIFE FINAL SMASH: ALASKAN WILDLIFE RAMPAGE!

They summoned animals of the Alaskan wildlife to smash all over Shaw!

The animals trampled him all over the place.

Grodd just mind controlled Shaw.

Grodd: (gives him his gun) Shaw, please do everyone a favor. And shoot yourself in the head.

Shaw: Yes Lord Grodd.

Shaw put a 50 Caliber Pistol in his mouth and pulled the trigger and then…

BANG! EEEEEEEEEEWWWWWW!

He blew his entire head off his shoulders in a massive and ugly bloody mess and birds flew away.

He was dead! And Fluttershy banished his spirit to the Further forever.

Nico: Good riddance to that monster.

Boog: For a minute, I thought you guys decided to kill Shaw.

Speed Demon: Nah. We promised Grodd that he could make Shaw kill himself.

Vulture: All J.D. and the others did was weaken him.

Me: Yep. And it's always cool to see Grodd make villains kill themselves.

Grodd: (Laughs) You said it J.D.

White Lightning: Now he'll never hurt another animal again.

Major Disaster: No, he won't.

Me: And his Spirit is now trapped in The Further for good.

David Cain: We should still keep his truck. It might come in handy.

Nico: Good idea. We can make it a really cool armored transport truck.

?: I will kill you all for what you did to me, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nico: Oh no.

Max Goof: I was just about to say, Commander. I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Bradley Uppercrust III.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Bradley Uppercrust III, Max Goof's old enemy and former college student now convicted criminal.

Lea: Sheesh, I was hoping never to deal with this prick again, not after what he did.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa, this seems serious. Max, what can you tell us about Bradley Uppercrust III? It seems you have a nasty history with him.

Max Goof: You won't like what I'm going to tell you all about him.

Max Goof proceeded to tell those who hadn't joined the team about Bradley Uppercrust III, and they weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Bradley Uppercrust III

Bradley Uppercrust III is the main antagonist of Disney's 2000 animated sequel, An Extremely Goofy Movie. He is the leader of the Gamma Mu Mu school fraternity at the State college, and the five-time College X-Games "king". He is a selfish athlete, as he cares only for his own victory, no matter who gets left behind (or possibly even killed) in his drive to win. He accepts only the most skilled competitors for his team, excluding all others whom he dubs "clowns" or "losers".

## Personality

Though his outward appearance presents an air of charm, charisma, and sophistication, Bradley's true nature is best described as self-centered, vain, rude, egotistical, and extremely arrogant, considering only himself a winner while viewing everyone else as losers. He is also an underhanded cheater, sabotaging his opponents' equipment both before and during sporting events.

Nonetheless, he also has the cunning wits and manipulative skills to keep everything and himself in check. Few know of his true behavior, as he has garnered much popularity and respect over the course of his college career, recognized by all on campus as a sports celebrity. When he wants something, he will try the diplomatic approach first, being an incredibly smooth talker able to butter up those he wishes to manipulate to his whim. He usually gets what he wants, but in the rare instances where his silver tongue fails him, he may, if pressed, lose his cool and reveal his crueler side.

By the film's climax, Bradley is so obsessed with winning the X-Games that he becomes perfectly willing to severely injure or even kill his opponents to ensure his victory. He also has no genuine loyalty towards his Gamma members. When Tank is ahead and could win the race for him, Brad just activates another cheat. But when that backfires and ends up trapping Tank in a burning X-Games logo, Bradley just takes advantage of the accident to continues the race.

Despite his more malicious side, Bradley is honorable enough to concede defeat (if not to just save face and keep his popularity and reputation intact): After Max beat him in the College X-Games' final round, Bradley congratulated Max, showing no ill will towards him despite their longstanding rivalry, and agreed to uphold their deal of being the winner's towel boy. However, Max called off their bet and left Bradley to be given his well-deserved comeuppance by Tank.

## Role in the film

Bradley is first seen when Max, P.J, and Bobby were in a car and saw the Gamma house, where Bradley is seen on the front porch with crowds of other dogs surrounding him. When Max and the others were seen skateboarding, Bradley and the Gammas followed them to the Coffee shop. He offered Max to join their fraternity, only for his offer to be rejected when the Gammas picked on P.J. and Bobby. He quickly became Max's enemy and placed a wager about the X-Games; the losing team becomes towel boys for the winning team. Max accepted the wager. During class, he would often pick on Max (especially when Goofy came bursting in).

Later, while Max and his friends were practicing skateboarding, Bradley notices Goofy having good moves (though it was unintentional) and had Goofy join the Gammas. During the qualifying round, he placed a mini-rocket under Goofy's skateboard and while Max was skateboarding, he flashed a light into Max's eyes. And after Goofy decides to leave the fraternity to help support his son, Bradley had him thrown out. As Goofy sneaks back into the house to return his Gamma badge, he overhears Bradley and the Gammas boasting of their plans to cheat in the competition.

During the X-Games, Bradley had the other members of the Gammas cheat for him to ruin the other teams' chances of winning. After Bradley's and Max's teams made it into the finals, he sent P.J. flying off in the sky to force the other team to forfeit. This unexpected turn of events causes Max to realize that Goofy was telling the truth about Bradley's cheating. However, Max was able to convince Goofy to step in and help him beat Bradley and win the X-Games. While he was racing, Bradley attempted various cheats, including having his teammates blocking the road, moving a hay bale so the racers would go cross country, and having Tank throw him past the other team. Soon after, Goofy stumbled towards Bradley and bumped into them sending them both flying, briefly stunning them.

Near the finish line, although Tank was in the lead, Bradley was unwilling to let anyone but himself cross the finish line and pulls out a remote control to activate one last cheat. To stop Bradley, Goofy throws his horseshoe at his face, but as Bradley falls to the ground, his chin hits the button that has Max and Tank blasted towards the X-Games wire and fabric logo, causing it to crash on top of them and set on fire. Ignoring the accident, Bradley continues the race but Max and Goofy help Tank escape. Goofy and Tank released themselves from the skateboard to give Max enough speed, and Max beats Bradley to the finish line, winning the competition.

In the end, Bradley conceded defeat, shook Max's hand, showed good sportsmanship, and even agreed to be Max's towel boy, but Max calls off the bet because Bradley has to deal with Tank. A furious Tank then turns on Bradley for betraying him and slingshots him towards the X-Games blimp flying overhead, puncturing it and causing the blimp to flail out of control.

---

When Max Goof was finished, all those who hadn't joined us were shocked and enraged at Bradley's cruel actions.

Sora: And it gets worse, when we first met Goofy's son, along with his friends, Bradley tried to kill him by hotwiring a car to explode, but we foiled it and bagged it for evidence. Then, we also noticed that he poisoned Max's food with Valium, and we bagged that for evidence. Finally, after his first two attempts to kill Max were foiled, he used a Dark Orb he had and summoned an army of Heartless to kill him and us for foiling his schemes.

Everyone, except for us, gasped in even more shock and horror.

Max Goof: But, we destroyed the army of Heartless and knocked Brad down, and we got rid of The Dark Orb he had. Then, we presented the evidence to the Dean, and as a result, Brad was expelled and he was sentenced to two Life Sentences in The Antarctica Prison.

Sora: And I've had it up to hear with that prick to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Sora's blue eyes had turned neon blue and he was surrounded by a red energy aura with Keyblades made of light and elemental forces, he unholstered his Endless Sky Keyblade, and as he approached Bradley Uppercrust III, he left red energy, Keyblades made of light, and elemental forces with every step.

Sora: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Brad? You were nothing more than a cheater and a fraud, and Max was right when he saw you for who you really are: you are a narcissistic, evil, black-hearted monster who has no love for anyone except for himself. This time, you're going right back to prison where you'll remain there until the day you die.

Then, Sora was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with Keyblades made of light and the elemental forces surrounding it, there was a phoenix made of light flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sora emerged, but he was changed forever.

Sora grew to 6'10" in height, he had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has red highlights in the bangs of his long brown hair, he has a phoenix with a Keyblade in its talons emblazoned on his forehead, he has on phoenix earrings with a Keyblade in its talons and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Keyblade in its talons for the pendant, he has on a black shirt with a red phoenix on it, long black pants with Keyblades on it, black ankle-length leather combat boots, and a long black and red-trimmed trenchcoat with a phoenix with a Keyblade in its talons, a Hidden Mickey icon on top, and the elemental forces surrounding it. Sora has massive white angel wings with rainbow tips on the large white feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade of his Endless Sky Keyblade grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, Sora has on his Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji below the phoenix that said, "Sora, Chosen Keyblade Master of Destiny Islands, Loving Brother and Friend to Many, Loving Husband of Kairi, Loving Father of Two Beautiful Children, Destroyer of Xehanort, The True Organization XIII, Maleficent, and The Disney Villains, Slayer of Evil, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Team Light Key, and Master of Light and The Thirteen Elemental Forces."

ソラ、運命の島々の選ばれたキーブレードマスター、多くの人への愛する兄弟と友人、カイリの愛する夫、二人の美しい子供たちの愛

する父、ゼアノートの破壊者、真の組織十三、マレフィセント、そしてディズニー・ヴィランズ、悪の殺し屋、チームラウドフェニックストームのチームライトキー、および光のマスターと13のエレメンタルフォース

Sora has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL LIGHT KEYBLADE ELEMENTAL ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LIFE!

We were amazed by Sora's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Kairi saw it, she had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes. But, when Bradley Uppercrust III saw it, he fell into an even more insane rage.

Nico: Holy crap, Sora's transformed.

Me: That's right, Commander, and his transformation's driven Bradley into an even more insane rage.

Goofy: Brad's in big trouble now.

Max Goof: Whoa, Sora, you look awesome! How do you feel?

Sora: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Light and Life) **I feel incredible, Max, and now, I'm going to teach that prick a lesson.**

Max Goof: And I'm joining in as well. Brad's caused us nothing but grief for the last time, and he's not getting out of it this time.

J (Garrett's Universe): Same here.

Max Goof transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Celestial Phoenix Angel of Light, and he'd unholstered his massive Unbreakable Bonds of Humans and Angels Keyblade, and he joined Sora, along with J (Garret's Universe).

Max Goof: (Divine Echoing Angelic Voice of Light and Cosmic Justice) **Let's get this prick!**

Lea: Let that prick have it!

Sora, Max Goof, and J (Garrett's Universe) went after Bradley

Uppercrust III, and they fired powerful blasts of light, white, red, and blue energy, and Keyblades and Angels of pure light, and as they hit Bradley Uppercrust III, they exploded with incredible power. Then, Max and Sora slashed him with their Keyblades and left some tears on his outfit.

Max Goof: **Sora, let's use our Limit attack on him.**

Sora: **On it, Max.**

Suddenly, the background turned into the endless reaches of space with beautiful gleaming stars and galaxies. Then, Max Goof and Sora formed a huge skate ramp made of light with Brad trapped right in the middle and bound in chains of light, and on one end of the ramp was Sora and on the other end was Max Goof, and they had out their skateboards. Then, they descend on the ramp, and they performed awesome skateboarding tricks, and they also slashed at Bradley with their Keyblades. Then, they did two upward slashes which launched Bradley into the air, then, they ascended into the air on their skateboards, and they slashed at him with their Keyblades, and they knocked him down into the ground with two downward slashes, and he was defeated, as the background changed back.

Then, Lincoln bound Bradley Uppercrust III in a rainbow energy straitjacket. When he saw that he was bound in a rainbow energy straitjacket, he screamed in pure rage.

Bradley Uppercrust III: NO! This wasn't supposed to happen!

Then, Max Goof and Sora punched him in the jaw and knocked him down to the floor.

POW!

He was knocked out!

Sora: It's over, Brad, you've lost, and now, you're going straight back to prison for good.

Sora beamed Bradley Uppercrust III to the Uranus Prison in a cell in Solitary Confinement, and still in a rainbow energy straitjacket, he was bound to a wall in chains. We cheered for Sora and Max Goof as they holster their massive Keyblades on their wider and muscular backs and power down, and Sora's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Roxanne and Kairi went up to Max Goof and Sora, and they picked them up and kissed them.

Kairi: Sora, what you did to that prick, Brad, that was so amazing.

Sora: Thanks, Kairi.

Nico: And that was an awesome attack you and Max did, Sora, was that your first Limit attack with Max Goof?

Max Goof: It is, Commander.

P.J.: And thanks to you guys, Brad's in prison for the rest of his life.

Tank: He's looking at getting another Life Sentence for breaking out of prison.

Lincoln: I was just about to say, Tank.

Max Goof: But, now that Brad's back in prison for good, we won't have to worry about that prick ever again.

Boog: But this was one awesome adventure! (To the viewers) Never mess with the rights of animals or you will be answering to me, my friends, Fluttershy and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You got that right.

Nico: But great job today everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home. Boog and his friends were all placed into our protection. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome movie chapter done.

Open Season was a great movie from what I heard and there were so many awesome stars in that one. Boog was so awesome and so funny. Never saw the movies myself but they sure look awesome and funny. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome movie 101 Dalmations and I know I'm starting to sound repetitive but I wanted to make this really awesome and funny. Cruella was an absolute monster. The second part was for the Star Wars Planet Garganath and we took down Maleficent from the 1959 movie Sleeping Beauty for good. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be an awesome Treasure Hunt and we're going into the Jungles of India and we're going to find a legendary artifact called the Sword of Rohini, the Goddess of the Stars in Hindu Myth and it's an all powerful and mighty sword that has great magic and power and it can fire magic from the stars. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Daring Do, Nicole Knudson, Rainbow Dash, Sakura Avalon, Catherine Lancaster and Alana the Stakataka Gene-Slammer are going to find it and we're going to face the evil La Sombra from the Hey Arnold Jungle Movie and this time I will be the one that kills him instead of Poison from Poison Ivy and a river of molten lava. Sakura Avalon and Catherine Lancaster are going to transform in that one so I'll need the transformation sequences for that one. And we're going to also meet a Fire Sorcerer and a Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise Gene-Slammer named Emerald Logan. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the planet Vegeta and we're going to not only see what the planet Vegeta is like but we're also going to prevent the Saiyan Race from being completely destroyed as well as destroy Frieza in his first form before he destroys the planet. And we're going to make sure that tyrant becomes a forgotten memory. The next race is gonna be a dusty one and we're going to race through the sandy and perilous and hot Sahara Desert in Africa and that is gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow.

# RACE AROUND THE SAHARA DESERT

## GET READY FOR A DUSTY RACE

---

Flying over the Indian Ocean, Me, Zhuqiaomon, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Daring Do, Nicole Knudson, Rainbow Dash, Sakura Avalon, Catherine Lancaster and Alana the Stakataka Gene-Slammer were heading to the jungles of India to go on another awesome and amazing treasure hunt.

Alana Vongphachanh: (Laos Accent) So we're on another treasure hunt?

Me: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Lina: I didn't know you all go on awesome treasure hunts.

Nicole Knudson: We sure do Lina and they are not only great sources of inspiration for Daring Do's books but they are also great adventures that we go on to discover amazing artifacts.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) This is gonna be really amazing to see.

We landed in the jungles of India.

Nicole Knudson: The India Jungles.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: What is it that we're going to be looking for?

Nicole Knudson: It's called the Sword of Rohini, the Goddess of the Stars in Hindu Myth and it's an all powerful and mighty sword that has great magic and power and it can fire magic from the stars themselves.

Eli: Wow! That sounds like a powerful sword.

Rainbow Dash: And finding it is going to be awesome.

Maria: I can't wait to see what it looks like.

Alana: Me too. This is gonna be so awesome.

Alana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Catherine Lancaster: And I have a feeling we'll meet the next Crystal Beast Gene-Slammer too.

Zhuqiaomon: I have that same feeling myself.

Alana turned into STAKATAKA!

Nene: Awesome! And J.D. I heard that you have the same abilities that me and my team do. The Ability to combine with Digimon.

Me: Yep and you are gonna be in for a surprise. Watch this.

Zhuqiaomon: Want to show off I see. All right.

Zhuqiaomon then glowed and went at me.

Then I fused with Zhuqiaomon and I donned my awesome and powerful SOVEREIGN OF THE SOUTH PHOENIX ARMOR!

Nene: OH WOW! That is so cool!

Me: Yep. This is my Sovereign of The South Phoenix Armor.

Eli: That is awesome!

Nicole Chan: Boy it sure is!

Lina: So cool!

Maria: Nene, do you miss your friends?

Nene: I sure do. But they know that I am in good hands with you all.

Eli: Don't worry Nene. You'll see them again in the future.

Nene: I know.

Nicole Knudson: Lets go find the temple where the sword is at.

Nicole was looking at a map of where the sword is and she saw that we were not that far from it. We walked through the jungle and then we found the Temple of The Sword of Rohini!

Daring Do: There it is! The Temple of Rohini.

Nicole Knudson: We found it!

Me: Wow what a temple.

Maria: Lets be careful of traps.

Me: Okay.

We went in.

Me: Wow looks like this temple has been sitting here for years.

Simone: No kidding. This is amazing though. Look at all these writings on the walls.

Miranda: And it looks like there's a story about the sword on this one.

Me: Lets see.

I went up to the story.

Gina Pele: What does it say?

Me: Lets see. It says "Long ago when the world was young, the mighty goddess of the stars made the heavens with a powerful swipe of her sword. But then a terrible day came when a malevolent warrior invaded the abode of the Gods of Hindu and he and a mighty army of soldiers fought against Rohini and with their sheer strength in numbers managed to defeat her and the warrior stole her all powerful sword. But the great god Vishnu defeated the warrior and in so doing the sword was lost and said to be hidden in this very temple where it has remained ever since that day."

Everyone was shocked.

Eli: Wow that is intense.

Maria: That is amazing. A whole army overpowered the Goddess of The Stars to steal her sword?

Allie Wilde: That is amazing and terrifying. Gods and goddesses are more powerful than a massive army together.

Me: No kidding. Lets find the sword.

Maria: Who wants to wield the sword once we find it?

Sakura Avalon: I'll wield it.

Me: Awesome. Lets go find it.

We went down a hall and we were careful not to activate any traps and then in a room in a stone in a beam of stars was The Sword of Rohini!

Nicole Knudson: There it is!

Rainbow Dash: Wow! That sword is amazing.

Sakura Avalon went up to it and she then grabbed the handle of the sword and then she succeeded in pulling the sword out and she gasped and the power of the sword flowed through her and she was more powerful than ever!

Me: WHOA!

Sakura Avalon: WOW! This is amazing!

Eli: Awesome!

Nicole Chan: Way to go Sakura!

Maria: Now we just need to get this home.

?: (Spanish Accent) You're not going anywhere except to the fires of hell!

Me: I haven't heard that voice in 3 years. Been a long time Lasombra!

A figure came out and it was the infamous Guatemalan Pirate, LASOMBRA!

---

Lasombra is the overarching antagonist of the Hey Arnold! cartoon franchise. He first briefly appeared in a flashback in the hour-long Hey Arnold! episode "The Journal" and was the main antagonist of the 2017 TV film Hey Arnold!: The Jungle Movie. He was Arnold's archenemy.

He was a ruthless and greedy river pirate who sought to steal the Corazon (a highly valuable ancient artifact) from the Green-Eyed People tribe and was successful until Miles and Stella Shortman stole it away from him. His ongoing quest to retrieve the stone came to fruition as he lures Miles and Stella's son Arnold there while posing as their friend Eduardo under the pretense of helping Arnold find Miles and Stella, only to take him and his class hostage and threaten them all.

In the series, he was voiced by Carlos Alazraqui. In the film, he was voiced by Alfred Molina, who also played Satipo in Raiders of the Lost Ark, Reverend Leland Drury in White Fang 2: Myth of the White Wolf, Snidely Whiplash in Dudley Do-Right, Johann Tetzel in Luther, Doctor Octopus in Spider-Man 2 and Spider-Man: No Way Home, Bishop Manuel Aringarosa in The Da Vinci Code, Professor Jeffries in Chill Out, Scooby-Doo!, Maxim Horvath in The Sorcerer's Apprentice, Ke-Pa in Kung Fu Panda: Legends of Awesomeness, Ernst Stavro Blofeld in the On Her Majesty's Secret Service radio drama adaptation, Rippen in Penn Zero: Part-Time Hero, Viggo Grimborn in Dragons: Race to the Edge, Destiny in Justice League Dark, Mr. Freeze in Harley Quinn, The Duke in Solar Opposites and Mictlan in Maya and the Three.

Lasombra returned in the 2017 television movie as the main antagonist. At one point, he disguised himself as Miles and Stella's close friend, Eduardo, so that he could trick Arnold into leading him to the Corazon.

He (while off-screen) was first seen watching Arnold from his computer screen and recognizing Arnold by his football-shaped head, he chuckled evilly to himself, realizing that his plan is working.

He was next seen on his ferry boat on the docks of San Lorenzo, disguised as Eduardo and pretending to be him by quickly recognizing Arnold. He invited Arnold and company aboard his boat and introduced them to his crew, one of which Olga fell in love with, much to the irritation of Helga Pataki. Once they sailed down the river, Lasombra/Eduardo sees Arnold's necklace glow and confirmed him to be chosen by the green eyed people, according to the ancient prophecy. He proposed they find the green eyed people and find out the answer the disappearance of Miles and Stella.

He then talked with Arnold about the threat of Lasombra, and that he was not happy that Miles and Stella stole the Corazon from him. When Arnold said they are in danger, Lasombra/Eduardo said that while they could turn around and head back to safety, they could also continue ahead and maybe find out about his parents. He then told Arnold not to tell the others, under fear that they would get worried.

Later that night, while keeping a lookout, Lasombra/Eduardo was smelled by Abner, Arnold's pig. Abner didn't smell anything good and tried to warn Arnold, but to no avail, deciding to leave the ship so that he could warn Arnold's grandparents. Arnold then told Lasombra/Eduardo that a ship is following them, which turn out to be river pirates. He made Arnold believe that Lasombra is attacking them, and orders Arnold to stay down while he fought the pirates off and to forget about his friends. He then steered the ferryboat into dangerous rapids, confident that the pirates would not follow them through there. He succeeded in outrunning the pirates, at the cost of wrecking the ferryboat on some rocks.

The next morning, the wrecked ferryboat exploded, leaving Arnold, Lasombra/Eduardo, and the entire class "literally up the creek without a stinkin' paddle", according to Helga. He assured them that he will lead them through the jungle to his hideout.

When asked by Helga who attacked them and why, Lasombra/ Eduardo explained to the group of the river pirates threat, and their and La Sombra's vendetta against Arnold. Sid then asked why Lasombra is after Arnold, to which Lasombra/Eduardo said it is only Arnold's business and leads the group into the jungle.

Lasombra/Eduardo lead the group to his hideout. He then revealed to them, via taking off his fake mustache, that he wasn't Eduardo, but actually Lasombra. He then proceeded to take everyone prisoner and reveals that he was the one who arranged the class trip to San Lorenzo to lure Arnold there. He then revealed to everyone that he and Arnold had a deal, that they would go look for the green eyed people, much to everyone's shock and anger as they selfishly shun Arnold despite that the latter was lied to too and didn't want any of them to get hurt. He then had his men lock the group and Arnold away.

Later that night, Arnold, with the help of Gerald and Helga, wrote the wrongs for being too selfish to Arnold, they broke him out and work together sneak past a guard and escape. Lasombra wasn't angered, however, as he put a tracking device on Arnold so he could lead him to the green eyed people, knowing they would show themselves in his presence.

As Lasombra and some of his men pursued Arnold, he let them die as a result of b*** traps, intent on catching Arnold by himself.

A short while later, Lasombra arrived at the village of the green eyed people and spotted the Corazon with his greedy eyes. Lasombra then revealed the tracking device on Arnold's necklace when he used the green eyed people's own treasure against them in the process. He then shown surprised that the only green eyed people awake are children, decided to take the treasures in the kingdom and bring people there to sell it to them. The Green-Eyed children, Gerald, Helga and Arnold the attacked Lasombra. Naturally, Lasombra broke out, grabbed Arnold and fled the scene.

Lasombra then left Helga and Gerald hanging from a broken bridge and forced Arnold to open the Corazon's box, or else they'd die, to which Arnold complies. Once the Corazon opened, Lasombra pushed Arnold aside and greedily tried to take it.

But before he could even touch it, the box shot Lasombra in the forehead with a poisonous dart, which caused him to fall off the cliff and into the canyon. Lasombra later climbed back up with his skin green from the poison and then found the real Eduardo and mocked his mustache. Nonetheless, Lasombra then finally lost his temper that had just about enough of everyone getting in his way as he attacked Eduardo by trying to stab him with the dart from his head. But Arnold and his friends asset Eduardo as they violently fought Lasombra right back in the struggle, he manages to knock them off and also the Corazon is accidentally knocked down. While Arnold tried to catch the Corazon, Lasombra pined him down and also tried to catch it, only the Corazon rolled off the cliff and plummeted down into the ravine, much to his horror and Arnold's disappointment.

Furious at losing the Corazon again, Lasombra grabbed Arnold by the shirt to scowl that how he's just like his parents and ordered him to go and get it back from the ravine. Before Lasombra could kill Arnold, the poison of the dart finally got to him, resulting in him staggering backward. Before Lasombra fell, however, he grabbed Arnold's amulet and fell into the canyon to his death, ending his evil reign in San Lorenzo once and for all. Afterwards, Eduardo notes that Lasombra had died the way he lived, full of poison.

---

Lasombra: Its been a long time J.D.

Maria: Hey, Lasombra. How would you like to be poisoned a different way this time?!

Lasombra: Lets see you try!

Eli: Whoa! Who is Lasombra?

Me: He is a malevolent pirate and we killed him 3 years ago. Poison Ivy Kissed him and poisoned him and he fell into a river of molten lava.

Lina: Geez!

Me: That was an epic adventure.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 694 and it was crazy! When I was done it was awesome.

Maria: Boy I remember that.

Simone: That is amazing!

Miranda: It sure was from the way it sounded.

Sakura Avalon: I'm not going to let this monster get away with his crimes!

Catherine Lancaster: Me neither.

Suddenly, Sakura Avalon's green eyes turned neon green and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with elemental forces and mythological creatures, and Catherine Lancaster's blue eyes turned neon blue and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura and dragons, and as they approached Lasombra, Sakura Avalon left white energy, elemental forces, and mythological creatures with every step, and Catherine Lancaster left rainbow energy, crystals, and dragons with every step.

Then, Sakura Avalon was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with elemental forces and mythological creatures surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix, and Catherine Lancaster was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with rainbow fire and dragons surrounding it, there was the Rainbow Dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Sakura Avalon and Catherine Lancaster emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sakura Avalon grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights on the bangs of her short brown hair, she has neon green eyes and a white energy aura with elemental forces and the mythological creatures surrounding her, she has the Sun with elemental forces surrounding it in a circle emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with the Light Kanji in her hands, she has on a necklace with an angel holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a gold phoenix on it, white blouse with elemental forces on it, white pants, white high heels, she has massive white angel wings with gold tips on the large white feathers, and a sleeveless white trenchcoat with elemental forces and mythological animals on the coattails, and on the back is an angel with elemental forces surrounding it in a circle. Sakura Avalon's staff had gotten longer, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the angel that said, "Sakura Avalon, Master of The Clow Cards, Slayer of Evil, Loving Girlfriend of Li Syaoron, Master of Elemental Forces, Magic, and Angels, Loving Friend of Many, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

木之本桜、クロウカードの達人、悪の殺し屋、李シャオロンの愛するガールフレンド、エレメンタルフォース、魔法、天使の達人、多くの愛する友人、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Sakura Avalon has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL ELEMENTAL CLOW CARD ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

And Catherine Lancaster grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had rainbow highlights on the bangs of her long hair, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with rainbow fire and dragons surrounding her, she has a Rainbow Dragon emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Rainbow Dragon earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws, she has on a necklace with a Rainbow Dragon holding the Light Kanji in its claws for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with rainbow phoenix on it, pink blouse with crystals on it, blue pants, blue high heels, she has massive rainbow angel wings, and a sleeveless blue trenchcoat with rainbows and dragons on the coattails, and on the back is a

Rainbow Dragon surrounding it. Catherine Lancaster has her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the Rainbow Dragon that said, "Catherine Lancaster, Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer of England, Master of Rainbows and Rainbow Light, Slayer of Evil, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Protector of England's Long History."

キャサリン・ランカスター、レインボー・ドラゴン・ジーン-イングランドのスラマー、レインボーとレインボー・ライトのマスター、悪のスレイヤー、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの素晴らしいメンバー、そしてイングランドの長い歴史の守護者

Catherine Lancaster has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL RAINBOW DRAGON ANGEL OF LOVE AND LIGHT!

We were amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of Sakura Avalon and Catherine Lancaster, but when Lasombra saw it, he fell into a rage.

Catherine Lancaster: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Rainbow Voice of Love) **You have hurt your last victim Lasombra.**

Sakura Avalon: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Celestial Light) **You're going straight to prison.**

They went at him and smashed and blasted and pulverized him all over. We then saw something behind Lasombra.

Maria: Looks like the calvalry's here!

Lasombra: What cavalry?

We saw a Fire Sorcerer and she was riding on a Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise!

Me: A Fire Sorcerer and a Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise!

Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise: (In a girls voice) That's right. My name is Emerald Logan and it's awesome to meet you all.

Fire Sorcerer: Same here.

Me: Awesome. You're the Emerald Tortoise Gene-Slammer we have to find.

Nicole Chan: It's for Catherine's team.

Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise: Let us put this monster in prison for you all.

They fired beams of light and fire and the blasts hit the ground and exploded and sent Lasombra flying and I pulled out a metal cage and opened it and Lasombra was locked into it.

Eli: TWO POINTS!

Alana Stakataka: That was awesome!

I then put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and then I snapped my fingers and Alana and Emerald were reverting back.

Alana: Do you have any special talents?

Emerald Logan: I am a skateboarder. I do a lot of amazing tricks and moves.

Alana: Awesome.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them awesome clothes.

Emerald Logan: These are amazing clothes.

Maria: Thanks. I make them for all the Gene-Slammer.

Emerald Logan: They sure are cool.

Suddenly Emerald glowed in a neon green aura.

Emerald Tortoise: Emerald you are more than ready to master my

power.

Emerald Logan: I have a feeling I am going to be awesome in Catherine's team.

Emerald Tortoise: That you are Emerald. And you will like Jesse too.

She was fully engrafted with her powers.

Maria: Looks like you're not in pain right now.

Emerald Logan: Nope. This is amazing.

Me: It sure was. And another awesome treasure hunt in the books.

Nicole Chan: It sure was cool.

We went back home and told everyone everything that happened.

---

After getting rid of La Sombra this time for good, Lincoln, his siblings, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Z-Fighters and The Saiyans, and Skyla were heading to Planet Vegeta via the Simulator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to see what Planet Vegeta is like and we're also going to prevent the Saiyan Race from being completely destroyed and destroy Frieza in his first form before he destroys the planet. The Simulator activated, and we were on Planet Vegeta.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on Planet Vegeta.

Me: Whoa, so this is Planet Vegeta, it looks so amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to see what Planet Vegeta is like and we're also going to prevent the Saiyan Race from being completely destroyed, along with destroy Frieza in his first form before he destroys the planet.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Lori: The last time Frieza showed his face, he was in his Final Form.

Goku: That's right, Lori.

King Vegeta: But, we're going to face him in his first form, and even in his first form, he was able to destroy Planet Vegeta and kill every last Saiyan there.

Lincoln: This time, we're not letting history repeat itself, Frieza's going to become a forgotten memory this time forever, and we'll prevent the extinction of The Saiyans and destruction of Planet Vegeta.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but he also saw Frieza and his entire army fast approaching.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, and Frieza and his army is fast approaching Planet Vegeta. Let's go, everyone, the battle for Planet Vegeta's future and the future of the Saiyan Race begins now.

We transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Frieza's goons, and we fired powerful rainbow energy blasts and elemental forces at the massive army of goons that were heading this way, Maria Rockell had cut down Zarbon and he exploded in a purple flame and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good, the same went with May cutting down Dodoria, and he was also Super Hakaied for good. Then, Lincoln, Me, and Nico saw Frieza right in the center, and he was about to form an energy ball to destroy the planet, but Lincoln fired a powerful red Death Beam and pierced right through Frieza's left arm, and it blew up and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Lincoln then formed a massive orange energy ball on the tip of his massive Sword of Taranis, and it also pulled in energy from the stars and the souls of the dead were now inside it and orbiting around it are energy balls that each have the colors of Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lee, Lyra, Liberty, Lena, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Leo, Me, Nico, and everyone on the team, and it'd brought fear to Frieza's face.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Thundersnow Voice of Justice) Frieza, what I hold before you is the energy of all those who've suffered because of you. Your crimes against the entire universe will never be forgiven, and now, you will become nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Lincoln's siblings, Me, Nico, Nicole, Eli, The Z-Fighters and The Saiyans, and Skyla: Lincoln, NOW!

Lincoln let out a loud roar, and he threw the massive energy ball at Frieza, and as it hits, it engulfed the tyrant, and as it exploded out into space, Frieza was obliterated forever and his spirit was Super Hakaied. We cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he had recognized them immediately. The nine girls were Suzune Kagami, Arisu Hiiragi, Koyomi Hiiragi, Kanan Chinami, Kiriko Shikishima, Taki and Nagare Komiya, Sachiko Tanaka, and Minako Kanou from Ultimate Otaku Teacher.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Suzune Kagami, Arisu Hiiragi, Koyomi Hiiragi, Kanan Chinami, Kiriko Shikishima, Taki and Nagare Komiya, Sachiko Tanaka, and Minako Kanou.

Nicole: From Ultimate Otaku Teacher, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay.

Suzune Kagami: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Suzune Kagami and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Frieza and his massive army of goons, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Suzune Kagami: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Suzune Kagami: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lincoln merged the Saiyans with their counterparts and he moved Planet Vegeta to our solar system, and we exited the Simulator. Then, Nico hugged Lincoln and he returned it.

Nico: Lincoln, you did an awesome job in obliterating Frieza for good.

Lincoln: (Smiles) It wasn't just me, Nico, it was all of us who've done the job in obliterating Frieza for good, and now, he's become a forgotten memory.

Me: That's right, big guy, and now, he'll never return to terrorize the universe ever again.

Finally, we were rid of Frieza for good, and he'll never return to terrorize the universe ever again, and we prevented the destruction of Planet Vegeta and the extinction of the Saiyans.

---

After getting rid of Frieza this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Amanda Payne, Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Peni Parker, Jessica Shannon, Mai Shiranui, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Sari Sumdac, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Shantae, Akko, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Minerva Mink, R. Mika, and Menat were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at the golf courses Peach Gardens and Wiggler Park in the world of Mario, but they're not the only ones going, Chris Taylor and Qin Chen, Erica Haddock and Crow Hogan and Missy Rodgers and Zelos Wilder are also going.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large orange shirt with a phoenix, thunderbird, and buffalo on it, large blue pants, and large white shoes, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Amanda Payne, Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Peni Parker, Jessica Shannon, Mai Shiranui, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Sari Sumdac, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Shantae, Akko, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Minerva Mink, R. Mika, and Menat were dressed in shirts, pants, and shoes in their favorite colors with icons and mythological creatures on the shirts.

Chris Taylor and Qin Chen, Erica Haddock and Crow Hogan and Missy Rodgers and Zelos Wilder were dressed in shirts, pants, and shoes in their favorite colors with their favorite creatures on the shirts.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Minerva Mink: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln, the girls, Chris Taylor and Qin Chen, Erica Haddock and Crow Hogan and Missy Rodgers and Zelos Wilder head out of the Estate, and head for the golf courses Peach Gardens and Wiggler Park in the world of Mario, and when they arrive, the golf courses were beautiful places.

Qin: Whoa, we're here in the golf courses Peach Gardens and Wiggler Park.

Lincoln: That's right, Qin, and we're here to play some golf in the courses.

Chris Taylor: This should be good.

The group proceeded to play some golf at Peach Gardens, and Lincoln made his first shot in the first hole, and it was a hole-in-one, which had stunned the girls, along with Qin, Chris Taylor, Erica, Crow, Missy, and Zelos. Then, the day went on as they made their shots in the holes, and they were also hole-in-one shots. Then, they went to Wiggler Park, and they also played more rounds of golf, and they made some hole-in-one shots, and the audiences applauded. Then, the boys went up to the girls and they shared a romantic kiss and hug, and then, they returned home.

Me: Hey, everyone, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D., we went to the golf courses Peach Gardens and Wiggler Park in the world of Mario.

This got everyone's attention, including Lori and Carol.

Lori: Wait, you all went to Peach Gardens and Wiggler Park and played some golf there?!

Lincoln: That's right, Lori.

Carol: Which shots did you guys make?

Minerva Mink: Hole-in-one shots, Carol.

Minerva Mink showed the video of Lincoln, the girls, Chris Taylor, Qin, Crow, Erica, Missy, and Zelos making hole-in-one shots, and that stunned Lori, and she ran up to Lincoln and hugged him in the waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and muscular arms around Lori and hugged her.

Lori: (Smiles) OMG, Linky, that was so amazing! You made some amazing hole-in-one shots!

Carol: Yeah, it's as if you had a piece of Lori inside you.

Nico: Well, that may be true, and this was definitely a surprise to all of us. But, Linc does have very strong and unbreakable bonds with all of us, since he considers us all as family.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, all of you here are my family, and this I swear, I'm not going to let anyone hurt any of you.

We were really touched by Lincoln's words, and we hugged him and he returned it with equal love.

Miko: I can't believe just how touched we were by Lincoln's words.

Nico: (Smiles) His words and personality are able to touch someone's minds, souls, and hearts, and it can leave a lasting impact, which'll lead to the forming of an unbreakable bond, Miko, and that's what makes him who he really is.

Lincoln: And Lori, next time, I'll invite you and Carol to Peach Gardens and Wiggler Park for a game of golf.

Lori: Good idea, Linky.

Carol: You want to also invite the rest of the Gotham Royal York High School golf team?

Lincoln: I'll also plan something out for that one by talking with the coach.

Lori: I'll be sure to talk with the coach, bro, and see what I come up with.

We had a great time.

---

Later, Tecna was getting ready for her Ambassador Mission.

Tecna: (British Accent) Next time, Riddler can come with me.

Nico: Good idea Tecna.

Lightning McQueen: I can't wait to meet Herbie. He is awesome from what I heard.

Me: Yeah he sure is.

Tecna: I think so too. Ready Lightning?

Lightning McQueen: Yeah I am!

Tecna got in Lightning and they were off.

They arrived in Chicago and saw Maggie and Herbie.

Maggie Peyton: Hey Tecna.

Tecna: Herbie, I'd like you to meet another sentient car like you.

Lightning McQueen: What's up dog? Name's Lightning. Lightning McQueen.

Herbie: Wow! Awesome to meet you Lightning!

Maggie Peyton: It's awesome to meet you too.

Lightning McQueen: Same here Maggie. Tecna told us so much about you.

Tecna: (sees newspaper) You two might not have that many enemies. But I think we just spotted one that you do have.

Maggie Peyton: And that is Trip Murphy.

Tecna: That's right.

Lightning McQueen: Wasn't he that cheater that would always trying to destroy Herbie?

Maggie Peyton: That's right.

Tecna: Lets see what it says about him.

Tecna looked up his history and what it revealed was shocking.

Trip Murphy is the main antagonist in the 2005 Disney comedy film Herbie: Fully Loaded.

He is an egostistical NASCAR champion. When he is beaten by end up beating him in a street race by the mysterious VW bug Herbie, Trip vows revenge and swears to find out the mystery behind Herbie and destroy him.

He was portrayed by Matt Dillon, who also played Jonathan Corliss in A Kiss Before Dying, Patrick Healy in There's Something About Mary, Sam Lombardo in Wild Things, and Jack in The House That Jack Built.

Trip Murphy first appears on his Pontiac GTO and his crew to promote his new video game "Trip Murphy Undefeated" after making fun of Herbie, he challenges Trip in a street-race, which Herbie wins.

This delights Kevin, who tries to talk Maggie Peyton into racing again. However, Ray Sr., who has forbidden her from racing since she was hospitalized after a street racing accident years ago, is concerned. It also infuriates Murphy, who becomes obsessed with Herbie. So Murphy organizes a local street-racing competition to lure Herbie back for a rematch, which Maggie and Kevin enter. Herbie easily defeats the other cars and qualifies for the final match with Murphy, but when Murphy talks Maggie into racing for pinks (where the winner takes possession of the opponent's car), Herbie becomes alarmed over Maggie's desire to win Murphy's stock car-incorrectly assuming that Maggie will have him scrapped if she wins the other car, and also unaware that Murphy only agreed to the match so that he could have Herbie scrapped if he got possession of him-and intentionally loses the race against Murphy's Corvette C6 Z06. Maggie is humiliated, Herbie is towed away, and Ray Sr. lectures Maggie for racing without his permission.

However, encouraged by her friend Charisma, Maggie decides to race professionally. She tries to buy Herbie back from Murphy, but Murphy has entered Herbie in a demolition derby. Desperate to save Herbie from destruction, Maggie goes to the derby, runs onto the field while the derby is in progress, pleads with Herbie to help her, and wins the derby.

Meanwhile, Team Peyton may have to forfeit an upcoming stock-car race due to financial troubles and two crashes by Ray Jr. Ray Sr. declines Maggie's offer to drive for the team, but Ray Jr. allows her to take his place and sends the Team Peyton crew to help her and Kevin prepare Herbie for the race. At the race track, Maggie and Herbie have a heart-to-heart conversation, and Murphy wishes Maggie luck but warns her that the race will be dangerous.

Herbie starts the race slowly, but he eventually catches up and begins passing the other cars before Maggie makes her first pit stop. While watching the race at home, Ray Sr. decides to watch the race in person. On the track again, Herbie is soon boxed in by some other cars, but Ray Sr. arrives at the track and encourages Maggie over the team radio, and Maggie escapes the trap by driving directly over Tony Stewart who was in front of her. This damages Herbie's oil system, so Maggie makes another pit stop and Kevin hurriedly extracts a replacement part from the yellow New Beetle, which Herbie has been eyeing amorously throughout the film, owned by Sally, one of Team Peyton's few remaining sponsors. The jerry-rigged oil system is fragile, and Murphy is intent on preventing Herbie from winning.

With Maggie, Herbie, and Ray Sr. now working together, Maggie and Herbie catch up to Murphy. Murphy tries to damage Herbie by pushing him into the track wall when Maggie tries to pass him, but he is caught off guard and crashes into the wall when she slams on the brakes during his next attempt. Herbie passes Murphy's car, now upside down on the track, by climbing onto the fence above the wall. After landing back on the track, Maggie and Herbie win the race. Maggie is congratulated by her father and brother, and Murphy is hospitalized as Maggie and Kevin kiss.

---

When She was done reading she and Lightning were shocked!

Lightning McQueen: Whoa not cool!

Tecna: He REALLY wants to make sure Herbie never races ever.

Maggie Peyton: Yeah what a monster. Looks like we're going to have our future mission with all of you against Trip Murphy and he'll be out of the hospital by then.

Tecna: It sure looks that way.

Lightning McQueen: I can't wait to burn rubber on his face! He reminds me so much of Chick.

Tecna: He sure does.

Herbie: I can tell.

Tecna: Let me know if Trip makes a move.

Maggie Peyton: Oh we sure will.

Herbie: You'll be the first to know.

Tecna: Great. This is gonna be awesome.

Lightning McQueen: Oh you bet it will be!

Later Tecna and lightning came back.

May: How was it?

Tecna: It was great! And I think we found out what our mission with Herbie is going to be about when we go help them.

She told us all about Trip Murphy and when she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! I've heard all about Trip Murphy and he is one badass cheating son of a fucking bitch!

Nico: You're not kidding there. He reminds of Chick when we faced him.

Eli: Boy he sure does. What a monster!

Varie: But we'll face him and take him down in the future.

Me: Yep.

I looked at the clock and it was almost time for school.

Me: Lets get ready for school.

We did so.

* * *

We were at school.

Me: Well another great day at school.

Lina: It's amazing that you all go to school with the middle school and elementary school kids.

Me: Yeah it sure is huh?

Eli: But it sure is fun.

Laney: I think so too.

Then a kid came up to us and he was badly mangled and beaten up.

Me: Oh my God!

I went over and it was one of Lisa's Kindergarten classmates and I caught the kid as he fell.

Me: Who did this to you?

Kid: (Weakly) It was that big bully Wolfgang.

We gasped.

Lina: Who is Wolfgang?

Me: You would not like him Lina. He is a bully and he is REALLY BAD NEWS.

I went over his history.

* * *

Wolfgang is a fictional character in the Hey Arnold! TV Series.

He "runs" the fifth grade pretty much the same way that Helga runs the fourth grade, except that people of his grade actually pay attention to Wolfgang rather than just stay away from him, indicating that they like and respect his bullying ways.

Wolfgang constantly torments Arnold and the other fourth-graders, and is seen as sort of his rival when it comes to sports. He's also very superstitious as seen in "Friday the 13th", as he became easily spooked when Arnold's grandmother brought her 13 black cats. He gets his main kicks off of winning and demeaning those smaller than him. He's 10 or 11 years old.

---

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked!

Eli: Why that rotten monster!

Me: Yeah. Lets go.

We went after him and then we found a bunch of kids all battered and beaten up by Wolfgang!

Varie: Oh man! I'll get them help.

Varie called a bunch of ambulances.

We then saw Wolfgang and just as he was about to punch a kid I grabbed his arm!

Me: Pick on someone your own size you monster!

Ghostfreak: (appears in front of Wolfgang) Listen, I don't know what your problem is. But I don't think beating others kids up is gonna solve it.

Wolfgang: Oh yeah!? And what are you gonna do about it!? I HATE ALL KIDS below my age and they need to be squished and killed!

CRUNCH!

Eli kicked him in the crotch!

Wolfgang was arrested later on.

Serena: That's the second enemy of Arnold's taken care of today.

Me: You're not kidding there Serena.

Ash: He deserved to be thrown in prison.

Me: Yep. His parents raised a heartless psychopath.

Nico: Boy they sure did. But those kids he hurt are all badly hurt.

Me: But they'll be all right. But Wolfgang's parents should be held accountable for making him this way.

Varie: I agree.

Me: Lets get to class.

We went to class.

We got to Science Class.

Me: Sorry we're late Mrs. Wolfburg. Wolfgang was causing trouble by beating up the younger kids.

Mrs. Wolfburg: (Gasp) Oh no!

Me: They will be all right thank goodness. Wolfgang was expelled and is heading to Juvenile Court and prison even as we speak.

Mrs. Wolfburg: Good. Take your seats.

We did so.

---

Later at lunch we were having our meal. I was having 4 Ulti-Meatum Burgers and fries.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Delicious.

Eli: Boy you said it.

Then I saw something behind a cabinet.

Me: What's that?

I went over to it and pulled the object out and they were three framed pictures and I looked at them and they were pictures of Sunset Shimmer in Prom Dresses and she was crowned as the Canterlot High School Prom Queen 3 Years in a row.

Thundercracker: Look at these pictures.

Me: They're pictures of Sunset Shimmer as a prom queen. I didn't know she was prom queen 3 years in a row. That is cool.

I went over with them.

Me: Guys check these out.

I showed everyone and Lola was amazed and so was Lincoln but Sunset Shimmer gasped in shock!

G1 Silverbolt: Well, if you don't like the pictures, what should we do with them?

Eddy: We can feed them to Ed.

Ed: Yum!

Lincoln: Guys no. Sunset you look really beautiful in these dresses.

Lola: Yeah Sunset you looked really beautiful in them. Like me.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks guys. But it's not the dresses that make me shocked. They are reminders of what happened when I first came here to your world.

Me: Right! I remember that Twilight told us that you had a really dark past full of powerlust and dark ambitions of evil.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right.

Me: I didn't mean to rake up the past like that Sunset. I found these pictures behind that cabinet behind you and I was curious. I didn't know they would bring back some bad memories.

Sunset Shimmer: It's all right J.D.

Lincoln: But you looked amazing in those dresses Sunset. You should keep those.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh you're right Lincoln. Thank you. I'm glad you like them.

Lincoln: Thanks.

We later went back home.

---

We were getting ready for our next mission.

Dreamcatcher: J.D., you're leading today.

Me: Yep and right after School finished too.

There was a knock on the door.

Me: Come in.

Bobbie Fletcher came in.

Nico: Oh hey Bobbie.

Bobbie Fletcher: He guys. I have an awesome race for you all. It's not on another planet this time however. It's a race around the Sahara Desert.

Me: Whoa! A Sahara Desert Race.

Nico: This is gonna be a hot and sandy race.

She handed us a map of the route of the race and it's gonna go around the entirety of the desert. It'll go through Egypt, Libya, Algeria, Morocco, Western Sahara, Mauritania, Mali, Niger, Chad, Sudan and back to Egypt.

Me: Whoa! A circle around the Sahara Desert. This is gonna be interesting. We're in Bobbie.

Bobbie Fletcher: Awesome! See you all in Africa.

She left.

Aylene C.: This is gonna be awesome!

Billy Numerous, Silver Samurai, Amora, Spymaster, BlackWarGreymon, Speed Demon, Vulture, White Lightning, David Cain and Major Disaster then appeared.

BlackWarGreymon: Can me, Billy Numerous, Silver Samurai, Amora, Spymaster, Speed Demon, Vulture, White Lightning, David Cain and Major Disaster go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can and we're going on another race.

Amora: Is it on another planet?

Me: Nope. It's over in the Sahara Desert.

Spymaster: Ooh! Sandy and hot.

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Speed Demon: I can't wait to get my feet sandy as I run through the sand.

Laney: I'm looking forward to this one.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets get this race going.

Me: Yep! Lets head to the garage and get our cars ready for a desert race!

We went to the garage.

Energon Scorponok: Do our cars have resistance to sand?

Me: Yes they do Scorponok. I'm really excited for this one. Lets head to Egypt!

We were off to Cairo, Egypt.

---

CAIRO, EGYPT

---

We arrived in Cairo, Egypt.

David Cain: Good old Egypt. Where Duel Monsters was invented.

Me: And much of Humanity Originated.

Nico: Yep and with over 7,000 years of history.

Laney: I always love coming here to Egypt. So much to learn here.

Neith: And it's also the home of my fellow gods and goddesses.

Maria: Always so cool.

Me: Allie I have something to give you.

Allie Wilde: What is it?

I gave her the Evenstar pendant.

(Evenstar Plays)

U i vethed na i onnad.

Si boe u-dhanna.

Ae u-esteli, esteliach nad.

U i vethed na i onnad.

Na boe u i.

Estelio han, estelio han, estelio,

estelio han, estelio veleth.

Me: (Speaking in Elvish) Mel comes in limb forms a i Evenstar shows how polodren nin mel na- na cin Allie Wilde. Nin mel will always n- with cin an all -o uir a ir im govannen cin in school nin emel has always been an cin. Estel in hi estel in nin. (Love comes in many forms and the Evenstar shows how strong my love is to you Allie Wilde. My love will always be with you for all of eternity and when I met you in school my heart has always been for you. Trust in this trust in me.)

We then kissed.

Ellie: (blushes) Speaking of romantic feelings…

Tania: Let me guess. You have a crush on someone?

Ellie: Yeah. Jim Crocodile Cook.

Akiza: Oh he is perfect for you Ellie. He is an amazing adventurer.

Ellie: And I love adventures.

White Lightning: (to Jim) So, you have a crush on Ellie?

Jim Crocodile Cook: (Australian Accent) I know it might seem silly. But-

William: We don't think that's silly at all.

Ty: (Australian Accent) Yeah mate. You and Ellie are perfect for each other just like me and Shazza.

Valon: (Australian Accent) I agree too mates. You and Ellie are going to be amazing together.

Me: I agree too Jim. You went through so much with Axel, Adrien and Jesse at Duel Academy and you need to find someone to settle down with. But instead of a blind date lets get you to confess in person.

Jim Crocodile Cook: I'll do it. Will you mates help me out?

Me: Sure thing. We did it with a lot of our team.

Jim Crocodile Cook: Thanks guys.

Jim and Ellie later went up to each other.

Jim Crocodile Cook: Ellie I have something to tell you.

Ellie: Same with me. But you go first.

Jim Crocodile Cook: Ellie I… I… I love you! I have had a crush on you ever since you first joined the team.

Ellie: I love you too Jim!

They went and kissed and we cheered wildly for them!

Babs Seed: (whispers to Nico) We're still setting them up for a blind date.

Nico: (Whispers to Babs) I know Babs. I have just the place to have it too.

Me: Well we still have a few minutes before the race begins. Lets go walk around Cairo to see some of the sights.

Nico: Good idea.

Speed Demon: I won't even need a car. I'll just use my super speed.

Me: You are really fast there James.

We went to the Cairo Museum and we saw King Tutankhamen's Sarcophagus.

Eli: Wow that's King Tut's Sarcophagus.

Tea: Ew.

Me: Tea I know you're scared of mummies but they have a lot of history with them.

Tea: I know.

Laney: But King Tut has always been the most fascinating mystery to me.

Me: I know. One of the greatest mysteries in the history of mankind. He died at 19 years old almost 3,400 years ago.

Vinyl Scratch: That is amazing.

Lana: How did he die?

Me: Thats been a huge mystery. Some think it was an infection caused by a broken bone but even after all this time we still have no idea.

Nico: That is a huge mystery.

We then went to the sarcophagus of Queen Hatshepsut.

Me: Queen Hatshepsut, The Queen who Would be a King. She lived in 1478 B.C.

Eli: Almost 3500 years ago.

Pharaoh Atem: It's amazing how many successors and predecessors that I've had.

Eli: It sure is amazing huh Father.

Tso Lan: All of them probably lived longer then me and my siblings.

Me: They all lived thousands of years ago Tso Lan.

Nico: They sure did.

We went to another statue.

Me; Queen Nefertiti, the most beautiful Queen in all of Egypt. Lived in 1370 B.C.

Eli: Boy she sure was beautiful.

Nunnally: Yeah no kidding. Wow.

Twilight Sparkle: It's amazing how many kings and queens of Egypt there were back then.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is amazing to know about all of Egypt's history.

Nico: It sure is.

We went to another statue and it was the statue of Pharaoh Seti I.

Me: Pharaoh Seti I. My past life from 1290 B.C. who was killed by Imhotep.

Nico: I remember that.

Spymaster: Is it almost time for the race?

I looked at my watch and we had 15 minutes to get to the start line.

Me: 15 minutes left. We made good timing by killing some time.

Nico: We sure did.

Rainbow Dash: This history about Egypt is really awesome.

Rarity: And the jewelry they had was simply amazing.

Me: Egypt was widely known for having beautiful and famous jewelry back then. Lets head to the starting line everyone.

We were off.

Burst Man: Everyone ready?

Me: Yep.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

We got in our cars.

Billy Natson came.

Billy Natson: And welcome to another one of the most amazing events in racing history. Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing treat for you all today. The race we have for you all today is for an amazing race around the Sahara Desert and we're going to see racers tread across the magnificently hot sands of Africa's famous desert. Wow! With us is our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies The Masters of Evil. Are you ready to race J.D.?

Me: You bet I am Billy.

Billy Natson: Did you all have fun visiting the Cairo Museum?

Me: Yep and it was awesome learning about Egypt.

Billy Natson: Awesome! Lets get this race started!

Krysta: RACERS ON YOUR MARKS!

We revved our engines.

Krysta: GET SET! (HOLDS UP THE GREEN FLAG)

We were ready for an awesome race! The temperature was blistering hot and it was gonna be awesome!

Krysta: (Waves the green flag) REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We gunned it and zoomed out!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We zoomed through the sand.

Vulture: If it's all the same to you all, I think I'll fly for this race.

Nico: Not a problem Adrien!

Vulture: Awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! Look at the beautiful sand dunes!

Laney: Wow!

Jim Crocodile Cook: This is amazing mates!

Ellie: Boy it sure is! Wow! And it's hot too!

Me: Good thing our cars are equipped with great air conditioning.

Speed Demon was dashing through the sand.

Speed Demon: EAT MY DUST!

Me: With you running we probably will!

Barbossa: Argh! You won't be coming in first that easily!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: We're coming to the halfway mark!

We were about to pass through Mauritania.

Me: I have a feeling that we're going to fly over the Oasis of Ahm Shere.

Eli: Whoa! That is gonna be cool to see!

Major Disaster: I'm catching up to you guys!

Me: Not for long!

We were flying right over the Oasis of Ahm Shere.

Me: Wow!

Eli: Is this the Oasis of Ahm Shere?

Nico: This is it.

Fluttershy: It sure is beautiful.

Eli: (Senses something) Uh oh! We got company!

We saw a figure coming to us rightand it was a lion! It was MAKUNGA THE TRAITOR LION!

---

Makunga is the main antagonist of DreamWorks' seventeenth full-length animated feature film Madagascar: Escape 2 Africa. He is Zuba's arch-nemesis and Teetsi's boss.

He was voiced by Alec Baldwin, who also played Dennis in The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie, President Donald Trump in SNL, Fred Frenger Junior in Miami Blues, Blake in Glengarry Glen Ross, Mark Cordell in The Juror, Jed Hill in Malice and Larry Quinn in The Cat in the Hat. In the film's videogame adaptation, he was voiced by the late John Cygan, who also played Hedley in Treasure Planet.

Makunga is seen at the beginning of the film, watching Zuba training his young son Alakay, who is more interested in dancing, much to Zuba's dismay. Makunga reveals himself and says that it is disappointing that Alakay is not growing up the way that Zuba also wants him. Zuba is annoyed and questions Makunga if he is challenging him again. Makunga replies that once he becomes Alpha Lion, Zuba will have more time to spend with his "pathetic excuse of a son". Zuba asks Makunga why he wants to become Alpha Lion to which he responds "I'm better looking, I have better hair. I'm deceivingly smart. And I want everyone else to do what I say." While Zuba fights Makunga (and defeats him rather easily), Alakay wanders off, and gets captured by poachers and eventually ending up in New York and is renamed Alex.

Years later, an adult Alex and his friends wind up in Africa, and Alex reunites with his parents. Makunga thinks of using him as an advantage to finally become the Alpha lion. At Alex's welcoming ceremony, Makunga suddenly stops the celebration and reminds Zuba that Alex must perform the Rite of Passage in order to be officially accepted into the pride. Alex, believing it to be a breeze, accepts the opportunity.

As Alex prepares for the Rite of Passage, Makunga comes along and tricks him into choosing Teetsi (a large, slender, muscular lion who is also Makunga's henchman) as his opponent. As Alex "fights"

With Teetsi (mistaking it to be a dance battle), Makunga laughs, saying to himself, "This is even better than I thought!" When Alex loses the fight, Makunga dethroned Zuba as Alpha lion and banished him, Alex and Florrie and makes Alex wear the Hat of Shame (which is a ridiculous-looking coconut shell decorated with a whole bunch of fruit at the top).

When the water hole is dried, Makunga suggests that the animals would have to fight for the water. When the animals object to this insane proposal, Makunga tells them if they are thirsty, they will have to look for water off of the reserve. The animals object to this notion as well, knowing that poachers are outside the reserve. However, Alex steps in and states that he himself went off the reserve and survived. He then states that he himself will leave the reserve to bring the water back. While the other animals are amazed at Alex's bravery, Makunga laughs derisively at him and sarcastically suggests to the young lion that he do a rain dance. Determined to prove the pompous Makunga wrong, Alex sets off on his quest and Makunga continues to insult and mock him as he leaves. Realizing that Makunga has no regard for anybody but himself, the animals criticize his leadership and demand Zuba back, making Makunga seethe with fury.

Alex and his friends soon learned that a couple of tourists (led by Nana) created a dam that dried up the water hole in the first place, so they managed to destroy it, thus the water is finally returned. Although the other animals are praising Alex and his family for retrieving the water, Makunga refuses to surrender his authority by stating that none of it changes anything. However, Alex and Zuba trick Makunga by giving Nana's handbag to him as a "token of appreciation", then releasing the old lady. When Nana sees Makunga holding her purse, she proceeds to attack him as she kicks him in the crotch, steps on his foot, whacks his paw with a ruler, gives him wet willies, burns his arm, and spanks him, before dragging him away by the ear as the other animals cheer happily.

The DVD commentary confirms that "Nana brought Makunga back to New York in a kitty cage".

Alex the Lion: Makunga!

Me: You know him Alex?

Alex the Lion: Ugly story.

Misfire: Alright, buddy. What's your deal?

Makunga: I'm here for revenge on Alex! You can never understand the humiliation I felt!

Alex the Lion: You brought all that on yourself!

Nico: Yeah you bad lion!

Amora the Enchantress: If I remember correctly, that old woman Nana was the one who humiliated you by beating you up with her purse.

We laughed at that.

Me: That was really funny!

Makunga: I'll make you pay for laughing at me!

Me: Come and get us! BULL CHARGE MISSILES! FIRE!

I pressed 2 buttons and fired two missiles and they opened and revealed two heavy bull heads and then…

SMASH! SMASH!

They smashed Makunga's head in and it hurt!

Makunga: I'm outta here!

He flew away!

Me: After him!

We chased after him.

Skipper: Last time, we let Alex and the others handle him. But now, I think we'll have Rico fire a bazooka at him.

Clown Man: (sees Rice upchuck a bazooka) Rico's already preparing for that.

Nico: Nice.

Me: Lets give him a hand.

Ed: (Hands me Edd's hand) Found one! (Giggles)

Edd: This joke is older than my Mesozoic Fossil Collection Ed.

Ed: Oops. Yep there it goes. Yep. My brain stopped.

Me: Just shoot Makunga's damn car! FIREBALL BURST BLASTERS! FIRE!

I fired fireballs and they hit Makunga and exploded!

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Billy Numerous: Looks like it's entrance time. Makunga's already stopped to take a breather!

Me: Lets do it!

We went at him.

Makunga: (Panting) I think I lost them.

But he was dead wrong. Suddenly the spirits of the Warriors of Calamities appeared out of nowhere from all around him and then they fired lasers at him and burned him all over and then they converged above him and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out and we were ready to smash him to dust!

Me: Looking for us?

Makunga: Oh no!

Troy: Since this is a race, I know just the mode to use!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Turbo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers!

Nico: Time to burn rubber!

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him and punched him and pulverized him all over the place.

POW BIFF KROW SMACK SMASH WHAM BONK BAP THOTH SMASH!

Ghostfreak, Thundercracker, Silverbolt and Serena used the Anur Phaetos, Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ghostfreak and Serena's powers, turned Thundercracker's blaster into a cannon and enhanced Silverbolt's Electrostatic Discharge Blaster 100-fold.

Ghostfreak and Thundercracker: PHAETOS THUNDERBLAST BURST!

G1 Silverbolt and Serena: FURIOUS LIGHTNING FOXFIRE BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: HONESTY EARTH MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fruit, lightning, fire, energy and earth.

Alex the Lion, Major Disaster, Speed Demon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Lana and Eli: RACING FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Lincoln: SAHARA DESERT ELEMENTAL STYLE: SAHARA DESERT!

Amanda Payne: SAHARA DESERT LIGHTNING STYLE: ALGERIA!

Sari Sumdac: SAHARA DESERT LIGHTNING STYLE: CHAD!

Yuna: SAHARA DESERT WATER STYLE: EGYPT!

Nanami: SAHARA DESERT WATER STYLE: LIBYA!

Toph: SAHARA DESERT EARTH STYLE: SAHARAN CHEETAH!

Julie Makimoto: SAHARA DESERT EARTH STYLE: MONITOR LIZARDS!

Mai Shiranui: SAHARA DESERT FIRE STYLE: AFRICAN SILVERBILL!

Jessica Shannon: SAHARA DESERT STING STYLE: DEATHSTALKER SCORPION!

Hilda: (British Accent) SAHARA DESERT FIRE STYLE: BLACK-FACED FIREFINCH!

Tatsumaki: SAHARA DESERT WIND STYLE: SAHARAN SILVER ANT!

Entrapta: SAHARA DESERT LIGHTNING STYLE: AFRICAN WILD DOGS!

Perfuma: SAHARA DESERT NATURE STYLE: HYRAX!

Frosta: SAHARA DESERT ICE STYLE: SAND VIPERS!

Shantae: SAHARA DESERT MAGIC STYLE: FENNEC FOX!

Akko: SAHARA DESERT MAGIC STYLE: TANEZROUFT!

R. Mika: SAHARA DESERT LIGHT STYLE: PALM TREES!

Menat: SAHARA DESERT STAR STYLE: VASCULAR PLANTS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said things and animals from the Sahara Desert.

Lincoln and his harem: SAHARA DESERT FINAL SMASH: RAGING DESERT INFERNO!

They fired a massive fire blast hot enough to burn Makunga on contact.

The blasts all knocked him down and we tied up Makunga and gagged him and stuffed him into a bag.

Nightshade: Looks like this kitty is bagged!

Luminous: He sure is.

We had him tied up in a bag.

Nico: Literally.

Me: Yep. Now we have a race to finish.

?: I will make sure that all of you will perish in the name of Duma!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: Uh oh.

Celica: (Growls) I was hoping never to hear his voice again. You can come out now, Jedah.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Jedah, the fanatically devoted priest of Duma, and an old enemy of Celica.

Celica: You have some nerve to show your face here, Jedah. I will never forgive you for your cruel actions and sadistic devotion to Duma.

Me: Whoa, it sounds like you have a nasty history with him, Celica. What can you tell us about him?

Celica: You won't like this fanatic, J.D.

Celica proceeded to tell us about Jedah, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Jedah

Jedah (ジュダ, Juda) is the secondary antagonist of Fire Emblem Gaiden and its remake Fire Emblem Echoes: Shadows of Valentia. Jedah is the High Priest of the the Duma Faithful.

He is voiced by Takubo Shuhei in Japanese and Richard Epcar in English.

## Appearance

After much sacrifices and offerings to Duma, Jedah gained great power but was marked with blue skin, white hair, and black sclera with white pupils. He wears a black and purple ceremonial robe with ornate gold designs, as well as a gold collar with a purple jewel.

## Personality

Wholeheartedly devoted to Duma's teachings, Jedah sees little value in compassion. Like his master, Jedah believes that pain and suffering generate strength, and encourages the Faithful to endure suffering. Jedah is also willing to sacrifice anyone, including his own daughters, to the War Father to see the Fell God's visions realized. But despite his cruelty, Jedah truly believes his actions ultimately benefit Valentia, because to him Duma's doctrine is the single greatest path to humanity's growth.

## Biography

Originally a simple priest of the Faithful, Jedah fathered Marla, Hestia, and Sonnya, but abandoned all three to a priory. When Duma started to go insane from dragon degeneration, Jedah disputed with High Priest Halcyon over his sudden desire to conquer Valentia. With Duma's blessing, Jedah banished Halcyon and became the new High Priest. He also became an advisor to Emperor Rudolf of Rigel, and reunited with his daughters to sacrifice their souls to Duma. Sonnya was able to flee, but Marla and Hestia were turned into Witches.

At Jedah's advice, Rudolf entered the neighboring country of Zofia and stormed the Tower of Mila, dragon-slaying Falchion in hand. After slaying Mila and sealing her soul into the sword, Rudolf delivered her bones to Jedah, the Falchion still embedded inside her skull. Jedah placed both inside the deepest catacombs of Duma Tower. With the Earth Mother gone, Zofia slowly began to decline.

Determined to find Mila, Celica left her priory in Novis and journeyed across Valentia, gathering an army along the way. Concerned over Duma's deterioration, Jedah vows to deliver her to him. As Celica's army passes through the Dead Man's Mire on the way to Duma

Tower, Jedah telepathically contacts her. Jedah explains that both Mila's and Duma's degeneration threatens Valentia, and offers to return Mila's skull to Zofia if Celica offers her soul to Duma. Jedah claims that the soul of a powerful Brand-bearer can cure Duma of his madness, and with Mila returned, the two nations of Valentia will be saved and her friend Alm, who is waging his own battles as leader of the Deliverance, need fight anymore. Celica notes that she has no reason to believe him, but Jedah says he will await her response atop Duma Tower.

Jedah meets Celica's army in person at the Swamps of Duma, where she states that she will not make a decision until she meets with Mila. As Celica is life is the only one he needs, Jedah tries to destroy the rest of her party, but if defeated or simply resistant to his magic, he changes his mind and retreats to Duma Tower. If Celica spared Sonnya in the battle with Grieth's pirates, she vows revenge on him for what he did to her sisters.

Once Celica reaches Jedah on Duma Tower, he reveals that upon her soul's imprisonment in Falchion, she sealed its powers away in turn. With the only weapon capable of slaying Duma disabled, Jedah again requests that Celica offer herself to Duma, and teleports the rest of her army to below Duma Tower so they wouldn't sway her against the idea. He shows Celica a vision of Alm defeating Ruldolf, and states that with a sealed Falchion, confronting Duma is tantamount to suicide. Fearful for Alm's life, Celica finally agrees with Jedah's deal in exchange for his safety. Pleased, Jedah takes her to Duma Tower's underground catacombs to prepare for the ritual.

When the Deliverance reaches Duma Tower, Jedah thanks Alm for killing Rudolf and allows him to meet with Celica one last time. Shortly after, Jedah states that he lacks the ability to free Mila's soul and unseal Falchion, and reminds Celica that the latter sealing was performed by Mila herself. Celica is furious that Jedah lied to her, but he flatly tells her to blame Mila for abandoning Zofia and destroys the Divine Dragon's skeleton save for her skull. Despite Celica's efforts, Duma's single functioning eyeball appears and devours her soul, leaving her a devoted Witch. Jedah sends her to the depths of the Royal Vault, along with Mila's skull and Falchion.

He himself goes down to watch when Alm enters the Vault, expecting to be entertained with their fight to the death, but is shocked and retreats when Mila's spirit instructs Alm on how to unseal Falchion. Alm stabs Celica with the sword, but Mila uses the last of her strength to revive her and restore her soul. Together, the two armies fight and defeat Duma, Jedah, and his two Witch daughters.

---

When Celica was finished, we were horrified by Jedah's actions, and I was so mad, I clenched my hand so tightly, and it caused drops of blood to come out, and it sizzled as it hit the ground.

Me: (Growls Ferociously) You sick, miserable, disgusting, sadistic fanatic bastard!

Nico: You're right to call him all that, J.D. This guy wanted Celica to suffer, and even worse, kill her as a sacrifice to Duma?! He's looking at getting sent to Oblivion!

Jesse Anderson: And that's exactly what I'm going to do to him. I've had it with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Jesse Anderson's green eyes had turned neon green, and he was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with colorful crystals, he unholstered his massive Sword of The Crystal Beasts from his back, and as he approached Jedah, he left rainbow energy, colorful crystals, and Crystal Beasts with every step.

Jesse Anderson: You really make me sick, Jedah. What you've done in making Celica suffer, along with trying to kill her, you just crossed a major line, and for that, I'll make sure that you suffer a horrible and merciless death for your crimes!

Then, Jesse Anderson was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with crystals and The Crystal Beasts surrounding it, there was the Rainbow Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a rainbow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Jesse Anderson emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 2:14)

Jesse Anderson grew to 7'0" in height, he now had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight pack abs, his blue hair grew longer and it reached the bottom of his neck and he had rainbow highlights, he has massive rainbow angel wings on his wider and more muscular back with colorful tips on the large rainbow feathers, he has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with crystals surrounding him, the Rainbow Dragon with the Crystal Beasts surrounding it in a circle emblazoned on his forehead, he had on Rainbow Dragon earrings with crystal clusters in its claws and a necklace with a Rainbow Dragon holding a crystal cluster in its claws for the pendant, he had on a large white shirt with a rainbow phoenix with crystals on it, large black pants with crystals on the legs, and blue leather ankle-length combat boots, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with crystal clusters on the coattails and on the back is The Rainbow Dragon with the Crystal Beasts surrounding it in a circle. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of Jesse Anderson's Sword of The Crystal Beasts grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, he has on large blue weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, and he has eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs. Jesse Anderson has on his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a rainbow kanji below the Rainbow Dragon and The Crystal Beasts that said, "Jesse Anderson, Brave Defender of Duel Academy, Master of The Rainbow Dragon and The Crystal Beasts, Slayer of Evil, Awesome Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Awesome Friend of Jaden Yuki and Many, and Master of Crystals and Rainbow Light."

ジェシーアンダーソン、デュエルアカデミーの勇敢な擁護者、レインボードラゴンとクリスタルビーストのマスター、悪のスレイヤー、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、ジェイデンユキとメニーの素晴らしい友人、そしてクリスタルとレインボーライトのマスター

Jesse Anderson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL CRYSTAL RAINBOW ANGEL OF

LIGHT AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Jesse Anderson's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Jedah saw it, he fell into a dark rage and tried to attack, but Jesse Anderson fired two crystals, which cuts the fanatic dark priest deep and he screamed in pain.

Me: Whoa, Jesse's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and he's the first of the Duel Academy Alumni to transform, awesome.

Jaden Yuki: Jesse, how do you feel?

Jesse Anderson: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Light and Crystal Justice) **I feel incredible, Jaden, and now, it's time for me to take care of this fanatical dark priest for good.**

Jesse Anderson went after Jedah, who fired two blasts of dark magic at him, but Jesse dodged it, and he fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rainbow lights, and crystals at Jedah, and they exploded with incredible power. He also summoned the Rainbow Dragon and the Crystal Beasts who also help out in the attack. Then, Jesse Anderson fired a red energy blast, and as it hits Jedah, Jesse sucked out Jedah's powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us made them our own. Then, Jesse slashed off Jedah's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain, until Jesse tossed him into the air with his immense brute superhuman strength.

Jesse Anderson: **Alright, Jedah, this is the end for you. RAINBOW DRAGON CRYSTAL BEAST KAMEHAMEHA!**

Jesse Anderson fired a massive Kamehameha energy wave made of rainbow energy with the Crystal Beasts and the Rainbow Dragon surrounding it, and as it hit Jedah, it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jedah: DAMN YOU, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed Jedah, and his evil spirit was Super

Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Jesse did as he holstered his massive Sword of the Crystal Beasts on his wider and more muscular back and he powered down, and his new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent.

Jaden Yuki: Jesse, you did an awesome job in getting rid of Jedah.

Jesse Anderson: Thanks, Jaden.

Me: And not only that, but you're the first of the Duel Academy alumni to transform.

Jesse Anderson: That's true, J.D. Plus, when I face off against Rex Shard in my first usual battle with him, he's going to be in for a surprise.

T-Bone: (Laughs) Yeah, that crystal hairball's going to be in for a big surprise when he fights you, Jesse.

We then got back in our cars to finish the race.

Billy Natson: And here comes the winners of the race! IT'S APPLEJACK, J.D. KNUDSON, ALLIE WILDE, JIM CROCODILE COOK, ELLIE SINGH AND LORI LOUD!

Everyone cheered wildly! We all came.

Silver Samurai: (bows) Thank you all for your congratulations.

Me: This was awesome!

Applejack, me, Allie Wilde, Jim Crocodile Cook, Ellie and Lori were given awesome trophies that looked like the Earth made of Swarovsky Crystal and it had the continent of Africa in front along with the flags of Egypt, Libya, Algeria, Morocco, Western Sahara, Mauritania, Mali, Niger, Chad and Sudan around it and a car was racing around the globe.

Nico: This was an awesome race!

Me: Yep. Lets head to Lynn's Table to celebrate for dinner.

Everyone cheered.

---

We were back at Lynn's Table and having our victory dinner.

Then Brain Freezer, Control Freak, Robo Roxy, Evil Seed, Dai Gui, Xiao Gung, Private HIVE, Dirty Bubble, Chemistro and Angel appeared.

Me: Brain Freezer, Control Freak, Robo Roxy, Evil Seed, Dai Gui, Xiao Gung, Private HIVE, Dirty Bubble, Chemistro and Angel.

Brain Freezer: Hey guys. Awesome job with the race.

Aylene C.: Thanks.

Brain Freezer: Hey babe. You all sure had fun.

Aylene C.: We sure did.

Brain Freezer: We heard about what happened with Makunga.

Control Freak: Nice job taking him down.

May: Thank you.

Me: That was awesome though.

Robo Roxy: He's gonna be in a cage for a long time.

Me: Yep. In the Uranus Prison.

Evilseed: (to me) We heard you went on another treasure hunt earlier.

Me: We sure did and it was awesome.

Dai Gui: What did you get this time?

Me: The Sword of Rohini, the Goddess of the Stars in Hindu Myth.

Dai Gui: Amazing!

?: Boy no kidding.

A figure came out and it was LIZWIZARD from episode 25 of In Space!

---

Lizwizard could wrap his long tongue around someone and switch places with them. He did so with Cassie and got her injured when Carlos meant to hit Lizwizard. Lizwizard could also become invisible. Following his first fight with Lizwizard, Carlos suffered a crisis of confidence, but after some intense training from Adam Park- including Adam risking his own life to become the Mighty Morphin Black Ranger again with a damaged morpher- Carlos regained his confidence and evaded the trap that had caused him to injure Cassie in the first fight. Lizwizard was finally destroyed by the Astro Megazord Saber

---

Adam Park: Lizwizard!

Carlos: Oh man.

Lizwizard: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You used your tongue on Cassie and she got injured by Carlos' attack made for you and Carlos had confidence issues because of it and Adam got him better. Awesome guidance from a veteran ranger.

Lizwizard: It sure was and that is right. Great memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Lizwizard: (to Adam and Carlos) It's good to see you two working together again.

Adam: Same here and it's awesome.

Carlos: Boy you got that right. It's cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Lets get the battles underway.

We did so.

Bloom, The Blazing Mars, Lady Assailant of Flames, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Johnny, Aylene, Duke, Susan, Mary, Freeze Man, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer - Awesome Treasure Hunt and Sunset looks awesome in those pictures

Brain Freezer was first.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) J.D. and the others went on an awesome treasure hunt! BTW, Sunset looks awesome in those pictures.

Bloom: She sure does even though she doesn't think so because of them being reminders of her past.

The Blazing Mars: Yeah she was a powerhungry monster back then and she didn't like it one bit.

Lady Assailant of Flames: It was horrible. But thank goodness she isn't like that anymore.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: That is a good thing. Sorry Sunset, we know you don't like being reminded about all this but we thought you look amazing in those picture.

Sunset Shimmer: I know guys but thank you for the compliments. But it's just that I was a horrible monster back then. I wanted to conquer all of Equestria with all that power. I can't believe I was like that.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Well like Lincoln said. You can learn from the past to make sure it doesn't happen again.

Gusty: That's right Sunset. You can always learn from the past and move on.

Sunburn: That's true. But thank goodness you are not that person or monster anymore Sunset.

Fire Lori: And we won't let that monster come back.

Johnny Test: No we sure won't.

Dukey: Yeah that was nuts.

Aylene C.: It won't end well for her if she does.

Susan Test: No it sure won't.

Mary Test: We'll make sure she pays for hurting Sunset.

Freeze Man: Yeah we sure will.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Bloom: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so amazing!

---

## Nicole Knudson, The Tripper Mercury, Night Wing Sorceress, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Lincoln, Lily, Beast Boy, Fluttershy, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak - Thank Goodness that Lasombra is in prison where he belongs

---

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) Thank Goodness that Lasombra is in prison where he belongs. Also, the monster I'm summoning is from Skylands.

He summoned the 8 Elemental Geargolems!

Nicole Knudson: The 8 Geargolems from Skylanders Swap Force & Imaginators. Awesome choices. And yeah what Lasombra did when we faced him the first time and all those years makes him a total monster.

The Tripper Mercury: You're not kidding there and he brought it on himself when he was kissed by Poison Ivy and he fell into the lava.

Night Wing Sorceress: He sure did and that is an absolute fact.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: That guy is a total monster. But he'll have all the time in the world to think about his crimes while he is in prison.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah he sure will. After hurting so many people he deserves to be thrown in jail.

Cozy Glow: That is an absolute fact there.

Clover the Clever: J.D. made the right call in putting him in prison for good.

Hex: He sure did. There was also a huge bounty put on his head too so that makes a great bonus treasure.

Lightning Lisa: And that was very worthy of a treasure hunt as well.

Lincoln: It sure was and we're gonna use that money to go to the mall.

Lily: And buy new video games for us to play.

Beast Boy: That is gonna be awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: I can't wait to start playing them.

Fluttershy: Me too. It's gonna be fun.

Rainbow Dash: Always love good video games.

Nicole Knudson: Same with me.

Control Freak: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones, lightning and darkness and smashed the Geargolems and Control Freak Down.

Nicole Knudson: Victory for the Goddess of Video Games!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Akiza, Black Rose Dragon, Elemental HERO Terra Firma, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Cyborg, Sakura Avalon, Li Syaoron, Penny Polendina, Tania and Valon VS Robo Roxy - Lincoln destroyed Frieza on Vegeta

---

Robo Roxy was next.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) It's good that Lincoln destroyed Frieza on Planet Vegeta. It was easy since the a*** was in his first form.

Akiza: He did say that his power was only at 530,000 when we faced him.

Black Rose Dragon: That is nothing compared to the power that we all have.

Elemental HERO Terra Firma: And our power is infinitely stronger compared to that.

Fluttershy: But thank goodness we've now seen the last of that monster tyrant.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah he caused so much damage over the years to many planets and countless lives.

Mage Meadowbrook: He sure has.

Stealth Elf: Frieza deserved to be destroyed and he was using the

Saiyans for all his dirty work for a long time.

Plant Lola: Heartless and ruthless tyrant had it coming.

Sakura Avalon: He sure did. Now we've officially seen the last of Frieza the Ruthless.

Li Syaoron: Now he is officially beyond the reach of the Dragonballs.

Penny Polendina: Absolutely.

Robo Roxy: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, fruit, grass, leaves and roses and smashed her down.

Akira: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Mallow, The Splendid Venus, Elemental HERO Lady Heat, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, He-Man, Moss Man, Syd Chang, Laney, Sam Manson, Poison Ivy, Babs Seed and Trixie Lulamoon VS Evilseed - Jim and Ellie hooked up and congratulations to Applejack

---

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) I'm happy that Jim and Ellie became a couple right away. And congratulations to Applejack for winning the race!

Mallow: Yeah we all are happy for Jim and Ellie. It was so awesome.

The Splendid Venus: I think they are perfect for each other.

Elemental HERO Lady Heat: Yeah i do too. Especially after everything that Jim and his friends all went through at Duel Academy.

Applejack: I agree. But thank y'all kindly.

Apple Bloom: It was amazing seeing Applejack win the race.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. The lass did really well for her first race.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) It was great for her to win her first ever race lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja it sure was fun to see too.

Apple Fritter: She brought amazing skills to the Apple Family. Of course Applejack was always so talented.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Autumn Blaze: But this race was so much fun and awesome.

Coloratura: It sure was cool! And the Oasis of Ahm Shere was amazing to see.

Flashwing: It sure was awesome.

Stone Luna: Yeah we all thought so too dudes.

He-Man: It sure was beautiful. It's amazing that it was the home of the Scorpion King.

Moss Man: A scary but beautiful place.

Laney: And many explorers and solders went into that oasis and were next seen again because of the monsters that were in it.

Sam Manson: And that was before we turned it into a tourist sight.

Poison Ivy: That was awesome to see.

Babs Seed: It sure was beautiful.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure was and the forests in the oasis were awesome.

Evilseed: That was amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Mallow: RIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

## Cornelia, The Grand Jupiter, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Jackie Chan, Jade Chan, Toph, Julie Makimodo, Sailor Uranus, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth - How Alexis is doing

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) How's Alexis doing? Did you guys find out the gender of her baby yet?

Cornelia: She's doing really well. Her belly is getting big and she is on maternal leave till her baby comes.

The Grand Jupiter: Jaden goes to the doctor with her tomorrow to give her a sonogram to find out.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: Alexis started the unusual cravings and mood swings yesterday. She was crying and then mad and then happy.

Pinkie Pie: And she was also eating cupcakes covered in sardines and Brussels Sprouts.

Everyone: EW!

Featherweight: That is disgusting!

Somnambula: It's part of the natural process of pregnancy.

Sprocket: Yeah the body goes through a lot of changes because of it.

Steel Lynn: Yeah. But Alexis is going through some big changes.

Jackie Chan: But we're all so happy for her.

Jade Chan: We sure are and we can't wait to see her kid or kids.

Toph: Yeah me too. This is gonna be awesome.

Julie Makimodo: I agree there. Jaden is so excited to be a dad.

Hammer Gorem: I have a feeling he is gonna be the best father there is.

Sailor Uranus: We'll give him and Alexis all the support they need.

Dai Gui: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, metal, gears, lightning and crystal and smashed him down.

Cornelia: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Ulrich, The Big Saturn, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Jade Chan, Lori, Angel (X-Men), Aerrow, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung - Hope Makunga likes Prison and Prison Food

---

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) I hope Makunga likes Prison. (laughs) We'll make sure the prison food he eats is cat food!

Ulrich: And a big smashing on his head from a bunch of nana's with purses.

They laughed.

The Big Saturn: That would be funny to see!

Elemental HERO Air Neos: It sure would. I hope he gets a lot of lumps on his head.

Rainbow Dash: (Laughs) That would be awesome and funny.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure would be awesome.

Pickle Barrel: (Laughs) I think it would be awesome to give cat food to Makunga.

Barley Barrel: I do too! So funny.

Flash Magnus: It would really be funny if we could sic those alley cats that Ronnie Anne and her family know and have problems with on him.

Whirlwind: That would be awesome and funny to see.

Air Lincoln: Boy it sure would be awesome.

Jade Chan: I do too.

Lori: Literally a riot.

Angel (X Men): That would be great.

Aerrow: Yeah it sure would be.

Xiao Fung: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Ulrich: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Emerald Sustrai, The Despair Uranus, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Star Swirl The Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Jake Sully, Neytiri (Human), Trudy Chacon, Dive Man, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E. - Wolfgang did to kids all over the school was horrible

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald) What Wolfgang did to kids all over the school was horrible. His parents oughta be court martialed for allowing that behavior!

Emerald Sustrai: Yeah what he did shows that he is nothing but a heartless psychopath with no discipline at all. He hurt so many kids.

The Despair Uranus: But at least none of them are dead. Just badly hurt.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: They will be okay though thank goodness. But Wolfgang is gonna be 1,000 miles down sewage creek when the parents of the children he hurt start going after him with lawsuits and charges and all that for medical bills.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah you aren't kidding there. He is in a lot of big trouble.

Luster Dawn: I think his parents were afraid of him from the very moment he was born.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah he was just born bad.

Star Swirl: That kid has no pity or anything.

Spyro: Yeah how he managed to get into the 5th Grade is completely beyond me. It's like he has no love for anyone and cons his way out of trouble with just those puppy dog eyes.

Crystal Laney: Well his tricks are not going to work on us or the authorities. We caught him in the act.

Jake Sully: We sure did. Thank goodness he is going to be in prison for a long time.

Private H.I.V.E.: That is a fact. (Sees Neytiri as a human) Wow. Neytiri is that you?

Neytiri looked like a girl with black hair and she had Native American Indian clothes on and her hair had Indian decorations in it.

Neytiri: It sure is me. J.D. gave me the power to transform into a human so I can get to see what it's like on Earth. Now I can be here on Earth and on my home planet.

Trudy Chacon: That is amazing.

Dive Man: It sure is awesome.

Private H.I.V.E.: You look great as one of us Neytiri. Permission to get the battle started ma'am!

Emerald Sustrai: GRANTED SOLDIER!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Emerald Sustrai: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

---

Nokama, The Tyrant Neptune, Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Mermaid Man, Barnacle Boy, Quickster, Captain Magma, Elastic Waistband, Ms. Appear, Captain Tightwad, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Squidward, Ed (Ed Edd N Eddy), Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble - Sunset Shimmer's pictures of her as Prom Queen

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I heard you guys saw Sunset Shimmer's pictures of her as Prom Queen. With how Sunset reacted to said pictures, I'm surprised you didn't let Ed eat them.

Nokama: Lincoln thought they were really beautiful and he thought Sunset looked amazing in Prom Dresses.

The Tyrant Neptune: That is true. Lincoln did say that she looked amazingly beautiful in those dresses. I wonder who found those pictures anyway.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: That is a really good question. I think it might be someone that works at the school and wanted to keep those pictures to remind themselves of the past.

Rarity: That could very well be it darling. Sunset was most amazing in those dresses.

Sweetie Belle: I thought so too. It's amazing that she looked amazing even though your dresses are much more amazing Rarity.

Rarity: Oh why thank you little sister.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) And I idolize Rarity's fashions because she helped me get my shop back together doncha know.

Mistmane: That is true. But I'm glad that Sunset was able to move on from her past.

Gill Grunt: If her evil half comes back we'll be ready for her.

Liquid Leni: We totes will. But those dresses she was in are totes amazing.

Mermaid Man: They sure were amazing.

Barnacle Boy: I think so too.

Quickster: Rarity makes amazing dresses like that.

Captain Magma: She sure does and that is awesome.

Elastic Waistband: I agree there too.

Ms. Appear: I agree too myself and it's awesome.

Dirty Bubble: That is awesome. (See's Mr. Krabs as Captain Tightwad) Wow Mr. Krabs I didn't know you were a supervillain.

Mr. Krabs: Well it's a hobby I did. I sewed it meself. It's Captain Tightwad from Issue 53! They say he's a bad guy, but, you know, I think he's just misunderstood.

SpongeBob: But it's really cool that you were a bad guy Mr. Krabs.

Patrick: Yeah that is awesome.

Sandy: It sure is.

Squidward: And I went as a bad guy too. I was Dr. Negative.

Ed: That is cool!

Dirty Bubble: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and elements and smashed him down.

Nokama: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Matau, The Suppression Pluto, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Hulk, Iron Man, Captain America, Hawkeye, Black Widow, Thor, Captain Marvel, Wasp, Spiderman, Acid Man, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro - Thank Goodness Sunset isn't like that anymore.

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) Thank goodness Sunset isn't a bad person anymore. That being said, you think she'd make a good Redemption Squad member?

Matau: I sure do. Twilight told us that she started out as a bad guy before she came to Earth and became a better person.

The Suppression Pluto: That's true and Sunset was also once the student of Princess Celestia before she grew mad with power and went to Earth.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: But Twilight accidentally found her on Earth and helped her out.

Princess Luna: Twilight has a really good heart on her if she was able to help Tia's former student.

Moondust: Aunt Celestia is really proud of Twilight and so am I.

Snowdrop: Boy we all are. Sunset had a tremendous wakeup call.

Gari: She sure did and that is amazing.

Blackout: The darkness of the past will never be forgotten but it can be learned from to make sure that it never happens again.

Shadow Lucy: That's right. But we're proud of Sunset for moving on.

Hulk: Hulk proud of Sunset.

Iron Man: We all are proud of Sunset big guy.

Captain America: We sure are.

Hawkeye: She has fully redeemed herself since Twilight helped her and she joined the team and was on the Rainbooms.

Black Widow: And that is so awesome.

Thor: It most certainly is.

Captain Marvel: It sure is cool. Sunset has more than earned a place in the Redemption Squad too.

Wasp: Absolutely Carol. We're proud of her.

Spiderman: And Princess Celestia is proud of her too.

Acid Man: She sure is.

Chemistro: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Matau: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Skyla, The Supremacy Sun, Rainbow Neos, Catherine Lancaster, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Flamebird, Starfire, Raven, Tara, Kole, Pantha, Jinx, Argent, Blackfire, Maximum Ride, Luminous and Nightshade VS Angel - I hope Wolfgang likes prison food forever

---

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) I hope Wolfgang likes prison food forever. Might I recommend the tater tots?

Skyla: And have everyone beat the living crap out of him for them? That is a great idea! He brought all this on himself.

The Supremacy Sun: I agree. A bully like him deserves every ounce of the worst punishments we can think of.

Rainbow Neos: If it's a possibility maybe we can have him be part of the humiliations.

Catherine Lancaster: That would be funny to see.

Princess Celestia: It sure would! I think think it would be so funny and awesome.

Minuette: I love those humiliations and they are awesome.

Twinkleshine: Boy they sure are and I think everyone had a great time with them back in the days.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah everyone sure did. I don't think I've ever laughed that hard before.

Moondancer: Boy me neither. They were so funny.

Lyra Heartstrings: They sure were hysterical and awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: I thought so too and they were all funny and awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Especially with the use of cartoon style comedy.

Spotlight: I agree there. Everyone likes them.

Light Lily: (Makes faces of Flip and Lewis Travolta and then pounds them with blasts of light)

Flamebird: Yeah you said it Lily. They deserve this.

Starfire: I think it's most amusing and funny.

Raven: They sure are funny.

Tara: Yep they sure are.

Kole: Flip, Lewis Travolta and many people we don't like are gonna be in for some painful fun from them.

Pantha: And it will hurt too.

Jinx: Yep really bad.

Argent: Funny too.

Blackfire: And so awesome.

Maximum Ride: Funny, awesome and more.

Angel: And how. Let do it!

They fired waves of light, elements and magic and smashed her down.

Skyla: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Lily, Laney and Spiderman VS Lizwizard.

---

Lizwizard was next.

Nico: First lets open your safe!

Nico teleported And opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The History of The Philippines, they're large swords with the flag of the Philippines etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards in the colors of the Philippines state flag, large blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Andros: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Power Red!"

Carlos Vallerte: "Power Black!"

T.J. Jonhson: "Power Blue!"

Ashley Hammond: "Power Yellow!"

Cassie Chan: "Power Pink!"

Zhane: "Power Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers In Space!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some awesome fun!

Andros: SPIRAL BLAST!

Carlos: QUATTRO BLASTER!

Nico: Fire!

The rangers fired energy blasts and the team fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Lizwizard you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Me: That was so awesome!

Xiao Fung: (to Applejack, me, Allie, Jim, Ellie and Lori)

Congratulations on winning the race, guys.

Applejack: Thank you kindly, Xiao Fung.

Me: Yep.

Private H.I.V.E.: You guys deserve a medal of honor for your victory.

Alex the Lion: And let's not forget Makunga's been dealt with.

Dirty Bubble: He sure has been dealt with.

Chemistro: But unlike Scar, he's not worth killing.

Me: Not in the least.

Angel: Now, where can we find a bunch of old ladies with purses?

Me: Sunset Canyon Retirement Village can volunteer.

We laughed.

Nico: That was funny.

Me: I was being serious.

Nico: Oh.

Me; But great job today everyone. Awesome race too.

Alex the Lion: (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this race for this adventure. It was so cool to be racing in the Sahara Desert.

Me: It sure was. Lets go home guys.

We went back to the estate and then got ready for bed and went to sleep. Wolfgang was found guilty of numerous counts of assault, trespassing and destruction of public and government property. He was sentenced to life plus 934 years in prison and ordered to pay $273,235,795,596,666,455,329.00 in restitution. Then when his family got word about his crimes, they too were arrested for their complicity and they got 75 years in prison and ordered to pay the same amount.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Sahara Desert is one of the most amazing deserts in the world and home to an amazing and beautiful landscape. But it gets unbearably hot there. The first part was for an amazing treasure hunt and it was awesome. The second part was for when Frieza was going to destroy Planet Vegeta and we made sure it never happened. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be on Hawkgirl's home planet, Thanagar and we're going to see what Hawkgirl's home planet is like and see what happens there. We're also going to face Hro Talak, the mad Thanagarian that tried to destroy the planet. We're also going to meet a Victoria and a Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus Gene-Slammer named Chloe Laurine and also Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Hawkgirl and the Diancie Gene-Slammer are gonna go to Thanagar. Hawkgirl is gonna transform in that one so I'm gonna need the transformation sequence for that one please. Also Lincoln's Rescue is gonna be on the planet Ysmault, the home planet of the Red Lantern Corps and we're going to face General Zod who is back for revenge. The next chapter is gonna be for the movie Ferdinand and we're going to meet the awesome bull voiced by John Cena and stop El Primero from hurting him.

See you all tomorrow

# The Gentle Bull VS The Mad Matador

OLE!

---

Flying over the beautiful landscapes of Hawkgirl's home planet Thanagar, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Hawkgirl and Evelyn Stanley the Diancie Gene-Slammer were taking in the sights and beauty.

Evelyn: So this is Hawkgirl's home planet?

Me: Yep. The planet Thanagar. Shayera I've always wanted to see what your home planet is like.

Hawkgirl: It sure is an amazing place. It is good to be back home after everything that happened. I was feeling a little homesick.

Eli: But it sure is amazing here.

Simone: Boy it sure is. It's awesome.

Miranda: This is an awesome planet.

Nicole Chan: I'll say and I have a feeling we're going to meet one of the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers here.

Hawkgirl: That will be awesome to see.

Evelyn: It sure will be.

Evelyn concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Miranda: I have a feeling that the next bad guy we're going to face is one that Shayera faced before.

Evelyn then turned into DIANCIE!

Maria: Hawkgirl, I don't think coming here is entirely a good thing.

Hawkgirl: Why do you say that?

Me: I think I know. It's because of Hro Talak right?

Hawkgirl: That's right.

Maria: What can you tell us about him?

Hawkgirl: He's a war criminal.

She told us all about him.

---

A general in the Imperial Thanagarian Forces, Hro Talak was both a proud and effiecient commander, desperately trying to defend his people from the Gordanians. At one point during the conflict he was captured and imprisoned by the Gordanians, leaving him with a prominent scar across the right side of his face. The incident only served to further his hatred and make his desperation to defeat the Gordanians even stronger.

At some point he and Shayera Hol (later Hawkgirl) entered a relationship and became promised to each other (a Thanagarian form of engagement). A lieutenant and instructor in espionage, Shayera was sent on a secret mission to study Earth's defenses under the pretense of protecting them for a Gordanian attack. In reality they were planning to use Earth as a hyperspace bypass in order to lead an assault on the Gordanian homeworld, destroying the planet in the process.

Thanagarian invasion

Five years later, Talak led his Thanagarian forces to invade Earth, under the pretense of strengthening the planet's defenses against a supposedly imminent Gordanian attack. Under his command, the Thanagarians started to build an apparatus, which was supposed to project a protective force shield around the planet, the Justice

League assisting them. However, the machine was in reality a means to turn Earth into a link in a chain of several hyperspace bypasses, which would allow the Thanagarians to penetrate the Gordanians' defense system and wipe them out permanently. Batman, who did not trust Talak from the beginning, found this out and spread the word, but was subdued and imprisoned before he could escape. Talak then overrode the planet's defense systems, imposed martial law and enlisted forced human labor to finish the contraption.

Hawkgirl aided him until she found out that such approach would result in the destruction of Earth. After Hawkgirl was arrested for treason, Talak confronted her about her feelings for him. He pleaded her to renounce any feelings she might have had for John Stewart and admit she loved him instead. However, Hawkgirl simply offered herself in exchange for the safety of Earth. Enraged, Talak spurned her and carried on with his plan, thinking that she might forget about John once Earth was destroyed. Despite his best efforts, the Justice League escaped and launched its counterattack, destroying a significant portion of Hro's fleet. When John attempted to deactivate the force field guarding the generator bypass before Batman crashed the Watchtower into it, Talak engaged him in combat for two reasons: to stop Batman from succeeding and to exact revenge for his "stolen" love.

During the fight, he managed to destroy John's power ring, and nearly killed him, if not for Hawkgirl stepping in on time. Talak fought her off, and finally put his feelings for Hawkgirl behind him. John then provoked Talak, tricking him into destroying the force field that protected the deactivation switch, severely injuring him. After the bypass was destroyed, Talak declared defeat and retreated from Earth.

## Fall of Thanagar

Upon returning to Thanagar, he discovered that the Gordanians had attacked and, with the fleets off waiting for his orders to attack the Gordanian homeworld, the battle was over, and Thanagar had fallen. Nevertheless, Hro Talak relentlessly engaged and destroyed a dozen Gordanian battleships. However, his entire fleet was destroyed, so he sent his remaining officers (including the likes of

Paran Dul and Kragger) onto a scout ship in order to escape. Finally, Talak sacrificed himself, flying his ship on a suicide run to destroy the Gordanian flagship. His ship hit the Gordanian ship's weapons emitter just as it fired, the resulting explosion destroying both ships, along with the entire Gordanian fleet in the planet's orbit. Though it was a Pyrrhic victory, the Gordanians won and Thanagar was lost.

Despite the defeat of the Thanagarian Empire and Hro Talak's death, Paran Dul, Kragger and a squadron of rogue Thanagarians later returned to Earth in order to exact revenge on Shayera, whom they blamed for their loss. Shayera was shocked upon hearing of Hro Talak's demise, and she admitted to Vixen and Vigilante that she still loved him. Dialogue during the battle also made it clear that a resistance was in action back on Thanagar, and that Kragger, and Paran Dul were part of it.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: He is a monster!

Nicole Chan: No kidding! We're going to kill that beast.

Me: Yes we will.

Maria: Hawkgirl, I'm not just talking about your ex boyfriend. I'm talking about the fact that you commited treason against your people and they're probably going to try and kill us!

Hawkgirl: Oh right. But it was because of Hro that I was forced to betray my people.

Me: We'll have to tell them the truth about why you did it.

Eli: Yeah it was because of Hro.

Maria: And you also had to choose between the Justice League and your own people.

Hawkgirl: And I chose the Justice League because they are my

friends.

Me: But we still are going to try and talk some sense into your own people Shayera. It wasn't your fault.

Hawkgirl: I know. But I feel just as guilty.

Me: That's not true Shayera. Hro was going to destroy the Earth and that makes him nothing more than a war criminal for inciting a war for no good reason. He was like Danzo.

Lina: Who?

Me: I'll tell you later Lina.

Hawkgirl: You're right J.D.

We arrived at the Palace of Thanagar.

Maria: Hello? Any Thanagarians here?

One of them came out and it was HRO TALAK!

Hro Talak: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Me: Hro Talak, I presume?

Hro Talak: That is correct J.D. and I am honored that you would grace the palace of Thanagar and Shayera you are looking as lovely as ever. Have you decided to return home to help us conquer Earth?

Hawkgirl: Not a chance Hro! Earth is my home! You poisoned my people with your lies and evil! Earth is our friends and they have helped us with many things in the past! But you only want to use our alliance with Earth as a way to destroy them!

Me: Yeah Hro! What have we ever done to deserve to be destroyed by you and your people!? We never did anything to you not after how we helped you all out!

Hro Talak: Because all humans are inferior creatures that must tremble before us.

Me: Not on our watch they will.

Then Zhuqiaomon came.

Zhuqiaomon: Let me help out!

Me: Zhuqiaomon!

Then he glowed and instead of forming into armor, he formed into an amazing and incredibly powerful red broadsword and it had a blade glowing with pure fire and I took the sword and I was enveloped in Zhuqiaomon's red fire aura of the Sovereign of the South.

Me: WHOA! Zhuqiaomon I didn't know you have the power to turn into a sword.

Zhuqiaomon: It's my special gift because I discovered that you all are soon going to meet the Fusion Fighters in the future.

Nene: Wow! That is awesome!

Maria: And by the way, Hawkgirl has a new boyfriend now. His name's John Stewart.

Me: You may know him as the Green Lantern.

Hro Talak: Ah yes. Then I'll have to fight for Shayera!

Me: Come and try it! Lets see what the Sword of Zhuqiaomon can do.

Hro came at me flying and I flew at him and then…

CLANG!

Our weapons clashed and my red aura was emitting an incredible level of heat that made me feel like I was the Sun in Human Form. I then kicked him in the chest and he screamed in pain and I saw that I left a nasty burn mark in the form of my foot in his chest! OUCH! Then he came at me again and I clashed more and then I saw his weapon get red hot and then white hot and then it melted into nothing!

Me: WHOA!

Nene: WHOA! That sword melted his sword!

Hawkgirl was absolutely flabbergasted!

Hawkgirl: That's impossible! Nth Metal is completely indestructible! Nothing can break it or destroy it!

Eli: J.D. just defied the impossible and proved that not even Nth Metal is a match for the all-powerful force of the Digimon Sovereign of the South.

Hawkgirl: Wow. Now it's time to show this monster how wrong he is about me.

Suddenly, Hawkgirl's eyes turned neon amber and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with lightning and hawks, she unholstered her massive Sword of the Justice League from her back along with her mace, and as she approached Hro Talak, she left orange energy, lightning, and hawks with every step. Then, Hawkgirl was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with orange lightning surrounding it, there was a hawk flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Hawkgirl emerged, but she was changed forever.

(THE MYSTIC'S DREAM PLAYS AT 6:03 TO 7:13)

Hawkgirl grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights on the bangs of her orange hair, she has neon amber eyes and an orange energy aura with orange lightning and hawks surrounding her, she has a hawk with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on hawk earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws, she has on a necklace with a hawk holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless orange blouse with a gold phoenix on it, black pants with orange lightning bolts on it, orange high heels, she has massive white angel wings with gold tips on the large white feathers, and a sleeveless orange trenchcoat with lightning bolts and hawks on the coattails, and on the back is a Thanagarian with lightning bolts surrounding it. Hawkgirl has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the Thanagarian that said, "Shayera Hol also known Hawkgirl, Brave and Courageous Warrior of Thanagar and Earth, Loyal Member of The Justice League, Slayer of the Mad Thanagarian Hro Talak, Slayer of Evil, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Lightning and Hawks"

ホークガール、タナガーと地球の勇敢で勇敢な戦士、ジャスティスリーグの忠実なメンバー、マッドタナガリアンの裏切り者Hro Talakのスレイヤー、悪のスレイヤー、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、ライトニングとホークスのマスターとしても知られているShayera Hol

Hawkgirl has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL THUNDERSTORM THANAGARIAN ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Hawkgirl's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Hro Talak saw it, it drove the mad Thanagarian even more mad with insane rage.

Me: WHOA! Shayera you look incredible!

Eli: Wow! Way to go Shayera!

Hawkgirl: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Angelic Birds and Love) **Now to give this traitor what for.**

She flew at Hro and smashed him down with incredible speed and strength.

Maria: Now's the time for some backup!

?: Someone call?

A Victoria came and so did a Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus!

Miranda: Awesome! A Victoria and a Crystal Beast Sapphire

Pegasus!

Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus: (In a girls voice) That's right. My name is Chloe Laurine.

Gina Pele: Wow you're a Sapphire Pegasus Gene-Slammer. That makes 5 out of seven so far.

Natalie Griffin: It sure does.

Victoria: Looks like we got here just in time.

We blasted Hro down. Shayera went up to him.

Hro Talak: Even if you kill me, Shayera, all of our people will still never welcome you back for your betrayal!

Maria: She's fine with that! Because she has us now!

?: That's enough Hro!

Out came the Thanagarian King!

Hro Talak: My king!

Me: Your majesty it's an honor.

Thanagarian King: And to you as well J.D. Knudson. I apologize for the crimes that Hro did. But I got word about the supposed betrayal of Shayera. But I saw through all of this deception as the invasion of the Thanagarians of one that I never authorized!

We gasped!

The King arrested Hro and had him thrown in jail and then he gathered everyone and told everyone the truth about why the Thanagarian Invasion took place behind his back and it was because of Hro and how he never wanted it to happen. He did it all for power. Shayera's treason charges were dropped and she was free to choose if she wanted to stay on Thanagar or not and she chose to stay on Earth because she has family there. We went to a secluded spot and I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Evelyn and Chloe were reverting back.

Evelyn: (regains her hair) Chloe, what special talents do you have?

Chloe Laurine: I'm an archaeologist. I look for the secrets of history.

They were back to normal and then Chloe glowed in a neon blue aura and she was fully engrafted with Sapphire Pegasus' power.

Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus: You take care of yourself Chloe and use my powers well to help your friends and those around you.

Chloe Laurine: I will.

Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Chloe Laurine: Wow these are amazing clothes.

Maria: Yep they sure are.

Me: And it looks like you are fully engrafted already.

Chloe Laurine: I sure am.

Maria: Hawkgirl, I think we should leave before more of your people come with pitchforks and torches!

Hawkgirl: Right!

Me: Even though Thanagarians don't do that here, lets go!

We teleported out.

Later we told everyone what happened and they were shocked.

---

After dealing with the mad Thanagarian Hro Talak, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Brittney Knudson, The Red Lanterns, Superman, Supergirl, Krypto, Kevin Whitney, Andrea Sussman, Streaky, and Zoe Orimoto were heading to the planet Ysmault, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we got word that General Zod is back from the dead, and he wants revenge.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on the planet Ysmault.

Me: That's right, big guy, I haven't forgotten how scary this place really is.

Lincoln: Same here, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we got word that General Zod is back from the dead, and he wants revenge.

Nico: Sheesh, even after we kicked his ass and killed him, Zod will never learn.

Krypto: Kal told me about Zod, and he truly is nothing more than a monster who deserves to die.

Kevin Whitney: But, he chose a bad place to announce his return from the dead: Ysmault, the home planet of the Red Lantern Corps.

Brittney Knudson: That's right, Kevin, and we're going to deliver unto him his rightful punishment for his actions: death.

Lincoln: And I've got just the way to finally kill that monster.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by General Zod, and he's going to kill them in cold blood.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by General Zod, and he's going to kill them in cold blood.

Krypto: That cold-blooded animal, let's rip him to shreds!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a red laser beam from his eyes, which caused Zod to dodge the attack. When he saw us, he was enraged.

General Zod: So, you all have arrived. Now, I will kill you all and have my revenge on you.

Lincoln: Not going to happen, you monster.

Suddenly, Zod charged at us, and Lincoln had unholstered both his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and a gold dagger from his left hip, and in the blink of an eye, he slashed at General Zod with the gold dagger, and caused Zod's powers to weaken. We soon saw that Lincoln had brought with him a dagger made from Gold Kryptonite, and as we know, Gold Kryptonite weakens a Kryptonian once exposed to it.

General Zod: Gold Kryptonite?!

Lincoln: That's right, Superman told me that he'd used Gold Kryptonite to weaken you when he first fought you. And now, your cold-blooded vengeance spree ends here and now.

We transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at General Zod, and blasted him with powerful blasts of red energy, rainbow energy, and elemental forces. Lincoln teleported behind General Zod, and he also covered the Gold Kryptonite dagger in his poisonous blood and drove it into Zod's heart, and his body disintegrated and his spirit was destroyed forever. We cheered for what Lincoln did, as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and power down. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The nine girls are Artemis, Mana Asuha, Chloe Maxwell, Valkyrie, Tamaki Yurine, Venus, Veronica Ananko, Nemesis, and Yukari Nanahoshi from Luck And Logic.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Artemis, Mana Asuha, Chloe Maxwell, Valkyrie, Tamaki Yurine, Venus, Veronica Ananko, Nemesis, and Yukari Nanahoshi.

Nicole: From Luck and Logic, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Artemis: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Artemis and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from General Zod, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange

Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Artemis: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Artemis: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Red Lantern Ratchet: (Laughs) So, that's what happens after Lincoln rescues the girls, huh?

Lynn Loud: (Smirks) Yep, that's right.

Ronnie Anne: And we also have more sisters to welcome to our harem, awesome job, Lincoln.

We then returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened on Ysmault, and they were shocked when they found out that General Zod had returned from the dead and wanted revenge on me and Nico for killing him, but we showed everyone what Lincoln did to General Zod, and they all cheered and went up to Lincoln and hugged him and all of us. Finally, we were rid of General Zod for good, and his cold-blooded revenge has been foiled forever.

---

After getting rid of General Zod this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Sari Sumdac, Ajna, Gluko, Batch, Makoto (Street Fighter), R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Julie Makimoto, Akko, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Colette Brunel, and Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe) were getting ready to play a game of hockey against The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large orange hockey jersey with a phoenix, thunderbird, and buffalo on it, large blue protective pants, large orange helmet, blocker, gloves, arm/chest protector, and large white ice hockey skates with blades. He had an orange hockey stick.

Sari Sumdac, Ajna, Gluko, Batch, Makoto (Street Fighter), R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Julie Makimoto, Akko, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Colette Brunel, and Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe) were dressed in hockey jerseys with mythological creatures on them, protective pants, helmets, blockers, gloves, arm/chest protectors, and ice hockey skates with blades in their favorite colors. The girls had hockey sticks in their favorite colors.

They headed for the ice hockey rink in the north of Gotham Royal York, we were also coming along to cheer for Lincoln and the girls, and Vypra and most of The Masters of Evil came as well.

Nico: So, who's going to play against Lincoln and the girls, Vypra?

Vypra: For Lincoln and the girls, it'll be Electro, Dark Spicer, Shiv, Sportsmaster, Ebon, Eccentro, Blizzard, Brain Freezer, Captain Cold, Rex Shard, Nasty Doo, Waffle Woman, Vanitas, El Oso, Motor Ed, Trickster, Nergal, Zzzax, Red X, Angel, Dayu, Kaos, and Vexen.

Me: That's right, it's 23 against 23, perfect.

Crash Bandicoot: This should be good, especially since our archenemies are going to face off against Lincoln and the girls.

Spyro: You got that right, Crash.

Then, Electro, Dark Spicer, Shiv, Sportsmaster, Ebon, Eccentro, Blizzard, Brain Freezer, Captain Cold, Rex Shard, Nasty Doo, Waffle Woman, Vanitas, El Oso, Motor Ed, Trickster, Nergal, Zzzax, Red X, Angel, Dayu, Kaos, and Vexen came into the hockey rink, and they were dressed in black hockey jerseys, black protective pants, black helmets, black blockers, black gloves, black arm/chest protectors, and black ice hockey skates with blades with black hockey sticks with the symbol of The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Electro, Dark Spicer, Shiv, Sportsmaster, Ebon, Eccentro, Blizzard, Brain Freezer, Captain Cold, Rex Shard, Nasty Doo, Waffle Woman, Vanitas, El Oso, Motor Ed, Trickster, Nergal, Zzzax, Red X, Angel, Dayu, Kaos, and Vexen. So, we're playing against you guys?

Electro: That's right, Lincoln.

Rex Shard: Consider this some more added excitement to your date.

Toph Bei Fong: Hope you're ready to get your asses kicked.

Dark Spicer: Walked right into that one, didn't we?

Lynn Loud: Big time.

Buster Bunny got to the center, and she was dressed in a referee's uniform and with the puck in hand.

Buster Bunny: Alright, now, I want a good clean match from both sides.

Then, Buster dropped the puck, and Lincoln and Electro got to the puck with their hockey sticks facing each other.

Lincoln: Hockey 1 (Hits sticks), Hockey 2 (Hits sticks), Hockey 3!

Lincoln swiftly hit the puck before Electro, and then, he hits it to Yuna Kamihara, who skated past Rex Shard and Nasty Doo. Then, she gets to the goal post guarded by Vanitas, and with one strong hit, Yuna hits the puck, and it skates past Vanitas, and as it hits the net, the horn sounded, and Lincoln's team scored a point.

Crash Bandicoot: Yeah, alright, first point goes to Lincoln and the girls.

Lynn Loud: (Smirks) But, it's only the beginning, Crash. This is going to be good.

The hockey match was getting started, and Lincoln and the girls used a lot of tactics to outmaneuver Electro's team, and they continued to score.

Vypra: Whoa, this is really getting intense.

Me: That's right.

Nico: And I'm definitely seeing a part of Lynn inside Lincoln, as well.

Then, Lincoln scored the final point, and with the score at 20 to 0, Lincoln and the girls won, and we all cheered for them. Then, Lincoln offered his hand to Electro, and the girls offered their hands to the rest of the team and they shook their hands, displaying good sportsmanship. Then, we return home to the Estate.

Lincoln: That was a good game, Electro.

Electro: Thanks, Lincoln.

Shiv: Plus, I think someone else wants to see you.

Lynn went up to Lincoln, and she hugged his waist, and Lincoln wrapped his wrapped his abnormally massive and muscular arms around Lynn and hugged her.

Lynn Loud: (Smiles with tears in her eyes) Lincoln, I'm so proud of you, bro. You also have traits of an awesome athlete.

Lincoln: (Wipes Lynn's tears from her eyes) Thanks, Lynn. I've learned a lot from you. (Kisses her on her forehead)

We saw the sweet display of brotherly love from Lincoln.

Me: (Smiles) Now, that was so sweet.

Nico: (Smiles) A sweet display of brotherly love.

Lincoln: Plus, we also worked up another sweat. So, we're going to go hit the showers.

Lincoln removed his large jersey, and Sari Sumdac, Ajna, Gluko, Batch, Makoto (Street Fighter), R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Julie Makimoto, Akko, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Colette Brunel, and Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe) got some serious nosebleeds, their eyes turned into hearts, and their faces turned atomic red when they all saw Lincoln's abnormally massive and powerful muscular upper body and eight-pack abs covered in sweat, along with all the other girls in his harem. We shared a laugh when we saw what happened to the girls.

Lincoln went up to the bathroom to get his shower, and the girls went to their bathrooms to get their showers. Then, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to Sari Sumdac, Ajna, Gluko, Batch, Makoto (Street Fighter), R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Julie Makimoto, Akko, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Colette Brunel, and Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), and they picked the girls up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they shared a passionate kiss and hug, and we cheered wildly for them.

---

Later I was reading up on some of Burt Gummer's experiences with all of his adventures in the pursuit and destruction of Graboids, Shriekers and Assblasters and it was all absolutely incredible.

Me: Wow Burt you have done it all. You are truly a force to be reckoned with.

Burt Gummer: People call me a lot of things J.D. Gun Enthusiast, Monster Hunter, Doomsday Prepper, I reject many of these labels. What I am is a survivalist. I've scoured the dirt, dust, sands, water and islands of the world putting my life on the line to hunt supersize subterranean man-eating predators called Graboids. Using a combination of local knowledge, intuition and firepower I've managed to control this deadly species all over the globe. I went all over the world into and beneath the Sands of Hell.

Me: You've been through stuff that's WORSE than Hell and We've Literally seen what Hell was like. But be right back.

I went to my room and came back with the 7 Tremors Movies.

Me: You are the king of survivors Burt. I found out some incredible things about you too that date back to 1889 during the time of your great-grandfather, Hiram Gummer.

I told him everything that happened. Starting with the events of the Prequel movie of the Tremors series - Tremors 4: The Legend Begins and then on up to Tremors 7: Shrieker Island.

---

Tremors 4: The Legend Begins (2004)

In 1889, the site that will become Perfection is home to the town of Rejection. The inhabitants are completely dependent on the income from a nearby silver mine, and when a hot spring causes Graboid eggs to hatch, the mine becomes too dangerous to work in. The mine's owner is Hiram Gummer, great-grandfather of Burt Gummer. He arrives in town to fix the problem but finds he is in way over his head dealing with the monsters, which they have dubbed "Dirt Dragons" when they attack his camp one night. One of his companions, Juan, kills one with a pickaxe and they barely getaway.

Hiram calls for a gunfighter, Black Hand Kelly. He promises Kelly all the silver he can carry once the mine is reopened, but has to give him his diamond cuff links and double eagle watch fob as a down payment for his services. While setting a trap, they find the severed head of Old Fred, the freight driver who had not been seen in weeks. The two do not get along well, and eventually, Kelly is eaten alive but not before discovering there are four of the creatures that hatched and that they are a lot bigger than when Juan killed one.

Hiram decides to abandon the town and leave the townsfolk to their fate, but they force him to give them the silver mine, threatening to alert potential buyers to the danger if he sells it out from under them.

In Carson City, while buying a train ticket back east, Hiram hears a telegram revealing that the Graboids have made it through the pass and are headed for the town. He changes his mind, buys a bunch of weapons, and heads back to town to lead a last stand against the creatures. He apologizes and says, "a friend once told me it is not important how you spend your money, it's how you spend your life." He then reveals that he sold his gold pocket watch to pay for the weapons.

The town readies itself for a final showdown with the Graboids. Hiram uses a punt gun to blow a hole in one of the Graboid's heads, killing it instantly, but a second one pulls the gun underground. Tecopa then attracts one of the Graboids by sticking a saw into the ground and banging on it. When the Graboid rushes to eat him, it impales itself on the saw. The third and final Graboid grows smarter, however, and avoids all their traps. Hiram tricks it into coming to the surface and then attaches it by the tail to the wheel of the town's traction engine.

The Graboid is reeled in and slammed against the engine with such force that its head is crushed on impact. With the creatures dead, the town decides to keep the creatures secret out of fear no one would settle in the area if it was known and use the proceeds from the mine to pay for things for the people of the town, proper walls for the market and hotel and a statue of Tecopa (who claimed the cigar store Indian that stood in front of the hotel was a statue of him). Hiram settles in Rejection (renamed Perfection), building his home in the same place Burt Gummer builds his house.

Tremors (1990)

Valentine "Val" McKee and Earl Bassett are handymen working in Perfection, Nevada, an isolated settlement in the high desert east of the Sierra Nevada mountains. They eventually get tired of their jobs and leave for Bixby, the nearest town. As they leave, they discover the dead body of Edgar Deems, a fellow resident, perched atop an electrical tower, still grasping the tower's crossbeams and his rifle.

Jim Wallace, the town's doctor, determines that Edgar died of dehydration, apparently having been too afraid to climb down.

Later on, an unseen creature kills shepherd Fred and his flock of sheep. Val and Earl discover his severed head and believe that a serial killer is on the loose. Two construction workers ignore Val and Earl's warning and are killed by the same creature, causing a rock slide. Val and Earl try to find help after warning the residents, but find the phone lines are dead and that the rock slide has blocked the only road out of town. Out of sight, a snakelike creature wraps itself around their truck's rear axle; it is torn apart when Val stomps on the accelerator and drives away, and is discovered when they return to town.

Val and Earl borrow horses to ride to Bixby for help. They come upon Wallace and his wife's buried station wagon near their trailer, but the couple is missing (having been killed the previous night). As they press on, an enormous burrowing wormlike monster suddenly erupts out of the ground, revealing the snakelike creature to be one of the worm's many tentacled "tongues". Thrown from their horses, the men flee with the monster in pursuit. The chase ends when the creature crashes through the concrete wall of an aqueduct, dying from the impact. Rhonda LeBeck, a graduate student conducting seismology tests in the area, stumbles onto the scene; she deduces from previous readings that there are three other worms in the area. Rhonda, Val, and Earl become trapped overnight atop a cluster of boulders near one of the worms, and surmise that the creatures hunt their prey by detecting seismic vibrations. The trio then find some discarded poles and use them to pole vault across some nearby boulders to reach Rhonda's truck, narrowly escaping the creature.

After the trio return to town, all three remaining worms attack the settlement. Val saves Mindy, who is unaware of the creatures' presence in town, after the sound of her pogo stick lures one of them to her. Meanwhile, Rhonda gets tangled in barbed wire from a broken fence and another one of the creatures moves to kill her. Val manages to stun the creature with a pickaxe then helps Rhonda to escape. Inside the general store, the worms attack again and kill owner Walter Chang, forcing everyone to hide on the town's various rooftops. Meanwhile, survivalist couple Burt and Heather Gummer manage to kill one of the creatures after unwittingly luring it to their basement armory. In town, the two remaining worms start attacking the building foundations; they knock over a trailer Nestor is standing on, allowing them to drag him under and devour him. Realizing they must leave town, Earl, Rhonda, and Miguel distract the monsters while Val commandeers a track loader and chains a semi-trailer to the rear. The survivors use it to try and escape to a nearby mountain range. En route, both worms create a sinkhole trap that disables the track loader, and the survivors flee to some nearby boulders for safety.

The group begins to lose hope of escape until Earl gets an idea to trick the worms into swallowing Burt's homemade pipe bombs. The strategy kills one worm, but the last one spits a bomb back towards the survivors, forcing them to disperse as the explosion sets off and destroys all but one of the remaining bombs. Val lures the final worm into chasing him to the edge of a cliff and then explodes the remaining bomb behind it, frightening the worm into charging through the cliff face, where it plummets to its death onto the rocks below. The group returns to town and call in the authorities to begin an investigation, while Earl encourages Val to pursue a romantic relationship with Rhonda.

Tremors 2: Aftershocks (1996)

In Chiapas, Mexico, we see a Petromaya Oil Field worker climbing over a pipe to try to escape a furious Graboid underground. When reaching the end of the pipe, the worker sees his van over on the other side of a group of oil drums, which he then runs over to try to escape to safety. But, he is not quick enough and the Graboid comes in and devours the worker whole.

Back in the U.S., six years after the events of *Tremors*, Earl Bassett is still living in Perfection, Nevada grimly running the small ostrich farm which is all that remains of his attempts to cash in on his encounter with the Graboids, gigantic burrowing worm-predators that hunt by sound. Hustling young cab-driver Grady Hooverbrings a Mexican oil company executive Señor Carlos Ortega to the farm. Ortega tells Earl that a new Graboid infestation has broken out in his company's fields, and he wants to hire the reluctant Earl as a Graboid hunter. Learning he will be equipped by the Mexican army and paid $50,000 for each Graboid destroyed, Earl grudgingly accepts and takes on Grady as his assistant.

They travel to the oil refinery, and after meeting the operation's skeleton crew (geologist Kate Riley, for whom Earl feels an immediate attraction, her assistant Julio, and chief engineer Pedro) they begin their hunt. At first, their plan works quite well, bagging them several Graboids: they drag along, noisy chain behind their truck, thus attracting Graboids to them. After locating each approaching Graboid with their onboard seismograph, the pair steer a remote-control toy car strapped with TNT towards the target creature, which pulls down the car and gets blown up by remote detonation. Then the "bait" chain gets snagged by a passing Graboid, which takes the truck on a wild drag through the countryside before finally snapping free. The seismograph further reports to the stunned hunters that a dozen more Graboids are swarming in the ground around them. They beat a temporary retreat, and Earl summons reinforcements: Burt Gummer, a paranoid survivalist in Perfection who also survived the first Graboid invasion. Burt's wifehas left him, and Earl's call snaps him out of a deep depression. He arrives at the refinery in an enormous 'Federalè' army truck loaded with tons of high explosives and supplies, including mounds of concentrated military field rations.

Earl, Grady, and Burt resume the hunt, the two teams quickly getting into a semi-friendly competition with Burt killing the one that dragged their truck and taunting them about it. Grady asks why they invited Burt then the seismic goes off and they see a Graboid that's moving away from them. Grady assumes it's something else Earl doesn't think so. Grady asks if they should follow it so they do. Earl and Grady follow it up a mountain when turn they see the Graboid up in the air and it drops on top off their truck a startled Earl backs the truck up and crashes the truck down a hill. Earl goes for Burt's gun but Grady has an idea and takes a car and dynamite. he finds the Graboid still there. Earl and Grady are confused about why it's not doing anything. Grady tries to get it to swallow it but it does not think it's sick. Grady runs over and hits it but still does nothing. Grady says they caught themselves a live one and that's 100,000 dollars and he jumps with excitement but Earl tells him that they wrecked their truck so they can't take it with them. Earl calls Kate at the factory and tells her they wrecked their truck and tells her to get Pedro's big truck out there because it has a crane on it she says it's gonna take him hours to get there so there gonna have to wait. Late at night, Earl and Grady are sitting on top of their truck relaxing when they hear Burt's bombs go off then he calls them saying they're tied but Grady tells him it's not because they caught a live one. A shocked Burt asks how they did it but Grady says it's a secret and turns the radio off and then they hear the Graboid roaring which scares them. Grady thinks somethings trying to eat it when they go see what's wrong they see the inside of its body completely empty. Grady says something ate it. Earl disagrees and says something came out of it. Earl tries to call Kate but the radio is dead then they hear another Graboid roaring which scares them again.

Grady looks over and sees Pedro's truck in the distance but he stops and thinks he's taking a leak but it's a long leak. Earl tries calling out his name but gets no answer. Grady suggests they go over and see what's wrong as Earl refuses but Grady says there are no graboids anywhere near them so it's safe to go. After a nervous nighttime trek across the open country, they find his truck's engine completely torn up and they can't find Pedro. When Grady looks at the back of the truck, he sees Pedro's hands. When he goes to the back, all that remains of Pedro is his severed arms. They panic and Earl sees a radio tower as they try going there to see if they can find a radio that's working. But unfortunately, they find the radio tower has been destroyed. Grady gets angry and kicks through the wreckage Earl calms him down by saying they get smarter. He then sees a car as they decide to try to hotwire it. Then they hear a noise as they think it's something big but it's something little. When it sees them, it screams and runs towards them and they shoot it. Grady says they should take it with them but Earl refuses they see more coming. Earl and Grady flee in the car when they drive away.

They return to the refinery and shoot two more of the beasts, but not in time to save Julio from being killed. Burt then reappears in a very bad mood driving his very battered truck; he was ambushed by the main Shrieker swarm and barely survived, running over most of them and wiping out the rest at the unprecedented cost of using up all his ammunition. On the positive side, one of the Shriekers was only stunned, leading Burt to "detain" it. Experiments with the now-caged Shrieker reveal two things: the aforementioned heat-seeking abilities, and that when fed enough, the creatures reproduce asexually.

Meanwhile, another previously-stunned shrieker drops off the underside of Burt's truck, parked in a garage, and finds his rations, which leads to an explosive regrowth of the population. After the humans play a deadly version of hide-and-seek with the new Shrieker swarm around the complex, (and Earl finds time to bond with Kate) Burt lures all the creatures into the building where he parked his truck and temporarily traps them there. Earl has himself covered with fire extinguisher residue, which allows him to enter the garage undetected and gather some bombs. However, the cold covering of the carbon dioxide only lasts long enough for Earl to activate a timed bomb and toss it on top of Burt's mound of explosives before escaping through a window. The humans flee to a relatively safe distance and the entire refinery is leveled by a massive blast, killing all the Shriekers and leaving a huge crater. As they survey the remains, Grady cheerfully points out just how much bounty money they now have coming to them: 28 dead Graboids making $1,400,000. Earl says that they should charge them for the Shriekers.

(The number of killed Shriekers is not given. It would include at least the two dozen Burt killed the night before, plus the several dozen killed at the refinery. It could easily be between fifty and a hundred.)

As the humans look on at the large crater that used to be the refinery, Grady says, "Well, we did kind of blow up the refinery…"

Tremors 3: Back To Perfection (2001)

After the visit to a Mexican oilfield in *Tremors 2: Aftershocks*, this film returns the action to the small Nevada town of Perfection, which was the setting for the first *Tremors* film. Local resident and adventurer Burt Gummer comes home from a successful, international Graboid/Shrieker hunt in Argentina.

We then see Perfection which eleven years after the first Graboid attack, has pretty much slipped back to a normal way of life. However, he soon finds himself forced to deal with a variety of problems: A thrill-seeker named Jack Sawyer has set up a tourist-trap "Graboid Tour" which features a faked attack by the creatures, while obnoxious would-be land-developer, Melvin Plugg, is attempting to contract housing estates around the town. Worst of all, as Jack Sawyer attempts to fool his latest group of tourists, his assistant Buford is eaten; the Graboids have returned. Because the townsfolk failed to maintain their anti-Graboid detection systems, set up by Burt after the first incursion, by the time anyone realizes that the creatures are back. Nancy Sterngood calls in the federal government to help but the agents, Dr. Andrew Merliss, Agent Charlie Rusk and Agent Frank Statler, only want to capture one alive. By the time they realize this is impossible they have already passed through their Graboid and Shrieker phases and turned into something new: winged beasts who become airborne by blasting jets of flames from their rear-ends. (The new owner of Chang's Market, Walter's niece Jodi, dubs them "Ass Blasters"). After being forced to destroy Burt's home, Burt, Jodi and Jack end up cornered in the town dump by a flock of Ass Blasters; they kill all but one of them, which is ironically eaten by a mutant Graboid; in addition to being an albino, "El Blanco" never hatches out a pack of Shriekers. Meanwhile, attacked in Jodi's store by a lone Ass Blaster, mother and daughter Nancy and Mindy Sterngood discover that once it is satiated with food, instead of engaging in asexual reproduction like a Shrieker it enters a comatose state. They truss up the creature and sell it to a wild-animal act in Las Vegas.

In the epilogue, we see that life in Perfection has once again gone back to what passes for normal. Only now with El Blanco being protected by the federal government as Graboids are declared to be an endangered species. Burt uses this fact to shut down Melvin's housing project, and as the movie ends, leaves an enraged Melvin trapped on a boulder by El Blanco.

Tremors 5: Bloodlines (2015)

Burt Gummer (Michael Gross) is now a star in his own series about survival, taking place in Perfection. He is approached by filmmaker Travis Welker, (Jamie Kennedy) who wants to help expand his *brand*, made famous by his series; he becomes Burt's new cameraman. Travis says he's from Florida, where Burt seems to have some history. Erick Van Wyk from the South African Wildlife Ministry asks them to deal with an Ass-Blaster problem. After Erick agrees to pay them for their services, Burt and Travis head to Africa to hunt down the creatures. Burt becomes friends with the pilot of their helicopter, Dan Bravers, who explains to him that a monster hunter and a monster have a strange attraction, reminding Burt of El Blanco. Burt is upset to find that South African gun laws have impounded the heavy weapons he was bringing. They arrive at the Cradlestone Reserve and meet Dreyer, who has tranquilizers to sedate and capture an Ass-Blaster. Burt has come prepared to find Graboids as well: "If you got Ass-Blasters, you got Graboids."

At a dig site nearby, a couple of paleontologists, Dr. Michael Swan (Emmanuel Castis) and his girlfriend Lucia (Natalie Becker), discover the fossilized remains of a Graboid, which Swan expects to make him famous. Meanwhile, Burt and Travis arrive at the animal refuge, where they meet some of the refuge workers. Travis befriends a little girl from the camp named Amahle (Nolitha Zulu) and meets her veterinarian mother Nandi (Pearl Thusi). Erick shows Burt the guns they have provided, but the power of most of the guns is too low to kill graboids, which confirms their intent to capture one alive. Meanwhile, at the dig site, Michael and Lucia celebrate in the shower together, but they are attacked and eaten. One of the people from the refuge finds the remains and alerts the others, who go to investigate. Burt sees the fossil and realizes that the creature is a different breed of Graboid, better evolved than the North American breed.

That night, Travis ignores Burt's imposition of a curfew and attends a local tribal dance with Nandi. Back at the refuge, Thaba and Baruti (one of the workers) are setting up equipment and come face-to-face with two Ass-Blasters. Thaba kills one with his machete and tries to kill the other one. Burt arrives and tries to shoot it, but it's too late, as it carries Thaba away. Burt and Dreyer track it to a bridge, where they find a badly-wounded Thaba. The Ass-Blaster attacks Burt and he shoots at it, then saves Dreyer by hurling a machete into the creature. Thaba, however, is carried away. Burt orders the refuge evacuated and yells at Travis for not being there when Burt needed him. Nandi gives Burt a machine gun she has acquired, and Burt, Erick, and Dreyer head out to hunt the Ass-Blaster.

When they find an Ass-Blaster, Burt throws out a flare. Dreyer panics and the Ass-Blaster attacks him. Burt saves him and shoots down the creature, but it explodes and ironically it falls on Dreyer, killing him after all. Burt finds that the Ass-Blasters have been laying Graboid eggs. Erick reveals himself to be a poacher, planning to sell the eggs on the black market. He knocks out Burt and locks him in the metal cage. During his time trapped in the hot daytime sun, Burt becomes delirious and encounters a hungry male lion (whom he dubs "Pussy"). He videos his goodbyes to his HK41 and to Heather (Burt's wife in the first Tremors movie, played by Reba McEntire). Travis arrives to rescue Burt, but the truck's fuel line is broken by a rock, so they head back to the refuge on foot.

At the refuge, an Ass-Blaster attacks Baruti, Nandi, and Amahle. Nandi discovers it destroyed a transformer while Baruti hides Amahle in the kitchen. The Ass-Blaster crashes into the kitchen and attacks them. After Baruti shoots it, Nandi is able to finish off the Ass-Blaster with her bow and arrow.

In the desert, Burt and Travis find Erick's truck crashed and blood everywhere. They head on after finding a phosphorus grenade, and some weapons. Soon they see a wounded and bloody Erick fleeing a submerged Graboid. A Graboid tentacle grabs the case holding the egg from Erick's grasp as he runs to the rocks; surprisingly, these tentacles can *detach* from the Graboid, and they slither onto the rocks to attack Erick. Burt shoots the tentacles, but the giant Graboid eats Erick. Burt is angry at this new version of Graboid anatomy and concludes the Graboids need to recover their eggs, possibly the last set for African breed. They know they have to enter the Graboid nest, the cave where the egg was taken. Burt (still recovering) reluctantly agrees to let Travis go in alone, and use the phosphorus grenade on the nest, while Burt contacts Dan Bravers to help them.

Making his way past the cave paintings, Graboid remains, and human skeletons, Travis stumbles on Thaba's corpse. He encounters the Ass-Blaster, which has laid more than a dozen eggs. Fleeing the cave, he has to use the grenade to blow up the Ass-Blaster. But when Dan arrives in his copter bringing more supplies, he and his co-pilot are swallowed by the huge Graboid that Burt dubs "The Queen Bitch." Reaching the copter with the help of some stampeding cattle, they fire Dan's salvaged rocket pods into the cave, obliterating the nest. Amazingly, Dan shows up covered in Graboid ooze, explaining the Graboid was "10 meals ahead, but 20 craps behind", and spit him out after he shot it from the inside. He flies them back to their truck with some gas and gives Burt his FN MAG assault rifle. After all of the veiled references, Travis reveals to Burt that he is indeed Burt's son, the child of a one-night-stand back in Florida; having heard of Burt's exploits, Travis wanted nothing more than to be like his father. Narrowly escaping another attack, they head back toward the refuge.

At the refuge, Nandi, Baruti, and Amahle try to get to their truck, and Baruti kills another Ass-Blaster by firing a shotgun through the metal roof. A submerged Graboid finds the trio, but can't get to them through the concrete slab. They attack it with a gasoline-soaked truck, which Nandi explodes with a flaming arrow. They head for the village and discover that Amahle is hiding a Graboid egg (which was why the creatures were singling out the refuge for attack). At the village gas station, they cannot save the owner, who is killed by a Graboid that was attracted to his radio. They are shocked to find that Amahle has wandered away from the Range Rover with the egg. Burt and Travis arrive, finding the village under siege and tentacles surrounding Amahle and the egg.

Travis uses a motorcycle to grab the egg bag, and Baruti gets Amahle to safety. They shoot the tentacles but the "Queen Bitch" arrives and barely misses Travis. Nandi suggests they use the daily lightning storm to kill the Graboid. Travis lures it away on his motorcycle, then back to the village where the villagers have rapidly built a lightning trap. As the storm erupts, Nandi places the egg on the tribal pedestal, next to a tall lightning rod. Burt, Nandi, and Baruti pummel the Graboid with their weapons, and a lightning bolt hits, electrifying the ground trap. The Graboid is forced to surface, and two more huge lightning strikes destroy the egg and then the Graboid.

Afterward, Burt accepts Travis as his son, inviting him to join him in his work; a mid-credits scene shows that Travis and Burt now work in a reality show, where they kill monsters around the globe.

## Tremors 6: A Cold Day In Hell (2018)

In Canada's Nunavut Territory, a team of young researchers collecting ice core samples of glaciers is attacked by a Graboid. After brushing off a tax agent, Burt Gummer and his son Travis Welker are asked by Dr. Rita Sims and young Graboid hunter Valerie McKee to investigate. Their plane is attacked by an Ass-Blaster, but Burt and Travis make it to the facility. They learn that Arctic heat conditions have made the area prime for Graboids. Burt suspects their research neighbors at DARPA are developing bio-weapons out of the Graboids. When an Ass Blaster attacks the facility, Burt rescues a researcher but experiences an episode and collapses. He learns that he has been infected by a highly-aggressive parasite found inside of a Graboid when he was swallowed by one in *Tremors 3* . Due to its long incubation period, Burt did not present symptoms for nearly twenty years. Since the antidote for the parasite is based on Graboid venom, in order to cure Burt, they need to extract the antibodies from a live Graboid.

As Graboids continue to kill off researchers and staff, several members of the group try to make their way from the lab to the generator area where the pilot, Mac, is repairing the plane, and the facilities manager Swackhamer has created a makeshift underground electric fence. Others head for the communications tower and to turn off a drill that has automatically activated. With his own research team attacked, Agent Cutts of DARPA joins Burt's group, revealing that his team was more interested in extracting the melted water and not fashioning bio-weapons. He agrees to Burt and Travis' conditions that the government remove the tax liens from their place in Perfection and exempt them from paying property taxes henceforth. The group eventually use a storage container to trap one of the Graboids, spearing it from the side to hold it in place, and cutting off its front tentacles. Travis reaches in the Graboid's mouth with a syringe and draws venom from its internal gland sac, which is then used to save Burt. Cutts gives the Gummers the paperwork freeing them from taxes, then they blow up the last Graboid before Cutts gets any ideas of really using it as a bio-weapon.

## Tremors 7: Shrieker Island (2020)

The wealthy owner of a bio-tech company, Avex-Bio Tech, Bill organizes a hunting party with a close friend and partner, Dr. Richards and their best hunter, Anna. The three travel to Dark Island - a wealthy island for elite hunting - where they plan to hunt down Graboids.

On the island nearby, Dr. Jasmine Welker and her colleague Jimmy begin experiencing abnormal seismic activity which they deem to be unnatural in some way. Intrigued when she witnesses Bill leaving the island, she, Jimmy and their friend, Ishimon, decide to investigate. Arriving on the island, the three are shocked and confused when they find a dead Graboid. The three are too slow to leave the scene, however, but quickly realise that the Graboid has given birth to Shriekers, which attack and kill Ishimon. Jasmine is aware of the existance of Graboids, and instructs Jimmy to find Burt Gummer. Shortly after, she learns from Bill that the Graboids have been genetically engineered, and are now more powerful and intelligent in the aims of increasing the enjoyment given during the hunt; she further learns that communications on Dark Island have been closed off.

Following his orders from Jasmine, Jimmy is able to find Burt, who has been living as a survivalist in isolation away from the government; Burt has no wish to have anything further to do with Graboids, however. Jimmy explains that Travis - Jasmine's son - is unavailable, therefore they will need his help with the Graboids. Initially reluctant, Burt eventually agrees to assist despite the troubles between he and Jasmine.

Having cleaned himself up after numerous years alone, Burt rallies a party to fight the Graboids. Bill arrives moments later and explains that 9it is his hunt, and that they should leave Dark Island well enough alone. Burt remarks that the Graboids have become an increasing threat with their enhanced strength, and now pose a real threat to everyone, not just those on Dark Island.

At Dark Island, the Shriekers have began killing members of Jimmy's hunting party. It eventually becomes clear that, like their parents - the Graboids - the Shriekers are genetically enhanced too and possess the ability to use their screams as weapons; they use this ability to kill numerous members of Bill's party individually.

Jimmy and Jasmine are saved, however, moments later when Burt arrives and takes out the Graboid and the Shriekers. With two Graboids remaining, Jasmine returns to her research lab only to find that one of the Graboids had beaten her to it. She theorizes that this Graboid is much more powerful than they realized, and in turn, Burt pleads with Bill to cancel the hunt and turn the communications back on. Bill refuses, shooting Burt and his party with a tranquillizer and locking them in the lab.

Burt and his team awaken in the lab and are able to escape the zip ties using the boots lent to Burt by Jimmy. Outside of the lab, however, Bill is met with the most powerful of the Graboids, aptly named "the Queen". This is enough to scare Anna (one of Bill's team) who quits the hunt momentarily.

Anna frees Burt and his team from the lab, and they try to convince Bill to end the hunt. Bill is killed moments later, however, when he is devoured by the Queen. Burt and the team conceive a way to lure the Queen to her death, but the plan goes awry, and Burt is eaten by the Queen in the process; the Queen dies moments later.

Having died during their plan, the others make a memorial site for Burt, where they each leave something to remember him by.

* * *

When I was finished, Burt was shocked and absolutely amazed!

Burt Gummer: I had absolutely no idea that my great-grandfather fought Graboids himself all those years ago!

Me: It REALLY runs in the family.

Nico: Boy it sure does. That is so cool!

Eli: Yeah no kidding! That is awesome!

Me: And we made sure that all the Graboids, Shriekers and Assblasters and all their spawns are officially extinct.

Allie Wilde: Thank goodness.

Varie: But that is really scary that Shriekers and Assblasters hunt by heat.

Me: It sure is.

I turned on my infrared vision and it showed that my Infrared vision was just like the Shrieker Vision on Shrieker Island.

Me: My Infrared Vision is just as potent and strong as the Shriekers of the 7th Movie.

Nico: Awesome.

Later it was time for Isabel's Ambassador Mission. She went to Big City.

Jaden and Alexis came and Varie, Rin and Sailor Saturn were with them.

Varie: We're off to the Doctor's office.

Me: Right Alexis' ultrasound.

Rin: Yep.

Sailor Saturn: See you soon.

They were off.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 3 Hours Later

Later Isabel came back first.

Me: How was it Isabel?

Isabel: Really well. We busted a bad guy called Lady Dynamiter. She blew up city hall with 45 tons of Dynamite and of course Pfish and Chip got blamed for it.

Nico; Geez that chief of theirs has a lot of anger management problems.

Me: Yeah what a jerk.

Eli: But at least they busted Lady Dynamiter.

Laney: That's true.

Alexis and Jaden came back and they amazed and Jaden was in a state of shock.

Me: How did the ultrasound go?

Alexis: It went well.

Me: Jaden are you all right?

Jaden looked like he went through a war and he looked like he has the 1,000 mile stare.

Jesse: Jaden?

Me: Jaden?

I snapped my fingers in front of his face.

Varie: This is the reason why he is shocked.

She showed us 3D Pictures of the babies and we were shocked when we saw that Alexis and Jaden were expecting Quintuplets! FIVE BABIES! HOLY MACKEREL! ALL GIRLS!

Me: WHOA MAN! Quintuplets!? WHOA!

Nico: Wow Quintuplets! That is amazing!

Carly Atlas: Jaden and Alexis are expecting Quintuplets!?

Misty Tredwell: Oh wow!

Misty and Carly squealed with joy.

Me: Wow! Way to go guys!

Eli: That is awesome! I can't wait to meet them!

Laney: Me too!

---

Next it was time for another blind date and it was for Jim Crocodile Cook and Ellie. We were going to have them have their date at Paleozoic World.

Ellie: Who exactly wants to meet me?

Toad Man: It's a secret admirer of yours.

Nico: Believe me you two know each other already.

Eli: Yep.

We had them come and we took off their blindfolds and they saw each other.

Ellie: Jim's my blind date?!

Goku: (Laughs) And we're at a place you two might like.

They saw they were at Paleozoic World!

Me: Figured you two would like going to Paleozoic World since Jim's deck is a Fossil Deck.

Nico: Yeah.

Ellie: What's Paleozoic World?

Me: You would love it Ellie. It's a place where we have all of Earth's creatures from over the course of 710 million years here.

Ellie: Wow! That is cool!

Me: I got the idea for it after we went to Jurassic Park the first time. But after Isla Nublar was destroyed in a massive volcanic eruption that sunk the whole island into the ocean, we made this park here on a manmade island.

Ellie: That is so amazing!

G1 Slipstream: I hope in the future, there's an ambassador mission involving dinosaurs.

Me: I have a feeling there will be someday.

Nico: Yeah that would be awesome to see.

Laney: It sure would and it looks like Jim and Ellie are loving our very own Paleozoic World.

Eli: They sure are.

Twilight Sparkle: I think it's all amazing that they do.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is awesome.

Me: Yep.

We went and had fun walking around Paleozoic World and it was AWESOME! Everyone had a great time.

Ellie: Nico, thanks for setting all this up. (cracks her knuckles) That's why I'm giving a 10 second head start.

Me: I would start running commander! (LAUGHS)

Nico starts laughing as he ran using Reverse Flash's superspeed with Ellie chasing him with her own superspeed.

ZOOM! ZOOM!

Air Raid: (to Jim) You're not chasing after him?

Jim: (Australian Accent) Nah. I'm not gonna catch up to Nico with that speed.

Me: I think it sure is fun though.

Then Ellie tackled Nico to the ground and he was tickling him all over.

Nico was laughing hard.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Nauthilax: Nico, now that you're done being punished, it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yep I know and I have just the mission for us. We're going to Spain to meet Ferdinand the Bull.

Everyone was excited about that.

Laney: Awesome!

Lana: Ferdinand was awesome!

Lola: Boy he sure was and he was really funny too!

Nene: It's gonna be awesome to meet him.

Fluttershy: I'm gonna be happy to meet him too.

Nico: Ferdinand is awesome and I have a guest joining us on this one too.

The elevator door opened and in came John Cena!

Me: John Cena!

Eli: AWESOME!

John Cena: Thanks for inviting me over to join you guys on this.

Nico: No problem John. It's awesome having you with us.

John Cena: I won't let you all down.

Nico: We know you won't.

Then Brain Freezer, Control Freak, Robo Roxy, Evil Seed, Dai Gui, Xiao Fung, Private HIVE, Dirty Bubble, Chemistro and Angel appeared.

Xiao Fung: Can me, Brain Freezer, Control Freak, Robo Roxy, Evilseed, Dai Gui, Private HIVE, Dirty Bubble, Chemistro and Angel go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to Spain to meet Ferdinand.

Dai Gui: Awesome!

Chemistro: Love Ferdinand.

Angel: Wow John Cena is going with us too?

Nico: Yep. I invited him. First we're going to watch the movie and then head out.

Control Freak: Awesome!

We got to watching the movie.

---

In Spain, young Ferdinand lives with other calves and bulls at Señor Moreno's "Casa del Toro", where bulls are trained for the bullfighting ring. Ferdinand is a pacifist, and is bullied by the other calves Valiente, Guapo, and Bones. A matador arrives, and the calves' fathers fight to impress him. Ferdinand's father Raf is picked, and Valiente squishes Ferdinand's favorite flower in retaliation. Raf does not come back from the ring; realizing his father is dead, Ferdinand runs away from Casa del Toro. He winds up on a flower farm owned by Juan and his daughter Nina, who adopt him, much to the annoyance of their dog Paco.

Some years later, Ferdinand has grown into an enormous but still-gentle bull. Juan determines that Ferdinand looks too intimidating to take along to the annual Flower Festival in Ronda, as in previous years. Ferdinand follows them anyway, but is stung by a bee and panics, accidentally destroying the town square. Animal Control officers deem him dangerous, and take him away before Nina and

Juan can explain.

The officers decide to give Ferdinand to Casa del Toro, where he meets his old comrades Valiente, Bones, and Guapo, as well as new additions Lupe the goat, Angus the Highland bull, and lab-cloned Galloway Maquina. Ferdinand tries to escape, but is stopped by three German Lipizzan horses, who now keep watch to prevent any more bulls from escaping.

Snooty matador El Primero arrives, needing a bull for his final bullfight before retirement. Moreno puts all the bulls in a ring to fight it out, but Ferdinand refuses to take part, causing a chain of mishaps when he tries to help Guapo recover from a stage-fright-induced faint. El Primero gives Moreno two days to get the bulls into shape. Guapo is sent to the chop house, and Valiente informs a horrified Ferdinand that non-fighters now become meat.

That night, Ferdinand comforts Bones as he grieves for Guapo, making a friend of him. The next day, he fixes Angus' hair so he can see better, earning another friend. Ferdinand, Bones, and Angus then challenge the horses to a dance off, and Maquina joins in the fun, helping them win. Valiente mocks them for bonding and wasting valuable practice time, causing the other bulls to sadly abandon Ferdinand and return to training.

With the help of hedgehogs Una, Dos, and Cuatro, Ferdinand and Lupe try to escape through the house. Ferdinand finds a wall of horns in a trophy room, including his father's horns. Realizing that bulls die whether they are selected or not, Ferdinand goes back and warns the others to run for their lives. Valiente refuses to accept the truth, and starts fighting Ferdinand, accidentally breaking off his own horn. He is taken to the chop house, and Ferdinand is chosen by El Primero for the bullfight.

Ferdinand rescues Valiente, as well as Guapo, who had not yet been killed. Together, Lupe, the bulls and the hedgehogs steal Moreno's truck and flee to Madrid, pursued by Moreno's staff. They abandon the truck and flee on foot to the Atocha train station. Ferdinand helps the others get aboard the train, deliberately sacrificing himself to buy them time to get away. He is captured and brought to the ring, but a video of the bulls' escape has made the news. Recognizing Ferdinand on TV, Paco alerts Juan and Nina, who hurry to Madrid to save Ferdinand.

In Las Ventas Arena, Ferdinand refuses to fight and starts running around in blind panic, accidentally knocking over and humiliating El Primero. Primero wounds him with a banderilla, and Ferdinand nearly retaliates until he sees a carnation crushed beneath his hoof. Unwilling to hurt anyone, Ferdinand spares El Primero and sits down, waiting to be killed. The crowd yells for Primero to let Ferdinand live, and he decides to put down his sword and leave with dignity. By being himself, Ferdinand becomes the first bull to survive a bullfight, and is reunited with Nina. Moreno then brings Lupe, Ferdinand and the rest of the bulls to Nina's farm, where they become a part of the family.

In a mid-credits scene, the hedgehogs are shocked to see their long lost brother Tres.

---

We were laughing at the funny scenes and they were funny and awesome. Even John Cena pointed out his favorite parts since he voiced Ferdinand. They were awesome!

When the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Me: Awesome movie!

John Cena: It's awesome that I did this one and I thought it was so cool.

Laney: Boy it sure was awesome.

Fluttershy: It sure is amazing.

Nico: It sure is amazing. Lets head out everyone!

We were off to Spain.

---

RONDA, SPAIN

---

We arrived in Ronda, Spain.

Exhaust: Here we are in Spain.

Nico: Yep. In Ronda, Spain.

Eli: Awesome place.

Varie: And it's also one of the places where the Running of the Bull is held.

Bobby: Sounds like a perfect place for me and my familia.

Nico: It sure is an awesome place. Lets see if we can find Ferdinand.

We got to looking for him.

Angel: Maybe I can find him through the air.

Nico: Go for it.

She flew off to find him.

Nico: While she is searching lets talk about our target here.

Eli: You must mean El Primero.

Nico: Yep.

Nico went over his history.

---

El Primero is the main antagonist of Blue Sky's twelfth animated feature film Ferdinand. He is a bullfighter who is inspired by the matador character from the original Munro Leaf book who attempts to fight Ferdinand the bull before his retirement during a bullfighting match in which Ferdinand refuses to fight against him and later Ferdinand is taken off the bullfighting ring so that he could live peacefully.

Despite his arrogance, he is shown to be an honorable man.

He was voiced by Miguel Ángel Silvestre.

## Arrival at Casa del Toro

El Primero is first seen arriving in his Ferrari car at Casa del Toro. Though generously welcomed by the owner, Moreno with such honor, he points out that he doesn't shake hands since he considers his hands, arms, legs, chest, feet, and, last but not least, buttocks as his instruments. El Primero states that he has arrived in order to select a bull for his final fight in Madrid before his retirement but only the best one he can find and pick; much to the bulls' excitement except the "new bull" Moreno received only last night named Ferdinand; given his pacifism. After making a long yet annoying point, Moreno suggests he picks the new bull; given his size, but El Primero, feeling slightly disrespected, states that "only El Primero knows who is the best" and then asks for the best room in the house for the night, in this case, Moreno's bedroom. As he moves in, he later asks Moreno to let him know when the bulls are ready for the trial.

## The Trial

Once the bulls are ready for the trial, El Primero asks for Moreno to impress him but when Moreno orders one of his men to release the bulls and they don't come out due to Ferdinand blocking the way; given his pacifism and reluctance, El Primero seems rather puzzled.

After Ferdinand is pushed into going in by another bull named Valiente, the bulls except Ferdinand demonstrate their fighting skills to El Primero. During the trial, a bull named Guapo faints after Valiente messes with his head and El Primero gives him an intimidating stare/frown. Then, Ferdinand accidentally and unintentionally makes the rest of the bulls look bad in front of El Primero while tending to Guapo. Having seen and had enough, El Primero halts the trial and decides to leave since either way, none of the bulls seem to have impressed him at all but Moreno begs him to give them another chance. El Primero informs Moreno that unless he finds the best bull for his final fight within two days, no bullfighter will ever use his ranch again.

## The Next Day of Training

The next morning, El Primero is seen watching the bulls except Ferdinand train harder from the balcony so as to get themselves selected but still remains unimpressed and returns back inside.

At night, after witnessing what appears to be a fight between two bulls, namely, Ferdinand and Valiente and Valiente losing his right horn, El Primero finally chooses to fight Ferdinand in Madrid tomorrow while referring to him as the "best bull"; much to Moreno's satisfaction and the bulls' shock.

Later, when the bulls escape along with Valiente and Guapo, who were sent to and later rescued from the chop house by Ferdinand, after learning the truth about the bullfights along with Lupe the goat, the hedgehogs: Una, Dos, and Cuatro, and the Bunny, El Primero threatens to fight Moreno in the ring if he loses his bull.

## The Fight in the Ring

Though the bulls have escaped by train with their little friends, Ferdinand has been captured and brought forth to face El Primero in his final fight in the ring after sacrificing himself to save the others with Lupe joining him as well.

While Ferdinand is being transported and brought inside the ring, El Primero begins to dress up in his matador uniform including his cape and sword as he prepares to face Ferdinand in his final fight.

As he enters the ring, he receives a grand welcome from his fans and then orders the workers to release Ferdinand. At first, he is confused and puzzled when the bull doesn't come out until he does moments later while Lupe watches from outside the ring. When Ferdinand refuses to fight as El Primero shouts commands at him and orders him to fight, El Primero orders the entire cuadrillas: banderilleros and picadors to join in and push Ferdinand into fighting.

When one of the picadors pokes Ferdinand on the rear with a spear, the "fight" commences and El Primero, satisfied, receives numerous "Olés". Things turn out okay for El Primero until Ferdinand accidentally and unintentionally snatches his cape with his horns while running and avoiding anymore spears when El Primero's back is turned.

Slightly embarrassed and upset, El Primero tries in vain to recover his cape but Ferdinand keeps resisting, thus, rendering the fight more like a "bullfighter fight" instead until El Primero suddenly finds himself on Ferdinand's back after finally and momentarily grabbing the cape. Then, Ferdinand starts to panic and the fight turns into a rodeo; much to the crowd's amusement until Ferdinand accidentally and unintentionally tosses El Primero out of the ring.

Humiliated and enraged, El Primero storms back inside with banderillas and proceeds to try in vain to kill Ferdinand but Ferdinand still resists every attempt on his life until finally, El Primero accidentally and unintentionally scratches Ferdinand on his right shoulder, which drives him so mad and in so much pain up to a point where he suddenly begins to retaliate in anger; much to everyone's shock.

At first, Ferdinand hesitates until he notices a flower under his hoof, thus, making him realize that he is becoming the fighter he was never willing to be at all. So, Ferdinand generously spares El Primero and proceeds to sniff the flower as El Primero walks further back away.

After Ferdinand is done sniffing the flower, El Primero approaches and ungratefully proceeds to try and kill Ferdinand with a sword once and for all. As El Primero gets ready to deliver the final blow, Ferdinand unexpectedly surrenders himself to El Primero; much to everyone's confusion. Nevertheless, El Primero continues until the crowd, touched by Ferdinand's gentle nature and bravery, suddenly shouts for him to let Ferdinand live and spare his life and proceeds to cheer for him.

Having regained his honor and respect, El Primero nods to Ferdinand and finally leaves the ring as he retires with honor and dignity while Ferdinand finally finds himself happily reunited with his owner, Nina and the rest of his friends having followed him in the ring as well so as to rescue him.

After this, El Primero is never seen again, except during a picture in the credits that shows him in his ruined car as it is towed away from the Casa (which Ferdinand and Lupe crashed into before while trying to escape).

* * *

When he was done we were shocked and completely disgusted with him!

Laney: What an arrogant creep!

Lana: And I thought the Evil Sasuke's all had issues!

Fluttershy: He needs to be taught a lesson.

Me: Yep he sure does.

Anemone: He's got no right treating Ferdinand like a slave!

Applejack: Why that rotten disgusting sidewinder! I'll smash him into a pulp for everything he did!

Eli: Save seconds for me!

Lana: Me too!

Chemistro: You don't mind bulls, do you, Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: Not at all. I think they are most amazing just like all animals are.

Me: Fluttershy loves ALL animals great and small.

John Cena: She sure has a really amazing heart on her.

Angel came back.

Angel: I found him! He's over at a bullfighting arena.

Nico: Looks like it's time to fight El Primero. Entrance time in a few.

Merrick: Let's get him out of there first. Then, we introduce ourselves at a safe place.

Nico: Just what I was thinking. And I got just the cover to help get him out. Burt are you thinking what I'm thinking?

Burt Gummer: You mean with Graboids? Count me in.

Nico: Lets do it. We're going underground.

We went underground.

In the stadium Ferdinand was being forced to fight when suddenly there was a rumble and then giant huge worms made of rock popped out and grabbed him and pulled him and they disappeared and we were in a hidden cave out of El Primero's sight.

Ferdinand: Okay that was weird!

Nico: You're safe now Ferdinand.

He saw us as we lit a light.

Ferdinand: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor to meet you all!

Nico: Pleasure to meet you too.

Dai Gui: Apologies if it's a bit… dark.

Ferdinand: No worries but it's so awesome to meet you all and thanks for saving my neck.

Nico: You're welcome.

John Cena: It's so awesome to meet you Ferdinand.

Ferdinand: Awesome! John Cena my voice actor!

John Cena: Yep. So awesome to meet you.

Thetis: Are you okay?

Ferdinand: I sure am thanks to all of you guys. I would have been skewered and turned into burger meat if it weren't for you all.

Nico: Thank goodness we got there just in time.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Rarity: But thank goodness we got you out of there too darling.

Ferdinand: No kidding. What El Primero is doing is horrible.

Me: I know its part of Mexico and Spain's tradition and history to do bullfighting but it's horrible that they would do this to a bull that doesn't want to fight.

Nico: No kidding. We need to teach El Primero a lesson he will never forget.

Robo Roxy: First, we need to get you some food.

Fluttershy: Just leave that to me.

Fluttershy used her powers to make some awesome grass for Ferdinand.

Ferdinand: All right I'm starving.

Nico: Speaking of food lets get ourselves some food before we bring the fight to El Primero.

Lynn: Good idea. We can't fight on an empty stomach.

Erica: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Leave that to me.

Nico used his imagination powers to make a steak tree and a burger and chicken tree.

Ferdinand: Wow that is cool!

Eli: It sure is.

Erica: Awesome I'm starving.

Nico: Lets eat.

Laney made a picnic table with her plant powers and we got to eating.

Jean Bison: I happen to be a bull myself.

Nico: Actually you're a bison. Big difference.

Jean Bison: Oh right. Sorry.

Erica was eating lots of steaks.

John Cena: Wow you sure like to eat a lot of steaks Erica.

Erica: I know John. I'm a Tyrannosaurus Rex Gene-Slammer and they ate lots of meat back millions of years ago.

Aylene C.: She's right and she eats a lot of meat.

Chomper: No kidding. Wow.

Crag: She has as big a love of beef as we do.

Slab: You got that right.

Rainbow Dash: Her love of meat is awesome.

Erica: Thanks guys. (Eats more steaks)

Fluttershy: At least it's not from the animals themselves.

Me: Soon we'll grow enough trees with meats on them so that humans won't need to eat other animals to eat.

Brain Freezer: Except bad animals. Those animals we can still eat.

Fluttershy: Oh that is different.

Me: True. Sorry. We know that you don't like seeing us eat animals like that Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Oh that's okay but thank you for telling me.

Me: Anytime.

Ferdinand: Fluttershy sure loves all animals doesn't see?

Me: She sure does and that is why she is called the Princess of Kindness and Life Skylanders.

Stealth Elf: Her love for animals is so great that she wants to take care of all animals in general.

Laney: It's true.

Lana: Fluttershy and I have so much in common.

Lusamine: And before you ask, no, we won't eat you. We promise.

Ferdinand: Thank you. I appreciate that.

Laney: You're welcome.

Later we were finished eating.

Erica: Man that was great! (BURPS) Oops pardon me.

Nico: No worries. Man that was so awesome.

Nico had 50 plates finished and he was stuffed.

Nico: (BURPS!) Sorry. Man that was awesome.

Me: Very filling too.

Eli: Boy you said it.

Twilight Sparkle: Man I was really hungry there.

Evilseed: (to Ferdinand) Did you eat enough?

Ferdinand: I sure did and man that was some of the best grass ever.

Me: Glad you liked it.

Fluttershy: It was the best I could do.

Me: Well commander I think we're just about ready.

Nico: Yeah I agree.

Hood Sickle: Well, the crowd's probably wondering where their star attraction went.

Nico: Well a new attraction is about to make the scene and that is us kicking El Primero's ugly butt!

Lola: You got that right commander!

Nico: Shall we get ready?

Me: Lets do it!

Control Freak: I should probably summon some help.

Nicole Knudson: What do you have in mind?

Control Freak: How about these?

Control Freak summoned the Alien Octopuses from Earthworm Jim 2 and they were flying octopuses with shotguns.

---

The alien octopuses are a species of human-sized, green-skinned cephalopods with eight tentacles and googly yellow eyes. Instead of living in the water, these octopuses live in the air. They attain flight by manner of a small propeller, located on the top of the red and yellow beanies that they wear. Although they are poorly defended against Jim's attacks, the octopuses can move very fast, and their movements can be unpredictable. They also frequently get so high as to make whipping them with Jim's worm head impracticable or impossible. As a weapon, the alien octopuses wield blunderbusses, which despite being an ancient weapon can still do some significant damage to Jim's super suit. However, a disadvantage of their weapon is the 5-10 seconds it can take for them to reload.

---

Nicole Knudson: Awesome! The octopuses from Earthworm Jim 2.

Nico: Good choice.

Eli: Yep.

Earthworm Jim: G-roovy!

Finn; (Jackie Chan) Time to make an entrance.

Nico: Lets do it!

We went up through the cave ceiling.

The arena was throwing fruit, vegetables and eggs at El Primero!

El Primero: (Spanish Accent) YOU ALL ARE A BUNCH OF BRUHAHS!

Suddenly a sandstorm with tornadoes came out of nowhere and they showed the horrors of the Sahara Desert in them and then they went back into the ground. Suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted from out of the ground and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out and everyone cheered wildly for us.

Me: Last time we did an entrance like that was with Scarface.

Nico: Yep. El Primero you are under arrest!

El Primero: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Private H.I.V.E.: El Primero! Where is your honor, dirtbag?! You are an absolute disgrace! You don't deserve to be a bull fighter in your pint sized life!

Nico: Nice use of that line from Toy Story Private.

Private H.I.V.E.: Thank you sir!

Nico: You're welcome.

Me: (To Woody) Boy I remember the Sergeant said the exact same thing to you Woody when everyone thought you shoved Buzz out the window.

Woody: Boy no kidding J.D.

Eli: That was a brutal scene.

MetalSeadramon, Puppetmon, Machinedramon, Harpymon, Seadramon, Arbormon, SkullMeramon, Thundermon, Copperhead and Leap Frog then appeared.

Nico: MetalSeadramon, Puppetmon, Machinedramon, Harpymon, Seadramon, Arbormon, SkullMeramon, Thundermon, Copperhead and Leap Frog.

MetalSeadramon: Look at that. There's a crowd watching the battles.

May: There sure is.

Machinedramon: Then they're in for a show!

Nico: Yep they sure are.

Puppetmon: Much better then a bullfight!

William: I agree with you on that one.

Me: Same here.

Harpymon: (to me) We heard you went to Thanagar.

Me: We sure did and it was cool seeing Hawkgirl's home planet.

SkullMeramon: Please tell me Hawkgirl's former comrades are all dead!

Me: Yeah they are. And we got out of there before most of the people came after us.

SkullMeramon: Good.

?: Thank goodness.

A figure came out and it was RIGUROU from episode 3 of Gingaman the Japanese version of Lost Galaxy!

---

A flea-like Majin who tried to find a heat source for the Daitanix's awakening. Rigurou can absorb the heat from people and locations, using the absorbers on the palms of his hands. This process would turn the people into frozen shells and the locations into frozen wastelands. Though he didn't wield a weapon, he could blast flamethrowers from the heat absorbers. He is killed by the GingaLeon's Strong Flame after being thrashed by the other Starbeasts, including Gingalcon's tornado attack.

---

Eli: Rigurou! I remember you! You were sent to find a heat source to Daitanix's Awakening.

Rigurou: That's right Eli. Good memory.

Eli: Love the Japanese Series of rangers just as much as the American series.

May: It's too bad you weren't adapted in America.

Rigurou: I know, right? I would've been a good challenge for the Red Ranger.

Me: Yeah what a ripoff! Sorry I keep saying that. It's just that it's so disappointing that many of the unadapted monsters were not put into the American series.

Rigurou: That's all right.

Me: But yeah you would have been a great challenge for Leo.

Leo Corbett: I get it. Because I use fire.

Rigurou: Exactly!

Nico: Awesome. Lets do it!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Noah Carver, The Tyrant Neptune, Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Season 1 Digidestined, Echo (Skylanders), Nauthilax and Magmon VS MetalSeadramon - 5 Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers down 2 to go and Hawkgirl should not have been treated by her planet like that.

---

MetalSeadramon was first.

MetalSeadramon: (to Noah) That's 5 Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers down and 2 to go. (scowls) But Hawkgirl shouldn't have been treated by her own planet like that!

Noah Carver: Yeah no kidding! It just is sickening that Hawkgirl can be treated like that.

The Tyrant Neptune: It's all Hro's fault and she was totally exiled from her people.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: No kidding and she did nothing to deserve this kind of treatment. Thank goodness the king of Thanagar intervened and revoked Shayera's punishment and now she is a hero.

Rarity: Thank goodness and she deserves to be treated with kindness and love

Sweetie Belle: I agree there completely.

Gill Grunt: Same here and I agree too.

Tai Kamiya: I do too. What Hro did was unforgivable.

Matt: Absolutely! He has no honor.

Echo: You are not kidding there.

MetalSeadramon: You said it there. Lets get it on!

Noah Carver: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

Noah turned into the Blue Turbo Ranger!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water and ice and elements and smashed him down.

Noah Carver: That's a Super Mega Win.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Sasuke the Android, The Tripper Mercury, Elemental HERO Magma Neos, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Season 2 Digidestined, Junk Man, Exhaust and Flamewar VS Machinedramon - Lincoln's rescue on Ysmault

---

Machinedramon was next.

Machinedramon: (to Sasuke) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on Ysmault. I also heard he fought Zod there.

Sasuke: He sure did and that was so awesome!

The Tripper Mercury: After everything he did to Earth he had it coming.

Elemental HERO Magma Neos: He sure did and Zod was an absolute monster. He deserved nothing short of death.

Pinkie Pie: He sure did and that makes him a big time party pooper.

Featherweight: You're not kidding there.

Sprocket: Yeah the guy had it coming to him.

Davis: You said it! What a monster!

Yolei: He brought all that on himself.

Junk Man: You're not kidding there.

Machinedramon: Yes indeed. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears, elements and lightning and smashed him down.

Sasuke: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Yae, The Splendid Venus, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Season 3 Digidestined, Chompy Mage, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Puppetmon - J.D. melting Hro's sword with the power of Zhuqiaomon and proving that Nth Metal is not as indestructible as people claim

---

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: (to Yae) I liked how J.D. melted Hro's sword with the power of Zhuqiaomon. Gues that proves that Nth Metal isn't as indestructible as people claim.

Yae: Yeah no kidding. Who would have thought that it could melt in extremely powerful and hot temperatures?

The Splendid Venus: You're not kidding there and that is amazing that J.D. defied the impossible like that.

Elemental HERO Air Neos: No kidding. That was awesome and amazing. Hro never even saw it coming.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was awesome and I didn't know that Digimon can turn into weapons like that.

Scootaloo: That is so amazing.

Whirlwind: Boy it sure is awesome.

Takato: I think it's really awesome myself.

Jeri Katou: I do too.

Chompy Mage: Me too.

Puppetmon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Yae: RIGHT ON!

Rainbow Dash: THAT WAS AWESOME!

---

## Orion, Blazing Mars, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-squeak, Fire Skylanders, Season 4 Digidestined, Teresa, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon - Ellie and Jim having fun in Paleozoic World

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: (to Orion) I'm glad Ellie and Jim had fun in Paleozoic World. They've earned it!

Orion: They sure did and it was so awesome that they had an amazing time there.

Blazing Mars: I think Paleozoic World is so amazing and it has all the life from over the last 710 million years.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: That sure is so cool and thank goodness there are no Graboids, Shriekers and Assblasters there.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah no kidding. I love Paleozoic World and it is so awesome.

Pip-squeak: (British Accent) It sure is. I think it's awesome.

Sunburn: Paleozoic World is so awesome.

Takuya: It sure is awesome.

Zoe Orimoto: It sure is cool!

Teresa: You got that right.

Harpymon: Yep. Lets do it!

Orion: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

He turned into the Blue Senturion!

They fired waves of fire, elements and energy and smashed her down.

Orion: That's a Super Mega Win!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Mizore Shirayuki, The Despair Uranus, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Data Squad Digidestined, Burner Man, Thetis and Driscoll VS SkullMeramon - Burt Gummer's Experiences with Graboids, Shriekers and Assblasters

---

SkullMeramon was next.

SkullMeramon: (to Mizore) Good thing Burt Gummer shared his experiences with Graboids, Shriekers and Assblasters with us. They really helped us get Ferdinand out of there.

Mizore: They most sure did and it's amazing that Burt's ancestors have been battling Graboids since the American Old West.

The Despair Uranus: That is really cool. Burt's family has been battling Graboids all over the years since 1889.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: Yeah for 132 years. That is amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: Burt traveled all over the world killing Graboids, Shriekers and Assblasters and it's absolutely horrible that the Government Organizations want to use Graboids and their evolutions as weapons!

Cozy Glow: Yeah these creatures obey no one.

SkullMeramon: Yeah what the hell are these guys even thinking doing that!? They have no idea how dangerous Graboids and their offspring are.

Hex: No kidding! But what REALLY has me stumped is how they managed to survive for all this time since the Precambrian Period.

Marcus: That is really crazy.

Yoshino: Yeah no kidding. That is nuts.

Burner Man: At least they are now extinct thanks to J.D.'s power.

SkullMeramon: Wow! How did J.D. destroy them all very quickly?

Mizore: He used a powerful magic wave that swept over the planet and wiped out all of them in an instant.

SkullMeramon: Wow! Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, ice, magic, stars, bones and energy smashed him down.

Mizore: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

## Poromon, The Grand Jupiter, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Nico, Mindy, Connor, Alicia, Unda (Chaotic), Dimitri LouSteau and Jean Bison VS Seadramon - John Cena and Ferdinand are awesome

Seadramon was next.

Seadramon: (to Poromon) John Cena and Ferdinand are awesome. They even have the same voice.

Poromon: John Cena is Ferdinand's voice actor and that is so cool!

The Grand Jupiter: Yeah it sure is and I think it sure is amazing how John Cena voiced Ferdinand like he did.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: It sure is and John Cena is a great wrestler and he is really awesome.

Applejack: Yeah he sure is and he is a really nice guy too.

Apple Bloom: He sure is and he is amazing at what he does as an actor and a wrestler.

Flashwing: We love all of his movies and they were awesome.

Nico: The coolest one was The Marine and he kicked Robert Patrick's butt in that movie.

Mindy: Boy he sure did and that was so awesome bro.

Alicia: Yeah it sure was!

Connor: And that is no Bull! (Laughs to rimshot)

They laughed at Connor's joke.

Seadramon: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Unda: (Laughs) That was funny!

Seadramon: It sure was! Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Poromon: RIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, The Big Saturn, Elemental HERO Nebula Neos, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, T.K., Patamon, Laney, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon - Private HIVE's use of Sergeant's line against Woody

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) Private HIVE did a nice job using Sergeant's line against Woody. But I hope it didn't bring up bad memories.

Kari: He sure did a good job. R. Lee Ermey was great in the Toy Story movies.

Angewomon: Yeah he sure did. Lets have a moment of silence for him.

They took their hats off and put their hands on their chests and had a moment of silence for him in honor of Gunnery Sergeant R. Lee Ermey. He will never be forgotten. When it was done they put their hats back on.

The Big Saturn: What was R. Lee Ermey known for?

Kari Kamiya: He was a Gunnery Sergeant for the United States Marine Corps and he was also a great actor too.

Elemental HERO Nebula Neos: He was in a lot of big movies from what I heard and they were all awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was amazing and my favorites were Toy Story and two of the Texas Chainsaw Massacre Films.

Sunny Starscout: Loves of people that we know have the same voice he has and that is so cool.

Spyro: It sure is awesome. R. Lee Ermey did a great job in all sorts of things.

T.K.: He sure did and I think it's awesome.

Patamon: Yep it sure is.

Laney: I agree and I think it's awesome that R. Lee Ermey did all that not just in the military but also in movies and TV.

Tarantulas: That is amazing if I do say so myself.

Waspinator: Waspinator agree too.

Arbormon: He will never be forgotten and he will live on in the hearts of many. Lets do it!

Tarantulas: Looking forward to this like always! Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Waspinator: This is always fun for Waspinator! Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired missiles, light, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Kari: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Sage, The Suppression Pluto, Elemental HERO Storm Neos, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Zoe Orimoto, Lola Namiko, Kazemon, Thunderbolt (Skylanders), Mai (Avatar), and Lusamine vs Thundermon - Awesome how Hawkgirl Transformed

Thundermon was next.

Thundermon (to Sage): It's awesome how Hawkgirl transformed. She's the first Justice League member to do so.

Sage: First of many for the members of the Justice League. It will be cool to see all of them transform.

The Suppression Pluto: I hope we all get to see the members of the Justice League all transform. That would be so awesome.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: Yeah that would be so awesome. I hope Fire is the next one to transform. Wonder Woman is also my second choice to transform too.

Fluttershy: That would be amazing to see.

Tornado Bolt: It sure would be awesome.

Stealth Elf: I think so too. I hope Wonder Woman transforms against Aresia.

Thundermon: Wasn't she that misogynistic girl that hated all men and wanted to kill all of them?

Zoe Orimoto: That's right and she was also going to subsequently destroy the entire human race too.

Lola Namiko: That is terrible. Without one half the other can't survive.

Kazemon: Her hatred towards the male half of mankind is absolutely horrible.

Thundermon: Yeah no kidding! She is a monster. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, leaves, flowers, fruit and energy and smashed him down.

Sage: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Tea Gardner, Magician of Faith, The Supremacy Sun, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Snake Man, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead - Thank goodness Ellie and Jim had a great time together even though Nico got punished for it

Copperhead was next.

Copperhead: (to Tea) Thank goodness Ellie and Jim had a great time together. (laughs) Too bad Nico got punished for it!

Tea: At least he didn't get beaten to a bloody pulp. Being tickled is always better.

Magician of Faith: That is a good thing. Nico did a great thing by bringing his friends together with their crushes.

The Supremacy Sun: It sure is sweet of him to do that. And they had so much fun with all the activities on their blind dates.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: I liked the concert that J.D. and the Rainbooms did. That was my favorite.

Princess Celestia: That was amazing! And J.D. unlocked his Pony Power for the first time too.

Spotlight: That was so awesome!

Kari Kamiya: It sure was and J.D. looked really awesome with fire hair and a fire tail.

Angewomon: I agree with you there Kari. It was amazing.

Snake Man: It sssure was.

Copperhead: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, fire, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Tea: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Lightning Dust, Elemental HERO Terra Firma, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Stacy Bolton, Ranamon, AncientMermaidmon, Slippy Toad, Buffo and his Worshipers, and Finn (Jackie Chan) VS Leap Frog - Ferdinand is one awesome bull and he and Jean Bison get along great

---

Leap Frog was next.

Leap Frog: (to Lightning Dust) Ferdinand is one awesome bull. He and Jean Bison get along great.

Lightning Dust: They sure do and that is awesome! Jean Bison is a Buffalo and Ferdinand is a cow and that is so awesome.

Elemental HERO Terra Firma: It sure is. I think it's so cool that Jean Bison and Ferdinand are friends too.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: It sure is something. I'm glad they are friends too.

Princess Luna: I agree too. They have an amazing and great friendship blooming.

Moondust: It sure is awesome. Buffalos live out in the wild and Cows can be domesticated.

Blackout: That is awesome and so cool.

Stacy Bolton: You got that right and it is awesome how they both are friends.

Leap Frog: I agree there. And Ranamon is it your turn?

Stacy Bolton: Oh sorry. This is actually a different Ranamon from the one I have as my archenemy.

Ranamon: Even though we are the same Digimon, we have different looks. I have blue eyes where the Ranamon you know has red eyes.

Stacy Bolton: And she's also my Partner Digimon.

Stacy held up her Blue and sea foam green Digimon Frontier Digivice!

Leap Frog: Wow! That is awesome! Way to go you two.

Ranamon: Thank you.

AncientMermaidmon: It's awesome that you have a partner Digimon now Stacy.

Stacy Bolton: It sure is.

Slippy Toad: This is awesome!

Leap Frog: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Lightning Dust: AWESOME!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

* * *

Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Princess Cadance, Lola and Allie Wilde VS Rigurou

* * *

Rigurou was next.

Nico: I'm looking forward to this one!

Nico Teleported and opened Rigurou's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Defenders of Timberline, they're a collection of large swords with the emblem of Timberline etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large green angel wings for the crossguards, large green gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large green faceted sphere pommels with surrounding green gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some action!

Leo: TRANSDAGGERS! STAR FORMATION!

The Rangers had their Transdaggers in a star formation and they fired and the group all fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Rigurou and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Oh yeah! Rigurou you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers thats a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

?: I will have my revenge on you for destroying Nyx!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs,

the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nico: Uh oh.

Mitsuru Kirijo: Oh man, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Takaya Sakaki.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Takaya Sakaki, the leader of Strega, a group of rogue Persona users.

Mitsuru Kirijo: I should've known you'd show up here, Takaya, you just don't know when to stay dead, do you?

Lincoln: Whoa, it sounds like you have a bit of history with him, Mitsuru, what can you tell us about him?

Mitsuru Kirijo: You won't like what I'm going to tell you, Lincoln.

Mitsuru Kirijo proceeded to tell us about Takaya Sakaki, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

## Takaya Sakaki

Takaya Sakaki is the secondary antagonist of the video game Persona 3. He is the leader of Strega and one of three surviving members of a project carried out by the Kirijo Group in an attempt to create artificial Persona users. As his power wasn't awakened naturally, he cannot fully control his Persona. He functions as the Protagonist's foil, leading the rival group of Persona-users and setting himself up as a false messiah.

He is voiced by Nobutoshi Canna in the Japanese version, and Derek Stephen Prince in the English dubbed version, the former of whom also voices Nnoitra Gilga, Makoto Waltz Segai and Ryura

### Appearance

Takaya has long gray or platinum blonde wavy hair and yellow eyes. He wears a wire like headband, faded and torn light blue jeans with a red, ragged scarf tucked in the back pocket, a studded white belt, and brown boots. He has full tattoo sleeves on both arms, and a small tattoo on his lower back. He is never seen wearing a shirt, jacket, vest, or anything of the sorts. He also looks rather emaciated, commented on in-universe - one NPC thinks he lives on nothing but air, and Junpei calls him a 'freaking ghost'. His age, like the other Strega members, is never revealed, but he appears older than both Jin and Chidori and SEES, perhaps in his early twenties.

Takaya was designed around the concept of "charisma", according to Soejima, particularly in reference to cult leaders who he considers to be "obviously suspicious", yet with their high charisma able to garner support and adoration from others as easily as wealth and power. His first design began as a "cool and handsome" clean-shaven male with combed back hair, but his final design is achieved as Soejima attempted to make him more antagonistic and merciless. The revolver Takaya uses is a model of Smith and Wesson Model 500.

## Personality

Takaya's personality is added during the course of the story. In his first appearance, where he was on a "mission" with his fellow members, he is shown to be cold and indifferent, mocking and pointing at his victim with his gun. When asked by his victim why he is doing this, Takaya says that it is not the victim's concern and even justifies his action by saying that "people hear what they wish to hear and believe what they want to believe". He also tells his victim that he "squeal[s] most magnificently", implying a highly sadistic streak.

During his first encounter with SEES, he tells the team that the world is crawling with sin and that there will always be disasters, caused by Shadows or human folly, further reinforcing his negative worldview. This, along with his other comments during the game, shows that he is misanthropic. His later multiple assassination attempts (Shinjiro in the female protagonist route if max his Social Link, Ken, Junpei etc.) shows that he has little or no appreciation for the life of others with the exception of Jin and Chidori, However, he convinces Jin to stop SEES from advancing while knowing that he is not capable of doing so, also knowing that the Shadows from the lower floors can attack Jin as well.

When confronted by SEES for the final time, Takaya shows a great deal of himself. He simply answers to the questions of the team without any intimidation and also in a very melancholic manner, asking them what they hope to achieve since Nyx is unbeatable. During this conversation, he claims that the future is but an illusion and a soul can be satisfied if it only lives for the moment. He claims that any meaning in life was lost long ago and that humanity actually prays for Nyx's "salvation".

Takaya's actions and philosophy seems to stem from the fact that he has nothing to actually live for: the fact that he is dying seems to have some impact to his mental state, but his comments in the game imply that he is a bitter and weak-willed man who is simply trying to find some excitement in his short life, and that in fact he is jealous of SEES for their hope and will to live.

## Moral Event Horizon

Takaya crosses this when he murders Shinjiro Aragaki, who died getting in the way of a bullet meant for Ken Amada, who was only ten years old at the time.

---

Suddenly, we felt something snap in Chance Furlong's mind when he heard what Ann just told us, and hidden right behind his mask, his eyes turned neon green, and he was surrounded by a red and blue energy aura with flames and felines, he unholstered his massive Defender of Megakat City from his back, and as he approached Takaya Sakaki, he left red and blue energy, flames, and felines with every menacing step.

Chance Furlong: You really make me sick, Takaya Sakaki. Not only did you constantly threatened to kill innocent people who get in your way, but you had tried to kill S.E.E.S. so you can prevent them from ending The Dark Hour, but you've also tried to bring about the end of the world. (Getting Angry) But, when you shot Shinjiro Aragaki right in front of Ken Amada, who was only ten years old at the time… ,YOU JUST CROSSED THE LINE THIS TIME, YOU FUCKED-UP PIECE OF CRAP!

We gasped in shock at the pure rage unleashed from T-Bone.

Ryuji Sakamoto: W-what the hell?!

Nico: (Smirks) Yep, T-Bone's rage has been unleashed, and Takaya is already screwed now.

Then, Chance Furlong screamed like a madman as he was surrounded by a vortex of blue and red energy with flames surrounding the vortex, there was the Turbokat flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, T-Bone emerged, but he was changed forever.

PERSONA 5 OST: WILLPOWER

Chance Furlong grew to 7'0" in height, he now had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight pack abs, he has a full head of long yellowish tan hair on top of his head and it went down to the bottom of his neck and he no longer wears his mask, he has red highlights in the bangs, he now has has massive yellowish tan angel wings with rusty red tips on the large yellowish tan feathers on his wider and more muscular back, he has neon green eyes and a red and blue energy aura with flames surrounding him, he has the emblem of the Swat Kats with the Fire Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, he has on cat earrings with the Fire Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a cat holding the Fire Kanji for the pendant across his bare chest.

Chance Furlong has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, and he also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, Bobby Santiago, Lynn Jr., Kion, Simba, and Timon, but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is red, he has on long red trenchcoat flaps with flames and jets on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has on large red weighted bands on his large biceps and thighs, large black jeans with orange flames on the legs, and large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Defender of Megakat City grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer.

Chance Furlong has the Swat Kats emblem and a phoenix with flames tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and on his left arm is a phoenix with flames and leaves. There's a rust red kanji right below the Swat Kats emblem that said, "Chance Furlong, A.K.A. T-Bone, Fearless Pilot Vigilante and Muscle of The Swat Kats, Defender of Megakat City, Slayer of Megakat City's Dangerous Villains, Best Friend and Brother of Jake Clawson A.K.A. Razor, Alexis Catnip A.K.A. Kira, Lola Loud, Aylene Carter, and Many, Slayer of Evil, Awesome Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Flames and Missiles."

チャンス・ファーロング、Tボーン、フィアレス・パイロット・ビジランテ、スワット・カッツのマッスル、メガカット・シティの擁護者、メガカット・シティの危険な悪役のスレイヤー、レイザーとしても知られるジェイク・クローソンの親友であり兄弟、キラとし

ても知られるアレクシス・キャットニップ、ローララウド, アイレン・カーター、そして多くの悪の殺し屋、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの素晴らしいメンバー、そして炎とミサイルのマスター

Chance Furlong has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PHOENIX FIRESTORM FELINE ANGEL OF RIGHTEOUS JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Chance Furlong's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Razor and Kira, but when Takaya saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to summon his Persona, Hypnos. But, Chance Furlong fired a Matchhead Missile and it destroyed Hypnos forever, and that stunned us.

Futaba Sakura: (Surprised) What the? One Matchhead Missile and it destroyed a Persona?!

Ryuji Sakamoto: Oh yeah, now that was badass!

Razor: Chance, how do you feel, buddy?

Chance Furlong: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm and Feline Justice) **I feel incredible, Jake, and now, if you'll excuse me, I'm going to kick this guy's butt into Oblivion!**

Chance Furlong went at Takaya, who was now powerless without his Persona, and the Swat Kat fired a powerful barrage of red and blue energy blasts, fire, and Matchhead Missiles at Takaya, and they'd exploded with incredible power. Then, Chance Furlong slashed off Takaya's arms and he screamed in excruciating pain, then, he grabbed Takaya and tossed him into the air with his immense brute superhuman strength.

Chance Furlong: **And now, this is the end for you, Takaya Sakaki. MATCHHEAD MISSLE FIRESTORM BARRAGE!**

Chance Furlong fired a massive barrage of Matchhead Missiles and fire, which hits Takaya, and they'd exploded with incredible power, and the explosion killed him and Super Hakaied him for good. We all cheered wildly for what Chance Furlong did, as he holstered his massive Defender of Megakat City sword on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent.

Razor: Whoa, Chance, that was so awesome.

Chance Furlong: Thanks, Jake. Now that Takaya is finally gone, at least Shinjiro Aragaki can finally rest in peace.

Zenkichi Hasegawa: You did the right thing, Chance. Shinjiro died protecting Ken from getting killed by Takaya, I read the case file long ago, and it really disgusted me.

Lola Loud: Hey, Chance, I saw that you also have a tattoo of a phoenix with flames and leaves on your left arm.

Chance Furlong: This tattoo is a symbol of our friendship when you and Aylene came to Megakat City years ago.

Aylene Carter: Aw, now that's so sweet.

Razor: He's not the only one. (Rolls up left arm sleeve) I also have the same tattoo on my left arm, and Alexis has the same on her left arm too.

Lola Loud and Aylene Carter hugged the three Swat Kats. Then, we set our sights on El Primero.

Troy: Instead of a bullfight, we'll give you a real one!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Zeo!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers!

Nico: Lets get him!

Private H.i.V.E.: FRAG HIM!

We went at him and pulverized the living crap out of him.

BAM BING BONK BAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAM CRUNCH SMASH POW BOPP KICK BOINK BOOM BLANG BLAM THUMP

SMACK BONK SPLAT SMACK KROW BLAM BLANG POW WHAM KROW BLAM WHAP CHOMP THOTH ZOINK WHOMP!

We were smashing and pulverizing him all over.

Slipstream, Toad Man, Air Raid and Goku used the Earth and Vegeta Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slipstream's Nullifier Missiles, Toad Man's Acid Rain, Goku's powers and Air Raid's Torque Rifle 100-fold.

G1 Slipstream and Toad Man: ACIDIC MISSILE BARRAGE!

Air Raid and Goku: TORQUE KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: HONESTY SUPER FRUIT MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders, Pyunma: NATURE OF KINDNESS SUPER STRIKE!

They fired waves of energy, acid, missiles, earth, rock, fruit and crystal and leaves and flowers.

Evilseed, Ferdinand, John Cena, Fluttershy, Laney, Lana and Lola: WRESTLING BRAHMA BULL MEGA SMASH!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into a deadly bull.

Lincoln: CATTLE ELEMENTAL STYLE: BRANGUS!

Sari Sumdac: CATTLE LIGHTNING STYLE: BLUE GREY!

Super Sonico: CATTLE LIGHTNING STYLE: BONSMARA!

R. Mika: CATTLE LIGHT STYLE: BORAN!

Colette Brunel: CATTLE LIGHT STYLE: BRAVA!

Menat: CATTLE STAR STYLE: BROWN SWISS!

Ryuko (TLPS Universe): CATTLE DARK STYLE: CANADIAN SPECKLE PARK!

Jessica Shannon: CATTLE FIRE STYLE: DANISH RED!

Mai Shiranui: CATTLE FIRE STYLE: DEXTER CATTLE!

Entrapta: CATTLE LIGHTNING STYLE: DHANNI CATTLE!

Perfuma: CATTLE NATURE STYLE: ENGLISH LONGHORN!

Frosta: CATTLE ICE STYLE: GAOLAO!

Ruby Rose: CATTLE ROSE STYLE: GERMAN ANGUS!

Weiss Schnee: CATTLE ICE STYLE: GLAN CATTLE!

Blake Belladonna: CATTLE DARK STYLE: HERENS!

Yang Xiao Long: CATTLE FIRE STYLE: JAPANESE BROWN!

Emerald Sustrai: CATTLE ILLUSION STYLE: KERRY CATTLE!

Dew Gayl: CATTLE NATURE STYLE: LATVIAN DANISH RED!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said herds of cows.

Me: Here's one from my dad. FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: RAWHIDE!

I floated into the air and fire swirled around me and Frankie Laine's Rawhide played in the background.

Rollin', rollin', rollin'

Rollin', rollin', rollin'

Rollin', rollin', rollin'

Rollin', rollin', rollin'

Rawhide!

Keep rollin', rollin', rollin'

Though the streams are swollen

Keep them dogies rollin'

Rawhide!

Through rain and wind and weather

Hell-bent for leather

Wishin' my gal was by my side.

All the things I'm missin'

Good vittles, love, and kissin'

Are waiting at the end of my ride.

Move 'em on, head 'em up

Head 'em up, move 'em on

Move 'em on, head 'em up

Rawhide

Cut 'em out, ride 'em in,

Ride 'em in, cut 'em out,

Cut 'em out, ride 'em in

Rawhide!

Keep movin', movin', movin'

Though they're disapprovin'

Keep them dogies movin'

Rawhide!

Don't try to understand 'em

Just rope, and throw, and brand 'em

Soon we'll be living high and wide.

My heart's calculatin'

My true love will be waitin'

Be waiting at the end of my ride.

Move 'em on, head 'em up

Head 'em up, move 'em on

Move 'em on, head 'em up

Rawhide

Cut 'em out, ride 'em in,

Ride 'em in, cut 'em out,

Cut 'em out, ride 'em in

Rawhide!

Rawhide!

I cracked a whip and sent a massive stampede of cows made of pure fire.

Lincoln and his harem: CATTLE FINAL SMASH: RUNNING OF THE BULLS!

They summoned all the bulls and they trampled all over El Primero and he was brutally mangled up.

He was arrested and sent to prison for his crimes and he will never see the light of day again. Everyone cheered wildly for all of us and threw their sombreros at us in celebration.

Nico: That takes care of him.

Ferdinand: Thanks for helping me today, guys.

Seadramon: It was our pleasure.

Arbormon: That will teach El Primero to abuse you so badly.

Thundermon: He won't get to do so again.

Copperhead: How would you like to join our team?

Leap Frog: But it's really your decision in the end.

Ferdinand: I'll do it! I'll join you all and it was awesome to help you all too.

Nico: Awesome! Great job today everyone. This was an awesome adventure for us.

Laney: It sure was.

Evilseed: (to the viewers) Don't abuse cows or you will answer to all of us.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Ferdinand was a great movie from 2017 and John Cena did a great job in that movie and it was so funny! I never saw the movie myself but I did see the trailer and it was funny from what I saw. I thought it was really awesome too. The first part was for a visit to the planet Thanagar and it was awesome to see what it was like. But Hro was one awful monster. The second part was for the planet Ysmault, home of the Red Lantern Corps and there we faced General Zod who was back for revenge. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the Gotham Royal York Prison and we're going to meet a Crystal Beast Cobalt Eagle Gene-slammer named Nadine Flores and also a Tethys, Goddess of Light. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Fire, Ice and Leana the Pheromosa Gene-Slammer will go and we're going to face Chris Griffin who is going on a murderous rampage all over the prison from being spanked and tortured to the brink of insanity and yes he is going to die this time. Fire and Ice (Beatriz da Costa A.K.A. Fire and Tora Oresdotter A.K.A. Ice) will transform in that one so I'll need the sequences for those please. Lincoln's rescue will take place on the planet Odym, the home planet of The Blue Lantern Corps and Wonder Woman will transform in that one and they are going to face Aresia who tried to destroy the entire human race by killing all the males in the world. The next chapter will be for a race around the planet Naboo and that is gonna be awesome!

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND NABOO

At the Gotham Royal York Maximum Security Prison, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Fire, Ice, Stewie, Brian and Leana McDougal the Pheromosa Gene-Slammer were there to stop a prison break. When we got there we saw that many of the guards were badly hurt and mangled up.

Leana McDougal: What could've caused this?

Me: Looks like someone who has a REALLY NASTY Temper that's what.

Eli: Oh man.

Allie Wilde: This is bad and horrible.

Arrietty: It's like these guards were all ripped apart.

Fire: (Spanish Accent) It's like they were crushed to death under the tremendous girth of someone really heavy.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: Well whoever did this is gonna pay big time.

Leana: They sure as hell will.

Leana concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Stewie: I hope we blast their fucking asses into oblivion!

Nicole Chan: Me too.

Leana turned into Pheromosa!

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) We have a survivor!

We went over and it was a girl guard and she had a nasty bruise on her head.

Me: Oh man. Are you all right?

Guard woman: (Weakly) I'll be fine.

Me: What happened here? Who did this?

Guard Woman: It was Chris Griffin.

We gasped in shock!

Guard Woman: He somehow escaped from his restraints and went on a rampage and killed many of the staff here.

Me: That fat freak is gonna pay.

Lina: Who is Chris Griffin?

Me: Stewie's former big brother. You would hate him.

I went over his history.

---

**Christopher Cross "Chris" Griffin** is one of the main characters of Family Guy. He is the middle child of the Griffin family from *Family* . He is 13 in the first three seasons, and 14 in "Trading Places". He appears to have only aged a year in the course of the show in spite of Meg aging three. And he is always gets bullied by nasty abusive bullies (including Connie D'Amico) who keeps picking on him because he is fat and is way uglier than his sister, Meg in school (until the students have a change of heart as of "Dead Dog Walking").

In *The Real Live Griffins*, he is replaced by Philip Seymour Hoffman in "Fifteen Minutes of Shame".

Chris is voiced by Seth Green. However, he had not been hired until after the original *Pilot Pitch* . For that, series creator Seth MacFarlane provided Chris' voice, giving his voice a deeper tone as compared to how Green does it.

---

When I was done they were shocked!

Lina: That guy is a total monster!

Me: And an ugly freak!

Maria: (to the guard) I'm sorry about the deaths of your fellow guards.

Guard Woman: Thank you. Just kill Chris.

Me: We have medical personnel on the way.

Stewie: Man what Chris is doing is a total disaster! Like when the Fat Man tried to keep Michael Shannon from going insane!

Brian: I don't think we have time for a cutaway gag right now Stewie.

Me: Yeah. Lets get that fat tub of lard.

Eli: (Senses for Chris) He's this way!

We followed Eli and we got to a room and that was locked and we looked in through a window and we saw Chris punching and pulverizing all the guards in the prison and roaring in a brutal and destructive fury!

Me: He has gone totally insane!

Maria: We got to stop him now!

?: Let us help too.

2 figures came out and they were Tethys, Goddess of Light and Crystal Beast Cobalt Eagle!

Me: Whoa! Tethys, Goddess of Light and Cobalt Eagle.

Crystal Beast Cobalt Eagle: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Nadine

Flores.

Me: You're the 6th of the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers.

Crystal Beast Cobalt Eagle: Yep.

Tethys, Goddess of Light: We got to stop this monster for good.

Stewie was in thought.

Maria: You okay, Stewie?

Stewie: I'm fine. Just not completely sure about killing my own brother.

Me: Stewie he stopped being your own brother when he abused and tortured Meg.

Nicole Chan: He sure did.

Lina: What did he do?

Me: Right some of you don't know about this. It's what lead up to Peter and Lois being condemned to our humiliations and Chris being sent here.

I went over what happened and when I was done everyone was shocked!

Lina: Oh man! That's terrible!

Brian: Yeah it sure was.

Kia: Chris, Peter and Bad Lois brought all that on themselves and so did Quahog.

Ice: And that cesspool town deserved it.

Fire: Yes it did.

Me: Yep. Lets get him.

We went for the door and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we busted in and I kicked Chris in the face and knocked him down.

Chris got up.

Stewie: Goddamnit, Chris! Don't make me do this!

Chris Griffin: You wouldn't kill your own brother would you!?

He went at Stewie.

Then I kicked him in the face again and I knocked him down and he got up.

Chris Griffin: YOU HUMILIATED ME FOR THE LAST TIME J.D.! I'M GETTING OUT OF HERE AND THEN I'M GOING TO FUCKING KILL EVERYONE YOU FUCKING KNOW AND THEN I'M GOING TO KILL YOU BY SHOVING MY FIST DOWN YOUR FUCKING THROAT AND RIP OUT YOUR BEATING HEART AND THEN I'M GOING TO SHOVE MY FOOT SO FAR UP YOUR GODDAMN ASS THAT YOU'LL BE TASTING THE SHIT ON MY FEET!

Me: Shut your fucking hole you're giving me a fucking headache!

Fire: No one talks that way about J.D.!

Suddenly, Fire and Ice's eyes turned neon green and neon blue, and Fire was surrounded by a green energy aura with green flames and phoenixes and Ice was surrounded by a blue and white energy aura with snowflakes and ice crystals, they unholster their massive Swords of The Justice League from their backs, and as they approach Chris Griffin, they left green and blue and white energy, green flames, snowflakes, ice crystals, and phoenixes with every step. Then, Fire and Ice were surrounded by massive vortexes of green and blue and white energy with green flames surrounding the green vortex and snowflakes and ice crystals surrounding the blue and white vortex, there was a green phoenix flying around the green vortex and a blue phoenix flying around the blue and white vortex, and inside the vortexes was a green and blue phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Fire and Ice emerged, but they were changed

forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Fire grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights on the bangs of her long green hair, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with green fire and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, she has on a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless green blouse with a black phoenix on it, green pants with flames on it, green high heels, she has massive green angel wings with black tips on the large green feathers, and a sleeveless green trenchcoat with flames and phoenixes on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix with flames surrounding it. Fire has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the phoenix that said, "Beatriz da Costa A.K.A. Fire, Fiery Member of The Justice League, Secret Agent From Brazil, Trainer of Becky, Master of Phoenixes and Green Flames, Slayer of Evil, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ベアトリス・ダ・コスタは、火、ジャスティスリーグの燃えるようなメンバー、ブラジルからの秘密エージェント、ベッキーのトレーナー、フェニックスと緑の炎のマスター、悪のスレイヤー、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバーとしても知られています

Fire has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 BRAZILLIAN FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

And Ice grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights on the bangs of her long white hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue and white energy aura with snowflakes and ice crystals surrounding her, she has a Yuki-Onna with the Ice Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Yuki-Onna earrings with the Ice Kanji in her hands, she has on a necklace with a Yuki-Onna holding the Ice Kanji in her hands for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless marine blue blouse with a white phoenix on it, blue pants with snowflakes on it, white high heels, she has massive marine blue angel wings with white tips on the large marine blue feathers, and a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with snowflakes and ice crystals on the coattails, and on the back is a Yuki-Onna with snowflakes surrounding it. Ice has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with marine blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large marine blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the Yuki-Onna that said, "Tora Oresdottor A.K.A., Ice, Cryokinetic Member of The Justice League, Member of the Norwegian Romani Clan, Slayer of Evil, Trainer of Dana, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Ice and Snow."

トラオレドトール, アイス、ジャスティスリーグのクライオキネティックメンバー、ノルウェーのロマニー族のメンバー、悪のスレイヤー、ダナのトレーナー、チームラウドフェニックスストームのアメージングメンバー、アイスアンドスノーのマスターとしても知られています

Ice has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ARCTIC NORWEGIAN ICE ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of Fire and Ice, but when Chris Griffin saw it, he fell into an even more murderous rage and tried to kill them, but they fired powerful blasts of fire and ice at him, and knocked him to a wall.

Stewie: You brought all this on yourself Chris. May you burn in the darkness of oblivion forever!

But before Stewie pulled the trigger I pulled out my elephant gun and fired.

KRABANG!

I blasted a huge hole into Chris's Chest.

Then Stewie fired the fatal shot at his head that killed him instantly and destroyed him and super hakaied him. He was erased from existence for all eternity.

Me: It's Just Been Revoked!

Brian: He didn't really set you up for that Lethal Weapon Line there J.D.

Me: I know. Sorry I thought it was pretty cool.

Then I put on my blind man glasses and Stewie, Eli, Brian and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Leana and Nadine were reverting back.

Leana: (regains her hair) Sorry you had to see all this.

Nadine: It's all right. I knew it was gonna happen one day when I became Cobalt Eagle.

They were back to normal and then Nadine glowed in an Indigo Aura and Cobalt Eagle talked to her.

Cobalt Eagle: I'm sorry you had to see all that death and destruction Nadine.

Nadine: It's all right Cobalt Eagle.

Cobalt Eagle: Good. But you are now the master of my powers. Work well with my friend Jesse and Catherine Lancaster and your fellow Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers. They are your family too.

Nadine: I will.

She was fully engrafted with Cobalt Eagle's powers and then Maria gave Leana and Nadine new clothes.

Nadine: Wow these clothes are amazing. I look awesome.

Maria: They are for all the Gene-Slammers.

Simone: We think they are amazing too ourselves.

Me: Yeah.

Varie and the medical teams arrived and got all the guards that were smashed up by Chris healed up.

Maria: I'm very sorry, Stewie.

Stewie: It's all right Maria. Chris is not my brother anymore. He's nothing more than a monster.

Nicole Chan: He brought it all on himself. He gave brothers everywhere a really bad name.

Eli: Yeah he sure did.

Me: Lets go home guys.

We went back home and told everyone what happened and they were shocked and Lois was glad that Chris was gone.

---

After killing Chris Griffin this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Batman, Catwoman, Wonder Woman, The Blue Lanterns, Tyris Flare, and Ink Rose were heading to the planet Odym, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to fight and take down Aresia, the misandrist Amazon who tried to destroy the entire human race by killing all the males in the world.

---

**Aresia** is an antagonist in the DC Animated Universe animated series *Justice League*, making her debut appearance in the first-season two-part episode "Fury". She is an Amazon who went rogue and is determined to purge the planet Earth of every single male. Aresia was also the adoptive sister of Wonder Woman and the adoptive daughter of Hippolyta, the Queen of Themyscira.

She was voiced by Julie Bowen, who was best known for her role as Claire Dunphy on *Modern Family* .

Aresia was an orphaned child from a village somewhere in Europe filled with conflict as a bloody and senseless civil war there ruined the land and drove most of its residents, including neighbors, friends, and schoolmates, away, and its unjust victors denied even the basic humanity of their defeated enemies.

She and her unidentified birth mother went on to seek out and board a refugee ship to escape the burning village they were forced to leave, but it was later taken over by pirates. The pirates cowardly sank the ship and killed many individuals, presumably, including Aresia's own mother. Aresia survived by clinging to a floating piece of the ship and arrived on the shores of Themyscira, where she was taken in by Hippolyta, who "magically endowed her with Amazon strength".

She began her quest in exacting vengeance on the world's male population. She took in several members of Lex Luthor's Injustice Gang, including Star Sapphire, the Shade, Copperhead, and Solomon Grundy, and recruited a new member, Tsukuri.

She sent her minions to steal chemicals and other miscellaneous equipment before revealing her master plan: to wipe out the entire male population with biological warfare and rid them with disease. At the end of part one, she released her virus, poisoning every male in Gotham City, including the males of both the Injustice Gang and the Justice League. The virus had no effect on females.

Watching all of the chaos unfolding, Star Sapphire and Tsukuri were in shock at how easily Aresia's poison had downed the men and boys of Gotham City. Tsukuri asked Aresia if, for certain, the poison only affected men, which Aresia confirmed, saying that that was why it had not hurt her or Star Sapphire. Star Sapphire asked Aresia what she had to gain from her plan. Aresia replied that she hoped to end the "greed, deception, and cruelty" wrought by men. "Today, we women take control," she concluded. "You can't be serious," Star Sapphire said skeptically. With an evil grin, Aresia simply responded, "Can't I?" Nonetheless, despite the initial shock and horror displayed by both female Injustice Gang members, they ultimately joined in Aresia's efforts enthusiastically.

Aresia and Tsukuri infiltrated an air base to steal one of their planes and sent Star Sapphire to find Wonder Woman and Hawkgirl, pretending to still want to live in a world with men. While Star Sapphire was gone, Aresia and Tsukuri found just the plane they needed, but when they did, Hippolyta showed up to excoriate Aresia for her actions. Aresia attempted to get her to at least understand what she was doing, but Hippolyta refused to hear anything of it, telling Aresia that she had violated Amazonian law by doing what she'd done. Aresia replies that she is sorry to hear that, just before Tsukuri ambushes and subdues Hippolyta from behind, at which point Aresia concludes that she has come too far in her plans to turn back at that point. After this, Aresia and Tsukuri take Hippolyta hostage.

The female Leaguers arrived at the air base, having been led there by Star Sapphire, and quickly, the ruse was exposed. Aresia offered them both a chance to join her cause. Wonder Woman refused, telling her that while man's world wasn't perfect, destroying it wasn't the answer. The heroines fought Aresia and her group, but the two were defeated and unable to stop them from taking off with Hippolyta. Later, Aresia told Tsukuri and Star Sapphire that she planned to enter a rocket launch base in order to shoot the missiles up into the air in order to spread the toxin worldwide using the winds and the atmosphere. Meanwhile, Wonder Woman and Hawkgirl recovered and were able to catch up to and enter the stealth bomber.

The heroines fought Aresia's group once more, and Wonder Woman ultimately knocked Star Sapphire out of the fight. Hawkgirl managed to damage the launch bays of the plane to prevent the missiles from being launched, but also put the plane in jeopardy, which caused Tsukuri to panic and abandon Aresia. As Wonder Woman and Hawkgirl had the upper hand, Aresia tried to reason with them by saying that the men were their enemies.

However, Hippolyta, who managed to free herself from Aresia's captivity, arrived to drop a bombshell. Ironically, Aresia would have died had the captain of the ship on which she and her mother had been, a man, not saved her from drowning back in the pirate attack. He had valiantly swam through the ocean with her on the driftwood until they made it to Themyscira, where he had died of heart failure.

Hippolyta had buried him there in an unmarked grave due to his bravery, making him the only man buried on the island.

Aresia was furious at Hippolyta for not having told her this sooner, but Hippolyta reasoned that she hadn't thought of that man as important, simply due to him being a man. Ultimately, her reveal was dismissed by Aresia with the cold remark that "the acts of one man cannot redeem the sins of his kind." In a final fight with Wonder Woman and Hawkgirl, Aresia's plans were ultimately thwarted, as she was killed when her plane exploded.

Soon after her death, Wonder Woman and Hawkgirl discovered Aresia's hideout, recovered the notes used in making her poisonous allergen, and were able to develop an antidote that was distributed to every man in Gotham who had been affected, curing the men and saving the day.

---

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Odym.

Me: That's right, big guy. I haven't forgotten just how beautiful this place is.

Lincoln: Me too, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to fight and take down Aresia.

Wonder Woman: That's right, Lincoln.

Eli: I can't believe her hatred for all males has completely blinded her to the point of no return, and in the process, she's forgotten about her honor as an Amazon.

Lincoln: This is something that can't never be forgiven, Eli, and Aresia's misandrist behavior reminded us of Madame Margaret. She doesn't realize that one side can't exist without the other, that act will mean that mankind will be destroyed.

Tyris Flare: I remembered that you told us about her, Lincoln, and for Aresia to forget her honor as an Amazon of Themyscyra, it's an act that must be punished.

Lincoln: And it'll be at Diana's hand.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of five girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the five girls, but they've been cornered by Aresia, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the five girls, but they've been cornered by Aresia, and she's going to kill them.

Wonder Woman: What?! That's it, Aresia's gone too far this time.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a rainbow energy blast, which caused Aresia to back away, and the girls rushed over to our side. When Aresia saw us, she was indeed enraged.

Wonder Woman: Aresia, I've had it with your actions to last an eternity.

Me: How can you be so stupid Aresia? Don't you realize that by destroying all the males of mankind that you will be destroying the entire human race!?

Aresia: I answer to no man. Not even you.

Me: You're soon going to be answering to death.

Suddenly, Wonder Woman's eyes turned neon blue and she was surrounded by a red and blue energy aura with stars and light, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Justice League and shield from her back, and as she approached Aresia, she left red and blue energy, stars, and light with every step. Then, Wonder Woman was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and blue energy with stars and light surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a golden phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Wonder Woman emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Wonder Woman grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights on the bangs of her long black hair, she has neon blue eyes and a red and blue energy aura with stars and light surrounding her, she has an Amazon with the Light Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Amazon earrings with the Light Kanji in her hands and a necklace with an Amazon holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless red and blue blouse with a gold phoenix and stars on it, blue pants with stars on it, red and blue high heels, she has massive white angel wings with gold tips on the large white feathers, and a long sleeveless red and blue trenchcoat with lightning bolts and hawks on the coattails, and on the back is an Amazon with stars surrounding it. Wonder Woman also has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the Amazon that said, "Diana of Themyscyra A.K.A. Wonder Woman, Loving Daughter of Queen Hippolyta, Worshipper and Champion of Athena and The Olympian Gods, Queen of The Amazons, Amazing Member of The Justice League, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Mankind, Trainer of Leni Loud, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ワンダーウーマンとしても知られるセミッシラのダイアナ、ヒッポリタ女王の愛する娘、アテナとオリンピアの神々の崇拝者とチャンピオン、アマゾンの女王、ジャスティスリーグの素晴らしいメンバー、悪の殺し屋、人類の擁護者、レニラウドのトレーナー、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Wonder Woman has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL AMAZONIAN ANGEL OF LOVE AND BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Wonder Woman's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but this also drove Aresia into a rage.

Me: Wow, Wonder Woman's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and based on the pissed off look on Aresia's face, she's been driven mad.

Wonder Woman: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Divine Love and Bravery) **And now, Aresia, it's time to put an end to this once and for all.**

Wonder Woman went after Aresia, and they clashed with their swords, but Wonder Woman pushed her back with her shield, and she fired powerful blasts of red and blue energy, stars, and light at Aresia, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Wonder Woman punched and knocked down Aresia.

Wonder Woman: **It's over, Aresia, you've lost, and now, our rivalry has been brought to an end.**

Wonder Woman holstered her massive Sword of The Justice League on her back and powers down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent, and she turned to head back to us. But, Aresia got up and she tried to attack Wonder Woman from behind in a fit of rage. We rushed on over to help her, but we saw that Aresia was then struck in the heart.

We saw who it was that did this: it was Batman, who unholstered his massive Sword of The Justice League from his back and drove it through her black heart, and she exploded in purple flame, and her spirit was Super Hakaied for good.

Lincoln: Whoa, that was a quick save, Batman, and I think I know why you did this.

Batman: That's right, Lincoln, I finally realized that either I'm willing to do whatever it takes to save lives, or I should not be out there at all.

Catwoman stood with him, and she held onto his hand, which turned into a hug, which he returned.

Wonder Woman: (Smiles) That was quite a change from your approach, Bruce.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the five girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he had recognized them immediately. The five girls are Ichiko Sakura, Ranmaru Rindou, and Nadeshiko

Adenokouji from Good Luck Girl!, Mika Seido and Sofia Galgalim from Geneshaft.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ichiko Sakura, Ranmaru Rindou, Nadeshiko Adenokouji, Mika Seido, and Sofia Galgalim.

Nicole: From Good Luck Girl! and Geneshaft, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ichiko Sakura: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ichiko Sakura and the other four girls saw who it was that saved them from Aresia, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ichiko Sakura: Oh wow, Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the four clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Ichiko Sakura: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned to the Estate, and we showed everyone what happened on Odym, and Batman explained everything to the rest of the team, including the Justice League. They now know that Batman has gone through with this change, and he now knows he has to do whatever it takes to save lives, or he should not be out there at all.

---

After getting rid of Aresia this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Ichiko Sakura, Nadeshiko Adenokouji, Suzune Kagami, Junko Hattori, Gluko, Batch, Kyoko, Misako, the Revue Starlight girls, and the Symphogear girls were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Cheep Cheep Lagoon in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, and buffalo on it and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

The Revue Starlight girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with stars on it, the Symphogear girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis with the Symphogear logos on them, Ichiko Sakura and Nadeshiko Adenokouji were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the animals of The Chinese Zodiac on them, Suzune Kagami was dressed in a blue two-piece bikini with ocean waves on them, and Junko Hattori, Gluko, Batch, Kyoko, and Misako were dressed in their two-piece bikinis from the last beach date with Lincoln.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Ichiko Sakura: Of course, Lincoln.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for the destination: Cheep Cheep Lagoon in the world of Mario. When they arrive at Cheep Cheep Lagoon, it was an amazing place.

Ichiko Sakura: Wow, what is this place?

Lincoln: This, Ichiko, is Cheep Cheep Lagoon, it's an underwater lagoon with a population of Cheep Cheep fish, and with a lot of water here, we're going to do a lot of swimming here.

Batch: Well, what are we waiting for?

Lincoln and the girls all dived in, and they began swimming in the massive body of water, and Lincoln also took care of any rogue Cheep Cheep fish who tried to take care of them. They also rose up to the surface, and they had some lunch in the air. Then, as the hour passed, they went back to swimming in the ocean. Then, they rose up to the surface, and saw that the sun's starting to set. Then, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls and they'd wrapped them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms in a hug, and as the sun turned orange, they shared a passionate kiss. Then, Lincoln and the girls came back home.

Me: Hey, Linc, how was your date with the girls?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. We went to Cheep Cheep Lagoon in the world of Mario.

Nicole: Cheep Cheep Lagoon?! Oh, I hope you guys didn't get attacked by any Cheep Cheep fish.

Batch: Most of the Cheep Cheep fish were peaceful, but there were some rogue ones, but Lincoln took care of them.

Nico: Nice one.

Lincoln: And we did tons of swimming in the large body of water.

Me: Awesome.

Ichiko Sakura: And we shared a passionate kiss and hug as the sun was about to set.

Lori: That's how Lincoln and the girls always end their dates, wrapped in a passionate hug and kiss as the sun sets, Ichiko.

Ichiko Sakura: (Smiles) And I can't wait for more dates with him.

Nico: (Smirks) Oh, trust me, Linc always has something planned for his dates.

Me: Yep.

* * *

Later it was time for Tecna's Ambassador Mission and The Riddler appeared.

Riddler: Can I go with you this time, Tecna?

Tecna: (British Accent) I was having you come with me anyway Edward. I can't wait for you to meet Herbie and Maggie. They will love your riddles.

Riddler: I'm honored that you think so.

Lightning McQueen: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: Have fun you guys.

Nico: Yeah.

They were off to Chicago. They arrived.

Maggie Peyton: Hey Tecna, Lightning.

Herbie: Awesome to see you all here.

Tecna: Maggie, I'd like you and Herbie to meet my archenemy.

Riddler: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Maggie Peyton: Wow are you?

Riddler: That's right. I'm Edward Nygma but you know me as The Riddler.

Tecna: Edward is also a great computer game creator. He made a game called The Riddle of The Minotaur.

Herbie: Wow that is cool!

Lightning McQueen: Boy it sure is. I love all the riddles he puts into it.

Herbie: I honestly like you more then Joker and Scarecrow.

Riddler: I'm glad to hear that.

Tecna: Edward has more honor than those too.

Maggie Peyton: The problem with villains like those two is that they hog all the spotlight while never giving guys like you anytime to shine.

Riddler: That is true.

Maggie Peyton: I've always been a huge fan of your riddles too. Can you tell me one?

Riddler: Sure. I have billions of eyes, yet I live in darkness; I have millions of ears, yet only four lobes; I have no muscle, yet I rule two hemispheres - what am I?

Maggie Peyton: Hmm. That's an easy one. The Human Brain.

Riddler: That's right.

Tecna: That's one of my favorite riddles too. Sphinx's have always been known as the great riddle masters of myth. Cool huh.

Maggie Peyton: That's true.

Tecna: What's been going on since the last time I visited you two?

Maggie Peyton: Just keeping an eye on Trip Murphy to make sure he doesn't try anything too soon till you all arrive.

Herbie: But we're going to be ready for him when you come. What date are you planning on coming?

Lightning McQueen: We're projecting January 28th of next year.

Tecna: Not far away.

Herbie: Nope.

Riddler: I suggest you two be careful. Guy Gagne's cars were able to combine into a giant robot. Who knows what Murphy might be capable of?

Maggie Peyton: We'll be careful of that. Thank you.

Tecna: You're welcome Maggie.

Later they came back.

May: So, who do you want to go with you next time?

Tecna: I'm hoping all my friends in The Winx Club can come with me next time.

Me: That's a great idea Tecna. They will love meeting Herbie and Maggie.

Tecna: They sure will.

Laney: Yeah.

Suddenly…

STOMACH GRUMBLE!

Ed: EDDY!

He jumped into Eddy's arms.

Eddy: (Straining) You're giving me a hernia Ed!

Ed: It sounds like the howl of a werewolf from the belly of Hades!

Me: Ed that's all of our stomachs silly. We're just hungry.

Ed looked at his stomach and it was gurgling and growling.

Ed: Ha. I'm hungry.

Me: All of us are. I know just the place to go to for lunch. There's a new restaurant that Lynn Sr. partnered up with. It's called The Melting Bun and Nico you will love this. It's a Grilled Cheese Sandwich Restaurant.

Nico: (Drools) OH BOY!

We were off to the Melting Bun. With us was the vampire Lestat.

William: Thanks for coming, Lestat.

Lestat: It's an honor to be with you all. I am gonna be looking forward to joining the Goths of Darkness.

Brittney: Always awesome to have a vampire with us.

Lucy Loud: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Don't worry we'll stop by at the blood bank for fresh blood for you.

Lestat: Thanks J.D. But if you all see Akasha the Queen of the Damned, kill her for all of us vampires.

Me: With pleasure. Blade, you and I both know that Akasha the Queen of The Damned…

Blade: Does not know…

Me and Blade: WHO SHE IS FUCKING WITH!

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) These sandwiches are delicious!

Nico: (Drools) And so cheesy.

Eli: They sure are.

Me: And I love the barbecue sauce and chicken combo.

Varie: They sure do look awesome. They have so many varieties.

Laney: Boy no kidding.

On the menu we saw that they had over 1,027 kinds of cheese sandwiches and that has to be A LOT OF COMBOS!

Lana: Awesome.

Carol: These are all really good.

Lynn Sr. then came.

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Mr. Lynn. This was so cool that you and Lynn's Table formed a partnership with The Melting Bun. It's awesome.

Laney: It sure is dad. This is awesome.

Lynn Sr.: Glad you all like it.

Roquefort then came

Roquefort: Well you guys are sure liking the food.

Me: We sure are Roquefort and you are making Nico happy.

He laughed.

Stewie: These sandwiches are the best thing to eat in order to get one's mind off of killing his own brother.

Long Haul: You're probably still thinking about that.

Stewie: Yeah but I am not guilty about it. He had it coming.

Me: Stewie your brother was a monster. He was a testicle-chinned douchebag monster.

Laney: Yeah he brought all this on himself.

Meg: Yeah I disowned that monster as my brother.

Lois Griffin: That's right Stewie. I should have never given birth to that ugly elephant freak. Uh no offense Aarna and Raj.

Aarna: (Indian Accent) None taken.

Raj: (Indian Accent) But I agree with you Lois. Chris was a monster and he brought all that on himself.

Me: Yep.

Slingshot: We need make our own resturants more often!

Me: Good idea Slingshot. Variety is the spice of life.

Nico: A chicken wing restaurant would make a great addition too.

Eli: Awesome idea.

We had a great lunch and went back to the estate.

Hotlink: J.D., now that we're done eating those delicious sandwiches, you're leading today.

Me: Yep I know and I have just the mission for us. It's actually another race. We're going to the planet Naboo for it.

Nico: Wow! A race around Naboo? This is gonna be awesome.

Laney: Wow it's gonna be so cool to see more of Padme's home planet.

Eli: You guys will love the beauty of Naboo. It's really beautiful.

Lana: Wow I'm looking forward to this one.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be so awesome.

Nicole Knudson: Naboo is beautiful.

Me: Yep and you all are in for a great treat with this one. Not only are we going to see where the Battle of Naboo took place but we're also going to see what the entirety of the planet is like.

Nico: Cool!

MetalSeadramon, Puppetmon, Machinedramon, Harpymon, Seadramon, Arbormon, SkullMeramon, Thundermon, Copperhead and Leap Frog then appeared.

Puppetmon: Can me, MetalSeadramon, Machinedramon, Harpymon, Seadramon, Arbormon, SkullMeramon, Thundermon, Copperhead and Leap Frog go with you guys?

Me: Yep you all sure can. We're going to the planet Naboo for another awesome race.

Seadramon: Wow I'm looking forward to this one.

Harpymon: Me too. Naboo is so pretty.

Laney: It sure is awesome.

Me: Yep. And it's also where The Battle of Naboo took place as well as the battle with Darth Maul.

Eli: That was a treacherous battle and Maul was so full of hatred.

Me: But we made sure that worthless fucking Dathomirian paid the ultimate price for his crimes.

Nico: Boy we sure did.

Lana: Yeah he deserved it after all the pain and suffering he caused.

Brawlrus: And I have a bad feeling that we're about to meet another of his buddies.

Me: And if we do we're going to kill him.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets head to the garage.

We went to the garage and got our cars ready and we got them loaded onto the ship and we were off to Naboo!

* * *

On the ship as we were flying to Naboo, we were thinking.

Copperhead: Sorry about those guards in the prison.

Me: No worries. But they aren't dead thank goodness. Just knocked unconscious. Varie and the medical team did a really great job reviving them but they will be out with broken bones for a long time.

Nico: Chris REALLY went off the deep end and we had no choice but to destroy him.

Me: He was a totally lost cause.

We then arrived at the planet Naboo and we were at the palace of Queen Amidala.

Tomahawk Man: Here we are in Naboo.

Me: Yep. Wow. It's amazing as the first time we were here.

Nico: It sure is awesome. The view is just as beautiful as I remember.

Eli: Wow.

Varie: It sure is awesome.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Always awesome to come here.

Harpymon: (to Nico) I'm surprised you're not planning another blind dates.

Nico: Well, all of my childhood friends already have boyfriends. Besides I don't think I can have another tickle session.

Harpymon: True. But we'll find some more of your friends someday.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: Well we just have to know where to look.

Matoombo: Didn't Maul battle Qui Gon Jinn here?

Nico: He sure did and in the movie Darth Maul killed him. But we made sure that Darth Maul died first.

Qui Gon Jinn: Yes you sure did.

Me: Darth Maul was a monster that deserved nothing but death just like Palpatine.

Arbormon: How much time before the race starts?

Me: It starts in 10 minutes.

Arbormon: Wow we got here just in time.

Me: Yep. Lets get ready everyone!

We got ready.

Ludwig Koopa: Just like in Mario Kart!

Me: It sure feels like it.

Nico: I think it's so awesome.

Billy Natson then appeared.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another most exciting event in racing history folks. Hello everyone I'm Billy Natson and we have a magnificent show for you all today. We're on the very famous planet that is the home world of Padme Amidala, Planet Naboo and we have an amazing race here today as we go around the world of Naboo. WOW! We have our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies The Masters of Evil and they are ready for another awesome race. You ready to race J.D.?

Me: You bet I am Billy! LETS DO IT!

Billy Natson: Love that racing spirit! Lets get this party started!

We got ready!

Krysta: RACERS ON YOUR MARKS!

She held up the green flag as we revved our cars.

Krysta: GET SET!

We were ready!

Krysta: (WAVES THE GREEN FLAG) REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed out of there fast!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

Puppetmon: Eat my dust, suckers!

Me: Oh I don't think so toothpick!

I gunned past him!

Gravity Man: My gravity powers are helping my car right now!

Magnet Man: They sure are!

Kairi: It's amazing!

Me: Keep your eyes peeled for anything out of the ordinary!

Leap Frog: I'm leaping on ahead!

BOING! BOING! BOING!

Lightning Dust: Not for long!

ZOOM!

She zoomed ahead.

Princess Rose: So far so good!

Nuova Shenron: We're doing really well.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Lets hope it is clear skies from here.

Eli: Wait! I sense a huge evil ahead!

Me: Uh oh! Who is it bro?

Eli: It's… Darth Maul's evil brother Savage Opress!

The Jedi all gasped!

Me: Savage Opress!? Wasn't he Count Dooku's Apprentice that wanted to help Ventress kill him so he can help his brother Maul?

Anakin: That's right.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Ahsoka: It's not a pleasant sight.

She told us all about him.

* * *

Savage Opress is a major antagonist in the 2008-2020 TV series Star Wars: The Clone Wars. He was Darth Maul's long-lost brother and apprentice born on the planet Dathomir. He is a Dathomiran Zabrak Nightbrother who became a Sith Acolyte along with his brother Maul. Originally a tribal leader on Dathomir, he was picked by Asajj Ventress and the Nightsisters to assist in Ventress' goal of killing Count Dooku but, Savage had went rogue and instead traveled with his brother Maul all across the galaxy to get revenge on the Jedi and Obi-Wan Kenobi. He is a supporting antagonist in both Seasons 3 and 4, and a major antagonist in Season 5.

He was voiced by Clancy Brown, who also portrayed Mr. Krabs in SpongBob SquarePants, Lex Luthor in Superman: The Animated Series and in Lego Batman 2: DC Super Heroes, Byron Hadley in The Shawshank Redemption, Viking Lofgren in Bad Boys, The Kurgan in Highlander, Undertow in The Little Mermaid II: Return to the Sea, Long Feng in Avatar the Last Airbender, Dr. Neo Cortex and Uka Uka in Crash Bandicoot, Hades in God of War, Mr Freeze in The Batman, Grune in Thundercats, Mr. Sinister in Wolverine and the X-Men, the Evil Entity in Scooby-Doo! Mystery Incorporated, Rahzar in Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles, Surtur in Thor: Ragnarok, Edgar Volgud in Atlantis: Milo's Return, General McGuffin in Wander Over Yonder, and Kojak in Recess: School's Out. Immersion in the Dark Side

Savage Opress is one of the tribal men of Dathomir, the Nightbrothers, who were subservient to the Nightsisters. He is an unpredictable warrior and a formidable opponent because of his reckless, impulsive nature and sheer brute force. He and his brother Feral were selected by Dark Jedi Asajj Ventress in a grueling process that pitted nine of the mightiest warriors against each other; Ventress ultimately planned to use them in her plot of revenge against her former master, Count Dooku.

Savage transformed by Nightsister magicks.

Opress was brought to Mother Talzin, who served as the leader and shaman of the Nightsisters. After examining Opress and sensing the hate and power coursing through his veins, Talzin put him into an enchanted sleep and had him brought to the altar known as the Font. In an ancient ceremony heavily rooted in the dark side of the Force, Talzin and a full coven of her spellcasters bound together, channeling Opress' hatred to transform him into an avatar of primal anger. Subjected to the dark magicks of the Fanged God, Opress was granted greater height and size, a full crown of vestigial horns, and fearsome power: he gained even more brutality, an unmatched ferocity, and heightened physical potential and Force abilities.

In addition, the Nightsisters placed him under their control so that Ventress could dictate his actions via a spell of loyalty. Talzin secretly ensured that he would remain loyal only to her. Sure enough, as darkness entered his mind, he gave his life over to the Sisters.

Training under Dooku

Bigger and stronger than before, he killed Feral, his own brother, as part of his final test, and later became Count Dooku's apprentice. But in reality, Opress was only pretending to serve him, as he still assists Ventress. He proved himself to be a worthy warrior by killing clones and two Jedi on Devaron. Later on, Dooku trained Savage in the ways of the dark side, making his connection with his hatred stronger. With Savage's first stages of his training completed, Dooku sends him to Toydaria to bring King Katuunko alive, and to kill all who would interfere, Jedi included. The trainee arrived on Toydaria in Dooku's solar sailor, and murdered the Toydarian guards who got in his way. After rendering the Toydarian King unconscious, he turned to leave, but Anakin Skywalker and Obi-Wan Kenobi entered the throne room and fought the mutated Zabrak.

As Katuunko woke up and tried to escape, Savage force choked him and crushed the King's throat, killing him. Opress managed to get away from the two Jedi with the dead king in his hands, destroyed their Jedi shuttle with the Force, and returned to his master with Katuunko's dead body. However, Dooku was infuriated with Opress for killing Katuunko, since the king was of greater use to him alive. Dooku tortured his Sith apprentice with Force lightning, but Ventress persuaded him to let her fight Opress. Ventress reminded Savage of his true loyalties, and he sided with Ventress to kill Dooku. Savage and Ventress fought Dooku with all their might, but as Savage kept on getting struck by Dooku's lightning attacks, Ventress rebuked him as she fought Dooku. Angered at his skills being rejected by both of his "masters", Savage betrayed both Dooku and Ventress by force choking them into a brief submission, broken when the two fled through escape hatches in the floor to persist in their battle elsewhere.

Abruptly Opress was now confronted by Anakin and Obi-Wan once more, as the two had managed to follow him to the dreadnought. However, Dooku, after defeating Ventress and forcing her retreat, commanded his battle droids to kill Opress, deeming him a "traitor." However, Opress barely managed to escape the two Jedi and Dooku's battle droids, making his way to Dathomir in Dooku's stolen solar sailor. After Opress' attempt to kill Dooku, he headed back to Mother Talzin wounded and exhausted, claiming that Ventress had betrayed him. Mother Talzin told Savage to go to the Outer Rim and train with his surviving brother, Darth Maul. Mother Talzin gave Opress an artifact before he left, allowing him to search for his brother.

## Joining with Darth Maul

In the fourth season, Opress eventually found Maul, destitute and suffering from amnesia, on the junk planet Lotho Minor in the Outer Rim. He was told by an alien named Morley of a monster lurking on the planet. Soon Opress' artifact presence began to detect Maul and it became apparent that the monster he heard of was his brother who he finds after a while. At first, Maul is shown insane and has replaced his severed legs with droid legs. Opress' questions causes Maul to remember all he had suffered under Emperor Palpatine' tutelage, including being cut in half by Kenobi, and he swears revenge on both the Jedi and the Sith.

Returning to Dathomir in the aftermath of the Nightsisters' slaughter by Dooku's forces, Savage takes Maul to have his sanity restored by Talzin's magic. Savage watched Talzin reconstruct Maul's droid legs to more humanoid form. After he awoke, Maul addressed Savage as his brother. Savage then helped Maul extract revenge on Kenobi by luring him into a trap by attacking a small village on Iridonia, knowing that the Jedi will come to assist. However, Ventress' unexpected appearance to collect a bounty placed on Opress thwarts Maul's plan.

Ventress and Kenobi duel Opress and Maul in the cargo bay of Savage's stolen ship but soon realize that they are outmatched and are forced to flee via the cockpit escape vessel.

## Beginning Their Own Plot

Opress and Maul continue to appear in the fifth season, trying to create their own criminal syndicate. Needing followers, they travel to Florrum where they manage to convince Weequay pirate Jiro and his crew to join him and betray their leader Hondo Ohnaka. While Maul duels Kenobi, Opress fights Jedi Master Adi Gallia and eventually kills her. After Kenobi cuts Opress' arm off, their ship gets damaged and the brothers escape in an escape pod.

Opress and Maul are later found nearly dead by the Death Watch Mandalorians led by Pre Vizsla. After Vizsla gives Opress a new arm, the Sith Lord brothers set out to get revenge against Kenobi. When Maul offers Vizsla the chance to reclaim Mandalore by creating the criminal syndicate Shadow Collective, one of the unsavory methods to recruit the Black Sun with Savage kill off its previous chain of command. Maul challenged Vizsla to a duel and eventually killed him with the Death Watch leader's own darksaber and then kills Satine Kryze. Later, Emperor Palpatine arrived and fought the two Zabraks brothers in a lightsaber duel, mortally wounding Opress.

With his dying breath, Opress apologized to his brother, saying he was not worthy of being his apprentice. His legacy carries on as Anakin Skywalker manages to defeat Emperor Palpatine for good.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Nico: Oh man! He is bad news!

Laney: But I thought he was dead!

Me: So did everyone else.

Seadramon: Where is he right now?

Me: He is…

I was looking around and feeling for his presence. I then sensed something.

Me: THERE!

I fired an energy blast and it hit a mountain and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent a figure out and it was SAVAGE OPRESS!

Nico: There he is!

He summoned his car and pulled up in front of me and I put my car on Autopilot and I stood on the hood of my car ready to face him.

Me: So Savage Opress. We meet at last.

Savage Opress: You might have defeated Maul and Dooku. But let's see how you do against someone like ME!

Motormaster: Well, on a racetrack like this, I'm the King of the Road, buddy!

Me: Let me have my fun first. I want to show him just how strong I've gotten since I got my newest power. Also Maul and Dooku were killed by me. I killed your brother and Dooku.

Savage Opress was shocked! THEN HE… WENT… ABSOLUTELY… BALLISTIC!

He screamed in fury and ignited his lightsaber and I ignited mine and we clashed powerfully!

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

We were clashing all over the place and really going at each other with incredible fury! Sparks were flying all over the place and it was a brutal and powerful fight as fires exploded out all over the lands and setting everything on fire in a blaze of epic power.

The battle raged for 40 minutes.

Savage Opress: This battlefield is getting worn out. Let's take this somewhere else! (runs off)

Arbormon: Well, now we can still do our entrance on him!

Me: There's still plenty to battle on. Lets get him!

We went after him.

Lasers hit his car and it was stuck in straight cruise and then the spirits of all 1,400+ Digimon appeared and they swirled around him and roared ferociously! Then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: Running away so soon? I guess that shows that you are nothing but a coward. Just like you're miserable brother when I killed him.

Savage Opress: I HATE YOU J.D. KNUDSON!

His hatred had my aura flare up with incredible intensity!

Me: Thanks for the power boost.

Freon froze Opress' legs.

Savage Opress: You think this will hold me for long?!

Freon: Nope. But it does buy my friends time!

Savage Opress: Time for what?

Me: For me to pulverize you into pulp.

I then flared up my aura with unbelievable intensity and went into my new ultimate Super-Angel-Harmony Form and then I flew at him with incredible speed and force and smashed my fist into his stomach with incredibly devastating force and then I punched him in the face and kneed him in his face with devastating force! Then he punched me and his punches didn't even make me flinch!

Me: (Laughs) Sorry about all that. I'm just surprised as anyone else. Surprised at how powerful I've become.

Savage Opress: What do you mean!?

Me: Your punches only tickled like a tiny feather.

Savage Opress: HOW DARE YOU SAY THAT YOU BASTARD!?

I grabbed his fist and then I kneed him in the face.

Machinedramon: Lightsabers are good. But so is this! (Echoing) GIGA CANNON!

He fired energy blasts from his cannons and they hit Savage Opress and exploded all over him!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Nene: Lets see how he likes Digimon Powers.

Azulongmon: Let me lend my power to you Nene.

Azulongmon glowed and he turned into a wicked powerful and amazing scythe and Nene took it and the power of The Digimon Sovereign of The East flowed through her and she was emitting the neon blue aura of Azulongmon!

Nene: Wow! Azulongmon this is amazing!

Azulongmon: You have amazing gifts and a great heart Nene. Use my power in the form of this scythe well.

Nene: With pleasure. Lets see how he likes this. (Echoing) SOVEREIGN LIGHTNING SCYTHE STRIKE!

Nene swung the scythe and fired a massive blade shower from the scythe and it slashed and electrocuted Savage Opress sall over with the furious power of a million blasts of Force Lightning!

Eli: That was awesome!

Nene: So cool!

Troy: Since we're in space, this mode is perfect!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers!

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Lets get him guys!

Puppetmon: (Echoing) PUPPET PUMMEL!

He fired a massive barrage of energy balls from his hammer and they hit Savage Opress and smashed him all over the place.

Harpymon: Try this one! (Echoing) WIND SEEKER!

She fired a blade of wind and Savage Opress tried to defend himself with his lightsaber but the blade of wind slashed his lightsaber in half and destroyed it!

Savage Opress: Give me back my lightsaber!

May: You mean what's left of it?

Gilda: I have a better idea! I'll just take you up in the air and let you fall to your death!

William: I like that idea!

Me: Go for it Gilda!

Gilda grabbed him and then flew high into the air.

Savage Opress: UNHAND ME NOW! OR FEEL MY WRATH!

Gilda: Oh I will unhand you all right!

At 65,000 feet she dropped him and he fell to the ground.

with one massive and tremendous thud he smashed into the ground with devastating force!

CRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSHHHHH!

He was in a crater and all mangled up.

Me: Lets see how he likes this one! (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful rainbow Kamehameha Wave and it slammed into Savage Opress and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook the planet and when the smoke cleared, Savage Opress was mangled up more and bleeding profusely.

Nico: WHOA! That is unbelievable! J.D. is not even in his most powerful transformation and his power is just as strong! Wow!

Me: Lets finish him for good everyone!

Long Haul, Lestat. Slingshot, Omi, Rainbow Dash & Her Group and Starlight Glimmer & her group used the Earth, Vampire, Dragon, Equestria, Elemental HERO and Cyborg Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Long Haul's laser pistol, Slingshot's Neutron Rifle, Omi & Lestat's powers and even Rainbow Dash and Starlight Glimmer and their groups powers 100-fold.

Long Haul and Lestat: VAMPIRE LASER MEGABLAST!

Slingshot and Omi: WATERFALL NEUTRONIC BURST!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: RAINBOW OF WONDERBOLT LOYALTY MEGABLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Aurora Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Elemental HERO Nebula Neos, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: STAR STORM OF EMPATHY SHOWER!

They fired waves of energy, rainbows, magic and stars and darkness.

Seadramon, me, Eli, Anakin, Ahsoka, Plo-Koon, Mace Windu, Aayla Secura, Yoda, Obi-Wan, Luke, Leia, Han, Chewie, Rey, Finn and Nico: JEDI JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: JEDI KNIGHT ELEMENTAL STYLE: YODA!

Menat: JEDI KNIGHT STAR STYLE: LUKE SKYWALKER!

Girl Jordan: JEDI KNIGHT WATER STYLE: LEIA SKYWALKER!

R. Mika: JEDI KNIGHT LIGHT STYLE: REY SKYWALKER!

Ibuki: JEDI KNIGHT STRENGTH STYLE: OBI-WAN KENOBI!

Makoto: JEDI KNIGHT STRENGTH STYLE: MACE WINDU!

Shantae: JEDI KNIGHT MAGIC STYLE: QUI-GON JINN!

Frosta: JEDI KNIGHT ICE STYLE: ANAKIN SKYWALKER!

Perfuma: JEDI KNIGHT NATURE STYLE: KI-ADI-MUNDI!

Entrapta: JEDI KNIGHT LIGHTNING STYLE: PLO KOON!

Hana Uzaki: JEDI KNIGHT WATER STYLE: KI FISTO!

Lucy Liberty: JEDI KNIGHT WIND STYLE: LUMINARA UNDULI!

Princia Ramode: JEDI KNIGHT FIRE STYLE: AHSOKA TANO!

Kyoko: JEDI KNIGHT WIND STYLE: ERZA BRIDGER!

Misako: JEDI KNIGHT EARTH STYLE: KANA JARRUS!

Gluko: JEDI KNIGHT LIGHT STYLE: SIFO-DYAS!

Batch: JEDI KNIGHT DARK STYLE: SHAAK TI!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the Jedi Knights.

Lincoln and his Harem: JEDI KNIGHT FINAL SMASH: JEDI JUSTICE!

They summoned the Jedi Knights to take down Savage Opress and the blasts all hit him and and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was mangled up worse than ever!

Stewie: You know what? I'm just gonna end this now. (points blaster at Savage Opress' head)

Me: Go for it Stewie!

He fired his blaster and then blew Savage Opress's head clear off and killed him in an instant!

Me: Nice shot Stewie.

He was also Super Hakaied too.

Me: That's the end of Darth Maul and his brother.

?: I will make you all suffer for killing me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's legs sisters, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: Uh oh. That voice is very familiar.

Leo 2003: Oh man, I was hoping never to hear that voice again, you can come out now, Shredder.

A figure came out was none other than our old enemy, Shredder.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) I thought that I'd never see you ever again, Shredder.

Shredder: I will never die, not as long as those Turtles and all of you live!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa, it sounds like you have a history with Shredder, what can you tell us about him, J.D.?

Me: You won't like him, Twilight. He is one of the most despicable monsters we faced.

I proceeded to tell Twilight Sparkle and the others who hadn't joined us about Shredder.

---

The **Utrom Shredder**, actually an evil alien named **Ch'rell**, is the main antagonist of the 2003 *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* cartoon series, serving as the main antagonist of the first three seasons of the series and the 2009 film finale *Turtles Forever* .

He is the archenemy of the Turtles and their master Splinter. He also made some appearances in the comics like in the Mirage comics version as a cameo and later a major villain in the IDW version. He is the show's version of the Shredder.

He was voiced by Scottie Ray, who also played both the Tengu Shredder and the Cyber Shredder in the series as well, Daz Bonez in *One Piece*, Anubis in *Yu-Gi-Oh!: The Pyramid of Light*, Zure and Zane Truesdale in *Yu-Gi-Oh! GX* and Red Genesect in *Genesect and the Legend Awakened* .

Ch'rell was a malevolent member of a peaceful alien race named the Utroms and went from planet to planet, unleashing wars, creating chaos and causing death and destruction. He was eventually captured by the other Utroms, but some time after being taken into custody, he somehow managed to free himself and caused the transport ship to crash on Earth in 11th century Japan. Ch'rell survived the crash and went into hiding. After the Utroms managed to create exo-suits to adapt with humanity, Ch'rell stole one. Later, he became an incarnation of the Shredder, inspired by the legends he heard about the Tengu Shredder. Ch'rell also proceeded to form the Foot Clan to aid his plans and also created the Sword of Tengu, but he lost it at some time in the past.

At some point in modern times, Ch'rell, as Shredder, adopted and trained an orphan named Karai, to whom he left the duty of watching over the Foot Clan's Japanese branch. He went to New York, where Shredder established himself as Oroku Saki, a billionaire businessman and took over the criminal underworld. One of very few people who could oppose Shredder was Hamato Yoshi, who protected the Utroms but refused to give up their location, and was killed.

Years later, Shredder continued to rule New York's underworld until the Ninja Turtles stopped a group of Purple Dragons who tried to steal an armored car full of money. Next they stopped Baxter Stockman's Mousers from robbing banks in New York. Finally, Shredder managed to retrieve the Sword of Tengu, along with one of the Utrom's exo-suits, so he knew that they were still around.

But then the Turtles got their hands on it and Shredder decided to get rid of them, assigning Hun and Stockman to find some way to deal with them. Hun managed to capture Raphael, then let him go so Stockman's Foot Tech Ninjas could follow him. The plan failed, but from what Hun found out from Raphael, Shredder learned that the Turtles are unaware about the Utrom, so they could be useful to him.

He invited Leonardo to his home as Oroku Saki, telling him that there was a great evil that his Foot Clan fought and that they should join forces to stop it. However, Splinter revealed to Leonardo and the other Turtles that Shredder is an old enemy who killed his master, Hamato Yoshi.

As the ninja turtles confronted the Foot Clan on the rooftops to deliver the news that they refused to join the Shredder, a fight started and though the turtles managed to fight off his Foot Ninjas and Hun, Shredder was able to send them running.

Splinter managed to help them regroup and they faced the Foot Clan again, but Shredder defeated them one by one. However, Splinter tricked him into cutting the support for a water tower, which was then knocked onto him. The water swept Shredder off the building, before the water tower itself fell on top of him.

Believing that they heard the last of him, the Ninja Turtles left with Splinter, but Shredder was very far from done. However immediately afterwards, Leonardo, who'd accidentally ended up in the past, came across Shredder, but beat him. Shredder and the Foot Clan followed Leonardo through time portals, ending up on Sh'Okanabo's space ship. They tried to take the technology, but with Sh'Okanabo and the Turtles to deal with, Shredder and his Foot Clan were defeated, ending up in their normal time.

Months later, Leonardo was attacked and almost beaten to death by the Foot Elite, and Shredder snapped his swords in half. After tossing Leonardo through the window of April's Second Time Around shop, Shredder led the Foot Clan to attack it. Eventually, the Turtles, along with Casey and April were forced into a walk-in freezer (since the store used to be a supermarket). As the police showed up, Shredder barred the door, cut a gas pipe, and dropped a fire bomb, which caused a explosion. However, the Turtles, Splinter, Casey, and April escaped the explosion and retreated to a farmhouse in North Hampton that belonged to Casey's grandmother.

They returned to New York, before storming the Foot Clan's headquarters and fought their way through the Foot Ninjas, Hun, mutated Shredder clones, and the Foot Mystics.

The Turtles finally reached Shredder's location, where they faced the Foot Elite and Hun again, before Stockman appeared, now in cyborg armor that he reverse engineered from the Utrom exo-suit Shredder left him to study. Shredder and the Turtles were forced to team up to fight him and after he was defeated, they took the fight out to the balcony of the building.

However, the Guardians showed up to help the Turtles and though the Shredder managed to reclaim the Sword of Tengu, Leonardo took it from him. With the Sword of Tengu, Leo faced off against Shredder, who was using the Turtle's katanas, in one final clash.

It ended with Shredder being beheaded, but after the Ninja Turtles left, he picked up his head and walked away. After the battle, Splinter went missing and the Turtles found him at the T.C.R.I. building, with Shredder following them. He sent Stockman into the building to tamper with the VR technology that the Utroms used to show the Turtles a flashback of their history. This forced them to fight a feudal version of Shredder and the Foot Clan, but they managed to get back to reality, where the Shredder and the Foot had invaded the building and attacked them. However, Donatello managed to transport all the Utroms and Guardians to the Utrom Homeworld, much to the anger of Shredder who tried to attack the Turtles as a revenge and revealed his true self. The Turtles escaped the imploding building, leaving Shredder alone inside as the building imploded and he was presumed dead.

With his supposed demise, the mob, the Purple Dragon, and the Foot, under the leadership of the Foot Elite, began a power struggle. Karai and the Foot, with help from the Turtles in exchange for a truce, managed to get back control of the city. However, it turned out that Ch'rell had survived and was placed in a capsule to heal him while Karai watched over him. After being fully healed, Shredder's first order of business was to have revenge on the Turtles. He found out that Hun had reduced Stockman to nothing more than a brain and recruited them again.

At that point, Stockman had created the Foot Mechs, mainly in the form of armored ninja robots, along with versions of the U.S. President, English Prime Minister, and Splinter. However, Shredder lost again to the Turtles with help from the Triceraton, Zog, as well as the fact that Karai was questioning her loyalty. Shredder was defeated after Zog gave his life to keep him on his freighter when it exploded, but Karai rescued him on a helicopter. Soon afterwards, the Triceratons launched an invasion of Earth and Shredder used it to gain favor in the city. He did so through his Oroku Saki persona by paying to restore the city.

Shredder would also make changes to the Foot Clan, such as Karai being his new second in command, above Hun, and Dr. Chaplin being hired as a replacement for Stockman. However, while Shredder was involved in the city's politics, at the same time he worked on a spaceship in the hopes that he could destroy the Utroms, as well as other planets. With his ship finished, Shredder left Karai in control of the Foot Clan, but Splinter, the Ninja Turtles, Leatherhead, and Agent Bishop interfered. During that battle, Hun discovered that Shredder was really an Utrom after his exo-suit was damaged again.

Despite numerous complications, including Baxter sabotaging his ship and attack by Agent Bishop and his men, Ch'rell managed to get onboard the ship with Karai and Chaplin.

As he entered a final battle with the Turtles, he used his more powerful exo-suit, easily defeating both them and Splinter. However, Shredder was forced to fall back after Bishop fired on his ship and the Turtles decided to use their last resort; they used the Fugitoid Program to overload the ship's core, which would destroy everything including themselves, so as to stop Shredder. However, the Utroms stopped the explosion using time stasis and put Ch'rell on trial for his actions.

Later on the Utrom homeworld inside the chambers of the Utrom High Council, the Turtles (who have various injuries on them), Splinter (who has some burns on him), and Professor Honeycutt (in a new robot body) watch a group of seven Utrom judges on the Utrom High Council as the holographic heads of various sentient alien species are shown watching the trial. They hear testimony from several alien races regarding the heinous crimes of Ch'rell who has gone through various aliases like Torrinon, Kako Naso, Duke Acureds, Oroku Saki, and Shredder.

Dolphette's testimony had mentioned that Ch'rell willingly launched an attack on the planet Enethone where over 1,000,000 innocent inhabitants perished. Wan-ran Otho's testimony had mentioned that Ch'rell incited and funded a civil war on Eno II in an effort to mine their raw minerals without restriction. 3,200,000 lives perished in the civil war. The final mentioning was that Ch'rell tried various attempts to take over the Utrom government through an illegal and violent coup.

As punishment for all the chaos and destruction he'd wrought throughout the universe, Ch'rell was banished for eternity to the ice planet, Mor Gal Tal, to freeze to death and is last seen on Mor Gal Tal yelling in rage and despair. With Shredder gone, Hun would turn the Purple Dragons into an organized crime syndicate and Karai would take over the Foot Clan as the new Shredder with Chaplin at her side.

After the Shredder from the universe of the 1987 TMNT show ended up in that of the 2003 show, he began looking for his counterpart. He eventually located Ch'rell, frozen and teleported him to the Technodrome, where he revived the Utrom. However, it didn't work out as the 1987 Shredder had hoped, since his Utrom counterpart proceeded to take de facto control of the Technodrome with help from Karai who had Been monitoring his exile and tracked him to the Technodrome. He used technology from Krang's body to construct a more powerful exo-suit for himself and upgraded the Technodrome with Utrom technology. Bebop and Rocksteady two mutants who worked for the '87 Shredder now joined Ch'rell because he finds them amusing.

Ch'rell also created more advanced versions of the Foot Soldiers, as well as an army of mutants from his human soldiers. He proceeded to view all other dimensions using the Technodrome's dimensional portal, but what he saw shook him. Utrom Shredder saw that there were Ninja Turtles in every dimension and resolved to destroy each version. He used the Technodrome to attack New York along with his army of advanced Foot Soldiers and mutants. When the 1987 turtles and 2003 Turtles confronted Ch'rell, he managed to capture them and revealed his full plan.

He told them that each dimension branched off of one original dimension, "Turtle Prime", which was the dimension of the original TMNT comics. Ch'rell proceeded to show the turtles their alternate selves across the Multiverse and reveals he is scanning both groups of Turtles for the DNA he needed to find Turtle Prime and destroy it, thus destroying Ninja Turtles in every dimension. He then located Turtle Prime and gloated they will be destroyed with the scan. With this done, Utrom Shredder headed to Turtle Prime to destroy it, but the 1987 and 2003 Turtles managed to follow him.

After meeting and joining forces with their comic book incarnations, they went to deal with Utrom Shredder in Technodrome as he continued destroying the dimension. The comic Turtles managed to taunt Utrom Shredder into coming out to face them, but he soon found himself confronted by three teams of Turtles, 1987 Shredder, Krang, 2003 Splinter, along with Karai, who'd realized that his actions would destroy them all.

However, Ch'rell grew his exo-suit to giant size and proceeded to overwhelm them all with his suit's new technology. Krang also uses his exo suit to grow bigger as well attempting to fight Ch'rell. However, Ch'rell easily defeats and immobilizes Krang and his exo suit. Ch'rell manages to grab hold of the Mirage Turtles almost killing them and everyone else including himself as the world is being erased. Ch'rell himself is almost erased but decides that he must destroy all Ninja Turtle life even if it destroys him, despite Karai telling him to stop his madness. However 1987 Donatello throws exploding throwing stars at Utrom Shredder's left leg which makes him let go of the Mirage Turtles. Ch'rell then mocks his attackers, until the laser from the Technodrome's laser fires right in front of Ch'rell's exo suit. The laser opened fire as Bebop and Rocksteady turned it back on in an attempt to help Ch'rell, thinking he will be pleased that they "fixed" the laser for him. The laser however strikes Ch'rell's exo suit at such a close range that it tears it apart. Meanwhile Ch'rell tries to save himself but he cannot control his exo suit as the sheer power of the laserbeam rips his exo suit apart. Ch'rell screams that he is The Shredder and cannot be defeated, but his screams become quieter as he perishes in his dissolving exo suit.

When '87 Donatello mused aloud if Ch'rell was gone for good this time, 2003 Splinter said that he is seldom gone for long and Karai agreed that he would return. It's unknown if Ch'rell survived this final defeat or not given his habit of always coming back, but even if he is still alive, Ch'rell would be left in "Turtle Prime" with no way to return back to his original dimension.

---

When I was done, those who hadn't joined us were indeed enraged at Shredder's cruel actions.

Twilight Sparkle: I can't believe what kind of monster you really are, Shredder. You have a heart of pure darkness that can never be cleansed.

Lincoln: He is nothing more than a ruthless, evil and heartless monster who deserves to die.

Me: You said it, Linc. And he deserves to be banished to the darkness of Oblivion forever.

Steven Universe: And I've had it with Shredder to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Steven Universe's eyes turned neon rose pink and the Rose Quartz gem in his bellybutton is glowing, he unholstered his massive Sword of The Crystal Gems from his back and he summoned his shield in his right arm, and he was surrounded by a rose pink energy aura with light and pink rose petals, and as he approached Shredder, he left rose pink energy, light, and pink rose petals.

Steven Universe: Shredder, I will never forgive you for all of the pain and suffering that you caused in your desire to destroy everything. This time, I will put you down for good, and I will make sure that you never return from the dead ever again!

Then, Steven Universe was surrounded by a massive vortex of rose pink energy with rose petals and light surrounding it, there was a pink lion running around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Steven Universe emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Steven Universe grew to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has beautiful rose pink eyes and a rose pink energy aura with rose petals and light surrounding him, his dark brown hair grew longer and reaching the bottom of his neck and he had rose pink highlights in the bangs, he has a pink gem with a lion surrounding it emblazoned on his forehead, he has lion earrings with a rose crystal in its paws and a necklace with a lion holding a rose crystal for the pendant across his chest. Steven Universe has massive pink angel wings with gold tips on the large pink feathers.

Steven Universe has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on his wrists, and he also has on the same clothes as Me, Lincoln, Lynn Sr., Liam, Duke Lincoln, Loki, Loni, Luke, Lane, Larry, Leif, Lexx, Levi, Leon, Bobby Santiago, Chance Furlong, and Lynn Jr., but but his version of He Man 2002's loincloth is pink, he has on long pink trenchcoat flaps with lions and stars on the coattails held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on his waist, and his new Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, he has large pink weighted bands on his massive biceps and thighs, large blue jeans with stars on the legs, large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and he has eight large pink orbs orbiting around his legs. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of his Sword of The Crystal Gems grew to 6'5" in length and turned pink, the long black handle grew a little bit longer, and the large pink faceted sphere pommel had surrounding pink gems.

Steven Universe has a lion with stars tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's a pink kanji below the lion that said, "Steven Universe, Loving Son of Rose Quartz and Greg Universe, Loving Friend of The Crystal Gems, Savior of Beach City, Slayer of Evil, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Crystal Brigade, Healer of Souls and Hearts, Loving Boyfriend of Connie Maheswaran, and Master of Light and Rose Crystals."

スティーブンユニバース、ローズクォーツとグレッグユニバースの愛する息子、クリスタルジェムの愛する友人、ビーチシティの救世主、悪の殺し屋、チームラウドフェニックスストームとクリスタル旅団の素晴らしいメンバー、魂と心の癒し手、コニーの愛するボーイフレンドマヘシュワラン、そして光とローズクォーツのマスター

Steven Universe has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL ROSE QUARTZ LION ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Steven Universe's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, including Connie Maheswaran, who had an atomic red blush on her face. But, when Shredder saw it, he flew into a rage and tried to kill Steven Universe, but he fired a blast of light at him, which hits Shredder and it burned badly.

Me: Whoa, Steven's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and he really damaged Shredder when he tried to kill him, nice shot.

Amethyst: Whoa, Steven, you look awesome. How do you feel?

Steven Universe: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Light and Crystal Love) **I feel incredible, Amethyst, and now, it's time for me to put an end to Shredder.**

Steven Universe went after Shredder, and he fired powerful blasts of pink energy, light, and lions made of rainbow light and pink energy, which hits Shredder and exploded with incredible power. This enraged Shredder and he tried to attack, but Steven Universe dodged and blocked the attacks with his shield. Then, he slashed off Shredder's arms, and he screamed in excruciating pain. Then, Steven tossed Shredder into the air with his immense brute superhuman strength.

Steven Universe: **May you never return from the dead to torment anyone ever again, Shredder. ROSE QUARTZ LION BARRAGE!**

Steven Universe fired massive pink energy blasts, which took on the form of lions, and they pounced on Shredder and they ripped him apart, and he exploded in a pink explosion. The resulting explosion killed Shredder, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We all cheered wildly for what Steven Universe did, as he holstered his massive Sword of the Crystal Gems on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Connie ran up to Steven Universe, and she hugged him by the waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he lifted her up. Then, we saw Steven kissed Connie on the lips, and we cheered at the scene and the bold move Steven made.

Nico: Alright, way to go, Steven.

Amethyst: Whoa, that was quite a bold move Steven made.

Pearl: Well, I knew it was about time though. Steven did have feelings for Connie, and now, those very feelings have now bloomed.

Garnet: (Smiles) Now, we have to wait for Steven to propose to her, and then, very soon, it'll be the wedding.

Me: You got that right, Garnet.

But then another surprise came.

?: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Me: Oh great!

Nico: What is with these Evil Sasuke's!?

An Evil Sasuke came out.

Maria: (to me) Look, J.D. We don't have time for a rant against this douche, We have a race to finish.

Nico: Besides, I have feeling another baddie's gonna show up.

Me: I know but I've been wanting to try out this power on an Evil Sasuke but I never got the chance. Now I can. Besides we have plenty of time to finish the race.

Nico: Okay.

Eli: Go get him bro.

Me: With pleasure.

I went up to him.

Me: You just never know when to quit do you. Especially even when we're having fun.

Evil Sasuke: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Me: Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!

RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went into his LEVEL 2 Curse Mark Form and I flared up my aura with incredible power and force and he went at me and I flew at him with incredible speed and smashed my fist into his stomach with devastating force and then he punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me some more and fired massive blasts of fire at me and I fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at me and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

The Entire area around us was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball and I swatted it away. Then Evil Sasuke fired a massive blast of lightning

Me: KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA!
MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and I kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then I grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and I fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then I fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then I fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts and me and I fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then I fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at me with a Chidori and I teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at me and I smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! I then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!?

WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Me: You will never have my power. You will always be nothing more than a worthless weakling. Your hatred only does nothing but make you weak.

Evil Sasuke: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP!

Me: MAKE ME!

Evil Sasuke then charged up his most powerful attack!

Evil Sasuke: YOU WILL BOW TO ME! WE ARE THE ELITE AND WE ARE THE STRONGEST!

Me: You are nothing but a low-grade amateur. (Charges up a Kamehameha Wave!

Evil Sasuke: SHUT YOUR FUCKING MOUTH AND BURN FOREVER IN OBLIVION! INDRA'S ARROW!

Me: You're the One that is going to oblivion you motherfucking asshole!

I fired my Rainbow Kamehameha Wave and Evil Sasuke fired his strongest Lightning Style Attack and the blasts collided and my blast pushed the Lightning Arrow back and then the lightning arrow exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Then my blast went through the explosion and it hit Evil Sasuke and he screamed in pain as it exploded!

Evil Sasuke: DAMN YOU J.D. KNUDSON YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Evil Sasuke was completely obliterated in an instant as well as Super Hakaied and all the Evil Sasuke's were all Super Hakaied forever and so were all the evil Uchiha from all over history including Madara Uchiha. The terror of the Evils of the Uchiha Clan had been silenced forever! In universes all over the Multiverse were Evil Sasuke's dying and being Super Hakaied and all the Evil Uchiha were dying and Super Hakaied too. No more Evil Uchiha.

I powered down and we would never have to deal with the Evil Sasuke's ever again.

Me: It's finally over guys.

Everyone cheered wildly for me!

Me: Now we can finish the race.

We went and finished the race and then Twilight Sparkle, me, Allie, Lily Loud, May and Nico won the race!

Thundermon: Sorry we're late, folks. There were a few… delays.

Twilight Sparkle, me, Allie, Lily Loud, May and Nico were given trophies that looked like the planet Naboo and it was made of colored Waterford Crystal and it had 2 lightsabers behind it and it had a Naboo Starfighter around it as well as a race car.

Me: Awesome race everyone!

Billy Natson: You all did amazing out there!

Me: Thanks Billy. This was so fun.

Eli: Boy it sure was! Awesome job guys!

Nico: Thanks Eli. This was fun and awesome.

Me: Now we've seen the last of another Sith.

Anakin: Yes we have.

Me: Lets go have pizza at Nergal's Pizza to celebrate!

We went back to Earth.

We were having a great victory celebration and then Jack O Lantern, Johnny 13, Motor Ed, Raven Branwen, Felix Faust, Dr. Light, Red X, Box Ghost, Gentleman Ghost and Spot appeared.

Me: Jack O Lantern, Johnny 13, Motor Ed, Raven Branwen, Felix Faust, Dr. Light, Red X, Box Ghost, Gentleman Ghost and Spot.

Jack O Lantern: We tried the cheese sandwich place before coming here.

Me: How did you like it?

Jack O Lantern: All of it was so delicious! Best cheese sandwiches ever!

Johnny 13: But the race was still good too!

Motor Ed: Me and Johnny are going with next time. Seriously!

Me: Glad you want to go.

Raven Branwen: (to you) We heard Chris Griffin went on a rampage.

Me: Yeah he sure did.

Felix Faust: Was anyone killed because of him?

Me: No thank goodness. Just a lot of broken bones and concussions and all that.

Felix Faust: That's a relief.

?: It sure is.

A figure came out and it was SMOGGER from episode 8 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

This monster was summoned by Jinxer to serve Vypra, defeat the Power Rangers and destroy Mariner Bay by hurling explosive orbs at buildings that causes them to ignite. He confronts the Lightspeed

Rangers and summons an army of Batlings to hold them down while he escapes. Chad and Kelsey went after the monster and gave chase into an old building, where he got cornered, but he used his explosive gas to cause an explosion that put Kelsey in the hospital when she fired her Rescue Blaster at the door where he smoked. He sees the results of both Kelsey and Chad being "out for the count" and goes out to find Vypra and tell her the news, but little did he know that (A), Chad and Kelsey had survived the blast, and (B), Brian, a young man who seems to have a small grudge over Chad was secretly following him. When he got to the secret hiding place, he proudly tells Vypra the news of how he took care of both Chad and Kelsey. Afterwards, Vypra then orders Smogger to use his gas to blow up Mariner Bay and they caught Brian, who was spying on them both, but he says he wants to defeat Chad himself. Smogger then returns to Mariner Bat with an army of Batlings and goes to the main street tunnel to try and blow up Mariner Bay from underneath. Carter, Joel, and Dana came to battle the monster, so he sends the Batlings but they were all easily defeated. He took out the Rangers by first tying them up with his Mouth Vine Rope attack and throwing a barrage of exploding orbs at the Rangers. He was about to finish them off with a much larger orb bomb until Kelsey came to the rescue in her Lightspeed Cycle and blasted the bomb back at Smogger with the Rescue Speeder before using her Rescue Blaster to free the other Rangers. They were still outmatched, but Chad (after both battling and saving Brian from Vypra's hypnosis) came in to help, Carter and Chad then rode on the Lightspeed Cycle and blasted him with the Lightspeed Cycle blasters and the Rescue Blaster to weaken him enough to run him over with the Lightspeed Cycle, finally destroying him.

---

Kelsey: Smogger!

Smogger: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you all too well. You used your explosive gas to destroy buildings and you seriously wounded Kelsey and put her in the hospital.

Smogger: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

May: You know we're immune to gasses, right?

Smogger: I know. But these aren't gasses that affect your minds. These gasses are for combat only.

Me: I remember that. That is so cool.

Laney: It sure is.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Green Arrow, The Supremacy Sun, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Elemental HERO Sparkman, Jared Knudson, Allenby Knudson, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Sour Sweet, Aylene, Fluttershy, Rain Mikamura, Jack Skelilngton, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern - Chris Griffin rampage

---

Jack O Lantern was first.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) Poor Stewie had to gun down his own brother to stop his rampage. God knows what might be going through his mind right now.

Green Arrow: What Chris did was horrible and he brought it on himself. But as far as I can tell, Chris stopped being Stewie's brother a long time ago and he can go burn in the fires of Oblivion.

The Supremacy Sun: Yeah he was a horrible brother and had no right to call himself one especially after everything he did to Meg.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: And he was a big fat dumb idiot just like his big fat dumb idiot of a father.

Elemental HERO Sparkman: Yeah how he managed to get all the way to high school is beyond me.

Jared Knudson: I think it might be because Peter threatened the school system or he just wanted to make sure that his son got special treatment.

Allenby: That makes me sick.

Princess Celestia: Yeah and Peter Griffin has no right to call himself a father not after everything he did.

Minuette: He is a monster.

Twinkleshine: Boy I agree with you there. What he did makes him not a human being at all.

Lemon Hearts: That is right!

Moondancer: He is something that is completely less.

Lyra Heartstrings: He is a selfish, fat, ugly, stupid, drunk loser.

Sunset Shimmer: If we didn't make that sacrifice of him on Vormir we would have gladly sent him to oblivion even though none of us weren't here for that.

Twilight Sparkle: That would have been nice and satisfying.

Spotlight: It sure would have been.

Sour Sweet: Peter Griffin, Bad Lois, Carter Pewterschmidt, Chris Griffin and Mayor Adam West will forever be known as the Malevolent Quahog 5.

Aylene C.: Ooh good name for them.

Fluttershy: That is a perfect name.

Rain Mikamura: It sure is.

Jack Skellington: I like it.

Jack O Lantern: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and light and smashed him down.

Green Arrow: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Ghost Rider, The Tripper Mercury, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Elemental HERO Avian, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Yang, Danny Phantom, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13 - 6 Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers and 1 to go

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) That's 6 Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers recruited so far. Only 1 to go!

Ghost Rider: That's right and all that's left is Amethyst Cat and then Catherine Lancaster's team will be complete.

The Tripper Mercury: That is gonna be cool to see her team in action.

Elemental HERO Air Neos: It most sure will. I'm looking forward to seeing Catherine's team complete.

Elemental HERO Avian: Me too. This is gonna be so awesome to see.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is! And I think it's more awesome that we're going to have 7 Gene-Slammers of Jesse's awesome Crystal Beasts.

Scootaloo: And with the gems of the 7 colors of the rainbow. So awesome!

Pickle Barrel: That is really awesome!

Barley Barrel: I think so too! It's awesome myself.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure is cool!

Yang: I like it too.

Danny Phantom: You got that right.

Johnny 13: It sure is awesome. Lets do it!

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS)

Ghost Rider: Lets ride!

He transformed and they revved up their motorcycles and they were off!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Yang, The Splendid Venus, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Elemental HERO Burstinatrix, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Kim Possible, Rainbow Dash, Ghost Rider, Nitro Man, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed - Me testing my new power on an Evil Sasuke

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) It's awesome that J.D. tested his new power on an Evil Sasuke. And without interruptions!

Yang: Yeah you should have seen it! His power was incredible!

The Splendid Venus: It sure was. Evil Sasuke was no match for him even with the powers of the Sage of The Six Paths.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: This Evil Sasuke was imbued with the power of the Sage of The Six Paths and J.D. completely overwhelmed him with no problems.

Elemental HERO Burstinatrix: It was unbelievable. The power they had was enough to destroy over 500 billion planets.

Sunset Shimmer: But it was still an amazing and awesome show.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure was! I thought it was all amazing!

Sunburn: I thought so too! I think J.D. did really well too.

Kim Possible: Boy he sure did.

Rainbow Dash: It was so awesome!

Ghost Rider: Yeah it sure was cool!

Nitro Man: Yep. Lets hope that's the Last Evil Sasuke we'll face.

Motor Ed: Yeah that was awesome! Lets get it on!

They fired waves of energy and fire and rainbow energy and smashed him down.

Yang: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Lars, Elemental HERO Terra Firma, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Elemental HERO Clayman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ruby Rose, Summer Rose, Amber (RWBY), Lupinrangers, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen - Darth Maul and his hatred now gone for good

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) Darth Maul and his hatred are now gone for good. Even though Savage Opress was way more vicious.

Lars Loud: It's just hard to imagine that they had that much hatred towards everything and it was made stronger because of Palpatine.

Elemental HERO Terra Firma: Yeah that was intense. But the Dathomirians are now officially extinct. Their own hatred brought all that onto them.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: I think the universe is now officially better off without monsters like the Dathomirians and the Mandalorians plaguing everything and terrorizing the worlds all over.

Elemental HERO Clayman: Lets not forget the Thalionians. They too deserved to be destroyed as well.

Applejack: So that makes 3 dangerous warrior races that terrorized the universe destroyed.

Apple Bloom: Yep. Thank goodness they are now gone for good.

Flashwing: That is true. The Saiyans were all redeemed thanks to Nico and his guidance.

Ruby Rose: He not only saved his race from extinction but also saved them from themselves.

Summer Rose: He sure did and he is a good man.

Yang: He absolutely is.

Amber (RWBY): Yes he sure is.

Kairi Yano: I agree there too.

Touma: Me too.

Raven Branwen: Yeah I do too. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

All: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, darkness, earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed her down.

Lars: Wicked.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Ingrid Third, Blazing Mars, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Elemental HERO Necroshade, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Brittney, Lucy, Haiku, Carly, Misty, Tempest Shadow, Ludwig Koopa and Roy Koopa VS Felix Faust - Steven Universe transforming against Utrom Shredder

---

Felix Faust was next.

Felix Faust: (to Ingrid) I'm glad Steven transformed against Utrom Shredder. After everything he's been through with us, he's earned it!

Ingrid Third: Yes he sure has and he did really awesome against Utrom Shredder.

Blazing Mars: Steven Universe has an amazing heart on him. He managed to get the Great Diamond Authority to change their ways and become allies and help Earth out in a powerful alliance.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: He brought 2 amazing worlds together and helped many lives and even built a town for all the gems on Earth.

Elemental HERO Necroshade: That is an amazing achievement for someone so young.

Princess Luna: We're proud of him and Mary sure made the right call in making him a member of the Crystal Brigade.

Moondust: That is so awesome.

Snowdrop: I think so too. Steven Universe, Garnet, Amethyst and Pearl have been through many adventures over the years.

Gari: They sure have and it's so awesome that Steven has so many amazing friends to help him out including Connie.

Felix Faust: That is true. I'm proud of Steven. He went through so much not just on Earth but also the Gem Homeworld.

Ink Rose: We all are proud of him.

Moonlight Raven: He has a heart of gold with a soul of diamond.

Blackout: That's a good way to put it.

Brittney: Steven has done so much over the years and he and the Gems saved the world more times than anyone can count.

Lucy Loud: That is so amazing.

Haiku: It sure is awesome.

Felix Faust: It sure is. By the way how is Alexis doing?

Carly Atlas: She's doing good. Her belly is getting really big.

Misty Tredwell: She got her ultrasound done yesterday and she is expecting Quintuplets.

Tempest Shadow: We are so happy for her.

Felix Faust: Wow! She and Jaden are gonna be both really happy and busy parents.

Ingrid Third: They sure are but we'll be there to help them out.

Felix Faust: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Ingrid Third: Now that was great.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Kairi, The Grand Jupiter, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Elemental HERO Darkbright, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Sora, Riku, Aqua, Terra, Ventus, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light - Lincoln on the Blue Lantern World of Odym

---

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on the Blue Lantern World of Odym. Is it true that he fought Aresia there?

Kairi: It sure was. Lincoln and Wonder Woman gave that horrible Misandric Male Hating monster what for.

The Grand Jupiter: Yeah he sure did. Nico hated that witch for everything she did. If there is one thing that he absolutely despises above all others it's people that hate the opposite sex and want nothing more than to kill them all.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: Yeah and now we killed 3 people that hated men and threw 1 on jail forever.

Dr. Light: Oh right! I forgot that you had experiences with these kinds of people. And I remember that Femme Fatale HATED all men before she joined us.

Elemental HERO Darkbright: That's right. I forgot all about that. But yeah we killed 3 misandric villains Madame Margaret, Violet Vanderfleet and now Aresia.

Starlight Glimmer: Good riddance and thank goodness I would never hate someone like that. I love Lincoln so much.

Cozy Glow: I hope I never turn out that way.

Hex: Yeah but what they were doing was going to destroy the entire human race. But they didn't care one bit.

Sora: Yeah they have no love.

Riku: Not for anyone.

Aqua: People like that make me sick.

Terra: You're not kidding there.

Ventus: Yeah. Those kinds of people are absolutely heartless monsters. No offense to Femme Fatale.

Dr. Light: No kidding. Those kinds of people give all women everywhere a REALLY BAD NAME! Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, magic, stars, energy and bones and smashed him down.

Kairi: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Hunter, The Big Saturn, Elemental HERO Magma Neos, Elemental Hero Rampart Blaster, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Robin, Tara, Starfire, Raven, Kole, Totally Spies Sam, Clover, Alex, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X - Naboo is a beautiful planet

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) Naboo's such a beautiful planet. Too bad Qui Gon got killed there before.

Hunter: Ja und it's amazing that the battle with Darth Maul took place there too. It was amazing.

The Big Saturn: Boy it sure was cool. That was a really cool battle and Obi Wan bisected him in the end. Also he killed Darth Maul who somehow survived on Tatooine.

Elemental HERO Magma Neos: That is really amazing that he was able to survive like that. But at least we've now seen the last of him.

Elemental HERO Rampart Blaster: Thank goodness for that. What he did was absolutely horrible and all because of his goals of vengeance.

Pinkie Pie: I wonder what his goals were?

Featherweight: That is a really good question.

Red X: His goal was to destroy the entirety of the Jedi Order so that he can restore the Sith to Galactic Power.

Sprocket: That is horrible! But we made sure that their goals never came into fruition.

Robin: Yeah thank goodness for that. He deserved to be destroyed.

Starfire: That is true.

Tara: Yeah what he and Opress were doing was horrible.

Raven: But at least we made sure they were destroyed.

Kole: That is true. And we've seen the last of Darth Maul and his brother.

Sam (TS): Good riddance to bad rubbish as we say.

Clover: Yeah what a bunch of evil jerks.

Alex (TS): That is a fact!

Red X: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and gears, lightning, metal and lasers and smashed him down.

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Omi, The Despair Uranus, Elemental HERO Storm Neos, Elemental HERO Prisma, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Dani Phantom, Casper, Freakazoid, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost - Now we've seen the last of Count Dooku and his evil

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) Now we've seen the last of Count Dooku and his evil. At least, I hope we have.

Omi: I have a feeling that they will be back sooner than we think when the time comes.

The Despair Uranus: Yeah with all of the villains that we have faced over the years coming back for more it shouldn't be surprising.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: But with all the power we have from getting stronger and stronger and stronger, they will never know what is going to hit them and more.

Elemental HERO Prisma: That is true. We just keep on getting more and more powerful and it's giving our enemies a huge run for their money.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. But the number of enemies we have been facing over the years is amazing.

Luster Dawn: And we're loving the thrills of action and justice.

Sunny Starscout: I think it's really awesome myself.

Spyro: We have done it all over the course of almost 6 years and its been one amazing and awesome adventure after the other.

Danny Phantom: And each bad guy we faced has made us stronger and stronger and we learned so much.

Dani Phantom: Boy we sure have and it is so awesome!

Casper: I'll say! This is so cool!

Freakazoid: It sure is awesome.

Box Ghost: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, water, magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Omi: A most grand victory.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Yugi Moto, Eli, The Tyrant Neptune, Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, Elemental HERO Bubbleman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Water Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Batgirl, Casper, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost - We killed the Shredder Last Time and then on Father's Day 2 years ago and now he came back for more

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) You guys killed the Shredder last time before you met W.I.T.C.H and on the Father's Day after that 2 years ago. And now, he came back for more?!

Yugi: Yes we have but this was Utrom Shredder that we destroyed 3 times.

Eli: That's right and let me tell you he was one dangerous monster! He did all kinds of horrible and unspeakable crimes!

The Tyrant Neptune: No kidding! It's no wonder that the Turtle Brothers wanted him dead. He and the Foot Clan did all kinds of horrible things that would make the worst dictators in the world look like saints in comparison.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: Yeah you wouldn't believe the kinds of things that Utrom Shredder did over the years!

Elemental HERO Bubbleman: The things he did are ABSOLUTELY despicable and horrible that they pale in comparison to some of the most dangerous villains we took down.

Rarity: It's just hard to imagine that Ch'rell did all that.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah he was pure evil! And there are still more incarnations of the Shredder still out there that we need to destroy!

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) We'll find them all and make them pay and it won't be pretty doncha know.

Gill Grunt: That's right! Justice will always prevail.

Batman: It sure will and Ch'rell and the Shredder no matter what incarnation he is will be destroyed.

Robin: That is an absolute fact.

Batgirl: It sure is.

Casper: And we will make sure of it.

Gentleman Ghost: Very well said chaps. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, energy, ice, jewels and magic and smashed him down.

Yugi: That is game!

Eli: Yeah it was!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Ed Grant, The Suppression Pluto, Elemental HERO Nebula Neos, Elemental HERO Electrum, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Hulk, Wasp, Spiderman, Deadpool, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel) - Ch'Rell did horrible atrocities all over the galaxy and now we've seen the last of him for good.

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed) Ch'Rell did horrible atrocities all over the galaxy. But now, we've seen the last of him for good.

Ed Grant: Yeah we sure have!

Spot: What crimes did Ch'Rell do again? Remind me.

Ed Grant: A more accurate question is what crimes HASN'T Ch'Rell done. He did EVERY SINGLE kind of crime you can think of ranging from war crimes, murder, treason, genocide, crimes against nature and horrors that are so unspeakable that they defy description.

The Suppression Pluto: Yeah Ch'Rell's crimes are so unfathomably horrible that they make all the crimes of the worst warlords and evil figures of history look like saints in comparison.

Elemental HERO Nebula Neos: What he did was so awful that no one can even describe it.

Elemental HERO Electrum: You are not kidding there. What he did puts him well beyond level 23 on the Scale of Evil. I would rank him at level 50 for Genocidal Monsters of Ultimate Evil. I know that's not a real level but it was the best I can think of.

Spot: That does fit perfectly well for him.

Fluttershy: But at least we have now seen the last of him.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah I don't know what Karai was thinking in calling him her father and master!

Stealth Elf: After everything he did he deserved to be destroyed forever.

Hulk: Hulk agree. Hulk would have smashed puny jellyfish freak into nothing.

Spiderman: In all honesty I think banishing him to the ice asteroid Mor Gal Tal was a huge mistake. He would just keep coming back for more no matter how hard they tried to destroy him.

Deadpool: Yeah you said it webhead! I don't know what the makers of him were thinking when they made him in 2003.

Jamesdean5842: I agree with you there Wade. But that's what made him such a really despicable villain with an amazing story and plot.

Spot was confused.

Spot: Oookay. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Elemental HERO Escuridao, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Starlight Glimmer and Ellie Singh VS Smogger

---

Smogger was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Smogger's safe and In it was a bunch of swords called Swords of The Ripping Friends, they're large swords with the emblems of The Ripping Friends etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Lightspeed Rescue: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

They transformed into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Nico: Time for action! V-Lancers!

Carter: BLASTER MODE!

They had their V-Lancers ready!

Carter: SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired rainbow energy blasts and they converged into a concentrated blast!.

Carter: ON TARGET!

The group fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Smogger and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Smogger was dead!

Nico: Smogger you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped and cheered wildly!

Dr. Light: (to Twilight Sparkle, me, Allie, Lily Loud, May and Nico) Congratulations on winning the race, guys.

Nico: Thanks, guys.

May: We really had fun in this race.

Red X: We could see that.

Anakin: There still might be more threats out there that the Jedi have face.

Box Ghost: But we'll be ready for them.

Me: We sure will and we will make sure they all pay.

Gentleman Ghost: Now, let's celebrate back at that cheese sandwich restaurant.

Spot: You read my mind!

Me: Yeah!

Anakin: (To the viewers) This was an awesome race and there are many more still to come. Hope you all liked this one.

Me: I know we have.

We went to the Cheese Sandwich Restaurant and had dinner and then we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome race chapter done.

Naboo was so beautiful when we saw it on Star Wars I: The

Phantom Menace and it was awesome. The planet was really beautiful from space and the battle was epic. The first part was for a prison riot I made up and Chris Griffin had it coming. It was only a matter of time. The second part was for the planet Odym and we went after Aresia and made sure that monster paid for her crimes. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in Romania and we're going to take down Akasha the Queen of The Damned and that rescue is gonna be in honor of the late Aaliyah who died in a plane crash after the movie Queen of The Damned was made. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Catherine Lancaster, Moonlight Raven, Ink Rose and the Umbreon Gene-Slammer are gonna go on that one and we're also going to meet Maina and the last of the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers. She is gonna be an Amethyst Cat and her name will be Caitlyn Gunnison. We're going to make sure that Akasha pays for her crimes and Ink Rose and Moonlight Raven are both going to transform in that one. In Lincoln's rescue he is going to the planet Nok, the home planet of the Indigo Tribe and he is going to face the evil Granny Goodness who will never take a hint even after Darkseid died. The next chapter is for the awesome 2009 movie Up and that chapter is gonna be made in honor of the late Ed Asner.

See you all tomorrow.

# GOING UP TO PARADISE FALLS

IN HONOR AND MEMORY OF ED ASNER AND AALIYAH

---

Over in Romania at the ruined castle of Vlad III The Impaler, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Catherine Lancaster, Moonlight Raven, Ink Rose and Lucilla Emerson the Umbreon Gene-Slammer were there to face the evil and ruthless Queen of the Damned, Akasha. She is a vampire queen that needs to be destroyed.

Lucilla Emerson: Looks like we're about to do Lestat a favor.

Me: We sure are. And Akasha is someone that is not to be taken lightly. She is a dangerous vampire. But she has no idea who she is messing with.

Lina: I have heard about Akasha. But what do you know about her?

Me: She is one dangerous monster.

I went over her history.

---

Queen Akasha, also simply known as Akasha, is the main antagonist of the novel series The Vampire Chronicles by Anne Rice and its 2002 film adaptation Queen of the Damned. She is the oppressive queen of the vampires because she was the very first vampire ever born. According to the novel series The Vampire Chronicles, Akasha is one of the two lost-long ancient vampires alongside her husband and king, Enkil, who are both called Those Who Must Be Kept.

She was portrayed by the late singer Aaliyah in her second-to-last film role.

Akasha was awakened from her slumber by newly made vampire Lestat de Lioncourt, bringing the statue form of Akasha to life before drinking some of her blood. The taste of Akasha's blood left Lestat enamored by Akasha, despite the warnings of Marius de Romanus (who had turned Lestat into a vampire) that she was too powerful for him. Years later, after Lestat had become the lead of a popular rock band, Akasha began searching for him.

When Akasha arrived at The Admiral's Arms (a London-based vampire club) and learned from one vampire that he and several vampires were planning to kill Lestat for exposing the existence of vampires and his overall flamboyant ways. Looking intrigued, Akasha replied, "Really? Is that what you're going to do?"

Before he even had a chance to answer, Akasha turned and then walked over to the dance floor. She then danced seductively before calling the vampire over to her; she then ripped the vampire's heart from him, later using her powers to cause several other vampire club-goers to turn to dust before eventually setting fire to the entire club.

Akasha later arrived at Lestat's live concert in Death Valley after he and Marius fought off a group of attacking vampires, taking him to her new home, which is surrounded by the corpses of 100s of people Akasha had slain overnight (presumably for sustanance and pleasure). The seductive vampiress then entranced Lestat into staying with her and becoming her king, with the pair feeding off of each other's blood.

In the film's climax, protagonist Jesse Reeves (along with her aunt Maharet, one of the Ancient Vampires, and a few of her fellow Ancients) confronted Akasha and Lestat, with Jesse being shocked upon seeing how Akasha had manipulated Lestat into becoming her subordinate. The evil Akasha blasted the Ancient Vampires for wanting to live peacefully with mortals before asking Lestat to kill Jesse.

Lestat appears to follow Akasha's orders as Jesse allows Lestat to feed off of her, but instead of killing her, Lestat instead drinks enough of Jesse's blood to break free of Akasha's hold. Mad at what Akasha made him do, he then attempted to kill Akasha by draining her of her blood, only to be stopped by Akasha. Akasha then began to fight off the Ancients, murdering two of them before becoming weakened by their attacks. After Akasha reminded the Ancients that anyone who drained the last of her blood would die, Lestat attempted to finish her off, only for Maharet to instead make the sacrifice, draining Akasha of her blood and causing the vampiress to first turn into bronze and then disintegrate into black dust.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Lucilla: What a monster!

Eli: Yeah she will be stopped.

Nicole Chan: But J.D. can kill her.

Me: And I will.

Lucilla: This is gonna be brutal.

Lucilla concentrated and groans as her skin darkened.

Me: We're not going to let her get away with her crimes.

Lucilla turned into UMBREON!

Simone: This is gonna be good.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) I also have a feeling that the last of the Crystal Beast Gene-Slammers is gonna be here too.

Miranda: I have that same feeling too.

Maria: Does she hate garlic?

Me: Like all vampires she surely does.

Eli: I sense a tremendous evil coming.

Me: It's Akasha.

A mist appeared through a door and then a figure came out and it was AKASHA, QUEEN OF THE DAMNED!

We saw her.

Akasha: (Demonic Voice in a Transylvanian Accent) **The famous J.D. Knudson, soon to be the dead leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Warms my blood that you would come here.**

Me: We came here to destroy you once and for all Akasha.

Akasha: **How long has it been?**

Me: Thousands of years since Ancient Egypt. The world has changed since your previous reign.

Akasha: **Then I shall change it back. Humans are animals. Blood Creatures. Their destruction can only make sense.**

Ink Rose: Humans and vampires can find ways to coexist.

Me: I give them blood from blood banks.

Moonlight Raven: That's right!

Akasha: **Ah yes in silence. It shadows our shame and for what? For respect of mortals. They are nothing to us. They are merely food. You think you can change my will. Enough of this discussion. Join me or die.**

Me: I'm not the one who will die Akasha. YOU will because you don't have any idea who you are fucking around with!

I flared up my power in my new transformation and then flew at her with incredible speed and smashed her in her stomach with incredible and devastating force and smashed her into the wall.

Maria put some garlic in a bottle of water.

Maria: Before you kill us, would you like some water?

Eli: Maria she won't fall for it.

Maria: But she will with this.

She threw the water and splashed Akasha and it burned her.

Me: Drink some holy water.

I splashed Holy Water on Akasha and that burned her too.

Akasha got up and roared ferociously and she fired a blast of fire at me and I fired a blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: You are no match for an angel.

?: And a demon!

2 figures came out and they were Maina McMahon and a Crystal Beast Amethyst Cat!

Me: Crystal Beast Amethyst Cat!

Maria: And Maina McMahon!

Maina McMahon: It's good to see you again Maria.

Maria: It sure has been a while.

Eli: How do you know Maina?

Maria: I met her on one of my shopping trips with Carol. Maina is known as The Princess of Nightmares and she is a voluptuous femme fatale of awesome.

Maina: (Giggles) Yes that's right.

Crystal Beast Amethyst Cat: And I like it too. My name is Caitlyn Gunnison. It's awesome to meet you all.

Maria: A lot has changed with me over the years.

Maina: I can tell.

Me: We have a vampire queen to destroy. Brittney and most of the Goths are really missing out on this one.

Maina: This is gonna be good. Akasha, Queen of The Damned, as Princess of Nightmares I am dethroning you!

Maina glowed in a pitch black aura and fired a blast of darkness and it destroyed Akasha's immortality! She was not vulnerable!

Maria: Whoa! Maina that was amazing. How did you do that?

Maina: When you have lived as long as I have you can do things no one can.

Nicole Chan: That is amazing.

Lina: It sure is.

Ink Rose: And this monster gives all vampires everywhere a bad name.

Moonlight Raven: Yes she does.

Suddenly, the purple eyes of Ink Rose and amber eyes of Moonlight Raven turned neon purple and neon amber and they were surrounded by dark purple energy aura with bats surrounding Ink Rose and ravens surrounding Moonlight Raven, and as they approach Akasha, they left dark purple energy, bats, and ravens with every step. Then, Ink Rose was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark purple energy with bats surrounding it, there was a pony running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a light purple phoenix, and Moonlight Raven was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark purple energy with ravens surrounding it, there was a unicorn running around the vortex, and in the vortex is an amber phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Ink Rose and Moonlight Raven emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Ink Rose she had the body of a goddess, she had black highlights on the bangs of her long purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a dark purple energy aura with bats and shadows surrounding her, she has a pony with a black rose and bat emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Dark Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Dark Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless black blouse with a purple phoenix and spiderwebs on it, black blouse with her cutie mark on it, black high heels with spiderwebs, she has large light purple angel wings with black tips on the large light purple feathers, and a sleeveless long black trenchcoat with bats and spiderwebs on the coattails, and on the back is a pony with bats and spiderwebs. Ink Rose has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a light purple kanji below the pony that said, "Ink Rose, Member of The Goths of Darkness, Amazing Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Equestria, Slayer of Equestria's Most Dangerous Enemies, and Master of Darkness and Bats."

インクローズ、闇のゴート族のメンバー、友情の騎士団の素晴らしいメンバー、悪のスレイヤー、エクエストリアの擁護者、エクエストリアの最も危険な敵のスレイヤー、そして闇とコウモリのマスター

Ink Rose has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARKNESS ROSE PONY ANGEL OF DARK FRIENDSHIP AND JUSTICE!

And Moonlight Raven grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had amber highlights on the bangs of her long midnight blue hair, she has neon amber eyes and a dark purple energy aura with ravens and shadows surrounding her, she has a unicorn with a raven and the Full Moon emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with the Dark Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a unicorn holding the Dark Kanji in its hooves for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless purple blouse with a dark purple phoenix on it and on her left shoulder is her cutie mark, dark purple pants, dark purple high heels, she has large white angel wings with midnight blue tips on the large white feathers, and a sleeveless purple trenchcoat with ravens on the coattails, and on the back is a unicorn with a raven and the Full Moon. Moonlight Raven has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a midnight blue kanji below the unicorn that said, "Moonlight Raven, Member of The Goths of Darkness and The Knights of The Friendship Table, Defender of Equestria, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of Equestria's Most Dangerous Enemies, and Master of Darkness, Ravens, and The Full Moon."

ムーンライトレイヴン、闇のゴート族と友情の騎士団のメンバー、エクエストリアの擁護者、悪の殺し屋、エクエストリアの最も危険な敵の破壊者、闇のマスター、レイヴンズ、そして満月

Moonlight Raven has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARKNESS RAVEN MOONLIGHT UNICORN ANGEL OF DARK FRIENDSHIP AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of Ink Rose and Moonlight Raven, but when Akasha saw it, she fell into a rage and tried to attack, but Ink Rose and Moonlight Raven fired powerful blasts of darkness which hit The Queen of The Damned, and severely hurt her.

Nicole Chan: AWESOME!

Me: Wow! Way to go you two!

Ink Rose: (Divine Echoing Voice of cosmic darkness) **Now we're going to make this vampire monster pay.**

They fired waves of darkness and obliterated her into nothing and super hakaied.

We cheered wildly for them and then I put on my blind man glasses and Syrus and Eli covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and

Caitlyn and Lucilla were reverting back.

Lucilla: (regains her hair) Do you have any special talents?

Caitlyn: I am a poet and I make poems.

Lucilla: Awesome.

Caitlyn and Lucilla were back to normal and Caitlyn glowed in a neon purple aura.

Amethyst Cat: Caitlyn you have done so much good with my power. You are ready to join Catherine's team. We told Jesse about the team for Catherine Lancaster and you are ready. Use my power well.

Caitlyn: I understand Amethyst Cat. I will.

Maria gave them new clothes and they were awesome.

Caitlyn: Wow these are amazing.

Maria: Yep.

Maina: I didn't know you make amazing clothes now Maria.

Maria: I'm part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Emergency Fashion Brigade. Whenever Gene-Slammers transform they rip out of their clothes or they fall off so it's part of my job to make some.

Maina: Wow.

Maria: Wait until we tell Blade about this.

Me: Yeah he is gonna be happy that Akasha is destroyed and Super Hakaied.

Ink Rose: He sure will be.

Moonlight Raven: By two members of the Goths of Darkness and Maria's Friend Maina.

Maina: It sure is awesome.

Eli: And not only that but we completed Catherine's team.

Catherine Lancaster: This is most amazing. I can't wait to have fun in the usual battles.

Me: We all can't wait. Lets head home.

We went back home.

---

After destroying Akasha and ending her for good, Lincoln, his siblings, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Zick, The Indigo Lanterns, and The Justice League were heading to the planet Nok, the home planet of the Indigo Tribe, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but he's also going to face Granny Goodness who'll never learn to take a hint even after Darkseid died.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Nok.

Eli: Wow!

Me: That's right, big guy, and I haven't forgotten how beautiful this place is.

Lincoln: Me too, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but I'm also going to face Granny Goodness who'll never learn to take a hint even after Darkseid died.

Nico: Sheesh, even after Darkseid died, she never will learn to take a hint.

Lincoln: Well, I'll make sure that she takes the hint when she dies at our hands for everything that Darkseid and his minions have caused.

Nico: You got that right, big guy.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Granny Goodness, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Granny Goodness, and she's going to kill them. Let's get her!

We then rushed on over.

Granny Goodness: Die in the name of Darkseid!

But, before she could kill them in Darkseid's name, Lincoln grabbed her and threw her into a rock formation with his immense brute superhuman strength. When she got out and saw us, she was enraged.

Lincoln: You just never learn to take a hint, do you, Granny Goodness? Even after Darkseid died at J.D.'s hands, you still continue on to fight in your lord's name. Your lord and all of you have caused nothing more than pain and suffering across the galaxy, and for that, I will avenge their suffering here and now, and send you all into Oblivion!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he went after Granny Goodness and fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy blasts, elemental forces, Thunderbirds and Buffalo made of lightning and ice, which hit Granny Goodness and exploded with incredible power. When Granny Goodness came out, she was bleeding badly and really mangled up.

Nico: Dang, now that was really powerful.

Me: And that's when he transforms, you remember the kind of damage he can deal out when he's in normal form?

Lily Loud: (Winces) Ooh. Yeah, I can't forget how many villains he's mangled up in normal form.

Lori: Not to mention what happens when someone messes with those he loves, that's when he'll turn them into a human pretzel, and make them cry like babies.

Then, he slashed off Granny Goodness' arms with his massive Sword of Taranis, and she screamed in excruciating pain. Then, Lincoln grabbed her and he'd tossed her into the air with his immense brute superhuman strength.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) And now, this is the end for you and Darkseid for good, Granny Goodness. DIVINE STARDUST!

Lincoln fired a massive rainbow energy ball with stars inside it, and as it hits Granny Goodness, it had exploded with incredible power, killing her for good and not only was her spirit Super Hakaied, but the spirits of Darkseid and the rest of his followers were also Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion as well. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did as he holstered his massive Sword of Taranis on his wider and muscular back and powered down.

Lincoln: Granny Goodness, you have failed this universe, and don't you dare come back!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling her, Lincoln!

Then, Lincoln and Nicole Knudson went up to the twelve girls who got to safety, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls were Carsa Kurnoah, Eleonore Bianca, Ellen Mihais, Emilia Ludowell, Himka Houra, and Nono Inota from Misfit of Demon King Academy, Rabby, Lufy, Patty, Rumy, Shildy, and Elza from Gall Force.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Carsa Kurnoah, Eleonore Bianca, Ellen Mihais, Emilia Ludowell, Himka Houra, Nono Inota, Rabby, Lufy, Patty, Rumy, Shildy, and Elza.

Nicole Knudson: From Misfit of Demon King Academy and Gall Force, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Carsa Kurnoah: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Carsa Kurnoah and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from Granny Goodness, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his

neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Carsa Kurnoah: Oh wow, Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Carsa Kurnoah: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we showed everyone what went down on the planet Nok, and when we showed everyone what Lincoln did to Granny Goodness, they cheered wildly and the rest of Lincoln's harem piled on him and they kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face, and we also hugged him. Finally, we're now rid of Granny Goodness and Darkseid for good, and they will never return to plague the universe ever again.

* * *

After getting rid of Granny Goodness this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, the Princess Nine girls, the Infinite Stratos girls, the Samurai Warriors girls, the Dynasty Warriors girls, and the Lucky Star girls were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Dry Lagoon in Sonic's world.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, and buffalo on it and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

The Princess Nine girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with baseballs on them, the Infinite Stratos girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with stars on them, the Samurai Warriors girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with their family crests on them, the Dynasty Warriors girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis in the colors of the kingdoms of Wei, Wu, Shu, and Jin and with the animals of the kingdoms, the Phoenix of Wei, the Tiger of Wu, the Dragon of Shu, and the Qilin of Jin, and the Lucky Star girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with angels on them, and they had on their jewelry and weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

They also have on scuba gear, since they're going to be doing some deep sea exploration there, along with some treasure hunting.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Zhen Ji: Of course, Lincoln. Let's be on our way.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for Dry Lagoon. When they arrive at Dry Lagoon, it was a beautiful area with a large amount of water and it's home to a lot of wildlife including two giant Turtles.

Sun Shang Xiang: Wow, this place is amazing. Lincoln, what is this place?

Lincoln: This, Sun Shang Xiang, is Dry Lagoon. Sonic told me about this place, it has a large amount of water, and home to a lot of wildlife.

Wang Yuanji: And that must be why you also brought the scuba gear: since we'll be doing some deep sea diving.

Lincoln: That's right, Yuanji.

Lincoln and the girls dived right in, and they began exploring Dry Lagoon. They also saw the wildlife that lived there, Peacocks, Sheep, Penguins, Sea Otters, and even Unicorns. Xiao Qiao took pictures of them and they even played with them. Then, Lincoln spotted something hidden in the pyramid that was once Dr. Eggman's base, he saw five treasure chests and inside them were a king's ransom of jewels and gold coins, and he put them into a scroll to show us later. Then, he and the girls also blew up Eggman's base, and they had lunch in the forest, but the one who made them lunch was Zhang Chunhua, as she made her signature meat buns. When Lincoln took a bite, his taste buds were in Heaven.

Lincoln: Wow, Chunhua, the meat buns you made were delicious.

Zhang Chunhua: (Smiles Warmly) Thank you, Lincoln.

Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls and they'd wrapped them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms in a hug, and as the sun turned orange, they shared a passionate kiss. Then, Lincoln and the girls came back home.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date today?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Dry Lagoon in Sonic's world.

Nico: Whoa, and you guys also did some deep-sea diving while you were there, right?

Lincoln: That's right.

Konata Izumi: And while we were there, we also saw some of the animals that live there, such as Peacocks, Sheep, Penguins, Sea Otters, and even Unicorns. Xiao Qiao took the pictures of them, and we even played with them.

Xiao Qiao showed us the pictures of the animals Konata described, and we were amazed, including Twilight Sparkle and her friends when they saw the unicorns there.

Lincoln: And while we were there, we also found another one of Dr. Eggman's base, and we also found something else.

Lincoln took out the scroll and then, we saw five treasure chests and he opened them. Inside the five treasure chests were a king's ransom of jewels and gold coins.

Nico: Whoa, and Eggman had them inside his base this whole time?

Lincoln: Yep. And we're giving those to the museum as well.

Applejack: That's a good idea, Linky.

Lincoln: And we also had lunch while we were there.

Me: Let me guess, Zhang Chunhua made her famous meat buns, right?

Lincoln: How did you…?

Nico: How'd we guess, let's just say you weren't the only one who tried them. We also ate them and our taste buds went to Heaven.

Zhang Chunhua: I'm glad you all love them.

Sonic: So, what happened to Eggman's base after you got the treasure chests out of there?

Lincoln: We destroyed it for good, along with the rest of his minions.

Lori: Nice one, Lincoln.

We then got the treasure Lincoln and the girls found at Dry Lagoon to a museum, where it was put under tight security, so no one would ever try to steal it.

---

Narrator: The city of Gotham Royal York - (Pull back slowly as he continues.) a city where villainy exists 24/7. But don't be alarmed, for Team Loud Phoenix Storm always spring into action.

(An enormous pink creature, with a single horn on its head and accordion-like arms that end in square claws, rears up and roars. It begins to stomp down the street, tearing holes in the buildings. Cut to me in flight; the monster stops short upon my arrival. I dealt it a quick string of crushing blows, and it falls to the pavement in slow motion.)

Narrator: Face it. (Pan to a nearby clock shop.) These guys will clean their clocks.

(On the end of this line, zoom in on a clock that hangs over the street corner. Cut to a jewelry store whose front window has been smashed; an alarm screams through the night, and a masked robber flees the scene. He carries a bag of loot in one hand and fires a gun behind himself with the other. I then dove in, ready for a flying kick, and lets him have it in spades. He collapses to the ground, with his left arm extended ahead of himself so that we can see his wristwatch. Zoom in on this during the next line.)

Narrator: Watch as they wind up the crime every time!

(Cut to a barnyard in which a few cows are grazing contentedly. A flying saucer hovers above them. After a moment, an alien creature materializes on the ground; it looks very much like a fugitive from a bad sci-fi movie-short, huge head, bulging eyes, and the like. It holds a device of some sort in one hand. One of the cows takes sudden notice of the new arrival and starts running across the yard, with the alien close behind. The device is pointed at the animal's hindquarters-a probe perhaps. I then arrive on the scene and I have no trouble beating the alien into submission; my last blow, a flying uppercut, propels it straight up to crash through the underside of the saucer. I grab the edge of this and hurls it like a discus, sending it over a clock tower and out of sight.)

Narrator: Yes Team Loud Phoenix Storm is there to save the day all the time.

Later at breakfast time, Horsea came down and she was really tired and looked awful.

Plankton: You okay, Horsea? You don't look too good.

Nico: Yeah you look awful.

Horsea: (Yawns) I didn't sleep well at all last night.

Natilee: She was having recurring dreams about Shaw.

Nico: Oh man! That day when he was about to kill you. But he is gone now so he should never be around again.

Princess Luna: Yes he is gone and me and Natilee helped Horsea out.

Nico: Oh man.

Horsea: (crying) The boogeyman is out there waiting to kill me!

Sandy: Wait. You're calling Shaw the Boogeyman?

May: Horsea Shaw is dead.

Maria: (Comforts Horsea) Oh there there Horsea. He's not going to kill you. He was super hakaied and he will never come back.

Horsea: (Sniffles) Really?

Maria: That's right and we made sure of it.

Nico: Yeah that's right.

Blast Off: Horsea, why don't you draw a picture from your nightmare?

Horsea: I'm not good at drawing.

Natilee: Here this is what happened.

Natilee drew a picture of the nightmare and she showed everyone that shaw had returned as a monster and he was after Horsea as he chased her through the forest of evil and then as he was about to blow her head off, Horsea screamed and then fired and blew her into blood and guts!

Everyone gasped in shock!

Fireflight: I was expecting him to be more like the grim reaper.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) He would be nothing like me mon.

Fireflight: Oh uh no offense Grim.

Grim: None taken mon.

Princess Luna: But we helped her out and stopped him before he could hurt her.

Natilee: Yeah and it was a terrible nightmare for Horsea.

Maria: But thank goodness it's not real.

I came in and I was really tired.

Nico: Whoa J.D. are you all right?

Me: (Tired and groggy) Oh I'm sorry guys. (Yawns) I was out all night fighting crimes. There was a massive crime spree that went on in the early morning hours.

Eli: What happened?

Me: Burglaries, robberies, thefts, alien invasions and even one monster attack.

Nico: Oh man. You need to get some sleep. You are not coming with us on our mission today.

Me: (Yawns) I was about to head to my room for the day. (Yawns) I'll see you all tomorrow.

Nico: Okay. You get some sleep.

Me: Thanks man and I know it's your turn to lead today.

I went to my bedroom.

Nico: Spike, you and the mascots make sure everything is quiet for J.D. like you did with Twilight before the war with Necrafa.

Spike the Dragon: You got it Nico!

Poliwag: (Salutes with his tail) Aye aye captain!

They went to my room door to make sure it was quiet.

Runabout: Well, Nico. Now that J.D.'s out of commission, you're gonna have to lead us today.

Nico: I know Runabout. I saw all those things in the paper. What a night for him. But we're proud of J.D.

Eli: We sure are.

Nico: And I have just the mission for us today too. We're going to meet Carl Frederickson from the 2009 movie Up.

Allie Wilde: Oh wow I love that movie!

Laney: That's one of my all time favorites.

Lori: Mine too Laney. And Ed Asner died earlier this year too.

Nico: Boy he sure did. Lets have a moment of silence for him.

They took off their hats and put their hands on their chests and sat in silence for him. Then Jack O Lantern, Johnny 13, Motor Ed, Raven Branwen, Felix Faust, Dr. Light, Red X, Box Ghost, Gentleman Ghost and Spot appeared.

Raven Branwen: Even though J.D.'s not active right now, can me Jack O Lantern, Johnny 13, Motor Ed, Felix Faust, Dr. Light, Red X, Box Ghost, Gentleman Ghost and Spot still go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. He is just tired. Massive crime spree happened in the pre-dawn hours. Really wore him out.

Felix Faust: Oh man.

Nico: We're going to meet Carl Frederickson in the 2009 movie Up.

Spot: That's a great movie! Sora did you meet Carl, Russel and Dug from that one?

Sora: No I didn't unfortunately.

Nico: That's a shame. Lets watch the movie before we head out.

They got to doing so.

---

The sequence begins with a flash of a camera at their wedding, followed by their first kiss, and then shows how they fix up the house where they met so that it matches Ellie's childhood drawing. They spend their time doing three hobbies: cloud watching, working at the zoo, and reading together. On one cloud watching session, Carl points out a cloud that looks like a baby. Inspired, they decide to conceive a child and prepare a nursery, but as the music slows, the two learn at the doctor's office that they are unable to have children, leaving them devastated. At their house, Carl brings Ellie her childhood scrapbook, which consoles her. They begin to keep a spare change jar to save up for Ellie's dream trip to Paradise Falls. However, several events, including a flat tire, broken leg, and house damage, cause them to break open the jar early.

A montage of Ellie tying Carl's ties follows, showing them getting ready for each day of work at the zoo. It is followed by them slow-dancing at home, now in their old age, the spare change jar having been shelved and forgotten. As they fix up their house, where they will spend their retirement, Carl looks upon Ellie's art, representing her dream trip, and realizes he has yet to fulfill his promise, which almost stops the music entirely. He goes to a travel agency to buy tickets for Paradise Falls and takes Ellie cloud watching, bringing the tickets with him to surprise her. However, Ellie struggles to reach Carl and collapses as her husband runs to her side.

As instruments drop out of the harmony, Carl brings a dying Ellie a balloon to the hospital as she once brought him one. Ellie pushes her scrapbook to him, and he kisses her on the head. Time passes by to show her funeral in the church where they married. Carl is still holding the balloon. As he climbs up the steps, they become the steps to his home. He sadly disappears through the door and pulls the balloon in after him. The screen fades to black as the music ends.

Carl Fredricksen idolizes explorer Charles Muntz. After presenting a fabricated giant bird skeleton, Muntz returns to Paradise Falls in South America by capturing a living specimen and disappears. Carl meets a girl and fellow Muntz fan named Ellie, who confides her desire to move her "clubhouse"-an abandoned house in the neighborhood-to a cliff overlooking Paradise Falls. The two later marry and live in the restored house, and Carl works as a balloon salesman. Suffering a miscarriage and unable to have children, Carl and Ellie make savings for a trip to Paradise Falls, but are constantly forced to spend them on more urgent needs. Ellie dies just after Carl arranges for the trip.

Years later, a now-retired Carl stubbornly holds out in the house while the neighborhood around him is replaced by skyscrapers. After Carl accidentally strikes a construction worker during a mishap, the court deems him a public menace, requiring his relocation to an assisted living facility. However, Carl resolves to keep Ellie's promise, turning his house into a makeshift airship using countless helium balloons and flying away. Russell, a "Wilderness Explorer" who visits Carl in an effort to earn his final merit badge for assisting the elderly, becomes an accidental stowaway. Before Carl can land and send Russell home, they encounter a storm that forces the house to South America.

The house lands on a table-top mountain (mesa or tepui) opposite Paradise Falls. Carl and Russell harness themselves to the still-buoyant house and begin to walk it across the plateau, hoping to reach the falls before the balloons deflate. Russell encounters a giant, colorful flightless bird, whom he names "Kevin". They then meet Dug, a Golden Retriever who wears a special speaking collar and allies himself to them after failing his master's intention with him.

A pack of aggressive dogs led by the Doberman Pinscher Alpha take Carl, Russell, Dug, and Kevin to their master, who is identified as Muntz. Aboard his dirigible, he invites Carl and Russell to discuss

Muntz's search for the bird. When Russell notices the skeleton's resemblance to Kevin, Muntz becomes hostile. The dogs pursue Carl, Russell, and Dug until Kevin saves them. Russell urges Carl to help Kevin get home and reunite with her chicks, but they are too late when Muntz captures her. He sets fire beneath Carl's house, forcing him to choose between saving those; Carl takes it for Ellie's promise.

Carl looks through Ellie's childhood scrapbook and discovers that she has filled in the blank pages with photos of their marriage, accompanying a note written from her hospital bed, thanking him for the "adventure" and encouraging him to have a new one. Reinvigorated, he goes outside, only to see Russell rescuing Kevin using a leaf blower and some balloons. Carl lightens his house by throwing out his furniture and keepsakes. Muntz captures Russell, but Carl and Dug board the dirigible and free both Russell and Kevin. When Muntz intervenes in her rescue and pursues them at the house, Carl lures Kevin back to the airship using a piece of chocolate. Muntz leaps after them, but his leg catches on balloon strings, and he falls to the ground. The house descends out of sight due to loss of lift.

Seizing Muntz's dogs and airship, Carl and Russell reunite Kevin with her chicks before returning home. Russell finally receives his "Assisting the Elderly" badge, and Carl presents Russell with a grape soda bottle cap that Ellie gave to Carl when they first met, which he now dubs "The Ellie Badge". Meanwhile, unbeknownst to Carl, the house lands on the cliff beside Paradise Falls, fulfilling his promise to Ellie.

---

When the movie was done everyone cheered for the movie and it was great.

Nico: That is always a great movie.

Eli: Yeah it sure is.

Laney: Always fun. But I feel bad for Carl.

Lana: Me too.

Nico: Yeah me too. Lets head out everyone.

Maria: Horsea are you coming?

Horsea: Why don't you guys want me to watch J.D. with the others?

Catilla: Well, it would be hypocritical of us to let you do so when you just had a nightmare.

Natilee: You can stay here if you want to Horsea. You are still scared after having that bad nightmare.

Nico: Yeah we won't force you to go Horsea.

Horsea: Well okay. I'll go.

Nico: Good choice.

They were off.

* * *

Flying over the ocean, everyone was looking out for Carl Frederickson's house that was floating because of a huge number of balloons.

Box Ghost: We appreciate you coming with us, Horsea.

Horsea: Wherever Maria goes then I will go too.

Nico: Cool. Now we have to find Carl's home.

Laney: Hey look there!

They saw a house and it was tied to a huge number of balloons.

Eli: Wow! Look at all those balloons.

Laney: That's Carl's home.

They flew up and went to the door.

Wildrider: (knocks on the door) Anyone home?

Carl: Please tell me you're not another Junior Wilderness Explorer!

Nico: No it's more friends.

Carl: Nico? Is that you?

He opened the door and he saw Nico.

Carl: Nico?

Nico: Carl Frederickson.

Carl: My dear Nico!

Nico and Carl hugged.

Nico: Awesome to see you.

Carl: Man I missed you so much.

Nico: I know. Things have changed so much.

Gentleman Ghost: Well, now it's REALLY a good thing you're leading the team today.

Nico: It sure is. In case you are wondering how I know Carl it's because my dad and his dad are both good friends. They went all over the world together and did all kinds of explorations and expeditions. But the one place that Carl never saw was Paradise Falls. I was just a little boy when I got to know Carl and as time went on and I became 2nd In Command of the team we stopped seeing one another but I haven't forgotten everything that Carl taught me about the purities of being a good leader.

Eli: Wow that is amazing.

Octane: If you're wondering where J.D. is, well, let's just say that there's a lesson to be learned about staying up too late.

Nico: He was up all night because of a crime spree. But then again evil never rests and strikes 24/7.

Carl: That's true.

Nico: But he'll be back in action tomorrow.

Eli: Yep.

Dr. Light: I have to say. Keeping your house afloat with balloons was a genius idea!

Nico: Using 20,622 balloons was absolutely genius.

Eli: That is a ton of balloons.

Laney: It sure was.

Carl: Thank you.

William: Also, Carl, we're very sorry about what happened to your wife.

Nico: I have known Ellie. She was a good friend.

Laney: But we can still make you happy again.

Eli: It will be the least we can do to make you happy. Here goes. (Snaps fingers)

Carl then regained his youth. Then suddenly a massive flash of light shined down and then the divine singing of angels was heard and then out came Ellie Frederickson came back! Eli had done his first resurrection!

Ellie Frederickson: Carl.

Carl: Ellie?

Ellie Frederickson: Carl!

They hugged and were reunited and Carl looked young again.

May: I wonder where Russel and Dug are. They need to see this!

Russel: We're right here.

Everyone saw Russel and Dug!

Dug: (Barks) Wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Awesome!

Russel: It's such an honor!

Nico: Same here to you too.

Russel: Mr. Frederickson, what happened?! Did you drink a de-aging potion or something?

Sunstorm: We'll answer with "Or Something".

Nico: You have Eli to thank for that.

Ellie Frederickson: And I'm back too. Wow Nico you sure have grown into a big man.

Nico: It's great to see you again Ellie. Wow you look as beautiful as the day Carl met and fell in love with you.

Ellie Frederickson: And it's great to be back.

Carl: Wow Ellie you are as beautiful as ever.

They hugged.

Carl: Even though I have Ellie back, let me give you a piece of advice.

Felix Faust: What's that?

Carl: Spend as much time with your loved ones when you can. You may never know when a day might be their last.

Kairi Yano: I remember telling someone that advice.

Nico: I do too. But we're not going to be dying anytime soon. As long as evil exists in the universe, the fight will always be eternal.

Ellie Frederickson: And we have a strong faith that you all will stop it.

Russel: I agree. By the way where's J.D.?

Nico: He's back home and he was up all night fighting crime. Huge crime wave was going on earlier in the pre-dawn hours and he was up all night stopping it.

Russel: Wow.

Supernova Zap: Also, Dug, we know about your former owner.

Dug: You mean Muntz? You all came to stop him?

Nico: That's our mission. But before we go after him, what do you all know about him?

Carl: He's not a good sight.

He told everyone about his history.

---

Charles F. Muntz, also simply known as Charles Muntz or sometimes known by his surname Muntz, is the main antagonist of Pixar's tenth full-length animated feature film Up, and the unseen overarching antagonist of the short Dug's Special Mission.

He is an adventurous explorer who is looking for a legendary bird known as a snipe named "Kevin", and he has many loyal dogs at his command. The dogs (Alpha, Beta and Gamma) that he owns wear collars that allow them to speak. He is also the former master of Dug and the arch-nemesis and former idol of Carl Fredricksen (the film's main protagonist).

He was voiced by the late Christopher Plummer, who also played The Grand Duke of Owls in Rock-A-Doodle, General Chang in Star Trek VI: The Undiscovered Country, Ralph Nickleby in Nicholas Nickleby, Barnaby Crookedman in Babes in Toyland, Mr. Caruthers in The Clown at Midnight, 1 in 9, King Herod in The Star, and Arthur Case in Inside Man.

Muntz was an acclaimed explorer who was obsessed with finding the "Beast of Paradise Falls" ever since he was accused of fabricating its skeleton by the National Explorer's Society and stripped of his membership. He then vows to never return from

Paradise Falls until he has found the bird and caught it to prove its existence. He traveled in a dirigible called the Spirit of Adventure and had many canine minions who wore collars that allowed them to speak.

When the heroes of the story Carl and Russell meet him several decades after he departed to capture the bird, they find out that his sanity has declined over the years and that he is now quite paranoid, to the point of possibly killing innocent people whom he presumed were planning to steal the bird. Soon, after a brief struggle, Muntz finally succeeds in capturing the snipe. Carl then proceeds to fight Muntz, with the two men using a cane and a sword respectively.

The blimp is eventually turned sideways, saving Carl. Carl and Russell trick Muntz into following them into the house floating next to the blimp. Before Carl and Russell can escape in the house with the bird, Muntz retrieves his lever-action rifle and begins firing at the two. Muntz breaks into the house, but Carl lures Kevin back onto the Spirit of Adventure with chocolate, Russell and Dug riding on her back. Muntz leaps out of the window after them, but his foot is entangled in several strings of the balloons, which are the only thing keeping him afloat. The balloons snap due to his weight, and Muntz falls to his eventual death.

---

Everyone was shocked when he was finished.

Eli: What a mad man!

Varie: He needs to be sent to a nuthouse.

Lana: Yeah and be fed chum for the rest of his life!

Nico: Thank goodness J.D. isn't here to hear you say that Lana.

Timon: Yeah it wouldn't look good on his chum! (Laughs)

Luan: (Laughs) That was a good one Timon.

Nico: That was funny.

Motor Ed: And let's not forget about his other dogs. Seriously!

Nico: That's true and Muntz is after a bird called a Snipe? I thought that was just a practical joke.

Russel: I thought the same thing until I met Kevin.

Edward the Platypus: Wait a minute! You mean to tell me that Snipes are actually real!? What have I missed out on!?

Nico: Lots of things Edward.

Cheetah: What's Kevin's true species?

Russel: He's a South American Snipe.

Nico: That is amazing. And Muntz is after him? Well we certainly can't have that.

Fluttershy: Kevin must be a beautiful creature.

Laney: He sure is.

Nico: I have always thought that a Snipe was just a practical joke. I was a camper myself back in my childhood and the Great Snipe Hunt was always used as a prank.

Eli: That's amazing.

Lazlo: Wow! That is so cool Nico.

Johnny 13: When Muntz get close, we'll do our entrance on him.

Nico: Awesome. We should be just about there.

Eli: In fact we already are.

They saw that they were at Paradise Falls in Venezuela **V E**.

Nico: Wow! Paradise Falls. It's beautiful.

Ellie Frederickson: Wow! I am finally here with you Carl.

Carl: You sure are Ellie.

Bruiser Cruiser: Well, that dream isn't gonna last long if Muntz isn't stopped.

Nico: Don't worry we will stop him.

Eli: We just have to be ready for him.

Nico: Lets get ready everyone.

The house landed on the cliff and everyone got ready and waited for Muntz. Then they heard a squawk and they saw a beautiful blue bird and it was Kevin!

Russel: Kevin!

She nuzzled Russel.

Edward the Platypus: Wow that is a snipe? Amazing.

Lazlo: Wow! She is beautiful.

Raj: (Indian Accent) She sure is pretty.

Laney: Wow! Kevin sure is beautiful.

Lana: I'll say.

Fluttershy: Oh you sure are a pretty one.

Red X: Listen, you need to get inside. You're in danger!

Kevin squawked.

Fluttershy: I'll talk to her.

Fluttershy used her animal powers and talked to Kevin and told her about her being in danger and she agreed to hide in Carl's house and then she squawked and then her little chicks came and they went with her.

Nico: Oh her babies are so cute.

Eli: They sure are.

Laney: And they are pretty too.

Morton Koopa: I see a lot of dogs up ahead!

Nico: That's Dug's former friends. Get ready!

They hid and out of the mist came Alpha, Beta, Gamma and CHARLES MUNTZ!

Charles Muntz: Come out come out wherever you are birdie.

Alpha: (Sniffs) It's close.

Suddenly the spirits of motorcyclists came! They were The Hell's Angels and a bunch of nefarious gangs and everything and then they spun around Muntz and his dogs whooping and hollering. Then they went into the air and converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above them and then everyone came out.

Nico: Charles F. Muntz, I presume?

Muntz: Nico Chan!? You were just a little guy when I saw you the last time.

Nico: Time sure has flown by hasn't it.

Muntz: It most certainly has.

Alpha, Beta, Gamma, and the rest of Muntz's dogs surrounded Fluttershy. Unfortunately, they also surrounded Jack O Lantern without knowing it.

Alpha: (to Fluttershy) Your stare can't get all of us!

Jack O Lantern: (chuckles) You guys just made a big mistake.

Beta: (pushes Gamma in front of Fluttershy) Here, kill Gamma!

Gamma: OH, THANKS A LOT, ASSHOLE!

Nico: You dogs have no idea what Fluttershy can do.

Lincoln: You should never underestimate her stare.

Fluttershy then used her stare on ALL 3 DOGS!

(WARBLING NOISE)

Fluttershy: YOU! You 3 should be ashamed of yourselves! Who do you three thing you are helping an insane old man just by helping him capture an innocent bird and going after Dug! I oughta go find your families and tell them what you all have been up to!

The 3 dogs were whimpering in fright!

Fluttershy: I will give you a choice! Either you abandon Muntz now and come with me where I can give you love and kindness or work with Muntz and have us fight you and we can throw you in jail. It's your choice!

Alpha: Okay okay okay!

Beta: Yeah we hate working for Muntz!

Gamma: He is always so mean.

They came over to us and Fluttershy was happy.

Nico: Wow smart choice.

Lincoln: Never underestimate the Stare of Fluttershy.

Nico: Muntz, listen to me. Stand down and this will be over in seconds.

Crankcase: Since J.D.'s not here at the moment, we're trying to reason with you first.

Muntz: I will never stand down! That bird is mine and I will kill anyone that gets in my way!

Nico: Suit yourself. Then we fight. Normally I'm supposed to respect my elders but in this case, I'll make an exception.

Ellie Frederickson: And this won't be pretty.

Muntz: (to Ellie Frederickson) What a pity, Ellie. You came back just to die!

Spot: No. She came back to live!

Nico: And you either will live or die after today.

Eli: That's right you senile old bag of prunes!

Nunnally: Yeah!

Nico: Also Muntz you are nothing but a bad bowl of prunes. What's a matter? Your nursing home went bankrupt because they couldn't take care of a rotten goat like you!?

WHOA THAT IS CRUEL!

Plastique, Pinky & The Brain, Zzzax, Professor XXXL, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Killer Croc, Roxy Rocket and Rainbow Raider then appeared.

Nico: Plastique, Pinky & The Brain, Zzzax, Professor XXXL, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Killer Croc, Roxy Rocket and Rainbow Raider.

Plastique: So, J.D.'s really sleeping, huh?

William: Unfortunately.

Nico: It was an early morning crime spree and J.D. was up all night.

Pinky: I hope he gets some good rest.

Zzzax: But I'm sure you guys can still throw Muntz in jail regardless.

Nico: Oh we will.

Professor XXXL: (to Maria) We heard you and the others took

Akasha out.

Maria: We sure did.

Swordsman: Since J.D.'s not here, you'll have to tell us all about it.

Maria: It was awesome.

Maria told them all about it and it was awesome!

Rainbow Raider: Wow! That is awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was FEAROG from episode 4 of Time Force!

* * *

Fearog and all other mutants were created as the result of chemical accidents at genetic enhancement facilities. Sometime prior to the events of the series, he was captured by Time Force and frozen in the Cryo-Prison. When Ransik and his gang arrived in 2001's Silver Hills, they decided to threaten the inhabitants of the town via television broadcast. For that goal, Frax released Fearog to help him take the tele-station and to act as muscle in case the Rangers showed up. When Ransik wanted to intimidate the citizens, he got Fearog to use his eye laser to destroy (the city pre 9/11 version only) some mountains. When Wes was captured by Cyclobots, they brought him to Ransik. Ransik told Wes all about his past and why he hated humanity before ordering Fearog to kill Wes, which was foiled when the other Rangers came and saved Wes. In the big battle, Fearog was quickly defeated by the Chrono Blasters and enlarged himself, but was eventually defeated and frozen by the Time Force Megazord Mode Red.

* * *

Jen Scott: Fearog!

Fearog: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent to help Ransik take a Television Station dish to intimidate the citizens.

Fearog: That's right Nico. Good memory on you like J.D.

Nico: And that is also the episode where Ransik told Wes why he hated humanity with a massive vengeance. But like J.D., I never missed an episode.

William: So why's your name Fearog?

Fearog: Because I look like a frog and I strike fear into my enemies.

Nico: Very clever and I remember that too.

Lana: That is awesome.

They got the usual battles underway.

---

Shope, Blazing Mars, Elemental HERO Lady Heat, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Elemental HERO Flame Wingman, Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Elemental HERO Burstinatrix, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Kurotsuchi, Mei Terumi, Bomb Man, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique - Akasha is one bad vampire

---

Plastique was first.

Plastique: (to Shope) Akasha is one bad vampire. But thankfully, she has the same weaknesses that all of them share.

Shope: She may have been the queen of vampires but she was just another worthless and dead vampire that deserved to be burned by the light of the sun.

Blazing Mars: And now humans and vampires can find ways to coexist without having vampires bite them.

Elemental HERO Lady Heat: That's right. Because we have blood banks.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: Now Lestat and the vampires are free from the worst ever vampires ever.

Elemental HERO Flame Wingman: That's right. Deacon Frost, Jared Nomak, Drake, Akasha, the Dracula that Batman and Van Helsing know, they all deserved to be destroyed.

Evil HERO Inferno Wing: They sure did deserve to die. Thank goodness those vampires will never return.

Elemental HERO Burstinatrix: Yeah they sure did deserve to die. What they were going to do was terrible.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was horrible. And Vampires are so cool. I even went as one on Halloween.

Sunburn: They sure are amazing.

Fire Lori: I know how that feels and they are literally awesome.

Kurotsuchi: That is awesome myself.

Mei Terumi: I would look so amazing as a vampire.

Bomb Man: They do look awesome.

Plastique: They sure do. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Shope: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Superman, The Grand Jupiter, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Elemental HERO Clayman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth

# Skylanders, Yakko, Wakko, Dot, Minerva Mink, Ren, Stimpy, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain - Hope Muntz likes Chum and Garbage in the nuthouse

---

Pinky & The Brain were next.

Brain: (to Superman) I hope Muntz likes chum and garbage in the nuthouse. Because that's all he's eating!

Superman: Something is gonna tell me that he is not going to like the taste of it one bit.

The Grand Jupiter: That is fine with us and he brought it all on himself for his crimes.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: That's' right. His obsession completely destroyed his sanity and made him a complete lunatic.

Elemental HERO Clayman: It sure did and he is now a worthless shell of his former self.

Applejack: You got that right. That crazy old codger is nothing more than a vile sidewinder!

Apple Bloom: Yeah what a disgrace to all humans everywhere!

Yakko: Yeah he is as disgusting as Burt Reynolds dressed in a leotard.

Wakko: Or a clown that is rolling around in piles of garbage.

Dot: That is funny and a good way to describe him.

Ren: More insane than me and I usually like to be insane.

Stimpy: He sure is Ren.

Brain: Hard to imagine that Nico knows a monster like him.

Pinky: Like who Brain?

BLAM!

Brain bashed him on the head with a pencil.

Pinky: (Laughs stupidly) NARF!

WHAT AN IDIOT!

Brain: Lets get this underway.

They fired waves of earth, rock, energy, apples and crystal and smashed them down.

Superman: That was so fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Mollie, The Splendid Venus, Elemental HERO Storm Neos, Elemental HERO Great Tornado, Elemental HERO Sparkman, Elemental HERO Darkbright, Elemental HERO Thunder Giant, Evil HERO Lightning Golem, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Paula, Storm, Gina Pele, Livewire, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax - That early morning crime spree making me tired

---

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) That early morning crime spree made J.D. really tired. And now, he's missing out on all the fun!

Mollie: Well it couldn't be helped. Evil usually never sleeps for anything and that is something you should know being a villain.

Zzzax: Oh. Yeah you're right about that. I completely forgot what that was like.

The Splendid Venus: But you should have seen what went down during those hours. It was brutal.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: Yeah there were a bunch of bank robberies where they were stealing over $52,309,000,000,000.00 in cash and J.D. stopped them.

Elemental HERO Great Tornado: And a bunch of jewelry store robberies that had more than $329,000,000,000.00 in Jewelry stolen but J.D. stopped them.

Elemental HERO Sparkman: Museum Robberies where they were stealing priceless artworks. But J.D. stopped them.

Elemental HERO Darkbright: Monster attacks where one monster was smashing some of the city and J.D. took that monster down.

Elemental HERO Thunder Giant: Alien Invasions where aliens from another planet were about to steal cows.

Evil HERO Lightning Golem: And even muggings, thefts, burglaries, attempted murders and more. J.D. rounded up over 7,234,530 criminals in just 6 hours after Lincoln's date after his rescue.

Zzzax: WOW! That has to be a massive all time record!

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure was and it was Awesome! It was the largest arrest record in the history of the country.

Scootaloo: It was incredible! It was a HUGE NUMBER of criminals all in that short amount of time.

Whirlwind: Even though it never is a competition it sure was awesome.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Linka: That was incredible.

Paula: We all think that was so awesome.

Gina Pele: It sure was cool to see.

Livewire: It was even all over the papers earlier this morning.

Zzzax: Wow that is amazing! After doing all that in such a short amount of time J.D. earned a huge rest. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Mollie: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Levi, The Big Saturn, Elemental HERO Bladedge, Elemental HERO Magma Neos, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Dexter, Lisa, Bentley, Tartarek (Chaotic), Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL - Muntz went mad because of his obsession

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) Muntz went mad because of his obsession. Heck, he's even convinced that anyone who comes across him is after Kevin.

Levi: He has clearly lost his mind to obsessive compulsive psychosis that has destroyed his mind to the brink of insanity.

The Big Saturn: Yeah he sure has. And he is in his 90s now and he is now a completely deranged lunatic.

Elemental HERO Bladedge: Yeah he sure is messed up in the head and I thought Ellie's dad was that messed up when he lost all that money.

Elemental HERO Magma Neos: That is completely different. But at least Lily saved Ellie's dad where as Muntz is beyond all hope of saving due to his advanced age.

Pinkie Pie: Boy we have been going after all kinds of criminals in advanced ages.

Sprocket: No kidding. We faced the Ministry of Pain that was stopped almost 70 years ago and they did a lot of crimes back then.

Dexter: And now we faced Muntz.

Lisa Loud: Indeed we have and we also faced Hoagie's grandma and her friends too as teens.

Professor XXXL: Right I forgot about that.

Bentley: That was intense.

Tartarek: But it was really cool seeing Gwen, Sarah, Kari and Alexis younger.

Professor XXXL: It sure was cool. And Lydia, Sheldon and Maurice were cool too.

Levi: They sure were indeed.

Professor XXXL: Yep. Lets do it for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, Command it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Levi: A most brilliant Success!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Captain Marvel, The Despair Uranus, Elemental HERO Necroshade, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Starfire, Blackfire, Tara, Kole, Samurai Rangers, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman - Horsea's nightmare

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) I heard about Horsea's nightmare. I hope she's okay now.

Captain Marvel: She's all right and she now knows that it wasn't real.

The Despair Uranus: Yeah Shaw was a monster! He really hurt her bad.

Elemental HERO Necroshade: What he did was awful. Thank goodness he is dead and super hakaied.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: Yeah he has no honor for anything and thank goodness he is gone for good.

Starlight Glimmer: At least he will never hurt anyone again.

Hex: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Starfire: No kidding there.

Blackfire: He deserved to die.

Tara: I agree with you there too.

Kole: Boy me too.

Jayden: I do too. What Shaw did shows that he has no honor.

Swordsman: I think so too. Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! SAMURAIZERS! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden Shiba: "Red Ranger, Ready!

Lauren Shiba: "Female Red Ranger, Ready!"

Kevin: "Blue Ranger, Ready!"

Mia Watanabe: "Pink Ranger, Ready!"

Emily: "Yellow Ranger, Ready!"

Mike: "Green Ranger, Ready!"

Antonio Garcia: "Gold Ranger, Ready!"

All: "Rangers together, Samurai forever! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements, stars, magic, bones and darkness and smashed him down!

Captain Marvel: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so fun!

---

Anakin, The Tyrant Neptune, Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, Elemental HERO Bubbleman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Natilee, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dr. Fate, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny - Fluttershy using her stare on his dogs

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Fluttershy) Fluttershy was great using her stare on Muntz's dogs. Even though they did surround her.

Anakin: She sure was and that shows that you should NEVER underestimate the power of her stare.

The Tyrant Neptune: You aren't kidding there. The Stare of Fluttershy is a true force all on its own to be reckoned with.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: Yeah I wonder how Fluttershy was able to learn such an amazing power.

Elemental HERO Bubbleman: I don't really know myself but that is a really good question. But Fluttershy is really gifted with her stare when it comes to animals that misbehave.

Rarity: That she sure is and she is really gifted with it too. It's amazing that she knows an amazing power.

Sweetie Belle: That is why the Cutie Mark Crusaders call her the Stare Master.

They laughed.

Gill Grunt: That's a really good title for her.

Natilee: I think it's really perfect for her.

Princess Luna: It most sure is.

Moondust: I think she is gifted with her stare like she is with all of her love for animals.

Snowdrop: You said it there.

Gari: That is so awesome.

Dr. Fate: I agree there. Fluttershy is just an amazing and gifted girl. Her love for animals is so strong that not even monsters and bullies like Icky Vicky, Elmyra, The Cruel Veterinarian and others that abuse animals can stand up to her.

Supernova Zap: They had better think twice before messing with Fluttershy and her stare. It is something that is NEVER to be underestimated.

Pharaoh Atem: It sure is a force all on it's own.

Dr. Destiny: Boy you aren't kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of Force ightning, water, jewels, ice and darkness and smashed him down.

Anakin: That was a victory of the Jedi.

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Cole Evans, The Suppression Pluto, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Elemental HERO Wildheart, Evil HERO Wild Cyclone, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Fox, Slippy, Krystal, Peppy, Falco, Kat, Zarya, Cheetah and Fuzzy Lumpkins VS Wolf - Hope Nico force feeds Muntz chum

---

Wolf was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) I hope Nico force feeds Muntz chum. It's only fair since he and Muntz go way back.

Cole Evans: Now that would be so awesome to see! A perfect form of divine retribution.

The Suppression Pluto: It sure would be cool and that is so awesome that Nico knew Carl and Ellie before he joined the team.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: It sure is awesome. We're so happy that Nico knows them.

Elemental HERO Wildheart: And Eli did his first ever resurrection and made Carl young again. That is so awesome!

Evil HERO Wild Cyclone: His powers are REALLY evolving fast and that shows that J.D. taught him so much really well.

Princess Luna: He sure did and that is so amazing and cool.

Snowdrop: That is so awesome and cool.

Moondust: I think so too and I'm amazed that Eli was able to do that.

Gari: J.D. will be really proud.

Blackout: And it's awesome. But yeah Muntz deserves to be fed chum.

Wolf: You got that right and Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, congratulations on transforming. That was awesome.

Ink Rose: Thanks Wolf. It was so awesome.

Moonlight Raven: It sure was awesome transforming against Akasha.

Fox: At least now we won't have to see Akasha again.

Krystal: (British Accent) Thank goodness.

Slippy: That was so terrifying that she was that evil.

Peppy: At least she is gone for good.

Falco: Yeah no kidding.

Kat: At least she is gone for good and will never terrorize the world again.

Zarya: You got that right.

Wolf: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and lasers and smashed him down.

Cole Evans: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Julie Yamamoto, The Supremacy Sun, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Elemental HERO Sparkman, Elemental HERO Divine Neos, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Ty, Sly, Quick Man, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang - Lincoln facing Granny Goodness on Nok

---

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) (Australian Accent) I heard Lincoln faced Granny Goodness on Nok. Didn't Kairi kill her before?

Julie Yamamoto: Yes she did kill her once before. That is good that she will never terrorize the universe again.

The Supremacy Sun: Yeah she gives grannies everywhere a really bad name.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: But I hope that is the last we've seen of the evils of the planet Apokolips.

Elemental HERO Sparkman: J.D. managed to kill Darkseid and destroyed all his followers for good. But they will be back and we'll be ready for them.

Elemental HERO Divine Neos: Yes and they will not be expecting J.D. to be more powerful than all of them combined.

Princess Celestia: That's right. They won't like it.

Spotlight: They are gonna be in for a rude awakening.

Ty: (Australian Accent) That is right mates.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) He is gonna be dead.

Quick Man: I hope he won't like J.D's power now.

Captain Boomerang: No he sure won't. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and light and energy and smashed him down.

Julie Yamamoto: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Keiko Yukimura, Elemental HERO Terra Firma, Elemental HERO

# Mudballman, Elemental HERO Shadow Mist, Elemental HERO Poison Rose, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Batgirl, Spiderman, Team Chaotix, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc - Planet Nok is really amazing

---

Killer Croc next was next.

Killer Croc: (to Keiko) Planet Nok is really amazing. Isn't it the home of the Indigo Tribe?

Keiko: Yes it is and Planet Nok is also home to the Indigo Light of Compassion and it's amazing how it is home to a bunch of criminals that were bad at first and then reformed with the light of compassion. These were REALLY heartless and remorseless criminals that had no pity until they were cleansed by the Indigo Light of Compassion.

Elemental HERO Terra Firma: It was really something. And the Indigo Tribe is amazing. They also have a really amazing way of cleansing criminals that lack the capacity for Compassion. They use of the power of the Light of Compassion and purge the criminals of all other emotions except for compassion. Rendering them in a complete catatonic state.

Killer Croc: Wow! That is amazing!

Elemental HERO Mudballman: Yeah and Rock Lee calls that a fate worse than death.

Elemental HERO Shadow Mist: It's amazing that the Indigo Tribe is all a bunch of rehabilitated criminals that spread compassion to pure evil criminals.

Elemental HERO Poison Rose: But the planet Nok is really a jungle planet that is so much like Earth and it has amazing ruins that display the history of the Indigo Tribe.

Fluttershy: And the animals there are so amazing.

Stealth Elf: It sure is amazing and beautiful.

Batman: It sure is cool.

Robin: And Hinata is now part of the Indigo Tribe as well.

Killer Croc: Is she really?

Batgirl: Yep. She joined it of her own free will and has done so much good.

Spiderman: That is so awesome.

Vector the Crocodile: I think it's really awesome.

Killer Croc: It sure is! Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Keiko: That was so fun!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Danny Phantom, The Tripper Mercury, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Elemental HERO Avian, Elemental HERO Voltic, Evil HERO Dark Gaia, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Superman, Supergirl, Starfire, Blackfire, G1 Road Rocket, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket - Now we've officially seen the last of Darkseid and his followers

---

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) Now we've officially seen the last of Darkseid and his followers. Even though we can still fight Darkseid through the simulator.

Danny Phantom: That is true. But we'll make sure that Darkseid will never come back when we face him in the future.

The Tripper Mercury: What Darkseid and his followers all did was absolutely unforgivable.

Elemental HERO Air Neos: Darkseid was a very formidable adversary to the entirety of the Justice League and to Superman and he gave them all one amazing challenge.

Elemental HERO Avian: He sure did and it was so awesome how he gave them a powerful challenge.

Elemental HERO Voltic: I heard that Mongul of War World gave them just as big a challenge as anybody else.

Evil HERO Dark Gaia: He sure did. He trapped Superman in a dream world with an alien plant called the Black Mercy.

Twilight Sparkle: And he even forced him into a gladiator type fight.

Sunny Starscout: That was terrible and I think J.D. destroyed War World didn't he?

Spyro: Yes he did. But it was before he made the team.

Superman: What Mongul was doing was absolutely horrible and pure evil.

Supergirl: Yeah you aren't kidding there.

Starfire: He deserved to die.

Blackfire: He most sure did deserved to die.

G1 Road Rocket: Yep.

Roxy Rocket: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, elements and energy and smashed her down.

Danny Phantom: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Catherine Lancaster, Rainbow Neos, Susanne Crelsley, Sandra Thompson, Hannah Florington, Emerald Logan, Chloe Laurine, Nadine Flores, Caitlyn Gunnison, Jesse Anderson and Cholan the Carbuncle VS Rainbow Raider

---

Rainbow Raider was next.

Rainbow Raider: Looks like your team is now officially complete. What have you called the team?

Catherine Lancaster: We call the team Masters of the Rainbow Dragon and Crystal Beasts. As you know I am the Gene-Slammer of Rainbow Dragon, the Leader of the Crystal Beasts.

Rainbow Neos: And of course I am the fusion of Rainbow Dragon and Elemental HERO Neos which is really awesome.

Susanne Crelsley: I am the Gene-Slammer of Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle and I represent the color Red.

Sandra Thompson: I am the Gene-Slammer of Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth and I represent the color Orange.

Hannah Florington: I am the Gene-Slammer of Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger and I represent the color Yellow.

Emerald Logan: I am the Gene-Slammer of Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise and I represent the color Green.

Chloe Laurine: I am the Gene-Slammer of Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus and I represent the color Blue.

Nadine Flores: I am the Gene-Slammer of Crystal Beast Cobalt Eagle and I represent the color Indigo.

Caitlyn Gunnison: And I am the Gene-Slammer of Crystal Beast Amethyst Cat and I represent the Color Purple or Violet.

Rainbow Raider: Wow we have all the colors of the Rainbow covered.

Jesse Anderson: We sure do and that is so awesome.

Cholan the Carbuncle: It sure is amazing. I think it's awesome and breathtakingly colorful.

Rainbow Raider: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired beams of rainbow energy and beams of colored energy and the blasts all hit him and smashed him down.

Catherine Lancaster: That was a victory of the rainbow!

Jesse Anderson: Looks like our team is now official ladies!

Cholan: It sure is!

Catherine Lancaster: Lets put it in guys!

They put their hands in.

All: CRYSTALS OF THE RAINBOW SURGE WITH LIGHT!

A rainbow shot out from their hands and it formed into a beautiful Rainbow Dragon and they were now official!

---

Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Eli, Nico, Laney and Firecracker Burst VS Fearog

---

Fearog was next.

Nico: Time to crack your safe!

Nico teleported and opened Fearog's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Fairytale Woods, they're large swords with their silhouettes etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

All: POWER RANGERS TIME FORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: Time for the Vortex Cannon!

The rangers summoned the Vortex Blasters and they put them together and formed the Vortex Cannon!

Firecracker Burst: Awesome!

Wes: Care to do the honors Firecracker Burst?

Firecracker Burst: You bet!

She got the trigger and it was locked on target!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of energy and smashed Fearog all over and the Vortex Cannon fired and the blast hit Fearog and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was shrunk down to action figure size and Firecracker Burst went up to him and picked him up.

Firecracker Burst: Fearog you have failed this world.

Nico: Yes he has. Awesome shooting guys!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win

---

Everyone regrouped and it was time to face Muntz.

Jake Holling: Sorry, gramps. But you're overdue for retirement!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers!

Nico: Time for some funny comedy!

Nico pulled out a slingshot and fired a coconut and it hit Muntz in the head!

BONK!

Patrick: DAHAHAHA! That guy got hit in the head with a coconut!

They hit him with fruit, coconuts and eggs.

Lyssta then threw more fruit at him all over.

Plankton, Blast Off, Fireflight and Sandy used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Plankton and Sandy's powers, Blast Off's Missiles and Fireflight's Ionic Blaster 100-fold.

Plankton and Blast Off: CHUM FIRESTORM MISSILE BARRAGE!

Fireflight and Sandy: IONIC ACORN MEGABARRAGE!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Elemental HERO Poison Rose, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: KINDNESS OF NATURE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of leaves, chum, acorns, fire, flowers and fruit.

Johnny 13, Ellie Frederickson, Carl, Russel, Dug, Fluttershy, Nico and Eli: BALLOON SHOWER BARRAGE!

They fired flowers, balloons and energy.

Lincoln: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL ELEMENTAL STYLE: JAGUAR!

Sai Sumdac: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRIC EEL!

Jessica Shannon: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL STING STYLE: WASP!

Mai Shiranui: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: CAIMAN LIZARD!

Yuna Kamihara: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL WATER STYLE: ARAPAIMA!

Nanami: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL WATER STYLE: CICHLID!

Julie Makimodo: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: DUNG BEETLE!

Toph: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: LLAMA!

Hilda: (British Accent) SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: BARN SWALLOW!

Tatsumaki: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL WIND STYLE: DRAGONFLY!

Shantae: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: HUMMINGBIRD!

Akko: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: JACANA!

Colette Brunel: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: LADYBUG!

R. Mika: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: KINKAJOU!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL DARK STYLE: POISON DART FROG!

Menat: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL STAR STYLE: MOTHS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said animals of the South America Continent.

Lincoln and his harem: SOUTH AMERICAN ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: AMAZON ANIMAL RAMPAGE!

They summoned animals from the South America continent to smash Muntz all over and the blasts all knocked him down and then the group all tied him up and he laughed maniacally.

Nico: You need to go to a nuthouse for life.

?: I will make sure that none of you will leave here alive.

Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nico: Uh oh.

Sonic the Hedgehog: You said it, Commander. I was hoping not to hear that voice ever, you can come out now, Caleb Goldman.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Caleb Goldman, the main antagonist of the Sega game House of The Dead and the true mastermind behind Dr. Curien's inhuman experiment, as well as the zombie infestation in the 2000 Venice Incident, where he sought to "revert humanity to its natural state" as a means to "restore the balance of nature".

Nicole Knudson: Caleb Goldman, the main antagonist of the game, House of the Dead. I was hoping never to run into you after what you've done, you madman.

Sonic the Hedgehog: You were the mastermind behind Dr. Curien's inhuman experiment, as well as the zombie infestation in the 2000 Venice Incident. You tried to revert humanity to its natural state to "restore the balance of nature", but in reality, you wanted to destroy all of humanity.

Twilight Sparkle: What can you tell us about him, Sonic? From what you just said, this guy is definitely bad news.

Sonic the Hedgehog: You won't like this madman one bit.

Sonic the Hedgehog proceeded to tell everyone about Caleb Goldman, and they weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Caleb Goldman

Caleb Goldman (referred to simply as Goldman in the games) is the main antagonist of The House of the Dead game series. He is revealed as the true mastermind behind Dr. Curien's inhuman experiment, as well as the zombie infestation in the 2000 Venice Incident, where he sought to "revert humanity to its natural state" as a means to "restore the balance of nature".

He is the unseen overarching antagonist in The House of the Dead, the main antagonist of The House of the Dead 2 and 4, and a posthumous antagonist in House of the Dead: Scarlet Dawn.

## Biography

### Backstory

Goldman is the head of the DBR Corporation and is known as the brains behind the zombie infestations during the 1998 Curien Mansion Case as well as the 2000 Venice Outbreak, where he sought to "revert humanity to its natural state" as a means to "restore the balance of nature". He is also responsible for the events in The House of the Dead 4 and possibly The House of the Dead 3.

Although Goldman does not appear during the main storyline of the first House of the Dead game, it is revealed that he hired a scientist named Dr. Roy Curien to assist him in achieving his goals (and secretly to act as a decoy, to mask who is really responsible for the zombie outbreaks). After two AMS agents named Thomas Rogan and G are dispatched to deal with the mad scientist at his mansion, Curien is killed and Goldman stumbles across his corpse before taking all of his research.

### The House of the Dead 2

On February 26, 2000, 14 months after the Curien Mansion incident, with the research of Dr. Curien in his hands, Goldman unleashes a wave of zombies upon Venice, Italy. Upon hearing of the arrival of AMS agents James Taylor and Gary Stewart, he leaves a message on one of the agents' cellphones, taunting them and inviting them to come to the Colosseum. When the agents eventually reach the Colosseum, Goldman appears to them on a large screen and claims that in time they will see who is right, before releasing an enormous chainsaw-wielding assassin to deal with them.

Afterwards, Goldman directs his attention to his master creation, the Emperor (a being designed to watch over and hate mankind, and prevent them from causing any more destruction to the world). When everything is set in place, Goldman simply waits for the AMS agents to come to him at his headquarters. Once James and Gary arrive, Goldman explains the reasoning for his actions, and uses the life cycle as a basis for this. After explaining himself, Goldman unleashes the Emperor. The two AMS agents engage in battle with the Emperor and eventually destroy it.

Upon the Emperor's defeat, Goldman serenely claims that his ultimate scheme is not over yet, and that in time a successor will come. Following these words, Goldman calmly commits suicide by throwing himself off the roof of his headquarters, plunging to what James and Gary presumed would be his apparent demise. However, even after his death, the threat of Caleb Goldman and his dark agenda was far from over.

## The House of the Dead 4

Goldman appears once again as the main antagonist in The House of the Dead 4, although in this game, he is only shown through recordings and flashback scenes in which he reveals his true feelings about humanity. Before his demise, however, Goldman had arranged a backup plan that allowed a second outbreak to be carried out in 2003, three years after the events of the original infestation in Venice. A third outbreak was also successful, as seen in The House of the Dead III.

Throughout this game, AMS agents Kate Green and James Taylor battle countless zombies without any knowledge of who is actually behind the outbreak, though James has an ongoing suspicion that the events from 2000 hadn't ended as they thought. After finding Venice completely in ruins, James suddenly receives an email from Goldman, with a recorded message which states that "everything's set" and that they have only one hour until a nuclear missile launch.

The two set course for Goldman's headquarters, eventually reaching Goldman's office, where they are greeted with another recorded message left by Goldman. Here, he claims that his goal was not to destroy all humans with the nuclear missiles, but rather to revert them to their natural state. He then reveals that Pandora's Box has been opened just as his master creation, The World, appears from within the courtyard in front of the building. Kate and James battle The World, but realizing that it cannot be defeated with gunfire alone, James sacrifices himself in order to prevent Pandora's Box from opening, destroying The World, and finally putting an end to Goldman's plan.

Personality

When Goldman first appears, he seems to be stoic, cold, and calculating human being who has extensive knowledge of the Genome theory. He has a deep contempt regarding what humanity might do because of their self-destructive, disruptive nature. Goldman also seems to be calm and unshakable most of the time, seeing the confidence that his vision of a world free of the destruction by a wrought man will indeed come to pass. When he is confronted by his enemies who want to thwart him, he is civil and polite and calling them "friends". He never rise his serene. However, with a stern tone, even after his defeat. But he was still very reserved and controlled. Despite starting the zombie apocalypse, he revealed in the fourth game that he believed in hope and didn't really want to eliminate the human race as a whole but was only testing them if they deserved to be saved or not.

---

When Sonic the Hedgehog was finished, everyone was indeed shocked and horrified.

Nico: My God.

Eli: You said it, Commander, and I thought what Wesker did in the world of Resident Evil was really bad too.

Colette Brunel: And I've had it with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Colette Brunel's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with angels, and as she approached Caleb Goldman, she left white energy, angels, and doves with every step.

Colette Brunel: Caleb Goldman, what you've done in unleashing a zombie apocalypse can never be forgiven. All those souls who've lost their lives because of you, I will make sure that you will pay the price for your crimes!

Suddenly, Colette Brunel was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with angels flying around the vortex accompanied by the sound of an angelic choir, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Colette Brunel emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Colette Brunel grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and white energy aura with light, angels, and doves surrounding her, she has the image of St. Michael the Archangel holding the Light Kanji in his hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on beautiful angel earrings with the Light Kanji in her hands and a necklace with an angel holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the pendant, Colette Brunel has massive blonde angel wings with blue tips on the large blonde feathers, she has on a sleeveless light purple blouse with a white phoenix, light purple skirt with angels on it, white high heels, and a long sleeveless light purple trenchcoat with angels on the coattails and on the back is an angel holding the Light Kanji in her hands. Colette Brunel has a new large sword in her hand called the Sword of The Archangels, it's a large sword with an angel etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large faceted silver sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the angel that said, "Colette Brunel, Savior of Iselia, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of the Evil Fallen Angel Mithos Yggdrasil, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Mankind, and Master of Angels and Light."

コレット・ブルネル、イセリアの救世主、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の堕天使ミトス・ユグドラシルの殺し屋、悪の殺し屋、人類の擁護者、そして天使と光の達人

Colette Brunel has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL LIGHTSTORM ANGEL OF LOVE AND BRAVERY!

They were amazed by Colette Brunel's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But when Caleb Goldman saw it, he maintained his composure, but inside, there was indeed rage.

Nico: Wow, Colette's transformed.

Eli: That's right, Commander, she looks like a true Angel of Light, but on the outside, Goldman has kept his composure. (Smirks) But, inside, there was indeed rage in him.

Lincoln: Wow, Colette, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Colette Brunel: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Angelic Light and Divine Bravery) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's time for me to punish this monster for good.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined Colette Brunel.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's tear him to shreds!** (To Nico) **Commander, if you would?**

Nico: (Smirks) Ooh, our little surprise. I'm on it, Linc.

Nico snapped his fingers, and they found themselves in the world of House of the Dead, and Nico also summoned tons of weapons for them to use.

Eli: Linc, did you and the Commander plan this?

Lincoln: **Yep, in addition to killing Caleb Goldman, we're also going to massacre the zombies of House of the Dead.**

Nico: That's right, that's our little surprise that Lincoln and I planned before we went into the world of Up. He found out about Caleb

Goldman coming back from the dead during his meditation, and then, he called me up to his room and that's when we planned this surprise for us.

Eli: (Smiles) Awesome!

Then, while the rest of them went after the zombies and they were blowing them all to smithereens and causing a very massive bloodbath, Lincoln and Colette Brunel went after Caleb Goldman, and they blasted him with powerful blasts of rainbow energy, white energy, light, elemental forces, angels, thunderbirds, and buffalo, and they explode with incredible power as soon as they hit Caleb Goldman. Then, they slashed off Caleb Goldman's arms and he screamed in excruciating pain, and Lincoln and Colette Brunel had him crucified on a wooden cross.

Colette Brunel: **Shall we put an end to this monster?**

Lincoln: **Of course, Colette, time to deliver unto him a nasty case of divine punishment.**

Colette Brunel and Lincoln: **DIVINE PUNISHMENT OF THE ANGELS!**

Colette Brunel and Lincoln fired massive waves of light, which transformed into the Angels of Heaven, and with their swords, they went at Caleb Goldman, and they slashed him to pieces, and he exploded in purple flame, and he was Super Hakaied forever. Everyone then got back home, and they cheered wildly for Lincoln and Colette as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Colette Brunel's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent.

Then, Lincoln picked Colette Brunel up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as they locked eyes, they kissed passionately, and behind them, everyone saw angels and a Thunderbird flying in the air accompanied by the lights of Heaven and the angelic singing of the angelic choir, and everyone had tears in our eyes and a smile on their faces.

Eli: (Smiles) Now, that was beautiful.

Nico: (Smiles) You said it, Lieutenant, and that display was also accompanied by the angelic singing of the choir of angels, beautiful. (To everyone) I know Lincoln and I are going to get tickled for this, since we didn't tell you guys, right?

Lori: (Smirks) Yep.

Nico: (Smirks) Yeah, I should've expected this. (To Lincoln) Linc, we're going to need a ten-second head-start since we're both going to get tickled.

But, then, Lori and Luna got to and tickled Lincoln, and 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was laughing hysterically.

Nico: Dang it, Lori and Luna got him.

Then, Nico was tickled by Lola and Lana, and he was laughing hysterically.

Nico: (Laughs) Okay, you got us.

Carl: Thanks for helping me today.

Dr. Destiny: It was our pleasure, Carl.

Wolf: And we did it with J.D. out of commission

Captain Boomerang: But don't worry. You guys will meet him tomorrow.

Roxy Rocket: Now, what do we do with your house?

Killer Croc: After all, it's finally reached where you wanted it to go.

Nico: Yep. That was so awesome.

Carl Frederickson: I'll have our house moved to the estate. You all have done so much for me.

Nico: We do what we do out of the goodness in our hearts.

Carl Frederickson: That is awesome. (To the viewers) Never stop fulfilling your dreams and do what you like to do best and always live life to the fullest.

Nico: Absolutely. Lets head home everyone. Great job today.

Everyone went back home and Carl and his family moved into the estate. Muntz was sentenced to spend the remainder of his days in the Saturn Insane Asylum. Everyone had a good rest of the day and went to sleep. Where as I was going to be asleep till the morning the next day.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The movie Up from 2009 was a really awesome movie and that was one of Ed Asner's big movies. This whole chapter was made in honor of the late Ed Asner. He was 91 when he died. Ed Asner died of natural causes. Ed Asner will never be forgotten.

R.I.P. Ed Asner: November 15, 1929 - August 29, 2021.

The first part of the chapter was for the battle with the awesome Vampire Chronicles villain Akasha from the movie Queen of The Damned, Who was portrayed by the famous singer Aaliyah who died in 2001 in a plane crash. This chapter was made to honor her too.

R.I.P. Aaliyah: January 16, 1979 - August 25, 2001.

The second part was for facing Granny Goodness on the planet Nok. That was awesome and epic. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in Twilight Sparkle's School of Friendship and we're going to see not only what is there when Twilight and her friends give lessons on Friendship and all that but also we're going to face Kremlings from Donkey Kong that have taken Miyabi Kannagi, Rinka Kunitachi and Konoe Tsuruma from the anime Nakaimo - My Sister Is Among

Them! and also we're going to meet an Infernal Flame Vixen and a Scoria Worm Gene-Slammer named Lillith Mikanori. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Allenby, Isabel and the Vaporeon Gene-Slammer are gonna go on that one. Allenby and Isabel are going to transform in that one too so I'll need the Transformation Sequence for that one please. For Lincoln's rescue he is going to go onto the planet Zamaron and we're going to face the Evil Dazzlings. And also Cozy Glow, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry and Petunia Paleo are going to transform there too. The next chapter is for another race and it's gonna be a race around the Amazon Rainforest. Get ready for a race around the jungles of South America as we fly over the beautiful rainforests.

See you all tomorrow

# RACE THROUGH THE AMAZON RAINFOREST

At 8:00 AM, in my room I woke up.

Me: (YAWNS) Man what a night.

Spike: Oh morning J.D.

Me: Morning Spike. Man how long was I asleep?

Spike: You were asleep the whole day J.D. Nico and the others got back yesterday and boy do they have so much to tell you.

Me: Wow.

Spike: Me and the mascots were making sure everything is quiet for you.

Me: Oh thanks Spike. I appreciate that.

I got up and stretched and got dressed and went to the dining room.

Nico saw me.

Nico: Well good morning Sleeping Prince.

Me: Morning Nico. Man that crime spree really did a number on me last night.

Nico: Boy it sure did and we have quite a story to tell you all. I made your favorite.

Nico made me hickory smoked sausages and eggs.

Me: Oh boy!

I got to eating.

Carl Frederickson came.

Carl Frederickson: Well hello there J.D.

Me: Whoa! You're Carl Frederickson. It's awesome to meet you. I guess Nico and team went to help you, Russel, Dug and Kevin out.

Nico: We sure did and we have a lot to tell you.

They told me everything about what happened yesterday and it was amazing and it was awesome how everyone met Carl and Eli resurrected Ellie and more.

Me: Whoa! You guys did awesome! And Eli you did amazingly well. Your very first resurrection. I'm proud of all of you.

Eli: Thanks big bro.

Ellie Frederickson: It was so awesome helping you all out.

Laney: Boy it sure was.

Me: I'm really proud of you guys.

I got to eating and it was great.

---

Over in Ponyville by Twilight's Castle, me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Jared, Allenby, Isabel and Marina Kerumma the Vaporeon Gene-Slammer were heading to Twilight's School for our next rescue mission.

Marina Kerumma: So, this rescue is in Twilight's school?

Me: It sure looks like it. It's gonna be awesome to see more of Twilight's School of Friendship.

Simone: I've heard so much about Twilight's school.

Miranda: I heard that she built it after she and her friends traveled all over Equestria to stop the Storm King.

Me: Yep and they decided that it would be awesome if they could spread the joys of friendship to all the creatures of Equestria. Gryphons, Dragons, Yaks, Kirin, Changelings, everyone and everything. Including us humans.

Marina: Wow that is so cool!

Kia: It sure is. I think it's amazing that Twilight and her friends have built this school.

Isabel: It sure is something.

Lola Namiko: I think it's awesome.

Marina: It sure is.

Marina concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Nicole Chan: It's awesome that Twilight has an amazing school for everyone.

Marina turned into VAPOREON!

Maria: Let's look around and see if there's trouble.

Me: Good idea. You all are going to love this place. When we were here the last time we were convincing Cozy Glow not to kick the bucket by rope.

Natalie Griffin: Oh man! I guess she was going to kill herself here because of everything she did.

Dark Magician Girl: That is awful. But thank goodness you all stopped her from doing that.

Maiden of The Aqua: That is a good thing.

Me: It sure is.

We got to walking around and we looked in Fluttershy's classroom.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) This must be Fluttershy's classroom.

Me: Yep. She teaches kindness lessons.

Lola Namiko: Amazing. Her classroom looks fun.

Maria: Yep it sure does.

We found nothing out of the ordinary there.

We then went into the office of Staff Lounge.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: This must be the staff lounge.

Me: Yep.

Nene saw pictures of Fluttershy on the wall.

Nene: Whoa! 1, 2, 3, 4. Wow! Fluttershy was made Teacher of the Month for 17 months in a row!?

Me: That was amazing when I saw that. And SpongeBob has many pictures of himself as Employee of The Month.

Nelanie: How many Employee of the Month awards does SpongeBob have?

Me: He won it 374 times in a row.

Missy: That is amazing! And that would mean he has won Employee of The Month for 31 years!

Nicole Chan: That is so awesome. I hope Fluttershy wins that many awards for that long.

Me: That would be something to see.

Maria: Let's see what else is there.

We went into Twilight's office and looked around and so far nothing.

Me: Hmm. Nothing here in Twilight's Office.

We went into Starlight Glimmer's office.

Lola Namiko: This must be Starlight Glimmer's office.

Me: Yep. She's the Guidance Counselor here. She specializes in student psychology.

We got to searching there and there was nothing. Then we saw Applejack's classroom and there was a huge apple tree in the middle.

Gina Pele: This must be Applejack's classroom. She teaches honesty I'll bet.

Me: Yep.

We looked around. Then we heard something.

Me: Wait I heard something.

Simone: It's coming from in there.

She pointed to the Janitor's closet.

We went up to the door and it was locked.

Isabel: I got this.

She formed her finger into a Skeleton Key and unlocked it and in it were 3 girls tied up with rope. They were Miyabi Kannagi, Rinka Kunitachi and Konoe Tsuruma from Nakaimo - My Sister Is Among Them!.

Isabel: Miyabi Kannagi, Rinka Kunitachi and Konoe Tsuruma.

We went over and untied them.

Rinka: Whew! Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome Rinka.

Maria: Who did this?

Miyabi: We don't really know. They looked like crocodile people with black vests on.

Me: Kremlings! The minions of King K. Rool from Donkey Kong.

Konoe: Whoa! I didn't expect them to be here.

Lola Namiko: Me neither.

Rinka: Lets hope they are not that tough.

Me: They usually aren't. But lets get ready for battle. I've been wanting to try this out.

I used my plant powers and formed coconut and durian rifles.

Lola Namiko: Cool!

Nicole Chan: Awesome!

Me: Lets go crack some Kremling Skulls.

We then found them in Rarity's classroom!

Me: They're in Rarity's class.

Me: Hey you leather skin freaks!

Maria: Your boss is locked up. Stand down and that's all your fates will be.

Me: Actually he's now in the Masters of Evil. He's going to be assigned as Felicia's archenemy.

Maria: Oh my bad.

Me: No worries.

Kremling 1: We don't believe you! Get them!

They came at us and we fired! I fired a bunch of coconuts and smashed them down.

BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK!

Many of them were knocked down!

Patrick: (Offscreen) DAHAHAHA! Those guys got hit in the head with a bunch of coconuts!

Maria: That's the second day in a row that's happened.

Me: That someone got hit with a coconut?

Maria: Yeah.

Me: It is pretty funny though.

?: Let us help!

We then saw a SCORIA WURM AND AN INFERNAL FLAME VIXEN!

Me: WHOA! A Scoria Wurm and an Infernal Flame Vixen!

Scoria Wurm: (Japanese Accent) This is amazing to meet you J.D.

Lola Namiko: Wait that voice. Lillith? Is that you?

Scoria Wurm: Lola? Wow it's great to see you.

Me: You two know each other?

Lola Namiko: Yes we sure do.

Scoria Wurm: Sorry I'm Lillith Mikanori. Pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Infernal Flame Vixen: Looks like we got here just in time.

Isabel: Time for some action!

Allenby: Lets get them!

Suddenly, the blue eyes of Allenby Knudson and Isabel Knudson turned neon blue, and Isabel Knudson was surrounded by a blue energy aura with animals and nature, and Allenby Knudson was surrounded by a blue energy aura with flames matching the colors of the flag of Sweden, and as they approached the Kremlings, they left blue energy, plants, animals, and flames with every step. Then, Allenby was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with flames surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a pink phoenix, and Isabel Knudson was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with plants and animals surrounding the vortex, there was the spirits of animals running around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Isabel Knudson and Allenby Knudson emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Isabel Knudson grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights on the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with animal spirits and plants surrounding her, she has the animals of the animal kingdom emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Fairy earrings with the Nature Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a Fairy holding the Nature Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with pink phoenix on it, blue blouse, blue pants, blue high heels, she has large blue angel wings with pink tips on the large blue feathers, and a sleeveless long blue trenchcoat with animals on the coattails, and on the back is a fairy with animals surrounding it. Isabel Knudson's staff grew longer, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the fairy with animals that said, "Isabel Knudson, Shaman of Animals, Loving Daughter of Jared Knudson and Allenby Knudson, Granddaugher of James Dean Knudson, Master of Animal Spirits and Nature, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Life, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

イザベル・ナドソン、動物のシャーマン、ジャレッド・ナドソンとアレンビー・ナドソンの愛する娘、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソ

ンの孫娘、動物の精神と自然のマスター、悪の殺し屋、生命の擁護者、そしてチーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの素晴らしいメンバー。

Isabel Knudson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ANIMAL SPIRIT NATURE SHAMAN ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

And Allenby Knudson grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights on the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with flames and ice surrounding her, she has the flag of Sweden with an Eurasian Elk emblazoned on her forehead, she has on elk earrings with the Fire Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with an elk holding the Fire Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with blue phoenix on it, blue blouse with the Swedish flag, blue pants, blue high heels, she has large blue angel wings with pink tips on the large blue feathers, and a sleeveless long blue trenchcoat with flames on the coattails, and on the back is an Eurasian Elk and the flag of Sweden surrounding it. Allenby Knudson has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the Eurasian Elk and flag of Sweden that said, "Allenby Knudson, Loving Wife of Jared Knudson, Master of The Gundam, Defender of Sweden's Proud History, Master of Flames and Ice, Slayer of Evil, Expert of History, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

アレンビー・ナドソン、ジャレッド・ナドソンの愛する妻、ガンダムのマスター、スウェーデンの誇り高い歴史の擁護者、炎と氷のマスター、悪の殺し屋、歴史の専門家、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Allenby Knudson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 NORTHERN FIRE ANGEL OF SWEDISH JUSTICE AND ARCTIC LOVE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformations of Allenby and Isabel, and when Jared saw what happened to Allenby, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when the Kremlings saw it, they fell into a rage and tried to attack, but Isabel and Allenby fired blue energy blasts at two of them and killed them.

Nicole Chan: Take that you stupid lizards!

Jared: YEAH! Way to go honey.

Allenby: (Divine Echoing Voice of Swedish Arctic Cold) **That was so awesome!**

Then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli, Jared and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Marina and Lillith were reverting back.

Marina: (regains her hair) How do you like the school?

Lillith: It was really amazing and interesting.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes.

Lillith Mikanori: These clothes are amazing.

Lola Namiko: Lillith it's awesome you're back.

They hugged.

Lillith Mikanori: I missed you Lola.

Lola Namiko: Same here. I am also a Gene-Slammer. I was turned into a JetSilphymon.

Lillith Mikanori: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is. We've encountered many kinds of Gene-Slammers all because of those dumb Team Rocket Scientists.

Allenby: Yeah they were really messing around with the laws of Mother Nature.

Nicole Chan: Horrible.

Me: And cue Lillith being in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Lillith: (holds head in pain) It feels like my head's going to blow up!

Me: Reign in the power of your Scoria Wurm half with the strength of your will Lillith.

Simone: That's right. We did so with our powers and so can you. Concentrate.

Lillith concentrated and then she was lit up with a red fire aura and she was fully engrafted.

Lillith: Wow.

Jared: Awesome.

We later went back home to the estate and told everyone what happened and it was awesome.

---

After dealing with the Kremlings, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Diamond Tiara, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, The Star Sapphire Lanterns, Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, Petunia Paleo, and Donkey Kong were heading to the planet Zamaron, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls, but we're also going to kill the Evil Dazzlings who've come back from the dead, seeking revenge.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Zamaron.

Me: That's right, big guy. I haven't forgotten how beautiful this place is.

Lincoln: Me too, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls here, but we're also going to kill the Evil Dazzlings who have come back from the dead, seeking revenge.

Nico: The Evil Dazzlings are back?! I thought we got rid of them during the War In Equestria.

Lincoln: I thought so too, but it looks like they refuse to stay gone for good. Well, this time, they're getting a one-way trip to Oblivion.

Adagio Dazzle: That's right, Lincoln.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by the Evil Dazzlings, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by the Evil Dazzlings, and they're going to kill them. Let's get them!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired three powerful rainbow energy blasts at the Evil Dazzlings and hits them and it caused their necklaces to fall off, and Lincoln brought them to him using some magic. When the Evil Dazzlings saw us, they were enraged and tried to sing their song, but they noticed that something's wrong.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Looking for these?

Lincoln showed them their missing necklaces, and that pissed the Evil Dazzlings off.

Adagio Dazzle: Alright, nice one, Lincoln.

Cozy Glow: I've had it with those three monsters. Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, Petunia Paleo, let's get them.

Suddenly, the colored eyes of Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, and Petunia Paleo turned neon, and they were surrounded by energy auras in their favorite colors and elemental forces, and as they approached the Evil Dazzlings, they left colored energy, elemental forces, and magic with every step. Then, Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, and Petunia Paleo were surrounded by massive vortexes of colored energy with elemental forces surrounding them, there were ponies and unicorns flying all around the vortexes, and in the vortexes are phoenixes of different colors. Then, as the vortexes fade away, Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Triple

Berry, and Petunia Paleo emerged, but they were changed forever.

(THE MYSTIC'S DREAM PLAYS AT 6:03 TO 7:12)

Cozy Glow grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had white highlights on the bangs of her long light blue hair, she has neon amber eyes and a white energy aura with light and chess pieces surrounding her, she has a pony with the sun emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Light Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Light Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with a pink phoenix on it and on her left shoulder is her cutie mark, blue blouse, pink high heels, she has large pink angel wings with white tips on the large pink feathers, and a sleeveless long blue trenchcoat with light animals on the coattails, and on the back is a pony with the sun. Cozy Glow has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the pony that said, "Cozy Glow, Pony of Redemption and Light, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of Evil Cozy Glow, Member of The Cutie Mark Crusaders and The Knights of The Friendship Table, Defender of Equestria, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of Equestria's Most Dangerous Enemies, and Master of Light and Angels."

コージーグロー、償還と光のポニー、悪のスレイヤー、悪の破壊者コージーグロー、キューティーマーククルセイダーズと友情の騎士団のメンバー、エクエストリアの擁護者、悪のスレイヤー、エクエストリアの最も危険な敵の破壊者、そしてマスター光と天使の

Cozy Glow has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL REDEMPTION PONY ANGEL OF LIGHT AND LOVE!

Silver Spoon grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had white highlights on the bangs of her long light white hair, she has neon pink eyes and a silver energy aura with light and silver tiaras surrounding her, she has a pony with a tiara emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Light Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Light Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a pink phoenix on it and on her left shoulder is her cutie mark, blue blouse, pink high heels, she has large silver angel wings with white tips on the large silver feathers, and a sleeveless long white trenchcoat with light animals on the coattails, and on the back is a pony with a tiara. Silver Spoon has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with silver gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large silver gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the pony that said, "Silver Spoon, Best Friend of Diamond Tiara and The Cutie Mark Crusaders, Member The Knights of The Friendship Table, Defender of Equestria, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of Equestria's Most Dangerous Enemies, and Master of Tiaras."

シルバースプーン、ダイアモンドティアラとキューティーマーククルセイダーズの親友、友情の騎士団のメンバー、エクエストリアの擁護者、悪の殺し屋、エクエストリアの最も危険な敵の破壊者、そしてティアラのマスター

Silver Spoon has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL SILVER TIARA PONY ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

Triple Berry grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had purple highlights on the bangs of her long purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with light and berries surrounding her, she has a pony with berries emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Light Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Light Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless purple blouse with a pink phoenix on it and on her left shoulder is her cutie mark, purple blouse, blue pants, pink high heels, she has large purple angel wings with pink tips on the large purple feathers, and a sleeveless long purple trenchcoat with berries on the coattails, and on the back is a pony with berries. Triple Berry has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the pony that said, "Triple Berry, Punch Maker of Ponyville, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, Defender of Equestria, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of Equestria's Most Dangerous Enemies, and Master of Berries and Light."

トリプルベリー、ポニーヴィルのパンチメーカー、友情の騎士団のメンバー、エクエストリアの擁護者、悪の殺し屋、エクエストリアの最も危険な敵の破壊者、そしてベリーと光のマスター

Triple Berry has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 BERRY PUNCH PONY ANGEL OF LIGHT AND HOPE!

And Petunia Paleo grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had light blue highlights on the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon light grey eyes and a blue energy aura with light and bones surrounding her, she has a pony with bones emblazoned on her forehead, she has on pony earrings with the Light Kanji in its hooves and a necklace with a pony holding the Light Kanji in its hooves for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless sea blue blouse with a blue phoenix on it and on her left shoulder is her cutie mark, blue blouse, blue pants, pink high heels, she has large sky blue angel wings with blue tips on the large pink feathers, and a sleeveless long blue trenchcoat with bones on the coattails, and on the back is a pony with bones. Petunia Paleo has her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the pony that said, "Petunia Paleo, Archaeologist of Equestria, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, Defender of Equestria, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of Equestria's Most Dangerous Enemies, and Master of Bones."

ペチュニアパレオ、エクエストリアの考古学者、友情の騎士団のメンバー、エクエストリアの擁護者、悪の殺し屋、エクエストリアの最も危険な敵の破壊者、そして骨の達人

Petunia Paleo has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

750,000,000,000 ARCHAEOLOGIST CELESTIAL PONY ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by the transformations of Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, and Petunia Paleo, but when the Evil Dazzlings saw it, they fell into a rage.

Me: Whoa, Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, and Petunia Paleo have transformed.

Nico: Four transformations against three Evil Dazzlings, this is going to get messy.

Cozy Glow: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Light and Love) That's right, Nico.

Lincoln: And now, you three are getting a one-way ticket into Oblivion for good.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he, Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, and Petunia Paleo went at the Evil Dazzlings, and they blasted them with powerful blasts of light, elemental forces, rainbow energy, and bones, and they had exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln sang the divine song of Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, and Sonata Dusk, and that caused the eyes of the Evil Dazzlings to turn red, and as their negative energy poured into us making us even more powerful than ever, they ripped each other apart and in the end, they were nothing more than a bloody mess, and their spirits were Super Hakaied for good. We cheer wildly as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings of Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, and Petunia Paleo were permanent.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Nico: Boy it sure was! Lincoln turned their own song against them!

Eli: That was so cool!

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the nine girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls were Kagura Tsuchimiya, Shizuru Imawano, Kyouko Mine, Mami Izumi, and Natsuki Kasuga from Ga-Rei, Tilarna Exedilica, Cameron Estefan, Cecil Epps, and Jamie Austin from Cop Craft.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kagura Tsuchimiya, Shizuru Imawano, Kyouko Mine, Mami Izumi, Natsuki Kasuga, Tilarna Exedilica, Cameron Estefan, Cecil Epps, and Jamie Austin.

Nicole: From Ga-Rei and Cop Craft, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kagura Tsuchimiya: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kagura Tsuchimiya and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from the Evil Dazzlings, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck,

large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Kagura Tsuchimiya: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Kagura Tsuchimiya: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we showed everyone what went down on the planet Zamaron, and when we showed everyone what Lincoln, Cozy Glow, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, and Petunia Paleo did to the Evil Dazzlings, they cheered wildly and they hugged them, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face. He also made sure to tell Princess Celestia of what happened, and we're now aware if any of Equestria's enemies return, they're getting a one-way trip to Oblivion for good.

---

After getting rid of the Evil Dazzlings this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, we were getting ready to visit Nimbus Land in the world of Mario, and this is going to be a fun exploration.

Lincoln: This is going to be a fun exploration, we're heading to Nimbus Land in the world of Mario.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Lily the Mermaid: I can't wait to see it for ourselves, Linky.

Nico: This is one of the kingdoms we haven't visited in the world of Mario before, so this is going to be good.

We then left the Estate, and when we arrived at Nimbus Land, we were amazed, it was a floating kingdom on a massive cloud.

Lincoln: Wow.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Incredible.

We landed on the cloud, and we headed for the castle, and we met King Nimbus and Queen Nimbus, the rulers of Nimbus Land. Then, they also wanted to speak with us.

King Nimbus: We're glad that all of you have arrived, J.D., because there's been a disturbance here in our land.

Queen Nimbus: Yes, a pirate has been located here in our kingdom, and he's been attacking innocent people and stealing from them.

This surprised a lot of us, except for Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, and Me, as we know of one pirate who has been attacking innocent people and stealing from them.

Lincoln, Lily the Mermaid, and Me: Blackbeard's back?!

Lily the Mermaid: After five years of being dead, he's come back?!

Lincoln: And he'll want revenge on us for killing him five years ago.

Nico: Damn, five years and he can't let go of a grudge that he got his ass kicked by you guys? He's got a problem.

Me: He sure does. Even after 225 years.

Lincoln: Especially since how much we've changed.

We headed down, and when Lincoln saw Blackbeard, he fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, and it caused the evil pirate captain to back away. When he saw the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular Lincoln, five years of rage over what Lincoln and Lily the Mermaid did in killing him has come out.

Lincoln: It's been five years since we killed you, Blackbeard. You just don't know when to quit, do you? But, I can tell you this: I'm not the same person who killed you long ago, as you can see.

Blackbeard (Magic Island): As long as all of you live, my hatred for all of you will never die! I will kill you all if it's the last thing I ever do, and have my revenge!

Lily the Mermaid: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Lily the Mermaid transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form. But, then, the memories of what Blackbeard has caused in the past has come back to her, and it caused something in her mind to snap as we felt it, and she's surrounded by an aqua blue energy aura with mermaids and ocean waves.

Lily the Mermaid: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Maelstrom and Love) **You constantly pursued me and tried to get your hands on the treasure on Magic Island, and you've tried to kill not only me, but also, my future husband and J.D. You are nothing but pure evil, and I will make sure that you will pay for everything you've done, YOU HEARTLESS, SADISTIC, GREEDY, MURDEROUS BASTARD!**

CLANG!

Our jaws dropped, including Lincoln's, when he heard that.

Lincoln: (Surprised) Whoa.

Me: (Smiles) Oh yeah, big guy. Lily's snapped, and she's going to make that pirate pay for it.

Then, Lily the Mermaid screamed like a madwoman, as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with ocean waves surrounding it, there were mermaids swimming around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lily the Mermaid emerged, but she was changed forever.

Lily the Mermaid's 6'0" body, jewelry, clothes, weapons, and angel wings from when she transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form has remained the same, but the mermaid with the Water Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead now had rainbow colors, and the ocean blue kanji right below the mermaid with ocean waves on the back of her long blue sleeveless trenchcoat got an upgrade and it now said, "Lily the Mermaid, Guardian of Magic Island, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of the Evil Pirate Captain Blackbeard, The Guardian of The Secrets of The Mermaids, Slayer of Evil, Divine Singer and Swimmer, and Master of Water and Mermaids."

リリー・ザ・マーメイド、マジック・アイランドの守護者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪な海賊船長黒ひげの駆逐艦、マーメイドの秘密の守護者、悪の殺し屋、神の歌手とスイマー、そして水とマーメイドのマスター

Lily the Mermaid has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY

CELESTIAL MAELSTROM MERMAID ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Lily the Mermaid's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic blush on his face, hearts in his eyes, and steam came out of his whistling ears. But, when Blackbeard saw it, he fell into a murderous rage.

Lincoln: (Babbles) Whoa, Lily, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Lily the Mermaid: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Maelstrom and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put an end to Blackbeard for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined Lily the Mermaid.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's end this monster for good.**

Lincoln and Lily the Mermaid went after Blackbeard, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, and water at him, and they explode with incredible power, and drenched him. Then, Lincoln and Lily the Mermaid slashed off Blackbeard's arms, and he screams in excruciating pain, and Lily the Mermaid kicked him into the air.

Lincoln and Lily the Mermaid: **Say goodbye, Blackbeard, and this time, you better stay dead, you evil murderous bastard. COSMIC MAELSTROM MERMAID MEGABLAST!**

Lincoln and Lily the Mermaid fired massive waves of water with mermaids in the waves, and as they hit Blackbeard, they explode with incredible power, and he let out a scream as the explosion killed him, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what they did as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Lily the Mermaid's improvements to her body and clothing are permanent. Then, Lincoln picked Lily the Mermaid up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and they hugged, and as they locked eyes, they passionately kissed and hugged, and right behind them were splashing ocean waves and the divine singing of mermaids, and we had smiles on our faces and tears in our eyes.

Lori: (Smiles) That's literally beautiful.

Ronnie Anne: (Smiles) That's our man.

Me: (Smiles) Way to go, big guy!

Lincoln and Lily the Mermaid were rewarded with medals for getting rid of Blackbeard for good, and we cheered wildly for them. Now, after five years since their adventure and meeting on Magic Island, Blackbeard is finally gone and he'll never come back from the dead again.

* * *

Next it was time for Tecna's Ambassador Mission.

Bloom: Can we come with you, Tecna?

Tecna: (British Accent) You all sure can Bloom. I was planning to have you all come with me anyway.

Musa: This is gonna be awesome coming with you all.

Flora: I can't wait to see Herbie and Maggie,

Tecna: Yes. Lets get moving.

Me: You guys will have fun with Herbie and Maggie.

Nico: Yep.

Tecna: Lets head out.

They were off to Chicago.

They later arrived.

Maggie Peyton: Hey Tecna!

Tecna: Maggie, I'd like you to meet my friends.

Maggie Peyton: Awesome! It's awesome to meet you all.

Bloom: Same here. My name is Bloom, Princess and Guardian of Domino.

Flora: I'm Flora, Princess and Guardian of Lynphea.

Aisha: I'm Aisha, Princess and Guardian of Andros.

Stella: I'm Stella, Princess and Guardian of Solaria.

Roxy: And I'm Roxy, Last Fairy of Earth.

Maggie Peyton: Awesome to meet you all. It's an honor.

Herbie: Boy same here.

Tecna: So, anything new happen?

Maggie Peyton: Not much. Other than Trip Murphy still being a monster but we will stop him.

Tecna: We still will stop him no matter what.

Aisha: He must be bad news.

Tecna: Wait. Murphy's out of the hospital?!

Maggie Peyton: No not yet. But he is going to be released in about 6 weeks.

Tecna: That's a relief.

Bloom: Lets pray that he won't get out too soon before we come and stop him.

Roxy: I have a feeling he won't get out that early.

Stella: But if he does we'll make sure to send him back.

Maggie Peyton: Thank you girls.

Bloom: You're welcome.

Maggie Peyton: Tecna, promise you won't laugh. But ever since I met you, I've seen you as a big sister.

Tecna: Oh Maggie that is so sweet and I won't laugh at that. The same thing happened to many of us when everyone went on Ambassador missions themselves.

Maggie Peyton: Wow that's awesome.

Tecna and Maggie then hugged.

Tecna: But I'm honored that you would think of me as a sister.

Maggie Peyton: Thank you Tecna.

Back at the estate, we were talking about who would be next for their ambassador mission.

May: I think Piper's ambassador mission's coming up soon.

Piper: I can't wait to see who I'm going to meet.

Me: You'll love it Piper. Your ambassador mission is going to be in the Digital World where you will meet Nene's friends Mikey, Christopher and the Fusion Fighters.

Piper: Whoa! Nene I can't wait to meet your friends.

Nene: You will love them Piper and I will go with you on each mission for that. J.D. you can come too if you want.

Me: I would be honored. I heard so much about all of your enemies that you faced in the Bagra Army and they are really dangerous. So to help us prepare for them I have a plan.

Nico: Let me guess. You're going to destroy them one at a time to narrow down the number of enemies for us to face.

Me: Bingo. Like I did so with Black Ghost.

Nico: Awesome Strategy. Good thinking.

Me: And I can use that time to get to know Nene's friends too.

Nene: You are going to love Mikey, Christopher, Jeremy and Angie and my brother Ewan.

Me: I can't wait to meet them.

Zhuqiaomon: This is gonna be most interesting to see.

Tecna and the Winx Club came back.

Me: How did it go?

Tecna: It was really well.

They told us everything and we were amazed.

Me: Wow! Awesome job.

Tecna: It was really fun.

Me: Glad you liked it.

---

Later in Tokyo, Japan we were there at the Tokyo TV Station to investigate the sightings of a Digimon there.

Itachi: According to witness reports, there's a Digimon lurking about here.

Me: Right in the Tokyo TV Station.

Eli: I sense that it's the ghost of a Digimon.

Me: A Digimon Ghost? You mean like Bakemon, Soulmon or any like that?

Eli: No a literal Digimon Ghost.

Me: Man that is strange. Digimon are made of data. How can they turn into ghosts like that?

Varie: That is a really good question.

Cozy Glow: Which ghost do you think it might be?

Diamond Tiara: I don't know.

Me: Lets find out.

We went into the TV Station and we heard a voice.

Me: Hear that?

Nico: Yeah that voice is very familiar.

Laney: I wonder whose voice that is?

Indigo 1: Anyone there?

Me: I don't see anything.

We looked around.

Lana: Look up there!

We saw a shadow flying around.

Me: That shadow looks strange.

Shadow Figure: (Eerie Voice) Gatomon.

Gatomon: It's calling me.

Gatomon stood out.

Gatomon: I'm right here.

The figure came and it formed and it was Wizardmon!

Nico: Whoa Wizardmon!

Kari: Wizardmon!

Sora T.: Wow!

Gatomon: Wizardmon!

Wizardmon: It is good to see you again Gatomon.

Me: Wizardmon it's awesome to meet you. Gatomon and Kari told us so much about you.

Wizardmon: Same to you J.D. I am honored to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Skywarp: How long have you been haunting this place?

Wizardmon: I was here last time to help the Digidestined save the Digimon Emperor from himself.

Nico: I remember that! And I was told that Kindness will release the Golden Radiance.

Twilight Sparkle: I'm confused. What happened to Wizardmon?

Me: It's a really ugly story. Wizardmon and Gatomon used to work for Myotismon years ago. Myotismon before he became Nico's frenemy was a monster of absolute pure evil.

I went over Wizardmon's story and it was one that was a horrible tragedy.

---

Wizardmon was a loner who traveled all over the Digimon World. On one of his journeys however, he nearly collapsed out of exhaustion. Gatomon took pity on him and saved his life. Later in his life, he passed himself off as one of the mercenaries that Myotismon recruited for his search for the Eighth Child. But in reality, Wizardmon's loyalties were to Gatomon, whom he believed to be the partner of the Eighth Child and wanted to unite them as his way of thanking Gatomon for saving his life. After uniting the Eighth Child, Kari, and Gatomon as partners, Wizardmon and Gatomon broke into Myotismon's Fortress to steal the Crest of Light (by hitting the guard Bakemon with a Thunder Ball giving him amnesia). However, Myotismon discovered their plan and fought Wizardmon one-on-one over Odaiba Bay. Despite Wizardmon's skill in magic, he was beaten when Myotismon destroyed his wand and tossed him into the sea. Since Wizardmon could not swim, it seemed as though he drowned. However, he was saved by Zudomon, Patamon, Joe, and T.K. and told them that he had the Crest of Light in his possession.

After Wizardmon and the DigiDestined assembled at the Fuji TV Station, he revealed himself as an ally and healed Lillymon. Wizardmon and the children then prepared for an all-out assault against Myotismon. During the fight with Myotismon, it became evident that he was nearly impervious to all the attacks thrown at him. However, Wizardmon, though highly weakened from fatigue and damage from the last battle, and missing his main weapon, was the first to harm the vampire Digimon, by hitting him from behind while Myotismon gloated in his arrogance. Myotismon turned around, surprised and enraged to find that he failed to kill Wizardmon the first time. Wizardmon tossed the Crest of Light to Kari, but Myotismon was determined to destroy Wizardmon once and for all. He blasted Wizardmon straight into a solid wall. Myotismon assumed he finally killed the wizard and a fierce battle ensued. After Angemon came to the battle, Myotismon decided to finish it once and for all and, pouring all his power into one attack, threw the deadly Grisly Wing at Kari and Gatomon.

Yet somehow, Wizardmon managed to stand in front of the attack a mere second before it could hit, mortally wounded in the process, and sacrifice his life for Kari and Gatomon. As he lay dying, Gatomon apologized for getting him involved. However, he told her not to be sorry, saying that had he not met her, his life would've had no meaning, and that was glad that they were friends. His death was quickly avenged when Gatomon, out of both her and Kari's grief, digivolved to Angewomon and destroyed Myotismon with her Celestial Arrow attack.

Three years later, on the anniversary of his death, Wizardmon's data resurfaced and his "ghost" began to cause disturbances at the Fuji TV station - his image appeared on screens all across the building and his voice would play from audiotapes and recordings. When DigiDestined came to the television station in memory of the Digimon that fought and/or died in the battle with Myotismon, his spirit manifested itself when Gatomon recognized who it was. Wizardmon gave the DigiDestined a cryptic warning, relating to the fight that was to occur in the near future. Before he left, Gatomon called out to him, and the two of them reached forward to touch hands, but because he was a ghost, her paw went right through his hand. Crestfallen by this, he pulled away and muttered 'I'm sorry'. His spirit then faded away, leaving Gatomon and Kari crying at his departure, though grateful to know that he was still watching over her.

---

When I was finished I had tears streaming down my face.

Me: Wizard made the ultimate sacrifice to save Kari and Gatomon from Myotismon.

Nico: That's right and it was because of his sacrifice that I awokened my Super Saiyan Power. Because of that, I easily overwhelmed Myotismon as an Ultimate Level Digimon and also I destroyed his Ultra Level form VenomMyotismon.

May: My God.

Eli: That is awful.

Skydive: But don't worry, Wizardmon. Myotismon's a cool guy once you get to know him.

Me: After Nico destroyed Myotismon in his Super Ultimate Digimon form called MaloMyotismon for good, his data was reconfigured and he became Nico's frenemy in the Masters of Evil.

Wizardmon: That's what I was hearing and I'm happy that Myotismon is good.

Me: But you are a true hero Wizardmon. You saved Kari and Gatomon from certain death and that makes you a true redeemed hero. And for that you deserve another chance. (Snaps Fingers)

Wizardmon was brought back to life and he was back for good this time!

Gatomon: Wizardmon!

Wizardmon: Gatomon!

They hugged and Kari hugged him too.

It was a great reunion.

---

Back at the estate, we were getting ready for our next mission.

Elec Man: J.D., now that you're fully rested, you're leading today.

Me: Yeah I know and man that was a much needed rest too.

Mollie: Yeah and like I said to Zzzax, evil rests for no reason at all.

Me: That is true. But I just can't believe that all those crimes were happening all over the city at a really furious rate at such a really early time too.

Sunset Shimmer: That was crazy. But at least you stopped that crime spree.

Me: That's true. But I have just the mission for all of us too. It's actually another race.

Nico: Awesome! Where is it at this time?

Me: The Amazon Rainforest. Its an Airboat Race along the Amazon River.

Laney: Wow! This is gonna be cool!

Syd Chang: I've always wanted to see what the Amazon Rainforest is like.

Me: You'll love it Syd. The animals and the birds, monkeys, and all that are absolutely amazing and the rainforest trees are amazing

too.

Vince: I remember we saw the Amazon Rainforest on our worldwide adventure.

Carol: That was so much fun.

Me: Yep it sure was.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) As long as there are amazing rocks there too.

Me: There are many kinds of rocks there Maud.

Plastique, Pinky & The Brain, Zzzax, Professor XXXL, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Killer Croc and Roxy Rocket then appeared.

Swordsman: Now that J.D.'s rested, can me Plastique, Pinky & The Brain, Zzzax, Professor XXXL, Dr. Destiny, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Killer Croc and Roxy Rocket go with you guys?

Me: Yes you all can. We're going on another race and this time it's on the Amazon River in the Amazon Rainforest.

Wolf: This is gonna be interesting!

Zzzax: It sure is gonna be awesome to see.

Plastique: Looks like we're off to South America.

Me: Yep. Lets head to the garage and get our Airboats ready.

We went to the garage.

Razorclaw: How are you feeling today, Horsea?

Horsea: Much better and ready to race with you all!

Me: That's the spirit Horsea.

Maria: This is gonna be so awesome.

Dr. Destiny: The Amazon Rainforest is so beautiful.

Me: It sure is and the Amazon River is one of the longest rivers in the world. At 4,345 miles long, it's the 2nd longest river in the world.

Rarity: My goodness that is a long river.

Me: The Nile River in Africa is the longest known at 6,650 miles long.

Pinkie Pie: Wow that is a long river!

Applejack: It sure is.

Me: Lets head out everyone!

We got in our airboats and we were off to South America!

## AMAZON RAINFOREST, MACAPÁ, BRAZIL

Over in South America, we were over at the entrance to the Amazon River in Macapá, Brazil and it was gonna be an awesome race.

Killer Croc: I feel like I'm in my environment here.

Me: Yep. Caiman's live here and they are related to Crocodiles and Alligators.

Nico was looking over the route of the race. It was gonna go all the way from Macapá to Iquitos in Peru! WOW! That is almost all the way across South America! Over 4,300 miles.

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be an epic race!

Laney: It sure is gonna be cool!

Lyra Heartstrings: Boy I can't wait to see what the Amazon Rainforest is like as we race along the river.

Me: You're gonna be in for an amazing sight Lyra.

Jinx: How long before the race starts?

Me: 1 Hour. Lets take that time to get some food and snacks for us and have lunch. This is gonna be a long race.

Jinx: Good idea.

I made some food trees and we got some grub from them.

Rainbow Dash was looking in the river with scuba goggles on and she was seeing all kinds of Amazon fish.

Rainbow Dash: What kind of fish live in the river?

Me: Lots of different kinds of fish. Piranhas, Arowana, Boto Dolphins, many kinds of fish. But the Amazon Rainforest is widely known for its many species of birds, monkeys, snakes and frogs.

Fluttershy: That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Professor XXXL: Anyone want snow cones?

Me: Sure. It gets hot and humid here in the Amazon.

We got some snow cones and they were refreshing.

Me: Ahh. Refreshing.

Eli: But it's really beautiful here.

Nico: It sure is.

Then we saw a beautiful grey bird in a tree.

Nico: Wow look at that bird!

Me: That's one of my favorite birds. The Harpy Eagle. That's one of the strongest and most powerful birds in the world.

Lola: And it's really beautiful too.

Nico: Wow that is amazing.

We heard a beautiful chirp and it was coming from a black and yellow bird in a tree that had a dropdown nest.

Eli: Wow that bird is beautiful too.

Syd Chang: Wow! That's a Yellow-Rumped Cacique! So beautiful!

Plug Man: Lots of beautiful birds here.

Me: The Amazon Rainforest is home to more than 1,300 species of birds.

Plug Man: That is amazing!

Petunia Paleo: That is so cool!

Diamond Tiara: It sure is.

Lana: Look at that monkey there!

We saw a Red Faced Uakari Monkey.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow is that a Uakari Monkey?

Me: Yep that's it Starlight. Uakari's are one of the widely known monkeys here in the Amazon.

Starlight Glimmer: So amazing.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Wonder if there are any kangaroos here. I like those animals.

Me: George, Kangaroos only live in Australia. This is South America and there are no animals from your land here.

Captain Boomerang: Oh. Right sorry.

We heard a roar.

Laney: Whoa look!

We saw a Jaguar!

Me: Wow! A Jaguar.

Fluttershy: Oh he is pretty.

Me: The Jaguar is very well known in the Amazon. Its name mean "He who Kills With One Leap."

Nico: Yep and they are amazing carnivores.

Kevin Levin: Damn, that's one fierce Jaguar!

Me: Don't worry as long as we don't bother him he won't bother us.

He left us alone because we pose no threat.

Kevin Levin: Whew.

Me: The race is about to start.

We got to our airboats!

Nico: That was amazing. So many amazing animals live here.

Allie Wilde: They sure are beautiful and amazing.

Me: Yep.

Billy Natson then came.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another most amazing race folks. Hello everyone I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing race for you all today. It's a race down the beautiful and most ever gorgeous Amazon River through the amazing Amazon Rainforest. WOW! This is a 4,300 mile long airboat race that goes all the way from Macapá here in Northeastern Brazil to Iquitos in Peru. With us we have our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies the Masters of Evil! Are you all ready for a great race?

We cheered!

Me: Lets make some waves on the water!

Billy Natson: Love that spirit J.D.!

Krysta got the green flag out.

Krysta: RACERS ON YOUR MARKS!

We were ready!

Krysta: GET SET!

It was gonna be awesome!

Krysta: (WAVES THE GREEN FLAG) REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed off on our airboats!

Billy Natson: And they're off!

We zoomed onto the river and then Johnny 13 and Motor Ed came.

Wolf: (to Motor Ed and Johnny 13) Thanks for coming, you two!

Motor Ed: We seriously wouldn't miss this for the world!

Johnny 13: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: First time ever for you guys to drive airboats.

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is so amazing!

Apple Bloom: Boy it sure is! Look at all the amazing trees!

Silver Spoon: They sure are. Wow look at that tall one!

We saw a Kapok Tree.

Me: That's one of my favorite trees, The Giant Kapok Tree. They can grow up to over 200 feet tall.

Nico: Wow! What a tree!

Eli: How long does it take for a tree like that to grow?

Me: It grows 13 feet per year and takes about 8 years to grow that big.

Laney: Wow! That is fast!

Me: It sure is.

Triple Berry: Wow! Look at that tree there! It's wrapping around another tree and destroying it.

Me: That is called a Strangler Fig. It's called the Murderer of The Plant World. It wraps around another tree and kills it.

Nico: Whoa! I saw one of those in the rainforests of Borneo and they are nasty.

Laserbeak: Is it okay if I just fly instead?

Me: Sure Laserbeak.

Laserbeak: Thanks.

He flew.

Then we saw Morpho Butterflies fly by us.

Nico: Wow those are Morpho Butterflies!

May: One of my favorite butterflies.

Eli: Beautiful.

I heard a bird chirp.

Me: Hey look there!

We saw a brown bird.

Me: That's another one of my favorite birds, the Montezuma Oropendola.

Nico: Beautiful bird.

Laney: It sure is pretty.

Roxy Rocket: We're seeing a lot of animals today.

Nico: Lots of beautiful animals here. Like that one.

We saw a beautiful Toucan bird that we never saw before.

Me: Wow look at that bird. That's a Curl-crested Araçari Toucan.

Nico: Wow! I've never seen a bird like that before.

Laney: Me neither. So beautiful.

Me: I've never seen one before except in books.

Fluttershy: It's beautiful.

Princess Celestia: All these animals are amazing here.

Luan: Boy they sure are.

Snaptrap: Eli, what's the Force telling you about all these animals?

Eli: So far nothing out of the ordinary. Wait! I sense something. Just up ahead.

Suddenly we heard REALLY strange flute music and then out of the trees came GLOWING ANIMALS!

Nico: Animals that glow!? But it's not even night out.

Me: That is so strange.

Qin: Oh man! It's the Demon Animals of Africa.

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Zzzax: They don't look like demons to me.

Shaggy: Like that's what we thought too!

Qin: They were animals being poached by Henry and Honey Hunsecker and they were pretending to be on a romantic vacation when it was really poaching animals. (Realizes something) Uh oh.

Me: Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: (ENRAGED) Those BIG! **FAT!** ***MEANIES!***

Qin: Fluttershy calm down! They are in prison now. They got 45 years in prison for their crimes and they got life without parole too.

Fluttershy: Oh. (Taps fingers together) Sorry.

Skalor: So, are these real demon animals?!

Me: It looks like it! Prepare for battle everyone!

Nico: Lets get them!

Eli: YEAH!

We went at them.

Then the spirits of geniuses of the mechanics and strength appeared and swirled around the demon animals and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: All right you glowing fur coats, come and get some!

Rarity: You all would make very stylish fashions for my winter fashion line!

Brain: Pinky, are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinky: That these animals are bigger then us?!

Brain: No you numbskull!

WHAM!

He smashed Pinky in the head with a pen!

Pinky: (Laughs crazily and stupidly) NARF!

Brain: I mean it's time for us to fight back with lasers and energy.

They fired lasers and energy blasts at the demon animals.

Qin fired blasts of fire and burned the Demon Animals all over.

Ashi: Could these animals make good Masters of Evil members?

Nico: I don't really know for sure.

Me: They sure look like they are qualified for it.

Eli fired blasts of Force Lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Plastique: Have some of this!

She fired blasts of energy and they hit the demon animals and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Allie Wilde: All right!

Chaor, Dhilas, Kopond, and Olkiex blasted and smashed and pulverized them all over.

Gia: I hope we don't hurt them too badly.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohgers!

They fired waves of energy and lasers and smashed the demon animals all over the place

Skydive, Indigo 1, Skywarp and Itachi used the Decepticon, Nok and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Indigo 1 and Itachi's Powers, Skywarp's teleporting abilities and Skydive's nega-gun 100-fold.

Skydive and Indigo 1: TELEPORTING COMPASSION BLAST!

Skywarp and Itachi: NEGATIVE CROW FIRESTORM!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and Qin: NATURE OF KINDNESS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves leaves, flowers, energy and fruit.

Killer Croc, Fluttershy and Shaggy: NATURE OF THE JUNGLE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: RAINFOREST ELEMENTAL STYLE: AMAZON RAINFOREST!

Litchi Faye Ling: RAINFOREST FIRE STYLE: CONGO RAINFOREST!

Makoto Nanaya: RAINFOREST WIND STYLE: VALDIVIAN TEMPERATE RAINFOREST!

Entrapta: RAINFOREST LIGHTNING STYLE: DAINTREE RAINFOREST!

Perfuma: RAINFOREST NATURE STYLE: SOUTHEAST ASIAN RAINFOREST!

Frosta: RAINFOREST ICE STYLE: TONGASS NATION FOREST!

R. Mika: RAINFOREST LIGHT STYLE: KINABALU NATIONAL

PARK!

Menat: RAINFOREST STAR STYLE: SANTA ELENA CLOUD FOREST PRESERVE!

Hsien-Ko: RAINFOREST LIGHTNING STYLE: SINHARAJA FOREST PRESERVE!

Felicia: RAINFOREST WIND STYLE: PACIFIC TEMPERATE RAINFOREST!

Morrigan: (Scottish Accent) RAINFOREST DARK STYLE: MONTEVERDE FOREST!

Bayonetta: (British Accent) RAINFOREST MAGIC STYLE: PAPUA RAINFOREST!

Panty Anarchy: RAINFOREST LIGHT STYLE: SAPO NATIONAL PARK RAINFOREST!

Stocking Anarchy: RAINFOREST DARK STYLE: BOSAWAS BIOSPHERE PRESERVE!

Kei: RAINFOREST WIND STYLE: HOH RAINFOREST!

Yuri: RAINFOREST EARTH STYLE: PERUĆICA, SUTJESKA NATIONAL PARK!

Princess Allura (VLD): RAINFOREST MAGIC STYLE: NEW GUINEA RAINFOREST!

Girl Jordan: RAINFOREST SUN STYLE: FERNGULLY!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they had images of said rainforests in them.

Lincoln and his harem: RAINFOREST FINAL SMASH: RAINFOREST RASENSHURIKEN!

They fired a massive Rasenshuriken powered by the Rainforests throughout the world at the demon animals which exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were knocked down and tied up.

Lobo: A bunch of demon animals all tied up.

Me: Yep. And they are now trophies.

Nico: Yep and I think a baddie is gonna be coming right about now.

?: You will all pay for destroying the Soul Edge!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Cassandra Alexandra: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Astaroth.

A massive figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Astaroth, a power-hungry barbarian who desired ultimate power by acquiring the Soul Edge, and an enemy of Cassandra Alexandra and her family.

Cassandra Alexandra: You've got some nerve showing up here, Astaroth. You just never learn when to quit trying to acquire the Soul Edge, but it's too late, we destroyed the Soul Edge and it has been sent into Oblivion for good.

Lincoln: Cassandra, what can you tell us about Astaroth? From what you told us, he's one of those who tried to acquire the Soul Edge, and he's definitely bad news.

Cassandra Alexandra: Trust me, Linky, you won't like him. He's one of the most frequent foes that we've fought against.

Cassandra Alexandra proceeded to tell us about Astaroth, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Astaroth (Soul Calibur)

Astaroth (アスタロス, Asutarosu) is a golem character in the Soul series of fighting games. This page refers to the original Astaroth who made his first appearance in Soulcalibur and has returned for Soulcalibur II, Soulcalibur III, Soulcalibur Legends (as Astaroth alpha), Soulcalibur IV and Soulcalibur: Broken Destiny.

In Soulcalibur V Astaroth is deceased and was replaced with a Mass Produced version of himself instead. However, the original Astaroth returned once again in Soulcalibur: Lost Swords and Soulcalibur: Unbreakable Soul.

What lies in his soul is Power.

Biography

Soulcalibur

Ares, the god of destruction, desired Soul Edge to dethrone his father, Zeus, so he ordered Kunpaetku, the grand priest of the cult order Fygul Cestemus, to seek it out. Astaroth, a golem, was created in hellish heat under the divine protection of Ares to head up the quest. Kunpaetku ordered his creation, Astaroth, to find the demonic blade. As he watched Astaroth depart from the shrine, the grand priest laughed to himself as he planned to keep the Soul Edge and become a god himself. Unknown to Kunpaetku, however, Ares had possessed Astaroth with his servants, the Keres, to ensure that Kunpaetku would not betray him. When Astaroth finally found Soul Edge, he had lost half of himself during the battle with Sophitia.

## Soulcalibur II

Deciding that Ares would not be pleased with the sword in this condition, he agreed to help the Azure Knight, Nightmare, build his power by collecting souls by slaughtering countless victims. As Astaroth was finally ready to betray Nightmare and take the Soul Edge from him, Kilik, Xianghua, and Maxi stormed Ostrheinsburg Castle, and Astaroth was killed by Maxi. Four years later, signs of Soul Edge began to re-emerge, and Ares resurrected Astaroth in an attempt to retrieve the evil blade once again. This time, though, his body had been infused with the shards of the Soul Edge, making him more powerful than ever before.

Astaroth had set out on the trail for the evil blade, but a problem arose. The grand priest Kunpaetku had realized his golem was not behaving as originally instructed - that another force now claimed ownership over Astaroth since his initial creation. In order to reclaim Astaroth as his servant, Kunpaetku performed a ritual on the lowest level of the cult's temple and unleashed a powerful curse on him. Astaroth fought back against the curse, for he had become an ideal host for the Keres, because of the fragments of Soul Edge he had taken in during his resurrection. He would destroy anyone who stood in his way, and now the cult had become nothing more than an obstacle in his path. Astaroth entered the temple to destroy the cult once and for all, and his whirlwind of destruction mowed down everything in his path.

## Soulcalibur III

The curse had only fueled him with anger, and he was determined to destroy anything and everything he saw. The temple of the heretics had become a crucible of chaos. Astaroth pursued Kunpaetku into the deepest part of the temple, but the grand priest managed to escape at the last minute. Only the words the priest left behind remained, telling him that he was nothing more than a failed doll modeled after a mere human. Astaroth immediately stopped in his tracks, distracted with this new found horrible knowledge, and began to search the temple's archives for his roots. He had been made in the image of a man called only by the name "White Giant." Astaroth destroyed the facility in which Kunpaetku's ritual had been performed, and his curse faded such that he regained his true strength. He then proceeded to destroy the temple completely until it became unrecognizable debris, and nothing was left but chaos and rubble.

Fygul Cestemus had been wiped from history by the very being that they themselves had created. Astaroth stood within the ruined temple, quietly thinking to himself. If the "White Giant" he had been modeled after was as powerful as himself, then that man must surely be the greatest soul on earth, the perfect nourishment to resurrect the Soul Edge back to its full power. Perhaps Astaroth himself did not realize his own hidden desire to destroy the "White Giant" - to make himself a complete creature, unique without any model. The golem set out, his new objective set, disappearing into the mirages in the distance. Behind him was only a column of smoke rising from a ruinous wasteland; in front of him somewhere was the perfect soul.

Soulcalibur IV

Astaroth had been unconsciously fighting the thoughts of him being created in the image of the "White Giant". Perhaps because of this, his body has been twisted to the point where he no longer looks remotely human. But then he finally found the White Giant and nearly killed him. Suddenly, he realized that he had been serving Ares all this time. This thought made him insane, and he destroyed the landscape around him.

Then Tira approached him, and told him that she can bring him to a fitting place where he could hunt a god. However, Astaroth can clearly see that she is a very loyal servant of the evil sword, and she was just using him. Then again, she was right about the fact that he needed a better place to find souls. So he went to Ostrheinsburg and became Nightmare's servant once again, only this time, he plans to devour everything; those who descend upon Ostrheinsburg, and even Soul Edge itself.

---

When Cassandra Alexandra was finished, we were horrified and disgusted by Astaroth's actions.

Me: My God, Cassandra was right, Astaroth is nothing but a power-hungry barbarian, just like Death Adder and Shao Khan.

Nico: You're right about that, he's tried to acquire the Soul Edge just for ultimate power, he needs to be stopped for good.

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): And that's what I intend to do to this guy.

Suddenly, Ryuko Matoi's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a dark energy aura with dark flames and ravens, and as she approached Astaroth, she left dark energy, dark flames, and ravens with every step.

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): Astaroth, the crimes that you've committed in trying to acquire the Soul Edge and all for power can never be forgiven. I will make sure that you die here and now, and your dark soul is banished into Oblivion for good.

Then, Ryuko Matoi of Team Loud Phoenix Storm was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark energy with dark flames and ravens surrounding it, there was a red phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ryuko Matoi of Team Loud Phoenix Storm had emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ryuko Matoi of Team Loud Phoenix Storm grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blood red highlights on the bangs of her long dark blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a dark energy aura with ravens and dark flames surrounding her, she has a raven with the Dark Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on raven earrings with the Dark Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a raven holding the Dark Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless black blouse with a blood red phoenix on it, black blouse with red scissor blades, black pants, black high heels, she has large black angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers, and a sleeveless black trenchcoat with ravens on the coattails, and on the back is a raven with a scissor blade. Ryuko Matoi of Team Loud Phoenix Storm has a new large sword in her left hand called the Sword of The Raven, it's a large sword with a raven etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blood red blade, large black raven wings for the crossguard, large blood red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large blood red faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blood red gems. Ryuko Matoi of Team Loud Phoenix Storm has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a midnight blue kanji below the raven that said, "Ryuko Matoi, Former Student of Honnōji Academy, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of The Student Council, and Master of Darkness, Ravens, and Scissor Blades."

纏流子、元生徒会の学生、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、悪の殺し屋、生徒会の破壊者、そして闇、レイヴンズ、シザーブレードのマスター。

Ryuko Matoi of Team Loud Phoenix Storm has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARKNESS BLOOD RAVEN ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Ryuko Matoi's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Astaroth saw it, he fell into a dark rage.

Me: Whoa, Ryuko of our universe has transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D. She's become an Angel of Darkness and Justice.

Lincoln: Wow, Ryuko, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Darkness and Justice) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to teach that overgrown barbarian a lesson. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined Ryuko Matoi.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's tear this monster to shreds!**

Lincoln and Ryuko Matoi went after Astaroth, and avoided the swing of his axe, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, dark energy, elemental forces, darkness, Thunderbirds, and Raven at the power-hungry barbarian, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Ryuko Matoi fired a blast of dark fire at Astaroth's axe, and it was incinerated. Then, Lincoln fired a massive red energy blast, and he began sucking out Astaroth's immense superhuman strength, durability, and hard skin, and he and the rest of us made them our own. Then, Ryuko Matoi and Lincoln stabbed Astaroth's exposed core in the chest, and Astaroth exploded and it killed him, and he was Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered for Lincoln and our universe's Ryuko Matoi, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and our universe's Ryuko Matoi's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, Lincoln lifted our universe's Ryuko Matoi up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss, and right behind them are the stars in space, followed by a raven and a thunderbird flying in the skies, and we had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Nico: (Smiles) Now, that's awesome.

Me: (Smiles) You said it, Nico.

Then, we continued on with the race. For over 4,000 miles we saw amazing animals and beautiful trees and plants and more. We saw some more of my favorite birds: The Scarlet Ibis, Cock-Of-The-Rock, Quetzal Birds, Sun Bitterns, Macaws, Parrots, Caracara Birds, Hummingbirds, Potoos, Kingfishers, Tanagers, Pygmy Owls, Hoatzin, Cormorant, Many kinds of beautiful birds. We also saw beautiful animals too. We saw Capybaras, Ocelots, Caimans, Peccaries, Basilisk Lizards, Sloths, Giant Anteaters, Coatis, Tamarins, monkeys, Tamanduas, Black Panthers, Anacondas, Frogs, and more. They were awesome. We also saw fruit trees and even bromeliads.

Then Fluttershy, Rarity, Sweeite Belle, Me, Allie Wilde, Tornado Bolt, Eli and Layla Williams crossed the finish line at Iquitos in Peru!

Dr. Destiny: Thank you! You're a great audience!

Fluttershy, Rarity, Sweeite Belle, Me, Allie Wilde, Tornado Bolt, Eli and Layla Williams were given trophies that looked like the planet Earth with the flag of Brazil on both sides of it and it was made of Swarovsky Crystal and the Amazon River was made of sapphire and there was an airboat going around the planet.

Me: Thank you everyone!

Allie Wilde: This was so awesome!

Eli: Yeah it sure was!

Layla William: Awesome race.

Sweetie Belle: This is awesome and amazing!

Rarity: That it sure was little sister.

Fluttershy: And it was amazing to see all of the Amazon.

Me: It sure was Fluttershy and you had a lot of fun with this one because of the sights of all the amazing animals here.

Fluttershy: It sure was amazing. And there were so many amazing creatures and I even found another friend.

Out came a Sun Bittern.

Me: Wow a Sun Bittern. One of my favorite birds.

Laney: Beautiful bird. I love the plumage of its wings.

Lana: Yep.

Me: Lets head home and celebrate with a great dinner!

Everyone cheered.

---

Back at Lynn's Table we celebrated with a great meal.

Suddenly Molten Man, Ssserpent, Dark Laser, Vortex, Loki, Gizmo, Scorcher, Skalamander, Lady Shiva, Toad and Rainbow Raider then appeared.

Me: Molten Man, Ssserpent, Dark Laser, Vortex, Loki, Gizmo, Scorcher, Skalamander, Lady Shiva, Toad and Rainbow Raider.

Dark Laser: Glad you're back in action J.D.

Me: Yeah I just needed some sleep. That crime spree really took it out of me. But Evil never rests for anything.

Ssserpent: That is true.

Molten Man: So, you guys fought demon animals, huh?

William: Yep. Real ones.

Me: It was really crazy.

Ssserpent: At least there were no snakes among them.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Dark Laser: But we'll get some archenemies for them.

Me: We just have to know where to look.

Vortex: (to me) We heard you fought some Kremlings.

Me: We sure did.

Loki: What did you do with them?

Me: Sent them to K. Roll with you guys. And we bashed them all over with coconuts and durian fruits.

Maria: It was really funny.

Vortex: Boy that race was awesome!

Me: It sure was. It was a 4,300 mile long race and it had lots of amazing plants, animals and trees and everything.

Lady Shiva: That is awesome.

?: I hope you guys got a lot of good pictures of it.

A figure came out and it was CAMERA ORG from episode 3 or Wild Force!

---

Camera Org was one of the ancient Orgs that worked with Master Org 3,000 years ago. He took the form of a camera and had the ability to steal people's life force and make them invisible. He first appeared and attacked a young couple, Taylor morphed and was about to strike the Org, but was stopped by Jindrax. Camera Org watches on the battle along with Toxica who had just arrived, with Taylor down he had the clean chance. So he took her picture, causing her to become invisible, before returning to Turtle Cove where he turned many people invisible. Cole confronted the Org after seeing all of the people he has captured. Camera Org fought Cole and got him cornered, then Danny, Max and Alyssa attempted to help him but they had to deal with Jindrax, Toxica and an army of Putrids. Right before the Org can capture the Red Ranger, Cole outsmarts the monster by using a nearby chain to get to a higher platform and throw a bunch of metal objects at the Org, hindering him and allowing the Red Ranger to morph so he can land a hard hitting kick at Camera Org. This caused him to drop his roll of film and the hero grabbed it and open it up, freeing all the appearances of the victims, including Taylor. But the Org wasn't finish yet as he has a spear and was about to capture all four of the Rangers, but Taylor came to the rescue and destroyed his lens. Now angered, the Camera Org went all out on the Rangers, he had the upper hand thanks to him trapping all of the Rangers in wraps but with enough courage by the Lion Wildzord, Cole equipped the new Lion Blaster and fired it at the Org, allowing the Rangers to be free. The Rangers combined their weapons and formed the Jungle Sword and used a Savage Slash to take out Camera Org. Toxica enlarged the Org, so the Rangers called the Wildzords into battle, they had the upper hand thanks to the Lion and Eagle Wildzords' teamwork. They formed the Wild Force Megazord and had the upper hand thanks to the Megazord's Shark Surge and Tiger Fury attack. The Org tried to fight back with the wrap, but the Megazord used its Fin Blade to cut down the wraps and fired its Mega Roar attack. Camera Org resisted the attack, but could not take it and was destroyed for good.

---

Taylor: Camera Org!

Camera Org: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent attack Turtle Cove by stealing life force of people that you took pictures of and making them invisible.

Camera Org: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode like I keep telling all your friends.

Camera Org: That's true. But also congratulations to you for the race.

Me: It was so awesome.

Camera Org: (to me and the Race winners) Can I take a picture of you guys?

Layla Williams: You know you won't make us invisible, right?

Camera Org: Hey, if Jashinger can take pictures for fun, so can I.

Me: Go for it.

We got in a spot.

Camera Org: Say Amazon Victory!

All: AMAZON VICTORY!

We smiled and then…

FLASH!

He took a picture and he made a beautiful panoramic picture of all of us in the Amazon Rainforest.

Camera Org: Awesome picture!

Me: Cool!

He showed us it and it was perfect and cool.

Me: Awesome! Thanks Camera Org.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Kaz, Elemental HERO Burstinatrix, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Flash, Magma Man, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man

---

Molten Man was first.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) It's funny how K. Rool's Kremlings get thrashed by Donkey Kong and his crew. And that can continue even today.

Kaz: Yeah it always is really funny seeing how they do that!

Elemental HERO Burstinatrix: It sure is funny. Goes to show that K. Rool and his minions are no match for the sheer awesome of Donkey Kong.

Sunset Shimmer: You are not kidding there. It's awesome and funny. Donkey Kong has been thrashing K. Rool and his Kremlings since 1994.

Sunburn: So for 26+ Years.

Flash: And that's just in the games and in the Super Smash Bros. Roster.

Magma Man: So awesome and cool.

Molten Man: Yeah it sure is! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Kaz: WOOOO!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so great!

---

Kimiko, Elemental HERO Clayman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ben 10, Kabuto Yakushi, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent

---

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) Can't believe the Evil Dazzlings came back on Zamaron. At least they're gone now.

Kimiko: Yeah and their song gave us an amazing power boost from Negative Energy.

Elemental HERO Clayman: It sure did and they had divine voices because of those gems they wore around their necks.

Applejack: That was very clever how they became like that because of it.

Apple Bloom: It sure was amazing. But it was terrible how they became like that because of that sorceress.

Flashwing: Thank goodness that she was destroyed.

Ben 10: Yeah after what happened with her she deserved it.

Kabuto: That is a good agreement there.

Hun Gurr: Yep. Lincoln beat the Evil Dazzlings by using their own song against them.

Ssserpent: Wow! That is an amazing strategy. (To Lincoln) Well done there Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks Ssserpent.

Ssserpent: You're welcome. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of fire, earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

Kimiko: AWESOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Sabrina, Elemental HERO Bladedge, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Timmy Turner, Anakin, Jinx and Kitten VS Dark Laser

---

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) Wizardmon made the ultimate sacrifice to save Kari and Gatomon. If that doesn't make him a hero, I don't know what will.

Sabrina: That was a truly courageous act of heroism right there back then. And Nico went Super Saiyan for the first time to avenge him.

Elemental HERO Bladedge: Like when Goku transformed against Frieza the first time. Myotismon was completely outclassed by the sheer magnitude of Nico's power.

Starlight Glimmer: So it wasn't just MaloMyotismon that Nico transformed against. It was Myotismon. Even as an Ultimate Level Digimon, Nico easily overwhelmed him.

Hex: And when Myotismon turned into VenomMyotismon he still overpowered him. Just shows how powerful Nico is.

Timmy Turner: That is amazing that Nico overwhelmed 2 powerful Digimon of that kind of caliber.

Anakin: It sure is. Wow.

Dark Laser: Nico sure managed to show Myotismon who is boss. Lets do it!

Sabrina: May the Force be With us.

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Sabrina: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Aerrow, Elemental HERO Avian, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Aang, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) It's awesome how Tecna calls Maggie sister. (cries tears of joy) I also think that's very sweet!

Aerrow: I think it's awesome and sweet myself.

Elemental HERO Avian: It sure is and that shows that bonds can be formed even in the most awesome of places.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is and I think it's so awesome myself.

Scootaloo: Just like me and Rainbow Dash.

Whirlwind: That is true and I think it's so awesome.

Danny Phantom: It sure is cool.

Aang: Yep.

Vortex: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Aerrow: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: THAT WAS AWESOME!

May Chan, Elemental HERO Bubbleman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Muscle Man, Kevin L. and N VS Loki

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) Patrick laughs every time someone gets hit with a coconut. That can even happen in this battle if you want.

May: Like this?

May threw a coconut and it hit Loki on his head.

BONK!

Patrick: DAHAHAHA! THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH A COCONUT!

Loki: Yes just like that. That is funny. Ow.

May: Sorry. I just couldn't resist. That is so funny.

Elemental HERO Bubbleman: It always is good for a laugh. Patrick sure likes it when people get hit on the head with coconuts.

Rarity: That sure is really funny to see.

Sweetie Belle: I think it's funny too.

Loki: Boy it sure is and congratulations to both you and Rarity for winning the race Sweetie Belle.

Sweetie Belle: Thanks. It was so much fun.

Rarity: It sure was little sister. We had a lot of fun with this one.

Gill Grunt: Everyone did. And the Amazon had so much to show us too.

Carter Grayson: I thought it was really cool myself.

Dana Mitchell: Same here.

Muscle Man: You know who else likes getting hit by coconuts? MY MOM!

They laughed at his joke!

Loki: That was a good one. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter Grayson: "Red Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Chad Lee: "Blue Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Joel Rawlings: "Green Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Kelsey Winslow: "Yellow Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Dana Mitchell: "Pink Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Ryan Mitchell: "Titanium Ranger Rescue Ready!"

All: "Rescue Ready! Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, ice, water, jewels and lightning and smashed him down.

May: OH YEAH BABY!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Lie Ren, Elemental HERO Wildheart, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Robin, Starfire, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Raven, Tara, Jimmy Neutron, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) I just want to congratulate Fluttershy for winning the race. How many is that so far?

Lie Ren: That's two races for her that she won. Both she and Tornado Bolt had an awesome time with this one.

Elemental HERO Wildheart: And it was in a really awesome part of the world that had amazing and beautiful animals too.

Fluttershy: All the animals were so amazing too.

Stealth Elf: They all were awesome weren't they.

Robin: It's amazing how the Amazon goes so far and is really beautiful.

Starfire: It most sure is beautiful.

Cyborg: I think they all are awesome.

Raven: I do too. It sure is awesome to everyone.

Beast Boy: You're not kidding there.

Tara: The Amazon has so many amazing animals, plants and everything.

Jimmy Neutron: Amazing specimens of nature.

Gizmo: So awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, fruit, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Lie Ren: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Jason Lee Scott, Elemental HERO Sparkman, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Volcana, Flamebird, Lola, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher

---

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: (to Jason) There are amazing animals in the Amazon. And I am talking about the non demon ones.

Jason Lee Scott: The animals are all amazing in the Amazon Rainforest.

Elemental HERO Sparkman: It's amazing how many animals there are there. And they live in the trees, on land, in the water and in the air.

Princess Celestia: They sure are awesome. J.D. and everyone know so many different kinds of creatures there.

Spotlight: And there are even some creatures that we never have even seen before.

Volcana: They are absolutely amazing.

Flamebird: I think so too.

Lola: The birds and monkeys are awesome.

Scorcher: The Amazon is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, light and lightning and smashed him down.

Jason Lee Scott: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Chris Taylor, Elemental HERO Necroshade, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Rex, Cricket, Circe, Astal, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander

---

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris Taylor) The plants in the Amazon are amazing. Including the Strangler Fig.

Chris Taylor: Not just Strangler Figs but also Kapok Trees, Rubber Trees and all kinds of fruit trees too. There are even huge flowers called Bromeliads there too.

Elemental HERO Necroshade: Those are awesome flowers. They are relatives of the Pineapple and they have animals in them too. They have frogs, lizards and snakes in them sometimes.

Princess Luna: That is really cool to see.

Moondust: And they collect rain water in them too.

Blackout: That is awesome. And the Amazon gets a lot of rain there too.

Rex: Yeah it sure does and that is so awesome.

Cricket: You should have seen how many plants there are there.

Circe: Absolutely amazing to see.

Astal: It sure is awesome.

Skalamander: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Chris Taylor: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Kim Possible, Elemental HERO Darkbright, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Ra's, Talia, Batman, Batgirl, Robin, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva

---

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) It's amazing how the Amazon has so many amazing animals and plants. Can you think of anywhere else in the world that has that many wildlife and forest life?

Kim Possible: Lots of amazing places. There's the Borneo Rainforests, the Patagonian Temperate Rainforests and even the forests along the North American Pacific Coastline all have that many animals.

Elemental HERO Darkbright: That is amazing to see and the Amazon has the most sparsely known life anywhere on Earth.

Pinkie Pie: It sure does and it's all amazing!

Sprocket: I think it's all amazing myself.

Ra's: I most agree too. The Amazon is one of my favorite places in all the places on Earth that I have visited from over the centuries.

Talia: It sure is amazing.

Batman: The Amazon is very well known all over the world.

Batgirl: It sure is cool.

Robin: I think so myself.

Shiva: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Supergirl, Elemental HERO Flame Wingman, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Storm, Lincoln, Toad Man, Lobo and Deadpool VS Toad

Toad was next.

Toad: (to Supergirl) I'm glad Lola is reunited with Lillith. They've earned the right to be together again.

Supergirl: I am glad too. Now they are both Gene-Slammers. Lola is a JetSilphymon and Lillith is a Scoria Wurm from Magic The Gathering.

Elemental HERO Flame Wingman: That is awesome and amazing. Best friends with 2 different sets of powers and abilities from those Team Rocket Scientists.

Twilight Sparkle: That is amazing and located in my School of Friendship too.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is awesome.

Spyro: And very close to home too.

Storm: That is awesome.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Toad Man: I think that's cool too.

Toad: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Supergirl: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Catherine Lancaster, Rainbow Neos, Susanne Crelsley, Sandra Thompson, Hannah Florington, Emerald Logan, Chloe Laurine, Nadine Flores, Caitlyn Gunnison, Jesse Anderson and Cholan the Carbuncle VS Rainbow Raider

Rainbow Raider was next.

Rainbow Raider: It sure is amazing that the Amazon Rainforest has so much life and beauty and people want to destroy it to make plywood or hamburger wrappers.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) That is not right at all. The Amazon Rainforest makes up for more than 20% of the Earth's Oxygen Supply.

Rainbow Neos: And people are destroying it to make all the stuff that we throw away which is wrong on so many levels.

Susanne Crelsley: It sure is horrible that people want to destroy it.

Sandra Thompson: But the good news is that everyone is trying to restore it and preserve the rainforest.

Hannah Florington: That is a good thing. But eco-terrorists want to destroy much of the lands without a single shred of remorse.

Emerald Logan: How heartless can people get to the land?

Chloe Laurine: Obviously really heartless and they don't care about any of it.

Nadine Flores: I heard about Team Loud Phoenix Storm's adventures that happened in April of 2 years ago and they killed the most ruthless of all eco-villains.

Caitlyn Gunnison: That's right and they showed those monsters what happens when you mess with the rights of Earth.

Jesse Anderson: That was an amazing series of adventures. One of the most charitable weeks we've ever had.

Cholan: That is so awesome.

Rainbow Raider: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbow energy and energy of each of the seven colors of the rainbow and the blasts hit him and smashed him down.

Catherine Lancaster: The Masters of The Seven Colors of The Rainbow Win!

---

Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney and Lily VS Camera Org

---

Camera Org was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Camera Org's safe and in it were a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of Soul Edge, they're large swords with the anti-Soul Edge symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed!

Cole: BLAZING LION!

Taylor: SOARING EAGLE!

Max: SURGING SHARK!

Danny: IRON BISON!

Alyssa: NOBLE TIGER!

Kendall: MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Cole: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

All: WILD FORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: Now for the fun part! JUNGLE SWORD!

Nico formed the Jungle Sword.

Cole: JUNGLE BLASTER!

The Wild Force Rangers formed the Jungle Blaster!

Troy Burrows: LION BLASTER CANNON MODE!

Nico: Lets do it! SAVAGE SLASH!

Eli and the group fired elements and lightning and the blasts hit Camera Org.

Cole: JUNGLE BLASTER! SAVAGE BLAST!

Troy Burrows: LION BLASTER FIRE!

Nico slashed Camera Org first and then the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead in a massive fiery explosion!

Nico: YEAH! Camera Org you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

---

When the usual battles were done we cheered and regrouped.

Gizmo: (to Fluttershy, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, me, Allie, Tornado Bolt, Eli and Layla Williams) Again, congratulations for winning the race, guys.

Fluttershy: Thank you, Gizmo.

Scorcher: You guys earned it.

Skalamander: And you guys defeated the demon animals.

Me: Yep.

Shiva: We'll find archenemies for them in the future.

Toad: For now, let's celebrate!

Me: LETS PARTY!

We cheered.

Killer Croc: (To the viewers) It was really cool racing in the Amazon. I loved this race out of all the others and they were cool. I hope the next race will be just as fun.

Me: I do too.

Fluttershy: (To the viewers) Um I hope you learn this well. Don't mess with animals please.

We had a great party to celebrate our victory in the Amazon Rainforest and it was awesome. We later went back home and then we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome race done.

The Amazon Rainforest is one of my favorite rainforests and the animals there are so awesome. I think there are all kinds of amazing animals including birds, snakes, frogs, monkeys, fish, all kinds of awesome animals. Many of them I've never seen before. Only in pictures and in books. Some of them were really awesome! The first part was a made up one and it was at Twilight's School of Friendship and I thought it was awesome. We also faced the Kremlings from Donkey Kong. It was awesome. The second part was for the planet Zamaron, the home planet of the Star Sapphire Corps of Love and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be on the planet Animatron from Transformers Cybertron and we're going to face G1 Starscream, the worst ever traitor in all of the history of Cybertron. Alexis of Transformers Armada, Misha of Transformers Energon and Lori Jimenez are all going to transform in that one as Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Nick Flemming, Rad and Kicker and Jessica the Zapdos Gene-Slammer all go with them. So I'll need the Transformation Sequences for Alexis, Misha and Lori please. Also we're going to meet Ruin, Queen of Oblivion and a Red-Eyes B. Dragon Gene-Slammer named Rosalinda Dziewięćsetdziewięćdziesięciodziewięcionarodowościowego and she is the little sister of Lillith Dziewięćsetdziewięćdziesięciodziewięcionarodowościowego The Groganch Gene-Slammer. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the planet Okaara the Home Planet of the Orange Lanterns or Agent Orange. Lincoln is also going to face Royce Axlerod from Static Shock. The next chapter is gonna be a prowl in Africa as we go into the jungle to face Osebo the Leopard Man from Static Shock who is the dangerous enemy of Anansi and we're going to take down that monster leopard.

See you all tomorrow

# Jungle of Anansi and Prowl of Osebo

On the Jungle Planet of Animatron, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Alexis, Misha, Lori, Nick Flemming, Rad and Kicker and Jessica the Zapdos Gene-Slammer were there to go on another awesome and amazing rescue.

Jessica Namiko: We haven't been to Animatron in a while.

Me: It sure has been a while. Last time we were here was when we were going to kill that evil queen that wanted to rule over it with an iron fist.

Maria: Boy I remember that. That was epic.

Simone: What was that Evil Queen?

Me: You would not like her Simone. She was a ruthless monster. Her name was Ravenna.

I went over her history.

---

Queen Ravenna is the main antagonist of the 2012 fantasy action-adventure film Snow White and the Huntsman and its 2016 sequel The Huntsman: Winter's War. Her siblings are Freya and a huntsman named Finn.

She was portrayed by Charlize Theron, who also played Aileen Wuornos in Monster, Millie Bobeck in Reindeer Games, Pria Lavesque in The Orville, Helga Svelgen in 2 Days in the Valley and Cipher in the The Fast and the Furious franchise.

Early life

Ravenna is the daughter of an unknown sorceress whose home village was ravaged by a peasant king and found her way to the dark side by using unholy magic that her mother also practiced. At a young age she was abducted by a vicious master and the only power she wielded was her incredible beauty. Her brother, Finn, was her only ally and she used her beauty to seize multiple kingdoms. Ravenna's mother had given her a special enchantment to protect her from time; however, she is forced to devour the life-force of young maidens. To become truly immortal Ravenna must consume the heart of Snow White the moment she becomes fairest in the land.

Ravenna has said that she has "lived many lives", meaning she was much older than she looked by the time of Snow White and the Huntsman. It appears she extended this enchantment to her younger brother and sister. Before taking Tabor, Ravenna seduced another King with her beauty and took her place as his Queen. One evening, when they were playing chess, Ravenna murdered the King and took his Kingdom. At the time, at least her younger sister was living with her, and they both attended the King's funeral. At the funeral, Ravenna noticed Freya smiling at the Duke of Blackwood and realizes that they were lovers. Ravenna later tried to tell her sister to leave the Duke because he was already engaged to another, and that he would leave her but she also tells her that she was carrying a child. Freya left the room, telling Ravenna that she did not know all and that the Duke would not leave her.

Freya later gave birth to a baby girl, but one evening, Ravenna asked the Magic Mirror who was the fairest in all the land. The mirror told her that she was, but that her sister's daughter would one day be even more beautiful than she was. Ravenna then tricked her sister into leaving the castle and then cursed the Duke of Blackwood to kill the child. When Freya returned, she was so grief-stricken, and with the belief the man she loved did this, revealed her ice powers and killed the Duke before collapsing into Ravenna's arms. Freya later left the Kingdom.

Snow White and the Huntsman

After the death of Snow White's mother, Queen Eleanor, her father, the Queen's widowed husband. King Magnus, became inconsolable.

Taking advantage of his grief, he fought into battle and defeated an invading Dark Army of glass soldiers, then rescues a woman held captive from the Dark Army, who reveals her name to be Ravenna. King Magnus becomes so enchanted with her beauty, that he forgotten his broken heart for the first time and marries her the next day.

Just before the couple could consummate their marriage, Ravenna, who is in fact a powerful sorceress and the Dark Army's master, kills Magnus on their wedding night and usurps control of the kingdom. Snow White's childhood friend William and his father Duke Hammond escape the castle but are unable to rescue her, and she is captured by Ravenna's brother Finn, and locked away in the north tower of the castle for many years.

Tabor is ruined under Ravenna's rule as she periodically drains the youth from the kingdom's young women in order to maintain a spell cast over her as a child by her mother which allows her to keep her youth and beauty. When Snow White comes of age, Ravenna learns from her Magic Mirror that Snow White is destined to destroy her unless Ravenna consumes the young girl's heart, which will make her immortal. Ravenna orders Finn to bring her Snow White, but she escapes into the Dark Forest, where Ravenna has no power. Ravenna makes a bargain with Eric the Huntsman, a widower and drunkard, to capture Snow White, promising to bring his wife back to life in exchange.

The Huntsman tracks down Snow White, but when Finn reveals that Ravenna does not actually have the power to do what she promised, the Huntsman fights him and his men while Snow White runs away. When the Huntsman catches up with her, she promises him gold if he will escort her to Duke Hammond's castle. Meanwhile, Finn gathers another band of men to find her, and Duke Hammond and his son William learn that she is alive. William leaves the castle on his own to find her, joining Finn's band as a bowman.

Halfway to Duke Hammond's castle after the recent demise of her brother Finn, Ravenna shape-shifts as William and tempts Snow White into eating a poisoned apple, but is forced to flee when the Huntsman and William discover her. William kisses Snow White, whom he believes to be dead. She is taken to Hammond's castle.

As she lies in repose, the Huntsman professes his regret for not saving Snow White, who reminds him of his wife, and kisses her, breaking the spell. She awakens and walks into the courtyard, and rallies the Duke's army to mount a siege against Ravenna.

The dwarves infiltrate the castle through the sewers and open the gates, allowing the Duke's army inside. They confront Ravenna, who conjures a rain of glass shards to kill them, and creates indestructible glass monsters from it after it fails. While the Duke's army is keeping the monsters at bay, Snow White battles Ravenna, but is overpowered. Ravenna is about to kill Snow White and consume her heart. Unfortunately, she faced her downfall when Snow White stabbed her heart for what she did to her father for tyrannizing and killing her people within the land.

* * *

When I was done everyone was shocked and horrified!

Eli: Whoa man! I hope we aren't facing her.

Me: Don't worry bro we aren't. I made sure she wasn't going to come back. My poisonous blood did her in.

Nicole Chan: Whoa! That was awesome.

Jessica Namiko: Thank goodness for that.

Jessica concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Rad: I have a feeling that we're going to face someone that Cybertron absolutely despises.

Jessica turned into Zapdos!

Simone: AWESOME!

Lina: I hope it's not Cybertron Megatron.

Me: No it's not him.

Maria: Let's enjoy the scenery while we still can.

Me: It sure is beautiful.

Lori Jimenez: It sure is awesome.

Eli: It sure is. Lori it's amazing that Scourge here views you as a sister.

Lori Jimenez: That is amazing. Same with Override.

Me: You guys have developed an amazing bond with many Transformers ever since the Great Unicron Skirmish.

Nicole Chan: That is so awesome.

Rad: Boy you aren't kidding there.

Alexis Thi Dang: It sure is. Just like how I developed a bond with Starscream.

Me: Thank goodness it wasn't with the 1st Generation of Starscream.

Eli: Yeah I never liked that guy.

?: What's bad about that my friend.

Me: Speak of the Devil and he will come. Its been a long time Starscream.

We turned and we saw G1 STARSCREAM!

---

Starscream is the secondary antagonist of the Transformers franchise, serving as the secondary antagonist of the original 1984 cartoon. He is a Decepticon from many different continuities of the Transformers universe. An ambitious and treacherous sort of fellow, he most often gets his chance to lead after backstabbing or betraying Megatron in some form. While Starscream took a large role in the cartoon, his role in the contemporary Marvel Comics was initially more minor. However, in the comic's later years, Starscream would take a bigger role, most notably in the Underbase Saga storyline.

He was voiced by the late Christopher Collins, who also played Mr. Burns in the earlier seasons of The Simpsons.

Starscream is one of Megatron's most trusted lieutenants, in spite of the fact that he is always trying to usurp Megatron's leadership. Starscream's disloyalty grew more and more obvious to Megatron as the series progressed. Starscream was formerly a scientist and explorer, working with the future Autobot Skyfire, during the Golden Age of Cybertron, shortly before the Autobot/Decepticon war re-erupted. Following the disappearance of Skyfire when the two were exploring a prehistoric Earth, Starscream returned to Cybertron and soon abandoned his scientific pursuits, becoming a warrior in Megatron's Decepticon army as the civil war exploded, considering it "far more exciting". Starscream attended the Cybertron War Academy, mentioned in the episode *"A Prime Problem".*

Acting as second-in-command of the elite troops Megatron took with him aboard the Nemesis, Starscream was among the Transformers trapped in stasis on Earth for four million years after the Decepticons attacked the Autobot craft, Ark, causing it to crash on the planet. When the ship's computer, Teletraan I, was reactivated by a volcanic explosion in 1984, the Decepticons were the first to be reactivated and were restored with new Earthly alternate modes. Before departing, Starscream shot at the Ark as a petty parting gesture, causing a small tremor that knocked Optimus Prime into the path of the reconstruction beam, allowing the Autobots to be restored, and the war to continue on Earth.

As the war continued, Starscream's old friend Skyfire was discovered frozen in the Arctic Circle, and Megatron noted how concerned Starscream was to see Skyfire rescued. Starscream even took control of the revival process and successfully re-awakened his old friend. It was this friendship that initially led Skyfire to join the Decepticons, but when the latter refused to hurt humans, both Megatron and Starscream voiced their disgust. Not long after, several Autobots came to investigate the Decepticon activity and were subsequently captured; Starscream prepared to execute them and Starscream offered to forgive Skyfire if the latter would accept the first shot. Skyfire, disillusioned by his old friend's new warlike ways, joined the Autobots instead, and Starscream no longer gave him a second thought.

During the cataclysmic events that ensued when Megatron transported Cybertron into Earth's orbit, Starscream attempted to use the Decepticons' human ally, Doctor Arkeville, for his own purposes. Starscream forced him to take him to his secret lab, where he destabilized Arkeville's exponential generator, which, when it reached critical mass, would destroy the Earth. Starscream then fled with Arkeville to Cybertron, where Starscream intended to collect the energy released in Earth's destruction. When Optimus Prime and Megatron were forced to work together to stop Starscream's plan, Starscream returned to Earth to investigate why the generator had not exploded. Meanwhile, to remove the threat of the generator, Prime loaded it into Megatron's gun barrel and fired it into space-blasting Starscream out of the air in the process, causing him to fall to Earth and into a vengeful Megatron's clutches.

Starscream was a prominent figure in most of Megatron's schemes over the next year, but also made several further plays for power-teaming up with the Triple Changers Blitzwing and Astrotrain to betray Megatron, only to be double-crossed himself; duping the paranoiac Autobot, Red Alert into allowing him to acquire the Autobots' Negavator weapon; incapacitating Megatron's Nightbird robot to maintain his own position of power; getting drunk on energon, and more. Ironically, given his invariably treacherous nature, he was the first to sniff out Nergill's treachery when the Decepticons united with the underwater residents of Sub-Atlantica to take over the world, even going as far as saving Megatron from being shot by Nergill. Generally, almost every time that (the virtually indestructible) Megatron sustained even the slightest damage in a battle, Starscream would claim that Megatron had "fallen", and frantically urge the Decepticons to immediately follow himself as their new leader.

In 1985, Starscream was responsible for the creation of the Combaticons by liberating their imprisoned personality components from a detention center on Cybertron and installing them into five World War II vehicles left over from the Battle of Guadalcanal. He changed them into more modern vehicular forms (for example, he made Vortex the helicopter out of a crashed World War II fixed-wing aircraft). He intended them to be his own private army after he was exiled from the Decepticons for attempting to betray Megatron one too many times. Although the Combaticons had defeated Devastator and had Megatron relinquish control of the Decepticons to Starscream using their combined form, Bruticus, they were defeated by an intervening Menasor. Megatron subsequently had Astrotrain relocate Starscream and his giant ally Bruticus, to an asteroid in deep space. Finding himself once again in exile, Starscream vowed revenge.

Despite the promises of revenge on Megatron from his creations, Starscream abandoned the Combaticons, blaming them for his failure to take over the Decepticons (where in reality they had helped him succeed). In a mix of cabin fever and boredom, he took his chances venturing into outer space. Ironically, the Combaticons ended up taking control of Cybertron by exiling Shockwave into deep space [where he ran into Starscream] and altered the space bridge to push the Earth into then sun, achieving revenge on Megatron, the Autobots, the Decepticons, and the Earth. Starscream arrived on Cybertron and tried to reclaim his leadership over his creations, but was imprisoned by the Combaticons along with Shockwave. The Combaticon take over forced another uneasy alliance between the Autobots and Decepticons, who fought Bruticus and ultimately defeated him, thanks to a weak spot revealed by Starscream in exchange for Megatron not killing him on the spot.

In the year 2005, (the storyline year for the events of the 1986 release, *The Transformers: The Movie* ), Starscream, along with many other Decepticons, hijacked an Autobot shuttle bound for Autobot City; Megatron's plan being to slip past the city's early warning systems and decimate the Autobots there. At one point during the conflict, Starscream was forced to blast off his own foot in order to escape after being trapped in a transforming section of Autobot City. The Decepticons were eventually forced to retreat after reinforcements led by Optimus Prime arrived. However, Starscream finally got his long-awaited chance to dispose of Megatron-who was severely damaged following his final battle with Optimus Prime-by jettisoning him from Astrotrain, into the endless void of deep-space.

After this, Starscream won the surviving Decepticons' battle to decide a new leader. Starscream's long-dreamt-of reign did not last long, however-as he was crowning himself leader/king of the Decepticons, Galvatron arrived, deriding Starscream's coronation as "bad comedy". Just as Starscream realized that Galvatron was actually Megatron in a new, more powerful body (provided by Unicron), Galvatron obliterated him, literally turning Starscream's body to ashes with a single blast while in his cannon mode.

## Return as a Ghost

Starscream's spark (the core of each Cybertronian that contains their soul/consciousness-referred to as a "laser core" in the original animated series) survived, however, apparently confined to the Decepticon crypt on Cybertron, and he continued to exist in a ghost-like form. When the Decepticon turncoat, Octane, sought refuge from his pursuers in the crypt, Starscream's ghost seized control of Cyclonus' body, and worked with Octane to turn Galvatron over to the Autobots and take leadership of the Decepticons for themselves.

Galvatron defeated his captors, escaped, and returned to blast Starscream (literally) out of Cyclonus-only for the ghostly Decepticon to quietly take up residence in a Sweep. A short time later, he possessed Scourge and entered into a bargain with Unicron, performing three labors for the planet-eater in exchange for getting his body back. Acquiring the eyes of Metroplex and the Transforming Cog of Trypticon, Starscream's body was restored so that he could comprise the final connection between Unicron's head and Cybertron, allowing the planet to become the chaos-bringer's new body. However, now that he had what he wanted, Starscream reneged on the agreement. At that point, an explosion instigated by the Autobots hurled Starscream and Unicron's head off into space. Starscream was last seen tumbling out of control through space. *Beast Wars* " *Starscream was deceitful and scheming. The most notorious traitor of all!* „ ~ Maximal Dinobot describing Starscream to Optimus Primal.

Starscream does not physically appear in Beast Wars, except for his body left in statis lock aboard the Ark spaceship, however Starscream's spark managed to possess Waspinator, and temporary took over the Predacons. Ironically he is betrayed by

Blackarachnia, and forced out of Waspinator, sending him flying back into space.

There is also a Predacon who is very similar to him called Terrorsaur, who too had the transformation of flight and the same attitude and dangerous ambitions to take over the leadership of his robot race.

Comics

Starscream appears in every comic continuity and was the main villain of idw comics story arc combiner wars.

In *Transformers: Deviations*, set in an alternate timeline where Optimus Prime kills Megatron in *Transformers: the Movie*, Starscream became leader of the Decepticons and fled Earth. During his coronation Unicron appeared and Starscream flies off to meet him throwing off his coronation cape and crown. He was forced to agree to destroy the Autobot Matrix of Leadership and was upgraded by Unicron's power. Now calling himself Megascream, the Decepticon leader attacked Optimus Prime's convoy of ships, managing to cripple one of them before returning to Cybertron. Megascream told Unicron that the moons were under his domain but Unicron then transforms into Robot mode and attacks Cybertron. Optimus Prime meets Megascream and Megascream combines with Soundwave, Astrotrain, Dirge and Thrust to become a gigantic Combiner. Megascream easily defeats Prime but before destroying Prime, Hot Rod appears and saved his life. Hot Rod then proceeds to use the Matrix to destroy Unicron, Megascream and himself to save the Autobots and Cybertron.

---

G1 Starscream: It has been a while J.D. and don't think I haven't forgotten what you did to me!

Eli: You deserved it Starscream you monster!

Me: Galvatron deserved to destroy you for everything you did.

Maria: You don't have Harvey, Paul, Malfoy, Dark Lynn, or Olympius to back you up this time.

G1 Starscream: Nor do you have any of the Masters of Evil this time.

Me: That's because it's just us this time and not even Unicron or Galvatron can back you up now because we destroyed both of them. Just like we will do so with you. But the question is how in the world did you escape from prison?

G1 Starscream: Ah yes if you don't mind my bragging.

---

G1 Starscream: (Narrating) The prison transport that was carrying me to the exile planet of Normonia was passing through an asteroid field and I took that moment to escape. I busted out of there and flew away after destroying the transport controls.

G1 Starscream destroyed the transport controls and flew out of there fast.

G1 Starscream: I took refuge here knowing that the Autobots would find me and I was hiding here on Animatron ever since.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That was a very crafty escape but then again you always were known as the most notorious traitor of all in the ranks of the Decepticons.

G1 Starscream: So I have heard.

Me: Indeed.

G1 Starscream: Now, if we're all done talking-

Maria: I'd like to say something to start us off.

G1 Starscream: (sighs in annoyance) What is it?

Maria: (grins) TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Suddenly a Space Bridge appeared from out of nowhere and then Optimus Prime and the Autobots and the Decepticons as well as Nico all appeared and so did Ruin, Queen of Oblivion and a Red-Eyes B. Dragon!

Nico: Looks like we have an uninvited guest!

Optimus Prime: And it's G1 Starscream!

Armada Starscream: I can't believe my evil twin is here!

They all came and faced him.

Me: Perfect timing guys!

Nico: Now we have a score to settle with you Starscream!

Suddenly, the eyes of Alexis, Misha, and Lori Jimenez turned neon, and they were surrounded by colored energy auras with elemental forces and the symbols of the Autobots, and as they approached G1 Starscream, they left colored energy, elemental forces, and symbols of the Autobots with every step. Then, the girls were surrounded by massive vortexes of colored energy with elemental forces and the symbols of the Autobots surrounding them, there were three colored phoenixes flying around the vortex, and inside the vortexes were phoenixes in different colors. Then, as the vortexes faded, Alexis (Transformers: Armada), Misha (Transformers: Energon) and Lori Jimenez (Transformers: Cybertron) emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Lori Jimenez grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had red highlights on the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with fire and Autobot symbols surrounding her, she has the symbol of The Autobots emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Autobot earrings and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with red phoenix on it, red blouse, blue pants, red high heels, she has large brown angel wings with red tips on the large brown feathers, and a sleeveless long red trenchcoat with flames on the coattails, and on the back is an Autobot symbol with flames surrounding it. Lori Jimenez has her massive Defender of Cybertron sword out, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the Autobot symbol that said, "Lori Jimenez, Best Friend of Overide, Scourge, and Sarah Gunnerson, Destroyer of Unicron, Slayer of Evil, Master of Flames and The Cyber Planet Keys, and Master of Chaotic."

ロリ・ヒメネス、オーバーライドの親友、スカージ、サラ・ガナーソン、ユニクロンの駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、炎とサイバー惑星の鍵のマスター、そして混沌のマスター

Lori Jimenez has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FIRESTORM PHOENIX AUTOBOT ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

Misha Miramond grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights on the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon silver eyes and a yellow energy aura with lightning and Autobot symbols surrounding her, she has the Autobot symbol emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Autobot earrings and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Thunder Kanji in its hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless yellow blouse with white phoenix on it, orange blouse, yellow pants, yellow high heels, she has large brown angel wings with orange tips on the large brown feathers, and a sleeveless long yellow trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails, and right on the back is the Autobot symbol on it. Misha Miramond has her massive Defender of Cybertron sword out, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the Autobot symbol that said, "Misha Miramond, Researcher on Energon, Destroyer of Unicron, Slayer of Evil, Master of Lightning and The Cyber Planet Keys, and Best Friend of Hot Shot."

ミシャミラモンド、エネルゴンの研究者、ユニクロンの駆逐艦、悪

のスレイヤー、ライトニングとサイバープラネットキーのマスター、そしてホットショットの親友

Misha Miramond has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL THUNDERSTORM AUTOBOT ANGEL OF HOPE AND LOVE!

And Alexis Thi Dang grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had red highlights on the bangs of her brown hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with Autobot symbols and ice crystals surrounding her, she has the Autobot and Decepticon symbol emblazoned on her forehead, she has on ice dragon earrings with the Ice Kanji in its claws and a necklace with an ice dragon holding the Ice Kanji in its claws for the pendant, along with her pendant, she has on a sleeveless red blouse with white phoenix on it, red blouse, blue pants, black high heels, she has large brown angel wings with red tips on the large brown feathers, and a sleeveless long red trenchcoat with ice crystals on the coattails, and on the back is the Autobot and Decepticon symbols. Alexis Thi Dang has her massive Defender of Cybertron sword out, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the Autobot and Decepticon symbols that said, "Alexis Thi Dang, Computer Genius, Best Friend of Armada Starscream, Destroyer of Unicron, Slayer of Evil, Master of Ice, Technology, and The Cyber Planet Keys."

アレクシスティダン、コンピューターの天才、アルマダスタースクリームの親友、ユニクロンの駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、氷、テクノロジーのマスター、サイバープラネットキー

Alexis Thi Dang has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ARCTICSTORM ICE ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were impressed by the transformations of Alexis, Lori Jimenez, and Misha, including Armada Starscream, Scourge, Overide, and Sarah Gunnerson, but when G1 Starscream saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to blast them, but the girls fired powerful blasts of fire, ice, and lightning at him, and it really hurt him.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Awesome!

Maria: BTW, what's your name?

Red-Eyes B. Dragon: (Polish Accent) I am Rosalinda Dziewięćsetdziewięćdziesięciodziewięcionarodowościowego.

Me: Wow. Are you related to Lillith?

Red-Eyes B. Dragon: She's my big sister.

Nico: Whoa! Looks like she will be happy to see you again.

Eli: Yes she will.

Nico: First lets deal with Starscream and then we can revert you back.

Ruin: Lets make that traitorous sack of bolts pay for his crimes.

Aligned Megatron: With pleasure!

We smashed and pulverized G1 Starscream all over the place.

Maria: Look at it this way. Your spirit might be destroyed. But the rest of your body can serve as a vehicle for one of us.

G1 Starscream: What do you mean rest of my-

Maria fired a blast of water which destroyed G1 Starscream's head.

His body fell to the ground.

CRASH!

He was now immobile and then his Spark came out.

Me: There goes his spark.

I then put it in a container and gave it to Nico.

Nico: What is this for?

Me: Figure you can have a little prisoner to talk to when you feel the need to blow off some steam. Just be sure not to fall for his lies. He is the most notorious traitor in all of Cybertron's history.

Nico: Thanks man. Awesome job everyone! Well done.

Optimus Prime: Yes indeed. Lets head back home everyone.

They went back to Earth.

Alexis, Misha and Lori reverted back and their jewelry, weapons and clothes were permanent.

I then put on my blind man glasses and then Ratchet, Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Jessica and Rosalinda were reverting back.

Jessica: (regains her hair) The other Cybertronians are much more friendlier.

Rosalinda: They sure are and that was so awesome that you all know so many of them.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes and Rosalinda looked awesome in a pitch black dress.

Rosalinda: Wow this is amazing.

Maria: It sure is. And you look really awesome as a Red-Eyes B. Dragon.

Eli: I'll say.

Lori Jimenez: That was so cool though.

Ruin: It sure is. Now Nico has the 1984 version of Starscream as his prisoner.

Me: Yep he sure does. You know it's kind of ironic. We destroyed

G1 Starscream and the Aligned Starscream and now we have 2 Starscream's too. One is in the Redemption Squad and the other is now Nico's Prisoner.

Alexis Thi Dang: Yeah no kidding.

Me: And cue Rosalinda being in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Rosalinda: (holds head in pain) Ratchet, do something!

Ratchet: I'm sorry. But this is something out of my hands.

Simone: Leave this to us. Rosalinda reign in the power of Red-Eyes B. Dragon with the strength of your will. It's now part of you.

Miranda: Concentrate.

Rosalinda did so and then she glowed in a pitch-black aura with red flames and she was fully engrafted with the powers of Red-Eyes B. Dragon!

Rosalinda: Wow! That was amazing!

Me: It sure was. How do you feel?

Rosalinda: Incredible.

Me: Lets head back to Earth.

We went back home.

---

After dealing with G1 Starscream this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Static, Gear, Maria, Teresa, Rubberband Man, The Orange Lanterns, and Thing (Fantastic Four) were heading to the planet Okaara, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls on Okaara, but we're also going to face Royce Axelrod, who's another enemy of Static Shock who was a petty thief, but he was mutated by the Quantum Vapor.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Okaara.

Me: That's right, big guy. I haven't forgotten about this place being the home of the Orange Lanterns.

Lori: And home to the Orange Lantern Battery, the source of power for the Orange Lantern rings that me, Lola, and many of the Orange Lanterns have.

Lincoln: That's right, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls on Okaara, but we're also going to face Royce Axelrod, who's another enemy of Static Shock who was a petty thief, but he was mutated by the Quantum Vapor.

Nico: So, there's another Bang Baby who hadn't been cured by us? Whoa.

Static: I remember him all too well. He's from Dakota Union High, and he engaged in petty theft. Then, he got exposed to the Quantum Vapor and mutated into a monster and went on a rampage in the school, until the cops and I stopped him.

Rubberband Man: I remembered hearing about it, and now, we're going to cure him, and make sure he gets taken into custody for good.

Lincoln: That's right, and I've got a surprise on how to cure him.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Royce Axelrod, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Royce Axelrod, and he's going to kill them. Let's head down there and restrain him.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a rainbow energy ball at Royce Axelrod, and it hit him. When the smoke cleared, he was still standing, and when he saw us, he roared in anger.

Lincoln: Royce, stop, we're only here to help you. But, I can tell, you'd rather fight us. Alright, then, but remember, you asked for it. Let's get him!

Thing: It's Clobbering Time!

We went at him, and we brutally smashed Royce Axelrod into the ground with our immense brute superhuman strength, and Lincoln tied him up with an indestructible rainbow energy straitjacket, and he sprouted one of his massive deep blue wolf tails with a needle stinger, and stabbed it into Royce's back, and injected the cure for the Quantum Vapor, and it caused Royce Axelrod to change back to normal. We cheered for Lincoln for what he did, and we hugged him.

Lori: Wow, Lincoln, that was literally awesome!

Lola Loud: Yeah. How did you do that, Linky?

Lincoln: I discovered this morning that in addition to sucking in villains and absorbing their powers and abilities, along with sucking out information from their brains, my tails also have the ability to create antidotes and/or toxins. So, my tails created the antidote for the Quantum Vapor, and I was able to inject it into him with my tail after we beat him brutally and I bound him in an indestructible rainbow energy straitjacket.

We were stunned with surprise and awe.

Me: Whoa, that's awesome!

Eli: You said it. Nice one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Eli.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eleven girls there, and when Lincoln saw the eleven girls, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls were Takatsu Aoba, Rui Hachiouji, and Lily from Code: Breaker, Kikko Hoshino and Emi Kino from Concrete Revolutio, Chihaya Ayase, Kanade Oe, Sumire Hanano, Kasumi, Keiko Yube, and Yumi Yamamoto from Chihayafuru.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Takatsu Aoba, Rui Hachiouji, Lily, Kikko

Hoshino, Emi Kino, Chihaya Ayase, Kanade Oe, Sumire Hanano, Kasumi, Keiko Yube, and Yumi Yamamoto.

Nicole: From Code: Breaker, Concrete Revolutio, and Chihayafuru, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Takatsu Aoba: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Takatsu Aoba and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Royce Axelrod, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Takatsu Aoba: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Takatsu Aoba: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we showed everyone what went down on the planet Okaara, and when we showed everyone what Lincoln did to Royce Axelford, they all cheered wildly and they hugged them, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face. As for Royce Axelford, Lincoln had the petty thief sent into a maximum security juvenile detention in Gotham Royal York, where he'll remain there until he turns 18, and he'll be going to prison for stealing the Quantum Vapor inside the suitcase belonging to the Alva Industries agent.

---

After stopping Royce Axelford and putting him in prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Bayonetta, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Ichiko Sakura, Shizuka Marikawa, Super Sonico, Shantae, The Mane 9, Masane Amaha, Minerva Mink, Cassandra Alexandra, Sam, Clover, Alex, Megan Clark, and Amanda Payne were getting ready for their date, this time, they are heading to the mall to do some Christmas shopping.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large orange long sleeved sweater, large red scarf, large blue long pants, large black winter boots, and large orange winter coat, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Bayonetta, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Ichiko Sakura, Shizuka Marikawa, Super Sonico, Shantae, The Mane 9, Masane Amaha, Minerva Mink, Cassandra Alexandra, Sam, Clover, Alex, Megan Clark, and Amanda Payne were dressed in long sleeved sweaters, scarves, long pants, winter boots, and winter coats in their favorite colors and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Masane Amaha: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they all headed for the mall to do some Christmas shopping. They went to the stores there, and they purchased some awesome-looking clothes for all of us, comic books, video games, art kits, electronics, instruments, sports equipment, and so many. Suddenly, the gang saw a group of mean-looking thugs.

Lincoln: Oh, great, even during the holidays, you thugs just won't know when to quit.

Thug 1: Get them! Kill them all!

The thugs charged at them, but Lincoln fired chains and straitjackets made of indestructible rainbow energy, and bound them before they could do any damage. Then, Lincoln sprouts his eleven massive and long deep blue wolf tails with large suction cup proboscis, and as he attached them on the heads of the thugs, he began sucking out information from the thugs' brains, and the information went into his brain as he gained a massive intelligence boost, and he found out something very disturbing when he found out who sent them there: it was our old enemy, Gisele Razor, The Terror of Michigan, who's returned from the dead, and she wants bloody revenge on us for ending her reign of terror, throwing her in prison, and ultimately, killing her and sending her to The River of Fire.

Lincoln called the cops, and they escorted the thugs into the paddy wagons, and Lincoln and the girls came back home and with the awesome-looking clothes for all of us, comic books, video games, art kits, electronics, instruments, sports equipment, and so many.

Me: Wow, you guys had an awesome date at the mall.

Lincoln: We did, but then, we also dealt with an army of thugs who came to attack and kill us, and I found out something disturbing when I sucked out the information from their brains. I found out that the person who sent those thugs to attack and kill us was our old enemy, Gisele Razor, who returned from the dead, to get bloody revenge on us for ending her reign of terror, throwing her in prison, and ultimately, killing her and sending her to The River of Fire years ago.

We gasped in pure horror at what Lincoln just told us.

Lori: What?! That bloodthirsty, murderous, sadistic bitch has come back from the dead?!

Lincoln: I'm afraid so, Lori.

Me: You did an awesome job today, big guy. Now, we'll be aware of one thing when Nico leads today: Gisele Razor has returned from the dead, and she wants bloody revenge on us.

Nico: That bloodthirsty bitch doesn't even know when to take a hint, does she?

Lincoln: No, she doesn't, Nico. She's a glutton for punishment, but she's going to get sent to Oblivion for good, instead of Hell for her crimes.

Bayonetta: Well, I'm looking forward to punishing her for good. But, what can you tell us about her?

Lori: You literally won't like her, Bayonetta. She's a nightmare to the 1,000,000,000th power.

Lori proceeded to tell those who haven't joined the team about Gisele Razor, and when she told them of her crimes, along with what she did in scarring Lori's face and beating up Ra's Al Ghul. When Lori was done, everyone who wasn't on the team were now pissed off and seeing red.

Ace Bunny: (Getting Mad) That bloodthirsty, knife-wielding, murderous bitch!

Lexi Bunny: (Getting Mad) Oh, she's looking at a one-way trip to getting devoured by Bayonetta's Infernal Demons.

Tech E Coyote: After she and Lincoln break every last bone in her body, and she screams in pain.

Lincoln: As tempting as seeing Gisele Razor's soul getting devoured by Bayonetta's Infernal Demons is, I'd rather send her straight to Oblivion. But, me and Bayonetta will stick with breaking every last bone in Gisele Razor's body, Tech.

Tech E Coyote: (Smirks) And are you planning on also having Lori join in, as well?

Lincoln: Lori, would you like to join in?

Lori: (Smirks) You bet, Lincoln, if she's come back for Round 4, she's going to be major league pissed off when she sees how much we've changed.

Me: (Smirks) You got that right, Lori.

---

Later we were at Principal Huggin's office. Apparently Carmen was in trouble for something. Isabel had her Ambassador Mission earlier and helped Pfish and Chip bring down the Raging Bomb Bowler and he was a bowler that had a nasty disposition and an incredibly explosive temper.

Mr. Huggins: Thank you for coming.

Me: What seems to be the problem Mr. Huggins? Oh.

I pulled out a new comic for Mr. Huggins.

Me: Hot off the presses for you.

He got a new comic. It was called Ace Savvy and The Full House Gang in The Perilous Catastrophes of The Roulette 5.

Mr. Huggins: Awesome! Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Eli: I didn't know that Mr. Huggins liked Ace Savvy.

Me: He is a TREMENDOUS fan and he loves the comics.

Mr. Huggins: Yes I do. Now lets get back on track.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Can you tell us what Carmen did?

Mr. Huggins: It's not what she did. It's what she was given.

Me: What do you mean? Was she given beer?

Mr. Huggins: No she was given this.

He pulled out a Vaping Pen.

Me: A vaping pen? Its been a long time since I saw one of those.

Maria had just thrown a chair out the window.

SMASH!

Me: Maria was that necessary!?

The Crow: You know we're gonna have to pay for that, right?

Maria: DO I LOOK LIKE I GIVE A DAMN! MY INNOCENT LITTLE SISTER WAS GIVEN A FUCKING SMOKING DEVICE!

Me: And I think I know who is responsible for this. This is the work of local bad boys Antonio Devlin, Nick Terrance, Logan Kessler and Ryan Picard.

Nico: Aren't they those delinquent thugs that are always doing whatever they can to make a good buck?

Me: Yep. And they are also drug dealers too. Lets go find them.

We went to find them.

We found them by the abandoned Flip's Food and Fuel.

Sinnertwin: You motherfuckers! You gave a little girl a vaping pen!

Logan Kessler: Oh, C'mon! It was so she could grow into a real woman!

Me: "Real Woman" my fucking ass! She's only what 10?

Maria: Yeah she's 10.

Me: Get ready for the worst beating of your lives!

Antonio Devlin: Not if we beat your shitty faces in first!

Maria: Oh that is gonna be a problem. (Cracks Knuckles)

Suddenly…

(VICIOUS FIGHTING, SCREAMING AND BLOWS LANDING)

Maria was pulverizing the living crap out of the 4 thugs.

Streetwise: Now, Carmen. What did we learn today?

Carmen: Don't accept stuff from people like them.

Me: Yep.

Maria: Good.

Wiggum: Thanks for catching these Drug Chokers for us. They will be rotting hard in the slammer for the next 50 years. Bread and Water and chum, icy showers, guards whomping your ass around the clock and only way out is (Makes throat slash finger) is suicide.

Me: Nice one Chief.

Nico: Hope they like their chum with extra rotten gravy.

We laughed.

Carmen was let off with a warning.

---

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Jewel Man: Now that our little trip to the happy land of vape is over, Nico, it's your turn to lead.

Nico: Yep and Nicole has just the mission for us too.

Nicole: Yep and it's a treasure hunt.

Eli: Ooh! What are we going to try and find this time?

Nicole: It's gonna be a cool one. We're going after the Scythe of Shambo, the God of Fire in Nigerian myth.

Nicole pulled out a map and showed it to us and we saw that it was in a forgotten temple somewhere in the jungles of The Congo.

Nico: Ooh this is gonna be cool to see.

Daring Do: It sure is and I'm looking forward to this one.

Rainbow Dash: It's for another idea for Daring Do's book.

Nico: I always love a good treasure hunt. Also this mission couldn't come at a better time. We're also going to be going after this guy too.

Nico pulled out a wanted poster and it was for OSEBO THE LEOPARD MAN!

---

Osebo had a long history of run-ins with Anansi in their native Ghana. His plan to blow up Akosombo Dam was foiled by Anansi and Static.

Osebo later traveled to Dakota with Mmoboro and Onini to steal the Ashanti gold Spider from a museum exhibit, and use it to steal Anansi's powers. However, he was again stopped by Anansi and Static.

---

Me: Whoa man! Osebo the Leopard Man.

Static: Then we're also going to meet Anansi.

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Then Molten Man, Ssserpent, Dark Laser, Vortex, Loki, Gizmo, Scorcher, Skalamander, Lady Shiva and Toad appeared.

Dark Laser: Can me, Molten Man, Ssserpent, Vortex, Loki, Gizmo, Scorcher, Skalamander, Lady Shiva and Toad go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all can. We're going to Africa to meet Anansi and take down Osebo.

Molten Man: Wow! Kangor told us all about him. He is dangerous.

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be good. Better gather everyone. (PULLS OUT BUGLE AND PLAYS REVILLE)

Everyone came and stood.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

(Military theme plays)

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! Our mission today is going into the jungles of The Congo and the goal is to not only find this, The Scythe of Shambo the God of Fire in Nigerian Myth but also find and capture or eliminate this monster Osebo the Leopard Man, one of Virgil's most formidable enemies as well as the mortal enemy of Virgil's hero ally Anansi. It's going to be a dangerous mission. Now before we leave I have one rule and it's for you new people. Everyone does their job and no one quits! You don't do that and you will be sent back here to the Estate for the remainder of the mission! DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease! We leave in 15 minutes. Takt that time to get what you need and be ready. It's gonna be dangerous. That'll be all! DISMISSED!

Later we were off to The Congo **C G**.

THE CONGO, AFRICA

Flying over the ocean, we were really excited for this.

Papillon: Virgil, how long has it been since you visited Africa?

Static Shock: Been a long time actually. I can't remember how long its been.

Nico: Africa is full of amazing creatures and jungles as well as all kinds of places.

Me: We have to be careful though.

Nico: Agreed there Colonel.

We arrived in the Jungles of The Congo.

Nico: Here we are soldiers. Welcome to the Jungles of The Congo. Stay close everyone and if you see any poachers use your net blasters on them.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) We'll keep our eyes peeled for them General Nico.

Nico: General Nico. I like the sound of that. But Catherine when I'm leading call me Commander.

Catherine Lancaster: Sorry Commander.

Loki: What about any wild animals?

Nico: We'll keep our eyes peeled for them too. Fluttershy can talk to them for us while we're on the alert.

Fluttershy: I'll keep my eyes out for them too.

Nico: Good. Lets get moving.

We got to searching for Anansi and the Temple.

We stayed alert. We kept our eyes peeled for anything dangerous.

Nico: Look sharp everyone.

Then we heard something in the trees and then we saw a shadowy figure and it was Anansi.

Anansi: (Ghanan Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor.

Static: Anansi it's awesome to see you again.

Anansi: You too Virgil.

Anansi saw Maria.

Anansi: (to Maria) Aren't you one of Virgil's enemies?

Gear: Relax. She's cool now. And she's even proven it.

Buddy Pine: But she still retains violent traits.

William: Dude!

Eddy: Well, she did throw a chair out of a window earlier.

Poromon: That was during our trip to the happy little land of vape.

Lori: Can you literally stop calling it that?!

Maria: HAPPY LITTLE LAND OF VAPE MY ASS!

Nico: All right soldiers that's enough!

Carol: Maria calm down. Anansi, Maria is not one of Virgil's enemies anymore. Thanks to the Water Stallion of Tefnut, the Egyptian Goddess of Water she has her humanity back and she and I have been reunited as best friends and sisters.

Me: That's right and also we have lots of Virgil's enemies that are now part of the Team. Francis you knew by Hotstreak and Teresa you knew as Talon and Adam you knew as Rubberband Man. They are now part of the Redemption Squad.

Rubberband Man: It's true. And many of our friends and former Metabreed friends are now part of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Anansi: That's amazing.

He saw the Masters of Evil.

Anansi: The 10 of you don't look like any of the Metabreed.

Lady Shiva: That's because we aren't. Said former Metabreed members are in our base.

Me: They are part of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil. It's a long story and it happened almost 2 years ago.

Nico: You heard about our Battle that we had with Thanos the Mad Titan?

Anansi: I sure have. Everyone all over the world knows about it.

Nico: Yeah. That was one of the most devastating battles that we've had.

Erica: Man I've heard about that battle. I heard you guys lost Bowser and Ra's back then.

Nico: Yeah we sure did. And after that battle was over the Legion of Doom disbanded and the Masters of Evil lead by Queen Bansheera's former right hand woman Vypra took their place. In less than a year they quickly became our frenemies.

Anansi: That is amazing. I heard you went on so many adventures with them.

Nico: Yeah we sure did.

Elena Validus: We're actually here on a treasure hunt.

Anansi: What are you going to try and find?

Nico: We're going to try and find the Scythe of Shambo.

Anansi: Amazing and elusive find.

Nico: And we're also here to either capture or kill your enemy Osebo.

Anansi: You have my permission to kill him.

Vortex: Actually, we've decided we're going to arrest him. And fill his cell up with fish.

Gatomon held onto the fish she was eating tightly.

Gatomon: My fish!

Kari: Gatomon you can share with Osebo.

Gatomon: Okay.

Nico: Awesome. All right arrest it is.

Diamond Tiara: Also, have you seen a temple anywhere?

Anansi: The temple you seek is straight ahead.

Nico: Awesome. Would you like to come with us?

Anansi: I would be honored.

Ayla: You know I just noticed something. I found out that my sister Nora was Akumatized into a villain with your superhero name Anansi.

Anansi: That is very coincidental.

Mike Corbett: Me and Shocker fought Alya's sister, FYI.

Scorcher: I remember you guys telling us that.

Nico: That was really cool though.

Me: Yeah it was.

Nico: Lets get to searching everyone.

We went on and searched for the temple.

Indigo Zap put a pebble in her pocket.

May: Why do you need a pebble?

Indigo Zap: So it can act as a decoy for traps.

Nico: Smart thinking Indigo.

Nicole: We should be just about there.

SLASH!

Through a bush we saw The Temple of Shambo!

Nicole: At last we found it!

Nico: Wow!

Eli: This must be the Temple of Shambo.

Gizmo: You think there might be traps at the entrance.

Qin: There might be.

Indigo threw one pebble and it went into the temple and there was nothing that happened.

Indigo Zap: Nothing.

Nico: Great. Lets go in.

We went into the temple.

Starlight Glimmer: Okay. Getting in was the easy part.

Eli: Yep. But there always usually is a story about the treasure.

Nico: Yeah lets see if there is one.

We got to searching and we found it on a wall.

Nico: This must be it. Colonel do you know what it says?

Me: Lets see.

I got to reading it.

Me: Whoa. This is amazing. It says "Long Ago when the world was young, a powerful and mighty dragon ravaged the lands and it destroyed villages and leveled cities and devoured farms and crushed any warrior brave enough to face it. When all hope seemed lost a brave and amazing young girl made a pact with the mighty god of fire Shambo and the purity of her heart was so powerful that he granted the girl a powerful scythe with which she used to smite the dragon and save her land from destruction. She was praised as a mighty hero for her heroism and deeds in saving her land from destruction. But then a massively dangerous army from another part of the world came and they were going to come after the scythe for using it to conquer the known world. Knowing that the scythe would be too dangerous to fall into the wrong hands, the girl hid the scythe away in this temple so that it would never be put into the hands of evil. Only one brave soul that is pure of heart can wield it and use its mighty power."

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing.

Eli: That girl did a really amazing and brave deed.

Toad: Hey, Ruby. That girl reminds us of you.

Ruby Rose: Boy it sure does. Wow. That story is amazing.

Dexter: It reminds me of the story we were told from Toshi about the boy that brought his people together against a powerful dragon.

Me: The Legend of the Courageous East Wind Boy.

Nico: How did that story go?

Dee Dee: It went like this. "Long ago when the world was young, a mighty dragon ravaged the land. It destroyed villages, it devoured farms and crushed any warrior bold enough to face it. But when all seemed lost, a small boy stepped forth. "I will not fear you dragon!" he said. "You may crush my home but you cannot crush my heart or the power it holds within." The people were moved by the boys courage and they came to join him. As their hearts united, their courage grew. The dragon could no longer feed from their fear and was forced back to the shadows from which it crawled."

Me: Wow! That is amazing.

Nico: That is awesome and awe-inspiring.

Block Man: (cries tears of joy) What that boy said was heartwarming.

Me: And very motivational too. I heard Dexter that thanks to Toshi's story that he gave you and your family the strength and unity needed to destroy the evil monster Badaxtra.

Dexter: That is right.

Me: Wow!

Lisa Loud: Oh Dexter.

Dexter and Lisa kissed and it was awesome.

Everyone: Aww.

Skalamander: Okay. The minute we see Osebo and his goons, we're doing our entrance on him.

Nico: Right. First lets find that scythe.

We went into the temple to find the scythe and we got to a room and standing in it in a ring of fire was The Scythe of Shambo.

Carmen: Wow there it is.

Nicole: The Scythe of Shambo, the God of Fire.

Maria: Go for it sis.

Carmen gulped and went up to the scythe and she then grabbed it and pulled it out successfully!

Carmen: WHOA!

She then grew Angel Wings made of pure fire and a phoenix was heard! She was now the wielder of the scythe!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: AWESOME!

Eli: I sense someone coming!

Nico: Hide!

We all hid.

Then 3 figures came out and they were OSEBO the Leopard Man and his goons ONINI the Black Python Man and MMOBORO The Hornet Man!

Nico: There they are.

Osebo: NO! The Scythe is gone!

Suddenly the spirits of the Animals of The Jungles and Beyond appeared and swirled around them and they roared ferociously! Then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Osebo, Onini and Mmoboro you three are under arrest!

Mmoboro: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Osebo: It's been a while, Static. Or do you prefer, Virgil Hawkins?

Cynder: You were watching the news, weren't you?

Osebo: Of course I have. That explains why you were hanging around that girl Sharon so much.

Me: That's his sister for your information!

Nico: Also you are not going to get the scythe!

Carmen: Because it chose me!

Onini: Then we will take it from you!

Carmen: I don't think so!

She swung the scythe and fired a massive blade of fire that slashed and burned off Onini's right arm and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was burned too!

Nico: Whoa! That was powerful!

Carmen went up to them.

Carmen: I will never fear you 3 in the least you monsters. You may be criminals but there is one thing that you will never break and that is my heart and the power it holds within!

Maria: Wow! Carmen.

Ssserpent: Leave Onini to me. This is a personal battle between snakes.

Nico: Go get him Ssserpent.

Maria: Me and Carmen will face Mmoboro.

Carmen: Sis, lets show him what the power of our hearts united as one can do.

Maria: With pleasure little sis.

Carmen and Maria held their hands and then they glowed in fire and water auras.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing!

Eli: Wow!

Liam: Show that bug no mercy!

William: Yeah go get him!

Mmoboro: (to Maria) I remember when you and your Metabreed members assaulted us a few years ago before you were cured.

Francis: Hey, we didn't like that you guys were muscling in our territory!

Cindersaur: Yeah! What comes from Africa stays in Africa! (sheepishly) Did that come out wrong?

Anansi: You did your best Cindersaur.

Maria: I may have been known as Aquamaria in the past. But I will always still and forever be Maria Rockell, Future loving Wife of William Dunbar, Awesome Archenemy of New Wave and Master and Champion of the Water of Tefnut and best friend and sister of Carol Pusateri and loving big sister of Carmen Rockell!

Carmen: And I may be the a Metahuman of Fire but I will always be Carmen Rockell, Awesome girlfriend of Liam Hunnicutt, Loving little sister of Maria Rockell, Master of Fire and Awesome Archenemy of Dark Phoenix and also amazing best friend to Laney and all my friends and family!

Maria and Carmen: And you will never understand what the true bonds of family and friendship can do!

They had fire and water swirl around them and they fired it and they hit Mmoboro and totally encapsulated him in diamond for all eternity!

Nico: AWESOME!

Eli: Wow that was amazing!

Rolf: YOU WILL NOT HARM ROLF'S URBAN RANGERS ON ROLF'S WATCH!

Molten Man: Hey, Rolf! Bring out the Hat of Discipline!

Rolf: You got it lava man!

Rolf brought out the Hat of Discipline.

Rolf: You must be punished leopard boy.

Osebo: What is that thing?

Rolf: The Hat of Discipline. Do you live in a cave!?

And then…

KRASMASH!

He smashed Osebo flatter than a pancake with one bone-crushing smash!

Nico: Nice one!

Whiteout, Ghost, Red Ghost, Technus, Tala, Stinky Butt, Diabolico, Evil Star, Riddler, Cluemaster and Rainbow Raider Then appeared.

Nico: Whiteout, Ghost, Red Ghost, Technus, Tala, Stinky Butt, Diabolico, Evil Star, Riddler, Cluemaster and Rainbow Raider.

Whiteout: Nice day to visit Africa.

Ghost: You said it.

Me: I think it's awesome myself.

Ghost: It sure is.

Red Ghost: (to Ruby) I hope you're not too jealous of that scythe.

Ruby Rose: No way. Carmen became awesome with it!

Technus: (to me) We heard you fought G1 Starscream earlier.

Me: We sure did and now he's Nico's prisoner.

Tala: Good thing Animated Starscream learned his lesson.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Me: Yep.

Ghost: Carmen and Maria you two did really well! You have become stronger than ever united. What caused this awesome change?

Maria: It was a powerful story we learned from Dee Dee.

Carmen: It really was amazing and motivational. It was a story called The Legend of The Courageous East Wind Boy.

Ghost: Wow! That is a very powerful story from Japanese Legend.

Carmen: It sure was awesome. The story of the scythe is also like it too.

Ruby Rose: It's true.

Terramole then came out back for round 2.

Nico: Terramole. Back for round 2.

Terramole: Yep I sure am.

Nico: Awesome.

Terramole: Carmen looks great with that scythe.

Maria: She sure does.

Terramole: And the way you entombed Mmoboro in Diamond like that was sheer genius. How did you learn how to do that?

Carmen: Many great things can happen when you work together in strength, unity and courage with the power of love.

Maria: That is right. Courage and unity are strong and powerful when working together.

Nico: It sure is.

We got the usual battles underway.

# Squirrel Girl, The Supremacy Sun, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Elemental HERO Sparkman, Fortune Lady Light, Princess Celestia, Minutette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Wasp, Scarlet Witch, Storm, Jubilee, Jean Grey, White Tiger, Susan Storm, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout - Battling Starscream's G1 self on Animatron

---

Whiteout was first.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) It's good that J.D. and the others battled Starscream's G1 self on Animatron. But I have a feeling that won't be the last Starscream we'll fight.

Squirrel Girl: No there are over 37+ years of Starscream's out there and many of them are not NEARLY as bad as the Aligned Version of Starscream.

The Supremacy Sun: No that version of Starscream was the absolute worst. He deserved to be completely destroyed and eliminated no matter what the cost was.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: Yeah he needed to be destroyed because he was messing around with the laws of Mother Nature and he needed to be stopped.

Elemental HERO Sparkman: He had absolutely no honor at all.

Fortune Lady Light: And he blamed Aligned Megatron for all of the crimes against him? It's more like the other way around. It's more Aligned Starscream's crimes against Aligned

Megatron. How delusional can you get?

Princess Celestia: It's like he completely lost his mind and wanted nothing more but power to destroy Cybertron.

Minuette: Yeah what a heartless beast.

Twinkleshine: And he was messing around with the laws of mother nature and making his own versions of Minicons? That is insane.

Lemon Shine: Yeah the Aligned Version of Starscream was the most evil we have ever seen.

Moondancer: He sure was and I'm glad we destroyed him.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah he needed to be stopped no matter what.

Sunset Shimmer: What that version of Starscream did was horrible!

Twilight Sparkle: But like what many of the Decepticons say, there will always be a Starscream on each version of the Decepticons.

Spotlight: Yep. Been that way since 1984.

Wasp: Yep.

Scarlet Witch: And its amazing that there have been almost 40 years of Starscream's.

Storm: Yes and Starscream was the most notorious traitor of them all. He left the G1 version of Megatron for dead and thanks to him he got upgraded to G1 Galvatron.

Jubilee: Terrorsaur is like Starscream to the Beast Wars Megatron.

Jean Grey: The Armada Starscream is Alexis' friend.

White Tiger: And the Cybertron Starscream was destroyed by Cybertron Galvatron.

Susan Storm: Animated Starscream is in the Masters of Evil.

Whiteout: We have LOTS of versions of Starscream huh? Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, magic and fire and nuts and smashed her down.

Squirrel Girl: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Ariel, Eli, The Tripper Mercury, Elemental HERO Nebula Neos, Elemental HERO Lady Heat, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Winter Soldier, Storm Shadow, Batgirl, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost - Hope Royce Axlerod loves prison food and chum

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) I hope Royce Axlerod loves prison food and chum. It'll teach him a lesson for messing with Bang Baby gas.

Ariel: Yeah that stuff is really dangerous and it is what lead to the creation of many of the Bang Babies.

Eli: That's right sis. The Quantum Vapor is really dangerous stuff. It's hard to imagine that it was what mutated many people in Dakota City.

The Tripper Mercury: Boy many people got mutated there. Francis got fire powers and turned into Hotstreak, Teresa got turned into a Harpy and was Talon, Kangor got huge powerful feet, Maria got turned into pure water and was Aquamaria, Carmen got fire powers, Ivan got turned into Ebon, Adam got turned into Rubberband Man, Virgil got lightning powers and became Static Shock, Richie accidentally got superintelligence due to exposure from Virgil, etc., etc.

Elemental HERO Nebula Neos: That is amazing. And it's a good thing that J.D. helped Francis and Teresa. Francis became a good friend to J.D.

Elemental HERO Lady Heat: He started out as a bully and then turned into an amazing friend.

Twilight Sparkle: That is really cool. I'm glad J.D. helped out Francis.

Luster Dawn: I am too. Being a bully is not a good thing and I feel sorry for people like them because deep down inside they are not very happy.

Sunny Starscout: How does one become a bully anyway?

Ghost: Well Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney know that experience. It's primarily because of physical and sexual abuse, neglect, powerlust, anything.

Sunny Starscout: That's right.

Spyro: Like what happened with Taylor.

Princess Cadance: Man what happened with Taylor was absolutely horrible!

Star Swirl: Yeah it sure was and thank goodness J.D. and Sunset were able to figure out what was wrong.

Winter Soldier: Poor kid went through a nightmare.

Storm Shadow: Yeah Taylor's dad did all that to her.

Batgirl: But J.D. said he has a plan for Taylor. A surprise for Christmas for her.

Ghost: Wow! I can't wait to see it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, fire and water and smashed her down.

Ariel: That was so awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was amazing!

---

Zak Saturday, The Splendid Venus, Elemental HERO Magma Neos, Elemental HERO Bladedge, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Captain Simian, Kerchak, Tarzan, Ultra Humanite, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel) - It was awesome how Carmen and Maria overpowered Mmoboro with incredible ease and Toshi's story that Dee Dee learned really sparked something amazingly powerful in us

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) It was awesome how Carmen and Maria overpowered Mmoboro with incredible ease. Toshi's story that Dee Dee learned really sparked something amazingly powerful in you guys.

Zak: It was really inspirational and spiritually uplifting. It really is amazing what the strength and power of courage and unity can do.

The Splendid Venus: When you work together with courage, friendship, hope, love, unity, bonds and virtue you can achieve anything and overcome many obstacles.

Elemental HERO Magna Neos: The moral of that story is that in the face of hopelessness and fear, Courage, Unity, Hope, Friendship, Love and Bonds together can overcome even the toughest of challenges and problems.

Red Ghost: I couldn't have said it better myself.

Elemental HERO Bladedge: It was really awe-inspiring and the story of the girl with the Scythe reminded Dee Dee of that story when they battled Badaxdra.

Pinkie Pie: It sure did and it was really amazing!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It sure was really amazing to learn about.

Marble Pie: What that boy did and what that girl did with the power of courage and unity and the power of the scythe was absolutely brave, courageous and virtuous.

Featherweight: It sure was amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It shows that even in the face of overwhelming challenges that there will always be hope.

Red Ghost: That is a definite and absolutely true fact.

Sprocket: And it was really amazing to learn about that.

Captain Simian: It sure was amazing that there was a legend about that.

Kerchak: I thought it was really interesting to learn from.

Tarzan: I do too. It was awesome.

Ultra Humanite: I do too.

Red Ghost: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears, lava and energy and smashed him down.

Zak: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Cyborg, Elemental HERO Terra Firma, Elemental HERO Poison Rose, Elemental HERO Woodsman, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Qin, Life Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Tucker, Dairy King, Sprocket (Skylanders), Elena Validus and Circe VS Technus - Qin learning an awesome lullaby and Carmen becoming amazingly hopeful and spirited with courage

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) Qin learned an awesome lullaby when she was at her parents grave before they were brought back. And Carmen became amazingly hopeful and spirited with courage.

Cyborg: They sure did and it was awesome. Maria and Carmen really overpowered Mmoboro with the sheer power of their bonds and love as sisters.

Elemental HERO Terra Firma: They sure did and I thought that was so awesome.

Elemental HeRO Poison Rose: Their bonds as sisters has evolved in more ways than one over the years especially even after Maria was blessed with the waters of Tefnut.

Elemental HERO Woodsman: That is true. Maria, Carmen and Carol all have come an incredibly long way.

Fluttershy: And I think that is so amazing.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think so too. And Qin what song was it that you know?

Qin: It's a lullaby that I my mom and dad would sing to me when I was a baby before they died. Would you like to hear it?

Technus: Sure.

Qin: Here goes.

The song played and Qin was singing.

Qin: (Singing Divinely)

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li lai-lay

Lay down your head and I'll sing you a lullaby

Back to the years of loo-li lai-lay

And I'll sing you to sleep and I'll sing you tomorrow

Bless you with love for the road that you go

May you sail far to the far fields of fortune

With diamonds and pearls at your head and your feet

And may you need never to banish misfortune

May you find kindness in all that you meet

May there always be angels to watch over you

To guide you each step of the way

To guard you and keep you safe from all harm

Loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay

May you bring love and may you bring happiness

Be loved in return to the end of your days

Now fall off to sleep, I'm not meaning to keep you

I'll just sit for a while and sing loo-li, lai-lay

May there always be angels to watch over you

To guide you each step of the way

To guard you and keep you safe from all harm

Loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay, loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li, lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li lai-lay

Loo-li, loo-li, loo-li lai-lay

Loo-li, lai-lay

When she was done most of the group was crying with joy and happiness. Even Fluttershy was crying tears of joy.

Fluttershy: (Crying in happiness) That was so beautiful.

Stealth Elf: It was magnificent.

Danny Phantom: Every time I hear that song it makes me happy.

Sam Manson: It sure does.

Tucker: Yeah. It was beautiful.

Dairy King: (Minnesota Accent) That was one of the most beautiful songs ever doncha know.

Sprocket: That is always so beautiful.

Technus: Qin you have a great voice.

Qin: Thanks Technus.

Technus: You're welcome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of grass, flowers, fire, fruit and energy and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Harry Potter, Blazing Mars, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Elemental HERO Burstinatrix, Fortune Lady Fire, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Zatanna, Dr. Strange, Raven, Discord and Diamond Tiara VS Tala - Anansi and Nora Cesaire's Akuma name sharing the same name

---

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) Anansi and Nora Cesaire's Akuma form both share the same name. The difference is that one of them is a real superhero.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That is very coincidental. Nora became the villain Anansi because of Hawk Moth.

Blazing Mars: That's right and that was brutal that Ayla's own sister would become the Akuma villain Anansi.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: Except she looked more like a spider with superhuman powers. She is a powerful fighter after all.

Elemental HERO Burstinatrix: That is a really amazing feat. Also Ayla is glad that she doesn't have to fight her sister anytime soon.

Fortune Lady Fire: Boy thank goodness for that. I would absolutely hate to imagine if either one of us had to fight one of our own family members.

Sunset Shimmer: That would not be a good thing.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) No it sure wouldn't. Especially after everything that we went through because of that.

Gusty: Yeah I was told all about that and that was scary.

Sunburn: I would call facing your own friends turned into villains like that one of the ultimate punishments to yourself.

Zatanna: A true fate worse than death.

Dr. Strange: Too extreme. But yeah.

Raven: That is not a good thing.

Discord: I would never let happen to any of my friends. I may be known as the embodiment of chaos but I would never let that happen to anyone.

Diamond Tiara: Boy me neither.

Tala: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed her down.

Harry Potter: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Loki Loud, The Grand Jupiter, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Elemental HERO Avian, Fortune Lady Wind, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Kid Muscle, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul - Osebo liking prison food and chum and tuna for life

---

Stinky Butt was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) I hope Osebo likes prison food and chum and tuna for life. Mostly the tuna, since cats love fish.

Loki: To a cat villain like him eating fish like that obviously would literally sound very stereotypical.

The Grand Jupiter: But for someone like him it really does fit the description perfectly.

Elemental HERO Air Neos: Yeah no offense to Cheetah or Catwoman or any of the cat villains or heroes but that is very fitting for them.

Elemental HERO Avian: Something is telling me that he won't like it one bit even though he has all the fish he can eat.

Fortune Lady Wind: That's true. But his henchmen on the other hand is a whole new different ballgame.

Rainbow Dash: It was so awesome the way Maria and Carmen took down Mmoboro like that.

Scootaloo: Boy it sure was. I think Maria and Carmen did really awesome against him like that.

Pickle Barrel: They sure did amazing.

Barley Barrel: They sure did!

Flash Magnus: That was an absolutely amazing and awesome display of teamwork.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure was.

Crag: An awesome and amazing work of teamwork.

Kid Muscle: Yep it sure was.

Gloriosa Daisy: Their bonds as sisters are awesome.

Indigo Zap: They sure are.

Stinky Butt: They sure are amazing. And I'm very proud of them. Lets get it on!

Crag: Come on guys!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They smashed and pulverized him and fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Loki: That was literally amazing!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Musa, The Big Saturn, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Elemental HERO Clayman, Fortune Lady Earth, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Earth Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Tara, Geoforce, Stormy Weather, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico - The brave girl and the brave boy that stood up to those dragons in those stories with incredible courage was awe-inspiring

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) The brave girl and the brave boy that stood up to those dragons in those stories with incredible courage was awe-inspiring. I know guys have that same kind of courage.

Musa: What they did showed that even in the face of hopelessness and fear that courage, unity, friendship, love, hope and virtue can overcome the most impossible of challenges.

The Big Saturn: It's absolutely amazing how they did such incredibly awesome and powerful feats. Dexter and his family did so by learning from Toshi's story and managed to work together to destroy Badaxdra.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: That was a really amazing and powerful story that they learned from Toshi.

Elemental HERO Clayman: It sure was amazing. I'm proud of them for working together like that. Dexter's Foreign Exchange program turned into a battle to save the world.

Fortune Lady Earth: That was amazing and really incredible if I do say so myself. That will also show those dragons not to mess with the powers of courage and unity.

Applejack: That is true. And Rockhoof's story was like that too.

Apple Bloom: That is always so cool!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Really amazing time back then and the story of that dragon is very much like what happened with me.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) That was amazing lads.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Ja it sure was.

Apple Fritter: We all can learn something from those amazing stories about the girl and the brave boy.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Autumn Blaze: We sure can and it's so amazing that they were able to stand up to monsters like those dragons that were destroying everything in their paths.

Coloratura: It sure was awesome.

Flashwing: Maria and Carmen showed an amazing and powerful example of unity and power.

Carter Grayson: It sure was amazing.

Kelsey Winslow: Awesome and crazy too. Even though Crazy is my middle name.

Tara: That is always so awesome.

Geoforce: You said it sis.

Stormy Weather: I think it's really awesome myself. Me and Bonnie can do something that great. I owe her big time for saving me from myself.

Starlight Glimmer: We all can learn something awesome like that from Carmen and Maria and those amazing stories.

Thorax: Boy we all sure can.

Diabolico: Love that spirit right there. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter Grayson: "Red Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Chad Lee: "Blue Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Joel Rawlings: "Green Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Kelsey Winslow: "Yellow Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Dana Mitchell: "Pink Ranger Rescue Ready!"

Ryan Mitchell: "Titanium Ranger Rescue Ready!"

All: "Rescue Ready! Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, apples, rocks, crystal, lasers and fire and smashed him down.

Musa: That was amazing!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Tommy Oliver, The Despair Uranus, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Elemental HERO Wildheart, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Magnet Man, Lodestar, Hal Jordan, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star - Lillith being a Groganch Gene-Slammer and Rosalinda being a Red-Eyes B. Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Evil Star was next.

Evil Star: (to Tommy) Lillith's a Groganch Gene-Slammer and Rosalinda's a Red-Eyes B. Dragon Gene-Slammer. Honestly, it's good that those two are reunited.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah it sure is awesome.

The Despair Uranus: It sure is awesome and one is an alien Gene-Slammer with the powers of an alien creature from the Metroid universe and the other is a Duel Monster Gene-Slammer. So amazing.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: It sure is awesome and something. Those Team Rocket Scientists may have been playing with fire but what they were doing really came back to bite them in their faces big time.

Elemental HERO Wildheart: It sure did. Playing with fire like that can lead to dangerous and really disastrous consequences.

Starlight Glimmer: Specifically with those consequences coming from us when we destroy them or send them to prison.

Thorax: Boy that is 100% true Starlight.

Cozy Glow: And we will bring swift justice and punishment to those that do such horrible things to them.

Sunburst: Yep. And I think it's really awesome that we're going to make sure they receive their punishments.

Clover the Clever: I think so too. But on the plus side, every gene-slammer is given amazing power and abilities.

Hex: And with great power comes great responsibility.

Magnet Man: That is 100% true and right.

Lodestar: (Techno Voice) I have a feeling that we're going to continue meeting more and more gene-slammers wherever we go.

Hal Jordan: Yes we sure are.

Evil Star: So many possibilities out there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, light & darkness, energy and stars and bones and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

Tecna, The Tyrant Neptune, Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, Elemental HERO Bubbleman, Fortune Lady Water, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Batman, Robin,

# Batgirl, Dexter, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler - Dexter's sister Dee Dee knowing an amazing story

---

The Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Dexter's sister Dee Dee really knows an amazing story. Riddle me this: Where did she first hear it?

Tecna: (British Accent) It was from a Japanese boy that Dee Dee knows named Toshi. Dexter and his family were battling an evil monster made by nuclear science gone wrong named Badaxdra. He was imprisoned in Mount Fuji and Dexter accidentally released him and he was running amuck. Toshi told them about the story and it got them to work together like that.

The Tyrant Neptune: I think it was during the Cold War and the scientists that made Badaxdra were really playing with fire and they made a monster that was going to destroy everything! Not even the Global Security Defense Force, The Justice Friends or Monkey the World's Mightiest Superhero could stand up to a monster like Badaxdra. So it was up to Dexter and his family to destroy him.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: Wow! And Dexter must've shown his parents his secret laboratory and what he was doing with it and they weren't too happy about that.

Elemental HERO Bubbleman: Boy no they weren't. But Dexter has done so much for the betterment of humanity. His parents should be really proud of him.

Fortune Fairy Water: Yeah he and his family are true heroes for saving the world and this was long before J.D. formed the entire team.

Riddler: That is amazing! I'm happy for Dexter and his family. How did they beat Badaxdra?

Rarity: It was with an amazing robot that Dexter made.

Sweetie Belle: From what I heard it was an amazing and really cool robot that was like a Power Rangers Megazord.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) That was really amazing. Dexter had a helicopter robot, Dee Dee had a fighter jet robot, Dexter's mom had a van robot and Dexter's dad had a boat robot

which is really cool doncha know.

Mistmane: Boy that is awesome.

Gill Grunt: It was really amazing to see and hear.

Batman: It was really well built and very well thought out.

Robin: I agree. We'll have to see what the robot was like.

Batgirl: I'm sure it was cool.

Riddler: I agree. Dexter you did amazingly well.

Dexter: Thank you very much.

Riddler: You're welcome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, ice and water and smashed him down.

Tecna: That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Aang, The Suppression Pluto, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Elemental HERO Necroshade, Fortune Lady Dark, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Laser Kirby, Laney, Twilight Sparkle, Rarity, Double D, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster - Maria and Carmen united with courage and unity

---

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) Maria and Carmen are really united with courage and unity ever since Carmen got that scythe. Not even the "Happy Little Land of Vape" can tear that apart now.

They laughed at his joke.

Aang: That is true. That was really funny but it was really true.

The Suppression Pluto: That is true. Maria sure is awesome being a great sister and looking out for Carmen like that. But I don't know what those 4 thugs were thinking when they were doing smoking, drugs and all that like that.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: Yeah I don't know what the problem is with bad kids these days.

Elemental HERO Necroshade: They probably think that doing drugs or smoking or beer is cool like that.

Fortune Lady Dark: They obviously don't even realize the dangers that come with doing stuff like that. Now instead of making money like that they are in prison for a long time.

Princess Luna: Yep. 50 years of their lives down the drain.

Moondust: With only bread and water and chum, icy cold showers, guards beating your butt around the clock and the only way out is to kill yourself.

They laughed again!

Cluemaster: (Laughs) Yeah that's right. Chief Wiggum did say that and that is really true. Jail is gonna be absolute hell for those 4 kids.

Snowdrop: You got that right.

Gari: I hope they like chum. They probably won't. Plankton can give them chum.

Blackout: He works as a cafeteria worker in the Uranus prison and it's good money.

Ink Rose: That's cool and it's awesome for him.

Moonlight Raven: I think so as well.

Laser Kirby: They are not going to like prison that is for sure.

Twilight Sparkle: Carmen learned a huge lesson today.

Rarity: She most sure did darling.

Edd: Indeed she did.

Cluemaster: That's right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, darkness, magic, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Aang: All right!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Catherine Lancaster, Rainbow Neos, Susanne Crelsley, Sandra Thompson, Hannah Florington, Emerald Logan, Chloe Laurine, Nadine Flores, Caitlyn Gunnison, Jesse Anderson and Cholan the Carbuncle VS Rainbow Raider

---

Rainbow Raider was next.

Rainbow Raider: This has been a really amazing treasure hunt for you all. Especially with those two amazing stories on the scythe and the brave boy.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) Boy it sure was. I think it's so awesome that the girl and the boy stood up to powerful monsters like those dragons.

Rainbow Neos: It sure was really something.

Susanne: They are true heroes and they saved their lands from total destruction.

Sandra Thompson: They were awesome and one used the power of the scythe and the other used the powers of courage and unity.

Hannah Florington: That is all really amazing.

Emerald Logan: I think that is awesome and amazing.

Chloe Laurine: Yeah it sure was. They will forever be remembered in legend.

Nadine Flores: They sure will and people will learn about them for many generations to come.

Caitlyn Gunnison: Yeah they sure will be remembered.

Jesse Anderson: I think that is so awesome.

Cholan: It sure is cool.

Rainbow Raider: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbow energy and blasts of each color of the rainbow and smashed him down.

Catherine Lancaster: A victory of the rainbow!

---

## Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Eli and Laney VS Terramole (Round 2)

---

Terramole was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Terramole's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Destroyers of The School, they're large swords with the anti-School symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large bird wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Nico: Lets get him!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed!

Shane Clarke: (ECHOING) POWER OF AIR!

Dustin Brooks: (ECHOING) POWER OF EARTH!

Tori Hanson: (ECHOING) POWER OF WATER!

Hunter Bradley: (ECHOING) CRIMSON THUNDER!

Blake Bradley: (Echoing) NAVY THUNDER!

Cam: SAMURAI RANGER!

All: POWER RANGERS NINJA STORM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

They put the Thunderstorm Cannon together!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired elemental blasts and lightning blasts and the blasts all hit Terramole and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Terramole was dead again!

Nico: Terramole you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Nico: Time to put this cat into the pound!

?: I WILL KILL ALL OF YOU AND DRINK YOUR BLOOD FOR KILLING ME!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting

around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nico: I'd recognize that bloodthirsty tone of voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Gisele Razor.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Gisele Razor, The Terror of Michigan, who has returned from the dead, and wants bloody revenge on us. She was also really roughed up by the demons of Hell.

Lori: (Smirks) Should've guessed you crawled out from The River of Fire, Gisele Razor, and it looks like you've been messed up badly by the demons of Hell.

Gisele Razor: And all of you are to blame for it! And now, I WILL KILL YOU ALL AND DRINK YOUR BLOOD!

Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, disarming Gisele Razor's knife, and cutting her cheek, causing blood to drip from the wound.

Lincoln: Get over it, Gisele Razor. You brought this all on yourself when you tried to stab Luan long ago, until J.D. punched you in your face and sent you to prison.

Lori: Not to mention when you tried to kill me when we went to the prison you were sent to, and you tried to kill Ra's Al Ghul, you bitch.

Bayonetta: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Bayonetta's grey eyes turned neon grey, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with Infernal Demons and darkness, she had her two Love Is Blue guns in her hands and the other two Love is Blue guns on her heels, and as she approached Gisele Razor, she left purple energy, darkness, and Infernal Demons with every step.

Bayonetta: Gisele Razor, you've caused nothing but a lot of trouble for all of Michigan and for my future husband and his entire family for the last time. Now, I think it's time for me to teach you a very painful lesson.

Then, Bayonetta was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with darkness and Infernal Demons surrounding it, there was a raven flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a dark blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Bayonetta emerged, but she was changed forever.

Bayonetta grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had dark blue highlights on the bangs of her pixie cut black hair, she has neon grey eyes and she still has on her glasses, she has a purple energy aura with Infernal Demons and darkness surrounding her, she has the image of the Infernal Demon, Madama Butterfly, and the crescent moon with the Dark Kanji in the demon's claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on butterfly earrings with the Dark Kanji in its legs and a necklace with a raven holding the Dark Kanji in its claws for the pendant, along with her Umbran Watch, she has on a sleeveless black blouse with a silver phoenix on it, black blouse with Umbran Moons, black pants, black high heels, she has massive black angel wings with dark blue tips on the large black feathers and crescent moons on them, and long black long-sleeved trenchcoat with ravens on the coattails, and on the back is the symbol of the Umbra Witches and the Infernal Demons on it. Bayonetta has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark blue kanji below the symbol of The Umbra Witches that said, "Bayonetta, Chosen Wielder of The Left Eye of Darkness, Last of The Umbra Witches, Signer of Pacts with Madama Butterfly, The Mistress of Atrocity and the Infernal Demons of Inferno, Only Daughter of Balder and Rosa, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Master of The Bullet Arts, Darkness, Witch Time, and Wicked Weaves."

ベヨネッタ、闇の左目の選ばれた使い手、蝶々夫人との協定の署名者、残虐行為の愛人とインフェルノの地獄の悪魔、バルドルとローザの唯一の娘、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、スレイヤー悪の、弾丸芸術のマスター、闇、魔女の時間、そして邪悪な織り方

Bayonetta has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 DARKNESS INFERNAL UMBRA WITCH ANGEL OF LOVE AND DARK JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Bayonetta's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Gisele Razor saw it, she went ballistic with mad rage and tried to attack Bayonetta, but she fired a dark energy bullet at her, and it cut her cheek.

Lori: Whoa, Bayonetta's literally transformed.

Nico: You said it, Lori, and not only is Lincoln blushing like crazy, but she also pissed off Gisele Razor by firing a dark energy bullet at her, and cut her cheek.

Lincoln: Whoa, Bayonetta, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Bayonetta: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Darkness and Demonic Justice) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's time to teach Gisele Razor a lesson. Ready to join in on the torture?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course. (To Lori) Lori, you ready to join in?

Lori: (Smiles) You got it, Linky.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and Lori unholstered her massive Sword of Ga'Oh from her back and transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Hurricane Firestorm Sylph Eagle Angel of Justice and Love, and they joined up with Bayonetta, and when Gisele Razor saw what happened to Lori, she was even more pissed off.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's tear her to shreds!**

Lincoln, Bayonetta, and Lori went after Gisele Razor, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, wind, darkness, elemental forces, Eagles, sylphs, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, ravens, and Infernal Demons and as they hit Gisele Razor, they exploded with incredible power.

This made Gisele Razor even more mad, and she tried to hit them, but they dodged them, and she was caught in Witch Time, and they brutally pummeled her. Then, they'd begun their torture on Gisele Razor with Bayonetta using her Wicked Weaves to manifest the limbs of Madama Butterfly and Lincoln and Lori using demonic arms that came out of dark portals to brutally attack Gisele Razor, and when they were done, Gisele Razor was badly mangled up.

Then, Lincoln, Lori, and Bayonetta then tossed Gisele Razor up into the air with their immense brute superhuman strength.

Lincoln: **Say goodbye, Gisele Razor.**

Lori: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Hurricane and Fiery Justice) **And this time, take the hint, bitch!**

Bayonetta, Lincoln, and Lori: **DIVINE INFERNAL FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!**

Bayonetta, Lincoln, and Lori fired three massive and powerful waves of dark energy with the angels and demons surrounding them, and as they hit Gisele Razor, they exploded with incredible power.

Gisele Razor: NOOOOO! DAMN YOU ALL, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! I HATE YOU ALL!

Our auras flared up extremely from that last spout of hatred, and the resulting explosion killed Gisele Razor, and her evil spirit was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for what Bayonetta, Lincoln, and Lori did, as they holstered their weapons and they powered down, and Bayonetta's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and black angel wings are permanent. Then, Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Bayonetta's waist, and as he leans down and they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss, and right behind them are the lights of Heaven shining down and Madama Butterfly manifesting behind them with the sound of Jazz music behind them, and we did some catcalls and wolf whistles for them.

Nico: (Smiles) Whoa, looks like Linc is taking his romantic gesture to a new level after what we just saw.

Me: (Smiles) You said it, Commander.

We then set our sights on Osebo the Leopard Man, but we're now rid of Gisele Razor, The Terror of Michigan, and she's never ever coming back for revenge.

Onini: (to Ssserpent) You're so pathetic. No matter what side you're on, you're always the loser.

Ssserpent: (smirks) There's a benefit to losing. You get to learn from your mistakes! (knocks Onini out)

Bonnie and Stormy Weather were holding hands.

Bonnie: I think you you need to be locked in a diamond!

Stormy Weather: I agree!

They had lightning strike and flicker around them and then they fired lightning and entrapped Onini in a diamond.

Edzilla: ED SMASH LEOPARD!

KRABLAM!

Ed punched and pulverized Osebo all over with devastating fury!

We punched and pulverized and blasted Osebo all over the place.

POW BLAM BIFF KROW BLANG SMASH SMACK KROW!

Blazvatan and Kileron blasted and punched and smashed Osebo all over.

Sinnertwin, Arpeggio, The Crow and Streetwise used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sinnertwin's Flame Cannon, Streetwise's Photon Blaster and The Crow and Arpeggio's powers 100-fold.

Sinnertwin and Arpeggio: FLAMING FEATHERSTORM BLAST!

The Crow and Streetwise: RAVEN PHOTON BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: NEBULA MAGIC MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of magic and fire and darkness.

Anansi, Gizmo, Carmen, Maria, me, Nico, May, Tara, Beast Boy, Carly, Jack, Misty Tredwell, Eli, Nunnally, Varie, Carol and Vince: ELEMENTAL BONDS OF COURAGE MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of elemental energy.

Lincoln: JUNGLE CAT ELEMENTAL STYLE: TIGER!

Ichiko Sakura: JUNGLE CAT LIGHTNING STYLE: LION!

Hana Uzaki: JUNGLE CAT EARTH STYLE: LEOPARD!

Hsien-Ko: JUNGLE CAT FIRE STYLE: JAGUAR!

Chai Xianhua: JUNGLE CAT ICE STYLE: SNOW LEOPARD!

Tatsumaki: JUNGLE CAT WIND STYLE: CLOUDED LEOPARD!

Ajna: JUNGLE CAT NATURE STYLE: SUNDA CLOUDED LEOPARD!

Saeko Busujima: JUNGLE CAT WATER STYLE: CARACAL!

Saya Takagi: JUNGLE CAT FIRE STYLE: OCELOT!

Shizuka Marikawa; JUNGLE CAT LIGHTNING STYLE: MARBLED CAT!

Zone-Tan (TLPS): JUNGLE CAT DARK STYLE: CANADA LYNX!

Mine (TLPS): JUNGLE CAT LIGHT STYLE: BOBCAT!

Tyris Flare: JUNGLE CAT FIRE STYLE: GUINA!

Faye Valentine: JUNGLE CAT WIND STYLE: COLOCOLO!

Asuka Kazama: JUNGLE CAT EARTH STYLE: PUMA!

Lili De Rochefort: JUNGLE CAT LIGHTNING STYLE: CHEETAH!

They fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into said cats.

Lincoln and his harem: JUNGLE CAT FINAL SMASH: JUNGLE CAT RAMPAGE!

They summoned jungle cats to attack Osebo the Leopard Man and the blasts all smashed him down and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Osebo was tied up and he and his goons were all sentenced to the Uranus Prison for eternity.

Stinky Butt: Well, that's one kitty taken to the POUND!

Diabolico: (laughs) Good one!

Evil Star: Seriously though, I hope he likes fish there.

Me: I have a feeling he won't.

Riddler: And Maria and Carmen's sister bond just increased.

Cluemaster: Well, the two of them earned it.

Me: Absolutely.

Nico: You said it colonel.

Anansi: It sure was. (To the viewers) Never mess with the powers and rules of Africa or anything like that or you will answer to me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You said it.

Gizmo: (To the viewers) And lets hope that this barfbrain likes being in prison too.

Nico: You got that right. Good job everyone. Lets go home.

We then went back home. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Osebo the Leopard Man of Static Shock was one dangerous monster and he and his goons were awful too. They were monsters! Now they will have all the time in prison for their crimes. The first part was for the Transformers Cybertron Planet, Animatron and that was a cool one. The second part was for the Static Shock villain Royce Axelrod and he was one badass punk. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the world of Ice Age and we're going to help Manny, Diego, Sid, Scrat and friends face Captain Gutt and we're going to make that prehistoric rotten monkey pay for his crimes as well as met a White Night Dragon Gene-Slammer named Kristjana Vaðlaheiðarvegavinnuverkfærageymsluskúrslyklakippuhringurinn And a White Night Queen. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Nemo and the Glaceon Gene-Slammer will go on that one and Nemo is going to transform too. Nemo is the girlfriend of Hunter and I'll need the Transformation Sequence for that one too. The rescue for Lincoln is gonna be for where we take down Doto Kazahana from Naruto movie 1 and we're going to make that evil tyrant pay for his crimes and also Beatrice Portinari is going to transform against him too. The next chapter is gonna be a really chilly and cold one as we go on an awesome race around the icy cold planet Hoth. So bundle up everyone because it's gonna be cold and brutal.

See you all tomorrow

# WINTER SOLSTICE RACE AROUND HOTH

HAPPY WINTER SOLSTICE EVERYONE!

---

At 2:11 AM, I was fast asleep and I was having a really interesting and very strange dream. I was in Canterlot and I was seeing into the past. I was looking at Sunset Shimmer and I saw that she was a happy, kind and amazing girl and she was really smart and gifted in all kinds of things and she was even friends with Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Lyra Heartstrings and Moondancer before Twilight Sparkle was enrolled into the school. They got along really great.

Me: Boy Sunset is not like what Twilight said here. She is amazingly gifted and more.

But as the dream progressed, I saw that Sunset was fast asleep and then I saw a malevolent shadowy figure appear out of nowhere and I immediately knew who that shadow belonged to. It was the shadow of GROGAR!

Me: GROGAR!

I saw the shadow fly into Sunset and that shadow was part of the very essence of his evil, jealousy and powerlust! I then saw Sunset change because of it. She went from a sweet and amazing girl to a badass jealous bitch that wanted nothing more than power and everything and she was gonna stop at nothing to get it!

Me: So that's it! Sunset became like that because of Grogar! He really WAS THE DEVIL of Equestria.

I saw Sunset do all kinds of evil things and she was expelled from Princess Celestia's school and she betrayed her and jumped through the mirror and into our world. I then saw Twilight save Sunset from herself when she and the Human versions of her friends purge her of the darkness of Grogar inside her and freed her from herself. It was a heroic battle.

Me: WHOA! That was incredible! Now I see why Sunset was so cynical, arrogant and powerhungry. It was because of Grogar and Twilight and the human versions of the girls saved her from herself with the power of Friendship. Wow!

Later I woke up at 8:17 AM.

Me: Whoa man. Sunset is gonna be in for quite a shock. Thank goodness I destroyed Grogar for good. But I'll tell her after the rescues and Lincoln's date and the Ambassador Mission.

I got up and got dressed.

Later after having my breakfast it was time for my rescue.

---

20,000 Years into the past in the world of Ice Age, me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Hunter, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Nemo and Laura Emerson the Glaceon Gene-Slammer were there to embark on another rescue.

Laura Emerson: So this is the world of Ice Age. It's perfect for me!

Me: And it'll be awesome to see Manny, Sid, Diego and Scrat again.

Eli: I love Scrat. He is always going after that Acorn.

Arrietty: He sure is cute too.

Nene: I like Diego and Sid. They are funny.

Allie Wilde: Manny is cool.

Maria: I love all the characters from Ice Age. They are so funny.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: Those movies are always funny.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) They sure are awesome. But what really has me worried is how Sunset is going to take the news about what happened that made her become like that.

Me: I know. I just don't know how we're going to break that to her. Grogar made her do all that against her will when he poisoned her with his evil.

Laura Emerson: That is terrible. He REALLY WAS the Devil of Equestria.

Laura concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Simone: It's just absolutely terrible that Grogar was that evil. I think he was also the reason why Cozy Glow was like what she was too.

Miranda: I agree.

Laura turned into GLACEON!

Miranda: YEAH!

Maria: Didn't Discord disguise himself as Grogar once?

Me: Yes he did and that is what I heard. He went undercover to know what Chrysalis, Tirek, Cozy Glow and King Sombra were up too. Very genius and very well thought out even though Princess Celestia didn't agree.

Maria: That was really well planned.

Maiden of The Aqua: What happened to Grogar?

Me: He was banished to another dimension and his magic and life force were all bound to his bell that Gusty the Great hid in Mount Everhoof. I used the power of the Sword of Harmony to destroy it completely with the power of the destruction of 100,000 planets.

Allie Wilde: Whoa! That is intense!

Me: Yep. His dark magic and life force were linked to the bell and when it was destroyed, I destroyed Grogar forever and stripped all of

Equestria of his dark magic forever.

Qin: I remember that.

Erica: Whoa that is amazing!

Nora Venice: That is amazing.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja.

Me: Yeah it sure was. Wait look there.

We saw an oasis and there was Manny, Sid, Diego, Scrat, Ellie, Crash & Eddie, Julian, Peaches, Brooke and Shira.

Me: There they are.

We went over.

Manny: Hey guys!

Me: Long time no see Manny.

Diego: Wow awesome to see you all here!

Sid: Yeah we missed you all.

Maria: Same here guys.

Me: It has been a while.

Maria: Haven't seen you guys since you participated in one of Chillyfish's battles.

Manny: I know. We've been busy.

Brooke: Awesome of you all to come.

Eli: Thanks. Have you all seen anyone out of the ordinary here?

Ellie: Yeah as a matter of fact we did.

Peaches: We saw a woman made of ice and it looked like she was riding a dragon made entirely of pure ice.

Me: You saw a White Night Queen and a White Night Dragon. Whoa!

Eli: Oh Scrat you are so cute.

Eli gave him a bunch of acorns and he loved them.

Sid: You guys have a lot of new members the last time we saw you.

Me: I know. Things have gotten big for all of us.

Manny: We heard you guys went into a bunch of amazing wars.

Me: Yeah that's an understatement. On April 12th we went into battle against 23 of Equestria's most dangerous enemies and on August 2nd we went into battle against Xehanort.

Diego: Wasn't he that evil Keyblader that was going to destroy the entire universe and remake it in his own image?

Me: The very same and the one that we are cleaning up his evil essence from.

Nemo: That's right.

Manny: Wow! We heard that you all went through a horrible time called The 20 Days of Darkness.

Me: Yep. That was a horrible time for us. From January 23rd to February 11th.

Manny: Oh man.

Maria: And trust me. Changing that would be very… fatal.

Me: Yeah. We saw an alternate Earth that took place 100 years into the future and the Powerpuff Girls most dangerous enemy of all time HIM, took over the world and killed me and Nico and most of the team and plunged the entire planet into Hell.

They all gasped.

Manny: That is horrible!

Diego: I don't think I like the sound of that.

Nicole Chan: That must've been awful for you all.

Me: It was.

Nemo: Yeah it sure was and it was what would have happened if we stopped the 20 Days of Darkness from happening.

Maria: But enough about us. What's been going on here?

Manny: I'm afraid we're hiding out here because Captain Gutt is after us!

We gasped.

Me: Wait wasn't he that Pirate Gigantopithecus that wants to kill you all?

Maria: And didn't we kill him a while back?

Manny: Yeah you sure did.

Allie Wilde: Who is Gutt?

Me: You won't like him Allie.

I told everyone about him.

---

Captain Gutt is the main antagonist of the defunct Blue Sky Studios' 7th animated feature film Ice Age: Continental Drift and a posthumous antagonist in the 2016 TV special Ice Age: The Great Egg-Scapade.

He is a Gigantopithecus pirate who is the self-proclaimed "undisputed Master of the Seas", as well as the mongering captain of his crew. He is also Manny's arch-nemesis and Shira's former boss.

He was voiced by Peter Dinklage, who also played Dr. Bolivar Trask in X-Men: Days of Future Past, Tyrion Lannister in Game of Thrones. Simon Bar Sinister in the film adaptation of Underdog and Eddie Plant in Pixels.

During the Meltdown event, Captain Gutt and his crew conquered seas and formed a crew of pirates. He and his crew plundered as much as they could. Raz, a member of his crew, was the first to use weapons from the bones, starfish, shells and sticks that the crew had gathered. Gutt even commands certain sea creatures like Flynn and several Narwhals in the film, Shira was his pawn and later Squint takes over Shira's role.

In Continental Drift, he and his crew encounter Manny, Diego, Sid and Granny on a small, defenseless iceship. Threatening them to surrender their ship or face his fury, he destroys their vessel and captures them. Captain Gutt tries to recruit Manny to his crew because his size is useful and needs more help raiding other animals' food supplies.

His Crew from Different Locations

Shira: Taken in as the first mate.

Silas: Lost in France and founded by Gutt.

Raz: In Australia.

Squint: On a desert island.

Flynn: Lost in England oceans and picked up by Gutt.

Gupta: North America.

Dobson: Lost in South America and saved by Gutt from becoming a pork pie.

Early Life

Gutt (having undergone a rough relationship with his own parents back home, who never showed him much love or affection) chose instead to live out on the seas on a massive ice floe that he fashioned into a ship with the use of trees, rocks, and vines. Having established his ship, the orangutan found a number of animals that he had rescued and brought them aboard his ship, where, out of for saving their lives, they pledged themselves as his crew, Shira being appointed as Gutt's first mate, with Flynn as his second.

Gutt's crew went on aiding him in scouring the world for whatever fruits and vegetables, deemed their "bounty", they could find. Gutt felt that, as the world was changing and "going under", the only means of survival was to loot whatever he and his crew could to live and thrive out at sea. These animals the ape deemed his own family, though, due to his own strained relationship with his family, his temper remained volatile and harsh.

At some point in his life, the ape began to use his claws as weapons to gut foes, which earned him the name "Gutt".

## New Crew

At some point, Gutt and his crew captured Scrat, who was lost at sea, half-swallowed by a fish and had found a map of sorts, etched onto an acorn shell, which led to a land rife with acorns: Gutt and his crew forced the saber-tooth squirrel to board their ship as a captive. Later, the pirates forced Scrat to dance on the decks with the fish still attached.

Further on, while at sea, a member of Gutt's crew, a blue-footed booby named Silas, brought news of other animals out at sea stranded on an ice floe: a mammoth named Manny, two ground sloths and a saber-tooth tiger. Registering this, Gutt declared that the four mammals' marooning in his waters was a tragic event, which he loved greatly. Taking action, and with the intent to enlist the mammals into his crew, Gutt sets a course for the ice floe, where his crew latched onto the floe by flinging down skulls on vines so that they latched onto the ice floe.

Gutt climbed down the vines nonchalantly, so he called down to the animals on the ice floe that the waters they were in were swarming with pirates and that they were fortunate to have been found by Gutt and his crew first. Explaining his motives, Gutt was mocked by a small rat and flung the rodent into the water in annoyance before continuing. Manny called out that they only wished to reach the continent and his family, to which Gutt coldly replied that there was no way back. At that, Flynn chimed in, calling out that there was a means of returning to the continent: Switch-back Cove provided an ocean current that could take them back to the mainland, to Gutt's exasperation, who stomped on the seal's tail flipper to shut him up. Returning his attention to the herd, Gutt stated that out at sea, there was no land and that their "ship" belonged to him. With that, Gutt ordered his crew to attack the herd on the ice floe. Gutt himself managed to knock the largest of them, the mammoth named Manny, unconscious with a large boulder of ice.

Gutt had an unconscious Manny tied to a large tree that formed his ship's mast. As Manny was coming to, Gutt appeared and extended his foot as a "hand of friendship". The orangutan then explained his plans out at sea with the help of his crew in the form of a shanty: Gutt, proclaiming himself as the "master of the seas", had rescued all those "lost souls" in his cadre and recruited them as his own piratical crew, sailing through the seas, taking whatever foods they could find as they would treasure.

## Loss of Ship

Manny derided Gutt's name, to which the ape explained that it was not based on his stomach, but rather his jagged sharp claws got him the name "Gutt". Sid piped in, stating that he did not get Gutt's moniker. Gutt slices through Sid's upper ropes, making him dangle upside down. Then he demonstrates the origin of his name by poking his clawed finger on Sid's belly (making Sid laugh from ticklishness), then moves his finger down to the sloth's chin, and Sid's laughter is promptly replaced with a gasp of horror. Sid states he still doesn't understand Gutt's name (though more likely, he is just so terrified that he pretends not to). Regardless of Gutt's offers, Manny turned the ape down, declaring that no one would stop his return to his family. Gutt's calm demeanor quickly disappears and is replaced with a look of pure evil as he tell Manny that his family will "be the death" of him.

Gutt then ordered his first mate Shira to prepare the plank for the castaways to be jettisoned off of, forcing them all to walk the plank off the ship and into the ocean, where angry narwhals awaited them.

Sid is brought to the plank first. At that moment, Gutt halted the walk, to Sid's temporary relief, so that Granny, the older sloth, would go first, offering his hand in an oily and feigned-polite manner to help the old sloth move.

Just as the two sloths were about to walk the plank, Diego instructs Manny to get him to the vines hanging from the mast. Manny turns the mast, moving Diego on the boom. Reaching a taught vine, Diego bites through it, causing the mast to tilt and topple the ship to the side, preventing the sloths from falling into the waters. Manny breaks free of the ropes binding him. Gutt notices this and angrily leaps forward and pulls out his sawfish skull blade and engages Manny in a duel, in which Manny fought using his tusks. Manny gains the upper hand and knocks over the mast, sending it crashing down on the ship's deck, splitting the iceberg in half and it starts to sink.

Gutt holds on with his claws as the ship was split in two, lamenting his lost bounty of food as it fell into the ocean. As the ape held on, he spotted Manny and the others on the other side of the iceberg and snarled angrily. The ape held onto a floe of ice that had once been his ship, along with the others in his crew. Gutt then angrily called out to Flynn, who thought he was drowning, that the seal was a sea creature and couldn't drown, before directing his ire towards Gupta, who suggested running himself as a white flag of peace, smacking the badger. Flynn then called out that Shira was lost, but Gutt dismissed this, instead ordering Flynn to swim them all towards land.

## New Ship

Furious about the loss of his ship, Gutt and the remainder of his crew reached an island and stopped at Switch-Back Cove, where they found enough ice to carve a new ship and hyraxes, which they enslaved to build the new ship and to bring more food aboard, Gutt lashing out at the small mammals with a whip fashioned from bones and vine, calling out for them to finish the ship by sunset or suffer. His cruelty towards the hyraxes even shocked his crew.

## Stolen Ship

The following day, Shira returned to her captain, having been kept as a captive by Manny and the others. Gutt put on a falsely relieved attitude at seeing her alive when she revealed that she washed ashore with Manny and his friends. Gutt then eagerly asked her whether she caused the mammoth pain and suffering for his actions, but Shira responded that Diego impeded her. Enraged at Shira's report, Gutt harshly branded his first mate a failure, calling out that he needed a real action-worthy crew, instead only having "kitty cats and bunny rabbits". Gutt then orders Shira to bring Diego down or die in the attempt. He then relieves Shira of her rank as first mate and gives the position to Squint, much to Squint's joy.

Shira (attempting to explain what Manny and the others had planned to Gutt) was interrupted by the sound of a conch horn, and Gutt, leaping forward with a spyglass fashioned from a conch shell, spotted a number of free hyraxes in the distance, rallied up to fight. Gutt, however, laughed derisively upon seeing their tiny size in the distance, but quickly stopped laughing once he heard a second, louder trumpeting, which brought the silhouette of a mammoth: Manny. Gutt, filled with ire for what Manny had done, rallied his crew to action, rushing forward to do battle with them all, but calling Flynn out on his lack of a weapon, as the seal thought a spoon would be a useful weapon.

Gutt led his crew into battle, armed to the teeth, and the pirates reached the mammoth, stopping cold in their tracks as the hyraxes fled the scene, flying off on leaves. Squint, who eyed Manny's apparent silhouette, rushed in with his blades to tear the mammoth to pieces-instead of a mammoth falling, a large melon with branches tied to its sides fell down and Gutt crushes the melon in anger. Then he spots the real Manny quickly making off with the ship, thus making Gutt realize in fury he had been duped and he and his crew give chase.

Gutt and his crew rapidly chased the herd, but Manny and the gang outran them, reaching the ship first. Gutt whistled for his narwhals, who came quickly, and the ape jumped onto their backs, quick to resume the chase. Manny, however, tilted the ice floe on its side in the water, blocking the narwhals from reaching the herd. Gutt continued his chase, eventually reaching a long ledge where he ran after the ship, only to be tripped up as Shira, in a turncoat move, pushed large ice blocks in Gutt's path, causing him to lose his footing and be launched into the air towards the ship. Gutt nearly had the ship in his grasp, but instead plummeted to the ground, thudding hard on his back on a patch of ice. Gutt scowls furiously as he watches the herd float away on his ship and mock him as they sail into open water.

## Sweet Revenge

Enraged at having lost his ship again, Gutt quickly turns his attention to a crevice in a glacier and he squeezes inside. With a tremendous roar, he dislodges a massive chunk of the glacier with his bare hands, which quickly fell into the ocean and resurfaced. Gutt harshly ordered his crew to board at once and whistled once more for his narwhals, who stuck their tusks into the back of the ship and pushed it on.

Shira stepped forward to apologize to Gutt, but Gutt would not hear of it. Grabbing the saber by the throat, Gutt declared that, once he caught the herd, he'd have a saber-tooth's skin hanging on his wall, regardless of whose it was (somewhat proving Diego's point to Shira that Gutt never had his back on her or anyone else). Gutt further declared that Manny had cost him his ship, along with his bounty and, to further it all, the loyalty of his crew. Setting a course for the continent, Gutt vows to destroy Manny and all he holds dear.

## Herd vs. Pirates

Gutt reached the continent before the herd did, destroyed the land bridge and took Manny's family, consisting of his wife Ellie and their daughter Peaches hostage, along with all the other herds of animals that were led away from the continent by Ellie. Gutt held a shark-tooth dagger to Peaches' throat, introducing his new ship, the *Sweet Revenge*, on which Ellie was tied up and restrained by Gutt's crew. Manny calls out to Gutt that he would willingly turn himself in if Peaches was spared, which Gutt dismissed, but regardless allowed Manny to board the *Sweet Revenge* . Flynn and Raz throw vines to throw the other ship close, then lay down a plank bridge and Manny gets on board. Standing face to face with the pirate captain, Manny demands Gutt to release his family, but Gutt goes back on his word, stating that Manny took everything from him and the ruthless captain intended to do the same. Manny tried to charge at Gutt, but the crew rapidly lassoed him.

Just as everything seemed hopeless, at that moment, Peaches' friend, a molehog named Louis, stood up to the big ape, demanding that he release Peaches. Gutt, amused at Louis' imaginative gumption, accepts the challenge laughingly, and orders Gupta to let the molehog have his blade. Gutt and his crew openly laughed at Louis, who could barely pull the blade out of the ice where it stood, but stopped laughing once Louis managed to pull the blade out and pointed it fearlessly at Gutt. Calling for Louis to fight, Gutt stood by, watching as Louis flung the blade into the air. It lands point-down in the ice, with Louis nowhere to be seen. Confused, Gutt looks around for the molehog, when Louis pops out of the ground beside him and slams a heavy chunk of ice on the pirate's foot, causing him to bellow in pain and release Peaches. Gutt orders his crew to attack as Manny and Peaches escape their bonds, and the battle is on.

During the fight, Gutt chases Diego into the masts and gains the upper hand as he, Raz and Dobson corner Manny and the rest of the herd on the deck's edge. Gutt prepares to attack when Precious, Granny's pet whale, arises from the waters, and Sid positioning himself on her blowhole, directs the sprays of water to blast away Gutt's crew, one by one, with only Gutt dodging them, indifferent about his crew being decimated.

Ellie still remained tied up on the *Sweet Revenge* and Manny rushes in to save her, but Gutt slashes the ropes tethering the two ships, preventing Manny from reaching his wife. Manny gasps in horror as Gutt scrapes his gleaming claws against the icy surface of the ship as he moves closer to Ellie. Peaches, however, knows just what to do. Thinking quickly, she grabs a vine from the mast with her trunk and nimbly swings in a broad circle around the two ships. Just as Gutt prepares to deliver the killing blow on Ellie, Peaches swings in and gives the wicked ape a powerful and crushing kick, knocking him into an ice wall on the *Revenge*, saving her mother just in time. Manny stares in amazement, finally accepting that his daughter is all grown up.

## Final Showdown

Manny knocks the mast over to use as a bridge to his family as Peaches unties Ellie. But the mammoths are still not safe, as the continent's cliffs are looming ominously above them. Manny rushes to the other ship to escape with his family. But Gutt, losing what's left of his sanity, blocks his path by holding the mammoth by his tusks. Just then, massive chunks of the continent's cliffs fell into the sea, launching a landmass upward that splits the *Sweet Revenge* in half, lifting Manny and Gutt hundreds of feet high.

As the ice hunk they fight on slides toward the sea, Gutt lunges at Manny with his bone sword. Manny defends himself with his tusks and a spear held in his trunk. Gutt knocks the spear out of Manny's trunk and swings his sword at the mammoth, barely missing his eye. Manny tries to stomp on Gutt, but the pirate grabs his foot and pushes him off. Manny charges, but Gutt leaps up and swings from vines overhead. Jumping down, he kicks Manny to the edge of the ice mass. Manny eyes the nearing sea, then turns back to Gutt as the fiendish pirate grabs a heavy log to finish him off. But Manny jumps onto the very back of the ice, acting like a seesaw, catapulting Gutt upwards. Manny catches the log and smacks Gutt with it, sending the evil ape flying far away into the distance.

Sirens

Inside a cave, Gutt resurfaces and weakly flings his body over a small ice floe, watching as a number of fins swam past him. At that moment, something shining caught Gutt's eye: in front of him was a massive seashell where a female ape with flowing blonde hair lay amidst a bounty of fruits inside. The female ape called out to Gutt that they could rule the seas together and Gutt, smitten happily, swam closer to the female ape, reaching the seashell. When Gutt got close to the shell, he realized too late that the female ape was, in fact, a siren casting an image and seized his face, pulling him into the shell as it snapped shut, trapping the captain inside as more sirens swam towards them. All that could be heard of Gutt were shouts of pain as the siren devours him alive.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Eli: Oh man! That is awful! What he is doing was despicable!

Simone: He has absolutely no honor!

Nicole Chan: No he doesn't.

Maria: At least he only has his crew backing him up this time.

Me: Yep. And we're not going to let him come back again.

A roar was heard and then out came White Night Queen and White Night Dragon!

Me: WOW!

Allie Wilde: So awesome!

White Night Queen: Amazing to see you all here.

White Night Dragon: (Icelandic Accent) It sure is amazing.

Me: Whoa you're a White Night Dragon Gene-Slammer.

White Night Dragon: That's right. My name is Kristjana Vaðlaheiðarvegavinnuverkfærageymsluskúrslyklakippuhringurinn.

Me: Whoa! That's a long name and really hard to pronounce.

Syrus: And Lillith and Rosalinda have a hard to pronounce last name too.

White Night Queen: That is amazing and coincidental.

Me: It sure is. Lets go get Gutt.

We went to find him and we found him on a ship and we boarded it.

Maria: (tauntingly) Ahoy, Captain!

Captain Gutt: YOU WILL PAY FOR KILLING ME!

Me: We're going to destroy you for good!

Eli: And we'll make sure you are Extinct!

Captain Gutt: We'll see about that you pig!

Eli: Pig!?

Me: Uh oh!

Eli: Are you talking about me?

Me: He called him a pig!

Eli: Are you talking about me!?

Me: Shouldn't have done that!

Eli: ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT ME!?

Maria: Now he's in for it!

Eli: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG!

He charged and kicked Gutt in his face and smashed him into a palm tree and then…

BONK BONK BONK BONK! BONKBONKBONKBONKBONKBONK!

He got hit on the head with 10 Coconuts!

Patrick: (Offscreen) (LAUGHS) THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH 10 COCONUTS!

Maria: Time to walk the plank!

Me: Now we're going to smash you into pulp! Nice work though Eli.

Eli: Thanks bro.

White Night Dragon: That was funny though.

White Night Queen: Boy it sure was.

Me: Lets see him smell this!

I pointed my butt at Gutt's face and then…

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTTTTT

I fired a blast of blue fire from my butt and burned Gutt all over the place.

Suddenly, Nemo's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with angels and light surrounding her, and as she approached Captain Gutt, she left white energy, angels, and light with every step. Then, Nemo was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with light and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Nemo emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Nemo grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights on the bangs of her long white hair, she has neon blue eyes and a white energy aura with holy light and angels surrounding her, she has an angel with the Light Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with the Light Kanji in her hands and a necklace with an angel holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with blue phoenix on it, white blouse with angels, blue pants, white high heels, she has large white angel wings with blue tips on the large white feathers, and a sleeveless long white trenchcoat with crosses and angels on the coattails, and on the back is an angel with crosses surrounding her. Nemo has her massive angelic sword in her hands, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the angel that said, "Nemo, Angel of Heaven, Loving Girlfriend and Future Wife of Hunter Drake Michaelson, Slayer of The Demons of Hell, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Heaven, and Master of Light and Angels."

ネモ、天国の天使、愛するガールフレンドとハンターの未来の妻ドレイクマイケルソン、地獄の悪魔の殺し屋、悪の殺し屋、天国の擁

護者、そして光と天使のマスター

Nemo has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL DIVINE HEAVENLY ANGEL OF LOVE AND LIGHT!

We were amazed by Nemo's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Hunter saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Captain Gutt saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Nemo fired a blast of light and hit him, and sent him into an ice wall.

SMASH!

Me: Awesome!

Hunter: Take that monster apart!

We blasted Gutt into oblivion and then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli, Hunter and Syrus and all the males covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Kristjana and Laura were reverting back.

Laura: (regains her hair) I hope you weren't bothered by the cold.

Kristjana: Not at all. I'm now completely immune to the cold.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them awesome new clothes.

Kristjana: Wow this dress is amazing.

Maria: Yep. It's perfect for you and also my friend Alexis Rhodes would love you because she has a White Night Dragon as one of her partners in her deck.

Kristjana: Wow that is awesome.

Me: Yep and she is pregnant and gonna give birth in a few days.

Kristjana: Wow! Congratulations to her.

Eli: We're very excited. She is due on Christmas Eve.

Me: And cue Kristjana in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Kristjana: (holds head in pain) At least I'm still immune to the cold!

Simone: Reign in the power of White Night Dragon with the strength of your will and you can use your powers in hot and cold.

Gina pele: Concentrate.

Kristjana did so and then she glowed in a neon aqua blue aura with snowflakes around it and she was fully engrafted.

Kristjana: That was amazing!

Me: Wow. Cold too. But awesome.

We went back home to the estate and told everyone about what happened and everyone was amazed.

---

After dealing with Captain Gutt this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Zarya Moonwolf, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Green Lanterns, Bloom, and Beatrice Portinari were heading to the planet Oa, the home planet of the Green Lantern Corps, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we had just got word from the Guardians of Oa that my old enemy, Doto Kazahana, has returned from the dead, and he wants revenge on me again for ruining his reign 150,000 years from now, and on me and Zarya Moonwolf for killing him in Drake City.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on the planet Oa.

Me: That's right, big guy. This is where the Guardians watch over the sector, and keep a lookout for any threats to the universe.

Crash Bandicoot: And this wasn't our first time on Oa.

Lincoln: Yeah, I remember, Crash. Plus, I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we got word from the Guardians of Oa that Doto Kazahana has returned from the dead again to seek revenge on you and Zarya for killing him, J.D.

Me: That cold-hearted tyrant just doesn't even know when to take a hint.

Nico: Same with Gisele Razor, and look at what happened to her yesterday.

Lincoln: Doto Kazahana is going to die for good this time, and we'll make sure he never comes back again for more.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Doto Kazahana, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Doto Kazahana, and he's going to kill them. Let's get him.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at Doto Kazahana, and it hit him in the back. When Doto Kazahana saw us, specifically me and Zarya, he was pissed off.

Me: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Doto Kazahana, even after 150,000 years from now?

Doto Kazahana: As long as my hatred for you runs deep, I will never die! I will destroy you for ending my reign and killing me!

Beatrice Portinari: I will not allow you to get away with your crimes any longer.

Suddenly, blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with angels and light surrounding her, and as she approached Doto Kazahana, she left white energy, angels, and light with every step. Then, Beatrice Portinari was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with light and angels surrounding it and the choir of angels singing, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Beatrice Portinari emerged, but she was changed forever.

Beatrice Portinari grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had gold highlights on the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a white energy aura with holy light and angels surrounding her, she has an angel with the Light Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with the Light Kanji in her hands and a necklace with an angel holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with gold phoenix on it, white blouse with angels, white high heels, she has large white angel wings with gold tips on the large white feathers, and a sleeveless long white trenchcoat with crosses and angels on the coattails, and on the back is an angel with crosses surrounding her. Beatrice Portinari has her massive angelic sword in her hands, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with gold gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gold gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the angel that said, "Beatrice Portinari, Loving Wife of Dante Alighieri and Older Sister of Francesco, Destroyer of Lucifer and The Demons of Hell, Defender of Christianity, Slayer of Evil, Warrior Angel of The Catholic Church, and Master of Light and Angels."

ベアトリーチェ・ポルティナリ、ダンテ・アリギエーリの愛する妻とフランチェスコの姉、ルシファーと地獄の悪魔の破壊者、キリスト教の擁護者、悪の殺し屋、カトリック教会の戦士の天使、そして光と天使のマスター

Beatrice Portinari has transformed SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 HEAVENLY DIVINE ANGEL OF RIGHTEOUS LOVE AND LIGHT!

We were amazed by Beatrice Portinari's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Doto Kazahana saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill Beatrice, but she fired a blast of light, which hits Doto and it burned him badly.

Beatrice Portinari: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Angelic Light and Divine Love) **I will not allow a monster like you to live any longer, Doto Kazahana. You shall pay for your crimes with your life.**

Lincoln: My thoughts exactly, Beatrice. Everyone, let's end this tyrant once and for all.

We unholstered our massive swords from our backs and transformed, and we went at Doto Kazahana and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, light, elemental forces, magic, and energy constructs from our Lantern Corps rings, and they exploded with incredible power as soon as they hit Doto Kazahana. Then, Lincoln formed eleven massive Rasenshurikens made of ice with ice dragons flying around the icy cores on his eleven long and massive blue wolf tails, and he threw them, and as they hit Doto Kazahana, they exploded with incredible power, killing him and Super Hakaing his spirit for good. We cheered as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Beatrice's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls located on Oa, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The eight girls were Akari Acura, Chaika Trabant, Claudia Dodge, Dominica Škoda, Julia, Karen Bombardier, Viivi Holopainen, and Zita Brusasco from Chaika the Coffin Princess.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Akari Acura, Chaika Trabant, Claudia Dodge, Dominica Škoda, Julia, Karen Bombardier, Viivi Holopainen, and Zita Brusasco.

Nicole: From Chaika the Coffin Princess, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Akari Acura: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Akari Acura and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Doto Kazahana, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and

Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, and on top is the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids on top, a deep sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and the Thirteen Elemental Forces, Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of 16 Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father, Son, and Husband", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Thunder Kanji earrings, a large silver Thunder Kanji necklace on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Akari Acura: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Akari Acura: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we showed everyone what went down on the planet Oa, and when we showed everyone what Lincoln did to Doto Kazahana, they cheered wildly and they hugged them, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they kissed him all over his body and he had a lovestruck look on his face. Finally, Doto Kazahana has been silenced forever, and he'll never return from the dead again to take revenge.

---

After dealing with Doto Kazahana this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light had engulfed the Estate and we covered our eyes. Then, the bright lights have faded and we uncovered our eyes. But, we also checked out on the computer, and we saw that the world of One Punch Man, the world that Tatsumaki, one of Lincoln's future wives, has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Tatsumaki, your world has merged with ours.

Tatsumaki: That's incredible. Plus, you're going to like meeting my fellow heroes, Linky.

Lincoln: That's right.

Me: Plus, we also got word that Beast King is causing havoc in the city, and he's fighting Saitama and Dr. Genus.

Tatsumaki: What, Beast King's back?! We've got to take him down.

Lincoln: Right, let's go.

We head out to the city of Tokyo, and we saw Saitama fighting Beast King while defending Dr. Genus. Suddenly, a storm appeared out of nowhere, and the spirits of comic book heroes and villains appear out of nowhere, along with the elemental forces. Then, the screech of a Thunderbird and the cry of a phoenix was heard, and in a massive explosion with lightning bolts striking down from the Heavens, we appeared.

Saitama: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Lincoln: That's right, Saitama, and it's a pleasure to meet you and Dr. Genus.

Saitama: You too, Lincoln.

Tatsumaki: And it's good to see you again, Saitama. (To Beast King) And I should've known that you would show up, Beast King.

Beast King: Yes, but soon, I shall kill both Dr. Genus, you and Saitama, along with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm in the process.

Lincoln: Don't even try it, Beast King. Your rampage ends here and now.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and Tatsumaki unholstered her massive Sword of the Sylphs from her back and she transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Hurricane Psychic Windstorm Sylph Angel of Love and Justice.

Saitama: Incredible, so Tatsumaki achieved a Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form.

Me: Yep, and it was against the genocidal misanthropic God-Wannabe, H.P. Clancy, in Iowa.

Dr. Genus: I'd heard about Clancy's crimes long ago, but I'm glad Tatsumaki and Lincoln made sure he paid the price for his crimes.

Lincoln and Tatsumaki went after Beast King, who tried to get them with his claws, but they dodged them, and they fired a barrage of powerful blasts of rainbow energy, emerald green energy, elemental forces, wind gusts, and psychic blasts, and they hit Beast King, and exploded with incredible power. But, then, Beast King transformed, as he became much larger and his strength was greatly amplified.

However, Lincoln fired powerful chains made of indestructible rainbow energy, and he'd bound Beast King on his wrists and ankles. Then, Lincoln sprouted out his eleven massive and long deep blue wolf tails with stingers, and he stabs them into Beast King's arms, legs, chest, stomach, and back, and he began sucking out Beast King's muscle mass and absorbing Beast King's powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us were making them our own. Suddenly, Beast King was starting to shrivel up, as he felt his powers and abilities being sucked out of him, and when Lincoln was done, Beast King was now a mummified husk, and with one slash from his massive Sword of Taranis, Lincoln slays Beast King, as he exploded in a purple flame and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered for Lincoln and Tatsumaki, as they holstered their massive blades on their backs and power down.

Then, Lincoln picked Tatsumaki up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as they locked eyes, Lincoln and Tatsumaki kissed, and right behind them was a tornado with a Sylph and a Thunderbird flying around the vortex, and we had tears and a smile on our faces.

Saitama: I'm proud of both Tatsumaki and Lincoln.

Me: Same here, Saitama, and they'll be getting married in the future.

Nico: And I have a feeling that the wedding is going to be an amazing one.

We went back home to the Estate, and we've now welcomed Saitama into the team, and Dr. Genus was put under our protection, but this is only the beginning because we also have Saitama's enemies to deal with, but we'll be ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Piper's first ambassador mission and she was going to visit the Digital World to meet Nene's friends the Fusion Fighters.

Nico: Piper, it's obvious that this time, death will be involved in your Ambassador missions. But can you at least make sure that some Digimon can be recruited into the Masters of Evil?

Piper: I'll try to find some good recruits.

Nene: You will love my friends Mikey, Jeremy, Angie and Christopher.

Me: I can't wait to meet them Nene. I heard they are always in constant battle with the Bagra Army.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Wow. This is gonna be cool.

Me: Yep.

Piper: Lets head out.

We opened a portal and it lead into the Digital World.

We arrived in the Digital World.

Mikey Kudo: I haven't seen you before. Are you a new Digidestined?

Piper: Actually I am here on a diplomatic mission for you all. My name is Piper Willowbrook and I'm one of the Mysticons of the planet Gemina and I'm also part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mikey Kudo: Oh wow! It's awesome to meet you.

Me: And I came with her.

Angie: Awesome! J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Jeremy: It's an honor to meet you.

Christopher: We heard so much about all your adventures. What happened to Nene.

Nene: I'm right here.

Mikey Kudo: Nene you're okay!

Me: She was in really good hands. We found her over at Yokai Academy and me and my team were looking out for her.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome! Thank you so much J.D.

Me: Anytime.

Piper: But it's awesome to meet you all.

Shoutmon: Same here.

Me: Also I am a Digidestined myself.

I showed my Digivice.

Mikey Kudo: Cool!

Nene: Awesome that you all are okay.

Mikey Kudo: Don't scare us like that again! We were worried sick about you!

Christopher: We even had the police in the human world look all over for you.

Angie: (glares at Jeremy) And meanwhile, someone was spending his free time watching Breaking Bad!

Jeremy: Oh, come on! That's a good TV show!

Angie: Yeah! For fucking drug dealers!

Me: Now now that's enough! Lets not make a scene on Piper's first Ambassador mission. Besides Nene was in good hands the entire time.

Angie: Oh sorry.

Me: Besides. We also came to help you guys out by narrowing down the forces of the Bagra Army little by little.

Piper: Yep we're going to destroy some of them and also find recruits for our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Mikey Kudo: Wow!

Me: Yep. And we also found a potential recruit already.

We saw a Mega Level Bird Digimon and it was ORNISMON!

* * *

Ornismon is the secondary antagonist in the movie Digimon Frontier, and a minor villain in the manga version of Digimon Xros Wars.

He was summoned by Darcmon to destroy the Digimon inhabitat. Kotemon sacrificed himself to be killed by Ornismon in order to summon AncientGreymon and AncientGarurumon. Ornismon, in the end, was destroyed by the combined efforts of AncientGreymon and AncientGarurumon.

* * *

Nene: Ornismon! Good idea.

Me: Takuya and Koji told me all about him and how he was only a pawn in Murmukusmon's plans to take over the Digital World.

Nene: That's right.

Me: Yeah. Also who are you guys all facing right now?

Mikey Kudo: We're about to face him!

He pointed out to sea and we saw NEPTUNEMON!

---

Neptunemon first appeared when an injured Gizamon told him the news that the Digidestined appeared. He and his Mantaraymon army set off to search for the intruders. Neptunemon kidnapped Archleomon and forced him to tell him where the Code Crown is. Neptunemon then summoned an army of Seadramon to take care of the Digidestined.

When the water became ice, Neptunemon and the Fusion Fighters came face-to-face and rescued Archleomon. When Shoutmon, Ballistamon, Dorulumon, and Starmons became Shoutmon X4, Neptunemon fought and attacked with his Vortex Penetrate, which the spear has a mind of its own. Shoutmon X4 tricked Neptunemon by luring his own spear at him and got killed by Shoutmon X4 using his own weapon against him.

With his dying breath, Neptunemon used his Wave of Depth to wipe out the Digidestined (before being rescued by KingWhamon), and after that he was destroyed. When the Fusion Fighters obtain the last unclaimed Code Crown fragment, Neptunemon is revived and purified.

---

Me: Neptunemon! He's one of the Olympos XII Digimon.

Nene: Whoa. And we know a Venusmon Gene-Slammer.

Me: Yep. Lets go get him.

I then had Zhuqiaomon merge with me and I donned my Sovereign of the South Armor.

The Fusion Fighters were amazed and in awe.

Everyone then boarded Neptunemon's aircraft carrier.

Mikey Kudo: Sorry to barge in. But we couldn't wait to spoil your fun.

Neptunemon: That's the last mistake you'll ever make. (to Nene) I see you're back, Ms. Amano. I was afraid you were gone forever. Which meant I wouldn't have had the chance to feel your neck snap in my hands.

Jeremy: You wanna say something, buddy? (gives Neptunemon the middle finger) Speak into the mic, b***!

Angie: (facepalms) We're dead.

Neptunemon: Finally! We agree on something! Vortex Infiltrate!

He fired his sentient spear and then suddenly I swooped in wearing my Zhuqiaomon Armor and sword and then I slashed the spear and destroyed it.

Me: Nice try fishface!

Neptunemon: Who are you?

I revealed my face.

Neptunemon: (GASPS) It can't be! You're J.D. Knudson!

Me: That's right and now you are going to be food for the sharks!

I flew at him and then…

SLASH!

I cleaved him in half and his data disintegrated in an instant!

Me: That was too easy.

Jeremy: Wow! You took down a Mega Level Digimon like he was nothing!

Me: When Humans and Digimon work together as one they are a truly unstoppable and powerful force to be reckoned with.

Shoutmon: That was amazing!

Nene: I learned some amazing new things about Digimon with J.D. and it is awesome.

Piper: Yep.

Divermon all appeared.

Piper: I got this! PHOENIX TAKE FLIGHT!

She fired a blast of fire and it formed into a phoenix and then it incinerated the Divermon in an instant!

Mikey Kudo: WHOA!

Christopher: That was awesome!

MailBirdramon: It sure was.

Piper: Now, there has to be a self destruct button somewhere.

Jeremy: I think it's right here.

Jeremy pressed a red button.

Me: Lets get out of here guys!

We flew back to KingWhamon and got out of there just in time as the Aircraft Carrier of Neptunemon exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nene: Wow!

Christopher: That was intense!

Mikey Kudo: One member of the Bagra Army down and who knows how many to go.

Me: But we'll be ready for them.

Piper: We sure will.

Me: This was so awesome though. But I think I found another recruit for our frenemies in the M.O.E. and that is Neptunemon when he is reconfigured and reformed.

Piper: Good idea.

Mikey Kudo: Wow.

We later went back and told everyone everything that happened.

Nico: Whoa! That is awesome!

May: So, who should go with you next time?

Piper: I was thinking about having Zarya go with us next time.

Zarya: That's an awesome idea.

Me: I think that would be cool. We took down Neptunemon in the Island Zone. I was given this list on which of the Bagra Army to take down. Next up is the Forest Zone and we're gonna be going after MadLeomon next.

Nico: Whoa!

Jeri Katou: May I go with you too J.D.?

Me: Sure Jeri.

Nene: This is going to be awesome.

Me: It sure will be awesome.

Later, Marie and I were talking about how we should tell Sunset Shimmer about what happened to her because of Grogar.

Marie: Dammit, J.D.! How are we going to break the news to Sunset about what really caused her to become evil?

Sunset Shimmer: (walks by) Hey, Marie!

Marie: (smiles at her) Hey, Sunset! (Sunset walks away) If we don't break it to her gently, it'll traumatize her!

Me: I know. Just leave this to me Marie.

I had Sunset Shimmer sitting on the sofa with Princess Celestia and Princess Luna and Twilight Sparkle and the Princesses of Equestria gathered.

Me: Now the reason I have you all gathered here is because I have had a dream about what happened with Sunset and it's how she turned evil.

Sunset Shimmer: What do you mean J.D.?

Me: I know this is gonna be a big shock for you Sunset.

Rainbow Dash: What happened?

Me: (Sighs) Sunset you were forced to become evil because you were poisoned by the very evil essence of Grogar.

Everyone gasped in shocked!

Nico: Oh man! How did you find this out?

Me: I had a dream about how it all happened last night.

Sunset Shimmer was shocked.

Curly: Hey, guys!

Larry: Just want to ask where you guys keep M&Ms. We keep forgetting.

Moe: (sees Sunset's face) She found out, didn't she?

Me: Yeah she did. But she did all that against her will because of Grogar.

Curly: Oh man.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh what have I done? WHAT HAVE I DONE!? (CRYING HARD!)

Twilight Sparkle and Princess Celestia comforted her.

Princess Celestia: Sunset we had no idea.

Twilight Sparkle: Sunset it wasn't your fault.

Lincoln: Yeah Sunset this was not your fault to begin with. It was Grogar. He made you that way.

Sunburst: Yeah Sunset you are a great girl and you have done so much good for everyone.

Sunset Shimmer: (CRYING HARD) But I did so many evil things!

Nico: Sunset it was not your fault.

Me: You became a great member of the Rainbooms and did so much amazing good for all of Equestria and you redeemed yourself.

Moe: Yeah you did a lot of good.

Curly: More than Moe when he gives us a hard time. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

BOOF POINK BONK!

Moe boofed Curly on his stomach, poked his eyes and bonked him on the head!

Moe: What's a matter with you?

Blot: Wait. You three keep doing funny things. It might make her laugh!

Moe: Right.

Curly: Hey Moe!

He kissed Moe full on the mouth!

Moe: (Spits) I'm poisoned!

SLAP SLAP! SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK! BOOF POINK BONK!

He double slapped Curly twice, honked his nose twice, boofed Curly in his stomach and poked his eyes and bonked him on the head!

Me: Try this one.

BLANG!

I bonked Moe on the head with a hammer!

Moe: OW! I'LL MOIDER YOU!

POW! BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK!

He punched me in the face and put me in a headlock and bonked me on the head 7 times!

Sunset was then laughing hysterically!

Groove: Feel better now?

Sunset Shimmer: I sure am. And guys I am so sorry I did all that.

Princess Celestia: Oh it's all right Sunset. But you are free of Grogar now.

Me: And you don't have to worry about him ever again. Remember I destroyed him.

Nico: Right you destroyed him forever and banished him to the Warp.

Eli: That's right bro! You did do that.

Me: Yep. (To the Three Stooges) And great job guys. That was just as funny as when you did all that during the war.

Varie: Yeah it never gets old even after over 75 years.

Moe: Thanks guys.

Larry: It sure was funny and better J.D. than me or Curly.

Me: Yeah. That was funny though.

Sunset Shimmer: That was funny.

Me: Yep. Anyway it's time to get ready for our next mission. Uh Moe you can let go of my head now.

Moe: Oh sorry.

He let me go.

Overbite: I think you know it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yes I do know Overbite. But the next mission we're going to have is another race.

Eli: Where is it at this time?

Me: You guys are gonna have to bundle up for this one because the next race is gonna be on the planet Hoth.

Everyone gasped!

Nico: Whoa we're going on a cold race this time!

Me: Yep.

Lola: But doesn't it get really cold there?

Me: Yep. At -77.9˚ Fahrenheit.

Kate Lloyd: Just like Antarctica!

Nico: Whoa! We haven't done a race through the ice and cold in a long time since Iceland.

Me: It sure has been a while since then huh?

Whiteout, Ghost, Red Ghost, Technus, Tala, Stinky Butt, Diabolico, Evil Star, Riddler and Cluemaster then appeared.

Red Ghost: Can me, Whiteout, Ghost, Technus, Tala, Stinky Butt, Diabolico, Evil Star, Riddler and Cluemaster go with you guys?

Me: Yes you all sure can.

Diabolico: The next race is on Planet Hoth this time?

Me: Yep it sure is. So bundle up because it's gonna be brutally cold there.

Evil Star: Oh man. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep. Lets head to the garage and get our new snowflyers.

We went to the garage.

Lincoln: Alright, we should bundle up. Luckily, I came prepared.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large orange long sleeved sweater, large red scarf, large blue long pants, large black winter boots, and large orange winter coat, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his weapons holstered.

The rest of us snapped our fingers, and we were dressed in long sleeved sweaters, scarves, long pants, winter boots, and winter coats in our favorite colors, along with the massive weighted bands on our biceps and thighs, jewelry, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around our legs, and we had our weapons holstered.

Lana: And I've got a surprise for you guys in the garage. Follow me.

We went down to the garage, and we saw Lana press a button, and we saw the tires on our cars transform into tires perfect for the snow.

Me: Whoa, that's awesome.

Nico: And it's perfect since we're going to be racing around the icy cold planet Hoth. Nice work, Lana.

Lana: Thanks, Nico, and Lincoln also helped out, as well.

Lincoln: Yeah, I outfitted the tires, and I also changed the oil in our cars, and I did get some oil and grease on me.

Lori: (Giggles) Looks like we've got two grease monkeys in our family.

Lola Loud: (Giggles) I hope none of the girls in your harem were watching you when you were helping Lana change the oil in our cars, Linky.

Mollie: Uh… , I'm afraid you were a little late to say that, Lola. We saw Linky working in the garage, and when we saw him covered in oil and sweat, our faces had an atomic red blush.

Girl Jordan: Yeah, and our eyes turned into hearts and steam came whistling out of our ears when we saw your brother. But, of course, he went to get a shower after that to get the grease and sweat off of him.

Paige: But, can you blame us, though? Your brother, in those five short years, has gone from a cute 11-year-old kid into a 16-year-old, 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular young man, and any potential future wife who sees him goes crazy.

We had a bit of a laugh.

Nico: Yeah, we can't argue with you girls on that one.

Tempest Shadow: So, Mikey's friend Jeremy likes watching Breaking Bad.

Piper Willowbrook: Well, recently, he's been watching it.

Me: I think that's really cool.

We were going to be in for a REALLY COLD RACE.

Eli: I remember that the planet Hoth is where the Battle of Hoth took place.

Maria: Boy I remember seeing that on Star Wars V and that was epic and awesome.

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Kristjana: This is gonna be amazing to see.

Alexis came and her belly was really big.

Alexis: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Alexis. How are you feeling?

Alexis: Getting really heavy. Just wanted to tell you guys to have fun.

Me: Oh we will.

Jaden: I'm excited for you guys.

Me: Me too Jaden. You are doing a great job looking after Alexis while she is on Maternal Leave.

Jaden: Thanks man.

Jesse Anderson: It must be great for you to be a father.

Jaden: It sure is and I can't wait.

Me: You'll love it man. We'll see you soon. The race this time is on the planet Hoth.

Alexis: All the way on that cold planet? That is gonna be intense.

Me: Yep.

We got on our Snowflyers and we were off to Hoth.

Riddler: (to Nene) Riddle me this: Which one of us should help take out MadLeomon?

Nene: That's a good question. MetalSeadramon can help out next since he is a Digimon.

Riddler: Ooh good idea.

Me: We're here guys.

We arrived at the Planet Hoth.

Nico: Whoa! The planet Hoth.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome.

Maria: Wow! From space it looks like a giant ball of snow.

Carol: Boy it sure is.

We landed and got out and we were in front of the abandoned Rebel Alliance Echo Base.

Me: Wow the Abandoned Echo Base.

Luke Skywalker: I remember this place all too well.

Volcana: Boy looks like no one has been here for years.

Whiteout: And look there.

We saw the wrecks of destroyed AT-AT Walkers and wrecked Snowspeeders.

Nico: Whoa what a battle.

Air Man: Man, these vehicles have seen better days.

Me: Boy no kidding. But that was an intense battle and the Empire REALLY hit the Rebel Alliance here hard.

Laney: After those probe droids found them.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Lola: And those AT-AT Walkers packed a big time wallop.

Me: They sure did. Maybe we can salvage the downed walkers and repair them for use by us.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Eli: Lets get to work and salvage them.

We walked around and salvaged them and loaded them onto the ship. We also saw downed Hoth Evacuation Crafts, Imperial Star Destroyers and more.

We got them on board for use.

Me: Now the path is cleared. Lets head into the base and walk around.

Nico: Good idea.

Han: You'll see what it's like.

Ghost: (to Luke) Hey, Luke. You think that snow monster you encountered before just wanted to ask you to a snow monster ball?

We laughed at Ghost's joke.

Luke: That was a good one but no.

Me: I think she means that she is wondering if the Whompa is going to have you go to a Snow Monster Ball.

Luke: No.

Me: Good. Whompa's are very dangerous creatures here on Hoth.

We were inside the Echo Base and it was really torn up and broken.

Me: Whoa. Looks like no one has been in here for a long time.

Nico: Wow. What a dump.

Han: But it was a perfect hiding place from the Empire.

Me: Or so it seemed.

Catzi: It's obvious that the Empire really messed this place up.

Me: That is a total understatement.

We saw old Snowtroopers on the ground that were dead and I pulled off a helmet and it was nothing but a skeleton!

Me: WHOA!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! He sure has been here for a while.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: Wow look at these. Some of these snowspeeders in here are still intact.

Lana: Wow.

Diabolico: That's amazing that they are like this after all these years.

Sunset Shimmer: No kidding.

Rainbow Dash: How much time do we have for the race?

Me: Well we got here long before everyone else so we have 5 hours.

Nico: Wow we're really early.

Me: Yep.

Technus: With my powers, repairing these vehicles will be easy!

Me: Good idea Technus.

Cyborg: I think so too.

Me: While we're doing that we might as well have some lunch before the big race. And I know the perfect lunch for us too.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Tomato Soup, Grilled Cheese Sandwiches, Hot Cocoa and Chicken Noodle Soup.

Nico: Now you're talking! Perfect for a cold place like this.

Eli: Awesome.

Bowser: How about I use my fire breath to heat things up too?

Me: Good idea. Spike, Spyro, Volcana, Lola and the Fire users can help you too. Luckily I brought this for all of us.

I pulled out a big capsule and went outside.

Me: Watch this.

I pressed the button on it and threw the capsule and then…

BBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

It exploded and then a massive mansion as big as our house from before popped out.

Nico: AWESOME!

Eli: That was cool!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing. Now we can warm up before the big race.

Me: Yep.

We went into the mansion and got ready and we got the heater on and Mary got to making the Tomato Soup, Grilled Cheese Sandwiches, Hot Cocoa and Chicken Noodle Soup.

William: (sees a snowman from far away) Hey, look. A snowman.

Cluemaster: (Suspicious) Keep an eye on it. Something about it doesn't seem right.

Eli: I got a bad feeling about this.

Qin: Yeah it sure looks familiar.

Mary Knudson: Lunch!

We got to eating.

Me: Oh boy.

Nico: This looks awesome.

We got to eating and then we were full 45 minutes later.

Alice Gehabach: It looks like it's time for the race to start!

Hydranoid: I think I'll stay in my ball form for this.

Me: Good idea. We're all warmed up and ready for a good race.

Nico: Yep.

We went back to the base and I put the portable mansion away in its capsule and we got in our snowflyers.

Me: Awesome. Everyone made it.

Nico: They sure did.

Billy Natson then came.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another awesome day in racing history. Hello everyone, I'm Billy Natson and we have a really amazing treat for you all today. We're on the famous planet Hoth where the Battle of Hoth took place and we're going to have a great race around the very cold planet. WOW! Bundle up folks because this is gonna be cold! With us we have our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies The Masters of Evil and this is gonna be awesome. You all ready for a great race?

Me: You bet we are Billy! For Winter Solstice this is gonna be awesome!

Billy Natson: Love that spirit! Lets do it!

Krysta got the green flag ready.

Krysta: RACERS TAKE YOUR MARKS!

We were ready.

Krysta: GET SET!

It was time to burn the snow!

Krysta: (Waves the green flag) REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed out of the base and down the snow!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We were racing fast.

Stinky Butt: Eat my stinky dust!

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTT!

Me: Oh no you don't stinky face!

I zoomed passed him!

Gemini Man: I've got a trick or two in this race!

Me: You mean like this one? Berry blasters!

I had Berry Blasters ready to fire.

Me: Watch this Timon, Pumbaa!

I fired and they hit Gemini Man.

SPLAT!

Timon: OOHOO! That's gonna stain!

SPLAT!

Gemini Man: OOH! AHH!

Pumbaa: Nice one J.D.!

Me: Thanks.

Eli: We got company!

Numerous flying mini snowmen came at us!

Me: Time for a battle!

Evil Star: Fuck! Is that the snowman William and Clluemaster saw earlier?!

William: No this snowman was bigger!

Me: Well we still can fight these. Lets get them! Coconut Shooters! FIRE!

I pressed 2 buttons and fired a bunch of coconuts and they hit a bunch of Mini-Snowmen.

BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK!

They hit them on their heads.

Patrick: HAHAHAHAHA! Those guys got hit in the head with a bunch of coconuts!

Laney: Lets see how they like chili peppers! (ECHOING) CHILI PEPPER PUMMEL!

She used RedVegiemon's Powers and fired a wave of chili peppers from her hands and they hit the Snowmen and melted them in intense flames.

Thorn: Qin, do you recognize these snow fuckers?!

Qin: No but they do remind me of a bigger snowman.

Me: You mean like him!?

We saw THE HEADLESS SNOWMAN!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! IT'S THE HEADLESS SNOWMAN!

Qin: He was really Professor William Fagan Higginson. His great grandfather was robbed of all his gold by an outlaw named Blackjack Brody and he was smashing chimneys to find it.

Nico: Whoa!

Qin: Yep. He didn't go to jail because the people understood that the gold belonged to his family.

Diabolico: So this must be the real deal! Higginson would never attack us!

Me: Yep. Lets get him. Entrance time!

We flew at him.

The headless snowman roared and then the planets made of the elemental forces of nature swirled around him and they fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and then they went into the sky behind him and converged and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: Time to thaw you out!

Krankenstein: MONSTER SMASH SNOW!

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Krankenstein smashed the Headless Snowman all over.

Tala: Let's take out his goons too!

Me: You read my mind! MATCHHEAD MISSILES FIRE!

I pressed 4 buttons and fired 4 Matchhead missiles and they lit on fire and smashed into the Mini-Snowmen and melted them.

Troy: Let's kick things up a notch!

Me: You sound like Emeril Lagasse, Troy.

Troy: Yeah I sure do.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NOVA FLASHTEAM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Flashman Rangers!

We blasted and smashed the Headless Snowman all over the place.

Maxxor and Ninren blasted and smashed the Headless Snowman all over.

Marie, Blot, Groove and the Three Stooges used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Marie and the Three Stooges powers, Blot's Strength and Groove's Photon Pistol 100-fold.

Marie and Blot: SMASHING PULVERIZER BOULDER!

Groove and 3 Stooges: COMEDY PHOTON MEGABLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Jet Link: FIRES OF FORGIVENESS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of boulders, energy and fire.

Ghost, Magma Man, Luke Skywalker, Lola, Leia, Han and Chewie: HOTH BATTLE FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of energy and Force Fire.

Lincoln: WINTER SPORTS ELEMENTAL STYLE: ICE SKATING!

Princess Allura (VLD): WINTER SPORTS WIND STYLE: SKIING!

Tatsumaki: WINTER STPORTS WIND STYLE: SNOWBOARDING!

Hilda: (British Accent) WINTER SPORTS FIRE STYLE: SNOWMOBILING!

Mai Shiranui: WINTER SPORTS FIRE STYLE: BROOMBALL!

Jessica Shannon: WINTER SPORTS STING STYLE: CURLING!

Frosta: WINTER SPORTS ICE STYLE: ICE HOCKEY!

Entrapta: WINTER SPORTS LIGHTNING STYLE: ICE STOCK SPORT!

Perfuma: WINTER SPORTS NATURE STYLE: RINGETTE!

Rachel Alucard: WINTER SPORTS DARK STYLE: RINKBELL!

Makoto Nanaya: WINTER SPORTS WIND STYLE: SNOW RUGBY!

Litchi Faye Ling: WINTER SPORTS WATER STYLE: SNOW VOLLEYBALL!

Sakura Kasugano: WINTER SPORTS LIGHTNING STYLE: ICE CLIMBING!

Karin Kanzuki: WINTER SPORTS EARTH STYLE: ICE FISHING!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the symbols of said winter sports.

Lincoln and his harem: WINTER SPORTS FINAL SMASH: SUB-ZERO SPORTS MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive laser powered by winter sports which explodes on contact with the Headless Snowman!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Magma Man: Bye bye, Frosty!

Me: Fire Users fire!

They fired a massive blast of fire and melted the Headless Snowman into nothing.

Me: Take that snow boy!

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Lord Zarkon!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender): Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Sendak.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Sendak, the loyal first in command of Zarkon, and another enemy of the Voltron Force.

Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender): I should've known you'd show up here, Sendak, as soon as word of Zarkon's death had reached you.

Keith (Voltron: Legendary Defender): But, now that you're here, we can finally get rid of you.

Lincoln: Princess Allura, what can you tell us about Sendak? When we heard that he was in league with Zarkon, I guessed that he's already bad news.

Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender): You won't like him one bit, Lincoln, and you're right, Sendak is Zarkon's first-in-command.

Princess Allura proceeded to tell us about Sendak, and as predicted, we weren't going to like him one bit, especially since he's with Zarkon.

---

## Sendak

Commander Sendak is an officer of the Galra Empire loyally working for Zarkon as his first in command, and works with Haxus as his commanding officer. After he invades the Castle of Lions, he is put into a sleep pod. Once the Castle of Lions becomes corrupted, Shiro releases the pod into space during a traumatic fit.

He is retrieved by Acxa, Zethrid, and Ezor on the request of Haggar so he may attend the Kral Zera on Feyiv to be crowned as the new ruler of the Galra Empire, but this plot is thwarted by Lotor and Team Voltron, forcing Sendak to flee.

### Appearance

Like most Galrans, Sendak stands well taller than any human; he has mauve fur and a yellow eyes, although his right eye has been replaced with a red prosthetic. Sendak has also lost his left arm in the midst of battle and had it replaced with a large, powerful, and terrifying clawed gauntlet attached to his shoulder by a violet energy chain.

Sendak wears the bright red armor typical of many higher-up commanders in the Galra Empire accented with black and dark grays. On its cuirass, the armor has two glowing yellow adornments with a design reminiscent of an aggressive face.

### Personality

Sendak is unwaveringly loyal to the Galra Empire and Zarkon and has a cold-blooded and merciless personality befitting of a battle-hardened Galra commander. He is calculating, quick to pick up on deceit, and not above taunting his enemies during battle nor emotional and mental manipulation on top of brutal physical torture. His cruelness shows in his views that valuing the lives of others is a weakness to exploit, and his readiness to electrocute prisoners where they can be seen and heard to make their allies bend to his will.

The commander delights in displaying his accomplishments to the emperor, seeking his approval, and seems to carry great pride as the First in Command of the Galra Empire's military bestowed with the honor of being personally trained by Zarkon himself. The burdens of his pride and lack of failure seem to be his own weaknesses, as Sendak will quickly fly into a rage when things to not go according to his expectations. This frenzied state renders him easy to deceive and ultimately leads to his downfall.

Abilities

Being the Empire's First in Command, Sendak is a skilled fighter personally trained by Zarkon and seems to have heavy combat experience fighting on the front lines of battlefields. His greatest asset in battle is his gigantic prosthetic clawed gauntlet granted to him by Haggar and her Druids. Besides giving him immense physical strength, the gauntlet can be launched great distances, either for smashing targets with a super-charged punch, or to allow him to quickly pull himself across the battlefield. The gauntlet is also equipped with a laser blaster for ranged combat.

This gauntlet is not without weakness: it is possible to sever the energy chain between the gauntlet and Sendak's shoulder, forcing him to rely on his natural combat ability. While Sendak has imposing strength on his own, he is limited in close-quarters combat with only one arm.

---

When Princess Allura was done, we were horrified and enraged at Sendak's cruel actions and deeds.

Me: This guy is nothing but a monster.

Nico: In every way, J.D. He needs to be obliterated for good, and banished to Oblivion for good.

Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender): And that's exactly what I intend to do.

Suddenly, Princess Allura's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with lions and light surrounding her, and as she approached Sendak, she left pink energy, lions, and light with every step.

Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender): I will never forgive you and Zarkon for the crimes that you and the Galra Empire have committed throughout the universe, Sendak. This time, I will see to it that you pay for all of your crimes with your life!

Suddenly, Princess Allura was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with lions and bright lights surrounding the vortex, there was a lion running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Princess Allura emerged, but she was changed forever.

Princess Allura grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights on the bangs of her long silver hair, she has neon blue eyes and a pink energy aura with lights and lions surrounding her, she has the Blue Voltron Lion emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Voltron Lion earrings and a necklace with a Voltron Lion holding the Light Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with gold phoenix on it, blue blouse, blue pants, pink high heels, she has large silver angel wings with pink tips on the large silver feathers, and a sleeveless long blue trenchcoat with light and lions on the coattails, and on the back is the Blue Voltron Lion.

Princess Allura has a new large sword in her hand called The Sword of The Blue Voltron Lion, it's a large sword with the Blue Voltron Lion etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, large blue lion heads for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer blue handle, and four large blue lion heads with four blue gems in their mouths, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the Blue Voltron Lion that said, "Princess Allura, Princess of Altea, Daughter of King Alfor and Queen Menelor, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Zarkon and The Galra Empire, Last of The Alteans, Slayer of Evil, Pilot of The Blue Voltron Lion, and Master of Light and Lions."

アルーラ王女、アルテア王女、アルフォー王とメネラー女王の娘、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、ザルコンとガラ帝国の駆逐艦、アルテアンの最後、悪の殺し屋、ブルーボルトロンライオンのパイロット、そして光の達人とライオンズ

Princess Allura has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL ALTEAN VOLTRON PALADIN ANGEL OF LOVE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Princess Allura's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Sendak saw it, he fell into a rage and he tried to kill her using his gauntlet, but she fired a powerful blast of light, and it destroyed his gauntlet and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: Wow, Princess Allura has transformed.

Nico: She's one of the Paladins to transform, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Princess Allura, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Light and Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, to put an end to Sendak once and for all.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined Princess Allura.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's tear this monster to shreds!**

Lincoln and Princess Allura went after Sendak, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, light, magic, elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, and Lions, and they exploded with incredible power, as soon as they hit Sendak. Then, Lincoln slashed off Sendak's other arm, and Princess Allura slashed off both of his eyes, blinding him permanently, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender): **Shall we put an end to this monster once and for all, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Of course, Princess Allura.**

Princess Allura and Lincoln: **VOLTRON LION ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM BARRAGE!**

Princess Allura and Lincoln fired powerful elemental forces, which took on the appearances of the Voltron Lions, and as they hit Sendak, they exploded with incredible power, killing Sendak, and his spirit was Super Hakaied, and banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for what Princess Allura and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and powered down, and Princess Allura's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Princess Allura's waist, and as he leans down and they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss, and right behind them were the Voltron Lions roaring and we saw light shining down on them.

Me: (Smiles) Now, that's awesome.

Nico: (Smiles) You said it, J.D.

We got back in our cars to continue finishing the race. We finished the race and me, Allie, Nico, May, Princess Luna, Cadance, Twilight Sparkle and Sunset Shimmer crossed the finish line.

Whiteout: Thank you all for coming on this cold planet!

Nico: This was awesome!

Me, Allie, Nico, May, Princess Luna, Cadance, Twilight Sparkle and Sunset Shimmer Were given trophies that were in the shape of the planet Hoth made of Swarovsky Crystal and it had snowspeeders and race cars around it.

Me: This was awesome.

Nico: Yeah it sure was. This was the coldest race we've ever done.

May: You aren't kidding there.

Cadance: But it sure was awesome! I've never won a race before.

Princess Luna: My first one ever won.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy it sure was awesome! I never won one before.

Twilight Sparkle: Second race for me.

Me: Lets head back home to warm up and celebrate at Lynn's Table.

Nico: Good idea. It's cold.

We went back to Earth.

---

We were celebrating at Lynn's Table. Then Biowulf, Brace Knuckles, Whirlwind, New Wave, Salami Swami, Black Adam, Abomination, Ben Ravencroft, Tri-Klops and Key appeared.

Me: Biowulf, Brace Knuckles, Whirlwind, New Wave, Salami Swami, Black Adam, Abomination, Ben Ravencroft, Tri-Klops and Key

Biowulf: I bet you guys are glad to be warm.

Me: Boy you bet we are.

Brass Knuckles: I hope you guys had some hot chocolate.

Nico: We sure are and man is it cold on Hoth.

Whirlwind: Because we helped ourselves to some.

Me: Yep.

New Wave: (to me) Heard you visited Manny and the others.

Me: Boy we sure did.

Salami Swami: How are they?

Me: Doing awesome and we helped them take down Gutt again.

Nico: Good riddance to that bad monster.

?: Boy no kidding.

A figure came out and it was CREATURE from episodes 11, 12 and 13 of Dino Thunder!

---

After Trent suddenly appeared in Mesogog's Lair and obtained the White Dino Gem, Elsa discovered it and reported it to Zeltrax. Together they created the monster and sent it to find the White Ranger and take the Gem. The Creature went to the city and encountered the Dino Rangers. Creature behaved comically during his encounter with heroes and joked. But then the White Ranger appeared and quickly destroyed the Creature with Drago Sword.

---

Trent Fernandez: Creature!

Creature: Been a while white ranger!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to find Trent after he got the White Dino Gem!

Creature: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: You actually are one of the more funnier monsters.

Creature: Damn straight! Too bad Mesogog didn't give me a cool name!

Me: Well he is dead now and good riddance. But that's okay.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Jake Long, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of the Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Merrick, R.J., Garo, Zarya, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Misty Tredwell, Winny the Wolf, Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf - Piper's first ambassador mission

---

Biowulf was first.

Biowulf: (to Jake) I heard Piper had her first ambassador mission. How was it?

Jake Long: It was amazing. She, Nene and J.D. went to the Digital World and helped Mikey Kudo and his team take down one of the members of the Bagra Army.

Princess Luna: They faced Neptunemon of the Olympos XII and J.D. destroyed him with ease.

Moondust: He sure did. With the combined power of Zhuqiaomon and him Neptunemon was no match for his power.

Snowdrop: The powers of the Sovereign and humans working together is truly a formidable force.

Gari: It sure is.

Ink Rose: Yes it sure is.

Moonlight Raven: J.D. took down a Mega Level Digimon with ease like he was nothing.

Blackout: Boy he sure did.

Merrick: He didn't stand a chance.

R.J.: If J.D. can take on a Mega Level Digimon and win that easily then not even the toughest generals of the Bagra Army can match him.

Garo: Yeah you're right about that one.

Zarya: That is my awesome fiance for you all.

Me: I can't argue with that but I'm really flattered that you all think so.

Misty Tredwell: That is awesome.

Winny: (HOWLS) It sure is.

Biowulf: Yep. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of darkness and blue fire and smashed him down.

Jake Long: ALL RIGHT!

Me: That was great! (HOWLS)

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Jack Atlas, Carly Atlas, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Crimson Chin, Golden Locks, Timmy, Knuckles the Echidna, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles - Manny and friends

---

Brass Knuckles was next.

Brass Kunckles: (to Jack) It's good that J.D. visited Manny and the others. They should actually come over for Christmas.

Jack Atlas: That's a good idea. Last time we saw Manny and friends was when we took on Soto and Ruby.

Carly Atlas: Boy that takes me back.

Rarity: That was an amazing adventure from what we heard.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was and I love all the movies of Ice Age.

Gill Grunt: They are awesome and really funny.

Crimson Chin: They sure are funny.

Golden Locks: You got that right.

Timmy: It's so awesome.

Knuckles: You got that right dudes.

Brass Knuckles: Yep. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of fire, water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Jack Atlas: ALL RIGHT!

Carly Atlas: That was so fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Tom Major, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lori, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind - Hope Gutt likes oblivion

---

Whirlwind was next.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) I hope Gutt likes oblivion! Too bad Soto and Rudy weren't with him.

Tom Major: Well if they do come back we'll be ready for them.

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome how Gutt was sent to Oblivion.

Scootaloo: It sure was and he deserved it.

Whirlwind (Skylanders): Yeah he sure did.

Lori: That monkey literally disgusted me.

Whirlwind: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed him down.

Tom Major: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Maria, Girl Jordan, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Katara, Tidepool (Skylanders), RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave - Neptunemon being no match for me

---

New Wave was next.

New Wave: (to Maria) Neptunemon was no match for J.D. Even though he has water powers like the both of us.

Maria: That's because J.D. was wearing the Sovereign Armor of The South and not even the intense heat of Zhuqiaomon could be extinguished.

Girl Jordan: He really made sure that Neptunemon met his maker.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was awesome though.

Spyro: I thought so too.

Katara: Yeah it was.

Tidepool: (Australian Accent) And he really showed him no mercy.

New Wave: He sure did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and magic and smashed her down.

Maria: YEAH BABY!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Kole, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Laney, Sam Manson, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Bowser and Bertie VS The Salami Swami - Hoth being one cold planet

---

The Salami Swami was next.

Salami Swami: (to Kole) Hoth is one cold planet. I hope you weren't close to freezing to death.

Kole: No we weren't. We had J.D.'s portable mansion and tomato soup, grilled cheese sandwiches and hot cocoa to keep us warm.

Applejack: Yeah we sure did and it was very warming.

Apple Bloom: It sure was fun.

Flashwing: And it was very helping on a planet that was at -78˚Fahrenheit.

Blossom: That is really cold.

Bubbles: Yeah it sure was.

Buttercup: Brutal and awesome.

Laney: It sure was cold.

Sam Manson: No kidding.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: I liked it actually.

Salami Swami: That's good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, earth, crystal, apples and leaves and smashed him down.

Kole: RIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Batman, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Shazam, Lincoln, Linka, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam - The Headless Snowman being a crazy villain

---

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) The Headless Snowman was one crazy villain. You think we can add it to our ranks?

Batman: I think you can.

Pinkie Pie: But that snowman was after gold in the chimney that belonged to him.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure was.

Shazam: That gold was stolen by an outlaw and he dressed up as the Headless Snowman to get it back.

Linka: He sure did and he didn't go to jail.

Lincoln: Yeah no kidding.

Black Adam: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Batman: That was fun.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Ripster, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Hulk, Red She-Hulk, She-Hulk, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination - Terrible battle on Hoth

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) That was a terrible battle on Hoth all those years ago. Many people died that day.

Ripster: You're not kidding. And the Snowspeeders were easily picked apart on that day. Those AT-AT Walkers really packed a wallop.

Fluttershy: In the movie is was terrible that all that happened.

Stealth Elf: It sure was scary.

Hulk: Hulk thought it was awesome.

Red She-Hulk: Yeah it sure was cool.

She-Hulk: Yep it sure was.

Abomination: Terrible battle there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, fruit and grass and smashed him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Shobu, Brittney, Lucy, Haiku, Thorn and Misty Tredwell VS Ben Ravencroft - Three Stooges cheering Sunset up

---

Ben Ravencroft was next.

Ben Ravencroft: (to Shannon) I liked how the 3 Stooges cheered Sunset up. (laughs) People say laughter is the best medicine!

Shannon: That's what they say and the 3 Stooges have been making people laugh ever since World War II. Even after all these years.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was funny and J.D. got put in a headlock and got bonked on the head 7 times. It was SO funny!

Hex: Boy it sure was.

Shobu: Yeah it was really funny!

Brittney: That sure was hysterical.

Lucy: I thought so too.

Haiku: That was really funny.

Misty Tredwell: The 3 Stooges were known as the great Slapstick Comedy Trio back all those years ago.

Ben Ravencroft: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones and darkness and smashed him down.

Shannon: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Zick, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, He-Man, Teela, Sorceress, Turanga Leela, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops - my Dream telling us how Sunset became like that

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) So J.D.'s dream told you guys how Sunset became like that? I honestly didn't expect that to happen.

Zick: None of us really expected that. That was crazy!

Princess Celestia: No kidding and Grogar always was completely unpredictable.

Spotlight: He sure was and now he's gone for good.

He-Man: Yes he is.

Teela: Thank goodness.

Sorceress: Yeah no kidding.

Turanga Leela: Yeah no kidding at all.

Tri-Klops: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Zick: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## T.J. Johnson, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Sora, Riku, Kairi, Aqua, Terra, Ventus, Lea, Xion, Roxas, Lyra Loud, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key - Thank goodness Grogar is gone

Key was next.

Key: (to TJ) Thank goodness Grogar's gone. Who knows what other crap he caused?

T.J.: He would have continued to cause more mayhem and destruction.

Sunset Shimmer: His dark magic and evil was so bad.

Sunburn: He sure was terrible.

Sora: Yeah and he was as bad as Xehanort.

Riku: And Maleficent.

Kairi: And was as bad as Frollo.

Aqua: Maybe 100 times worse than them.

Terra: No Xehanort was worse because he was going to destroy the entire universe.

Ventus: That's true.

Lea: He got what was coming.

Roxas: That's right.

Xion: You got that right.

Lyra Loud: Yep.

Key: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and fire and smashed him down.

T.J.: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Sunset Shimmer and Laney VS Creature

---

Creature was next.

Nico: Lets do it.

Nico teleported and opened Creature's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Comedic Defenders of Justice, they're large swords with the emblems of Freakazoid and his allies etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large red angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted red sphere pommels with surrounding blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico came back with them.

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too!

Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER!

The Rangers formed the Z-Rex Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy blasts and element blasts and they all smashed into Creature and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOoOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Creature you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

When the battles were done we regrouped and cheered wildly.

Black Adam: (to me, Allie, Nico, May, Princess Luna, Cadance, Twilight Sparkle and Sunset Shimmer): Congratulations on winning the race.

Sunset Shimmer: Thanks, Adam.

Me: This was awesome and amazing.

Abomination: You especially deserve it considering what you heard earlier.

Ben Ravencroft: But don't worry about it. You've already paid for those crimes.

Tri Klops: Now, what do you say we celebrate another race victory?

Key: I call dibs on the hot chocolate!

Me: But great job everyone. This was awesome.

Ghost: It sure was. (To the viewers) This was one cold race and I hope you all liked it as much as we have.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another race in the books.

Planet Hoth from Star Wars V was one of the most coldest planets I've ever seen in that series but it was really cool. But the battle that happened there was scary and awesome. The first part of the chapter was for Ice Age and we haven't done something for that in a long time. It was still very funny though. The second part was for the planet Oa from Green Lantern. That was a cool one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. We're going to be taking a break from Rescues until after Christmas is done. So they will resume on the 26th of December. But the battles in the missions will still go on. The next chapter is gonna be for the Ben 10 Episode, The Busy Box and we're going to be facing the Naljian Destructor and stop it from destroying everything as well as imitating everyone and everything it sees. And we're going to be seeing double after this one.

See you all tomorrow.

# Duplicates of The Naljian Destructor

Later on that day, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Sari Sumdac, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Julie Makimoto, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Hilda, Tatsumaki, R. Mika, Menat, Shantae, Akko, Strawberry Shortcake, Lemon Meringue, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Muffin, Plum Pudding, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Apple Dumplin, Sweet Grapes, Sour Grapes, Tangle the Lemur, Whisper the Wolf, Jewel the Beetle, Ester, Mina Mongoose, Shade the Echidna, Belle the Tinkerer, Lanolin, Marine the Raccoon, Honey the Cat, and Princess Undina were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Shogun Studios in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large long orange sleeveless jacket with elemental forces and buffalo on the long coattails and a Thunderbird and Phoenix on the back, a large white kimono, large blue trousers, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, massive deep blue angel wings, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his weapons holstered, but his large white leather ankle-length combat boots with silver armor on the toe area remained the same.

Team RWBY, Emerald Sustrai, Dew Gayl, Sari Sumdac, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Julie Makimoto, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Hilda, Tatsumaki, R. Mika, Menat, Shantae, Akko, Strawberry Shortcake, Lemon Meringue, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Muffin, Plum Pudding, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Apple Dumplin, Sweet Grapes, Sour

Grapes, Tangle the Lemur, Whisper the Wolf, Jewel the Beetle, Ester, Mina Mongoose, Shade the Echidna, Belle the Tinkerer, Lanolin, Marine the Raccoon, Honey the Cat, and Princess Undina were dressed in long, flowing, long-sleeved kimonos with mythological animals and flowers, along with their jewelry, and they had their weapons holstered.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Ruby Rose: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination: Shogun Studios in the world of Mario. When they arrive at Shogun Studios, the place's an awesome Japanese-themed amusement park, themed after the real-world Edo Wonderland.

Hilda: (British Accent) Wow, what is this place, Linky.

Lincoln: This, Hilda, is Shogun Studios in the world of Mario. This place is an awesome Japanese-themed amusement park, themed after the real-world Edo Wonderland in Japan.

Mai Shiranui: This is so awesome!

Lincoln and the girls travelled to the notable attractions here in Shogun Studios, including the Dress-Up Photo Studio, the House of Riddles, the Souvenir Shop, the Big Sho' Theater, the Ninja Attraction, the Shuriken Dojo, and Tranquil Pipes Teahouse, and they had a blast there. Then, they met up with one of the people there, and they told them that they saw a robotic version of Flip there, who showed up there earlier before Lincoln and the girls arrived there, and he caused havoc and destruction there before he left, and he had glowing green eyes. Lincoln was going to tell us when they got back.

Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls and they'd wrapped them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms in a hug, and as the sun turned orange, they shared a passionate kiss. Then, Lincoln and the girls came back home.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date today?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Shogun Studios in the world of Mario.

Nico: So, that's why you all were dressed in samurai clothing before you went out the door. That's so awesome.

Later me, Nico, Noah Carver, Nene, Piper, Maria, May, MetalSeadramon, William and Jeri were about to go to the Digital World to meet the Fusion Fighters and also destroy MadLeomon.

Nico: Okay. For some reason, rescues haven't been available. So, I think it's time me, Maria, May, William, Noah, and MetalSeadramon head to where Mikey and his friends are.

Me: Good idea. You'll like them and Jeri is gonna go as well.

Eli: That is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep.

Piper: Lets get moving guys.

We opened the portal and we were off to the Digital World.

Mikey Kudo: Back already?

Me: Yeah you could say that. No rescues for me or Lincoln today till after Christmas so we decided to come help you all again.

Piper: We sure did.

Me: These are my teammates Nico Chan.

Nico: Hey there.

Me: May.

May: Hello.

Me: William Dunbar.

William: Yo.

Me: Maria Rockell.

Maria: Hey dude.

Me: Noah Carver of the Super Megaforce Rangers.

Noah: Hello.

Me: His archenemy MetalSeadramon.

MetalSeadramon: Hello.

Me: And Jeri Katou.

Jeri Katou: Hello.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome to meet you all. Jeri are you one of the Digimon Tamers?

Jeri Katou: That's right. But my Tamer days have been really dark.

Angie: Why do you say that?

Me: (Sighs) Because Jeri has a dark past.

Mikey Kudo: Oh man.

Christopher: What happened?

Jeri Katou: It's a terrible story.

She told them everything and it was a terrible story.

---

At first, Jeri is not very important to the series. She just plays as a school girl Takato has a crush on and won't become a Digimon Tamer until later on. It might be said that she is a sort of perfect child, because of her cheerful and happy personality. However, there was a scene when she had claimed she was not interested in Digimon, but had cards dropping out of her pocket when she fell.

She was known for her dog-shaped sock puppet, which she uses to strike-up conversations.

Where Kazu Shioda and Kenta Kitagawa ran away when the existence of Guilmon was proven, Jeri was quick to befriend the strange Digimon, becoming the first non-Tamer to do so.

Jeri is into the Digimon Card Game and has some very rare cards in her possession. Takato's friend Rika Nonaka gave her some pointers on what cards to use, beginning a friendship between the two. Jeri seeks to become a Tamer, and chases after Leomon when he first appears. She eventually becomes Leomon's Partner before she and the other Tamers, as well as Kazu and Kenta, headed out into the Digital World in search of Calumon.

Jeri proves herself to be a very capable Tamer with potential for greatness, even using the rare and powerful LadyDevimon card on Leomon to destroy the evil Digimon Orochimon who had kidnapped her, but unfortunately her career is cut short when Beelzemon destroys Leomon and uploads his data.

Following this Jeri becomes withdrawn, believing that her destiny is to be alone. Some time during their return to the real world, Jeri's cheerful facade is ripped away and through flashbacks and a brief explanation she delivered to Takato, her less-than-cheerful past is revealed. Her biological mother had died a while ago and when Jeri met her stepmother, she didn't give her a chance, as she was still very deeply traumatized by her mother's death. Following this Jeri began to think she was a bad person because while deep down she knew her stepmother was a nice woman, she still felt unable to accept her and couldn't empathize with her. She also thinks over and over about the words that her father said after her mother's death, which Leomon repeated before dying: "it's all because of Destiny."

Jeri showed no sign of caring about what was going on around her and she kept on looking into her now dead Digivice. The only real reaction came when Takato and Guilmon, now fused into Gallantmon, were about to kill Beelzemon after defeating him; she yelled at them to spare him, and when Beelzemon asked her why, she tearfully said she didn't want anyone else to die because of her.

She later showed more emotion when Rika returned after becoming Sakuyamon, where she said she was afraid she had lost another friend. When she disappeared for a moment and then came back, her eyes were different, as if something possessed her, and she had an evil smile, even after the kids were back in Tokyo.

Later, it was revealed that "Jeri" was the D-Reaper's first Agent, who assumed Jeri's form to learn all she could about the Tamers. The real Jeri had been taken away and placed in a space within the D-Reaper. The Agent 1 said that Jeri was the perfect being for the D-Reaper as it used her sadness to strengthen itself. During this time, Calumon somehow sensed her presence and made an attempt to rescue her along with Impmon, who after wallowing in guilt for what he did to Jeri became determined to save her. Impmon Warp Digivolved to Beelzemon Blast Mode to defeat a bunch of Bubbles Agents and managed to open a hole big enough in the Kernel Sphere (the place she was trapped in) for Calumon to enter but was captured himself. He was eventually released and thanks to Gallantmon and Grani who managed to defeat the Agent guarding the Sphere, tried desperately to break Jeri free from her prison. He finally broke through when somehow he was able to tap into Leomon's data and use his Fist of the Beast King. Unfortunately this had an adverse effect, as it was a harsh reminder to Jeri that Leomon was dead and that the perpetrator who caused that was right in front of her. Terrified, she backed away from her would be savior. In the urgency of the situation and encouragement from Takato, Jeri did eventually accept Beelzemon's good intentions, but alas by then it was too late; the Sphere closed up again, trapping her along with Calumon once more.

Meanwhile, Jeri's puppet was being controlled by the D-reaper and it was trying to convince Jeri that humans don't deserve to live. D-Reaper was able to feed off her negative emotions, but gradually, thanks to Calumon she decided to speak up and reject the idea of real death. She spoke what Leomon had spoke (while he was destined to die, she still had a lot to live for, and so did the others) and was rescued by Takato after the D-Reaper was defeated. During the battle Gallantmon and then Gallantmon Crimson Mode attempted to reach the Kernel Sphere and rescue her. Gallantmon Crimson Mode defeated and destroyed many Agents in his attempt to rescue her including the immensely powerful Jeri Type Agent. During this time Jeri managed to break the Kernel Sphere with her D-Ark but it began to become flooded with Chaos Mass. Calumon somehow protected them with a force field and got them out of the Kernel Sphere. Gallantmon Crimson Mode reached the Sphere but she wasn't there but nearby but before he could reach her he De-Biomerged back into Takato and Guilmon. Takato finally rescued her by having Guilmon fling him to her with his tail.

By the end of the series, Jeri snaps out her depression thanks to Takato and Calumon, and realizes that humans can make their own destiny and that she was never meant to be alone. She also allows herself to forgive Impmon, much to his relief.

During the D-Reaper Saga; Calumon seemed to become a sort of second partner to her coming to her rescue with Beelzemon, cheering her up and protecting her somehow with a force field during the final battle before Takato managed to rescue her. Also when everyone said their goodbyes to their partners at the end, Calumon was the one she said goodbye to, thanking him for helping her out.

* * *

When she was done Mikey, Christopher, Angie, Jeremy and Shoutmon and MailBirdramon were shocked, horrified and saddened.

Angie: Oh man.

Angie went over and hugged.

Angie: Jeri I'm so sorry that happened to you.

Christopher: Jeri I completely sympathize with you. I lost my dad is a fatal car accident and I tried to make friends but I always felt like I was alone. I wanted nothing more than power. But Mikey, Nene, Jeremy and Angie saved me from myself and became my awesome friends and partners.

Me: I didn't know about that Christopher. I'm sorry that happened.

Nico: Yeah me too.

Christopher: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome.

William: So, how's Bagra taking Neptunemon's demise? Is he crying like a little baby?

Mikey Kudo: No he isn't. He is mad.

Me: Good. I hope he doesn't like it. Now we have a lot of targets to face.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Our next target is MadLeomon.

Mikey Kudo: Yep.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Nene: Well it's not pretty.

She told us about him.

---

Originally, MadLeomon was Leomon, the guardian of the Forest Zone until he was corrupted by Bagramon's evil and became a member of the Bagra Army. MadLeomon first appeared when Mikey and the others arrived in the Digital World, attempting to kill them when they are saved by Ballistamon, Starmon, and the Pickmons with Shout having them in defeating MadLeomon's forces. In retaliation, MadLeomon absorbs his followers to assume his Armed Mode and nearly killed the Digimon when Mikey uses his Fusion Loader to give Shoutmon the edge to defeat MadLeomon with the Star Sword. Despite his reluctance to run, MadLeomon is forcefully recalled by Tactimon.

Later on, refusing to let humans run rampant in his domain, MadLeomon decides to destroy the Village of Light using an

Orochimon before using it to kill Mikey and his friends instead. But when he sees that Orochimon was being overwhelmed by Shoutmon, MadLeomon Digifuses with the eight-headed serpent to assume his Orochi Mode form before being defeated by Shoutmon X2. Forced to retreat, MadLeomon is given one more chance by Tactimon to wipe out their enemies.

Using a Drimogemon to create giant bamboo shoots, MadLeomon sends army of Apemonto attack the group before absorbing them to enter his Final Mode. During the battle, the Starmons fused into a sword, allowing Jeremy (who was trapped on top of a spike wall) to toss it into the ground, where it struck Drimogemon on the head, killing him and the bamboo shoots started to fade away. Though defeated by Shoutmon X2 and Dorulumon, MadLeomon decides to show himself his ultimate power so he can destroy the resistence. Shoutmon Digifused into Shoutmon X4 (as X3) for the first time and MadLeomon attempts to crush him, but Shoutmon X4 (as X3) tosses MadLeomon into the sky and destroyed him with his Varooma Boomerang attack. With MadLeomon defeated, Mikey receives his first Code Crown.

After Mikey acquire the last Code Crown, during a fight with Grademon, he ended up wishing he could do something to save Grademon from his corruption. When that happened all of the evil Digimon that were defeated by the Fusion Fighters were revived and their evil were purged. One of them was MadLeomon who was revived and reverted back to his original form, Leomon, adding Mikey during the final battle with DarknessBagramon.

---

We gasped.

Me: Oh man! He is one insane monster!

May: So, where does MadLeomon usually hang out?

Mikey Kudo: Here in the Forest Zone.

Me: Then we're about to see him right now.

Nico: Yep. Right there!

Nico fired a wave of energy and it hit a tree and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew a figure out and it was MADLEOMON!

Me: There he is!

MadLeomon: I knew something was fishy when Neptunemon didn't report back.

MetalSeadramon: Speaking of fish, shouldn't you be trying to get some instead of hunting us?

Nico: Yeah you bad kitty!

Jeri Katou: You give the Leomon that I know a really bad name!

Nico: Now we're going to tear you apart!

Me: And it won't be pretty!

Angie: Isn't this the part where you turn into your Super Mega Mode?

Noah: I do that every mission. This time, I'm doing it on easy mode. Go Go Megaforce!

He went Basic Megamorph!

Me: Lets see how you like this!

I jumped and slashed MadLeomon and cut his arm off!

Nene used her scythe and slashed MadLeomon in his eyes!

Mikey Kudo: WHOA! Nene that Scythe is awesome!

Nene: Thanks. It's the Scythe of the Sovereign of The East.

Christopher: That is awesome!

Noah: Digimon aren't the only ones with super modes. Ultra Mode!

Noah turned into his Ultra Mode and blasted MadLeomon.

Nico: Try this on! DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and he fired waves of lightning and electrocuted MadLeomon all over.

MetalSeadramon: (Echoing) River of power!

He fired an energy blast and it hit MadLeomon and obliterated him in an instant!

Nico: That's another Bagra Army Digimon destroyed.

Jeri Katou: Good riddance.

Me: Another member of the Bagra Army destroyed.

Nico: Poromon is really missing out on this.

Mikey: Be honest. What's your Poromon like?

Nico: Oh, he's the best Digimon partner I've ever had. And he prefer to not Digivolve since he likes being cute. But he and the others mascots like getting into mischief.

Maria: And he loves drinking beer.

Mikey Kudo: Digimon that like to drink beer!?

Nene: That was my first reaction too.

Me: It is weird but crazy and funny. We experience all kinds of crazy shenanigans with our Mascots but they are funny.

Piper: That's right.

Christopher: Piper, next time, we'll see if we can get you your own Digimon and Fusion Loader.

Piper: I would like that Christopher.

Me: We all should get one. That would be awesome.

Nico: It sure would be cool.

Later we went back to the estate and told everyone everything that happened. But the Bagra Army is far from done as the third target is an evil version of AncientVolcanomon.

---

Later in Europe we were over in Jubilife City in Europe.

Kurama: So this is Jubilife City?

Nico: Yep it sure is. Wow. This is the home of the B-League. They are a group that specialize in Pokemon not evolving.

Ash: That's right. And it'll be cool to see Oralie and Hailey again.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

We arrived in the B-League Building and it was awesome and we saw 2 girls.

Naruto: Hi. You two must be Oralie and Hailey.

Oralie: We sure are.

Hailey: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you all.

Oralie: It sure is and Dawn, Ash, Brock it's great to see you all again.

Ash: Same here Oralie.

Brock: You girls are looking great.

Oralie: Thanks Brock.

Lucy (Pokemon): Awesome to meet you girls. My name is Lucy and I'm Brock's Girlfriend.

Hailey: Wow! Way to go Brock.

Brock: Thanks Hailey.

Horsea was talking to Feebas and Magikarp.

Horsea: (to Feebas and Magikarp) Hello!

Reflector: Let's see if the Feebas and Magikarp can communicate with Horsea.

Magikarp: Karp karp Magikarp karp.

Horsea: It sure is awesome to meet you.

Feebas: Feebas Fee Fee.

Horsea: It sure is awesome.

Me: This is really amazing that you specialize in Pokemon that don't evolve. That is awesome.

Oralie: It sure is. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

May: Personally, we like our mascots the way they are.

Manaphy: I can't even evolve into anything anyway.

Jirachi: Neither can I.

Poliwag: If I evolve, I'm not cute.

Tentacool: My evolved form probably would be too big.

Horsea: My evolved form is already on the team.

Poromon: I can evolve anytime I want to. I just choose not to.

First Aid: Yep. We love our mascots the way they are. Despite their shenanigans.

Me: And we like it that way.

Nico: That's right and that's how we like it.

Oralie: That is awesome.

Hailey and Oralie then saw Jessie, James and Meowth.

Oralie: What are Team Rocket doing with you all!?

Me: It's all right. Jessie, James and Meowth are no longer part of Team Rocket anymore. They were canned before we destroyed Team Rocket.

Nico: We sure did and it was awesome.

Me: And you will never believe who their boss was.

Hailey: Who was it?

Me: It was Giovanni. He was the Gym Leader of the Vermillion City Gym in the Kanto Region. He had a lot of SHADY Activities.

Oralie: Oh man! That is terrible!

Hailey: Man no kidding! No one ever suspected a thing.

Me: No they didn't.

We had a nice talk and Oralie and Hailey joined us.

* * *

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Divebomb: Nico, just want to remind you that you're leading today.

Nico: Yep I know and I just found something unusual on our scanners. It's showing a strange piece of Level 20+ Technology located somewhere in the city.

Me: Weird. The only level 20 Technology that I know of is the Omnitrix.

Nico: Yeah what do you think it might be?

Eli: No idea. But that must be really amazing.

Biowulf, Brass Knuckles, Whirlwind, New Wave, Salami Swami, Black Adam, Abomination, Ben Ravencroft, Tri-Klops and Key then appeared.

Ben Ravencroft: May we go with you guys to see what it is?

Nico: Sure Ben.

Brass Knuckles: (to Nene) Also, who should go with Piper on the next Ambassador Mission?

Nene: We agreed that Zarya would go next on J.D.'s turn to lead.

Zarya: It's true.

Brass Knuckles: Okay.

Nico: Lets get to finding whatever is out there.

We got to searching around the city.

Trent: Maybe it's another Omnitrix.

Nico: I don't think so. The scans say that the device is level 20+. But it doesn't go any higher than that.

Me: Hmm.

Eli: Let me see here.

Eli used the Force to find the device and he found it.

Eli: It's by the Abandoned Pudding factory.

We went there and we saw that it was a really run down building.

Key: This place used to sell pudding?

Nico: Yep. But it was shut down due to poor health code regulations.

Eli: Geez. It's over here.

We went behind the building and we saw a cube shape glowing green object. '

Me: Man what is that?

Nico: Never seen anything like it.

Lincoln: It looks pretty harmless to me.

Nico went up to it.

Nico: Lincoln, you still should be careful.

May: Yeah! What if it's a bomb?

Me: Doesn't look like a bomb to me. If it was we would see a timer on it.

Maria: Or a device that shoots knock out gas?

Lincoln: (irritated) Can't you guys just let me do what I want for a change? Honestly, sometimes, I wish J.D. were still leader full time.

Kabuto: Lincoln, you really should be careful of what you wish for.

Me: Don't drag me into this buddy! Ben have you seen anything like that before?

Ben: Yes I have. That is the Naljian Destructor.

Shanan: The Naljian Destructor? WHOA! The Naljians are a race of interdimensional beings that have more perceptive of more dimensions than humans do. They are made of pure glowing green fire.

Me: Whoa! That is cool! Then this device must belong to them.

Nico: Strange.

Lincoln touched it and it activated.

Tri-Klops: It's doing something!

It lifted up and then glowed and they if formed into another LINCOLN BUT WITH GLOWING GREEN EYES!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Oh that is cool!

Laney: Boy it sure is neat!

Lincoln: Wow! That is amazing!

Naljian Lincoln: Wow! That is amazing!

We couldn't believe what we were seeing! It was a perfect duplicate of Lincoln made by the Naljian Destructor!

Me: That is amazing.

Constantine: Can it copy robots like Robotboy?

Nico: Lets find out.

Lincoln went up to it.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Naljian Lincoln: Whoa!

Lincoln: What are you? Where did you come from?

Naljian Lincoln: What are you? Where did you come from?

Lincoln: Cut it out!

Naljian Lincoln: Cut it out!

Lincoln: I don't sound like that!

Naljian Lincoln: I don't sound like that!

Me: (Snickers) Okay that is really cool.

Laney: Really amazing to see though.

Tri-Klops: That is really amusing.

New Wave: Ask it a question.

Me: I'll do it.

I went up to it.

Then it turned into me!?

Me: Oh that is awesome! Guys what do you say we take this guy home and take him apart to see what makes him tick?

Naljian Me: Guys what do you say we take this guy home and take him apart to see what makes him tick?

Me: Okay that is getting REALLY annoying.

Naljian Me: Okay that is getting REALLY annoying.

Me: Knock it off buster!

Naljian Me: Knock it off buster!

I covered its mouth and then…

POW!

It punched me in the face and I crashed into Nico.

Me: OW!

I spit out a tooth.

Me: That thing is a robot.

Nico: That is cool! Just like what happened when you all faced H.A.R.D.A.C. Except with a robot that can turn into anyone.

Jack Spicer: Like the Chameleon Bot that I made.

Me: Boy we haven't run into that one yet.

Nico: We sure haven't.

Me: Yeah. (Spits out blood)

The Naljian me then glared at Nico.

Salami Swami: Guys, I don't like the way it's looking at Nico.

Nico: Uh oh.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Eli: Me too. And not only that but that was your last baby tooth too.

It then turned into another Nico!

Me: WHOA!

May: Now I'm starting to see double!

Nico: What the Hell's your problem?!

Naljian Nico: (repeating what Lincoln said earlier) Honestly, sometimes, I wish J.D. were still leader full time.

Octopunch: (glares at Lincoln) Nice, Lincoln. Real nice.

Me: You just had to open your big mouth didn't you.

Lincoln: Sorry.

Panda King: I understand now. The box heard what Lincoln said about missing the days when J.D. was leader full time. So now, it's trying to get rid of Nico, May, and Maria to make that happen!

Ben: The Naljian Destructor doesn't work like that Panda King.

Maria: How did you defeat this thing before?

Gwen T.: It's a really strange thing.

Gwen told us how they found it and faced it.

---

The Naljian Destructor appears in Busy Box where it is causing havoc everywhere. When Ben went near it, it transformed into a copy of Ben. It even transformed into a copy of Humungousaur when Ben transformed into Humungousaur. The Naljian Destructor even turned into a copy of Spidermonkey when Ben turned into Spidermonkey. When Kevin went near it, it turned into a copy of Kevin, followed by Kevin's mutation after his ID Mask was broken by it.

When Gwen went near it to reason with it, it also turned into a copy of Gwen and tried to meditate. It's also evident that it will mimic a move or an attack another will do but in a more mechanical way. For example, it threw pink, metal discs when Gwen threw mana discs and it threw large, red and hot balls for Swampfire's fireballs. It can also look like one person but use another's different powers as seen when it turned into a copy of Octagon Vreedle and used its version of Swampfire's fireballs. Around that time, the Vreedle Brothers arrived identifying it and tried to claim it. As Ben turned into Swampfire, the Naljian Destructor also turned into a copy of Swampfire. It even managed to turn into each of the Vreedle Brothers as they baited it to their side and made off with it.

Moments later, the Vreedle Brothers returned stating "He learned that he really likes destroying things" and that it has become too powerful for them to control and left it on Earth. The Naljian Destructor then transforms into an amalgamated version of Humungousaur, Spidermonkey, Swampfire, the Vreedles' weapons, and Kevin, which they then started attacking. During the fight, Ben, Gwen and Kevin managed to find out its weakness is its core.

After Lodestar managed to remove the core, it fell apart. When Ben was about to permanently destroy the core, a cosmic being appeared out of nowhere. She told them that the device was her daughter's toy. She then explained that it was a dangerous weapon to them because their species was too young to properly use the Naljian Destructor. The mother of the child reassembled it and left shortly after, stating that it was clearly marked "Not for children under three million years old."

---

When she was done we were amazed!

Nico: Oh man!

Laney: Yeah!

Then the Naljian Nico formed its arms into blasters!

Nico: Uh oh.

Me: UH OH!

Biowulf: EVERYONE, HIT THE DECK!

We got out of the way as it fired green energy blasts and it hit the wall of the factory and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

He fired at us more and the blasts hit everything all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Everything around the factory was being set on fire by the explosions.

Darkwing: We need to get back to the Estate! If we leave it alone, it'll stop attacking so someone can pick it up!

Nico: NO! I'm not running! I'm going to fight this thing and then give Lincoln the worst spanking he ever has had.

Lincoln gulped in fear!

Me: Count me in too commander!

Eli: I don't run from battle!

Ben Ravencroft: Let's not call it running. Call it a tactical retreat. Besides, for all we know, leaving it alone might actually calm it down.

Nico: I'm not running Ben.

Ben: Besides this thing will just destroy the entire city until it finds us and kills us!

Nico: That's right! Lincoln is the one that made it this way and we have to stop it!

Skywarp faced the Naljian Nico.

Skywarp: Hope you are ready for a pounding!

The Naljian Nico turned into a Naljian Skywarp!

Naljian Skywarp: Hope you are ready for a pounding!

Skywarp teleported in front of his Naljian double.

Skywarp: How do you like that?! (punches Naljian Skywarp)

Naljian Skywarp's response? He teleported in front of the real Skywarp too and did the exact same punch to the face.

Naljian Skywarp: How do you like that?!

But Skywarp blocked it and kicked him away.

Lori: I'm going to literally turn you into a human pretzel!

The Naljian Skywarp turned into a Naljian Lori.

Naljian Lori: I'm going to literally turn you into a human pretzel!

Cybertron Dirt Boss: Oh, it's good.

Bobby then grabbed the Naljian Lori from behind.

Bobby: Leave my babe alone you imposter!

Bobby threw it into the factory and the whole factory then came crashing down on it!

Nico: (to Darkwing) You're right, Darkwing.

Darkwing: About what? About us going back to the Estate?

Nico: No! We can't let the Estate get in its' crosshairs. But we can't stay here. We need to lure it someplace where we can have an advantage.

Whirlwind: And while waiting for it, maybe we'll find out if it DOES become peaceful when left alone.

Me: Right!

Nico: Fall back everyone!

Nico opened a portal and it lead to the planet Glaren!

Nico: Glaren is good enough.

We went through the portal and then the Naljian Lori came at us and went through the portal and then it was searching for us.

But then the spirits of the wolves of the elemental forces of nature appeared and then they swirled around the Naljian Lori and then they converged and went into the sky and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we appeared.

Abomination faced it and it turned into another Abomination!

Abomination: (to his Naljian Double) How'd I know you'd turn into me?

Naljian Abomination: How'd I know you'd turn into me?

Abomination punched his Naljian double and sent him crashing into a rock mountain.

Poromon pecked it all over the place and then the Naljian Destruction turned into another Poromon!

Naljian Poromon went at Poromon and pecked him.

Poromon: Ow! You want a peck fight! I'll give you a peck fight!

The two Poromons started pecking at each other.

CLANK CLANK CLANK CLANK CLANK!

Livewire: (laughs) They're so cute doing that!

Me: Now I've seen everything!

Black Adam: It can't possibly copy all our powers!

Lynn: Maybe it can't copy our super forms!

Me: Lets find out!

I transformed into my ultimate transformation and it saw it and nothing happened.

Me: Wow! That is a big break.

Nico: Awesome!

Radioactive Man, Beetle, Hydrax, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Top, Vulkanus, DC Enchantress, Katnappe, Dr. Polaris and Weather Wizard then appeared.

Nico: Radioactive Man, Beetle, Hydrax, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Top, Vulkanus, DC Enchantress, Katnappe, Dr. Polaris and Weather Wizard.

Radioactive Man: So, that's the copycat we've heard about.

Beetle: I hope it doesn't copy the rest of us.

Hydrax: That's the last thing we want at the moment.

Maria: Well, there is some good news.

10,000 Volt Ghost: What's that?

May: It can't copy our super forms.

Top: That's a relief!

Me: Yeah thank goodness. But it can copy anyone it sees.

Top: Geez!

Radioactive Man: Wow. No rescues this time?

Me: Nope. Not until after Christmas.

Radioactive Man: Oh.

?: That's good for a break.

A figure came out and it was RHINIX from episode 5 of SPD!

---

Rhinix is an intergalactic rhino-like criminal. In the fifth episode, Rhinix attacked Newtech City, where he cornered Piggy and demanded from him a formula that could turn people into ooze. When Piggy gave him the formula, Piggy demanded the payment and Rhinix used it to turn Piggy into slime, but Piggy quickly reverted back. Rhinix realized that it was a wrong formula and demanded the real formula. Piggy demanded the payment from Rhinix, who responded by giving him rotten eggs as his payment. Piggy commented that eggs were putrid and they were great. Rhinix then demanded the real formula and Piggy gave him the real formula, but asked Rhinix not to use it on him, but on someone else. When a policeman arrived to see what was happening, Rhinix utilized the formula on him and transformed the man into ooze. Rhinix was proud of his job and gathered the ooze to use it as energy, while Piggy watched in horror. Rhinix also kidnapped and turned many other people in the industrial district into slime. He then continued to do so until the B-Squad Rangers arrived, prompting him to summon Krybots. The Rangers defeated the Krybots and then battled Rhinix, who used his steel boomerangs in the battle. Rhinix successfully fought the heroes and then left. Later Sydney found some ooze and brought it to the Delta Base and Kat scanned it, detecting that this oil based energy fluid possesses the traces of human DNA and this clue will help the Power Rangers find the kidnapped people. Rhinix later arrived at the ship of Emperor Gruumm and showed him his energy fluid, which was made from humans, whom Rhinix called the most interesting forms. Rhinix was recruited by Gruumm and continued kidnapping people in the city. Later Syd gave R.I.C. the ooze to smell and R.I.C. led the rangers to the wasteland to the spot where Rhinix held the banks with people transformed into ooze. When Syd went out of Rhinix's repository, Rhinix attacked her. Syd morphed and battled the villain. Rhinix easily defeated the Pink Ranger and called her useless and suggested that she surrender. Syd was losing and the alien was about to finish her but R.I.C. arrived and helped her. Syd and R.I.C. combined their powers to defeat Rhinix and Syd even cut off the criminal's horn with her Delta Max Blaster. Rhinix was horrified of losing his horn, as he valued it and considered it beautiful. Then the other Rangers arrived and allowed R.I.C. to defeat Rhinix. R.I.C. transformed into the Canine Cannon while Syd used the Judge Scanner on Rhinix, who is found guilty. Then the criminal was defeated by the Canine Cannon and captured by Syd in the Data Card. After Rhinix was defeated, all the people he captured reverted back to normal

---

Sydney Drew: Rhinix!

Rhinix: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack Newtech City and you were after a formula that could turn people into slime and you turned the people in the area into slime.

Rhinix: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Sydney Drew: I hope you don't plan to turn us into goo again!

Rhinix: Nah! I prefer to just use my horn and strength.

Me: Nice! I don't think I want to find out if the Naljian Destructor can copy Power Rangers Monsters.

Nico: Don't give it ideas.

Me: Sorry.

We got the usual battles underway.

Pyrrha, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Bart Simpson, Red She Hulk, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man

Radioactive Man was first.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) The Naljian Destructor caused lots of problems for Ben and the Vreedle Bros. How did Ben defeat it the first time?

Pyrrha: He turned into Lodestar and used his magnetic power to pull it apart and take out the core.

Princess Celestia: That was really clever and amazing.

Spotlight: It sure was. So awesome.

Bart Simpson: I thought so too.

Red She-Hulk: That was awesome.

Radioactive Man: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Pyrrha: AWESOME!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Connor, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Kitten, Leanbow and Trent VS Beetle

---

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) I mean no offense to Lincoln. But he's in a lot of trouble for causing all this!

Lincoln gulped.

Connor: Oh boy. I hope Nico won't be too hard on him.

Rainbow Dash: I don't think I even want to find out what he will do to him. I hope he doesn't lick his feet.

Scootaloo: EW! That would be gross!

Whirlwind: I hope he doesn't give him forty lashes!

Lincoln: Oh no! [fearfully imagines himself blinking with 40 thick eyelashes]

Linka: I don't think that's what 40 lashes means Lincoln.

Kitten: Yeah it's more like 40 lashes across your back from a whip.

Beetle: OUCH! We used to do all that back in the old days. Flogging was what is was called and it was a form of capital punishment. But Nico wouldn't do that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, energy, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Connor: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Ino, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Laney, Syd Chang, Blossomforth (MLP), Tayuya, and Kabuto vs Hydrax

---

Hydrax was next.

Hydrax: (to Ino) I'm glad MadLeomon got his comeuppance. At least SaberLeomon was only misguided.

Ino: That's true but what MadLeomon did was absolutely horrible.

Fluttershy: It sure was.

Stealth Elf: What MadLeomon did was despicable and destructive.

Laney: And he had it coming to him.

Syd Chang: Boy he sure did.

Blossomforth: The soldiers of the Bagra Army are turning out to be quite easy pickings for us.

Hydrax: Wow. Who is the next target?

Ino: An evil version of AncientVolcanomon who is in a volcanic area called the Magma Zone.

Hydrax: That's gonna be interesting. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, leaves and grass and smashed her down.

Ino: YEAH BABY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Ax, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Linka, Shaggy, Lightning Rod (Skylanders), Constantine (Robotboy) and Viceroy (Randy Cunningham) VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost

---

The 10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to Ax) I heard Mikey Kudo was told about Jeri's Dark Past. How did he react?

Ax: He was shocked and the group was all very sympathetic to her.

Rarity: He sure was and the poor thing went through so much.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah Jeri's past has been a nightmare ever since her mother died before.

Gill Grunt: And now that she has her back she can heal her soul.

Linka: Thank goodness for that.

Shaggy: Like yeah and after everything she went through she deserved it.

Lightning Rod: She definitely does.

10,000 Volt Ghost: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Ax: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Ant Man, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Nicole Knudson, Top Man, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top

---

Top was next.

Top: (to Ant Man) I heard there was a lack of rescues for J.D. today. Should I be concerned?

Ant Man: Nah. We're just taking a break from them till after Christmas.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah we have a lot of things planned for Christmas including Hearthswarming Eve which is on Christmas Day too.

Sprocket: I can't wait to see what that is like.

Nicole: Me too.

Top Man: It will be awesome.

Top: It sure will be. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Ant Man: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Shanan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Ben, War Machine, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) The Naljian Destructor really is amazing but crafty. I think I heard Octagon and Romboid talk about it before the situation with Rath and the Tiffin.

Shanan: You heard right. What the Naljian Destructor does is really cool. And it's amazing that it is capable of copying and imitating anyone perfectly just by looking at them. Thank goodness it's not like the Thing with all that blood and guts and gore.

Applejack: Yeah it copied Lincoln, Nico, J.D. and many of us as you saw.

Apple Bloom: It was really something.

Flashwing: Boy it sure was awesome.

Ed: Sure am Eddy.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: What Ed means is that the Naljian Destructor was really awesome.

Ben: Even though it gave me lots of problems before.

War Machine: That was crazy.

Vulkanus: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of apples, earth, rock, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Shanan: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Ilana, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Sakura Avalon, Gwen T., Sabrina the Teenage Witch, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC)

---

Enchantress was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Ilana) I hope we never see another Naljian Destructor ever again. The cosmic being who dropped its' core should keep a close eye on it!

Ilana: I can definitely agree with that.

Starlight Glimmer: Even though the Naljian Destructor was really cool and can form robot versions of whatever it sees, it is really dangerous.

Hex: Yeah I agree there.

Sakura Avalon: It sure was cool to see it in action though.

Gwen T.: And it knocked out J.D.'s tooth though.

Sabrina the Teenage Witch: It sure did. Ouch.

DC Enchantress: Thank goodness J.D. didn't suffer a broken jaw. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic, bones and lightning and smashed her down.

Ilana: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Luan, Eddy, Catwoman, Thundercracker and Skywarp VS Katnappe

---

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) It was cool how the Naljian Destructor copied you guys like Kirby does. Good thing it didn't copy me.

Starfire: It sure was amazing. But Kirby copies the abilities of enemies where as the Naljian Destructor copies the full appearance of anyone and anything.

Blackfire: It sure was amazing to see that.

Wildfire: I thought it was really awesome myself.

Princess Luna: I don't think it has the power to copy magical beings like me and my sister or unicorns for that matter.

Moondust: That would not be cool.

Blackout: Boy no it sure wouldn't.

Luan: That would be one thing no one would Copy. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously it would not be cool.

They laughed at Luan's joke.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one! But yeah I agree.

Catwoman: I do too.

Katnappe: Yep. And also the Naljian Destructor reminds me of Jack Spicer's Chameleon Bot.

Starfire: Jack Spicer said the exact same thing.

Katnappe: It sure is something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and light and smashed her down.

Starfire: Oh Glorious!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Jessica Shannon, Wasp, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Magnet Man, Magna Charge, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) Thank goodness the Naljian Destructor can't copy your super forms! Though it does have a super form of its own.

Jessica: That's what I heard and that Super Form is really an amalgamation of the forms it saw and replicated.

Wasp: That is really freaky and cool.

Twilight Sparkle: I also think it's really something.

Spyro: Me too. Scary but awesome.

Magnet Man: No kidding.

Magna Charge: Yeah it was cool.

Dr. Polaris: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Jessica: YEAH! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Shane Clarke, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Bonnie Terrez, Ninja Storm Rangers, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) That's 2 Bagra Army Soldiers down. And many more to go!

Shane: And we better kick it into high gear to deal with them before February 7th comes around.

Sunset Shimmer: Nene told us that there are lots of them to destroy and face.

Sunburn: But it's nothing that we can't handle.

Bonnie Terrez: That is true.

Tori Hanson: We'll be ready for all of them.

Dustin: We sure will.

Weather Wizard: Yep. Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS NINJA STORM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Shane Clarke: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Laney, Eli, Nunnally and Lincoln VS Rhinix

---

Rhinix was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened Rhinix's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of The Bohrok, they're large swords with the anti-Bohrok symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored faceted sphere pommels with surrounding colored gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with colored sleeveless trenchcoats with their symbols on the back and large colored angel wings.

Nico teleported back.

SPD Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack Landors: "1! SPD Red!"

Sky Tate: "2! SPD Blue!"

Bridge Carson: "3! SPD Green!"

Z: "4! SPD Yellow!"

Sydney Drew: "5! SPD Pink!"

Sam the Omega Ranger: "Force from the Future! SPD Omega Ranger!"

Commander Krueger: "Sworn Defender of the Galaxy! SPD Shadow Ranger!"

Kat: "SPD Kat Ranger!"

Nova Ranger: "Force from the Future! SPD Nova Ranger!"

SPD Rangers: "Defenders of Earth! (SIRENS WAIL) Power Rangers SPD!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! SPD MORPHER! JUDGEMENT MODE!

Nico activated his SPD Morpher and a Timer came on. 30 seconds later a red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY!

The Rangers summoned the Canine Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired an energy blast and element blasts and the blasts al hit Rhinix and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was locked in a containment card and Nico went and picked it up.

Nico: Rhinix you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Everyone regrouped.

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Queen Necrafa!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Arkayna Goodfey: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. Can't you ever give us a break, Tazma Grimm?!

A figure came out, and it was none other than Tazma Grimm, who's returned from the dead, and she wants revenge on us for killing Necrafa and her minions.

Zarya Moonwolf: I should've known you'd return from the dead as soon as word of Necrafa's death, along with the deaths of her minions reached, Tazma. Which means, you're the last one of Necrafa's minions that needs to be dealt with.

Twilight Sparkle: Arkayna, what can you tell us about Tazma Grimm? It seems you have a history with her, especially since she's in league with Necrafa.

Arkayna Goodfey: You won't like her, Twilight. Tazma Grimm's known as the ambitious and power-hungry Shadow Mage in The Spectral Hand, and we've dealt with her numerous times before.

Arkayna proceeded to tell those who hadn't joined long ago about Tazma Grimm, and they weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Tazma Grimm

Tazma Grimm is an ambitious top-level Astromancer with tremendous magical gifts. She is the polar opposite of Malvaron, who just so happens to be her younger brother. Where Malvaron has devoted himself to supporting the Mysticons, Tazma aspires only to the highest level of power and success she can attain- even if it means aligning herself with the Spectral Hand itself.

Tazma is a recurring character in Mysticons as a secondary antagonist. She first appears in "Sisters in Arms" in her cloaked form and later officially appears in "How to Train a Mysticon".

In the series finale, she continues to be at large in the realm, being last seen as a cameo before teleporting away to parts unknown.

She is voiced by Michelle Montieth.

Personality

She is very ambitious and power-hungry, even wanting to be on the dark side to achieve more power for herself. Tazma doesn't care about the risks of work with Dreadbane and Necrafa, two of the most powerful and dangerous beings, if she could become stronger by this way.

She also quite cunning and deceptive if she needs to be whenever it benefits her.

Magical Abilities

Top Star Magic: Having become fully corrupt by her ambitious nature and desire for more power, her magic has gone from purple to a jet black to symbolize her use of pure evil magic relating to the element of shadow/darkness.

Flight: She is capable of flying very high under her own power without the need for wings

Conjuration: Like all magic users, she is able to magically create or conjure any object of her choosing out of thin air.

Umbraportation: She is capable of teleporting herself instantaneously across long distances and is enshrouded in pure darkness/shadows

Mind Entering: Casting the mental spell Probus Animas Memoria, she had sent the Mysticons into the farthest corners of Proxima's subconscious mind and most painful of girlhood memories, with the claim that the orphaned star mage had knowledge of a certain spell.

---

When Arkayna Goodfey was finished, those who hadn't joined us were disgusted and enraged at Tazma Grimm's crimes.

Sunset Shimmer: What a power-hungry monster, she was just like me long ago. But, at least, I had realized the error of my ways. But, Tazma, her heart is filled with nothing but darkness.

Zarya Moonwolf: Yeah, she's really bad news.

Dreadbane: She cared about no one else, except for herself. Not even her brother, Malvaron.

Malvaron: And as it stands, we're no longer siblings after Tazma committed betrayal.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: I've had it up to hear with her to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Solange Blanchefleur de Lux's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with light, white flower petals, and magic, she unholstered her large Zweihänder sword, deLuxcaliber, and as she approached Tazma Grimm, she left white energy, light, white flower petals, and magic with every step.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: Tazma Grimm, the crimes that you've committed against Gemina and all of Drake City can never be forgiven. Necrafa has already paid the price for her crimes, and now, it's your turn. I will put an end to your miserable life here and now!

Suddenly, Solange Blanchefleur de Lux was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with light, white flower petals, and magic surrounding it. There was a flock of doves flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Solange Blanchefleur de Lux emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux grew to 6'0" in height, she now had the voluptuous and busty body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair with white flowers, she has a dove with the Light Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dove earrings with the Light Kanji in its talons, she has on her small princess crown leaning to the right side on her head, elbow guards and gloves lined with white frills with her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large blue gems on her wrists, large steel-and-gold neckguard with a dove holding the Light Kanji in its talons for the pendant, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem with her three white tails attached to it, stylish knee-high white strap high heels, a white sleeveless blouse with gold phoenix and a silver breastplate lined with frills and a white skirt with doves on it. She has her large Zweihänder sword, deLuxcaliber, in hand, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip, she has massive white angel wings with gold tips on the large feathers, and she has on a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with Celtic knots, crosses, and diamonds on the coattails and on the back is a dove surrounded a circle made of Celtic knots, crosses, and diamonds. There's a gold kanji below the dove surrounded a circle made of Celtic knots, crosses, and diamonds that said, "Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Princess of DeLuxia, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Distille and Her Army of Monsters, Slayer of Evil, Maiden of Pure Light, Friend of Many Heroes, and Master of Light and Magic."

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux DeLuxiaのプリンセス、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、Distilleのスチャと彼女のモンスターの軍隊、悪のスから、純粋な光の乙女、今の英雄の妻、2光と魔法のマスター

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CELESTIAL SOLARSTORM PURITY ANGEL OF LOVE AND LIGHT!

We were amazed by Solange Blanchefleur de Lux's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face with hearts in his eyes. But, when Tazma Grimm saw it, she fell into a rage and she fired a blast of darkness at her, but Solange fired a powerful blast of light, which overwhelmed Tazma's blast of darkness, and hits her in the hand, and it burned her.

Nico: Whoa, Solange has transformed, and not only is Lincoln blushing like crazy, she fired a powerful blast of light, which hit Tazma in the hand and it burned her badly.

The Mysticons laughed hysterically when they saw it.

Zarya Moonwolf: (Laughs) Serves you right, Tazma, you Shadow Bitch.

Arkayna Goodfey: (Laughs) That should shut her up.

Lincoln: Wow, Solange, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Pure Light and Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's time to put an end to this monster for good.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental 7 Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined Solange Blanchefleur de Lux.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Let's tear Tazma Grimm to shreds.**

Lincoln and Solange Blanchefleur de Lux went after Tazma Grimm, who fired blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, white energy, light, elemental forces, magic, Thunderbirds, doves, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as soon as they hit Tazma Grimm. Then, Lincoln and Solange Blanchefleur de Lux fired powerful blasts of red energy, and as they hit Tazma Grimm, they began sucking out Tazma Grimm's powers, abilities, and magic, and they and the rest of us made them our own. Then, they slashed off Tazma Grimm's arms, and tossed her into the air with their immense brute superhuman strength.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: **Shall we put an end to Tazma Grimm once and for all, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Solange.**

Lincoln and Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: **This is the end for you**

**and The Spectral Hand, this time for good, Tazma Grimm. SPECTRAL HAND GENOCIDE MEGABLAST!**

Lincoln and Solange Blanchefleur de Lux fired massive blasts of white and rainbow energy with doves, thunderbirds, and Buffalo surrounding them, and as they hit Tazma Grimm, they exploded with such incredible power.

Tazma Grimm: DAMN YOU ALL, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM AND MYSTICONS!

The resulting explosion killed Tazma Grimm, and her evil spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheer wildly for Lincoln and Solange Blanchefleur de Lux holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Solange Blanchefleur de Lux's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Solange Blanchefleur de Lux's waist, and as he leans down and they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss, and right behind them were doves flying out into the skies, and we had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Nico: (Smiles) I hope to see that in their wedding in the future.

Me: (Smiles) Knowing Lincoln, he always has a plan in place, especially for his weddings in the future to his future wives.

We then set our sights on the Naljian Destructor, but now, we were rid of Tazma Grimm for good, and now, The Spectral Hand has now been completely wiped out of existence for good.

Nico: We are not going to let you copy anymore of us!

Troy: Try and copy this!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers and we went at the Naljian Destructor and smashed and pulverized it all over.

We really went at it and smashed and pulverized the Naljian Destructor all over.

Pyrithion, Slurhk, Ulfhedinn, and Nivenna blasted and smashed it more.

Reflector, Kurama, Naruto and First Aid used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Reflector's Disorienting Flash, Kurama and Naruto's powers and First Aid's Photon Pistol 100-fold.

Reflector and Kurama: FLASHING ROSE LASH STORM!

Naruto and First Aid: PHOTON RASENSHURIKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders and Shadow Lucy: DARKNESS OF FRIENDSHIP THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired blasts of lightning, rose whips and energy and Rasenshurikens.

G1 Darkwing, Key, Pinkie Pie, Ben, Gwen and Kevin: OMNITRIX MEGABLAST STRIKE!

Lincoln: BEN 10 ALIEN ELEMENTAL STYLE: DIAMONDHEAD!

Yuna Kamihara: BEN 10 ALIEN WATER STYLE: RIPJAWS!

Mai Shiranui: BEN 10 ALIEN FIRE STYLE: HEATBLAST!

Gluko: BEN 10 ALIEN WIND STYLE: WILDMUTT!

Batch: BEN 10 ALIEN LIGHTNING STYLE: XLR8!

Perfuma: BEN 10 ALIEN NATURE STYLE: WILDVINE!

Frosta: BEN 10 ALIEN ICE STYLE: BIG CHILL!

Entrapta: BEN 10 ALIEN LIGHTNING STYLE: BUZZSHOCK!

Tatsumaki: BEN 10 ALIEN WIND STYLE: TERRASPIN!

Ibuki: BEN 10 ALIEN STEALTH STYLE: GHOSTFREAK!

Makoto Nayana: BEN 10 ALIEN EARTH STYLE: FOUR ARMS!

Litchi Faye Ling: BEN 10 ALIEN FIRE STYLE: SWAMPFIRE!

Colette Brunel: BEN 10 ALIEN LIGHT STYLE: CHROMASTONE!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): BEN 10 ALIEN DARK STYLE: RATH!

Kyoko: BEN 10 ALIEN WATER STYLE: WATER HAZARD!

Misako: BEN 10 ALIEN EARTH STYLE: HUMUNGOUSAUR!

Kei: BEN 10 ALIEN LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCKSQUATCH!

Yuri: BEN 10 ALIEN FIRE STYLE: NRG!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said aliens that Ben can turn into.

Lincoln and his harem: BEN 10 ALIEN FINAL SMASH: OMNITRIX BIG BANG BARRAGE!

They fired Big Bang Attacks powered by the aliens throughout Ben 10 history which explode on contact with Naljian Destructor!

**KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

When the smoke cleared the Naljian Destructor was in pieces and the cube core was the only thing left.

Vulkanus: (to Ben) You were right. That thing was tough to beat!

Ben: I told you!

DC Enchantress: But at least it's back to its' default form now.

Katnappe: Now, we just wait for the Naljian mother to pick it up.

Dr. Polaris: Until then, no one touch it!

Lincoln: Nico, I just want to say thar this is my entire fault. It was my choice to activate the box and to make you its' initial target. So, I'll receive whatever punish I deserve.

Nico: (smiles) I'm glad you've taken responsibility for this mess, Lincoln. (puts on gloves) Now, let me explain things in manner you'll understand.

Weather Wizard: What's with the gloves?

Nico: They're to make the spanking less painful. And to avoid any… dirty accidents. (shudders)

Me: Uh oh.

Lincoln was put over Nico's leg and then…

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP!

Lincoln: OW! OW OW OW OW!

Nico was done.

Nico: There. One last thing. Rolf?

Rolf: Rolf is glad you accepted responsibility for your actions white-haired Loud Boy but…

He put on a giant hat in the shape of a huge hammer.

Rolf: You must be punished.

Lincoln: What is that Rolf?

Rolf: The Hat of Discipline. Do you live in a cave!

KRASMASH!

Rolf smashed Lincoln with it and he was flatter than a pancake.

Rolf: All is forgiven.

Lincoln: (Slurred voice) Thank you guys. Ouch.

Lincoln was back to normal.

Then a light flashed and then a glowing green fire figure appeared.

Me: Whoa!

Shanan: Wow a Naljian.

Naljian: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too. We had a second encounter with I believe is your daughter's toy?

Naljian: I apologize for what happened. This is my daughters favorite toy.

Me: That's the second time she lost it I think.

Naljian: Yes it is. I've been looking everywhere for it.

She formed it all back together and it was back to what it was before it was activated.

Naljian: Maybe now she will stop crying. Oh and this toy is clearly marked not for children under 3 million years old.

The Naljian vanished.

Me: Wow. That was intense.

Lincoln: Boy it sure was. Ouch.

Nico: I would not let my kids play with something like that.

May: Me neither.

Me: Same here.

Jared: I wouldn't play with something like that anyway.

Allie Knudson: You said it bro.

Allie Wilde: That is crazy though.

Laney: No kidding.

Key: But she needs to keep an eye on her daughter and her toy.

Nico: I agree.

Me: Yep.

Key: (to the viewers) It sure was intense having a second encounter with the Naljian Destructor but at least we were able to return it to its owners.

Nico: You got that right. But great job everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and then plopped down on our beds exhausted and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Busy Box episode of Ben 10 was a really crazy one! It's amazing that there was an alien toy that can change into anyone and anything which was really awesome and freaky. The episode aired on December 11th, 2009 and that was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next chapter is for the awesome 2000 Movie, The Grinch and we're not going to only watch the movie but we're going to see Whoville and also meet The Grinch from the iconic Dr. Seuss book How the Grinch Stole Christmas and we're also going to expose the REAL Villain named August May Who. And just in time for Christmas too.

See you all tomorrow

# FRIENDS OF WHOVILLE

## CHRISTMAS IS ALMOST HERE!

---

It was close to Christmas and it was awesome. Later on that day, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light had engulfed the Estate and we covered our eyes. Then, the bright lights have faded and we uncovered our eyes. But, we also checked out on the computer, and we saw that the world of The Legend of Dragoon, the world that Meru, one of Lincoln's future wives, has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Whoa, Meru, your world has merged with ours.

Meru: What? Oh, that's awesome. This means, you're going to meet my friends, Linky.

Lincoln: We all will, but I know what else we're doing: we're going to take down Melbu Frahma, the leader of the Winglys.

Me: Yeah, and this guy is total bad news. He's used the power of The God of Destruction to enforce his tyrannical rule over all living creatures from the Divine Tree, planted by Soa.

Nico: And there's also the matter of his second-in-command, Faust, who's a powerful Wingly wizard.

Lincoln: Right, so here's the plan: we'll take down Faust, and it'll open the way to Melbu Frahma.

Meru: And he's been weakened severely, thanks to Charle Frahma creating the Five Signet Sphere to weaken his power. She was more peace loving than her tyrannical brother.

Nico: So, in other words, he's a dead man.

Lincoln: Right, let's go.

We then set off, and we met Meru's friends, Dart Feld, Rose, Shana, Kongol, Haschel, Miranda, and Albert, and as soon as they saw Meru, they were excited to see her again. Then, she also told them that Lincoln was the one who rescued her, and she'll be married to him in the future, and they know he'll take good care of her, and he has a massive gold heart, and he loves his future wives and his entire family. Then, we set off after Faust, waiting at his tower, also at the tower was Melbu Frahma, the tyrannical Wingly leader himself.

Faust: Soon, my lord, the world will be all yours!

Suddenly, thirteen dragons appeared out of nowhere with the elemental forces of Fire, Water, Ice, Light, Darkness, Thunder, Wind, Earth, Nature, Gravity, Time, Space, and Cosmic, and they fired powerful blasts of elemental forces at them. Then, the screech of the Thunderbird and the cry of the Phoenix were heard, and from powerful lightning bolts crashing down from the heavens, we appeared in a massive explosion.

Faust: What the, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Melbu Frahma: Along with the Dragoons!

Lincoln: That's right, Faust and Melbu Frahma, and we're here for one thing: to take you both down and end your reign over all species.

Faust: I will make you all pay for defying Melbu Frahma!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, Meru, Dart Feld, Rose, Shana, Kongol, Haschel, Miranda, and Albert transformed into their Dragoon forms, and the rest of us unholstered our massive swords from our backs and transformed.

Lincoln, Meru, Dart Feld, Rose, Shana, Kongol, Haschel, Miranda, Albert, and the rest of us went at Faust and Melbu Frahma, and we fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, and magic, which hit Faust and Melbu Frahma, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln, Meru, Dart Feld, Rose, Shana, Kongol, Haschel, Miranda, Albert, and the rest of us fired powerful blasts of red energy, which hit Faust and Melbu Frahma, and we sucked out all of their magic and abilities, and we made them our own. Then, Lincoln grabbed Melbu Frahma and Faust, and he tossed them both into the air with his immense brute superhuman strength.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **Everyone, let's end this monster once and for all.**

Everyone: Right.

Then, we joined with Lincoln, and then, we were surrounded by rainbow energy auras with elemental forces along with the crosses and runes surrounding us in a circle below our feet.

Lincoln: **Melbu Frahma, Faust, the crimes that you've committed against both humans and all species can never be forgiven.**

Me: What you've both done in your lives can never be forgiven.

Nico: Subjecting all species in the world to your tyrannical rule can never be forgiven, and we won't let tyrants like yourselves live.

Lincoln, Me, and Nico: And for that, you will pay with your lives.

Everyone: ELEMENTAL FURY OF THE THIRTEEN DRAGONS!

We fired powerful blasts of Fire, Water, Ice, Light, Darkness, Thunder, Wind, Earth, Nature, Gravity, Time, Space, and Cosmic, and they took on the form of thirteen dragons, and the dragons all fired thirteen powerful blasts of fire, water, ice, light, darkness, lightning, wind, earth, nature, gravity, time, space, and stars at Melbu Frahma and Faust, and as they hit, the blasts explode with incredible power, and the powerful resulting explosions killed Melbu

Frahma and Faust, and their spirits were Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly, as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down. Then, Meru went up to Lincoln, who wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and as he leans down and they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss, and right behind them were thirteen elemental dragons flying in the skies, and we had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: Alright, you did it, Lincoln.

Nico: You did a good job leading the team in this mission, Lincoln.

Lincoln: No, guys, we all did it. Though I led the team on this mission, we all succeeded together, and we got rid of the two tyrants who've plagued Meru's world for good.

We went up to Lincoln, and we hugged him. Then, we welcomed Meru's friends to the team. Finally, we were rid of Melbu Frahma and Faust, but there's still the problem of their other enemies, but we'll be sure to take care of them when the time comes.

---

Later it was time for Piper's Ambassador Mission.

Piper: I'll bring Fixer with me after tomorrow.

Me: Good idea.

Zarya: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: It sure will be. And I hope this doesn't offend Grumblemon in any way but while we're there but our next target is an evil version of AncientVolcanomon.

Nico: Geez! That would be a strange sight to see.

Eli: Yeah an evil version of the Legendary Warrior of Earth. That would be crazy.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Nene: I know. Lets get moving.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Show no mercy guys!

Me: With pleasure.

We opened the portal and we went to the Digital World.

We later arrived and Mikey and friends saw us.

Mikey Kudo: Hey guys!

Piper: Guys, this is my bestie, Zarya!

Zarya: Pleasure to meet you. Zarya Moonwolf, Mysticon of the Wolf and Twin Sister of Arkayna Goodfey.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome to meet you!

Angie: Wow I love your hair. It's beautiful.

Zarya: Thank you.

Me: And Zarya is also one of my future wives. We met on the planet Gemina and it was love at first sight.

Nene: It's true. They met when they were facing Tazma Grimm the First time.

Me: Yep.

Angie: That is so awesome! Wait? Future wives? As in more than one?

Me: It's part of a special ordinance that I'm under that allows me to have more than one.

Zarya: It's true. Lincoln, Clyde and Nico are all under that Ordinance now.

Christopher: That is so cool.

Me: It sure is.

Zarya: Okay. We need to go somewhere hot. AncientVolcanomon is bound to be there.

Mikey Kudo: He would be in the Magma Zone.

Me: But first what can you tell us about him? We know that he is completely different from the AncientVolcanomon that I know. The one that I know is the Legendary Warrior of Earth.

Mikey Kudo: That's right.

He went over Evil AncientVolcanomon's history.

---

AncientVolcanomon first appeared guarding the Magma Zone. After Shoutmon X3 beated SkullMeramon, AncientVolcanomon arrived on the scene. Mikey had no choice but to give him his Fusion Loader (which was a phony one) in order to stop him from blowing his top. Realizing he was tricked, AncientVolcanomon confronts the Fusion Fighters and attacked them. During the battle Shoutmon X4 got an idea and plugged AncientVolcanomon's top with a cork, causing him to overfill and apparently destroying him.

Unfortunately, however, AncientVolcanomon survived and returned when Tactimon arrived in the Magma Zone. After SkullMeramon and BlueMeramon were destroyed, AncientVolcanomon sent his Red Meramon army to attack the Fusion Fighters, and got defeated easily, and AncientVolcanomon absorbed them to become his Fused form. AncientVolcanomon then tried to kill Dorulumon but Mikey saved Dorulumon's life by summoning a Garurumon DigiMemory and blocked off AncientVolcanomon's attack with his Fox Fire. Then Shoutmon, Ballistamon and Dorulumon combined into Shoutmon X3 and defeats AncientVolcanomon for good with his Varooma Boomerang.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: WHOA MAN! This version of AncientVolcanomon is pure evil.

Nene: And he's a Mega Level Digimon.

Me: And it's also really awesome that you guys faced and destroyed an evil version of the 10 Legendary Warriors. That is an incredible feat. Well done to you all.

Christopher: Thanks J.D.

Angie: That means a lot coming from you.

Me: Any time.

Zarya: This is gonna be awesome.

Piper: Lets head to the Magma Zone.

We were off to the Magma Zone.

Jeremy: Don't worry. I brought plenty of water bottles for all of us. Plus some water balloons for the big ugly.

Zarya: Good thinking Jeremy.

Me: Very smart thinking.

Jeremy: Thanks.

Angie: J.D. did you really fight alongside the 10 Legendary Warriors when an evil digimon named Lucemon went mad with power?

Me: I sure did and that was one of the most incredible battles I've ever had. 12 Years ago, I became known as the Emissary of The 10 Legendary Warriors and the 3 Celestial Digimon Cherubimon, Ophanimon and Seraphimon gave me the biggest mission of them all and that was to destroy Lucemon should he return. It was a brutal and ferocious mission. Lucemon was once a really good Digimon and back then there was a terrible war that lasted for ages. It was between the Human and Beast Type Digimon. Lucemon came and stopped the fighting. But then he went mad with powerlust and he began to tyrannize and oppress Digimon on a Grand Scale. That's when me and the 10 Legendary Warriors: AncientGreymon, AncientGarurumon, AncientIrismon, AncientMegatheriumon, AncientBeetlemon, AncientSphinxmon, AncientVolcanomon, AncientMermaidmon, AncientTrojamon and AncientWisemon made the scene and we stopped Lucemon by imprisoning him in the very core of the Digital World called the Dark Area.

Nene: Whoa! That is amazing.

Angie: Wow! That is incredible.

Piper: Yeah.

Me: Yep. It sure was. But the 3 Celestial Digimon called me for a very important mission and it made me the Emissary of the 10 Legendary warriors. I was given the task to destroy Lucemon should he ever return. I was given the power to use all the powers of the Digimon. 10 years later me and my friends all went to the Digital World and we destroyed Lucemon forever.

Nene: That is amazing.

Zarya: That's when we met Zoe, Tommy. Koji, and the others.

Me: Yep and that was an awesome battle.

Angie: What was Lucemon going to do?

Me: He was going to wipe out the entire Digital World and remake it in his own image it was a world without free will.

Christopher: That's madness!

Me: Yep. A world without free will in my opinion is the ultimate fate worse than death.

Nene: Wow.

Me: I know. It was an epic battle. But after he was done reshaping the Digital World he was going to set his sights on Earth and enslave that too.

I went over everything that happened during Chapter 1059 and it was epic. When I was done, everyone was shocked!

Nene: That's crazy!

Christopher: Thank goodness you guys all destroyed him.

Me: Yeah thank goodness.

Piper: Yep. We should be able to see AncientVolcanomon.

Me: Is that him over there?

We saw on a volcano, EVIL ANCIENTVOLCANOMON!

Me: Lets get him.

We went at him and then me and Piper punched him down.

Evil AncientVolcanomon: (to Piper) Enjoying your new Fusion Loader? I'm sorry to say that you're not gonna live long enough to cherish it!

Piper: We'll see about that you ugly rock!

A screech was heard and then we saw a PHOENIXMON!

Phoenixmon: Let me help out Piper!

Piper: Wow! I have a Phoenixmon as my Partner!? This is amazing!

Me: SO COOL!

Then I got a red glow in my pocket and I saw that I got my Own Fusion Loader!

Me: Whoa! My own Fusion Loader!

Nene: Wow!

Zhuqiaomon then came.

Zhuqiaomon: Looks like you are now my partner J.D.!

Me: Wow! This is so cool! Lets do it!

Zhuqiaomon merged with me and I got my Sovereign Armor of The South!

Piper: Lets see what this can do! DIGI FUSE!

Phoenixmon turned into new awesome armor and Piper had donned new PHOENIX ARMOR OF THE GEMINA FIRESTORM!

Piper: WOW! This is amazing!

Zarya: Wow! Piper, J.D. you all look awesome!

Me: It sure is cool! Lets get him!

We went at him and punched and pulverized Evil AncientVolcanomon all over the place.

Jeremy threw a water balloon at Evil AncientVolcanomon.

SPLASH!

Evil AncientVolcanomon: That was your last mistake, you maggot!

Me: No! THIS WAS!

Me and Piper went at him and we had our swords ready!

Me and Piper: SOUTHERN PHOENIX SUPER SLASH!

We Slashed Evil AncientVolcanomon and he disintegrated in an instant and was destroyed!

Me: TAKE THAT!

Zhuqiaomon: That did it!

Suddenly I saw his ancient spirits!

Me: It's his spirits.

I used my Frontier Digivice and sucked in the spirits of Earth! The

Digital World Kanji for Earth appeared on the screen.

Me: Awesome.

We later went back home and told everyone about it and they were amazed.

May: Who should come with tomorrow?

Piper: How about Lord Drakkon, Poromon, Seadramon, and New Wave, Myotismon and Loki with Nico, May and Maria with J.D.?

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Me: I like that.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: And Fixer will go on J.D.'s next turn to lead. Which is on Christmas Day.

Me: Awesome.

* * *

Later at Lynn's Table it was time for another humiliation session but we were also humiliating Billy McLean too. Me and Vince were carrying a box.

RD Lana: Guys, what's with the box?

Me: You'll see.

Nico: Billy McLean is gonna be in for a rough treat.

SPLAT! CLANG! SMACK! BOINK!

Everyone was pulverizing Billy McLean, Flip and Lewis Travolta with all kinds of crazy pranks.

Eli: Get ready guys.

Laney: Billy McLean you are gonna be in for a nasty thrill.

Billy McLean: With what!?

Nico: The Boo Box.

Billy McLean: (Fearful) NOT THAT! NOT THE BOO BOX!

Nico: The Boo Box.

Billy McLean: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Nico: Yes.

Billy McLean was screaming in fright as Nico and Juggernaut were dragging him and then Me and Vince came in with the Boo Box and we opened it and Lori and Courtney lifted him off his feet and we shoved him in and closed the box!

Crysta: Why is it called the Boo Box?

Laney: It's the scare people to death as they are tortured inside it for something they did.

Crysta: Sounds harsh.

Me: But it's a fitting punishment for a monster like Billy McLean. Especially since we're going to torture him.

Yakumo: With this.

Yakumo used her Genjutsu Powers and made Billy McLean live everything that he did to all the contestants on Total Drama and he was subjected to all the pain and torture he had put them through. WHAT GOES AROUND COMES AROUND! AN EYE FOR AN EYE AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH!

G1 Tantrum: I think that came from Captain Hook.

Me: Yes it did. I got it from the 1991 movie Hook.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Me: Yep. And watch this.

I lifted the little door on the lid and opened it and then I pointed my butt at the opening.

Me: Sniff on this!

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRR

I farted into the Boo Box and burned Billy all over and he was screaming in excruciating pain!

He was living all the pain that he inflicted to the contestants of Total Drama times 1,000,000!

Nico: Nice one!

Hot Spot: Hook might be an asshole but he had good torture devices!

Anko: Boy I'll say. Maybe we can incorporate this in the Hidden Leaf's Torture methods.

Naruto: Good idea.

Me: Yeah.

We had a great time getting some well deserved payback on Billy McLean for everything he did. When we opened the box and let him out he was a mentally scarred and tortured mess and brutally mangled up to the point of wanting to die and we beamed him back to the Neptune Prison.

Me: That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Me: Lets have lunch before we head out on our next mission.

Nico: Good idea.

We got to eating.

---

Later it was time to get ready for our next mission.

Illia: J.D., you're leading today.

Me: Yep I know and I have just the mission for all of us too. We're going to Whoville.

Nico: Whoa we're going to meet the Grinch!

Eli: Awesome! This is gonna be so cool!

Laney: Boy it sure will be.

Rita: Boy I remember reading and watching the Grinch back when I was a little girl.

Lynn Sr.: That was so great.

Me: It sure was awesome. First we're going to watch the movies from the 1966 and then the one from the year 2000.

Nico: Awesome!

Then Radioactive Man, Beetle, Hydrax, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Top, Vulkanus, DC Enchantress, Katnappe, Dr. Polaris and Weather Wizard appeared.

Radioactive Man: Can me, Beetle, Hydrax, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Top, Vulkanus, DC Enchantress, Katnappe, Dr. Polaris and Weather Wizard go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. We're going to Whoville to meet and help the Grinch.

Dr. Polaris: Wow! I love The Grinch!

Top: I do too. And he was funny.

Weather Wizard: I watched the Grinch back when I was a little boy and that was great. Man I missed those days.

Me: Who doesn't? First we're going to watch the 1966 movie and then the 2000 movie.

Vulkanus: Awesome!

We got to watching both. First was the 1966 movie.

The Grinch is a surly, antisocial green creature with a heart "two sizes too small" who lives alone in a cave atop Mt. Crumpit, located above the village of Whoville. He especially hates Christmas and has always been annoyed by the town's Christmas celebrations. One Christmas Eve, he finally decides to stop Christmas Day from coming to Whoville by disguising himself as Santa Claus, his dog Max as a reindeer and, in a reversal of Santa's visit, steal all gifts, decorations and symbols of Christmas. Once loaded, he plans on dumping the bags of stolen goods. His plan is nearly thwarted by a toddler named Cindy Lou-Who, but is otherwise undetected.

As the Grinch reaches the summit of Mt. Crumpit, ready to dump the bags, he discovers that the citizens of Whoville, despite having no gifts or decorations, have gathered in the middle of town to sing as Christmas Day dawns. Realizing that Christmas means more than just material possessions, the Grinch's heart grows three sizes. He saves the sleigh, returns the presents and the other belongings to the Whos, and joins in the town's Christmas celebration, by carving the roast beast.

We saw how he did a total 180 and we were happy.

Me: That always brings back memories. Now for the 2000 movie.

We watched that one.

All the Whos of Whoville enjoy celebrating Christmas. The Grinch, a misanthropic green creature who lives in a cave on nearby Mount Crumpit, hates the holiday, and the Whos dislike him because of his mean-spiritedness, especially during the holiday season. Six-year-old Cindy Lou Who believes that everyone is focusing on the gifts and festivities instead on the personal relationships. She encounters the Grinch at the post office and later discovers he has a tragic past.

The Grinch arrived in Whoville as a baby and was adopted by two elderly sisters. He was a timid child and not as cruel as he would later become. In school, the Grinch had a crush on Martha May

Whovier, a beautiful girl in his class who reciprocated his feelings. Bully Augustus MayWho, however, was jealous that Martha liked the Grinch more than him and started bullying him. That Christmas, he made a Christmas angel as a gift for Martha, but accidentally cut his face while trying to shave due to MayWho claiming he had a beard. When MayWho and his classmates saw his cut face the next day, they (except Martha), including his teacher, teased him, causing him to lose his temper, declare his hatred for Christmas, and flee to Mount Crumpit, where he has resided since.

Cindy nominates the Grinch to be the town's "Holiday Cheermeister", outraging MayWho, now the mayor of Whoville. Cindy climbs to Mount Crumpit to invite the Grinch to the celebration and he eventually accepts, realizing that Martha may be there and he could finally upset MayWho. As Cheermeister, the Grinch participates in several events and begins to have fun, but MayWho ruins everything by giving him an electric razor as a present, reminding him of his childhood humiliation which started his hatred of the holiday season. MayWho then publicly proposes marriage to Martha, giving her a gaudy engagement ring and a new car. Enraged, the Grinch berates the Whos for their materialism by telling them that Christmas is only about gifts that they will ultimately end up throwing in the garbage, which is dumped on Mount Crumpit near his home. He shaves Maywho's head, burns down the tree with a makeshift flamethrower (the Whos, however, have a spare) and goes on a rampage before returning home.

Finally fed up with the Whos' Christmas, the Grinch vows to crush the Whos' Christmas spirit by stealing all of their presents, decorations and food while they are asleep. He disguises himself as Santa Claus and dresses his pet dog Max as a reindeer, then descends into Whoville. The first house he enters is Cindy's, and when she catches him stealing their tree, he lies to her in order to allow him to escape. The Grinch continues stealing all of the gifts, decorations and food and stuffing them all in a large sack, before climbing back to the top of Mount Crumpit to destroy it all by pushing the sack off the side. Upon awakening on Christmas morning, the Whos are horrified to discover the theft and Mayor MayWho blames Cindy for enabling the Grinch to ruin the holidays for the town. However, her cheerful father, town postmaster Lou Lou Who, comes to his daughter's defense by explaining to the mayor and all of the other Whos that he has finally figured out what Cindy has been trying to tell the whole town - Christmas is mainly about being together with family and friends, not just gifts and fancy decorations. The Whos agree with Lou and start singing Whoville's Christmas carol.

Before the Grinch can push the sack of stolen gifts off the top of Mount Crumpit, he hears the Whos singing and realizes that he has failed to prevent Christmas, but then has an epiphany and finally realizes the true meaning of Christmas, causing his heart to grow three sizes. The sleigh full of gifts then begins to slide over the edge of the cliff along with Cindy, who had come to spend Christmas with him. The Grinch gets the strength to lift the loaded sleigh and carry Cindy to safety, and they ride down the mountain to return everything.

The Grinch apologizes for his pranks and the burglary before surrendering himself to the police, who accept his apology and deny the mayor's request to arrest and pepper spray him. Martha even turns down MayWho's proposal and returns his engagement ring to him, declaring that her heart belongs to the Grinch. Afterwards, the reformed Grinch joins in the Whos' celebration feast and carves the roast beast himself in his cave.

We were so amazed and happy and that the Grinch did a 180. But we saw a more in-depth look into his life and we were enraged about August Maywho making him the way he is. But we laughed hysterically after The Grinch shaved August Maywho's head! It was funny! When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: And it was hilarious when The Grinch shaved August Maywho's head.

Eli: Serves him right for making him hate Christmas!

Me: Lets head out everyone.

We got our coats and went to Whoville.

## WHOVILLE

We arrived in the icy cold mountains and we were outside the town of Whoville.

Fangry: That must be Whoville.

Me: Yep that's it. So awesome.

Nico: It's gonna be so awesome to be here.

Me: Yep. But we can't let ourselves be known just yet. We have to go incognito and if we see the Grinch, let him know that we will make sure that August Maywho is brought to justice.

Nico: Ooh go in disguise.

Me: Yep.

I spun around and put on my cloak and had a pair of glasses with the lenses out on.

Me: Perfect.

Everyone had disguises on.

Me: Lets go.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Electrified voice) I think I'm noticable even without a disguise.

Me: Hmm. Ah!

I snapped my fingers and then the 10,000 Volt Ghost had an illusion on that made him look like a blond Russian Wrestler and he had a lightning bolt in his hair and had winter clothes on and I formed a mirror and he saw himself.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Russian Accent) Ooh I look amazing! Perfect job J.D.

Me: Thank you. It's only temporary though until after we expose August Maywho. Now we can head in.

We went into Whoville.

Beastbox: (to Poromon) Don't worry, Poromon. You still have 2 more chances to meet Mikey and the others.

Poromon: I know.

We saw everyone in Whoville having fun and doing shopping, shopping, shopping, shopping and MORE Shopping and even caroling and decorating.

Me: Wow everyone in Whoville sure LOVES Christmas.

Eli: Boy they sure do.

Aylene C.: It's so awesome.

We then saw a brown cloaked figure and he had a dog with him and then we saw Cindy Lou and her father and then Cindy Lou's brothers came.

Lou Who: What happened to you!?

Drew Who: It was The Grinch!

The Music stopped and and people collided and cars stopped.

Ladies: GRINCH!?

Grinch: What do you want!? I mean… (Falsetto) GRINCH!? OH NO!

I knew it was the Grinch in there.

AUGUST MAYWHO CAME OUT!

Me: There he is.

August Maywho: Did someone just say Grinch?

Lou Who: Hello Mayor Maywho sir.

August Maywho: Lou, I don't need to remind you that this Christmas marks the one thousandth Whobilation. And the Book of Who says very clearly: "Every size of Who we can measure knows that Whobilation is a time we must treasure." Now, Lou, please tell me that your boys were not up on Mount Crumpit provoking the one creature within a billion bilometers of here who hates Christmas!

Me: (Whispers to Nico) I really hate that guy.

Nico: (Whispers to me) Me too.

Weather Wizard: Permission to strike lightning down on asshole?

Lynn: Which one?

Weather Wizard: August Maywho.

Me: Granted but hold it in till the right time.

I then saw The Grinch in his cloak head into the Post Office.

Me: Follow me.

We went to the Post Office.

Hunch: It's a relief that he doesn't hear us yet.

Me: No but he will see us.

We looked high and low.

Then Max sneezed.

Grinch: Gesundheit.

Cindy Lou saw him and screamed!

Grinch: (GIRLY SCREAM)

Cindy Lou: (SCREAM)

Grinch: (GIRLY SCREAM)

He jumped down.

Cindy Lou: You're the the the…

Grinch: "The the the" THE GRINCH!

He lunged and then Cindy fell into the presents and we busted in and I grabbed Cindy Lou and got her out.

Me: Are you all right?

Cindy Lou: Thanks to you.

Grinch: Who are you guys?

I pulled down my hood on my cloak and took off my glasses.

Grinch: (GASP) J.D. Knudson!

I covered his mouth.

Me: Shh. We don't want our presence to be known yet.

Cindy Lou: Wow you guys are my heroes.

Me: I'm glad you like us. Grinch, you have to keep us a secret till the right time. Our real target is August Maywho.

Cindy Lou: Why are you after the mayor?

Me: Well it's a dark history. Let me tell you what happened.

I went over his history.

---

Augustus first appeared after hearing that Whoville's postman Lou Lou Who's teenage sons (along with their girlfriends) have trespassed in the perimeter of the Grinch's lair in Mount Crumpit. Lou assured to Augustus that the teenagers weren't doing anything to provoke the Grinch before explaining to his daughter Cindy Lou about the Grinch's existence. Needless to say, Cindy Lou took an interest in the Grinch after he reluctantly saved her life from being killed by the post office's sorting machine.

Using her dad's recorder for several interviews, Cindy learned that the Grinch used to live in Whoville as a mischievous yet kind child, but was ridiculed by a young Augustus and his friends for his appearance while Martha May Whovier took an interest with him. When Cindy Lou interview Augustus about the story, he blatantly lies by saying that he tried to offer the Grinch his friendship.

In reality, back when Augustus was eight years old, he was nothing but a bully to the grinch. He had a crush on Martha first, but was appalled by Martha liking the Grinch. Therefore he continued to ridicule the grinch out of jealousy so no one will ever take Martha away from him. Due to Martha's act of kindness, the Grinch made a makeshift angel as a present for her, but starts to feel insecure about his appearance due to Augustus' teasing. The Grinch tried to use a razor but was forced to cover his razor marks with shaving paper. When Augustus soon learns about this, he took the opportunity to mock the Grinch by calling him a 'hack job', causing the other kids to laugh at him, except for Martha. Fed up with this mockery, the Grinch loses his temper by destroying the class' tree and presents (including the makeshift angel), scaring Augustus and the other kids away.

The Grinch then ran off to live in Mount Crumpit, developing a hatred of Christmas and the people of Whoville for their mockery against him for several years while Augustus became the new mayor; even arranging a new system of trash chutes (known as Dumpit to Crumpit) that would dump all of Whoville's garbage into Mount Crumpit. Augustus would also try to make Martha his wife as she was now a beautiful woman, but she still longed for the Grinch to return.

Touched by this sad story and having her own doubts of the holiday, Cindy Lou decides to invite the Grinch to the Wholibation festivities by nominating him as Cheermeister, much to the others' surprise. Though Augustus tried to explain to Cindy that the Grinch won't join the festivities due to his hatred of Christmas, he reluctantly allows this due to Cindy Lou explaining her reasons to the other citizens.

Needless to say, Augustus is astounded to see that the Grinch has indeed arrived for the celebration due to the promise of an award.

At first, the Grinch finds himself uncomfortable during the contests, but slowly finds himself accepted after getting his reward, much to Augustus' dismay. Though it would've seemed that the Grinch has finally enjoyed himself and is about to be won over, Augustus (in an act of jealousy) gave him a present: an electric razor to remind him of his traumatic school memory before getting the other citizens to laugh at him for it. Augustus even tops this off by proposing to Martha with a diamond ring and a new car, which finally drove an angry Grinch to wreck havoc by scratching and wrecking the new car so hard with his finger, scaring the citizens, paying the Mayor back by shaving his head violently right down the middle with the razor, and destroying the large Christmas tree with a makeshift flamethrower before escaping back to Mount Crumpit. Though it was fruitless when Augustus brought in a spare tree to replace it.

Deciding that it was time to stop Christmas from coming, the Grinch made a Santa Claus disguise and a flying sleigh (with his dog Max as a reindeer) to steal all of Whoville's gifts, decorations and food. During his burglary that night, the Grinch comes across a sleeping Augustus dreaming about kissing Martha. Seeking his revenge, the Grinch makes Augustus kiss Max's butt, much to Max's embarrassment. The Grinch also ties up a rope between Augustus' bed and a police car.

After the Grinch finishes his burglary by riding his sleigh up into Mount Crumpit, the people of Whoville soon learned about the Grinch's scheme just as Augustus wakes up after his bed ends up being pulled by the police car due to the panic. Realizing what happened, Augustus angrily lets out a tantrum and blames Cindy Lou for the incident, but Lou (finally realizing what Cindy Lou is trying to say and now sees the mayor's true nature) stands up by reminding everyone that the true meaning of Christmas is to be with friends and family instead of getting gifts or doing contests; even berating Augustus for his treatment towards Cindy Lou and the Grinch.

Realizing that Lou is right, all of the citizens of Whoville agreed to celebrate the holiday without their gifts and started singing in cheer, much to Augustus' frustration. Cindy then takes the opportunity to head up to Mount Crumpit in hopes of inspiring the Grinch with everyone singing. Upon hearing everyone singing in cheer, the Grinch initially got frustrated that his plan failed, but soon realizes the true meaning of Christmas before developing a change of heart.

With the help from Max and Cindy Lou, the Grinch rides his sleigh back to Whoville to return all of the gifts, decorations and food to the citizens. The Grinch then confesses and apologizes for his crimes before surrendering himself to the police as he is willing to accept his punishment. Wanting the opportunity to get back at the Grinch, Augustus orders the police to arrest the Grinch and blind him with pepper spray, but the police and the citizens decided to forgive the Grinch, as they have all learned a lesson about the true meaning of the holiday. Even Martha, who was also mad at Augustus for his treatment of the Grinch, turned down Augustus' proposal by giving him back the ring, saying that her heart belongs to the Grinch.

Realizing now that all of Whoville's citizens have turned against him for what he did to the Grinch, Augustus reluctantly shakes the Grinch's hand to assure no hard feelings, though the latter laughs at him before telling him to cheer up since it's the holidays. Augustus was finally seen again after all the items are returned to the Who citizens before joining the Grinch at the feast in his cave home on Mount Crumpit, so he cheers with the crowd afterwards. Regardless, it's strongly implied that Augustus no longer harassed the Grinch anymore.

* * *

When I was finished, Cindy Lou was shocked!

Grinch: Amazing you know all that.

Me: Grinch, I'm so sorry that you went through all that.

Grinch: You don't need to be sorry about what I went through, J.D. It's fine if you guys like Christmas. But I just don't. It's who I am. And anyway, instead of worring about me, if you really want to keep your cover, you should probably worry more about the good old mayor coming in here any minute.

Top: He's got a point.

Me: Don't worry about him. We'll make sure you get out of here before he comes. Also Grinch you should know that you are never alone in all this. Because you should know 2 things. One: Christmas does not come from a store or anything like that. It comes from inside your heart. And 2: You deserve another awesome and amazing gift and that is friends. Martha loved you back then and she still does now. So Grinch before you leave, at least give friendship a chance.

Grinch knew I was right.

Me: Uh oh. Here he comes.

Grinch left.

Grinch: J.D. thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

He left.

I put on my cloak and glasses and we left.

Me: Cindy Lou, tell your dad about us but don't tell anyone else.

Cindy Lou: Okay.

I winked at her as we left.

Outside we were thinking.

Proto Man: We should still follow Grinch back to his home.

Me: No we can't risk August Maywho knowing we're here. He'll see us climbing up Mount Crumpit and then he will know where here. Instead we're going to formulate a plan.

I looked around and I saw an abandoned bar.

Me: And I think I just found our base of operations for the time being.

We went into the abandoned bar and hid there.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: Thanks. Now lets come up with a plan.

The Grinch came as we were entering the bar.

Beetle: Oh. Hey, Grinch.

Grinch: Look, I thought about what you guys said. So, can me and Max hang out with you guys?

Me: Sure.

Nico: Awesome.

He came in and was with us.

Me: Here.

I gave him some empty bottles and he ate them.

Poromon: Cool.

Me: Okay. The Whobilation is coming up. So we'll use that as our chance to attack.

Nico: I remember there's a Christmas Light Contest coming up.

Me: Perfect and we can use that as our entrance to attack.

Eli: I heard the competition is going to be fierce.

Laney: Awesome.

Grinch: This is gonna be amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Grinch: You know, it's funny. I've never hung out with so many friendly people before.

Cozy Glow: Neither have I until several months ago.

Starlight Glimmer: It's a long story on that.

Nico: Yeah. We had to many hard battles in all that and more.

Me: We have been through so many battles and have been through so many hardships to get where we're at. And we have gotten stronger and stronger because of it.

Ty Lee: Yeah we sure have.

Laney: Yep. And those battles have been for friendship, love and justice and action, adventure and all that.

Grinch: Wow. I love all your adventures and they are amazing.

Me: They are awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah they sure are.

Katnappe: You know, I don't think you really hate Christmas. You just hate the fact that you're alone.

Me: That's right Grinch. You are just alone because you have no friends. But no one should ever be alone before, during or after Christmas.

Nico: That's right.

Grinch then felt something he had never felt before.

But then…

LOUD HEARTBEAT!

He groaned in pain!

Nico: What is it!?

LOUD HEARTBEAT!

He flew back and Laney caught him!

He was having loud heartbeats.

Lola: I think I know what this is!

We saw the Grinch's heart grow 3 sizes and then he broke down crying.

Me: You're feeling love.

Nico: Yep.

Grinch: You know what? I was gonna do this plan where I steal everyone's presents. But that's scrapped now.

Pirate Man: Actually, ye can still steal the mayor's presents.

Me: Not a bad idea. We can replace his present with ugly lumps of coal.

Nico: Oh! And we can put him on the Permanent Naughty Plague.

Me: You read my mind Nico.

Me and Nico high five.

Grinch: Good idea. But you'll have to help me out with that.

Me: Okay.

Eli: How much time do we have till the Whobilation?

Me: 1 hour. Time sure flew with all this planning.

Erica: It sure did.

Allie Wilde: Yep. This is gonna be good.

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome. Looks like Operation: Whoville Christmas Justice is a go.

Grinch: I love the title for the plan.

Hydrax: Count me and the others in too. After all, technically, we're still criminals.

Me: Awesome.

Lori: I can't wait to literally turn that mayor into a Who Pretzel.

Carol: And pulverize him into pulp.

Lana: This is gonna be good.

Ino: I'm looking forward to this.

Me: Ino when the lighting winner is about to be announced, that's where you come in.

Ino: What do you want me to do?

Me: Use your clans technique and switch with Maywho to make him confess out in the open in front of everyone.

Ino: I like it.

Nico: Very genius.

Grinch: I even got a Santa suit

Veon: What are you waiting for? Put it on!

He put it on.

Hagger: Awesome.

Me: I think we're all set for this.

Nico: I think so too.

Me: All right. Lets get to work.

Dr. Polaris: Now, where's the mayor's house?

Me: We saw him come out of City Hall. So that must be it.

Nico: Great.

Grinch: Leave that to me.

Me: Ooh this is gonna be good.

Eli: It sure will be good.

Me: Awesome. Lets get ready. (Eyes glow red) Get ready August Maywho, On Christmas Day, you are going to have one nasty vote of recall.

---

We were hiding on a roof and watching the whole Whobilation. The Grinch was sneaking around.

Winter Soldier: I hope Grinch doesn't get himself caught.

Me: Don't worry. His disguise is foolproof.

We were watching from afar.

The Grinch then snuck into the Mayor's house and thankfully Maywho was watching the Whobilation. The Grinch swiped all of the Mayor's presents and replaced them all with coal.

Nico: Awesome.

The Grinch came back with the presents.

Me: Phase 1 complete. Now for Phase 2.

We got to watching the Christmas Light Contest.

Vulkanus: What kind of presents are those?

Me: Lets not open them till Christmas.

Vulkanus: Okay.

Then the Christmas Lights came on and we saw Cindy Lou's mom and she and Martha were really showing amazing and dazzling displays of lights. Cindy Lou's mom had an incredible display of lights!

Me: Wow!

Nico: That is impressive.

Grinch: Awesome.

Eli: So incredible.

Maywho: And the winner is…

Me: Ino you're up.

Ino: Right. Ninja Art: Mind Transfer Jutsu.

She sent her mind into Maywho and made him do stuff.

Maywho: Betty Lou Who!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Nico: That's it?

Me: Nope. Ino's just getting started.

Maywho: I have something else I want to say.

Ino made Maywho blab all and the crowds were shocked and horrified that he could be so cruel to the Grinch!

Flame Man: And now, we do our entrance!

Ino came back.

Me: Good work Ino. Now for action.

We went at the stage and everyone was booing and jeering Maywho and they were calling him a heartless bully and all that.

Suddenly the spirits of the Titans of Weather swirled around and everyone was wondering what was happening. Then the spirits converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and we came out.

Me: Your reign is over Maywho!

I then revealed myself and so did everyone and everyone gasped!

Martha: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right and we exposed this bad mayor!

Nico: Yes we have.

Maywho: You're siding with the Grinch? He's a monster! He doesn't deserve happiness!

DC Enchantress: You don't get to decide what he deserves!

Me: And there is one thing that he has that YOU DON'T! FRIENDS!

Everyone gasped.

Nico: And we are his friends!

Cindy Lou: I will be his friend too!

Everyone then came up to the Grinch and everyone agreed with us! Maywho looked shocked and then that shock quickly turned into pure rage as he turned purple and was really to bust an artery!

Nico: Oh he is mad.

Then Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heat Wave, Dai Gui, Vulture, Living Laser, Cheshire, Girder, Titania, Beautiful Gorgeous, Aqueduct, Dr. Octopus, 2016 Morbucks, Eris, Rojo and Rainbow Raider appeared.

Me: Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heat Wave, Dai Gui, Vulture, Living Laser, Cheshire, Girder, Titania, Beautiful Gorgeous, Aqueduct, Dr. Octopus, 2016 Morbucks, Eris, Rojo and Rainbow Raider.

Dr. Viktor: It was very easy to spot you guys.

Me: I had a feeling you would find us that easily.

William: How are you guys enjoying the Whobiliation so far?

Cheshire: It's actually pretty good.

Me: It's awesome.

Girder: And the entrance was awesome!

Titania: Good thing everyone still has their presents.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Except the Mayor. He gets shit!

Me: Actually he gets coal as well as a spot on Santa's Permanent Naughty Plaque.

Nico: Yep he sure does.

Then 2 new figures came and they were NOSFERATA and FLARERIZAMON!

Nico: Nosferata and Flarerizamon!

Cheshire: Yep. We have them with us to be new archenemies. Nosferata is going to be Cassidy's archenemy and Flarerizamon is going to be Halinor's archenemy.

Cassidy: Oh wow! I am so honored.

Halinor: This is gonna be awesome!

?: It sure is.

Clawbster appeared again.

Me: Clawbster. Back for round 2.

Clawbster: Yep.

Me: Cool.

Clawbster: Can I please turn this so called mayor into stone until the battles are done?

Me: Go for it.

Clawbster: Thanks.

He fired a beam of energy and it turned Maywho into stone!

Me: Awesome!

Nick Russell: Yep.

We got usual battles underway.

---

Will Vandom, the Big Saturn, Elemental HERO Nebula Neos, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Dark Magician Girl, Magic Skylanders, Ben 10, Gwen, Kevin, Max, Lincoln, Linka, Borth Majar (Chaotic), Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor (The Heart) - Evil Version of AncientVolcanomon being destroyed

---

Dr. Viktor was first.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) I heard an evil version of AncientVolcanomon being destroyed. Was any water used?

Will Vandom: There was but it was all mostly from water balloons. But not even that was enough.

The Big Saturn: It took the combined power of J.D. and Piper to destroy him a second time.

Elemental HERO Nebula Neos: And that was an amazing feat of them to destroy an evil version of one of the 10 Legendary Warriors.

Twilight Sparkle: I think that is amazing myself.

Luster Dawn: You should have seen what they did. Piper used the power of new armor she got from her Phoenixmon Partner and J.D.

used the power of his Zhuqiaomon armor.

Sunny Starscout: It was so awesome. J.D. now has Zhuqiaomon as his partner Digimon and Piper now has a Phoenixmon as her partner Digimon.

Dark Magician Girl: That is so awesome and cool.

Dr. Viktor: Wow! J.D. has one of the Digimon Sovereign as his partner Digimon? That is amazing!

Spyro: It sure is! It's amazing.

Ben 10: That is so epic.

Gwen T.: It's amazing that J.D. and Piper can fuse with them now.

Kevin Levin: It sure is awesome.

Max T.: Yeah I think so too.

Lincoln: It's amazing that many of us have Partner Digimon.

Linka: It sure is.

Borth Major: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Emerald Sustrai: Yep. This is gonna be awesome when we take on some of the Bagra Army Generals on February 7th.

Illia: They aren't gonna know what is gonna hit them.

Dr. Viktor: No they won't. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Irma Lair, Light and Darkness Dragon, Chazz Princeton, Princess

# Cadance, Lorelai, Sora, Aqua, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx (Water) - Amazing how J.D. and the Fusion Fighters and everyone were able to destroy an evil version of one of the 10 Legendary Warriors

Demyx was next.

Demyx: That is amazing how J.D., Piper and the Fusion Fighters were able to destroy an evil version of one of the 10 Legendary Warriors.

Irma Lair: It sure was amazing. J.D. said that it was an incredible feat for them to do that. And AncientVolcanomon is a Mega Level Digimon and that speaks Volumes on that.

Light and Darkness Dragon: It sure does and that makes them legends already all on its own.

Chazz Princeton: It sure does. We're proud of them for doing that.

Princess Cadance: That is an amazing feat. To take on a powerful Digimon like AncientVolcanomon is incredible.

Lorelai: It sure is. Someone of AncientVolcanomon's caliber was not easy.

Sora: It sure wasn't and we're proud of them.

Aqua: Boy we sure are.

Demyx: We all are proud of them. But why are some of us with the group again?

Irma Lair: It's part of an experiment that J.D. created. It's for the Guardians of Candrakar for a future set of Usual Battles when the need comes.

Demyx: Oh I get it. Like a test. All he has left are Kadma and Yan Lin to find archenemies for.

Irma Lair: Bingo. We'll have to keep our eyes peeled for future archenemies.

Demyx: One of Earth for Kadma and one of Wind for Yan Lin. Plenty to choose from.

Irma Lair: Yep.

Demyx: Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, light and darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Irma Lair: Take that!

Princess Cadance: That was so fun!

---

Taranee, Jack Atlas, Red Dragon Archfiend, Carly Atlas, Pepperdance, Firecracker Burst, Cayenne, Flamebird, Volcana, Lola, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave (Fire) - J.D. and Piper getting their own Fusion Digivices

---

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: That is awesome that J.D. and Piper got their own Fusion Loader Digivices.

Taranee: It sure is amazing. This is gonna be awesome to see more fusions with J.D., Piper and the Fusion Fighters. And I think it's gonna be awesome to see more and more Digimon in the Masters of Evil.

Jack Atlas: I agree there. It's going to be amazing.

Red Dragon Archfiend: I think so too. It's gonna be amazing to see.

Heat Wave: I do too. Carly when is Alexis due for her babies?

Carly Atlas: She is due tomorrow. (SQUEALS) We are so excited to meet her new children.

Heat Wave: Wow! Christmas Eve babies! That is awesome! I heard that not many babies are born on Christmas Day.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! Not very many indeed.

Cayenne: Only 172,000 Babies are born on Christmas day and for them to be born on the holiday in general makes them VERY SPECIAL babies.

Flamebird: It sure does make them very special.

Volcana: Our lord and savior Jesus Christ was born on December 25th which became Christmas and it's hence why the holiday was named after him.

Lola: It's true and Christmas is only 2 days away.

Heat Wave: Boy it sure is coming fast. And at 12:00 Midnight tonight, Santa takes off to begin his journey around the world.

Taranee: Yep.

Heat Wave: This is gonna be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Taranee: WOOHOO!

Pepperdance: OOOWEE! That was fun!

---

Cornelia Hale, Akiza, Black Rose Dragon, Misty Tredwell, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Jackie Chan, Jade Chan, Tara, Lynn, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth (Earth) - 3 Bagra Army Soldiers down and many to go

---

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was next.

Dai Gui: 3 Bagra Army Soldiers down and many to go. Who will the next target be?

Cornelia Hale: We're going after IceDevimon next and he's going to be in the Lake Zone.

Akiza: I heard that Rika and Renamon fought an IceDevimon before and he easily overpowered her.

Black Rose Dragon: That's what I heard and that was a tough challenge for her.

Misty Tredwell: I hope that doesn't bring up any bad memories for her.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) One can only hope on that.

Sapphire Shores: Yes indeedy. But thank goodness that they are going to face him.

Jackie Chan: And IceDevimon is only a Champion Level Digimon so it'll be a snap for J.D. and Piper and the others.

Jade Chan: I agree. But if he is in any way like Devimon then it's going to be tough.

Tara: Yeah no kidding.

Lynn: Not a good thing guys.

Dai Gui: No it's not. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, crystal, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Cornelia Hale: That was awesome!

Sassy Saddles: It was great!

---

Hay Lin, Yusei, Stardust Dragon, Spitfire, Soarin, Cloudkicker, Lori, Air Man, Wind Man, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture (Air) - J.D. got his own Earth Spirits

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: It's awesome that J.D. now has his own Earth Spirits. Now J.P. also has his own Earth Spirits that he got from Grumblemon too.

Hay Lin: That is completely coincidental and J.D. got his version of the Spirits of Earth from when he destroyed that evil AncientVolcanomon.

Yusei: It sure is and I think that is so awesome.

Stardust Dragon: I think so too. Now J.D. and J.P. both have Earth Spirits. You know that sounds confusing there. J.D. and J.P. almost exactly share the same name.

Spitfire: Boy that sure is confusing isn't it.

Soarin: No kidding. But J.D.'s first name is James Dean where as J.P.'s name is Junpei.

Stardust Dragon: That makes sense for me to understand.

Cloudkicker: It sure does. Now it's not as confusing as it was.

Lori: But it literally does make sense now. Also everyone sometimes gets J.D.'s name mixed up too. They sometimes call him D.J., T.J., and others.

Wind Man: Yeah but he doesn't mind it.

Air Man: Yeah he's used to it.

Vulture: True. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and stars and energy and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: WOOHOO! Take that!

Soarin: That was so fun!

---

Megan McCallister, Luna (5D's), Ancient Fairy Dragon, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook, Stygian, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Flash Magnus, Iron Man, War Machine, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest VS Living Laser (Space) - J.D. telling Nene and everyone about how we took down Lucemon

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: That was a really amazing battle from when J.D. and everyone destroyed Lucemon and it's incredible that he was chosen as the emissary of the 10 Legendary Warriors to take him down.

Megan McCallister: Yeah it was like something out of Star Trek Deep Space Nine where Benjamin Sisko was chosen to return the Pah-Wraiths to their Prison in the Fire Caves on Bajor.

Luna (5D's): That was really scary seeing what the Pah-Wraiths were like. They were pure evil.

Ancient Fairy Dragon: They wanted to burn the entire universe and light it all on fire.

Living Laser: I know. I watched Star Trek Deep Space Nine back when I was little and that was awesome. I'm a huge Star Trek fan.

Star Swirl: That is amazing! And it was J.D.'s dad that got him into it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's amazing that all that happened in that series.

Mistmane: It sure is. I think it's all amazing.

Flash Magnus: Seeing so many awesome planets and aliens is amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think it's really cool and amazing myself.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think so too. But what the Pah-Wraiths were gonna do was just absolutely terrible.

Gusty the Great: You aren't kidding there. It was horrible.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Like a fire-breathing dragon that is going to destroy all life in its path.

Clover the Clever: That is a good way to describe it.

Iron Man: It sure is.

War Machine: No kidding.

Living Laser: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars and elements and smashed him down.

Megan: Take that!

Star Swirl: That was so fun!

Cassidy, Leo (5D's), Life Stream Dragon, Big Mac, Apple Fritter, Apple Rose, Granny Smith, Goldie Delicious, Dr. Strange, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Riley VS Nosferata - Billy McLean being tortured in the Boo Box

Nosferata was next.

Nosferata: This is gonna be awesome having you as my archenemy Cassidy.

Cassidy: I will do my best to not disappoint you.

Nosferata: Indeed. It was really clever of J.D. to use the Boo Box on Billy McLean and torture him with everything he put the contestants all through.

Cassidy: Kind of like that old saying, What Goes Around Comes Around. And it's also like An Eye for An Eye and a Tooth For a Tooth. He got hit hard by the very same forms of torture and humiliation that he dealt to his contestants. What a heartless monster!

Leo (5D's): He brought all that on himself.

Life Stream Dragon: He most certainly did and the Boo Box being used for those punishments is very fitting for him.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Apple Fritter: I agree there. Very smart thinking there.

Apple Rose: Boy you said it. What Billy McLean did makes him lower than a snake wriggling around in a tar pit.

Granny Smith: You bet your hot diggity applesauce on that.

Goldie Delicious: Thank goodness he is going to be feeling all the pain from all that.

Dr. Strange: You got that right.

Nosferata: It sure is very poetic. And J.D. how did you bring Cassidy back to life?

Me: I used a powerful magic spell to bring her spirit back and then I snapped my fingers and resurrected her. She is Irma's predecessor and also I became the Guardian of Lightning and it was to have Cassidy teach me.

Cassidy: J.D. needed my help with this. He is the first ever male Guardian of Candrakar.

Nosferata: That's a good reason. Smart thinking.

Riley: Boy it sure is.

Nosferata: Indeed. Lets do it!

Me: Kibal LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of blue fire and water and apples and smashed her down.

Cassidy: YEAH! That was so fun!

Me: (HOWLS!)

Granny Smith: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Halinor, Crow Hogan, Black-Winged Dragon, Fire Lori, Liquid Leni, Stone Luna, Ice Luan, Steel Lynn, Air Lincoln, Shadow Lucy, Crystal Laney, Dirt Lana, Plant Lola, Lightning Lisa, Light Lily, Takato, Jeri, Rika, Henry, Lea and Francis VS Flarerizamon - Who the next target of the Bagra Army is going to be

---

Flarerizamon was next.

Flarerizamon: This is gonna be awesome having you as my archenemy Halinor.

Halinor: It sure is gonna be neat. I'm looking forward to this too.

Flarerizamon: Same with me. Who is the next target of the Bagra Army going to be?

Halinor: J.D. said that it's going to be IceDevimon in the Lake Zone and he is a Digimon that is like Devimon but with a heart that is as cold as ice.

Crow Hogan: And I heard that Rika and Renamon faced him before and that was tough.

Black-Winged Dragon: It sure was. Hard to imagine that he gave Renamon and Rika a challenge like that.

Flarerizamon: That's gonna be tough.

Fire Lori: But J.D., Piper and the Fusion Fighters will be ready for him.

Liquid Leni: They totes sure will.

Stone Luna: He is a Champion Level Digimon after all and he won't be a problem for them.

Ice Luan: They handled tougher Digimon than him.

Steel Lynn: They sure have and it will be awesome to face him.

Air Lincoln: It sure will and J.D., Piper and the Fusion Fighters are going to win.

Shadow Lucy: Yes they sure will.

Crystal Laney: Yes they will and it's going to be awesome and fun to see.

Dirt Lana: Anyone that follows the Bagra Army is gonna wish they were never born.

Plant Lola: You got that right!

Lightning Lisa: Most absolutely right.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Flarerizamon: I agree too. And Takato, Rika, Henry you guys faced IceDevimon before right?

Takato: We sure did.

Henry: He put up a really nasty fight.

Rika: And that's where I started getting a grudge on Digimon.

Jeri: Oh Rika.

Flarerizamon: That is rough. But you guys have experiences with him so maybe you can give J.D., Piper and the Fusion Fighters some pointers.

Takato: That's not a bad idea.

Lea: I agree there.

Flarerizamon: Indeed. And Lea, I heard that during the battle with Nerissa you and the Fire users faced Halinor on the destroyed island of San Baquero. That must've been epic.

Lea: Boy it sure was. And we saved Halinor from Nerissa's control.

Flarerizamon: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Halinor: That was so fun!

Fire Lori: It literally was!

---

Casey Rhodes, Elemental HERO Terra Firma, Elemental HERO Storm Neos, Elemental HERO Poison Rose, Elemental HERO Woodsman, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Starfire, Raven, Tara, Jinx, Black Widow, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire - Awesome how we used the Boo Box on Billy McLean

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) It's awesome how you guys used the Boo Box on Billy McLean. But can you remind me why it's called that again?

Casey Rhodes: It's called that because they stuff someone into it and lock it and scare the living crap out of them as they torture and kill someone in it.

Elemental HERO Terra Firma: J.D. got the idea for it from the 1991 movie Hook with Robin Williams and Dustin Hoffman and that was awesome.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: It sure was awesome and very clever if I do say so myself.

Cheshire: Boy I haven't watched that movie in a long time. I heard that 30 years later, that scene with the Boo Box still scares the living daylights out of people to this day.

Elemental HERO Poison Rose: That is true and it can be traumatizing to some kids that actually know what is happening in that movie.

Elemental HERO Woodsman: But it was a really genius way to torture someone. Even Anko Mitarashi agrees.

Fluttershy: That was really scary. But I'm happy for J.D. to use it in real life.

Tornado Bolt: It was good thinking on his part.

Stealth Elf: I agree there. As long as we don't use scorpions for it like in the movie.

Cheshire: No I don't think we want to do that to people. We'll just only use it for humiliation purposes.

Theo Martin: I agree there. Billy McLean deserved to be put into the Boo Box for his crimes.

Lily Chillman: But Billy had it coming for everything he did to all the people on Total Drama.

R.J.: He sure did. He has no honor and only got a sick thrill out of torturing and humiliating people all just to boost ratings and satisfy his own amusement.

Starfire: What a heartless monster.

Raven: And I thought my father was bad.

Tara: Same with my father.

Jinx: What a beast.

Black Widow: His heart is as black as night.

Cheshire: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF THE TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF THE JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chillman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Spirit Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY BAT RANGER!

Spirit Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Spirit Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE STRENGTH OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! JUNGLE FURY CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

All: WE SUMMON THE ANIMAL SPIRITS FROM WITHIN! POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, grass, flowers and fruit and smashed her down.

Casey Rhodes: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Roach (Supernoobs), The Despair Uranus, Elemental HERO Magma Neos, Elemental HERO Bladedge, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Iron Man, War Machine, Thing, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder - Funny how we made Billy relive the same torture he gave to all the people on Total Drama

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) It's funny how you guys made Billy relive the same torture he gave to all the people on Total Drama. But that's probably not all of the people that he hurt.

Roach: Oh Billy hurt MANY MORE than just those on Total Drama. He also hurt tons and tons of people all over the world just to boost the ratings.

The Despair Uranus: He hurt many lives all over the world when he did Total Drama and hurt many people young and old. His heart was as black as night.

Elemental HERO Magma Neos: He had no love for anyone other than his own self gratification as well as boosting ratings all to inflate his ego.

Elemental HERO Bladedge: No wonder that monster will never have any friends.

Pinkie Pie: No he never will! He has to be the biggest party pooper of them all!

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I hope he likes reliving all the tortures that he gave to the people he met nightmares for life.

Marble Pie: He had it coming for a long long time.

Featherweight: He sure did. It's hard to imagine he was that evil and dangerous.

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding. What he did makes him one of the lowest of the low.

Iron Man: Yeah if Canada had the death penalty he would no doubt get it.

War Machine: Canada stopped using the Death Penalty back in 1976 and there hasn't been an execution there for 45 years.

Girder: He would be the 1st one ever in 45 years to be executed there.

Thing: Yeah he sure would have been. I hate that clod.

Girder: Who doesn't? Lets do it!

They fired waves of gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Roach: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Fabia, The Supremacy Sun, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Elemental HERO Sparkman, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, She-Hulk, Red She-Hulk, Batgirl, Wonder Woman, Hawkgirl, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania - Billy McLean is gonna probably be transferred to the Saturn Insane Asylum forever

---

Titania was next.

Titania: (to Fabia) Billy McLean is gonna probably be transferred to the Saturn Insane Asylum forever. But we can still humiliate him.

Fabia: Yeah you said it. But what he did makes hime one of the absolute lowest of the low. Everyone in Canada and all over the world hates his guts now because of everything he did.

The Supremacy Sun: Yeah he has absolutely no honor. All he cares about is boosting ratings and inflating his own ego as well as torturing and humiliating others to get what he wants.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: If you ask me, I think his father was pure evil and he inherited some kind of evil gene from him.

Elemental HERO Sparkman: That could be the case. But Billy did all kinds of horrible things to people that inflicted psychological, emotional and physical damage.

Princess Celestia: He sure did and that is someone that we NEVER will want on Earth or any part of the Solar System.

Minuette: Boy I agree on that.

Twinkleshine: What Billy McLean did is enough to make anyone hurl their guts out in disgust.

Lemon Hearts: How Billy McLean managed to become a host on TV and falsely pass a psychological test is beyond me.

Moondancer: Yeah he is an absolute monster!

Lyra Heartstrings: But thank goodness that after he was thrown in jail they made it officially put into law to have all hosts that enter and are on the network undergo psyche tests.

Sunset Shimmer: That is a completely good thing.

Twilight Sparkle: And if Billy were to take that test he would fail miserably and he would never be permitted to work anywhere ever again.

Spotlight: You're not kidding there Twilight.

She-Hulk: Yeah and he will never be getting out of prison anytime soon.

Red She-Hulk: Instead of the Death Penalty he was given a sentence of 82 life terms plus millions of years in prison and was declared a Dangerous Offender.

Titania: What's a Dangerous Offender?

Batgirl: In Canada, Wales and England, anyone that is declared a dangerous offender will likely spend the rest of their life behind bars without chance of parole or release because they are classified as a danger to the entirety of society.

Wonder Woman: Since Canada doesn't have the death penalty it's best to let them rot.

Hawkgirl: I agree with that one.

Titania: That makes sense. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed her down.

Fabia: That was so awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was great!

---

Rita, The Splendid Venus, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Elemental HERO Avian, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air

# Skylanders, Jimmy Neutron, Cindy Vortex, Carl, Sheen, Libby, Mistmane, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous - Awesome how we met the Grinch and Beautiful Gorgeous watched the Grinch back when she was a little girl like Rita

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) It's awesome how you guys met the Grinch. Did you know that I watched the Grinch back when she was a little girl like you?

Rita: Boy it brings back so many awesome memories. The one from 1966 is my childhood favorite.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Same with me. That is awesome!

The Splendid Venus: The cartoon version of Dr. Seuss's How The Grinch Stole Christmas will always be an iconic treasure in many peoples childhoods for generations to come.

Elemental HERO Air Neos: It sure will be and I think it's so awesome that many people love those stories. Also that smile from the Grinch is very funny and awesome.

Elemental HERO Avian: It sure is. The Grinch from the year 2000 is funny too and it's awesome that we got to see a much more detailed version of how one of Dr. Seuss's iconic fuzzy creations came into being.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure is awesome. But at the same time I feel really bad for the Grinch because of how he was treated and how he got to hating Christmas all because of August Maywho.

Scootaloo: YEAH! Who does that monster think he is ruining him like that!?

Pickle Barrel: We should kick him in the one place where it really hurts the most and that is in his crotch!

Barley Barrel: And make him hurt REALLY BAD!

Whirlwind: YEAH! He had this coming for 53 long years!

Jimmy Neutron: He most certainly did!

Cindy Vortex: I hope he likes enduring the same levels of torture that Billy got earlier this morning!

Carl: Uh what tortures?

Sheen: Lets call Ultra Lord and smash him to pieces!

Mistmane: That would be cool to see.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Yeah it sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed her down.

Rita: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Raiden, The Tyrant Neptune, Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, Elemental HERO Bubbleman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Water Skylanders, Ghost Rider, Carter Slade, Maria, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct - Hope August Maywho likes jail when we're done with him

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) I hope August Maywho likes jail when we're done with him. With lots of coal in his stocking!

Raiden: Oh he won't just be getting coal in his stocking. He's also earned a spot on Santa's Permanent Naughty Plaque.

The Tyrant Neptune: Looks like he is going to be one of the Devil's surefire targets in the future.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: And it's going to be REALLY Hot for him when he gets there.

Elemental HERO Bubbleman; And he is not going to like it one bit.

Rarity: I have a feeling I know where he is going to go darling.

Sweetie Belle: Boy me too. And I hope he likes it.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) And it's not going to be fun for him doncha know.

Gill Grunt: I have a feeling I know what is going to be coming for him right Ghost Riders?

Ghost Rider: You got that right.

Carter Slade: Yep. This is gonna be one helluva last Christmas for him.

Maria: It sure as Hell will.

Cozy Glow: It sure will.

Aqueduct: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Scarlet, The Supression Pluto, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Elemental HERO Necroshade, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Spiderman, Mary Jane, White Tiger, Squirrel Girl, Squidward, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock - Smart thinking of Ino to use her clans technique to get Maywho to talk

---

Doc Ock was next.

Doc Ock: (to Scarlet) That was smart thinking of Ino to use her clan's technique to get Maywho to talk. It's just as effective as truth serum.

Scarlet: It sure is and Ino's Clan, the Yamanaka Clan, is very widely known as the Mindwalkers and their methods of mind walking techniques are very amazing.

The Supression Pluto: They sure are and it was awesome how Ino controlled Maywho like that.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: We're very proud of Ino for using her techniques like that. Very strategically well planned.

Elemental HERO Necroshade: It sure was very well thought up.

Princess Luna: It sure was and I thought it was very cool myself.

Moondust: It sure was awesome to see Ino do that.

Snowdrop: I thought it was pretty cool. Ino's family sure knows how to do stuff.

Gari: Ino deserves some of the credit for the mission when this is done.

Ink Rose: She sure does and we're very proud of her.

Moonlight Raven: We sure are and she earned it.

Blackout: Absolutely. We're proud of her.

Spiderman: I think so too.

Mary Jane: I agree there and she more than earned some of the credit.

White Tiger: I agree with you there Mary Jane.

Squirrel Girl: Same with me.

Squidward: She earned it too.

Doc Ock: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Scarlet: That was awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Lexx, Blazing Mars, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Elemental HERO Burstinatrix, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Scoorge McDuck, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks - The Grinch is awesome and funny

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) The Grinch is awesome and funny! But he's also very lonely.

Lexx: Yeah I feel bad for him. He's not only lonely but he lost his faith all because of that monster Maywho!

Blazing Mars: YEAH! He was a total bully to him all those years ago.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: Just absolutely pathetic that people bully people just because they look different or that they are better than everyone.

Elemental HERO Burstinatrix: People like August Maywho have ABSOLUTELY no shame like that.

Sunset Shimmer: I know that feeling myself. I was once a bully and I thought I was better than everyone else myself. But thank goodness I am not like that anymore.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Thank goodness for that Sunset.

Sunburn: That's in the past.

Blossom: Yeah no kidding.

Bubbles: What Maywho does is horrible!

Buttercup: And he is the dumbest of them all"!

Bunny: You got that right!

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Aye lass. There can only be ONE person that hates Christmas around here and that's me, Scrooge McDuck.

They laughed.

2016 Morbucks: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Lexx: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Tracer, The Grand Jupiter, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Elemental HERO Clayman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Taylor (Loud House), Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Cyborg 003, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo - Rojo loved the Grinch growing up

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) I loved the Grinch growing up. That being said, I also felt sorry for him.

Tracer: (British Accent) Yeah I too loved the Grinch when I was growing up too and I felt bad for him myself.

The Grand Jupiter: Yeah who DOESN'T feel bad for the Grinch. The guy lost his faith all because he was bullied for being different.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: That is not right! What happened to the Grinch was horrible and I feel bad for him too.

Elemental HERO Clayman: Yeah no kidding. It's just absolutely terrible all that happened to him.

Applejack: Boy it sure is. Also Twilight said that The Grinch reminds her of the story of A Hearthswarming Tale.

Rojo: I heard that she read that story to you all last year before a big Christmas Carol play and it was like A Christmas Carol by Charles Dickens.

Apple Bloom: Yep. That was a great story and it was awesome.

Flashwing: The part with the Spirit of Hearthswarming Yet to Come really scared J.D. and he had ice forming down his spine. Literally.

Rojo: Yeah that part with the Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come really scared me too when I heard about it. Scrooge's future was filled with nothing but forgotten memories, death and eternal damnation if he didn't change his ways.

Taylor (Loud House): That is scary. I wasn't there to hear it but it sure sounded scary.

Diamond Tiara: That was a scary part. Except when Snowfall Frost succeeded in her spell, she would plunge all of Equestria into Eternal Winter from the Windigos.

Silver Spoon: Really scary.

Frozen Fright: Boy you're not kidding there. I love A Hearthswarming Tale as much as I love A Christmas Carol and both stories were awesome.

Thunder Terror: They were so awesome.

Magma Gloom: I felt bad for Tiny Tim though.

Toxic Horror: Yeah me too. Poor kid. But at least he got the help he needed in the end.

Louie PoisonSea: He sure did.

Françoise: He sure did.

Rojo: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, apples, crystal and energy and elements and smashed her down.

Tracer: That was most fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Lane, The Tripper Mercury, Elemental HERO Chaos, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Hercules, Zeus, Hestia, Discord, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris - Who does Maywho think he is bullying the Grinch

---

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) Who does Maywho think he is bullying the Grinch? He's no better than Chris Hargensen!

Lane: Actually Chris Hargensen was worse because she tormented and humiliated Carrie and she made Carrie go on a rampage that killed over 270 people and destroyed all of Chamberlain.

Eris: Ah. That is a good point. Thank goodness that didn't happen in Whoville though.

The Tripper Mercury: That is a good thing. That would have resulted in a huge tragedy.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: It sure would. Thank goodness that didn't happen though.

Starlight Glimmer: Everything that happened in the Grinch reminds me of what happened in the story A Hearthswarming Tale as well as

A Christmas Carol.

Cozy Glow: Boy it sure did and that was so amazing.

Hex: But we got to change the Grinch into a good person.

Hercules: That is amazing.

Zeus: Boy it sure is amazing.

Hestia: I thought so too.

Discord: It was amazing if I do say so myself.

Eris: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and darkness, magic, stars and bones and smashed her down.

Lane: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

---

## Catherine Lancaster, Rainbow Neos, Susanne Crelsley, Sandra Thompson, Hannah Florington, Emerald Logan, Chloe Laurine, Nadine Flores, Caitlyn Gunnison, Jesse Anderson and Cholan the Carbuncle VS Rainbow Raider - Now the people of Whoville know Maywho's true nature

---

Rainbow Raider was next.

Rainbow Raider: Now the people of Whoville know all about the true nature of Augustus Maywho.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) They sure do and they are absolutely disgusted by it.

Rainbow Neos: No one should ever have a bully for a mayor.

Susanne Crelsley: You said it there. He gives all mayors everywhere a bad name.

Sandra Thompson: Yep he sure does.

Hannah Florington: I'm glad we're going to give him a taste of justice.

Emerald Logan: And it's not going to be pretty for him.

Chloe Laurine: I hope he likes justice done Christmas Style.

Nadine Flores: Absolutely and it won't be pretty.

Caitlyn Gunnison: No it sure won't.

Jesse Anderson: Crystal Love with a side of Crystal Retribution.

Cholan: Ooh I like that.

Rainbow Raider: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbow energy and energy of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow and smashed him down.

---

Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Ellie Singh and Qin VS Clawbster

---

Clawbster was next.

Nico: This will be fun.

Ellie: Yeah it sure will be.

Nico teleported and opened Clawbster's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Symbiotic Defenders of Justice, they're large swords with the eyes of the Symbiotes etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, large curved upward ram horns for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored faceted sphere pommels with surrounding colored gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Nico: Awesome! Lets get him!

Eli: YEAH!

Mystic Force Rangers: MYSTIC SPELL SEAL!

They fired a beam of energy and the group all fired waves of elements.

The blasts all hit him and Clawbster exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Clawbster was dead again!

Mystic Force Rangers: CHECKMATE!

Nico: Clawbster you have failed this city again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

?: I will have my revenge on you for foiling my plans, Bond!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs,

the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

James Bond: (British Accent) I should've known that voice would be familiar. You can come out now, Adrian Malprave.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Adrian Malprave, the power-hungry femme fatale and another of James Bond's enemies.

Me: Uh oh, so another of Bond's enemies has come out of the shadows. This isn't good.

Lincoln: We've already dealt with two of Bond's enemies in November, the psychotic media mogul, Elliot Carver and that traitor, Alec Trevelyan. Never would've guessed that another of Bond's enemies would come out of the shadows.

Nico: And we didn't get a call from MI6 about Adrian Malprave, which means she was smart to keep herself hidden, until she made that mistake to come out looking for revenge on Bond.

Me: James, what can you tell us about Adrian Malprave, it sounds like you have a nasty history with her.

James Bond: You won't like her, J.D.

James Bond proceeded to tell us about Adrian Malprave, and we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

Adrian Malprave

Adrian Malprave is the main antagonist in the 007 video game Agent Under Fire published by Electronic Arts.

She was voiced by Corina Harmon (credited as Corine Harmin).

Biography

Malprave is the owner and CEO of a multinational conglomerate called Malprave Industries based in Switzerland.

She had built her company, 25 years prior to the events of Agent Under Fire, into a corporate empire that expanded intentionally involving oil, shipping and emerging fields such as biotechnology. Her company had come to the attention of MI6 when she was photographed with a dangerous criminal figure and terrorist, Clara The Jackal, whom she later hired as a henchwoman. In addition, investigations found that her subsidiaries had absolutely no corporate function or income. Obsessed with generic engineering, she had used several of her subsidiaries as fronts for cloning. She had devised a kidnapping scheme of the top eight world leaders and replacing them with genetically controlled clones during a G8 summit aboard the British carrier, HMS Excalibur.

When Bond covertly infiltrates into the British Embassy in Romania on a mission to find out what Reginald Griffin is up to, Bond opens the door to Malprave's room to retrieve the key card whilst getting dressed. Once changed and Bond grabs the key generator from the room's table, she turns around and tells Bond that "these are private quarters". Bond instinctively replies that he is part of the new security team and that he took a wrong turn. She proceeds to show

Bond out of her quarters.

Bond, posed as Mr. Summerset, was supposed to interview Malprave, but it was delayed. Malprave can be heard on the base's intercoms when ordering the base doors to be sealed due to Bond's presence and ordering her strongest henchmen to eliminate him before he reaches his escape on the tram line.

After Dr. Natalya Damescu resigned and escaped from her position as Malprave's top scientist and later took refuge at the British Embassy in Romania, Malprave had orchestrated her kidnapping by sending in her Hench woman, Clara The Jackal to storm the embassy.

---

When James Bond was done, we were shocked at the crimes of Adrian Malprave.

Nico: Whoa, she tried to kidnap and replace the eight world leaders with clones during a G8 summit and kill James Bond. Sheesh, the crimes that she committed are definitely that of a power-hungry femme fatale.

Me: And Bond's dealt with a couple of power-hungry, villainous femme fatales in his career, along with many criminal masterminds.

Cassandra Alexandra: And I've had it up to hear with her to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Cassandra Alexandra's bright green eyes turn neon bright green, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with flames, she unholstered her massive Destroyer of Soul Edge sword from her back, and as she approached Adrian Malprave, she left blue energy, flames, and owls with every step.

Cassandra Alexandra: Adrian Malprave, the crimes that you've committed against the world can never be forgiven, and I will see to it that your ambitions of world domination are brought to an end, along with your life.

Then, Cassandra Alexandra was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with flames and owls surrounding the vortex, there was an owl flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Cassandra Alexandra emerged, but she was changed forever.

Cassandra Alexandra grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her blonde hair, she has an owl with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on owl earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with an owl holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with pink phoenix, blue skirt with owls, white high heels, and a blue long sleeveless trenchcoat with owls and flames on the coattails and on the back is an owl. Cassandra Alexandra has massive white angel wings with blue tips on the large white feathers, she has her massive Destroyer of Soul Edge sword in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji below the owl that said, "Cassandra Alexandra, Younger Sister of Sophita Alexandra, Defender of The Alexandra Family's Honor, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Demonic Sword Soul Edge, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Greece's History, and Master of Fire and Owls."

カサンドラ・アレクサンドラ、ソフィタ・アレクサンドラの妹、アレクサンドラ家門の栄光の擁護者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪魔の剣のソウルエッジの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、ギリシャの歴史の擁護者、そして火とフクロウのマスター

Cassandra Alexandra has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FIRESTORM ATHENIAN OWL ANGEL OF LOVE AND HONOR!

We were amazed by Cassandra Alexandra's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face with hearts in his eyes. But, when Adrian Malprave saw it, she tried to shoot her, but Cassandra fired a blast of fire, and it hits Malprave on her hand and burned her and melted the gun.

Sophita Alexandra: Incredible, Cassandra has transformed.

Me: That's right, Sophita, and whenever this happens, it usually causes the villains to attack, but they wind up getting attacked themselves.

Lincoln: Wow, Cassandra, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Cassandra Alexandra: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Honor) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's time to put an end to Adrian Malprave for good.** (To Lincoln) **Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu Infinity Elemental Thundersnow Buffalo Angel of Frozen Lightning Justice, and he joined Cassandra Alexandra. Plus, James Bond has also joined in.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Justice) **And I hope you don't mind James Bond joining in too, since Adrian Malprave is another one of his enemies.**

Cassandra Alexandra: **Of course not, this is also his fight as well, since Malprave is another villain who tried to take over the world and kill James Bond.**

James Bond: (British Accent) Now, then, let's begin.

Lincoln, Cassandra Alexandra, and James Bond went at Adrian Malprave, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, elemental forces, blue fire, bullets, owls, Thunderbirds, and Buffalo, and as they hit Adrian Malprave, they exploded with incredible power. Then, James Bond shoots her in the legs, rendering her unable to escape. Then, Lincoln had Adrian Malprave chained to a post and he formed a ball of rainbow fire in his large hand.

Lincoln: **Give my regards to King Tut, bitch.**

Lincoln threw the ball of rainbow fire, and he walked away, and as the ball of rainbow fire hits Adrian Malprave, it exploded with incredible power and it killed and incinerated her, and her spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln, Cassandra Alexandra, and James Bond did, as Lincoln and Cassandra Alexandra holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Cassandra Alexandra's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Cassandra Alexandra's and as he leans down and they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss, and right behind them were owls flying in the skies and the goddess Athena manifesting behind them, and we had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: (Smiles) That's beautiful.

Nico: (Smiles) You said it, J.D., that's so awesome.

Lincoln: Now, all that's left is to take care of August May Who. (To August May Who) You better make a wish. (Cracks Knuckles)

Nico: (Smirks) Uh oh.

We then set our sights on August Maywho, and we were really going to humiliate him.

Me: It's over for you Maywho, your term as mayor is finished!

Emma: The only thing you're getting for Christmas is this beatdown!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGER VS PATRANGER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the LupinRangers and Patrangers!

Nico: Augustus Maywho you have failed this city!

Me: Lets get him! Watch this one.

I soaped up the ground he was standing on and then he slipped and slid and he screamed as he crashed into a paint shelf and it tipped.

Maywho: Uh oh!

CRASH!

All the paint fell onto him and splashed him all over. Then he got up and he was really messy!

Lincoln: Try this!

Lincoln fired a waves of lightning and it electrocuted Maywho all over and he screamed all over like a little girl as his skeleton showed and he was burned all over.

Laney: How about this one?

Laney used her magic and then formed a huge heavy bag of concrete and it fell from over 20 feet and Maywho looked up and he saw it.

Maywho: Uh oh!

BLAM!

He was covered in concrete dust.

Me: Nice one Laney.

Lola: Watch this one!

Lola fired a ball of fire and it lit his head on fire and I formed a mirror and then he saw himself with his head on fire and he screamed and then a toilet was conveniently placed and then he dunked his head into it and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

IT EXPLODED!

When he got up he was burned and REALLY hurt!

Nico: OOH! Ouch!

Megan McCallister: This is all really familiar.

Cornelia: That is funny!

Me: Lets see how he likes this.

I used my powers and formed glass shards and he screamed in pain as he was getting glass in his feet! OUCH!

Maywho: I'M GONNA KILL YOU ALL!

Tantrum, RD Lana, Hot Spot and Crysta used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced RD Lana and Crysta's powers, Tantrum's Lightning Horns and Hot Spot's Fireball Cannon 100-fold.

G1 Tantrum and RD Lana: ICE LIGHTNING SUPERCANNON!

G1 Hot Spot and Crysta: FIREBALL LEAVES MEGABLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC STORM OF FRIENDSHIP!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Jet Link: FIRESTORM OF FORGIVENESS!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: THUNDERSTRIKE OF LOYALTY!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear

Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: AVALANCHE OF HONESTY!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: JEWEL SPEARS OF GENEROSITY!

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: BALLOON STORM OF LAUGHTER!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: LEAF STORM OF KINDNESS!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: STAR SHOWER OF EMPATHY!

Princess Celestia, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis and Light Skylanders: AURORA OF THE SUN!

Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS STORM OF THE NIGHT!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Katnappe, Grinch, Cindy Lou, Martha, me and Nico: WHOVILLE JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy in green, red and silver.

Grinch: Take this! CHRISTMAS COMEDY STYLE: SHAVE MANIA!

He shaved the jerk all over and left him with lots of nicks!

Grinch: UH OH! Somebody's (Singsong) FABULOUS!

HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! THAT IS FUNNY!

Eddy: Sniff on this! CHRISTMAS COMEDY STYLE: EL MONGO STINK BOMB BARRAGE!

He fired El Mongo Stink Bombs at August and they hit him and exploded!

BOOM FART BOOM FART BOOM FART BOOM FART!

HE IS GONNA BE SMELLING THAT FOR A WHILE!

Luan: CHRISTMAS COMEDY STYLE: NUT SMASH!

She did a split and then punched August Maywho's nuts!

CRUNCH!

Me: (WINCES) OOOH! He's gonna be not having sex for a while!

Lincoln: CHRISTMAS COMEDY ELEMENTAL STYLE: BRASS BALLS!

He fired an elemental barrage of balls at August's face.

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Batch: CHRISTMAS COMEDY TECH STYLE: CHAINSAW OF PAIN!

She used a chainsaw on the Maywho.

SLASH SLASH SLASH! OUCH!

Gluko: CHRISTMAS COMEDY STYLE: PIANO CRASHER!

She summoned a piano which fell on Maywho!

CCCCCRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSHHHH!

August Maywho emerged and he had piano keys for teeth.

Me: My favorite note. B-Flat! (RIMSHOT!)

Everyone laughed!

Frosta: CHRISTMAS COMEDY ICE STYLE: ICE BALL DEVASTATOR!

She fired a barrage of ice balls which hit him right in the crotch!

CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH!

We winced at the sight of that.

Perfuma: CHRISTMAS COMEDY NATURE STYLE: STINKY BERRY BARRAGE!

She fired a massive barrage of stinky berries at him!

POOF POOF POOF! FOGHORN!

Me: P.U.! DID YOU ROLL AROUND IN SHIT!? BECAUSE THAT STINKS!

Nico: NO KIDDING! DID YOU ROLL AROUND IN SOMETHING THAT WAS DEAD!?

Entrapta: CHRISTMAS COMEDY LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRIC BEARD!

She shot lightning at his face which formed an electric beard which shocks him.

ZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!

I put two lightbulbs in August Maywho's ears and they light up.

Me: Now that is LIGHTHEADED! (RIMSHOT)

Everyone laughed.

Jessica Shannon: CHRISTMAS COMEDY STING STYLE: WASP BEARD!

She fired swarms of wasps at him which formed into a beard and then stung him with massive pain!

POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE!

Me: YICHIHUAHUAS! THAT'S GOTTA HURT!

Eli: I hope he isn't allergic to bees.

August Maywho's face swelled up like a balloon.

Toph: CHRISTMAS COMEDY EARTH STYLE: ROCK PICKAXE OF PAIN!

She hit him with a pickaxe made of rocks!

CLANG!

August Maywho screamed in pain!

Princess Allura (VLD): CHRISTMAS COMEDY LIGHT STYLE: SOAPY SLIP AND SLIDE!

She fired light energy which formed soapy slides which he slipped then piledrives his crotch

CRUNCH!

Everyone covered their manhoods!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): CHRISTMAS COMEDY DARK STYLE: EXTREME WEDGIE OF PAIN!

She wedgied him in such a painful way!

HHHOOOOOOOOIIIIIIIINNNNNGGGGGG!

He screamed like a little girl!

Yuna: CHRISTMAS COMEDY STYLE: LAVENDER BATH TIME!

She fired water made with lavender bath water which spun him around and got in his eyes!

Maywho: AAAAAHH! MY EYES!

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm love that smell.

Tatsumaki: CHRISTMAS COMEDY WIND STYLE: JET STREAM SPIN CYCLE!

She uses wind to spin him around and make him green.

He then threw up!

Fluttershy: CHRISTMAS COMEDY ANIMAL STYLE: ANIMAL CHARGE!

She summoned animals to smash him and they smashed him into pulp!

Colette Brunel: CHRISTMAS COMEDY LIGHT STYLE: DENTURE MISHAPS!

She fired light energy and made his face ugly and hideous!

Me: JUMPING PEANUT SACKS ITS HIDEOUS!

Nico: I THINK I'M GONNA BE SICK!

Eli: DISGUSTING!

Pinkie Pie: CHRISTMAS COMEDY STYLE: PIMPLE MADNESS!

She fired comedy energy which formed pimples all over him!

POP POP POP POPPOPPOPPOP!

HE WAS UG-LY!

Girl Jordan: Try this on! CHRISTMAS COMEDY WATER STYLE: CHICKEN BOX ATTACK!

She puts a water chicken in the box and slams it shut. Maywho is attacked by the fowl.

Grinch, Eddy, Luan, Lincoln and his harem: CHRISTMAS COMEDY FINAL SMASH: COMEDY CHAOS!

They take turns slapping him, poking his eyes, bonking his head and performing nutshots!

SLAP POKE BONK CRUNCH BOOF BONK WHAP!

It was funny!

Maywho was defeated, disgraced and humiliated!

Maywho: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

But then a platform falls down, he screams and falls into lava. He was in the fires of Hell.

Female Trio (singing):

You plunge into the fire and it's really hot,

You have to stay forever whether you like it or not,

Where the torment never ends.

(People watch the facts of life and scream)

You got fiery brimstone and demons for friends

You're in hades now for eternity

Hope you're not too choosy 'bout your company

(They get poked in their rumps)

Ow!

Satan: (Claps) I so love a musical number. Thanks for bringing him to me Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: Anytime Satan! Enjoy your new plaything!

The platform closed.

Aqueduct: And so ends the reign of the so called mayor of Whoville.

Doctor Octopus: (sees Grinch leaving) Where are you going?

Grinch: Well, you guys have succeeded in this mission. So, me and Max are heading back to our place.

2016 Morbucks: We've got a better idea. How about you and Max join us in the Estate?

Rojo: It's much better then the lonely cave of yours.

Eris: Plus, you'll get to have fun at our Christmas parties.

Me: Christmas is 2 days away and we can have Whoville under our protection too.

Nico: Good idea.

We beamed Whoville to Gotham Royal York and we had it under our watch.

Grinch: (To the viewers) This was one crazy and really silly adventure for us. Hope you all are excited for Christmas coming.

Me: I know I am Grinch.

We then went back home and later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Grinch is one of my favorite movies from 1966 and 2000. They were so funny and awesome! Hope you loved this one as much as I did. Also the part where Maywho falls into the lava and the song was from Animaniacs in the episode Hot, Bothered and Bedeviled. One of my favorites. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Awesome job like always. The next chapter is for Christmas Eve and we're going into the world of the AWESOME classic with the Muppets called The Muppet Christmas Carol, one of my favorites from my childhood and that is gonna be awesome! We're going to meet Scrouge and guide him as he journey's into the Past, Present and Christmas Future.

See you all tomorrow.

# A MUPPET CHRISTMAS CAROL!

MERRY CHRISTMAS EVE EVERYONE!

---

It was Christmas Eve 2021 and Santa was on his way to make his journey across the globe and we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready to go do some final shopping at the mall, to get everyone in Team Loud Phoenix Storm gifts. But, they had to do it quietly, so as not to spoil it.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large orange long sleeved sweater, large red scarf, large blue long pants, large black winter boots, and large orange winter coat, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And all of the girls in Lincoln's harem were dressed in long sleeved sweaters, scarves, long pants, winter boots, and winter coats in their favorite colors and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Okay, ladies, are we ready?

Twilight Sparkle: We're ready, Linky. I just hope the others don't know about it.

Lincoln: Don't worry about that one, Twilight. Rihoko, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Storm Rainbow, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Little Cheese, Mirage

Daffodil, Butterfly Rose, Starburst Aurora, and Fireheart Flame will keep an eye on my siblings, J.D., Nico, Eli, Mom, and Dad. (Smiles) Plus, in addition to having fun with their parents, they like having fun with their grandparents, aunts, and uncles.

Rarity: Indeed they do, Linky.

Fluttershy: It's indeed so amazing just how much fun our kids have with their grandparents, aunts, and uncles.

Lincoln: Same here, Fluttershy.

Lincoln and his harem left the Estate and they headed for the mall. But, me and Nico heard every last word from them, but we decided to keep shut about it. Plus, we also liked having fun with Lincoln's kids, as well. Lincoln and his harem arrived at the mall, and they went off into different sections of the mall.

First, they went to electronics to get some new phones for us, along with some awesome cellphone covers with elemental forces and a phoenix on it, which was a pretty sweet one. Then, they went to clothing to get some new clothes, and they had awesome looking winter clothes with mythological creatures and elemental forces on them. Then, they went down to the music section, and they found some awesome electric guitars, acoustic guitars, and amplifiers, since the electric guitars and amps that Luna and our rocker friends were already getting old. Then, they went down to the comedy gag section, and found some jokebooks containing over 10,000,000,000,000 jokes to tell which'll make the audience laugh their heads off for our comedians. Then, they went down to the sports section, and got some awesome sports equipment and new play equipment for our athletes.

Then, they went to the comic book and video games section, and they found some awesome comics, which Lincoln made and they were hot-off-the-presses and were selling like crazy, along with some new video games and consoles for our comic book and video game lovers. Then, they went down to the arts and crafts section, and found some awesome paint sets, easels, and canvases for our artists. Then, they went to the goth section, and they found some new poetry books and gothic jewelry for the Goths of Darkness.

Then, they went to the mechanics section, and they also found some new tools and mechanic books for our local grease monkeys. Then, they went down to the toy store, and they found a princess castle playset for Lola, Then, they also found some awesome chemistry sets for our scientists in the team. Plus, they went to the photography section and found a photo album and a new camera for Lily, and Lincoln went back to the toy story, and he found a stuffed rabbit dressed in a green shirt, and he knew it was perfect for Leo.

Then, they went to the library, and found books on stars, volcanoes, magic, history, and any topic anywhere in the world. Plus, they also found some other amazing things there as well, such as new cookbooks for our chefs and dentist books for Rita Loud. They went all over the store, and they had an awesome shopping spree, and they came back home after paying for it, and they had to sneak in carefully, and get everything inside to the Estate without letting any of us find out about it.

Lincoln: Whew, good job, everyone.

Lincoln made clones of himself, and they went up to the girls, and they had picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and kissed them.

Applejack: I hope the others didn't find out about what we were doing.

Nico: Oh, I wouldn't be too sure about that one.

Suddenly, Lincoln and the girls turned around, and they saw me, Nico, and Eli, along with Rihoko Amaha, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Storm Rainbow, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Little Cheese, Mirage Daffodil, Butterfly Rose, Starburst Aurora, and Fireheart Flame.

Lincoln: Kids, what happened?

Rihoko Amaha: Uncles J.D., Nico, and Eli already found out what you and your future wives were all heading off to.

Lincoln: (Winces) Oof, yeah, I should've known about that one.

Me: (Smiles) Hey, don't worry, big guy. We'll keep it a secret until Christmas.

Eli: (Smiles) Yeah, we don't want your Christmas surprise to go to waste, after you all worked hard to do this.

Nico: (Smiles) That's right. Oh, and I've got something for you to wear for Christmas, Lincoln.

Nico pulled out a Santa Claus suit, and it's just the right size for the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen, and gave it to Lincoln, and he loved it.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Aw, thanks, Nico. I think everyone will love it.

He hugs Nico, and he hugs him back.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln dressing up as Santa Claus and handing out the gifts that we brought, oh, that'll be amazing.

Applejack: It sure is, Twilight. But, something's missing, where's the beard?

Nico: Oh, right, I forgot about the beard.

Nico took out the fake beard.

Lincoln: Nice, now the Santa costume is ready for Christmas.

Starlight Glimmer: And it'll be perfect for when Alexis' kids arrive.

Lincoln: That's right, Starlight, they'll arrive very soon. This is going to be quite a very memorable Christmas tomorrow.

Me: You said it, big guy.

We went back to the estate.

---

Later it was time for Piper's ambassador mission. Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, New Wave, Seadramon and Loki were going with us.

Drakkon: So, you want us to come this time?

Me: Yep and this is gonna be awesome for you all to meet the Fusion Fighters.

Myotismon: I'm honored that you want us to go with you.

Nico: Yep. You'll love them.

Piper: This is gonna be so awesome.

Poromon: I can't wait to meet them.

Seadramon: Same here.

Me: At least now you're getting your shot now.

Nico: Yep.

Piper: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep.

Maria: This is gonna be so awesome to meet them.

New Wave: Yeah it sure is.

Loki: Oh yeah it sure will be cool.

May: You got that right.

We were off to the Digital World.

Mikey and the group saw us.

Nico: Guys, I'd like you to meet Poromon!

Poromon: Hello there.

Angie: (Squeals!) He is so cute!

Poromon: Thank you.

Seadramon: And I'm his archenemy Seadramon.

Mikey Kudo: Wow! An In-Training Digimon with a Champion Level Digimon as his archenemy. That is awesome!

Nico: It sure is and this is my archenemy, Myotismon.

Myotismon: Hello.

Mikey Kudo: Whoa! You have an ultimate Level Digimon as your archenemy.

Me: And he was a dangerous one too. This is my archenemy Lord Drakkon. You might recognize him from the Power Rangers Comic Books.

Christopher: That's amazing! Awesome to meet you.

Lord Drakkon: Same here to you all.

May: And this is my archenemy Loki. He's Vypra's right hand man from the Lightspeed Rescue series.

Angie: Awesome! Awesome to meet you.

Loki: Same to you too.

Maria: And this is New Wave. She is my Archenemy.

Jeremy: COOL! Awesome to meet you.

Lord Drakkon: Same here.

Poromon: (holds out beer) Does anyone want beer before we find IceDevimon?

Mikey Kudo: No thanks. We're too young.

Me: Did you get that out of the Beer Vault again Poromon?

Poromon: Uhh Maybe?

Nico: (Sternly) Poromon…

Poromon: Okay I did.

Nico took the beer.

Myotismon: He sure likes to drink huh?

Nico: Yeah.

Piper: You'll meet my archenemy Fixer next time.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome.

Shoutmon: I can't wait to kick IceDevimon's butt again.

Nico: If he is anything like Devimon then count me in to pulverize him to pulp.

Me: Same here.

Myotismon: I think we should keep IceDevimon alive. To serve as a messenger to Bagra that we're serious about ending him on February 7. And just to remind ourselves.

Me: Good thinking Myotismon. We can beat him up real bad and then we can send him to Bagra as a warning that we're coming for them and we're going to make them pay.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Mikey Kudo: Smart thinking. He's in the Lake Zone. Lets go.

We were off to the Lake Zone.

We then arrived later on.

Me: Wow. The Lake Zone is beautiful.

Nico: (sighs) I'm know I'm going to regret this. But Poromon, you can drink this beer bottle. It'll make you less predictable.

Poromon: Awesome.

Me: And perfect timing too. There he is.

We saw ICEDEVIMON!

Nico: Yep. Lets get him.

We went at him.

IceDevimon was smirking and watching and then the spirits of ferocious elemental mercenaries swirled around him and blasted him all over with lightning, ice, fire, water, wind, earth, stars, leaves, metal and energy and smashed him all over and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out and Nico punched him in the face and smashed him down.

Nico: Poromon do your stuff!

Poromon drank the beer and then he got drunk like Rock Lee did!

IceDevimon: (to the drunk Poromon) You little fool! You're too drunk too fight me now!

Poromon: (HIC) (Slurred Speech) Oh yeah!? (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH)

He flew at IceDevimon and faster than a bullet fired from a gun he was pulverizing him all over the place like a rampaging bull!

Poromon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a blast of lightning from his head and it hit IceDevimon and electrocuted him all over!

Me: AWESOME!

Nico: YEAH! Lets see how he likes this. (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

Nico fired a stream of Blood Red Lightning and it hit IceDevimon and

smashed him all over.

Mikey Kudo: WHOA! That was awesome! Nico how do you know Myotismon's powers?

Nico: I have the powers of many Digimon. But it's mostly the villains we beat.

Nico: Poromon, what do you want to say to IceDevimon?

Poromon: That he's a stupid bad ugly bad!

He threw the beer bottle and then…

SMASH!

It hit him on the head and shattered.

Me: WHOA! Nice one.

Mikey Kudo: Now that was funny!

Angie: That sure was silly!

Me: Yeah it sure was awesome too.

I looked around and I saw 2 Digimon. I saw a Minotarumon and a Lucemon.

Me: Hey I got two more archenemy ideas.

Nico: Let me guess. Minotarumon for Kadma and Lucemon for Yan Lin.

Me: Bingo. Now all that's left is Matt Olsen.

Nico: Yep. Lets not forget that he's also Shagon the Avatar of Hate.

Me: Yep. That's gonna be a tough one though. But I'll think of something.

Myotismon: I want you to deliver a message to Bagra.

IceDevimon: And that is?

Drakkon: That we're coming for him on February 7. And we WON'T forget!

Poromon then threw up all over IceDevimon.

IceDevimon: YUCK!

He flew off.

Me: We'll be ready for him.

Nene: You okay now, Poromon?

Poromon: I'll be all right now.

Me: But you did really well Poromon.

Poromon: Thanks.

Me: We're not finished yet though.

Nico: Nope. How about we find Lillian Hale an archenemy?

Me: No Nico. She's still too young. Even though we did tell her about her powers she is still too young. But we'll think of something for her.

Nico: Okay.

We later went back home.

May: Who should come with the day after tomorrow?

Me: That's a good question May. I was thinking maybe we can have the other Digidestined come.

May: Hey that's not a bad idea.

Nico: I agree.

Me: Good. Also you guys are gonna think I'm nuts but I think I should resurrect Nerissa and give her a chance at redemption.

Everyone gasped in shock and horror at my decision like I was insane!

Nico: J.D. are you insane!?

Laney: You can't resurrect that monster! Not after everything that she did!

Me: Before you all jump to conclusions hear me out. I know it's crazy but when we were fighting her I sensed that there was good still inside her but I was just too blind to realize it because we were fighting. But Cassidy still misses her.

Cassidy: That's right. Even after all these years my friendship for her still lingers.

Me: I can try and save her. And I know how to do it.

Nico: But how? We banished her into oblivion when Necrafa appeared again.

Me: Just leave that to me.

I then chanted a powerful incantation and then magical swirls of darkness and light swirled around the floor and then out of the light was Nerissa's light half and the other was Nerissa's Dark Half and the 2 separated and out came 2 NERISSA'S and Bobby sealed the dark half in a pitch black crystal and banished her to the Pluto Prison and Nerissa was back!

Me: Nerissa?

Cassidy: Nerissa?

She saw us.

Nerissa: Cassidy?

Her eyes teared up and she then broke down crying and hugged Cassidy and was crying and wailing hard.

After she calmed down she looked at us.

Nerissa: It's good to be alive.

Maria: Can we still make you a teenager?

Will: She did look awesome like one.

Nerissa: Yes you can. And everyone, I am so sorry about what I did to you. I let my own lust for power consume me to the point of no return. I am so sorry for everything I did.

Cassidy: Nerissa it wasn't your fault. You were corrupted by the Heart of Candrakar because there was a darkness in you and J.D. freed you from that darkness forever.

Nerissa then got up and she went over to me and then instead of trying to kill me, she hugged me and cried hard.

Nerissa: (Crying) Oh J.D. please forgive me for everything I've done! I'm so sorry for what I did to you all!

Me: It's not your fault Nerissa. I was blind to see that there was still good in you. But you are free now and you are forgiven for your sins.

Nerissa: (Sniffling) Thank you J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Hay Lin: C.H.Y.K.N. is back together!

Cassidy: C.H.Y.K.N.?

Me: It's an acronym. It's the first letters of your names made into one word. **C** assidy, **H** alinor, **Y** an Lin, **K** adma and **N** erissa.

Cassidy: Oh I get it.

Halinor: Very clever.

Kadma: Nicely well made. Just like W.I.T.C.H. is **W** ill, **I** rma, **T** aranee, **C** ornelia and **H** ay Lin. I get it.

Nico: Yep.

We heard a splashing sound.

Nerissa: Cassidy, are you crying hard tears of joy all over the floor?

Cassidy: (eyes widen) I wish I was right now!

Alexis: NO! IT'S ME! MY WATER BROKE!

We gasped!

Me: The babies are coming! Lets get Alexis to the hospital fast!

Nico: Right!

Me: Everyone lets go go go go go!

We got Alexis ready.

Nerissa: I have a lot of catching up to do.

Cassidy: Yeah we can explain on the way.

Will: We sure can.

We went to the Hospital.

We got to the hospital and Jaden and Alexis went into the delivery room.

Varie: This is gonna be a big wait.

Me: Yeah. Anyway Nerissa we should tell you about everything that was going on the last few years.

Nerissa: I'm all ears.

We told her everything that happened ever since chapter 575 on up.

Nerissa: That's incredible!

Carly Atlas, Misty Tredwell and Femme Fatale came.

Femme Fatale: We got your text!

Carly Atlas: We can't wait to meet Alexis' new kids.

Misty Tredwell: We're so excited. Whoa Nerissa!?

Me: It's okay girls. She is now on the road to redemption.

I told them everything and they were amazed.

Alexis: DAMN YOU, JADEN YUKI! I'LL CUT OFF YOUR MANHOOD FOR THIS!

Nerissa: Does that always happen whenever one of the girls gets pregnant?

Me: You have no idea Nerissa.

Misty Tredwell: But it's just the labor pains talking.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it happens to many of us.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: (Gulps) Scary.

Me: It's all right Eli. It's not going to happen for real. It's just what happens whenever they go into labor.

Eli: Oh.

May: Are the babies out yet?

Nico: Well the screaming stopped.

Then Alexis came out in a wheelchair and she and Jaden had 5 babies and they were 5 baby girls.

Me: Oh Alexis, Jaden they are so adorable.

Cassidy: They are so cute.

Laney: Aww how adorable.

Jasmine: Alexis, Jaden they are adorable.

Mindy: Congratulations guys.

Me: What are you going to name them?

Alexis: These two are Tanya and Talia.

Jaden: And these 3 are Tina, Tilly and Tiana.

Nico: Oh that is so cute.

Me: You all decided to go with names that begin with the letter T. That is cute.

Lori: Just like how mom and dad named us with the letter L.

Carly Atlas: Oh that is awesome. Alexis we are so happy for you and Jaden.

Misty Tredwell: Your daughters all have Jaden's hair color and your eyes.

Jaden: They sure do.

Femme Fatale: So adorable.

Me: So awesome. Lets get you all back to the Estate to recover.

Alexis: Okay.

We went back to the world tree estate and had Alexis go to the Nursery.

Carol: If you need anything let us know. You're going to be sore for a while.

Alexis: Thanks Carol.

Me: But we're so happy for you and Jaden.

Alexis: It's so awesome.

Donna: Nico, now that Alexis gave birth, you're leading today.

Scream: Cutting someone's manhood off? That's actually a good idea!

Nico: (Covers his manhood) DON'T DO IT TO ME!

Scream: Whoa whoa! Sorry.

Nico: Good. Now I know it's time for me to lead and I have the perfect mission for us.

Pinkie Pie: But first I have 3 friends for you all to meet.

Out came 3 Reindeer. One was a Blue-Green Elderly reindeer, the middle one was a pink reindeer and the 3rd was a young tan reindeer.

Me: Oh hello.

Aurora: We actually knew that Pinkie Pie was going to have us meet you all.

Bori: And it's an honor.

Alice: It sure is.

Aurora: My name is Aurora.

Bori: I'm Bori.

Alice: And I'm Alice and we are the Gift Givers of The Grove.

Me: Wow! Awesome to meet you all. Aurora, Bori, Alice. Wow! Your names combined are based on the Northern Lights.

Eli: That's very clever.

Alice: It sure is and it's awesome to meet you all and congratulations to Alexis and Jaden.

Syrus: How did you know about that?

Aurora: We know all about everything from the Past, Present and Future.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That is amazing. Our next mission is helping…

Alice: Ebenezer Scrooge in The Muppet Christmas Carol.

Nico: That's right! Wow! You 3 are good.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Aurora: You watched The Muppet Christmas Carol back when you were 5 on up.

Me: That's right!

Eli: Wow you are amazing at knowing all that.

Dr. Viktor, Cheshire, Girder, Titania, Beautiful Gorgeous, Aqueduct, Dr. Octopus, 2016 Morbucks, Eris, and Rojo then appeared.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Can me, Dr. Viktor, Cheshire, Girder, Titania, Aqueduct, Dr. Octopus, 2016 Morbucks, Eris, and Rojo go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Cheshire: We heard about Alexis having her babies. Congratulations to her and Jaden.

Dr. Octopus: We're so happy for them.

Me: We all sure are.

Dr. Viktor: We also heard that Nerissa came back. Is that true?

Me: Yes it is. Let me explain first.

I did so and told them about my decision to bring her back and they were amazed.

Rojo: Whoa that's a very big and reckless decision. But you gave her a huge shot at redemption. Good call.

Me: Thanks. Oh right.

I went and came back with something and it was Nerissa's staff.

Me: I believe this belongs to you Nerissa.

Nerissa: My staff. Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Nico: First we're going to watch The Muppet Christmas Carol and then we're going to head to the 19th Century to help Scrooge.

Alice: Wow! This is gonna be awesome.

We got to watching the movie.

On Christmas Eve, in nineteenth century London, in the year 1843, Charles Dickens (played by The Great Gonzo) and his friend Rizzo addresses the audience as narrators. Ebenezer Scrooge (Michael Caine), a cold-hearted, bad-tempered and selfish moneylender, does not share the merriment of Christmas. He rejects his nephew Fred's invitation to Christmas dinner, dismisses two gentlemen (played by Dr. Bunsen Honeydew and Beaker) collecting money for charity, and tosses a wreath at a carol-singing Bean Bunny. His loyal employee Bob Cratchit (played by Kermit the Frog) and the other bookkeepers request to take Christmas Day off, since there will be no business for Scrooge on the day, to which he reluctantly agrees. Scrooge leaves for home while the bookkeepers celebrate Christmas. In his house, Scrooge encounters the shackled ghosts of his late business partners, Jacob and Robert Marley (played by Statler and Waldorf), who warn him to repent his wicked ways or be condemned to suffer in the afterlife as they do. They inform him that three spirits will visit him during the night.

At one o'clock, Scrooge is visited by the childlike Ghost of Christmas Past, who takes him back in time to his childhood and early adult life, with Dickens and Rizzo hitching a ride too. They visit his lonely school days and then his time as an employee under Fozziwig (Mr. Fezziwig in the original story, played by Fozzie Bear), who owned a rubber chicken factory. Fozziwig and his mother throw a Christmas party, where Scrooge meets a young woman named Belle, with whom he falls in love. However, the Ghost shows Scrooge how Belle left him after he chose money over her. A tearful Scrooge dismisses the Ghost as he returns to his bedroom.

At two o'clock, Scrooge meets the gigantic, merry Ghost of Christmas Present, who shows him the joys and wonder of Christmas Day. Scrooge and the Ghost visit Fred's house, where Scrooge is made fun of for his stinginess and general ill will toward all. Scrooge and the spirit then visit Bob Cratchit's house, learning his family (Mrs. Cratchit is played by Miss Piggy) is content with their small dinner. Scrooge also takes pity on Bob's ill son Tiny Tim (played by Robin the Frog). The Ghost of Christmas Present abruptly ages, commenting that Tiny Tim will likely die before next Christmas. Scrooge and the Ghost go to a cemetery, where the latter fades away.

The Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come appears to Scrooge, as a tall, silent, cloaked figure, and takes Scrooge into the future. Scrooge and the Ghost witness a group of businessmen discussing the death of an unnamed colleague, saying they would only attend the funeral if lunch was provided. In a den, Scrooge sees a charwoman, a laundress, and the local undertaker trading several stolen possessions of the deceased to a fence named Old Joe. The Ghost then transports Scrooge to Bob's house, revealing Tiny Tim has died and the Crachits are mourning him. Scrooge is escorted back to the cemetery, where the Ghost points out the wretched man's neglected grave, revealing Scrooge as the man who died. Overcome with emotion, Scrooge tearfully vows to change his ways and embraces the ghost's robes before finding himself back in his bedroom. Discovering it is Christmas Day, Scrooge decides to surprise Bob's family with a turkey dinner and ventures out with Bean, Dickens, Rizzo, and the charity workers to spread happiness and joy around London, reconciling with Fred and Fozziwig. Scrooge goes to the Cratchit house, at first putting on a cold demeanor before revealing he intends to raise Bob's salary and pay off his mortgage. Scrooge, the Cratchits, Fred and the neighborhood celebrate Christmas, as Dickens narrates how Scrooge became a second father to Tiny Tim, who escaped death.

When it was done we cheered.

Me: So awesome.

Nico: One of my favorites.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: Lets head out everyone!

Disk Wars Silver Samurai: I suspect there won't be a need for Final Smashes and combos today.

Nico: Yeah since Christmas is right around the corner and we have the 2nd Anniversary of the Battle with Thanos after that we might as well not have any battles those days except for Usual Battles.

Girder: Ah want to celebrate the holidays and have usual battles that way.

Nico: Yep.

Nerissa: What are the usual battles?

Me: We always have them with our frenemies in the Masters of Evil and they are really awesome and fun.

Laney: We have great talks and we also have fun battling our frenemies as we called them.

Nico: Yep. Here we go.

Dr. Viktor: (to Nerissa) FYI, your successor is a great archenemy.

Nerissa: That's what I was hearing and I'm very proud of her.

Will: Thanks Nerissa.

We put on our coats and warm clothes and Nico opened a portal and we were off to 19th Century London in the world of The Muppet Christmas Carol.

We arrived in 19th Century London in the world of The Muppet

Christmas Carol.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Lana: Wow.

Twilight Sparkle: Just like Canterlot in A Hearthswarming Tale.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure feels like we went back in time.

Me: Boy it sure does feel that way.

Majar: I want to lick the ice.

Borth: Majar, don't even think about it!

Nico: Trust me you don't want to. Right now we need to find Ebenezer Scrooge.

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) It's amazing that his last name and my first name are shared now lads.

Nico: That is coincidental Scrooge.

Nerissa: It sure is.

Me: I'll say.

We went to find Scrooge.

Narrator: Hello! Welcome to The Christmas Carol. I am here to tell the story. My name is Charles Dickens.

Rizzo: And my name is Rizzo the Rat. Hey. Wait a second. You're not Charles Dickens.

Narrator: I am too!

Rizzo: Dickens was a famous novelist? A genius!

Narrator: Oh. You're too kind.

Rizzo: Why should I believe you?

Narrator: Well. Because I know the story of A Christmas Carol like the back of my hand.

Rizzo: Prove it!

Narrator: All right. There's a little mole on my thumb and. Uh. A scar on my wrist. From when I fell off my bicycle.

Rizzo: No. No. No. 't tell us the story.

Narrator: Oh. Oh. Thank you. Yes. Jacob Marley was dead to begin with.

Rizzo: Wha- Wha… Pardon me?

Narrator: That's how the story begins. Rizzo. Jacob Marley was dead to begin with, as dead as a doornail

Rizzo: It's a good beginning. It's creepy and kind of spooky

Narrator: Oh. Thank you. Rizzo.

Rizzo: You're welcome. Mr Dickens

Narrator: In life, Marley had been a business partner with a shrewd moneylender named Ebenezer Scrooge. You will meet him as he comes around that corner.

Rizzo: Where?

Narrator: There.

Rizzo: When?

Narrator: Now. ( Scrooge enters the street) There he is. Mr. Ebenezer Scrooge.

We saw Mr. Ebenezer Scrooge and he was a mean guy that HATED Christmas.

Rizzo: Say. Is it gettin' colder out here?

(Scrooge walks out, while townsfolk sing)

Song - Scrooge

When a cold wind blows

it chills you

Chills you to the bone

But there's nothing in nature that freezes

your heart like years of being alone

It paints you with indifference

Like a lady paints with rouge

And the worst of the worst

The most hated and cursed

Is the one that we call Scrooge

Unkind as any

And the wrath of many

This is Ebenezer Scrooge

(chorus)

Oh, there goes Mr. Humbug

There goes Mr. Grimm

If they gave a prize

for bein' mean

The winner would be him

Old Scrooge, he loves his money

'cause he thinks it gives him power

If he became a flavor

you can bet he would be sour

Even the vegetables

don't like him. (chorus)

There goes Mr. Skinflint

There goes Mr. Greed

The undisputed master

of the underhanded deed

He charges folks a fortune

for his dark and draughty houses

Us poor folk live in misery

It's even worse for mouses

He must be so lonely

He must be so sad

He goes to extremes

to convince us he's bad

He's really a victim

of fear and of pride

Look close and there must be

a sweet man inside

- Nah.

- Uh-uh.

(chorus)

There goes Mr. Outrage

There goes Mr. Sneer

He has no time for friends or fun

His anger makes that clear

Don't ask him for a favour

'cause his nastiness increases

No crust of bread for those in need

No cheeses for us meeces

Narrator: Scrooge liked the cold. He was hard and sharp as a flint, secretive. Self-contained. As solitary as an oyster.

(chorus)

There goes Mr. Heartless

There goes Mr. Cruel

He never gives

He only takes

He lets his hunger rule

If being mean's a way of life

You practise and rehearse

Then all that work is paying off

'cause Scrooge is getting worse

Every day in every way

Scrooge is getting worse

Narrator: He was a tightfisted hand at the grindstone. Scrooge, a covetous old sinner.

(Scrooge enters)

We looked through the window.

Scrooge: Bob Cratchit?

Bob Cratchitt: Yes. Mr. Scrooge?

Scrooge: Let's deal with the eviction notices for tomorrow. Mr. Cratchit.

Bob Cratchitt: Tomorrow is Christmas. Sir.

Scrooge: Very well. You may gift-wrap them.

Narrator: At that moment. Who should arrive at the door but Scrooge's nephew. Fred. his only living relative

Rizzo: Nephew Fred?

(Nephew Fred enters smiling and happy)

Nephew Fred: Hello. Happy Christmas, Uncle Scrooge.

Scrooge: Happy Christmas? Bah humbug.

Me: His trademark line that gave him notoriety.

Nico: It sure did.

Narrator: In these times. It was customary on Christmas Eve for well-meaning gentlemen to call upon businesses and collect donations for the poor and homeless.

(Gentleman 1 and Gentleman 2 enter)

Gentleman 2: Mr Scrooge. I presume?

Scrooge: Who are you?

Gentleman 1: We're from the Order of Victoria Charity Foundation.

Gentleman 2: We'd like to speak to you about a donation.

Gentleman 1: What might I put you down for?

Scrooge: Nothing. I cannot afford to make lazy people happy.

Nephew Fred: That is certainly not true.

Scrooge: (getting angrier) Don't you have other things to do this afternoon. My dear nephew?

Nephew Fred: Sadly. I do. Uncle. So I shall make my donation and leave you to make yours.

Gentleman 1 and 2: Thank you so very much.

Nephew Fred: Oh. Uncle. Come and have Christmas dinner with me and Clara tomorrow.

Scrooge: Humbug!

Bob Cratchit: Happy Christmas. Fred.

Nephew Fred: Happy Christmas. Bob. (exits stage)

Gentleman 1: Now. Then. Sir. about the donation?

Scrooge: There is the door. You may use it.

Gentleman 1: All right. (turns to Gentleman 2) Come along.

Gentleman 2: (exit) Oh. Dear. Dear. Dear.

Rojo: If Scrooge won't donate money, we will!

Nico: Shh. Rojo calm down. But yeah we will.

Nico pulled out a bag of gold coins.

Nico: Here kids. This is for you all.

Gentleman 1: Wow! Thank you sir!

Gentleman 2: Thank you for your donation.

Nico: You're welcome.

They left.

Bob Cratchit: Uh. Excuse me. Mr Scrooge, but it appears to be closing time.

Scrooge: Very well. I'll see you at eight o'clock tomorrow morning.

Bob Cratchit: Tomorrow's Christmas.

Scrooge: Eight thirty then.

Bob Cratchit: If you please. Sir. Half an hour off hardly seems customary for Christmas Day.

Scrooge: (shouts) Hardly customary! How much time off is customary, Mr Cratchit?

Bob Cratchit: Uh. Why. Um. the. Uh. Whole day. If you please, Mr Scrooge, why open the office tomorrow? Other businesses will be and I'll have no one to do business with. It'll waste a lot of expensive coal for the fire.

Scrooge: Yes. That's definitely a point. Take the day off.

Bob Cratchit: Thank you. Mr Scrooge.

Scrooge: Be here all the earlier the next morning.

(Scrooge leaves)

Song - One More Sleep Til Christmas

There magic in the air this evening

Magic in the air

The world is at her best, you know

When people love and care

The promise of excitement is one the night will keep

After all, there's only one more sleep til Christmas

The world has got a smile today

The world has got a glow

There's no such thing as strangers when

A stranger says "hello"

And everyone is family, we're having so much fun

After all, there's only one more sleep til Christmas

Tis the season to be jolly and joyous

With a burst of pleasure, we feel it all right

Tis the season when the saints can employ us

To spread the news about peace and to keep love alive

There's something in the wind today

That's good for everyone

Yes, faith is in our hearts today

We're shining like the sun

And everyone can feel it, the feeling's running deep

After all, there's only one more sleep til Christmas

After all, there's only one more sleep til Christmas day

Narrator: Scrooge lived in a house that had once belonged to his old business partners, Jacob and Robert Marley. The building was a dismal heap of brick on a dark street. Now, remember that Jacob Marley was dead. And decaying in his grave.

Rizzo: Yuck!

Narrator: (whisper) That one thing you must remember… or nothing that follows will seem wondrous.

Rizzo: Um. Why are you whispering?

Narrator: It's for dramatic emphasis.

Rizzo: Oh.

Narrator: Scrooge was in his house not caring about the darkness, he searched his rooms.

Scrooge: Jacob Marley?

Jacob Marley: Scrooge!

Scrooge: Humbug.

We arrived at his house.

Doofenshmirtz: This must be his house.

Nico: Yep this is it.

Starlight Glimmer: Just like Snowfall Frost's home.

Me: It sure is coincidental.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: How did Scrooge become like this?

Nico: It was because of the Napoleonic Wars and the Economic Hardships that came with it.

Ra's: Ah yes. I remember seeing those wars and they were some of the hardest times I've ever encountered.

Me: Terrible times back here in the 19th Century.

Nerissa: You actually were there Ra's?

Me: He lived for over 600 years Nerissa. It's a strange story.

We went in and we met Ebenerzer Scrooge.

Aqueduct: Hi there. You must be Ebenezer Scrooge.

Ebenezer Scrooge: Who are all of you?

Me: We apologize for coming in but we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You've never heard of us? We are the most powerful force of good in the entire universe and we have done so much for all of humanity. This may seem hard to believe but we are not from this time. We're from the year 2021 at over 178 years into the future. It's hard to believe we know but we actually came to see you and help you out.

Ebenezer Scrooge: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Nico: Scrooge we understand how you feel about why you became this way and how you are stingy and all that. We know exactly what you are going through and everything that happened with the Napoleonic Wars and everything that happened.

Eli: We actually have tons of experiences when it comes to wars and everything.

Ebenezer Scrooge: Then you must know all about the economic hardships that comes with it all.

Me: Yeah we sure do. My grandfathers both fought in future wars and the aftermaths are just absolute nightmares.

Varie: It's not a pleasant sight.

Blackarachnia: Can we make ourselves comfortable here?

Nico: We have a lot to tell you.

Ebenezer Scrooge: Of course.

We got to telling him everything and more and it was amazing.

Ebenezer Scrooge: My goodness. You all went through so much.

Nico: And our journey is never over.

Me: Yep.

Later as Scrooge is eating his dinner, Statler as the spirit of Jacob Marley, Scrooge's dead partner, and Robert Marley as ghosts came.

Jacob Marley : Look! It's Ebenezer Scrooge. Looking older and more wicked than ever.

Robert: I knew he wouldn't disappoint us.

Scrooge: Who are you?

Jacob Marley: In life. we were your partners. Jacob…

Robert Marley: And Robert Marley!

Scrooge: It looks like you. but I don't believe it!

Jacob Marley: Why do you doubt your senses?

Scrooge: Because a little thing can affect them. A slight disorder of the stomach. You may be a bit of undigested beef, a blob of mustard, a crumb of cheese. Yes. There's more of gravy than of grave about you!

Rizzo: Where do you get those jokes? (to Charles Dickens, who shrugs)

Scrooge: Why do you trouble me?

Robert Marley: Man of the worldly mind! do you believe in me or not?

Scrooge: I do. But why do spirits walk the earth, and why do they come to me?

Song - Marley and Marley

Jacob Marley: It is required of every man, that he should

walk abroad among his fellow-men, if that spirit goes not

forth in life, it is condemned to do so after death. It is

doomed to wander through the world - oh, woe is me! -

and witness what it cannot share, but might have shared on

earth, and turned to happiness!

Everyone sings:

We're Marley and Marley

Avarice and greed

We took advantage of the poor

and just ignored the needy

We specialized in causing pain

Spreading fear and doubt

And if you could not pay the rent

We simply threw you out

We're Marley and Marley

Our hearts were painted black

We should have known our evil deeds

Would put us both in shackles

Captive, Bound, We're double-ironed

Exhausted by the weight

As freedom comes from giving love

So, prison comes with hate

We're Marley and Marley

Whoooooo

We're Marley and Marley

Whoooooo

Doomed, Scrooge!

You're doomed for all time

Your future is a horror story

Written by your crime

Your chains are forged

By what you say and do

So, have your fun

When life is done

A nightmare waits for you

We're Marley and Marley

Whoooooo

We're Marley and Marley

Whoooooo

We're Marley and Marley

Whoooooo

We're Marley and Marley

Whoooooo

We're Marley and Marley

Whoooooo

CHANGE!

Scrooge: You were always a good friend to me,

Robert Marley: You will be haunted, by Three Spirits.

(exits)

Eris: Oh, this is gonna be good!

Me: We got three ghosts to see.

I looked at the clock and it was 12:45 AM.

Me: Oh boy. The first ghost is coming.

Nico: Yep.

We waited.

Narrator: Scrooge slipped into the empty silence of a dreamless sleep. (Scrooge climbs into his bed)

1:00 AM Tolled.

Narrator: Expect the first ghost when the bell tolls 1!(Scrooge awakens and looks around. There is a young ghost with light in her hand)

Rizzo: Wow! I'm impressed with all the special effects!

Narrator: What special effects?

Rizzo: I'm impressed by the total lack of them.

In front of Scrooge was the first Spirit, the Ghost of Christmas Past.

Scrooge: Are you the spirit whose coming was foretold to me?

Ghost of past: I am.

Scrooge: But you're just a child.

Ghost of Past: I have been around for 1,900 years. I'm the Ghost of Christmas Past.

Scrooge: What business has brought you here?

Ghost of past: Your welfare.

Teen Titans Lightning: I hope you don't mind if we tag along.

Ghost of Christmas Past: I accept.

Me: We already can fly.

Nico: Lets head out.

We flew and we went into the past.

Narrator: And so they arrived in Ebenezer Scrooge's childhood.

Doctor Octopus: Is this Scrooge's past?

Me: It sure looks like it.

Nico: Wow. This is back in the 18th Century. And I think the Revolutionary War was over back then too.

Laney: That could be it.

Nico: Yeah.

We landed in front of his old school.

Scrooge: It's my old school. I was a boy here.

Ghost of past: These are but shadows of your past. Ebenezer. They can neither see nor hear you.

Narrator: And a flood of memories came back to him… as Scrooge beheld his old classroom.

Scrooge: I know it all so well. Spirit. The desks. The smell of the chalk. I chose my profession in this room.

Ghost of past: And is he familiar?

Narrator: Scrooge beheld a small boy… a boy he knew. oh. Very well indeed.

Scrooge: Good heavens. It's me.

Snarler: Look! It's young Scrooge!

Nico: Boy he sure was awesome back then in this time.

Me: And he was a bright and smart kid too.

Eli: He sure looked like it.

Ebenezer Scrooge: Boy that was interesting times back then.

Me: No kidding.

Little boy Scrooge: Who cares about stupid old Christmas?

Scrooge: I was often alone. More time for reading and study. The Christmas holiday was a chance to get some extra work done. solitude.

School master: So. Master Scrooge. graduation day. And yet…

Scrooge: That's my old headmaster. This man taught me my greatest lesson.

Schoolmaster: Stand up. Build your life as this school is built.

Young Scrooge: Yes Headmaster.

Schoolmaster: Ah. Yes! Work hard. Work long and be constructive. Oh. Ebenezer. life is a golden opportunity. Today you go forth into the real world. You must keep your nose to the grindstone. Work hard. And one day your life will be as solid… as this very building!

Song - Chariman of the Board

Schoolmaster: It's a golden opportunity that's knocking

And you know by now the answer's up to you

But you're ready, because you have an education

So, be confident, there's nothing you can't do

Everyone Sings: You can soar above the mediocore

Soar above the rest!

If you do your work with vigor

You'll be bigger than the best!

Be proud of your ambition

Being lazy is a curse

We want no empty pockets and we want no empty purse

Work for a living, love for your work

Don't think about vacations, you can overcome that quirk

Insist on being heard, a squeaky wheel can't be ignored

If you do what's right, if you prove you're bright

You'll be chairman of the board

Think about it, chair of the board

When the world snaps to attention, you should be the first

to SNAP!

And you'll wind up on a mountain top with a feather in

your cap

Keep your mind a'working and your feet firm on the ground

Your dedication makes you king, today you're being crowned

Keep your mind a'working and your feet firm on the ground

Your dedication makes you king, today you're being crowned

Your dedication makes you king, today you're being crowned

Young Scrooge: Yes sir.

Ghost of Christmas Past: Come. Scrooge. There is much to see. There was another Christmas Eve with a young woman some years later.

Scrooge: Oh. Please… do not show me that Christmas.

(Belle and Young Scrooge)

Belle: Another year before our wedding. Ebenezer. All you care about is making money.

Young Scrooge: This is all for you. I love you. Belle.

Belle: We met when we were both poor and happy. You've changed. I believe you only love money.

Scrooge: (hangs his head as he whispers) Belle.

Belle: I release you. With a full heart, for the love of the man you once were.

Scrooge: Spirit. Show me no more. Why do you torture me?

Ghost of Christmas Past: I told you. These were the shadows of the things that have been. They are what they are. Do not blame me.

Scrooge: Leave me!

(Scrooge is alone, kneeling on the floor)

Narrator: Scrooge was left alone and exhausted until the nearby clock began to strike the hour.

Me: That was sad.

Nico: No kidding.

Cheshire: Which ghost is appearing now?

Me: The Ghost of Christmas Present.

Nico: I think this one is gonna be good.

Narrator: Scrooge knew that the second of the ghosts was due to appear.

(Ghost is dressed in rich robes with a mug in his hand)

Ghost of Christmas Present: Come in and know me better Man… Come in and know me better. Man. Did I already say that?

Scrooge: You did. Yeah.

Ghost of Christmas Present: I am the Ghost of Christmas Present. This is the night before Christmas! Did I tell you that I am the Ghost of Christmas Present?

Scrooge: You did. Yeah.

Ghost of Christmas Present: Have you ever noticed that everything seems wonderful at Christmas?

Scrooge: In all honesty. Spirit. No. Perhaps I've never understood about Christmas.

Ghost of Christmas Present: Before this day is done. you will understand!

Song - It Feels Like Christmas

It's in the singing of a street corner choir

It's going home and getting warm by the fire

It's true, where ever you find love, it feels like

Christmas

A cup of kindness that we share with another

A sweet reunion with a friend or a brother

In all the places you find love, it feels like Christmas

It is the season of the heart

A special time of caring

The ways of love made clear

It is the season of the spirit

The message if we hear it

Is 'Make it last all year'

It's in the giving of a gift to another

A pair of mittens that were made by your mother

It's all the ways that we show love that feel like

Christmas

A part of childhood we'll always remember

It is the summer of the soul in December

It's when you do your best for love, it feels like

Christmas

It is the season of the heart

A special time of caring

The ways of love made clear

It is the season of the spirit

The message if we hear it

Is 'Make it last all year'

It's in the singing of a street corner choir

It's going home and getting warm by the fire

It's true, where ever you find love, it feels like

Christmas

It's true, where ever you find love

It feels like Christmas

It feels like Christmas

It feels like Christmas

It feels like Christmas

Ghost of Christmas Present: We shall go out into the world.

Scrooge: Why have we come to this odd corner of the town?

Ghost of Christmas Present: It's Christmas here. Too. You know. It's Bob Cratchit's house.

Narrator: Perhaps it was the spirit's own generous nature and his sympathy for all poor men that led them straight to the home of Scrooge's faithful clerk.

Rizzo: Goose! They're cookin' goose in there!

Narrator: Rizzo. Get out of the way!

Scrooge: This is Bob Cratchit's house?

Ghost of Christmas Present: How do you know that?

Scrooge:You just told me.

Ghost of Christmas Present: Well. I'm usually trustworthy.

Bob: Merry Christmas. Everyone.

Children: Happy Christmas.

Mrs. Cratchit: Children. Children. Children! Now… Now it's time to set the ahead.

Tiny Tim: Wait for me!

They were looking at the goose.

Tiny Tim: ( looking at the goose) The goose! The goose!(cough)

Bob Cratchit: Oh. No. No. Now. Son. Son. now you've gotten too excited.

Mrs. Cratchit: You go sit in your chair a moment. Okay. Rest. Rest a moment. How was he at church?

Bob Cratchit: As good as gold and better. He told me that he hoped the people saw him in church because it might be pleasant for them to remember upon Christmas Day who made lame beggars walk and blind men see.

Scrooge: A remarkable child!

Guyhawk: I don't get it. We're still in the present.

Nico: Well he is the Ghost of Current Events going on.

Guyhawk: Oh right.

Me: I have a feeling this one is gonna tell him what he was doing to others.

Titania: While you're still here, can you show us what's going on in Sho, Ish, Nate, and Maggie's worlds right now? We want to check on if the bad guys there are making a move yet.

Me: Sure thing.

I opened viewing windows and showed that Nene was still cowering in fear, Wild Card is still dead, Nate was capturing many Yokai and Maggie and Herbie were getting ready for Trip Murphy.

Nico: Looks like their enemies are getting ready and we'll be ready for them.

Me: Yep.

Narrator: And with that. The Cratchits came to what was surely the happiest single moment in all the livelong year.

Scrooge: Such a meagre feast.

Ghost: But very much appreciated.

Scrooge: I pay Bob such a small amount.

Bob Cratchit: (lifting a glass) Mr. Scrooge!

Mrs. Cratchit: Bob! Bob Cratchit! (slamming down her glass)

Bob Cratchit: It only seems right that I should lift a glass to my employer. I give you Mr Scrooge. the founder of the feast.

Mrs. Cratchitt: The founder of the feast. Indeed! Hmmph! If I had him here. I would give him a piece of my mind to feast upon. And I bet he would choke on it. Hmm! Choke! Choke!

Me: Whoa. That is harsh.

Bob Cratchit: My dear! The… The children! Christmas Day!

Mrs. Cratchitt: Well. I suppose that on the blessed day of

Christmas… one must drink to the health of. Uh. Mr Scrooge. (still muttering) Even though he is horrible.

Stingy… Mm-hmm. Mm-hmm. Wicked and unfeeling.. Mm-hmm! Mm-hmm!.

Bob Cratchitt: To the founder of the feast. Mr. Scrooge!

Children: To Mr. Scrooge.

Mrs. Cratchitt: He'll be very merry and happy this day. I have no doubt. No doubt.

Bob Cratchitt: Cheers!

Tiny Tim: God bless us. Every one!

Me: God bless us. Everyone.

Nico: Poor Tiny Tim. I feel bad for him.

Song - Bless Us All

Life is full of sweet surpises

Everyday's a gift

The sun comes up and I can feel it lift my spirit

Fills me up with laughter, fills me up with song

I look into the eyes of love and know that I belong

Bless us all, who gather here

The loving family I hold dear

No place on earth, compares with home

And every path will bring me back from where I roam

Bless us all, that as we live

We always comfort and forgive

We have so much, that we can share

With those in need we see around us everywhere

Let us always love eachother

Lead us to the light

Let us hear the voice of reason, singing in the night

Let us run from anger and catch us when we fall

Teach us in our dreams and please, yes please

Bless us one and all

Bless us all with playful years

With noisy games and joyful tears

We reach for You and we stand tall

And in our prayers and dreams

We ask You bless us all

We reach for You and we stand tall

And in our prayers and dreams we ask you

Bless us all

Scrooge: Spirit. Tell me if Tiny Tim will live.

Ghost of Christmas Present: That is the future. My realm is the present. However. Ah. I see a vacant seat by the chimney corner and a crutch without an owner. If these shadows remain unaltered I believe the child will die.

Scrooge: Oh. Spirit. (hides his head in his hands)

Narrator: As the Cratchit family vanished into the darkness Scrooge kept his eyes upon Tiny Tim until the last.

Ghost of Christmas Present: Come. My time grows short. My time upon this globe is very brief. I believe it will end upon the stroke of Uh! One. (Bong)

Scrooge: Now? But. Spirit. I have learned so much from you (Bong)

Narrator: Nothing Scrooge could do or say could stop (Bong) those terrible bells. (Bong)

Scrooge: Oh. Spirit. Do not leave me. You have meant so much to me. You have changed me.

Ghost of Christmas Present: Now I leave you with the Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come.

Scrooge: You mean the future? Must I?

Ghost of Christmas Present: (walks away)

He vanished.

Grier: Now, for the final ghost.

Me: Oh no. And this is the scariest one of them all.

Nico: Yep. The Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come. The one that tells the future.

Laney: Yep.

Eli: Its going to be a dark future for Scrooge.

We then saw a scary hooded figure and it was THE GHOST OF CHRISTMAS YET TO COME! He looked more like the Grim Reaper.

Scrooge: Am I in the presence of the Ghost of Christmas Yet to Come? (Ghost doesn't make a sound) Spirit. I fear you most of all.

Rizzo: Oh. This is too scary. I don't think I want to see any more.

Narrator: You're on your own. Folks. We'll meet you at the finale.

Scrooge: I am prepared to follow and to learn with a thankful heart. Will you not speak to me?

(Ghost moves toward Scrooge and takes Scrooges hand)

Scrooge: Oh. Yes. Yes. Lead on. Spirit.

Ere was with us too.

We followed and went through a portal and it lead into the future.

Gentleman 1: He is dead.

Gentleman 2: When did he die?

Gentleman 1: Last night. I believe.

Gentleman 2: Hmm. Wonder what he died of. I thought he'd never go.

Gentleman 1: Well. I don't know or care.

Gentleman 2: I'd just like to know what he's done with his money.

Gentleman 2: Yes. Lets' go.

Scrooge: I know some of those gentlemen. Spirit. Who are they talking about? I understand. Spirit. The case of this unhappy man might be my own. Let me see some tenderness connected with this world… or I'll be haunted by that terrible conversation forever.

(Ghost moves pointing toward other part of the stage)

Scrooge: It's Bob Cratchit's house. Oh. Yes. Spirit. A place of joy and laughter. Thank you for bringing me here. It's so quiet. Why is it so quiet. Spirit?

(Mrs. Cratchit is sitting down with the children)

Mrs. Cratchit: Oh. Not Tiny Tim! (she starts crying). I don't want your father to see me crying… I think he's walked a little slower these past two evenings.

Bob Cratchit: Hello. My dears.

Children: Daddy.

Bob Cratchit: Hello. Children.

Mrs. Cratchit: How was the churchyard?

Bob Cratchit: Oh. It'll be lovely. Emily. It would have done you good to see how green the place is. I picked a spot for Tim where he can see. It-It's a spot on the hill and you can see the ducks on the river.

Mrs Cratchit: Tiny Tim always loved watching the ducks on the river.

Me: Poor Tiny Tim.

Eli: In the future he died.

Scrooge: Oh. Spirit. Does this have to happen? How can they live like this?

Bob Cratchit: It's all right. Children. Life is made up of meetings and partings. That is the way of it. I am sure we shall never forget Tiny Tim…

We were then back in the graveyard.

Scrooge: Must we return to this place? There's something I must know.

We saw a neglected grave.

Scrooge: Whose grave is this?!

Girder: Scrooge, I'm not sure if you're ready to hear this.

I went over and showed that it was the grave of Tiny Tim.

Me: Look Scrooge. Tiny Tim will die if we don't help him.

Nico: That's right. But that's not the worst part. Look at that grave over there.

Nico pointed to a grave that was neglected.

Scrooge: Who was the wretched man whose death brought so much glee and happiness to others? (Ghost points to a grave)

He went over to the grave and uncovered it and it was HIS GRAVE!

RD Lucy: Take a look, Scrooge. This is your future.

Me: It's one where if you don't change your ways, you will become nothing more than a forgotten memory and this is where you are heading to.

I opened a viewing window and showed him the pain and suffering he will soon be facing in the fires of Hell for all eternity.

Me: You still have a chance to change Scrooge. It's never too late for you.

Nerissa: That's right Scrooge! I was given a second chance and now you can get one too.

Grinch: These guys got me to change my heart. They can do the same to you.

2016 Morbucks: I'm just glad my original counterpart's not gonna fight us this year.

Me: That's true.

Volcana: That's right.

Redemption Squad: All of us changed for the better and so can you Scrooge.

Maria: (smiles) So what do you say?

Ebenezer Scrooge knew that we were right and so was the The Ghost of Christmas yet to come.

Me: Will you change your ways?

Mr. Scrooge: Can these events be changed? A life can be made right. I will honour Christmas and try to keep it all the year. (Spirit walks off stage) Oh. Spirit. Please speak to me. I'm home.

Me: Yes you are back home.

Narrator: Yes. Mr. Scrooge was back home.

Rizzo: Hi. Guys! We're back. We promised we would be.

Narrator: But the thing that made Scrooge happiest of all was that his life could be changed.

Scrooge: Oh. Heaven and the Christmas time be praised for this day. I'm as happy as an angel.

May: I promise you won't regret this.

Scrooge: Oh I know you won't. Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome Ebenezer. There are three things that one can never live without especially on a day like Christmas and they are Friendship, Love and Faith.

Nico: That's right Ebenezer. You are still a good man to many in their eyes.

Scrooge: You're right. Thank you all.

Eli: You're welcome.

He went to his window

Scrooge: You there. Boy. What's today my fine fellow?

Boy: Today? Well. Today is Christmas Day.

Scrooge: It's Christmas Day? I haven't missed it. Do you know the poultry shop in the next street?

Boy: Yes. Sir. I do.

Scrooge: An intelligent lad. A remarkable lad. Do you know whether the prize turkey has been sold in the window?

Boy: Oh. The one twice as big as me? It's still there.

Scrooge: Oh. It's a pleasure talking with you. Lad. Go and buy it.

Boy: Be serious.

Scrooge: I am being serious. Buy it for me. and I'll give you a shilling. No. I'll give you five shillings.

Boy: What? Wow!

Scrooge: I'll bring it to Bob Cratchit's house. What a surprise it'll be. It's twice the size of Tiny Tim.

Narrator: And a few moments later. dressed in his finest Scrooge appeared on the streets of the city to wish "Happy Christmas" to all the world.

Scrooge: Happy Christmas.

Narrator: Everyone was out and about this fine morning and soon he encountered two familiar faces.

Scrooge: Pardon me. Gentlemen. But about the charity donation. You asked me for yesterday.

Gentleman 1:Oh. Yes?

Scrooge: Put me down for… (whispers to them)

Gentleman 2: That much?

Scrooge: Not a penny less. A great many back payments are included in it. I assure you.

Gentleman 1: Oh. My goodness

Gentleman 2: I don't know what to say.

Boy: Here's your turkey. Mr Scrooge.

Scrooge: Follow me. Lad.

Song - Thankful Heart

With a thankful heart

With a endless joy

With a growing family

Every girl and boy

Will be nephew and niece to me

(Nephew and niece to me)

Will bring love, hope and peace to me

(Love hope and peace to me)

Yes, and every night will end

And every day will start

With a grateful prayer

And a thankful heart

With an open smile and with open doors

I will bid you welcome

What is mine is yours

With a glass raised to toast your health

(With a glass raised to toast your health)

And a promise to share the wealth

(Promise to share the wealth)

I will sail a friendly course

File a friendly chart
On a sea of love and a thankful heart
Life is like a journey
Who knows when it ends?
Yes, and if you need to know
The measure of a man
You simply count his friends
Stop and look around you
The glory that you see
Is born again each day
Don't let it slip away
How precious life can be
With a thankful heart that is wide awake
I do make this promise
With every breath I take
Will be used now to sing your praise
(Used now to sing your praise)
And beg you to share my days
With a loving guarantee
That even if we part
I will hold you close in a thankful heart
I will hold you close in a thankful heart

In a thankful heart

Scrooge: Bob Cratchit! You were not at work this morning as we had discussed.

Bob Cratchitt: Oh. But-but. Mr Scrooge. Sir we did discuss it. It's Christmas Day. You gave me the day off.

Scrooge: I? I. Ebenezer Scrooge? Would I do a thing like that?

Bob Cratchitt: No.I mean yes. But-But you did.

Scrooge: Bob Cratchit. I've had my fill of this.

Mrs. Cratchitt: And I have had my fill of you. Mr Scrooge.

Scrooge: And therefore. Bob Cratchit…

Mrs. Cratchitt: And therefore. You can leave this house at once!

Scrooge: And therefore. I'm about to raise your salary.

Mrs Cratchitt: Oh! And I am about to raise you right off the pavement and out… Pardon?

Scrooge: Yes. Bob. Raise your salary and pay your mortgage on this house.

Bob Cratchitt: Please. Sir. Come inside. Uh. Yes.

Mrs. Cratchitt: Oh. Yes. Yes.

Narrator: And Scrooge was better than his word. He did it all and infinitely more!

Rizzo: And. Uh. Tiny Tim?

Narrator: And Tiny Tim. Who did not die…

Rizzo: Aw. Isn't that swell!

Narrator: To Tiny Tim. Scrooge became a second father. He became as good a friend and as good a man. As the good old city ever had!

Rizzo: Hmm.

Narrator: As Tiny Tim observed… God bless us.

All cast: God bless us. Every one!

Rizzo: Nice story. Mr Dickens.

Narrator: Oh. Thanks. If you like this. you should read the book.

Cast sings: We wish you a Merry Christmas. At the end of the song, all bow.

Me: That was amazing!

Nico: Way to go guys!

Ebenezer Scrooge: Thank you all so much for your help.

Nico: You're welcome Ebenezer.

Me: It was the least we can do.

Eli: It was so awesome.

Nico: We got to get back home.

We went back home and went to the gym as it was time for the usual battles.

Evil Green Ranger, Zavok, Gator Ghoul, Mr. Mittens, Mercurymon, Manboy, Kite Man, Goro, Dodgeball Wizard and Magma Then appeared.

Nico: Evil Green Ranger, Zavok, Gator Ghoul, Mr. Mittens, Mercurymon, Manboy, Kite Man, Goro, Dodgeball Wizard and Magma.

Evil Green Ranger: I see you guys had a busy day.

William: Well, it wasn't THAT busy.

Zavok: I can tell by the lack of combos and Final Smashes.

Maria: We're giving those a rest until after the 26th.

Gator Ghoul: I see.

Mr. Mittens: Where did you guys go?

May: The past, present, and future.

Mercurymon: Come again?

Me: We went into the world of A Muppet Christmas Carol.

Mercurymon: Wow! That's an awesome movie.

Me: Yep.

Mr. Mittens: That is amazing! (Sees Nerissa) Nerissa!? How did you get brought back!?

Me: I brought her back.

I told them everything.

Mr. Mittens: Whoa! Smart call. Reckless but smart.

Gator Ghoul: Also congratulations to Alexis and Jaden.

Carol: I'll tell her. She's in the nursery resting.

Bombardo then came.

Nico: Bombardo. Back for round 2.

Bombardo: Yep and happy Christmas Eve to you all.

Nico: Thank you.

Bombardo: You guys got everything ready for Christmas?

Me: Yep we sure do and all it's going to take is just the press of a button.

I pressed a big red and green button and then the entire World Tree Estate was all fully decorated all over for Christmas! WHOA!

Nico: AWESOME!

Eli: That was cool!

Laney: When did you install that?

Me: Last month after Thanksgiving. It's my Christmas Decoration Button.

Lana: Cool.

We got the usual battles underway.

Mary Jane, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger - Alexis having her kids

Evil Green Ranger was first.

Evil Green Ranger: (to MJ) I heard Alexis finally gave birth to her kids. Did she also go through the inevitable labor pains?

Mary Jane: You have NO IDEA.

They shuddered.

Twilight Sparkle: Alexis threatened to cut off Jaden's manhood.

Spyro: That was scary. But we are really happy for Alexis and Jaden.

Jason Lee Scott: Alexis and Jaden named their kids Tina, Tanya, Tilly, Tiana and Talia.

Kimberly: They thought it was really cute to have their kids with names starting with the letter T.

Toxin: We think so too.

Evil Green Ranger: That is so awesome. Congratulations to both of them.

Mary Jane: She's over in the nursery recuperating now.

Evil Green Ranger: Big day for her. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Mary Jane: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so amazing!

---

## Ace Bunny, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, G1 Ratchet, Disk Wars Silver Samurai and Disk Wars Mandarin VS Zavok - Awesome how we sent IceDevimon packing

---

Zavok was next.

Zavok: (to Ace) It's awesome how J.D. and the others sent IceDevimon packing. I guess us keeping one of Bagra's generals alive until February won't hurt.

Ace Bunny: IceDevimon wasn't really a General. He was more like a battalion leader.

Sunset Shimmer: But it looks like IceDevimon is going to think twice before facing J.D.

Sunburn: You got that right.

Leo Corbett: Now the Bagra Army is going to probably up their game.

Mike Corbett: But they don't know that we are ALWAYS many steps ahead of them.

Disk Wars Mandarin: That is true.

Zavok: It's awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Ace Bunny: RIGHT ON!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Becca Chang, Syd Chang, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Snap Shot (Skylanders), Jungle Fury Rangers, Barath Beyond, and Borth Majar VS Gator Ghoul - Me bringing Nerissa back

---

The Ghost of The Gator Ghoul was next.

Gator Ghoul: (to Becca) I didn't expect J.D. to bring Nerissa back. But I trust his judgement.

Becca: I do too. J.D. made a really amazing call in judgement.

Syd Chang: He sure did mom.

Rarity: Boy he sure did darling and Nerissa is really beautiful too.

Sweetie Belle: And she sure is amazingly kind now that she doesn't have all that evil in her.

Gill Grunt: That is true on that.

Snap Shot: (Australian Accent) You got that right mates.

Casey Rhodes: J.D. made a really awesome call on that one.

Gator Ghoul: He sure did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Becca: That was so awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## CatDog, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Garfield, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens - Excited for Christmas

---

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) I'm excited for Christmas. What about you guys?

Cat: We are all incredibly excited for Christmas!

Dog: One of our favorite times of the year!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah who doesn't love Christmas!? It's an amazing party for everyone.

Sprocket: Christmas is so awesome.

Nick Russell: We love Christmas and it's also Jesus Christ's Birthday.

Garfield: I hope I get lots of lasagna for Christmas.

Mr. Mitten: You and your love for lasagna Garfield. But that is perfect for a fellow cat. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, lightning and gears and elements and smashed him down.

Cat: That was awesome!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETTY!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Davis, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, RPM Rangers, Qrow Branwen, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon - Ebenezer Scrooge changing

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) I'm glad you guys got Ebenezer Scrooge to change. Just like how you did the same to Blackarachnia and Inferno over here.

Davis: That is amazing that we were able to do that.

Starlight Glimmer: Scrooge reminded me in every way of Snowfall Frost from A Hearthswarming Tale and she HATED Hearthswarming Eve like Scrooge hated Christmas.

Scott Truman: Hearthswarming Tale and Christmas Carol are both very similar.

Mercurymon: Oh wow! That's right! We're going to be celebrating 2 big holidays tomorrow. One in Equestria and 1 here.

Qrow Branwen: That's right and you'll like this. We've been invited to watch the big Hearthswarming Eve play and it's being performed by Twilight and her friends.

Mercurymon: I'm really looking forward to that! Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, lightning, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Davis: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Flora, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Mermaid Man, Barnacle Boy, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy - The Gift

Givers of the Grove are amazing and have awesome names

---

Manboy was next.

Manboy: (to Flora) The Gift Givers of the Grove are amazing. And they have awesome names.

Flora: They sure do have amazing names. Aurora, Bori, Alice. Their names together are Aurora Borealis or the Northern Lights.

Fluttershy: That is beautiful and Pinkie met them when she was looking for a gift for her Hearthswarming Helper.

Stealth Elf: That's like Equestria's version of a Secret Santa. They put pictures of cutie marks in Applejack's hat and pull out one and then they would get one gift for that pony.

Manboy: Very interesting. I think that's cool.

Cole Evans: It sure is awesome.

Mermaid Man: It most sure is.

Barnacle Boy: Yep it sure is.

Manboy: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and fruit and smashed him down.

Flora: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Wonder Woman, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Dustin (Planes), Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man - Now Nerissa is one of the good guys

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) Now Nerissa's one of the good guys. And she's a teenager again.

Wonder Woman: She sure is and when J.D. first met her she looked like a really nasty old woman.

Kite Man: I heard that J.D. gave her a really threatening message back then saying that he was going to make sure Nerissa would pay the ultimate price for her crimes.

Wonder Woman: Yep he sure did and it was very similar to how Goku threatened Cell.

Rainbow Dash: Now that was really awesome.

Scootaloo: It's amazing that Nerissa did so much good before the power of the Heart of Candrakar poisoned her mind with powerlust.

Whirlwind: That was crazy. And Megan has been keeping tabs on everything going on in Candrakar with Will and friends.

Carter Grayson: That sure was crazy. And J.D. didn't even have his most powerful transformation back then.

Dustin (Planes): He sure didn't. Now Phobos wouldn't last against J.D. in his power.

Kite Man: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: That was great.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Silverstream, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Terry "The Grand" Kenyan (Ultimate Muscle), Drillhorn, and Guyhawk VS Goro - Lincoln's shopping excursion at the mall

---

Goro was next.

Goro: (to Silverstream) I heard Lincoln had a shopping excursion at the mall. How was it?

Silverstream: It went really well, but Lincoln said it's all a surprise for us.

Applejack: We promised not to reveal what he got.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and we're happy he had fun.

Flashwing: We sure are and it's awesome.

Yamato: I can't wait for Christmas.

Terra "The Grand": Boy me too.

Goro: I can't wait either. Lets do it!

(GONG SOUNDS)

---

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They punched and pulverized him all over and fired waves of energy, earth, rock and crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Silverstream: Flawless victory.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Dan Kuso, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Kyurangers, Boy Lynn, Grier and Moosk VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND) - Tomorrow is Christmas

---

The Dodgeball Wizard was next.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Dan) Well, tomorrow's Christmas. What's on your wishlist?

Dan Kuso: Boy that's a really good question. I haven't had time to really think about what to ask for.

Princess Celestia: Boy me neither.

Spotlight: But we'll get something really good.

Lucky: We sure will.

Boy Lynn: And all the bad guys will get coal.

The Dodgeball Wizard: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, energy and light and smashed him down.

Dan Kuso: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Koji, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, ToQgers, Portgas D. Ace, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma - Excited about Christmas

---

Magma was next.

Magma: (to Koji) You excited about Christmas? Because I sure am!

Koji: We all are excited about Christmas!

Princess Luna: Yeah we sure are.

Moondust: I can't wait. I haven't had a great Christmas in a long time.

Blackout: This is gonna be awesome.

Right Suzuki: It sure will be awesome.

Portgas D. Ace: Yes it sure will.

Magma: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Koji: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally and Lana VS Bombardo

---

Bombardo was next.

Nico: Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Eli: This is gonna be good.

Nunnally: Yeah it will be.

Rangers: DRILL CANNON!

Nico: Fire!

The Rangers and group fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Bombardo and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Bombardo you have failed this city again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining my world of chaos, Laney Loud and Jared Knudson!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Laney: (Gasps) Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Dark Lincoln.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Dark Lincoln from the time Jared babysat for the Louds years ago.

Lori: What the?! Laney, who the heck is that, he looks like Lincoln in his 11-year-old kid form, but he has black clothes, black hair, and he has red eyes filled with hatred.

Laney: That is Dark Lincoln, but not the one that we faced in Girl Jordan's dream, this is the one who we'd faced in The Simulator when Jared was babysitting us, while the rest of you were at Aunt Ruth's.

Me: I remember that you, Eddy, and Jared told us about him.

Nico: But, those of us who hadn't joined or were at Aunt Ruth's those years ago don't know about him. What can you, Eddy, and Jared tell us about him, Laney?

Laney: You won't like what we're going to tell you about him, Commander, and the same goes with you, Lincoln.

Jared Knudson: Laney's right about that one, Lincoln. I hope you're prepared for what we're going to tell you all.

Laney, Jared, and Eddy told us about Dark Lincoln in the events of Jared's Babysitting Adventure in Chapter 311, and what he did in his universe's version of Royal Woods had absolutely horrified all of us: he'd turned his universe's sisters against his universe's Lincoln, and the resulting chaos turned his universe's Royal Woods into World War III, and he had absolutely no remorse for his crimes. He was even worse than Lucifer himself. When Laney, Jared, and Eddy were finally done, we were completely horrified at the dark deeds of Dark Lincoln.

Nico: (Shocked) Oh my God.

Lori: (Shocked) That was literally pure evil, I can't believe what Dark

Lincoln did to his universe's Lincoln, his sisters, and Royal Woods.

Lynn: He's bad to the bone and pure evil to the core, he's the opposite of Lincoln.

Lola: To think he could do something so evil in his universe, that's really, really dark.

Dark Lincoln (Fiery Babysitting): And now, I will kill all of you and unleash pain, suffering, and chaos across the entire world, and all of humanity will perish! (LAUGHING MALEVOLENTLY)

But, out of all of us, none was even more enraged at Dark Lincoln than Lincoln, as he was growling ferociously, and clenched his large right hand so tightly, he drew blood and as it lands on the ground, it sizzled. When we saw it, it meant one thing: Lincoln was now extremely pissed at Dark Lincoln.

Everyone: UH OH!

Suddenly, we felt and heard something really snap inside Lincoln's mind, as he was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with elemental forces. We felt the ground quaking like crazy, as he unholstered his massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and more muscular back, and as he'd approached Dark Lincoln, he left rainbow energy, elemental forces, Thunderbirds, and Buffalo with every step.

Lincoln: I will never forgive you for what you've done to your universe's Lincoln, his sisters, and Royal Woods, Dark Lincoln. You have absolutely no remorse for all the pain and suffering that you'd caused. (Getting Very Angry) But, what you did in ruining your universe's Lincoln's name and turning his dear sisters against him, causing World War III, and unleashing total chaos and suffering… , YOU'VE JUST GOT YOURSELF SENTENCED TO DEATH, AND I SHALL BE THE ONE TO SEND YOU STRAIGHT TO THE DARK DEPTHS OF OBLIVION, YOU HEARTLESS, SADISTIC, REMORSELESS, CONNIVING, TWO-FACED, INSANE, MURDEROUS BASTARD!

We gasped in total shock and awe at Lincoln exploding.

Nico: Oh crap, Lincoln's snapped.

Me: No, Commander, it's more like Lincoln's exploded with rage, and it's going to get really ugly. HIT THE DECK!

Then, Lincoln screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with elemental forces surrounding the vortex, and it'd got even more intense with rainbow lightning bolts crashing down from the heavens with volcanoes erupting, tornadoes forming, and tidal waves crashing, there was a rainbow Thunderbird flying around the vortex, and in the vortex was a rainbow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded and the volcanoes, tornadoes, and tidal waves disappear, Lincoln emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen remained physically the same, along with the rainbow colored Thunderbird with the golden lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, the golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the Thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, the Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by the circle of the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, and large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger.

Lincoln's neon deep sapphire blue eyes turned into neon rainbow colored eyes, his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces also had planets surrounding him, his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs had silver phoenixes on them, his massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them had rainbow tips on the large feathers, the large orange gems on Lincoln's large cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe on his wrists and large orange gem belt buckle of his Belt of Elemental Bravery had rainbow colors, his silver Thunder Kanji earrings had changed into silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji, the lightning bolt links on his Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love has colored gems that represent all of us, and silver Thunder Kanji pendant turned into a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it across his permanently bare chest. The gold lightning bolts on his large blue pants turned into rainbow lightning bolts, his

orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging mini silver lightning bolts remained the same, and his long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts now had elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them.

The Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids right on top of Lincoln's Cutie Mark tattoo now had the Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo surrounding it, and the sapphire deep blue kanji moved down to below the Cutie Mark tattoo, and it got an upgrade as it now said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe."

リンカーン・ランドン・ラウド、ヒノンのチャンピオンと使者、雷雨のマスター、天気、そして十三の元素の力、計画のあるラウド・ハウスの男、多くの兄弟の黄金の心の兄弟、そして多くの子供の父の黄金の心の恋人、息子、そして未来の夫、スコットランドのラウド・ハウスの十七世紀のデューク・リンカーンの子孫、モラグ・マクラフリンの破壊者、悪の破壊者、黒人の心、サディスティック、妄想、パワーに飢えた野郎、才能のある漫画本の作家とビデオゲーマー、真実と正義の神、そして宇宙への希望の大使とビーコン

Lincoln has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-THUNDERBIRD ETERNITY INFINITY ELEMENTAL

THUNDERBIRD BUFFALO ANGEL OF UNIVERSAL JUSTICE AND ELEMENTAL HOPE!

We were completely amazed and struck with both shock and awe by Lincoln's Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity transformation, and when the many girls in Lincoln's harem saw it, their faces turned atomic red, their eyes turned into hearts, and they had nosebleeds upon seeing just how much hotter their future hunk of a husband has become. But, when Dark Lincoln saw it, he fell into a dark and abysmal rage.

Me: (Stunned) Holy crap!

Nico: (Stunned) Unreal, Lincoln's now transformed into his Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity form.

Lori: (Stunned) OMG, this is literally incredible.

Lynn: (Stunned) There's no words to even describe what's happened to Lincoln, this is… wow!

Lola: (Stunned) Incredible.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you look so awesome! How do you feel?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Thundersnow Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **I feel incredible, Commander, and now, it's time to administer Dark Lincoln's punishment for what he's done in his universe.**

Nico: Lincoln, show that monster no mercy for what he's done.

Lincoln: (Smiles) **That's exactly what I'm going to do to him, Commander.**

Dark Lincoln was filled with eternal dark rage, as we suddenly saw him outlined by a red aura of dark energy, and we then saw him grow to 7'0" in height, and his upper and lower body muscles grew and bulked up enormously, and it caused his black shirt to rip to shreds, and he had a large dark sword in hand and demonic wings on his back. Lincoln went after Dark Lincoln, who fired blasts of dark energy at us, but he dodged them, and Lincoln had fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, and Phoenixes at Dark Lincoln, and as they hit, they exploded with incredible power, and he was burned badly by the purity of the attacks.

Nico: Whoa! What power!

Lori: And the purity of those attacks is coming from his pure heart. Alright, go get him, Lincoln!

We cheered for Lincoln, and this enraged Dark Lincoln to no end, and he tried to attack Lincoln with his large dark sword, but Lincoln dodged and blocked his attacks with his massive Sword of Taranis. Suddenly, we saw that his massive Sword of Taranis was glowing and it was getting an upgrade, and we saw that surrounding the ring of multicolored lightning bolts was a ring of the thirteen elemental forces of Fire, Water, Ice, Light, Darkness, Thunder, Wind, Earth, Nature, Gravity, Time, Space, and Cosmic, and the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs had rainbow colors.

Lincoln: **See how you like dealing with the true power of the bonds that I have with my siblings! HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: LORI LOUD, STELLAR STYLE NINJA ART: LENI LOUD, MAELSTROM STYLE NINJA ART: LUNA AND LILY LOUD, LIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: LUAN LOUD, VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: LYNN AND LENA LOUD, NATURE STYLE NINJA ART: LANEY LOUD, DARKNESS STYLE NINJA ART: LUCY LOUD, ARCTIC STYLE NINJA ART: LANA LOUD, FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: LOLA AND LEE LOUD, TECH STYLE NINJA ART: LISA LOUD, MAGIC STYLE NINJA ART: LIBERTY LOUD, LIGHTNING STYLE NINJA ART: LYRA LOUD!**

Lincoln fired elemental blasts, which took on the forms of his siblings, and they brutally attack Dark Lincoln. Then, Lincoln slashed off Dark Lincoln's demonic wings and shattered his large dark sword, and then, Lincoln chained Dark Lincoln with indestructible chains of rainbow energy, and the purity of the rainbow energy chains were burning him. Lincoln's massive right hand was glowing with rainbow energy with colored energy balls surrounding it, and it means he's going to finish Dark Lincoln off.

Lincoln: **And now, this is the end for you, Dark Lincoln, may you never return from the dead to torment mankind and the world ever again. LOUD HOUSE ELEMENTAL KAMEHAMEHA!**

Lincoln fired a massive Kamehameha energy wave made of rainbow energy with multiple colored energy blasts representing him and his siblings in The Loud House, and as they hit Dark Lincoln, it exploded with incredible.

Dark Lincoln (Fiery Babysitting): DAMN YOU, LINCOLN LOUD AND TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed Dark Lincoln, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly and loudly for what Lincoln did, as he holstered his massive Sword of Taranis on his wider and more muscular back and he powered down as his rainbow eyes change back to deep sapphire blue, the rainbow gems on his large cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe and large rainbow gem belt buckle on his Belt of Elemental Bravery, and the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around his legs changed back to orange, and the new upgrades and improvements to Lincoln's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent.

Then, Lincoln ran up to all of us and he hugged us in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and we returned the hug. We also saw tears falling from his eyes, and we comforted him.

Me: It's okay, big guy, it's okay.

Nico: What you heard about what Dark Lincoln did, it hit you deep in your heart, didn't it?

Lincoln: Yeah, it really hit me deep into my heart. I'd never do that to any of you, I love you all with all my heart.

The girls in Lincoln's harem rubbed his wider and more muscular back, and the rest of us were also helping out as well.

Twilight Sparkle: (Soothing Voice) We know, Linky. We know you'd never do something like this.

Lori: Twilight's right, Linky. We've known you ever since the day you were born, and when you were growing up.

Me: Yeah, you remember what we told you at Sunset Canyon when we were visiting your Pop-Pop?

Nico: And and at Loch Loud?

Lincoln: Yeah, you're right, I remember everything all too well, and I haven't forgotten them. (Feeling Better) I've done many heroic things, I've also talented in what I do best, and I love all of you with all my heart, and that's what makes me different from Dark Lincoln, and I'm going to continue to adapt to the changes of leadership when Nico is leading. (Smiles) By adapting to change, I will continue to grow and adapt to the changes to the team, and that's my solemn vow.

Nico: (Smiles) Now, that's what I like to hear, big guy.

We piled on and we gave Lincoln the biggest group hug ever.

Minerva Mink: (Seductively) Oh, Linky.

Lincoln: Yes?

Then, Lincoln was piled on by all of the girls in his harem, and he was kissed all over, as we saw kissy marks on his face and abnormally massive and powerful muscular upper body, he had a lovestruck look on his face, and a fierce atomic red blush on his face.

Lori: (Giggles) Whoa, it looks like the girls in your harem have given you your Christmas gift a little early, Linky.

Lincoln: (Babbles)

Minerva Mink: Aw, ain't he cute?

Babs Bunny: Hey, that's my line.

May: (Giggles) Looks like Lincoln's still getting used to getting dogpiled on by his future wives, and getting kissed all over.

Luna: (Giggles) You got that right, dude, especially with getting multiple kissy marks all over his face and upper body, and can't the same be said for Colonel J.D.?

I blushed madly, and Lincoln recovered from his lovestruck daze, and he got up.

Nico: Yeah, I couldn't forget that after he got rid of Kuyo's ugly face in Megakat City, when all of the girls in the Colonel's harem dogpiled on him and left kissy marks on his face and abnormally massive and powerful muscular body.

Man Boy: Well, it's only a few hours before Christmas.

Kite Man: I'll go ahead and get the decorations.

Goro: I will gather the presents.

Dodgeball Wizard: And I'll get the eggnog.

Magma: Wait. Eggnog's still used in Christmas?

Me: Yes it sure is.

Nico: Keep it away from Sasuke. He drinks it all.

We laughed.

Sasuke: It's true. I can't help myself.

Naruto: He just loves the stuff.

Me: (To the viewers) Tomorrow is Christmas Day and we're all really excited for this one.

Nico: Yep.

We got ready for Christmas and went to sleep for tomorrow.

TO BE CONTINUED

---

Another awesome Chapter for Christmas done.

The Muppet Christmas Carol is one of my childhood favorite movies and it was a great movie. Michael Caine and the iconic Muppets all did a great job in that movie. So awesome! Tomorrow is Christmas Day and we're going to be celebrating the holiday by going to Canterlot to see the awesome Hearthswarming Eve Play featuring Twilight and friends as the founders of Equestria.

See you all tomorrow.

# CHRISTMAS AND HEARTHSWARMING

MERRY CHRISTMAS 2021 EVERYONE!

---

It was December 25th, 2021 in Gotham Royal York and it was one of our favorite times of the year: Christmas.

Poromon, Manaphy, Poliwag, Tentacool, Jirachi, Ninetales, Eevee and Horsea: MERRY CHRISTMAS, EVERYBODY!

Me: Merry Christmas to you too guys.

Lana: GUYS!

We went into the Living Room and there under the Christmas Tree was a MASSIVE PLETHORA of Christmas Presents from Santa! HOLY MACKEREL!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Look at all the presents!

Eli: SO MANY OF THEM!

The Masters of Evil all came.

Vypra: Hey guys. Merry Christmas to you all.

Dark Spicer: Wow! You guys have a lot of presents.

Me: We sure do and we haven't even opened them yet.

Chomp Chest: I hope my present is a lot of treasure!

Me: Lets dig in everyone!

We got to opening the presents!

Prohyas and Vambre got amazing new Magiswords.

Prohyas: Wow! Look at this!

HOT DOG MAGISWORD!

Vambre: (British Accent) Ooh amazing! Look at mine!

EGG NOG MAGISWORD!

Nico: Cool Magiswords you two!

Eli: Check out my new Paleozoic World Vest!

Me: Awesome!

Lots and lots and lots of awesome and amazing presents.

Irma Lair: These are so awesome.

Will Vandom: They sure are.

Evil Green Ranger: Hey, guys. Did we miss anything?

Nico: Nope you arrived just in time.

Laney: Yep.

Evil Green Ranger: Cool!

Me: And we all got awesome presents. Now for my present for Taylor. I've saved the best for last.

Loud House Taylor: What is it?

Me: Here it comes.

I snapped my fingers.

(THE MYSTICS DREAM PLAYS AT 6:03 TO 7:13)

Beams of golden light shined down and then the divine singing of angels was heard and then a figure came out and it was Taylor's mom Naomi and she was a beautiful woman with black hair and blue eyes.

Taylor gasped in shock.

Loud House Taylor: Mom?

Naomi: Taylor its so awesome to see you again.

Loud House Taylor: MOM!

She went and hugged her mom for the first time in 5 years and she cried hard into her chest.

Naomi: What did that monster of a man do to you my sweet girl?

Retrax: Because of your husband, your sweet little girl became a bully.

Me: Yeah. But it was thanks to Sunset Shimmer here that we were able to bring your so-called husband to justice and send him to prison forever. Were trying to get his sentence upgraded to the Death Penalty for his crimes.

Nico: Yeah.

Sunset Shimmer: Why would your husband kill you like that?

Naomi: Because he hated me and hated Taylor. I caught him doing stuff to her and I was going to report him to the police and get a restraining order on him and he wouldn't have it. I was going to take Taylor and leave to go somewhere far. But he killed me in a rage. No one stopped him because they were afraid of him.

Me: What a monster. Pablo and Anderson are no better too.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: He deserves to be destroyed for his crimes.

Laney: No kidding. I would call your so-called husband an absolute monster that has no love for anyone except himself. A true heartless psychopath and an absolute monster.

Magma: And if I remember correctly, I think he hated women.

Me: That's right. I remember that.

Nico: What a Misogynistic Monster!

Naomi: That's right! But the important thing is now I'm back and I can stay with Taylor for good this time.

Laney: She has a lot of healing to do after everything that happened.

Eli: She sure does.

Brad Morton: (tears in his eyes) I promised myself I wouldn't cry!

But then he bursted into tears and cried hard! Rotwood comforted him.

Lana: Looks like Taylor is on the road to recovery.

Me: She sure is. I can't wait to see the look on that monster's face when he sees Naomi back from the dead.

Lola: It'll be priceless.

Nico, Eli, and I went and got everyone downstairs to the living room, and we also called in Vypra and The Masters of Evil, and it's almost time for Lincoln's surprise, which we kept quiet about. Suddenly, we heard the sound of sleigh bells and snowflakes falling. Then, we saw the image of Santa Claus on his sleigh flying across the Estate, accompanied by the icons and spirits of Christmas, and it was a beautiful display. Then, from the blanket of snow, we saw many figures descend, and when it cleared, it was Lincoln in his large Santa Claus suit that Nico made for him when he and his harem came back from the mall yesterday, and in his hands were massive bags filled with toys and goodies.

Lincoln: Ho, ho, ho! Merry Christmas!

Everyone's eyes went wide open in surprise, when they saw what looks like Santa Claus. But, upon closer inspection, when they saw the deep sapphire blue eyes, they knew exactly who it was, it was Lincoln, the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen.

Rita Loud: (Gasps) Lincoln, is that you?!

Everyone gasped in shock and surprise, except for me, Nico, and Eli.

Ace Bunny: (Surprised) I almost didn't see it. But, Ms. Rita, how did you know.

Rita Loud: As soon as I saw the deep sapphire blue eyes, I knew exactly who it was, Ace. (Smiles) But, this is definitely the surprise you planned for us, honey.

Lincoln: Thanks, Mom. But, you should also thank Nico for making the Santa suit for me.

Rita Loud went up to Nico and hugged him, and she kissed him on the forehead, as he leaned down.

Nico: Aw, thank you, Ms. Rita.

Then, everyone gathered as Lincoln placed down the massive bags of goodies. First, he went up to the members of his harem, and he gave them their gifts: new clothes, a skateboard, make-up, new cellphones with decorative protective cellphone cases with mythological animals and elemental forces on them, hairclips with mythological creatures and/or animals on them, beautiful earrings, beautiful rings with colorful gems on them, Duel Disks, and so many other awesome gifts. Then, all of the girls in Lincoln's harem gave Lincoln his gift: a kiss underneath the mistletoe, which caused his face to turn bright red, and his fake beard flew up and off his face, and steam whistled out of his ears, and he had a grin on his face.

Then, he went to all of us, and he gave us our gifts: new phones for us, along with some awesome protective cellphone covers with elemental forces and a phoenix on them, which was pretty awesome, awesome looking winter clothes with mythological creatures and elemental forces on them, electric guitars, acoustic guitars, and amplifiers, jokebooks containing over 10,000,000,000,000 jokes to tell which'll make the audience laugh their heads off, awesome new sports and play equipment, awesome comics, along with some new video games and consoles, awesome paint sets, easels, and canvases, new poetry books and gothic jewelry, new tools, toolboxes, and mechanics books, a princess castle playset for Lola, an El Falcon playset for Carl, and a pirate playset for CJ, awesome chemistry sets for our scientists in the team, a photo album and a new camera for Lily, a stuffed rabbit dressed in a light green shirt for Leo, books on stars, volcanoes, magic, history, and any topic anywhere in the world, new cookbooks for our chefs, dentistry books and novels for Rita Loud, and many other gifts that he also found at the mall. We had smiles on our faces, and tears in our eyes.

Lori: (Smiles) Wow, Linky, the gifts you got us are so amazing.

Lola went up to Lincoln and hugged his waist, and he returned it by lifting her up, and hugged her in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms.

Lola: (Smiles) They must've been quite expensive.

Lincoln: (Smiles) But, it's worth it.

Rita: (Smiles) It's always worth it, especially on this time of the year, sweetie.

Lincoln also gave his kids some awesome necklaces, earrings, clothes, and toys, and they loved them greatly, and they piled on him and hugged and kissed him on the face, which he returned. Then, he'd went up to the Masters of Evil, and he gave them their gifts: clothes with the symbol of The Masters of Evil on it with the Elements of Archenemy Harmony on them, new phones for them, along with some awesome protective cellphone covers with elemental forces and darkness on them, spellbooks, jewelry, and so many other gifts.

Jackie the Jackal: Wow, these gifts are so awesome. Thanks, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Jackie.

Lynn Sr.: So, that's why you and your harem went out yesterday, champ.

Leni: And I can guess that J.D., Nico, and Eli kept quiet about it, right?

Lincoln: That's right, Leni, and the Santa suit that Nico made for me, it was also his added part to the Christmas surprise.

Nico: And you should've seen it, Lincoln and his harem definitely cleaned house at the mall.

Electro: Dang.

Lincoln: And I've got some gifts for Tina, Tanya, Tilly, Tiana, and Talia.

Lincoln gave them five stuffed White Night Dragon toys, and when he gave them to him, they loved them as they hugged them, and it brought a smile to their faces, along with ours.

Alexis: (Smiles) Aw, Lincoln, you just made the quintuplets' first Christmas a truly amazing one.

Lincoln: Thanks, Alexis. Plus, you should also thank Jaden for that one.

Alexis went up to Jaden, and they shared a passionate kiss, as Lincoln put a mistletoe under them.

Lincoln also gave those who we met and joined us some new Duel Disks with their colors on them, along with mythological animals on them.

Ace Bunny: Wow, thanks, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Ace.

We then gave Lincoln our gifts, we got him some awesome new comic books, video games, a brand-new video game console, and so many other gifts. Then, Leo went up to him, and gave him his gift: a handmade painting of him and Lincoln. When Lincoln saw it, he was stunned with awe.

Lincoln: (Gasps) It's… amazing!

Lincoln had tears in his eyes, and a smile on his face.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Thank you, Leo, I love it.

Leo: (Baby Talk) Merry Christmas, Lincoln.

We gasped in surprise, Leo spoke his first words, and Lincoln gently picked Leo up, and they hugged.

Nico: Now, that's what I call another Christmas surprise: Leo spoke his first words.

Alexis: That's so cute.

Lincoln: And I've also got something for Sherlock Hound and Ardyn Izunia.

Lincoln gave Sherlock Hound a beautifully handmade violin he found at the music store and chemistry set, and he gave Ardyn Izunia a beautifully handmade chess set he found in the game section of the toy section of the mall.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Why, thank you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Sherlock Hound. Oh, why don't you try out the violin, see how it sounds?

Sherlock Hound played the violin that Lincoln gave him, and he played Ave Maria on it. It sounded so beautiful, as we had tears in our eyes.

Luna Loud: Wow.

Ardyn Izunia: Ah, now that was truly amazing, and if I'm not mistaken, what you played was the Ave Maria by Franz Schubert.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Yes, that's correct, Ardyn.

Me: And we've heard the Ave Maria when we watched Fantasia, and we always had tears in our eyes when that was played.

Ardyn Izunia: After the nightmare on Bald Mountain, and I'm glad that Chernabog has perished for good. (To Sherlock Hound) Oh, and I've got a little something for you, Hound.

Ardyn Izunia gave Sherlock Hound a large black book with a large red jewel with pentagram on the black leather-bound cover, and inside it were pages of dark magic spells and many more.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Ah, you found a spellbook of dark magic. I might've known, since I have powers of darkness, and Sparda is also bound to me forever. Thank you, Ardyn.

Ardyn Izunia: (Bows) You're welcome, Sherlock Hound. And I do love the chess set that you got for me, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I knew you'd love it, Ardyn, since you have a love for playing chess. We were able to find it, and of course, avoid getting trampled on by other shoppers.

Nicole: Like what happened when we went shopping on Black Friday. And maybe one day, we'll have to travel to see the planet Eos.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) The world where Ardyn came from, I always wondered what that world is like. But, I hope that we don't attract any unwanted attention, if I'm not mistaken, you are also an enemy of Noctis Lucis Caelum, Ardyn.

Ardyn Izunia: That may be true, Hound. Which is why I'll need your help: in the future, I want you to head to Insomnia, the city that my brother, Somnus, built, and where the kings have ruled for 2,000 years.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) But, of course. Sparda and I will head to Insomnia in the future, and we'll convince the ruling monarch, Noctis Lucis Caelum, to call off the pursuit on you.

Vypra: That's a good idea.

Dr. Watson: (British Accent) I do say, this'll be a big responsibility you'll be undertaking, Hound.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Indeed, Watson. But, I've taken risks before when we've had to deal with Moriarty and his gang, and they've paid off.

Inspector Lestrade: True, Hound, but this'll be quite different.

Me: So, we'll make Sherlock Hound an ambassador, and he'll negotiate with Noctis and his entourage in calling off the pursuit of Ardyn Izunia.

Nico: Good idea, J.D. Plus, we'll also get a chance to see the planet of Eos for ourselves.

Me: Yep

Dodgeball Wizard: Isn't it time for Piper and the others to meet with Mikey and his friends?

Me: Yep it sure is.

Piper: And you are going to love meeting Mikey and friends Fixer.

Fixer: This is gonna be awesome. I heard you all did so much in the Digital World.

Me: We sure did. This has been one amazing series of adventures.

Nico: And the battles have been getting more and more awesome with each one.

Eli: They sure have. I can't wait to see who you'll take down next.

Me: Yep. All right Piper, Fixer, Nene, lets roll.

We were off to the Digital World.

We arrived in the Digital World and Mikey and friends saw us.

Piper: Guys, I'd like you to meet my archenemy.

Fixer: Hello there. My name is Paul Norbert Ebersol, but everyone calls me Fixer.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome to meet you!

Christopher: Same here.

Me: Merry Christmas to you all.

Angie: Same to you J.D.

Nene: J.D. brought back Taylor's mom.

Me: Dark story there.

I told them what happened to her mom and more.

They were shocked.

Angie: That's horrible!

Me: It was.

Mikey Kudo: (to Fixer) So, what are your powers?

Fixer: I'm a mechanical genius and I invent weapons and electrical and mechanical devices.

Mikey Kudo: That is awesome.

Christopher: That is amazing.

Me: He invents all kinds of amazing weapons and devices. He can make even energy weapons that haven't been made yet before.

Piper: Yep it's true. So awesome.

Me: Yep.

Piper: So, who are we taking out next?

Mikey Kudo: We're heading to the Dust Zone to take out a massive army of Tankmon.

Me: Oh this is gonna be good.

Nene: There are thousands of Tankmon.

Me: Now you're talking and we faced many odds that were impossible before.

Piper: It's true.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome and these guys won't be a match for you guys.

Me: Lets get them. And from the way it sounds, the Dust Zone sounds like a Dust Bowl Desert Zone like out of the 1930's.

Mikey Kudo: That's probably right. Lets go.

We were off to the Dust Zone.

Fixer: I have an idea. If we can lure them inside the base, I can trigger the self destruct sequence.

Me: That's genius Paul. I like it.

Nene: I do too.

We arrived at the Dust Zone and it was a total trash heap.

Me: Whoa. So this is the Dust Zone. It looks more like a dump.

Nene: Yeah it sure does.

Piper: I was honestly expecting another general.

Me: Me too. But a massive army of Tankmon more than makes up for it. Lets get them.

Nene: Yeah.

We went at the Tankmon.

Tankmon 1: So far nothing to report.

Tankmon 2: Yep.

Jingle Bells were heard and Carol of The Bells was heard playing as red, green and silver streams of energy swirled around the Tankmon and then the streams swirled around them and went up and converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then energy blasts hit the Tankmon all over and exploded and blew them apart. Then we came out.

Piper: You guys have a lot to learn about the holiday spirit.

Nene: And it's through a way that is slow and painful!

Me: Like this! (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

I fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a flaming helix chain and it smashed into a bunch of Tankmon and incinerated them in a massive explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Fixer: Remember, lure the Tankmon inside the base.

Me: Right! FOLLOW ME!

We ran inside the base.

Tankmon 3: AFTER THEM AND KILL THEM!

The Tankmon all followed us.

We teleported out and locked the Tankmon all inside and then Fixer pressed a red button and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It was destroyed in a tremendously massive and fiery explosion.

One Tankmon came out.

Angie: Are you kidding me?! One of the Tankmon survived.

As the Tankmon got out, it look alright. But as the camera pans closely to Tankmon, it shows realise that half of its' face is missing. Leaving a bloody skull. The Tankmon then collapsed on the ground.

Me: YUCK!

Jeremy: Yes! Just like how Gus Fring died on Breaking Bad!

Me: But they are not made of blood and flesh.

The Tankmon all disintegrated and we uploaded all their data.

Me: Take that.

We later went back home.

Batch: Who should go two days from now?

Nico: Good question.

Me: How about All the Mysticons go this time?

Piper: Good idea. It'll be awesome for everyone to meet Arkayna and Emerald too.

Me: Yep. And our next target will be in the Sky Zone and it'll be another Lucemon.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting.

Laney: Yep.

Lynn Sr.: Time for the Christmas Feast!

Me: Oh boy!

Goro: What did you make, Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: An all you can eat Christmas meal.

We saw that he made a huge and delicious feast with turkey, ham, pizza, salads, potatoes, soup, gravy, fish, Smoked Cornish Game Hens with brandy sauce on fire, bug meals for Lana, Timon and Pumbaa and many more meals.

Me: Oh boy! I am starving!

Ed: I'm Ed.

Nico: Lets eat.

Ren Krawler: This is very delicious!

Linehalt: Too bad I'm in ball form right now.

Me: Man. (Eats the Cornish Game Hens and Ham.) MMM! Delicious.

Nico: (Eats Turkey) Man it's so good.

Lana, Timon and Pumbaa were eating Potato Bug Salad, Pinto Beetles, Fruit Fly Cocktail, Centipede Slaw, Roach Dressing, Aphids and more.

Lana: I love eating all these bugs!

Timon: You are an amazing bug eater Lana.

Pumbaa: Boy she sure is Timon.

Nikki Lemington was having awesome salmon.

Nikki Lemington: And the fish is delicious.

Eli: Mmm! So is the pizza.

Gator Ghoul: Let me have some!

Lynn Sr.: Now now. Plenty for everyone.

Gator Ghoul: Sorry.

Lynn Sr. gave the Gator Ghoul Bug Chili and it was awesome.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 1 amazing Christmas Meal later.

---

We had all the plates licked clean and we were stuffed.

Me: Man that was so delicious.

Pumbaa: (MEGABELCH) Excuse me.

Nico: Man I'm stuffed.

Laney: That was so good.

Eli: Yeah it sure was tasty.

Headstrong: That was very delicious!

Stimpy: Boy you said it Headstrong.

Ren Hoek: Mmm mmm mmm! Man that was great!

Lynn Sr.: Glad you all liked it and I hope you all saved room for dessert.

Me: What are we having for dessert?

He came out with all kinds of cookies and cakes! S'Mores Cake, Rum Cakes, coconut cream pies and more!

Laney: Oh wow! (Drools) Those are all my favorite desserts!

Twilight Sparkle: Those look amazing!

Pinkie Pie: And I brought this too.

She brought out Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness Cake and boy was it looking good!

Laney: Oh wow! Pinkie Pie you sure know us too well.

Lori: Our favorite cake.

Nerissa: Wow that cake looks really good.

Me: It's called Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness and man it is one of the most amazing cakes we've ever had.

Nico: And it was before we went to the world Haru and Elie come from and that was awesome.

Me: Yep.

Man Boy: I'm just glad the original Morbucks isn't here to ruin things.

Nico: Don't worry we made sure she would never escape again.

Deep in the Limburger Cheese Mines, Princess Morbucks was being watched VERY CAREFULLY by the guards and staff and she had chains on her arms and legs and she was working tirelessly in the cheese mines. She was being watched by the guards 24/7 to make sure she NEVER Escapes again. Princess Morbucks got boxes of coal for Christmas because she is on the Permanent Naughty Plaque for all eternity.

Princess Morbucks: I hate Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Pharaoh Man: I remember that she attacked us on Christmas two times.

Me: I know. Not this time.

Eli: Thank goodness. Boy I don't think I can even imagine having to work in mines like that. Having to put up with cheese that smells like stinky socks 24/7.

Nico: Boy me neither.

Laney: Yeah. Limburger cheese is horrible smelling cheese and it smells worse than pigs. No offense Pumbaa.

Pumbaa: None taken Laney.

Alexis came down and she was better than ever.

Zavok: Alexis, how are you feeling?

Alexis: Much better. I am now fully recovered.

Me: We saved you some of the meal.

Alexis: Awesome I am hungry.

Alexis got to eating and man was she starving. She ate 5 plates full of food.

Laney: WHOA! She was REALLY hungry.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Carly Atlas: It was some of the best we've had too.

Alexis: Boy it sure was. Thanks guys.

Nico: You're welcome.

Nerissa: It was all really delicious.

Cassidy: It sure was.

Stalker: What powers do your children have?

Jaden: We're still waiting on that but I have a feeling they are gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep. Anyway now that we're all fed it's time for the usual battles.

Nico: How come so early?

Me: Well Twilight and her friends are all putting on the Hearthswarming Play in Canterlot and I want to get them out of the way before we go see it.

Eli: This is gonna be exciting to see.

Mr. Mittens: Can I see the cast list?

Spike: Sure thing.

Spike gave him the list:

Twilight Sparkle - Clover the Clever

Rarity - Princess Platinum

Fluttershy - Private Pansy

Rainbow Dash - Commander Hurricane

Applejack - Smart Cookie

Pinkie Pie - Chancellor Puddinghead

Spike - Narrator.

Mr. Mittens: Wow this is gonna be amazing!

Princess Platinum: We're really honored that you would put on a play about the establishment of Equestria and Hearthswarming.

Commander Hurricane: This is gonna be awesome to see you all do how we did it back all those years ago.

Volt Luster: Wait. Private Pansy?!

Brontes: Are you guys trying to insult Fluttershy?

Private Pansy: No no. Fluttershy is just playing my part as I was one of Commander Hurricane's soldiers back then. I was one of his representatives for the Pegasi during the hard times between the Earth Ponies, Pegasi and Unicorns. It's not an insult.

Fluttershy: Yes and I'm really sorry if it's insulting.

Private Pansy: Yeah and it's also my name. Sorry.

Volt Luster: Oh. That's all right then.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting to see.

Smart Cookie: You'll see how Equestria was founded all those years ago and how we went from hating each other with a passion to becoming the best of friends and establishing Equestria.

Eli: This is gonna be amazing.

Mercurymon: Well, I hope there's plenty of popcorn.

Me: Don't worry. We'll make sure everyone gets some.

Chancellor Puddinghead: And you will love the pudding that I made for the first ever Hearthswarming Day feast.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah. Chancellor Puddinghead made a pudding so delicious that legends were written about it.

Eli: Wow that must be a really amazing pudding.

Laney: I can't wait to try some.

We went to the gym and got the usual battles underway and it was Trumbipulor, Griffin, Gameface, Eccentro, Ragdoll, Mojo Jojo, Toyman, Common Cold, Jet and Whiger's turn.

Me: Trumbipulor, Griffin, Gameface, Eccentro, Ragdoll, Mojo Jojo, Toyman, Common Cold, Jet and Whiger.

Trumbipular: You guys having a Merry Christmas?

William: We sure are.

Griffin: That's good.

May: What about the 10 of you?

Gameface: Oh, we had some good presents as well. I got a basketball.

Eccentro: I ate some of the turkey.

Ragdoll: But the day's not over yet.

Maria: Of course it isn't.

Me: Nope. After all this the best part is yet to come.

Eli: Yep. That was an amazing meal though.

Me: Also the coolest part about the play is that I'm going to use my powers to make some of the special effects for some of the story.

Nico: Cool! Can't wait to see that.

?: Me neither.

A figure came out and it was GAKKO from episode 5 of Jungle Fury!

* * *

After Rantipede was defeated, Gakko decided to fight the Rangers on his own. Gakko was a master of the Gecko fighting style, which allows him to climb walls and regrow limbs, if need be. He could climb the walls and shoot energy blasts form his Shurikens-Gakko. Gakko also thought that all great warriors could fight only at the side of the wall. During his attack on Ocean Bluff, Gakko attacked civilians and encountered the Rangers. Gakko climbed the wall and the Rangers couldn't fight him. Gakko fought with Theo, then promptly departed. Dai Shi ordered Gakko to destroy the Rangers the next time he fought against them. Gakko attacked the city with Camille and a horde of Rinshi. In the second battle, Gakko fought only with Casey and Lily. But then Theo arrrived and defeated Gakko, using his skills of balancing on the wall. He defeated Gakko and threw him down. Gakko enlarged himself. In the giant battle Gakko separated his arm and it caught Jungle Pride Megazord. But the Rangers freed themselves. Just like Rantipede before him, Gakko was destroyed by the Megazord's Savage Spin.

* * *

Casey Rhodes: Gakko!

Gakko: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the rangers after Rantipede was destroyed.

Gakko: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: Dude, you'd be a good spokesperson for the Geico commercials!

Gakko: Are those even still playing today?

Me: They sure are. They are being played all the time and you would make a great helper for them.

Gakko: Glad you think so on that.

Nico: That gecko for Geico is awesome.

Me: Yep.

?: Don't forget me too.

Another figure came out and it was Heximas.

Nico: Heximas.

Me: It is Christmas, so we'll make an exception for you.

Heximas: Thanks.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## She-Hulk, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Raj, Ironhide (Beast Wars), Tantor, Okaxor, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipular - Awesome Christmas So Far

---

Trumbipular was first.

Trumbipular: (to She Hulk) This is an awesome Christmas so far! What presents did you get?

She-Hulk: We got all kinds of amazing things. It was just so hard to keep track of them all.

Fluttershy: I got new supplies for taking care of my animal friends.

Tornado Bolt: Lots of us all got amazing things that are awesome.

Stealth Elf: We sure did.

Raj: (Indian Accent) It sure was a very cool Christmas today.

Ironhide (Beast Wars) It sure was cool.

Tantor: We all had a lot of fun today.

Okaxor: We sure did.

Trumbipular: I'm glad. Lets do it!

Ironhide: With pleasure! Ironhide, MAXIMIZE!

He trumpeted and transformed!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, energy and fruit and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Jimmy Neutron, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Natalie Griffin, Gilda the Gryphon, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel) - Awesome how I brought back Taylor's mom after what happened with her

---

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) It's awesome how J.D. brought back Taylor's mom. After what happened with her, she's earned it.

Jimmy Neutron: She more than just earned it she needed it. She needed her mother parental figure back after what she experienced through the horrors of domestic violence.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah no one should EVER have to go through the hardships of stuff like that.

Scootaloo: What her so-called dad did makes him a ruthless monster!

Whirlwind: Now Taylor can start healing her wounded and fractured soul.

Natalie Griffin: She sure can.

Gilda the Griffin: Poor girl and she did nothing to deserve all that and take it from me. I was a bully and a total j*** myself.

Cicadacon: Yeah and we know how that feels. We may be warriors and jerks ourselves for Predacons but at least we have hearts.

Retrax: We sure do.

Griffin: You got that right. Lets do it!

Cicadacon: And if I see Joel again I'll make sure his last day alive is that time. Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Retrax: Save seconds for me too. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Jimmy Neutron: A most amazing success!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

# Margo (Loud House), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Lily, Nicole, Dan Kuso, Rotwood and Brad Morton VS Gameface - Taylor's so-called dad is gonna be in for one big shock when he sees her if we visit him in prison

Gameface was next.

Gamerace: Taylor's so-called dad is gonna be in for one big shock when he sees her next time we visit him in prison. Because we'll have his wife with us!

Margo: You got that right! And we're going to give him a nasty surprise for him when we see him again.

Applejack: We sure will and he is going to probably explode in anger too.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he sure will. I hope he yells so much that his heart blows up.

Flashwing: That would be really satisfying to see.

Lincoln: Yeah he brought all that on himself.

Linka: He most sure did.

Lily: And as far as I can tell, Taylor and Naomi are much better off without him.

Nicole: And Taylor is also better off without Pable and Anderson too.

Dan Kuso: Yeah those jerks are not worthy of anyone.

Gameface: You got that right. And also I heard that you're going to try and get Joel's sentence upgraded to death is that true?

Margo: Yeah it is true. If anyone deserves to die for his crimes it's Taylor's so-called dad.

Gameface: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and lightning and smashed him down.

Margo: AWESOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Linka, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Rockna, Mondo, Spectra, Team Duel Academy, Luxord and Batch VS Eccentro - Vambre and Prohyas getting awesome new Magiswords

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) Vambre and Prohyas got awesome new Magiswords for Christmas. What did you get?

Linka: It wasn't just Vambre and Prohyas that got new Magiswords. Many of us all got new Magiswords for Christmas. Here's mine.

QUICKSAND PIT MAGISWORD!

Eccentro: Wow! What can that one do?

Linka: It forms Quicksand Pits underneath anyone it fires an energy beam at.

Eccentro: That is awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. And he is mine.

GRAPEFRUIT MAGISWORD!

Starlight Glimmer: This one fires Grapefruits. I don't even like grapefruit because its too sour even for me.

Eccentro: I don't think anybody likes grapefruit except for the late Cass Elliot.

Cozy Glow: Check out mine.

ROSE PETAL WHIP MAGISWORD!

Cozy Glow: It acts like a whip and gives off an incredible scent that smells like a million roses and when you lash the ground with it, a massive field of roses appears.

Eccentro: Very fragrant.

Hex: It sure is. I think we all got amazing gifts this year.

Rockna: We sure did as long as I don't get frogs.

Mondo: Boy that would not be good.

Spectra: Especially with Rockna scared of frogs.

Jaden: Yeah no kidding.

Syrus: It sure wouldn't be fun.

Chumley: No way.

Eccentro: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Linka: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## War Machine, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Woody, Buzz, Jessie, Punisher, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll - The food was delicious

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) The food was delicious. How much Christmas turkey did you eat?

War Machine: I ate the whole bird. But there was much more than just the turkey.

Rarity: We had all kinds of amazing food.

Sweetie Belle: Timon, Pumbaa and Lana ate bugs.

Gill Grunt: Yeah they sure did and it was awesome.

Woody: And the desserts were awesome too.

Buzz: It all was delicious.

Jessie: Boy it sure was awesome.

Punisher: Really tasty too.

Ragdoll: All the food was sure good. Especially that Marzipan Mascarpone Meringue Madness cake. That was one of the most amazing and most delicious cakes I've ever had. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

War Machine: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Jaune Arc, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Jake Spidermonkey, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo - All those Tankmon getting destroyed

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo Jojo: (to Jaune) It's good that all those Tankmon getting destroyed. Including the one that got half its' face blown off.

Jaune Arc: That was really awesome. And J.D. counted 34,523 Tankmon destroyed.

Mojo Jojo: Kept track of how many were destroyed. Very impressive.

Pinkie Pie: Boy it sure is. And the next target is gonna be in the Sky Zone.

Featherweight: We're going to see him go after another Lucemon there and this one won't be as bad as the one J.D. knows.

Sprocket: Boy thank goodness.

Blossom: Lets hope not. That would not be a good repeat of history.

Jake Spidermonkey: It sure wouldn't.

Mojo Jojo: That would not be most good. Lets get this going!

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Jaune Arc: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Carter Grayson, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Superman, Clown Man, Turbo Man and Pharaoh Man VS Toyman - Piper's Ambassador Missions were awesome and the battles were just beginning

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) Piper's Ambassador Missions are awesome so far. But the battles there are just beginning.

Carter Grayson: They sure are and we have many more of the zones of the Digital World to cover and we still haven't dealt with the big generals of the Bagra Army yet.

Sunset Shimmer: We still have to take down Tactimon, Blastmon, Laylamon, Dorbickmon the Fire Fury, NeoMyotismon the Moonlight, Zamielmon the Wood Spirit, Splashmon the Water Tiger, Olegmon the Gold Pirate, Gravimon the Earth Spirit and Apollomon the Sun. But I heard that Mikey and the group saved Apollomon from himself and even got the Generals to turn against the Bagra Army.

Toyman: Maybe Piper and J.D. can do the same with them.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It's possible but they can do it.

Sunburn: I agree there.

Clown Man: They can do it.

Superman: Yep.

Toyman: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Carter Grayson: YEAH BABY!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Robin, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Numbuh 1, Numbuh 362, Launch (Dragon Ball), Kraven and Stalker VS Common Cold - W.I.T.C.H. and C.H.Y.K.N. back together after all these years but the Candrakar High Council is not going to be happy with Nerissa

---

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) W.I.T.C.H. and C.H.Y.K.N. are back together after all these years. But the Candrakar High Council isn't going to be happy with Nerissa.

Robin: Boy no kidding. After everything Nerissa did she is going to be in for one helluva punishment. But we'll be there to back her up just in case.

Twilight Sparkle: I just hope that J.D. can convince them.

Sunny Starscout: He will get through to them.

Spyro: Yeah this is J.D. we're talking about and he can do anything.

Numbuh 1: He sure can.

Numbuh 362: I agree with you there.

Launch: Me too.

Common Cold: That's cool. (Sneezes!) Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Robin: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Green Lantern, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Katara, Aang, Sly Cooper, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar) - So far the search in the Digital World for Archenemies has been fruitful

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) So far the search in the Digital World for Archenemies has been fruitful. J.D. and Piper should keep it up.

Green Lantern: They will. With over 1,400+ Kinds of Digimon out there in the Digital World it's not gonna be a problem.

Princess Celestia: It's gonna be awesome to see who they find for everyone.

Spotlight: I agree there.

Katara: I hope I get a Water Digimon as my archenemy.

Sly Cooper: That would be awesome to see.

Aang: It sure would be cool.

Jet: It sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and elements and smashed him down.

Green Lantern: That was great!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Dante Vale, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Sophie Casterwill, Beast Morpher Rangers, Lok Lambert, Yondu and Nebula VS Whiger - Everyone got awesome presents

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante) Everyone got awesome presents. What did you get?

Dante Vale: I got awesome new books on spells of magic and new titans.

Princess Luna: I got awesome books on the history of Earth. These will help me understand more about Earth.

Moondust: Me too. They will be awesome.

Blackout: Lots of us got awesome presents.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) We sure did and they are neat.

Lok Lambert: Yeah they are!

Devon: They are all fun.

Whiger: Yes they are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Dante Vale: That was so awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Lana, Margo and Laney VS Gakko

Gakko was next.

Nico: Lets get it on!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed and were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Nico: Time for action!

Rangers: CLAW CANNON!

They charged it up!

Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Gakko and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gakko was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Gakko you have failed this city!

Margo: Yeah he has!

Then a green glow appeared on Margo's right ring finger and when it faded she had a Spirit Animal Ring and the green gem had a gecko in it.

Margo: Whoa! The Gecko Spirit chose me.

Isabel came.

Isabel: Wow the Gecko Spirit is perfect for you Margo. The Gecko Spirit is for those who are passionately curious and have an open mind. They are super smart and spend a great deal of their time listening and observing those around them. These folks don't talk much and will only reveal things to people they trust. They may have lots of friends and acquaintances, but these fellows prefer their own company.

Margo: That is cool!

Then a green light appeared and it landed in Margo's hand and it faded and revealed the Gecko Wild Zord Animal Crystal!

Margo: The Gecko Zord Crystal. Wow!

Then a Crystal Saber appeared in a holster on Margo's left hip.

Margo: Wow! My own Crystal Saber.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Nico, Megaforce Rangers, Dino Charge Rangers, Lincoln and his harem, Eli, and Nunnally VS. Heximas

---

Heximas was next.

Nico: This should be a really good one.

Nico and Lincoln teleported, and they cracked open the safe, and inside the safe were these beautiful necklaces.

Nico: Ooh, those necklaces are beautiful.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico.

Heximas: I'm glad you like them, they're for the current and future members of your harem, Lincoln, they're known as The Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Nico: Awesome. (To Lincoln) Lincoln, if you would?

Lincoln teleported with the necklaces, and he gave them to the current members of his harem.

The girls in Lincoln's harem put on their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love, and they saw that the regular chain links of their necklaces were now replaced with the gold lightning bolt chain links, and they also had the Thunderbird pendant, along with the pendants from when they transformed. Then, they went up to Lincoln, who made clones of himself, and they kissed on the lips

Nico: Looks like Vypra has gotten you and the current girls in your harem a gift, big guy.

Heximas: And there's another surprise: when you rescue and meet future members for your harem, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love will appear around their neck.

This amazed Lincoln and his harem.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's awesome!

Oichi: That was indeed a wonderful gift Vypra has gotten for all of us.

Heximas: I'll be sure to give her your thanks, Lady Oichi.

Nico: And you already got your Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love when you transformed into your Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope form, Lincoln, when you went after Dark Lincoln yesterday.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. I didn't forget that. Ooh, next time, we should find a treasure for J.D. and his harem.

Nico: (Smiles) Ooh, now that's a good idea, Lincoln. Alright, everyone, let's do this!

Dino Charge Rangers: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger Ready!

They transformed.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Dino Charge Rangers too.

Eli: This should be good.

Rangers: Dino Power Ultra Blaster!

Lincoln: Fire!

The Rangers and group fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Heximas and he exploded.

He was dead.

Nico and Lincoln: Heximas, you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers, that's a Super Mega Win!

* * *

We later regrouped and cheered wildly.

Yondu: Now, let's go see that play!

We cheered.

Me: Lets head for Canterlot everyone!

We were off to Canterlot on the Friendship Express.

---

Later we were on the Friendship Express bound for Canterlot as we were heading to watch the Hearthswarming Eve Play to see how Hearthswarming Eve came into being.

[train whistle]

**Twilight Sparkle** : We're getting closer!

**Rainbow Dash** : I can hardly wait!

**Fluttershy** : I'm so excited, I- I feel like shouting! [softly] Woo-hoo!

**Applejack** : Hooo-wee! Canterlot, here we come!

**Rarity** : Oh, I do hope I look festive enough!

Rarity had on a Christmas Tree hat and it was beautiful

Me: Twilight thank you all so much for having us go with you all to see and be part of the Hearthswarming Eve Play. This is gonna be so awesome to see.

Allie Wilde: I'm really excited for this one.

Twilight Sparkle: You all are going to have so much fun with this one.

Nico: We sure are. I can't wait to see what this is going to be like.

**Pinkie Pie** : There it is! Canterlot!

**Main cast** : Oooh…

Me: Awesome!

We arrived at the Canterlot Station.

Me: Boy just last week we went through here on an awesome race.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, isn't Canterlot wonderful this time of year?

Me: Boy it sure is Twilight.

Starlight Glimmer: I think it's magnificent.

Lincoln: I do too.

**Rainbow Dash** : Yeah, I wish it was Hearth's Warming Eve every day.

Me: (Laughs) Wouldn't we all. Just like we wish it was Christmas every day And then the entire planet would be in total gridlock.

Timmy Turner: Yeah take it from me. I had to learn that the hard way.

Wanda: But thank goodness you did learn from that sport. But it's gonna be really amazing to see the Hearthswarming Eve play.

Eli: It sure will be awesome. Not only do we get to celebrate Christmas with you all but we also get to celebrate Hearthswarming Eve with you all.

Me: 2 Awesome holidays for all of us.

Naruto: And it's awesome to be here in Canterlot again.

We were walking around Canterlot.

**Applejack** : There's so much to look at! I feel like my durned eyes are gonna pop right out of my head!

Me: It sure does feel that way.

Varie: Canterlot is a big place.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I have an idea, let's play 'I spy with my little eye' as we walk!

Aylene C.: Good idea Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: I'll go first. I spy… an eight-foot candy cane.

Me: And it looks like Scootaloo got her tongue stuck to it.

Rainbow Dash: (Laughs) I'll go help.

Rainbow Dash went to help and she got her unstuck.

Scootaloo: Thanks Rainbow Dash.

**Rainbow Dash** : You're welcome. I spy a snowpony!

We saw Sprinkle Medley putting a hat on it.

**Pinkie Pie** : I spy somepony eating a gingerbread house…

Pinkie Pie ran into a candy store.

[cash register ringing]

She came back out with a Gingerbread House.

**Pinkie Pie** : [munching]… and it's me!

We laughed.

**Main cast** : [laughs]

Me: That's funny!

Later it was time for the play to get underway. Everyone was getting ready.

In the Canterlot Auditorium, everyone was taking their seats.

Kite Man: I call one of the front seats!

Me: Now now. There's plenty of room for everyone and everypony.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome and Princess Celestia it's truly an honor to be here for this awesome event.

Princess Celestia: I'm glad you all could be with us Nico.

Me: We wouldn't miss this for anything.

Khorror: You got that right.

Raimusa: We're so excited.

[ponies chattering] [orchestra warming up]

Backstage, Twilight and friends were getting ready for an amazing performance.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I can't believe that Princess Celestia chose *us* to put on the most important play of the season! Do you guys know what an honor this is? For all of us?

Clover the Clever: You all are going to great. And this is going to be an amazing experience for you all

**Fluttershy** : Oh, I wish she hadn't honored me quite so much… I can't go onstage! *I don't want everypony looking at me* !

Private: Whoa whoa. Fluttershy you are gonna be all right. I know you're nervous now but you can do it.

**Rarity** : Fluttershy, darling, there's nothing to feel nervous about.

**Fluttershy** : No?

**Rarity** : Of course not. All across Equestria, ponies are preparing their own pageants for Hearth's Warming Eve in their own towns. It's tradition.

Princess Platinum: Its been that way for us back when we started Equestria.

**Fluttershy** : So you're saying they'll be too busy to come to *our* play?

**Rarity** : Well, no. We're in the Canterlot pageant, the biggest, most important production in all of Equestria. A *lot* of ponies will come to watch us.

**Fluttershy** : A lot?

**Rarity** : Hundreds.

**Fluttershy** : Hundreds?

**Rarity** : [gasps] Maybe even thousands!

**Fluttershy** : [yelps]

[wind rushing]

The window blew

**Rarity** : Oh, my hair! Applejack? Be a dear and shut those windows, will you?

Lana: Don't worry guys. I'll get that.

Lana went and fixed the window.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks Lana.

Later it was time for the play to begin.

[music]

The curtain opened and Spike was standing by a fireplace dressed in a medieval squire outfit.

**Spike** : [with a faux British accent] Once upon a time, long before the peaceful rule of Celestia, and before ponies discovered our beautiful land of Equestria, ponies did not know harmony. It was a strange and dark time. A time when ponies were torn apart… by hatred!

**Audience** : [gasp]

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: That's scary.

**Spike** : [normal voice] I know. Can you believe it?

Varie: Sounds like something out of a Dystopian Nightmare.

Spike: Yeah no kidding. [accent] During this frightful age, each of the three tribes - the Pegasi, the unicorns, and the Earth ponies - cared not for what befell the other tribes, but only for their own welfare. (Curtains closed) In those troubled times, as now, the Pegasi were the stewards of the weather. (The Pegasi made the weather for themselves) But they demanded something in return: food that could only be grown by the Earth ponies.

The Earth Ponies were in charge of the food for the Pegasi and they demanded that as payment for the weather.

**Audience** : [whispering]

**Spike** : The unicorns demanded the same, in return for magically bringing forth day and night.

Before Princess Celestia and Princess Luna came before the Unicorns were in charge of the Sun and the Moon to control the day and the night and the Unicorns required the same level of payment.

Spike: And so, mistrust between the tribes festered until, one fateful day, it came to a boil. And what prompted the ponies to clash? 'Twas a mysterious blizzard that overtook the land, and toppled the tribes' precarious peace.

A mysterious suddenly appeared out of nowhere and it was all due to the three tribes hating each other.

**Spike** : The normally industrious Earth ponies were unable to farm their land. [wind blowing]

The intense cold was ruining their crops.

**Spike** : The Earth ponies were freezing. The home of the Pegasi fared no better.

The Pegasi were freezing too as their homes were frozen solid and they were shivering.

Spike: The Pegasi were hungry.

They were eating everything they could find whether it was edible or not.

Spike: And the unicorns were freezing *and* hungry.

Because of the blizzard and the freezing cold, they didn't have very much food and were rationing everything.

Spike: Even the unicorns' magic was powerless against the storm.

The storm was so powerful that not even wood doors with bars could hold it back.

Spike: Each tribe blamed the others for their suffering, and the angrier everypony grew, the worse the blizzard became.

The ponies beat the living crap out of each other and because of that the storm got worse and worse like it was feeding off of their hatred.

Spike: And so it was decided that a grand summit would be held to figure out a way to cope with the blizzard.

The ponies of the 3 tribes got together for a summit.

[ponies chatting]

**Spike** : Each tribe sent their leaders. [fanfare]

For the unicorns was Princess Platinum.

**Spike** : Daughter of the unicorn king, Princess Platinum. [fanfare]

For the Pegasi came Commander Hurricane.

**Spike** : Ruler of the Pegasi, Commander Hurricane. And lastly… [fanfare with kazoos]

And in came Chancellor Puddinghead, leader of the Earth Ponies.

**Spike** :… leader of the Earth ponies, Chancellor Puddinghead.

Perhaps the three tribes could finally settle their differences, and agree on a way to get through this disaster.

But unfortunately they were not going to settle ANYTHING.

**Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash** and **Rarity** : [arguing]

**Rainbow Dash** : All I wanna know is why the Earth ponies are hogging all the food!

The Pegasi agreed and wanted to know.

**Pegasi** : [shouting] **Pinkie Pie** : *Us* ?! We're not hogging all the food, *you* are! Oh, wait, you're right. It's us. Well, it's only 'cause you mean old Pegasususuuses are making it *snow like crazy* !

**Rainbow Dash** : For the hundredth time, it's not us! We're not making it snow! It must be the unicorns! They're doing it with their freaky magic!

**Rarity** : [gasps] How *dare* you! Unlike you Pegasi ruffians, we unicorns would never stoop to such a thing! H-m-ph!

The unicorns all agreed with her.

**Unicorns** : Hmph!

**Pinkie Pie** : Well, if you non-Earths aren't gonna stop using your weirdo powers to freeze us all, then I'm just plum out of ideas.

**Rainbow Dash** : What a shocker. An Earth pony with no ideas.

**Rarity** : Commander Hurricane, please cease with the insults!

**Rainbow Dash** : You're not the boss of me, your royal snootiness!

**Rarity** : *I beg your pardon* ?! I am a princess! I won't be spoken to that way!

**Rainbow Dash** : Well, I'm leaving first!

**Pinkie Pie** : No, *I'm* first!

**Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash** and **Rarity** : [arguing]

**Spike** : And the blizzard raged on.

The storm was actually being caused by the 3 Malevolent weather spirits of ice, hatred and fear called THE WINDIGOS!

---

According to Clover the Clever (the character Twilight Sparkle plays in the Hearth's Warming Eve play), Windigos are malevolent spirits that feed off of the negative friction between ponies. Long ago, the feud between unicorns, pegasi, and earth ponies gave Windigos great power, which they use to turn the lands into an unlivable frozen wasteland. If an individual's hatred gets violent enough, Windigos can even freeze them in ice blocks.

The Windigos look like ghostly and slightly translucent horses with glowing eyes. Only three of them are shown in the play, though this may not reflect their real numbers.

History

The Windigos feature three times throughout the episode: *Hearth's Warming Eve*, at the conclusion of the grand summit, after the pony leaders' snowball fight, and at the cave that the ponies took as shelter.

In their first appearance, the three Windigoes only look down onto the grand summit from a passage in the clouds with glowing blue eyes, but in their second and third appearances they wail and fly through the sky, generating a circle of clouds. They are eventually defeated by "the fire of friendship", a pink flame that takes the shape of a heart which was created in the play when Clover, Smart Cookie, and Pansy become friends.

Although they appear to have been burnt to death, it is implied that they (or other members of their race if there are any) are still around in modern Equestria when one of their distinctive howls is heard through an open window when Rainbow Dash and Applejack start arguing about who has the responsibility of closing it. Interestingly enough, they have never threatened to return during any other arguments in the series (such as Applejack and Rarity in the episode *Look Before You Sleep* ), so the howl may have been simply someone playing the sound effect used to simulate them in the play, as a way of breaking up Rainbow and Applejack's argument.

They also reappeared in *Hearth Warming Eve Tail* when Twilight read a story on the holiday to Starlight Glimmer to make her see the importance of the holiday, she told the story of a pony named Snowfall Frost at first they are just like the beginning of the episode they are just mentioned. But then during the last spirit song they appeared to successfully covered Equestria with snow, because Snowfall decided to erased that holiday, but after Snowfall realized the mistake she was going to make when she apologized she seen it was just a vision of what will happen if she erases the holiday, that makes also Starlight realized how important it was and they did not come back.

In *The Ending of the End - Part 2*, as a result of Queen Chrysalis, Lord Tirek and Cozy Glow turning unicorns, pegasi and earth ponies against one another, the Windigos return and begin to feed off of the animosity between them. Ultimately, they are dispelled once more as the creatures of Equestria unite to defeat the villains.

---

[windigos whinnying]

The Windigos eyes glowed neon blue as the hatred that the 3 tribes had was growing stronger and stronger.

**Spike** : So the summit of the tribes did not turn out as well as hoped, and the three leaders returned home to lick their wounds… and basically complain.

Commander Hurricane went back home. Standing to greet him was Private Pansy.

**Rainbow Dash** : Atten-tion! Well? Aren't you curious about how it went?

**Fluttershy** : Oh! Commander Hurricane, sir! How did it go, sir?

**Rainbow Dash** : *Horribly* ! Those other tribe leaders are so disrespectful! Don't they realize that we are a mighty tribe of warriors, and should not be crossed? We have got to break ranks with those weak foals!

Private Pansy fell into the snow.

[splat]

Princess Platinum arrived back at her home.

**Rarity** : [shivering] Clover the Clever! I need you!

In came Clover the Clever, apprentice of the Great sorcerer Star Swirl the Bearded.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes, your Majesty. Did the other pony tribes see reason as I predicted?

**Rarity** : Those other tribes are impossible! I, for one, can no longer bear to be anywhere near those lowly creatures. The unicorns are noble and majestic. We will no longer consort with the likes of them! [splash]

She got her feet wet.

Chancellor Puddinghead went down the chimney and crashed onto the floor.

[thud]

In his house was Smart Cookie.

**Applejack** : Wouldn't it have been easier to use the door, Chancellor?

**Pinkie Pie** : Maybe for you, Smart Cookie. But *I* am a chancellor. I was elected because I know how to think outside the box. Which means [slightly echoes] I can also think *inside the chimney* . Can *you* think inside a chimney?

**Applejack** : Uh…

**Pinkie Pie** : I didn't think so.

**Applejack** : Ugh.

**Pinkie Pie** : Ohmygosh. Hold on to your hooves! I am *just about to be brilliant* !

**Applejack** : [under her breath] That'd be a first.

**Pinkie Pie** : I have decided that the Earth ponies are gonna go it alone!

**Applejack** : Aw, so you mean the other tribes didn't come around? Shoot… I really thought we could get through to 'em if we-

**Pinkie Pie** : Don't worry about them. We're the ones with all the food, *right* ?

**Applejack** : Actually, we're all out.

**Pinkie Pie** : Fine, then we'll have to go somewhere new where we can grow some new food. And with me as our fearless leader, what could go wrong?

[crump]

A pile of snow buried him after he opened the door.

**Applejack** : [under her breath] Where should I start?

**Pinkie Pie** : The point is…

**Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash** and **Rarity** : We must find a new land!

Commander Hurricane and Private Pansy were off to search.

**Rainbow Dash** : C'mon, Private Pansy, let's get a move on! Hup-one, hup-two! [lightning cracks]

THUNDER CRASHES!

**Fluttershy** : [yelps]

**Rainbow Dash** : Get a hold of yourself, Private! We cannot let anything distract us from the mission at hand. To find, and if necessary, to conquer a new land!

**Fluttershy** : Conquer, sir?

**Rainbow Dash** : You never know where enemies might be lurking.

**Fluttershy** : I don't see any enemies, Commander. Just… snow.

**Rainbow Dash** : A-ha! What's that?! [fighting noises]

Commander Hurricane was fighting black clouds.

**Fluttershy** : [yelps]

**Rainbow Dash** : Okay. This is getting old.

Princess Platinum and Clover the Clever were walking on the ground.

**Rarity** : Oh, this is simply taking forever. My hooves are killing me! How long have we been walking for?

**Twilight Sparkle** : About five minutes, your highness.

**Rarity** : Oh, I never imagined finding a new land would be so hard. But it'll all be worth it, don't you agree?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I actually think that the three tribes could've tried harder.

**Rarity** : *Stoooooop* !

**Twilight Sparkle** : What's wrong?

**Rarity** : *That* is what's wrong! [water rushing]

It was just a tiny little stream.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Your Highness, it's just a stream. We can cross it easily.

**Rarity** : I refuse to get my gown wet. I have no intention of arriving at my new land looking like a bedraggled Earth pony, or worse yet a rough-and-tumble *Pegasus* . I, for one, have no intention of stooping down to their level. On the other hand, I have no trouble watching *you* stoop down.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [groans]

Clover got to carrying Princess Platinum.

**Rarity** : And do watch the gown, darling. It's worth more than *all* of the books in your library.

Chancellor Puddinghead and Smart Cookie were searching for a new land too.

**Pinkie Pie** : Yes, yes. This is definitely the right direction.

**Applejack** : It feels like we're going in circles.

**Pinkie Pie** : But that's impossible. Are you suggesting that I'm reading the map wrong?

**Applejack** : Absolutely not, your chancellorness. It's just that there are holes in the map, and-

**Pinkie Pie** : Of course! How else could I see where I was going?

**Applejack** : Yeah, uh-

**Pinkie Pie** : Or talk? I need to be able to talk! I mean, how would we survive if I just suddenly shut up?

**Applejack** : Heaven forbid that should happen, your chancellorship. Heh. It's just that… the map is also upside down.

**Pinkie Pie** : I got a newsflash for you, Cookie. The Earth is round. There is no up or down.

**Applejack** : You're right! It's *such* a relief to me that you're in charge of this map…

**Pinkie Pie** : Relief? You don't need relief! If anypony needs relief around here, it's me! I'm a chancellor! I'm a bigshot! You're just my, um… my, uh…

**Applejack** : Secretary.

**Pinkie Pie** : Whatever. [spits] You take the map while I enjoy some relief.

**Applejack** : Yes, Chancellor Puddinghead.

**Spike** : [accent] And so, each leader encountered obstacles along the way, but eventually, they all arrived in a new and wondrous land. Nopony had ever seen paradise before.

They arrived in the new land that would soon become their home.

**Rainbow Dash** : This is the new land we've been searching for!

**Fluttershy** : What a view… I can see my future house from here.

**Rainbow Dash** : I proclaim this new land to be… *Pegasopolis* !

Commander Hurricane planted a flag with a blue pegasus with blue wings.

**Rarity** : I've never seen such jewels! This ruby is dazzling. This whole *land* is dazzling. I'm double dazzled! [squeals] In the name of the unicorns, I hereby dub this land *Unicornia* !

Princess Platinum planted a flag with a white unicorn with a purple mane on it.

**Pinkie Pie** : The air! The trees! The dirt! This dirt is the dirtiest dirt in the whole dirt world!

**Applejack** : And fertile, too. Perfect for growing food.

**Pinkie Pie** : In the name of the Earth ponies, I think I'm gonna call this new place… uh… *Dirtville* !

**Applejack** : How about "Earth"?

**Pinkie Pie** : *Earth* ! Congratulations to me for thinking of it.

Chancellor Puddinghead planted a flag with a sun, hill, garden and flowers on it.

**Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash** and **Rarity** : We found our new home!

But then they saw each other again. UH OH! HERE COMES TROUBLE!

**Rainbow Dash** : I planted my flag first!

**Rarity** : Did not!

**Rainbow Dash** : Did too!

**Pinkie Pie** : I planted mine earlier than first.

**Rarity** : All of you riffraff are trespassing in Unicornia!

**Rainbow Dash** : The name is Pegasopolis!

**Pinkie Pie** : Earth!

**Rainbow Dash** : Pegasopolis!

**Rarity** : Unicornia!

**Rainbow Dash** : I say we fight for the land. May the best pony win!

[wind blows]

The wind blew and that was only meaning one thing.

**Rarity** : That's barbaric. Clover the Clever, throw that brute into the dungeon!

**Twilight Sparkle** : What dungeon? Look, perhaps if we all calmed down…

**Applejack** : I agree. Let's all calm down.

**Fluttershy** : I vote for calm.

**Rainbow Dash** : I'll have you court-martialed for insubordination, Private! We settle this on the battlefield!

[whack]

Commander Hurricane got smacked with a snowball.

**Rarity** : [laughs] [whack]

Same to Princess Platinum.

**Rainbow Dash** : [laughs]

**Rarity** : Who *dares* throw a snowball at royalty?!

**Pinkie Pie** : Wait a minute, where'd all this snow come from anyway?

**Rainbow Dash** : Oh no. Not again. [wind blowing]

The WINDIGOS WERE RIGHT ABOVE THEM!

[windigos roaring]

WHEREVER THERE WAS HATRED AND HEARTS OF ICE THERE WAS NO ESCAPE FROM THE EVIL OF THE ICE OF THE WINDIGOS!

**Spike** : [accent] And so the paradise that the ponies had found was soon lost, buried beneath a thick blanket of snow *and* hard feelings. Instead of beautiful, it was blizzardy. Instead of wonderful, it was wintry! Instead of spectacular, it was snow-tacular! Instead of-

**Shoeshine** : We get it! Move on!

Me: SHH! He's building it up to exciting action!

Shoeshine: Sorry.

**Spike** : [laughs nervously] [clears throat] [accent] Everypony was forced to seek shelter. They searched high and low, but the only shelter for miles was a cold and desolate cave. And, of course, the three tribes had to share it, and nopony was too happy about that.

NO THEY WEREN'T!

**Rarity** : Please, Commander Hothead.

**Rainbow Dash** : It's Commander Hurricane.

**Rarity** : [clears throat] Please, *Commander*, could you just stand back and give me my royal space?

**Rainbow Dash** : You mean like *this*, your highness?

**Rarity** : Indeed not! You see this invisible line?

**Rainbow Dash** : Private, outline our territory for everypony to see. See this real, *non* -invisible line? No unicorns *or* Earth ponies are allowed to cross it! This is the sovereign territory of Pegasopolis!

**Rarity** : Clover the Clever?

**Pinkie Pie** : Uh… Smart Cookie!

**Applejack** : I know, I know.

They drew lines in the dirt.

**Rainbow Dash** : What are you doing? Don't go around the rock, go over it! I'm not giving up an inch of territory to the enemy!

**Rarity** : That rock is clearly on the Unicornia side of the cave, and it belongs to us! [under her breath] Who knows? There could be jewels inside.

**Rainbow Dash** : [groans] I claim this rock for Pegasopolis!

**Rarity** : Unhand that rock this instant, you scoundrel!

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, look, you found my rock. I've been looking for it everywhere.

Chancellor Puddinghead got the rock.

**Rainbow Dash** : Hey! You invaded our territory!

**Pinkie Pie** : Finders keepers, losers weepers!

**Rainbow Dash** : That's the last straw!

He crossed over.

**Rarity** : *Give me my rock* !

**Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash** and **Rarity** : [arguing]

[wind blowing]

The storm came into the cave! And then the entrance was getting blocked by a wall of ice!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Look, everypony! The entrance!

[ice cracking]

The whole cave was getting covered with ice.

**Rainbow Dash** : Great. Now there's no way out! We're trapped!

**Rarity** : You two deserve this horrible fate. You've done nothing but argue and fight with each other!

**Rainbow Dash** : You've been fighting too, *your Highness* .

**Pinkie Pie** : Yeah! Worse! I haven't been fighting nearly as much as you!

Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane and Chancellor Puddinghead were getting fully encapsulated in ice!

[ice cracking]

**Rarity** : How ridiculous! A unicorn never stoops to fighting!

**Rainbow Dash** : That's just 'cause you wimpy unicorns know you'd never win! Earth ponies are numbskulls!

**Rarity** : Pegasi are brutes!

**Pinkie Pie** : Unicorns are snobs!

Clover, Pansy and Smart walked into each other.

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy** and **Twilight Sparkle** : [gasp] [sigh]

[windigo roaring]

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy** and **Twilight Sparkle** : [screams]

THEY SAW THE WINDIGOS!

**Fluttershy** : W-W-What is that… thing?

**Twilight Sparkle** : They must be… windigos!

**Applejack** and **Fluttershy** : Windigos?

**Twilight Sparkle** : My mentor Star Swirl the Bearded taught me about them. They're winter spirits that feed off fighting and hatred. The more hate the spirit feels, the colder things become!

**Applejack** : Then… this is our fault. We three tribes… we brought this blizzard to our home by fightin' and not trustin' each other. Now it's destroyin' this land, too.

**Twilight Sparkle** : And now our bodies will become as cold as our hearts… *all because we were foolish enough to hate.*

Because of the coldness that their hatred brought, the land is about to become a frozen hell for all eternity.

**Fluttershy** : Well, I don't hate *you*… I actually hate Commander Hurricane a lot more than I hate you guys.

**Applejack** and **Twilight Sparkle** : [giggling]

[windigo snorts]

**Fluttershy** : Actually, I don't really hate her, I just really, really, really, really, really, really, really, really, really, really dislike her.

**Applejack** and **Twilight Sparkle** : [laughing]

**Applejack** : Well, I don't hate you guys either.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Nor do I. [windigo whinnying]

**Applejack** : No matter what our differences, we're all ponies. [ice cracking]

But then something magical happened!

[ice shatters]

Clover fired a blast of purple fire from her horn and the Windigos were burning from the heat! It formed into a heart of pure purple fire!

**Fluttershy** : What was that?

**Applejack** : I didn't know unicorns could do that.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I didn't either. Nothing like this has ever happened before. But I know it couldn't have been just me. It came from all three of us, joined together, in friendship.

THE POWER OF FRIENDSHIP CAN EVEN THAW OUT THE COLDEST OF A HEART!

**Spike** : [accent] All through the night, the three ponies kept the fire of friendship alive by telling stories to one another and by singing songs, which of course became the winter carols that we all still sing today. Eventually, the warmth of the fire and singing and laughing reached the leaders, and their bodies began to thaw. [normal voice] And it even began to melt their hearts.

[rumbling]

The entrance was uncovered and they were freed!

**Spike** : [accent] The three leaders agreed to share the beautiful land, and live in harmony ever afterwards. And together, they named their new land…

**Main cast** : *Equestria* !

**Audience** : [cheering]

Me: THAT WAS SO AWESOME!

Mojo (cries tears of joy): That play was beautiful.

Toyman: It sure was!

Common Cold: And on Christmas too!

Jet: This really has been one of the best Christmases ever.

Whiger: And no Morbucks to ruin things.

The six girls and Spike Bowed and then confetti rained down and bells tolled

**[Choir]**

The fire of friendship lives in our hearts

As long as it burns, we cannot drift apart

Though quarrels arise, their numbers are few

Laughter and singing will see us through (will see us through)

We are a circle of pony friends

A circle of friends we'll be to the very end

**Audience** : [cheering]

We went to meet the girls.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome guys!

Starlight Glimmer: You all did great!

Me: That was an amazing performance girls! You all did really great!

Princess Platinum: We're so proud of you all for doing a great job.

Commander Hurricane: You did our scenarios really well.

Chancellor Puddinghead: You sure did.

**Twilight Sparkle** : We should be so honored that Princess Celestia chose *us* ! She must really think we exemplify what good friends are!

Me: You more than just Exemplify. You are the true Elements of Friendship, Harmony and Bonds and you are what make the team strong and amazing.

Nico: That's right.

Lincoln: And we're so proud of you all.

Fluttershy: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome. And this has been one of the most awesome holiday seasons ever.

Eli: It sure has.

Vypra: And it was one of the most fun too.

Dark Spicer: You got that right.

Me: (To the viewers) This was an awesome holiday season! Hope you all have had a great Christmas. Merry Christmas to you all and to all a good night.

I winked at the camera and a Christmas Tree irised in around my face and it said Merry Christmas around it in a wreath.

THE END

---

Another awesome Holiday season chapter done.

Merry Christmas to you all everyone. I hope you all have had an amazing Christmas and got to enjoy this awesome holiday with your families. The next chapter for tomorrow is the 2nd Anniversary of the December 26th, 2019 battle with Thanos the Mad Titan and we're going to show everyone what happened on that day 2 years ago. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys.

See you all tomorrow and Merry Christmas to you all.

# 2ND ANNIVERSARY OF THANOS BATTLE

HOPE YOU ALL HAD AN AWESOME CHRISTMAS

---

After our Christmas break, the rescues were back on, as Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Yellow Lanterns, Vypra, Dark Spicer, and Volcana were heading the planet Qward, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we also got word that Praxina's brother, Mephisto, has returned from the dead and he's wanting revenge on us for what we did to him and Praxina.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Qward.

Me: That's right, big guy. It's been a long time since I've been here.

Lincoln: That's right since you are friends with Sinestro, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we also got word that Praxina's brother, Mephisto, has returned from the dead and he's wanting revenge on us for what we did to him and Praxina.

Nico: What?! Sheesh, as if dealing with Praxina returning from the dead wasn't bad enough, now her bastard twin brother's returned from the dead too.

Vypra: I should've seen that coming. When I was with J.D. on his rescue, Praxina returned from the dead to get revenge on him, but J.D. blinded Praxina and sent her to our prison after he stripped her of her powers, and now, on your rescue on Qward, Lincoln, Mephisto's returned from the dead to get revenge on us for what we did to him and his sister.

Sinestro: We'll be sure that he pays the price for what he's done.

Luan: But, just wait until Mephisto sees how much we've changed.

Dark Spicer: Hah, I'll bet anything he's going to be major leagued pissed off.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Mephisto, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Mephisto, and he's going to kill them.

Nico: That bastard, let's tear him to shreds.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy at Mephisto, which hit him, and badly hurt him. When Mephisto saw us, he fell into a really dark rage.

Lincoln: You just don't even know when to take a hint, do you, Mephisto?

Vypra: Yeah, Praxina did the same thing, and look at what happened to her.

Mephisto: What? What the hell did you do to my sister, Vypra?! ANSWER ME!

Lincoln: You'll find out soon, right after we beat you senseless for what you've done in the service of Gramoor, you heartless bastard.

Lincoln transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Eternal Hope, and he unholstered his newly improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and more muscular back, and the rest of us transformed, and we all went at Mephisto, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, dark energy, elemental forces, and mythological animals at him, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln fired a blast of red energy, and as it hits Mephisto, Lincoln sucked out all of Mephisto's powers, and he and the rest of us made them our own. Then, Lincoln blasted Mephisto in his eyes, blinding him forever, and he'd chained him up with indestructible rainbow energy chains.

Lincoln: Vypra, would you do the honors? I think Mephisto needs to be thrown in prison forever, and far away from society.

Vypra beamed Mephisto to The Masters of Evil's prison, and had him thrown in Praxina's cell. We then holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them, the eight girls were Lacus Clyne, Cagalli Yula Attha, Meyrin Hawke, Flay Allster, Stellar Loussier, Lunamaria Hawk, Meer Campbell, and Murrue Ramius from Gundam Seed Destiny.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Lacus Clyne, Cagalli Yula Attha, Meyrin Hawke, Flay Allster, Stellar Loussier, Lunamaria Hawk, Meer Campbell, and Murrue Ramius.

Nicole: From Gundam Seed Destiny, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Lacus Clyne: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Lacus Clyne and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Mephisto, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, a deep sapphire blue kanji below the Cutie Mark tattoo that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Lacus Clyne: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix

Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Lacus Clyne: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Lacus Clyne, Cagalli Yula Attha, Meyrin Hawke, Flay Allster, Stellar Loussier, Lunamaria Hawk, Meer Campbell, and Murrue Ramius.

Eli: Wow, that's awesome.

We returned home to the Estate, and we showed everyone what went down on the planet Qward, and when we showed everyone what Lincoln did to Mephisto, they cheered wildly and they hugged them, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they all kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face, and just like with Praxina, it'll take a long time for Vypra to forgive Mephisto, since they also hated each other with a dangerous passion.

---

After throwing Mephisto in prison this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's going to be at Laverra Beach in the world of Hyrule.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo and the thirteen elemental forces on them and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with mythological animals on them, along with sandals in their favorite colors, and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Sam Simpson: You got it, Lincoln.

Lincoln and his entire harem left the Estate, and they head for their destination: Laverra Beach in Hyrule. When they arrived there, it was a very beautiful predominately sandy beach with occasional patch of gravel, with segments of rocks and grass to the west and cliffs to the north.

Minerva Mink: Wow, so this is Laverra Beach.

Lincoln: That's right, Minerva. Link told me about this place, and it's truly amazing, and I figured that it's the perfect place for our beach date.

Paige: Wow, that's awesome.

Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they began swimming in the ocean. Then, they saw the Armored and Mighty Porgy fish that lived in the ocean, and they also saw the other animals that live on the land, such as the Blue-Winged Heron, Hearty Blueshell Snail, and Mountain Goat, and they took pictures to show them. They also found four treasure chests, and he put them into a scroll Then, they had lunch, meat buns that Zhang Chunhua made for the date. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself and they walk up to the girls, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Laverra Beach in Hyrule.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: Plus, we also took pictures of the animals that we saw there.

Lincoln showed us pictures of the animals that lived there, Armored and Mighty Porgy fish that lived in the ocean, and the Blue-Winged Heron, Hearty Blueshell Snail, and Mountain Goat that live on the land.

Nico: Wow, these animals are amazing. And they also have a Blue-Winged Heron there, too? Wow.

Lincoln: And we also have another surprise.

Lincoln then took out the scroll, and he showed us the four treasure chests that they found there on Laverra Beach, and inside them were a king's ransom of gold and jewels.

Morgana: Whoa, you guys found those four treasure chests in Laverra Beach in Hyrule?! That's really incredible.

Lincoln: Thanks, Morgana, and we're donating these to the museum.

Applejack: Just like before. Plus, we were surprised to find treasure there in Hyrule.

Ren Amamiya: Link has found treasure everywhere he's travelled to in Hyrule, and that made him an expert treasure hunter.

Ann Takamaki: Plus, you guys also found another potential spot for a date or vacation spot.

Lincoln: That's right, Ann, the locations in Hyrule are always so amazing and very beautiful there.

Nico: And now that Ganondorf has bitten the dust, Hyrule is safe from his wrath. And if his minions try to attack, we'll send them straight to Oblivion for good.

Me: You got that right.

That was awesome.

---

After Lincoln's date, Sherlock Hound was getting ready for his first ambassador mission to Eos, and to head for the city of Insomnia, and he has to negotiate with the ruling king, Noctis Lucis Caelum, to call off the hunt for Ardyn Izunia.

Sherlock Hound: Alright, everyone, I'm off to Eos to negotiate with Noctis Lucis Caelum and get him to call off the hunt for Ardyn Izunia.

Me: Be careful, Sherlock Hound.

Sherlock Hound: I will, J.D.

Sherlock Hound made a portal that led to right to Eos, and he steps inside. When the portal opened, Sherlock Hound stepped out of the portal, and he found himself on the planet of Eos.

Sherlock Hound: Ah, so this is the planet of Eos. It truly is a beautiful place.

Sparda: (Through the Large Red Jewel on Sherlock Hound's neck) Indeed, Hound, and from what Ardyn told us, there's two ruling factions, The Kingdom of Lucis and the Empire of Niflheim. But, the Empire of Niflheim seeks world domination, and they intend to take the Crystal from the Kingdom of Lucis. So, we're going to be in the crosshairs of Niflheim.

Sherlock Hound: Those Niflheim ruffians are looking at a one-way trip to Oblivion, and if they try to interfere with the ambassador mission, then, they know what's going to happen. Now, then, let's head for the capital city of Insomnia.

Sherlock Hound arrived at the capital city of Insomnia, and it was a truly amazing modern metropolis, stacked with skyscrapers, the Crown City contains lush areas, but is separated from the mainland by a bridge and is surrounded by water and tall ramparts, and protected by a massive wall. But, it's also the host of the Citadel, the seat of power of Lucis, and the home of the Crystal.

Sherlock Hound: Ah, so this is the Crown City of Insomnia. It's amazing.

Sparda: Hard to believe that Ardyn tried to destroy it long ago as revenge for what Somnus did, before he changed his ways when he joined The Masters of Evil.

Sherlock Hound: Which is why I'll show Noctis and his entourage just what happened those 2,000 years ago.

Sherlock Hound saw the Crownguard, the royal guards of the royal family of Lucis, heading to him.

Crownguard: Ah, a visitor. Who are you, sir?

Sherlock Hound: How do you do, my name is Sherlock Hound, private detective of 19th Century London and member and ambassador of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm here to speak with the ruling monarch, Noctis Lucis Caelum.

Crownguard: You're from Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! Ah, yes, of course. Please, follow us.

Sherlock Hound followed the Crownguard right to the Citadel, and waiting there for him is the ruling monarch of Insomnia, Noctis Lucis Caelum, followed by his royal entourage of dear friends, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, and Prompto Argentum, as the Crownguard takes their leave.

Sherlock Hound: (Bows) Ah, you must be his majesty, Noctis Lucis Caelum, along with Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, and Prompto Argentum, it's a pleasure to meet you.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: Who are you?

Sherlock Hound: Allow me to introduce myself, my name is Sherlock Hound, private detective of 19th Century London and member and ambassador of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

This got their attention really quickly.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: You're from Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! This is quite a surprise. It's a pleasure to meet you, Mr. Hound.

Sherlock Hound and Noctis shook hands, and he did the same with Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, and Prompto Argentum.

Ignis: So, what brings you here to Insomnia and Eos, Mr. Hound.

Sherlock Hound: I came here to discuss with you all on some important business, I'm sure that all of you are familiar with Ardyn Izunia, or his birth name, Ardyn Lucis Caelum.

This got their attention real quick.

Gladiolus: Ardyn, yes, we know him. Is something wrong?

Sherlock Hound: This may seem reckless of me to ask, but I want you to call off the hunt for him. He's now under the protection of Vypra and The Masters of Evil and a member of them as well. Now, before you send the Crowngaurd out to find him, allow me to show you something.

Sherlock Hound created a viewing window into the events of what happened 2,000 years ago., and that Ardyn was once a compassionate and kind man who cured people afflicted with the Starscourge, but as a consequence of absorbing the Starscourge, it caused the Crystal to reject Ardyn. Then, he'd showed them that the one who killed Aera, Ardyn's betrothed, was none other than the Founder King, Somnus, and he told them that Somnus was driven by envy and his own ambitions. This shocked the four of them, and when Sherlock Hound closed the viewing window, this brought some thoughts into their minds.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: So, that's why Ardyn wanted revenge on his own family: because of what had happened to Aera, his betrothed.

Ignis Scientia: Has Ardyn abandoned his desire for revenge?

Sherlock Hound: He's set that aside long ago after Noctis defeated him long ago.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: Yes, I remember. But, how did you find out about that? I know Ardyn wasn't the only one who told you about it.

Sherlock Hound: And you're correct. Take a look at the clothes that I'm wearing, and do they remind you of someone else who was also around 2,000 years ago?

When they saw his clothes, along with the large red jewel on his neck, they knew of the other person that Sherlock Hound talked about, and they saw his eyes turn blood red.

Gladiolus Amicitia: (Gasps) Sparda, the Devil Swordsman and The Legendary Dark Knight who saved mankind from Mundus, The Emperor of The Underworld, 2,000 years ago.

Sparda: That's right, Gladiolus Amicitia.

Ignis Scientia: So, the legends were true. But, from what I remember, Sparda died from old age long ago.

Sparda: Yes, that's correct, I did die from old age long ago. But, I returned when Sherlock Hound transformed and fought against Sayer, the Mad Dog of Neo Domino City.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: I remembered seeing that fight against that monster. You both did an awesome job in putting him down forever.

Sparda: Thank you, Your Majesty, and now, I'm bound forever as the guardian demon and mentor of Sherlock Hound.

Gladiolus Amicitia: That's awesome. But, you're also here for another reason, right?

Sparda: Yes, the matter being the kingdom's major enemy, The Empire of Niflheim. I'm sure they're after the Crystal again and world domination.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: That's right, and we need help.

Suddenly, the Crownguard arrived, bearing bad news.

Crownguard: Your Majesty, Niflheim soldiers have been sighted, and they're heading for the city to take the Crystal.

Sparda: Allow me to take care of them.

Noctis explained to them everything that Sherlock Hound told them, and Noctis decided to tell them to call off the hunt for Ardyn Izunia, and they're no longer going to hunt him down. They were also surprised when they found out that Sparda, the Legendary Dark Knight, who had stopped Mundus' invasion 2,000 years ago, has returned, and is now bound forever as the guardian demon and mentor of Sherlock Hound. They also heard of Sparda himself, and it stunned them. Then, Sparda in Sherlock Hound's body, along with Noctis and his entourage head out to confront the Niflheim soldiers outside of the wall.

Sparda: (Through Sherlock Hound's body) Soldiers of The Empire of Niflheim, I shall say this only once: stand down and you shall leave here with your lives.

Niflheim Soldier: We will not stop until the Crystal is ours, The Kingdom of Lucis is destroyed, and the world of Eos is ours.

Sparda: Then, I promise you this: none of you will leave here alive, and I shall show you just whom you're dealing with.

Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Stellar Darkness Demon Hound Angel of Dark Compassion and Justice, and he went after the Niflheim soldiers, and he fired powerful blasts of black and red energy, darkness, dark flames, and shadows from his hands and massive black angel wings, which hits them and they exploded with incredible power. Then, with his massive Sword of the Demon Hound in hand, he unleashed some powerful one-handed slashes, and slashed off the soldiers' arms, and caused their blood to be spilled. This amazed Noctis and his entourage.

Noctis: Incredible.

Then, Sherlock Hound conjured red Summoned Swords, and he'd fired them at the Niflheim soldiers, skewering them, and they die in a massive pool of blood. Sherlock Hound powered down, and he'd holstered his massive Sword of The Demon Hound on his wider and muscular back, and they head back into the city, as Noctis and his entourage cheered for what Sherlock Hound, The Detective of Sparda, just did.

Gladiolus: That was amazing. Looks like Niflheim is going to be really mad about this.

Sherlock Hound: But, this'll show those ruffians what for.

Ignis: And Noctis has called off the hunt for Ardyn Izunia, and we already know that he's now your frenemy in The Masters of Evil, Sherlock Hound.

Noctis: That's right, and I want to thank you for your help, Sherlock Hound and Sparda. I can hope you come back to help us out even more.

Sherlock Hound and Noctis Lucis Caelum shook hands, symbolizing they've now forged a strong bond.

Sherlock Hound: But, of course. And I'll also be bringing the other members of the team for you all to meet, including the two leaders, J.D. Knudson and Nico Chan. Until then, take care, Your Majesty.

Sherlock Hound made a portal that led to the Estate, and as he said his goodbyes to Noctis and his entourage, he stepped in. The portal opened up in the Estate, and Sherlock Hound stepped out, and it closed.

Nico: Ah, Sherlock Hound, how did it go?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) It went well, Commander Nico. We met Noctis Lucis Caelum and his four dear friends, and we convinced him to call off the hunt for Ardyn Izunia, and we explained every single detail of everything. Plus, we also took care of some Niflheim soldiers sent by the empire to try to take the Crystal.

Sparda: But, we killed them, and it sent a message to the empire of Niflheim. If they try to attack the city of Insomnia again, they'll suffer a very terrible death by our hands.

Me: (Laughs) And I can guess it got quite messy, right?

Sparda: That's right, and we also recorded the whole conversation for Ardyn Izunia to hear, and sent it to him. He's now free and clear, and he's freed from being hunted down by the Crownguard.

Nico: Excellent job, your first ambassador mission was a success, and you're also going to be bringing us to Eos on more ambassador missions, right?

Sherlock Hound: Of course, Commander, and you'll also get the chance to see the Crown City of Insomnia for yourselves.

Me: I can't wait to see it for ourselves.

Nico: Same here.

Lincoln: Along with all of us, too.

---

Later we were getting ready for After Christmas Shopping.

Lync: That was truly a Merry Christmas. Right, guys?

Me: Boy you said it Lync.

Nico: And now I'm looking forward to get some After Christmas Shopping done as well as cash in a bunch of gift cards we got.

Eli: Good idea.

Trumbipulor, Griffin, Gameface, Eccentro, Ragdoll, Mojo Jojo, Toyman, Common Cold, Jet and Whiger then appeared.

Eccentro: Hey, guys. Hope we didn't miss anything.

Nico: Nope you made it just in time. We're heading to the mall to get some after Christmas shopping done and cash in some gift cards.

Toyman: Awesome. Can we go too?

Nico: You all sure can and it's my turn to lead today. Lets head to the mall!

We were off to the mall. Brace yourselves for chaotic shopping.

Davis: Wait. Aren't we supposed to do Piper's mission first?

Nico: Yes but I want to get there and back before things get really hectic. After Christmas shopping is one of the most dangerous shopping sprees of the year.

Davis: Oh right. You have a point there. Lets go!

Nico: CHARGE!

Rage Mage: They'll never take us alive!

Nico: LETS GO GO GO GO GO GO!

We charged into the mall and ran through the crowds and went to our favorite stores and went to the book store, game stores, jewelry stores, and more. We then cashed in over $500,000,000,000 in gift cards. We bought lots and lots all kinds of stuff from the stores. Then 2 hours later we got back home.

Me: Whoa!

We made it back home in one piece.

Nico: At least we're safe.

Toyman: Look at all the toys I bought!

Lincoln: Those are great!

Lana: I'll say.

Nico: Whew! Man that was rough. But we made it in one piece.

Eddy: Uh not all of us.

We saw Leni and she was mangled up and her clothes were torn to shreds as she had bought lots and lots of clothes and sewing materials and she had a black eye and bruises.

Leni: But it was worth it.

Next was Piper's Ambassador Mission.

Yolei: NOW we can go with Piper.

Me: Yep. Glad we got that out of our systems. Now we can go to the Digital World and kick some Bagra Army butt.

Nico: Yeah.

Tai: This is gonna be awesome.

Matt: You said it.

Piper: I can't wait to kick some Bagra Army butt in the Sky Zone.

Nico: That must be home to Angel and Fairy type Digimon.

Takuya: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Lola Namiko: Yeah. Can I go too? I am a JetSilphymon Gene-Slammer and also that is Kazemon and Zephyrmon's fusion form.

Me: You sure can Lola.

Zoe: It'll be awesome to have you with us.

Piper: Awesome! Lets go!

We went to the Digital World.

We arrived and Mikey and friends saw us.

Piper: Guys, this is all of the Digidestined.

Me: Meet the Generations of Digidestined.

Mikey Kudo: Wow! So awesome to meet you.

Tai: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Tai Kamiya.

Matt: My name is Matt Ishida.

Izzy: I'm Izzy Izumi.

Sora T.: Sora Takenouchi.

Joe Kido: I'm Joe Kido.

Mimi: I'm Mimi Tachikawa.

T.K.: My name is T.K.

Kari: I'm Tai's little sister Kari.

Davis: My name is Davis Motomiya.

Yolei: I'm Yolei Inoue.

Cody: I'm Cody Hida.

Ken Ichijouji: I'm Ken Ichijouji.

Catherine: (French Accent) Bonjour. I'm Catherine from France.

Older Poi: We are the Poi Brothers from China.

Mina: My name is Mina and I'm from India.

Sonnya: (Speaking Russian) Меня зовут Соня, это мои друзья Юрий и Анна, мы из России. (My name is Sonnya and these are my friends Yuri and Anna and we're from Russia.)

Angie: Uh we don't understand.

Me: She said Her name is Sonnya and these are her friends Yuri and Anna and they're from Russia. Sonnya, Yuri and Anna don't speak English.

Angie: Oh.

Takato: I'm Takato Matsuki.

Rika: Rika Nonaka.

Henry: Henry Wong.

Jeri: You know me.

Kenta: My name is Kenta.

Kazu: Kazu.

Suzie: Suzie.

Ryu: Ryu.

Ai: I'm Ai and this is Mako.

Takuya: My name is Takuya.

Koji: I'm Koji.

J.P.: I'm J.P.

Zoe: Zoe Orimoto.

Tommy: Tommy.

Koichi: Koichi.

Marcus: Name's Marcus Damon.

Thomas: Thomas Norstein

Yoshino: Yoshino Fujieda.

Mikey: Awesome! Awesome to meet you all.

Angie: Same here.

Christopher: It's a great honor to meet fellow Digidestined.

Zoe: Pleasure is ours.

Piper: As you can see, there are lots of Digidestined generations.

Me: Yep and there are many more Digidestined all over the planet and we've only begun to meet them.

Angie: So awesome!

Mikey Kudo: And Nico knows them all right?

Me: He sure does. There was a massive Digimon invasion. Numerous Digimon appeared all over the planet and Nico went with the Digidestined and traveled all over the world and helped them out to send them back to the Digital World.

Ken Ichijouji: It was a really amazing story.

Davis: We got to meet the Digidestined all over the planet.

Me: Yep and it's awesome.

Christopher: Wow! That's amazing!

Nene: It really was cool.

Mikey Kudo: (Recognizes Ken) Wait a second. Aren't you the Digimon Emperor?

Ken Ichijouji: Yes I was the Digimon Emperor.

Me: Really ugly story behind that.

Angie: How bad is it?

Piper: It's really bad.

I told them everything that happened and how it lead up to Nico's dark past with him accidentally killing Ken and more and how Nico fixed his head and more and all that.

They were shocked.

Mikey Kudo: Oh man! That's horrible.

Me: Yeah. Anyway lets get it on with our mission.

Yolei: So, we're going after Lucemon this time, right?

Mikey Kudo: That's right. But thank goodness this Lucemon is not like the one you all faced.

Me: Thank goodness. The one that we faced was a ruthless powerhungry tyrant that wanted to destroy both worlds.

Christopher: That's awful.

Nene: By the way J.D. which Digidestined do you have left to meet?

Me: Lets see. We haven't met the Digidestined in America, Mexico, Vietnam and Australia yet.

Lola Namiko: That's gonna be exciting to see.

Christopher: And you are?

Lola Namiko: Oh I'm sorry. I'm Lola Namiko and I'm the gene-slammer of JetSilphymon.

Zoe: Lola is the gene-slammer of my Fusion Evolution form of the Legendary Spirits of Wind.

Mikey Kudo: That is amazing! But Digimon are made of data. They can't be slammed with humans.

Me: I said the exact same thing Mikey. But somehow Team Rocket's scientists have managed to turn Digimon into organic creatures and splice them with humans to slam them.

Nene: Wow!

Angie: That is rough but complex.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Piper: Anyway lets head to the Sky Zone.

We were off.

Yolei: Let's keep our eyes peeled.

Me: Right.

We arrived at the Sky Zone.

Me: Whoa! So this is the Sky Zone.

Piper: I see why they call it that. This is so cool.

Me: It's a city island floating in the sky.

Nene: It sure is awesome.

I then saw Lucemon (Fusion).

Me: Target sighted. Lets get him with our entrance.

Piper: Here we go.

We flew at him.

Lucemon was spying around and then animals appeared and they were the animals of Christmas. Reindeer, dogs and penguins appeared and they were swirling all over him and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and then a phoenix cry was heard and we appeared.

Lucemon (Fusion): So Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here.

Me: That's right.

Yolei: Buddy, put your hands on your head. Nice and easy.

Lucemon (Fusion): I don't surrender easily.

Me: You don't need the Bagra Army. You would make a great archenemy for my friend Yan Lin. She is a Wind Power master.

Lucemon (Fusion): What are you getting at?

Me: I'm telling you that the Masters of Evil, our frenemies will treat you much better than the Bagra Army ever will.

Veemon: FYI, we knew another version of you who's more dangerous and evil. Just wanted to let you know.

Me: That's right and I was chosen to destroy that version of you. It was 12 years ago.

I told him everything that happened in chapter 1059 and it was incredible!

Lucemon was incredibly floored.

Lucemon (Fusion): You destroyed an evil version of me that was far more dangerous than the Bagra Army?

Me: Yeah we sure did. He put up an incredible fight.

Yolei: He sure did.

Davis: But yeah. The Bagra Army's still dangerous and evil and that's why you need to leave them. What do you say?

Lucemon thought it over.

Lucemon (Fusion): Okay you got a deal. The Masters of Evil sound much better than the Bagra Army. I'll join on one condition.

Me: Name it.

Lucemon (Fusion): That I tell you everything I know about them and who they have in their forces and what they are going to do.

Me: Done.

He spilled the beans on the Bagra Army.

---

The **Bagra Army** (バグラ軍 *Bagura-gun* ?) is a legion of Digimon that appears in *Digimon Fusion* . The Army serves Lord Bagra, who seeks the Code Crown in order to conquer the Digital World and initiate D5 to rule all of existence. Despite his army being spread across every Zone of the Digital World, Bagra himself never leaves the Bagra HQ in the Jupiter Zone, although in the anime he eventually transforms the entire Zone into the Bagra Pandæmonium.

The army is originally led by the Three Generals, who are in charge of obtaining the 108 fragments of the Code Crown, and often install a commander to find the fragments hidden in each Zone. Once Lord Bagra obtains the Code Crown, he reformats the Digital World into seven Kingdoms and installs the Dark Generals. The Dark Generals are in charge of gathering negativity from the surviving Digimon, so that the darkness could be fed to the Code Crown and create the Dark Stone, in preparation for Lord Bagra's ultimate plan, D5.

The Bagra Army also has some form of nobility, although they are outranked by the Generals.

Although Lord Bagra was originally a high-ranking Angel Digimon that ruled over death, he despaired against the unreasonable justice of the world and rebelled against God. He then received the scourge of God and eternally lost one of his eyes and half of his body, and has since replaced that half with an artificial body cut from a ghostly tree. His right arm catches hold of ghostly forms, and the large ruby that he replaced his eye with allows him to observe anywhere within the Digital World. Due to these, Bagramon is known across the Digital World as the "Sage of Death".

Soon after Mikey and his friends arrive in the Digital World, Bagramon opens a conference call to his Head Officers to discuss the issue of the human armies. He informs them that Mikey has started a third army, Fusion Fighters, and that the officers must eliminate the humans at once, as he does not want them to use the power of DigiFuse.

Later, after being driven back by Shoutmon X4B in the Jungle Zone, Tactimon reveals that his sword, the "Sword of Storms", can only be unsealed by Bagramon. Tactimon soon returns to the Bagra Army headquarters to ask Bagramon to release the seal. Both are dismayed that the humans managed to grow powerful enough to require this, but Tactimon is excited for the epic battles to come.

Shortly afterwards, AxeKnightmon obtains the power of the Darkness Loader, and becomes a critical threat to the Bagra Army. This, along with the growing power of the Fusion Fighters and Blue Flare, forces Bagramon to descend to the earth and begin taking a more active role in the war. Disaster in the Dust Zone! He summons the Three Head Officers to recount the status of the war, and comments that Laylamon could end up as his successor, as she has collected the most Code Crowns, before re-declaring his intention to transform the Digital World into a hellish wasteland.

The Bagra Army is initially led by **Three Generals** (三元士 *Sangenshi* ?, "Three Head Officers"), three mighty Digimon who are each competing to become the heir of Lord Bagra. Tactimon, Laylamon, and Blastmon are tasked with obtaining the 108 fragments of the Code Crown and present them to Lord Bagra. The Generals rarely leave the Bagra HQ to personally find the Code Crowns and instead rely on their Zone Commander subordinates to search for the Code Crown fragments and lead the Bagra Army forces in each Zone. This habit becomes strained when the human Generals arrive and begin retrieving the Code Crown fragments, forcing the Generals to go into battle directly, ultimately resulting in the demotion of Laylamon, the crippling of Blastmon and the death of Tactimon. When Bagramon steals the completed Code Crown from the Fusion Fighters and Blue Flare and is joined by his brother's forces, the Bagra Army is rearranged and the survivors are reassigned to serve within the Midnight strike force under AxeKnightmon. Ewan and The Land of Illusion Greatly diminished and full of resentment, the former Generals fight a couple of battles against the Fusion Fighters United Army for AxeKnightmon and his new General Ewan Amano, ending with their route at the Digital Underworld by the human army. In an effort to wipe out both the enemy humans and his superiors in the Bagra Army, Whispered dark digifuses the dying Laylamon and Blastmon into Evilbeast

Laylamon, who destroys the Digital Underworld but is taken down in a kamikaze attack by Beelzemon.

---

When he was done we were shocked, horrified and beyond flabbergasted! Bagra was going to merge both the Digital World and Earth and rule over everything with an absolute iron fist!

Me: That monster! When February 7th comes we'll make sure he is as good as dead and banished to the void of oblivion.

Yolei: We won't let him get away with everything he did.

Me: And his power is weakened substantially. So he will be easier to destroy now that he's vulnerable.

Piper: Good idea.

Kari: By the way, did you guys enjoy Christmas?

Mikey Kudo: We sure did and it was awesome!

Angie: We had a lot of fun.

Christopher: Did you guys all have fun?

Nene: We sure did and it was awesome.

Me: We did a lot of great things and had a great meal.

Lucemon (Fusion): Sounds like you all had a lot of fun. Thank you all for saving me from myself.

Me: Anytime.

Later we went back home.

May: Who should go two days from now?

Nico: Hmm. How about we have Eli and Nunnally go?

Eli: That would be awesome!

Nunnally: It sure would.

Me: Great idea. Mikey will love meeting Eli.

Dirge: Let's have a meal to celebrate the aftermath of Christmas.

Nico: Good idea. Lets head for Lynn's Table.

Laney: Awesome.

We were off to Lynn's Table.

We later arrived.

Mojo Jojo: Hello, Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Hello guys! Here for a big lunch?

Nico: We're starving.

Lynn Sr.: You got it guys.

He got to cooking.

Edward: You know, Cornelia, sooner or later, we're gonna have to find an archenemy for Lillian.

Cornelia: I know. But who should we find for her? She's only 8 years old.

Me: That is a good question.

We got to thinking.

Brittney: Hmm. I got one. How about Dr. Facilier.

We gasped at Brittney's suggestion.

Me: The Shadow Doctor from The Princess and The Frog?

Brittney: I think it would be cool.

Jet: Also, Cornelia, you're forgetting that Lola, Lana, Lisa, and Lucy are basically the same age as Lillian. And they're far from helpless.

Cornelia: Oh you're right. I was just so worried about my little sister especially after everything we went through with Phobos and you Nerissa.

Nerissa: I understand Cornelia.

Me: Besides Lola, Lana, Lucy, Lisa and Laney are roughly the same age as Lillian and they do really awesome against their archenemies.

Nico: That's true.

Cornelia: You're right. All right we'll do it!

Me: Awesome!

Brittney: Now to resurrect our old friend from the underworld.

Brittney fired a beam of dark magic and she chanted an incantation and resurrected DR. FACILIER!

He was back from the dead!

Dr. Facilier: I'm back! How?

Brittney: I brought you back. And I have an offer for you Facilier.

Dr. Facilier: And what pray tell would that be Brittney Knudson?

Brittney: I would like to have you join our frenemies in the Masters of Evil and be the archenemy of Cornelia Hale's little sister Lillian.

Birdbrain: Also, your old friend Shade is in the Masters of Evil as well. And ironically, we might need your help against the Twisted Tiana, who's still out there.

Dr. Facilier: Who is Twisted Tiana?

Allie Knudson: She is the dark version of Tiana.

Allie went over her history.

After the shadows captured Naveen and returned him to Facilier, Facilier didn't want to take anymore chances of losing him again so during the Mardi Gras parade he asks his friends on the other side to remove Naveen's soul and place it in his talisman. With a soul as it's fuel, the talisman no longer needed to be constantly filled with Naveen's blood but doing so meant certain death for Naveen. Ray saw this horrible act with his own eyes but knew that there might be hope to save Naveen if they got the talisman to Mama Odie. Ray swiftly stole the talisman from Facilier and flew as fast as he could to Tiana who had run away to the graveyard, having thought that Naveen was marrying Charlotte. Ray finally reached her but wasn't fast enough to out run the shadows. Tiana tried to help Ray but the shadows overpowered them both. During all of the confusion and scrambling, Tiana managed to get a hold of the talisman. Ray tried to tell her that it contained Naveen's soul, but he was killed by the shadows before he could. Facilier walked out from amongst the shadows and approached Tiana. He offered her her restaurant if she gave him the talisman back. Tiana refused and threw the talisman on the ground, smashing it, unaware of its contents. Facilier cringed as Naveen's soul escaped the talisman and began to circle Tiana and eventually went in to her. Tiana dropped to ground. The shadows began to circle Facilier preparing to pounce but then stopped. They began to slither towards Tiana and surround her. Tiana regained consciousness just as the shadows went into her body and let out a blood curdling scream. Facilier stepped back as her body began to change and mutate. It appeared as if she was returning to normal but her human features still retained an amphibian-esque quality to them. She stood up and looked at Facilier. The shadows in her body could be seen wriggling around under her skin. "You!" she said as she pointed at Facilier. "You killed him!" Facilier backed up. "I don't know what you're talking about." he said hesitantly. "Naveen's soul told me what you did, and you will pay!" she said as she started to walk towards Facilier. He backed up against a grave and once again tried pleading with her. She raised her hand to Facilier "There is no future for you." Suddenly, a group of shadows burst from Tiana and rushed towards him…

When she was done Facilier and us were all horrified!

Nico: My God! Thats horrible!

Me: Oh man.

Facilier: Boy no kidding.

Me: Here.

I gave him some delicious Louisiana Creole.

Facilier: Oh boy! I haven't had Creole in a long time.

Common Cold: Just be glad you didn't lose your sanity unlike your other self in that world.

Facilier: No kidding. (Eats) Delicious.

Me: But we'll be ready for Twisted Tiana.

Tiana: She gives me a really bad name even though she is another me from another universe.

Me: Yeah no kidding. And she is obsessed with vengeance.

We had a really awesome meal.

Pounce: Time for us to once again visit the site of one of the biggest battles in the universe.

Nico: Yep that's right. 2 years ago today we had one of the most devastating battles in our history. We went into battle with the mad titan Thanos.

Nerissa: Thanos?

Nico: You would not like him Nerissa.

Fecilier: That was a rough battle. News about it spread in the underworld.

Cassidy: That was one of the most incredible battles we've ever had.

Elyon: It sure was.

Me: And it was also the day that I ascended.

Nico: I remember that. It was awesome. And the best place for you all to see it for yourselves is where it took place: The Asteroid Belt.

Eli: That's right it happened out there.

Nico: Yep. Lets head into space.

We flew off into the endless reaches of space.

Gameface: From what you guys told me, Ra's was killed the first time before the war even began.

Nico: That's right. We suffered 2 huge casualties during that war too.

We were flying passed Mars.

Nerissa: Is that Mars?

Nico: Yep. It's now fully terraformed.

Nicole: We saw it on one of our Horror Missions. We saw it last year and we were shocked.

Me: Yep. Before it became like this it was a planet covered in dry red dust and looked like a giant rusty nail.

Nico: Yep. And now Mars is fully Terraformed. We fought people that were possessed by the ghosts of Martians.

Nerissa: That is crazy.

We arrived in the Asteroid Belt.

Nico: Here we are.

We landed on an asteroid and we saw the wreckage of the ship of Thanos, The Sanctuary.

Lemon Zest: This is my second time here.

Nico: Many of us weren't all here when it all went down.

Me: Yeah it was nuts. But that battle shook the entire fabric of the universe to the core.

Eli: Whoa.

Maria: Check this out.

We saw a plaque on a podium.

Laney: A plaque?

Me: "On December 26th, 2019 this part of the Asteroid Belt became forever known as the site of the Battle With Thanos the Mad Titan, one of the Most Devastating Battles in the history of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and leading to the Disbandment of The Legion Of Doom and the formation of The Masters of Evil." Wow when was this made?

Maria: I had that made 4 months ago. I put it here in the Asteroid Belt to commemorate the event and there's also one in the Gotham Royal York Museum.

Me: Wow.

Griffin: How did each of the Black Order die?

Goku: I blew Corvus Glaive apart with a Kamehameha Wave.

Vince: I incinerated Proxima Midnight with a powerful Thunder Flash Attack.

Nico: Trickster put a bomb on Cull Obsidian's back and blew him to pieces.

Me: And the Power Rangers from over the course of 45+ Years blasted Ebony Maw all over and blew him to pieces.

Griffin: Whoa! And how did Thanos die?

Me: Bowser made the ultimate sacrifice. Just as I was about to snap Thanos out of existence forever, Bowser took the gauntlet and snapped his fingers and destroyed Thanos for all eternity.

Griffin: Unbelievable.

Ets: That was incredible.

Laney: No kidding.

Drag Strip: And Rojo snapped Supergiant's neck on Earth.

Nico: She and Supergiant had a nasty grudge.

Me: Yep they sure did.

Laney: That was crazy.

Lana: Yeah.

Kairi Yano: I was actually one of the Super Sentai who didn't participate in that battle becausse someone had to protect Japan.

Whiger: That's actually understandable.

Me: And the Zyuohgers and ToQgers weren't with us because they were in Japan too and the Kyurangers were in Universe 19.

Nico: Yep.

R.D. Lincoln: And we weren't with you all when that happened because we were still under Sindri Myr's evil corruption and causing trouble.

R.D. Me: I know. That was crazy.

Nico: No kidding there.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und that was crazy.

Me: It all was.

Edwayl: (Breton Accent) It sure was lads.

Nico: Yeah.

Spring Man: You think there's any technology here that's still salavagable?

Nico: There just might be. Lets go take a look on board the ship.

We went and looked around the ruins of the Sanctuary Ship.

Ragdoll: With Thanos and his goons gone, we shouldn't be in any danger right now.

Nico: Don't worry. They are never going to come back ever again.

Me: That's right. They were completely erased from existence forever thanks to Bowser.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: That was a really harrowing and devastating battle.

Blade Man: Anyone find anything?

Laney: Spears, blasters, guns and swords.

Lana: Found a lot of machines that we can use.

Lola: And a bunch of computer parts.

Me: Awesome.

Trumbipulor: I guess there's nothing more we can do here.

Nico: Nope. Lets head back to Earth and get ready for the usual battles.

Laney: Good idea. Man this break for Christmas was really fun.

Lana: It sure was.

Carol: Yep.

We later went back to Earth and we had another amazing meal at

Lynn's table and then Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heatwave, Dai Gui, Vulture, Lord Drakkon, Living Laser, Nosferata, Flarerizamon, Lucemon, Minotarumon, Comrade Red, Golden Glider, Mumbo Jumbo, Electrocutioner, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Black Spider, Cavalier, Bronze Kneecap, See More and Robo Blaze then appeared.

Nico: Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heatwave, Dai Gui, Vulture, Lord Drakkon, Living Laser, Nosferata, Flarerizamon, Lucemon, Minotarumon, Comrade Red, Golden Glider, Mumbo Jumbo, Electrocutioner, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Black Spider, Cavalier, Bronze Kneecap, See More and Robo Blaze. Lots of you guys this time.

Golden Glider: Actually it's just Golden Glider, Mumbo Jumbo, Electrocutioner, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Black Spider, Cavalier, Bronze Kneecap, See More and Robo Blaze and the rest is all for an experiment J.D. made.

Nico: Cool!

Golden Glider: So, how was time in the fateful battlefield?

William: It's was actually very good.

Mumbo: That's nice to hear.

Electrocutioner: You didn't run into any trouble, did you?

Maria: Nope. Especially with Thanos and his goons out of existence.

Count Vertigo: And that's good.

Overdrive: (to Keeichiro and the others) I hope you guys liked your first time in that memorial site.

Kairi Yano: We did and it was amazing to see.

Yamato: Yeah thank goodness J.D. and everyone destroyed Thanos. It'll teach him to underestimate the planet.

Me: You got that right.

Golden Glider: And we have a bunch of New Recruits.

Out came the 1984 Terminator, Mandark and The Silver Spooner!

---

THE TERMINATOR

The **Terminator** (also known as **The T-800** ) is the titular main antagonist of the 1984 live action film *The Terminator* . This specific model 101 was a design made by Dr. Serena Kogan and sent back through time by the supercomputer, Skynet, which had touched off nuclear war and took over the world in its aftermath. Its mission was to kill Sarah Connor, the mother of the resistance leader named John Connor, before her son could be born.

He made his appearance in the fourth film as T-RIP, the final antagonist of the film, before reappearing as a minor antagonist in the fifth film *Terminator Genisys* .

In the original film, he was portrayed by Arnold Schwarzenegger who also played Carl Hauser in *Total Recall* and Mr. Freeze in *Batman & Robin*, and is one of Arnold's most famous roles in his cinematic career. In *Terminator: Genisys*, his body double was performed by Brett Azar using CGI technology.

This is Arnold's first role as a major villain.

Origins

Dr. Serena Kogan's research started the cybernetic organisms, living tissue over the metal endoskeleton. The model 101 came from Serena Kogan's knowledge due to her having the key to Skynet's salvation.

The initial series of terminators, the 600, had rubber faces and were easy to spot. Their programming was to infiltrate and exterminate human settlements. In order to further this goal, Skynet replaced this series with the 800, which had living human tissue over a metal endoskeleton. The Terminator was part of this series.

When John Connor and the resistance smashed Skynet's defense grid, Skynet had this model 101 sent back through time to kill his mother Sarah before she gave life to him, using time displacement equipment. The resistance managed to send a human soldier, Kyle Reese, back through time to protect Sarah Connor. He knew how to recognize her because John Connor had once given him a picture of her.

## Mainstream Timeline Arrival

After emerging from the time displacement sphere at 1:52 AM at the Griffith Observatory, the naked Terminator arrived on Los Angeles. It then confronted three thugs roaming the observatory, who then took interest in him. The Terminator requested one of the thugs to surrender their clothing to him, much to their refusal. They attacked the terminator, before the latter overpowered them, managing to kill two of them in the process while forcing the remaining thug to surrender his clothing to him, who does so out of fright. It then stole a car and then drove off to a nearby gun shop to obtain some weapons, before finally killing the shop owner in the process and then proceeds in its way to eliminate its target: Sarah Connor.

## Phone Book Killer

As most of the records were lost in the nuclear war, The Terminator didn't know Sarah Connor's middle name or where she lived, so it looked her up in the phone book. There were three Sarah Connors living in Los Angeles, and the Terminator went down the list alphabetically. Luckily for the future, *the* Sarah Connor was the last on the list. This method led the police to investigate the "Phone Book Killer", as the press called it.

The Terminator then went to the apartment of the last name on the list; Sarah J. Connor where it killed Sarah's roommate Ginger and her boyfriend Matt. He then heard Sarah on the answer machine who was hiding in a nightclub called TechNoir when she noticed Reese following her. After searching through Sarah's belongings, it found her university ID and after getting a clear image of the target, set off to track her down.

The Terminator and Reese both caught up with Sarah Connor at the night club, where Sarah had also called the police. Reese and Sarah escaped and hid in a parking garage, where he explained everything that had happened in the future and his purpose to her. They were spotted by the Terminator, but the police got to them first. The Terminator backed off, not wanting to create a scene and to treat its injuries in a safe location.

## Police Massacre

After the Terminator had stripped the bullets from his wounded flesh and disguised the gaps in his disguise, it proceeded to the police station where Reese and Sarah were being held. After being refused entry, it massacred many police officers in its attempt to reach Sarah, but Reese and Sarah managed to escape. They made their way to a motel, where Reese cooked up some pipe bombs in the room's kitchen. The Terminator then found Sarah's mother at her place by using her address book.

It killed her and then waited for Sarah to call. Sarah eventually called from the motel room, and the Terminator mimicked her mother's voice, convincing Sarah to give it the motel's phone number, which the terminator promptly called, asking for the address. That night, Sarah and Reese made love, conceiving John Connor.

## Final Chase

The Terminator caught up with Sarah and Reese at the motel, pursuing them on a motorcycle while they were in a pickup truck. Reese threw pipe bombs at the Terminator to slow it down, but got caught by the cyborg's gunfire. However Sarah managed to use the back of the truck to knock Terminator off its motorcycle.

The truck had turned over, and Sarah and the now injured Reese began to run on foot. A tanker truck ran over the Terminator, which got up, took over the truck, and continued its pursuit. Reese managed to throw a pipe bomb into a tube on the side of the truck, which blew it up. The Terminator emerged from the flames with all of its flesh burned away to reveal its metal endoskeleton.

Sarah and Reese fled into a factory, later revealed to be Cyberdyne Systems in the second film. Reese sacrifices himself to destroy it with his last pipe bomb, killing himself, injuring Sarah, and blowing the Terminator in half. The Terminator survived as a one-armed legless torso and pursued Sarah Connor as she crawled into a hydraulic press. When she climbed out the other side, Sarah gloated "You're terminated, f**ker!", and turned on the press which caused the Terminator to be crushed beyond repair, making Skynet's first mission fail and also avenging the deaths of the humans it had killed.

## Legacy

In *Terminator 2: Judgement Day*, it is revealed that Cyberdyne Systems covered up the Terminator's existence. Its arm and CPU survived the press, and were given to resident scientist Miles Bennet Dyson to work on, unaware of its origins. He used the CPU to create a new neuro-net processor, which formed the basis for Skynet. Eventually both the hand and the CPU were taken by the now 10-year-old John Connor, Sarah and another Terminator that was reprogrammed to help with the Resistance and were destroyed for good in a vat of molten steel to ensure that Skynet never took over the future.

## Rise of the Machines and Salvation Timeline

Although not seen, this Terminator series was developed by Skynet as seen in *Terminator: Salvation* with the research comes into fruition with the birth of the T-RIP.

## Genisys Timeline

The same Terminator reappeared in the fifth film, *Terminator: Genisys*, which set in *Genisys* timeline.

The T-800 was seen being pulled from an assembly line and then walking to a giant Time Displacement Chamber to be sent back to the year 1984 in order to kill Sarah Connor. As soon as it emerged in the past, it confronted three thugs who took interest in him while it demanded one of their clothing. Before it could proceed to attack them however, another Model 101 T-800 (known as "The Guardian") confronted it, saying " *You won't be needing any clothes.* " and " *I've been waiting for you.* " before engaging it with a shotgun and a brutal fight with him, before being ironically pinned down by its supposed target Sarah Connor. To prevent the events of the second film from happening, Sarah and The Guardian took the deactivated Terminator with them to dismantle it.

Before they could destroy it, it was reactivated by a drop of mimetic polyalloy from a T-1000, also sent to kill Sarah Connor prior to the events of the film. As the T-1000 pursued Sarah, the T-800 attacked its supposed victim Kyle Reese and pursued him on Sarah's safe house, while managing to lose its skin sheath in the process from a grenade launcher. It was then destroyed by Kyle by shooting it on the neck, causing it to be decapitated. After killing the T-1000, Sarah and The Guardian extracted its CPU to activate its time displacement equipment to send Sarah and Kyle into the future while the Guardian destroyed the remains of the T-800 in an acid bath.

## Silver Spooner

The **Silver Spooner** is the extremely flamboyant herald of Barbequor. He lives in space and wants to destroy the world. He surfs around on a flying silver spoon. He was voiced by Rob Paulsen.

## Mandark

**Susan "Mandark" Astronomonov**, also publicly known as **Mandark**, is the main antagonist of the *Dexter's Laboratory series* and Cartoon Network's 1st animated feature film, *Dexter's Laboratory: Ego Trip* . He is a young evil scientist who is Dexter's archenemy.

He was voiced by Eddie Deezen.

In many ways, Mandark is the "Anti-Dexter", as while Dexter is an incredibly knowledgeable boy with an otherwise ordinary life, Mandark is an openly fiendish inventor who is motivated not so much out of curiosity as he is by greed, hate, and outright malevolence. He shares certain similarities with his younger sister and they are both the opposites and rivals of Dexter and his sister Dee Dee, the latter of whom he is madly in love with.

Mandark takes great joy in inflicting misery on Dexter but due to his obsessive love for Dee Dee, Mandark has at times allied with Dexter - though these unions are rare and doomed to failure due to the two having very different views on the world.

Mandark is arguably seen at his most evil during the one-hour special episode/mini-movie known as "Ego Trip" in which he progressively grows worse in variant futures: to the point of becoming an outright monster by the end of the movie who engages in a "final showdown" with his nemesis, aided by an entire army of variant Mandark's from many different time-lines.

Mandark was born in the peaceful land of Flowertopia where his idiotic hippie parents Oceanbird and Windbear were in a lake giving birth to him. With Oceanbird's last breath of maternal exhalation, she had finally brought her newborn lovechild into the world. They both wanted their son to be good and just like them. But, as soon as he was born, he was struck by a random bolt of lightning, which made him truly evil on the inside.

Later, Oceanbird and Windbear were up on top of a hill where they thought about what they would name him. Oceanbird and Windbear named their child Susan because they wanted a name that was "whispered through the canyon winds", and Oceanbird had requested a name without the preconceived gender connotations. The moment the two of them named him Susan, he started crying. Oceanbird and Windbear started teaching him all about their hippie beliefs and made him do their rituals with them. Their full intent was for him to be a good and pure flower-child and for him to believe in peace just like them. Susan however, was still truly evil on the inside and didn't like this. One day, he was crawling and came across a metal gizmo on the ground. He loved everything about it and was mesmerized by how great it was. He turned it on and it was a light bulb. Susan wanted to know everything about this and to be someone who is related to science. However, his plans for said thing would have to wait, because Oceanbird and Windbear had a different idea for his development.

Oceanbird and Windbear constantly kept doing hippie rituals with him. Activity after activity and he didn't like any of them and still desired to be evil. They tried making him hug trees, but he bit chunks out of them. They tried painting beautiful murals, but he painted demonic horrors. They tried balancing amethysts, and he was bored with it. Years after, on Susan's "annual name day", he finally snapped because he couldn't take anymore of the hippie lifestyle. He said that he wanted meat, and he wanted science. Oceanbird and Windbear came to the realization that they were neglecting their son's needs and then had the idea to drop out. They tried traveling the world to try and cure his craving for evil and technology and Susan went along with this and did not deny it. Even though he wanted to become good, he still had the need to be evil.

Oceanbird and Windbear moved out of their town and into the neighborhood where Mandark lives now. One day, Susan saw Dexter outside the latter's house with one of his inventions. Susan loved it, and tried to make friends with Dexter, but Dexter laughed at him for being girly (Susan had long hair and wore pink hippy clothes). He was so angry about being made fun of that he decided to become an evil genius named Mandark. Mandark became evil and wanted only to destroy Dexter and his laboratory. He even decided to go out and try and do so after he told the story, but when he was about to get to the door, Oceanbird and Windbear told him to put down the weaponry and do a hippie ritual with them. Mandark said that he would get his revenge on Dexter someday.

---

Dexter: Mandark!

Major Glory: Silver Spooner!

Sarah Connor: And the Terminator!

Me: Wow!

I turned on my data eyes and I saw that the Terminator was a really advanced robot and it was the very one from 1984 and it was rebuilt and reprogrammed to fight in the Masters of Evil for the Usual Battles.

Me: Amazing! You were rebuilt and reprogrammed from when you were sent in 1984 to kill Sarah.

1984 Terminator: That is correct. I heard you all destroyed Skynet and for that you have the thanks of me.

Me: Anytime.

Nico: Who have you all chosen as your archenemies?

1984 Terminator: I have chosen Elyon Brown to be my archenemy.

Silver Spooner: I have decided to have Matt Olsen.

Mandark: And I have personally picked Nerissa as my archenemy.

Dexter: I thought I was your archenemy Mandark.

Mandark: We have had a really good run as enemies Dexter. But it's time for us to get different enemies.

Dexter: Oh you're right.

Then Gopher Bot appeared again.

Nico: Gopher Bot. Back for round 2?

Gopher Bot: Yep.

Nico: Cool.

Gopher Bot: Did you guys have a Merry Christmas? I got a Gopher plushie.

Nico: We all sure did and it was so awesome.

Laney: One of the best Christmas's we've ever had.

Gopher Bot: Glad you all had fun.

Me: Yep.

We got the battles underway.

Will Vandom, The Big Saturn, Elemental HERO Nebula Neos, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor - All the Devastating Battles we've had over the years

---

Dr. Viktor was first.

Dr. Viktor: There have been a lot of really devastating battles all through the history of Team Loud Phoenix Storm before and after the teams formation.

Will Vandom: Boy there sure have and it's amazing that many of them potentially had enough power to destroy the entire universe.

The Big Saturn: That was really intense. Many of them were that devastating.

Elemental HERO Nebula Neos: No lies there and the battle with the Society of Light was devastating too.

Minuette: What was the Society of Light?

Dr. Viktor: It was a Malevolent Cult that was lead by Sartorius to take over the world starting with Duel Academy to expand their syndicate. But what it really was for was to destroy all life in the entire universe.

He told them all about the Society of Light.

---

The **Society of Light** (光の結社, *Hikari no Kessha* ) was a cult in *Yu-Gi-Oh! GX*, led by Sartorius, who was influenced by the Light of Destruction (破滅の光, *Hametsu no Hikari* ). They serve as the central antagonists of the series' second arc, intent on the planet's destruction.

On the surface, the agenda of Sartorius and his organization appears to be world domination starting with Duel Academy by expanding their syndicate, but Sartorius evidently wishes to put his stalled fate back into motion through the powers of Jaden and Aster. His ultimate goal is to put an end to the "age of darkness" by destroying the planet to restore balance to its imperfect state, and create the world, or on a greater scale, the universe anew. Members are brainwashed into the Society's fold by losing to Sartorius or one of his representatives in a Duel, using Sartorius' own mystical powers of fate-prediction and his talent for pushing an opponent's buttons to make them lose faith in their own lives and convince them that joining the Society is a much more preferable alternative.

Duelists reined into the Society in this manner are usually very devoted to its goals and have a deep obsession with the color white because of the fact that they were brainwashed upon their defeat. Essentially, the truth of their obedience is clouded behind the Society, Sartorius, and the lies they are told; they often reject outright or even forget parts of their pre-Society past the more they're in it and ex-members often can't remember anything that they did in the Society beyond the Duel that forced them into it after they're broken free. Only those with incredibly strong wills or those under the influence of outside forces can escape the Society's hold and at its basic level Sartorius' mind control is not necessarily absolute; with some Duelists, aspects of their old personalities can shine through on occasion although this can be rectified should Sartorius exercise more strength in using his powers. The signature card used by the highest ranking members is "White Veil", which represents their belief in the "light of truth." Upon joining, most members become openly obnoxious and arrogant, convinced that their force is unstoppable and that Society members are more important.

Shortly after the second year begins, Chazz is defeated by Sartorius and coerced into joining the organization. From then on, he serves as means of converting the top Obelisk Blue students and by episode 70 most of have been defeated and have "seen the light." In protest, Alexis Duels with Chazz only to become a member herself upon her loss.

During the field trip to Domino City, Sartorius confronts Seto Kaiba and requests the use of KaibaLand. Once his request is granted, Jaden and Aster are lured into the virtual world by his sister, Sarina. Upon learning of their victory, Sartorius suddenly becomes more interested in leading them towards their respective dooms. As his sister alludes (states explicitly in the Japanese version), the universe's threat lies in the Wheel of Fate (Wheel of Fortune), a metaphor for both Sartorius' destiny and the weapon of mass destruction he would later obtain.

In episode 82, Chazz begins recruiting top students of Ra Yellow for the Society of Light which leads Bastion to challenge Sartorius to a Duel. Sartorius sends Chazz in place of himself and Bastion allows himself to be defeated in order to become a member of the organization. Two episodes later, under Sartorius' request, Chancellor Sheppard invites Prince Ojin of the Misgarth kingdom to participate in the Genex Tournament. Sartorius thus acquires the control switch for the most dangerous mind-control satellite known to the world ( **S.O.R.A.** in the Japanese version; ソーラ, *Sōra* ), along with the two keys for its activation by defeating him in a Duel. To prevent his evil side from instigating world destruction, Sartorius approaches Jaden and Aster and gives them the keys. In response, his evil personality assigns more Dueling assassins to win the keys back but is unsuccessful.

In episode 97, Pegasus reveals the origins of the Society of Light. In the dark recesses of space, several hundreds of millions of years ago, a white hole released the dark matter of a black hole as well as a great energy known as the **Surge of Light** (光の波動, *Hikari no Hadō* ), which bombarded the Earth throughout the course of history, propagating wars, disasters, crimes, and dictatorships. The "Ultimate D-Card" created by Aster's father was corrupted by such energy and caused both Sartorius and Pro League king, The D, to develop split personalities. Because of its infectious properties that rival the powers of the Egyptian God Cards and Sacred Beast Cards, as well as his concern that Aster will be harmed should it ever arrive in his hands, Pegasus wishes to seal the card away before it brings an end to the world.

In episode 100 Aster breaks into Obelisk Blue looking for Sartorius and finds him waiting in the Society of Light's private Duel field, the **Great White Temple** (ホワイト大神殿, *Howaito Dai Shinden* ).

Intending to keep his promise of saving Sartorius from his destiny of becoming a destroyer, Aster considers relinquishing his key to Misgarth's satellite but is persuaded by Jaden to do otherwise. Recognizing the present Sartorius as an impostor posing as his dearest friend, he wagers the key in a Duel but despite help from Sartorius Good personality The Light of Destruction unleashes "Arcana Force EX - The Light Ruler" to end the Duel.

Following Aster's defeat Jaden takes his place to determine the fate of the world by Dueling Sartorius. While the battle is taking place, Chazz successfully reverts all of the Society of Light's members back to their former selves with the assistance of a group of Obelisk Blue students thereby releasing Duel Academy from the Society's grip. Having obtained both keys due to a blunder on Jaden's part, Sartorius takes complete control of Ojin and orders him to the fire the mind-control satellite. Although it does cause some damage to the planet's surface, Sarina hacks into the satellite's programming to disable it allowing both "Elemental Hero Neos" and Tyranno Hassleberry to destroy the satellite. Shortly afterward, Jaden defeats Sartorius and the portion of The Light of Destruction possessing Sartorius is sealed away forever.

Named Members

Sartorius - As the puppet leader of the insidious cult and a fortune teller, he is controlled by The Light of Destruction to do its dirty work.

Chazz Princeton - A brash Duelist carrying feelings of inferiority, Sartorius uses these feelings to convince Chazz to join him. During his time as a member, Chazz serves as Sartorius' main enforcer. However, broke free from Sartorius' control with the help of Jaden and the Ojamas.

Alexis Rhodes - A young female Duelist who led the resistance effort against the mass conversion of the Obelisk Blue dorms, after being defeated by a converted Chazz Princeton, she finally joins the Society of Light. However unlike Chazz she isn't as devoted to making others "see the light" and still has pride as an Obelisk Blue as shown in episode 84 until she is stripped of her free will by Sartorius nine episodes later. However, she reverted back to her old self after her defeat by Jaden.

Bastion Misawa - A cool and calculating Duelist who yearns for attention and praise for his talents, like Chazz, Sartorius uses these feelings to convince Bastion to join him, though it is implied that he was faking. He left by his own free will and is the only member who was never defeated while in the society.

Prince Ojin - A professional Duelist and the prince of the kingdom of Misgarth, he participates in the Genex Tournament by Sartorius' request and later joins the Society of Light after his loss. He gives Sartorius control over Misgarth's private satellite as part of a bargain they made before their Duel.

Princess Rose - An Obelisk Blue who claims to see Duel spirits, she Duels Jaden before the field trip.

Howard X Miller - A Pro League Duelist in the original anime and Sartorius' lawyer in the English dub, he Duels and loses to Jaden.

Alien of Light - An agent of the Light of Destruction sent to Neo Space, it is the first to Duel Jaden and his new Neos Deck.

Bob Banter - A former Obelisk Blue student with an affinity for game shows and harbors an obvious crush on Alexis, he Duels Jaden at the behest of Alexis, but loses.

Lorenzo - A Obelisk Blue student and the champion of the **Shooting Game**, he Duels Jaden and has his free will stripped by Sartorius after losing.

Taiyou Torimaki/Raizou Mototani - Former Obelisk Blue students who used to be Chazz Princeton's friends. They were were some of the first to be defeated and join the Society. Ishiki Erishi/America Uchimura - Former Ra Yellow students who used to be Bastion Misawa's friends. They were defeated by Chazz Princeton.

The Light Brigade: Frost, Thunder, Blaze and T-Bone - The Light Brigade, known in Japan as the Four Monarchs (四帝, Yon Tei), is a group of assassin duelists in Sarina's service. All four Members decks are centered around a "Monarch". In addition, each member of the Light Brigade possesses some sort of element-based power. Frost, Thunder, T-Bone and Blaze are shown to travel through snow, lightning, earth and fire, respectively; and the four seem to be responsible for using the Duel Spirits of the Monarch cards to create a spiritual barrier around Domino City.

The Light Brigade is introduced as Duel Academy students go on a field trip to Domino City. There, Frost and Thunder duel and Tyranno Hassleberry and Syrus Truesdale, Frost defeating and kidnapping the two after eliminating them and Thunder at the same time. T-Bone later duels Jaden Yuki and loses.

---

When he was done they were shocked and horrified!

Twinkleshine: That is terrible! Worshiping an evil Light like it was some kind of god.

Lemon Hearts: Sartorious got what he deserved and thank goodness he is gone.

Moondancer: Yeah what he was going to do was terrible! It would have ultimately destroyed the entire universe.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah what he was going to do with his brainwashed followers showed that his heart had no light at all. Metaphorically speaking.

Sunset Shimmer: That is terrible! But thank goodness everyone destroyed the Society of Light. They are not a cult, they are a terrorist organization.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah you said it. But at least everyone extinguished that evil light.

Emerald Sustrai: Yeah that was horrible.

Ilana: No kidding.

Dr. Viktor: That was a wicked scary battle. Princess Rose was freed from the cult and so was Lorenzo.

Will Vandom: Thank goodness and the Mafia was REALLY upset with Sartorius.

Dr. Viktor: That they were. You mess with the mafia and that is a way of signing your death warrant. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: Now that was awesome for the Heart!

---

Irma Lair, The Tyrant Neptune, Eria the Water Charmer, Light and Darkness Dragon, Chazz Princeton, Princess Cadance, Lorelai, Sora, Aqua, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx - The Battle with Nerissa

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: The Battle with Nerissa from what I heard was one of the most intense battles you all have had.

Irma: It sure was intense and that was when she brainwashed her friends.

The Tyrant Neptune: I heard that before that battle happened, J.D. threatened to destroy her and make her pay for her crimes.

Aqua: He sure did.

Demyx: How did that happen?

Irma Lair: It was awesome. It was like how Goku threatened Cell.

---

She was standing near the entrance of a cave. I arrived.

Nerissa: Ah young J.D. Knudson.

Me: Yeah. That's correct. And you must be Nerissa.

Nerissa: That's right. So you've come to join me?

Me: No. I came to warn you.

Nerissa turned and she was an old woman that looked to be 200-years-old.

Nerissa: (Chuckles) And what did you want to warn me about?

Me: I came to tell you that when the time comes you and I will fight.

Nerissa smiled maliciously.

Me: You're not the first person to try to rule the universe with a sword of injustice. They all failed and so will you.

We stared at each other and the skies of the planet over the kingdom of Meridian darkened and lightning struck all over the place.

THUNDERCLAP!

Everyone was wondering what was happening and they thought that a storm was coming. But it was not a storm. It was me and Nerissa. Our power was so strong that it caused the entire area to light up with lightning of blue and red. Rocks lifted up off the ground and into the air.

Me: I've spent months preparing for the day I'd face you when the time came. I've come a long way Nerissa.

THUNDERCLAP!

Nerissa: So have I.

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: When the time comes Nerissa you will face me and until then you had better be ready for me when I unleash my full power.

Nerissa smirked with amusement.

Me: You will pay for your crimes.

I teleported away and made it back to Cassidy.

FLASHBACK ENDS

They were shocked.

Eria the Water Charmer: Wow that was amazing.

Light and Darkness Dragon: And J.D. really did carry out his threat when we all faced Nerissa.

Chazz: He sure did and it was an awesome and amazing battle.

Demyx: Where did you guys fight Nerissa and the brainwashed members of her team?

Irma: Maria and me and my water team fought Cassidy in the Underworld. Taranee, Lea, Volcana and Lola and her team fought Halinor on the destroyed island of San Baquero. Hay Lin and the wind and air users fought Yan Lin on the island of the birds from Angry Birds. Cornelia, Tara and the Earth Users fought Kadma on the Gotham Wharf and J.D. and everyone regrouped and took down Nerissa in the Mediterranean Sea. The battle escalated into a fierce struggle with a Kamehameha Wave that had enough power to obliterate the entire solar system with a deadly Quintescence blast made of darkness.

Demyx: Wow! That is incredible!

Princess Cadance: Unbelivable! That must've been an amazing battle.

Lorelai: No kidding. So incredible.

Sora: That was awesome

Demyx: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and water and fire and smashed him down.

Irma Lair: That was awesome!

## Taranee, Blazing Mars, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Elemental HERO Burstinatrix, Jack Atlas, Red Dragon Archfiend, Carly Atlas, Pepperdance, Firecracker Burst, Cayenne, Flamebird, Volcana, Lola, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave - The Battle in Paris with Hawk Moth

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: The battle with Hawk Moth in Paris was really wicked from what I was told.

Taranee: It sure was and that will go down as one of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's most strenuous battles because it took every ounce of our will power to not kill anyone or give into negative feelings so that Hawk Moth to control us.

Heat Wave: The pressure from that battle must've been brutal. I heard that you all not only had to face Hawk Moth but also over many Akumatized Villains too.

Taranee: We sure did and we faced 46 Akumatized Villains.

Carly Atlas: Wow! That is a lot of villains!

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: That has to be a record setting number.

Blazing Mars: I agree.

Taranee: But the worst of them all was Lila Rossi. She did TERRIBLE things to much of Paris. The worst of them being the attempted assassination of Mayor Bourgeois and Marinette's mother Sabine.

Heat Wave: I've heard about that! That was terrible!

Jack Atlas: It sure was. Lila Rossi was one of the lowest of the low and she is now in the Saturn Insane Asylum. And Bonnie saved

Aurore Beaureal and made her powers as Stormy Weather permanent and redeemed her.

Red Dragon Archfiend: And not only that but Fire and Chloe saved Chloe's mom Audrey too.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That was intense.

Firecracker Burst: How stressful was that battle?

Taranee: It was intense. And we couldn't kill Hawk Moth because we were going to help him by curing his wife Emile. It was sort of like a Mr. Freeze and Nora Fries situation.

Cayenne: Oh wow.

Flamebird: That was a brutal battle.

Volcana: And thanks to Lily she was cured and reunited with Gabriel.

Lola: That was awesome.

Heat Wave: It sure was. Who did you all face?

Taranee: We faced 46 Akumatized people.

---

Battle 1: Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Venom and Lynn VS Horrificator

---

Venom, Lynn, and the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers were facing Mylène Haprèle A.K.A. the Horrificator and she was now an ugly monster! As Horrificator, she relishes in making everyone scared (as opposed to her being scared). Aggressive and menacing, she attacks everyone and doesn't like it if any of them aren't freaked out by her. Despite this, she retains her feelings towards Ivan and refuses to harm him. When she is calmed down and tiny, her bravado and confidence are gone, leaving her terrified by the others and running into Ivan's arm for comfort and protection.

Venom: We make a much better monster than you!

Venom fired black web at the Horrificator and he grabbed her and slammed her into the ground and the Horrificator roared and fired goo at Lynn and covered her in it! YUCK!

Lynn: Oh yuck! You are worse than my sister Lana!

Lana: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT!

Carter Grayson: She sure was turned into a gross monster.

Venom: We sense where she was Akumatized, It's that pin on her head.

She was wearing a crossbones pin and it was the source of her power.

Lynn: I see it!

Carter Grayson punched the Horrificator in the face and kicked it in the mouth and blasted it with his Rescue Blaster all over. Lynn fired a glob of lava at the pin on the Horrificator's head and melted it and Mylène went back to normal.

Lynn used a magic spell to destroy Hawk Moth's control and the Akumatized butterfly.

Mylène: What happened?

Lynn: You were Akumatized into the Horrificator again. But we freed you.

Mylène: Thank you all.

Chad Lee: Think nothing of it.

Kelsey Winslow: Just doing what we do best and that's…

Dana Mitchell: Helping people.

## Battle 2: Jungle Fury Jarrod, Trent Fernandez, and Jared Knudson VS Rogercop

Jarrod, Trent Fernandez and Jared Knudson were facing Roger Raincomprix A.K.A. Rogercop. He looked very similar to Robocop. Rogercop is taller and more muscular, and he wears a dark blue robot suit. His chest, hands, the underside of his upper arms, behind, back of his legs, and hips are black. The police whistle is still around his neck. Also, he has light blue lines around where his blasters are on the back up his forearms, around the black on his chest, and around the bottom of his feet. A hollow light blue triangle pointing downwards is at the center of his chest. His helmet includes a light blue line above a light blue shield in front of his eyes. His left shoulder and right shoulder have a blinking red light and blue light, respectively.

Rogercop: (Mechanical Voice) You are under arrest.

Trent Fernandez: Sorry but I'm resisting arrest.

Jared: This Robocop knock off is a bad cop!

Jared grabbed him and threw him to Jarrod and he kicked him in his face and Trent Fernandez slashed off his whistle and Jared used a magic spell to deakumatize him the butterfly. Rogercop turned back to Roger Raincomprix.

Roger: What happened?

Jared: You were Akumatized into Rogercop. But you looked really cool as a Robocop Villain.

Roger: I guess I did look cool. But thank you Jared.

Jared: We all helped you. There's no honor in fighting for yourself.

Trent Fernandez: That's true.

Jarrod: Yeah I had to learn that the hard way.

## Battle 3: Leanbow, Lucy Loud, Gem, and Brittney Knudson VS Reflekta

Leanbow, Lucy Loud, Gem, and Brittney Knudson were facing Juleka Couffaine A.K.A. Reflekta. Reflekta's face is white and she has hot pink circle markings around her eyes, along with purple lipstick. On the tips of her eyelashes, there are small light green spheres. Her hair is shiny and pink with light purple stripes, and two twisted ponytails stick upward on each side of her head. She has side bangs, and at the center of the front of her hair, there is a white upward almond-shaped eye with a light purple outline and a pink pupil. She wears a pink dress with a collaret, light purple stripes around her waist, and eyes like the one on her hair around her puffed sleeves and skirt. The tips of the collaret and the skirt have light pink edging, and her arms and legs have pink gloves and leggings. Her long green fingernails stick out of the end of her gloves, and on the back of her right hand, she has a pink eye design with a black outline, the center being a black jewel that opens up to reveal a small circular mirror. At the bottom of her feet, she has pink thick high heels and miniature eyes without pupils appear above the feet. Her eyes remain copper.

Lucy Loud: Even though I hate the color pink, it's not your color either.

Reflekta: It will soon be your color when I turn you into me.

Brittney: I don't think so.

Brittney fired a powerful blast of black fire and it hit Reflekta and burned her dress. Gem grabbed Reflekta and lifted her up and he threw her. Leanbow fired a powerful blast of wolf fire and she dodged it and Lucy grabbed her hands and she sensed the Akuma in her right hand wrist mirror.

Lucy Loud: Found it.

Lucy Loud used her magic and got the akumatized butterfly out and she used her magic to change it back. Juleka changed back.

Juleka: What happened?

Brittney: You were Akumatized, Juleka. We freed you.

Lucy Loud: Us goths have to stick together.

Juleka: Wow. Thank you all for saving me.

Leanbow: Anytime Juleka.

Gem: We would do anything for friends of Nico.

Brittney: I think this would be good for you. Marinette would like your help.

Brittney used her magic and she gave Juleka the Swan Miraculous. It was a really cool belt buckle in the shape of a beautiful swan.

Swanno: Hello. I'm Swanno.

Juleka: It's a pleasure to meet you. Juleka Couffaine.

Swanno: Pleasure to meet you. We can work together and help people in need.

Juleka: I would like that.

Swanno: Lets try it.

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into an awesome new hero! She was now the powerful Swan Hero! She had black and white hair, A black and white swan body suit, a black and white mask, and an awesome White Baton. She was now Maestra!

Brittney: Wow! You look incredible Juleka.

Maestra: Thank you Brittney.

Leanbow: This is an impressive look for you.

Maestra: It sure is.

---

Battle 4: Ryan Mitchell, Maggie, Rhino and Haiku VS Zombizou

---

Ryan Mitchell, Maggie, Rhino and Haiku were facing Caline Bustier A.K.A. Zombizou. Zombizou is a grey-skinned villain with grey hair and grey-blue eyes. She wears black lipstick in a heart shape. She wears a butterfly-shaped pink mask, curved on top and curving to point beneath the eyes. She wears a primarily black dress with torn sleeves and adorned with a pink heart and a smaller black heart within it. The black heart has a pink lipstick stain on it. The dress has pink puffy sleeves that feature a stapled design, a la Frankenstein. Zombizou wears her hair in a bun decorated with two pink hair sticks with large round ends. She appears to wield a black lipstick.

Haiku: I may like zombies and talking to the forces of the dead, but you are no member of the dead.

Zombizou: Once I kiss you all, you will be my zombies of love.

Zombizou fired her kisses at them and Haiku fired powerful blasts of black fire at each of the hearts and burned them. Ryan Mitchell fired his axe gun and the laser blasts hit by her feet and exploded. Rhino charged her and rammed her down. Maggie fired powerful blasts of black fire and burned her.

Haiku: Her lipstick in her hands has the Akuma.

Haiku grabbed it and used a magic spell and got rid of the Akuma. She freed the butterfly and de-evillzed it.

Caline returned to normal.

Caline: What happened?

Haiku: You were turned into an Akuma because of Hawk Moth. We will bring him to justice for his crimes.

Ryan Mitchell: That's right.

Rhino: Yep. We won't let him get away with all of the pain he has caused.

Maggie: He will answer for his crimes in jail.

Caline: I believe in all of you. Go get him.

---

Battle 5: Mike Corbett, Lincoln, Shocker and Linka VS Anansi

---

Mike Corbett, Lincoln, Shocker and Linka were facing Nora Césaire A.K.A. Anansi. Nora is Alya's older sister and kickboxer. Anansi has dark skin and yellow hair braided into a spiky ponytail. She has six eyes and they are white and are outlined in black. Her costume is black with yellow stripes. A black and yellow spider design is on her chest. She has six arms.

Lincoln: You give all forms of boxing a terrible name!

Anansi: I'll crush you into dust Lincoln Loud!

She went at them and with her ferocious fighting style, she was punching at them! Mike Corbett kicked her in the face, Shocker, Lincoln and Linka fired a powerful blast of lightning and knocked off her helmet. Lincoln used a powerful blast of magic and de-evillized the butterfly.

Nora was back to normal.

Nora Césaire: What happened?

Lincoln: It's an ugly story. You were Akumatized.

Linka: Yeah.

Mike Corbett: But we freed you from the control of Hawk Moth.

Nora Césaire: I see. Thank you all for freeing me.

Lincoln: Anytime.

---

Battle 6: Lost Galaxy Rangers, Elena, Luna Loud and Bonnie (Pokemon) VS Stormy Weather

---

The Lost Galaxy Rangers, Elena, Luna Loud and Bonnie (Pokemon) were facing Aurore Beauréal A.K.A. Stormy Weather. Stormy Weather has pale skin and light purple-gray eyes. Her hair is two tones with dark purple base and periwinkle bangs, while her large, pointed, low-angled twintails are striped with dark purple and periwinkle spirals. On her face, she has jagged black face paint that surrounds her eyes and comes down to her cheeks as lightning bolts.

She wears a tight, muted-color purple and blue two-piece dress that poofs into a curved bell-shape around her waist, has small shoulder puffs with a narrow-ended-tube-shaped collar, and also features 5 white lightning bolt patterns that have bright purple outlines. The sleeves become white gloves with two of the lighting bolts above her elbows. She wears muted purple tights that become small-heeled white boots that are angled at the "opening" near the calf, and two of the lightning bolts come out of the boots around the outsides of her legs near the knees (the last of the pattern is a sole lightning bolt centered squarely near her abdomen). Her weapon is a closed dark purple parasol that fades to brighter purple at the tip and has a black handle with a double spearhead at the bottom.

Stormy Weather: You will soon feel the wrath of the storm!

Bonnie (Pokemon): Aurore, you have to snap out of it! This is not who you are! You have to stop working for Hawk Moth! He's using you! You're a pawn in his plan!

Bonnie's voice got through to her.

Bonnie (Pokemon): I can give you the power to use your powers for good! You just have to let me reach in and pull you into the light!

Dedene: That's right! Fight him Aurore!

Elena: Wow! I'm impressed that Bonnie taught Dedene how to talk.

Stormy Weather then grabbed her head and she was trying to regain control.

Aurore: Help me Bonnie!

Stormy Weather (takes back control): Uh Uh Uh, If you want Aurore back, you have to defeat me. No cheating!

Bonnie (Pokemon): Let her go!

Stormy Weather fired a powerful blast of energy into the sky and she made it rain. It was a torrential downpour! Dedene and Bonnie fired a powerful blast of lightning and it electrocuted her. Leo Corbett slashed Stormy Weather with his Magna Talon and Elena fired a powerful blast of lightning at her. Bonnie flew over and placed her hand on her head and she chanted a magic incantation and she freed her from Hawk Moth's control and turned her into a good person. Stormy Weather was now a hero.

Stormy Weather: What happened?

Leo Corbett: Bonnie saved you from the control of Hawk Moth.

Kai Chen: She sure did. She has a really good heart on her.

Kendrix Morgan: Yeah.

Mai: She sure does.

Elena: You did really good Bonnie. We're proud of you.

Luna Loud: Way to save her dudette.

Bonnie (Pokemon): Aw thanks guys.

Stormy Weather: I am forever in your debt Bonnie. And I owe you my life for saving me from Hawk Moth.

Bonnie: Anytime Aurore.

They laughed.

---

## Battle 7: Orion, Livewire, Eion, Kimberly Ann Hart and Lori Loud VS Lady Wifi

---

Orion, Livewire, Eion, Kimberly Ann Hart and Lori Loud were facing Alya Césaire A.K.A. Lady Wifi. She is also known as Rena Rouge. Lady Wifi has a black butterfly-shaped mask on her face, and her eyes are dark magenta. She wears a black suit, her lower arms, and legs white with three stripes that are white above each. On her chest is a glowing hot pink Wi-Fi symbol, and a thin white line goes around her waist, with the line creating a semicircle above a short vertical white line in the front, resembling a power button.

Lori Loud: Alya, I'm sorry we have to literally do this to you, but we have to in order to save you.

Lady Wifi: I don't need saving. The only thing I want to do is expose Chloe's lies.

Kimberly Ann Hart: Chloe is not that kind of person anymore!

Orion fired a powerful blast of energy from his spear and it hit by Lady Wifi and exploded.

Livewire: This will stop you from turning on your friends!

Livewire fired a powerful blast of lightning at her cell phone and knocked it out of her hand. Lori fired a magic spell and removed the Akuma and de-evillized the butterfly.

Alya returned to normal.

Alya: I was akumatized again!

Lori: You literally were Alya.

Alya: Thank you all for saving me.

Lori helped her up.

Eion: You're welcome Alya.

Orion: We're glad you're okay.

Alya: Thanks to all of you. Nico has amazing friends like you guys.

Livewire: Thanks Alya. He's like an awesome brother to all of us.

Alya: I know. I'll help you guys out. Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge! When transformed, Rena Rouge's hair turns longer becomes a three-tone ombré, having the roots turn dark red/red-orange, blending to orange with the tips being white, and she wears her hair back into a high ponytail with an orange hairband. Her body is slimmer than her civilian top layer of Rena Rouge's suit, akin to an overcoat, is orange with a white front, a black swan-necked collar, and black arms and gloves up to the middle of her upper arms. The overcoat layer attaches down the vertical front center with a zipper, and the Fox Miraculous becomes the zipper. The overcoat also has a long fox tail-like coattail that ends a bit below her knees at a sharp white tip. The bottom layer of her suit is orange with a white center on the front of the body and black legs starting at a point in the middle of her upper legs. She also wears black boots with orange soles and black fox paw print markings. Rena Rouge wears an orange mask with a white bottom half and a black mark above each eye. Two orange fox ears with white insides, black tips, and black edges are attached to the top of her head. She attaches her flute diagonally on her back when it's not being used.

Lori: Wow! You literally look incredible as Rena Rouge.

Rena Rouge: Thanks Lori.

Eion: Thank goodness you're all right Alya. Nico views you as a good friend.

Rena Rouge: Thanks Eion. Nico was right about you all. You are good people.

---

## Battle 8: Tommy Oliver (White Mighty Morphin Ranger), Silver Banshee, Clyde, Luxord and Trini Kwan VS Timebreaker

---

Tommy Oliver as the White Tiger Ranger, Silver Banshee, Clyde, Luxord and Trini Kwan were facing Alix Kubdel, A.K.A. Timebreaker. And she is also known as Bunnyx in the future. Timebreaker wears a black helmet with red spiked edges on the back and two green eye shields over each eye. She also wears a nearly black suit with lime green patches around her waist, around her lower hips and upper legs, and below her knees. Below her back of her wrists, there are glowing lime green ovals, and on her chest, there is a glowing red hourglass shape within a larger silver outline. Her roller blades are black with two glowing white wheels on each one and a thin green line about the foot's ball and instep. A power bar is on the sides of the blades keeps tracks of her energy level, the lowest level being red and becoming greenish-blue at the top when it's full.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) You have to get ahold of yourself now.

Timebreaker: I will stop you and kill you!

She came at them!

Clyde: Don't let her touch you!

They flew away!

Tommy Oliver: HYAH!

Tommy kicked Timebreaker in the face and he used Sabba to fire a laser blast from his eyes and burned off her skates. Silver Banshee fired a powerful blast of sonic energy at Timebreaker and she was in pain from the sonic blast. A butterfly came out and Luxord trapped it in one of his cards.

Alix reverted back.

Alix: What happened?

Clyde: You were turned into a villain because of Hawk Moth.

Tommy Oliver: But we freed you from him.

Alix: I'm glad you did. Thank you all.

Clyde: I can help you out with our quest to stop Hawk Moth.

Clyde gave her the power to transform into Bunnyx.

Alix: I will gladly help you out.

Alix then turned into Bunnyx.

Alix: Just like my Future Counterpart.

## Battle 9: Space Rangers, Jinx, Starfire, Lily Loud and Nicole Knudson VS Copycat

The Space Rangers, Jinx, Starfire, Lily Loud and Nicole Knudson were facing Théo Barbot A.K.A. Copycat. He was Cat Noir's imposter. Copycat, being Cat Noir's doppelganger, possesses supernatural strength and agility, along with having a copy of Cat Noir's staff and being able to use Cataclysm. However, using Cataclysm makes him start running out of energy, which is shown by his ring losing paw prints, just as it does for the real Cat Noir. He can also mimic Cat Noir's voice.

Jinx: At least we're able to tell who's who this time.

Starfire: Indeed we are.

Copycat: You won't stop me this time! CATACLYSM!

Copycat fired a powerful blast of black energy and Starfire fired a powerful star bolt. The blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The resulting explosion blew a lot of houses in Paris apart into flaming rubble. Luckily no one was hurt.

Lily: Whoa! What power!

Andros: That is a deadly blast!

T.J.: It sure was.

Jinx: But it drains him fast! I would hate to imagine what would happen if J.D. fired a Kamehameha Wave at a Cataclysm blast.

Copycat: Lets just say it would not be pretty. It would destroy the entire planet.

Lily: That is powerful.

Andros fired his Spiral Blaster and the blast hit Copycat and exploded. Jinx fired a powerful blast of energy and it burned the picture he has of Ladybug. The butterfly in it left and it was de-evillized.

Theo reverted back.

Theo: What happened?

Starfire: You were akumatized.

Jinx: Yeah it's a long story.

---

Battle 10: Zhane, Kitten, Gia Moran, Raven, and Luan VS Puppeteer

---

Zhane, Kitten, Gia Moran, Raven and Luan were facing Manon Chamack A.K.A. The Puppeteer. She was only a 5-year-old girl. As the Puppeteer, she is greedier and less controlled, wanting things to go the way she believes they should. While smart with how to use her puppets, she still thinks and acts like her young age. She is impatient and throws fits of anger when searching for the dolls.

Zhane: She's just a little kid.

Kitten: But she has to be stopped.

Puppeteer: But I want you all my way!

She fired puppet strings at them and Kitten flew at her and fired moths at her and they knocked her down. Zhane fired energy blasts and they hit by her feet and blew her away. Kitten picked up her toy wand and freed her. Manon reverted back.

Manon: What happened?

Kitten picked her up.

Kitten: You were under the spell of a really bad man.

Gia Moran: Yeah it was not pleasant.

Raven: That's right.

Luan: You were the Puppet of a bad Puppet Master. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Manon and Raven laughed.

Raven: (Laughs) I just got it.

Manon: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Kitten: That was pretty funny.

Manon: Wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kitten: Yep.

Zhane: We saved you.

## Battle 11: Megaforce Rangers, Stone Man, Tara, Carol and Superman VS Stoneheart

The Megaforce Rangers, Stone Man, Tara, Carol and Superman were facing Ivan Bruel A.K.A. Stoneheart. Stoneheart is a huge, muscular gray rock golem with glowing yellow-green eyes.

Carol: He's made entirely out of pure rock!

Noah Carver: He's a golem!

Stone Man: Like the one that you guys saw over in Prague.

Tara: I remember that. That was so cool!

Superman: But we dealt with stuff like this before.

Stoneheart: You better be ready for a pounding you'll never forget!

Carol: You aren't the only one with the strength of a rock.

Carol then grew to 200 feet tall and she knelt down and flicked Stoneheart and he crashed into a wall. Troy Burrows slashed Stoneheart all over with his Super Megaforce Saber. He then reverted back to his Basic Megaforce mode and he used the Twisternado Card and it summoned a powerful tornado that blew Stoneheart around all over. Tara fired powerful rocks at Stoneheart, Superman fired a laser vision blast and burned him. Stone Man punched him all over and smashed his stone shrunk back down and found the Akuma and freed him.

Ivan: What happened?

Troy Burrows: You have been Akumatized by Hawk Moth.

Tara: But Carol saved you.

Superman: You're gonna be okay now Ivan.

Ivan: Thank you for helping me. Show no mercy on Hawk Moth.

---

Battle 12: Robo Knight, Guts Man, Beast Boy, Naruto and Leni Loud VS Gorizilla

---

Robo Knight, Guts Man, Beast Boy, Naruto and Leni Loud were facing Adrien's Bodyguard A.K.A. Gorizilla! He was a ginormous gorilla that looked exactly like King Kong! He is entirely blue with a lighter blue chest and face surrounded by thick black lines. His eyes are yellow, and he has two upper canines that stick out of his mouth. He only wears dark blue slightly tattered pants.

Beast Boy: This guy makes Gorilla's everywhere look bad!

Guts Man: He looks more like a combo with King Kong and the Incredible Hulk.

Beast Boy: He does have the pants that make that similarity.

Robo Knight: Indeed he does. I cannot believe that Hawk Moth made him into a giant gorilla.

Beast Boy turned into a King Kong size Gorilla that was twice the size of Gorizilla and he grabbed him and pinned him down. Robo Knight fired energy blasts and they hit Gorizilla in his back. Leni pinned him down with her gravity powers as well. And Naruto used his Shadow Clones to form big chains.

Guts Man punched the bracelet he had on and freed the Akuma.

He was back to normal.

---

Battle 13: Daggeron, Karai, Leonardo, Bai Tza and Casey Jones VS Riposte

---

Daggeron, Karai, Leonardo, Bai Tza and Casey Jones were facing Kagami Tsurugi A.K.A. Riposte. Riposte's face and skin is silver with red eyes. She has a silver helmet with angular sides and a red circle on the center of the forehead with the Tsurugi crest. Her body outfit is silver armor; a breastplate, pauldrons and tassets while her arms and legs are solid silver and she wears silver high-heel shoes. Her right hand seems to be or holds a sword-like extension with a triangular guard and a red circle bearing the Tsurugi crest on the center of the guard.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) You are a disgrace to all samurai's everywhere.

Riposte: (Japanese Accent) We shall see who leaves here with honor. I will have my rematch with Adrien if it's the last thing I do.

Karai: We'll see.

They then got into a deadly sword fight! Casey slammed his bat onto Riposte and Daggeron used his magic to remove the Akuma from her and she returned to normal.

Kagami: (Japanese Accent) What happened?

Leonardo: Long story short, you were turned into a villain.

---

## Battle 14: Mystic Force Rangers, Xion, Laney, Aylene C., Cera and Alexis Rhodes VS the Mime

---

The Mystic Force Rangers, Xion, Laney, Aylene C., Cera and Alexis Rhodes were facing Fred Haprèle A.K.A. the Mime. A stereotypical French Mime. The Mime's hair is blond, and his skin is periwinkle. His irises are pale purple, and he has black lining around the eyes, with a drop shaped line below each. He still has the derby hat on his head. He wears a dark gray and white striped shirt underneath a bluish-gray dress jacket with two large black buttons and a dark blue collar. In addition, he wears high white pants with black lining on the pockets, and he wears high black and white sneakers.

Laney: Trent would be terrified of you. And I hate mimes.

Xion: Same here.

Laney: Don't tell Luan I said that.

Xion: I won't.

Xion fired a blast of ice from her Keyblade and froze him. Nick Russell fired a powerful blast of fire at him and thawed him out and he punched him in the face. The Akuma was on a photo of Mylène that he had and Aylene used her magic to remove the Akuma. He was freed. Cera rammed the ice and freed him.

Fred: Thank you all.

Nick Russell: Anytime.

Alexis Rhodes: Anytime Fred.

Vida Rocca: What Hawk Moth did was awful.

Aylene C.: But we will throw him in prison.

## Battle 15: Sam the Omega Ranger, Teresa, Lyra Loud, Sakura Haruno and Mindy Chan VS Dark Cupid

Sam the Omega Ranger, Teresa, Lyra Loud, Sakura Haruno and Mindy Chan were facing Lê Chiến Kim A.K.A. Dark Cupid, the God of Hate! He is also known as King Monkey. Dark Cupid wears a black and red suit, along with large black wings attached to his back, each feather-like end of each tipped with two red stripes. On the sides of his neck, there are black lightning bolts. He wears a black head cover, the areas covering the top of his hair and around his eyes being red. The top of his suit is red, with a large white broken heart on his chest. To the waist down, the suit is black. From the elbow down to the hand is black, and from the knee down is red with a few strands of cloth sticking out above the back of each ankle. On his back is a black, red, and white striped quiver, which carries red arrows. On the quiver strap across his chest, the brooch, which is now red and black, is attached to it. His archery bow is based off a breaking heart. The handle is white with red heart halves at the ends, and on each side of the bow, there are two large gray and white spikes.

Teresa: You make me sick Dark Cupid! You are no lover at all!

Dark Cupid: That's right! Only Hatred will rule!

Dark Cupid fired arrows at them and when they hit them, to his shock, it made them more powerful than ever before! Their auras now looked like powerful fire. The level of sheer hatred he had in his arrows was so powerful that they were intense!

Sakura Haruno: Wow! That was intense!

Lyra: Nice try you hateful freak! But we get more powerful from hatred.

Sakura Haruno: It's gonna take more than that to destroy us!

Teresa fired a powerful sonic blast from her hands and Dark Cupid screamed in pain. Sam the Omega Ranger fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him and Sakura Haruno punched him into the ground with devastating force. Lyra Loud kicked him in the face and knocked him down. She found the Akuma in a broach he was gonna give Chloe and she freed him.

Lê Chiến Kim: What happened? (Gasp) I was akumatized.

Sam the Omega Ranger: Yes you were.

Sakura Haruno: But we freed you.

Lê Chiến Kim: I am forever in your debt.

Mindy Chan: Thank nothing of it.

Lê Chiến Kim: Xuppu! SHOWTIME!

He turned into King Monkey!

As King Monkey, Kim wears a gold and dark brown mask that covers up most of his head, with the exception of his eyes, mouth and nose, ears, and hair. The Monkey Miraculous gains five black squares on the back once inhabited by Xuppu and is the division between Kim's hair and his mask. His hair becomes one spike on the top of his head, resembling a fire as his hair becomes toned red and orange, brown at the roots. Kim's suit resembles that of a track suit, being separated in two. His top piece is a light brown and at the center covering his stomach and pectorals is a light tan-ish color. A golden zipper rests at the base of the top, just underneath the collar of his suit. He has black shoulder pads that extend down to his upper arm with golden borders. He wears gloves that extend off of his suit. They are golden at his fingers, dark brown at his wrist, light brown at the rest and have tan cuffs. A golden belt with a dark brown buckle and brown spots on either side of his hips rests at his waist, separating the top from the bottom. At the back of his belt is a rope attached to a hook with a golden tip that resembles the tail of a monkey. His pants are all light brown like the top, however, at his calves, there is a dark brown section with gold borders. His boots are similar to his gloves, extending away from the body. Like Carapace, there is a division between his big toe and the rest of his foot. His soles reach up to the top of his foot and are golden, with brown highlights and the cuffs of his boots are golden. He carries a Ruyi Jingu Bang with gold on either end.

Lyra: Whoa! You look awesome!

King Monkey: Thanks Lyra. I'm called King Monkey in this form.

Mindy Chan: That's a great name for your hero name Lê Chiến Kim.

King Monkey: You can just call me Kim. It's easier.

Mindy Chan: That works.

---

Battle 16: SPD Rangers, Arpeggio, Oceanus Shenron, Cole Evans and Ducky VS Mr. Pigeon

The S.P.D. Rangers, Arpeggio, Oceanus Shenron, Cole Evans and Ducky were facing Xavier Ramier A.K.A. Mr. Pigeon, Ruler of the Rats with Wings. Mr. Pigeon wears a full body skin-tight suit with black forearms, waist and thighs, dark grey belly, light grey chest, shoulder and biceps, and pink shins and head. He also becomes noticeably more muscular. The suit also has black stripes on his triceps and around his upper hips, along with two parallelogram-shaped light blue spots where his bow tie was. The bird call whistle is still around his neck.

Jack Landors: You are a disgusting man!

Arpeggio: (British Accent) No kidding and I hate pigeons. They look like rats with wings.

Ducky: Me too. I hate them too.

Oceanus Shenron: I've never been too fond of pigeons either.

Mr. Pigeon: Then you will be pecked all over by my pretties.

The pigeons flew at them and they dodged them all and Jack Landors punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Oceanus Shenron fired an air energy ball at him and blew him into the air where he was flying by being held by his pigeons.

Ducky: I do not like this guy. No no no.

Cole Evans: I don't like him either. But he's still a human made into this against his will.

Arpeggio then swooped in and grabbed his whistle and freed him from the Akuma. The pigeons flew away.

Xavier Ramier was cured.

---

Battle 17: Eric Meyers, Demona, Stacy Bolton, Trudy, Olga and Optimus Primal VS Dark Owl

Eric Meyers the Quantum Ranger, Stacy Bolton, Trudy, Olga and Optimus Primal were facing Mr. Damocles A.K.A. The Dark Owl! He was a Batman Ripoff. His eyes are round and yellow. His face is covered with a black mask, while there are brown circles with white edges around his eyes. The mask also includes two tuft-like points with brown tops that come out above his eyes and point backwards. His beard is brown, his mustache notably having tips sticking out, and two black vertical stripes go up it. He wears a black suit that includes brown covering and padding over his upper body, arms, and legs. The covering includes black or darker lines, and a brown symbol of an owl's face appears on the chest. Above his hips, he has a brown belt with two pockets towards his right side holding objects based on his symbol. He wears brown gloves that have two ridges each, brown boots with black soles, and a long cape that is black on the back and brown on the other side. The cape can also transform into a pair of wings that has a gray mantle along with several black feathers on either side of the wings.

Dark Owl: I am vengeance. I am the enforcer of Hawk Moth. I am… Dark Owl!

Eric Myers slashed him in the stomach with his Quantum sword and Demona kicked him in the face and punched him in the stomach.

Demona: You look like Batman.

Dark Owl: (Coughs) Yes I do don't I?

Optimus Primal: It's too bad you aren't like the real Batman. He is the protector of Gotham.

Olga: And he was made the way he was when he parents were murdered in cold blood.

Stacy Bolton: Yep. But it's really cool that you look like Batman. I can free you from Hawk Moth and make you into Paris's Caped Crusader. You just have to trust me and you can help Team Ladybug in fighting crime.

Trudy: You can do that sis?

Stacy Bolton: I sure can. Watch.

Stacy Bolton fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit his computer in his office and freed him from Hawk Moth's control and made him into a real superhero now!

Dark Owl: Thank you for freeing me from Hawk Moth's control Stacy.

Stacy Bolton: You're welcome Mr. Damocles. I'm sorry this happened to you.

Dark Owl: It's all right.

Eric Meyers: We're just glad you're all right.

Dark Owl: Thanks to all of you. Now I can help Team Ladybug as the Batman of Paris.

Optimus Primal: That is a good title for you. It fits perfectly.

Olga: I agree Optimus Primal.

---

## Battle 18: Time Force Rangers, Riku, Qin, Sam Sharp Loud, and Ino Yamanaka VS Befana

---

The Time Force Rangers, Riku, Qin, Sam Sharp Loud and Ino Yamanaka were facing Gina Dupain A.K.A. Befana the Road Shredder! Befana has bright red eyes, pale green skin, and long, brushed-back red hair with two white streaks. She wears a black mask with red edges on the sides of the face. Her outfit is a black short-sleeved bodysuit with jagged pink edges to the arm and leg sleeves, a large jagged pink-tipped collar above a regular black collar, and a pink and black bow resembling a wrapped candy on the chest. She wears black fingerless driving gloves that reveal long fingernails painted with red nail polish, spiked black cuffs, black shoes, and two thin black belts around her hips. One belt has a circular red-orange pouch attached to it, and it has a black symbol on it based on their bow. For a weapon, she holds a black gun-like object with a dark gray horn-like barrel, a jagged red stripe around the barrel, a blue rectangle on each side, and a semi-cube end of the handle with colorful objects inside.

Sam S.L.: Johnny Blaze the Ghost Rider would have one helluva problem with you.

Befana: I'm sure he would you freak!

Wes Collins: Quiet!

Qin: You make me sick!

Ino: Beauty is obviously not your strong suit!

Wes Collins punched Befana all over the place and so did Trip and Jen Scotts. They were pulverizing her. Befana fired her pistol and they dodged the blast and Wes kicked her in the face and Riku slashed her with his keyblade and cut her Candy case free. Riku used his magic and removed the akuma from her. Curing her.

---

## Battle 19: Auric the Conqueror, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Michelangelo, Fu and Max Cooper VS Were-Dad

---

Auric the Conqueror, Fuzzy Lumpkins, Michelangelo, Fu and Max Cooper were fighting Tom Dupain A.K.A. Were-Dad! Weredad is covered in light brown fur, has green and a dark brown and black area on his chest and claws. He also has vines wrapped around his wrists, waist and ankles. His mustache is larger.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: You all give my kind a perty bad name!

Auric the Conqueror punched Were-Dad in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he fired lasers at him. Fuzzy fired his boomstick and blew the rose off and freed him from the Akuma. He reverted

back.

Tom Dupain: What happened?

Auric the Conqueror: You were controlled by Hawk Moth.

Fu: We freed you.

Max Cooper: That's right.

Michelangelo: Yep.

## Battle 20: Clare the Gatekeeper, Cheetah, Harley Quinn, Eddy and Tori Hanson VS Frightingale

Clare the Gatekeeper, Cheetah, Harley Quinn, Eddy and Tori Hanson were facing Clara Nightingale A.K.A. Frightingale! Frightningale has straight blonde hair tied back into two high ponytails with dark gray, star-shaped hair bands. She has heterochromia as her left eye is cyan and her right eye is magenta. The tips of her hair on her left ponytail and right side bang are red, and the tips on her right ponytail and left side bang are green. Her face is white, and she wears multicolored shades with star-like side edges. She wears a dark gray suit that has a light blue pointed tip over each shoulder. A cyan star with a black outline is printed on her chest, her upper back includes an upward shooting star design, and the rest of her suit is decorated with neon cyan, yellow, and magenta shapes. At her feet, she has pink platform soles and cyan high heels. She also holds a wand with a dark blue swirled handle, a rounded pink bottom tip, a black star at the top, and a white-edged pink circle between the star and the handle.

Harley Quinn: You look almost like me!

Frightingale: I do look like you huh?

Clare the Gatekeeper: You will give Harley Quinn her rightful respect.

Frightingale fired a pink whip and Tori Hanson slashed it and Clare the Gatekeeper slashed her with her staff. Cheetah slashed and punched her all over with incredible speed. She knocked the microphone out of her hands and Eddy fired some magic that freed the Akuma from her. Curing her.

---

Battle 21: Gemma, Gem, Breach, Troy Burrows, Teela, and Jasmine (GX) VS Evillustrator

---

Gemma, Gem, Breach, Troy Burrows, Teela and Jasmine (GX) were facing Nathaniel Kurtzberg A.K.A. The Evillustrator. Evillustrator ( "who is based on "Super Nathan" ) is more confident and direct, such as when he literally barged into Marinette's bedroom and asked her out to celebrate his birthday with him. Even when akumatized, he still genuinely cares for her, promising her that he would stop attacking Chloé and even defying Hawk Moth for a while when his date was at stake. However, he is furious when humiliated or tricked and he can be short-tempered and reckless - his response to Marinette betraying him was accusing her of being just like Chloé.

Evillustrator: Tiem to draw up some old friends! (draws up Grindors that appear by his side)

Gemma: Grindors!?

Breach: I remember these guys.

Jasmine (GX): They were ugly freaks.

He drew a sword and it came to life! Teela blocked it with her staff and Breach appeared behind him through one of her portals and grabbed his Stylus Pen. Gemma punched him all over and so did Gem. They were punching him all over. Troy Burrows punched him and kicked him. She used a magic spell and removed the Akuma and she de-evillized it. Nathaniel was back to normal.

Gem: Are you okay?

Nathaniel: Yeah. Thanks to you guys.

Troy Burrows: Hawk Moth did this to you.

## Battle 22: R.P.M. Rangers, J.D., Cat Noir, Ladybug, Ace, Nico, and Sasuke VS Volpina

The R.P.M. Rangers, me, Ace, Nico, and Sasuke Uchiha were facing Lila Rossi A.K.A. Volpina! Volpina wears an orange mask with black edges, and her hair bands are black. On top of her head, two fake orange ears with white and black insides are attached. The top of her hair is black and then quickly ombrés down to light brown with the tips of her hair being white. She also has orange lipstick. The necklace with a fox tail hanging off of it is worn around her neck. Her outfit is orange with a white section going down the front. Wrapped around her waist is an orange sash that looks like a fox tail. The edges of her collar and the tops of her upper arms have black lines, and her forearms and lower legs are solid black, with the soles of her feet being white with an orange fox foot printed on each. Her weapon is a replica of the flute staff.

Me: You're gonna pay for your crimes Lila.

Nico: You have failed this whole city.

Scott Truman: You are a disgrace to all humans everywhere Lila!

Volpina: It was because of Marinette and Ladybug that my life was ruined!

Me: No, that was all because of you! You brought all that on yourself!

Sasuke: Even I wasn't that evil when I was consumed with hatred.

Ace: That's right.

Ladybug and Cat Noir arrived.

Cat Noir: Sorry we're late. Plagg got hungry.

Ladybug: Oh, c'mon! I didn't complain when Tikki needed food on the way here.

Me: We'll worry about that later. Lets get her! Get ready Lila, don't expect any mercy from us.

We went at Lila and I punched her in the face and Ladybug kicked her in the stomach, Scott Truman punched her in the face and Flynn bashed her in the face with his nitro sword, Summer Landsdown used the Zip Charger and it bashed Lila all over with incredible speed, Ziggy slashed Lila and Dillon blasted her. Gem and Gemma slashed her all over. Cat Noir slashed her with his claws and Ladybug bashed her with a powerful punch. Sasuke slashed her with his sword. Volpina then casted an illusion on Cat Noir and Ladybug and it made us see them as Ben Tennyson and Vilgax fighting each other.

Me: Nice try Lila, but I see through your tricks!

Sasuke: So do I.

Our Sharingan pierced through her illusion and we punched her in the face and knocked her down. Dispelling the illusion.

Sasuke: Nice job using the Sharingan to pierce through her illusion J.D.

Me: Thanks Sasuke. I guess not even Volpina's illusions are a match for the power of the Sharingan.

Sasuke: No they aren't.

Me: You will pay for your crimes. Lets use a combo Ladybug!

Ladybug: Right!

I had my sword ready and Ladybug had her charm ready.

Me and Ladybug: CHARMED LADYBUG SLASH!

Ladybug's charm merged with my sword and I slashed Lila and it knocked her down. I stripped her of her Akuma and she was back to Lila Rossi.

Me: You have a lot to answer for when you go before the Paris Court System.

Ace: And it's time for you to face the illusion of justice.

Ace used her powers on her and Lila saw that she was in the school Assembly room and she was being called the worst ever known names imaginable. Everyone was all dark and shadowy and they all had menacing glowing red eyes.

"Look it's the killer."

"I can't believe she stole Ladybug's Miraculous and tried to kill her."

"What a Freak."

"That little Liar."

"She should go die already."

"Trying to kill the superheroine of Paris, that criminal."

"They should've given her the death sentence."

"She deserves everything that's happening to her."

"She's just a fake."

"Pretending to be Ladybug…"

"Lie-la's just a piece of shit."

"She's a fucked up Shitsucker!"

"Lie-La can go to hell."

"She's a loser."

"A stupid racist bigot."

"I can't wait to see her rot in the cellars with no food and water and then die."

"Everyone would be glad."

Liar. Killer. Freak. Murderer. Lie-la. Thief. Criminal. Fake. Die. Piece of shit.

Lila screamed and she was clutching her head and screaming like an insane madman!

Laney appeared and she tied her up in a straitjacket and gagged her.

Me: You will live to see Hawk Moth go to prison and you will go to a better place and pay for your crimes.

Laney: That's right Lie-La!

We laughed at her.

## Battle 23: Wild Force Rangers, William, Goku, Sailor Moon and Poromon VS Kung Food

The Wild Force Rangers, William, Goku, Sailor Moon and Poromon were facing Wang Cheng, Marinette's Great Uncle A.K.A. Kung Food! Kung Food has dull purple skin, golden sclerae, and dark red eyes. There are red marks on his forehead, around his mouth, and around his chin. His eyebrows are thick silver markings with curled ends. His hair, mustache, and beard are blond, his hair spiky and wildly pointing upwards. He still wears his chef hat and his satchel, the side of his satchel now bearing a brown mandarin symbol, which means "Kung Food," within a circle. He wears an orange gi with short, tattered sleeves and a dark brown collar, along with a black belt wrapped around his waist. On the right side of his chest, there is a red circle with a white outline and white Mandarin characters which read "Kung Food" inside. There are black strands of fabric wrapped around his lower legs, and his shoes are black with tan bottoms.

William: You have no respect for the love of food!

Kung Food: (Japanese Accent) That little bitch hated my soup! I will cook her for dessert!

Goku: Like hell you will!

Sailor Moon: You make me sick!

Goku punched him in the stomach and knocked him down. Cole Evans punched him all over and kicked him in the face and blasted him with his Crystal Saber. Poromon pecked him all over. Kung food fired blasts of Hamburgers and Shark Fin Soup. Poromon and Goku shocked him by eating his food!

Goku: (Munching) Delicious burgers!

Poromon: (Munching) Yummy yummy! (BELCH)

William fired a blast of Anti-Akuma fire from his blaster and freed him.

Wang: (Japanese Accent) What happened?

Cole Evans: You were made into a villain from Hawk Moth.

Max Cooper: Yeah he turned you into a nasty temper chef villain called Kung Food.

Goku: But you did make really good food.

Poromon: Yeah it was really good food.

Danny Delgado: Oh yeah.

Kung Food: I'm glad you all like my food.

Sailor Moon: When it comes to food, Goku will eat anything.

They laughed.

## Battle 24: Merrick Baliton, Shego, Kim Possible, Violet Incredible and John Bolton VS Antibug

Merrick Baliton, Shego, Kim Possible, Violet Incredible and John Bolton were facing Chloé Bourgeois A.K.A. Antibug. She is also known as Queen Bee. Antibug wears a costume similar to Ladybug's, but it has inverted colors. Her hair remains in a ponytail rather than pigtails.

Shego: Chloe, listen to me! We're trying to help you break free from Hawk Moth's control!

Merrick: You have to snap out of it Chloe.

Antibug: I will make Marinette pay for ruining my life!

Violet: I won't let you!

Merrick fired a powerful barrage of energy from his blaster and they hit her and exploded all over. Violet encased her in a force field and Shego used her magic and freed Chloe from Hawk Moth.

Chloe: What happened?

John Bolton: You were under the control of Hawk Moth.

Chloe: I remember now! Hawk Moth will go to prison for this! But I can't believe I was a monster!

Shego: We're glad you're starting to open up Chloe.

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Queen Bee wears a yellow and black domino mask. She wears her hair back in a ponytail which is curled to resemble a bee's stinger at the ends, tied with a black hairband, with two black antennae-like ribbons sticking out from the hairband, and a streak of black hair curled into her ponytail. The Bee Miraculous comb is placed in the upper right side of her head next to the hairband. Queen Bee wears a yellow costume made up of many tiny hexagonal patterns to resemble a honeycomb with a black collar, three black stripes on her torso, which includes a large black one covering her rib cage, and two on the upper thigh. The sleeves of the costume are also black, which end in gloves with yellow fingers. Her black boots go down the length of her lower legs, starting directly below the second stripe on her thigh, and ending with yellow wedges. She has her weapon, the spinning top, tied around her waist. The similarities between her and Ladybug's suit designs could be an allusion to her adoration of the latter.

Shego: Wow! You look awesome as Queen Bee, Chloe.

Queen Bee: Thanks Shego. Is my dad gonna be all right?

John Bolton: Naruto's Shadow Clones are helping him and Marinette's mom now.

Queen Bee: Good.

## Battle 25: Zeo Rangers, Lea, Lola, Nicole Pottor, Tanya and Taranee VS Sapotis

The Zeo Rangers, Lea, Lola, Nicole Pottor, Tanya and Taranee were facing Ella and Etta Césaire, Alya's little twin sisters A.K.A. Sapotis. They looked like the Gremlins from folklore. The kind of gremlins that are said to be responsible for causing planes to crash and machines to break down. Sapotis has smaller proportions, and she is red with two downward-bent lavender stripes on the top of her head. Two lavender ear-shaped ridges with black edges come out of each side of her head. Her eyes are lavender with pale yellow sclerae, and she has two pointy canines. Her feet are like hands, having opposable thumbs, and she has black claws. Additionally, she has two yellow golden bands around each wrist and ankle, and around her hips, she has a tutu-like object with two golden bands, the colors from the bands to the tips being red, lavender, and black.

Kat: (Australian Accent) They look like gremlins.

Nicole Pottor: They sure do. They look like the gremlins from folklore that destroy airplanes.

Lea: That was proven to be just a myth though.

Lola: I've read about the gremlins and they are not friendly.

Tanya: But they can't stay like this forever.

Tommy (Red Zeo Ranger): I hope Alya doesn't pummel me for doing this.

Tommy Oliver punched Sapotis all over the place. Nicole used her incredible speed and spun around in circles and she made them dizzy and Lea used his magic and stripped them of the Akuma.

Rena Rouge appeared and picked them up.

Rena Rouge: Thank goodness you two are safe.

Etta: Who are you?

She knelt down and revealed her face.

Ella: Alya!

Etta: Alya!

They hugged her.

Rena Rouge: Thank goodness. You guys had me worried there.

Lea: You know these two Alya?

Rena Rouge: They are my little sisters.

Taranee: Thank goodness they're safe.

Lola: Thanks to Lea here.

Lea: Thanks Lola.

---

## Battle 26: Jason Lee Scott (Gold Zeo Ranger), Francis Stone, Lana Loud, Zhuqiaomon, Birdramon and Nico's Magmar VS Glaciator

---

Jason Lee Scott the Gold Zeo Ranger, Francis Stone, Lana Loud, Zhuqiaomon, Birdramon and Nico's Magmar were facing André Glacier an Ice Cream Vendor, A.K.A. Glaciator. He resembles a snowman made of ice cream, with a large, round head with an ice-cream-cone-shaped nose, a mouth made of multiple rock-like objects, red eyes, and a red cherry on top of his head. His body is white overall, with two more cherries down the front like buttons, as well as one on each knee. He has a dark brown coating on his upper body resembling fudge sauce, and his arms have round pink hands which have red rock-like things embedded in them.

Lana: This guy is one bad snowman!

Francis Stone: I can't argue with that Lana.

Jason (Gold Zeo Ranger): It's like a bad version of Frosty the Snowman!

Zhuqiaomon: My thoughts exactly Jason.

Birdramon: Lets thaw this guy out! (Echoing) METEOR WING!

Birdramon fired a barrage of fireballs from her wings and Francis Stone fired a powerful blast of fire. Jason Lee Scott fired a powerful blast of golden energy and it hit Glaciator all over. They knocked him down and thawed him out. Lana used a powerful blast of magic and got rid of the Akuma.

Andre: What happened?

Jason Lee Scott: You were Akumatized by Hawk Moth.

---

# Battle 27: Ninja Steel Rangers, Ember McLean, Lisa Loud, Wonder Woman, Fire and The Flash VS Style Queen

---

The Ninja Steel Rangers, Ember McLean, Lisa Loud, Wonder Woman, Fire and The Flash were facing famous Fashion Director and Chloe's mother, Audrey Bourgeois A.K.A. Style Queen. Style Queen has bright and sparkling golden skin. She wears sunglasses with dark shades over her eyes and her head appears to have pulled-back gilded hair in the style of a crown with five black pointed stones attached around the front. She wears a golden leotard designed with vertical strips of cloth, with a black strap on her left shoulder and pointed black edges around each leg. She has medallion high heeled boots. She holds a long gilded staff, having a bud-shaped tip with a black chevron line around it on top.

Ember: I've heard of having a heart of gold but never actually being made entirely of gold.

Flash: That is very confusing.

Surprisingly they found out that Audrey was also best friends with Fire. This was long before she joined the Justice League.

Fire: (Spanish Accent) Audrey don't you recognize me? It's me Beatriz.

Style Queen: Beatriz? How can that be? She had blonde hair!

Fire: It's a long story Audrey. I was given fire powers and it turned my hair green. I became the superheroine Fire and I'm now a member of the Justice League.

Lisa Loud: How is it that you know Style Queen?

Fire: She's like a sister to me. Long before I joined the Justice League, I was best friends with Audrey Bourgeois. We did all kinds of modeling together in fashions and we were best friends.

Style Queen then had a struggle for control!

Audrey: Beatriz! Help me! I can't control Hawk Moth's evil grip!

Style Queen: Shut up!

Fire: Let my friend go you bitch!

Brody Romero punched Style Queen all over and Lisa fired a powerful blast of water from her blaster that drenched her.

Ember McLean: I got this!

Ember then went intangible and she flew through Style Queen and forced the Akuma out and then she exited Audrey and she returned to normal.

Ember: I may be alive again, but I still have my ghost powers.

Audrey: What happened?

Fire: Audrey?

Audrey: Beatriz? It is you!

They hugged and were reunited for the first time in years.

Audrey: I missed you so much sister.

Fire: I missed you too.

Queen Bee landed.

Audrey: Queen Bee.

Queen Bee revealed her face. She was Chloe.

Queen Bee: Mom, it's me Chloe.

Fire: She can explain later. But I'm afraid your husband is hurt and needs your help. Lila Rossi shot him in the shoulder.

Audrey gasped!

Audrey: Where?

Lisa: He's over at the school.

Fire: I can take you over there.

Audrey: Okay.

Queen Bee: I will explain everything later mom.

Audrey: Okay.

## Battle 28: Levi Weston, Amorpho, Danny Phantom, Noah Carver, Leo Corbett and Ice VS Vanisher

Levi Weston, Amorpho, Danny Phantom, Noah Carver, Leo Corbett and Ice were facing Sabrina Raincomprix, Chloe's best friend A.K.A. Vanisher! Vanisher is entirely invisible who does not even cast a shadow and she is only partially visible if something covers her, such as glitter. Additionally, she is skilled in combat, holding up well against Ladybug and Cat Noir in a fight. She can also throw objects from her bag as projectiles, which are invisible as well.

Ice: (Scandinavian Accent) She's almost completely invisible!

Danny Phantom: And I thought ghosts could only do that.

Amorpho: That is an interesting ability for this young one.

Levi: We can't see her. But we can hear her!

Ice: I got this.

Levi had his eyes closed and used the vibrations in the air to feel for her. He punched her all over and she was exposed. Danny Phantom fired a powerful ecto-ray and it hit by Vanisher and exploded. Leo Corbett slashed Vanisher with his Quasar Saber Ice fired a powerful blast of ice and froze Vanisher and Amorpho went into Sabrina and stripped her of the Akuma.

Amorpho: That takes care of that little Akuma.

---

## Battle 29: Antonio Garcia, Aeleus, Z, Bella as Ultimate Bella, Sarah and Aqua VS Troublemaker

---

Antonio Garcia, Aeleus, Z, Bella, Sarah and Aqua were facing Penny Rolling A.K.A. Troublemaker! Troublemaker has light gray skin and her hair is spiked upward like a mohawk with light gray tips. The areas around her eyes are black, and her lips are dark purple. A dark purple choker with silver spikes is around her neck, and she wears a dark purple vest with ripped sleeves and edges. Underneath, she has a black sleeveless jumpsuit with platform shoes and pink sections with jagged white outlines on the sides of her legs and hips. On her arms are black and pink cuffs with white edges. On the chest of her jumpsuit, there is a logo of a silver skull over four diagonal pink spikes.

Aeleus: This girl really looks mean!

Bella: She's a stereotypical badgirl.

Aqua: And she does look dangerous.

Troublemaker: You are gonna be in big trouble with me.

Antonio Garcia: Look who's talking.

Antonio Garcia slashed her all over with his Barracuda Sword. Sarah chomped her in the leg.

CHOMP!

Troublemaker: AAAAAGGGHHH!

Bella: Spittor!

Bella activated Spittor's powers and she fired a powerful blast of water and it drenched Troublemaker all over. Z punched her all over.

Aeleus formed a powerful rock pillar and sent her into the air.

Aqua fired a powerful blast of energy from her keyblade and stripped her of her Akuma.

---

Battle 30: Samurai Rangers, Roxas, Nico, Harry Potter, Marianas, Lillymon and Fievel VS Darkblade

---

The Samurai Rangers, Roxas, Nico, Harry Potter, Marianas, Lillymon and Fievel were facing Armand D'Argencourt A.K.A. Darkblade. Darkblade wears a full suit of dark gray armor, some parts of it having lighter gray with dark gray stripes. The visor on his helmet has four red leaf-shaped marks, and the helmet's comb is large and red, its shape a bit zigzagged. The besagues have red curled outlined designs on them, and on the center of the breastplate, there is a red family crest design with a black outline and a black phoenix-like creature inside. His couter and poleyns and pointed, and the end of the sabatons are pointed. His sword is large, with a silver and dark gray striped hilt and a dark gray blade with red lines making a design on each side. At the middle of the cross-guard, there is the same family crest symbol as the breastplate, except it inverts colors and glows when it is shooting energy.

Nico: Your clone didn't put up much of a fight.

Darkblade: (British Accent) So he did. Lets see how you fair knave.

Roxas: The only knave around here is you!

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Swords and magic are equally as strong when they work together!

Kevin (Samurai): That's right!

Jayden Shiba: Yeah!

Fievel: This guy burns my cheese.

Nico unsheathed his sword and they clashed. Jayden Shiba activated his Spin Blade and it had fire all over the blade and he and Nico clashed with Darkblade. It was a powerful and vicious clash. They clashed powerfully and sparks were flying all over the place. Nico then fired a Force Blast and knocked him down and Roxas used his magic to remove the Akuma. It cured him.

## Battle 31: Tommy Oliver (Green Mighty Morphin Ranger), Clayface, Carol, Giganta, Ginormica, and Waspinator VS Gigantitan

Tommy Oliver, Clayface, Carol, Giganta, Ginormica and Waspinator were facing Little August A.K.A. Gigantitan. Gigantitan's eyes are neon violet with black pupils and bright green sclera. He wears a purple mask that protects his entire head with a green object on his forehead and a pink mask covering his face. He also wears a purple one-piece bodysuit with pink sleeve cuffs and a green and purple colored bracelet on his left wrist. On the center of the bodysuit, is a logo which is mostly green with a magenta outline that has a picture of a pacifier on it. Gigantitan also wears pink and green ankle cuffs that are attached to his ankles, above his feet.

Ginormica grew to 400 feet tall and she carried him.

Ginormica: Aw you are the cutest giant baby. Yes you are.

Tommy was about to attack, but Clayface held him back.

Clayface: Tommy! No. Try playing a lullaby.

Tommy Oliver: Good idea.

Gigantitan laughed as she tickled him.

Tommy was playing a lullaby on his Dragon Flute.

Clayface: I'll help in calming Gigantitan down as well.

Clayface turned into a kitten and meowed.

Gigantitan (cuddles Clayface): Kitty!

Gigantitan pet Clayface and he was happy. Ginormica then gave him a little lollipop and he was better. He fell asleep and Ginormica stripped him of his Akuma and they both went back to their normal sizes. Ginormica was holding him.

Giganta: Aw he is so cute!

Waspinator: Waspinator thinks baby is cute.

Little August: (Laughs)

Tommy Oliver (Green Ranger): He is a cute little guy.

---

## Battle 32: Mighty Morphin Rangers, Sandman, Gaara, Nico, Jason Lee Scott (Zeo) and Chloé Bourgeois VS Sandboy

---

The Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, Sandman, Gaara, Nico, Jason Lee Scott in his Gold Ranger form and Queen Bee were facing Sandboy. (He doesn't have a real name for some reason.) Sandboy is short with smaller proportions and has pale blue skin with white spots that resemble stars, purple eyes, and yellow eyebrows. He has purple hair with curled tips and an upward position with a glowing dotted line on each part, making the hair look like octopus tentacles. Over each eye, there is a yellow line. He wears a dark purple bodysuit with a large collar, the inner lining of which being yellow, and a nearly white glowing symbol on the chest. The villain also has lower arms which are thick with glowing dotted lines going down them. He also appears to be riding a dark purple item with cream-colored pointed tips that has resemblance to a pillow.

Sandman: You would make a really good sidekick for me and my daughter.

Sandboy: I'm sure I would. But I'm a villain.

Gaara: Not for long.

Sandboy: My sand can also bring your worst nightmares to life. Let me show you.

Sandboy uses his sand to make Putties appear.

Jason: (demorphs) Time to use an old favorite. Tyrannosaurus! (morphs into the Mighty Morphin Red Ranger)

They went at him and Jason punched him in the face and Sandman and Trini destroyed all the Putties. Nico blasted them all. Gaara trapped him in a ball of sand and Nico fired a blast of magic that stripped him of his Akuma. Curing him.

---

Battle 33: Jungle Fury Camille, Jungle Fury Jarrod, Demolisher, Syd Chang, Sydney Burlington, Jack Landors and Vince VS Desperada

---

Jungle Fury Camille, Jarrod, Demolisher, Syd Chang, Sydney Burlington, Jack Landors and Vince were facing Vivida A.K.A. Desperada. As Desperada, she looks like a skeleton from the Day of the Dead festival with two musical notes that are on both sides of her cheek and has a star-shaped guitar case that she carries on her back.

Sydney Burlington: You look more like a mixture with Marilyn Manson and the Crow.

Syd Chang: I don't like Marilyn Manson. Too dark for me.

Vince: Me neither.

Jack Landors: Me too.

Camille: I don't like Marilyn Manson either.

Jarrod: The Crow was cool.

Demolisher: Lets stop this Marilyn Manson ripoff.

Desperada: Marilyn Manson is a boy. I'm a girl!

Camille: What's the difference? He's a hardcore rock singer with a girls name.

Jarrod: She's right.

Vince: Attack!

Camille punched her in the face and Jarrod blasted her with his lion powers and Demolisher fired energy lasers from his blaster hands. Syd Chang wrapped Desperada in vines and Sydney Burlington stripped her of her Akuma and cured her.

## Battle 34: Jungle Fury Rangers, Reflector, Lily Loud, Shanan Knudson, Spiderman and Batman VS Pixelator

The Jungle Fury Rangers, Reflector, Lily Loud, Shanan Knudson, Spiderman and Batman were facing Vincent Aza A.K.A. The Pixelator. Pixelator has a full body suit that is mainly black with blue areas and thin glowing light blue stripes, with his face being the only part of his body revealed. The top of his head is blue, with his hair, entirely bubblegum pink-colored, sticking out and brushed towards the right side of his head. His skin is tanned. Around his head and covering his eyes, he wears a black circled piece with a glowing light blue horizontal stripe in the middle on the front, a light blue circle line with lines inside over his ears, and a blue camera with a white spot beside it, black buttons on the side and a lens over his left eye. At the center of his chest, there is a pixel image of a lens surrounded by light blue, with a black pixel outline and purple, blue, and white pixels making up the lens. Blue areas of the suit are around his upper shoulders, partially on the sides of the front, around his waist, his forearms, the fronts of his upper legs, and his lower legs. The light blue stripes, some ending with circular ends, are vertically down the sides of his shoulders, on the sides of his upper arms, around his neck to the center, and down the center to the middle of his lower legs. Other lines are on the sides of his upper legs, the backs of his lower legs, and the front of his waist as stripes. His feet, mostly covered with blue, have black soles and toe covers, with light blue lines up sides, around the sole.

Lily Loud: Pixel games are so done.

Shanan Knudson: Obviously he wasn't born in the 21st century.

Batman: No he wasn't.

Casey Rhodes bashed him all over with his Jungle Nunchucks. The Spirit Jungle Fury Rangers bashed him all over the place. Reflector fired blasts of rainbow light and it blinded him temporarily. Spiderman and Batman wrapped him in web and batwire and Shanan fired a powerful beam of magic and cured him.

Vincent: Wow! What a rush!

Lily: Hawk Moth Akumatized you.

Vincent: I'm glad you all saved me.

---

## Battle 35: Turbo Rangers, Killer Frost, Luna as Luna Frost, Lana Loud, Taylor Earhart and Quorra VS Prime Queen

---

The Turbo Rangers, Killer Frost, Luna Loud, Lana Loud, Taylor Earhart and Quorra were facing Nadja Chamack, A.K.A. Prime Queen! She wears a pixel-textured head helmet with a light blue visor, while her hair, being stiff, shinier, and wilder, is on the outside. Because of the visor, her lips and pupils are glowing pink while the rest of her face is blue. She wears a dark blue pixel-textured bodysuit with a pattern of glowing light blue rectangular outlines connected with lines. Her lower arms and lower legs are fuchsia, and around her legs above the ankles is a thicker band with a glowing blue edge. The bottom of the suit combines with fuchsia high platform shoes.

Killer Frost: I can't believe Hawk Moth did this!

Luna: Hawk Moth is a monster! If we were given the okay to kill him, we would gladly do it!

Luna was then enveloped in a vortex of ice and snow and she turned into LUNA FROST!

Luna: We'll put you on ice!

Prime Queen: The top story will be your defeat along with the other heroes!

T.J. Johnson: Nope. The top story will be your defeat! Plain and simple!

Prime Queen: You will be deleted with the rest of the computer data!

T.J. Johnson punched Prime Queen in the face and stomach and Cassie kicked the Prime Queen in the face, Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and froze Prime Queen's feet. Quorra used her light sword and clashed with Prime Queen's sword.

Luna and Killer Frost fired beams of snow and ice and froze Prime Queen and Lana removed the Akuma.

## Battle 36: Blue Senturion, Poison Ivy, Laney Loud, Sam Manson, Riley, Swampfire, Nikiya and Gine VS Princess Fragrance

Blue Senturion, Poison Ivy, Laney Loud, Sam Manson, Riley, Swampfire, Nikiya and Gine were facing Rose Lavillant A.K.A. Princess Fragrance. Princess Fragrance's skin is a pale green and her sclera are light pink. Her hair is now pink with lighter pink edges on her bangs. It is long and tied back into a rosebud-like bun, (hence her name) and detailed with black horizontal lines and black leaves around the bottom half. A black tube comes out of the top of the bun and hangs down to the back of her knees, and the end of her hair comes out of the end and is tied with a black band. Like a mask, black paint is around her upper face and over eyes, a swirl below her left eye. She also has pink lipstick.

Her outfit is a black jumpsuit and covers her arms, legs, and neck. Narrow pink lines go down her puffed sleeves and puffed shorts, and they make a rose design on her chest. Her shoes are high heels, having pink heels and pointed pink tips to her toes. Her blaster is a dark purple tear-shaped bottle with pink horizontal lines, and the end is clear, rounded, light pink glass surrounded by dark gray leaf-like edges where it attaches to the bottle. Through the bottle and out of the end of the glass is a small dark gray pipe, which is where the perfume shoots out from. The handle and the trigger are thin, curled dark gray metal wire, and over one part of the handle near the back, there is a round, dark purple piece with indented lines spiraling around it.

Laney: My sister Lola would hate your fragrances.

Nikiya: Me too.

Princess Fragrance: Oh that's a shame.

Swampfire: Fire will burn you!

Blue Senturion fired powerful blasts of energy at her and they hit the ground by her and exploded.

Princess Fragrance tried to control Poison Ivy with her perfume. But it didn't do anything.

Poison Ivy: Honey, I can control plants. Do you really think perfume will do anything to me?

Riley fired cactus balls all over her. Princess Fragrance fired her perfume. Poison Ivy formed a bramble whip and lashed her. Sam Manson formed a powerful wall of bramble vines. Nikiya fired energy blasts and they hit the floor by her and exploded. Gine grabbed her by her feet and held her upside down as Gine was flying.

Nikiya: That is really clever Gine.

Gine: Thanks Nikiya.

Laney tied up Princess Fragrance in her vines and Gine used powerful magic to remove the Akuma and she cured her.

Rose: What happened?

Swampfire: You were turned into an Akuma.

Nikiya: That's right Rose. But you're free from Hawk Moth's evil control.

Laney: We saved you.

Rose: I owe you guys my life.

Nikiya: Think nothing of it Rose. Hawk Moth will be brought to justice. J.D. promised that he would be sent to jail.

Rose: Wow. Thank you all.

## Battle 37: Trent Fernandez, Bowser Jr., Bobby Santiago, Ronnie Anne Santiago, The Casagrande's and Mario VS Santa Claws

Trent Fernandez, Bowser Jr., Bobby Santiago, Ronnie Anne Santiago, The Casagrande's and Mario were facing Santa Claws! Santa Claws's skin is green, his eyes are red with yellow sclerae, his beard includes many pointed tips, and he has long fingernails. He wears a black mask over the top of his face and Adrien's Christmas hat. While the red part of the suit is the same, the bottom edge is jagged, and his gloves include silver spots and a silver jagged line below the fingers, along with red edges on the finger holes. His belt is black with silver spots and a silver Christmas tree-shaped buckle, and on his back is a red bag with white trim on the top edge. His pants are still red with thicker white trim on the cuffs, and his boots are black with silver bottoms and red soles. He also has a black sled with red patches on the side and back and rockets on the back that blast green fire, two black and red reindeer being connected to it.

Bobby Santiago: This guy is a bad Santa!

Ronnie Anne: You said it Bobby!

Trent Fernandez: I love Christmas, but this guy is ruining its good name!

Frida Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) Lets get him!

Santa Claws threw a rock at Bowser Jr. and it hit him in the head.

Bowser Jr.: OW!

Santa Claws (to Trent and Bowser Jr.): You two are getting coal in your stockings for committing crimes!

Bowser Jr.: Ok, I guess I deserve that.

They went at Santa Claws and pulverized him all over. Trent punched him in the face, Bowser Jr. fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth and burned him. and Ronnie Anne fired a fireworks blast and it burned his hat. Bobby destroyed the Akuma.

---

Battle 38: Tyzonn, Turbo Man, Omi, Jack Spicer, Gabe (Goosebumps), Tommy Oliver (Zeo) and Kelsey Winslow VS Reverser

---

Tyzonn, Turbo Man, Omi, Jack Spicer, Gabe (Goosebumps, Tommy Oliver and Kelsey Winslow were facing Marc Anciel A.K.A. The Reverser. Reverser is in a checkerboard patterned outfit. The left side of the outfit has solid black markings, like on the upper head, arm, fingers, chest, torso, and leg. On the right side, the lower head, palm, teeth and half of a circle on the chest are black. Reverser's weapons are small black and white paper airplanes that can reverse the abilities or the personality of the person who is hit. He rides on a large paper hoverboard.

Gabe: This guy will be saved from Hawk Moth!

Tyzonn: You got that right!

Reverser: (hits Kelsey with paper airplane) Alright, Yellow Ranger.

Time to turn you into a coward!

Kelsey Winslow: That was the best you can do?

Tyzonn: I think not.

Gabe: Your powers won't work on us Reverser.

They went at him and Tyzonn fired lasers blasts and hit him all over. Turbo Man ran fast with his incredible speed and gave Reverser a beatdown. Omi fired a powerful blast of water and it engulfed Reverser and removed the Akuma.

## Battle 39: Operation Overdrive Rangers, Pharaoh Man, Cody, Dr. Fate, Velma Dinkley, Kin Tsuchi, Fu and Sora VS The Pharaoh

The Operation Overdrive Rangers, Pharaoh Man, Cody, Dr. Fate, Velma Dinkley, Kin Tsuchi, Fu and Sora were facing Jalil Kubdel A.K.A. The Pharaoh. The Pharaoh is tall and muscular, his eyes are glowing blue and his skin is black, like the ancient dioritic statues of the pharaohs. He wears golden bands on his wrists, ankles and biceps, a golden mask (which resembles Tutankhamun's funerary mask) with a nemes, a fake beard and a cobra on the top, a golden shendyt (a kilt-like garment) and two necklaces. One necklace has three lines of beads (alternating light blue and white) connected by golden pieces. The second necklace is his old scarab pendant that considerably changes after getting akumatized: it becomes light blue, flat and winged and has a sun disk above its head.

When the Pharaoh uses the power of a god, his face becomes the one of the god's sacred animal: when using the power of Thoth he gets a baboon face, for Sekhmet a lioness, for Anubis a jackal, and for Horus a hawk.

Cody: You give all of the love of Egypt a really bad name!

Tyzonn: I love learning about Egypt. But he is a monster that hates Egypt!

Pharaoh: (to Pharaoh Man) There's only room for one Pharaoh here!

Pharaoh Man: We shall see.

Pharaoh Man blasted him with his Solar Fire Shot. Mack Hartford slashed Pharaoh all over with his Drive Lance. Tyzonn bashed the Pharaoh all over with his Monster Detector and he blasted him too. Cody fired a powerful blast of black fire and he removed the Akuma.

---

Battle 40: Alien Rangers, Mega Babies, Maria, Lynn Sr., Volcana, Lola and Rex Salazar VS Bakerix

---

The Aquitar Rangers, Maria, Lynn Sr., Volcana, Lola, and Rex Salazar were facing Rolland Dupain A.K.A. Bakerix. Bakerix looks like a Gaul made out of bread.

Lynn Sr.: Are you kidding me!? You're a villain made of bread!

Bakerix: Yeah and what are you gonna do about it!?

Lynn Sr. punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Lola and Volcana fired a blast of fire and toasted Bakerix.

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **This guy is a bad lover of food.**

Dephine and Aurico fired laser blasts at Bakerix.

Derrick: Time to release the farts!

Derrick released a deadly fart and it burned Bakerix all over.

Meg (Mega Babies): Time for a stinkbomb diaper! (ALARM KLAXON) (DIAPER FILLS UP WITH POO)

Meg took it off and rolled it up and threw it at Bakerix and it hit him and exploded.

KRAFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTT

Meg put on a fresh diaper.

Buck then grew his arms to super muscular and veiny.

Buck: Time for me to punch you all over!

Buck pulverized him all over and the power of his punches. Maria fired a powerful blast of water and got him wet and it removed the Akuma and he was cured.

Maria: Nothing is more disgusting than wet bread.

## Battle 41: Ninjor, Bai Tza, Maria, Luna, Varie, Gali, Chad Lee and Madison Rocca VS Bubbler

Ninjor, Bai Tza, Maria, Luna, Varie, Gali, Chad Lee and Madison Rocca were facing Nino Lahiffe A.K.A. The Bubbler. He's also known as Carapace of Team Ladybug. Bubbler has light blue skin, reddish-brown eyes, and black circles around his eyes, along with a black spot above his left eye and a black spot below his right eye. He wears a bright red, blue and yellow bodysuit, with many parts of the suit being rounded like attached bubbles. Around his head, he has a red helmet that features a red antenna on top with a red sphere. Also, he wears black boots, black elbow-length gloves with pink knuckles, and black pants. On his chest, an eye-like black and white circle with two dark gray tubes attached. The tubes connect to Bubbler's red, yellow, and blue bubble container, where he puts his bubble wand when he isn't using it. The bubble wand has a blue handle and a yellow head with a long, oval hole.

Bai Tza: I can make bubbles too!

Bai Tza formed powerful water ball bombs and they hit the Bubbler and got him wet.

Ninjor punched him and they fired a powerful blast of water and drenched him. It removed the Akuma and cured him.

Nino: What happened?

Bai Tza: You were made an Akuma.

Luna: Are you all right dude?

Nino: Yeah. Hey you guys are Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Ninjor: That is right young one.

Nino: Hawk Moth got me. Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Carapace has a dark green bodysuit with a hoodie, the suit itself made with tiny hexagonal patterns resembling those on the Turtle Miraculous. The hoodie has a silver semicircle on the front, curved red-eye designs on the sides with black and golden details, and two small light green ovals below the bottom of the hood's opening. Over his eyes, Carapace wears black goggles with yellow-green lenses, and underneath the suit, he has a black collar. On his suit, he has six hexagon-shaped light green circles on his chest, and he has dark gray hexagon-shaped protective pads on his shoulders, elbows, hips, and knees. The Turtle Miraculous bracelet is on his right wrist. Also, Carapace wears dark green boots with an indent between his big toe and other toes, dark gray outsoles, and two indents on two sides of each boot. On his back, he carries a shield that is dark green on one side and light green on the other.

Gali: Wow! You look incredible Nino.

Carapace: Thanks Gali.

Chad Lee: We will bring Hawk Moth to justice.

---

Battle 42: Sir Ivan, Shockwave, Nicole Knudson, Lincoln Loud, Lily Loud, Earth, Carlitos and Ronnie Anne VS Gamer

---

Sir Ivan, Shockwave, Nicole Knudson, Lincoln Loud, Lily Loud, Earth, Carlitos and Ronnie Anne were facing Max Kanté A.K.A. Gamer. He's also Pegasus. As Gamer, he has purple skin and red eyes. His glasses become butterfly-shaped and the glass has a light green tint. He wears a black full-body suit with a small green circle on his chest and three thin green stripes around his waist, each forearm and each lower leg.

Nicole: You give all video games everywhere a really bad name.

Lincoln: I can't believe that Hawk Moth would defile video games like this.

Earth: Me neither.

Carlitos: I know.

Gamer: Time to bring some players in! (summons his robot and Nobodies)

Sir Ivan: (British Accent) Nobodies? I was expecting Vivix.

Shockwave: But this robot is a bad robot!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and destroyed the robot and Nobodies. Shockwave fired a powerful laser blast and Sir Ivan fired a powerful lightning blast at Gamer. Carlitos fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Gamer and it removed the Akuma and cured him.

Max: What happened?

Nicole Knudson: You were made into an Akuma by Hawk Moth. We're here to bring him to justice.

Max: I will help you all. Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus! Pegasus has much more enhanced skills, such as speed, agility, and strength, and he is almost invulnerable to physical damage. He is also very skilled at utilizing his Horseshoe during close combat.

His special power, Voyage, allows him to create a portal that he can travel through and exit at any location he desires.

Nicole: Whoa! You look awesome Max!

Pegasus: Thanks Nicole.

---

## Battle 43: Dino Charge Rangers, Soundwave, Bridgette the Loud House Rabbit, Nico, May, and Lincoln vs Silencer

---

The Dino Charge Rangers, Soundwave, Bridgette the Loud House Rabbit, Nico, May and Lincoln were once again facing Luka Couffaine A.K.A. Silencer. He is also Viperion. He has blue skin and he wears a pink, black and yellow-ish outfit with a jagged mouth on his helmet.

Soundwave: Luka, you have to snap out of it!

Tyler Navarro punched at the Silencer and Sir Ivan slashed him all over with his Ptera Sword. Soundwave fired a powerful concussion blast and Tyler Navarro fired a powerful blast of energy from his blaster morpher. May fired a powerful blast of ice fire and froze him. The Akuma left him yet again and he was cured.

Soundwave: Soundwave Superior. Silencer Inferior.

Luka: I can't believe I was Akumatized again!

Lincoln: We'll bring Hawk Moth to justice for this.

Luka: Yes we will. Sass! Scales Slither!

He turned into Viperion!

He wears a black, teal, and cyan suit, appearing to be slender and muscular. His suit has a snake texture along with the same kind of underbelly like a snake and has a cyan colored mask around his eyes. His eyes change from aqua to green as does his hair highlights. His weapon appears to be a lyre.

Nico: Nice!

Luka: Thanks Nico.

---

Battle 44: Inque, Cam Watanabe, Maria, Varie, Ariel and her Sisters, Bai Tza, Lily Loud, Submarimon, Melody, H2O Mermaids and Girl Jordan VS Syren

---

Inque, Cam Watanabe, Maria, Varie, Ariel and her Sisters, Bai Tza, Lily Loud, Submarimon, Melody, the H2O Mermaids and Girl Jordan were facing Ondine A.K.A. Syren! As Syren, she has dark pink skin, black freckles on her shoulders and elbows, and a lighter pink face with smaller dark freckles. She has short light red hair, and two silver circular horns sticking out of the top of her head. Her eyes have pinkish-red irises and icy blue sclerae. Her black strapless outfit has a fish-scaly look and a light pink lining. Her feet connect together to make a two-pointed pink fin.

Maria: This girl gives all mermaids a really bad name.

Bai Tza: Agreed.

Girl Jordan: Same here.

Syren: Time for all of you to enter a watery grave!

Inque lashed Syren all over with Ink Tentacles and Cam Watanabe slashed her all over with his sword and kicked her in the face. They fired powerful blasts of water and knocked down Syren. Varie removed the Akuma and cured her.

---

Battle 45: Ninja Storm Rangers, J.D., Jack Sparrow, Rubberband Man, Lincoln Loud, Lily the mermaid, C.J. and Manda from Godzilla VS Captain Hardrock

---

The Ninja Storm Rangers, Me, Jack Sparrow, Rubberband Man, Lincoln Loud, Lily the Mermaid, and C.J. were facing Anarka Couffaine A.K.A. Captain Hardrock! Captain Hardrock has long red hair that is spiked upwards and golden eyes. The upper half of her face is covered with a black mark edged with dark red and she wears a black bandana with a white spiky-haired skull on the front, along with gold circular earrings.

She wears a body suit that is red from the collar to the chest and black from the chest, the color separation looking like flames. The suit includes three yellow buttons vertically on the lower body, three golden spikes horizontally over each knee, and a golden patch above each hip. She has two black belts, one going around the body diagonally and the other wrapped around the waist, that have golden buckles. Over her suit, she wears a black captain jacket with golden inner lining, golden spikes on the shoulders, golden edges, and golden buckles on the sides. Black fingerless gloves with golden edges around the upper holes cover her arms up to her elbows. Her knee-high boots that end below the knees are black and red in a flame-like pattern with black soles, golden heels, black inner lining, and black stripes with golden spikes above the ankles.

For a weapon, she carries a cutlass with a black handle, three thin red stripes on and near the pommel, and a blade with jagged black edges that goes from red at the handle to white at the tip.

Captain Hardrock: Time for you landlubbers to walk the plank!

Me: You are the one that's going to walk the plank to Davy Jones Locker!

Shane Clarke: Yeah!

Jack Sparrow: You are a bad pirate.

We were fighting her evil crew. Lily summoned the legendary kaiju Manda! Manda ate all of her evil crew. I clashed with Captain Hardrock and did a lot of great stunts like with Errol Flynn. Rubberband Man punched her all over with powerful punches and stretchy punches. Shane Clarke fired powerful blasts of wind all over and blew the crew apart and blew Captain Hardrock all over. I fired a blast of magic and removed the Akuma.

---

Battle 46: The Dino Thunder Rangers, Stewie, Carl Casagrande, Penelope (Sly Cooper), Airazor, and Poliwag VS Despair Bear

---

The Dino Thunder Rangers, Stewie, Carl, Penelope, Airazor and Poliwag were facing Butler Jean, Chloé Bourgeios's personal Butler A.K.A. Despair Bear. When akumatized, he is doll-sized. His eyes are glowing green, and his mustache is long and black, bending upward at the tips. A black tear-like mark is on his left cheek below his eye. He wears a black head cover that only leaves his face exposed, a black tunic has glowing green lines around his neck and on his chest. Additionally, he wears black leggings, a glowing green line around his left knee, and black gloves.

He controls Mr. Cuddly, which is dark purple with a white chest, white muzzle, white inner ears. It also has a black mouth, black nose, and glowing green eyes.

Stewie: My god, not even Rupert would want you as a friend.

Carl: (Spanish Accent) Me neither!

Penelope: Not me either.

Airazor: He would make a really bad friend.

Connor McKnight: I hope Chloe doesn't get mad at us for hurting her butler and teddy bear.

Connor McKnight bashed him all over with his Tyranno Staff. Stewie fired a laser and removed the Akuma and cured him.

We cured all of the Akuma.

---

They were shocked.

Heat Wave: Wow! That is amazing!

Zilius Zox: No kidding. Wow.

Red Lantern Ratchet: That was brutal but cool.

Heat Wave: We'll have to look into seeing if we can recruit some of the Akuma as members of the Masters of Evil. We already have some with us but we'll have to see about recruiting more of them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Taranee: ALL RIGHT!

---

## Cornelia Hale, The Grand Jupiter, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Akiza, Black Rose Dragon, Misty Tredwell, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Jackie Chan, Jade Chan, Tara, Lynn, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth - The Battle with Thanos

---

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was next.

Dai Gui: We weren't around when the Battle of Thanos happened but that must've been an incredibly intense battle.

Cornelia: You wouldn't believe how brutal it was. It was also the day J.D. unleashed one of his most powerful transformations.

The Grand Jupiter: Boy that was awesome and powerful.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: You should have seen what happened back then. It was unbelievable. It shook the very fabric of the entire universe to the brink.

Akiza: We heard so much about what happened and it was intense.

Black Rose Dragon: It was amazing. And not only that but we suffered a really heavy cost.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) Yeah we lost Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser that day.

Sapphire Shores: Even though we weren't part of the team back then that was a really intense battle.

Jackie Chan: Yes it sure was and it was brutal.

Jade Chan: No kidding.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it sure was. What happened back then?

Cornelia: The Battle with Thanos was a devastating battle.

---

FLASHBACK - CHAPTER 927

---

Thanos: So we meet again J.D.

Me: For the last time Thanos.

Lincoln: You all will pay for your crimes!

Me: (In my head) Ra's, you loved life. You gave everything up to save it. But you saved your daughter from death! But I won't watch anymore people die because of this monster! I feel it slipping.

Something snapped within me.

Me: (In my head) AND I WON'T LET THIS MONSTER WIN! (OUT LOUD) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH

The whole control room exploded into a massive fiery inferno in an instant!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I was screaming like a madman as my Super Angel 30,000 Power was rising at an accelerated rate! My power was causing the entirety of the very fabric of the universe to quake with fear!

Vegeta: (Gasps) It's unreal!

Nico: HOLY SHIT! WHAT POWER!

Trunks: This is it!

Gohan: Wow! What power!

Me: I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU!

(Gohan's Anger Theme Plays)

Fire, Lightning, Water, Wind, Earth, Light, Darkness and Aura energy were swirling around me all over and my power was rising more! My muscles were bigger and my hair grew longer and changed into a different color! I then screamed and unleashed the full extent of my power! When it calmed down, I was forever changed. I was a whole new different person with a massively powerful and whole new transformation! I was now a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU 100,000 ELEMENTAL PHOENIX! My hair had a rainbow chronmage, my aura was now a rainbow aura and it had all the elemental forces of nature swirling around me and my eyes had star sclera and they had rainbow irises. It was all a combination of my Super Angel forms and Super Ebonwu forms all together. My power was so strong that everything and everyone all over the entire universe felt its incredible force! I also had my Wolf Moon trench coat on and my wings now had rainbow flames on them.

Nico: WOW! Look at J.D.!

Lincoln: His power is really unreal!

Laney: He turned into a whole new different person!

Varie: Wow! J.D. you look incredible!

Vince: You sure do partner. Wow!

Goku: Whoa! Your power is incredible!

Vegeta: J.D. you are amazing!

Trunks: Just what I was gonna say Father.

Me: (Divine voice) **Thanks guys. All that training in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber is about to be put to good use. Lets power up.**

Nico: With pleasure.

We all powered up to the extreme! We flared up powerful auras and we were at an all time incredible high with our power.

We went at Thanos and all his followers.

THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE UNIVERSE HAS BEGUN!

We charged fast and we rammed each other in a massive fiery explosion.

TTTTHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew most of his men away! I punched Thanos in the face and a massive fiery explosion blew him back on impact and sent him crashing into the wall.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he formed 7 powerful magnifying glass lenses and he fired powerful solar laser blasts at a bunch of Thanos's men and they skewered them and exploded all over the place.

KRABBOOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOOM!
KRABOOOMM! BOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Varie fired a massive barrage of energy blasts at a bunch of Thanos's men and they hit them and exploded all over.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABOOOM BOOOM! BOOOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOOMMMM! BBOOOOOOMMM!

Me: (ECHOING) **RAINBOW STYLE NINJA ART: 7 COLOR RASENSHURIKEN SPECTRUM!**

I formed 7 Rasenshuriken of each of the corresponding 7 colors of the rainbow and threw them at Thanos and they hit him and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laney used her plant powers and tied up numerous followers.

Laney: Try this on! BOIL STYLE: LAKE NATRON!

Laney fired a powerful cloud of steam and it fossilized many of Thanos's followers and turned them into Calcified husks.

Lucy Loud: DARK STYLE: SUICIDE FRUIT BOMB!

Lucy Loud formed a ball of darkness and threw it at a bunch of Thanos's and it hit them and exploded. Everyone heard a terrifying Bloodcurdling Scream and the demons were stunned by a swirl of darkness.

AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH

Lana: That was terrifying!

Lola: It was.

Girl Jordan: SOLAR STYLE: INCINERATING SUNRAY!

Girl Jordan fired a beam of powerful sunlight and it hit most of Thanos's followers and incinerated them in an instant.

Fu: This is what happens when you're the 7-Tails Jinchuriki!

SEVEN-TAILS STYLE: FURIOUS EXPLOSION DUST RASENSHURIKEN!

Hinata: And this is what happens when you mess with one of the wives of the future Hokage! WIND STYLE: HURRICANE RASENSHURIKEN!

Fu and Hinata: EXPLOSION STYLE NINJA ART: THERMONUCLEAR FIRE RASENSHURIKEN!

They form their Rasenshuriken and they combined and turned into a deadly orange Rasenshuriken. It slammed into Thanos's men and exploded with the incredible power of the Castle Bravo Nuclear explosion!

KRRRAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blew most of the entire ship apart!

Lucy Loud: VOODOO STYLE: VOODOO SPIRIT BARRAGE!

She fired numerous voodoo spirits at the followers of Thanos and they ripped them apart.

Nicole: STAR STYLE NINJA ART: BLACK HOLE DRAGON!

Nicole fired a powerful blast of star energy and it turned into a powerful dragon and it had a powerful black hole in its mouth and it sucked in a bunch of Thano's men and obliterated them.

Carol fired a powerful blast of Godzilla's Orange Spiral Atomic Ray and it slammed into numerous followers and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM! BOOOOM! BOOOOOOM! BOOOOOOM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol then fired Gyaos's sonic laser and it cut through numerous followers and they all exploded into massive fiery explosions of incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOMM! KRABOOOM! BOOOM!
KRABOOOOOOM! KRABOOOOM! KRABOOOOOOOOOM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!

Carol then fired a powerful barrage of Gamera's Fireball bombs. They hit a bunch of followers exploded all over with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
BOOOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMM! KRABOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Carol then fired a powerful blast of Destoroyah's Micro-Oxygen Ray at Corvus Glaive and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Riddler punched him in the face and smashed him in the stomach and face with his cane and punched him in the stomach with a powerful punch.

Goku: KAAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a Kamehameha Wave at Corvus Glaive and it slammed into him and exploded with incredible power! Killing him.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

The Psycho Rangers were tearing Proxima Midnight apart. Virgil the Psycho Red Ranger was slashing her with a sword and blasted her with fire. Photon the black Psycho Ranger was blasting her with his staff that fired light blasts. Axe the Psycho Blue Ranger slashed her with his axes. Yellow the Psycho Yellow Ranger blasted her with energy blasts from her slingshot. Nokrea the pink Psycho Ranger fired energy arrows from her bow Trek the Psycho Green Ranger fired energy blasts from his hands.

Vince: Try this on Proxima Midnight!

Vince did strange move stances and his power was skyrocketing. He put his fists together.

Vince: THUNDER FLASH ATTACK!

Vince got hit with a massive flash of lightning and he fired a massive blast of powerful fire and it hit Proxima Midnight and exploded and completely incinerated her into nothing. She was obliterated in an instant!

Goku: Wow! Vince that was Pikkon's most powerful attack!

Vince: It sure was.

Nico was facing Cull Obsidian. He punched him in the face with devastating force and kicked him in the stomach with incredible force. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him with 900 Octillion volts of electricity.

Manboy smashed Cull Obsidian all over with devastating strength from his beard punches. Edzilla and Hulk were smashing him all over the place.

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Captain Cold blasted him with his Ice Ray. Heat Wave fired a powerful blast of fire from his Heat Ray. Weather Wizard fired a powerful blast of lightning at him and electrocuted him. Roscoe Dillion A.K.A. Top, used his psychic powers and smashed him all over. Samuel Joseph Scudder A.K.A. Mirror Master fired reflective lasers from his mirrors and they hit Ebony Maw all over. And Giovanni Giuseppe A.K.A. Trickster used his gadgets and pulverized him all over. And he planted a bomb on him and he exploded.

Cull Obsidian exploded all over the place as a pile of blood and guts.

The Power Rangers from over the course of 44+ years blasted Ebony Maw all over the place. They blasted him with all of their weapons and blew him to pieces.

We killed all of Thanos's followers and now we set our sights on Thanos himself! I punched him with devastating force and I kicked him in the face and massive explosions of fire exploded out of the punches on impact.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch with devastating force. Vince punched him in the face and Ironman kicked him in the stomach and fired powerful repulser blasts and they hit him and exploded. Superman fired a massive laser vision blast at Thanos and it burned him all over. I fired a powerful blast of purple energy and it hit Thanos and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Lynn fired a massive wave of lava and it slammed into Thanos and burned him all over.

Natsu Dragneel: FIRE DRAGON ROAR!

Natsu Dragneel fired a massive blast of fire from his mouth and burned him all over in a massive explosion of fire.

Lucy Heartfilia: Survey the Heavens, Open the Heavens…

All the stars, far and wide…

Show me thy appearance…

With such shine.

Oh Tetrabiblos…

I am the ruler of the stars…

Aspect become complete…

Open thy malevolent gate.

Oh 88 Stars of the heaven…

Shine!

Urano Metria!

Lucy Heartfilia fired 88 powerful balls of energy and they hit Thanos and exploded all over.

Juvia Lockser: WATER SLICERS!

Juvia Lockser fired numerous blades of pure water and slashed him all over.

Mirajane Strauss: SOUL EXTINCTOR!

Mirajane activated this attack by gathering energy from the surrounding area between her hands, and it took the form of a large, black globe. The globe then fired a large black-purple beam that generated a devastating explosion when it hit Thanos.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Mega Man robots all fired their weapons at him and they hit him and exploded all over.

Luan fired a massive blast of light from her eyes and it hit him and exploded and Lensay fired a powerful blast of red light and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Luna fired a powerful blast of water at him and drenched him and Sam fired a powerful blast of fire at him and burned him all over. Leni fired powerful blasts of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and Carol did the same and the blasts him him and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOMM! KRABBOOOOOOM!
KRABBOOOOOOOOOOMM! BOOOMM! BOOOOM!
KABBOOOOOOM! BOOOMM! BOOOOOM!

Lori: Try this one for size! HURRICANE STYLE NINJA ART: HYPERCANE OBLITERATION RASENSHURIKEN!

Lori formed a massive Rasenshuriken made of powerful Storm Style Chakra and she threw it at Thanos and it slammed into him and exploded with incredible power and spun him with the fury of 500 mile per hour winds.

The Transformers were really tearing him apart. The Maximals and Predacons and the Autobots and Decepticons were blasting him all over. Ransik who had redeemed himself during the battle with the Mut-orgs when the Time Force and Wild Force Rangers teamed up slashed Thanos all over and blasted him with a powerful energy blast and it hit him and exploded. The Power Rangers from over the course of 44+ years were blasting him all over and they were really letting him have it. Thor blasted him with lightning and electrocuted him all over and Spiderman wrapped him in webbing. The Lantern corps blasted him with energy from their rings and Maggie blasted him with her Black Lantern Ring. Deadpool blasted him with his guns and we were blasting him all over with our powers. Danny Phantom and all of Team Phantom were blasting him with Ectorays and blasters and they hurt. All of our Pokemon and Digimon were blasting him all over with their awesome powers and they were really letting them have it. They fired everything they got at him. We even had Duel Monster Cards attacking him all at once. All the Shinobi from all of the Five Great Nations were using their strongest and most deadliest attacks and jutsu on him. Gamora and Nebula slashed him all over and blasted him all over and it hurt. All of the Marvel heroes and villains were really blasting him all over. Star Wolf and his crew blasted him with their Wolfen Ships. The Miraculous Team fired blasts of energy and more and Team Light Key fired blasts of light from their keyblades and more. The Guardians of The Galaxy, S.H.I.E.L.D., The Jedi, and many others blasted him with blasters, The Force and more.

Me: **Lets finish this monster once and for all!**

Lucy Loud: Right! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Lucy Loud's Right Arm Device and enhanced her darkness powers 100-fold.

Trailbreaker: Time for some action! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enabled him to fire powerful fire laser blasts.

Lucy Loud and Trailbreaker: DARKFIRE DRAGON SUPERSTRIKE!

Lucy Loud and Trailbreaker fired powerful blasts of dark fire and fire and the blasts combined and turned into a deadly black fire dragon and it slammed into Thanos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

William: My turn! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into William's Enhanced Elemental Blaster and enhanced it 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Time for some pain! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and turned his shoulder engines into powerful shoulder cannons!

William and Cybertron Crumplezone: LIGHTSTORM CRUMPLECANNON BLAST!

The both fired powerful blasts of energy and light and they hit Thanos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **Now to finish you for good Thanos! RAINBOW SWORD FIRESTORM!**

I fired a powerful blast of rainbow fire from my sword and it turned into a blade and slashed Thanos's arm with the Infinity Gauntlet clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain!

Nico: Thanos the Mad Titan, you have failed 10 universes!

Nico's Dragonball Bracelet glowed red and he fired seven blasts of red energy into the air and it formed into a massive red energy ball. He condensed it to his size.

Nico: This is for all the pain and suffering you caused all over the universe! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired the red energy ball at him and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Superman: As leader of the Justice League, you will pay for your crimes! SUPERLASER EYE STORM!

Superman fired a powerful blast of laser vision and it hit Thanos and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Iron Man: As the leader of the Avengers, you will pay for everything you've done to our universe! OMEGA REPULSER MEGABLAST!

Iron Man fired a massive Repulser Blast and it hit Thanos and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Deadpool: You are not even worth a good joke motherfucker! DEADPOOL RAPID FIRE!

Deadpool fired a massive hail of bullets all at Thanos and they hit him all over.

Grodd: In the name of the Legion Of Doom, you will never be like us! SUPER PSYCHIC DEATH BALL!

Grodd fired a powerful ball of psychic energy from his mind and it hit Thanos and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: You are never gonna be welcome in our universe! LIGHTNING MEGADRAGON DEATH RAY!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and it turned into a powerful dragon made of pure lightning and it slammed into him and exploded all over.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Thanos was weakened and down for the count.

Me: **It's over Thanos.**

I took Thanos's Infinity Guantlet, put it on and put all the Infinity Stones in it.

Me: **You will pay for all of your crimes against the universe. I'm going to snap you and all of your followers out of existence forever!**

Thanos: You fool! By using the Infinity Gauntlet and the Stones, you'll kill yourself!

Me: **Nothing else matters as long as everyone else is safe!**

But just as I about to snap my fingers, Bowser pushes me out of the way.

Me: **Bowser! What are you doing!?**

Bowser: Sorry, J.D. but I can't let you do this.

Thanos: I do not need your assistance, Bowser. You had your chances to defeat Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and you have been nothing but a failure.

Bowser: I've failed at many things, Thanos, but I won't fail at this!

Bowser Jr.: (realizes what's about to happen) Dad, no! (Bowser snaps his fingers)

Bowser turns Thanos and his goons to dust at the cost of his own life. We saw Thanos and all of his men and followers and even his own ship disintegrate in an instant! They were completely erased from existence forever! Like Hakai on steroids. We were on an asteroid holding on to Bowser.

Bowser Jr.: (cries) Dad, hang in there. We'll get you healed up!

Bowser: (Weakly) Junior, no. Consider this redemption for my crimes. But I'll always love you no matter what. Remember that.

Bowser Jr.: I will.

Mario: (cries) Bowser, why did you do this?

Bowser: Isn't this what you guys were taught to do? Isn't this what a hero would do? Isn't this what a best friend would do?

Mario: (smiles) Yes. It is what a best friend would do. My best friend.

Bowser: (smiles weakly) You and Team Loud Phoenix Storm have great power, Mario. And the world needs you guys more than it needs me.

And with that, Bowser dies in Mario's arms.

Bowser was gone. But the good news is that Thanos and the entire Black Order had been silenced forever. The Universe was free of their terror.

We went back to Earth.

---

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

They were shocked beyond all words.

Dai Gui: Unbelievable. That was brutal and intense.

Tara: It sure was amazing.

Lynn: No kidding.

Tso Lan: It sure was intense.

Juandissimo: (Spanish Accent) Ay caramba. That was brutal.

Dai Gui: Boy it sure was Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock and energy and smashed him down.

Cornelia: ALL RIGHT!

---

## Hay Lin, The Despair Uranus, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Yusei, Stardust Dragon, Spitfire, Soarin, Cloudkicker, Lori, Air Man, Wind Man, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture - The Battle with Unicron

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: The Battle with Unicron was just as bad from what I was told too.

Hay Lin: It sure was and we were up against a Transformer that was as big as an entire planet.

Vulture: How big exactly was Unicron?

The Despair Uranus: He was about 6,213 miles in size.

Vulture and everyone were shocked!

Vulture: THAT'S ALMOST AS BIG AS THE PLANET EARTH!

Elemental HERO Air Neo: Actually it's just as big as the planet Venus. And Unicron was not called the Transformer Devil just for show.

Vulture: What was the Battle with Unicron like?

Hay Lin: It was REALLY Intense.

---

FLASHBACK - Chapter 691

---

Back on Earth, I got all our forces assembled and it was time for us to head to Cybertron. Once we got there it was all Transformers united. Now we were ready for the ultimate fight that will decide the fate of the entire universe.

Me: This is it guys. The battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe is now about to begin.

Lisa: 2nd Elder Brother, something is approaching. Slowly but surely.

We saw something coming.

Lincoln: Is that a small moon?

We saw what looked like a moon space station.

Me: That's no moon.

Lincoln: And it's not a Space Station.

We flew out and we saw that it was an ugly planet with horns and a mouth-like hole in the middle. It transformed into a massive Transformer right in front of our eyes. We saw it become a massive robot as big as an entire planet. The level of evil it had was far more powerful than all the evil villains we have killed over the entirety of the course of the last 3 and a half years combined all together at once. When his transformation was done we saw the Ultimate Transformer standing right in front of our very eyes! The Transformer Devil himself:

**UNICRON - SUPREME HARBINGER OF UNIVERSAL ARMAGEDDON!**

The level of power he had was so unbelievably strong and it was so powerful that it completely defied all levels of mortal and godly comprehension. It was like we were staring right into the face of pure evil itself amplified to the power of infinity.

Me: Whoa!

Varie: So that is Unicron. He's huge!

Aylene C.: He's massive.

Rachel S.D.: And his power is absolutely unbelievable!

Nico: J.D., Me, Hot Rod, Ironhide, Francis, Ratchet, Spiderman, Hulk, Thundercracker, Skywarp, and Shockwave are gonna go inside Unicron and destroy him from the inside. We need to destroy Unicron with the Transformer Matrix from inside him.

Me: Okay Nico. We'll hold him off while you all do that. Be careful man.

Nico: Will do. Lets do this!

Thundercracker: You got it boss!

Optimus: Lets head inside him!

They did so.

Me: All right guys! Time to power up! GUARDIANS UNITE!

Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L went into their guardian forms.

Will: THE HEART!

Irma: WATER!

Taranee: FIRE!

Cornelia: EARTH!

Hay Lin: AIR!

Me: LIGHTNING!

Elyon: TIME!

Megan: SPACE!

Matt turned into Shagon.

Lillian: LIGHT!

Me: Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm, Powerlink!

Sonar, Runway and Jetstorm turned into the Star Saber.

Me: Star Saber! Now it's time for the ultimate battle. Time to merge powers!

Will: Right!

The Guardians channeled the Auramere's into me and I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Angel and I grew to the size of Unicron.

Me: (Echoing Voice) **Unicron, you're gonna pay for all the pain and suffering you've caused to the entire universe!**

Unicron then formed a Dark Saber and we clashed. The power of the clash was equal to that of a supernova explosion. We clashed our blades and it was shaking the very foundation of the entire universe to the core. We then broke off the clash and stood ready.

Me: **I don't understand you Unicron. Why do you want to destroy the entire universe?**

Unicron: **Because I want to remake it in my own image and take my rightful place as supreme overlord of everything.**

Me: **You will never be supreme overlord of anything as long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Transformers have anything to say about it!**

Unicron then fired a massive blast of lightning from his horns on his shoulders and I fired a powerful blast of lightning as well. The blasts collided and they exploded with the power of a supernova!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I emerged from the fiery explosion and we locked hands. It was the battle with an angel with the powers of an ultimate god and the ultimate evil of the Transformers. Everyone else was blasting Unicron all over the place with energy and powerful attacks.

---

Inside Unicron, Nico and team were heading to the Heart of Unicron.

Nico: Wow! The inside of Unicron goes on forever!

Optimus Prime: It sure does.

But then they got some unexpected company. Unicron had minions that looked like G1 Galvatron, G1 Cyclonus, G1 Scourge, and the G1 Sweeps.

Nico: Oh no! It's the G1 Galvatron, Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps!

Optimus Prime: I can't believe this is what they looked like all those years ago. I completely forgot.

Nico: Not to mention that the G1 Cyclonus and Scourge were the biggest jerks in all of Cybertron.

?: Let me help you all out as well.

They turned and they saw Nova of the Nova Corps.

Nico: Sam Alexander A.K.A. Nova. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Nova: You too Nico.

Hulk: Hulk happy to see you Sam.

Nova: You too Hulk. Hey, Web Head! Long time no see.

Spiderman: We can catch up later Sam. Lets get these overgrown tin cans.

Galvatron: Optimus Prime! I am Galvatron! I have come to kill you and take the Matrix!

Nico: Not on my watch!

Galvtron: Hand over the Matrix, Prime, and I might spare your life!

Nico: You sound just like Leonard Nimoy from the Star Trek Series. I've known the Transformers for years and I may be a Saiyan but I know the Transformers. But you are just like G1 Megatron and Cybertron Galvatron when we destroyed them. I am now the new leader of the Decepticons and you are now completely obsolete!

Hulk (punches G1 Galvatron): First Galvatron hurt Ed! BUT HULK WILL SMASH SECOND GALVATRON!

Hulk punched the G1 Galvatron with devastating force and punched a huge hole into his chest.

Galvatron fired a powerful laser blast at Thrust, Ramjet, Dirge, Frenzy, and Soundwave and Nico deflected it back and it hit one of the Sweeps and destroyed it.

Ramjet: You saved us? After all the things we tried to do to you and your friends?

Nico: Didn't you hear me before? There's no more conflicts between Autobots and Decepticons. If we can forgive the rest of the Depceticon army except for Starscream and Megatron, we can forgive you guys as well.

Hot Rod: Final Smash time! FIERY ROADBURN!

Hot Rod turned into an awesome Hot Rod car and burned rubber and he went so fast that he set the whole road on fire! He burned G1 Galvatron!

G1 Galvatron then grabbed Hot Rod.

G1 Galvatron (about to strangle Hot Rod to death): First, Starscream. Then, Megatron. And now, you! It's a shame that you Autobots and Decepticons die so easily or else I might actually have a sense of satisfaction now!

Then a bright light enveloped Hot Rod.

Primus (from the Matrix): Arise, Rodimus Prime!

Nico: Primus!

They saw Hot Rod turn into Rodimus Prime!

Nico: Rodimus Prime!

Rodimus Prime kicked G1 Galvatron off of him.

Nico kicked Galvatron in the face and charged up an energy blast.

Nico: This is the end of the road, Galvatron! You and Unicron have failed this universe!

Nico fired a powerful energy blast and completely obliterated the G1 Galvatron in an instant.

Nico: Now it's time to finish off his lackeys. Hulk, Lets use our combo on the G1 Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps.

Hulk: Got it Nico!

Nico used Solomon Grundy's super strength and Hulk used his Super Strength.

Nico and Hulk: SUPER DEATH SMASHPUNCH!

Their powerful death punch smashed the G1 Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps to pieces instantly.

Nico: That one was for you, Grundy.

Nova: These guys are bad news. I can't believe that they are that strong.

Ramjet: They aren't as powerful as they were when Nico and his friends faced all of us.

Nico: Yeah. G1 Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps, you all have failed this universe.

Frenzy: Lets hurry on.

They did.

---

Outside, the battle raged on.

Moonracer: Unicron you will never win!

Iceman (Marvel): You got it Moonracer!

Moonracer fired her Photon Pistol and Iceman fired a powerful blast of ice.

Moonracer and Iceman (Marvel): PHOTON ICESTORM BURST!

The blasts of Photons and Ice combined and they hit Unicron in his neck and exploded. He screamed in pain and I headbutt him and slashed him in the chest and I kicked him in the stomach and face and then I slashed his arm.

Me: **Unicron, I will never forgive you for everything you've done!**

Then I sensed something strange.

Me: **What the? I sense something inside Unicron. Whatever it is it must be the source of all of Unicron's power.**

I punched Unicron in the face and punched him in the stomach again.

---

Inside Unicron, they made it to Unicron's black and gigantic heart.

Nico: Unicron's black and malevolent heart.

Nova: It's huge.

Spiderman: I can't believe that Unicron's heart is this big and it's beyond pure evil.

Francis: Me neither.

?: Help me!

Nico gasped!

Nico: Who's there?

Optimus Prime: That sounded like a little girls voice.

Nico scanned for where she might be by concentrating. He found her inside the heart.

Nico: She's inside Unicron's heart.

?: Help me Lori! Help me!

Nico: How does she know Lori? And how did she get inside Unicron's dark heart?

?: (Malevolent laughter) I'm impressed you all made it this far gentlemen. You should be congratulated.

Nico: I know that voice! Armada Sideways!

Sideways of Transformers Armada appeared out of Unicron's black heart.

Optimus Prime: Sideways!

Nico: The most diabolical traitor of all next to Starscream.

Sideways (Armada): Please. I'm not impressed by your petty labels.

Optimus Prime: You've been with Unicron all along haven't you?

Nico: And if that's the case then you will pay for your crimes.

Unicron: (Speaking Through Armada Sideways) **Actually to be more precise, we are one in the same my dear friends. This shell that you've come to know as Sideways is but a disguise.**

Nico: So you are also Unicron as well!

Unicron: **That's right. For eons I've absorbed energy from your battles all over the universe and with the fights with Optimus and Galvatron. Making me the most formidable adversary in the cosmos. And now that my metamorphosis has come this far it is time to take my rightful place as Supreme Leader.**

Optimus Prime: You only absorbed our negative energy.

Unicron: **Precisely. I must confess, there was more than enough of it to feed off of. And while you were squabbling I surpassed**

**your strength without any of you even noticing.**

Nico: Who is that girl that you've imprisoned inside your heart?

Unicron: **The girl inside my heart is a young human girl named Emma Jimenez and she is the younger sister of the human you call Lori Jimenez.**

They gasped in sheer shock.

Nico: Lori's little sister is inside your heart!?

Optimus Prime: How did you get Lori's sister into your heart!?

Unicron: (Chuckles) **It was very easy. As you were fighting the evil human you all call Dr. Blight, I made my move and kidnapped her to restore me. You see, Emma has a strange and mysterious power that enables her to absorb Negative Energy. She was the catalyst that made me stronger and I'm getting stronger by the second thanks to her. And soon when she has served her purpose I will destroy her like I will destroy all of you.**

Nico: You monster! I won't let you get away with this Unicron!

Nico went Super Saiyan 3.

Optimus Prime: Nico wait!

Nico flew into Unicron's black heart and went deep into the void.

Nico was inside Unicron's malevolent and evil heart. It was as black as evil can get and it was an endless heart of pure darkness.

Nico: (Echoing) Emma? Emma?

Nico followed the dark arteries of the heart and then he saw Emma. She was a girl with black hair and she was in blue pajama clothes torn up and she was no older then Lucy Loud.

Nico: Emma!

Nico flew up to her.

Nico: Emma wake up! Please wake up!

Emma woke up and she was barely alive.

Emma: (Weakly) Who are you?

Nico: I'm Nico Chan and I'm here to get you out of here.

Emma: I tried to get out but I can't.

Nico: I can do it.

Nico ripped the arteries out and undid her bindings. She fell and Nico grabbed her.

Nico: Lets get out of here!

Nico put her on his back and flew out of the black heart. Nico formed an air bubble around Emma and she was getting air in the endless void of space.

Nico and Emma flew out of the Heart.

Optimus Prime (about to open the Matrix): Now, light up our Darkest Hour!

Optimus opened the Matrix and threw it into Unicron's heart.

Nico: Lets get rid of this Unicron buttface! Astroscope, Payload, and Sky Blast, Powerlink!

Astroscope, Payload and Sky Blast turned into The Requiem Blaster.

Francis: I've had it with this freak! Lets combo attack Ramjet!

Ramjet: You got it Francis!

Francis fired a powerful blast of fire and Ramjet fired lasers and missiles.

Francis and Ramjet: FIRESTORM BARRAGESTRIKE!

The fire and missiles and lasers burned and hit Armada Sideways.

Sideways (Armada): You all will pay for everything you've done!

He transformed into a motorcycle and rider and burned rubber and went at them.

Sideways (Armada): YOU'RE MINE!

Nico: Shut your mouth and burn in hell you motherfucker!

Nico fired the Requiem Blaster and blew Armada Sideways to pieces.

Nova: Time to finish him for good with a final smash. NOVA ENERGY STRIKE!

Nova fired a huge blast of blue energy from his hands and it hit Armada Sideways and completely obliterated him.

Nico: Armada Sideways, you have failed this universe. Lets get out of here!

Nova: Nice shot Nico!

Nico: Thanks Sam. Same to you. Come on guys!

They went out of Unicron.

Nico: J.D. do you read me?

Me: **I read you Nico. Did you plant the Matrix into Unicron's heart?**

Nico: We did J.D. But we also made a surprising find. Unicron had a hostage.

Me: **What!? Who was it?**

Nico: It was Lori's little sister Emma Jimenez.

I gasp.

Me: **How can that be?**

Nico: During the fight with Dr. Blight she was kidnapped by Unicron and she has this really unusual power that enables her to absorb negative energy. Unicron was using her like some kind of battery.

Me: **Did you get her out of Unicron's heart?**

Nico: I sure did. She's weak from the removal but she should be okay.

Me: **Great job Nico. Get out of there now guys. I'm going to finish Unicron once and for all.**

Nico: Okay.

* * *

Unicron then screamed in excruciating pain as he looked like he was having a huge Heart Attack.

When Nico and team got out it was time.

Me: **Now it's time to finish you for good Unicron and end your reign of terror once and for all!**

I raised my hands.

Me: **Everyone, share your energy with me!**

I gathered energy from all over the galaxy. And a Spirit Bomb the size of Cybertron had formed in my hands.

Me: **This Spirit Bomb is not enough. Master Goku, I need you to call King Kai and tell him to help me get more energy for the Spirit Bomb.**

Goku: You got it J.D. (Telepathically) King Kai? King Kai can you hear me?

King Kai: I hear you loud and clear Goku. What's the problem?

Goku: J.D. is using the Spirit Bomb to destroy the evil Transformer Devil Unicron. We need energy from all over the entire universe to destroy him once and for all. It's our only hope!

King Kai: Pep from all over the universe huh? All right I'll get right on it Goku. (Telepathically to the Kais) Kais of the East, South and West, lend me your strength for the Entire Universe depends on it!

The Kais strengthened their telepathic link.

King Kai: (To Goku) Okay Goku it's all ready.

Goku: Okay. J.D. it's all ready.

Me: **Okay Master Goku! Everyone SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH ME!**

Energy from all over the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster flew into our galaxy and poured into the Spirit Bomb like wildfire and the Spirit Bomb grew to massive size and it was as big as a Hypergiant star.

Me: **Master King Kai, thank you so much and thank everyone all over the universe for their assistance.**

Unicron was still screaming.

Me: **This is it Unicron! Now go to hell and stay there!**

Unicron: **Destiny… you cannot… destroy… my… DESTINY!**

I threw the massive Spirit Bomb at him and it completely consumed him and completely obliterated him in an instant! It went all the way out into the vastness of space and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Unicron - the Supreme Harbinger of Universal Armageddon, had been silenced forever and the Universe was finally free of his terror. After so many eons of pain, suffering, death, destruction and chaos, the universe was finally rid of his evil once and for all thanks to us and everyone all over the universe! I powered down and I wasn't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over guys! We won! Unicron has been destroyed.

Everyone cheered wildly in a thunderous roar of victory.

Optimus Prime: Everyone, Unicron and his minions have been defeated. And I am happy to announce that Rodimus is my new second in command.

Rodimus Prime: Now, let this mark the end of the Cybertronian Wars as we march forward to a new age of peace and happiness! Till all are one!

All: Till all are one!

Me: Nico, you did really well. Great job buddy.

Nico: It wasn't just me J.D. It was all of us.

Me: It was. We triumphed together.

---

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

They were shocked!

Vulture: Unbelievable! And Nico found Lori's sister inside his black heart? That's amazing!

Yusei: Boy no kidding!

Stardust Dragon: That is intense! It's amazing that Unicron is pure evil and that dangerous.

Spitfire: You're not kidding. That was amazing! And Nico was officially recognized as the new leader of the Decepticons after that? That is amazing.

Soarin: Nico is one amazing and awesome guy to achieve such a title.

Cloudkicker: He sure is. He earned it.

Lori: We are literally proud of Nico for that.

Air Man: We all sure are.

Wind Man: Absolutely. He earned it too.

Agony: He sure did and we're proud of him.

Calypso: Yep we sure are.

Vulture: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and energy and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: ALL RIGHT!

## J.D. Knudson, The Supremacy Sun, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Luna (5D's), Ancient Fairy Dragon, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook, Stygian, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Flash Magnus, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon - The Battles with Voldemort and his Death Eaters

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: The Battle with Voldemort and his Death Eaters was one of the most intense we've ever experienced.

Me: It was more than just intense. That was beyond a shadow of a doubt one of the most intense and most devastating battles we've ever experienced. It was a fight with a pureblood supremacist racist that out to wipe out 7.3 billion innocent people and kill all muggleborn wizards so that Pureblood Wizards can take over the world.

The Supremacy Sun: That is not just racism. That is genocide, murder and pure evil.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: Yeah it sure was. He was going to wipe out the entire human race.

Luna (5D's): That is absolutely pure evil. Tom Riddle was the Devil Incarnate.

Ancient Fairy Dragon: He was the ultimate personification of ultimate evil incarnate.

Lord Drakkon: I'll never forget seeing that. That was one of the most incredible battles we've ever had. I was there too.

Me: Yeah no kidding. What Voldemort and his followers did makes them no better than the worlds most evil dictators.

Star Swirl: That must've been a brutal battle.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) But at least they are all gone now.

Mistmane: And they will stay gone for good.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) What they did was absolutely horrible.

Mage Meadowbrook: You're not kidding there.

Flash Magnus: It's hard to imagine that Voldemort and his followers were that dangerous and they deserved to be destroyed.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) He most deserved his destruction.

Gusty: He sure did.

Clover the Clever: And good riddance to that clod.

Ace: Yeah he sure did.

Breach: Thank goodness.

Lord Drakkon: Yeah. LEts do it!

We fired waves of lightning and elements and energy and smashed him down.

Me: That was a great victory!

---

Elyon Brown, The Suppression Pluto, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Crow Hogan, Black-Winged Dragon, Fire Lori, Liquid Leni, Stone Luna, Ice Luan, Steel Lynn, Air Lincoln, Shadow Lucy, Crystal Laney, Dirt Lana, Plant Lola, Lightning Lisa, Light Lily, Clyde and Luxord VS 1984 Terminator - The Battle with Phobos

---

1984 Terminator was next.

1984 Terminator: The Battle with your brother Phobos from what I was told.

Elyon Brown: It was brutal and that was a battle that I will never forget. And I never want to see that horrible monster again.

The Suppression Pluto: Sorry to bring up some bad memories like this Elyon but what was Phobos like?

Elyon Brown: Prince Phobos was a monster and the battle with him was incredible too.

Elyon went over his history and what happened during the events of chapter 604.

---

Phobos History

Prince Phobos (simply known as Phobos) is an evil prince and the most recurring antagonist in the comic book W.I.T.C.H. and the animated series of the same name.

In the comic book, he serves as the primary antagonist during the first story arc, and returns in the 4th story arc. In the animated series, he serves as the primary antagonist during the first season, and returns shortly before the end of the second season.

He was voiced by Mitchell Whitfeld.

Prince Phobos took the throne of the kingdom of Metaworld (known as Metamoor in the *W.I.T.C.H.* comic book series and Meridian in the *W.I.T.C.H.* TV series) after his parents' disappearance some time prior to the opening chapter of the first story arc/season, and began to drain the life force of the people in order to fuel his own magical powers with the aim of becoming strong enough to take over other worlds. However, realizing that Phobos posed a great threat, the Council of Kandrakar, a realm at the center of the universe, raised a magical shield, known as the Veil around Metamoor, sealing Phobos inside and cutting it off from the rest of all other worlds.

During the first story arc/season Phobos' primary concern is finding his long lost sister Elyon Brown, whose powers are equal to his own (In the comic book, according to both Phobos and the Oracle, Elyon is even stronger than Phobos himself) and was spirited away to Earth approximately 12 years prior, so that he can drain her life force and add it to his own. With her power, Phobos would be able to break through the Veil and begin his conquest of other worlds.

At first, Phobos is unaware of his sister's identity, and sends his minions to find her, first by searching through birth records, and then using a magical talisman known as the Star of Threbe. After finding her and successfully poisoning her mind against her friends and family, Phobos brings his sister to Metamoor and attempts to gain her trust for long enough to drain her of her powers. Despite successfully draining some of his sister's power, Phobos' plans are foiled by the Guardians during the final installment of the Metamoor story arc/Season one. He is exposed as a villain, and is imprisoned by Elyon after a heated magical duel over the control of Metamoor and the kingdom's fabled Crown of Light which is belongs only to the female rulers as the laws of Metamoor decreed.

Following his defeat in Season 1 of the animated series, Phobos was briefly released by the Knights of Vengeance early in season 2, but was defeated while attempting to retake the Royal palace of Metaworld/Meridian from Elyon. He returned again late in Season 2, when the Guardians realized that, as a heir to the throne of Meridian, he was able to break the rule that "A Heart cannot be taken by force", and release him in order to deprive Nerissa of her Seal (which incorporated the Heart of Meridian), on the condition that he surrender the Seal to them afterwards. However, Phobos breaks his vow and instead uses the Seal to reconquer Meridian. After retaking Meridian, Phobos sets his sights on Kandrakar, and is on the verge of taking it when he is betrayed by Lord Cedric, who swallows him whole, thus gaining his powers for his own. After Cedric's defeat, Phobos is returned to Elyon's dungeon. In the episode " *V is for Victory* ", Phobos causes much confusion by glamouring Matt, Caleb and Blunk as himself such as when Blunk/ Phobos eats crickets and when Caleb/Phobos holds Cornelia's hand.

In the comic story arc " *Trial of the Oracle* ", he became the new Oracle, as he was found to have used his negative emotions to switch minds with Endarno, who was the guardian of the Tower of Mists, the tower in Kandrakar where Phobos, Cedric, Frost, and many other villains were imprisoned in. Once he is restored to his rightful body by the Guardians, he realizes he has lost and leaps off of a balcony into the never-ending void beneath Kandrakar, declaring that he will "never be imprisoned again".

However, even he is unable to create portals that would link Earth and Meridian, as he himself stated in one episode, though he was able to create a portal to the enchanted painting the Guardians were trapped in, in hopes that his minions would go into the painting and finish off the Guardians (in the comic book, certain facts differ, such as the portal to the painting was an opening in the Veil, and Cedric was the one who opened the portal, though this leads to confusion, for if Cedric could make openings in the Veil, then it is surprising that Phobos cannot, and the Veil erected by Kandrakar is quite useless, and confusion is merely increased by more puzzling facts).

In the final confrontation against the Guardians, Phobos transforms Cedric into a red, more beastly monstrous version that is able to rival the combined strength of all five Guardians, though Will's quick thinking tricked Cedric into wearing the Crown of Light, thus draining the magic infused into him by Phobos away. Phobos also traps his sister Elyon in energy rings after using trickery to overpower her.

He has on numerous occasions proven to be a formidable opponent, wielding powers at least equal to those of his sister, Elyon. For example when he fought the Guardians of the Veil in the final episode of the Meridian story-arc he quickly defeated them and would have destroyed them, had Elyon not intervened. However he had stolen all of the power of Meridian and most of Elyon's powers. When he fought them again in the Nerissa story-arc he no longer possessed the power he had stolen from Elyon or Metamoor and still appeared to be more powerful than all of the Guardians put together.

He appears to be immortal as he has existed since the creation of the Veil which was created soon after the dawn of time. He is hinted to be the source of all evil in creation. Whilst he ruled Metamoor his power appeared to be so great that his moods affected the landscape of Metamoor and to a lesser extent Earth, because Earth and Metamoor are connected by Portals.

---

Nico was looking at Phobos with incredible hatred and vengeful justice.

Nico: You don't have any honor, do you?

Phobos: Honor is overrated. In the real world, you do whatever it takes to come out on top!

Me: You're a monster Phobos. That's why we're going to kill you and send you off to Hell where you belong.

Phobos: What's the matter, Vandom? For the first time in your life, are you incapable of retorting with a clever quip? How appropriate that I would can render the keeper of the Heart of Kandrakar speechless!

Will (grins): Actually, Phobos, I was kind of stunned by how bad your breath smells! Seriously, you should invest in breath mints. Or toothpaste. And while we're at it, try looking into dental floss. It really helps the teeth. Although, they might not make it in Meridian.

Phobos (growls): Of course, as soon as I mention it… But no matter!

Once I'm finished with you, I'll never have to deal with any of your insults again! And then, the whole universe will be mine for the taking!

Me: We won't let that happen you tyrant.

We looked at Phobos with overwhelming justice.

Nico: You seem to delight in seeing other people suffer! (Aura flares up) And you treat life like a disposable commodity! (Flashbacks to all the events where Phobos destroyed numerous lives) You destroy homes, you take the lives of so many innocent peace-loving people, you enslave others to do your dirty work, you even take the lives of children. And all of this for your own amusement or personal gain. (Flashbacks end) Well, NOW IT'S YOUR TURN! For everyone who's lives you senselessly slaughtered, I AM GOING TO FINISH YOU!

Nico then went Super Saiyan 4 and he was ready to fight.

Me: You will now pay for your crimes Phobos!

I go Super Angel 10,000.

Elyon: Our bond has officially been forever severed you tyrant! The Guardians and Team Loud Phoenix Storm are my true brothers and sisters and they are much better siblings than you will ever be in 10,000 lifetimes.

Nico: Get ready Phobos. Your time has come!

Nico flared up his Super Saiyan 4 aura and his muscles bulged with power.

Nico: No more! No more! (GROWLS) NOW YOU WILL KNOW THE HORROR! PHHOOOOBBBOOOOOSSSSS!

He flew at Phobos with incredible speed and punched him in the face with devastating force and he went at him again and grabbed him and broke his back on his leg and plowed him into a building near the castle with devastating force. Phobos then exploded out of the rubble and he was infuriated and his clothes were all shredded and torn up. Phobos flew into the air and stood ready to face him. Nico teleported behind him an grabbed Phobos.

Nico: You've tormented this realm for far too long Phobos.

Suddenly Nico and Phobos were enveloped in a vortex of fire.

Nico: NUOVA SPHERE!

They were encased in a ball of fire and it went up into the sky. We saw the huge ball of fire in the sky swirling around and the heat coming off of it was incredible.

Inside the ball of fire Nico had Phobos trapped.

Phobos: (Echoing) Let me guess, your plan is to hug me to death. Am I right?

Nico: (Echoing) You don't have any idea what I'm capable of Phobos and if you think you can just walk right out of here, then be my guest.

Nico let go of Phobos and chains made entirely of pure fire wrapped around him and held him in place.

Nico: You are a malevolent tyrant, and an honorless beast and you care about no one other than yourself. That's why I swore to kill you and end your reign of terror before it even begins.

Phobos: YOU WRETCH! I will get out of this and kill you!

Nico: I'd like to see you try. But the only one who's about to become charcoal is you!

Nico snapped his fingers and then the ball of fire exploded with incredible power.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The power of the explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it rained down fire onto the castle and I protected everyone in a powerful force field. When the explosion vanished Nico landed and he was protected in a powerful ball of fire.

Phobos crash-landed on the roof of a building and he was a nasty burned husk. He was all black and torched.

Miranda had the Heartless robots ready.

Elyon: Those two robot Heartless got hit with combos and they're still standing!

Miranda (takes out remote): Don't worry. I've got that all taken care of. (presses button)

With that, the Prison Keeper and Storm Rider paused and then began to attack Phobos' foot soldiers.

Phobos got up and smoke was coming out of his body.

Me: He is a strong fighter I'll give him that.

Phobos: I WILL KILL YOU!

Phobos tried to punch and kick Nico but he was dodging all his attacks like they were nothing. Nico then punched Phobos and he crashed into a building.

Nico: Prince Phobos, you have failed this universe! (fires ice beam at him)

It froze his leg and turned it into ice.

Nico: Now you will pay another price.

Nico raised his hands into the air.

Nico: Everyone! Share your energy with me!

Nico was gathering energy for the Spirit Bomb!

He gathered enough energy into his hand and formed a small blue ball and fired it at Phobos.

Nico: SPIRIT BOMB!

Phobos got up out of the rubble and saw the Spirit Bomb coming and he got hit by it and it exploded and sent him flying into the air in a huge blast of energy as he was being ripped apart from the inside by it.

When the blast faded Phobos' lacerated body crashed into the ground and he was badly beaten.

Phobos was weakened and badly injured.

Nico: How the mighty have fallen.

Phobos belched up a huge amount of blood. We landed by Phobos.

Breach: Phobos you are a monster.

Breach kicked him into the air.

Elyon fired a time ray and it hit him in the chest and aged him.

Breach: Combo time.

Ace: You got it.

Breach fired numerous portals and Ace used her reality warping powers.

Breach and Ace: PORTALS OF DARK FEAR!

Phobos was sucked into the portals and he saw monsters of such indescribable horror.

Nico formed Frost Giants and they went at Phobos and they pulverized him and slashed at him.

Phobos crashed onto the building again.

Nico: Didn't expect that did ya? That was one of Loki's powers. Here's another one.

Nico formed 2 pumpkin bombs and he threw them and they exploded when they hit Phobos.

KABOOM KABOOOM!

Phobos was on his last legs.

Nico: Didn't expect that did you? It's kind of ironic that I would be using the powers and abilities of the very people that freed you.

Phobos got up and he was really enraged.

Phobos: YOU! I HATE YOU!

Nico's aura flared up at an incredible intensity.

Nico: Thanks for the power boost.

Will: We've had it with you Phobos. This time you are a dead man! Final Smash Time!

Everyone else came.

Clawful: Me first! LOBSTER DEATH PINCH!

Clawful fired a stream of water with lobsters in it and they pinched Phobos all over the place.

Will: My turn! CANDRAKAR LIGHTNING BLAST!

Will fired a massive blast of pink lightning and it hit Phobos and electrocuted him.

Suddenly Lillian was enveloped in an orb of rainbow light and she was now changed into a Guardian.

Lillian: What happened!?

Me: Lillian you are now a Guardian of Candrakar like your sister.

Lillian: I am?

Cornelia: You sure are.

Megan: I was shocked when I became a Guardian myself.

Lillian: Cool! What powers do I have?

Lillian held out her hand and she fired a beam of rainbow light and it hit Phobos and burned him.

Me: It looks like you have the powers of Light.

Nico: This is gonna be the end of you Phobos. Guardians lets use our ultimate final smash.

Will: You got it Nico!

Me: Lets get him girls!

Nico charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Me: Lets do it!

(W.I.T.C.H. Theme song plays)

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Elyon: Time!

Megan: Space!

Lillian: Light!

We fired elemental beams into the Kamehameha blast and it turned into a rainbow energy wave with the elements of nature swirling around it.

Nico and the Guardians: GUARDIAN UNITY KAMEHAMEHA!

Nico fired a massive Rainbow Kamehameha Wave and Phobos saw it coming and he knew that his death has come.

Nico: Feel the power of the Saiyan Race and the Guardians of Candrakar and perish!

The blast enveloped Phobos and completely obliterated him in an instant.

The blast went up into space and vanished harmlessly.

Nico powered down and he wasn't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over guys. Phobos is now officially dead.

Then Phobos' spirit appeared.

Nicole: You will never terrorize our universe ever again you tyrant. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Phobos was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Phobos: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Me: Go to Hell and stay there you son of a (Censored)

Elyon: Good bye "Brother."

Nico: It's over guys. He's dead.

We cheered wildly.

Miranda came up to Elyon and she was crying hard.

Miranda: Elyon. (Crying hard) I'M SO SORRY!

Elyon hugged Miranda as she was crying.

Elyon: It's okay Miranda. Just let it out. Let it all out.

Nicole: Poor girl.

FLASHBACK ENDS

When she was done they were shocked.

The Suppression Pluto: He was a totally honorless and remorseless monster! Now I see why Caleb and the rebels were up against when they were trying to overthrow him and restore peace.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: But Phobos had no idea that he was up against one of the most powerful warrior forces in the entire universe: A Saiyan named Nico.

Crow Hogan: That was incredible. But I have a very strong feeling that Phobos will one day come back.

Black-Winged Dragon: Like he did before when everyone destroyed Lucy's so-called father the first time from what I heard.

Fire Lori: That was literally intense.

Liquid Leni: It sure totes was.

Stone Luna: No kidding dudes.

Ice Luan: You all faced incredibly tough enemies over the last five years!

Steel Lynn: That is awesome and amazing.

Air Lincoln: You're not kidding there.

Shadow Lucy: They are really amazing and tough.

Crystal Laney: It's shocking that many enemies that everyone on the team faced are that dangerous and evil.

Dirt Lana: It sure is shocking.

Plant Lola: But that is what makes it awesome.

Lightning Lisa: Indeed and very amazing.

Light Lily nodded in agreement.

Clyde: It sure was really something.

Luxord: Indeed.

1984 Terminator: That was intense. Shall we get started?

Elyon: Lets shall.

They fired waves of light and elements and smashed him down. Luckily he wasn't damaged.

Elyon: RIGHT ON!

## Megan McCallister, Elemental HERO Terra Firma, Elemental HERO Magma Neos, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Derpy Hooves, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest VS Living Laser - The Battle with The Darkness in Skylands

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: The Battle with the Darkness in Skylands was intense.

Megan McCallister: I will never forget that and it's absolutely amazing that all of the Skylanders and Portal Masters from all over the planet were facing one of the most powerful dark forces in the universe.

Elemental HERO Terra Firma: And the worst part is that he wanted to take over the entire universe. That is awful.

Elemental HERO Magma Neos: You're not kidding there.

Vinyl Scratch: I'll never forget seeing what The Darkness was like. That was brutal and intense.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) That was most intense and brutal. But Kaos banishing the Skylanders to Earth did a really good thing and that is bring two worlds together.

Derpy Hooves: That is true and that is amazing.

Sissi Delmas: I think it's really cool.

Pacifica: It sure is.

Living Laser: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars and energy and smashed him down.

Megan: TAKE THAT!

## Matt Olsen, The Splendid Venus, Elemental HERO Storm Neos, Prohyas, Vambre, Zange, Witchy Simone, Kurumu and Moka VS Silver Spooner - The Battle in Equestria with the Doomsday 23

Silver Spooner was next.

Matt Olsen: Has anyone ever told you that you look like a different version of the Silver Surfer?

Silver Spooner: I get that all the time. Except I use a spoon rather than a surfboard.

Matt Olsen: That is really cool and the Silver Surfer is one of my favorite heroes.

Silver Spooner: Indeed. And I heard that the battle with the Doomsday 23 in Equestria was intense.

Matt Olsen: You better believe it was. They were 23 of the most dangerous and ruthless enemies of all of Equestria.

The Splendid Venus: They sure were. What they were going to do was destroy the entirety of Equestria to destroy and eliminate friendship in its entirety.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: That is absolutely devilish and evil beyond all words. But thank goodness we stopped them forever.

Prohyas: Yeah and that was amazing that we destroyed them too.

Vambre: (British Accent) Indeed it was brother.

Zange: It's good they were destroyed.

Witchy Simone: No kidding! Thank goodness.

Kurumu: Yeah you got that right.

Moka: They had it coming to them.

Silver Spooner: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Matt Olsen: OH YEAH!

## Cassidy, The Tripper Mercury, Eria the Water Charmer, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Leo (5D's), Life Stream Dragon. Dr. Strange, Harry Potter, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Riley VS Nosferata - Bringing Down Billy McLean and Ending his Sprees of Torture and Humiliation

Nosferata was next.

Nosferata: I heard you all brought down Billy McLean and got him sent to prison for eternity for his sprees of torture and humiliation.

Cassidy: That wasn't really a battle that was more like a message of justice. When Billy McLean showed his true colors in that show we essentially buried him into the ground in a volcano so to speak.

The Tripper Mercury: What Billy did was absolutely horrible. He tortured and humiliated many contestants on Total Drama for years and damaged them emotionally, psychologically and physically.

Eria the Water Charmer: Yeah you should have seen what he did to so many people.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: Yeah Billy McLean is an absolute monster and after we threw him in prison for the rest of eternity everyone not just in Canada but all over the world called him the most hated man in the entire solar system.

Nosferata: Geez! That is harsh but fitting for him. But what did he do that was so terrible?

Cassidy: A more accurate question what HASN'T he done. He did all kinds of horrible and terrible things that would brutally kill and maim a person beyond all forms of recognition.

Cassidy went over his history that we found out in chapter 703.

---

Made all the contestants jump off a huge cliff and into shark infested waters for a challenge and humiliated DJ, Beth, and Courtney by forcing them to wear chicken hats because they refused to jump. (Season 1 Episode 1)

Forced both the Screaming Gophers and Killer Bass teams to not get any sleep for over 87 hours for a challenge he called the awake a thon. (Season 1 Episode 3)

Doesn't tell Beth about Bony Island causing her to steal a Tiki doll and get her team cursed. (Season 1 Episode 8)

Allowing Harold to outright cheat by falsifying his teammates' votes to wrongly eliminate Courtney, which he meant as revenge against Duncan. Season 1 Episode 10)

When Eva and Izzy return to the island after being previously eliminated, Billy says that when he claimed that eliminated contestants could not come back, "EVER", he reveals that he "lied". (Season 1 Episode 15)

Sending Lindsay home for being the last person to "cross" the finish line in the bicycle race, when she came in right after Heather and the other people didn't finish the race at all. (Season 1 Episode 18)

Forcibly eliminating Leshawna because the other eliminated campers kept saying her name while trying to vote someone else out, not meaning to vote for her, and counting multiple "votes" from a random parrot in the room. (Season 1 Episode 22)

In the Total Drama Island ending where Gwen wins the competition, Billy forces her to relinquish her winnings to instigate a scavenger hunt for one million dollars, which ultimately ended up leading to the second season, even when she flat-out refuses the "offer" (in Owen's ending, Owen willingly accepts the extra challenge). It is implied that this had been his intention from the very beginning, meaning that the entirety of Total Drama Island was in fact completely pointless. (Season 1 Episode 27)

In the Total Drama: World Tour episode "Walk like an Egyptian Part 2", Billy had sent flesh-eating scarab beetles after the contestants. A few crawled onto an intern serving as a leg stand for Billy and they ate him alive into just a skeleton in less then ten seconds. Chris responded with laughter and apathy, actively encouraging the beetles to kill the contestants.

Doesn't send Chef his paycheck on episode two of Total Drama Action.

He brings Gwen up to his viewing room and makes her watch Trent be eliminated just to make her feel bad in Total Drama Action.

He dresses up as Steve the yeti, and tells Geoff and Bridgette that they stink on LIVE TV in Total Drama Action.

Putting itching powder on the cast's pizza, makes them study all night, then he literally makes them believe they are going to die by a fatal disease in Total Drama Action.

During the challenge, Owen has broken his jaw due to throwing a book, he gives the Killer Grips the win, even though the Screaming Gaffers got to the finish line first.

When the cast could possibly die from a flooding submarine, he only cares if they survive because without them, he won't get paid in Total Drama Action.

Sets each of the stink bombs the contestants have to defuse up differently so they would all get hit by the stink bomb in Total Drama Action.

Hires Owen to cause drama between the remaining contestants in Total Drama Action.

It is implied he murders a parrot for biting him in Total Drama Action.

Makes fun of Chef and how bad his cooking is in the finale when Chef wants to leave due to how Billy treats him. However, he does redeem himself, and apologizes to Chef and says how much he needs him.

Shows Beth's greedy side to the cast to lessen her chances at winning the million dollars in Total Drama Action (although he may have done this to make the chances fair, as he did show Duncan's nice side as well).

In the first episode of World Tour, he informally "eliminates" Ezekiel for no reason other than him being annoying.

Treated his interns like actual slaves in the Egypt challenge and caused the death of one of the interns by neglecting to help him when he was being eaten alive by scarab beetles

Declaring "Team Chris is Really Really Really Really Hot" (which it goes without saying was named as such to flatter him) the losers in the London episode even though they successfully found "Jack The Ripper" and had won the challenge as he instructed it to them, just because Team Amazon happened to find Duncan. The result of this was Noah's unfair early elimination.

On several occasions during World Tour, he abruptly announces that the episode does not have an elimination after telling the contestants the opposite throughout the challenges and even having them vote. In more than one of these instances it is implied that Billy had not even planned this but is making up the rules as he goes along.

Billy deliberately broke the bathroom door's lock at the time of Gwen and Duncan's adulterous kiss, allowing Tyler to witness it and later revealing it to Courtney and everyone else, incurring her recklessly brutal wrath against them. Throughout this entire series of events and the prolonged drama following in its wake, Billy makes it clear through his behavior that he has no empathy for any of the involved parties, and rather enjoys seeing them fight as much as ever for the sake of ratings.

Breaking the rules of the contest and declaring Sierra eliminated even though she had won the day's challenge and had "invincibility", due to her accidentally destroying his plane. If Billy had not done this Alejandro would have been eliminated then and there instead.

Imprisoning the badly-burned Alejandro in a crude Darth Vader knockoff mechanical body for the sole purpose of having him sign a waiver absolving Billy and the show of responsibility for his injuries, and laughing at Alejandro's despair of being told that the money has been destroyed.

In Alejandro's ending, he declares Alejandro the winner of Total Drama World Tour just because Heather accidentally threw the wrong pineapple dummy into the volcano, even though she had clearly defeated him. In Heather's ending, she throws her own dummy in the volcano and wins.

Dumping toxic waste in Camp Wawanakwa.

Forcing eliminated contestants to ride a catapult in Total Drama: Revenge of the Island.

In the first episode of Season 4, Owen appears, oblivious to the fact that he and the rest of the real cast are no longer competing and Billy responds by putting a explosive on his face and detonating it sending him flying away.

Gives the Mutant Maggots the win, just because they blew up the Toxic Rat's cabin, even though they clearly won.

Caused Staci to lose her hair and suffer minor radiation poisoning after she got voted off because Billy handed her the toxic marshmallow of loserdom.

Confiscated Sam and Dakota's electronic devices, putting them in tech withdrawal. Even Scott thought that was harsh.

Forced Sam, Brick, and B to admit embarrassing secrets about themselves on international television and had them press poorly wired buttons, electrocuting then for the sake of a challenge while threatening to have them and their teams submerged underwater and be at risk of being eaten by a mutant shark named Fang

In "Finders Creepers" at the campfire ceremony after the Mutant Maggots lost the challenge, due to Chef went missing, it was a non-elimination episode and he feels disappointed that no one is going for a catapult ride. After Dakota has done her deed, he hurls Dakota again for the second time since it's not worth it, since she's an intern.

He forced Dakota to go into a highly irradiated mine for over 40 minutes, which not only caused her to lose her hair but transform into a mutated monster in the next episode. He also made the contestants go into the mine for the sake of a challenge but gave them special indicators to let them know how long they were in the mine

He buries Gwen and Sam alive in a chest.

At the end of the fourth season, he attempts to detonate a bomb he planted on the contestants' departure boat for no reason. However, the bomb is removed by Chef and put under the dock right under Billy, blowing himself up and landing him in the water as payback.

Forcing eliminated contestants to be flushed down a gigantic toilet in Total Drama: All-Stars.

Putting Gwen on the Villainous Vultures and Courtney on the Heroic Hamsters even though Gwen is a hero and Courtney is a villain.

Making Sam's team forfeit the pancake eating challenge and caused his unfair early elimination, even though he was being organized for exile duty.

Making Cameron switch to the Villainous Vultures team instead of letting him quit the competition to escape from Sierra's affections.

In one episode of the fifth season, he did a "rigged" wheel game and as Gwen spinned, he purposely made the wheel land on Courtney so that they would fight each other. Not to mention that Billy showed Courtney videos of Gwen making out with Duncan, causing Courtney to get mad just as their friendship was finally started to work out.

Making Cameron take The Flush Of Shame with his injuries instead of taking him to the hospital.

Forgot to feed his interns, so he thought of a challenge where the contestants had to make ice cream sundaes by going through hazardous areas. Later, rather than "actually" giving the interns the sundaes, Billy decided to make the contestants eat their sundaes instead, thus not feeding the interns again, though he was appalled when he discovered that Courtney was planning to feed the interns a nasty sundae.

In the season finale of "Total Drama All-Stars", Billy had the previously eliminated contestants trapped into giant fart balloons. Zoey was able to free Gwen and Cameron and Mal freed Heather and Alejandro. Billy forgot to tie or pop the balloons, causing Lindsay, Lightning, Jo, Sam, Sierra, Duncan, Courtney and Scott to fly away in the air, however they are confirmed to be alive and unharmed.

He also allows Chef to sink Camp Wawanakwa into Lake Wawanakwa.

Using eliminated contestants as human cannonballs in Total Drama: Pahkitew Island.

Eliminating Amy in "Twinning Isn't Everything" despite Samey getting the most votes. However, this could have just been a mistake, as Amy and Samey are identical in appearance, it was apart of Jasmine and Samey's plan to get rid of the real Amy.

Unfairly eliminating Ella simply for singing too much even though her team won the challenge.

In "This Is The Pits!" since both teams lose the challenge, he forced for an elimination ceremony which he mostly wants to and it's even not worth it since neither of the teams won.

Making Chef burn the reward since neither of the teams completed the challenge properly.

Put the contestants in a challenge that involved eating Juggy Chunks that expired almost 40 years ago, which caused them to undergo heavy nausea and vomiting and caused all of them except Shaun and Jasmine to undergo a zombie like trance. In the same episode, he also taunts Dave about being rejected.

In the finale, he crosses the Moral Event Horizon by turning Dave against Sky by repeatedly showing him Sky's audition tape, which revealed that she still had a boyfriend back home.

---

When she was done everyone that hadn't heard it was shocked!

Leo (5D's) That man is a monster!

Life Stream Dragon: He has no heart, no conscience, no soul and no guilt.

Dr. Strange: No he doesn't and thank goodness we made sure he was sent to prison.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) He's not worth killing but he is worth humiliating.

Me: You got that right Harry and I'm glad we got him sent to prison. When he dies he should be buried in a coffin right inside the cave of a volcano and sealed away as a forgotten memory.

Riley: I agree with you there J.D.

Nosferata: I agree there. He is worse than Dormammu.

Me: I think Dormammu is worse because he is a soul stealer.

Nosferata: Good point. Lets do it!

We fired waves of elements and magic and water and fire and smashed her down.

Cassidy: That was so awesome!

---

## Halinor, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Maiden of The Moonlight, Maiden of The Aqua, Crow Hogan, Black-Winged Dragon, Volcana, Lola, Lea and Francis VS Flarerizamon - Destroying Lucemon and Saving the Digital World

---

Flarerizamon was next.

Flarerizamon: That was an incredibly intense battle with Lucemon and thank goodness that he was destroyed for good.

Halinor: He sure was and that was one incredibly amazing battle.

Hiita the Fire Charmer: It sure was. Lucemon had it coming for all of the pain and suffering he caused to the Digital World.

Maiden of The Moonlight: He sure did have it coming.

Maiden of The Aqua: No kidding. What he was going to do was awful.

Crow Hogan: But at least he will never terrorize the Digital World again.

Black-Winged Dragon: That is true.

Volcana: Yeah he had it coming.

Lola: That is a fact.

Lea: Yep.

Flarerizamon: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Halinor: That was fun!

---

## Yan Lin, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Wind Man, Air Man, Tornado Man, Lori and Nora Fries VS Lucemon (Fusion) - Destroying the Lich at Camp Everfree

---

Lucemon was next.

Yan Lin: It's gonna be awesome to have my own archenemy even after all these years.

Lucemon (Fusion): I know. I'm excited for this myself. I heard you all destroyed the Lich at Camp Everfree. What was that like?

Yan Lin: That was amazing. And the Lich was known as the Ultimate True Emissary of Death and Destruction.

Yan Lin went over the history of The Lich.

---

**The Lich**, also known as the **Lich King**, is the main antagonist of the *Adventure Time* franchise.

He is the main antagonist of the Cartoon Network series *Adventure Time*, serving as the main antagonist of Seasons 2, 4, 6, and the Season 5 premiere arc, the final antagonist of its spin-off series *Adventure Time: Distant Lands*, and the overarching antagonist of every other season. He is an ancient undead entity who wants to bring the extinction to all life in the multiverse, as well as the arch-nemesis of Finn the Human.

He was voiced by Ron Perlman, who also played Slade in *Teen Titans*, Xibalba in *The Book of Life*, Bular in *Trollhunters*, the High Mage in the 2003 *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* cartoon series, Warhok in *Kim Possible*, Stabbington Brothers in *Tangled*, Dieter Reinhardt in *Blade II* and Drekk in *Men In Black: The Series* .

According to the Lich himself, he was one of the monsters created before time existed, which means that he is older than existence itself. He has some sort of connection to GOLB, by calling himself "the last scholar of GOLB".

Early on, the Lich (or Lich King) had a plan to suck all life from the Land of Ooo. Using the stolen power, he planed to destroy all life, but he was attacked by the hero Billy. He was trapped in a prison of amber in the heart of the Candy Kingdom after Billy personally pounded him into it.

One day, in the Candy Kingdom, Princess Bubblegum, the ruler of the Candy Kingdom, Finn the Human Boy, and Jake the Dog were thinking hard. While Finn and Jake were dreaming about regular day dreams, Princess Bubblegum saw a hellish scene where a threatening black shadow stands in front of a backdrop of flames. Fearing that the amber prison was weakening, she takes Finn and Jake with herself to the prison. They wear protective gems first so they do not fall prey to the Lich's mind-controlling voice, which was still a problem even though the Lich himself wasn't.

While they were up there, the Waving Snail (an Easter Egg which appears in every episode) comes out of Finn's backpack. Since the Snail was not wearing a gem, its eyes go big, hollow, and black with a strange glow coming from them. Slowly, Waving Snail moved to the sphere of amber. The Snail breaks the prison and an oily liquid comes out and forms the Lich, which turns into a black vapor and runs away, leaving behind a black trail of death.

Princess Bubblegum gives Finn the Gauntlet of Billy, which defeated the Lich the first time, and they start to chase the Lich. But Ice King comes in and pesters Finn and Jake for permission to marry Princess Bubblegum. Finn and Jake shut him out and run along where they come close to hit the Lich with a power beam from the Gauntlet several times but Ice King gets in the way.

Annoyed, Ice King decides to kidnap Princess Bubblegum instead. Just as the Lich is about to be blasted, Ice King comes in with the captive princess. This allows the Lich to escape to his Lair to regain his power via the Well of Power.

Following the Lich into the Lair, Finn and Jake are met by dead human skeletons which attack them, but are destroyed by the Gauntlet. Going down even farther, they look through a collapsed ceiling the Lich standing over the Well of Power (a radioactive pit of broiling green liquid). The Lich thrusts his hands into the Well and soaks up the power making pale green smoke come from the Lich's eye sockets.

Finn then fires a beam down at the Lich and Jake uses his stretching powers to make wings that glide Finn towards him. Before Finn could deliver another blast, the Lich grabs Finn by the Gauntlet and brings him up to his huge skull face. The Lich brings up a finger to its mouth and says *shhhhh* . The Gauntlet then explodes in thousand of pieces leaving Finn`s hand singed and then the Lich throws Finn to the other side of the room.

Ice King and Princess Bubblegum come in, see the Lich and freak out. Jake then goes up to the Lich carrying Finn on his back and barks at him. The Lich then simply creates a ball of burning green fire that hits Jake in the face, sending him teetering backwards. Finn hits the floor and shatters his protective gem and his world goes dark. The Lich tries to make Finn walk into the Well of Power, but Finn fights the heavy voice of the Lich King. He goes back into his world and Finn brings out the sweater that Princess Bubblegum had made him and uses that as his weapon.

Finn pulls the sweater in one eye socket and then out the other and starts to pull. Surprised, he staggers but then regains balance and laughs at Finn. The hero breaks the Lich's skull and he turns to dust, sending him to the floor.

Jake then helps Finn up and the Ice King frees Princess Bubblegum. With that the ice wizard drops Princess Bubblegum into the broiling Well of Power.

Later what remains of Princess Bubblegum is brought to a hospital where she is revived. But she seems *strange* . In her room she tells Finn to bring her some things. At that moment Jake comes in with Peppermint Butler but when Peppermint Butler sees Bubblegum talking to Finn, he goes on four legs and hisses at the Princess and scampers off.

When Finn leaves to get the 'things' for the Princess Jake tries to sing her a song but she is angered by this and twitches followed by yelling at Jake in an angry babble. Jake again tries to play a song and she put her hand into the large amount of picked flowers brought to her by Finn and Jake and they all wilt and die. Again Jake tries to sing and Bubblegum and her bed fly into the air and all of flowers are consumed by a fire that has the faces of a thousand of tortured spirits.

Jake runs out and tries to warn Finn that something is wrong and tries to prevent him from giving Bubblegum the 'things' she wanted. These things where bleach, gasoline, etc. but before Jake could finish Bubblegum takes all of the things from Finn. They enter her room and find Princess drinking the mixture of the toxic things that Finn had gotten.

Mutated Princess Bubblegum grown into a huge black demon which punches Finn and Jake through a wall and hurtle them beside the Ice King who was listening through the wall with a cup. The Princess grows even bigger until she break through the ceiling sending out chunks that almost kill several candy citizens.

While in the mutated demon body, the Lich runs to the gates of the Candy Kingdom and is fought by a giant Gumball Guardian who is easily smashed to bits. Finn and Jake go out to fight her but Finn is punched taking out some of his teeth he is sent back to the tower where he came from; Jake is then caught by the Lich and is strangled.

Finn and Ice King work together and Finn stalls the demon while Ice King freezes it and the plan works. But then Bubblegum's foot was frozen at a wrong angle and the ice covered Princess fell over and broke into shards.

A close up shot at the end of "Mortal Recoil" shows Waving Snail on a window ledge waving forcibly. Its eyes were sunken and dark and filled with a green deadlight which showed that it was a host body for the Lich King who was angry and looking for revenge on Finn. It is likely that since he is a lich, he would have a Phylactery, which would house his soul.

The Snail is used by the Lich in "Mortal Folly" to free the Lich from his amber prison. The Lich does so by taking control of Snail's mind and making him/her/it break open the prison. After the events of "Mortal Recoil", the Lich returns to the Snail's body. As of season 3, the Snail has continued to appear in every episode, now in possessed form. In "Following In Your Footsteps" the bear gives the possessed snail the hero's Enchiridon. In "The Lich," the Lich ends up changing bodies moving to that of the deceased Billy. After this, the snail no longer shows any further sign of possession as revealed in "Up a Tree."

The Lich possesses Billy in most of the episode "The Lich," and tricks Finn and jake into gathering the gems of power needed to activate the Enciridion. The events surrounding how the Lich assumed Billy's identity remained ambiguous until the Season 5 season premiere where it was shockingly revealed by Prismo that the Lich was in fact wearing Billy's dead body as a macabre disguise the entire time when he refers to the Lich as, "a ghost wearing a dead guy".

Finn used his wish to wish that the Lich never existed. This however triggered a series of events that ended with Farmworld Jake coming in contact with the pool of green goo created by the Mushroom Bomb, mutating into a Lich/Dog hybrid and attacking Finn.

After seeing how horrible life was with the Lich never existing, Jake tries to save the day with his wish. Prismo tries to help him with the perfect wish and Jake ends up wishing to change the Lich's wish to sending him and Finn home. Jake and Finn go back in time and sees the Lich get ready to wish for the end of all life on Ooo. However, thanks to Jake's wish, the Lich ends up wishing for Finn and Jake to go home safely. Realizing what he said, a now surprised Lich tries to change his wish but it was too late and Finn and Jake go back to Ooo, with the Lich now stuck in the Time Room, his wish wasted. Finn is concerned with the Lich's wish but

Jake assures him that everything is now fine.

Some time after the events of Billy and the Time Room, Finn learns of a place called The Citadel, where his father has been imprisoned. The Lich is currently in a *standstill,* with no one to kill and lying lifeless in the Time Room. Finn tries to get the the Citadel by taking Prismo's human body, in which killing him will commit a cosmic crime and take Finn and Jake to the Citadel. However, with a new presence in the room, the Lich springs to life and knocks Finn and Jake aside, killing Prismo and destroying his human body. A portal opens and the Lich laughs, before being crystallized and drawn into the portal.

Finn and Jake grab on to the Lich's crystallized form, and it is drawn to a sphere in the middle of the Citadel alongside countless other villainous creatures. As Finn and Jake search for Finn's dad, the Lich's breath corrupts the crystal and releases a noxious gas throughout the citadel, lighting a black fire and melting the crystals imprisoning the creatures within. After Finn and Jake reunite with his father (who does not recognize Finn) the Lich appears in the water and the crystal containing him explodes, reducing him to a skeleton.

The Lich, as a skeleton, knocks out Jake and Finn, and slowly walks towards them. He proclaims that he will use the Citadel's denizens as an army and extinguish all light and life. He reaches out his hand to Finn to kill him, but Finn sprays the Lich's hand with a Guardian's blood, causing flesh to grow on the Lich. In pain, the Lich starts uttering nonsense, and Finn, realizing this weakness, sprays Lich with the blood, causing him to grotesquely mutate and collapse. When Finn returns to Jake after failing to reach his father, Jake reveals the Lich reborn as a human child, and it is though that his mind is rebooted. At the end of the episode, "Baby Lich" says a proud "Hello!"

However even turning into a baby wasn't the last we have seen of the Lich In the episode "Gold Stars" his human child form, Sweet Pig-Trunks (Sweet P) has a nightmare about his past life as the Lich as he appeared in "Mortal Folly" laughing and destroying everything. It can be implied that he has frequent nightmares. When the King of Ooo and Toronto threaten to burn down the orchard, the Lich regains control over Sweet P and almost kills them. With this said, it is revealed the Lich is still alive, but just trapped inside Sweet P's subconscious and awakens when he sees fires, or is threatened.

In "Crossover" since the emergence of the Lich possessed Jake in Farmworld he has been working to open a portal to the multiverse with Farmworld Finn with the ice crown at his side. They use the Enchiridion from Farmworld to collect gems and activate it using Bobby (Farmworld Billy). The real Finn and Jake then arrive to stop him by orders from Prismo. They fight off the Lich but end up with Finn getting frozen and Jake getting captured. When Farmworld Finn opens the portal he is excited to live everywhere, but is brought down by the Lich when he says that in every dimension Finn and his parents would die. The Lich is about to kill Jake when frozen Finn's grass hand grows out a vine and cuts the Lich's hand off freeing Jake. Jake then tosses the hand into the portal and it arrives in Ooo. The Lich is then destroyed by Finn and Farmworld Finn using the maid. Saving Farmworld and freeing Farmworld Jake from the Lich's control.

In "Whispers" the Lich hand from Farmworld still contains a portion of the Lich's spirit and has been chasing after Sweet P to change him back into another Lich. It is revealed that the Hand contains the same consciousness as the original Lich, and can speak like the Lich. Finn chases the hand to the Lich's pit where it tries to throw Finn into it. Sweet P then arrives to help Finn but then the hand tries to convince Sweet P to join him but Sweet P refuses and kills the hand with Finn's sword.

In "Together Again", after their deaths, Finn and Jake find out it had been the Lich who manipulated New Death into killing his father and went on destroying the Dead Worlds. Soon the Lich hand tells the heroes of Ooo that since he became apart of New Death's body, his goal of ending all life was inevitable. As the Lich chants a spell to free himself, Finn and Jake fight over who gets to destroy New Death, as killing New Death would force his killer to take his perpetual title. As they exchange blows with one another, Mr. Fox arrives to see Finn and Jake battered, bruised, and still fighting over the snake with Life's kiss. The Lich finally frees himself from Margaret's spell and rushes at Finn and Jake. Mr. Fox points the stick with the snake at the Lich. The clay serpent bites New Death's arm, causing him to explode into tumbleweeds. Immediately after, Mr. Fox has become Death. The Lich hand attempts to manipulate Mr. Fox into doing his bidding by promising to be a strong right-hand, but Jake steps on the Lich hand before he can finish his sentence and tosses him into the dark void of the Land of the Dead, where he will probably be hiding, waiting for another opportunity to annihilate all life.

The Lich's status after the finale

Although the Lich himself did not appear during GOLB's arrival in the series finale "Come Along With Me", it is certain that his spirit still exists within Sweet P. One thousand years after the events of the show, Sweet P is shown as an adult hero wandering the Land of Ooo, so it can be assumed that the Lich's spirit is still dormant. Nevertheless, as Sweet P is depicted as having become a hero like Finn and Billy, it's highly likely that the Lich's control over him is possibly gone or is at least controlled.

In "Crossover", when the Lich's hand fell into the portal to the Multiverse, it separated into all dimensions as seen by Jake. The Multiverse is an infinite number of dimensions, so the hand itself has become infinite, which means that the Lich, in fact, has reached eternal existence. What may have become of these multiplied hands, however, is up to speculate, and it's unknown whether the Lich can reconstitute from these hands or not.

---

When she was done those that hadn't heard about it were shocked.

Lucemon (Fusion): Man that is intense! And J.D. got one of his most powerful forms there.

Wynn the Wind Charmer: He sure did and that was awesome.

Wind Man: I thought it was amazing.

Air Man: It sure was cool.

Tornado Man: Yep it sure is.

Lori: It literally was.

Nora Fries: I've heard about that. That was amazing and awesome.

Lucemon (Fusion): It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and energy and smashed him down.

Yan Lin: ALL RIGHT!

---

Kadma, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Drill Man, Ground Man, Impact Man, Tara and Lynn VS Minotarumon - Destroying Trigon

---

Minotarumon was next.

Minotarumon: I heard that you all took on Raven's so-called Father Trigon. What was he like?

Kadma: He was one of the most power and most dangerous enemies that the Teen Titans have ever faced. It was all supposed to happen on the day of Raven's birthday. It was to mark the end of the world.

Kadma told him all about Trigon and what that was like.

---

**Trigon**, also known as **Trigon the Terrible**, is the overarching antagonist of the 2003 series *Teen Titans*, appearing as a minor antagonist in Season 1, the main antagonist of Season 4, and a posthumous antagonist in Season 5. He is also one of the two main antagonists (alongside his 2013 incarnation) of Cartoon Network's eighth animated feature film *Teen Titans Go! vs. Teen Titans* . He is the father and archenemy of Ravenwho seeks to conquer the universe.

In Season 1, he was voiced by Keith Szarabajka who also played Daniel Holtz in *Angel* . In Season 4, he was voiced by Kevin Michael

Richardson, who also played Mammoth in the series, The Joker in *The Batman*, Captain Gantu in the *Lilo and Stitch* franchise, Dark Laser in *The Fairly OddParents*, Temutai in *Kung Fu Panda: Legends of Awesomeness*, Goro in the *Mortal Kombat* game series, Chairman Drek in the *Ratchet & Clank* video game, Black Samurai in *Scooby-Doo! and the Samurai Sword*, Doug the Pimple in *Family Guy*, Tartarus in *Halo 2*, Sarevok Anchev in *Dungeons & Dragons*, Shredder in the 2012 *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* series, Tombstone in *The Spectacular Spider-Man* Demongo in *Samurai Jack*, Skallox in *Green Lantern (2011 Animated Series)*, Sir Morton in the *Ben 10 Franchise* and Kamek in the *Illumination's Upcoming Mario animated film* .

*Teen Titans* (2003)

Trigon first appears, unnamed and with a different appearance from his actual introduction, in the season 1 episode "Nevermore" as a manifestation of Raven's anger within her mind. Beast Boy and Cyborg see her fighting the evil copy to free herself of the anger she had while fighting Dr. Light.

Trigon later appears as the main antagonist in the fourth season. Trigon resurrects the Titans' foe Slade to force Raven into releasing him upon the Earth. In the three-part finale "The End", Trigon finally emerges and destroys the Earth; the Titans are spared by a fraction of Raven's power, which she had given them before releasing Trigon.

While Robin and Slade find Raven, Trigon uses Nega Beast Boy, Nega Cyborg, and Nega Starfire to attack their good selves. The 3 titans win by outsmarting their evil copies. Slade gets his flesh back by killing The Guard.

The Teen Titans are joined by Slade, so they launch an all-out assault on Trigon, but are ultimately too weak to defeat him. In the end, it is Raven who defeats him, using her own powers to banish Trigon, undoing the destruction he had caused in the process and the potential conquest of every world in the cosmos by his demonic followers.

*Teen Titans Go vs Teen Titans*

Trigon appears as one of the main antagonists. He is brought back to life after his 2013 incarnation sucks 2013 Raven's demon power and brings him back after her father pits the 2013 titans against the 2003 titans. Then they take the Ravens to Trigon's dimension to finish absorbing Raven's power to fill his missing leg. The Ravens then trick their fathers into unintentionally release them as 2013 Trigon struggles to give his 2003 counterpart a soda, and both reach the 2003 Earth. The Trigons later catch up to the Ravens and after they torture 2003 Raven, 2013 Raven unleashes her demon self which leads to her powers being drained by the 2003 Trigon. As a result, 2013 Raven is now happy and the Titans arrive after escaping Santa Claus. 2003 Trigon insults his counterpart who gets fed up then 2013 Trigon absorbs 2003 Trigon's powers and transforms into a new powerful being named Hexagon. To combat the new threat, the Titans use the Worlagog to summon Titans teams throughout the multiverse. However, Hexagon proves to be too powerful, and worse 2013 Raven is too cheerful to understand the danger. She eventually evens the odds by absorbing all of her counterparts and transforms into a dragon known as The Unkindness, protecting the Robins and then proceeding to retaliate against Hexagon. The Titans destroy Trigon's Worlagog and assist Raven in getting her powers back, which gets rid of the 2003 Trigon. 2013 Robin uses their Worlagog to send 2013 Trigon to a zombie dimension.

## Powers and Abilities

Trigon possesses vast reality manipulation powers, enabling him to reshape the surface of the Earth on a whim, revive the dead (either as superpowered undead servants or flesh and blood), and rip the fabric of space to transport his army vast distances. He can bring a person's inner darkness to life, creating an exact replica of that person, down to their powers and memories. He also possesses more generic superhuman abilities such as firing energy blasts, creating force-fields, and controlling fire, the latter of which he can impart to his servants.

## Weaknesses

Despite being claimed to be the incarnation of pure evil and the source of all darkness, Trigon's ultimate weaknesses are his ego personality, obsession with power, sheer arrogance, and pure overconfidence; he had every opportunity of wiping out the Teen Titans when he had the chance, but instead he chose not to by merely stating that their rescue plan of Raven and their existence presented "no threat" to him. It is clear that Trigon failed to realize that he inadvertently underestimated the Teen Titans as well as his own daughter, which lead to his own downfall.

---

When she was done everyone was shocked!

Aussa: WHOA! That is brutal and powerful!

Drill Man: It sure was and it was awesome.

Ground Man: Yeah no kidding.

Impact Man: No kidding. Thank goodness we destroyed him.

Tara: No kidding.

Lynn: Yeah. Raven's father may have been the ultimate evil but he was no match for the combined power of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Minotarumon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock and energy and fire and smashed him down.

Kadma: Take that!

---

Nerissa, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Shadow Man, Shade Man, Galaxy Man, Brittney Knudson and Moonlight Raven VS Mandark - Destroying King Markov

---

Mandark was next.

Mandark: It's gonna be an amazing feat to be part of the Masters of Evil. But I heard that all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm faced Tara's evil father.

Nerissa: I wasn't with the team when it all happened.

Brittney: I can answer that for you. Tara's father was the king of Markovia and he was brought back from the dead to rule over it with an iron fist. Here's what happened.

Brittney told her all about his history in chapter 1078.

---

40 years ago before Tara became the superheroine Terra, she was the princess of a small country in Western Europe called Markovia. She was born to her beautiful mother, Queen Selena the Virtuous. Tara and her little brother Brion Markov A.K.A. Geo-Force were inseparable and loved each other more than anyone. Same with her big sister Gloria. They loved each other so much. But the queen and all three kids were not happy with their father. He was a ruthless tyrant that ruled over all of Markovia with an iron fist with extreme oppression and tyranny. His name was King Devon Markov the Ruthless. He was called that because he hated everything and anyone that entered Markovia would be killed on sight and the worst of all is that he hated Tara with a ruthless vengeance. He would physically abuse her and any friends she had made with any of the villagers, he would arrest and have them beheaded. He abused his power to an incredible degree and the United Nations would never support his regime. In 1973, when Markovia went broke he declared war on the entire planet and threatened to plunge the entire planet into total chaos and wipe out all of humanity so that he can have Markovia rule over the entire world alone. But the United States and the United Nations would not stand for these acts of oppression and injustice. The World Leaders of the United Nations decided to have Markovia completely destroyed forever to make sure that World War III doesn't break out. They fired a massive 75 megaton Nuclear Missile at Markovia. To save her children, Queen Selena grabbed her children and had them sent far away. She made the ultimate sacrifice to save her kids. The missile hit Markovia and completely obliterated it in an instant. The massive mushroom cloud could be

seen for miles. Gloria got away from the blast just in time. But the car containing Tara and Brion wasn't so lucky. It got caught in the radiation fallout of the explosion and got Tara and Brion exposed to incredible levels of Gamma Radiation and it changed them forever. The shockwave from the explosion buried them in piles of rock and they laid dormant for decades in a state of suspended animation. 40 years later, Tara and Brion were reborn and they became the Earth Manipulating superheroes: Terra and Geo-Force. But before King Markov died, he vowed to one day return from the dead and finish what he started.

---

When she was done they were shocked.

Nerissa: Oh man! That is terrible!

Dharc the Dark Charmer: It sure was from what we heard.

Shadow Man: You are not kidding there. What King Markov was going to do was destroy the world.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) It was terrible. But we destroyed him.

Galaxy Man: We sure did. Thank goodness.

Mandark: That is terrible. But at least you all destroyed him once and for all.

Nerissa: It's good they did.

Mandark: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and darkness and smashed him down.

Nerissa: That was so fun!

---

Blossom, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Major Glory, Valhallen, Infragible Krunk, White Tiger, Living Bullet, Sam-R-I, Capital G, Ms.

## Spell, Phan-Tone, Tiki Torch, Monkey, Kraven the Hunter and Finn, Ratso, and Chow VS Comrade Red - Taking down Rasputin

---

Comrade Red was next.

(Russian Dance music plays)

Comrade Red: (Russian Accent) So good to see you all fellow comrades. I heard that you all took down the most evil of monsters in all of Russia's history.

Blossom: I take it you mean Rasputin.

Me: Yeah we sure did. It's hard to imagine that Rasputin was that evil when we faced him back in 1917. Lori faced him and she got one of her powerful transformations against him too.

Comrade Red: Indeed she did and quite frankly he deserved to be destroyed by her.

Major Glory: Indeed Comrade Red. What he did to the Tsarhood all those years ago was horrible.

Valhallen: Not cool at all dudes.

Infragible Krunk: Krunk would smash bad minister.

White Tiger snarled in agreement.

Living Bullet: (Talking fast) What Rasputin did showed that he had no love for anyone.

Sam-R-I: (Japanese Accent) He also had no honor.

Capital G: He sure didn't.

Ms. Spell: Yeah no kidding.

Phan-Tone: You got that right.

Tiki Torch: (Hawaiian Accent) And he also sold his soul to the devil for the power to destroy the Tsarhood.

Monkey screeched in agreement.

Comrade Red: What he did makes him one of the most evil monsters in all of Russia's history.

Me: But he did bring about the start of the Soviet Union back in 1920. And it lasted for 71 years until the fall of the Iron Curtain that brought an end to the Cold War and the start of the Russian Federation.

Comrade Red: That is true comrade Knudson. Lets dance!

I danced Russian style and kicked him all over with powerful kicks and the group smashed him all over and pulverized him down.

Blossom: RIGHT ON!

---

Flash, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Water Skylanders, Qin, Maria, Cornelia, Megan, Stacy, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider - The Battle with Necrafa

---

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (To Flash) Remember the Battle with Necrafa? Because I wasn't with you guys at that time.

Flash: No you sure wouldn't and that was the day we met your niece and nephew when we met you. Also the Battle with Necrafa was a really brutal and dangerous war. Necrafa was the ultimate personification of Pure Evil.

Flash went over her history.

---

Necrafa was an evil, skeletal lich-queen who had spread a reign of terror and devastation throughout the entire realm of Gemina for many years, but had been thwarted many times by the very first Mysticons. She first appears as a statue in Sisters in Arms, although her actual debut is in Episode Thirteen, once she is released.

A thousand years ago, the original Mysticons defeated her. Peace returned, and "Necrafa" became a word that human, dwarf, and especially elf moms used to scare kids into eating their veggies! However, Necrafa's followers worked tirelessly over the ages, trying to resurrect her.

Necrafa is restored to the realm, becoming the main villainess who was finally destroyed in one single strike, in the Season 2 finale by the greater and combined strength of the Princess Twins of Gemina.

---

When he was done Golden Glider was shocked!

Golden Glider: Whoa that is brutal! I had no idea she was that dangerous.

Rarity: She was more than just dangerous darling. She was going to destroy the entire universe.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah she and the Spectral Hand were going to destroy everything.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) I wasn't there when that happened but I heard it was a devastating and amazing battle doncha know.

Gill Grunt: It was awesome. And it erupted into an epic Kamehameha Wave Struggle with J.D.'s power at its most powerful.

Qin: I'll never forget seeing that.

Maria: Yeah it was like what happened with Voldemort and Nerissa.

Megan: Absolutely incredible power.

Stacy Bolton: That was amazing and powerful.

Golden Glider: Wow that is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Flash: NOW THAT WAS FUN!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Arkayna, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Trixie Lulamoon, Starlight Glimmer, Harry Potter, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo - The Battle with Xehanort

---

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) The Battle with Xehanort was one of the tougher ones that we fought in. I remember that you and I did a combo attack against him.

Arkayna: We sure did and Xehanort was one of the most incredibly tough bad guys.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah what he was going to do was beyond ultimate evil.

Luster Dawn: He was going to destroy the entire universe and remake it in his own image.

Sunny Starscout: I heard that it was a universe without free will.

Spyro: That's exactly what it was. He called it a great purge.

Trixie Lulamoon: What he was going to do was absolutely pure evil.

Starlight Glimmer: That was not balancing light and darkness. That was more like making darkness the only supreme and only force.

Harry Potter: That's awful and evil beyond all words.

Mumbo: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Arkayna: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Emerald Goldenbraid, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Snow White & The Seven Dwarfs, Batman, Robin, Plug Man, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner - Destroying Team Dark Phoenix Storm

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) The battle against Team Dark Phoenix Storm was one of the most recent wars. I remember that you and the other Mysticons helped kill Eradicus.

Emerald Goldenbraid: That was amazing and that was a day that will be forever remembered for years to come.

Applejack: It sure was and that was also the day where we turned into Alicorns.

Apple Bloom: That was so amazing! It will also be remembered as The Great Alicorn Ascension.

Electrocutioner: I remember that! That was awesome! And it was also where we found out that Lincoln and his family are all Descended from Scottish Royalty. That is amazing and cool.

Flashwing: We were all amazed about that.

Snow White: It sure was really amazing.

Doc: It sure was amazing to learn about that.

Sleepy: (Sleepy) (Yawns) It sure was cool.

Bashful: It sure was cool.

Sneezy: AHCHOO!

Electrocutioner: Bless you.

Sneezy: Thank you. It sure was cool.

Happy: I thought it was amazing myself as well.

Grumpy: Heh! Who cares?

Dopey made funny faces and they laughed.

Electrocutioner: That was cool though.

Batman: A really amazing and epic battle.

Robin: It sure was awesome and we saved the entire planet from doom.

Plug Man: Yeah they were gonna use nuclear missions to destroy the planet and us.

Electrocutioner: That was intense. But the good part is that we won and sent Morag to prison where she died from that curse and Twilight's friends all became Alicorns. It was a really eventful day. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, earth, rock and crystal and smashed him down.

Emerald: That was cool!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

# Courtney, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Ra's, Talia, Bat Spin, Mandarin and Edward VS Count Vertigo - Taking down Cell, Frieza, Broly, Omega Shenron, Super Android 17 and many of Goku's Enemies

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) We shouldn't forget that we took down Cell, Frieza, Broly, Omega Shenron, Super Android 17 and many of Goku's Enemies. Though we did recently destroy Frieza.

Courtney: I know and it's amazing that Master Goku destroyed many enemies that were so powerful and dangerous.

Sunset Shimmer: And many of them were so powerful and tough.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They sure were powerful.

Sunburn: But out of all the enemies that Goku and the Z-Fighters all faced, I would say that the Shadow Dragons were the most powerful of them all. Omega Shenron had a power level of 1.9 billion.

Batman: That was intensely powerful. Broly had a power level of 1.4 billion.

Robin: Majin Buu's power level was at 1.15 Billion.

Ra's: Baby's power level at his strongest was 1.5 billion.

Talia: Super Android 17's power level was at 1.8 billion.

Bat Spin: (Transylvanian Accent) Incredible. Goku has encountered many enemies with incredibly powerful levels of power.

Count Vertigo: You are not kidding about that. Goku's enemies are incredibly strong and they all possess the power to destroy the entire universe? Wow. I'd hate to imagine how powerful Sailor Moon's enemies were.

Courtney: I don't think I want to find out about that.

Count Vertigo: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Courtney: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Andros, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Lightning McQueen, Holley Shiftwell, Turbo Rangers, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel) - Taking Down HIM

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) Taking Down HIM was probably the more haunting battle ever. And what vehicle can I use around here?

Andros gave him a Flamethrower Tank.

Overdrive: A Flamethrower Tank. Good choice.

Andros: Thanks. And yeah the battle with HIM was undoubtably one of the most haunting of all battles.

Princess Luna: But thank goodness that didn't happen in our time or we would have really been in trouble.

Moondust: You're not kidding there mom. That was awful.

Snowdrop: No kidding. What happened to that version of Earth under HIM's rule was horrible.

Gari: It sure was. No kidding.

Blackout: That was absolutely scary.

Lightning McQueen: It sure was horrible.

Holley: Yeah it sure was.

T.J.: But at least we destroyed HIM for good.

OVerdrive: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Andros: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Jenny Wakeman, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Iron Man, War Machine, Fantastic 4, Six (Generator Rex), Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider - Destroying The Sullen 6

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) I remember you guys telling me how you destroyed the Sullen 6. Although Plankton did change his ways.

Jenny Wakeman: I know and that was when we encountered a world ravaged and destroyed by HIM and it was crazy.

Pinkie Pie: You said it there and what happened there was absolutely terrifying.

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was scary.

Sprocket: It sure was. We've officially seen the last of the Sullen 6.

Iron Man: Yeah we sure have. But the damage to that version of Earth was done.

War Machine: It sure was.

Mr. Fantastic: Yeah it sure was.

Six: No kidding.

Black Spider: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Jenny Wakeman: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Luke Loud, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Peter Pan, Blade Man, Valhallen, Sunset Shimmer, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier - Destroying Eon

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) I remember how we destroyed Eon. You and I did a combo on him.

Luke Loud: I remember that. That was awesome.

Fluttershy: It sure was and it was horrible that he was that dangerous.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it sure was awful.

Stealth Elf: Eon and his kind deserved to be destroyed.

Peter Pan: You said it there.

Blade Man: I agree there.

Valhallen: Righteous dudes!

Sunset Shimmer: I agree too.

Cavalier: Same with me. Shall we get started?

Luke Loud: We shall.

Luke went up to him and pulled out a white glove and slapped Cavalier across his face.

Cavalier: I accept your challenge!

They pulled out swords and clashed and then they smashed him down.

Luke Loud: RIGHT ON DUDE!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Stella Zhau, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Crimson Chin, Golden Locks, Infragible Krunk, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap - Destroying Palpatine

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) I remember that you guys destroyed Palpatine. Maybe if he was found out sooner, all the Jedi wouldn't have fallen.

Stella Zhau: Yeah but they found out too late and instead Order 66 was activated and they were killed off.

Starlight Glimmer: What Palpatine did was pure evil and more.

Cozy Glow: He needed to be destroyed and the Jedi avenged.

Hex: I agree there. He was a monster to the galaxy.

Crimson Chin: He sure was a monster.

Golden Locks: You got that right there.

Infragible Krunk: Krunk would smash Palpatine!

Bronze Kneecap: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic, bones and stars and smashed him down.

Stella Zhau: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Ash & Pikachu, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Major Glory, Valhallen, Infragible Krunk, White Tiger, Living Bullet, Sam-R-I, Capital G, Ms. Spell, Phan-Tone, Tiki Torch, Monkey, Gearshift, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More - Killing Dartz the first time

---

See-More was next.

See More: (to Ash) I remember how J.D. and the others killed Dartz the first time. But I don't think you were with them at that time.

Ash: No we sure weren't and we were told that J.D.'s granddaughter Heidi that did that. It was an epic fight.

Pikachu: Pikachu.

I came over.

Me: I can tell you about that.

I went over what went down in Chapter 332 and it was awesome.

---

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: You will pay for this Dartz.

Dartz: So it's a sword fight you want. Very well then.

Dartz formed a sword into his hand.

Me: Lets dance.

Me and Dartz clashed with our swords and sparks were flying every clash. But then I got the drop on Dartz and slash his cheek.

Me: That was for all the people you killed.

Suddenly a portal opened up and out came a dark dragon and swallowed him.

Lincoln: That was creepy.

Bastion: It was.

Zane: Yes.

A massive earthquake then rattled the area and we went outside and saw a strange sight. We saw a beam of green light come out of a whirlpool and we saw the ruins of an ancient city rise out of the ocean. It was the ruins of the Lost City of Atlantis.

Tea: Don't tell me, It's Atlantis!

Me: Unbelievable!

Jaden: That's Atlantis? It looks all run down.

Me: It's been underwater for 10,000 years Jaden. But without a doubt that's where Dartz went to.

If that weren't bad enough, we found out that a massive hurricane was heading towards the East Coastline. It was over 6,000 miles wide and we had 1 hour before it hit.

We went back to the Soul Room and went through the portal and it took us to the city of Atlantis.

Me: This place has seen better days.

Heidi stayed in the Soul Room and she was crying.

Heidi: (Crying) I can't believe that Dartz did this to all of you.

But then she got a look of avenging justice on her face and she unsheathed her sword and knelt in a knight pose.

Heidi: Everyone what Dartz is gonna do will ultimately destroy the entire planet if we don't stop him. Please lend me your strength, light, virtue and power to help me vanquish Dartz once and for all.

Let my sword be your ultimate instrument of justice.

The tiles all lit up with rainbow light and they all went into Heidi and she was glowing in a light until she became a ball of rainbow light. Her eyes opened and they were ocean blue with rainbow glowing sclera.

* * *

We searched the city.

Tea: Lets hope that we make Dartz pay the ultimate price for everything hes done.

Me: Yeah. (Sees something) I see something.

We ran to the alter and saw a glass statue of Dartz sitting on a throne.

Joey: Is that Dartz?

Me: It is. But I don't sense his energy.

I touch it and it disintegrated.

Yugi: Dartz must've somehow left his body behind.

Tristan: Maybe.

Kaiba: Please. It's just another one of his cheap tricks.

Dartz: Is that your answer to everything Kaiba? You really need a new catch phrase.

Me: Where are you Dartz?

Dartz appeared on the ceiling.

Dartz: I'm right here with the Great Leviathan.

Yugi: Hold on Dartz! You told us your leviathan couldn't awaken without the souls of the Three Chosen Duelists!

Dartz: Yes I did say that didn't I? Well I substituted your souls with an equally powerful one.

Yugi: Your soul!

Dartz: Bingo!

The green beam of light redirected and went to the ocean and out of a whirlpool arose a huge dragon and it roared as it came to Atlantis.

Dartz: Fueled by the power of my spirit the Great Beast has returned!

We saw the dragon. It was THE GREAT LEVIATHAN - THE HARBINGER OF ARMAGEDDON!

Me: That is an enormous Dragon!

The level of power it had was incredible.

Lincoln: What a terrible power it has!

Me: It's pure evil!

Joey: That thing could pick its teeth with an Egyptian God Monster!

Yugi: And it's here to conquer mankind.

Tea: What a terrible monster!

Jaden: How can a monster like this be that evil?

Joey: Hold on what's that?

Kaiba: What?

Joey: That little green pimple on its nose.

We saw closer and it was really Dartz. He somehow merged with the Great Leviathan.

Joey: Wait! It's Dartz.

Yugi: Yes. When he lost against J.D. in that swordfight he somehow merged together with the Great Leviathan.

Dartz: Yes it's true. Nothing gets past you Pharaoh.

Kaiba: That's it! I'm not gonna stand here and talk to some mutated hood ornament! I'm just gonna blast you into next week!

Dartz: (Laughs) I'd like to see you try.

The Great Leviathan roared.

Me: Uch! Your breath is just as bad as your ego Dartz.

Chazz: Honestly… I think some of us are gonna be dead way before we waste Dartz. And you know what? I don't mind. It's an honorable end. But we've still gotta shut Dartz and his pals down. All of us Duelists have monsters that are probably weaker then the Orichalcos grunts. (to Tara) All you can do is hurl rocks. No offense. (to Lincoln & Linka) You two are shrimps that can shoot lightning. And we don't now if that'll be enough. (to Sailor Mars) You've got an explosive temper and you've got high heels and a skirt that you might trip over. (to She Hulk) And you? You're drop dead gorgeous, fierce, and strong. And I'm not just talking about when you're green. I'm also talking about when you're a regular chick. And both of your transformations both to and from your green skin are pretty awesome, especially when your clothes over your costume rip off. You know what? I don't wanna die. I'm young. There's stuff that I still wanna do. I just feel like being a jerk to most people because I didn't want to be seen as weak by most Duelists. I've been a loner my whole life. But being part of something bigger like this makes me proud to consider you guys my friends.

Jaden (smiles): Aw! Thanks, Chazz!

Chazz (glares at Jaden and Syrus): If you two tell anyone else about what I just said, I'm gonna send every powerful monster I own after you!

Jaden (sweatdrops): My lips are sealed!

Syrus (scared): I honestly didn't hear anything you said after the part where some of us might die.

Me: Lets hit this monster with everything we've got. Power up guys!

Me, Varie, Vince, Carol and Lincoln & Linka went Super Angel 3.

Me: Lets form an army.

I pull out a deck of Duel Monster Cards.

Me: I summon Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon, Black Luster Soldier - Envoy of the Beginning, Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Darkfire Dragon and Judgment Dragon!

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra and Airocra!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Cody: I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei, the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Terra M.: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Jasmine: I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Jaden: I summon Elemental Hero Avian, Elemental Hero Sparkman, Elemental Hero Burstinatrix, Elemental Hero Clayman, Elemental Hero Bubbleman, Elemental Hero Necroshade, Elemental Hero Wildheart, Elemental Hero Flare Neos, Elemental Hero Chaos Neos, King of the Swamp, and Morphing Jar!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy: I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr. Volcano!

Yugi: I summon Dark Magician, Summoned Skull and Kuriboh!

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The three Legendary Dragons we learned about earlier appeared and it was awesome!

Yugi: I play Legend of Heart and now show us your true form.

We saw that they were really Knights.

Me: They're really knights? Awesome!

Rafael: It sure is. I summon Guardian Eatos, Guardian Grarl and Guardian Kay'est!

Me: Now. MONSTERS ATTACK!

We fired blasts of energy and many elements and more at the Leviathan. It was an epic battle that will decide the fate of Humanity.

The attacks were hurting the Leviathan but weren't enough.

Dartz: Is that the best you can do? (Evil Laughter) Now do you realize what you are dealing with?

Me: No we don't and we don't care!

Yugi: Timaeus! Absorb Kuriboh's ability to multiply! Attack with the force of 10,000 Knights!

Timaeus got the powers in his Sword.

Timaeus: Go Sword of Justice! End this now!

Me: Varie, Vince, Lincoln, Linka, Together!

Me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln and Linka : KAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE!

We fired our attacks at the same time.

Me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln and Linka:

HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

They combined and they hit the Leviathan head on and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: Bullseye!

Varie: That got him!

Joey: Direct hit!

Yugi: The prisoners are free!

When the smoke cleared the Leviathan was blown half apart.

Me: Whoa! It's power took a huge drop. That blast cut its power in half!

Varie: Yes! I sense that half of the prisoners are free.

Dartz: I am not beaten yet!

Me: You don't know how to quit do you?

But we saw the Great Leviathan regenerate it's body but it was weakened. Then it charged up its attack. It was a breath blast made of pure Negative Energy. But just as it was about to fire, a bright ball of rainbow light appeared out of nowhere and slammed into the Leviathan with devastating force.

KRABLAM!

Me: Whoa!

The ball landed in front of us and faded. It was Heidi and she was glowing in a rainbow aura that was 1,000 times brighter than the Sun and I sensed an unusual thing in her.

Me: Heidi? Wha? What happened?

Heidi: We have united to help destroy Dartz and the Great

Leviathan. I have called upon the people Dartz imprisoned and converted their negative energy into light.

Varie: That's unbelievable!

Jaden: Incredible! Get your game on Heidi!

Me: I can sense everyone that Dartz imprisoned inside you Heidi. They've lended their power to you to destroy Dartz.

Heidi: That's right Grandpa. Also I summoned them.

Beams of Blue, Red and Yellow Light shined out of the clouds and 3 figures came out. It was Obelisk the Tormentor, Slifer the Sky Dragon and The Winged Dragon of Ra.

Heidi: Dartz will get what's coming to him.

Me: We believe in you Heidi. Go get him!

Heidi: With Pleasure.

Heidi, Obelisk, Slifer and Ra flew up into the sky above the clouds and were facing Dartz and the Great Leviathan.

Heidi: You will pay!

Dartz: You dare to challenge the Great Leviathan!? You have a lot to learn Heidi!

Heidi: We've learned all we need about you.

Obelisk punched the Leviathan but it only amused it.

Dartz: (Evil Laughter) They're powerless!

The Leviathan wrapped around Obelisk and Heidi punched it and freed him. Slifer and Ra fired their attacks and hurt it.

Dartz: My Great Leviathan existed long before the Egyptian Gods were ever born! And it will rule the Earth long after those pathetic creatures are gone! Now Leviathan ATTACK!

The Leviathan fired a blast of pure Negative Energy at Heidi and the Gods.

Heidi: Obelisk, Fist of Fury!

Obelisk clenched his fist and it glowed blue.

Heidi: Slifer, Thunder Force Attack!

Slifer charged up a blast of pure lightning.

Heidi: Ra, Ignite your mighty Blaze Cannon!

Ra charged up a fire cannon.

Heidi: KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Heidi fired a green Kamehameha Wave, Obelisk fired a blast of blue energy from his fist, Slifer fired a blast of red energy and Ra fired a blast of yellow energy. The attacks combined and the blasts collided and exploded when the struggle began.

KRAAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM

The explosion blew away some of the storm clouds and illuminated the darkness under the clouds. The level of power being generated was incredible.

Me: Unbelievable!

Varie: What power!

Vince: This is amazing!

The battle was intense.

Dartz: My beast is fueled by the darkness of my prisoners!

Heidi: Not anymore Dartz! Good, Kindness, Love and Light are far more powerful than Darkness and Hate! Now feel their power!

The blast overtook Dartz's blast and it hit the Leviathan and

exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dartz: NO! WHAT HAVE YOU DONE HEIDI!?

Heidi: We killed you! Go to Hell and stay there!

Beams of light exploded out of the Leviathan and it completely exploded into dust and was completely obliterated.

Heidi: That did it.

Everyone left Heidi and they were free. The souls that Dartz killed or imprisoned can now rest in peace and go back to their bodies.

Heidi landed by us.

Me: You did it Heidi!

Heidi: No Grandpa. We all did it.

Atlantis then started rumbling.

Me: This place is crumbling! Lets go!

We ran for the portal and all our Duel Monsters returned to our decks. Most of us went through the portal and got out.

Heidi and Me were about to go but she stopped me.

Heidi: Wait grandpa!

Me: What's wrong Heidi?

Heidi: Something's not right.

We saw Dartz still alive and he was hurt bad.

Heidi: I thought I killed you. There's no way you could've survived that blast!

Dartz: I couldn't say goodbye just yet. (Malevolent Chuckle)

A black smoke came out of him and became a ferocious evil snake made entirely out of pure Negative Energy and it had a dark aura of pure evil!

Me: What does it take to kill this monster!?

Heidi: We'll find out now.

Heidi took her sword and slashed the snakes head. But the sword didn't affect it.

Heidi: That didn't work.

Dartz: So you've come to your senses and given up?

Heidi: Not gonna happen Dartz!

Dartz: Haven't you figured it out yet? All the monsters in the world combined together couldn't destroy my Leviathan. Not even you.

Me: Why is that?

Dartz: Because this creature isn't one of your little Duel Monsters. It was born from the very darkness of the human soul!

Heidi: It was created from the very Negative Energy within all humans!

Dartz: That's right. What I mean is the Great Leviathan was created by the hatred and rage of humans! So as long as Mankind exists, so does the Great Beast!

The evil snake's eyes glowed red with pure evil.

Heidi: You don't have any idea how wrong you are Dartz. That creature was created by the Orichalcos! You were lied to and you were brainwashed into believing that mankind must be eradicated. But Human beings are not the evil ones Dartz. It's you! Think about what you're doing. When you ruled all of Atlantis 10,000 years ago all of your people were generous and peaceful. But then the Orichalcos Stones arrived. And everything changed. Those fragments carried with them an evil force and brought Chaos, Death, Destruction and Hatred to Paradise!

Me: That's right Dartz. The Orichalcos is using you as a pawn in its diabolical ambition to destroy the Earth!

Heidi: So if you want to wipe out all of humanity you'll have to go through me!

The snake lunged at Heidi and enveloped her in a tornado of pure Negative Energy.

Dartz: I'm going to enjoy this!

Heidi: But you don't know what else I can do. I live off of Negative Energy. My body converts it into Positive Energy and it makes me more powerful! I will absorb you into the darkest recesses of my mind and seal you away for all eternity! NOW DIE!

Heidi sucked in Dartz and the Orichalcos into her body.

Dartz was being destroyed in her mind.

Dartz: NO! THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE!

Dartz and the Orichalcos were destroyed in the darkest reaches of Heidi's mind and sealed away for all eternity.

Heidi: (Sighs) It's done. It's finally over.

The dark hurricane vanished and was gone forever. The darkness was gone forever.

Heidi collapsed from exhaustion and I caught her.

Me: Are you all right Heidi?

Heidi: Yeah. I'm fine Grandpa. I'm just exhausted and so tired.

I pick her up Bridal Style.

---

Everyone was shocked!

Princess Celestia: That is amazing!

Spotlight: Wow! That is amazing and awesome.

Major Glory: By Washington's Wig! That was amazing.

Valhallen: Really righteous!

Infragible Krunk: Krunk think it was amazing.

White Tiger snarled in agreement.

Living Bullet: Your granddaughter did great J.D.

Sam-R-I: She sure did and that makes her a true hero.

Capital G: I agree there too.

Ms. Spell: It sure was amazing that Heidi and the Egyptian Gods were able to destroy the Great Leviathan.

Phan-Tone: That was amazing.

Tiki Torch: It sure was.

Monkey chittered in agreement.

Gearshift: That was cool.

Me: It sure was. Heidi is a true hero and she did amazing back then.

See-More: Wow! That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Sora, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Dexter, Dee Dee, Dexter's Mom & Dad, Robocop, Drill

# Man and Blade Man VS Robo-Blaze - Killing Pariah Dark the Ghost King

---

Robo-Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) I remember that you told me about the battle against Pariah Dark. After a series of battles against Danny's enemies.

Sora: We sure did and that was cool. The most awesome battle in that one was with Nocturne and we discovered that Natilee can make dreams come true.

Rainbow Dash: That was really awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure was. But the battles with all those ghosts must've been scary.

Pickle Barrel: No kidding. They must've been amazing and scary.

Barley Barrel: Yeah it sure was scary.

Whirlwind: Danny Phantom had many enemies too.

Dexter: Boy he sure did.

Dee Dee: That was amazing.

Dexter's Mom: It sure was cool.

Dexter's Dad: I agree.

Robocop: It was neat though from what I was told.

Robo-Blaze: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed him down.

Sora: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Lily, Carlitos and Laney VS Subterranean Plutonic Gopher Bot

---

Gopher Bot was next.

Nico: This is going to be good.

Nico teleported and opened Gopher Bots Safe and in it was a bunch of Necklaces and they were called The Elemental Phoenix Necklaces of Eternal Love, They're necklaces with the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Wind, Water, Light, Darkness, Time, Space, Gravity, Cosmic, Earth, Nature, and Thunder for the necklace chain links with gems on them, and the pendant is a phoenix with many shimmering colors. Once on their necks, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and any future wives that I meet in the future, an Elemental Phoenix Necklace of Eternal Love will appear on their necks.

Nico: Awesome necklaces!

Nico teleported back with them.

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

The RPM Rangers transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

They transformed into the RPM Rangers too.

RPM Rangers: RPM ENFORCER!

They formed the RPM Enforcer.

Nico gave them an Engine Cell with the number 2,400,000 on it in the form of a snake.

Rangers: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Nico: FIre!

They fired waves of elements and then the blasts all hit Gopher Bot and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gopher Bot was dead!

Nico: Gopher Bot you have failed this city again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

?: I will destroy you all for ruining my conquest of Candrakar and the entire universe!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting

around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Nerissa: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out of the shadows now, Phobos.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy, Phobos.

Will Vandom: You've got some nerve coming back from the dead, Phobos.

Me: You said it, Will. We made sure that you were Hakaied when we killed Necrafa.

Phobos: As long as my hatred for all of you exists, I will never be erased from existence! I will kill you all if it's the last thing I ever do!

Nerissa: As always, you're nothing but a power-hungry tyrant.

Elyon: And I don't know what I even saw in you as a brother, when you were nothing more than a hatred-filled monster.

Phobos: Nerissa, but how?!

Nerissa: J.D. brought me back, and he separated me from my darkness, and I'm now on the side of redemption, and I was forgiven by J.D., and I won't let anyone down ever again.

Ace Bunny: Lincoln: I know the Mane 9 and the Knights of The Friendship Table found out about Phobos, but what can you tell us about him?

Lincoln: You won't like him, Ace. Phobos is a sadistic power-hungry tyrant who wanted to enslave the universe, and the Guardians of Candrakar's worst enemy.

Lincoln proceeded to tell those who hadn't joined us long ago about Phobos, and they weren't going to like it one bit.

When Lincoln was finished, those who hadn't joined us long ago were enraged and disgusted by the evil deeds of Phobos, and some of them couldn't hold their tongues anymore.

Ace Bunny: Phobos, you heartless, power-hungry, sadistic, amoral, psychopathic bastard! You have no love for anyone for yourself, and you tried to enslave the universe! I'm glad you got what you deserved, but you've got some nerve returning from the dead!

Nico: Yeah, he's bad news to the 1,000,000,000th power, Ace.

Liru the Werewolf: I've had it up to hear with this bastard to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Liru the Werewolf's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with werewolves and full moons surrounding her, and as she approached Phobos, she left yellow energy, werewolves, and full moons with every step.

Liru the Werewolf: You really make me sick, Phobos. You've caused the Guardians of Candrakar and the entire universe nothing but trouble, and you've brought nothing but pain and suffering to those around you. This time, I'm going to make sure that you never return from the dead ever again!

Then, Liru let out a loud howl, as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with wolves running around the vortex on the ground and the full moon shining down on the field, there's a werewolf running around the vortex in the air, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Liru emerged, but she was changed forever.

Liru the Werewolf grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had brown highlights in the bangs of her blonde hair and her blond tail's gotten longer, she has a werewolf with the Lunar Kanji in its claws and the full moon above its head emblazoned on her forehead, she has on werewolf earrings with the Lunar Kanji in its claws on her werewolf ears and a necklace with a werewolf holding the Lunar Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless brown blouse with yellow phoenix on it, blue shorts with wolves, white high heels, and white long sleeveless trenchcoat with werewolves and moons on the coattails and on the back is a werewolf with the full moon above its forehead. Liru the Werewolf has massive yellow angel wings with brown tips on the large yellow feathers, she has a new large sword in her hands called The Lunar Sword of The Werewolves, it's a large sword with a werewolf and the full moon etched on the 6'5" massive, wide double-edged dark blue blade, large dark blue curved upward ram horns for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large dark blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

Liru the Werewolf has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji below the werewolf and the full moon that said, "Liru the Werewolf, Legendary Werewolf of European Mythology, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Friend of Uma the Witch, Pachira the Vampire, and Aiko the Android, Brave Defender of The Full Moon, and Master of Lunar Fury and Werewolves."

狼男リル、ヨーロッパ神話の伝説的な狼男、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、魔女ウマの友人、吸血鬼のパチラ、そしてアンドロイドの愛子、満月の勇敢な擁護者、そして月の怒りと狼男のマスター

Liru the Werewolf has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MOONLIGHT FURY WEREWOLF ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Liru the Werewolf's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes, and we heard him let out a werewolf's howl. But when Phobos saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to blast her, but Liru fired a blast of lunar light, and it overwhelmed his energy blast, and hit him in the hand and burned him.

Me: Whoa, Liru's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, and when Lincoln saw it, not only did he have an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes, but he also let out a werewolf's howl.

Lincoln: Whoa, Liru, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Liru the Werewolf: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Lunar Love and Justice) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to rip this monster to shreds. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course.

Me: And I'm joining in, as well. I've got a score to settle with that bastard.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he also transformed into Lincoln the Nocturnal, and I went into my Ultimate Power Form, and I also transformed into J.D. the Nocturnal, and we'd joined Liru the Werewolf, and the full moon shining down on us, and it was making us more powerful, as it filled us with infinite energy. When Phobos saw us transform, this sent Phobos into a horrifying demonic rage, and the power of good radiating from the three of us was hurting him really badly.

We went at Phobos, who fired a blast of energy at us, but we dodged it, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, yellow energy, lunar fire, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, and Werewolves at Phobos, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln, Liru, and I fired very powerful blasts of red energy, and as the blasts hit Phobos, Lincoln, Liru, and I began sucking out and absorbing all of Phobos' numerous magical powers and abilities, and we and the rest of us had made them our own. When we were done, Phobos was now completely powerless.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Beastly Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Now, it's time to kill you once and for all, Phobos.** (To Me and Liru) **J.D., Liru, time to use our combo on him.**

Me: **Ooh, now you're talking, big guy.**

Liru the Werewolf: This should be good.

Lincoln, Me, and Liru the Werewolf: **FULL MOON MASSACRE!**

Lincoln, Me, and Liru had our claws surrounded by rainbow and yellow energy, and underneath the full moon, we went at Phobos, and with our energy surrounded claws, we tore Phobos to shreds, and Lincoln drove his massive Sword of Taranis covered in his poisonous blood into Phobos' black heart, and it disintegrated him to dust, and his evil spirit was destroyed forever. We cheered wildly, as we'd holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down, and Liru the Werewolf's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, Lincoln, still in his Lincoln the Nocturnal form, had wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Liru the Werewolf's waist, and as he leans down and they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss as she'd wrapped her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them were wolves howling and the full moon shining down on them, and we had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: (Smiles) That's so beautiful and awesome.

Nico: (Smiles) You said it, Colonel.

Lincoln changed back to normal, and he and Liru went back to us.

Nerissa: And now, we're finally rid of Phobos for good.

Will Vandom: And we'll never see him ever again. He deserved to die for everything that he's done.

Elyon: Goodbye forever, Phobos, you will never hurt another person ever again.

Cavalier: This was a nice set of battles to close out Thanos Memorial Day.

Bronze Kneecap: Seriously? That's what you came up with?

Black Spider: Can't blame him for trying.

See More: Well, I hope you guys enjoyed this break.

Robo Blaze: Tomorrow, it's back to work.

Me: Yep.

Nico: But this was awesome. Today was awesome and fun. Lets head home everyone.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The Battle with Thanos was a really awesome adventure for us 2 years ago. And this chapter was awesome to show how many devastating battles we all had over the years. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. We now get back into the rescues and the next rescue for me is gonna take place on the planet Utapau and we're going to meet an Aqua Spirit and an Evolved Necrofriggian Hybrid Plumber Kid named Kiralai and we're also going to meet a Stinging Jellyfish Gene-Slammer named Naori Flemmington and the Stinging Jellyfish I'm talking about is from Yu-Gi-Oh. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Will Vandom and the Bellossom Gene-Slammer are gonna go on that one and we're going to take down General Grievous who came back from the dead to get revenge. Will Vandom is gonna transform in that one so I'll need the Transformation sequence on that one please. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the planet Raxus Prime and Irma Lair is going to transform in that one too against Jango Fett. The next chapter is another race chapter and that one is gonna be on Luke and Anakin's home planet, Tatooine and we're going to race through the sands and destroy Sand People and more. BUT This is gonna be an awesome Podracing Race and it will be a first for all of us.

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND TATOOINE

On the rocky planet of Utapau, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Will Vandom and the Bellossom Gene-Slammer were there for another awesome rescue.

Maya Noriko: So this is Utapau?

Me: It sure is. Wow. This is amazing that we are on the very planet where Obi-Wan destroyed General Grievous.

Will Vandom: This is so cool that I get to go with you guys. I'm honored.

Eli: It's always fun to go to alien planets like this.

Lola Namiko: It sure is awesome.

Nicole Chan: I think it's really cool.

Maya Noriko: It sure is awesome.

Maya concentrated and groaned as she began to shrink.

Nelanie: (Laos Accent) I hope we get to meet an awesome one on this rescue.

Gina Pele: Lets hope so.

Maya turned into BELLOSSOM!

Miranda: Awesome!

A creature squealed and we saw Maria riding an Utapau Varactyl!

Eli: Oh wow! That's an Utapau Varactyl.

Arrietty: Wow that is cool!

Me: Awesome Maria. You tamed a cool creature from Utapau.

Maria: I sure did.

Me: Awesome.

Maria: What should I call you?

The Varactyl chirped.

Maria: Wow that's a cool name. Varais it is.

Nicole Chan: Cool name.

Will Vandom: It sure is awesome.

Eli: So awesome.

Maria: Hop on Eli.

Eli got on Varais with her.

Natalie Griffin: What's that?

Natalie saw strange cut tracks like they were lightsaber slash marks.

Natalie Griffin: What are these here?

Me: Hmm.

I looked at them.

Me: These are lightsaber Scorch marks. And there's only one person or rather cyborg that is capable of leaving marks like these: General Grievous!

Maria: Before we kill him, let's steal his lightsabers.

Me: Smart idea Maria.

Eli: He's over there in that cave there.

Eli pointed to a cave in the mountain.

Me: Lets go.

We flew at the cave and went in.

Me: Look sharp.

We kept our eyes peeled and then I heard something and I fired an energy blast and it hit a wall and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Out of the explosion came GENERAL GRIEVOUS!

---

**General Grievous** is the supreme cyborg commander of the CIS Droid Army and a major antagonist in the *Star Wars* universe.

Grievous has an extremely ruthless and undemonstrative personality. He often loses his temper and becomes argumentative and impatient with battle droids that serve him when they do not fulfill his desires to the point into destroying one of them. It is not uncommon for him to destroy one of his droids in his anger. Although General Grievous is strong, he underestimates the power of the Republic and the Jedi which leads to his loss in some of the battles. He is the arch-enemy of Obi-Wan Kenobi throughout the Clone Wars.

He was voiced by Matthew Wood (who also voiced Bib Fortunain *Star Wars: Episode I - The Phantom Menace* and *The Mandalorian* ) throughout most of his appearances in *Star Wars* related media while also voiced by John DiMaggio (who also voiced Bender Bending Rodríguez in *Futurama*, Dr. Drakken in *Kim Possible*, Nitro Zeus in *Transformers: The Last Knight*, Arthur in *Ralph Breaks the Internet*, and the Joker in *Batman: Under the Red Hood* ) in Season 2 of *Star Wars: Clone Wars* and Richard McGongale (who also voiced Carmine Falcone in *Batman: The Telltale Series*, Lava Monster in *Samurai Jack*, and Bill the Wrangler in *Spirit: Stallion of the Cimarron* ) in Season 3 of the same series.

Grievous was known as a fearsome warrior that has killed a countless number of people throughout the galaxy. Originally a Kaleesh warlord that hailed from the Kalee known as Qymaen jai Sheelal, the man who would later come to be known as General Grievous quickly became a feared force on the battlefield.

As a commander, Grievous lead his people to victory over those who had invaded their home. However, during the battle, he was involved in a violent crash when his speeder was destroyed, injuring and even mutilating his body. Despite this, Grievous' tactical prowess had attracted attention from the Sith Lords Darth Sidious and Count Dooku, who, with the help of the InterGalactic Banking Clan and the willing approval from Grievous himself, rebuilt Grievous as a cyborg to become more powerful. The cyborg body included versatile mechanized extremities, leaving only a select few internal organs as well as his eyes, brain, heart, and lungs organic.

Dooku trained Grievous in the ways of the Sith and Jedi (despite Grievous being neither), especially in the art of lightsaber combat. Grievous excelled in his mastery of the weapon, leading it to become one of his primary weapons aside from his blaster sidearm.

During the war, Grievous was put in command of the Separatistwarship called the *Malevolence*, a *Subjugator* -class heavy cruiser that possessed two powerful mega-ion cannons capable of obliterating entire Republic fleets on both the starboard side and port side of the ship. Grievous destroyed several fleets while in command of the *Malevolence*, even Jedi General Plo Koon eventually took a fleet to deal with Grievous, but his fleet was no match for the *Malevolence* 's ion cannon.

Koon and a few of his troops survived but were faced with ships sent by Grievous to destroy the Republic escape pods. Koon and his men were eventually rescued by Jedi Knight Anakin Skywalker who then delivered news of the weapons to the Republic.

Count Dooku later gave Grievous permission to attack a Republic medical station ran by Nala Se in the Kaliida Nebula. However, upon arrival, Anakin and a fleet of Republic ships emerged from hyperspace to defend the medical station and destroy the *Malevolence* . Grievous had no choice but to engage Anakin's fleet in battle, then aimed the ion cannon at the medical station and ordered his droids to open fire. Before they could fire, however, the Republic fleet attacked and disabled the ion cannon and caused it to explode, even damaging the hyperdrive, angering Grievous. Grievous demanded his battle droids to repair both the ion cannon and hyperdrive immediately, which they complied to do.

Eventually, Obi-Wan Kenobi, a Jedi that Grievous faced countless times throughout the war, attacked the *Malevolence* with a fleet of three Star Destroyers, including the *Resolute*, Anakin's flagship. The general ordered that they jump to hyperspace so they would be safe in Separatist controlled space, however, a battle droid told Grievous that the hyperdrive took some damage during the attack. Contacted by Dooku, the Sith Lord was informed by the cyborg that the *Malevolence* had taken heavy damage from the destruction of the weapon, which led to Dooku informing Grievous that the Naboo Senator, Senator Padmé Amidala was on-route to the battle that she was unknowingly heading to, where the general would capture her and cause the Republic to stop firing on the warship, though Amidala suggested that they continue their attack and destroy it once and for all.

However, Padmé Amidala overloaded her ship's engines to self-destruct to destroy the cyborg general. The ship blew up, taking two battle droids with it, however, Grievous survived and began searching for the senator, eventually being informed that the damage that was dealt to the hyperdrive was not as bad as once thought and that they would be able to repair it and get underway shortly.

Anakin and Obi-Wan eventually arrived on board the *Malevolence* to rescue the Senator and C-3PO so the Republic ships could continue firing upon the monstrous warship. The Jedi both split separate ways and they learned from Padmé that the battle droids were almost finished repairing the hyperdrive, which prompted Obi-Wan to go to the hyperdrive control room and sabotage it to delay their escape and buy the Republic more time for another nearby Republic fleet led by Jedi Master Luminara Unduli to reinforce them after she finished fighting Separatist forces in a battle nearby the Kaliida Nebula. However, Kenobi was ambushed by a small squad of battle droids and his nemesis and was forced to escape from the room without sabotaging the hyperdrive and Grievous told his droids to guard the hyperdrive before he pursued the Jedi.

After the *Malevolence* was destroyed, Grievous secretly planned a surprise attack on the cloning facilities of Kamino with Asajj Ventress, where they would end the production of clone troopers to be victorious in the war, so Grievous sent a squad of new Separatist battle droids, BX-series droid commandos, to the Republic listening post on the Rishi Moon and keep the all-clear signal active to succeed in the attack on Kamino without the Republic knowing until it was too late. However, Hevy, Echo, Fives, Cutup, Droidbait, Sergeant O'Niner, Nub and the other clones that maintained the base, fought back against the droids with the help of Commander Cody and Captain Rex, though some of the clones were killed at the beginning of the attack, including O'Niner, Droidbait and Nub.

Grievous' next target was the planet Bothawui, which housed a Republic intelligence center. The Jedi Council dispatched Anakin Skywalker and his Padawan learner, Ahsoka Tano, with a newly-christened fleet of *Venator* -class Star Destroyers to stop the cyborg. Grievous cut the Jedi out of their hyperlanes and engaged the Jedi three times in open space before Skywalker and his fleet escaped and took a direct course to Bothawui.

Grievous fled from his ship in *Soulless One*, a Belbullab-22 starfighter and was pursued by Skywalker but Grievous was able to jump to hyperspace and retreat away from the battle due to Skywalker's fighter crashing into debris, destroying his fighter.

Grievous confronted Tano and her clone squad on listening post after ordering his IG-100 MagnaGuards to guard R2-D2. The general killed all the clones but Rex and Denal. Ahsoka defended herself against Grievous's blows and retreated to a room filled with spare droid parts to hide, only for a traitorous astromech droid to give her away. Grievous destroyed her comlink, and she managed to escape through a vent.

Upon his arrival at his fortress on the third moon of Vassek, Grievous was confronted by Jedi Master Kit Fisto and Jedi Knight Nahdar Vebb along with their squad of clones, who were led there by a homing device that was attached to a Consular-class cruiser that was stolen by Asajj Ventress to escape with the Viceroy Nute Gunray, however, they were misled to the moon by the homing beacon and the Viceroy was safe elsewhere. Suddenly, Count Dooku appeared on a hologram and indirectly mentioned that Nute Gunray was indeed somewhere else in the galaxy and also indirectly proclaimed that the Separatists' second-in-command, General Grievous, was an alternative for the Viceroy of the Trade Federation. Soon thereafter, a door was activated by a button that was remotely pressed by the Sith Lord, revealing a room that contained statues of Grievous' transformation into a cyborg and at least 15 Jedi Padawan braids, showing the Jedi how many members from the Jedi Order were murdered by Grievous.

After entering his fortress, Grievous called out for Gor, a Roggwart which he considered his pet, and was confronted by the Jedi and Clone troopers. He quickly engaged his intruders but lost his legs to Fisto, however, he still managed to kill a few clones with his legs cut off and proceeded to escape to the fortress' control room, where he was repaired by EV-A4-D, his droid doctor. Grievous then asked the droid what happened to his bodyguards and was told that for recharge, they were remotely deactived, leading the droid to assume that his master was the one who deactivated them and Grievous immediately reactivated them and ordered them to secure the perimeter of his fortress. Fisto asked the two clones that were guarding the ships, Niner and Bel, to send a transmission to the Republic to bring reinforcements to Vassek 3, although they were killed inside the *Nu* -class attack shuttle after one of Grievous' MagnaGuards destroyed the shuttle with a rocket launcher.

Grievous left the intruders at the mercy of his pet Roggwart, Gor, before being contacted by Dooku, who confirmed to Grievous that this was a test for him since his defeats had shaken Dooku's faith in the general. Grievous decided to play along and Fisto and Vebb soon found the entrance to Grievous' control room. But as they tried to sneak in, Vebb chose to confront Grievous instead, despite Fisto trying to convince him otherwise. In the midst of their argument, EV-A4-D locks Fisto away from Vebb and the Jedi defeated all five of Grievous' guards.

Vebb proceeds to attack Grievous, but the general killed the young Jedi by pulling a blaster on him as they fought. Grievous engaged Fist in combat, but he started to gain the upper hand until some of Grievous' MagnaGuards arrived, turning the odds against him. As R6-H5 arrives with his starfighter, Fisto escaped and returns to the Jedi Temple on Coruscant.

Grievous eventually captured Jedi Master, Eeth Koth, and then contacted the Jedi Temple. In his message, he declared his victory over the Jedi to show one of the MagnaGuards torturing Koth promising that the Jedi Master's death would be slow, much to the horror of the Jedi watching.

However, Plo Koon and Commander Wolffe noticed a coded message made by hand gestures of Koth, which was decoded by Obi-Wan, telling them that Grievous was in the Saleucami system.

Obi-Wan Kenobi, Anakin Skywalker and Adi Gallia thus departed to rescue Eeth Koth and capture Grievous. Kenobi entered the Separatist ship and fought the MagnaGuards and eventually Grievous.

Count Dooku secretly instructed General Grievous to order a group of explosive droids disguised as sanitary units on Coruscant to conduct sabotage on Coruscant power generator. Grievous contacted the droids and ordered them to proceed. Grievous' units were successful in making the Republic deregulate the banks.

After the destruction of the moon post on Rishi, General Grievous and Asajj Ventress planned an attack on the cloning facilities on Kamino Grievous attacks the barracks to kill all the clones he can find there, while Ventress heads for the main DNA storage to grab the prime DNA sample of the clones' template. Grievous ordered his droids to throw the other clones out of there but was confronted by Obi-Wan Kenobi, and the two engaged in a lightsaber duel. Grievous escaped with Ventress when a *Trident* -class assault craft unit broke the platform they were fighting on.

Soon afterward, Grievous suffered a humiliating defeat when he attempted to invade Naboo. Jar Jar Binks (posing as Gungan Boss Lyonie) distracted Grievous in a series of negotiations long enough for the Gungan Army to shut down Grievous's invasion force. As Grievous pursued Jar Jar, he slaughtered many Gungan Grand Army soldiers. At that moment, General Tarpals intervened and engaged Grievous in a duel. Although he was mortally wounded by the cyborg, Tarpals impaled Grievous through his chest which allows the Gungan Army to bombard the wounded general with energized projectiles and capture him. However, Grievous was freed in a prisoner exchange with Skywalker between Dooku and Padmé Amidala.

After Savage Opress trumpery, Grievous was ordered by Count Dooku to wipe out Asajj Ventress, Mother Talzin, and her fellow Nightsisters on Dathomir. Grievous took a Separatist Fleet to Dathomir and landed his forces. The Separatist forces successfully defeated the Nightsisters, with Grievous himself killing Old Daka while Mother Talzin escaped through the use of her magics. The Separatists were unable to capture or kill Asajj Ventress, who also escaped.

After forcing Kenobi to a retreat on Floruum, Grievous and his forces took Hondo Ohnaka base as retribution for previously holding Dooku to ransom. Grievous prepares to board the Jedi's speeder tank, which forces R2 to execute some risky maneuvers in an attempt to shake him off. However, this move leaves the tank crashed instead. The stunned Jedi recover just as Grievous moves in for the kill when Ohnaka's escape ship, the rebuilt Slave I, arrives on the scene to pick him up. Ahsoka sends her youngling charges to the craft and engages Grievous in combat to cover their escape. She then barely escapes onto the ship on her own, and before Hondo has a chance to properly repay Grievous for his cordiality, though two Armored Assault Tanks soon forced them to withdraw from the planet and force Hondo into heading for Coruscant, where he would return Ahsoka and the younglings to the Jedi Temple, their home.

The cyborg general is sent by Dooku to hunt down the rogue Sith Lord Darth Maul, who has become a significant threat to Sidious' plans. Grievous is ordered to only wound Maul's forces, but not kill him; this is in order to draw out Mother Talzin, who is later revealed to be Maul's blood mother. Though he thinks it foolish to keep Maul alive, Grievous does as he is told. He takes a huge army of droids to

Zanbar and attacks Maul's army of Death Watch warriors. Despite heavy casualties, Grievous' droids ultimately win the battle. During the battle, Grievous briefly fights Maul and wins, forcing him to flee. Later, Grievous and Dooku are lured into a trap by Maul and his minions and are taken prisoner in order to draw out Sidious. However, Grievous soon escapes and rejoins Sidious, who orders Grievous to attack Dathomir again, where Maul and Talzin are planning using Dooku as a sacrifice to restore Talzin to full strength. Sidious fights Talzin while Grievous duels Maul again. Maul eventually overpowers Grievous and Force-pushes him through a wall. Grievous quickly reappears, however, and after Sidious and Dooku have subdued Talzin (who has thrown Maul out of the battle to save his life), Grievous stabs her through the chest with his lightsabers, killing her.

Near the end of the war, General Grievous led a daring mission in the kidnapping of Chancellor Palpatine in the Battle of Coruscant under the orders of Count Dooku. Keeping his prisoner in the custody of Dooku aboard his flagship, Grievous was unsurprised when Jedi Obi-Wan Kenobi and Anakin Skywalker arrived to stage a rescue.

The Jedi proved victorious, with Anakin killing Dooku and freeing the Chancellor, but were soon apprehended by Grievous' droids. Brought before him, Grievous took their lightsabers, boasting that they would make a fine addition to his collection.

Thanks to some of R2-D2's clever trickery, however, the Jedi regained their weapons and cornered the droid army leader. In a last-second move, Grievous shattered the bridge viewport and escaped into space.

Grievous headed for a major Separatist base on Utapau. Speaking with Darth Sidious, he was assured that the war was coming to an end, and the Separatists would be victorious. Still, it would prove to be short-lived comfort for the walking terror. Obi-Wan soon arrived with a battalion of clones, and the Battle of Utapau began.

The General and Obi-Wan dueled, and despite wielding four lightsabers at once, Grievous was dismembered and once again tried to flee. Obi-Wan gave chase, and the two eventually fought in a knock-down drag-out fist fight.

The Jedi had lost his lightsaber and found himself dangling from a cliff, and Grievous appeared to have the upper hand. As the General menacingly lurched forward, prepared to deliver the final blow, Obi-Wan used the Force to draw Grievous' blaster into his hand. He shot Grievous in the chest, five times, igniting what remained of his organic matter, and the menace was no more.

Karbin's cybernetics were said to have been inspired by the late Grievous.

Years after Grievous' death, a Mon Calamari named Karbin was modified with cybernetic enhancements by an Imperial researcher named Cylo, who intended to create people such as Karbin to replace Darth Vader as the Emperor's new apprentice but will be killed by Vader himself. In Karbin's case, he was modified after the late Grievous.

After the Battle of Endor, it was implied that when building Mister Bones, Temmin Wexley had use some of Grievous' programming to create him.

Palpatine, who was actually in control of Grievous, intentionally had the General perform horrible war-crimes throughout the war, such as brutal bombings of civilian world's and the use of chemical warfare, that would strike fear into the hearts of the public. This would help the civilians accept the new role of Galactic Empire, that would protect them from future threats like him.

Grievous, like most of the key most Separatist-leaders, was also a non-human, which helped the Empire's humans-first policy, as so many of the war-criminals were non-humans.

Grievous was continually used in Imperial propaganda as a reminder for the horror's of the war, and many rebellions were often compared to the late general's achievements in the news.

---

Me: General Grievous.

General Grievous: J.D. Knudson, now I can make sure you are destroyed by me for making a fool out of me.

Me: And I show no remorse for doing so.

Maria: (snatches one of Grievous' lightsabers) Yoink!

General Grievous: You give that back!

Me: Come and get it Cyber freak!

Eli: In fact…

Eli used the Force and swiped all of his Lightsabers.

Will Vandom: And I've had it with this clod.

Suddenly, Will Vandom's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with lightning, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached General Grievous, she left pink energy, lightning, and angels with every step.

Will Vandom: Grievous, I will never forgive you for your crimes. What you did in helping the Sith in their ruthless desire to conquer the galaxy can never be forgiven, but this time, I'll make sure that you pay the price for your crimes with your life!

Then, Will Vandom was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with lightning, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Will Vandom emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Will Vandom grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her red hair, she has a phoenix with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Thunder Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with red phoenix on it, green skirt with lightning bolts on them, green pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and lightning bolts on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with lightning bolts surrounding it. Will Vandom has massive red angel wings with blue tips on the large red feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a red kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Will Vandom, Leader of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Loving Girlfriend of Matt Olsen, Master of Quintessence, Lightning, and Life Energy, and Guardian of The Heart of Kandrakar."

チームW.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.のリーダー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとフォボスの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、マットオルセンの愛するガールフレンド、クインテセンス、ライトニング、ライフエネルギーのマスター、カンドラカーの心の守護者、ウィルヴァンダム

Will Vandom's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE LIGHTNING PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Will Vandom's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when General Grievous saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to attack her, but Will Vandom fired a powerful blast of energy, which hits two of his arms and destroyed them, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Nicole Chan: WHOA! That was awesome!

Me: Wow! Will you look amazing!

Eli: Awesome job! How do you feel?

Will Vandom: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Lightning, Love, Hope and Fire) **I feel incredible Eli. This is more than enough power to make sure that Grievous pays for his crimes.**

?: Let us help too!

We saw an Aqua Spirit and an Evolved Necrofriggian Hybrid Plumber Kid and a Stinging Jellyfish.

Eli: Wow! An Aqua Spirit.

Me: And an Evolved Necrofriggian Human Hybrid.

Nicole Chan: And a Stinging Jellyfish.

Kiralai: That's right. My name is Kiralai. Awesome to meet you all.

Aqua Spirit: Thank goodness we got here.

Stinging Jellyfish: My name is Naori Flemmington. It's awesome to meet you all.

Me: You're a Stinging Jellyfish Gene-Slammer.

Stinging Jellyfish: That's right.

ELi used the Force and blew Grievous back and then Aqua Spirit slashed him with a sword of water and bisected him down. Then I put on my blind man glasses and Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Maya and Naori were reverting back.

Maya: (Regains her hair) Maria, you know Horsea will be jealous of Varais, right?

Maria: No she won't. Varais is gonna be one of our horses for the stables.

Maya: Oh.

Naori Flemmington: That is so cool how you managed to tame a Varactyl.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes and they put them on.

Naori Flemmington: Wow these awesome clothes.

Me: Yep. Maria is one of the heads of the Team Loud Phoenix Storm Fashion Force.

Naori Flemmington: Really cool.

Simone: It sure is awesome.

Me: And cue Naori being in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Naori: (holds her head in pain) God, it feels like my brain is about to explode!

Simone: Concentrate and reign in the strength of your Stinging Jellyfish form with the strength of your will. We did it and so can you.

Naori did so and then she glowed in a neon aqua blue aura and had lightning of incredible power flickering around her.

Naori: Whoa! That was awesome!

Naori saw something coming!

Naori: Look out!

Naori fired a blast of lightning with incredible power and it hit General Grievous as he was about to come at me and it caused him to explode!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was destroyed in an instant with over 500 billion Yottawatts of electricity!

Eli: WHOA! That was powerful!

Me: It sure was! Awesome save Naori. Thanks.

Naori: No problem.

We later went back home and told everyone everything that happened and they were amazed!

---

After getting rid of General Grievous this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Will Vandom, and Irma Lair were heading to the planet Raxus Prime, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we got word that Jango Fett has returned from the dead for Round 2, but we're going to make sure that he never returns again.

---

**Jango Fett** is a recurring antagonist in the *Star Wars* franchise. He is the secondary antagonist of the 2002 film *Star Wars: Episode II - Attack of the Clones*, the titular main protagonist of *Star Wars: Bounty Hunter*, and a posthumous antagonist in the 2008 animated series *Star Wars: The Clone Wars* .

He is one of the *Star Wars* galaxy's most formidable bounty hunters, and the original genetic source in the creation of clone troopers. All these soldiers were made by cloning his genes. This process was made possible by the Prime Minister of Kamino, Lama Su. He is also the father of classic *Star Wars* villain Boba Fett.

He was portrayed by Temuera Morrison, who also portrayed his son Boba Fett in multiple video games and *The Mandalorian* and Azazello in *The Island Of Dr. Moreau* .

Much of Jango Fett's origin remains in mystery, but according to himself, he was born on Concord Dawn, a planet owned by the Mandalorians. He was a Mandalorian foundling that took part in the Mandalorian Civil War. During this, Jango had came into possession of Mandalorian armor that was made with beskar alloy. Despite this, his background was put in doubt as Prime Minister Almec of Mandalore claimed he stole the armor and had no connections to the Mandalorian (though it's entirely possible Almec was not telling the truth, especially given his connections to criminal activity). Around this time, Jango began his career as a bounty hunter and rose his way into the galaxy as the greatest bounty hunter. His fame drew attention to other bounty hunters, as well as the sith, who sought him out to use him as the genetic template for the Clone Trooper army.

Some time after the events of the invasion of Naboo, Jango Fett was approached by Count Dooku (who was also the Sith Lord known as Darth Tyranus). Dooku offered Jango the opportunity to be used as the genetic template for a clone army that he would be allowed to train and lead. Jango agreed on the condition that he would receive his fee of twenty million credits, as well as his own clone that had no alterations done to him. Dooku agreed to the conditions and as a result, Jango received his own clone that he would raise as his own son known as Boba Fett.

After ten years, the clone army had come along greatly, with two hundred thousand ready and a million more about to be finished. Jango was then hired by Nute Gunray, Viceroy of the Trade Federation, to assassinate Senator Padmé Amidala.

Jango once again subcontracted Wesell for the task while he oversaw her efforts. However, her attempts failed and eventually she was chased down by two Jedi, Obi-Wan Kenobi and Anakin Skywalker. Much to his regret, Jango was forced to kill Wesell from a distance with a painless toxic dart in order to keep her from revealing his identity when she was caught. This, however, became his undoing, for Obi-Wan used the dart to track Jango to Kamino, eventually discovering the clone army's existence. The Mandalorian met with Kenobi and, to his credit, did his best to act like an innocent civilian, claiming it was a pleasure to meet a Jedi and that he'd been elsewhere during the assassination attempt. However, Jango knew Obi-Wan meant that trouble was coming and ordered Boba to pack his things onto Slave I.

Sure enough, Obi-Wan caught up to him on the ship's landing platform to try and apprehend him and Jango was forced to fight him off, before escaping aboard Slave I with Boba. Unknown to Jango, a homing device planted on his ship allowed Obi-Wan to follow him to Geonosis, starting a dogfight. He believed that he managed to destroy the Jedi's ship, though he'd deceived the Mandalorian. Jango landed on Geonosis and met up with Dooku and the leaders of the Confederacy of Independent Systems. Obi-Wan was captured spying on them and Jango managed to subdue Anakin and Padmé when they tried to save Obi-Wan. Jango and Boba watched as the three captives were to be executed, but the three escaped and avoided the animals sent in to kill them. Things deteriorated when a huge number of Jedi suddenly entered the arena to rescue the captives and Jango drove off Mace Windu, who'd infiltrated the box, as a huge battle erupted between the Jedi and the droid army built by the Geonosians.

Another Jedi attempted to attack Dooku but Jango gunned him down before entering the fray, engaging Windu again. He was trampled by a reek that was still loose in the arena and while he killed the beast with his blaster pistol, a wild charge from the animal sabotaged his jetpack. As the Mandalorian tried to get away from Windu, who closed in on him, the device malfunctioned. This gave Windu the opening he needed to slice off Jango's blaster hand and then decapitate his rival.

---

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on the planet Raxus Prime.

Me: You said it, big guy. What a dump. This place was once a beautiful world of lagoons and islands. But, over many centuries, Raxus Prime became heavily-industrialized, until by the time of the Clone Wars, it become totally covered with toxic debris and had a poisonous surface.

Lincoln: This is definitely what happens when we don't take care of the planet, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls there, but we got word that Jango Fett's returned from the dead for Round 2, but we're going to make sure that he never returns again.

Nico: You said it, big guy, and this time, we're going to make sure that he stays dead and gone for good.

Eli: And Irma's also going to transform. This is going to be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Jango Fett, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Jango Fett, and he's going to kill them.

Nico: That's it, let's rip him to shreds.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits him, and badly hurt him. When Jango Fett saw us, he was pissed off big time.

Lincoln: You never learn when to stay dead, do you, Jango Fett? This time, we're going to make sure that you stay dead for good.

Irma Lair: And I've had about enough of this guy to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Irma Lair's greenish-blue eyes turned neon greenish-blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with water, life energy, and angels, she unholsters her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached Jango Fett, she left pink energy, water, and angels with every step. Then, Irma Lair was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with water, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is an ocean blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Irma Lair emerged, but she was changed forever.

Irma Lair grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long light brown hair, she has a phoenix with the Water Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Water Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Water Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with ocean blue phoenix on it, green skirt with ocean waves on them, green pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and ocean waves on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with ocean waves surrounding it. Irma Lair has massive light brown angel wings with blue tips on the large light brown feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blue kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Irma Lair, Member of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Water, and Life Energy, Daughter of Tom Lair, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

アーマ・レアー、チームW.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.のメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとフォボスの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、クインテセンス、水、生命エネルギーのマスター、トムレアの娘、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Irma Lair's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE WATER PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Irma Lair's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Jango Fett saw it, he fired a flamethrower blast at her, but Irma Lair fired a powerful blast of water, which had quenched the flames and soaked his weapons, rendering them powerless.

Irma Lair: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Maelstrom and Kandrakar Justice) **And now, this is the end for you, Jango Fett.**

Lincoln: Let's get him, everyone.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and we also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Jango Fett, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, and lasers at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Irma, let's use a combo on him.**

Irma Lair: **Let's do it, Lincoln.**

Lincoln and Irma Lair: **KANDRAKAR MAELSTROM OF JUSTICE!**

Lincoln and Irma Lair fired massive blasts of water, which formed into a massive maelstrom, and as it hits Jango Fett, it exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln drove his massive Sword of Taranis covered in his poisonous blood into Jango Fett's black heart, and he disintegrated into dust, leaving only his armor and blasters and his evil spirit was destroyed forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Irma Lair's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent, and Lincoln got the ten girls and we got home to the Estate.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the ten girls located there, and when Lincoln saw the girls, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls were Salamandinay and Ange from Cross Ange, Sheryl Nome and Mikumo Guynemer from Macross, Wang Liu Mei, Sumeragi Lee Noriega, Christina Sierra, Feldt Grace, and Marina Ismael from Gundam 00.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Salamandinay, Ange, Sheryl Nome, Mikumo Guynemer, Wang Liu Mei, Sumeragi Lee Noriega, Christina Sierra, Feldt Grace, and Marina Ismael.

Nicole: From Cross Ange, Macross, and Gundam 00, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Salamandinay: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Salamandinay and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Jango Fett, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow

Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, a deep sapphire blue kanji below the Cutie Mark tattoo that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Salamandinay: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Salamandinay: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, ten Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Salamandinay, Ange, Sheryl Nome, Mikumo Guynemer, Wang Liu Mei, Sumeragi Lee Noriega, Christina Sierra, Feldt Grace, and Marina Ismael.

We told everyone about what went down on Raxus Prime, and they were shocked when they heard that Jango Fett returned from the dead. But, when we showed everyone what Lincoln and Irma Lair did to Jango Fett, hey cheered wildly and they hugged them, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they all kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face. Now, we were rid of Jango Fett for good, and he's never coming back for another round.

---

After getting rid of Jango Fett this time forever, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, me and my harem were getting ready for our beach date, this time, it's at Lake Lamode in the world of Mario, and it's the very place where Lincoln had his date with members of his harem, and he also brought the Neptune Crusaders here, too.

I snapped my fingers, and I was dressed in large red swim trunks with a phoenix and the thirteen elemental forces on them and large red sandals, along with my large weighted orange bands on my massive biceps and thighs, my jewelry, and eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, and I had my weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

My harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with mythological animals on them, along with sandals in their favorite colors, and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Me: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Varie: We're ready, J.D.

Me and my harem left the Estate, and we headed for our destination, Lake Lamode in the world of Mario. When we arrived there, it was just like what Lincoln described, it's very beautiful.

Varie: Wow, so this is Lake Lamode.

Me: That's right, Varie. Lincoln did say he and some members of his harem went there for their date. This is awesome.

Me and my harem were swimming around the large underwater lake, and we saw what Lincoln and the members of his harem had seen, it was so awesome. Then, we also met the inhabitants of Lake Lamode, and they've also heard about us as well. Then, we had lunch inside the Water Plaza. Then, as the sun was about to set, I made clones of myself and we went up to the girls, and we picked them up in our abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, we passionately kissed and hugged. Then, we returned home to the Estate, and we returned to our original clothes.

Lincoln: Hey, J.D., how was your date?

Me: It was awesome, big guy. We went to Lake Lamode.

Lincoln: Really? Awesome, and you guys saw the same things we saw when we went there.

Misty Tredwell: That's right, and it was so amazing, Lincoln.

Nico: One day, me and May will go there, and see it for ourselves as well.

May: I can't wait for when that day comes.

Lori: We're so glad you and your harem had a lot of fun there. Oh, and that reminds me, J.D., Nico, it's time for Sherlock Hound's second ambassador mission.

Nico: That's right, we're going with Sherlock Hound to Eos and Insomnia.

Me: That's right, and I can't wait to see it for ourselves.

---

After my date, Sherlock Hound was getting ready to head to Eos and the Crown City of Insomnia, and me, Nico, and May are heading there too. I had my cloak on, so no one would see me.

Sherlock Hound: Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Alright, J.D., Nico, May, are you ready?

Nico: We're ready, Sherlock Hound.

Me: We'll be right back, guys.

Lincoln: Be careful, guys, and let us know how it went.

May: We will, Lincoln.

Sherlock Hound made a portal that led to right to Eos, and we step inside. When the portal opened, me, Nico, May, and Sherlock Hound stepped out of the portal, and we found ourselves on the planet of Eos.

Me: Whoa, so this is Eos, it's so beautiful.

Nico: You said it, J.D. This place is amazing.

May: Wow.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) It sure is, Nico. Now, then, let's head for the Crown City of Insomnia at once to meet with Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, and Prompto Argentum. They'll be in for quite a surprise to see you both here.

We then followed Sherlock Hound, and we arrived at the Crown City of Insomnia, and it was just like how Sherlock Hound described it: a truly amazing modern metropolis, stacked with skyscrapers, the Crown City contains lush areas, but is separated from the mainland by a bridge and is surrounded by water and tall ramparts, and protected by a massive wall. But, it's also the host of the Citadel, the seat of power of Lucis, and the home of the Crystal.

Nico: Whoa, so this is the Crown City of Insomnia.

Me: Awesome.

May: It's just like some of the major cities on Earth.

Then, the Crownguard saw us, and they went up to us.

Crownguard: Ah, Sherlock Hound, welcome back, and who are these three with you?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) The very tall man in the cloak is J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the other tall man here is Nico Chan, second-in-command and second leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and the woman with him is Nico's wife, May.

Crownguard: No way, the two leaders of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Nico's wife are here?! Please, come with us. His Majesty's been waiting for you.

We head for the Citadel, and Sherlock Hound met with Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, and Prompto Argentum, and they were happy to see him again. But, when they saw that me, Nico, and May were here, this really brought a state of shock and awe to their faces.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: Oh, no way. You brought J.D., Nico, and Nico's wife, May with you?! We've been wanting to meet them.

Gladiolus Amicitia: And now, we've gotten that chance. It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: You too, Gladiolus.

Nico: Same here. Sherlock Hound and Sparda told us about you guys, and that you also called off the hunt for Ardyn Izunia A.K.A. Ardyn Lucis Caelum.

Ignis Scientia: That's right, Nico.

Prompto Argentum: Plus, I'm sure Sherlock Hound told you of the damage that he did to the Niflheim troops there yesterday.

May: He sure did, and he really left quite a bloodbath on them.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: But, it left a powerful message, May.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) But, none of them are going to give up yet. They won't stop until the Crystal is their, The Kingdom of Lucis is destroyed, and the world of Eos is theirs, and I won't let a tyrannical empire like that continue to live on.

Me: That's right. Plus, from what I heard, Ardyn's the one who provided them help in their daemonic experiments, and it led to the production of a magitek army, and the magitek infantry was equipped with magitek weapons to neutralize the magic of Lucian royalty.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: That's right, and it was the result of the empire's daemonic experiments and research.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Luckily, I've got something to neutralize their magitek weapons. You remember the large spellbook on dark magic that Ardyn gave me for Christmas? Well, I found a spell that'll disable the magitek weapons of the magitek infantry, and there's also a spell to give them the weakness of the daemons.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: The one weakness of the daemons is light. (Piecing everything together) which means that… !

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) (Smiles) Yes, they'll be burned alive by the light of the sun and they'll be reduced to ashes. Now, how to test it out is the real question.

Me: That's a good question, Hound.

Suddenly, the Crownguard came into the Citadel, and they bear news: a large army of Niflheim soldiers have been sighted, and they're heading for the city.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: I think your opportunity has just arrived, Hound. A large army of Niflheim magitek infantry soldiers have been sighted, and they're heading for the city.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Perfect. Now, then, shall we?

We head outside, and we saw the large army of Niflheim magitek infantry soldiers heading this way to Insomnia. Then, Sherlock Hound unholstered his massive Sword of The Demon Hound from his wider and more muscular back, took out his large black spellbook and found the page that he was looking for. Then, he chanted a powerful incantation, and fired a powerful blast of dark magic from his massive Sword of The Demon Hound, and it formed into a massive red magic circle with intricate runes and Sanskrit runes around it, and we saw that the magitek weapons were being destroyed and it also gave them the weaknesses of the daemons.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Perfect, now that their weapons have been destroyed, and they also have the weaknesses of the daemons, now's our chance.

We had also unholstered our massive swords from our backs and we transformed, and we saw Noctis summon the Royal Arms, and his entourage summoned their weapons as well. Then, we charged at the massive army of the powerless Niflheim magitek infantry, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, light, and darkness at them, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, we also cut them down, and we left quite a nasty bloodbath, as the magitek infantry were destroyed, and their bodies were reduced to ashes and their spirits were Super Hakaied for good. We return back to the Citadel, and we holstered our massive swords on our backs and power down.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: Okay, now that was so awesome!

Nico: That'll teach them a lesson.

Me: You got that right, Nico.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) But, this'll only be the beginning. We'll one day launch an attack at the heart of The Empire of Niflheim. But, we've got to get rid of the magitek infantry for good. Then, they'll be completely powerless and defenseless. Luckily, Ardyn has provided us with this opportunity, and soon, we'll be rid of The Empire of Niflheim forever.

Gladiolus Amicitia: That's right. But, we'll need all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil for this final attack.

Nico: That's right, and I can't wait to see the look on their faces when they find out just who'd foiled their schemes.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: And I think it's time for you guys to head back home.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's correct, Your Majesty. But, as I said, I'll come back again, and I'll also bring more of our friends in Team Loud Phoenix Storm for you all to meet.

Me: That's right, and it's a promise that he intends to keep.

Gladiolus Amicitia: You guys take care, alright.

May: We will, Gladiolus.

Sherlock Hound shook hands with Noctis Lucis Caelum and his entourage, and we also did the same with him and his entourage. Then, Sherlock Hound made a portal which leads back to the Estate, and as we said our goodbyes, we enter the portal. Then, the portal opens up in the Estate, and we came out of the portal, and it closed.

Lincoln: Hey, guys, how did it go?

Me: It went awesome, big guy. We saw Eos and Insomnia for ourselves, and it was just like how Sherlock Hound described it.

Nico: Yeah, and we met Noctis and his entourage, and we also took care of more Niflheim troops who were heading for the city to take the Crystal, but Sherlock Hound used the spell that was inside of the book that Ardyn gave him for Christmas, and he not only destroyed the magitek weapons, but it also gave them the weaknesses of the daemons, such as sunlight and the light of the Crystal, and we left quite a bloodbath on them, and their spirits were Super Hakaied. Plus, we also gained information on the Empire of Niflheim and on their activities when we killed the soldiers.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) And tomorrow, you, your siblings, your parents, and your Scottish ancestors are also coming with me, J.D., and Nico to Insomnia and Eos, Lincoln.

Rita Loud: I can't wait to see Eos and Insomnia for ourselves.

Lincoln: This is going to be so awesome!

Nico: Now, we've got a plan for tomorrow.

---

Later is was time for Piper's ambassador mission.

Arkayna: Piper, this time, we're coming with you.

Piper: Awesome!

Zarya: It's gonna be cool for all the Mysticons to go.

Me: It sure will be awesome and this is gonna be awesome for you all to meet Mikey and friends.

Emerald Goldenbraid: It sure will.

Nene: I can't wait for you all to meet them.

Piper: Yep. Lets head out.

We went through the portal to the Digital World.

We arrived and Mikey saw us.

Piper: These are the rest of my Mysticon teammates!

Mikey Kudo: Awesome!

Arkayna: Awesome to meet you. I'm Arkayna Goodfey, Princess of Drake City and leader of the Mysticons. I use the power of the Dragon.

Emerald Goldenbraid: And I'm Emerald Goldenbraid, Arkayna's best friend and I use the power of the Unicorn.

Zarya: And you know me. I am Zarya Moonwolf, Arkayna's Twin Sister and archer and I use the power of the Wolf.

Piper: And I use the power of the Phoenix as you already know.

Me: The Mysticons are the Defenders of the planet Gemina and their big job is to destroy the forces of evil that plague the world. They are the guardians and the defenders of peace of Gemina.

Angie: That is amazing!

Nene: It sure is.

Mikey Kudo: Wow! I think Piper said something about a powerful Lich Queen named Necrafa. What was she like?

Me: One of the most evil and most dangerous enemies we've ever faced and she posed a tremendous threat to everything on the planet Gemina and to the entire universe. The previous Mysticons that lived 1,000 years ago made the ultimate sacrifice to seal Necrafa away for eternity.

Piper: But don't worry. Necrafa kicked the bucket permanently!

Me: That's right. I completely obliterated her with a massive Kamehameha blast that carried enough power to obliterate 100,000,000 solar systems.

Christopher: That is powerful!

Me: It sure was. That was one of the most devastating battles we've ever had.

Nene: And we were talking about them yesterday because it was the 2nd Anniversary of the Battle with Thanos.

Mikey Kudo: Man I've heard about all that. That was intense.

Shoutmon: Boy no kidding. That was incredible.

Zarya: J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm helped us take out all of our major enemies and we still have our minor enemies that we have to take down.

Me: The minor enemies that the Mysticons know are not gonna be that big of a challenge and they will be thrown in jail.

Christopher: How many enemies did the Mysticons have?

Me: Besides Necrafa they had lots of them. Tazma Grimm, Mathis, The Vexicons, The Spectral Dragon, General Tibion, many more. But the worst of their major enemies was the Spectral Hand. They were the most dangerous.

Angie: That is crazy!

Me: No kidding. But they are all gone.

Piper: Anyway, who's our target today?

Mikey Kudo: We're going after Musyamon next in the Warrior Zone.

Me: Sounds like the perfect opportunity to test out my sword skills on him. Yolei told me that she and Shurimon faced Musyamon before.

Nene: This is gonna be good.

Mikey Kudo: Yep. Lets head out!

We were off to the Warrior Zone.

Piper: There he is.

We saw MUSYAMON!

Me: Target sighted. Let me have my fun first.

Nene: Go get him.

I went up to Musyamon.

Me: Hey swordface!

He saw me.

Musyamon: What did you call me?

Me: You heard me. Or is your brain as tiny as how sharp your sword is?

He then went at me and I unsheathed my sword and then…

CLANG!

We clashed!

We then clashed powerfully all over the place and sparks were flying all over and setting much of the lands on fire with massive walls of swirling fire.

Musyamon: (Echoing) SHOGUN SWORD!

He had flames swirl around his sword and he fired a fire dragon from it!

Me: (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

I fired a blast of fire and it overtook the fire dragon and it hit Musyamon and smashed him down.

Piper: Now, it's our turn!

Mikey Kudo: Time for action! DIGI FUSE!

Shoutmon turned into SHOUTMON X4!

Shoutmon: SHOUTMON X4!

Piper: Phoenixmon lets do it! DIGI FUSE!

She and Phoenixmon merged and she donned her Phoenix Armor!

Zarya: That is cool!

We blasted Musyamon all over.

We slashed and destroyed him in an instant and uploaded his data.

Me: Awesome.

Mikey: Piper, don't laught at me for saying this. But during these last several days, I've come to see you as my big sister.

Piper: Oh Mikey.

They hugged.

Angie: Me too.

She hugged her too.

Me: That is awesome.

Zarya: It sure is.

We later went back home.

May: How was it?

Me: Went really well. But the war is not over yet. We still have many targets to take on in the Digital World.

Nico: Well Musyamon is gone. Find any new potential members for the M.O.E.?

Me: A few. We found Ninjamon, Asuramon, Kabukimon and even Kotemon.

Nico: Neat.

Piper: It was awesome.

Me: Yep. Next target is in the Jungle Zone.

Nico: Cool!

Me: Yep. And Mikey now views Piper as a sister.

Lori: Aww. That's literally so sweet.

Piper: Thanks Lori.

Horsea: (glares at Varais) I'm warning you. You better stay away from Maria right now. She's MY owner. And no one's taking her away from me.

Sideshow Bob: You really shouldn't be saying that with someone still in the room.

Horsea: Sorry.

Maria: Now Horsea she is my horse like how J.D. has a Rapidash, she is my friend. And she is not going to eat you. She's a vegetarian.

Horsea: Oh.

Me: Woody didn't you say something like that to Buzz about him and Andy?

Woody: I sure did and I was just jealous.

Me: Oh.

Later, Dexter was in his lab doing some hard work. He was pumping a machine, studying the contents of a container, doing complex quantum equations, analyzing unknown substances, typing on the computer and reading books hard. But inside his brain, it was really going into overdrive.

ALARM BLARES!

HIS BRAIN WAS REALLY OVERLOADING!

Factory Worker #1: Sir, she can't take much more!

Factory Worker #2: Just a little longer.

Factory Worker #3: His synapses are firing at alarmingly incredible rate.

Factory Worker #4: Temperature rising!

Factory Worker #5: She can't take it!

Factory Worker #6: She's gonna blow!

DEXTER'S MIND WAS GONNA BLOW!

Factory Worker #7: RUN! (The factory workers flee and run away)

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Factory Worker #8: Shut it down.

[The factory workers shut down the brain factory.]

Factory Worker #9: It's an all-systems shutdown.

[Dexter starts making dumb and stupid noises, licks his chalkboard and sticks his lab rat in a lava lamp. He then eats a booger and blows it like bubble gum, causing it to pop and cover his face. He then runs into a door.]

Dexter came out and Margareta saw him.

Margareta Gottschalk: (German Accent) Are you okay, Dexter?

Dexter fell down the stairs and he laughed and went back up and fell down them again.

Me: Dexter?

Ed: Dexter's funny!

We saw him laughing stupidly and doing crazy and stupid things. I then smelled smoke?

Me: (Sniffs) Smoke?

I sniffed where it was coming from and I found that it was coming from inside Dexter's head.

Me: I think we better run some tests.

We took Dexter to the Infirmary.

We had Dexter put on the table.

Dirge: Dexter, let's start with some simple math problems. What's 100+200?

Dexter: (Stupid noises)

Me: Lets try something more complex. What is the Square root of 417,432?

Dexter made tons of stupid sounds.

Me: Hmm.

I looked at his brain with my mind reading powers and I saw a screen come up that was like a red crash screen on a computer.

Me: Oh man! This is worse than I thought.

Eli: What happened to him?

Maria: What's the Diagnosis?

Me: He overloaded his brain to the point where it overheated and then shut down.

Everyone gasped.

G1 Blades: I think what Dexter needs is brainfood.

Lynn: Fish is brainfood!

Gatomon: (hugs fish to herself) NO! MY FISH!

Lola: C'mon, Gatomon. This is to help Dexter regain his brainpower.

Me: Guys stop! This doesn't need fish like that. Besides this is curable. We just have to wait for his brain to cool down and he will be back to normal. I've seen this before myself.

Nico: Really?

Me: Yep. One of my fellow students at school went through the exact same thing and it took him 35 minutes for it to cool down and he was back up and running.

Nico: Oh.

Me: In fact its already been that long.

Inside Dexter's brain they got the factory up.

Factory Worker #10: Alright, she cooled down. Put her back online!

[Worker pulls lever]

Factory Worker #11: All systems go!

[Dexter reverted back to normal]

Dexter: (Groans) What happened?

Me: You overloaded your brain with so much information that your brain shut down and you were dumber than Patrick. You were as stupid as a braindead monkey like Billy.

Billy picked his nose and drooled.

Dexter: Oh man. I guess I overexerted myself on that one.

Me: What's the Square Root of 417,432?

Dexter: 646.089777043.

Lisa Loud: Dexter is back to normal.

Me: Yep.

Later it was time for our next mission.

Sissi: J.D.'s it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yes I know that Sissi and I have just the mission for us. It's actually a race.

Nico: Cool! Where is it at this time?

Me: It's on Luke and Anakin's home planet, Tatooine.

Anakin: It'll be awesome to be back home.

Luke Skywalker: It sure will be.

Me: Yep. And you are going to love this. Anakin knows this kind of thing like the back of his hand. It's a Podracing Race.

Anakin: Now you're talking!

Nico: COOL! We haven't done this before.

Laney: Podracing is really awesome!

Allie Wilde: Boy it sure is! I love it how Anakin beat that stupid cheater Sebulba.

Anakin: That cheater had it coming.

Shanan: Sebulba was that Dug from the planet Malastare from what I recall and he was a cheating monster.

Anakin: He sure was and he got what he deserved in the end.

Me: Awesome.

Golden Glider, Mumbo Jumbo, Electrocutioner, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Black Spider, Cavalier, Bronze Kneecap, See More and Robo Blaze appeared.

Bronze Kneecap: Can me, Golden Glider, Mumbo Jumbo, Electrocutioner, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, Black Spider, Cavalier, See More and Robo Blaze go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. The next mission is a Podracing Race on the planet Tatooine.

Overdrive: Awesome! I remember seeing Anakin do that on Star Wars I and that was awesome! Anakin you sure showed that cheating dirtbag Sebulba.

Anakin: Yeah that was good times.

Me: Lets head to the garage and head to Tatooine.

Nico: We gave our cars the ability to turn into Podracers just for this situation.

See-More: Cool!

We went to the garage. We got our cars turned into Podracers and we were off. We then were off to Tatooine.

---

We later arrived at Tatooine.

Sixshot: Here we are!

Me: The Planet Tatooine. Home planet of Jabba the Hutt and many of the galaxy's most insidious crime lords and cartels.

Anakin: And a really amazing desert planet.

Luke Skywalker: But it's home.

We got to landing and we landed the ship outside of Mos Espa and we got out.

Anakin: Mos Espa. It's good to be back home after all these years.

Me: It sure is cool to be in your home city Anakin.

Anakin: It's home.

Dick Dastardly then came.

Dick Dastardly: (nervously) Hey, guys! Listen, do any of you have any spray paint?

Eddy: I've got some. Why?

Dick Dastardly: (takes it) Thanks! (runs off in a hurry)

William: That was weird.

Black Spider: Don't pay too much attention to it. Let's take a look around.

Me: Wonder what that was all about.

We got to walking around.

We saw the resting booth of Jabba and it was amazing.

Me: Wow Jabba sure knew how to live in an amazing life of luxury.

Laney: Yeah if you are into crime and all that.

Han Solo: He sure did have good tastes for a slug.

Princess Leia: You don't want to know what outfit he had me put on.

Grenade Man: Dare I ask what it is?

Me: Actually many of us already know. And I actually thought it was really amazing.

Zarya: What was it?

Me: Watch.

I snapped my fingers and Celica was dressed in a Princess Leia Slave Outfit.

Princess Leia: That's the very one.

Celica: Wow! This is amazing and it sure looks sexy. (Strikes a pose) Like what you see J.D.?

Me: Oh you bet I do. (Purrs)

Count Vertigo: (to Nicole) I understand if you have a problem with that outfit.

Nicole: Nah. This is the kind of outfit I don't mind. But if there are any perverts around, then I have a problem with it.

Nico: May you would look awesome in that outfit.

May: You really think so Nico?

Nico: I sure do.

Metal Man: (sees something) Guys, quick question. Are fire engines allowed in the race?

Maria: I don't think so. Why?

Metal Man: I think that's why.

We looked and we saw a Rosenbauer Panther Airport Fire Engine and it was amazing and strange to see one on Tatooine.

Me: Whoa that's a Rosenbauer Panther Airport Fire Engine.

Nico: Strange. I wonder what that is doing here.

Me: Lets go see.

We went over.

We saw Dastardly painting the truck read!

Maria: Mind telling me what you're doing, Dastardly?

Dick Dastardly: (sweating) I'm just painting my new vehicle for the race!

Electrocutioner: Using our spraypaint? (shrugs) Well, there's nothing wrong with that.

Barricade: Wait a minute. I recognize who this is. Sentinel, is that you?!

The vehicle we were looking at turned into another Cybertronian.

Blackout: Wait. Is that Sentinel Prime? Are you seeing this right now?!

Barricade: Yeah, Blackout, I've seen it.

Me: I don't believe it! The Live Action Version of Sentinel Prime!

Standing in front of us was the Live Action Version of Sentinel Prime!

---

Sentinel Prime is a major antagonist of the Transformers Cinematic Universe, serving as the main antagonist of the 2011 science fiction action film Transformers: Dark of the Moon and a posthumous antagonist of the 2014 sequel Transformers: Age of Extinction.

He was the original Autobots leader before Optimus Prime. After his resurrection, it is revealed that he betrayed the Autobots and made a deal with Megatron so that he could save Cybertron. Sentinel's ruthless motives, selfishness and cruelty towards both Optimus and Megatron led to his own death.

He was voiced by the late Leonard Nimoy, who was best known for portraying Mr. Spock in Star Trek.

On the Planet Cybertron, there was a great war between the Autobots (led by Sentinel) and the Decepticons (led by The Fallen) that practically destroyed Cybertron. Wanting to save his dying homeworld, Sentinel Prime previously made a secret pact with Megatron (the Fallen's apprentice) to help him recreate Cybertron in the name of the Decepticons. Megatron told him to take his Space Pillars (machines that can teleport anything) to the planet Earth and they'll recreate Cybertron there. Sentinel Prime flew away in a ship called the Ark that carried hundreds of Space Pillars. Sentinel Prime was supposed to warp jump to Earth so he and Megatron could recreate Cybertron. However, before he could warp jumped, Decepticon ships dealt heavy damage towards the Ark, resulting in Sentinel Prime to accidentally crashed landed on the dark side of the moon. This also resulted in Sentinel Prime entering in stasis lock.

In 1969, Neil Armstrong was secretly assigned to search on the moon and analyzes the crash. Armstrong claimed there were no survivors. Since 1972 no one went to the moon since, and was deemed above classified. Neil Armstrong decided to take the space bridge pillars from the moon, which were then stored in secret by the government which became a law that no one is to know of the alien technology. This law was enforced by the arrogant Director of National Intelligence, Charlotte Mearing before Sentinel was revived.

Following the death of the Fallen, Optimus Prime and Ratchet were helping their human allies protecting the Earth, when they encountered a piece of a machine that was originally part of the Ark. They eventually discovered that the Ark crashed landed on the dark side of the moon. The Autobots flew to the dark side of the moon and found the Ark, along with both Sentinel Prime, and five Pillars. With the Autobot Matrix of Leadership, Optimus revived Sentinel Prime. Sentinel scanned a Rosenbauer Fire Engine for an Earth form. When Sentinel Prime and Optimus Prime were talking to each other alone, Optimus thought that since Sentinel Prime was his leader, Sentinel should have the Autobot Matrix of Leadership and continue leading the Autobots. However, Sentinel said that since he knows nothing about this planet, Optimus should keep the Matrix, teach him about the planet, and continue being the leader of the Autobots.

The Decepticon sub-group, the Dreads (Hatchet, Crowbar and Crankcase) chased after Sentinel Prime on his way to a different NEST base. Bumblebee, Dino, Ironhide and Sideswipe guarded Sentinel allowing him to escape wherein Bumblebee and Dino killed Hatchet while Ironhide and Sideswipe destroyed Crankcase and Crowbar. After the chase scene ended, Sentinel revealed his true colors, claiming that the Autobots shall realize that he was not actually going to help the Autobots win the war, but instead made a deal with Megatron. He murdered Ironhide, the Autobot closest to him, to distract NEST before wiping out NEST, with only a few human survivors.

With the help of Megatron, Starscream and other Decepticons, they were able to open a space gate so that the Decepticon protoforms can invade the Earth. He decided to spare Optimus, because he was his apprentice once, and he wanted Optimus to realize how little humans actually cared for them (foreshadowing what would happen in Age of Extinction). They first took over Chicago, IL and blocked it off so the protoforms would kill any Autobots attempting to infiltrate. The protoforms also killed most of the Chicagoans (except for Dylan Gould due to him being an ally of Soundwave, and Carly, his girlfriend). As the space bridge pillars were being set up, Megatron began to go on about the success and victory of their plan, in which Sentinel then attacked him, reminding him of his place: he was not working for Megatron, he was working with him. He then proceeded to take over full command of the Decepticons. Sentinel stayed out of most of the battle, relying on the Decepticon warriors instead, including (but not limited to) Shockwave, Soundwave, Laserbeak, Barricade and Starscream (all of which, except for Barricade, would be killed during the battle).

Other Decepticons were placed around the world with a few of the Pillars. They were going to be used to open a Space Gate and bring Cybertron into the Earth's atmosphere. After the Red Pillar was deactivated by Optimus, (the Pillar that controls all the other pillars) Sentinel Prime fought all the Autobots and N.E.S.T. with little to no effort. While he was fighting the Autobots, Sentinel Prime ordered any surviving Decepticons and allies of the Decepticons to reactivate the Pillar. NEST was able to land some shots on Sentinel, and he attempted to escape, but Optimus chased him and attacked him. Sentinel managed to overpower Optimus and slice one of his arms, allowing his former student to vainly beg for mercy before he would deliver the killing blow. Simultaneously, Carly (Sam Witwicky's new girlfriend) convinced Megatron to turn on Sentinel Prime, claiming that if Sentinel did succeed in killing Optimus and transported Cybertron, Megatron would be nothing more than Sentinel's own pawn. Megatron chooses to heed her warning (of course, he only did so because he wanted to regain leadership of the Decepticons) and rushes into the one-sided duel just as Sentinel is about to kill Optimus and severely incapacitates Sentinel, claiming that Earth is his planet to rule. After the space bridge was destroyed, Megatron proposed a rather insincere truce to Optimus, but Optimus refused and slew him with no effort, knowing his true intentions and possibly doing so as punishment of his previous actions.

With his plans in ruins, the severely weakened Sentinel attempted to justify his actions, claiming all he ever wanted was to save the Transformer species, which was why he betrayed Optimus. His former pupil, however, countered it was never about betraying Optimus; by foolishy allying with Megatron and planning to enslave humanity, Sentinel had "betrayed himself". Upon hearing Optimus pick up and cock Megatron's fusion shotgun, now knowing Sentinel is now too much of a fool, killing his friends, and could never be trusted again, as Optimus prepares to fire, as Sentinel gets scared and desperately begs for Optimus not to kill him, as Optimus shoots him in the back and then the head, putting an end to Sentinel's life. With Sentinel's death, the deaths of Ironhide and the human soldiers were avenged.

---

Sentinel Prime: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: It sure is awesome.

Overkill: Wait. How did you recognize him?

Blackout: (Sighs) I was hoping for me and Barricade to reveal this to you all when it was time for a possible ambassador mission for this. But, I guess the cat's out of the bag.

Barricade: Me and Blackout are from the same universe Sentinel's from.

Me: You two are from the Live Action Transformers universe too? That is amazing!

Sentinel Prime: It sure is.

Lori Jimenez: It's awesome to meet you Sentinel.

Ets: I did say this before to another version of you. I told him that you are much better than your arrogant big-chinned motherfucking asshole jerky self.

Me: We encountered another version of you and he was a monster! He was this big-chinned asshole douchebag that was like an Evil Sasuke in Transformer form.

Sentinel Prime: That is what I was told from Vypra. She filled me in on what went down in the Animated version of Cybertron.

Eli: Wow! Are you now part of the Masters of Evil?

Sentinel Prime: I sure am.

See More: Wait. How did you guys get here?

Sentinel Prime: Well, I remember that Optimus killed me with Megatron's gun. And after that, I remember waking up in this world.

Blackout: I was killed by William Lennox and a few F-22 jets in Mission City before I woke up in this universe.

Barricade: As for me, I got here through a portal while the Optimus and Bumblebee from my world were chasing me.

Me: Wow that is amazing.

Eli: It sure is. So the Matrix must've sent your two sparks here.

Sentinel Prime: That is correct. Think of that as my form of exile for my betrayal of the Autobots.

Nico: That is tough. Also you don't have to worry about the war with the Autobots and the Decepticons here. The war is over.

Me: It was thanks to all of us that we brought an end to the war. We destroyed Unicron and that is what lead to the Autobots and Decepticons working together.

Nico: And also I was officially made the new leader of the Decepticons.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Nico: I am now leading the Decepticons on the Road to Redemption.

Sentinel Prime: That is amazing. My congratulations to you all.

Nico: Thank you.

Sentinel Prime: How is my Optimus anyway?

Barricade: (sighs) Sentinel, I'm not gonna lie to you. After you betrayed him and the other Autobots and caused the Chicago invasion, the government blamed all Cybertronians for the whole mess. Cemetery Wind was formed to exterminate both Autobots and Decepticons. Ratchet, Sideswipe, Jolt, Dino, and the Wreckers were all killed by them. Bottom line? After all the Autobots have done for humanity, humanity stabbed the Autobots in the back. Sure, right now, they and the humans have begun to repair friendly relationships with each other. But the Autobots, mainly the Optimus and Bumblebee we know, have changed from being betrayed by humanity. Their relationship with most humans isn't what it once was.

We gasped in absolute shock!

Me: Oh man! That is terrible!

Nico: No kidding! That is brutal!

Laney: How terrible!

Eli: Completely judgmental monsters.

Barricade: That's right.

Me: And after everything that the Autobots have done for humanity too. This is how they repay them. We'll have to go the Live Action Transformers universe later on next year and straighten things out after dealing with your enemies.

Barricade: That's a good idea. What date do you have projected?

Me: April 28th, 2022.

Barricade: Not for another 4 months.

Me: Yeah.

Blackout: (to Sentinel) Well, I guess you were right about most humans from our world.

Sentinel Prime: (guilty) No. Humans wouldn't have proven me right if I didn't betray Optimus and the others.

Barricade: Don't forget that you killed Ironhide.

Sentinel Prime: (Glares at him) Thank you for reminding me about that.

Ironhide: And I forgot how cool he looked too! Especially with those cool arm cannons of his.

Nico: You also have the power to turn into him now.

Ironhide: That's true.

Barricade: I understand if you don't want to talk to the two of us after we lied to you guys. We just wanted you to understand.

Me: No no Barricade. You are our friends and treat you like members of the family.

Nico: That's right. We had no idea you were from the live action universe. None of us knew. But it was awesome how you 2 came here and now Sentinel Prime is part of the Masters of Evil.

Starlight Glimmer: But when my Ambassador Missions to the Live Action Transformers universe come, me, Lincoln and Nico will try and help out as much as we can before April 28th.

Nico: That's right.

Lincoln: It's what we can to help out.

Barricade: Thanks guys.

Me: Also Barricade who is Cemetery Wind? They sound like a really nasty Terrorist Organization.

Barricade: That's exactly what they are.

He told us all about them.

---

Cemetery Wind is the main antagonistic faction of the 2014 film Transformers: Age of Extinction and a posthumous antagonistic faction in its 2017 sequel Transformers: The Last Knight.

It is a secret black ops unit of the Central Intelligence Agency created by Harold Attinger, a corrupt government official who was also a highly decorated CIA representative at the time. Among the members of Cemetery Wind was the organization's field commander and Attinger's personal enforcer James Savoy. Although it seemed that they were hunting down the remaining Decepticons only, they had delusions of protecting the Earth by also eliminating the Autobots without the US government's knowledge or consent.

Cemetery Wind was formed after the Battle of Chicago and the disbandment of NEST, as the humans alliance with the Autobots had been terminated. They were tasked to eliminate any remaining

Decepticons on Earth, while working along side with Optimus Prime and the Autobots when they are still allies with the government and president and ordered to leave the Autobots alones. But Attinger secretly disobeyed the President; he decided to launch an Anti-Autobot operation. He soon took advantage of his authority by making a deal with Lockdown, a non-aligned Cybertronian bounty hunter who was seeking to capture Optimus Prime and bring him to The Creators. In exchange for Lockdown's collaboration with Attinger's ambitions, Cemetery Wind would help Lockdown capture Optimus for him. Attinger's plan involved killing countless Autobots and Deceptions before delivering their remains to KSI to melt them down for materials - specifically in order to rebuild them as artificial, remote-controlled Transformers that would make them serve a better place for the world. Cemetery Wind also decided to go as far as have anyone killed for discovering his illcit operations. Furthermore, they fabricated themselves as a functioning state police force who offered financial rewards to ordinary civilians that would report alien activity towards them.

Soon enough, Cemetery Wind successfully killed off Leadfoot before shipping his remains in to KSI. They later located Ratchet and mortally wounded him, shortly before Lockdown then executes Ratchet after the latter refuses to reveal Optimus' whereabouts. Afterwards, Lockdown began to reconsider his contract with Cemetery Wind as their attempts to find Optimus grew futile. When Attinger meets up with Lockdown at one point, it is explained by Lockdown that he and Cemetery Wind did find Optimus in Mexico City; they fought him to the point where Lockdown managed to shoot Optimus three times, but in the end Optimus still managed to escape and flee from his pursuers. Because of this, Lockdown angrily blamed Cemetery Wind for the complications they had to go through in hunting down Optimus.

Eventually, Cemetery Wind tracked down Optimus at a barn owned by ambitious inventor Cade Yeager. The discovery was made when Cade's friend, Lucas Flannery, decided to contract Cemetery Wind about Optimus' whereabouts in order to receive a substantial paycheck; when Savoy and his unit arrived, however, they instead pointed guns at Lucas after being unable to find Optimus. Under Attinger's orders, Savoy has the unit apprehend Cade and his daughter Tessa upon suspecting them and Lucas of hiding the Autobot leader. Attinger decided to have them killed, but Savoy never got the chance when Optimus emerged and attacked Cemetery Wind - refusing to to sacrifice Cade and Tessa's lives to further ensure his own safety. Optimus' interference allowed the Yeagers and Lucas to escape, but he was forced to flee as well when Lockdown started perusing him on his own. A chase erupted in the city with Cemetery Wind pursuing the Yeagers and Lucas, who moments ago were rescued by Tessa's boyfriend Shane in his rally car. The humans successfully escaped by driving off a ramp. However, the car broke down and Lockdown thereupon grew a grenade at them just as Optimus arrived to collect the humans; although the Yeagers and Shane managed to escape with Optimus just in time, Lucas was killed by Lockdown's grenade.

Following Optimus' escape once more, Attinger scolds and demerits his men for their failure to capture Optimus - not taking into account at all that Optimus was too biologically powerful to be captured by humans.

As time went on, Cemetery Wind continued to face complications when the other surviving Autobots regrouped with Optimus and their efforts to investigate KSI subsequently results in their leader Joshua Joyce betraying Attinger upon discovering his true intentions. Moreover, one of KSI's prototype drones called Galvatron - who in reality was Megatron, the Decepticons leader - ended up rebelling against KSI before setting off the drones to invade Hong King.

When all parties came together in Hong Kong, Attinger and Savoy resolved to kill Joshua alongside both the Yeagers and Shane in order to cover-up their illicit activities. However, Cemetery Wind failed to apprehend Joshua and later on Savoy is killed by Cade in a brawl between them. Afterwards, the Autobots managed to win the battle against the Decepticons shortly before Lockdown intervenes. Optimus then battles Lockdown, during which Attinger himself confronts Cade at gunpoint and prepares to kill him; however, Optimus saves Cade by killing Attinger with a single blast and then goes on to proceed in killing Lockdown after a lengthy battle.

Following the deaths of both Attinger and Savoy, as well as Lockdown's death and the end of the Hong Kong battle, Cemetery

Wind's illcit activities were finally exposed to the point where the CIA had terminated the black ops unit before labeling Cemetery Wind as a terrorist organization It was presumed that the other Cemetery Wind agents either have been killed or arrested for their crimes, as they are now No. 1 on the NSA, CIA, Interpol and FBI's most wanted list.

However, the dissolved remnants of Cemetery Wind were reformed into a new private military organization called the TRF - known as Transformers Reactions Force. At first the TRF were created for the same intentions of Cemetery Wind; to destroy the entire factions of Transformers, both Autobots and Decepticons, hiding in Earth. However, unlike Cemetery Wind, the TRF ended up redeeming itself when they united with the Autobots to save the world from the Decepticons again. Afterwards, the TRF was disbanded and henceforth Cemetery Wind was officially no more.

---

When he was done we were horrified.

Me: Whoa that is rough.

Nico: No kidding.

Laney: Yeah.

Maria: (to Sentinel) All you wanted was to restore Cybertron. Desperation drives us to do crazy things. I'm sure the Ironhide you know will understand on the day we bring him back.

Me: That's right. I'm sorry this all happened to you in your universe. But we will help you all in any way we can when we go there on April 28th.

Sentinel Prime: Thanks J.D.

Barricade: You guys are true friends.

Me: In fact… (Snaps Fingers)

I snapped my fingers and then the Live Action Version of Ironhide was resurrected!

Ironhide (LA): WHOA! What happened?

Nico: You're on the planet Tatooine.

Ironhide (LA): Who are all of you?

Me: It's a long story. But I resurrected you.

I told him everything that happened and more.

Live Action Ironhide: Whoa! That is terrible. But I'm glad to be back.

He saw Barricade.

Live Action Ironhide: (to Barricade) You look different from the last time I saw you.

Barricade: Well, I had to update my look to keep up with the times. I even got a new vehicle mode.

Me: Lots of things happened.

Live Action Ironhide: That makes sense.

Tengu Man: What do you guys say we get ready to race?

Me: Good idea.

Ironhide (LA): I've got a lot of catching up to do. But it's great to be back. And Sentinel?

Sentinel Prime: Yes?

SMASH!

Ironhide punched him in the face and smashed him down.

Sentinel Prime: Okay I deserved that.

Ironhide (LA): Yes you do. But at least you realized what you have done and for that I forgive you.

Sentinel Prime: Thank you my friend. And I'm sorry for everything I did.

Ironhide (LA): It's all right.

We got to the Starting Line and Lori Jimenez was the driver seat of Sentinel Prime.

Mumbo: You guys ready?

Me: We were born ready!

Lori Jimenez: This is gonna be so awesome!

Billy Natson then appeared.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another awesome and exciting race folks. Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have a really awesome and most amazing show for you today. We're on the home planet of Luke and Anakin Skywalker, the planet Tatooine and we're going to have an awesome Podracing race for you all today. Wow! With us is our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their awesome frenemies the Masters of Evil! Are you all excited for this?

Me: We sure are Billy! We never tried Podracing before but it's gonna be so awesome to try it out!

Billy Natson: Well good luck to you all.

Me: Thanks Billy.

Krysta: (Holds up the Green Flag) RACERS TAKE YOUR MARKS!

We were ready!

Krysta: GET SET!

We were ready for action!

Krysta: REV UP AND GOOOOOOOO!

We were off as we zoomed down the deserts of Tatooine!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

Dastardly: (to us) By the way, you can have your spraypaint back.

Wind Man: Thanks, Dastardly.

Nico teleported it to him.

Me: WOOHOO! This is so awesome!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH BABY! THIS IS AMAZING!

Eli: IT'S SO FUN!

Nunnally: YEAH IT IS! WOO!

Anakin: Told you all it was really fun!

Allie Wilde: This is all so awesome!

We were racing through Beggar's Canyon!

Luke Skywalker: Beggar's Canyon! Follow me guys!

We followed Luke and he knows Tatooine like the back of his hand.

Overdrive: I'm really having fun using my powers in this race!

Laney: YEAH! This is awesome!

Me: Uh oh! We got company! Tusken Raiders at 2:00!

Nico: Lets let them have it!

Me: Good thing these have the same weapons as our cars.

I fired lasers and blasted numerous Tusken Raiders.

They blasted at us and we dodged their blasts.

Nico: Take this. GRABOID MISSILES AWAY!

Nico pressed 2 buttons and fired 2 missiles and the burrowed into the ground and then grabbed 2 Tusken Raiders and pulled them into the ground and buried them.

Me: Awesome!

Razor: Awesome job there Nico.

Nico: Thanks Razor.

Live Action Ironhide: Wait. Does this mean I can use my cannons on humans now?

Family Guy Penelope: Only bad humans. Good humans you don't hurt.

Live Action Ironhide: Now you're talking!

He fired energy blasts and blew many Tusken Raiders apart in massive fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Live Action Ironhide: AWESOME!

Golden Glider: (to Live Action Ironhide) I can tell you wanted to use your cannons freely for a while now.

Live Action Ironhide: You bet I did! AWESOME!

Nico: More incoming! Try these heatseekers! SHRIEKER MISSILES FIRE!

Nico pressed 4 buttons and fired missiles and they opened up and they had infrared heat sensors on them and then they found the Tusken Raiders heat signals and then fired sonic blasts at the raiders and they roared in pain and smashed into them and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

We flew out of the canyon and we were over the Pit of Carkoon.

Toxica: It's obvious these guys are working for someone.

Eli: I sense it too Toxica.

Me: Can you identify who it is Eli?

Eli: Lets see.

Eli used the Force and he was sensing for the source. Then he gasped!

Eli: Oh no! Not a Twisted version of who!?

Allie Knudson: A Twisted Princess!? Who?

Eli: It's Twisted Jasmine!

Allie gasped!

Allie Knudson: This is bad guys! She is an evil version of Princess Jasmine that has all of Jafar's powers as a Genie and as a Sorceress!

She told us about her.

---

When Genie Jafar's lamp appears, Jasmine thinks of a way to stop him by commanding Genie (as a master beside Aladdin and Jafar finished his wishes) to give her power to stop Jafar. Genie complies despite Aladdin urging her to stand down. Genie fires magic at her to make her a magical being to stop Jafar but Jafar gets wind of this and before he's shackled as an imprisoned genie, he fires his own genie power at her. The mixing of both genie powers results her in being a very powerful magical being bend on destruction and domination. She takes Jafar's lamp and commands him as her genie slave. She summons a snake staff out of thin air and strikes Iago who tries to flee, and becomes a blood berserk parrot with fangs. She no longer was Jasmine the princess with whom Aladdin fell in love with, but a dark evil version of Jasmine who commands Iago to injure Aladdin. Aladdin uses his last wish to get Genie to change her back but he can't since it took two genies that made her what she is now. Instead he flees with Genie, Abu and Carpet and vowes to change her back.

* * *

When she was done we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: That is bad!

Lola: I can't believe that would happen to her!

Genie: Wait. I'm all for killing bad guys but I can't give other people genie power!

Me: Jafar must've had a hand in that.

Nico: That monster just doesn't know when to quit even in death!

Me: Either way we have to kill her. Wait! I got a better idea. I've been saving this for a rainy day.

I pulled out a black bottle.

Me: Watch this.

I used my magic and made the black bottle into a black and purple and red jeweled genie bottle.

Nico: Whoa!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow that was amazing J.D.!

Me: Since Jasmine is now 1/3 human, genie and djinn we can lock her in this bottle forever.

Shantae: I like it J.D.

Eli: Awesome! She's 5 miles ahead! Get ready guys!

Me: Lets do it!

Maria: Let's do our entrance on her.

Me: Here we go!

We flew at her in our podracers.

She was laughing maniacally and then swirls of red, green and silver energy with presents in them swirled around her and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above her and then a phoenix cry was heard as we flew out.

Allie Knudson: Jasmine your time has come!

Twisted Jasmine: (Demonic Voice) You are never going to touch me as long as I have the absolute power!

Me: We'll see about that!

I went into my ultimate transformation!

Me: You are going to pay for all your crimes!

Twisted Jasmine: MY crimes. I became like this to stop JAFAR'S crimes!

May: Ok, Jafar was a scumbag, no argument there.

Me: And he died the most horrible death anyone can even imagine when we threw his lamp into lava. It melted into nothing and we banished him into oblivion.

Laney: That's right!

Lynn: We made sure there was nothing left of that monster!

Lana: Jasmine listen! This is not what Aladdin would have wanted you to become!

Robo Blaze: Trust me. I was there when Jafar got defeated that one time.

Twisted Jasmine: Oh, and look. You guys are hypocrites for siding with villains!

Me: Because THEY are our frenemies! They sided with us on their own free will because we gave them the 5 things that you have forgotten about.

Twisted Jasmine: And what is that?

Me: Friendship, Happiness, Kindness, Love and Redemption!

Eli: That's right! That's something you had too!

We saw that Twisted Jasmine wasn't alone however. A figure came out and it was SEBULBA!

---

Sebulba is a minor antagonist in Star Wars Episode I: The Phantom Menace.

He was voiced by Lewis MacLeod, who also voiced Draco Malfoy in the Harry Potter video games.

Biography

He is a Dug podracer and is the young Anakin Skywalker's arch-rival. Originally hailing from Malastare, he was a former slave who had bought his freedom with his incredible skills at podracing. Before long, Sebulba became the star racer of the Galactic Podracing Circuit, based not only on his formidable racing skills but also his penchant for violence. Many fellow podracers were killed or injured by Sebulba's reckless steering or out-and-out cheating, but Sebulba was far too popular to be blamed or penalized. According to junk dealer Watto, Sebulba won every race he participated in, usually by cheating.

Sebulba is first encountered by Jar-Jar Binks after Jar-Jar accidently spit a Gorg at him. Sebulba attacks Jar-Jar, but it's stopped by Anakin. The Dug is a participant in the Boonta Eve Podrace, and is the obvious candidate to win. He secretly sabotages part of Anakin's pod, which causes one of the turbines in Anakin's pod to overheat and almost burn out later in the race.

In the first lap, he destroyed Mawhonic's podracer in the first stretch of the course. In the second lap, he used an illegal flamethrower mounted on his Plug-F Mammoth to roast Clegg Holdfast's engines, destroying his pod. He also ditched a piece of iron into Mars Guo's giant engine turbines, blowing it up. In addition, he also was targetted by fellow racer Ratts Tyerell for death in large part due to his cheating methods, although Tyerell never got the opportunity to kill him, ending up killed in the Laguna Cave during the second lap.

However, during the last lap, Skywalker caught up with him. After a few attempts to ram his podracer into Anakin's to knock him off course, their pods tangled with each other. Anakin boosted his engines, sending Sebulba's left engine flying. It hit a rock, went spinning, and then burst into three flaming pieces. His right engine was devastated when it hit the ground and exploded. Sebulba did survive; in fact, he wasn't even physically injured, exclaiming 'Poodoo!' in frustration over his defeat. The loss was a temporary blow to Sebulba's reputation and ego.

Sebulba recovered quickly: purchasing Anakin's podracer from Qui-Gon Jinn, he showed up his rivals at the Vinta Harvest Classic and the Phoebos Memorial Run race on his home planet of Malastare the following season. Sebulba went on to win many more races, with his brutal competitive edge.

At some point in 32 BBY Sebulba had learned that a Dug called Gazurga had bet against him in the Boonta Eve Classic podrace. Sebulba considered Gazurga a traitor and posted a bounty on him of 4,000 credits. This bounty was claimed by Jango Fett.

Sebulba, after a while, took a rest and quit podracing. His son, Hekula, was allowed to fly Sebulba's podracer (the one he bought from Qui-Gon) six years after the Boonta Eve Classic, also being beat by Anakin. Hekula, however, was a rookie, and he smashed the podracer in his debut race. Sebulba then purchased a Plug-F Gargantuan, a remake of his famous podracer that crashed in the Boonta Eve Classic. After purchasing the pod, Sebulba forbade Hekula from podracing, never letting him near any podracer and podrace again.

Eight years after Anakin Skywalker had won the Boonta Eve Classic, Sebulba wanted revenge and challenged Anakin one last time to race on his home turf once more, with his newly acquired Gargantuan. After Anakin salvaged parts of his podracer that Hekula crashed, he entered the race. But the results of the race are unknown.

Though Sebulba eventually met a fatal end (much to the joy of those whose enmity he had earned), his legacy survived into the Imperial Era, where a grandson of his named Pugwis continued the podracing tradition, winning frequently because of his skills inherited not from his father, Hekula, but his grandfather, Sebulba. He also used his pod-racer in Jabba the Hutt's demolition games.

Sebulba was not only a podracer during his life time he was also a slave owner. Sebulba picked up this habit from attending parties hosted by Jabba Desilijic Tiure. Like many who believed slavery the male Dug was attracted by the beauty of female Twi'leks and purchased the twin twi'lek sisters Ann and Tann Gella who were used as masseuses.

---

Anakin: Sebulba!

Me: We were just talking about him before the race started.

Anakin: You're working for Twisted Jasmine?

Sebulba: (Speaking Dug) She is going to fulfill my every desire.

Anakin: (to Sebulba) Even for a Dug like you, teaming up with

Twisted version of Jasmine is a new low!

Me: We always knew you were a crafty cheater but this takes the cake!

Sebulba: It'll be good to get payback on Anakin for defeating me in the podrace years ago.

Me: I remember that.

Emma: Sorry, Jasmine. But you're not giving us any choice!

Me: I'm sorry we have to do this to you Jasmine. But it's the only way to save you from yourself! Jafar has poisoned your mind with lies and evil and you must be cleansed of it!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

We blasted and pulverized Twisted Jasmine all over the place with incredible fury and more.

POW SMASH BIFF BOP BAP SMACK WHAP THOTH BIFF BLAM WHOMP WHAP BAM CRUNCH SMASH!

Accato blasted and punched and pulverized her all over

Dirge, Sideshow Bob, Blades and Margareta used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Dirge's missiles, Blades Photon Pistol and Sideshow Bob and Margareta's powers 100-fold.

Dirge and Sideshow Bob: SUPER FURY MISSILE STORM!

G1 Blades and Margareta Gottschalk: GERMANY PHOTON BURST!

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: COMEDY

FUNNY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and magic and missiles.

Barricade, Aladdin, Eli, Lynn, Jasmine, Laney and Genie: SUPER DESERT AGRABAH BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: DESERT ELEMENTAL STYLE: NAMIB DESERT!

Hilda: (British Accent) DESERT FIRE STYLE: ATACAMA DESERT!

Jessica Shannon: DESERT STING STYLE: SAHARA DESERT!

Frosta: DESERT ICE STYLE: GOBI DESERT!

Perfuma: DESERT NATURE STYLE: MOJAVE DESERT!

Entrapta: DESERT LIGHTNING STYLE: ANTARCTIC DESERT!

Kyoko: DESERT WATER STYLE: SONORAN DESERT!

Misako: DESERT WIND STYLE: THAR DESERT!

Kei: DESERT LIGHT STYLE: RUB' AL KHALI!

Yuri: DESERT DARK STYLE: TABERNAS DESERT!

Asuka Kazama: DESERT FIRE STYLE: TAKLAMAKAN DESERT!

Lili De Rochefort: DESERT WATER STYLE: PINNACLES DESERT!

Gluko: DESERT LIGHTNING STYLE: SALAR DE UYUNI!

Batch: DESERT EARTH STYLE: DASHT-E KAVIR!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into images of said deserts.

Lincoln: CHRISTMAS SONG ELEMENTAL STYLE: WHITE CHRISTMAS! (1941)

Allura (VLD): CHRISTMAS SONG LIGHT STYLE: I'LL BE HOME FOR CHRISTMAS! (1943)

Hilda: CHRISTMAS SONG WIND STYLE: HAVE YOURSELF A MERRY LITTLE CHRISTMAS! (1944)

Zola: CHRISTMAS SONG DARK STYLE: THE CHRISTMAS SONG! (1944)

Cassandra Alexandra: CHRISTMAS SONG FIRE STYLE: RUDOLPH THE RED-NOSED REINDEER! (1949)

Hana Uzaki: CHRISTMAS SONG ICE STYLE: FROSTY THE SNOWMAN! (1947)

Frosta: CHRISTMAS SONG ICE STYLE: LET IT SNOW! LET IT SNOW! LET IT SNOW! (1948)

Perfuma: CHRISTMAS SONG NATURE STYLE: BLUE CHRISTMAS! (1957)

Entrapta: CHRISTMAS SONG LIGHTNING STYLE: ROCKIN' AROUND THE CHRISTMAS TREE! (1958)

Jessica Shannon: CHRISTMAS STING STYLE: SANTA BABY! (1953)

Asuka Kazama: CHRISTMAS SONG FIRE STYLE: SLEIGH RIDE! (1958)

Lili De Rochefort: CHRISTMAS SONG ICE STYLE: JUNGLE BELLS! (1960)

Kyoko: CHRISTMAS SONG WIND STYLE: JINGLE BELLS (1960)

Misako: CHRISTMAS SONG EARTH STYLE: IT'S THE MOST WONDERFUL TIME OF THE YEAR! (1963)

They fired waves of energy and formed into music bands of said Christmas Songs.

Lincoln and his harem: DESERT FINAL SMASH: DESERT BIG

BANG ATTACK!

They fired a massive Big Bang Attack at Twisted Jasmine which explodes on contact!

Lincoln and his harem: CHRISTMAS SONG FINAL SMASH: CHRISTMAS SONG HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired Hadouken Barrage powered by Christmas songs at Sebulba which explode on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sebulba was arrested.

Dive Man: I'm sorry, Jasmine. But you're going somewhere so you can't hurt anyone else.

Me: And that is in here!

I popped the cork off the bottle and Twisted Jasmine was turned into smoke and then sucked into the bottle and I sealed it!

Me: Now to remove the darkness of evil from you!

I chanted a magic incantation and removed the evil of Jafar from her and then opened a portal and it Super Hakaied Jafar forever! He was gone for good!

The bottle then turned blue and had aqua blue jewels and blue jewels. Twisted Jasmine was now completely purified and free of evil.

Genie Jasmine: Thank you so much for saving me J.D. I am forever in your debt and I am now your genie.

Me: You're welcome Jasmine.

I then put the bottle of Jasmine on a holder belt on my belt.

Me: Now we have a race to finish.

?: I will make sure that you will never leave here alive!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Meru: Oh nuts, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Lloyd.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Meru's old enemy, Lloyd, and one of the Winglys who tried to help Melbu Frahma and Faust in their schemes.

Dart Feld: You got some nerve showing up here again, Lloyd. But, I should've guessed that when the word of Melbu Frahma and Faust dying at our hands reached your ears, you'll one day come out of the shadows to try and seek revenge.

Lincoln: Meru, what can you and Dart tell us about Lloyd? It sounds like you both have a personal and bad history with him.

Meru: You won't like what we're going to tell you about him, Linky.

Dart Feld: She's right, Lincoln. Lloyd is nothing but bad news.

Meru and Dart Feld proceeded to tell us about Lloyd, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Lloyd

Lloyd is a major antagonist in the 1999 videogame The Legend Of Dragoon. First encountered as a mysterious swordsman roaming Endiness with little except to challenge the mightiest warriors in the land, he is eventually unveiled as the mastermind behind the events of the game's first disc; a scheming infiltrator and double-agent, Lloyd has been operating behind the scenes throughout the world of Endiness for a number of years and currently seeks the legendary Divine Moon Objects.

As is later revealed, Lloyd is actually one of the mysterious Winglies, but gifted with supernatural speed and magical talent unlike any other of his kind; he seeks a means of rejuvenating the world and establishing a utopia, and claims to serve Emperor Diaz, a legendary freedom fighter who died over 11,000 years before the start of the game.

He is voiced by Shô Hayami in the Japanese version, and by Jon Russel in the English version.

Personality

Quiet, controlled and rarely expressing strong emotions, Lloyd plays his cards very close to his chest for much of the game; a natural-born schemer, he is able to pose as an adviser to both King Albert and Emperor Doel while secretly hiding his true intentions from one and the full scope of his ambitions from the other, manipulating both for his own ends. Likewise, he shows few qualms about using Lenus' romantic infatuation with him in order to obtain her loyalty, nor does he have any problem with casually leaving her behind to cover his escape, knowing it will cost the love-struck Wingly her life. This ruthlessness ultimately extends to his battle tactics: when briefly caught red-handed by Lavitz, rather than running away or trying to engage him in a straightforward duel to the death, he simply impales him on the Dragon Buster, eliminating a troublesome opponent immediately rather than allowing him to follow him out of the prison in a fit of rage.

However, while a cunning strategist and a brilliant warrior, Lloyd's abilities are occasionally hampered by his arrogance: already risking exposure by participating in the Hero Competition, he spends much of his first battle with Dart indulging in shameless showboating, batting his opponent around at super-speed and only resorting to a showy finishing move if Dart has managed to remain conscious for a sufficient length of time. Also, though he is able to keep his ego in check in subsequent appearances, he can't resist taunting Dart over the course of their meeting in Tiberoa, nor can he resist his usual battlefield quips; even when encumbered by heavy armor, he can still occasionally dodge an attack from the Dragoons, usually while sneering "over here!" or "too slow!" His attempt to seize the power of the Divine Dragon is ultimately where his arrogance almost undoes him, nearly resulting in the death of the Moon Child and his only source of info on the Moon Mirror's location; in the end, his insistence on challenging Melbu Frahma alone results in him being fatally wounded, his one attempt to atone for his actions almost ruined by his pride and narcissism.

Despite his arrogance, his grand ambitions and cold-hearted dismissal of all the casualties his goal requires, Lloyd still has redeeming traits: though he did later exploit Wink's gratitude, he had no ulterior motive for saving her life, and expresses a surprising degree of tenderness towards her when she is injured while defending him. Also, though determined to see the power of the Wingly race rejuvenated, he shows no bias against humans, nor does he have any interest in seeing the atrocities of the past repeated; indeed, he shows particular disgust for the younger Bardel for attempting to enact a war of revenge on humanity, and expresses nothing but contempt for Melbu Frahma's ambitions; even his past self only agrees with "Diaz" when he observes how Winglies became stagnant and corrupt under Frahma's rule. As such, when he realizes the consequences of his actions have kickstarted the apocalypse, his first act is to stop Frahma by any means available to him - even if it means entrusting Dart and his former enemies with the duty of completing his work.

Powers and Abilities

From the moment he's formally introduced, Lloyd is quickly established as a swordsman of devastating strength and speed, capable of casually sidestepping every single attack aimed in his direction and dishing out combos at such an extraordinary speed that his opponents physically leave the ground over the course of the onslaught. Even magic items do no damage, being instantly absorbed by Lloyd's defenses - perhaps the only sign of his true magical powers he's willing to display at this point in the story.

Outside of the Hero Competition, Lloyd shows an even greater range of abilities, though he's still careful to avoid demonstrating the full scope of his powers: at first only retrieving the Moon Gem by phasing his hand through Albert's body and leaving the scene with a supernaturally-enhanced leap, in the second disc he repels members of the Gehrich Gang with blasts of kinetic energy, teleports from place to place, and even briefly pauses time. Having no further need to hide his true nature as a Wingly in the third disc, not only does Lloyd read Queen Therasa's thoughts and harmlessly wade through every single fireball flung as him by Bardel, he finally manifests his energy wings and launches a fireball of his own at Dart.

The penultimate boss battle of Disc 3 pushes Lloyd to reveal the full extent of his power: arming himself in the traditional Wingly heavy armor of his forebears, he proves capable of flying with ease, launching colossal spheres of energy, utilizing the technology of Flanvel against the intruders, and commanding spells through magical gestures in much the same way as other powerful Winglies in combat.

---

When Meru and Dart Feld were done, we were shocked by Lloyd's actions.

Me: I can't believe what Lloyd has done in your world, Dart.

Nico: Wanting to establish a utopia and following the advice of the mysterious Emperor Diaz, this guy is nothing but a cold-blooded monster.

Jolyne Kujo: And I've had it up to hear with him to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Jolyne Kujo's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a dark blue energy aura with butterflies and ocean waves, and as she approached Lloyd, she left dark blue energy, butterflies, and ocean waves with every step.

Jolyne Kujo: Lloyd, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed in your world. You are nothing more than a cold-blooded and calculating monster, and I'll see to it that you never see the sun rise ever again.

Then, Jolyne Kujo was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark blue energy with butterflies and ocean waves surrounding the vortex, there's a butterfly flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Jolyne Kujo emerged, but she was changed forever.

Jolyne Kujo grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights in the bangs of her long green hair, she has a butterfly with the Ocean Kanji in its legs emblazoned on her forehead, she has on butterfly earrings with the Ocean Kanji in its legs and a necklace with a butterfly holding the Ocean Kanji in its legs for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless dark blue blouse with a heart and green phoenix on it with her butterfly tattoo on her right shoulder, dark blue pants with butterflies on the legs, black ankle-high combat boots, and a dark long sleeveless trenchcoat with butterflies and ocean waves on the coattails and on the back is a butterfly with a heart over it. Jolyne Kujo has massive green angel wings with yellow tips on the large green feathers, she has a new large sword in her hands called The Sword of The Monarch Butterflies, it's a large sword with a monarch butterfly etched on the 6'5" massive, wide double-edged dark blue blade, large dark blue butterfly wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large dark blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

Jolyne Kujo has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large dark blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji below the butterfly that said, "Jolyne Kujo, Great-Great-Great Granddaughter of Johnathan Joestar, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Powerful Stand User, Slayer of Evil, Amazing Future Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Water and Butterflies."

空条承太郎、ジョナサンジョースターの偉大な孫娘、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、強力なスタンドユーザー、悪の殺し屋、チームラウドフェニックスストームの驚くべき未来のメンバー、そして水と蝶のマスター。

Jolyne Kujo has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAELSTROM BUTTERFLY ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Jolyne Kujo's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Lloyd saw it, he'd unholstered his sword and tried to kill her in cold blood, but Jolyne fired a massive blast of water at him, and he was hit and drenched. Then, she used her Stone Free Stand, and threw some powerful punches at him that not even Lloyd's superhuman speed could save him.

Me: Whoa, Jolyne has transformed.

Nico: And she also used her Stone Free Stand and delivered some powerful punches at him, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: Whoa, Jolyne. You look beautiful. How do you feel?

Jolyne Kujo: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Maelstrom and Butterfly Justice) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to put an end to this monster for good. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course. And for trying to kill you in cold blood, Jolyne, I'm going to rip his heart out and devour it.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Jolyne Kujo.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get him.**

Lincoln and Jolyne Kujo went after Lloyd, who tried to attack them with his sword, but they dodged them, and they had fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, water, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, Phoenixes, and butterflies, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln bound his legs with rainbow energy chains, and he and Jolyne Kujo fired powerful red energy blasts at Lloyd, and as they hit him, Lincoln and Jolyne Kujo began sucking out all of Lloyd's magical powers and abilities, and they and the rest of us made them our own. Then, Lincoln went up to Lloyd and he had plunged his large hand into Lloyd's chest and pulled out his heart, killing Lloyd, his body exploded in purple flame and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. Then, Lincoln devoured Lloyd's heart, and we cheer wildly for what they did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Jolyne Kujo's new clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Then, Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Jolyne Kujo's waist, and as he leans down and they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss as she'd wrapped her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them were butterflies flying around in the skies, and Jolyne's stand Stone Free manifesting behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: (Smiles) That's so beautiful and awesome.

Nico: (Smiles) You said it, Colonel.

Meru: (Smiles) That's our man.

We then got back into our pods, and we went to finish off the race.

We later crossed the finish line.

Cavalier: Thanks for being a good audience.

Me, Eli, Allie Wilde, Sunset Shimmer, Pinkie Pie and Lisa Loud won the race and we were given awesome trophies that looked like the planet Tatooine and they were made of Swarovsky Crystal and it had a podracer going around it.

Me: This was an awesome race!

Luke Skywalker: How did it feel racing on Tatooine J.D.?

Me: It was incredible Luke! Your home planet is really something.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

Nico: We all think it's amazing and the view of the 2 suns is awesome too.

Me: Yep. Great job today everyone! Lets head home and go to Lynn's Table to celebrate with a good meal.

Everyone cheered.

Luan: And awesome job Pinkie! You won your first race.

Pinkie Pie: BEST RACE EVER! I had a lot of fun in this one.

Luan: That was awesome.

We went back to Earth.

* * *

We were having an awesome victory meal to celebrate and then Living Laser, El Diablo, Abis Mal, Fixer, Multiplex, Titanium Titan, Puff, Deadwood, Crimson Dynamo and King Shark then appeared.

Me: Living Laser, El Diablo, Abis Mal, Fixer, Multiplex, Titanium Titan, Puff, Deadwood, Crimson Dynamo and King Shark.

King Shark: That was a really awesome race guys.

Me: It sure was.

Living Laser: (to G1 Ironhide) Ironhide, you know that with your Live Action Self on the team, you can't become him anymore.

G1 Ironhide: I know that. It was fun while it lasted.

El Diablo: That's good.

Me: Just wanted to bring back Live Action Ironhide after what happened to him.

Abis Mal: Now we just need a list of the other Cybertronians who died.

Me: That won't be a problem.

Fixer: (to me) We heard you took down Grievous again.

Me: Yep we sure did.

Multiplex: Please tell me you got ALL his lightsabers!

Me: Yep we did. He had over 500 lightsabers of each color of the rainbow.

Multiplex: Whoa! That's a lot of lightsabers!

Maria: Yeah it sure was.

?: No kidding.

A figure came out and it was ROFER from episode 3 of Samurai!

---

Rofer is a Nighlok who has the unique ability to extend his arms and attack opponents while burrowing them underground. In the third episode, Rofer arrives on the Xandred's Junk. Rofer saw Master Xandred strangling with a Mooger and tells him that he was in a violent mood today. Octoroo was happy to see Rofer and said that he can land a hand but he can land a two. Rofer says that he can land two finest fists any world has ever seen. Dayu told Rofer that she hoped he won't brag like that in front of the Samurai Rangers. Rofer tells Dayu to be careful about what she says and asks her where she would be without Master Xandred. Dayu is angry and throws her sword at Rofer which hit the wall. Xandred throws a Mooger at the wall and orders Rofer and Dayu to stop arguing and said that the Sanzu River can't rise while they stay there. Xandred then sends the Nighlok to scare people in the city to lift up the level of the Sanzu River and Rofer attacks Panorama City and starts to frighten people in the restaurant where Mike and his friends are eating. Rofer appears from the ground and lifts a man in the chair as he told them to hold to their sits and this was gonna get wild. Rofer starts horrifying people and punching them. He then toyed with people and even hugged them. Mike noticed the Nighlok and tried to stop him while his friends were scared. Rofer also caught a man with the rap style and said that if he liked rap so much that he would like Rofer's move. Rofer easily defeats Mike before Jayden arrives to help his friend. Jayden attacks the Nighlok but is pinned to the wall by Jayden by his fists though the other Rangers arrived before Rofer starts drying out and returns to the Netherworld.

Rofer returns and attacks the city with an army of Moogers before Mike and the other Rangers arrive. Jayden defeats one of the Nighlok's arms whilst Mike dodges his arms and catches Rofer by the back and Rofer us astonished, asking what kind of move that was. Rofer tries to gather his arms but they have been entangled around a post and is then defeated by Mike with the Forest Vortex Attack. He then resurrects and enlarges himself, now being much stronger and able to spit explosive slime. Mike attacks him alone with with his Bear Samurai Zord but Rofer laughs at Mike, picking up and throwing it with ease so the Rangers form the Samurai Megazord. Rofer tries to defeat the Samurai Megazord with his energy spit but it is unfazed so extends his arms. However, the Rangers use the instincts to sense his arms and manage to dodge the attack enough for the arms to be tangled again. With Rofer helpless, they slice his arms clean off and destroy him with the Samurai Strike.

---

Jayden: Rofer!

Rofer: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You have the awesome ability to extend your arms and you were sent by Xandred to scare the people to raise up the Sanzu River.

Rofer: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Mike: (to Rofer) You really were a good challenge for me.

Rofer: I know, right? I mean, how many monsters can stretch their arms like me?

Me: We know many that use tentacles.

Nico: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Megan McCallister, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Will, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin, J.D. Knudson, Elyon, Matt, Lillian, Cassidy, Halinor, Yan Lin, Kadma, Nerissa, Fuse Man, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest VS Living Laser - The Race on Tatooine was awesome and epic

---

Living Laser was first.

Living Laser: (to Megan) The Race on Tatooine was awesome and epic. I bet a lot of sand was involved.

Megan: It sure was awesome and Tatooine was a desert planet so lots of sand was everywhere.

Twilight Sparkle: There was a lot of sand all over.

Spyro: It's amazing how people live there too.

Will: We al think it's really awesome.

Irma: It sure is cool.

Taranee: Anakin and Luke sure new how to live there.

Cornelia: You're not kidding.

Hay Lin: It's amazing how it was home to so many awesome people but so many dangerous crime lords.

Me: Yeah. Like Jabba the Hutt and many more.

Elyon: Jabba is dead now thank goodness.

Matt Olsen: He had it coming.

Lillian: He sure did. I didn't like that monster.

Cassidy: I don't think anyone did.

Halinor: And the way he treated Leia was horrible.

Yan Lin: Yeah he was a monster and he tried to destroy Luke by sicing the Rancor on him.

Kadma: That is sick. And he had Han frozen in Carbonite.

Nerissa: So terrible.

Living Laser: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

Will: We haven't done this one in a while. GUARDIANS UNITE!

We glowed in rainbow balls of energy we turned into our Guardian forms!

Will: (ENERGY SURGE) THE HEART!

Irma: (WATER SPLASH) WATER!

Taranee: (FIRE SWIRL) FIRE!

Cornelia: (LEAVES GROW) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (WIND BLOWS) AIR!

Me: (LIGHTNING STRIKES) LIGHTNING!

Elyon: (CLOCKS TICK) TIME!

Megan: (STARS TWINKLE) SPACE!

Matt turned into Shagon!

Lillian: (LIGHT SHINES) LIGHT!

Cassidy: (WATER SPLASH) CASSIDY! GUARDIAN OF WATER!

Halinor: (FIRE SWIRL) HALINOR! GUARDIAN OF FIRE!

Yan Lin: (WIND BLOWS) YAN LIN! GUARDIAN OF AIR!

Kadma: (LEAVES GROW) KADMA! GUARDIAN OF EARTH!

Nerissa: (ENERGY SURGES) NERISSA! GUARDIAN OF THE HEART!

We were ready!

We fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him down.

Megan: TAKE THAT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Leo Corbett, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Bloom, Lola, Lea, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo - Anakin sure had a lot of fun podracing

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo) Anakin sure had a lot of fun podracing. He probably enjoyed this race.

Leo Corbett: He has been podracing for a long time ever since he was young and before he became a Jedi.

Sunset Shimmer: It's so awesome how he knows so much about it.

Sunburn: We'll have to see if we can do Podracing on Earth. It would make a great sport here.

Bloom: I think it's great idea.

Lola: It sure would be awesome.

Lea: I agree too.

El Diablo: Podracing on Earth is a great idea. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Leo Corbett: TAKE THAT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Weiss Schnee, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Lincoln, Maria, Arixam, Megamind, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal - Can't believe that Jasmine became like that because of Jafar

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) I can't believe that Jasmine became like that because of Jafar. Now I'm really glad I don't work for that j*** anymore!

Weiss: Even in death Jafar just doesn't know how to take a hint. He is as evil as they can get.

Rarity: I most agree with you there darling. What Jafar did to Agrabah was pure evil and an absolute disgrace.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding! What he did makes him worse than a monster.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding.

Lincoln: At least we never have to see that monster again.

Maria: Yeah I hated Jafar as much as Frollo.

Arixam: No kidding. He had it coming to him.

Megamind: He sure did.

Abis: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Weiss: AWESOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Piper Willowbrook, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Syd, Laney, Sam Manson, Dr. Krankcase, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer - Piper's Ambassador Mission and how we destroyed Musyamon

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) I heard you and the others destroyed Musyamon on the Ambassador mission today. And that Mikey now views you as a big sister.

Piper: We sure did and the combined efforts of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Fusion Fighters have quickly gained a strong foothold over the forces of the Bagra Army. And it was so awesome how I am viewed as a sister to Mikey.

Haumia: It's awesome how Mikey views Piper like that. Same things have happened with Rainbow Dash, Arkayna, Tecna and Twilight Sparkle. That is awesome.

Fluttershy: It sure has been amazing.

Stealth Elf: I think it's awesome.

Syd: It sure is cool.

Sam Manson: Yep it sure is.

Laney: I thought it was awesome.

Dr. Krankcase: Yep.

Fixer: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, leaves, fruit and grass and smashed him down.

Piper: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Rex Salazar, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Iron Man, Team Street Fighter, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex - Sentinel Prime did all that to the Live Action Transformers World and because of him he got the Autobots turned into outcasts

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) I can't believe Sentinel Prime did all that to the Live Action Transformers World. No offense to Sentinel, but because of him, the Autobots became fugitives.

Rex: I know! And because of Sentinel Prime, an evil terrorist organization was formed to destroy all the Autobots on Earth.

Pinkie Pie: That was terrible! And we were told about them before the race!

Sprocket: We're gonna have a lot on our plates when Starlight Glimmer does her Ambassador Missions to the Live Action Transformers World as well as the upcoming adventure to that world on April 28th.

Iron Man: You're not kidding there. That whole place was thrown into total turmoil.

Chun Li: It sure was. But the cool part is that Lori is gonna have Sentinel Prime as her archenemy.

Ryu: That is an amazing honor.

Multiplex: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Rex: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Nuju, Lana, Kopaka, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Clayface, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan - Dexter turning dumber than a sack full of diapers

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) (Spanish Accent) I can't believe Dexter turned dumber than a sack full of diapers. And all because he didn't take a break!

Nuju: Yeah he overworked his brain too hard! He overloaded his brain too much with all that knowledge from books and his work that his mind shut down. He was acting like a stupid and dumb imbicle.

Worse than Billy or Patrick.

Lana: You should have seen what happened.

Kopaka: It will really crazy.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah what happened with Dexter really was crazy.

Hex: It sure was.

Clayface: I can't believe he was that stupid.

Titanium Titan: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, lightning, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Nuju: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Lynn Sr., Mary Knudson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Remy, Linguini, Colette, Miklon (Chaotic), Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff - Dexter really overexerted himself with all his studying and work and went from being smart to dumber than a braindead monkey

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) Dexter really overexerted himself with all his studying and work. Because of that, he went from being smart to dumber than a braindead monkey.

Lynn Sr.: You're not kidding there. I guess Dexter learned that the hard way.

Mary Knudson: Dexter was acting so stupid that he looked like his brain was completely non-existant.

Applejack: You're not kidding there.

Apple Bloom: Dexter was so stupid that he rolled down the stairs, went back up, rolled down and he was crashing into doors and walls and everything.

Flashwing: All because his brain was smoking.

Remy: It was crazy.

Linguini: You're not kidding there.

Colette: (French Accent) It was really crazy.

Miklon: No kidding. Poor Dexter. He has a block of ice on his because of the massive headache he got from the knowledge overload.

Puff saw that Dexter was having a massive headache and he had a block of ice on his head and he was groaning in pain with Lisa comforting him.

Puff: Poor Dexter. But he'll be all right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of apples, earth, rock, crystal, fruit and plants and smashed her down.

Lynn Sr.: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Jonny 2X4, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Crysta, Laney, Shaymin, Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood - Awesome how Will Transformed against General Grievous and how Maria has a Varactyl for a horse

---

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Jonny) It's awesome how Will transformed against

General Grievous. And Maria has a Varactyl for a horse now.

Jonny: Boy that was awesome!

Ed: Do you know the muffin man?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: We all think it's really intriguing and amazing. Will looked amazing when she transformed.

Eddy: She sure did and it was amazing.

Rainbow Dash: Will was awesome when she transformed.

Scootaloo: She sure was. It's awesome how she picked Grievous' cybernetic butt.

Whirlwind: Yeah it was!

Crysta: We all think it's awesome.

Laney: We also had Irma transform on Raxus Prime. That makes 2 members of W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L. now transformed. J.D. in my opinion is already at his strongest and most powerful form.

Shaymin: I agree too.

Deadwood: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wood, lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Joony: WOOHOO! Demolition Derby!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Akira Akatsuki, Iron Man, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Crimson Chin, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo - Raxus Prime was a total dump and Irma transforming

---

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) Raxus Prime was a total dump. But at least Irma transformed there.

Akira Akatsuki: Yeah you should have seen Raxus Prime. It was a massive garbage dump. But Irma looked really awesome.

Iron Man: Tom Lair was really proud of her.

Princess Luna: And that was against Jango Fett. That was amazing to see.

Moondust: It sure was! We all thought it was awesome.

Blackout: Irma also kept Jango's blasters for her own use.

Crimson Chin: So cool.

Crimson Dynamo: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Akira: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Peyton, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Street Sharks, Stacy Bolton, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark - Hope Dexter learned a huge lesson out of what happened to him

---

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) I hope Dexter learned a huge lesson out of what happened to him. Though I think fish could've helped him regained his intelligence.

Peyton: Yeah I agree. He needs to take a break from his work every now and then or he will keep having times where he is a total braindead monkey.

Princess Celestia: Yes no kidding. He really overworked himself.

Spotlight: You're not kidding there.

Ripster: You're not kidding. Dexter had to learn that the hard way.

Jab: He sure did.

Stacy Bolton: But at least he's okay.

King Shark: Yep. Lets do it!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They fired waves of light and elements and smashed him down.

Peyton: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was amazing and awesome!

Street Sharks and Stacy: JAWSOME!

---

## Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney and Lana VS Rofer

---

Rofer was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Rofer's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Swords of The Justice Friends, they're large swords with the emblems of the Justice Friends etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large Justice Friends-themed angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored faceted sphere pommels with surrounding colored gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with large Justice Friends-themed angel wings and Justice Friends-themed sleeveless trench coats.

Nico teleported back with them.

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZERS! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Rangers: FIRE BUSTER CANNON MODE!

They had the Fire Buster Ready and Nico used his Phoenix Disk and they loaded their disks.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Rofer and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Rofer was dead.

Nico: Yeah! Rofer, you have failed this city!

Jayden: Samurai Rangers, Victory is ours.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Titanium Titan: (to me, Eli, Allie Wilde, Sunset Shimmer, Pinkie Pie and Lisa Loud) Congratulations on winning the race, guys.

Pinkie Pie: Thanks, Titanium Titan!

Puff: And the Twisted version of Jasmine is less twisted now.

Jasmine: You said it.

Live Action Ironhide: I just hope the Optimus and Bumblebee I know are doing ok.

Deadwood: I'm sure they're doing fine.

Crimson Dynamo: If Barricade said that he was being chased by them before coming to our world, I'm sure the two of them are still alive.

King Shark: Still, I've got a feeling that the remnants of Cemetery Wind and the TRF are going to be the least of our problems on April 28.

Me: I have that same feeling too. But we'll be ready for them.

Nico: We sure will.

Genie Jasmine: If you need my help just pop the cork.

Me: You got it Jasmine.

Laney: Awesome.

We later went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was a great race chapter. Tatooine was the first planet we saw from the Star Wars series when it came out in 1977 and it was an amazing world! It is so awesome that Luke and Anakin came from an amazing desert world like Tatooine. The first part was for the planet Utapau and that was from the 3rd Star Wars movie and that was where Obi-Wan took down Grievous for good. The second part was for the Star Wars planet Raxus Prime and that world went from a paradise to a total dump. Dexter acting stupid was based on what happened in the episode Dimwit Dexter. That episode aired on March 25th, 1996. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be down in Antarctica and this time we're going to face THE THING! Get ready for a rescue that will scare the living crap out of you as we face The Thing and to our shock we'll meet a girl that has the powers of The Thing fully engrafted with its powers and shapeshifting capabilities and is gonna be an amazing friend and force for good. Her name is going to be Tina Terishkovanaya from Russia. We're going to also go through with the what happened in chapter 853. We're also going to meet a Harpie Lady and a Thunder King The Lightningstrike Kaiju Gene-Slammer named Noriko Furya. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Kate Lloyd, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Taranee Cook and the Carolyn Hope the Dialga Gene-Slammer are going to go on this one and we're going to face the monsters from The Thing! We're going to face the Dog Thing after saving the huskies, then the Bennings Thing, the Norris Thing, the Palmer Thing and then the Blair Thing. Taranee will transform against the Blair Monster in this one too so I'll need the transformation sequence for this one too. Next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the Mining Colony in the movie ALIENS! Cornelia Hale is going to transform in that one. The next chapter is another race and we're going to race around the planet Jupiter! It's gonna be an awesome and stormy race.

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND JUPITER

In the frozen and freezing cold wastelands of Antarctica, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Kate Lloyd, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Taranee Cook and the Carolyn Hope the Dialga Gene-Slammer were there to do another rescue. But this time it's gonna be around a visit with a very familiar and very gruesome nightmare that Kate knows ALL TOO WELL.

Carolyn Hope: Kate, if you're still haunted by this, you can go back to the Estate.

Kate Lloyd: Don't worry Carolyn. I've conquered my inner demons from The Thing and I'm no longer afraid. The nightmares still linger but I'm okay now.

Me: That's good Kate.

Eli: I'm scared J.D.

Me: It's all right bro. You'll be fine.

Lina: Why are we down here in Antarctica?

Me: Right some of you don't know this. The rescue is gonna be part of where we go up against the gruesome and horrifying shape-shifting alien monster called The Thing. The Thing is a horrifying shape-shifting alien monster that can imitate lifeforms perfectly. Kate has had a horrifying experience and ordeal with it.

I went over what the Thing was and what happened to her at Thule Station.

**The Thing** is the titular main antagonist and the alias given to the hostile alien creature featured in the 1938 short story *Who Goes There?* by the late John W. Campbell, that (compared to the deviated story of the 1951 film *The Thing from Another World* ) was made into a 1982 live-action film by John Carpenter, followed by a prequel released in 2011.

Initially appearing as a single being, every cell in The Thing's body is autonomous and independent, capable of creating more of said monsters through assimilation, parasitism, and infection. In addition, every spawned monster looks radically different and none of them have a definite shape that can be called a "true form". Ultimately, the Thing's true body and form are a mystery as it most appears as whomever it impersonates.

In the 1951 film, it was played by the late James Arness. In the 1982 film, it was played by the late wolfdog actor Jed and its vocal sound effects were provided by Alan Howarth.

## Description and Traits

In nature, the Thing is basically an ambush predator, isolating a potential victim or threat to consume and assume its form. In certain cases, usually when exposed or the person it assimilated is fatally inflicted, the Thing will discard all caution and defend itself by manifesting features that may be of its natural form, including tendrils, claws, and mouths. However, the Thing's most dangerous aspect is its cells, each a functional life form that can become independent from the main body when severed by force or separate to facilitate assimilation and self-preservation. For this reason, it is necessary to destroy the body down to the cellular level, with incineration being an effective method.

## Behavior and Intelligence

The Thing has only assimilation and self-preservation in mind, as it will selfishly save itself or even attack other forms of its manifestation/progeny in order to avert attention and suspicion. When The Thing is left alone with a suitable target, it will begin to split open and fire out tendrils, which grab the target and begin to assimilate it. In certain cases after discovery or high chance of discovery, The Thing will sometimes perform "divide and conquer" tactics, as in the case of the assimilated Edward which split up into three separate forms: One on his hand quickly detached and animated itself before engaging and assimilating Jonas, another limb scuttled away soon after detaching for potential assimilation in a safer location, and the main body of the Edvard thing killed Derek and successfully assimilated Adam Finch, resulting in a form of The Thing named Split-Face. This is also performed, albeit much less successfully, by the Norris-Thing. When exposed, Things will react depending on how big they are compared to the threat. Smaller Things will generally attempt to escape and ambush prey when the individual is more vulnerable. However, a larger Thing will usually attack prey head-on and attempt to overwhelm any hostiles instead of escaping, although if it has not completely lost its cover, it will attempt to flee.

The Thing's intelligence depends on the size of their manifestations: Smaller ones are quite stupid, dimwitted, nonsensical, and reckless while the larger ones (especially those that imitate a human) are quite cunning, manipulative, and formidably calculating. For example, Norris's mutated head foolishly let itself seen by MacReady and his friends while scuttering away from them, resulting in its incineration. Because The Thing can acquire the memories and knowledge of those who it previously assimilated, they can use said memories and knowledge for their advantage, though only larger manifestations of The Thing are more capable of doing so: the Thing Beast who had assimilated Sander was capable of taking control of the UFO which brought it to Earth while the assimilated Blair, on the other hand, built a makeshift UFO and was aware of how dynamite works as when ambushing Macready; it disposed of the detonator before revealing itself to confront him. However, this does not always apply to all larger manifestations of Thing Beasts: Rapture-type Thing Beasts (see below) have no intention of hiding themselves from view, as well as not manifesting useful appendages that supposedly give them advantage in battle like legs, and their chosen forms act primarily with little intelligence. A plausible explanation of this is likely that Rapture-type Thing Beasts' own overconfidence against their foes is so great that they believe mobility to evade their foes' attacks is unnecessary due to their formidable but stationary form.

When exposed, The Thing would attack anyone on sight to save itself. This somewhat serves as their psychological weakness due to their aggressive mood blinding them from serious threats that their foes unexpectedly posed on them: The Thing who manifested from assimilated Juliette recklessly attempted to kill Kate and the others as soon as it unveiled its true form which ironically led to its incineration. Should it survive the ordeal from its foes/preys and manage to hide, The Thing would regain its composure in order to use their original intelligence once again: When Split-Face Thing confronted Sam, it hesitated upon noticing his flamethrower.

The Thing's ability to interact with plant-based life-forms is largely unknown. Its only interaction with plant-based life was in the form of wood/clothing fibers. It cannot absorb these as noted by MacReady, which could suggest an inability to absorb plant cells or dead cells. The Things themselves are also remarkable Master Manipulators to a certain degree, not only because they incite paranoia among their foes and victims alike but are also not shown eating or drinking beyond living humans or dogs, and it also leaves the bodies of killed humans or dogs untouched even though there is usable biomass, implies that it understands that potential hosts will react strangely to the presence of someone they know to be deceased. Possible other reasons why it is never seen assimilating fresh corpses are either that it is only able to assimilate living victims or is aware that missing dead bodies would arouse suspicion.

In another feat of reasoning, a Thing destroyed a test that would have lead to its exposure, demonstrating awareness of biology and medical practices that would have exposed it. Interestingly, the second time this same method was proposed as a test, the Thing had seemingly preempted the idea, despite the fact that the Thing that had arrived at the second base was spawned long before the first test was thought of and was in a non-human form. This led to the theory of shared consciousness between Things, especially as the second sabotage was far harder to pull off covertly while sowing seeds of misdirection that exposed its presence.

Biography *The Thing* (1982) and *The Thing* (2011) " *Get the hell away! That's not a dog, it's some sort of thing! It's imitating a dog, it isn't real! GET AWAY YOU IDIOTS!* „ ~ Lars frantically warning in the Norweigian language to R.J. MacReady's crew before his death.

The depiction of The Thing from these two modern movies is a lot more faithful to the original novella description than the 1951 counterpart.

Its origin is a mystery, the Thing itself crash-landed in a spacecraft within the icy fields of Antarctica 100,000 years ago and was frozen attempting to escape. However, in 1982, the spacecraft and the Thing were found by a team of American and Norwegian explorers/researchers under Dr. Sander Halvorson from Thules station, who hired Columbia University paleontologist Kate Lloyd to take a sample of the creature's blood as it was brought to the base in a block of ice. But later that evening, the Thing bursts from the ice and kills Lars' Alaskan Malamute, Jed while ingesting Henrik before it was burned alive. However, an autopsy of the scorched alien corpse reveals that its cells are still alive and in the process of assimilating Henrik.

When Kate realizes the Thing already might have had assimilated others, she places the base on quarantine to weed out the Thing based on those who still have metal fillings in their teeth and such, after her initial plan of weeding out the monster through blood sample tests had been sabotaged by The Thing. Due to The Thing's ability to imitate, emulate, mimic and appear exactly like any of the research members, paranoia began to set in. Eventually, the majority of the research team were infected and incinerated before Sander, having been infected, made a run for the spaceship. Kate and Sam Carter, the only two surviving crew members, chased Sanders to the alien UFO where Kate and Carter got separated. Kate eventually managed to pursue and kill the monster and heavily damage the ship beyond any repair. After reuniting with Carter, Kate resolved herself to catch him off guard and incinerated him when she discovered that the earring he previously wore was missing and pointed to the wrong ear when confronted. When Carter was set aflame he emitted an inhuman scream, another evidence that Carter was The Thing. After this, Kate was left all alone, leaving her fate unknown.

Meanwhile, back at the Thules station, Lars' dog (having been infected and lying low until the time was right) made its way to an

American Antarctic research station with Lars attempting to kill it before he was shot by Lt. Garry, the station commander. Helicopter pilot R.J. MacReady and Dr. Copper fly to the Norwegian's camp, finding the charred remains of the various Things included the burnt yet preserved corpse that was the station's commander Edvard Wolner after it assimilated Sander's assistant Adam Finch.

After the two-faced corpse was brought to the base, the Americans realize the Thing's presence too late when Lar's dog was placed in a kennel with the station's sled dogs and attempted to assimilate them all. After Childs incinerated the creature, with the team finding the ruins of the spacecraft; the autopsy done by Blair confirmed the Thing's nature as he later proceeded to trap everyone on the base and kill the remaining dogs so no one could leave until the Thing was truly dead before being locked in a tool shed by the others as they devised a way to weed out the Thing by using its autonomous cells to weed out the assimilated. By the time that McReady and the other normal humans remained, they learned that Blair got assimilated and was building a small escape craft. Realizing that the Thing might also intentionally freeze itself to wait for a rescue team in the spring, MacReady resolved to kill it with dynamite around the complex. After the Blair-Thing was killed, with Garry and Nauls killed off prior, MacReady found Childs with both thinking that the other got assimilated before seeing no point in distrusting each other as they would die of frost within hours.

In Video Games

In the 2002 videogame " *The Thing* ", which serves as a sequel for the 1982 film and set 3 months after the events of the film, it is revealed that The Thing is still alive and waiting for more victims to absorb and kill. This time, there are more numerous manifestations of this alien lifeform at once and worse, everything becomes more complicated as most of them have been captured as a means of being repurposed into bioweapons by Gen Inc. Things went wrong, however, following their escape: Whitley, the mastermind behind the experiment to modify The Thing into bioweapons, has injected himself with Cloud virus, a viral agent based on the Thing's cells with which he plans to infect the whole planet. Fortunately, Blake (the protagonist of the game) foils his plan and destroys him with the help of MacReady, the sole survivor of the 1982 film, before he has a chance to infect the rescue team.

In the videogame, The Thing was regarded more like a viral organism that has the ability to replicate the original biological entity, including their clothing. This is likely due to the fact that in said game, The Thing had further developed its ability which intrigued Gen Inc. enough to begin experimenting on it.

Variants In-Game Scuttlers

A form of Thing that has assimilated and formed from mutilated body parts (often from those whom are already assimilated by the Thing's cells). These autonomous small Things' primary transformation involves manifesting teeth, arachnid-like limbs, and also a pair of strong hind legs that enable them to leap toward the non-assimilated lifeforms. Aside from leaping, they could either attack by biting or spitting digestive fluid as a projectile. They could be crippled easily with a few shots from guns before being finished by a single blast from a flamethrower. They were inspired by a mutated form of Norris's head after he was mutated by the Thing's cells.

Scuttler Pods

A form of Thing that is basically a fleshy, blob-like biomass that is immobile but dangerous due to manifesting Scuttlers as means of defense. Their prime weakness is the inability of moving combined with having no alternate means of defense. They can be destroyed by blasts from flamethrowers and a variety of firearms.

Walkers

Form of Thing that manifests as a humanoid monster with a deformed torso, deformed claw hands, and insectoid legs that were formerly humanoid ones. Their early forms were brutish, muscular monsters with a huge, transparent hole in their torso.

Imitations

Imitations are a form of Thing that was previously introduced in the films. They perfectly assumed their victim's appearance and were able to transform to their mutated form when their potential victims lowered their guard. For the game incarnations, they tend to retain some elements of their hosts' appearance like clothes that are still intact though their limbs are a in mutated state, similar to the mutated Palmer in the 1982 film.

## Dog Beasts

Thing beast that is similar to the mutated form of Lar's dog as both formerly had assimilated dogs. Unlike the latter, Dog Beasts still retain their limbs (though said bodyparts also mutated to the point where they could support their weight as well as enable them to run at tremendous speed).

## Ruptures

They are a form of huge Thing that takes up an entire room or even be part of the room integrated into the architecture. Typically, they have human forms embedded in them and attack with tentacles, teeth and fluids. They are immobile and confined to the location in which they are met, which made them vulnerable due to the inability of avoiding their enemies' attacks.

## Weaknesses and Countermeasures

Though their deadly capacities in assimilation and other abilities made The Thing a villainous, threatening force to deal with, there are a number of methods that can be done to expose them:

The Thing cannot assimilate non-organic components (for example, tooth fillings or prosthetics) on the victims. So, when one notices one of their friends not wearing any earrings/tooth fillings/prosthetics/ other non-organic components that are embedded/put on their body, they likely have been previously assimilated into a manifestation of The Thing. This method is the least effective in exposing a Thing's manifestation.

**Blood Tests** : There are three types of blood test that can be done to differentiate regular lifeforms and the assimilated ones which actually are a Thing in disguise:

**Blood serum test** : A suspected imitation's blood is mixed with uncontaminated blood; which will hypothetically react if the creature is an impostor. This has yet to be proven effective, as The Thing quickly destroyed stored sacks of uncontaminated blood to avoid suspicion.

**Hot needle test** : When a sample of disguised Thing's blood is burned with a hot needle, the blood would jump away from the needle. If the blood sample was taken from an unassimilated person, the blood would simply burn.

**Blood Test Hypo tool** : More advanced version of the previous method, where this device extracted a suspected person's blood and it mixed the said blood with a stored chemical agent. As before, the blood would animate and make an attempt to escape, but failed as the chemical agent killed it.

Aside from the means of exposing a disguised Thing listed above, the methods to killing them are:

**Electrocution** : Electrocution works against The Thing as the method would fry it's cells as seen in *Who Goes There?*, as well as implied by a Thing's manifestation from Norris's body which suddenly reacts by chomping on Chopper's hands when the latter tries to electrocute him.

**Explosives** : Explosives can obliterate a Thing completely, blowing it to pieces and effectively weakening the larger Thing beasts before their remains are incinerated.

**Incineration** : Incineration can kill a Thing manifestation as fire would destroy it on a cellular level, but this is mostly effective on medium- to smaller-sized Thing manifestations, as larger ones had a chance to survive albeit incapacitated, as proved when part of the Split-Face Thing survived in spite of being heavily injured by Kate's flamethrower.

The last two known weaknesses that The Thing possessed are:

As previously mentioned before, upon being exposed, a Thing manifestation would angrily attack and assimilate anyone on sight which gives their foes an opening. The Thing had a limit in maximum size expansion during the assimilation process; if they grew too large during the assimilation process, it would transform them into a boiling mass of flesh and random body parts. In this state, they were hindered by their immobility, which made them vulnerable.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked and horrified at what happened.

Allie Wilde: That is awful!

Arrietty: I didn't know that happened to you Kate.

Maya Kona: Yeah that must've been extremely traumatizing.

Kate Lloyd: It was. But thanks to J.D. and everyone I am free of my demons with the Thing. The Nightmares still haunt me but I'm okay.

Me: That's good.

Carolyn Hope: As long as you are not going to be scared.

Carolyn concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Me: When we go inside Outpost 31 we have to be ready for anything.

Eli: Okay.

Me: This is a creature that is composed of over 10,000,000 aliens put into it.

Eli: Whoa!

Carolyn turned into DIALGA!

We arrived at Outpost 31.

Me: Here we are.

We went in.

Kate Lloyd: Something wrong, Maria?

Maria: I'm just thinking about what we were told about the Live Action Transformers World. The whole mess about the Autobots being betrayed by humanity was similar to how the

public temporarily turned against us during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Me: I know. That was crazy.

We went into the lab and we saw Blair, Fuchs and Copper doing an autopsy on a man and a gross monstrosity that was found found. They were happy to see us.

Copper: Hey guys!

Me: Good to see you again doc. You too Blair and Fuchs.

Fuchs: What brings you all here?

Me: Strange story.

Blair: Well we could use your help again. Kate you're looking great.

Kate Lloyd: Thanks Blair.

Me: This guy looks normal from the looks of things.

Copper: Yep. No drugs, no alcohol, nothing.

Eli: Nothing wrong with him though

Blair was looking at the ugly creature and he cut it open and pulled out some of its organs and it was gross.

Blair: Well, what we got here is what appears to be in any way a normal set of internal organs.

Me: They sure look normal to me.

Eli: Me too.

Lina: Gross.

Simone was helping him.

Blair: Heart, Lungs, Kidneys, Liver, Intestines. They seem to be normal.

Me: Yuck. It sure is ugly-looking.

Kate L.: No kidding.

Gina Pele: That is gruesome.

We were playing pool and cards in the Rec Room. Bennings yelped and he saw a dog go underneath him.

Bennings: Clark will you put this mutt with the others where he belongs?

Clark: Yeah, okay.

I looked at Maria and nodded and spoke to her telepathically.

Maria was hiding in the crates and she was watching Clark bring the dog into the kennel. He turned the lights off and left. Maria watched and she saw the dog growl and the huskies were snarling, barking and growling and then the dog started shaking and dripping blood out of its mouth and its face split open and its skull fell out.

Maria: Oh man!

Maria opened the kennel door and got all the dogs out of there and they were scared and Maria was consoling them. The creature sprouted tentacles, it's tongue grew longer and it grew

spider legs.

Maria: It's all right dogs. You're okay.

Clark came back in and wondered what all the commotion was about and he saw Lana caring for the huskies and he saw The Thing in the Dog Kennel. MacReady went to get a beer and he heard the commotion and pulled the Fire Alarm and we all went to the kennel!

We all came too.

Clark: I don't know what the hell's in there, but it's weird and pissed off. Whatever it is.

Maria: I got all the dogs but they are scared!

Me: Good work Maria.

MacReady: Bennings go get childs!

We heard a creature growling ferociously and it was unlike any kind of growling we've ever heard.

Kate L.: It's the Thing.

Me: Oh boy. Stand ready guys!

Eli: GULP!

We went to the kennel and we saw a grotesque and gruesome sight! It was an ugly mass with a bunch of ugly features, blood, carnage and gore and it had a fake dog on it.

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

The creature screeched and it was horrifying! Everyone was looking at it in sheer horror! It was a grotesque and horrifying sight!

Lina: What is that Thing!?

Kate L.: That's The Thing! It's what attacked Thule Station!

MacReady and Garry fired guns and they hit the Thing and injured it. But the bullets weren't having any effect.

Me: Mac! Gerry! Stop! Bullets are useless against it.

Simone: Let me destroy it!

Simone fired a powerful blast of fire and burned it!

Miranda: That Thing is toast!

Me: Good thing these Things don't like fire.

Lola Namiko: Yep. Hard to imagine that dog was a Thing.

Me: Yeah.

We ran an autopsy on the Dog-Thing and it was a disgusting and bloody and gruesomely grotesque sight. It was so disgusting seeing it. It made me almost want to throw up my guts. It made most of us want to throw up.

When it was done, Blair told us his findings.

Blair: You see, what we're talking about here is an organism that imitates other lifeforms, and it imitates them perfectly. When this Thing tried to attack our dogs it was going to digest them. Absorb them. And in the process shape its own cells to imitate them. This for instance. (Points to something) That's not dog. It's an imitation. Maria saved our dogs just in time.

Me: The poor babies. They were terrified by this ugly thing.

Miranda: The poor things.

Maria: Yeah.

Me: But good work Maria.

Maria: Aw it was nothing.

Me: But it's obvious that the dogs aren't gonna be safe here with The Thing running around.

I scanned the dogs for any signs of The Thing and there was nothing.

Me: Good. No signs of the Thing in them.

Simone: Thank goodness.

Maria: I'm just saying that we should be very lucky that the whole 20 Days of Darkness fiasco was taken care of quickly. The whole mess with Cemetery Wind had lasting consequences for the Live Action Autobots even to this day.

Me: I know.

I beamed the dogs to our estate at home and they were safe.

We looked over the tapes from the Norwegian Camp and we saw that the people of Thule Station were digging around something.

Garry: Where'd they take these shots?

Me: Somewhere far from the looks of it.

Norris: Seems like they were spending most of their time someplace northeast of their camp at about 5 or 6 miles.

Fuchs: What's that?

We saw some strange shape under the ice.

MacReady: Looks like something buried under the ice.

Kate L.: That's the ship. We found a strange alien spacecraft under the ice.

We gasped.

MacReady: How is that possible?

Me: We've encountered a lot of things from space MacReady remember? It's a long and strange history.

MacReady: Right I forgot.

Later Kate told everyone about The Thing and what it's capable of and how dangerous it is to the entire planet.

MacReady: I don't know. Thousands of years ago it crashes. And this Thing gets thrown out or crawls out and it ends up freezing in the ice.

Childs: I just cannot believe any of this voodoo bullshit.

Me: There are lots of things we don't believe Childs.

Lina: Yeah. It's all true.

Palmer: Childs, it happens all the time man. They're falling out of the skies like flies. Government knows all about it. Right Mac?

MacReady: I believe it.

Me: Me too. But a lot of things are out there. A lot of things are waiting for us to explore.

Childs: And how does this motherfucker wake up after thousands of years in the ice?

Fuchs: And how can it look like a dog?

MacReady: Because it's different than us see? Because it's from outer space.

Kate L.: That's right. But we can't let this Thing leave here. If it makes it out of here, millions of people could die.z

MacReady: It wouldn't just be millions, it would be the end of the world.

Me: Yep. That's why we have to keep it contained here. So we can destroy it.

Simone: This is turning into a nightmare from hell.

Me: Yep. Kate went through the exact same thing. The Thing killed everyone she knew in Thule Station.

Eli: And we've come here to destroy it completely and find another girl thats here.

Palmer: I did see a girl here. She had red hair and was talking about strange things.

Me: Really? Interesting.

Lina: Yeah.

Maria: But our powers make us impervious to getting infected by it.

Me: Yep.

We then saw a girl come in that looked so much like Maxxine,

Maria: Maxxine? What are you doing here?

Maxxine?: I came just in case you guys needed help.

Maria: (suspiciously) Okay then.

We continued walking.

Maria: Maxxine, do you remember the day we blew up Quahog?

Maxxine: Of course I do. I helped you beat up James Woods before the explosion, remember?

Maria: (chuckles) No, you didn't.

Maxxine: Say what?

Maria: Max and Maxxine joined us on two seperate days set after we blew up Quahog. The real Maxxine would know that!

Me: You aren't Maxxine are you?

She had perfect shapeshifting powers and we saw her turn into a girl that looked like Maxxine but she she had red eyes instead of purple.

Tina Terishkovanaya: No. My name is Tina. Tina Terishkovanaya and I'm from Russia. I should explain.

She told us that she is a hybrid of The Thing and she has all of the powers and characteristics of The Thing but in human form. We were shocked to see that there was a Thing that was in full control of itself and had the powers of over 10,000,000 aliens inside her!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: Awesome!

Maria: Whoa!

Then we heard the alarm go off and we followed MacReady and the crew outside and we saw Bennings outside and we saw him on the ground.

We surrounded him.

MacReady: It isn't Bennings!

We saw that his hands were horribly grotesque and gruesome!

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Eli: What's happening to him!?

The Bennings-Thing let out a horrifying screech and it sounded like a bunch of creatures all at once. The sound of that screech sent shivers of fear down my spine. It was horrifying.

Tina Terishkovanaya: It's the Thing. He got it from the creature that was brought back from the Norwegian Base.

Me: Well we're not letting the Thing get anyone here!

I fired a blast of magic and it separated the Thing form of Bennings from the original and he was cured and I fired a blast of fire and incinerated the Thing.

Eli: That did it!

Maria: We still have girls left to rescue!

Tina Terishkovanaya: They are here and we will find them.

Me: Right now we have to destroy the Thing here.

Tina Terishkovanaya: But that was smart thinking using your magic like that to save Bennings.

Garry: It sure was.

Eli: Very clever.

Garry: That was terrifying though.

Me: That's what this Thing is Garry. It's a Shapeshifter. It imitates lifeforms perfectly.

We gathered the gruesome bodies of The Thing and we dumped fuel and oil on them and lit them on fire and incinerated them.

Me: Like Nico would say, You Things have Failed this universe.

Kate L.: They sure have.

Erica: Yes indeed.

There was nothing left in the outpost.

Missy: Where's Blair?

Me: That's what I was wondering.

Fuchs came up to us.

Fuchs: I can't find Blair.

Me: Where's everybody else Fuchs?

Fuchs: Windows is still in the radio room trying to get through and everyone else is in the rec room.

Me: We'll be in there shortly.

MacReady: Right.

Fuchs: Okay.

He went back inside.

We looked around and we heard sparking and we saw that the Helicopter control board was destroyed.

BANG!

We heard a gunshot and went back inside fast! We heard Blair ranting and he was destroying everything in the Radio Room.

Norris: He's got a gun.

Blair: If anybody interferes, I'll kill them!

BANG!

His shot grazed my face and cut it.

Me: Wow!

Allie Wilde: Geez! He lost his mind!

MacReady: He smashed up some of the chopper pretty good. Childs, go see if he got to the tractor.

Tina Terishkovanaya: Thing-Paranoia!

Childs went to do so.

We saw Blair smashing the radio equipment and Windows was hiding under the desk with a nasty wound to his head.

MacReady: Christ.

Me: He's fucked up.

Eli: No kidding.

Taranee: I remember seeing what this was like.

Childs came back.

Childs: He got most of the chopper and the tractor.

Me: The dogs are safe. They're back in the estate

Clark: Thank goodness. Thanks J.D.

Me: Lana's watching them for you while we're here. I'll handle this. Missy, you help Windows when I subdue Blair.

Missy: Right.

I went over.

Me: Blair! Put the gun down and lets talk.

Blair pulled out his gun and shot at me and it hit my arm!

Blair: I'll Kill You!

He shot me 4 times. But I was still standing.

He grabbed the axe and I kicked it out of his hands and I punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall and knocked him out.

I pulled out the bullets and they were good ones.

Me: Wow.

Missy went over to Windows and looked him over.

Missy: You all right Windows?

Windows: Yeah.

Norris: Nice shot J.D.

Me: Thanks Norris.

Copper: You okay there?

Me: Yeah. It's gonna take a lot more than just bullets to kill me. Immortality and invincibility has its perks.

Copper: You're really something J.D. Just like I said before.

Later we took Blair and we were gonna keep him in the Tool Shed. We had the tool shed boarded up.

Norris: What about your shack MacReady?

MacReady: I don't want him in my shack. We'll lock him in the tool shed.

We put him in the shed despite the blistering cold.

Copper injected him with morphine.

Blair: Why am I in here?

Copper: For your own protection Blair.

Me: We have to keep you in here now Blair. You've gone insane and you became a danger to everyone around you and to yourself.

Blair: I don't know who to trust.

MacReady: I know what you mean Blair. Trust is very hard to come by these days.

Natalie Griffin: Especially with The Thing running around.

Me: Yep. How about you trust in the lord?

We regrouped.

Copper: And now the radio's gone.

Childs: And so are the choppers.

Copper: Ah we're completely cut off.

Garry: All we can do now is hold up till Spring and wait for the rescue team.

MacReady: No. We don't wait. Somebody in this camp ain't what he appears to be. Right now that may be one or two of us. By Spring, it could be all of us.

Me: The Thing can't become us. Our powers make us impervious to any outside infection or contamination.

Childs: That's really something.

Kate L.: It is.

Childs: So how do we know who's human? If I was an imitation, A perfect Imitation, How would you know if it was really me?

Me: I have a couple of tests we can do. Doc do you have a test in mind?

Copper: Well, yeah, possibly I've been thinking about a blood serum test.

Childs: What's that?

Copper: We could take a sample of each persons blood, we could mix it with uncontaminated blood. I suppose if there's a reaction, we'd know who isn't human.

Me: That test might work. And if it doesn't I can use my Omnitrix to scan for The Thing inside you and flush it out.

MacReady: Good idea. Just like you did before. We'll go with the Doc's test first.

Me: Okay.

Fuchs: We've got whole blood in storage.

Garry: (Hands Copper some keys) Start working on that.

MacReady: Keep an eye on Clark. He was close to that dog.

Me: We'll keep our eyes peeled. I'm sorry Clark, but I'm afraid this is for your safety.

Clark: I understand.

MacReady: Lets do it.

Me: Okay.

Fuchs: Mac. We need Blair's help. He's the only one that knows this organism.

MacReady: He's too far gone Fuchs. But get the rest of his notebooks. Start going through them.

Me: Missy and Kate can help you with this Fuchs.

Fuchs: Okay.

We got to work.

We then encountered one of the girls.

Maria: You must be the girls we're rescuing.

We saw that it was a Harpie Lady!

Me: Wow a Harpie Lady.

Harpie Lady: That's right and you did rescue Harpie Queen earlier.

Me: We can talk lady. Right now lets get to work.

We went into the Rec room and I had everyone in the Outpost but Blair tied down.

Me: I know this isn't right. But unfortunately it's what we have to do.

Garry: We understand.

MacReady: I know I'm human. If you were all these Things, then you'd just attack me right now. So some of you are still human. This Thing doesn't want to show itself. It wants to hide inside an imitation. It'll fight if it has to. But it's vulnerable out in the open. If it takes us over, then it has no more enemies, nobody left to kill it. And then it's won.

Me: Okay. I know you're all scared. But we can get through this if we work together. I did this test on you all before remember?

MacReady: That was very genius.

Me: Okay. Here goes.

I fired a green scanning beam of light from the Omnitrix at Windows and a green light blinked.

Omnitrix: No alien DNA detected.

Me: Well that's good. You're clear Windows.

We untied him.

Me: Now for Nauls.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: Nothing. You're clear Nauls.

Nauls was untied.

Me: Mac now.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: You're clear Mac.

MacReady: I knew I was human.

Me: It's good you are. Okay, now for the Doc.

Childs: It's a crock of shit.

I scanned Copper and a green light blinked.

Me: Nothing. You're clear Doc.

We untied him.

Me: Now for Garry.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: Garry's clear.

Garry: I know that you all have been through a lot, but when you find the time I'd rather not spend the rest of this winter TIED TO THIS FUCKING COUCH!

Me: Okay okay Garry.

We untied him.

Me: Sheesh. Fucking temper. Fuchs is next.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: You're clear Fuchs.

We untied him.

Me: Childs is next.

I scanned him and a green light blinked.

Me: Negative. You're clear Childs.

We untied him.

Me: Only 4 left. Clark.

I scanned Clark and a green light blinked.

Me: Clear.

We untied him.

Me: Palmer now.

I scanned him and then a red light blinked.

Omnitrix: Alien DNA detected. Subject is Contaminated.

Me: Palmer's one of those Things!

Eli: Care to share with the rest of the class?

Palmer then started shaking and then blood was pouring out of his face and his face swelled up and he broke out of the ropes and hit the ceiling.

I fired a blast of magic and separated his human self from his Thing self and I fired a blast of fire and incinerated him.

Me: Yes!

Garry: Nice save J.D.

Me: Thanks. Norris is next.

I scanned Norris and the light blinked red.

Omnitrix: Alien DNA detected. Subject is contaminated.

Me: Norris is infected!

Norris then shook and his chest opened up.

I fired a blast of magic and separated him and then incinerated the Thing of Norris.

Garry: Good work J.D.

Me: One more to cover. Blair. If he tries to make it back here and we're not with him, burn him.

We went out to the tool shed and I saw Blair sitting. I opened a window in the door.

Me: Hey Blair. Just need a couple seconds with you.

I scanned Blair. The Omnitrix blinked red.

Omnitrix: Alien DNA detected. Subject is contaminated.

Me: He's infected!

Blair: Very clever flushing me out fool!

Me: Wait. How come you aren't changing yet?

Blair: I want to explain myself first.

Me: We're all ears.

Blair: The reason my kind crashed here on this wretched planet 100,000 years ago is because I was waiting and I formulated a plan to get out of this frozen wasteland and infect everything on this wretched planet and turn everyone into Things like me.

Me: What you are doing will cause the ultimate destruction of the entire human race!

Blair: They are a flawed species and now we will deliver our judgement onto this planet as soon as we get out of here!

Tina Terishkovanaya: You have no right to decide that!

Harpie Lady: Yeah you monster!

?: I agree!

We saw a THUNDER KING, THE LIGHTNINGSTRIKE KAIJU!

Me: Whoa! A Thunder King, The Lightningstrike Kaiju!

Thunder King: That's right and my name is Noriko Furya.

Me: You're a Thunder King Gene-Slammer.

Thunder King: That's right.

Taranee: I've had it with this monster!

I fired a beam of magic and separated the Thing from Blair and he came back to us and we saw the Blair Thing transform and he turned into the BLAIR MONSTER!

Me: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Suddenly, Taranee Cook's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with fire, life energy, and angels, she unholsters her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached the Blair Monster, she left pink energy, fire, and angels with every step. Then, Taranee Cook was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with fire, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is an orange and red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Taranee Cook emerged, but she was changed forever.

Taranee Cook grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long blue hair, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with orange phoenix on it, green skirt with flames on them, green pants, pink high heels, and pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and flames on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with flames surrounding it. Taranee Cook has massive blue angel wings with orange tips on the large blue feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an orange kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Taranee Cook, Member of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Fire, and Life Energy, Best Friend of Will Vandom, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

タラニー・クック、チームW.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.のメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとフォボスの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、クインテセンス、火、生命エネルギーのマスター、ウィルヴァンダムの親友、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Taranee Cook has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Taranee Cook's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when the Blair Monster saw it, it roared in pure rage and tried to attack, but Taranee fired two powerful fire blasts at it, and burned the Blair Monster severely, and it screeched in excruciating pain.

Me: Lets get rid of this freak!

Me, Kate, Taranee, Simone and Haumia: YEAH FUCK YOU TOO!

We fired blasts of fire and they hit the Blair Monster and he exploded into a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Thing was destroyed and all of it was Super Hakaied except for Tina.

Tina Terishkovanaya: Wow! That was awesome!

I then had all the men, Eli and Syrus cover their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my fingers and then Carolyn and Noriko were reverting back.

Carolyn: (regains her hair) We're gonna be cold when we're human again.

Noriko: But it'll be worth it.

They were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes and they looked awesome.

Tina Terishkovanaya: That is amazing that you all go through all that.

Eli: It sure is.

Noriko: But these clothes are awesome.

Me: Lets head back inside and warm up.

We did so.

Noriko: Wow and Yellow is my favorite color.

Maya Kona: It sure is pretty on you.

Harpie Lady: I'll say.

Me: And cue Noriko in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Noriko: (holds head in pain) At least I won't be cold!

Me: That's true.

Simone: Reign in the power of your Thunder King power with the strength of your will. Concentrate.

Noriko concentrated and she glowed in a yellow aura and she was fully engrafted!

Noriko: Wow!

Tina Terishkovanaya: That is amazing.

Kate Lloyd: It sure is.

Taranee: It was awesome that I got to transform against the Thing.

Me: It sure was. Kate I'm sorry if we reopened old wounds.

Kate Lloyd: No worries J.D.

We later went back home and told everyone what happened and then the crew of Outpost 31 moved in with us permanently.

---

After destroying The Thing this time for good, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Nicole Chan, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Ellen Ripley, Jared Knudson, and Cornelia Hale were heading to the Mining Colony from the movie Aliens, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to destroy The Xenomorph Queen and her entire horde of Xenomorphs and make sure they never terrorize the universe ever again.

Lincoln: Uh oh, we're on the Mining Colony of Hadley's Hope, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to destroy The Xenomorph Queen and her entire horde of Xenomorphs and make sure they never terrorize the universe ever again.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: I still remember the time we dealt with the Xenomorphs, and I can't forget just how ugly they were.

Cornelia Hale: But, this time, we're going to get rid of the Xenomorphs, and the universe will be free from their wrath.

Lincoln: That's right, Cornelia. Alright, everyone, we know what we have to do: rescue any survivors on Hadley's Hope and bring them back to the Estate, and blow every last butt-ugly Xenomorph here straight to Hell!

We raised a rallying cry.

Nico: Dang, Lincoln. You sounded like a real military commander when you rallied us like that.

Cornelia Hale: Well, his cousin Eric was in the military, so I think that military spirit was also in him.

Me: I was about to say.

We moved swiftly and we found the survivors and we got them back to the Estate, so we can get their wounds looked at.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by The Xenomorph Queen and the army of Xenomorphs, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by The Xenomorph Queen and the army of Xenomorphs, and they're going to kill them. Let's move, soldiers!

We then rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy slashes from his massive Sword of Taranis, and killed an army of Xenomorphs. When the Xenomorph Queen saw us, she hissed angrily at us.

Cornelia Hale: I've had it up to hear with you monsters to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Cornelia Hale's ice blue eyes turned neon ice blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with molten rock, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached the Xenomorph Queen, she left pink energy, molten rock, and angels with every step. Then, Cornelia Hale was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with molten rock, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Cornelia Hale emerged, but she was changed forever.

Irma Lair grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon ice blue eyes and a pink energy aura with molten rock, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Earth Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Earth Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Earth Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with green phoenix on it, green skirt with lava waves on them, green pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and lava waves on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with ocean waves surrounding it. Irma Lair has massive blonde angel wings with ice blue tips on the large blonde feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Cornelia Hale, Member of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Earth, and Life Energy, Best Friend and Pen Pal of Megan McAllister, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

コーネリア・ヘイル、チームW.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.のメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとフォボスの駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、クインテセンス、地球、生命エネルギーのマスター、メガンマカリスターの親友とペンパル、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Cornelia Hale has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE LAVA PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Cornelia Hale's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when the Xenomorph Queen and the remaining Xenomorphs saw it, they fell into a rage, but Cornelia fired a powerful blast of lava and melted the Xenomorphs to nothing.

Lincoln: Alright, nice shot, Cornelia. Alright, everyone, let's rip those bugs to shreds.

Cornelia Hale: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Earth and Kandrakar Justice) **Time to say goodbye, you bitch!**

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and we also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the Xenomorph Queen and the Xenomorphs, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, and lasers at them, and the Xenomorphs were all killed, but only the Queen was left standing.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Cornelia, let's use a combo on the Xenomorph Queen.**

Cornelia Hale: **Let's do it, Lincoln.**

Lincoln and Cornelia Hale: **KANDRAKAR LAVASTORM XENOMORPH GENOCIDE BLAST OF JUSTICE!**

Lincoln and Cornelia Hale fired powerful blasts of lava, which hits The Xenomorph Queen and all of the Xenomorphs, and they exploded with incredible power, killing them all and Super Hakaing their spirits forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Cornelia Hale's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent, and Lincoln got the eight girls and we flew out of there just in time as the entire mining colony exploded with the power of a massive thermonuclear explosion!

***KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

Me: WHOA!

We teleported and we got home to the Estate.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls and when Lincoln saw the girls, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls were Yuri Otani, Kumi Kawamura, Kasumi Tomine, Megumi Hisakawa, and Miyu Tamaki from Alien Nine, Mew Fumizuki and Mica Minazuki from Hyper Doll, and Isabella "Ivy" Valentine from Soul Calibur.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yuri Otani, Kumi Kawamura, Kasumi Tomine, Megumi Hisakawa, Miyu Tamaki, Mew Fumizuki, Mica Minazuki, and Isabella "Ivy" Valentine.

Nicole: From Alien Nine, Hyper Doll, and Soul Calibur, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yuri Otani: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yuri Otani and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from the Xenomorph Queen and the Xenomorphs, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, a deep sapphire blue kanji below the Cutie Mark tattoo that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Yuri Otani, Kumi Kawamura, Kasumi Tomine, Megumi Hisakawa, Miyu Tamaki, Mew Fumizuki, Mica Minazuki, and Isabella "Ivy" Valentine. Then, Lincoln chanted a powerful incantation, and fired a blast of light, which purged Isabella "Ivy" Valentine of the demonic blood of the Soul Edge, and she's now freed from the demonic blood of the Soul Edge.

We told everyone about what went down on Hadley's Hope, and they were shocked when they heard that we faced off against the Xenomorph Queen and the Xenomorphs, and when we showed everyone what Lincoln and Cornelia Hale, who had transformed, did to the the Xenomorph Queen and the Xenomorphs, they cheered wildly and they hugged them, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they all kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face. Now, we were rid of the Xenomorphs for good, and they'll never terrorize the universe ever again.

---

After getting rid of the Xenomorph Queen and the Xenomorphs this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Cassandra Alexandra, Taki, Talim, Chai Xianghua, Mew Fumizuki, and Mica Minazuki were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at an Italian restaurant in the east of Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large fancy tuxedo, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble. He also had on his Juniper Thunderbird perfume on.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Cassandra Alexandra, Taki, Talim, Chai Xianghua, Mew Fumizuki, and Mica Minazuki were dressed in long fancy dresses with mythological animals on them and high heels in their favorite colors, and their jewelry.

Lola Loud: Ooh, you and the girls are looking quite fancy tonight, Linky. Where are you all heading?

Lincoln: We're heading to an Italian restaurant in the east of Gotham Royal York.

Lana: Awesome. I've tried out one of their dishes, and it was delicious. Have fun, you guys. Oh, Lincoln, don't forget, after you get back, we're going with Sherlock Hound, J.D., Nico, and our Scottish Ancestors to Eos and Insomnia for another ambassador mission.

Lincoln: Don't worry, Lana, I won't forget. (To the girls) Alright, ladies, shall we?

Cassandra Alexandra: Of course, Linky. Plus, you did an amazing job in freeing Ivy from the demonic blood of the Soul Edge.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Cassandra.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: What you did in freeing me from Soul Edge's demonic blood, I'll never forget what you did for me, Lincoln.

Lincoln: When Cassandra told me what you went through, I made my decision to purge the demonic blood of Soul Edge from you, and save you from its' dark influence.

This made Isabella smile to her future husband, as Lincoln and the girls left the Estate and they head for the Italian restaurant in the east of Gotham Royal York. When they step inside, it was so beautiful, and it looked like a piece of Italy has found itself a home here in Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln: Wow.

Cassandra Alexandra: You said it, Linky, it's amazing.

Lincoln and the girls head for the table, and they ordered their meals. A few minutes later, Lincoln and the girls' pasta dishes arrived on their table, and when Lincoln took a bite of his fettuccini alfredo, Lincoln's taste buds went into overdrive.

Lincoln: Whoa. This is awesome.

The girls tasted their pasta dishes, their taste buds also went into overdrive, and they proceeded to finish eating their food. Then, Lincoln and the girls finished, paid for their dishes, and they came back home, and changed back to their original clothes.

Lana: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Lana, and the food there was amazing.

Lana: (Laughs) I knew it.

Me: Next time, we'll head there, and try out the food there.

Lincoln: Yeah, they have a lot of amazing dishes there. Which reminds me, Dad's making his famous Clams and Lynn-guini tonight.

Nico: I haven't tried it before, Lincoln. I've tried his Lynn-sagna, but not his famous Clams and Lynn-guini.

Luan: Dad told me this was the first dish he's ever made, Nico.

Nico: (Drools) Can't wait.

Lincoln: Alright, I think we can save the talk for food for later on tonight. Right now, let's get ready for our trip to Insomnia and Eos.

---

After Lincoln's date, Sherlock Hound was getting ready to head to Eos and the Crown City of Insomnia, and me, Nico, Lincoln and his family, and their Scottish ancestors were coming too.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Lincoln: We're ready, Sherlock Hound.

Me: We'll be right back, everyone

Fluttershy: Let us know how it went when you come back.

Lincoln: We will, Fluttershy.

Sherlock Hound made a portal that led to right to Eos, and we step inside. When the portal opened, me, Nico, Lincoln and his family, and their Scottish ancestors stepped out of the portal, and we found ourselves on the planet of Eos.

Lincoln: Wow.

Lori: So, this is the planet Eos, it's literally beautiful.

Rita: It's so amazing out here.

Me: Wait until you guys see the Crown City of Insomnia.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's right, and you'll be in for quite a surprise.

We arrive at the Crown City of Insomnia, and it was just like how Sherlock Hound described it: a truly amazing modern metropolis, stacked with skyscrapers, the Crown City contains lush areas, but is separated from the mainland by a bridge and is surrounded by water and tall ramparts, and protected by a massive wall. But, it's also the host of the Citadel, the seat of power of Lucis, and the home of the Crystal.

Lincoln: Whoa. So, this is the Crown City of Insomnia. This is so awesome!

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Indeed, Lincoln. This place truly is amazing.

Lori: It's just like some of the major modern day metropolis cities on Earth.

Luna Loud: No kidding, dude. This place is amazing.

Then, the Crownguard saw us, and they went up to us.

Crownguard: Ah, Sherlock Hound, J.D., Nico, welcome back. (When they saw Lincoln and his family and the Scottish ancestors) Oh whoa, you also brought Lincoln and his family and the Louds' Scottish Ancestors?! It's an honor to meet you all. Please, come with us. His Majesty's been waiting for you.

We head for the Citadel, and Sherlock Hound, Me, and Nico met with Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, and Prompto Argentum, and they were happy to see us again. But, they were in for an even more amazing surprise when they saw we brought Lincoln and his family and the Louds' Scottish Ancestors with us.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: Oh, no way. You also brought Lincoln and his family and the Louds' Scottish Ancestors with you.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's right, Your Majesty.

Lincoln: And it's an honor to meet you all.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: (Shakes hands with Lincoln) You too, Lincoln.

Lori: We heard about Eos and the Crown City of Insomnia from Sherlock Hound, J.D., and Nico, and now, seeing them for the first time ever, it truly is amazing.

Lynn: You said it, Lori. But, I can't believe those Niflheim scumbags are trying to take the Crystal, destroy the Kingdom of Lucis, and take over Eos, they really make me sick.

Gladiolus: They've been a major problem for us for a long time, Lynn.

Ignis: And speaking of Niflheim, the spell that Sherlock Hound used yesterday was still active, and we got word from the Crownguard that many more of Niflheim's magitek infantry, along with the magitek weapons, have been destroyed.

This surprised us.

Lynn Sr.: Whoa. That's incredible.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Then, that means, Niflheim's defenses are already being worn thin and very soon, they'll be backed into a corner.

Prompto: That's right, Duke Lincoln, and then, we can launch our attack on the Empire of Niflheim and destroy it for good.

Me: With both Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil with you guys.

Noctis: That's right, and we've got to meet the Masters of Evil one day, we've seen the usual battles you all have with them.

Lola: Oh, don't worry, you'll meet them soon.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) It appears that things have been quiet lately.

Noctis: That won't be the case, Hound. Niflheim will try yet again to attack the city and take the Crystal.

Lisa Loud: From what we've been told from the first two missions, they've tried to attack Insomnia and take the crystal, only to wind up dying in a pool of blood.

Me: Which means, this'll be the third time they attack.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Which means, I'm through playing nice with them. If they want to keep on trying to attack the city, then, the only thing waiting for them is a one-way trip to Oblivion.

Nico: You've already dealt them a nasty blow when you used that spell from the spellbook Ardyn gave you for Christmas, and it's destroying the empire's magitek weapons and their magitek infantry have gotten the weaknesses of the daemons, and they're being incinerated by the light of the sun.

Lincoln: And the light of the Crystal emanating from the Citadel.

Suddenly, the Crownguard came into the Citadel, and they bear news: Verstael Besithia, Ravus Nox Fleuret, Aranea Highwind, General Glauca, Caligo Ulldor, and Loqi Tummelt were heading for the city, and they were indeed pissed off that the magitek infantry and their weapons are being destroyed, and they want blood.

Me: Uh oh.

Lincoln: So, the main officials of the Niflheim Empire are coming here, seeking revenge.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Looks like it, Lincoln. Looks like we'll be needing some extra help for this one.

Sherlock Hound made a call to Ardyn Izunia, and he then told them of Verstael Besithia, Ravus Nox Fleuret, Aranea Highwind, General Glauca, Caligo Ulldor, and Loqi Tummelt coming to Insomnia to take revenge on whoever is causing this. A few minutes later, Ardyn arrived in Insomnia, but he also brought Vypra to help out.

Ardyn Izunia: I got here as soon as possible, Hound, and I hope you don't mind that I brought Vypra to help.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Not at all, Ardyn.

Vypra: Plus, I got to see Eos and Insomnia for myself, and it truly is amazing. But, when Ardyn told us of his soon-to-be former benefactors, we decided that they need to go now.

Nico: No doubt about it, the Empire of Niflheim is filled with power-hungry despots who want nothing more than world domination.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Just like Mundus and many others.

We head on out, and we saw Verstael Besithia, Ravus Nox Fleuret, Aranea Highwind, General Glauca, Caligo Ulldor, and Loqi Tummelt heading for Insomnia.

Lori: How are we going to deal with them?

Ardyn Izunia: Leave that to me, Lori. Just keep watching.

Ardyn Izunia summoned Ifrit the Infernian, the rogue Astral that Ardyn Izunia put under his control through daemonification, and he casted Firaga, firing a massive ball of fire at them, which caused the six of them to separate.

Verstael Besithia: But, how on…? Wait a minute.

Then, Ardyn Izunia, along with the rest of us appeared.

Verstael Besithia: Ardyn Izunia. How dare you show your face here, after you turned against Niflheim.

Ardyn Izunia: Yes, well, I'm afraid I've grown bored of working for you, and I made the right decision to work for Vypra.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) And of course, my frenemy has given us the means of ridding Eos and Insomnia of you and your accursed empire for good.

When Verstael Besithia, Ravus Nox Fleuret, Aranea Highwind, General Glauca, Caligo Ulldor, and Loqi Tummelt saw Sherlock Hound, along with all of us, a wave of horror washed over them.

Ravus Nox Fleuret: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, here?! Then, that means… !

Suddenly, Sherlock Hound's blue eyes turned blood red, and he unholstered his massive Sword of The Demon Hound from his wider and muscular back.

Sherlock Hound: Now, you understand. Yes, I was the one who killed the army of soldiers that you sent when I first came to Eos and Insomnia, and I was also the one who cast the spell yesterday, the spell that's continuously destroyed your precious magitek infantry and weapons, along with the cores located there. (Smiles Sinisterly) But, I wasn't the only one, Ardyn was the one who provided the means of ending your delusional dreams of world domination.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it. Sherlock Hound's eyes turned blood red, but Sparda didn't take over.

Sparda: (Through the Large Red Jewel on Sherlock Hound's neck) No, I haven't. He decided to do this on his own, and I got to admit, he's terrified all of them.

Ravus: Sparda, no, impossible.

Sherlock Hound: And I'm afraid none of you will live to get the answers you seek.

We unholstered our massive swords from our backs and transformed, and went at Verstael Besithia, Ravus Nox Fleuret, Aranea Highwind, General Glauca, Caligo Ulldor, and Loqi Tummelt, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, light, and darkness at them, and they exploded with incredible power. Ardyn and Sherlock Hound used their combo, Daemonic Royal Retribution, and fired a barrage of dark fire and dark energy swords at them, and it really hurt them. Then, Lincoln tied them up with powerful rainbow energy straitjackets, so they couldn't escape.

Then, Lincoln sprouted six of his eleven massive and long blue wolf tails with Cell's siphon suctions on them, and he stabs them into Verstael Besithia, Ravus Nox Fleuret, Aranea Highwind, General Glauca, Caligo Ulldor, and Loqi Tummelt, and he sucked them in, and not only did he absorb all of their power and energy, but he'd also gained information on The Empire of Niflheim and what they do, and they know that Ardyn's the one who provided them with the magitek knowledge, which'd furthered their daemonic experiments and research. After Lincoln was done, we then returned to the

Citadel.

Lincoln: Guys, I've acquired the information on the Empire of Niflheim, and it matched up with what Sherlock Hound told us about them. Which means, tomorrow, we launch the attack, and Ardyn and Sherlock Hound are going to be the ones to open the way.

Nico: Nice.

Noctis: Which means, we'll be rid of the Empire of Niflheim for good, and we'll bring an end to this conflict for good.

Lincoln: That's right, and we'll make sure that Eos and Insomnia will be free for good.

Gladiolus: And it looks like you guys have to head back home, right?

Lincoln: Yes. But, don't worry. We'll meet again. But, this time, we're bringing the entire Calvary with us.

Noctis: This should be good.

We then shook hands with Noctis and his entourage, and Sherlock Hound opened up the portal that leads back to the Estate, and as we said our goodbyes, we stepped inside, and we got back home as the portal closed when we stepped out.

Lincoln: That was an amazing ambassador mission. But, come tomorrow, we launch the final attack on the capital of Niflheim, and we'll be rid of them for good.

We then told everyone that the mission went well, and tomorrow is the final attack on the Empire of Niflheim, and soon, we'll be rid of them for good, and Eos and Insomnia will be free from Niflheim for all eternity.

* * *

Later it was time for Piper's final Ambassador mission.

Piper: After today, I'm going to miss Mikey and the others.

Me: I know. But it was fun helping them out.

Nico: Boy it sure was. But we'll see them again on February 7th.

Me: We sure will. Mikey and friends will hold out till then. But I'll be going to help them out on occasions to help them out and recruit new Digimon for the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Eli: I can't wait to meet them.

Me: You'll love them bro.

We were off to the Digital World.

We arrived and Mikey and friends saw us.

Piper: Guys, I'd like you to meet Eli!

Me: He's my little brother.

Eli: Hello there.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome to meet you Eli!

Angie: Wait a second. Aren't you the awesome little boy that pilots that awesome Gundam and you know Godzilla Jr.?

Eli: That's right.

Angie: Awesome!

Me: And he's also the son of Pharaoh Atem. He was originally born 5,000 years ago and he was teleported into the future.

Christopher: Whoa! That is awesome.

Me: Yep. It sure was.

J.D. 3: It sure is cool.

Mikey Kudo: Whoa who said that!?

Me: That was my Caveman self. He lives inside my head.

I formed a projection of him from my forehead crest and they saw him.

Mikey Kudo: WHOA!

Me: Meet my immortal caveman self.

J.D. 3: Hello there. And yes I am J.D. Knudson too but I lived for over 75,000 years and I was assigned to be Eli's guardian.

Angie: That is amazing!

Piper: Well, this is it. The last Digimon we're helping you guys take out. And then, we don't see each other until February.

Me: But I'm still going to be helping you all out in dealing with members of the Bagra Army.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome! But I will miss you Piper.

Piper: You will never be rid of me for good Mikey. We'll see each other again.

Me: That's right.

Eli: We sure will.

Nene: Yep. We're going to the Jungle Zone.

Me: And our target is Kongoumon.

Mikey Kudo: This is gonna be awesome.

We were off to the Jungle Zone.

We later arrived.

Piper: He should be around here somewhere.

Eli: Hmm.

Eli used the Force to find him.

Eli: (Points to a tree) THERE!

I fired an energy blast and it hit the tree and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Out of the explosion came KONGOUMON!

Piper: There he is!

Mikey Kudo: How did you find him so easily Eli?

Eli: I used the powers of the Force to find him.

Me: He is a Jedi.

Christopher: Awesome!

Eli ignited his lightsaber.

Kongoumon: You're right, little girl. This IS your last ambassador mission. Because I'm going to find out what you taste like!

Piper: For your information, I'm an Elf! And I am more powerful than I look.

Kongoumon: We'll see about that!

Eli: Try this on!

Eli blew him back with a Force Blast and then jumped into the air and before Kongoumon could react…

SLASH!

Eli slashed him in half with his lightsaber and Kongoumon disintegrated in an instant and we uploaded all his data!

Christopher: WHOA!

Mikey Kodu: Eli just beat him like he was nothing!

Me: Well who do you think trained him? Eli has been learning everything that he knows from my caveman self for years.

Christopher: Don't worry about us, Piper. We'll make sure to stay alive until February.

Piper: I know and I have faith in all of you.

Christopher: Thank you.

Me: But I will be helping you all out still as well as finding awesome recruits for our frenemies. There are still many more generals out there.

Mikey Kudo: That's true. But Nene you be careful with J.D. and everyone.

Nene: I will Mikey.

We later went back home and we told everyone about what went down.

May: Bloom, you ambassador missions are next.

Bloom: And I'm really excited to see where I'll be going.

Me: We know you are Bloom. This is gonna be awesome for you.

Nico: Who is the next target of the Fusion Fighters?

Me: Now we set our sights on the generals and the first one is NeoMyotismon in the Vampire Zone.

Lucy Loud: Wicked. Me and the Goths of Darkness and the Dark Signers would love to face him.

Brittney: Sounds like my kind of place.

Me: All right. Mikey and the team will love meeting you and your team Brittney. You can ask Hari and Doori to come along too if you want.

Brittney: I would like that dad.

Nico: Sweet! It'll be awesome for me to take on a new form of Myotismon.

Me: It sure would.

---

Later in the city, we were there to open a new zoo.

Live Action Ironhide: So, what are we looking at again?

Isaribi: Well, today is the grand opening of the Gotham Royal York Children's Zoo!

Me: It's a zoo we built for children to meet and pet some of the animals here at the Gotham Royal York zoo. Like a petting zoo but bigger.

Ed: Ooh! I hope I am part of it. Pet me now!

Eddy: Shut up Ed. But that was funny. That reminds me of the Ed Land scam we did.

Luan: That must've been cool Eddy.

Me: And here is the commissioner of the zoo.

Stella Nox Fleuret came.

Stella Nox Fleuret: Been a long time J.D.

Eli: Stella!

Stella Nox Fleuret: Eli!

They hugged.

Eli: It's awesome to see you here.

Aerith: Awesome to see you again Stella. How have things been?

Stella Nox Fleuret: Been busy as ever and the enemies of Lucis are always after Noct.

Me: I heard all about that from Sherlock Hound. That is intense.

Stella Nox Fleuret: It sure is

Donatello and the mascots and some of us were watching for trouble.

Donatello: Anyone see any troublemakers?

Horsea: Nothing on my end.

Manaphy: I don't see anything.

Poliwag: (looks through some binoculors) I've got something!

Ben: What is it?! Vilgax? Aggregor?

Me: Is it Lothor? PLEASE let it be Lothor!

William: Easy, J.D.

Poliwag: Oh, never mind, it's only a Pigeon.

We sigh in disappointment.

Me: False alarm.

However, Poromon looks shocked and concerned and grabs the binoculars away from Poliwag.

Poromon: Gimmie that!

Poromon looks through the binoculars and sees a pigeon perched on top of a building, which has some drawing of people being crossed off.

Poromon: That smile!

The pigeon is now seen laughing devilishly.

UH OH!

Poromon: HOLY MOTHER OF GOD! That's bird's going to drop one on Stella's Suit!

Me: OH SHIT!

Eli: Uh oh!

Poromon punched the pigeon and they wrestled.

Poromon and the pigeon fall from the sky and land in a tree. We climb up the tree to see if Poromon's okay.

Manaphy: Poromon!

Drillhorn: How did you know that bird had a beef with Stella?

Poromon: I've seen that look before. Back before me and Nico met you guys. Right before the last Commissioner we knew took a plop to the left hopel.

We gasp at Poromon's statement.

Poromon: Got him right where a pretty flower would go!

Poliwag giggles at this statement, causing us to glare angrily at him.

Poliwag: Well, it's just a suit, isn't it?

Poromon: There were fucking blueberries, Poliwag! Blue… Berries!

Poliwag gasps, trying to hold another giggle. As Poromon begins to narrate, the backgrounds turns very dark and a light casts over Poromon as he talks.

Poromon: It was a beautiful day, sunny and clear. Pigeon came in low, slow from due east. I didn't know why I didn't jump in and take it for him, but that day I swore I'd never see another public official blueberried! Not on my watch.

Pigeon: (tauntingly) Gee, that's too bad! Cause before that ribbon's cut, this commissioner's going to wearin' some "doody" on the suit-y! (snickers)

Poromon: Not if I have anything to say about you shitbeaked freak!

Pigeon: WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU CALL ME!?

Poromon: YOU HEARD ME YOU SHITFILLED RAT WITH WINGS! Or is your brain as stupid as your bug-filled stomach!?

Pigeon: WHY YOU LITTLE!

The pigeon went at him and Poromon dodgded him and the pigeon flew at Stella and dropped one and then Poromon just got hit with the pigeon's poop and was on the ground. We ran over to him.

Nosecone: Poromon Are you okay?!

Poromon gets up, covered in the pigeon's excrement, which is obscured to the viewers. We groan in disgust.

Lynn: That's nasty!

Lori: (gags) I've… literally seen worse.

Lola: That's true. I'm sure a good scrubbing with soap and… sand paper-

Suddenly, Poromon gets up and pulls off a disguise which was just like him.

Maria: WHAT?

May: Poromon! What? How did-?

Poromon: Standard Issue "Pigeon-Proof" Vest! Like I said: Never again!

Me: Very smart thinking Poromon.

Skipper: Wait a second! I know that pigeon you're talking about! Get him!

Private, Skipper, Rico and Kowalski then pounced on the Pigeon and then they put him in a cage!

Me: You guy know this pigeon?

Skipper: You could say that. His name is Frankie. And he has a really nasty beef with the commissioner.

He went over his history.

---

Frankie is a pigeon with a thick New York accent. He was first seen teasing Max about not catching a bird in "Launchtime."

He makes a minor appearance in "The Lost Treasure of the Golden Squirrel," where he gives Private a silk feather called the crystal feather.

He also serves as the main antagonist of the episode "In The Line of Doody," where he tried to "Drop one" (A.K.A. defecate) on the Commissioner's suit, leading him and Skipper to battle over the Commissioner's safety. In the end however, Frankie meets his own fate when Skipper fires a "Pigeon-Proof" vest, covered in Frankie's own blueberry-covered excrement at him.

---

When he was done we gasped!

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: Bad news pigeon.

Lisa Simpson: Pigeons are dangerous rats with wings.

We had Frankie sent to prison.

---

Later we were getting ready for our mission.

Gluko: Well, Nico. Now that our Poo-etic skirmish is over, it's your turn to lead.

We laughed at Gluko's joke.

Me: That was a good one.

Nico: Yeah it sure was. Awesome. And yes it is my turn to lead.

Then the door opened and in came Bobbie Fletcher.

Bobbie Fletcher: Hey guys.

Nico: Hey Bobbie.

Lana: Awesome!

Bobbie Fletcher: I came to tell you that there's a new race going on and it's a race around the planet Jupiter.

We gasped.

Nico: Whoa! A race around Jupiter? This is gonna be awesome.

Laney: It sure is.

Lincoln: This is gonna be cool to see one of the stormiest planets in the Solar System.

Me: It sure is. I can't wait to see what this is like.

Bobbie Fletcher: Looking forward to seeing you all there.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Oh we'll be there.

Bobbie Fletcher: Awesome.

She left.

Tina Terishkovanaya: This is gonna be awesome. I love all the races that you all do.

Kate Lloyd: They are so awesome.

Then Living Laser, El Diablo, Abis Mal, Fixer, Multiplex, Titanium Titan, Puff, Deadwood, Crimson Dynamo and King Shark appeared.

Living Laser: Can me, El Diablo, Abis Mal, Fixer, Multiplex, Titanium

Titan, Puff, Deadwood, Crimson Dynamo and King Shark go with you guys? (sniffs something and gags) Ew! Who stepped on a duck?

Me: Don't ask.

Nico: Yeah you don't want to know. And to answer your question yes you all can go. It's another race and we're going to go around Jupiter.

Abis Mal: Awesome!

Fixer: This is gonna be interesting.

Me: It sure is.

Allie Wilde: I'm looking forward to this one.

Nico: Me too. Lets head to the garage everyone!

We went to the garage.

Jack Spicer: (to Maxxine) By the way, Tina turned into you this morning.

Maxxine: That's what I heard and that is amazing.

Tina Terishkovanaya: It sure is. Sorry Maxxine.

Maxxine: It's all right but that was a very spot on performance.

Tina Terishkovanaya: Thanks. My shapeshifting powers make me perfectly well formed in anyone and anything.

Me: That is still cool though.

Kate Lloyd: It sure is.

Fixer: I think I'll make my own vehicle for the race.

Nico: Go for it.

Fixer made his own awesome car.

We all made our cars. Then we were off to Jupiter.

Nico: Here we go!

---

We arrived at the Jovian System.

Armada Cyclonus: Is it safe to land?

Me: It's a gas giant planet so we can't land on Jupiter.

Nico: But was can land there.

We saw on Jupiter's moon Io, a massive docking station for the race.

Eli: Awesome.

We landed and we got out and went to the docks. The view of the planet Jupiter was incredible.

Crimson Dynamo: I think I'll just remain in my suit for now.

Nico: All right. Wow! Look at the view of Jupiter.

May: It's magnificent. The clouds swirling around it are incredible.

Nico: They sure are. When we go to the Jupiter prison we never see a view like this from it.

May: It's so beautiful. And the Great Red Spot is amazing too.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Eli: It's amazing that Jupiter is that big.

Me: Yep. 86,000 miles in diameter.

Cutthroat: I think Arnold's cousin wanted to get some of the Red Spot.

Simone: Boy she sure did and let me tell you she was nuttier than a fruit bat.

Laney: But that was cool that you all got to have a reunion with your old class Simone.

Simone: It sure was and it was great seeing all my friends again. I missed those awesome times.

Nico: Boy who wouldn't? I've loved the Magic School Bus growing up.

Me: Who doesn't love that show. It's awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Titanium Titan: One day, they can come on one of our missions.

Simone: That's an amazing idea. We can take them to one of the amazing planets for an awesome field trip.

Nico: Not a bad idea Simone.

Laney: The Blue Moon, Aurelia, Darwin IV, Pandora, many planets.

Simone: Yep.

Avior: I think I'll stay in my ball form until I'm needed.

Mason Brown: Good idea, Avior.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome though.

Puff: Looks like the race is about to start!

We got to the starting line and we were ready!

Me: May the best man win.

Rainbow Dash: You bet J.D.

Billy Natson came.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to one of the most amazing events in racing history. Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing treat for you all today. We have an amazing race around the most dangerous and most incredibly stormy planet. It's a race around the 5th Planet from the Sun and the largest planet in the Solar System, Jupiter! WOW! With us we have our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their awesome frenemies, the Masters of Evil and they look ready to shred the clouds of the largest planet in the Solar System. You ready to have some fun!?

We cheered wildly.

Me: BRING IT ON! LETS ROCK AND ROLL!

Nico: YEAH!

Billy Natson: That's the spirit!

Krysta got out the green flag.

Krysta: RACERS TAKE YOUR MARKS!

We were ready!

Krysta: GET SET!

We revved our engines!

Krysta: REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed out into space and headed towards Jupiter!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We flew up to Jupiter's north pole.

Blot: I'm beating all of you.

Me: Not for long!

We zoomed into Jupiter's atmosphere at the North Pole and we were flying through the skies of the planet.

Me: WOW! Look at the skies of Jupiter.

Allie Wilde: This is amazing!

We saw lightning that was many times more powerful than Earth's lightning flash through the clouds all over.

Eli: WHOA!

Multiplex: I wonder if my vehicle will duplicate with me.

Nico: Go for it.

He concentrated and to our surprise he made 310 clones of not just himself but his car as well!

Me: WHOA! IT WORKED!

Rex: Awesome!

Multiplex: WOW! It sure did work!

Tricloid: Look! Scooby and the others are joining us!

Fred Jones: We're already here with you guys!

Daphne: Yeah!

Tricloid: Uh oh! Then if you all are here then WHO IS THAT!?

We saw a monster version of The Mystery Machine!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! IT'S THE MONSTROUS MACHINE!

Nico: We saw that one when we were facing The Goblin King!

Me: Yeah!

Deadwood: You guys wanna fill the others in?

Qin: It was the Mystery Machine transmogrified into a monster.

Nico: Entrance time guys!

We flew around behind the Monstrous Machine.

The Monstrous Machine roared and then an army of ferocious desert monsters appeared and swirled around it and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: All right you bad car! License and Registration!

?: But you will now see who is driving it!

Me: Who said that?

Jonny Quest: Oh no! I was hoping never to run into him.

A man rolled down the window and we saw that it was the enemy of the Quest Team: EZEKIEL RAGE!

---

Ezekiel Rage is one of the main recurring antagonists in The Real Adventures of Johnny Quest, Cartoon Network's 1990s reimagining of Hanna-Barbera's 1960s Johnny Quest series.

His goal is to destroy the world out of revenge for what he considers the murder of his wife and daughter.

He was voiced by Michael Bell.

Ezekiel Rage was an agent of the United States government with the code name "Raven". At sometime in his life he met and married a woman named Abby and they had a daughter called Karla. However he kept the secret of his occupation from them and said he was a salesman in computers.

His real name was possibly Argus Grimm. Issue nine of the Dark Horse series states that he was recruited from Stanford University in 1974, and paired with Race Bannon on several missions.

Sometime during the Reagan administration, he was on an assignment in Panagua, where he was discovered, and fled with his wife and daughter by car. The United States declined to help him escape, and he crashed the car off a cliff, surviving with serious burns all over his body; his family was not so lucky.

Bent on revenge against the government and a world perceived corrupt, he took on the name Ezekiel Rage and the costume of a Dia de los Muertos celebrator, complete with skeletal arm attachment and wide-brimmed hat. He also kept a family album called the Book of Rage as his only possession.

He used a combination of religious faith and old intelligence contacts and information to amass power for his apocalyptic plans.

His first scheme was locating a nerve gas and nuclear waste storage facility in New Mexico, intending to use the nerve gas on American citizens. He abducted Dr. Hugo Smallwood after the doctor investigated his appearances, believing him to be a bat creature. The Quests arrived to visit Smallwood and uncovered the plot. Rage tied them up, believing Jessie Bannon to be his daughter, Karla. Jonny and Jessie fought with him above ground as he prepared a plane. He took off with the two on board, but they escaped with the lone parachute, while the plane with Rage still on board crashed into a canyon wall, presumably killing him ( Ezekiel Rage ).

Rage survived, and one of his scientists discovered the Pentium molecule and its substitute, which could destroy the earth's atmosphere. Rage had his followers take over mission control at NASA and boarded a shuttle mission with Dr. Benton Quest and Hadji Singh on board. He hijacked the shuttle and, at an abandoned space station, began manufacturing the molecular substitute, hoping to drop it into the atmosphere from space. Race Bannon and Natasha Rostova arrived and stopped him; the space station crashed into the ocean, but Rage survived once again (Rage's Burning Wheel ).

He observed the test explosion of the nuclear device Big Baby One, and led a team to capture Big Baby Two, another thermonuclear device. He had several copies made and set up at a base at the north pole to go off in tandem, which would melt the polar ice caps.

The Quests discovered his plan, and Jessie, using the power of the Aurora Borealis to appear as his daughter Karla, caused a distraction sufficient for a governmental strike team and Dr. Quest to disable the nukes, but Rage escaped swearing revenge (Future Rage).

Rage hid for some time before following through with his next plan. He first created a gathering place in the Himalayas, then secured a thermonuclear triple warhead; lastly, he seemingly acquired a mechanical right hand. He accosted a 2-mile deep exploration at Meteor Valley State Park, using the deep tunnel to lower the warhead into the earth. He set the timer at seven days and then evacuated to the Himalayan meeting place, announcing to the White House seven days later that the earth would soon end. Dr. Quest and Race scrambled to try and fix the problem, and Dr. Quest granted Johnny access to his time travel program, code named Rachel. Johnny and Jessie went seven days back to stop Rage from lowering the bomb into the earth's crust. Rage drove the bomb into the time portal and struggled with Johnny and Jessie; he then accidentally drove the bomb through a time portal leading to prehistory. It detonated, killing him and completing a casual loop (The Edge of Yesterday).

---

Me: Whoa man! Ezekiel Rage! I've heard about you! You were a government agent that became hellbent on destroying the planet for the deaths of your wife and daughter!

Ezekiel Rage: That is correct! May the death of the world be on each and every one of you!

Magma: We're not even on Earth right now!

Me: Yeah! You're on the planet Jupiter! What exactly do you plan to do here?

Ezekiel Rage: I'm going to destroy the planet by using this.

He opened the back of the Monstrous Machine and in it was a powerful nuclear warhead!

Me: What is that!?

Ezekiel Rage: This is a 45 quadrillion Gigaton Subatomic Nuclear Warhead and with it I'm going to ram this vehicle into the Earth and blow the entire planet Earth to dust!

We gasped in shock!

Nico: Rage you are a monster!

Me: I will not let you do that! Allie take the wheel!

Allie Wilde: Right!

I got out and jumped onto the top of the Monstrous Machine.

Me: You want to destroy the planet then you have to fight me first!

Ezekiel Rage: With pleasure!

He got onto the roof of the van.

Nico: Everyone attack the Monstrous Machine and we'll let J.D. handle Rage.

Eli: Right! Be careful bro!

El Diablo: Let's scratch the paint first!

He fired a blast of fire and burned the Monstrous Machine.

POW BLAM KROW BIFF!

I punched him in his face and he punched at me and we stood away. We screamed and roared and went at each other and engaged in a ferocious fight! We grabbed each other and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he punched me in the face and I kicked her in the face and he kicked me in the stomach and I punched him in the stomach and he punched me in the face twice and I dodged his third strike and punched him in the face and he kicked at me and I dodged his strike and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. He came at me and fired a bunch of laser blasts and I deflected them away and punched him in the face and kicked him in the chest and punched him in the face again! Rage got up and went at me and punched me in the face and kicked me in the stomach with devastating force and I rebounded and flew back at him and he kicked me in the stomach and I belched up a huge amount of blood. He grabbed me and threw me down and pile drove me and I belched up even more blood and it got on his face and he was screaming in pain as it burned him and I punched him in the face and kicked him and punched him in the face and Rage punched me in the face with devastating force and knocked out some of my teeth and I was thrown to the roof of the van and he jumped and just as he was about to smash my head in, I grabbed his foot and threw him down into the roof and I kicked him with devastating force and I grabbed his arm and broke it. Then he got up and punched and kicked me all over and I belched up a huge amount of blood.

Lincoln fired lightning blasts and electrocuted Rage all over.

Marah: You alright, J.D.?

Me: I'll be just fine.

I regenerated my wounds and wasn't the slightest bit fatigued.

I punched Rage all over and smashed him down!

Me: YOU CAN'T WIN RAGE!

Ezekiel Rage: EARTH WILL BE DESTROYED FOR ITS WICKEDNESS! SO SHALL IT BE IN THE BOOK OF RAGE!

Me: LIKE HELL IT WILL BE YOU MOTHERFUCKING ASSHOLE!

We went back to fighting! We were mercilessly thrashing each other and we weren't gonna give up until one of us dies! I punched Rage in the face with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood and I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face! Rage then punched me in the stomach and kicked me in the face with devastating force and I belched up a huge amount of blood and I dealt him a deadly uppercut and kicked him in the face. Rage growled ferociously and punched me in the stomach and dealt me a deadly uppercut! But then I took out my sword and stabbed him right through his black heart!

Me: THIS IS FOR ALL THE PAIN AND SUFFERING YOU'VE CAUSED TO PLANET EARTH! GO BACK TO HELL AND STAY THERE YOU MOTHERFUCKING SICKENING PIECE OF FUCKING SHIT!

He fell off my sword as he died and fell into Jupiter's clouds and was obliterated in an instant.

King Shark: One monster down. One to go.

Me: Yep. Now to finish the Monstrous Machine for good!

I jumped back into my car.

Allie Wilde: You really destroyed Rage J.D.!

Me: We still have to destroy that bomb too.

Nico: Right! We have to send it out into space.

Troy: Time to fight speed with speed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers!

Pain Yatta: Why don't you join us? If you do, I'll give you candy.

The Monstrous Machine roared in fury.

Nico: All right then be that way!

Nico fired energy blasts and blew its tires and it roared in pain.

We fired elemental and energy blasts at the Monstrous Machine.

Nico: Lets finish it with one blast!

Drillhorn, Isaribi, Donatello and Nosecone all used the Earth Cyber

Planet Keys and they enhanced Isaribi and Donatello's powers, Enhanced Drillhorn's Magma Bomber and Nosecone's X-Ray laser pistol 100-fold.

Drillhorn and Isaribi: MAGMA TSUNAMI BURST!

Donatello and Nosecone: X-RAY MEGA BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: WONDERBOLT LOYALTY THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of lightning, lava, water and energy.

Multiplex, me, Eli, Nico, Earth Chan and Lincoln: EARTH LOVE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy that formed into the Earth.

Lincoln: STORM ELEMENTAL STYLE: HURRICANE!

Tatsumaki: STORM WIND STYLE: TROPICAL STORM!

Mai Shiranui: STORM FIRE STYLE: DERECHO STORM!

Yuna: STORM WATER STYLE: FLOOD!

Frosta: STORM ICE STYLE: BLIZZARD!

Entrapta: STORM LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING STORM!

Perfuma: STORM NATURE STYLE: THUNDERSTORM!

Kyoko: STORM ICE STYLE: ICE STORM!

Misako: STORM WIND STYLE: TORNADO!

Julie: STORM ICE STYLE: HAIL STORM!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into massive blasts from said storms.

Lincoln and his harem: STORM FINAL SMASH: STORMING RASENSHURIKEN!

They fired a massive Rasenshuriken powered by the Storms at Monstrous Machine which carried the bad car and it went up into space and the Bomb detonated.

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE MEGA EXPLOSION!***

The Explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook the Solar System and it was massive. The explosion faded and the world was saved and more!

We cheered wildly.

Me: That's it for that.

Nico: Now it's time to finish the race.

?: And now, we've approached our final act.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane

Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

We saw six magical Brumal cores fly right past us, and circled around a figure flying in the air, who descended, and we saw who it was, it was Kuja, the powerful sorcerer and main antagonist of Final Fantasy IX.

Cloud Strife: Kuja, I should've known you'd show up here.

Eli: So, the powerful sorcerer who killed Garland long ago has finally arrived.

Kuja: That's correct, young Eli, and I'm honored to meet you, the one who got rid of the One-Winged Angel, Sephiroth, along with the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Nicole, what can you tell us about Kuja?

Nicole Knudson: Trust me, Commander, he has a bit of a tragic history.

Nicole Knudson proceeded to tell us about Kuja, and as expected, he has a tragic history.

---

Kuja

Kuja is the main antagonist of Final Fantasy IX. He operates behind the scenes, at first working in Queen Brahne of Alexandria's shadow. He wishes to acquire the power of the eidolons to come to rule Gaia. He is a powerful sorcerer who rides a silver dragon.

Kuja speaks in metaphors, referring to Garnet as a "canary" and Brahne as "the elephant-lady". His refined nature juxtaposes his role as a sadistic war-bringer. Kuja loves luxury, as evidenced by his home at Desert Palace and spending time in the nobles' district in Treno.

## Profile

### Appearance

Kuja has silver hair that falls halfway down his back. At 24 years old, Kuja is the youngest main antagonist in the Final Fantasy series. He wears a large feather in his hair, has light-blue eyes and pale complexion, and is of medium height and light build. He wears white sleeves with a violet mantle around his shoulders. A white robe covers the back of his legs down to his ankles held up by four straps that act as a codpiece. He wears armored, dark purple boots, with golden buckles.

When in Trance, Kuja becomes covered in red fur and his clothes, which turn white, become tattered. He has a long furred tail in this form.

A concept art of Kuja as a nobleman exists, but he never dons this attire in-game. It appears as an alternate outfit in Dissidia Final Fantasy NT, however.

### Personality

Kuja is narcissistic in contrast to Zidane's humility. Kuja has an ego to match his power, and he lets his pride rule his head. Kuja once chose to let Zidane live even if he had a chance to kill him to prove himself superior. After discovering his destiny as a mortal, Kuja's cultured personality turns into insanity, believing life should not be allowed to continue without him. His descent into insanity and rebellion against Garland stem from the fear of oblivion, as Garland intended to discard Kuja's soul in favor of a new Genome. He is unfazed by being wounded, shown when being attacked by Bahamut.

Kuja uses his elegance to hide his insecurities, and deep down is conflicted over his existence. Kuja scorns the black mages he helped create, but also finds himself identifying with them. As explained in Final Fantasy IX Ultimania, Kuja never experienced childhood, and thus his emotional growth is stunted and he cannot use Trance. Kuja is thus initially unable to empathize with others or feel remorse for his actions. It appears that learning of his fate as a mortal and rebelling against this destiny allows Kuja to grow, as after losing his fight he comes to see at least some of the repercussions of his actions and to regret them.

In the Japanese versions of Final Fantasy IX and Dissidia, Kuja refers to himself with the boyish pronoun boku and addresses others with the familiar/informal kimi.

## Abilities

Kuja is an exceptional mage. He knows the technology to manufacture black mages from Mist, and even with no outside help can summon Mistodons. He can control monsters as well as an army of Silver Dragons led by the Nova Dragon. He also commands the monster Deathguise that attacks Zidane's party in the Crystal World.

Kuja is largely immune to injury; even Bahamut's attack barely draws blood from him. Even when not in Trance he can cast the powerful Flare Star. After entering Trance Kuja's power increases dramatically. He knows the strongest spells including Curaga, Holy, Flare and Flare Star. He destroys Terra with Ultima, and uses it as a final attack when on the verge of defeat.

## Story

### Creation

Kuja is a Genome created by the ruler of the dead planet of Terra, Garland, in 1776. Garland's ultimate plan is for Terra to assimilate the planet of Gaia via replacing the Gaian souls with Terran ones. To accelerate the process Garland created Kuja and sent him to Gaia to incite war so Gaian souls would be replaced faster. However, Garland initially deemed Kuja a failure. According to the Final Fantasy IX Ultimania, Kuja was created as he is and never experienced a childhood. Thus he never developed full human emotions and would never be able to enter Trance, the world's ultimate power.

A strong mind of his own with no feelings of remorse or conscience was a dangerous mix, perfect for inciting war but difficult for Garland to harness. Garland thus placed a limit on Kuja's lifespan and created another Genome who would be different from Kuja from the outset: Zidane was created as a child able to learn and grow, and thus develop the ability for complex emotions needed to enter Trance, making him superior to Kuja.

While Garland never told him, Kuja was only a temporary Angel of Death meant to kill people on Gaia until Garland could perfect the true Angel of Death: Zidane. Kuja felt threatened by the new Genome and kidnapped him and abandoned him on Gaia. Garland continued using Kuja while a third Angel of Death, Mikoto, was eventually created, but outraged at Kuja's behavior, Garland banished Kuja from returning to Terra. Kuja, defiant of his master, made his home in the Desert Palace instead, though he frequents Treno and is known there as a nobleman.

## Scheming against Garland

According to the Final Fantasy IX Ultimania, Kuja destroyed Madain Sari on Garland's instructions. Garland, fearful that the summoners' power to call forth the magical eidolons would come between him and his plans, wanted to eradicate the practice from Gaia. Kuja grew curious about these mythical beasts his master so feared, and came to pursue them himself.

The strongest eidolon in human memory, Alexander, was summoned only once 500 years ago. After being deemed dangerous its summoning gem was split up in four fragments so it may never be summoned again and distributed between the kingdoms of the Mist Continent.

It sounded perfect to Kuja who was scheming towards his own goals and only appeared loyal to Garland on the surface. Kuja knows if Garland's plan to fuse the planets was to succeed his role as the Angel of Death would end and his soul would no longer be his own as Garland would want to turn him into a regular Genome, a mere soul vessel. Kuja decided he had found the perfect weapon to overthrow Garland and become the master of both Terra and Gaia. With this idea in mind, Kuja began to pursue Alexander's crystal shards.

## Fostering war

In early 1799, Kuja becomes a weapons supplier to Queen Brahne so she can conquer the neighboring nations of Burmecia and Lindblum and capture their crystal shards. The weapons Kuja supplies are the black mages, soulless golems who wield powerful magic. It is hinted Kuja knows how Genomes are manufactured and used this knowledge in the production of the black mages.

Kuja kidnapped Hildagarde Fabool in July 1799, a noblewoman from the nation of Lindblum, who had taken a prototype airship from Lindblum named after her that flies on advanced technology, the Hilda Garde. Kuja kept Hilda captive and, in need of an audience to fuel his narcissism, told her of his plans to conquer Terra an Gaia while taking the airship for himself.

Kuja is at the auction house in Treno, observing the auctions from a balcony, and afterward speaks with the auctioneer of his plan to head to Burmecia. Burmecia is conquered, and Zidane-now a thief living in Gaia with no knowledge of his origins-sets out on a quest to find out what is happening alongside his friend, a Burmecian Freya Crescent, and a sentient black mage, Vivi Ornitier, as well as possibly a Qu gourmand, Quina Quen. The four arrive too late to defend the kingdom and are defeated by General Beatrix of Alexandria. Kuja observes Zidane before boarding his dragon and departing the site.

Brahne, under Kuja's advice, extracts her daughter's eidolons while Garnet is under a sleeping spell. Brahne summons Odin to destroy the Burmecian survivors at Cleyra and to capture Cleyra's crystal shard. Zidane and his allies sneak aboard Brahne's airship and teleport to Alexandria Castle.

Zidane and his friends rescue Garnet, who learns of her roots as a summoner. The group splits with Zidane, Garnet, and Vivi returning to Lindblum, only to witness Brahne conquer it with Atomos and her army of black mages. The surrendered Regent Cid tells Zidane's party about Kuja's role as Brahne's weapons supplier, and the three turn their attention to defeating him and cutting off Brahne's supply of black mages. Armed with the knowledge that Kuja came from the north, they set out to the Outer Continent.

Zidane, Vivi, and Garnet track Kuja, following leads to the Black Mage Village and the summoners' ruined village of Madain Sari, recruiting Quina, Eiko Carol, and Amarant Coral along the journey. The group continues to the Iifa Tree, a gigantic tree that assists in filtering the Gaian and Terran souls-the Mist that Kuja uses to create the black mages is a by-product of this process. The party kills Soulcage, stopping the flow of Mist, but Kuja arrives on his dragon and tells them he no longer cares.

Brahne's fleet arrives, and Brahne, deeming she no longer needs him, attacks Kuja. Kuja survives Brahne's onslaught and she summons Bahamut. Kuja enslaves Bahamut by calling forth the Invincible, a Terran airship able to house souls, and kills the queen by destroying her fleet.

Garnet is crowned the new queen and Kuja returns to Alexandria intent on killing her with his new eidolon. Kuja summons Bahamut and commands it to destroy the kingdom. Garnet and Eiko rush to Alexandria Castle's turrets and call forth the eidolon guardian of Alexandria, Alexander, by bringing the four crystal fragments together.

Alexander destroys Bahamut and Kuja attempts to enslave the former by calling the Invincible. Garland has learned of Kuja's rebellion and commands the Invincible to destroy both Alexander and Alexandria, frustrating Kuja, and leaving him without an eidolon to manipulate. Kuja vows he will find an eidolon even stronger than Alexander and departs.

Zidane and his allies return to Lindblum where Cid tells them Kuja has been spotted in control of his Hilda Garde airship, and has recruited the sentient black mages from the Black Mage Village. They use Cid's sailing ship, the Blue Narciss, to return to the Outer Continent and find Kuja's Desert Palace. Kuja captures the group, and tells Zidane he will release his friends if he retrieves an artifact for him, sending Zidane to Oeilvert with three friends of his choosing.

While Zidane is at Oeilvert Kuja attempts to kill his companions who were left behind. They narrowly escape, but Zidane returns before Kuja finds the escapees and hands over the Gulug Stone. Kuja escapes with Eiko, and Zidane follows him to Mount Gulug where Kuja commands Zorn and Thorn, Brahne's jesters that now work for him, to extract Eiko's eidolons, but the attempt fails because she is too young.

Eiko's pet moogle Mog enters Trance, unleashing her true power as the eidolon Madeen. Kuja realizes that to enter Trance one needs to experience a surge of powerful emotions, and formulates a new plan. He decides he doesn't need an eidolon to fight Garland after all; he simply needs to enter Trance.

## Return to Terra

Kuja loses all his allies when the black mages realize he had tricked them and return to their village. Zorn and Thorn were killed by Zidane's party, who have rescued Hilda and taken back the airship Hilda Garde. With help from Hilda Zidane and his companions open the path to Terra. Zidane meets Garland who reveals his and Kuja's past, claiming Kuja is in denial of his existence as a Genome.

Garland attempts to take Zidane's soul and turn him into an ordinary Genome when Zidane defies his plans. He survives and Zidane and his allies attack Garland. A weakened Garland is usurped by Kuja who has returned to Terra on his Silver Dragon and taken control of the Invincible.

Kuja enters a Trance and crushes Zidane and his friends with Ultima. Perhaps because Kuja is a Genome, a being designed as a vessel for souls, he has been able to be empowered by the captive souls on the Invincible, including the soul of Queen Brahne; her feelings of greed, hatred, and jealousy were the emotional surges Kuja needed to enter such a powerful Trance. Kuja kicks Garland off the precipice of Castle Pandemonium and declares he will rule both Gaia and Terra.

Garland's spirit lingers and speaks to Kuja, telling him he was created to last only until the real Angel of Death, Zidane, reached maturity. Kuja realizes he is but a temporary pawn, much like the black mages he so despises. The revelation of his impending death drives Kuja mad, and he declares he won't let the world exist without him.

Mortality realized

Kuja destroys Terra with a barrage of Ultima spells and returns to Gaia. Zidane and his friends escape on the Invincible along with the other Genomes they saved. They find Gaia covered in Mist and surmise Kuja is at the Iifa Tree. With the help of Beatrix commanding an alliance of the survivors of the Mist Continent's kingdoms, Zidane and his friends penetrate the barrier into Memoria, a world made manifest of the planet's memories. Guided by Garland's spirit, they travel deeper into Memoria and travel back in time to the origin of the universe, the Crystal World.

In the Crystal World they find Kuja at the Crystal, the source of all life. Kuja summons Deathguise who is summarily destroyed. Kuja engages Zidane's party himself, and upon his defeat casts Ultima, defeating them. Zidane and his friends appear in the Hill of Despair and encounter Necron, a being summoned by Kuja's fear of death to destroy all life and save it from the suffering of existence. Necron is defeated, and life is allowed to continue.

Kuja, who has lost his Trance, uses the last of his powers to teleport Zidane and his friends outside the Iifa Tree. Zidane stays behind to rescue him as the tree's trunk and roots start to collapse. A weakened Kuja is full of self-loath and regret, but is glad to hear Zidane's friends have escaped unharmed. As Kuja's body goes limp, the tree's interior collapses and Zidane protects the former as flailing roots converge on them. Mikoto, the third Angel of Death Garland had created, later tells Kuja in spirit how he taught the Genomes they can be more than mindless vessels and has given them hope for the future.

---

When Nicole Knudson was finished, we were indeed shocked that Kuja has a very tragic history.

Me: Whoa, this is pretty heavy.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. Kuja has a pretty tragic history, and it really hit home when we found out that he didn't have a purpose in life.

Lincoln: You said it, Commander. That really hit deep.

But, out of all of us, none was more shocked than Gumball Watterson. When he looked at Kuja, he'd seen what could've happened to him if some of his friends, his mother, and Darwin weren't with him.

Gumball Watterson: Kuja.

Suddenly, Gumball Watterson's black eyes had turned to neon light blue, and he was surrounded by a light blue energy aura with magic and elemental forces surrounding him, and as he approached Kuja, he left light blue energy, magic, and elemental forces with every step.

Gumball Watterson: Kuja, what happened to you long ago was indeed tragic. I know that you didn't have a purpose in life when you were created by Garland, but I'm going to show you that you can still have a purpose in life, and prove that you do have a choice.

Then, Gumball Watterson was surrounded by a massive vortex of light blue energy with magic and elemental forces surrounding it, there was a light blue fenghuang phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Gumball Watterson emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI 1:45 TO 2:14)

Gumball Watterson grew to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has neon light blue eyes and a light blue energy aura with magic, elemental forces, and fenghuang phoenixes surrounding him, he now has a tuft of long blue hair on his head and going down to the bottom of his neck, and his tail has gotten longer, he has a fenghuang phoenix with the Magic Kanji emblazoned on his forehead, he has on a pair of silver cat head earrings with blue tassels on them and a fur collar studded with three blue gems and on it are hanging rows of black pearls. He has on a pair of white gloves with armored claws, green shirt with the Yin-Yang symbol and engravings on it, a long white fabric around his waist with a Yin-Yang symbol on it and gold tassels hanging from it, long blue pants, and no shoes, and long blue coat with a high collar and seven long curved coattails and on the back is a fenghuang phoenix. Gumball has massive blue angel wings with gold tips on the large blue feathers.

Gumball Watterson now has two large levitating sapphire blue globes called Globes of The Mystic, a pair of large levitating light blue globes decorated with gold markings and embedded blue gems, and a small levitating sapphire blue sorcerer's orb on his left side. In the sleeves of the long blue coat, Gumball has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large blue gem with a Yin-Yang symbol inside it for the belt buckle on his waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip. There's a gold kanji below the fenghuang phoenix that said, "Gumball Watterson, Former Resident of Elmore Now Resident of Gotham Royal York, Brother of Darwin and Anais Watterson, Son of Nicole and Richard Watterson, Slayer of Evil, Foiler of Dr. Wrecker's Evil Schemes, Loving Boyfriend of Penny Fitzgerald, and Master of Magic, Elemental Forces, and Fenghuang Phoenixes."

ガンボール・ワターソン、エルモアの元居住者、現在はゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークの居住者、ダーウィンとアナイス・ワタソンの兄弟、ニコルとリチャード・ワタソンの息子、悪の殺し屋、レッカー博士の悪の計画のフォイラー、ペニー・フィッツジェラルドの愛するボーイフレンド、そして魔法のマスター、エレメンタルフォース、およびフェンファンフェニックス

Gumball Watterson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SAPPHIRE FENGHUANG MAGICSTORM ELEMENTAL FELINE ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND HOPE!

We were amazed by Gumball Watterson's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Kuja saw it, he maintained his composure.

Me: Whoa, Gumball's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. But, I can't help but get the feeling that whatever Gumball has planned, it's not going to end in him killing Kuja.

Gumball Watterson: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Elemental Magic and Hope) Alright, Kuja, time for the grand finale.

Dissidia Final Fantasy NT OST: The Darkness of Eternity - Kuja's Theme

Kuja: I shall make this my greatest performance.

Gumball went at Kuja, who fired his Brumal Cores, but Gumball dodged them, and he fired powerful blasts of sapphire blue energy, magic, elemental forces, and fenghuang phoenixes at Kuja, which had exploded with incredible power. Then, he attacked with the globes spinning around him by performing turns, and he performed an airborne ballerina spin with the two globes spinning around him, and the globes hit Kuja. He also fired blue laser blasts from the Globes of the Mystic and the small sapphire blue sorcerer's orb, which also hits Kuja. Then, Kuja transformed into his Trance form, and continued to fight Gumball, but Gumball kept dodging the attacks, and counterattacked. Then, Gumball used Kuja's Brumal Cores against him, and fired them at him, and knocked him down, and it caused Kuja to change back to normal. Gumball powered down, and his new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Kuja: So, it's finally over. Go ahead and finish it, I've been defeated by life itself.

But, Gumball walked up to him, and he kneeled down to face Kuja.

Gumball Watterson: No, Kuja. When Nicole Knudson told us of your tragic history, we were shocked at what happened to you. But, believe me when I tell you this, though you were created by Garland and you weren't given a normal life, you can still have a chance to have a life of your own, and be a force for good, instead of evil. When I looked into your eyes, I know what I saw: I was just like you long ago, I was hated by practically everyone back in Elmore, but it's because of some of my friends and my family that I didn't give into despair. But, you don't have to be like that, Kuja, because you now have something that no villain does have: (Extends his hand) a friend.

Suddenly, something in Gumball's words reached Kuja deep into his heart, and this caused something to break through the insecurities Kuja had in him, and tears appeared in his eyes, as he took those words into heart.

Kuja: Yes, you're right. Now, I finally realize the truth, I was chained by my fear of death, and I was afraid of dying, and I was created as a soulless vessel by Garland. But, I don't want to be like this, not anymore.

Kuja then took Gumball's hand, and they got up.

Kuja: Thank you, Gumball Watterson.

Then, Gumball hugged Kuja, and he returned it, and when we saw what Gumball did, we were really amazed at what he did.

Lincoln: (Smiles) I'm proud of you, Gumball.

Me: (Smiles) We all are, big guy.

Nico: (Smiles) That was so awesome.

Nicole, Darwin, and some of Gumball's friends all had tears in their eyes and a smile on their face. We then got back into our cars to finish the race, and Kuja was then made a member of The Redemption Squad, because of Gumball's actions, and we were proud of him for not killing Kuja.

We then went to finish the race and Me, Allie, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Laney, Eli and Sailor Jupiter won! We went to the winners circle.

Abis Mal: Thank you! Don't send flowers. Just money!

Me, Allie, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Laney, Eli and Sailor Jupiter were given trophies that looked like the planet Jupiter and it had a spaceship racing around it and it was awesome.

Me: Awesome victory!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH! This was AWESOME!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

Me: Yep. And we've seen the last of Ezekiel Rage.

Laney: Good riddance. I was expecting one of the Twisted Princesses in this one but Ezekiel Rage is good.

Nico: Yeah. But great job everyone. Lets head back to Earth and celebrate.

We cheered.

---

We were having a great victory meal at the Melting Bun of Lynn's Table and it was one CHEESY and awesome victory. Then Skulker, Cantwell, Pete, Onyx, Mole Man, Trickster, Melter, Titanium Toenail, Artie Ziff and Mr. Fizz appeared.

Nico: Skulker, Cantwell, Pete, Onyx, Mole Man, Trickster, Melter, Titanium Toenail, Artie Ziff and Mr. Fizz.

Skulker: We heard you guys fought the Monstrous Machine.

William: We sure did.

Me: And Ezekiel Rage.

Titanium Toenail: WHOA! I've heard of him! He was a monster that was out to destroy the planet because he thought the world murdered his wife and daughter.

Me: Yep that's right. But the Monstrous Machine was a monster we faced before when we faced the Goblin King.

Cantwell: We'll bring it back into our ranks right away.

Pete: Without the bomb.

Me: Good.

Onyx: (to me) We heard you fought the Thing again.

Me: We sure did.

Mole Man: Was it easier to defeat this time?

Me: Yep and we cured the people it infected and saved Bennings, Palmer, Norris and Blair from it.

Mole Man: WHOA! How did you do that?

Me: I used my magic to separate the creature from them.

Mole Man: Amazing!

Me: Yep.

Dragonflay then appeared for round 2.

Nico: Dragonflay. Here for round 2?

Dragonflay: Yep.

Nico: Awesome.

Dragonflay: I wish I could've participated in the race. But I hope it was still good.

Me: It sure was good. We got to see all of Jupiter and we even saw the Jupiter Prison.

Nico: It was awesome.

We got the battles underway.

---

## Aqua, Sora, Kairi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Cyborg, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker - Amazing how Jupiter is a massive storm planet

---

Skulker was first.

Skulker: (to Aqua) It's amazing how Jupiter is a massive storm planet. Good thing there was a moon for you guys to land on.

Aqua: Jupiter is over 86,000 miles in diameter and it also has the 2nd largest number of moons in the solar system.

Kairi: That's right. It has 79 moons and that is amazing.

Sora: It sure is. Jupiter and Saturn are both mini-solar systems in the solar systems.

Rarity: That is most amazing there darlings. I think it's amazing that Jupiter and Saturn both have amazing moons.

Sweetie Bell: It sure is cool.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) Even though astronomy is not part of my strongsuit it still is really amazing doncha know.

Mistmane: It sure is awesome.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding. It's awesome too.

Danny Phantom: I think Jupiter is one of the most amazing planets we've ever seen.

Sam Manson: Yep it sure is.

Cyborg: You got that right. I saw a movie where Jupiter becomes a 2nd sun.

Skulker: You mean 2010. That was a great movie.

Aqua: Can you imagine that? Jupiter suddenly becoming another sun?

Skulker: That would be an amazing sight to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him

down.

Aqua: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Lisa Simpson, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Mrs. Krabappel, Ms. Hoover, Mrs. Johnson, Mr. Maurice Mandrill, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell - Ezekiel Rage wanting to destroy the world all because the government refused to help him

---

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) Ezekiel Rage wanted to destroy the world all because the government refused to help him? If he didn't try to nuke the Earth, I would've felt sorry for him.

Lisa Simpson: He wasn't just going to nuke the Earth, he was going to blow the entire planet into space dust.

Twilight Sparkle: And all because the government failed to help him because he had his wife and daughter with him.

Luster Dawn: He completely lost his mind and then decided that he was going to destroy the entire planet because he thought it was a wicked place.

Sunny Starscout: He was going to not just "Punish the Wicked" but he was also going to annihilate the entire human race!

Star Swirl: He was completely insane!

Spyro: Yeah he had no honor! And he was once a great government agent for the C.I.A. What a waste of a life.

Mrs. Krabappel: Yeah he sure was. He deserved to be thrown away! HA!

Ms. Hoover: I don't like people like that either.

Mrs. Johnson: Same here. What a monster!

Mr. Mandrill: Yeah how uncool and not groovy.

Cantwell: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpson: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Penny, Bernard, Bianca, Cody, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Mickey, Donald, Goofy, Sora, Kairi, Po, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete - Taranee transforming against the Thing and congratulations to Rainbow Dash and Scootaloo for winning the race

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) Taranee was awesome transforming against the Thing. Congratulations to Rainbow Dash and Scootaloo for winning the race!

Penny: Taranee was awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks for the congratulations though.

Scootaloo: It was so awesome.

Bernard: That was a really awesome race.

Bianca: (Hungarian Accent) It was most really fun!

Cody: (Australian Accent) It sure was mates.

Rainbow Dash: Taranee sure did awesome against the Thing. But it was horrible seeing what it was like when we first saw it.

Scootaloo: It sure was! Kate went through an absolute nightmare because of it.

Pickle Barrel: Boy that was terrible! I can't believe that monster scared her that bad.

Barley Barrel: You're not kidding there. That was scary!

Flash Magnus: Yeah no kidding. But at least we destroyed it for good.

Whirlwind: Yeah. Kate, MacReady and Captain Blake all went through a nightmare because of it.

Mickey: You're not kidding there. It was horrible.

Donald: Yeah!

Goofy: Gawrsh it sure was.

Sora: No kidding.

Kairi: That was horrifying.

Po: Not awesome at all.

Pete: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Penny: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Static Shock, Gear, Carmen, Maria, Ario (Chaotic), Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx - Thank goodness Tina isn't like The Thing in General

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) Thank goodness Tina isn't like the Thing in General. Her powers are actually more stable.

Clay Bailey: That is really something. I wonder how Tina was able to become like that.

Applejack: Boy that is a good question. We've seen the Thing and what it can do and we know that it was a monster.

Apple Bloom: It sure was and it was scary.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure was a scary monster lads.

Flashwing: My guess is that she was exposed to the Thing a while back probably at the Norwegian Camp and she ran away and got to Outpost 31 and she knew so much about our adventures from Mac and she somehow reigned in the powers of her Thing powers with the strength of her will.

Static Shock: That could be it.

Gear: Just what I was thinking.

Carmen: We'll have to have Dragonflay ask how that happened.

Maria: Yeah that's a good idea.

Ario: I agree.

Onyx: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

Clay: YEEHAW!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Martian Manhunter, Sailor Mars, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Pepperdance, Firecracker Burst, Cayenne, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Johnny Test, Dukey, Susan & Mary Test, Georgina, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man - Tina Terishkovanaya is amazing with those incredible shapeshifting powers and she would make a really awesome infiltrator and spy

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (To Martian Manhunter) Tina Terishkovanaya is amazing with those incredible shapeshifting powers. She would make a really awesome infiltrator and spy.

Martian Manhunter: Her powers with the abilities of the Thing would make her a most amazing and gifted individual.

Sailor Mars: I agree. She would make an awesome spy for us to get inside information and because it's a perfect shapeshifting power no one can be able to tell the difference.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so awesome. Thank goodness that Kate didn't torch her because of everything that happened to her.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) That is a good thing. Tina is really cool too.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That is so awesome and cool.

Firecracker Burst: And she has the powers and abilities of over 10,000,000 aliens at her disposal and she can turn into anyone and anything. So awesome.

Cayenne: That is really cool.

Gusty: I think it's awesome and really cool.

Sunburn: Boy it sure is. The Thing killed everyone in Thule Station except for Kate and everyone in Outpost 31 lived thanks to J.D.

Johnny Test: That was really scary though.

Dukey: It sure was.

Susan Test: You aren't kidding.

Mary Test: Yep. So scary.

Georgina: Yeah no kidding.

Mole Man: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was most fun.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Raimundo, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie Lulamoon, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Maya Kona, Lily, Girl Jordan, Ronnie Anne, Stewie, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster - Cornelia Transforming against the Xenomorphs on planet LV-426

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (To Raimundo) Cornelia was awesome transforming against the Xenomorphs on planet LV-426. Those merciless monsters had it coming!

Raimundo: You got that right amigo! The Xenomorphs were ugly and horrifying!

Starlight Glimmer: You got that right! Cornelia was really awesome against them. Megan is one lucky girl to have an amazing friend like her.

Cozy Glow: Boy I agree with you there.

Trixie Lulamoon: Megan and Cornelia are like awesome sisters and they have known each other since they met on a chat room. So awesome.

Clover: It sure is. And when they joined the team they had so many awesome adventures with us too.

Hex: They sure did and it was awesome.

Maya Kona: That was so awesome how Cornelia transformed and that Megan and Cornelia know each other that strongly both apart and then together.

Lily: That is awesome. And also Cornelia has the leader of the rebels that helped bring down Phobos as her boyfriend.

Girl Jordan: Caleb is awesome.

Ronnie Anne: You got that right.

Stewie: He is most amazing.

Trickster: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, stars, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Raimundo: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Aquaman, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Luan, Eddy, Girl Jordan, Sydney, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter - 2 horrifying rescues and 1 awesome race

---

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) You guys had 2 horrifying rescues and 1 awesome race. If you know what I'm talking about.

Aquaman: Yes I know what you mean and they were scary rescues. The Thing and the Xenomorphs were 2 horrifying monsters.

Fluttershy: They sure were and they were scary above all others.

Tornado Bolt: They most sure were.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah no kidding. But at least they are gone for good.

Stealth Elf: They were both Super Hakaied forever.

Luan: Yeah good riddance.

Eddy: Thank goodness for that too.

Girl Jordan: Yeah thank goodness.

Sydney: No kidding there.

Melter: I agree. But it was awesome how you all took them down and had an amazing race. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and fruit and smashed him down.

Aquaman: A victory for Atlantis!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Chazz Princeton, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Crimson Chin, Timmy Turner, Golden Locks, Robin, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail - Amazing that the Penguins know that pigeon

---

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) Amazing that the Penguins know that pigeon. Looks like Alex and his friends aren't the only animals they know.

Chazz: You got that right and Frankie the pigeon was one stupid bird! I can't believe he was gonna drop one on Stella!

Pinkie Pie: Now I see why Lisa Simpson is not very fond of pigeons.

Featherweight: She calls them rats with wings.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) I may not be into pigeons but they are strange birds.

Marble Pie: I think Lily has a fear of pigeons too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I wonder how she got that.

Sprocket: Oh because a pigeon knocked over her sundae at an ice cream shop and she developed a fear called Ornithophobia but it's mostly around pigeons.

Crimson Chin: That explains why she doesn't like Sancho.

Golden Locks: Poor girl.

Timmy Turner: Poor Lily. But at least she got her sundae.

Robin: Made by everyone with Flip's groceries.

Titanium Toenail: And I heard he had a second wisdom tooth removal surgery. Is that even possible?

Chazz: That's what J.D. said himself. Really unusual.

Titanium Toenail: Yeah that is strange. (To Rita) Ms. Rita is it possible to have more wisdom teeth?

Rita: Yes it is possible. The term for that is called Supernumerary teeth and that means you have more than one set of wisdom teeth.

Titanium Toenail: That is interesting.

Chazz: I didn't know about that. That is really strange. I'll be right back.

Chazz went over to Flip.

Flip: What are you going to do to me Chazz?

Chazz: Just look inside your mouth.

Chazz put on a mask and looked inside his mouth and sure enough he saw 8 holes where his 2 sets of wisdom teeth were pulled out! GEEZ!

Chazz: WHOA! Flip I didn't know you were able to have 2 sets of Wisdom Teeth.

Flip: Yeah that's crazy huh? I'm one of the strange ones.

Chazz: No kidding. Thanks for your time.

Flip: You're welcome.

Chazz went back to the battle.

Chazz: You weren't kidding Ms. Rita. Flip is one of the lucky ones to have more than one set of 4 Wisdom Teeth.

Rita: Yep.

Titanium Toenail: That is crazy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and fire and smashed him down.

Chazz: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Leon, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Homer, Bart, Lisa, Moe, Lenny, Carl, Barney, Poromon, 3 Stooges, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff - Stella really was saved by Poromon and he is gonna be in for a huge bath

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) Stella really was saved by Poromon. But he's gonna be in for a huge bath.

Leon: You got that right. But I think Frankie the Pigeon is probably going to think twice about messing with Poromon now that he has the Penguins with him to help him out.

Princess Luna: That was a big save from Poromon and he saved Stella.

Moondust: He sure did.

Snowdrop: Poromon is an amazing hero.

Gari: Yep he sure is. So awesome.

Ink Rose: That was one funny battle with Frankie.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah it sure was.

Blackout: It sure was funny.

Homer: That stupid pigeon! He should have been stuffed and grilled! (Laughs) That's funny.

Bart: Yeah he was worse than Homer when he takes a dump!

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!? (STRANGLES BART!)

Leon took out a stun gun and zapped Homer.

Leon: Drop him Homer!

Homer: Sorry.

Lisa Simpson: I may not like pigeons but they are crazy birds.

Moe (Simpsons): They don't like drinking beer do they?

Lenny: I don't think so Moe.

Carl: That would be crazy if they did.

Barney Gumble: Yeah they would not like a good beer. (BELCH!)

Poromon: But yeah I will need a huge bath after today.

Moe Howard: That's true.

Curly: Yeah he smells worse than Moe on a bad day. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

HONK BOOF BONK POINK!

Moe honked Curly on his nose, boofed his stomach, bonked him on the head and poked his eyes.

Larry Fine: Hey leave him alone!

Moe: Butt out of this you chowderhead!

SLAP!

He slapped him across his face.

Everyone laughed.

Artie Ziff: (Laughs) That is always so funny!

Leon: They still got it even after 75 years.

Artie Ziff: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Leon: That was awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Gwen Tennyson, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Will, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin,

## J.D. Knudson, Elyon, Megan, Matt, Lillian, Cassidy, Halinor, Yan Lin, Kadma, Nerissa, Numbuh 2, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz - I took one helluva nasty beating against Ezekiel Rage and it was awesome how I faced him

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) J.D. took one helluva nasty beating against Ezekiel Rage. But it was still awesome how he faced him.

Gwen Tennyson: Yes it sure was and the more that Rage beat him up like that the stronger he got. I wonder how that was possible.

Princess Celestia: That is probably one of Majin Buu's powers. The more beatings he took the stronger he got.

Minuette: That is really awesome. No wonder he gave the Z-Fighters a really hard time.

Twinkleshine: No kidding. That was a wicked and devastating battle that they went through.

Lemon Hearts: It sure was. Wow.

Moondancer: But at least that was another one of Jonny Quest's major enemies destroyed.

Mr. Fizz: Which enemies of Jonny Quest and the Quest team did we take down?

Lyra Heartstrings: Lets see, we faced Jeremiah Surd, Dr. Zin, Vostok, Elise Lenoir, Dr. Salazar and now Ezekiel Rage. Natilee took down Salazar on the team"s global vacation from what I heard.

Sunset Shimmer: I heard that he was going to destroy the world with a deadly and ancient plague from the Malenque.

Twilight Sparkle: That was crazy and terrible.

Spotlight: It sure was. We have officially dealt with ALL of the Quest

Team's major enemies.

Will: We sure did and they are all either in jail or dead.

Irma: Thank goodness. They deserve to be dead or in jail for their crimes.

Taranee: They sure do. I'm glad they are all gone.

Cornelia: I agree with you there. They had it coming.

Hay Lin: I'm glad that they had it coming.

Me: You got that right girls. And yes we have officially taken down all of the Quest Team's major and most dangerous enemies. They put up one helluva dangerous and deadly challenge for all of us.

Elyon: Boy they sure have. I hope they like the darkness of oblivion for eternity. But also I heard from Jonny that Ezekiel Rage came back more and more and more.

Megan: That's right. But this time we made sure he would never come back after J.D. super hakaied him.

Matt Olsen: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Lillian Hale: You got that right.

Cassidy: He sure had it coming.

Halinor: All of the Quest Team's enemies had it coming.

Yan Lin: They sure did. Good riddance.

Kadma: I agree there.

Nerissa: Yeah they sure have had it coming.

Numbuh 2: Yep they sure have.

Mr. Fizz: Wow! That is amazing and intense. Lets do it!

Will: Here we go! GUARDIANS UNITE!

We glowed in rainbow balls of energy we turned into our Guardian forms and Matt turned into Shagon!

Will: (ENERGY SURGE) THE HEART!

Irma: (WATER SPLASH) WATER!

Taranee: (FIRE SWIRL) FIRE!

Cornelia: (LEAVES GROW) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (WIND BLOWS) AIR!

Me: (LIGHTNING STRIKES) LIGHTNING!

Elyon: (CLOCKS TICK) TIME!

Megan: (STARS TWINKLE) SPACE!

Matt: (DARKNESS SWIRLS) AVATAR OF HATE! SHAGON!

Lillian: (LIGHT SHINES) LIGHT!

Cassidy: (WATER SPLASH) CASSIDY! GUARDIAN OF WATER!

Halinor: (FIRE SWIRL) HALINOR! GUARDIAN OF FIRE!

Yan Lin: (WIND BLOWS) YAN LIN! GUARDIAN OF AIR!

Kadma: (LEAVES GROW) KADMA! GUARDIAN OF EARTH!

Nerissa: (ENERGY SURGES) NERISSA! GUARDIAN OF THE HEART!

We were ready!

Mr. Fizz: We haven't seen you do that in a while.

Me: I know. It feels like forever. If we use these powers against a bad guy, I'll have to see how my newest transformation affected it.

Mr. Fizz: That will be interesting to see.

We fired waves of elements and magic and light and smashed him down.

Gwen Tennyson: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Megaforce Rangers, Laney, Nico, Eli, Lola and Tina Terishkovanaya VS Dragonflay

---

Dragonflay was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Dragonflay's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of The Shinra Company, they're large swords with the anti-Shinra Company symbol etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large silver angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large silver faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back.

Dragonflay: Awesome. Tina how did you get the powers of the Thing like that?

Tina Terishkovanaya: It was because I was bitten by the Thing. I was originally from a Russian Research station and I don't know how to explain it but it was because of the Thing in the form of a man with black hair and he had this split face and chest with teeth and tentacles coming out of it.

Nico: That was Griggs!

Tina Terishkovanaya: I had a feeling that's who it was.

She showed a bite mark from the Griggs-Thing on her arm. OUCH!

It looked more like a shark bite!

Nico: GEEZ! That is one nasty bite!

Lola: OUCH!

Tina Terishkovanaya: Yeah it REALLY hurt. I ran away from the station and I got to Outpost 31 safely. I started feeling the changes of the Thing and it took intensely strong sheer will power and concentration to reign in the power of a creature with over 10,000,000 aliens in it and I became the first ever Human-Thing Hybrid in history. I now have amazing shapeshifting powers and I can turn into anything and anyone. Watch.

She turned into a husky, a crocodile, a lion, a sheep, a bird, a mouse and then an elephant. Then she reverted back. She then turned into many people. She turned into many people of different appearances and then back to normal.

Dragonflay: WHOA! That is amazing!

Nico: WOW! That is amazing! Tina you definitely would make an amazing spy and infiltrator in the world of espionage.

Tina Terishkovanaya: I sure would.

Troy Burrows: That is really amazing.

Emma: Yeah it sure is. And no one would even suspect a thing.

Gia: They sure wouldn't.

Laney: That is awesome.

Nico: Yep. Now we can get it on.

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia: CLAW OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Troy Burrows: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER!

All: POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion erupted out from behind them and the Megaforce Symbol appeared in it and they were ready!

Nico: AWESOME!

Troy: Lets bring them together!

The Megaforce Rangers formed the Megaforce Blaster!

All: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER! ENERGIZE!

Gia and Jake: LAND POWER! ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER! ENERGIZE!

The blaster was charged up!

Nico: LETS GET HIM!

Tina Terishkovanaya: The Thing did more than just give me shapeshifting powers. Watch this one!

Tina fired a massive blast of lightning from her hand and it hit Dragonflay and electrocuted him all over.

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: That was awesome!

Lola: So awesome!

Tina Terishkovanaya: Many more where that came from.

Nico: Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements.

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY BLAST!

They fired a blast of energy from the blaster and the blasts al hit Dragonflay and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Dragonflay, you have failed this city again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Mega Win.

Tina Terishkovanova: That was awesome!

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Trickster: (to me, Allie, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Laney, Eli and Sailor Jupiter) Congratulations for winning the race, guys!

Eli: Thanks, Mole Man.

Me: That was an awesome race.

Melter: So, what now?

Poromon: Now? We bid farewell, to the bravest article of clothing I'll ever know.

Titanium Toenail: (sniffles) Well done suit!

Poromon's "pigeon-proof" vest is see tied to the nosecone of a rocket. Which is loaded onto a wagon, awaiting to be launched by

Rico.

Rico sniffles, but quickly regains his composure and activates the rocket, which fires into the air as we salute to it. As it is launched, Frankie and some other Pigeons in his cell are seen pacing. Frankie and his pigeon buddies were sent to the Animal Alcatraz for REALLY HORRIBLE Criminal Animals.

Frankie: What? You hear that?

Frankie looks out his prison window and see the rocket heading towards him.

Frankie: No! NO! NOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

A splattering noise is heard and some pigeon feathers are seen falling from the sky.

Frankie: (disgusted) Aw man! Any of you guys know how to get blueberries out of feathers?!

Artie Ziff: (laughs) Serves him right!

Poliwag: Now that's what I call "Poo-etic" Justice! (laughs) See what I did? I played with a word!

Mr. Fizz: Yes we're all enjoying your toilet humor, Poliwag. Real classy…

Poliwag: Oh right… Poo… (giggles)

FUNNY!

Eli: (To the viewers) This was one of the most awesome races ever. Hope you all like the next one too.

Me: We will bro.

Nico: But great job everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and gave Poromon a really hard scrubbing and bath and boy did he need it too and then enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another race chapter done.

Jupiter is the largest of the planets in the Solar System and it was so awesome how we have seen so much about it and know what it was like with the satellites and more. The storms of Jupiter are really cool. The first part of the chapter was for the 1982 movie The Thing and the 2nd part was for the 1986 movie ALIENS and that was great. Sorry if I'm starting to sound repetitive for these. The opening scene used in this chapter is based on the episode of Penguins of Madagascar called In The Line of Doody and Nico loves that episode and he laughs EVERY TIME at it. It was so awesome and funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in Paris, France and we're going to stop the Akuma villain Qilin who is really Marinette's mom Sabine. She gonna be Akumatized because of a butterfly infected by a dark orb. We're going to meet a Lightning Angel Gene-Slammer named Mirai Cheng and a Wind Fairy named Aeilene from Summoner wars. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Kate Lloyd, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Hay Lin and the Leafeon Gene-Slammer will go on that one and Hay Lin is going to transform in that one so I'll need the transformation sequence for that one please. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in Paris too and we're going to face a clone of Mr. Pigeon who is the first Akuma that Nico helped took down. Elyon Brown is going to transform in that one too and Nico is gonna have a few choice words for Mr. Pigeon because he is one of the worst Akuma he has ever known! The next chapter is gonna be another race as you know and we're going to race around the planet Uranus! Get ready for a cold race as we go through the coldest planet in the solar system.

See you all tomorrow

# RACE AROUND URANUS

GET READY FOR A BRUTALLY COLD RACE!

---

Over in Paris the capital city of France, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Kate Lloyd, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Hay Lin and Taylor Emerson the Leafeon Gene-Slammer were there to investigate a dark orb that was Akumatizing people.

Taylor Emerson: Didn't you guys get Gabriel to change his ways?

Me: Yeah we sure did but scans have found a dark orb here and it was Akumatizing people.

Hay Lin: I wonder who it was that got Akumatized this time?

Me: We'll find out when we see it for ourselves. But something is telling me that it's not gonna be a good sight to see.

Maya Kona: I have a feeling it's gonna be someone we know.

Jenna: I have that feeling too.

Hay Lin: I hope it's not Marinette's mom. But if it is I'll help her out.

Taylor Emerson: I will too.

Taylor concentrated and groaned as her skin turned green.

Me: If it is Sabine then we got to try not to hurt her too much. She went through enough already because of being shot by Lila Rossi.

Taylor turned into LEAFEON!

Simone: That was awful that she did that to her and Chloe's dad.

Miranda: Yeah.

Maria: We have to look for any signs of unusual activity.

Me: Yep. But the Dark Orb is 1,000 feet north northwest.

Hay Lin: We're on the right trail though.

Simone: We sure are.

We flew towards it and to our shock we saw that it was an Akuma we never faced and it was Sabine Cheng and she was an Akuma called QILIN!

---

Qilin has orange skin and blank eyes without any pupils or irises. She wears a Chinese armor with a dark grayish green chain mail covered by a dark green chest and abdominal plates with golden edges, a skirt armor with dark grayish green chain mail, red and dark green shoulder plates with golden edges and red spiral-shaped ornaments at her waist with a long brushy dark green tail with brilliant green tips. She also wears dark green pants with red coloring at her thighs with golden poleyns and her feet are hoofed. Protecting her head, she has a golden helmet that is shaped after the head of the mythical creature Qilin, having blank eyes just like her, a red mustache with two long whiskers, a long golden horn that branches itself into four tips and a dark green mane with green tips.

---

Me: Whoa! We never faced her before.

Maria: Oh my God! That's Sabine and she was Akumatized!

Eli: Not good! The Force is telling me that she is doing all this because she is looking out for Marinette!

Me: Oh no!

We went over to her.

Qilin: Hello, everyone. Like the new look?

Maria: Sure we do. But why don't you take it off? You must be sweaty in that.

Me: Sabine listen to us. We know you were given these powers to protect Marinette and you are doing what is best for her but being Akumatized is going a bit too far. Marinette would not want this to happen to you.

Maria: That's right. There's a Dark Orb on you that has turned you into this.

Maya Kona: You have to realize that the Dark Orb has made you this way. What would Marinette think of you seeing you like this?

Qilin: Maria? No she wouldn't.

Hay Lin: Let me help you Sabine. For Marinette and for you.

?: We'll help too!

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

We saw a Wind Fairy and a Lightning Angel appear!

Me: Whoa! A Wind Fairy and a Lightning Angel!

Maria: Whoa! You're Aeilene the Wind Fairy from Summoner Wars! I have you on my phone in the app!

Aeilene: It's an honor to meet you in person Lady Maria.

Maria: No need for formalities. Just Maria is fine.

Aeilene: Sorry.

Lightning Angel: And it's awesome to meet you. My name is Mirai Cheng and I was turned into this as I was looking for my big sister Qin.

Nicole Chan: Whoa! You're Qin's sister!?

Me: Whoa! I didn't know about that.

Maria: She will be happy to see you again.

Hay Lin: She sure will. But first lets help Sabine.

Suddenly, Hay Lin's brown eyes turned neon brown and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with winds, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached Qilin, she left pink energy, winds, and angels with every step. Then, Cornelia Hale was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with wind gusts, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Hay Lin emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Hay Lin grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long blue-black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a pink energy aura with wind gusts, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Wind Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Wind Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Wind Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with blue phoenix on it, green skirt with wind gusts on them, green pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and wind gusts on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with wind gusts surrounding it. Hay Lin has massive blue-black angel wings with blue tips on the large blue-black feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blue kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Hay Lin, Member of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Defender of The Innocent, Master of Quintessence, Earth, and Life Energy, and

Friend To Many."

ヘイ・リン、チームW.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.のメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとフォボスの駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、イノセントの擁護者、クインテセンス、地球、生命エネルギーのマスター、そして多くの人の友

Hay Lin has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE HURRICANE PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Hay Lin's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Qilin saw it, she fell into a rage. Hay Lin fired a powerful blast of wind, which blew her back before she could try to attack.

Hay Lin: (Divine Echoing Voice of Wind and Friendship) **Hold on Sabine. We'll save you from this monster you turned into.**

Me: That's right!

Qilin: Oh, please. You're all just jealous of me getting new powers now! I bet that if a new superhero team came to Gotham Royal York, you'd also be jealous of them!

Maria: Okay, we might be jealous of them. That's true.

Me: But we would gladly help them out.

Lightning Angel: And lady you need a serious wakeup call.

She fired a bolt of lightning and it hit the dark orb and knocked it out of her and she reverted back and I picked up the dark orb and it was no bigger than a pencil eraser and I opened a portal to the Warp and threw it in and then Sabine reverted back she kept her powers.

Sabine: What happened?

Maria: Sabine are you okay?

Sabine: I think so. But how did I get here?

Maria: You were Akumatized into this wind power villain called Qilin.

Me: Yeah. It was a dark orb that turned you into Qilin.

Sabine: Oh man.

I then put on my blind man glasses and then Eli and Syrus covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Taylor and Mirai were reverting back.

Taylor: (regains her hair) "You need a serious wakeup call"? That sounded very harsh!

Mirai Cheng: Sorry but it was the only way to get her back to normal.

They were back to normal and Maria gave her new clothes. Mirai was a girl no older than Luan.

Mirai Cheng: Wow! These are amazing clothes.

Qin was flying over the city and then she saw us and flew down.

Qin: Guys what's going on?

Me: Qin you are not going to believe who we met here.

Qin then saw Mirai and gasped.

Qin: M… M… Mirai? Is that really you?

Mirai Cheng: Qin?

Qin had tears streaming down her face.

Qin: MIRAI!

Mirai Cheng: QIN!

They hugged each other for the first time in years and cried hard.

Mirai Cheng: (Crying) Oh sis I missed you so much!

Qin: I missed you too sis.

Me: And cue Mirai being in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Mirai: (holds her head in pain) I'm sorry, sis! But even though it was short, I really was happy to see you again!

Qin: Mirai reign in your Gene-Slammer form with the strength of your will. I did so with Scalebreath and you can too!

Simone: Just concentrate.

Mirai did so and then a flash of lightning exploded out as she was enveloped in a neon blue aura and she was fully engrafted.

Mirai Cheng: Whoa! That was intense!

Qin: What was she gene-slammed with anyway?

Me: A Lightning Angel from Magic the Gathering.

Qin: Whoa! That's one of my favorite monsters from Luna's collection. So awesome.

Nicole Chan: But it's awesome that you have your sister back Qin.

Qin: It sure is. We have so much to catch up on.

Me: A lot of things really and now you guys are gonna be a happy family again.

Maria: Yep. You also have your whole family back together too.

Eli: Yep.

Sabine: I'm so happy for you guys. I heard Qin that your mom and dad have been brought back because of the Aparoids.

Qin: Yep they sure have Sabine and I have a long road of healing too after what happened. But now that Mirai is back we all can be healed too.

Me: Yep. And Lincoln and his group should be here for their rescue in a few minutes. Lets all go help them out when they get here.

Qin: Yeah.

A few minutes later after saving Marinette's mom, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Nicole Chan, Eli, Nicole Knudson, The Miraculous Celestial Union, Will Vandom, Irma Lair, Taranee Cook, Cornelia Hale, Hay Lin, Cassandra Alexandra, and Elyon Brown were flying over more of Paris and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to face a clone of Mr. Pigeon, and Nico's going to have a few choice words for him, because he is one of the worst Akuma he's ever known.

Lincoln: Ah, we're back in Paris, France. Plus, I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to face a clone of Mr. Pigeon, and Nico's going to have a few choice words for him, because he is one of the worst Akuma he's ever known.

Nico: That's right. Mr. Pigeon is the one of the worst Akuma I've ever known, and I can't wait to have a few choice words for him.

Will Vandom: After that little confrontation with Frankie the Pigeon for trying to drop one on Stella Nox Fleuret's suit, this is going to get really messy.

Irma Lair: And Elyon's going to transform too. This is going to be good.

Cassandra Alexandra: And I can't help but get the feeling that the eight girls there are also those I've known long ago.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by the clone of Mr. Pigeon, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by the clone of Mr. Pigeon, and he's going to kill them.

Nico: What the?! Let's fry that birdbrain!

We rushed over, and Lincoln fired a blast of rainbow energy at the clone of Mr. Pigeon, which hit him and scorched his wings. When the Mr. Pigeon clone saw us, he was enraged, but we weren't happy to see him here, and that included Nico and the Miraculous Celestial Union.

Nico: Leave them alone you birdbrain freak!

Elyon Brown: I've had it up to hear with this birdbrain to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Elyon Brown's grey-blue eyes turned neon grey-blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with light, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached the Mr. Pigeon clone, she left pink energy, light, life energy, and angels with every step. Then, Elyon Brown was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with light, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Elyon Brown emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Elyon Brown grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long straw-blonde hair, she has neon grey-blue eyes and a pink energy aura with light, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Light Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved blue blouse with white phoenix on it, green skirt with light and light animals on them, green pants, pink high heels, and a grey long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes, light, and light animals on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with light surrounding it. Elyon Brown has massive straw-blonde angel wings with blue tips on the large straw-blonde feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blue kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Elyon Brown, Member of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Prince Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Time, Light, and Life Energy, Defender of Meridian, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

エリオン・ブラウン、チームW.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.のメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとプリンスフォボスの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、クインテセンス、時間、光、生命エネルギーのマスター、子午線の擁護者、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Elyon Brown has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE LIGHT PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Elyon Brown's 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when the Mr. Pigeon clone saw it, he squawked in pure rage and tried to attack, but Elyon Brown fired a powerful blast of light, and burned him badly.

Will Vandom: Wow, Elyon's transformed. Awesome.

Cornelia: Wow! How do you feel Elyon?

Elyon Brown: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Light and Meridian Justice) **I feel incredible Cornelia.**

Lincoln: You said it and I remembered that Hay Lin also transformed when she went with J.D. to Paris, France, to save Marinette's mom, Sabine, when she was turned into the Akuma villain Qilin, because of a butterfly infected by a Dark Orb.

Me: That's right.

Elyon Brown: **Let's pluck this overgrown pigeon's feathers.**

Lincoln: And make him coo for mercy.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-

Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and we also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the Mr. Pigeon clone, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, life energy, and light at him, and they exploded with incredible power, and the Mr. Pigeon clone was knocked down, and Lincoln tied him up with a rainbow energy straitjacket, so he couldn't escape, and Nico went up to him, and he was pissed.

Nico: No words can describe just what kind of monster you really are, Mr. Pigeon. You are nothing but a BLACK-HEARTED, MONSTROUS, SADISTIC, TWO-FACED, CRUEL, BIRDBRAINED BASTARD!

CLANG!

Our jaws hit the floor, and the Mr. Pigeon clone was so shocked, his color drained from his face, and Lincoln drove his massive Sword of Taranis into the chest of the Mr. Pigeon clone, killing him, and he exploded in purple flame and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Elyon Brown's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the eight girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls were Seong Mi-Na, Setsuka, Scheherazade the Elf, Shura, Kamikirimusi the Oni, Hildegard von Krone, Natsu, and Amy Sorel from Soul Calibur.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Seong Mi-Na, Setsuka, Scheherazade the Elf, Shura, Kamikirimusi the Oni, Hildegard von Krone, Natsu, and Amy Sorel.

Nicole: From Soul Calibur, awesome.

Cassandra Alexandra: Seong Mi-Na, Setsuka, Scheherazade the Elf, Shura, Kamikirimusi the Oni, Hildegard von Krone, Natsu, and Amy Sorel were the girls here in Paris? Whoa.

Lincoln: I can also consider it a reunion for you and your friends, Cassandra. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Seong Mi-Na: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Seong Mi-Na and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from the clone of Mr. Pigeon, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem, on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, a deep sapphire blue kanji below the Cutie Mark tattoo that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Seong Mi-Na: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Seong Mi-Na: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Seong Mi-Na, Setsuka, Scheherazade the Elf, Shura, Kamikirimusi the Oni, Hildegard von Krone, Natsu, and Amy Sorel. We returned to the Estate, and when we showed everyone what we did to the Mr. Pigeon clone, everyone cheered wildly for us and hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they all kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face, and the Soul Calibur girls who are currently in Lincoln's had quite a reunion when they saw their friends. Now, we were rid of the Mr. Pigeon clone, and that's another Akuma clone put down for good.

* * *

After getting rid of the Mr. Pigeon clone, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Seong Mi-Na, Scheherazade the Elf, Cassandra Alexandra, Chai Xianghua, Taki, Amy Sorel, Kamikirimusi the Oni, Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Wang Liu Mei, and Sumeragi Lee Noriega were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Gelato Beach in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo and the thirteen elemental forces on them and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Seong Mi-Na, Scheherazade the Elf, Cassandra Alexandra, Chai Xianghua, Taki, Amy Sorel, Kamikirimusi the Oni, Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Wang Liu Mei, and Sumeragi Lee Noriega were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with mythological animals on them, sandals in their favorite colors, and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: Of course, Linky, we're ready.

Lincoln and the girls head out of the Estate, and they head for their destination: Gelato Beach in the world of Mario. When they arrived at Gelato Beach, it was a gorgeous large beach with a number of huts and trees, and a large body of water.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Solange, is Gelato Beach. I was told about this place from Mario, and I figured that this is the perfect place for our date. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls got started by diving into the large body of water, and they began swimming in the water. Then, they also were lying out in the sun and were getting a tan, and they also had a lunch that Lynn Sr. packed for them, and they continued having fun after having some lunch. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself and they walk up to the girls, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Gelato Beach in the world of Mario.

Me: Whoa, that's awesome.

Lincoln: It sure was, and we had a lot of fun while we were there, and we found another potential date/vacation destination.

Lori: Nice one, Lincoln.

Lana: You said it, Lori.

Lincoln: And now that we've had our fun, I think we know what today is, right, Sherlock Hound?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) The final attack on the Empire of Niflheim, which'll also bring an end to them for good.

Stella Nox Fleuret: Sherlock Hound told me that today's the day we finally put an end to the Empire of Niflheim for good, and I can't wait to see Noct and the others again.

Aerith: And The Masters of Evil are also joining us in the attack.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's right, Aerith.

---

After Lincoln's date, we were getting ready to go with Sherlock Hound to Eos and Insomnia, because today's the day we launch our final attack on the Empire of Niflheim and end them for good. Sherlock Hound also called The Masters of Evil, and told them today's the day of the attack.

Lincoln: This is it, everyone. Today's the day we get rid of the Empire of Niflheim.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's right, Lincoln, and we'll make sure their delusional ambitions for world domination come to a bloody end.

Gumball Watterson: This is going to be so awesome.

Kuja: Indeed, Gumball, and soon, we shall pull back the curtain on their delusional dreams.

Stella Nox Fleuret: What the Empire of Niflheim has done can never be forgiven.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Indeed, Stella. But, this shall be the end of them once and for all.

Sherlock Hound made a portal that led to right to Eos, and we step inside. When the portal opened, we were on the planet of Eos, and we head to Insomnia, where we met up with the Crownguard, who led us to the Citadel, and we met with Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, and Prompto Argentum, and they were happy to see us again. But, they're in for an even more amazing surprise when they saw all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and all of the Masters of Evil here, and Noctis was in for a surprise when he saw Stella Nox Fleuret, Cloud Strife, Tifa Lockheart, Eli, Aerith, and Kuja here as well.

Noctis: Wow, it's an honor to meet you all, and it's good to see you all again, Stella, Cloud, Tifa, Eli, Aerith, and Kuja.

Eli: You too, Noctis, Gladiolus, Ignis, and Prompto.

Gladiolus: So, are we ready?

Lincoln: Yes, we are. Sherlock Hound, Ardyn, tell us the plan for the attack.

Sherlock Hound made a map of Niflheim's territory, and he also brought up the capital of the empire, Gralea.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) While the rest of you hide out in the locations around the Empire's capital of Gralea, Ardyn and I will launch our little attack, with Ardyn summoning Ifrit the Infernian.

Ardyn Izunia: Then, Sherlock Hound will broadcast the crimes of the Niflheim Empire, along with the empire's fated final farewell. And with the spell still active, the magitek weapons and infantry all over their territories and in the capital of Gralea are failing and their infantry are being incinerated by the sun.

Me: Perfect. Alright, everyone, the battle for Eos and Insomnia begins now.

We hid out in locations around the Empire's capital of Gralea, and Ardyn Izunia disguised himself as a Niflheim infantry soldier, and Sherlock Hound enter the capital hidden by the shadows.

Ardyn Izunia: And now, let the show begin.

Ardyn Izunia snapped his fingers, and a tornado of flames appeared out of nowhere, and out of the flames appeared Ifrit the Infernian, who left a trail of flames which were incinerating the daemons and magitek infantry there, and their spirits were being Super Hakaied. Then, a screen activated and Sherlock Hound appeared on the screen.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Greeting, inhabitants of the Empire of Niflheim. Do forgive me for interrupting your plans, but I'm afraid that your days of military conquest and antagonism towards the Kingdom of Lucis is coming to an end. Call it "Divine Justice", if you would. Tyrannical empires born from delusions of world domination and power-hungry and scheming tyrants and individuals are fated to perish.

Then, Sherlock Hound broadcasted the crimes that the Empire of Niflheim has committed, such as the experiments with the daemons, and when all of the people saw it, they were outraged at Niflheim's dark actions, and they're calling for Niflheim's demise, and the spell that Sherlock Hound cast has spread to the territories of the Empire of Niflheim, and the empire's magitek infantry were incinerated and their spirits were being Super Hakaied for good, and the magitek weapons were also destroyed.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) It's working, the people in the territories of the Empire have seen the horrors of the empire's actions, and they're now outraged and calling for the empire's demise.

Ardyn Izunia: As expected. Excellent job, Hound, and now, we shall head for Zegnautus Keep, where the ruling emperor, Iedolas Aldercapt, is located at.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Understood, Ardyn. (To the rest of us) Everyone, we're heading for Zegnautus Keep, that's where the ruling emperor of the Niflheim Empire is at.

Me: Alright, we'll wait for the signal, Hound.

Sherlock Hound and Ardyn Izunia head for Zegnautus Keep, where the emperor of the Empire of Niflheim, Iedolas Aldercapt, is at. We were also waiting to Sherlock Hound to give the signal for us to come in and attack.

When the news reached Zegnautus Keep, the ruling emperor, Iedolas Aldercapt, was enraged that his dreams of world domination and conquest are now coming to an end.

Iedolas Aldercapt: How dare they interfere with my dreams of world domination?! I will make them all pay for what they've done!

Suddenly, the emperor's personal magitek infantry were then incinerated and their spirits were Super Hakaied, and the doors open as two dark shadows enter the keep, and as the dark shadows suddenly disappear, in the place of the dark shadows were Ardyn Izunia and Sherlock Hound. When Iedolas Aldercapt saw them, he was enraged, but even more at Ardyn Izunia.

Iedolas Aldercapt: Ardyn Izunia, you dare show your face here after what you did in turning your back on the Empire?! After everything Verstael did for you when he found you in Angelgard, this is how you repay him.

Ardyn Izunia: Let's just say, I've grown bored with working with all of you, besides, the one I'm now working for is a much better boss than the likes of you.

Sherlock Hound's eyes suddenly turn from blue to blood red, as Sparda took over, and he unholstered his massive Sword of The Demon Hound from his wider and muscular back.

Sparda: (Through Sherlock Hound's body) And now, everything that you've worked to achieve is now about to come crashing down.

Sherlock Hound fired a powerful blast of dark energy, and it blows the roof of the keep open, and the spirits of the damned and the elements of Archenemy Harmony came inside the keep circling around and howling angrily in the emperor's ears. Then, a phoenix cry was heard, along with an explosion, and we appeared. When Iedolas Aldercapt saw us, a look of horror appeared on his faces.

Iedolas Aldercapt: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil?! Impossible!

Sparda: (Through Sherlock Hound's body) Oh, it was possible. You see, we were the ones who threw a wrench into your plans.

Me: And thanks to Sherlock Hound and Sparda, whom we've made an ambassador to Eos, your plans are now foiled.

Iedolas Aldercapt: No, no. My dreams of world domination… ruined?! I will make you all pay for this.

Sparda: No, the one who's going to pay is you, Iedolas Aldercapt. Everyone, let's tear him to shreds!

We unholstered our massive swords from our backs and transformed, and went at Iedolas Aldercapt, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, light, and darkness at him, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Noctis and his entourage attacked him ferociously with their weapons and the Royal Arms, and we also attacked him ferociously with our massive swords. Then, Sherlock Hound fired a barrage of Summoned Swords, which pierced the emperor and pinned him to the wall, crucifying him, and the swords caused him to bleed severely.

Ardyn Izunia: And now, it's time to bring this to an end. (To Sherlock Hound) If you would be so kind.

Sparda: Of course, Ardyn.

Sherlock Hound approached Iedolas Aldercapt menacingly, and with one swing of his Sword of The Demon Hound, he beheaded Iedolas Aldercapt, and his crucified body exploded in purple flames and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied for good.

Lincoln: Sic Semper Tyranis.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) May you and every last one of your cohorts suffer for all of eternity in the depths of Oblivion.

We got out of there, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which'd destroyed Zegnautus Keep and every last surviving Niflheim soldier there has been obliterated, and Super Hakaied for all eternity. We returned to the Citadel in Insomnia, and we were awarded with medals for what we've done in destroying the Empire of Niflheim for good.

Noctis: Everyone, I want to thank you all for what you've done.

Me: You're welcome, Noctis.

Lincoln: We were just doing our job. Now that Niflheim is gone for good, Eos is now at peace.

Gladiolus: Along with the people.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) But, that doesn't mean that your adventures end here. No, your adventures are just beginning.

Ignis: (Surprised) Wait, does this mean…?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Yes, Ignis, you, Noctis, Prompto, and Gladiolus are now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

The four of them cheered at the news, along with the rest of us.

Electro: Now, that's what I call awesome news.

Lincoln: Yeah, we got rid of the Empire of Niflheim, and Noctis and his friends are now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Which reminds me, we'll need to find archenemies for them in the future.

Vypra: I'll be sure to do just that.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) And I've got one more surprise.

Sherlock Hound beamed Eos to our solar system, and he showed Noctis and his entourage, and that really surprised them.

Nico: Wow, Eos is now in our solar system, awesome.

Lincoln: Now, Noctis and his friends can visit us whenever they want, and not have to worry about any Niflheim attacks.

Lincoln 2: Because, the Empire of Niflheim

Lincoln 3: Is no more!

We cheered wildly at the news, and we decided to hold a celebratory party after our next mission, and Noctis and his entourage are now new members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

---

It was later time for Bloom's first Ambassador Mission.

William: Bloom, we just found the perfect world for you to go to. And you're not gonna believe what it is.

Bloom: What is it?

Me: It's the world of The Fantastic 4. But this version of the Fantastic 4 is completely different. It's the same people with the same powers, same villains and heroes but a totally different and crazier style.

Bloom: Awesome! This is gonna be interesting to see. I can't wait to see who I'll be helping them out with facing.

Me: Yep. Well if you don't mind I'll go with you on this one. I sense that they are fighting Doctor Doom. He and I have a score to settle. The Doctor Doom we faced before blew himself up before we got a chance to kill him.

Nico: Boy I remember that! That was intense before I joined you all.

Me: Yep.

Bloom: Lets get moving.

We opened a portal and we were off.

We arrived.

Me: Wow.

We then saw the Yost Fantastic 4.

Yost Reed: Excuse me. Are you lost? You seem to be new here. Let me show you around. I'm Reed Richards.

Bloom: Oh we're not lost.

Me: But it's an honor to meet all 4 of you.

Bloom: My name is Bloom and I'm the princess of the planet Domino and Fairy of The Dragon Flame and leader of the Winx Club.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Yost Reed: Oh wow! It's an honor to meet you both.

Yost Susan: We heard so much about you.

Yost Johnny: You guys are awesome and we heard about how you all destroyed Thanos.

Yost Thing: That was so awesome.

Me: It was. That was one of the most devastating battles we've ever had.

Bloom: That was a very intense battle.

Me: Bloom is actually here on her first ever ambassador mission as we call it. It's a Diplomatic Mission Program we call that we have set up to see how well certain members of our team do meeting people and helping them out for future missions.

Yost Reed: That's very interesting. And I take it you are here to see how she does.

Me: That's right.

Yost Thing: We just got back from kicking Doom's a** after he tried to abduct the president.

Bloom: (frowns) Doom always causes trouble no matter the universe.

Yost Johnny: Hey, don't sweat it. This is a normal thing. Doom causes trouble, we show up, we kick his butt, he goes back to Latveria, and it starts all over again.

Yost Susan: It can be tiring though. God, if it weren't for those laws against killing, I'd find a good spot to bury his body in!

Me: Well Team Loud Phoenix Storm ALWAYS gets the mission done. We only kill those that deserve it. You guys may have problems against killing but there's no reason that you can let Team Loud Phoenix Storm finish him for you guys in our dimension.

Yost Reed: Not a bad idea. We can have you all capture him for us and then we can let you kill him in your universe.

Me: Awesome idea.

Bloom: It sure is.

Me: And I think I see Doom now.

I fired a blast of magnetic energy and pulled him over and it was DR. VICTOR VON DOOM!

---

**Victor Von Doom**, also known as **Doctor Doom**, is the main antagonist of the animated series *Fantastic Four: World's Greatest Heroes* . He is the evil Monarch of Latveria and the archenemy of the Fantastic Four.

He was voiced by Paul Dobson, who also voices the character in video games, voiced Mole Man and Captain Ultra in the same series, and Dwight Boykin, Naraku, Graham Aker, and Sideways.

Victor Von Doom was presumably born and raised in the small European nation, Latveria, and attended college in America. There, he met Reed Richards, and would blame him for one his experiments going wrong, in actuality, he sabotaged it himself. Doom created a suit of armor and a mask to hide his appearance, and would become the monarch of Latveria after conquering it. In addition, Doom had diplomatic immunity, meaning the American police couldn't arrest him, as he was head of state. Doom would begin to plan his revenge against Reed Richards, and would attempt many times to destroy the Fantastic Four.

In his first appearance, Doctor Doom succeeds in switching minds with Richards, but would return to his body after seeing his face. Richards tells Victor that his insecurities, particularly his face, are his greatest adversary. Doom would later manipulate Ben Grim, Susan and Johnny Storm to believe that Reed had intentionally caused them to be expose to the cosmic rays. While this was going, Doom had opened an interdimensional portal that had monsters to destroy New York, and take over the world. After his defeat, Ben would forgive Reed for his false accusations.

Doom would continue to attempt to destroy the Fantastic Four, notably causing them to switch powers, and taking them to a reality where they didn't get their powers.

---

I punched him in the face and smashed him down.

We went over to him.

Me: Dr. Victor Von Doom. You and I have an old score to settle.

Yost Dr. Doom: Who are you?

Me: Your Worst Nightmare!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and he fired lightning at me and I fired a powerful blast of fire and the blasts collided and my fire pushed the blast back and it then hit him and incinerated his clothes and burned him all over the place and smashed him down and then I tied him up with chains of rainbows and stripped him of his powers and made them my own. Then I teleported him to SHIELD H.Q. and they locked him up.

Me: Nice.

Yost Johnny: That was AWESOME!

Me: Okay SHIELD will hold Doom until we come on February 12th.

Bloom: That's when all of us are going to come.

Yost Reed: Thanks. That was amazing.

Me: You're welcome.

Yost Thing: We're not the only team in this universe. There's also the X Men, led by Wolverine. Man, those guys are more misunderstood then the Hulk. Heard Xavier got into a coma.

Me: That's nuts! We had an encounter on Halloween earlier with a bunch of heroes turned into zombies.

Yost Susan: Are you serious!?

Bloom: You have no idea.

While Yost Thing was talking, Yost Johnny yawned. But quickly kept a straight face when Yost Thing looked at him.

Yost Thing: Then there's the Avengers. They're led by Captain America. The four of us and many other heroes followed their lead in defeating Galactus one time. And that's just one of their enemies.

Me: We haven't faced Galactus in our dimension yet.

Bloom: Yeah but we'll face him soon.

Meanwhile, Yost Johnny was doing bunny ears to Thing but stopped when Yost Thing looked at him again.

Yost Thing: (starts to get annoyed) And then there's Spider Man. He and I teamed up against the Kang of this world while the Avengers were incapacitated. Poor kid actually hasn't been living a good life lately. But that's a story for - (sees Yost Johnny shaking his butt at him) AHA!

POW!

Yost Thing punches Yost Johnny out of the room and out onto the street.

Yost Thing: (sighs) Much better.

Me: That's another one we haven't faced yet is Kang the Conqueror.

Bloom: But we'll have to face him too.

Me: Yeah.

Yost Johnny came back.

Yost Johnny: (glares at Yost Thing) You and I will be having a chat later. (to me) But in all seriousness, I can tell you get stressed a lot. If that's the case, you shouldn't be afraid to let all your emotions out. Even if it's in the middle of a mission.

Me: Yeah it's always stressful but I always have all my friends and my family to keep me cool and calm under pressure. One important rule we have is that With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Yost Susan: Spiderman invented that saying.

Me: Yes I know. But its been a very powerful and motivational line for all of us.

Bloom: It's true.

Me: And I also heard that Johnny here humiliated Ronan the Accuser.

Yost Johnny: That's right!

Me: Believe it or not, I actually killed Ronan the Accuser in our universe.

Yost Johnny: Wow!

Bloom: That was intense.

Me: It sure was.

We later went back home.

May: How was it?

Me: It was really awesome!

Bloom: Going on an Ambassador Mission was really cool.

Me: Bloom did a great job on her first Ambassador Mission. And we had SHIELD there capture their version of Dr. Doom with our help.

Nico: AWESOME! That will be a big help to keep him at bay till February 12th.

Me: Yep.

Stan Lee then appeared.

Stan Lee: You guys know you all can show those versions of Doom and Ronan who's boss.

Me: Oh we will Stan and that is a promise! Excelsior!

Stan Lee: Excelsior!

He left!

Erica: WHOA! You guys actually know the great world famous creator of Marvel Comics himself?

Me: Yep. Been a huge support to us all.

Nico: He sure has.

---

Later we went to see Marge at the Scooby Snax factory.

Marge: (awkwardly) So… how've you all been?

Elec Man: Pretty good. We just discovered another Earth with Marvel Superheroes.

Agnes: Okay, you probably don't know this but there's this game series called Marvel Ultimate Alliance that features tons of playable Marvel characters.

Nico: I know that game all too well. Really awesome.

Me: That is a fun game.

Erica went up to Marge and she was not happy with her.

Erica: My name is Erica Haddock and I'm a really close friend of

Nico.

Marge: Oh it's a pleasure to meet you.

Erica: I have something to say and it's about Nico.

Marge: What is it?

Erica: I just want you to know that even though you tried to kill him by stabbing him in the stomach, revenge is not an idea I promote with me and my friends.

Marge: Well that's a relief.

Erica: (getting in Marge's face) But you have never been a good friend to anyone, have you?

Marge: (Gulps) No.

POW!

Erica punched Marge in the face and knocked her down.

Marge: Okay I deserved that.

Inspector Gadget: I know you two have been working to regain everyone's trust. But now, I think this makes things even.

Agnes: But you haven't punched me yet.

Maria: Other then you being cruel to your son and lots of yelling, you actually haven't been too bad.

Agnes: It's only fair.

Maria sighs and then lightly taps Agnes' head with her fist.

LIGHT BONK!

Maria: Happy?

Agnes: It wasn't a punch but it's close enough.

Maria: Good.

Marge: OW! Okay I had that coming.

Marge had a nasty black eye!

Nico: Nice one Erica.

Erica: Thanks. Marge if you try to stab Nico again I will turn into my Tyrannosaurus Rex form and EAT YOU FOR DINNER!

Marge: Can we at least see the Estate you guys live in?

G1 Ironbison: Okay. But try not to pull a fast one, alright?

Agnes: I'm sure you guys have Eli to sense if we ever try anything.

Eli: Yes I will sense if you do.

Nico: It's going to take a while for Homer and Skinner to forgive you though after everything you did.

Agnes: We don't blame them for that though.

Me: Yeah.

We went back to the estate. But when we got there we heard yelling.

Homer: WILL YOU SHUT THE FUCK UP YOU SENILE OLD PRUNE!

Abraham Simpson: YOU ARE THE BIGGEST AND MOST WORTHLESS DISAPPOINTMENT THAT EVER LIVED!

Me: Uh oh.

We went to Homer's room and he was yelling at Abraham.

Homer: YOU ARE THE ONE THAT IS A DISAPPOINTMENT "DAD"! YOU ARE THE REASON WHY MOM LEFT!

Abraham: BECAUSE SHE HATED YOUR GUTS!

Homer: YOU ARE A BIG FAT FUCKING LIAR!

Marge: That's enough, Grandpa!

Abraham: Oh, don't even start, Marge! You're the one who went against him and the kids.

Marge: I won't deny that! But I was a fool for doing so! And that's a mistake that I'm working to correct!

Abraham: (laughs bitterly) You really think you've truly redeemed yourself for your crimes?!

G1 Lightspeed: She already has, old man!

Me: You think you are any better you old prune!? You have done nothing but torture Homer with lies and abuse and you are also the reason why Mona ran away! You hate her guts and all you did was treat her and Homer like trash!

Marge: That's right! You are a true atrocity to nature!

Homer smiled at Marge, touched at her words.

Abraham: What are you smiling at, fatass?! You only have that tub of lard Wiggum as your archenemy!

William: Dude, you're lucky Wiggum's not in the room to hear that!

Wiggum: Actually I am!

Me: Uh oh!

Nico: Now you're in for it.

Wiggum: Abraham Simpson, you are under arrest for slander.

I then told Wiggum everything he did and he was taken to the Saturn Nuthouse.

Gyro Man: Okay, now that the whole beatdown's over, J.D., it's your turn to lead.

Me: Yep I know and also Grandpa had it coming. Stupid old bitter crow.

Nico: Yeah he sure did. I hope he likes Ellie's dad's old padded cell in the Saturn nuthouse.

Me: He probably won't. But I have just the mission for us and it's a race around the planet Uranus.

Everyone gasped.

Nico: A race around the 7th Planet from the sun!? Whoa!

Sailor Uranus: This will be interesting to see.

Laney: It sure will. Uranus is a really awesome planet.

Me: Yep and it's also the coldest planet in the Solar System and it has a temperature of -350˚Fahrenheit and it's cold enough to freeze you in a split second.

Nico: Geez!

Eli: This is gonna be awesome to see.

Lana: Yep.

Marge: Sounds dangerous.

Becky: Don't worry Marge you'll be safe with me, Lurlene, Ruth and Mindy and the kids in our Race Van.

Me: We built it just for Homer and the kids and you don't have to worry anymore. Homer is now part of the same ordinance as me, Lincoln, Clyde and Nico.

Homer: WOOHOO!

Then Skulker, Cantwell, Pete, Onyx, Mole Man, Trickster, Melter, Titanium Toenail, Artie Ziff and Mr. Fizz appeared.

Onyx: Can me, Skulker, Cantwell, Pete, Mole Man, Trickster, Melter, Titanium Toenail, Artie Ziff and Mr. Fizz go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Artie Ziff: Marge!

Marge: Artie Ziff! I'm amazed that you are now in the Masters of Evil.

Artie Ziff: And it's great to see you out of a portrait. Whoa nice shiner.

Missy: Erica gave that to her. Punched her in the face for stabbing Nico

Erica: You two know each other?

Nico: Artie Ziff is Marge Simpson's ex-boyfriend. They broke up after Artie tried to force himself onto her.

Marge: Yeah it's an ugly story.

Erica: Ouch.

Laney: That was a crazy high school day.

Marge: But how are Patti and Selma?

Melter: They are doing well. It's good that you have redeemed yourself.

Nico: And Marge we now realize that you shouldn't be mad at Homer. Blame Mr. Burns for what he did.

Me: Yeah that stupid old stick deserved to be destroyed for his crimes. Same with Mayor Quimby and Jebediah Springfield.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Anyway our mission is another race.

Melter: Ooh where is it at this time?

Me: The 7th Planet from the Sun, Uranus.

Mole Man: Ooh! That's gonna be cool. That make 7 of the 9 planets covered. Mercury and Neptune are left.

Me: Yep. Lets head to the garage everyone.

We went to the garage.

Marge: By the way J.D. how did your mansion turn into this magnificent tree?

Me: Really awesome story Marge. It was shortly after our friendship mission.

I told her everything in chapter 1333 and it was awesome and epic. When I was done she was amazed.

Marge: Wow! That is amazing!

Laney: It sure is.

Nelson: Now instead of a mansion we have a massive 100 mile tall tree.

Nico: Awesome.

Gabriel: I would like to apologize for Sabine getting Akumatized.

Strut: Why? It's not your fault this time.

Me: Yeah it was a Dark Orb that did that and not you Gabriel. So it wasn't your fault.

Gabriel: True. But that Akuma is from an alternate timeline this Paradox showed me where Team Loud Phoenix Storm didn't exist and I continue to be Hawk Moth.

Me: Really!? That's amazing. So that's a universe where we haven't left our mark.

Nico: That's really unusual. I didn't know about that.

Sabine: That's all right Gabriel.

Marinette: But at least mom is all right.

Nico: And me and Elyon laid the smackdown on a clone of Mr. Pigeon.

Me: That's true.

Adrien: That was the first Akuma where we met you Nico.

Nico: That is true and those were awesome times back then.

Nathalie: (to Gabriel) I told you that making a villain based on pigeons was a stupid idea.

Gabriel: (facepalms) I know. Maybe I should've just Akumatized a monster truck driver instead.

Trickster: Now that would've been awesome to see!

Me: It sure would have been cool to see. But Nico facing Mr. Pigeon was really cool from what I was told.

Nico: It sure was. Poromon would have loved to deliver the smackdown on that Manrat with wings.

Pinkie Pie did a Rimshot.

We laughed at his joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Nico!

Poromon: Yeah it sure was. But after how I got splattered in Pigeon Doody, I'm done with pigeons for life.

Nico: That's all right Poromon.

We loaded our cars onto the ship and we were off to the planet Uranus.

Me: 7th Planet HO!

Marge: This is amazing!

Homer: It sure is.

Allie Wilde: Wow! This is gonna be awesome!

Marge: Wow! Look at the stars. I've always wanted to be an astronaut back when I was a little girl.

Nerissa: That is an amazing dream Marge.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

We later were 1.61 billion miles away from the Sun and we were at the 7th Planet, Uranus!

Me: There it is! Welcome to the planet Uranus!

Robin Food: Good old Uranus! (looks sternly at us) Not a single joke about its' name!

Me: Yeah those jokes are NOT FUNNY! No offense Luan.

Luan: None taken J.D.

We arrived at the moon Miranda and we got the cars put into a docking station for the starting line.

Artie Ziff: Let's look around before the race.

Me: Good idea.

We got to walking around the docking station and the view of Uranus was amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! Uranus is so beautiful.

Alizarin Bubblegum: It sure is. Wow! Look at the rings! They are almost in a perfectly vertical angle.

Me: They sure are Alizarin. We think that Uranus was hit by a meteor millions of years ago and it caused the planet to become tilted in a 95˚ Angle. Making it seem like the planet is rolling along its orbit.

Nico: That's right. Really awesome and cool.

Eli: Wow!

Lola: How long is the orbit of Uranus?

Me: 84 years. The coolest part about Uranus is that the Summer Season on Uranus last 21 years. Each season on Uranus lasts 21 years. Just imagine that. If you were born on the Summer Solstice on Uranus you would never have to go to school.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That would be amazing!

Twilight Sparkle and her friends imagined themselves on another Earth in orbit around the planet Uranus with a 21 year Summer at the beach in their swim clothes having fun.

Lincoln: That would be awesome. An Endless Summer.

Laney: Yep.

Eli: But can you imagine if you were born in Winter on Uranus?

Everyone: EW!

Me: ENDLESS BUMMER!

Everyone then saw Peyton and Georgina in thought.

Bitstream: (to Georgina) So, you're developing feelings for Peyton?

Georgina: (sighs) Yes. I guess it was only a matter of time before I developed a crush on someone.

Nico: You'll tell him eventually Georgina.

Eli: Yeah he'll find out.

Lana: It was only a matter of time.

Mole Man: So, you have a crush on Georgina?

Peyton: Yep. I know that I'm friends with Chaotic players like Lulu and Gisele. But they seemed more like friends to me.

Tom: It's fine, Peyton. Now, Kaz is the only one without a love interest.

Kaz: (annoyed) Gee, thanks.

Me: Come on Kaz, there's plenty of fish in the sea.

Lola: Yeah you'll find someone out there.

Me: Peyton you'll find the right time to tell Georgina how you feel. Maybe if you win the race you can tell her how you feel.

Peyton: Good idea.

Barricade: Is it almost time for the race?

Me: Yep.

We went to the starting line.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Eli: Yeah it is!

Billy Natson then appeared.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another one of the most amazing events in racing history. Hello I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing treat for you all today. We are in for another amazing and most spectacular race as we go around the mysterious and cold 7th planet from the sun, The Planet Uranus and we're going for a really awesome event here folks! WOW! With us we have our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies The Masters of Evil! You ready for another awesome race J.D.?

Me: You bet I am Billy. Uranus may be the coldest planet in the Solar System but we're ready to warm it up as we fly! WOO!

Billy Natson: Love that spirit! Good luck today.

Me: Thank you.

We were ready!

Krysta: (Pulls out green flag) RACERS ON YOUR MARKS!

We were ready for action!

Krysta: GET SET!

We revved our engines!

Krysta: (Waves the Green Flag) REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed out of the dock and flew to Uranus!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We flew into Uranus' north pole.

Skulker: You all can eat my dust!

Me: Mean eat methane clouds!

We zoomed through the clouds of Uranus and they were REALLY cold! I blew some of the clouds of Uranus through Skulker's right arm and they flash froze it on contact!

Skulker: WHOA! You were not kidding J.D.! Uranus has wicked cold clouds.

Nico: -350˚Fahrenheit can freeze you in a split second.

We were flying through the skies of Uranus and the view of the Sun from 1.83 billion miles away was amazing and so was 2 of Uranus' moons from it. Including the rings.

Me: Wow! The view is amazing!

Allie Wilde: Incredible.

Eli: Uranus is breathtaking.

Me: Yep.

Varie: Wow there's the Uranus Prison!

Allie Wilde: Wow!

Lina: Amazing!

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) I remember that we put a new feature there.

Me: That's the Uranus Cryoprison. It's awesome.

Nico: That is really cool too.

Laney: Literally.

We flew through some of the clouds and the lightning was cool and everything.

Eli then sensed something.

Eli: Uh oh!

Me: What's wrong Eli?

Eli: I'm sensing an evil presence coming. It's one of the Twisted Princesses!

Napalm Man: I was wondering when those bitches would make a move again!

Allie Knudson: Can you sense which of the Twisted Princesses it is?

Eli: It's Twisted Snow White!

We gasped.

Allie Knudson: Oh no! I was hoping she wouldn't come. You will not like what she is.

She told us what happened.

* * *

When Snow White bit the apple and fell down, the wicked queen did what the hunter couldn't. She cut out Snow White's heart and took it with her. Back at the castle, she prepared a new potion to turn herself back to normal, using Snow White's heart. She dropped it in but the effect was not what she expected. Back at the cottage, before the Dwarfs came home, the lifeless body of Snow White rose up. The wound on her chest stitched itself. Her heart was in an evil potion so her body became evil. She took possession of a stag with her new black magic and she intends to hunt down the one who took her heart.

---

When she was done we gasped in shock!

Me: (GROWLS) Queen Grimhilde! She swiped her heart and Snow White won't rest till she gets it back!

Laney: Then we kill the Queen Grimhilde that took it!

Nico: First we reason with her.

Me: Right.

Lana: Guys! Something is coming up to us!

We saw a car coming up to us.

Lola: What is that?

Qin: Looks like a skull car.

Mirai: You sure Qin?

Qin: Positive but it looks familiar.

It got closer and it was THE SKELETON MONSTER CAR!

Qin: It's the Skeleton Driver's Monster Car!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Titanium Toenail: Wait. She can control it?!

The car pulled up to us and we saw TWISTED SNOW WHITE!

Me: Oh man!

I saw a nasty scar on her chest and I immediately knew it was where the queen took out Snow White's heart!

Me: Oh man! I got to talk some sense into her. Allie take the wheel!

Allie Wilde: Right!

Me: Nico, Eli, Lincoln, Hercules, Magic Stand formation!

Nico: Right!

Hercules Weather: Right!

They got into formation and I was standing on a stage made by their cars and Twisted Snow White came and stood on it.

Maria, Eli and Lola came and joined me.

Skarr: Time for an entrance.

They got into formation for the entrance. Then the elemental spirits of the Xiaolin Dragons and the Justice League appeared and swirled around her. Then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind her and a phoenix cry was heard and Nico and everyone came out.

Nico: Can't let you all have all the fun.

Me: True.

Twisted Snow White: Where is the one that took my heart?

Me: You have known her the whole time Snow White.

Twisted Snow White: What's wrong? Too scared to fight me?

Pete: Come over here and say that! Or would you rather have your Twisted Dwarves do it for you?!

Allie Knudson: Pete I know 2 versions of the Twisted Princesses. This version doesn't have the Twisted Dwarves with her.

Pete: Oh.

Me: We're not scared Snow White. We're trying to help you out. We're trying to help you by bringing the one that took your heart so you can kill her and we know who it is. It's your wicked stepmother the evil queen.

Twisted Snow White: You are lying! She was in the castle!

Me: No it's true! The Queen disguised herself as an old peddler! That was her in disguise and she used that disguise to get to you and give you a poisoned apple to kill you and cut out your heart!

Aria Blaze: Wait. If the queen's an old hag, we'll have no problem fighting her.

Me: Yep. Snow White trust us on this. (SNAPS FINGERS)

I snapped my fingers and then the Evil Queen that was an old hag was making a potion with Snow White's heart in it.

Me: There's your killer!

Maria: You heartless witch! You will pay for your crimes!

Me: Lets get you back to normal so Snow White can believe it.

I fired a beam of magic and made the Evil Queen normal again and it was QUEEN GRIMHILDE!

---

**Queen Grimhilde**, more commonly known across popular media as **The Evil Queen**, **The Queen** or **Queen Ingrid**,[2] is the main antagonist of Disney's 1st full-length animated feature film *Snow White and The Seven Dwarfs*, which is based on the 1812 German fairytale *Snow White* by the Brothers Grimm. Her most famous incarnation is in the Disney film, but the origin of the story goes as far back as folklore itself - being a popular fairytale. Disney's film had a very tremendous impact on how she is seen as a villain and introduced the concept of her Magic Mirror and her ultimate transformation from a young and beautiful woman to an ugly old hag and she is also the Huntsman's former mistress. She is Snow White's stepmother as well as her arch-nemesis.

She was voiced by the late Lucille La Verne (in her last film role) in the film, the late Eleanor Audley in the 1949 audiobook, the late June Foray in *Disney on Parade*, Louise Chamis in *Disney Villains' Revenge*, and Susanne Blakeslee in *Kingdom Hearts: Birth by Sleep* . In the musical, she was portrayed by the late Anne Francine. In the upcoming live-action remake, she will be portrayed by Gal Gadot, who also played Gisele Yashar in *The Fast and the Furious* franchise and Sarah Black in *Red Notice* .

## Early Years

Grimhilde was a mysterious, cunning and icily beautiful woman who sold her body and soul to the evil spirits of the Harz mountains in exchange for the power to work black magic. She used her newfound powers and knowledge of the dark arts to enhance and maintain her beauty, hoping to always be the fairest woman in the land.

She became Queen by marrying a widowed King who later died, giving her absolute control over the kingdom which she ruled with an iron fist, becoming feared among her subjects (the many skeletons in her dungeon suggest this). The Evil Queen also owned a magical mirror which she used to communicate with her all-knowing and omnipotent demon familiar (which took on the appearance of a haunted, smoke-like face).

She despised her stepdaughter Snow White, because of her beauty and forced her to dress in rags while treating her as a servant rather than a daughter: throughout the story it was made clear the Evil Queen's motive was her envy and vanity, she simply could never stand the idea of someone being more beautiful than herself and was cruel enough to take drastic steps to ensure this could never happen.

## *Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs*

Jealous of her stepdaughter Snow White's beauty, the Queen forces her to work as a servant in her castle; even in rags and wooden shoes, however, Snow White's beauty shines through, causing the Queen to worry that Snow White's beauty may one day surpass her own. She has such vanity that she consults her Magic Mirror every day, ordering the slave within to reveal the name of the fairest in the land. Every day the spirit says that the Queen is the fairest, and she is content until the mirror informs her that Snow White has finally become the fairest in the land. Outside, as Snow White works, she sings to herself, attracting the attention of the Prince, who is passing by, and they are instantly infatuated with each other. The Queen watches from her window, unseen by the two lovers, and (jealous both of Snow White's beauty and the Prince's affections) closes the curtains furiously. Summoning her faithful Huntsman to her, the Queen orders him to take Snow White far into a secluded area of the forest, where she can pick wild flowers, and kill her. She presents him with a box, in which Snow White's heart must be brought as proof.

The Huntsman is reluctant to carry out such a deed, but (knowing the penalty for failure) takes Snow White deep into the forest. Just as he is about to stab the princess, he finds that he cannot bring himself to destroy such innocent beauty and (frantically warning Snow White of the Queen's vanity and jealousy) tells her to flee into the forest. He returns to the Queen, bringing in the box the heart of a pig to fool her. That night, the Queen once again consults the slave in the Magic Mirror, who tells her that Snow White is living in the cottage of the Seven Dwarfs and that the Huntsman has brought her a pig's heart after she believed that Snow White is dead in the forest.

Furious after realizing that she has been tricked, the Queen descends a spiral staircase, entering a dark chamber filled with arcane and magical artifacts, as well as her pet raven perched on a skull. She decides to go to the cottage herself, disguised as a peddler. Consulting a spell book on disguises and searching for a formula to transform her beauty into ugliness, she mixes the required potion ingredients (though exactly how she prepared most of them into a tangible form for the concoction can be anyone's guess), such as mummy dust to make her old, the black of night to shroud her clothes, an old hag's cackle to age her voice, a scream of fright to whiten her hair, a blast of wind to fan her hate, and finally a thunderbolt to mix it well.

After putting all of the ingredients together, she begins her magic spell as drinks the potion and magically transforms herself from a young, very attractive, regally and unbearably beautiful and insanely sexy queen to an ugly and hideous old hag, including her hair turning white, her skin and hands becoming wrinkled, her royal attire becoming a peddler's cloak and her voice is changed as well and she declares that it is a perfect disguise. She then decides to dispose of Snow White with a poisoned apple, which will send its victim into the **Sleeping Death** . The Witch brews the poison and dips an apple into the brew, turning it black, then, upon her orders, a tempting red, giving the poisoned fruit the appearance of an ordinary, otherwise exceptionally appetizing in appearance, apple.

She then voices her plot to her raven, before having her boastful declarations halted by the possibilities of her schemes facing failure. To ensure no antidote gets in her way, she consults her spell book, quickly finding that the victim of the "Sleeping Death" can only be revived by "Love's First Kiss". This brings no sense of fear or apprehension to her, as she firmly believes the dwarfs, as they would think Snow White is actually dead, will bury her alive. Cackling to herself, she puts the apple in a basket, and walks down through the dungeon below, emerging from the castle's catacombs in a raft. On her way down the catacombs, she passes by a skeleton who appears to be reaching for an empty jug of water and sarcastically asks if he wants a drink before kicking the jug into the skeleton, smashing it to pieces. As she makes her way to the dwarfs' cottage, two sinister vultures see her and, sensing that death is imminent, quietly pursue her.

She reaches the cottage and, according to plan, finds that the dwarfs have left and Snow White is alone. Catching her by surprise as she is preparing a gooseberry pie for the dwarfs, the Witch poses herself as an apple giver and offers her the apple, claiming apple pies to be the superior dish and offering the poisoned apple for Snow White to sample. As the meeting occurs, however, Snow White's bird companions spot the vultures darkly observing and anticipating what's to come, indirectly informing them that the Witch has evil intentions. They attack her before Snow White is able to take hold of the apple, successfully delaying the former's plot, though Snow White orders them to leave, as she still believes the Witch to be a harmless peddler. The Witch cleverly uses Snow White's kindness to her advantage and pretends to be shaken from the attack, asking for shelter within the cottage, to which Snow White obliges to as the Witch is ready to give Snow White the poisoned apple. This forces the birds and other forest animals to rush over to the diamond mines and alert the dwarfs of what is happening as the dwarfs realize that the Queen is up to no good and they rush back to the cottage.

Meanwhile, the Witch manipulates Snow White into believing the apple is actually a "magic, wishing apple", capable of making one's dreams come true with one simple bite; offering it in gratitude of fending off the birds. Snow White becomes taken with the idea once the Witch openly mentions speculation that her wish may have something to do with someone she loves, referencing the Prince. Wanting to finally reunite with him, she takes the apple, makes the wish to live a happy life by his side, and takes a bite.

In a matter of seconds, she falls under the curse and drops to the floor unconscious. The Witch cackles in joyous victory, declaring she'll now be the fairest in the land and makes her leave to return to her castle, only to find the dwarfs have learned of her villainy and have come to rescue Snow White. The Witch fearfully flees the furious dwarfs, and soon finds herself trapped on the cliff of a rocky mountain, with the vultures perched onto a nearby tree branch, watching the events unfold. Spotting a massive boulder nearby, the Witch tries to kill the dwarfs by crushing them with it, cackling diabolically as she does so. Suddenly, a bolt of lightning strikes the cliff, destroying the portion holding the Witch, and causing her to fall hundreds of feet below to her death.

The dwarfs returned to the cottage and believed Snow White was dead yet couldn't find it in their broken hearts to bury her so encased her in a coffin of glass and gold - she would later be awoken from the Evil Queen's curse by the kiss of her one true love: the Prince and the two would proceed to live "Happily Ever After".

*Kingdom Keepers*

The Evil Queen appears in one of the novels, and she is one of the Overtakers - the others Maleficent, Frollo, Chernabog, Ursula and Cruella and some others - who attempts to take over all of the Disney parks, and destroy Finn Whitman and his other Kingdom Keeper kids. She is one of the scariest and most dangerous villains, and she is just as scary and dangerous as Maleficent.

*Kilala Princess Manga*

In the manga, Evil Queen Grimhilde was the first Disney villain to show up. The scenes took place after the movie. Grimhilde's birds noticed that Kilala and Rei intruded the castle where the Queen and Snow White first lived, and where the Magic Mirror resides. The Queen was very interested in the tiara that Kilala and Rei had, since it attracts both good and evil, so she threatened them to give it to her. She also threatened to force Kilala to eat the poisoned apple that will turn her into an ugly girl, unless she hands over the magical tiara.

---

Twisted Snow White: You monster! You took my heart!

Me: You make me sick Queen! You have no love for anyone other than yourself! This time we finish you forever!

Cantwell: And now, we should turn her old again.

Me: No. It's time for us to make sure she suffers for everything she has done.

Will Vandom: I've had it with this monster!

Me: Me too!

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS UNITE!

We glowed in rainbow balls of energy we turned into our Guardian forms and Matt turned into Shagon!

Will: (ENERGY SURGE) THE HEART!

Irma: (WATER SPLASH) WATER!

Taranee: (FIRE SWIRL) FIRE!

Cornelia: (LEAVES GROW) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (WIND BLOWS) AIR!

Me: (LIGHTNING STRIKES) LIGHTNING!

Elyon: (CLOCKS TICK) TIME!

Megan: (STARS TWINKLE) SPACE!

Matt: (DARKNESS SWIRLS) AVATAR OF HATE! SHAGON!

Lillian: (LIGHT SHINES) LIGHT!

Cassidy: (WATER SPLASH) CASSIDY! GUARDIAN OF WATER!

Halinor: (FIRE SWIRL) HALINOR! GUARDIAN OF FIRE!

Yan Lin: (WIND BLOWS) YAN LIN! GUARDIAN OF AIR!

Kadma: (LEAVES GROW) KADMA! GUARDIAN OF EARTH!

Nerissa: (ENERGY SURGES) NERISSA! GUARDIAN OF THE HEART!

We were ready!

Me: Now to see how my ultimate transformation affects my Guardian of Candrakar powers.

Nico: Here we go.

I then flared up my aura and combined it with my Guardian of Candrakar powers. I had my rainbow trench coat on over my Guardian outfit and my wings merged with my Ethereal Wings and they were angel wings made of pure lightning!

Me: (ECHOING LIGHTNING STRIKE VOICE OF HARMONY) **Now things are gonna get good!**

Nico: WHOA! What power! That is awesome!

Eli: Wow! Awesome Bro!

Emma: Time for our own transformation! You want to mess with Time and aging then that's what you'll get!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force rangers!

Me: **Time to bring down the thunder!**

THUNDERCLAP!

I flew at her faster than a bolt of lightning and punched Grimhilde in the stomach with devastating force and then kneed her in the face and Eli and me grabbed her and electrocuted her with a powerful surge of electricity.

ZZZZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Eli: Take this you fiend!

KROW!

Eli kneed her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and smashed her down.

We blasted and smashed and pulverized her all over the place.

KROW BIFF CRACK SMASH SMACK BLAM THOTH BLANG BOOM ZOINK WHAP WHAM WHOMP!

Psimion really pulverized her all over the place.

Eret: Don't worry. We'll take good care of your apples. Especially since we're immune to poison.

Nico: That's right!

Me: **But you aren't!**

Brittney used her magic to lift Snow White's heart out of the brew.

Brittney: Got it.

Brittney went over to Twisted Snow White.

Brittney: This is gonna hurt really bad Snow White.

Twisted Snow White: I'm ready.

Brittney they put the heart back into Twisted Snow White and she screamed in pain as it was being put back in. Then she glowed and her life was returning back to her. Her skin returned to normal and her eyes had their life coming back and then she glowed in a flash of light and was back to normal!

Allie Wilde: That did it!

Me: **Now for the final blow! I've had enough of this monster to last an eternity!**

Ironbison, Elec Man, Inspector Gadget and Lightspeed used the Earth Cyber planet keys and they enhanced Ironbison's Bison Cannon, Elec Man's Thunder Beam, Inspector Gadget's powers and tools and Lightspeed's plasma blasters 100-fold.

Ironbison and Elec Man: THUNDER BISON MEGABLAST!

Inspector Gadget and G1 Lightspeed: GADGET PLASMA BLAST!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: JEWELS OF GENEROSITY MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning, plasma and jewels.

Mirai, Qin, Maria, Penny, Carmen and Pete: VOLCANIC TSUNAMI MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and lava and water.

Lincoln: URANUS ELEMENTAL STYLE: URANUS!

Sari Sumdac: URANIS LIGHTNING STYLE: RINGS OF URANUS!

Yuna: URANUS MOON WATER STYLE: CORDELIA!

Nanami: URANUS MOON WATER STYLE: OPHELIA!

Mai Shiranui: URANUS MOON FIRE STYLE: BIANCA!

Jessica Shannon: URANUS MOON STING STYLE: CRESSIDA!

Toph: URANUS MOON EARTH STYLE: DESDEMONA!

Julie: URANUS MOON EARTH STYLE: JULIET!

R. Mika: URANUS MOON LIGHT STYLE: PORTIA!

Menat: URANUS MOON STAR STYLE: ROSALIND!

Hana Uzaki: URANUS MOON WIND STYLE: CUPID!

Hilda: (British Accent) URANUS MOON FIRE STYLE: BELINDA!

Tatsumaki: URANUS MOON WIND STYLE: PERDITA!

Entrapta: URANUS MOON LIGHTNING STYLE: PUCK!

Perfuma: URANUS MOON NATURE STYLE: MAB!

Frosta: URANUS MOON ICE STYLE: TITANIA!

Colette: URANUS MOON LIGHT STYLE: ARIEL!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): URANUS MOON DARK STYLE: OBERON!

Makoto Nanaya: URANUS MOON WIND STYLE: MIRANDA!

Litchi Faye Ling: URANUS MOON FIRE STYLE: UMBRIEL!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into Uranus and the moons of the Uranus System.

Lincoln and his harem: URANUS FINAL SMASH: URANUS SPIRIT BOMB!

They fired a Uranus sized spirit bomb at Queen Grimhilde and the blasts all hit her and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Queen Grimhilde: DAMN YOU TO HELL TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

She was completely obliterated and Super Hakaied in an instant!

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Nico: Now we got a race to finish.

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Techno Baron!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and

Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Shantae: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Ammo Baron.

A large figure came out, and it was none other than Ammo Baron, another one of Shantae's enemies.

Shantae: You've got some nerve showing your one-eyed face here, Ammo Baron. But, now that you're here, we'll make sure that you die for every last one of your crimes.

Lincoln: Whoa, Shantae, you've got quite a history with him, and when he mentioned Techno Baron, he's already bad news. But, what can you tell us about him?

Shantae: You won't like him, Linky.

Shantae proceeded to tell Lincoln and the rest of us about Ammo Baron, and we weren't going to like this one-eyed brute one bit.

---

Ammo Baron

The Ammo Baron is one of the Three Barons of Sequin Land and a major supporting antagonist in Wayforward's Shantae series. He is the trigger-happy and aggressive general of the Ammonian army who plots to conquer all of Sequin Land. His plans have brought him into conflict with the titular character. His minions are Twitch and Vinegar.

He appears as a minor antagonist in both Shantae: Risky's Revenge and Shantae: Half Genie Hero and serves as the secondary antagonist of Shantae and the Pirate's Curse.

History

## Risky's Revenge

After arriving in Polyp Bay, Shantae finds a depressed Mayor Scuttle Butt residing there. Here, Scuttle Butt states that, due to Risky Boots' plans for revenge, Sequin Land Palace has stopped sending wagons and the town's fish trade has plummeted because of it. With no other options, the Mayor asks Shantae to give the town deed to the Ammo Baron, who had previously pressured him into selling the town.

The Ammo Baron resides in a small tent in Baron Desert, from which he commands his army and plans for future conquests.

After working her way through the desert, Shantae finally finds Ammo Baron in his tent, where he states that he needs Scuttle Town for his new campaign. After giving him the deed, Ammo Baron gratefully gives Shantae a passport and activity book for "Ammo Town" and allows her to train at his Battle Tower, which contains the second Magic Seal she needs to stop Risky.

## Pirate's Curse

At the beginning of the game, Ammo Baron and his troops attack Scuttle Town for supposedly no reason and Shantae heads out to stop them. Shantae confronts Ammo Baron at the end of the level and orders him to stop destroying the town and reminds him that the Mayor has 30 days to refund the sale before he can claim ownership, but the Baron chooses to fight Shantae instead and she has to fight him and his giant tank. In order to defeat Ammo Baron, Shantae must wait for him to fire a cannon ball out of his tank, whip it back at him and then damage Ammo Baron after he falls out.

After Shantae beats Ammo Baron and destroys his tank, Sequin Palace's Royal Guards inform Shantae that, since the Baron is the legal owner of the town, he is allowed to destroy it or not destroy it as he pleases and place Shantae under house arrest until her punishment can be administrated. Ammo Baron then laughs at Shantae for being punished for trying to help and walks off.

Later throughout the game, Ammo Baron's soldiers rebuild the town into a fortified base covered with Techno Baron's cannons.

Much later in the game, Shantae sees Ammo Baron on Frostbite Island discussing one of the cannons with Techno Baron, who he orders to finish faster as he needs it for his conquest of Sequin Land. After retrieving the final piece of the cannon from Bolo and getting Twitch, Vinegar and Barracuda Joe back to their posts, Shantae gives the final piece of the cannon, not knowing that he planned to use it to destroy Sequin Palace and send a message to all who dare oppose him. However, due to Bolo's incompetent design, the cannon horribly misfires and blows a hole in Frostbite Island, blowing up Techno Baron (who, unknown to Ammo Baron, was planning on betraying him).

During the final boss, Twitch, Vinegar and Risky Boots use Ammo Baron's cannon to destroy the Pirate Master.

After defeating Pirate Master and finally regaining her magic, Shantae uses it to remove everything Ammo Baron did to Scuttle Town and forces him to leave and return the town's deed to Scuttlebutt or else she will use her magic on him. Ammo Baron is last seen in one of the pictures in the credits, having his tank sink into quicksand.

Half Genie Hero

Ammo Baron returns yet again in Half Genie Hero, however, unlike in previous games, Ammo Baron does not play a central role in the story and serves as a minor character.

After Shantae finds out that someone is planning on stealing the magic carpets used in the Magic Carpet Race in Crustacean Cape, she enters the contest and discovers that Ammo Baron and the Ammonian Army were the perpetrators. After fighting through his forces and bringing down his ships, Shantae directly confronts Ammo Baron, who reveals that he was stealing the carpets because, due to their near extinction, he was not able to capture any magic silkworms and settled on taking the carpets made from their silk and turning them into new outfits for his soldiers to wear in their upcoming conquest of Sequin Land. He and his men then don their magic silk outfits and use their magic to levitate, engaging Shantae in a boss fight. Ammo Baron attacks Shantae by having his men dive down at her and making them form a giant rotating circle around him and Shantae must defeat him by attacking him while he commands his soldiers. Upon his defeat, Ammo Baron's magic suit is destroyed and he is carried away in a stretcher by Twitch and Vinegar.

Towards the end of the game, Ammo Baron reappears outside the Item Shop in Scuttle Town. When talked to, Ammo Baron states that he needs scrap metal in order to rebuild parts for his airships. When given the metal, Ammo Baron returns the favor by giving Shantae one of the clues she needs to prevent Risky from destroying the Genie Realm.

---

When Shantae was finished, we were shocked and enraged at Ammo Baron's crimes.

Nico: Why, that trigger-happy, one-eyed, tyrannical, lunkheaded dimwit!

Me: I was just about to say. This guy's bad news, and we need to stop him.

Ibuki: And that's what I'm going to. I've had it with this lunkhead to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Ibuki's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with shadows and racoon dogs surrounding her, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Street Fighters from her back, and as she approached Ammo Baron, she left blue energy, shadows, and racoon dogs with every step.

Ibuki: Ammo Baron, I will never forgive you for your constant attempts to conquer Sequin Land. This time, I will see to it that you pay the ultimate price for your crimes.

Then, Ibuki was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with shadows and racoon dogs surrounding the vortex, there was a racoon dog running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a dark blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ibuki emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ibuki grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a blue energy aura with shadows and racoon dogs surrounding her, she has a racoon dog with the Dark Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on racoon dog earrings with the Dark Kanji in its paws and a necklace with a racoon dog holding the Dark Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless dark blue blouse with a heart and grey phoenix on it, blue blouse with shadows on it, dark blue pants, black ankle-high combat boots, and a dark long sleeveless trenchcoat with racoon dogs and shadows on the coattails and on the back is a racoon dog with shadows surrounding it. Ibuki has massive black angel wings with blue tips on the large black feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of the Street Fighters grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, Ibuki has on her on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large dark blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large dark blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a purple kanji below the racoon dog that said, "Ibuki, Skilled Ninja and Street Fighter from Japan, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Friend To Many, Slayer of Evil, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Ninjutsu, Shadows, and Raccoon Dogs."

伊吹、日本からの熟練した忍者とストリートファイター、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、多くの友人、悪の殺し屋、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、そして忍術、影、そしてタヌキのマスター

Ibuki has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SHADOW RACOON DOG KUNOICHI ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Ibuki's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Ammo Baron saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to fire on her, but Ibuki fired a blast of darkness at him, and it hit him and exploded.

Me: Whoa, Ibuki's become the next Street Fighter to transform.

Nico: That's right, J.D. The ones who already transformed were R. Mika and Menat, and now, Ibuki is the next one to transform, awesome.

Lincoln: Whoa, Ibuki. You look beautiful. How do you feel?

Ibuki: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Dark Justice and Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to put an end to this overgrown lunkhead. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course. And for trying to kill you in cold blood, Jolyne, I'm going to rip his heart out and devour it.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Ibuki.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get him.**

Lincoln and Ibuki went after Ammo Baron, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, shadows, elemental forces, kunai, shuriken, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, Phoenixes, and Racoon Dogs at him, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit him. Then, Lincoln grabbed Ammo Baron by the neck, and tossed him into the air with his brute superhuman strength, and he and Ibuki fired two powerful and massive rainbow energy and blue energy waves with elemental forces and shadows surrounding them, and as they hit Ammo Baron, they exploded with incredible power, and the explosions killed Ammo Baron, and he was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Ibuki did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and powered down, and Ibuki's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Then, Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Ibuki's waist, and as he leans down and they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss as she'd wrapped her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Buffalo, and Racoon Dog behind them with elemental forces and shadows behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: (Smiles) That's so beautiful and awesome.

Nico: (Smiles) You said it, J.D.

We got back into our cars and went back to finish the race.

We crossed the finish line and Me, Allie, Starlight Glimmer, Peyton, Georgina, Eli, May, Nico, Laney and Lana won the race.

Mr. Fizz: Thank you all for being a good audience!

Me, Allie, Starlight Glimmer, Peyton, Georgina, Eli, May, Nico, Laney and Lana got amazing trophies that looked like the planet Uranus and it was made of Swarovsky Crystal with a car circling around Uranus.

Nico: This was awesome!

Eli: Yeah it sure was!

Peyton: This was so awesome! Oh right.

Georgina and Peyton went up to each other.

Peyton: Georgina I have something to tell you.

Georgina: I have something to tell you too.

Peyton: Georgina…

Georgina: Peyton…

Peyton and Georgina: I love you!

Peyton: Really?

Georgina: I sure do. I have had a crush on you for a while.

Peyton: Same with me. Will you be my girlfriend?

Georgina: I would like that.

Then they kissed and it was adorable.

We cheered for them!

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Awesome way to end a race.

Eli: It sure was.

Me: Lets head back to Earth and celebrate at Lynn's Table.

Nico: Good idea. I'm starving.

Me: Me too. And the best part is we got justice for Twisted Snow White and redeemed her and killed Queen Grimhilde for good.

Snow White 2: Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome.

We went back to Earth.

---

We were having an awesome victory meal at Lynn's Table-Melting Bun and it was awesome. Not only did we kill Queen Grimhilde and helped get justice for Snow White 2 but we won an amazing race. Then Goliath, Mirror Master, Touch & Go, Trapster, Turtle, Taskmaster, Anti Wanda, Dumbbelltron, Evil Lyn and Marionette Shadow appeared.

Me: Goliath, Mirror Master, Touch & Go, Trapster, Turtle, Taskmaster, Anti Wanda, Dumbbelltron, Evil Lyn and Marionette Shadow.

Goliath: I see you guys have the Skeleton Monster Car.

Maria: We sure do.

Me: Awesome car and it was built by two kids that operated it by remote control.

Qin: It's true. That is awesome.

Mirror Master: We'll have it restored to our side.

Mr. Go: And find an archenemy for it

Me: Cool.

Trapster: (to me) We heard Sabine got Akumatized.

Me: Yeah you heard right.

Turtle: How is that even possible?!

Me: It was a dark orb that was the size of a pencil eraser.

Turtle: Oh. That makes sense.

?: That was crazy though.

A figure came out and it was NANONANODA from episode 6 of Gokaiger!

---

He was sent to obtain a tree that bears gold so the Zangyack could have unlimited funding. He has the ability to make himself invisible and is able to sneak into any security system. He uses his abilities to infiltrate the Kasugai Mansion where the tree is kept. He almost goes past the security when Luka (who was hired as maid so she can get a ring) stumbles upon him. The surprise causes him to set off the traps out of the building where Luka as Gokai Yellow drives him off in exchange for a larger sum.

He returns to the mansion with the Gormin and catches it on fire which the Gokaigers point out would actually destroy the tree as well to his horror. While Luka goes to get the rabbit doll that belongs to Komaki, the other Gokaigers fight the Action Commander assuming the forms of the J.A.K.Q. Once Luka comes back out of the mansion, they defeat him with the Final Wave. After Insarn grows Nanonanoda with the Gigant Horse cannons, the Gokaigers form Deka GokaiOh to hurl him intom space and destroy him with the Gokai Full Blast

---

Me: Whoa! We never saw you before.

Eli: Nanonanoda! You were sent to get a tree that bears gold so that the Zangyack can have Unlimited Funding and you are also an amazing spy and espionage master.

Nanonanoda: That's right Eli. Good memory on you.

Eli: I never missed an episode.

Nanonanoda: It's a shame I wasn't adapted in America.

William: I guess it's because one of the unadapted teams was featured.

Me: That's true. Man what a ripoff!

Nico: Yeah.

Jessica Herleins: But I would be awesome and honored to try my power out on you as my archenemy.

Snow White 2: Mind if I joined you in the Redemption team?

Jessica Herleins: Sure.

Marge: I'll join too.

Nico: Cool! Awesome group.

Nanonanoda: Awesome!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

# Whenua, AncientVolcanomon (Frontier), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Tahu, Gali, Lewa, Onua, Pohatu, Kopaka, Takanuva, Choji, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath - Mr. Pigeon is a stupid Akuma

---

Goliath was first.

Goliath: (to Whenua) Mr. Pigeon is a stupid Akuma. Gabriel was right in saying that he should've just Akumatized a monster truck driver instead.

Whenua: Yeah Pigeons are really stupid and so was Mr. Pigeon. Especially after how we had to deal with Frankie the Pigeon.

AncientVolcanomon (Frontier): Yeah that bird was one dumb chicken.

Applejack: I've never been really fond of pigeons especially after what Serigeo and Sancho do all the time when they party.

Apple Bloom: Yeah I don't like pigeons either. They are stupid birds.

Flashwing: Those birds are stupid. And they are totally disease infested vermin.

Tahu: You got that right.

Gali: Pigeons are such stupid birds.

Lewa: Yep they sure are.

Onua: Frankie the Pigeon was a prime example of a bad pigeon.

Pohato: Yeah he sure was. Same with Sancho.

Kopaka: And they are ugly birds too.

Takanuva: Nico really gave Mr. Pigeon a good smackdown.

Choji: He sure did.

Avalanche: Wow! Yeah he did say that he faced Mr. Pigeon when he met Marinette the first time.

Whenua: Mr. Pigeon was one seriously screwed up deadbeat villain.

Avalanche: Yeah Hawk Moth sure made a REALLY BAD Villain. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and elements and smashed him down.

Whenua: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Zoe Orimoto, Kazemon & D'Arcmon, Lola Namiko, AncientKazemon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Maya Kona, Sailor Venus, Sakura Avalon, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master - Glad Sabine is all right

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) I'm glad Sabine's all right. But now, we know what she would've looked like Akumatized if the Lila Rossi from this universe didn't shoot her.

Zoe: You're not kidding there! And those Wind Powers that Sabine has are amazing. She makes an amazing addition to the wind users.

Kazemon: I agree too. She is really gifted there.

D'Arcmon: I agree there as well. The Dark Orb she had gave her amazing powers too.

Lola Namiko: It was really awesome seeing Sabine as an Akuma. At least she was turned into one by a dark orb and not Hawk Moth.

AncientKazemon: That is really cool. Maybe we can destroy the

Dark Orbs still left on Earth that way.

Rainbow Dash: That would be awesome to help speed the process of their destruction along.

Scootaloo: Yep and those Dark Orbs are nothing but trouble.

Whirlwind: You are not kidding there either.

Maya Kona: Sabine looked awesome though as an Akuma though. She had amazing wind powers.

Sailor Venus: Thank goodness that Sabine is back to normal and now has awesome wind powers too.

Sakura Avalon: She sure does.

Mirror Master: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and energy chains and smashed him down.

Zoe: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Tyler Bowman, AncientTroiamon, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Vakama, Nokama, Matau, Nuju, Onewa, Whenua, Sonic, Tails, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go - 7 planets in the Solar System down for Races and 2 to go

---

Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Touch: (to Tyler) That's 7 planets in the Solar System down for Races. And only 2 to go.

Tyler Bowman: Yep we only have Mercury and Neptune left.

AncientTroiamon: Yep and I cant wait to see what they are like.

Mercury especially.

Fluttershy: I would like to see what Neptune is like as we race through it. I think it looks amazing.

Tornado Bolt: Neptune is beeautiful. I heard that it also has the most fastest wins in the solar system.

Stealth Elf: At 1,500 miles per hour from what I heard.

Vakama: It's amazing what we saw about it. The Satellite images taken from the Voyager 2 Satellite back in the 80's were ready amazing.

Nokama: They sure were amazing.

Matau: The clouds were moving so fast that it was unprecidented.

Nuju: Yeah they sure were amazing.

Onewa: Uranus was really cold though. The clouds were cold and brutal. They even flash-froze Skulker's arm in a split-second.

Whenua: That is crazy cool.

Sonic: Temperatures as cold as liquid nitrogen.

Tails: That was amazing to see.

Mr. Go: That is something.

Mr. Touch: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wood, leaves, flowers, elements and energy and smashed them both down.

Tyler Bowman: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Rocket Raccoon, AncientSphinxmon, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Optimus Primal, Rhinox, Cheetor, Rattrap, Tigatron, Airazor, Silverbolt, Prowl (Lion), Ironhide, Depth Charge, Dinobot, Wolfang, Polar Claw, Nightscream, Bonecrusher, Spiderman, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster - Abraham Simpson gives all fathers EVERYWHERE a really bad name

---

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) Abraham Simpson gives all fathers EVERYWHERE a really bad name. And yet, his son actually turned out successful!

Rocket Raccoon: Yeah I don't know if Abraham hates Homer or he is just plain stupid. Homer has turned out to be a much better father than Abraham ever could be!

AncientSphinxmon: In my opinion I don't know what Mona was thinking marrying a total jerkwad like Abraham Simpson. He treated her and Homer like nothing but trash and called Homer a mistake. (Season 6 Episode 10)

They gasped!

Trapster: He really said that!?

AncientSphinxmon: That's not the worst of it. He took the supplies of a man he had with him climbing the Murderhorn and left him up there for dead to freeze to death. (Season 9 Episode 23)

They gasped again!

Princess Luna: He has absolutely no honor for anything!

Moondust: And I heard he took Homer's recipe cards that Mona gave him and threw them over a cliff and even threw Mona's car and everything that reminded him of her over a cliff! (Season 29 Episode 18)

They gasped once more!

Snowdrop: How can an old man be so heartless and ruthless!?

Gari: He has no love for anyone!

Blackout: What a heartless and total asshole!

Optimus Primal: Mona and Abraham's marriage was a totally toxic relationship from the very beginning.

Rhinox: It's like his heart only knows hatred and nothing more.

Cheetor: I would have ripped him to pieces!

Rattrap: Yeah what a monster!

Tigatron: He has no respect for anyone he comes into contact with.

Airazor: I'm glad we sent him to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Silverbolt (Eagle): Yeah me too. What a savage beast.

Prowl (Lion): Yeah I don't know what Mona was thinking marrying that guy.

Ironhide (Elephant): Boy me neither. What a monster!

Depth Charge: It's like he totally lost his humanity the very moment she had Homer.

Dinobot: An absolute fool! He has no honor.

Wolfang: Yeah no kidding. What a monster.

Polar Claw: He needed to be thrown in a prison instead of a retirement home but they had no evidence to show his crimes.

Nightscream: Except for Homer finding that body on top of the Murderhorn. That should have been evidence enough.

Bonecrusher: Yeah I agree there.

Spiderman: What a jerky weasel!

Trapster: Man Abraham is a monster. To quote Comic Book Guy: WORST… FATHER… EVER!

They laughed.

Rocket Raccoon: You got that right.

Trapster: Yep. Lets do it!

Optimus Primal: Time for some serious action! Optimus Primal, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed!

Rhinox: This is gonna be always awesome. Rhinox, MAXIMIZE!

He roared and transformed.

Cheetor: I'm always up for this fun. Cheetor, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed.

Rattrap: I even heard rumors flying around that the Live Action Transformers universe will meet Maximals, Predacons and Terrorcons. That will be awesome to see. Rattrap, MAXIMIZE!

Rattrap transformed.

Tigatron: That won't happen for a while though but that will be amazing to see. Tigatron, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed.

Airazor: I hope the Maximals of the Live Action Universe are as cool as us. Airazor, MAXIMIZE!

She screeched and transformed!

Silverbolt: That will be an amazing sight to behold. Silverbolt, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed too.

Prowl: I'm actually looking forward to meeting the Live Action Transformers. Prowl, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed.

Ironhide: Boy me too. Especially if we but heads with the Predacon Megatron there. Ironhide, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed too.

Depth Charge: I hope we don't meet another Protoform X there. Depth Charge, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed too!

Wolfang: That would not be good. I heard about what happened on Colony Omicron and that was terrible. Wolfang, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed.

Polar Claw: Yeah what Rampage did was terrible and replicating Starscream's Mutant Indestructible Spark was a mistake from the very beginning. Polar Claw, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed!

Nightscream: Throwing it into the sun was a very wise decision. Nightscream, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed too.

Bonecrusher: I agree too. Bonecrusher, MAXIMIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: YEAH BABY!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

# Hikaru Akatsuki, AncientGarurumon, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Scorponok, Terrorsaur, Tarantulas, Inferno, Waspinator, Blackarachnia, Spittor, Transquito, Retrax, Sea Clamp, Ram Horn, Razorclaw, Cicadacon, Carapace, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC) - Erica punching Marge in her face and Abraham getting chewed out by us

---

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) Erica punching Marge in her face was justified. And so was Abraham getting chewed out by us.

Hikaru: Yeah they totally had it coming. Especially Abraham for calling Chief Wiggum for calling Chief Wiggum a fat tub of lard.

AncientGarurumon: Yeah who does Abraham think he is?

Princess Celestia: Thank goodness we'll never see his ugly face again.

Spotlight: Yeah they should have pulled his eyes out the minute he was given pills made from the Springfield Silvertongues. (Season 22 Episode 15)

Scorponok: That would have been cool if he was made blind because of that.

Terrorsaur: Yeah he had it coming for everything he did.

Tarantulas: He was a total monster from the very beginning.

Inferno: He most sure was and not fit for royalty.

Waspinator: Waspinator would love to have stung him.

Blackarachnia: I hope they give Abraham the worst kind of torture they can muster at the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Spittor: Yeah after everything he did, he doesn't deserve one single ounce of pity.

Transquito: You got that right. What a jerkball.

Retrax: Serves him right for abusing Homer and forcing Mona to run away.

Sea Clamp: Yeah Nico may be forgiving to Agnes and Marge but the 2 people. No, make that 4 monsters from Springfield we can never forgive.

Ram Horn: And they are Mayor Quimby, Jebediah Springfield, Mr. Burns and Abraham Simpson.

Cicadacon: I agree. Those 4 deserve nothing short of pain and suffering.

Carapace: Yep. They sure do.

Turtle: Yeah I hate those clods. They deserve to be destroyed. Lets do it!

Scorponok: At least Quimby, Jebediah Springfield and Mr. Burns are in the fires of Oblivion forever. Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Terrorsaur: I can't believe they did all that to the country and to the environment. Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Tarantulas: No wonder everyone hated their guts. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Inferno: What they have done makes them nothing more than evil traitors to the royalty. Inferno, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Waspinator: Waspinator not like them one bit. Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Blackarachnia: What they have done makes them worse than anyone we know. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed.

Spittor: It's just absolutely horrible that there are many people like them that have done so many terrible things. Spittor, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Transquito: And to make it worse, Jebediah Springfield tried to assassinate President Washington over 200 years ago. He is a true traitor. Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed.

Retrax: But Mr. Burns was worse he had a LOT of contempt and hatred towards the entire planet and everyone. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Sea Clamp: Yeah and Mayor Quimby was stealing billions of dollars from the country in massive pyramid schemes and everything all just to become the worst adulterer ever. Sea Clamp, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Ram Horn: By all accounts Marge would have made a much better mayor than Mayor Diamond Joe Quimby. (Season 29 Episode 6) Ram Horn, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Cicadacon: I agree. And with Mr. Burns gone she can run the political office of Springfield completely unimpeded without manipulation and threats. Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of energy and elements and light and smashed him down.

Hikaru: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Brody Romero, AncientMegatheriummon, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Cybertron Scourge, Snarl, Undermine, Brimstone, Backstop, Leobreaker, Captain America, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster - Happy that Peyton and Georgina are together

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) I'm happy that Peyton and Georgina are together. Now, if only Kaz, Sydney, Maxxine, Nanette, and Kendra could find love, that would be nice.

Brody: There's plenty of fish in the sea for them. But we are really happy for them too.

AncientMegatheriummon: I agree. They will find someone that's perfect for them.

Starlight Glimmer: I agree. It's just a matter of time.

Cozy Glow: They'll find someone that they will be together with.

Hex: Yes they will.

Cybertron Scourge: We got all the time in the world.

Snarl: Yeah we sure do.

Undermine: I'm willing to bet that Sydney will be with J.D. because he did help her out when everyone first met them.

Brimstone: Yeah we weren't with everyone back then when they met

Sydney and everyone in the underground city.

Backstop: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Yeah. But it'll be awesome to help them out. I hope Maxxine likes Kaz.

Leobreaker: Not a bad idea there.

Captain America: I think so too.

Taskmaster: That is a good idea. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and elements and smashed him down.

Brody: WOOHOO!

Starlight Glimmer; That was amazing!

---

## Loni Loud, AncientGreymon, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Override, Dirt Boss, Ransack, Crumplezone, Breakdown, Patrick, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda - Queen Grimhilde REALLY is the worst monster ever!

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti Wanda: (to Loni) Queen Grimhilde REALLY is the worst monster ever! I wish you guys had turned her back into an old hag so she would've been easier to kill!

Loni: Not that it totes would have mattered anyway. She killed Snow White.

AncientGreymon: Yeah what she did makes her nothing but a ruthless monster.

Sunset Shimmer: Her crimes are completely unforgivable.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) What a heartless monster!

Sunburn: Yeah she brought all this on herself no matter what she looked like.

Override: I agree there. Old or young she brought it on herself.

Dirt Boss: Boy she sure did. What a monster.

Ransack: Yep sure got what was coming to her.

Crumplezone: Yeah no kidding.

Breakdown: Yeah what a tyrant and a freak!

Patrick belched.

Patrick: Uh what are we talking about?

They laughed.

Anti-Wanda: That is funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, energy, fire and gravity and smashed her down.

Loni: That was totes fun!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Ben 10,000, AncientWisemon, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Metroplex, Quickmix, Menasor, Dik-Dik Van-Dik (Ultimate Muscle), Major Dr. Ghastly, and Skarr vs Dumbbelltron - Glad Qin has her little sister Mirai back and as a Lightning Angel Gene-Slammer

---

Dumbbelltron was next.

Dumbbelltron: (to Ben 10,000) I'm glad Qin has her little sister Mirai back. And she's a Lightning Angel Gene-Slammer.

Ben 10,000: Yeah and now she and Qin are both Gene-Slammers. That is really awesome.

AncientWisemon: It sure is. One is a Komodo Dragon Gene-Slammer and the other is a Lightning Angel from Magic The Gathering.

Pinkie Pie: That is really amazing to see.

Featherweight: It sure is amazing.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure is cool.

Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is amazing wee laddies. Qin and Mirai are amazing lassies now.

Quickmix: (Irish Accent) I think they are amazing too lads.

Menasor: (Irish Accent) Now both are amazing sisters of gene-slamming power.

Dik-Dik Van-Dik: Yep.

Dumbbelltron: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Ben 10,000: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Optimus Prime, Hot Shot, Jetfire, Vector Prime, Landmine, Scattershot, Override, Scourge, Starscream, Metroplex, Leobreaker, Red Alert, Ironhide (Energon), Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm, J.D. Knudson, Rad, Carlos, Alexis, Kicker, Misha, Coby, Lori, Bud, AncientBeetlemon, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn - No Idea what is going to await us on the Live Action Transformers World

---

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) I have no idea what's going to await us on the Live Action Transformers World right now. But we'll know when Starlight gets there.

Optimus Prime: The World of the Live Action Transformers is gonna be an amazing challenge for all of us. But after everything that happened there because of Sentinel Prime we got our work cut out for all of us.

Hot Shot: Yeah we sure do. It's gonna be a dangerous challenge when we get there.

Jetfire; (Australian Accent) No Kidding mates. Sentinel Prime really messed up that whole world.

Vector Prime: Yes it was a most terrible and awful sight that happened there.

Landmine: I can't believe that all that happened there because of Sentinel Prime.

Scattershot: Yeah being in stasis for that long really damaged his mind somewhat.

Override: It sure did. Poor guy was in stasis for so long and he was completely out of his element.

Scourge: No kidding. But at least Sentinel Prime in the Live Action universe is not like the one from the Animated universe.

Starscream: That is true. I hate that big chinned freak.

Metroplex: Aye! I think everyone on Cybertron hated him.

Leobreaker: Yeah they sure did. What an arrogant freak!

Red Alert: They sure did.

Ironhide (Energon): No kidding. But I have an idea on how we can make Starlight Glimmer's future ambassador mission awesome.

Me: What is it Ironhide?

Ironhide: We can have one of us represent each faction of the Transformers. Like for example, Nico being the new leader of the Decepticons.

Sonar: That's not a bad idea. We'll have to take a huge vote on that.

Jetstorm: That's agreeable.

Runway: Yeah it sure is.

Me: We'll have to have a meeting in the briefing room to decide on that but that is a very good idea. Since Lori Jimenez has been like a sister to Override she can be the leader representative of the planet Velocitron.

Override: That's a good idea.

Lori Jimenez: Yeah it sure is.

Rad: And I can represent the Minicons.

Carlos: Awesome!

Alexis: I can represent the Decepticons of Planet X.

Kicker: I can represent the Transformers of Gigantion.

Misha: I think that's cool.

Coby: I can represent the Transformers of Earth.

Bud: And I can represent the Transformers of Animatron.

AncientBeetlemon: Like J.D. said we'll have to take a vote on that and some of us will have to represent the Maximals and the Predacons.

Twilight Sparkle: It's gonna be a big vote.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is.

Spyro: But we can do it.

Aria Blaze: We sure can.

Juniper Montage: Good idea though.

Evil-Lyn: It sure is. Lets do it!

We fired waves of elements, magic and energy and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Style Queen, AncientMermaimon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Pinocchio, Sora, Donald, Goofy, Kairi, Riku, Aqua, Ventus, Terra, Xion, Roxas, Namine, Lois Griffin, and Eret (How to Train Your Dragon) vs Marionette Shadow - Me and Lincoln facing more of Style Queen's fellow Akuma

Marionette Shadow was next.

Marionette Shadow: (to Style Queen) Gabriel renounced his Hawk Moth identity. And yet, J.D. and Lincoln are still facing more of your fellow Akuma?!

Style Queen: That is crazy! But I think it's amazing myself.

AncientMermaimon: I hope they are just clones though.

Rarity: After what happened in Paris that would not be good to hurt people turned into villains like that.

Sweetie Belle: No it sure wouldn't.

Gill Grunt: That was a terrible experience.

Pinocchio: Yeah it sure wasn't fun.

Sora: That was awful.

Donald: Yeah no kidding.

Goofy: It sure was crazy.

Kairi: Big time crazy.

Riku: Yep it sure was.

Aqua: That was nuts.

Ventus: I'll say.

Terra: Yeah it sure was crazy.

Xion: Yeah it was.

Namine: It sure was.

Roxas: Yeah.

Marionette Shadow: Crazy is right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Style Queen: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Jessica Herleins, Marge and Snow White 2 VS Nanonanoda

---

Nanonanoda was next.

Nanonanoda: What is the Island of Gorm like?

Jessica Herleins: It's a beautiful place but the 4 tribes of Air, Forest, Sea and Earth are always locked in battle with the evil forces of the

Volcano Tribe. They represent the elemental force of Fire. I am the champion of the Air Tribe and we are the masters of the sky and we represent the force of Wind.

Nanonanoda: That is amazing and your friends are really awesome. What tribes do they represent?

Jessica Herleins: Nick represents the Earth Tribe and they are the masters of the mountains, rocks, canyons and caves. Lucas represents the Forest Tribe and they are the forces of nature, wood, grass, flowers, trees and animals and Toby represents the Sea Tribe which is around the forces of water and the oceans.

Nanonanoda: That is amazing. The Island of Gorm must be a total warzone for supremacy.

Jessica Herleins: It sure is. It's one of the battles that's as old as time itself, Battles of The Elemental Forces.

Marge: Oh my goodness.

Snow White 2: That is amazing.

Nanonanoda: It sure is. Wow. That is a tremendous responsibility that you were bestowed with your friends.

Jessica Herleins: It sure is.

Nanonanoda: That is amazing. Lets do it!

Jessica fired waves of wind and Marge and Snow White 2 threw rocks and smashed him down.

Jessica Herleins: That was awesome for Wind!

---

Super Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Apple Bloom, Lana and Lisa Loud VS Nanonanoda

---

Nanonanoda was up for the Super Megaforce Battle.

Nico: Did you have fun with your first ever battle with Jessica?

Nanonanoda: I sure did. It was really cool learning all about what she and her friends do on the island of Gorm.

Nico: Gorm is a really amazing island. Now lets crack your safe.

Nico teleported and opened Nanonanoda's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Insomnia and The Lucis Bloodline, they're large swords with the symbol of the Kingdom of Lucis etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged royal blue blades, large silver wings for the hilts, large royal blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted silver sphere pommels with surrounding royal blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They turned into their Super Megaforce Ranger Forms!

Nico: Lets get him!

Super Megaforce Rangers: SUPER MEGA CANNON!

They called the Super Mega Cannon and activated it with their keys and charged it up.

Nico: Here we go! FIRE!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit Nanonanoda and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: OH YEAH! Nanonanoda, you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We cheered wildly and regrouped.

Taskmaster (to me, Allie, Starlight Glimmer, Peyton, Georgina, Eli, May, me, Laney and Lana): Congratulations for winning the race.

Me: Thanks, Taskmaster.

Anti-Wanda: You guys earned it!

Me: Same to Georgina and Peyton.

Dumbbelltron: Now, we can eat Grimhilde's apples.

Evil Lyn: You sure they're safe?

Marionette Shadow: We're immune to poison, remember?

Me: Don't worry these apples are not poisoned and they are safe to eat.

Evil Lyn: Good.

Me: But great job everyone. Lets go home.

Pete: (To the viewers) This was an awesome race everyone! Hope you all like the next one.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome race in the books.

This was one of the most coldest races we've ever done and it was really awesome. Uranus is one of my favorite planets in the Solar System and it is so cool how Uranus is tilted almost at a perfect vertical angle. The 2 parts in the chapter were for Miraculous Ladybug and they were Qilin which appeared on October 23rd, 2021 and for Mr. Pigeon. They were both amazing. But Mr. Pigeon was a stupid one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in New York City and we're going to meet Professor Sherman Klump from the movie The Nutty Professor and we're going to help him face Buddy Love and make him pay for his crimes and we're going to make sure that Buddy never returns and Professor Sherman Klump is free of him and we're also going to meet a Blue Water Angel named Nereid and a Osprey Gene-Slammer named Eryka Logan. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Megan McCallister and Aarna the Copperajah Gene-Slammer are going on that rescue and Megan is going to transform in that one so I'll need the transformation sequence please. For Lincoln's rescue that one will face the Scooby Doo monster The Ghost of Pervis Parker and Lillian Hale, Cornelia's Little Sister is going to transform in that one too. The Next Race is going to be a REALLY HOT one and that is going to be a race around the crater battered planet Mercury and we're going to see more of the 1st Planet from the Sun! I originally was going to do Rudolph's Shiny New Year but I decided not to do that one.

See you all tomorrow!

# RACE AROUND MERCURY

GET READY FOR A REALLY SCORCHING HOT RACE!

---

Over in New York City, New York, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Megan McCallister and Aarna the Copperajah Gene-Slammer are there for one of the most really bizarre and most unusual rescues we've seen. Something is telling me that this was gonna be a really strange rescue.

Aarna Ramachandran: (Indian Accent) Where are we this time?

Me: New York City and something is telling me that this is gonna be a really bizarre rescue.

Megan McCallister: Boy I remember that Kevin busted the Wet Bandits here a second time and that served as a really big wakeup call for me.

Maria: Boy it sure did Megan. You saw your bro as a hero that busted the same bad guys twice in 2 years. That is amazing.

Eli: It sure is. Cornelia is really proud of Kevin too. Just like you are with him.

Megan McCallister: That's true. I'm proud of my bro.

Simone: We all are Megan.

Miranda: Man I can't wait to start shopping here. This city has everything.

Gina Pele: Not only that but New Years Eve is tomorrow and Time Square is gonna be crowded to the rafters when they drop the ball tomorrow night.

Haumia: That is gonna be something to see.

Maya Kona: It sure will be awesome to see as 2021 comes to a close tomorrow.

Aarna: That will be amazing to see.

Aarna concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Nicole Chan: I can't wait for 2022 to come.

Me: Me too.

Natalie Griffin: We all have big plans for this year.

Aarna turned into COPPERAJAH!

Maria: Keep an eye out for anything suspicious.

Me: Okay.

Eli: Wait I sense something. It's coming from in that building.

We saw that Eli was pointing to an office building and we saw 2 big guys go in and they were familiar.

Me: Wait a second. That's professor Sherman Klump and his dad.

Maria: From The Nutty Professor!? Oh wow they are awesome!

Me: That must mean we're going after Buddy Love. Lets go!

We went in and caught up with them.

Me: Professor!

Professor Klump: J.D. Knudson! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Same to you. We came to help you get rid of Buddy Love.

Professor Klump: Great! Lets get that monster!

We went to the top floor and we went into an office and we saw BUDDY LOVE!

---

Buddy Love is Sherman Klump's Alter Ego and the main antagonist of the films. He first started out as the result of Sherman inventing a formula designed for the user to shed weight instantly. At first Buddy was merely Sherman, only thinner, but due to Sherman hiding his identity in combination with the extreme rise of testosterone; Buddy became a separate personality all his own. Buddy behaves in a cruel and overly assertive manner, a complete opposite of the kind-hearted, loving and friendly Sherman. In the first film, he attempts to destroy Sherman for good while in the second film, he attempts to capitalize on Sherman's youth formula and become rich off it.

He eventually becomes a separate entity from Sherman in The Nutty Professor II when he is extracted from his DNA after Sherman begins acting in the same cruel manner as Buddy, causing him to upset Cletus Klump and Denise Gaines with his actions. After the extraction, Buddy accidentally combines with the DNA of Buster, a Basset Hound who caused a loose fur to to bring him back to life but also causing him to develop dog-like qualities to his personality. Buddy being split from Sherman causes the latter's brain cells to deteriorate. Sherman reduces Buddy to a baby and then a gel-like substance with an upgraded version of his youth formula in order to regain his intelligence. As Buddy evaporates into a fountain, Denise's tears reconstitute Buddy's genetic makeup and Sherman drinks the water, thus restoring his brain functions.

---

Me: REACH FOR THE SKY BUDDY LOVE!

Buddy Love: Well if it isn't the Firebird Wuss Patrol!

Nicole Chan: And if it isn't Mr. Blister Chewer himself!

Maria: You seriously couldn't wait until 2022?

Buddy Love: Why wait when I can have fun now.

Megan McCallister: Why wait when I can have fun with you right now Chunky Butt!

Suddenly, Megan McAllister's eyes turned neon pink, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with stars, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached Buddy Love, she left pink energy, stars, life energy, and angels with every step. Then, Megan McAllister was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with stars, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Megan McAllister emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Megan McAllister grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon pink eyes and a pink energy aura with stars, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Star Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Star Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Star Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with hot pink phoenix on it, green skirt with stars on them, pink stripped pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and stars on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with light surrounding it. Megan McAllister has massive brown angel wings with pink tips on the large brown feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Megan McAllister, Loving Sister of Kevin McAllister, Awesome Member of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa, Phobos, and Dark Samus, Humiliator of The Wet Bandits, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Stars, and Life Energy, Awesome Pen Pal of Cornelia Hale, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ミーガン・マカリスター、ケビン・マカリスターの愛する姉妹、チームWITCHJEMMLの素晴らしいメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダーク・ネリッサ、フォボス、ダーク・サムスの駆逐艦、ウェット・バンディットの屈辱者、悪の殺し屋、クインテセンス、スター、ライフ・エナジーのマスター、コーネリアヘイルの素晴らしいペンパル、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Megan McAllister has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE STAR PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Megan McAllister's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and she fired a powerful blast of stars at Buddy Love and sent him flying back first into a wall.

CRASH!

He was down.

Megan McCallister: (Divine Echoing Voice of Stars and Stellar Hope) **How does it feel to be on the other end of the whooping stick Chunky Butt!?**

?: You show that monster!

A Water Wing Angel came in and so did an Osprey Gene-Slammer!

Me: Whoa! A Water Winged Angel and an Osprey Gene-Slammer.

Nereid: Yep. My name is Nereid.

Flightclaw: And my name is Eryka Logan but in this form I'm called Flightclaw.

Eli: Wow! Half-Human and Half Osprey.

Me: One of Dr. Arthur Paradigm's gene-slammer projects I'll bet.

Flightclaw: Yep.

Maria: Cornelia's going to be very proud!

Megan McCallister: **I can tell she will be.**

Flightclaw: Lets bring this guy to justice.

Nereid: But first Professor Klump how did Buddy separate from you?

Professor Klump: It was because of an experiment I did. I was trying to work on making Buddy a separate person.

Me: It worked a little too well.

Buddy got up.

Miranda: He sure is tough.

Natalie Griffin: Hope he likes prison bars.

Me: Or better yet, how about the Cryo-Prison in Neptune?

I fired a rainbow beam and trapped him in a rainbow straitjacket and beamed him to the Neptune Cryo-Prison and I snapped my fingers and made Professor Klump's brain work better without Buddy. Then I had Eli and Syrus cover their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and then I snapped my fingers again and Aarna and Eryka were reverting back.

Aarna: (regains her hair) Are you exited for the New Year?

Eryka: I sure am and man I'm gonna be glad the year is over.

Eryka was topless and Maria gave them both new clothes.

Eryka: Wow! This shirt is awesome.

Megan McCallister: Boy that was awesome. (Sees Eryka's chest) Wow you are really ample.

Eryka: I know. I was born with the body of a goddess.

Nicole Chan: You sure were. Wow.

Eryka: I already came to an understanding with my Osprey half so I'm good. No pain this time. But man do you guys have any fish? I'm hungry.

Me: We got tons of fish back home.

Eryka: Awesome.

Maria: Now, if only all Gene Slammers can come to the same understanding.

Eryka: I know.

Me: We have met many gene-slammers all over and they have gone through amazing experiences.

Simone: It's true. It's amazing at what happened to many of us.

Miranda: No kidding.

Megan McCallister: Lets get you some grub.

Eryka: Good idea. As long as there are bugs too.

Me: You will love my friend Lana and Timon & Pumbaa. I got to get ready to help Mikey Kudo shortly. Me and the Goths of Darkness and the Dark Signers are heading to the Vampire Zone to destroy NeoMyotismon.

Maria: This is gonna be awesome.

We later went back home.

---

After dealing with Buddy Love again, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Taranee Cook, Cornelia Hale, Luna Loud, Sam Sharp Loud, Tabby, and Lillian Hale were heading right down to Coolsville and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to face The Ghost of Purvis Parker, another foe of Mystery Inc. from when they were kids.

Lincoln: Ah, we're back in Coolsville, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to face The Ghost of Purvis Parker.

Me: That's right, big guy. I should've guessed that rock star ghost would be coming back. But, when we captured him long ago, The Ghost of Purvis Parker was none other than Mr. Dilton, who disguised himself as the Ghost of Purvis Parker in order to ruin Buddy Chillner and steal all of Pervis Parker's Gold Records even though Pervis Parker was never dead to begin with and he just wanted some peace and quiet.

This got to Luna, Sam, and Tabby.

Luna Loud: What, trying to ruin a fellow musician's career? Dude, that's not cool.

Nico: You said it, Luna. (To Me) And I'm also going to guess that he got sent to prison after you guys caught him.

Me: Yep, Mr. Dilton was sent to prison for kidnapping, theft and sabotage and was sentenced to 65 years in prison, but I got a call from the Warden this morning, and he told me that Mr. Dilton has escaped from prison, and he's here in Coolsville.

Lincoln: Which also means he's wanting revenge on Mystery Inc for ruining his plans and throwing him in prison long ago.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fifteen girls, but they've been cornered by The Ghost of Purvis Parker, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fifteen girls, but they've been cornered by The Ghost of Purvis Parker, and he's going to kill them. Let's put the kibosh on his comeback performance.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at The Ghost of Purvis Parker, and it hits and burns him badly. When The Ghost of Purvis Parker saw us, he was really mad.

Lillian Hale: I've had it up to hear with this rockstar ghost to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Lillian Hale's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with light, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached The Ghost of Purvis Parker, she left pink energy, light, life energy, and angels with every step. Then, Lillian Hale was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with light, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lillian Hale emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lillian Hale grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long -blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a pink energy aura with light, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Light Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with yellow phoenix on it, pink skirt with light and light animals on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes, light, and light animals on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with light surrounding it. Lillian Hale has massive blonde angel wings with pink tips on the large blonde feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Lillian Hale, Member of Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L, Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Light, and Life Energy, Loving Little Sister of Cornelia Hale, and

Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

リリアン・ヘイル、チームW.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.Lのメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダーク・ネリッサとフォボスの駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、クインテセンス、光、生命エネルギーのマスター、コーネリア・ヘイルの愛する妹、そしてチーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Lillian Hale's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE CELESTIAL PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Lillian Hale's 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when The Ghost of Purvis Parker saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to attack, but Lillian Hale fired a powerful blast of light, and burned him badly.

Cornelia Hale: I can't believe it, my little sister's now become a young woman, I'm so proud of her.

Taranee Cook: We all are, Cornelia.

Lillian Hale: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Light and Kandrakar Justice) **Alright, everyone, let's get him.**

Lincoln: Your comeback concert's about to be cancelled for good!

Me: The REAL Purvis Parker is not dead you idiot!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and we also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at The Ghost of Purvis Parker, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, life energy, and light at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them. Then, Lincoln tied The Ghost of Purvis Parker up in an indestructible rainbow energy straitjacket, so he couldn't escape.

We holstered our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Lillian Hale's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent, and Cornelia went up to Lillian, and they hugged.

Lincoln: It's all over, Ghost of Purvis Parker, or should I say, Mr. Dilton.

Lincoln removed the mask, and it was indeed none other than Mr. Dilton. Nikiya arrived, along with Sheila Castille and Tom Lair.

Nikiya: Nice job, everyone. Mr. Dilton's looking at Life in Prison Without Parole for what he tried to do.

Mr. Dilton: And I would've gotten away with it, if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Lincoln: I know this line's been said more than once, but, tell it to the judge!

Me: Take him away guys!

Sheila and Tom loaded Mr. Dilton in the police car, and drove him back to prison. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the fifteen girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fifteen girls were Sohara Mitsuki from Heaven's Lost Property, Mitsuka Yoshimine, Neneko Izumi, and Miu from the Dears anime, Hazuki Yazakura, Mutsuki Ichimonji, Satsuki Gokajou, Kanna Togakushi, Yayoi Sanzenin, Uzuki Shitenno, Minazuki Rokumatsuri, Nagatsuki Kuron, Fumitsuki Nanakorobi, and Kisaragi Ninomai from Happy Lesson.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sohara Mitsuki, Mitsuka Yoshimine, Neneko Izumi, Miu, Hazuki Yazakura, Mutsuki Ichimonji, Satsuki Gokajou, Kanna Togakushi, Yayoi Sanzenin, Uzuki Shitenno, Minazuki Rokumatsuri, Nagatsuki Kuron, Fumitsuki Nanakorobi, and Kisaragi Ninomai.

Nicole: From Heaven's Lost Property, the Dears anime, and Happy Lesson, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sohara Mitsuki: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Sohara Mitsuki and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Mr. Dilton A.K.A. The Ghost of Purvis Parker, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man

2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Sohara Mitsuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Sohara Mitsuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love then appeared around the necks of Sohara Mitsuki, Mitsuka Yoshimine, Neneko Izumi, Miu, Hazuki Yazakura, Mutsuki Ichimonji, Satsuki Gokajou, Kanna Togakushi, Yayoi Sanzenin, Uzuki Shitenno, Minazuki Rokumatsuri, Nagatsuki Kuron, Fumitsuki Nanakorobi, and Kisaragi Ninomai. We returned to the Estate, and when we showed everyone what we did to Mr. Dilton A.K.A. The Ghost of Purvis Parker, everyone cheered wildly for us and hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they all kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face. As for Mr. Dilton, he was sent to The Uranus Prison, and like the other enemies of Mystery Inc., his original prison sentence was now upgraded to Life in Prison Without Parole, which means he'll die in prison and he'll leave out of here in a pine box.

---

After throwing Mr. Dilton back in prison this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

Suddenly, a bright light had shined down on the Estate, and we covered our eyes. When the bright light faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of the Dears anime has now merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Mitsuka, Neneko, Miu, your world has merged with ours.

Mitsuka Yoshimine: That's awesome, and that means you're going to meet our friends, Hikoro Oikawa, Natsuki Ikuhara, Nia, Ren, Takeya Ikuhara, and Mr. Oikawa, Lincoln.

Me: This is going to be so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Plus, we got bad news that Gumball's bully, Tina Rex, is here.

Nicole Watterson: Uh oh.

Penny Fitzgerald: Tina's here?! Oh, this isn't good.

Gumball Watterson: What?! Excuse my language, but how the hell did she find out where I was?! We made sure none of my enemies would know where we're at after Dr. Wrecker was Super Hakaied and Miss. Simian was thrown in The Saturn Insane Asylum for the rest of her life!

Lincoln: Someone in Elmore must've found out where Gumball and his friends were at, and when the news hit of us throwing Miss. Simian in The Saturn Insane Asylum and Dr. Wrecker getting Super Hakaied by us, this must've provoked the mass population in Elmore, and they want revenge on us.

Lola Loud: Hey, wasn't Anais among the group of Gumball and his friends that you'd rescued from Dr. Wrecker and Miss. Simian, Lincoln?

Nicole Watterson: I can answer that one, Lola. Anais already left before Lincoln and his group arrived in Elmore, but none of us have been able to find her.

Kuja: The only way to find out where Anais is at is to get the answers from Tina Rex, Mrs. Watterson.

Nicole Watterson: Good idea, Kuja. And Lincoln will get it out of her, by force.

Darwin Watterson: Well, what are we waiting for? Let's go.

We headed out to meet Hikoro Oikawa, Natsuki Ikuhara, Nia, Ren, Takeya Ikuhara, and Mr. Oikawa, the friends of Mitsuka, Neneko, and Miu, the three future wives of Lincoln, and track down Tina Rex. We arrived in Japan, and we met Hikoro Oikawa, Natsuki Ikuhara, Nia, Ren, Takeya Ikuhara, and Mr. Oikawa, and when they saw Mitsuka, Neneko, and Miu, they hugged and were reunited. Then, the girls told them that they're now the future wives of Lincoln and that he rescued them, and they cheer wildly for them, and they know Lincoln will take good care of them and he has a massive gold heart.

ROOOOAAAARRR!

Suddenly, we heard a loud roar, and Gumball and his friends knew what that roar was, and we saw a menacing shadow. Then, we saw who it was, the bully of Elmore Jr. High and one of Gumball's many enemies, Tina Rex.

Tina Rex: GUMBALL!

Tina Rex ran towards Gumball, but he wasn't going to take it anymore, as he charged at her, and he lands a strong hit with his Globes of the Mystic spinning around him to Tina Rex's stomach and sent her flying into a huge wall, and knocked her out. Then, he fired chains of rainbow energy from the levitating Globes of the Mystic and small sapphire sorcerer's orb and he dragged her back here, and bound her with the rainbow chains and a rainbow energy straitjacket.

Then, Lincoln sprout out one of his eleven massive and long deep sapphire blue wolf tails with a very large suction cup proboscis, and as he attached it on Tina's head, he began sucking out all the information from her tiny brain, and he found out that Tina had Anais tied up and had her held in an abandoned warehouse Gotham Royal York guarded by Jamie Russo, another of Gumball's enemies.

We then returned home, and Gumball knocked out and bound Jamie Russo in a rainbow energy straitjacket, and when Anais saw Gumball, and how he's changed, she was happy to see him and he cut her free. When that happened, she ran up to Gumball, who picked her and she hugged him and cried.

Gumball Watterson: It's okay, Anais, it's okay, it's over now.

Nicole Watterson: I can't believe what those two have done to Anais. They're nothing but a bunch of monsters.

Darwin Watterson: They've badly traumatized her, Mrs. Mom.

Ino: Is Anais going to be okay, Gumball?

Gumball Watterson: I hate to find out what kind of torture Tina Rex and Jamie Russo put her through, Ino. But, we got those two bullies taken care of, and now, we're going to throw them in prison.

Me: We'll need a big cell for Tina Rex.

Lincoln: Heh, don't worry, J.D., watch this.

Lincoln fired a blast of energy, and he shrunk Tina Rex to human size, and she was still bound in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow chains. As for Tina Rex and Jamie Russo, they were thrown in separate cells in The Uranus Prison's Maximum Security Solitary Confinement Wing, and still bound in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, they're also chained to the walls of their cells, and they're never getting out.

---

Later it was time for the next mission to the Digital World.

Yumi: Can I go with you guys?

Me: You sure can Yumi. Lets get ready for a battle in darkness.

Brittney: Ready for anything dad.

Lucy Loud: This is gonna be good.

Haiku: I'm looking forward to this.

Brittney: I brought some friends too if that's okay dad.

Hari and Doori came.

Me: Hari and Doori!

Hari: J.D.!

We hugged.

Me: Awesome to see you here.

Hari: Yeah. Brittney told us so much about the adventures you all have in awesome places on her ambassador missions and they were so awesome.

Doori: We wouldn't miss this for anything.

Me: Awesome. It's great to see you here. If we're lucky we'll get you 2 partner Digimon too.

Hari: So awesome!

The Dark Signers appeared.

Rex Goodwin: We'll go with you too.

Brittney: Awesome!

Me: Lets get moving.

We were off to the Digital World.

We later arrived and Mikey and everyone saw us.

Mikey Kudo: Hey guys!

Me: Hey guys.

Yumi: Hi. My name's Yumi.

Mikey Kudo: Nice to meet you Yumi.

Me: She is part of the Lyoko Warriors.

Brittney: Yep.

Me: And these are the Goths of Darkness.

Brittney: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Brittney Knudson, Empress of Darkness and leader of the Goths of Darkness.

Lucy Loud: I'm Lucy Loud.

Bertrand: I'm Bertrand.

Haiku: My name is Haiku.

Dante: I'm Dante.

Persephone: I'm Persephone.

Morpheus: I'm Morpheus.

Boris: And I'm Boris.

Me: Brittney is my 2nd eldest daughter

Angie: Wow!

Brittney: And these are our archenemies.

Roman Goodwin: We are the Dark Signers. I'm Roman Goodwin, Dark Signer of Uru the Spider Earthbound Immortal.

Carly Atlas: My name is Carly Atlas, Dark Signer of Aslla Piscu the Hummingbird Earthbound Immortal.

Devack: I'm Devack, Dark Signer of Cusillu the Monkey Earthbound Immortal.

Misty Tredwell: I'm Misty Tredwell, Dark Signer of Ccarayhua the Lizard Earthbound Immortal.

Kalin Kessler: Name's Kalin Kessler, Dark Signer of Ccapac Apu the Giant Earthbound Immortal.

Greiger: I'm Greiger, Dark Signer of Chacu Challhua the Killer Whale Earthbound Immortal.

Rex Goodwin: And I'm Rex Goodwin, Dark Signer of Wiraqocha Rasca the Condor Earthbound Immortal.

Mikey Kudo: That is amazing!

Angie: Wow!

Brittney: And these are my friends that we met on my ambassador mission Hari and her brother Doori. They are Ghost Whisperers.

Hari: Pleasure to meet you guys.

Doori: Same here.

Yumi: I've actually had experiences in a computer world.

Mikey Kudo: That is amazing.

Nene: It sure is. Yumi is part of a team that fought an evil Artificial Intelligence program.

Me: That was one of our most dangerous enemies. It was codenamed X.A.N.A.

Brittney: Yeah it was a really nasty computer program.

Me: It was originally a program that was developed by the French in 1994. Really horrible history behind it. It was originally created by France to counteract and destroy Project Carthage.

Mikey Kudo: What was it like?

Me: Awful program that was hellbent on ruling the world.

I went over X.A.N.A.'s history.

---

**XANA** is the main antagonist of *Code Lyoko* . It is a sentient and dangerous computer virus that infected the Supercomputer that holds Lyoko. It craves destruction and displays no mercy to those who stand in its way, the Lyoko Warriors.

When possessing Jeremy in the episode "Canal fantôme" ("Ghost Channel" in English) it was voiced by Raphaëlle Lubansu and by David Gasman in the English dub.

XANA was created to counteract and destroy a French military project named Carthage, of which its creator, Franz Hopper, was a contributor. Along with XANA, Franz created a virtual world called Lyoko to give XANA access to the real world through its supercomputer. Hopper also created a Time Reversion program as a byproduct, allowing him to perfect his work and increase the supercomputer's power along with XANA's upon use.

Hopper realized that he could use the time reversion function to essentially give himself infinite time to work on XANA, so he repeated the day June 6, 1994 for the equivalent of over 7 years to keep working. Repeating the same day for over 7 years took a toll on Franz's mental health, and unbeknownst to him, XANA's own intelligence grew exponentially every time Hopper used the time reversion causing it to slowly become self-aware.

Hopper was in the final stages of Lyoko's creation when XANA betrayed him and alerted the men in black to his location. To avoid being arrested, Hopper virtualized himself and his daughter, Aelita onto Lyoko. XANA then attacked them and refused any notion of peace with Franz. Hopper shut down the supercomputer from Lyoko when XANA turned him down, trapping all three in the Supercomputer.

The factory, XANA and Aelita were rediscovered by Jeremy Belpois nine years after being shut down. XANA launched an attack by activating its first Tower, which went undiscovered until after its plans were thwarted for the first time by Jeremy and his friends. The newly dubbed Lyoko Warriors made a pact to free Aelita from XANA's clutches so the latter could be terminated.

XANA launches random attacks against the city, Kadic Academy, and against its mortal enemies. It hacks technology, manipulates objects and forces, projects electromagnetic phenomena through networks, sets elaborate traps, and causes disasters.

When they finally managed to materialize Aelita, XANA took her memories of Earth. To survive, it uses them as a tether to keep the group from shutting down the Supercomputer, because doing so would kill Aelita too.

XANA displays signs of evolution, becoming smarter, more powerful, and more dangerous. It now seeks to steal Aelita's memory to gain the Keys to Lyoko using its newest monster, the Scyphozoa. XANA's growing power allows it to create new monsters on Lyoko, possess humans to do its bidding, and can generate polymorphic ghosts that appear as human. Its attacks are no longer random destruction, and are for achieving the aforementioned goal of stealing Aelita's memory.

The group also discovers Carthage, a fifth sector in the world of Lyoko. It is where XANA lives, and where the group can access all of Lyoko's and XANA's own data and information.

For the Scyphozoa to get to Aelita's memory, XANA launches attacks centered around getting her to Lyoko. This mainly includes having possessed humans take and virtualize her by force and isolating her from the others, but also methods like brainwashing her, taking advantage of her loyalty to her friends, blackmail, or using her stolen memories to compel her curiosity.

A few of Aelita's memories of her former life start to slip through and the Lyoko Warriors get closer to finding out the origins of Aelita, Franz Hopper and XANA. It used Franz's identity to trick them into thinking that he (who was really a polymorphic spectre) had emerged from the recesses of Lyoko, and tries to eliminate them along with taking Aelita's memory, but fails thanks to Jeremy who found out about the trap.

The real Franz Hopper makes contact with the group by using a Tower to possess Sissi. XANA retaliates by sending Megatanks to attack his Tower to shut it down by force, and possessing a doctor to eliminate Sissi in the real world. It succeeds with the former, but the group deactivates XANA's Tower before the latter happens. Later, when the group decode Franz Hopper's diary by activating their tower and XANA tries to take over it to gain access to all the Lyoko Warriors' data and programs, Hopper saves their operation at the last moment.

XANA escaping from the Supercomputer

Its last tactic was to trick Jeremy into sending his friends after Aelita's missing memories using a fake signal hidden deep in the bowels of the fifth sector's core zone. This trap worked as Aelita was left alone so the Scyphozoa could take the Keys to Lyoko from her. After succeeding, XANA left Aelita lifeless on the floor, then activated Towers in all four surface sectors for its entire being as a giant, swirling spectre to escape from the Supercomputer and rendering the virtual world dead. Although XANA had escaped, Franz has revived Aelita with her real memories and used all his power to bring Lyoko back to life, deactivating all of XANA's Towers and changing their halo color into white.

XANA had escaped the Supercomputer into the world network. It didn't launch a single attack since then, thinking the Lyoko Warriors cannot interfere with its plans anymore, until Jeremie and Aelita upgrade the Superscan to track XANA on the network. It is alerted to this and changes tactics, responding by launching attacks focused on destroying all of Lyoko as well as the group.

It mostly sends monsters to assault the Core of Lyoko in Carthage, which would cause the entire virtual world to disappear. The core has two layers of shields, which take time for their Lasers to break through. XANA tries many attempts to hold them back while its monsters do their work, with Earth attacks or distractions, but the Lyoko Warriors always succeed in stopping them. XANA also uses possessed humans to target the Supercomputer to destroy Lyoko in the real world.

To lower their chances of stopping its attacks, XANA also destroys Lyoko's surface sectors one by one. It does this by using the Scyphozoa to brainwash Aelita, making her go into sectors' Way Towers to plant its virus code into the interfaces, allowing it to erase sectors off the Lyoko map and cutting off their access to the Core of Lyoko. XANA successfully wipes out the sectors in the order of Forest, Desert, Ice, and Mountain in this season.

Jeremy discovered the way to virtualize the team directly into Carthage, right when XANA destroys the last surface sector. At the same time, the group decided to recruit William Dunbar to help fight XANA and balance the team. While every member of the group was held up by real world matters, XANA wastes no time in attacking the Core of Lyoko. Aelita has to send herself and a rookie William to defend the Core of Lyoko. However, William, enraptured by Lyoko and his superior abilities, gets too cocky and allowed himself to be separated from Aelita. XANA takes the opportunity to capture him with the Scyphozoa, possessing his mind. William then proceeded to the Core to join the army of monsters who were preparing to attack it.

As William and the monster army easily rip through the Core's shields, the other Lyoko Warriors finally catch up with him, but none of them could defeat William. With the Core now exposed and no one left to stop him, William personally destroys the core along with Carthage and was deleted shortly after. However, XANA has salvaged his avatar code and turned William into its loyal slave.

With data sent by Franz Hopper, the Lyoko Warriors managed to reconstruct Lyoko. XANA used this as an opportunity to send

William to Earth as an agent to kidnap Aelita. William is now in the clutches of XANA, as a dark Lyoko Warrior in its eternal service. Determined to save William, as well as uncover XANA's plans for the network, Jeremy and Aelita build a digital submarine named Skidbladnir to go after XANA on the network and retrieve William and Franz Hopper.

While XANA still continues attacking the Lyoko Warriors and targeting the Supercomputer, it is determined to eliminate Franz Hopper, its creator. XANA concludes that he is the main obstacle to its power and realizes the reason the Lyoko Warriors keep coming back from defeat is because he is always there to bail them out. To take out Franz Hopper, XANA tries to throw Aelita into the Digital Sea in order to lure him out because it knows he would come out of hiding to save his daughter, which they figured out the first time he appeared for this.

Having a Lyoko Warrior at its disposal allows XANA to use more effective means of fighting its enemies. It has turned William into a fighter that is more than a match for any warrior, lets him command its monsters like a general, and gave him a copy of the Keys to Lyoko, which allows him to influence or deactivate protected Towers activated by its enemies. XANA also gives him the Black Manta, a special Manta monster that he can summon and ride on like a vehicle, and a Nav Skid based on Skidbladnir data stolen by the Scyphozoa to fight in the Digital Sea. XANA can also materialize him using the Scanners without activating a Tower as a pixelized human to carry out missions on Earth, like kidnapping Aelita or sabotaging the Supercomputer.

Using their new ship to travel in the Digital Sea, the Lyoko Warriors find Replikas created by XANA, smaller copies of Lyoko, in the world network. They realize XANA uses them to infect other supercomputers, spreading its power over the world. They decide to track down and destroy them all, and isolate XANA's program in the network. In response, XANA launches attacks to destroy the Skidbladnir to keep them from destroying more Replikas.

XANA's supercomputers let it take over territories in the real world, like secret facilities and laboratories to use for its own evil purposes. The group found the Forest Replika connected to a laboratory in the

Amazon Rainforest that makes cybernetic spiders, the Desert Replika for an automated New Mexico production factory for electronic implants, the Carthage Replika in a space station that produces dangerous floating, metallic spheres, and the Ice Replika in a research facility in Siberia with brains in tanks.

When inside the Ice Replika, XANA creates a new, gigantic monster called the "Kolossus" which forces them to retreat the first time, but not before it uses a Tower to teleport William into the arctic base. By doing this, XANA made the mistake of revealing the programs it uses to control William in the Tower's interface, which Aelita downloads to the Supercomputer. XANA's creation of the Kolossus also inadvertently revealed that XANA had take over hundreds of computers over the world, which in turn made Jeremy realize that their strategy of destroying Repikas one-by-one was too inefficient and thus the Lyoko Warriors would need to rethink their plans.

Jeremy devised an "Anti-XANA Program" based on Franz Hopper's original design of XANA, which would eradicate any trace of XANA from the world network, an unfinished prototype verison of the program was able to slow down the Kolossus albeit temporarily. Their next encounter to the Ice Replika revealed XANA's plan of building weapons of mass destruction, powerful armies of robots to conquer humanity and the world. It sends William and the Kolossus against the Lyoko Warriors, unaware that the Lyoko Warrior's real plan was to bait out William and use a program made from William's data from the Tower to finally him from XANA's clutches. This however came at the cost of the Kolossus successfully destroying the Skidbladnir, taking out their way of traveling in the Digital Sea. The destruction of the Skidbladnir further motivated Jeremy to complete his Anti-Xana program.

After William was freed from XANA's control, Franz Hopper sent Jeremy some additional data to improve the Anti-XANA Program, prompting Jeremy to bring his friends to Lyoko and protect Franz while the two finish the program. However, William was still anxious to go to Lyoko, so he joined them at the Factory, but they have him stay in the lab and only come as backup when they will need him. This would prove to be a bad compromise, as XANA possessed William, knowing its destruction was drawing near.

The possessed William would attack in the Factory, knocking out Jeremie to slow his progress on the program. Meanwhile, the Kolossus threatens Franz Hopper as it dredged closer on Lyoko. Even though the Kolossus was taken down, the program didn't have enough power to be launched by Jeremie, so only Aelita could do it from the fifth sector's interface. Upon arriving, she noticed her father who was sending the needed data from his own virtual energy to power up the program, was under fire and hesitated to launch the program. XANA's monsters finally destroyed Franz Hopper, which forced Aelita's hand.

The program was run, causing a powerful force to emerge from the Core of Lyoko that destroyed XANA's monsters and all of its Replikas on the network. Meanwhile in the real world, the spectre possessing William that was XANA's manifestation was ejected from William and writhed in agony before disappearing completely as its Tower deactivates, assuring that the malevolent program had finally been destroyed.

Even though XANA was completely destroyed, the Lyoko Warriors were far from celebratory with its demise. Aelita and Jeremy were emotionally stirred by Franz Hopper's death, the other Warriors, except William and Yumi, felt that they shouldn't shut down the Supercomputer due to its impact on their lives.

After deciding to move on with ther lives after Sissi discovers Jeremie's diary on the entire venture, the Lyoko Warriors shut down the Supercomputer and silently move on with their lives, leaving XANA as a bad memory.

However, despite apparently being destroyed, XANA managed to survive in two separate continuities, indicating that the program managed to escape total destruction from Jeremie's multi-agent program.

In the first continuity, the live action series *Code Lyoko Evolution*, XANA managed to infiltrate a virtual world known as the Cortex. As the Cortex was not registered as one of the program's Replikas, in addition to having a powerful firewall capable of destroying programs meant to cause direct harm to its functions, the multi-agent program was unable to destroy the remaining traces of XANA.

However, the process had left XANA severely weakened and trapped in the Cortex. Unlike Lyoko, the Cortex had much more protective coding, making it near impossible for XANA to fully take control of it. However, XANA had a backup plan, just before its initial defeat, it had split a copy of its Source Code into four and integrated it into the Lyoko Warriors sans William and Jeremie without their knowledge, and rendered said codes dormant so as to avoid detection. After six months, XANA activated the codes and lured the Lyoko Warriors into reactivating the supercomputer, giving it the means to sustain attacks via its polymorphic specters, altered so that physical contact with the heroes would drain the Source Codes from them, increasing XANA's strength so that it could break out of the Cortex. Unfortunately for XANA, the program was unable to launch large-scale attacks due to needing the Warriors alive, and the interference from Professor Tyron, the man who created the Cortex, limited XANA's activity. The Lyoko Warriors eventually uploaded a virus into the Cortex, which threatened to delete XANA once and for all. Tyron had his supercomputer shut down so as to program in an anti-virus to stop this. At this time, XANA had retrieved 95% of its Source Codes, and, like the Cortex, was rendered dormant, meaning that once Tyron succeeded in programming it the anti-virus, XANA would be free once again. Due to the 2013 judicial recovery procedure against Moonscoop SA in France, which resulted in Moonscoop entering bankruptcy proceedings, resulting in the series not being renewed however, XANA remained down, but not out.

In the second continuity, a novel series known as *Code Lyoko Chronicles*, XANA was defeated at an earlier point in time. XANA's attempt at obtaining the Keys to Lyoko ended in failure, as Franz Hopper managed to reveal himself earlier, and gave the Lyoko Warriors the means to power up a different version of the anti-XANA program, which merely ejected and separated XANA from Lyoko. The process weakened XANA immensely, leaving it to drift in the world network without the means to empower itself. Desperate and without memories, XANA eventually created a file housing its programming, looking for a vessel that would be best suited for infiltrating Kadic and destroying its enemies once and for all. Choosing a girl known as Eva Skinner, XANA began to settle into its new circumstances, and learned of the Lyoko Warriors researching the history of the Supercomputer. Seeing a chance to gain its strength back, XANA befriended the group but planned on destroying them from the inside out. Seducing Odd, XANA managed to brainwash the boy, laying the groundwork for its return. XANA however, would later learn from Hopper's archives, a shocking truth, that it had been made with altruistic purposes in mind, and had been corrupted by leftover coding from a dark zone program that had been inserted Project Carthage, whose templates Lyoko had been created from. XANA would thus ally itself permanently with humanity, helping the Lyoko Warriors to defeat a terrorist group that was hoping to use Lyoko as a substitute for Carthage. While XANA seemingly sacrificed itself to upload a self-destruction program that would delete Lyoko for good, his programming was salvaged by the Lyoko Warriors, who managed to recreate XANA and bring him into the real world as a human.

It should be noted that neither of the above continuities are completely canon, as Evolution was disowned by the original show-runners, who confirmed that only a few of their ideas made it into Evolution and that the events within were not canon. Similarly, while the novels were written with the original documents in hand, not all of their events are noted to be canon either. Whichever is the case, it can be safely confirmed that while XANA suffered a crippling blow at the end of *Code Lyoko*, the program found a way to survive regardless.

---

When I was done they were shocked!

Christopher: Whoa! That is one evil computer.

Jeremy: Worse than the Bagra Army.

Carly Atlas: No kidding. That is terrible.

Hari: That is awful. But thank goodness you all destroyed X.A.N.A. for good.

Me: Yeah thank goodness.

Mikey Kudo: (sees Yumi taking off her clothes) I'm gonna look away now!

Yumi: It's okay, Mikey. You can look.

Me: She's wearing a leotard.

Mikey Kudo: Oh.

Me: Yumi has another awesome ability and that is to become a shark.

Brittney: Shark Gene-Slammer project we did.

Angie: Cool!

Yumi: Now, where's Myotismon 2.0?

Me: She means NeoMyotismon.

Mikey Kudo: Oh. We're heading to the Vampire Zone to face him.

Brittney: Awesome. Dad made the right call for us to go there with him.

Hari: He sure did.

Devack: This is gonna be awesome to see.

Jeremy: Yep.

Me: Lets head out and we'll find new recruits of the M.O.E. while we're at it.

We were off to the Vampire Zone.

Yumi: Nico's missing out.

Me: Boy he sure is and he would be excited to face NeoMyotismon.

Mikey Kudo: He took down Myotismon, VenomMyotismon and MaloMyotismon. He would love facing NeoMyotismon.

Brittney: He sure would. And he already has Myotismon as his archenemy.

Carly Atlas: Yep.

We arrived in the Vampire Zone and it was a REALLY SPOOKY FOREST LAND.

Me: Whoa! So this is the Vampire Zone.

Hari: Whoa! This place is scary.

Me: It gives me the creeps.

Angie: It sure does look scary.

Nene: Yeah it sure does.

Yumi: I brought garlic just in case.

Me: Good thinking.

Hari: Boy that castle sure looks scary.

Me: It looks like a true fortress from Hell. That must be NeoMyotismon's base of operations.

Mikey Kudo: It sure is.

Me: Looks like we'll have to draw him out into the light. I have an idea.

I pulled out an Ultraviolet Flashbang Bomb.

Me: Watch this.

I wound it up and armed it and threw it at the castle and then it erupted into a massive flash of ultraviolet light and we heard screaming and out came NEOMYOTISMON THE MOONLIGHT and he was burning in pain!

---

NeoMyotismon the Moonlight (月光のネオヴァンデモン Gekkou no NeoVandemon?, lit. "NeoVamdemon the Moon-light") is a high-ranking member of the Bagra Army and the Dark General of Vampire Land in Digimon Fusion.

After Lord Bagra obtains the completed Code Crown, he reformats the Digital World into seven satellite kingdoms. NeoMyotismon, overseen by AxeKnightmon, is installed as the Dark General of the second kingdom, the gloomy Vampire Land. He leads the Moonlight Army consisting entirely of undead Digimon. Due to his weakness to sunlight, NeoMyotismon cloaks the entirety of the realm in a fog barrier. Additionally, he knows of a legend that a vampire's greatest weakness is a white Lopmon, so whenever a Lopmon appears, he has his army bring them to him. NeoMyotismon then absorbs the Lopmon into himself and feeds off their data like the mythological vampire, providing him a potent regeneration akin to immortality.

NeoMyotismon rests within the Vampire Castle and is awoken by the Fusion Fighters United Army stage an infiltration to deactivate the barrier surrounding it. He steals Mikey Kudo's Fusion Loader in a moment of inattention and then questions why Mikey would go so far for Digimon he just met. Mikey just fires back that he can't turn his back on them, and then Lopmon steals back the Fusion Loader. Shoutmon X5 distracts him as Mikey and Lopmon bring down his barrier, and then Christopher Aonuma and MetalGreymon come to face him. As his army is being decimated by Shoutmon X5, NeoMyotismon decides to break any hope the United Army has by first digifusing his army to become Darkness Mode One and then digifusing MetalGreymon to become Darkness Mode Two, taking out an opponent and adding to his own strength. Vampire Land and the Moonlight General He is only stopped from a total win by Lopmon glowing white. This action triggers a visceral fear in him, which allows the United Army to escape. NeoMyotismon rationalizes the appearance away, regulating the white Lopmon legend to just that. He sends his army to harry the United Army and then lies in wait at the Underground Temple said to house the white Lopmon.

NeoMyotismon surprises Mikey in the temple and attacks him. Mikey and Shoutmon manage to hear MetalGreymon's DigiMelody, revealing that he is still alive, so Shoutmon offers himself up to be absorbed. NeoMyotismon takes the bait, digifusing Shoutmon to become a special Darkness Mode while inadvertently taking in Lopmon. Though strong, the Digimon within him begin to rebel, prompting NeoMyotismon to attack them. All of the Lopmons he absorbed then combine their power to form the white Lopmon, which gives the last of his strength to grant OmniShoutmon and ZekeGreymon the power to perform Double Fusion into Shoutmon DX. Shoutmon DX claws his way out of NeoMyotismon, and with the loss of the Lopmon, NeoMyotismon's regeneration is halted. He is easily dispatched by Shoutmon DX. NeoMyotismon manages to just barely escape in a pile of ashes, but Beelzemon provides him a final end beneath his heel. NeoMyotismon's demise opens the path to Zamielmon's domain.

At the entrance to the Bagra Pandæmonium, AxeKnightmon eventually revives NeoMyotismon's coreless body with the Revive Circuit to become a component of GrandGeneramon. Meanwhile, his malicious DigiCore inhabits the Digital World's eighth, hidden kingdom: the metaphysical Prison Land where DigiCores can materialize. There, with the other Dark Generals, NeoMyotismon attempts to get his revenge on the trapped Fusion Fighters and Mikey in particular. Prison Land They try their best, but Apollomon and Olegmon side with Mikey. Apollomon sacrifices himself to allow his allies to escape, while Mikey's words leave them demoralized. In the end, NeoMyotismon realizes that, despite the Dark Generals' loyalty to the Bagra Army, AxeKnightmon only treats them as pawns for their power, hence why their DigiCores are in Prison Land as opposed to their bodies. This realization weakens GrandGeneramon in the physical world, allowing Shoutmon X7 and Olegmon to finish him off. With his body's death, NeoMyotismon's DigiCore dissipates alongside the other Dark Generals, hoping to return to death's peace.

---

Me: There he is!

Brittney: Now he will see what true darkness can do. Smart thinking flushing him out with an Ultraviolet Grenade.

Me: Thanks.

NeoMyotismon: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. I take it you heard about the death of your predecessor MaloMyotismon.

NeoMyotismon: Yes I did. That version of me was a fool.

Me: Not as big a fool as you.

Yumi: I like the normal version of you better!

Nico and Myotismon then appeared.

Nico: You called Yumi?

Yumi: Perfect timing Nico.

Myotismon: So he is NeoMyotismon. I'm amazed he looks this amazing.

Nico: He sure does.

NeoMyotismon: So you are the Nicolas Chan that I've heard so much about. I'm impressed how you were able to destroy Myotismon at an Ultimate Level, VenomMyotismon at Ultra Level and MaloMyotismon at Super-Ultimate Level.

Nico: Nice to know that I was able to make an impression.

Brittney: Those were ready powerful fights though

Yumi: I hate to break up this chat. But it's time for you to die now.

Yumi concentrated as her eyes pushed out of her head.

Me: And you just awokened the beast within Yumi.

Mikey Kudo: Whoa! Yumi what's happening to you!?

Me: It's part of her Gene-Slammer power. Watch.

She grew a fin and she lost her teeth and shark teeth grew in their place and she lost her hair and she turned into her HAMMERHEAD SHARK FORM!

Me: YEAH!

Angie: WHOA! She turned into half hammerhead shark!

Hari: That is amazing!

Suddenly an orange glow formed in front of Hari and she held out her hands and it was an Orange Digimon Tamer Digivice! It had flames on it too! Then a DemiMeramon came!

Hari: My own Digivice! Wow! And I have a DemiMeramon as my partner?

DemiMeramon: Yep. Awesome to meet you Hari.

Hari: I'm so honored.

Doori: Cool!

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Let me have first shot. (Echoing) RIVER OF POWER!

Nico fired MetalSeadramon's River of Power and it hit NeoMyotismon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

NeoMyotismon was destroyed and we uploaded his data!

Yumi reverted back.

Yumi: Now there's only one Myotismon in existence!

Nico: That is right!

Myotismon: You said it Nico.

Me: But we all made sure that he was no more.

Nico: Yep. Now I have his powers.

Hari: That was awesome!

Brittney: It sure was.

Mikey Kudo: That's one General down.

Me: Yep. We got the Bagra Army on the run.

Carly Atlas: We sure do.

Misty Tredwell: So far so good.

Me: But we're not finished yet. So far our strategy is working really well. We even found a Devimon, Mastemon and Angewomon for the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Whoa! Kari is not going to like seeing an Angewomon in the Masters of Evil.

Me: I know. That was shocking if I do say so myself. But our next target is going to be Olegmon.

Nico: Cool.

Mikey Kudo: You will like facing him J.D.

Me: Awesome.

Later we went back home.

---

It was time for Georgina and Peyton's date.

Georgina: No blind date this time?

Francis: Well, you're not one of Nico's childhood friends, are you?

Georgina: Oh right.

Me: We have something awesome planned for your date.

Peyton: I have a feeling it's gonna be awesome.

Georgina: Is it at that fancy restaurant where Jack and Carly had their date?

Me: Nope. Better.

We arrived at the awesome Song and Chow Concert Bar.

Nico: Cool! I have always wanted to come here to this place.

May: Boy me too.

Me: Yep and here's why.

We saw a poster that had the Rainbooms on it with me.

Peyton: COOL! I can't wait to see you perform J.D.

Georgina: Me too! This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Yep.

Tuck: (French Accent) Hope you two enjoy your date.

Roll: (French Accent) And enjoy the food.

Peyton: Oh we will.

They went and got their table and ordered their food.

Then the concert began.

Me: HELLO EVERYONE! ARE YOU ALL READY TO ROCK!?

Everyone cheered!

Me: HIT IT GIRLS! 1… 2… 3… 4!

We got to playing.

Me and the Rainbooms: (SINGING DIVINELY)

I saw you dance

From the corner

I caught your name

In a conversation

Playing hard-to-get

But I can understand

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Talk 'til dawn

My heart was racing

I took you home

In the driving rain

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

(Night begins to shine)

The night begins to shine

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

The 2017 Solar Eclipse formed in the room and fire and lightning formed all over to add special effects and it was awesome!

When the song was done everyone cheered wildly!

Thrust: Having fun so far?

Peyton: We sure are! WOO!

Georgina: YEAH WE ARE!

Me and the Rainbooms then got to playing another song and it was George of The Jungle by Presidents Of The United States.

The room turned into the Jungle with George swinging through it.

Me and the Rainbooms: (SINGING)

(various squawks)

George, George, George of the Jungle

Strong as he can be

(yell)

Watch out for that tree! (CRASH!)

George, George, George of the Jungle

Lives a life that's free

(yell)

Watch out for that tree! (KRASMASH!)

When he gets in a scrape

He makes his escape

With the help from his friend

An ape named "Ape"

And his elephant, Shep

Can fetch a log

He's man's best friend

He's George's dog!

He's George, George, George of the Jungle

Strong as he can be

(yell)

Watch out for that tree! (KRABLAM!)

George, George, George of the Jungle

Friend to you and me

(yell)

Watch out for that tree! (SMASH!)

Hear him holler

Swing and sing

All the animals come

To the jungle king

So grab a vine

And swing in time

If you smack a tree

Just pay no mind

Like…

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

George, George, George of the Jungle

Swing from tree to tree

(guitar)

Watch out for that tree! (CRASH!)

George, George, George of the Jungle

Lives a life that's free.

(yell)

Watch out for that tree! (KRASMASH!) (OUCH!)

Lost in the wild was a baby with a smile

Named George who stayed for quite a while

And George grew up in the trees above

When Ursula found him, they found love

She took him to the city, took him straight downtown

But the concentrate bliss brought poor George down

So it's back to the jungle for a wedding in the green

For the king and queen of the animal scene

George, George, George of the Jungle

Strong as he can be

(yell)

Watch out for that… (CRASH! CRASH CRASH!)

Bang, ooh, tree!

(CRASH BLAM SMASH BLAM CRACK BAM WHAM ZIP!)

George, George, George of the Jungle

WATCH OUT FOR THAT TREE! (KRACRASH!)

George was crashing into trees and they were funny and awesome!

George was smashing poachers and bad guys all over and more and even doing crazy shenanigans to them. Ape let loose farts on the poachers and more and Shep fired coconuts at the bad guys and they really hurt.

It was so funny!

When the song was done everyone cheered and some of us were laughing hysterically!

Nico: (LAUGHS) THAT WAS FUNNY!

Peyton: OH THAT WAS FUNNY!

Strafe: Georgina, when you have your Ambassador missions, you should take Peyton on one of them.

Georgina: Good idea Strafe.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Me: Here is a song that Hunter knows.

We got to playing The Attack of The Dead Men by Sabaton.

We saw the terrible battle of Osowiec Fortress from 1915 during World War I which gave birth to the age of Chemical Warfare.

Me and the Rainbooms: (Singing Awesomely)

Turmoil at the front

Wilhelms forces on the hunt

There's a thunder in the east

It's an attack of the deceased

They've been facing poison gas

7, 000 charge en masse

Turn the tide of the attack

And force the enemy to turn back
And that's when the dead men are marching again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again
Die again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again
Die again
Two combatants spar
Hindenburg against the Tsar
Move in 12 battalions large
Into a Russian counter-charge
They'll be fighting for their lives
As their enemy revives
Russians won't surrender, no
Striking fear into their foe

And that's when the dead men are marching again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

And that's when the dead men are marching again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

That's when the dead men are marching again and again

That's when the dead march again

It was a wicked battle over 106 years ago.

When the song was done everyone cheered.

---

Later it was time for our next mission.

Mokuba: Nico, it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yep I know Mokuba.

The doorbell rang.

Nico: Come in!

In came Bobbie Fletcher.

Nico: Oh hey Bobbie.

Bobbie Fletcher: Hey guys. I have another awesome race for you all.

Nico: Boy we've been having a lot of fun with these races. Where is it at this time?

Bobbie Fletcher: You're going to think I'm crazy for this one but the next race is on the 1st planet from the sun, Mercury.

We gasped.

Nico: Whoa! A race on the closest planet to the sun? That's gonna be interesting to do.

Me: It sure is. I'm looking forward to this one.

Eli: Wow! This is gonna be both hot, awesome and a really scary one.

Bobbie Fletcher: I know.

Nico: But we'll be there for it.

Bobbie Fletcher: Awesome! See you all there.

She left.

Nico: Boy this is gonna be a cool one.

Then Goliath, Mirror Master, Touch & Go, Trapster, Turtle, Taskmaster, Anti Wanda, Dumbbelltron, Evil Lyn and Marionette Shadow appeared.

Anti Wanda: Can me, Goliath, Mirror Master, Touch & Go, Trapster, Turtle, Taskmaster, Dumbbelltron, Evil Lyn and Marionette Shadow go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can and we have another race.

Goliath: Where is it at this time?

Nico: On the 1st planet from the Sun, Mercury.

They gasped.

Turtle: Whoa! That is gonna be a wicked hot race.

Me: It sure is. With a surface temperature of over 800˚Fahrenheit we're gonna be in for a really hot race. Also Mercury is covered in craters.

Nico: Yep.

Simone: You should see how many craters there are all over Mercury.

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be awesome to see.

Me: It sure will be. And after this is the last race of the year and for the Solar System.

Nico: And that is gonna be on Neptune. Whoa. Lets head to the garage now.

We were heading to the garage.

Rafael: Barricade, maybe your fellow Decepticons that died over the years could be good Masters of Evil recruits.

Barricade: That's not a bad idea Rafael.

Alister: I think that will be a great idea for them to be part of the Masters of Evil.

Maria: I agree.

We got the cars loaded onto the ship and we were off to Mercury.

Me: MERCURY HO!

Nico: YEAH!

Barricade: I think the Bonecrusher from my universe could be Brenda's archenemy.

Turtle: From what I heard, they both have a tendency of hating stuff.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Brenda Loud: If Bonecrusher hates everything as much as I do then that is perfect!

Nico: Nice.

Me: Wow the Sun is getting bigger as we get closer.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow it's really bright.

Me: Here Starlight.

I gave her new sunblock sun goggles.

Starlight Glimmer: Thanks J.D.

I gave everyone sun goggles to protect everyone's eyes from the sun.

Nico: Wow that's better. Wow the Sun is not as bright with these goggles.

Simone: That is why you must never look at the Sun directly. Ms. Frizzle really knows how to make awesome stuff for this.

Eli: She sure does.

Mixmaster: I don't think my cement would last long out here.

Nico: I don't think so. And we're here.

We arrived at the 1st planet from the sun, Mercury!

Nico: Wow! And it looks like the race starts at that space dock right there above it.

Eli: Wow! This is amazing.

Laney: It sure is and seeing the sun this close from it is sure amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure and look at all the craters all over Mercury.

Me: They were made by meteors slamming into the planet at full force. Over the course of Mercury's 4.6 billion year history, Mercury has had more meteor impacts than any other planet in the Solar System.

Lincoln: Wow!

Maria: I remember that.

Simone: So wicked.

Nico: Lets head for the Space Dock and get ready.

We drove our cars into it.

Mr. Touch: This is a nice view of Mercury.

Mr. Go: Indeed it is, Mr. Touch.

Me: But it's blazing hot on the surface. 800˚Fahrenheit on the day side and on the night sight it gets down to -330˚Fahrenheit.

Nico: WHOA! That is like Crematoria.

Me: Yep. That's why I call it an Earth-Size Mercury.

Laney: That is very cool. I heard that Arnold's cousin Janet got meteorites from Mercury.

Me: She sure did and they proved to be very fundamental in the research on the planets. She got meteorites and meteors from Mercury, Venus and the Asteroid Belt and even got ice and Red Dust from Mars.

Nico: Whoa! That must've been very beneficial for the space research for NASA and scientists all over the world.

Me: It sure was.

Simone: Janet's contribution is sure to get her the Nobel Peace Prize.

Lisa Loud: I'm very impressed with her scientific find and contributions to the fields of space exploration.

Nico: Even though it was a reckless form of proof gathering she did really well.

Simone: It was all thanks to my classes encouragement.

Bomb Burst: And Ms. Frizzle and her class still haven't gone on a mission with us, why?

Me: Because we're still planning on which days they can come.

Nico: School is usually a top priority is many places.

Bomb Burst: Oh.

Nico: But we'll decide what days sound good later.

Marionette Shadow: Phoebe really should stick with Ms. Frizzle's class.

Nico: I agree. But it's Arnold that needs to gather courage to have fun on Ms. Frizzle's field trips.

Simone: Arnold may be a coward but he does have fun.

Eli: That's cool.

Simone: Yep. We have done so many amazing field trips and went to places that no one can even dream of.

Nico: That's what I heard. We all heard that actually.

Simone: Yep.

Nico: What was the weirdest field trip you all did?

Simone: Lucy and the Goths would like this one. We went on a field trip to an old castle and we got to see what it was like to be bats.

Lucy Loud: That would sound like my kind field trip.

Brittney: Mine too. A field trip like that would be perfect for the Goths of Darkness.

Carly Atlas: It sure would be neat.

Simone: Yep. We learned so much about bats. Ralphie even thought that Ms. Frizzle was a vampire when she took all the parents on a field trip of her own for them.

Nico: Whoa. That would be freaky and cool. What was the most coolest field trip you all had that was inside the school?

Simone: Where we got to see how light works when we went into a pinball machine Ms. Frizzle made. But instead of balls it uses light and the object is to get seven beams of light each of the seven colors of the rainbow into 7 colored eyes for each color. That was my favorite.

Nico: That sounds cool! A rainbow light pinball machine.

Eli: Neat.

Nicole: That sounds really cool. Sounds like a Pinball Machine everyone would love.

Simone: They sure would.

Android 21: Good thing Maria snapped Dark Blackfire's neck before she could harm Ms. Frizzle and the others.

Maria: That was a cool experience for me.

Nico: I taught you well Maria.

Eli: Yep. What else did you learn Simone?

Simone: Well another of my favorite field trips was where we experienced the Water Cycle. Ms. Frizzle turned us into pure water and we got to see what that was like. We went through it all.

Nico: Cool! Water, Evaporation, Condensation, Precipitation and ground fall.

Simone: Yep. I thought that was so awesome.

Varie: That is so awesome.

Mirror Master: What haven't they covered?!

Simone: Well the most complicated thing that we experienced was molecular science. We actually got to see what molecules were like. We saw everything on an atomic level scale. 1,000,000th the normal size.

Nico: WHOA! That is tiny.

Me: Did you also see the microbiological world?

Simone: That was a REALLY strange one. Keesha thought that Ms. Frizzle stole her cucumber by turning it into a pickle. But in actually it was the work of Microorganisms. We saw Paramecium, Amoeba, Ascomycota, Tomato Mold and even bacteria that pickles cucumbers.

Nico: Whoa! That is cool.

Laney: Very amazing.

Lisa Loud: A very amazing and very interesting adventure into the world of Microbiology.

Simone: It sure was and I had no idea that creatures like that even existed.

Nico: It sure is amazing to see. But you would need a powerful microscope to see all that.

Simone: That was nothing compared to what happened when we were learning about rot.

Me: I have a feeling I would not like that one.

Simone: I didn't either. We had a contest to see what had the most disgusting rot. Wanda won by bringing in something that she had in her fridge since she was 4 years old. She opened it and everyone coughed and gagged. Also I threw up from the smell. It was so bad that I hurled my guts out!

Me: YUCK!

Lana: That must've been amazing.

Me: I don't think I want to know.

Eli: Wanda win?

Simone: Yep. She won a sapling tree and she planted it in a vacant lot and there we learned that rotting stuff fertilizes the land and makes life grow anew.

Nico: That is cool.

Lena Isis: Is the race ready?

Phosphos: Who has a watch?

I looked at my watch.

Me: 10 minutes. Lets get ready.

We got ready.

Trapster: Everyone got their cars ready?

Nico: Yep. We're all set. Simone that is so amazing that you went on all those amazing field trips.

Simone: It sure is.

Billy Natson then appeared.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another most amazing race for you all and one of the most amazing events in racing history. Hello everyone I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing show for you all today. We are at one of the hottest places in the Solar System and our race is around the 1st Planet from the Sun, Mercury and this is one of the hottest places to race. WOW! With us we have our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their awesome frenemies The Masters of Evil! You all ready for an awesome race!?

We cheered wildly!

Nico: We are ready to drive and rumble!

Billy Natson: Love that spirit Nico!

Krysta came out and she pulled out the green flag.

Krysta: Ladies and gentlemen start your engines! ON YOUR MARKS!

We were ready!

Krysta: GET SET!

We revved our engines.

Krysta: (WAVES THE GREEN FLAG) REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We gunned it and zoomed out of the space dock!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We zoomed over the blazing hot cratered surface of Mercury.

RD Lola: I'm ahead!

Me: Not for long!

We were zooming over Mercury and the entire surface was completely covered in craters.

Nico: Wow! Look at all the craters.

Maya Kona: So many of them. Incredible.

We then came across a massive 900 mile wide crater.

Nico: WHOA! Look at the size of this crater.

Me: That's the Caloris Basin, one of the largest impact basins in the Solar System.

Eli: It's huge! How did that get there?

Me: We don't really know ourselves. But we think that 3.9 billion years ago, a massive meteor over 60 miles wide smashed into Mercury with incredible force. The explosion from the impact sent shockwaves that converged on the planets antipodal point from that spot and made mountains as a result.

Nico: WHOA! That is powerful!

Me: Yep.

Goliath: Eat my dust! Or what counts as dust here!

Me: Mercury only has meteor fragments and craters.

Goliath: Oh.

Nico: What would have happened if the Caloris Basin happened on Earth?

Me: I saw that in a documentary at one time. But if a massive Caloris Asteroid smashed into Earth like say at Meteor Crater in Arizona, it would have caused a massive 900 mile wide crater and it would have made 2,000 foot high tsunamis. But not only that the shockwaves from the explosion would have converged on the planets antipodal point from that spot which is off the coast of Madagascar in the Indian Ocean and it would have caused huge Mercurian Mountains to form and they would stick out of the ocean like a sore thumb.

Maria: WHOA!

Laney: That is incredible.

Lisa Loud: And the impact from such an event like that would have been incredibly catastrophic.

Nico: Like what happened when we saw that other Earth that had that comet smashed into it and wiping out 75% of all life on the planet.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Whoa that would not be good.

Laney: No it wouldn't.

Nico: Yeah.

Terrence: For once, this race won't have any trouble.

Eli: Uh don't be so sure! I'm sensing another Twisted Princess here.

Allie Knudson: Uh oh!

Nico: Not good. Who is it Eli?

Eli: It's Twisted Tiana!

We gasped in shock!

Allie Knudson: You will not like this one. Especially Dr. Facilier.

She told us her history.

---

After smashing Facilier's locket and he was dragged onto the other side, voodoo spirits wanted to stay in our world by taking over Tiana's body and they did. She was changed back to human and her own shadow came to life, serving her. Since the voodoo spirits control her now, they seek out Naveen who was still a frog. He tried to get through to her but he was killed and taken as a trophy since Naveen was hard to capture by the voodoo spirits. Then to make sure that she was the only voodoo magician around in New Orleans, she sought out Mama Odie and killed her too and took her snake Juju as her own pet. She now rules New Orleans with a ruthless hand and many serve her for if they don't, all it takes is a doll and a needle.

---

We gasped in shock and horror! She turned into a ruthless monster! All because the Voodoo Spirits took over her body.

Me: Not good!

Brittney: Like I said, this is what happens when you mess with forces that are too powerful to comprehend.

Nico: That's right.

Evil Lyn: I think this problem calls for magic. And I have lots of it!

Nico: Perfect!

Eli: And we'll have our shots. She's right up ahead!

We saw her driving the Monster Mystery Machine!

Qin: That's the Monster Mystery Machine!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Nico: Entrance Time!

We flew at her.

Twisted Tiana was driving and laughing like a mad woman and then the spirits of the DC and Marvel heroes and the Super Sentai and Power Rangers appeared and swirled around her and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out in front of her and we drove out and put a magic stage under her and beamed the Monster Mystery Machine to M.O.E. HQ and then we came out and faced her! We were facing TWISTED TIANA!

Me: Twisted Tiana!

Ground Man: What's wrong? Lost your ride? That's not all you'll lose!

Twisted Tiana: (Demonic Voodoo Voice) **I don't need that right because I'm going to kill you all!**

Me: Tiana you got to stop this now!

Twisted Tiana: **Tiana is gone!**

Nico: What have you done with her!?

Twisted Tiana: **We took over her body and made her our host.**

Nico: You let her go right now!

Brittney: You voodoo spirits are playing a very dangerous game here!

Twisted Tiana: **We will remain here forever!**

Dr. Facilier: STOP THIS FRIENDS!

Dr. Facilier came out.

Twisted Tiana: **YOU! I thought you were imprisoned in the underworld for not paying your debt!**

Dr. Facilier: I was given a second chance!

Twisted Tiana: **And you guys call yourselves heroes!**

Taskmaster: Technically, I don't count as a hero.

Dr. Facilier: Tiana listen! My so-called friends have taken control of you! They are turning you into a monster! You have to snap out of it!

Twisted Tiana then suddenly regained control!

Twisted Tiana: (HOLDS HER HEAD) (Normal Voice) Dr. Facilier! HELP ME!

Me: Fight them Tiana! Fight them!

Nico: Don't let them control you Tiana! It's your body! Not theirs! Don't give into them! Fight them!

Voodoo Spirit 1: She is ours now!

Twisted Tiana: NO! THIS IS MY BODY! I WILL NOT LET YOU RULE OVER ME ANYMORE!

She then glowed in a massive flash of light and then she ejected the spirits out of her!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: UH OH!

Eli rushed over and put a space helmet on Tiana 2 and she was breathing again and then he brought her over to us.

Nico: WOW!

We saw the voodoo spirits.

Brittney: Now to get rid of these spirits for good!

Troy: We'll take it from here, Tiana!

Tiana 2: (Weakly) Thank you guys.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) I'll look after her for you all.

Me: Thanks Pepperdance.

Emma: Time to make these monsters pay for their crimes!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Nico: LETS TAKE THESE VOODOO FREAKS DOWN!

We went at the Voodoo spirits and blasted them all over with fire, water, earth, wind, energy and elements and really smashed them all over the place.

Tuck & Roll, Strafe, Thrust and Francis used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Tuck & Roll and Francis's powers, Strafe's Heat Ray Rifle and Thrust's Concussion Bomb Missile Launchers 100-fold.

Tuck and Roll and Strafe: PILLBUG HEAT BLAST!

Thrust and Francis: FIRESTORM CONCUSSION BURST!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: UNDEAD THUNDERSTORM OF EMPATHY!

Will Vandom and Enigma: HEART OF MAGIC MEGABLAST!

Irma Lair and Lob Star: WATER OF FURY STAR SHOWER!

Taranee Cook and Kaboom: FIRE OF POWER INFERNO!

Cornelia Hale and Wallop: EARTH HAMMER MEGA BLAST!

Hay Lin and Gusto: WIND HURRICANE BOOMERANG SHOWER!

Me and Thunderbolt: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE ELECTROCUTION!

Elyon and Deja-Vu: TIME OF MAGIC MEGA BLAST!

Megan and Star Strike: STARS OF MAGIC SHOWER!

Lillian Hale and Knight Light: LIGHT OF JUSTICE RAINBOW BLAST!

Matt Olsen and Knight Mare: DARKNESS OF HATRED MEGA BLAST!

Adagio Dazzle and Rarity: SONG OF JEWELED GENEROSITY!

Aria Blaze and Rainbow Dash: SONG OF PRISMATIC LOYALTY!

Sonata Dusk and Pinkie Pie: SONG OF BALLOONS AND LAUGHTER!

We fired blasts of elements and energy.

Marionette Shadow, Tiana, Pepperdance, Popeye, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lillian Hale: ELEMENTAL CAJUN BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and peppers.

Lincoln: MERCURY ELEMENTAL STYLE: MERCURY!

Frosta: MERCURY ICE STYLE: CHILLY ICE TRAP!

Mai Shiranui: MERCURY FIRE STYLE: BLAZING INFERNO!

Toph: MERCURY EARTH STYLE: VOLCANIC ERUPTION!

Julie: MERUCYR EARTH STYLE: CRATER MANIA!

Tatsumaki: MERCURY WIND STYLE: ATMOSPHERIC ELEMENTS!

Entrapta: MERCURY MAGNET STYLE: MAGNETIC FIELD!

Menat: MERCURY STAR STYLE: NABU!

Hilda: (British Accent) MERCURY FIRE STYLE: MERCURY, MESSENGER OF THE ROMAN GODS!

Gluko: MERCURY WIND STYLE: HERMES!

They fired waves of elements around Mercury.

Lincoln and his harem: MERCURY FINAL SMASH: MERCURY BLASTER!

They fired Mercury powered lasers which explodes on contact with the voodoo spirits!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The voodoo spirits were completely obliterated and super hakaied forever!

Nico: Good riddance.

Meowth: I'm sorry, Facilier.

Dr. Facilier: It's all right Meowth. They stopped being my friends after what they did to me.

Nico: But at least you are now ready to have your own archenemy.

Lillian Hale: That's right. When I transformed, I became a full fledge woman.

Cornelia: And I'm very proud of you my little sis.

Lillian Hale: Thanks Cornelia.

Me: We got a race to finish now.

Nico: Right lets head to the finish line.

?: I will make you all pay for what you did in destroying our master, The Soul Edge!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that demented voice ever again. You can come out now, Tira.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Tira, the sadistic and demented servant of The Soul Edge, the demonic sword.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: You've got some nerve showing your face here again, Tira. But, to tell you the truth, I've always hated you with all my being, you sadistic, demented witch!

Tira: I will kill you for this! Traitor!

Tira tried to attack with her Ring Blade, until Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast and hit her in the face, and it cut her face, drawing blood.

Lincoln: Get away from my future wife, you psychopathic witch! (To Ivy) Isabella, what can you tell us about Tira before any of us rip her to shreds?

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: You won't like her, Linky. Tira is one of the Servants of Soul Edge, and she's completely sadistic and demented.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine proceeded to tell us about Tira, and as expected, we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

Tira

Tira is a bloodthirsty femme fatale and a major antagonist from the video game Soul Calibur and has a fighting style known as the "dance of death", designed to mesmerise and stun opponents before killing them: like many psychopathic villains in fiction she pretty much lives to rip her opponents to shreds: her exposure to Soul Edge has caused her to develop a split personality and despite (or perhaps because) of his great evil, she idolizes him.

She is the secondary antagonist of Soul Calibur III and one of the main antagonists of Soul Calibur V.

She was voiced by Masumi Asano in the Japanese version, and by Alison Lees-Taylor and Kate Higgins in the English version.

Appearance

In her debut appearance, Tira has primrose eyes, teal hair, green rags, and feathered fringes. Early concept art shows Tira covered in scars on her face and body, but in the final illustration, this was replaced by painted purple stripes. In Soul Calibur IV, she undergoes a drastic evolution in design, exchanging her short blue hair for dark brown, lopsided pigtails with a long, thin braid on the back of her head. She also has an unmarred body, and wears a red ensemble. At first, this dramatic change was speculated to be the outcome of one of Tira's epilogues in her Tales Of Souls Mode from Soul Calibur III, in which she was possessed by Soul Edge. However, the real reason was to reflect her new, unstable personality, as revealed in an interview with one of the character designers of Soulcalibur IV.

In Soul Calibur V, Tira now has two, braided pigtails, which imitate the shape of a jester's hat, and her hair now possess three colors - white and two shades of purple. Her costume seems to be a fusion of her Soul Calibur III 1P outfit and her 2P outfit from Soulcalibur IV. This costume also presents the most direct approach to the avian theme surrounding Tira, as it is richly ornamented with tiny representations of raven skulls. This time however, there is another animal theme included in the shape of Tira's gloves, which resemble feline skulls. Also, the decoration on the buckle of her belt is very similar to the sabbatic goat head that is often inserted into reverse pentagrams as a symbol of the imagined pagan god, Baphomet, and thus became a symbol of satanism and witchcraft in the later centuries. It should also be noted that Tira's skin is now a very pale white, causing fans to speculate that she has either stopped aging or has become immortal.

In Soulcalibur VI, Tira gains an entirely new outfit which is a mix of her outfits from previous games. Her hairstyle is now done in standing twintails.

Overall, Tira's costumes usually represent her split personalities, Jolly and Gloomy in her 1P and 2P outfits respectively. In each game, her 1P outfits have a more playful, revealing, and torn up look with references to the avian theme. Her 2P costumes are more conservative, have toned down or dark colors, and include a noticeable motif of jesters and clowns. Her hairstyles are usually less chaotic than they are in her 1P outfits and she also wears the dark decoration of human skulls. Oddly, this seems to have been swapped in Soulcalibur V, because her primary outfit now resembles the dark and gloomy vibe that was present in her 2P outfit from Soulcalibur IV, and her alternate costume carries the playful trait that surrounds the jolly and enthusiastic side of her personality.

## History

### Early life

Tira's origins begin with a European organization hidden in the shadows, presumably called the "Bird Of Passage". She was raised exclusively as an assassin, for the Bird of Passage specialized in forming contracts with powerful people of prestige and dispatching assassins to eliminate important targets, and began killing at a very young age. Within this organization, Tira was known only by her codename: 'Eiserne Drossel' (Iron Thrush). Due to her upbringing, Tira became utterly inured to the sight of death, eventually becoming so engrossed in her ability to kill without experiencing any remorse or conflicting emotion that she started to become dependent on killing for the stimulation it provided. By the time she was nine years old, she had already killed enough to be considered a "Bird of Death".

Tira was taught how to fight by a woman in the organization. This woman raised Tira and was known as her 'Mother Bird'. When Tira had grown older, she was forced to kill this woman as a rite of passage. The trauma of killing her mother-figure caused her to develop two different personalities.

Her resulting mental issues made her an unpredictable force and she commonly caused 'accidents' on the field. This caused her to be looked upon and treated scornfully by the other members as a 'plague'. Her skills, however, proved far too valuable to do away with.

During an assignment, the Evil Seed pervaded through the sky, burning the leader's mind and dissolving the chain of command. Inadvertently, Tira was freed, and inexplicably drifted into the custody of an adoptive family. It was this family that gave her the name 'Tira'. Although she struggled to adapt to the "average life", Tira ruminated on the new freedoms that were provided, and decided that this new life could possibly be acceptable. However, Tira's peaceful, new found existence did not last for long. After she was scolded for releasing the youngest daughter's pet bird, she murdered her entire foster family in a blind rage. Finding that she could not live without the fundamental excitement of inflicting death on others, Tira began a wandering lifestyle, and heartlessly killed any who crossed her path. To show that she was no longer a 'tool' to the organization, she chose to keep the name her adoptive family had given her, giving her old codename to her weapon instead.

Soul Calibur III

Amidst her travels, Tira learned of the Azure Knight's massacres, and started to harbor a twisted fondness for the terrifying figure. During this leaderless period, her emotions had spiraled out of control, rapidly swinging between extremities with the slightest provocation. Because Tira had grown up without the freedom to make her own decisions, she ultimately resolved to track down the Azure Knight and become his servant, believing him to be a kindred spirit due to his ability to spread pain and suffering. Soon arriving to Osthreinsburgh, Tira encountered a man with a Death Scythe, Zasalamel. This man had resurrected Nightmare as his own entity and he was no longer a puppet being controlled by the cursed sword, Soul Edge. overjoyed by this information, Tira later jumped at the opportunity when she learned of the Azure Knight's resurfacing. After following a trail of slaughter, she finally found Nightmare and fulfilled her wish in becoming a loyal, erratic servant for he and Soul Edge. After this acceptance, she was given two tasks: To destroy the spirit sword, Soul Calibur, thus liberating Soul Edge from its prison, and locate a new, permanent host for the demonic blade. In order to fulfill these objectives, Tira was granted the protection of Nightmare's raven sentries, the Watchers.

Once again under the command of a dominant, evil being such as Nightmare, Tira contentedly set out on her quest. Those she considered worthy of the cursed sword would surely have their souls devoured by the flame of Soul Edge. And those she did not, would most definitely be killed by the hand of Tira - in order to bring more joy to the life of her own. With this bidding, Tira victimized numerous souls, claiming the lives of any who stood in her way. She was even responsible for murdering a few members of the Manjitou, Yoshimitsu's clan.

Amongst the many warriors she encountered was a strong-willed mother, Sophitia Alexandra. Tira knew of her children's existence and menacingly taunted Sophitia, threatening to use her children as hosts for Soul Edge, telling the resistant mother that when the time was right, she would indeed come for them. The mischievous girl held up to her promise and eventually kidnapped Sophitia's daughter, Pyrrha. Although Tira never found a new host for Soul Edge, Nightmare still appears to be fine and wielding Soul Edge in the next game, so this probably means that Pyrrha would be a backup host for the sword in case Nightmare was destroyed so she could wield it until Nightmare's eventual resurrection.

## Soul Calibur IV

Tira awaited outside the gates of the Lost Cathedral, languishing the outcome of the battle between Siegfried, who wielded Soul Calibur, and Nightmare, who wielded Soul Edge. When the swords clashed, Tira's mind was depleted, shattered into countless pieces by the destruction unleashed by the meeting of the swords. But somehow, she found an inner will, and clawed herself back to consciousness. And in the end, Tira had become two separate people. Her mind had reformed itself into the two entities that represented Tira's original, unstable personality.

Upon her return to Ostrheinsburg, Tira began processing the information that her watchers carried to her, and began manipulating numerous ways to give Soul Edge, her king and master, advantages in battle. She would use the inhabitants of the cursed city to wear down the power of the spirit sword. And at last when they fought, the cursed sword would turn Ostrheinsburg into a giant vessel and every soul within the place would be caught in its maw, including the spirit sword. She knew that then, her king would win.

Having kidnapped Pyrrha, Tira knew that her mother would seek to save her child and eventually met with Sophitia to reveal a shocking truth. Tira informed that her beloved daughter could not live without the evil influence of Soul Edge, and thus used her love for Pyrrha to pit Sophitia against any warrior who dared to confront the evil sword.

Tira also manipulated Astaroth and Maxi, convincing the latter to pursue the cursed blade in order to avenge his slain comrades, and the other to serve Nightmare. Along with these tricked souls, Tira additionally used Voldo's devotion for his master and convinced Cervantes to pursue Soul Edge as well.

Her plan was coming together. Tira had no doubt that Soul Edge would easily overcome the justice that was Soul Calibur with such rich souls at its hilt. Her king would consume everything! And at that moment, Tira too would become part of Soul Edge. A feeling she had never felt before swelled in her. But she, both of her, did not quite understand it. A tiny glimmer of fear sparked in the chink between her two personalities, but it was forced down below the surface of her consciousness. It would not emerge again.

Soul Calibur V

Tira was devastated when the Evil Sword was defeated 17 years earlier.

The two personalities within her lamented as one, and howled together in a chorus of rage. But Tira found some solace in her plans for a certain young girl, and in the ever-growing strength of the shattered sword's fragments. Revitalized by her hopes to revive Soul Edge, Tira dedicated herself to a hunt for the sword's scattered pieces.

But after waiting so many years, the reborn Azure Knight was not at all what Tira had hoped for. He curried favor with human nations, scheming in secret and gathering souls from the shadows. Tira could barely stand to look upon this cowardly Nightmare who was nothing like her boss before.

"He's an imposter! I will never accept him!"

"In that case…" began the dark half of her personality, "… I shall prepare an appropriate vessel for Soul Edge myself!" finished her brighter half. Tira certainly had all the ingredients; she'd been carefully preparing them for 17 years. It was the perfect plan.

And so Tira disappeared into the night once more, on her way to visit that "certain young girl," Pyrrha.

Tira's time in the "Bird of Passage"

Tira received training in the arts of assassination from a very young age. By the time she turned 9, she was a "Bird of Death" that has claimed countless lives. Afterwards, she was incorporated into the force of a man named Solnhofen, which was left with the most dangerous missions in the assassination of VIPs, "extermination and clean-up of the escort". Due to her severe mental unstability, Tira often caused unexpected accidents. The troops treated her like a plague, and yet it seemed her skills were still needed.

---

When Isabella "Ivy" Valentine was done, we were disgusted at Tira's sadistic and bloodthirsty actions.

Me: What a sadistic and demented bitch!

Nico: And I thought Gisele Razor was one sadistic and bloodthirsty bitch, but Tira's sadistic and bloodthirsty actions really takes the cake.

Makoto (Street Fighter): I've had it up to hear with this sadistic and bloodthirsty bitch to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Makoto's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with white flames and dragons surrounding her, she'd unholstered her massive Sword of The Street Fighters from her back, and as she approached Tira, she left white energy, white flames, and dragons with every step.

Makoto (Street Fighter): You really make me sick, Tira, you've murdered so many innocent people to slake your thirst for blood and prove your demented loyalty to the demonic sword Soul Edge, you are nothing more than a rabid dog, and I think it's time that I put you down for good!

Then, Makoto was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with white flames and dragons surrounding it, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a gold dragon. Then, as the vortex faded, Makoto emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Makoto grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had yellow highlights in the bangs of her black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a white energy aura with white flames and dragons surrounding her, she has a dragon with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a dragon holding the Light Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless red sports bra with a white phoenix on it, white blouse with dragons on it, white pants, black ankle-high combat boots, and a white long sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons and white flames on the coattails and on the back is a dragon with white flames surrounding it. Makoto has massive black angel wings with white tips on the large black feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of the Street Fighters grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, Makoto has on her on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large yellow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large yellow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji below the dragon that said, "Makoto, Student of Rindo-Kan Karate and Amazing Street Fighter, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Friend To Many, Slayer of Evil, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of White Flames and Dragons."

真琴、リンドカン空手とアメージングストリートファイターの学生、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪のスレイヤー、多くの友人、悪のスレイヤー、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、そして白い炎とドラゴンのマスター

Makoto has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 WHITE DRAGON HOLY INFERNO ANGEL OF JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Makoto's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Tira saw it, she tried to kill her, but Makoto fired a blast of white flame and burned her severely.

Me: Whoa, Makoto's now the next one to transform.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. Makoto's become an Angel of Holy Fiery Justice, and Tira's going to pay for what she's done.

Lincoln: Whoa, Makoto. You look beautiful. How do you feel?

Makoto (Street Fighter): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Holy Inferno and Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to put this bloodthirsty bitch down for good. Would you like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course. And for trying to Ivy in cold blood, I'm going to make sure that she dies in a pool of her own blood.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Makoto.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get her!**

Lincoln and Makoto (Street Fighter) went after Tira, who got out her Ring Blade and tried to attack them, but they'd dodged her attack, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, white energy, white flames, elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, Phoenixes, and Dragons at Tira, and they exploded with incredible power, and they disarmed her. Then, Lincoln and Makoto used some powerful martial arts techniques and brutally smashed Tira into the dirt.

Tira: I DESPISE ALL OF YOU!

But, this caused their auras, along with the auras of the rest of us, to flare up as we gained a massive power boost from her hatred.

Makoto (Street Fighter): **Shall we put her down for good, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Makoto.**

Lincoln and Makoto (Street Fighter): **WHITE DRAGON FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Lincoln and Makoto (Street Fighter) fired a massive Kamehameha wave made of white energy with holy flames and white dragons, and as they hit Tira, it exploded with incredible power.

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Tira: DAMN YOU TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed Tira, and her evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Makoto did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and powered down, and Makoto's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Then, Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Makoto's waist, and as he leans down and they lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss as she'd wrapped her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and White Dragon flying in the skies and a herd of Buffalo running across the field behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: (Smiles) That's so beautiful and awesome.

Nico: You got that right, Colonel.

We got back into our cars and went back to finish the race.

We crossed the finish line and Me, Eli, Allie Wilde, Princess Tiana, Simone, Sunset Shimmer, Sailor Mercury, Laney, Lana and Lola!

Dumbbelltron: Another race won!

Me, Eli, Allie Wilde, Princess Tiana, Simone, Sunset Shimmer, Sailor Mercury, Laney, Lana and Lola were given trophies that looked like the planet Mercury and it had meteors all over it and even a race car driving around it.

Me: But this was one awesome race.

Bobbie Fletcher: Boy you guys did great! Now we have Neptune next and we'll have covered the entirety of the Solar System.

Me: Yep and that is gonna be so awesome.

Tiana: It sure is. That was a really amazing race too.

Sailor Mercury: First race that I've ever won on my planet.

Laney: It sure is and you did great Ami.

Sailor Mercury: Same to all of you Laney.

Nico: Yep. Lets head back home and celebrate at Lynn's Table after we get the second Tiana to the infirmary to rest.

Eli: Good idea.

We went back to Earth.

---

We were having a great meal at Lynn's Table and it was an awesome celebration for an awesome race. Then Solomon Grundy, Merman, Iron Lung, Multiple Man, Juggernaut, Magneto, Mortal Kombat Scopion, Manta Bayarsh, Pied Piper, Toiletnator, Dark Jaden the Supreme King and Rainbow Raider then appeared.

Nico: Solomon Grundy, Merman, Iron Lung, Multiple Man, Juggernaut, Magneto, Mortal Kombat Scopion, Manta Bayarsh, Pied Piper, Toiletnator, Dark Jaden the Supreme King and Rainbow Raider.

Bonnie Terrez: I called Dark Jaden because I have a special battle planned for him.

Nico: Cool.

Grundy: Grundy saw second bad Mystery Machine.

William: You mean the Monster Mystery Machine, right?

Merman: Yep. That's what he meant.

Me: Cool!

Iron Lung: We'll find an archenemy for it right away.

Multiple Man: (to me) Heard you fought Buddy Love.

Me: We sure did and he was silly and funny and stupid.

Juggernaut: Did you give him a nice pounding?

Me: Megan did most of the pounding. She did really well.

?: That is cool.

A figure came out and it was SLICERTRON from episode 5 of Beast Morphers!

---

Slicertron was created by Blaze when he infected a circular saw. He was tasked to use his saw blades to to cut into Morph-X Towers and steal the Morph-X. Commander Shaw tried to call Devon but he was busy at a carwash with Mayor Daniels and had taken it off to prevent frying it. In spite of this, Ravi and Zoey still arrived in a Grid Battleforce SUV so Slicertron fired saws at them but they dodged the blades and morphed before Blaze did the same thing and took on the two, Slicertron fighting Zoey. However, Blaze easily overpowered them and Slicertron crushed them under a piece of scaffolding. Before he could kill them though, Devon finally arrived and used his super speed to clear away the debris. After Blaze mocked him for almost letting his teammates die, Ravi and Zoey summoned their Beast-X Blasters and shot the two whilst Devon rushed forth and took them both down with a devastating slash to their middles. Weakened, outnumbered, and outgunned, Blaze teleported himself and Slicertron back to the Cyber Dimension.

Later on, Scrozzle had the idea to take the Rangers out of the battle by removing their link to Commander Shaw so Blaze and Slicertron went to the carwash and the Robotron destroyed the Rangers' communicators while they were working. This resulted in 300 tons of

Morph-X being stolen without the Rangers even knowing of this until Commander Shaw personally came to the car wash and informed them of the news. The Rangers then cut off Blaze and his Robotron before they reached the tower in Sector Kilo 1-5 and they morphed before they fought the two. Although they started losing to Blaze's swordsmanship, Ravi took him down with his super strength and forced him to retreat. However, the Avatar abandoned Slicertron on Earth and the Robotron was ganged up on by the Rangers, who forced him into the park. Meanwhile, Scrozzle used Slicertron's data and his new Gamma Model Gigadrone to create Slicerdrone, who was sent to cut into the Morph-X Tower that Blaze and his Robotron had been trying to get to. It arrived shortly after the Rangers blasted down Slicertron, forcing Devon to leave and fight it in his Racer Zord so the remaining two Rangers took on Slicertron themselves. They overwhelmed him with their Beast-X Sabers but were hurt when they grabbed him but were struck by the saws on his back. He then fired forth a barrage of saws like before but this time, they were all caught by the duo's Beast-X Sabers and sent back, stunning the Robotron so they charged and took him down. They then destroyed Slicertron for good with their Beast-X Blasters' Beast-X Blasts, Slicertron moaning that he was left to die before slumping forward and exploding. Slicerdrone was shut down by the Racer Zord and the Gigadrone was transported to a secret hanger. It was later freed by Roxy and Meltatron only to be destroyed by the Beast-X Megazord's Beast-X Hyper Strike alongside Meltadrone.

---

Devon: Slicertron!

Slicertron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to use your sawblades to cut into the Morph-X Towers and steal the Morph-X.

Slicertron: Yep that's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Slicertron: You guys think I can get a job slicing pizzas?

Me: You sure can. You would make a great pizza slicing chef.

Nico: Yep.

Me: I agree.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Tristan Taylor, The Despair Uranus, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Elemental HERO Necroshade, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Roman Goodwin, Carly Atlas, Devack, Misty Tredwell, Kalin Kessler, Greiger, Rex Goodwin, Tick, Mokuba Kaiba and Seto Kaiba VS Solomon Grundy - The Nutty Professor is one funny movie and Sherman Klump was awesome and gassy and funny

---

Solomon Grundy was first.

Grundy: (to Tristan) Grundy thought Nutty Professor was one funny movie. (laughs) Sherman Klump awesome, gassy, and funny!

Tristan Taylor: The Nutty Professor is one of my favorite movies and I can't even tell you how much I laughed with that movie!

The Despair Uranus: It was really funny! I don't think I've ever laughed that hard at many scenes of that movie.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: The one scene that really made me laugh the hardest in that movie was the dinner scene.

Elemental HERO Necroshade: That was SO funny!

Starlight Glimmer: And the part where Professor Klump turned into a giant was really funny! Especially when he farts explosively like that! So funny!

They laughed.

Cozy Glow: That was really funny and then someone lit a match and the whole city exploded!

They laughed again!

Hex: That was really funny.

Roman Goodwin: The buffet scene in the second movie was funny. Sherman's dad choked and then he farted when he was given the heimlich maneuver and then he fired that ball of meat into that guys soup and he ate it!

Everyone: EW!

Carly Atlas: That was gross but really funny!

Devack: I liked the part where Professor Klump imagined himself as an astronaut and he farted the Blue Danube!

They laughed again!

Misty Tredwell: That was really funny!

Kalin Kessler: I can't tell you how I laughed so hard at that movie.

Greiger: It sure was funny!

Rex Goodwin: That was a really funny movie!

Tick: Yeah it sure was.

Grundy: Grundy heard Eddie Murphy played nine roles in funny movie.

Tristan: He sure did! It's like he was in many places at once! That is awesome.

Grundy: Grundy agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, bones, magic, lightning and stars and smashed him down.

Tristan: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Yumi Ishiyama, The Suppression Pluto, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Elemental HERO Shadow Mist, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Valon, Mai, Mermista, Alister and Rafael VS Merman - Mercury is one hot planet and it's amazing how it's covered in so many craters

---

Merman was next.

Merman: (to Yumi) Mercury is one hot planet. It's amazing how it's covered in so many craters.

Yumi: It sure is a really hot planet. With 800˚Fahrenheit temperatures it's one of the hottest planets in the Solar System.

The Suppression Pluto: No kidding and the planet Mercury got hit full force with meteors over the course of its 4.6 billion year history.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: And at 35 million miles away from the sun it is truly and incredibly inhospitable world.

Elemental HERO Shadow Mist: It sure is a very dangerous planet.

Princess Luna: It sure was crazy.

Moondust: You're not kidding mom.

Snowdrop: It was a terrible place to live on.

Gari: Yep. It sure was scary too.

Ink Rose: But the scariest part was the Caloris Basin.

Moonlight Raven: That was a massive crater. It was a huge 900 mile wide crater caused by a 60 mile wide asteroid that slammed into the planet 3.9 billion years ago. It created a 900 mile wide crater and turned old craters into mountains on the opposite side of the planet from the crater.

Merman: Whoa! That is amazing.

Blackout: Yeah it sure was scary.

Valon: (Australian Accent) If that happened on Earth it would have been a really horrific sight mates.

Mai: You're not kidding. J.D. said it would be as bad as that Planet Earth that got destroyed by that huge comet that hit it.

Mermista: That was a terrifying sight when we saw that.

Alister: It sure was.

Rafael: Thank goodness that didn't happen to us.

Merman: You're not kidding. I heard all about that from the group that went to meet Cricket Green and his family. That was awful.

Yumi: You're not kidding there.

Merman: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Yumi: Take that!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Liam, The Grand Jupiter, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Elemental HERO Clayman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Crimson Chin, Golden Locks, Timmy Turner, Kirby, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung - Simone going into the world of Microorganisms

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) So, Simone went into the world of Microorganisms before, huh? What was it like for her?

Liam: It was really amazing for her to see. She got to see strange creatures that are too small to see.

The Grand Jupiter: She sure did and it was really cool.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: She saw Many amazing microscopic creatures that you would usually need a microscope to see.

Elemental HERO Clayman: They sure were awesome.

Applejack: I think it was really amazing.

Apple Bloom: That is really awesome.

Flashwing: It sure is. I think it's amazing to learn all about the world of microbiology. Even Lisa thought so.

Crimson Chin: It sure is awesome.

Golden Locks: That is cool.

Timmy Turner: Yep and Crocker would fail me on the spot for what I learn from that.

Kirby: Yep. He sure would.

Iron Lung: For sure. No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rocks, apples, crystal, ice, lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Liam: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Scott Truman, Blazing Mars, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Elemental HERO Burstinatrix, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Sam, Volcana, Suzi, Lola, Lea, Jiraiya, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man - Massive twist with Twisted Tiana being the bad guy and Facilier being the hero

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) Today was a massive twist. Twisted Tiana was the bad guy and Facilier was the hero!

Scott Truman: Boy that is a huge twist. But this happened in movies before like in 2014's Maleficent.

Blazing Mars: That's right! The iconic Mistress of All Evil was a hero in that one and King Stefan was a villain.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: Yeah that was a huge twist in that one. And Angelina Jolie did a great job in that one too.

Elemental HERO Burstinatrix: She sure did. And she looked awesome with wings too until they were stolen by Stefan.

Sunset Shimmer: That's one of my favorite movies too.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It was really amazing. One of my favorite movies and it was epic!

Sunburn: It sure was. But I can't help but wonder how Maleficent from 1959 turned into the way she was.

Sam S.L.: Boy that's a REALLY good question.

Volcana: That's probably one of the biggest mysteries in all of Disney.

Suzi: We'll never know now because we Super Hakaiied her.

Lola: That monster had it coming.

Lea: Yeah she sure did.

Jiraiya: That was a very daring adventure.

Multiple Man: It sure was. I just can't believe she became like that. Shows how black anyones heart can get. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Scott Truman: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

## Cameron, The Big Saturn, Elemental HERO Storm Neos, Elemental HERO Darkbright, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Rhino, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut - J.D. and the Goths of Darkness all facing NeoMyotismon and that makes 4 versions of Myotismon that Nico took down

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) Heard J.D. and the Goths of Darkness all faced NeoMyotismon. That makes 4 versions of Myotismon that Nico took down.

Cameron: That is right and Nico REALLY dominated over all the versions of Myotismon.

The Big Saturn: Ranging from Ultimate Level to SUPER ULTIMATE level. So awesome and amazing. Nico is one of the strongest and most powerful slayers of Myotismon.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: That's right. Nico is a true friend to the Digidestined and to all Digimon all over the place.

Elemental HERO Darkbright: Yes he is. And we're so proud of him for how he destroyed 4 versions of Myotismon.

Pinkie Pie: That is so amazing! Nico is one gifted guy to beat all 4 versions.

Featherweight: He sure is awesome.

Sprocket: Yep that is awesome. J.D., the Goths, Dark Signers and Nico all did a great job.

Adagio Dazzle: I agree there.

Aria Blaze: Yep I do too.

Sonata Dusk: Next time we go to the Digital World, we should go with him.

Adagio Dazzle: That's a great idea Sonata.

Rhino: I agree too.

Suzumebachi: Not a bad idea.

Juggernaut: Who is the next target?

Cameron: They go after Olegmon in the Gold Land next. He's a seadog pirate Digimon

Juggernaut: Wow! That is gonna be interesting. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Cameron: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Hawkgirl, The Splendid Venus, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Elemental HERO Avian, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Starscream, Alexis, Magnet Man, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto - Awesome how Hari now has her own Partner Digimon and her own Digivice

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) It's awesome how Hari now has her own Partner Digimon and her own Digivice. That will make it even more awesome when we visit her world.

Hawkgirl: It sure will. Brittney and the Goths are really proud of her. She now has a DemiMeramon as her Partner.

The Splendid Venus: That is really amazing. We're so happy for Hari. That means she is going to have a fire Digimon Evolutionary chain.

Elemental HERO Air Neos. That makes DemiMeramon one of our mascots because of how cute and hot he is.

Elemental HERO Avian: Yep and when he Digivolves, he is going to be a fiery power.

Rainbow Dash: Now that is gonna be awesome. Mina has a Meramon and Hari has a Meramon too so to speak.

Scootaloo: That is awesome and so cool.

Pickle Barrel: That sure is awesome. I think Hari and DemiMeramon are perfect partners.

Barley Barrel: I think so too.

Whirlwind: You got that right! That is so awesome.

Starscream: It sure is.

Alexis Thi Dang: I agree too.

Magnet Man: Yep.

Magneto: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Flare Corona, The Tyrant Neptune, Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, Elemental HERO Bubbleman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ariel, Eli, Ariel's sisters, Melody, Jagger (Ultimate Muscle), Sasame Fuma and RD Lola vs Mortal Kombat Scorpion - Lillian Hale is now ready for Facilier

Mortal Kombat Scorpion was next.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Flare Corona) Lillian's now ready for Facilier. Although she was ready for him even before she transformed.

Flare Corona: That is true but she has now become a true Guardian of Candrakar when she transformed. I think it's so awesome how beautiful she became too.

The Tyrant Neptune: She's now just as beautiful as her sister.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: And she now has true mastery over her powers and we're really proud of her.

Elemental HERO Bubbleman: We all are and she is now a really formidable force of good.

Rarity: I agree with you there and that is so amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Cornelia is really proud of her for unlocking a powerful transformation and so is Megan.

Gill Grunt: I agree there too.

Ariel: She is awesome with her new transformation.

Eli: Boy she sure is.

Andrina: I agree there.

Melody: Same with me and that is awesome.

Jagger: Yep it sure is.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Flare Corona: That was AWESOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Taylor (Loud House), Elemental HERO Terra Firma, Elemental HERO Magma Neos, Elemental HERO Wildheart, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Francis, Lois Griffin, Torch Man, Tyrone McGee, and Terrence vs Manta Bayarsh - Lillian transforming against the Ghost of Pervis Parker and throwing Mr. Dilton in prison again

---

Manta Bayarsh was next.

Manta Bayarsh: (to Taylor) I like how Lillian transformed against the Ghost of Pervis Parker. And she threw Mr. Dilton in prison again.

Taylor: Yeah that heartless greedy asshole had it coming for stealing all of Buddy Chillner's concert money and all of Pervis Parker's gold records! He wanted all that money all for himself!

Elemental HERO Terra Firma: What a greedy and sniveling weasel!

Elemental HERO Magma Neos: He wanted all that money to himself but all he got was a life sentence in prison with no possibility of parole.

Elemental HERO Wildheart: He is now a repeat offender and he deserves to rot in jail.

Fluttershy: What is a repeat offender?

Elemental HERO Wildheart: It means that it's a criminal that does the same offense more than once. It increases the prison sentence every time they do it.

Fluttershy: Oh I understand now. That is rough.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is. Mr. Dilton had it coming.

Stealth Elf: That is right. What a weaselfaced freak.

Francis: Boy you said it.

Lois Griffin: Yep he sure did have it coming.

Torch Man: Yeah no kidding.

Manta Bayarsh: No kidding. I'm glad he got what was coming to him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Taylor: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Gwen, The Tripper Mercury, Elemental HERO Nebula Neos, Elemental HERO Bladedge, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Sunset Shimmer, Carol, Maria, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper - Can't wait for 2022 to start and 2021 has been a very eventful and amazing year

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) I can't wait for 2022 to start. 2021 has been a very eventful and amazing year.

Gwen: You're not kidding! There have been lots of amazing events in 2021.

The Tripper Mercury: We'll have to recap them as we celebrate New Years.

Elemental HERO Nebula Neos: Yeah we've had a lot of crazy events happen in 2021. This whole year has been a crazy one.

Elemental HERO Bladedge: It sure has been a crazy one.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding. But we'll be glad it's all over.

Sunny Starscout: But there have been so many great moments this year that are both good and bad.

Spyro: You're not kidding there.

Sunset Shimmer: This whole year was really eventful.

Carol: Yeah no kidding there.

Maria: Yeah it was amazing.

Pied Piper: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Gwen: AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

* * *

Layla, The Supremacy Sun, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Elemental HERO Sparkman, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Sasuke Uchiha, Naruto, Sakura, Mario, Jessie, James and Meowth VS Toiletnator - 8 planets down and only Neptune is left in the races in the Solar System

* * *

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) That's 8 planets down. Now only Neptune's left in the races in the Solar System.

Layla: I can't wait to see what Neptune is like. J.D. told us so much about Neptune and how fast the winds were there. You wouldn't believe how fast the winds blow there.

The Supremacy Sun: Yeah no kidding. The Voyager 2 Satellite from back in the 1980's saw that the winds and clouds were blowing at incredible speeds. 1500 miles per hour.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: Yeah you should see what the pictures look like. They were amazing.

Elemental HERO Sparkman: That was back in 1989 and it was amazing how incredible the clouds on Neptune move so fast.

Princess Celestia: And it's amazing that Neptune is cold too.

Minuette: It sure is. And that is also Janet's favorite planet from what Simone told us.

Twinkleshine: It sure is awesome. And Neptune is 2.67 billion miles away from the Sun. That is really awesome and the Sun is amazing from that distance.

Lemon Hearts: It's amazing how Neptune has a lot of moons too as well. Triton being the most coolest one.

Moondancer: That is a cool one too.

Lyra Heartstrings: Triton is also home to the Neptune Cryoprison too.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree with you there.

Spotlight: I think it's so awesome.

Sasuke Uchiha: It sure is too.

Sakura Haruno: I agree myself.

Naruto: Same here.

Mario: (Italian Accent) That's-a really cool.

Toiletnator: Yes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and water and smashed him down.

Layla: RIGHT ON!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

Bonnie Terrez, Evil HERO Inferno Wing, Lightning Golem, Wild Cyclone, Malicious Fiend, Malicious Edge, Infernal Sniper, Infernal Prodigy, Infernal Gainer, Dark Gaia, Princess Rose, Dr. Eisenstein and Lorenzo VS Dark Jaden The Supreme King - Amazing how Bonnie has all the Evil HERO Monsters in her group.

---

Dark Jaden the Supreme King was next.

Dark Jaden: Amazing how you have all the Evil HERO Monsters that I know in your group.

Bonnie Terrez: It sure is. I figured that since I'm gonna have you for my usual battles, I figured I might as well have them part of the group.

Evil HERO Inferno Wing: It sure is amazing. It's an honor to be facing the one that gave us life.

Evil HERO Lightning Golem: It is an honor.

Evil HERO Wild Cyclone: Perfect way to close out the year if I do say so myself.

Evil HERO Malicious Fiend: I think so too.

Evil HERO Malicious Edge: I agree myself.

Evil HERO Infernal Sniper: I hope we have fun with this one.

Evil HERO Infernal Prodigy: We would sure like that.

Evil HERO Infernal Gainer: It's gonna be fun facing you.

Evil HERO Dark Gaia: I hope we get more usual battles added to the fray.

Princess Rose: I hope so too.

Dr. Eisenstein: (Austrian Accent) Ja. Und that would be most fun.

Lorenzo: It sure would be fun.

Dark Jaden: Yes it would. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of light and elements and smashed him down!

Bonnie Terrez: How is that for the power of Evil Heroes!

---

Catherine Lancaster, Rainbow Neos, Susanne Crelsley, Sandra Thompson, Hannah Florington, Emerald Logan, Chloe Laurine, Nadine Flores, Caitlyn Gunnison, Jesse Anderson and Cholan the Carbuncle VS Rainbow Raider - The date with Peyton and Georgina

---

Rainbow Raider was next.

Rainbow Raider: The date with Peyton and Georgina was a really fun one for them.

Catherine Lancaster: It sure was most fun and the concert was amazing to see.

Rainbow Neos: The songs were really awesome to see too.

Susanne Crelsley: They sure were awesome.

Sandra Thompson: I liked the one from Sabaton. Hunter likes those songs.

Hannah Florington: Yesh he sure does.

Emerald Logan: I like that song The Night Begins To Shine because of the Solar Eclipse.

Chloe Laurine: That is always awesome to see.

Nadine Flores: It sure is awesome.

Caitlyn Gunnison: I think it's awesome too.

Jesse Anderson: I do too.

Cholan: Same here.

Rainbow Raider: Yeah. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of rainbow energy and beams of light from the seven colors of the rainbow and smashed him down.

Catherine Lancaster: That was most amazing!

---

## Beast Morphers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Laney, Lola, Sweetie Belle and Lana VS Slicertron

---

Slicertron was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico teleported and opened Slicertron's safe and in it was a bunch of necklaces called The Mystic Necklaces of the Mysticons, they're necklaces that have the Dragon, Wolf, Unicorn, and Phoenix for pendants on gold chains. Once worn, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

All: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: BEAST X BLASTER!

They summoned the blasters.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Slicertron and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Slicertron you have failed this city!

Devon: Virus Eliminated.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

The battles were done and we cheered wildly And regrouped.

Magneto: (to me, Eli, Allie Wilde, Princess Tiana, Simone, Sunset Shimmer, Sailor Mercury, Laney, Lana and Lola) Congratulations to you all for winning the race.

Princess Tiana: Thank you, Magneto.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: And another Twisted Princess has been redeemed.

Me: Yep. She sure has.

Manta Bayarsh: If we knew it was possible, we probably would've redeemed the first 6 Twisted Princesses that we took out.

Pied Piper: Let's not that think about that right now.

Me: Yeah.

Toiletnator: For now, let's celebrate!

Nico: LETS PARTY!

We cheered.

Princess Tiana: (To the viewers) Hope you liked this race for it was one of the most awesome races ever.

Me: It sure was.

We later went back home and then we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome race done.

Mercury is one of the most hottest planets in the Solar System and it is really an inhospitable planet. But this was one awesome race. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome funny movie The Nutty Professor and I laughed my head off so hard at the funny scenes in it that I nearly busted an artery! It was awesome and hilariously funny! The second part was for the A Pup Named Scooby Doo Episode called The Spirit of Rock N Roll and that was a funny one and a really awesome mystery in that one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for me is gonna be in the Jungles of Africa in George of The Jungle and we're going to face the evil dentist that turned to a life of crime: Dr. Chicago and we're going to pulverize that Dentist into pulp as we rescue Gemma, serena and Leona from Dragon Quest, Din, Nayru and Farore from Legends of Zelda and Jeanne D'Arc of Sword Art Online and also a Ceresmon Gene-Slammer from Russia named Natalia Rentgenoelektrokardiograficheskii. Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Cassidy the Water Guardian of Candrakar and the Vaporeon Gene-Slammer are going on that one. Cassidy is going to transform in that one so I'll need the Transformation Sequence for that one please. Lincoln's rescue is going to be taking down the A Pup Named Scooby Doo Monster, The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core and it'll be a series of Bank Robberies going around all over the city. Halinor is going to transform in that one too. New Years Eve is tomorrow and that is the last day of 2021. The next race tomorrow for the end of the year is A Race Around the Planet Neptune and that is gonna be an awesome race!

See you all tomorrow

# NEW YEARS EVE RACE AROUND NEPTUNE

HAPPY NEW YEARS EVE 2021

---

Deep in the Jungles of Africa, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Cassidy the Water Guardian of Candrakar and Marina Kerumma the Vaporeon Gene-Slammer were there for another awesome and amazing rescue.

Marina Kerumma: Where are we now?

Me: The jungles of Africa. And from the looks of things we're going to help out George take down one of his enemies. I got a call from the Africa Commissioner that our old friend Dr.

Chicago is back.

Nene: Wasn't he that local dentist from Illinois that turned to a life of crime?

Me: The very same one.

Eli: He is a nasty guy. I heard he is a dangerous mad scientist.

Me: Yep he sure is.

Arrietty: I would not like this guy.

Allie Wilde: Me neither. He sounds ruthless and evil.

Me: Yep he sure is.

Cassidy: If he is like that I can't wait to give him a piece of my mind with a good old fashion butt-kicking.

Me: Well we're going to get our wish here.

Marina: Count me in.

Marina concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out.

Nicole Chan: This is gonna be awesome kicking a mad scientist's butt.

Haumia: Yep it sure is going to be awesome.

Lola Namiko: Yeah.

Marina turned into Vaporeon!

Simone: This is gonna be awesome.

We heard a Tarzan Yell.

We then saw George of the Jungle!

Me: There's George!

Eli: Watch out for that tree!

CRASH!

He crashed into the tree head on!

George saw us

George: Hey guys! George happy to see you.

Maria: You okay, George?

George: Yeah George fine. George happy to see friends here.

Me: Same here George. We came to help you all take down Dr. Chicago.

George: George happy for the help. Tookie Tookie Bird told George that Dr. Chicago has 7 girls.

Me: What did they look like?

George: George not remember but they were in trouble.

Me: Lets get over there and smash Dr. Chicago and rescue them.

We flew over and George swung on the vine and crashed into trees along the way and then we got to Dr. Chicago's lab.

Me: Here we are.

Maria: Also, are you preparing for New Year's?

George: New Year's is coming?

Me: Sure it's tomorrow. Start of 2022 is tomorrow.

George: George have to think on that.

Me: Okay. Lets get him.

I pointed my butt at the wall.

Me: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

FFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRR

I fired a blast of blue fire from my butt at the wall and burned a huge hole into the wall and we busted in.

Me: All right Dr. Chicago! You are under arrest!

Dr. Chicago: Well well if it isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Maria: I don't know what your game is. But it's over!

Dr. Chicago: Oh my plan is to conquer the jungle and destroy George.

Me: First where are the girls you caught!?

Dr. Chicago: They are in that cell over there.

We saw that they were Leona, Serena and Gemma from Dragon Quest, Din, Nayru and Ferora from Legend of Zelda and a Ceresmon!

Me: Whoa! It's Leona, Serena and Gemma from Dragon Quest, Din, Nayru and Ferora from Legend of Zelda and a Ceresmon.

Nicole Chan: Wow!

Me: Let them go now!

Dr. Chicago: You won't get me to talk! That door is voice activated.

Eli then snuck up behind Dr. Chicago and yelled through a megaphone.

Eli: ONE FIRETRUCK LEMONADE!

Dr. Chicago screamed and then he opened his big mouth!

Dr. Chicago: TEETH AND MONEY ARE GREAT! (Realizes something) Uh oh. (Covers his mouth)

Then the cell door opened and out came the girls and Ceresmon.

Me: Awesome thinking Eli!

Serena (Dragon Quest): That was awesome.

Leona: We owe you big time.

Din: Yeah we sure do.

Ceresmon: (Russian Accent) Thanks for getting us out. My name is Natalia Rentgenoelektrokardiograficheskii.

Me: You're a Ceresmon Gene-Slammer.

Ceresmon: Thst's right.

Cassidy: I have had enough of this guy to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Cassidy's deep blue eyes turned neon deep blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with ocean waves, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached Dr. Chicago, she left deep blue energy, ocean waves, life energy, and angels with every step. Then, Cassidy was surrounded by a massive vortex of deep blue energy with water and angels surrounding it, there's a mermaid swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Cassidy emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Cassidy grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long red hair, she has neon deep blue eyes and a pink energy aura with ocean waves, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Water Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Water Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Water Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with deep blue phoenix on it, pink skirt with ocean waves on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes, ocean waves, and sea animals on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with ocean waves surrounding it. Cassidy has massive red angel wings with deep blue tips on the large red feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large deep blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large deep blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a deep blue kanji below the phoenix that said, "Cassidy, Member of Team C.H.Y.K.N., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Prince Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Water, and Life Energy, Dear Friend of Nerissa, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

キャシディ、チームC.H.Y.K.N.のメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとプリンスフォボスの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、クインテセンス、水、生命エネルギーのマスター、ネリッサの親愛なる友人、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメ

ンバー

Cassidy's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE MAELSTROM PHOENIX ANGEL OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Cassidy's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Dr. Chicago saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Cassidy fired a powerful blast of water and it hits Dr. Chicago, drenching him, and sending him crashing into a tree back first, and he got hit in the head by a couple of coconuts.

BONK BONK BONk BONK BONK! BONKBONKBONKBONKBONKBONKBONKBONK!

He was hit on the head by 13 Coconuts!

Patrick: (Offscreen) DAHAHAHA! THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH 13 COCONUTS!

Dr. Chicago was knocked out and he was tied up and sent back to prison. I then snapped my fingers and Eli, Syrus and George covered their eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and Marina and Natalia were reverting back.

Marina: (regains her hair) By the way, I hope you're ready for the New Year!

Natalia: I sure am Marina.

They both were back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes.

Natalia: These clothes are amazing.

Maria: Yep. It's what I do for the team. I'm one of the heads for the Fashion Brigade.

Marina: It's true.

Natalia: That is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Allie Wilde: Maria, Varie, Teresa and Leni make amazing clothes.

Me: Yep. And cue Natalia being in pain in 3… 2… 1…

Natalia: (holds head in pain) No fair! I just became human again!

Simone: Reign in the power of Ceresmon with the strength of your will. We did it and so can you.

Tina Terishkovanaya: That's right Natalia.

Miranda: You can do it!

Natalia concentrated and she glowed in a neon green aura and she was fully engrafted with the power of Ceresmon.

Ceresmon: That was intense!

Me: But it was cool.

We later went back home and told everyone was happened.

---

After dealing with Dr. Chicago, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Mystery Inc. and their kid selves, Halinor, and Tecna were heading into the city, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls, but we got word there's been a series of bank robberies all over the city, and there's been trails of sludge left behind, and to me it meant one thing, former bank President Mr. Buckston A.K.A. The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core, another monster Mystery Inc. dealt with from when they were kids has come back and he's at it again with robbing banks, and he also wants revenge on Mystery Inc.

Lincoln: Whoa, looks like my rescue is taking place here in the city, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls, but we got word there's been a series of bank robberies all over the city, and there's been trails of sludge left behind.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Suddenly, this brought back memories of yet another mystery that both Mystery Inc. and I have dealt with.

Me: Wait a second, bank robberies all over the city, and trails of sludge left behind in the city. Oh no, this could only mean one thing: The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core has come back.

Eli: Another monster that you and Mystery Inc. have dealt with in the past, bro?

Me: That's right, Eli, we dealt with him long ago, and The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core was none other than the former Coolsville Last National Bank president, Mr. Buckston, who had disguised himself as The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core to scare Scooby-Doo away from his doghouse so he could use it as a hideout for all the gold he stole from his bank and frame Mr. Williams, the bank's janitor.

Nico: That's really low, even for him.

Me: But, what did him in was the fact that he arrived at the scene after the phone call to the police, his clothes were sloppy, which showed that he must have changed clothes in a big hurry to arrive at the scene and cover his trail in framing Mr. Williams.

Lincoln: So, in other words, his sloppy habits did him in, and what happened to Mr. Buckston after that?

Me: For robbing all the gold from his own bank, Mr. Buckston was sentenced to 68 years in prison, but we got word from the warden that Mr. Buckston's escaped from prison.

Lincoln: That explains the sludge left behind all over the banks and it's also connected to the bank robberies all over the city, and it means one thing: Mr. Buckston's broken out of prison, and he's at it with his bank robberies again, and he'll be after both versions of Mystery Inc. for revenge. We've got to stop him.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core, and he's going to kill them. Let's smash him into sludge!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core, and it hits and burns him badly. When The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core saw us, he was really mad.

Halinor: I've had it with this pile of sludge to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Halinor's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with fire, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core, she left pink energy, light, life energy, and angels with every step. Then, Halinor was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with fire, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Halinor emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Halinor grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had red highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a pink energy aura with fire, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with orange phoenix on it, pink skirt with flames on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and flams on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with flames surrounding it. Halinor has massive blonde angel wings with orange tips on the large blonde feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Halinor, Member of Team C.H.Y.K.N., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Fire, and Life Energy, Dear Friend of Nerissa, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ハリノール、チームC.H.Y.K.N.のメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとフォボスの駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、クインテセンス、火、生命エネルギーのマスター、ネリッサの親愛なる友人、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー。

Halinor's transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE FIRESTORM PHOENIX OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Halinor's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core saw it, he flew into a rage and tried to attack, but Halinor fired a powerful blast of fire at him, and it burned him.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D., Halinor's transformed, and she burned that pile of sludge badly.

Halinor: (Divine Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Kandrakar Justice) **Alright, everyone, let's get that pile of sludge and garbage.**

Lincoln: Your bank robberies all over Gotham Royal York are over!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and we also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at The Sludge Monster from the Earth's Core, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, life energy, and fire at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them. Then, Lincoln tied The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core up in an indestructible rainbow energy straitjacket, so he couldn't escape.

We holstered our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Halinor's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln: It's all over, Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core, or should I say, Mr. Buckston.

Lincoln removed the mask, and it was indeed none other than Mr. Buckston. Then, Nikiya arrived at our location, along with Sheila Castille and Tom Lair.

Nikiya: Nice work, guys. Mr. Buckston's looking at Life In Prison for the bank robberies and breaking out of prison.

Lincoln: And Eli also found where Mr. Buckston hid all the money.

Eli showed them the stolen money that Mr. Buckston had stolen, and the police got the stolen money and are returning it to the banks.

Mr. Buckston: And I would've gotten away with it and framed the janitor again, if it weren't for you meddling kids!

Lincoln: I know this line's been said more than once, but, tell it to the judge! Take him away, guys.

Sheila and Tom loaded Mr. Buckston in the police car, and drove him back to prison. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the fourteen girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fourteen girls are Ruriko Ikusawa, Megumi Kurogane, Ayane Isuzu, Kaoru Konoe, Reiko Asagiri, Feng Fei Ling, Baruko Ogawa, Francine Allumage, Keiko Ochiai, Mami Takegawa, Misao Sakimori, Miu Manazuru, Satoka Tachikawa, and Yukino Houjou from Gatekeepers.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ruriko Ikusawa, Megumi Kurogane, Ayane

Isuzu, Kaoru Konoe, Reiko Asagiri, Feng Fei Ling, Baruko Ogawa, Francine Allumage, Keiko Ochiai, Mami Takegawa, Misao Sakimori, Miu Manazuru, Satoka Tachikawa, and Yukino Houjou.

Nicole: From Gatekeepers, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ruriko Ikusawa: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ruriko and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Mr. Buckston A.K.A. The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ruriko Ikusawa: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Ruriko Ikusawa: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fourteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love then appeared around the necks of Ruriko Ikusawa, Megumi Kurogane, Ayane Isuzu, Kaoru Konoe, Reiko Asagiri, Feng Fei Ling, Baruko Ogawa, Francine Allumage, Keiko Ochiai, Mami Takegawa, Misao Sakimori, Miu Manazuru, Satoka Tachikawa, and Yukino Houjou. We returned to the Estate, and when we showed everyone what we did to Mr. Buckston A.K.A. The Sludge Monster from The Earth's Core, everyone cheered wildly for us and hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they all kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face. As for Mr. Buckston, he was sent to The Uranus Prison, and like the other enemies of Mystery Inc. for wanting revenge on Mystery Inc. and the bank robberies all over the city, Mr. Buckston's original prison sentence was upgraded to Life in Prison Without Parole, which means he'll die in prison and he'll leave out of here in a pine box.

* * *

After throwing Mr. Buckston back in prison this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, they're going to Planet Wisp. But, they're not the only ones going, Sonic and his friends are also heading to Planet Wisp too.

Lincoln: This is going to be so cool, we're going to Planet Wisp.

Sonic: You and your harem are going to love it, Lincoln, and you're also going to meet the Wisps, the powerful aliens that live there, and they have different powers.

Lily the Mermaid: And I'm sure they heard the news that Dr. Eggman has been thrown in prison for the rest of his life.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Paige: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln, his harem, Sonic and his friends left the Estate, and they head for Planet Wisp. When they'd arrived on Planet Wisp, it was a planet with in untouched, unspoiled and unmatched natural beauty. Its surface, while having a distinct alien appeal to it. The environment is dominated by bluish-gray, rocky terrains with valleys, plateaus, rock pillars, fields and canyons covered in a lush variety of flora. These floras include green grass, various kinds of flowers in different colors with alien petals, extremely tall trees with straight tree trunks, platform-shaped tree crowns, and roots standing above the ground, bushes, green ivy, and bioluminescent plants in various colors. The planet also has a number of bodies of water on it, with a few creeks running through the more open landscapes.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is Planet Wisp, it's so beautiful.

Fluttershy: You said it, Linky, there's so many beautiful flora here and beautiful terrain here.

Sonic: It's been a long time since we've been last here on Planet Wisp.

Tails: Now, I wonder where the Wisps are at?

Suddenly, they saw many beings heading for them, it was The Wisps, the inhabitants of Planet Wisp and friends of Sonic and his friends. The ones that came to them are the White Wisps, the common and one of the many friendly Wisps here.

White Wisp: Sonic, everyone, it's so good to see you all again. (Sees Lincoln and his harem) And you also brought Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and his harem.

Lincoln: That's correct, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

White Wisp: You too, Lincoln. Plus, we're not the only Wisps here, there's many Wisps of different kinds and with different powers.

Then, Lincoln and his harem also saw the many different Wisps, such as the drilling Yellow Wisps, the zig-zagging Cyan Wisps, the swapping cube-shaped Blue Wisps, the hovering Green Wisps, the spiky wall-climbing Pink Wisps, the frenzy Purple Wisps, the void Violet Wisps, the rocket-shaped Orange Wisps, the fiery Red Wisps, the floating planet-shaped Indigo Wisps, the fiery hawk-shaped Crimson Wisps, the musical Magenta Wisps, the electrically charged Ivory Wisps, the iron Gray Wisps, the explosive bomb-shaped Black Wisps, and the ghostly Jade Wisps.

Lincoln: (Surprised) Whoa.

Minerva Mink: Look at the different kinds of Wisps here, and like the White Wisp said, they each have different powers.

Ronnie Anne: Wait until your siblings and parents meet them, Lincoln. They'll love meeting them.

Suddenly, the many different Wisps went up to Lincoln and his harem, and they hugged them, as a sign of introducing themselves to them, and Lincoln and his harem returned the hugs. Then, each of the many different Wisps gave Lincoln a gift: the gift to use the same powers as them. Lincoln, his harem, Sonic and his friends saw that whenever Lincoln uses a different Wisp power, his hair changes into the color of the Wisps. Then, Lincoln, his harem, Sonic and his friends had some lunch, and they also saw that Lincoln tried and ate the super spicy Bug Chili that Timon and Pumbaa made, and that caused him to be surrounded by a massive aura of fire as he gained a really massive power boost, and the tattoo on his right shoulder was glowing and drops of spicy blood came out of his right arm.

Girl Jordan: Whoa, Linky, did you just try Timon and Pumbaa's super spicy Bug Chili?

Lincoln: Yeah, and wow, is that chili really hot and delicious.

Sakura Hibiki: Whoa.

Paige: You sure are tough to handle anything that spicy, that's why you're among the spice demons of The Loud House, Linky.

Lincoln: That's right, Paige.

Then, as the sun set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls in the harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged, as hot steam came out of their ears and their faces had an atomic red blush on their faces. Sonic, his friends, and the Wisps also saw it.

Lily the Mermaid: Whoa, now that's what I call a searing hot kiss.

White Wisp: They always end their dates with a kiss as the sun sets.

Sonic: That's right, and it's always awesome to watch.

Then, Lincoln, his harem, Sonic and his friends came back home to the Estate.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Planet Wisp, a planet that Sonic has gone to long ago.

Nicole: Wait, you guys went to Planet Wisp?! Awesome, did you also meet the Wisps?

Lincoln: We did, Nicole, and there were many different Wisps of different kinds.

Lincoln took out pictures of the many different Wisps that he and his harem saw. When we saw them, we were amazed.

Lola: Wow, those Wisps looks really amazing, Linky.

Lana: And from what you told us, they each have different powers.

Lincoln: That's right, and the Wisps also gave me a gift: I can also use the powers of the many Wisps here, and watch this.

Lincoln's snow white hair had changed into different colors for each Wisp power he uses: Yellow for drilling, Cyan for zig-zagging at superhuman speed, Blue for swapping obstacles, Green for hovering, Purple for feeding frenzy, Violet to create a black hole, Orange for blasting into the air, Red for fire, Indigo for creating a floating orb surrounded by a ring, Magenta for music, Ivory for lightning, Gray for scaling walls and creating earthquakes, Black for firing bombs, and Jade for turning intangible, and he can combine that with his ghost powers and when he also turns into Super Lincoln Phantom.

We were amazed.

Nico: That's so awesome! And we know your hair changes to neon deep sapphire blue when you turn into Daydream Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yep, and now, I can also use the different powers of the Wisps there, and I'm also giving you all that same gift.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and we also have the same gift of using the different powers of the Wisps and we were going to try them out in our usual battles or on the missions.

---

It was time for Bloom's Ambassador mission and she was bringing her boyfriend Sky too.

Bloom: Tomorrow I'll bring Brain Freezer with me.

William: That's right. January 1 is an odd numbered day as well.

Me: Yes it sure is. And I lead twice in a row today and tomorrow next year. (LAUGHS) That's funny.

Nico: Good one.

Eli: That was a good one.

Laney: It sure was.

Bloom: Ready Sky?

Sky: You bet I am ready.

They went through the portal to the world of The Yost Fantastic 4.

The Yost Fantastic 4 saw them.

Yost Reed: Hey Bloom!

Bloom: Guys, I'd like you all to meet my boyfriend.

Sky: Pleasure to meet you. My name is Sky and I'm Bloom's boyfriend in the Specialists.

Yost Susan: Awesome to meet you Sky.

Yost Johnny: Yo. Awesome to meet you.

Sky: Same here and it's an honor.

Yost Thing: Awesome to meet you too Sky.

Bloom: So, Doom's out of the picture. And yet, you guys are still fighting bad guys on this Earth?!

Yost Thing: Hey, Doom ain't the only bad guy in town here.

Sky: Yeah there are usual many more bad guys to fight as we have learned from many experiences.

Bloom: Oh right. That's true.

Yost Reed: We have to be ready for anything they throw at us though.

Sky: I'm always ready for anything.

Yost Jen Walters appeared.

Yost Jen: Looks like I got here in time.

Yost Susan: (hugs Yost Jen) Jen, it's so good to see you again!

Yost Jen: Same here Susan. Who are these two with you?

Bloom: My name is Bloom and I'm the Fairy of the Dragon Flame and Princess of Domino Island.

Sky: I'm Sky of the Specialists.

Yost Jen: Pleasure to meet you both.

Bloom: Me and Sky are part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Yost Jen: Awesome! It's a great honor.

Sky: So, you're the Jennifer Walters of this Earth? The one on our team breifly had her hair dyed black like yours.

Yost Jen: That's interesting and amazing.

Sky: It sure is.

Bloom: Yep.

Yost Reed: Looks like you two are about to meet another bad guy of ours!

Bloom: And I think I see him coming.

Bloom saw a creature digging towards them.

Bloom: Here it comes.

Bloom fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into the digging creature and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted out YOST MOLE MAN!

Bloom: It's this world's version of Harvey Rupert Elder A.K.A. Mole Man!

Sky: Oh boy!

Bloom: In our universe he is Martian Manhunter's archenemy in our frenemies of the Masters of Evil.

Sky: Martian Manhunter is from the DC Comics world of heroes.

Yost Johnny: Wow the DC Comics heroes are real!? Awesome!

Yost Susan: That is amazing!

Yost Mole Man: The Fantastic Four! It's been a while since we've last fought, hasn't it?

Yost Reed: Yes it has.

Bloom: Especially when they have me and Sky with them.

Sky: Including Jen here!

Bloom: Hope you guys like eating Deep Fried Mole for dinner.

Sky: This is gonna be good.

Yost Thing: (cracks knuckles) It's clobberin time!

Yost Jen: Lets get him.

Her eyes glowed neon green and her skin turned green and she got taller and muscular and her hair grew longer and her clothes ripped. She roared and turned into SHE HULK!

Yost She-Hulk: Lets get that monster.

Bloom: Lets do it!

Bloom form a sword of fire and Sky ignited his magic sword and they slashed and blasted and pulverized Yost Mole Man all over.

SMASH BIFF CRACK BLAM SMACK WHAM!

They defeated him.

Yost Mole Man: Well? Aren't you guys going to haul me off to prison?

Yost Reed: Before we do anything else, we just want to talk to you now that this battle's over.

Yost She-Hulk then started reverting back as she got smaller and her hair went back to normal and her muscles shrank and her body was back to normal.

Bloom: We want to ask if you want to join our frenemies in the Masters of Evil. You see me and Sky are part of the most powerful force in the universe: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we have destroyed and defeated foes that are really powerful and deadly.

Sky: We sure have and they are awesome.

Yost Mole Man: What's in it for me?

Bloom: Well you get to have awesome fights with one of us and participate in amazing usual battles every now and then.

Sky: And the pay is very good as you get to go on Bounty Hunting mission.

Yost Mole Man: Bounty Hunting does sound very profitable.

Bloom: It is.

Yost Mole Man: I'll join on two conditions.

Sky: What are they?

Yost Mole Man: I want some extra rooms for all my friends here. And I'd like to meet the version of me on your world.

Bloom: Not a problem.

Sky: Done.

Yost Reed: Wow you guys have ways of negotiations.

Sky: It's a living.

Yost Jen: That was awesome.

Sky: (to Yost Jen) You okay, Jen?

Yost Jen: Yeah I'm used to my transformation.

Bloom: Good.

Yost Johnny: That was awesome though.

Yost Thing: It sure was cool.

---

Later Bloom and Sky came back.

Me: How did it go guys?

Bloom: It was awesome.

Sky: We have that world's version of Mole Man now in the Masters of Evil.

Me: Wow! That is cool!

May: Well, there's no harm in having 2 versions of certain Masters of Evil members.

Me: That's true. Now we have to find a suitable archenemy for him.

Nico: Yep.

Bloom: But that was so awesome though.

Me: It sure was. Now it's time for our meeting. Lets head to the briefing room.

We went to the briefing room/.

In the briefing room we got ready for our meeting. Vypra and Dark Spicer appeared and joined.

Vypra: Happy New Years Eve to you all.

Me: Same to you Vypra.

Nico: Now, you guys must be wondering what this meeting's about.

Grumpy: If it's about half the Mac and Cheese eaten, I was the one who did it.

Poromon: THAT WAS YOU?!

Me: No no it's not that. This meeting is about Starlight Glimmer's future ambassador mission to the Live Action Transformers Universe and also voting on who will be the leader and representative of each faction of the Transformers. Like how Nico is the leader of the Decepticons.

Grumpy: Oh.

Me: Yeah.

Babs Seed: Let's not forget that we should also discuss the Autobots who were killed in that world over the years.

Live Action Ironhide: If you guys brought me back, you can do the same for the others.

Me: Yes we can. Thanks for that open reminder Babs.

Babs Seed: You're welcome.

Me: Now first lets get to the first item for this meeting. Lets talk about will lead and represent the Autobots. Any ideas?

Nico: Well since I'm leading the Decepticons you should have the honor for that J.D.

Me: Good idea. Optimus Prime do you approve?

Optimus Prime: I do approve on that.

Me: Great. Now lets cast a vote. All those who approve?

Everyone in the room raised their hands.

Me: Everyone. Wow. All against?

No one raised their hands.

Me: It's unanimous on that one. All right motion carries for me being Autobot leader and representative, Now for the Maximals.

We got to deciding on the other factions. We had Varie appointed as leader of the Maximals, Celica as leader of the Predacons, Lori

Jimenez as leader of the Transformers of Velocitron, Bud as leader for the Transformers of Animatron, Coby as leader for the Transformers of Gigantion and Alexis Thi Dang as leader for the Transformers of Planet X like Sideways and Soundwave.

Leozack: FYI, that world might not be friendly towards Decepticons yet.

Nico: Objection noted on that one.

Me: We'll have to have Lincoln go with Starlight to provide muscle support just in case they get paranoid because of Sentinel Prime's actions.

Nico: Good thinking.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be amazing.

Optimus Prime: It most sure is. I'll have leadership medals made for you, Varie, Celica, Lori, Bud, Coby and Alexis as soon as possible.

Me: Great. One last thing. I forgot that since Rad first found one of the Minicons he will be the leader of the Minicons.

Rad: I like it.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: All right this meeting is adjourned and done. Now we have to tell Lincoln.

I banged my gavel and we left the briefing room.

Lincoln was playing video games and we got to telling him.

G1 Scattershot: (to Lincoln) Lincoln, on Starlight's first mission, you probably should turn into your muscular form.

Lincoln: Why?

G1 Scattershot: Because the Autobots of the Live Action realm might have a panic attack the minute they hear Sentinel's name.

Lincoln: Oh good idea. That will be good enforcement and all that.

Me: Yes it will.

Laney: Good thinking. And if we see any members of Cemetery Wind or the TRF we should blast them or arrest them.

Nico: Awesome idea.

Agitos: Well, then, now that we've discussed our strategy for Starlight's missions, it's your turn to lead, J.D.

Me: Yep and not only is it the last day of 2021 but it's also going to be the most exciting last race of the year.

Nico: Let me guess. Race around Neptune?

Me: Bingo and this is gonna be the most amazing race ever.

Eli: Boy it sure is. I can't wait to see what Twisted Princess we'll face next as we battle the ferocious winds of Neptune.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

Jessica Albert: It sure will be cool.

Nayru: It sure will. I hope we battle a really awesome villain there.

Me: Oh we will.

Then Solomon Grundy, Merman, Iron Lung, Multiple Man, Juggernaut, Magneto, Mortal Kombat Scopion, Manta Bayarsh, Pied Piper, and Toiletnator appeared.

Manta Bayarsh: Can me, Solomon Grundy, Merman, Iron Lung, Multiple Man, Juggernaut, Magneto, Mortal Kombat Scopion, Pied Piper, and Toiletnator go with you guys?

Me: Yes you can and it's also the last race of the year.

Iron Lung: The race around Neptune.

Merman: Oh wow! This is gonna be amazing!

Me: It sure is. Lets head to the garage and get ready for an awesome race around the 8th Planet from the sun!

We cheered!

We went to the garage.

Mandy: This really has been an exciting year.

Nico: It sure has been a really exciting one.

Me: It sure has. Both good and bad.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: But it was so awesome having awesome adventures all throughout this whole year.

Laney: It sure was awesome.

We got the cars loaded onto the ship and we were off to Neptune!

Me: NEPTUNE HO!

Eli: Here we go!

We went 2.61 billion miles away from the Sun all the way out to the edge of the Solar System and we arrived at the 8th Planet from The Sun, Neptune.

Pied Piper: Here we are on Neptune!

Nico: Yep. Neptune is so awesome.

Me: And at 2.61 billion miles away from the sun.

Varie: My favorite planet in the Solar System.

Me: And the dock station for the race is on Neptune's moon Triton.

Lana: Cool!

We got the cars unloaded and drove into the station.

Ratso: We've got some time to look around.

Me: Yep.

We saw Neptune from the Dock Station and it was magnificent.

Laney: Wow! Neptune is so pretty.

Lola: It sure is.

Lana: Wow!

Nico: Can you believe it's so pretty out here?

Me: I sure can. Also this is a really interesting fact. If we went the speed limit from Earth to Neptune it would have taken us 5,327 years to get here.

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: That is a long time.

Jessica Albert: Boy it sure is.

Allie Wilde: No kidding. That is so long and amazing.

Nico: It sure is. Wow.

Merman: Arkayna, we're getting close to the big day against Nene.

Arkayna: I know and that's just in 7 days.

Me: It sure is. And I'm really looking forward to smashing that malevolent tyrant into dust for everything he did.

Nico: Me too. Nene is going to rue the day he messed with us and Zola and Shu and his friends.

Laney: That is a fact.

Me: He's going to be ready for his black and blue period and also burning in the fires of hell forever.

Vince: You got that right.

Hercules Weather: You got that right and that will be awesome.

Adagio Dazzle: We're going to make that monster wish he was never born.

Me: Yes we sure are.

Smithers: (snickers) That bastard still thinks Trigon's gonna get him!

Me: I really made sure he got scared.

Raven: That was really well thought out using an illusion that my so-called father was out to get him.

Nico: It sure was genius.

Laney: Yeah it sure was. Either he is that stupid to know who it really was or he has no brains at all to see through an illusion.

Nico: My thoughts exactly.

Magneto: But eventually, he's going to find out.

Me: We'll tell him when we destroy him.

Nico: Good idea. He will get a kick out of that.

Me: Yeah. Two face punches and an asskicking.

We laughed.

Nico: That's funny.,

Gru: (to Arkayna) I know you must be anxious to see Sho again.

Arkayna: Yes I sure am. But I'm ready to destroy Nene and make that monster pay for everything he did to the world.

Nico: We'll all be ready for everything he did.

Me: Yes we will. And he will pay for his crimes.

Eli: Big time. And it won't be pretty for him.

Varie: Because the only thing he is going to get is turned into a pile of blood, guts and gore from us.

Celica: He sure will and it won't be pretty for him.

Iron Lung: Starting Jnauary 7, the fun's REALLY gonna start for us!

Me: Yep. And It's Gonna be AWESOME!

Nico: YEAH IT WILL BE!

Me: The race is about to start. Lets get ready.

We got to our cars and got ready.

Master Frown: Everyone, ready?

Me: Yep we are.

Billy Natson then appeared.

Billy Natson: AND Welcome to another exciting race folks. Hope you all are having a magnificent New Years Eve because this is the final race of the year and also the final race on one of the planets of the Solar System. Hello everyone I'm Billy Natson and we have an amazing treat for you all today. It's a race around the windiest planet in the solar system, the 8th Planet from the Sun, Neptune. WOW! With us we have our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm and their amazing frenemies in the Masters of Evil and I can tell that they are ready to surf the clouds of Neptune and bring home the trophy! You all excited?

We cheered wildly!

Me: BRING IT ON!

Billy Natson: Love that spirit! LETS GET THIS RACE STARTED!

Krysta came out.

Krysta: Ladies and gentlemen start your engines!

We were ready!

Krysta: ON YOUR MARKS!

We looked out and we were ready!

Krysta: (HOLDS UP GREEN FLAG) GET SET!

We revved our engines.

Krysta: (WAVES THE GREEN FLAG) REV UP AND GOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We zoomed out of there really fast and we were flying towards Neptune!

Billy Natson: AND THEY'RE OFF!

We were in for another awesome race.

Toiletnator: Alright! This is our last race of the year. Let's make it the best one yet!

Me: You got it!

We flew into Neptune's Atmosphere over the North Pole and we were flying above the clouds of Neptune and it was absolutely incredible.

Me: Wow! Look at Neptune!

Allie Wilde: It's so beautiful.

Laney: Incredible!

Varie: Wow!

Varie was looking down into the clouds of the planet and they were moving at incredible speeds with ferociously powerful winds!

Varie: Look how fast the clouds are moving!

Nico: Incredible!

Me: The clouds are moving blazing fast with winds at over 1,500 miles per hour and they are really powerful too.

Celica: Wow! That is fast!

Eli: Unbelievable!

Lola: How big is Neptune in diameter?

Me: Neptune is 30,599 miles in diameter and it's the 4th largest planet in the Solar System.

Lola: Wow! That is amazing!

Molly Hale: This planet has water, right?

Me: No Neptune is a gas giant planet and has no solid surface.

Molly Hale: Wow!

Laney: The atmosphere is over 3,100 miles thick and the liquid surface is made of liquid ammonia and methane.

Molly Hale: Incredible!

Me: Neptune's clouds are made of ammonia and methane gases.

Nico: Whoa.

Multiple Man: If Multiplex can multiply with his car, so can I!

He made 310 clones of himself and his car and it was awesome!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Wow! These clouds look wicked. But the view of the Sun and Neptune's moons is amazing.

Me: They sure are.

Laney: Wow! Look!

We saw the Neptune Prison.

Me: The Neptune Prison.

Eli: Wow! So cool!

RD Girl Jordan: It's good to see another one of our prisons.

Me: It sure is. Now we've officially seen all 4 prisons on all 4 Gas Giant planets.

Nico: We sure did.

Eli: Wow!

Rainbow Dash: This is awesome! How long does Neptune take to orbit the sun?

Me: It takes 164 years and a season here on Neptune lasts 41 years.

Nico: Wow! Almost double the length of a season on Uranus.

Lola: That is amazing!

Varie: It sure is cool.

Grundy: Grundy see something!

We saw a figure up ahead and it was a massive run down version of the Air Gigantia Commercial Jet!

Me: Whoa! A run down version of the Air Gigantia plane.

Qin: What is that doing all the way out here?

Eli: Oh no! Guys I sense one of the Twisted Princesses on board and it's Twisted Aurora!

Allie Knudson gasped!

Allie Knudson: Oh no! Guys this is bad! You're not going to like this version of Aurora.

She told us what happened to her.

---

Maleficent in her dragon form managed to kill Phillip and the three fairies. But in their final act, the fairies performed one more spell that was very dangerous but needed. Their final spell woke Aurora up the hard way. She wandered out her castle, ignoring all the sleeping people and headed for Maleficent with the intent to kill her. The spell made her a hollow shell because the final spell wiped her memory and with that, a new Aurora was born. One that was not like what Maleficent had expected, which is why the spindle spell wore off. Since it was a joint spell, Aurora walked through the thorns and roses and paid no attention to the pain for her emotions were gone. With a half blue/half pink shredded dress and donning some thorns around her body and rose in her hair. Picked up Philip's sword and slew Maleficent. But the good and kind Aurora was gone, along with her memories, emotions, everything. A life and emotionless shell now roams the mountains with only the will to kill everything on sight.

---

When she was done we were shocked and horrified!

Me: Oh man! She is now a ruthless and lifeless, emotionless shell of her former self and will kill anyone that gets in her way!

Eli: And she killed Maleficent and is now a murderous and bloodthirsty monster!? We have to stop her now.

Nico: This is gonna be brutal and she has Prince Phillip's Sword! This is gonna be brutal and dangerous.

Me: Lets go on board and face her.

Nico: Okay!

We flew onto the giant plane.

Me: Stay alert everyone. If you see her, it's entrance time.

We walked around the plane and it was HUGE! Wow.

Me: Wow I forgot how big Air Gigantia is.

Nico: It's massive.

Qin: Boy it sure is. I can't believe that they made a plane this massive and it's amazing how it's bigger than the Antonov An-225.

Laney: It's huge and amazing and someone wanted to sabotage it all to make sure that it wouldn't succeed.

Qin: No kidding.

We walked around and Starscream saw something and it was TWISTED AURORA!

Starscream: I'm right behind her.

Me: Hold your position Starscream.

We went to him.

Me: Here we go.

We went at her and then the animals of the undead appeared and swirled around her and they roared with fury and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out above her and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out ready!

Me: Twisted Aurora.

Twisted Aurora: Have you all come here to say that you forgive me? To save my soul?

Me: No we came here to kill you.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: GET OVER HERE!

He fired his grabbing tentacle and it went at her and then she used Phillip's sword and slashed it and destroyed it!

Nico: You weren't supposed to do that!

Twisted Aurora: That was one step to killing you.

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: Lets see how you like this.

I teleported and slashed her in her face and then kicked her in her face and kicked Phillip's Sword out of her hands.

Me: This sword doesn't belong to you.

Suddenly the sword started glowing and then it floated over to Nerissa.

Nerissa: What's happening?

Nico: It chose you Nerissa. It chose you to be its wielder.

Nerissa: Wow.

Nerissa took the sword and then she started undergoing an incredible transformation! She was enveloped in a vortex with each of the 12 elemental forces of nature: Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Light, Darkness, Time, Stars, Metal, Lightning, Rainbows and Magic. Then a phoenix of rainbows was seen and when the vortex faded, Nerissa emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYED AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Nerissa grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had rainbow highlights in the bangs of her long black hair, she has neon deep rainbow eyes and a rainbow energy aura with elemental swirls, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Elements of Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Light, Darkness, Time, Stars, Metal, Lightning, Rainbows and Magic Kanji in its wings emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Element Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Element Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with deep Rainbow Color phoenix on it, pink skirt with Rainbows on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes, Rainbows and the elements, and the animals of Earth on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with the elements and rainbows surrounding it. Nerissa has massive black angel wings with rainbow tips on the large feathers that looked like the star and her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand had merged with Prince Phillip's sword and turned into a 6' 5" longsword, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large deep rainbow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large deep rainbow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a Rainbow kanji below the phoenix that said "Nerissa, Redeemed Member of C.H.Y.K.N., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Prince Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Master of the Elements of the Universe, Friend to Cassidy, Halinor, Kadma and Yan Lin, And Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ネリッサ、CHYKNの償還メンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとプリンスフォボスの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、クインテセンスのマスター、宇宙の要素のマスター、キャシディの友、ハリノール、カドマ、ヤンリン、そして素晴らしいメンバーチームラウドフェニックストーム。

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSENCE REDEMPTION MASTER OF THE ELEMENTS!

We were amazed by Nerissa's new transformation!

Nico: WHOA! Nerissa transformed!

Cassidy: Wow! Incredible!

Halinor: First Cassidy and then me and now Nerissa!

Me: Wow! Nerissa, how do you feel?

Nerissa: (Divine Cosmic Echoing Voice of Elemental Love and Hope) **I feel amazing J.D. This power is more than enough to make sure this monster suffers for her crimes.**

Me: Awesome! Lets take her down together.

I went into my ultimate transformation.

Troy: Time for our last Legendary Mode of the Year!

Tommy Oliver: Lets ALL transform! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Rocky DeSantos: RED RANGER POWER!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) PINK RANGER POWER!

Aisha Campbell: YELLOW RANGER POWER!

Adam Park: BLACK RANGER POWER!

Lincoln formed clones and they turned into 5 of the ZEO POWER RANGERS!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **IT'S MORPHIN TIME! WHITE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Corcus: **BLACK AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Cestro: **BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Tideus: **YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Aurico: **RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Aurico: **Rangers of Aquitar, FULL POWER!**

Aquitar Rangers: **POWER OF WATER! POWER OF LIGHT! POWERS UNITE!**

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Tanya turned into the Yellow Zeo Ranger!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Justin Stewart: MOUNTAIN BLASTER TURBO POWER!

Carlos Vallerte: DESERT THUNDER TURBO POWER!

Ashley Hammond: DUNE STAR TURBO POWER!

Cassie Chan: WIND CHASER TURBO POWER!

T.J. Johnson: RED LIGHTNING TURBO POWER!

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The In Space Rangers then transformed and they were ready!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Wes Collins: Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhart: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enrilé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Kendall (WF): MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

Wild Force Rangers: WILD FORCE!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D.! EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their legendary forms!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE

FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chilman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargen: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION WARRIOR!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: RANGERS TOGETHER…

Samurai Power Rangers: SAMURAI FOREVER! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!

Troy: You're not just fighting one team of Power Rangers, Ooze. You're fighting 20 of them!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Regular Megaforce Rangers!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia: CLAW OF THE TIGER! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Megaforce Rangers: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

Tyler Navarro: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger!

Dino Charge Rangers: READY! ENERGIZE HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Brody Romero: It's Morphin Time! POWER STARS!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel rangers were transformed and ready!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!

Beast Morphers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

They transformed!

Beast Morphers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

They transformed in a rainbow flash of light.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

J.D. 2: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FORESTS! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln 2: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori 2: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni 2: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna 2: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L. 2: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn 2: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud 2: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky 2: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana 2: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola 2: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud 2: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter 2: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily 2: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos 2: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Zyuohgers: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers Transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (SNAPS FINGERS) SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed too!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERPLANETARY ENFORCERS OF JUSTICE! PATRANGERS!

Me: LEGACIES OF RANGERS TOGETHER!

Rangers: POWER RANGERS UNITED FOREVER!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and a massive phoenix rose out of the fire and screeched as we were ready for action!

Trolling Thunder: I'm sorry, Aurora. But it's time for you to rest now.

Me: In peace!

We went at her and blasted her all over with incredible ferocity and energy blasts.

Nico: I can't believe I'm about to say this but Aurora you have failed this universe!

We punched, kicked and thrashed and pulverized Twisted Aurora all over.

We blasted her all over the place. Scattershot, The seven dwarfs, Leozack and Babs Seed used the Earth and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced the Seven Dwarfs and Babs Seed's powers, Scattershot's Acid Pellet Gun and Leozack's Lion Cannon 100-fold.

G1 Scattershot and the 7 Dwarfs: ACID DIAMOND MEGA BARRAGE!

Leozack and Babs Seed: LION APPLE BLAST!

Will and Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC LIGHTNING SHOT!

Irma and Rarity: WATER JEWEL BLAST!

Taranee and Sunset Shimmer: FIRESTORM SUN BURST!

Cornelia and Applejack: EARTH LEAVE APPLE STORM!

Hay Lin and Rainbow Dash: WIND RAINBOW TORNADO!

Me and Eli: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Elyon and Minuette: TIME RAY SHOWER!

Megan and Starlight Glimmer: STARS OF STELLAR ENERGY!

Matt and Princess Luna: DARKNESS OF HATE BURST!

Lillian and Princess Celestia: LIGHT OF THE SUN SHOT!

Cassidy and Fluttershy: WATERS OF KINDNESS BLAST!

Halinor and Pinkie Pie: LAUGHING FIRE BURST!

Yan Lin and Trixie Lulamoon: MAGIC WINDSTORM BLAST!

Kadma and Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon and Gabby the Griffin: CUTIE MARKS OF LEAVES BLAST!

Nerissa and Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror and Louie PoisonSea: MAGIC OF FEAR BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: WONDERBOLT ULTRA SUPER BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements.

Grundy, Aurora, Maleficent 2014, King Stefan, Laney, Lola, Eli, Nerissa and me: ELEMENTS OF DISNEY BLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy

Lincoln: NEPTUNE ELEMENTAL STYLE: NEPTUNE!

Sakura Kasugano: NEPTUNE FIRE STYLE: GALILEO GALILEI!

Karin Kanzuki: NEPTUNE ICE STYLE: CHILLY MANTLE!

Tatsumaki: NEPTUNE WIND STYLE: SUPERSONIC WIND CLOUDS!

Julie Makimoto: NEPTUNE EARTH STYLE: ROCKY CORE!

Nanami: NEPTUNE WATER STYLE: NEPTUNE, ROMAN GOD OF THE SEAS!

Yuna: NEPTUNE WATER STYLE: POSEIDON, GREEK GOD OF THE SEAS!

Toph: NEPTUNE MOON EARTH STYLE: TRITON!

Shantae: NEPTUNE MOON MAGIC STYLE: NEREID!

Akko: NEPTUNE MOON MAGIC STYLE: NAIAD!

Entrapta: NEPTUNE MOON LIGHTNING STYLE: PROTEUS!

Perfuma: NEPTUNE MOON NATURE STYLE: THALASSA!

Frosta: NEPTUNE MOON ICE STYLE: GALATEA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the features and moons of the Neptune System.

Lincoln and his harem: NEPTUNE FINAL SMASH: STORMS OF NEPTUNE!

They summoned massive storms and they had lightning strike Twisted Aurora all over and the blasts all hit her and she was obliterated in a massive energy blast.

Me: That was awesome! Now to finish the race.

?: I will destroy you all for destroying the Soul Edge!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: (Growls) I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Cervantes De Leon.

A large figure came out, and it was none other than Cervantes De Leon, the feared Dread Pirate and father of Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, and we saw that he was restored to normal after we destroyed Soul Edge long ago, and was in his original attire from Soul Edge. When Ivy saw him here, she was pissed off big time.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: You've got some nerve to show your face here, Cervantes, after everything that you've done!

Cervantes de Leon: Now, now, is that any way to talk to your father?

This shocked us, but not Lincoln.

Lincoln: Ivy did say you were her father, but I can tell, you're one relative that I'm also going to help get rid of. (To Ivy) Ivy, what can you tell us about your so-called father? I know that you told me and the rest of my harem about it, and it's painful for you. It's okay if you don't want to tell the rest of us about it.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: No, it's okay, Linky. I can tell the rest of the team about it.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine proceeded to tell us about Cervantes De Leon, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Cervantes De Leon

Cervantes de Leon is the secondary antagonist of the Soulcalibur video games series. He was the main antagonist of Soul Edge and later a playable character in the rest of the games.

He was voiced by Takashi Nagasako, Jin Urayama, and Hiroshi Shirokuma in Japanese. and by Barry Gjerde, Warren Rodgerson, Wally Wingert, and Patrick Seitz in English.

Biography

In Soul Edge, Cervantes' father, Philip de Leon, was a privateer sent on a special mission from the Spanish king to loot in the name of Spain (these "legal pirates" are known as corsairs). One day, he sailed closely to an English ship with intent to loot it, only to find out too late that it was a warship. He was taken by surprise, his ship was destroyed, and he died along with it. Cervantes was devastated. Cervantes grew up full of pride over his father who was a great sailor, but became a notorious pirate because of his father's death.

He decided that if that was what happened to sailors that swear allegiance to Spain, he would forsake it and become a pirate. One day, he received a message from the "Merchant of Death," Vercci. It was a request to find Soul Edge. At first Cervantes dismissed the offer, but finally accepted since Vercci was the merchant who gave him the artillery for his ship. After a year of searching, Cervantes found information pointing to an antiques dealer with a "strange article". There was no specific evidence that said article was Soul Edge, but Cervantes was a pirate, and could find some use for the ship's goods even if Soul Edge was not there.

Cervantes attacked the ship, and nobody heard from him again for more than twenty years. He obtained Soul Edge, and it eventually drove him mad as it devoured his soul. His insanity made him destroy anyone who came seeking the sword. Li Long was the first to confront him to possess Soul Edge, but was defeated from its overwhelming power. He tried to escape, and Cervantes pursued him. However, Li Long successfully fled. Cervantes' reign of terror continued for over 20 years until Sophitia, Taki and Siegfried defeated him.

But this was not the end of Cervantes. In Soulcalibur, Nightmare, the new master of Soul Edge, unknowingly resurrected him using the fragments of Soul Edge still lodged inside Cervantes' body, but all his memories of his past life had vanished. Once again, Cervantes seeks the demonic blade with renewed fervor and strength. Over the course of the next three years, Cervantes sailed in a ghost ship, plundering and maddening ships across the world, as his memories gradually returned, along with the desire to search for Soul Edge again, even though he knew it had robbed him of his free will.

In Soulcalibur II, during Cervantes' search for Soul Edge, he realized that the second sword had been shattered as well when he found a few shards of the second sword. He pondered as to whether or not Soul Edge had been definitively conquered, but at that moment, the shards melded together on their own to create a bigger piece of the sword. For the next four years, Cervantes began his quest to steal souls and collect additional fragments. Eventually, they took the form of a legitimate sword. Cervantes' new goal was to regain Soul Edge, and to do that, he needed as many of the fragments as he could find. By making use of the fragments of the cursed sword within his body, Cervantes succeeded in preserving his own will.

With Soul Edge and the Adrian, he devoured the souls of brawny men of the sea.

In Soulcalibur III, Cervantes sailed around his homeland of Spain, seeking souls to sustain both himself and his half of Soul Edge. But one day, the presence of the other half of the evil sword suddenly disappeared, And he himself began to crumble. Cervantes then realized that the fragments of Soul Edge that were sustaining his life were slowly losing their power. Then Tira appeared on board the Adrian with a huge flock of ravens, claiming that she is a servant of the evil sword. She tells Cervantes that a powerful entity has appeared, and it was the one who temporarily destroyed the other half of Soul Edge. Then Tira leaves. Cervantes did not plan on sharing the same goal as hers, but he had to destroy the entity in order for him to stay alive.

In Soulcalibur IV, Over time, Cervantes had consumed so many souls that he was able to create an army of the undead. He had even planned to devour the sweet soul of his own daughter, Ivy, in order to gain an even larger amount of power, but he could not locate his daughter's whereabouts. Soul Edge was now free from the seal of Soul Calibur, and his own sword was responding to this. Cervantes had no other choice but to let it go. But once Soul Edge regained all of its power, Cervantes will claim the sword for himself. So he picked up an old sword that he used long ago, and even this sword soon became evil. With such great power, Cervantes was sure that no one can stop him.

In Soulcalibur: Broken Destiny, Gauntlet storyline, Cervantes' soul is required as payment for Ivy to create a potion for character Hilde and her party to cure her father. Though they attempt to renegotiate, they are forced to find and take Cervantes' soul by force.

In Soulcalibur V, Cervantes traveled to Ostrheinsburg in order to reclaim Soul Edge and devour the sweet soul of his daughter, Ivy, but it was Ivy herself who foiled this plan. His body beaten and his mind shattered, Cervantes was swallowed by a dimensional rift opened by Soul Edge. Years later, as the 17th century dawned, strange rumors began to stir among the men of the sea. They spoke of a giant ship with a skull on its bow, captained by the legendary Cervantes. No one truly believed it, of course-more than half a century had passed since the great pirate last stalked the Atlantic. What they did not know-what they couldn't have known-was that Cervantes had broken free of Soul Edge's control, and escaped from the other dimension. He had returned to his world at the height of his powers.

In Soulcalibur VI, which serves a reboot of the original Soul Calibur story, Cervantes was accidentally revived by Nightmare when the Evil Seed spread throughout the world. Initially having no memory of his past, he proceeds to kill a band of pirates and claim their souls, bringing his memory back to light. He then seeks his daughter Ivy, but refuses to kill her or claim her soul due to her being "too weak". He then decided to bide his time until he can fully become the master of Soul Edge.

---

When Isabella "Ivy" Valentine was done, we were disgusted and enraged at Cervantes De Leon's cruel and evil actions.

Me: What the hell?! That bastard's nothing more than a pirate who has no respect for the Code.

Nico: And on top of that, he's also another servant of The Soul Edge, just like Tira. This bastard's got to go.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, we heard and felt something snap in Isabella "Ivy" Valentine's mind, as her purple eyes turn neon purple and was surrounded by a white energy aura with snakes and holy flames, she unholstered her snake sword and massive Destroyer of Soul Edge sword from her back, and as she approached Cervantes de Leon, she left white energy, holy flames, and snakes with every step.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: I've always hated you with every fiber of my being, Cervantes. You showed absolutely no remorse and you only sought the power of the Soul Edge to cause havoc and devour souls. You've caused nothing but pain and suffering for the last time, and now, I'm going to make sure that you die right here and now, YOU BLACK-HEARTED, FUCKED UP, SADISTIC, REMORSELESS MONSTER!

CLANG!

Our jaws hit the floor when Isabella said that.

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: She's lost it big time. HIT THE DECK!

We scatter for cover as Isabella "Ivy" Valentine screamed like a madwoman and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion blasted out from her as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with white flames and snakes surrounding it, there was a snake slithering around the vortex, and inside of the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine emerged, but she was changed forever.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had purple highlights in the bangs of her silver hair, she has neon purple eyes and a white energy aura with white and purple flames and snakes surrounding her, she has a snake surrounding the Light Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on snake earrings with the Light Kanji surrounding it and a necklace with a snake surrounding the Light Kanji for the pendant, along with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, she has on a sleeveless purple sports bra with a white phoenix on it, purple blouse with snakes on it, light pants, purple ankle-high combat boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with snakes and white flames on the coattails and on the back is a snake with white flames surrounding it, Ivy has massive silver angel wings with purple tips on the large silver feathers, she has her massive Destroyer of Soul Edge sword in her left hand and her snake sword in her right hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji below the snake that said, "Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Former Daughter and Destroyer of Cervantes De Leon, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Demonic Sword Soul Edge, Slayer of Evil, Friend To Many, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of White Flames and Snakes."

イザベラ「アイビー」バレンタイン、セルバンテスデレオンの元娘と駆逐艦、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪魔の剣ソウルエッジの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、多くの友人、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、そしてホワイトのマスター炎と蛇

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 WHITE SNAKE HOLY FIRESTORM ANGEL OF LOVE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Isabella "Ivy" Valentine's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Cervantes De Leon saw it, he tried to kill her, but Ivy fired a powerful blast of holy fire at him, and it hit and burned him severely.

Me: Whoa, Isabella's transformed.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, and she, along with Lincoln, are going to tear her so-called father to shreds for what he's done.

Lincoln: Whoa, Isabella, You look beautiful. How do you feel?

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Holy Inferno and Serpent Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to tear my so-called father to shreds, and I know you're also going to join in, right?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course. After all, this is one relative who also deserves no mercy for what he's done, including to his own daughter.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-

Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Isabella "Ivy" Valentine.

Lincoln: **Let's tear him to shreds.**

Lincoln and Isabella "Ivy" Valentine went at Cervantes De Leon, who unholstered his Longsword and Pistol sword, and he tried to attack them, but they dodged, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, white and purple energy, white and purple flames, elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, Phoenixes, and Snakes at him, and they exploded with incredible power, and they disarmed him of his weapons. Then, they slashed at him with their massive swords, and really left some nasty scars on him.

Cervantes De Leon: I DESPISE ALL OF YOU!

But, this caused their auras, along with the auras of the rest of us, to flare up as we gained a massive power boost from his dark hatred.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: **Shall we put this monster down for good, Linky?**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's do it, Ivy. Time for your so-called father to walk the plank.**

Lincoln and Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: **HOLY FIRESTORM PLAGUE OF SNAKES!**

Lincoln and Isabella "Ivy" Valentine fired massive white energy waves and holy fire, and they turned into snakes, which attacked and bit Cervantes De Leon severely, and the holy flames turned his body to ashes and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheer wildly for what Lincoln and Isabella "Ivy" Valentine did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and they powered down, and Isabella's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Lincoln also took Cervantes De Leon's Longsword and Pistol sword as his own.

Suddenly, Isabella ran up to Lincoln and hugged his waist, and felt tears running down on his eight-pack abs, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he picked her up, and she was now crying on his bare chest.

Lincoln: It's okay, Ivy, it's all over.

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: Thank you, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Ivy.

Then, Isabella picked up her head, and as she and Lincoln lock eyes, they shared a passionate kiss as she wrapped her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the skies, a herd of Buffalo running across the field and snakes slithering behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: (Smiles) That's so beautiful and awesome.

Nico: (Smiles) You got that right, Colonel, and Lincoln did say Cervantes de Leon doesn't deserve to live not after everything he's done, including to his own daughter, and we still remember what he and Rayne did to Kagan when we went after Mechanikat.

We got back into our cars and beamed the Air Gigantia plane to TLPS Estate and went back to finish the race. We then crossed the finish line. Me, Allie, Eli, Vince, Carol, Nico, May, Nunnally, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Fluttershy, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna and Princess Cadance won.

Juggernaut: Thank you all for a wonderful year!

Me: And a REALLY AWESOME RACE!

Me, Allie, Eli, Vince, Carol, Nico, May, Nunnally, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Fluttershy, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Starlight Glimmer, Trixie Lulamoon, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna and Princess Cadance were given blue trophies in the shape of Neptune and they were made of blue Swarovsky Crystal and it had the Great Dark Spot on it and even had a race car swirling around it.

Me: Wow! Many of us won this time!

Nico: Wow no kidding! This was so awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah it is!

Me: Wow! Awesome way to close out the year.

Eli: It sure was.

Billy Natson: Congratulations to you all J.D. How does it feel to now officially having raced around the entirety of the Solar System on each of the planets?

Me: It feels awesome Billy. One of the most awesome series of races we all had.

Nico: We loved it all and it was so awesome.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure was amazing.

Me: This was one of the most amazing races ever and it was perfect to close out the year.

Billy Natson: It sure was amazing.

Me: I think this calls for a celebration. Lets head to Lynn's Table and have an awesome New Years Eve party and get ready for our last set of usual battles for the last day of the year.

Nico: Good idea.

We went back to Earth.

---

We were having an awesome party at Lynn's Table.

Me: A toast to the end of 2021 and to the start of 2022 tomorrow!

Everyone: YEAH!

We clinked out glasses and cheered wildly.

We were having an awesome party. Then Bizarro, Kerbero Gangan, Black Manta, Black Lance, Iceage, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Madame Masque, Oculous, KGBeast and Absorbing Man appeared.

Me: Bizarro, Kerbero Gangan, Black Manta, Black Lance, Iceage, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Madame Masque, Oculous, KGBeast and Absorbing Man.

Kerbero Gangan: Well, this is it. Our last set of usual battles for the year.

William: You said it.

Me: And it's the beginning of many more to come.

Black Manta: It really has been fun. And it'll be even more fun next year.

Me: You got that right.

Bizarro: (cries tears of joy) Bizarro had a bad time!

Me: You sure did not have bad time.

Black Lance: (to me) We heard we faced Dr. Chicago.

Me: Yep we sure did.

Iceage: What was he up to?

Me: He was going to steal the railroad in the jungle.

Iceage: Wow.

Cavity then appeared for Round 2 and he had an awesome New Years Cake.

Me: For round 2 right Cavity?

Cevity: Yep.

Me: Cool.

Cavity: Anyone want this New Year's cake I made? you probably won't get toothaches. (to Iceage) How about you, Iceage? For old times' sake!

Iceage: Ah why not?

We had an awesome cake.

Me: To the end of 2021 and the start of 2022!

We toasted and had awesome cake.

Me: Mmm! Delicious.

Lana: Awesome cake.

Cavity: Thank you.

Nico: It sure is good.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Princess What's-Her-Name, Earthworm Jim, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Superman, Dr. Doofenshmirtz, Agitos and Nivenna VS Bizarro - Twisted Aurora becoming the way she was

---

Bizarro was first.

Bizarro: (To Princess What's Her Name) Twisted Aurora becoming what she was sounds very pleasant. Bizarro no feel bad for her.

Princess What's-Her-Name: It was pleasant. We no feel bad for her either.

Earthworm Jim: nope. She did not have it coming.

Starlight Glimmer: It was not satisfying to make her not suffer.

Hex: No it wasn't.

Superman: Nope.

Dr. Doofenshmirtz: Nope.

Bizarro: Nope. Lets not do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Princess What's-Her-Name: Don't take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was not amazing!

---

## Gaz Membrane, Invader Zim, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Ty, Sly, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kerbero Gangan - Cassidy, Halinor and Nerissa transforming

---

Kerbero Gangan was next.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Gaz) Cassidy, Halinor and Nerissa all transformed on the same day. Is that all of the Guardians now?

Gaz: Not yet. We have Yan Lin and Kadma still. But they will be awesome when they transform.

Invader Zim: They sure will be cool.

Princess Luna: They will most be awesome to see.

Moondust: Yeah they sure will.

Blackout: They will be neat to see.

Ty: (Australian Accent) I think so too mates.

Sly: (Australian Accent) Yep they sure will.

Kerbero: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and boomerangs and smashed him down.

Gaz: That was great!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Yusuke Urameshi, Keiko, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Aquaman, Doyle (Secret Saturdays), Ratso and Chow VS Black Manta - Dr. Chicago is a dentist that gives all dentists everywhere a bad name

---

Black Manta was next.

Black Manta: (to Yusuke) Dr. Chicago's a dentist that gives all dentists everywhere a bad name. Except maybe Dr. Bender.

Yusuke: Dr. Bender was insane. Dr. Bender rips peoples teeth out for no good reason other than to keep them all for himself.

Keiko: Yeah he was a monster and Dr. Chicago was a scientist too.

Black Manta: Good point.

Fluttershy: What a couple of heartless fiends.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding.

Aquaman: They deserve to be thrown in jail.

Doyle: You got that right.

Black Manta: Yeah as Timon would say, Dr. Bender and Dr. Chicago are a couple of mooks. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed

him down.

Yusuke: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Jimmy, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Lazlo, Raj, Clam, Lava Lance Eruptor (Skylanders), Slinkman and Smithers VS Black Lance (Mystic Force) - Mr. Buxton deserves to be in prison for stealing from his own banks

---

Black Lance was next.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy) Mr. Buckston deserves to be in prison for stealing from his own banks. Said banks deserve a new owner.

Jimmy: That is true and those banks had a nasty greedy robber for an owner.

Rarity: They sure did darling and he gives all bank presidents a bad name.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah he sure does and he deserves to spend the rest of his life in prison.

Gill Grunt: He even tried to pin the blame on the janitor before the first time J.D., Shaggy and friends caught him.

Lazlo: Not great at all!

Raj: (Indian Accent) That makes him worthy for the Black Hole of Calcutta.

Clam: Bad man!

Black Lance: What is the Black Hole of Calcutta?

Sweetie Belle: J.D. said that was a Dungeon in Fort William in Calcutta and it was built back in 1756 and was used for British

Prisoners of War and it was a hole so cramped that 120 prisoners died in it.

Black Lance: WHOA! That is a terrible place.

Lava Lance Eruptor: You're not kidding.

Black Lance: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Jimmy: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Samus Aran, Janeen Aran, Twilight, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Lana, Dana, Winter Schnee, Gru, and Megamind VS Iceage - We have all the planets now officially covered.

---

Iceage was next.

Iceage: (to Samus) We have all the planets now officially covered. Nice way to end the year, huh?

Samus: It sure was amazing.

Janeen: All the races around the planets of the Solar System were really awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: They sure were and they were really amazing.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah they were awesome.

Spyro: I like the races around each planet. Even though it took 3 years to cover them all it was really awesome.

Lana: I'll say.

Dana: They were awesome to see.

Winter Schnee: They were awesome. Weiss told me all about those races and they were cool.

Iceage: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, liightning, energy and ice and smashed him down.

Samus: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was amazing!

---

## Mera of Atlantis, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Iron Man, War Machine, Arrthoa (Chsotic), Squidward and Master Frown VS Ryugu Tamatebacco - So Awesome how we got to see all the planets of the Solar System

---

Ryugu Tamatebacco was next.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to Mera) It's so Awesome how we got to see all the planets of the Solar System. If only Ms. Frizzle and her class were there with us.

Mera: I know. Simone told us so much about how they went to the Solar System and beyond and it was amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so awesome. I think Simone is really lucky to have gone to an awesome class like Ms. Frizzle's.

Sunburn: That is really cool and awesome.

Iron Man: It sure is awesome.

War Machine: She is one lucky girl.

Arrthoa: Yep she sure is.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Mera: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

## Timmy Turner, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, Masker Mind (Skylanders), Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque - Favorite race out of all the 9 planets

---

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) We sure had a lot of races this last month of 2021. What's your favorite race out of all the 9 planets?

Timmy: Oh gosh that's a tough one! I would have to say my favorite would be Saturn because of the rings and the number of moons.

Princess Celestia: I liked the race around Venus. From what I heard it was amazing to see what Venus was like. We were shown videos of the races before.

Spotlight: I liked the race around Mars before it was Terraformed.

Cosmo: (Picks his noses with his feet) All races are cool.

CLANG!

Wanda poofed up an anvil and dropped it on Cosmo's head.

WHAT AN IDIOT!

Wanda: I thought the race around Pluto was really amazing and the New Horizons satellite showed us what it looked like after all these years.

Poof: That is cool. I liked the race around Uranus the most.

Masker Mind: Mine is the Earth where we had that Global Super Race. That was awesome.

Madame Masque: That was my favorite too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, light and energy and smashed her down.

Timmy: COOL!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Tommy, Lana, Dana, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Larry 3000, Sureshot (Transformers), RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous - So awesome how we faced different villains on the planets

---

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) It's so awesome how we faced different villains on the planets. Just like we do half of the time.

Tommy: It sure is awesome. Many of those planets are outside of the Solar System and it was awesome how we faced them.

Lana: They were really awesome.

Dana: Yeah they sure were.

Pinkie Pie: I think it's awesome how we face them on many planets.

Sprocket: They sure are cool.

Larry 3000: I think it's cool myself.

Sureshot: It sure is.

Oculous: They were a good challenge though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, metal, lightning and gears and smashed him down.

Tommy: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Onewa, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Tara, Lynn, Inspector Gadget, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast - Can't wait for 2021 to end tomorrow

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) (Russian Accent) I can't wait for 2021 to end tomorrow. 2022 will be the beginning of a whole new set of adventures.

Onewa: I know. 2021 has been one incredibly eventful year for all of us.

Applejack: Boy it sure was. We had loves of amazing things happen to us.

Apple Bloom: And tomorrow is gonna be a recap of all that. So awesome!

Flashwing: I can't wait for that. We always have fun recapping some of the best days and events of the year.

Tara: Yep it sure is awesome. Boy we have been on so many awesome and memorable events in 2021 alone.

Lynn: That is awesome and amazing.

Inspector Gadget: It sure is amazing.

KGBeast: Yeah it sure was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, fire and lava and smashed him down.

Onewa: RIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Marinette, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Hulk, Kevin Levin, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man - Lets hope we won't have to deal with anymore Twisted Princesses anytime soon

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) Let's hope we won't have to deal with anymore Twisted Princesses anytime soon. Also, what can I absorb around here?

Marinette: I have a feeling more of them are still out there and we'll face them on future adventures yet to come. And try absorbing the metal pole for the arena.

Rainbow Dash: I hope we face Twisted Belle. She would be a really awesome challenge.

Scootaloo: Same with Twisted Mulan. I hope she is just as awesome.

Whirlwind: All the Twisted Princesses have proven to be a really amazing challenge.

Hulk: Hulk agree and Hulk ready to smash them.

Kevin Levin: Boy me too.

Absorbing Man: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Marinette: That was fun!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Scootaloo, Lana and Lola VS Cavity

---

Cavity was next.

Nico: That was a delicious cake.

Cavity: Glad you liked it.

Nico: Lets do it!

Nico teleported and opened Cavity's safe and in It was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of The Irken Empire, they're large swords with the anti-Irken Empire symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico came back with the swords.

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
CHOMP!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Eli: Lets kick some butt!

Rangers: DINO SPIKE!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the rangers threw the Dino Spike and fired lightning blasts and the blasts all hit Cavity and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Cavity you have failed this city again.

Tyler Navarro: Monster Extinct!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We cheered and regrouped.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to the race winners) Congratulations on winning the race, guys!

Me: Thanks Ryugu.

Eli: Thanks, Ryugu.

Twilight Sparkle: It was so much fun!

Madame Masque: This is a nice way to close out 2021.

Oculous: It sure is.

Me: Yep it sure was awesome.

KGBeast: Now, it's time we prepare for 2022.

Absorbing Man: Took the words right out of my mouth.

Me: That is right. We still have the huge New Year's celebration tonight. At 12:00 Midnight 2022 starts.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved the races around the planets as much as we all had and it was so awesome.

Me: It sure was bro.

We went back home and got ready for tomorrow. It was going to be cool. Tomorrow was the start of 2022.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

The race around Neptune was really cool and it was the most awesome way to close out the year. The first part of the chapter was for George of The Jungle and we were taking on Dr. Chicago and it was awesome. Also the second part was for the A Pup Named Scooby Episode called The Sludge Monster From the Earth's Core. So awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. No rescues or extra battles tomorrow because for tomorrow on New Years Day it's going to be a special recap chapter of the top 25 events, adventures and battles we had in 2021 and it is gonna be so awesome!

See you all tomorrow and HAPPY NEW YEAR TO YOU ALL!

# NEW YEAR 2021 RECAP

HAPPY NEW YEAR AND FIRST DAY OF 2022 EVERYONE!

---

It was January 1st, 2022 and it was the very start of the new year.

Mascots: HAPPY NEW YEAR EVERYONE!

Me: And a very good Happy New Year to you as well.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Bloom was getting ready for her next Ambassador Mission and then Brain Freezer appeared.

Brain Freezer: Can I go with you this time, Bloom?

Bloom: You sure can.

Nico: You guys are gonna have an awesome time together.

Me: Yep. Hope you guys kick some bad guy butt.

Bloom: Oh we will. Ready to go?

Brain Freezer: Yep.

They opened the portal to the Yost Fantastic 4 World and they went through it and were off.

They arrived in the Yost Fantastic 4 world.

Yost Reed: Hey Bloom.

Bloom: Guys, I'd like you to meet my archenemy.

Brain Freezer: Name's Brain Freezer and I am called that because I am an ice power master.

Yost Johnny: Awesome to meet you.

Yost Susan: That is so awesome.

Yost Johnny: You look like a kid version of Blizzard.

Brain Freezer: That's true. Thanks.

Yost Johnny: You're welcome.

Yost Reed: I didn't expect to see you back so soon.

Bloom: Yeah sorry. It's New Years Day and J.D. leads again today.

Yost Reed: Oh. That makes sense.

Brain Freezer: It's awesome to be here to meet you.

Yost Thing: Yep it sure is.

Brain Freezer: I'm glad there's also another Blizzard on this Earth.

Yost Thing: (frowns) Well, he ain't exactly around anymore.

Bloom: Oh no. What happened?

Yost Thing: Annihilus killed him.

Bloom: Annihilus?

Yost Susan: He's an interdimensional warlord from the Negative Zone.

Bloom: What can you tell us about him?

She told them about him.

---

Annihilus, nicknamed The Living Death That Walks, is a alien supervillain from Marvel Comics and a classic recurring enemy of the Fantastic Four and the Guardians of the Galaxy, usually serving as the main villain of story arcs involving the Negative Zone and sometimes arcs that are not, such as when he later became a threat to the entire universe as the main antagonist of the cosmic storyline Annihilation, where he commanded the Annihilation Wave and later became the main villain of the Thanos Trilogy.

The being later known as Annihilus was born from an incident involving a Group of tyrannian explorers on the planet Arthros in the Negative Zone. The tyrannians were forced to release the experimental spores they carried with them on the planet in order to save themselves.

Centuries later, the spores formed an insectoid being, smart but pretty weak. Luckily, the creature used the technology of the tyrannians to survive and build an exoskeleton for himself as well as discovering the powerful artifact known as the Cosmic Control Rod.

The creature, named himself Annihilus, soon became obsessed with Death and survival and that every sentient being is out to kill him or steal the Cosmic Control Rod from him. Driven by his paranoia, Annihilus conquered planet Arthros and many other planets in the Negative Zone.

Annihilus first encountered the Fantastic Four when they entered the Negative Zone seeking anti-particles needed to treat Sue's cosmic ray-related pregnancy complications. Annihilus's minions captured the heroes, but they escaped, stealing his Control Rod. They returned it after siphoning off the needed anti-particles and returned to Earth.

Annihilus was challenged by Janus the Nega-Man, a research scientist, who developed a module capable of harnessing antimatter energy within the Negative Zone. Annihilus defeated Janus, forcing the Nega-Man to lead him to Earth, but Janus was instead seemingly killed in the exploding atmosphere where matter meets antimatter. Annihilus nearly crossed over to Earth through one of Mister Fantastic's portals, but was driven back by the Avengers. Annihilus battled the Frightful Four, and once again attempted to escape the Negative Zone, but was foiled by Spider-Man and the Human Torch.

Sensing great power within Franklin Richards, Annihilus abducted him, along with the Fantastic Four, Medusa, Wyatt Wingfoot, and Agatha Harkness into the Negative Zone. He used a machine to prematurely release the child's full power potential, hoping to transfer the expended energies into himself. The Four defeated Annihilus and escaped back to Earth. Annihilus later allied with Mr Fantastic against the Mad Thinker.

Blastaar, a fellow Negative Zone villain and warlord, stole the Control Rod and left Annihilus to die. Desperate, Annihilus tried to escape to Earth. He was defeated by the Avengers and Fantastic Four before returning to the Negative Zone. He was revived by Blastaar and regained his Control Rod.

Annihilus attacked the dimension of Asgard, home of the Norse Gods, but was repelled by Odin. Annihilus later kidnapped a sleeping Odin, transporting him to the Negative Zone to steal his power. Annihilus was defeated by Thunderstrike.

Annihilus began leading the Annihilation Wave, an enormous fleet of Negative Zone battleships, ostensibly claiming to have the goal of conquering the universe. He claims that the universe is expanding into areas of the Negative Zone, making the universe now rightfully his territory. His forces destroy the Kyln, an intergalactic power station and maximum security prison, and the planet Xandar, headquarters of the Nova Corps. He allies with Thanos and two beings that were trapped in the Kyln by Galactus, Tenebrous, and Aegis. Tenebrous and Aegis defeat Galactus and the Silver Surfer, and the two are connected to a giant mechanism in Annihilus' starship. Annihilus' goal is actually creating a massive Power Cosmic bomb that will destroy the Universe and the Negative Zone, leaving Annihilus the only survivor. Thanos betrays Annihilus and Drax and the Silver Surfer manage to free Galactus, who destroys the Annihilation Wave. Nova battles and kills Annihilus. Annihilus was later reborn as an infant with all of the original's memories.

During the War of Kings, the Negative Zone is invaded by Darkhawk and his ally Talon. They discover the infant Annihilus and his Cosmic Control Rod have been placed under the care of a lesser lord of the Negative Zone, Catastrophus. Catastrophus had been using the Cosmic Control Rod to stunt the development of the infant Annihilus, hoping to prolong his own rule. Talon slew Catastrophus and seized the Control Rod, before calling out to the infant Annihilus and asking it to remember in the future that he had spared the creature's life.

During a later incursion into the Negative Zone, Johnny Storm discovers that Annihilus's forces have been rebuilt to "pre-Crunch assault levels," but are currently embroiled in a struggle with Blastaar's forces. Central to that struggle is a city built from the remains of the Negative Zone Prison Alpha. The war is further complicated by the involvement of the Universal Inhumans.

The Human Torch dies stopping a horde of aliens from the Negative Zone. Later, when Reed Richards opens a window to the Negative Zone and menaces Annihilus with the Ultimate Nullifier, Annihilus in return brandishes Johnny's uniform to Reed.

Annihilus uses regenerative surgery to revive the Human Torch, turning him into a gladiator when he refuses to reopen the portal from the Negative Zone.

Annihilus is contacted by an alternative version of Reed Richards (one of the last survivors of the Council of Reeds) via the Cult of the Negative Zone, a religious movement worshiping Annihilus. As part of a plan to orchestrate an event known as the "War of Four Cities", Richards offers to open a massive portal between the Negative Zone and Earth, allowing the Annihilation Wave to pass through. Annihilus agrees, and sends forces to attack the Baxter Building and secure its Negative Zone gateway. Johnny Storm learns of the plan and enlists the Inhumans Light Brigade in an uprising, attacking Annihilus' forces as they prepare to cross over. With the aid of Light Brigade member Kal Blackbane, Johnny wrests the Cosmic Control Rod away from Annihilus, and takes control of the Annihilation Wave armada, using it to battle the Kree fleet as well as the Mad Celestials. Annihilus is captured and a leash is placed around his neck and he's forced to live in Peter Parker's apartment.

After a rebellion breaks out for free elections in the Negative Zone, Annihilus wins as a write-in candidate for new leader of the Negative Zone, with 14,980,336,901,214 votes for him.

It is later revealed that Annihilus is still trapped in a child form, and has been using a mechanized stand-in for public appearances. Seeking to return to a more impressive size, he has his agents arrange the abduction of Bruce Banner. After his scientists study Banner's physiology and learn what allows him to transform into the Hulk, Annihilus is mutated into a gigantic, more monstrous form. With this new form, Annihilus and his army make another attempt to conquer the universe. They are successful, ravaging many worlds and killing most of Earth's heroes. However, with help from the One Above All, Thanos and Adam Warlock are able to travel back in time and prevent Annihilus' invasion from ever occurring. Warlock then uses his powers to devolve Annihilus into a primitive insect, which is then stepped on by Thanos.

---

When she was done they were shocked!

Bloom: Whoa! That is awful!

Yost Reed: This is going to sound crazy. But I think right now, we should make an effort to destroy much of Annihilus' forces.

Bloom: With us by your sides we will gladly make sure they are destroyed.

Brain Freezer: That's right!

Bloom: And I think they are coming right now!

They saw a massive army of Annihilus's horde coming in the tens of millions!

Yost Susan: We need to take this fight to the Negative Zone!

Bloom: Lets go!

Bloom snapped her fingers and teleported them all to the Negative Zone and then Bloom fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a dragon and it hit numerous horde members and incinerated them in an instant!

Brain Freezer: TASTE ICE!

Brain Freezer fired waves of ice and froze them in ice.

Yost Johnny and Bloom: FIRESTORM DRAGON INFERNO!

They fired massive blast so fire and it formed into a massive dragon and incinerated them in an instant!

Yost Johnny: So that was a combo attack?!

Bloom: Yes it was. Teamwork is one of the most powerful weapons we have on the team.

Brain Freezer: Yep it sure is.

Yost Johnny: Awesome!

Then YOST ANNIHILUS came! Yost Annihilus: Fantastic Four! We meet again!

Yost Johnny: (gags) I see you still haven't gotten a breath mint.

Yost Annihilus: (growls) Just once, I'd like you to refrain from making those stupid jokes of yours!

Bloom: How about this then? Is your brain as tiny as your minions are or were you just born that way because of your lack of a brain?

BURN!

Yost Annihilus: I WILL KILL YOU FOR THAT!

Bloom fired a massive blast of fire and burned him in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Brain Freezer: And you should really develop a taste for Mint Chip ice cream because it will give you better breath than smelling like lizard droppings all day!

Brain Freezer fired a massive blast of ice and froze him.

Yost Annihilus: You remind me of another being with ice powers.

Brain Freezer: Are you talking about the Blizzard of this world that you killed?

Yost Annihilus: (laughs evilly) Oh, I remember him. I remember how he screamed as my pets tore him and those other two apart when those Avengers were foolish enough to fight me!

Brain Freezer: Dude, you're fucking sick!

Bloom: We should just kill you right here and right now but we'll save you for when our friends rip your fucking ass apart!

Yost Johnny: Yeah!

They smashed him down.

Bloom: That should hold him till we face him later on. Lets get out of here!

They opened the portal back home and Suddenly, two of Annihilus' minions grabbed Yost Johnny.

Yost Johnny: THEY GOT ME, GUYS! SAVE YOURSELVES! I'M A GONER!

Yost Thing: WE'RE LEAVING NO MAN BEHIND!

Bloom fired two blasts of fire and blew the minions that grabbed him apart and she grabbed Yost Johnny and flew out of the Negative Zone and the portal closed.

Yost Johnny: Thanks Bloom!

Yost Susan: Well, we didn't kill Annihilus. But most of his monsters are destroyed.

Yost Reed: That's true and Bloom, you and Brain Freezer have worked incredibly well together with us. Your teamwork is amazing.

Bloom: We've had a lot of training and a lot of skills taught to us. One of the most powerful rules we have is Those who Break The Rules Are Trash and Those Who Abandon Their Teammates are

Worse Than Trash.

Yost Susan: Wow that is very motivational and very true.

Yost Thing: It sure is amazing.

Brain Freezer: A shinobi taught us that rule. It has been a huge and powerful rule for us.

Yost Reed: It sure is very helpful.

---

Back at the estate, I was looking up stuff on the computer. I had a lot of things running through my mind about why Camp Kidney turned into such a no fun zone because of Scoutmaster Lumpus and WHY he did what he was doing for so long. I was scrolling through newspapers dating back years before the team was formed. But then something caught my eye. It dated back to March 14th, 2001.

Me: Whoa look at this!

Nico: What is it?

Me: "Mad Reindeer, Algonquin C. Lumpus escapes from Maximum Security Insane Hospital. Extremely Dangerous Lunatic."

Nico: Reindeer? Lumpus was really a reindeer and not a moose?

Me: "Lumpus is responsible for doing a string of terribly insane crimes to camps and establishments all over the state of Wisconsin and destroying their fun. Committed to a maximum security insane asylum for life, Lumpus escaped yesterday and has yet to be found. Considered to be extremely dangerous."

Nico: WHOA! So that's why they couldn't find him after all this time! He changed his appearance to that of a moose!

Me: No wonder!

Bloom and Brain Freezer came back.

Me: Hey guys. How did it go?

Bloom: It was awesome!

They told us about it and it was awesome.

Me: WHOA! You guys faced Annihilus and his horde? That is awesome!

Nico: You guys showed them what teamwork can do to them. Way to go guys.

May: Who should go with you next time?

Bloom: All the Winx Club next time.

Me: Good choices. I'm going to get a smoothie at the mall. I'll be back in a few minutes.

Nico: Okay.

I went to the mall and came back.

---

After I came back home, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, The Black Lanterns, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, Alternate Tawna, Lani-Loli, Akano, Kupuna-Wa, and Ika-Ika were heading to the planet of Ryut, the home of the Black Lanterns, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to fight and destroy the four evil Elemental Masks, Py-Ro, The Elemental Mask of Fire, Wa-Wa, The Elemental Mask of Water, Lo-Lo, The Elemental Mask of Wind, and Rok-Ko, The Elemental Mask of Earth.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on the planet Ryut.

Me: You said it, big guy. I haven't forgotten just how spooky this place really is.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D., and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to fight and destroy the four evil Elemental Masks, Py-Ro, The Elemental Mask of Fire, Wa-Wa, The Elemental Mask of Water, Lo-Lo, The Elemental Mask of Wind, and Rok-Ko, The Elemental Mask of Earth.

Nico: Uh oh, looks like one of your enemies is here and on the loose, Crash.

Crash Bandicoot: It looks like it, Nico. But, those four are in for a nasty surprise when they see me.

Aku-Aku: (Jamaican Accent) That's true, Crash, but this is also a bad sign: one day soon, we'll run into my evil twin brother, Uka-Uka, in the future.

Lani-Loli: I can't believe that monster was freed after you sealed him away long ago, Aku-Aku.

Aku-Aku: (Jamaican Accent) I thought so too, but it was because of Cortex that Uka-Uka was freed from his prison. But, we've always put a stop to that monster.

Lincoln: Ugh, and I remember when Crash and all of you told us about Uka-Uka, he's nothing but a monster filled with malice.

Coco Bandicoot: You got that right, Lincoln. He's another embodiment of pure evil and malice.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of five girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the five girls, but they've been cornered by Py-Ro, The Elemental Mask of Fire, Wa-Wa, The Elemental Mask of Water, Lo-Lo, The Elemental Mask of Wind, and Rok-Ko, The Elemental Mask of Earth, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the five girls, but they've been cornered by Py-Ro, The Elemental Mask of Fire, Wa-Wa, The Elemental Mask of Water, Lo-Lo, The Elemental Mask of Wind, and Rok-Ko, The Elemental Mask of Earth, and they're going to kill them.

Crash Bandicoot: Those bastards, I'm going to burn them alive for this!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired four powerful rainbow energy blasts at the Elemental Masks, and got hit badly. When the four Elemental Masks saw us, they were mad, and they were even more mad when they also saw Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, Alternate Tawna, Lani-Loli, Akano, Kupuna-Wa, and Ika-Ika with us.

Py-Ro: Crash Bandicoot and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, now we can get our revenge on you for what you did to us!

Crash Bandicoot: Shut your mouth, hothead! You four brought this on yourselves when you were let loose by Uka-Uka. And just to let you know, I'm not the same bandicoot who beat you four long ago.

Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Sword of The Skylanders from his wider and more muscular back, and the 6'11" tall and extremely muscular bandicoot hero had transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Angel of Bravery and Courage, which brought terror to their faces, and Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and we also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Py-Ro, Wa-Wa, Lo-Lo, and Rok-Ko, who fired blasts of fire, water, ice, wind, lightning, and rocks at us, but we dodged them, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy and elemental forces at them and they exploded with incredible power.

Then, Lincoln and Crash Bandicoot fired red energy blasts at Py-Ro, Wa-Wa, Lo-Lo, and Rok-Ko, which hits the evil Elemental Masks and sucked out all of their elemental powers, and they and the rest of us made them our own. Then, Lincoln and Crash Bandicoot cuts Py-Ro, Wa-Wa, Lo-Lo, and Rok-Ko down, and they exploded in four purple vortexes and their spirits were Super Hakaied forever, and we cheered wildly for what we've done as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Lincoln got the five girls and we teleported back home.

Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the five girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The five girls were Riri Hojo, Mayumi Akutagawa, Chizuru Mitsudera, Kodama Awaza, and Shigure Hanasaki from Hand Shakers.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Riri Hojo, Mayumi Akutagawa, Chizuru Mitsudera, Kodama Awaza, and Shigure Hanasaki.

Nicole: From Hand Shakers, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Riri Hojo: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Riri Hojo and the other four girls saw who it was that saved them from Py-Ro, Wa-Wa, Lo-Lo, and Rok-Ko, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue

eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Riri Hojo: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the four clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, as we cheered over the scene.

Riri Hojo: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, five Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love then appeared around the necks of Riri Hojo, Mayumi Akutagawa, Chizuru Mitsudera, Kodama Awaza, and Shigure Hanasaki. We told everyone of what happened on Ryut, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we fought on Ryut were Rok-Ko, Py-Ro, Lo-Lo, and Wa-Wa, the four evil Elemental Masks and enemies of Crash Bandicoot and his friends. But, when we showed them what we did to them, everyone cheered wildly for us and hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem piled on him and they all kissed him all over and he had a lovestruck look on his face. But, this means one thing: now, we have Crash Bandicoot's enemies to deal with in the future, but we're more than ready for them.

* * *

After getting rid of the four evil Elemental Masks this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, we were getting ready to go to Bubblaine for some fun, and we also invited The Masters of Evil along for the trip. All of the boys were dressed in large swim trunks in their favorite colors with elemental forces and mythological animals on them, the girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with elemental forces and mythological animals on them, and we had on our accessories, jewelry, and we had our weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Me: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Lincoln: We're ready, J.D.

We left the Estate, and we headed for Bubblaine, and when we arrived, those who haven't been to Bubblaine were amazed at how beautiful it was.

Vypra: So, this is Bubblaine, it sure is amazing.

Me: That's right, Vypra.

Eli: And I remembered that you and your harem and Lincoln and his harem have been to Bubblaine during your dates.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli, and it's amazing here.

Spyro: This is definitely awesome.

Crash Bandicoot: You got that right, Spyro. It's so amazing here.

Rarity: And look at that amazing Glass Tower in the middle of the ocean and with those four fountains surrounding it, it's beautiful.

We then began swimming in the water, and we also saw the four fountains spraying water toward the Glass Tower, and it was beautiful. We also were resting on towels we placed on the sand, and we also were working on our tan, and some of us were also playing on the sand. Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars and colored orbs orbiting around our legs were glowing, and we saw something in the distance. It was Mollusque-Lanceur, an enemy of Mario who tried to suck out the water from the Glass Tower, and now, he's back and he wants revenge.

Nicole: Oh great, it's Mollusque-Lanceur. That arrogant octopus is back and he wants revenge.

Lincoln: I'm going to turn that overgrown piece of calamari into sushi!

Me: Save some for me, big guy.

Crash Bandicoot: Let me join in too, boys.

Lincoln, Crash Bandicoot, and I unholstered our massive swords from our wider and more muscular backs and we transformed, and we went at Mollusque-Lanceur, and we fired powerful rainbow energy blasts and elemental forces at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, we came down on him and with three powerful downward one-handed slashes, we cut down that evil arrogant octopus, as he exploded into tentacles, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever.

We holstered our massive swords on our wider and more muscular backs and power down, and we'd gathered the tentacles, and we put them on the grill and seasoned them, and they tasted good when we took a bite. Then, we came back home to the Estate.

Lincoln: That was so awesome!

Lana: You said it, bro. Man, we had a ton of fun on Bubblaine.

Lola: And we saw the fountains spraying water into the Glass Tower, and it was so beautiful!

Luan: Yeah, and you, J.D., and Crash Bandicoot turned that overgrown octopus into sushi when he showed up uninvited and worst of all, wanting revenge on Mario, Lincoln.

Lincoln: But, we turned him into octopus sushi and we grilled his tentacles on the grill, and seasoned them.

Morgana: And they tasted delicious.

Nico: You said it, Morgana.

Lori: And we also worked on our tans while we were out in the sun.

Lincoln: You said it, Lori.

Paige: Yeah, and I really like the tanned complexion you now have, Linky.

And Paige was right that Lincoln had quite an awesome looking tan all over his massive and powerful muscular upper and lower body, and we also had the same tan as well.

Luna Loud: Next time, we should go to any of the other locations you guys have gone to, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Good idea, Luna.

---

Later it was time for our New Years Day Party at Lynn's Table and it was an awesome way to start the new year.

Poromon: Isn't this a Happy New Year?

Nico: It sure is Poromon.

Me: A toast to the start of 2022!

Everyone: HERE HERE!

We clinked our glasses.

Nico: Boy 2021 had a lot of awesome things happen to us.

Eli: Boy it sure did and the most infamous out of them all was the 20 Days of Darkness.

Lori: (sighs sadly) That literally wasn't one of my best moments. I drove Nico into secluding himself into his room for a few days.

Leonard: How were you supposed to know that the Digimon Emperor was influencing Nico when the Sullen 6 were broken out?

Me: Yeah Lori that wasn't your fault. Also we were warned about that happening to us thanks to Cameron Clix. He told us everything that was going to happen during those 20 days.

Eli: That's right and we were told that all of that would happen during those 20 days. They were going to be Hell from the start.

Me: Besides they weren't all that bad. I did have that Dream that showed me where to find Gari and siblings for Princess Luna.

Varie: Yeah and we got to see Apple Bloom ascend to Princess of Cutie Marks.

Lori: That was literally cool. And that was the second dream J.D. had that helped out Princess Luna.

Me: Yep it sure was. And it was on the first full moon of the year. In January on the 28th I think.

Nico: Yep it sure was. That was awesome.

Gari: It sure was and it was awesome that J.D. found us.

Me: It sure was.

Boy Lynn: I remember the battle against the Midnight 13.

Mammoth: Lynn and Lightning helped out with that every now and then.

Me: They sure did. That was really cool and me and Zarya appreciated that.

Zarya: Boy we sure did.

Me: Taking on the dark demons of Twilight and friends was really awesome and epic.

Nico: It sure was and you did it in many parts of the world.

Eli: That was so awesome.

Me: Yep and we took many of the fights to different planets to avoid causing serious damage to the planet.

Laney: Very smart thinking there and we saw that all on TV and it was cool.

Me: Yep that was cool.

Lynn: I remember the War against Grandfather. (sighs) I had to put on the Mask of the Beast to avoid being stressed out.

Shiv: Next time, you should ask Grim for permission.

Maria: Assuming there is a next time.

Ben: (to Lynn) Just a reminder: I told you I wasn't bailing you out if we got caught.

Lynn: I know.

Me: And the day before that was the day we also reunited with Axel and A.T.O.M. That was awesome. It was awesome to see and help my friends in A.T.O.M. But the War with Grandfather on July 20th was really awesome and Epic.

Nico: That was awesome. And it was really cool how we destroyed the ultimate evil of the Kids Next Door.

Numbuh 1: That was really amazing.

Numbuh 362: And it was also the day I got proposed to.

Laney: That was awesome and amazing.

Lana: Boy it sure was.

Laney: I remember the war against Xehanort.

Bane: Didn't you kill Evil Marluxia there?

Laney: I sure did and that was awesome. That monster had it coming to him.

Marluxia: And I'm proud of you Laney.

Laney: That was so awesome though.

Lincoln: It sure was. I remember during first 13 days of the 20 Days of Darkness had me and all my sisters transform during that time as we took on each member of Organization XIII.

Nico: Boy that was awesome. How did the transformation order go during that time.

Roxas: Luan transformed first against an evil me.

Larxene: Lincoln transformed 2nd against an evil me.

Marluxia: Laney transformed 3rd against an evil me.

Luxord: Lily transformed 4th against an evil version of me.

Demyx: Luna transformed 5th against an evil version of me.

Lea: Lola transformed 6th against an evil version of me and that was when Nico locked himself again.

Nico: Yeah.

Saix: Lisa transformed 7th against an evil version of me.

Zexion: Lucy then transformed 8th against an evil version of me.

Aeleus: Lynn then transformed 9th against my Nobody, Lexaeus.

Vexen: Lana transformed 10th against an evil version of me and then after that is where Apple Bloom ascended and became the Princess of Cutie Marks.

Eli: That was so awesome.

Lori: Boy it literally was.

Xaldin: Lori then transformed 11th against an evil version of myself.

Xigbar: And then Leni transformed 12th against me.

Me: That has been awesome. And then I released my full power on Xemnas.

Nico: You sure did.

Linka: Then there was the war of Equestria.

Eccentro: All of us had a chance to pummel those assholes. (to the mascots) Especially you guys.

Poromon: YEAH We gave those 23 dirtbags a massive one two, buckle my shoe!

We laughed.

Nico: That's funny but true.

Me: But the awesome part about that battle on April 12th was that it made all of Equestria completely united.

Laney: It sure did and that is awesome.

Me: And we've helped out lots of ponies and people in Equestria all over too.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Eli: Boy no kidding. That is awesome. Bro you had lots of dreams that helped you out in helping people in Equestria too.

Me: I sure did. They have not just been dreams but they were awesome visions into the past. I helped Princess Luna be reunited with Moondust, Snowdrop and her Children of the Night, I found Starlight's mom, Discovered how Adagio, Sonata and Aria got their siren powers, discovered how Sunset became powerhungry, Cadance's sister, Princess Celestia's daughter and so much more.

Laney: That is awesome.

Princess Celestia: Those dreams are amazing though.

Lily: They sure were and we also helped many people too and even saved many ponies from themselves.

Cozy Glow: Yeah you brought my mom back to me.

Nico: Resurrected Princess Amore, so much was done there.

Lola: I remember when we visited that alternate Earth where Him destroyed everything.

Firefly: That showed the clear consequences of time travel.

Nico: Yeah it REALLY did.

Me: Thank goodness we stopped that in time.

Lynn: Boy no kidding. I'm glad we stopped that.

Lori: That was literally a terrible mistake.

Nico: And we all remember the Battle against Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Myotismon: That was a battle to remember!

Me: That was an amazingly awesome battle!

Lord Drakkon: It sure was! That was so cool!

Laney: That was also where we discovered that we had Scottish in our blood.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Si it sure was amazing.

Me: That was one of the most unforgettable battles ever. We saved the world from impending destruction and destroyed and defeated 25 of the most dangerous and most evil monsters ever known.

Eli: That was amazing!

Baron Mordo: It sure was.

Nunnally: What really infuriates me is that Morag was going to kill the Loud's all for some Stupid Peace and Quiet!

Me: (GROWLS) That fuckfignewton witch!

I clenched my fist so tight that blood poured out through my knuckles.

Me: GRR! That name makes me want to rip a tree in half. What she was going to do was horrible! (Calms down) But at least she is gone for good. But lets not also forget that October 10th was also known as not only the Battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm but also The Great Alicorn Ascension.

Lana: That was so awesome.

Minuette: Boy it sure was cool.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure was awesome. And now Equestria has 18 Princesses.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure does. That is amazing.

Lola: Yep.

Leni: I remember how we met the ToQgers.

King Hiss: You thought you were useless at the time.

Leni: I know.

Nico: But that was an awesome birthday back then.

Myotismon: It sure was cool.

Me: That was a really awesome and fun birthday for you Nico.

Right Suzuki: It sure was cool. And J.D. you tested out your powers on Emperor Z.

Me: That was so awesome. He gave you guys a hard time on TV. But he did show one amazing trait that sets him apart from many ruthless villains that the Rangers have faced over the last 47+ Years and that is that he has a sense of honor despite having a heart of darkness.

Supernova Zap: That is so true.

Emperor Z: It sure is and that was amazing that you have an incredible sparkle J.D.

Me: And it got even brighter and brighter ever since.

Nico: Yep it sure did.

Lars: I remember Nico going to Takashi's world.

Raven Branwen: Lots of zombies and humans died that day.

Nico: Yeah they sure did and that was one of the darkest events I've ever seen in that world. What started out as a normal school day turned into Hell on Earth and the ultimate fight for survival.

Myotismon: That was a sight of awful terror.

Laney: It sure was. And all because of one man's evil ways.

Saya Takagi: That was a total nightmare.

Rei Miyamoto: What happened was absolutely horrible.

Me: All because of Shido. That guy was an absolutely heartless fiend! He didn't give a flying fuck about anyone. Only his own safety and he was willing to throw anyone under the bus to save his own skin.

Takashi: But what really infuriates me is those people that were brainwashed by him. They called me and my friends children.

Me: We should have killed them.

Nico: I know. I should have killed those monsters. They didn't deserve to live after what they said.

Me: Yeah. If they do come back in the future and I have a feeling they will, we will kill them.

Nico: That's right. And that is a mistake that I will make sure to rectify.

Me: They will get what should have been coming to them.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Lisa: We got to see what the world would be like in 5,000 years.

Calamitous: All thanks to an accident on Lori's part.

Me: It sure was cool to see it though.

Eli: The 71st Century was really cool though.

Laney: It sure was cool though.

Lana: It sure was.

Me: And it was awesome to see what we looked liked during that time.

Nico: Yep.

Luna: I remember when we met Kameo.

Hydro Man: You were dead set on killing Kalus at that time.

Luna: I know dudes. But I have been a huge guardian to my family ever since I was made as Lincoln's guardian.

Me: That's true and it is completely understandable.

Nico: It sure was.

Kameo: And I also helped you all out when you guys met the ToQger's the first time.

Laney: Yeah that was really something.

Nicole: Yeah it was awesome. That was so awesome.

Me: And I got to try out the fun Cowboy Impressions over in Appleossa before we went to Kameo's world.

Nico: Oh yeah! And I still think you watched way too many cowboy movies.

We laughed.

Me: My dad got me into them and I watched many of them and learned a lot from them. But it's the Clint Eastwood and John Wayne movies mostly that got me hooked.

Eli: Awesome.

Lexx: I remember when we met Reggie, Otto, and the others.

2016 Morbucks: It's a REALLY good thing we took Evil Vanitas' Keyblade before they fought them.

Stacy Bolton: I know. That was so awesome. And it was great to see them back in the world of Monsters Inc. And it was awesome seeing them in Ocean Shores, California.

Ranamon: That was really amazing y'all.

Nico: And Stacy has really awesome moves too.

Stacy Bolton: Learned all I could from Bobby and also they didn't call me the Lightning Shark just for show.

Nico: That is an awesome nickname.

Leon: Remember how we met Arrietty and her family?

Artie Ziff: I sure do.

Nico: That was really cool.

Me: Yep and it was shortly after we watched The Secret World of Arrietty. I met Arrietty and her family in the Butchart Gardens in British Columbia.

Laney: That is so cool.

Arrietty: It sure is. I think it's amazing that you know so many awesome places J.D.

Queen Bea: I think so too and that is what makes J.D. amazing and he knows this planet like the back of his hand.

Me: Not the entire planet but that is cool.

Lana: We had awesome races around the planets last month.

Vexen: And we took down the first 12 Twisted Princesses.

Nico: That makes 28 Twisted Princesses left.

Me: Oh boy. We got our work cut out for us.

Eli: But thanks to Allie's expertise and experiences with them we've been well prepared for them.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Larry: I remember how we met the Zyuoghers.

LeQuack: (French Accent) Sheila's mother was also brought back.

Sheila: That was a big an amazing adventure. But it was really awesome.

Unicorn: That was a shocker for you.

Sheila: It sure was.

Me: Yeah no kidding. But it was awesome help them again like I did back in 2017 even though that was by accident. But also they helped us back when we met the Animated Transformers too.

Linka: That was another awesome adventure too. Where we went into the world of the Animated Transformers.

Eccentro: That was a cool one. And we also kicked Sentinel Prime's big-chinned butt!

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Nico: I hate that version of Sentinel Prime.

Lori Jimenez: I know. How Ultra Magnus had that version in his ranks and not being able to stop him before he made his move is beyond me.

Nico: No kidding there.

Sentinel Prime: Yeah that version of me was one Arrogant motherfucking son of a bitch. Pardon my French.

Earl Basset: I thought I was the only one that said that.

Lane: Think that was awesome? How about when we met the Kyurangers?

Eris: You were having bad luck at the time.

Lane: I know.

Me: But it was awesome heading to Universe 19 to take on the remnants of the Jark Matter. They deserved to be destroyed for their

crimes.

Nico: You got that right.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Lane: But I realized during that time that I was accident prone because I was moving too fast.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: I remember when we killed Kurata.

Electro: Your powers were flickering on and off at the time.

Nico: That was because his transformation was being awakened and that was awesome.

Ronnie Anne: It sure was cool to see that.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Qin: Yep. And Kurata had it coming.

SaberLeomon: He sure did. What he did was terrible and pure evil.

Me: Yeah no shit! That guy was SERIOUSLY fucked up in the head.

Yang: He sure was. He was a ruthless and big time asshole.

Motor Ed: He seriously sure was!

Ruby Rose: You got that right!

Deker: Yeah what an honorless fiend! He wanted to wipe out all the Digimon and rule over the world with an iron fist!

Nene: That is pure evil!

Me: Thank goodness we killed him. Nico you would have blown his head off with an elephant gun right?

Nico: You bet I would. Burt? Think you can lend me your Elephant

Gun if he does return from the Warp?

Burt Gummer: No problem Nico.

Nico: Thanks. Can't wait to blow that monsters head off.

Lucy: I remember when we met Mal and her friends.

Webstor: You were having trouble controlling your powers at the time.

Me: Yeah you accidentally blasted a huge hole in the wall of the mall. That was intense. But that was because Lucy was undergoing an incredible transformation awakening.

Nico: Yep. That was awesome.

Laney: It sure was.

Eli: Another series of amazing adventures we have and are still going on are these rescues we're going on.

Me: I know. We've been rescuing all kinds of people over the last 8 months. This is awesome.

Nico: Yeah it sure is cool.

Clyde: The most amazing rescue I had was when we rescued everyone in Perfection.

Syd Chang: Boy that was really cool!

Vapor: Yeah it sure was. And those ugly Graboids were scary and ugly.

X-Ray: They sure were. And that was really cool that you all used a carrier helicopter to get everyone out of there.

Me: First time we ever used it too. That was cool.

Mindy Sterngood: It sure was cool.

Luke: Thanksgiving was awesome this year!

Cavalier: I certainly enjoyed the Turkey.

Me: All the food we had on Thanksgiving was awesome.

Eli: It sure have been having fun with all the food on the holidays.

Nunnally: Yep.

Loni: Christmas was good as well.

Anti Wanda: And for once, the original Morbucks wasn't there to ruin it. (To 2016 Morbucks) No offense)

2016 Morbucks: None taken.

Me: But yeah that was good the original Morbucks didn't ruin it. That little brat.

Laney: Yep.

Lana: What a monster.

Me: But Christmas was so fun.

Nico: Yep and the food was awesome too.

Vypra: I remember when we went to the World of The Box Trolls

Luan: (laughs) That was a cheezy adventure! (Laughs)

We laughed.

Me: That was funny! But yeah it was true.

Raven: That was a really awesome adventure though.

Roquefort: And you guys all made really awesome cheese during then. That was cool.

Nico: (Drools) And you all know how much I love cheese. But anyone that hates cheese is my enemy.

Myotismon: Yeah no kidding.

Me: I didn't know we could make good cheese too.

Nico: Yeah.

Loki: Let's not forget Alexis giving birth.

Stinky Butt: I hope her kids have her ice powers.

Me: I have a feeling they will.

Alexis: Lets hope they do. That would be awesome to see.

Jaden: It sure would be cool.

Femme Fatale: That was really cool having your children born on Christmas Eve.

Speed Demon: It sure was. You guys are two lucky awesome parents now.

Nico: Yep.

Me: It sure would be awesome to see that.

Levi: We also saved Aliens from A Disease that caused them to beat themselves up.

Professor XXXL: J.D. got the worst of it.

Me: I know. And I got the living shit kicked out of me by my own arms.

Nico: Ouch. But those were some seriously grotesque and unusual changes we all saw when we saw them pump that DNA into you.

Piper: Boy it sure was.

Fixer: No kidding there.

Bloom: That was gross.

Leif: We also Discovered how Nowhere got the source of its power.

Condiment King: I didn't expect that at all.

Nico: Yeah none of us did.

Me: Yeah who would have ever thought that Nowhere got all of the supernatural energy that was plaguing it for years was because of a meteor that crashed to Earth millions of years ago. And it had the power to Warp Reality.

Nico: That is really freaky.

Laney: No kidding.

Lily: We also had an amazing birthday with Sandy.

Ebon: There was a lot of nudity there.

Me: Yeah after a really unusual and really rare event that happens once every 100 years.

SpongeBob: Neptune's Moon turned us into wild animals which is really awesome.

Patrick: It was cool.

Sandy: That was a really interesting and amazing birthday.

Squidward: It sure was something.

Me: It felt like something out of both a nature documentary and a battle in the jungle with Captain Hook returning so to speak.

Maria: Yep. 2021 has very eventful.

May: (looks at Arkayna, Rainbow Dash, Twilight, and Tecna) And the adventures are only just starting.

Twilight Sparkle: They sure are going to be awesome.

Me: Yep. I can't wait till January 7th. But until then, we got a lot of preparation to do. First up is the world of Blue Dragon where Arkayna met Shu and friends. Our target there is Nene and that tyrant is going to pay for his crimes.

Lord Drakkon: He sure will.

Me: But we're ready for anything.

Yep we sure are. We later went back home. We then saw Lincoln and his family packed up.

Nico: Where are you guys going?

Lincoln: Well, after all we've been through, we figured it's time for the 14 of us to unwind and take a break from adventures for a while.

Laney: We've already taken down a lot of bad guys the past year. So, it's time for us to let the rest of you guys have a turn in the spotlight.

William: Oh, c'mon! Was it something Nico said?

Luna: (smiles) No, dudes. This time, we mean it in a good way.

Me: Now guys there's no need to worry. This time they are going on vacation. They talked it over with me last night and they decided to take a vacation to get some rest and unwind.

William: Oh. That makes sense. Where are you all going?

Lori: We're going to Hawaii.

William: Cool!

Maria: You guys are gonna have fun.

Me: They more than earned it after everything that happened over the last year.

Leni: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Maria: You guys take care of one another, okay?

Lynn: Sure thing, Maria.

Me: You guys have fun okay?

Lincoln: We will J.D. (Hugs me)

Lola: (hugs Nico) Take care of everyone else, okay, Nico.

Lori: And tell Bobby and my kids we'll be literally back soon.

Eli: I will.

Lincoln: You sure you don't want to come with us J.D.?

Me: I'm sure buddy. This is your vacation. You and your family earned this after going through so much.

Electro: That's right. You all go and have fun. Who knows? You might meet more girls to rescue in Hawaii.

Lincoln: We just might. We'll see you all next week on the seventh!

Everyone: Bye guys!

They were off.

William: So. What now?

Nico: Now? We keep doing what we do best. Kick bad guy ass!

Just then, we heard an explosion coming from the city.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: (to Maria, William, and May) You guys, ready?

Me: READY!

Maria: READY!

May: READY!

William: READY!

The three of them smirked at me as May got out her Blaziken, Maria turned into her water form, and William got out his blaster.

Me: LETS FLY AND BURN!

We flew out to stomp bad guys.!

Meanwhile in the world of Blue Dragon, Shu and friends were getting ready for the ultimate climactic battle with Nene.

Shu: Team Loud Phoenix Storm will come and help us. Arkayna said they will come.

Zola: We know Shu.

Bouquet: This is gonna be awesome to have them help us out.

Shu: We're going to be ready for Nene. Lets get ready guys! (FLARES UP AURA) BLUE DRAGON HO!

Blue Dragon roared and went for the screen and it faded to blue!

THE END!

---

Another awesome fanfic done and an awesome way to start the new year.

HAPPY NEW YEAR TO YOU ALL! Hope you have awesome plans for the new year in 2022 and it's gonna be so awesome. We've had a lot of amazing events happen to us in 2021 and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. I'm going to be on a break from January 2nd to January 6th and rest my brain after working for a long time without a break. It was very profitable for the information world and it was awesome. As you all saw at the end the next chapter is gonna be on January 7th and it's gonna be in the world of the anime for the awesome video game series called Blue Dragon and we're going to go after the evil Nene. There are gonna be 6 rescues for me and six rescues for Lincoln from the second to the 7th and I'll have to do the rescues for each of those days as I think about them and come up with ideas and transformations for them all. But 2 of them on the second are revealed. One on my rescue is for Yan Lin and the 2nd for Lincoln's rescue is for Kadma. I'll think of the rest as we go along. But I'll see you all on the 7th.

See you all next week on Friday.

# INTO THE WORLD OF BLUE DRAGON

GREAT TO BE BACK AFTER A LONG BREAK!

---

January 2nd

---

Over in Japan, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Yan Lin and Birdie Emerson the Sylveon Gene-Slammer were there to embark on another awesome rescue.

Birdie Emerson: Japan yet again for another awesome rescue.

Me: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Nene: I wonder who we'll meet this time.

Marie: (Russian Accent) It'll be a good one that's for sure.

Erica: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Qin: As long as it's not a gross one.

Birdie Emerson: It won't.

Birdie concentrated as her hair fell out.

Eli: It's gonna be a cool one though.

Birdie turned into SYLVEON!

Erica: Awesome!

Kia: This is gonna be awesome.

We arrived at the Tokyo School and there we saw a boy with ocean blue hair.

Natsuru: Oh wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Awesome to meet you all.. My name is Natsuru Seno.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Yan Lin: Same here.

Lina: I like your hair. It's beautiful.

Natsuru: Oh thank you.

Lina: You're welcome.

Natsuru: I'm also a strange one. Watch this.

He glowed and then turned INTO A GIRL! And she was a smoking hot bombshell.

Me: WHOA!

Natsuru: (Girl's voice) Yeah I have the power to turn into a girl too. All the boys flock to me.

Nicole Chan: That is amazing.

Yan Lin: It sure is.

Me: Wow.

Natsuru: I also have fire powers and I am what's called a Kamphur. We are Genderswapping Heroes in a sense.

Me: That's amazing.

Eli: It sure is cool.

Me: I can give you separate forms and Natsuru can be one person and your female persona can be another.

Natsuru: Wow! I'll have to be called Natsume because I think it's cool.

Me: Awesome. Here we go.

I fired a beam of magic and split them and made Natsuru a boy again and his Female Persona was now on the outside.

Maria: Wow! That is awesome.

Natsume: Wow! I look awesome to be on the outside.

Natsuru: Thanks J.D. and it's awesome to have a twin.

Me: I can tell.

Natsume: We also found these two.

Out came a Caam, Serenity of Gusto and a Simorgh, Bird of Divinity.

Me: Whoa! Caam, Serenity of Gusto and Simorgh, Bird of Divinity.

Simorgh: (Hawaiian Accent) That's right. My name is Lolanai Kelekolio and I'm from Hawaii.

Nicole Chan: Whoa you're a Simorgh Gene-Slammer.

Simorgh: That's right.

?: Too bad you won't live to change back.

A figure came out and it was DR. LORCA!

Me: Dr. Lorca!

Maria: You sure don't know how to learn do you?

Dr. Lorca: You will pay for killing me!

Suddenly, Yan Lin's black eyes turned neon sky blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with winds, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached our target, she left pink energy, winds, life energy, and angels with every step. Then, Yan Lin was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with fire, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Yan Lin emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Yan Lin grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had sky blue highlights in the bangs of her long black hair, she has sky neon blue eyes and a pink energy aura with winds, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Wind Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Wind Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Wind Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with sky blue phoenix on it, pink skirt with winds on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and winds on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with winds surrounding it. Yan Lin has massive black angel wings with sky blue tips on the large black feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large sky blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large sky blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a sky blue kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Yan Lin, Member of Team C.H.Y.K.N., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of Dark Nerissa and Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Winds, and Life Energy, Dear Friend of Nerissa, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ヤン・リン、チームC.H.Y.K.N.のメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとフォボスの駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、クインテセンス、風、生命エネルギーのマスター、ネリッサの親愛なる友人、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Yan Lin transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE FIRESTORM PHOENIX OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Yan Lin's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Dr. Lorca saw it, he flew into a rage and tried to attack, but Yan Lin fired a powerful blast of wind at him, and sent him flying into a wall.

Yan Lin: (Divine Echoing Voice of Wind and Hope) **Now you will pay for your crimes against nature Lorca.**

Me: WHOA!

Yan Lin fired a wave of wind and smashed him all over and Natsume fired waves of fire and incinerated him into nothing!

Natsuru: YEAH!

Me: Take that you fucked up asshole!

I then put on my blind man glasses and Eli, Syrus and Natsuru covered their eyes and I snapped my fingers and Birdie and Lolanai were reverting back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes. Lolanai was human again and she and Simorgh were partners and were going to work together.

---

After my rescue, Lincoln, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Nicole, and Kadma were heading to the Sensei Earth Realm in the Skylands, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but he and his team are going to deal with Princess Shroob, another enemy of the Mushroom Kingdom, along with Madame Rouge, who's returned from the dead and she wants revenge.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the Sensei Earth Realm in the Skylands, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the five girls there, but we're going to deal with Princess Shroob, another enemy of the Mushroom Kingdom.

Lynn: That's right, big guy.

Lori: Along with Madame Rouge, who's returned from the dead and she wants revenge. We knew it was literally only a matter of time before Madame Rouge returns from the dead. But, this is the perfect opportunity to get rid of her for good.

Laney: You said it, Lori, and Kadma's going to transform.

Lana: Yeah, I heard from J.D. that Yan Lin had also transformed, and when Hay Lin saw it, she was so proud of her.

Kadma: And now, I'm the only one left to transform.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of five girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the five girls, but they've been cornered by Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the five girls, but they've been cornered by Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, and they're going to kill them.

Lori: That sadistic tyrant and that shapeshifting bitch, let's get them!

Lincoln, his siblings, Nicole, and Kadma rushed on over.

Madame Rouge: Die in the name of The Brotherhood of Evil!

But, before Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge could kill them both in the name of The Brotherhood of Evil, Lincoln fires a very powerful blast of rainbow fire, which hits Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, and really burned them. When they saw Lincoln and his team here, they were pissed off.

Nicole: You just don't even know when to leave well enough alone, do you, Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge.

Lincoln: We already knew it was a matter of time before you decide to show your face again, Madame Rouge. Now, we're going to get rid of you and Princess Shroob once and for all, and don't think it's going to be easy since you don't see J.D. here. We're not the same kids who beat you long ago.

Kadma: And I've had it up to hear with the both you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Kadma's black eyes turned neon green, and she is surrounded by a pink energy aura with rocks, lava, life energy, and angels, she unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back, and as she approached Madame Rouge, she left pink energy, rocks, lava, life energy, and angels with every step.

Kadma: Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, the crimes that the both of you and The Brotherhood of Evil have committed across the world can never be forgiven. As the Earth Guardian of Kandrakar, you are hereby sentenced to death for your vile crimes.

Then, Kadma was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with rocks, lava, life energy, and angels surrounding it, there was an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kadma emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kadma grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon green eyes and a pink energy aura with rocks, lava, life energy, and angels surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Earth Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Earth Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Earth Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved pink blouse with green phoenix on it, pink skirt with lava and rocks on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and lava and rocks on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with lava and rocks surrounding it. Kadma has massive black angel wings with green tips on the large black feathers, she has her massive Sword of Kandrakar in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Kadma, Member of Team C.H.Y.K.N., Guardian of Kandrakar, Destroyer of

Dark Nerissa and Phobos, Slayer of Evil, Master of Quintessence, Earth, and Life Energy, Dear Friend of Nerissa, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

カドマ、チームC.H.Y.K.N.のメンバー、カンドラカーの守護者、ダークネリッサとフォボスの駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、クインテセンス、地球、生命エネルギーのマスター、ネリッサの親愛なる友人、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Kadma has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 KANDRAKAR QUINTESSANCE VOLCANIC ROCKSTORM PHOENIX OF LIFE AND JUSTICE!

Lincoln and his team were amazed by Kadma's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge saw it, they flew into a rage and tried to kill Kadma, but Kadma fired a powerful blast of lava at Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, and it severely burned them.

Lincoln: Wow, Kadma's transformed.

Lori: Now, all of the Guardians of Kandrakar have literally transformed.

Nicole: Boy they sure have! This is so awesome!

Kadma: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Volcano and Kandrakar Justice) **And now, it's time to put an end to both Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge for good.**

Lincoln: That's right, The Shroobs' reign of terror, along with The Brotherhood of Evil's reign of terror ends here and now!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and his sisters also transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and they unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and they went at Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, life energy, stars, and rocks and lava at them, and they explode with incredible power as they hit them. Then, Lincoln fired two powerful blasts of red energy, and as they hit Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, he had began sucking out all of their powers, and he and his team made them their own. When he was done, Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge tried to use their powers, but they couldn't, and it meant they were now powerless.

Lincoln chained Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge's arms and legs with powerful rainbow energy chains, and with two powerful one-handed swings from his improved massive Sword of Taranis, he cuts down Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge and they exploded in purple flames and not only were they Super Hakaied, all of the spirits of the other dead members of The Brotherhood of Evil were also Super Hakaied forever.

Lincoln and his team all cheered wildly, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Kadma's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the five girls who were there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Rana Linchen, Ouka Tenjouin, Kazuha Aoi, Elizabeth Mably, and Aika Takeuchi from Freezing.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rana Linchen, Ouka Tenjouin, Kazuha Aoi, Elizabeth Mably, and Aika Takeuchi.

Nicole: From the Freezing anime, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rana Linchen: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rana Linchen and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rana Linchen: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones of himself went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and his sisters, Nicole, and Kadma cheered over the scene.

Rana Linchen: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, five Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Rana Linchen, Ouka Tenjouin, Kazuha Aoi, Elizabeth Mably, and Aika Takeuchi.

Lori: Nice job, Linky, and you are going to tell J.D., Nico, and the Titans about this, right?

Lincoln: Of course, and when they hear we killed and Super Hakaied Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, they're going to go wild. But, General Immortalus is still out there. You see, when I cut down Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, not only were they Super Hakaied, but the other dead members of The Brotherhood of Evil were also Super Hakaied as well.

Luna: Nice one, dude.

They went back to Hawaii, and Lincoln told me, Nico, the Teen Titans, and the rest of us back home of what happened, and when Lincoln told us that not only were Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge Super Hakaied, but every last one of The Brotherhood of Evil was also Super Hakaied, and that was awesome news, but he also told us that General Immortalus is still out there, but if he shows up, we'll be ready for him in the future. We were so proud of Lincoln taking charge and taking on the role of a leader, just like his ancestor Duke Lincoln 400 years ago.

After Super Hakaing Princess Shroob, Madame Rouge, and all the spirits of the dead members of The Brotherhood of Evil this time for good, Lincoln and his sisters return to Hawaii, and they and the parents were then training intensely in the mobile gym Lincoln set up, and they were doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, they got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his family got ready for their day on the beach.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo and the thirteen elemental forces on them and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lynn Sr. then snapped his fingers, and the 21-year-old 7'0", brown-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular patriarch was dressed in large green swim trunks with a phoenix and plants and fruits on them and large green sandals, along with his large weighted green bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large green orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lee was dressed in red swim trunks with boxing gloves and flames on them. Lyra, Liberty, and Lena were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with their elemental forces on them.

The 6'0" tall Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and with their favorite mythological animals on them, along with their colored weighted bands on their biceps and thighs, jewelry, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around their legs, and they also had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And Rana Linchen, Ouka Tenjouin, Kazuha Aoi, Elizabeth Mably, and Aika Takeuchi were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, and they also had on their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Lincoln: Alright, now all that's left is Mom.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah, where is she?

Rita Loud: Oh honey.

Then, when Lynn Sr. turned around, he saw Rita Loud, and she was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with her jewelry on and weapons holstered. When Lynn Sr. saw her, his face had an atomic red blush on his face and steam came out of his ears.

Lynn Sr.: Hubba Hubba!

But, he's not the only one blushing like crazy, when Rita saw her 21-year-old 7'0", brown-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular patriarch dressed in large green swim trunks with a phoenix and plants and fruits on them and large green sandals, along with his large weighted green bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large green orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, she had an atomic red blush on her face, hearts in her eyes, and steam coming out of her ears.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Rana Linchen: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln, the girls from Freezing, his siblings, Lynn Sr., and Rita went out into the beach, and they had fun with Lincoln surfing in the water, Lori and the others were playing on the sand, Rana Linchen and her friends also joined in, Rita Loud was sitting on a beach towel and reading a book, and Lynn Sr. was with her. Then, Lincoln, Lori, and Lynn were lifting heavy anchors, and when Rana Linchen and her friend saw Lincoln lifting those heavy anchors, their faces were blushing like crazy.

Lola: (Giggles) Ooh, looks like Rana and her friends are really enjoying seeing Linky lift those heavy anchors.

Laney: Just like the other girls in his harem.

Rana Linchen: And we heard all about your deeds all over the universe, and they were awesome.

Luna: We've made our mark all over the universe and we've also been helping out others in need.

Elizabeth Mably: And we heard that you guys were the ones who destroyed the Empire of Niflheim, that was so awesome.

Lincoln: That was definitely awesome, and we also met Noctis Lucis Caelum and his friends. Plus, J.D. made Sherlock Hound an ambassador to Eos and Insomnia, and it was perfect though, since Sherlock Hound's archenemy in The Masters of Evil is Ardyn Izunia.

Lori: And Sherlock Hound also has the legendary Dark Knight Sparda as his guardian demon and mentor, and it'll be literally awesome when they face off in their first usual battle.

Luna: When they faced off in their warm-up battle, it was already intense, dude, since they have ages of experience in combat and magic. It'll get even more intense when they face off in usual battles.

Luan: Two Legendary Warriors of Darkness facing off, one who's a demon who turned against Mundus and his legions 2,000 years ago and defeated them and the other who was destined to sit the throne, but was denied because of taking the Starscourge into him. Whoa, that's really going to be intense, and like Luna said, they're extremely powerful since they have ages of experience in combat and magic.

Then, they had some lunch, Ulti-Burgers that Lynn Sr. cooked up on the grill, and then, after an hour of rest in the sun and working on a tan, they also continued having fun in the ocean. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and his clones went up to Rana Linchen, Ouka Tenjouin, Kazuha Aoi, Elizabeth Mably, and Aika Takeuchi, and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they share a very passionate and romantic kiss with the girls wrapping their left arms around the wider and more muscular backs and their right hands on the massive wide pecs of Lincoln and his clones, and his siblings and parents cheered for them. Then, they came back to their rooms in the hotel to have some more quality time before they get some sleep, but the Louds' fun in the Hawaiian sun was just beginning.

---

Later Maria called in the PatRangers and LupinRangers.

Kairi Yano: You need us for something, Maria?

Maria: (to the Lupinrangers and Patrangers) I need the 7 of you to come with me, Nico, Wiilliam, and May to come with me on a mission to get rid of the vaping factory.

Keiichiro: We should probably bring one more person with us.

Me: Perhaps I can go. I have a hand in dealing with monsters like this.

Maria: Great. And Eli can help too if you want J.D.

Eli: I will gladly go with you Maria.

Maria: Thanks bro. You won't regret this. We're going to make those monsters pay for trying to poison my sister.

Me: And the people I know that have this kind of business is The Logan Cartel. They are the most dangerous Mafia Clan in the country.

Nico: I've heard about them. I've been after those guys for years. It was long before I joined the team.

Me: Since it's January 2nd it's your turn to lead for this one Nico.

Nico: Okay. I know where they are hiding out. Lets roll.

We were off.

At a warehouse on the wharf, numerous men and women were working with chemicals when suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof of the warehouse and water rained down and mermaid singing was heard and then we came down.

Nico: YOU ASSHOLES ARE IN BIG BIG TROUBLE!

Man: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! KILL THEM!

They pulled out their guns and Eli used the Force and pulled their guns out of their hands and brought them over to us.

Eli: Ah ah ah. There will be no guns pointed at us.

Maria: You assholes think it's funny trying to give kids like my little sister vaping pens?! Think again!

Me: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO We're taking you down by force!

We smashed and pulverized them all over and really let them have it. Later the entire Logan Clan Mafia was being carted off by the FBI and the CIA and they were going to prison for a long time.

---

January 3rd

---

On the planet Cholganna, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Bloom and Taylor Emerson the Leafeon Gene-Slammer were there to go on another awesome rescue. But this is also a dangerous one because also there is the rogue ninja Kyasarin and she is known as the Dark Angel of The Uchiha.

Taylor Emerson: So who is Kyasarin?

Me: She is known as the Dark Angel of The Uchiha Clan. She was born with a nasty and evil persona inside of her. She was originally a nice and sweet and gentle girl with a kind and giving heart and she had dreams to become the greatest and most amazing kunoichi in the world. But there is a terrible darkness inside her that took over the day that Sasuke left the village to go to Orochimaru to get power to kill Itachi.

Haumia: Oh man. So we're trying to save her from herself.

Allie Wilde: That is not going to be easy. How dangerous is she?

Me: An S-Rank Rogue Ninja with power stronger than Madara Uchiha.

Qin: Oh man.

Me: Yep.

Taylor Emerson: That is gonna be brutal.

Taylor concentrated and groaned as her hair fell out and then she turned into LEAFEON!

Me: Keep your eyes peeled. She is not called the Dark Angel of the Uchiha just for show. She has this ultra amazing and powerful Kekkei Genkai that enables her to sprout pitch black angel wings that are dark as the night.

Ellie Singh: Wow that is amazing.

Nora Venice: Incredible.

?: Let us help too.

We saw a Blizzard Princess and a Togemogumon!

Me: Wow! A Blizzard Princess and a Togemogumon.

Togemogumon: (French Accent) Pleasure to meet ze famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I am Jacqueline Florentine. Pleasure to meet you all.

Maria: Wow a Togemogumon Gene-Slammer. Awesome to meet you.

Togemogumon: Merci.

Me: You're from France. Pleasure to meet you.

Eli sensed something.

Eli: Above us in the trees!

We looked up and I fired an energy blast and blew the tree apart and out of it came KYASARIN UCHIHA!

Me: Kyasarin Uchiha, the Dark Angel of The Uchiha.

Kyasarin: You came to die haven't you.

Me: No we came to save you.

Kyasarin: From what?

Me: From this monster that you've become.

Bloom: I won't let you be tormented by this monster anymore Kyasarin.

Suddenly, Bloom's blue eyes turned neon sky blue, and she was surrounded by an orange and blue energy aura with flames, dragons, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword from her back, and as she approached Kyasarin, she left orange and blue energy, flames, dragons, and phoenixes with every step. Then, Bloom was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange and blue energy with flames, dragons, and phoenixes surrounding it, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Bloom had emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Bloom grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had sky blue highlights in the bangs of her long orange hair, she has sky neon blue eyes and an orange and blue energy aura with flames, dragons, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with orange phoenix on it, blue skirt with flames on them, blue pants, blue high heels, and a blue long sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons, phoenixes, and flames on the coattails and on the back is a dragon with flames surrounding it. Bloom has massive orange angel wings with light blue tips on the large black feathers, she has her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an orange kanji right below the dragon that said, "Bloom, Leader of The Winx Club, Princess of Domino, Destroyer of The Trix and Valtor, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Alfea College and the Magix Dimension, Friend to Many, and Master of The Dragon Flame, Phoenixes, and Angels."

ブルーム、ウィンクスクラブのリーダー、ドミノの王女、トリックスとヴァルターの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、アルフェア大学の擁護者と魔法の次元、多くの人の友であり、ドラゴンフレイム、フェニックス、エンジェルのマスター

Bloom has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 WINX DRAGON FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Bloom's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Kyasarin saw it, she fell into a rage and tried to attack, but Bloom fired a powerful blast of fire at her, and it hit her and sent her flying into a tree.

Bloom: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire and Dragons) **Kyasarin there is still good in you. Sasuke is no longer evil and a threat to anyone.**

Me: And to show my point…

I fired a beam of magic and it hit Kyasarin and it caused a blob of darkness to separate from her and it formed into DARK KYASARIN!

I then fired a crystal beam and imprisoned Dark Kyasarin in a black crystal for all eternity and beamed her to the Pluto prison.

Kyasarin then came over to me and then she hugged me and cried hard.

I then had Eli and Syrus cover their eyes and I reverted Jacqueline and Taylor back to normal and Maria gave them new clothes and we later went back home.

Back at the Leaf, me and my group told Lady Hokage what happened.

Me: So you see Lady Hokage, Kyasarin had this evil darkness that took over and it made her go rogue and turned her into a monster that was part of the Akatsuki. She was on the planet Cholganna and we faced her and I separated the darkness from her and imprisoned it in a black crystal and beamed it to the Pluto Prison. What happened to her was not her fault. It was the result of this evil persona inside of her and I separated it from her.

Kyasarin: It's true Lady Tsunade. I am so sorry for everything I did. I was so consumed with grief over Sasuke leaving for Orochimaru that I snapped and the darkness inside me took over and I couldn't regain control.

Lady Tsunade: I understand and you are given a full pardon for everything you did. And you are now part of the Redemption Squad.

Kyasarin: Thank you Lady Tsunade.

We were given Super S-Rank Credit for the mission.

---

After my rescue, Lincoln, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Nicole, and Sheena Entranzi were heading our to the Sensei Fire Realm in the Skylands, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the four girls there, but Sheena got word that her old enemy, Claudius, has returned.

Lincoln: Whew, we're here in the Sensei Fire Realm, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the four girls there, but Sheena got word that her old enemy, Claudius, has returned. When she told us about Claudius, we knew right then and there that he's going to get turned into scrap metal.

Lori: That's right, bro, and when Sheena found out, her eyes turned red and she packed tons of guns and explosives with her.

Luna: Makes sense though, since this is another one of her enemies from long ago.

Lily Loud: But, he's going to get turned into scrap metal for what he's done.

Sheena Entrazi: That's right, Lily. Wait until I find that cybernetic tyrant, I'll blow his head off and send him off to Hell!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of four girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the four girls, but they've been cornered by Claudius, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the four girls, but they've been cornered by Claudius, and he's going to kill them. Let's blow his cybernetic hide to Hell!

Lincoln, his siblings, Sheena, and Nicole rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy at Claudius, which hits him on the back, and it allowed the girls to head over to them. When Claudius saw them, he was enraged, but even more when he saw Sheena there too.

Sheena Entranzi: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Claudius?

Claudius: I will not stop until the Commonwealth Empire is rebuilt, and any who get in my way will all die!

Lincoln: Fat chance, scrap heap. You're heading for the junkyard for good!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Sheena got out her guns, and Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and they unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and they went at Claudius, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, bullets, grenades, and elemental forces, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln fired a blast of red energy, which hits Claudius and Lincoln began sucking out all of the energy from the suit that Claudius is in, and he was also sucking out Claudius' energy, and Lincoln's aura flared up as he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger, and it caused Claudius to then explode, killing him and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. They cheered wildly as they holstered their weapons and power down. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the four girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The four girls are Yumeko Jabami, Kirari Momobami, Ayame Nureba, and Mary Saotome from Kakegurui.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yumeko Jabami, Kirari Momobami, Ayame Nureba, and Mary Saotome.

Nicole: From Kakegurui, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yumeko Jabami: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yumeko Jabami and the other three girls saw who it was that saved them from Claudius, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck,

large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Yumeko Jabami: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the three clones went up to Yumeko and her friends and the other went up to Sheena Entranzi, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and his sisters and Nicole cheered over the scene.

Yumeko Jabami: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, four Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Yumeko Jabami, Kirari Momobami, Ayame Nureba, and Mary Saotome. Then, Lincoln and his siblings returned back to Hawaii, and they told us that they rescued Yumeko Jabami and her friends from Claudius, and we'd cheered wildly for them when Lori showed us what they did. Then, Sheena returned to the Estate, but she and the other members of Lincoln's harem have a plan in the works, and Nico and I found out about it, but we're keeping our mouths shut.

After finally getting rid of Claudius this time for good, Lincoln and his sisters return to Hawaii, and they and the parents were then training intensely in the mobile gym Lincoln set up, and they were doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, they got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his family got ready for another day at the beach. Plus, the girls that Lincoln rescued today are also joining in too.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo and the thirteen elemental forces on them and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lynn Sr. then snapped his fingers, and the 21-year-old 7'0", brown-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular patriarch was dressed in large green swim trunks with a phoenix and plants and fruits on them and large green sandals, along with his large weighted green bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large green orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lee was dressed in red swim trunks with boxing gloves and flames on them. Lyra, Liberty, and Lena were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with their elemental forces on them.

The 6'0" tall Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and with their favorite mythological animals on them, along with their colored weighted bands on their biceps and thighs, jewelry, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around their legs, and they also had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Rita Loud was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with her jewelry on and weapons holstered.

And Rana Linchen, Ouka Tenjouin, Kazuha Aoi, Elizabeth Mably, Aika Takeuchi, Yumeko Jabami, Kirari Momobami, Ayame Nureba, and Mary Saotome were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, and they also had on their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Yumeko Jabami: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln, the girls from Kakegurui and Freezing, his siblings, Lynn Sr., and Rita went out into the beach, and they had fun with Lincoln surfing in the water, Lori and the others were playing on the sand, Yumeko and her friends also joined in, Rita Loud was sitting on a beach towel and reading a book, and Lynn Sr. was with her. Then, Lincoln, Lori, and Lynn were lifting heavy anchors, and when Yumeko and her friends saw Lincoln lifting those heavy anchors, their faces were blushing like crazy.

Yumeko Jabami: Whoa, he's got to be really strong to lift anything that heavy. How much can weight can he lift?

Laney: Oh, 9,000 pounds and anything else that heavy.

This stunned Yumeko and her friends.

Rana Linchen: Yeah, we were stunned ourselves when we saw him lifting those 9,000-lb dumbbells in the mobile gym.

Ayame Nureba: Whoa. I don't think anyone's going to be messing with him.

Lori: Yeah, and anyone who decides to be stupid and mess with his future wives and his family, he'll break every bone in their body and turn them into human pretzels.

Mary Saotome: Damn. Your brother's someone that no one wants to mess with, and he's your little brother, Lori? How old is he?

Luna: He's 16, dude.

Ayame Nureba: 16 years old?! Whoa, that's one handsome, good-looking hunk of a brother you guys have.

Lynn: We saw him change from an 11-year-old cute kid into a 16-year-old handsome, good-looking hunk with the abnormally massive and powerful muscular body of a God and bodybuilder, but he's still the same person who loves everyone with his heart and wants everyone to be happy and he's also a lot of things, and they're what makes him who he is.

Lori: And he'll still continue to grow and change.

Lincoln came over, and told them that he heard everything from the conversation, and he had a smile on his face. Then, they had some lunch, Ulti-Burgers that Lynn Sr. cooked up on the grill, and then, after an hour of rest in the sun and working on a tan, they also continued having fun in the ocean. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and his clones went up to Yumeko Jabami, Kirari Momobami, Ayame Nureba, and Mary Saotome, and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they share a very passionate and romantic kiss with the girls wrapping their left arms around the wider and more muscular backs and their right hands on the massive wide pecs of Lincoln and his clones, and his siblings and parents cheered for them. Then, they came back to their rooms in the hotel to have some more quality time before they get some sleep.

---

Later Rolf was in his farm making hot dogs and we were watching.

Rolf: It's a very simple process.

But then something hit his ladder.

[Rolf, loses his balance and falls into the machine. He comes out the other end as a giant hot dog.]

Rolf: "I am a wiener!"

Ed: [eating sausages] "You are Rolf!"

Bart: (laughs) Damn right you're a wiener!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) That is funny!

Me: (LAUGHS) That was awesome and hysterical!

Luan: Wait Rolf didn't this happen to you before?

Rolf: Yes it sure did.

Ed: I remember that.

Edd: We were making photos for a calendar to sell for money when this happened to Rolf the first time.

Me: Wow that is crazy.

?: This time it was me.

We saw an anthropomorphic hot dog with sunglasses on.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: A living hot dog!

Me: Who are you?

Hot Dog Gangster: (As Tone Loc) Name's Joe-Bob Beefus but you can call me the Hot Dog Gangster.

Nico: Cool name.

Vypra appeared.

Vypra: He's our newest recruit.

Hot Dog Gangster: Yep and it's great to be part of the team.

Me: You sound just like famous rap singer Tone Loc.

Hot Dog Gangster: Rock on dudes. I like it.

Poromon: (Drools) Oh boy!

Hot Dog Gangster: Don't even think about eating me!

Poliwag: Just one bite!

Vypra: It's all right Poromon. He has amazing hot dog powers.

Hot Dog Gangster: Yep.

He fired hot dogs from his hands and we had some.

Me: MMM! (Eating) Delicious.

Nico: (eating) You make awesome hot dogs.

We laughed.

---

January 4th

---

On the icy planet Hoth, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Flora and Marina the Vaporeon Gene-Slammer were there to destroy an Abominable Snowman there.

Marina: Wow we're back on Hoth again.

Maria: Man is it cold.

Natalie Griffin: Just like during the race.

Me: Yep. And this Abominable Snowman is like the one that we saw the Powerpuff Girls face in the coming books.

Maya Kona: Then this one must be a tough one.

Marina: Yeah but we're ready for it.

Marina concentrated and her hair fell out.

Nicole Chan: Yep we will be ready for it.

Marina turned into VAPOREON! We then encountered an Ice Master and a Sethmon Gene-Slammer named Natasha Alucard from Romania and then we saw THE ABOMINABLE SNOWMAN!

Suddenly, Flora's eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with leaves, animals, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword from her back, and as she approached The Abominable Snowman, she left green energy, leaves, animals, and phoenixes with every step. Then, Flora was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with leaves, animals, and phoenixes surrounding it, there was an eagle flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Flora had emerged, but she was changed forever.

Flora grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has sky neon green eyes and a green energy aura with leaves, animals, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a fairy with the Nature Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on elf earrings with the Nature Kanji in its hands and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Nature Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless green blouse with green phoenix on it, green with leaves on them, green pants, green high heels, and a green long sleeveless trenchcoat with animals and leaves on the coattails and on the back are the animals with leaves surrounding it. Flora has massive brown angel wings with green tips on the large brown feathers, she has her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an orange kanji right below the dragon that said, "Flora, Nature Fairy of The Winx Club, Princess of Linphea, Destroyer of The Trix and Valtor, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Alfea College and the Magix Dimension, Friend to Many, and Master of Nature, Animals, and Angels."

フローラ、ウィンクスクラブの自然の妖精、リンフェアの王女、トリックスとヴァルターの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、アルフェア大学とマジックスの次元の擁護者、多くの友人、そして自然、動物、天使のマスター

Flora has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 WINX FAIRY NATURE STORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Flora's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when The Abominable Snowman saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to attack, but Flora fired a powerful blast of leaves at him, and it hit him and sent him flying into a wall.

We defeated him and reverted Marina and Natasha back to human and then we went back home.

* * *

After my rescue, Lincoln, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Nicole, and Blaze Fielding were heading to the Tech Sensei Realm in the Skylands, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but Lucia Morgan had got word that Metro City crime lord Horace Belger is there, and he's causing havoc.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the Tech Sensei Realm in the Skylands, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but Blaze Fielding had got word that Metro City crime lord Horace Belger is here, and he's causing havoc.

Lynn: That's right, bro.

Lucia Morgan: As soon as I heard that wealthy crime lord who's responsible for the activities of The Mad Gear Gang was here, I got my equipment ready, and I'm looking forward to knocking his brains out.

Lori: When you told us what Horace did in Metro City, Lucia, that's one thing we also don't tolerate: and that's crime lords running loose and doing whatever they want.

Lana: Yeah, what Belger's been doing is trying to take over the city and unleash a reign of terror on Metro City and its citizens. He's got to be stopped here and now.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Horace Belger, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Horace Belger, and he's going to kill them. Let's take him down once and for all.

Lincoln and his team rush on over, and he fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy right at the back of Horace Belger's wheelchair, and it hit and short-circuited it, and he got off it as it exploded, and it allowed the girls to get away. When Horace Belger saw Lincoln and his team here, he was pissed off, but he was even more pissed off when he saw Lucia Morgan here.

Lucia Morgan: Horace Belger, just the lowlife slimeball I've been looking for, you just don't know when to quit, do you?

Lincoln: Consider yourself under arrest for your crimes against Metro City and its population.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Lucia cracked her knuckles, and Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and they unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and they went at Horace Belger, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, bullets, fire, and elemental forces at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crime lord.

Then, Lincoln unleashed a powerful storm of powerful one-handed elemental shockwaves from every last swing of his massive Sword of Taranis and Lucia Morgan fired powerful blasts of fire, and as they hit Horace Belger, they severed his arms and legs, and he screamed in excruciating pain, and the last elemental shockwave and fire blast slashed off the crime lord's head and burned it, and he exploded in purple flames, as the explosion killed him, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. They cheered wildly as they holstered their weapons and power down. Then, Lincoln and Nicole went up to the four girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Margaret Hart, Alice Dawson, Caroline White, Helen Willman, Janet Miller and Lola Fellmondo from Early Reins.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Margaret Hart, Alice Dawson, Caroline White, Helen Willman, Janet Miller and Lola Fellmondo.

Nicole: From Early Reins, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Margaret Hare: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Margaret Hale and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Metro City crime lord Horace Belger, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Margaret Hale: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made six clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to Margaret Hale and her friends and the other went up to Lucia Morgan, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and his sisters and Nicole cheered over the scene.

Margaret Hale: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Margaret Hart, Alice Dawson, Caroline White, Helen Willman, Janet Miller and Lola Fellmondo. Then, Lincoln and his siblings returned back to Hawaii, and they told us that they rescued Margaret Hart, Alice Dawson, Caroline White, Helen Willman, Janet Miller and Lola Fellmondo from Metro City crime lord Horace Belger, and we'd cheered wildly for them when Lori showed us what they did, and then, Lucia heads back to the Estate, but she was coming soon, along with the rest of Lincoln's harem, and Lincoln's going to be in for one big surprise.

After getting rid of Metro City crime lord Horace Belger this time for good, Lincoln and his sisters return to Hawaii, and they and the parents were then training intensely in the mobile gym Lincoln set up, and they were doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, they got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his family got ready for another day at the beach. Plus, the girls that Lincoln rescued today are also joining in too.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo and the thirteen elemental forces on them and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lynn Sr. then snapped his fingers, and the 21-year-old 7'0", brown-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular patriarch was dressed in large green swim trunks with a phoenix and plants and fruits on them and large green sandals, along with his large weighted green bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large green orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lee was dressed in red swim trunks with boxing gloves and flames on them. Lyra, Liberty, and Lena were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with their elemental forces on them.

The 6'0" tall Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and with their favorite mythological animals on them, along with their colored weighted bands on their biceps and thighs, jewelry, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around their legs, and they also had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Rita Loud was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with her jewelry on and weapons holstered.

And Margaret Hart, Alice Dawson, Caroline White, Helen Willman, Janet Miller, and Lola Fellmondo were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, and they also had on their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Margaret Hale: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln, the girls from Early Reins, his siblings, Lynn Sr., and Rita went out into the beach, and they had fun with Lincoln surfing in the water, Lori and the others were playing on the sand, Yumeko and her friends also joined in, Rita Loud was sitting on a beach towel and reading a book, and Lynn Sr. was with her. Then, Lincoln, Lori, and Lynn were lifting heavy anchors, and when Margaret Hale and her friends saw Lincoln lifting those heavy anchors, their faces were blushing like crazy.

Then, they saw Lincoln head out into the water, and he was surfing on his large orange surfboard, and not only did it get their attention, but it also got the attention of the beachgoers of Hawaii, since they know of what Lincoln did long ago when he surfed here and against Frankie Dude. When Lincoln came back to the beach, everyone cheered wildly for the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen, as he came back to his family..

Lynn: Whoa, Lincoln, your surfing's really got the attention of the beachgoers of Hawaii.

Margaret Hale: Whoa, he's really good at surfing, along with writing and reading comic books, playing video games, lifting weights, bodybuilding, and all that.

Lori: That's right, Margaret.

Luna Loud: The dude's a natural at surfboarding, and it's so awesome to see it for ourselves.

Lynn Loud: And speaking of weightlifting, there's a weightlifting competition on Wednesday.

Lincoln: That sounds fun. Hey, do you think that blowhard, Hunk Hardbody, that J.D. humiliated years ago is coming here to compete in this competition?

Lynn: If he is, I hope you humiliate him twice as hard as J.D., Linc.

Luan: Do you think we should also tell Droopy and Dripple about him since they've had a run-in with him long ago, along with McWolf?

Lincoln: If they find out, then, things are going to get ugly.

Lola: Yeah, and it'll get messy if McWolf decides to use the Chains of Torment on him and slice him to shreds with his Dark Slayer of The Underworld zanbato sword on him.

Lana: (Smirks) Plus, think of all the attention you'll get from the ladies, Lincoln.

His sisters had some sly smirks on their faces, along with Margaret Hale and her friends.

Lincoln: Now, now, Lana, this competition coming up on Wednesday's supposed to be for fun.

Lori: Lincoln's right, Lana.

Lincoln: But, once the competition is over, Lori, call Droopy, Dripple, and McWolf and they'll come in after him.

Lori: Gotcha, bro.

Then, they had some lunch, Ulti-Burgers that Lynn Sr. cooked up on the grill, and then, after an hour of rest in the sun and working on a tan, they also continued having fun in the ocean. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and his clones went up to Margaret Hart, Alice Dawson, Caroline White, Helen Willman, Janet Miller, and Lola Fellmondo, and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they share a very passionate and romantic kiss with the girls wrapping their left arms around the wider and more muscular backs and their right hands on the massive wide pecs of Lincoln and his clones, and his siblings and parents cheered for them. Then, they came back to their rooms in the hotel to have some more quality time before they get some sleep.

---

Later we were at a hockey game. But it wasn't just ANY hockey game. It was a hockey game with the famous Mighty Ducks.

Poromon: Oh boy! A hockey game! I want to be the puck!

Me: This is not just a Hockey Game.

Nico: COOL! The Mighty Ducks! I love seeing their action moves and awesome stunts.

Wildwing Flashblade saw us.

Wildwing Flashblade: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you Wildwing and it's an honor to meet the awesome heroes of Puckworld.

Me: The Anaheim Ducks are one of my favorite hockey teams next to the Colorado Avalanche. But you guys are awesome heroes of hockey and beating up the bad guys.

Mallory McMallard: We are honored though.

May: So, any bad guys of yours we need to keep an eye out for?

Wildwing Flashblade: The Saurians are our most dangerous bad guys.

Shanan: I know the Saurians. They are a race of Dinosaur aliens that are one of the most feared warriors in the universe.

Nico: I know them too. Like my race the Saiyans and the Thalionians they are considered to be one of the most feared warriors in the galaxy.

Vegeta: That is interesting that you are facing the Saurians. We destroyed them and their home planet when we worked for Frieza.

Mallory McMallard: Wow! That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. And you guys are fighting remnants of them.

Me: Some of them must've gone into hiding while Frieza was still expanding his empire.

Wildwing Flashblade: That is interesting.

Tanya Vanderflock: Maybe you can help us out in destroying them for good.

Me: We would be honored.

January 5th

On the planet Pandora, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Musa and Hailey Kerumma the Flareon Gene-Slammer were there to have another awesome rescue.

Hailey Kerumma: The Planet Pandora again. I wonder who we're going to rescue here this time.

Me: We'll find out soon.

We had Hailey transform first and then we met a Hexe Trude and a Luminoth Gene-Slammer named Gabrielle Florence from Italy and we then encountered THE PURPLE DRAGONS, THE MOST BRUTAL GANG IN ALL OF NEW YORK!

Suddenly, Musa's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with soundwaves, angels, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword from her back, and as she approached The Purple Dragons, she left pink energy, soundwaves, angels, and phoenixes with every step. Then, Musa was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with soundwaves, angels, and phoenixes surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Musa emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Musa grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights in the bangs of her dark blue hair, she has sky neon blue eyes and a pink energy aura with soundwaves, angels, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Sound Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Sound Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Sound Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with yellow phoenix on it, pink skirt with soundwaves on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with soundwaves, phoenixes, and angels on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with soundwaves surrounding it. Musa has massive dark blue angel wings with pink tips on the large dark blue feathers, she has her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a yellow kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Musa, Fairy of Harmony and Music of The Winx Club, Princess of The Kingdom of Harmony, Destroyer of The Trix and Valtor, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Alfea College and the Magix Dimension, Friend to Many, and Master of Soundwaves, Music, Phoenixes, and Angels."

ムーサ、ウィンクスクラブのハーモニーと音楽の妖精、ハーモニー王国の王女、トリックスとヴァルターの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、アルフェア大学とマジックス次元の擁護者、多くの友人、そして音波、音楽のマスター、フェニックス、そして天使

Musa has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 WINX FAIRY SOUNDWAVE PHOENIX ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Musa's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when The Purple Dragons saw it, they fell into a rage and tried to kill Musa, but Musa fired a powerful blast of sound at the Purple Dragons, which hits them, and it sent them flying into a bunch of trees and then we blasted them all over and killed them.

Then we had Gabrielle and Hailey revert back and we went back home.

---

After my rescue, Lincoln, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Nicole, Brittney Knudson, The Goths of Darkness, and Sypha Belandes were heading down to Transylvania, Romania, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but Sypha got word that Carmilla is there, and she wants revenge for what happened to Dracula.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in Transylvania, Romania, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but Sypha got word that Carmilla is here, and she wants revenge for what happened to Dracula.

Lori: So, another servant of Dracula is here, huh? But, I sense this is also personal for Sypha, right?

Lincoln: Yeah. You see, Sypha told me about the persecutions of her fellow witches, and the one who caused it was Carmilla.

Lincoln's siblings gasped in shock.

Lucy Loud: Gasp, so Carmilla was the one who caused the persecutions of Sypha's fellow witches?

Sypha Belnades: That's correct, Lucy.

Brittney Knudson: We'll make sure that we avenge your fellow sisters, Sypha, and see to it that the one who began the persecution is destroyed for good.

Lincoln: You said it, Brittney.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Carmilla, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Carmilla, and she's going to kill them. Time to end her for good.

Lincoln and his team rush on over, and he fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy right at Carmilla, and she dodged it, and the six girls rushed on over. When Carmilla saw them, she was pissed off when she saw the killers of Dracula here.

Sypha Belnades: Carmilla, I will never forgive you for what you did in causing the persecutions of my fellow sisters long ago. Your master, Dracula, has already paid the price for his crimes, and now, it's your turn.

Lincoln: You will pay for what you did, not only in causing the persecutions of Sypha's fellow sisters, but also for tormenting mankind.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Sypha had her magic ready, The Goths of Darkness, Brittney, and Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and they unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and they went at Carmilla, and they fired very powerful blasts of rainbow energy, light, darkness, elemental forces, and creatures of darkness at her, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Carmilla.

Then, Lincoln and Sypha Belandes fired two massive powerful blasts of holy light at Carmilla, and she was turned to ashes and was killed, and her evil spirit was Super Hakaied forever. They cheer wildly as they holstered their weapons and power down. Then, Sypha hugged Lincoln as she wrapped her arms around his waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her in a comforting hug, and he lifted her.

Lincoln: It's okay, Sypha, it's over. We avenged your fellow sisters.

Sypha Belnades: Thank you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Sypha.

Then, Lincoln and Sypha shared a kiss, and he gently set her down, and he and Nicole went up to the six girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Tokiha Mai, Minagi Mikoto, Kuga Natsuki, Fujino Shizuru, Higurashi Akane, and Okuzaki Akira from Mai-Hime.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Tokiha Mai, Minagi Mikoto, Kuga Natsuki, Fujino Shizuru, Higurashi Akane, and Okuzaki Akira.

Nicole: From Mai-Hime, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Tokiha Mai: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Tokiha Mai and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Carmilla, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many

Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Tokiha Mai: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to Margaret Hale and her friends and the other went up to Lucia Morgan, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and his sisters and Nicole cheered over the scene.

Tokiha Mai: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Tokiha Mai, Minagi Mikoto, Kuga Natsuki, Fujino Shizuru, Higurashi Akane, and Okuzaki Akira. Then, Lincoln and his siblings returned back to Hawaii, and they told us that they rescued Tokiha Mai, Minagi Mikoto, Kuga Natsuki, Fujino Shizuru, Higurashi Akane, and Okuzaki Akira from Carmilla in Transylvania, Romania, and we'd cheered wildly for them when Lori showed us what they did, and then, Sypha heads back to the Estate, but she was coming soon, along with the rest of Lincoln's harem, and Lincoln's going to be in for one big surprise.

After getting rid of Carmilla this time for good, Lincoln and his sisters return to Hawaii, and they and the parents were then training intensely in the mobile gym Lincoln set up, and they were doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, they got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his family got ready for another day at the beach. Plus, the girls that Lincoln rescued today are also joining in too.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo and the thirteen elemental forces on them and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lynn Sr. then snapped his fingers, and the 21-year-old 7'0", brown-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular patriarch was dressed in large green swim trunks with a phoenix and plants and fruits on them and large green sandals, along with his large weighted green bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large green orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lee was dressed in red swim trunks with boxing gloves and flames on them. Lyra, Liberty, and Lena were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with their elemental forces on them.

The 6'0" tall Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and with their favorite mythological animals on them, along with their colored weighted bands on their biceps and thighs, jewelry, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around their legs, and they also had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Rita Loud was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with her jewelry on and weapons holstered.

And Tokiha Mai, Minagi Mikoto, Kuga Natsuki, Fujino Shizuru, Higurashi Akane, and Okuzaki Akira were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, and they also had on their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Tokiha Mai: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln, the girls from Early Reins, his siblings, Lynn Sr., and Rita went out into the beach, and they had fun with Lincoln surfing in the water, Lori and the others were playing on the sand, Yumeko and her friends also joined in, Rita Loud was sitting on a beach towel and reading a book, and Lynn Sr. was with her. Then, Lincoln, Lori, and Lynn were lifting heavy anchors, and when Margaret Hale and her friends saw Lincoln lifting those heavy anchors, their faces were blushing like crazy.

Lynn: Hey, bro, today's the day of the Weightlifting Competition.

Lincoln: I know, Lynn. This is going to be so awesome and fun.

Lori: And we got word from the beachgoers that muscle-bound blowhard, Hunk Hardbody, that J.D. humiliated years ago is competing in the competition.

Lincoln: Yeah, I should've guessed he'd be here, Lori. Well, I know what to do to someone like him.

Then, it was time for the Weightlifting Competition, and Lincoln was ready for some fun in this one, and of course, Hunk Hardbody was already here, and the crowd was already booing and hissing at him. Plus, at home, we were watching the competition.

Me: Oh man, Lincoln's competing in the Weightlifting Competition.

Nico: And his opponent is Hunk Hardbody, you did tell me that you humiliated that blowhard long ago when you guys went to the beach, and of course, he's another foe of Droopy and Dripple.

Me: That's right, Nico. Plus, the girls in Lincoln's harem have their little surprise planned for Lincoln.

Nico: (Snickers) Ooh, that's right.

Maria: I hope Lincoln puts that muscle-bound blowhard in his place.

William: I've got a feeling he's going to do more than that.

Me: Boy I remember when I humiliated him in the Muscle Beach competition here in Gotham Royal York.

Adagio Dazzle: You beat him J.D.?

Me: Yep. It was so awesome.

The competition started as the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen Lincoln lifted up a heavy barbell with weights on both ends weighing up to 9,500 lbs., and he lifted it up with ease, and that proves just how strong he is, and that got the crowd cheering like wild and the local girls there swooning. This got Hunk Hardbody really mad, then he was up, and he tried to lift up the 9,500-lb barbell, but he was having trouble. Lincoln won the barbell lift round, but the competition was starting.

The second part was a log toss, and Lincoln tossed a really heavy log and it lands with a heavy thud, and the referee measured it, and it was a staggering 750 feet, and the crowd was cheering like crazy. Then, Hunk Hardbody tossed another heavy log and it landed with a heavy thud, and the referee had measured it, but it was only 250 feet, and Lincoln won the second round.

Finally, the third part of the competition is how far someone can drag a heavy truck with a rope tied to their waist. Lincoln and Hunk Hardbody proceeded to drag the heavy trucks with ropes tied to their waists. Suddenly, Hunk Hardbody was already starting to get a little weak, but Lincoln was still going on strong, and when it was over, Lincoln made it to the end line, but Hunk Hardbody passed out in the middle. It was all over, and Lincoln won the competition, and got a solid gold trophy with a strong bodybuilder holding up a barbell. We were cheering for Lincoln back at the Estate.

Me: Alright, way to go, Lincoln!

Nico: Nice one, way to show that blowhard, big guy.

Eli: YEAH!

But, Lincoln was in for a big surprise when he saw who it was that gave him the trophy: it was all the members of his harem, including the girls that he rescued from the last few days, and they went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over.

Hunk Hardbody was humiliated big time, but he was in even more big trouble when McWolf arrived at the beach, along with Droopy and Dripple, and they proceeded to drag him out and they pummeled him badly, and then, Lincoln went up and kicked that blowhard off the beach for good. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the members of his harem, and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they share a very passionate and romantic kiss with the girls wrapping their left arms around the wider and more muscular backs and their right hands on the massive wide pecs of Lincoln and his clones, and his siblings and parents cheered for them. Then, they came back to their rooms in the hotel to have some more quality time before they get some sleep.

---

Later at Dexter and Dee Dee's house, Dexter and Dee Dee were getting ready for school.

Dee Dee went to Dexter's room and she knocked on the door.

Me: Hey Dee Dee.

Dee Dee: Oh hey J.D. Just came by to get Dexter so we can go to School.

Me: Awesome. Can me and Lisa come with?

Dee Dee: Sure. Wait Lisa is on vacation isn't she?

Me: Yes but this is a Shadow Clone she made to be with Dexter.

Lisa Loud: That is correct.

Dee Dee: Oh. That is really handy.

Dee Dee knocked on his door.

Dee Dee: (Whispers) Dexter, are you ready for school.

No answer.

Dee Dee: Ooh there doesn't seem to be any answer. I guess we'll have to go inside.

She turned the doorknob and it was locked.

Dee Dee: Ooh the door is locked.

She took out a credit card and unlocked the door with it.

We went in and went into Dexter's lab and it was huge!

Me: Wow! I forgot how huge Dexter's lab is.

We found him working on a remote.

Dexter:: AT LAST! MY GREATEST WORK COMPLETED! (Kisses the remote)

He put the remote on a stand.

Dee Dee: HIIIIIII!

Dexter: What what! What are you doing in my laboratory!?

Dee Dee: I'm just here to check up on my favorite little brother.

Me: Hey Dexter. Me and Lisa are here with her.

Lisa Loud: Greetings Dexter.

Dexter: Oh Hello J.D. and hi Lisa. Wait isn't she on Vacation?

Me: Lisa made a Shadow Clone to be with you.

Lisa Loud: Pretty ingenious if I do say so myself.

Dexter: Oh. That is very handy. But Dee Dee I do not need you to check up on me so please (Pushes Dee Dee) remove yourself from my laboratory!

Dee Dee: Ooh what's that!?

ZOOM!

She went over to molecule structure balloons and tied one up into a flower and then she ran and shook up a bunch of chemicals and landed on a target and Dexter got zapped by a laser and Dee Dee typed on a keyboard and Dexter got thrown by a robot arm and Dee Dee turned on an atom smasher and he got crushed by it and then Dee Dee saw HER DOLL ON A TABLE and gasped! THEN SHE SCREAMED!

Dee Dee: AAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH!

She stomped to Dexter in a rage!

Me: UH OH!

Lisa Loud: Oh dear.

Dee Dee: (STOMPING TO DEXTER) YOU WERE PLAYING WITH MY DOLL! I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU WOULD WALK INTO MY ROOM TAKE MY DOLL, TAKE IT BACK INTO YOUR ROOM, PUT IT ON YOUR STINKY, SLIMY MACHINE AND THEN YOU…

Dexter knocked over the stand with the remote on it and then it landed into Dee Dee's hand.

Dee Dee: (Gasp) Ooh. What does this button do?

Me: Wonder what that remote does.

Dexter: Please! Please! Do not push the button! You have no idea what it…

BEEP! ZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPP!

Dee Dee pressed the remote and it fired a beam of energy and it turne Dexter INTO A RABBIT!

Dexter: Does.

Me: WHOA! It turned Dexter into a bunny!

Lisa Loud: How amazing!

Then Dexter turned Dee Dee into a Frog and then Dee Dee turned him into a pig, then a Buffalo, an Orangutan, Then an Ostrich and then a Hamster. Dexter turned Dee Dee into a Tiger! Then they were fighting over the remote and turning each other into a massive variety of animals!

Me: This is getting tough.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is.

Later they were back to normal but Dee Dee was in Dexter's Body and Dexter was in Dee Dee's body.

Me: Wow that is some remote. I got this.

I snapped my fingers and reverted them back to normal.

Dexter: WHEW! Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime Dexter.

Lisa Loud: That is a really amazing an very incredible remote.

Me: Yeah you guys were EVERY animal of the Animal Kingdom. So awesome.

Dexter: That was cool.

Me: We'll use this remote for our own benefits.

We later went to school.

---

January 6th

---

On the planet Tatooine, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Stella and Moira the Espeon Gene-Slammer were flying over the deserts of the planet and we were there to go on another rescue.

Moira Emerson: Back on Tatooine huh? Cool.

Eli: Yep.

Me: Awesome.

We arrived at Jabba's old palace and there we found a Dunames Dark Witch and a Liquid Phazon-Dark Samus Gene-Slammer hybrid named Rebecca "Becky" Torres and we faced many of Jabba's followers and also we were freeing his slaves.

Suddenly, Stella's golden amber eyes turned neon golden amber, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with sunlight, fairies, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword from her back, and as she approached Jabba the Hutt's followers, she left yellow energy, sunlight, fairies, and phoenixes with every step. Then, Stella was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with sunlight, fairies, and phoenixes surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Stella emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Stella grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had golden amber highlights in the bangs of her yellow hair, she has neon golden amber eyes and a yellow energy aura with sunlight, fairies, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a fairy with the Sun Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Sun Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Sound Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with orange phoenix on it, pink skirt with light animals on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with sunlight, phoenixes, and angels on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with sunlight surrounding it. Stella has massive yellow angel wings with orange tips on the large yellow feathers, she has her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large gold amber gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gold amber gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an orange kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Stella, Crown Princess of Solaria, Fairy of The Sun and Moon of The Winx Club, Destroyer of The Trix and Valtor, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Alfea College and the Magix Dimension, Friend to Many, and Master of The Sun and Moon, Phoenixes, and Fairies."

ステラ、ソラリアの王女、ウィンクスクラブの太陽と月の妖精、トリックスとヴァルターの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、アルフェア大学とマジックスの次元の擁護者、多くの友人、そして太陽と月のマスター、フェニックス、そして妖精

Stella transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 WINX FAIRY SOLAR AND LUNARSTORM HOENIX ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Stella's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Jabba the Hutt's followers saw it, they fell into a murderous and tried to kill Stella, but Stella fired a powerful blast of sunlight, which hits a group of them, and incinerated them into ashes.

We reverted Moira and Becky back to normal and later went back home.

---

After my rescue, Lincoln, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Starlight Glimmer, The Undead Skylanders, and Nicole are heading to the Undead Sensei Realm in the Skylands, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seven girls there, but they're going to face Malladus, and make that evil spirit pay.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the Undead Sensei Realm in the Skylands, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seven girls there, but we're also going to face Malladus, an evil ghost that Link has dealt with long ago in Hyrule.

Nicole: That's right, Lincoln, and I remember that evil spirit from Legend of Zelda: Spirit Tracks, and he's nothing but pure evil.

Starlight Glimmer: And he's located here in the Undead Sensei Realm, perfect for an evil spirit like him.

Cynder: We'll make sure that he never hurts anyone ever again.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Malladus, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Malladus, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln and his team rush on over, and he fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy right at Malladus, and it hurt the evil ghost badly, and the girls got away from him. When Malladus saw them, he was mad.

Nicole: Should've known you'd show up here, Malladus. But, we're going to make sure that you never torment the living ever again.

Lincoln: Time to exterminate this evil ghost.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Starlight Glimmer, Nicole, and Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and they unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and they went at Malladus, and they fired very powerful blasts of rainbow energy, bones, ghosts, elemental forces, and spectral lightning at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Malladus.

Then, Lincoln, Lucy Loud, and Starlight Glimmer fired powerful blasts of dark lightning, dark fire, and magic at Malladus, and as they hit him, the blasts exploded with incredible power, and Malladus was Super Hakaied forever. They all cheered wildly as they holstered their weapons and power down, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Starlight Glimmer in a hug, and lifted her up, and they shared a kiss and hug.

Then, Lincoln, Starlight Glimmer, and Nicole went up to the seven girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The seven girls are Hotaka Miyabi, Julie Sigtuna, Lilith Bristol, Tachibana Tomoe, Nagakura Imari, Tsukimi Rito, and Tsukumo Sakuya from Absolute Duo.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hotaka Miyabi, Julie Sigtuna, Lilith Bristol, Tachibana Tomoe, Nagakura Imari, Tsukimi Rito, and Tsukumo Sakuya.

Nicole: From Absolute Duo, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hotaka Miyabi: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hotaka Miyabi and the other six girls saw who it was that saved them from Malladus, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Hotaka Miyabi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made six clones of himself, and he and the six clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and his sisters, Starlight Glimmer, and Nicole cheered over the scene.

Hotaka Miyabi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Hotaka Miyabi, Julie Sigtuna, Lilith Bristol, Tachibana Tomoe, Nagakura Imari, Tsukimi Rito, and Tsukumo Sakuya. Then, Lincoln and his siblings returned back to Hawaii, and they told us that they rescued Hotaka Miyabi, Julie Sigtuna, Lilith Bristol, Tachibana Tomoe, Nagakura Imari, Tsukimi Rito, and Tsukumo Sakuya from Malladus, and we'd cheered wildly for them when Lori showed us what they did, and then, Starlight Glimmer and the Undead Skylanders return to the Estate.

After getting rid of Malladus this time for good, Lincoln and his sisters return to Hawaii, and they and the parents were then training intensely in the mobile gym Lincoln set up, and they were doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, they got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his family got ready for another day at the beach. Plus, the girls that Lincoln rescued today are also joining in too.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo and the thirteen elemental forces on them and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lynn Sr. then snapped his fingers, and the 21-year-old 7'0", brown-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular patriarch was dressed in large green swim trunks with a phoenix and plants and fruits on them and large green sandals, along with his large weighted green bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large green orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lee was dressed in red swim trunks with boxing gloves and flames on them. Lyra, Liberty, and Lena were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with their elemental forces on them.

The 6'0" tall Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and with their favorite mythological animals on them, along with their colored weighted bands on their biceps and thighs, jewelry, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around their legs, and they also had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Rita Loud was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with her jewelry on and weapons holstered.

And Hotaka Miyaki and her friends were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, and they also had on their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Hotaka Miyaki: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln, the girls from Absolute Duo, his siblings, Lynn Sr., and Rita went out into the beach, and they had fun with Lincoln surfing in the water, Lori and the others were playing on the sand, Yumeko and her friends also joined in, Rita Loud was sitting on a beach towel and reading a book, and Lynn Sr. was with her. Then, Lincoln, Lori, and Lynn were lifting heavy anchors, and when Hotaka Miyaki and her friends saw Lincoln lifting those heavy anchors, their faces were blushing like crazy.

Leni: Oh, guys, take a look. Tonight, there's going to be a luau.

Lori: A luau? This should be interesting to see.

Lincoln: That should be interesting.

?: Oh, Linky.

Suddenly, Lincoln turned around, and he saw his harem here, and were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with mythological creatures on them, and they also had on their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Lincoln: Girls, wow, it's good to see you here in Hawaii again.

Lynn: That's right, I remember that you girls were the ones who gave Lincoln that trophy that he won at the Weightlifting and Strength Competition yesterday.

Girl Jordan: Yep, and we asked Nico if we could head to Hawaii to see you, and we also got a surprise for you: we're going to perform at the luau tonight, Linky.

Minerva Mink: That's right, you're in for a show, Linky.

Lincoln had an atomic red blush on his face when Minerva said that. Lori contacted Nico on her phone to tell him.

Nico: (Through the phone) Wait, the girls in Lincoln's harem are also going to perform at the luau tonight?

Lori: Yeah, and Lincoln had an atomic red blush on his face when Minerva told him that.

Nico: (Through the phone) Ooh, boy.

Me: (Through the phone) Have fun guys.

Lori: We will.

The family continued to have fun, until the sun went down, and that was the time for the luau, and when Lincoln saw the members of his harem dressed in grass hula skirts, flowers, leis, and flower bracelets on their wrists and ankles, along with their two-piece bikinis, his face turns atomic red and his nose was bleeding.

Lori: Hope Lincoln's okay after that little surprise.

Lola: He'll be okay, Lori. Besides, he's recovered from more than just a few surprises from his harem.

But, Lincoln was okay from that little surprise from his harem, and then, as soon as the luau ended, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the members of his harem, and he picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they shared a very passionate and romantic kiss with the girls wrapping their left arms around the wider and more muscular backs and their right hands on the massive wide pecs of Lincoln and his clones right under the full moon, and his siblings and parents cheered for them. Then, they came back to their rooms in the hotel to have some more quality time before they get some sleep.

* * *

In the Jupiter Prison, Nico was pushing in a cart and it had a really luxurious meal and it was for John Corben, formerly known as Metallo.

Inmate: Hey Nico man that smells awesome!

Nico: Thanks. It's for Corben.

Inmate 2: He has been worried about you.

Nico: I can tell.

Nico went up to his cell and opened the door with a key card.

Nico: Hey, Corben. Sorry it's been a while. I've been busy.

Corben: I can tell. I saw all sorts of amazing adventures with you and the team.

Nico: Yep. Brought you your favorite.

Nico brought in the meal.

Nico: Smoked Cornish Game Hen Wellington A La Flambe.

Corben: Oh boy I am starving.

Nico: (Laughs) Dinner is served.

We were telling him about how Metallo was in Team Dark Phoenix

Storm.

Corben: So, let me get this straight. Mr. Mind pulled my Metallo Side out of me for his own plans?!

Dr. Nick: Not to worry though. The Godzilla I know took care of him.

Nico: He sure did and it was an epic battle. But we made sure he would never terrorize the world again.

Eli: But if Lex Luthor ever returns we'll make sure that you get a first punch at him.

Corben: I would like that. It'll be payback for poisoning me with that virus.

Nico: Done. In all honesty I don't know how he managed to get a potentially fatal virus like that into you without you noticing.

Me: Lex Luthor has always been one crafty monster.

Nico: Yep.

Corben: I'm looking forward to it.

We had a nice

---

January 7th

---

On the Volcanic planet Mustafar, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Tecna and the Olga Orromov were there for an awesome rescue.

Olga Orromov: On the planet Mustafar again? Wow.

Me: I know. This is gonna be awesome.

Olga later transformed and we met a Weather Painter Rainbow and a Slifer the Sky Dragon Gene-Slammer named Olivia Frederickson and she was the most powerful Gene-Slammer ever known as she is also the first ever of the 3 Egyptian God Card Gene-Slammers too. We saw Haido back from the dead.

Suddenly, Tecna's teal-blue eyes turned neon teal-blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with binary codes, technology, and fairies, she unholstered her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword from her back, and as she approached Haido, she left pink energy, binary codes, technology, and fairies with every step. Then, Tecna as surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with binary codes, technology, and fairies surrounding it, there was a a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tecna emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Tecna grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights in the bangs of her magenta hair, she has neon teal-blue eyes and a pink energy aura with binary codes, technology, and fairies surrounding her, she has a fairy with the Tech Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Tech Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Tech Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with green phoenix on it, pink skirt with technology on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with binary codes, technology, and fairies on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with binary codes surrounding it. Tecna has massive magenta angel wings with green tips on the large magenta feathers, she has her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large magenta gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large magenta gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Tecna, Guardian Fairy of the Kingdom of Zenith, Member of The Winx Club, Destroyer of The Trix and Valtor, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Alfea College and the Magix Dimension, Friend to Many, and Master of Technology, Fairies, and Angels."

テクナ、ゼニス王国の守護妖精、ウィンクスクラブのメンバー、トリックスとヴァルターの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、の擁護者アルフェアカレッジと魔法の次元、多くの人の友であり、技術、妖精、天使のマスター

Tecna has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 WINX FAIRY TECHNOLOGY ANGEL OF OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Tecna's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Haido saw it, he into a rage and tried to kill Tecna, but Tecna fired a powerful blast of green energy with binary codes, and it hit Haido, and sent him flying into a wall. Then we got an awesome surprise as the Akatsuki Organization from the universe where Nicole, Sakura, Lincoln and Naruto fought Menma arrived and they helped us and they joined the the Redemption Squad as a result.

We later went back home after reverting Olga and Olivia back to normal. We also faced The Axem Rangers, Grinexx, Cragma, Kraid, Emperor Ing, Exor, Duke from Double Dragon, Zephiel, Edi. E, Ra Moon, Dr. Regal, Gorea, Lord Wily, Eve from Parasite Eve, and Smithy, the leader of The Smithy Gang.

---

After my rescue, Lincoln, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Nicole, Mai Shiranui, Cassandra Alexandra, and Claire Harvey were heading back to the world of Magic the Gathering, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but they got word that the evil and tyrannical warlord Strife Astlar Grandall and crime lord Geese Howard are there.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in the world of Magic the Gathering, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we also got word that the tyrannical warlord Strife Astlar Grandall and the crime lord Geese Howard are there.

Lori: And from what Cassandra told us about Strife, this guy is a murderous warlord driven by envy and he also murdered his own family out of envy and jealousy, that really makes me sick.

Lincoln: That's right, and from what Mai told us, Geese Howard is a dangerous crime lord who wants to rule the world, and anyone who gets in his way, he'll kill them in cold blood. Those two have got to go now.

Mai Shiranui: That's right, Linky.

Claire Harvey: And I can't help but get the feeling that the nine girls there are familiar to me.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Strife Astlar Grandall and Geese Howard, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Strife Astlar Grandall and Geese Howard, and they're going to kill them. Let's put an end to them both for good.

Lincoln and his team rush on over, and he fired two powerful blasts of rainbow energy at Strife Astlar Grandall and Geese Howard, and they dodged them. But, when Strife Astlar Grandall saw them here, he was enraged, and Geese Howard maintained his composure.

Geese Howard: So, the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm has finally arrived.

Lincoln: And we came here to kill you both and make sure that you both pay for your crimes.

Strife Astlar Grandall: I will kill you all for getting in my way!

Lincoln: The only ones who are going to die here are you and Geese Howard, Strife, and you will pay for what you did in killing your family in jealous rage.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Cassandra Alexandra, Nicole, Mai Shiranui, and Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and they unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and they went at Strife Astlar Grandall and Geese Howard, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, light, fire, and elemental forces, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Strife Astlar Grandall.

Geese Howard fired blasts of energy at them, but they dodged them, and Lincoln disarmed Strife of his huge sword. Then, Lincoln fired a blast of red energy at Geese Howard, and as it hit, Lincoln then sucked out all of Geese Howard's powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us made them our own. Then, Lincoln summoned a powerful thunderstorm, and he fired two bolts of rainbow lightning, which pierce Strife Astlar Greandall and Geese Howard in their black hearts, and they were both killed as they exploded in purple flames, and their evil spirits were Super Hakaied forever. They cheer wildly as they holstered their weapons and power down, and Lincoln made two clones of himself, and he and his clones wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Mai Shiranui, Claire Harvey, and Cassandra Alexandra, and lifted them up, and they shared a kiss and hug.

Then, Lincoln, Claire Harvey, and Nicole went up to the nine girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls are Emile Crossfode, Kirishima Sakura, Kisaragi Karen, Charlotte Dimandius, Mei-Mei, Reitia Saintemilion, Liddy Steinberg, and Souffle Clearrail from Hundred.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Emile Crossfode, Kirishima Sakura, Kisaragi Karen, Charlotte Dimandius, Mei-Mei, Reitia Saintemilion, Liddy Steinberg, and Souffle Clearrail.

Nicole: From Hundred, awesome.

Claire Harvey: Oh no way, Emile, Kirishima, Kisaragi, Charlotte, Mei-Mei, Reitia, Liddy, and Souffle are the nine girls that were located here, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Emile Crossfode: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Emile Crossfode and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Strife Astlar Greandall and Geese Howard, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck,

large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Emile Crossfade: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and his sisters, Nicole, Mai Shiranui, Cassandra Alexandra, and Claire Harvey cheered over the scene.

Emile Crossfade: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Emile Crossfode, Kirishima Sakura, Kisaragi Karen, Charlotte Dimandius, Mei-Mei, Reitia Saintemilion, Liddy Steinberg, and Souffle Clearrail. Then, Lincoln and his siblings returned back to Hawaii, and they told us that they rescued Claire Harvey's friends, Emile Crossfode, Kirishima Sakura, Kisaragi Karen, Charlotte Dimandius, Mei-Mei, Reitia Saintemilion, Liddy Steinberg, and Souffle Clearrail from the tyrannical warlord Strife Astlar Grandall and the crime lord Geese Howard, and we'd cheered wildly for them when Lori showed us what they did, and then, Mai Shiranui, Cassandra Alexandra, and Claire Harvey return to the Estate.

After getting rid of the evil and tyrannical warlord Strife Astlar Grandall and crime lord Geese Howard this time for good, Lincoln and his sisters return to Hawaii, and they and the parents were then training intensely in the mobile gym Lincoln set up, and they were doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,000-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, they got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his family got ready for their final day at the beach on Hawaii.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo and the thirteen elemental forces on them and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lynn Sr. then snapped his fingers, and the 21-year-old 7'0", brown-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular patriarch was dressed in large green swim trunks with a phoenix and plants and fruits on them and large green sandals, along with his large weighted green bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large green orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lee was dressed in red swim trunks with boxing gloves and flames on them. Lyra, Liberty, and Lena were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with their elemental forces on them.

The 6'0" tall Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors and with their favorite mythological animals on them, along with their colored weighted bands on their biceps and thighs, jewelry, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around their legs, and they also had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Rita Loud was dressed in a two-piece pink bikini with her jewelry on and weapons holstered.

And his entire harem, along with Claire Harvey and her friends whom Lincoln rescued today showed up dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, and they also had on their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, this is our final day of vacation in Hawaii. Shall we?

Starlight Glimmer: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln, his harem, his siblings, Lynn Sr., and Rita went out into the beach, and they had fun with Lincoln surfing in the water, Lori and the others were playing on the sand, Rita Loud was sitting on a beach towel and reading a book, and Lynn Sr. was with her. Then, Lincoln, Lori, and Lynn were lifting heavy anchors, and when Lincoln's harem saw Lincoln lifting those heavy anchors, their faces were blushing like crazy.

Lori: So, this is it. Today's our final day of vacation in Hawaii, and then, when we get back, we head on home, and then, we're going to help Zola, Shu, and their friends take down Nene.

Lincoln: That's right, Lori, and this week of vacation in Hawaii was definitely perfect, we got a chance to relax and have fun.

Luna Loud: Plus, we also went with you on your rescues, dude, and we took down Princess Shroob, Madame Rouge, Claudius from Contra, Horace Belger, Carmilla, Malladus, Strife Astlar Grandall, and Geese Howard.

Lincoln: That's right, Luna, we took down those eight dirtbags and saw to it that they paid for their crimes for good.

Luan: And as an added bonus, when you Super Hakaied Princess Shroob and Madame Rouge, you also Super Hakaied the other members of The Brotherhood of Evil who were either sealed in The Book of Vile Darkness or sent to Hell, and they were banished to Oblivion forever, Lincoln.

Lola: And we'll be ready to take down General Immortalus, who's still at large.

Lana: That's right, Lola.

Girl Jordan: Oh, and during J.D.'s rescues, he took down The Abominable Snowman, Dark Kyasarin, Haido, Dr. Lorca, The Purple Dragons, Jabba's minions, The Axem Rangers, Grinexx, Cragma, Kraid, Emperor Ing, Exor, Duke from Double Dragon, Zephiel, Edi. E, Ra Moon, Dr. Regal, Gorea, Lord Wily, Eve from Parasite Eve, and Smithy, the leader of The Smithy Gang.

---

Axem Rangers

The Axem Rangers were charged with locating the 6th Star Piece in the Barrel Volcano. When Mario and his party retrieve it, the Axem Rangers steal it and flee to their giant battleship called the Blade. Mario chases them, reaches the battleship, and defeats the Rangers, retrieving the 6th Star Piece. The Blade crashed into the side of the volcano and exploded, killing the Axem Rangers.

Mass-produced machine-made versions of the Axem Rangers appeared in the Smithy Factory, along with Machine-Made versions of Mack, Bowyer, and Yaridovich, as regular enemies rather than bosses, indicating that the original Axem Rangers were only prototypes, however, the Machine-Mades are considerably weaker, unlike some of the others.

Grinexx

**Grinexx** is the boss of Turtle Rock in *A Link Between Worlds* .[ *name reference needed* ] It appears as a large turtle with a rocky, volcano-like shell.

Characteristics

The battle against Grinexx takes place on grated metal platform above a pool of lava, with larger holes in its center and four corners. Grinexx begins the fight swimming in the lava underneath the arena. It attacks Linkby erupting lava from its back, which passes through the floor grates. During this phase, Link must use the Ice Rod to hit Grinexx as it passes under the larger holes of the arena, while also taking care not to get hit by the erupting bursts of lava. Grinexx will occasionally retaliate by chasing Link around while erupting lava, though this attack can be stopped by using the Ice Rod.

After sustaining enough damage, Grinexx will jump out of the lava and onto the grated platform, closing the holes behind it, and will begin to attack Link directly. Link can damage the monster during this phase by striking its head with the Sword or other weapons. Grinexx will often attack by swiftly extending its neck to bite at Link. It will occasionally tuck into its shell, either to release a devastating explosion, or to begin spinning and sliding around the arena to run Link down. Direct attacks from Grinexx can be deflected with the Shield, but defending against the explosion requires the Hylian Shield. After taking enough strikes to the head, Grinexx will be defeated; a Heart Container will appear and a column displaying Impa's Painting will rise out of the lava.

## Cragma

**Cragma** is the fourth Boss in *Spirit Tracks* .[1]It has the appearance of a large molten rock cyclops. He appears in the game's fourth temple, the Fire Temple.

In the beginning of the fight, Cragma will try to smash Link with his right fist. As he tries to do so, his weak point will become visible, which is shown by a small, glowing part of his lower body. Link must shoot an Arrow from his Bow at the glowing body part, causing Cragma to try and crush the young hero with his two fists. Afterward, a huge molten rock, along with other burning small rocks that drop pick-ups such as Arrows, will fall from the ceiling. Link must then lure Cragma's fist to make contact with the bigger, flaming boulder. Upon being smashed, a circular platform will be created. Alternatively, Link can use a Bomb to create the platform. Link must pick up the platform and place it on a small area of lava on the right side of the room. This allows the young hero to jump on it and then proceed to enter the nearby mine cart.

The mine cart will revolve around Cragma. At this point, Link must shoot an Arrow at Cragma's various glowing body parts. Once he has hit two, the mine cart will climb one level higher. This process must be repeated until Link gets to the third level, which will require Link to shoot Cragma in the eye, causing the monster to fall over and reveal another weak spot: the top of his head. Link, after descending the mine cart, must quickly slash this weak spot with his Sword until Cragma recovers. If Link takes too long to hit Cragma's weak spots while on the mine cart, it will grab the young hero and toss him back to the bottom floor. Link must also successfully hit all of Cragma's available weak points in the current mine cart level in order to climb higher in the rails.

The rest of the fight involves repeating the same procedure: hitting Cragma's lower-body weak spot, making him smash the boulder to create a circular platform, riding the mine cart to eventually hit his eye, then repeatedly slashing the top of his head. Doing this at least three times will eventually defeat Cragma and yield the fourth Force Gem.

Kraid

*Metroid* / *Metroid: Zero Mission*

Kraid and Ridley are the two minibosses that must be fought in order to make it to Mother Brain. Kraid fights by shooting spikes out of holes in his stomach and boomerang-shaped spikes from his back. Upon defeating Kraid, Samus is rewarded with a 75 missile ammo capacity.

In *Metroid: Zero Mission*, Kraid fights similarly to he did in *Super Metroid*, retconning his design from *Super Metroid* and the location of his battle from the original *Metroid* game. Once Samus deals the final blow, Kraid partially sinks into the ground and lets out a loud shriek before exploding, allowing Samus to gain the Speed Booster.

### *Super Metroid*

Kraid fights with razor-sharp claws and shoots out *T. rex* -like arms out of his stomach. His main weaknesses are his third eye and his mouth. When Samus shoots at the eye, Kraid's mouth opens for a second. Samus then shoots Kraid in the mouth with a Charged Beam, Missile, or Super Missile, injuring Kraid. She does this several times until Kraid is defeated, allowing her to gain the Varia Suit to venture into Norfair.

### *Metroid Prime*

Kraid, known amongst fans as "Meta Kraid" in a manner similar to the game's Meta Ridley, was supposed to be a boss in the first *Metroid Prime* game, but was cut from the game as a result of time contraints. Although despite being scrapped, Kraid is mentioned in the manual of the game. Instead, Kraid makes a later cameo.

### *Metroid Dread*

After decades since his last appearance, Kraid returns as a boss in *Metroid Dread* . While his return is never explained, one of the Chozo Archives depicts Raven Beak and the Mawkin Chozo restraining him, suggesting he was captured and brought to ZDR.

Found in Cataris, Kraid is in a large room attached to a machine restraining his neck and arms. Like usual, he attacks through spitting out balls, thrashing his arms, and shooting spikes out of his belly. Identically to her previous encounters with him, Samus must fire missiles into Kraid's mouth to damage him. As the battle continues, he restrains his arms to swipe at Samus.

Once enough damage is dealt, a cutscene plays with Samus running up Kraid's belly before leaping over his head to shoot the cables holding the neck restraint. The restraint gives way and Kraid plummets into the lava, but not before shooting one last spike at Samus. Samus dodges it and uses it as a platform to reach the next room.

While Kraid is never seen again, he is most likely dead for good after ZDR explodes. When an X Parasite takes over Raven Beak, it transforms into a large monster resembling Kraid, suggesting that the X also absorbed Kraid as well.

## Emperor Ing

The **Emperor Ing** is the main antagonist of *Metroid Prime 2: Echoes* . He is the first of the Ing that was created on Dark Aether when the Phazon meteor crashed into planet Aether and split its dimensions in two.

The Emperor is elevated to such a status that his offspring worship him as a deity, and his lair is elevated in the sky above the Dark Temple Grounds, showing how heavily guarded it is. However, someone travels through, a dark shape can be seen, implying its actually underground, because the dark shape outside resembles the Leviathans seen elsewhere in *Metroid Prime* .

The Emperor Ing was the first of the dark Ing race to be created on Dark Aether when the meteor ripped open the dimensions. All Phazon on Aether was swept into Dark Aether and the meteor itself entered Dark Aether. The Emperor became similar to Metroid Prime because Metroid Prime originally was just a Metroid brainwashed by Phazon, and Emperor Ing was an ordinary Inglet that was brainwashed into protecting the Leviathan.

During the Luminoth-Ing war, many attempts were made to breach the infamous Sky Temple by finding the Keys, but all Luminoth died in their attempt and the mission was deemed futile.

## Biography Background

When searching Sanctuary Fortress, Samus first learns of the Emperor Ing's existence through Luminoth Lore. She finds more about the Sky Temple and how it could be breached.

## Role in the game

The Emperor Ing first appears in a similar way to Metroid Prime - he hangs from the ceiling in his palace and it jumps down in a gigantic dark pool to swallow the Light of Aether. Samus had found the Keys and successfully entered the impenetrable Sky Temple, and she feared the worst when massive tentacles came up and swallowed the Light of Aether. She followed the beast to his throne room and a battle began.

## Boss battle Phase 1

In the first phase of the boss battle, the Emperor will try and protect his Eye. It is a gigantic Inglet, and his rotating Eye is protected by two lids, and Samus has to take advantage of the moments when the Eye is exposed. Any Beam will damage the Eye. After enough hits, usually about four charged shots, the Ing Emperor will morph into a cocoon.

## Phase 2

In this second phase, the Emperor is inside a black cocoon bursting with Ing Tentacles and swarming with Inglets. As the room quickly fills up with poisonous gas, Samus must turn into her Morph Ball and bomb the tentacle holes. There are about twenty holes and this is the most challenging part of the fight because of the rapidly rising gas and the damage Samus can sustain from Ing attacks and the gas. However, she can use a Power Bomb to damage multiple holes at once. When the tentacle holes are damaged, the Emperor Ing will be reborn.

## Phase 3

When the Emperor Ing is reborn, it is now a gigantic Warrior Ing. It leaps about the room and spits out dark or light lasers. These can seriously damage Samus with the dark lasers freezing her, so she has to move very fast to match his speed. The beast will fire beams and the opposite beam will damage him - such as when it fires a dark beam, the Light Beam will damage the Emperor. This fight can be pretty durable, and Samus must conserve ammunition. After about twelve hits, the Emperor will gasp for air and then die. His death, when Samus absorbs the Light of Aether, triggers the end of Dark Aether and Samus must flee to the portal.

## Exor the Sword

Exor first appeared descending to King Bowser's Keep when he destroyed the Star Road and thus spreading the Seven Stars. This causes that the wishes from the world cannot be done, while Exor settles on Bowser's Castle causing a great crash. This crash also sends Mario, Princess Peach Toadstool, and Bowser away. Then the Smithy Gang take over the Koopa lord's castle as their main base on the Mushroom Kingdom.

Exor is later seen when Mario returns to Bowser's Keep just to learn from Exor that the palace now belongs to the Smithy Gang and destroys the bridge to prevent anyone to return in while Mario escapes from the place in time. Once Mario gets six Stars, he and his party will return to Bowser's Keep in a bus driver from Nimbus Land. When they reach to the roof, they will confront Exor in a battle which Exor loses. Exor then transports them into the Smithy's Dimension where the Smithy Factory is located.

When Smithy and his gang are finally defeated, Exor dissolves, disappearing from Bowser's Keep.

## Duke The Double Dragon

Duke was a mysterious martial artist who founded the Duke Dojo, and secretly acted as the current leader of the criminal group known as the Shadow Warriors. He started to expand his own dojo by taking over other dojos by force, eventually setting his sights on the Sousetsuken Dojo ran by the Lee brothers. When Marian (now a policewoman) starts investigating Duke's activities and his connection with the Shadow Warriors, Duke orders her kidnapping and sends a letter to the Lee brothers, demanding them to surrender their dojo in exchange for Marian's life. Instead of submitting to him, the two brothers decide to fight the Shadow Warriors and save Marian by themselves. They eventually defeat Duke and rescue Marian.

In the fighting game, Duke appears as a different character, being depicted as a mysterious assassin who works as Koga Shuko's bodyguard and righthand man. He practices a martial art known as the *Tiger Shadow Murder.*

## Zephiel

**Zephiel** is the main antagonist of *Fire Emblem: The Binding Blade* and a minor character in its prequel *Fire Emblem: The Blazing Blade* . As the Crown Prince of Bern, Zephiel was a prodigiously gifted child beloved by his people. However, thanks to the actions of his jealous father King Desmond, he was twisted into a bitter misanthrope dedicated to ending humanity's rule in Elibe.

In Japanese, he is voiced by Kenichirō Matsuda, who also voices Lloyd Reed. In English, he is voiced by Jamieson Price, who also voices Rudolf and Nemesis.

From the beginning, Desmond loathed Zephiel for being the product of his loveless marriage to Queen Hellene. Once he successfully separated from Hellene and married the woman he loved, Desmond exiled both her and Zephiel to a private manse, and his new queen gave birth to a daughter, Guinivere. Desmond barred his former family from visiting Bern Keep, but Zephiel loved his half-sister, and young Guinivere formed a deeper bond with him than her father. As Zephiel grew, revealed his superior talents, and gained the adoration of his half-sister and Bern as a whole, Desmond's hatred only festered. Determined to prevent Zephiel from obtaining the throne, Desmond conspired with the Black Fang to hide the Fire Emblem, an important artifact for Zephiel's coming-of-age ceremony. While the ceremony was delayed, the Fang was to secretly assassinate Zephiel.

Hellene was determined for her son to inherit Bern, and tasked Eliwood, Hector, and Lyn with recovering the Emblem. On the day the three arrived at Bern Keep, investigating the Emblem's disappearance, Zephiel again disregarded Desmond's orders and visited a sickly Guinivere. To lift her spirits, Zephiel presented her with a fox kit to keep as a pet. However, Desmond interrupted the two, and despite Zephiel treating him courteously, contemptuously requested he return to Hellene's manse. Eventually, Eliwood's party recovered the Fire Emblem, but on the eve of Zephiel's ceremony, Fang members Jaffar and Nino infiltrated the manse. In his room, Zephiel promised to be a better son for Desmond, and prayed that his divided family would eventually mend their differences and live together, only for Jaffar to incapacitate him. Jaffar left Zephiel's death in Nino's hands, but she sympathized with Zephiel and

Desmond's strained relationship and could not do the deed. She offered her life to Jaffar so he could avoid the Fang's judgment, but he refused and planned to escape the manse with Nino in tow. However, a larger squad of Fangs led by Ursula and Maxime was dispatched to monitor the two; with the mission rapidly deteriorating, Ursula ordered all lights in the manse put out, and the three's execution. In the ensuing chaos, Eliwood's army arrived and successfully defended Zephiel, Nino, and Jaffar in spite of the darkness.

## Zephiel's Fall

Some time after the collapse of the Black Fang, Desmond announced that his successor would be Guinivere's eventual husband. Zephiel did not mind being passed over, but the people of Bern were outraged. As public pressure mounted against Desmond, he snapped and personally attempted to kill Zephiel by offering him a poisoned drink at a banquet. Zephiel fell very ill, and for ten days he lingered on the edge of death. The loyal General Murdock tirelessly nursed Zephiel, and through his efforts, the young prince physically recovered. However, the poison and Desmond's corrosive hatred permanently damaged his mind, which further declined when he learned Desmond intended to have Murdock and Hellene executed as traitors. Together, Zephiel and Murdock pretended the poisoning was successful, and arranged a mock funeral. When Desmond arrived to observe his son's corpse, Zephiel rose, sword in hand, and murdered his father. From that moment, Zephiel began to detest humanity as a whole.

## The Disturbance of Bern

Fifteen years after Zephiel's crowning, he traveled to the Dragon Sanctuary, where his ancestor Hartmut sealed the Demon Dragon Idunn nearly a millennium ago. With the power of the Fire Emblem, Zephiel broke Idunn's seal. The last natural dragon in Elibe, Jahn, sensed Idunn's release and projected himself before Zephiel, asking why a human would do such a thing. Zephiel declared his intention of restoring the dragons' dominion over the world, and the two entered a tenuous alliance.

As the first phase of his plan, Zephiel ordered the Wyvern Generals

Narcian and Brunnya to subjugate Ilia and Sacae, beginning the Disturbance of Bern. With the subjugation of both countries, Zephiel called the two generals back to assist him an assault of Castle Araphen, where the leaders of the Lycian League were holding a war council about Bern's sudden attacks. Together, Brunnya and Narcian decimated the League's army and grievously wounded it's leader, Lord Hector of Ostia. Zephiel requested Brunnya bring Hector before him, notified Hector that Bern and Lycia's strong relationship was meaningless when measured against his goal of liberating the world, and threw him into the castle dungeon. The business with Hector concluded, Brunnya informed Zephiel that she would return to Sacae, but inquired about his association with the Dark Priestess Idunn. Zephiel replied bluntly that a subordinate like her had a duty to follow orders, not question her leader's judgement.

## Edi

Edi. E used to be a honest police officer, until the Mad Gear came to him and proposed a large amount of money in exchange for him working for them, which he reluctantly accepted due to his small salary and the fact he had to sustain his three children. Edi. E became key in establishing the Mad Gear as the dominating gang in Metro City, as he successfully apprehended all rival gang leaders.

Edi. E was in charge of the city's West Side. When Mike Haggar's daughter Jessica was kidnapped by Mad Gear, Cody encountered Edi. E outside a bar; who was depressed to see that Metro City became so corrupt that even police officers that worked for Mad Gear could save the city.

Cody fought the corrupted cop and won, despite the advantage that Edi had with his firearm. Ever since then Edi. E developed a grudge against Cody.

### *Final Fight Revenge*

To get even with Cody, Edi. E decided to frame Cody for the crimes that another Mad Gear member Poison did. He managed to capture and arrested Cody shortly after. He did this by ambushing near a cemetery. Cody was innocent of these particular crimes, but he was convicted for aggravated assault on numerous occasions. So far, nobody has discovered that Edi E was the one who planted the evidence against Cody.

*Street Fighter Alpha III*

Some time after he was arrested, Cody would sometimes try to breaks out of prison whenever he feels like it, and when he does, Edi. E would usually be the cop to chase after him and try to arrest him.

## Ra Moon

The **Ra Moon** is the main antagonist of the video game *Super Adventure Rockman* . He is an ancient supercomputer of alien origin that crashed into Earth many years prior to the events of the game, who desires to destroy the Earth.

### Biography

The Ra Moon crashed into earth many years prior to the game. There, he spread hatred and violence among the human race and then gave the ability to create tools to further spread their hatred. Ra Moon has them create a temple that would be known as Temple of the Moon, located within the Lanfront Ruins. The Ra Moon hoped from within his temple that the human race would wipe themselves out due to their violence, leaving the Ra Moon to rule the planet on his own. Eventually, however, Ra Moon grew bored and decided to bury himself and the Temple of the Moon to wait when Earth is worth conquering.

Many years later, while researching the electromagnetic fields within the ruins, Dr. Wily accidentally discovers the Ra Moon. The two decided to team up, and the Ra Moon recreated the Robot Masters from *Mega Man 2* and *Mega Man 3* using his technology. In addition, they also created a powerful Robot Master named Ra Thor using his advanced technology.

They then send the newly revived Robot Masters to defeat Mega Man, but all sixteen were defeated by him. However, Mega Man's battle with Spark Man ended up overloading his system, knocking him out and allowing him to be captured by Dr. Wily. With Mega Man chained up, Wily and the Ra Moon revive all the Robot Masters (except for Shadow Man, who was reportedly completely destroyed).

Mega Man attempted to warn Dr. Wily that the Ra Moon was using him to destroy the Earth, but Dr. Wily does not believe him and ordered his Robot Masters to destroy Mega Man. Before they do, however, the Ra Moon attacks and significantly weakens them. The Ra Moon then reveals his true intention to Dr. Wily. Enraged, Dr. Wily orders Ra Thor to destroy the Ra Moon, but Ra Thor instead attacks his Robot Masters, revealing that the Ra Moon reprogrammed it to serve his own gains. It then attempts to kill Dr. Wily but was stopped by Mega Man.

Mega Man was able to defeat Ra Thor after a difficult fight. Dr. Wily taunts the Ra Moon over their victory over his robot, but the Ra Moon reveals that he has secretly created his own robot based on Dr. Wily's Yellow Devil called the New Yellow Devil. Dr. Wily orders his Robot Masters to attack, but it seemingly has no effect on the robot, and it counterattacks, easily defeating them. Mega Man attempts to fight the New Yellow Devil himself, but it proves to be more than a match to his power and he is quickly defeated. Dr. Wily then realizes that it is storing the excess energy in the same place as his design, and tells Mega Man he can destroy the Ra Moon by overloading his system.

The Robot Masters then decide to lend the last of their energy to Mega Man. After absorbing their energy, Mega Man is able to defeat the New Yellow Devil, much to the surprise of the Ra Moon. Mega Man then uses the Double Rock Buster on theRa Moon, overloading his system and destroying him along with his temple.

## Lord Wily

**Lord Wily** is the leader of World Three and the main antagonist of *Mega Man Battle Network* series of video games and the *MegaMan NT Warrior* anime and manga series.

He is the incarnation of Dr. Wily in the Mega Man Battle Network timeline who seeks to bring about the destruction of the Cyberworld by using viruses and NetNavis to cause chaos within it.

Past

Wily was originally a robotics expert who was the best friend of Dr. Tadashi Hikari, who was researching into computer networks. However, their friendship soon blossomed into a fierce rivalry, as the two battled for the rights to various government funding and projects. When Wily's research was overlooked in favor of Hikari's research into the internet, Wily began a life of crime through, founding the World Threeorganization to hack and bring about the destruction of the Cyberworld.

*Mega Man Battle Network*

Wily appears as the main antagonist in the first game of the series, leading World Three to attack the Cyberworld and form the Life Virus to use to hack the Cyberworld and obtain control of military systems, allowing Wily to fire off missiles in the real world.

Incredible PC game bundle, from $10

BUY FROM FANATICAL

However, Wily's villainous plans are foiled by Lan Hikari and .

*Mega Man Battle Network 2*

Wily is revealed as the true mastermind behind Gospel, manipulating their leader Sean Obihiro to create a clone of . It is also shown that Wily was working with to revive World Three.

*Mega Man Battle Network 3*

Despite the destruction of, Wily returns in the following game leading a resurgent WWW. With assistance from the real Bass, Wily sought to steal the Tetra Programs and use them to release Alpha. Wily succeeds through using Bass to destroy Alpha's seal, but is absorbed by Alpha soon after.

Once Alpha is defeated, Wily is ejected from it and arrested by the authorities.

*Mega Man Battle Network 4*

Wily does not appear in *Battle Network 4*, instead his son Dr. Regal serves as the main antagonist.

*Mega Man Battle Network 5*

In an exclusive ending for the *Team Colonel* version, Wily approaches Regal after his defeat and tells him that he raised him wrong. Wily then restarts SoulNet to wipe Regal's memories of the last ten years of his life, resetting Regal back to before he became evil and giving him a second chance at life.

*Mega Man Battle Network 6*

Wily and WWW return again, kidnapping to use her to control the Cybeasts Gregar and Falzar. However, Wily is stopped through the combined efforts of Lan, MegaMan, and Iris.

After his defeat, Wily is shown to have been spurred by Colonel and Iris's sacrifice to stop the rampaging Cybeasts to give up trying to destroy the net, instead working with Lan's father to create programs for the net, including programs he named "Colonel" and "Iris".

Dr. Regal

Monger

**Dr. Regal** is the main antagonist of *Megaman Battle Network 4* and *5*, as well as the main villain of the anime *MegaMan NT Warrior Axess* . He is the leader of the NetCrime terrorist group Nebula and the operator of . It is later revealed he is actually the son of Lord Wily.

*Mega Man Battle Network 4*

Dr. Regal was once a famous scientist. He told (in really the cheated) Yuichiro Hikari to stop the asteroid.

Regal and Nebula were responsible for the creation and spread of the addictive Dark Battle Chips that provide NetNavis with extreme augmentation in strength, but at the cost of their personality data, and walks out on the project shortly thereafter.

Dr. Regal's goal is to spread the program Duo of the evil that existed on Earth and deleting then the program with his Navi but it is defeated and destroyed by the asteroid from Lan Hikari, Megaman and his friends. Regal escapes by jumping and seemingly committing suicide when in fact he survived.

*Mega Man Battle Network 5*

After returning and kidnapping Hikari with the goal of setting up the SoulNet, Regal creates a program named Nebula Grayand begins corrupting the net through the actions of his Darkloid servants. Definitively Dr. Regal activates the server to feed Nebula Gray the evil through by people.

After his defeat by Lan and Megaman the dark chip connected to memories to Dr. Regal and nebula gray is destroyed.

Regal lost the memory at the end of Battle Network 5 by Wily with the help of the SoulNet's power, and he begins a new life as a law-abiding individual working for Science Labs.

Gorea

**Gorea** is the main antagonist of *Metroid Prime: Hunters* . He is a monstrous entity who fought the Alimbic people, both destroying them and being imprisoned for it.

Gorea is a terrifying, eldritch cosmic entity. His origin point is unknown, but he may just be a cosmic traveler. His main source of entertainment is destroying civilizations

Featured in the game *Metroid Prime: Hunters*, Gorea, as disclosed in the story, came to the planet Alinos in the form of a noxious gas which corrupted all. However, the creature turned into the form of an Alimbic, mocking the native people of the planet. Gorea drained the Alimbic life energy, causing stress for the psychically sensitive Alimbics. Gorea also copied their own weaponry and used it against them. A great tragedy befell the Alimbics with Gorea's infernal arrival, and soon the Alimbics were no more.

Quarantine

However, all was not lost. Eight Alimbic elders came together in the Council of Elders and debated how to end Gorea and the extinction of the Alimbics, if only for a brief time. They managed to concoct a last-minute plan and banish Gorea from Alinos into a strange dimension named the Infinity Void, composed of antimatter. They locked Gorea in a vessel named the Oubliette and they hoped it would never be awakened. If Gorea was, he escape. Then, he would consume all life in the cosmos in his insatiable hunger.

The spirits of the Elders who concocted the plan were voluntarily transferred into eight Octolith keys. These, scattered across the ruined surface of Alinos, became essential for keeping Gorea imprisoned.

## Samus' Arrival

Samus and six other Hunters came to planet Alinos on a mission from the Federation. They then formed a rogue group because of their natural rivalry to obtain the priceless Octoliths. Samus had to fight each Hunter to steal an Octolith from them. Eventually, she had all eight Octoliths and, along the way, learned much about the tragedy that befell Alinos. She then used the Octoliths and opened the Infinity Void and released the Oubliette.

## Final Battle

Upon arrival in the Void, Samus learned that the other Hunters had also penetrated the Oubliette but had their ammunition stolen by Gorea, who had sensed their arrival. Once his seal broke, Gorea impaled the six hunters with his tendrils and drank their life force. Discarding the unconscious Hunters aside, Gorea revealed his monstrous true form as a three-legged Alimbic and attacked Samus.

Samus had to switch from weapon to weapon to find a weakness in Gorea's form. The battle was very rough and fast. She had to struggle to even injure Gorea. Eventually, she wounded the beast to the point where his humanoid form simply fell apart.

Even after he was broken apart, however, Gorea had two forms. Samus had to travel further into the Oubliette to find a weapon suitable to damage the entity. He revealed his next form as a blob of gas, rotating and attacking. Samus, armed with the Omega Cannon, finally reveals a weapon capable of ending Gorea.

As he took one last hit to his heart from the Omega Cannon that Samus used on him to combat his might, Gorea explodes. As he met his demise, Samus broke free from the Antimatter Dimension that Gorea challenged the series's heroine inside.

## Smithy, Leader of the Smithy Gang

**Smithy**, also called **King Smithy**, is the maniacal master of the vile Smithy Gang who serves as the main antagonist and final boss of *Super Mario RPG: Legend of the Seven Stars* .

Smithy planned to tale over the Mushroom Kingdom and Bowser's Castle, turning the Mushroom Kingdom into a world filled with anarchy and then disrupting the Star Road where all wishes are sent to be fulfilled.

### Plans

Before his invasion of the Mushroom Kingdom began, Smithy caused the large sword Exor to drop from the sky and shatter Star Road, the source of wishes in the world. Exor landed on Bowser's Keep, which the Smithy Gang used as their base of operations to connect their world to Mario's world. Once Bowser's Keep was occupied, Smithy sent out his various lieutenants to terrorize the people of the planet, and to recover the Star Pieces that had the potential to restore wishes to the world. Smithy did not want anyone returning the Star Pieces to Star Road, as the road's recovery would allow the power of wishes to counter the power of the Smithy Gang's weapons.

During the invasion of the world, Smithy's lieutenants did as follows:

The knife monster Mack conquered the Mushroom Kingdom and acquired the first Star Piece. The bow creature Bowyer attacked the people of Rose Town with poisoned arrows and found the second Star Piece. The spear monster Yaridovich occupied Seaside Town and took the fifth Star Piece, which was previously owned by Jonathan Jones. Lastly, the Axem Rangers claimed the sixth Star

Piece from Barrel Volcano, which was previously guarded by Czar Dragon.

However, all of Smithy's operations were foiled by Mario and his allies Mallow, Geno, Princess Peach, and King Bowser. Occupied towns were liberated and the Star Pieces fell into the hands of Mario's party.

## Downfall

Eventually, Mario's band of heroes liberated Bowser's Keep and entered Smithy's dimension via Exor. Once there, they planned to eliminate the threat of Smithy and his weapons once and for all. The heroes battled past mechanical minions and the factory's management staff, eventually reaching the supreme leader of the Smithy Gang in his forge. Smithy was busy creating new weapons when Mario and company first met him. As it turns out, Smithy had the last Star Piece embedded in his body, presumably to prevent anyone from restoring the power of wishes to the world. Smithy calmly asked Mario to turn over his Star Pieces, and when Mario refused, an epic battle commenced.

During the fight, Smithy had a variety of physical and magical attacks at his disposal. To begin with, the mechanical leader wielded a giant metal sledgehammer in battle, which he used with his right hand. The fingers of his left hand had been fitted with small projectile launchers which he used to fire bullets at Mario and his allies. Smithy also commanded great magical power. He could summon a giant wooden sledgehammer to drop from the ceiling and crush all of Mario's allies. Finally, Smithy was the only character who possessed the most powerful attack in the game, Meteor Swarm, in which he summons powerful meteors to attack Mario's party. A healing move was often required after said attack.

In battle, Smithy was also aided by the creature Smelter. Smelter produced hot liquid metal from his mouth, which Smithy then shaped into the mechanical minions known as Shypers. Shypers were one of the strongest non-boss members of the Smithy Gang. Once created, Shypers automatically entered the battle and would begin attacking Mario's party. As such, it was wise for Mario and his allies to defeat Smelter first, cutting off Smithy's unlimited supply of soldiers. After that, the heroes could focus their attacks on the diabolical Smithy.

Eventually, Mario and company defeated Smithy in combat. The mechanical leader became infuriated and began slamming the floor with his sledgehammer. A few of his minions arrived, begging him to calm down and to stop smashing the floor (as the foundation was just built the day before). However, an enraged Smithy ignored their warnings and continued pounding the floor. As a result, the floor collapsed; and Mario, his allies, and the diabolical Smithy fall into the basement of the factory. Once there, Smithy revealed his true form: he was not a bearded mechanical monster, but a metal shape-shifter. Indeed, several robotic heads that look identical to Smithy's true form could be seen littered on the floor of the basement, as well as in the background of the dungeon.

Although his body remained the same, Smithy could now use his sledgehammer to morph his head into different forms. Smithy had five heads that he could change into:

The Normal Head, which he used to switch to the other heads. The Tank Head, which had extremely powerful physical attacks. The Magic Head, which wielded the most destructive magical attacks in the game. The Mask Head, used for increased protection and defense. The Treasure Head, which attacked Mario's party with a random status ailment.

In this shape-shifting form, Smithy was nearly unstoppable. However, after a long and grueling battle, the courageous heroes overcame the many forms of Smithy, overloading Smithy's body with heat. In the end, Smithy self-destructed and the last Star Piece was recovered by Mario and his friends. With all seven Star Pieces in hand, Geno was able to repair the Star Road and restore the power of wishes to the world. The Smithy Gang invasion ended, and peace returned to Mushroom World.

In the (non-canon) parade during the credits, Smithy appeared with all the other characters, hitting his servants Mack, Bowyer, and Yaridovich and with a hammer.

Eve (Parasite Eve)

**Eve**, also known as **Mitochondria Eve**, is the titular antagonist of the action/horror RPG videogame *Parasite Eve* and its 1998 manga series of the same name based on the 1995 Japanese sci-fi novel *Parasite Eve* (in Japanese: パラサイト・イヴ, *Parasaito Ivu* ) by Hideaki Sena. She is a sentient parasitic life-form that came into being from Mitochondria which are inherited through the female line of descent that ultimately "evolved" to the point of reach the true potential for forming the dispersed body of an intelligent conscious life-form which called herself Eve.

She has the power to turn into slime, causing spontaneous combustion in living beings, and (in the latest incarnation) mutate mitochondria of lesser beings, the base building-blocks of biological life-forms. This allows her to mutate and control nearly any living creatures but can do so easier to creatures that are governed by base instincts. She has a strong link with the heroine Aya Brea.

There are three known incarnations of Eve that has emerged: The first one is Kiyomi Nagashima, Maya Brea, and later Melissa Pearce.

## Emergence

Eve's first host is a Japanese woman named Kiyomi Nagashima whom fell in love with Dr. Toshiaki Nagashima at the first sight at a Christmas Eve party, which unfortunately, led Eve who recently emerged from inside her to use the situation to choose him as eligible mate in order to birth the Ultimate Being.

## Supressing Kiyomi

From there, Eve began her machinations by causing Kiyomi to crash her car and get impaled by a pipe in process. Kiyomi survived the incident, but eventually became brain dead. After days of restlessness, Toshiaki and the doctors agreed to euthanize her in order to end her suffering, and so that her kidney could be donated.

During the operation, Toshiaki bribed one of the surgeons to remove her liver and hand it over to him; the surgeon complied and became shocked as Kiyomi's liver was "hot" and almost burned his hands. Kiyomi's kidney was then given to 14-year-old Mariko Anzai, who later complained that the kidney was hot and that she felt weird. The liver and kidney became hot due to Eve's presence inside it: Part of Eve inside Mariko had altered her body so Eve can use her womb to bear Ultimate Being.

## Manipulating Toshiaki

Toshiaki went mad with grief from the loss of his wife and in order to bring her back, he developed the cells from Kiyomi's liver. The cells (having Kiyomi's mitochondria) began to extraordinarily develop and Toshiaki would later name them EVE. This allowed her to manipulate Toshiaki further, where she also possessed his assistant Sachiko Asakura and intermittently she took control of Asakura to work upon the cultures. Eventually, she takes control of Asakura during a conference presentation speech and announces her presence. Later, in the form of Kiyomi, she tricked Toshiaki to have sex with her as means to take some samples of his sperm before bringing it to Mariko.

## Failure and Death

There are two versions on how Eve in Kiyomi's body dies and fails, but she regardless returned in the game of the same name that also serves as a sequel for novel:

### Novel Version

Eve managed to implant the stolen sperm inside Mariko by raping her, and the Ultimate Being eventually born. Unfortunately, the evil plan to birthed a new being to eradicate humanity backfires due to a fatal error where Toshiaki's stolen sperm turned out carries a line of male mitochondria which will be exterminated should the perfect life (Ultimate Being) from came to being. The offspring then suffer a rebellion within its own body. Toshiaki, whom realized what Eve has planned, sacrificed himself with the ultimate being to stop the powerful outburst from harming civilians. Toshiaki meets his demise peacefully trying to touch Mariko, seeing her as the last remains of his beloved wife-a wish Mariko's father grants after his death. Also, Eve's host body begins to suffer necrosis and half of Kiyomi's cells dies. By this point, Eve ultimately destroyed as she melts into orange gloop.

Later on, Eve's surviving cells are destroyed by Toshiaki's students.

In the film version, Eve lost the chance to use Mariko's womb as Kiyomi's consciousness unexpectedly returns and her and Toshiaki commit a lover's suicide by combustion.

Before had the chance of impregnating Mariko with stolen sperm from Toshiaki, Toshiaki intercept her and try calling forth Kiyomi's consciousness from her. Eve retaliates by burning his hands, but this attempt proved futile as Toshiaki kept coming. This unexpectedly causes Kiyomi's consciousness, which has suppressed by Eve back in the accident, resurfaces and as result, she let Mariko go, allowed her father to took her away to safety. With Kiyomi now returned to her true self, she and Toshiaki embrace and let flames that burning his hands consume both of them. The process not only killed both of them, but also seemingly destroyed Eve for good.

## Legacy

Eve's existence, and the incident that she has caused whilst possessing Kiyomi, were only known to a certain few, with Yoshizumi, Mariko Anzai, and Asakura the only definite ones. Later on, Kunihiko Maeda also learned about both Eve and incident that she caused, presumably from three of them. When he heard about a similar incident that occurred in New York, Maeda immediately set out to stop the returned Eve.

## Melissa Pearce Resurgence

Eve ultimately reappeared and developed within a young girl that happened to be the heroine Aya Brea's late younger sister, Maya Brea, whom died in car crash along with her mother, though eventually chooses a young opera singer named **Melissa Pearce** as her host. Melissa received a kidney transplant from Maya later on. Just like Kiyomi previously, Maya Brea and her mother died in car accident and Maya had her organs donated to someone else, but the accident that they had likely had nothing to do with Eve herself. Although, perhaps due to Maya already dead, Eve, whom now inside her former host's kidney that transplanted into Melissa's body, ultimately chooses Melissa as her host to resume what she started.

By the time the kidney was transplanted to Melissa, Eve had a chance to spread interactive influence throughout the entirety of the tissue.

Soon after the transplant, Melissa became sick. Melissa's new lease on life was spent focusing on her career as a rising opera star. However, she was terrified of losing her health during one of her scheduled performances and that she would be replaced. Melissa's doctor told her the illness was chronic and so he gave her several immunosuppressants, which she unquestioningly took rather than risk her career on a sudden turn of bad health.

Of course, the sickness was caused intentionally by the mitochondria of Eve to encourage her to take the immunosuppressants which prevented Melissa's system from rejecting her new kidney but also allowed Eve to extend control over Melissa's entire system much quicker.

Christmas 1997

On Christmas of 1997 Melissa's acting troop performed an opera in New York City in what seemed like the big event Melissa had been waiting for, tragically this would be Melissa's last night alive and her face would become associated with blood and carnage rather than with that of a rising star. During the performance audience and players alike began to burst into flames during Melissa's big solo.

After the solo and spontaneous deaths the few people that could, fled for their lives one of the few remaining people was an armed NYPD officer named Aya Brea who had come to the opera on her day off. "Melissa"'s powers were unable to directly affect Aya however they seemed to have inadvertently trigger something within Aya giving her enhanced abilities. Aya confronted "Melissa" on stage, finding the opera singer had even more radical powers like projecting what appeared to be laser blasts. "Melissa" soon found the fight was more trouble than it was worth and broke a whole in the stage floor, descending into the backstage preparation rooms and Aya followed.

In the lower levels, rats began to miraculously mutate into man-sized, skinless rabid monsters and started attacking Aya under

Eve's influence. Aya fought off the creatures as they appeared looking through all the rooms for "Melissa Pearce". In her journey, she found Melissa's journal where she chronicled her operation, the stresses of balancing her health with her shot at a major career boost and how she began to feel less and less like her self the more her body adapted to the new kidney.

Aya eventually made her way to the back room to find Melissa playing a piano in solitude in a zombie-like trance. Aya pointed her gun at Melissa and ordered her surrender however Melissa seemed less than concerned instead trying to maintain some degree of control of her body. Melissa's chants of trying to reassure herself of who she was quickly changed though, ending with her declaration of the name "Eve". "Melissa"'s hands broke through the piano keys and her entire body changed into an inhuman creature, effectively signaling the end of the life of Melissa Pearce.

Eve seemed to know Aya and asked her to join her waxing philosophical about a new stage of life, Aya's response was with her gun and the two fought a second time at Central Park, this time with Eve's powers much more matured than previously on stage as Melissa. Aya fought off Eve but Eve once again found that the fight was more trouble than it was worth and since she still could not exorcise direct control over Aya's cells, she fled again this time into the sewers.

Aya pursued Eve into the sewers but could not stop her escape into the city at large. Eve tried to attack Aya on her trek out into the city but Aya was able to fight off Eve's assaults each time. Aya eventually lost Eve but would spend the remaining week trying to put down Eve while attempting to unravel the mysteries surrounding the nature of her powers and how she came to be. Each day Eve seemed to concoct a new strain of monsters and bazar plagues that killed people in horrific ways, forcing the evacuation on those whom still alive.

As Aya encountered more and more of Eve's mutants her inexplicable inhuman powers seemed to grow. Eve's ultimate goal was to literally give birth to the Ultimate Being. The birth drains Eve's form of all life in the process however Eve seems long since resigned to this fate as she finally succeeds than her incarnation in

Japan.

Maya Brea Resusciation

However, once again Eve is far from defeated. Should the player reach the top level of Chrysler Building (which is only accessible on EX Game mode), it was revealed that Dr. Klamp has cultivated Maya's cells that Eve later modified to revive herself should her host Melissa die and her plan fail. The revived Eve briefly activated Maya's memories to briefly reunite Maya to Aya, before deciding to kill Aya. Also, it turned out that Eve has reconstructed Maya's body and used her as her host, and became Truebred Eve.

Final Death

Though Eve was killed by Aya once again, it turned out that Eve's essence that resided within Maya's cornea that transplanted into Aya's eye become active. With this, Aya's own evolved mitochondria allowed Eve to take over her mind and body. However, Maya's personality within the said cornea emerges and began fighting the Eve persona to protect her sister. Powered by her willpower to "go home" where Aya's "waiting for her," the determination is strong enough to suppress Eve's consciousness and free Aya from her control. Aya realizes that Maya will always be with her and goes home.

With her attempts to resuscictate herself ends in vain, Eve finally lost and was gone forever.

---

This amazed Lincoln and his family.

Lincoln: Whoa, he and his team took down those 20 dirtbags during his rescue, and when he took down Smithy, he brought down the Smithy Gang for good?

Paige: That's right, and you and your sisters all took down Princess Shroob, Madame Rouge, Claudius from Contra, Horace Belger, Carmilla, Malladus, Strife Astlar Grandall, and Geese Howard during your rescues, Linky.

Lincoln: Wow, so that means altogether, 29 dirtbag villains have been destroyed and sent to Oblivion for good during this whole week.

Lynn: Always in a day's work for us.

Laney: And more villains wind up biting the dust.

Lana: Sure has been an amazing week for us.

Lincoln, his harem, his siblings, and his parents had an end of vacation barbecue, to celebrate the last day of their Hawaiian vacation, and they had a feast. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the members of his harem, and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they share a very passionate and romantic kiss with the girls wrapping their left arms around the wider and more muscular backs and their right hands on the massive wide pecs of Lincoln and his clones, and his siblings and parents cheered for them. Then, they came back to their rooms in the hotel to pack their stuff.

Lincoln, Laney, Luan, Luna, Lily and Lisa decided that they were going to stay in Hawaii.

Lori: Lincoln, what do you mean you, Laney, Luan, Luna, Lily, and Lisa want to stay here?!

Lincoln: Lori, you have to admit that Hawaii is nice to stay at.

Laney: Plus, if we stay here, we won't have to worry about stress from scumbags.

Lily: Not to mention that I feel that by killing bad guys, we might be proving non human villains like XANA and Venjix right.

Lori: Hawaii literally is paradise and I don't blame you for wanting to stay.

Lana: It really is beautiful and I love the coconut smoothies.

Lily: They are really good.

Lola: And so is the fruit and the beautiful view of the volcanoes.

Lori: That's true. But like it or not we have duties to uphold at home. But if you want to stay we won't stop you. But Lincoln think about your future wives. They would miss you.

Lynn: I love Hawaii too and J.D.'s dad once lived on Maui for a long time.

Laney: It is awesome and beautiful.

News Reporter: Breaking News! HYDRA remnants are attacking the mall! Civilians are advised to get to safety right away!

Rita: Kids, you know what to do!

Lola: Oh, we already know!

Lynn: (to Lincoln) We won't force you to make a decision, Lincoln. But I know you'll make the right decision in the end.

With that, Lynn, Lucy, Lola, Lana, Lori, and Leni spread their wings and flew back to Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln and the girls were left in thought and they knew that they were right.

At the mall we were smashing HYDRA Goons all over.

POW BLAM! SMASH BIFF KROW POW!

I punched a HYDRA man in the face and kicked him in the chest.

Me: You want to Hail HYDRA? Hail to my fist!

POW!

I punched him in the face.

Nico: You HYDRA Sons of Bitche have failed this universe!

SMASH!

Nico dealt a man a fierce uppercut and killed him by smashing him into a wall.

Lori and the rest of the Loud's came back.

Fuzzy: Glad to have ya'll back!

Lori: It's literally good to be back!

Me: How was your trip?

Lynn: One of the funnest ever. We'll tell you all about it later.

William: Wait. Where are Lincoln and the others?!

Lola: Well, they're thinking about staying in Hawaii permanently.

Nico: Right now?!

Lynn: C'mon! We shouldn't force them to make a decision!

Me: We can talk about it later. Right now we got HYDRA douche to kill.

I fired a fireball and blew one apart.

Hydra Goon: Did you all really think you saw the last of Hydra?!

Me: After today we will be done with you HYDRA Fuckwads for eternity!

POW!

I smashed him down.

Knowing that something had to be done, Nick Mesa, dressed up as Lincoln, stood in front of the Hydra Goons.

Sheila: Unit 2, stand down. Stand down. Civilian in our line of sight.

Me: Is that Nick Mesa?

The Police Officers stopped firing. And so did we.

Apple Bloom: (recognizing Nick) Nick! You gotta get out-

A Hydra Goon interrupted her by firing at her. But she dodged it.

Applejack punched him in the face!

Applejack: NO ONE FIRES AT MY SISTER!

Nico: YEAH YOU JERKBALL!

Hydra Goon 2: (laughs) Look, everyone! Lincoln Loud is back!

Nick's mother: (crying as police officers block her) That's my baby! Please!

Nick: Leave these people alone, jerks!

Hydra Goon: Brave boy, huh? Well, you're about to pay the price for your bravery!

But then, the Hydra Goons saw something that pissed them off. Nick turned around to see the real Lincoln smiling at him.

Lincoln: Hey, Nick.

Nick Mesa: (smiles) I knew you'd come back.

Lincoln went up to him.

Lincoln: Thanks for stepping up for me. You're the bravest kid I've ever seen.

Me: We're gonna take care of these jerks. You go take care of your mom. Okay?

Nick Mesa: Will do.

Me: Welcome back buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets take care of these clods forever.

We went and did so.

The crowd of civilians cheered Lincoln's name.

Hydra Goon: You dare come back here, Lincoln Loud?!

Lincoln: On behalf of the fine people of Gotham Royal York and real hydras everywhere, I ask you to put your hands in the air.

Hydra Goon: Never! We are Hydra! Cut off one head and several more take its' place!

Me: Then you all will die!

Lincoln: Can I take these guys?

Aligned Megatron: By all means.

Me: Go for it buddy!

Lincoln: (smiles) Damn! It's good to be home!

Lincoln charged at the Hydra Goons, who charged back at him.

Lincoln then flared up his lightning with incredible power and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of lightning blasted them into oblivion forever and a Thunderbird Call was heard and Lincoln had obliterated and Super Hakaied ALL OF HYDRA for good! We were finally free of HYDRA forever.

We then went back home.

We were back at the Estate, and then, we saw multiple flashes of light appear in the Estate, and when the lights faded, there stood Lincoln, his harem, his siblings, and his parents. When we saw them, we were happy to see them.

Lincoln: We're home, guys.

Me: Lincoln, everyone. Guys, Lincoln and his family are back.

Everyone came into the living room, and we went up to Lincoln, his siblings, and his parents, and we hugged them.

Nico: You guys had an awesome vacation at Hawaii?

Lincoln: We sure did, Nico, and now, we're rested, relaxed, and we're ready for more adventures.

Nico: Nice one, and today's the big day that not only that we take down Nene in the world of Blue Dragon, but we're reuniting with Zola, Shu, and their friends. (To Lincoln) Sorry, Zola didn't come with your harem to see you in the Weightlifting and Strength Competition, Luau, and on the last day of vacation.

Lincoln: (Puts his hand on Nico's shoulder) Ah, that's okay, Nico. Besides, we're going to tell her about what we did during our Hawaiian vacation, after we get rid of Nene, and bring them to the Estate.

Nico: And when we saw you compete and win in the Weightlifting and Strength Competition against that blowhard, Hunk Hardbody, we cheered wildly and you already saw who gave you that trophy, right?

Lincoln: (Smiles) Yep, and I was quite surprised to see my harem here.

Phoenix Shimmer: And we also cheered wildly for you, Dad.

William: Yeah, your kids all cheered wildly for you when you were competing in that competition on Wednesday, Lincoln.

Lincoln went up to all of his kids, and he hugged them in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and his kids returned them.

Lincoln: Aw, thanks, kids.

Thunder Sparkle: You're welcome, Dad, and you also got a lot bigger in muscle during your vacation.

We saw that the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen Lincoln has also gotten a lot bigger in muscle during his vacation, along with his dad, and we also sensed that the Louds have also gotten a lot stronger.

Lincoln: (Flexes abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and smiles) Well, your dad's got to stay in shape, Thunder Sparkle, along with your aunts and grandparents.

Nico: Wait, how did you do that, Lincoln?

Lincoln: We set up a mobile gym and it had the same weights as in the gym.

That amazed all of us.

Me: Whoa, that's impressive.

Nico: Smart thinking having a mobile gym set up when going on vacation, Lincoln. Maybe, we should also set up a mobile gym as well when we go on vacation as well, to stay in shape too.

Eli: That's right.

Luna Loud: Yeah, and you should've seen the girls that Lincoln rescued during our vacation, when they saw Lincoln lifting those anchors as dumbbells, they were blushing like crazy.

Me: (Smirks) Dang, you keep getting bigger in muscle, big guy, and you're going to outmuscle all of the boys.

Rita Loud: So, how have things been back home?

Nico: I'll tell you, it was wild, Ms. Rita. We've been fighting a lot of criminals, and I'm sure Paige told you guys of what we did during J.D.'s rescues.

Leni: Yeah, she did.

Maria: And we also rescued some more girls for J.D.'s harem, and we also met some more Gene-Slammers.

Laney: Awesome.

William: And we also did some humiliations on Lewis Travolta and Flip, as well.

Luna Loud: Next time, we're also joining in. Lincoln also made some new humiliations for those two.

Me: (Surprised) Really? We'll have to see it, big guy.

Nico: (Smirks) Whatever you've got planned for those two, Lincoln, it's going to get wild and crazy.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Trust me, what I've got planned for those two will make Luan's Prank apocalypses on April Fools' Day look like a sunny day.

Our eyes went wide open when Lincoln said that.

DUN DUN DUNNNN!

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Lewis Travolta, Flip, better say your prayers, there's a new sheriff of humiliation in town, and his name is Lincoln Loud.

Me: Yep.

Optimus: I just hope the Yost version of Hydra last longer.

Me: I have a feeling they won't.

Bloom: But if they do appear we'll be ready for them.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But it's great to have you all back Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks. It's great to be home. We needed that vacation.

Erica: Glad you all had fun. Hawaii is so awesome.

Me: It sure is. We were kept up to date on everything that was happening and we're really proud of you all.

Nico: We sure are.

Bloom: Yep. And lots of things have been happening on J.D.'s rescues.

Lincoln: That's what I heard. I heard that you and some of the Winx Club transformed and all of the Guardians all transformed too.

Me: Yep. Now all of W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L. and C.H.Y.K.N. transformed too. We're not sure how Matt will transform but it will be cool.

Laney: It sure will. And I think your rescues are done J.D.

Me: Yep. My rescues are all done. Now it's Nico's turn for his rescues.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Bloom: Now it's time for my Ambassador mission and all the Winx Club is going this time.

Tecna: (British Accent) This is gonna be so awesome.

Flora: It sure will be awesome.

Stella: Yep.

Bloom: Lets head out girls.

Me: And I'll head out with you girls too.

Bloom: Okay.

We were off.

We arrived in the Yost Universe.

Bloom: I hope Reed and the others have been doing fine without me.

Flora: I'm sure they are doing good.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

An explosion went off and we saw them fighting THE FRIGHTFUL 4!

---

The Frightful Four is are a group of fictional antagonists and villains appearing in American comic books published by Marvel Comics. They serve as the antithesis to the Fantastic Four.

When the Sandman and Trapster escaped prison together, they rescued a helpless Wizard, adrift due to his malfunctioning anti-gravity discs, along the way. Together they formed an alliance dedicated to humiliating and defeating their mutual enemies, the Fantastic Four, by becoming an evil, mirror counterpart. Determined to form their own quartet, the criminal trio went through a series of brief recruits, none of whom proved satisfactory as a fourth member. Their first choice was an amnesiac Medusa. They were fairly successful at first, almost killing the Fantastic Four and turning the Thing against his team before finally being defeated and put in prison.

Medusa soon deserted them after regaining her memories. Later attempts at a fourth member included Blastaar, a mind-controlled Spider-Man, Thundra, the Brute (an alternate Reed Richards from Counter-Earth), Electro, and Llyra, who took over the group and forced them to attack Namor for her.

After the Sandman turned his back on his criminal ways, the Wizard formed an all-new group with the Constrictor, Deadpool, and the Taskmaster, but they were bested easily by the Thing and Franklin Richards. Wizard next teamed with the Trapster, the Man-Bull, and Dreadknight, but they were defeated by the Turbine, Spider-Man, and the Rangers on a test run in Canada.

More successful was a "Frightful Five" allying the Wizard, Hydro-Man, Klaw, and Titania (Marvel) with Aron the Rogue Watcher. Aron's power defeated the Fantastic Four, but he ultimately seized them for his own ends and banished the Frightful Four to the Vault. Trying to rebuild this nearly-successful team (minus Aron), the Wizard recruited Klaw, who had freed the mutating and embittered

Ms. Marvel (Sharon Ventura). With those two and the Red Ghost, who had sought out the team to join, Wizard was beaten yet again by the Fantastic Four, despite the absence of Reed Richards. Klaw and the Red Ghost fled, so the Wizard and Ms. Marvel teamed with Trapster and a reprogrammed Punisher (the robotic "watchdog" of Galactus) to fight the Fantastic Four on Wyatt Wingfoot's Keewazi reservation. When the heroic Fantastic Four seemed to be led by Dr. Doom (actually Reed trapped in Doom's armor), Wizard surrendered rather than risk Doom's wrath.

The Wizard's next team was a dysfunctional echo of the Fantastic Four's family structure, including the Wizard's half-dragon, ex-wife Salamandra, and their mass-shifting daughter Cole, as well as Hydro-Man and the Trapster. Wanting to humble the Fantastic Four on equal terms, the Wizard banished the Trapster into a time-loop after he threatened Cole, reducing his team's ranks from five to four. With the rebellious Cole's aid, the Fantastic Four invaded the Wizard's underground headquarters and defeated the Frightful Four, though the team escaped and remains at large.

The Frightful Four has reappeared with Wizard, Hydro-Man, and Trapster being joined by Titania. Planting a listening device on Mister Fantastic's FTL (his latest spaceship) and a bomb, the Frightful Four attacked a solo Invisible Woman on Saturn's moon of Titan and captured her while the Fantastic Four watched from Earth. As they attempted to rocket to her aid in the FTL, the bomb exploded.

---

Me: WHOA MAN! That's the Frightful 4! Bentley Whitman A.K.A. Wizard, Draconis A.K.A. Dragon Man, Ulysses Klaw A.K.A. Klaw and the Yost version of Peter Petrusky A.K.A. Trapster!

Bloom: Whoa! They sure are giving them a challenge! Lets get them!

We went at them.

Wizard: Time to die Reed!

POW!

I punched Wizard and he crashed into Yost Trapster!

Me: Take that you rotten Magician!

Yost Reed: Perfect timing J.D. and you too Bloom.

Bloom: Guys, meet the rest of the Winx Club.

Flora: Awesome to meet you. I'm Flora, Princess of Linphea and Fairy of Nature.

Musa: I'm Musa, Princess of Melody and Fairy of Music.

Stella: I'm Stella, Princess of Solaria and Fairy of the Shining Sun.

Layla: I'm Layla, Princess of Andros and Fairy of Waves.

Tecna: I'm Tecna, Princess of Zenith and Fairy of Technology.

Roxy: And I'm Roxy, Last of the Fairies of Earth and Fairy of Animals.

Me: They are the Winx Club.

Yost Susan: So awesome to meet you all.

Yost Johnny: You all arrived just in time.

Me: Looks like it.

Klaw: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right Ulysses. You have your body back after HYDRA double-crossed you.

Klaw: Impressive how you know my name. And I will make all those monsters pay for killing me!

Me: Coincidental that we all have the same enemy. But get in line because we're going to kill HYDRA ourselves.

Draconis: We heard you all killed Doom.

Me: No we didn't kill him. We sent him to this worlds S.H.I.E.L.D. Prison.

Yost Klaw: You'll soon join him.

Musa jumped in front of me and Klaw fired a sound blast and Musa fired a sound blast and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bloom: AWESOME!

Yost Klaw: You can shoot sound waves too?

Musa: That's right.

Yost Klaw: That is amazing.

Musa: It sure is.

Wizard: How is it that you know my name J.D.?

Me: In our universe, Superhero and Supervillain identities are squat. We know all their real names. Comic books, the internet and books in general revealed them all.

Wizard: That is amazing.

Draconis: It sure is something.

We pulverized them all over and knocked them down and the cops arrested them.

Bloom: Officers, we'd like to speak to those 4 as soon they get in their cell.

Officer: Really? What for?

Bloom: I assure you. This is a friendly chat.

Officer: Okay.

They were taken away.

Me: Boy that was easy for all of us.

Yost Susan: Boy it sure was.

We later went to the prison they were at and we talked to them.

Yost Wizard: Have you come to gloat, Richards?

Yost Reed: No. Ever since we met Bloom and J.D., we've come to realize that not all villains are truly evil like Doom and Baron Zemo.

Yost Trapster: Where are you going with this?

Stella: Aren't the 4 of you tired of always fighting Reed and the others, being thrown in jail, busting out, and repeating the same cycle all over again?

Yost Klaw: The thought crossed my mind after HYDRA left me for dead back in Wakanda!

Me: I remember seeing that in the movie Black Panther. That was brutal.

Flora: I thought you didn't want to talk about it.

Dragon Man: (sighs) You'll learn the full details after you meet this world's Avengers.

Me: Looking forward to that when me and my team come here.

Musa: Look, you guys can either spend the rest of your lives rotting in this cell. Or, you can join us. We've got a really big group that you guys probably would be interested in joining. So, how would you guys like to be on the right side of the law for a change?

Me: They are our frenemies called the Masters of Evil and they are awesome friends and frenemies in a way.

Wizard: We'll take that into consideration.

Me: You won't be disappointed. I assure you. But we're not in a rush for you to decide.

Bloom: (to Yost Wizard) You're actually going to get an archenemy right away.

Yost Wizard: Why's that?

Bloom: We just realized that today's the day of a very big mission that's not a war.

Me: Yep. It sure is. And we have just the person in mind for you. You'll see when we go on our next mission.

Yost Wizard: Looking forward to it.

Yost Reed: Bloom, you'll probably think this is illogical coming from me. But ever since I met you and J.D., I've come to see you as a little sister.

Bloom: It's awesome that you would think that. Ever since my home planet was destroyed by Valtor, I've always wanted a brother or sister.

Yost Reed: I'm glad and that makes all of us your family too.

Yost Thing: That's right Bloom.

Yost Susan: Yep it sure does.

Yost Johnny: Yeah it does.

Later back at the estate, everyone was talking…

May: Georgina, when it's time for your ambassador missions, you can't wear a jumpsuit. You have to wear normal clothes.

Georgina: Noted. I understand. But on my first mission I want J.D. to go with me since it's my first mission.

Nico: Understood. You can also have Peyton go with you too if you want.

Georgina: I would like that.

We came back and Wizard was with us.

Nico: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really well. We have a guest with us.

Nico saw Wizard.

Nico: Bentley Whitman A.K.A. Wizard!

Yost Wizard: That's right. An honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: He's going to be a new recruit for the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Cool!

Riku: J.D., you're leading today.

Me: I know. And today is January 7th. We're going into the world of Blue Dragon. It's time for the Endgame of Nene.

Nico: Boy that was so awesome how you scared the shit out of him when you imitated Trigon.

Duplica: It sure was cool. I bet he ran cowering to his mommy.

Me: (LAUGHS) He sure did.

Eli: That was funny. I sensed that he ran into a room with his tail between his legs.

Yost Wizard: That is amazing. Who am I going to get as my archenemy?

Me: You'll see when we get there Bentley. This is a world that Arkayna knows when she had her Ambassador Missions.

Arkayna: Yep.

Then Bizarro, Kerbero Gangan, Black Manta, Black Lance, Iceage, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Madame Masque, Oculous, KGBeast and Absorbing Man appeared.

Oculous: May we go with you guys too?

Me: You all sure can.

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) Wow is that Wizard!?

Me: Yep and one of your new recruits.

Yost Wizard: Awesome to meet you all.

KGBeast: I think there's also a version of you on this universe as well.

Yost Wizard: Yes there is.

Me: That will be awesome to see.

Nico: Yes it sure will be cool.

Me: Anyway lets get going guys. Get ready Nene, (Eyes Glow Red) Your death is coming in the form of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We opened the portal and we were off to the world of Blue Dragon.

Rita: Guys, I think you should know that an animal control officer is after Charles.

Nightshade: For what? Pooping on the grass?

Rita: (Laughs) Good one. But no. He's an insane animal control officer.

Skipper: Sounds like someone that was always after us.

Private: Yep.

Nico: The Mascots will take care of that moocher.

Me: I know they will.

We arrived in the world of Blue Dragon.

Me: Here we are.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Where exactly are we?

Arkayna: This is the world of Blue Dragon.

Me: The world is in the grip of a nasty war of light and darkness and Shu is the leader of a group of rebels that are trying to destroy Nene.

Nico: Wow. Just like in the game.

Laney: Where do we find them?

Arkayna: They are right over there in that floating fortress.

Me: That's General Logi's floating fortress. Lets go.

We flew up to the fortress.

A man saw us.

Man: General! Multiple bogeys coming in from the southwest!

General Logi looked and he saw us.

General Logi: Stand down. That's Team Loud Phoenix Storm. They are here to help us kill Nene.

Shu: Awesome!

We landed onto the fortress.

Shu: J.D.! Arkayna!

Arkayna: Hey bro!

They hugged.

Cassandra: Sorry for the long wait.

Me: But we all came just as we have projected and promised.

Kluke: You all sure did.

Shu: Awesome. Thank you all for coming.

Zola: And it's awesome that you're all here.

Me: It sure is. Oh Shu, this is your archenemy in the Masters of Evil. Meet Bentley Whitman A.K.A. Wizard, leader of the Frightful 4.

Yost Wizard: Pleasure to meet you Shu.

Shu: Awesome!

Oculous: We want to thank you guys for taking Steele down.

Me: Yeah we owe you big time for that.

Kluke: Think nothing of it.

Bouquet: That was so awesome.

Shu: It sure was.

Jiro: We have so much to tell you about what has been going on since Arkayna came.

Shu: We've been dealing with many of Nene's forces. We arrested Cynthia, Lemaire, Rudolph, Dolsk and Gilliam.

Me: Wow! You guys have been busy. Well done. We're proud of you all.

Nico: We sure are.

Jessie (Pokemon): Who is Cynthia?

Me: Believe it or not Jessie she and you would get along great because you both have something in common.

Jessie (Pokemon): What's that?

Me: You both HATE AND DESPISE being called old. Arkayna told me all about what she is like on one of her Ambassador Missions and it is true.

Jessie (Pokemon): Wow! That is amazing. Like with me and Ursula that Max and Zoey know.

Me: Exactly.

Skalor: So, where's this Blue Dragon guy we've heard about?

Me: Well it's completely different.

Arkayna: Show them Shu.

Shu: You got it sis.

Shu flared up his aura and then out came the BLUE DRAGON SHADOW!

Skalor: WHOA!

Me: OH THAT IS COOL!

Arkayna: Meet the Blue Dragon.

Blue Dragon: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. An honor to meet you all.

Nico: That is awesome!

Black Manta: I think Arkayna has a shadow monster just like you.

Arkayna: I sure do. Watch.

Arkayna flared up her aura and it formed her shadow into THE GREEN DRAGON!

Nico: SO AWESOME!

Me: Wow!

Green Dragon: Awesome to see you all again.

Shu: Wow! It sure is!

Zola: Wow!

Me: That is amazing.

Oceanus Shenron: Wow! Shu and Arkayna have true Shadow Dragons. That is amazing.

Nuova Shenron: It sure is amazing.

Me: That is incredible.

Brittney: It sure is dad. Their power is amazing.

Allie Wilde: I think so too.

Poromon got out some beer.

Shu: What's that?

Poromon: One bottle of beer!

Bleez: At least it's just one.

Me: Oh no.

Jamesdean5842: (Sighs) It's gonna be another one of those days.

Nico: Poromon save that for the battle with Nene.

Poromon: Okay.

Shu: Does this happen to you guys a lot?

Me: Don't ask.

Qin: It's crazy. Poromon is a Digimon that likes to drink alcohol.

Kluke: Digimon?

Eli: It's short for Digital Monster.

Me: There is a world full of over 1,400+ Species of Digimon and they have amazing powers that are incredible. Some Digimon are amazingly good and some are REALLY bad and some are downright pure evil.

Nico: Yep it's true and Poromon is my partner Digimon. We went on all kinds of awesome adventures with them.

Eli: Yep and they also have the power to evolve and get stronger and more powerful.

Shu: Wow!

Iceage: Poromon, I think you shouldn't be drunk right now. Not with Charles being hunted at the moment.

Poromon: Oh okay.

Nico: Good idea.

Poromon: Poliwag and the other mascots can take care of the Animal Control officer while we're here.

Nico: Good thinking.

Me: Yep.

Shu: Animal control officer?

Bonecrusher: Don't look at us. We haven't even seen his face yet.

Me: We'll explain later about him.

Laney: But right now we need to find out how we can destroy Nene.

Me: Yeah.

Lana: Many of us don't know about him. What can you tell us about him?

Shu: He is not a nice guy.

Shu told us all that hadn't heard about him and it WASN'T PRETTY!

* * *

Nene is the main villain of Blue Dragon. He is the leader of the Gran Kingdom, and flies around the world causing destruction and despair for seemingly no reason. He initially appears as an old man, has a frog-like pet named Deathroy who is chained to his shoulder and always repeats the end of his sentences, and his second-in-command is General Szabo. Nene has a "shadow" that is a red version of Shu's Blue Dragon, which turns into a Chimera later in the story.

At the start of the game, he is controlling the "Land Shark" that is terrorizing the village where Shu, Kluke and Jiro live, and in an attempt to stop the Land Shark they wind up meeting Nene on board his ship and barely survive a confrontation with him, getting stranded in the middle of nowhere. Along the way home, they continue to encounter Nene's path of destruction, and eventually find that the village has been destroyed as well, and the people are migrating to where it is safer.

At the end of the second disc, Nene steals away the main characters' shadow guardians to complete his own and achieves full power, losing his aged appearance and becoming much younger (they later regain use of the shadows but Nene keeps all his power as well). Towards the very end, it is revealed that he had intended the children to acquire and train their shadow guardians from the beginning, as they were originally all part of his shadow but the overuse of the magic was draining his soul and making him old, and he used the children to re-power his shadow with the energy from their stronger souls.

Also during the final confrontation, Nene reveals that Zola, one of the main party members, had actually been working for him all along and was the mysterious voice the children heard when they got the light spheres that gave them their shadow guardians, and after Nene is defeated he asks Zola to take back the shadows and give them to her again. However, Zola has a change of heart and kills Nene instead.

After that, it turns out that Nene's pet Deathroy was actually "Destroy", the ancient monster mentioned earlier in the game who destroyed a past civilization, and he turns into a giant monster for the game's very last boss battle.

---

When they were done many of us were shocked!

Laney: WHOA!

Carmen: Zola is a Spy!?

Me: But I sense that she was forced to join him against his will. Let me fix that.

I fired a beam of magic and it hit Zola and removed his influence from her.

Zola: Oh man! What a headache.

Me: It's not a pretty thing we found out.

We told her everything and she was shocked!

Black Lance: How long do you think Zola has before she's found out?

Me: I'd saw right now.

Zola: (Crying) WHAT HAVE I DONE!?

Lincoln went over and comforted her.

Sunset Shimmer: Oh man.

Sunset Shimmer went over to Zola and then she touched her and then she found out a REALLY DARK PAST!

---

Zola (ゾラ Zora) is the tritagonist and one of the main characters in the Blue Dragon universe. In the games, she is the leader of King Jibral's blademasters. In the anime, she had a previous affiliation with the Gran Kingdom before switching sides, with a shocking plot twist.

As a child, Zola lost her father in an accident while researching ruins with him and Nene. She was the only survivor besides Nene, and gave into the darkness where the sadness and despair unleashed the creature sealed within the ruins, Killer Bat. Unlike the game, she formerly served the Gran Kingdom under General Logi before leaving for her own ambitions.

---

Sunset Shimmer gasped!

Me: What's wrong Sunset?

Sunset Shimmer: Zola's past is as dark as Taylor's.

She told us what happened and we gasped in shock!

Me: OH MAN!

Eli: That's terrible!

Me: Yeah.

A tall African-American Man is seen slamming a smokescreen to the ground and proceeds to walk out from it. He is wearing a blue officer outfit and on his chest is a badge that says "Officer X" on it.

Officer X: Time to put out the dog.

Officer X pulled out a long, yellow baton-like taser, which crackles with electricity. But the mascots got in his way.

Poromon: Don't even think about it!

Officer X: Mascots. Nature's rule-breakers. Creatures like you are supposed to evolve and are supposed to fly, but no, you gotta stay the way you are instead. You think you're above the laws of nature, punks? Huh? Do ya?

Alice Gehabach: (to Lori) This guy's a little nutsy cuckoo.

Hydranoid: I have to agree, Alice.

Lori: He literally is. Lets turn him into a human pretzel!

Poliwag fired a Bubblebeam and Ninetales fired a blast of fire.

Poromon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a blast of lightning from his head feather.

Officer X simply stepped to the side and avoided all the attacks.

Madame Masque: He just avoided all those attacks?!

General Logi: Hold it right there!

Officer X: Step back, sir. Officer X, Animal Control.

Shu: Let's see how this plays out.

General Logi: (sarcastically) "X." Is that the name your mommy gave you?

Officer X: (sighs) Mother never told me my real name, said it was classified. (regains his composure) Now turn over the stray cat or face the full power of the Metropolitan Sub-Bureau of Animal Control and Pretzel Cart Regulation!

Me: Like that will ever happen you clod.

Nico: Those mascots are ours and you have no say in the matter.

Officer X: I will get them if it's the…

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked out his teeth.

Me: Over my dead body you will get them.

Officer X: Fine. Keep the dog. (glares at the mascots) But I'm warning you mascots. You haven't seen the last of Officer X! (jumps out of sight)

Shu: Should we go after him?

Shego: Nope. I've got a feeling that this won't be the last time we'll see him.

Me: But we have a few surprises in store for him. The next one will be the most painful one.

Nico: Nice.

Kerbero Gangan: I give it 3 more encounters with him before we have him locked up for good.

Me: Yep and we'll be ready for him.

Shu: Lets get back to the matter at hand.

Me: Right. We can send a warning shot to Nene by destroying his fortress with a superlaser blast.

Nico: Nice idea.

Me: Lets have Dark Spicer fire it.

Eli: Good idea. Let me find it for you guys.

Me: Okay.

Eli concentrated and used the Force to find Nene and he found it.

Eli: Found it! 200 miles due southeast.

Me: Okay.

I called Dark Spicer and told him.

Dark Spicer: One Superlaser blast coming up.

Dark Spicer charged up the Superlaser and he had it locked on to Nene's floating Fortress.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning Nene: Your a** is about to be kicked.

He fired and the laser blast hit his fortress and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Me: BRACE FOR IMPACT!

I formed a force field around Logi's fortress and the shockwave blast hit us and we were safe.

Nene's fortress was shot down.

Me: BINGO!

Fellbat: Well, I think by now, Nene probably figured out we tricked him.

Me: Good. Let him. It'll make us savor that moment. Shu I think it's time we demonstrate our power with what we call the usual battles.

Nico: This is always the fun part of every mission we have.

Shu: Awesome. I can't wait to see what you all can do.

Me: What you saw in our Ambassador missions was only a small taste of our power.

Arkayna: Yep. This is always fun and cool.

Mumbo Jumbo then appeared.

Absorbing Man: Thanks for coming, Mumbo.

Mumbo: Well, I'm Arkayna's archenemy. This involves me too.

Me: Awesome. When we get done with the usual battles we're going to make that freak Nene pay for everything he did.

Laney: Yep. We're going to make that monster suffer.

Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Vypra, BlackWarGreymon, Count Spankulot and the Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Technicolor Phantoms then appeared.

Me: Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Vypra, BlackWarGreymon, Count Spankulot and the Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Technicolor Phantoms.

Webstor: It's good to be back, huh?

William: It sure is.

Me: Yep.

Angel: Just in time for a new age of missions.

Red Ghost: Let's start the first usual battles of the year with a bang!

Skalamander: (to me) You sure have been busy with rescues.

Me: You're not kidding.

Rich Texan: What were some of them?

Me: We were on the planets Mustafar, Hoth, Cholganna, Pandora, and Tatooine and we were over in Japan. We did it all over the last 7 days.

Natsume: And it was a bunch of REALLY epic adventures.

Ice Master: They sure were cool though.

Nico: It was awesome too. Now it's my turn to start my own series of rescues.

?: I agree too.

A figure came out and it was STOVE SHADOW from Episode 4 of ToQgers!

---

**Stove Shadow** is a villainous Shadow Monster who appears in episode 4 of *Ressha Sentai ToQger* .

He ws voiced by Kōichi Sakaguchi, who previously voiced Yabaiba, Trinoid 11: Ayameganezumi, Pouchien Bolapen, Akutagami, Moriya, a Yatai Banki, Azemidoro, Bakutofūji-ER of the Timer, and an Omochiloid.

Miss Gritta sends Stove Shadow out in her attempts to impress

General Schwartz, having him operate out of Itaigawa Dark Station to inflict pain and steal Imagination. His childish ways get in the way of his plan coming to fruition, but is given an advantage because of Tokatti losing his Rainbow Pass, forcing ToQ 2gou and ToQ 3gou to be late for battles. He is eventually destroyed by the Rainbow Rush's rubber band variation, and enlarges to face ToQ-Oh, assisted by two Kuliner Robos. They gain the upper hand against ToQ-Oh until the ToQgers use the Shield Ressha to protect the Ressha and themselves from Stove Shadow's attacks.

---

Right Suzuki: Stove Shadow!

Stove Shadow: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! Ms. Gritta sent you to impress General Schwartz to inflict pain and steal imagination.

Stove Shadow: That's right. Good memory J.D.

Vypra: He sure has a great memory huh?

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: Can you cook any food inside you?

Stove Shadow: You know, I never actually thought about that.

Me: It would be awesome to see you do that.

Right Suzuki: It sure would.

Vypra: We have another recruit too.

A figure came out and it was COMMANDER RYUUI!

Me: (Gasp) Commander Ryuui of Red Bamboo!

Ryuui: That is right J.D.

Me: Its been 56 years since my father brought you all down.

Ryuui: It has been a while hasn't it?

Me: Yep. Who have you picked for your archenemy?

Ryuui: I chose Dr. Nick.

Dr. Nick: Wow!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Lucy Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Rachnera, Keito, Riku and Demona VS Webstor - Vaping Factory we busted

---

Webstor was first.

Webstor: (to Lucy) I heard that J.D., Maria, and the others visited the "happy little land of vape" while you and your siblings were in Hawaii. (laughs) I hope they had a good time there!

They laughed.

Lucy Loud: That is funny. But they did by busting the entire operation.

Princess Luna: It was very fun. We made sure that those vaping factory men got what was coming.

Moondust: It sure was cool to bust them. And the shocking part is that Nico has been after them for years before he joined the team.

Snowdrop: That was amazing to see that and it was awesome taking them down and getting them brought to justice.

Gari: Yeah it sure was. You should've seen how many vaping pens they made.

Webstor: How much were they making?

Gari: Millions of dollars in Vaping stuff. They had all the chemicals, equipment, everything and they had millions of dollars in cash and were even growing their own tobacco.

Blackout: You should have seen how much dough they were making.

Rachnera: It sure was a ton of it.

Keito: No kidding. Now they are all going to do some nasty hard time in the pokey.

Riku: Yeah. 85 to life in the pen.

Webstor: Yep. Lets do it.

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night.

---

Skyla, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Loviya the Angel, Konan, Wingweaver, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Sour Sweet, Luminous and Nightshade VS Angel - Funny how Rolf turned into a Wiener

---

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) It's funny how Rolf turned into a wiener. And we got a new member out of it too!

They laughed.

Skyla: It was so funny! And the strangest part was that happened to Rolf before. It was back when the Ed's were taking pictures to make calendars.

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome and funny. The Hot Dog Gangster is awesome too.

Scootaloo: J.D. said that the Hot Dog Gangster sounded like famous rap singer Tone Loc.

Angel: I love Tone Loc. He is awesome and cool.

Pickle Barrel: His songs are really cool.

Barley Barrel: They sure are and they were awesome.

Flash Magnus: All of Tone Loc's songs were awesome back in the 1980's.

Whirlwind: They were awesome and great.

Loviya the Angel: Yeah they sure are cool.

Konan: They rock and are great.

Wingweaver: Yep they sure are awesome.

Indigo Zap: Tone Loc rocks. He is an awesome rap star.

Lemon Zest: Boy you said it.

Sugarcoat: Lisa Loud likes him and it's logical for her to like him.

Sour Sweet: He is really cool.

Sunny Flare: Yep he sure is.

Frosty Orange: His song Funky Cold Medina is great.

Luminous: So was Wild Thing.

Angel: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed her down.

Skyla: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Zak Saturday, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Big Mac, Rockhoof, Earth Skylanders, Jury Rigg, Preciomon, Nene, Dru, Doc, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel) - Awesome how we Met the Mighty Ducks

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) It's awesome how you guys met the Mighty Ducks. We're gonna have to keep a close eye out for any Saurians though.

Zak Saturday: Yeah those guys are dangerous like the Saiyans and the Thalionians. But we'll make sure the Saurians pay for their crimes. The Mighty Ducks are also like the hockey team the Anaheim Ducks.

Applejack: That's right and J.D. said that he is a fan of them along with the Colorado Avalanche.

Apple Bloom: It's awesome and they are an amazing hockey team. They are also heroes.

Big Mac: Eeyup.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye they are amazing lads.

Flashwing: I love their moves and more.

Jury Rigg: They sure are cool.

Preciomon: I think it's amazing how they use hockey moves to take down their enemies.

Nene: I agree there and it's cool.

Dru: It sure is cool.

Doc: Yeah it is.

Red Ghost: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples and crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Zak: AWESOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Chris Taylor, Captain America, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Mistmane, Water Skylanders, Diamondhead, Flashwing, Jade Flashwing, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander - Dexter and Dee Dee fighting over a remote that turned them into animals

---

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris) I can't believe Dexter and Dee Dee fought over a remote that turned them into animals. Although said remote actually was interesting.

Chris Taylor: You should see what that remote can do. It can turn anyone into animals.

Captain America: Dexter and Dee Dee were fighting over it and they turned into ever animal you can think of in the animal kingdom.

Rarity: It was really amazing to see darling. That remote did so many animal transformations.

Sweetie Belle: Boy did it ever. That was awesome.

Skalamander: Wow! And I heard it turned one of them into a Tyrannosaurus. That is cool!

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) It was amazing doncha know.

Mistmane: No kidding. That is amazing. Lisa made a shadow clone so she can be at school while being on vacation and help J.D. out.

Skalamander: Very clever. Can be in two places at once like that.

Gill Grunt: It sure is clever and cool.

Diamondhead: Yep it sure is awesome.

Flashwing: I think it's awesome myself.

Jade Flashwing: Same here.

Skalamander: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Chris Taylor: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Becky, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Swampfire, Applejack, Clay, Sandy, Frightwig and Bleez VS Rich Texan - Corben's visity

---

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) It's been a long time since you guys visited Corben. Did you tell him about how Mr. Mind had his Metallo side in his ranks?

Becky: We sure did and he was shocked as all get out.

Starlight Glimmer: But he was glad that we destroyed his Metallo half and we promised that he would get his first punch at Lex Luthor should he ever return.

Cozy Glow: After everything he did to him he had it coming.

Clover the Clever: Yeah a punch would be perfect for John after how Lex treated him.

Hex: You got that right. He turned him into a robot that was unable to feel pain or pleasure or anything.

Swampfire: That is crazy.

Applejack: Yeah it sure was.

Clay: And all because Corben was poisoned by that virus.

Sandy: Yeah that was terrible. What was that virus called again?

Becky: Orozco's Retrovirus and there is no cure.

Sandy: Oh man! That would make Corben madder than a jellyfish in a bucket full of rabid piranhas.

Rich Texan: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Becky: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Sakura Haruno, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Naruto, Natsumi the 9-Tails, Youko the Kitsune, Larry 3000, Steamypuff Girls, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe - Lots of Dangerous enemies destroyed

---

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) Lots of dangerous enemies have been destroyed while the Loud Kids were away. Who was the most dangerous?

Sakura Haruno: Oh that's a tough one. We faced lots of Enemies over the last 6 days and they were really tough!

Steam Smythe: Who did you all face over that time?

Twilight Sparkle: Well we faced The Abominable Snowman, Dark Kyasarin, Haido, Dr. Lorca, The Purple Dragons, Jabba's minions, The Axem Rangers, Grinexx, Cragma, Kraid, Emperor Ing, Exor, Duke from Double Dragon, Zephiel, Edi. E, Ra Moon, Dr. Regal, Gorea, Lord Wily, Eve from Parasite Eve, and Smithy, the leader of The Smithy Gang.

Steam Smythe: HOLY GEARSHIFTS! Those guys are ALL TOUGH! Three of them I heard about from Nicole and our newest recruit.

Twilight Sparkle: Who is that?

Steam Smythe: You'll see next time. It's a surprise. But I do know Gorea, Emperor Ing and Kraid. They are dangerous.

Luster Dawn: They sure are.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah no kidding. But at least they are all gone.

Star Swirl: No kidding.

Spyro: Yeah. Samus told us all about her experiences with Gorea, Emperor Ing and Kraid and those guys put up one nasty challenge for her.

Steam Smythe: No kidding. Naruto I heard Kyasarin is back with you.

Naruto: Yeah she sure is.

Steam Smythe: Who is Kyasarin if you don't mind me asking?

Sakura Haruno: She was part of the Uchiha Clan and she snapped and went rogue after Sasuke left the Leaf to join Orochimaru for power to kill Itachi. She has the moniker of the Dark Angel of The Uchiha. She's called that because she has an extremely rare Kekkei Genkai that allows her to sprout pitch black angel wings that are as black as night and she can fly with them. She had this evil dark persona in her that took over her and she went rogue because of it but J.D. and everyone saved her.

Steam Smythe: Oh man! I feel sorry for her. But at least she's back with you guys.

Natsumi the 9-Tails: That's true. Thank goodness.

Youko: Yeah no kidding.

Larry 3000: I feel bad for her too.

Steamypuff Blossom: I do feel bad for her too.

Steamypuff Bubbles: Me too y'all.

Steamypuff Buttercup: Me too.

Steam Smythe: That is intense. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Sakura Haruno: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Batman, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Yamiga the Cursed Sword, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Lincoln, Linka, Starfire, Blackfire, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam - We've seen the last of Hydra

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) We've now seen the last of Hydra. At least, in this universe.

Batman: But in the Yost universe we will be ready for them.

Sunset Shimmer: Our universe has now officially seen the last of Hydra.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah we've had enough of those monsters to last an eternity.

Gusty: Yeah Hydra has caused nothing but trouble and they deserved to be destroyed.

Sunburn: You got that right.

Yamiga: They had it coming for messing around with us.

Brittney: I agree. They all had it coming.

Lucy Loud: They sure have had it coming.

Lincoln: Big time. I'm proud of Nick for standing up to them in my place.

Linka: Boy same with me.

Black Adam: I am too. Nick is one brave kid.

Starfire: He sure is.

Blackfire: He most sure is sister.

Black Adam: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Batman: That was great.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Luan Loud, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Cody (OC), Abyss the Anubis, Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers, Shego and William VS Vypra - Hope Hydra never returns

---

Vypra was next.

Vypra: (to Luan) I hope Hydra never returns. But Nick Mesa was still brave to stand up to them.

Luan: Yeah he really is a brave kid. I'm really proud of him for standing in for Lincoln like that when the rest of my family thought about staying in Hawaii.

Vypra: Boy who doesn't want to stay in Hawaii? It's absolutely beautiful and is paradise.

Princess Celestia: Hawaii is so beautiful and the activities are fun and awesome.

Minuette: Boy they sure are and the volcanoes are amazing.

Twinkleshine: They sure are. I heard that Kilauea erupted 2 years ago and really caused a lot of damage.

Lemon Hearts: It sure did. That was intense. But the lava flows are amazing.

Moondancer: They sure are and the ocean sunsets are very amazing.

Lyra Heartstrings: They sure are. So beautiful. Me and Bon Bon would love going to Hawaii too.

Sunset Shimmer: I heard it's where Linky reunited with Lily the Mermaid after over 220 years.

Vypra: That's right! I heard about that. that was amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Spotlight: Yep it sure is cool.

Cody (OC): It sure is. I'm happy for Lincoln and his family having a great time in Hawaii.

Abyss the Anubis: Me too. They had a fun time.

Carter Greyson: They sure did.

Dana Mitchell: Yep.

Vypra: I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed her down.

Luan: That was enLightening! (Laughs)

They laughed!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

## Nikiya, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Maiden of The Moonlight, Lunar Queen Elzaim, Davis, Yolei, Cody, T.K., Kari, Ken, Nico, Fellbat, and G1 Iron Bison vs BlackWarGreymon - XANA and Venjix's words are stupid and meaningless

BlackWarGreymon was next.

BlackWarGreymon: (to Nikiya) XANA and Venjix's words are stupid and meaningless. Besides, new humans are born every day.

Nikiya: That's right! XANA and Venjix have no idea what the hell they are talking about. They have idea just how resilient the Human Race can be.

Pinkie Pie: That's right! Humans are really tough creatures.

Featherweight: You got that right.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That's right and as long as they love each other and are filled with hope they will come back stronger.

Sprocket: That is true.

Maiden of The Moonlight: That is 100% true.

Lunar Queen Elzaim: I agree there too.

Davis: Yeah me too.

Yolei: Yep me too.

Cody Hita: Me too as well.

T.K.: I agree too.

Kari: Same with me.

Nico: Yeah me too.

BlackWarGreymon: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and moonlight and energy and smashed him down.

Nikiya: Oh yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Lucy Heartfilia, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Vekora the Jubjub, Scotsman, Numbuh 1, Numbuh 362, Sector Z KND, Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot - Natsuru is one amazing girl

Count Spankulot was next.

Count Spankulot: (to Lucy) (Transylvanian accent) Natsume is one amazing girl. And now, there's two versions of her with opposite genders.

Lucy Heartfilia: Yeah no kidding! They were both one in the same and that is so awesome. Natsuru and Natsume are both now separate.

Fluttershy: And I love her ocean blue hair. It's very colorful.

Tornado Bolt: It's as beautiful as her eyes.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure is. Wow her hair and her eyes are as beautiful as the ocean and the sky.

Stealth Elf: They sure are and I heard she is very popular among the boys.

Vekora: She loves J.D. too.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It was amazing laddies.

Numbuh 1: It sure is awesome.

Numbuh 362: Yeah it sure is.

Ashley: Yep it sure is.

Count Spankulot: Yes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Lucy Heartfilia: That was amazing!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Autumn Blaze, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Gabby the Griffin, Nico, RD Lori and Kujaku (Naruto) VS The Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Technicolor Phantoms

---

The Strawberry, Chocolate and Vanilla Technicolor Phantoms were next.

Vanilla Phantom: The number of adventures we had over the last 6 days were intense.

Autumn Blaze: Boy they sure were. It's like they just kept on coming one after another.

Apple Bloom: No kidding! They were all amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah no kidding. It's been amazing.

Strawberry Phantom: That is amazing.

Scootaloo: You should have seen the adventures we had.

Diamond Tiara: No kidding they were amazing.

Silver Spoon: They sure were.

Gabby the Griffin: Yeah no kidding!

Chocolate Phantom: Boy that was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Vanilla Phantom: After this is over lets have ice cream. Lets do it!

they fired waves of fire and energy and smashed the three phantoms down.

## ToQgers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Laney, Rarity and Lana VS Stove Shadow

Stove Shadow was next.

Nico: It feels great to be back in action.

Stove Shadow: You said it.

Nico: Lets do it.

Nico Teleported and opened Stove Shadow's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Swords of The Blue Dragon, they're large swords with the Blue Dragon etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large blue dragon wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer dark blue handles, and large dark blue faceted sphere pommels with blue gems surrounding them. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with long sleeveless trenchcoats with the Blue Dragon on the back, and massive dark blue angel wings.

Nico teleported back with them.

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NI! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger Rangers too!

Nico: Awesome! Lets do it!

ToQGers: HYPER RESSHA BLASTER!

Right donned the Hyper Ressha Battlizer and they had the Hyper Ressha blaster ready!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and their trains and the blasts all hit Stove Shadow and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Stove Shadow you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a super mega win.

---

Shu VS Wizard

---

Wizard was next.

Wizard: I'm really looking forward to this.

Shu: Me too. This is gonna be so awesome.

Wizard: Yep. Lets do it!

Shu fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Dr. Nick VS Commander Ryuui (Godzilla)

---

Commander Ryuui was next.

Dr. Nick: That's amazing how J.D.'s dad beat you over 50 years ago.

Commander Ryuui: It sure is. J.D. is an amazingly gifted man. Just like his dad.

Dr. Nick: So I have seen.

Commander Ryuui: Yes. Lets do it!

Dr. Nick fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

We got the battles done.

Alan: Now with the usual battles done and Bansheera disposed of, it's time to pay Nene a visit.

Me: Yep and it's time to make that monster pay for his crimes.

Ann: I have a feeling that this is only the first Phase of Arkayna's new transformation.

Zarya: Wow! This is gonna be awesome to see how you transform sis.

Arkayna: Yeah.

Me: Lets head out guys. Get ready Nene, (Eyes glow red) We're coming for you and you're going to pay for your crimes.

We were off!

Nene was steaming mad that his fortress was shot down and destroyed.

Nene: THOSE FUCKING BRATS! THEY RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME! I'LL MAKE SURE THEY ALL PAY FOR THIS!

Suddenly cubes came rolling in all around him and they were really rolling.

ROLLIN ROLLING ROLLIN! ROLLIN ROLLIN ROLLIN! ROLLIN ROLLIN ROLLIN! ROLLIN ROLLIN ROLLIN! RAWHIDE!

Then the cubes all converged and spun into the air and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out and landed in front of him.

Me: Nene, your reign of terror ends now!

Nene: Who are all of you?

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, your worst f*** nightmare.

Mumbo Jumbo: Did you really think that Trigon was coming for you?

Nene: (to Mumbo) Trigon was never coming for me, was he? You and your friends just tricked me into thinking that he was!

Mumbo: It took you this long to figure out?

Me: (Imitating Trigon) That was me casting an illusion to scare you into hiding.

Nene: That was clever but you will die!

Bizarro: (To Nene) Bizarro here to save the day! (punches him)

POW!

He was smashed into a wall.

Me: Chew on this!

I fired a barrage of energy blasts and they hit Nene all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nene got up and he was mangled up and beaten up.

Nene: Putties, attack!

An army of Putties appeared by Nene's side.

Me: Putties!

Nico: Now we're talking!

Eli: This is gonna be good! Lets see how they like this.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Putties all over and smashed many of them down.

But then Shu and his friends were down by the Putties.

Shu and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Putties.

Nene: (laughs evilly) And you thought you could defeat me? How pathetic! But don't worry. You'll live long enough to see me conquer this world!

William blasts away the Putty he was facing.

William: We're doing okay! But Shu and his friends are down! What do we do?!

Arkayna got an idea.

Arkayna: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there! Lend them your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I go "1, 2", shout "Blue Dragon Ho"! Okay? 1, 2…

All: BLUE DRAGON HO!

Arkayna: One more time! 1, 2…

All: BLUE DRAGON HO!

Arkayna: Louder! 1, 2…

All: (LOUDER!) BLUE DRAGON HO!

Blue Dragon: Do you hear that, Shu? Everyone's rooting for us!

Shu: I hear them, Blue Dragon! We can't afford to give up! Not now!

With that, Shu threw the Putty fighting him into the air so Blue Dragon could kill it.

Me: Lets get them guys!

Shu: (to everyone watching) Thanks for the support, guys.

Kluke: We really owe you one.

Jiro: Wow, we've got lots of fans out there.

Zola: Even me, despite what I've done.

Bouquet: Your voices gave us the strength to keep on fighting.

Marumaro: You guys helped us. Now, let us return the favor!

Me: Lets power up guys!

I went into my ultimate transformation.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Nene!

Arkayna: Can I transform with you guys?

Jason: Sure, Arkayna.

Mighty Morphin Rangers: It's Morphin Time!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zach: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

Jason: ALL RIGHT! We're back and ready to morph into action!

Tommy: Six working together to fight evil!

Zach: And stop Rita!

Billy: And all her menacing monsters!

Trini: From destroying our planet Earth…

Kimberly: And ruling the universe with Evil!

Jason: Look out Rita we're not backing down because we're the…

All: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Arkayna: I've had it with you Nene!

Suddenly Arkayna's eyes glowed neon green and she was enveloped in a neon green aura and dragons were flying around her.

Arkayna: You will pay for your crimes Nene! You and the Gran Kingdom and the Forces of Darkness have caused nothing but pain and suffering to this world and for your crimes you will pay the ultimate price!

Suddenly she was enveloped in a massive vortex of green fire that exploded out high into the sky and dragons and phoenixes swirled around her and when the vortex faded she was changed forever!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Arkayna grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights in the bangs of her long auburn hair, she has neon violet eyes and a green energy aura with dragons, angels, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a green dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on her gold tiara on her head, a dark green shirt with a white phoenix on it, white blouse with dragons on it, green pants with green flames on it, white ankle-high combat boots with green dragons on it, and a long white long-sleeved trenchcoat with dragons and green flames on the coattails and right on the back is a dragon with green flames surrounding it, Arkayna has massive auburn angel wings with green tips on the large auburn feathers and she has on her Blue Lantern ring on her right ring finger, she has her massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City Mage's Staff in her left hand and her Dragon Mage's Staff merged with her massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City Mage's Staff, Arkayna has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. Below the dragon she had the kanji for "Arkayna Goodfey, Princess of Drake City and Leader of the Mysticons and Master of the Dragon and loving sister of Zarya Moonwolf and destroyer of Queen Necrafa and the evils of Gemina and Awesome Member of the almighty and all-powerful Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

ドレイク市の王女であり、ミスティックスのリーダーであり、ドラゴンのマスターであり、ザリア・ムーンウルフの愛情深い姉妹であり、ネクラファ女王の駆逐艦であり、ジェミナの悪と全能で全能のチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバーであるアルカイナグッドフェイ。

For phase 1 of her transformation she had become a SUPER ANGEL 500,000,000,000 MYSTICON DRAGON OF THE GREEN FIRE!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA! Arkayna transformed!

Zarya: Wow! Sis you look incredible!

Nico: Incredible!

Eli: Wow! Arkayna you look awesome.

Me: Wow! Arkayna how do you feel?

Arkayna: (Divine Echoing Voice of Dragonic Fury) **I feel awesome and amazing J.D. Now to give this monster a piece of my mind and make him pay for his crimes.**

Me: We all will get him.

Ganda: Let me help you, my lord.

Nene: Ah, Ganda. At least you're still around to help me.

Just then, we heard a new voice.

?: Enter the Rush Zone!

Nico: I know that voice!

Rainbow Dash: Me too!

We then saw a bunch of figures smashed Ganda down.

Nico: Ish, Ash, guys!

Ash: Nico!

Ish: Awesome to see you guys! Rainbow Dash awesome to see you.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome you guys are here!

Nico fistbumped them.

Nico: Awesome to see you guys here.

Ish: Same here Nico. Awesome to see you again.

Nico: Same here.

Ish: You guys focus on Nene. We'll handle Ganda!

Rainbow Dash: I'll help you guys too!

Nico: Me too!

Me: Go get him!

Troy Burrows: Lets show him what a dragon is capable of!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

The Megaforce rangers turned into the the Changeman Rangers!

Me: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM ATTACK!

We went at the Putties and Nene and we punched and smashed and blasted and pulverized them all over the place.

I punched Nene in the face and I jumped back and he fired energy blasts and I flew at him and dodged all his blasts and they hit the ground.

KRABBBOOOOOMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

I kicked him in the stomach with devastating force and he belched up a huge amount of blood. He punched and kicked at me and I dodged his strikes and then he unsheathed his sword and we clashed powerfully.

I kicked him in the face.

Me: Try this one! CHARGE BURST BLAST!

I charged up a Charge Blast and fired it from my sword and it hit Nene and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ripster: SHARK DIVE!

Ripster drills into the ground to sneak up on some Putties. Once he did so, he uppercutted them.

Ripster: I'll be tasting clay for a while.

Me: Hope you like this Nene! (ECHOING) FLARE UP NOW! 双炎斬

My sword glowed with white hot fire and I slashed Nene and he bursted into intensely powerful fire and he screamed in intense pain.

Me: Let me cool you down! (ECHOING) SUPER WAVE SMASHER! 超流破

I fired a massive blast of energy and water and smashed him down.

Me: Time for the shock of your life! (ECHOING) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

I fired a massive shower of lightning blasts from the sky and they hit Nene and electrocuted him all over the place.

Me: See how you like the Earth! (ECHOING) IRON ROCK CRUSHER! 岩鉄砕

I smashed the ground and fired a massive shockwave of earth at him and smashed him into the wall.

Me: Time to blow you away! (ECHOING) ARROW SHOCKWAVE! 真空波

I fired a massive energy arrow and it hit Nene and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nene was blown high into the sky and he fell and smashed into the ground.

Me: Now you will know true fear! (ECHOING) QUAKE WITH FEAR! 紅雷閃

I fired a blast of red lightning and it split and formed into massive numbers of chain hammers and they smashed him all over the place with unrelenting fury!

Me: Now you will feel the fury of your own darkness! (ECHOING) BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り

I fired a massive blast of black lightning and lasers and they hit him all over and he screamed in pain!

Me: Now feel the poison! (ECHOING) SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣・六節大蛇

I had my sword glow orange and I swung it and it formed a bladed energy whip I swung it and it slashed Nene all over and slashed him all over.

Me: Time for you to feel the pain of the people whose lives you ended! (ECHOING) WEB OF DECEPTION! 投蜘網

I fired a web blast of illusion katas and they formed an illusion and Nene saw all the people whose lives he destroyed.

Me: And you will feel the stars of your death! (ECHOING) STAR STORM SCREAM! 嵐星斬

I had the stars fire purple lightning and the blasts all hit Nene and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nene was badly mangled and beaten up!

1998 Godzilla was having the time of his life stepping on Putties.

Godzilla roared and then fired a blast of green atomic fire at the Putties and incinerated them in an instant.

Nene: I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU!

He fired a massive blast of dark energy!

Me: Try this one on! (ECHOING) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive vortex of fire and light and the blasts all collided and my blast overtook his blast and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

He was down and badly burned all over the place.

Streex: Shark attack!

Streex skated and punched and smashed the Putties all over.

Janeen: Lets see how they like this. WAVEBUSTER ELECTROCUTION!

She fired a massive blast of lightning from her hands and electrocuted many Putties all over the place.

Rundas: Try this on! ICESPREADER BURST!

He fired a blast of ice and it froze the Putties and shattered them into a million pieces.

Ghor: And this one! FLAMETHROWER PLASMA BLAST!

He fired a massive blast of fire and plasma and incinerated many Putties all over.

Becky Torres: And this! PHAZON CORRUPTION STREAM!

She fired a powerful Phazon Beam and it hit a bunch of Putties and obliterated them in an instant!

Slammu: Seismic Slam!

Slammu smashed the ground and sent a massive earthquake shockwave and smashed the Putties down.

Eli fired Force Lightning blasts and electrocuted many Putties all over.

Trini fires a single shot from her Blade Blaster at some Putties.

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Trini Kwan: Take that you freaks!

Tommy fires an orb of green energy at several Putties.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Laarina, Enre Hep, Qwun, H'earring, Faash and Intress blasted and smashed Nene all over.

Optimus, Apple Bloom, Aligned Megatron and Fuzzy used the Autobot, Decepticon and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Optimus Prime's left arm cannon into a powerful cannon and enhanced Aligned Megatron's Fusion Cannon and Apple Bloom's Powers and Fuzzy's Meat Ray 100-fold.

Optimus and Apple Bloom: AUTOBOT ENERGY MEGABLAST!

Aligned Megatron and Fuzzy: DECEPTICON ENERGY MEAT BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Spike, Luster Dawn, Star Swirl, Sunny Starscout and Magic Skylanders: MAGIC SKYLANDS SUPER BLAST!

Batman and Yamiga the Cursed Sword: DARKNESS SWORD BLADE BLAST!

Batman and Yamiga fired blades of dark energy.

Becky and Swampfire: FIRESTORM METHANE BLAST!

Becky fired plants and Swampfire fired blue fire blasts.

Chris Taylor and Diamondhead: SHIELD OF DIAMONDS!

Chris threw Captain America's shield and Diamondhead coated it with diamonds and crystal.

Zak and Jury Rigg: CRYPTID ENERGY SHOWER!

They fired waves of energy and light.

Sakura Haruno and Youko: METEOR SHOWER OF THE BLUE FIRE!

Sakura threw boulders and Youko lit them on fire with blue flames.

Skyla and Loviya the Angel: FLIGHT OF THE JUPITER ANGEL BLAST!

They fired waves of wind and light and it formed into the symbol of Jupiter.

Lucy Loud and Webstor: DARKNESS WEB BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and webbing.

Nikiya and Elzaim: MOONLIGHT GALICK GUN!

They fired waves of energy and moonlight.

Lucy Heartfilia and Vekora: ZODIAC JUBJUB BURST!

They fired waves of flowers and stars and they formed into Zodiac Symbols.

Abyss and Luan: ANUBIS LIGHT BLAST!

They fired waves of light and darkness.

Lucy Loud and Rachnera: DARKNESS SPIDER FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of darkness and purple fire.

Shu, Kluke, Bouquet, Zola, Jiro, Marumaro, Arkayna and Zarya: DRAGON WOLF MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and magic.

Lincoln: MYTHICAL CREATURE ELEMENTAL STYLE: THUNDERBIRD!

Sari Sumdac: MYTHICAL CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: RAIJU!

Mai Shiranui: MYTHICAL CREATURE FIRE STYLE: PHOENIX!

Jessica Shannon: MYTHICAL CREATURE FIRE STYLE: IFRIT!

Yuna Kamihara: MYTHICAL CREATURE WATER STYLE: WATER DRAGON!

Nanami: MYTHICAL CREATURE WATER STYLE: MERMAIDS!

Toph: MYTHICAL CREATURE EARTH STYLE: NEMEAN LION!

Julie Makimoto: MYTHICAL CREATURE EARTH STYLE: SPHINX!

Hilda: (British Accent) MYTHICAL CREATURE WIND STYLE: GARUDA!

Tatsumaki: MYTHICAL CREATURE WIND STYLE: NINE-HEADED BIRD!

Shantae: MYTHICAL CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: GENIES!

Akko: MYTHICAL CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: YELLOW DRAGON!

R. Mika: MYTHICAL CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: WHITE TIGER!

Princess Allura (VLD): MYTHICAL CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: VERMILLION BIRD!

Menat: MYTHICAL CREATURE DARK STYLE: BLACK TORTOISE!

Zone-Tan (TLPS Universe): MYTHICAL CREATURE DARK STYLE: AZURE DRAGON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Mythical Creatures.

Lincoln and his harem: MYTHICAL CREATURE FINAL SMASH: MYTHICAL HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of Hadoukens powered by the mythical creatures at nene(blue dragon) which explodes on contact!

Jason: Lets bring them together!

Zach: POWER AXE!

Kimberly: POWER BOW!

Trini: POWER DAGGERS!

Billy: POWER LANCE!

Jason: POWER SWORD!

They formed the Power Blaster!

Mighty Morphin Rangers: Power Blaster!

Me: Nene you are finished! (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAA MEEEEEE HAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE!

Rangers: FIRE!

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive rainbow Kamehameha Blast and the rangers fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts from all of us all hit Nene and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

He was done and defeated.

Nene was down and beaten.

Me: It's over Nene. You're finished!

Nene: This isn't over! Not by a long shot!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nene yelled and started growing to giant size and he laughed.

Me: OH BOY!

All: WE NEED DINOSAUR POWER NOW!

The Rangers summoned their zords!

Me: Time for me to help out. I have a surprise for you guys. I NEED DINOSAUR POWER NOW!

A black hole appeared out of the sky and then a massive Orange bird zord appeared and I jumped and went into its cockpit!

Me: YEAH!

Trini: WHOA! J.D. that zord is cool!

Me: Say hello to the Argentavis Zord. It's for the largest bird that ever lived back 9 million years ago.

Jason: Awesome!

Me: Lets get him guys! Power up your crystals!

I formed my Orange Crystal and inserted it and it glowed.

All: 2… 1.. Now!

They inserted them they combined.

Mighty Morphin Rangers: Megazord Battle Mode!

Tommy: I need Dragonzord Power, now! (PLAYS FANFARE)

He summoned the Dragonzord!

Me: You'll like this guys!

Megazord: MEGAZORD SEQUENCE HAS BEEN INITIATED.

They formed into the Megazord!

My Argentavis Zord attached to the back of the Megazord and it formed into awesome angel wings for it and it was ready!

Megazord: MEGAZORD ACTIVATED!

THUNDERCLAP!

Billy: WHOA! J.D. this is awesome!

Jason: Wow! Now the Megazord can fly.

Me: Yep. Lets get him!

We kicked and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Ganda was still fighting Nico, Rainbow Dash, Ish, and the rest of his friends.

Ish: (laughs) You're not even human and we're still kicking your ass!

Nico: Now you die.

Nico fired a massive blast of energy and obliterated Ganda and then he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ganda was dead!

Rainbow Dash: TOUCHDOWN!

Nico: Ganda you have failed this universe!

Nico: Well, it's gonna be a while for the giant fight to end. What do you guys want to do in the meantime?

Ish: Lets watch.

Ash: Yeah. And we can also catch up.

Nico: Good idea.

Rainbow dash: Awesome.

Me: It's over for you Nene!

Jason: That's right! I call upon Titanis and the Power of the Ultrazord!

Titanis came and then the Megazord merged with the Dragonzord and then with Titanis and it formed into the ULTRAZORD!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind it and it was ready for action!

All: ULTRAZORD POWER UP!

Me: YOU WHO HAVE DONE TERRIBLE THINGS WITH YOUR EVIL, FEEL OUR POWER AND PERISH!

Jason: LOCK ON AND FIRE ALL WEAPONS!

The Ultrazord fired massive energy and laser blasts and the blasts all hit Nene and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

NENE WAS DEAD AND SUPER HAKAIED!

Nico: YEAH! Nene you have failed this universe!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Ish: Yeah it was!

We all regrouped and cheered.

Shu: I just want to thank you guys. Thanks to all of you, Nene's gone for good.

Steam Smythe: It was our pleasure.

Me: He has now officially kicked the bucket.

Black Adam: Now, you can spend time with Arkayna like true siblings.

Vypra: (to Ish and Ash) Thanks for helping to take down Ganda.

Ish: It was our pleasure.

BlackWarGreymon: It's nice to hear that there's a hero team based on sports.

Count Spankulot: You all have been very good protecting your home town.

Shu: (to Ish) Make sure to keep up the good work until we get there,

okay?

Ish: (smiles) You bet!

Shu and Ish then fistbump.

Me: Lets go home guys.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining my plans, Rangers!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means big trouble was coming.

Me: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You just don't know when to quit, do you, Bansheera?

A figure came out, and it was none other than Queen Bansheera, who's returned from the dead, and she wants revenge on us for killing her.

Vypra: I should've guessed you'd come back from the dead, Bansheera.

Queen Bansheera: Silence, bitch! You've defied me for the last time, and I will make sure that all of you will perish by my hands!

Carter Grayson: Sheesh, all that time in the Warp has pretty much destroyed her sanity.

Nico: And now, she's left with only one thing: revenge on us for sending her and her son to The Warp long ago.

Arkayna: I've had it up to hear with that bitch to last an eternity. Now it's time for phase 2.

Suddenly, Arkayna's violet eyes turned neon violet, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with dragons, angels, and phoenixes, she summoned her Defender of Gemina and Drake City Mage's Staff, and as she approached Queen Bansheera, she left green energy, green flames, green dragons, angels, and phoenixes with every step.

Arkayna: Queen Bansheera, the crimes that you've committed against mankind and the entire world can never be forgiven. In the name of The Mysticons and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I will finish you off once more, and this time, I will make sure that you never return from the dead to plague anyone ever again.

Then, Arkayna Goodfey was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green dragons, green flames, angels, and phoenixes surrounding it, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Arkayna emerged, but she was changed forever.

Arkayna grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights in the bangs of her long auburn hair, she has neon violet eyes and a green energy aura with dragons, angels, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a green dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on her gold tiara on her head, a dark green shirt with a white phoenix on it, white blouse with dragons on it, green pants with green flames on it, white ankle-high combat boots with green dragons on it, and a long white long-sleeved trenchcoat with dragons and green flames on the coattails and right on the back is a dragon with green flames surrounding it, Arkayna has massive auburn angel wings with green tips on the large auburn feathers and she has on her Blue Lantern ring on her right ring finger, she has her massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City Mage's Staff in her left hand and her Dragon Mage's Staff merged with her massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City Mage's Staff, Arkayna has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji right below the green dragon that said, "Princess Arkayna Goodfey, Princess of Drake City, Mysticon Dragon Mage and Leader of The Mysticons, Daughter of Queen Goodfey of Drake City, Destroyer of Necrafa, Tazma Grimm, and The Spectral Hand, Slayer of Evil, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Dragons, Magic, and Green Flames."

プリンセスアルカイナグッドフェイ、ドレイクシティの王女、ミスティコンドラゴンメイジとミスティコンのリーダー、ドレイクシティのグッドフェイ女王の娘、ネクラファの駆逐艦、タズマグリム、スペクトラルハンド、悪の殺し屋、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、ドラゴンのマスター、魔法、そして緑の炎

Arkayna Goodfey has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MYSTICON GREEN DRAGON MAGE ANGEL OF HOPE AND MAGICAL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Arkayna's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, along with Zarya, Piper, and Emerald, but when Queen Bansheera saw it, she fell into a rage and fired a blast of energy to kill Arkayna, but Arkayna fired a powerful blast of green energy from her Defender of Gemina and Drake City Mage's Staff, which overwhelmed Queen Bansheera's blast, and it hits the Demon Queen, and it sent her flying into a wall.

Me: Whoa, Arkayna's transformed. That's so awesome.

Zarya: You said it, J.D., this is so awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Arkayna, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Arkayna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Magic and Draconic Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to finally finish off Queen Bansheera for good. Hey, would you, J.D., Nico, Vypra, Loki, Diabolico, and the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers like to join in?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course, Arkayna.

Vypra: Oh, now you're talking. I can't wait to smash Bansheera's face in again.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Leave some for me.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Me and Nico unholstered our massive swords from our backs and transformed, The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed, and Vypra, Loki, and Diabolico got out their weapons, and we went at Queen Bansheera, who fired a blast of energy at us, but we'd dodged it.

Then, we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored lasers, darkness, green energy, green flames, elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, Phoenixes, and Dragons, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Queen Bansheera. Then, Lincoln, Me, and Nico slashed off Queen Bansheera's arms and slashed out her eyes, and she screamed in agonizing pain.

Arkayna: **Alright, we got her on the ropes now.**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) (To The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and us) **Carter, guys, you know what this means?**

Carter Grayson: You said it, Lincoln. V-LANCER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers formed the V-Lancer, and we infused it with Super Hakai energy, and Lincoln added a special touch by using a powerful spell.

Dana Mitchell: Would you like to do the honors, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I'm on it, Dana.

Lincoln has his finger on the trigger.

Arkayna: **Time to say goodbye forever, Queen Bansheera, and I mean it this time when I say it, stay dead, bitch!**

Vypra: That's telling her, Arkayna!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: SPECTRA BLAST!

Lincoln: **FIRE!**

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and Arkayna fired powerful blasts of rainbow and green energy, which were infused with Super Hakai energy and Lincoln's powerful spell, and as they hit Queen Bansheera, they exploded with incredible power.

Queen Bansheera: DAMN YOU ALL, TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

The resulting explosion killed Queen Bansheera, and her spirit was Super Hakaied and this time, she was banished to Oblivion, this time for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Arkayna powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Zarya, Piper, and Emerald ran up to Arkayna, and they hug her.

Zarya: Arkayna, that was so awesome! You showed Queen Bansheera what for.

Piper: You said it.

Emerald: When your mom finds out, she's going to be so proud of you.

Lincoln: Actually, I just sent the video of Arkayna's transformation and what she and all of us did to Queen Bansheera, and she loved it. She also said that she was so proud of her little girl.

Arkayna: (Smiles) Wow.

Nico: And now, Queen Bansheera is gone for good!

Lincoln: But, this also means something else: Prince Olympius is also going to escape from The Warp and try to take revenge on us.

Me: But, we'll be ready for him when the time comes.

Nico: You got that right.

Me: Now we can go home.

Arkayna: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! I hope you all loved this one as much as we did.

Me: Yep.

We went back home and after an awesome week of adventures over the last 6 days we went to sleep. Shu and friends live in the estate now.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

My break is done and I am back baby! Blue Dragon was so awesome! I thought it was so awesome how they have Shadows that have amazing powers and all that. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Next up is the first of Nico's Rescues and he is going to be coming up with his ideas for rescues. Nico's rescue is going to be on the planet Makeb and he and his group are going to go meet one of his childhood friends Allison Mendosa who was gene-slammed into an Allosaurus and they are going to fight THE HEADLESS HORSE from My Little Pony! (EVIL LAUGHTER!) Get ready to see Nico in action on that one! Lincoln's rescue is going to be in the 2002 movie Treasure Planet and he and his group are going to find the Loot of A Thousand Worlds. The next chapter for tomorrow is gonna be the Goosebumps book Welcome to Camp Nightmare and we're going to destroy the evil monster of that camp and make sure it never terrorizes that camp again.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Scary Camp on Another Planet

Now it was time for Nico's rescues and he and Tyler Navarro were both on the mountain planet Makeb.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Tyler.

Tyler Navarro: No problem Nico, I've always wanted to go on one of these awesome rescues that J.D. told us all about.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome. And wow. So this is the planet Makeb. Wow it's beautiful.

Tyler Navarro: Wow! It sure is. I heard that this planet was once one of Jabba the Hutt's mineral exporters during the great war.

Nico: That's right. Eli told us all about that and it's amazing that it was used for that purpose.

Makeb was a planet located in the Mid Rim and known as a major source of rare minerals. It was invaded by the Hutt Cartel during the Galactic War because of this, as well as its close proximity to Hutt Space. Makeb was one of the largest sources of isotope-5, one of the rarest minerals in the galaxy.

Located in the Makeb system on the edges of Hutt Space, in a region of the galaxy far from major hyperlanes, Makeb was an oceanic planet whose atmosphere featured enormous amounts of electromagnetic interference in its upper levels. The planet's gravity, while below standard, possessed unique anomalies that resulted in the formation of many massive stone pillars across Makeb's surface. The pillars, which reached high above Makeb's cloud layer and were often large enough to contain entire cities on the plateaus and mesas that topped them, were riddled with complex cave systems. The pillars and caves were home to both Makeb's native wildlife and numerous deposits of minerals, including the incredibly valuable isotope-5. Isotope-5 was a mineral found only on Makeb, and it was the reason behind Makeb's unique atmospheric and gravitational conditions, as the mineral had powerful warping effects on electromagnetic and gravitational fields.

## Early years

As a result of its secluded location, Makeb was not discovered by the galaxy until the Mandalorian Wars, a conflict between the Galactic Republic and the Mandalorian warrior culture that lasted from 3,976 BBY to 3,960 BBY. During the conflict, a damaged transport carrying Republic refugees-among them several wealthy businessman-crashed on the planet after being caught in the electromagnetic interference in Makeb's atmosphere. The businessman Semako Thalien assumed a leadership role among the refugees as they built settlements atop Makeb's pillars, and the colonists quickly discovered that Makeb possessed valuable mineral deposits. Forced to improvise mining tools, the settlers began to extract the minerals, and once they re-established communication with the rest of the galaxy, Makeb became immensely profitable for the settlers within fifty years-a large part of which was the result of the influence and wealth of the original settlers.

Remaining staunchly independent from the Republic, Makeb began to attract economic leaders, banking corporations, and wealthy tourists, leading to the rise in number of luxury resorts across the planet. The Avesta family, a group of Human merchant explorers, established a number of profitable settlements in the early years of Makeb's colonization, and they eventually established the Avesta Mining Corporation. The Avesta family also helped establish the Makeb Business Council, the planet's government, and members of the Avesta family negotiated a trade partnership with the Republic. The Hutt Cartel attempted to gain a foothold on the planet upon learning of its valuable resources, but the Business Council rebuffed their attempts and forced the Cartel to negotiate a trade partnership instead. Over the following centuries, Makeb grew in economic power, and though tourism accounted for a large amount of the planet's wealth, mining remained the heart of Makeb's industry. Makeb's capital of Talaos City was established near the original colonists' landing site, though the planet's inhabitants made an effort to keep industrial activities separate from the city. As a result, Talaos City became the center of Makeb's banking and technological economy and the heart of the planet's culture.

The planet was invaded by the Hutt Cartel during the Galactic War in 3,640 BBY. Following its capture, both Republic and Imperial forces raced to Makeb with their own agenda. The Republic evacuated many of the former citizens and forced the Hutts out following the planet's supposed destruction from the over-mining of isotope-5. However, the Empire secretly stabilized the planet's core, but by doing so polluted the atmosphere and caused devastating ground tremors and aftershocks that rendered the planet inhospitable. This allowed the Empire to continue harvesting isotope-5 without the knowledge of the Republic or the Hutt Cartel.

---

Tyler Navarro: This planet must've had a tremendous source of wealth for Jabba. But now that he is dead no one will want to come get the minerals here.

Nico: Maybe.

Tyler Navarro: But this is amazing.

Nico: Okay. Let's be careful. It's just the two of us right now.

Tyler Navarro: I know. But it's gonna be cool helping you out.

Nico: I know.

They heard a roar!

RRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRR

Nico: WHOA! What was that!?

Tyler Navarro: That sounded like a dinosaur roar.

Nico: A dinosaur here on Makeb? That is weird.

Tyler Navarro: (Sees something) I think that might be it down there.

They saw the dinosaur.

Nico: That's an Allosaurus!

Tyler Navarro: Whoa!

Nico: Lets head down there.

They flew down and landed in front of it.

Nico: Tyler, now would be a good tome to morph!

Tyler Navarro: You got it! IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER ENGAGE! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAA
CHOMP!

He transformed!

Allosaurus: (In a girls voice) Wait a second. Nico is that really you!?

Nico: That voice? Allison?!

Allison: Nico wow!

Nico: It's great to see you again.

Allison: Hey, kid. Long time no see.

Nico: It has been a while Allison. I didn't expect to see you as an Allosaurus.

Tyler Navarro: Wow. Another one of your childhood friends?

Nico: Yep. Allison is a punk girl. She had a really awesome and powerful tough girl reputation and whenever I was being bullied she would always step in and punch the living daylights out of those dirt clobs.

Allison: It was a long time ago but yeah those were fun times.

Nico: Also, "kid"? Really?! I'm at a married age right now!

Allison: Boy it really HAS been a while. But you are still the same kid I love as a brother.

Tyler Navarro: That is awesome.

Nico: Anyway lets get you back to normal. I hope I can do it as good as J.D. can. Allison you are going to be human again. Here we go. Cover your eyes Tyler. (Snaps Fingers)

Allison was reverting back and Nico and Tyler covered their eyes. Then Allison was back to normal but was in her birthday suit. She was an orange hair mohawk hair girl.

Nico: How do you feel?

Allison: Like I got put into a molten volcano. But it feels good to be human again.

She saw Nico and Tyler covering their eyes.

Allison looked and saw herself in her birthday suit.

Allison: Geez I lost all my clothes.

Nico gave Allison a robe.

Nico: Maria is not with me to give you new clothes so a robe will have to do till we get back.

Allison: All right then.

She put it on.

Allison: You can look now kid.

They uncovered their eyes and then they heard a REALLY OMINOUS WHINNY!

Tyler Navarro: Was that a horse?

(OMINOUS WHINNY)

Nico: What is that?

Allison: Oh that's the Headless Horse that I encountered here.

Tyler Navarro: The Headless Horse? Like the one that Twilight Sparkle knows from a story?

Then a figure came out and it was THE HEADLESS HORSE! It was a black mare with a Jack-O-Lantern Cutie Mark and it had NO HEAD!

Nico: It's the Headless Horse!

Tyler Navarro: Whoa! Like the one we heard from those Ghost Stories that Twilight and Friends told us about.

Nico: No need to panic. There's three of us and one of him.

Allison: The Headless Horse is a female horse kid.

Nico: Oh. Sorry. Lets get her.

They fired energy blasts and smashed the Headless Horse all over.

Nico: I wonder how the Headless Horse lost its head like this.

Tyler Nevarro: Who knows? But it's like what happened with the Legend of Sleepy Hallow where a Hessian Soldier lost his head when a cannonball smashed into his head and knocked it off and blew it to pieces.

Nico: YUCK!

Allison: Cool.

Nico: I don't think that's what happened with the Headless Horse though. We got to find its head somehow.

Vypra and Dark Spicer then appeared and lassoed the Headless Horse and to their surprise Vypra was riding a horse made entirely of pitch black fire and Dark had a Nightmare Horse like Brittney does.

Dark Spicer: Looks like we got here just in time.

Vypra: We sure did.

Allison: Wow that was cool!

Vypra: Thanks. Are you one of Nico's friends?

Allison: That's right. Allison Mendosa.

Nico: She is now an Allosaurus Gene-Slammer.

Vypra: Awesome to meet you.

Dark Spicer: Same here. We'll take the Headless Horse to our stable till you all find its head.

Nico: Thanks guys.

They vanished with the Headless Horse.

Nico: We have quite a story for everyone back home. Lets head home.

Allison: Yeah.

They teleported back.

They arrived back.

Nico: I'm back.

Me: How did the rescue go?

Nico: It was great. This is one of my childhood friends.

Allison: Awesome to meet you J.D. I'm Allison Mendosa.

Me: Pleasure to meet you.

Qin, Erica, Ellie, Missy, Marie, Lillian and Nora saw her.

Qin: Allison!

Allison: Qin! Girls! Wow! You all are here.

They hugged her.

Marie: (Russian Accent) Yeah we sure are.

Nora Venice: Wow. It's great to have you with us.

Erica: Boy it sure is.

Poromon: ALLISON!

Poliwag: Allison!

They jumped into her arms.

Allison: Hey, Poromon! Hey, Poliwag!

Poromon: Wow we missed you!

Poliwag: We sure did.

Allison: It's awesome to see you.

Poliwag: Yeah it sure is awesome.

* * *

Later after Nico's Rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, and Connor McKnight were heading to Treasure Planet and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're going to find the Loot of A Thousand Worlds.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back on Treasure Planet, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to find the Treasure of A Thousand Worlds.

Me: That's right, big guy. This is going to be so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Me: And I love a good treasure hunt.

Nicole: Me too dad.

William: It's been a long time since we've last been here.

Maria: You said it, babe, and of course, you, Luna, Leni, Luan, Laney, Lisa, and Lily are still going to prove XANA and Venjix wrong, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: That's right, we've killed bad guys and villains who are beyond redemption for the last five years, who do XANA and Venjix think they are?

Luna: Now that I think about it, you're right, Linky. Those two are a bunch of doubt-casting assholes for trying to cast doubt on us! If XANA and Venjix come back, 'll short-circuit those scumbags!

William: I'm looking forward to seeing that!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by an army of reptillian generals, but upon closer examination, they're revealed to be the generals of Orochi's army, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by a group of Orochi's reptillian generals, and they're going to kill them.

Nicole Knudson: What the hell, if The Orochi Army is here, then this means, Orochi The Serpent King, has returned.

This also shocked the Dynasty Warriors and Samurai Warriors girls in Lincoln's harem, who have had their encounters with The Serpent King long ago.

Ina: Even after we defeated him long ago. Da Ji, you never learn, do you?

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy at a group of Orochi's army, and destroyed them, and it allowed the twelve girls to get away. When the other reptillian generals saw us, they were enraged.

Lincoln: I should've known that when I saw you all here, it meant one thing: The Serpent King Orochi has returned from the dead again, and I suspect that Da Ji had a hand in this plot again. But, we're not letting any of you leave here alive.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Connor McKnight transformed into his Red Dino Thunder Ranger costume, Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and they unholstered their massive swords from their backs, The Lyoko Warriors unholstered their massive swords from their backs, and Me, Eli, and Nico also transform and we unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the soldiers of Orochi, and we fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, water, lightning, and lasers right at the soldiers of Orochi, and they exploded with incredible power.

Then, Lincoln fired a red energy blast and it hits the soldiers of Orochi, and Lincoln sucked out and absorbed all of their energy, and he also gained vital information on what The Orochi Army does, and of very equal importance that the one who brought Orochi back from the dead was none other than Da Ji, and the soldiers of Orochi were killed after having their energy sucked out. We cheered wildly as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down. Then, Lincoln and all of us went to the twelve girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Ai-Chan and Kouhai-Chan from Tawawa on Monday, Himeji Kyouko, Ogawa Ikue, Kouda Akari, Satou Ayano, Suzuki Yuma, Takahashi Eriko, Saionji Marie, and Suzuki Momoka from Girl's High, Asahina Suzuka and Hashiba Miki from Suzuka.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ai-Chan, Kouhai-Chan, Himeji Kyouko, Ogawa Ikue, Kouda Akari, Satou Ayano, Suzuki Yuma, Takahashi Eriko, Saionji Marie, Suzuki Momoka, Asahina Suzuka, and Hashiba Miki.

Me: From Tawawa on Monday, Girl's High, and Suzuka, awesome and cute!

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ai-Chan: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ai-Chan and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from the soldiers of Orochi, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The

Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ai-Chan: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ai-Chan: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twelve Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love have appeared around the necks of Ai-Chan, Kouhai-Chan, Himeji Kyouko, Ogawa Ikue, Kouda Akari, Satou Ayano, Suzuki Yuma, Takahashi Eriko, Saionji Marie, Suzuki Momoka, Asahina Suzuka, and Hashiba Miki. Then, we also found the Treasure of A Thousand Worlds and we had it sent to a museum, and had it all put under heavy security. Then, we returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone there of what we did on Treasure Planet, and we also found The Treasure of A Thousand Worlds.

Plus, they were also shocked when they found out that the ones who've tried to kill Ai-Chan, Kouhai-Chan, Himeji Kyouko, Ogawa Ikue, Kouda Akari, Satou Ayano, Suzuki Yuma, Takahashi Eriko, Saionji Marie, Suzuki Momoka, Asahina Suzuka, and Hashiba Miki were soldiers loyal to Orochi, The Serpent King, and that the one who brought him back from the dead was Da Ji. But, when they all saw what Lincoln did to the soldiers of Orochi, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over.

Lincoln: And there's also an added bonus: the doubts that XANA and Venjix put on me, Luna, Luan, Laney, Lisa, and Lily have finally been purged.

Girl Jordan: That's good news to hear, Linky.

Lily the Mermaid: (Puts her left hand on Lincoln's left cheek) But, don't forget, we're all here for you, Linky.

Sam Sharp Loud: Along with the rest of us.

This had brought a smile to Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Luan, Laney, Lisa, and Lily's faces as Ed, Eddy, Sam Sharp Loud, Joey, Dexter, Carlitos, and all of the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Leni, Luna, Luan, Laney, Lisa, Lily, and Lincoln, and they hugged them, along with the rest of us, and they returned the hug with equal love. Now, Lincoln, Leni, Luna, Luan, Laney, Lisa, and Lily were freed from the doubt that XANA and Venjix put on them, and they're now free of doubt and stress, and we also found The Treasure of A Thousand Worlds.

But, we're going to be in for a very fierce battle today, now that we found out the truth: Orochi, The Serpent King, has returned from the dead, because of Da Ji.

After getting rid of the soldiers of Orochi's army this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Spa Island in the world of One Piece. But, they're not the only ones, Ed Cowart and Cattleya, Shu and Bouquet, Nadia La Arwal and Jean Roque Lartigue, Eli and Nunnally, Parn and Deedlit, Jack and Carly Altas with their kids, Cyborg and Sarasim, William Dunbar and Maria Rockell, Aylene Carter and Brain Freezer, Ganta Igarashi and Shiro, and Renton Thurston and Eureka were also heading there too.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, and buffalo on it and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Ed Cowart, Shu, Jean Roque Lartigue, Eli, Parn, Jack Atlas, Cyborg, William Dunbar, Brain Freezer, Shiro, and Renton Thurston were dressed in swim trunks in their favorite colors with mythological animals and elemental forces on them.

Lincoln's harem were all dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the mythological animals on them, sandals in their favorite colors, and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Cattleya, Bouquet, Nadia La Arwal, Nunnally, Deelit, Carly Atlas and the Atlas girls, Sarasim, Aylene Carter, Ganta Igarashi, and Eureka were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the elemental forces and mythological animals on them, and Maria Rockell is dressed in a blue one piece swimsuit with ocean waves and mermaids on them.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Girl Jordan: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln, Lincoln's harem, Ed Cowart and Cattleya, Shu and Bouquet, Nadia La Arwal and Jean Roque Lartigue, Eli and Nunnally, Parn and Deedlit, Jack and Carly Altas with their kids, Cyborg and Sarasim, William Dunbar and Maria Rockell, Aylene Carter and Brain Freezer, Ganta Igarashi and Shiro, and Renton Thurston and Eureka left the Estate, and they head for Spa Island in the world of One Piece. When they arrived in Spa Island, it was an awesome resort ship with fifty places filled with slides, swimming pools, cola baths, restaurants, and many other places. Everyone was stunned with awe.

Lincoln: Whoa, this is so awesome! Spa Island is date central!

Lily the Mermaid: Incredible!

Ed Cowart: I gathered intel on this place, but seeing it personally, this is so awesome!

Lincoln: You said it, and Luffy told us he and his crew have frequented this place whenever they need a little top-class relaxation. Shall we?

Mollie: Ooh, there's the Spa Island High Dive. What do you say, Linky, planning to do a cannonball into the swimming pool?

Lincoln: (Sly Grin) You know me all too well.

Lincoln went up to the High Dive, and as he dove right off, Lincoln did an awesome cannonball dive into the swimming pool, and the girls in his harem cheered for him, especially Mollie, who swam up to him and kissed him on the lips, which he returned. Ed Cowart and the others did the same thing, as they dove off the High Dive and did a cannonball dive into the swimming pool.

Brain Freezer: And we told Vypra of what happened on your rescue, Lincoln, and she was shocked when she heard of Orochi's return from the dead, and she's already thinking about what she's going to do to Da Ji for what she did.

Lincoln: Same with the girls of Wei, Wu, Shu, Jin, and the girls from Japan, they've had it up to hear with Da Ji's penchant for mayhem and chaos.

They also went on the Spa Island slides, and they slide right down to the swimming pools. Then, they went to the Cola Baths, and the intense heat from the Cola Baths was relaxing for Lincoln's bones and abnormally massive and powerful muscular body, along with the bones and muscles of Lincoln's harem. Lincoln also made clones of himself, and he and his clones go up to the girls in his harem, and gave them a relaxing full-body massage, which they enjoyed so much.

Then, they also gave Lincoln a relaxing full-body massage as well, and it melted even more of the stress away and out of his body, and he enjoyed it all too well, and the same thing happened with Ed Cowart and the other boys and their dates.

Then, they went to the restaurants, and they had lunch. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself and they walk up to the girls in his harem, and they'd picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and Ed Cowart, Shu, Jean Roque Lartigue, Eli, Parn, Jack Atlas, Cyborg, William Dunbar, Brain Freezer, Shiro, and Renton Thurston went up to Cattleya, Bouquet, Nadia La Arwal, Nunnally, Deelit, Carly Atlas and the Atlas girls, Sarasim, Aylene Carter, Ganta Igarashi, and Eureka, and picked them up, and just as the sun had turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We went to Spa Island in the world of One Piece.

Me: Spa Island, the resort ship that the Straw Hat Pirates have gone to? I remember Luffy telling me about it.

Lincoln: The very one, J.D. You should've seen it, that resort ship had more than fifty places there, filled with slides, swimming pools, cola baths, restaurants, and many other places.

Nico: I hope you went on the High Dive there.

Lincoln: I did, and I did a cannonball into the swimming pool, which Mollie loved.

Girl Jordan: She always loved doing cannonballs into the swimming pool.

Ed Cowart: And we did the same thing too, and we also got a kiss from our ladies.

Lincoln: And we went into the Cola Baths there, it was so therapeutic and relaxing, and the intense heat from the Cola Baths was relaxing for my bones and abnormally massive and powerful muscular body, along with the bones and muscles of the girls in my harem. I also made clones of himself, and gave the girls a relaxing full-body massage, which they enjoyed so much. Then, they also gave me a relaxing full-body massage as well, and it melted even more of the stress away and out of my body, and I enjoyed it too well. Plus, Ed Cowart and the boys did the same thing with their dates as well, and they also replied in the same manner too.

Nico: Awesome.

Ronnie Anne: And you'll love this one, Nico, we also went to the restaurants there too.

Ronnie Anne showed Nico the food that the restaurants had, and his mouth was drooling like crazy.

Nico: (Drooling) Holy crap. Next time, me and May are heading to Spa Island to try out the facilities, and the food there, Ronnie Anne.

Frida Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) A date in Spa Island, that could be something for me and Carlos can enjoy, but we'd also have to find a babysitter for Carl, CJ, Carlitos, Lalo, and Sergio. We know Bobby and Carlota are responsible for them, along with their own lives and schedules, and Carl, CJ, Carlitos, Lalo, and Sergio are known to be pranksters and very devious tricksters.

Lincoln: Hey, I can make a clone to babysit Carl, CJ, Carlitos, Lalo, and Sergio at your apartment, and he can tell me what's happening, while the real me and Lynn are babysitting for the Fox Quintuplets.

Carlos Casagrande: That's a great idea, Lincoln, and you get along great with CJ, Carl, Carlitos, and Lalo. But, I know that you can't deal with Sergio, but Ronnie Anne has her ways of dealing with him.

Lincoln: Thank you, Mr. Casagrande.

We continued listening to their accounts of their dates on Spa Island, and they had a ton of fun there on their date.

---

Later it was time for another trip to the Digital World.

Adagio Dazzle: I think I remember you saying that me, Sonata, and Aria can go with you.

Me: Yes I did say that girls.

Sonata Dusk: It'll be awesome to meet Mikey and friends.

Aria Blaze: I hope we get to thrash evil Digimon.

Me: Oh don't worry girls you will and you all can use your song on them to get them to kill each other and we can absorb Negative Energy from the fight too.

Adagio Dazzle: Awesome.

Me: Yep. Our next target is Olegmon and he is a pirate Digimon.

Aria Blaze: Awesome. Looking forward to this one.

Me: Me too. Lets go.

We were off to the Digital World.

We arrived in the Digital World.

Mikey Kudo: Hey J.D.!

Me: Hey guys. I would like you all to meet the Dazzlings.

Adagio Dazzle: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Adagio Dazzle.

Aria Blaze: Hi. I'm Aria Blaze.

Sonata Dusk: Hey I'm Sonata Dusk.

Angie: Awesome to meet you girls.

Me: The Dazzlings are 3 of the most awesome members we have of the Knights of The Friendship Table and they are known for having a powerful song that causes people in large numbers to fight each other. And through that fighting they absorb Negative Energy and it makes them stronger.

Christopher: Wow that sounds dangerous.

Me: It's actually not. We actually have that same kind of power. Whenever someone hates us to an incredible level we absorb Negative Energy from that hatred or dark emotion and it makes us more powerful.

Mikey Kudo: Wow that is amazing!

Shoutmon: It sure is.

Me: Yep. That's one of the key skills we have is that we get stronger from Negative Energy.

Sonata Dusk: We think it's cool.

Angie: It sure is.

Me: Yep. You'll see them do their song when we go take down Olegmon.

Sonata Dusk: I heard he's a pirate.

Mikey Kudo: That's right he is.

Me: Before we go after him, what can you tell us about him?

Christopher: It's a really interesting history.

He went over his history.

---

Olegmon was one of the Dark Generals of the Bagra Army, the ruler of Gold Land, and was one of the main antagonists of in the second half of the anime Digimon Xros Wars/Fusion. He's also known as the Gold Pirate. He even acted as a minor villain in the reboot of Digimon Adventure.

After Lord Bagra finished the Code Crown he reformated the Digital World into the 7 Satellite Kingdom. Olegmon became the ruler of Gold Land, while serving AxeKnightmon.

Olegmon casted a spell on Shoutmon and the others by magically chanting. Balistamon and Persiamon Digi-Fused to BaliBastemon to free Shoutmon and his friends from Olegmon's spell. Olegmon then ordered his right-hand, Mermaimon to change Balistamon to his original form, DarkVolumon. Shoutmon, however risked his life to change DarkVolumon back to Balistamon. Then Shoutmon Digi-Xrosed to Shoutmon X4S to fight Olegmon, then Balistamon defeated Olegmon with his Heavy Speaker attack. As Olegmon was fading away, Mikey suggested that Olegmon should be a good guy. Olegmon accepts this, then fades away.

Olegmon reappeared along with the other Death Generals as souless Digimon, and combined together to form the ultimate Dark General, GrandGeneramon.

While Mikey, Shoutmon, Ballistamon, and Dorulumon had their souls in Prison Land, Olegmon befriended Mikey and betrayed Apollomon Whispered and the other Death Generals. With the help of the good Apollomon, he sent Mikey, Olegmon, and his Digimon partners back to the Digital World and Olegmon regained his soul. He helped Shoutmon X7 fight GrandGeneramon, but GrandGeneramon struck the pirate in the stomach, but Olegmon still succeeded in destroying the resurrection core. With the remaining strength, Olegmon distracted GrandGeneramon. However, Olegmon was revived once again (along with Apollomon, Beelzemon, Deckerdramon, and Grademon) during the final battle against DarknessBagramon.

---

When he was done we were shocked and yet amazed how Mikey was able to get him to change.

Me: Wow! Mikey you really have a good heart on you to get one of the the Generals to turn on the Bagra Army.

Mikey Kudo: Yeah I knew there was good in Olegmon.

Me: I think he would make a great addition to our frenemies in the Masters of Evil just like many other digimon we have encountered.

Sonata Dusk: I think so too.

Nene: It sure is.

Sonata Dusk: I wanna see if he has some pirate booty!

Me: Oh I'm sure he will like all pirates do. You gonna use some of that money to buy tacos?

Sonata Dusk: You know me too well J.D.

Aria Blaze: You and your tacos Sonata.

Angie: Sonata sure loves tacos doesn't she?

Adagio Dazzle: She sure does. She can't get enough of them.

Me: Yep. Lets head to the Gold Land.

We were off to the Gold Land.

We arrived in the Gold Land and to our surprise and amazement it was home to islands with gold crystals and seas made of pure liquid gold!

Me: WHOA! Now I see why it's called the Gold Land because the oceans are made of pure liquid gold and the islands have gold crystals all on them.

Aria Blaze: Figures he'd be here. All pirates like gold.

Me: No kidding and there's enough gold here to make Earth rich forever.

Angie: Yeah.

Jeremy: This is amazing.

Me: There at 5:00.

We looked to the southeast and we saw on the liquid gold, OLEGMON'S SHIP!

Mikey Kudo: That's Olegmon's ship.

Me: Yep. And I see a bunch of awesome candidates for the M.O.E.

I saw Scorpiomon, Rabbitmon, MarineDevimon, Digitamamon, Mermaimon and Depthmon.

We flew and went on board the ship and we confronted OLEGMON!

Sonata Dusk: Avast! Tis I, Sonata Dusk! I be wanting your treasure!

Aria Blaze: (facepalms) I'm really sorry about this.

Me: Love that pirate attitude.

Olegmon: Aye she does have the Pirate Spirit lad. Tis be the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right.

Mikey Kudo: Olegmon you don't have to do this anymore. You can be part of the frenemies of Team Loud Phoenix Storm the Masters of Evil.

Adagio Dazzle: Believe me. Me, Sonata, and Aria know what it's like to have been bad before.

Angie: Do you really?

Adagio Dazzle: Really ugly story.

Me: Yeah and it's filled with over 1,000 years of pain from a curse that made them into monsters.

Angie: Oh boy.

Aria Blaze: Yeah.

Sonata Dusk: Sorry, guys. Guess you're not going to hear that song after all.

Me: Actually we have LOTS of company coming now!

We saw hundreds of thousands of Depthmon, Scorpiomon, MarineDevimon and Mermaimon heading to us!

Adagio Dazzle: All right! Now watch this.

Adagio, Aria and Sonata sang their song and it made the Depthmon all fight and kill each other and we got stronger and more powerful from absorbing their negative energy and uploading their data and we got far more powerful than ever.

Angie: WHOA! That is intense!

Christopher: Wow! I feel amazing!

Mikey Kudo: That was awesome! I feel stronger than ever before.

Me: That's the power of the Song of The Sirens and the power we have to absorb Negative Energy and get stronger from it.

Nene: That was so awesome.

Me: Yep.

Mikey Kudo: Looks like we still got to hear that song.

Angie: But it was so awesome to hear.

Jeremy: It sure was.

Adagio Dazzle: Glad you all liked it.

Olegmon: Shiver me timbers! That was most amazing.

Later Olegmon decided from then on to leave the Bagra Army and he joined the Masters of Evil and we got a lot of gold from the Gold Land and later we went back to the estate.

We told them everything and they were amazed.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Me: I was thinking Varie and Celica next time.

Nico: Ooh nice and who is the next target?

Me: We're going after Splashmon in the Cyber Land next.

Nico: Whoa! So you're going to have to resort to total obliteration on him.

Me: Yep.

Eli: You'll make sure there's nothing left of him.

Nico: Yep.

---

Later we were over at Ant Man's old hideout and we were there to meet his friends the 3 Wombats, Kurt, Luis and Dave.

Drill Man: (to Ant Man) Who are these friends you want us to meet?

Ant Man: You'll see. They are my buddies that have helped me out many times in the past.

Nico: It'll be awesome to meet them.

We arrived at Ant Man's hideout and we met Kurt Goreshter, Dave, and Luis the 3 Wombats.

Nico: Whoa you must be Kurt, Dave and Luis.

Kurt: (Russian Accent) That's right and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Kurt.

Eliza Thornberry: (to Dave) So, you're a getaway driver?

Dave: That's right.

Nico: The 3 Wombats did heists all over and have never been caught.

Laney: So awesome.

Lana: That is cool.

Sly Cooper: You guys would make awesome master thieves.

Luis: Glad you think so Sly.

Suddenly I sensed something.

Eli: What is it bro?

Me: I sense something coming from that mountain there.

I pointed to the mountain.

Me: I better go check it out. Don't tell Nico where I'm going.

Eli: Right.

I flew off.

I was searching the mountain and looking high and low and then I saw a hatch under a rock.

Me: A hatch?

I went over and opened it and went down a ladder and I saw a metal door.

Me: Whoa.

I went in through the door and it was a hidden lab of some kind.

Me: Wow!

I flicked a light switch and then I saw a Cryopod!

Me: It's a cryogenics pod.

I went over and wiped the snow off it and I saw inside it was a woman raccoon!

Me: Whoa!

I looked closer and then I suddenly saw that it was SLY COOPER'S MOTHER, MARIE COOPER!

Me: Oh man! It's Marie Cooper! She has been alive all this time in cryogenic stasis!

I looked around and I pressed a button and the tank opened and Marie was thawed out and she fell and I caught her.

Marie Cooper: (Groans)

Me: You'll be all right.

Marie Cooper saw me.

Marie Cooper: Who are you?

Me: I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and friend of your son Sly Cooper.

Marie Cooper: Oh no! Where is he? Did Clockwerk?

Me: Marie calm down. Clockwerk is dead. His 12,000 year killing spree of the Coopers is gone for good.

Marie Cooper: What happened to Connor?

Me: (Sighs) I'm sorry. He didn't make it.

I told her everything about Clockwerk and what he did and how we destroyed him and Sly Cooper becoming a great thief and more and she had tears of joy coming down her cheeks.

Marie Cooper: Oh Sly. I'm so proud of him.

Me: Lets get back to the team so you can be reunited with him.

Marie Cooper: Okay.

I got her dressed and we went back.

Luis: FYI, while you guys had your final battle with Xehanort, we had an encounter with his Heartless goons.

Mixmaster: Tell us more.

Luis: Okay. So, it was when me, Dave, and Kurt were getting burgers. I like mine with just cheese on the patty nothing else. So while we were waiting for our food, we saw Heartless killing a couple of people. The three of us panicked! Kurt was like, "We gotta get out of here!" Dave was like "We still haven't eaten!" I was like "We gotta find some weapons to defend ourselves with!" So, we found some weapons that belonged to dead AIM and Hydra Agents in trash cans. We ended up using them to kill the Heartless coming at us. Then we stayed in a warehouse until the Heartless stopped coming.

All of us stood in silence at Luis' story.

Lori: That's.. literally detailed.

Ant Man: Sorry. Luis likes going into long-winded explanations.

Nico: Wow! Hey where's J.D.?

Eli: He'll be back.

Then me and Marie came in.

Me: We're back.

Sly Cooper turned and then he gasped and so did Bentley, Neyla, Raj, Contessa, Jean Bison, Arpeggio, Murray, Guru, Penelope, Dimitri and the Panda King and Inspector Fox!

Bentley: Whoa man! Is that…

Sly Cooper: It can't be. (Tears stream down his face) Mom? Is that you?

Marie Cooper: Sly my boy. Look at you. You've grown into a great man.

Sly: MOM!

He went and hugged her for the first time in 20 years!

G1 Jazz: (to Luis) You, Dave, and Kurt are free to hang with us any time!

Luis: We would be honored. Since Scott knows all of you we can hang with you.

Dave: Yep. But we're so happy that Sly has his mom back. We heard all about what happened to Sly's family and that was terrible.

Kurt: It sure was comrades.

Laney: It was.

Brittney: But at least Sly has his mom back.

Sly: That's right. But mom where were you all this time?

Marie Cooper: I went into hiding because I knew that one day Clockwerk was coming for me and Connor. Before you inherited the Thievious Raccoonus, I snuck out and went into hiding in a specially built Cryogenic Lab that Dr. M built for me and I froze myself in suspended animation till Clockwerk was destroyed forever.

Brittney: Wow that is smart thinking.

Neyla: It sure is.

Inspector Fox: That was very clever.

Me: You don't have to worry about Clockwerk ever again.

Brittney: That's right dad. I made sure he was destroyed. He lived for over 12,000 years and he would stop at nothing to kill the Cooper Clan. But we destroyed that hatred forever.

Me: Yep.

---

Later we were back at the estate and getting ready for our next mission.

Ransack: Nico, not only do you get to do your first rescue. But you also get to lead today.

Nico: I know. And I'm excited for this one. We're going on another Goosebumps Monster Hunting Mission.

Eli: Ooh! Where are gonna go this time?

Nico: It's a little out of this world.

Nico held up the Goosebumps book for Welcome to Camp Nightmare.

Nicole: Ooh Welcome to Camp Nightmare. Good choice.

Me: That was a freaky one. That takes place on a summer camp called Camp Nightmoon that is over on another planet.

Shanan: Whoa that is dangerous.

Nico: Yep. That was a freaky one too. Our mission for this one is we're going to be going after the alien monster Sabre.

Laney: I don't like the sound of that.

Then Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam

Smythe, Black Adam, Vypra, BlackWarGreymon, and Count Spankulot appeared.

BlackWarGreymon: Can me, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Vypra, and Count Spankulot go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can. We're going to face another Goosebumps monster.

Angel: Awesome! Which one this time?

Skyla: We're going to the world of Welcome to Camp Nightmare.

Angel: That was a scary one! I heard it takes place on another planet.

Me: Yep it sure does. And it takes place on a planet called Nightrama.

Shanan: Oh man! That is a really ominous planet. It's located 66,666 light-years away from Earth and it is home to REALLY terrible creatures that only come out at night.

Nico: Yep. We're going to meet Billy Harlan and help them out and get them off that planet. Lets head to the ship and head out!

Zhen Ji: Oh, before we head for Camp Nightmoon, we should introduce you all to some friends of ours who've helped us in dealing with Orochi and Da Ji.

Lincoln: Good idea, Lady Zhen Ji.

Lori: It sure is, we literally need to find out more about The Serpent King before we face him.

Suddenly, ten flashes of light had shined down into the Estate, and we saw ten figures come out from the light, and to our surprise, we saw who they were. They were none other than Susano'o, Nezha, Fu Xi, Nu Wa, Taigong Wang, San Zang, Sun Wukong, Kaguya, Zuo Ci, and Shennong, the residents and defenders of The Mystic Realm.

Lincoln: Oh wow, The Mystics, the residents and defenders of The Mystic Realm.

Taigong Wong: That's correct, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: You too, Master Taigong Wong, along with Masters Susano'o, Nezha, Fu Xi, Nu Wa, San Zang, Sun Wukong, Kaguya, Zuo Ci, and Shennong.

Fu Xi: I'm surprised you found out who we are, Lincoln.

Me: We actually found out about you all from your allies from long ago.

Lincoln had explained to the Mystics that he was the one who rescued Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji, Wang Yi, Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao, Lian Shi, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Wang Yuanji, Zhang Chunhua, Xin Xianying, Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Ii, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, and Sena long ago, and based on the Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love on their necks, it means that they're now members of Lincoln's harem and his future wives, and he loves them all with his heart.

Taigong Wong: And we know that you're wanting to find out about Orochi, am I correct?

Lori: Yes, that's correct, Master Taigong Wong. What exactly can you tell us about him?

Susano'o: You won't like exactly what we're going to tell you all, Lori.

The Mystics proceeded to tell us about Orochi, The Serpent King, and as predicted, we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Orochi

Orochi is a powerful, dangerous, and seemingly immortal entity from ancient times. From what can be told by putting various pieces of the stories and character's conversations together, Orochi was imprisoned by the mystics Taigong Wang, Fu Xi, and Nuwa for various crimes against humanity. It is later revealed that he was once known as Yinglong and was imprisoned for rebelling against his former master, the Heavenly Emperor. Interested in the chaos he could bring and feeling sympathy for him, Da Ji, together with Dodomeki and Gyūki, free him from his imprisonment at the Wuhang Mountains some millennium later.

Orochi decides to test the strength of warriors from the Three Kingdoms era and the Warring States period. He places these heroes into a new world, which is presumably a void space between dimensions. The world itself was a patchwork of different landmasses and locations in Asia, taken from their respective eras and nations, and bound together with Orochi's own demonic chi. He immediately sets his demonic armies upon the leaders and heroes from these worlds, quickly killing, imprisoning, or subjugating many powerful warriors. He sought to test his might against the heroes of these eras and among them find a worthy challenger.

For his first target, he attacks the Hōjō and Toyotomi armies at Odawara, taking both by surprise and scattering them. As a result of his chaos, the likes of Keiji, Kotarō and Dong Zhuo immediately flock to join him. Wasting little time, he then attacks Shu, where its leader, Liu Bei, attempts to flee Chengdu with the peasants. In response, Orochi clamps down on the leader and catches him, forcing the entire kingdom to bend its knee.

Shu's destruction soon causes many of the independent factions to strengthen themselves in anticipation to his next move. Orochi's next battle soon takes place at Kawanakajima, facing off against the allied forces of Shingen Takeda and Kenshin Uesugi, both considered military marvels of their period. Unimpressed, Orochi sweeps through their army and then orders Zhuge Liang to eliminate the Wu forces.

After Wu is subjugated, Orochi moves to personally siege Ieyasu at Edo Castle, breaking through the commander's defenses piece-by-piece until finally forcing him to surrender in exchange for the lives of his men. Orochi's might soon impresses Masamune and the general volunteers to serve the Serpent King wholeheartedly.

Upon learning of the Hero of Chaos, Cao Cao, Orochi tracks his prey down to Yiling and has Sun Quan at the forefront to fight the Wei army. At the end of the conflict Cao Cao is slain, but his body is never found. To the Orochi army's surprise, however, they are the ones soon under attack, this time by Nobunaga Oda, the mortal claiming to be the Demon King.

Amused by having the audacity of giving himself a lofty title, Orochi reinforces the Tokugawa at Mikatagahara and soon defeats Nobunaga as well. Having crushed all the human resistance, Orochi finally is able to smile in satisfaction, but Taigong Wang, Fu Xi and Nu Wa, having finally located the Demon army, descend into the fused world in order to apprehend Orochi once again. Despite the trio also relying on many sorcerers to augment their army's own magical powers, Orochi defeats them all and forces them back to the Mystic realm.

Returning to his throne with his officers and servants, Orochi decides to tighten the noose against the remaining pockets of resistance, convinced that mankind would truly bear its fangs if it was backed into a corner. Despite this, he ponders who the warrior to defeat him is, be it ally or enemy. With his new army, it seemed that no one could shake his grasp on the land. By the end of the first game, however, he is defeated by a coalition of the heroes of China and Japan -although it is left ambiguous who exactly stopped him.

In Warriors Orochi 2, Orochi is revived beyond the grave as Orochi X by Kiyomori with help from Da Ji and using Himiko as the catalyst for the resurrection to lead the forces of evil again. In Wei's story mode, he appears slightly earlier than others but is weakened from his unexpected revival. Regardless of which story mode the player partakes in, he is once again defeated.

Orochi's dream mode in Musou OROCHI Z has him divide his forces into two for a large-scale mock battle at Baidi Castle, fighting Da Ji's forces. Despite Da Ji calling on multiple allies such as Cao Pi, Dong Zhuo and both Zhuge Liang and Zhou Yu, Orochi is able to defeat her. As soon as this occurs, a messenger arrives reporting that Ueda Castle, which housed the captured Zhao Yun, had been infiltrated. With his boredom sated, he returns back to his castle. Orochi X's dream mode simultaneously challenging the leaders of every main faction against him -Shu, Wei, Wu, Samurai, the Mystics, Tadakatsu and Lu Bu- at Koshi Castle. He teams with Da Ji and Kiyomori and his remaining followers include Masamune, Sun Wukong, and Himiko. He wonders if there is any warrior among this large army who could grant him eternal slumber once more. After defeating the great army, he returns triumphant to his castle, telling the defeated to become stronger in order to face him once more.

While Orochi himself does not resurrect in Warriors Orochi 3, characters can sense remnants of Orochi's spirit and demonic chi throughout the story. The world's will takes his appearance multiple times near the end of the game, with each head turning into a different colored clone of the original. Its final consciousness resides within an Orochi X look-alike who faces the heroes one last time before dissipating once more.

In Warriors Orochi 3 Ultimate, Orochi's origin as the mystic, Yinglong, is revealed, and his role in killing the Heavenly Emperor is also shown in Fu Xi's past. Though Fu Xi returns from the future, and prevents the Emperor's death, Orochi is still able to weaken the ruler with deadly miasma. Orochi's very presence would continue to release this miasma, and to repair the Divine mirror, Orochi would need to be dealt with. Although he is able to kill Nezha in the conflict, Orochi is defeated by the remaining mystics at Koshi Castle, and the Heavenly Emperor manages to recreate a new Divine mirror to stop Kyūbi.

A copy of Orochi and Orochi X are later created by Kyūbi during her imprisonment at the mirror realm and serve her against the mirror realm's armies.

In Warriors Orochi 4, Orochi is revived beyond the grave again, alongside Orochi X by Odin, by capturing and using Shuten Dōji's body as a catalyst the moment he arrived into the fused world. Orochi X is revived in front of Odin and Da Ji, much to her dismay, while the regular Orochi is revived elsewhere. The Orochi Army including Kiyomori Taira all follow Orochi X, and to an extent, Odin's Army, to terrorize the Coalition forces in various battles. Later on, the Coalition forces confronted Orochi X to no avail, as Kiyomori Taira repeatedly healed him. A cutscene then plays where, moments before Orochi X executes someone, Orochi suddenly appears as a temporary ally, intercepts Orochi X's beam and confronts his X form, much to everyone's surprise. At this moment, the warriors finally remembered all the events that happened prior to the latest installment. After defeating Kiyomori, the Coalition and Orochi pressed the attack on Orochi X, but failed to defeat him. On their way to defeating Odin, Orochi X stood in their way. The Coalition forces, alongside Orochi, finally defeated Orochi X. In a cutscene, Orochi X falls as Orochi stands in front of him, challenging everyone, while Kiyomori and Da Ji both flock to their true lord. Orochi is then slain by the hands of Fu Xi and Susano'o, and is put back into eternal slumber, before giving Fu Xi a one last smile, implying that the soul of his former-self as Yinglong is still exist in him. Orochi X and Orochi would then revert to Shuten Dōji and brought back to the Mystic Realm at the final cutscene.

Known as either the Serpent King in the localization or the Demon King in the Asian scripts, Orochi is a surreal being who has the power to use the darkness and greed within people for his benefit, distorting their image of him into whatever they desire. Through this power, he can forcefully gain strongly loyal allies. He seems bored with actual administrating, leaving that up to his loyal strategist Da Ji. Of those who he has press-ganged into his service, he seems to respect Lu Bu the most, while Lu Bu is biding his time until he is powerful enough to slay Orochi and claim the title of the strongest for himself. He is intrigued by mankind's different decisions in conflict as well as how unpredictable at times they could be. He shows small surprise when the likes of Kotaro, Keiji and Masamune choose to serve him over supporting the other mortals in their resistance.

Orochi has a powerful desire to battle someone who can end his life, as hinted by various lines he speaks, Wei's ending in Warriors Orochi 2 and the Showdown at Yamatai Dream Mode level containing Lu Bu, Keiji Maeda, and Tadakatsu Honda. It is possible that he seeks peace in death, perhaps as atonement for his own corruption.

Orochi X remains as harsh as his older counterpart and is bitter for being wrenched him from his eternal slumber, something he bluntly confesses to Kiyomori. He acts arrogant of his superior might and continues his challenge heroes to slay him. After his death, Nuwa speculates that he may have wanted them to conquer him and claim this new land for themselves. His in-camp dialogues during the third game imply that he is far more nihilistic and omnicidal than the original, hellbent on bringing oblivion to himself and the world he created.

In Warriors Orochi 4, due to being revived simultaneously along with Orochi X, the original Orochi may retain the soul and memories of his former Yinglong-self, as he gave Fu Xi a smile before his eternal slumber, and when asked by Loki, attempts to deny any sort of past with the Mystic Realm. Like his former self, Orochi is not afraid to speak his mind, snapping back at Loki for his own conflicted thoughts, declaring that his friends would not escape destruction even if he achieved his vengeance. Despite this, Orochi retains some of Yinglong's benevolence, being more than willing to put down his God of Destruction counterpart alongside the coalition before challenging them himself. Orochi's bond with Lu Bu is explored once more, and he is delighted by the opportunity to grow stronger with and eventually be challenged by the warrior in a battle of world-ending proportions.

---

When Susano'o and The Mystics were done, we were horrified by the cataclysmic actions of Orochi.

Me: (Horrified) My God.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Orochi is the embodiment of pure evil, and he needs to be stopped.

Taigong Wong: And you mentioned that during your rescue, you encountered some of Orochi's troops on Treasure Planet, am I correct, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yes, that's right, Master Taigong Wong.

Lori: And Lincoln soon found out that Da Ji was the one who brought Orochi back from the dead yet again to continue her self-amusement, she really makes me sick.

Nu Wa: Da Ji never learns her lesson, but this time, she's gone too far.

Lori: So, now we know everything about Orochi. (To Taigong Wong) Master Taigong Wong, which form is Orochi in when Da Ji brought him back from the dead?

Taigong Wong: Orochi was brought back in his first form, Lori. But, there's something else: Da Ji and Kiyomori also brought back Orochi's God of Destruction counterpart, Orochi X, in the process.

Oichi: Da Ji, Kiyomori, now those two have gone too far.

Zuo Ci: But, I soon discovered something quite interesting, Orochi had attacked Da Ji and Kiyomori after he and his God of Destruction counterpart were brought back, and he put his God of Destruction counterpart into a suspended animation, and left, which was quite strange.

This puzzled all of us as to why Orochi would do something like this.

Lori: What? Why would Orochi literally do something like this?

Lincoln: I think I know why, Lori. Orochi in his first form retained the soul, memories, and some of the benevolence of his former self, Yinglong, and he desires one thing: to face a powerful and brave warrior who can end him and grant him eternal slumber, while his God of Destruction counterpart, Orochi X, was devoid of his original personality, and desires to destroy everything in existence.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it, Orochi wanted to face a brave and powerful warrior, who can grant him his desire for eternal slumber as repentance for his own corruption, that's one serious desire to repent for the sins he's committed.

Lori: And that's exactly what's going to happen.

San Zang: Lori, are you planning on…?

Lori: Yes, San Zang, I'm going to face Orochi, and bring him his eternal slumber, but I'm not doing it alone.

Sun Wukong: Now, that's what we wanted to hear, and in case, you were about to ask: I know that I was once part of Kiyomori's army, but let's just say, I'm already tired of Da Ji's constant desire for chaos and mayhem, and Kiyomori resurrecting Orochi over and over again. (To us) If you see Da Ji or Kiyomori, please put them out of their misery.

Luna: You can leave Kiyomori to me, Master Sun Wukong.

Leni: Which means, I'll handle that witch, Da Ji, as soon as they show themselves.

Lincoln: Now, we know who's going after Da Ji and Kiyomori soon, and Lori's right about not facing Orochi alone, I'm also going to help her in facing Orochi and granting him his desire for eternal slumber, and we won't let anyone down, Master Susano'o.

When The Mystics saw the conviction and determination in Lincoln's eyes, along with his bravery, this had impressed them greatly.

Susano'o: We know you and Lori won't disappoint, Lincoln.

Nu Wa: And we'll let you know if we encounter Da Ji or Kiyomori, courtesy of our new emissary.

The Mystics eventually left in a bright light, but we were left with the thought of who their new emissary was. But, we couldn't worry about that now.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's head to Camp Nightmoon.

We went to the ship and we were off to planet Nightrama.

---

The Ship was flying through the voids of space.

Nico: Captain's Log, Stardate 4977.3: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is en route to the haunted forest planet Nightrama and our mission is to rescue the kids and staff of Camp Nightmoon and bring them back to Earth. Our mission is to also if possible bring the man who invented a camp like this to justice.

Donna Diego: Scream, are you familiar with Nightrama?

Scream: Not at all Donna. It's a new place for me.

Nico: For all of us actually. No telling what is gonna be there when we arrive.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Nico: On screen.

The screen turned on and we saw that we were at a really scary forest planet and it was close to a red dwarf star and it had 4 moons.

Nico: Wow this world looks wicked. Lets land.

We got to landing the ship and we were on the surface. We got out and we saw that the planet was much like Earth. Same Atmospheric composition, same gravity but with a different star and more moons and it had REALLY horrifying forests.

Me: Wow.

Nico: So this is Nightrama. Whoa what a scary planet.

Me: This planet gives me the creeps.

Eli: I'm sensing evil creatures here on this planet.

Fluttershy: (Hugs Lincoln in fright) Linky I'm scared.

Lincoln: It'll be all right Fluttershy.

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) This place seems fine to me.

Me: Looks are deceiving count.

Nico: Yeah this planet may look like Earth but this place is a dangerous one. I've read the book and this place is home to many terrifying creatures that will kill you as soon as they see you. Lets find Camp Nightmoon.

We got out and walked around and the moons were absolutely amazing to see.

Nico: Wow. 4 moons in the sky.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

We walked around and then we found Camp Nightmoon.

Nico: This is it guys.

Me: Wow. This was a REALLY bad idea. Building a camp on an alien planet thousands of light-years from home and on a world that is home to hostile creatures like this is basically a suicide mission.

Concrete Man: Anyone get the feeling that we're being watched?

Nico: I got that feeling.

I looked around and saw that there were glowing green eyes in a bush.

I fired an energy blast and it hit the bush and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The creatures in the bush ran away.

Nico: That was creepy.

But then a boy with blond hair came and it was Billy Harlan.

Billy Harlan: What was… Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: You must be Billy Harlan.

Billy Harlan: I sure am and it's an awesome honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you.

Vypra: Are you really a human?

Nico: It's okay Vypra. He is Human.

Billy Harlan: Yes I'm human.

Nico: It's amazing how you all wound up here so far from home. You're on the planet Nightrama 66,666 light-years away from home.

Billy Harlan: Whoa man! No wonder it was so different here.

Me: Believe me I know the experience with going to different planets. Many of us do. We have been to many planets all over the universe and they are really amazing to see.

Laney: They sure are cool.

Eli: Yep and they have many amazing creatures and landscapes.

Nico: Yep. You should have seen how many planets we went to over the last few years.

Skyla: Yeah they are cool.

Billy Harlan: That is amazing. (Sees the Masters of Evil) Whoa are they the Masters of Evil?

Count Spankulot: That is right.

Vypra: Awesome to meet you.

Tania: I'm gonna be honest. This place is similar to the Shadow Realm.

Me: It sure does but it looks more like the Wood of Suicides from the 7th Circle of Hell.

Dante Alighieri: That was scary to see though.

Nico: No kidding.

Aqua: Actually this place looks more like the gnarled and discombobulated forests in the Realm of Darkness that I saw.

Me: That was scary. In fact all three of the places we said are scary.

Nico: Yep.

Billy Harlan: They sure are.

Black Adam: This planet is honestly not on the recommended camp list.

Me: A planet with this kind of scary landscape and the hostility of the fauna would not fit well at all.

Edd: That is something that I would say J.D.

Me: Sorry Double D.

Nico: But I agree with you both. Billy, we need to get you all out of here and to a much better camp.

Lazlo: And I have the camp that fits perfectly. Camp Kidney.

Koichi: And don't worry. Lumpus isn't in charge anymore.

Me: Yeah that rotten-orange brained moose is now locked up forever in the padded cell of the Saturn Insane Asylum.

At the Saturn Insane Asylum, Algonquin C. Lumpus was thrashing and lunging around in his cell and screaming in absolute insanity!

Lumpus: I WANT MY CAMP! IT'S MINE! (LAUGHS INSANELY) IT'S MINE AND NO ONE WILL HAVE IT! NO COW WILL HAVE IT! (LAUGHS INSANELY)

Doctor 1: How is he?

Doctor 2: Not good and getting worse and worse by the second.

Steam Smythe: What was that thing we just saw?

Me: I don't know but I got a really bad feeling about this.

Billy Harlan: That was a monster.

Shanan: I think I know what it is. It's called a Lobovendrgan.

Nico: Whoa man!

Eli: What is a Lobovendrgan?

Shanan: A dangerous creature native here to Nightrama. It only comes out at night and it feeds on meat of anyone it sees.

Laney: (GULPS)

Fluttershy hugged Lincoln in fright and she was scared.

Billy Harlan: On here, it's called a Sabre.

Laserbeak: (sarcastically) I wonder why.

Me: What does he look like?

Shanan: Here's what a Lobovendrgan looks like.

She showed a hologram of one.

Very little description is given to Sabre beyond it having red eyes. The episode gives Sabre a more distinct look, depicting it more as a giant wolf-like beast.

Me: WHOA! Scary and creepy!

Fluttershy screamed and hugged Lincoln in terror!

Lincoln: Man that is a scary creature!

Lana: No kidding! I would not want to meet one like that.

Allison: I think it's cool.

Qin: Only you would think a creature like that is cool Allison.

Erica: Yep.

Skalamander: That monster's out there right now. Probably waiting for the right time to strike.

Nico: If it does come we'll be ready.

Shanan: They only strike when one of us strays away from the team. But they also come out at night which on Nightrama is in an hour and a half.

Nico: We got to stick together then. Billy you have to get everyone in this camp out of here and onto the ship.

Billy Harlan: How? No one is going to believe me.

Nico: We can help you out with that. They won't believe you but they will believe us.

2D Man: Remember, no wandering off. That's what it wants.

Shanan: That's right. Just like the Thing, the Lobovendrgan's are ambush predators and they seize any chance to get a meal.

Nico: Right.

We stayed together and went to the cabins and told everyone everything about where they were and the kind of danger they all were in and everything and then they believed us and knew they were in trouble.

Freon: Now lets stay calm. We'll get you all back home safely.

Nico: Just pack your stuff and we'll fly you over to our ship so you can be safe there till we deal with Sabre.

Billy Harlan: Wait. Larry's missing!

Angel: I'll go fly and find him!

Nico: Skyla you go with her.

Skyla: Right.

They both flew to find him.

Azula: Shaggy, weren't you in a camp before?

Shaggy: Like yeah and we were terrorized by the Toxic Terror.

Nico: That's right I remember that.

Qin: Boy me too. That was scary.

Scrappy: I hope Shaggy and Uncle Scooby splatted the Toxic Terror!

Nico: They did.

Rich Texan: There's got to be some weapons around here that we can use!

Nico: Luckily I brought plenty of them.

Nico pulled out a scroll and unsealed a bunch of blasters like the ones from MIB.

Billy Harlan: Now you're talkin!

Nico: Yep.

Sheep Creep baaed, wondering what was taking Angel and Skyla so long.

Nico: They'll be back Sheep Creep.

Laney: Look there!

We saw Angel and Skyla carrying a badly hurt boy with them.

Billy Harlan: That's Larry!

Nico: He's hurt!

Eli: Oh man!

Red Ghost: (growls) If that thing did this, I will have Miklho tear him apart!

Nico: Same seconds for me.

They had Larry put on the ground and he was really cut up all to hell.

Varie: These injuries are bad.

Nico: Man that creature did a number on him.

Varie: They aren't fatal though. I can heal them up.

Nico: Okay.

Anastasia (Cinderella): Time to do our entrance on it!

Nico: Right! Linka you take the camp staff and kids and get them onto the ship. This is gonna be a big battle.

Linka: Right!

Linka did so.

Nico: Lets go!

We flew at Sabre.

Sabre was growling ferociously when suddenly the ghosts and spirits of the creatures of the night swirled around it and then then converged and then spun around and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above it and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Okay you furball. Your time is up!

Sabre roared ferociously at us!

Webstor webbed Sabre to a tree.

Webstor: Stick around, clown.

Me: This monster obviously doesn't know what a true werewolf can do!

I growled and my skin turned furry and I grew wolf ears and a wolf tail and my eyes turned glowing yellow and slit and I had my teeth turn into fangs and my hands turned into claws and my feet had claws too. I was now J.D. THE NOCTURNAL!

I howled ferociously!

Me: (BEASTLY VOICE) **Now for the night to spring forth.**

Erica: J.D. is a Werewolf!?

Qin: He has the power to turn into a werewolf at will. He calls this form J.D. the Nocturnal.

Allison: Cool!

Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Robo Roxy, Shendu, Gizmo, Gentleman Ghost, Larxene, Selene, Amora the Enchantress, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror and Louie PoisonSea then appeared.

Nico: Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Robo Roxy, Shendu, Gizmo, Gentleman Ghost, Larxene, Selene, Amora the Enchantress, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror and Louie PoisonSea.

Duskmon: Some camp this is, huh?

William: I know, right?

Me: **This camp is a nightmare on another world** .

Evil Green Ranger: If you ask me, Billy and the others deserve to be in a better camp.

Me: **I agree.**

Maria: That's kinda our plan after this is over.

Koragg: Good to know.

Robo Roxy: (to Nico) So, how was your first rescue?

Shendu: Was it enjoyable?

Nico: It was really cool and it was awesome. We went to the planet Makeb and it was really awesome to see.

?: That sure is cool.

A figure came out and it was SPINFERNO from episode 3 of Ninja Steel!

---

Spinferno is hired by Galvanax to attack the Rangers and get the Ninja Steel. Cosmo Royale hosts the show but it is interrupted by Spinferno. Cosmo gets angry and starts yelling at Spinferno who spins around him multiple times, making him dizzy. He then goes against the Brody and has the upper hand at first but with the Element Star Ninja Water Attack, the Ranger is able to blast him into the far skies. The monster later returns and wreaks havoc on the city but instead of the Power Rangers, he gets confronted by Victor Vincent and Monty in superhero outfits. After a long and laughable montage of the two idiots being "Superheroes" and trying to take him out with a fire extinguisher, he takes out the Datacom that Monty is holding with his fire spark and does his twister spin on the two "superheroes" to send them flying for several miles.

Afterwards, Spinferno is confronted with Calvin, Preston, Sarah, and Hayley but has the upper hand and the Rangers were in trouble. In the nick of time, Brody comes in and blasts the monster with his Ninja Blaster. The Red Ranger morphs and Spinferno summons an army of Kudabots to attack the Rangers and goes into battle. Whilst most of the Rangers take on the Kudabots, Brody and Preston take on Spinferno. Despite their teamwork, they are easily outmatched by the monster so the others join in. Outnumbered, Spinferno roller-skates away but is confronted by Calvin, who "challenges" him to a "race" for his Power Star, to which Spinferno agrees. However, it is a trap for him to get cornered by the other Rangers who then use the Element Star Forest Attack to hold him down and then obliterate him with the Ninja Fire Attack Final Strike, After Spinferno is "put out" by the Rangers, Cosmo asks the audience if Spinferno should be "lit back up", but the audience votes "No" so Cosmo Royale unleashes a Skullgator instead.

---

Brody Romero: Spinferno!

Spinferno: Been a while rangers.

Me: **I remember you! You were sent by Galvanax to get the Ninja Steel and the rangers ambushed you with the element of surprise. That was pure genius there.**

Spinferno: It sure was genius.

Vypra: Didn't I tell you he has a sharp memory?

Spinferno: And you weren't kidding Mistress Vypra.

Spinferno: (to Brody) Whatever happened to that Datacom you had before?

Brody: I must've left it back home.

Nico: We can go back and get it later.

Brody: Okay. Billy you are in for a great show.

Billy Harlen: Awesome!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Jeri Katou, Kion, Beshte, Fuli, Ono, Bunga, Jasiri, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Iormu the Jormungandr, Miia, Sea, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon - Me finding Sly Cooper's mom

---

Duskmon was first.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) I didn't expect J.D. to find Sly's mom. But I'm not complaining.

Jeri: I know and it's awesome that J.D. found her after all this time. Sly needed his mom back.

Kion: What amazed me is how she was alive after all this time. She was frozen in a cryogenic pod.

Beshte: You got that right. It was until Clockwerk was destroyed. But I guess fate had other plans.

Ono: Yeah no kidding. Dr. M didn't return because he was obsessing over the Cooper Vault for years.

Bunga: Yeah and his obsession did him in before he could come and revive her.

Fuli: But thanks to J.D. he brought her back.

Jasiri: (Australian Accent) After everything that happened to Sly and his gang over the last few years, he more than deserves to have his mom back.

Duskmon: I agree with you all there. The course of 12,000 years has not been kind for Sly Cooper's family.

Rainbow Dash: No it has not! But Sly and his mother have so much catching up to do after all these years.

Scootaloo: Sly was sent to an orphanage because of Clockwerk. But it wasn't all that bad for him. He met Bentley and Murray and got his team all together right away.

Whirlwind: That is true and the next Generation of the Cooper Gang was born because of that.

Iormu: That is so awesome and the Cooper Clan has been stealing from Criminals and all that for over 12,000 years. That's the most amazing family of thieves we've ever seen.

Miia: It sure is amazing.

Sea: I'll say. And they stored over 3,300 years worth of wealth and treasure that they stole from all those criminals, traitors, corrupted noblemen, Pharaohs, etc. all in a vault on an island in the South Pacific. So amazing.

Duskmon: Wow! That is really amazing! I'm glad that Sly has his mom back and I can tell they have a lot of catching up to do. Lets do it!

Kion: TILL THE PRIDELANDS END…

Jeri and the Lion Guard: LION GUARD DEFEND!

Bunga: ZUKA ZUMA!

Beshte: TWENDE KIBOKO!

Fuli: HUWEZI!

The blasted and smashed Duskmon down with lightning, wind, rainbows and energy.

Jeri Katou: (ROARS LIKE A LION)

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

MJ, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Gagaga Girl, Dark Magician Girl, Water Magician, Lunar Queen Elzaim, Maiden of the Moonlight, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger - Nico's first rescue

---

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to M.J.) Nico did well on his first rescue. And he got to spend quality time with Tyler.

M.J.: He sure did and it was cool that he is now embarking on his own rescues.

Rarity: Indeed there darling. Nico's rescues are going to be most amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Nico's going to have an awesome time with them like J.D. did.

Gill Grunt: It'll be cool to see where he goes and what he does on them.

Gagaga Girl: It sure is going to be cool. I can't wait to see what happens.

Dark Magician Girl: Me too. This is gonna be neat.

Water Magician: It sure will be neat.

Lunar Queen Elzaim: It will be awesome.

Maiden of The Moonlight: Yes it sure will be awesome.

Evil Green Ranger: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water, ice and magic and smashed him down.

M.J.: YEAH BABY!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

## Sarah, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Portaler, Lily Loud, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg - Lincoln returning to Treasure Planet

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) I heard Lincoln returned to Treasure Planet. How was it?

Sarah Gunnerson: It was amazing! They not only got another round of the Loot of A Thousand Worlds but also took down Orochi the Serpent King's army

Koragg: Those monsters! I've heard of Orochi and he and his army are ruthless savages. They have no honor.

Sarah Gunnerson: No they sure don't!

Applejack: It was a really amazing battle and it was great how they faced The Serpent King's army

Apple Bloom: But we're now rid of them for good.

Flashwing: Thank goodness now The Serpent King Himself will be next soon.

Portaler: Soon we will be rid of them and the world can rest easy.

Lily: Yeah thank goodness.

Koragg: No kidding. But that still must be a tremendous shock still for you all that Venjix and Evox are both one in the same.

Sarah Gunnerson: You have no idea.

Koragg: Yeah. And this is Portaler's first time. What species is Portaler?

Portaler: Portaler is what's called a Voidonian from the planet Voidrous.

Koragg: Interesting and cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and crystal and rock and smashed him down.

Sarah Gunnerson: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Akiza, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Foghorn Leghorn, Henery Hawk, Kickin Hawk, Ginger, Babs, Bunty, Valon and Tania VS Robo-Roxy - Ant Man's friends

---

Robo-Roxy was next.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) Scott's friends are really nice. And I've got a feeling that they're gonna be very fun to hang out with.

Akiza: They sure are cool to hang out with. Scott went on awesome heists with them before he became the Ant Man.

Fluttershy: That is really amazing. I think it's cool how they have done so much.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is amazing.

Stealth Elf: I think it was really awesome.

Foghorn Leghorn: It sure is, I say it sure is and I think it's amazing they did all kinds of amazing heists back then. Before he became the Ant Man that is.

Henery Hawk: It sure is awesome.

Kickin Hawk: Yep and Scott kicked lots of butt before and after he became Ant Man.

Ginger: (British Accent) I think it's awesome myself.

Babs: I agree there.

Bunty: Yep and it is awesome.

Valon: (Australian Accent) It sure is awesome mates.

Robo-Roxy: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, grass and energy and smashed her down.

Akiza: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Kendra, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Fire Princess, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Tara, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu - Putting a camp on a planet like Nightrama was a terrible idea

---

Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) Putting a camp on a planet like Nightrama was a terrible idea. They should've put it on somewhere peaceful like the Island of Sodor.

Kendra: That would make more sense because Thomas and friends wouldn't hurt anyone there.

Sunset Shimmer: That's true and they would watch over them.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) They sure would and it would be awesome.

Sunburn: I think so too.

Fire Princess: Thomas and friends are great protectors.

Hiita: They sure are.

Tara: Yep they are.

Shendu: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Kendra: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Lie Ran, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Maiden of The Aqua, Cure Mermaid, Red Archery Girl, Eria the Water Charmer, Natsume Seno, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo - Camp Kidney a much better camp

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) Camp Kidney's a much better camp. It's got a way more peaceful environment.

Lie Ren: Yeah and Lumpus is now back in the Saturn Insane Asylum where he belongs for good.

Starlight Glimmer: What really shocks me is that he went under plastic surgery to make himself different. Or in this case he did Species Change Surgery to turn himself from a Reindeer to a Moose.

Cozy Glow: That is amazing that he was able to elude the authorities all this time, locked Heffer in the closet and stole his job as Scoutmaster.

Hex: That guy gives Mooses everywhere a REALLY bad name.

Maiden of The Aqua: Yeah he sure does.

Cure Mermaid: He has no love for anyone and is an absolute idiot.

Red Archery Girl: Who does Lumpus think he is!?

Eria: Yeah what a bighorned buttface.

Natsume Seno: Yeah I heard about Lumpus and what he has done and he was a monster.

Gizmo: He is a complete and absolute vomitchewing barfbrain. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, bones and stars and water and smashed him down.

Lie Ren: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH That was amazing!

---

## Yugi, Eli, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Mokunai XI, Tanis, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost - Allison is one amazing girl

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) Allison's one amazing girl. And she looks like she can kick a lot of a**!

Yugi: She most certainly can. Nico said that Allison is a deadly Brazilian Jiujitsu fighter.

Eli: That is awesome and she can learn so much from J.D. too.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree with you there Eli.

Sunny Starscout: I do too. That is awesome.

Spyro: It sure is.

Mokunai XI: Yeah it sure is.

Tanis: Yes it is.

Gentleman Ghost: Indeed. Shall we get started?

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Yugi: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Volcana, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Fii the Phoenix, Zhuqiaomon, Sorai the Phoenixmon Gene-Slammer, Allie Wilde, Zuko and Azula VS Larxene - What would really be cool is if one day Nico found an Obelisk The Tormentor Gene-Slammer

---

Larxene was next.

Larxene: (to Volcana) You know what would really be cool? If one day, Nico found an Obelisk The Tormentor Gene-Slammer.

Volcana: That would be really cool and we already did meet a Slifer the Sky Dragon Gene-Slammer.

Pinkie Pie: That is amazing! And it would be amazing to see too.

Featherweight: It sure would be awesome.

Sprocket: You got that right.

Fii: I think it's amazing too that we met an Egyptian God Card Gene-Slammer.

Zhuqiaomon: It sure is awesome.

Sorai: I think it is awesome too.

Allie Wilde: Same with me too.

Larxene: That is gonna be awesome to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and fire and smashed her down.

Volcana: That burns!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

# Sam Simpson, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Lilith the Devil, Brittney Knudson, Lucy, Bertrand, Haiku, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene - Whoever put a camp on planet Nightrama has to be one stupid idiotic freak

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) Whoever put a camp on planet Nightrama has to be one stupid idiotic freak. I bet the idea came from someone who has the brain of a 2 year old!

Sam Simpson: Yeah no kidding! If we do find out who did that we'll make sure they are punished for it.

Princess Celestia: Absolutely! I'll banish them to the moon for 1,000 years.

Spotlight: Good idea!

Lilith the Devil: I would send them to Crematoria. That sounds much better.

Brittney Knudson: I do too. Hope they can handle the intense heat.

Lucy Loud: That would be awesome.

Bertrand: It sure would.

Haiku: When we found out who did it we'll make sure they are fired and in prison.

Dante: Yeah you got that right.

Persephone: Yeah no kidding.

Morpheus: They need to be stopped.

Boris: Big time.

Selene: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and darkness and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: TAKE THAT!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

## Sakura Avalon, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Lhotwe, Flik, Atta, Dot, Dim, Black Widow, Gypsy, Manny, Tuck & Roll, Francis, Heimlich, Slim, Molt, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel) - Treasure Planet being an awesome adventure

---

Amora the Enchantress was next.

Amora: (to Sakura) The rescue on Treasure Planet was an awesome adventure. But then again, it's always an awesome adventure there.

Sakura Avalon: An adventure to Treasure Planet is always a really fun adventure and the treasure is always awesome to get.

Princess Luna: It is a most amazing adventure.

Moondust: I think so too.

Snowdrop: Taking down bad guys after the treasure is awesome too.

Gari: It sure is awesome.

Ink Rose: Yes it sure is awesome.

Moonlight Raven: I agree too.

Blackout: Same with me. It's awesome.

Lhotwe: I agree myself and I love a good treasure hunt too.

Flik: That is awesome.

Atta: Yep it sure is.

Dot: I agree too.

Dim: Yeah it is.

Black Widow: All treasure hunts are great.

Gypsy: They sure are.

Manny: They most sure are.

Tuck: (French Accent) Smash bad guys!

Roll: (French Accent) Smash bad guys!

Francis: We sure do smash bad guys.

Heimlich: (German Accent) I think I'm going to wet myself.

Slim: Easy Heimlich.

Molt: But it is good fun there.

Amora: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic and darkness and smashed her down.

Sakura Avalon: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Apple Bloom, Tarzan, Jane, Terk, Tantor, Kala, Kerchak (Tarzan 1999) and Penelope (Family Guy) VS Frozen Fright

---

Frozen Fright was next.

Frozen Fright: About time we have our usual battle again huh?

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure has been a while. I can't wait to start having fun for real.

Frozen Fright: Me too and me and my brothers are going to love it and the theme for the group must be Tarzan from 1999?

Tarzan: That's right and it's going to be fun.

Jane: (British Accent) It sure is and I think it's most fun.

Terk: The FUN HAS ARRIVED! Thank you very much.

Tantor: This is gonna be so fun.

Kala: It sure is.

Kerchak: I'm looking forward to this.

Frozen Fright: Same here. Lets do it!

Apple Bloom fired a wave of magic and energy and the group fired waves of leaves and fruit and smashed him down.

Apple Bloom: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

Tarzan: (TARZAN YELL!)

---

Sweetie Belle, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters, Eli, Eric, Melody, Sebastian, Flounder, Anastasia (Cinderella) and Coco Pommel VS Thunder Terror

---

Thunder Terror was next.

Thunder Terror: I'm gonna have fun with this.

Sweetie Belle: Boy me too! This is gonna be awesome.

Thunder Terror: Yep. And theme for the group must be The Little Mermaid.

Ariel: That's right and it's gonna be awesome having the family with us.

Andrina: It sure is and this is gonna be awesome.

Eli: You said it.

Eric: I hope you all are ready.

Melody: I know I am.

Sebastian: Same with me mon.

Flounder: Oh yeah!

Thunder Terror: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, lightning and water and smashed him down.

Sweetie Belle: OH YEAH!

Ariel: That was so awesome!

---

Scootaloo, Konan, Kyasarin, Sakura Haruno, Fu, Ino, Hinata, Tenten, Kendra Daniels and Cozy Glow VS Magma Gloom

---

Magma Gloom was next.

Magma Gloom: This is gonna be so awesome.

Scootaloo: Boy it sure is! I love a good battle with you as much as everyone else.

Magma Gloom: Me too. I see the theme is girls of the Leaf.

Konan: That's right and I was originally part of the Hidden Rain before I joined.

Kyasarin: But it's great to be back to my old self before I turned evil.

Sakura Haruno: It sure is and I missed having you around Kyasarin.

Fu: That is cool. Also I used to be part of the Hidden Waterfall before I became part of the leave.

Ino: Lots of us are part of many villages.

Hinata: I think it's cool.

Tenten: It sure is.

Kendra Daniels: I think it sure is amazing myself.

Magma Gloom: That is really cool and Kendra I am so glad the Unitologists are all gone.

Kendra Daniels: Boy me too. After what happened with the Terror of the Necromorphs, the Church of Unitology was declared as a dangerous terrorist organization and the FBI, CIA, Interpol and major law enforcement organizations all over the world are all after them to bring them to justice to be purged of the evils of the Markers.

Cozy Glow: That was a horrifying experience that we heard about.

Magma Gloom: Boy no kidding. That was horrifying! Especially because they worshiped an artifact that was part of a greater threat that was out to destroy the entire universe. But it's good they are declared a terroristic threat. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him down.

Scootaloo: WOOHOO! That was AWESOME!

Konan: Yeah it was!

## Diamond Tiara, Hugo, Flynn, Cali, Mags, Glumshanks, Slinkman and Carly Atlas VS Toxic Horror

Toxic Horror was next.

Toxic Horror: This is gonna be awesome.

Diamond Tiara: It sure will be so awesome.

Toxic Horror: It sure is and the theme for this group must be Helpers of Skylands.

Hugo: That's right and it's gonna be awesome.

Flynn: We're going to be looking forward to this and bring the awesome fun. BOOM!

Cali: This is always fun though.

Mags: That is true.

Glumshanks: I'm always looking forward to this.

Toxic Horror: Me too. And Slinkman do you think that the alumni of Camp Nightmoon would be perfect for Camp Kidney?

Slinkman: I most agree with you on that and they would be perfect additions to the Camp Kidney alumni.

Carly Atlas: I agree there and it would be awesome.

Toxic Horror: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Diamond Tiara: ALL RIGHT!

Flynn: That's right! BOOM!

Mags: HOT BUTTERED TOAST WITH CINNAMON, PECANS AND BROWN SUGAR! That was great!

---

Silver Spoon, Woody, Buzz, Jessie, Bullseye, Stinky Pete, Rex, Hamm, Mr. Potato Head, Bo Peep, Mrs. Potato Head, Slinky, Magma Man and RD Lori VS Louie PoisonSea

---

Louie PoisonSea was next.

Louie PoisonSea: This is gonna be so awesome.

Silver Spoon: Yeah it sure will be cool!

Louie PoisonSea: I agree and theme for this group must be Toy Story. I love all the movies and all of the franchise.

Woody: It sure is one of the awesome movies.

Buzz: Boy it sure is.

Louie PoisonSea: Toy Story is one of my favorite movie series. I watched all 4 movies and they were awesome and I'm so happy for Andy and Hannah now being boyfriend and girlfriend.

Jessie: Yeah we all are happy.

Stinky Pete: Wait isn't Hannah Sid's little sister?

Louie PoisonSea: She sure is and that is pretty ironic that Andy is dating Hannah because Sid is their enemy.

Rex: That is ironic huh?

Hamm: Boy it sure is. I think it's really awesome.

Mr. Potato Head: I agree and I think it's great.

Bo Peep: Me too. It's awesome.

Mrs. Potato Head: I think it's great too.

Slinky: Me too. And we're happy for him and Hannah.

Magma Man: We ALL are happy for them. Also those bloopers in the movies were all really funny!

They laughed!

RD Lori: Those are literally so funny.

Magma Man: What are bloopers again?

Louie PoisonSea: They are mishaps and accidents that happen during the film production and they are usually good to see for a good laugh.

Stinky Pete: Those are funny too.

Woody: Yeah no kidding.

Louie PoisonSea: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Silver Spoon: AWESOME!

Woody: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Applejack and Lincoln VS Spinferno

---

Spinferno was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Defenders of Robots and Humans, they're large swords with their symbols etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats and massive angel wings in their favorite colors.

Nico teleported with them.

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Nico: Time for action!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him around.

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

They fired blades of energy and slashed him all over.

Levi got a selfie ready.

Levi: Smile!

Spinferno: (Dying) Cheese!

Levi took the picture and then Spinferno fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Spinferno you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped and we were ready to face Sabre.

Orion: You're done terrorizing this camp!

Nico: I agree!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

We went at Sabre and blasted and pulverized and smashed him all over the place.

POW BIFF SMASH CRACK!

We pulverized the creature all over the place. Staluk, Clodor, Ere, and Seeryn blasted the creature all over the place.

G1 Jazz, Eliza Thornberry, Mixmaster and Drill Man used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Jazz's Solar Powered Rifle, Eliza's Powers and Drill Man's Drill Missile and Mixmaster's Laser Pistol 100-fold.

G1 Jazz and Eliza Thornberry: SOLAR ANIMAL NATURE BLAST!

They fired waves of sunlight and animal spirits.

Mixmaster and Drill Man: LASER DRILL MISSILE BARRAGE!

They fired waves of lasers and drills.

Jeri and Iormu the Jormungandr: LION VIKING SNAKE BLAST!

They fired Lion and Snake Energy.

MJ and Gagaga Girl: MAGIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of magic and fire.

Sarah and Portaler: EARTH PORTAL BLAST!

They fired waves of earth that went through portals

Akiza and Kickin Hawk: FLOWER HAWK BURST!

They fired waves of flowers and energy

Ren and Maiden of the Aqua: MAELSTROM GUNSHOT BLAST!

They fired waves of water and bullets.

Kendra and Fire Princess: FIRESTORM DRAGON BLAST!

They fired fire blasts that formed into a dragon

Yugi and Mokunai XI the Mummy: EGYPT MEGABURST!

They fired waves of energy that formed into Egypt.

Volcana and Fii the Phoenix: PHOENIX FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire that formed into a phoenix.

Sakura Avalon and Lhotwe the Ant-Girl: MAGIC ANT SWARM!

They fired waves of magic and ants.

Totally Spies Sam and Lilith the Devil: DARKNESS FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and fire.

Colette and Adagio Dazzle: LIGHT SONG BLAST!

They fired waves of light and music.

Nene and Aria Blaze: FUSION SONG BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and music.

AncientMermaimon and Sonata Dusk: MAELSTROM SONG BLAST!

They fired waves of water and music.

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders and Lightning Lisa: UNDEAD MAGIC BLAST!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones and energy..

Steam Smythe, Billy Harlen, Me, Nico, Eli and Laney: TECHNO NIGHTMARE BLAST!

We fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: FOREST PLANT ELEMENTAL STYLE: GHOST ORCHID!

Entrapta: FOREST PLANT LIGHTNING STYLE: LADY'S SLIPPER ORCHID!

Perfuma: FOREST PLANT NATURE STYLE: LADY ORCHID!

Frosta: FOREST PLANT ICE STYLE: MISTLETOE!

Colette Brunel: FOREST PLANT LIGHT STYLE: OXEYE DAISY!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): FOREST PLANT DARK STYLE: DEADLY NIGHTSHADE!

Jessica Shannon: FOREST PLANT STING STYLE: BRAMBLE!

Shantae: FOREST PLANT MAGIC STYLE: BLUEBELL!

Kyoko: FOREST PLANT WIND STYLE: HERB-ROBERT!

Misako: FOREST PLANT EARTH STYLE: FOXGLOVE!

Asuke Kazama: FOREST PLANET FIRE STYLE: COW PARSLEY!

Lili De Rochefort: FOREST PLANT WATER STYLE: ENCHANTER'S NIGHTSHADE!

Panty Anarchy: FOREST PLANT LIGHT STYLE: GREATER BUTTERFLY ORCHID!

Stocking Anarchy: FOREST PLANT DARK STYLE: SWEET VIOLET!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said flowers.

Lincoln and his harem: FOREST PLANT FINAL SMASH: FOREST PLANT SEED BOMB BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of explosive seeds of forest plants at Sabre which explode on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sabre was obliterated in a massive and fiery explosion!

Nico: That's it for that monster.

?: (Echoing Demonic Voice) And now, the time has finally arrived for our fight.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and when we sensed a dark energy, that means big trouble was coming.

Lori Loud: That dark energy, I knew it. You can finally come out now, Orochi.

A tall and dark figure came out of the darkness, and it was none other than Orochi, The Serpent King, in his first form.

Me: So, that's Orochi. He sure looks like a wicked individual.

Nicole Knudson: That's right, Dad, and he's exactly what The Mystics have described him to be, and we already know why you're here, Orochi.

Orochi: (Echoing Demonic Voice) Yes, to face off against Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But, I also intend to make my destruction a little more interesting.

Orochi then summoned his God of Destruction counterpart, Orochi X, and he was still in suspended animation.

Lori Loud: Your God of Destruction counterpart.

Orochi: (Echoing Demonic Voice) If you destroy me, then, my God of Destruction counterpart will also be destroyed as well.

Lori Loud: And that's exactly what's going to happen, Orochi.

Suddenly, Lori Loud's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with winds, flames, eagles, dragons, and fairies, and she unholstered her massive Sword of Ga'Oh from her back, and as she approached Orochi, she left neon blue energy, winds, flames, eagles, fairies, and dragons.

Lori Loud: Orochi, the crimes that you have committed against humanity and The Mystic Realm can never be forgiven. This time, I'll literally see to it that you never return from the dead ever again to cause havoc and chaos to all those in your path!

Suddenly, Lori Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with winds and flames now surrounding the vortex, there was an eagle, fairy, and dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blond phoenix. Then, as the vortex had faded, Lori Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

Lori Loud grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted blue bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large sky blue orbs orbiting around her legs, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with winds, flames, eagles, dragons, and fairies surrounding her, she has a rainbow deer with The Sun surrounded by its antlers with a rainbow eagle holding the Wind Kanji in its talons, rainbow fairy, and rainbow dragon holding the Fire Kanji in its claws surrounding the deer emblazoned on her forehead, she has on silver deer head stud earrings with the Wind Kanji in its antlers and a necklace with a deer head holding the Fire Kanji in its antlers for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue shirt with a blond phoenix, blue skirt with winds and flames on it, blue leather ankle-length combat boots, and a blue long sleeveless trenchcoat with winds, flames, eagles, and dragons on the coattails, and on the back is a deer with a dragon, eagle, fairy, and phoenix surrounding it.

Lori has massive blond angel wings with sky blue and orange tips on the large blond feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of Ga'Oh grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, and she has on blue fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on the back, Lori has on her Orange Lantern ring on her right ring finger, her brand new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a sky blue kanji below the deer that said, "Lori Loud, First Born and Eldest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister and Defender of Her Many Siblings, Loving Eldest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Wife of Bobby Santiago, Loving Mother of Many Kids, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Duchess Lori of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Emissary and Champion of Ga'Oh, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, and Master of Wind and Fire."

ロリ・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの最初の生まれで長男、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛する姉妹と擁護者、リタとリン・シニアの愛する長女、ボビー・サンティアゴの愛する妻、多くの子供たちの愛する母、悪の殺し屋、十七番目の子孫スコットランドのラウド湖の世紀公爵夫人ロリ、モラグ・マクラフリンの破壊者、ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの素晴らしいメンバー、ガオの使者とチャンピオン、ラウド・ハウスとラウド・ファミリーの擁護者、そして風と火のマスター

Lori Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HURRICANE DRAGON FIRESTORM EAGLE FAIRY ANGEL OF DIVINE JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Lori Loud's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Bobby Santiago saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face, his eyes changed to hearts, and steam came out of his ears. But, when Orochi saw it, a smile appeared on his face, the fight that he's been waiting for has come.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa.

Nico: You said it, Commander, Lori's the next one of the Louds to transform.

Lynn: Oh man, and she's going to make sure Orochi gets the eternal slumber that he deserves.

Lincoln: Wow, Lori, you look amazing, how do you feel?

Lori Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Fiery Hurricane of Justice and Divine Love) **I literally feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, it's finally time to give Orochi the eternal slumber that he deserves.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got that right, Lori.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Lori.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal

Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's do this, Lori.**

Lori: **I'm ready, Lincoln.**

Orochi: (Echoing Demonic Voice) (Smiles) **Do not disappoint me, Lori and Lincoln Loud.**

Warriors Orochi 3 Ultimate OST: Theme of Orochi Rebirth Mix

Lori and Lincoln went at The Serpent King, who swung his large scythe at them, but they dodged it, and they had fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, winds, rainbow flames, elemental forces, Deer, Dragons, Eagles, Fairies, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, and Phoenixes at Orochi, and they exploded with incredible power as soon as they hit The Serpent King, and he was badly injured by the purity of the good radiating from them. Then, they attacked Orochi with their massive swords with powerful one-handed swings and he was badly hurt. Finally, Lori and Lincoln covered the massive blades of their massive swords with rainbow energy, and they charged at Orochi at fast superhuman speed, and they slashed and cut down Orochi, who dropped his large scythe to the floor.

And in the process, Orochi X was also destroyed, as well. When that happened, Orochi had a smile of peace on his face, and he fell to the floor. Lincoln and Lori holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements to Lori's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent, and they approached Orochi.

Orochi: **At last… , it's finally over.**

Lori Loud: This is what you desired, isn't it, Orochi?

Orochi: **Yes, Lori. I'm glad that you and Lincoln were the ones who brought about my death.**

This stunned Lincoln and Lori, as they soon found out that Yinglong's conscience spoke to them in his final moments, and it brought a smile to their faces, and a tear in their eyes.

Lincoln: And now, you can finally rest in peace.

Orochi's body turned purple, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever, but he died peacefully with a smile on his face: his desire for eternal slumber was finally fulfilled.

Lori and Lincoln: (Smiles) Farewell… , Yinglong.

Lori and Lincoln hugged, and they went back to the rest of us, and we hugged them.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, Lori, I'm so proud of you guys, you did it, Orochi is finally gone for good, along with his God of Destruction counterpart, and Orochi's desire for eternal slumber has been fulfilled.

Lincoln: That's right, Commander. At least, Orochi can finally enjoy eternal slumber, and we'd made sure that Kiyomori and Da Ji can't resurrect Orochi or The God of Destruction ever again.

The girls in Lincoln's harem ran up to Lincoln, and they hugged and kissed him, and Lincoln's kids all ran up to Lincoln and they hugged him and he returned it, Bobby went up to Lori, and he picked her up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they shared a passionate kiss, and her kids ran up to Lori and they hugged her, and she hugged them back. Then, Lynn Sr. and Rita went up to Lincoln and Lori, and they hugged them, and they returned the hug.

Bobby Santiago: Babe, you did an amazing job.

Lori: Thanks, Bobby.

Lincoln: But, this also means one thing, once word of Orochi's death reaches the ears of Da Ji and Kiyomori Taira, they're going to be wanting one thing: revenge for what we did to Orochi.

Luna Loud: But, like I said, big bro, I'll be ready for Kiyomori when he shows his ugly face.

Leni: And I'll be ready for Da Ji soon, but that'll be when The Mystics warn us if they spotted Da Ji or Kiyomori Taira.

Lori: And I literally heard you call Lincoln "big bro", why did you?

Luna: (Smiles) Well, it's because of just how big and muscular Lincoln is.

Me: (Laughs) Yeah, that makes sense, Luna.

We shared a laugh. The Mystics saw what Lincoln and Lori have done in ending Orochi this time for good, and they smiled at what they've achieved.

Fu Xi: They've done it, Orochi is finally gone, and now, all that's left is for them to hunt down Da Ji and Kiyomori.

Sun Wukong: When Kiyomori shows up, mind if I help Luna in taking him down?

Nu Wa: I guess I can call that as repentance for helping Kiyomori, Wukong. But, we'll have to decide on how to punish Da Ji for what she's done when we meet with Team Loud Phoenix Storm again, and they'll soon find out who our emissary is.

But, we might have an idea on who their emissary really is.

Gizmo: You guys will like it at Camp Kidney.

Billy Harlan: I don't doubt that.

Gentleman Ghost: It's way more peaceful there.

Larxene: And we're not lying about that.

Allison: Is it okay if I say something now?

Selene: Sure. What is it?

Allison: (sighs sadly) Nico, I've had a crush on you the entire time I've met you. But I see you and May are already married. So, I'm not mad or jealous. I guess I can live with us being just friends.

Amora the Enchantress: You know Nico's in a harem now, right?

Allison: Say what?

Lori: (to Nico) You literally didn't tell her?

Nico: It slipped my mind, okay?!

Me: It's true Allison, Nico is now part of the same Ordinence me, Lincoln and Clyde are under.

Allison: Wow. That is cool. Looks like the kid and his loves are family now.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Guys lets get out of here now. We got more creatures coming.

Nico: Lets go home.

We went back to the ship and we got out of there.

Nico: That was close.

Billy Harlan: Yeah. (To the viewers) This was a great adventure and we are going back home to be in a better came.

Nico: Yeah you got that right.

Laney: Scary but awesome adventure.

We arrived and got Billy and his friends enrolled into Camp Kidney. We found out that the one that was responsible for the camp going to planet Nightrama was a mad scientist that was arrested earlier for his twisted portal experiments. He was sent to the nuthouse before we went to Nightrama. He was sentenced to the Saturn Insane Asylum forever. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Welcome To Camp Nightmare was a really freaky book from the Goosebumps Books. Can you imagine going to an alien planet for a Summer Camp? That would be a horrifying and scary experience from Hell. The first part was for Nico's 1st ever Rescue and he rescued a childhood friend of his that was turned into an Allosaurus and they were on the planet Makeb from Star Wars. The second part for Lincoln's Rescue was for the 2002 movie Treasure Planet. Great movie and awesome adventure. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Next up for Nico's Rescue is gonna be another of his childhood friends and her name is Laura Correia will be the next Gene Slammers. She's a Ornithocheirus gene-slammer. That's a type of Pterodactyl that lived 105 million years ago. Nico will be in The Rite of Spring segment from Fantasia in 1940 and it'll be the during the Dinosaurs and the Tyrannosaurus Rex will be who they fight. Lincoln's rescue will be in the world of Fantasia 2000 and we'll be facing the Firebird in The Firebird Suite. I'll get another girl for my Harem and it'll be The Sprite of Spring as I save her from the evil Firebird and so will Lincoln with his harem. The next chapter is a scary one as we go face another Are You Afraid of The Dark Monster and it's going to be THE SHADOWMAN! We're going to make that nightmare monster pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# WRATH OF THE SHADOWMAN

In the world of Dinosaurs on the movie of Fantasia from 1940, and Nico and Connor are there for another rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Connor.

Connor: Anytime Nico. This is gonna be so awesome to go on one of these rescues.

They saw that they were in the world of the 1940 movie Fantasia and the song The Rite of Spring by igor Stravinsky was playing and they were in the Dinosaur Part of the song and it was awesome.

Nico: Wow! We're in the movie Fantasia and it's the song Rite of Spring.

Connor: Awesome. And I love the part with the Dinosaurs.

Nico: Me too.

Connor: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: You should morph in case we run into trouble.

Connor: Right. DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

He turned into the Red Dino Thunder Ranger!

Nico: Good.

Suddenly the music got louder and then out of a flash of lightning came THE TYRANNOSAURUS!

HE WAS REALLY HUNGRY!

Nico: It's the Tyrannosaurus!

Connor: Here we go.

Then they saw a Ornithocheirus biting and slashing its eyes!

Nico: Whoa look at that.

Connor: Wow that's an Ornithocheirus.

Ornithocheirus: (In a girls voice) TAKE THAT YOU BAD TYRANNOSAURUS! YOU NEED TO LEARN SOME MANNERS!

Nico: That voice. That's Laura Correia.

Connor: Another friend of yours Nico?

Nico: Yep.

Nico and Connor went over to the fight as the Tyrannosaurus was in pain from being blinded.

Nico: Laura! It's me!

Laura Correia: That voice. Nico?

Nico: Yeah it's me.

Laura Correia: Nic!

She flew and hugged him.

Nico: It's awesome to see you here.

Laura Correia: It sure is. Wow you look amazing.

Nico: Thanks. I've grown a lot since we last saw each other. You don't look bad yourself.

Laura Correia: I know but I'm now a Pterodactyl!

Connor: You're actually a Ornithocheirus.

Laura Correia: Oh.

Nico: Let me revert you back to normal.

Laura Correia: Okay.

Nico and Connor covered their eyes and Nico snapped his fingers and Laura was reverting back and she was in her birthday suit.

Nico: How do you feel?

Laura Correia: Good. (Sees herself and covers herself) But I'm naked as a jaybird!

Nico gave her a robe and she put it on.

Connor: Do you have any good memories of Nico to share?

Laura Correia: Me and Nico were gym partners in boxing. I would hold up the punching bag for him and then he would punch away at it with incredible strength. I would also spot him whenever he would lift incredible weights. He lifted up over 50,000 pounds.

Connor: WHOA! That is tremendous weight!

Nico: It's true. It's how I was able to win the championship weightlifting contest 15 times in a row.

Laura Correia: Yep. Also my funnest memory was when we were in science class and we were mixing chemicals. Nico put in a tiny drop of nitroglycerin to a formula we made and then it exploded in my face.

Nico: That was an accident and we laughed it off.

Laura Correia: Yeah. But I then underwent a really amazing change. I got sky blue angel wings as a result.

Connor: That's amazing and chemical accidents are one of the causes of people getting powers in the comics.

Nico: Sorry you got Gene Slammed.

Laura Correia: I actually don't mind it. I get to eat lots of fish and it's my favorite food.

Nico: Cool. But you did really well against the T-Rex.

Laura Correia: Thanks.

Nico: Lets get home before you catch cold from this rain.

Later Nico, Connor and Laura came back and Laura was reunited with all of her friends and was in the team.

---

Later on after Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, and Tyler Nevarro were heading to the world of Fantasia 2000, specifically The Firebird Suite, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but I'm also going to rescue The Sprite of Spring from the evil Firebird.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in The Firebird Suite, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but J.D.'s also going to rescue The Sprite of Spring, and we're going to take down the evil Firebird.

Me: That's right, big guy. This is going to be one fiery battle.

Nico: We'll turn that Firebird into fried chicken for what he's done.

Lynn: You said it, Nico.

Tyler Nevarro: Oh, and this morning, Alya posted up the video of yours and Lori's fight against Orochi yesterday on her blog, Lincoln. When everyone saw it, everyone then went bananas and they cheered wildly for what you guys did in getting rid of The Serpent King.

Lincoln: I know, Tyler. In fact, Lori and I almost got swarmed by a lot of people who were cheering for us for what we did to Orochi.

Nico: Yikes, but I can't blame them though, big guy, you and Lori did take down The Serpent King, who's known as a very dangerous threat to humanity, along with his God of Destruction counterpart, who's a danger to all of existence.

Lori: I agree, and I guess it was thanks to Orochi putting his evil God of Destruction counterpart in a state of suspended animation, and when we killed him, we also destroyed Orochi X for good.

Luna: True, dude, but I think Yinglong also had a hand in that one, since Lincoln did say Orochi in his first form had the soul, memories, and benevolence of his former self, Yinglong, in him. So, Yinglong also helped you and Lincoln out, and I'm sure that he's very proud of you both.

Lincoln: You said it, Luna.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls along with The Sprite of Spring, but they've been cornered by The Firebird, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls along with The Sprite of Spring, but they've been cornered by The Firebird, and he's going to kill them. Let's roast that bird on a spit.

Nico: Now, you're talking, big guy.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy at The Firebird, and it hit the fiery bird in its wings, and injured it badly. When The Firebird saw us, it screeched in fiery anger at it.

Lincoln: Alright, you fiery rat with wings, time to end your little reign of terror once and for all.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Tyler Nevarro transformed into his Red Dino Charge Power Ranger form, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they'd unholstered their massive swords from their backs, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and we unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the soldiers of Orochi, and we fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, water, lightning, stars, and lasers right at The Firebird, and they exploded with such incredible power. The Sprite of Spring and I also fired a blast of water at The Firebird and soaked it badly, and she now has a Elemental Phoenix Necklace of Eternal Love on her neck, signaling that she's now a part of my harem.

Then, Lincoln fired a red energy blast and it hits The Firebird, and Lincoln sucked out and absorbed all of the fire and energy of The Firebird, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and The Firebird was killed after having all of it's energy and fire sucked out. We all cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and power down. Then, Lincoln and all of us went to the sixteen girls there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Chitose Fumio, Kawai Hina, Shibukawa Azumi, Usui Kyouko, and Yokosuka Erie from Hairpin Double, Ai Goushou from Hero Bank, Higa Maise from Deji Meets Girl, Mishima Mei, Aoi, Hayakawa Misaki, Kobayashi Tamako, Kurosaki Ryouko, Makihara Izumi, Miura, and Vanilla Make Repairs from Kemeko Deluxe, and Ayukawa Madoka from Kimagure Orange Road.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Chitose Fumio, Kawai Hina, Shibukawa Azumi, Usui Kyouko, Yokosuka Erie, Ai Goushou, Higa Maise, Mishima Mei, Aoi, Hayakawa Misaki, Kobayashi Tamako, Kurosaki Ryouko, Makihara Izumi, Miura, Vanilla Make Repair, and Ayukawa Madoka.

Me: From Hairpin Double, Hero Bank, Deji Meets Girl, Kemeko Deluxe, and Kimagure Orange Road, awesome and cute.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Chitose Fumio: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, Chitose Fumio and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from The Firebird, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

And when The Sprite of Spring saw who it was that also saved her from The Firebird, her face turned atomic red when she saw me.

Chitose Fumio: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sprite of Spring: And you're J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene. Then, I went up to The

Chitose Fumio: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Sprite of Spring: And it's also a pleasure to meet you too, J.D. Knudson.

I then went up to The Sprite of Spring, and I picked her up in my abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and we kissed passionately. Suddenly, an Elemental Phoenix Necklace of Eternal

Love appeared around her neck.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love have appeared around the necks of Chitose Fumio, Kawai Hina, Shibukawa Azumi, Usui Kyouko, Yokosuka Erie, Ai Goushou, Higa Maise, Mishima Mei, Aoi, Hayakawa Misaki, Kobayashi Tamako, Kurosaki Ryouko, Makihara Izumi, Miura, Vanilla Make Repair, and Ayukawa Madoka. Then, we returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone there of what we did in the world of Fantasia 2000, and when they saw what Lincoln did to The Firebird, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they all hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. We got rid of The Firebird, which makes another evil villain from Fantasia put down for good.

---

After getting rid of The Firebird this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds. Then, we got a shower afterwards.

After that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, and this time, it's at Aquarium Park in Sonic's world. But, they're not the only ones going, Naruto and his harem are also coming along for the date.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, and buffalo on it and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Naruto snapped his fingers, and the now 7'0" tall, blonde-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large red swim trunks with a phoenix and nine-tailed foxes on it, along with his large weighted red bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large red sandals, nine massive and long red fox tails, large red fox ears, and eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were all dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the mythological animals on them, sandals in their favorite colors, and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Naruto's harem harem were also dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the mythological animals on them, sandals in their favorite colors, and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Lily the Mermaid: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem, along with Naruto and his harem left the Estate, and they head for Aquarium Park. When they arrived at Aquarium Park, Lincoln and his harem, along with Naruto and his harem were amazed by Aquarium Park, it's a large planet that is flooded with water. Much aquatic vegetation grows peacefully here, and many fish, along with Wisps and robotic animals, inhabit the planet, and it is surrounded by a gigantic glass dome. Many East Asian-styled buildings are seen both on the surface and underwater.

Naruto: Wow, so this is Aquarium Park, this is so awesome.

Sakura Haruno: You said it, Naruto.

Lincoln: And now that Eggman is gone for good, Aquarium Park is now a place for us to visit and have some fun.

The gang went swimming in the water, and they saw the aquatic vegetation that grows peacefully here, and they also saw the many fish, along with Wisps and robotic animals, that inhabit the planet, and they took pictures of everything. They also went into one of the buildings to have lunch that Zhang Chunhua made for them, since they're not going to eat at the Bucket O'Sushi restaurant, since Tails said the food there tastes awful. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln and Naruto made clones of themselves and they walk up to the girls in their harems, and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun had turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We went to Aquarium Park in Sonic's world.

Tails: Aquarium Park, wow, that was an awesome place you chose. But, please tell me that you guys didn't eat at the Bucket O'Sushi restaurant, the food there tastes awful.

Lincoln: Don't worry, Tails, we didn't.

Zhang Chunhua: He's right, I was the one who made and packed us lunch.

Tails: Whew, now that was a close call.

Naruto: You said it, and I called to have the Bucket O'Sushi restaurant closed down and condemned for good.

Sonic: Nice one, Naruto.

Lincoln and Naruto showed us the pictures of the aquatic vegetation that grows peacefully here, and they also saw the many fish, along with Wisps and robotic animals, that inhabit the planet, along with the gigantic glass dome surrounding it, and the many East Asian-styled buildings seen both on the surface and underwater, and we were amazed.

Me: Whoa, that's awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Lily Loud: This is so awesome, plus, Aquarium Park is home to the aquatic vegetation growing here, along with the many fish here, Wisps, and robotic animals here.

We continued listening to the accounts of Lincoln and his harem and Naruto and his harem of their date in Aquarium Park, and it looks like they've had quite an amazing time.

Nico: Oh, and I think we figured out just who the emissary of The Mystic Realm is.

Lincoln: I was just about to say, Nico. But, this was definitely one mystery we had to think hard about to solve it.

Suddenly, we saw a large dog with white fur covering its body, gold markings around its lips, blue and gold markings on its white fur, large collar with a gold Yin-Yang symbol and purple tassel for the dog tag, jade colored paws and gold covering the fingers, and gold braces on its wrists.

Lana: Aw, where did you come from, big guy?

?: That would be from me.

Suddenly, we saw a blue flash of light descend in the Estate, and once the light faded, we saw who the figure was, it was none other than the Taoist Mystic, Yang Jian.

Lincoln: Wait a second, that dog that came into the Estate was the divine dog Xiaotan. Now I know who you are, you're the Taoist Mystic, Master Yang Jian, resident and defender of The Mystic Realm, and we figured out just who the Mystics' emissary was, you are known as a hard-working man, and who has devoted himself to his training and continuing to grow stronger by learning your enemy's weakness.

Yang Jian: Yes, that's correct, Lincoln, and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: You too, Master Yang Jian.

Yang Jian: I heard you were about to head out now, and it's a good thing I stopped you real quick, I have some news to tell you: we've found Da Ji.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: Whoa, we were just about to say, and from what we know, she's out for revenge for what happened to Orochi yesterday at Camp Nightmoon.

Yang Jian: Yes, that's correct, Lincoln.

Leni: Master Yang Jian, what can you tell us about Da Ji? We knew from Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji, Wang Yi, Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao, Lian Shi, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Wang Yuanji, Zhang Chunhua, Xin Xianying, Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Ii, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, and Sena that she's Orochi's strategist, but I suspect that there's more information about her.

Yang Jian: You're right about one thing, Leni Loud. But, I must warn you all, you're not going to like her one bit.

Yang Jian proceeded to tell us about Da Ji, and we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

Da Ji

Da Ji is an evil immortal witch who's a strategic ally of the dark being known as Orochi, The Serpent King, and an antagonist from the Warriors Orochi videogame series, a crossover of Samurai Warriors and Dynasty Warriors.

She was voiced by Mami Kingetsu in the Japanese version, and by Stephanie Sheh in the English version.

History

Warriors Orochi

Based on conversations with the other Mystics, Da Ji is a runaway immortal being who was bored of her previous life. Sympathetic with The Serpent King and wanting to entertain herself, she unleashed Orochi from his prison and agreed to serve him. Acting as his main strategist, she uses her schemes and sorcery to inflict confusion in battle. She coordinates their army's advances and personally orders Orochi's minions. She also doubles as the army's inventor as she created the cannons surrounding Koshi Castle. During Orochi's story, she helps plan her lord's rise to power as they defeat each of the reigning factions one by one.

During the final conflict with Orochi, she survives the assault and flees from the battlefield. Sometime after the battle, she meets Himiko, and knowing that she's the key for her lord's resurrection, fiercely guards the girl's safety. They travel together to find Kiyomori, who's interested in reviving The Serpent King. By this time, Taigong Wang and his comrades have recovered from their previous defeat and join with other factions to capture her. She sacrifices her own safety to ensure that Himiko reaches her destination and escapes to serve the resurrected Orochi.

In Musou OROCHI Z, she cons Benkei into joining her group and joyfully pits Yoshitsune against his friend at Mikatagahara. She also has three dream stages in this title. In one of them, she teams with Xing Cai and Gracia to prove women's might to the men of the world. One of the new Dream Stages details her betrayal of the Mystics at the Wuhang Mountains, where she frees Orochi from his jail, and defeats the encroaching armies of Taigong Wang and the other mystics, who try to stop Orochi from merging the different worlds. She and Orochi also join the other Mystics in proving their superiority to humanity's best warriors at Chibi.

She is given another Dream Stage alongside Kiyomori, and Orochi X, where they are sieged by all the major factions that have opposed them in Warriors Orochi 2.

During the original timeline in Warriors Orochi 3, Da Ji enjoyed demolishing humanity with the serpent forces. At the battle with the Hydra, she prepares to kill the surviving generals, when Kaguya saves them. She doesn't feel threatened until the coalition from the future uses time travel to prevent the original timeline from occurring. Since Taigong Wang knows Hydra's true identity, he instructs his human companions to capture her. Although Da Ji manages to escape their clutches with her tricks, she is unable to completely evade Nezha and the mystic forces at Sekigahara.

Saved by Hanbei and company, Da Ji agrees to cooperate with them upon realizing that they have Himiko in their trust.

Once the Coalition reunite their separated regiments, they desire to find a way to go further back in time before Hydra appeared into the dimensional realm. But no human within their midst is viable for the feat. Also, the other immortals who are present -Taigong Wang, Zuo Ci, and Kaguya- had lived in the mystic realm until Hydra appeared. Only Da Ji remained in the dimensional world the entire time as she is the only way out of the rift created by the Hydra, meaning that the coalition has to rely on her for them to save the future. As the coalition returns to her past to prevent Hydra's appearance, they additionally have to protect her from the anti-Orochi forces or risk losing their sole chance of changing the timeline.

Using the Coalition as her bodyguards, Da Ji discreetly recovers Orochi's corpse and hides it within a box for her safe keeping. She schemes to kill two birds with one stone: she wants to resurrect Orochi and restore his consciousness. A sane Orochi would have full control over his powers and thereby prevent Hydra from appearing. Da Ji even tries to defend his body from Susano'o, but her plans fail when the giant serpent inevitably emerges. Unattached to Hydra, Da Ji willingly helps humanity defeat it. Although she admits it in private, her perceptions towards humans have changed, thanks to the time she spent with them.

In one of the downloadable scenarios, "Lu Bu's Revenge", Da Ji and Achilles help Lu Bu in finding and defeating Nezha.

Da Ji and her cohorts are beckoned to a mysterious stone in Ultimate. Not wanting to be at the Coalition's mercy again, her party opposes the heroes who had tracked them. Once Da Ji and company approach the stone, it creates various doppelgängers. With Tamamo free from her prison, Da Ji joins forces with her and they use the artifact to create fake versions of the heroes. Their schemes confuse the Coalition, causing them to momentarily turn against each other in a civil conflict. The deception is lifted thanks to the other mystics' intervention.

After the conflict, she look at a shard of the Divine Mirror and continues to insist she doesn't like humanity and leaves with Himiko.

After the past is changed again and the coalition corners Tamamo in Itsukushima, Da Ji shows up to teleport Tamamo to let her escape. As a result, Da Ji is captured and Fu Xi decides to send her back to the mystic realm.

Escaping into the distorted world created by her lord in Warriors Orochi 4, Da Ji recruits Lu Bu and Seimei Abe to join her in aiding Odin, who promises the revival of Orochi. Recruiting an amnesiac Himiko to her cause, they are eventually able to defeat Shuten Dōji, and have Odin revive Orochi. To her disappointment, she finds that it is only the God of Destruction in the manifestation of Orochi X that is revived, and not her actual lord.

Nonetheless, she continues to aid Odin until the God of Destruction is defeated and destroyed by the real Orochi, who was revived from Shuten Doji's remnants. Having had her fun, she briefly aids the real Orochi, before taking her troops to join the Coalition, not wishing to be destroyed until the next revival of her lord.

She later joins Hideyoshi's hunt for a beautiful yet shy goddess.

In Ultimate, she is still the de facto leader of the Demon Army, still allied with Odin, but more independent thanks to the revival of Orochi X. She continue to defy the Coalition numerous throughout their search for Odin's soul. When the Coalition near Odin's soul at the Spring of Mimir, Da Ji has noticeably distanced the demon army from Odin and has taken up camp at Kanegasaki with Orochi X. Rather than allow the God of Destruction to continuously give Odin power, the Coalition moves to attack them just before dealing with Odin. Like in the first scenario, Orochi X and the real Orochi are both slain, and the demon army joins the Coalition to stop Odin's plans of destroying all other than himself.

During the alternate scenario where the real Perseus is revived and exposes Hades's deception to the Coalition, Da Ji leads reinforcements for the Coalition at Changshan when they attempt to protect Kaguya and Gaia in order to travel back in time to rescue Odin.

In the new side stages, she is first given a new scenario early into her alliance with Odin, where they are tasked with finding the Arms of Ouroboros at Kyūshu. Although she doesn't find the desired objective, she is able to find and wage battle on her former acquaintances in the Date army during their stay in the area, as well as gaining the services of Yoshitsune and Benkei. The second stage she is given is where she and the rest of the demon army under the Coalition defend Ōsaka Castle from Odin's army. Although Odin is able to temporarily distract them with illusions of Orochi and Orochi X, the demon army are able to to push the god back. She also appears during the mock battle between the gods and the mystics, injecting the demon army into the battle in order to amuse themselves.

---

When Yang Jian was finished with telling us about Da Ji, we were horrified about her crimes.

Me: Whoa, so she was the one who freed Orochi from his prison long ago.

Nico: All because she wanted some self-amusement, and she also enjoyed seeing the pain and suffering of humans, all for her own amusement. That's it, she's done for when we catch her.

Leni: And that's what's going to happen to her, Nico, but, I'm not doing this alone. Master Yang Jian, would you like to help me and Lincoln fight Da Ji when she shows up?

Yang Jian: Of course, Leni.

Lincoln: And I hope you don't mind if Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji, Wang Yi, Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao, Lian Shi, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Wang Yuanji, Zhang Chunhua, Xin Xianying, Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Ii, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, and Sena join in on thrashing Da Ji.

Leni: (Smiles) Nah, I don't mind, Lincoln. Besides, they've had more than enough of Da Ji's schemes and desire for mayhem and chaos.

Sun Shang Xiang: That's right, Leni. Da Ji's caused us more than enough trouble for the last time.

Yang Jian: And I've also got another potential member for The Redemption Squad, along with Sun Wukong, who volunteered to join Luna Loud tomorrow when she goes after Kiyomori Taira.

Another figure came out, and when Lincoln saw a young girl with the levitating clay dogu, he knew who it was, it was none other than Himiko.

Sun Shang Xiang: Himiko.

Lincoln: Wait, wasn't Himiko always with Da Ji and the Orochi Army, what happened to cause her to switch sides?

Yang Jian: That's what I wanted to talk to you about, you were the one who helped her realize the truth about Da Ji, Lincoln. Remember when you and Lori cut down Orochi?

We flashed back to yesterday, and Yang Jian was right, Lincoln and Lori covered the massive blades of their massive swords in rainbow energy, but what we also saw was that Lincoln also chanted a very powerful incantation, and when he cut down Orochi, somehow, this caused Himiko to see the truth of who Da Ji really was: an evil, deceptive, manipulative, conniving, sadistic, and vain witch who enjoys the pain and suffering of others around her for her own sick amusement.

We saw that she eventually got away from Da Ji and Kiyomori, and she was founded by Yang Jian and went with him to the Estate. When the flashback ended, we were quite stunned, but we're also proud of what Lincoln did in helping Himiko realize the truth about Da Ji and Kiyomori.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: None of us forgot what happened yesterday. Plus, it's thanks to Lincoln that Himiko realized just what kind of person Da Ji really is. But, to tell the truth, we really didn't see that coming.

Lincoln: Oh, now I remember. I…

Then, Himiko went up to Lincoln, who kneeled down before her. Then, she wrapped her arms around his neck, and he did the same, as he picked her up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms.

Himiko: Thanks for making me realize the truth about Da Ji, Lincoln. (Sadly) I can't believe that she lied to me all this time, I thought that…

Lincoln: (Warmly) It's okay, Himiko. It's okay.

Lori: (Smiles) I'm really proud of what you did to save Himiko from Da Ji's lies, Lincoln.

Luna: (Smiles) We all are, sis.

Then, as soon as Lincoln gently put Himiko down, we saw her being surrounded by bright light, and it turned into a massive vortex of yellow energy with lights surrounding it, there was a wolf running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a black and white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded away, Himiko emerged, but she was changed forever.

Himiko grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had red highlights in the bangs of her dark brown hair and her hairstyle remained the same, along with her brown eyes, she has a wolf with black and white magatama beads emblazoned on her forehead, she has on a pair of silver wolf head earrings with the Light Kanji on its heads and she now has on a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with a Thunderbird pendant and silver wolf head with the Light Kanji on its head for the second pendant, she now has on a long white sleeveless top with magatama markings on the white sleeves, white blouse with light animals on them, white ankle-high combat boots with magatama symbols on them, and a long white sleeveless trenchcoat with wolves on the coattails and on the back is a wolf with magatama markings surrounding it.

Himiko's Goddess of Light clay dogu had gotten much bigger, and were transformed into her Mystic Dogu from Warriors Orochi 3: Ultimate, and hidden inside of her sleeves, she has on her brand-new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji right below the wolf that said, "Himiko, Future Queen of Yamatai, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Former Member of The Orochi Army, Destroyer of Da Ji's Infernal Lies, Slayer of Evil, Friend of Kai and Sun Shang Xiang, Pure-Hearted and Fiery Maiden of Light, and Master of Light and Wolves".

We were amazed by Himiko's transformation as she's now become a young woman, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. Then, she went up to Lincoln, and she wrapped her arms around his waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and as he leaned down, they kissed passionately, and we cheered for him.

Bao Sanniang: (Smiles) I think we just found another member for Lincoln's harem.

Himiko: That's right, and I want to apologize for everything that I've done.

Sun Shang Xiang: That's okay, Himiko. But, now, you have a fresh start.

Kai: She's right.

Bao Sanniang: And I can't wait until Da Ji gets the surprise of her life, this'll really put an end to her days of mayhem and chaos.

Himiko: You bet, and I'm looking forward to making sure she never does this to anyone else ever again.

We then set out on our mission, and then, later on, Leni, Lincoln, Yang Jian, Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji, Wang Yi, Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao, Lian Shi, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Wang Yuanji, Zhang Chunhua, Xin Xianying, Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Ii, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, Sena, and Himiko are going to make sure that Da Ji pays for her crimes, and for releasing Orochi from his prison.

Later it was time for Georgina's first Ambassador Mission.

Aligned Optimus: Georgina, I think we've found a good place for your Ambassador mission.

Georgian: What is it?

Aligned Bumblebee: (grins) Oh, you'll love this one. It involves some old friends of ours.

Aligned Optimus: You're going to Griffin Rock to meet the Rescue Bots. They are a team of Autobots that are helping to rescue people all over that area.

Nico: That's awesome! I heard you talking about them when I was with you all in your world Optimus.

Aligned Optimus: They are really amazing.

Georgina: This is gonna be awesome! What are their names?

Aligned Optimus: Heat Wave, Boulder, Blades and Chase and they also have Quickshadow, Salvage and Blurr with them.

Nico: Awesome.

Georgina: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: I heard about Griffin Rock from Sideswipe. It's a really cool place.

Eli: Wow that is awesome.

Nico: I'll go with you Georgina to see how you do.

Georgina: Thanks Nico.

Me: And since the Aligned Transformer Earth is now part of our Earth you can ust fly to Griffin Rock.

Georgina: Yep.

Nico: Lets roll. Or as Optimus says, Transform and Roll Out!

They were off.

---

GRIFFIN ROCK, MAINE

---

They arrived in Griffin Rock, Maine.

Nico: Wow so this is Griffin Rock.

Georgina: It's beautiful and the view of the ocean is amazing.

A boy came out and it was Cody Burns.

Cody Burns: Excuse me. Are you two here to ask for rescue services? If so, you've come to the right place!

Georgina: Actually we are here to talk to you all.

Nico: Sorry we should introduce ourselves first.

Georgina: I'm Georgina Montgomery, member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's DNA Spliceteam.

Nico: And I'm Nicolas Chan, Second in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Cody Burns: Awesome! It's an honor to meet you both. Nico I've heard so much about you from Heat Wave from Optimus.

Nico: Me and my team helped out the Optimus Prime that you all know take down the Aligned version of Starscream.

Cody Burns: Wow! Sorry I'm Cody Burns and it's awesome to meet you both.

Georgina: Same here. I'm actually here on an Ambassador Mission to meet and help you all.

Nico: It's part of our special Ambassador Program that we made. One of the team would go to meet the people of the world we send them to so they can see what it's like.

Cody Burns: That's cool!

They went to the Rescue Bot HQ and they met Heat Wave, Chase, Boulder and Blades along with Cody's brother and sister Dani and Kade.

Chase: Optimus has told us alot about J.D.

Nico: I hope they're good things.

Boulder: Don't worry. He didn't say anything bad. He told us that J.D.'s a good person who's gets stressed out alot from fighting evil 24/7.

Nico: Yeah but it's an eternal battle and J.D. is always a good guy no matter what.

Chase: That is true.

Nico: Also The Decepticons are no longer a threat to you or the world.

Nico pulled out his Decepticon Leadership Medal and showed it to them.

Nico: I am now the new leader of the Decepticons and I am leading them on the road to redemption.

Chase: Wow! Then that must mean…

Nico: That's right. The war with the Autobots and the Decepticons is over.

Cody Burns: There was a war between the Autobots and the Decepticons?

Nico: Really horrible war. It was a horrible civil war over who would get to rule over Cybertron. The war raged on for countless years and it was horrible. Millions and millions of transformers on both sides died and it was brutal. It was fought all over the galaxy for many

years.

Cody Burns: That is terrible.

Georgina: It sure was terrible.

Aligned Heat Wave: You know, Georgina, I can't help but sense something off about you.

Kade Burns: I think that's probably her powers. Lots of people on Team Loud Phoenix Storm have those.

Aligned Heat Wave: No. I mean something really off. Like there's something not human inside her.

Georgina: It's a really ugly story.

Nico: Blame the Utrom Shredder for that.

Cody Burn: The Utrom Shredder? Who is that?

Nico: (Growls) You would not like this guy at all Cody.

Nico told him all about the Utrom Shredder and all the horrible and terrible atrocities he has committed all over the galaxy.

---

The **Utrom Shredder**, actually an evil alien named **Ch'rell**, is the main antagonist of the 2003 *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles* cartoon series, serving as the main antagonist of the first three seasons of the series and the 2009 film finale *Turtles Forever* .

He is the archenemy of the Turtles and their master Splinter. He also made some appearances in the comics like in the Mirage comics version as a cameo and later a major villain in the IDW version. He is the show's version of the Shredder.

He was voiced by Scottie Ray, who also played both the Tengu Shredder and the Cyber Shredder in the series as well, Daz Bonez in *One Piece*, Anubis in *Yu-Gi-Oh!: The Pyramid of Light*, Zure and Zane Truesdale in *Yu-Gi-Oh! GX* and Red Genesect in *Genesect* *and the Legend Awakened* .

Ch'rell was a malevolent member of peaceful alien race named the Utroms and went from planet to planet, unleashing wars, creating chaos and causing destruction. He was eventually captured by the other Utroms, but some time after being taken into custody, he somehow managed to free himself and caused the transport ship to crash on Earth in 11th century Japan. Ch'rell survived the crash and went into hiding. After the Utroms managed to create exo-suits to adapt with humanity, Ch'rell stole one. Later, he became an incarnation of the Shredder, inspired by the legends he heard about the Tengu Shredder. Ch'rell also proceeded to form the Foot Clan to aid his plans and also created the Sword of Tengu, but he lost it at some time in the past.

At some point in modern times, Ch'rell, as Shredder, adopted and trained an orphan named Karai, to whom he left the duty of watching over the Foot Clan's Japanese branch. He went to New York, where Shredder established himself as Oroku Saki, a billionaire businessman and took over the criminal underworld. One of very few people who could oppose Shredder was Hamato Yoshi, who protected the Utroms but refused to give up their location, and was killed.

Years later, Shredder continued to rule New York's underworld until the Ninja Turtles stopped a group of Purple Dragons who tried to steal an armored car full of money. Next they stopped Baxter Stockman's Mousers from robbing banks in New York. Finally, Shredder managed to retrieve the Sword of Tengu, along with one of the Utrom's exo-suits, so he knew that they were still around.

But then the Turtles got their hands on it and Shredder decided to get rid of them, assigning Hun and Stockman to find some way to deal with them. Hun managed to capture Raphael, then let him go so Stockman's Foot Tech Ninjas could follow him. The plan failed, but from what Hun found out from Raphael, Shredder learned that the Turtles are unaware about the Utrom, so they could be useful to him.

He invited Leonardo to his home as Oroku Saki, telling him that there was a great evil that his Foot Clan fought and that they should join forces to stop it. However, Splinter revealed to Leonardo and the other Turtles that Shredder is an old enemy who killed his master, Hamato Yoshi.

As the ninja turtles confronted the Foot Clan on the rooftops to deliver the news that they refused to join the Shredder, a fight started and though the turtles managed to fight off his Foot Ninjas and Hun, Shredder was able to send them running.

Splinter managed to help them regroup and they faced the Foot Clan again, but Shredder defeated them one by one. However, Splinter tricked him into cutting the support for a water tower, which was then knocked onto him. The water swept Shredder off the building, before the water tower itself fell on top of him.

Believing that they heard the last of him, the Ninja Turtles left with Splinter, but Shredder was very far from done. However immediately afterwards, Leonardo, who'd accidentally ended up in the past, came across Shredder, but beat him. Shredder and the Foot Clan followed Leonardo through time portals, ending up on Sh'Okanabo's space ship. They tried to take the technology, but with Sh'Okanabo and the Turtles to deal with, Shredder and his Foot Clan were defeated, ending up in their normal time.

Months later, Leonardo was attacked and almost beaten to death by the Foot Elite, and Shredder snapped his swords in half. After tossing Leonardo through the window of April's Second Time Around shop, Shredder led the Foot Clan to attack it. Eventually, the Turtles, along with Casey and April were forced into a walk-in freezer (since the store used to be a supermarket). As the police showed up, Shredder barred the door, cut a gas pipe, and dropped a fire bomb, which caused a explosion. However, the Turtles, Splinter, Casey, and April escaped the explosion and retreated to a farmhouse in North Hampton that belonged to Casey's grandmother.

They returned to New York, before storming the Foot Clan's headquarters and fought their way through the Foot Ninjas, Hun, mutated Shredder clones, and the Foot Mystics.

The Turtles finally reached Shredder's location, where they faced the Foot Elite and Hun again, before Stockman appeared, now in cyborg armor that he reverse engineered from the Utrom exo-suit Shredder left him to study. Shredder and the Turtles were forced to team up to fight him and after he was defeated, they took the fight out to the balcony of the building.

However, the Guardians showed up to help the Turtles and though the Shredder managed to reclaim the Sword of Tengu, Leonardo took it from him. With the Sword of Tengu, Leo faced off against Shredder, who was using the Turtle's katanas, in one final clash.

It ended with Shredder being beheaded, but after the Ninja Turtles left, he picked up his head and walked away. After the battle, Splinter went missing and the Turtles found him at the T.C.R.I. building, with Shredder following them. He sent Stockman into the building to tamper with the VR technology that the Utroms used to show the Turtles a flashback of their history. This forced them to fight a feudal version of Shredder and the Foot Clan, but they managed to get back to reality, where the Shredder and the Foot had invaded the building and attacked them. However, Donatello managed to transport all the Utroms and Guardians to the Utrom Homeworld, much to the anger of Shredder who tried to attack the Turtles as a revenge and revealed his true self. The Turtles escaped the imploding building, leaving Shredder alone inside as the building imploded and he was presumed dead.

With his supposed demise, the mob, the Purple Dragon, and the Foot, under the leadership of the Foot Elite, began a power struggle. Karai and the Foot, with help from the Turtles in exchange for a truce, managed to get back control of the city. However, it turned out that Ch'rell had survived and was placed in a capsule to heal him while Karai watched over him. After being fully healed, Shredder's first order of business was to have revenge on the Turtles. He found out that Hun had reduced Stockman to nothing more than a brain and recruited them again.

At that point, Stockman had created the Foot Mechs, mainly in the form of armored ninja robots, along with versions of the U.S. President, English Prime Minister, and Splinter. However, Shredder lost again to the Turtles with help from the Triceraton, Zog, as well as the fact that Karai was questioning her loyalty. Shredder was defeated after Zog gave his life to keep him on his freighter when it exploded, but Karai rescued him on a helicopter. Soon afterwards, the Triceratons launched an invasion of Earth and Shredder used it to gain favor in the city. He did so through his Oroku Saki persona by paying to restore the city.

Shredder would also make changes to the Foot Clan, such as Karai being his new second in command, above Hun, and Dr. Chaplin being hired as a replacement for Stockman. However, while Shredder was involved in the city's politics, at the same time he worked on a spaceship in the hopes that he could destroy the Utroms, as well as other planets. With his ship finished, Shredder left Karai in control of the Foot Clan, but Splinter, the Ninja Turtles, Leatherhead, and Agent Bishop interfered. During that battle, Hun discovered that Shredder was really an Utrom after his exo-suit was damaged again.

Despite numerous complications, including Baxter sabotaging his ship and attack by Agent Bishop and his men, Ch'rell managed to get onboard the ship with Karai and Chaplin.

As he entered a final battle with the Turtles, he used his more powerful exo-suit, easily defeating both them and Splinter. However, Shredder was forced to fall back after Bishop fired on his ship and the Turtles decided to use their last resort; they used the Fugitoid Program to overload the ship's core, which would destroy everything including themselves, so as to stop Shredder. However, the Utroms stopped the explosion using time stasis and put Ch'rell on trial for his actions.

Later on the Utrom homeworld inside the chambers of the Utrom High Council, the Turtles (who have various injuries on them), Splinter (who has some burns on him), and Professor Honeycutt (in a new robot body) watch a group of seven Utrom judges on the Utrom High Council as the holographic heads of various sentient alien species are shown watching the trial. They hear testimony from several alien races regarding the heinous crimes of Ch'rell who has gone through various aliases like Torrinon, Kako Naso, Duke Acureds, Oroku Saki, and Shredder.

Dolphette's testimony had mentioned that Ch'rell willingly launched an attack on the planet Enethone where over 1,000,000 innocent inhabitants perished. Wan-ran Otho's testimony had mentioned that Ch'rell incited and funded a civil war on Eno II in an effort to mine their raw minerals without restriction. 3,200,000 lives perished in the civil war. The final mentioning was that Ch'rell tried various attempts to take over the Utrom government through an illegal and violent coup.

As punishment for all the chaos and destruction he'd wrought throughout the universe, Ch'rell was banished to the ice planet, Mor Gal Tal, to freeze to death and is last seen on Mor Gal Tal yelling in rage and despair. With Shredder gone, Hun would turn the Purple Dragons into an organized crime syndicate and Karai would take over the Foot Clan as the new Shredder with Chaplin at her side.

In the future, the Utrom Shredder was seen locked in combat with the Tengu Shredder and Cyber Shredder. Around them, the Foot Ninja loyal to Utrom Shredder battled those loyal to the Cyber Shredder.

After the Shredder from the universe of the 1987 TMNT show ended up in that of the 2003 show, he began looking for his counterpart. He eventually located Ch'rell, frozen and teleported him to the Technodrome, where he revived the Utrom. However, it didn't work out as the 1987 Shredder had hoped, since his Utrom counterpart proceeded to take de facto control of the Technodrome with help from Karai who had Been monitoring his exile and tracked him to the Technodrome. He used technology from Krang's body to construct a more powerful exo-suit for himself and upgraded the Technodrome with Utrom technology. Bebop and Rocksteady two mutants who worked for the '87 Shredder now joined Ch'rell because he finds them amusing.

Ch'rell also created more advanced versions of the Foot Soldiers, as well as an army of mutants from his human soldiers. He proceeded to view all other dimensions using the Technodrome's dimensional portal, but what he saw shook him. Utrom Shredder saw that there were Ninja Turtles in every dimension and resolved to destroy each version. He used the Technodrome to attack New York along with his army of advanced Foot Soldiers and mutants. When the 1987 turtles and 2003 Turtles confronted Ch'rell, he managed to capture them and revealed his full plan.

He told them that each dimension branched off of one original dimension, "Turtle Prime", which was the dimension of the original TMNT comics. Ch'rell proceeded to show the turtles their alternate selves across the Multiverse and reveals he is scanning both groups of Turtles for the DNA he needed to find Turtle Prime and destroy it, thus destroying Ninja Turtles in every dimension. He then located Turtle Prime and gloated they will be destroyed with the scan. With this done, Utrom Shredder headed to Turtle Prime to destroy it, but the 1987 and 2003 Turtles managed to follow him.

After meeting and joining forces with their comic book incarnations, they went to deal with Utrom Shredder in Technodrome as he continued destroying the dimension. The comic Turtles managed to taunt Utrom Shredder into coming out to face them, but he soon found himself confronted by three teams of Turtles, 1987 Shredder, Krang, 2003 Splinter, along with Karai, who'd realized that his actions would destroy them all.

However, Ch'rell grew his exo-suit to giant size and proceeded to overwhelm them all with his suit's new technology. Krang also uses his exo suit to grow bigger as well attempting to fight Ch'rell. However, Ch'rell easily defeats and immobilizes Krang and his exo suit. Ch'rell manages to grab hold of the Mirage Turtles almost killing them and everyone else including himself as the world is being erased. Ch'rell himself is almost erased but decides that he must destroy all Ninja Turtle life even if it destroys him, despite Karai telling him to stop his madness. However 1987 Donatello throws exploding throwing stars at Utrom Shredder's left leg which makes him let go of the Mirage Turtles. Ch'rell then mocks his attackers, until the laser from the Technodrome's laser fires right in front of Ch'rell's exo suit. The laser opened fire as Bebop and Rocksteady turned it back on in an attempt to help Ch'rell, thinking he will be pleased that they "fixed" the laser for him. The laser however strikes Ch'rell's exo suit at such a close range that it tears it apart. Meanwhile Ch'rell tries to save himself but he cannot control his exo suit as the sheer power of the laserbeam rips his exo suit apart. Ch'rell screams that he is The Shredder and cannot be defeated, but his screams become quieter as he perishes in his dissolving exo suit.

When '87 Donatello mused aloud if Ch'rell was gone for good this time, 2003 Splinter said that he is seldom gone for long and Karai agreed that he would return. It's unknown if Ch'rell survived this final defeat or not given his habit of always coming back, but even if he is still alive, Ch'rell would be left in "Turtle Prime" with no way to return back to his original dimension.

---

When Nico was done they were shocked and horrified!

Cody Burns: Oh man!

Kade Burns: That is absolutely despicable and terrible!

Nico: Shocking beyond all words is the better way to describe it.

Georgina: Yeah. I have been turned into what's called a Sangurahuan Rockgolem?

Nico: They come from a volcano planet in the Pinwheel Galaxy called Sangurahua.

Heat Wave: That is an unusual planet. I never heard of a planet like that.

Nico: That's because it's from an uncharted region of the universe we call the Unknown Zone.

Cody Burns: Wow.

Georgina: They are powerful golem creatures that can withstand the extremely high temperatures of the lava on the planet.

Cody Burns: Wow! That is amazing!

Georgina: But my monster form's called Stonebiter.

Nico: This is what it looks like.

He showed them a picture of what Stonebiter looked like and they were amazed.

Heat Wave: Wow! That is amazing.

Chase: Whoa! Georgina that is amazing that you were turned into that.

Cody Burns: I can't believe the Shredder would do that to you and 7 others.

Georgina: I know.

Cody Burns: So, Georgina. Can you tell me more about your background story?

Georgina: Sure thing.

She told them about how she is an warehouse worker and how she came a very successful family and everything before she was slammed.

Georgina: I was born in a really wealthy family and my dad is an Internattional Shipping Magnate. One of the richest in the country. He has massive shipping lines that go to many ports all over the Pacific Coastline.

Cody Burns: Cool!

Georgina: Yep. I would always help him out on his job from time to time with lifting really loads for him. I was really strong for a girl. I also excelled in Gym, Science, Cooking and Geography. I went off to college later to earn my Industrial Engineering degree. After I graduated I went to work at a Shipping Warehouse owned by my dad when suddenly during one of my shifts I was ambushed and taken by the Shredder's goons.

Nico: She got slammed with 7 others. And they were in an underground city and trapped like prisoners there because of it.

Dani Burns: That's terrible.

Nico: It was.

Georgina: I also heard that you guys have Blurr, Salvage, High Tide, and Quickshadow with you.

Dani: Well, you won't meet them today. They're currently doing rescues out of town.

Georgina: That's a shame. We'll meet them next time.

Nico: It'll be awesome for Georgina to meet them.

Cody Burns: It sure will be cool. Quickshadow is a secret agent and she is awesome.

Nico: Awesome! We never met her yet. That is awesome.

Cody Burns: It sure is.

Then the alarm sounded.

Chief Burns: You two are about to see one of our rescues in action. There's a situation in town!

Nico: Lets get over there and help out! Like Optimus says, Autobots transform and Roll Out!

Georgina: YEAH!

They mobilized and rolled out!

Aligned Heat Wave: Rescue Bots: Roll to the Rescue!

They were off!

They arrived at a house located on a hill that was sinking in mud!

Nico: Whoa man!

Georgina: We got to get those people out of that house!

Blades: Right!

Graham Burns: Someone needs to get inside!

Georgina: I got this!

Georgina flew inside and got the people out of the house.

Nico: Good work Georgina!

Blades: Way to go! I'll get the house out of there.

Blades used his crane and Nico attached it to the house and they pulled it out.

It was successful.

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Georgina: That was so awesome!

Mayor Lusky and Huxley Prescott then came.

Mayor Lusky: It's so nice to see new heroes!

Huxley Prescott: Tell us. What are your plans for the rest of your visits here?

Nico: Well, (Chuckles) these are usually Georgina's missions really. (glares at them) And I'm warning you two. The both of you better not cause any messes that we have to clean up!

They gulped.

---

Later back at the estate, I was looking up newspaper articles on the internet and then I saw one that REALLY shook me!

Me: (GASP) Oh man! Lincoln, Clyde, Lynn, take a look a this!

Everyone came and they saw the Newspaper article I pulled up and it showed Mr. Bolhofner and another man in police mugshots.

Everyone could not believe what they read on the computer. One article read "Amateur teachers arrested for child endangerment and abuse."

Lincoln: "Oh no! Bernard Bolhofner and Vincent Grum pose as school teachers to not only abuse innocent children, but also to rob schools of their money and budget! Royal Woods was the fourth school they attended, in the past they evaded capture after robbing three other schools. Holy crud!"

Lynn: WHOA! I knew something was fishy about the B. Minus his bad breath.

Laney: And look at the date on this. It was on March 6th, 2011. 10 years ago. Before the team was put together and all that.

Me: I always knew Bolhofner was a mean-tempered rotten apple stinky breathed son-of-a-bitch! No offense Applejack.

Applejack: None taken.

Clyde: "But that's not all, look at these."

We read more articles. "Bolhofner and Grum jailed," "Bolhofner escapes from maximum security prison," "Still on the run," "Police baffled," "Last known sighting: somewhere in Michigan."

Lincoln: "I knew it! Mr. Bolhofner was a criminal! No doubt Gotham Royal York was the fifth school he's impersonated a teacher at. And according to his prison file, he was also wanted for impersonating a war veteran and stealing war medals! That explains why we've never seen any proof when he tolds his "tales" of being in the army. Still, I'm glad we had him killed J.D.!"

Me: Me too Lincoln. But none of us had any idea he was like that.

Sheila: It's good he's dead. When prisoners escape from prison we shoot them on sight.

Clyde: "But where's this other guy? Mr. Grum?"

Lincoln: "According to this report and others listed, he and Bernard apparently had a feud in prison and ended their partnership from there. So while Bernard escaped from prison, Vincent was released for good behavior. He eventually moved to a big city, where he worked as pizza delivery guy…"

Clyde: "Good…"

Lincoln: "until months later when he snapped from all the stress and went crazy, eventually resorting to attempting harassment and stalking female co-workers and customers!"

Clyde: "Not good!"

Lincoln: "But luckily no one was harmed, and eventually Vincent was reported, arrested again and sent to a mental institution."

Clyde: "Good."

Me: Thank goodness. Now Bolhofner is in Hell and he can just kiss my pineapple-eating ass and I'll bet you five bucks that people are glad he's dead and people are dancing and shitting on his grave.

Lana: That would be nice.

Nico and Georgina came back.

May: How was it?

Georgina: It was so awesome!

Nico: Georgina did really well.

They told us all about it.

Me: Wow! That is amazing. Well done.

Georgina: Thanks J.D.

Nico: It was really fun too.

Me: We'll have to decide on who will go with you the next time.

---

SAN QUENTIN PRISON, CALIFORNIA

---

We were walking to San Quentin Prison in San Francisco, California and we were there to have Taylor make sure her so-called father never torments her again.

Muriel: Taylor, dear, if you and Naomi don't want to do this, you don't have to.

Taylor: I want to face my past and have my so-called dad be in for a shock.

Me: He's in for a worst surprise when this is done.

Nico: Oh yeah.

We went into San Quentin Prison, the most evil prison in all of the country.

Guard: Joel you have a visitor.

Joel: (Sarcastically) Whoopie.

In came Taylor.

Taylor: Hello "Dad".

Joel: Well hello Taylor. Come to give your old man a hug?

Taylor: Actually I've come here to say goodbye for good. But not before we have one last surprise for you.

Joel: Oh you shouldn't have. What is it.

Naomi came out and Joel gasped in shock!

Naomi: Hello Joel. Surprised to see me?

Joel: YOU! BUT BUT HOW!? I KILLED YOU!

Bai Tza: Surprised to see the wife you killed?

Joel: HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE!

Me: Isn't it obvious Joel? I resurrected her.

Joel: This has to be a trick! She has to be a ghost!

POW!

Naomi punched him in the face and gave him a nasty black eye.

Naomi: Can a ghost do that?

Joel: YOU SHOULD'VE STAYED DEAD! (to Taylor) AND YOU SHOULDN'T HAVE BEEN BORN AT ALL!

Me: YOU ROTTEN FUCKING PIECE OF FUCKING GARBAGE! HOW MUCH LOWER CAN YOU GET!?

Shrapnel: (angrily) Poromon?

Poromon: Yes, Shrapnel?

Shrapnel: Bite off his penis!

Lori: (grosssed out) Okay, that literally might be going too far! How about we just skip to-

Poromon: Okay!

Lynn: Too late.

CHOMP!

WE WINCED AND SOME OF US COVERED OUR MANHOODS AND EVEN FAINTED AND THEN JOEL LET OUT A GIRLY SCREAM! THEN HE HAD WHAT MADE HIM A MAN RIPPED OFF IN A NASTY FORM OF DISEMBOWELMENT!

Nico: NICE!

Me: That was awesome!

G1 Bumblebee: We could just dump him off in space and let him die out there.

Lola: That's a good idea.

Me: Good idea. And I know just where to send him. Joel your sentence has been upgraded to the Death Penalty. Before you die I have this to show you.

I showed him an Execution Warrant.

Joel: NO!

I picked him up and opened a portal and it lead to the Supermassive Black Hole at the very center of the galaxy.

Me: Enjoy the fires of hell!

I threw him in and we saw him freeze instantly and then he got to the black hole he was obliterated in an instant!

Nico: Good riddance.

Me: I would say may the Lord have mercy on his soul, but he has no soul to save.

Naomi: No he doesn't.

We later went back home.

---

We were getting ready for our next mission.

Rage Mage: J.D., you're leading today. (to Poromon) Are you satisfied with your meal?

Poromon: Yes I am. (BURPS)

Me: I think I lost my appetite for the rest of the day. And yes I know it's my turn to lead. But I'm afraid we got problems of the Umbra Kind. There's a Shadow Monster running loose at the Abandoned Carnival where we fought Freakshow.

Everyone gasped.

Aqua: Not that place again.

Nico: Right! I remember that place! That was crazy!

May: That was a horrible place.

Me: Yep.

Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Robo Roxy, Shendu, Gizmo, Gentleman Ghost, Larxene, Selene, and Amora the Enchantress then appeared.

Robo Roxy: Can me, Duskmon, Evil Green Ranger, Koragg, Shendu, Gizmo, Gentleman Ghost, Larxene, Selene, and Amora go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can. There's a supernatural disturbance over at the abandoned amusement park where we fought Freakshow.

Nico: We're going up against a shadow creature.

Koragg: Oh man. That doesn't sound good.

Evil Green Ranger: We heard you all killed Taylor's so called dad.

I then turned green around the gills.

Me: (Sick to my stomach) It was so gross.

Shendu: You look like you're going to throw up J.D.

Nico beckoned Shendu and whispered into his ear and the Masters heard it and they winced and grimaced.

Shendu: Sorry we said something.

Nico: No worries. Lets head out.

We were off to the Abandoned Amusement Park.

---

ABANDONED AMUSEMENT PARK

---

We arrived at the Abandoned Amusement Park.

Gluko: If this is the abandoned carnival, that means we'll find the shadow in Amity Park.

Me: We will. But it could be anywhere.

Nico: In a place this big it sure would. What can you tell us about this monster J.D.?

Brittney: I can answer that for you. It's a creature that me and the Goths of Darkness have been hunting for. It's called The Shadowman!

Brittney told us all about it.

---

The Shadowman is the main antagonist of the second season of the revival series Are You Afraid of The Dark?, titled "Curse of the Shadows".

He was portrayed by Kyle Strauts.

The Shadowman is hard to see clearly, since he usually appears in the dark when the sun goes down. However, during the times when the Shadowman can be clearly seen, he appears as a monstrous humanoid figure whose body is covered in what appears to be rotted oak from a tree. The rotten oak doesn't cover his face, however, as his face resembles that of a human skull. He also has small tree branches coming out of both sides of his head, making it look like he has horns on the both sides of his head. Also, in some instances, like in one scene where he holds up Luke McCoy with his hand, he can be seen with large glowing yellow eyes.

The Shadowman can also become a shadowy version of himself. In this form, he is a silhouetted version of his original appearance (The one listed above). He can also appear as a mass of shadowy vines or spikes.

When he is in disguise as Connor Stevens, his appearance is exactly like him. He can make his eyes become black with white glowing pupils, or have his eyes completely blacked out whenever he becomes hostile to others, and he also gains the ability to speak, something that he can't do in his real form. Also, when a bright light is shown into his eyes, his pupils become bigger, this being a sign that the Shadowman is taking the form of Connor (A normal human's pupils would become smaller when a bright light is shown in their eyes).

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa! That is terrifying.

Me: Yeah and we're going to need lots of light.

Brittney: He escaped from the Underworld and he must be stopped.

Koragg: Shall we go looking now?

Me: Lets go.

We got to searching for the Shadowman. But finding him in an abandoned Amusement Part like that was gonna be like looking for a needle in a haystack. We stuck together to find him. Brittney was using her dark magic sensing powers.

Caitlyn: Georgina, who should come with you on your next visit to Griffin Rock?

Georgina: Just Peyton for the next time and then I'll bring Hsi Wu after that.

Dominique: That was really awesome though how you saved that house.

Nico: It sure was.

Gizmo: Too bad Salvage, High Tide, Quickshadow, and Blurr weren't there. But maybe, you'll meet them next time.

Nico: I know that was a bummer.

Georgina: But we'll meet them next time.

Laney: Yeah that will be awesome though.

Lori: Nico, I can't help but notice that so far, you've rescued two girls that you know from childhood.

Lync: Maybe that's gonna be the pattern.

Nico: It could be but it's really awesome.

Me: I think it's cool that Nico is seeing many of his friends from his childhood on his rescues.

Erica: It sure is awesome.

Ellie Singh: Yeah and now we have Laura with us too.

Qin: Boy we sure do.

Lillian: It's awesome how we're coming back all together.

Nico: I admit that many girls from my childhood had crushes on me. But I was oblivious to them.

Evil Green Ranger: Well, just think of this as a second opportunity.

Me: Yeah buddy.

Brittney: Guys I sense the Shadowman. He's in here.

We saw that we were in front of the tent that we faced Freakshow in.

Me: The tent we faced Freakshow.

Ventus: This is where I saved Aqua from herself.

Nico: Oh boy.

Octane: Hold on. Maybe we should take this time to prepare for the battle.

Me: Good idea.

Larxene: Let's get back to the Estate and stock up on flashlights.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Okay.

We teleported back and searched for every kind of light source we could find.

Needlenose: Hey, Spongebob. Does this remind you of anything?

SpongeBob: It sure does. Like the time I was scared of the dark.

Needlenose: That's right.

Amora the Enchantress: Wasn't that Radioactive Man's first time?

Pyrrha: Yeah it sure was and that was so awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Laney: I thought so too.

Me: Yeah.

Dead End: You guys do know that the flashlights will run out of battery, right?

Lori: We know that.

Nico: Luan and Eddy can use their light powers too.

Me: So can I.

Spotlight: The Light Skylanders can do so as well.

Me: I got plenty of ultraviolet light grenades just in case.

Eli: Got road flares, a mega flashlight with the power of a massive spotlight and a headlight on my head that has the power of a lighthouse.

Me: Great.

Duskmon: And me and some of us have darkness on our side too.

Brittney: That's right. Darkness is the friend of the Goths of Darkness and out most powerful force.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: All right are we all ready?

Everyone had all their flashlights and lights ready.

Me: Great. Lets go get us a shadowman.

We went back to the Abandoned Amusement Park.

We arrived.

Gemini Man: I'll make some copies so the search goes faster.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Go for it.

Gemini Man made a bunch of clones.

Me: Here we go.

We went into the tent and it was as bad as we remember it.

Me: This place is full of bad memories.

Twilight Sparkle: What was Freakshow like J.D.?

Me: You would hate this guy Twilight.

I went over his history.

---

Frederich Isak Showenhower, better known as Freakshow is an antagonist from the sci-fan superhero TV cartoon show Danny Phantom. He comes from a long line of ghost-obsessive people. His family has the largest known knowledge of ghostly artifacts.

He was voiced by Jon Cryer, who also portrays Lex Luthor in the Arrowverse.

Freakshow first appeared in the episode "Control Freaks", where he opens a circus called the Circus Gothica in Amity Park. The performers in the circus were actually ghosts that are on a crime spree, held under Freakshow's command by a special scepter. This staff is Freakshow's main weapon in this episode and is so powerful that even a picture of the staff makes a ghost weak and willing to do the bearer's bidding.

Dark Danny accidentally catches sight of the staff when he sees an ad for the Circus Gothica and ends up in Freakshow's command, stealing money for him and becoming a performer in his circus. He is saved by Sam, who manages to return him to the hero he truly is. Danny subsequently rescues Sam, destroying the staff in the process. Following the staff's destruction, Danny and most of the formerly controlled ghosts (except Lydia, the tattoo ghost lady) confront Freakshow, trapping him in his own stolen goods until the police can arrest him.

Freakshow reappears as the main antagonist in the episode "Reality Trip". In this episode, the Guys In White have captured Lydia, using her to get Freakshow to talk about the Reality Gauntlet, which he does. Freakshow tricks the Guys in White into giving him the Reality Gauntlet and he uses it to escape with Lydia He then attacks Danny at Casper High's "School's Out!" Dumpty Humpty concert. Danny, Sam, and Tucker use the Gauntlet's defense mechanism to transport three of four critical precious stones known as the Reality Gems from the gauntlet, making it useless. Freakshow escapes with help from Lydia, but not before revealing Danny's secret identity to the entire school and Amity Park media.

Nursing his wounds, Freakshow comes up with a plan to get all three gems back by kidnapping the parents of Danny, Sam, and Tucker. Freakshow forces Danny, Sam, and Tucker to retrieve the three gems in exchange for their families' lives, giving them three days to do so. After Danny and friends succeed, Freakshow double-crosses Danny and retakes the Reality Gauntlet, giving himself control over all reality. In a fatal attempt at showmanship, Freakshow gives Danny the chance to save the lives of his friends and family from a roller coaster filled with deathtraps. Freakshow suffers from "ghost envy", Danny, in an attempt to defeat Freakshow, taunts Freakshow and makes him jealous of Danny's ghost powers. Outraged, Freakshow transforms himself into a full ghost and Danny captures him in the Fenton Thermos. Danny then uses the Reality Gauntlet to undo Freakshow's madness and to rewrite reality so that his secret identity was never revealed. Danny uses the gauntlet to turn Freakshow human again and gives him back to the Guys in White. Despite Danny's reality rewrite, Freakshow's lack of a blank expression suggests he may actually still know Danny's secret identity.

---

When I was done Twilight and friends were shocked.

Rainbow Dash: What a monster!

Rarity: If he ever comes back we'll make sure he gets a one way ticket to oblivion.

Me: You got that right. I hate him so much that I want to rip a mountain in too.

Nico: That kind of talk is what concerns me, J.D. It's also the reason why I want to be leader of the team full time. So you don't have to carry the burden of the entire world on your shoulders. Not because I want to overthrow you. Like I said before, I'm not like G1 Starscream.

Shendu: That… is a very good reason.

Me: Nico you were there when Freakshow had Aqua under his thumb. Wouldn't you feel the same way?

Nico: Yes I would.

Me: Besides I don't have to worry about Freakshow anymore. He's gone for good. I used the power of the Reality Stone to erase him from existence forever.

Sunset Shimmer: Good riddance.

Me: Yeah and Nico I understand your concern but I was talking metaphorically.

Nico: Oh.

Cree Lincoln: But still, Nico's reason actually is a good one. And it's what seperates him from G1 Starscream.

Me: That's true. (FARTS) Oops pardon me.

Danny Phantom: Time for another Dark Orb cleansing?

Me: Please.

Danny went intangible and went into me and then he came out of me with 3 Dark Orbs in me and I had a massive headache!

Me: (GROANS) What a headache.

Danny threw the Dark Orbs into the Warp.

Lana: Ice J.D.?

Me: Yes please.

She formed a block of ice on my head.

Brittney: We have movement.

We saw a shadowy figure move along the floor.

We saw a rat come out.

Selene: (sees a rat run out) False alarm. It was only a rat.

Me: Oh.

Stella Zhau: As long as it's not the rat beast.

Me: Hmm.

I shined a beam of light onto the rat and then it hissed and then it turned into a blob of darkness and it formed into THE

SHADOWMAN!

Selene: OH MAN! I guess it wasn't a false alarm after all!

Eli: So he's the Shadowman!

It ran.

Snaptrap: Let it run off a good distance. We can do our entrance on it that way!

Me: Okay.

He ran a good distance and then we flew after it.

He reformed and then the spirits of the Furious Magic Forces appeared and then they spun around and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: You aren't going anywhere Shadowman.

Brittney: Except back to the darkness from whence you came!

Gentleman Ghost: Anything you want to say before we destroy you?

Shadowman: (Demonic voice) You'll never take me without a fight!

Me: Then how about this to start!? SOLAR FLARE!

I released a massive flash of light as bright as a 1,000 suns and it burned the Shadowman all over really bad as he screamed in pain.

Nico: Nice one!

Eli: Awesome!

Me: Now to make this monster See the Light.

Then Mumbo Jumbo, Skulker, Patty & Selma, Golden Glider, Professor XXXL, Grizzly, Zzzax, Abomination, Blizzard, Scorcher and Count Marzo appeared.

Me: Mumbo Jumbo, Skulker, Patty & Selma, Golden Glider, Professor XXXL, Grizzly, Zzzax, Abomination, Blizzard, Scorcher and Count Marzo.

Mumbo: (sees Squidstrictor) Is that a new alien?

Squidstrictor: It sure is.

Shanan: He's what's called a Cephalod-ae from the planet Molluskus.

Mumbo: Wow that is cool.

Skulker: Wait. Why are you as multiple aliens right now?

Squidstrictor: I divided myself using Echo Echo.

Selma: Well, just make sure you don't split into seperate personalities.

Maria: We'll make sure of that.

We laughed.

Golden Glider: (to Nico) I heard you and Connor visited Fantasia again.

Nico: We sure did.

Professor XXXL: Which part did you visit?

Nico: The Rite of Spring by Igor Stravinsky.

Me: That's one of my favorites.

Mumbo: We also have 2 recruits for you all.

A figure came out and it was LONG JOHN PETER!

Long John Peter: AHA! Tis be the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Ye be looking well after ye shanghaied me on me ship.

Nico: Long John Peter! Awesome!

?: Don't forget me!

ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM!

A dark rainbow streak appeared around us and I knew it was a familiar foe.

It landed and it was BLACK RAINBOW!

Me: Black Rainbow!

Nico: Oh boy!

Allie Wilde: Looks like I get to face her.

Marie Cooper: And I face Long John Peter.

Me: Awesome.

?: It sure us gonna be cool.

A figure came out and it was AMIGARD from episode 4 of Zyuohger!

---

Amigard is the first of Quval's Players to be sent to Earth although he was the third Player deployed overall in actuality (after Halbergoi and Bowguns) due to Quval's nature of taking insanely long to plot). His Blood Game (which he dubs the Battle Show) is to kidnap two people that are close to each other and force them to fight. The loser is ejected into space, causing the winner to feel regret which would entertain Ginis and allow Quval to win the competition between him and Azald. Amigard is first seen at night by Tokyo's Sumida River capturing two buskers, two women taking a selfie and two friends bonding. The next morning, Amigard and some Moebas initiate the Battle Show and keep the victims from escaping using forcefield projectors that fry any wannabe escapists. One man tries this as

Amigard introduces the stakes of his game and gets thrown back in immediately before being forced to fight his friend who quickly gains the upper-hand and knocks out his friend. As the winner is led out of the ring by a Moeba, Amigard transforms Yuuji into a barrel to continue his plans but Sela, Leo and Amu (having been on a shopping spree nearby) have been alerted to the Deathgalien presence by thier Zyuman instincts and sends in his Moebas but Leo gets through the swarm and takes on the Player as Amu and Sela fight his henchmen before freeing his prisoners. However, Amigard defeats Leo and tries to restrain Amu with a net only for Leo and Sena to be captured instead and Amu to be forced into retreat by the Moebas. Satisfied with his haul, Amigard leaves the Moebas to thier fates and teleports himself and the two captives away. Much later, Sela and Leo awaken in a boxing ring with Amigard in the audience having taken thier Zyuoh Changers. When they try and fail to escape the ring due to a forcefield, Amigard reveals his stakes as usual which Leo accepts and AMigard begins the fight but Sela soon talks reason into Leo who is still bitter about his defeat in a past karate tournament. Annoyed, Amigard fries them and threatens to transform both of them into barrels if they refuse to fight and they fight earnestly this time with the fight coming to a draw (though Sela having drawn blood).

Fortunately, before they can knock each other out, Amu returns with Yamato and Tusk (the two having remained behind at the Atelier Mori or the shopping spree and thus having not been in the earlier fight) and get thier comrades to stop fighting. The three henshin and cut down the Moebas before Amu and Tusk use thier Zyuoh Busters Gun Mode to destroy the forcefield generator and ring before Yamato tries and fails to hit Amigard with his EagRiser though it allows him to retrieve the two Zyuoh Changers. As it turns out, Tusk tracked Leo's scent there via a sock and the team regroups with the two former captives morphing as the team do thier roll call. Amigard is unimpressed and summons more Moebas which effectively makes himself a member of the Battle Show. Taking the fight outside, Sela and Leo fight Amigard as the other Zyuohgersdecimate the Moebas. Getting nowhere with his bare hands, Amigard pulls out his axe and fires off energy slashes at Leo and Sela but they dodge all of the shots and Amigard then tries fighting them directly. Seemingly getting an edge on Leo, Amigard tries to bisect him but he blocks the axe mid-swing and throws it up before delivering a devastating energy slash to the Player and then mauliung him. Picking Amigard clean up off the ground, Leo leaves him open enough for Sela to enter her Instinct Awakened form and wipe him out with a devastating spin attack when Leo tosses Amigard into the air. Down and critically injured, Amu, Tusk and Yamato perform the Zyuoh Shoot before Sela and Leo perform the Zyuoh Slash which obliterates Amigard.

However, Quval insists that Amigard has a second chance and tells Naria to enlarge Amigard and she obeys. She teleports down and enlarges Amigard by placing a Continue Medal on his corpse, enlarging the Player who thanks her as he bursts through a rooftop. The Zyuohgers summon thier Zyuoh Cubes and form Zyuoh King. Amigard is happy to see another potential player in his Battle Show and quickly delivers a swift beating to Zyuoh King. Even when Cube Elephant and Cube Tiger try to intervene, he just blocks thier attacks with his axe and blasts them to a standstill. With the Cubes disabled, he nets them up and they are forced into thier Cube forms but Yamato summons Cube Kirin which absorbs the net and sets the Cubes free. They then form ZyuohKing Kirin Bazooka and finish off Amigard with the Zyuoh Shot, the Player only having time to complain about how easy it is to watch instead of fight before face-planting and exploding.

---

Sela: Amigard!

Amigard: Been a while Blue Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent for your blood game which was to force 2 people to fight and then you would send the losers into space to entertain Ginis.

Amigard: That's right J.D. You have a really good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: You know, Amigard, now that Ginis is gone, you can probably open your own fight club.

Amigard: That's not a bad idea!

Me: I like it.

Nico: Awesome. I would think that is cool.

Me: Yep.

Nico: And I know just the people to help us while we have the usual battles.

Nico used Bangray's powers and made Slave Versions of the Equestria Doomsday 23.

Twilight Sparkle: Our enemies!?

Nico: Look closer Twilight.

They saw that they had blank eyes.

Nico: They are my drones to help us out. Hold him off till we finish!

Slave 23: Yes Master.

They went at the Shadowman

Me: Awesome strategy Nico.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

And with that the usual battles got underway.

## Arkayna, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Kura the Kraken, Seamus, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo - Nico's rescue in the world of Fantasia

Mumbo Jumbo was first.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) So, Nico's rescue was in the world of Fantasia, huh? Who did he fight there?

Arkayna: He fought the Tyrannosaurus from the Rite of Spring scene.

Twilight Sparkle: That was a really awesome scene.

Spyro: It sure was and I love that song.

Kura: J.D. said it's one of his favorites too because it showed a hypothetical view of the life on Earth.

Seamus: (Seadog Accent) Aye that be a fine and amazing sight.

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) It was a jolly good show.

Mumbo: That is so awesome and Rite of Spring is one of my favorites too. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Arkayna: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Aqua, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Squidstrictor, Kura the Kraken, Claw Jaw, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker - Aqua's bad memories with Freakshow

---

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) I'm sorry if this abandoned circus brings back bad memories of Freakshow. I never did like that guy.

Aqua: I don't think anyone like that monster. I can't believe he was that evil and dangerous and he came from a long line of Ghost Artifact enthusiasts and went into a life of crime.

Rarity: What he was doing was absolutely horrible!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah I hate people like that! Criminals like Freakshow are known as the worst scum of the Earth.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding.

Squidstrictor: But there are lots of people that are worst than him.

Kura: That's right. Lots of people are worse than him. I can name many of them.

Claw Jaw: Yeah me too.

Skulker: So can I. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Aqua: AWESOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Mandee, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Ultimate Arctiguana, Lana, Dana, Ice, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Patty & Selma - Taylor's So-Called dad dying

---

Patty & Selma were next.

Patty: (to Mandee) I heard Taylor's so-called dad died today. (laughs) With his manhood chomped off!

Mandee: Yeah he sure had it coming! He had the most painful form of castration ever done to him and we gave him a Death Sentence by throwing him into the black hole at the center of the Milky Way.

Starlight Glimmer: That monster had it coming! He told Taylor that she should have never been born and Naomi should have stayed dead!

Patty and Selma gasped!

Selma: What a heartless beast!

Patty: He has NO HEART and NO SOUL!

Hex: He had it coming.

Ultimate Arctiguana: What a heartless beast. He deserved to die.

Lana: He deserved it!

Dana: Heartless monster!

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) No kidding!

Caitlyn: Worse than Mandy the Terrible!

Mandee: No kidding Caitlyn!

Patty: I agree. By the way we heard Marge is back with you guys.

Mandee: She sure is. And she is forgiven and is much better than ever. We found out that Burns brainwashed her with insanity.

Selma: That monster!

Patty: Yeah no kidding.

Mandee: Before we start, light ya?

Patty: Oh thanks.

They put cigarettes in their mouths and Mandee formed a flame on her finger and they puffed and smoked.

Selma: Nothing like good cigarettes before a battle.

Patty: Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, stars, fire, magic and bones and smashed them down.

Mandee: RIGHT ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Flash, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, XLR8, Ellie Singh, Sonic, Turbo, Speedy Gonzales, Roadrunner, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider - Lincoln's rescue in Fantasia 2000

---

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: I heard that Lincoln and J.D. both had a rescue in Fantasia 2000. What part did they go to?

Flash: It was the part with The Firebird Suite by Igor Stravinsky in 1919.

Rainbow Dash: That was so awesome and it was really amazing. J.D. rescued the Sprite of Spring from being burned by the Firebird and Linky rescued more girls.

Scootaloo: It sure was so awesome.

Whirlwind: It was really scary seeing the Firebird come out of an exploding volcano and burning everything in its path with lava.

XLR8: And all just to kill the Sprite of Spring.

Ellie Singh: That's my favorite part of that movie next to A Night On Bald Mountain.

Sonic: That was so awesome. I liked all the parts of Fantasia.

Turbo: They sure were awesome.

Speedy Gonzales: (Spanish Accent) They were most amazing señoras and señoritas.

Roadrunner: Meep meep!

He held up a sign that said "We all thought it was pretty amazing in those movies."

Golden Glider: I love those movies too. My favorite is The Nutcracker Suite because I skated to the Nutcracker Suite a long time ago when I was a child and that was amazing.

Flash: That is cool!

Rainbow Dash: That is awesome! We'll have to see you perform in the next Christmas Season.

Golden Glider: Oh that is a promise. Lets dance!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning, wind and speed energy and smashed her down.

Flash: That was fast!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Levi, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Hestia, Discord, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL - Georgina's first Ambassador Mission

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) I heard Georgina had her first Ambassador Mission. How did it go?

Levi: It went surprisingly very well. Georgina did amazingly well for her first ever mission.

Pinkie Pie: We all thought so too and she and Nico helped out Cody and the Autobots there in their first rescue.

Sprocket: It was really something.

Hestia: Yeah we're proud of them.

Discord: It was a most amazing performance if I do say so myself.

Octane: We're really proud of the boss and Georgina.

Professor XXXL: I am proud too. Lets do it for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, Command it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Levi: A brilliant success!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Iron Man, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Seamia the Cancer, Mr. Krabs, Seamus, Popeye, Flip Wreck, Wash Buckler, Thumpback, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly - The Shadowman is more terrifying than Dr. Facilier

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) The Shadowman is more terrifying than Dr. Facilier. And they both have the same title.

Iron Man: You're not kidding there! But the biggest difference with this Shadowman is that he has the power to shapeshift.

Sunset Shimmer: That is really scary and cool.

Sunburn: You're not kidding and Dr. Facilier's shadow can grab stuff in the physical plane.

Seamia: That is very scary.

Mr. Krabs: You're not kidding there lads.

Seamus: Aye. That was really strange though.

Popeye: It sure was amazing. No light on him. (Laughs)

Flip Wreck: That was really cool though.

Thumpback: (Seadog Accent) It was scary to see though.

Grizzly: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, fire and water and smashed him down.

Iron Man: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Mollie, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Astrodactyl, Petrie, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax - First a Camp on Another Planet and now a Shadowman at the Abandoned Amusement Park

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) First, a scary camp on another planet. And now, a scary Shadowman at the abandoned amusement park?!

Mollie: And the scariest part is that we've been to this Abandoned Amusement Park many times before.

Fluttershy: It's a scary place. But I hope we can get this park up someday.

Stealth Elf: The thought never crossed our minds.

Astrodactyl: Yeah but we'll make it a really cool park with Phoenix Land if we do.

Petrie: Me agree.

Zzzax: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Mollie: AWESOME!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Ripster, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, The Worst, Osmosis Jones, Drix, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination - Freakshow was an absolute monster

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) Freakshow was an absolute monster. But his demise brought you guys one step closer to destroying Thanos.

Ripster: It sure did! I wasn't with the team when it all happened but that was a really terrifying adventure.

Applejack: Yeah many of us weren't with the team when all that happened but we were told about it and it was terrible!

Apple Bloom: Yeah that was awful!

Flashwing: It sure was but at least Freakshow is gone for good.

The Worst: Thank goodness for that.

Osmosis Jones: You got that right.

Drix: Indeed.

Abomination: That's right. Lets do it!

Ripster: SHARK ATTACK!

They fired waves of water, earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Troy Burrows, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Kyure the Scylla, Ariel, Eli, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard - Aqua

being poisoned by Freakshow's lies was awful

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) Aqua being poisoned by Freakshow's lies was awful. It was almost similar to how Vrak brainwashed Robo Knight.

Troy Burrows: And it's very similar to how Anakin was corrupted by Palpatine who turned him to the Dark Side of the Force.

Princess Luna: Yeah that was scary and wicked.

Moondust: What happened to Aqua, Anakin and Robo Knight was horrible!

Blackout: Freakshow was a nasty control freak.

Kyure: Yeah it was awful.

Ariel: But thank goodness Freakshow is gone for good.

Eli: Yeah he was a monster.

Blizzard: You said it Eli. Lets get it on!

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RACE FORCE!

He turned into the Japanese Version of the Turbo Rangers!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and water and smashed him down.

Troy Burrows: Now that's a Super Mega Win.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Jason Lee Scott, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Ultimate Cannonbolt, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher - Hope the Shadowman likes Oblivion

---

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: (to Jason) I hope the Shadowman likes Oblivion. Because that's where he's headed!

Jason: You got that right! He deserved it.

Princess Celestia: Absolutely!

Spotlight: He brought all this on himself.

Ultimate Cannonbolt: You said it there!

Scorcher: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and light and smashed him down.

Jason Lee Scott: AWESOME!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Tifa Lockhart, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Count Marzo - Taylor's Dad being thrown into a Black Hole

---

Count Marzo was next.

Count Marzo: I heard that J.D. threw Taylor's dad into a black hole.

Tifa Lockhart: He sure did and you should've seen what it was like.

Apple Bloom: I recorded the whole thing on my phone.

She showed him a video of it and he was shocked.

Count Marzo: Wow! Threw him right into it and he was obliterated.

Sweetie Belle: Boy he sure did!

Scootaloo: It was so awesome!

Anemone: That monster had it coming for what he did.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) He sure did mates.

Count Marzo: Yeah you got that right. Thank goodness Taylor and Naomi never have to see that monster again. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Tifa Lockhart: YEAH!

Apple Bloom: YEEHAW! Cutie Mark Crusader Victory!

---

Marie Cooper VS Long John Peter

---

Long John Peter was next.

Long John Peter: AHA! Hope ye be ready for a fun fight from here on for many moons me whench.

Marie Cooper: Oh I'm always ready to shanghai some pirates like my ancestor Henriette "One-Eye" Cooper.

Long John Peter: AHA! Lets cross swords!

They clashed swords and it was awesome and then Marie kicked him down.

---

Allie Wilde VS Black Rainbow

---

Black Rainbow was next.

Black Rainbow: This is gonna be an awesome battle just like how J.D. beat me.

Allie Wilde: I heard how J.D. beat you over in Botswana. That was awesome how he did that.

Black Rainbow: It sure was. Lets do it!

Black Rainbow fired waves of rainbows and Allie fired a fire blast and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Allie teleported kicked her down.

---

Zyuohger Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Laney, Lana, Syd Chang, Lily and Lori VS Amigard.

---

Amigard was next.

Nico: Always up for a good fight.

Nico teleported and opened Amigard's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Bukuvu Jungle, they're large swords with their silhouettes etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged emerald blades, large emerald green upward facing curved horns for the crossguards, large emerald green gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large emerald green faceted sphere pommels with surrounding emerald gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: You're now going to see that there are many more Zyuohger Rangers.

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FORESTS! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohger Rangers too!

Nico: Darn Shame there isn't an American Adaptation of the Zyuohgers.

Amigard: I know.

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: ZYUOH CUBE BLAST!

We fired massive blasts of cubes and energy and the group fired waves of energy and the blasts smashed into him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Amigard you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Jake Holling: Time for you to see the light!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SECRET FORCE 5!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers!

Me: Lets bring down the light!

We blasted the Shadowman with energy and blasts of light.

Topar, Fivarth, and Iflar blasted the Shadowman all over the place with energy and light blasts.

Muriel, G1 Bumblebee, Bai Tza and Shrapnel used the Nowhere, Autobot, Decepticon and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Muriel and Bai Tza's powers, Bumblebee's laser pistol and Shrapnel's lightning antennae 100-fold.

Muriel and G1 Bumblebee: NOWHERE LASER BURST!

They fired waves of lasers.

Shrapnel and Bai Tza: SEA STORM THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired blasts of lightning and water.

Arkayna and Kura: DRAGON KRAKEN BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into a dragon and a kraken.

Aqua and Squidstrictor: MAELSTROM SQUID BLAST!

They fired waves of water and energy and it formed into a Giant

Squid.

Mandee and Ultimate Arctiguana: ICE FLAME BLAST!

They fired waves of ice and fire.

Flash and XLR8: SPEEDING FORCE BURST!

They fired energy of the Speed Force.

Levi and Hestia: GRAVITY OF CHAOS!

They fired waves of gravity and energy.

Iron Man and Seamia: ENERGY OF THE SEA STORM!

They fired waves of energy and water.

Mollie and Astrodactyl: LIGHTNING LASER BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and lasers.

Ripster and the Worst: SHARK BOULDER BLAST!

They fired waves of rock and water.

Troy and Kyure: SCYLLA SUPERBURST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into a Scylla.

Jason and Ultimate Cannonbolt: ROLLING TYRANNOSAURUS FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of fire and it formed into a rolling Tyrannosaurus.

Miia and Adagio Dazzle: LAMIA SONG STORM!

Cerea and Aria Blaze: CENTAUR SONG FIREBALL!

Rachnera and Sonata Dusk: ARACHNE SONG THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired waves of fire, water and lightning and song blasts.

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS OF THE MOON ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Laura Correia, Luan, Spotlight, Eddy and Knight Light: LIGHT PTERODACTYL MEGABLAST!

They fired a wave of light and it formed into a Pterodactyl of Light!

Lincoln: LIGHT ELEMENTAL STYLE: ELEMENTAL LASER!

Sari: LIGHT LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER SPEAR!

Entrapta: LIGHT LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO LIGHT HALBERD!

Perfuma: LIGHT NATURE STYLE: SUNFLOWER CANNON!

Ajna: LIGHT NATURE STYLE: MOONLIGHT LASER!

Frosta: LIGHT ICE STYLE: ICY NORTHERN LIGHTS!

Mine (TLPS): LIGHT ICE STYLE: CHILLY SOUTHERN LIGHTS!

Mai Shiranui: LIGHT FIRE STYLE: SHINING PHOENIX!

Jessica Shannon: LIGHT FIRE STYLE: SHINE WASP BOMB!

Yuna Kamihara: LIGHT WATER STYLE: AQUA TRIDENT!

Nanami: LIGHT WATER STYLE: LASER BLADE!

Toph: LIGHT EARTH STYLE: SHINE QUAKE!

Julie Makimoto: LIGHT EARTH STYLE: SHINING EARTH HAMMER!

Hilda: (British Accent) LIGHT WIND STYLE: JET LIGHTSTREAM!

Tatsumaki: LIGHT WIND STYLE: SHINING TORNADO!

R. Mika: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING DESTRUCTO DISKS!

Colette Brunel: LIGHT STYLE: SHINING RING BLADE!

Menat: LIGHT DARK STYLE: YIN-YANG SWORD!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): LIGHT DARK STYLE: TWILIGHT LASER!

Princess Allura (VLD): LIGHT STYLE: SHINING LION'S ROAR!

They fired waves of light and elements and they formed into said things.

Lincoln and his harem: LIGHT FINAL SMASH: NEO SHINING LASER!

They fired a massive laser of light which wiped out the Shadowman!

The blasts all combined and obliterated him in an instant!

Me: TAKE THAT!

Grizzly: And that's the end of that.

Zzzax: You said it.

Laura: Now can we discuss Nico's next rescue?

Abomination: We're positive he's gonna meet an Obelisk the Tormentor Gene Slammer.

Blizzard: I suggest he brings Kaiba with him there.

Scorcher: But it's really his decision.

Nico: That's a great idea.

Me: This will be awesome. But great job today everyone.

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Lord Orochi!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around

Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and when we sensed a dark energy, that means big trouble was coming.

Leni: I should've known she'd show up sooner or later, you can come out now, Da Ji.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Da Ji, Orochi's strategist and the one who freed him from his prison in the Wuhang Mountains.

Yang Jian: I should've known you'd show up, Da Ji. You've escaped from us for the last time.

Da Ji: Oh please, you should know that you condescending fools can never catch me, and now that all of you are here, I will make you all pay for ruining my fun and killing Lord Orochi.

We saw that she summoned more of Orochi's reptillian troops to attack us, but Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, and he wiped them all out and Super Hakaied them for good.

Leni: Nice one, Lincoln.

Suddenly, Da Ji saw Himiko here, and when Himiko saw her, she wasn't happy one bit.

Da Ji: Himiko, what are you doing with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, they're the ones who killed Lord Orochi, and now, they're going to kill me.

Himiko: Don't even try to lie to me, Da Ji. It was thanks to Lincoln, that I finally realized that you're nothing more than an evil, conniving, manipulative, and sadistic liar. You took advantage of my trust, and you and Kiyomori used me to resurrect Orochi, so that you can continue your self-amusement, I will never forgive you!

Leni Loud: I totes agree with you, Himiko, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Da Ji.

Suddenly, Leni Loud's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with stars, gravity, kaiju, and plants and she unholstered her massive Sword of King Ghidorah from her back, and as she approached Da Ji, she left rainbow energy, stars, gravity, kaiju, and plants with every step.

Leni Loud: Da Ji, what you've done in releasing Orochi from his prison in The Mystic Realm long ago can never be forgiven, and for what you've done in causing pain and suffering to everyone around you, just for your own self-amusement. This time, I'll see to it that you pay for every last one of your crimes in full!

Suddenly, Leni Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with stars, gravity, and plants surrounding the vortex, there was King Ghidorah flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a sea foam green phoenix. Then, as the vortex had faded, Leni Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Leni Loud grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted sea foam green bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large sea foam green orbs orbiting around her legs, she has sea foam green highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with stars, gravity, and plants surrounding her, she has a rainbow version of King Ghidorah holding the Gravity Kanji in its claws surrounding the deer emblazoned on her forehead, she has on gold King Ghidorah earrings with the Gravity Kanji in its claws and a necklace with King Ghidorah holding the Gravity Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless sea foam green shirt with a purple phoenix, sea foam green skirt with stars and plants on it, sea foam green leather ankle-length combat boots, and a purple long sleeveless trenchcoat with stars, gravity, and plants, and on the back is King Ghidorah with stars and plants surrounding it.

Leni Loud has massive blond angel wings with sea foam green and purple tips on the large blond feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of King Ghidorah grew to 6'5" in length and the long gold dragon scale-decorated handle grew a little longer, and she has on sea foam green fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on the back, Leni has on her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger, her brand new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large sea foam green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large sea foam green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a sea foam green kanji below King Ghidorah that said, "Leni Loud, Second Born and Second Eldest of The Loud Family, Loving Second Eldest Sister and Defender of Lincoln Loud and Her Many Siblings, Loving Eldest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Ed, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Duchess Leni of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Amazing Member and Fashionista of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Emissary of King Ghidorah, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, and Master of Stars, Gravity, and Plants."

レニ・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの2番目に生まれ、二番目に長男、リンカーン・ラウドとその多くの兄弟の2番目の姉と擁護者、リタとリン・シニアの愛する長女、エドの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、十七世紀の子孫スコットランドのラウド湖のレニ公爵夫人、モラグマクラフリンの破壊者、ラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバーとファッショニスタ、ギドラ王の使者、ラウドハウスとラウドファミリーの擁護者、星、重力、植物のマスター

Leni Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY STELLAR STARSTOM GRAVITY PLANT KAIJU ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND KING GHIDORAH'S JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Leni's Super Angel Infinity Transformation, and when Ed saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face, his eyes changed to hearts, and steam came out of his ears. But, when Da Ji saw it, she was enraged and she fired a purple laser blast from her levitating Spheres of Decay, but Leni fired a powerful blast of sea foam green of energy, which overwhelmed the laser blast, and it hit Da Ji and sent her back-first towards a wall.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Leni's the next Loud to transform, awesome.

Luna: And she sent Da Ji flying back-first towards a wall, awesome work, dude.

Lincoln: Wow, Leni, you look amazing, how do you feel?

Leni: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Stars and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, it's time for us to administer Da Ji's punishment.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got that right, Leni.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he, along with Yang Jian, Himiko, Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji, Wang Yi, Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao, Lian Shi, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Wang Yuanji, Zhang Chunhua, Xin Xianying, Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Ii, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, and Sena, who got out their weapons joined Leni.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time to administer your punishment for all the trouble you caused, Da Ji.**

Leni Loud, Lincoln Loud, Yang Jian, Himiko, Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji, Wang Yi, Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao, Lian Shi, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Wang Yuanji, Zhang Chunhua, Xin Xianying, Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Ii, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, and Sena then went at Da Ji, and they dodged and avoided Da Ji's attacks from her Spheres of Decay along with the laser blasts that she fired from them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy blasts, elemental forces, and magic at Da Ji, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her, and she was badly injured by the purity of the good radiating from them.

Then, they attack Da Ji with their weapons, and they badly hurt her. Da Ji tried to flee from the field, but before she could flee, she was surrounded and trapped by a field of mystic energy conjured by Yang Jian.

Da Ji: What the? How could you?!

Leni: **And now, to make sure that you never escape ever again.**

Leni and Lincoln stripped Da Ji of all of her magical powers and abilities, except for her immortality, and Lincoln gave Ahri The Nine Tailed Fox who's in his harem Da Ji's Spheres of Decay, and the large levitating spheres changed from purple to red with gold markings and foxes on them.

Ahri the Nine Tailed Fox: (Smiles) Aw, thank you, Linky.

Lincoln: **You're welcome, Ahri. So, what do we do with Da Ji, Leni?**

Leni: **After everything that she's done to mankind and freeing Orochi from his prison, she needs to be imprisoned for all eternity. But, now that she doesn't have her powers anymore except for her immortality, let's see her try to escape when she's been turned to stone for all eternity.** (To Lincoln) **Shall we, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Leni.** (To Da Ji) **Da Ji, as punishment for freeing Orochi from his prison and causing pain and suffering**

**to mankind, you shall be turned to stone, and you will remain imprisoned within that stone prison for all eternity, and you will never be free again!**

Leni and Lincoln fired two powerful blasts of rainbow energy, and as they hit Da Ji, she screamed in terror, as she was eventually turned to stone and locked permanently in her stone prison for all of eternity. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Leni did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements to Leni's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, they came back to us, along with the stone prison of Da Ji, and Lori went up to Lincoln and Leni, and she hugged them, and they hugged her back.

Lori: (Smiles) Leni, Lincoln, I'm literally so proud of what you two did, you did such an awesome job in turning Da Ji to stone and imprisoning her permanently in her stone prison.

Leni: (Smiles) Thanks, Lori. And I think I know what made Lincoln choose that kind of punishment for Da Ji.

Lincoln: (Smiles) That's right, remember when Twilight Sparkle had turned The Fairy Godmother that Shrek knew into stone, I'd decided to choose that punishment for Da Ji, and she'll never be set free from her stone prison for all eternity.

We were surprised by why Lincoln and Leni chose that kind of punishment for Da Ji.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow, I got to admit, that was a nice job, Linky. Plus, we also have a reward for you.

Just then, Himiko, Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji, Wang Yi, Sun Shang Xiang, Xiao Qiao, Lian Shi, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Wang Yuanji, Zhang Chunhua, Xin Xianying, Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Ii, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, Sena, and Ahri The Nine Tailed Fox, along with the rest of Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they dogpiled on him, and they kissed him all over, and he had a lovestruck look on his face and kisses all over his abnormally massive and powerful muscular body, as we shared a laugh. Then, Ed went up to Leni, and he kissed her on the lips, which she also returned.

Me: So, what do we do with Da Ji now that she's been turned to stone?

Just then, the other Mystics have appeared, and when they saw what Lincoln and Leni did to Da Ji, they were impressed by the punishment they chose for her.

Nu Wa: I'm impressed by what the punishment that you and Leni chose for Da Ji, Lincoln. Now, she'll never be free ever again.

Leni: She deserved it, and we also stripped her of all her magical powers and abilities, except for her immortality, Nu Wa, I hope you don't mind.

Nu Wa: Not at all, Leni.

San Zang: But, what if Kiyomori tries to free her from her stone prison?

Lincoln: That won't happen, San Zang, we permanently locked Da Ji in her stone prison, and we also made sure that not even the dark magic of Kiyomori Taira can't undo the stone prison. This was the exact punishment that Twilight Sparkle used when she turned The Fairy Godmother that Shrek knew into stone, and locked her permanently in her stone prison for all eternity.

Taigong Wang: I must say, that was impressive work from you and Leni, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thank you, Master Taigong Wang.

We then returned home to the Estate, and Lincoln placed the stone prison of Da Ji in the center of the garden, and it was placed under strict and heavy security.

Brittney: That was awesome! (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this adventure as much as I did because it was really awesome and epic.

Me: Yep it sure was.

We later enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter complete.

The Shadowman from Are You Afraid of The Dark was one of the scariest monsters I've ever seen from the show. It was really scary, dark, creepy, ugly and terrifying. Hope you all liked how we destroyed him. The first part was for Fantasia in 1940 and that was awesome. The second part was for Fantasia 2000. So awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for Nico is going to take place on Mrs. Tweedy's Chicken Farm and she is going to be up to her no good chicken farming tricks again when she going to make pies. Nico's friend Lilith Falken is going to be the next rescue and she is going to be an Obelisk the Tormentor Gene-Slammer and that will make her the 2nd of the Egyptian God Card Gene-Slammers to be found. And Lincoln's rescue is going to be in the world of Apocalypto and we're going to not only see what the Mayans were like over in the Guatemalan City of Tikal but also we're going to see how they tried to appease the gods. And Lincoln is going to meet a Gene-Slammer for The Winged Dragon of Ra named Helena McTroy and more girls for his harem. We're also going to be fighting the Mayans that took Jaguar Paw and some of his men and friends. The next chapter is gonna be one for some SERIOUS PAYBACK as my son Jared fights Moka and Kokoa's father to reclaim a necklace that belongs to him and it was a wedding present for him from Allenby.

See you all tomorrow.

# UNFINISHED BUSINESS IN YOKAI

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln had a dream, and he saw was 15 figures, 8 girls, 4 boys, a Robot, a White Cat with black stripes, and a Venus Flytrap who was hiding out and living in the streets of Aurora, Colorado. But, this was no ordinary figures, there was Strawberry Pancake & Strawberry Shake, the twin daughters of Lincoln's future wife, Strawberry Shortcake. Lemon Zest, the son of Lincoln's future wife, Lemon Meringue. Raspberry Sauce, daughter of Lincoln' future wife, Raspberry Torte. Blueberry Pie, son of Lincoln's future wife, Blueberry Muffin. Plum Pie, son of Lincoln's future wife, Plum Pudding. Orange Slices, daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Orange Blossom. Cherry Pie, daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Cherry Pie, Sweet Tarts, daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Sweet Grapes. Sour Patch, son of Lincoln's future wife, Sour Grapes. Apple Pie, daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Apple Dumplin. Unit J50G a.k.a. Glitch, a mechanical robot created by Apple Pie. Phyllis, a young girl with plant-like abilities, Snowstalker, a calm, brave and noble White Cat with black stripes and Venus the Plant, a very talkative and wisecracking Venus Flytrap. Lincoln woke up from the dream, but he wasn't the only one, Strawberry Shortcake & Her Friends, Lori Loud, Nico, and J.D./I also had the same dream.

Lincoln: Strawberry, Lemon, Raspberry, Blueberry, Plum, Orange, Cherry, Apple, Sweet, Sour, Lori, J.D., Nico, did you guys have that same dream as me?

Lori: We sure did, bro.

Strawberry Shortcake: And it also means that we found out where our kids at.

Apple Dumplin: A mechanical robot that is created by one of my kids.

Cherry Jam: A young girl with plant-like abilities.

Sweet Grapes: A cute White Cat with black stripes.

Sour Grapes: And a Venus Flytrap that can talk."

Me: They're at Aurora, Colorado.

Nico: Oh man, that's not good. It's the same place when we found Rihoko in Aurora, Colorado, and is not a good place for a little kids.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Come on, we're going to rescue them, and bring them to the Estate.

Lori: You got that right, bro.

Lincoln, Lori Loud, Masane Amaha, Me, and Nico were heading to Aurora, Colorado. Then, Lincoln saw a 12 year old girl who has apricot skin, green eyes and short strawberry pink hair with a bang in the front in an odd bobbed hairstyle with white highlights. She wears a red knitted hat, a sleeveless orange dress that has a strawberry design on it and strawberry-coloured straps. She also wears white and green knee-high socks and red sneakers with white trim. A 12 years old girl who has a more casual look, she wears her pink long hair down with white highlights and has a strawberry beanie on. She's wearing a orange mini-dress with a strawberry design on the middle of the dress and a denim jacket on top of it. Strawberry is wearing green and white striped leggings underneath the dress and has red sneakers on that have a strawberry logo on the side of it. A 11 year old boy with fair, freckled skin, bright blue eyes, and yellowish blonde hair style into an upward cowlick. He wears a Yellow argyle sweater vest with a white long sleeve collared dress shirt, brown corduroy pants and typical brown men's dress shoes. A 10 years old girl who has a medium curly magenta hairstyle with white highlights, magenta eyes and a orange headband with a raspberry on it. Her skin is a slightly pinkish skin tone and has silver-colored braces and round blushing cheeks. She wears a orange shirt with a Raspberry design, a purple cropped jacket with folded sleeves to the middle, medium pink double pleated skirt, purple long socks and pink flower patterned flats. A 11 year old boy with fair skin, rosy cheeks, dark blue hair, and blue eyes and a pair of blue glasses. His jacket is shades of blue, orange, and brown. It is worn over a white T-shirt with blueberry on it, and accompanied by orange pants. His boots are a dark blue. A 12 year old boy who has fair skin and purple wavy hair that falls onto his shoulders. His eyes appear to be green. His blazer is a shining bright purple with white accents, and his matching pants are striped with white. The bottoms are cuffed and he wears purple boots. Beneath his jacket he wears a light blue shirt with plums. A 12 year old girl who has dark orange-streaked hair with White blonde highlights that she normally ties into bun-like pigtails, light brown skin and brown eyes. She is athletic and fit. She wears a white crop top with an orange on it, and orange compression leggings on that go past her belly button. She wears a headband with orange slices on it. She wears orange athletic tennis shoes, but often has roller skates on. A 13 year old girl who is a tall and slender, with tan skin, mahogany eyes, and bright crimson hair that is pulled into pigtails on the sides of her head with white dye on the tips. She wears a white shirt with two cherries on it, and it is topped by a small red jacket and frilled red skirt. Her leggings are a lighter shade of deep pink and she wears red flats. A 10 year old girl who fair skin and has pale green eyes, a dark blonde middle parted bob cut, wears yellow overalls with a Apple emblem on them, goggles, and a raglan tee. She wears red work boots. A 11 years old girl who has pale-fair skinned has a purple medium length hairstyle with fading to violet, fuchsia, and finally pale pink with thick strands in ringlet curls, lavender eyes and has a pair of black glasses over her eyes. Her skin is a bit purplish. She wears a white short sleeved t-shirt with grapes, a purple plaid skirt, pastel purple leggings, and violet flats. 13 years old who has pale skin and black wavy hair that falls onto his shoulders with red stripes. His eyes appear to be a red. His blazer is black with white accents, and his matching pants are striped with white. The bottoms are cuffed and he wears black boots. Beneath his jacket he wears a red shirt with grapes. A Mechanical robot with build in laser optics, three handed claws and treads for legs. A male White Cat with black stripes. A 12 year old plant-like girl who has pale peach skin, long ginger hair that goes down to her waist, and light blue eyes with one long eyelash on each one. she also has large, dark green seeds on her back which has insect-like wings and/or vine-like tentacles. She wears a green coat with a yellow trim and cuffs, alongside a green dress with a green belt made out of a vine with a rose attached and her dark green leggings. The vines around her waist connect to the one curling around her legs and she also wears green flats. And a Venus Flytrap who has a white-spotted green head, bisected by a white lip mouth with sharp teeth. His roots and stems are red. His "hands" are flower-like organs, which have an eye on each one of them. he has a brown plant pot.

Lincoln: Excuse me, are you Strawberry Pancake?

Strawberry Pancake: Yes. Who are you?

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this is my older sister, Lori Loud, my older brother and leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. Knudson, and my second brother and second leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Nico Chan. And there's also someone you know all too well.

Then, Strawberry Shortcake & her friends came out, and when Strawberry Pancake & her friends saw Them, they were stunned, especially Blueberry Pie and Sour Patch who normally doesn't show any emotion but this is an exception for them.

Strawberry Shake: Mom, is that you?

Strawberry Shortcake: Yes, sweetie, it's me.

Strawberry Pancake & her friends ran up to Strawberry Shortcake & her friends, and they hugged, and they cried tears of happiness, and we looked on at the scene. Then, Lincoln joined in on the hug, along with J.D./me, Nico, and Lori.

Lincoln: And there's something you should know, Strawberry Shortcake & her friends, your mothers is one of my many future wives.

Strawberry Shake: That means… you're my father.

Lincoln smiled, and that filled Strawberry Pancake & her friends with joy, as he picked them up and they hugged, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes. and Phyllis, Glitch, Snowstalker and Venus the Plant join the hug as well.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's go home. I can't wait until we tell everyone in the morning about this.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln told everyone what happened, and he then introduced Strawberry Pancake & her friends to the rest of his siblings, who are now their aunts. We were proud of what Lincoln did in reuniting Strawberry Shortcake & her friends with there kids, and they now has a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in there life.

* * *

Over in Yorkshire, England were Nico and Seto Kaiba and they were on another awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Kaiba.

Seto Kaiba: I wouldn't miss any of this for anything after I was told about the rescues that J.D. went on.

Nico: They are really awesome and many of them were amazing to hear about.

Seto Kaiba: Lets hope we don't run into many of the enemies we faced during my journeys with Yugi and his friends.

Nico: Well after everything you all went through that will happen someday.

They were walking through the English countryside and then they came across a VERY FAMILIAR place and it was the Tweedy Chicken Farm.

Nico: The Tweedy Chicken Farm.

Seto Kaiba: I had a feeling we would be here again.

Nico: And it looks like someone got it back up and running again and they have more chickens. Too bad Ed isn't here and you know how much he loves chickens.

They went into the farm.

Nico: We should free the chickens here.

Seto Kaiba: Good idea. This place is fully of bad memories.

But then they heard machinery running.

Nico: Oh no. Tell me that's not what I think it is.

They went to the barn and they saw THE PIE MACHINE FULLY FIXED AND OPERATIONAL AGAIN!

Nico: They have it back up and running.

They then saw MR. & MRS. TWEEDY!

---

Melisha Tweedy, better known as Mrs. Tweedy, is the main antagonist of DreamWorks' 4th full-length animated feature film Chicken Run, which is also Aardman's first feature film and Pathe's first animated feature film.

She is the impoverished owner of a chicken farm in 1950s Northern England. She desires to gain profit from her farm, but most of the time, the chickens barely hatch eggs. She is Mr. Tweedy's abusive wife and boss.

She was voiced by Miranda Richardson, who also played Lady Van Tassel in Sleepy Hollow.

In the United Kingdom in the 1950's, a hen named Ginger (the main heroine of the film) makes several unsuccessful attempts for her and her fellow chickens to escape from Mrs. Tweedy's farm in Yorkshire, England. As it turns out, Mrs. Tweedy runs the farm like a concentration camp, forcing the chickens to lay eggs to sell for profit and slaughtering those who fail to lay any eggs for a week. As the year goes by, Mrs. Tweedy discovers that profits are constantly going down due to low amounts of eggs being laid. Her husband Mr. Tweedy correctly suspects the chickens are "up to something" due to their attempts to escape, but Mrs. Tweedy brushes this off, believing that they (apart from Mr. Tweedy) are the most stupid creatures on the planet. After seeing a magazine showing an ad for a pie machine, Mrs. Tweedy decides to get it to turn all of her chickens into pies in a bid to increase her profits.

After ordering the machine, Mrs. Tweedy and her husband attempt to kill Ginger in their machine in order to test it, but are thwarted when a visiting American rooster named Rocky rescues her and clogs the gravy sprayer, sabotaging the machine. The chickens begin to prepare their ultimate escape plan, creating an airplane out of their coops to fly off the farm. In the meantime, Mrs. Tweedy forces Mr. Tweedy to fix the machine. After the repairs are done, Mrs. Tweedy orders Mr. Tweedy to fetch all of the chickens then turns the machine all the way up to "MAX". However, Mr. Tweedy finds out that most of his tools were stolen by the chickens for their plan, but he's attacked by the chickens and tied up and pinned underneath one of the coops. He tries to warn Mrs. Tweedy about this, but she ignores him, unaware of what's going on.

Just as Ginger is about to set up the ramp to help the airplane fly off, Mrs. Tweedy tries to stop her with her axe, finally seeing what's really going on. Fortunately, Rocky (who left until he saw an advertisement for Mrs. Tweedy's Chicken Pies) returns and uses his bike to knock Mrs. Tweedy unconscious, accidentally throwing the axe in the air. Mrs. Tweedy came to and sees the axe land right next to her neck, making her pass out again due to the shock. With that in mind, Rocky and Ginger set the ramp before escaping with the other chickens in their plane.

However, Mrs. Tweedy wakes up and goes off in hot pursuit of the escaping chickens by grabbing onto the dragging rope. Now insanely mad, she climbs herself up to stop the plane, even if it means endangering her own life. Fortunately, Ginger tricks Mrs. Tweedy into cutting the rope with her axe, and she falls through the barn window and lands headfirst in the safety valve of the pie machine, causing it to explode due to the overwhelming gravy pressure, destroying much of the barn as her farm is coated with gravy.

After the explosion, Mrs. Tweedy finds herself covered in gravy and still stuck in the safety valve, despite having survived the explosion. As the chickens have finally escaped from the farm, Mr. Tweedy (having untied himself and barely escaped the explosion unscathed) berates his wife for not listening to him about the chickens in the first place. This only enrages Mrs. Tweedy, but before she can lash out at her husband for his incompetence, he, who is fed up with her abusing pushes over the heavy barn door on her, finally getting back at her and releasing himself from her influence. It remains unknown whether Mrs. Tweedy was killed or just severely injured by the impact of the door falling down on her.

Mr. Tweedy

**Willard Tweedy**, or better known as **Mr. Tweedy**, is the secondary antagonist of DreamWorks' fourth full-length animated feature film *Chicken Run*, which is also Aardman's 1st feature film and Pathe's first animated feature film.

He is Mrs. Tweedy's abused husband who helps her run the farm and is often sent to check on the chickens. While more reasonable, he can also be as violent as his wife to due his desire to please her as much as possible.

He was voiced by the late Tony Haygarth.

Mr. Tweedy is one of the two owners and the main worker om Tweedy's farm, North England. He and his wife, Mrs. Melisha Tweedy run their egg farm more akin to a prison or prisoner of war camp, with Mr. Tweedy acting like the prison warder and his wife the warden. Mr. Tweedy is terrified of his wife and her short temper. For this reason, he follows her orders no matter how unreasonable or foolish they may seem. It is Mr. Tweedy who suspects/knows that the chickens are planning to escape, but Mrs. Tweedy refuses to listen to him.

At the start of the film, Mr. Tweedy and his two dogs are shown patrolling the fence around the chicken coop like prison officers, looking for signs of trouble. They soon catch Ginger and some of the other hens attempting to escape. Since Ginger is the only one outside the fence, the dogs chase her whilst Mr. Tweedy watches. Unfortunately, the commotion catches the attention of his wife, who is not happy and orders him to deal with the matter immediately. Angered, Mr. Tweedy locks Ginger in a coal bunker, then tells the other hens that "NO CHICKEN ESCAPES FROM TWEEDY'S FARM!" This threat did not stop the chickens from trying to make several more escape attempts. Each was systematically foiled by

Mr. Tweedy and his canines, culminating in Ginger being locked in the bunker again.

One night, Mr. Tweedy observed the chickens making yet another plot to escape. Talking to himself, he declared that Ginger was the groups leader and that they were well organised. These delcarations were dismissed by his wife who told him to drop the matter. Calling him stupid and delusional, she told him to drop the matter and forced him to say that he was imagining things. From that point on, whenever Mr. Tweedy noticed any of the chickens suspicious behaviour or activities, he usually did as his wife had instructed and told himself "It's all in your head." When Rocky the Rooster escaped from the circus, he landed at the Tweedy's residence, but thanks to the chickens efforts, he escaped detection.

Without the input of her husband, Mrs Tweedy purchased a pie making machine intending to turn their failing egg business into a more lucrative industry called Mrs Tweedy's Chicken Pies. Mr. Tweedy was suprised by this, having come from a long line of egg farmers, but nevertheless complied. He put the machine together single handed without any assistance. Once it was finished, he asked how the machine worked. When Mrs Tweedy said she would show him if he provided a chicken, Mr. Tweedy said he knew just the one.

Heading over to the coop, he retrieved Ginger, both to deprive the chickens of their leader and take revenge for all the times she had embarrassed him. Strapping her to the machine he then turned it on and waited for it to turn out the produce. Unbeknownst to the Tweedy's, Rocky had followed the farmer into the barn. Thanks to the roosters efforts, he and Ginger managed to escape unharmed, damaging the pie machine in the process. This earnt Mr. Tweedy, who was blamed by his wife, a pie to the face and bought the chickens enough time to come up with another escape plan.

Over the next several days, Mr. Tweedy tried to fix the pie machine. His attempts were foiled somewhat by Nick and Fletcher the rats, who stole his tools so that the chickens could build a plane or old crate as they called it. After several failed attempts and a boot up the backside from Mrs Tweedy, Mr. Tweedy finally managed to get the machine working again. Entering the barn, Mrs Tweedy told her husband to fetch the chickens, all of them!

Mr. Tweedy did as instructed, but upon lifting the lid of one of the huts, he found the chickens hard at work, using his missing tools. Making his presence known, Mr. Tweedy's shock soon faded. Now with the confirmation that he had been right all along, there was a brief stand off between himself and the fowl. However Ginger had finally had enough of living under her cruel owners and refused to give up when they were so close to escaping. Before Mr. Tweedy knew what was happening, Ginger ordered an all out attack on his person. A few seconds later, nearly every chicken in the facility had pounced upon the helpless farmer. Mr. Tweedy tried to warn his wife about what was happening, but she took his declaration that the chickens were "revolting" literally. Within no time, the farmer had been restrained with a length of rope and gagged by his own hat which was shoved into his mouth.

In retaliation for all the times he had locked her in the bunker, Ginger had Mr. Tweedy shoved unceremoniously under the hut. Having just taken their first steps towards freedom, Ginger told the others that the time had finally come, they were all going to escape, right then and there. Mr. Tweedy looked on in amazement as the flock prepared the plane for take off, once again trying and failing to notify his wife as to what was happening. With Fowler at the helm, Mac at the engines and the rest of the flock providing power, the chickens began their take off sequence. Unfortunately, Mr. Tweedy managed to wriggle out from under the hut and kicked over the take off ramp. This forced Fowler to swerve sharply, the planes tail landing a glancing blow to Mr. Tweedy's head. The farmer fell to the ground and remained uncouncious for the remainder of the event.

By the time Mr. Tweedy came around, both the chickens and their plane were skyborn. Managing to untie himself, he rushed into the barn, in order to inform his wife about the situation, unaware that she had already tried and failed to thwart the chickens escape. However, upon opening the door, Mr. Tweedy saw that his wife was stuck, head first, in the machines safety valve. Looking at the instruments, Mr. Tweedy saw the warning lights were flashing and that the machines gravy pressure was dangerously high. Knowing what was about to happen, Mr. Tweedy chose not to help his wife or risk his safety by attempting to turn off the machine. Instead, he just quietly stepped back out of the barn and shut the door.

Moments later, an explosion rocked the area, showering the entire area in gravy. Unhurt, Mr. Tweedy once again opens the door to the factory. There he finds that Mrs. Tweedy had survived, but was now covered in gravy and thar the machinery has been completely destroyed. With nothing better to say, Mr. Tweedy berates his wife, telling her that he was right about the chickens and that she should have listened to him. This only angers Mrs. Tweedy who is furious that, amongst other things, her husband was right all along. Growling menacingly, she prepares to shout at him again.

Before she can though, Mr. Tweedy decided that he had finally had enough of his wife's abuse. Without a word, Mr. Tweedy pushes the barn door down on top of her, hesitates for a second, then moves off in the direction of the house, leaving Mrs. Tweedy where she is. It is unknown what happened to Mr. Tweedy after this, with fans speculating that he may have moved off the farm and started a new life or found a new job, since both him and his wife are poor and lost everything. Whilst it is not clear if Mrs. Tweedy survived having the door pushed on her, fans also believe that if she did, then following this incident the Tweedy's divorced or at the very least, separated.

---

Nico: Mr. & Mrs. Tweedy? I thought they were put in jail.

Seto Kaiba: Same here. They must've gotten paroled.

They then heard thundering footfalls.

Mrs. Tweedy: What is that noise? Are the chickens acting up?

Mr. Tweedy: I don't think so.

A giant figure appeared behind Nico and Kaiba and they looked and that it was OBELISK THE TORMENTOR!

Nico: Obelisk The Tormentor!

Seto Kaiba: I didn't summon him. I don't even have my duel disk on.

Obelisk: (In a girls voice) (Monotonously) Been a long time Nico.

Nico: Wait a second. That voice. Lilith Falken? Is that you?

Obelisk: It has been a while.

Nico: Everyone, stay quiet.

They stayed quiet.

Mr. Tweedy: The noise stopped.

Mrs. Tweedy: Now we can get back to our plan. We were stopped last time by Team Loud Phoenix Storm and now we can resume our plan without them coming.

Mr. Tweedy: And what is that?

Mrs. Tweedy: We can turn all the new chickens we got into chicken pies and get rich beyond our wildest dreams.

Mr. Tweedy: Hope they aren't like those organized chickens we got before.

Mrs. Tweedy: No these chickens are stupid insignificant creatures.

They left.

Nico: Alright. They're gone. Now, let's free these chickens and get out of here before they find us!

Seto Kaiba: Right.

Nico: I know just how to do it.

Nico looked at the chickens and then snapped his fingers and then beamed them to our Chicken Sanctuary.

Nico: There. Now to go after the Tweedy's yet again.

Seto Kaiba: Right.

Nico: But first thing is first.

Lilith Falken: You want to revert me back to normal first.

Nico: Right.

Seto and Nico covered their eyes and Nico snapped his fingers and Lilith reverted back and she was in her birthday suit. She was a long blue-hair girl with blue eyes and her hair had black lightning lines in her hair and Nico gave her a gothic clothing set and she put it on.

Lilith Falken: It feels good to be back to normal.

Nico then hugged Lilith.

Nico: It's awesome to have you back Lilith.

Lilith Falken: I'm glad to be back Nico.

Seto Kaiba: What's your favorite memory with Nico?

Lilith Falken: Me and Nico were in math class together and Nico saw a bully picking on me because of how I looked and he turned the floor under her desk into quicksand with his powers and made her sink and he got her to confess why she hated me and all that and he got her expelled and sent to a boarding school. I heard she got disowned because of it too. Then I became part of the Quantum Girls.

Nico: That was a very awesome moment. I saved some kids being picked on by her. Also the teachers didn't like her and knew she was a rotten egg.

Lilith Falken: That was cool.

Nico: Now to get the fuck out of here and call the police on those two.

Seto Kaiba: Right.

Lilith Falken: Lets go.

They teleported back to the estate. Then the Tweedy's saw ALL THEIR CHICKENS GONE! THEY SCREAMED IN FURY! Then the cops came and arrested them.

Back at the estate, I was reading the paper.

Me: Ooh, Captain America busted more robbers in New York earlier.

Then Nico, Kaiba and Lilith came in.

Nico: We're back.

Lilith Falken: Wow nice place.

Nico: Welcome to Team Loud Phoenix Storm World Tree Estate.

Me: Welcome back guys.

Nico: Thanks.

Lilith Falken: Honor to meet you J.D. I'm Lilith Falken, Nico's friend from Math Class.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Lilith. Wow I love your blue hair.

Lilith Falken: Thanks. I'm a goth girl.

Nico: And she is also a Gene-Slammer for Obelisk The Tormentor.

Me: Whoa! She is the second of the 3 Egyptian God Card Gene-Slammers we met.

Qin: (Humming) (Gasps) Lilith!

Lilith Falken: Qin.

They went and Hugged.

Qin: Awesome to see you here.

Poromon and Poliwag: Lilith!

They jumped into her arms.

Lilith Falken: Poliwag and Poromon. Awesome to see you guys.

Me: Awesome to have you here.

---

Later on after Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, and Chazz Princeton were heading to the world of Apocalypto, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to see what the Mayans were like over in the Guatemalan City of Tikal, see how they tried to appease the gods, and we're also going to fight the Mayans that took Jaguar Paw and some of his men and friends.

Lincoln: Oh cool, we're in the Guatemalan City of Tikal in the world of the movie Apocalypto, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to see what the Mayans were like over in the Guatemalan City of Tikal, see how they tried to appease the gods, and we're also going to fight the Mayans that took Jaguar Paw and some of his men and friends.

Me: That's right, big guy. I've wanted to find out what the Mayans were like and see how they tried to appease the gods.

Ronnie Anne: Too bad we didn't bring the rest of the family with us. Mom's at work in the hospital, same with Dad, Abuela's got building repairs, Abuelo's helping Bobby in the Mercado, Tia Frida is working on a new sculpture and Tio Carlos is helping her, Carlota's stuck babysitting Carl, CJ, and Carlitos, and Lalo's keeping an eye on Sergio.

Nico: Yeah, they would've loved it.

Lincoln: And we also got reports there's a Gene-Slammer here, but I can't help but get the feeling this Gene-Slammer is someone that I knew from when I was three years old.

Girl Jordan: Same here, but we'll find out about that one very soon, Linky.

We were flying above the city of Tikal, and we saw that the Mayans have hunted in the forests, but the forests were razed and there were fields of failed maize crops, and the Mayans were also dealing with plague and disease. We also saw that the Mayans have also practiced human sacrifice by taking the captured males to the top of their step pyramids, and we saw a Mayan priest slash the captive's chest with an obsidian knife, and he reached his hand in, and extracted the male's beating heart.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Ronnie Anne: Just like the Aztecs, the Mayans have practiced human sacrifice by taking the captured males to the top of their step pyramids, and the Mayan priest slashed the male captive's chest with an obsidian knife, and he extracted the still beating heart of the male, while the women are sold into slavery.

Me: Brutal.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they, along with Jaguar Paw, his family, and some of his men and friends, have been cornered by the Mayans warriors led by Zero Wolf, Cut Rock, and Middle Eye, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they, along with Jaguar Paw, his family, and some of his men and friends, have been cornered by the Mayans warriors led by Zero Wolf, Cut Rock, and Middle Eye, and they're going to kill them.

Ronnie Anne: What?! Oh man, come on, we've got to rescue them.

We flew down, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy at a group of Mayan warriors, and it killed them. When Zero Wolf, Cut Rock, and Middle Eye saw us, they were enraged. But, before the remaining Mayan warriors could attack us, we heard a roar, and we saw something descend to the ground, it was The Winged Dragon of Ra.

Winged Dragon of Ra: (In a Girl's Voice) Don't even think about it, you savages.

Lincoln: That voice, that's Helena McTroy.

Girl Jordan: Helena McTroy, we haven't seen her since she was three years old.

Helena McTroy: Lincoln, Girl Jordan, is that you?

She flew and hugged Lincoln and Girl Jordan.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me. But, I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.

Helena McTroy: Yeah, I can see that, you've really grown a lot from the three-year-old cute little boy into a the 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, and Girl Jordan's now become a beautiful 16-year-old woman.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, Girl Jordan, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, we do, J.D. This is Helena McTroy, Girl Jordan and I met her when we were three years old, and she protected me and Girl Jordan from the bullies there. We'll have to catch up later, we've got to deal with the rest of the Mayan warriors.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem also got out their weapons, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the remaining Mayan warriors, along with Zero Wolf, Cut Rock, and Middle Eye, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, stars, and lasers right at right at the remaining Mayan warriors, along with Zero Wolf, Cut Rock, and Middle Eye, and all of them were killed, and their spirits were Super Hakaied by Lincoln. We cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and power down.

Helena McTroy: Wow, that was fun.

Lincoln: It's always fun, now, let's get you back to normal. J.D., Nico, Eli, Chazz, be ready to cover your eyes. This is going to be my first time doing this.

Chazz, Nico, Eli, and I covered our eyes and Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Helena was reverting back to normal, and she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long blonde hair, purple eyes, fair skin, and she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive golden angel wings on her back, as she reigned in the power of The Winged Dragon of Ra, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Helena?

Helena McTroy: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a robe to put on. Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Helena McTroy: Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Helena.

Helena McTroy had a big smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered. Then, we helped Jaguar Paw, his family, and some of his men and friends, and Lincoln and the rest of us went up to the thirteen other girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Ritsuko Akizuki, Ami and Mami Futami, Haruka Amami, Hibiki Ganaha, Yukiho Hagiwara, Miki Hoshii, Makoto Kikuchi, Chihaya Kisaragi, Iori Minase, Azusa Miura, Takane Shijou, and Yayoi Takatsuki from Idolmaster.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ritsuko Akizuki, Ami and Mami Futami, Haruka

Amami, Hibiki Ganaha, Yukiho Hagiwara, Miki Hoshii, Makoto Kikuchi, Chihaya Kisaragi, Iori Minase, Azusa Miura, Takane Shijou, and Yayoi Takatsuki.

Helena McTroy: Whoa, from Idolmaster, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ritsuko Akizuki: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ritsuko Akizuki and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from the Mayan warriors, along with Zero Wolf, Cut Rock, and Middle Eye, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Ritsuko Akizuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ritsuko Akizuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love have appeared around the necks of Ritsuko Akizuki, Ami and Mami Futami, Haruka Amami, Hibiki Ganaha, Yukiho Hagiwara, Miki Hoshii, Makoto Kikuchi, Chihaya Kisaragi, Iori Minase, Azusa Miura, Takane Shijou, and Yayoi Takatsuki. We came back home to the Estate and we told everyone there of what we did in the world of Apocalypto, and when Lincoln showed them what we did to Zero Wolf and his warriors, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they all hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. We also welcomed Jaguar Paw, his family, and some of his men and friends into our home with us, and they were going to like it here.

Lincoln, Girl Jordan, and Helena McTroy have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back, and she's going to do a lot of sharing of memories with us.

* * *

After getting rid of Zero Wolf and his warriors this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Helena McTroy saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Helena McTroy: Dang, Lincoln's really grown to be a 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Me: Lincoln trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, me included, Helena. So, what was your favorite memory with you and Lincoln?

Helena McTroy: Ooh, I remembered that day in Kindergarten when me, Lincoln, and Girl Jordan had done our first lunch trade, and I guess Lincoln carried it with him to his friends, Clyde, Zach, Liam, Rusty, and Stella.

Clyde: Wow, that's awesome. (To Lincoln) Lincoln, what can you tell us about Helena?

Lincoln: Helena's a talented video game player, comic book reader, and she's one awesome athlete, and she's also one tough girl, one time, she beat the stuffing out of the bullies who were picking on me and Girl Jordan, and one of those bullies was Dustin Keystone.

Nico: Whoa, she beat the stuffing out of that murderous piece of crap?!

Helena McTroy: I sure did, and I also heard that loud reprimand you gave Dustin Keystone, and you really live up to your name, Lincoln. And I'm also not surprised to hear that Dustin Keystone is still the same piece of crap as ever, but for him to break out years ago and try to kill Lincoln as revenge, I hope he leaves out of prison in a coffin or beaten to death by the inmates in the Uranus Prison.

Lily the Mermaid: Yeah, our jaws went wide open when Linky let that bastard have it, and it caused him to crap his pants five million times, that was wild.

Zhen Ji: And I'm sure that you also kept on track as to what happened in the last two days, right, Helena?

Helena McTroy: That's right, Lady Zhen Ji, I've caught it on the Team Loud Phoenix Storm blog that Lincoln and Lori both took down and destroyed Orochi, The Serpent King when you guys went after Sabre on Camp Nightmoon, and yesterday, he, Leni, along with Yang Jian, Himiko, and all of you took down Da Ji, and turned her to stone. That means, all that's left is for Luna, Lincoln, Sun Wukong, and Himiko to take down and destroy Kiyomori Taira, and we'll be finished with Orochi's minions for good.

Nico: Wow, you sure kept track of what happened in the last two days.

Helena McTroy: Actually, I've kept track on all of your adventures, and they were really awesome, and that Lincoln has Max Dillon A.K.A. Electro as your archenemy in The Masters of Evil. And now, not only am I part of Lincoln's harem, I'm now a member of Team

Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Awesome.

Lori: Plus, Helena, and we're so happy to see you again after all those years.

Helena McTroy: Same here, Lori, and I'm glad when told me that you, Lynn, and Lola were freed from your dark sides, because trust me, if I see them, I'll beat those three bitches black and blue. (Cracks Knuckles)

Nico: Dang, Lincoln's not kidding when he said that you're a tough girl and you don't tolerate bullies, Helena.

Helena McTroy: That's right, Nico, and isn't that the same with your childhood friends who are now a part of your harem too?

Nico: Yep, and if someone tries to bully me, they're getting a fist to their face, and I hope they knock out their teeth.

Lincoln: And don't worry, Helena, the dark sides that we've gotten out of people were sent to The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical Dark Sides, imprisoned in crystal prisons, and they're never getting out.

We got a shower afterwards, and suddenly, a bright light descended onto the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, the bright lights faded, and to our big surprise, the world of Idolmaster, the world of Ritsuko Akizuki, Ami and Mami Futami, Haruka Amami, Hibiki Ganaha, Yukiho Hagiwara, Miki Hoshii, Makoto Kikuchi, Chihaya Kisaragi, Iori Minase, Azusa Miura, Takane Shijou, and Yayoi Takatsuki has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Oh wow, Ritsuko, Ami, Mami, Haruka, Hibiki, Yukiho, Miki, Makoto, Chihaya, Iori, Azusa, Takane, Yayoi, your world has merged with ours.

Ritsuko Akizuki: Awesome, and I can't wait to hear you singing on stage, Lincoln. This is going to be so awesome.

Helena McTroy: I'm going to guess we're in for a surprise and a show, right?

Me: You guessed it.

We then headed for 283 Production, and we met with President Tsutomu Amai and Secretary Hazuki Nanakusa, and they heard of what happened with the girls, and that Lincoln rescued them, and they're now part of Lincoln's harem, and they're proud of them. Then, we sat in the audience, and Lincoln and the girls went onstage, and they decided to sing A Thousand Years by Christina Perri, and when Lincoln and the girls sang, the stage transformed into the starlit skies out in space, and through Lincoln's very massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with orange tips on the massive deep sapphire blue feathers, we saw the adventures that we've had over the last five years, and the dates Lincoln and his future wives have had in the last few years, and they had a smile and tears in their eyes, and the same went with us.

Helena McTroy: Oh wow, Lincoln's got such an amazing divine voice.

Then, the girls in Lincoln's harem and all of us cheered wildly for them, and then, the girls went up to Lincoln, and he made clones for them, and wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the girls' waists, and they wrap their left arms around their wider and more muscular backs and place their right hands on their massive and wide right pecs, and they kissed passionately, and we cheered for Lincoln.

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: You said it, bro, and I also can't wait for when Lincoln's wedding comes in the future.

Lori: But, that'll be when he reaches the marrying age, and he'll always have something planned for the wedding to his future wives.

We then came back home.

---

Later it was time for another mission for me in the Digital World.

Varie: J.D., I'm coming with you with Mikey and his friends this time.

Celica: Same with me J.D.

Me: You will love meeting Mikey and his friends.

Nene: We're going after Splashmon next and he is going to be a tough challenge.

Nico: Be careful guys. But you can do it.

Me: We're going to make him pay.

We opened the portal and we went to the Digital World.

We arrived and Mikey saw us.

Mikey Kudo: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey guys. I have two people for you to meet.

Varie: Hi, I'm Varie. J.D.'s fiancé.

Celica: And I'm Celica, Princess of Zofia and anther one of J.D.'s fiancé's.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome to meet you both.

Angie: (Bows in respect) (To Celica) An honor to meet you Your Highness.

Celica: No need for formalities. Just call me Celica.

Angie: Sorry. Just wanting to be respectful.

Christopher: It's awesome to meet you both. Varie how did you and J.D. meet?

Me: Me and Varie met over at Grand Venture state park in Michigan and it was because of my friend Lucy's prediction on one of her Tarot Cards that lead me to her.

I told them everything that happened during the events of chapter 7.

When I was finished they were amazed.

Angie: Oh that is so sweet.

Jeremy: So awesome.

Nene: It sure is cool.

Christopher: Congratulations to you both.

Me: Thanks.

Angie: How did you meet Celica?

Me: That was a heroic one.

I went over the events of chapter 598 and it was amazing.

When I was finished they were more amazed.

Angie: Whoa! That is awesome!

Celica: It was a very heroic adventure and it was awesome to see my friends in the Super Smash Bros. Universe again even though I'm not part of the Super Smash roster.

Mikey Kudo: That is awesome!

Jeremy: J.D, I've got a good idea for when we fight Gravimon. You and Nico should go undercover as two criminals volunteering for the Bagra Army. Your undercover name can be

Walter White. Nico can be Jesse Pinkman.

Angie: (facepalms) Again with the Breaking Bad references.

Me: Even though it's Splashmon we're going after next that is a VERY CLEVER strategy. I will take great consideration into that.

Jeremy: Thanks J.D.

Angie: You agree with him?

Me: It's a very genius tactic. I'll be sure to let Nico know about it the next time we come here. Perfect Ambush assault.

Angie: Oh.

Varie: That is clever.

Me: Yep. Anyway lets head for Cyber Land.

We were off.

Varie: Wait. Can Splashmon blend into the water here?

Me: He is known as the Water Tiger. But Mikey what can you tell us about Splashmon?

Mikey Kudo: Well he is a monster.

He told us all about Splashmon.

---

Splashmon is one is one of the Dark Generals of the Bagra Army, the ruler of Cyber Land, and is one of the main antagonists in the second half of the anime, Digimon Xros Wars/Fusion, and a minor antagonist in the reboot of Digimon Adventure. He and also known as the Water-Tiger.

He was voiced by Hikaru Midorikawa in the Japanese version and Christopher Corey Smith in the English version.

After Lord Bagra (the main antagonist) finished the Code Crown, he recreated the Digital world into the 7 Satellite kingdoms. Doing so he also created the Death Generals. One of them was Splashmon. He's became the ruler of Cyber land with AxeKnightmon as his Master. He was destroyed by Shoutmon DX. Splashmon reappeared (in his Darkness Mode) along with the other Death Generals as soulless Digimon, and all combined together to form the ultimate Death General, GrandGeneramon.

---

When he was finished we were shocked!

Me: Whoa.

Celica: That is insane!

Me: And he has powerful water attacks and shapeshifting powers. So we need to be cautious of him.

We arrived in the Cyber Land and it looked like a massive futuristic city from thousands of years into the future.

Me: Whoa! So this is the Cyber Land. It looks like a city years into the future.

Celica: Wow! So advanced.

Me: Yep and I already see more perfect candidates for the Masters of Evil.

I saw Andromon, MetalTyrannomon, Sealsdramon and Whamon.

We landed.

Nene: Let's keep our eyes peeled.

Me: Right and be careful.

We looked around the city of Cyber Land and it was amazing. I was sensing for anything flowing with evil and looked sharp. Then I sensed something.

Me: (Looks up) UP THERE!

I fired an energy blast at a building in front of us and it hit it and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A figure came out and crashed onto the ground with a huge splash and it was SPLASHMON!

Me: Splashmon the Water Tiger. So we meet at last.

He reformed and saw us.

Splashmon: The famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix

Storm. Nice of you to pay us a visit and I see you have the Fusion Fighters with you.

Me: And soon you will meet the same end as NeoMyotismon.

Splashmon: You destroyed NeoMyotismon!?

Me: My friend Nico did that. Olegmon defected and joined our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Splashmon: After I kill you fools, Lord Bagra will most likely give me a promotion!

Me: I think not. DIGI FUSE!

I fused with Zhuqiaomon and he formed into his armor and I became my Phoenix Sovereign Warrior Mode!

Me: Time for you to see what the power of the Sovereign of The South can do.

I flew at Splashmon and slammed my knee into his stomach and slashed his arm and it evaporated into nothing!

Splashmon: YOU FOOL! (Echoing) HYDRO PRESSURE!

He fired a powerful blast of water from his fingertips!

Me: (Echoing) BLAZING HELIX!

I fired a swirling blast of intense fire from my wings and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the city of the Cyber Land and set much of it all on fire!

Nene: Try this on!

She summoned the Scythe of Azulongmon and slashed him and electrocuted Splashmon all over!

Shoutmon: What's wrong? A little out of your element?

Nene: Not used to fighting the power of the Sovereigns are you?

Splashmon: I'll show you power!

He turned into his TRUE DARKNESS MODE AND HE LOOKED LIKE A TIGER OF PURE WATER!

Me: You really are The Water Tiger.

Angie: Oh boy.

Me: But you won't survive this! BLAZING HELIX KAMEHAMEHA!

I fired a massive Kamehameha made of swirling fire hotter than the sun and it slammed into Splashmon and completely obliterated him in an instant! NOTHING WAS LEFT OF HIM! We then uploaded his data and acquired his powers and abilities.

Me: All right! Another general of the Bagra Army destroyed.

Mikey Kudo: Take that!

Nene: That was awesome!

We later went back.

May: How was it?

Me: Went really well. Splashmon has been completely evaporated.

Nico: All right! Man this is getting too easy for you all.

Me: Maybe. But Lord Bagra will be a big challenge for us when we face him on February 7th. But we got the Bagra Army on the run.

Nico: The strategy is working perfectly.

Me: Yep. Next up is Gravimon and Nico, I'll need your help on that one. Jeremy came up with a genius strategy for when we face him next.

I whispered into his ear and it was awesome.

Nico: That is genius. Perfect ambush tactic.

Me: Yep. Lincoln you and your siblings can come with too.

Lincoln: We would be honored J.D.

Nene: This is gonna be awesome.

---

Later we were off to Dr. Langstrom's lab.

RD Lola: So, we're going to see Dr. Langstrom now?

Me: Yep. We haven't seen him in a while ever since we saved Francine from the Manbat Mutagen.

Nico: It has been a while hasn't it.

Twilight Sparkle: And we faced the Manbat during the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Me: I know. That was a shock.

Applejack: I'm confused. What was the Manbat?

Me: It was a project that Dr. Langstrom was working on. He was working on a mutagen for it. It was to create a new kind of species.

I went over his history.

---

Man-Bat appears in Batman the Animated Series as a zoologist at Gotham City Zoo. Dr. Langstrom had hoped to mix human and animal DNA to create a new species. However he could not control himself in this form and he went on a rampage, (which Batman was blamed for due to a similar appearance). Man-Bat was stopped and eventually cured.

However, his wife Francine was unwillingly exposed to the formula in another episode and transformed into She-bat. Dr. Langstrom and Batman worked together to return her to normal.

---

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard it was shocked.

Eli: Whoa that is terrible.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Aylene C.: Really playing with fire.

Zoe Weather.: No kidding.

We arrived in Dr. Langstrom's lab.

Ripster: Hi, Dr. Langstrom!

Dr. Langstrom: Been a long time guys.

Me: Hello doctor. Sorry we haven't seen each other for so long. (Shakes hand) Things have been really busy for us.

Dr. Langstrom: I know. I've been keeping up to date with everything that was happening with you all. Especially with how you all fought my Manbat persona in the Aleutian Islands up in Alaska.

Nico: That was a really powerful battle.

Me: Yeah. Team Dark Phoenix Storm was trying to destroy the entire planet with powerful nuclear missiles.

Dr. Langstrom: That is what I was hearing and Lincoln that is amazing that you all have Scottish Ancestral Origins. Francine told me all about what happened with you all and I'm sorry that happened to you.

Lincoln: It's all right but it was cool going to Scotland.

Eli: It sure was.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) It sure was now. Sorry I'm Lucy

Loud's Scottish ancestor Lucille. It's an honor to meet you doctor.

Dr. Langstrom: Pleasure is mine Lucille.

Lucy Loud: We discovered that our ancestors and us have so much in common.

Bludgeon: Listen, there's something you need to know about that battle. But please don't freak out.

Bludgeon played a video of Man Bat fighting Lana, the Dinozaurs, the Huntik Team, and the Dino Charge Rangers.

Lola: Lana, why did you need Lok's help to disarm that missile?

Lana: You know technological stuff is not my strongsuit.

Lola: Oh right.

Dr. Langstrom: That is amazing how you all fought my Manbat Persona.

Me: That was amazing though.

Batman: But thank goodness Lok knew things like that.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Dr. Langstrom: Yep and Bruce it's hard to imagine that you and Batman are both one in the same.

Batman: It sure is. Everyone was shocked.

Me: The truth was gonna come out one day. Now that all of Batman's most dangerous enemies are all dead and some of them are now in our frenemies of the Masters of Evil he doesn't need to hide it anymore.

Nico: That's true.

Dr. Langstrom: That is true. And Bruce I heard that you have your family back.

Batman: That's right and they were brought back by the Aparoids.

Rarity: That was a shocking sight to see though.

Me: Yep.

G1 Ironhide: Mr. Mind must've used a Dark Orb at some point to get your Man Bat side out of you for his plans.

Dino Tyranno: But not to worry. I killed that mindless monster myself.

Nico: He sure did. And we had one of our own on the inside as well.

Naruto: The Chameleon was our mole.

Me: It's true.

Dr. Langstrom: Amazing.

We had a nice talk.

---

Later it was time for our mission.

Teresa: Nico, it's your turn to lead today.

Nico: Yes I know Teresa.

Lilith Falken: What is the mission we're going on?

Nico: Well it's actually a mission for Jared.

Jared: That's right. You see I have some personal business to take care of and it centers around Moka's father.

Me: What is this business you have with Moka's father son?

Jared: Well it was from before we came to Earth. Moka's dad Issa Shuzen and I have a nasty bloodfeud with each other because he stole something very important that belongs to me. It's a necklace that you gave to me when me and Allenby got married. My necklace looks like a flame of fire and Allenby's is a snowflake.

Heidi: I remember seeing that necklace dad.

Isabel: Yeah you told us you lost it.

Jared: Yeah because I was too ashamed to tell you all what happened. Issa Shuzen stole that necklace from me and he brought shame to me. Now I'm going to restore my honor and get my necklace back from Issa.

Moka: I'm sorry that happened to you Jared.

Jared: Thanks Moka. And I'm sorry that I have to fight your father but it's the only way to get it back. I'm not going to kill him. I'm going to just rough him up.

Me: And we'll gladly help you son.

Jared: Thanks dad.

Then Mumbo Jumbo, Skulker, Patty & Selma, Golden Glider, Professor XXXL, Grizzly, Zzzax, Abomination, Blizzard and Scorcher appeared.

Scorcher: Mind if me, Mumbo Jumbo, Skulker, Patty & Selma, Golden Glider, Professor XXXL, Grizzly, Zzzax, Abomination, and Blizzard go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. This is Jared's business.

Jared: I'll explain when we get to the Yokai World that Moka and her friends know.

Skulker: Okay.

Marge: Patty, Selma?

They saw Marge.

Selma: Marge.

Marge then broke down crying.

Marge: (Crying) Oh girls I'm so sorry for everything I've done. It was all Burns' fault.

Patty and Selma comforted her.

Selma: We know Marge.

Patty: It wasn't your fault at all.

Marge: But I've done so many horrible things! (Crying) I stabbed Nico in his gut and tried to kill Homer! I'm sorry!

Patty: Oh Marge.

They hugged her as she was crying.

Selma: It'll be all right Marge. Just let it all out.

Eli: Poor Marge.

Nico: Burns brainwashed her bad.

Lilith Falken: Did she do that to you Nico?

Nico: Yeah she did but I brushed it off and forgave her.

Erica: Good.

We gave them 20 minutes before we headed out.

Roxas: Buffy, can you call your friends to help us with this?

Buffy: I sure can.

Nico: Great and Alucard we'll need your friends too.

Alucard: You got it.

Buffy called her friends in and so did Alucard.

Nico: Awesome.

Marge calmed down.

Nico: Marge are you all better?

Marge: A little. Still guilty over what happened.

Nico: I know Marge. I'm sorry that happened to you.

Marge: I'll be all right.

Nico: Good. Better call in everyone. (Pulls out bugle and plays Reville and everyone came)

Everyone came and gathered.

Nico: ATTEN-TION!

We stood in attention.

(MILITARY THEME PLAYS)

Nico: ALL RIGHT MAGGOTS LISTEN UP! This mission is for J.D.'s son Jared. It's to restore his honor after he lost a fight with Moka's father Issa Shuzen. He lost his necklace that was given to him as a wedding present for him. Our mission is gonna be in the Yokai World and we're going to the castle of Issa Shuzen to get his necklace back. It's gonna be a brutal one. This is Jared's Mission so we're going to follow his lead too. Before we leave I have one rule and it's for everyone that's new. Everyone does their job and no one quits. You don't follow that rule and you will be sent back here to the estate for the remainder of the mission! DO YOU GET ME!?

Everyone: WE GET YOU SIR!

Nico: Welcome to the Roughnecks!

Me: NICO'S ROUGHNECKS!

Everyone: (SPARTAN GRUNT)

Nico: At ease everyone! We leave in 10 minutes! Take that time to get what you need. We're gonna be in for a rough mission! That'll be all! Dismissed!

We got ready.

Ed: I got steaks!

He pulled out meat.

Eddy: Not the ones we need, Lumpy. I could go for a bite, though.

Abomination: Same with me.

Lea: I'll cook them.

Lea used his fire and cooked them and they ate them.

Nico: All right you guys now that you've had your little snack lets head out and you mean these kinds of stakes.

Nico gave them Silver Stakes.

Eddy: Thanks Commander.

Nico: You're welcome soldier. Lets move!

Nico opened a portal and we were off to the Yokai World. We arrived and we were in a creepy forest.

Me: Wow we're back in the Yokai World.

Moka: Good to be home.

Naruto: Sure has been a while since we were here.

Me: Sure has been a while bro.

Nico: Yep. Jared since you were here the last time you lead the way.

Jared: Yes sir commander. Issa's castle is just beyond this forest.

We followed Jared.

Jean Bison: Alucard, you and Buffy's friends ARE coming, right?

Alucard: Absolutely.

Buffy: We're ready.

We were walking through the forest.

Me: So son can you tell us what Issa is like?

Jared: He may be the lord of vampires but he is an honorable man. I fought him before and he is a very formidable adversary.

He went over Issa's history.

---

Issa Shuzen (朱染 一茶 Shuzen Issa) is the father of Moka Akashiya and her three sisters of the Shuzen Family, as well as a very influential figure among Vampires. Fittingly, he is incredibly powerful and a very capable combatant.

In this adaptation, Issa created Moka's Rosario Cross and the one used for the school barrier. His contempt for humans knows no bounds and, according to Koumori, his powers exceed that of a standard S-class yōkai, able to throw anyone with just a wave of his hand.

Moka's father resided in a vast castle when Tsukune Aono went in search of him for another Rosario cross. Upon meeting him, he disliked Tsukune because he chooses a "fake" Moka over his real daughter; however, he gains a respect for him once he takes the Rosario out of his hand without him knowing. As Inner Moka arrived and stopped the fight, claiming that if Issa was truly fighting seriously, Tsukune would have lost instantly. With this, he lets Tsukune keep the Rosario and leaves, causing the castle to collapse. He later gives Kokoa a spanking for apparently allowing Tsukune to infiltrate his castle.

Vampirism: Though the full extent of Issa's powers are not shown he is mentioned by Touhou Fuhai, one of the Three Dark Lords, as having power far greater than an ordinary S-Class vampire. He was also referred to as the strongest vampire which was proven when he easily defeated Tsukune and leff him a bloody mess without receiving any injury. Though considering that Issa is not a Shinso vampire but has power that allows him to surpass the currently only living Shinso Vampires easily, he must have reached the pinnacle of vampiric potential and abilities.

Immense Strength: Issa is known as an extremely powerful vampire due to his enormous strength. With a powerful clap he silenced both Kahlua and Akua from their fight with the two being visibly frightened. He is able to destroy an entire bar table by simply slamming both of his fist on top and killed a poisonous monster that almost killed Tsukune with a single powerful punch. Issa's strength matches that of a Dark Lord and he was strong enough that he was able to easily overpower Tsukune as a Shinso Vampire and beat him to a bloody mess.

Immense Speed: Issa is shown to be extremely fast, as he was able to easily catch Tuskune completely off guard with his speed when a poisonous monster tried to kill Tsukune from behind while the latter couldn't react to his movement. Later, when they sparred,Issa was not hit even once by Tsukune and he very quickly defeated Tsukune.

Yokai Detection: Issa can detect another monster's aura which is a standard ability amongst vampires. Though Issa's skill in this ability appears to be more advanced than an average vampire as he was able to detect the poisonous monster attempting to kill Tsukune while Tsukune himself and his friends didn't even noticed it. Though their attention was completely focused on Issa out of suspicions of his intentions when they noticed that he dropped a wanted poster of Tsukune out of his coat pocket.

Immense Demonic Aura: Issa apparently has a monstrous level of Yoki as when the 2nd Sub-Division Leader of Fairy Tale had copied the vampire's form and abilities to a lesser degree, Moka had sensed his Yoki to be identical to that of Issa himself from a far away distance and became increasingly frightened by his presence. In fact she even proclaimed him to be Shuzen's strongest man while still under the belief that the doppelganger was Issa.

Force Push: In the anime, Issa has shown the ability to repel others away just by exerting his Yokai energy with either a wave of his hand or by his thought. He did this to push Tsukune away from where he was sitting to show his disapproval of Tsukune choosing Outer Moka over Inner Moka.

Abilities

Master Hand-to-Hand Combatant: Issa is extremely skilled in Hand-to-Hand Combat and an exceptionally powerful fighter with his immense speed,agillity,and strength,with Kokoa noting his combat level as being equal to that of the Three Dark Lords. This was proven when Issa is able to easily defeat Tsukune after he became a Shinso Vampire during training, in fact, Tsukune was unable to land a single hit on Issa while he reduced the latter to a bloody mess in their fight.

---

We were shocked.

Me: Whoa! So he doesn't like anyone coming into his castle.

Nico: Looks like we're in for a nasty challenge when we get there.

Jared: Yep but Issa has no idea that I've gotten more powerful since our last encounter. But as a man of honor myself and the fact that he is a very formidable adversary I am going to let him live and if possible have him join our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Qin: Wow. Jared you are a very noble man.

Me: That's my son for you.

Grizzly: By the way, Nico, nice stealthy job in your rescue today.

Nico: Thanks Max. It was really awesome.

Jared: There it is.

We saw the castle.

Jared: At last, Castle Akashiya.

Brittney: Wow what a castle.

Lucy Loud: My kind of castle.

Nico: He sure likes Transylvanian castles.

Jared: Yep. Issa has always been a man of great taste.

Eli: Uh oh. I sense another energy there.

Me: What is it Eli?

Eli: It's tainted. It feels human and inhuman.

Me: Uh oh. I feel it too. It feels like it's not normal.

I concentrated and to my shock and horror it was TSUKUNE AONO!

Me: Oh no! It's Tsukune Aono!

Nico: Wasn't he the one that went to Yokai Academy by accident?

Me: Yep. That's what Moka told me. But somehow he became a ghoul and lost his mind.

Nico: Oh no.

Maria: We have to get him somewhere safe so we can heal him. NOW!

Bai Tza: Just what I was thinking!

Me: Let me see here.

I concentrated and found that he was still human but he was slowly being taken over by vampire darkness.

Me: There's still hope. We can save him from becoming a ghoul.

Nico: Good.

Eli: We have to hurry. He's inside the castle next to Issa's main study.

Jared: This is gonna be rough. He obviously knows that Moka and friends are with Naruto now and he is completely consumed with jealousy. But we can still save him.

Lola: How did he turn into a Ghoul like that?

Brittney: Moka fed on his blood many times from what I was told.

Lucy Loud: That's why I don't feed on the blood of people I know.

Me: That's why I go with the smart approach of getting blood from a blood bank for vampires like Lucy and Moka.

Nico: Yep.

Jared: Lets go guys. We're going in.

We went for the castle.

Professor XXXL: While we're looking, who do you think will appear in Nico's next rescue?

Nico: Boy that's a good question. But I'm betting on one of the girls that Leina Vance knows.

Leina Vance: That would be awesome.

We arrived at the castle door and Jared opened the door and we went in and the castle was amazing.

Nico: Wow what a castle.

Sora: Just as beautiful and amazing as Prince Adam's and King Mickey's castle.

Jared: Issa has a very amazing high caliber castle of great decor.

Elena: He's got to be here somewhere.

Jared: I know where he's at. But stay alert everyone. Tsukune is here too and we have to watch our backs. If he is a Ghoul like we fear then he is gonna be completely insane and dangerous trying to regain control.

Naruto: He'll be mentally unstable.

Laney: Oh boy. This is gonna be dangerous.

Jared: Yep. But don't worry. We'll save him.

Fenikusu: Oh boy. I hope it's not to late for him.

We walked around. We felt Issa's energy signal getting stronger as we got closer.

Patty: I think Issa's close.

Selma: We have to cure Tsukune first!

Lily: Leave that to me. If I can cure Nora Fries of her disease and Allie's mom and Elie Agreste then I can cure Tsukune too. I just need a magic boost.

Brittney: You got it Lily.

Jared: There it is.

We saw the doors into Issa's study.

Jared: Beyond those doors is Issa's study.

Me: This is gonna be brutal.

Jared: Yep. (Senses something) INCOMING!

A figure came in roaring and it was TSUKUNE AONO!

Jared grabbed him and threw him onto the floor!

Tsukune was completely out of his mind and he was glowing with dark vampire energy!

Tsukune: GIVE ME BACK MOKA!

Jared: Tsukune! Calm down! We don't want to hurt you.

Lily: This is for your own good Tsukune, because you are not yourself!

Lily spread her wings and enveloped him in a ball of water and it flowed into him and then a ball of purple-red energy came out and separated from him and Brittney contained it.

Brittney: There's the vampire Ghoul Energy that was in him.

Nico: Nice job Lily.

The water went back and Tsukune was weak and very disoriented.

Tsukune: (Weakly) What happened? Man my body and my neck and everything hurts really bad.

Varie was looking him over.

Varie: He's going to be weak for a while. He'll need a huge blood transfusion for the next few days.

Moka: Oh it's my fault. I let my hunger get the best of me. I couldn't control myself.

Laney: Moka it's not your fault. You're a vampire and you couldn't help it.

Me: Yeah Moka.

Tsukune: Moka? What happened?

Moka: It's a terrible story Tsukune.

Me: We can explain everything later.

Burst Man: We should probably head somewhere safe before we explain what's going on.

Jared: Agreed.

Nico: Lets head to the forest.

We teleported out.

In the forest Tsukune was resting.

Tsukune: (Groans weakly)

Kurumu: Save your energy Tsukune.

Varie gave him fresh blood she got from the blood bank for this.

Varie: You'll be all right Tsukune.

Lilith Falken: How do you know so much about this Varie?

Varie: I'm a nurse and it's my job to heal people.

Lilith Falken: Wow.

Jared: Tsukune, sorry we didn't introduce ourselves before. My name is Jared Knudson and J.D. Knudson is my father.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Tsukune. Sorry we didn't meet before. I'm J.D. Knudson.

We introduced ourselves.

Tsukune: (Weakly) It's an honor to meet you.

Golden Glider: How are you feeling?

Tsukune: Really weak. What happened to me?

Nico: You were bitten so many times by Moka that you turned into a vampire Ghoul. You nearly were consumed beyond the point of no return and Lily saved you from yourself.

Moka then hugged Tsukune and cried hard.

Moka: (Crying) Tsukune I'm so sorry! I didn't know I was going to turn you into this when I was drinking your blood. I'm sorry!

Tsukune: It's all right Moka. I forgive you.

Me: But at least you're going to be all right. Moka told us so much about you and how you have done so much good all over Yokai

Academy.

Nico: You are a true hero Tsukune. Going to a school for monsters from all over the world as the only human there and risking your life on a daily basis for fear you would be killed by them took a lot of guts and courage.

Tsukune: Thanks Nico. I was so terrified that I would be exposed there.

Nico: I know.

Muscle Man: You know who else is glad Tsukune's alright now?

Cut Man: Haven't heard this one in a while.

Muscle Man: My Mom!

We laughed.

Tsukune: I don't get it.

Allie Wilde: We don't either. But his jokes are funny.

Luan: They are.

Varie gave him some water.

Tsukune: Thanks Varie.

Tsukune drank it.

Jared: But we're really proud of you for helping so many people out at Yokai Academy.

Kurumu: That's right Tsukune.

Fenikusu: We're proud of you.

Yukari: That's right. You saved lots of students and helped them out just like J.D. and Naruto have.

Mizore: And we're honored to have you as a friend.

Tsukune: Thanks girls. I'm honored too. Naruto, take really good care of Moka and her friends. They are all in really good hands with you.

Naruto: Thanks Tsukune. That means a lot to me.

RD Girl Jordan: It's not your fault, Moka. You couldn't control your actions. (bitterly) I know the feeling.

Moka: (Sniffles) I know. It's just that I wish Tsukune didn't become a Ghoul like that.

Nico: Moka it's not your fault.

May: Yeah Moka. You are a great vampire. You and Tsukune have done so much good not just in Yokai Academy but with us as well. That makes you a great friend.

Naruto: And someone that would be perfect for anyone.

Laney: You have a good heart too.

Tamao: And you have set a lot of people straight with that powerful kick of yours.

Mizore: You are a true friend.

Kurumu: And a very strong and powerful force.

Yukari: You saved lots of people from themselves with the help of J.D., Naruto and Tsukune.

Me: That's right and you are a really amazing girl. You're more than just a vampire, Moka. You are also a great human being.

Moka gasped. No one has ever called her that before.

Me: Moka I don't care if you are a vampire. You are as human as all of us. Just like Kurumu, Mizore, Fenikusu, Keito, Tamao, Yukari and all of the people of Yokai Academy are all human in terms of spirit and heart. And you have the greatest friends in the universe: All of us.

Moka smiled and she was so happy to hear that.

Zzzax: And if anyone else has a problem with that, they can suck my electrified dick!

Me: You said it Zzzax.

Mollie: I agree.

Nico: That's right Moka. Don't let anyone tell you otherwise.

Moka: (Sniffles) Thank you all. Thank you.

Jared: You're welcome Moka. You're welcome.

Youngblood: (Tsukune's gets up) Where do you think you're going?

Tsukune: I'm going to help you guys.

Maria: Even with our powers able to heal you, you still won't be 100 percent.

Varie: Let me get you a wheelchair.

Varie pulled out a Dyna Cap and she pressed it and threw it and then…

BBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

A hover wheelchair came out.

Varie: There.

Tsukune got in.

Tsukune: Thanks Varie.

Varie: You're welcome. Also Tsukune you didn't know about this but Tamao is my sister.

Tamao: That's right.

Tsukune: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Tamao: I was so happy.

Nico: Yeah. Lets get going. It's time for us to face Issa. Jared has a little score to settle with him.

Jared: He has something that belongs to me. It's a necklace that was given to me as a wedding present.

Tsukune: Wow.

Jared: Lets head in.

Suddenly, Sun Wukong has arrived in the Estate in a flash of blue light.

Luna: Master Sun Wukong, uh oh, I think I know why you're here: you guys have found Kiyomori Taira, right?

Sun Wukong: That's right, Luna. (To Helena McTroy) And it's a pleasure to meet you, Helena.

Helena McTroy: You too, Master Sun Wukong.

Luna: Before we get after Moka and Kokoa's father, Master Sun Wukong, what can you tell us about Kiyomori Taira, since you've been around him all the time?

Sun Wukong: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about him, Luna, and the same goes with all of you.

Sun Wukong proceeded to tell us about Kiyomori Taira, and as predicted, we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Kiyomori Taira

Before the events of Warriors Orochi 2, Kiyomori was Yoshitsune's honorable rival who died during their last confrontation. He was resurrected by Da Ji as a twisted half-demon, half-human entity. With his new found power, he frees Sun Wukong from his seal and acts as the leader for the remaining pro-Orochi forces. He works to find a method to revive Orochi, eventually finding Himiko as the catalyst he needs. To stall for his lord's complete revival, Kiyomori sacrifices himself and dies a second time.

In Musou OROCHI Z, Kiyomori participates in two dream stages. In one of them, he teams up with Benkei and Yoshitsune to prove the might of the Taira and Heike era. His personal contribution is rescuing the allied generals at the center of the battlefield. In the other, Kiyomori joins Da Ji and Orochi X along with the remaining Orochi loyalists at Koshi castle, and they fight the leaders of the four factions in Warriors Orochi 2. Kiyomori's personal contribution to the battle is helping raise the drawbridges to reduce the amount of enemy attack routes.

Though he had perished, it is initially believed that the Hydra's power had revived him. So long as the giant serpent exists, Kiyomori can infinitely revive himself and the fallen serpent army. He remains loyal to Hydra throughout the game's story, and he is one of the few characters to accept it as Orochi. Requiring vassals for the serpent army, he uses his sorcery to control the minds of several characters and have them fight their allies against their will as shown in the DLC midquel stages "The Rise of Kiyomori" parts 1 and 2. Since the spell requires constant maintenance, it is often incomplete and easy to break once the victim is beaten in battle. He also scouted the land constantly in search of other warriors to possess as well as to test is his own.

During the original timeline, Kiyomori brutally uses his mind-controlling magic to turn friends against one another and led his forces to practically wipe out humanity. When the coalition from the future use time travel to prevent his schemes from succeeding because of Kaguya and his failure in the future to notice, Kiyomori's forces lose ground and retreat to Anegawa. His incantation to complete his control over his servants is interrupted by Ryu and company.

When the coalition fight their final battle at Koshi Castle, Kiyomori will appear in both the Good and True Ending's versions. In the Good Ending, he will be guarding the central gate to Orochi X's room. He will also summon demon soldiers to aid him, but Susano'o unexpectedly appears to aid the humans. At the end, he is slain by the heroes to begin their ascent to Orochi X. In the True Ending, he will retain his role of protecting the central gate, but upon his first death, he will revive later at the western altar, and he proceeds to continuously summon demons and power up Orochi X. Even after subsequent deaths, he will revive endlessly thanks to the Hydra's presence. After Orochi X's final defeat, and the subsequent collapse of the world, it is presumed that he also dies permanently.

Upon being unlocked as a playable character, Susano'o confirms that he was the one who revived Kiyomori, in an attempt to keep the world from meeting its destruction.

He stars prominently during two DLC stages which has him and the demon army first attacked by the Wei and Wu armies at Hefei. Utilizing his newly acquired powers, he possesses his attackers instead and makes them his servants. This leads him to later attack Guan Yu's forces at Fan Castle. Thanks to the possession of all the other officers of the war god's army, Kiyomori is finally able to take the general down and bind him into service.

In Ultimate, he gets an additional scenario with Keiji and Masamune where the trio hope to capture officers of the Toyotomi army in order to test Kiyomori's newfound possession spells at Mikatagahara. Though he initially fails in possessing Guo Huai and Ranmaru, he manages to finally succeed, and Wang Yi is possessed.

A clone of him that was created by Tamamo also appears to aid Da Ji at Ueda Castle.

Still pinning his hopes on reviving Orochi once more, Kiyomori joins Da Ji again in searching out the means to do so during Warriors Orochi 4. Their search results in an alliance with Odin, who promises to eventually revive the Serpent King.

As part of their alliance, Kiyomori continues to attack and defy the Coalition. Eventually, Odin is able to revive Orochi X, whom he intends to use to complete Yggdrasil. Loyally serving the God of Destruction, Kiyomori defies the original Orochi until Orochi X's demise, after which, he sides with the real Orochi in fighting the Coalition. After his lord is put to rest once more, Kiyomori joins the Coalition, hoping to not get destroyed until Orochi's next return.

During one of the DLC stages, his friction with Yoshitsune eventually leads the Minamoto forces to temporarily break away from the demon army at Itsukushima-Chengdu and attack Kiyomori and enlists the aid of Cao Cao and Motonari Mōri in doing so. Amused, Kiyomori eventually accepts the duel and is defeated.

In Ultimate, he retains his role within the demon army in the alternate scenario, and he surrenders with Da Ji at Kanegasaki following the defeats of Orochi and Orochi X. After joining the Coalition, he and the rest of the demon army protect Ōsaka Castle from Odin's assault, and Kiyomori rescues Yoshitsune from an enemy ambush as well as defeating an illusion of Orochi X summoned by the Asgardian God. He also appears at Changshan to protect Kaguya and Gaia during their attempt to restore the former's powers and go back in time.

---

When Sun Wukong was done, we were horrified at Kiyomori's crimes, but we found out he became a twisted half-human half-demon because of Da Ji bringing him back from the dead.

Me: Whoa, this is really bad.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Da Ji's now gone too far this time for what she did.

Luna: I can't believe it, Kiyomori was once an honorable man, but Da Ji brought him back from the dead, and he was turned into a twisted undead half-human half-demon, always bent on resurrecting Orochi and wanting to bring an end to humanity. That bitch has gone too far, dude.

Lincoln: You said it, Luna, and I'm so glad that Leni and I turned Da Ji to stone yesterday, after we stripped her of all of her magical powers and abilities, except for her immortality.

Leni: It still doesn't excuse what Kiyomori Taira has done in the service of Orochi, but Luna, you, Lincoln, Sun Wukong, and Himiko have to put him to rest for good, that way, he doesn't come back from the dead again.

Luna: And that's what we're going to do, Leni. We'll make sure Kiyomori Taira's soul will rest in peace and he'll return to the afterlife for good.

Lincoln: And I've also got something to also help us out greatly, and also, protect us from getting infected by The Dark Orbs of Xehanort for good.

Lincoln chanted a powerful incantation, and all of us and the entire team saw on the floor and around our feet eight golden crosses and angelic runes surrounding us in a circle and rotating around it.

Lincoln: There we go.

Me: Lincoln, what did you do?

Lincoln: You see those eight golden crosses and angelic runes surrounding us in a circle and rotating around our feet? I combined the two spells, the protection spell against the Werecats and the second protection spell when we went after He Who Walks Behind The Rows, and it also combined with Brittney's Dark Orb protection spell, and it greatly enhanced Brittney's protection spell infinite-fold. This way, the Dark Orbs will never infect us ever again, and I don't want us to get infected by them ever again, and cause us to become reckless again, or even worse.

Nico: Lincoln.

Nico went up to Lincoln, and he hugged him, and Lincoln returned the hug. We also then went up to Lincoln, and we enveloped him in a massive group hug.

Nico: That was really an amazing thing that you just did for all of us, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's get after Issa Shuzen, and help Jared reclaim his wedding present from Allenby from that undead bastard.

We then head over to the castle to confront Issa Shuzen, and to help Jared reclaim his wedding present from Allenby from that undead bastard, and Luna, Lincoln, Sun Wukong, and Himiko will also be ready for when Kiyomori Taira shows up.

We went back to the castle and went to the door of Issa's study.

Jared: Now let me have my fun and then when I give the signal, you all can come in.

Me: Be careful son.

Jared: I will dad.

Mumbo: (to Tsukune) I'll use my magic to get you to the Estate where you can rest.

Tsukune: Thanks Mumbo.

Mumbu did so with his magic.

Jared: Here we go.

Jared went into the study and sitting in a chair was ISSA SHUZEN!

Issa Shuzen: So who is this?

Jared: I'm hurt you don't remember me Issa. Its been a long time since we last fought and you took my necklace from me.

Issa Shuzen: Jared Knudson, it has been a while. You've gotten stronger since we last fought.

Jared: And more powerful. Many battles have passed since that day. I've come for my necklace.

Issa Shuzen: You want your necklace back I see. You can get it only if you defeat me.

Jared: Gladly. But just so you know…

He took off his jacket and folded it up and then he took off his boots and his wrist bands and folded them with his coat.

Jared: I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time.

He threw them aside and then…

KRASMAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSHHHH!

They crashed into the floor and made a crater.

Jared cricked his neck and loosened up.

Issa Shuzen: Impressive. You've been wearing weighted clothes.

Jared: Yep. And I can do this.

Jared flared up his fire power and then went into his SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFERNO FIRESTORM PHOENIX OF DIVINE JUSTICE FORM!

Issa Shuzen: WHAT THE!?

Jared: (Divine Echoing Fiery Voice of Justice) **I've ascended to powers beyond all forms of comprehension. Lot of fights can do that for you. Shall we dance?**

Issa Shuzen: Lets shall.

Jared teleported and punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and smashed him all over with incredible speed and power.

Skulker: Jared helped kill De La Porta. So he can handle this.

Me: And he killed Danzo too. This is gonna be awesome. My son is awesome.

KRABOOOMMM!

Issa was really beaten up but he refused to give up no matter what.

Issa: You've really gotten stronger Jared. I'm impressed you were able to come so far.

Jared: **All the wonders of training and fighting for all those you care about my friend. I wouldn't have come this far if it weren't for the love and power of my friends and family. I love my family and friends more than anything. They are what makes**

**me stronger. You can learn many things from them. Right guys?**

Suddenly the fury of the magic forces came in and swirled around Issa and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted over them and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we landed.

Nico: Thats right Jared.

Issa Shuzen: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome to my castle.

Me: Honor to be here sir. Sorry to have to rough you up like this it's just that Jared my son has some personal things with you.

Issa Shuzen: So I see.

Ghuul: Can we please have that necklace?

Issa Shuzen: After Jared beats me.

Jared: **And I promised that I would as a man of my word.**

Issa Shuzen: But I do have friends you all can beat.

He snapped his fingers and out came A MASSIVE ARMY OF PUTTIES!

Erica: Putties! I'll face half of them and you all can have the rest.

Nico: Be careful Erica.

Me: But it's cramped in here. Lets take this fight to another planet for more room.

I snapped my fingers and then we were on the planet Glaren.

Nico: Good thinking Colonel.

Jared: **Much better.**

Blizzard: (freezes Issa) That should hold you for a while.

Jared: **Sorry about this Issa. Don't want you to get caught in the crossfire of our usual battles.**

Issa Shuzen: I understand. I can wait but ice is too extreme.

Jared fired a blast of fire and thawed him out.

Jared: **Want to watch the battles?**

Issa Shuzen: Sure.

Then Leonard, Waffle Woman, Seadramon, Hydro Man, Electro, Xiao Fung, Moonstone, Oculous, Deadwood, Mysterio and the Cajun Fox appeared.

Nico: Leonard, Waffle Woman, Seadramon, Hydro Man, Electro, Xiao Fung, Moonstone, Oculous, Deadwood, Mysterio and the Cajun Fox.

Cajun Fox: Ooowee! Looks like the fun has started.

Me: I can't wait to have some of your awesome cajun food.

Leonard: How's Tsukune?

William: He's doing fine.

Waffle Woman: That's good.

Varie: All he needs is a blood transfusion.

Seadramon: Too bad he'll be out of action for a while.

Me: Yeah.

Hydro Man: (to Nico) I heard you arrested the Tweedy's.

Nico: Yep.

Electro: And with stealth only!

Nico: And we have one of my friends too. Meet Lilith Falken, she's an Obelisk The Tormentor Gene-Slammer.

Lilith Falken: Awesome to meet you all.

Electro: Pleasure to meet you.

?: That is cool.

A figure came out and it was DENVIL from episode 6 of Kyurangers!

---

Denvil made his first appearance on planet Earth treating some of his residents as his slaves and if he catches anyone well not doing of what they're supposed to do they'll received an electric jolt from his Bilibil Whip. However he was then attacked by the arrival of the Kyurangers, notably the three that are arguing of who's going to be the leader of the team.

After the intro he sent the Indavers to battle the team while he battles Hammie and Garu. However he used the humans as his shield to prevent the team from attacking him any further.

During the 2nd attempt to rescue the civilians and this time thanks to some dance lessons back on the Orion they manage to beat the Indavers and saved humans leaving Denvil left as he was then getting attacked by Lucky who's equipped with Pega-san. After that he was then defeated by their All Star Pegasus Impact.

However he managed to survive his first defeat from the team except for his Inro as he was forced to use his Moraimars to battle the team in their Kyuren-Oh. After that both him and the Megazord that he pilots were both destroyed by this finisher called Pegasus Break.

---

Lucky: Denvil!

Denvil: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You went to Earth to treat the people like Slaves and lash them with your whip which REALLY INFURIATES ME!

Denvil: Sorry but that is a good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: I like how dancing was included in your episode.

Denvil: Thanks! Though not all the Kyurangers fought me at the time.

Me: That was cool dancing.

Laney: It sure was.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Lori, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Papi the Harpy, Harpie Lady, Mai Valentine, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard - Nico's rescue with stealth

Leonard was first.

Leonard: (to Lori) Nico's rescue really was stealthy. The Tweedy's didn't even see him.

Lori: They literally sure didn't. It's like they didn't know they were even there.

Rainbow Dash: That was so awesome. The Tweedy's had it coming for what they were doing.

Scootaloo: Ed loves chickens and he told us all about it and what the Tweedy's were going to do.

Whirlwind: What a couple of heartless fiends.

Papi: YEAH! What a couple of clods.

Harpie Lady: No kidding. They deserved to be arrested and sent to the pokey.

Mai Valentine: You got that right.

Leonard: And Ed and Fluttershy must agree on that. Lets do it.

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Lori: That was literally great!

Rainbow Dash That was AWESOME!

## Tara, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Emeth the Golem, Clayface, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman - Nico getting Lilith's bully in Deep Doo Doo Trouble

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) I liked how Nico got Lilith's bully in deep doo doo trouble. (laughs) Serves that bitch right!

Tara: You got that right and she was miles up shit creek when she confessed.

Applejack: Yes she sure was. We're proud of Nico. What a no good stick in the mud Lilith's bully was.

Apple Bloom: No kidding! She had it coming.

Flashwing: She had no idea that Nico turned the floor into quicksand and got her to confess.

Emeth: Very genius.

Clayface: Good riddance to that clod.

Aussa: You got that right.

Waffle Woman: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, earth and rock and crystal and smashed her down.

Tara: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Poromon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Eria the Water Charmer, Girl Jordan, Dimitri LouSteau and Jean Bison VS Seadramon - Lincoln's Rescue and how he met a Winged Dragon of Ra Gene-Slammer

---

Seadramon was next.

Seadramon: (to Poromon) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the world of Apocalypto. Is it true that he met a Winged Dragon of Ra Gene-Slammer as well?

Poromon: Yep you heard right. Her name is Helena McTroy and she is one of Lincoln and Girl Jordan's friends that saved them from bullies a long time ago.

Rarity: She is a very amazing and they have known each other since they were three years old.

Sweetie Belle: That is so awesome that they know an amazing girl.

Gill Grunt: It sure is awesome.

Eria: We're happy that Lincoln and Girl Jordan have Helena back.

Girl Jordan: Thanks Eria and it's awesome she is now a Winged Dragon of Ra Gene-Slammer too. That's all Three Egyptian God

Cards now.

Seadramon: That is so awesome and you must've been shocked to see what the world of Apocalypto was like.

Girl Jordan: It sure was scary! Ronnie Anne wasn't kidding about what Tikal was like over 500 years ago. We saw how they sacrificed people to the gods and how they sold the women

into slavery. It was sickening!

Seadramon: Boy that is terrifying. How did the Mayans get wiped out?

Rarity: They got wiped out by disease and famine. Smallpox got rid of them.

Seadramon: That's right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Poromon: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

## Luna Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Dina the Undine, Girl Jordan, Maria and Bai Tza VS Hydro Man - Dr. Langstrom glad his Manbat Persona is gone

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) Dr. Langstrom must be really glad his Man Bat persona's gone. Without Langtrom, Man Bat really was just a mindless monster.

Luna: You're not kidding there dude. Man Bat was a monster that was running wild.

Starlight Glimmer: He sure was. Man Bat was a scary monster and it's amazing how Dr. Langstrom invented an amazing mutagen.

Cozy Glow: Very complex for me.

Hex: Many people actually. But it was strange.

Dina: Yeah it sure was.

Girl Jordan: Scary too.

Hydro Man: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, magic, stars, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Luna: ROCK ON DUDES!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Lincoln, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Miannda the Thunderbird, Mirai Cheng, Shocker and Elena VS Electro - Jared's battle with Issa in the past

Electro was next.

Electro: (to Lincoln) It's awesome that Jared had a battle with Issa in the past. And now, he's finishing what he started.

Lincoln: It's all a battle to restore his honor. We had no idea that he and Issa battled in the past until now.

Twilight Sparkle: But it's good that Jared is going to finish what he started and reclaim his honor.

Luster Dawn: Jared and Issa must've been equally matched when they fought the first time.

Sunny Starscout: But Jared has gotten more powerful than ever since the last time.

Spyro: He sure has and it's awesome how all his training paid off.

Miannda: That's true. We're proud of Jared.

Mirai: We all sure are.

Electro: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Lincoln: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Ulrich, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Minerva - Lightsworn Maiden, Jeremie, Aelita, Yumi, Odd, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung - Tsukune being saved from himself

---

Xiao Fung was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) It's good that Tsukune was saved from himself. But the poor kid's gonna have to rest for a few days.

Ulrich: No kidding. He had so much blood taken from him and he was being turned into a ghoul. He was going insane because the power of the vampire energy was destroying his mind.

Sunset Shimmer: That was terrible. But it's good that Lily saved him. But he'll need a huge blood transfusion.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) No kidding. I'm glad he's all right.

Sunburn: Me too. Poor guy. Moka couldn't control herself.

Minerva - Lightsworn Maiden: Yeah no kidding. Poor guy and poor Moka. But she is just as human no matter what people say.

Jeremie: I agree there.

Aelita: Yeah she should not tell herself otherwise.

Odd: You got that right.

Yumi: I agree.

Xiao Fung: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Ulrich: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Kopaka, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Arctiguana, Lana, Dana, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone - Amazing how me and Naruto did exactly what Tsukune did in the past

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone (to Kopaka) It's amazing how J.D. and Naruto did exactly what Tsukune did in the past. It's honestly very heartwarming.

Kopaka: That's very amazing.

Moonstone: What did they do again?

Kopaka: They stopped Saizou Komiya the Orc from assaulting Moka, Saved Kurumu from herself and entrancing every boy in the school, destroyed 3 Lizardmen and stopped them from hurting Yukari, Saved Mizore from herself, Killed Kuyo and disbanded the Public Safety Commission and so much more.

Pinkie Pie: That is so amazing!

Featherweight: Wow they have done so much.

Sprocket: It sure was cool.

Arctiguana: That is crazy and awesome.

Lana: Yeah it sure is.

Dana: I think so too.

Moonstone: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Kopaka: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Tommy, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Agent of Creation - Venus, Sailor Venus, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous - Deja-Vu with me & Naruto and Tsukune

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) It really is Deja-Vu with J.D., Naruto, and Tsukune. Not a surprise given how similar they are in personality.

Tommy: That is extremely coincidental and awesome.

Fluttershy: It sure is and I think it's really amazing.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is. I'm glad they helped out in Yokai Academy.

Stealth Elf: That is awesome.

Agent of Creation - Venus: I am glad that Yokai Academy students had guardian angels among them.

Sailor Venus: That is true.

Oculous: Yes it is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, leaves, grass and flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Jonny 2X4, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Tolepas the Catoblepas, Phil, Bambi, Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood - Marge apologizing to Selma & Patty

---

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Jonny) It's good that Marge apologized to Selma and Patty. And they forgave her just like Nico did.

Jonny 2X4: Yeah you're not kidding there. What Mr. Burns did makes him worse than any human we know. What's that Plank?

Plank:

Jonny 2X4: Plank says that Mr. Burns was a monster douchebag that needs to go a place far worse than Hell.

Deadwood: I agree with you and Plank there Jonny. Marge went through a nightmare and we all know WHO is to blame for all that.

Princess Luna: I agree with you there. If Burns ever does come back, J.D. has a secret weapon for him.

Moondust: And that is gonna be awesome to see what it is.

Snowdrop: It's going to be an awesome weapon for us.

Gari: Yep.

Blackout: It's the ultimate weapon that will make sure that Mr. Burns will NEVER RETURN and it's 1,000,000,000 times more powerful than the Super Hakai.

Tolepas: Yeah you'll see it in action soon.

Phil: We can't wait to see it.

Bambi: You got that right.

Deadwood: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of acorns, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Jonny: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

## Yusei, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Unyl the Brownie, The Seven Dwarfs, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio - Glad Marge was forgiven by her sisters

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) I'm glad Marge was forgiven by her sisters. And what Heartless Robot can I use this time?

Yusei: How about Trickster Heartless?

Mysterio: Good choice.

He summoned the Trickster Heartless.

Yusei: I agree with you there though. What happened with Marge was awful.

Princess Celestia: I agree with you there. Marge had her mind controlled by Burns.

Minuette: You think there was a chip on her that did it?

Twinkleshine: That is a really strong possibility.

Lemon Hearts: We'll have to check on that.

Moondancer: I agree there.

Lyra Heartstrings: I agree too.

Sunset Shimmer: We'll have to check.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah.

Spotlight: Yeah it's possible.

Unyl: Yep.

Doc: Yes! We'll have to see.

Mysterio: Yes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Yusei: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Pepperdance of Nuclear Hot Cajun Spice, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Lea, Chef Pepperjack and Rock Lee VS Cajun Fox of New Orleans Cajun Food - Amazing how me and Naruto did the Same things Tsukune did but with amazing results and what they did

---

Cajun Fox was next.

Cajun Fox: Ooowee! The adventures J.D. and Naruto had were very much the same like Tsukune had and they both had amazing results from them for what they did.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! They sure were awesome and I think it's amazing myself.

Apple Bloom: They all have done so much at Yokai Academy.

Sweetie Belle: They sure have. I think it's so cool how they have done so much and saved many people from themselves.

Scootaloo: That is so amazing!

Diamond Tiara: It sure is awesome.

Silver Spoon: Yeah it sure is cool.

Lea: I think it is amazing myself.

Chef Pepperjack: Ooowee! You got that right everyone.

Rock Lee: It's just as amazing as everything me and Guy Sensei do!

Cajun Fox: They sure are cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and magic and smashed him down.

Pepperdance: OOOWEE! That was great!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Erica VS Army of Putties

---

Erica was up against a massive army of Putties from Mighty Morphin Power Rangers.

Erica: You guys are gonna be in for a wild ride facing me.

They came at her and Erica flared up her aura and went at them and brutally pulverized and smashed the living daylights out of them. She used her martial arts skills and really overwhelmed them all without so much as breaking a sweat and she smashed and pulverized over 50,000 of them. Erica was the winner!

---

Kyurangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Apple Fritter and Laney VS Denvil

---

Denvil was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Denvil's safe and in it was a few swords and they were called the Destroyers of Camp Nightmoon, they're large swords with the anti-Camp Nightmoon symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large black angel wings for the crossguards, large red gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large black faceted sphere pommels with surrounding red gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with massive black angel wings and black sleeveless trenchcoats.

Nico teleported back with them.

Nico: Lets get him!

SEIZA CHANGE!

All: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion erupted out from behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

They turned into 6 of the Kyurangers too!

Nico: Take for action!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

GALAXY!

All: GALAXY STAR BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and they formed into the symbols of their constellations and the group fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Denvil and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Denvil you have failed this universe!

Lucky: We will take back the Galaxy!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped.

Troy: Sorry to keep you waiting, Issa.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Me: We'll try to make this easy on you Issa.

Moka: Don't worry father. We'll make it swift.

Jared: **We're not going to kill you Issa. As a man of my word I never kill my opponents that have a lot of honor in them and you are one of those people. So I'm going to give you a chance by asking you if you would be interested in joining our frenemies of the Masters of Evil.**

Issa: I accept your offer Jared.

Jared: **Great! Lets finish this shall we?**

We went at him and punched and pulverized him all over the place with incredible power and fury.

BONK BIFF SMACK POW KROW SMASH CRACK ZONK BINK BLANG BLAM BOOM THOTH CHOMP CHOIK WHAP BOMP WHOMP THUMP!

Frafdo, Prince Mudeenu, Kamengareth, Blugon, Odu Bathax, ans Drakness pulverized and blasted him all over.

Ironhide, Ripster, Bludgeon and RD Lola used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ironhide's water gun,, Bludgeon's Electrical Fireballs and Ripster and RD Lola's powers 100-fold.

G1 Ironhide and Ripster: NITROGEN SHARK BLAST!

They fired waves of nitrogen and water and it formed into a shark.

Bludgeon and RD Lola: FIRESTORM THUNDERBALL BURST!

They fired waves of lightning and fireballs.

Lori and Papi: WINDSTORM HARPY BLAST!

They fired waves of wind.

Kopaka and Arctiguana: ICE BURST OF MATA NUI!

They fired waves of ice.

Ulrich and Minerva: LIGHT SWORD BLAST!

They fired waves of light blades.

Tara and Emeth: EARTHQUAKE GOLEM SHOT!

They fired waves of earth.

Poromon and Eria: LIGHTNING MAELSTROM JAVELIN!

They fired waves of lightning and water.

Luna and Dina: SIREN MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired water blasts.

Lincoln and Miannda: THUNDERBIRD THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Tommy Himi and Agent of Creation-Venus: ICE OF VENUS BLAST!

They fired waves of ice and energy.

Jonny 2x4 and Tolepas: WOOD OF NATURE BLAST!

They fired waves wood.

Yusei and Unyi: STAR DWARF BLAST!

They fired waves of stars and energy.

Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle and Light Skylanders: LIGHT OF JUSTICE SUNBLAST!

They fired a massive blast of light.

Blizzard, Moka, Kurumu, Yukari, Mizore, Fenikusu, Ruby Tojo, Naruto, Me, Kokua and Jared: HONOR OF THE YOKAI BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: ANGEL ELEMENTAL STYLE: MICHAEL!

Colette Brunel: ANGEL LIGHT STYLE: METATRON!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): ANGEL DARK STYLE: RAZIEL!

Entrapta: ANGEL LIGHTNING STYLE: CASSIEL!

Perfuma: ANGEL NATURE STYLE: ZADKIEL!

Frosta: ANGEL ICE STYLE: CAMAEL!

Toph: ANGEL EARTH STYLE: URIEL!

Yuna Kamihara: ANGEL WATER STYLE: HANIEL!

Jessica Shannon: ANGEL FIRE STYLE: RAPHAEL!

Hilda: (British Accent) ANGEL WIND STYLE: JOPHIEL!

R. Mika: ANGEL STRENGTH STYLE: GABRIEL!

Menat: ANGEL STAR STYLE: REMIEL!

Ibuki: ANGEL STEALTH STYLE: SANDALPHON!

Shantae: ANGEL MAGIC STYLE: RAGUEL!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said Archangels.

Lincoln and his harem: ANGEL FINAL SMASH: ANGELIC BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a massive Holy Big Bang Attack at Issa Shuzen which combined with the blasts and explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and beaten and Jared went up to him and took back his necklace and powered down.

Jared: My honor has been restored.

Xiao Fung: Are you glad you got your necklace back, Jared?

Jared: Of course I am.

Moonstone: That's good.

Jared put on his necklace.

Oculous: You should never lose it again.

Deadwood: (to Moka) We really haven't been fighting much of your enemies.

Moka: I know.

Mysterio: Perhaps that should change.

Me: We'll have to keep our eyes peeled for them when they come.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Oh.

I went over to Marge and looked at the back of her neck and then I saw a bandage and I pulled it off and sure enough there was a MIND CONTROL CHIP on her!

Me: Minuette you were right!

I pulled off the chip and Marge had a tremendous headache.

Marge: Oh my head.

Minuette: Whoa!

Nico: Well done Minuette.

?: I will make sure that none of you will leave here alive for what you did to Lord Orochi.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and when we sensed a dark energy, that means big trouble was coming.

Luna: Uh oh, I knew we weren't done yet. You can come out now, Kiyomori Taira.

A massive figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than the undead half-human half-demon, Kiyomori Taira.

Sun Wukong: I knew it was only a matter of time before you showed up, old man, and consider my debt to you repaid. Now, we're going to make sure you never come back.

Himiko: And you're also going to pay for using me to resurrect Orochi, Kiyomori Taira.

Lincoln: Your soul's been twisted by Da Ji's dark magic, and you lost the last traces of your humanity, and you're nothing more than an undead half-demon who needs to be put out of his misery for good.

Luna: And that's what's going to happen to him, bro.

Suddenly, Luna's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with ocean waves, snowflakes, ice crystals, mermaids, and sirens, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Neptune Crusades from her back, and as she approached Kiyomori Taira, she left rainbow energy, ocean waves, snowflakes, ice crystals, mermaids, and sirens with every step.

Leni Loud: Kiyomori Taira, what you've done in constantly resurrecting Orochi from the dead so many times can never be forgiven, and for what you've done in causing so much pain and suffering to all those around you, just to prove your loyalty to Orochi, I'll see to it that you pay for every last one of your crimes in full!

Suddenly, Luna Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with ocean waves, snowflakes, ice crystals, mermaids, and sirens surrounding the vortex and the sound of mermaids and sirens singing, there were sirens and mermaids swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Luna Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Luna Loud grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted purple bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large purple orbs orbiting around her legs, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with ocean waves, snowflakes, ice crystals, mermaids, and sirens, she has three rainbow mermaids holding the Water and Ice Kanjis in their hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on mermaid earrings with the Water and Ice Kanji in each hand and a necklace with a mermaid holding the Water and Ice Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless purple shirt with an ocean blue phoenix, purple skirt with ocean waves and snowflakes on it, purple leather ankle-length combat boots with skulls for the buckles, and a purple long sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves, snowflakes, ice crystals, mermaids, and sirens and on the back are mermaids with ocean waves and snowflakes surrounding it.

Luna Loud has massive brown angel wings with purple and blue tips on the large brown feathers, her massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders transformed in a kaleidoscope of ocean waves, ice crystals, snowflakes, mermaids, and sirens, and as the kaleidoscope of ocean waves, ice crystals, snowflakes, mermaids, and sirens faded, it emerged forever, and was transformed into The Sword of The Sirens, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged massive blue blade, the Sirens etched on the blade, large blue angel wings for the crossguards, large ocean blue gem for the hilts, longer blue handle, and large ocean blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding ocean blue gems, she has on purple fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on the back, Luna Loud has on her Blue Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, her brand new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large ocean blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large ocean blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an ocean blue kanji below the mermaid that said, "Luna Loud, Third Born and Third Eldest of The Loud Family, Loving Guardian of Lincoln Loud, Loving Sister of Her Many Siblings, Loving Eldest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Sam Sharp Loud, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Bard Luna of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Amazing Member and Talented Rockstar of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Emissary of The Sirens, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, and Master of Water, Ice, and Snow."

ルナ・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの三番目に生まれた3番目の長男、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する守護者、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛する姉妹、リタとリン・シニアの愛する長女、サム・シャープ・ラウドの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、十七番目の子孫スコットランドのラウド湖のセンチュリーバードルナ、モラグマクラフリンの破壊者、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバーと才能のあるロックスター、サイレンの使者、ラウドハウスとラウドファミリーの擁護者、そして水、氷、雪のマスター

Luna Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SIREN MAELSTROM ARCTIC SNOW MERMAID ANGEL OF MUSICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE HOPE!

We were amazed by Luna's Super Angel Infinity Transformation, and when Sam Sharp Loud saw it, she had an atomic red blush on her face. But, when Kiyomori Taira saw it, he tried to fire a blast of dark energy from his massive prayer bead ring, but Luna Loud fired a powerful blast of water, which overwhelmed the dark energy, and as it hits Kiyomori Taira, it burned him badly.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa.

Nico: You said it, Colonel, Luna's now the next Loud to transform, awesome.

Helena McTroy: And she burned Kiyomori Taira with a blast of water, awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Luna, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Luna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Maelstrom and Divine Hope) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's time we took care of this undead half-human half-demon monster.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got it, Luna.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo

Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he, along with Sun Wukong and Himiko, who got out their Mystic Dogu and Jingu Staff, and they joined with Luna.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time to administer your punishment for what you've done, Kiyomori Taira.**

Luna, Lincoln, Sun Wukong, and Himiko went at Kiyomori Taira, and they dodged his Inequity prayer bead ring, along with his dark magic attacks, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, yellow and red energy, light, elemental forces, wind, water, and ice at Kiyomori Taira, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and he was badly injured by the purity of the good radiating from them.

Then, they attacked Kiyomori Taira with their weapons, and they really hurt him badly. Then, they trap him in a field of mystic energy with a circle of Japanese kanji around it, and they chanted a powerful incantation, which removed all of Kiyomori's dark powers, and then, Lincoln and Luna fired two powerful energy swords from a swing of their massive swords, and as they hit Kiyomori Taira, he screamed in excruciating pain and his undead body was destroyed forever, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Luna did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements to Luna's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, they came back to us, and we went up to Lincoln and Luna, and we hugged them, and they hugged us back.

Luan: (Smiles) Luna, Lincoln, we're so proud of what you two did, you did such an awesome job in killing Kiyomori Taira.

Luna: (Smiles) Thanks, Luan, and now, we've finally gotten rid of Orochi's minions, this time for good.

Lincoln: (Smiles) With the only exceptions of Master Sun Wukong, who's cut his ties to Kiyomori for good, and Himiko who realized that Da Ji is nothing but a lying, sadistic, manipulative, conniving and evil witch.

Luna: (Smiles) Thanks to you, Linky.

Himiko: You're right about that one, Luna. (To Lincoln) And we also got a reward for you, Lincoln.

Just then, Himiko and the rest of Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they dogpiled on him, and they kissed him all over, and he had a lovestruck look on his face and kisses all over his abnormally massive and powerful muscular body, as we shared a laugh. Then, Sam Sharp Loud ran up to Luna, and they hugged and Luna kissed her on the cheek.

Me: Now, we're finally rid of Orochi and his army for good.

Just then, The Mystics have appeared, and they already saw what Luna and Lincoln did in getting rid of Kiyomori Taira for good.

Taigong Wang: Excellent job, everyone, thanks to you all, we're rid of Orochi and his army.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Master Taigong Wang.

Fu Xi: But, we'll also let you know if any more trouble from The Mystic Realm shows itself.

Luan: Good idea, Master Fu Xi.

Helena McTroy: I agree with you, Luan. I have a suspicion that Orochi and his army weren't the only ones who've caused trouble for The Mystic Realm and for all of mankind.

Shennong: I agree with you, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Helena McTroy.

Helena McTroy: You too, Master Shennong, along with all of you.

The Mystics disappear back to The Mystic Realm, but they'll also let us know of any more trouble from The Mystic Realm, but we'll be ready for them.

Nico: Well done everyone.

Jared: Thank you guys so much for helping me out.

Me: No problem son.

Nico: This was awesome.

Jared: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure everyone. Hope you all liked it as much as we did.

Nico: Yep. Lets go home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This was based on the epic finale of Rosario+Vampire for where Tsukune goes to Moka's home castle and gets the rosary back for Moka. The first part was for Chicken Run and that was awesome and the second part was for the 2005 movie Apocalypto. Both were awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in the movie Bambi but instead of the hunter he is going to face Lord Victor Quartermaine. Me and Nico are going to face him and also meet Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII who is also a direct descendant of Queen Nefertiti from 1370 B.C. and she is also a Gene-Slammer of the mighty Exodia. Lincoln's rescue is going to be in the world of the Timon & Pumbaa episode Hot Enough For Ya? and we're going to meet a Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca Gene-Slammer that Lincoln knows from his Past and we're going to have a REALLY FUNNY Bug Chili contest on who has the hottest Bug Chili. The next chapter is gonna be for where we help Timon and Pumbaa when Pumbaa responds to the Distress Call of his old sounder, the one he was banished from for being a stinky warthog and we're going to help him out by turning those rotten birds into roast chickens and saving the sounders supply of bugs and help them get to high ground before the rain comes!

See you all tomorrow.

# WARTHOGS VS GUINEA FOWL

In the forests of Maine, me and Nico were there for another awesome rescue.

Nico: Nothing like two leaders on a rescue together, huh, buddy?

Me: Boy you said it pal. And it's awesome that you get to have me with you this time.

Nico: Yep and I know where we are too. We're in the meadow of the world of Bambi.

Me: All the way up in Maine. Really awesome.

Nico: I hope we get to kick that hunter's butt.

Me: I hope so too.

?: (British Accent) Oh I seriously doubt that fools!

Me: Oh great! I wasn't expecting that voice again!

Our came LORD VICTOR QUARTERMAINE!

---

Lord Victor Quartermaine, simply known as Victor Quartermaine, is the main antagonist of DreamWorks' 11th full-length animated feature film Wallace & Gromit: The Curse of the Were-Rabbit, which is Aardman's 2nd feature film.

He is a cruel, aristocratic hunter and Philip's owner who is obsessed on killing the Were-Rabbit in order to marry Lady Tottington in exchange. He is Wallace's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by Ralph Fiennes, who also played Amon Goeth in Schindler's List, Rameses in The Prince of Egypt, Raiden the Moon King in Kubo and the Two Strings, Heathcliff in Wuthering Heights, Barry in Doolittle, Francis Dolarhyde in Red Dragon, James Moriarty in Holmes and Watson, Hades in Clash of the Titans, Lord Voldemort in the Harry Potter franchise, and Dennis "Spider" Cleg in Spider. In the videogame adaptation, he was voiced by Kayvan Novak, who also played Jake Abbasi in Skins: Fire and Paul in Inside No. 9.

## At Tottington Hall

Appearing at the doorstep, Victor Quartermaine presents himself to Lady Tottington by giving her flowers. Tottington accepts the flowers and shows him and his dog Philip to the rabbits roaming in her garden while Wallace and Gromit were capturing the rabbits using the BunVac 6000 (a machine to suck them away). Victor offered to get rid of the rabbits by shooting; however, Lady Tottington reminded him to not kill them without thought. Although Victor seemingly took her words, he prepares to shoot a rabbit before Wallace's contraption sucked it away as the bullet hits the ground. Confused at this occurrence, Victor inspects the hole the rabbit went through before his toupee gets sucked in and later also himself. He then gets out and questions Wallace and Gromit's handling of the rabbits, before demanding Wallace to pay for his toupee. Victor takes a black rabbit, thinking that it was his wig prior to leaving Tottington Hall with Philip.

## In the Church

During a town meeting taking place after a night where a creature, called the Were-Rabbit, ate most of the town's vegetables, Victor later enters in the midst of it offering to shoot the animal. However, Lady Tottington persuades the townsfolk to let Anti-Pesto capture the Were-Rabbit humanely and also continue their services, much to his irritation.

## Confronting Wallace and Witnessing His Transformation

He traveled with his dog Phillip to Tottington Hall with intentions to visit Totty, only to see her in the vegetable garden with Wallace. Enraged, Victor later corners Wallace during the night in the forest, where he threatens him due to the former being jealous of Lady Tottington's growing fondness for him. He then forces Wallace to fight him. However, Wallace was caught in the moonlight and started transforming unwillingly after he threw Victor onto the van with Gromit inside; both Gromit and Victor watched in fear, but the latter grinned afterwards. When Gromit eventually drives away to go after the now transformed Were-Rabbit, Victor makes another evil grin as he plots a plan.

## Acquiring the Bullets

Now knowing who the Were-Rabbit actually is and seeing the opportunity to kill two birds with one stone, Victor goes to Reverend Clement Hedges to seek a way to shoot it down. He gains access to "24-carrot" gold bullets, said by the vicar to be the only thing to kill the creature.

## Convincing the Town

Victor then comes to the hall when the people argue with Totty that the were-rabbit is still eating the vegetables. Then Victor told the town that he will kill him. This left Totty no choice but to allow him.

## Attempting to Take Down the Were-Rabbit

Victor comes to Wallace's house in West Wallaby Lane in the night where he tries to kill him. He managed to track down and shoot Wallace under the form of the Were-Rabbit, only to find out the "creature" Victor shot was actually Gromit in a rabbit decoy suit. He then locks him in an Anti-Pesto trap cage and leaves to exterminate the real Were-Rabbit.

## Vegetable Contest

Victor later comes to the contest and tells Officer Albert Mackintosh that the beast is not killed, and the Officer mistakenly repeats it over the bullhorn. Then he calms the folks down, assuring them that he will take down the Were-Rabbit while also mentioning that he has one bullet. When Victor runs out of bullets, he asks the vicar for more only to be told that there are no more. Setting his eyes on the golden carrot trophy, Victor argues with Totty as he attempts to use it as a makeshift bullet, which caught Wallace's attention (as he believes Victor is trying to hurt Tottington) and bringing him to kick the hunter. However, Victor managed to take the carrot, loading it up in a blunderbuss he found at an antiques table at the contest and climbs on a pipe which Wallace later smashed, sending Victor to land head first into a cotton candy machine.

## Final Confrontation

Then, Victor sees Tottington and Wallace holding hands right after she knew the Were-Rabbit was Wallace. Then Victor accidentally revealed his plans. Then as he makes an attempt to shoot him, he gets sprayed by Totty in the eyes, blinding him. Seeing that Wallace escaped after Tottington told him to run. Victor, to stop Tottington interfering, pinned her by ramming a pitchfork into her hair, not long before saying he actually like her hair pinned back and follows Wallace. During that time, Philip was chasing Gromit and Victor got bumped by Philip by accident. When he comes back on his feet, he saw Wallace on the flag pole and Victor shoots. Unfortunately, Gromit's plane intercepts the gold carrot-bullet meant for Wallace, shielding him in the process. Having lost his last chance, Victor begins to throw a tantrum. However, the bullet caused Gromit's plane and himself to plummet down into a cheese tent, whilst Wallace/the Were-Rabbit managed to catch it.

## Defeat

After believing that Wallace is officially dead, Victor started gloating about his triumphant victory that no one can beat him, although Tottington, who managed to be free, eventually smacked his head from behind with a giant carrot, causing Victor to fall into the same tent. While partially unconscious, he is then dressed in the rabbit suit by Gromit as punishment for his crimes and was sent to divert the mob from entering the tent where the real Were-Rabbit is. Philip believes Victor to be the beast, so he bites his master, and the angry mob chases Victor away.

At this point afterwards, his true fate with the mob on the chase remains a mystery; however, in a deleted scene, it is rumored that he was run out of town instead. It is also rumored that he was killed by the angry mob. Another rumor was that the angry mob caught him and realized that he was in the rabbit costume. It could also be implied that Victor Quartermaine was arrested for his crimes and the angry mob would later realize Wallace was the Were-Rabbit.

Me: Oh great! Lord Victory Quartermaine. Come back for more?

Quartermaine: Yes and I will use Queensberry Rules! And don't think acting like a big girl's blouse will get you out of it. There's no mercy with Victor Quartermaine!

Then he threw a punch at me and I grabbed his fist.

Me: Like I told you before, I don't play by Queensberry Rules!

I crushed his hand with my strength and he screamed in pain. Nico saw no one else with him.

Nico: Wait. Where's the other hunter that was here. Did you kill him?!

Quartermaine: Yes I did and it's YOU TWO that I want. YOU HAVE DISGRACED ME FOR THE LAST TIME!

Nico: You brought all that on yourself Quartermaine! Especially with how you punched Lori in the face!

Me: That's right!

Quartermaine: I will have my revenge on you both for sending me to prison!

Nico: Although you did one good thing today. And that's take out that hunter before he could cause trouble.

Me: But it still doesn't excuse the fact that you are just a selfish and spoiled brat man that refuses to accept defeat like a frightened little child!

Quartermaine: HOW DARE YOU!?

Nico: Yeah! You're nothing but a pathetic little baby!

Quartermaine then punched Nico in the stomach but it didn't even make him flinch!

Nico: Good try.

The 4-Star Dragonball glowed on Nico's bracelet and Nico glowed in an incredible fire aura and Quartermaine's arm was burned clear off and he screamed in excruciating pain!

Me: He was literally disarmed.

?: Yes he was and soon he will be back in prison with one arm.

We then saw a huge figure and it was EXODIA!

Me: WHOA! EXODIA THE FORBIDDEN ONE!

Nico: Did you summon him?

Me: No.

Exodia: (In a girls voice) Nico its been a long time.

Nico: Wait a second. Cleo? Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII is that you?

Exodia: It sure is. Great to see you again Nico.

Me: Another friend of yours Nico?

Nico: Yep. Cleo is actually a direct descendant of Queen Nefertiti from 1370 B.C.

Me: WOW! That is an amazing Ancestry.

Exodia: It sure is and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here Cleo.

Nico: How long were you watching that?

Exodia: The entire time and you've changed tremendously from that little boy I've known since preschool.

Nico: I know. Things have changed a lot since then.

Me: That's amazing that you two have known each other for so long.

Nico: Yep.

Me: What is your favorite memory with Cleo buddy?

Nico: We made a bunch of crystal clusters together. It was back in science when we were 5 years old and we made beautiful crystal clusters that would put manmade crystal labs to shame.

Exodia: Good times.

Nico: Lets get you back to normal.

Nico covered his eyes and I put on my blind man glasses and Nico snapped his fingers and cleo reverted back and she had black hair and purple eyes and she was in her birthday suit. I gave her an awesome purple and orange outfit.

Nico: Next time I should have a pair of blind man glasses.

Me: I'll look into that.

Cleo put on her outfit.

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII: It feels great to be human again.

Nico and Cleo hugged.

Nico: I've missed you Cleo.

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII: Me too Nico.

We tied up Quartermaine and sent him back to prison and then went back to the estate. We came in and Qin saw Cleo.

Qin: Cleo!

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII: Qin!

They hugged.

Qin: It's awesome to see you.

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII: Same here and I'm also an Exodia Gene-

Slammer.

Qin: Wow!

Poromon and Poliwag came.

Poromon: Cleo!

They jumped in her arms.

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII: Poromon and Poliwag! Awesome to see you both.

It was a happy reunion.

---

Later on after Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Lincoln's harem, Timon, and Pumbaa were heading out to the city, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to have a REALLY FUNNY Bug Chili contest on who has the hottest Bug Chili, and we also got word of another Gene-Slammer there, and we also got word from The Justice Friends that Mental Mouse, another enemy of The Justice Friends, is there, along with the remaining soldiers of the Orochi Army.

Lincoln: So, it looks like my rescue's right here in Gotham Royal York, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to have a REALLY FUNNY Bug Chili contest on who has the hottest Bug Chili, and we also got word of another Gene-Slammer there, and it's someone else that I know from my past.

Me: That's right, big guy, and we also got word from The Justice Friends that Mental Mouse, another enemy of The Justice Friends, is there, along with the remaining soldiers of the Orochi Army.

Lincoln: When we saw the picture of Mental Mouse, he does look a lot like MODOK, and the soldiers of the Orochi Army still fight for The Serpent King, even after we killed him, Da Ji, and Kiyomori. And thanks for coming with me on this one, Nico.

Nico: No problem, Lincoln, besides, you know I love nuclear hot food as much as you and J.D. Plus, when I heard that you ate Timon and Pumbaa's super spicy Bug Chili during your date at Planet Wisp, I was stunned, but you sure are one tough guy to eat that super spicy Bug Chili Timon and Pumbaa made.

Timon: No kidding, Nico. Looks like we've got another lover of our super spicy Bug Chili, and it's one of The Loud House's spice demons.

Lincoln: And Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily are also the judges for this contest. So, this should be good.

The contest began, as Timon and Pumbaa made their first batch of hot Bug Chili, and when Lincoln, Me, Nico, Timon, and Pumbaa ate the first batch, our auras flared up with rainbow and orange flames and my tattoo, Nico's tattoo, and Lincoln's tattoo on our right shoulders leaked out blood, and we gained a massive power boost, along with an increase in infinite body heat and temperature, but for Timon and Pumbaa, their heads and faces turn atomic red, and they excused themselves to head out and Maria gave them water to drink, and steam came out of their mouths.

Then, they made a second batch of hot Bug Chili, but this time, they made it hotter and spicier than the first batch, and when Lincoln, Me, Nico, Timon, and Pumbaa ate the second batch, our auras had again flared up with rainbow and orange flames and my tattoo, Nico's tattoo, and Lincoln's tattoo on our right shoulders had leaked out blood, and we gained another massive power boost, along with another increase in our infinite body heat and temperature, but Timon and Pumbaa then ran out of the kitchen at the same time with Timon drinking from the water at Lake Huron and Pumbaa drinking water in the bathroom sink at the Estate.

The same thing happened with a third batch of Hot Bug Chili, and they made it hotter and spicier with some peppers that Laney provided for them, and when Lincoln, Me, Nico, Timon, and Pumbaa ate the third batch, our auras again flared up with rainbow and orange flames and my tattoo, Nico's tattoo, and Lincoln's tattoo on our right shoulders had leaked out blood, and we gained another massive power boost, along with another increase in our infinite body heat and temperature, but Timon and Pumbaa turned red and ran and flew off at the same time with Timon shoving his mouth into a glacier in Antarctica and Pumbaa shoving his mouth into a pile of snow in the icy plains in China.

Finally, they made a fourth batch of hot Bug Chili, but for this one, they added their own personal spicy ingredients, for Timon, he added a drop of Pyro Potion, the ultimate Hot Sauce, but as he ran off, the whole bottle of Pyro Potion was added into it and a plume of black smoke appeared with glowing red eyes, an evil grin, and it was accompanied by demonic laughter. For Pumbaa, he added in Captain Napalm's Tonsil Torture XXXtra Hot, containing Extract of Flame, Rocket Fuel, Brimstone, and Corn Syrup. As Pumbaa laughed and opened up the jar, a Satanic choir was heard singing, and he added the whole jar into it, and the chili glowed neon atomic red.

When they came back with bowls of this third batch, we saw the third batch of hot Bug Chili was now glowing neon atomic red hot, and our Geiger counters went off the scale. The judges gasped in pure shock.

Lori: OMG, this is literally going to get totally wild!

Eli: You said it, Lori. We saw the ingredients Timon and Pumbaa added to their individual batches of hot Bug Chili, and I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Lincoln: Bottoms up, guys.

Lincoln, Me, Nico, Timon, and Pumbaa ate the fourth batch of this now neon atomic red super spicy hot Bug Chili, and we saw Timon and Pumbaa turn neon blue and we heard the countdown, and when it reached zero, Timon and Pumbaa blasted off, and they screamed out one word.

Timon and Pumbaa: UNCLE!

Lana caught Pumbaa and the 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Timon, and got them to the ground.

Timon: Hey, what's happening to Lincoln, J.D., and Nico?

Suddenly, Lincoln, Me, and Nico were engulfed by three very massive vortexes of rainbow and orange flames, and we gained a very massive power boost of epic proportions, and our tattoos leaked out drops of spicy and acidic blood, and we gained a massive increase in body heat and temperature. Me and Nico came out okay, but when Lincoln came out, we saw that the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs had a neon red and orange outline surrounding him, his long, white hair reaching the bottom of his neck turned neon red, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned neon red, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned neon deep red, his large blue pants turned red but the multi-colored lightning bolts remained the same, his large orange bands with silver phoenixes on his really massive biceps and thighs turned red, and his really massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with reflecting stars turned red.

Lincoln has gained an elemental hero form, and he's known as INFERNO LINCOLN! We were stunned by what just happened to Lincoln, and when his harem saw it, they had atomic red blushes on their faces, their eyes turned to hearts, and steam came out of their ears.

Timon: Holy Hakuna Matata! Lincoln's gained a new hero form.

Pumbaa: Yeah, we know that he has transformed into Daydream Lincoln, Lincoln The Nocturnal, his Nocturnal Werewolf hero form, his Ace Savvy form, his Blue Lantern form, Lincoln The Vampire, his vampire form, his Miraculous form, Thunder Hare, and his Green Arrow form, and now, he's gained a new hero form when he ate our fourth batch of super spicy Bug Chili.

Me: (Stunned) Holy crap!

Nico: (Stunned) Now, that's what I call an awesome hero transformation.

Lincoln saw what happened to him when he made a mirror of water, and he was stunned.

Lincoln: Whoa, this is so awesome, I've gained a new hero form when I ate that fourth batch of super spicy hot Bug Chili Timon and Pumbaa ate, and it combined with the other three batches of spicy Bug Chili that I ate. Let's see.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of red hot neon red energy and red hot neon flames at a target that he formed which looked like Morag, and as it hit, it was reduced to nothing but ashes, and we were so stunned and awestruck at that.

Lincoln: Hah, serves you right, you psychotic witch! Man, that felt good!

Nico: Dang! Now, that was so awesome!

Lisa Loud: Incredible.

Timon: Hey, you also forgot about Lincoln's Super Lincoln Phantom form, Pumbaa.

Pumbaa: Oops, sorry.

Lincoln: Hakuna Matata.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln, in his new Inferno Lincoln form, heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep red cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Mental Mouse and the remaining soldiers of Orochi's army, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Mental Mouse and the remaining soldiers of Orochi's army, and they're going to kill them. Time to scorch and burn evil to the ground!

Nico: I like the catchphrase you came up with, big guy. Let's burn those assholes to the ground.

We rushed over, and Lincoln, in his Inferno Lincoln form, turned into a massive fiery phoenix, and he flew at the remaining soldiers of

Orochi's army, and as he hit them, all of them were reduced to ashes and their spirits were Super Hakaied, and we landed in front of Mental Mouse. When Mental Mouse saw us, he was enraged.

Mental Mouse: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived. No matter, you shall all be destroyed by my genius intelligence.

Lincoln: Don't even try it, Mental Mouse. You may be a criminal genius and mastermind, but we've got the one thing that only you are weak against.

Lincoln took out a ball of English Sharp Cheddar Cheese, and when Mental Mouse saw it, his eyes had gone wide open.

Mental Mouse: English Sharp Cheddar Cheese, oh curse my weakness and love for cheese.

Lincoln: If you want it, tell us how you managed to get the remaining soldiers of Orochi's army at your side.

Mental Mouse: Never! Get them!

Then, more of Orochi's troops came after us, but before they could attack, we saw the Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca fly out, and it fired powerful blasts of purple energy, and it ripped the souls of Orochi's troops out of their bodies and devoured them, and they disintegrated.

Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca: (In a girl's voice) Get lost, you serpent creeps.

Lincoln: That voice, Emily LaRue, is that you?

Helena McTroy: Emily's here? We haven't seen her since she was three.

Girl Jordan: Whoa, she's been turned into a Gene-Slammer for the Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca. Wait until she meets Rex Goodwin, The Dark Signer of The Condor.

Emily LaRue: Lincoln, Emily, Girl Jordan, is that you?

Emily landed and she hugged Lincoln, Helena, and Girl Jordan.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Emily. I haven't seen you when you were three, but, I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.

Emily LaRue: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the three-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, we do, J.D. This is Emily LaRue, along with Helena McTroy, I met Emily when she was three years old, and I protected her from bullies who were picking on her. We'll have to catch up later, right now, we've got to deal with this M.O.D.O.K. knock-off.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and we went at Mental Mouse, and we fired powerful blasts of dark energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, stars, and lasers right at Mental Mouse, and they hit him with incredible power, and he couldn't even escape. Then, Lincoln had chained him up in powerful and indestructible rainbow energy chains and rainbow energy straitjacket, and he sprouted out his eleven massive, long, and powerful werewolf tails, which turned neon red when he transformed into Inferno Lincoln, and as he stabbed them into Mental Mouse's massive brain, he began sucking out all of the information in Mental Mouse's head and draining Mental Mouse's massive brain, along with Mental Mouse's psionic abilities, and Lincoln was absorbing all of the information that he's sucking out of Mental Mouse's massive brain, and he was gaining a massive intelligence boost, and he and the rest of us made Mental Mouse's psionic abilities our own.

Then, he gained all of Mental Mouse's memories and plans, which of course, were cheese-themed and wanting to corner the cheese market. But, he also saw how he got the help of the remaining troops of Orochi's army, the one who gave him the remaining troops of Orochi's army was Kyūbi, an enemy of the Mystics and humans long before the emergence of Orochi, The Serpent King. Suddenly, Mental Mouse's brain shriveled up and it was reduced to being the size of a peanut, and as Lincoln got his eleven massive tails off of Mental Mouse's head, Mental Mouse was reduced to a brainless rodent, and Lincoln beamed him into the Uranus Prison, and he'd chained him up to the wall of his cell in Solitary Confinement. We cheered wildly as we holster our massive swords and Defender of The Circle of Life Keyblades on our backs, and Lincoln's red hair turns back to white, large weighted red bands and eight large red orbs orbiting around his legs change back to orange, his deep red eyes, massive red angel wings, and large red pants turned back to deep sapphire blue.

Emily LaRue: That was so awesome.

Lincoln: It's always awesome, now, let's get you back to normal. J.D., Nico, Eli, Timon, Pumbaa, you guys cover your eyes. Hold still, Emily, this is going to be painful.

Timon, Pumbaa, Eli, Me, and Nico covered our eyes and Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Emily was was reverting back to normal, and she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long purple hair, purple eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with purple tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of The Winged Dragon of Ra, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Emily?

Emily LaRue: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a robe to put on. Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Emily LaRue: Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Emily.

Emily LaRue had a big smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered. Then, and Lincoln and the rest of us went up to the nine other girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls are Elsha Lean, Atlee Ariel, Fine Forte, Prax Conrad, and Ren Sin from Back Arrow, Rosemary, Sage, Parsley, and Thyme from High Guardian Spice.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Elsha Lean, Atlee Ariel, Fine Forte, Prax Conrad, Ren Sin, Rosemary, Sage, Parsley, and Thyme.

Helena McTroy: From Back Arrow and High Guardian Spice, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Elsha Lean: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Elsha Lean and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Mental Mouse and the remaining troops of Orochi's army, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future

Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Elsha Lean: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Elsha Lean: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love have appeared around the necks of Elsha Lean, Atlee Ariel, Fine Forte, Prax Conrad, Ren Sin, Rosemary, Sage, Parsley, and Thyme. Then, we head back to the Estate, and we showed everyone what happened at that funny Bug Chili contest, and when Lincoln showed everyone what he did to Mental Mouse and the remaining troops of Orochi's army, hey cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over.

Lincoln, Emily LaRue, Girl Jordan, and Helena McTroy have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back, and she's going to do a lot of sharing of memories with us.

---

After dealing with Mental Mouse and wiping out the last remnants of Orochi's army this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Emily LaRue saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Emily LaRue: Helena was right, Lincoln's really grown to be a 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Me: Lincoln trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, me included. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln, Emily.

Emily LaRue: I remember that day when Lincoln saved me from those bullies who were picking on me, because I was known as a Gothic person just like Lucy and the Goths of Darkness. When he defended me, he saved me from getting picked on.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you were really brave to defend Emily.

Lucy Loud: Same with me, Nico.

Me: Lincoln, what can you tell us about Emily LaRue?

Lincoln: Emily, like she said, is known as a quiet and Gothic person, she's also smart and she also has a love for darkness. But, I've also seen she's tough and she's an awesome video game player, and a talented magician. She also has a love for darkness and the stars.

Brittney Knudson: And since she's a Gene-Slammer for the Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca, she's also a perfect fit for the Goths of Darkness, awesome. Plus, you also saved her from falling even more into darkness when you defended her, Lincoln.

Helena McTroy: That's right, and I also saw it for myself.

We saw that Helena McTroy was dressed in a gold sleeveless shirt with a blue phoenix, gold skirt with the Winged Dragon of Ra and flames on it, gold leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long golden sleeveless trenchcoat with the Winged Dragon of Ra on the back, and on her back is a large Winged Dragon of Ra-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized gold blade and the Winged Dragon of Ra etched on it, the large golden wings of the Winged Dragon of Ra for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large gold faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

And Emily LaRue was dressed in a black sleeveless shirt with a purple phoenix, black skirt with the Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca and purple flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Earthbound

Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca on the back, and on her back is a large Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca etched on it, the large black wings of Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding purple gems.

Leni: And I love the new outfits that Lincoln made for you, Helena and Emily, along with the new large swords on your backs.

Helena McTroy: Thanks, Leni.

Emily LaRue: Yeah, I love the outfit Lincoln made for me, it matches me perfectly, since I'm a Goth and I'm the Gene-Slammer for Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca and Helena McTroy is the Gene-Slammer for The Winged Dragon of Ra.

We got a shower afterwards, and suddenly, a bright light descended onto the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, the bright lights faded, and to our big surprise, the world of High Guardian Spice, the world of Rosemary, Sage, Parsley, and Thyme, has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Parsley, your world has merged with ours.

Parsley: What? Oh wow, this is so awesome.

Himiko: This is going to be so awesome. And I just checked out the map, High Guardian Academy is right here in Gotham Royal York, not that far from Lynn's Table.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Lynn Sr.: It sure is, champ. Let's go check it out.

Lincoln: Right, Dad.

We head out to check out High Guardian Academy, and we met Ethics professor, Guidance Counselor, Archivist, Surgeon-at-arms and Ambassador to the Sea Wyverna Dretch, who's a demon, Moss Phlox who's a dwarf, Professor Hakone, Professor Caraway, and

Professor Redbun, who are human. We also met the students who also go here, Parnell, Aster, Amaryllis, and Snapdragon. We told them of what happened when they saw Rosemary, Sage, Parsley, and Thyme with us, and Lincoln explained that he saved them, along with Elsha Lean, Atlee Ariel, Fine Forte, Prax Conrad, and Ren Sin from Mental Mouse and the remaining troops of Orochi's army, and they were impressed, and when the girls told them that they're now future wives of Lincoln, they offered their congratulations, and they know that Lincoln will take good care of them. Plus, they were shocked when Lincoln told them that the one who gave Mental Mouse the last remaining troops of Orochi's army to use was Kyūbi, this shocked them and us.

But, none more so than Ahri the Nine Tailed Fox and Natsumi the 9-Tailed Kitsune, and they were mad when Lincoln explained everything that he found out when he got the info from Mental Mouse.

Ahri the Nine Tailed Fox: I can't believe it, so Kyūbi has returned, even after she was sealed into The Divine Mirror.

Professor Redbun: I've heard of Kyūbi, as well. She's a malevolent spirit and she has an immense hatred for both the humans and the Mystics, making her a dangerous threat even more than Orochi, The Serpent King.

Suddenly, Fu Xi, Nu Wa, and Shennong had appeared in the academy.

Lincoln: Fu Xi, Nu Wa, Shennong, you must've heard me mention about Kyūbi returning, right?

Fu Xi: That's correct, Lincoln.

Nu Wa: So, she's come back, it seems that she'll never learn her lesson.

Luan: What can you tell me about Kyūbi, Master Shennong. It seems you all know her all too well.

Shennong: You won't like what we're going to tell you about her, Luan.

Fu Xi, Nu Wa, and Shennong proceeded to tell us about Kyūbi, and we weren't going to like her one bit.

Kyūbi

Warriors Orochi

A malevolent being who thrives from conflict, Kyūbi originally waged war against the Mystics at their realm. According to Yinglong, she was defeated at some point, and her powers to create doubles were suppressed by the Heavenly Emperor, and she was released. Bent on revenge, she disguised herself as Tamamo to discreetly spread discord wherever she went as well as to blend in with the other mystics. Scouting Yinglong himself at Yamatai, she later manipulates him into killing the Heavenly Emperor and damaging the Divine Mirror. With the death of the emperor and the damage to the mirror, much of Kyubi's powers returned, and but she was eventually sealed in the Killing Stone.

After her tails are all defeated at the hands of the coalition, Kyūbi emerges in her true form at Wan Castle after a failed attempt to seal her. Vowing revenge, she flees to Dongkou, where she is defeated by the Coalition. Despite her defeat, she uses her remaining energy to take control of Odawara Castle. In the end, the Coalition led by the Wei-Toyotomi army catches and defeats her before she can flee again, and she is sealed at last by Guo Jia. She is defeated by her pursuers and sealed within the Divine Mirror.

While inside the mirror world, the vixen attempts to ease her boredom by personally crushing the reflections of her enemies. She first interrupts a training battle between the Shu-Tokugawa army and Kanbei Kuroda's army, crushing both and gaining the services of Zhang Jiao, Goemon, and Kanbei. Moving on to Mt. Xingshi, she turns Yuan Shao and Cao Cao against each other, and recruits the former along with the wandering Okuni. Venting her rage against the replica Mystics allows Kyūbi to gain satisfaction during her confinement.

In Warriors Orochi 4, she only appears as a bonus character, who is unlocked through one of the camp's upgrades.

Character Information

Personality

Contrary to her guise as Tamamo, Kyūbi is openly hostile to those she considers enemies and is easily prone to anger. Her rage against the mystics who sealed her is matched only by her desire to sow discord between humans and feed on their animosity. She shares an affinity with Da Ji, Orochi X, Seimei, and Hundun.

During the latest installment, she is put off by the sincere compliments of Guan Suo to her despite her assertions of being more dangerous and monstrous. His obliviousness to the degree of such words also makes her slightly afraid of him.

When Fu Xi, Nu Wa, and Shennong were finished, we were horrified.

Me: Whoa, I can't believe just how bad Kyūbi really is.

Nico: You said it, J.D. She's even worse than Da Ji and Orochi combined.

Zhen Ji: And we also found out that she disguised herself as Tamamo, and she tricked Yinglong into turning against The Heavenly Emperor, and he damaged The Divine Mirror, and once that happened, the dark energy spilled out from the cracks of The Divine Mirror, and he took the brunt of the dark energy, and as a result, he was transformed into Orochi, The Serpent King.

We gasped in horror and shock.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it, J.D, so Kyūbi is the one responsible for Yinglong transforming into Orochi, The Serpent King, mainly as revenge on The Mystics for imprisoning her long ago. She's a vengeful and malevolent demon who needs to be stopped.

Ahri the Nine Tailed Fox: That bitch, I can't believe her.

Natsumi The 9-Tailed Kitsune: If I see her, she's going to get her tails ripped out of her hips, and shoved down her throat.

Luan: Wait, let me take her down, girls, after all, Lori took down Orochi, Leni took down Da Ji, and yesterday, Luna took down Kiyomori Taira, and Lincoln, if it's not too much to ask, can you help me take Kyūbi down?

Lincoln: Of course, Luan. We'll make sure Kyūbi never returns to torment anyone ever again, and I'll make sure that she pays for manipulating Yinglong into turning against The Heavenly Emperor, and causing this whole Serpent King nightmare.

Fu Xi: And I'll also help you both out, along with Nu Wa and Shennong. Long ago, we were the ones who trapped Tamamo inside The Cursed Stone for her crimes, so she'll be wanting revenge on us as well.

Luan: Thank you, Master Fu Xi.

Ahri the Nine Tailed Fox: When you see her, show her no mercy.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Trust me, Ahri, Kyūbi deserves no mercy after what she's done.

We then left High Guardian Academy to head on home, and during our mission, Lincoln, Luan, Fu Xi, Nu Wa, and Shennong are going to take down Kyūbi and make sure she pays for what she's done.

---

[In the estate, a close-up of a dinner table. Strawberry Pancake unceremoniously drops a metal pail. It is filled with note cards. A literal bucket list.]

Strawberry Pancake: This is a bucket.

[Cut to a side shot of her friends at the dinner table. With Orange Slices on the far right in the foreground grasping her glass of juice, everyone else is arranged counter-clockwise from him: Sweet Tarts, Snowstalker, Sour Patch, Strawberry Shake, Lemon Zest, Plum Pie, Cherry Pie, Raspberry Sauce, and Strawberry Pancake on the right foreground. Everyone is wearing an odd watch with a large digital display. Half-standing, Raspberry Sauce examines the bucket.]

Raspberry Sauce: OMIGOSH.

Strawberry Pancake: There's more.

Raspberry Sauce: [astonished] No!

Strawberry Pancake: [ignoring her] It contains our wish of every berry here. [turns] Plum Pie, Cherry Pie. You did collect everyone's wish?

Plum Pie: Oh, you bet!

Cherry Pie: Yes we did.

Strawberry Pancake: Excellent. Let's begin.

[Reverse shot with the bucket in the foreground. Her friends' expressions show varying degrees of interest. Strawberry Pancake draws a note card from the bucket.]

Strawberry Pancake: The first wish is Plum's. [he gestures] He's…

[Strawberry Pancake examines the card. Her brow wrinkles]

Strawberry Pancake:… drawn a picture of me getting hit by a car.

[The drawing is somewhat crude. The muscle car is drawn in much greater detail than Strawberry Pancake who is thrown up into the air, becoming disemboweled with blood spurting everywhere.]

Strawberry Pancake: [she peers closer] I have something radiating off of me.

Plum Pie: Yeah, those are stink lines.

[Cherry Pie turns to Lemon Zest in a mock whisper. Lemon Zest is mildly amused.]

Cherry Pie: That's why the car hit her. Cause she smells.

Strawberry Pancake: [rolling her eyes as he draws another card] Yes I see. Here you've drawn me having…

[The camera tastefully remains on her face.]

Strawberry Pancake: [somewhat bemused]… sexual congress with the Eiffel Tower. [she tosses it and draws another while Plum Pie and Cherry Pie giggles] The Eiffel Tower having sexual congress with me. [toss and giggle] Both of us relaxing post-coitus.

[Orange Slices confusingly mouths "post-coitus", Plum Pie and Cherry Pie is nearly in tears with laughter.]

Strawberry Pancake: [growing more irritated] I'm crying and the Eiffel Tower has stink lines coming off of it. [she angrily throws the card down] Did any berry besides Plum or Cherry put a card into the bucket?!

[Lemon Zest and Sour Patch are slightly amused. Plum Pie and Cherry Pie is near breathless with laughter.]

Plum Pie and Cherry Pie: [giggling] Oh man, Classic Pranksters.

Strawberry Pancake: [sighing] Fantastic. This was a huge waste of my time.

Raspberry Sauce: [pulling out a card] But you didn't read mine as you promise!

Strawberry Pancake: [another sigh] Let me guess, the card said you want the bucket?

Raspberry Sauce: [interrupting] Yes!

[Annoyed, Strawberry Pancake slides the bucket over as the rest of her friends get up to leave while Strawberry Shake remains with her sister. Raspberry Sauce greedily grabs the pail with both hands.]

---

Later it was time for Georgina's second Ambassador mission.

Georgina: Next time, Hsi Wu's coming with me.

Me: They will love meeting him Georgina. You two will have lots of fun.

Peyton: Boy we sure will. I hope they like eating a bunch of food.

Georgina: You sure love food Peyton.

Tom Major: You should have seen how much he ate in the Perim Hub.

Me: (Laughs) That's true but Georgina is a great cook just like Nanette. He loves her food.

Georgina: Thanks J.D. Shall we head out?

Peyton: You bet.

Me: Have fun you two.

Nico: Tell Heat Wave and his team I said hello?

Georgina: We will.

They were off.

They then arrived In Griffin Rock.

Georgina: Guys, I'd like you to meet my boyfriend.

Peyton: Name's Peyton. Peyton Touhey. Awesome to meet you all.

Cody Burns: Same here. Awesome to meet you too.

Dani: I heard a lot about your adventures in the world of Perim from Optimus and they are really awesome.

Peyton: Yeah we had a lot of adventures there. Some of them were really action packed.

Cody Burns: What did you all do there?

Peyton: We took down a bunch of Rogue players out to destroy Perim Locations, Destroyed the entirety of the M'arrillian Tribe and even brought down Krystella, Destroyed Lord Van Bloot and killed Vitog.

Cody Burns: Wow! You guys have done it all.

Georgina: They sure have and those were awesome and epic battles.

Dani Burns: (glares at Georgina) I'm warning you. Stay away from Cody. He's MY brother. And no one's taking him away from me.

Georgina: (nervously) What are you talking about?

Kade: (from behind Dani) And people say I'm a j*** most of the time.

Dani: (sees Kade) Kade! What are you doing here?!

Kade: I was finishing up in the bathroom when I heard your lovely threat to Georgina. Care to explain?

Georgina: I think I know what is going on here. She's jealous that Cody is spending more time with me than Dani but I can assure her that I'm not. I'm just a friend.

Kade: Oh. Yeah I've seen that happen before.

Peyton: Really?

Kade: Yeah many times. Dani is very protective of her brother.

Georgina: I feel the same way.

Dani: Really?

Georgina: Yeah. Before I left for college and got slammed I was VERY OVERPROTECTIVE of my little brother Casey and whenever he had friends over I would get jealous myself.

Dani: Wow.

Georgina: Yeah.

Dani: I'm sorry, Georgina. I admit that I was wrong to be jealous.

Kade: I'm just glad it got resolved before Dani ended up accidentally pushing Georgina out the window.

Aligned Heat Wave: Where'd you get that idea?

Kade: I watched it happen in Toy Story.

They laughed.

Peyton: That is funny!

Georgina: I know that scene all too well and it was great.

Dani: Yeah that was funny. But man Woody let his jealousy control him like that.

Then they saw 4 cars come in and they transformed and they were Quickshadow, Salvage, High Tide and Blurr.

Quickshadow: Looks like we got back just in time.

Salvage: Who are your new friends?

Kade: Oh guys meet Georgina Montgomery and her boyfriend Peyton Touhey. Georgina, Peyton these are Quickshadow, Salvage, High Tide and Blurr.

Georgina: Awesome to meet you all. Nico and Optimus told us all about you.

Salvage: An honor to meet you too Georgina.

Dr. Greene and his daughter Frankie came.

Chief Burns: Georgina, I'd like you to meet Doc Greene and his daughter Frankie.

Doc Greene: Greetings to you Georgina.

Georgina: Pleasure to meet you too.

Frankie: Same here. I love all your adventures with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we heard so much about you all from Optimus. Did you all really kill Starscream?

Georgina: We sure did. You wouldn't believe what he was going to do.

Peyton: He was messing around with Mother Nature and we had to kill him. Oh sorry I'm Peyton Touhey, Georgina's boyfriend and champion of Chaotic.

Frankie: Wow! I heard so much about your adventures in Perim.

Peyton: They are cool huh?

Aligned Blurr: So, how's Sideswipe? I haven't seen him since we fought Drag Strip and Wildbreak.

Georgina: He's doing great. And also I take it you heard about Megatron now being part of the team.

Aligned Blurr: I sure have and that is amazing that you all have Optimus Prime's public enemy Number 1 with you all.

Peyton: It sure is. Nico told us that the big difference is that this version of Megatron has a sense of honor and wasn't NEARLY as big a threat as Starscream.

Aligned Blurr: That is true. I'm glad that Screamface is dead.

Georgina: So is Nico and all of the Team.

The alarm went off.

Graham: There's another emergency!

Georgina: Lets get it on!

Peyton: All right! This is gonna be awesome!

Georgina: Yep. Dani, Cody, next time I come, you are going to meet my archenemy in our frenemies of the Masters of Evil.

Cody Burns: Awesome!

Heat Wave: RESCUE BOTS, ROLL TO THE RESCUE!

Quickshadow: Georgina, you can ride with me.

Georgina: Awesome!

Quickshadow opened her doors and Georgina got in and buckled in.

Peyton: Lets roll!

They were off.

Cody: Georgina, while we're on the way to the emergency, can you tell me what your Stonebiter transformation feels like?

Georgina: Sure thing Cody. It feels like an awesome a rocky transformation and it feels like you're walking with rock armor. Metaphorically speaking of course. (Whispers to Stonebiter) Sorry Stonebiter.

Stonebiter: (From inside her head) No worries Georgina.

Cody Burns: That is amazing. But really awesome.

Aligned Heat Wave: Burning building up ahead!

They saw a building on fire!

Georgina: Oh man! And there are people trapped inside!

Peyton: I can help put it out! I have water powers.

Heat Wave: Awesome!

They got to work and Georgina flew and got people out of the building by getting them out through the windows.

Peyton and Heat Wave fired massive blasts of water and extinguished the fire.

They all cheered.

Quickshadow: Georgina, would you like to be my partner?

Georgina: I would be honored Quickshadow.

Quickshadow: Great!

Later Georgina and Peyton came back.

May: How was it?

Georgina: It was awesome!

Peyton: Boy it sure was.

They told us all about it and it was amazing.

Nico: Awesome! Another successful Ambassador mission.

Me: Yep. Great job guys. Next Hsi Wu is going with you.

Georgina: Yep. I can't wait to see who we'll rescue next.

Laney: I hope it will be an airplane that is falling out of the sky.

Lana: That would be awesome.

Me: Never know. It just might happen.

* * *

Later at school, Eddy was talking to us.

Eddy: Guys, remember that bet we did back in Peach Creek?

Double D: Of course we do.

Volcana: Why do you ask?

Eddy: Now that we've become better people, I'd like to redo said bet.

Me: Really? This is gonna be awesome. What brought this on?

Eddy: It was after swimming class. 2 hours ago.

The school bus has taken the Peach Creek kids to the community swimming pool for morning swimming lessons.]

Edd: "Swimming class certainly is an invigorating way to start the day! Don't you agree, Eddy?"

[Edd looks over to his friend, who is snoring away. As he watches, Eddy sinks to the bottom.]

Eddy: [yelling, suddenly awake] "THE DAM'S BURST! MAN THE LIFEBOATS! WOMEN AND ME FIRST! This early morning stuff's killing me." [A bucket hits him.] "Hey watch it, Ahab! I'm trying to catch a few winks here!"

[Ed is guzzling gravy from various containers.]

Edd: [worried] "Ed! Is that-gravy you're consuming?"

[The kids line up to dive from the low diving board. Ed brings up the rear, still guzzling gravy.]

Ed: "My turn!"

[Ed does a horribly clumsy dive, landing in the pool awkwardly. As he dives, a box falls out of his underwear.]

Ed: [picking it up] "Oh, silly me. I dropped my ready-instant gravy mix. Good thing it didn't open up, huh guys?"

[The box splits along the bottom, turning the pool brown.]

Edd: "Ed! You've contaminated the pool with the thickened gelatin of meat drippings!"

Ed: "There's plenty for everyone! Who needs a ladle?" [He holds up several in between his toes.]

[The kids are climbing onto the bus.]

Kevin: "Aw, man, I think I left it on the bus. I've got gravy in my ear."

Rolf: "Predictable."

[The Eds enter.]

Eddy: Geez Ed you need to not bring gravy to a swimming pool nexttime.

Ed: "Is it that time already? Ooh, gravy cakes! Yum." [He pulls some from the inside of his jacket.]

Edd: "Excuse me, Ed, but don't you feel this daily diet of gravy may become detrimental to your health?"

[Ed stares at Edd happily as the bus departs.]

Eddy: [fed up] "I swear he's obsessed with the stuff! It's stashed here-" [he pulls up Ed's shirt, revealing five gravy boats taped to his chest] "-hides it there-" [he pulls off Ed's left shoe and gravy flows out] "-I bet you couldn't go a lousy day without your lousy gravy, Ed."

Ed: "Says you." [He drinks from a thermos of gravy.]

Eddy: [in Ed's ear] "SO PROVE IT!"

Ed: [clutching his ears] "AAAAH! YOUR VOICE IS LIKE TOOTHPICKS IN MY DRUMSTICKS, EDDY!"

Eddy: Oops sorry. Guess old habits die hard.

Edd: "I agree, Ed. I've always wished Eddy could communicate in a tone of voice that didn't rattle the timbers of every house in a four-block vicinity." [Eddy becomes steamed.]

Ed: [to the camera] "Don't touch that dial, kids."

Eddy: "And what about you, Mr. Encyclopediac! I bet I could stop yelling way before you could stop using those big fancy-schmancy words of yours."

Jonny: "Plank says Double D would go wacky if he only used words with one syllable."

Eddy: "Ha! Even the doorstop's got you pegged!"

Kevin: [across the aisle] "Aww, Dork, Dorkk and Dorky are having a little tiff. Ain't it precious?" [He and Nazz laugh.] "What dorks."

Nazz: I thought you were over calling the Ed's dorks.

Kevin: Oops. Guess not.

Rolf: "Always with this duck word, yes Kevin-boy? Rolf would wager his love of mammal flesh and 25 cents that you cannot renounce this label for the mixed-nuts Ed-boys."

Eddy: [interested by the prospect of cash] "Twenty-five cents?!"

Kevin: [miffed] "What? I can give up saying dork just like that." [He snaps his fingers.]

[Eddy moves to a seat by Jonny.]

Eddy: "Think you could go a whole day without that chunk of termite food telling you what to do?"

Jonny: [nervous] "Easy-peasy lemon-squeezy, Eddy. Right, Plank?"

Eddy: "Sounds like we got ourselves a bet. So whaddya say, boys? Ya in or what?"

Kevin: "I'm in." [He joins hands with Eddy.]

Rolf: "Rolf will partake." [He puts his hand on top.]

Jonny: "This is gonna be a hoot!" [Ed puts his foot on top.]

Ed: "No gravy, or bust!" [Edd lays a napkin over Ed's foot so he won't dirty his hand.]

Edd: "Very well, then. I welcome the challenge to my vast resource of the English word."

Kevin: "Yo, Nazz. Want in on this action?"

Nazz: "As if."

Edd: "Then may the best, ahem, gentleman, win."

[The stack of hands breaks.]

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Oh boy. This is gonna be awesome and tough. Lets see.

I looked at my watch and saw that it was 11:23 AM.

Me: Looks like you guys have 22:37:21 left.

Eddy: This is gonna be tough but we can do it.

Me: Oh boy.

Billy: Can we join in?

Eddy: No. This is between us only. If you guys got involved, it might mentally break you.

Me: (Whispers to Nico) Not that Billy has ever had a brain to begin with because he's a brainless moron.

Nico: (Whispers to me) Yeah.

Billy: Oh.

Me: Well lets see how it goes.

We got to see how the bet was going.

Later Rolf hauls a huge load of meat out of his locker and throws it into the trash.

Me: GEEZ! Rolf you eat as much meat as Nicole does.

Rolf: It sure is a lot of meat.

Nicole: I'll eat all that for you if you don't want it.

Rolf: Thanks Red Fire Star Nicole.

Nicole: Thanks Rolf.

She took it.

[He then goes back into his locker to get more. Sarah turns her head while walking to watch, and runs into Eddy.]

Me: WHOA!

Nico: You alright Sarah?

Sarah: "Yeah. (YELLS AT EDDY) (SEMI TRUCK HORN HONKS) WATCH WHERE YOU'RE GOING, FISHFACE!"

[Eddy opens his mouth to yell back, but sees Rolf and Kevin watching him.]

Rolf: "Hel-lo."

Eddy: [normally] "Ahem. Nice try, windbag." [He pokes Sarah's nose and walks away.]

Jimmy: "Jeepers, Sarah, what was that all about?"

Jonny: "Jimmy!" [He attacks.] "Quick! Tell me to do something, anything!"

Jimmy: "Oh-uh-okay. Do my math homework for me?"

[Jimmy cowers, expecting a punch. Instead, Jonny grabs Jimmy's math books and a protractor out of Jimmy's locker and goes off to the library.]

Jonny: [seeing Plank on a book cart] "I'm my own person, Plank."

[The door closes behind Jonny. Eddy watches eagerly, and makes as if to yell. Remembering the bet, he stops and goes to fetch his friends. He gets Edd and shows him the scene inside.]

Eddy: "Check it out, Shakespeare. Without Plank, Melonhead's falling apart, begging to get bossed around. Ready to chicken out?"

Edd: [nervous] "No, not at all. It is… fun! To… mmm… speak in small words all day. Not hard one bit."

TRAIN HORN HONKS!

[Ed runs into Eddy. When he stands up, he has rings under his eyes and looks horrid.]

Me: WHOA!

Nico: What's wrong with Ed? He looks like he's suffering from Drug Discontinuation Syndrome.

Me: That's exactly what Mary and Jared saw when they saw this happen. He's suffering from what they call Gravy Withdrawl.

Ed: "Double D! How much longer, must me and gravy-" [He scratches himself all over.] "-not be as one?"

[Edd grabs Eddy and shows Ed to him.]

Ed: "Oh, the suffering!" [He runs into the book cart. Ed then proceeds to run the cart over him repeatedly.]

[It is lunchtime. Kevin sets a brown paper bag on a table and starts to take out his lunch. Suddenly, a spitball zooms through the air and lodges above Kevin's ear. Five more quickly follow it.]

Kevin: "KNOCK IT OFF, YA-"

[Eddy looks surprised and then turns his ear, exaggeratedly listening for the insult.]

Kevin: [let down] "Um… you know." [Eddy snickers.]

Edd: "Don't… um… push! Ed-dy. You are not… oh… fair!"

Jonny: "Here you go, Eddy!" [He drops a huge pile of socks on the table.] "Washed, dried, and static-free!"

Me: Jeez!

Mary Knudson: Look at all these socks.

[Jonny grins fearfully, then looks over to Plank, at the next table.]

Jonny: "I'm not listening to you!" [He plugs his ears and walks away.]

Nico: I'll help fold them.

[Eddy grins, while Edd looks worried. They then turn to the end of the table; Ed looks worse. On top of this, he is sucking ferociously on the table, trying to feed his addiction.]

Ed: "Table coulda-kinda tastes like gravy."

Nico: Geez Ed.

[Eddy hauls him upright and speaks sympathetically.]

Eddy: "Forget the gravy, Ed. Here. Gnaw on this." [He gives Ed a plate of mashed potatoes. Ed's face falls into it. Ed looks up.]

Ed: "Mashed potatoes? No gravy?"

[The plate sails across the lunchroom and slams into Kevin. Kevin gets up angrily and then he calms down and knew there was only one way for this to be resolved quickly.]

Eddy: Hey, Kev.

Kevin: Hey, dork.

Eddy: (shocked) You just called me a dork! That means you lose the bet.

Kevin: I stopped calling you guys dorks after what happened all those years ago. Dropping out of this bet is the only way for it not to go on longer then it needs to be.

Hook: That's very generous of you, Kevin.

Kevin: Thanks. Besides, if it weren't for Ed, Eddy would've won the first one. He's earned this.

Me: Conscientious of you Kevin.

Kevin: Thanks.

[At the table, Edd is folding socks.]

Edd: "Must-fold-socks."

Eli: You can do it Double D.

Linka: Just hold on there.

Eddy: "Let's see here…" [Eddy is looking at a dictionary, pen between his teeth.] "Con-she-en-che-us? What kinda bunk word is that?" [He scratches it out.] "Oh, here's another one.

Tem-pera-mental." [He gets rid of it.] "Well I don't know about you, but that's just plain stupid."

Edd: [tormented] "STOP!" [He snatches the dictionary away.] "I will not tolerate your singlehanded annihilation of the English language for your own monetary gain, Eddy!"

[Edd realizes what he just said and clamps his hands over his mouth.]

OOPS!

Jonny: "Think, Jonny, think!" [He is at an impasse over which sandwich to have.] "Just make up your mind!"

Eddy: "What's that, Plank?" [He's pretending to listen to Plank.] "You want me to what? Move all your stuff to my house? You wanna boss me around instead? And hang out with someone with a normal-sized head? You're a riot, pal-o-mine!"

[Jonny knocks Eddy out of the way and grabs Plank.]

Jonny: "Nobody takes orders from this chunk of termite food except me!

Varie: Jonny stay and watch will you.

Jonny: Okay.

There was a light knock and then Aylene went over and opened the door A haggard Rolf enters.

Rolf: "Thank you Aylene the Dinosaur Girl, Rolf could not find the strength to open the door!"

Nico: Good grief! Is this what happens when Rolf goes too long without meat?

Me: Yep. Rolf looks like someone who has Anorexia, the worst kind of mental illness. He suffers from Meat Discontinuation Syndrome as Jared and Mary calls it.

Mary K.: Yeah it's nuts.

Jared: Yeah.

Jared went and got the whole tray of fruit and veggies.

Leonard, Waffle Woman, Seadramon, Hydro Man, Electro, Xiao Fung, Moonstone, Oculous, Deadwood and Mysterio then appeared.

Leonard: May we have lunch with you all?

Eli: Sure Leonard.

Seadramon: Man what happened to Rolf and Ed?

Nico: Ugly story. It was a bet that they have going on.

Me: It's to see who can go the longest without their favorite things they like.

Seadramon: Good luck with that.

Me: Rolf you are ALL SKIN AND BONES! You need to get some meat inside you pronto.

Nico: I agree! Rolf you can't keep going on like this! You need meat in you now!

[Ed, meanwhile, crawls along the floor.]

Ed: [desperate] "Gravy?"

[Sarah and Jimmy are drinking from steaming bowls of some brown liquid.]

Jimmy: "I've got love in my tummy, Sarah!"

Sarah: "Me too, Jimmy!"

Eddy: "Mmm. Meaty." [He takes a giant bite out of a sausage.] "Yep. Real meaty meat."

[A tear leaks out of Rolf's eye as he watches Eddy chew.]

Rolf: "The games have ended! Rolf can no longer resist the sweet flesh draped in fat like Papa's therapeutic truss!"

Nico brought over a huge bunch of sausages, a whole turkey, meatballs and more meats for Rolf.

Nico: Rolf start eating!

[Rolf proceeds to eat his way through the entire counters worth of meat. Coming to the end, he knocks the lid off of a barrel of what appears to be gravy. Ed, seeing it, smiles happily.]

Ed: [overcome by the addiction] "It is you! Come to Ed! Belly misses you!" [He runs to the barrel.]

Edd: "Ed, stop!" [He stands by Ed, who is balanced on the edge of the barrel.] "You and Eddy are the only ones left in the bet!"

Me: UH OH!

Ed was about to dive into the pot but I stopped him at the last second by dogpiling onto him!

Me: ED That was Butterscotch pudding you were about to dive into!

Nico: He's right! It's Fun With Butterscotch Pudding Tuesday today. See?

He pointed to a poster.

Ed: Whoa! That was a close one. Thanks guys.

Ratchet brought out some gravy near Ed.

Ed: Gravy!

Me: It's the real stuff.

Ratchet: (sighs) I'm sorry, Ed. This is really nothing personal.

With that, Ed started eating the gravy.

Eddy: (shocked) You guys helped me win the bet?

Maria: Like Kevin said, you earned it. Besides, we know there's one other thing you like besides yelling?

Eddy: What's that?

William: Your blaster.

Me: Yep.

We counted up the money that Eddy got and it was $5.75.

Me: $5.75.

Nico: Good job guys. Sorry you all had to go through all that.

Rolf: It's all right. But thanks for helping us.

Ed: Yeah and thanks for giving me some gravy.

Me: Anytime big guy. I think you need this more than ever.

I used my imagination powers and made a GRAVY FOUNTAIN! Six Gravy Fountains to be precise. Each with 1 flavor of gravy.

G1 Bombshell: J.D., now that Eddy and the others are done putting themselves through suffering, you're leading today.

Me: Yes I know. WHEW! Man Jared, Mary, this bet was one of the craziest things anyone has ever done.

Jared: You're not kidding dad.

Mary: But the Butterscotch Pudding is delicious.

Nico: Yeah. But nice save from Ed getting another allergic reaction.

Seadramon: Why doesn't Ed like butterscotch pudding.

Poromon: It's not that he doesn't like it. He's violently allergic to it. Whenever he eats it he has his face bloat up and it breaks out in ugly hives and all that.

Seadramon: Oh. Sorry I asked. But I didn't know Ed was allergic to Butterscotch Pudding.

Edd: Yeah who knew he was allergic to that stuff.

Ed: Not me Double D.

Me: I don't think any of us knew until Double D told us about it.

Shion: But thank goodness we saved him from it.

Laney: Yeah and I got plenty of EpiPen's for all kinds of allergies just in case.

Eli: Great Laney.

Me: Anyway back to the topic at hand yes it's my turn to lead and we're going to Pumbaa's part of the Pridelands to see what it's like.

Nico: Cool!

Eli: This is gonna be awesome!

Seadramon: Can me, Leonard, Waffle Woman, Hydro Man, Electro, Xiao Fung, Moonstone, Oculous, Deadwood and Mysterio go with you guys?

Me: You all sure can.

Eddy: Luan when we get back want to go to the Candy Store for some Jawbreakers?

Luan: Sure Eddy.

Deadwood: By the way, Georgina, remind us to see your brother Casey someday.

Georgina: Noted and you guys will love him. He is a great kid.

Me: It'll be awesome to meet him and your family. Lets head out everyone!

With that we were off to Africa.

---

TANZANIA, AFRICA

---

We arrived in the Pridelands.

Razorclaw: The Pride Lands are looking peaceful after killing Scar once and for all.

Me: They sure do. And we'll never see that bad lions ugly mug ever again.

Bunga: Uncles Timon & Pumbaa told me that Scar was the most evil lion ever.

Nico: A True King of the Mooks.

Timon and Pumbaa laughed.

Timon: You got that right Nico. He sure would Scar you for life! (LAUGHS)

We laughed at his joke!

Me: (LAUGHS) That was a good one Timon.

Electro: We're not here for the Pride Lands. No, we're here for another part of Africa.

Nico: What do you think that part of Africa might be?

But then…

(HONK! PIGS OINKING)

Me: What was that?!

Pumbaa heard it and listened.

(HONK! PIGS OINKING)

Timon: WHAT THE HAKUNA MATATA WAS THAT!?

Pumbaa: That's the Distress Call Timon. There are Warthogs in trouble!

Me: Uh oh! We better get over there and help! Lead the way Pumbaa! (Whistles)

I whistled and my Rapidash came and me and Allie hopped on and we followed Pumbaa!

Shade Man: You two have a distress call?!

Pumbaa: That's right! But that is actually a Warthog Distress Call. We're here!

We saw that we were in front of a Maasai hut with a huge fort gate around it.

Timon: What's this? Mooksville?

Pumbaa: That's the Warthog Sounder.

Timon: The Warthog whater?

Pumbaa: Warthogs live in a family group called a sounder Timon. Like a Meerkat colony but for Warthogs.

Me: Well I wonder what the emergency is.

We then saw lightning flash and thunder crash and we saw that the entire fort was surrounded by a bunch of blue birds! THOUSANDS AND THOUSANDS OF THEM!

Pumbaa: (GASP) Guinea Fowl!

Nico: Guinea Fowl?

Pumbaa: The Warthogs natural enemy and worst nightmare! They must be after the sounders supply of bugs.

Me: They look like ordinary chickens.

Pumbaa: Don't let appearances deceive you J.D.

Timon: So let me get this straight, you turkeys are chicken of a bunch of chickens?

Pumbaa: Those chickens can strip the flesh off a hog in ten seconds.

Eli: HOLY GEEZ!

Moonstone: Let's do some recon first to find out more about their plan.

Pumbaa: Guinea Fowl are nothing to be made fun of Karla. They are dangerous as piranhas in the amazon. Once they set their sites on something they will not leave until they get it.

Me: And I bet they are after not just the Sounders supply of bugs but also Sounder itself.

Eli: Let me see here.

Eli went through his backpack and pulled out a book on birds of Africa and looked up The Great Guinea Fowl Invasion of Mauritania.

Eli: Here it is! The Great Guinea Fowl Invasion of Mauritania.

Me: What does it say there?

Eli: It says that in 1973, a massive invasion of Blue-Feathered Guinea Fowl, Africa's most nefarious and most dangerously ravenous bird went after a massive supply of bugs owned by the Wombiya Sounder in Mauritania and they not only ate the bugs but also the entirety of the Wombiya Clan leaving only their skeletons behind. It became forever known as The Great Wombiya Massacre. Resulting in the Guinea Fowl becoming the Warthogs most feared natural enemy and worst nightmare of all.

Me: Oh man and now it plans to do the same to this Sounder.

Flywheels: Not if we have anything to say about it!

Me: We got to get into the fort and help out. Lets go.

We flew over.

The Sounder was thinking on what to do and hoping that someone would answer the call.

Teal Warthog: It's useless. There's no one out there. No one will help.

Grey Warthog: Lets leave!

Blue Warthog: We can't leave! The Guinea Fowl will eat the bugs before we're an inch out the door! Not to mention us too!

Teal Warthog: And we'd never last through the rainy season without our supply of bugs! We'll Starve!

Grey Warthog: Lets stay!

Blue Warthog: We can't stay! This riverbed will fill up in no time and we'll all drown!

Shalla: ENOUGH! The Storm is not upon us yet.

Teal Warthog: Sorry.

Grey Warthog: You're right.

Blue Warthog: Yeah sorry.

Shalla: Stop fretting and start thinking. You can't expect the solution to just fall right out of the sky!

SMASH!

We busted in with Pumbaa and Timon.

Pumbaa: (Salutes) ANSWERING DISTRESS CALL AND READY FOR DUTY!

Teal Warthog: Pumbaa!?

Blue Warthog: Pumbaa!?

Grey Warthog: Pumbaa!?

Shalla: Pumbaa!?

Pumbaa: Shalla!?

They saw each other and love circled them.

(Romantic Theme Plays)

Shalla: Oh Pumbaa. Its been so long.

Pumbaa: (Charming Voice) I see you've been voted head hog.

Shalla: But I've never forgotten you.

Pumbaa: Nor I you.

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Nico: Pumbaa do you know them? They seem to know you all.

Pumbaa: Guys this is my old sounder. The one from which I was banished.

The warthogs were plugging their noses.

Teal Warthog: You were banished for a reason Mr. Stinky!

Grey Warthog: You smell!

Blue Warthog: Look Pumbaa we may be in trouble but not enough to want YOU back!

Hydro Man: Really? So, you're just gonna abandon your old buddy Pumbaa when you need him the most.

Me: Yeah some sounder that you all turned out to be! Pumbaa has answered the call and he is going to do everything he can to help you all in this time of danger!

Nico: Yeah! Pumbaa and Timon have done so much good for the world and the Universe ever since they became part of the team and helped us kill Scar.

Teal Warthog: Wait a second. You guys are the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm! We heard so much about you!

Blue Warthog: We had no idea Pumbaa was with all of you!

Teal Warthog: Yeah.

Me: But you need to put aside your differences with Pumbaa for good. He answered your call for help and he is going to try and save you all and we're going to help him!

Nico: YEAH!

Commander Mars: But we get it. You guys don't want Pumbaa back because of who he is. Well, fine! We'll just help him deal with the Guinea Fowl without your help! C'mon, guys!

With that, we started to leave.

Shaggy: (glares at the other Warthogs) Like, me and Scoob might be cowards. But we're also loyal to our friends!

Lola: (pats Lana on the back) Don't worry, Lana. We can have Timon and Pumbaa's Bug Chili to cheer you up before the battle.

Me: GUYS! Stay!

Teal Warthog: Yeah we need your help!

Blue Warthog: Yeah!

Me: That's more like it.

Nico: Good.

Me: But on one condition.

Teal Warthog: Name it.

Me: Revoke Pumbaa's banishment and have him be with you guys again and we can give you all sanctuary in the Pridelands.

Shalla: That's a good idea. It'll be great to have Pumbaa back.

Teal Warthog: Oh fine.

Blue Warthog: Deal.

Grey Warthog: Yeah.

Me: Good. Also Pumbaa can't help it. He has a nasty gas problem. (Whispers to myself) Like a certain blond farting girl that we all know.

Lori: I heard that!

Seadramon: But we can still eat that Bug Chili before the battle.

Pumbaa: Good idea Seadramon.

Me: We had really good bug chili during Lincoln's rescue and it was a funny rescue and adventure.

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII: It sure was delicious though.

Lilith Falken: Yeah it sure was.

Timon: Me and Pumbaa will heat up the food.

Exhaust: We'll leave you two to it.

They got to work.

Shalla: We thank you all for helping us.

Me: We never abandon anyone in need.

Fluttershy: Especially amazing and adorable animal friends like you.

Teal Warthog: Aw thanks.

Oculous: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think will appear next?

Nico: I am hoping a Revival Jam Gene-Slammer appears next.

Me: Ooh that's an interesting one to pick.

Eli: That was a cool one.

Laney: I heard that Strings used a monster like that.

Lana: Yeah.

Top Man: (to Shalla) Sorry about earlier. It's just that Pumbaa really has accomplished a lot since we met him.

Shalla: It's all right. But it's great that Pumbaa did so much with you all. I'm really proud of him.

Shalla went up to Pumbaa.

Shalla: Pumbaa I'm so proud of you.

Pumbaa: (Charming Voice) Thank you Shalla. I am too.

They then kissed.

It was so cute.

Waffle Woman: I also brought waffles for us.

Laney: Oh boy. I'm starving.

Ed: Can I have mine with gravy?

Waffle Woman: Sure Ed. After what you went through today you earned it.

Ed: Oh boy oh boy.

Timon and Pumbaa came out with Bug Chili.

Lana: This is the best bug chili we've had.

Me: Especially with that super awesome hot sauce we use.

Nico: Yep.

Leonard: I'll have my pigs help us with this. You guys will love them!

Nico: Leonard has a massive army of pigs and they will be a great help with this.

Me: Yep. We're going to turn those blue-feathered chickens into roast chicken dinners. Fluttershy I'm sorry you have to see that but it's the only way to stop them from hurting Pumbaa's friends and Sounder.

Fluttershy: I understand. Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

RD Lucy: If it makes you feel any better, you can use your Stare on them.

Fluttershy: Oh that works.

Me: Good call on that. But just remember guys, these chickens are no laughing matter. Almost 50 years ago they wiped out a whole warthog sounder in Mauritania with massive numbers. We're going to have to fight fire with fire on this one.

Naruto: I can summon a massive number of clones.

Me: Good idea bro.

Mysterio: Which Heartless Robot should I summon for this?

Yusei: For this one we're going to need a bunch of elemental robots. How about Red Nocturne, Blue Rhapsody, Yellow Opera, Green Requiem, Black Ballade, Silver Rock, Emerald Blues, Crimson Jazz, Spring Metal, Scarlet Tango, Grey Caprice, Striped Aria, Sapphire Elegy, Pink Concerto, Turquoise March, Emerald Serenade and Violet Waltz?

Mysterio: Awesome choices and those are perfect for this kind of situation.

Me: The more the merrier. We're going to be up against thousands upon thousands of Guinea Fowl that will come at us like swarms of piranhas.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja. Und they are like the Zerg from Starcraft.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) They are going to be tough but we can take them.

Me: We all sure can.

Slog: Time for our entrance.

Me: Lets do it. Get ready Guinea Fowl because you all are going to be dinner.

Laney: Yeah!

We got ready. The Warthogs opened the doors and then they opened and then the spirits of the Elemental Fury of Animals came and blasted numerous Guinea Fowl all over the place and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: Time for you chickens to be roasted!

I fired a massive blast of fire and it incinerated numerous Guinea

Fowl in an instant and roasted them!

Xiao Fung: You think you're tough because took out a Sounder?! We took out many armies greater then that!

He blew the Guinea Fowl in a tornado.

Sasuke: FIRE STYLE: DRAGON FLAME JUTSU!

He fired a massive blast of fire and it formed into a dragon and turned the tornado into a fire tornado and it incinerated many of the Guinea Fowl all over..

Me: Now lets see how they like this!

I used my weather powers to form a thunderstorm.

Me: This jutsu is called Kirin! Sasuke Uchiha invented this Jutsu and it is awesome!

---

Sasuke draws natural lightning directly from thunder clouds to supplement the power of his strike and controls it with chakra. Unlike most techniques, which are based on the user's chakra, this one uses the natural lightning, which - as noted by Zetsu - reaches the ground in 1/1000th of a second. However, the preparation time required also decreases the technique's efficiency. If there are no active thunder clouds, the user must create them by using powerful fire techniques to produce the necessary storm conditions. With techniques such as Amaterasu, even stronger storm conditions can be made by them.

Once a lightning source has been acquired, shaping and guiding the lightning to the target requires very little chakra. This technique was powerful enough to completely obliterate a small mountain and Itachi Uchiha's Susanoo.

Using this technique disperses the thunder clouds, and as such, it can only be used once in a fight. Conversely, however, because of the inextinguishable properties of techniques such as Amaterasu, it can be used to continuously create new thunder clouds to use Kirin once again; however, the process seems to require a bit of time.

---

I summoned the mighty benevolent spirit that punishes the wicked!

Me: BEGONE WITH THE THUNDERCLAP!

I had Kirin hit the Guinea Foul faster than anyone could blink and then it exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Guinea Fowl were incinerated in an instant all over from the explosion!

Me: Take that!

Nico: WHOA! What power!

Eli: That was intense!

Me: Yep.

But the Guinea Fowl just kept on coming!

Eli: There's no end to them!

Cheese Ninjas then appeared and held them off along with Mysterio's robots and Leonard's pigs.

Condiment King, Ssserpent, Roquefort, Shade, Demyx, Machinedramon, Pyro, Mr. Fizz, Magma, and Silver Samurai then appeared

Me: Condiment King, Ssserpent, Roquefort, Shade, Demyx, Machinedramon, Pyro, Mr. Fizz, Magma, and Silver Samurai.

Condiment King: Mysterio's robotic Heartless should keep those guys at bay for a while.

William: Just long enough for the usual battles.

Me: That's great. I take it you saw the explosion from my power?

Condiment King: Yep.

Ssserpent: On the bright side, you guys will have them for dinner when this is over.

Roquefort: And my Cheese Ninjas will help fend them off too.

Me: Awesome. As long as Nico gets to have some cheese.

Nico: (Drools) Oh yeah!

Shade: (to Nico) Heard you and J.D. went to Bambi's world again.

Nico: We did. But we didn't fight the hunter who killed Bambi's mom.

Demyx: What?! Then, who did you fight?!

Me: We fought Quartermaine.

Demyx: Lord Victor Quartermaine!? Not that guy again!

Me: Oh it was him.

?: Boy that guy is crazy!

A figure came out and it was RABROOM JAWS from episode 4 of LupinRangers VS PatRangers!

---

Rabroom Jaws is a shark-themed Gangler Monster who id one of the four antagonist in episode one alongside Ruretta Gerou, Garatt Nargo and Namero Bacho and the main antagonist of episode 4 of the 2018 TV series Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger VS Keisatsu Sentai Patranger. He is also equipped with a ribbon-like treasure called Je vais t'habiller.

He was voiced by Kiyohito Yoshikai.

In the first episode Rabroom Jaws made his first appearance in the Back world celebrating the 999th Birthday party of Dogranio

Yaboon.

In episode 4 he'd made his 2nd appearance disguised as a human selling these shark dolls (which are the disguises for his Warp Jaws) to his customers after the police tries to ask him some questions of supposed kidnapping, so he tried to lie his way out in order to get the police off of his back, but thanks to the Lupinrangers interference his cover was blown and attack the two teams, also if these two teams ever take him down well his knowledge of the captured humans will be lost forever. After that he'd made his get away.

However his hideout was then revealed to be a cave of where the trapped prisoners that he'd kidnaps thanks to Tsukasa who has a fond of collecting cute stuff animals. However before she'd could make an escape Rabroom attacks the cadet and before he could finish her off the rest of the Patrangers arrived and battle Rabroon Jaws. While later backed up by the Pordermen he battled the Patrangers in a forest outside of his hideout alongside with the arrival of the Lupinrangers. During the skirmish Patren3 sends Rabroom towards Lupin Yellow to where she used her dial fighter and unlocks Rabroom's safe (which his password is 7-9-4) and stole Je vais t'habiller (which translate as "Dress You Up") ribbon because with that out of his safe all of the disguised shark dolls has been revealed to be Warp Jaws, also he was taken out by the Patranger's One-shot Strike. However thanks to Goche Ru Medou he was then enlarged and battle Patkaiser however this gives him the advantage as he sends out his Warp Jaws allowing him to teleport to one location to the next as he's destroying this bot, however with the arrival of the aerial units they manage to destroy the jaws and a couple of decent blows onto Rabroom Jaws then the Lupinkaiser battle Rabroom Jaws and after that he was then destroyed by LupinKaiser's Rapid-Fire Down You Go Shot.

---

Tsukasa: Rabroom Jaws!

Rabroom Jaws: Been a while Pink Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were kidnapping people who loved stuffed animals and you also found out that Tsukasa has a love for Stuffed

Animals.

Tsukasa: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: It was your episode that introduced Tsukusa's love for stuffed animals.

Tsukasa: (blushes) Can I help it that they're cute?!

Rabroom Jaws: (laughs) No wonder you got captured by me so easily!

Nico: Relax, Tsukusa. You've got nothing ot be ashamed about. I like stuffed animals too.

The rest of us looked at me shocked.

Lori: That's literally true?!

Nico: Yeah it's true.

Lola: Yeah and look at me. I have all kinds of stuffed animals myself.

Me: Is it wrong for many people to like stuffed animals?

Tsukasa: No it's not.

Condiment King: We also have a bunch of new recruits.

We saw ORNISMON, COOKIE BABOOM, BUZZ BUZZARD, HUNTOR, GABBY GATOR, NECROLAI, RONNO, WALLY WALRUS, BLING BLING BOY, HOT DOG GANGSTER and a new villain called CAPTAIN GRAVYHEAD!

Zoe Orimoto: Ornismon!

Woody Woodpecker: Buzz Buzzard, Gabby Gator and Wally Walrus!

Kim Possible: Bonnie!

Johnny Test: Bling Bling Boy!

Bambi: Ronno!

Nick Russell: Necrolai!

Dexter: Huntor!

Me: Hot Dog Gangster! And the stripper Cookie Baboom. (PURRS)

Nico: But who's the new guy?

Captain Gravyhead: Permit me to introduce myself. I'm Captain Gravyhead and I'm a new villain to soak the world in gravy.

Ed: OH BOY!

Misty Tredwell and Carly then appeared.

Me: Misty and Carly too?

Misty Tredwell: We're not here to fight you guys this time. It's for new usual battles. I picked Gabby Gator as my archenemy.

Carly Atlas: And I chose Necrolai.

Me: WHOA! This is a first.

Necrolai: It sure is and Misty and Carly are now part of you guys.

Me: And we're happy about that. Also I killed the Master.

Necrolai: I heard about that. good riddance.

Me: Yep.

We later got the battles underway.

---

## Leif Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Alusia Van Dalsia, Lynn, Margo, Paula, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King - Nico's Rescue in Bambi's World

---

Condiment King was first.

Condiment King: (to Leif) The good news about Nico's rescue is that he didn't have to take on that hunter who killed Bambi's mom. The bad news is that it's because Victor

Quartermaine killed said hunter!

Leif: Yeah me and Lana HATED that guy! He was a heartless monster that brought it all on himself.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah to make Bambi an orphan was not awesome at all!

Scootaloo: You got that right! I heard from Yakko, Wakko and Dot that Skippy and his aunt Slappy watched a movie based on Bambi and it traumatized Skippy.

Whirlwind: Poor kid. That must've scarred him bad.

Alusia: Yeah it sure did. Poor kid.

Lynn: He really got scared from that.

Margo: Especially with the fire.

Paula: Yeah.

Condiment King: Yeah. Lets have some fun!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning, wind, lava and earth and ice and smashed him down.

Leif Loud: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Kimiko, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Lumina, Lightsworn Summoner, Alexis Rhodes, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent - Lincoln's Rescue with Bug Chili

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) I heard Lincoln's Rescue invovled Bug Chili. How'd that go?

Kimiko: It went really well. They tried 4 levels of spicy chili.

Sunset Shimmer: It was awesome. Look.

She showed the video of the contest on her phone.

Lincoln: And Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily are also the judges for this contest. So, this should be good.

The contest began, as Timon and Pumbaa made their first batch of hot Bug Chili, and when Lincoln, Me, Nico, Timon, and Pumbaa ate the first batch, our auras flared up with rainbow and orange flames and my tattoo, Nico's tattoo, and Lincoln's tattoo on our right shoulders leaked out blood, and we gained a massive power boost, along with an increase in infinite body heat and temperature, but for Timon and Pumbaa, their heads and faces turn atomic red, and they excused themselves to head out and Maria gave them water to drink, and steam came out of their mouths.

Then, they made a second batch of hot Bug Chili, but this time, they made it hotter and spicier than the first batch, and when Lincoln, Me, Nico, Timon, and Pumbaa ate the second batch, our auras had again flared up with rainbow and orange flames and my tattoo, Nico's tattoo, and Lincoln's tattoo on our right shoulders had leaked out blood, and we gained another massive power boost, along with another increase in our infinite body heat and temperature, but Timon and Pumbaa then ran out of the kitchen at the same time with Timon drinking from the water at Lake Huron and Pumbaa drinking water in the bathroom sink at the Estate.

The same thing happened with a third batch of Hot Bug Chili, and they made it hotter and spicier with some peppers that Laney provided for them, and when Lincoln, Me, Nico, Timon, and Pumbaa ate the third batch, our auras again flared up with rainbow and orange flames and my tattoo, Nico's tattoo, and Lincoln's tattoo on our right shoulders had leaked out blood, and we gained another massive power boost, along with another increase in our infinite body heat and temperature, but Timon and Pumbaa turned red and ran and flew off at the same time with Timon shoving his mouth into a glacier in Antarctica and Pumbaa shoving his mouth into a pile of snow in the icy plains in China.

Finally, they made a fourth batch of hot Bug Chili, but for this one, they added their own personal spicy ingredients, for Timon, he added a drop of Pyro Potion, the ultimate Hot Sauce, but as he ran off, the whole bottle of Pyro Potion was added into it and a plume of black smoke appeared with glowing red eyes, an evil grin, and it was accompanied by demonic laughter. For Pumbaa, he added in Captain Napalm's Tonsil Torture XXXtra Hot, containing Extract of Flame, Rocket Fuel, Brimstone, and Corn Syrup. As Pumbaa laughed and opened up the jar, a Satanic choir was heard singing, and he added the whole jar into it, and the chili glowed neon atomic red.

When they came back with bowls of this third batch, we saw the third batch of hot Bug Chili was now glowing neon atomic red hot, and our Geiger counters went off the scale. The judges gasped in pure shock.

Lori: OMG, this is literally going to get totally wild!

Eli: You said it, Lori. We saw the ingredients Timon and Pumbaa added to their individual batches of hot Bug Chili, and I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Lincoln: Bottoms up, guys.

Lincoln, Me, Nico, Timon, and Pumbaa ate the fourth batch of this now neon atomic red super spicy hot Bug Chili, and we saw Timon and Pumbaa turn neon blue and we heard the countdown, and when it reached zero, Timon and Pumbaa blasted off, and they screamed out one word.

Timon and Pumbaa: UNCLE!

Lana caught Pumbaa and the 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Timon, and got them to the ground.

Timon: Hey, what's happening to Lincoln, J.D., and Nico?

Suddenly, Lincoln, Me, and Nico were engulfed by three very massive vortexes of rainbow and orange flames, and we gained a very massive power boost of epic proportions, and our tattoos leaked out drops of spicy and acidic blood, and we gained a massive increase in body heat and temperature. Me and Nico came out okay, but when Lincoln came out, we saw that the 16-year-old, 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs had a neon red and orange outline surrounding him, his long, white hair reaching the bottom of his neck turned neon red, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned neon red, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned neon deep red, his large blue pants turned red but the multi-colored lightning bolts remained the same, his large orange bands with silver phoenixes on his really massive biceps and thighs turned red, and his really massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with reflecting stars turned red.

Lincoln has gained an elemental hero form, and he's known as INFERNO LINCOLN! We were stunned by what just happened to Lincoln, and when his harem saw it, they had atomic red blushes on their faces, their eyes turned to hearts, and steam came out of their ears.

Timon: Holy Hakuna Matata! Lincoln's gained a new hero form.

Pumbaa: Yeah, we know that he has transformed into Daydream Lincoln, Lincoln The Nocturnal, his Nocturnal Werewolf hero form, his Ace Savvy form, his Blue Lantern form, Lincoln The Vampire, his vampire form, his Miraculous form, Thunder Hare, and his Green Arrow form, and now, he's gained a new hero form when he ate our fourth batch of super spicy Bug Chili.

Me: (Stunned) Holy crap!

Nico: (Stunned) Now, that's what I call an awesome hero transformation.

Lincoln saw what happened to him when he made a mirror of water, and he was stunned.

Lincoln: Whoa, this is so awesome, I've gained a new hero form when I ate that fourth batch of super spicy hot Bug Chili Timon and Pumbaa ate, and it combined with the other three batches of spicy Bug Chili that I ate. Let's see.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of red hot neon red energy and red hot neon flames at a target that he formed which looked like Morag, and as it hit, it was reduced to nothing but ashes, and we were so stunned and awestruck at that.

Lincoln: Hah, serves you right, you psychotic witch! Man, that felt good!

Nico: Dang! Now, that was so awesome!

Lisa Loud: Incredible.

Timon: Hey, you also forgot about Lincoln's Super Lincoln Phantom form, Pumbaa.

Pumbaa: Oops, sorry.

Lincoln: Hakuna Matata.

---

When it was done he was shocked and in awe.

Ssserpent: Wow! That was intense!

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) It sure was! But that was most amazing!

Sunburn: That was so awesome seeing that contest and Lincoln unlocked an awesome new transformation too.

Lumina: He sure did and we're proud of him.

Alexis: We all sure are.

Ssserpent: Yeah. Glad you're back in action Alexis.

Alexis: Same here. It's awesome to be a mom too.

Ssserpent: Good. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Kimiko: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Raven, Nico, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Lala the Dullahan, Brittney, Grim, Bright Man and

Shade Man VS Roquefort - Timon and Pumbaa's Bug Chili

---

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) Timon and Pumbaa are really proud of their Bug Chili. I bet Lana ate it!

Raven: Oh she ate it all right. And it was potent for her.

Nico: You should have seen the contest for it. Timon and Pumbaa were making SUPER SPICY NUCLEAR HOT bug chili to see who can handle the most intense heat.

Princess Luna: It was amazing to see them eat that much spice.

Moondust: Boy it sure was. Spicy food like that would have killed a normal person.

Snowdrop: It sure was. The heat coming off of the chili was intense!

Gari: You aren't kidding there! I bet if you ate chili like that it would melt you.

Roquefort: (LAUGHS) You're right on that.

Blackout: That was one intense contest.

Lala: (Irish Accent) You're not kidding there lads.

Brittney: No kidding. It was brutal.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) It would have been fun to reap someone from all that spice too mon.

Roquefort: Oh boy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Raven: That was good.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Black Widow, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Ran the Jack-O-Lantern, Jack Skellington, Sally, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade - The Bet Ed, Edd N Eddy and friends did

---

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) The bet Ed, Double D, Eddy and their friends did was crazy! I can't tell if it was a bet or a torture session!

Black Widow: It was a little bit of both actually. It's hard to imagine that they did such a crazy bet all for a measly $5.75. But it was worth it because of Eddy winning the bet and getting Jawbreakers with Luan.

Princess Celestia: That bet was REALLY nuts!

Shade: What did they do that caused them so much pain in that bet?

Minuette: Well it was REALLY NUTS! Ed couldn't eat gravy.

Twinkleshine: Double D couldn't use complex smart phrases.

Lemon Hearts: Eddy couldn't yell with a voice that could be as loud as an air horn.

Moondancer: Kevin couldn't call the Ed's dorks.

Lyra Heartstrings: Rolf couldn't eat meat.

Sunset Shimmer: And Jonny couldn't be told what to do by Plank.

Shade: GEEZ! That is more like fates worse than death! What happened to them all?

Twilight Sparkle: Double D had to speak in words with 1 syllable, Ed looked like he was suffering from Heroin Withdrawal or Gravy Withdrawal in that case as he was sucking on the table and the floor, Eddy had to be as quiet as a mouse, Jonny was looking all over for something to do, Kevin was trying not to snap and Rolf looked like he was an anorexic and was as skinny as a toothpick because he was suffering from meat withdrawal.

Shade: WHOA! That was worse than a torture session.

Spotlight: You're not kidding there.

Ran: Ed almost dove into a pot full of Butterscotch Pudding and he is allergic to that stuff.

Shade: Ed is allergic to Butterscotch Pudding? Is that even possible?

Jack Skellington: Everyone thought the same thing.

Sally: They sure did.

Black Widow: Turns out Ed is allergic to rabbits, eels and Butterscotch Pudding. How weird is that?

Shade: VERY Strange. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, light and energy and smashed him down.

Black Widow: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Irma, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Sea, Bai Tza, Maria, Gi, Commander Jupiter and Mars VS Demyx - Rolf being skinnier than a toothpick without meat

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) Rolf was skinnier than a toothpick without meat! Maybe Nazz should've been in the bet instead of him.

Irma: She didn't want to be in it so she played it smart and safe. But yeah he had lost ALL of his muscle strength and was as weak as SpongeBob.

Rarity: Indeed he was darling. What happened to Rolf was terrible.

Sweetie Belle: But it's good that J.D. gave him a lot of meat.

Gill Grunt: I think the Ripping Friends knew what Rolf was like during that.

Sea: That was crazy.

Bai Tza: You're not kidding there.

Maria: Boy no kidding. Also Sarah, Jimmy and Marie didn't partake thank goodness.

Demyx: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Irma: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Sasuke the Android, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Nemes the Sphinx, Somnambula, Scratch (Skylanders), Exhaust and Flamewar VS Machinedramon - Ed being crazy without gravy

---

Machinedramon was next.

Machinedramon: (to Sasuke) Ed went crazy without gravy! Good thing Ratchet gave him some.

Sasuke: Yeah that was nuts! Ed looked like he was suffering from drug discontinuation syndrom.

Pinkie Pie: Boy no kidding! I can't even begin to imagine what it would be like to go for 1 whole month without doing a party.

Featherweight: I don't think I want to imagine what would happen to Naruto if he went 6 months without Ramen.

Sprocket: That would NOT BE GOOD! Naruto loves ramen and I can't imagine him going that long without it.

Nemes: You're not kidding. Geez!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That would be an absolute nightmare.

Scratch: Ed was acting like a total junkie suffering from withdrawal symptoms.

Machinedramon: That is rough. I can't believe Ed eats that much Gravy. Lets dance.

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Sasuke: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Vakama, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Fire Sorcerer, Fire Princess, Hiita, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro - Kevin not calling the Ed's dorks

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) For the bet, Kevin couldn't call the Ed's dorks. Considering that he stopped doing that a long time ago, he would've won if he hadn't lost on purpose.

Vakama: You're not kidding there. Can you believe that Kevin and Sarah and all the Cul-De-Sac kids hated the Ed's guts before the Vengeance Express broke out? That was nuts!

Fluttershy: What happened during that time was absolutely terrible.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it sure was awful.

Stealth Elf: You're not kidding there. What happened during that time was awful.

Fire Sorcerer: And not to mention that Bev, Bevv and Bevvy are going through the very same adventures as the Ed's are and the cul-de-sac kids of Gotham Royal York hate their guts too.

Fire Princess: AND they have MALE versions of the Kanker Sisters out to get down their skirts so to speak.

Hiita: And there's a strong possibility that they could destroy Gotham Royal York just like how the Kankers destroyed all of Atlanta.

Pyro: Oh boy. Lets hope we can stop them before that happens. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and fire and smashed him down.

Vakama: Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Gwen Tennyson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Chocola the Easter Bunny, Bugs Bunny, Lola Bunny, Buster Bunny, Babs Bunny, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz - Jonny not having Plank tell him what to do

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) It must've been tough for Jonny to not have Plank tell him what to do. (sighs) Sometimes, I wish Plank were able to talk to us.

Gwen T.: Me too. Jonny has had Plank with him ever since he was a little kid. It's to help him get over social awkwardness or phobias.

Starlight Glimmer: I know how Jonny feels. Sunburst has always been there to help me out ever since we were foals. But when he left I was alone and I blamed cutie marks. And I'm sure you know how I felt about that too.

Cozy Glow: That is crazy. But I'm glad Jonny has Plank with him. I wish we could hear him too.

Hex: Me too. That would be cool.

Chocola: It sure would be awesome.

Bugs: Eh it sure would be cool.

Lola Bunny: I agree too.

Buster Bunny: Jonny and Plank are awesome friends.

Babs Bunny: They sure are.

Mr. Fizz: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, bones, stars and energy and smashed him down.

Gwen T.: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Koji, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Element Valkyrie, Lincoln, Linka, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma - Eddy not being able to yell as loud as an air horn

Magma was next.

Magma: (to Koji) Eddy was able to succeed not being able to yell as loud as an air horn. These days, he prefers his blaster over yelling.

Koji: Yeah he sure does. I would hate to imagine if Eddy yelled at someone like that again.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding. I did a measuring of Eddy yelling at his loudest and it measured at 235 decibels.

Magma: WHOA! That has to be loud enough to shatter glass.

Luster Dawn: You got that right. That is impressive for Eddy to have such a powerful voice.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is amazing.

Spyro: That is really amazing. Krakatoa when it erupted back in 1883 had a sound of 194 decibels and it was heard from over 3,000 miles away.

Magma: That's incredible!

Element Valkyrie: It sure is! That is awesome that Eddy has that powerful of a voice.

Lincoln: It sure is cool.

Linka: Yep it sure is.

Magma: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Koji: AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Jayden, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Infernal Flame Vixen, Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Hiita, Elemental HERO Lady Heat, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai - The Guinea Fowl being nothing but trouble and how they killed an entire sounder 49 years ago

---

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) The Guinea Fowl are nothing but trouble. I can't believe they killed an entire sounder 49 years ago!

Jayden: You're not kidding there! It's just hard to imagine that they can cause so much damage especially to warthogs in general.

Applejack: Boy howdy you aren't kidding there. That is awful.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was terrible!

Flashwing: What happened to those warthogs 49 years ago was terrible.

Infernal Flame Vixen: Yeah and we're going to get justice for all the Warthogs that these wretched birds killed.

Fire Princess: They deserved to be fried and cooked.

Fire Sorcerer: You said it!

Hiita: Yeah!

Elemental HERO Lady Heat: No kidding.

Silver Samurai: Indeed. Lets dance.

They fired waves of fire, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Jayden: AWESOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Natsume Seno VS Cookie Baboom

---

Cookie Baboom was next.

Natsume: So before we start what is it that you used to do?

Cookie Baboom: Well as you know I'm an exotic dancer and a stripper but I am also the ex-girlfriend of the mayor of Las Vegas.

She went over her history.

---

**Cookie BaBoom** is a villain from The Mask: The Animated Series, only appearing in the season two episode, Flight as a Feather.

She's an exotic dancer and stripper who was Mayor Tilton's ex-girlfriend. She appeared during a ceremony, angry at Tilton for dumping her. She throws off her trench-coat to reveal 2 megatons worth of dynamite strategically strapped across her torso and waist. She proclaims that she's going to kill herself along with Mayor Tilton for if she couldn't have him then no one would.

The Mask (only interested in retrieving his lost feather) thwarts Cookie's plan by impersonating a Cockney British bartender who creates a drink called The Bikini Cocktail, using the dynamite strapped to the top half of Cookie's body as the main ingredient. Before Kellaway and Doyle can capture the Mask, he distracts them by turning Cookie (who had been spinning around in a blur after the Mask ripped the dynamite off her body) around so her naked front (which the spectator's unable to see) faces them, causing them to be gobsmacked and faint from the sight of her.

Cookie then puts her trench-coat back on and flees the scene. She is later seen with an angry mob chasing the Mask in revenge for her humiliation, but the Mask eludes them by distracting them with some snacks and escapes.

---

Natsume was very sympathetic for her.

Natsume: Oh man! I'm sorry that happened to you. I guess it's true what they say. "Hell Hath No Fury Like a Woman Scorned."

Cookie Baboom: Yeah you're right about that.

Natsume: Yeah. You could have picked J.D. He would love you more than anything like he does with me. He is one of the greatest people I know and he loves everyone with so much Passion.

Cookie Baboom: Yeah you're right. I'll give it a shot.

Natsume: Awesome! Lets dance!

Cookie Baboom: With pleasure!

She threw dynamite sticks at her and she dodged them and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Natsume fired balls of fire from her hands and they hit her and knocked her down.

Natsume: All right! Blue-Hair Bombshell one, Explosive Voluptuous Beauty zero.

---

Woody Woodpecker VS Buzz Buzzard

---

Buzz Buzzard was next.

Woody Woodpecker: So how have things been for you Buzz?

Buzz Buzzard: Its been really well Woody. I've been looking forward to getting our battles back on.

Woody Woodpecker: Just like the old days. Lets do it!

Woody flew around and honked him on his nose.

HONK HONK!

Woody Woodpecker: Guess who? HAHAHAHAHA! HAHAHAHAHA! HAHAHAHAHA! (PECKS BUZZ ON HIS HEAD LIKE A JACKHAMMER)

He knocked him down with that.

Woody Woodpecker: HAHAHAHAHA! HAHAHAHAHA! HAHAHAHAHA! HEHHEHHEHHEHHEHHEHHEH!

---

Hestia VS Huntor

---

Huntor was next.

Huntor: (Australian Accent) My quarry is going to make a great catch for me.

Hestia: Well it's gonna be awesome having you as my archenemy Huntor. The hunt is on!

Huntor: That's the sport I like. Lets do it!

He fired laser blasts at her and she dodged them and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

---

Zoe Drake VS Bling-Bling Boy

---

Bling Bling Boy was next.

Bling-Bling Boy: This will be awesome and fun.

Zoe Drake: It sure will. But can you tell me more about yourself?

Bling-Bling Boy: Why certainly. My real name is Eugene Hamilton but I go by Bling-Bling Boy because I wear bling all over me and I'm a billionaire genius and for years I have been the archenemy of Johnny Test. But this was before he joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

He went over his history.

---

Eugene Hamilton, better known as Bling-Bling Boy, is a recurring antagonist in Johnny Test. He has a one-sided crush on Susan Test and he's a true/archenemy of Johnny Test and Dukey.

He was voiced by Lee Tockar.

Eugene Hamilton is the (sometimes friendly) enemy of Johnny and Dukey, preferring to go by the name of "Bling-Bling Boy" (because of his gold jewelry and watches). He is a multi-millionaire with unlimited funds at his disposal.

He has a big crush on Susan, who doesn't reciprocate his feelings, and often resorts to evil plots or blackmail to try and force her to be his girlfriend. He occasionally teams up with Johnny and Dukey to defeat the other villains when the situation demands it. He seems to be good friends with Johnny and Dukey, despite being the main antagonist of the series.

Similar to his sisters, he occasionally tricks Johnny into testing some of his inventions. Deep down, Bling-Bling Boy is insecure due to being fat and having buck teeth, although in Phat Johnny, his weight and buck teeth actually help Bling-Bling Boy become successful as a hip hop star. He has a mother who punishes him for "embarrassing her" by plotting his evil schemes. He used to also attend the Mega Institution of Technology, but left the school after his thesis ate Professor Slopsink's hand. He later was allowed to return to the Institute in exchange for aiding in preventing a nuclear crisis, finally admitting to missing human interaction.

In "Johnny X Strikes Back" he had the power of gold vision and flight. In "Johnny's 100th episode", he bawled after thinking that Johnny was dead, but was glad he was still alive (even though he was an enemy to him).

---

Zoe was amazed.

Zoe Drake: Wow! That is so awesome. It's awesome that you have your own team to help you out and how you have done so much both good and bad with Johnny and just to try and win the heart of his sister Susan.

Bling Bling Boy: That is really cool huh? Shall we get it on?

Zoe Drake: Lets shall!

Zoe fired waves of wind at him and then he dodged the blasts and Bling Bling Boy fired waves of energy and she dodged them and then she fired waves of wind and smashed him down.

---

Star Butterfly VS Bonnie

Bonnie Rockwaller was next.

Star Butterfly: At least facing you will be better than Brittney Wong. That bitch hates me with a vengeance.

Bonnie Rockwaller: She must've really given you a hard time.

Star Butterfly: You have no idea. Brittney HATED MY GUTS and she wanted nothing more than to see me dead for ruining her life. She lost EVERYTHING and her parents lost all their money and they went insane and were sent to a nuthouse.

Bonnie: That's rough. I've always been the Black Sheep of my family. I brought nothing but shame to my family. My mom and my sisters both hated my guts because they thought I was a total embarrassment. I should tell you everything about me.

She told Star her history.

While it is unknown how long she has actually known Kim, she knew her long enough prior to when Kim first tried out for cheerleading in middle school to have given her the nickname "Tin Teeth", due to Kim having braces.

In middle school, Bonnie was one of three judges for cheerleading tryouts. She disliked Kim even then, and assigned her a routine that was supposedly impossible. Kim performed it flawlessly, so Bonnie reluctantly accepted her as a squad member. This was notably one of the few times where Bonnie apparently outranked Kim on the squad, as she also seemed to be in charge of the practices.

It was revealed during her senior year at Homecoming that she has known Ron almost at least as long as Kim knew him, as Bonnie had been calling him cruel names from Kindergarten to 12th-grade. Apparently she stepped up her level of disdain for him as Ron remarked when he was a millionaire that she had been mean and abusive to him since middle school.

Bonnie was very much concerned about the proverbial "food chain" at their high school and angled to keep her position on it by saving seats at lunch for the even more popular senior, Amelia, and by dating Brick Flagg, the then star quarterback of the Middleton High football team as that was considered a status symbol. A tactic which apparently worked as Bonnie was one of the only lower class students seen as able to sit at the senior lunch tables.

Nonetheless, Bonnie felt challenged by Kim's general popularity as well as her being the school cheerleading captain, the latter of which Bonnie coveted and managed to gain before eventually giving it back to Kim. Since then Bonnie was never nearly as vocal about replacing Kim as the captain. However she still angled to have prominent positions in routines; ever ready to step in whenever Kim might miss her mark in a layout, such as taking top of the pyramid at a Cheer Camp demonstration. Otherwise, Bonnie seems to consider it humiliating to be "second fiddle" to anyone for anything.

---

Star felt sorry for her.

Star Butterfly: Oh man. Bonnie I'm sorry.

Bonnie cried.

Bonnie Rockwaller: (Crying hard) I lost everything because of them!

Edward the platypus came and comforted her.

Edward the Platypus: I know how you feel Bonnie. My brothers hated my guts too because they felt that I was an embarrassment to my family too. My brothers were total jerks and they hated my guts.

Bonnie Rockwaller: (Sniffles) Really?

Edward the Platypus: Yeah. My brothers called me an embarrassment and called me a weak link and a disgrace. They thought I brought nothing but shame to the family too and they would always pick on me and bully me all the time.

Star Butterfly: It's true Bonnie. I think the real reason you were Kim's rival was because you were hurting inside from their abuse.

Bonnie Rockwall: (Crying) It's true!

She went and hugged Star and cried hard.

## Ursula VS Captain Gravyhead

Captain Gravyhead was next.

Ursula: This is gonna be so fun.

Captain Gravyhead: It most will. Lets see how you like my Gravy Deluge attack!

He fired a gravy wave and Ursula dodged it and fired waves of bananas and smashed him down.

## Spectra the Angel of Light and Rockna VS Hot Dog Gangster

Hot Dog Gangster was next.

Hot Dog Gangster: (As Tone Loc) Always looking forward to this mama.

Spectra: Glad you're ready to have fun.

Rockna: I'm always excited! Rockna is ready to rumble!

Hot Dog Gangster: Then lets get it on Dudettes.

He fired hot dogs at them and they jumped and fired waves of light at him and smashed him down.

## Misty Tredwell VS Gabby Gator

Gabby Gator was next.

Gabby Gator: Awesome how I get the Dark Signer of the Lizard as my archenemy.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is. I heard you've been one of Woody Woodpecker's enemies for a long time and you were trying to eat him.

Gabby Gator: Yep. Good times. Shall we dance?

Misty Tredwell: Lets shall!

Gabby charged and Misty fired waves of green fire and smashed her down.

## Carly Atlas VS Necrolai

Necrolai was next.

Necrolai: Hummingbird VS Vampire Queen. I like the sound of that.

Carly Atlas: I do too. That is so awesome.

Necrolai: It sure is. Lets dance!

They fired magic and energy and orange fire and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Carly Atlas teleported and kicked her down.

Nene VS Wally Walrus

---

Wally Walrus was next.

Nene: So you were Woody Woodpeckers next door neighbor?

Wally Walrus: (Swedish Accent) Oh ja and he was a funny guy but we never got along.

He went over his history.

---

Wally Walrus is the tritagonist in the Woody Woodpeckeranimated series.

Wally is an anthropomorphic walrus who, in most of his appearances, speaks with a pronounced Swedish accent. Wally is rather slow-witted at times, and prone to anger when provoked. For many years, Wally was the primary foil for Woody Woodpecker, bearing roughly the same relationship to that character as Elmer Fudd had to Bugs Bunny in Warner Brothers' animated shorts from the same era. Wally is often heard humming or singing the popular song My Bonnie Lies Over the Ocean.

---

Nene was amazed.

Nene: Wow you have a really awesome lifestyle. Dana and Axel Adell would like you and Axel is from Sweden himself.

Wally Walrus: Always a pleasure to know a fellow countryman. Shall we dance? Ja?

Nene: We shall ja.

Nene fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Alusia VS Ronno

---

Ronno was next.

Alusia: You really hated Bambi didn't you?

Ronno: Yeah I sure did and I will never forgive him for everything he did to me.

Alusia: Why? You need to let this whole rivalry go.

Ronno: Oh you're right. Lets do it!

They ran and Alusia grabbed Ronno and knocked him down.

---

Kristjana Vaðlaheiðarvegavinnuverkfærageymsluskúrslyklakippuhringurinn The White Night Dragon Gene-Slammer of Iceland VS Ornismon.

---

Ornismon was next.

Kristjana: (Polish Accent) This is gonna be awesome.

Ornismon: I'm looking forward to this one.

Kristjana: Me too. Lets dance!

Ornismon: (Echoing) COSMIC RAY!

He fired a star ray and she flew and dodged it and fired an ice blast and froze him.

---

LupinRangers & PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lola, Princess Celestia, Nico, Eli, Nunnally and Laney VS Rabroom Jaws

Rabroom Jaws was next.

Nico: Always looking forward to this!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: ENFORCERS OF INTERSTELLAR PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGERS & PATRANGERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the LupinRangers & PatRangers too!

PatRangers: By order of the GSPO, we're taking you down by force!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure!

Nico: And kicking your big ugly ass! Lets get him!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him all over the place.

Nico teleported and opened Rabroom Jaws' safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Swords of the Ghostbusters, they're large swords with the Ghostbusters symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged ghostly green blades, ghostly green large angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large ghostly green faceted sphere pommels with surrounding blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with angel wings, and awesome Ghostbusters-themed sleeveless trenchcoats.

Then Nico teleported back with the swords.

LupinRangers: LUPIN STRIKE!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR STRIKE!

They fired waves of energy and they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Rabroom Jaws and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead and all that was left of him was his safe.

Nico: Rabroom Jaws you have failed this world!

LupinRangers: With that we bid you one final adieu.

PatRangers: Mission accomplished.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a super mega win.

---

We resumed the battle with the Guinea Fowl!

Jake Holling: I can't wait to have chicken for dinner!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

Me: LETS FRY SOME CHICKENS!

We went at the Guinea Fowl!

We blasted and incinerated and cooked them all over and Viqtarr blasted and smashed them all over too. We were wiping out millions upon millions of Guinea Fowl. We fired massive waves of fire and energy and burned them all over.

Hook, Volcana, Ratchet and Billy used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hook's Rocket Launcher, Ratchet's Laser Scalpel and Billy & Volcana's powers 100-Fold.

Hook and Volcana: ROCKET FIREBALL MEGABARRAGE!

They fired rockets and fireballs.

Ratchet and Billy: LASER SNOT BARRAGE!

They fired waves of lasers and snot.

Leif and Alusia: ICE CENTAUR MEGA BLAST!

They fired ice blasts that formed into a centaur.

Kimiko and Lumina, Lightsworn Summoner: SOLAR FLARE FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of light and fire.

Raven and Lala: DARKNESS SCYTHE BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Black Widow and Ran: DARKNESS PUMPKIN BARRAGE1

They fired waves of darkness and pumpkins.

Irma and Sea: WATER DRAGON MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of water.

Sasuke the Android and Nemes: KUNAI SPHINX BARRAGE!

They fired waves of kunai and eergy.

Vakama and Fire Sorcerer: FIRESTORM MAGIC STORM!

They fired waves of fire.

Gwen and Chocola: MAGIC EGG BARRAGE!

They fired magic and eggs.

Koji and Element Valkyrie: LIGHT ELEMENT BLAST!

They fired light, water and fire blasts.

Jayden and Infernal Flame Vixen: FIRESTORM BLADE BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Zhuqiaomon and Adagio Dazzle: PHOENIX SONG BLAST OF THE SOUTH!

They fired fire and song blasts.

Azulongmon and Aria Blaze: DRAGON SONG BLAST OF THE EAST!

They fired lightning and song blasts.

Ebonwumon and Sonata Dusk: TURTLE SONG BLAST OF THE NORTH!

They fired waves of leaves and song blasts.

Baihumon and Allie Wilde: TIGER FURY BLAST OF THE WEST!

They fired waves of energy and fire.

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders and Plant Lola: NATURE OF KINDNESS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of nature and energy.

Mysterio, Timon, Pumbaa, Laney and Fluttershy: JUNGLE FURY MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and leaves and fruits.

Lincoln: BIRD PREDATOR ELEMENTAL STYLE: EAGLE!

Himiko (Warriors Orochi): BIRD PREDATOR FIRE STYLE: FALCON!

Entrapta: BIRD PREDATOR LIGHTNING STYLE: MINK!

Perfuma: BIRD PREDATOR NATURE STYLE: RACCOON!

Frosta: BIRD PREDATOR ICE STYLE: SNOW FOXES!

Jessica Shannon: BIRD PREDATOR STING STYLE: RED FOXES!

Makoto Nanaya: BIRD PREDATOR WIND STYLE: SQUIRREL!

Yuna: BIRD PREDATOR WATER STYLE: SEAL!

Ibuki: BIRD PREDATOR STEALTH STYLE: SNAKE!

Hana Uzaki: BIRD PREDATOR LIGHTNING STYLE: VULTURE!

Kyoko: BIRD PREDATOR FIRE STYLE: WEASEL!

Misako: BIRD PREDATOR WATER STYLE: OWLS!

Princia Ramode: BIRD PREDATOR LIGHTNING STYLE: FISH!

Lucy Liberty: BIRD PREDATOR WIND STYLE: COYOTE!

Hsien-Ko: BIRD PREDATOR EARTH STYLE: BATS!

Shantae: BIRD PREDATOR MAGIC STYLE: BABOONS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures.

Lincoln and his harem: BIRD PREDATOR FINAL SMASH: BIRD CHOMPING FRENZY!

They summoned the predators of birds to chomp on those nasty birds and they did and then all the Guinea Fowl were destroyed and turned into awesome roast chicken dinners!

Me: Now that is how you destroy rotten birds.

Car horns and Pig Oinks were heard.

Timon: NOW WHAT!?

Pumbaa: That wasn't the distress call Timon. That sound means that the trouble is over.

Me: Thank goodness.

Shalla: Thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: You're welcome Shalla.

Machinedramon: And with that, the Guinea Fowl are extinct.

Pyro: I call dibs on cooking their remains!

Ed: I want to eat the bad chicken corpses!

Mr. Fizz: I'll give you soda to go with that.

Magma: You can also have gravy too.

Silver Samurai: You've earned it after what you went through this morning.

Kevin: (to Eddy) Eddy, I'm glad you won the bet. But let's never do that again, okay?

Eddy: I won't.

?: (Echoing Demonic Voice) **I will make you all pay for imprisoning me in The Divine Mirror!**

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed

Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and when we sensed a dark energy, that means big trouble was coming.

Luan: Uh oh, looks like we're not done yet. You can come out now, Kyūbi.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Kyūbi, the malevolent nine-tailed fox who's an enemy to both the humans and The Mystics, and who, as Tamamo, manipulated Yinglong into turning against The Heavenly Emperor and breaking The Divine Mirror, and the dark energy spilling out which turned him into Orochi, The Serpent King.

Nu Wa: So, you've finally shown yourself, Kyūbi. It seems as though you'll never learn your lesson, will you?

Kyūbi: **It was because of you imprisoning me in that blasted mirror, and I will make sure that all of you will suffer the extent of my wrath and vengeance!**

Kyūbi made two clones of Orochi and Da Ji from two of her tails, but before they could attack, Luan fired two powerful blasts of light at them, and destroyed them, and the tails came back to her, and it also hurt her badly.

Luan: I've heard about enough out of you to last a lifetime, Kyūbi.

Suddenly, Luan's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with light, fairies, and light animals, she unholstered her massive Sword of Sulis from her back, and as she approached Kyūbi, she left rainbow energy, light, fairies, and light animals with every step.

Luan: Kyūbi, the trouble that you've caused to both the humans and The Mystic Realm can never be forgiven. But, what you did in manipulating Yinglong into turning against The Heavenly Emperor and damaging The Divine Mirror, which turned him into Orochi, The Serpent King, you've crossed the line, and I'll see to it that you pay for your crimes in full!

Suddenly, Luan Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with light, rainbow fire, and light animals surrounding the vortex, there were fairies flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Luan Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Luan Loud grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted yellow bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large yellow orbs orbiting around her legs, she has yellow highlights in the bangs of her long light brown hair, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with light, fairies, and light animals surrounding her, she has a rainbow fairy holding the Light Kanji in their hands and The Sun above her head emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fairy earrings with the Light Kanji in her hands and a necklace with a fairy holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless white shirt with a yellow phoenix, yellow skirt with light animals on it, white leather ankle-length combat boots with suns for the buckles, and a multi-colored long sleeveless trenchcoat with light animals on the coattails and suns on it, and on the back are light animals surrounding The Sun.

Luan Loud has massive light brown angel wings with yellow tips on the large light brown feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blade of her Sword of Sulis grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, she has on yellow fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on the back, Luan Loud has on her Yellow Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, her brand new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large rainbow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a yellow kanji below the light animals surrounding The Sun that said, "Luan Loud, Fourth Born and Fourth Eldest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister of Her Many Siblings, Loving Fourth Eldest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Eddy, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Jester Luan of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Amazing Member and Talented Rockstar of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Emissary of Sulis, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, and Master of Light and Laughter."

ルアン・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの四番目に生まれた4番目の長男、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛する姉妹、リタとリン・シニアの愛する4番目の長女、エディの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、十七世紀のジェスター・ルアン・ラウドの子孫スコットランド、モラグ・マクラフリンの破壊者、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの素晴らしいメンバーで才能のあるロックスター、スリスの使者、ラウド・ハウスとラウド・ファミリーの擁護者、そして光と娘のマ スター

Luan has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CELESTIAL SOLARSTORM FAIRY ANGEL OF COMEDIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Luan's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Eddy saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But when Kyūbi saw it, she fell into a rage and she fired nine fireballs from the tips of her nine white tails at Luan, but Luan fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy and light, which overwhelmed the nine fireballs and hits Kyūbi, and burned her badly.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa.

Nico: Awesome, Luan's now the next Loud to transform, awesome.

Emily LaRue: And she burned Kyūbi badly, nice.

Lincoln: Whoa, Luan, you look amazing, how do you feel?

Luan: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Solarstorm and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, it's time to deliver Kyūbi her punishment for all the mayhem she's caused.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got it, Luan.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he also sprouted out his eleven massive, long, and powerful deep sapphire blue werewolf tails, and he, along with Fu Xi, Nu Wa, and Shennong, who got out their weapons, and joined Luan.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time to administer your punishment for what you've done, Kyūbi.**

Warriors Orochi 3: Ultimate - Waltz of White Darkness - Theme of Kyūbi

Luan, Lincoln, Fu Xi, Nu Wa, and Shennong went at Kyūbi, who fired more blue fireballs at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, light, elemental forces, fire, ice, and plants at Kyūbi, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit her, and she was also badly injured by the purity of the good radiating from them.

Then, they attacked Kyūbi with their weapons, and they really hurt her badly. Then, Lincoln restrains Kyūbi by her nine tails with nine of his massive, long, and powerful deep sapphire blue werewolf tails, and he restrains her arms with his last two massive, long, and powerful deep sapphire blue werewolf tails, and then, Lincoln began sucking out all of Kyūbi's magical powers and abilities, as his rainbow energy aura flared up to the extreme, and he and the rest of us made Kyūbi's magical powers and abilities our own. When Lincoln was done, Kyūbi was now completely powerless and drained, and he threw her into the air, and he and fired a massive rainbow energy wave, and it hits Kyūbi and exploded with incredible power, killing her and she was destroyed and her spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Luan did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements to Luan's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, they came back to us, and we went up to Lincoln and Luan, and we hugged them, and they hugged us back.

Lynn: (Smiles) Luan, Lincoln, we're so proud of what you two did, you did an awesome job in killing Kyūbi.

Luan: (Smiles) Thanks, Lynn.

Lincoln: That's yet another enemy of The Mystic Realm put down for good, but I can't help but get the feeling that there's one last enemy of The Mystic Realm that's going to show himself soon.

Lynn: When that happens, you know I'm going to face him, and I'll also need your help with this one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) Of course, Lynn.

Himiko: And we'll also be cheering for you and Lincoln, Lynn. (To Lincoln) And we also got another reward for you, Lincoln.

Just then, Himiko and the rest of Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they dogpiled on him, and they kissed him all over, and he had a lovestruck look on his face and kisses all over his abnormally massive and powerful muscular body, as we shared a laugh. Then, Eddy ran up to Luan, and they hugged and kissed on the lips.

Fu Xi: And we'll let you know of that last threat Lincoln mentioned about, Lynn.

Then, Fu Xi, Nu Wa, and Shennong went back to The Mystic Realm.

Me: Awesome!

Pumbaa: (To the viewers) Not only have I been welcomed back into my sounder but I'm also a hero to them and now we all can live in the Pridelands and the team. It's gonna be awesome when we all eat bugs too.

Me: Yep. Great job today everyone. Lets round up all these roast chickens and head home.

We did so and went back home and we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

This whole chapter was based on the awesome and funny episode of Timon & Pumbaa called Home is Where Your Hog is and that was one awesome and great episode! That episode aired on November 18th, 1996 and it was so awesome. The first part of the chapter is for the movie Bambi and that is one of my great childhood movies. The second part is for the Timon & Pumbaa episode called Hot Enough For Ya? and that was an awesome and funny episode with all that bug chili and all that. That episode aired on March 12th, 1999 and it was awesome! The opening scene for the chapter is based on the episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called All Eds Are Off and that was a really funny and awesome episode. That episode aired on April 13th, 2007 and that was so awesome and really funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in the world of the Dexter's Laboratory Episode Chubby Cheese and Nico and Maria & Horsea are going to the awesome restaurant to save a Revival Jam Gene-Slammer named Lorna Jacobs, another one of Nico's childhood friends that was with him in Cooking Class. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Dexter's Lab episode Critical Gas and we're going to convince Dexter that HE IS NOT going to die from eating that ginormous burrito and that it is just going to make him fart and we're gong to meet another one of

Lincoln's friends and it'll be a girl that was Gene-Slammed into an Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua, the Killer Whale Earthbound Immortal. The next chapter is for an awesome Babysitting Adventure for me and it's my Second Babysitting adventure. You're gonna be in for an awesome and amazing adventure for this one as I babysit all the Louds, the Fox Quints and Nico's siblings as we embark on an awesome and amazing adventure.

See you all tomorrow.

# Magi Nation Babysitting Adventure

In the city, Nico, Maria and Horsea were walking through the city for their next rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Maria.

Maria: Anytime Nico and it's always fun to spend time with you.

Nico: Yep and it looks like our rescue is over at Dexter and Dee Dee's favorite pizza restaurant for fun, Chubby Cheeses.

Maria: This is gonna be so awesome.

Horsea: Yeah! I hope we get to play games too.

Nico: As long as we're here we might as well win some prizes and have fun too.

Maria: And eat pizza.

They went in and saw a lot of kids and people having fun and eating pizza.

Maria: Wow! Look at this place.

Nico: This place is actually similar to Chuck E Cheese.

Horsea: I can't wait to have fun!

Nico: Lets do it and keep your eyes peeled for anything out of the ordinary.

Maria: Lets take a look at the prizes first and see what is available.

Nico: Okay.

They went to the prize counter and they saw a really awesome selection of prizes and then they saw a REALLY BIG PRIZE! It was a giant 20-Sided dice made entirely out of solid diamond and it was a necklace!

Nico: Wow!

Maria: I'm going for that!

Nico: That's gonna take a lot of tickets! Look how much it is!

It was 100 million tickets.

Nico: But we can do it. Lets do it!

They high five!

Horsea: Let's have some fun!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get to work!

Maria: We would have to hit all the games all at once. Lets do it!

Nico, Maria and Horsea: SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

They made Shadow Clones and got to playing all the games at once in once sitting. They were piling up all the tickets in the entire place and in less than an hour they got over 500 million tickets accumulated!

Clerk: WHOA! You guys have set the record for scoring 500 million tickets in one sitting. Well done guys! What would you like?

Maria: That diamond 20-sided dice necklace.

Clerk: Congratulations on getting the largest prize in our stock.

Maria: Thanks.

He handed her the diamond dice and Maria looked at it and saw that it was a diamond WORTH BILLIONS! But then a man came at her.

Man: GIVE ME THAT DIAMOND YOU BITCH!

But then a Revival Jam stepped in front of Maria and kicked the man away.

Nico: WHOA! A Revival Jam!

Horsea: Cool!

Revival Jam: (In a Girls Voice) (Gurgling Voice) You stay away from that diamond you monster!

Nico: Whoa! Wait that voice. Lorna? Lorna Jacobs?

Revival Jam: Nico? Wow! Nico!

She hugged him.

Horsea: Another old friend?

Nico: Yep. Me and Lorna went to cooking class together and she showed me how to cook the toughest and most extremely hard dish to make: Duck Pâté en Croûte.

Maria: Whoa! That's a French Dish that is absolutely hard to make. Mary told me all about that dish and it is ONE Tough dish to make.

Revival Jam: It sure is. My family and I come from a long line of world famous chefs and we make some of the hardest dishes anyone can make.

Nico: Yep. It was awesome. It was an amazing dish that was like mana from Heaven.

Horsea: Boy that sounds like an awesome meal. You and Mary Knudson, J.D.'s daughter would be perfect partners. She's a World Famous Chef too.

Revival Jam: I can tell.

Horsea: Are you ready to revert back?

Revival Jam: I sure am.

Nico covered his eyes and snapped his fingers and Maria made sure no one looked and Lord reverted back and she was a blue hair girl and was in her birthday suit and Maria gave her a new aqua blue dress and it had sapphire sequins on it.

Lorna Jacobs: Wow! This is an amazing dress!

Maria: I made it. I'm one of the heads of the TLPS Emergency Fashion Brigade. We make clothes for gene-slammers that lose their clothes.

Lorna Jacobs: It's amazing. But I wonder why that crook was after your necklace.

Maria: I don't really know myself.

Nico: J.D. might know.

Maria, Nico and Horsea had 400 million tickets for leftover use later on and they went back to the estate.

They arrived and I was reading the paper.

Me: Ooh Hawkgirl saved a plane from crashing. Looks like Laney lost that bet.

Nico, Maria and Horsea came back and Lorna was with them.

Me: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: Really well.

Lorna Jacobs: Wow! J.D. it's an honor to meet you. My name is Lorna Jacobs. I'm one of Nico's friends from School.

Me: Awesome to meet you.

Nico: She's now a Revival Jam Gene-Slammer and we found her at Chubby Cheeses.

Dexter: Wow! That's mine and Dee Dee's favorite restaurant.

Me: Very amazing that you would find Lorna there.

Qin and Erica came.

Erica: Whoa Lorna!

Lorna Jacobs: Qin, Erica!

She hugged them.

Qin: Wow it's awesome you'r'e here!

Poromon and Poliwag saw her.

Poromon and Poliwag: LORNA!

They hugged her.

Lorna Jacobs: Poromon and Poliwag! Awesome to see you.

I then saw Maria's necklace.

Me: WHOA! Where did you get that Necklace, Maria?

Maria: It was the largest prize they had at Chubby Cheeses. A criminal was after it.

Me: Hmm.

I went to the computer and found a big article!

Me: WHOA! Maria you found a long lost jewel! That necklace you have is the Icosahedron Diamond. A 20,329 carat diamond necklace that was stolen 30 years ago by the notorious thief Juan Miguel Cortez back in 1992 and it was never found.

Maria: Whoa!

Horsea: I also made Shadow Clones!

Nico: We all did.

Maria: Yep. But wow! I had no idea Chubby Cheeses had an awesome diamond like this.

Lynn: Wow! That is amazing!

Lincoln came in!

Lincoln: Guys look what's on TV!

We turned on the tube and saw a news report that shocked us!

Katherine Mulligan: This is Katherine Mulligan coming to you live from Chubby Cheeses where notorious thief Juan Miguel Cortez who was working in disguise at this very restaurant has finally been apprehended after over 30 years of being on the run by the FBI and it was thanks to Nico, Maria and Horsea of Team Loud Phoenix Storm that they caught him.

Nico: WHOA! I had no idea that was him!

Maria: Wow! We caught one of the most notorious thieves in the country.

Horsea: Wow! That is awesome!

Qin: Amazing! And very coincidental.

Sheila and Tom came in.

Tom Lair: Hey guys.

Irma: Oh hey Dad. Hey Sheila.

Sheila: Hello Irma.

Nico: Hello officers.

Tom Lair: We want to congratulate you 3 for capturing Cortez.

Sheila: And Maria that jewel you have is amazing and you found it by luck.

Maria: I think it was dumb luck. We had no idea it was that valuable.

Maria gave it to Sheila.

Sheila: But you helped us all find one of the most incredible jewels ever and solved a very old case that took 3 decades to solve and apprehend the perpetrator. Well done to you guys.

Maria: Thanks Sheila.

---

Later on after Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, and Volcana were heading to Dexter's lab, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to convince Dexter that he's not going to die from eating a ginormous burrito, but we also got word that Grappulator, another enemy of The Justice Friends is here.

Lincoln: So, my rescue's taking place here at home, but I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to convince Dexter that he's not going to die from eating a ginormous burrito, but we also got word that Grappulator, another enemy of The Justice Friends is here.

Me: That's right, big guy. I don't think no one can die from eating a ginormous burrito.

Nico: Yeah, it'll just give someone a nasty case of the farts. Especially if beans are inside that burrito.

Lincoln: You got that right, Nico, and thanks for coming with me on this rescue, Claire.

Volcana: You're welcome, Lincoln, and I see you also brought Lisa with you, since she and Dexter are dating.

Lincoln: That's right, if something's happened concerning Dexter, I've got to bring Lisa with me.

Lisa Loud: That's correct, elder brother.

We got into the lab, and we saw Dexter, and he was getting worried about what he just did in eating that ginormous burrito.

Lincoln: Hey, Dexter, are you okay?

Dexter: Oh, no, I'm not, Lincoln. I ate a ginormous burrito this morning, and all of a sudden, my stomach is acting out and I'm suffering in pain. I feel like I'm going to die.

Me: Dexter, you're not going to die from eating that ginormous burrito.

Lincoln: He's right, Dexter. No one has died from eating a ginormous burrito, and your stomach pain that your getting, along with your stomach acting out, it's natural. But, it's also going to give you a nasty case of the farts. Did your burrito have beans inside it?

Dexter: Yes, it did.

Lincoln: Ooh, yeah, that's going to get you farting like crazy.

Dexter: I'm sorry for thinking that I was going to die from eating a ginormous burrito.

Lisa Loud: It's okay, Dexter.

Dexter: Wait, maybe, I can also help you out: you said I'll get a case of the farts, right?

Lincoln: (Smirks) Ooh, I think I know what you're planning.

Nico: (Smirks) Uh oh, a stinky surprise in store for the next baddie.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Grappulator, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Grappulator, and he's going to kill them.

Dexter: Grappulator's here?! This isn't good, let's get after him!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a massive rainbow energy blast at Grappulator's back, and it hurt him badly. When Grappulator saw us, he had a vicious grin on his face.

Grappulator: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived? Perfect, now I can destroy you all.

Lincoln: Don't even think it, you Bane rip-off. Your days of crime are over, but first, Dexter, if you would?

FFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Dexter let out a huge fart, and the fart cloud hits Grappulator, and sent him flying into a wall. Then, Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Volcana unholstered her massive Sword of The Redemption Squad from her back, and Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem also got out their weapons, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Grappulator, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, stars, lasers, and flames at the hulking villain, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabs Grappulator by his neck and hoisted him up with his immense brute superhuman strength, and Lincoln sucked out Grappulator's super strength and muscle mass, and he and the rest of us made Grappulator's super strength our own. Grappulator was now thin as a rake and completely weak, and Lincoln drops him to the ground. But, before Grappulator could attack, we saw Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua appear, and fired a powerful blast of indigo energy, and as it hit him, it rips Grappulator's soul out, and devoured it, and his body was turned to ashes.

Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you monster.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice, Cathy Russo, is that you?

Cathy Russo: Lincoln, is that you?

Cathy went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Cathy, it's been a long time. I haven't seen you when you were four, and as you can see, I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.

Cathy Russo: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the three-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, J.D. This is Cathy Russo, I met her when she was four years old, and she also defended me from bullies, just like Helena.

Nico: Awesome.

Cathy Russo: And that was so fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always awesome. Now, let's get you back to normal. J.D., Nico, Eli, cover your eyes. Hold still, Cathy, this is going to hurt.

Eli, Me, and Nico covered our eyes and Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Cathy was reverting back to normal, and she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long indigo hair, indigo eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with indigo tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Cathy?

Cathy Russo: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a new wardrobe, a black sleeveless shirt with a indigo phoenix, black skirt with the Earthbound Immortal Chacu

Challhua and indigo flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua on the back, and on her back is a large Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua etched on it, large black wings for the crossguard, large indigo gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding indigo gems.

Cathy Russo: Wow, I love this new outfit.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Cathy Russo: Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Cathy.

Cathy Russo had a big smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered. Then, and Lincoln and the rest of us went up to the twelve girls located there, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Rosette Christopher from Chrono Crusade, Mink, Lufa, Pia, and Vina from Dragon Half, Hevn, Kakei Sakura, Kudou Himiko, Mizuki Natsumi, Otowa Madoka, Radou Ren, and Ujiie Kaoru from Get Backers.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rosette Christopher, Mink, Lufa, Pia, Vina, Hevn, Kakei Sakura, Kudou Himiko, Mizuki Natsumi, Otowa Madoka, Radou Ren, and Ujiie Kaoru.

Helena McTroy: From Chrono Crusade, Dragon Half, and Get Backers, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rosette Christopher: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rosette Christopher and the eleven other girls saw who it was that saved them from Grappulator, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Rosette Christopher: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Rosette Christopher: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twelve Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love have appeared around the necks of Rosette Christopher, Mink, Lufa, Pia, Vina, Hevn, Kakei Sakura, Kudou Himiko, Mizuki Natsumi, Otowa Madoka, Radou Ren, and Ujiie Kaoru. Then, we head back to the Estate, and we told everyone that Dexter has been convinced that he wasn't going to die from eating that ginormous burrito, he was just going to have some gas for the day, and when Lincoln shows everyone what he did to Grappulator, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over.

Lincoln and Cathy Russo have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back, and she's going to do a lot of sharing of memories with us.

---

After dealing with Grappulator this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Cathy Russo saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Cathy Russo: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Me: Lincoln trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, me included. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln, Cathy?

Cathy Russo: Oh, Lincoln, remember that volcano project that we did in Science Class?

Lincoln: Ooh, yeah, I couldn't forget that volcano project we did in Science Class. You put in two drops of vinegar into the Paper-Mache volcano, when the instructions said that only one drop was needed, and when that happened, it made a big mess. But, luckily, the fake lava flowed into that deep bin, and it didn't overflow and spill onto the desk.

Rita Loud: Ouch, yeah, I remember you telling us that one, sweetie.

Lynn Sr.: We're just glad it didn't end in a pretty big mess.

Nico: You said it, Mr. Lynn. So, what can you tell us about Cathy Russo, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Well, Cathy is known as a smart girl, she really shines best in science, math, and history, she loves swimming in Lake Huron every year in the summer, and she's also tough. One time, two bullies were picking on me, and she Judo-chopped them in the stomach, and roundhouse kicked them in the stomach, and sent them flying into trashcans, and I told the principal what happened, and those two bullies got expelled.

Me: Nice one.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. Plus, I also found out she also has a love for the darkness, just like Emily.

Brittney Knudson: And since she's a Gene-Slammer for the Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua, she's also a perfect fit for the Goths of Darkness, awesome.

Luna: And she's also a perfect fit for the Neptune Crusaders, since she's also a good swimmer.

Lincoln: You got that right, Luna.

Emile Crossfade: And there's something that you should know, Lincoln. My real name isn't Emile Crossfode, my real name is Emilia Gudenburg.

This came as a surprise to us, including Lincoln and his harem, but not Claire Harvey and her friends. But, he soon pieced together everything, and he figured out her voice.

Lincoln: I knew who you really were, Emilia Gudenburg. Claire told me everything, and that you had disguised yourself physically as a man, but I can tell you were really a girl because of your voice.

Emilia Gudenburg: Really?

Lincoln: Yeah, and of course, you also had on a fragrant perfume, which easily ratted you out as being a woman.

Lori: Whoa, that was quite skilled of you figuring out someone's identity, Lincoln, and from what we saw, Emilia pulled a Mulan. (To Emilia) Don't worry, we saw it before, Emilia, Mulan disguised herself as a man in order to fight in the Imperial Army when her father fell ill, and when Shan Yu and the Hun army were on the move.

Emilia Gudenburg discarded her Emile Crossfode disguise, and she was a beautiful woman with long silver hair, green eyes, and a voluptuous body of a goddess, and she was dressed in a long white dress, Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love around her neck with the Thunderbird pendant right on her breasts, and white high heels. When Lincoln saw Emilia, his face turned atomic red, his nose was bleeding, and steam came out of his ears.

Lynn: But, you really fooled us with your disguise, but, not Lincoln, Claire, or your friends, since he'd heard your voice.

Lincoln: She sure did, and she's also a tomboy, just like you, Luna, Lana, and many others.

Lynn: An added bonus as well, awesome.

We got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, Rosemary, Sage, Parsley, Thyme, Ai Gōshō, Himiko (Warriors Orochi), and Emilia Gudenburg were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Gelato Beach in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, and buffalo on it and large orange sandals, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Rosemary, Sage, Parsley, Thyme, Ai Gōshō, Himiko (Warriors Orochi), and Emilia Gudenburg were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors with the mythological animals on them, sandals in their favorite colors, and they had their weapons ready, in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Well then, ladies, shall we?

Emilia Gudenburg: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem left the Estate, and they head for Gelato Beach. When they arrived at Gelato Beach, it was an awesome pink sand beach resort location on Isle Delfino, and is located on the stomach part of the dolphin shaped island, east of Sirena Beach.

Emilia Gudenburg: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Emilia, is Gelato Beach, located east of Sirena Beach, and it's an awesome pink sand beach resort location on Isle Delfino.

Himiko (Warriors Orochi): Awesome. Now, then, let's have some fun.

Lincoln and the girls dived into the water, and they began swimming in the water. They also checked out the fruit cabana and it was awesome. They also laid on towels they put on the sand, and were working on their tans, then, they had some lunch that Lincoln made himself: sandwiches with meat, lettuce, and swiss cheese slices on them, along with the smoothies they ordered here. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to Rosemary, Sage, Parsley, Thyme, Ai Gōshō, Himiko (Warriors Orochi) and Emilia Gudenburg, and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We went to Gelato Beach in Isle Delfino in the world of Mario.

Me: Awesome, and it looks like you guys had some fun.

Emilia Gutenburg: We sure did.

Rosemary: Plus, we also tried out the smoothies that they made in Gelato Beach, and we also had some lunch that Lincoln made for us: sandwiches with meat, lettuce, and swiss cheese slices on them.

Nico: Yeah, I remember, and Lori and the others were trying to keep me out of the fridge when Lincoln got out the swiss cheese slices to put on the sandwiches.

Lori: Well, we had to, Nico. Just be glad that Lincoln didn't pack any chocolate, otherwise, we'd charge in and start eating the chocolate like crazy.

Laney: Can you blame us, Lori? You know all of us love chocolate.

Nico: Yeah, I haven't forgotten about that time you all ate the chocolate that Lincoln and Clyde were going to use for their chocolate pies in their business project.

Rosemary: You've got to make us one of those chocolate pies one day, Linky.

Lincoln: Don't worry, I will, Rosemary.

Buster Bunny: And we'll keep your chocoholic sisters and the Eds away from the chocolate.

Lincoln: I've got someone safeguarding the chocolate from them.

We saw our mascots dressed in black clothes and sunglasses on their faces, and they were guarding the chocolate, and were watching for any sign of trouble. When Lola tried to get into the chocolate, Poromon barked like a mad dog, and she ran for her life.

Lori: Dang it. Looks like we're not getting into the chocolate anytime soon.

---

Later it was time for my next mission with the Fusion Fighters.

Nico: For the record, Jeremy's idea is perfect!

Me: Yep it sure is and it's a REALLY awesome and brilliant strategy.

Nene: It sure is.

Lincoln: It's gonna be so awesome to meet Nene's friends.

Lynn: Yeah it sure will be cool.

Me: Yep. Our next target is Gravimon and we're going to completely obliterate him. It's the only way to make sure he never regenerates.

Nico: Good.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to the Digital World.

We arrived and Mikey and friends saw us.

Mikey Kudo: Hey guys!

Nico: Guys, meet our founders.

Me: One of the founders actually. This is my best friend Lincoln Loud and his amazing siblings.

Lincoln: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my siblings Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Liberty, Lyra, Lee, Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily and Leo. Yes our mom and dad thought it would be awesome and cute if all our names began with the Letter L.

Mikey Kudo: Wow! Awesome to meet you all! You have so many amazing sisters and brother Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yeah I sure do.

Angie: What do you all do? What are the things you like to do?

Lori: I'm the telephone master and I like texting and shopping. But I also like to golf. I have wind powers.

Leni: I'm the fashionista of the team and I make clothes and I have gravity powers.

Luna: I am the rock star of the family and I have Water powers.

Luan: I'm the jokester of the family and I have light powers.

Lynn: I'm the sports star and athlete of the team and I have rock and lava powers.

Liberty: I am the Magic Master of the team and I specialize in light and dark magic.

Lyra: I am the Mystery Solver of the team and I love solving mysteries.

Lee: I'm the boxer of the team and I like boxing.

Lucy: I'm the goth of the team and I'm a poet and I use darkness. I also like vampires.

Laney: I'm the bookworm and gardener and voice of reason for the Loud's and I also have plant powers.

Lana: I'm the mechanic and animal caretaker of the Loud's and I also like rolling in the mud. I also have Plant powers.

Lola: I'm the beauty pageant queen and I like being clean. I have fire powers.

Lisa Loud: I am the scientist of the family and I use my genius to solve the great mysteries of the universe and I teach at a university. I also have tech powers.

Lily: I'm the photographer of the family and I have water powers. And Leo here is the youngest. He doesn't have powers yet.

Angie: Wow!

Jeremy: That is amazing!

Christopher: You guys are so awesome.

Nico: Jeremy, J.D. told me your plan. It's perfect!

Me: It's very well thought out and a very genius ambush tactic.

Jeremy: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome and it's very well thought out. You have the makings of an amazing tactician Jeremy.

Jeremy: Thanks again.

Me: No problem. Now before we head out what can you tell us about Gravimon?

Mikey Kudo: He's very difficult to take down.

He went over his history.

---

After Lord Bagra finished the Code Crown, he reformatted the Digital World into Seven Satellite Kingdoms. One of the Dark Generals; Gravimon was serving under AxeKnightmon, and became the ruler of the Canyon Land. Gravimon captured Christopher and showed him his shady past, revealing flashbacks about young Christopher. Gravimon then tricks Christopher to fight his along with into fighting Mikey and OmniShoutmon, and attacking Deckerdramon for refusing to fight Mikey and OmniShoutmon. Christopher then reveals his shady past about his cruel father telling him to be only strong and not be weak, which is also revealed why Chrisopher is so heartless over the years.

After Christopher finally came to his senses, Gravimon showed up, and attempted to destroy the Fusion Fighters army, but Deckerdramon stepped in and took the attack, sacrificing himself. As Deckerdramon lay dying, he told Christopher that he was his great friend, and dies.

Mikey, Nene, and Christopher then DigiFused OmegaShoutmon, ZekeGreymon, Ballistamon, Dorulumon, Starmons, and Sparrowmon to become Shoutmon X7 for the first time to fight Gravimon and his army, and to avenge Deckerdramon's demise.

Shoutmon X7 defeats Gravimon, but one of his minions found his remaining tentacle, and resurrected him, and he also took Hi-VisionMonitamon hostage. During the battle (and after rescuing Hi-VisionMonitamon), he absorbed the rest of his minions and became his Darkness Mode form. The only to defeat him completely is destroying his core (which is his weakness) Christopher tricks Gravimon into surrendering his Fusion Loader. Gravimon nearly destroys Christopher, but Mikey jumped in the way in order to release the core from his arm. Gravimon was destroyed for good by the combined efforts of Shoutmon X7 and Chrisopher's loyalty.

Gravimon reappeared again as a soulless Digimon along with the other soulless Dark Generals, and they all combined together to form the ultimate Dark General, GrandGeneramon. After GrandGeneramon was defeated by Shoutmon X7, Gravimon and the remaining Dark Generals disintegrated into nothingness.

---

When he was finished we were shocked.

Me: Whoa! So he has the power to heal himself from any attack. We're going to have to hit him with a massive energy blast that will obliterate him in an instant.

Nico: Right.

Me: And he's over in the Canyon Land. Lets head out everyone.

We were off to Canyon Land.

We later arrived and we were in disguise and we stood before GRAVIMON!

Gravimon: Who are you two?

Me: The new recruits. I'm Walter White.

Nico: And I'm Jesse Pinkman. Bitch!

Gravimon: So you wish to join the Bagra Army huh?

Me: That's right and we're going to make those fools pay for trying to kill us.

Nico: They want us dead for no reason!

Me: That's right.

Nico: Before we discuss further plans, we'd like to take a look at the base's power core. B***!

Gravimon: Right this way.

We were escorted to the base and we saw the base's power core.

Gravimon: This is the power core of the base.

Me: Impressive.

We fired powerful energy blasts and blew up the Power Core for the base and the whole base exploded as we teleported out!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gravimon came out and he was badly mangled up and wounded and then he healed himself and saw us.

Gravimon: Wait. This was all a trap?!

Nico: Of course it was. Bitch!

We took off our disguises!

Me: SURPRISE MOTHERFUCKER!

Me and Nico fired a powerful and massive energy blast and it enveloped Gravimon and completely obliterated him in an instant into nothing and we loaded his data and got stronger.

Me: Another Dark General destroyed.

Mikey Kudo: Good riddance!

Jeremy: Awesome!

Me: Your plan worked Jeremy. Awesome job!

Angie was flabbergasted! Jeremy's plan worked 100% perfectly!

Christopher: Serves him right for messing with my head!

Me: You got that right.

Nico: Only fair that we returned the favor! Bitch!

Lynn: Okay, Nico. You can stop with the "Bitch" talk now.

Nico: Sorry.

Me: But this was an awesome strategy and plan.

Laney: It sure was.

Lincoln: Yep.

Later we came back and told everyone what happened and it was awesome.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Me: Twilight Sparkle and Friends next. Our next target is Zamielmon the Wood-Spirit.

Nico: We're really making progress. Who did you see that would make great candidates for the M.O.E.?

Me: Lots of great Digimon. Anubismon, Centarumon, Cerberumon, Hippogriffomon, Sagittarimon, Wendigomon, Thunderbirmon and Eaglemon.

Nico: Cool!

Laney: But it was awesome going to the Digital world and destroying Gravimon.

Nico: He never suspected a thing.

Lana: Nope.

Nene: That was a great plan.

Me: Yep. Zamielmon is gonna be a tough one though but we'll be ready for him.

---

In the city we were heading to see Harvey Dent whom we haven't talked to in a while.

Stickybeard: It's been a while since we talked to Harvey, lads.

Me: Boy it sure has been a while.

Nico: I know. I don't know how he's going to like it knowing how we took down his Two-Face Persona during the Battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Me: We'll show him when we tell him about it.

It was gonna be good to see him again. We arrived at his office.

Korra: Hey there, Harvey!

Harvey Dent: Hey been a long time guys!

Me: Sure has been a while Harvey. How you holding up?

Harvey Dent: Much better now that I don't have my Two-Face persona anymore. I've been doing all kinds of amazing cases like you wouldn't believe.

Nico: Wow.

Me: We have something you're going to want to see Harvey.

Shockwave: Harvey, there's something you need to know about.

Harvey: What is it?

Maria: It's best if we show you.

Maria showed a video of Two Face fighting Leon, the Muppets, Randy, and the Samurai Rangers.

Me: This is a video of one of the groups we sent to fight your Two-

Face Persona who was brought back by Mr. Mind during the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm last year. We faced him on the Comoros Islands in the Indian Ocean.

Eli: It was a brutal and intense battle.

Jayden: It sure was.

Jayden: But not to worry. I killed your Two Face persona by slicing him in half down the middle.

Wheeljack: That's poetic justice if you ask me!

Kermit: To be fair, I did ask for his access card nicely.

Me: And he flipped a coin and it landed on no.

Nico: Kermit gave it to me and I kept it as a trophy.

Nico showed the coin.

Nico: I thought it would make a great momento from such an incredible battle.

Harvey: Wow you guys have done so much during that day. But at least I'm free of that monster forever.

Laney: We all are. So is Gotham.

Twilight Sparkle: How did that happen to you by the way Harvey?

Harvey: It was a rough story.

Me: He got terribly burned in a factory explosion. 50% of his entire body was burned and horribly scarred and disfigured. The entire left side of his body was burned bad.

Sunset Shimmer: Ouch.

Me: Yeah. But Harvey also had a mental problem called Dissociative Identity Disorder.

Twilight Sparkle: Ooh.

We had a nice talk.

---

Later it was time for us to get ready for our next mission.

Just then, the Mystics appeared in the Estate.

Lincoln: Masters Susano'o, Nezha, Fu Xi, Nu Wa, Taigong Wang, San Zang, Sun Wukong, Kaguya, Zuo Ci, Yang Jian, and Shennong.

Fu Xi: Hello, Lincoln. (Noticing the absence of Nico and the others) Where's Nico and some of the other members of the team?

Lincoln: They're at our great Aunt Ruth's for the day, so the only ones here are all of us Louds, the Fox Quintuplets, and Nico's siblings, and J.D.'s babysitting us.

Nu Wa: Ah, your Babysitting Adventures, it's been a long while since any of you have done that.

Me: It sure has. And I can guess that you found out just who that last threat from The Mystic Realm that Lincoln mentioned yesterday is, right?

Taigong Wang: That's correct, J.D.

Then, Taigong Wang showed us who that threat is through a projection made of mystic energy: it was a demon with a canine head, long wild white hair, four dark wings, and four arms with the four large Endless Chaos hatchets in its hands. When we saw this demon, we were pretty horrified.

Me: Whoa, this demon sure looks scary. Who is he, Master Taigong Wang?

Taigong Wang: This demon is known as Hundun, and he's a dangerous demon who's also known as a lover of chaos and an enemy of order. He may not be part of Orochi's army, but he's menaced us for many centuries, wanting to bring chaos wherever he goes.

Lynn: Whoa, he's definitely bad news. Master Taigong Wang, what can you tell us about him? I'm planning on facing him, and Lincoln's also helping me out with this one.

Taigong Wang: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about him, Lynn.

Taigong Wang and the Mystics proceeded to tell us about Hundun, and as predicted, we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Hundun

Role in Games

His character incarnation only appears as the final boss in gauntlet mode and is thought to be the reason why worlds collide and how other characters keep coming into the world Orochi has created. He sets up lots of challenges involving dragon portals and keeps the miasma of the Orochi world flowing, allowing for greater evil. When he is defeated, he merely goes back to sleep instead of dying finding the challenge amusing. When joining the coalition camp, he tends to forge bonds with demonic characters and isn't outright nihilistic, as evidenced by conversations with Dodomeki and Gyūki, giving them fashion advice.

Possibly due to a glitch, he makes a random appearance in the DLC stage 'Defense of Itsukushima'. His generic counterpart Hammerjaw also has a large role in Warriors Orochi 3 where he serves as an advisor to Yuan Shao, manipulating and corrupting him so the Orochi army can use his considerable forces to their cause. He is later deflected off by Jia Xu's strategies at Jiange but returns in another scenario in Ultimate where this time he is tricked by Yuan Shao at Shizugatake yet is still prepared for the outcome and is further strengthened by sorcery, acting as one of the commanders of the stage. In other stages, he is reduced to a mere frontline unit.

Hundun has a very unique role in Warriors Orochi 4. While he doesn't actually appear in the story, there is a chance that he would appear in a past battle, and the player is notified of his presence in the camp menu. If the player does a battle with Hundun's presence, the enemies near him will be a lot stronger and he will appear several times throughout the battle in question in order to menace the allied army. Certain characters will also comment on his appearance. In order to obtain him as a playable character, the main story must be cleared first. Afterwards, defeat him once in a mission and he will be unlocked.

Personality

Haughty and arrogant, Hundun is a demon who seeks to destroy anyone attempting to bring order to the dimensional realm. He loathes the prospect of peace and relishes chaos.

---

He shares bonds with demonic characters like Orochi, Dodomeki, Gyūki, Kyūbi and in Warriors Orochi 4, Kotarō Fūma.

When Taigong Wang and the other Mystics were finished, we were horrified.

Me: Whoa, this guy sure is bad news.

Connor Chan: You said it, J.D. Hundun needs to be stopped once and for all.

Lynn: That's right, Connor. Me and Lincoln are going to face him once he shows his face.

Lincoln: And that's in the Simulator, and I know just the stage for that fight: Koshi Castle, Orochi's fortress, and not only are going to destroy Hundun, we're also going to destroy Koshi Castle, and wipe out the last remnants of Orochi, once and for all.

Me: Perfect, Lincoln.

Susano'o: Indeed it is.

The Mystics disappeared back to the Mystic Realm, but now, we're aware that Lynn and Lincoln were going to face the lover of chaos, Hundun, and they're going to face him at Orochi's lair at Koshi

Castle in the Simulator, and they're going to destroy him and they're also going to destroy Koshi Castle and wipe out the last remnants of Orochi for good.

Aqua Man (Mega Man): Nico, you're leading today.

Nico: Yep I know.

Rita: Everyone we're going to Aunt Ruth's Today! YAY!

Nico: Oh it looks like the babysitter is in charge today.

Me: Yep and it's me. It's my turn again.

Nico: Wow! Colonel this is gonna be fun.

Rita: It sure is and you are babysitting all the kids this time. We're gonna be gone till tomorrow morning.

Me: Wow! Your annual All-Nighter.

Nico: Cool!

Eli: This is gonna be fun.

After everyone left for Aunt Ruth it was time to get another awesome babysitting adventure underway.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

The doorbell rang.

Me: Come in!

The elevator opened and in came the Fox Quints.

Lynn: Hey guys!

Pam: Hey coach Lynn. We were sent to be with you guys while our mom and dad are out on business.

Lynn: Cool! We're having another awesome babysitting adventure ourselves.

Me: Awesome having you all with us. It's my turn to babysit.

Ron: AWESOME!

Me: Yep.

Then Condiment King, Ssserpent, Roquefort, Shade, Demyx, Machinedramon, Pyro, Magma, Mr. Fizz and Silver Samurai appeared.

Mr. Fizz: Can me, Condiment King, Ssserpent, Roquefort, Shade, Demyx, Machinedramon, Pyro, Magma, and Silver Samurai go with you guys this time?

Nico: You sure can.

Me: It's my turn to babysit for all the Loud Kids. The parents and most of the group are gonna be away till tomorrow morning.

Demyx: Wow an all nighter.

Me: It's a once a year thing.

Alicia Chan: We're gonna have fun.

Me: Yep and I have just the activity for us. Instead of the Simulator we're going to the Moonlands and we're going to have 10 Awesome Rescues there.

Laney: Awesome!

Me: There will be one rescue there for each part of the Moonlands except for the Core.

Edyn: It'll be great to be home.

Me: Yep. And we're going to have 1 usual battle in each zone of the Moonlands too.

Strag: With Agram gone, it's now safe to explore the Moonlands.

Me: Thank goodness. Maria call in the members for the Usual Battles.

Maria: Okay.

Maria did so and then Abis Mal, Pete, Kalin, Private HIVE, Vreedle Brothers, Cargill, Krusty, Cantwell, Wiggum, and Springfield Mafia appeared.

Me: Abis Mal, Pete, Kalin, Private HIVE, Vreedle Brothers, Cargill, Krusty, Cantwell, Wiggum, and Springfield Mafia.

Pete: Is it time for the usual battles already?

Me: Not yet. I just want to tell you that we're going to have the usual battles in one zone for each of the Moonlands. My Babysitting Adventure is gonna be there.

I told them everything about what's going down and it was awesome.

Cargill: Wow! I like it!

Abis Mal: Looks like we'll see you guys at the Moonlands.

William: We sure will.

Pete: Good thing we won't fight Agram there.

Kalin: But there still might be scumbags lurking about.

Private HIVE: You soldiers be careful out there!

Rhomboid: And don't get lost!

Me: We won't. We have been here many times before. And we practically know these lands like the backs of our hands.

Nico: It's true.

They teleported to the Moonlands.

I opened the portal and we went through it.

We arrived at the Moonlands.

Me: Here we are.

Nico: Let's be careful. But let's also get the job done.

Me: Right. Okay here's how it's going to play out. We're going to split up into ten groups and cover more ground. We can cover each zone of the Moonlands that way. Hercules and Zoe, you two take a group with you to the Underneath, Brittney you and the Goths of Darkness will take a group to Kybar's Teeth, Nico you take a group to the Weave, Yugi you take a group to Nar, Ren & Stimpy you lead a group to the Deserts of D'Resh, Mimi you take a group to Paradwyn, Varie you and the Neptune Crusaders take a group to the oceans of Orothe, Aylene you take a group to Cald, Celica you take a group to Naroom and as for me I'll take a group to Arderial.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Lets get a move on!

With that we split up into ten groups and we were off!

## THE UNDERNEATH

In the caves and mushroom forests of the Underneath Group one consisting of Hercules & Zoe Weather, Roquefort, Captain Simian and the Space Monkeys, Star Fox Team, the Digimon Tamers, Strag, Weiss Schnee, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Mikomata, Yugito Nii, Grenade Man and Aqua Man were walking around.

Grenade Man: Doesn't it feel good to be home, Strag?

Strag: It sure does. I missed my home ever since you all were here the first time.

Zoe Weather: It does feel good to be back.

Captain Simian: But it sure is amazing here.

Rarity: I most agree with you there. It's so amazing that all this is here.

Hercules: Wait I see something.

They ran and they saw the first girl and it was ISCA OF MARAQUA from Neopets.

---

Isca is a female Maraquan Aisha who plays a major role in the Curse of Maraqua plot. She has long, flowing, baby blue hair and wears two rings on her long antennae. She also wears a piercing on one of her ears. In addition, she wears a dress with the top of it being white and the bottom of it being green and it's separated by a v-shaped blue belt.

Neopedia Entry

Orphaned during the devastating destruction of Old Maraqua, Isca and her sister Caylis were rescued by King Kelpbeardduring his search for survivors. Isca soon earned a respected place in the community, due to her amazing dreams that were able to see into the future, helping to avoid any possible calamities. Her sister, on the other hand, was plagued by nightmares of unstoppable disasters, which led to her being exiled out of fear.

Isca's greatest moment came when she was able to help stop an invasion of New Maraqua by the violent and notorious Captain Scarblade. King Kelpbeard, whose trust she had lost by recruiting the aid of her surface dwelling friend, applauded the effort of Isca and her friends. After playing a defining role in the kingdom's victory, Isca and her sister Caylis were warmly welcomed back into Maraqua.

---

Zoe Weather: Isca!

Isca: Zoe am I glad to see you!

?: So you all have come to rescue my prisoner!

They saw a figure standing by Isca and it was THE RAT KING OF TMNT 1987!

---

Despite being a minor character in the Mirage comics at the time of its initial airing, the Rat King (voiced by Townsend Coleman) is featured as a recurring character in the 1987 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles animated series, being one of the few villains from the comics to make the transition into the cartoon (the others being The Shredder, the Foot Clan, the Triceratons, and Dr. Baxter Stockman).

The cartoon counterpart of the Rat King was somewhat inconsistent in some regards to his comic version, being shown with blonde or orange hair instead of black and having a slightly altered costume; his first few appearances on the show had him controlling rats with a flute (à la The Pied Piper of Hamelin) instead of his mind as in later episodes. Even Splinter was affected by the music and almost killed the TMNT in a fight. The cartoon version of the Rat King was also depicted as highly intelligent, shown to be able to create such things as various chemical concoctions and bombs.

In the series, the Rat King is shown as a homeless man living in a dilapidated portion of the New York City sewer system near the Turtles and Splinter. In episodes featuring him, the Rat King would often enact some sort of plot to establish his own rat-controlled government and bring human rule to an end, believing that rats (which he counted himself as) were superior to all other species, whom he described as "inferior non-rodents." He occasionally joined other villains in group efforts that would, he thought, ultimately help his own goals.

In some episodes of the show, the Rat King is depicted as somewhat of an anti-hero, with him, on one occasion, even helping the Turtles rescue a captured April O'Neil. When not actively seeking to expand his "empire", the Rat King eventually seemed content to simply remain underground with his loyal rats and, it seems, realized it was more to his advantage to have the Turtles as allies than as enemies. His final appearance is in early season 8, with new attire, and mutated rats with the help of Shredder, however, the Turtles manage to capture him and turn him in.

In his final appearance in the series, he had added a tattered dark trench coat and dark hat to his ensemble and was recruited by a desperate Shredder to get rid of the Turtles in return for mutating his rat servants to help in his own schemes. As a clause to his rats being mutated, the Rat King was asked to help Krang retrieve a weapon of his from Dimension X that ended up in the wrong part of the city and was now being studied. He turned on Shredder and Krang, claiming the device for himself, planning to use it to blow up a reserve of rat poison for an ironic annihilation of the city's population. However, he was stopped by the Turtles and arrested.

---

Hercules: The 1987 Version of The Rat King!

Roquefort: I didn't expect him!

Rat King 1987: You know, rats like cheese.

Roquefort: Sorry. But only Nico gets to eat my cheese!

Zoe Weather: That's right you bubonic plague infested verminous freak!

Sweetie Belle: You are really ugly you know that?

Rat King 1987: We shall see about that.

Then Abis Mal came out.

Zoe Weather: Your up Weiss.

Weiss and her group went up.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) Hard to believe that diamond was stolen 30 years ago. Does that sound familiar to any of you guys.

Weiss Schnee: It sure does. And it reminds me of what happened with Mordecai and Rigby when they faced the Capicola Gang.

Rarity: That was very coincidental and they stole diamonds too.

Sweetie Belle: But they kept hidden because they were waiting for the statute of limitations run out.

Gill Grunt: But thanks to Nico they caught him.

Mikomata: They sure did. Good riddance.

Yugito Nii: Another bad man in jail forever.

Abis Mal: Yep. Lets dance.

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and blue fire and smashed him down.

Weiss: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Sweetie: Now to take care of this ratfaced freak!

They fired waves of darkness, water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down and tied him up.

They freed Isca.

## KYBAR'S TEETH

In the frozen mountains of Kybar's Teeth, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers (Minus Kalin), Lincoln's Friends, Penny, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Hypnotick, Big Chill, Cyclonus, Cybertron Scourge and Dino Thunder Rangers were there to have a great rescue.

Cybertron Scourge: So, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear in Nico's next rescue?

Brittney: That is a really good question. I hope it's a Frost and Flame

Dragon Gene-Slammer next. That would be amazing to see.

Lucy Loud: It sure would as long as they are twins.

Cybertron Scourge: It sure would be awesome.

Hypnotick: I do too. But wow the Kybar's Teeth is amazing.

Carly Atlas: It sure is.

Fluttershy: What's that there?

They went over and saw an Ice Girl anchored to the mountain with ice.

Brittney: She's an ice wizard.

Volilla: My name is Volilla. Get me out of here.

?: So you will be the ones that will free my prisoner.

A figure appeared next to Volilla the Ice Wizard and it was ROCKSTEADY from the 1987 TMNT!

---

Rocksteady was originally a Caucasian-American human member of a gang of criminals who operated under the Foot, when one of their thefts was interrupted by an attack by the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles. Rocksteady was originally a short and stocky blond Caucasian man (who sported army camouflage pants that would be replaced with simple beige cargo pants later while also occasionally sporting an army helmet on his head in his mutated form). With the other members of his gang, he was sent out to stop a Channel 6 reporter named April O'Neil from doing a report about crime in the city. April ran down into the sewers while being chased by the street gang and met the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles, who then defeated the gang in a fight.

After this humiliating setback, the Shredder developed a plan to defeat the Turtles by mutating members of the street gang, so that they would have abilities greater than the Turtles'. Rocksteady and his friend Bebop were voluntarily mutated into evolved animals (though neither was particularly aware of what it would entail) with the promise that it would allow them to exact revenge on the Turtles and gain superhuman powers. He was held down by belts on a laboratory chair, and his DNA was mutated with a rhinoceros kidnapped from the zoo. Rocksteady became a half-man, half-rhinoceros. As a result, Rocksteady had the enormous strength of his animal counterparts, with the disadvantage being his appearance. Together with Bebop, the second victim of the experiment, Rocksteady supported Shredder henceforth in carrying out his plans. However, though the transformation did make them larger and stronger, they remained incompetent and were often inept at stopping the Turtles or carrying out Shredder's plans.

For example, in Enter the Shredder they charged at the Turtles, who jumped, and crashed into each other. Donatello commented that their mutations didn't "up their IQ's any." For most of the series they were employed for important purposes, much to the annoyance of the Shredder when they eventually fail. However, the Turtles certainly consider them to be formidable (despite their stupidity) in combat due to their great strength and endurance, and as such, often use their intelligence to outwit them rather than fighting them in a straightforward manner. But their attempts at the turtles seem to regularly fail due to their incompetence and goofy behavior, which all leads to them being abused both physically and verbally by Shredder and Krang.

However, in season eight, Rocksteady along with Bebop seemed to have some form of intelligence, but talked and joked around less. Rocksteady and Bebop's last appearance is in the season 8 finale Turtle Trek. In that episode, the Turtles destroy the Technodrome's engines, whereafter a monster plant pulls the fortress into a giant pit. The impact of the fall presumably destroys the Technodrome's trans-dimensional portal (although it is shown to be still working in the series finale), thereby stranding its inhabitants in Dimension X for good. Rocksteady and Bebop are never seen again after that episode, although their bosses Krang and Shredder return to Earth during the 10th and final season. It can be assumed that he and Bebop either perished somehow or were left behind by their bosses. It is also possible that, much like in the comics (which were originally based on the events of this show), that they both found the Eden Worlds and contentedly lived out the rest of their lives as animals in its wilderness.

---

Shade: You're Rocksteady, right? Where's your buddy, Bebop?

Rocksteady: Me, Master Krang, Bebop, and Master Shredder were told by that other mean Shredder that we couldn't be in the same group.

Brittney: You mean the Utrom Shredder.

Rocksteady: That's right.

Roman Goodwin: That guy is awful and bad news. You can't even begin to fathom the horrible atrocities he committed all over the galaxy.

Lilith Falken: Ch'Rell was his real name and he was responsible for many horrible crimes.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye he sure was now.

Pete came out.

Brittney: Penny you're up.

Penny and her group went up to him.

Pete: (to Penny) That awesome strategy taking down Gravimon. And it was all thanks to Jeremy watching Breaking Bad!

Penny: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Fluttershy: It was a really clever move.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was awesome.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure was.

Hypnotick: We thought so as well.

Big Chill: Yep.

Pete: That is crazy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, ice, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Penny: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

They then set their sights on Rockstead and fired darkness, jewels, ice, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down and tied him up and then they freed Volilla.

## WEAVE

In the tall grasses of Weave, Nico, Cammy, Mindy, Alicia, Connor, Lisa, Levi, Dexter, Megaforce Rangers, Kyurangers, Zyuohgers, The Stitchpunks, ToQgers, Morpheus, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Zombina, Sawyer the Zombie, Giganta and Harley Quinn were walking through the tall grass.

Giganta: (to the Stitchpunks) Refresh my memory. When did we meet you guys?

9: It was during the time Lincoln and his family were on vacation. Nico and some of the team met us.

8: It was really awesome and cool. You helped us destroy the Fabrication Machine and we joined the team after.

7: It was so awesome.

Nico: That's right I remember that. That was amazing.

Mindy Chan: It sure was bro.

Nico: Yep.

They then saw the Soup Fairy from Neopets!

---

The Soup Faerie is a kind faerie who runs the Soup Kitchen. She provides free food to all the poor Neopets whose owners have fewer than 3,000 neopoints. (The 3,000 neopoints includes what you are carrying, what is in your shop till, and what is in your Bank Account.)

Much like Santa Claus, the Soup Faerie knows all, and can tell how many neopoints you have. However, you can fool the Soup Faerie by making a lowball trade offer for an extremely expensive item at the trading post, or on your own trades before you go to the Soup Kitchen, and then retract your offer after getting the soup and the avatar.

You are allowed to visit the Soup Faerie on your side accounts.

---

Nico: The Soup Faerie!

?: I will make sure you die for what you did to me Chan!

A figure came out from the grass and it was CYBER SHREDDER!

---

The Cyber Shredder is a cybernetic clone of the Utrom Shredder and a major antagonist of the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoon series. He is the main antagonist of the seventh and final season "Back To The Sewer".

Like the Utrom and Tengu Shredder, he is voiced by Scottie Ray.

Shredder Wars

At one point, the Turtles ended up in a future where the Utrom Shredder and the Tengu Shredder were engaged in battle with each other. However they were also fighting a Shredder the Turtles had never seen before (Cyber Shredder), but he still knew who they were.

## Creation

As a contingency in the event of his demise, Ch'rell created a cybernetic engram of himself using a combination of Utrom technology and Earth machinery. The Shredder engram was locked away in a data vault, but eventually Viral, who had come to the present day, found it. She tried to access it, but the defenses were activated in response and the engram infected her, reformatting as the Cyber Shredder. He contacted a devoted Foot Clan operative, Master Khan, and planned to make his escape from cyber space so as to conquer New York.

## Something Wicked

Cyber Shredder had his first encounter with the Turtles when they entered cyber space looking for pieces of Splinter. Though they escaped him, he discovered they had a cyber portal, A.K.A. his ticket out of cyber space.

## Hacking Stockman

After Hun and the Purple Dragons started to raid Foot treasure vaults with use of advanced technology, Cyber Shredder got suspicious, since such plans were beyond Hun. He linked into Dragon HQ, finding out that Baxter Stockman, now sporting a new cyborg body, had been hacking into the Foot Database. Cyber Shredder realized Stockman's cyborg body could be a means for him to escape cyber space. He successfully took control of it, making a few additions to it, so that it resembled his appearance in cyber space, as well as power gauntlets to increase its power. Cyber Shredder proceeded to wreck Dragon HQ and was pleased when the Turtles showed up, though without Donatello. However, when Stockman joined forces with them, Donatello got into Cyber Shredder's base, taking away his control.

## Identity Crisis

Cyber Shredder's next plan was to make the Turtles into his slaves and when they found a cluster of Splinter's data in cyber space, he used a virus on them. It brainwashed the Turtles so that they thought they were Foot Ninjas loyal to Cyber Shredder, who commanded them to take care of the Purple Dragons. Though Casey, April, and Serling succeeded in bringing out their memories and freed them from Cyber Shredder's control, he succeeded in his true goal. While Donatello was under his control, Cyber Shredder had extracted the memories he needed to construct a cyber portal, so he could leave cyber space.

## Web Wranglers

After completing his cyber portal, Cyber Shredder needed to make sure it worked completely and sent virtual animals from a nature website to the real world. However each one sent through came out mutated and wrought havoc in the city, so the Turtles had to deal with them. Cyber Shredder worked on his portal so each animal was less mutated than the last and eventually perfected it, sending a non-mutated chipmunk and cyber version of Khan through. The Turtles realized what Cyber Shredder was up to and while Leonardo and Raphael headed to where he planned to emerge, Donatello and Michelangelo went into cyber space to deal with him. Donatello managed to hack Cyber Shredder's portal, while he was uploading himself to the real world, but he came out mutated and partially data. This let the Turtles use darts on Cyber Shredder that deleted cyber life forms, sending him back to cyber space, but he swore to make them part of his escape.

## Virtual Reality Check

Cyber Shredder managed to trick the Turtles into believing they were in the real world, when they were still in cyber space. This allowed him to spy on Donatello while he repaired the cyber portal, which Cyber Shredder made him believe had melted down. Khan and the Foot copied his work, building another cyber portal, but Leonardo, Michelangelo, and Raphael noticed strange occurrences happening. They soon realized that they were still in cyber space and what the Cyber Shredder up to and stopped Donatello from completing the cyber portal. However, Cyber Shredder used a spy bug to take a sample of the energy from the Turtles portal. This was all Kahn and the Foot needed to finish their cyber portal, allowing the Cyber Shredder to enter the real world.

## City Under Siege

Cyber Shredder hacked into New York's central hub, taking control of all the systems in the city. The Turtles soon discovered his presence in the real world and entered the hub to undo his actions before it became permanent. Donatello and April managed to free the city from Cyber Shredder's control, but the Turtles were unable to beat him in combat. However, Michelangelo used the same trick Splinter used against the Utrom Shredder in the first battle, tricking Cyber Shredder into cutting the catwalk they were on. As a result, he fell onto an electrode, damaging his body, but his digital core was unharmed. Cyber Shredder's gauntlet pierced a wire, allowing him to return to cyber space and the energy he absorbed as a result of the electrical surge made him stronger than ever.

Wedding Bells and Bytes

Cyber Shredder succeeded in infecting one of the last of Splinter's data bits with a virus before the Turtles could get it. After they converted Splinter back into matter, the virus became a homing beacon that Cyber Shredder used to track them. He found them at Casey and April's wedding, which was taking place at Casey's grandmother's farmhouse, before launching a full attack on the Turtles and wedding guests. In the fight, Cyber Shredder attempted to kill their friends by collapsing the barn upon them, but they managed to escape before they were killed. During the final battle with the Cyber Shredder, Donatello extracted the homing beacon from Splinter, using it to get a sample of Cyber Shredder's digital core. With this, Donatello was able to use Serling's decompilier blast to bear and bring an end to Cyber Shredder, possibly preventing the future where the three Shredders battle.

---

Nico: I'm getting really sick and tired of facing you Ch'Rell. You just can't learn how to take a hint and stay dead after everything you've done to the galaxy.

Cyber Shredder: Well I'm going to make sure you die this time.

9: Not if we can help it!

Cyber Shredder: (to the Stitchpunks) Oh, I assure you. There are fates far worse then getting your souls sucked out. Like me killing you fools before killing the turtles!

9: You'll have to take that up with our mechanical Digimon buddy over here.

Machinedramon: (smirks) Hi. Giga Cannon.

He fired a massive energy barrage from his cannons at Cyber Shredder and knocked him down.

Nico: Now it's my turn.

Nico then went Super Saiyan 5.

Nico: I'll make sure you never return again Ch'Rell.

Kalin then appeared.

Nico: You're up Morpheus.

Morpheus and his group went up to Kalin.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) I liked how Lincoln's rescue involved him and the others finding an Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua Gene-Slammer. But I still can't believe those Team Rocket scientists injected somebody with that kind of DNA!

Morpheus: No kidding. That is crazy.

Starlight Glimmer: It's amazing how they got the DNA of the Dark Signers signature monsters and they slammed people with them.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding. That is intense!

Hex: Yeah those monsters have no idea what they are doing.

Zombina: You got that right.

Sawyer: Yeah they sure were intense.

Kalin: Yeah it sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of blue fire, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Morpheus: Take that.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

They then regrouped to face the Cyber Shredder.

Nico: I've had it with you Ch'Rell.

Orion: If you ever survive this, Ch'Rell, J.D. has a nasty surprise for you!

Nico: And you're not going to like it one bit.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers!

They went at Cyber Shredder and pulverized him and smashed him all over the place and Ch'Rell was badly wounded and left on the ground for dead and then they went over and freed the Soup Faerie.

Soup Faerie: Thanks for helping me guys.

Starlight Glimmer: You're welcome.

## NAR

In the mountains of Nar, Yugi Moto and Friends, Magma, Signers, Leni, Ed, Loni, Loud Ancestors, the TMNT Turtles, Emerald Sustrai, Sunset Shimmer, Pip-Squeak, Fire Skylanders, Yukumo the Kitsune, Kiyomi (Naruto), Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) were walking through the beautiful and cold mountains.

Magma: Good thing I'm immune to the cold.

Yukumo: But it's really amazing here.

Yugi: The mountains of Nar are awesome.

Yusei: Yeah they sure are.

Leonardo: Keep your eyes peeled for any sign of the damsel or any enemies.

They looked around and then tied to a pole they saw HANNAH!

---

Hannah works in the Golden Dubloon restaurant on Krawk Island, but is also an adventurer. The picture shown is an older one, and more modern pictures are available to view on the Neopets site, but are subject to copyright. She is of an average height for an usul, and is generally pretty. She has a fond liking of gems and valuable treasures, which is why she goes on her adventures anyway. She self-advertises herself through "boasting" around towns, calling herself "Hannah the Brave."

Hannah is very brave. She ventures into many dangeous places, including the Pirate Caves, Ice Caves, and even caves on Kreludor (in that order). You can join her through games on the site.

Brave and adventurous to a fault, Hannah is well-known throughout both Krawk Island and Terror Mountain for her ability to traverse the trickiest and most dangerous of places.

Before she was ever known as "Hannah the Brave", this fair Usul was just another serving girl at the Golden Dubloon. However (as luck would have it) she found an old book, which detailed the location of some hidden pirate caves that were filled with treasure.

Thrilled by the prospect of adventure and danger, Hannah left her meager life as a waitress and set out on her first in a series of treacherous adventures.

Within the depths of the Pirate Caves, Hannah learned to solve traps, avoid aggressive Pawkeets and skeletons, plus figure out puzzles that would lead her to secret shafts filled with gold and jewels.

Tales of Hannah's cunning and swiftness spread (mostly through her own word of mouth), and soon she was known in every tavern across the land as "Hannah the Brave."

Her second great adventure began when Kanrik, a Gelert from the Thieves Guild, got wind of her abilities. Through bribery and deceit, Kanrik fooled Hannah into helping him acquire a powerful ancient artifact (in the form of a sarcophagus), which had been hidden inside a cave in the Lost Desert. Upon opening the ancient chamber, Hannah was struck by a powerful curse. Kanrik left her in the caves to perish, taking the powerful artifact back to the Thieves Guild.

Hannah, however, had plenty of experience with caves, so she was able to escape and find help. The Usul adventurer made her way to Terror Mountain, which is where rumour had it that Kanrik was now heading. However, with her energy sapped by the powerful curse of The Bringer, Hannah collapsed in the snowy waste of Terror Mountain.

Hannah's adventures might have ended there, if not for the strange red pendant that she wore (which she'd found in the Bringer's Tomb). She was also greatly aided by a curious young Bori called Armin, who found Hannah and dragged her to shelter. Armin told Hannah that his species had been trapped in ice within Terror Mountain for a very long time. This had been done for their own protection, though, so that the Bringer could no longer harm them.

Shortly after meeting Armin, Kanrik appeared in the cave that she and the young Bori had taken shelter in. Confessing that the evil Acara, Masila, had tricked him into releasing the Bringer, Kanrik disclosed that he'd been chased away from the Thieves Guild. After a brief fight, the trio found a hidden path through the Ice Caves to the lair of the Bori.

There, with the help of Armin and Kanrik, Hannah reunited the jewel around her neck with the "Heart of the Mountain", which freed the Bori from their icy sleep. In the process The Bringer was destroyed, and the Bori celebrated Hannah as a true hero. However, the Bringer's curse raged on, and Hannah's life was slowly slipping away. To repay her for his deceit, Kanrik carried Hannah to the Snow Faerie, who was able to heal her.

Hannah has now returned to her old ways, plundering caves for treasure as she waits for her next big adventure.

You can join her in the games Hannah and the Ice Caves, Hannah and the Pirate Caves and Hannah and the Kreludor Caves.

---

Sunset Shimmer: Hannah the Usul!

?: You will pay for not siding with me turtles!

A figure came out and it was THE HIGH MAGE OF THE UNDERGROUND CITY!

---

The High Mage is an antagonist in the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoon series. He is the surviving member of an ancient race known as the Y'Lyntians.

He was voiced by Ron Perlman, who also played Warhok in Kim Possible, The Lich in Adventure Time, Dieter Reinhardt in Blade II, and Xibalba in The Book of Life.

History

The High Mage originated from an advanced civilization who used crystals that stored Cosmic Energy. With this power, he and his kind dominated the Earth and wanted to prove themselves as superior to the humans as they enslaved them and transformed some of them into mutants to make them do heavy labor. However, the human race and their mutant allies rebelled against the Y'Lyntians and caused their demise as they destroyed their largest stone and source of power, the Sun Crystal. The High Mage and a few remainder of his people retreated to an outpost city underground where the surviving members of Y'Lyntians were encased in crystals in order to survive after their crystals had stopped working. However, the High Mage stood awake to guard them.

One day, the High Mage discovered the turtles and the Foot Clan's experiments. He offered his services to change the Foot Clan experiments back to humans by placing them inside crystal cases, but he tells the turtles he is very lonely and wanted them to stay with him. When the turtles decline, the High Mage became outraged and fought them. The turtles managed to defeat him by trapping him inside a crystal. The turtles felt bad for the High Mage after that as they said he was all alone and not actually evil.

The High Mage and his people were later revived as the planets aligned themselves that restored the crystals' energy as it also repowered a big fragment of the Sun Crystal that was recovered known as the Crystal Moon. After the turtles discovered the crystal they had was glowing, they traveled back to the underground city where they discover it entirely populated with Y'Lyntians. The High Mage was seen enchanting with a group of Y'Lyntians to raise their island home, until he noticed the turtles and threw four red crystals at the lava below, creating four lava monsters to subdue them. The High Mage later appeared before the turtles after they landed in a cell.

---

Emerald Sustrai: The High Mage!

Sunset Shimmer: This monster doesn't know how to accept defeat!

Leni: No he totes doesn't.

Donatello: You have a lot of nerve coming back here after everything you were going to do!

High Mage: You Turtles should've accepted my offer to join my city when you had the chance. Instead, you chose death!

Barbossa: Ye be walking the plank instead of that happening!

High Mage: (laughs) Oh please. Did you all forget that if it weren't for me, you all wouldn't have met my human captives and their genderbent counterparts? You could at least give me some credit by letting me do my business here!

Leonardo: But it's the wrong kind of credit!

Emerald Sustrai: But you deserve to pay for your crimes!

Then Private H.I.V.E. appeared.

Yugi: You're up Emerald.

Emerald and her group was up next.

Private H.I.V.E. (to Emerald) I heard Dexter ate a ginormous burrito. Did he really think he was gonna die?

Emerald Sustrai: Yeah and he got a nasty case of gas that made him think he was going to die. He thought he was going to explode. But all he got was a nasty case of explosively loud farts that could be heard all over the galaxy.

Sunset Shimmer: You should have seen the size of that burrito he ate. It was as big as a table and Dexter ate the whole thing.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) Yeah it was huge!

Sunburn: Yeah but it looked awesome from how we saw it.

Yukumo: Burrito Palace makes great burritos but they are loaded with beans.

Kiyomi: No kidding. Dexter had a nasty case of stomach cramps.

Private HIVE: You aren't kidding there. Permission to start the battle ma'am!

Emerald Sustrai: Granted soldier!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Emerald Sustrai: Take that!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

They then fired waves of energy, fire and elements and the blasts hit him and froze him in a powerful and unbreakable crystal for all eternity! He was never gonna get out of that prison no matter how hard he tried.

The group went over and untied Hannah.

Hannah the Usul: Wow! Thanks guys. I am grateful to you all.

Sunset Shimmer: Glad we could help Hannah.

---

## D'RESH

---

In the scorching hot deserts of D'Resh, Ren & Stimpy, Duel Academy Alumni, Luan, Eddy, Lane, Apple Family, Ben 10, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Kalolo the Jackalope, Woody (Toy Story), Blaster Tron and Sasha were walking through the blistering hot heat.

Blaster Tron: Sand interfering with sensors. Estimate time of locating girl in distress: 10 minutes.

Applejack: Whew. Thank goodness we packed plenty of water.

Kalolo: But it's amazing how the Moonlands have such an amazing desert.

Luan: It sure is and man is it hot here.

Eddy: Yeah I'm frying like an egg here.

Lane: It sure is hot.

Apple Fritter: But we'll be fine as long as we're together.

?: HELP ME!

They ran and saw a Desert Mage waist deep in quicksand!

Ren: Oh man!

?: Nice you all could make it!

A figure came out and it was BEBOP from the 1987 TMNT!

---

Bebop was originally an African-American human gangster that was employed by Shredder, affiliated with the likes of thugs such as fellow mutant Rocksteady. With the other members of his gang, he was sent out to stop a Channel 6 reporter named April O'Neil from doing a report about crime in the city. April ran down into the sewers while being chased by the street gang and met the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles, who then defeated the gang in a fight.

After his army of Foot Soldiers failed to stop the Turtles, Krang suggested that the Shredder mutate his own mutant soldiers so that they would have abilities parallel to the Turtles' to fight his enemies. With a new plan, Shredder sought two "volunteers" for his experiments. Bebop and Rocksteady both volunteered to undergo the procedure (though neither was particularly aware of what it would entail) with the promise that it would gave them superhuman powers and allow them to exact revenge on the Turtles. He was tied down with belts on a laboratory chair. Using robot drones, the Shredder stole a rhinoceros and a warthog from the zoo and brought them in the room with his new test subjects, and so his DNA was mutated with the kidnapped warthog.

As a result, Bebop became a mutated mix of warthog and man, donning twin turtle shells on his shoulders to mark his new job as an enforcer for the Shredder. Bebop henceforth supported Shredder in carrying out his plans. Bebop had the enormous strength of his animal counterpart, with the disadvantage being his appearance. However though the transformation did make them larger and stronger, the Shredder's choice in test subjects was less than stellar. Although tough, both Bebop and Rocksteady were far from intelligent. For example, in Enter the Shredder they charged at the Turtles, who jumped, causing the two mutants to crash into each other. Donatello commented that their mutations didn't "up their IQ's any." For most of the series they were employed for purposes however, the Turtles certainly consider them to be formidable (despite their stupidity) in combat due to their great strength and endurance, and as such, often use their intelligence to outwit them rather than fighting them in a straightforward manner. But their attempts at the turtles seem to regularly fail due to their incompetence and goofing behavior, which all leads to them being abused both physically and verbally by Shredder and Krang. Despite his supposed lack of intelligence, Bebop is continuously employed by the Shredder and is poorly chosen to be entrusted with various jobs that almost always fail miserably. In one episode of the series, Bebop was shown to have kept a pet turtle, which got mutated into the evil turtle Slash.

However, in their final appearance in the first "Red Sky" season, Bebop along with Rocksteady seemed to grasp some form of intelligence, and talked and joked around less. Bebop and Rocksteady's last appearance is in the season 8 finale Turtle Trek. As soon as Krang managed to get a trans-dimensional portal open to Dimension X, Bebop followed along with his boss. However, he is not seen later in the episode, perhaps signifying Shredder and Krang put him and Rocksteady to work with simple manual labor that even they could not foul-up. However, after the Turtles destroy the Technodrome's engine, the fortress is pulled into a giant pit by a monstrous plant. The impact of the fall destroys the Technodrome's trans-dimensional portal (although it is shown to be still working in the series finale), thereby leaving its inhabitants stranded in Dimension X. At some point after this, Bebop and Rocksteady either perish or are left behind by Shredder and Krang, as they do not return to Earth with them in season 10. It can also be assumed that, much like in the comics (which were originally based on this TV show), he and Rocksteady find the Eden Worlds in Dimension X and contentedly live out the rest of their lives as animals in its wilderness.

Outside of that, Bebop's human form was seen in a street scene with the other gang members when the Turtles arrive in the 80's Turtles dimension.

* * *

Silver Samurai: You are Bebop, correct?

Bebop 1987: That's right! Sorry Rocksteady ain't with me!

Applejack: Half man and half pig.

Bebop 1987: Warthog to be precise. And if you want to get to the girl you got to go through me.

Ren: Oh we'll gladly do so you eediot!

The Vreedle Brothers then appeared and Applejack and her group were up.

Octagon: (to Applejack) It's amazing how Nico and Maria busted that thief after 30 years. I hope that dirtbag enjoyed his freedom from the law.

Applejack: To be honest they had no idea that there was a criminal there let along one that stole that diamond all those years ago.

Apple Bloom: Yeah totally surprised them.

Flashwing: But it was awesome how they busted him.

Kalolo: It sure was cool.

Woody: I think so too.

Rhomboid: Me too.

Octagon: Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

The group then fired waves of earth and energy at Bebop and tied him up and then they pulled the Desert Mage out of the quicksand.

Yomita: Thanks everyone. My name is Yomita. Awesome to meet you all.

Applejack: Pleasure is ours.

---

PARADWYN

---

In the flower forests of Paradwyn, Mimi & Lillymon, Lori, Loki, RWBY Girls, Nicole, Girl Jordan, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Goop, BOB (Monsters VS Aliens), Blob (Hotel Transylvania), Oceanus Shenron and Paragus were walking through the beautiful lands.

Paragus: Did we see this jungle on our first visit?

Mimi: We sure did and it was absolutely amazing.

Oceanus Shenron: It sure is amazing to see.

Ruby Rose: I think all the flowers here are absolutely beautiful.

Lori: They literally are an amazing sight.

They then saw a Flower Fairy tied to a tree.

?: Now we can kill you all for killing all of us!

Many figures came out and it was HUN AND THE PURPLE DRAGONS!

---

Hun is one of the secondary antagonists in the first three seasons and later one the three main antagonists of season 4 (alongside Karai and Bishop) in the 2003 and a minor antagonist in the 2012 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoon series'. He is the leader of the Purple Dragons, the archenemy of Casey Jones and (in the 2003 version) the right hand of the Utrom Shredder, before he was later replaced with Karai following her return. He also appears in the Mirage comics and in IDW Comics in the latter as Arnold Jones' Casey's father.

Hun started his criminal career in his teen years and became the leader of Purple Dragons. He and a group of Purple Dragons burned down the store of Arnold Jones (Casey's father) after he refused to pay the Purple Dragons protection money. Hun told Casey to tell his father to pay up next time or else. However, Arnold went to the police which made Hun kill him. Sometime later, the Shredder found him and took him as a protege after he realized his potential. In the beginning of the 2003 series, he left his operations to Johnny and Dragon Face while he serves the Shredder. In "Attack of the Mousers", he was sent by the Shredder to bring Dr. Baxter Stockman to the Foot HQ and gave him his punishment by drilling out his left eye. He delivered the Sword of Tengu to Saki in "Darkness on the Edge of Town" and punished two Foot technicians for losing it to the TMNT. Hun was later ordered by the Shredder to team up with Stockman to find info on the Turtles in "The Way of Invisibility". Hun let Raph escape so the Foot Tech ninjas follow him to the other Turtles. The TMNT defeated the ninjas and Baxter Stockman blamed Hun for the failure of the mission. However, Stockman was taken away by two Foot Tech Ninjas. Hun reported to Oroku Saki that based on his interrogation, the Turtles don't know anything about Saki's enemies. Oroku Saki decides that the Turtles may be useful to him when the time is right.

In "Fallen Angel", he hosts the Purple Dragons cage match. He knocked out Casey Jones and took him hostage, intending to let the winner of the cage match be the one who gets to kill him for all the trouble he caused for the Dragons. Later he fought the Turtles. In their first fight against him, he actually overpowered them, they were only saved by Casey Jones. Casey later defeats Hun and battle and almost kills him for what he did to his father before Angel stops him. When asked why, Angel states that killing Hun would be a big mistake as it would make Casey no better than him. He later returns in the first part of "The Shredder Strikes." Here, he fights the Turtles all at once and does considerably well despite being out numbered. He loses after Leo, out of anger after seeing Hun about to kill Raph, kicks him off the roof they were fighting on. Hun is alive, but is out of comission during the second part.

The Purple Dragons are a street gang led by Hun that often fight the Ninja Turtles and major antagonists in the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles comics, animated TV series, and video games. The gang as a whole is one of the the most dangerous organzations the Turtles have faced.

They mostly commit robberies and threaten people. They're one of the most dangerous street gangs in all of New York City (if not the most dangerous), and they work for the Shredder on most occasions. Because of this, they sometimes also carry out acts of assassination and even terrorism.

In MNT Gaiden, Purple Dragons are a favorite target of vigilante fights involving Raphael Hamato, Casey Jones and Shadow Jones, the latter two fighting the Purple Dragons while masked.

According to Chapter 13: Back into the Shadows, the renegade NYC Foot Clan leader Eikichi Gotoh holds the Purple Dragons in contempt as an organization, because Purple Dragon members only follow their own individual desires, whereas the NYC Foot Clan establishes a common group goal that is served by all its members as a whole. An unnamed gang that is similar to Purple Dragons was featured in 1987 TV Series. They were led by Bebop & Rocksteady.

---

Lori: Hun and the Purple Dragons!

Girl Jordan: Not these ugly clods again!

Sprocket: I hate these guys!

Mr. Fizz: (Holds out soda) Taste this!

Hun: (laughs) You think soda is gonna harm us?!

Mr. Fizz: I know it will! (smirks) I hope it gives you a rash!

Mr. Fizz fired soda at Hun and it made him break out in hives!

Nicole: Now for you all to die!

PD Member: No one messes with the Purple Dragons!

Nicole: Except me!

Nicole went Super Angel 100 billion!

Nicole: (Divine Echoing Voice of the Stars) **Time for me to slay the Purple Dragons.**

Nicole went at them and punched, kicked and pulverized them all over the place with incredible and indiscriminate fury!

As the fight was raging, the group freed the Flower Fairy and her name was Lilios. Then Gargill came out and Girl Jordan and her group went up next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) Dexter released one ginormously loud and explosive flatulence after eating that big burrito. Did that cause him pain at all?

Girl Jordan: With all those huge stomach cramps he was having he sure was. Burrito Palace overloads all their burritos with a lot of beans.

Pinkie Pie: They are REALLY STUFFED with them.

Featherweight: They sure are full of them.

Sprocket: The burrito Dexter ate was as big as a table and it was full of 12 different kinds of beans.

Goop: (Gurgling Voice) Yeah it was huge.

BOB: You got that right.

Blob: But it was awesome.

Cargill: Whoa that is intense. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, gears, lightning and metal and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

The Purple Dragons were all defeated and Hun was killed and dead.

The Purple Dragons were no more and were all sent to prison for eternity.

---

## OCEANS OF OROTHE

---

In the oceans of Orothe, The Neptune Crusaders, Demyx, Naruto, Lana, Jackie, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Cyara the Wonderworm, Alice, Alice Liddell, Bomb Man and Blast Man were swimming through the oceans.

Bomb Man: Good thing most of this group uses water!

Varie: Yep and I am glad that I was born a mermaid.

Lana: It's so awesome being in the ocean.

Girl Jordan: I love being in the ocean.

Luna: You said it dudes.

They the saw a mermaid named Gabriellia and went over.

?: Too bad you all will be my dinner.

A figure came out and it was LEATHERHEAD from 1987 TMNT!

---

Leatherhead is a mutated alligator and a minor character from the 1987, 2003, and 2012 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoons, comic books, and video games. In the former series, he was a villain. In the latter two series, however, he is an anti-hero. In the Mirage Comics and Archie Comics, he was an anti-hero, and in the IDW Comics, he was a anti-villain.

He was voiced by Jim Cummings and Peter Renaday (Night of the Rogues) in the 1987 animated series, F.B. Owens (Seasons 2 and 3) and Gary Lewis (later seasons) in the 2003 animated series, and Peter Lurie in the 2012 animated series.

In the 1987 cartoon, he is a mutated villain who made slaves out of the Punk Frogs until he was captured by the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles who came to save the frogs. He escaped thanks to Shredder, Rocksteady, and Bebop. Then, he went to New York City to get revenge on the turtles, but got captured by the Rat King, and later freed himself and tried to wrestle him down until they made an alliance to capture the turtles and send robot-rats and android alligators to kill them. However, this failed. But they later worked together again, along with some other villains one time with Shredder to capture them.

Leatherhead also kidnapped April O'Neil and her coworker/frenemy, Vernon, numerous times throughout the series, sometimes separately and sometimes together. His main method of capture was simply shackling someone's neck into a neck chain and dragging them along behind him.

---

Demyx: I don't think we've ever met any version of you until today.

Leatherhead: You can call me Leatherhead.

Varie: You are in a salt water environment you know. And Alligators are primarily fresh water creatures.

Lana: That's right and you won't last in here.

Leatherhead: I guess I hadn't considered that.

Then Krusty came out and then Jackie and her group were up.

Krusty: HEY HEY KIDDIES! (LAUGHS GOOFILY)

Jackie: Awesome having you face us Krusty.

Krusty: (to Jackie) I hope Dexter will be alright after wolfing down that huge burrito. Why the Hell did he even do that in the first place?!

Jackie: Because he was hungry and a little guy like him with an advanced scientific mind like his has to eat you know.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he was really hungry. I know the feeling myself. My brain makes me really hungry too.

Sunny Starscout: It's awesome though.

Spyro: But he'll be having cramps for a while.

Cyara: Yeah he sure will.

Alice (Disney): (British Accent) But he'll be all right.

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) Yes he will.

Krusty: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed him down.

Jackie: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

They fired waves of water, magic and fire at Leatherhead and smashed him down and they tied him up and then freed Gabriellia.

Gabriellia: Thanks guys. I owe you all one.

Varie: You're welcome Gabriellia.

## CALD

In the Volcanic Mountains of Cald, Aylene C., Lynn (Boy & Girl), Anna Knudson, Pyro, The Fox Quints, Eithne the Fire Fairy, Sam S.L., Tara and Lola & Lexx, Lisa Simpson, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Kuune the Cockatrice, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer were there for an awesome and wicked hot rescue.

Jack Spicer: Damn, it's hot!

Aylene C.: Well Cald is a volcanic area. What did you expect?

Anna Knudson: I like it and I always get a great thrill out of hot stuff.

Lynn: You and me both Anna.

They high five.

Eithne: It sure is hot here.

Sam S.L.: But we've handled worse than this.

Then they saw a Lava Mermaid tied to a rock.

Aylene C.: A Lava Mermaid. That is cool. Or hot in this case.

They went over.

?: You will not stop the Kraang.

A figure came out and in a robot body was KRAANG from 1987 TMNT!

---

Krang is the main antagonist of the 1987 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles series until season 9 and 10 where he is replaced by Lord Dregg.

He is an alien warlord from Dimension X who seeks to both conquer Earth and his home Dimension. He is also the partner of Shredder, whom he often argues and fights with. Truly he is from the dimension of the 2012 show where he was banished by his cousin, Kraang Subprime for his stupidity and because of his insane methods of conquering realms. He is also the central antagonist of the episode "Trans-Dimensional Turtles" in Season 4 and one of the two main antagonists (Alongside Shredder) of the Wanted: Bebop and Rocksteady arc in Season 5 of the 2012 TMNT series.

Before the series started, Krang was once a feared, powerful warlord from Dimension X, a place of continuous war. He controlled an army of Rock Soldiers, under the leadership of his right hand man, General Tragg. One day he was captured and was stripped of his body reducing him to a living brain. Krang (or what was left of him) was then banished from Dimension X, along with his mobile fortress, the Technodrome, to Earth, in hopes he would never return. However, during his stay on Earth, General Tragg continued the war against Dimension X natives, The Neutrinos.

Sometime before the Turtles and Splinter were mutated, Krang met the leader of the Foot Clan, Oroku Saki aka The Shredder, the two began an uneasy alliance. Krang allowed Shredder to access his advance technology in exchange for a new body, in which Krang himself designed. Despite this, Shredder did not live up to this deal as he was afraid that Krang would try to overthrow him. It wasn't until Shredder's countless failed attempts to kill Splinter and the Ninja Turtles that new had to create Krang's new body. When Krang's body was complete, he almost was successful in killing the Turtles and bringing his troops to Earth, but the Turtles foiled his plans and sent Krang, Shredder, and The Technodrome back to Dimension X, and from that point forward, Shredder had no choice but to follow Krang's orders.

---

Tara: Whoa what is that ugly thing!?

Anna Knudson: Oh no! Shanan told me all about them. Those are the Kraang. They are a corrupted version of the Utrom that are the bringers of destruction. The Utrom represent all things that are good and peaceful whereas the Kraang all represent destruction, death and chaos!

Lynn: That is sick!

Pyro: Are you an Utrom?

Krang: For the last time, no!

Pyro: Sorry! But you have to admit that you look like one.

Anna Knudson: Don't let their appearance deceive you. Kraang may look like Utrom but they are pure evil and cause nothing but death and destruction.

Cantwell then appeared and Lisa Simpson and her group were up.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) It's amazing how Nico, Maria and Horsea won all those tickets in such a short amount of time. Was it really Horsea's first time making Shadow Clones?

Lisa Simpson: Yes it sure was and I'm amazed how they all did all that.

Princess Celestia: But it was really genius too.

Spotlight: It sure was cool.

Kuune: I'll say.

Cantwell: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpson: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

They fired waves of light and fire and energy and smashed Kraang down and tied him up and then they freed the Lava Mermaid.

Lavana: Thank you all for saving me.

Anna K.: Anytime.

Lavana: Sorry my name is Lavana and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sam S.L.: Pleasure is ours.

---

## NAROOM

---

In the forests of Naroom, Celica, Edyn, Laney, Larry, Crysta, Fairy Tail Guild, Ssserpent, Jessica Herleins, Sam Manson, Syd Chang, the Winx Club, Homer, Bart, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Ehren - Lightsworn Monk, Omi, Dash and Notacon were walking through the beautiful forests.

Edyn: It feels great to be back home.

Celica: It's always beautiful when we come here.

Dash: What's the difference between this place and Paradwyn?

Edyn: One is full of flower forests and full of more life where as Naroom is full of forests and my people here.

Laney: That is always so awesome.

Crysta: All my people of FernGully would love coming here.

Ssserpent: They sure would and it's awesome.

Jessica Herleins: I think it's so awesome that you live in such an amazing part of the Moonlands Edyn.

Edyn: It sure is cool.

They then saw a Nature Fairy tied to a tree.

?: So glad you all could make it.

A figure came out and it was BAXTER STOCKMAN from the 1987 TMNT!

---

Baxter Stockman is a major antagonist in the 1987 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoon.

He was voiced by Pat Fraley, who also voiced Barney Stockman and Slash in the same series.

Biography

Baxter first appeared in the inital five-part miniseries that led to the show. Like in the Mirage and 2003 versions, he created the mousers to rid the city of vermin, but in this version, the company to which he proposed them turned him down, believing that their destructive nature would be bad for business.

However, the Shredder, seeing potential for the mousers, took Baxter up on his proposal and used them in a failed attempt to destroy the Ninja Turtles.

After doing enough work for him, he ordered his Foot soldiers to kill him, but he was saved by the Turtles. After this, Baxter was committed to an insane asylum after trying to tell the police about the Turtles' existence.

Awhile later, Shredder broke him out of the asylum, and he was forced to work for him, suffering much abuse from the evil ninja master. Finally having enough of Baxter's stupidity, Shredder and Krang decided to kill him by throwing him into a disintegrator unit.

However, a small fly entered the same unit, and rather than kill him, the energy merged him with the fly, turning him into a half-man, half-fly creature. Blaming both the Shredder and the Turtles for this, Baxter swore revenge on all of them.

---

Celica: WHAT THE NUTS!?

Sam Manson: HE'S A FLY FREAK!

Lucy Heartfilia: He's HIDEOUS!

Bloom: IT'S LIKE LOOKING AT THE BACK SIDE OF AN ORANGUTAN!

Ehren: He sure is ugly.

Celica: But you must be Baxter Stockman. The one we knew and faced before was a disembodied brain.

Baxter Stockman 1987: That's right and very interesting.

Ssserpent: Wait. Are you the 1987 Stockman?

Stockman 1987: Why are you surprised?

Ssserpent: Because the Stockman Megan killed didn't look like a fly. He got turned into part machine instead.

Laney: Yeah and when we faced him the first time he was actually a severed head on a machine and then the second time we saw him he was a Disembodied Brain in a jar.

Stockman 1987: Interesting.

Chief Wiggum then appeared and Homer and his group were up next.

Chief Wiggum: (to Homer) It's awesome how Nico, Maria and Horsea busted that robber. I hope he likes the slammer!

Homer: Yep. Bread and water, icy showers, guards whomping your ass around the clock and the only way out is suicide.

They laughed.

Chief Wiggum: You said it Homer.

Bart: But it was awesome how they busted him.

Princess Luna: He deserved to be busted after all these years on the run.

Moondust: It's really amazing how he was able to elude the authorities for so long.

Blackout: That is really amazing.

Ehren: It sure was.

Omi: A most impressive feat for a dishonorable criminal.

Chief Wiggum: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Homer: WOOHOO!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

They then fired energy blasts at 1987 Baxter Stockman and smashed him down and tied him up and freed the Nature Fairy.

Sena: Whew. Thank you all so much.

Celica: You're welcome.

Sena: My name is Sena and it's an honor to meet you all.

Celica: Pleasure is ours. Lets get everyone and regroup with J.D. and Arderial.

They agreed.

## ARDERIAL

In the skies of Arderial, Me, Eli, Arrietty, Nene, Allie Wilde, Maria, Marie, Nicole Chan, Qin, Erica, Ellie, Lillian, Megan, Nora Venice, Simone, Miranda, Gina Pele, Lola Namiko, Nelanie, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Tina Terishkovanaya, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Natalie Griffin, Maiden of The Aqua, Syrus, Dark Magician Girl, Rey, Lina, Kia, Jenna, Maya Kona the Venusmon Gene-Slammer, Guardians of Candrakar, Lincoln Loud, Linka Loud, Condiment King, The Ripping Friends, Sora Takenouchi, Phoenixmon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Peace the Pixie, Vida Rocca, Sandpit and Gargoyle were seeing the amazing beautiful cities of the skies of the Moonlands.

Me: Wow! I never get tired of coming here to Arderial.

Gargoyle: Why do I get the feeling we'll be coming back here tomorrow?

Lina: Because it's always fun to come here.

Eli: It sure is fun. And I love flying in the sky like this.

Me: Yep. And so does Aula.

Tina Terishkovanaya: Who is Aula?

Me: She's my Arderial Magi. Watch.

I pulled out my Arderial Stone.

Me: With this Animite, I MAGIM AULA!

I summoned Aula.

Aula: Awesome to be home.

Me: Glad you are Aula.

Tina Terishkovanaya: Wow! That is amazing!

Eli: Yep it sure is.

Maria: We all thought so too the first time we were here.

Qin: It sure was neat.

Then we saw a Helios from the Island of Gorm tied to a pole.

Me: That's a Helios from the Island of Gorm!

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: What is one like that doing here?

Natalie Griffin: No idea.

Helios: (In a girls voice) Help me.

Me: She's a Helios Gene-Slammer.

Nicole Chan: Weird.

Everyone all came.

Nico: Did we miss anything?

Me: Nope. You made it just in time.

?: How nice of you all to come.

A figure came out and it was SHREDDER from the 1987 TMNT!

---

Shredder is the leader of the Foot Clan and the central antagonist of the original Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoon series, and is Splinter and The Turtles' arch-nemesis.

He also serves as one of two main antagonists (Alongside Krang) of the fifth and final season of the 2012 TMNT series.

He was mainly voiced by the late James Avery, who was known for playing Uncle Phil from Fresh Prince of Bel-Air. However, in a few episodes, he was voiced by Pat Fraley, Jim Cummings, Townsend Coleman, and Dorian Harewood as fill-in actors. From the seventh season onward, he was voiced by the late William E. Martin. In the crossover with the 2012 TMNT series, he is voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson, who also voices the 2012 series' version of Shredder, as well as Captain Gantu in Disney's Lilo & Stitch franchise, Goro in the Mortal Kombat film, Chairman Drek, Joker in the Kids WB show The Batman, Darkseid in Superman: Shadow of Apokolips, and Trigon in both Teen Titans and Teen Titans Go!.

Past

Oroku Saki was a first rank ninja of the Foot Clan, a Japanese dynasty of ninjas led by the honorable Hamato Yoshi, whose distant ancestor founded the clan centuries ago. A power-hungry and ambitious man, Saki resented Yoshi's leadership and aspired to usurp him, taking control of the clan for himself. To this end, Saki pinned the back of Yoshi's dogi to the wall with a knife so that he couldn't bow before a visiting master sensei, which was seen as an insult. When Yoshi removed the knife, the sensei was again insulted, believing that he was drawing the blade in an attempt to kill him. Yoshi was subsequently banished from the Foot Clan, allowing Saki to take over and transform it into an army of crime. Later, he followed Yoshi to New York City, intending to finish him off once and for all. It was around this time (presumably) that he met Krang, a warlord from Dimension X who had been stripped of his body (reducing him to a brain-like form) and banished to Earth.

A deal had been struck, and Saki would gain access to a wide array of advanced technologies (including the Technodrome and a massive robotized army of Foot Soldiers) in exchange for building Krang a new body, which he eventually does at the end of season 1. Donning a bladed metal samurai suit, he took on a new pseudonym: 'the Shredder'. Saki eventually found Yoshi in the New York City sewer system, and dumped a chemical mutagen down the drain in the hopes that it would poison him. Instead, it mutated Yoshi, who had most recently been exposed to rats, into a giant, humanoid rat. In addition, it also mutated Yoshi's pet turtles, who had most recently exposed to Yoshi, into humanoid, talking turtles.

## First battles with the Ninja Turtles

Shredder began a crime wave throughout New York City, having his Foot Soldiers and other hired thugs steal advanced technology for him. He also created a faux security service team from his Foot Soldiers, who would then rob the buildings they were supposed to guard. After the news reporter, April O'Neil, began investigating this crime wave, Shredder sent some of his thugs to silence her. However, she was saved by the Ninja Turtles and later discovered Shredder's security scam. In response, Shredder sent his Foot Soldiers to kidnap April, but the Turtles rescued her. He later tried flooding the building that April and the Turtles were in, but they managed to escape. Shredder then turned to Krang for help, but the latter refused as Shredder had not yet honored his part of the deal: to build Krang a new body. Shredder decided to ignore Krang's nagging and came up with a plan to mutate some of his own henchmen, using more powerful animals than the Turtles and Splinter.

To this end, Shredder sent two Roadkill Rodney robots to steal a rhinoceros and warthog from a local zoo, using his mutagen to transform Bebop and Rocksteady (who had earlier fought the Turtles and wanted revenge) into a humanoid warthog and rhinoceros, respectively. He then had one of his robots capture Splinter, using him as bait in the hopes that it would lure the Turtles to the Technodrome, where they would face Shredder himself. Bypassing all of the Technodrome's traps, they eventually found Shredder, who told them that he was responsible for their creation and then asked them to join him. The Turtles told him to "go suck a lemon", prompting Shredder to send Bebop and Rocksteady after them. However, despite their superior strength and stamina, Bebop and Rocksteady were held back by their inane stupidity, allowing the Turtles to easily outwit them and escape with Splinter.

Shredder's next plan involved recruiting an embittered inventor named Baxter Stockman to create an army of robots called Mousers, a rat catching device that Stockman originally intended to sell to a pest control company before they rejected his invention (on the grounds that it was too effective and would have eventually put them out of business) and tossed him out of the building. He successfully captured Michelangelo and cornered the rest of the Turtles with the Mousers. However, when Krang saw that Shredder's plan was working, he freed Michelangelo, since Shredder would have no need to make Krang a new body if he succeeded. Michelangelo soon destroyed the Master Control to the Mousers, foiling Shredder's plan.

Still determined to avoid having to give Krang a body, Shredder used the Techondrome's dimensional portal to try and get more weapons from Dimension X. But instead of getting weapons, he got the Neutrinos, a group of bratty Dimension X teenagers, along with some of Krang's rock soldiers who were pursuing them. Shredder sent the Rock Soldiers after the Turtles, who had befriended the Neutrinos before luring the Rock Soldiers back into Dimension X, convincing the Neutrinos to go back as well. Finally out of options, Shredder decided to build a body for Krang, as well as a ray gun that could reverse the effects of the Mutagen, intending to use it to undo the Turtles' mutation, transforming them back into ordinary pet shop turtles, and robbing them of all of their humanoid abilities.

Shredder sent a message to the Turtles, telling them that the ray was the only means of restoring Splinter to human form. Splinter went alone since he knew what Shredder intended to do with that ray. Splinter and Shredder engaged in a long, drawn out battle, while Krang used his new android suit to fight the Turtles and terrorize the city. In addition to granting him increased fighting prowess, it also came with a special chip that allowing Krang to expand his molecules and increase his size to that of a towering behemoth. However, the Turtles infiltrated his body and destroyed the chip, returning him to normal size. With his size advantage gone, Krang decided that he had no choice but to summon Shredder, who responded by putting his fight with Splinter on hold and trapping him in an electric force field, although Splinter eventually escaped. Shredder arrived with the ray gun and prepared to use it on the Turtles, but Splinter destroyed the gun before he had the chance. The Turtles pursued them back to the Technodrome and utilized its Dimensional Portal to suck the Technodrome, along with Shredder and Krang, into Dimension X. Trapped there, Shredder was stuck following Krang's orders, and was determined to get back to Earth so as to have revenge on the Turtles and Splinter.

Krang eventually sent Shredder back to Earth, but refused to give him any more assistance untill he could prove himself. In one of his plans, he took over a dojo and created the Crooked Ninja Turtle Gang, which he used to frame the Ninja Turtles, although they were defeated. Shredder also recruited Baxter Stockman (who had been sent to a lunatic asylum after his Mousers were defeated) to help him fight the Turtles, but eventually got tired of his constant failures. Eventually, Krang sent Bebop and Rocksteady back to Earth to help Shredder in exchange for Baxter, who Krang would accidentally turn into a mutant fly.

At one point, Shredder eavesdropped on the Turtles and found out about three alien objects that had crash landed on Earth called the Three Fragments of the Eye of Sarnoth, which could grant its wielder great power when the three pieces were united. He found one fragment and discovered that it could shrink people, using it to shrink the Turtles, capture them, and nearly finish them off before Splinter intervened, returning them to their normal size. Shredder engaged in a race with the Turtles to get the Fragments and eventually collecting all of them, attaching them to his helmet to use its power. However, Stockman eventually got his hands on it and, fed up with Shredder's abuse, double crossed him. Shredder managed to get the helmet back as well as the Zarvometer which the Turtles had been using to track the fragments.

However, the Zarvometer was designed to destroy the Eye when they came into contact. The Turtles warned Shredder of the danger and he threw the helmet into the Hudson River, where it blew up. After some time, Shredder managed to obtain the energy needed to bring the Technodrome back to Earth. During the ensuing conflict, he faced off against Splinter in combat but lost. However, Donatello's intervention caused the Technodrome to sink to the core of the Earth without the power to even move. Shredder continued to clash with the Turtles by using transport modules he'd gotten from Krang to leave the Technodrome. His plans focused on either getting rid of the Turtles or obtaining the energy to re-power the Technodrome.

Shredder eventually succeeded in the latter and planned to open a portal to send Earth into Dimension X, where Krang's Rock Soldiers would fire on it. Shredder fought against Splinter again, but was defeated once more. Eventually, the Turtles sent the Technodrome, along with Shredder and his allies, into the portal where it was fired on by the Rock Soldiers, who mistook it for Earth. As a result, the Technodrome was completely destroyed and the villains were trapped in Dimension X, prompting Shredder to joke that "it could be worse, we might have wound up in Dimension Z", angering Krang. However, Shredder and his allies managed to make yet another return with the Technodrome, although the fortress would constantly get stuck in places like the North Pole and the bottom of the ocean.

Eventually, the Technodrome was sent back to Dimension X by the Turtles, but without Shredder, Krang, Bebop, or Rocksteady. This left them stranded on Earth with no power or weapons, and they were forced to run from hideout to hideout, constantly pursued by the Turtles. Later on, Krang was captured by Drakus, an old partner of Krang's who he eventually betrayed, although Shredder is unaware of this and believes that the Turtles have him. In response, Shredder threatened to blow up the Channel 6 news building if Krang was not returned within a certain amount of time. They rescued Krang from Drakus and brought him over to Shredder. Although they were a minute late, the building was still intact, and the Turtles inferred that Shredder was bluffing. However, Shredder responded that he never bluffed and blew up the building, which would cause April to become a free-lance reporter and a disgraceful Burne Thompson to blame this on the Turtles, which also sparks an worldwide outrage against Burne Thompson demanding to called off his vendetta on the turtles, until he finally admits that it was the Shredder who did blowed up the Channel 6 building. The villains managed to create a new portal into Dimension X and reclaim the Technodrome, preparing to bring it to Earth once more. The Turtles faced off against Shredder and Krang on the planet Balaraphon and blew up the Technodrome's main engines before escaping through the portal back to Earth. Moments later, an alien plant wrapped its tentacles around the Technodrome and pulled it into a deep pit, destroying the fortress for good.

Shredder spent the next two years in Dimension X, abandoning the ruined Technodrome and searching for new means to rebuild their power. Eventually, Shredder and Krang encounter Mung, a servant of Lord Dregg, who was looking for resources in Dimension X. Mung returns to Dregg's ship and tells him about Shredder and Krang (no mention is made of Bebop or Rocksteady, implying that they are either dead or no longer involved with Shredder and Krang), and Dregg responds by transporting them back to Earth to help him fight the Turtles, but neither of them had any interest in working with Dregg and immediately rebelled. Wasting no time, they kidnap April O'Neil and do battle with the Turtles once more, although they are all soon transported back to Dregg's lair.

Reluctantly agreeing to work with Dregg, Shredder and Krang manage to subdue the Turtles, allowing Dregg to place them in a machine that would drain their life force, along with their ninja skills. However, Shredder and Krang betray Dregg and force him onto one of the operating tables, taking Mung hostage in the process. Mung releases his microbots to apprehend the pair and free Dregg, allowing him to do what he intended to do all along: drain Shredder and Krang of their life force, intelligence, and fighting abilities so he would become invincible.

Shredder broke free before Dregg could take anything from him and escaped with Krang. Later on, Shredder gave some of his own life energy to revive Krang and together they resolved to take out both Dregg and the Turtles. In one final conflict, Shredder and Krang are transported back to Dimension X. Although they are not seen again for the rest of the series (which lasted for only three more episodes after their final appearance), it is assumed that they are still alive and would have eventually returned to Earth.

---

Condiment King: So, you're the 1987 Shredder, huh?

Shredder 1987: Yes. But I'm actually likable compared to the other insane Shredders! Especially the Utrom one

Maria: He double crossed you before, didn't he?

Shredder 1987: (sighs) Yes. He did.

Megan: I feel your pain. Really. I do.

Me: Well you don't have to worry about the Utrom Shredder anymore. My friends made sure that he was dead for good.

?: (Weakly) I'm not dead yet!

The Cyber Shredder appeared and he was badly wounded and bleeding profusely

Cyber Shredder: You have to help me my 1987 self!

Me: Oh hell no!

I teleported and then I painted a seal onto Ch'Rell.

Me: UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATE!

Ch'Rell felt reality implode as his body froze in sheer terror and I teleported back to the group.

Cold Dead Voice: The Black Gate calls upon the souls of all you have murdered and allows them to judge you for all you've done. If you are found wanting then it kills you by converting your cells into exploding chakra one cell at a time… and you have a lot of Hatred and Evil Ch'Rell…"

The Evil Utrom saw millions and millions of angry, murderous eyes surrounding him and saw his skin begin to burn and melt. He screamed in anguish beyond comprehension as every pore and orifice in his body burned with corrosive, exploding chakra. The eyes screamed at him and scorched away his eardrums as they said "Crush him! Burn him! Slaughter him! Let Ch'Rell be judged!"

Ch'Rell: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

He screamed in excruciating pain as his very soul burned him alive. He felt the skin, the muscles and the tendons burning away from an internal fire that could not; would not go out until nothing was left. His mouth was melted away and only Ch'Rell's mind was left to scream as his internal organs and skeleton began to melt; steam and finally vanish forever. An afterimage of the Malevolent Utrom Devil's soul was left screaming and begging for mercy before it too evaporated into nothing… It was a technique that was a billion times worse than Super Hakai.

Nico: Whoa! Was that your secret weapon J.D.?

Me: Yep.

The Springfield Mafia came and Sora and her group were up.

Legs: (to Sora) We heard J.D. used that powerful technique on the Utrom Shredder.

Louie: But maybe he should use that as a last resort.

Sora T.: We use it only when it's necessary. But the technique was called Uzumaki Black Judgement Sealing Art: Black Gate. What it does is it's a powerful sealing jutsu that is 100 billion times worse than Super Hakai and it causes you to be judged by the people whose lives that person or monster destroyed and if you are found guilty they turn your cells into chakra and it causes them to explode one at a time and it destroys your body and destroys your soul and erases you from existence completely for all eternity. Not even Dark Orbs, Number Cards or the Aparoids can bring you back.

They were shocked to hear about that.

Louie: Wow! That has to be one deadly technique!

Fat Tony: One of the deadliest we've ever seen.

Phoenixmon: It was intense!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was incredible! It destroyed his body from the inside!

Scootaloo: Scary but a fitting form of punishment for him.

Whirlwind: No kidding! After causing so much death and destruction all over the galaxy he had it coming.

Peace: Yeah no kidding!

Vida Rocca: Yeah he deserved to be destroyed.

Fat Tony: That was intense. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed them down.

Sora T.: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

We regrouped and we were facing the 1987 Shredder.

?: (Echoing Demonic Voice) Soon, all of you will perish in eternal chaos.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and when we sensed a dark energy, that means big trouble was coming.

Lynn: Looks like our adventure's not done yet. You can come out now, Hundun.

A dark figure came out, and it was none other than Hundun, the demonic lover of chaos and enemy of order itself. Just then, the Mystics have appeared, as soon as Hundun appeared.

Taigong Wang: I should've known you'd show up here, Hundun. But, your days of spreading chaos are about to come to an end.

Me: By our hands.

Hundun: (Echoing Demonic Voice) I shall enjoy destroying all of you.

Lynn: Don't even try it, you freak, I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Lynn's eyes turned neon red, and and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with lava, earth, dragons, and phoenixes, and the heat coming off of her is incredible, she unholstered her massive Sword of Guabancex from her back, and as she approached Hundun, she left rainbow energy, lava, earth, dragons, and phoenixes with every molten step.

Lynn: Hundun, I will never forgive you for what you've done, you've caused nothing but trouble for both humans and Mystics for the last time, and this time, I'll see to it that you'll never return to bring chaos to the world ever again!

Suddenly, Lynn was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with molten lava and earth surrounding it, there's a dragon and phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a scarlet red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lynn emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lynn grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted scarlet red bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around her legs, she has scarlet red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing chestnut brown hair, which is no longer in a ponytail, she has neon red eyes and a rainbow energy aura with lava, earth, dragons, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a rainbow dragon and phoenix coming out of the volcano and holding the Lava and Earth Kanji in their claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Lava Kanji in its claws and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Earth Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless scarlet red shirt with orange glowing phoenix, scarlet red shorts with dragons, phoenixes, and lava on it, black leather ankle-length combat boots with volcanoes for the buckles, and a long scarlet red sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons, phoenixes, and lava on the coattails, and on the back is a dragon and phoenix coming out of the volcano and with sports items surrounding them.

Lynn Loud has massive chestnut brown angel wings with scarlet red and orange tips on the large chestnut brown feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blade of her Sword of Guabancex grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, she has on scarlet red fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on the back, Lynn Loud has on her Red Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, her brand new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large scarlet red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large scarlet red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a crimson red kanji below the volcano that said, "Lynn Loud, Fifth Born and Fifth Eldest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister of Her

Many Siblings, Loving Fifth Eldest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Lightning, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Lynn of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of the evil Morag McLaughlin, Amazing Member and Talented Athlete of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Emissary of Sulis, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, and Master of Sports, Lava, and Earth."

リン・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの5番目の生まれと5番目の長男、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛する姉妹、リタとリン・シニアの愛する五番目の長女、稲妻の愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、スコットランドのロック・ラウドの十七世紀のリンの子孫、邪悪なモラグ・マクラフリンの破壊者、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバーと才能のあるアスリート、スリスの使者、ラウドハウスとラウドファミリーの擁護者、そしてスポーツ、溶岩、そして地球のマスター

Lynn has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY VOLCANIC RAGE ATHELTE DRAGON PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Lynn's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lightning saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face, his nose was bleeding, and he had hearts in his eyes, and steam coming out of his ears. But, when Hundun saw it, he had a twisted feral smile on his face.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa.

Eli: This is awesome, Lynn's become the next Loud to transform, and she's going to see to it that Hundun pays for his crimes.

Lincoln: Whoa, Lynn, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Lynn: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Raging Volcano and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, it's time that we take down that feral beast, Hundun, once and for all.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You said it, Lynn.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-

Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he also transformed into Lincoln the Nocturnal, as brown fur grew on his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and lower body, tanned fur grew on his abnormally massive and powerful wide pecs and eight-pack abs, he gained a sturdy and strong wolf's muzzle with black nose and covered in tanned fur, his nails grew into claws, he had two large brown wolf ears, and the black pupils in his neon deep sapphire blue eyes turned into slits, his canines grew into fangs, and he sprouted out his eleven massive, long, and powerful deep sapphire blue werewolf tails.

Lincoln: **Figured I'd let the beast out in me, as well.**

When Helena McTroy, Emily LaRue, and Cathy Russo saw Lincoln in his Lincoln the Nocturnal form, their faces had atomic red blushes and hearts in their eyes.

Helena McTroy: Whoa, so that Lincoln's Nocturnal Werewolf form, that's so awesome.

Lynn: **Alright, now, let's fight.**

Lincoln: **Time to die, Hundun.**

Warriors Orochi 3: Ultimate - Roar of Sight Marred - Theme of Hundun

Lynn and Lincoln went at Hundun, who tried to attack them with his four massive Endless Chaos hatchets, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, lava, earth, and lightning at Hundun, and as they hit him, they exploded with incredible power, and he as also badly injured by the purity of the good radiating from them.

Then, they attacked Hundun with their massive swords, and they really hurt him badly. Then, Lincoln and Lynn fired powerful blasts of red energy, and as they hit Hundun, they began sucking out all of his powers and immense superhuman strength, and he and the rest of us made them our own. Then, Lincoln and Lynn impaled Hundun's four arms and four wings with swords made of rainbow energy, and the purity of those swords kept him from escaping, and were hurting him. Then, Lynn and Lincoln flew out of Koshi Castle, and they formed two massive rainbow energy balls and they threw them at the castle, and they teleported out, and as the two massive rainbow energy balls hit Koshi Castle and Hundun, Koshi Castle was destroyed and Hundun was obliterated forever, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered wildly for them, as Lynn and Lynn then holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements to Lynn's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, they came back to us, and we went up to Lincoln and Lynn, and we hugged them, and they hugged us back.

Laney: (Smiles) Lynn, Lincoln, you guys did an awesome job, you destroyed Hundun, and you also destroyed Koshi Castle, wiping out the last remnants of Orochi forever.

Lynn: (Smiles) Thanks, Laney. (To Lincoln) Oops, uh, Lincoln, you forgot to change back to normal.

Lincoln: (Beastly Voice) **Whoops, sorry about that. Thanks for reminding me, Lynn.**

But, before Lincoln could change back, he got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln the Nocturnal had a sly grin on his muzzle, and he'd made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him. Then, Lightning went up to Lynn, and he then wrapped his arms around Lynn's waist, and he kissed her passionately, which Lynn returned, as she wrapped her arms around his neck, and kissed him. Then, Lincoln turns back to normal.

Me: We're going to make sure The Loud Parents hears everything that happened today.

Lincoln: You got that right, J.D.

We then set our sights on the 1987 Shredder.

Me: This is gonna be fun.

I transformed into my Ultimate Transformation.

Me: Time for you to see how powerful I can be.

1987 Shredder: We'll see.

We went at each other and I was dodging all his punches and then I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and then I kneed him in the face and smashed him down.

Nico and everyone were flabbergasted.

Nico: Unbelievable! J.D. is more powerful than ever before and not even the Shredder from 35 years ago can match him!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

I punched the Shredder into the wall.

Me: LETS GET HIM!

We went at The 1987 Shredder and smashed and pulverized him all over with incredible fury. Swassa, Siado, Malvadine, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Bierk, and Skartalas smashed and pulverized and blasted The 1987 Shredder.

Korra, Wheeljack, Stickybeard and Shockwave used the Earth, Element and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Korra and Stickybeard's powers, Wheeljack's cannons and Shockwave's Spectrum Ray 100-fold.

Korra and Wheeljack: ELEMENTAL SHRAPNEL CANNON BLASTS!

They fired element and shrapnel shell blasts.

Stickybeard and Shockwave: CANDY SPECTRUM BLAST!

They fired candy and rainbow blasts.

Weiss and Mikomata: JEWEL CAT BLAST!

They fired waves of jewels and cat fire.

Penny and Hypnotick: DIAMOND KYLMYYS BLAST!

They fired waves of jewels and ice.

Morpheus and Zombina: BLUE FIRE ZOMBIE BLAST!

They fired waves of blue fire.

Emerald Sustrai and Yukomo: EMERALD FOXFIRE BLAST!

They fired waves of emeralds and blue fire.

Applejack and Kalolo: WEST APPLE MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired waves of apples.

Girl Jordan and Goop: MAELSTROM OF SLIME!

They fired waves of water and slime.

Jackie and Cyara: SMOKING FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and explosions and smoke.

Lisa Simpson and Kuune: CHAKRA LASER BURST!

They fired waves of chakra energy.

Homer and Ehren: DONUT SHOT BLAST!

They fired donuts and energy.

Sora Takenouchi and Peace: PHOENIX PIXIE BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and magic.

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders and Air Lincoln: RAINBOW OF LOYALTY BLAST!

They fired rainbow blasts.

9, The Stitchpunks, Naruto, Turtle Brothers, Edyn, Tony Jones, Strag, Aula, Inara, Shimmer and me: SUPER MAGI MEGA BLAST!

We fired massive blasts of energy.

Lincoln: MOONLAND ELEMENTAL STYLE: UNIVERSAL!

Ryuko Mator (TLPS): MOONLAND DARK STYLE: CORE!

Perfuma: MOONLAND NATURE STYLE: VASH NAROOM!

Frosta: MOONLAND ICE STYLE: NAR!

Entrapta: MOONLAND LIGHTNING STYLE: WEAVE!

Toph: MOONLAND LAVA STYLE: CALD!

Julie Makimoto: MOONLAND EARTH STYLE: UNDERNEATH!

Yuna Kamihara: MOONLAND WATER STYLE: OROTHE!

Ajna: MOONLAND NATURE STYLE: PARADWYN!

Tatsumaki: MOONLAND WIND STYLE: ARDERIAL!

Gluko: MOONLAND EARTH STYLE: KYBAR'S TEETH!

Batch: MOONLAND WIND STYLE: D'RESH!

Nanami: MOONLAND WATER STYLE: BOGRATH!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the symbols of the Moonlands.

Lincoln and his harem: MOONLANDS FINAL SMASH: MOONLAND BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a Big Bang Attack powered by the Moonlands at 1987 Shredder which explodes on contact and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was smashed down.

Tony Jones: Well, that marks the end of a new kind of babysitting adventure.

Cargill: And with no evil Sasukes.

Me: Yep. Now that they were all Super Hakaied we will never see those monsters again.

1987 Shredder: So let me get this straight. As an alternative to us rotting in jail, we should join the Masters of Evil?

Krusty: Sounds about right.

Rocksteady: I'm in!

Bebop: Me too!

Kraang: (sighs) Well, it's better then being locked up.

Rat King: I'll join as well.

Leatherhead: Count me in too.

Stockman: I've always wanted to meet other scientists like myself.

1987 Shredder: Oh, what the Hell? I'm in.

Cantwell: Glad to hear it.

Wiggum: Now, who's up for some Karaoke?!

Dexter: As long as no burritos are involved.

Fat Tony: For the time being, I think you should eat ice cream.

Me: Don't worry we're not going to have burritos for lunch. Lets go have some Karaoke fun!

We cheered.

Me: First we got 2 more usual battles to head to. Lets go to the gym for them.

We did so and to our surprise we saw a figure there.

?: Bout time you all showed up. I was starting to get worried.

We saw that the figure was KING SPHINX from episode 4 of Mighty Morphin Season 1!

---

King Sphinx is initially mentioned by Finster as a monster to use as a way of separating Jason from the other Power Rangers to destroy him and leave them leaderless and easy to destroy. Finster supposedly creates him from a handful of Egyptian sand which he threw into the clay mold whilst making the monster's model. At Rita's request, King Sphinx deploys with the Putty Patrol so Zack, Kimberly and Jason arrive at the Children's Theater to fight them but King Sphinx flaps his wings hard enough to send Kimberly and Zack away to the Angel Grove Youth Center. After doing so, with all his Putties gone, King Sphinx blasts Jason with fire but he is unfazed and jumps at the monster and slashes the monster with his Power Sword but King Sphinx is unfazed and he has to roll away from a swing. After two more slashes that do nothing, they blade lock but Sphinx leaps into the air and teleports himself and Jason to the quarry and they roll down a hill before fighting again. King Sphinx quickly takes out Jason's legs but the Ranger blocks a swing to his neck and kicks away the monster before they jump at each other in mid-air, Unfortunately, it is at this point that Goldar arrives and forces Jason to dodge towards King Sphinx though Jason then slashes him away. Unfortunately, Rita then enlarges the two villains and Jason has to retreat from their giant footsteps even as they blast him down. Fortunately, despite King Sphinx blasting him, Jason is able to retrieve a bag filled with the new Power Crystals and use them to teleport the other Rangers in before he summons the Dinozords. Forming Tank Mode, they blast the two villains but they are unfazed and blast the formation with devastating force so they have to enter Battle Mode. Goldar and King Sphinx are smacked aside with Goldar getting punched back twice and Sphinx punched away. Though Goldar's counterattack forces them into

Tank Mode again, they ram down him and King Sphinx and blast them with the Cranial Laser. Enraged, King Sphinx leaps at them and slashes the Megazord but they deflect three more slashes and punch him away so he tries to blow them away instead. However, it barely pushes back the Megazord and Jason summons the Power Sword and they finish off King Sphinx with its energized slash. As he flails and cries out, King Sphinx face-plants and explodes.

---

Jason Lee Scott: King Sphinx!

King Sphinx: Been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy a Children's Theater that the rangers put together.

King Sphinx: That's right. Good memory on you there.

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: I'm so sorry for the long wait!

King Sphinx: It's fine. I know you guys haven't had a babysitting adventure in a while.

Me: No we haven't. But there will be many more of them this year.

Nico: Yep.

Grogan appeared too.

Grogan: (British Accent) Hope you are ready for a fight Edyn.

Edyn; Always ready Grogan.

We got the battle with King Sphinx underway.

The Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Apple Fritter and Applejack were facing King Sphinx.

Jason: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zach: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER TOOTH TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 1!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

Nico teleported and opened King Sphinx's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of Yuuki Terumi's Dark and Genocidal Ambitions, they're large swords with the anti-Novus Orbis Librarium symbol etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large black angel wings for the crossguards, large red gems for the hilts, longer black hilts, and large black faceted sphere pommels with surrounding red gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Rangers: LETS BRING THEM TOGETHER!

They formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts hit and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

King Sphinx was dead.

Nico: King Sphinx you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Edyn was facing Grogan.

Edyn: I'm still amazed how you know J.D. from all those years ago. That is amazing.

Grogan: It sure is amazing. And he has come a long way over the years.

Edyn: Yes he has. Lets dance!

Edyn fired energy blasts and blew him down.

We later regrouped and cheered.

Me: Okay now it's Karaoke time! Lets head to Luna's room!

We cheered.

Later in Luna's room we were getting ready for an awesome singing session.

Me: Okay who wants to go first?

Turbo: I do. I have a song I'm going to sing. I'm going to sing Ain't Goin Down Till the Sun Comes up By Garth Brooks.

Nico: Good choice.

Laney: Awesome!

Turbo: I've always had a thing for Country Western Music.

The song played and we were in Monument Valley.

Turbo: (Singing)

Six o'clock on Friday evening

Momma doesn' t know she's leaving

'Til she hears the screen door slamming

Rubber squealin' gears a jamming

Local country station just a blaring on the radio

Pick him up at seven and they're headin' to the rodeo

Momma's on the front porch screamin' out her warning

Girl you better get your red head

Back in bed before the morning

Nine o'clock the show is ending

But the fun is just beginning

She knows he's anticipating

But she's gonna keep him waiting

Grab a bite to eat

And then they're heading to the honkey tonk

But loud crowds and line dancing

Just ain't what they really want

Drive out to the boondocks and park down by the creek

And where it's George Strait 'til real late

And dancing cheek to cheek

Ain't going down 'til the sun comes up

Ain't givin' in 'til they get enough

Going 'round the world in a pickup truck

Ain't goin' down 'til the sun comes up

Ten 'til twelve is wine and dancing

Midnight starts the hard romancing

One o'clock that truck is rocking

Two is coming, still no stopping

Break to check the clock at three

They're right on where they want to be

Four o'clock get up and going

Five o'clock that rooster's crowing

Ain't going down 'til the sun comes up

Ain't givin' in 'til they get enough

Going 'round the world in a pickup truck

Ain't goin' down 'til the sun comes up

Six o'clock on Saturday

Her folks don't know he's on his way

The stalls are clean, the horses fed

They say she's grounded 'til she's dead

Well here he comes around the bend

Slowing down, she's jumping in

Hey mom, you're daughter's gone

And there they go again

Ain't going down 'til the sun comes up

Ain't givin' in 'til they get enough

Going 'round the world in a pickup truck

Ain't goin' down 'til the sun comes up

When the song was done we cheered wildly!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Nico: Love good songs like those.

Me: Yep.

Otto Rocket: I got one. It's Funky Cold Medina by Tone Loc.

Me: Ooh! Good choice. That's one of my favorites.

Otto Rocket: Righteous!

The song played and we were in a bar.

Otto Rocket: (Singing)

Cold coolin' at a bar, and I'm lookin' for some action

Feel like Mike Jagger said, I can't get no satisfaction

The girls are all around, but none of them wanna get with me

My threads are fresh and I'm lookin' def', yo, what's up with L-O-C?

The girls is all jockin' at the other end of the bar

Havin' drinks with some no name chump

When they know that I'm the star

So I got up and strolled over to the other side of the cantina

I asked the guy, "Why you so fly?" he said, "Funky Cold Medina"

You know I'm saying

Funky Cold Medina

This brother told me a secret on how to get more chicks

Put a little Medina in your glass, and the girls'll come real quick

It's better than any alcohol or aphrodisiac

A couple of sips of this love potion, and she'll be on your lap

So I gave some to my dog when he began to beg

Then he licked his bowl and he looked at me

And did the wild thing on my leg

He used to scratch and bite me, before he was much, much meaner

But now all the poodles run to my house for the Funky Cold Medina

Oh, my goodness gracious, break it down for 'em

Uh-huh, Funky Cold Medina

I went up to this girl, she said, "Hi, my name is Sheena"

I thought she'd be good to go with a little Funky Cold Medina

She said, "I'd like a drink, " I said, "Ehm, okay, I'll go get it"

Then a couple sips she cold licked her lips

And I knew that she was with it

So I took her to my crib, and everything went well as planned

But when she got undressed, it was a big old mess, Sheena was a man

So I threw him out, I don't mess around with no Oscar Meyer wiener

You must be sure that your girl is pure for the Funky Cold Medina

You know what I'msaying, y'all? Ain't no plans with a man

Oh, yeah, Funky Cold Medina

Oh, it's too late, break it down

Back in the saddle, lookin' for a little affection

I took a shot as a contestant on, the Love Connection

The audience voted, and you know they picked a winner

I took my date to the Hilton for a Medina and some dinner

We had a few drinks, I'm thinkin' soon what I'll be gettin'

Instead she started talkin' 'bout plans for our weddin'

I said, "Wait, slow down, love, not so fast says, I'll be seein' ya"

That's why I found you don't play around with the Funky Cold Medina

Funky Cold Medina

When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Stacy Bolton: RIGHTEOUS BRO! That was great!

Nico: It sure was!

Otto Rocket: Thanks. First time singing actually.

Dr. Nick: I got one. It's for all those that fought against Godzilla. It's Heroes by the Wallflowers.

Me: Cool! That's a good choice.

Dr. Nick went up and the song played and we were in New York

City.

Dr. Nick: (Singing)

I, I will be king

And you, you will be queen

Though nothing, will drive them away

We can beat them, just for one day

We can be heroes, just for one day

And you, you can be mean

And I, I'll drink all the time

'Cause we're lovers, and that is a fact

Yes we're lovers, and that is that

Though nothing, will keep us together

We could steal time, just for one day

We can be heroes, forever and ever

What'd you say?

I, I wish you could swim

Like the dolphins, like dolphins can swim

Though nothing, nothing will keep us together

We can beat them, forever and ever

Oh we can be heroes, just for one day

I, I will be king

And you, you will be queen

Though nothing will drive them away

We can be heroes, just for one day

We can be us, just for one day

I, I can remember (I remember)

Standing, by the wall (by the wall)

And the guns, shot above our heads (over our heads)

And we kissed, as though nothing could fall (nothing could fall)

And the shame, was on the other side

Oh we can beat them, forever and ever

Then we could be heroes, just for one day

We can be heroes

We can be heroes

We can be heroes

Just for one day

We can be heroes

We're nothing, and nothing will help us

Maybe we're lying, then you better not stay

But we could be safer, just for one day

Oh-oh-oh-ohh, oh-oh-oh-ohh, just for one day

When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Me: Awesome!

Nicole: Way to go Nick!

Tony Jones: I got one. I'm going to sing Come and Get Your Love by Redbone.

Star Lord: Now you're talking! Go for it Tony!

Tony got ready and the song began and we were in the endless void of space.

Tony Jones: (Singing and Dancing)

(Peter Quill and Tony were singing and dancing to it)

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Hail (Hail), what's the matter with your head, yeah

Hail (Hail), what's the matter with your mind

And your sign an-a, oh-oh-oh

Hail (Hail), nothin' the matter with your head

Baby find it, come on and find it

Hail, with it, baby, 'cause you're fine

And you're mine, and you look so divine

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Hail (Hail), what's the matter with you feel right

Don't you feel right, baby

Hail, oh yeah, get it from the main vine, all right

I said-a find it, find it, go on and love it if you like it, yeah

Hail (Hail), it's your business if you want some, take some

Get it together, baby

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Come and get your love, come and get your love

Come and get your love, now

Come and get your love, come and get your love

Come and get your love, now

Come and get your love, come and get your love

Come and get your love, now

Come and get your love, come and get your love

Come and get your love, now

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Come and get your love

Hail (Hail), what's the matter with you feel right

Don't you feel right, baby

Hail, oh yeah, get it from the main vine, alright

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, woohoo

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la

Come and get your love

La, na, na, na, na, na, da, boom

Come and get your love

La, da boom, boom, boom, ta, daba, boom, boom

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, woohoo

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, woohoo

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la

Come and get your love

La, da boom, boom, boom, ta, daba, boom, boom

Come and get your love

La, da boom, boom, boom, ta, daba, boom, boom

Come and get your love

La, da boom, boom, boom, ta, daba, boom, boom

Come and get your love

La, da boom, boom, boom, ta, daba, boom, boom

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la

Come and get your love

La, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, la, woohoo

Come and get your love

When the song was done we cheered wildly for them and it was awesome!

Nico: ROCK ON GUYS!

Eli: That was so awesome!

Luna: ROCKIN DUDES!

Nico: That was so awesome!

Gamora: I thought it was really amazing myself.

Me: Yep it sure was.

Our stomachs growled.

Me: Getting hungry. Time for lunch.

We went to the kitchen. We decided to have pizza and ice cream and it was a big and awesome pizza.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 1 Hour Later.

---

We were STUFFED!

Me: Ahh! (BURPS!) Man that was delicious.

Nico: I'm stuffed.

Dexter: Sweet satisfaction.

Laney: Yeah. (Burps) Pardon me.

Eli: That was delicious.

Tony Jones: Yep. (To the viewers) This was an awesome babysitting adventure and it was amazing. Hope you all liked this as much as we do.

Nico: We all liked it. But you all did a great job today and colonel good job babysitting.

Me: Thanks Commander. Even though it was your turn to lead today I was expecting this to be honest.

Nico: No worries.

We later watched TV and later enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep and then the next morning everyone came back early and they saw that we were asleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome babysitting adventure in the books.

I always love the babysitting adventures we have and they are fun. The reason we have the 1987 TMNT villains in the mix is because I wanted us to be prepared for them when we face the upcoming 2012 villains of TMNT soon. The first part was for the Dexter's Lab episode called Chubby Cheeses and that was awesome! That episode aired on July 23rd, 1997 and that was an awesome episode and great too. The second part was for the Dexter's Lab episode called Critical Gas and that was one funny and crazy episode! Dexter ate a ginormous burrito and it gave him really bad gas and he released one enormously loud fart at the end of the episode that was heard all over the galaxy! That episode aired on February 4th, 1998 and it was awesome! I laughed my butt off so hard when Dexter did that! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in Bright Savanna from Donkey Kong Country: Tropical Freeze and he, May and Manaphy are going to smash the Snowmads there as well as meet a Frost and Flame Dragon Gene-Slammer that is really twin friends he knows. Their names are Marah and Lorah Donnally and they went to woodworking class with him. The next rescue for Lincoln is going to be in the same world but in the island of Autumn Heights, one of my favorite levels there and Lincoln and his group are going to face Skowl The Startling and they will also meet an Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu Gene-Slammer and I'll meet a Guardian Eatos. The next chapter is heading back to the Moonlands and we're going to Arderial and we're going to face the 2003 villain Mephos and he is a FALLEN ANGEL villain from the Avians.

See you all tomorrow.

# Arderial Angel Fury

In the world of Donkey Kong, Nico, May and Manaphy were flying over the ocean.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, May.

May: No problem honey and it'll be awesome to see more of the islands of the Donkey Kong World.

Manaphy: I hope the island we're going to for the rescue is gonna be wet and awesome.

Nico: It will be awesome and we're here.

They arrived at the island of the Bright Savannah.

---

Bright Savannah is the third world of the Wii U game Donkey Kong Country: Tropical Freeze.

The savannah appears as its own island decorated tall grass, Baobabs and Umbrella Thorn Acacias, boulders, canyons, and a waterfall. It also has is own inhabitants such as Swooper Doopers, Buffaloafers, and Porcupals which are the domestic enemies of World 3. The Savannah also as its own puppets of animals, has a hidden tornado and is being attacked by fire in the southeast. The canyons of the island are shown with gears and cogs part of their own contraptions on the west and infested with vines having thorns on the east. The center has been marked Snowmad territory as they left their flags and have built walls with signs trying to keep out the Kongs while invading the Savannah.

---

Nico: Here we are.

May: Wow. Nicole told me all about this place. It's the Bright

Savannah.

Nico: Yep and we're here to pulverize the Snowmads.

May: Those cretins! They stormed Donkey Kong's island and took it over by force.

Manaphy: Who are the Snowmads?

May: They are a bunch of ice loving nomads that are very reminiscent of the Vikings like back 1,000 years ago.

She told Manaphy about them.

---

The Snowmads are a tribe of seafaring animals and the main antagonists in the game Donkey Kong Country: Tropical Freeze. Hence their name, the Snowmads invaded and conquered many islands around the oceans, like real-life vikings.

The Snowmads first begin their plot of the game confronting Donkey Kong Island as their leader Lord Fredrik blows his horn, creating an Ice Dragon which unleashed strong winds, blowing the Kongs away from their island home. The Lord's ship then took flight, landing on top of the volcano of Donkey Kong Island as the Ice Dragon creates a blizzard all over the island, turning it into a frozen home for the Snowmads.

Although it seems like a wasteland, the Snowmads have made infrastructure of their own, including houses, taverns, and even a fortress seen in the level Clifftop Climb, as well as the level Seashore War, where they have many fisheries, all while they have ruined other parts of Donkey Kong Island, such as the ruins, and have caused multiple caves to become stressed to the point where the slightest loud noise could cause them to collapse. The forest has been mostly unaltered in appearance, but giant snowflakes are there, that can destroy wooden platforms, probably because they have become brittle. The factory has been frozen over, causing it to shut down, and there are multiple parts of the cliff that have gotten huge icicles to form. The volcano has been turned into a hallway leading to the summit of Donkey Kong Island.

After the Kongs have traversed five islands, defeating the generals of the Snowmads, they finally return to their island. Barrel Cannons are the only means of transportation between locations, because the terrain is covered in thick snow. Later on, the primates face Lord Fredrik inside the volcano and defeat him, throwing the Snowmads into the sea. By using Fredrik's magic horn, Donkey Kong is able to restore the original climate of the Donkey Kong Island.

---

When she was done Manaphy was horrified.

Manaphy: Why those rotten monsters! They need to be taught a lesson they will never forget!

Nico: I agree there. Lets go get those savages!

May: Yeah!

Nico: Since we didn't do an entrance the other day, let's do one right now.

May: With pleasure.

Manaphy: Lets get them!

They flew at them.

The Snowmad Penguins and seals and animals were gathering supplies when suddenly the fish and food they had came to life and were slapping and biting the Snowmads all over the place with incredible fury! Then the food shoved itself down a seal and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A phoenix cry was heard and they came out.

May: Surprise you bird freaks!

Nico: I've always wanted to try that out.

The Penguins yelled and the Snowmads went at them to attack!

POW BOP BONK BIFF BOOF WHAM SMACK!

May, Nico and Manaphy were punching and smashing the Snowmads all over the place with powerful fury.

May: How much a** are you kicking, Manaphy?

POW BIFF SMASH BLAM BLANG WHAM BASH KROW SMASH BIFF WHOMP!

Manaphy was smashing and pulverizing many Snowmads all over the place and the body count was piling up REALLY REALLY FAST!

Manaphy: As much as you mama!

May: Awesome!

Suddenly blasts of fire and ice hit the Snowmads all over from out of nowhere and the ice blasts froze them in blocks of ice and the fire blasts incinerated them into nothing.

Manaphy: Whoa! Was that you guys?

May: No that wasn't us.

Nico: It's from that!

They saw a Frost and Flame Dragon blasting the Snowmads into nothing!

May: Whoa! A Frost and Flame Dragon!

FAFD Frost Head: (In a Girls Voice) You are frozen stiff!

FAFD Flame Head: (In a Girls Voice) And now you're ashes!

Nico: Whoa those voices! That's Marah and Lorah Donnally.

May: More friends of yours?

Nico: They're twins and they went to woodworking class with me. Hey girls!

The Frost and Flame Dragon saw Nico waving at it.

FAFD Frost Head: Nico!

FAFD Flame Head: Nico!

They landed.

Lorah Donnally: Wow! Awesome to see you.

Marah Donnally: Wow you sure have grown.

Nico: Wait. How the Hell did you two get Gene Slammed into one creature?!

Lorah Donnally: We don't really know ourselves.

Marah Donnally: When we got slammed we just suddenly merged and became this.

May: Very strange and since Frost and Flame Dragon is 2 elements in one that must be tough.

Lorah Donnally: It sure was.

Marah Donnally: But we don't mind being this way.

Nico: Wow.

May: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Lorah Donnally: When we made that awesome fancy furniture set together.

Marah Donnally: Yeah we made really luxurious furniture like the ones you see on TV or the internet and we made quite a lot of money for the school fundraiser.

Lorah Donnally: Sold by lots of rich people for millions.

May: Wow! That is cool!

Manaphy: Boy it sure is awesome!

May: Time for you two to have seperate bodies again.

Lorah Donnally: It'll be good to be human again.

May: May I do this one Nico?

Nico: Go for it.

Nico covered his eyes and May snapped her fingers and then Marah and Lorah split apart and turned into human again and Marah had blue hair and Lorah had orange red hair and they were both in their birthday suits and May gave them new dresses that matched their hair.

Lorah Donnally: Wow! This is amazing!

Marah Donnally: It sure is. Wow! It's awesome to be human again. Nico!

They went and hugged him.

Nico: It's awesome to see you girls again.

Lorah Donnally: Same here.

May: By the way sorry I didn't introduce myself earlier. I'm May Chan and this is Manaphy.

Manaphy: Hello there.

Marah Donnally: Awesome to meet you.

Lorah Donnally: Wow how did you teach Manaphy how to talk?

Manaphy: I actually learned myself.

Lorah Donnally: Wow.

They then went over to help Lincoln and his group.

A few minutes later after Nico's rescue, Nico, May, Manaphy, Lorah and Marah joined up with us and Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Lorah, Marah, May, Manaphy, Donkey Kong and his family, Kalin Kessler, and Mizore Shirayuki were heading back to Donkey Kong Island, this time, it's the Island of Autumn Heights, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're going to face Skowl the Startling.

And with us were Yukimura Sanada, Keiji Maeda, Kanetsugu Naoe, Hanzo Hattori, and Musashi Miyamoto from the Samurai Warriors franchise. They heard we were the ones who killed Orochi, Da Ji, Kiyomori Taira, Kyūbi, and Hundun, and that Lincoln was the one who rescued Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Ii, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, and Sena, courtesy of the other warriors from the Samurai Warriors franchise, and Shingen Takeda, Ieyasu Tokugawa, and Kenshin Uesugi sent Yukimura Sanada, Keiji Maeda, Kanetsugu Naoe, Hanzo Hattori, and Musashi Miyamoto as emissaries, and the Samurai Warriors girls were happy to see them again.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the Island of Autumn Heights, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're going to face Skowl the Startling.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Laney: Wow! This island is amazinf. Autumn Heights is loaded with all kinds of scenery for the fall turn.

Eli: It sure is. Wow.

---

Autumn Heights is a mountainous island, and the second world of the Wii U game Donkey Kong Country: Tropical Freeze. It is the place where the Hootzs originate from. Autumn Heights is a large grassy mountain island in the water which has habitats of red and yellow trees, windmills, pine trees, monoliths, and mountains with one in the shape of an owl. It's also has inhabitants of Cheesy Chesters and Schnautzels which are the domestic enemies of World

2.

---

Nico: So, one of the Snowmads has escaped here to Autumn Heights, eh? Perfect, and Lincoln's going to make sure that overgrown owl pays for his crimes.

Nicole: That's right, Nico. And it's a pleasure to meet you, Keiji, Kanetsugu, Hanzo, and Musashi, Yukimura.

Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors): You too, Nicole.

Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors): When we heard that you were the ones who killed Orochi, Da Ji, Kiyomori, Kyūbi, and Hundun, let's just say we've been wanting to meet you, and that Lincoln's the one who rescued Chacha, Koshosho, Lady Hayakawa, Naotora Ii, Ginchiyo Tachibana, Ina, Okuni, Oichi, Nene, Gracia, Kai, Mitsuki, and Sena, and they're now part of his harem.

Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors): Indeed, and Lincoln has sworn to take care of his future wives.

Lori: Lincoln has a massive golden heart, Kanetsugu, and he cares for everyone around him.

Nene (Samurai Warriors): He sure does, Lori. And I'm also going to guess that the news had also reached Lord Nobunaga.

Lincoln: You're right about that one, Nene. Plus, I'm sure it's also reached the armies of Wei, Wu, and Shu, which means, we'll meet several of those warriors very soon. But, I'm ready to meet them.

Me: That's what I want to hear, Lincoln.

Nico: Same here.

Kalin Kessler: Plus, there's another Earthbound Immortal Gene-Slammer here as well, and I'm going to guess it's another friend that Lincoln has met in childhood.

Lincoln: That's right, and like with Nico's rescue, the Gene-

Slammers I've met are friends I've met in childhood.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, along with a Guardian Eatos, but they've been cornered by Skowl the Startling, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the twelve girls, along with a Guardian Eatos, but they've been cornered by Skowl the Startling, and he's going to kill them.

Me: What?!

Lincoln: Let's get him!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a massive rainbow energy blast at Skowl the Startling's back, and it hurt him badly. When Skowl the Startling saw us, he was enraged, especially when he saw Nico.

Skowl the Startling: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived? Now, I can get revenge on you all for what you did to the other Snowmads.

Lincoln: Don't even think about it, Skowl. You Snowmads have caused enough trouble for Donkey Kong and his family for the last time.

Me: And we're going to turn you into a fried turkey!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Mizore Shirayuki unholsters her massive Frostmourne sword from her back and transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem also got out their weapons, Yukimura Sanada, Keiji Maeda, Kanetsugu Naoe, Hanzo Hattori, and Musashi Miyamoto got out their weapons, Donkey Kong and his family got out their blasters and swords, Kalin made a sword of dark and blue energy, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Skowl the Startling, who also summoned his Blue and Hot Hootzes, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, wind, fire, darkness, ice, light, and arrows at them, and they exploded with incredible power, and we cut them down with our weapons.

But, we saw Skowl the Startling summon more Hootzes and he and all of them were coming after us, but before they could attack, we saw the Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu descend, and it fired a blast of purple energy at Skowl the Startling and his massive army of Hootzes, and it ripped all their souls out of their bodies and devoured them, and their bodies were reduced to ashes.

Kalin: What the? Ccapac Apu, but I didn't summon him on those bad owls.

Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you vicious owls.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Wait, that voice. Mia Addison, is that you?**

Cathy Russo: Mia's here?! Wow!

Emily LaRue: And just like us, she's an Earthbound Immortal Gene-Slammer, awesome.

Mia Addison: Lincoln, is that you?

Mia Addison went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: **Yeah, it's me, Mia. I haven't seen you when you were four, and I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.**

Mia Addison: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the three-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: **Yeah, I do, J.D. This is Mia Addison, and like with Emily and Cathy, I met Mia when she was four years old, and she also defended me from bullies, like Helena, Emily, and Cathy.**

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Awesome to meet you.

Mia: Same here.

Nico: It's awesome that you smash bullies skulls in.

Mia Addison: That was so fun.

Kalin: And it's really cool that you are a gene-slammer of Ccapac Apu. I'm Kalin Kessler and I'm the Giant Dark Signer.

Mia Addison: Pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: **The rescues are always awesome. Now, let's get you back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Mia,, this is going to hurt.**

Eli, Me, Nico, Kalin, and Donkey Kong and his family covered our eyes and Lincoln snaps his fingers, and Mia was reverting back to normal, and she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long blue hair, blue eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with blue tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Mia?

Mia Addison: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a new wardrobe, a black sleeveless shirt with a blue phoenix, black skirt with the Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu and blue flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu on the back, and on her back is a large Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu etched on it, large black wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

Kalin: Nice. I like the outfits you designed for her, Emily, and Cathy, Lincoln.

Lincoln: **Thanks, Kalin. I decided to try my hand on making outfits for Gene-Slammers we've met, along with sticking to the theme of the creatures they were Gene-Slammed into, and the large swords holstered on their backs match the creatures they were Gene-Slammed into.**

Mia Addison: That's awesome, Lincoln, and I love this new outfit and new large sword you made for me.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Mia Addison: Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: **Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Mia.**

Mia Addison had a big smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered. And the Guardian Eatos had an Elemental Phoenix of Eternal Love necklace appear on her neck, and she went up to me, and I wrapped my wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and I kissed her, and all of us cheered. Then, Lincoln and the rest of us went up to the thirteen girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them, including Yukimura Sanada, Keiji Maeda, Kanetsugu Naoe, Hanzo Hattori, and Musashi Miyamoto from the Samurai Warriors franchise.

The thirteen girls are Arashi Shinozuka from Gad Guard, Jūbei Yagyū, Sen Tokugawa, Yukimura Sanada, Charles d'Artagnan, Matabei Gotō, Hanzo Hattori, Naoe Kanetsugu, Hozoin Inshun, Keiji Maeda, Miyamoto Musashi, Araki Mataemon, and Sasaki Kojirou from Samurai Girls.

Lincoln: **Oh wow, it's Arashi Shinozuka, Jūbei Yagyū, Sen Tokugawa, Yukimura Sanada, Charles d'Artagnan, Matabei Gotō, Hanzo Hattori, Naoe Kanetsugu, Hozoin Inshun, Keiji Maeda, Miyamoto Musashi, Araki Mataemon, and Sasaki Kojirou.**

Helena McTroy: From Gad Guard and Samurai Girls, awesome.

Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors): Looks like we also have genderbent twins, along with the rest of you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: **It sure is. Are you girls okay?**

Arashi Shinozuka: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then when Arashi Shinozuka and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved from Skowl the Startling, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, and he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs.

Arashi Shinozuka: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: **That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.**

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Arashi Shinozuka: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love have appeared around the necks of Arashi Shinozuka and the Samurai Girls versions of Jūbei Yagyū, Sen Tokugawa, Yukimura Sanada, Charles d'Artagnan, Matabei Gotō, Hanzo Hattori, Naoe Kanetsugu, Hozoin Inshun, Keiji Maeda, Miyamoto Musashi, Araki Mataemon, and Sasaki Kojirou. We returned to the Estate, and when Lincoln showed them of what we did to Skowl the Startling, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over.

Lincoln and Mia Addison have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back, and she's going to do a lot of sharing of memories with us, and Yukimura Sanada, Keiji Maeda, Kanetsugu Naoe, Hanzo Hattori, and Musashi Miyamoto from the Samurai Warriors franchise have become members of the team, and soon, we'll be meeting more warriors from the Dynasty Warriors and Samurai Warriors franchise, now that they know of us and that the girls from those two franchises are now the future wives of Lincoln.

---

After getting rid of Skowl the Startling this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Mia Addison saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Mia Addison: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. included, Mia, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Mia Addison: Awesome.

Me: So, Mia, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Mia Addison: Oh, I remember that one time in Biology Class, Lincoln found a beautiful geode in the yard in the back of the school, and he brought it to me. When I cracked it open, it had beautiful blue sapphire gems inside it, and I still have it.

Mia Addison took out the geode, and when we saw the beautiful blue sapphire gems inside it, we were amazed.

Rarity: Those gems are so beautiful, Mia darling.

Nicole: They sure are, Rarity. And Lincoln found it in the school when he was four years old. That's so awesome.

Nico: Oh, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Mia Addison?

Lincoln: Well, Mia's a smart girl, but she's also a tough girl, and like I said, she defended me from the bullies there, and she has an interest in collecting beautiful gems.

Mia Addison took out her massive collection of beautiful gems, and they were so amazing.

Nico: Dang, those are some beautiful gems, Mia.

Mia Addison: Thanks, Nico.

Nicole: It's awesome that you are an amazing Rock and Mineral Enthusiast.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) You and I are gonna be perfect together in the fields of geology.

Mia Addison: Yeah. Oh, and there's something that you guys should also know. I didn't tell Lincoln this long ago, but when I was five years old, it was on a cold February night, and when we were asleep, we were woken up by intruders in the house. Mom hid me in the closet of my room, but my parents were murdered in cold blood. I still hear the sounds of the gunshots of that night, and I soon found out who it was: the ones who murdered my parents in cold blood were Dustin Keystone's parents, and Dustin Keystone was with them on that night.

We gasped in pure horror, including Lincoln and his harem.

Lincoln: (Horrified) My God.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awful. Mia, I'm so sorry.

Sheila Castille checked the computer of that night, and she saw that Dustin Keystone's parents were captured along with Dustin Keystone, and while Dustin was sent to prison for Life, his parents were convicted for the cold-blooded murders of Mia's parents, and her testimony of that night got them sentenced to death, and they were executed in the electric chair.

We were horrified at the news, and Mia had tears in her eyes, and she hugs Lincoln around his waist, and she then broke down and cried and he felt her tears on his bare chest. Lincoln then wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and the infinite body heat coming from his abnormally massive and powerful muscular body was comforting and warming her. That really hurt us seeing her like this.

Lincoln: (Warmly) Shh, it's okay, Mia, it's okay.

Luna: Whoa, dude. Oh man, now I remember, Lincoln wasn't the only victim of Dustin Keystone, Mia was also made a victim of Dustin Keystone that day when he and his scum-sucking parents killed her parents.

Lincoln: Mia, I'm glad that you told us of what happened. But, I also know why you didn't want to tell me about it: you were afraid of re-opening the wounds of that night, and reliving those nightmares of that night.

Mia Addison: (Crying) I didn't want to tell you about it, because I really was afraid of re-opening the wounds.

Lincoln cupped his massive right hand on the right side of her face, and he wiped her tear from her right eye with his right thumb, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful left arm around her waist. When she saw the warm smile on his face, she knew that Lincoln went through the same kind of torture at Dustin Keystone's hands, but he survived, and it was thanks to his sisters kicking his ass, he survived.

Then, he leaned down and he kissed Mia Addison right on the lips, and she returned the kiss, as she wrapped her arms around his neck, and they stayed like this, and we looked at the scene with a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes.

Nico: Now, I really hate Dustin Keystone even more. I can't believe what he and his parents did to Mia and her parents.

Me: Same here, Nico. If we ever see him in prison again we're going to give him ONE NASTY beating.

Mia Addison: Plus, I heard Lincoln's nasty reprimand on Dustin Keystone, and trust me, when I was hiding in a cave in Arizona after getting Gene-Slammed, I heard it and I was doing the shake all night long.

Lincoln had an embarrassed red blush on his face, and he laughed nervously. But, Mia smiled at him, and she raised her left arm, and her left hand cupped the left side of Lincoln's face.

Mia: Plus, I love just how much you have changed in those last few years, Linky, but you're still the same loving, caring, good-hearted, brave, strong, smart person who loves his family and friends with all his massive golden heart, and those kinds of characteristics that you have make you an awesome husband, father, brother, and son, and that's what we all love about you.

Lincoln had a smile on his face, and his eyes turned watery, and he responded with another romantic kiss, and she returned it, and we cheered wildly for them. We got a shower afterwards, and suddenly, a bright light descended on the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, the bright lights faded, and to our surprise, the world where Zuzu Boyle and Julia Krystal, two of Lincoln's many future wives, have merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Zuzu, Julia, your world's merged with ours.

Zuzu Boyle: Awesome, this means, we're going to see Yuya and Aura again.

Suddenly, we saw two figures come up inside the elevator, and we saw them come out. They were none other than Yuya Sakaki and his girlfriend, Aura Sentia.

Zuzu Boyle: Yuya, Aura.

Yuya Sakaki: Zuzu, Julia.

Zuzu and Julia ran up to Yuyu and Aura, and they hugged. Then, we were introduced to Yuya and Aura, and they were honored to meet us. Then, Zuzu and Julia explained they're now the future wives of Lincoln, as evidence of their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love on their necks, and Lincoln explained that they were among a group of girls that he saved from John Kramer A.K.A. The Jigsaw Killer, and they cheered for them and offered their congratulations to them, and they know Lincoln's going to take good care of them, and he has a massive gold heart and he loves all those around them. We also met Yuya's counterparts, Yuto, Yugo, and Yuri, courtesy of a spiritual flame that Lincoln conjured up.

Yuya Sakaki: And it's also good to see you, Aster, and Jack again, Crow.

Crow Hogan: You too, Yuya.

Lincoln: Whoa, you guys know each other?

Jack Atlas: We sure do, Lincoln, and he's also a pretty good duelist, as well.

Lincoln: We'll have to hear about it one day.

Aster Phoenix: Trust me, Lincoln, you guys are going to love them.

---

Later is was time for Georgina's ambassador mission.

Hsi Wu: Can I go with you, Georgina?

Georgina: I did say I was gonna have you come with me next Hsi Wu. You will love the Rescue Bots.

Nico: Yep. It'll be awesome for you to meet them.

Hsi Wu: I can't wait to see what they are like.

Georgina: Lets head on out!

They were off to Griffin Rock.

They arrived.

Cody Burns: Hey Georgina!

Heat Wave: Who is this with you?

Georgina: Guys, meet my archenemy.

Hsi Wu: My name is Hsi Wu and I am known as the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky.

Cody Burns: Whoa! That is awesome.

Georgina: It's awesome having him as my archenemy. Whenever we have awesome usual battles we go into the air and fly and chase each other and then fight in the sky.

Dani: That is so awesome!

Kade: It sure is cool!

Hsi Wu: Speaking of my group, are there any possible recruits here?

Aligned Heat Wave: Well, compared to Optimus, Bumblebee, and the others, we don't have that many enemies.

Chase: But the ones we do have are not to be underestimated.

Georgina: We'll take note of that when we do face them in the future.

Cody Banks: I think I do see a potential couple of recruits for you.

He pointed to a van and they saw EVAN AND MYLES!

Georgina: Who are those two?

Dani: That's Evan and Myles. They are two delinquent twin brothers that do nothing but cause trouble.

They told them about their backgrounds.

---

Myles and Evan failed to steal from an ATM, but after seeing Doc Greene demonstrate the Minimizer at the Hall of Inspiration, they got the idea to steal it to make their thieving easier. They broke in to the hall that night and Evan quickly found the Minimizer. His brother subsequently used it on the Rescue Bots, but neither of them kept an eye on the rear entrance, and they were both grabbed by Chase. As Evan couldn't talk and Myles refused to, the duo were stuck in a jail cell.

Myles later engineered their escape using holograms. The pair used the town's holographic system to produce a plague of "ghosts", enabling them to scare people away from buildings so they could then go in and steal things. They managed to clean out the bank vault and the till of a restaurant before Cody, Frankie and the Doc worked out was going on. Using more holograms, the Rescue Bots caught the pair in the act of robbing a jewelery store.

Evan and Myles stole a piece of equipment from a shipment bound for Doc Greene's lab, easily avoiding Chase and Chief Burns by dumping oil on the road. Aiming to steal the rest of the stasis machine, they attempted to break into the laboratory, only to be seen off by Trex and an adult Cody Burns. The pair attempted to make a run for the ferry so they could reach the safety of the mainland, however after a chase through the docks, they were captured in a crate and airlifted to jail.

The criminal pair came up with a new plan to create a Tech Wrecker, and to this end they stole some mechanite from the museum, evading the authorities with the help of a hacked computer system. During their theft of Huxley Prescott's satellite dish, they also ganked Chase and were delighted to find that the rescue robot appeared to be under their control. With Chase's help, they stole floatium from the laboratory, and used their Tech Wrecker to disable technology across town. Their subsequent crime spree was brought to an end by the Burns family on scooters, and they were once again locked up. Bots and Robbers While trying to break into the bank vault, Evan and Myles were phased through the door by a mysterious superhero. Trapped, they were apprehended and locked up the next morning by Deputy Barney.

During preparations for Bot Appreciation Week, the pair infiltrated the laboratory and interfered with the 3D printer that was creating souvenir Rescue Bots for the celebration. The next day, they make the souvenirs steal from the townsfolk and break into the bank, taking advantage of the Burns family's absence from the island. Unfortunately for them, the Burns family returned to find the chaos and managed to arrest the pair, despite Evan's attempt at getaway driving.

Evan and Myles got themselves hired as assistants to Maura the Magnificent so that when Maura visited Griffin Rock to pick up some invisibility cloaks which Doc Greene had created for her act, the pair could steal the cloaks and use them to steal from the townsfolk. Unfortunately for them, Chase suspected something was up with

Maura's assistant, and the rescue team apprehended the pair as they robbed the bank.

Evan and Myles broke out of jail and tried to steal Quickshadow, first by simply dropping a shipping container on her, then by attaching a remote control device to her undercarriage and forcing her to drive off the pier and into the ocean. While both of these attempts were unsuccessful, they managed to get a video of Quickshadow acting in a distinctly un-robotic way during the second one, and threatened to upload it to the Internet if she didn't turn herself over to them within an hour. Quickshadow pretended to surrender to them, but revealed that they'd been foiled by the residents of Griffin Rock putting together a blatantly fake "sequel" to their video. They were returned to the mainland and to prison.

---

Georgina: Whoa man. They have really caused a lot of problems for you all huh?

Chief Burns: Yeah but they don't do any serious damage. They are what we call Delinquent Kids.

Georgina: Ah. Sociopathic troublemakers.

Chief Burns: Exactly.

Cody Burns: Georgina, before we go after Evan and Myles, can you tell me what your reversion back to human form feels like?

Georgina: Sure. It felt like I was being crushed and broken by a bunch of rocks the first time but then I got used to it.

Cody Burns: Ouch. But wow.

Hsi Wu: It was really awesome the first time though.

Georgina: It sure was.

They then saw a van and driving it was Evan and Myles!

Kade Burns: Well, if it isn't our old friends, Evan and Myles!

Aligned Heat Wave: How many times do we have to keep doing this dance?

Myles: Until the best man wins!

Evan threw a smoke bomb, creating a smokescreen. While the good guys couldn't see because of the smoke, the two brothers got into their van and drove off.

But Georgina was in the way and she held the van back with her incredible super strength and was smirking.

Georgina: Nice try boys but you two are not going anywhere.

Hsi Wu then grabbed them both out of their van.

They were brought over to them.

Quickshadow: I have to admit. You boys got us into a tough spot last time.

Myles: Yep. Kinda like the one you got us in right now. I mean, you guys probably don't care about secrets anymore. So, revealing that the Rescue Bots are actually alien robots probably won't do any good.

Hsi Wu: I hope you're aware that we could just throw you two in one of our prisons so you both never see the light of day again.

Myles: True. But I know that you're looking for recruits for your little crew.

Georgina: That's right and it always is fun.

Cody Burns: Look, the point is, we won't let you two keep stealing whatever you want whenever you two feel like it. It needs to end!

Myles: Can't do that. It's what we do.

Georgina: You're right about that and J.D. did tell us this many times in the past. There are people out there that will never change from what they do as it is always gonna be with them.

Myles: You're right on that.

Georgina: Okay. Then find another line of work.

Myles: (pretends to think about it) Don't want to.

Aligned Heat Wave: Why's that?

Myles: The same reason you all keep running after guys like us. The adrenaline. The thrill of the chase. We love this game. (smirks) And guess what? We're very good at it!

Georgina: Just like we are always good at stopping bad guys. But I think I have just the archenemies for you two.

Myles: Who?

Georgina: Nico's friends Lorah and Marah Donnally. They are twins of Fire and Ice.

Myles: We'll think about it but we have standards and we can't fight girls.

Georgina: Okay then. We'll think of something.

Cody Burns: Look, if you two are gonna be in the Masters of Evil, then you need to be aware that you two should only kill bad people.

Myles: Hey, all those times we've stolen stuff, we don't even kill at all. Blood makes me uneasy.

Georgina: Welcome to Lady Hokage's world. She and you would get along great because when she lost her lover Dan during the 2nd Great War she developed a fear of blood until my friend Naruto helped her overcome it.

Myles: Wow. But Blood still makes us uneasy.

Aligned Heat Wave: That's good. And if you guys really aren't like Morocco, then you guys know you don't have to kill to get what you want.

Georgina: You can always put your thieving skills to good use and steal from the bad guys we fight.

Myles: That's not a bad idea.

Later Georgina and Hsi Wu came back and they told us about it and it was awesome.

Maria: Who should go with you next time?

Georgina: J.D. and Eli next time. I think it would be awesome if they met them.

Me: Good idea. It'll be awesome to meet Cody and team.

Nico: It sure will. You will love them J.D.

Me: I can't wait.

Azula: Carmen, how exactly did you get the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge?

Carmen: That is a really awesome and really painful experience.

Maria: I was there when my sister got that badge and let me tell you it was ONE TOUGH BADGE TO EARN! Jonny said that no one had earn that badge in over 50 years.

Jonny 2X4: It's true and it was intense.

Carmen: It was because a Female Urban Ranger was never made possible so I did the biggest thing I could.

---

Carmen: Rolf, I want to join the Urban Rangers and I want to do it by challenging you for the hardest badge you can think of for it!

Jimmy: "Holy mackerel! Is she talking about the-the-"

Rolf: [fear in his eyes] "The Hairy Chest of Resilience badge?" [The Urban Rangers gasp.]

Jonny: "Nobody's earned that badge in over fifty years!"

Maria: WHOA! That must be one hard badge to earn!

Rolf: "This badge has trampled the eggplants of many a brave hopeful who have tried to obtain it!"

Eddy: [irreverent] "Bawk! I smell a chicken!"

Ed: [excited] "A chicken, Eddy?"

Eddy: "Yep! A big urban free-range-er chicken!" [to Rolf] "I got a badge for you, mister chicken! How about the 'Go Home and Lay an Egg' badge?" [He laughs.]

Rolf: [angered] "Enough! Your mockery of the domestic fowl insults Rolf! You know not where you tread, Fire-Carmen Girl. Urban Rangers!" [He stalks away. Jonny and Jimmy haul out a huge book.]

Ed: [putting Carmen on his head as he walks] "Follow the chicken! Follow the chicken! Follow the chicken!"

Edd: [nervous] "Carmen, according to my calculations, taking into consideration mass versus height versus the scope of coverage in sheer body hair, Rolf surpasses you in every category, Carmen!" [He holds up the sheet of statistics, clearly showing Rolf is too skilled to go up against.]

Carmen: Don't worry Double D. I am now a superpowered girl with fire powers and I will show Rolf that I am tough and strong in anything.

Eddy: That's the spirit Carmen!

Maria: But I'll be there to support you Carmen.

[A flag is raised over the construction site. This is not the usual Urban Rangers flag; this one is red and white and features a picture of a muscled torso. The kids sit on a stack of woods, ready to enjoy the show.]

Jimmy: "Hear ye, hear ye! You 2 brave people are about to embark on a series of tests!" [flipping the book open] "Ordained by the Grand Poobah of the International Urban Rangerhood! Make your way to the Circle of Supremacy!" [As he was talking, Jonny had drawn a ring around the competitors.]

Kevin: "This is gonna be so cool!"

Sarah: You can do it Carmen!

Nazz: Go get him Carmen!

Jimmy: "The contenders must endure without a murmur, a mumble, or a mutter of grief in order to earn the coveted Hairy Chest of Resilience badge. The first test:"

Jonny: "The Wax of Wailing!"

Jimmy: "Assistants Ed and Double D: liberally apply the wax to Carmen's leg, adhere the leather strap to the wax, and await my signal." [Ed and Edd follow the instructions.]

Ed: "Lucky!"

Edd: "Still have time to renege, Carmen."

Carmen: Don't worry Double D. I got this.

Jimmy: "Are we ready?" [He looks around. Carmen shoots him a thumbs-up.]

[Jimmy blows a whistle. Jonny rips the strap off, waxing Rolf's hairy leg which shows a lot of hair. Rolf doesn't even react, though his leg does sprout more hair, at swollen pores.]

YICHIHUAHUAS! THAT IS GONNA HURT LIKE A SON OF A BITCH! OUCH!

[The kids look at Carmen, concerned.]

Ed: "And this little piggy went to market!"

[Ed rips the strap off. Carmen's leg swells up like a balloon, and her eyes don't fill with tears, but not a sound is heard.]

OUCH! THAT MUST HAVE HURT LIKE HELL!

Carmen: Nice try Rolf. But I've handled far worse than just having hair pulled out of my legs like that.

Rolf: You are tough but the battle is only beginning!

[He and the other Rangers stalk off to the next trial. Edd hauls out a first-aid kit.]

Carmen: That was awesome.

FLASHBACK PAUSE.

Nico: OUCH! THAT MUST'VE REALLY HURT!

Me: OUCH!

Eli: Yikes!

Inkling: Considering your powers, I'm surprised that earning the badge wasn't easy for you.

Carmen: Nope it wasn't.

Liam: What happened next?

Carmen: Next came the 2nd test.

FLASHBACK RESUMES.

[The contest has moved to inside a house.]

Jimmy: "Lady and Gentleman! The second test is:"

Jonny: "The Bumping of the Funny Bone!"

The second test was to have their arms slammed into open filing cabinets.

Edd: "Oh, dear." [He ties Carmen to the arm of a chair.]

Rolf: "Gather your fortitude, Ranger Jonny!"

Carmen: I'm ready. Give me all you got Ed.

[The whistle blows.]

Ed: "Whack!"

[Ed turns the chair and slams Carmen's elbow into a file cabinet repeatedly. Carmen's face didn't show any reaction as her arm was being slammed into the file cabinet repeatedly! On the other side of the room, Rolf undergoes the same treatment at Jonny's hands, but he only grimaces a bit.]

Rolf: "Don't make Rolf come up there, Wood Boy! Faster! Faster I say!"

[The turning quickens. Soon enough, the match ends, and Edd rushes in with his first-aid kit.]

Carmen: (LAUGHS) That tickles!

Edd: "For goodness sake, Carmen, concede!"

Maria: Double D, I know you're concerned but Carmen will be all right.

Carmen: That's right Double D.

[The competition is now in the woods. The competitors stand in front of brambly, entwined bushes, Rolf sporting a robe.]

Jimmy: "For the third test, wearing only your birthday suits, you must crawl through:"

Jonny: "The Bramble Bush of Bellyache!"

Eddy: [surprised] "Birthday suits?"

Ed: "Nudge nudge, wink wink!"

Edd: (Blushes) Oh my!

Rolf: "Enough!" [He crouches at the starting line.] "The prickly maiden of the bramble awaits!"

[The whistle tooted, and Jimmy waves the flag. Carmen and Rolf took off, 2 naked blurs. And Carmen comes out the other side first battered and torn.]

Rolf was mangled up too but not out of the woods yet! OUCH!

Maria gave Carmen her clothes and she put them on.

Edd: "Carmen, this charade of self-validation has gone on long enough. Look at yourself! You can barely stand! Please, Carmen. Throw in the towel. End it. Neither Ed nor I will think any less of you."

Carmen: No way Double D.

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Nico: GEEZ!

Eli: Ouch! Crawling through a bramble bush naked!? YIKES!

Varie: Ouch!

Brawl: I hope you guys didn't look at Carmen while she was n***!

Eddy: I didn't! I've been where she was, remember?

Brawl: Oh.

Me: What happened next?

Carmen: The Hardest tests were coming.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

[The kids are now gathered in the park.]

Jimmy: "The next test is called:"

Jonny: "The Pendulum of Protest!"

[Rolf and Carmen are tied to the swing set. On either side of them are giant boulders.]

Rolf: "As it is said in your country, let her rock!"

[Ed starts the contraption, and it goes like clackers for a few rounds.]

SMASH! SMASH! SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

[Jimmy blows the whistle.]

Jimmy: "You both have done well. With this last test, we'll determine who will receive the coveted Hairy Chest of Resilience badge! Lady and Gentleman, I give you-"

Jonny: "The Tour of Tears!"

UH OH! GET READY FOR SOME REAL PAIN!

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Carmen: Here's where it GETS REALLY PAINFUL!

FLASHBACK RESUMES

[A banner waves over the starting line. Rolf and Carmen are on diving boards that jut out from a cliff. Rolf stands tall, ready to take it on. Carmen does the same thing and The whistle gives a mournful toot and they both dive off a tall cliff. Edd looks on fearfully, and Ed looks on absent-minded and Eddy is cheering for Carmen as they both leapt off the board and grabed massive air before diving towards the earth. They fall into a water tank for a train and land in its path as it goes by. The train pushes them forward. Slowly, they slide off its front and fall under it. The train goes one way, and Carmen and Rolf are detoured along another set of tracks when Jimmy and Jonny change the track. They land on a couch.]

Carmen: [hurt] "Is that all you got?"

Rolf: [ominously] "No."

[Jonny and Jimmy untie a rope, and the sofa shoots them away like a slingshot.]

Ed: "Catch you later, Carmen!"

Eddy: GO CARMEN GO!

[The competitors soar through the air. On the ground, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Jonny, and Jimmy hurry to the construction site.]

Edd: "Oh, my."

Eddy: Come on come on!

KRASMASH!

[Carmen and Rolf crash land in the center of the circle, and the earth cracks around them. The kids cheer.]

THAT IS NOT GOING TO FEEL GOOD IN THE MORNING!

[A horrible sound of feedback is heard against a background of darkness. Slowly, Carmen's eyelids creak open, and he looks up at Eddy, Ed and Edd.]

Ed: "Aw. Can I play with her, Double D?"

[Carmen is bandaged up on a stretcher.]

Edd: "Ed, don't touch."

Carmen: (Weakly and Hurt) What happened?

Edd: Well you won Carmen. Rolf passed out 10 seconds before you and you won by default!

Maria: You did it Carmen!

Maria gave her the HAIRY CHEST OF RESILIENCE BADGE!

Carmen: YEAH!

FLASHBACK ENDS!

We cheered wildly for Carmen!

Nico: WOW!

Prowl: Maria, I can suspect that you had a little… talk with Rolf about endangering Carmen's life.

Maria: Well actually Rolf took the defeat REALLY HARD.

Eddy: It was like what happened when I hurt Rolf's feelings by throwing a sea cucumber ball at the fence.

Edd: I remember that.

Maria: Rolf felt so disgraced and ashamed that he wouldn't come out of his house for a week after that.

Nico: Oh man.

Prowl: Oh. Man that must've been a painful loss for him.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Poor Rolf.

Rolf: But Carmen showed us that girls can be Urban Rangers too. Carmen Fire Girl is one of the strongest girls Rolf has ever seen.

Liam: That's my amazing fire dumpling.

Carmen: Thanks guys.

Nico: It sure was.

Carmen: Yep. And because of that I earned a position in the Urban Rangers.

Me: That is so awesome.

Bitstream: J.D., now that Carmen's tale of pain is over, it's your turn to lead this time.

Me: Yep I know and that was an amazing story though.

Laney: It sure was and Carmen is one of the toughest girls we know.

Eli: She is as tough as my friend Mike Mazinsky.

Varie: Isn't she that girl from New York that lives on Albonquetine Island?

Eli: Yep.

Me: Wow! That island is all the way in the South Pacific. That must be really hard for her to live on an island that far away.

Eli: Yep but you guys would love Mike and her friends Lu and Og. Mike is as tough and strong as Carmen.

Carmen: Well I don't know about that but thanks Eli.

Nico: That is cool.

Eli: Yep. She sends me postcards.

Eli showed me a postcard that showed Mike, Lu and Og defeating pirates and how they took their treasure.

Me: Wow! She has the makings of a great adventurer. Anyway our mission is back in the Moonlands in Arderial and something is going on there that we need to look into.

Then Abis Mal, Pete, Kalin, Private HIVE, Vreedle Brothers, Cargill, Krusty, Cantwell, Wiggum, and the Springfield Mafia appeared.

Octagon: Can me, Abis Mal, Pete, Kalin, Private HIVE, Rhomboid, Cargill, Krusty, Cantwell, Wiggum, and Springfield Mafia go with you guys this time?

Rhomboid: I got a feeling we're heading back to the Moonlands.

Me: Yep our mission is in the Moonlands again and yes you all can go with us.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Lets head out everyone.

I opened the Portal and we were off to the Moonlands.

---

MOONLANDS

---

We arrived in the Moonlands.

Pam: Is it weird that we were just here yesterday?

Me: I know. Lets head for the Arderial Moonland.

We went to Arderial and we arrived and it was so awesome.

Nico: Wow! Just like it was when we were here yesterday.

Eli: Yep. So awesome.

Cargill: Georgina, you were listening to Heat Wave when he mentioned Morocco, right?

Georgina: Yes I was and I heard about Morocco. He is a mad scientist that messes around with Nanites.

Rex Salazar: Whoa! Sounds like someone I would not like at all.

Georgina: No one likes him at all.

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Georgina: It's not a good sight.

She told us about him.

---

Doctor Thaddeus Morocco is the main antagonist of Transformers: Rescue Bots series. He is a mad scientist who is more interested in wealth than in helping others, and has manipulated events from behind the scenes to make sure he comes out on top.

He was voiced by Tim Curry, who also portrayed Ben Ravencroft, It in Stephen King's It, the Goblin King in Scooby-Doo! and the Goblin King, Hexxus, Maestro Forte, Kilokahn, Drake in The Pebble and the Penguin, General Von Talon, Dr. Frank-N-Furter, Professor Calamitous, Taurus Bulba, Darth Sidious (in Clone Wars), and El Malefico. From Season 2 onwards, Jonny Rees took the role after Curry suffered a stroke in 2012.

Born sometime in the 19th century, Morocco made his career in science by stealing the work of others, including an incredible cellular regeneration chamber that he used to artificially extend his life by rejuvenating his body periodically up until the series.

In 1939, he became a member of the scientific community in Griffin Rock, and was involved in creating the time machine, but the project was dropped due to a lack of power source strong enough to power the machine. However, he soon witnessed the arrival of several Rescue Bots who traveled back in time, and believes that their powers and abilities can be put to good use for his own purposes.

In the present, Dr. Morocco became bent on either discrediting or destroying the Rescue Bots, and to do so, he would to have engineer a series of incidents that would give him an opportunity to be in the top, such as: infecting the town's mainframes with a virus and and framing Doc Greene, resulting the latter to be fired and for Morocco to be appointed as the new lead scientist. Another example was when he used a stolen weather machine to have everyone evacuate the island, allowing him to figure out about the Rescue Bot's origins as Autobots. He also created his own line of robots called MorBots, designed to have the Rescue-Bots' capabilities and to serve their master. However, the Rescue Bots and their friends managed to thwart him, though he escapes every time until one day, he was forced to surrender by the Autobot High Tide, who had him imprisoned. Morocco attempted to escape, but his best friend Jules Verne takes him to the future, where Jules erases Morocco's memory before showing him around in future Paris.

* * *

When she was done we were shocked!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: He is bad news.

Laney: Yeah.

Teen Titans Thunder: I have a bad feeling that Morocco is still out there.

Me: And if he is he's going back to prison. He's not worth killing.

Nico: No he's not.

Laney: Yeah.

We arrived in Arderial.

Abis Mal: Everything seems peaceful here.

Me: Yep so far.

Eli: Wait what's that up there?

We saw what looked like an angel flying above the city and watching over it.

Nico: Wow!

Angel (X-Man): He looks like me.

Me: He kinds of does.

Donatello: Oh wow! That's Raptarr!

Raphael: Wow! We haven't seen him in a while.

Me: Wow!

Raptarr landed.

Raptarr: Leonardo my friends it's great to see you.

Leonardo: Wait. How do I know it's really you and not an imposter?

Michelangelo: Say something only the real Raptarr knows!

Raptarr: Okay. (to Leonardo) Remember when you were still acting dark and broody while you were still traumatized about that one final battle with the Shredder before he got banished to that asteroid? Well, I met you and your brothers during one of those days. Mephos attacked me and Mikey and I landed on some debris which broke my fall. (laughs) Mikey was fine too despite underwear landing on him!

Michelangelo: (blushes in embarrassment) Ok, it's really you!

Bugly: (to Leonardo) You were traumatized after one of the battles against Utrom Shredder.

Leonardo: (sighs) Not one of my best moments. I don't like to talk about it.

Lynn: Don't worry. If you don't like talking about, we'll respect that.

Me: Yeah but it's awesome to meet you Raptarr. We heard so much about you from the Turtle Brothers and how they helped you out.

Raptarr: It's an honor to meet you too J.D. I heard so much about how you managed to destroy the Y'Lyntians once and for all and for that you have the eternal debt and gratitude of the Avians.

Me: It was our pleasure. That was one of our most harrowing battles.

Maria: We actually just took out the High Mage yesterday.

Mikey: You should've been there! The High Mage had his hand on my throat ready to strangle me to death. But thinking quickly, Raph got him off me and-

Private HIVE: Hold on, soldier! That never happened! I was there!

Raphael: As much as I like being put in a positive light, the High Mage never laid a serious injury on us the entire fight. We kicked his butt the entire time!

Me: It's true. But we didn't kill him. He was actually locked in an Unbreakable Crystal Prison. It's a magical crystal prison that will make sure no one escapes.

Maria: Oh. Right. Sorry.

Power Girl: Wait. Aren't you also part of the Justice Force?

Raptarr: That's right. It's a big organization that is as powerful as the Justice League and the Avengers that you all know.

Me: Wow.

Nico: That's amazing!

Eli: It sure is. But how come you are here in the Moonlands?

Raptarr: Well I'm afraid that my old friend Mephos is out of prison and is here causing trouble.

The Turtles gasped!

Leonardo: That metal winged exiled traitor is out of prison!?

Nico: Whoa man!

Me: Who is Mephos? We never met him before.

Raptarr: You would not want to. Let me tell you all about the history of the Avians leading up to him. We were a race of beings created as slaves by the ancient Y'Lyntians many eons ago. [A flashback begins, showing the island of Y'Lyntia.] Y'lyntia was a world of wonders. Through the limitless power of their crystal sun, the Y'Lyntians had built a utopian society far ahead of its time, but it had its dark side. We Avians were treated like animals by our cruel Y'Lyntian task masters. [Shows an Y'Lyntian whipping Avians to make them lift a statue.] We were worked like slaves to build their paradise, and forced to live apart in a floating cage so we would not befoul their precious city with our inferior presence.

The floating cage is shown tethered to the island by a long chain. Next, an Y'Lyntian blows a horn in warning at the sight of approaching ships.

Raptarr: Then one day there was war. The outside world had had enough of Y'Lyntia's iron fisted rule. [The ships launch boulders and giant spears at the city.] And so had we. [A rowboat carries several Y'Lyntians who are attempting escape. Avians swoop down and snatch them from the boat.] The slaves of Y'Lyntia united against our cruel slave masters. [The Merpeople break free of their chains. Buildings are on fire.] The rebellion raged. Irony of ironies, it was our birdcage prison that in the end, saved us all. [Avians chop at the metal tether and break it loose.] My ancestors managed to free it from its tether as Y'Lyntia finally sank beneath the waves. Salvaging precious fragments of the Y'Lyntian crystal sun, the Avians combined the shards into an incredibly powerful energy core. Powerful enough to keep our floating area locked forever. Their prison had been transformed into a home. My people were free.

The crystal energy core forms a protective shield around the Avian city. A group of Avians arrive in the chamber that holds the energy core to meet.

Raptarr: For centuries, we Avians kept ourselves cut off from the outside world. But there were those who believed we were destined to rule over the surface world, not to hide from it. The leader of this movement was my best friend and comrade, Mephos.

Standing before a contingent of Avians, Mephos issues a command.

Mephos: Attack!

Raptarr: He led his followers in a revolt that pitted Avian against Avian, brother against brother.

Avians fight. Raptarr and Mephos clash.

Raptarr: The war ended with Mephos's capture. For his crimes against our people, the Avian council sentenced Mephos to be exiled to the surface world for all time, his wings taken from him.

Two Avians carry Mephos into an alley and leave him there. His wings are gone, only stumps left where they once were.

Mephos: No! No!

On a building overlooking the alley, Raptarr watches his old friend.

Raptarr: I stayed on the surface world to watch Mephos, and to stop his attempts to return to the Avian city. [Return to the present.] Living there, in your world, I have learned much and have been able to help those in need. And, I have stopped Mephos's plan several times.

Me: Wow! Like a guardian angel watching over everything.

Nico: That's incredible.

Eli: It sure is.

Krusty: You know that pretty much makes you a hero, right?

Raptarr: Yes that's right.

Me: Wow.

Varie: Incredible.

Celica: Donny how did you and your brothers stop Mephos the first time?

Donny: That was an amazing adventure. I built jetpacks for everyone so we can fight Mephos and help Raptarr on Mephos's own level.

He told us how he did it.

---

Mephos eventually managed to build himself metallic wings that enable him to cause pain to his enemies and form a diamond drill. He fights against Raptarr and steals his crystal diadem, which would enable him to locate the city. There, he met up with his followers who had managed to secure the Council chamber. He intended to use the remnant crystal sun fragments as a weapon to destroy anything on the surface. He test tried on a mountain and was about to target Seattle when Raptarr and the Turtles, equipped with flight tech packs, stopped him. They tricked him into catching the control crystal too close to the main core, electrocuting him. Once again, he was defeated, stripped of his wings again and then imprisoned in jail.

---

When he was done we were amazed!

Nico: Wow! That was clever!

Laney: Very awesome.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was.

Sideways: So, you're saying that Mephos… is here?!

Raptarr: Yes he broke out of prison thanks to a strange black orb.

Me: A dark orb broke him out! Raptarr we have experiences with this and it's our biggest mission. The Dark Orbs are the fragments of the evil essence of the most evil keyblader that the universe has ever known. His name was Xehanort. He was an Evil Keyblader that was out to destroy the entire universe and reshape it in his own image. We killed him 4 years ago and in doing so we inadvertently scattered his evil essence all over the entire universe in the form of countless black spheres we call Dark Orbs. Our biggest mission is to destroy all of them.

Raptarr: That's right I heard all about that from the Avian Council.

Me: Yeah. Did Mephos get his wings back from it?

Raptarr: Yes he did.

Me: Oh boy.

Pete: How about we have some lunch first before looking for Mephos?

Me: Good idea. We haven't eaten yet.

Michelangelo: I'm starving.

Me: I know just the food.

I used my imagination powers to make burger and pizza trees for us and chicken drumstick trees for Nico.

Nico: Oh boy!

We got to eating.

Gilda: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think will appear next?

Nico: I'm hoping for a Five Headed Dragon Gene-Slammer. That would be awesome.

Laney: That would be awesome to see.

Lorah Donnally: It sure would be cool.

Me: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: Did you guys really have that happen to you all before J.D. with the Y'Lyntians and all that?

Me: We sure did Twilight and that was one of the most incredible adventures we've ever experienced. Many of you don't know about this but it was how we brought down the Y'Lyntians for good. It was 2 days before the big war with Voldemort and his Death Followers was about to begin.

I went over was happened during the events of chapter 998.

---

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw the planets going into a really rare planetary alignment. It was a really rare planetary alignment called a Syzygy. An extremely rare planetary alignment where all the planets in the system are lined up in a perfect straight line. This happens only once every 10,000 to 1,000,000 years.

Me: Whoa! Look at that!

Ben: The planets are all in a perfect alignment.

Nicole: This is an event called a Syzygy.

Me: I've never seen something like this happen before.

Nicole: It's extremely rare dad. It only happens once every 10,000 to 1,000,000 years.

Me: This is a very rare event for us.

Lana: And that's not all that's happening! Look outside!

We saw a huge raging thunderstorm going on outside.

Me: Man what is happening out there.

Then we saw a blue light coming from Donatello's room.

Me: The crystal from the Underground City is reacting to something.

Donatello: But that's impossible. This crystal was completely burnt out.

Nico: But the energy coming off of it is incredible. It's like it's supercharged.

Laney: Yeah I feel it too.

Nicole: It might have something to do with the planetary alignment.

Donatello: Or it might have something to do with the Crystal Moon in the Underground City.

Me: Either way we better check it out and quick.

Qin: Right.

Maria: Looks like it's back to the Underground City.

Tara: This time, I'll go with you guys.

Me: Okay. Lets roll!

We then went back to the Underground City.

## UNDERGROUND CITY

We arrived back in the Underground City.

Sydney: I never thought I'd be here again.

Me: None of us did. I thought we were done here. But look.

We saw that the whole city was filled with people and was being prosperous.

Me: Wow.

Shanan: Amazing.

Lincoln: This is incredible.

Shanan: I know these people. They are the Y'Lyntians. A race of people long thought to have been forgotten over the millennia.

Lynn: Wow.

We then heard chanting.

Me: Listen.

We heard the chanting and we saw where it was coming from. It was coming from a few people standing in front of a crystal.

Me: What do you think that is?

May: No idea.

Qin then came out with a Green Jumpsuit.

May: That's a nice jumpsuit, Qin.

Qin: Thanks.

Me: We got to find out what's going on and how it involves the planetary alignment that's happening now. Stay with me and be quiet.

We went into the city and we then met an Y'Lyntian girl named Versallia and she lead us into the Chamber of Chronicles.

Versellia: So you see, we have a different reason for what the Alignment is doing. Here in the Chamber of Chronicles will you see the truth of the past.

Michelangelo: I don't know. Last time we were in here all that we saw was a pack of lies.

Me: Lets listen and find out.

Versallia: Yes.

The crystal in the chamber showed us what happened.

Versallia: We were of a different age a time long ago when Y'Lyntians held unassailable dominion over the Earth. We were the first. The chosen. The heavens bestowed upon us power beyond imagining in the form of mighty crystals from the stars. The largest of these, The Sun Crystal, came to rest high upon Mount Timaeus. Overlooking the entire continent. As a final gift from the heavens, the planets aligned and empowered our Sun Crystal. Charging it with unbelievable energy. Crystal energy which we harnessed to build the largest and most splendid civilization on Earth. But we Y'Lyntians had advanced so far so fast, we began to believe ourselves superior to all others. We enslaved many innocent humans and when they could not perform the jobs we imposed upon them, the limitless power of our Crystal Sun was used to mutate them. Into creatures better suited to serve our selfish needs. Water breathers to bring us the bounty of the sea. Monstrous beasts of burden to raise our monuments and dig our canals. And Avians to patrol the skies. Preventing certain Y'Lyntians from escaping. Y'Lyntians who like me detested the dark of our own people. And then an uprising. The human cultures banded together and launched an attack on our home. The Y'Lyntians were taken by surprise. The High Council gathered in the Star Chamber to take retaliatory action. And the slaves were ordered to turn the power of the Crystal Sun into the most devastating of weapons. But many slaves were allied with the human forces. Determined to put an end to their cruel Y'Lyntian taskmasters. The power of our Crystal Sun was turned back upon itself with catastrophic consequences. And the fabled island of Y'Lyntius sank beneath the waves.

We were shocked and horrified.

Me: Unbelievable.

Vince: That's awful.

Nico: That is terrible.

Michelangelo: Wait a minute. The fabled island of Y'Lyntius? You mean Y'Lyntius is really?

Donatello: Atlantis! Of course! Why didn't I think about it before? You guys are from the lost city of Atlantis. Unbelievable.

Lynn: But that's impossible! Atlantis disappeared over 10,000 years ago.

Versallia: Yes. We may be all that remains of the once great civilization.

Varie: I know the lost city of Atlantis. We actually have been there many times once before.

Qin: Wow. I didn't know that.

Sydney: It's a really amazing place.

Versallia: But a few of us have managed to escape destruction and took a fragment of the Sun Crystal. Though it's power was hugely diminished, it was enough to give life to a vast underground refuge. Now named the Crystal Moon, this smaller power source began to weaken and without slaves, the Y'Lyntians found they were unequipped to survive on their own. So they chose to go into Crystal Suspension until the next planetary alignment could recharge the Moon Crystal. Only one remained awake: The High Mage. It was his task to watch over the city until the Crystal Moon could be recharged. And now all has been fulfilled as it was foreseen by the high council. The alignment has come to pass. The Crystal Moon is recharged and the high council are using it to raise our ancient city from the sea.

Donatello: And with the sudden geologic change on such a massive scale continents will shift and sink. Most of the Human Race will be wiped out! It'll be the end of the world as we know it.

Me: It'll be just like what we encountered on the Apocalyptic Earth where we destroyed Diablo and the Evil Gods.

Nico: No kidding.

Hunter: Ja.

Nick F.: This a nightmare.

Me: We have to stop them.

Nicole: I think I have a solution. We can use what we learned from the history we were told on the Y'Lyntians and use that just like in what happened.

Donatello: That's a good idea.

Superman: (to Versellia) Here's your chance to do what's right. I would take it.

Versallia: Trust me. I've already made my decision. And that is to make sure that my people never come back.

Me: Now the entire world is in grave danger. We have to stop the High Mage.

?: Very fascinating.

Me: Wonder who said that.

We went to another room and we saw that it was YUFFO from episode 2 of Megaforce!

---

An alien scientist who attempts to capture humans to conduct experiments on. He is a Coccinellidae-like creature who's design is reminiscent of a UFO. His abilities include being able to trap people in a cocoon-like substance and being able to split himself into five small UFOs to evade enemies as well as to fire strong energy rays from his eyes. He is sent to study the humans and learn their weaknesses before the insect invasion proceeds any further. Nevertheless, he is able to hold his own in a battle and proves somewhat stronger than Scaraba. He is first beaten by the Megaforce Blaster's Dynamic Victory Charge. Vrak sends the Zombats to make him grow and he is destroyed by the Gosei Great Megazord's Victory Charge.

---

Troy Burrows: Yuffo!

Yuffo: Ah the Megaforce Rangers. I didn't expect you all here.

Me: I remember you! You wanted to bring in humans for study.

Yuffo: That's right. Watched me on TV didn't you?

Me: We sure did. You were the first monster to be destroyed by the Megaforce Rangers Gosei Megazord.

Yuffo: Impressive that you know that.

Nico: That was an awesome battle.

Me: I take it you came here to learn about the crystals.

Yuffo: That's right. I've actually been studying these crystals for a while now.

Donatello: How long?

Yuffo: (to Donatello): A couple days at the most. I can see why you were fascinated by them. Maybe once you're all dead, I'll take some with me.

Troy Burrows: Not gonna happen!

Troy fired a powerful blast of red energy from his hand and it hit Yuffo and exploded and sent him crashing into the wall.

Yuffo: You Rangers haven't lost your touch. But why don't you come follow me if you think you're brave enough?

With that, Yuffo turned into his UFO mode and flew away.

Jake Holling: And we're letting him fly away because…?

Leonardo: Because he can lead us right to the Entity.

Me: Lets get him!

We went after Yuffo.

We flew out and we saw THE HIGH MAGE!

---

The Mage was a member of the Y'Lyntian, an advanced civilization that lived underground. When they discovered life on the surface of the Earth, they built an outpost to study it from, which later became the Turtle Lair. However, they discovered that their race was dying. Eventually, he was the only one left.

When the Turtles and the Foot Clan mutant experiments enter his abandoned city, he captured them to turn them human again. However, in return, he demanded that everyone he cured had to stay as well as the Turtles. When the Turtles declined his invitation, he tried to keep them there forcibly. The Turtles were forced to use a light orb on him and encase him in crystal. When the Turtles returned to the city to cure the mutants, they discovered an entire chamber of crystallized beings, indicating that he was lying.

When the planets aligned, the cosmic energy recharged the Crystal Moon, he and his people were revived and ready to retake the world they once ruled. He sensed the Turtles' return and created four lava monsters to stop them from interfering and then trapped them. He informed them that they will be the first slaves in the new order. But they managed to escape with the help of a rebel Y'Lyntian and disrupt her people's attempt to raise Atlantis. He presumably died when the city was destroyed.

---

High Mage: So you Turtles have returned and you have friends with you.

Leonardo: That's right.

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we won't let you ruin the planet.

High Mage: I only wish to make the planet even better than it already is.

Sydney: By destroying it and wiping out billions of innocent people!? I don't think so!

Me: We won't let you do this!

Troy: Your bond with the Earth might be strong. But we have something greater!

Entity: And what's that?

Orion: Our will to never give up!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Electronic Brigade!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Electronic Squadron Denziman from 1980.

Me: It's over High Mage. Your reign of terror will end before it even begins.

Vypra: (Offscreen) We'll help him.

Me: Oh great.

We saw Vypra, Waffle Woman, Professor Calamitous and Lord Drakkon come out.

Me: The world is in danger right now Vypra. We don't have time to fight you.

Vypra: Then make time.

Lord Drakkon: Then lets see if you have enough time.

Me: If that's what you want then we'll face you.

Nico: I'll face the High Mage for you until it's time.

Me: Okay. Thanks Nico.

Vypra (to the Mysticons): This time, you girls are going to have a real fight against the Masters of Evil!

Lord Drakkon: Even though there are only four of us.

Arkayna: Bring it on.

We went at them.

---

Battle 1: Luan, William, Shego and Arkayna VS Vypra

---

Luan, William, Shego and Arkayna were facing Vypra.

Vypra: So it's a 4 on 1 match. Not very fair if you ask me.

William: Villains never play fair.

Shego: So neither will the Heroes.

Arkayna: We learned that when we were on Gemina.

Luan: Now you will Fair the truth. (Laughs) Get it?

William: Love the jokes but now is not the time.

Luan formed a sword of light and they went at Vypra and they clashed. Luan clashed with Vypra and kicked her in the face and William fired a powerful blast of lightning from his blaster and it hit Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shego fired a powerful blast of Green fire and it hit Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Arkayna fired a powerful blast of green fire from her staff and it hit Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it turned into a dragon and it slammed into Vypra and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Arcayna: Try this on! UNLEASH THE DRAGON!

Arcayna fired a powerful spirit dragon and it slammed into Vypra and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vypra was down.

---

Battle 2: Lisa Loud, Stewie, Bowser Jr. and Emerald VS Calamitous

---

Lisa Loud, Stewie, Bowser Jr. and Emerald were facing Professor Calamitous.

Professor Calamitous: Now you will face my new and improved suit.

Lisa: Lets see just how new that abomination you call a suit is.

Emerald: Yeah!

Professor Calamitous put his suit on.

Lisa: Time for you to see our power.

Lisa fired a powerful ray blast from her hand and it slammed into the suit and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bowser Jr. fired powerful blasts of fire and they hit Calamitous and exploded all over and Stewie fired ray blasts at him and they exploded. Professor Calamitous fired missiles from his suit and they went at Lisa and Emerald formed a shield and deflected them back at him and they hit him and exploded.

Stewie: How do you like that you bastard!?

Bowser Jr. went into his shell and spin rapidly and Lisa kicked him and he slammed into Calamitous with incredible force.

Bowser Jr.: Yeah! That's something papa would do!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Emerald: Try this on! BATTLE UNICORN CHARGE!

Emerald sent a spirit Unicorn at him and it slammed into Professor

Calamitous and exploded. Resulting in his battle suit being completely destroyed!

Professor Calamitous was on the ground.

Lisa: How is that for wanting to see their power?

Calamitous was knocked down.

---

Battle 3: Me, Zarya, and Tara VS Waffle Woman

---

Me, Zarya, and Tara were facing Waffle Woman.

Me: I'm gonna eat you for breakfast Waffle Woman.

Waffle Woman: We'll see about that.

Tara: I love waffles and pancakes but you give a horrible meaning to the phrase time for breakfast.

Zarya: That's right.

We went at Waffle Woman and Tara fired stones and beams of energy at her and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

I fired blasts of fire and energy at Waffle Woman and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Zarya fired powerful energy arrows at Waffle Woman and they hit her and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I fired blasts of wind and fire and burned her and blew her around.

Zarya: Try this one! TIME TO HOWL! (HOWLS)

Zarya fired a powerful spirit energy wolf at Waffle Woman and it hit her and knocked her down in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked her down.

Me: I'm gonna go help Tommy take down Lord Drakkon.

Zarya: Okay.

I went over to help out Tommy.

---

Battle 4: Me, Tommy Oliver, Jason Lee Scott and Piper VS Lord Drakkon

---

(APOCALYPSE TOMORROW BY CHARLES EVANS PLAYS)

Me, Tommy Oliver, Jason Lee Scott and Piper were facing Lord Drakkon.

Me: You are a ruthless scumsucker Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: I don't know what you see in defending that goodie-goodie two shoes version of me. You should be working for me.

Me: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP!

Lord Drakkon gasped.

Me: I would never serve someone like you.

Tommy Oliver: I can't believe that I would become this monster that killed my friends in cold blood.

Jason Lee Scott: And send Kim on a path of vengeance.

Piper: You are a monster!

Me: I will never forgive you for your crimes Drakkon. So many have suffered all because of you. If you live to fight another day, I will be your arch nemesis.

We went at Lord Drakkon and I punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the head and Tommy slashed him all over with his Brachio Staff and Jason Lee Scott slashed him all over with his Tyrannosaurus Sword and Gold Zeo staff and kicked him in the head and Piper bashed him all over with her rings and fired powerful blasts of fire at him and burned him. I punched him all over the place and kicked him in the face with a powerful kick.

Me: Now you burn! (ECHOING) RAGE OF INFERNO! 超弾動閃煌斬

I swung my sword and fired a massive vortex of fire and light at Lord Drakkon and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon was sent flying and he crashed into a wall and knocked down some of the High Council and killed them in a powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon was really tough and we engaged in a powerful sword fight.

We clashed violently and sparks were flying everywhere and setting much of the temple on fire.

Lord Drakkon: This is the end of James Dean Knudson!

I legswept him and threw him into the ground and kicked him into the air.

Piper: Feel the fire! FLY PHOENIX FLY!

Piper fired a powerful spirit phoenix and it slammed into Lord Drakkon and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lord Drakkon was knocked down.

Yuffo came flying and crashed through the ground. Darcy is the one that sent him crashing.

Yuffo (to Darcy): Impressive. You'd give Metal Alice a run for her money!

I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit him and exploded. He fell down and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vypra and the masters regrouped.

Maria: Vypra, before you and your team teleport out, we need to discuss a few things.

Vypra: It's about Voldemort, right?

William: Exactly. As long as his threat's still out there, he's a danger to both our groups.

Me: He's not just a danger to us, he's a danger to the entire world. He and his followers are going to kill 7.8 billion innocent people. All because of his racist views on wizards and muggles.

Waffle Woman: So you're saying we should form a temporary truce against him when the time comes?

Nico: Exactly.

Calamitous: We accept.

Drakkon: We've already killed a few of those Death Eaters like all of you have anyway.

Me: We appreciate that. It'll make our battle against him easier. And Drakkon, you get to live to fight another day. But from now on we are archenemies.

Drakkon: I'll accept that.

They teleport out.

Me: We're not done here yet.

We then set our sights on the High Mage.

---

## Battle 5: HIGH MAGE

---

We were facing the High Mage.

Me: We won't let you destroy the planet.

High Mage: You will not stop me. I have powers that no mere mortal can understand.

Me: What a coincidence. So do we.

We powered up and transformed.

The Entity threw some orbs at Raph but just when they were about to touch him, he sliced them apart with his sais.

Raph: Not this time, asshole! (to Red Hood) Yo, Jason. Let's do a combo and show this guy how much me and my brothers have changed!

Red Hood: With pleasure.

Red Hood and Raphael fired a powerful blast of red energy.

Red Hood and Raphael: RED JUSTICE TURTLEBLAST!

The blasts combined and turned into a red turtle and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! Awesome!

Raph: Yeah!

We went at him and I punched the High Mage in the face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him high into the air.

Paige went up to him and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Paige: Try this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE WIND!

Paige fired a powerful blast of wind from her wings and it ignited and it was on fire and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lincoln: Whoa!

Me: Awesome! How about this one. VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KAWAH IJEN BLUE LAVA FIRESTORM!

I fired a powerful wave of neon blue lava and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded and burned him all over.

Paige: Nice one! Try this one! PHOENIX STYLE NINJA ART: TIANCHI PHOENIX ERUPTION!

Paige fired a powerful blast of fire and it turned into a phoenix and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded with the power of the Tianchi Eruption from 946 A.D.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nicole: No kidding! That was the power of the Tianchi volcanic eruption from 946 A.D.

Vince: Wow! That was over 1,000 years ago. I remember learning about that when we were over in Japan.

Aylene C.: That was cool!

Me: It sure was. Lets see how it compares to this! VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: RINJANI ICE AGE PANIC!

I fired a massive wave of lava and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded with the massive power of Mount Rinjani when it erupted back in 1257 A.D.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Paige: Whoa! That was powerful!

Me: It sure was. That was the power of the Mount Rinjani eruption from 1257 A.D.

Nicole: I remember that one. That was over in Mount Samalas in Indonesia and it plunged the world into a Little Ice Age.

Nico: Wow.

Qin: That is powerful!

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lily: Lets see how he likes this! ORACLE STYLE NINJA ART: WINGED HUSSARS

Lily flew into the air and a powerful curtain of the aurora borealis formed behind her and the song Winged Hussars by Sabaton played.

When the winged hussars arrived

A cry for help in time of need, await relief from holy league

60 days of siege, outnumbered and weak

Sent a message to the sky, wounded soldiers left to die

Will they hold the wall or will the city fall

Dedication

Dedication

They're outnumbered 15 to one

And the battle's begun

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down the mountainside

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down they turned the tide

As the days are passing by and as the dead are piling high

No escape and no salvation

Trenches to explosive halls are buried deep beneath the walls

Plant the charges there and watch the city fear

Desperation

Desperation

It's a desperate race against the mine

And a race against time

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down the mountainside

Then the winged hussars arrived

Coming down they turned the tide

Cannonballs are coming down from the sky

Janissaries are you ready to die?

We will seek our vengeance eye for an eye

You'll be stopped upon the steps of our gate

On this field you're only facing our hate

But back home the sultan's sealing your fate

We remember

In September

That's the night Vienna was freed

We made the enemy bleed!

Storm clouds, fire and steel

Death from above make their enemy kneel

The aurora fired powerful ribbons of light and they turned into the army from the Battle of Vienna in 1683 and it slammed into the High Mage and skewered, slashed and blasted him all over.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

Jessie K.: Wow! That was the army from the Battle of Vienna in 1683. One of the most intense battles in all of Austria's history.

Hunter: Ja. One of the most decisive battles in all of Austria's history.

Me: Very intense back 337 years ago.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: That was awesome though. Lets get him!

We all went at the High Mage and I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Qin then ripped out of her jumpsuit and turned into Scalebreath and fired a powerful blast of fire from her mouth! It hit the high mage and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lola: Time for the fire to burn! Ready Piper?

Piper: You bet Lola.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and Piper sent her rings out.

Lola and Piper: PHOENIX HALO RINGSTORM!

Lola's fire merged with the rings and turned them into miniature phoenixes and they hit the High Mage and exploded all over.

Ben: Lets see how he likes this!

Ben turned into a new Ultimate Alien. It was ULTIMATE DITTO! Ultimate Ditto is larger then the regular then the normal Ditto. The form of his head is still the same. He haves a green skin and wears a black jumpsuit. He have three spots on his stomach and one on his both hands. His arms are also very long.

Ben: ULTIMATE DITTO!

Me: Whoa! An Evolved Splixson!

Shanan: Wow! I've never seen something like this before. This is amazing!

Riley: So cool!

Ultimate Ditto: Watch this.

He split into 5,000 copies of himself and pulverized the High Mage all over the place.

Me: Whoa! Limitless duplication!

Riley: Awesome!

Me: Lets make this monster pay!

Misfire: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his ion particle blaster 100-fold.

Elec Man: Time for you to feel the shock. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and enhanced his Thunder Ray 100-fold.

Misfire and Elec Man: LIGHTNING PARTICLE DESTROYER!

Misfire and Elec Man fired their blasts and they hit the High Mage and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wideload: Time for some power up! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his strength 100-fold.

Skunk (Skunk Fu): Feel the stink! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his stink power 100-fold.

Wideload and Skunk (Skunk Fu): STINKY BOULDER SURPRISE!

Wideload threw a huge boulder and Skunk farted a nasty fart of skunk gas and it covered the boulder and the boulder hit the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Time for us to finish this monster!

Sydney: With pleasure! QUARRY ACID SPITFIRE!

Sydney jumped and ripped out of her jumpsuit as she turned into Quarry and she spit acid at the High Mage and burned him all over.

Nanette: This guy shocks me bad! THUNDERLEGS LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Nanette jumped and ripped out of her jumpsuit and she turned into Thunderlegs and fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit the high mage and electrocuted him.

Sheila: Feel the shred! SHREDLEGS MERCILESS SHRED!

Sheila jumped and ripped out of her jumpsuit as she turned into Shredlegs and slashed the High Mage all over the place.

George Montgomery: Feel the strength! STONEBITER ROCK MEGASMASH!

George Montgomery jumped and ripped out of his jumpsuit as he turned into Stonebiter and smashed the High Mage all over.

Roy: This is gonna hurt! RAZORFIST SLASHING PUNCH!

Roy jumped and ripped out of his jumpsuit as he turned into Razorfist and he slashed the High Mage all over.

Max Stennson: Try this one on. KING NAIL SCORPION POISON BEAM!

Max Stennson turned into King Nail as he ripped out of his jumpsuit and fired a deadly beam of poison from his scorpion tail and it hit the High Mage and poisoned him.

Ken Armstrong: This is for my friends! ARMORSIGHT ROCK FIST PUNCH!

Ken Armstrong jumped into the air as he ripped out of his jumpsuit and he turned into Armorsight and smashed his fists into the High Mage.

Scalebreath: This breath will burn! FIRESTORM SCALEBREATH BLAST!

Scalebreath fired a massive blast of fire and it slammed into the High Mage and exploded with incredible power!

Versallia: You are not welcome here on this planet ever again! Y'LYNTIAN ORACLE BLAST!

Versallia fired a powerful blast of light and it hit the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Leonardo: Lets get him guys!

Donatello: Yeah!

Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles: RADIOACTIVE TURTLE MEGABLAST FORMATION!

The turtles got into an X formation and they fired a powerful blast of radioactive energy and it hit the High Mage and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him down.

Me: It's over High Mage.

Leo: Your crazy ritual is reeking havoc across the globe! It stops now!

Leo slammed a crystal into the Star Crystal and shattered it and the energy being released was destroying the city!

Me: Lets get out of here!

We got out of the city and got to the entrance of the city cave and we saw the city, all of the Y'Lyntians, the Crystal Moon and all of it sink into the lava.

Me: It's all gone.

Versallia: Yes the world has been saved. But I have lost everything I have ever known.

Versallia then broke down crying.

I comforted her.

Me: You haven't lost everything Versallia. You still have us as your friends and you helped us in saving the world.

We later went back home. We had to seal the cave that lead into the underground city and close it off forever. Qin and the others reverted back and got new clothes.

Versallia now calls the estate home. She is more than willing to help us and show us many things we were never shown.

---

When I was finished everyone was incredibly in awe.

Fluttershy: My goodness.

Spike the Dragon: That is incredible!

Nunnally: Wow! That was amazing!

Eli: No kidding! That is awesome bro.

Me: Yep.

Nanette: The High Mage said he wanted to help the 7 of us. But he actually wanted us to remain in the Underground City forever!

Kalin: That's called false advertising!

Me: Big time false advertising. And not only that but he was also going to destroy the entire world.

Nanette: Yep.

Me: But thanks to the help of Versallia here she helped us bring down the Y'Lyntians once and for all.

Raptarr: That is amazing.

W.I.T.C.H Miranda: (to the Genderbent Underground humans) Was it the same for you guys as well?

Rice Fitzgerald: Yes it sure was.

Kendra: Yep.

Sid Burlington: Yep it was the same thing.

Nate Allbright: Yep.

Nico: I'm so sorry guys.

Raythor: Yeah that was rough.

Cantwell: Ironic, isn't it? Ch'Rell had his scientists mutate you guys into monsters. (laughs) All he did was give you guys gifts!

Sydney: That is ironic.

Me: And you have me to thank for that and all it took was a snap of my fingers.

Raptarr: That is amazing.

Versallia: It sure is.

Laney: Yep.

Muscle Man: You know what else is just as amazing as a snap of J.D.'s fingers?

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) I think we know this one lad.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Ground Man: Also, you guys know what tomorrow is, right?

Ed: Maria's birthday?

William: No, Ed. Tomorrow isn't Maria's birthday.

Ed: Oh. When is her birthday then?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Ground Man. Tomorrow is when we go help Ish and Ash and help him and his friends destroy one of their enemies.

Me: That's right and since Nico helped Ish and Ash and friends out before he has experiences with this so that mission is perfect for him.

Nico: Thanks. It'll be perfect.

Wiggum: Seriously though, Maria. When IS your birthday?

Maria: August 17th.

Wiggum: Oh long ways away.

We later were full.

King Dedede: Man, I'm stuffed!

Laney: (BURPS) Oh pardon me.

Nico: But that was delicious.

Me: Yep. Now we can face Mephos.

We got ready.

Hotlink: Time to do our entrance.

Me: Lets see.

I looked around and above the city of Arderial was MEPHOS!

Me: Target sighted. Lets go.

We flew at him.

Mephos: COME ON OUT RAPTARR!

Suddenly the spirits of the elements of the most devious liars and deceivers appears and they swirled around and smashed him all over the place and then they spun around and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out in front of him and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: Hello Mephos. Nice to finally meet you wing to wing.

Mephos: The famous J.D. Knudson, Leader of all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm with you too. Raptarr I didn't expect you to be with them.

Raptarr: You still have one last chance to stop this madness my friend.

Mephos: Why should I Raptarr? The world is going to soon belong to the Avians.

Me: Just like how the Y'Lyntians once thought.

Tony: You're in a lot of trouble, punk!

Legs: I hope you like being filed with holes.

Louie: (sheepishly) I may not hit you with all the bullets I have.

Me: Don't worry guys. We'll face him with how we handle it. But first let me have a word with him.

I went up to Mephos.

Me: Mephos don't you remember all the great times you and Raptarr had as best friends and comrades that have done so much good for the world? Don't you miss those times and miss everything you have done together as not only friends but brothers?

Mephos: (Sighs) I do miss those times and yes I haven't forgotten.

Me: It's not to late for you Mephos. You can still return to the side of good and help protect the people and those you care about alongside your best friend and comrade that you love like a brother. Raptarr and you were very close and that friendship has not been destroyed forever. There is still good inside you and you can still make a difference and help protect those in need just like Raptarr has done. He has done so much good in the world and now you can too.

Mephos: I'm not sure I can.

Me: Yes you can Mephos.

I flew over and put my hand on his shoulder.

Me: Because you and Raptarr have not forgotten the most greatest treasure and gift of all and that is you 2 are friends and you love each other like brothers. The darkness has not taken that away from you and you can still redeem yourself.

Raptarr: That's right Mephos. Things can still go back to the way they were before you betrayed our people. Just let go of your powerlust and come back to me my brother.

Mephos knew that Raptarr was right and so was I and then he hugged Raptarr and cried.

Mephos: (Crying) Oh Raptarr! I'm sorry my friend! Please forgive me for everything I've done!

Raptarr: I already have Mephos. But we can still cleanse you of this darkness inside you.

Me: Just leave that to us.

I fired a powerful blast of light and it hit Mephos and it separated his darkness from inside him and formed DARK MEPHOS!

Nico: Whoa! J.D. you are a true light for many people.

Trapster, Femme Fetale, Man Boy, Firebrand, Saix, Kangor, Spot, Roman Goodwin, Gorilla Grodd, Pied Piper, and Jack O Lantern then appeared.

Me: Trapster, Femme Fetale, Man Boy, Firebrand, Saix, Kangor, Spot, Roman Goodwin, Gorilla Grodd, Pied Piper, and Jack O Lantern

Grodd: I've actually been called in because I heard about what happened in the world of Donkey Kong.

Me: Oh. Okay.

Trapster: So, you're another friend of the Turtles, right?

Raptarr: That's right.

Me: Yep.

Femme Fetale: (to the Turtles) How many friends did you have before us?

Donatello: Lots of them, actually.

Raphael: Just wait until you meet the Ninja Tribunal and their Acolytes!

Man Boy: Oh, I'll be looking forward to that!

Me: Same with me.

Firebrand: (to Nico) I heard you met 2 people gene slammed into 1 creature.

Nico: That's right.

Saix: How exactly is that possible?!

Nico: That's what has us confused too. It's strange.

?: Boy it sure is.

A figure came out and it was THE JAWS OF DESTRUCTION from episode 37 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin!

Goldar captures Kimberly and Aisha's friend Shawna to try and drive a wedge between the Power Rangers which would make them refuse to work together and make conquering Earth a breeze. However, Lord Zedd's original plan fails miserably because it was very poorly thought out and the Rangers cooperated. To try and rectify this, Zedd creates the Jaws of Destruction is created by Lord Zedd from a large saw in the Angel Grove High School wood shop go destroy them all. In battle, the Jaws of Destruction is a brawler, using giant sword like saws mounted on sticks as his weapons of choice. Whilst the remaining five Power Rangers discuss how to rescue the hostages, the Jaws of Destruction attacks the Park and Zordon tells the Rangers that the Jaws of Destruction is one of Zedd's most dangerous monsters, the Rangers go to stop the monster's attack on the city. With a conflict of interests, the Power Rangers split up; Tommy and Aisha go to rescue their friends, the other three Power Rangers will tackle the monster. However, when the Rangers arrive, the Jaws of Destruction summons Putties to wipe them out but they are all easily defeated and the Power Rangers go to fight the Jaws of Destruction. However, the monster summons more Putties and the Rangers take a pounding from this batch for some reason.

Once Kimberly is rescued by Tommy and morphs, she joins the other Rangers in slaying the Putties but Tommy has had to remain at the cave due to Goldar appearing. After the Putties are wiped out, Zedd enlarges the Jaws of Destruction with a Growth Bomb to tear them to shreds. Emerging giant from behind some quarry hills, the Jaws of Destruction asks them if they're ready to be destroyed but Rocky says that it's his turn for a "good shellacking." Summoning the Thunderzords, Rocky summons the Red Dragon Thunderzord which the Jaws of Destruction threatens to be "ready to be routed" only for them to form the Thunder Megazord. Even so, the Jaws of Destruction has a traditional Japanese style stare down before screaming insults and insufferable puns at it before charging to "drill them full of steel." However, the Thunder Megazord (having been completely still up to this point) quickly pulls out the Thunder Saber and delivers a devastating slash across his waist. When the Jaws of Destruction turns, they deliver a second stronger slash down his chest which does makes him drop his saw-blades and allows them to finish him off. The Jaws of Destruction can only writhe and scream in pain before being explosively torn apart.

---

Kimberly: Jaws of Destruction!

Jaws of Destruction: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the rangers in one fell swoop with your saw sword and prevent them from getting to hostages that Goldar caught.

Jaws of Destruction: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

William: So, your name is Jaws of Destruction?

Jaws of Destruction: It sure is!

William: Can I just call you Jaws to make it shorter?

Jaws of Destruction: That would make it sound like I'm a shark.

William: Yeah you're right.

Roman Goodwin: We also have new recruits

Out came FIREROID MERAN from episode Episode 23 of Gokaiger, CARNAGE from Super Hero Squad, an Anthropomorphic Pepper and an Anthropomorphic Slice of Cheese and a pig that smells worse than Pumbaa.

Eli: Fireroid Meran! I remember you! You were summoned after the attempt to get the GoGoFive's power failed.

Fireroid Meran: That's right Eli. Good memory.

Me: You're one of the Japanese Super Megaforce Rangers that was unadapted to the American Series. So awesome. And I recognize Carnage but this one looks like a comical version of him.

SHS Carnage: That's right. We come from the Marvel Superhero Squad Show.

Nico: Oh wow! I love that show! That was a really funny version of the Marvel Comic Book heroes and supervillains.

Me: I used to watch that show all the time and it was awesome. (To the Pepper and Cheese) Who are you two?

Malevolent Diablo Pepper: Call me Malevolent Diablo Pepper.

Angry Cheese: And I am the Angry Cheese!

Nico: Nice names.

Angry Cheese: DON'T YOU DARE EAT ME NICO! I know how much you love cheese but I'm NOT on your menu.

Nico: I know how much I love cheese but you are DEFINITELY NOT on my menu. Just Cheesebridge and Roquefort's cheeses for me.

Pumbaa: And I know Mr. Pig. I challenged him for the title he had and he beat me.

Me: Whoa!

Mr. PIg: That's right Pumbaa.

Nico: Wicked.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Rocket Raccoon, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Caam - Serenity of Gusto, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Lori Loud, Angel (X-Men), Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster

---

Trapster was first.

Trapster: (to Rocket) Carmen deserved to earn the Hairy Chest of

Resilience Badge. Can't believe she went through all those tests without screaming in pain!

Rocket Raccoon: Yeah she is one of the toughest girls we've ever seen. It was amazing how she was practically beaten to within an inch of her life and managed to endure such a brutal beating.

Fluttershy: Yeah that was really brutal.

Tornado Bolt: Those tests were really intense and they were enough to land her in the hospital for a year.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that was intense!

Stealth Elf: No kidding. But Carmen won the bad easy as pie.

Caam: You should have seen what she had to go through in order to get it. She had to face getting lots of hairs pulled out of her legs, smash her funny bone against a fire cabinet, crawl through a bramble bush in her birthday suit, get smashed in between boulders in a swingset that looked like a Newton's Cradle and then the most painful challenge was called the Tour of Tears.

Wynn: They had to dive off a cliff into a water tower and into the path of an oncoming train and roll down a track into a sofa slingshot and then get launched and crash land into the Circle of Supremacy.

Trapster: HOLY COW! Wow! THAT IS EXCRUTIATINGLY PAINFUL! Ouch.

Lori: No kidding. That was literally brutal.

Trapster: Wow! What happened to Rolf after that?

Angel (X-Men): He was so ashamed that he lost to Carmen that he wouldn't come out of his house for a week.

Trapster: Geez! That must've been a brutal series of challenges.

Rocket Raccoon: You have no idea.

Trapster: After enduring that much pain she earned that badge fair and square. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and wind and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Alexis Rhodes, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Levion, Sheep Cheep, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) It's awesome that Nico's friends Lorah and Marah turned into a Frost and Flame Dragon Gene-Slammer. (confused) But how DID they get gene slammed into one creature?

Alexis: Frost and Flame Dragon are both one creature. One head is ice and the other is fire. My guess is that because they are both the same creature and Lorah and Marah are twins they merged when they were slammed and turned into Frost and Flame Dragon.

Femme Fatale: Wow. That does make sense.

Rarity: Indeed it does darling. It's amazing that Nico knows two amazing girls that have become such an amazing creature.

Sweetie Belle: I think it's cool too and Frost and Flame Dragon is one of my favorite duel monsters.

Mistmane: That sure is awesome. I think it's awesome that Nico has 2 awesome friends that are now an amazing creature.

Sable Spirit: It sure is awesome.

Gill Grunt: Yep it sure is cool.

Levion: Yep I think so myself.

Sheep Creep baaed in agreement.

Femme Fatale: Wow! How are your kids doing Alexis?

Alexis: They are doing really well. Growing fast like weeds and they are the most awesome kids ever.

Femme Fatale: I'm so happy for you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of blue fire, water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed her down.

Alexis: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

## Flora, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Crabdozer, Mr. Krabs, Larry The Lobster, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy

Manboy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) It's shocking how the Y'Lyntians had a terrible grip on the world for eons. That is, until you guys helped the turtles put a stop to them!

Flora: I know. It was so shocking that they had that big of a terrible rule on the world.

Starlight Glimmer: Thank goodness the world rebelled against them and made sure they paid for their crimes. And from the looks of things the land of Y'Lyntia is like Atlantis.

Cozy Glow: That was intense and amazing.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it sure was amazing.

Hex: That is amazing. But thank goodness the Y'Lyntians are gone for good and the High Mage is now locked in an unbreakable crystal for all eternity.

Crabdozer: Thank goodness.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah he had it coming.

Larry the Clobster: Yep.

Manboy: That is a good thing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, leaves, flowers, bones, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Flora: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Kevin Reynolds, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Pyris the Ignis, Hiita, Infernal Flame Vixen, Flame Princess, Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel)

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) It's amazing how the Avians are the Angels of Earth. I really like how they helped take down some of the Y'Lyntians.

Kevin Reynolds: It sure is awesome. What happened during that time was epic.

Sunset Shimmer: What the Y'Lyntians did was unforgivable. Both before and after the team formed and we made sure the Y'Lyntians paid for their crimes.

Pip-squeak: (British Accent) Yeah but many of us weren't with the team when it all happened.

Gusty: But hearing all about it was really cool.

Sunburn: It sure was awesome.

Pyris: I think it's really awesome.

Hiita: It sure was awesome.

Infernal Flame Vixen: Yeah. What happened back then was terrible.

Flame Princess: Yeah it sure was.

Fire Princess: Versallia did the right thing turning against her people.

Fire Sorcerer: Yeah. And she is a hero.

Firebrand: Absolutely. Lets dance!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Kevin Reynolds: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Carol, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Ultimate Gravattack, Sailor Moon, Sailor Mercury, Sailor Mars, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saix

---

Saix was next.

Saix: (to Carol) It's shocking how Mephos would betray his people. I didn't expect J.D. to get through to him though.

Carol: We didn't expect that either. It was really amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: It shows that friendship is still strong even in those that have been clouded by darkness.

Luster Dawn: It sure is amazing that J.D. saved him from himself.

Sunny Starscout: Yep it sure is cool.

Star Swirl: I think so too.

Spyro: That shows how strong J.D.'s heart is even against some of his enemies.

Ultimate Gravattack: Yep and that is awesome.

Sailor Moon: It sure is cool.

Sailor Mercury: It is most amazing indeed.

Sailor Mars: Yep it sure is.

Saix: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of atomic energy, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Carol: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Randy Cunningham, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Fyora, Illusen, Eithne, Jhudora, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) (Jamaican Accent) Versallia did the right thing by siding with J.D. and the others to destroy the Underground City, mon. That place was full of bad memories!

Randy Cunningham: It sure was! Not just for the Turtle Brothers but for Sydney and her friends and their Genderbent Counterparts.

Princess Celestia: The Underground People felt like prisoners there because they couldn't leave the city without suffering the risk of turning back into their creature forms.

Minuette: That is crazy! But man they sure suffered a lot down there.

Twinkleship: It's terrible that they had to endure such hardships. But it was worse when the Y'Lyntians came back during an extremely rare planetary alignment to destroy the world.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah no kidding. That was terrible.

Moondancer: But the Y'Lyntians had it coming to them for their criimes. Versallia is one of the Y'Lyntians that were fed up with their ironclad rule.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah that was brutal and intense.

Sunset Shimmer: But she did help save the world from their evil.

Twilight Sparkle: The Y'Lyntians are nothing but absolute monsters.

Spotlight: But at least we've seen the last of them forever.

Fyora: Thank goodness for that.

Illusen: They had it coming.

Eithne: They sure did.

Jhudora: Yeah they had it coming.

Kangor: They sure did mon. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and light and smashed him down.

Randy Cunningham: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Ed Grant, Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rockhoof, Earth

Skylanders, Chromastone, Bobby, Astal, Leda, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel)

---

Spot: (to Ed Grant) It's amazing how the Avians were able to form their own civilization. Just like most types of heroic races we've met in the past.

Ed Grant: That is really awesome and cool.

Hulk: Hulk think bird people amazing.

Applejack: It sure is amazing.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure was amazing.

Flashwing: We think so too.

Chromastone: Yeah it's amazing.

Bobby: No kidding.

Astal: Yep it sure is.

Lida: We all think so.

Spot: Yeah it sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and energy and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Bertrand, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Ghostfreak, Danny Phantom, Casper, Raythor and Miranda VS Roman Goodwin

Roman Goodwin was next.

Roman Goodwin: (to Bertrand) Raptarr is one amazing hero. And he's also a brave man.

Bertrand: Yes he sure is and he has become like a guardian angel to many.

Princess Luna; It most sure is amazing.

Roman Goodwin: It sure is. I heard from Kalin that on Lincoln's rescue that you all met one of his friends that was turned into a Ccapac Apu Gene-Slammer. Is that true?

Bertrand: Yes it sure is true.

Snowdrop: Her name is Mia Addison and we also found out that she lost her parents to that evil thug bully Dustin Keystone and his parents. Dustin's parents killed her parents and they were executed for it and Dustin was sentenced to prison forever.

Roman was shocked!

Roman: That is horrible! So Mia's parents were the ones that Dustin's parents killed! That kid and his family are all total monsters!

Gari: No kidding! They are pure evil!

Ink Rose: Mia did nothing to deserve that.

Moonlight Raven: Dustin should have died with them.

Blackout: Yeah but too bad our code won't let us.

Ghostfreak: After everything he did, he deserves to die.

Danny Phantom: Yeah he deserves it!

Casper: No kidding!

Roman Goodwin: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of red fire and darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Bertrand: That was great!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

---

TD Gwen, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Cholan, Jesse Anderson, Catherine Lancaster, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) Raptarr has done so much good for all of the world with the Turtle Brothers and for us. After today, he's earned a spot on the team.

TD Gwen: He sure has and Raptarr is a force for good too.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is and it's amazing!

Featherweight: I agree there!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He has done a lot of good for the world.

Sprocket: You got that right.

Cholan: I think it's really cool.

Jesse Anderson: Yeah that was amazing.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) It sure is most amazing.

Pied Piper: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

TD Gwen: AWESOME!

Pinkie PIe: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Donkey Kong, Princess Cadance, Lorelai, Flurry Heart, Cloud Star, Lilly Crystal, Slam Bam, Bloxx, Miti the Yeti, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd

Gorilla Grodd was next.

Gorilla Grodd: Hope you don't mind my battle coming too as an extra.

Donkey Kong: Not at all.

Gorilla Grodd: I heard that Nico and Lincoln's rescues were both in Autumn Hights and the Bright Savannah. How did those go?

Donkey Kong: It went really well. They took down the Snowmads in both spots and Lincoln and his group faced Skowl the Startling.

Princess Cadance: Those guys were trying to kill the Kongs and take over the entire island of Donkey Kong Island by force and set it up as their base forever.

Lorelai: They wanted to make Donkey Kong a forgotten memory.

Flurry Heart: Yeah they have hearts that were as cold as ice. Literally.

Cloud Star: Monsters from the cold of evil.

Lilly Crystal: Yeah they deserve to be destroyed.

Slam Bam: They sure do.

Bloxx: No kidding. They had it coming.

Miti: They sure do.

Grodd: That is true. Lets do it!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

They fired waves of coconuts, energy and elements and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong howled and pounded his chest in victory.

Princess Cadance: That was so awesome!

---

Green Arrow, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Mina the Harpy, Harpie Lady, Papi, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern

---

Jack O Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) I heard Lincoln met a Ccapac Apu Gene-Slammer. I also heard that J.D. met a Guardian Eatos.

Green Arrow: They sure did. The Ccapac Apu Gene-Slammer was Mia Addison and she was Lincoln's friend from biology class that has known him since they were 4-years old.

Rainbow Dash: It was so awesome and they have done so much fun together. Turns out Mia likes rocks as much as Nicole does.

Scootaloo: I think it sure is cool.

Pickle Barrel: It sure is cool and Mia is an awesome rock and mineral enthusiast.

Barley Barrel: Yeah it's so awesome.

Flash Magnus: I think it's really awesome.

Whirlwind: It sure is cool.

Mina the Harpy: Yep it sure is.

Harpie Lady: I agree too.

Papi: Oh yeah.

Jack O Lantern: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, arrows, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Green Arrow: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Natsume Seno, Versallia and Aligned Megatron VS Cookie Baboom

---

Cookie Baboom was next.

Cookie Baboom: That was a really amazing adventure J.D. had before the war with Voldemort broke out.

Natsume Seno: It sure was and I heard that war with him and his followers shook the very fabric of the universe to the brink.

Versallia: That was really intense.

Aligned Megatron: It sure was intense from what I heard.

Cookie Baboom: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, energy and magic and smashed her down.

---

Woody Woodpecker, Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Buzz Buzzard

---

Buzz Buzzard was next.

Buzz Buzzard: So far Lincoln found 3 of his friends as Earthbound Immortal Gene-Slammers. I wonder where the next one will be.

Woody Woodpecker: That's a good question and we're going in reverse order to find them so next is Ccarayhua.

Carly Atlas: This is getting really amazing and it's so awesome how Lincoln's friends are all Gene-Slammers of the Earthbound Immortals.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is cool. I'm surprised J.D. didn't encounter any of them on his rescues.

Buzz Buzzard: That is a shame. It must be because they are all Lincoln's friends made into them. Lets do it!

Woody flew at Buzz and pecked him on his head and Carly and Misty blasted him with orange and green fire and smashed him down.

Woody Woodpecker: Now THAT was awesome! HAHAHAHAHA HAHAHAHAHA HAHAHAHAHA! HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

---

Pepperdance of Nuclear Hot Cajun Spice, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Lea, Chef Pepperjack and Rock Lee VS Cajun Fox of New Orleans Cajun Food

---

Cajun Fox was next.

Cajun Fox: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! What do you think we'll see when we face Wild Card?

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) No idea but it'll be an awesome adventure into the world of Football.

Apple Bloom: Lynn loves football and she will love this adventure tomorrow.

Sweetie Belle: She sure will and so will all of Lynn's friends.

Scootaloo: Football is so awesome.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is.

Silver Spoon: I love football and J.D. loves it because of the Denver Broncos.

Cajun Fox: He sure likes football huh? Lets dance!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Pepperdance: OOOWEE! That was a spicy victory!

Cutie Mare Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Joan of Arc, Marinette, Ashi and Kalus (Kameo) VS Dark Cupid

---

Dark Cupid was next.

Dark Cupid: I think it's so amazing still that I get the famous Joan of Arc as my Archenemy.

Joan of Arc: I have been famous for over 590 years now ever since I was burned at the stake in 1431. I have lived for over 600 years. I was born in 1412.

Marinette: Joan has been a huge inspiration for me ever since I turned into Ladybug. Joan of Arc, the Messenger and The Maid of Orleans has been a powerful source of power for me to fight for what is right and to be a strong woman.

Dark Cupid: That is amazing. Shall we dance?

Joan of Arc: Lets do it.

Joan and Marinette: We are Judgement and Heaven is Nigh!

(JOAN BY HEATHER DOLE PLAYS)

I am as God made me,

I have no desire for a mouth at my breast or a pot on the fire

I heed the high voices, I go where I'm sent

To mow down the men who refuse to repent

I'm a scythe in a field full of briars

And they won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They'll know me as Joan

The courage of Catherine, the flames of the forge

The sword of St. Michael, the blood of St. George

I take what I'm given, I follow my truth

I gladly abandon the bloom of my youth

I'm the lashing that falls from the scourge

And they won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They'll know me as Joan

Christem ducem

Poena fortis

Et sanguinis effusio

Corda terant

Ut te quaerant

Ieso, nostra redemptio

I fight where God tells me, I never ask why

I've bloodied the Devil with steel from on high

I kill without consequence, heed no man's law

I sift out the righteous like grain from the straw

I am judgment and heaven is nigh

They won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

No, they won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

No, they won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They won't call me Mother or Sister or Wife

They will know me or not by the strength of my life

I will burn with a light of my own

They'll know me as Joan

They'll know me as Joan

---

Joan and Marinette fired blades of energy from their swords and they fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Xerneas, Mossman and Wood Man VS Plantman

---

Plantman was next.

Plantman: Whatever Wild Card has to throw at you you'll be ready for anything.

Xerneas: Yes we will and it'll be a an awesome battle.

Mossman: That's right and we will be ready for him.

Wood Man: Yep.

Plantman: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired arrows and leaves and smashed him down.

---

Sailor Galaxia as Sailor Sun VS Fireroid Meran.

---

Fireroid Meran was next.

Fireroid Meran: So I have the Sailor Soldier of the Sun as my archenemy.

Sailor Sun: That's right and I will punish you in the name of the sun!

Fireroid Meran: Bring it!

He fired a blast of fire and Sailor Sun fired a blast of fire and light and the blasts collided and Sailor Sun's blast overtook it and smashed him down.

---

RD Girl Jordan VS SHS Carnage.

---

SHS Carnage was next.

SHS Carnage: I heard that your TLPS version of yourself had an intense burning hatred for this universes version of me.

RD Girl Jordan: She sure did because he ruined her life. Ugly story.

SHS Carnage: So I heard. Lets dance shall we?

RD Girl Jordan: With pleasure.

RD Girl Jordan fired sunlight blasts and they hit SHS Carnage and smashed him down.

---

Pipsqueak VS Malevolent Diablo Pepper

---

Malevolent Diablo Pepper was next.

Malevolent Diablo Pepper: I heard that J.D. loves spicy food.

Pipsqueak: Yes he sure does and he is one spicy man.

Malevolent Diablo Pepper: Amazing. Lets dance!

Pipsqueak fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Hari & DemiMeramon VS Angry Cheese

---

Angry Cheese was next.

Angry Cheese: Hope you aren't lactose intolerant.

Hari: Oh I am not intolerant. Lets dance shall we?

DemiMeramon: Yeah lets do it!

Angry Cheese: Oh it's on!

Hari and DemiMeramon fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Minuette VS Mr. Pig (Plug Your Noses!)

---

Mr. Pig was next.

Mr. Pig: Hope you can handle my stench.

Minuette: If I can handle Pumbaa's stench then I can handle yours too.

Mr. Pig: All right then. Lets dance.

He pointed his butt at her and farted.

EXPLOSIVE FART!

Minuette fired a blast of magic that formed into fire and it hit the gas and the blasts collided and the fire hit Mr. Pig and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked out.

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Lincoln, Luna, Lisa Simpson, Apple Bloom, Apple Fritter and Lana VS Jaws of Destruction.

---

Jaws of Destruction was next.

Nico: This should be good.

Jaws of Destruction: You said it, and you'll like what I've got in the safe.

Lincoln and Nico teleported, and they opened the safe, and inside them were tons of beautiful necklaces with beautiful crystals in the favorite colors of the team for the necklace links, and large crystals in the team members' favorite colors for the pendant.

Lincoln: Wow, these necklaces are beautiful.

Jaws of Destruction: I'm glad you guys love them, these are called the Crystal Necklaces of the Buddha.

Lisa Simpson: Ooh, these are beautiful.

Lincoln put his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with orange crystals for the necklace links and a large orange crystal for the pendant on, and he gave the rest of us our new Crystal Necklaces of The

Buddha.

Me: These are awesome.

Suddenly, the orange crystals for the necklace links on Lincoln's Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and merged with the colored gems embedded on the lightning bolt links on his Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and the large orange crystal necklace merged with the silver buffalo head pendant, and the buffalo head pendant has orange eyes, and the same can be said for our Crystal Necklaces of the Buddha, which merged with our present necklaces, and they now had the crystals for the links of the necklaces, and colored crystal eyes on the pendants.

Lincoln: Now, that was awesome.

Suddenly, the colored gems on Lincoln's Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love and the orange eyes on the silver buffalo head pendant started glowing, and he felt all of the stress he had inside him removed from him, and it destroyed it by extracting the negative energy, and it converted it into positive energy, and his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he absorbed the converted positive energy, and he gained a massive power boost, and the same thing happened to us, as the colored crystals on our merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha, regular necklaces, Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love, Elemental Phoenix Necklaces of Eternal Love, and amulets, along with the colored gems for eyes glowed, and we felt all of the stress we had inside ourselves being removed from us, and it destroyed it by extracting the negative energy, and it converted it into positive energy, and our rainbow energy aura with elemental forces and mythological animals flared up extremely, as we absorbed the converted positive energy, and we gained a massive power boost.

Nico: Whoa.

Lincoln: You said it, I now feel so stress free and I've gotten so much stronger. It was because of the Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha.

Jaws of Destruction: That's right, The Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha remove any stress that you'll get, and like your ability to absorb the negative energy of villains' hatred and convert it into positive energy and it makes you all stronger, these necklaces extract the negative energy from the stress, and you'll absorb the negative energy and convert it into positive energy, and it'll make you stronger than ever.

We gasp in shock and awe.

Lincoln: That's so awesome!

Luna: Same here, brah.

Nico: Nice! Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: TIGERZORD!

Zach: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 2!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers again!

Nico: Power Blaster!

The Rangers summoned the Power Blaster.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Jaws of Destruction and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jaws of Destruction was dead!

Nico: OH YEAH! Jaws of Destruction you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing DARK MEPHOS!

Gia: Time to clip this bird's wings!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! HYPERJET SQUAD!

They turned into the Jetman Rangers!

Me: Time for the true angels to smash you apart!

We went at Dark Mephos and pulverized and smashed and ripped him apart all over the place and Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, and Riggan were blasting and pulverizing him all over the place with incredible fury.

Prowl, Inkling, Azula and Brawl used the Earth, Fire Nation and Inktropolis Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Azula's Firebending and Inkling's powers and Prowl's Incendiary Missiles and Brawl's Electron Gun 100-fold.

Prowl and Inkling: FLAMING GEL SPLATSTORM!

They fired waves of fire and paint and it formed into Bryyo Fuel Gel!

Azula and Brawl: ELECTRON FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and lightning.

Rocket and Caam, Serenity of Gusto: FURIOUS TORNADO CANNONS!

They fired wind and energy blasts.

Alexis and Levion: BLUE FLAME SHEEP STAMPEDE!

They fired blue fire and energy and it formed into a stampede of sheep.

Flora and Crabdozer: FLOWER CRAB SWARM!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into a massive swarm of crabs.

Kevin and Pyris: FIRESTORM FLIGHT OF FANCY!

They fired waves of fire.

Carol and Ultimate Gravattack: ATOMIC GRAVITY BLAST!

They fired waves of atomic energy.

Randy and Fyora: MAGIC NINJA BURST!

They fired waves of magic and energy.

Ed Grant and Chromastone: HULK CRYSTAL BLAST!

They fired waves of crystal energy.

Bertrand and Ghostfreak: RED FLAME GHOST STORM!

They fired waves of red fire and energy.

TD Gwen and Cholan the Carbuncle: DARKNESS CRYSTAL FIRE!

They fired waves of crystal fire and darkness.

Green Arrow and Mina: ARROWS OF HARPY FIRE!

They fired waves of arrows and feathers.

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Clover the Clever and Undead Skylanders: BONES OF THE UNDEAD BLAST!

They fired waves of bones and energy.

Raptarr, Turtle Brothers, Eli, Me, Nico and Varie: AVIAN RETRIBUTION MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: CLOUD ELEMENTAL STYLE: CUMULONIMBUS!

Frosta: CLOUD ICE STYLE: NOCTILUCENT!

Perfuma: CLOUD NATURE STYLE: CUMULUS!

Entrapta: CLOUD LIGHTNING STYLE: NIMBOSTRATUS!

Yuna: CLOUD WATER STYLE: STRATOCUMULUS!

Mia Addison: CLOUD SUN STYLE: NACREUS!

Tatsumaki: CLOUD WIND STYLE: FUNNEL CLOUD!

Nanami: CLOUD WATER STYLE: ALTOSTRATUS!

Toph: CLOUD EARTH STYLE: ALTOCUMULUS!

Julie: CLOUD EARTH STYLE: CIRROSTRATUS!

Shantae: CLOUD MAGIC STYLE: CIRROCUMULUS!

Akko: CLOUD MAGIC STYLE: CIRRUS!

Jessica Shannon: CLOUD STING STYLE: OPACUS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said kinds of clouds.

Lincoln and his harem: CLOUD FINAL SMASH: CLOUDY EXPLOSIVE!

They fired a massive cloud explosive at Dark Mephos which explodes on contact and the blasts all hit Dark Mephos and he exploded in an instant!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was completely obliterated in an instant!

Me: Take that!

Nico: Oh yeah!

BlazBlue)

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Yuuki Terumi!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and when we sensed a dark energy, that means big trouble was coming.

Ragna the Bloodedge: Oh crap, I was hoping not to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Hades Izanami.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Hades Izanami, another ally and follower of Yuuki Terumi, and she's here for revenge for what we did to him.

Ragna the Bloodedge: I should've known you'd show up, Hades Izanami, as soon as the word of Yuuki Terumi's death reached your ears.

Hades Izanami: I hate every last one of you so much!

Our auras flared up extremely, and we gained a massive power boost from her hatred.

Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors): Why do I feel so much stronger now?

Lincoln: That's one of our primary abilities, Yukimura. We absorb the negative energy of villains, and we convert it into positive energy, and it makes us stronger than ever, it comes with the job.

Me: That's right.

Lincoln: Ragna, what can you tell us about Hades Izanami? Rachel Alucard told me that you have a nasty history with her, and when she mentioned Yuuki Terumi, it looks like he's another one of his followers.

Ragna the Bloodedge: Trust me, Lincoln, you won't like this bitch one bit.

Ragna the Bloodedge proceeded to tell us about Hades Izanami, and as predicted, we weren't going to like that bitch one bit.

---

Hades Izanami

Hades: Izanami (冥王・イザナミ Meiō: Izanami), also known as just Izanami (イザナミ), is a Drive manifestation. She is a playable character in BlazBlue: Centralfiction. She was also one of the main antagonists of the BlazBlue series.

## Appearance

In Saya's body, she looks like a young woman with very long, violet hair tied into a ponytail, and soulless red eyes. She wears a white and red Japanese-style outfit reminiscent of an empress, tied with a light blue sash, with a golden crown and a dark cape over her shoulders.

In Centralfiction, she does not battle in her normal priestess-styled regalia, but changes to a less restricting, more revealing outfit, with Yasakani no Magatama floating behind her. It's also shown that she has doll-like parts. One of these doll-like bits is that she does not have proper feet.

## Personality

Hades: Izanami is devoid of all emotion and extremely literal-minded, only smiling when it regards her goals and when her opposition is struggling against her. She is obsessed with making the world die and will stop at nothing to accomplish her goal. She has little to no concern for her comrades, even to the point of offering Ragna Terumi's head in exchange for joining her side and eventually discarding both Terumi and Relius when they were of no further use to her. In addition, Izanami has no true attachment to her title and announces to the entire world that she willingly hands the role of Emperor to Homura Amanohokosaka and would grant the "gift" of death to the world.

Izanami remarks that she can "feel" the strong attachment that the real Saya has towards Ragna. Throughout the game, she constantly mocks Ragna with Saya's voice in a playful manner. Like Relius, she has a dislike of Hazama and his "playful" attitude, though it also could be out of Saya's proxy due to what Terumi did to her in the past.

However, Izanami shows signs of being frantic when Mu-12 successfully absorbs her due to Ragna's interference, which was a possibility she never expected due to her arrogant and dismissive personality.

## History

Hades: Izanami is an immortal being, death incarnate. She is using Saya as her vessel, which was also cloned to create Lambda, Mu, and Nu. Izanami, like Noel, possesses a part of the Origin's soul, since she is the manifestation of her soul's power, her Drive.[2] Her goal is to reduce everything in the universe to nothing.

### BlazBlue: Continuum Shift

Izanami awakened during Continuum Shift. She cured Tsubaki Yayoi's blindness, and while Ragna sacrificed his left arm to turn Mu-12 back into Noel, she damaged the Master Unit, Amaterasu, to disable the time loop while nobody's looking, and took control of the Takamagahara system, thus granting herself the one wish she had always wanted: to prevent time from looping any longer and make the world the way it was: a "world of death".

### BlazBlue: Chronophantasma

She serves as the main antagonist in Chronophantasma. To make people aggressive, Izanami created Event Interferences in Ikaruga. To cancel it, the Amaterasu Unit had to get closer to the world, and was pulled out of the Boundary. After that, Izanami summoned Highlander: Takemikazuchi to destroy the Master Unit, but Rachel protected it with her Tsukuyomi Unit.

After Takemikazuchi was defeated, Izanami turned it in the Embryo, to create the True BlazBlue with it. She made Ragna's Blue Grimoire go fully berserk and declared that her alliance with Hazama and Relius Clover is now over since the "Banquet" has now ended, and that she will give them a "Good Death" for having served her.

As she heavily relies on the effects of magic element, Kokonoe's and Kagura's initial plan was to nail her with Kushinada's Lynchpin.

### BlazBlue: Centralfiction

In BlazBlue: Centralfiction she serves as the boss for Act 2: "Nightmare Memory". As it's said by Rachel, Izanami is just the

Drive of the girl inside the Master Unit, so it means she's also a part of the Origin's soul.

Her vessel, Saya, was customized by Relius to house Izanami, but it already started to deteriorate.

She has a conversation with Relius about the nature of souls. He said to her that even if she was just a Drive existence, as she has her own desire, which makes her a full individual with her own soul. Then she says that her only desire is to grant death to the current world.

She was eventually absorbed by Noel after she had merged with Mu-12. The attempt would've failed with Izanami gleefully using her powers to overwhelm Noel at close range if it were not for Ragna inverting her powers with the use of his Idea Engine (to which Izanami expresses her frantic disbelief).

## Powers and abilities

Izanami is known to be extremely powerful, as she manages to damage the Amaterasu Unit easily. The BlazBlue Material Collection mentions that her vessel has incredibly high Magic Formula aptitudes. As well as this, she is immortal, in the same way that Rachel is. Not even Hakumen's Time Killer technique is able to affect her. This is due to her not feeling time. Rachel claims that she is as strong as the Black Beast, if not even stronger, as indifference to the Black Beast, she cannot be killed. Rachel also says that even if Hakumen had access to his full power, he would still have a difficult time defeating her.

Her boss battle in BlazBlue: Chronophantasma shows off her skills in battle. She can effortlessly control the Event Weapon Takemikazuchi in battle as well as unleash an extensive myriad of energy projectiles that cause an extraordinary amount of damage against the opponent.

In BlazBlue: Centralfiction, it is shown that she can float at will, and has the ability to control time, bringing it to a stop and leaving her opponents completely defenseless for a set duration. She is also capable of conjuring skeletal constructs of spectral energy that shield her from opponent's attacks or act as an extension of herself in attacking her foes. She can even conjure large orbs of dark magical energies that she sends crashing down on her opponents. She is also a surprisingly skilled and flexible physical fighter. She also has the ability to teleport and drain the life energies from her opponents.

Also in BlazBlue: Centralfiction she claims that it would be difficult for her to create an energy blast like one Corpse Burial: Requiem was supposed to make, which was going to atomize the entire planet and the moon with 10 to the power of 31 joules worth of power, but she made it sound like she was actually capable of that.

Her Drive, Sand Shine Exodus Ark (沙麟エクソダスアーク Sharin Ekusodasu Āku), activates her special Unit, Yasakani no Magatama. While it is active, Izanami's abilities change, she can shoot Magatama projectiles, but cannot block. Her Overdrive, Suppressing Realm Ark Force (絶界アークフォース Zekkai Āku Fōsu), gives her access to all of her abilities of both modes, allowing her to block while the Unit is active. Lastly, her Astral Heat, Eternal Darkness (常世の闇 Tokoyo no Yami), has her launching the opponent high into the air and calling upon the spirits of the afterlife to aid her in dragging her opponent into the netherworld.

---

When Ragna the Bloodedge was done, we were horrified at Hades Izanami's dark actions.

Me: My God, she's nothing more than a monster who wants to see the world die.

Nico: You said it, that bitch deserves to die.

Lincoln: Wait, I sense another presence in her. (Gasps) It's Ragna's sister, Saya.

Laney: What?! Oh, we've got to get Saya out, and then, we're going to kill Hades Izanami.

Suddenly, Laney's eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with leaves, animals, and fire, she unholstered her massive Sword of Gaia from her back, and as she'd approached Hades Izanami, she left rainbow energy, leaves, animals, and rainbow fire with every step.

Laney: Hades Izanami, I will never forgive you for your crimes against mankind and the world. You are just as bad as Yuki Terumi, but now, I'll make sure that you never return to torment others ever again.

Suddenly, Laney was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with leaves and the animals of the Animal Kingdom and rainbow flames surrounding it, there's a fairy flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Laney emerged, but she was changed forever.

Laney grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted brown bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large brown orbs orbiting around her legs, she has green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing brown hair, she has neon green eyes and a rainbow energy aura with leaves, animals, and rainbow fire surrounding her, she has a rainbow fairy holding the Nature Kanji in its hands and a leaf emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fairy earrings with the Nature Kanji in its hands and a necklace with a fairy holding the Nature Kanji in its hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless black shirt with green phoenix and her red scarf, black skirt with leaves and animals on it, black pants and black leather ankle-length combat boots with leaves for the buckles, and a long brown sleeveless trenchcoat with leaves, animals, and rainbow fire on the coattails, and on the back is a fairy and leaves and plants surrounding them.

Laney has massive brown angel wings with green tips on the large brown feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blade of her Sword of Gaia grew to 6'5" in length and the long black handle grew a little longer, she has on brown fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on the back, she has on her Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, her brand new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large brown gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large brown gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a red kanji below the fairy that said, "Laney Loud, 2nd Youngest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister of Her Many Siblings, Loving Youngest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Joey, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Laney of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Amazing Artist of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Voice of Reason in The Loud House Emissary of Gaia, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, and Master of Nature, Animals, and Fire."

ラウド・ファミリーの二番目の末っ子、ラウド・ファミリーの2番目の末っ子、リタとリン・シニアの最年少の娘、ジョーイの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、スコットランドのラウド湖の十七世紀のレイニーの子孫、モラグの破壊者マクラフリン、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいアーティスト、ガイアのラウドハウス使者の理由の声、ラウドハウスとラウドファミリーの擁護者、そして自然、動物、そして火のマスター

Laney has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY GAIA FIRESTORM FAIRY NATURE ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND DIVINE JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Laney's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Joey saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Hades Izanami saw it, she fell into a rage, and tried to attack. But, Laney attacked her with a bramble whip and it hurt her badly. Then, Lincoln fired a blast of light, which separated Saya from Hades Izanami, and he caught her, and he brought her back to Ragna the Bloodedge.

Ragna the Bloodedge: Saya, oh, thank goodness, she's okay.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa, Laney's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and Lincoln's separated Saya from Hades Izanami, and got her to safety in Ragna's arms.

Lincoln: Whoa, Laney, you look amazing, how do you feel?

Laney: (Divine Echoing Celtic Cosmic Voice of Nature and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now that Saya's freed from**

**Hades Izanami, we're free to let that death-dealing bitch have it.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Oh yeah, now you're talking.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Laney.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get her!**

Laney and Lincoln went at Hades Izanami, who fired a blast of energy at them, but they dodged it, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rainbow fire, elemental forces, animals, leaves, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo at Hades Izanami, and they exploded with incredible power, as it hit her. Then, Laney and Lincoln fired powerful red energy blasts, and as they hit Hades Izanami, they began sucking out all of Hades Izanami's godly powers and abilities, along with the life energies of those that she's drained, and they and the rest of us made them our own. Then, when they were done, Hades Izanami was now rendered completely powerless.

Laney: **Shall we put an end to her once and for all, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Laney, and I think I know how we're going to end Hades Izanami. Let's use one of her own attacks on her, but let's put our own spin on it.**

Laney: (Smirks) **Ooh, now you're talking, big bro.**

Laney and Lincoln formed large orbs of elemental magical energies, and the large orbs had thirteen elemental forces orbiting around them, and they fired them, and as they hit Hades Izanami, they'd exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed her, and she was Super Hakaied for all eternity. We cheered wildly for what Laney and Lincoln did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements and upgrades to Laney's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, they came back to us, and we went up to Lincoln and Laney, and we hugged them, and they hugged us back.

Me: (Smiles) Laney, Lincoln, you did an awesome job in taking care of that bitch, Hades Izanami.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Thanks, J.D.

Laney: (Smiles) And the added thanks also goes to Lincoln, he separated Saya from Hades Izanami, and got her back to Ragna the Bloodedge, and reunited them.

Lincoln: He needed his little sister back, and I know of the strong and unbreakable bonds they have, it's just like the bonds that I have with all of you.

Me: You said it, Lincoln. But, of course, we'll also have to protect Saya and Ragna from Jin Kisaragi, when we see him in the future.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D. I've heard of him from Rachel Alucard, and he's cold, aloof, and borderline sociopathic. He cares little for the feelings of others, and denounces, in his own words, trivialities like camaraderie, believing that such things are lies that people use to their advantage, and he'll have no second thoughts with killing anyone who gets in the way of his goal.

Nico: Sheesh, this guy's bad news, and if we see him in the future, he's going straight to the grave.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him. Then, Joey went up to Laney, and he then wrapped his arms around Laney's waist, and he kissed her passionately, which Laney returned, as she wrapped her arms around his neck, and kissed him, and we cheered for them.

Kangor: (to Mephos) I didn't expect J.D. to get you to change your ways, mon.

Mephos: Is that a problem?

Spot: Not at all. It was just unexpected.

Roman: But we're not complaining.

Me: I just sensed that there was still good in him and that he just needed some help to come back into the light.

Nico: You made the right call J.D.

Pied Piper: Either way, we'd better get ready for tomorrow.

Lana: Why? What are we going to do tomorrow?

Pied Piper: The Same thing we do every night. Try to take over the world!

We laughed!

Me: That was funny!

Pied Piper: (Laughs) Sorry I couldn't resist.

Jack O Lantern: We've got a sports themed day ahead of us!

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome!

Leonardo: (To the viewers) I hope you all liked this awesome adventure in Arderial. We have a huge day tomorrow and we're going to be ready for anything.

Me: We sure are. Lets go home everyone. Great job today.

Mephos: I got to head back to the Avian City. I still have a lot to answer for my crimes. I'm not ready to join you all yet.

Me: I understand Mephos.

Mephos was taken back to the Avian City and he was put in prison for a while.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in the world of Isa and Ash, they were getting ready for an awesome adventure with us.

Ish: I hope we're all ready for when we take down Wild Card.

Ash: I know we all are ready.

Ish: Get ready Wild Card. We're coming for you! NFL RUSH ZONE!

They transformed and went at the camera.

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was an awesome chapter and it was for the TMNT villain Mephos from the TMNT 2003 episode A Wing And A Prayer and it was awesome and amazing. It was awesome. But it was awful that Mephos could become like that. The first 2 parts are for Donkey Kong Country Tropical Freeze and it was so awesome. Bright Savannah and Autumn Heights were used in that one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in the world of Metroid Prime 3 and they are going to go to Skytown and Nico and the Power Pack are going there to take down the insane version of Ghor that was corrupted by Dark Samus and they are also going to meet a Five Headed Dragon Gene-Slammer named Reggie Hjorleifsstræti from Iceland that Nico knows from an awesome International Foreign Exchange Program. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be on the planet Phaaze and we're going to see not only what the home world of the Phazon Corruption was like but also we're going to battle Dark Samus and imprison her in the Book of Vile Darkness and also meet an Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua Gene-Slammer. The next chapter for tomorrow is for NFL Rush

Zone and we're going to face Wild Card and we're going to make that monster pay for his crimes against all of football.

See you all tomorrow

# NFL RUSH ZONE ADVENTURE

GO BRONCOS!

On the planet Elysia, Nico and the Power Pack were there for another awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, guys.

Lightspeed: No problem Nico. It's gonna be so awesome to go with you on a rescue.

Zero-G: It sure is gonna be awesome.

Energizer: Wow! Look at this place.

Mass Master: Where are we?

Nico: Wow! Nicole showed me this planet on a video game and Samus told me all about it. It's the planet Elysia.

Elysia is a planet featured in Metroid Prime 3: Corruption. Its most notable characteristic is that the planet seems to be covered in a perpetual cloud of unknown gases, including noxious gasses. As a result, the only known inhabitants of Elysia have been the Chozo and the robotic Elysians who lived in and maintained a large outpost named SkyTown high above the clouds of the planet, where the atmosphere is habitable.[citation needed] However, even at this altitude, SkyTown is not protected from harsh storms and winds.

According to an unused logbook entry, the planet is a Gas Giant. It is referenced that the crash of the Leviathan into the planet has struck its core, not its surface, which is consistent with gas giants being theorized to only possess a solid core. Additionally, the planet's large size in comparison to other planets on the map and the violent lower atmosphere match characteristics of gas giants. Another possibility is that Elysia may be a rock planet with a dense, violent and toxic atmosphere, as Aurora Unit 242 mentions how SkyTown floats high above the surface, and shows a three-dimensional representation of the planet, with the Leviathan sitting far away from the core. The large size of Elysia compared to the others in the Galaxy Map may be due to the interface of the map featuring depth, with that planet being the closest one to the screen.

## The Birth of SkyTown

1500 years before the events of *Metroid Prime 3: Corruption* the Chozo built the outpost known as SkyTown, high in the skies of Elysia. The purpose for this outpost was to be an interstellar observatory, designed to launch many observation satellites toward distant worlds for the Chozo to study them. However, the constant winds and storms of the planet began to take their toll on the station. This took up much of the Chozo's time, and seeing the need for assistance in maintaining the station, the Chozo created the robotic Elysian race 50 years after the outpost's creation. The Elysians were given the gift of self-awareness to better assist the Chozo in this task.

The Chozo continued their observation of the cosmos, until one day, a Chozo Searcher came across a stellar object that was in many ways a planet, yet also apparently sentient. This chance event was brief, and contact with the satellite was lost before more information could be gleaned from it. Eventually, the Chozo departed the station, 400 years after the creation of the Elysians. With their departure, the Chozo requested that they watch over the station until others who came seeking knowledge and enlightenment arrived, as well as the request from the Chozo Searcher to continue exploring the skies for the answers to the mysterious sentient planet.

The Elysians continued the tasks entrusted to them, maintaining the station and continuing to search for the elusive planet. However, 200 years after the Chozo's departure, the Elysians were low on critical supplies and their attempts to produce fuel from Elysia's atmosphere was unable to produce a sufficient supply. As a result, the Elysians opted to enter a state of hibernation and have the data collected by the station fed into them by dreams.

Through these observations, many great events came to the Elysians, including the knowledge of the Chozo's new home on Tallon IV. The last of these dreams foretold of a meteor impacting upon the surface of Tallon IV, which brought an end to the Chozo civilization that was built there (setting in motion the events of *Metroid Prime* ).

1435 years after the Elysians' creation, the Galactic Federation made contact with the Elysians, when Federation forces activated SkyTown's automated defense systems. This revived the Elysians from their hibernation, which led to first contact with the Federation, and later the "Treaty of Elysia". The terms for the treaty were simple: the Federation would provide supplies, fuel and parts to the Elysians, and in return, the Federation would be allowed to use SkyTown as they saw fit. This led to the installation of Aurora Unit 217into SkyTown, since the planet's harsh atmospheric conditions forced the Federation to pull their humanoid researchers. This partnership benefited both sides as they both worked together, assisting each other in valuable research that would prevent many disasters throughout the universe.

Five months before the events of *Metroid Prime 3: Corruption*, the Elysians detected a meteor-like object colliding into a planet in a nearby system. This planet may have been the Pirate Homeworld, although this cannot be confirmed. It is known that it was not planet Aether (whose impact was five decades ago, according to GF data entries) or planet Bryyo (whose impact was at the same time as Elysia and the attempt on Norion).

Regardless, several months passed before the Elysians discovered that this meteor had come through a wormhole from an incredibly distant planet (which would later be revealed to be the planet Phaaze). It became clear that this was the sentient planet that the Chozo Searcher had been looking for. The Elysians attempted to transmit this information to the Federation, but were unsuccessful, as Aurora Unit 217 had become infected with a corruption virus and thus communication with the Federation was disabled.

One week after the infection, the Elysians detected a Leviathan en route to their planet, destroying a large portion of SkyTown and ultimately striking the surface of Elysia. This was then followed by an attack by Space Pirate forces, who proceeded to infect the Elysians with the same virus that had corrupted the Aurora Unit.[5]

In response to this, the Galactic Federation dispatched the Bounty Hunter Ghor to SkyTown. However, Ghor too succumbed to Phazon corruption and as a result, took control of the Space Pirate forces, bringing an end to the Elysian resistance. This in turn prompted the Federation to dispatch Samus Aran to the planet, where she proceeded to defeat Ghor and the Space Pirates and destroy the Leviathan.

---

Lightspeed: Wow! I heard that Samus and that computer made an awesome and really amazing plan to destroy that seed.

Nico: Yep the Theronian Bomb and it carried the massive explosive power of a thermonuclear bomb. Very well thought out and very genius.

Zero-G: Wow! That was very cool.

Energizer: I remember seeing that when I saw Nicole playing Metroid Prime 3. That was really cool.

Lightspeed: It sure was.

They landed in SkyTown and they were at the Observatory.

Nico: This is my favorite place here in Elysia and it's how Samus found all the planets that she went to and how she found the planet Phaaze.

Zero-G: Wow! This is amazing. What an observatory.

Nico: Yep it sure is.

Energizer: It sure is amazing.

Nico: Let's be careful though. There might be enemies nearby.

Lightspeed: Right.

They walked around and flew around Skytown and kept their eyes on alert.

Energizer: Wait what's that!?

They saw smoke coming from a building and they flew over and they saw fire and coming out of the flames was GHOR! He was made insane because of the Corruption of Phazon!

---

A veteran of the liberation war of Wotan VII, Ghor was heavily injured in battle and was forced to modify much of his body with state-of-the-art cybernetic replacements, leaving only 6% of his original body. However, Ghor retained his personality and was known for his empathy, compassion, and sense of humor. Gentle and intelligent, he helped the weak, poor, and troubled by working as a Bounty Hunter for free or giving bounty money he earned to the victims of his targets.

Ghor also had a large armorsuit which doubled as a gunship and provided him with strong armaments, making him formidable in combat. However, merging with his suit caused his personality to shift dramatically, making him aggressive and violent. Ghor worked very well with anything mechanical, so he was often hired for missions requiring computer infiltration or manipulation.

Without his armor, however, he appeared to be fairly weak; Samus was easily able to fend him off with three Power Beam shots when he confronted her in the Aurora Chamber maintenance level in SkyTown. This is further reinforced by his lore that stated he was "not the most skilled of fighters."

Ghor, along with Rundas, Gandrayda, and Samus Aran, was asked by Fleet Admiral Dane of the Galactic Federation to help stop the Phazon corruption of the Aurora Units. He traveled to the G.F.S. *Olympus* with the other Hunters, where Samus first saw him undergoing a biohazard scan in the Security Station and later officially met him in the ship's Ready Room. Once the Space Pirates attacked the ship and the planet Norionbelow, Ghor helped defend the ship by confronting the infiltrating Space Pirates. He then went to

Norion to help the Federation ground troopers and protect the base from the invasion.

On the planet, he continued battling the Space Pirate onslaught and defeated a Berserker Lord when Samus met him on the planet. He told her to fix one of the planet's broken generators while he continued battling the Pirates.

Once the three generators were back online, Ghor rejoined his fellow hunters in the elevator leading to the Control Tower to activate the cannon that would destroy the approaching Leviathan. However, upon arriving at the cannon's control room, Dark Samus appeared to intervene, and after a brief skirmish she fired a large burst of Phazon at Ghor and his compatriots, causing them to fall unconscious.

Two weeks later, Ghor awakened. Due to Dark Samus firing Phazon at him, his body was now self-producing Phazon, though with no apparent negative effects. The Federation gave him a Phazon Enhancement Device to use this Phazon and sent him to the floating city of Skytown on planet Elysia to give its Aurora Unit a vaccine to cure it of Phazon corruption. However, he was unable to successfully control the Phazon inside his body and became corrupted by it.

## Corruption

After the Galactic Federation lost contact with Ghor, Samus was sent to the floating city of SkyTown, Elysiato investigate his disappearance and complete his objective in his stead. Arriving in SkyTown, she found Ghor's face displayed on various monitors around the facility and eventually, his Armorsuit being tended to by Repair Drones.

Samus soon found the AU and entered a maintenance tunnel that led to the port where she could input the vaccine. Moments later, she was confronted by a corrupted Ghor, who stated that her success was insignificant before using his Plasma Cannon to destroy vital circuitry that connected the Aurora Unit to the Skytown network. Samus fired at him, but Ghor was barely affected, and left through a mechanical hatchhe locked behind him.

The vaccinated Aurora Unit 217 then tasked Samus with retrieving Ghor's plasma cannon to repair its circuitry, though Samus knew that she would have to defeat him to obtain it. Soon afterward, the Chozo biotech computerin Samus's Gunship sent her a transmission from its location at the Main Docking Bay, warning that an unknown entity was attacking its hull. Samus rushed to the docking bay, only to find Ghor assaulting her ship, who told her she was "just in time". He then threw the crippled ship in her direction, missing her but crushing a piece of Chozo statuary above, preventing Samus from escaping. After sending her Gunship away, Samus was forced to fight Ghor.

Battle Phase 1

After crippling Samus's Gunship with his mech, Ghor throws it at the gateway to the landing pad, smashing the wall and trapping Samus. As she remotely pilots her Gunship away, Ghor activates a large frontal shield, and with a maniacal laugh, he begins repeatedly charging Samus as well as attempting to crush her with a thruster-enabled leap that creates a seismic wave upon impact. When Ghor charges at Samus, she can freeze the Fuel Gel on the landing pad with an Ice Missile, which makes Ghor slip, lose control, and crash into one of the walls so that Samus can attack his main CPU. Another way Samus can get at Ghor's generator is by locking on to him and strafing around him when he gets close during his charge. Samus will then have a short time to shoot at the generator before he recovers and turns around. When the generator on the back of Ghor's armorsuit is damaged to a certain degree, the shield deactivates, stunning him for a while, and Ghor will fire shoulder missiles, small bursts of plasma, and a large plasma beam from his chest while stationary as well as using a spin attack until the shield is reactivated. He will repeat this attack pattern until the main reactor (his head) is severely damaged. Samus can easily dodge Ghor's missiles by going into her Morph ball and using the boost ball to outrun the missiles; Samus can also dodge the large plasma beam by space jumping at the correct moment and thus avoiding the attack; Samus can also avoid this attack by going into her morph ball and going very close/ underneath Ghor as this plasma beam is restricted to a specific range of angles.

## Phase 2

When the shield is permanently destroyed, he vents out energy that seemingly vaporizes all Fuel Gel in the dock, and a small reactor will drop down from the undercarriage of his armorsuit. Samus can only hit it with ground-based attacks-in other words, the Morph Ball. However, caution is required while in Morph Ball mode, as Ghor will attempt to grab her from afar using a hookshot launched from his arm and proceed to smash her against the floor. Bombs are preferable to the Hyper Ball because while Ghor takes limited damage from the Hyper Ball; Samus will still lose 25-50 units of energy. Hitting the small reactor with a fully charged Boost Ball is effective as well. In this phase, Ghor will use his previous attacks plus the previously mentioned hookshot. When the undercarriage is hit, Ghor's faceplate is temporarily uncovered and left vulnerable for a while.

## Phase 3

After Samus has inflicted critical damage on him, Ghor will lose his frontal armor and become desperate; he'll enter Hypermode and use every weapon at his disposal until Samus finishes off his main reactor. Ghor will then try to change his armor into its gunship mode and escape, but it explodes, leaving Ghor floating in the air. His body trembles and he seems to gasp as a wraith-like Dark Samus absorbs the Phazon in his body, consuming him completely despite Samus's efforts to stop her by firing at Dark Samus's ghost-like form. On wings of darkness, Dark Samus soars away from the landing pad, leaving behind only Ghor's Plasma Beam.

## Other

Gandrayda sometimes morphs into Ghor when Samus fights her. In this form, she is known as "Ghor-G". Prior to her defeat, she will also morph into Ghor and fall down on her knees.

Ghor makes one last appearance in the special ending of the game, in which Samus takes a moment to mourn her fallen comrades on the same landing site where she fought him.

## Weapons and abilities

Though not a skilled fighter on his own, Ghor's armorsuit made him a force to be reckoned with. The cyborg's armorsuit granted him physical enough strength to spar evenly with a Berserker Knight and throw Samus's Gunship with little effort. It also contained a formidable arsenal of weapons, including:

Attack claws to fight hand-to-hand, and perform vicious spin attacks.

Laser cannons fitted on his attack claws.

A frontal shield to deflect attacks, also used to charge opponents.

A hookshot to ensnare opponents.

A Plasma Cannon mounted on his chest.

A Multi-Missile system.

Boosters to make high leaps in the air and land down, creating a shockwave. Weaknesses

Without his armorsuit, Ghor was physically weak on his own. This was evident as Samus was easily able to overpower him with three Power Beam shots. His armorsuit was also not without flaws: The frontal shield on his armor could be temporarily deactivated by overloading the generator on his back, and it also contained a fragile mini reactor that could easily be destroyed with the Morph Ball's arsenal.

---

Nico: Ghor!

Corrupted Ghor: Nice that you know who I am Saiyan.

A spirit of Dark Samus appeared around his face!

Nico: Dark Samus! This must be an evil version of him!

Lightspeed: Let Ghor go now Dark Samus! This is between you and us!

Corrupted Ghor: NEVER!

Mass Master: Why do I get the feeling that J.D., Lincoln, Tristen, and the others will also fight you later?

Corrupted Ghor: Yes and I'll be waiting for them. I've been ready for this ever since.

Nico: Dark Samus listen! You were made when Metroid Prime absorbed Samus' Phazon Suit and you were given life from that. You were a very formidable and extremely powerful adversary to Samus and she even tried to help you out because you are essentially her. And you are even now part of the Super Smash Bros. Roster which I think is really cool.

Corrupted Ghor: Yes I've heard about that. Lincoln Loud is a very formidable foe in the world of Super Smash Bros.

Lightspeed: That's awesome.

Nico: Yes it is. But Dark Samus don't do this to the people that Samus cares about the most. Because of the Phazon Crisis, you are putting countless innocent people at risk. It's not what your fellow people of Nintendo would want is it?

Dark Samus was thinking on it.

Corrupted Ghor: No it's not.

?: Then I will have to help you understand reason!

A huge figure appeared and it was a FIVE HEADED DRAGON!

Nico: WHOA! A Five Headed Dragon!

Five Headed Dragon: (In a girls Voice) (Icelandic Accent) Nico? Is that you?

Nico: That voice! Reggie! Reggie Hjorleifsstræti?

Reggie: Wow it has been a while!

Zero G: Good. It's just one person this time.

Nico: Long story. Me and Reggie met when Reggie first came to our school in an international foreign exchange program and I was very fluent in Icelandic back then and I taught her english and even spoke Icelandic from her.

Reggie: Those were great times.

Lightspeed: Wow! What is one of your favorite memories?

Nico: Me and Reggie were partners in Geography class and our project was on the geography of Iceland and we worked on a diorama of the entirety of Iceland and that took a REALLY long time to make. But it was worth it. We got EVERY SINGLE detail of Iceland done correctly.

Mass Master: Wow! That is amazing!

Reggie: That was a really fun project.

Nico: Lets revert you back after we take care of Corrupted Ghor here.

Reggie: Right.

Lightspeed: Let's see if Corrupted Ghor can fly!

ZOOM!

She flew and punched him in the face and burned him with a rainbow light trail and Energizer, Zero-G and Mass Master blasted him all over the place with energy blasts.

Nico: Lets see how he likes this.

Nico unsheathed his sword and the blade turned into a sword of pure plasma that was hotter than the sun!

Nico: Try this on! PLASMA BLADE FIRESTORM!

Nico fired blades of fire plasma from his sword and they slashed

Corrupted Ghor all over and burned him bad and then Reggie fired blasts of earth, fire, wind, water and darkness from each of her fire mouths and they hit Corrupted Ghor and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was obliterated in an instant!

Nico: Wow!

Reggie: That was amazing!

Nico: Now we can revert you back. Zero-G, Mass Master cover your eyes.

They did so and Nico put on a pair of blind man glasses like mine and Nico snapped his fingers and Reggie reverted back and she was in her birthday suit and Nico gave her an awesome new dress and it was amazing!

Reggie: Wow! This is an amazing dress.

Nico: Yep.

They hugged.

Nico: I missed you Reggie.

Reggie: Me too Nico.

Nico: Dark Samus will thank us for that later.

Lightspeed: Yeah but I heard that Janeen hates Dark Samus because of what she did to her real mother.

Reggie: What happened?

Nico: It's a really ugly story Reggie. During the Phazon Crisis on the Space Pirate homeworld of Urtragia, Samus battled Gandrayda and defeated her and then Dark Samus killed her.

Reggie: Oh man! That's terrible!

Zero-G: Yeah it sure was awful.

Nico: Yep. Janeen is not gonna like having Dark Samus in the Masters of Evil one bit but she will have to put aside her differences with her.

Mass Master: Yeah.

They went back to Earth.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Megan McAllister, Samus Aran, Grenadyne Aran, Janeen Aran, Misty Tredwell, Woody Woodpecker, and Tristen are heading to the planet Phaaze, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls located there, but we're also going to see what the home world of the Phazon Corruption was like, and we also got word that Dark Samus has returned from the dead.

It was a terrifying planet.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on the planet Phaaze, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls located there, but we're also going to see what the home world of the Phazon Corruption was like, and we also got word that Dark Samus has returned from the dead.

Me: That's right, big guy. Man, this place sure is dangerous.

Samus Aran: It sure is, J.D. Phaaze is the source of all Phazon, and it's home to many creatures who are hostile to all non-Phazon creatures here.

Eli: Yikes.

Nico: You said it, Eli.

Lincoln: And there's also another Earthbound Immortal Gene-Slammer here, and it's another one of my friends from childhood.

Woody Woodpecker: And like I told Buzz Buzzard yesterday, the next Gene-Slammer's got to be the Gene-Slammer for the Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua.

Misty Tredwell: That's right, Woody.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fifteen girls, but they've been cornered by Dark Samus, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the fifteen girls, but they've been cornered by Dark Samus, and she's going to kill them. Let's get her.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a massive rainbow energy blast at Dark Samus, and it hit her in the back and really hurt her. When Dark Samus saw us, she was enraged.

Samus Aran: I should've known you'd show up here yet again.

Lincoln: But, this'll be the last time that we deal with you again, Dark Samus.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Misty Tredwell unholstered her massive Sword of Ccarayhua and transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem also got out their weapons, Samus, Janeen, and Grenadaya got out their massive Hunters of The Galaxy swords, Megan McAllister unholstered her massive Sword of Kandrakar from her back and transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Dark Samus, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, stars, darkness, lasers, green fire, and colored flames at her, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Dark Samus was enraged, and she summoned her Dark Echoes, to attack. But, before they could, we saw the Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua appear, and it fired a blast of purple energy, and it destroys the Dark Echoes, and hits Dark Samus, sending her into a wall.

Me: Misty, did you summon Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua to help us?

Misty Tredwell: No, honey, I didn't.

Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you Samus knock-off.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Wait, that voice. Emma Langley, is that you?**

Emma Langley: Lincoln, is that you?

Emma Langley went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: **Yeah, it's me, Emma. I haven't seen you when you were five, and I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.**

Emma Langley: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the four-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: **Yeah, I do, J.D. This is Emma Langley. I met her when I was four years old, and she was five, and like with Helena, Emily, Cathy, and Mia, she protected me from bullies.**

Me: Awesome. Pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: **We'll have to catch up later, we've got to deal with Dark Samus.**

Emma Langley: I can't wait to see how you're going to deal with her.

Lincoln bound Dark Samus with rainbow energy chains, and she couldn't escape.

Lincoln: **Your days of running free are over, Dark Samus. This time, you're going straight into a new prison. ALDURON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!**

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of dark energy, and it hits Dark Samus, and he imprisoned her in The Book of Vile Darkness. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy at Phaaze, and he got the fifteen girls, and we got out of there and back to the Estate, and just in time to see Phaaze to be destroyed for good, and we were rid of the Phazon Corruption for good.

Emma Langley: Now, that was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always awesome. Now, let's get you back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Emma, this is going to hurt.

Eli, Me, and Nico covered our eyes and Lincoln snaps his fingers, and Emma was reverting back to normal, and she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long black hair with green highlights in the bangs, green eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with green tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Emma?

Emma Langley: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a new wardrobe, a black sleeveless shirt with a green phoenix, black skirt with the Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua and green flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua on the back, and on her back is a large Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhya-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua etched on it, large black wings for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding green gems.

Emma Langley: Wow, I love the new outfit and new large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Emma Langley: Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Emma.

Emma Langley had a big smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered for them. Then, Lincoln and all of us went up to the fifteen girls we found on Phaaze, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fifteen girls are Rin Namiki, Kaguya Shinjūin, Manatsu Shiraishi, Jennifer Peach, Pan Tsui and Pan Tina, Fūka Tamaki, Kamui Kurenai, Misa Aoi, Kuromaru Manpuku, Yuzu Midorikawa, Emily Orange, Inori Misuda, and Naraku Mamiya from Kandagawa Jet Girls.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rin Namiki, Kaguya Shinjūin, Manatsu Shiraishi, Jennifer Peach, Pan Tsui and Pan Tina, Fūka Tamaki, Kamui Kurenai, Misa Aoi, Kuromaru Manpuku, Yuzu Midorikawa, Emily Orange, Inori Misuda, and Naraku Mamiya.

Helena McTroy: From Kandagawa Jet Girls, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rin Namiki: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rin Namiki and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Dark Samus, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Rin Namiki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Rin Namiki: Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love have appeared around the necks of Rin Namiki, Kaguya Shinjūin, Manatsu Shiraishi, Jennifer Peach, Pan Tsui and Pan Tina, Fūka Tamaki, Kamui Kurenai, Misa Aoi, Kuromaru Manpuku, Yuzu Midorikawa, Emily Orange, Inori Misuda, and Naraku Mamiya, and they had gems in their favorite colors on the gold lightning bolt necklace links. Lincoln told everyone what happened on Planet Phaaze, and they were shocked when they found out Dark Samus has returned from the dead.

But, when Lincoln showed them what he did to Dark Samus by imprisoning her in The Book of Vile Darkness, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over.

Lincoln and Emma Langley have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back, and she's going to do a lot of sharing of memories with us.

* * *

After getting rid of Dark Samus and destroying Planet Phaaze, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Emma Langley saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Emma Langley: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. included, Emma, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Emma Langley: Awesome.

Me: So, Emma, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Emma Langley: Oh, I remember that one day in Gym Class, Lincoln and I teamed up in Dodgeball, and we got back at Chandler and his goons.

Chandler remembered that day long ago, and he felt regret.

Chandler: Oh, now I remember. Now, I regret even hanging with or befriending those two, and what I've done, but it was because of Dark Chandler.

Emma Langley: I know, Chandler. Lincoln told me everything that happened, and you now have a new and fresh start, now that Dark Chandler's gone.

Chandler: Thanks, Emma.

Me: Yeah, Dark Chandler was nothing but a psychotic and sadistic monster who enjoyed bullying and tormenting people. But now, he's imprisoned in crystal for good, and he's never getting out again.

Nico: You said it, J.D. (To Lincoln) Hey, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Emma Langley?

Lincoln: Emma's an awesome athlete and she's also very smart, and she's an awesome boxer. One time, she slugged those two goons of Chandler that he sent to harass me, and sent them into trash cans. I told the principal of what those two did, and they got suspended for a month. They also have two nasty looking shiners on their left eyes when she punched them.

Nico: (Whistles) Nice one. And you said she's also an awesome boxer.

Lincoln: Yep, she's known for her killer left hook, and the other students have called her, "Left Hook" Langley and "Bully Thrasher".

We were impressed.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: "Left Hook" Langley, that's an awesome nickname for a boxer, along with "Bully Thrasher", because if anyone tried to bully you or anyone else, she'll thrash them.

Helena McTroy: Ooh, I've got an idea, we can form a group of our own, and the founding members can be me, Emily, Cathy, Mia, and Emma, since we've defended Lincoln from bullies when we were younger, and I've got just the name for us, The Bully Thrashers.

Lincoln: That's an awesome idea, Emma. And I'll also join The Bully Thrashers as well.

Nico: Same with all of us, as well. We've also thrashed a ton of bullies, as well, Helena.

We got a shower afterwards, and suddenly, a bright light descended on the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, the bright lights faded, and to our surprise, the world of Kandagawa Jet Girls, where Rin Namiki, Kaguya Shinjūin, Manatsu Shiraishi, Jennifer Peach, Pan Tsui and Pan Tina, Fūka Tamaki, Kamui Kurenai, Misa Aoi, Kuromaru Manpuku, Yuzu Midorikawa, Emily Orange, Inori Misuda, and Naraku Mamiya has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Rin, your world has merged with ours.

Rin Namiki: Awesome. Ooh, Lincoln, how do you feel about going jet skiing?

Lincoln: I'd love to, and I'm inviting my harem to join in.

Me: Let me come too, big guy, and I'm also bringing my harem too.

Nico: Same with me and my harem.

Ed Cowart: And I'll bring Cattleya with me.

Adrien Agreste: I'm also bring Marinette.

Eli: Same with Nunnally.

Yuya Sakaki: Same with Aura.

Crow Hogan: Along with Erica.

Chris Taylor: Same with Qin.

Jim Crocodile Cook: Same with Ellie.

Lloyd Irving: Same with Sheena.

Zelos Wilder: Same with Missy.

Peyton: Same with Georgina.

Genis Sage: And same with Presea.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

I snapped my fingers, and I was dressed in large red swim trunks with a phoenix and elemental forces on it, large red sandals, along with my large weighted red bands with silver phoenixes on my massive biceps and thighs, my jewelry, and eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, and I also had my weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Nico snapped his fingers, and he was dressed in large red swim trunks with a phoenix and elemental forces on it, large red sandals, along with his large weighted red bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had my weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Eli, Ed Cowart, Lloyd Irving, Adrien Agreste, Yuya Sakaki, Crow Hogan, Jim Crocodile Cook, Zelos Wilder, Peyton, and Genis Sage were dressed in large swim trunks with mythological animals and elemental forces on it, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And Lincoln's harem, along with my harem, Nico's harem, Marinette, Aura, Ellie, Qin, Erica, Sheena, Presea, Cattleya, and Nunnally were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Shall we?

Me: Let's get going, big guy.

We left the Estate, and we head for the beach, and we got the jet skis ready. Lincoln's sisters and the rest of the team were there too, and they're dressed in their swimsuits, as well. Lori was the referee for the jet ski races.

Lori: Alright, everyone. The first jet ski race is between Lincoln Loud and J.D. Knudson.

I was on an awesome red jet ski that had a phoenix and elemental forces on it, and Lincoln was on an awesome orange jet ski that had a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Buffalo, and elemental forces on it.

Lori: Ready… set… GO!

Lincoln and I took off, and we were racing through the water, and everyone was cheering for us. We raced through the water, and Lincoln came in first. We parked our jet skis on the sand, and we got off the jet skis, and Lincoln walked up to me.

Lincoln: Good race, J.D.

Me: Thanks, big guy.

We shook hands and hugged, and everyone cheered at the awesome show of good sportsmanship from Lincoln, and our harems came up to us, and they kissed us all over.

Minerva Mink: Actually, Linky, I think the both of you have won.

Varie: Yeah, you two have won a kiss from all of us. (Seductively to me) wouldn't you say, big boy?

Both my face and Lincoln's face had atomic red blushes on our faces, but we gave in, and we kissed every member of our harem on the lips.

---

Later it was time for another adventure into the Digital World.

Twilight: J.D., you said we could come with you this time.

Me: Yes I did Twilight and you girls are going to love Mikey and his friends.

Sunset Shimmer: I can't wait to kick some bad Digimon butt.

Me: You're gonna be in for an awesome rush.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome!

We were off to the Digital World.

We arrived.

Mikey Kudo: Hey guys!

Me: Mikey I would like you all to meet the Equestria Princesses.

Twilight Sparkle: Hi. I'm Twilight Sparkle, Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders.

Sunset Shimmer: My name is Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders.

Rarity: My name is Rarity, Princess of Fashions, Jewels, Generosity and the Water Skylanders.

Applejack: My name is Applejack, Princess of Apples, Honesty and the Earth Skylanders.

Rainbow Dash: I'm Rainbow Dash, Princess of the Wonderbolts, Loyalty and the Air Skylanders.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Animals, Kindness and the Life Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Parties, Laughter and the Tech Skylanders.

Starlight Glimmer: And I'm Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Empathy and the Undead Skylanders.

Angie: Wow! Awesome to meet you all.

Christopher: It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Twilight and the Girls are princesses of Equestria and they have done so much for the team ever since they joined us after the War with The Royal Defenders.

Twilight Sparkle: It's a long story but it is really amazing.

Me: Yep. Twilight's friends all became princesses after the huge battle we had with Team Dark Phoenix Storm on October 10th last year.

Angie: Wow! That is incredible!

Nene: We all thought so too.

Twilight: Sorry Princesses Celestia and Luna aren't here.

Me: Princess Celestia is the Princess of the Sun and the Light Skylanders and the current ruler of Equestria and Princess Luna is her sister and she is the Princess of the Night and the Dark Skylanders.

Angie: Wow!

Me: Twilight Sparkle is next in line for the throne.

Nene: It's true.

Angie: Wow!

Christopher: That is amazing.

Me: Yep.

Mikey Kudo: We're going after Zamielmon next.

Me: Yep. Can you tell us about him before we act?

Mikey Kudo: Sure.

They told us about him.

Zamielmon, also known as Lord Zamielmon, is one of the Dark Generals of the Bagra Army, the ruler of Honey Land, and is one of the main antagonists in the second half of the anime Digimon Xros/Fusion. He is also known as the Wood-Spirit.

He was voiced by Travis Willingham and later Derek Stephen Prince in the English version.

After Lord Bagra obtained the completed Code Crown, he reformatted the Digital World into seven satellite kingdoms. Lord Zamielmon, serving under AxeKnightmon, is installed as the ruler of Honey Land. He was originally a giant until he consumed the Digi Honey that he had his minions create from the energy they stolen from other Digimon, resulting in his small size.

After the Fusion Fighters defeated NeoMyotismon, they arrived in Honey Land where they encountered Zamielmon and his Honeybeemon minions feeding off Lilamon's energy. Mervamon arrived on the scene and slayed several Honeybeemon as well as attacking Zamielmon, but he was too tiny to be attacked, and her brother, Ignitemon, prevented her from attacking Zamielmon.

Zamielmon returned after eating honey, and summoned his henchman, GrandisKuwagamon. Zamielmon force Digi-Fused his Honeybeemon minions with GrandisKuwagamon, making him become his Honeybee Mode form. After JetMervamon defeated GrandisKuwagamon, Zamielmon vows revenge.

Lord Zamielmon sends an invitation to trick the Fusion Fighters in take them to a twisted amusement park, where there was snow and lava and a Ferris wheel while Zamielmon toyed with them with his arrows. After Beelzemon and MetalGreymon destroyed Zamielmon's honey, confront Zamielmon after that, and he grew 40 ft. in size, returning to his original giant self, and fought the Fusion Fighters. He easily overwhelmed MetalGreymon, then OmniShoutmon and ZekeGreymon became Shoutmon DX, but Zamielmon was still too quick even for his gigantic size. He attempted to assassinate Shoutmon DX with his The World Shot attack, but JetMervamon distracted him and Shoutmon DX defeated Zamielmon by impaling him through the stomach.

Zamielmon reappeared along with the other Death Generals as souless Digimon, and all combined together to form the ultimate Death General, GrandGeneramon. After GrandGeneramon was defeated, Zamielmon and the other Dar Generals disintigrated to nothingness.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! So he is a small Digimon no bigger than my foot.

Angie: Yep and we're going to destroy him for good.

Me: Good. Looks like we're off to Honey Land.

We were off.

We arrived and it was amazing.

Me: Wow so this is Honey Land.

Nene: Yep.

Applejack: He's around here somewhere.

Me: Keep your eyes peeled. He's a small Digimon but he packs a wallop.

Rainbow Dash: Right.

We looked around and watched the area and saw a bunch of Digimon that would make perfect additions to the M.O.E. We saw Blossomon, Doumon, GrandisKuwagamon, Honeybeemon, Ignitemon, Kokuwamon, Kunemon, Mushmon Stingmon and Tanemon.

Me: Hmm. (Senses something) There!

I fired an energy blast and it hit a rock and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A figure came out of the and crashed into a rock wall and it was ZAMIELMON!

Zamielmon: (French Accent) OW! Zat hurt you rotten freak!

Me: Lord Zamielmon the Wood Spirit. So we meet at last.

Rainbow Dash: I'm gonna enjoy stepping on you!

Me: Go for it R.D.!

ZOOM!

She ran with her incredible speed and then jumped and then…

CRUSH!

She smashed Zamielmon in a massively powerful and strong bone smashing stomp!

We uploaded Zamielmon's data and he was gone for good.

Angie: WHOA! Awesome!

Mikey Kudo: Wow! He was no problem for you!

Rainbow Dash: I do a lot of sports and work out a lot.

Me: Yep. Rainbow Dash is an awesome athlete. She does really well in the dodgeball games we have with our frenemies.

Nene: Yeah and you should see J.D. He is really acrobatic. He dodges dodgeballs like you wouldn't believe.

But we got rid of another general.

We later came back.

Nico: How did it go?

Me: It was really easy. Rainbow Dash defeated Zamielmon with just one powerful jump.

Nico: Wow! That was a little TOO easy.

Me: Well Zamielmon was a tiny Digimon that was no bigger than the size of my foot.

Rainbow Dash: But it was really awesome.

Nico: He wasn't that much of a threat.

Me: No he sure wasn't.

May: Who can come with you next time?

Me: I was thinking having the Guardians of Candrakar come with next time. Our next target is Dorbickmon the Fire-Fury.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: We only have 2 generals left to defeat.

Nico: Wow!

Then the alarm went off and we went to the computer and saw that a 211 was in progress at the bank.

Nico: Looks like we got a 211 in progress. Lets me!

We were off!

We went to the bank and we saw the police all there.

Sheila: (Through a megaphone) THIS IS THE GOTHAM ROYAL YORK POLICE DEPARTMENT! YOU ARE SURROUNDED! DROP YOUR WEAPON AND COME OUT WITH YOUR HANDS UP!

Me: Wow they all got here so fast.

Teen Titans Thunder: What has the police in an uproar this time

Nico: Not really sure but whatever it is it's got them going.

Stacy Bolton: I think HE does!

A figure came out of the bank and it was ROCKET RACER!

---

Robert Farrell, born in Brooklyn, New York, was the eldest of seven children. He became responsible for his younger siblings when his mother Emma Johnson Farrell became ill. Robert was a scientific prodigy, and when he realized he couldn't earn enough to support his family, he turned to a life of crime as the Rocket Racer. He developed a super-powered skateboard which is propelled at great speed by small rockets and cybernetically controlled by a crude walkman-like device. He wore a weapon-equipped costume, including rocket-powered gloves which give him the ability to hit an opponent with a "rocket-powered-punch."

Early in his career as a burglar, Rocket Racer encounters Spider-Man.

Rocket Racer hires the Tinkerer to redesign his skateboard after his first defeat by Spider-Man. At one point, he is hired by Jackson Weele to steal evidence that might be incriminating. Robert uses the evidence to blackmail Weele who wishes to commit suicide but Robert stops this. Even then, though, he mocks Weele as Big Weele. This is enough for Jackson to hire the Tinkerer to create a literal Big Wheel, to chase Robert around town with. Spider-Man assists and Weele seemingly falls to death in the Hudson River. Later, Rocket Racer was saved by Spider-Man from the Bounty Hunter.

Repeated defeats at the hands of Spider-Man and several brushes with the law, including a short jail sentence, convince Robert to reform. He goes through a high school equivalency course and his extremely high marks gain him a scholarship to Empire State University. This doesn't go well as his first few days are full with combating the efforts of a hate-group on campus. Though assisted by Spider-Man and sometimes, by other students who oppose the racism, Robert still struggles with his own rage during the entire ordeal.

Later, Robert attempted to prove Spider-Man innocent of a crime; and first encountered Silver Sable and The Outlaws. He joined forces with Spider-Man to stop the white supremacist, Skinhead. He was hired as a freelance operative for Silver Sable International to prevent two youths from stealing the victims' weapons at the Bar with No Name, the site of the Scourge massacre. He was again hired by Sable to stop the Speed Demon. He joined Spider-Man and the Outlaws against the Avengers and the Space Phantom, He was again hired along with the Outlaws to retrieve a Symkarian nuclear device in England. He was hired by Sable to stop a runaway subway maintenance robot. Rocket Racer finally formally joined the Outlaws, to rescue the kidnapped daughter of a Canadian official.

Rocket Racer briefly joined Tombstone's prison squad along with Big Ben and Hypno-Hustler where they provided Tombstone some protection at the time when he went under a heart bypass.

Robert is identified as one of the 142 registered superheroes who appear on the cover of Avengers: The Initiative #1. As a registered hero, he reported to Camp Hammond for training. Despite this, he needed money to support his comatose mother and prevent repossession of their house, so he was seen working for MODOK. He appeared to have been tempted back into crime, and reduced to a state of stuttering nervousness by the situation. He turned out to have been working for S.H.I.E.L.D. all along, with a deal that they will give him the money he needs in return for the Hypernova - he failed in this and it's unknown yet what's happened with his mother.

Rocket Racer is part of the new class of students when the Avengers Academy moves to the West Coast Avengers' former headquarters. Rocket Racer later leaves the Avengers Academy alongside Machine Teen to join child genius Jeremy Briggs.

---

Me: Whoa! Robert Farrell A.K.A. Rocket Racer!

Spiderman: Been a long time since I faced him!

Nico: He sure is quite the boarder!

Rocket Racer: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Vambre: (British Accent) Hi! Rocket Racer, right? Nice gear!

Rocket Racer: Why thank you.

Stacy Bolton: You sure have amazing talent.

Rocket Racer: Thank you. I take it you are here to recruit me for the Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right. How did you know?

Rocket Racer: I was contacted by Vypra earlier and she told me that you would come for me soon.

Nico: Wow.

Armada Starscream: Also, we're gonna have to ask you to put the money back.

Rocket Racer: Only if…

Otto Rocket: YOINK!

He swiped the bag of dough he took while riding on his skateboard.

Stacy Bolton: Go Otto!

Rocket Racer: Looks like I found my archenemy.

Otto gave the money back to the bank.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Believe me mate, we couldn't have recruited you at a better time.

Rocket Racer: Why's that?

Nico: Because our next mission is going into the world of Football and we're going to meet Rainbow Dash and my friends Ish and his team to help take down Wild Card.

Rocket Racer: I heard from Vypra about that. That is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Yep. Lets head back to the estate and get ready.

We did so.

Jinx: Nico, considering you know Ish and Ash, having you lead is the best option.

Nico: Yes I know Jinx. This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: It sure will be awesome. We owe Ish and friends a big thanks for helping us kill Nene.

Shu: Yeah we sure do.

Nico: And it'll be awesome helping them out again just like old times. I also am the one that killed Wild Card before.

Me: Whoa!

Eli: Now he's going to be wanting some payback.

Nico: Yep.

Then Trapster, Femme Fetale, Man Boy, Firebrand, Saix, Kangor, Spot, Roman Goodwin, Pied Piper, and Jack O Lantern appeared.

Trapster: Can me, Femme Fetale, Man Boy, Firebrand, Saix, Kangor, Spot, Roman Goodwin, Pied Piper, and Jack O Lantern go with you guys? (to Poromon and Poliwag) If you two know Ish and Ash, now's a good time to speak up.

Poromon: Yes we do know Ish and Ash.

Poliwag: It has been a long time since we saw them though.

Jade Kubaos: It'll be awesome to see them though.

Nico: Yep and to answer your question yes you all can go with us.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

We were off.

We arrived in Canton, Ohio.

Sinnertwin: Ish lives here, right?

Me: Yep this is it. We're in Canton, Ohio.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome. Lets go find them.

Rainbow Dash: Lets head out!

We saw Ish playing with his football.

Man Boy: Hi. You must be Ish.

Ish: That's right. (Sees Nico and us) Wow! Nico, guys, Rainbow Dash!

Nico: What's happening Ish?

Ish and Nico fistbumped.

Ish: Not much. Just waiting for your arrival so we can get ready for the battle with Wild Card.

Nico: It's gonna be awesome taking him down again.

Me: Good to see you again Ish. We owe you big time for helping us take down Nene.

Ish: You're welcome J.D.

Rainbow Dash: It was so awesome.

Ish: Rainbow Dash it's awesome to have you here.

They hugged.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is awesome.

Zillius Zox: Specifically, it was Ganda that you guys helped kill.

Ish: Right I know.

Me: But he was still one of Nene's loyal followers.

Zola: And thanks to you guys you helped us kill Nene for good.

Ish: That's true.

Ash then came.

Ash: Hey guys!

Nico: Ash!

Ash: Wow Nico it's awesome you're here.

Nico: Yep.

Femme Fetale: Do you two remember Poromon and Poliwag?

Ash: We sure do.

Ish: Where are they?

Lorah Donnelly: Right here.

Lorah was holding them both in her hands.

Poliwag: Hi Ish.

Poromon: Miss us?

Ish: Poromon and Poliwag! Wow!

Ash: Oh you two are so cuter than ever!

Poliwag: Thanks Ash.

Poromon got out two beer bottles.

Ish: Poromon, what are those?

Poromon: Two bottles of beer!

Needle Man: Wait. Did you bring those two for Ish and Ash?!

Poromon: Yes.

Nico: Poromon they are too young to drink!

Poromon: Aw man!

Me: Don't mind Poromon. He is a total alcoholic and he gets into our beer vault.

Ash: Oh.

Saix: Nico, if you don't mind me asking, how did you meet Ish and Ash?

Nico: That was an adventure I'll never forget. It was 5 years ago before I joined the team. I was walking through the city of Canton when I saw what looked like a massive energy beam going into the sky and I went over and I saw Ish and his friends fighting Wild Card. He was giving them a hard time and I saw how powerful he was. I flew at him and went Super Saiyan 2 and punched a massive hole all the way through his chest and through his back and killed him instantly and then I fired an energy blast and obliterated him in an instant. Ish and his team were forever grateful to me for helping them out.

Me: Whoa! You beat Wild Card like he was nothing!

Eli: Unbelievable!

Laney: Wow! That was awesome!

Eli: He never saw that one coming.

Nico: No he sure didn't.

Vegeta: Well, I can sense that he's back for revenge.

Nico: I feel it too Vegeta. But Wild Card doesn't know all about the power of the Saiyans.

Ish: What's that?

Nico: The more we fight, the more powerful we become.

Me: That's right and I'm sure that Nico left his mark on him.

Eli: Yeah.

Firebrand: Why don't we train you two for the fight ahead?

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Ish: Yeah can you all train us?

Ash: Yeah.

Nico: We would be honored.

Ish's friends came and they wanted to train too.

G1 Rampage: You guys must be Ish's friends.

Troy Kang: Yep. I'm Troy Kang.

Tua: I'm Tua Tupola.

Marty: Marty Stevens.

Ricky Cervantes: And I'm Ricky Cervantes.

G1 Rampage: Awesome to meet you all.

Me: Awesome to meet you all.

Troy Kang: And it's awesome to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Pied Piper: Hey, Lynn. Why don't you and Rainbow Dash train Ish and his friends?

Lynn: Now you're talking!

Rainbow Dash: All right guys lets get to work!

Ultra Humanite: In retrospect, you probably should have gone on

Rainbow Dash's Ambassador missions.

Lynn: I know, right. (to Ish and his friends) Alright. For the next few hours, we're gonna be training until you sweat. Now, this training will intense and grueling. But it'll be worth it when- (Sees something) Poromon, you put that beer down right now!

Poromon: (glares at Lynn defiantly) Make me! (drinks the beer)

Lynn: I hoped I wouldn't have to. Ed? (Snaps fingers)

Ed walked up to Poromon and grabbed him.

Ed: Skip to my loo my darling!

Ed shook Poromon and we saw that Poromon had 800 bottles of beer on him!

Nico: Poromon you are in big trouble!

Me: Yep.

Roman Goodwin: Okay, Poromon. It's obvious we can't stop you from sneaking beer on missions.

Nico: You can still bring beer. But just not over 100! Comprende?

Poromon: Fine.

Ed: I smell chickens Eddy.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Rainbow Dash: ALL RIGHT LADIES LETS GET STARTED!

Ace: Poromon, when did you and Poliwag meet Ish?

Poromon: It was 3 days after the defeat of Wild Card.

Poliwag: Yep.

Ed: Maybe I should turn into a gorilla to beat up Wild Card.

Eddy: I SAID SHUT IT STUPID!

Kangor: (to Poromon) (Jamaican Accent) Which Gene Slammer do you think Nico will meet on his next rescue mon?

Poromon: I think a Citadel Whale would be cool.

Ed: If only we had a sack of potatoes.

Eddy: THAT'S IT!

Eddy jumped on Ed and pulverized him into pulp in a brutal fight cloud!

Eddy stopped beating Ed up all of a sudden.

Ed: Something wrong, Eddy?

Eddy: Ed, are you getting the same feeling of dread that I have right now?

Ed: Every day of my life Eddy.

Double D: Eddy, I actually am getting that same feeling of dread myself.

Me: Weird. I wonder what it might be.

Squidward: Besides being a bunch of morons.

Eli: Squidward!

Squidward: Sorry. Force of habit.

Ish, Ash and friends were TRAINING REALLY HARD!

Gyro Man: Man, you guys are training hard!

Ish and friends were sweating like pigs and their clothes were wet with sweat.

Rainbow Dash: Good job guys!

Me: Yeah!

Lynn: All right! Lets refuel.

Lynn gave them raw eggs.

Lynn: Nothing builds up muscle mass faster than raw eggs.

Me: Yep you said it Lynn.

Ish: Oh boy.

Me: It takes a while to get used to.

Ash: Bottoms up.

We drank them and I got used to it but the taste for some of us was horrible!

Eli: YUCK!

Me: It takes a while to get used to like I said.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah.

Eddy: Let me have some eggs myself. It might get rid of the feeling of dread that I have.

He drank them too.

Ed: Eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs.

They drank the eggs and it was gross.

Nico: Poromon, have some eggs with us.

Poromon: Do I have to?!

Nico: If you do, I'll let you bring less then 50 bottles of beer on missions.

Poromon: Oh fine!

He had some eggs too.

Poromon: Ish, I really am glad Rainbow Dash is like a big sister to you now.

Ish: Me too. It's awesome.

Nico: Yep. How do you guys feel after all that working out?

Ish: Amazing.

Me: I know a faster way to get greater results.

Ish: What's that?

I pulled out a big Dyna Cap and pressed it and threw it and then…

BOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Out came a doorway into the Hyperbolic Time Chamber.

Me: This doorway leads to the Hyperbolic Time Chamber. We can get one years worth of training done in one day.

Nico: I forgot about that.

Eli: Cool!

Ish: Awesome! Lets do it.

Poliwag: You know what I'm still waiting for? A moment when we meet a Poliwrath or Politoed Gene Slammer!

Nico: That would be cool!

Rainbow Dash: It sure would be cool.

Me: Yep. And also this version of the Hyperbolic Time Chamber will fit all of us in it. Lets get to work!

We got to work. We went in and it was gonna be one intense training session.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 1 Day Later

---

We came out and it felt like we were in there for 40 years and we came out with our clothes all torn up and tattered and shredded and we were stronger and more powerful than ever before.

Ash: Wow! That was amazing!

Ish: Incredible!

Spot: After the usual battles, I can open up a portal to Wild Card's hideout.

Bastion: And before our entrance, me and Chazz have a… plan to distract Wild Card while the rest of us get the Football Cores back.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Let me guess, with Day-O the Banana Boat song.

Bastion: Yep.

Me: Oh this is gonna be funny.

Eli: I'm looking forward to seeing that.

Maria: Yep. I'll call it in.

Maria did so and then Dark Laser, Onyx, Heatwave, P'andor, Myotismon, Radioactive Man, Greiger, Drakkon, Vulture, Centiback, and Goliath and the Red Guy appeared.

Nico: Dark Laser, Onyx, Heatwave, P'andor, Myotismon, Radioactive Man, Greiger, Drakkon, Vulture, Centiback and Goliath and the Red Guy.

Red Guy: HELLO! It's me the Red Guy.

Drakkon: Wow! You guys look incredible!

Me: We trained in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber for 1 day and got 40 years worth of training done.

Vulture: Incredible!

Centiback: Yep and I chose Ish of my archenemy too.

Ish: Awesome!

Dark Laser (to Ish and Rainbow Dash): Are you two glad to be reunited with each other.

Ish: We sure are.

Onyx: That's good.

Heat Wave: You guys get to spend a lot of quality time together after today.

Maria: Sibling relationship like these are honestly heartwarming.

P'andor: (to Nico) (Russian Accent) We heard you fought Corrupted Ghor.

Nico: We sure did.

Myotismon: Does that mean you fought Dark Samus too?

Nico: Lincoln faced Dark Samus and we sealed her in the Book of Vile Darkness. She will make a great addition to the M.O.E.

Janeen Aran: I'm still keeping my guard up for her.

?: I would too.

A figure came out and it was RAVENATOR from episode 26 of Mighty Morphin Season 3!

---

He was created by Finster and used by Rita Repulsa and Lord Zedd. Ravenator was shrunk and ingested by Tommy Oliver, forcing him to eat junk food to no end. He escaped Tommy's mouth when he resisted eating more and was later destroyed by the Shogun Megazord.

---

Tommy Oliver: Ravenator!

Laney: My what big teeth you have!

Ravenator: I do have good chompers!

Me: I remember you! You were shrunk down and you forced Tommy to eat tons and tons of junk food!

Ravenator: Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode but that was a really weird one if you ask me.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah I looked like a really fat slob.

Nico: Don't say that Tommy. But at least you got your great self back.

Tommy Oliver: Thanks man.

William: You sure are a hungry guy, huh?

Ravenator: Of course I am! Got anything to eat?

Anna Knudson: How about this for you?

Anna fired massive waves of cooked smoked blood sausages and Ravenator ate them all over.

Ravenator then belched.

Ravenator: Oops! Excuse me.

Me; You sure have quite an appetite.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Sabrina Mason, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Jeanne D'Arc, Joan of Arc, Marinette, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser - Wonder why Ed, Edd and Eddy had a sense of dread

Dark Laser was first.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) I wonder why the Eds have a sense of dread. (shrugs) They're probably worried about what kind of insane plan Wild Card has in store?

Sabrina Mason: That could be. But I think it's something far more crazier.

Princess Luna: Whatever it is it must be something from the past that will forever haunt them.

Moondust: Maybe. We'll have to wait and see what ir is.

Blackout: I hope it's not from the event that they are thinking of.

Dark Laser: Oh boy. The Vengeance Express.

Jeanne D'Arc: What's the Vengeance Express?

Joan: It was a terrible event that happened in Atlanta on July 14th, 2014. It was what we call the ultimate Kanker Hissy Fit and it was an event that left much of Atlanta, Georgia in ruins with thousands of people dead and the kids of Peach Creek went on a warpath to hunt down the Ed's to get revenge and kill them and mount their heads on pikes.

Jeanne D'Arc: My goodness!

Marinette: Nico told me all about that event and it was terrible!

Dark Laser: I've heard about the Vengeance Express from Dark Spicer, Zy'Skayr and Number 7 and that was awful. That was horrible that all that went down on that day.

Sabrina Mason: It sure was horrible. And they even covered it up to make sure no one knew the truth. It was terrible.

Dark Laser: Yeah. And I heard the Kanker's mother got blamed for it all and she was executed.

Sabrina Mason: She sure was. And they buried her in an unmarked grave.

Dark Laser: Good riddance. Lets dance!

Jeanne, Joan and Marinette: We are Judgement and Heaven is nigh!

They fired waves of darkness and lightning and smashed him down.

Sabrina: AWESOME!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of The Night!

## Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ice Master, Ice Queen, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx - Nico's rescue on Elysia

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) So, Nico's rescue on Elysia, huh? How did that go?

Clay: It went really well and the view of the planet was incredible.

Applejack: Yeah and that was where Nico and the Power Pack all faced a corrupted version of Ghor and that was terrible seeing that.

Apple Bloom: Dark Samus turned him into a monster.

Flashwing: She sure did and it was horrible.

Ice Master: No kidding. That was awful.

Ice Queen: It sure was terrible.

Onyx: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Clay Bailey and Applejack: YEEHAW!

Clay: That was awesome!

Applejack: That was great!

---

## Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Tyrannopede, Eli, Rexy, Chomper, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heatwave - Lincoln's Rescue on Phaaze

---

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) I heard Lincoln's Rescue was on Phaaze. How was it?

Taranee: Phaaze was a very dangerous and very terrifying planet. It was located at the very center of the Virgo Supercluster and it was a threat to every living thing in the galaxy and the universe.

Sunset Shimmer: It was a living sentient planet and the very source of all the Phazon in the universe.

Sunburn: It sure was scary. The whole planet was completely alive.

Tyrannopede: No kidding. That was awful.

Eli: Yeah and it was scary seeing it when Nicole played the game. Right Rexy?

Rexy agreed.

Chomper: That was creepy.

Heat Wave: Wow! A planet that is alive? How strange is that?

Taranee: REALLY Strange.

Heat Wave: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Taranee: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Tahu, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Athena, Annabeth Chase, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor - Nico meeting Ish and friends and killing Wild Card the first time

---

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) It's nice that Nico met Ish and his friends before. It's also awesome that he killed Wild Card the first time!

Tahu: No kidding there. That was amazing and most incredible.

Starlight Glimmer: And all it took was a powerful punch from Nico's Super Saiyan 2 power.

Hex: He never even saw Nico's attack coming.

Athena: Yeah he sure didn't. Very brilliant move from Nico.

Annabeth: I agree there. It was very well done.

P'andor: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic, stars and bones and smashed him down.

Tahu: Well done brothers!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Nico, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Hand of Nephthys, Jean Grey, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon - Nico's rescue on Elysia and what happened to each of Samus's friends during the Phazon Crisis

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) I hope you had a good rescue on Elysia. It was also horrible what happened to each of Samus's friends during the Phazon Crisis.

Nico: I know. It was terrible. Many planets all over the galaxy were affected terribly because of it. But the hardest hit of them all were the friends of Samus Aran. Rundas a Phrygisian from the moon Phrygis of Bes III was corrupted by Dark Samus and fought on the planet Bryyo. Ghor as you know is from the planet Whomion IV and is a Whomionian and he was corrupted and fought on Elysia. Gandrayda is from the planet Jovia XII and she is what's called a Lightonian Biomorph. She was corrupted and was fought on the Space Pirate Homeworld the planet Urthraghus. Samus beat all three of them and Dark Samus absorbed them.

Princess Celestia: That is terrible.

Spotlight: It sure was awful.

Hand of Nephthys: Yeah. Dark Samus has caused NUMEROUS problems for not just Samus but the entirety of the Galactic Federation.

Jean Grey: And it all started on Tallon IV.

Myotismon: That is awful. Samus went through hell because of that.

Nico: Yeah she sure did. The Phazon Crisis is something I wouldn't wish on the worst planets of all in the universe.

Myotismon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and fire and smashed him down.

Nico: OH YEAH BABY!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Pyrrha Nikos, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, NRG, Radioactive Man (Simpsons) Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man - Phaaze being the Source of All the Phazon

---

Radioactive Man (Marvel) was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) Correct me if I'm wrong. But isn't Phaaze the source of all the Phazon?

Pyrrha: Yes it is. Phaaze is the very source of all Phazon and it was that very planet where the Phazon Crisis came from.

Rarity: When Samus landed there the first time she was locked in Permanent Hypermode and it took EVERY OUNCE of her willpower to not go crazy like what happened to her friends.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure did! It was amazing.

Gill Grunt: It sure was. It was really scary but awesome.

NRG: (Russian Accent) Thank Goodness that Samus was able to destroy Dark Samus there.

Radioactive Man (The Simpsons): That was amazing.

Radioactive Man (Marvel): No kidding. Wow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Pyrrha: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Boris, Cathy Russo, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Lorica the Dark Matter, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger - Nico's Rescue on Elysia and Lincoln's Rescue on Phaaze

---

Greiger was next.

Greiger: (to Boris) Today, Nico had a rescue on Elysia. And after that, Lincoln had a rescue on Phaaze.

Boris: They sure did and it was amazing.

Cathy Russo: Yeah it was awesome. Oh and I'm the Chacu Challhua Gene-Slammer, Cathy Russo. I'm one of Lincoln's friends.

Greiger: Pleasure to meet you. That is amazing that the Team Rocket Scientists were able to get DNA of the Earthbound Immortals.

Cathy Russo: It sure is cool.

Pinkie Pie: I think so too.

Greiger: Yeah. Nico and Lincoln and their groups went to 2 planets of Metroid. How cool.

Sprocket: They sure did.

Lorica: I think it's so awesome.

Greiger: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of indigo fire, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Boris: That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## J.D. Knudson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lato, Spike, Spyro, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon - What Phaaze was like

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Drakkon: (to me) I heard you went to Phaaze. How was it?

Me: It was terrifying! The whole planet was totally alive and it was irradiating Phazon all over the surface. It was a really scary planet and Samus had to use sheer willpower to not go insane from the power of the corruption she had from the Phazon. Radiation levels were intensely off the scale and the creatures there were incredible horrifying and hostile beyond all imagination. But luckily we are immune to all forms of radiation and we were made completely impervious to everything on Phaaze.

Rainbow Dash: But it was awesome to see. But it was even more awesome to face Dark Samus and meet an Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua Gene-Slammer.

Scootaloo: It sure was cool. But after Lincoln sealed Dark Samus into the Book of Vile Darkness, Phaaze exploded.

Whirlwind: It was just like what happened in the game.

Lato: Yeah it was awesome!

Spike the Drago: We thought it was cool.

Spyro: Yep it sure was.

Lord Drakkon: That sounded like a really horrible world.

Me: It sure was. It sent chills down my spine even as we saw it from Space.

Lord Drakkon: Wow. Lets do it!

We fired waves of energy, lightning, rainbows and wind and fire and smashed him down.

Me: OH YEAH! That is a great victory!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Hay Lin, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Bima the Garuda, Sora T., Garudamon, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture - Wonder what the other planets of the Phazon Crisis were like

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) I wonder what the other planets of the Phazon Crisis were like. (grimaces) I have a feeling they're not planets full of rainbows and sunshine!

Hay Lin: No they sure weren't. The Phazon Crisis impacted lots of planets and Samus has been to 5 of them. Tallon IV of the Chozo was impacted by Phazon and was being torn apart because of it very slowly, Aether of the Luminoth was split into 2 dimensional worlds of light and darkness and the Dark half was ruled by an evil race called the Ing, Norion was nearly corrupted by Phazon, Bryyo, Elysia and the Space Pirate Homeworld Urthraghus were being corrupted by Phazon and they were saved by Samus despite the Space Pirates being Samus's major enemies.

Twilight Sparkle: It was all really horrible. What happened during that time was terrible.

Spyro: Many people all over the Federation Solar System lost their lives because of it including Janeen's mother Gandrayda.

Bima: Yeah that's terrible.

Sora T.: Many people were terribly impacted by it.

Garudamon: Boy they sure were and it was awful.

Vulture: Wow. That was terrible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and wind and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Whenua, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Way Big, Godzilla, King Ghidorah, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath - What Samus's adventures in the other worlds were like

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) What were Samus's adventures in the other worlds like? Were they really that intense?

Whenua: They sure were intense! But to help you understand how dangerous and powerful they were I'll tell you everything about what happened to Samus. Starting with her beginning.

Whenua went over everything that happened to her.

Samus Aran was originally a native of the Earth colony K-2L, where she lived with her parents Rodney and Virginia Aran. At the age of three, the colony was visited by the Chozo, who hoped to obtain some of the Afloraltite that the colony mined there. During this visit, Samus caught the attention of Old Bird, one of the Chozo elders. The two of them went for a walk where they began to strike up a friendship. Samus began to call him "Grandpa" and Old Bird introduced her to Pyonchi, a Rabbit-Squirrelwhom she adopted as a pet.

However, a Space Pirate raid led by Ridley soon commenced on the colony. Finding herself face-to-face with Ridley himself, the naive Samus asked him if they could become friends. In response, Ridley attempted to kill Samus, but her mother pushed her daughter out of the way at the cost of her own life. Meanwhile, Samus' father sacrificed himself to destroy Ridley's flagship. Little did Ridley know that, in killing Samus' mother and attempting to kill Samus, he succeeded in creating his greatest enemy.

Now orphaned, Samus was the sole survivor of the attack on K-2L. Eventually, the same group of Chozo found her alone and stranded on the destroyed colony and Old Bird decided to take custody of Samus. The Chozo brought her to their planet, Zebes and raised her. In order to survive the planet's harsh conditions, Samus was infused with Chozo DNA, and later gifted an advanced Chozo Power Suit.

Samus trained under the Chozo for many years, and had surpassed the physical limits of ordinary humans by 14. The Chozo were initially unsure if she was able to become a true warrior until they witnessed her compassion for a flock of Iono Feria that went insane as a result of exposure to Badger Clover. After Old Birdtold Samus that she had his confidence, she left the planet for the Federation.

## Rise of the Hunter

Enrolling in the Federation Police, Samus excelled in the academy, and was promoted to the Star-Trackers, an elite force that only one in a million police officers was qualified for. Under Chief Hardy, one of her early assignments was to the human planet Jigrad, which the Space Pirates had recently enslaved. When the pirates threatened to execute a child slave named Damara simply for being unfit for work, Samus and her squadmates Kreatz and Mauk attacked without orders. This led to the first Federation imprisonment and interrogation of a Space Pirate - a matter which also involved a military leader named Adam Malkovich, leading to his introduction to Samus. The interrogation revealed that the Space Pirate's actions on Jigrad were just a distraction from their invasion of Zebes. Hardy ordered Samus to wait for the Army to be deployed, but Samus and her teammates disobeyed and traveled to Zebes to aid the Chozo. After a run-in with Adam, she was told that she was given 48 hours before the army arrived.

## Infiltration of Zebes

Samus, Kreatz and Mauk arrived at Zebes and learned the Space Pirates were hoping to gain the whole of Chozo knowledge. The Chozo either fled or surrendered and the first Metroid was rogue in the base. Samus discovered that Mother Brain and the Chozo Gray Voice established a "satisfactory cooperative relationship" with the Pirates, in which Mother Brain would be their new leader and use them to reunite the galaxy. Mother Brain offered Samus the role of "master" of the Space Pirates - an offer that Aran quickly refused. At this time, Ridley arrived and taunted Samus over the death of her parents. All of this triggered Samus' posttraumatic stress disorder due to the repressed memories of the K-2L attack, with it being severe enough that she begged her comrades to kill her before Ridley does so when they came to rescue her. Samus was later saved by her squadmates causing a distant distraction and the newly rescued Chozo helped Samus get over her posttraumatic stress. Samus donned her Power Suit and defended the party from Ridley, who then retreated to defend Mother Brain from an attack by Gray Voice, who had revealed his true allegiance and was attacking Mother Brain. Learning about Gray Voice's plight from the rescued Chozo Platinum Chest, Samus wanted to assist, but decided to help the evacuation. While escaping, Samus somehow felt Gray Voice's final moments due to their shared DNA and heard his final words telepathically. Stating that she had become strong, the dying Chozo asked that Samus use her power to help protect the beings in the galaxy who needed it.

After breaking atmosphere in an ancient Chozo ship, Samus, her teammates and the Chozo were rescued by the Federation Army led by the Federation Army Special Ops Battleship VIXIV, commanded by General Adam Malkovich.

## Federation Army

After the infiltration of Zebes, Samus (Between 15-17 years old) worked on the VIXIV under General Adam Malkovich. Here, she met Anthony Higgs and Adam's younger brother, Ian Malkovich. It remains unknown how long she served with Adam's unit, but long enough to develop a strong relationship with Anthony, Ian and Adam. Adam would always finish his orders with the question, "Any objections, Lady?" as a way of cementing the trust between the two of them. Samus felt like Adam was the only person who truly understood her, and grew to view him as her best friend and surrogate father figure. However, Samus would leave the VIXIV after the death of Ian, whom Adam sacrificed to save 300 innocents on the Lusitania.

Samus vanished completely, abandoning her post in the GF Police. In *Metroid: Other M*, she stated that her reason for doing so was that she was still young and relatively inexperienced at the time. Samus did not resurface until a few years later. By this time, she became universally renowned as a Bounty Hunter by singlehandedly hunting down numerous Space Pirates, including stopping an assassination attempt at the inauguration of Chairman Keaton. So much of her life during this time was shrouded in mystery that the public believed her to be a male cyborg, not the same woman who graduated first in her class at the GF Police.

## Return to Zebes

Now a renowned Bounty Hunter, Samus was summoned by the Galactic Federation. Previously, a Federation Planet Reclamation Division had been sent to capture Metroid specimens for study, but the Space Pirates had swept in, killed the crew, and stolen the Metroids. The capture of this creature was a disastrous blow to the Federation. With hundreds of Metroids under their power, the Space Pirates would inevitably begin a campaign to conquer the rest of the universe. Galactic Civilization would end.

After a long and harrowing search, the Federation Police tracked the Pirates to Zebes. They launched an invasion, but Pirate resistance was too strong. After much debate, the Federation decided to turn to Samus to infiltrate the base at Zebes. She was given two objectives:

**Destroy all Metroid organisms.**

**Defeat the Mechanical Life-Form Mother Brain.**

## Samus's Zero Mission

Samus arrived on Zebes and soon discovered that in order to access the central Space Pirate base in Tourian, she had to kill the two Pirate leaders situated on the planet: her old foe, Ridley, and his partner Kraid. After discovering various Chozo artifacts located in multiple locations on the planet that served as upgrades for her suit, Samus was finally able to access the lower depths of Brinstar, where she discovered Kraid waiting for her. A fierce battle ensued, which ended in Kraid's defeat. Samus then headed into the deep volcanic regions of Zebes, where she had several surprising encounters with Imagos, gigantic insects that grew from enormous grub-like larvae. When Samus arrived at Ridley's lair, she soon encountered the Pirate leader, who had just arrived moments earlier after being sent to inspect the planet. The two faced off, with Samus intent on finally avenging her parents' death. The bounty hunter emerging the victor. However, unbeknownst to Samus, Ridley did not die from his crippling wounds.

After defeating Kraid and Ridley, Samus was granted access to Tourian, where she discovered that the Space Pirates had apparently underestimated the Metroids' intelligence. A massive breakout had occurred, and all Pirate personnel present at the time of the breakout were dead. Mother Brain herself, however, was protected by her Chozo-built facility and so completely unharmed. As a result, Metroid cloning had proceeded as though nothing happened, so the Metroid population had risen to an astonishing level. Samus engaged the Metroids she encountered but found that they were impervious to most of her weaponry. Only by exploiting their weakness to cold with the Ice Beam could Samus hope to overcome them.

Samus soon arrived at Mother Brain's chamber and fought her way past the defense systems. The two engaged in an arduous duel, but Mother Brain was ultimately defeated. Unfortunately for Samus, Mother Brain's death activated a hidden fail-safe that began a countdown for the self-destruction of the entire Pirate base. Samus barely managed to make it out to her Starship in time.

Ambush

Unfortunately, escape was not as easy as Samus had expected. As soon she left the atmosphere, Space Pirate vessels ambushed her;

during the ensuing chase, Samus was shot down, and her Starship crash-landed back on Zebes. Samus survived, but the explosion had destroyed her Power Suit. The only weapon left available to her was a mostly-useless stun pistol. Her only option was to sneak inside the Space Pirate Mother Ship, which had landed in a nearby valley, in hopes of hijacking a ship and escaping. The next morning, Samus climbed in through the air ducts and began her infiltration. She privately admitted that sneaking in to a highly armed area like the Mother Ship, especially while she was in her Zero Suit, was not the wisest strategy, but knew that she had no other options but to do so. Unfortunately, her plans were quickly botched when she was spotted by several Pirates, who quickly set off alarms throughout the entire ship. Though she managed to outwit them many times, Samus was ultimately forced to retreat to the nearby ruins of Chozodia.

In the ruins, Samus discovered a sacred Ruins Test which she had visited once as a young child. Upon her discovery, the Test activated; Samus had to face a mirror image of herself along with powerful bolts of lightning hurled by the hieroglyphic. Ultimately, Samus succeeded in passing the test, and the statue rewarded her with the Legendary Power Suit, and unlocked the three Unknown Items she had previously acquired: the Plasma Beam, the Gravity Suit, and the Space Jump. Now more powerful than ever before, Samus stormed the Pirate Mothership, leaving many dead Pirates in her wake.

Eventually, Samus made it to the bridge of the Mothership where she discovered the Ridley Robot, a gigantic robot built in Ridley's likeness. The robot engaged her in a fierce battle, but Samus was easily able to destroy it. As it shut down, it activated the self-destruct for the Pirate Mothership. Samus raced through the corridors of the Mothership, battling numerous Pirates along the way, until she managed to hijack a Space Pirate Escape Ship. Samus quickly flew out of the ship and left Zebes as the Pirate Mothership exploded behind her. Samus had fulfilled her Zero Mission.

## Mission at Tallon IV

Three years later, Samus's next mission led her to another planet in the Zebesian system: Tallon IV. She intercepted a distress signal sent from the Space Pirate frigate Orpheon and immediately flew in to investigate. Once inside, she found dead and dying pirates everywhere while vermin ran amok in the ship. It did not take Samus long to discover the source: a Parasite Queen the Pirates had been performing experiments on had broken out and stationed itself in the Frigate's Nuclear reactor core. Samus killed the creature, but the dying beast slipped into the reactor, causing a malfunction that threatened to destroy the entire vessel. Samus ran for her life through the ventilation tunnels, but to her great surprise, she found herself reunited with Ridley, who had been given many cybernetic implants and been transformed into a powerful cyborg. Samus chased him through the ship, but along the way, an explosion rammed her into a wall, causing her Power Suit to malfunction. This caused most of her abilities to go offline, leaving only the Arm Cannon functional. Samus quickly left the dying frigate and chased Meta Ridley in her Gunship, but he proved faster than expected and soon disappeared from her radar. Samus was forced to track him on foot, and so, even in her weakened state, she chose to land on the planet below: Tallon IV.

## The Metroid Prime

After traversing the jungles in the Tallon Overworld, Samus discovered an elevator which led to some deserted Chozo Ruins. There, she discovered that 50 years previously, a colony of Chozo had come to the planet to regain their spirituality. Unfortunately, a mysterious meteor eventually struck the planet, bringing with it a Great Poison and The Worm. The Great Poison quickly began spreading across the planet, killing most life in its path and corrupting the rest into savage mutants. Many of the Chozo were driven insane and became menacing spirits; the few survivors fled to an unknown location. The remaining sane Chozo on Tallon IV, now reduced to mere ghosts, managed to seal off the Impact Crater within a seal called The Cipher, locking up The Worm and most of the Great Poison with it. The Space Pirates fleeing the destruction of the base at Zebes had then landed on the planet; they began mining the Great Poison (which they named Phazon) after discovering it could be used to enhance the fighting potential of various creatures, including themselves.

Samus journeyed through Tallon IV, regaining her lost weaponry and collecting sacred Chozo Artifacts, learning along the way that the Chozo had prophesied that she was the one destined to destroy the Worm and the Phazon there. She also swept through the Phazon Mines the Pirates had set up, destroying the Phazon-infused experiments she found there. Samus eventually confronted the most powerful of these mutated Space Pirates: the Omega Pirate. After a challenging battle, Samus managed to defeat the beast, but in its death throes, it fell on Samus and melted into pure Phazon. The viral radiation dramatically altered her Power Suit, turning it into the Phazon Suit; fortunately, this corruption proved beneficial as it allowed her to safely come in contact with and harness the power of Phazon.

## Endgame

Having collected all the Chozo artifacts and suit upgrades, Samus returned to the Artifact Temple and activated the Cipher in preparation for entering the Impact Crater. Just before the statue's seal deactivated, however, Meta Ridley flew in and destroyed the statue. He then attempted to kill Samus, but Samus managed to burn off his wings then overload his life-support. Just as Meta Ridley was brought to death's door again, the Temple's Chozo statues there fired powerful lasers at his chest, blasting him off of the edge into the abyss. The Chozo Ghosts within the statues then undid the seal themselves, allowing Samus into the Impact Crater. Inside, Samus discovered the sleeping Metroid Prime, the source of all Phazon on the planet. Samus managed to destroy its armor, forcing the creature to reveal its true form. Unable to damage it further with conventional weaponry, Samus was forced to overload it by harnessing pure Phazon via her Phazon Suit. The Metroid Prime began to die, but in a last-ditch attempt to save itself, it shot out a tentacle and absorbed Samus's Phazon Suit before exploding. Samus ran for her life as the entire Impact Crater burst into flames. Though Tallon IV had been cleansed of Phazon, The Worm was not yet dead and would soon be reborn as Dark Samus.

## Ultimate Power

Some time afterward, a mysterious telepathic message was sent out from the Tetra Galaxy saying, "The secret to ultimate power resides in the Alimbic Cluster." Samus was sent by the Federation in order to determine the truth about this message. Unfortunately, the message had also been received by other parties and soon many other hunters began heading to the Alimbic Cluster, each with their own motives for seeking the "ultimate power". To gain it, one had to find the eight Octoliths which would power the Alimbic Cannon, allowing access to a structure in another dimension called the Oubliette. The Octoliths were all under guard by robotic beings: the Cretaphids and the Slenches.

Between skirmishes with these beings and the other hunters, Samus discovered that the Alimbics, the former inhabitants of the Alimbic Cluster, had been experiencing a time of peace and prosperity until a monstrous being named Gorea had arrived in the form of a comet and began wreaking havoc upon their civilization. The Alimbics were forced to sacrifice themselves to seal away Gorea within the Seal Sphere, which was kept in the Oubliette. They also left a cryptic prophecy on how one might defeat Gorea.

After collecting all eight Octoliths and using them to activate the Alimbic Cannon, Samus and the other hunters raced to the now-accessible Oubliette. The other hunters got there first, and inside discovered an immobile structure. They began firing at it, mistakenly believing it to hold the ultimate power. To their surprise, Gorea instead emerged from the broken structure. Samus arrived just in time to see Gorea shoot out massive tentacles and drain the other hunters of their powers. The defeated hunters disappeared, and Samus alone remained to fight Gorea. She first activated the panels around the arena in accordance with the Alimbic prophecy, then began battling Gorea by exploiting its link to the Seal Sphere. Gorea then revealed its final form and continued its assault. Fortunately, Samus gained access to the Omega Cannon, which allowed her to defeat Gorea's second form. Gorea and the Oubliette exploded, while Samus and the other hunters escaped with only their lives. Once she was back in the safety of space, Samus received a vision where three Alimbic spirits appeared to thank her.

### Dark Echoes

Samus was soon given yet another assignment from the Galactic Federation; this time, she was asked to track down a missing brigade of Federation Marines, GFMC Task Force Herakles. Samus headed to the planet Aether located in the Dasha region of space, where the troopers' distress signal was coming from. Samus attempted to land on Aether, but her Gunship was caught in the dimensional storms raging on the planet and was badly damaged. Luckily, her ship landed not far away from the troopers' makeshift base. Upon entering it, however, she found she was too late: All of the troopers had died in an attack by unknown assailants. Before she could discover the source, many of the dead troopers reanimated and began firing at her.

Samus fled the base, with the undead troopers in pursuit, but once she was safely outside, she encountered something even stranger: A mysterious black and blue being wearing a suit similar to hers was entering a mysterious portal to an unknown location. Samus followed the being into the portal, only to find herself in a nightmarish replica of the room she had been in, where her dark twin was absorbing a large quantity of Phazon. The being then destroyed a crystal near Samus, which was generating a force field protecting the hunter from the region's poisonous atmosphere. The double then departed, leaving a vulnerable Samus to the clutches of savage creatures that quickly surrounded and overwhelmed her. Samus was forced to retreat back through the portal, only to learn that the dark creatures had robbed her of many of her suit upgrades.

Samus made her way through the catacombs of Aether until she discovered the source of the distress signal: the Federation troopers' damaged ship, the GFS Tyr. Accessing the ship's log, she discovered that the Task Force had been stranded on Aether when their ship was damaged in pursuit of a downed Space Pirate frigate. Eventually, they were all killed after repeated assaults by Dark Splinters, though one of the troopers managed to send the distress signal before his death.

Samus's Gunship was still repairing itself, so she went on a search to identify the cause of the attack and recover her stolen weaponry. She began finding signs of an intelligent civilization living on Aether and chose to investigate. Her search eventually led to the Great Temple, where she found dozens of beings suspended in cryogenic hibernation. Before she could investigate further, she was immediately attacked by an Alpha Splinter, which was almost immediately possessed and transformed into a Dark Alpha Splinter. Samus managed to kill it, but a strange glowing object emerged from the dead insect and entered her suit.

Samus continued exploring the building until she encountered a being known as U-Mos, the Sentinel of the Luminoth. U-Mos informed her that his species, the Luminoth, had migrated to the planet after being drawn by its unique energy. They had lived in peace until a meteor much like the one that impacted Tallon IV impacted the planet, straining the planet's fragile dimensional stability and tearing it between two different dimensions in spacetime: the original Aether and a twisted, corrupted version called Dark Aether, which was home to a malevolent race called the Ing; it was the Ing who were responsible for the deaths and possession of the troopers, as well as the theft of Samus' upgrades. The Luminoth had been involved in a long war with the Ing for the Light of Aether and were at the verge of defeat when Samus had arrived. U-Mos also revealed that, after her battle with the Dark Alpha Splinter, Samus had recovered the Energy Transfer Module that had been stolen by the Ing years earlier. Now that she had it, she could transfer the planet's energy from Dark Aether to Light Aether; without it, the shadowy replica would collapse forever. Samus agreed to seek out the Energy Controllers to restore the Light of Aether to the Luminoth.

Samus' mission took her all through Aether and Dark Aether, where she faced many Ing attempting to kill her for assisting the Luminoth, as well as several skirmishes with her mysterious double, who was dubbed "Dark Samus". She also reclaimed her stolen weaponry from the various Ing Guardians who had made use of it, and obtained Luminoth upgrades such as the Dark Suit. Once she had restored the three energy controllers to transfer the Light of Aether, U-Mos thanked her with the Light Suit, a suit that contained the Light of Aether within itself. Then, he told her of her most dangerous task: to reach the final Energy Controller, hidden within the Sky Temple. To enter the Sky Temple, though, she had to find the nine Sky Temple keys scattered about Dark Aether.

Within the Sky Temple, Samus faced the Emperor Ing, a mighty behemoth that ruled the entire Ing race. Although she was almost defeated, Samus prevailed, killed the Emperor, and obtained the last of the planetary energy. Without the energy, Dark Aether started to fall apart, leaving her with only minutes to escape. Samus raced down to the Sky Temple gateway, but before she could flee the crumbling dimension, Dark Samus confronted her once more. The two dueled to the death, but Samus took advantage of her foe's sole weakness - an overload of Phazon - and defeated her doppelganger once again. In her weakened state, Dark Samus attempted to steal Samus' Light Suit, but instead dissipated into thin air. Samus then entered the portal, leaving Dark Aether to collapse behind her. The Luminoth, who had just returned from their cryogenic sleep, rejoiced and thanked Samus for freeing them from the Ing. Samus then gave them back the equipment she had borrowed from them, returned to her Gunship, and she flew off into the vast darkness of space.

Six months later, Samus was summoned to the battleship G.F.S. Olympus in orbit with the rest of the Federation fleet above the planet Norion in the Kalandor region, where she would receive her instructions for her next assignment. On the way over, however, she experienced a nightmare of Dark Samus' resurrection, as well as an anomaly within her cryostasis (which is heavily implied to have been caused by Dark Samus itself). On board the Olympus, she met with Fleet Admiral Castor Dane and Aurora Unit 242, along with fellow bounty hunters Rundas, Gandrayda, and Ghor. Dane and 242 informed of their mission:to deliver a vaccine to the Aurora Units in that system, who were suffering from a Space Pirate-engineered virus. Just as the mission briefing ended, the Pirates launched a surprise attack; all the bounty hunters, including Samus, headed down to their ships to assist with the battle at Norion's main base, fighting any Pirates they encountered in the corridors. Upon landing there, Samus was informed the Space Pirates had disabled the generators to Norion's planetary cannon; thus, she and the other hunters were given the responsibility of restoring them while the Federation Marines held off the invading Pirate forces.

Samus and the other hunters raced through the base, turning on each generator they found to restore power to the cannon. The situation soon became dire when the Federation discovered why the Pirates were attacking: a massive Leviathan was headed on a collision course with Norion. The invasion was intended to stall the Federation fleet until the Leviathan could arrive and crash into the planet, spreading Phazon everywhere. Samus headed to the final generator, only to find her old nemesis Meta Ridley waiting for her. In the ensuing melee, Meta Ridley broke through the floor and the two of them hurtled down the 1600-meter shaft, dueling all the way. Just as Samus finished off Meta Ridley, Rundas came down to rescue her and the two flew out of the shaft together. Samus restored the final generator and she and the other hunters rushed straight to the control tower to activate the cannon. As soon they made it to the top, though, they encountered Dark Samus, who had indeed been resurrected by consuming the Pirates' Phazon supply. After a brief struggle, Dark Samus incapacitated all four of them with a massive burst of Phazon, then flew off. Though barely conscious, Samus managed to fire the cannon just before she fainted, destroying the incoming Seed and saving Norion.

One month later, Samus awoke to discover that she and her fellow hunters' bodies were self-producing Phazon, with no negative side effects to their health. The Federation medics working on her had therefore equipped her with a Phazon Enhancement Device. Through this suit, she could harness her own Phazon to enter Hypermode, a function that would allow her to energize her suit and weapon systems with Phazon and giving her access to devastating powers. Samus was then informed by the Aurora Unit 242 that her fellow hunters had awoken two weeks before she had. They had also been given PEDs and were dispatched to the planets Bryyo, Elysia, and the Pirate Homeworld, which had also been struck by Leviathans. Unfortunately, the Federation had lost contact with all of them one week later. Samus was then tasked with completing the missing hunters' missions to destroy each Leviathan, as well as finding out exactly what caused the Federation to lose contact with them.

## Bryyo

Samus first traveled to the planet Bryyo, where Rundas had been assigned, and learned that the Leviathan infecting the planet was protected by two shield generators. Samus obtained the locations of the generators from a downed Federation ship, the G.F.S. Theseus.

After leaving the ship, though, she noticed Rundas watching her from a distant cliff. Travelling to Bryyo's eastern region to destroy the first generator, she discovered Rundas' ship had already landed before her.

Along the way to the generator, Samus learned that her internal Phazon - once thought to be benign - could cause her body to overload with Phazon - meaning that every use of Hypermode put her at risk of being completely corrupted by the Phazon. Soon after, she encountered Rundas himself, and made to greet him; however, his uncharacteristic silence gave her pause, and he left her without a word. Shortly afterward, he saved Samus from waves of Pirates, but then attacked her as well; Samus realized that her comrade had succumbed to his own corruption, and was now a slave to Dark Samus' will. Reluctantly, she was forced to fight her former friend in a grueling duel, ultimately defeating him. But as she approached Rundas, spikes of ice erupted from the ground, impaling Rundas and killing him instantly. To Samus' shock, the specter of Dark Samus then materialized, and absorbed Rundas' body before Samus could intervene.

Following Rundas' death, she then proceeded to destroy the two generators, leaving Bryyo's seed exposed. Flying directly into the bowels of the Leviathan, she destroyed the corrupted Mogenar war golem within, which released a massive wave of Phazon that caused Samus' own internal corruption to spread. Nevertheless, she proceeded to destroy the Leviathan's core, saving Bryyo from further corruption.

## Elysia

After being briefed by Unit 242, Aran proceeded to the planet Elysia, which was home to Skytown, an ancient, floating Chozo facility where Ghor had been assigned. Fighting past SkyTown's corrupted robotic inhabitants, Samus found her way to SkyTown's Aurora Unit 217, to whom she successfully administered the vaccine. However, the now-corrupted Ghor intervened, using his Plasma Cannon to sever 217's connections to the AU network. Shortly afterward, she discovered Ghor attempting to sabotage her Gunship, and was forced to fight him. After Ghor's defeat, the spectral form of Dark Samus again arrived to absorb him; Samus tried to save her fallen hunter, but could ultimately do nothing but angrily clench her fist. After fixing the damaged AU network, Samus was informed that the Federation had located the GFS Valhalla, and was asked to investigate. Upon arrival, she found it a desolate ghost ship, filled with corpses and Phazon-mutated creatures. After an initial investigation, she returned to Elysia, and the Aurora Units informed her of a plan they devised to bypass the shield protecting Elysia's Leviathan: Gather three components to a Theronian Bomb, which would then be dropped into the seed's shield. Unfortunately, this meant that Samus also had to be on board the bomb to defend it from Pirate forces, and flee before impact in an Emergency Evacuation Pod. After the shield was breached, Samus again destroyed the Leviathan's guardian - this time a corrupted robot known as Helios - and then the Leviathan itself.

## The Pirate Homeworld

With Elysia saved, 242 then informed Samus that the Federation had received an Emergency GF communication capsule from Gandrayda revealing the location of the Pirate Homeworld. On the planet, Samus learned that much of the planet was rendered inaccessible by deadly Acid Rain, but received a communication from an escaped Federation Trooper NZG41, who claimed he knew how to bypass the rain. Samus saved the trooper, but soon discovered that "NZG41" was actually a disguised Gandrayda, who was now fully corrupted. Samus fought the final hunter in all of her various forms in a vicious battle, but ultimately the shapeshifter fell. Like Rundas and Ghor before her, the screaming Gandrayda was absorbed by Dark Samus, but this time Samus grimly accepted the fact that there was nothing she could do, looking away as Gandrayda died.

After the battle and further investigation of the Pirate Homeworld, Samus disabled its planetary shield, allowing the Federation's fleet to launch a full-scale assault on the planet. Samus personally led a team of Demolition Troopers to destroy the security door of the cargo line leading to the Homeworld's Seed. There, she encountered and defeated her old nemesis once again, now reborn as Omega Ridley. All of the Leviathans had been destroyed, but Samus had been corrupted to the point that she was now literally glowing with Phazon.

Phaaze

Afterward, she returned to the Valhalla to investigate its depths, and discovered that the Pirates had ignored most otherwise-valuable equipment, taking only one thing: The vessel's Aurora Unit, 313. In addition, she found the codes required to access the Pirates' Leviathan Battleship.

With this, Samus and the Federation were able to launch a final battle to destroy the newly discovered planet Phaaze - the source of all Phazon and Dark Samus' place of origin. Traveling with the Federation via a wormhole created by the Leviathan Battleship, Samus descended to the planet while the Federation kept the Pirate forces busy. As soon she set foot on Phaaze, Samus absorbed dangerous amounts of Phazon and was nearly corrupted completely; even after venting all her available energy tanks and locking herself in permanent Hypermode, she was living on precious borrowed time. Venturing to the planet's inner sanctum, she encountered Dark Samus, and, after a long battle, Dark Samus merged with the stolen Aurora Unit 313 that was linked with Phaaze's core. After one final battle, Samus was able to overpower and destroy both her doppelganger and the Aurora Unit. Since the Aurora Unit was linked to the planet's core, its destruction caused a chain reaction that resulted in the destruction of Phaaze and the erasure of all Phazon from the universe, including the Phazon inside Samus' body. The Federation fleet escaped via another wormhole, but lost contact with Samus in the process. Just as the Federation had given up all hope of Samus' survival, she flew in and reported that the mission had been completed, closing the curtain on the Phazon saga.

After leaving the celebrating Federation fleet, Samus returned to Elysia, where she mourned the loss of her fellow bounty hunters on this mission. Eventually, she left Elysia and headed off to find her next mission, but failed to notice a mysterious_spacecraftfollowing her.

After a Space Pirate presence was discovered by the Galactic Federation in the Bermuda System, Samus was called in to investigate. The Bermuda System is a three-planet solar system with abandoned Galactic Federation facilities. The Federation Force, a team of highly trained soldiers wearing Mech suits modeled after Samus's Power Suit, was already there. Samus worked alongside them to battle Space Pirates, saving the group from a Rohkor Beetle at one point, but mostly gathering intelligence for them.

At some point, she was taken hostage by the Pirates and somehow put under mind control. When the Force boarded the *Doomseye*, a large Space Pirate battle station, the Pirates used technology from the ancient Bion race to increase Samus's size and forced her to fight the Federation soldiers. The Federation Force bested her and she was seemingly crushed by falling debris. The blow freed her from mind control, however, and after recovering, she saved the Force twice, first by destroying a group of Elite Pirates, and then by catching the soldiers with her Gunship when they were sucked into space. Samus told the Force that meeting them had been an honor, and then thanked them for saving her and the universe.

## SR-388 incident

What happened after this period of time is unknown. However, ultimately the Galactic Federation decided that the Metroids were too dangerous to exist, given the devastation they had caused in Pirate hands. After two failed attempts by their own troops, the Federation asked Samus to exterminate them herself, given her long experience in dealing with the creatures.

Arriving on SR388, Samus learned that the planet's environment caused Metroids to mutate into different forms, each stronger than the last. She also discovered ancient Chozo ruins, including a golden seal that was tied to the corrosive purple liquid blocking access to deeper areas of the planet; every time Samus managed to successfully kill all the Metroids in an area, the seal would lower the liquid levels, allowing the hunter access to deeper levels where stronger Metroids were hiding. Her search finally led her to the Queen Metroid, which was responsible for the reproduction of the entire Metroid species. Samus managed to kill the beast and thus believed herself to have successfully eliminated the Metroids for good. As she continued down the tunnels, however, she found a single Metroid egg. As she stared at it, an infant Metroid hatched out of the egg and, upon seeing Samus, imprinted on her as its mother. Samus felt compassion for the infant and, going against her orders, took the Metroid Hatchling to her Gunship and made preparations to leave the planet.

Before she could actually leave the planet with the infant, however, an unexpected threat arrived and grabbed the Metroid: her old foe, Ridley. Samus fought him over the baby, eventually grabbing his tail as he was flying away and proceeded to blast him directly in the exposed abdomen at point blank range until he was forced to let go of the baby Metroid before promptly blasting him in the wing and sending him flying into a cliff. However, Ridley rose from the rubble and resumed his attack on Samus, eventually blocking her attacks and throwing her against a wall before pinning her down to blast fire at her. She was saved by the baby, who proceeded to absorb enough energy from Ridley to rejuvenate her, allowing her to triumph over the Space Pirate leader. Afterwards, she then left the planet with baby.

Samus, knowing how valuable the Metroid hatchling could be to the Federation, headed to the Ceres Space Colony, and chose to turn it over to the scientists there, who believed they could harness the infant's power for the good of mankind. Confident in their findings, Samus proceeded to leave the station. However, she had not even left the asteroid belt where Ceres was stationed before she received a distress signal from the scientists. Returning to Ceres, she discovered that the Space Pirates had attacked the station in hopes of stealing the Metroid. Ridley himself had captured the infant and was about to make off when Samus arrived. After a brief struggle, Ridley flew out of the station and set the self-destruct to destroy the entire station. Samus barely made it out alive, flying away in her Starship while Ceres exploded behind her.

She managed to track Ridley and the other Pirates to Zebes, discovering that the Space Pirates had rebuilt their old base on the planet and had returned to their old plan of cloning Metroids. Mother Brain had returned as the head of the base, as had Ridley and Kraid. Two new Pirate generals had been recruited as well: Phantoon, a ghostly being that haunted the Wrecked Ship, and Draygon, a massive Evir which presided over Maridia. After defeating them all, Samus was granted access to Tourian. She proceeded to exterminate the Pirate-cloned Metroids she found there, but was suddenly attacked by a massive Metroid, far larger than any she had ever seen. All her weaponry was useless against it, and soon the Metroid had drained her suit to critical levels. Just moments away from her death, the Metroid relinquished its hold and fled after figuring out that it was Samus, leadin Samus to realize that it was the Baby, enhanced through unknown means.

Samus continued through Tourian until she encountered Mother Brain and proceeded to destroy her tank as before. Though she appeared to be defeated, Mother Brain suddenly emerged from the wreckage in a massive new body. Samus fought with all her might, but Mother Brain retaliated with the Laser Brain Attack, leaving Samus near death once more. Just before Mother Brain could launch another blow, the infant Metroid suddenly arrived, sucked the life out of Mother Brain, then began transferring the life to Samus. Mother Brain was not yet dead, though, and it began attacking the Metroid. An energy shot from Mother Brain finished off the Baby, but Samus had been revived and used Mother Brain's own Hyper Beam against her until she was no more. Mother Brain's death triggered yet another self-destruct mechanism, only this time, the entire planet was engulfed in the explosion. Samus escaped with her life, while Zebes, the ancient home of the Chozo and her childhood home, was lost forever.

## The BOTTLE SHIP Incident

Although she managed to escape from Zebes, Samus was injured from her fight against Mother Brain and from the mission overall, eventually resulting into her admission into a hospital. Samus recovered and flew off, but she still mourned the loss of the Baby. After several weeks of drifting aimlessly, Samus received a "Baby's Cry"-type distress signal directing her TO a facility known as the BOTTLE SHIP. She found that a Federation vessel had also received the S.O.S. and had docked on the BOTTLE SHIP. The crew of the ship, to her surprise, was the Federation squad she had been a part of when she had been enrolled in the GF Army, the 07th Platoon, consisting of several soldiers, namely Anthony Higgs and Adam Malkovich. She and the team were forced to cooperate in order to overcome the apparent dangers of the BOTTLE SHIP; Samus was allowed back onto the team provided that she followed Adam's orders. After restoring power to the Main Sector and being sent to inspect the Biosphere, Samus came across a small, furry creature that stopped to stare at her.

After much discovery and exploration, Samus arrived at the Exam Center toward the rear of the Biosphere. There, she met up with her comrades and activated a computer terminal. The data revealed that the BOTTLE SHIP was a research station where bioweapons were being bred under the directions of Madeline Bergman. Noticing a large lizard-like creature attacking the soldiers outside, Samus raced to help them, but was ambushed and almost killed before Anthony shot it off of her, said creature fleeing immediately afterward. They then found the body of Lyle Smithsonian, who appeared to have been mauled by the creature. Samus also found the lifeless shell of the small white creature she saw earlier, which was actually the immature form of the lizard beast that had attacked her. Samus pursued the creature into the Pyrospherebut was soon ordered to go to the Cryosphere to search for survivors. There, she found the body of Maurice Favreau and noticed a young woman staring at her. From events that had taken place, Samus deduced that there was a traitor in the platoon and nicknamed him The Deleter. Returning to the Pyrosphere, she then discovered the beast she was tracking was actually her nemesis, Ridley. He hurled Samus' old friend Anthony into a pool of Lava, angering Samus and empowering her enough to defeat Ridley once again, though he managed to escape.

Entering the Bioweapon Research Center while tracking the Deleter, Samus once again encountered the young woman, who identified herself as Madeline Bergman and explained what was going on. The BOTTLE SHIP scientists were trying to create a special forces unit modeled after the Space Pirates, which was then succeeded by cloning Metroids off fragments of the Baby on Samus' suit. An AI that recreated Mother Brain's thought processes so that the Metroids could be controlled was also developed, and nicknamed MB. Madeline gives Samus the directions to Sector Zero, a secret area on the BOTTLE SHIP containing the Metroids and MB. Samus set off to destroy them, however, Adam raced off to stop her. Samus walked to the entrance and was suddenly shot when about to kill a

Metroid, being weakened by Adam so that she couldn't strongarm her way past him. He gave her his last orders and proceeded to detach and destroy Sector Zero. Samus mourned his death, but eventually recovered and swore to finish the mission.

Returning to the Bioweapon Research Center to locate a survivor and find and defeat Ridley, she found the latter reduced to a dried husk, and later came across several hatched Metroid Eggs. Samus is then attacked by a Queen Metroid, who spawns Metroids as Samus engages it once again. Samus then chased the survivor, who also identifies herself as Madeline Bergman. Madeline cleared up Samus' confusion: she had actually met MB earlier. MB then stepped in and aimed a Freeze Gun at the two of them before numerous Federation Marines invaded and froze her. She then summoned an army of Ghalmanians, Mighty Griptians and Desbrachians to attack, but is ultimately killed by the Marines. As Madeline mourns, The Colonel steps in and praises Samus' work during the mission, but states that she is now an outsider due to the death of everyone in the platoon, and thus she cannot have any contact with Madeline. However, it turns out that Anthony survived his encounter with Ridley by freezing a Magdollite, revealed when he volunteers to escort Samus back to her Star Ship. Leaving the BOTTLE SHIP with the two of them, Samus reflected on Adam and MB as she flew towards Galactic Federation Headquarters.

Several days later, the Federation decided to destroy the BOTTLE SHIP. Samus returned, however, to recover an important item. Progressing through the environments once again, and defeating her old foe Phantoon, she eventually reached Adam's post, finding his abandoned helmet. Embracing it, Samus reverted to her Zero Suit, and held the helmet as she raced to her Star Ship.

SR388 was now free of Metroids, and so the Galactic Federation decided to send in a research party to investigate the planet. Due to her previous experience with the planet and its inhabitants, Samus was hired to serve as a guide to the researchers, to collect samples of life for the Biologic Space Laboratories research station. The researchers and Samus arrived on the planet, and when they were trying to capture a Hornoad, a mysterious organism injected itself inside Samus. Thinking nothing of it, the team continued on their mission. After their search was completed and the team returned to their ships, the parasite, which had infested Samus' central nervous system, caused her to fall unconscious. Though her Gunship crashed into an Asteroid belt, Samus was safely ejected from the ship and her escape pod was retrieved by the BSL. She was far from safe, however, as the parasites (which would later be named X) continued to spread throughout her body.

The X had infected so much of Samus' Power Suit that large portions of it had to be surgically removed, drastically altering its physical appearance. She was initially given a less than 1% chance of survival, but fortunately the scientists discovered a cure: Metroid DNA. The Metroids were discovered to have been created by the Chozo in order to control the X. With this knowledge in mind, the scientists used a culture of Metroid cells extracted from the Baby to make a vaccine. The vaccine was an astonishing success; the X were completely purged from Samus' body, curing her completely. However, it also had some unexpected side effects: Now that she was immune to the X, Samus could absorb them to regain energy and Missiles. She also gained the Metroid's trademark weakness to cold. More than just her biology changed, however; the surgical removal of parts of her Power Suit had left her with a radically different appearance: the new Fusion Suit. She then recalled that, before that point, the Baby had saved her twice, once against Ridley on SR388 and the other time against Mother Brain on Zebes.

Despite her recent illness, Samus was not given furlough by the Federation. She was immediately issued a new Starship with an onboard computer to serve as an aide. This computer's personality reminded her heavily of her former Commanding Officer and so, with irony noted, she chose to name it Adam in his memory. Samus was then sent to the BSL research station where the last batch of creatures from SR388 and the infected parts of her Power Suit were sent. She was to investigate an unexplained explosion in the Quarantine Bay. To her great surprise, she discovered that the X Parasite within her Suit had taken on her form, and it had become the SA-X (short for Samus Aran-X). It was responsible for the breach of Quarantine Bay, and as a result, the X ran amok throughout the station. All the researchers aboard the station were dead, and it was up to Samus to contain this breach. The X and the

SA-X made many attempts to kill her, but Samus was always able to outsmart them, even in her weakened state.

Eventually, Samus's missions through the BSL brought her to the Restricted Lab. After acquiring the Wave Beam, Samus was able to bypass the security door and enter inside. Inside the lab, Samus made a surprising discovery: the Galactic Federation were cloning Metroids. Before she could investigate further, she found the SA-X had followed her inside the lab and was releasing the Metroids so it could attack them. The Metroids soon overpowered it, but the SA-X's breakout had set off the lab's self-destruct failsafes. Samus managed to escape, but the lab broke away from the rest of the station and exploded, destroying the Metroids and the SA-X together.

When Samus spoke again to Adam, he was angry with her for meddling in top-secret Federation research. He also informed her that the Federation was very interested in his extensive research on the X and viewed it as a wonderful organism with a variety of uses. Several Federation officials were coming to the BSL in hopes of capturing the X and SA-X (due to asexual reproduction, there were now no fewer than ten SA-X aboard the station) for military purposes. Samus vocally disapproved, insisting that the Federation were underestimating the threat that the X posed, and resolved to activate the station's self-destruct to destroy the X, and herself if necessary.

Adam was aware of this, though, and thus locked all the doors. Samus reacted with outrage when she discovered what it had done and angrily yelled, "Don't let them do this! Can't you see what will happen, Adam?" The computer was confused at this response, as Samus had never disclosed her personal nickname for it. It asked for an explanation as to who this Adam was. Samus only told him that Adam was a friend who understood when sacrifices had to be made. From this, the computer was able to correctly deduce that Adam had given up his life to save Samus. However, it disregarded this, since Samus was incorrectly assuming that destroying the station would defeat the X for good, and curtly decided: "When Adam chose who would live, he chose the wrong person."

Suddenly, something unusual began happening. The computer began adopting the persona of the former Adam. It unlocked the doors and told Samus that her instructions were to head to the Navigation Deck and change the station's orbit so that it would crash into SR388, so that when it self-destructed, the planet too would be caught in the field. It ended this sudden command with Adam's famous clincher: "Any objections, lady?"

Refreshed with a new spirit, Samus headed to the Navigation Deck, but the SA-X burst in once more with murder on its mind. Endowed with her new weapons, Samus managed to defeat the clone, continuing fearlessly even when it mutated into a massive beast and then into a Core-X. Eventually, the SA-X was reduced once more to a lowly X, but before Samus could absorb it, it eluded her and escaped into the ventilation system. Disappointed and tired, but still determined, Samus continued her way up the Navigation Deck until she reached the terminal that controlled the station's orbit. Samus altered its orbit and set off the self-destruct, then proceeded to return to the Docking Bay. When she arrived, though, her Starship was nowhere to be found, and she was suddenly ambushed by an Omega Metroid, the evolved form of a Metroid that had escaped the Restricted Lab before its destruction. The creature defeated her in a single blow, but just before it could kill her, the SA-X appeared and began attacking the Metroid with its Ice Beam. The Omega Metroid recovered in time and attacked the SA-X, giving Samus enough time to absorb her doppelganger. Endowed with her Ice Beam once more, Samus made short work of the Omega Metroid. Shortly after killing it, her Starship then returned to the station to save her. Samus flew away just before BSL, and SR388, exploded together.

Back in the safety of space, Samus discovered that it is a common practice for the Federation to upload the minds of great leaders to computers and that this is what had happened to Adam. After this point, it is unknown what will happen to Samus, as she disobeyed a direct order from the Federation, and subsequently destroyed all their research aboard the BSL.

At an unknown point in time after *Fusion*, Samus intercepted a video transmission sent to the Galactic Federation, which indicated that the X Parasites had survived SR388's destruction. The transmission, traced to the remote planet of ZDR, led to the

Federation dispatching a team of seven E.M.M.I. robots to investigate, but contact with the robots was lost shortly after arrival. Samus, as the only being in the universe with immunity to the X, traveled to ZDR to find out for herself if the X truly were still alive. Upon arrival, Samus encounters Raven Beak and engages in a duel, ultimately losing and falling unconscious. Upon waking, she finds that she has lost all but the most basic aspects of her Power Suit.

While exploring the planet in an attempt to regain her lost abilities, Samus stumbled upon a fresco depicting Raven Beak ordering for several Chozo to be exterminated, with Samus expressing silent rage over this discovery. However, she was paralyzed by an E.M.M.I shortly afterwards but was saved moments from death by Quiet Robe a surviving member of the Chozo in the fresco, the Thoha, who was able to remotely deactivate the remaining drones. Quiet Robe explained to her that Raven Beak was a Mawkin General, a warrior tribe of the Chozo who collaborated with Quiet Robe's own tribe, the Thoha, to contain the Metroid threat on SR388. However, unlike the Thoha who sought to undo their mistake by destroying the Metroids, the Mawkin saw the Metroid as a bioweapon to be used to conquer the galaxy. As a result of this conflict of interest, Raven Beak slew the Thoha, keeping Quiet Robe as the sole prisoner due to the Thoha's ability to control the Metroids. However upon their return to ZDR, the Mawkin realised that one of their own was actually a disguised X Parasite. The tribe was subsequently infected and the Parasites proceeded to spread throughout the whole planet, with Raven Beak the sole surviving Mawkin. Quiet Robe explains that although Samus's act of destroying both the BSL and SR388 should have put an end to Raven Beak's plans due to the extinction of the Metroid, Samus's very existence proved otherwise, as the Metroid DNA within her was now Raven Beak's last chance of reviving the Metroids. To this end, he hacked the E.M.M.I and programmed them to hunt Samus down and extract the DNA from her. Although Samus promises to put an end to Raven Beak's plans, a Chozo robot kills Quiet Robe shortly afterwards.

Upon being ambushed by the final E.M.M.I, Samus discovers a new ability to drain energy, with which she uses to defeat the robot. Adam is able to locate Raven Beak in a flying fortress and Samus gives chase. Upon reaching the top, Adam revealed the truth behind Samus' current situation and her newfound powers: the Metroid DNA was causing her to undergo a metamorphosis. The Thoha DNA within her had previously kept this mutation at bay due to their control over the Metroid, however Adam revealed that Samus also has Mawkin DNA, explaining her incredible physical prowess. The Metroid were programmed to react violently towards the Mawkin, thus Samus' first encounter with Raven Beak had inadvertently acted as the catalyst for her new powers emerging. Shortly afterwards Samus realized that it was not actually Adam speaking to her, but Raven Beak impersonating the AI. Raven Beak referred to Samus as his daughter, revealing that the Mawkin DNA within her is actually his own. The two proceeded to engage in a lengthy battle, during which Samus was able to blast one of Raven Beak's wings off, with him proceeding to tear the other one off himself. Eventually however he is once again able to overpower her, suffocating her while gloating that his plans had changed. Rather than the Metroid DNA within her, Raven Beak now sought to create an army of clones of the most powerful Metroid of all: Samus herself. As her consciousness began to fade, her metamorphosis completes, transforming Samus and giving her the strength to grab onto Raven Beak's face, draining him of energy. The fortress explodes and crashes back onto ZDR and from both warriors emerge from the wreckage. Unbeknownst to Raven Beak however, an X Parasite is able to sneak up and infect him, transforming him into a hulking monstrosity known as Raven Beak X. With her new powers, Samus proceeded to annihilate Raven Beak once and for all.

Racing back to her ship as the planet self-destructs, Samus was prevented from leaving by Adam, telling her that her new Metroid form would cause her to siphon the ship's power, effectively dooming her. However she was shortly thereafter confronted by the X-infected Quiet Robe, whose corpse had been assimilated earlier. Though infected, Quiet Robe bowed to Samus in gratitude for ending Raven Beak's ambitions for galactic conquest, before transforming into an X Parasite and allowing Samus to absorb him. This stabilized her DNA and allowing her to safely pilot her ship moments before the planet is destroyed.

---

When he was done they were shocked and horrified and amazed all at once!

Fluttershy: My goodness.

Tornado Bolt: That is incredible. Samus went through so much.

Stealth Elf: That is unbelievable and scary.

Way Big: Yeah no kidding. It's amazing how she went through so much.

Godzilla Jr.: No kidding. That's crazy.

King Ghidorah: Yeah it sure is scary.

Goliath: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, leaves, flowers and grass and energy and smashed him down.

Whenua: YEAH BABY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Cow and Chicken VS The Red Guy

---

The Red Guy was next.

Red Guy: Time for me to mess it up ladies!

Cow: Not on our watch lady!

Chicken: Yeah Red Face.

They fired waves of milk and feathers and eggs and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

---

Ish VS Centiback

---

Centiback was next.

Centiback: Hope you like a good game with me.

Ish: Oh I will.

Centiback: Good. Lets get it on!

Ish fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Otto Rocket VS Rocket Racer

---

Rocket Racer was next.

Rocket Racer: I heard you have amazing skateboarding moves.

Otto Rocket: You heard right.

Rocket Power: Awesome. Lets do it!

Otto skated and jumped and smashed Rocket Racer down.

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Lucy Loud and Brittney VS Ravenator

---

Ravenator was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Ravenator's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The NFL, they're large swords with the NFL team logos arranged in a circle etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blue blades, large white angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer blue handles, and large white faceted sphere pommels with surrounding blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive energy and power increase, along with long sleeveless white trenchcoats with the NFL team logos arranged in a circle on the back.

Nico teleported back with them.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Aquitar Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 3!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers for a 3rd time!

Nico: Awesome! Lets get him! POWER CANNON!

The Rangers summoned and charged the Power Cannon and charged it up!

Nico: NICE! Aquitar Ranger Blast too! Time for you to go on a diet Ravenator! FIRE!

The group fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Ravenator and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Ravenator you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

The battles were done.

Leslie: Now that the usual battles are done, what do you guys say we go after Wild Card?

Agony: I have a feeling Rainbow Dash's transformation will be in two phases.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome! I can't wait to see what it's like.

Me: Well it'll be awesome.

Nico: Yep. We're gonna be ready for him.

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder appeared.

William: Thanks for coming, Tchang Zu.

Tchang Zu: Anytime. Wouldn't miss this for anything.

Nico: All right. Get ready Wild Card. (Eyes Glow Red) You and I have some unfinished business to settle.

Maria: Alright, Spot. Take us to where Wild Card is.

Spot: You got it Maria.

He opened a portal and we went through it and we arrived at Wild Card's lair.

Nico: This is it.

Rainbow Dash: You ready for this, bro?

Ish: I was born ready.

We went in and we saw WILD CARD!

---

Wild Card is one of the main antagonists of NFL Rush Zone. He was once known as Warren Zimmer, but he was badly injured in an explosion, leaving him both physically and mentally scarred. As a result, he has sworn a vow of vengeance upon RZ, the NFL, and the world. To enact his revenge, he seeks the power of the Megacores.

He is voiced by Troy Baker.

Wild Card, A.K.A Warren Zimmer, grew up in his father's (who is later know as R.Z. 6.0) laboratory with his robot assistant Sidekick (now known as Drop Kick). He was always trying to get his father's attention, but he was always busy trying to find ways to stabilize the power of the core. Sidekick eventually became jealous that Warren got more attention than him, and that he didn't treat him right, that one day he secretly caused an explosion which resulted in the death of Richard Zimmer, Warren's father and the supposed death of Warren and Sidekick.

Years later, Warren returned with a suit due to the accident, seeking revenge and power, prompting the name "wild card" and began searching for the Megacores so that he could take over the world. It is reveled that Sidekick is working with Wild Card now known as Drop Kick. Later on in the series, Drop Kick was shown to be making his own plan to betray him. But Wild Card found out and reprogrammed his systems so that he couldn't harm him. But somehow, he was able to restore it to normal and later on finally commenced his plan.

He created a Siphon Blitz Bot and started to gain power, but when Wild Card found out, it was too late. Wild Card had to leave his own lair when he finds out that Drop Kick is responsible for him wearing his containment suit and the death of his father, so he teams up with the Guardians to defeat Drop Kick. They eventually do and Wild Card steals his siphon blitz bot and begins to power himself with the core and nearly becomes unstoppable, until with the help of Drop Kick, finally defeat him, and he is finally free from using his suit and is no longer a threat. Though, this may not be the end of Wild Card.

Warren Zimmer is mentioned as Wild Card by the announcers during "Wild Card Wednesday" and joking that the villain returned. Later, he is seen in a prison cell saying to never under estimate the Wild Card and his eyes glow purple, this foreshadows his possible return. When Sudden Death brought back Drop Kick after he was "decommissioned", he was assigned to break Warren out of solitary confinement and bring him to Sudden Death. Drop Kick scouts the prison and sets off an alarm to figure out the diagram of the building. After the Anticorians and Guardians fight, Drop Kick releases a knock out gas through out the prison and knocks the guards unconscious. Warren see's Drop Kick and questions his appearance in prison but he is knocked out.

Warren is then imprisoned by Sudden Death and Drop Kick who interrogate him to working with them. After Warren refuses, the Anticorians enter and give Zimmer an Anticorian Cuff which restores his powers, his suit and his evil personality. Wild Card returns with the semi wild and during his time in prison, he figured out that Drop Kick had a code for the deactivation of the safe zone. Sudden Death traps Wild Card with a restraint which blocks his Anticorian Cuff from working and is used as bait for the Guardians. Ish saves Wild Card before he fell to his death, The Guardian then tells Wild Card that he still has a choice to help them destroy Sudden Death. Ish frees Wild Card and notices his suit turned orange and is confused since he didn't do that. Ish notices that Wild Card has a Anticorian Cuff as he had one before and tells the villain that RZ can help him. This angers Wild Card as he remembers the experiment which crippled him and he blasts Ish.

Wild Card angrily stands up against Sudden Death for using him as bait for the Guardians and agrees to work for him but for his own personal reasons. Wild Card is shown to still have a little bit of Warren as when Sudden Death initiated the attack on the HOK, Wild Card screamed NO and then quickly made up an excuse to postpone the attack. He is then shown to be secretly feeding information to the Guardians about Sudden Death's plans. He manages to pin the blame for the missing weapon plans on the Anticorians and successfully gets rid of the aliens as they teleport away. He is forced to search for Drop Kick as Sudden Death noticed the robot was nowhere to be seen. Drop Kick and Wild Card have a small battle in a cave but ended when Wild Card threatened the bot with the EMP blaster. Drop Kick was blasted with the EMP gun and Wild Card reprogrammed him to work for him again and then make a plan to outsmart Sudden Death.

Sudden Death brings the Super Bowl Rings to Wild Card and Drop

Kick and tells them to power up the core accelerator. Drop Kick secretly powers up Wild Card with the rings and made an attempt to destroy Sudden Death but he blasts the rings out of Wild Card's hands and Drop Kick jumps after them when they fell back to the cave. Drop Kick recovers the rings but then he is blasted back to the cave, Sudden Death powers himself up and blasted Wild Card back to the cave as well. Wild Card informs the Guardians that there is a way out of the base and then wants to make a truce with them because he dislikes the fact that Sudden Death dragged him and Drop Kick back to the battle.

The final episode of the series, Wild Card and Drop Kick sneak into Sudden Death's passage frequency and attack him. They scrimmage in the field of the Ranger's stadium and make's a team with the Guardians to halt Sudden Death's plans to steal the Megacores. Wild Card's Anticorian cuff stops working and is imprisoned by the Guardians and RZ. RZ agrees to work with the Guardians and is given back an NFL-R to use his suit and powers once again. Wild Card makes foolish moves to attempt to end Sudden Death but all of them failed. When Sudden Death is finally killed, Wild Card sends Drop Kick to steal the core and deactivate the Guardians' NFL-R, making wildcard the third seasons true main villain. Wild Card taunts them and escapes in his speeder meaning that he will be the main villain of the fourth season (if there will ever be one.) Drop Kick is then blown up and destroyed by the Guardians, but it isn't the end of him since he would return in season 4.

---

Tchang Zu went up to him.

Wild Card: Well, if it isn't the Demon Lord of Thunder. You must think I'm afraid of you.

Tchang Zu: You should be. One zap from me is all it's going to take to destroy you.

We saw that he had the Football Megacores. Our plan was to distract him so that we can get the Football Megacores and render him powerless.

Bastion and Chazz went up.

Bastion: Hello Bastion Misawa.

Chazz: And I'm Chazz Princeton.

Bastion: And we have something we call The Halftime Show for you.

Bastion took a deep breath.

Bastion: Day-o! Day-ay-ay-o! Daylight come and me wan' go home. Day, me say day, me say day Me say day, me say day, me say Day-ay-ay-o. Everybody.

Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home

Bastion: Work all night for a drink a'rum.

Bastion and Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home.

Bastion: Stack the banana till the morning come

Bastion and Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home.

Bastion: (Umika smiles and bobs her head to the rhythm of the song) Come, Mr. Tally Mon, tally me banana

Bastion and Chazz: Daylight come and me wan' go home.

While this was happening, we were holding back the urge to laugh and Noel and the LupinRangers saw their chance chance, and they used the shadows and swiped all the Football Megacores.

Bastion: Lift six foot, seven foot, eight foot, bunch!

Nico: Now!

We flew in and then the spirits of the NFL swirled around and then they smashed and pulverized Wild Card all over with incredible fury and then the spirits converged and swirled around and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Wild Card saw Nico.

Wild Card: YOU!

Nico: Wild Card. I missed you, man!

Wild Card: Nico Chan. Do you always have to be annoyingly talkative?!

Jack O Lantern: Oh, c'mon! Can't he catch up with you on old times before we tear you limb from limb?

Nico: You and I have an old score to settle Wild Card. I see you still have the hole in your chest where I punched you.

Wild Card: And now I'm going to return the favor!

Nico: Bring it on you ugly monkey!

Wild Card: Tenga Warriors, attack!

An army of Tenga Warriors appeared by Wild Card's side.

Tommy Oliver: Tenga Warriors!

Nico: Now you're talking!

They came at us and we were punching and pulverizing them all over.

POW BIFF SMASH!

Nico: You birdbrains are stupid!

KROW!

Rainbow Dash kicked one in the face and knocked him down.

The Tengu's punched down Isa and friends.

Ish and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Tenga Warriors.

Wild Card: (laughs evilly) What's the matter, Ish? Can't get up? Don't worry. I'll grant you the honor of a quick death before I conquer the world!

Eddy gunned down a Tenga Warrior before seeing this.

Eddy: Crap! Ish and his friends are in trouble. We've gotta help them!

Rainbow Dash got an idea.

Rainbow Dash: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there! Especially all the sports fans! Lend Ish and his friends your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I go "1, 2", shout "Enter the Rush Zone"! Okay? 1, 2…

All: ENTER THE RUSH ZONE!

Rainbow Dash: One more time! 1, 2…

All: ENTER THE RUSH ZONE!

Rainbow Dash: Louder! 1, 2…

All: (LOUDER) ENTER THE RUSH ZONE!

At these words, Ish found the strength to get back up.

Ish: I can hear everyone's cheers. There's no way I'm giving up without a fight!

Ish grabbed the Tenga Warrior attacking him and punched it.

SMASH!

Ish: (to the people watching) Thanks for all the support, guys.

Ash: Wow! I had no idea we had lots of fans.

Troy Kang: That's part of being a hero.

Tua: I'm not complaining.

Marty: This is for all you sports fans out there!

Ricky: Yeah! We won't let you down!

Nico: We know you won't!

Rainbow Dash: Mind if I transform with you guys?

Aurico: By all means, Rainbow Dash.

Alien Rangers: It's Morphin Time!

Delphine: "White Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Corcus: Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Cestro: Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Tideus: Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Aurico: Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"

All: Rangers of Aquitar, full power! Power of Water, Power of Light, Powers unite!"

KRASSSSPPPPPPLLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSHHHH

A massive blast of water exploded out and they were ready for action!

Ninjor then appeared.

Ninjor: NINJOR is ready to help you all!

He came in on a cloud and then he jumped down and was ready to fight!

Rainbow Dash: Wild Card you are the worst ever sport I've ever seen and you are no worse than the Evil Lynn that nearly framed Lynn!

Wild Card: WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU JUST SAY TO ME!?

Rainbow Dash: YOU HEARD ME!

Rainbow Dash was then was enveloped in an aura of rainbows and energy and she had pegasi and phoenixes swirling around her.

Rainbow Dash: You have tormented the world of sports for far too long and now it's time for you to die!

She went then enveloped in a vortex of rainbow energy and it had phoenixes swirling around it and then when the aura faded, Rainbow Dash emerged forever changed! She was in Phase 1 of her Transformation!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rainbow Dash grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, she now had weighted rainbow colored bands on her biceps and thighs, and they have silver phoenixes on them, and she has eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around her legs, she has rainbow highlights in the bangs of her long rainbow colored hair, she has neon purple eyes and a rainbow energy aura with rainbow lightning, rainbow flames, and Alicorns surrounding her, she has a rainbow Alicorn with the Rainbow Kanji above its horn emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Alicorn earrings with the Rainbow Kanji in its hooves and her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with rainbow gems in the gold lightning bolt necklace links and a Thunderbird and Alicorn with the Rainbow Kanji in its hooves for the pendants, she has on a rainbow shirt with rainbow phoenix on it, blue pants with rainbow lightning on them, blue ankle-length combat boots with Alicorns for the belt buckle, and a multi-colored long sleeveless trenchcoat with Alicorns and rainbow fire on the coattails, and on the back is an Alicorn with rainbow lightning surrounding it. Rainbow Dash had massive rainbow angel wings with blue highlights on the large rainbow feathers, her Sword of Loyalty and Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table merged together, and when it emerged from the rainbow light kaleidoscope, it was transformed into the Rainbow Sword of Loyal Friendship, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized rainbow blade with her cutie mark etched on the blade, large rainbow angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted rainbow sphere with surrounding rainbow gems. Rainbow Dash has on her Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, she still has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large rainbow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her right hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. She had the Kanji for "Rainbow Dash, Alicorn Princess of Loyalty and The Air Skylanders, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Cloudsdale, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, Friend of The Mane 9, Member of The Wonderbolts, and Master of Rainbows, Speed, Sports, and Lightning."

レインボーダッシュ、忠誠のアリコーンプリンセスとエアスカイランダーズ、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、終末の破壊者二十三、エクエストリアの擁護者、ポニーヴィル、クラウドズデール、友情の騎士団のメンバー、友情の友たてがみ九、ワンダーボルトのメンバー、レインボー、スピード、スポーツ、ライトニングのマスター。

For Phase 1 of her Transformation she turned into a SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 750,000,000,000 RAINBOW PRINCESS OF LOYALTY AND WIND!

We were amazed and in awe! And when Wild Card saw it he was enraged and Rainbow Dash flew at him with incredible speed and slashed him in his face and ripped his mask off and we saw that his face was horribly scarred and disfigured and was ugly!

Nico: WHOA! I knew he was ugly but that is worse!

Lincoln: Oh wow! Rainbow Dash looks incredible!

Me: Wow! R.D. You look awesome! How do you feel?

Rainbow Dash: (Divine Echoing Voice of Rainbows and Lightning of Hope and Loyalty) **I feel awesome J.D. Now I'm going to tear this monster apart.**

Nico: Lets get him!

Maxxor: By the Authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Jake Holling: And in honor of sports everywhere!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SCIENCE PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers!

Me: BLUE 44! HUT HUT HUT HUT HIKE!

We went at Wild Card and the Tengas!

We were blasting and pulverizing them all over.

Aurico, Firepower, Leonardo, Magpie, Otto Rocket, Rocket Racer, Centiback, and Ish were pulverizing numerous Tengas all over the place.

POW BLAM SMASH BIFF CRACK WHAM WHOMP BAM BOP CHOMP!

Leo rushed forward while repeatedly slashing Tenga Warriors with his swords.

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Leonardo: Take that you ugly birds!

Kevin?: END OF THE LINE YOU DORKS! WE'RE GOING TO KILL YOU!

Eddy: KEVIN!

Kevin: Huh? I didn't say that!

Sarah: I think it was from them!

We saw Rolf, Jonny, Kevin and Nazz and they were BRUTALLY MANGLED UP AND RIPPED TO SHREDS!

Nico: WHOA! These must be the Kevin, Nazz, Rolf and Jonny from the Vengeance Express!

Eddy: I knew I had that sense of dread for a reason!

Raph does a barrage of stabs with his sais on a Tenga Warrior.

Raph: Relax, Eddy! They won't get you guys on our watch!

Rolf 2: ROLF'S VENGEANCE WILL BE SLOW AND PAINFUL LIKE PAPA'S CHILDHOOD ANECDOTES ED BOYS!

Jade Kubaos punched Rolf 2 in the face and knocked him down and kicked Nazz, Jonny and Kevin 2 down.

Jade Kubaos: You want them, you got to go through me!

Nazz 2: KILL THAT BITCH!

POW KROW SMASH BLAM!

Donnie unleashes a flurry of quick strikes with his staff on several Tenga Warriors.

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH BLAM BLAM BLAM!

Donatello: Take that you rotten birds!

KROW BIFF BLAM SMASH!

Jade Kubaos was pulverizing the Vengeance Express kids into pulp.

Mikey does a rapid flurry of strikes with his nunchucks on several Tenga Warriors.

BLAM BIFF CRACK SMASH KROW BAM BAP!

Mikey: (to his brothers) You guys think it's weird how we seem to be getting the spotlight recently?

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Raphael was slashing numerous Tengas with his sais.

Raphael: Yeah but it's cool!

Cestro puts on a wrist mounted watergun and uses it to fire a strong blast of water at several Tenga Warriors to knock them away.

SPLASH!

Cestro: But it's awesome.

POW SMASH BAM BIFF WHAM!

Nico and Rainbow Dash were pulverizing Wild Card all over the place.

Casey Jones: GOONGOLA!

Casey hit a hockey puck at several Tenga Warriors with his stick.

SMASH BLAM WHACK BLANG WHACK!

Me: You are getting cited for Unsportsmanlike Conduct Wild Card! Consider yourself ejected!

I flew and punched Wild Card in his face and sent him smashing into the wall! He got up.

Wild Card: You are forgetting J.D. I have the Megacores!

Me: Wrong!

I pointed to where they were and then he saw that THEY WERE GONE!

Wild Card: NO! YOU RUINED EVERYTHING!

Me: FUCK YOURSELF!

I kicked him in the face!

I heard a familiar maniacal laugh. Then a figure came out and it was TYRIAN CALLOWS!

Ruby: Tyrian?! You're helping Wild Card?!

Tyrian: Well, I had to find new employment since you all poisoned my old Mistress' mind.

Maria: I think you've got it backwards. We purified her mind!

Me: You are just as fucked up as ever Callows!

Tyrian laughed maniacally!

Me: I'm going to shut that ugly motherfucking hole of yours for good!

I flew at him and kicked him in the chest

Me: Tyrian Callows you are one sick fucked up monster! YOU FUCKING DISGUST ME!

My aura flared up from the stress negative energy I absorbed.

I punched him in the face and grabbed his tail and then I pulled and then…

RRRRIIIIIIIIIIPPPPPPPP!

I ripped it clear off of him and he screamed in EXCRUCIATING PAIN!

Me: Come on you know I was only helping you. You look so much better without this tail being a 4th leg.

?: And in any case, you're not hurting anyone on our watch!

Then Nate, Katie and Whisper appeared.

Twilight Sparkle: Nate! Katie, Whisper!

Nate: Twilight!

They hugged.

Me: Awesome to see you guys here Nate.

Nate: Thanks J.D. Go get that monster. We'll handle this from here.

Me: Thanks Nate.

I flew after Wild Card.

Twilight Sparkle: Nate, let me help you fight Tyrian. Tail or not, he's still dangerous!

Nate: Thanks Twilight. Lets get him!

Twilight Sparkle: With pleasure!

Twilight flared up her aura and they went at him and pulverized Tyrian all over.

Aokua, Rothar, Maxxor, Kopond, and Titanix were smashing and pulverizing the Tengas all over and we finished them for good.

Jetfire: Lets bring the pain to him lads!

Jetfire, Vambre, Thunder and Starscream used the Autobot, Earth and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they had back cannons pop up out of Jetfire, Starscream had powerful energy cannons pop out and enhanced Vambre and Thunder's powers and Magiswords 100-fold.

Jetfire and Vambre: MAGISWORD LASER SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Teen Titans Thunder and Starscream: NULL THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

They fired lightning and energy.

Sabrina and Jeanne D'Arc: MAGIC OF EXCALIBUR BLAST!

They fired waves of blades of energy from their swords.

Clay and Ice Master: EARTH ICE BLAST!

They fired earth and ice blasts.

Taranee and Tyrannopede: FIRESTORM TYRANNO BLAST!

They fired fire blasts.

Tahu and Athena: FIRESTORM HUNT BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Nico and Hand of Nephthys: PHOENIX FLAME KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired fire and energy blasts.

Pyrrha and NRG: NUCLEAR SPEAR BLAST!

They fired waves of atomic energy.

Boris and Lorica: DARKNESS FIRE MEGABLAST!

They fired darkness blasts.

Me and Lato: PHOENIX DRAGON KARMA BALL!

We fired a massive energy ball.

Hay Lin and Bima: WIND GARUDA SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of wind.

Whenua and Way Big: SMASHING GIANT BLAST!

They fired a massive energy blast.

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders and Lynn: SKY OF LOYALTY MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive rainbow and energy blast.

Ish, Ash, Rainbow Dash and Lynn: NFL SPORTS JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired a massive NFL Mega Blast.

Lincoln: NFL ELEMENTAL STYLE: INDIANAPOLIS COLTS!

Mai Shiranui: NFL FIRE STYLE: ARIZONA CARDINALS!

Jessica Shannon: NFL STING STYLE: BALTIMORE RAVENS!

Tatsumaki: NFL WIND STYLE: ATLANTA FALCONS!

Hilda: (British Accent) NFL FIRE STYLE: BUFFALO BILLS!

Yuna: NFL WATER STYLE: CAROLINA PANTHERS!

Nanami: NFL WATER STYLE: CINCINNATI BENGALS!

Toph: NFL EARTH STYLE: CHICAGO BEARS!

Julie Makimoto: NFL EARTH STYLE: CLEVELAND BROWNS!

Sari Sumdac: NFL LIGHTNING STYLE: DALLAS COWBOYS!

Frosta: NFL ICE STYLE: DETROIT LIONS!

Lili De Rochefort: NFL ICE STYLE: HOUSTON TEXANS!

Perfuma: NFL NATURE STYLE: LOST ANGELES RAMS!

Asuka Kazama: NFL NATURE STYLE: JACKSONVILLE JAGUARS!

Girl Jordan: NFL WATER STYLE: SEATTLE SEAHAWKS!

Shizuka Marikawa: NFL LIGHTNING STYLE: GREEN BAY PACKERS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the logos of said NFL Football Teams.

Lincoln and his harem: NFL FINAL SMASH: NFL SPIRIT BOMB!

They fired an NFL powered spirit bomb at wild card.

Alien Rangers: Aquitar Lasers!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Wild Card and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOooOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was down and badly beaten!

Nico: It's over for you Wild Card. You're finished!

Lincoln: You are hereby disqualified and ejected for Unsportsmanlike Conduct!

Wild Card: I'm not down yet!

Wild Card pressed a button.

Then he summoned a huge robot and he was piloting it!

Wild Card laughed malevolently!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Tommy, guys, we're going to need some serious power!

Tommy Oliver: Right! Lets do it! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: TIGERZORD!

Zach: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER TOOTH TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

Mighty Morphin Rangers: WE NEED THUNDERZORD POWER NOW!

THUNDERCLAP! LIGHTNING STRIKE!

Zach: MASTODON LION THUNDERZORD POWER!

The Mastodon was hit by black lightning and it turned into the Black Lion!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL FIREBIRD THUNDERZORD POWER!

The Pterodactyl was hit by pink lightning and it turned into the Pink Firebird!

Billy: TRICERATOPS UNICORN THUNDERZORD POWER!

The Triceratops was hit by blue lightning and it turned into the Blue Unicorn!

Trini: SABER TOOTH TIGER GRYPHON THUNDERZORD POWER!

The Saber Tooth Tiger was hit by Yellow Lightning and it turned into the Yellow Gryphon!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS RED DRAGON THUNDERZORD POWER!

The Tyrannosaurus was hit by Red Lightning and it turned into the Red Dragon!

Alien Rangers: Power of Water, Power of Light, Powers unite! We need Shogun Zord Power now!

Ninjor: Ninjor Expansion Mode!

The Alien Rangers and Ninjor grew into Megazord Size!

Me: You're going to like this guys! ARGENTAVIS STAR DRAGON THUNDERZORD POWER!

The Argentavis Zord was hit by a blast of rainbow lightning and it turned into a huge rainbow Star Dragon with powerful angel wings.

Jason: AWESOME!

Me: And Aurico you guys will love this!

Maria came and then she turned into an OCEAN BLUE SHOGUN ZORD!

Aurico: AWESOME!

Delphine: Wow! Maria that was awesome!

Maria: Thanks.

Me: Now for the fun part!

The Thunderzords combined and they formed into the THUNDER MEGAZORD and my Thunderzord combined with the Thunder Megazord and formed a massive set of angel wings!

Me: SUPERCELL THUNDER MEGAZORD READY!

Jason: Wow! This is awesome J.D.!

Me: Yep. You haven't seen anything yet.

Aquitar Rangers: SHOGUN MEGAZORD!

The Aquitar Rangers and Maria combined and formed into the AQUITAR SHOGUN MEGAZORD!

Nate avoided Tyrian's dual wrist blades.

Nate: Nice wrist blades. Mind if we take them?!

Whisper and Katie snatched Tyrian's wrist blades.

Whisper: Yoink!

Nate: Twilight!

Nate gave them to Twilight and she put them on and slashed Tyrian Callows in his stomach.

Nate kicked him in the face and smashed him down and Katie bit Tyrian in his foot and bit his foot clear off! OUCH!

Then Twilight slashed Tyrian's head off and killed him.

Nate: Well, now that Tyrian's dead, you guys wanna do something while waiting for J.D. and the others?

Twilight Sparkle: Sure. Want to play cards?

Katie: Yeah. (SPITS) Blech! I'll be tasting that for a while.

They laughed.

Rangers and Me: THUNDER SABER!

Aquitar Rangers and Maria: SHOGUN BLAST!

We slashed Wild Card and cleaved him in half and then the Aquitar Rangers fired a massive blast of energy and Wild Card exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

He was dead!

Me: TOUCHDOWN!

Nico: Wild Card you have failed this world!

Me: Final Score - Team Loud Phoenix Storm 77, Wild Card 0.

Nico: Nice!

Nicole: One last thing.

Wild Card's spirit came.

Nicole: Perhaps spending time in the Book of Vile Darkness will make it better for you.

Nicole chanted an incantation and sucked him into the book.

Nico: Boy we haven't used the Book of Vile Darkness in a long time.

Nicole: I know.

?: I will kill every last one of you!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and when we sensed a dark energy, that means big trouble was coming.

Lincoln: I was right one of The Twisted Princesses would be here, and I knew you'd be here, Twisted Belle.

A figure came out, and it was Twisted Belle. She looked like Belle, but her eyes were black, her skin was pale, she had a noose around her neck, and her clothes were ragged, and in her left hand was the enchanted rose and in her right hand was a mirror, and in it was Gaston's spirit.

Me: Oh man, is that?

Allie Knudson: Yeah, Dad, that's the twisted version of Belle.

Nico: And from the looks of it, she's an undead ghost and in her black eyes, there's no traces of her humanity left.

Lincoln: So, we meet, Twisted Belle. But, you know why we're here, right?

Twisted Belle: Why would you want to fight me? It was because of Gaston that made me into this when he hanged me and killed everyone in the castle.

Lincoln: Okay, we know we hate Gaston, but don't you see? You've now become just as bad as he is when you came back from the dead.

Belle: What happened to her to make her like this?

Helena Nicos-Knudson: You won't like what made her into this, Belle, and you all know of one person who's to blame for it.

We knew who was to blame for that one: Gaston. Then, Helena proceeded to explain the story of Twisted Belle.

When the villagers arrive with Gaston and the mad asylum doctor at Belle's house, they call Maurice her father insane. Belle proves to them that he isn't and shows the Beast through the mirror. Gaston decides to kill the Beast and storm the castle. Belle calls him Gaston a beast and tries to stop him. But the villagers seize her. Gaston calls her a traitor and says traitors must die. So she's hanged while Maurice is taken away. Gaston and his men storm the castle. Although they put up a valiant fight, all the castle inhabitants are killed/destroyed. Gaston personally slays the Beast and takes his hide as a trophy. He accidently knocks out the Beast's enchanted rose. It's glow stops when it hit the ground. Gaston ignores it and moves to show his trophy to his men. Then the rose starts glowing again. Gaston looks for a second, then all the doors close and lock themselves. From out the darkness comes an undead Belle. Gaston is frightened and tries to hold her back. But you can't kill the undead. Eventually, Belle kills Gaston. But with Beast dead and her father gone, she now roams the castle as a ghost with the enchanted rose tied to her fate. Gaston's spirit, now trapped inside the magic mirror mocks her constantly that she will never again find true love.

When Helena Nicos-Knudson was finished, we were horrified and at the same time, enraged at Gaston for what he did.

Me: (Growling Ferociously) Gaston, you narcisstic, black-hearted, two-faced asshole!

Nico: You said it, Colonel. What Gaston did was really pure evil, and because of what happened, Belle came back from the dead and she killed him and his spirit is now trapped in a mirror for all eternity, and forever mocks Belle that she'll never find true love again.

Rainbow Dash: Your desire for revenge has to stop here and now, Belle.

Suddenly, Rainbow Dash's eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with rainbow lightning, rainbow flames, and Alicorns, she unholstered her Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table, and as she approached Twisted Belle, she left rainbow energy, rainbow lightning, rainbow flames, and Alicorns with every step.

Rainbow Dash: Twisted Belle, what happened to you was tragic, but you don't have to give up hope for true love. What Gaston did can never be forgiven, but it's not too late, we're going to save you from this fate that Gaston forced on you.

Suddenly, Rainbow Dash was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with rainbow fire and rainbow lightning surrounding it, there was an Alicorn flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Rainbow Dash emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rainbow Dash grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, she now had weighted rainbow colored bands on her biceps and thighs, and they have silver phoenixes on them, and she has eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around her legs, she has rainbow highlights in the bangs of her long rainbow colored hair, she has neon purple eyes and a rainbow energy aura with rainbow lightning, rainbow flames, and Alicorns surrounding her, she has a rainbow Alicorn with the Rainbow Kanji above its horn emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Alicorn earrings with the Rainbow Kanji in its hooves and her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with rainbow gems in the gold lightning bolt necklace links and a Thunderbird and Alicorn with the Rainbow Kanji in its hooves for the pendants, she has on a rainbow shirt with rainbow phoenix on it, blue pants with rainbow lightning on them, blue ankle-length combat boots with Alicorns for the belt buckle, and a multi-colored long sleeveless trenchcoat with Alicorns and rainbow fire on the coattails, and on the back is an Alicorn with rainbow lightning surrounding it.

Rainbow Dash has massive rainbow angel wings with blue highlights on the large rainbow feathers, her Sword of Loyalty and Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table merged together, and when it emerged from the rainbow light kaleidoscope, it was transformed into the Rainbow Sword of Loyal Friendship, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized rainbow blade with her cutie mark etched on the blade, large rainbow angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted rainbow sphere with surrounding rainbow gems. Rainbow Dash has on her Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, she still has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large rainbow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large rainbow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her right hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a rainbow kanji below the Alicorn that said, "Rainbow Dash, Alicorn Princess of the Wonderbolts, Elite Flyer of the Sky, Loyalty and The Air Skylanders, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Cloudsdale, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, Awesome Mentor and Sister to Scootaloo, Friend of The Mane 9, Member of The Wonderbolts, and Master of Rainbows, Speed, Sports, and Lightning."

レインボーダッシュ、ワンダーボルトのアリコーンプリンセス、空のエリートフライヤー、忠誠と空気のスカイランダー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、終末の破壊者二十三、エクエストリアの擁護者、ポニーヴィル、クラウドスデール、メンバー友情のテーブルの騎士、スクータルーの素晴らしいメンターと姉妹、たてがみの友九、ワンダーボルトのメンバー、レインボー、スピード、スポーツ、ライトニングのマスター

Rainbow Dash has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN INFINITY ATHETIC ALICORN RAINBOW LIGHTNING ANGEL OF AWESOME LOYALTY AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Rainbow Dash's Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Twisted Belle saw it, she fell into a rage and fired a blast of magic from the enchanted rose, but Rainbow Dash fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy, which hits her and overwhelmed the blast Twisted Belle fired, and Lincoln caught the mirror with Gaston's spirit in it, and he channeled Super Hakai energy into it, and Gaston's spirit screamed in excruciating pain, as he was Super Hakaied forever.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa.

Nico: (Stunned) You said it, Colonel. Rainbow Dash has transformed into her new Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity form, and she's the first of the Mane 9 to transform, awesome!

Lincoln: Wow, Rainbow Dash, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Rainbow Dash: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Loyal Rainbow and Divine Love) **I feel awesome, Linky, and now, it's time to save Twisted Belle from herself.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Don't start without me, Rainbow Dash.

Me: Go get her R.D.!

Scootaloo: YEAH! You can do it sis!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Rainbow Dash.

Lincoln: **Hold on, Belle, we're going to save you from what Gaston did to you.**

Lincoln and Rainbow Dash went at Twisted Belle, who fired a blast of magic from the enchanted rose, but they dodged it, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rainbow lightning, elemental forces, and magic at her, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln and Rainbow Dash made a magic circle on the ground that surrounded Twisted Belle.

Nico: Lincoln, what are you and Rainbow Dash going to do?

Lincoln: **I looked in my Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, and I've found a spell that'll undo the Enchanted Rose's curse.**

Me: Really?

Rainbow Dash: **Oh yeah, J.D. Keep your eyes peeled.** (To Lincoln) **Let's do this, Linky.**

Rainbow Dash and Lincoln read the incantation from their Spellbooks of The Gods and The Universe, and the magic circle they made around Twisted Belle glowed with rainbow light, and it also reacted with the Enchanted Rose, as it glowed with red energy. Then, Twisted Belle screamed in pain, as she felt the Enchanted Rose's curse being removed from her for good, and the Enchanted Rose faded into darkness. When the lights faded and the magic circle vanished, we saw that Belle's twisted self was restored to life. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Rainbow Dash did, as they holstered their massive swords and power down, and the improvements to Rainbow Dash's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent, along with the eight rainbow colored orbs orbiting around her legs.

Belle 2 was almost about to faint, but Lincoln, Belle, and Rainbow Dash rush up to her and caught her. Then, Belle 2 broke down and she cried as the memories of what she did came back to her, and she hugged Lincoln and Rainbow Dash, and they comforted her.

Lincoln: It's okay, Belle 2, it's okay.

Belle 2: But, what I did, how can you forgive me?

Rainbow Dash: Because, it's just like we said, you're not to blame

for it.

Lincoln: Yeah, Gaston was the one to blame for what he did in hanging you, and killing your world's version of the Beast and the staff there. But, don't worry, Gaston's been banished to Oblivion, and he'll never return to hurt anyone ever again.

Belle: Lincoln's right. You're now free from the pain and suffering that he'd caused you.

This brought a smile to Belle 2's face, as she continued to hug Rainbow Dash, Belle, and Lincoln. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Lori: (Smiles) That was literally amazing.

Nico: You said it, Lori. Lincoln, Rainbow Dash, awesome job, you guys. I'm so proud of you.

Me: Here lets get this off of you.

I got her noose she had around her neck off.

Belle 2: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. If we ever go to your world we'll set everyone straight.

Belle 2 came back to us.

Lincoln: (Sly Smile) And of course, there's also the matter of a little something that I want to give you, Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: And what would that be, Linky?

Lincoln: Oh, this.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Rainbow Dash's waist, and as she and Lincoln lock eyes, he and Rainbow Dash shared a passionate kiss as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a

Thunderbird, Alicorn, Phoenix flying in the skies, a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and a rainbow behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: (Smiles) That's so beautiful and awesome.

Nico: (Smiles) You got that right, Colonel.

Ash: Whoa, now that's awesome.

Ish: You said it, and Rainbow Dash wasn't kidding when she said that she's one of Lincoln's future wives, and who knew he could be quite the romantic when it comes to the ladies?

Me: He's always had that charm and charisma that attracts the ladies, and it also makes him, me, Nico, and Clyde ladies men. But, he's also a kind, caring, loving, friendly, tough, strong, and amazing and awesome man.

Ash: Dang.

Ish: Thanks, guys. We couldn't have stopped Wild Card without you.

Radioactive Man: It was our pleasure.

Me: Aw it was nothing.

Greiger: Wild Card will have a lot to think about in the Book of Vile Darkness.

Nico: Yep.

Drakkon: (to Nate) And thanks for helping out, Nate.

Nate: No problem.

Vulture: We really owe you one.

Me: Big time.

Ish: And keep up the good work until we meet you.

Nate: With pleasure!

Ish and Nate high fived.

Samus: And Lincoln, I want to thank you and Nico for dealing with the ghosts of my past.

Lincoln: Aw it was nothing.

Goliath: (chuckles) And here I thought you forgot about this morning.

Nico: But it was really awesome.

Me: But this was all one awesome adventure.

Nico: It sure was. Awesome job today everyone. I'm proud of you all. And Ish, Ash, guys you all did really well and I'm so proud of you guys.

Ish: Thanks Nico. It was awesome.

Nico: Glad you all had fun.

Rainbow Dash: (To the viewers) This was AWESOME! I hope you all had fun watching this one and may you all have fun watching the Superbowl next month. It's all gonna be awesome!

Nico: It sure is. Lets head home everyone. Great job.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

NFL Rush Zone was an awesome cartoon and it was amazing that it had the Megacores for each of the awesome football teams! As you all know I'm a fan of the Denver Broncos. Also the show was made before the Raiders moved from Oakland to Las Vegas, the Chargers moving from San Diego to Los Angeles and the Rams moving from St. Louis to Los Angeles. It was ALL AWESOME! I am a huge football fan and it is awesome! NFL Rush Zone aired from September 6, 2010 - October 22, 2014 and it was AWESOME! The first two parts are for my favorite Metroid Game from 2007, Metroid Prime 3: Corruption and that was a SO FUN Game on Wii. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in the world of Anacondas: Hunt for The Blood Orchid and Nico and Stacy are going to the jungles of Borneo and they are going to not only go to get an elusive and rare flower called the Blood Orchid which is believe to hold the secret to eternal youth but also they are going to meet a Citadel Whale Gene-Slammer named Hayley Augusta and they are also going to get Dr. Jack Byron arrested and brought to justice. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the world of Mike, Lu & Og and we're gong to meet Mike Mazinsky and her friends on the Albonquetine Islands we're going to also meet another one of Lincoln's friends who has been turned into an Earthbound Immortal Cusillu. The next chapter is going to take place in the oceans of Orothe in the Moonlands of Magi Nation and we're going to dive into the water and go to find the Turtle Brother's friend Angel who is a former member of the Purple Dragons and we're going to face Baxter Stockman from 2003 and we're going to kill that monster.

See you all tomorrow.

# Orothe Rescue Adventure

Over the islands of Indonesia, Nico and Stacy were flying over the area.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Stacy.

Stacy Bolton: No problem Nico. It's gonna be so awesome to go with you on your rescue.

Nico: I can't wait to see where we're going.

They flew across the ocean and they arrived at the Island of Borneo.

Nico: Wow the Island of Borneo. I haven't been here in a long time.

Stacy Bolton: Borneo is so awesome.

They flew over the jungles.

Nico: Before we go any further, now would be a good time to shark out.

Stacy Bolton: You got it!

She turned into SHREDGIRL!

Nico: YEAH!

Shredgirl: Ready for action.

Nico: Sorry about your shirt.

Shredgirl: No worries. I can always get another one. I wonder why we're in Borneo?

Nico: I was picking up a distress signal coming from here. Wait look.

They saw beautiful blood red orchid flowers and they were amazing.

Nico: Wow! The Blood Orchid.

Shredgirl: What beautiful flowers.

Nico: Not just any flower. This is Perrinnia Immortalis, otherwise known as "the Blood Orchid." It's a very powerful flower that is said to provide the secret to eternal youth. I saw this flower myself when I was here years ago when I lived in the Philippines.

Shredgirl: Amazing. (Sees something) What's that there?

They then saw a giant whale with a big horn on its nose and it had a castle and cannons on its back in the river.

Nico: Whoa that's a Citadel Whale.

Shredgirl: Wonder what that is doing here.

Nico: Good question.

BANG!

They heard a gunshot!

Nico: Uh oh!

They saw a man pointing a 44 Magnum gun at some people.

Nico: Get ready to do our entrance!

Shredgirl: I'm always ready.

Nico: Wait a second. I know him. That's Dr. Jack Byron. He's one of my fathers colleagues.

Shredgirl: What does he do?

Nico: He's the head of a pharmaceutical company that is on a mission here to get the Blood Orchid to bring back to expand human life.

Shredgirl: Weird. But interesting. He must be doing whatever it takes to get to the Citadel Whale.

Nico: Not if I can help it. Lets go.

They went at him.

Dr. Jack Byron: You can't get to that creature. Only I can.

Suddenly the muscles of the elements swirled around him and punched him all over and he dropped his gun and then the elements converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and then Nico and Shredgirl came out.

Nico: Hello Jack. Its been a long time.

Dr. Jack Byron: And you are?

Nico: You may not recognize me but I do. You know my adopted father Leandro Chan and he was one of your missionary partners when I lived in the Philippines with my family.

Dr. Jack Byron: Wait a second. Nico? Nico Chan? Wow! You sure have grown the last time I saw you.

Nico: It has been a while Jack.

Dr. Jack Byron: Indeed.

Nico: Look, just surrender right now. And you'll go to one of our space prisons. But we'll let you live.

Dr. Jack Byron: I don't think so.

Shredgirl: Don't make us add you to the growing list of enemies that we've killed, Jack.

Nico: You don't want that to happen. I know these flowers you are after could be very beneficial to the human race but trying to kill a bunch of people that want to get out of here all for a bunch of flowers and to avoid being snake food is wrong on so many levels.

Dr. Jack Byron: I'll do whatever it takes to get what I want.

Nico: Then let us help you out the hard way.

They teleported and grabbed him from behind and teleported to the Citadel Whale.

Citadel Whale: (In a girls voice) Bout time you all got here.

Nico: That voice. Hayley Augusta?

Citadel Whale: Nico? Wow! You have grown a lot since we last saw each other.

Shredgirl: Another of your friends Nico?

Nico: Yep. She and I went to Geography and we worked in Nautical Mapping. She has always been sort of a seadog in a sense. Because her father is a sailor for a fishing company.

Citadel Whale: Yep and it's awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: As you can see, Stacy's also a Gene Slammer.

Shredgirl: Yep. I'm a sawshark. Me and my brothers were made this way by Dr. Luther Paradigm.

Citadel Whale: Wow! I've heard about that. It's good you all killed him. How about I take you all back to America before you have me reverted back to normal?

Nico: Not a bad idea. We can put Jack here in your brig.

Citadel Whale: Awesome. Hop on everyone.

They got on and Hayley swam fast down the river and out to sea and that went back to America.

Dr. Jack Byron: I thought you were going to kill me if I didn't surrender peacefully.

Nico: I decided to just send you to jail either way. Besides you aren't worth killing because you're a friend of my father and I can never bring myself to kill a friend of my dad.

Dr. Jack Byron was touched that Nico would spare him. Later that arrived at the San Francisco Wharf and Everyone disembarked. Dr. Jack Byron was arrested for attempted murder and other crimes.

Nico: Okay now we can get you reverted back.

Citadel Whale: Thanks Nico.

Nico covered his eyes with his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and Hayley reverted back and she was in her birthday suit and then…

SPLASH!

Hailey Augusta: (SCREAMS) COLD!

Shredgirl: Oops!

Shredgirl pulled her out of the cold water and dried her off and Nico gave her new clothes and she put them on.

Hayley Augusta: Wow! These clothes are awesome.

Nico: Yep they sure are.

Nico and Hayley hugged.

Nico: Okay, Stacy. Your turn to revert back.

Stacy: Okay.

She did so and Nico gave her a new shirt and she put it on.

Nico then rubbed the spot on Stacy's back where her fin emerged.

Stacy: Ahh. Thanks Nico.

Hayley Augusta: That must be painful for you.

Stacy: Yeah but I'm used to it. What was the best thing you remember doing with Nico?

Hayley Augusta: That was an easy one. Me and Nico did a map on the surface of the Ocean Floor. It was like one of those topographical maps that people would use to study what is at the bottom of the ocean like underwater volcanoes, trenches, ridges, everything.

Stacy: Wow! That is amazing!

Nico: It was a tough one and it took lots of details.

Stacy: Wow.

Hayley Augusta: Stacy, can you describe what your Shredgirl transformation feels like?

Stacy: I can try. It feels like I'm becoming one with the powers of the ocean. But physically it felt like I was being pulled apart and stretched on a Rack. You know that torture device?

Hayley Augusta: That is very accurate.

Nico: Yep.

Later they went back home and told us everything and it was awesome and cool.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lynn Sr., Rita, Lincoln's harem, Spider Man and his allies, Devack, and Sage are heading to the Albonquetine Islands, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to meet Mike Mazinsky and her friends, Lu and Og, and we also got word that Norman Osborn A.K.A. The Green Goblin has returned from the dead, and he wants revenge on us.

And with us were Zhang Chunhua's two sons, Sima Shi, who is in his Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance and wielding his Emperor's Light Lightning Sword, and Sima Zhao, who is in his Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance and wielding his Cloudburst sword. We found out their father, Sima Yi, had sent them to meet with us, and they already knew their mother, Wang Yuanji, and Xin Xianying have since become members of Lincoln's harem and among his many future wives, and they know Lincoln will take good care of them, since he has a massive gold heart.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the Albonquetine Islands, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to meet Mike Mazinsky and her friends, Lu and Og, and we also got word that Norman Osborn A.K.A. The Green Goblin has returned from the dead, and he wants revenge on us.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Spider Man: I never thought I'd see or hear from Norman ever again, even after he died at his own hands when he tried to kill me.

Harry Osborn: Same here, Peter. But, I already disowned that man long ago, and Lynn Sr. is the only one that I can call father.

Lynn Sr.: But, we'll make sure he never returns again, Harry.

Lincoln: That's right, Dad. And it's a pleasure to meet you and Sima Zhao, Sima Shi.

Sima Shi: You too, Lincoln, and Mother had already told us of what happened long ago, and we know you'll take good care of her, Yuanji, and Xianying.

Lincoln: That's right.

Sima Zhao: And you don't have to worry about me, Lincoln. I'm now taking responsibility and I'm going to start taking things more seriously, now that I'm part of the team.

Lincoln: That's what I want to hear.

Eli: And I can't wait for you guys to meet Mike, Lu, and Og.

Nico: Same here, Eli, and I also can't wait to get rid of Norman Osborn this time for good, after what he's done, he deserves to be sent to Oblivion for his crimes.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, along with Mike Mazinsky, Lu, and Og, but they've been cornered by Norman Osborn A.K.A. Green Goblin, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, along with Mike Mazinsky, Lu, and Og, but they've been cornered by Norman Osborn A.K.A. Green Goblin, and he's going to kill them.

Eli: What?! I'm going to rip that insane bastard apart!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a massive rainbow energy blast at Green Goblin's glider, and he jumped off and it exploded. When Green Goblin saw us, he was enraged.

Mike Mazinsky: Alright, Team Loud Phoenix Storm's here, along with Eli.

Eli: Mike, Lu, Og, it's good to see you again.

The thirteen girls got to safety with us, and Mike, Lu, and Og joined us in the pummeling of Green Goblin.

Spider Man: I should've known you'd come back from the dead, Norman. You just don't know when to quit, do you?

Green Goblin: I'll never quit until I've destroyed you all, and I will have my revenge on you all for killing me.

Lincoln: You're still as insane as ever, Norman Osborn, and if I remember correctly, you got yourself killed by your own hand when you tried to kill Peter. But, I guess there's no use in trying to talk to an insane madman like you, this time, you're not coming back from the dead again.

Me: Time to die, you lunatic!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Devack made a sword of dark and yellow energy, Sima Shi got out his Emperor's Light Lightning Sword and Sima Zhao got out his Cloudburst sword, Sage got out his katana, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem also got out their weapons, Spider Man unholstered his Keyblade from his back, Lynn Sr. and Rita got out their massive swords, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs.

Then, we went at Green Goblin, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, blue fire, dark blades, elemental forces, plants, lightning Pumpkin Bombs, stars, darkness, webs, yellow fire, and rainbow fire at Green Goblin, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and he was bleeding like crazy. Suddenly, we saw Earthbound Immortal Cusillu arrive, and punched Green Goblin real hard and sent him flying back first into a tree, and crashed onto the ground.

Sima Shi: Devack, did you summon Cusillu to help?

Devack: Not this time, Sima Shi.

Earthbound Immortal Cusillu: (In a girl's voice) Hope that hurt, you insane bastard.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Wait, that voice. Rebecca Madison, is that you?**

Rebecca Madison: Lincoln, is that you?

Rebecca Madison went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: **Yeah, it's me, Rebecca. I haven't seen you when you were six, and I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.**

Rebecca Madison: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the five-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: **Yeah, I do, J.D. This is Rebecca Madison. I met her when I was five years old, and she was six years old, and like Helena, Emily, Cathy, Mia, and Emma, she protected me from bullies.**

Me: Awesome. Pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: **We'll have to catch up later, we've got to deal with Green Goblin before he tries anything else.**

Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow blade from the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blade of his massive Sword of Taranis with a powerful, one-handed swing, and it hit Green Goblin in his black heart, and the resulting explosion killed him, and Super Hakaied his spirit forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our massive blades on our backs and power down.

Rebecca Madison: Now, that was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always awesome. Now, let's get you back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Rebecca, this is going to hurt.

Eli, Me, Nico, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes and Lincoln snaps his fingers, and Rebecca was reverting back to normal, and she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long black hair with yellow highlights in the bangs, yellow eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with yellow tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Earthbound Immortal Cusillu, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Rebecca?

Rebecca Madison: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a new wardrobe, a black sleeveless shirt with a yellow phoenix, black skirt with the Earthbound Immortal Cusillu and yellow flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Earthbound Immortal Cusillu on the back, and on her back is a large Earthbound Immortal Cusillu-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Earthbound Immortal Cusillu etched on it, large black wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding yellow gems.

Rebecca Madison: Wow, I love the new outfit and new large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Rebecca Madison: Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Rebecca.

Rebecca Madison had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered for them. Then, Lincoln and all of us went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Futaba Igarashi, Natsumi Kurobe, Tōko Sakurai, and Mona Tsukishiro from My Senpai Is Annoying, Ayano Fujimoto, Sayuki Tokihara, Yuika Koga, Mizuha Kiryuu, Mao Nanjou, and Shiho Takasaki from Hensuki, Kana Hoshisato, Emma Sakurai, and Kokomi Kikyōin from Hatena Illusion.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Futaba Igarashi, Natsumi Kurobe, Tōko Sakurai, Mona Tsukishiro, Ayano Fujimoto, Sayuki Tokihara, Yuika Koga, Mizuha Kiryuu, Mao Nanjou, Shiho Takasaki, Kana Hoshisato, Emma Sakurai, and Kokomi Kikyōin.

Helena McTroy: From My Senpai Is Annoying, Hensuki, and Hatena Illusion, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Futaba Igarashi: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you saving us from that madman.

Then, when Futaba Igarashi and the twelve other girls saw who it was that saved them from Norman Osborn A.K.A. Green Goblin, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Taranis holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The

Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Futaba Igarashi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Futaba Igarashi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love have appeared around the necks of Futaba Igarashi, Natsumi Kurobe, Tōko Sakurai, Mona Tsukishiro, Ayano Fujimoto, Sayuki Tokihara, Yuika Koga, Mizuha Kiryuu, Mao Nanjou, Shiho Takasaki, Kana Hoshisato, Emma Sakurai, and Kokomi Kikyōin, and they had gems in their favorite colors on the gold lightning bolt necklace links. We then returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened on the Albonquetine Islands, and they were shocked when they found out that Norman Osborn A.K.A. Green Goblin had returned from the dead to seek revenge.

But, when Lincoln told and showed everyone what he did to that madman, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Rebecca Madison have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back, and she's going to do a lot of sharing of memories with us, and Mike, Lu, Og, Sima Shi, and Sima Zhao were made new members of the team.

---

After getting rid of Norman Osborn A.K.A. Green Goblin this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Rebecca Madison saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Rebecca Madison: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. included, Rebecca, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Rebecca Madison: Awesome.

Me: It sure is. So, Rebecca, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Rebecca Madison: Oh, I remember that one day, I saw Lincoln getting roughed up by Lynn, and I had to step in, and I roughed her up badly. Then, I got Lincoln into the house, and as I was bandaging his wounds, I told his parents what Lynn did, and they weren't happy one bit with her.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah, I remember that day, and Lynn got grounded for three days. And you did an awesome job in bandaging Lincoln's wounds, Rebecca.

Rebecca Madison: Thanks, Mr. Lynn. And I soon saw that it was because of Lynn's dark side, that she made Lynn rough and mean to Lincoln, the same with Lori and Lola's dark sides, and I was so mad at how they made Lincoln suffer badly, and they also formed a hive mind and forced the others to join in on taking advantage of Lincoln's kindness for their own selfish benefits.

Lori: Yeah, and after our dark sides were purged, Lynn, Lola, and I were really upset at how badly we treated Lincoln.

Nico: But, you, Lola, and Lynn have since repaired those bonds with Lincoln, Lori.

Lynn: True, Nico, and I did deserve that roughing up by Rebecca years ago, for what I did to Lincoln. But, we're glad those three are imprisoned in crystal, and they're not getting out.

Lincoln: Yeah, and if someone tried to get them out to help them seek revenge, just wait until they see me.

Nico: (Smirks) Yeah, they'll see you're not the same person they tried to kill before. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Rebecca?

Lincoln: Rebecca's not only a smart person, she's also incredibly strong, as evidence of how she really pummeled Lynn when she was trying to rough me up, and she also beat one of the students in an arm-wrestling match in the cafeteria.

Nico: (Whistles) She's definitely one strong girl, if she was able to pummel Lynn into the dirt when she tried to rough you up, and beat one of the students in the cafeteria in an arm-wrestling match.

Rebecca Madison: And I also saw that Weightlifting Competition Lincoln participated in, I was also impressed at just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: (Flexes his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms) And I'm also continuing to get stronger and smarter, Rebecca, with every passing day.

We got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, Futaba Igarashi, Sari Sumdac, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Cassandra Alexandra, Fujiko Mine (TLPS Universe), R. Mika, Menat, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Peni Parker, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Hana Uzaki, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Yumeko Jabami, and Rana Linchen were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Blubble Lake in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Futaba Igarashi, Sari Sumdac, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Cassandra Alexandra, Fujiko Mine (TLPS Universe), R. Mika, Menat, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Peni Parker, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Hana Uzaki, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Yumeko Jabami, and Rana Linchen were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Blubble Lake in the world of Mario. When they arrived at Blubble Lake, it was a beautiful area with a huge lake with many rock structures and stone walls.

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Solange, is Blubble Lake. I heard about it from Mario that this is a beautiful area with a huge lake, along with many rock structures and stone walls.

Toph Bei Fong: Awesome.

Lincoln and the girls dived into the huge lake, and as they swam through the huge lake, and they had seen the creatures that live in the lake, and none of them were hostile this time. Then, they also took pictures of the many rock structures and stone walls, and they'll make sure to show Maud Pie those pictures. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln made for them, and then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to Futaba Igarashi, Sari Sumdac, Entrapta, Frosta, Perfuma, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Mai Shiranui, Jessica Shannon, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Hilda, Tatsumaki, Cassandra Alexandra, Fujiko Mine (TLPS Universe), R. Mika, Menat, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Peni Parker, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Hana Uzaki, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Yumeko Jabami, and Rana Linchen, and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We went to Blubble Lake in the world of Mario.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: And we also saw the many rock structures and huge stone walls, and we also took pictures of them.

Lincoln showed us the pictures of the many rock structures and huge stone walls there, and Maud Pie was impressed by them.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Impressive.

Me: Now, those are awesome. We've seen many rock structures formed by nature or man for many centuries, and they're truly something to see.

Nico: Like Stonehenge and the moai statue heads on Easter Island in Chile, and they're so amazing.

We continued listening to Lincoln and the girls' day at Blubble Lake, and they had an amazing time.

---

Later it was time for Georgina's Final Ambassador Mission.

Georgina: J.D., I hope you don't mind that there won't be any bad guys to bust.

Me: Not at all Georgina. Besides you'll do great on your Ambassador Mission no matter what.

Maria: I better go with you all just to be on the safe side though.

Me: Okay. Ready Georgina?

Georgina: You bet. Lets head out!

We were off to Griffin Rock.

We arrived in Griffin Rock.

Cody Burns: Hey Georgina!

Georgina: Hey guys.

Dani: Awesome you're here.

Georgina: Guys, meet my fearless leader!

Me: (Laughs) Fearless Leader. I like that. Awesome to meet you all. J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Cody Burnss: Awesome! It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Dani: We love all your adventures and they are some of the best we've see.

Kade: They sure are. We think you are one of the most amazing heroes we know.

Me: Well thanks for the compliment. Oh and this is my friend Maria.

Maria: Awesome to meet you all. Maria Rockell, Second-in-Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Cody Burns: Wow! Awesome to meet you Maria. Aren't you formerly Aquamaria?

Maria: That's right. I was Aquamaria and then I got my humanity back thanks to my best friend and sister figure Carol as well as the power of Tefnut the Goddess of Water in Egyptian Myth.

Dani: Oh wow! That is cool!

Heat Wave: It sure is. And J.D. it's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Same to you Heat Wave. Nico told us all about you and your team.

Heat Wave: I'm glad he did.

Kade Burns: Hey, J.D. Georgina and Nico said that you constantly get stressed out a lot. So, Doc Greene made this stress ball for you.

Me: You know if I squeeze this, I'll only end up destroying it, right? You know how strong I am.

Kade Burns: That's the best part! It's made from an indestructible material. I wasn't paying attention to what material it is since while Doc was explaining it, I fell asleep.

Me: Wow! Hmm.

I squeezed it and it was very therapeutic.

Me: Hey it works. Wow. Thanks Kade.

Kade: You're welcome.

Georgina: That's cool. Would you all like to see me turn into Stonebiter?

Cody Burns: We sure would!

Graham Burns: You know, keeping your emotions bottled up, even during missions, isn't exactly healthy

Me: (chuckles) Funny. Another version of Johnny Storm said something very similar to me.

Boulder: And he's right. If you keep on holding in your emotions, it's only gonna end up badly for you.

Me: I know. It's hard for me. It's hard. But that's what makes me human. Even though I have all these powers and abilities and skills that are beyond all forms of comprehension, I still am human no matter what.

Boulder: That's right.

Chief: Georgina, it's only a matter of time before there's an emergency. So, now would be a good time for that transformation of yours.

Georgina: Okay. Here we go.

Maria concentrated and she was in pain and the she had her eyes turn red and then her skin turned hard and rocky and then she grew muscular and then her clothes ripped and she turned into STONEBITER!

She roared!

Cody Burns: WHOA!

Stonebiter: What do you think?

Kade: Wow! So that's a Sangurahuan Rockgolem?

Me: Yep. Pretty cool if I do say so myself.

Then the alarm sounded.

Heat Wave: Georgina, don't revert back just yet. We got an emergency situation!

Me: Looks like I get to see you all in action.

Stonebiter: Awesome!

Heat Wave: RESCUE BOTS ROLL OUT!

We were off.

Cody Burns: Georgina, while we're on the way to the emergency, can you tell me your favorite parts of your Stonebiter transformation and your reversion to human?

Stonebiter: That's a tough one. But I would say the super strength that I get and the powers I still have with Stonebiter when I am human. I am immune to volcanic heat and I can walk through lava and swim through it with no problems.

Cody Burns: Whoa! That is cool!

Blades: I see one bridge out!

We saw the bridge of the major highway and it had a section of the road that collapsed into the water!

Me: Whoa! I got this! Here's one of my cool powers. CONCRETE STYLE NINJA ART: CONCRETE SLAB SYNTHESIS!

I formed a huge slab of concrete!

Cody Burns: WHOA! That is cool!

Kade: Wow! Very well made!

Stonebiter: We know many techniques.

Blades hooked up the slab to his crane and we held the slab in place of the section that broke off.

Me: Okay. Maria, Stonebiter, hold the slab in place.

Maria: Okay!

I used Kevin Levin's powers and turned my arms into concrete and touched slab and then I welded the slab into place. Maria then checked it and it was stable.

Maria: It's stable guys!

Blades: Awesome!

Stonebiter: NOW, it's time for me to revert back.

Cody Burns: Okay.

Me: Uh fair warning you may want to cover your eyes. Georgina is gonna be in her birthday suit when she is back to normal.

Kade: Oh right.

Heat Wave: Good idea.

They covered their eyes I put on my blind man glasses and Georgina was reverting back and she regained her hair, skin, eyes and teeth and she was back to normal and in her birthday suit and Maria came and gave her new clothes and she put them on.

Georgina: There. Okay you can look now. I'm decent.

They saw that she was human again.

Cody Burns: That was amazing.

Me: It sure was cool. This is amazing that you all get to go on these awesome rescues and help people out.

Cody Burns: It sure is.

Maria: It sure is awesome.

Cody Burns: Georgina, I know this might make Dani jealous. But during the time I've spend with you, I've actually come to see you as a second big sister.

Georgina: Oh Cody.

They hugged happily.

Boulder: Oh I promised myself I wouldn't cry!

Later we went back home.

An hour later, after me, Maria, and Georgina went home, the head of a MorBot is seen floating in the ocean. Suddenly, a hand came out of the water, and grabbed onto the head! UH OH!

(OMINOUS THEME PLAYS)

Later we told everyone what happened and it was awesome.

May: Well, Rice's Ambassador missions are up next.

Nico: Yep and it's gonna be awesome for her.

Rice: I can't wait to see where I'm gonna go for my missions.

Eli: I have a feeling it's gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep.

---

At the Jupiter Prison, we were there to help Mia Addison as she is going to face the very monster of the MONSTERS that murdered her own parents in cold blood. We were there to help Mia pulverize the living crap out of Dustin Keystone, Lincoln's bully that Mia smashed many times while defending Lincoln. And he is gonna be in for a terrifying surprise.

Golden Queen: Mia, if you're not ready for this, we won't force you.

Mia Addison: I'm more than ready for this Golden Queen. Ever since I've been reunited with Lincoln and told you all about my past I've been wanting to get this off my chest for a while.

Also I have amazing powers as Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu.

Lincoln: But you are definitely ready for this Mia.

Kalin: Yeah I hate that monster Dustin.

Me: Who doesn't Kalin. He is a Nihilistic Psychopath. Completely unprincipled.

Kalin: Good way to say it.

We arrived at Dustin's cell and we opened it and we went down a hall and sitting in a clear prison cell was DUSTIN KEYSTONE!

Mia Addison: Wow! His cell is all the way in here?

Guard: We don't let him be among the prison population because Dustin is our number 1 inmate and he is far too dangerous to be let among them.

Mia Addison: Geez.

We went up to the cell.

Dustin Keystone: Are you here to get me out?

Pinkie Pie: Of course not, you big meanie!

Lori: We just want you to know that for what we recently heard, we're cursing you as an old man for all eternity!

Mia Addison: But not before I have some fun beating the living crap out of you!

Mia went up to him and he was shocked to see her.

Mia Addison: Hello Dustin. Remember me?

Dustin Keystone: Mia Addison!? You're alive!?

Mia Addison: Not just alive but I'm also something more. I'm going to pulverize your face in until you beg for mercy!

Dustin Keystone: Come and try it you whore!

POW!

Mia punched him square in the face with devastating force and it smashed all of his teeth out of his mouth and he crashed into the wall of his cell and he was REALLY IN PAIN FROM THAT!

Mia Addison: I remember your psycho mom said that to my mom when she slashed her throat and left her there to bleed to death as they were stealing all our money.

Nico: Geez.

Dustin Keystone: I should've just killed you along with your parents the first time!

Swindle: For once, you're right. You should've. And not doing that was your biggest mistake!

Mia Addison: You make me sick Dustin. You are just as pathetic and worthless as your godforsakened parents!

Then DUSTIN SNAPPED AND WENT BALLISTIC!

He went at her and she punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and then she punched him in the face and broke his nose and then kicked him in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl! Then she took his leg and broke it on her knee and he screamed in excruciating pain as his leg bone protruded through his skin and blood poured out of his leg. Then she smashed his head into the floor numerous times. She was getting out of control!

Lincoln: Mia stop!

She wouldn't listen and she kept on pulverizing him into pulp!

Lincoln: MIA STOP IT!

Mia then stopped and cried hard and hugged Lincoln.

Kalin: You know, I was just like you once. Until J.D. and Vypra changed me!

Dustin Keystone: Well, the joke's on you now! You'll never be a normal person again!

Sunstreaker: And that's fine. We like Kalin for who he is!

Me: That's right! You brought all this on yourself Dustin! You are a heartless monster and a remorseless killer!

Nico: But you are right about one thing.

Dustin Keystone: What's that?

Nico: When you said Mia should have died with her parents it reminded me that I should have killed those people that called Saya and her friends CHILDREN and how they were insane. I should have killed all those people when I had the chance. But this time I'm going to correct that mistake on our next mission.

Me: But your punishment is now worse than ever.

I snapped my fingers and turned him into an old man that looked like he was over 500-years-old!

Me: I have now cursed you with the most deadliest curse of all - Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth. But as a bonus you are going to face Hom-Dai, the Worst of All Ancient Egyptian Curses.

I then ripped his tongue out and he screamed in pain!

Me: In 6 months you will die and be forever cursed to walk the world as a hollow husk!

He was scared.

Me: On second thought why wait that long.

I wrapped him in bandages and then we put him inside a sarcophagus and then we put scarabs on him and they were eating him alive slowly and then we put a lid on the sarcophagus and I used the key and locked it. And then we put him in a bigger sarcophagus.

Nico: Nice.

Eli: I've only read about one use of the Hom-Dai being used in Egypt's history and that was with the high priest Imhotep.

Me: That's right Eli. My Past life was avenged when we destroyed him. We must never allow Dustin to be released.

I put the sarcophagus in a giant crystal structure made of solid magic diamond and it was to be his prison for all time. I moved the crystal into a special cell in the Pluto Prison where he will never be released.

---

Back at the estate we were getting ready for our next mission.

Dreamcatcher: J.D., it's your turn to lead today.

Me: Yes I know. Our next mission is back at the Moonlands and we're going to the Oceans of Orothe.

Nico: Ooh an Underwater Mission.

Me: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Laney: I can't wait to see what Orothe is like.

Then Dark Laser, Onyx, Heatwave, P'andor, Myotismon, Radioactive Man, Greiger, Drakkon, Vulture, and Goliath appeared.

Lord Drakkon: Can me, Dark Laser, Onyx, Heatwave, P'andor, Myotismon, Radioactive Man, Greiger, Vulture, and Goliath go with you guys?

Me: Yes you all sure can.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) We heard about what happened. That Dustin kid had it coming.

Me: He sure did and I used the most feared curse of all on him, The Hom-Dai.

Greiger: Whoa! That's the very same curse that was used on Imhotep. But Dustin wasn't a blasphemor.

Me: Actually he was. He was evil to the very last breath and he was the ultimate blasphemor because you know.

Greiger: Oh.

Me: He had it coming. But anyway Our mission is gonna be in the oceans of Orothe in the Moonlands and we're going on an awesome underwater adventure.

Hilda: (British accent) This is gonna be most fun for all of us!

Luna: You said it dude!

But, before we left for the oceans of Orothe in the Moonlands, we were contacted by King Kai.

King Kai: (Telepathically) J.D., can you hear me?

Me: King Kai, what's up? Is something wrong?

King Kai: (Telepathically) I've got some really bad news. I've found Henry Kane, the 19th Century Satanic reverend and leader of the utopian cult Kane's People. He's at the oceans of Orothe.

We gasped in shock, including Lucy Loud and the Freeling Family, who've dealt with Kane long ago.

Emily LaRue: Henry Kane, that monster from the Poltergeist movies?

Lincoln: The same one, Emily, and Lucy's dealt with him long ago, and she saved Carol Anne and her family from him.

Lucy Loud: That's right, Lincoln. I can't believe Henry Kane's back, I thought I got rid of him long ago.

Carol Anne Freeling: Same here, it looks like he refuses to stay dead.

Lincoln: And I remember that J.D. faced him during his rescue in California, when he was in his true form, The Beast. So, he and his cult are back, and Henry Kane also wants revenge on Lucy for killing him long ago.

King Kai: (Telepathically) That's right, Lincoln. Kane and his followers have to be stopped, since they pose a threat to both the living and the dead.

Nico: That's right, and nothing is worse than someone who's a threat to both the living and the dead.

Twilight Sparkle: Lucy, what can you tell us about Henry Kane?

Lucy Loud: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about Henry Kane, Twilight. He's an evil monster who's been a threat to Carol Anne Freeling and her family for a long time.

Lucy Loud proceeded to tell those who hadn't joined the team long ago about Henry Kane, and they weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Henry Kane

Reverend Henry Kane, also known as "The Beast", is the main antagonist of the Poltergeist film series. In life, this angry ghost he was a leader and priest of a Satanic, 19th century Utopian cult who held an apocalyptic view on the world, sealing himself and his followers inside a cave system in area to die: this location would eventually be built over to make the home the Freeling family would reside in within Cuesta Verde in California and his dark soul wishes to abduct the youngest child of the Freeling family named Carol Anne, to use her innocence and her untainted life essence to capture souls trying to enter the afterlife. This origin story contradicts the original movie's plot but seems to be the official story of the sequels.

He was portrayed by the late Julian Beck in the second film, and the late Nathan Davis in the final sequel.

## Biography

### Life and Death

Kane was a reverend, possibly from the American South, who started a utopian cult in the early 19th century. However, Kane simply wanted to harvest the energy of his followers' spirits in the afterlife to gain supernatural power; despite this, Kane is shown throughout the films to be a zealot, as he does believe in certain religious values. He led his "flock" into an underground cavern under the premise that the world was about to end, but in truth, Kane simply wanted to kill his disciples and himself and then harvest their souls in death. It is implied in Poltergeist II: The Other Side that Kane became enemies with an immortal Red Indian shaman called the "Medicine Man" who is also known as Taylor. The novelization for Poltergeist II: The Other Side states that Taylor is the reincarnation of an Indian named Ben Lagou; Lagou was a member of Kane's cult, but when he witnessed Kane's growing evil, he turned against him. Ben Lagou was briefly possessed when he drank tequila, just as Steve Freeling later would be. Ben was able to free himself from the possession, while Kane told his followers that had witnessed this event that Ben Lagou was evil. Kane's cult headed for the cavern and sealed themselves in. Ben tried to find Kane to stop him, but could not find him. He used his shaman abilities to reincarnate himself through lifetime after lifetime until he was reborn as Taylor, who helped the Freeling family defeat Kane.

### The Beast

After Kane died, his ghost absorbed the energy from the souls of his followers and this fused with the power-hungry evil in his heart, transforming Kane into a monstrous apparition that the psychic Tangina Barrons would go on to call "The Beast". Kane/The Beast was able to gain his powers from his followers. However, he desired the energy of more souls which he could not obtain because they kept entering the Light, but when a house was built over his cavern in the 1980s and the Freelings moved in, Kane immediately sensed the power of the Freelings' daughter Carol Anne's innocence and because of her hidden clairvoyant abilities, and realized that it shone like the Light. As the Beast, Kane persuaded other benign spirits to join with him and his cult to abduct Carol Anne through the screen of a TV set (showing only static) and bring her to their realm, dubbed the "Other Side" where he could use her to attract more souls. Luckily, Carol Anne was rescued by her mother, Diane and brought back to the real world whilst Tangina was able to persuade most of Kane's minions to enter the Light. A vengeful Kane/The Beast used his remaining strength to make the corpses of his pawns rise from their graves and eventually consumed the entire Freeling house, but unfortunately for Kane, the Freelings escaped.

A year later, Kane tracked Carol Anne to a new house where her grandmother, Grandma Jess's clairvoyance was able to forbid him from entering the house without permission before she passed away in her sleep. This is the moment that Kane takes his human form and attempts to gain the Freeling household's confidence but Carol Anne's father, Steven, manages to see through Kane's lies and Diane even has visions of Kane's life. This is known as the famous "Let Me In" sequence. After Grandma Jess dies, Kane attacks the Freelings but is stopped by the Medicine Man, now calling himself "Taylor". Taylor gives Steve the Smoke Spirit, which has the power to resist Kane's attacks. Kane also manages to possess Steve and in a disturbing scene, it is shown that Kane is also a rapist, as he tries to use Steve's body to rape Diane, this echoes a scene from Poltergeist, where the Beast telepathically drags Diane above her bed and lifts up her top to reveal her undergarments. Luckily, Diane's love for Steve forces Kane out of his body. At the end of the film, the Freelings travel to the "Other Side" and Kane is defeated by Steve using a magical spear that Taylor gave him. Kane and his cultists became lost in limbo.

In Poltergeist III, Kane manages to trace Carol Anne to her new home at the John Hancock Center and takes possession of the entire building, using the mirrors as a gateway to their world and getting his minions to take the form of reflections. Once again, Tangina comes to Carol Anne's aid but is captured by Kane. The now defenseless Carol Anne is almost taken by Kane but is stopped thanks to Tangina's sacrifice. Kane is offered redemption, which he seemingly takes and moves on into the Light. However, at the end of the film, Kane reveals his "redemption" to have been fake, as he zaps the John Hancock Center with a bolt of lightning at the city of Chicago and laughs evilly, planning on wrecking more havoc in the world.

## Poltergeist III original ending

When Pat Gardner jumps through the glass pane into the apartment, she finds Carol Anne, Donna, Scott, Bruce and Tangina frozen and dying. She then also becomes imprisoned in ice and gets attacked by Kane and her evil mirror reflection who want the necklace. Patricia tries to repel them and declares unconditional love for her family, but trips over frozen Tangina and falls to the floor. Tangina frees her arm from the ice and grabs the necklace. She convinces Kane that she is the one who can take him to the light, not Carol Anne. Kane puts his hand on the necklace, but instead of ascending, his face cracks and he explodes. Kane and Tangina then proceeded to the light, ending the latter's reign of terror as the Beast for good. The blast frees everyone, but annihilates Tangina and causes a violent thunderstorm. Patricia, Carol Anne, Donna, Scott and Bruce leave the other side, ending Kane's reign of terror on Carol Anne for good.

## Powers and Abilities

In death, Kane possesses relatively canonical poltergeist powers such as possession, invisibility, transparency and telepathy. But he also contains a vast amount of power due to him harvesting the souls of his followers, enabling him to shapeshift and virtually bend all matter to his will. Kane is able to transform into demonic monsters. He also can create minions such as in the third film, where he transforms the protagonists' reflections into flesh and blood servants. Kane does however have various weaknesses that can be used against him.

He cannot enter the property of the living without access to an electric item or permission from the owner.

Clairvoyant energy acts as a barrier to his power.

Displays of good emotions, love, kindness, and belief weaken him, yet bad emotions such as rage, frustration and despair strengthen his evil.

Personality

Kane is the classic villain; he possesses characteristics such as psychopathy, sadism, and an insatiable desire for power.

---

When Lucy Loud was done, those who hadn't joined us long ago were indeed horrified by Henry Kane's dark and truly evil actions.

Ace Bunny: Yikes, Kane is definitely one bad reverend, and to make matters worse, he's the leader of a Satanic utopian cult who wanted to harvest the energy of his followers' spirits in the afterlife to gain supernatural power.

Tech E Coyote: And just like King Kai and Nico said, Henry Kane and his cult are a danger to both the living and the dead, and they need to be more than dead, they need to be banished to Oblivion or sent to Hell for good.

Lincoln: I'm going for banishing them to Oblivion for good, Tech.

Lucy Loud: And I'll need help with dealing with him.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) No need to say anymore, Lucy, I'm going to help you with getting rid of Kane and his Satanic followers this time for good.

Lucy Loud: (Smiles) Thanks, Lincoln.

Carol Anne Freeling: And we also have something that can also help you guys.

Carol Anne Freeling, Steve Freeling, Diane Freeling, Robbie Freeling, Dana Freeling, and Jessica Freeling gave Lucy and Lincoln an enchanted Native American spear, and it was glowing and overflowing with positive energy, and Lucy remembered that Kane hated positive energy, and he grows stronger by feeding on negative energy.

Lincoln: I can feel the spiritual positive energy coming from this spear, and it's really powerful.

Lucy Loud: Kane hated positive energy, and he grows stronger by feeding on negative energy, this spear is the one thing that'll kill this monster for good.

Lincoln: Alright, J.D., we're ready.

Me: Alright, everyone, let's go.

We headed straight to the Moonlands, and later on, Lucy and Lincoln are going to deal with Henry Kane, and they're going to make that monster and his cult pay for their crimes for good.

---

## MOONLANDS

---

Later we arrived at the Moonlands.

Tomahawk Man: Here we are back at the Moonlands.

Tony Jones: Yep we are back again.

Me: But we're going to the Oceans of Orothe. Lets head out everyone.

We were off to the ocean.

Dark Laser: (to Saya) By the way, you don't have to worry about those people who antagonized you. Me and Flipsy took care of them.

Saya: Really?

Maria: (knowing what Dark Laser really means) Wait. Flipsy helped you kill those douchebags?

Dark Laser: Hey, Flipsy can kick ass too! Just like all the other mascots we have!

Nico: Wow! Thanks Dark Laser. I owe you a great steak dinner after this.

Dark Laser: Thanks Nico.

Me: My treat.

We arrived at the ocean and dove in and we got to swimming.

We were in the land of Orothe.

---

The deeps of Orothe is a marine Moonland containing an underwater city known as Oscent Mar. The Orothean Magi often have fins and gills to survive underwater, and the Dream Creatures resemble marine flora and fauna including fish, shells, corals, and seaweed. In particular, the Parathin species are used as transports and as supporting platforms for the city Oscent Mar. The region's Elder is Mobis.

---

Me: Wow! This is so cool.

Eli: So awesome!

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) What kind of water does this place have?

Tony Jones: Well it's an underwater world Yuriko.

Lady Deathstrike: Oh right.

We went into the city of Orothe and we saw Trup'tika.

Trup'tika: Hey guys!

Me: Trup'tika!

Tony Jones: Awesome to see you.

Edyn: Same here.

Trup'tika: I'm glad you're all here. We need your help and fast.

Nico: What's wrong?

Trup'tika: A man that looked like a disembodied brain in a weird machine is here.

Me: Disembodied brain. (Gasp) BAXTER STOCKMAN!

Greiger: Let's go to a safe place so you can explain more.

Me: Agreed.

We went to the Trup'tika's room.

Trup'tika: Sounds like you all have a bad history with him.

Me: You can say that again Trup'tika. Baxter Stockman is one of the Turtle Brothers most dangerous enemies and he used to work for The Utrom Shredder before we destroyed him forever.

Leonardo: It's not a pleasant experience.

Me: Lets tell you all we know about him.

I went over 2003 Baxter Stockman's history.

---

Doctor Baxter Stockman is a major antagonist the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles franchise.

He was voiced by Scott Williams.

In the 2003 Series, Stockman is similar to the Mirage comics except that he works for the Foot. He is responsible for creating the mousers that destroyed the turtles' home in the previous episode. However, He used his mousers to rob banks instead of getting rid of the rat problem in the city under the employ of a mysterious benefactor. When his assistant April O'Neil found out his true purposes, Stockman sent mousers to exterminate her, but she was saved by the turtles. April returns to Stocktronics with the TMNT in to defeat Stockman. Stockman escaped the turtles but Hun caught him and brought him to Oroku Saki before Stocktronics was destroyed by the turtles and April. Stockman told Saki that this was a small setback but for the price of his failure, Stockman's left eye was clawed out by Hun with a drill.

Saki ordered Hun and Stockman to work together to find capture and find info on the TMNT. Stockman presented his new invention, the Foot Tech Ninjas to Saki. Stockman created the Foot Tech Ninjas' cybernetic armor that gives them the ability to turn invisible and enhanced strength and speed from studying an Utrom exosuit recovered by the Foot Technicians in the previous episode. He guaranteed Saki that Foot Tech Ninjas would capture the TMNT. Two Foot Tech Ninjas defeated Raphael and took him to a Foot yacht in the middle of the Hudson River. Hun let Raph escaped so he can lead the Foot Tech Ninjas to the other Turtles but the Turtles defeated the Foot Tech Ninjas. In Saki's lair, Stockman blamed Hun for the failure of the mission. However, Saki sent two Foot Tech Ninjas to take Stockman away and further maim him, due to which he would get a robotic left hand, a neck brace, and become wheelchair-bound.

He volunteers to find evidence of the Turtle's demise in exchange for full access to the Utrom exosuit that he studied to create the Foot Tech Ninjas. The Shredder lets Stockman find evidence of his enemies' end, but threatens the scientist that his next punishment will be his final if he comes back with no evidence.

Stockman went to April's shop which was destroyed by the Shredder in the previous episode and finds no evidence. Stockman then decides to make his fake evidence to present to the Shredder. He fooled the Shredder to think the Turtles are dead and he gets full access to the exosuit.

However, the Shredder learned the Turtles are alive and contacts Stockman who was busy working on his project. Stockman discovered that someone hacked into the system but decides that it would be a good distraction while he make preparations. With his new exosuit Stockman bursts in to the Shredder's throne room and fights both the Turtles and the Foot. The TMNT and the Shredder briefly teamed up to defeat Stockman. Don fires a rocket at the deranged scientist using the robotic arm that Leonardo severed earlier, sending Stockman into the sky and apparently explodes.

It is revealed that Stockman survived only to be reduced to a head in a robotic spider body that can be voice-activated by the Shredder. Saki can control Stockman remotely with a robotic eye implant that covers his former wound which shocks Stockman if he disobeys or becomes arrogant. He infiltrated TCRI, the Utroms' hideout under the Shredder's command.

Stockman also destroyed the oracle pods, shut down the security system, and guided Saki and the Foot to the building through an underground path. Stockman regains control and attacks the Shredder when Professor Honeycutt a.k.a the Fugitoid mimics the Shredder's voice to overrides the voice protocol. He escaped thereafter.

Sometime later, he planted his head in an Utrom exosuit and tricked Leatherhead into being a part of his evil schemes. Stockman also befriended Leatherhead and helped him build a transmat in exchange for assistance for his robotic body and the Turtlebot.

---

When I was finished everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked to the core!

Twilight Sparkle: That's terrible!

Fluttershy: Oh no.

Me: Yeah and you guys thought the 1987 version was terrible, the one that the Turtle Brothers know is just as bad but he was not turned into a fly freak.

Nico: Yeah.

Cheetah: I remember that Megan killed Stockman in her Dark Samus suit.

Megan: The real Dark Samus might be in the Masters of Evil now. But maybe I should start using that suit again starting today.

Me: Good idea Megan.

Twilight Sparkle: That will be cool to see.

Nico: It always is.

Me: Yeah.

Trup'tika: There's something else too. I saw a young girl wandering around here as well.

Goliath: Can you tell us more?

Trup'tika: I sure can. She was a former member of a group called the Purple Dragons.

Casey Jones gasped and so did the Turtle Brothers!

Casey Jones: Oh man that's Angel!

Me: Angel is here?! Oh man!

Sunset Shimmer: Who is Angel?

Me: A friend of Casey and the Turtle Brothers. She once tried to join the most brutal gang in all of New York City, the Purple Dragons and she was shown their true colors when she saw how evil they were. She wanted to join them because of how cool they were and to try to give up her livestyle.

Raphael: Yeah not a very smart thing to do.

Laney: No it sure isn't! Joining an evil gang like them is a death sentence.

Commando Man: What does she look like?

Casey Jones: I have a picture of her. Whenever her mom, dad or grandma were out of town I would babysit her. She is a good friend.

He showed us a picture of her.

---

Throughout season 1, Angel appears as a 14-year-old girl with purple-dyed hair styled in pigtails, and has piercings on the left eyebrow and ears. She also wears a sleeveless, teal hoodie, red baggy jeans, light purple bands with two starting from the wrist and stopping just below the elbow, and the other two above the purple metal studded elbow pads, two black spiky bracelets, purple studded biker gloves, and buckle shoes with teal socks in them. Occasionally, she wears a long-sleeve hoodie during the events of "The Darkness Within".

In "The Christmas Aliens", she wears a yellow long-sleeve hoodie.

In Back to the Sewer, Angel's appearance has matured, and her hair has been let down, but consisting of dark hair with purple streaks in the front. She now wears a black halter-neck top with matching arm warmers that stop at the forearms, metallic bracelets, a necklace with a small red pendant, burgundy skin-tight jeans with a gray belt hanging off-center at the waist, and black mid-wedge boots with metal toe taps and two thick straps. During April and Casey's wedding in "Wedding Bells and Bytes", she wears her hair back in a massive bun and wears a periwinkle dress with chalk white line, a large magenta corsage, pink bracelets, a necklace with gold pendant, and white heels.

---

Commando Man: Wow she is amazing.

Nico: She is definitely not Purple Dragon material that's for sure.

Eli: No she's not but we have to be ready for anything Baxter Stockman has for us.

Me: I agree. Stockman is not someone to be taken lightly. He is a scientist that is as screwed up as they come.

Nico: Yep.

Allison: (whistles) I like her choice in clothing though.

P'andor: Figures you'd say that.

Nico: She does have nice threads like you do Allison.

Allison: Thanks Nico.

Me: Yep. And she did help you guys against the Purple Dragons and the Shredder before. So she definitely is team material on her.

Trup'tika: I saw her heading over there.

She pointed to a building to the north.

Eli used the Force.

Eli: She's in there and Baxter is with her.

Me: We better be ready for anything he has to throw at us.

RD Lori: We literally have to save Angel first. Stockman can wait.

Me: Hmm. Eli can you see what's going on with Angel and Stockman?

Eli: I'll try.

Eli concentrated and with the Force he saw into the building and he saw Angel fighting Stockman. She was fighting him as a disembodied brain and he had a Kraang style robot body and she was REALLY doing well against him.

Eli: Wow! She is doing great against him.

Nico: What is she doing?

Eli: Fighting him. She learned a lot of amazing moves and is equally matched against him.

Casey Jones: Wow!

Vulture: I'll go get her out of there.

Eli: Adrien wait! We have to let her have her fun first.

Me: But just to be safe we'll all go and see how she is doing.

Nico: Agreed.

We flew over to the building and to our surprise she was really doing well against him.

Me: Wow she is doing great.

Varie: I wonder how she learned how to fight like that.

Megamind: Nico, while we're waiting, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping that it will be a Gene-Slammer for Uria, Lord of Searing Flames.

Hannah Fairchild: A Sacred Beast Gene-Slammer. That will be an interesting sight to see.

Nico: It sure will be cool.

She kicked Stockman and knocked him around and then Angel pinned down Stockman with some rope.

Angel TMNT: Don't go anywhere. I'll be right back after I figure out where I am!

Onyx: It was still fun watching her kick ass!

Nico: Yep.

Angel saw us and went over to us.

Angel TMNT: Wow thanks for coming guys.

Me: Anytime. Lets head back to the safe house and talk.

Angel TMNT: Okay.

We went back.

Casey Jones: Angel, so much happened since the last time we saw each other at me and April's wedding!

Raphael: We killed Hun. So, that's still very recent.

Me: 3 times actually but who's keeping count?

Bounce Man: You guys also helped defeat Wild Card and Lars Rodriguez.

Me: And we destroyed the Utrom Shredder. This time he is gone forever.

Nico: You know how J.D. did it?

Angel TMNT: How?

Me: I used a deadly technique on him that is 100 billion times more powerful than that of Super Hakai.

I told her how I did it and she was shocked!

Angel TMNT: WHOA! That is amazing!

Laney: It sure was.

Me: But there are many more versions of the Shredder still out there. The one from 1987 is now in our frenemies the Masters of Evil.

Greiger: It's true.

Radioactive Man: How did you get here?

Angel TMNT: I don't know it was some kind of portal. I just wound up here somehow.

Nico: That's unusual.

Me: Hmm.

Ty Lee: Allison really likes your outfit.

Angel TMNT: Thanks Allison.

Allison: No problem.

Me: But Angel how did you learn how to fight like that?

Angel TMNT: I saw all your adventures and learned so much by picking it up on the fly. I was diagnosed with a Photographic Memory and I watched many of your adventures and learned all I can from them.

Me: Wow! That is awesome.

Versalia: I fear that tomorrow, something bad might happen to me.

Myotismon: Don't talk like that. Even if that's true, we promise we'll find you!

Me: Absolutely Versalia. We won't let that happen to you.

Nico: No we won't.

Tso Lan: Let's do our entrance on Stockman, shall we?

Me: Lets do it!

We went to the building Stockman was at.

Stockman broke out and was looking for Angel. Suddenly the spirits of the Science of the Elements swirled around him and blasted him all over and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out above him and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: Dr. Baxter Stockman, I presume?

Dr. Stockman: YOU!

Me: Yes me!

Heat Wave: I'm gonna burn you to a crisp, dumbass!

Stockman: (laughs) You really think you can do that when we're in a water area?

William: All he has to do is aim for you!

Me: Just like this.

I fired a fireball and it hit Stockman in his legs and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was burned bad.

Me: That was just for a start. Now instead of sending you back to prison we're going to kill you.

Then Brain Freezer, Motor Ed, Taskmaster, Wolf, Stonedozer, Whirlin, Iceage, Vanitas, Aqueduct, and Dai Gui appeared.

Me: Brain Freezer, Motor Ed, Taskmaster, Wolf, Stonedozer, Whirlin, Iceage, Vanitas, Aqueduct, and Dai Gui

Brain Freezer: (sees Moyo and Rocks) Who are those two aliens?

William: Guys, meet Moyo and Rocks.

Wolf: I call dibs on Moyo!

Stonedozer: And I call dibs on Rocks!

Me: Good choices. Moyo is a Martian.

Stonedozer: A Martian!? No way!

Nico: I know. Crazy that there really are Martians huh.

Motor Ed: (to Nico) Dude, we heard you met an old friend of your dad's.

Nico: Yeah.

Taskmaster: Who was he again?

Nico: Dr. Jack Byron. He was a Pharmaceutical scientist that was after rare elusive flowers in Borneo that were believed to hold the secret of eternal youth, the Blood Orchid.

Taskmaster: Wow! That must be a really unusual flower.

Me: It was at first but it's really amazing.

Mean Screen then appeared again.

Me: Mean Screen. Back for another round.

Mean Screen: Yep.

Me: Awesome.

Mean Screen: Can I scan one of Stockman's weapons so I can use it?

May: Go right ahead.

He did so.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Brain Freezer: We have a bunch of new recruits too.

More figures came out and they were Tiamat from the Dungeons & Dragons world, Snow Fright from Super Ninja Steel Episode 25, Senden from episode 24 of Gokaiger, Titan and Pharaoh Abidos III of the Shadow Riders, Mr. Hyde, Carden the Crane and Bai Lai the Crow, the TTG Hive 5 and Dexter and Dee Dee?! WAIT WHAT!?

---

Tiamat 1983

**Tiamat** is the goddess of all Chromatic Dragons and an antagonist in *Dungeons & Dragons*, most notably appearing in the cartoon adaptation. She appears as a five-headed dragon, with each head that of one of the five races of chromatic dragon, those being black, blue, green, red, and white.

## Dungeons & Dragons

In the TV show, Tiamat acts as an adversarial third party, battling the Dungeon Master's disciples and Venger alike. She is claimed to be the most powerful creature in the realm, feared even by Venger. She appears in many places, but her lair is the Dragon Graveyard, where she protects the bones of the dragons who go there to die, as well as some magical artifacts like the ones that the Dungeon Master gave to the heroes.

## Dungeons & Dragons: Neverwinter

Tiamat serves as one of the main antagonists of the MMORPG Dungeons & Dragons: Neverwinter, alongside Valindra Shadowmantle, Severin Silrajin and Vizeran DeVir. She is also the overarching antagonist of the Tyranny of Dragons arc and the main antagonist of its Rise of Tiamat segment, being its final boss as well.

During the attack against Neverwinter City led by the Cult of Dragon, it soon became clear that the Cult's ultimate goal was to summon Tiamat herself from the Nine Hells. Unfortunately, it was also clear that it was too late to prevent this; the only solution, therefore, was to try and push her back before she fully entered Toril. Led by Elminster, the Harpers, Zhentarim, Lords' Alliance, Emerald Enclave, Order of the Gauntlet, and Iliyanbruen banded together and traveled to the Well of Dragons to assault Tiamat's Temple itself, which had already erupted into the world. There they were joined by Linu La'neral, as well as a member of the original Cult of the Dragon who disagreed with Severin's new direction. There they faced opposition from not only the Cult of the Dragon and Thayan forces, but the five chromatic dragon heralds of Tiamat: Glycaemia, Rogrotus, Volzakaris, Kradazuur, and Hohengroth.

After defeating Tiamat's heralds, the alliance ultimately led an attack into the Temple of Tiamat, where Severin Silrajin and Rath Modar were in the midst of summoning Tiamat from the Nine Hells. Though the summoners were slain, they successfully summoned Tiamat, who began emerging into Faerûn. Fortunately, Linu La'neral was able to channel a spell to weaken the dragon goddess long enough for their allies to defeat her, pushing her back into the Nine Hells and putting an end to the Cult of the Dragon's plot.

## Dragonlance

In the Dragonlance novels by Tracy Hickman and Margaret Weis, a version of Tiamat called Takhisis appears as the main villain of the first trilogy.

## Powers and Abilities

As the queen/goddess of the Chromatic dragons, Tiamat is a tremendously powerful beast. She is very strong, and each of her heads can attack with one different elemental spell: fire (red), acid (black), poisonous gas (green), lightning (blue) and ice (white). Her massive wings allow her to fly, but she can also open interdimensional portals to travel long distances. Tiamat's massive size and hard scales protect her from most sources of damage, including magic. However, the episode The Hall Of Bones shows that she is weak against the Dungeon Master's magical artifacts, which explains why Venger wants them so much.

In Dungeons and Dragons lore, Tiamat can also transform herself into a humanoid form.

## Snow Fright

After Sledge takes up residence in the Warrior Dome Ship (now defunct of Galaxy Warriors due to thier obliteration earlier in the year), Poisandra wants to start a new talk show dubbed the "Poisy Show" and have the Ninja Steel Rangers as guests whilst Sledge takes their Ninja Power Stars. As such, Snow Fright travels to Earth with Sledge right after the Power Rangers get their Power Stars back as her abilities will easily capture them. She then traps all of them but Preston in snowmen but Sledge and Preston are then transported into the Dino Charge Dimension so she takes the Rangers to Poisandra]the Poisy Show. Eventually, the Rangers make a plan and manage to escape and she is sent after them with some Basherbots. She is defeated by Lion Fire Red with Calvin and Sarah's help using an attack they dub the Lion Fire Heatwave Final Attack. After Wrench discovers the Gigantify Machine, Snow Fright is gigantified by Sledge so the Rangers summon the Ninja Steel, Bull Rider and Lion Fire Megazords. Snow Fright freezes them into a giant snow man but they are able to form the Ninja Steel Ultrazord in the process and then ram into her hard enough to break it. Snow Fright is then destroyed by the Ninja Ultrazord Blast Final Attack, falling onto her back and exploding whilst bemoaning being so powerless.

## Senden

Senden is an Odontamblyopus lacepedii-themed Action Commander and is the main antagonist in episode 24 of 2011 TV series called Kaizoku Sentai Gokaiger.

He is voiced by Yusaku Yara.

### History

He is a multi-headed Action Commander from the Zangyack Agency, whose specialty is propaganda. His attacks are the Publicity Wave (宣伝波 Sedenpa) and the Publicity Punch (宣伝パンチ Senden Panchi).

He made his first appearance on the Gigant Horse introducing himself and his business to the crew not to mention his which is so long that it made Warz Gill fall asleep. So Damaras sent him down to earth to begin his propaganda.

Speaking of which he then appeared on the said planet sending out fliers and a couple of to everyone in Japan about them allying to Zangyack with some help from Gormin Sailors. However that he didn't know that Jealousto was having fun playing a game of catch with a Takoyaki seller. So he and the sailors chased the duo to the stadium.

Once they managed to corner the duo he and the sailors were then ambushed by the arrival of the Gokaigers. So he sent the sailors to battle the team. However when they're about to finish him off as ninjas Senden manage to make a quick getaway.

He then arrived back onto the Gigant Horse as he is forced to used to physical measures with a Zangyack bazooka. Back on Earth Senden has brought back an army of footsoldiers ready to defeat the pirates, but they were put on hold due to this Takoyaki situation of Jealousto becoming an apprentice chef. So when this gives them no he then open fired on them prompting the group to transform and battle Senden.

As this goes on he and couple of Gormin Sailors and Sugormins battle the pirates at the huge drainage pipes. And once he open fired on the chef's mother Jealousto manage to sacrifice himself to take the shot. After that they managed to destroyed the bazooka as Timerangers and finished him off with their Final Wave attack and Legendary Dream.

However thanks to Damaras Senden was then enlarged prompting the team to bring out GokaiOh and GoZyuJin. He managed to deal some to the two Megazords so the pirates brought out Gaolion and fused it with Megazord to become ShinkenGokaiOh. After that he was then destroyed by these two finishers and they are Gokai Samurai Strike and GoZyu Triple Dream.

Mr. Hyde (The Pagemaster)

Mr. Hyde is one of the four main antagonists (along with Captain Ahab, Long John Silver, and the dragon) in the 1994 animated fantasy adventure film The Pagemaster by 20th Century Fox. He is based on the monster of the 1886 legendary book Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde by the late Robert Louis Stevenson. He is along with his seemingly well-mannered, courteous, and polite human alter-ego inhabiting a large haunted manor in the depths of Horror World. He essentially appears as the main antagonist of the Horror arc and is also one of the fears Richard faces as a test from the Pagemaster himself.

Although he is one of the four main antagonists, his role is considerably shorter than that of Long John Silver and the dragon. Dr. Jekyll offers a drink to Richard Tyler, Adventure, Fantasy, and Horror. Horror asks for the olive that is in the drink, but he accidentally knocks the drink out of Adventure's hand. The drink then becomes poisonous and makes a hole on the floor in the mansion's living room. After his transformation from Dr. Jekyll into a scary green monster, Mr. Hyde attacks Richard and his three book friends, and he advances towards them in a frightening scene, wielding a hammer-like cane. Horror eventually climbed onto a chandelier, which broke off and fell, causing Mr. Hyde to fall into a hole, but he grabbed onto the chandelier's chain and attempted to drag it and Horror down with him. Fantasy rescues Horror in time and the group ran to safety away from the haunted manor, as Mr. Hyde presumably fell to his death. He later reappears in a magical twister and transforms back into Dr. Jekyll to congratulate Richard along with the other characters that he has encountered.

## Titan (Yu-Gi-Oh GX)

Titan is an antagonist from the first season of Yu-Gi-Oh! GX. He is a member of the Shadow Riders.

He was voiced by Norio Wakamoto in Japanese and Eric Stuart in English.

### The Shadow Duelist

In one of the early episodes, Titan is seen as a hitman hired by Vellian Crowler. He is supposed to beat Jaden Yuki in the abandoned dorm. If he would win, Jaden would have been send from Duel Academy. Titan makes Jaden belief he has the power of a Millennium Item, but after a while, Jaden finds out he is just a fraud and beats him. Because he is beaten in the cursed "Abandoned Dorm" he gets sucked into the Shadow Realm.

### A Reason To Win

Kagemaru promises to help Titan out of the Shadow Realm if he promises to fight as the sixth Shadow Rider. When Titan accepts this deal, he gets his Shadow Charm, the Shadow Mask. He uses the mask to appear to one of the "Keykeepers" Alexis Rhodes in a dream. He tells him he can tell her the secret about the missing memories of her brother, if she comes to the abandoned dorm. When she goes there, the rest of the "Keykeepers" follow her, and watch her duel. However, Titan has changed and has real Shadow powers now, so he is no longer a fraud. After a long and hard duel, Alexis manages to beat him, and he gets sent to the Shadow Realm

once again.

## Pharaoh Abidos III

Abidos the Third is an antagonist from the first season of Yu-Gi-Oh! GX. A member of the Shadow Riders, he uses a "Servants of the Pharaoh" Deck, with Monster Cards which greatly resemble his own servants.

He was voiced by Mamoru Miyano (who also voices D in Zyuden Sentai Kyoryuger) in Japanese and Darren Dunstan in English.

### Biography

Abidos the Third is an ancient pharaoh who has never lost a duel in his life.

He regained his human body by the powers of his Shadow Charm, the Shadow Headband. He then became one of the Shadow Riders, and with his army of mummies, he abducted the "Keykeepers" to his flying ship in order to duel them and take their spirit keys.

While dueling Jaden Yuki, he realizes that he had never lost a duel because he only dueled his underlings. They were simply too scared of him, so they would always let them win, just because he was a pharaoh.

Jaden defeats him quite easily, and Abidos realizes what a real duel is like. He accepts his loss and gives his Shadow Charm to Jaden. He then leaves for the afterlife.

## TTG H.I.V.E. 5

The **H.I.V.E. Five** is a team of super villains.

They are also one of the Teen Titans' archenemies, who try to destroy them at any costs while robbing banks and committing other crimes in Jump City.

The H.I.V.E. Five is a group of super villains united under one goal: to destroy the Teen Titans. They also rob banks and terrorize Jump City. All of the money and cities are being stolen. Their main headquarters is the H.I.V.E. Tower, located within eye-range of Titans Tower.

In "Super Robin", the H.I.V.E. Five try to rob a bank with their powers. The Titans arrive, and they begin their first battle. Robin attacks Mammoth, but struggles to defeat him. The other Titans defeat the rest of the team very easily, and wait for Robin to defeat Mammoth. Exhausted and injured, Robin finally managed to defeat Mammoth, and the villains are arrested.

The H.I.V.E. Five return to rob the same bank again in "Artful Dodgers", and even hold the civilians hostage with a bomb to prevent the Titans from beating them. However, the Titans still manage to defeat them. Within 24 hours, the H.I.V.E. escape prison, in order to join the dodge ball league. Their unbeatable dodge ball team defeats the Teen Titans, proving to be difficult foes for them. They appear later, robbing another bank, but this time, with money. The titans challenge Jinx, Gizmo, and Mammoth to a another dodgeball battle, instead of arresting them. The H.I.V.E accept, and defeat the Titans once again. They appear for the last time during a convenient second tournament, and are ready to face the Titans, but the heroes cheat, which the H.I.V.E notice. They still win, but Robin calls the cops on them, and the Titans win by default.

In "Power Moves", the H.I.V.E. attackJump City, destroying everything in sight. The Titans arrive to defeat them, but before they can start the battle, Cyborg and Beast Boy decide to use the H.I.V.E. as test dummies to demonstrate the concept of "power moves" to the Titans.

In "No Power", the H.I.V.E. smashes the bank wall. They simply walk in and walk out with the money. When they get outside, the Titans ambush them. The Titans all made a bet that involved not using their powers, so while Robin engages in combat with Mammoth, the other Titans use random objects off the street to violently beat up the villains.

In "Sidekick", the H.I.V.E. travels all the way to Gotham City for unknown reasons. They destroy everything in their attack comes to a halt when the Batmobile arrives, and the H.I.V.E. freezes in terror when they see the shadowy, bat-like figure exit the car. The figure turns out to be Starfire in a Batgirl costume, and the H.I.V.E. is angered to find their superhero nemeses traveled all the way across the country too. They all begin to battle, while the Titans use Batman's gadgets to fight them. Robin tries to take back all of Batman's gadgets, and causes his teammates to lose the battle. Gizmo manages to take Batman's "Ultimate Bat-a-rang", and throws it at the now tied-up Titans. The Bat-a-rang flies up into the sky, and explodes into fireworks. In the end, Robin manages to defeat them all with Batman's other gadgets.

In Legs, the H.I.V.E. makes a brief appearance, battling the Titans. Raven uses her legs to defeat Jinx by kicking her in the face at rapid speed. Each of the other villains are defeated quickly and easily by the Titans. Gizmo however escapes the battle, but is later defeated by Raven very quickly.

In "Breakfast Cheese", the H.I.V.E. are bored and they start loitering in a no-loitering zone. The Titans arrive and use extremely violent measures to K.O. all of the villains before sending them to prison. Later on, the H.I.V.E. escapes again, and continue loitering. The Titans, who have undergone a drastic change, come to defeat the villains with peace and love. The angry villains want revenge for the violent beating they suffered earlier, and ignore the Titans' attempts at peace. Within mere minutes, the Titans are nearly defeated, and the H.I.V.E. begins to torture them back. Robin whips out his staff to fight back, but gives Jinx some flowers instead. Jinx becomes flattered, and Robin even gives Gizmo a flower. The other Titans continue to do nice things to the H.I.V.E., and the villains eventually give up and befriend the Titans. Their friendship would not last, and the H.I.V.E. returned to villainy.

In "Opposites", the H.I.V.E. attack a different bank than usual. While they exit, they start destroying everything in their way. The Titans arrive, and complain that the H.I.V.E. is evil again. They all engage in their most dramatic battle they've had yet. All of the H.I.V.E. are defeated, except Jinx, whom Cyborg lets get away because of his crush on her. While the outraged Titans chew him out, the other members of the H.I.V.E. sneak away and avoid capture. Later that day, when Jinx is at a cafe, Cyborg shows up to spy on her. When she finds him, she attacks him, but he doesn't fight back, and begins to flatter her. In a matter of minutes, Jinx and Cyborg are in love with each other. Cyborg gives Jinx a balloon that she takes back toH.I.V.E. Tower. While daydreaming about Cyborg, Gizmo asks her where she got the balloon. She lies and tells him that she stole it from a baby. A few days later, Cyborg and Jinx are at the park on a date, when Robin and Gizmo finally bust them. Gizmo forbids Jinx from seeing Cyborg again, and Robin forbids Cyborg from seeing Jinx again. Later at home, Jinx cries and cries, until Gizmo finally decides that they can all give up their villainous ways so she and Cyborg can be together.

The H.I.V.E. Five become superheroes, and respond to a distress call in Jump City. When they arrive, they find the Titans robbing the bank they robbed earlier. Ironically, the Titans also switched sides so Jinx and Cyborg could be together. However, since they are now villains, and the H.I.V.E. are now heroes, they all begin to battle again. Jinx and Cyborg argue until they break up, and both teams switch back to their original sides. However, Cyborg and Jinx immediately reconcile their relationship and kiss.

In "In and Out", the H.I.V.E. plan to upgrade part of their base into a battle station in space. Robin discovers this, and disguises himself as a villain. The H.I.V.E. allow him to join, and later let all of the other Titans join, completely oblivious to their disguises. However, the Titans don't listen to Gizmo when they are allowed to join, and as a result, beat up Mammoth. Later after all of the disguised Titans join the H.I.V.E., Jinx becomes suspicious of the fact that they are similar looking. The Titans become rude and annoying, and Jinx orders Gizmo to get rid of them. Gizmo decides to blow up H.I.V.E. Tower instead of making them leave. The H.I.V.E. decide to go to the Reactor Core, but Gizmo also notices that the time is set already. The Titans discover this, and they reveal their identities, and break out into an epic battle with the villains. The Tower blows up, leaving the H.I.V.E. without a home. Strangely, instead of arresting the H.I.V.E., the Titans allow the H.I.V.E. to move into Titans Tower. The H.I.V.E. become annoying roommates similar to how the Titans were, which causes Robin to blow up Titans Tower.

In "Money Grandma", the H.I.V.E do another bank robbery, and all the Teen Titans (except Robin) fight with the group. Later in the tower, he replays the video of the battle and has his face edited onto the other titans.

In "Road Trip", the H.I.V.E go on their own *"road trip"* as well as the Titans. Cyborg decides to toy with them at first by splashing water on them while they were innocently gassing up their vehicle. They later appear in the episode with no gas in the middle of the road, and Cyborg and Robin decide to prank Gizmo by offering him a ride, only for them to continue moving the car once he tried to open the door to get in. They appear again, coming at Titans for revenge for the last two events. They engage in a battle with the Titans. At the end of the battle, the Monster Van crashes and explodes along with the H.I.V.E. Five.

In "Mouth Hole", the H.I.V.E members have gone away from the H.I.V.E Tower, so the Titans take advantage of this fact and infiltrate the base to see what their next evil plans are. The Titans leave Robin to whistle as a signal that the H.I.V.E have appeared, but he cannot whistle unfortunately, and as a result, get them sent flying out of the Tower. The H.I.V.E appears later in the episode keeping the Titans hostage as Gizmo is about to test his "Death Laser" on them, but Robin, after getting trained by the "Whistle Master", arrives. Gizmo commands the others to attack, but fail. When only Gizmo is standing, he shoots at Robin, but Robin manages to counter with his whistling power, and sends him flying out of the tower.

In "Real Boy Adventures", members Gizmo, Jinx and Mammoth were shown stealing the Titans hot-tub. When the Titans arrive to stop them, Gizmo asked what happened to Cyborg, as he is shown as a real boy. When Robin, who stole Cyborgs robot suit, accidentally knocked the other Titans out with the rocket boots, Cyborg was left alone. As the H.I.V.E. members surrounded him (with Jinx briefly flirting with him) Cyborg decided to take them down with his real boy abilities. He threw cards at Jinx (who apologizes and tells her to put ice on her face), stepped on Mammoth's foot, and launched Gizmo in the hot-tub, who screams in pain, thus defeating the three.

In "Let's Get Serious", the gang are robbing a bank in a hidden area, and place their money inside of the H.I.V.E. Five Monster Van but are interrupted by the titans, who try to battle them. But before they can, the Young Justice take them out separately. They are then apprehended and later get taken by the Young Justice. Jinx also makes a tiny cameo with Starfire and Raven having a third "Girl's Night Out". They appear again, with each of them using materials from the president of the City in order to send a murder satelite in a artic area in order to explode the Earth (despite them not having an escape), but the Titans, who have went through a drastic change, take them out without any problem. After the H.I.V.E. are defeated, the rocket goes up, but the Titans are able to stop it in time.

In "Multiple Trick Pony", the H.I.V.E. rob a bank, and do it as a team. The titans appear to stop them, but are interrupted by Kid Flash, who takes down Mammoth within a second. Kid Flash gets attacked by Jinx, but she fails, getting tipped over. Gizmo swings his robot's arms randomly to try to stop Kid Flash, but he breaks the robot arms, causing him to fall face flat. See-More and Billy Numerous try to stop him, but end up in a collision by double teaming. The H.I.V.E. are then defeated, and presumably arrested.

In "Yearbook Madness", the H.I.V.E make cameos in Robin's yearbook, with various pictures of Jinx, Gizmo, Mammoth, and See-More. Jinx makes a cameo in one the various clubs in a scene with the girls. They appear later when Robin beats up Gizmo and Mammoth for signatures in a Yearbook. When Billy Numerousappears, Robin demands for signatures, where Billy duplicates and give signatures.

In "Operation Tin Man", the H.I.V.E. kidnap Cyborg, and the Titans decide to call Gizmo. Gizmo will only give back Cyborg if they give him a huge amount of money for a ransom. Cyborg is seen in the background sitting by Jinx and Mammoth, and Mammoth has to cover Cyborg's mouth when he announces he hangs out with Jinx. Gizmo and Cyborg argue later, and make Jinx mad. Jinx wants the two to stop arguing, and walks away, and they continue. When the Titans arrive, Gizmo uses a spring trap and bounces them into the water. Afterwards, the H.I.V.E. Five discuss their new plan on their screen, when Cyborg hacks the screen and shows files of Gizmo as a baby. Mammoth, See-More, and Billy Numerous all laugh at this, and Cyborg agitates Gizmo, where he almost shoots Mammoth and

See-More. Gizmo decides to get revenge by using a device to make Cyborg get maneuvered by a remote Gizmo uses. When Cyborg is by Jinx, Gizmo makes Cyborg act rude, and makes him and Jinx break up. After enough shenanigans, Jinx sends both Gizmo and Cyborg to Gizmo's room. In there, Gizmo shows Cyborg a flying gadget that was going to be used to kill the Titans. Cyborg fixes it for him, and then they make the gadget fly to the Titans Tower, and spy on the Titans, and mess with them, where they end up blowing some of the tower, and laughing together. After they get along, they see the rest of the H.I.V.E. and get along happily, and call each other best friends (forever), and makes Mammoth tear up in awe. Suddenly, the Titans arrive, and angrily shoot missiles at the H.I.V.E. with the T-Plane, and they all run in fear. The Titans take back Cyborg, and blast the H.I.V.E. Tower, causing Gizmo, Jinx, Mammoth, See-More, and Billy Numerous to all fall in the water.

In "The H.I.V.E. Five", the H.I.V.E. are in a meeting in the H.I.V.E. Tower, and discuss how they've had a rough time because of the Teen Titans thwarting their schemes and ruining their lives, but Gizmo has a plan. He gets interrupted by Robin in a call, and asks if Fred is there. Oblivious to who's calling him, Gizmo tells Robin he has the wrong number, and ends the call. He announces they will no longer be at the mercy of the Titans thanks to his latest plan. But before he can tell the H.I.V.E., he gets another call, Starfire asks if Fred is in, and oblivious still, Gizmo says they have the wrong number, and ends the call. He continues and says the era of the Teen Titans will come to an end thanks to his latest plan. He once again gets interrupted by the Titans, this time being Cyborg. Cyborg asks in another voice if he could talk to Fred. And Gizmo says that there isn't a Fred at the H. . Tower. Within a matter of seconds he gets interrupted again by the Titans, being Beast Boy, and they all laugh when he pranks Gizmo. Gizmo gets mad and shoots his phone, and says he hates the Titans. Mammoth wants to here Gizmo's latest plan to crush them, but Gizmo changes his mind and doesn't want to deal with them today, and says he wants the team to take a day off. Jinx asks if they can shoot murder missiles at the Titans, and Gizmo declines. Billy Numerous asks if they could train then release a pack of dogs, and Gizmo again declines. Mammoth asks if they could fill the city with jerk seeking murder fog, and Gizmo declines once more. Gizmo tells the team they need a day of rest and relaxation. See-More gets the idea, and says they would rest and relax make the Titans think they would go soft, and then shoot the missiles at the Titans, and the others agree. Gizmo wants the others to not engage, but soon again gets pranked by the Titans. He gets steamed, and tells the H.I.V.E. to rest, relax, and have a day off, and flys out the tower's ceiling angry. See-More draws a man at his caricature spot, and Cyborg spots it, Cyborg launches the man out the seat, and wants See-More to draw him. However, Cyborg repeatadly interrupts See-More, and eventually pushes him where he gets stressed. When he shows Cyborg the caricature, Cyborg doesn't like it, and tells the people waiting in line that See-More stinks, making them walk away. See-More is then standing in sadness and drops a tear, while spotting a black cat. The black cat walks in the street, while causing bad luck to those who pass. Jinx notices this, and decides to have fun with black cat. Starfire notices Jinx, and asks her if she is doing bad things. Jinx tries not to engage, but Starfire knocks her over, and notices the black cat. Jinx tells Starfire the black cat isn't hers, and Starfire asks if it's Jinx's. Jinx says it doesn't belong to anyone, and Starfire and her let the kitty decide who she wants to be with. The kitty picks Starfire, and the two walk away, injuring Jinx in the process. Meanwhile, Mammoth is dancing on the street, and Beast Boy notices. The two have a dance off, and show off to each other. Beast Boy makes a finishing move, and manages to steal the crowd though, while Mammoth stares, angry. Billy Numerous has a baseball game with all of his clones by himself. He manages to imitate an entire baseball game, with a crowd, and food give outs. One of Billy Numerous' clones, make a strikeout, which hits Raven. She is angered by this this, duplicates herself, and beats up all of the Billy Numerous. Meanwhile in the H.I.V.E. Tower, Gizmo dresses up into a tall, funky man, and walks around Jump City, helping people and brightening their day. Robin catches Gizmo and beats him up until Gizmo explains that he was only trying to have a day off and be tall. Robin then walks away. Back at the tower, Gizmo asks if the gang are rested and relax, and they all rumble. Gizmo says "Good", and tells them he has a new plan. He then gets prank called again back the Titans, and gets angry as the episode ends.

In "I'm the Sauce", the H.I.V.E. answered Robin's call to play Head Up, Seven Up in order to cheer up the clouds to end a rainy day.

They agreed to play after they were promised to chocolate milk. Gizmo, Jinx, and See-More's thumbs were chosen during the game.

In "Scary Figure Dance", the H.I.V.E. planned on destroying a candy factory on Halloween, but get interrupted by the Teen Titans, the H.I.V.E. destroy it with Gizmo's Death Laser. The disgruntled Teen Titans follow Robin's plan unknowingly to get deliberately shot by the Death Laser, and the H.I.V.E. celebrate by heading to the tower. While the H.I.V.E. enjoy their Halloween, they hear ghastly noises from the Titans. Paranormal actions start to happen to them, such as the TV changing channels on it's own. Lightning cracks, and the H.I.V.E. scream and run. They try to think of what to do to get through the situation, and they decide to do a seance. The Teen Titans (as ghosts) are summoned by the seance, and the H.I.V.E. want the Teen Titans to stop, but Titans refuse. When they say the Titans aren't scary, they scare them while the H.I.V.E. run away in fear, splitting up. They run through a montage of getting scared, from getting slime all over their bodies, to getting possessed, to even having awkward elevator rides. After reconnecting with each other, See-More asks what they would do, Gizmo had an idea but they wouldn't like it. Back in the hospital, the Titans are okay, and the H.I.V.E. tells them the doctors fixed them up. After they all agree how fun it was, they all dance together in a song.

In "The Scoop!", the H.I.V.E got attacked by Starfire who blasted them single-handed, and she took away their scoop. Gizmo then stole the scoop back to lure Starfire into their tower so that they could trap her. However, the scoop suddenly came to life and refused to acknowledge them as its owner, even easily beating them up, and they ended up being hurt by the crashed ceiling after the four other Titans barged in.

In "Justice League's Next Top Talent Idol Star: Second Greatest Team Edition", the H.I.V.E participated in the talent show, and managed to outwit the Titans by stealing the Titans' songs. They even managed to expose the Titans' past cheating as revenge, although the contradictory is they have cheated as well.

In "Stockton, CA!", the H.I.V.E were seen robbing the bank. But after the city's population dwindled to zero, they no longer could steal for a living.

In "Forest Pirates", the H.I.V.E mocked the Titans at the canoe race, which provoked the latter to revenge against them. At first, the pirate Titans managed to beat them, but they still got away after the Titans were attacked by bears. But they soon met their punishment after being covered in honey as bears began to strike them mercilessly too, and they fell off a waterfall, thus losing the race.

Rude Dexter & Dee Dee

**Rude Dee Dee** is an evil and rude clone of Dee Dee in the series, *Dexter's Laboratory* . She appeared in the unaired episode, "Rude Removal". She is the sister of Rude Dexter who both causes serious messes and problems throughout the episode for Dexter and Dee Dee,

**Rude Dexter** was the rude and evil clone of Dexter created using Dexter's Rude removing machine. He only appeared in the unaired episode "Rude Removal".

---

Sheila: Tiamat!

Brody Romero: Snow Fright!

Casey Rhodes: Carden and Bai Lai.

Eli: Senden!

Kairi: Mr. Hyde!

Jaden: Pharaoh Abidos III and Titan!

Me: And is that Dexter and Dee Dee?

Dexter: That's actually me and Dee Dee's rudeness!

Me: Those are the living embodiments of your rudeness!

Rude Dexter: Yesh so shut the fuck up!

Rude Dee Dee: Yeah you ugly fuckup!

Me: And I thought I was the only one that had a rotten mouth.

Tayuya: Same with me! These two have rotten mouths that are as fucked up as mine.

Me: Yep.

Snow Fright: Been a while rangers.

Me: Snow Fright I remember you! You were sent by Poisandra to capture the rangers after they got their Power Stars back. You appeared in the Ninja Steel Christmas Special.

Snow Fright: That's right and I'm sorry I couldn't participate in the Usual Battles on Christmas.

Me: Yeah that would have been perfect for last Christmas but maybe you can participate in them later this year.

Snow Fright: Good idea.

Troy Burrows: (To Senden) You're one of the Japanese Super Megaforce Power Rangers monsters.

Senden: That's right.

Eli: I remember you Senden. You're the Propaganda master of the Zangyack Agency and you were telling people in Japan to join the agency by handing out flyers.

Senden: That's right Eli. Good memory on you like J.D.

Me: Darn shame you weren't use in the American version. That would have been so cool.

Senden: It sure would.

Mr. Hyde laughed maniacally.

Nico: He sure is a lunatic.

Me: Yeah no kidding. (To Tiamat) We owe you big time for helping us destroy Venger.

Tiamat: (Dragonic Voice) You are welcome J.D.

Eli: (To the TTG H.I.V.E. 5) You must've heard about what happened to the TTG Titans.

TTG Gizmo: We sure have.

Me: Yeah they formed a cheap knockoff version of the Legion Of Doom even though there already was one. They were the most incompetent versions of the Legion Of Doom and the Teen Titans we have ever met.

TTG See-More: Yeah they sure were. They would always beat us Senselessly.

TTG Mammoth: Yeah.

Me: Yeah the TTG Titans gave ALL superheroes everywhere a really bad name.

Nico: Yep they sure did.

Me: Yep. (To Titan) I see you're back from the Shadow Realm.

Titan: Yep I sure am.

Me: Awesome. Pharaoh Abidos III, you're looking well even after 3,400 years.

Abidos III: Indeed. It's good to see you again J.D.

Me: Same here. (To Carden and Bai Lai) Carden and Bai Lai. Are you back for Round 2?

Carden: Nope. We came because we picked our own archenemies.

Bai Lai: We chose Lorah and Marah.

Marah: Awesome!

Lorah: Cool!

Abidos III: You'll see who we have picked later.

Me: Lets get it on.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Bloom, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Naomi the Swamp Slime, Suu, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer - Nico's rescue in Borneo

Brain Freezer was first.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) I heard Nico's rescue was in Borneo. How was it?

Bloom: It went really well. It was amazing for him and Stacy to see Borneo.

Sunset Shimmer: The Rainforests there are incredible and they are loaded with all kinds of life and all sorts of plants.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) They sure are and they went to find an elusive and rare flower called the Blood Orchid.

Sunburn: It's a flower that is as red as blood and it is believed to hold the secret to eternal youth.

Naomi the Swamp Slime: It sure is amazing.

Suu: It sure is awesome.

Brain Freezer: Yep. How's Aylene doing?

Bloom: Doing really well.

Brain Freezer: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and slime and smashed him down.

Bloom: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Yang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Queen Angel of Roses, Akiza, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed - Lincoln's Rescue and how he met an Earthbound Immortal Cusillu Gene-Slammer

---

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) I heard Lincoln met Mike, Lu, and Og in his rescue. I also heard he met an Earthbound Immortal Cusillu Gene-Slammer chick there too.

Yang: They sure did and it was all on the Albonquetine Islands in the South Pacific Ocean. The Cusillu Gene-Slammer is Rebecca Madison and she defended Lincoln many times before from his sisters when they were mean to him before.

Rainbow Dash: That is so awesome. She has been like a guardian angel to him.

Scootaloo: It sure is cool.

Whirlwind: And this was before she got slammed and Lori, Lynn and Lola got their dark sides separated from them.

Queen Angel of Roses: That is amazing.

Akiza: I'll say.

Motor Ed: That is great! Lets do it. Seriously!

They fired waves of flowers, rainbows, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Yang: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Brody Romero, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Suzie the Werecat, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster - Angel kicking Stockman's butt

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) Angel really kicked Stockman's butt back there! Maybe I can teach her a thing or two.

Brody Romero: She sure can learn a lot and it's amazing how she memorized some of our moves really well on the fly.

Twilight Sparkle: She has a photographic memory like you do Tony.

Taskmaster: (Laughs) I'm glad she does and I would be honored to help her out.

Sunny Starscout: That is awesome.

Spyro: It sure is. I think she has what it takes to be a great fighter.

Suzie the Werecat: I think she sure does.

Taskmaster: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Brody Romero: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Cole Evans, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Moyo, Sailor Mars, Martian Manhunter, Marvin the Martian, Cheetah and Fuzzy Lumpkins VS Wolf O'Donnell - Mia Addison destroying Dustin Keystone

---

Wolf O'Donnell was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) Mia really destroyed Dustin Keystone. If I were there, I would've just shot him several times.

Cole Evans: I know and IT'S HORRIBLE that a monster like him could be so horribly evil. He is worse than Master Org and I know just how Mia feels.

Fluttershy: What Dustin did makes him not human at all. He is an absolute monster.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah he has a heart that is black as night!

Stealth Elf: He deserved to be killed and cursed for all time.

Moyo: I agree with you there.

Sailor Mars: You said it! What a totally dishonorable monster.

Martian Manhunter: I sensed that he had no love for anyone in his heart other than himself.

Marvin the Martian: He was worse than me.

Wolf: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, fire, flowers, grass and leaves and smashed him down.

Cole Evans: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Thing, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Rocks, Golem, Hulk, RD Lynn, and Commando Man vs Stonedozer - Dustin Keystone being cursed with The Hom-Dai

---

Stonedozer was next.

Stonedozer: (to Thing) Dustin Keystone deserved being cursed with the Hom-Dai. Especially after what his parents did to Mia's!

Thing: You got that right! Dustin Keystone is a heartless monster and that makes him no better than the worst monster criminal ever.

Applejack: Yeah what a no good stick in the manure pits he was!

Apple Bloom: Yeah he sure was! He deserved to be cursed like that!

Flashwing: We have never seen the Curse of the Hom-Dai be performed on anyone before and Imhotep is the only known occurrence for it that we have heard about.

Rocks: It sure was cool to see though.

Golem: Golem agree.

Hulk: But we won't let puny Dustin be released ever.

Stonedozer: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

They fired waves of rock, crystal, earth and apples and smashed him down.

Thing: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Linka (CP), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Shock Rock, Lincoln, Linka, RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin - Orothe having beautiful oceans

---

Whirlin was next.

Whirlin: (to Linka) You have to admit that Orothe has beautiful oceans. Even though water isn't your element.

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) Even though I do Wind I think it's all amazing here in the Moonlands.

Starlight Glimmer: The oceans of Orothe are amazing and they have amazing life and creatures.

Cozy Glow: Yeah they sure do have amazing things.

Hex: I agree. It's all amazing.

Shock Rock: It sure is awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah it sure is.

Linka Loud: Yep.

Whirlin: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, stars, magic, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Linka (CP): That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Samus Aran, Janeen Aran, Rundas, Ghor, Gandrayda, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ultimate Echo Echo, Silver Banshee, Black Canary, Gru, and Megamind VS Iceage - Samus's life story being told last time

---

Iceage was next.

Iceage: (to Samus) I heard your life story was told last time. I bet it was very sad.

Samus: It was. From my childhood to the battles we had on ZDR to the arrival on Earth it was terrifying.

Janeen Aran: Lots of things have happened to many of us before and after we came to Earth.

Rundas: Samus went through a lot ever since she joined the Federation.

Ghor: But it's amazing that she is one of the best members of the Federation we've ever seen.

Gandrayda: She sure is amazing.

Rarity: I agree there darlings and it's so awesome how much she has done.

Sweetie Belle: All of Samus's adventures are amazing and the creatures she has seen are REALLY incredible!

Gill Grunt: They sure are and they are really awesome.

Ultimate Echo Echo: (Techno Voice) I think so too and they put up one amazing challenge.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They sure are amazing.

Black Canary: They sure are.

Iceage: I agree there. It's awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, ice, lightning, fire, jewels, water and sound and smashed him down.

Samus: That was a victory of the Federation!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Spiderman, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Spidermonkey, Rachnera, Toad Man and Bounce Man VS Vanitas - The 1987 version of Stockman was an ugly fly creature

---

Vanitas was next.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) The 1987 version of Stockman was an ugly fly creature! But at least that version is with us now.

Spiderman: Yeah I don't know what he was trying to do. Was he trying to replicate something out of the 1950's movie when he turned into that?

They laughed at Spiderman's remark.

Pinkie Pie: That was funny!

Featherweight: It sure was but it was true.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure was.

Spidermonkey: But he was really playing with fire when he turned into that.

Rachnera: He sure was and it was the mutagenic radioactive ooze that turned him into that.

Vanitas: That stuff is nasty and lethal! We need to make sure that stuff is destroyed forever. Lets do it!

They fired waves of web, gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Spiderman: An awesome victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Raiden, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Myuu, Spike, Spyro, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct - Hayley Augusta being a great navigator on the high seas.

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) Hayley Augusta is a great navigator on the high seas. I like her already for obvious reasons!

Raiden: She sure is a good navigator. She has the entirety of the Oceanic Surface Floor down to the last detail.

Princess Celestia: That is so amazing and it's awesome how Nico knows a great friend like her.

Spotlight: It sure is awesome.

Myuu: Boy I'll say.

Spike: Yeah it sure is.

Spyro: Boy you said it.

Cozy Glow: I think it's awesome.

Aqueduct: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, light and fire and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Cornelia Hale, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Pelea, Lynn, Tara, Sam S.L., Tso Lan and Juandissimo VS Dai Gui - Awesome how Georgina helped out and is now Cody's second sister

---

Dai Gui was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) It's awesome how Georgina helped out the Rescue Bots as Stonebiter this time. And now, she's Cody's second big sister.

Cornelia Hale: Yeah it sure is cool! I think those two are perfect as sibling figures.

Princess Luna: That is an amazing bond.

Moondust: Yeah it sure is.

Blackout: I like it too.

Pelea: Same with me and it's awesome.

Lynn: It sure is awesome.

Tara: Yeah it sure is!

Sam S.L.: I think so too.

Dai Gui: I do too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and darkness and smashed him down.

Cornelia: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Emma (ELGVTWD), Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Newt (Aliens) and Suzi & Alicia Berricks VS Jellax (Sailor Moon)

---

Jellax was next.

Emma (ELGVTWD): We sure haven't battled in a while.

Jellax (Sailor Moon): No we sure haven't but it's good that we're going to get that chance now.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah it sure is.

Jellax (Sailor Moon): I'm glad that you have your family back after what happened to you on one of Lincoln's rescues.

Emma (ELGVTWD): Yeah what happened to me was a living nightmare. Going through a Zombie Apocalypse was a REALLY big nightmare.

Apple Bloom: That was terrifying but you survived it thank goodness.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah you sure did Emma.

Scootaloo: We know SO MANY people that have survived stuff like that.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah we sure do.

Silver Spoon: It sure is scary.

Newt (Aliens): Yeah it was scary and I know that feeling myself. I survived a Xenomorph attack.

Suzi Berricks: And me and Alicia survived an attack with the Necromorphs.

Jellax: Wow! You all survived the three most horrifying kinds of scenarios in the universe.

Emma (ELGVTWD): We sure did.

Jellax: Terrifying. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed her down.

Emma (ELGVTWD): That was awesome!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Rin Nohara, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Jason Todd and Ra's Al Ghul VS Hood

---

Hood was next.

Hood: When you fought in the 3rd Great War, what was that like for you Rin?

Rin Nohara: Well where to start, it was a REALLY Scary experience for me and it was terrifying to fight powerful enemy ninjas like that.

Frozen Fright: No kidding. J.D. knows that experience first hand. In fact ALL of us know it.

Thunder Terror: War is a terrible thing.

Magma Gloom: Yeah nothing good ever comes from war.

Toxic Horror: Except for death and destruction.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah it was terrible.

Jason Todd: Yeah it sure is.

Ra's: And I've seen first hand just how terrible war can be as I have seen with the Napoleonic Wars, The Revolution, the War of 1812 and many wars over the course of my longetivity.

Hood: Wow! That is amazing that you saw those events firsthand. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Rin Nohara: RIGHT ON!

Frozen Fright: FEARFUL 5 AWESOME!

---

## Reggie Hjorleifsstræti the Five Headed Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Tiamat (1983)

---

Tiamat (1983) was next.

Tiamat: This is unusual facing a Gene-Slammer of a Five Headed Dragon.

Reggie: (Icelandic Accent) It sure is and I have the power of one of the strongest monsters in the Duel Monsters universe which is really amazing.

Tiamat: Lets see how strong it is.

Tiamat fired a combo blast of fire, acid, poison gas, lightning and ice and Reggie fired a combo blast of Fire, Water, Earth, Wind and Darkness and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

INCREDIBLE EXPLOSION!

When the smoke cleared, Tiamat was knocked down and she saw Reggie's power.

Tiamat: Wow! That is amazing power!

Reggie: You are known as the Goddess of The Chromatic Dragons and that kind of power is really amazing.

Tiamat: It sure is.

## Olivia Frederickson the Slifer the Sky Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Snow Fright

Snow Fright was next.

Snow Fright: I heard you were slammed with one of the 3 Egyptian God Cards.

Olivia Frederickson: That's right. I was slammed with Slifer The Sky Dragon.

Snow Fright: Wow! That is amazing. Lets see what you can do.

Olivia Frederickson: Gladly! THUNDERFORCE!

Olivia fired a powerful blast of red lightning and Snow Fright fired a powerful blast of ice and Olivia's blast overpowered Snow Fright's blast and it hit her and knocked her down.

Oliver Frederickson: ALL RIGHT!

---

Lilith Falken the Obelisk The Tormentor Gene-Slammer VS Senden

---

Senden was next.

Senden: I heard you are the Gene-Slammer of Obelisk The Tormentor. That is amazing.

Lilith Falken: That's right and my power is a force to be reckoned with all on its own.

Senden: Lets see what it's like.

Lilith Falken: FIST OF FATE!

She fired a massive blue energy blast from her fist and it slammed into Senden and smashed him down!

Lilith Falken: WOW! Take that!

---

Helena McTroy the Winged Dragon of Ra Gene-Slammer VS Titan of the Shadow Riders

---

Titan was next.

Titan: I heard you are the Gene-Slammer of the mighty Winged Dragon of Ra.

Helena McTroy: That's right and the powers of the sun are flowing through me. Hard to imagine that Yami Marik would use Ra's power like that.

Titan: Indeed. Lets do it!

Helena McTroy: Gladly! Feel the power of the BLAZE CANNON!

She fired a massive yellow blast of solar fire and it hit Titan and smashed him down with incredible force.

Helena McTroy: ALL RIGHT!

---

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII the Exodia Gene-Slammer VS Pharaoh Abidos III.

---

Pharaoh Abidos III was next.

Abidos III: So you are the Gene-Slammer of the mighty Exodia.

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII: That's right. But I am also the direct descendant of Queen Nefertiti from 1370 B.C.

Abidos III: Wow! My successor Pharaoh. It's gonna be an honor to have you as my archenemy.

Cleo Nefertiti: It sure will. My family has a huge history that dates back to 1370 B.C. I come from a long line of High Priestesses that served the Pharaohs of Egypt for thousands of years. Queen Nefertiti was my ancestor. The first member of my family. My real name is Cleo Neferneferuaten Nefertiti XXXIII.

Adibos III: That is amazing. It's an honor. Shall we dance?

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII: Lets shall.

Cleo fired a massive energy blast from her hand and it hit Abidos and knocked him down.

Cleo Nefertiti XXXIII: ALL RIGHT!

---

Akiko Suzuki VS Mr. Hyde (The Pagemaster)

---

Mr. Hyde was next.

Akiko: Maiden of The Nebula VS Deranged Dr. Dark Side. Not a bad matchup.

Mr. Hyde laughed like an insane nut.

Akiko: Take this!

She fired waves of nebula energy and smashed him down.

---

Lorah & Marah Donnally VS Carden the Crane and Bai Lai the Crow.

---

Carden and Bai Lai were next.

Carden: Wow the Twins of Fire and Ice.

Lorah: That's right.

Bai Lai: How is that possible for you two to merge into one like that?

Marah: Frost and Flame Dragon is a creature with one head made of ice and the other made of fire and when me and Lorah were slammed we merged into one. But still retained our personalities and names and all that.

Bai Lai: That is amazing.

Carden: Boy it sure is. Shall we dance?

Lorah: Lets shall. Fire and Ice VS Crane and Crow.

Carden: Yep.

The girls fired blasts of fire and ice and the blasts hit Carden and Bai Lai and smashed them down.

Lorah & Marah: OH YEAH!

---

Jade Kubaos The Helios Gene-Slammer VS Vengeance Express Cul-De-Sac Kids Kevin, Nazz, Rolf and Jonny

---

Jade Kubaos was looking around.

Jade Kubaos: Strange I thought the Vengeance Express would be coming for me.

Then she heard what sounded like a motorcycle and a pig coming.

Jade Kubaos: Right on time!

She saw Vengeance Express Kevin, Nazz, Rolf and Jonny coming!

Jade Kubaos: It's on!

She spread her wings and flew at them!

V.E. Kevin: END OF THE LINE YOU DORK BITCH!

Jade Kubaos: Bring it on you dork!

She threw his own word back at him and then kicked him in the face and smashed him down and then she grabbed V.E. Rolf and V.E. Jonny and smashed their heads together and pounded Nazz with them.

---

Kasumi VS Rude Dexter & Rude Dee Dee.

---

Rude Dexter & Dee Dee were next.

Kasumi: Remind me to wash your mouths out with soap.

Rude Dexter: SHUT IT BITCH!

Kasumi: Make me!

Rude Dee Dee: With pleasure FATASS!

But that didn't make her flinch and she jumped and pulverized them.

---

Shion VS TTG H.I.V.E. 5

---

TTG H.I.V.E. 5 were next.

Shion: This is gonna be so fun.

TTG Billy Numerous: I'm always ready for a fight.

TTG Gizmo: You bet I am.

TTG Jinx: You ready to dance?

Shion: Always ready!

Shion fired a blast of energy and smashed them all down.

---

Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Earth Chan, Girl Jordan, Nico and Eli VS Mean Screen

---

Mean Screen was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Mean Screen's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Swords of The Disney Princesses, they're large swords with the symbols of The Disney Princesses etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged colored man-sized blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored faceted sphere pommels with surrounding colored gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: These swords are cool.

Mean Screen: Yep and they are called The Swords of The Disney Princesses.

Nico: Wow! Ariel will love this and so will Eli.

Nico teleported with them.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets blast him with the Zeo Cannon!

The Rangers summoned the Zeo Cannon and charged it up.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Mean Screen and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mean Screen was dead again.

Nico: Mean Screen you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Baxter Stockman!

Me: It's over for you Stockman. We're pulling the plug on you for good!

Noah: End of the line, Stockman!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SCIENCE PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers!

We went at him and punched, kicked and pulverized him into pulp!

Chaor, Psimion, and Lyssta Blasted and smashed him all over. Swindle, Golden Queen, Pinkie Pie and Sunstreaker used the Equestria, Earth and Skylands Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Swindle's Gyro-Gun, Sunstreaker's Electron Pulse Gun and Golden Queen and Pinkie Pie's powers 100-fold.

Swindle and Golden Queen: GYRO SCARAB GOLD BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and gold.

Pinkie Pie and Sunstreaker: LAUGHTER ELECTRON BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and laughter.

Bloom and Naomi: DRAGON SWAMP BURST!

They fired waves of fire and slime.

Yang and Queen Angel of Roses: FLYING FIRE ROSE STORM!

They fired waves of fire and roses.

Brody and Suzie: NINJA CAT FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of blue fire.

Cole and Moyo: MARTIAN LION BLAST!

They fired waves of red energy that formed into an alien lion.

Thing and Rocks: EARTHQUAKE MEGA AVALANCHE!

They fired a massive wave of rocks.

Captain Planet Linka and Shock Rock: STORM OF FURY!

They fired waves of lightning and wind.

Samus and Ultimate Echo Echo: HYPER SOUND BLAST!

They fired waves of hyper beam blasts and sound blasts.

Spiderman and Spidermonkey: FURIOUS SPIDER BLAST!

They fired waves of web.

Raiden and Myuu: FURIOUS FIRE BLAST!

They fired lightning and fire.

Cornelia and Pelea: VOLCANIC MEGA LAVA BOMB!

They fired waves of lava.

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders and Leni: JEWELED FASHION BLAST!

They fired waves of jewels and water.

Strag, Water Skylanders, Rarity, Girl Jordan, Neptune Crusaders and Angel: JUSTICE OF GENEROSITY AND WATER MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of water, jewels and energy.

Lincoln: OROTHEAN CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: ALLIO!

Sari Sumdac: OROTHEAN CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: ABAQUIST!

Yuna Kamihara: OROTHEAN CREATURE WATER STYLE: DEEP HYREN!

Nanami: OROTHEAN CREATURE WATER STYLE: OCEAN STRIDER!

Jessica: OROTHEAN CREATURE STING STYLE: CORAL PYRDER!

Peni Parker: OROTHEAN CREATURE WEB STYLE: SPRAY NARTH!

Hilda: (British Accent) OROTHEAN CREATURE FIRE STYLE: SHARKALITH!

Mai Shiranui: OROTHEAN CREATURE FIRE STYLE: SEA JILE!

Tatsumaki: OROTHEAN CREATURE WIND STYLE: SALADARIT!

Entrapta: OROTHEAN CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: SPHOR!

Frosta: OROTHEAN CREATURE ICE STYLE: WEETHAN!

Perfuma: OROTHEAN CREATURE NATURE STYLE: IXIMIN!

Toph: OROTHEAN CREATURE EARTH STYLE: DEEP WELLISK!

Julie Makimoto: OROTHEAN CREATURE EARTH STYLE: ORATHAN!

They fired waves of Elements and they formed into said Creatures of the Deeps of Orothe.

Lincoln and his harem: OROTHEAN CREATURE FINAL SMASH: AQUATIC OROTHE KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired an Orothean Kamehameha at Baxter Stockman (2003 tmnt) which explodes on contact and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was completely obliterated in an instant and Super Hakaied to Oblivion forever!

Me: TAKE THAT!

Whirlin: And that's the end of Stockman.

Iceage: For real this time!

Me: Thank goodness.

Strag: (to Angel) You're going to love being with us, Angel.

Angel: I know I will.

Vanitas: Glad to hear it.

Me: Awesome.

Aqueduct: Now, we just have to prepare for what bad thing Versalia is going through tomorrow.

Versalia: Wait. That was a false alarm. Nothing bad will happen to me tomorrow. My apologies.

Dai Gui: Really? Nevermind then.

Me: Good. You had us worried there.

Versalia: Sorry.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining my plans, Lucy Loud!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing.

And when Lucy sensed that familiar dark energy, and Lincoln and Danny Phantom's Ghost Senses went off, that means that our uninvited guest was here.

Lucy Loud: That voice, I should've known, you can come out now, Henry Kane.

The figure came out, and it was none other than Reverend Henry Kane, the 19th Century Satanic cult leader, and known by his more dangerous form as The Beast.

Me: We knew that you'd one day return from the dead, Kane. But, this will soon be the last time that you return to torment Carol Anne and her family.

Henry Kane: I will never stop until I have Carol Anne, and I will also have my revenge on Lucy Loud for ruining my plans!

Henry Kane turned invisible and tried to grab Carol Anne, but Lucy used her red demon eyes, and she punched Henry Kane, and sent him flying into a wall.

Lucy Loud: Nice try, Kane, it seems you haven't changed at all. But, I'll show you just how much I've changed in the last five years.

Suddenly, Lucy Loud's red demon eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a dark energy aura with rainbow and dark flames, darkness, shadows, and creatures of the night, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Goths of Darkness, and as she approached Henry Kane, she left dark energy, rainbow and dark flames, darkness, shadows, and creatures of the night with every step.

Lucy Loud: Even after all those years, you've never changed, Henry Kane. You are nothing more than an evil, power-hungry, satanic monster, and this time, I'll see to it that you and your cult will die here and now, and you will all be banished into Oblivion for good.

Suddenly, Lucy Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark energy with rainbow and dark fire, darkness, shadows, and the creatures of the night surrounding it, there's a vampire bat flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blood red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lucy Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Lucy Loud grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted black bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large black orbs orbiting around her legs, she has blood red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair reaching to the bottom of her neck, she has neon red demon eyes and a dark energy aura with rainbow and dark flames, darkness, shadows, and creatures of the night surrounding her, and circling around her feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes, she has a vampire bat with a rainbow full moon above its head and three drops of blood on its belly emblazoned on her forehead, she has on black bat earrings with the Dark Kanji in its claws and her necklace with the black crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha, and a vampire bat with red crystal eyes with the Dark Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless black shirt with blood red phoenix on it, black skirt with vampire bats on them, black pants, black leather ankle-length combat boots with vampire bats on them for the buckles, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with creatures of the night, dark flames, and shadows on the coattails, and on the back is the Vampires' Castle with the creatures of the night surrounding it.

Lucy Loud has massive black angel wings with blood red tips on the large black feathers, she has her vampire fangs out. Suddenly, her massive Sword of The Goths of Darkness began merging with her black raven sword, her massive Defender of The Loud House and Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm swords, and her sword Nizogamourne, and it was surrounded in a kaleidoscope of dark flames, and when it emerged from the kaleidoscope of dark scope, it was transformed into The Dark Sword of Nizogamourne, it's a new large sword with the symbols of The Goths of Darkness, The Loud House, The Anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol, and the symbol of Nizogamourne in a square formation etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged pitch black blade, massive black angel wings with purple tips on the black feathers for the crossguard, large blood red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large faceted black sphere pommel with surrounding blood red gems. Lucy Loud has on her Yellow Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, she still has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large black gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large black gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her right hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a blood red kanji below the Vampires' Castle that said, "Lucy Loud, First Youngest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister of Her Many Siblings, Loving Youngest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Rocky Spokes, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Lucille Loud of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Member of The Goths of Darkness, Talented Dark Poet of The Loud House, Emissary of Nott, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, and Master of Darkness, Vampires, and The Creatures of The Night."

ルーシー・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの最初の末っ子、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛する姉妹、リタとリン・シニアの愛する最年少の娘、ロッキー・スポークの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、スコットランドの十七世紀のルシール・ラウドの子孫、破壊者モラグ・マクラフリン、闇のゴスのメンバー、ラウド・ハウスの才能のある闇の詩人、ノットの使者、ラウド・ハウスとラウドの家族の擁護者、そして闇、吸血鬼、そして夜の生き物のマスター

Lucy Loud's transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARK FEAR VAMPIRIC ANGEL OF DIVINE DARKNESS AND DARK LOVE!

We were amazed by Lucy Loud's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Rocky Spokes saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Henry Kane saw it, he fell into a demonic rage and fired a blast of darkness at her, but Lucy fired a powerful blast of divine darkness, which overwhelmed Kane's dark blast, and it hits him, and it really burned him badly and he screamed in pain, because of the positive energy hurting him, and in a fit of rage, he transformed into his true form, The Beast.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa, Lucy's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., Lucy's become a True Angel of Divine Darkness, and that dark energy blast that she fired at him had positive energy in it, and burned him badly, and it caused him to transform into his true form, The Beast, ugly.

Lincoln: Whoa, Lucy, you look amazing, how do you feel?

Lucy Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Divine Darkness and Vampiric Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, it's time to administer Kane's punishment for what he's done.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Oh yeah, now you're talking.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he also got out the enchanted Native American spear that Carol Anne and her family gave them, and he joined Lucy Loud.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's make this monster pay dearly for his unearthly crimes.**

Lucy and Lincoln went at Henry Kane, who's transformed into The Beast and he fired a blast of dark energy at them, but they dodged it, they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, dark fire, rainbow fire, elemental forces, shadows, darkness, vampire bats, creatures of the night, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo at Henry Kane, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit him, and the purity and positive energy coming from them and from the attacks burned Henry Kane badly, as he roared in excruciating pain.

Then, Lucy and Lincoln formed powerful chains of rainbow energy, and chained Kane up, and since the chains also have positive energy, and the purity of the chains were burning him badly, and he was surrounded by a magic circle Lucy and Lincoln created, and it caused the spirits of his cult to emerge, all 34 members of them, and they were also chained up with powerful chains of rainbow energy, and the positive energy was burning them badly. Then, Lucy and Lincoln got out the enchanted Native American spear the Freelings gave them, and they channeled Super Hakai energy into the spearhead, and they hurled it at Kane, which hits him in his black, evil-infested, heart, and he screamed in such excruciating pain, as the positive energy destroyed Kane, as he and the spirits of his 34 cult members exploded in rainbow flames, and they were all Super Hakaied forever.

We cheered wildly for what Lucy and Lincoln did, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements and upgrades to Lucy's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent. Then, they came back to us, and we went up to Lincoln and Lucy, and hugged them, and they hugged us back.

Me: Lucy, Lincoln, you guys did an awesome job. Thanks to you, Henry Kane and his cult are no more and they're never coming back.

Lucy: (Smiles) Thanks, J.D.

Lincoln: (Smiles) And it's also thanks to Carol Anne and her family, who also helped us out in giving us that enchanted Native American spear that killed both him and the 34 members of his cult.

Carol Anne Freeling: Thanks, Lincoln.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him. Then, Rocky Spokes went up to Lucy, and he then wrapped his arms around Lucy's waist, and he kissed her passionately, which Lucy returned, as she wrapped her arms around his neck, and kissed him, and we cheered for them.

Strag: (To the viewers) Another awesome adventure in the Moonlands finished and it was so awesome how we took down Baxter.

Me: Yep it sure was. Great job today everyone. You all did really well. Especially to you Lucy and you too Lincoln. And Angel we're so proud of you too for pulverizing Stockman. You really learned tremendously well.

Angel TMNT: Thanks J.D. It's awesome.

Me: And for your awesome deed I have something for you.

I gave her a pitch black shirt with our emblem on it.

Me: Angel you are now an honorary member of the Team.

Angel TMNT: Thank you so much J.D.! (Salutes) I won't let you down!

Me: We know you won't. You earned it. Lets head home.

We went home and went to enjoy the rest of the day and got Angel settled in and we later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Oceans of Orothe were amazing and the creatures are awesome. I hope you all got a great thrill out of this one. The first part was for the awesome 2004 movie Anacondas: Hunt For the

Blood Orchid and those snakes were huge! But the flower they were after was amazing. But it's amazing how it was able to hold the secret to eternal youth. The next part was for the awesome and nearly forgotten Cartoon Network classic Mike, Lu & Og and that was a great show! Can you imagine being on a Foreign Exchange Program and being sent to a tropical island in the middle of the South Pacific? That would be really freaky. It's a really darn shame it cancelled after only two seasons. It was on from November 12, 1999 - May 27, 2001. What a shame. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in the world of Chitty-Chitty-Bang-Bang from 1968 and Nico and Lola are going to pulverize the Child Catcher into pulp and they are also going to meet Jeremy and Jemima Potts, as well as a Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer named Fiona Hernandez, another one of Nico's friends. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in The Towering Inferno from 1974 and they are also going to meet a Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu Gene-Slammer. The next chapter is gonna be for a rescue that is VOLCANICALLY HOT! We're going to the Volcano Moonland of Cald to rescue a tribe of Volcano Mermaids that were kidnapped by Dr. Walter Kornbluth from the 1984 movie Splash. And we're going to send that monster back to prison!

See you all tomorrow

# Volcanic Rescue in Cald

THE TORCH HAS BEEN PASSED TO NICO

---

In the early morning hours at 3:12 AM, Nico was asleep in his room and he was turning and tossing in his bed and he had cold sweat dripping from his face as he was having a REALLY HORRIFYING NIGHTMARE! It was about all of our most evil enemies that we killed over the years: Grandfather, Xehanort, and Mr. Mind and many more and how Nico failed as a leader to destroy them and then at 7:23 AM NICO WOKE UP AND SCREAMED IN A BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!

Nico: (BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!)

Nico was shaking in fright!

May: Nico! Are you okay?!

Nico: (smiles reassuringly) I'm fine, May. You guys can go back to sleep.

Impmon: Kinda hard to do considering we just heard you scream bloody murder.

We came in!

Me: NICO! Are you all right man!?

I sat down beside him.

Me: Man Nico that must've been a REALLY HORRIBLE dream.

Nico then hugged me and cried.

Nico: It was horrible!

Natilee: This is what he saw dad.

We saw a picture Natilee did and we saw his dream and gasped in shock!

Me: Oh man! Nico that dream did not happen! You are a great leader and you have done so much good for all of us.

Ingrid Third: Wait. Nico, are you scared deep down of failing J.D. and letting him down?

Nico: YES! That's right.

Eddy: What are you Sigmund Freud or something?

Ingrid Third: I read his techniques Eddy.

Me: Oh Nico you never let us down before. You are a great person and you have an awesome family and you did so many awesome deeds when you lead the team in my absence and when it was your turn to lead. You did amazingly well when you lead during mine and Zarya's time on Total Drama the Ridonculous Race.

Heidi: And you did tremendously well in leading when we were at Charles Darwin Middle School.

Eli: And you're doing amazingly well leading in your awesome rescues.

Laney: Yeah.

Offroad: Stewie, isn't this similar to what happened to you once?

Stewie: Yes this is exactly like what happened to me.

Me: Wait this happened to you before Stewie?

Stewie: It sure did.

Stewie told us all about.

---

This monster appears in the Family Guy episode, A Lot Going On Upstairs.

It appears to be a black monster with green eyes. The monster has appeared numerous times in Stewie's dreams, including one of his dreams in school n*** and his dinner with Glenn Close. He describes his problems to Brian the next morning and announces his plan to never sleep again. However, he drifts off and finds himself drowning as he is captured by the monster again until he awakens with Brian. Along with Brian, Stewie finds the same dinner party as before where he gets to know the dream version of Close, but when Stewie arrives, they move on to another dream and find themselves at the doctor's, then though other dreams where they are chased by Stewie's monster. Taking a syringe from a Dr. Hartman from another dream, Brian kills the monster but only for it to dissolves into Brian itself.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Wow that was intense.

Laney: No kidding but Brian that was awesome.

Brian: Thanks guys.

Me: Yeah.

Laney: But that is amazing still.

Me: You know what? I'm gonna do something I should've done after Mr. Mind was defeated.

Sideswipe: Wait. Are you going to kill yourself?!

Me: What?! No! Of course not!

Sideswipe: (sighs in relief) Oh, thank God! Sorry I must've jumped to conclusions.

Me: It's all right. But I've decided to officially promote Nico to full time leader.

Nico: REALLY!?

Me: Yep. You earned this man. You know we should make a special sash for the leader.

Leni: Like I am way ahead of you J.D.

She pulled out a special gold glitter sash that had the symbol of Team Loud Phoenix Storm on it and it had the kanji for Leader on it. 長

Leni gave it to me and I gave it to Nico and he wrapped it around his waist.

Nico: Thanks guys! I won't let you all down.

Later after breakfast it was time for Nico's rescue.

Nico and Lola were off on an awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lola.

Lola: No problem Nico. I always wanted to go on one of your awesome rescues.

Nico: I have a feeling this one is gonna be awesome.

Lola: Wow look there!

They saw an awesome old fashioned vehicle and it was the Flying Car from Chitty-Chitty-Bang-Bang and it was being chased by another van that was after it.

Nico: Whoa! I haven't seen that movie in years! That's the car from Chitty-Chitty-Bang-Bang and the car that's after them is The Child Catcher!

He went over his history.

---

The Child Catcher is the secondary antagonist in the 1968 film Chitty Chitty Bang Bang, which is based on the 1964 English children's novel of the same name by the late Ian Fleming. However, he was not featured in the original book and was added to the screenplay by Roald Dahl.

He was portrayed by the late ballet dancer Robert Helpmann.

The Child Catcher is depicted as a black-clad, large-nosed man who is employed to hunt down children and take them away. He carries a large net of the sort used to catch butterflies, and a rather menacing-looking hook such as those used by old-fashioned abortionists. The Child Catcher occasionally snares his prey by luring them out with lollipops. When they fall for his trick, he puts them in cages to be carted off to a large prison under orders from the evil rulers of Vulgaria (Baron Bomburst and Baroness Bomburst), who dislike children.

In the end, the Child-Catcher comes to help the Bomburst couple after they are taken hostage by the children. However, he ends up getting tricked by the children and is captured as well along his employers, allowing the heroes of the story to topple Vulgaria's evil regime and free all the children.

Though Vulgaria then becomes a free country, it's completely unknown what happened to the Child Catcher afterwards; as he just captured children and was employed by Vulgaria's rulers, it's highly likely that he was either exiled or sent to the very dungeons where the children were imprisoned. Another possibility could be that he was pardoned for his crimes, as he only followed the orders of the Bomburst couple - although, because of the children's hatred for him, he will most likely not easily escape justice.

---

Lola: Whoa! I remember watching this with mom. It was awesome.

Nico: Too bad it was a box office bomb but it turned into an awesome iconic staple. Lets get that monster!

Lola: With pleasure!

Nico: Lola, why exactly did you, Lori, and Lynn start supporting my leadership decisions last year?

Lola: Well you and J.D. BOTH do a great job as leader and we decided to talk it over with J.D. and ask if we can give you the position as leader. We couldn't just let him hog all the glory with you.

Nico: Nicely well thought out.

Lola: Thank you.

Nico: You're welcome. I promise I'll be the best leader you guys will have. And that means rarely getting stressed out.

Lola: Awesome.

Nico: Now lets go get that monster!

Lola: YEAH!

They flew at the Child Catcher's car and landed in front of it and then Nico smashed his fist onto the hood of the car and flipped it over and smashed it onto its top! The Child Catcher got out and he was badly mangled up.

Nico then grabbed him.

Nico: You are in REALLY BIG TROUBLE little man!

Child Catcher: What are you gonna do about it?

POW!

Nico punched him in the face.

A roar was heard and then Uria, Lord of Searing Flames appeared!

Lola: Uria, Lord of Searing Flames!

Nico: Whoa!

Uria: (In a girls voice) You are gonna wish you were dead when I'm through with you.

Nico: Wait a second. That voice. Fiona Hernandez? Is that you?

Uria: Nico? Wow! It is you!

Nico: Before you say anything, I recently became full time leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Uria: Wow! Way to go Nico! But we can catch up after we deal with this dirtbag. Mind if I cook him for you?

Nico: Go for it!

Uria: HYPER BLAZE!

She fired a massive blast of fire from from her mouth and it hit the Child Catcher and burned him bad and he was charred and in a lot of pain!

Nico: Take that and you are gonna go to prison forever!

Child Catcher: NOOOOOOOO!

Nico wrapped him in an indestructible rainbow straitjacket and beamed him to the Uranus Prison.

Nico: Awesome.

Lola: Fiona you look amazing as a Uria, Lord of Searing Flames. He's the evil counterpart of the Egyptian God Card, Slifer the Sky Dragon.

Uria: That's right.

Nico: Correction. He WAS the evil counterpart of Slifer the Sky Dragon.

Lola: Right sorry. I forgot Hannah made a huge deal with him and the Sacred Beasts. What is your favorite memory with Fiona, Nico?

Nico: Me and Fiona were partners in history class and our great project there was for the Crusades. We did a map and book of the events that took place during the Crusades from 710 A.D. to 1492.

Uria: Feels like it was only yesterday.

Nico: Yep. Now we can revert you back.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and then Fiona reverted back and she had crimson red hair and red eyes and she was in her birthday suit. Then Nico gave her red clothes and she put them on.

Fiona Hernandez: Wow! These are amazing clothes.

Nico and Fiona then hugged.

Nico: I've missed you Fiona.

Fiona Hernandez: Me too Nico.

Nico: I'm not complaining about Yu Gi Oh Gene Slammers. But I still would like to see different kinds of Gene Slammers on my rescues too.

Lola: I'm sure there are plenty of them out there. But if I were to place a bet, I think the next one will be Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder.

Nico: Now you're talking Lola.

Fiona Hernandez: My little sisters are both Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder and Raviel, Lord of Phantasms. Marie is Hamon and Nicole is Raviel.

Nico: Whoa! I haven't seen them since I went to visit their school and gave that presentation on what the Digital World was like.

Fiona Hernandez: I remember that.

Lola: Wow! That is cool.

Nico, Lola and Fiona then went after the Baron and King of Vulgaria and arrested them and they were sent to the Pluto Prison and then they came back and told us everything and it was amazing.

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Dylan Dalmatian and his family, Carly Atlas, and Lexx Loud were heading to the world of the 1974 movie The Towering Inferno, and not only Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're going to get the survivors out, and we're going to deal with Roger Simmons, who is responsible for this whole mess.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1974 movie The Towering Inferno, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're going to get the survivors out, and we're going to deal with Roger Simmons, who is responsible for this whole mess.

Me: That's right, big guy. We did this adventure in the Simulator long ago, and then, we got Roger Simmons arrested because he was responsible for cutting corners and that resulted in the faulty wiring in the tower, and we also found out that he did this for insurance money and he also hated his brother-in-law, Doug Roberts.

Nico: I remembered you telling me about it long ago, J.D. Roger Simmons is a greedy monster, a saboteur, and a hated brother-in-law.

Lincoln: He's looking at getting the death penalty for this mess.

Dawkins Dalmatian: (British Accent) Indeed. The faulty wiring in the tower has provided proof that Roger Simmons has cut corners, but he refuses to admit it. He doesn't realize that the faulty wiring will cause a fire to start, and if left unchecked, that could lead to massive casualties.

Dylan Dalmatian: Too bad his arrogance is about to be his undoing, Dawkins. Lincoln will get the info out of him by force, and once it's presented in trial, Simmons is looking at getting sent to the electric chair, or we'll probably kill him first.

Lincoln: I'd settle for taking to trial and getting him convicted, Dylan, but getting the info out of him by force, I'll use that.

We got to the Glass Tower, and the fire's already started, and is spreading. We worked fast by getting everyone there out of the tower, and attended to by Varie and Delilah Dalmatian, and throughout the journey, we were also absorbing the rapidly spreading fire in the tower, and we were getting stronger and stronger, in the process.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, along with Doug Roberts, but they've been cornered by Roger Simmons, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, along with Doug Roberts, but they've been cornered by Roger Simmons, and he's going to kill them. Let's get that saboteur.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a massive rainbow energy blast at Roger Simmons, and it hits him, and sent him outside, and we got Doug Roberts and the sixteen girls out of the tower. When Roger Simmons saw us here, he was enraged.

Lincoln: Even after we exposed you as the saboteur and your plot to get the insurance money long ago, you never learn, do you, Roger Simmons?

Roger Simmons: I HATE ALL OF YOU SO MUCH! YOU RUINED EVERYTHING!

Our auras flared up as we gained a massive power boost from his hatred.

Lincoln: You can hate us all you want, but in the end, your hatred makes us stronger, and now, you're going to pay for what you've done.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Taranis from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo

Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Carly Atlas unholstered her massive Sword of Aslla Piscu from her back and transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, Lexx Loud then unholstered his massive Sword of Gabja from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into his Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem also got out their weapons, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs.

Suddenly, we saw Lincoln's massive and improved Sword of Taranis glowing, and we saw his massive Defender of The Loud Family, Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and lightning bolt-bladed sword merge with his massive and improved Sword of Taranis, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of rainbow energy, rainbow fire, rainbow lightning, light, stars, and the thirteen elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Nature, Light, Darkness, Gravity, Time, Space, Thunder, Wood, and Crystal.

Then, as the kaleidoscope of rainbow energy, rainbow fire, rainbow lightning, light, stars, and the thirteen elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Nature, Light, Darkness, Gravity, Time, Space, Thunder, Wood, and Crystal faded, Lincoln's massive Sword of Taranis was now transformed into The Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blade with the blue cross with a circle of colored lightning bolts around it with another circle of the thirteen elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Nature, Light, Darkness, Gravity, Time, Space, Thunder, Wood, and Crystal surrounding the circle of colored lightning bolts and the symbols of The Loud House and the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol on top, the large orange curved upward ram horns crossguard remained the same, along with the large blue gem on the crossguard for the hilt, but the carved Celtic Triquetra had changed from blue to rainbow colors, longer brown handle, and large orange faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

Lincoln was amazed by what happened to his massive sword, along with the rest of us, and then, we went at Roger Simmons, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, plants, stars, darkness, orange fire, and rainbow fire at Roger Simmons, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Suddenly, we saw Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu appear in the air, and fired a gust of wind at Roger Simmons, sending him flying into a wall, and knocking him out. We holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down, and Lincoln tied up Roger Simmons in indestructible rainbow chains, and he made a tape of Roger Simmons' crimes, and he's going to hand it to Sheila Castille and Tom Lair, once they arrive.

Dante Dalmatian: Carly, did you summon Aslla Piscu to help us out?

Carly Atlas: No, Dante, I didn't.

Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you greedy bastard!

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Lauren Delaney, is that you?

Lauren Delaney: Lincoln, is that you?

Lauren flew down and went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Lauren. I haven't seen you when you were seven, and I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.

Lauren Delaney: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the seven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, J.D. This is Lauren Delaney. I met her when she was seven, and I was also seven, and like Helena, Emily, Cathy, Mia, Emma, and Rebecca, she protected me from bullies.

Me: Awesome.

Lauren Delaney: And that was really fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always awesome. Now, let's get you back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Lauren, this is going to hurt.

Eli, Me, Nico, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes and Lincoln snaps his fingers, and Lauren was reverting back to normal, and she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long orange hair with orange highlights in the bangs, orange eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with orange tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Lauren?

Lauren Delaney: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a new wardrobe, a black sleeveless shirt with an orange phoenix, black skirt with the Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu and yellow flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu on the back, and on her back is a large Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu etched on it, large black wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems.

Lauren Delaney: Wow, I love the new outfit and new large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Lauren Delaney: Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Lauren.

Lauren Delaney had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered for them. Then, Lincoln and all of us went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The sixteen girls are Hanesaki Ayano, Connie Christensen, Aragaki Nagisa, Ebina Yuu, Fujisawa Erena, Isehara Sora, Misato Saki, Miura Noriko, Ogatsu Saeko, Sasashita Miki, Serigaya Kaoruko, Shiraishi Suzu, Shiwahime Yuika, Tagajou Hina, Wang Lixiao, and Yamoto Chikage from Hanebad.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hanesaki Ayano, Connie Christensen, Aragaki Nagisa, Ebina Yuu, Fujisawa Erena, Isehara Sora, Misato Saki, Miura Noriko, Ogatsu Saeko, Sasashita Miki, Serigaya Kaoruko, Shiraishi Suzu, Shiwahime Yuika, Tagajou Hina, Wang Lixiao, and Yamoto Chikage.

Helena McTroy: From Hanebad, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hanesaki Ayano: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hanesaki Ayano and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Roger Simmons, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of

Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Hanesaki Ayano: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Hanesaki Ayano: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Hanesaki Ayano, Connie Christensen, Aragaki Nagisa, Ebina Yuu, Fujisawa Erena, Isehara Sora, Misato Saki, Miura Noriko, Ogatsu Saeko, Sasashita Miki, Serigaya Kaoruko, Shiraishi Suzu, Shiwahime Yuika, Tagajou Hina, Wang Lixiao, and Yamoto Chikage, and they had gems in their favorite colors on the gold lightning bolt necklace links. Sheila Castille and Tom Lair arrived, and after Lincoln gave them a tape of Roger Simmons' crimes, Lincoln threw Roger Simmons into a police wagon, and he was sent off. Then, we returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened at the Glass Tower, and they were shocked when they heard that Roger Simmons was at it again.

But, when Lincoln told and showed everyone what he did to Roger Simmons, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Lauren Delaney have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back. As for Roger Simmons, thanks to the tape of his crimes that Lincoln made and gave to the cops being presented in court, he was convicted of insurance fraud and multiple counts of attempted first degree murder, and he was sentenced to death, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball at him, and it exploded with incredible power, killing Roger Simmons and Super Hakaing his spirit to Oblivion forever.

After getting rid of Roger Simmons this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Lauren Delaney saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Lauren Delaney: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. included, Lauren, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Lauren Delaney: Awesome.

Me: It sure is. So, Lauren, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Lauren Delaney: Oh, I remember one day, I saw Lincoln crying and Luna was comforting him, and they told me he accidentally walked into Lori's room, and she yelled at him to get out of her room or she was going to turn him into a human pretzel. When Lincoln told me what happened, I got so mad, I went right into The Loud House, and I told his parents what happened, and they decided to let me reprimand Lori, and Luna also joined me, since she's Lincoln's guardian. We went up the stairs right up to Lori's room and I kicked the door in, and as we marched into Lori's room, she was really mad that we went into her room. But, I wasn't going to put up with it, because of what she did to her only brother. Luna restrained Lori, and I reprimanded Lori, and we'd told her she can't do that to her only brother. I told her she's supposed to be the older sibling, and she can't act like a bossy coach.

Lori: Lauren really got at me, and I should've known better.

Me: But, that dark side of yours was stubborn, and she wanted revenge on both you and Luna for defending Lincoln, Lauren.

Lynn: But, you should've seen it, J.D. Lauren was one tough cookie to stand up to Lori when she had to defend Lincoln.

Luna: Yeah, she sure was, and I also helped out Linky, because I'm his guardian, and I have to defend him, even from Lori, Lola, and you too, Lynn, even when you still had your dark sides inside you.

Nico: Dang. (To Lincoln) Lincoln, what can you tell us about Lauren.

Lincoln: Lauren's a smart girl, and she's known to be very sweet. But, like Lynn and Luna said, she's one tough cookie, and if she sees anyone messing with me, she'll chew them out.

Nico: Whoa.

Miko: And she didn't need to get rough with Lori?

Lincoln: Nope, Lauren reprimanded her, and after she and Luna left the room, Mom and Dad went in and they had a talk with her, and long story short, Lori got grounded for a week after what she did.

Lori: I should've been the responsible older sibling, but my dark side was nothing but a spoiled brat and a total control freak, and she made me act like that.

Lauren Delaney: I know, but, I'm glad you, Lynn, and Lola got rid of your dark sides for good, Lori. But, I'll tell you this: Dark Lori's a bitter, cellphone-obsessed, bad-tempered control freak with a 40-foot stick up her butt, and if I so much as see her out of her crystal prison, she's getting my boot up her butt.

We laughed at that.

Lori: (Laughs) Yeah, you literally got that right, Lauren. If she dares to come back, make sure that you get right up in her face, and tell her that.

Nico: Ooh, I like that idea, Lori, and I like that kind of talk from you, Lauren. You don't mess around.

Lincoln: (Laughs) No, she doesn't, and I hope you don't mind if I join in, Lauren. She, Dark Lynn, and Dark Lola hated me with all their hearts, and they wanted to kill me.

Lauren Delaney: Sure, Lincoln, and after what you just told me, I'm going to knock out their teeth.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln, Peni Parker, Himiko (Warriors Orochi), Emilia Gudenburg, Amy Sorel, Ichika Sakura, the Idolmaster girls, Amanda Payne, Ayane Mitsui, Kayoko Nakajima, and the Battle Arena Toshinden girls were getting ready for their date, this time, it's an exploration at Glimmer's Galleon in the world of Donkey Kong, and it's underwater.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Peni Parker, Himiko (Warriors Orochi), Emilia Gudenburg, Amy Sorel, Ichika Sakura, the Idolmaster girls, Amanda Payne, Ayane Mitsui, Kayoko Nakajima, and the Battle Arena Toshinden girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Emilia Gudenburg: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Glimmer's Galleon. When they arrived, they dived right in.

Amy Sorel: Whoa, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Amy, is Glimmer's Galleon. Diddy Kong told me about this place, and it's underwater. So, we had to get on our beach clothes for this one, and we're going to do some exploring under the water.

Emilia Gudenburg: This is going to be awesome.

Lincoln and the girls got started, and they were swimming underwater. Then, they began exploring the underwater caverns of Glimmer's Galleon and Lincoln made a ball of light to guide their way, and when the cavers were it, it looked really amazing. Lincoln and the girls also found a treasure chest in one of the caverns, and Lincoln put the chest into a scroll to show us later. They also took pictures of the caverns through the waterproof camera. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln made for them, and then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to Peni Parker, Himiko (Warriors Orochi), Emilia Gudenburg, Amy Sorel, Ichika Sakura, the Idolmaster girls, Amanda Payne, Ayane Mitsui, Kayoko Nakajima, and the Battle Arena Toshinden girls, and picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We did an underwater exploration in Glimmer's Galleon in the world of Donkey Kong.

Nicole: Whoa, and Glimmer's Galleon is also underwater, and you had to get into your beach and swim clothes.

Lincoln: That's right, Nicole, and we got something to show.

Lincoln got out the scroll, and he showed us the treasure chest. Then, he opened it, and inside the chest were gems of many beautiful shimmering colors. We were amazed by the gems that they found in Glimmer's Galleon.

Starlight Glimmer: Holy moly!

Rarity: Beautiful!

Plus, Lincoln also found something else in the chest: many rings with gemstones in the favorite colors of Lincoln's harem. He gave them to his harem, and they had a smile on their face, and tears in their eyes, as they went up to Lincoln and hugged and kissed him on the lips, and we cheered for them.

Morgana: So, what are you going to do with the chest of gems, Lincoln?

Lincoln: They're going to the museum, and into the Rare Gems section, and they'll be put under tight security.

Applejack: Awesome idea, honey.

We gasped in surprise, and Lori had a smirk on her face.

Lincoln's harem: Uh oh.

Lori: (Smirks) Honey?

Nico: They haven't been married yet, and already, Applejack is calling him honey, and pretty soon, the other girls in your brother's harem will start calling him that very soon.

The girls in Lincoln's harem had an atomic red blush on their faces, along with Lincoln, but he didn't mind. Lincoln sent the gems to the museum, where they're now under tight security, so no thieves try to take them.

* * *

Later it was time for another awesome mission to the Digital World.

Nico: J.D., you might not be leader anymore. But you can still go help Mikey and his friends out.

Me: Yes I know that. But I'm still second in command just so you know.

Nico: I know.

Me: Okay. Nene are you ready?

Nene: Yep.

Me: Will, girls, you all ready?

Will Vandom: We're ready for this!

Me: Awesome. Lets head to the Digital World.

I opened the portal into the Digital World and we were off.

We arrived and Mikey saw us.

Mikey Kudo: Hey J.D. Whoa! Who are they?

Me: These are more of my teammates. The Guardians of Candrakar.

Will: Hi. I'm Will Vandom, leader and Guardian of The Heart.

Irma: I'm Irma Lair, Guardian of Water.

Taranee: I'm Taranee Cook, Guardian of Fire.

Cornelia: I'm Cornelia Hale, Guardian of Earth.

Hay Lin: I'm Hay Lin, Guardian of Air.

Elyon: I'm Elyon Brown, Queen of Meridian and Guardian of Time.

Megan: I'm Megan McCallister, Cornelia's best friend and Guardian of Space.

Matt Olsen: I'm Matt Olsen, Will's boyfriend and Avatar of Hate. Weird story.

Lillian Hale: And I'm Lillian Hale, Cornelia's little sister and Guardian of Light.

Me: I am also the Guardian of Lightning. Together our names form W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L. It's an acronym I made up. It's our first names formed into one word.

Angie: Oh I get it!

Cassidy: It's awesome to meet you too. My name is Cassidy and I'm Irma's predecessor Guardian of Water.

Halinor: I'm Halinor, Taranee's predecessor Guardian of Fire.

Yan Lin: I'm Yan Lin, Hay Lin's grandmother and her predecessor.

Kadma: I'm Kadma, Cornelia's Predecessor Guardian.

Nerissa: And I'm Nerissa, Previous Guardian of the Heart.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome to meet you all!

Angie: Wow! It's an honor.

Me: Lot of history behind them too.

Megan: It's both good and bad.

Me: Yep. Also I am no longer leader of the team anymore. I gave Nico my position and I am now second in command.

Christopher: Whoa how come?

Me: After the Battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm on October 10th of last year, Nico has displayed incredible leadership skills and he more than earned the right to be promoted to leader of the team.

Angie: Awesome! Tell Nico congratulations from us.

Me: I'll be sure to tell him that.

Mikey Kudo: J.D., you might not be leader anymore. But you're still a good friend.

Me: Thanks Mikey. I'm glad.

Angie: How did you meet the Guardians of Candrakar?

Me: Well Megan told us all about Cornelia's adventures when she told us about what has been happening with her. You won't believe what went down during those times.

Mikey Kudo: Can we hear them?

Cassidy: You sure can and they are awesome.

Me: We'll start with how we met Cornelia and her friends.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 575 and Chapter 604 and how we faced Nerissa again in chapter 1246 and how i resurrected Nerissa and cleansed her in chapter 1612.

When I was finished they were amazed!

Mikey Kudo: WHOA!

Christopher: Wow that is incredible!

Shoutmon: It sure is awesome.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Angie then got a look of concern.

Christopher: What's wrong Angie?

Angie: I'm just worried about the Bagra Army making fun of J.D. now that he's not leader anymore.

Shoutmon: To Hell with what they think!

Me: And I'm proud of it! And if they have a problem with that then screw them!

Mikey Kudo: YEAH! You said it J.D.!

Jeremy: Yeah!

Halinor: That's the spirit!

Me: Thanks. Now to business. We're going after Dorbickmon the Fire-Fury. Before we go after him what can you tell us about him?

Mikey Kudo: Well he is not a pleasant guy.

He told us all about him.

---

Dorbickmon is one of the evil Dark Generals of the Bagra Army, the ruler of Dragon Land and is one of the main antagonists in the second half of the anime Digimon Xros Wars/Fusion. He is also known as the Fire-Fury. He is the first Dark General that Mikey, Christopher, and Nene faced.

He was voiced by Hideyuki Hori in the Japanese version and Christopher Corey Smith for Back to the Digital World! Hot Time in Dragonland! and later Grant George for Take a Stand, Christopher! Fusion Fighters' Rescue Mission!.

Dorbickmon first appeared in his Darkness Mode form while battling Kihira and his Blue Flare Army. After OmniShoutmon destroyed Dorbickmon's minions, Dorbickmon appeared and easily defeated OmniShoutmon. He kidnapped Shoutmon's friends and locked them in a cage. After Shoutmon rescued his friends and attempted to escape, Dorbickmon absorbed his minions and became an even more powerful Darkness Mode form. At this form, Dorbickmon gains wings, and a tail. He easily defeated Shoutmon X5B and overpowered MetalGreymon, attempting to kill him. Then MetalGreymon became ZeekGreymon and destroyed Dorbickmon. As Dorbickmon lay dying, he mocks the heroes by claiming that they will never defeat the other Death General. Dorbickmon retuned as a soulless Digimon along with the rest of the soulless Death General, and will form together to become the ultimate Death General, called GrandGeneramon.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa! So he is the first of the generals you took down before. That's intense!

Kadma: It sure is.

Taranee: Good thing I came along, huh?

Halinor: And me too.

Me: Yep. And it looks like we're heading back to the Magma Zone to face him. It's time to fight fire with fire.

Will Vandom: Lets do it.

Mikey Kudo: Here we go!

We were off to the Magma Zone again.

We arrived and we were looking for Dorbickmon.

Hay Lin: He should be around here somewhere.

Me: We'll find him.

I sensed for him and found him behind a hill.

Me: He's behind that hill. Lets get ready.

Will Vandom: J.D. you can use our Aurameres for this.

Me: Lets see how it affects my ultimate transformation.

I transformed into my ultimate Transformation!

Mikey Kudo: Whoa!

Angie: Wow! You look incredible J.D.

Me: Yep. I call this form Friendship God.

Christopher: Good name.

Me: Thanks.

Will Vandom: Lets give him our Aurameres guys.

ESCAFLOWNE (FOX KIDS VERSION) THEME SONG EXTENDED PLAYS

They channeled their Aurameres into me and then I was suddenly enveloped in a massive rainbow fire vortex and the power was absolutely incredible! In the castle of Bagra, Lord Bagra felt the incredible purifying force of my power and he screamed and writhed on the ground in excruciating agony as my power was increasing exponentially. Nico and everyone back at the estate felt my enormous energy! When the vortex faded, I emerged forever changed! I had elemental angel wings with the elemental forces of the Guardians all surging through them and my aura had rainbow elements swirling around it. I had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL FRIENDSHIP GOD INFINITY!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Elemental Friendship) **WHOA! What power!**

Angie: Incredible! Wow!

Will Vandom: Awesome! J.D. how do you feel?

Me: **Amazing Will. This power is more than enough to destroy Bagra 10,000,000,000 times over. Now lets get Dorbickmon.**

We jumped out and faced Dorbickmon!

Me: **Time to dishonerably discharge you for good.**

Dorbickmon: (smirks) How does it feel to not be leader anymore, Knudson? It really hurts, doesn't it?

Me: **Not as much as this will hurt you.**

I flew at Dorbickmon with incredible speed and then…

KRASMAAAAAAAAAAASSSSHHHH!

I PLOWED ALL THE WAY THROUGH DORBICKMON WITH DEVASTATING FORCE AND HE HAD A MASSIVE HOLE ALL THE WAY THROUGH HIS CHEST AND HE DIED IN AN INSTANT!

Will Vandom: WHOA!

Halinor: UNBELIEVABLE!

We absorbed and uploaded all his data and gained all his powers and abilities!

Christopher: He plowed through him with incredible force!

Angie: WHOA! That was amazing! Dorbickmon was no match for J.D.'s new transformation.

Mikey Kudo: AWESOME! That's 6 generals down!

Irma Lair: J.D. look out!

Dorbickmon's HUANGLONGMON then appeared and I blasted it and destroyed it! I absorbed its data too and then I was enveloped in a glowing bright yellow aura.

Me: **Whoa! Did I do the unthinkable and defeat an Evil Sovereign Digimon?**

Huanglongmon: (In my head) Yes you did J.D. Thanks to you, you have freed me from myself and you now can use my Sovereign powers. Use them well my friend.

Me: **I understand Huanglongmon.**

Later we came back home and I told everyone everything that happened.

Nico: But that is so amazing that you unlocked an awesome new transformation and not even a Digimon like Dorbickmon could defeat you.

Me: It sure is commander. Wow!

May: Who should go with you next time?

Me: Lets see. We only have 1 general left and that's Apollomon and that is gonna be a tough one from what I heard. How about the Z-Fighters this time.

Nico: Good choice.

Goku: It'll be awesome to go with you all.

Krillin: Yeah! Looking forward to that!

Vegeta: Same with me.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Which recruits did you find for the M.O.E.?

Me: I found Megadramon, Brachiomon, we already have Halinor down as Flareizamon's archenemy, DarkTyrannomon, Devidramon, Gigadramon and Salamandermon.

RD Lana: Ooh! I'll have Salamandermon as my archenemy.

Me: Wow! That was a fast decision.

RD Lana: Oh sorry I forgot that Nico is now the new leader. Sorry Nico this is gonna take a while to get used to.

Nico: That's all right but it's your decision.

RD Lana: Thanks.

Killer Frost: So, Nico. How does it feel to be leader full time now?

Nico: It feels amazing Louise and I know just the way to celebrate. Lets head to Lynn's Table.

Everyone cheered and then that cheering was followed by our stomachs growling.

Me: I guess we are a little hungry.

Eli: Yeah we sure are.

Nico: Yep and I still owe Dark Laser that steak meal.

Then Brain Freezer, Motor Ed, Taskmaster, Wolf, Stonedozer, Whirlin, Iceage, Vanitas, Aqueduct, Dark Laser, and Dai Gui appeared.

Dark Laser: You called?

Nico: Perfect timing guys.

Wolf: We heard you got promoted to full time leader. Congratulations Nico.

Nico: Thanks Wolf. Lets head to Lynn's Table.

We were off.

Brain Freezer: After we eat, can me, Motor Ed, Taskmaster, Wolf, Stonedozer, Whirlin, Iceage, Vanitas, Aqueduct, and Dai Gui go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all sure can. Normally it would have been my turn to lead on today anyway but now that I'm full leader now it's gonna be awesome.

Stonedozer: It sure will be awesome.

We got to eating and we had awesome steak meals and it was great.

Lynn Sr.: Glad you are now full leader Nico.

Nico: Thanks Mr. Lynn. It's awesome.

May: It sure is.

Rainbow Dash: Being leader for you is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yes it is.

French Narrator: (French Accent) One delicious meal later.

We were done.

Nico: Ahh. That was delicious. Okay now it's time for our mission.

Hope you all are ready for a hot one because we're going to the Cald part of the Moonlands.

Lola: The Volcano land of the Moonlands! Awesome!

Fiona Hernandez: This is gonna be awesome.

We were later off to the Moonlands.

## CALD - THE MOONLANDS

We arrived in the Moonland of Cald. It was a Volcanic area.

Nico: Here we are guys. Welcome to Cald.

Kevin Levin: Damn, it's hot!

Nico: It's a Volcano Zone what did you expect?

Eli: It's like we're on the planet Mustafar again.

Me: It sure does feel like it bro.

Fiona Hernandez: I like it and it's perfect for me.

Volcana: Same here and it's great.

Aqueduct: If we get hot, I can use my powers to cool us off.

Nico: Thanks.

Maria: Same with me.

Stonedozer: So what is the mission here?

Nico: Well we believe that one of the prisoners escaped from prison and is hiding out here.

Lincoln: That's right and it's a man I met on one of my rescues and we threw in jail. Dr. Walter Kornbluth.

---

Dr. Walter Kornbluth is the main antagonist of Splash. He unsuccessfully tries to prove that Madison is a mermaid. However in the second half of the film, he finally succeeds in doing this. This leads to Madison being taken to a secret lab to be prepped for dissection, which makes Kornbluth regret his actions and help Allen Bauer get Madison out of the lab.

He was portrayed by Eugene Levy.

---

Nico: You mean that madman that found out that Mermaids exist?

Lincoln: Yep.

Eli: Oh boy. I wonder why he is here.

Laney: Boy that's a good question.

Nico: Let's take a look around until something big happens.

Jindrax: Gotcha, boss!

We got to searching.

Nico: Wonder why he Kornbluth would be here in Cald of all places.

Lincoln: Good question. But as you were out on your rescue Nico, I found this.

Lincoln gave Nico a piece of paper and on it was what looked like Nautical Flags and they were lined up in a certain order.

Nico: These look like flags that Seadogs would use.

Eli looked at it.

Eli: I can't read it.

Nico: Hmm.

Hayley Augusta: Let me see. Maybe I can decipher it.

Hayley looked at it and pulled out a pen and wrote down what it said.

Hayley Augusta: Here's what it says. It says "Dear Stupidfaces, This is Dr. Walter Kornbluth. By the time you read this I will be in another world looking to prove the existence of a rare kind of mermaid called the Volcano Mermaid or Lavamaid. I will be rich and famous beyond my wildest dreams and no one will stop me. Dr. Walter Kornbluth. P.S. You suck you dirtwads!"

Wolf: That note's intended for us, isn't it?!

Lincoln: Yes and it was actually for the guards at the prison we sent him too.

Wolf: But it was still for us!

Lincoln: Yep.

Eli: That monster! Are Lavamaids like Mermaids?

Brittney: Yes they are Eli. Except they are mermaids that live in lava. They can easily swim through lava and impervious to the intense heat of the lava.

Eli: Whoa!

Ariel: I've heard legends about Lavamaids. But they are extremely rare and no one in Atlantica knows about them that much.

Nico: Very unusual. And there was a girl that we rescued in Cald during J.D.'s babysitting adventure here that was a Lavamaid.

Me: Yep.

Smoke Screen: Who's he calling dirtwads?!

Nico: Obviously us. What a fat waste of space. He is getting a special cell in solitary confinement for this.

Eli: You got that right.

Me: I can't wait to smash his face in for desecrating the secret of the existence of mermaids.

Iceage: (sweating) I think I'm melting in this heat!

Nico: I didn't know you could sweat. Vypra made you impervious to heat of this magnitude also remember?

Iceage: Oh right.

Nico: But yeah it sure is hot.

Fox McCloud: It's not NEARLY as hot as the star Solar.

Nico: That's true.

Runabout: Kornbluth is probably hiding somewhere drinking a nice cold bottle of water!

Nico: Maybe. Lets keep our eyes peeled everyone.

Eli: I'll find him.

Eli concentrated and used the Force to find him and he saw that he was in a cave in a volcano and he had 5 Lavamaids tied up!

Eli: Found him! He's in that volcano just up ahead and he has 5 Lavamaids with him.

Nico: Then that's where we need to go.

We were walking and Motor Ed was sweating like crazy.

Poliwag: (to Motor Ed) You okay, Ed?

Because of the heat, Motor Ed was hallucinating that Poliwag was an apple.

Motor Ed: I'm okay, Mr. Apple. Seriously!

Nico: Uh oh. This heat is making him mad. Maria, water now.

Maria: You got it!

Maria splashed Motor Ed with water and then she cooled him down and then she turned her arm into water.

Maria: Ed drink.

Motor Ed drank her arm and he was REALLY thirsty.

Motor Ed drank a lot. He was finished.

Motor Ed: Ahh. Thanks Maria. Seriously.

Maria: You're welcome. I better get us all hydrated.

Maria gave us all water and it was refreshing.

Me: Ahh.

Nico: Thanks Maria.

RD Sam: So, Nico. Which do you think will appear next in your rescue?

Nico: Well I'm hoping for Fiona's sister Marie to appear and she told me that she is a Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder Gene-Slammer.

Hannah Fairchild: Wow! That is amazing.

Jaden Yuki: It sure is amazing that the Team Rocket Scientists were able to gene-slam people with the DNA of the 3 Sacred Beasts.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure is. I heard so much about the destructive power they have and the kind of damage they would have done have Hannah not made a deal with them. I had no idea they packed all that kind of power.

Nico: It sure is scary.

Laney: And the shocking part is that they are formerly the evil counterparts of the Egyptian God Cards.

Me: Yep. And they are all named after terms in Christianity.

Fiona Hernandez: Really? Wow. What is Uria named after?

Me: It's named after the word Uriah from Judeo-Christianity and it means The Lord is My Light.

Fiona Hernandez: Wow that is interesting. What are Hamon and Raviel named after?

Me: Hamon is the Great Prince from the Book of Enoch and Raviel is based on Raziel, an angel from the teachings of Jewish Mysticism that is the Keeper of Secrets.

Fiona Hernandez: Wow that is interesting.

Maria gave us all water.

Taskmaster: Always good to be hydrated.

Nico: It sure is.

Lynn: Yep but after we get done here we're gonna need one good shower. Sweating is good but it smells horrible.

Laney: No kidding.

Lana: I like sweating.

Lola: EW!

Beelzemon: Let's rescue the captives first.

Nico: Agreed. Danny. You go into the cave and save the captives.

Danny Phantom: Right.

He went intangible and he flew into the cave.

Dr. Kornbluth: Soon my ride will be here and I will show my discovery to the world and then I will be rich!

Danny flew over to the Lavamaids and got them intangible and took them into the ground and then came back with them.

Dr. Kornbluth: You ladies will be fine.

He saw that they were gone!

Dr. Kornbluth: NO!

They came to us.

Nico: Nice job Danny.

We untied them.

Lavana: Whew. Thanks guys. You saved me and my sisters.

Nico: You're welcome Lavana. J.D. is now my second in command. I've been promoted to full leader now.

Lavana: Oh wow!

Nico: Now lets get ready for our entrance.

RD Lola: Can we have an ice cream meal first? I'm still feeling hot?

Nico: Sure. Why not?

Nico gave her a sundae made of strawberry, vanilla and chocolate ice cream and she ate it fast.

RD Lola: Ahh.

She then felt a NASTY ICE CREAM HEADACHE!

RD Lola: AHH! Brain Freeze!

But it went away in 2 seconds because of the heat from Cald.

Vanitas: I didn't know Cald shortens a brain freeze.

Nico: It's a volcano area Wolf.

Vanitas: Oh.

Stonedozer: (to the Lavamaids) How did you girls get here?

Lavana: That bad man took us.

Nico: That bad man is one of our enemies.

Lincoln: More specifically he's my enemy that I busted on one of my rescues.

Nico: Right. Sorry.

Laney: We have to stop him.

Android 17: (to the Final Dreamers) If you guys have Dream Creatures immune to heat, now's the time to bring them out.

Tony Jones: As a matter of fact we do. (Pulls out Animite) WITH THIS ANIMITE I MAGIM FUROK!

He summoned Furok!

Me: WITH THIS ANIMITE I MAGIM AULA!

I summoned Aula!

Nico: I have a Cald Magi. WITH THIS ANIMITE I MAGIM GREGA!

Nico summoned the Cald Magi, Grega!

Grega: Now it's gonna be awesome.

Whirlin: Nice to meet you, Grega.

Grega: Same here to all of you too and Nico congratulations on your promotion.

Nico: Thanks Grega.

Aula: You are one lucky guy to have an awesome friend like Nico, J.D.

Me: Yep I sure am.

Kerchak: Time for us to do our entrance.

Nico: Lets get him.

We went at the volcano.

Dr. Kornbluth was searching for the Lavamaids. Then suddenly elemental wolves came and they were howling and they snarled and then they ran around him and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in front of him and then a phoenix cry was heard and then a wolf howl was heard and we came out.

Nico: Dr. Walter Kornbluth, you're under arrest!

Dai Gui: I'm going to flatten you into a pancake!

Nico: Anyone got syrup with that?

Ed: Oh I got some!

Ed opened his fridge part of his jacket and pulled out a jug of syrup.

Ed: Here's your syrup Nico!

Nico: Oh uh. Thanks Ed.

Then

Then Vexen, Loki, Crimson Dynamo, Captain Boomerang, Plastique, Ice Demon, Stratos, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Count Nocturn, and Lythos appeared.

Nico: Vexen, Loki, Crimson Dynamo, Captain Boomerang, Plastique, Ice Demon, Stratos, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Count Nocturn, and Lythos.

Vexen: (to Nico) Kinda weird to be leader full time, huh?

Nico: It might be weird. But I'm not complaining.

Maria: Of course you shouldn't.

Me: No way.

Loki: Well, I think you're going to do great!

Crimson Dynamo: (to me) Anytime you feek upset about this, don't be afraid to vent, okay?

Me: Thanks. I won't be afraid.

Captain Boomerang: (to Nico) (Australian Accent) By the way, we heard you caught the Child Catcher.

Nico: Yep and he was from Chitty-Chitty Bang-Bang.

Plastique: I haven't watched that movie in years! Remind me again why he's called that?

Nico: Because he was kidnapping kids and having the baron lock them up and throw away the key.

Plastique: That's right!

?: Crazy huh?

A figure came out and it was BIG BURPA from episode 8 of Turbo!

---

Big Burpa was an alien monster, summoned By Divatox in the eighth episode. She was a bicycle themed monster, armed with a samurai sword. She was specialized with bicycles. Divatox sent a fake bicycle to Justin. The bike, used as a fake birthday present, caused him to be unable to climb off of it, or control it, in speed, or movement. The odometer, which counted backwards, signaled that the bike was a detonator. Rangers couldn't catch Burpa because she was riding too fast on her bike. At about one mile left, Tommy and the other Rangers freed Justin, from the bike, just in time, and Justin joined in on the attack against Big Burpa. They fought her in the forest. She could blast lasers from her eyes and wielded a metal staff in battle. She was overpowered and enlarged by Divatox. She fought and was destroyed by Turbo Megazord's Spinout move.

---

Justin Stewart: Big Burpa!

Big Burpa: Been a while Blue Ranger.

Nico: I remember you! You sent a fake bike to Justin and it was an uncontrollable bike.

Big Burpa: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Just as sharp as mine.

William: Do you really burp?

Big Burpa: Okay, just because I'm called that doesn't mean I like to burp!

Nico: That does sound funny but silly.

Big Burpa: Indeed. And I also chose my archenemy.

Nico: Who did you pick?

She pointed to Mikoto Uchiha.

Mikoto: Wow me!? I'm honored.

Sasuke Uchiha: Way to go mom.

Itachi: Awesome.

Me: Awesome!

Vexen: Also we have another new recruit.

Another figure came out and it was PINK RANGER SLAYER!

---

This version of **Kimberly Ann Hart** is from the World of the Coinless who (before being freed) had served under Lord Drakkon as a brainwashed Power Ranger, known as the **Ranger Slayer** . She is the leader of the Promethea Rangers. She is also the pilot of the Gravezord.

After the complete defeat of Drakkon, sometimes after the storyline *Beyond the Grid* and *Necessary Evil*, Kimberly became the new leader of her restored world, restoring the peace and undone everything what Drakkon destroyed.

The history of this version of Kimberly Hart parallels the history of her counterpart from the central timeline until events which creates the World of the Coinless. Kimberly fought alongside her fellow Power Rangersagainst the forces of Rita Repulsa and Lord Drakkon, culminating in "The Fall of the Power Rangers" battle that saw the deaths of Jason Lee Scott, Billy Cranston, and her world's version of Zordon. As a result of the battle, Lord Drakkon claimed the Tyrannosaurus, Sabertooth Tiger, Pterodactyl, and Mastodon Power Coins. Zack Taylorand Trini Kwan would eventually escape and form the resistance movement known as **The Coinless** .

Kimberly was also a member of the resistance helping get people to safety and running reconnaissance missions with Bulk. On one of these missions, she witnesses the death of her universe's Matthew Cook. This, combined with the other losses she has experienced, leads her to wage an attack against Lord Drakkon on her own. While she was able to defeat many Sentries on her own, she is eventually put under mind control by Drakkon using a similar spell as the one Rita used on him as the Green Ranger.

Even though the Pterodactyl Power Coin was originally claimed with the others and used to power Pterodactyl Sentries, the coin was returned to her and, combined with the new, evil energy of the Bow of Darkness, she is able to become the Ranger Slayer.

After Lord Drakkon's defeat during the Black Dragon arc of *Mighty Morphin Power Rangers*, he was dragged back into the present day by accident; eventually getting captured and remanded to the care of Promethea and its CEO (and Red Ranger of the 1969 Power Rangers) Grace Sterling. Meanwhile, on Drakkon's world, the power structures were under revolt as the Coinlesswere making strides and

Scorpina and her loyalists were going rogue; a situation exacerbated by the arrival of the HyperForce Rangers. In desperation, Finster 5 gave the last shard of the Green Chaos Crystal to the Ranger Slayer with the hopes that she could use it and the Gravezord to track Lord Drakkon and bring him back.

Unfortunately for her, she arrived at a point when the Rangers were still new and long before Tommy Oliver ever arrived in Angel Grove. Desperate, she tried to contact Finster 5 but failed. It was then that Rita Repulsa arrived and offered to charge the Gravezord for her. Later the Ranger Slayer sent her Gravezord into downtown Angel Grove to draw out the Power Rangers, and while it attacked them, she sneaked into the Command Centerwith her Pterodactyl Power Coin. She used a Quantum Field Disruptor to disrupt Zordon's brain and ripped off Alpha 5's arm. She then issued an ultimatum: If they cooperate and let her use the Command Center's sub-spectrum long-range communication array, she'll leave them all in peace. When Alpha 5 got defiant, she readied to brutally attack him but then was attacked by the main world's Kimberly Hart, who ordered her to keep her hands off of Alpha. In the ensuing fight, the main world's Kimberly managed to shatter the Ranger Slayer's Bow of Darkness and thus breaking Drakkon's hold on her.

Immediately, the elder Kimberly had PTSD flashbacks of what Drakkon made her do. To alleviate her pain, both Kimberlys went to the juice bar; whereas Kimberly's cousin Sally, she was overjoyed to see Bulk (who was a loyal comrade in the World of the Coinless), and conflicted by seeing Matthew Cook (whose counterpart in her timeline died in her arms). Eventually, Drakkon managed to contact the Ranger Slayer saying that she would be stranded a little longer as he is on the verge of breaking the Morphin Grid. When he asked where her bow was, he realized that she had broken his control and left her to rot in the past.

She returned to the Command Center to repair her bow and plot her next move by using an opportunity changing the fate of past-present Power Rangers, including that timeline's Tommy and Matthew. She uses an improved Green Crystal to revive the Gravezord to fight alongside the Mighty Morphin Megazord against two monsters, then implanted one of the crystal's fragments into her arrows to shoot past-present Tommy, giving him the vision to prevent his original future-present's fate without killing him. The Rangers managed to defeat the two monsters with Mega Gravezord's Inferno Blaster.

Immediately after the battle with the two monsters, Kimberly was recruited to the main timeline by Grace Sterling, presumably bringing the Gravezord with her, as it unmerged and dematerialized from the Mighty Morphin Megazord at the same time.

She takes part in a rescue mission to Lord Drakkon's moonbase in the World of the Coinless as the other Rangers are waging the final battle against Drakkon's forces. Ultimately, the rescue is successful, and the depowered Rangers who were being held captive are taken aboard the Promethea.

She is aboard the ship as the World of the Coinless began tearing apart as space and time were wiped away. She observes as Andros tries to command the crew to teleport the Promethea base away and while the base manages to begin a teleport, it fades away into nothing as it does so. With no space or time to exist, once the multiverse was restarted, the Promethea re-materialized into existence and exited at a random vector from the teleport stream. While the Promethea has taken damage, she is seen, as the Ranger Slayer, helping to rescue the injured and trapped aboard the ship.

After the events of Shattered Grid and the recreation of the multiverse, Kimberly is aboard the Promethea as it drifts through what seems like a void in space. She is one of the few Rangers who still has the ability to morph, though she observes that she has few morphs left in her morpher, since where the group presumably has no access to a Morphing Grid.

She expresses a great amount of grief over her time as the possessed Ranger Slayer and contemplates leaving the ship. However, she is stopped by Grace, who insists that she is needed and cannot leave.

She is the de facto leader of the new group of Power Rangers (consisting of herself, Tanya Sloan, Cameron Watanabe, Andros, Mike Corbett, and Heckyl). She leads them on a mission to answer a distress call that is heard somewhere in the universe, though it is revealed that the call was a ploy to lure her group away from the Promethea.

Kimberly Hart awakens after reality was reborn to find herself in a corn field on the World of the Coinless. Feeling regret from her dreadful actions as the Ranger Slayer, Kimberly regrets coming back to life in the new universe but decides to make the best of a bad situation when she hears rifle fire.

Nearby, a lieutenant Sabertooth Sentry fires her gun into the air and demands everyone get inside as part of a curfew under order of Lord Drakkon or be "re-educated" (taken away to prison). A Mastodon Sentry (with the rank of private) approaches and questions their somewhat extreme actions since they had been sent to protect the people and not recruit them with the lieutenant rebutting by stating that this amounted to insubordination and that being so sensitive would only come back to hurt him in the long run. Kimberly hid in the bushes and prepared to fire an arrow but a bunch of glowing green Red Rangers come out of the woods, attacking the Ranger Sentry patrol and killing the lieutenant. Luckily, Kimberly killed the leader with an arrow through the eye and cutting the rest down although the leader managed to escape to inform his mysterious leader of the Ranger Slayer's return. Taking command, the private unmasks and says he can escort Kimberly back to Drakkon's palace but she declined and told him to take the citizens to safety to which he agrees. Kimberly then walks into the woods before passive aggressively telling him to stay out of her way.

Later on, in the Coinless' hideout, Kimberly has arrived and reveals that she came back to help overthrow Drakkon's forces to Trini, Zack and Bulk. Considering that she had been a murderous enemy whilst controlled by Drakkon, everyone was understandably sceptical of her motives and Zack suspected that Scorpina's forces were about to attack and this was to lower their guard. Kimberly countered that she came back to answer for her mistakes but her former allies took umbrage with her somewhat euphemistic language used since she was a war criminal. Trini even stated everyone present wished her dead and thought that they could take her Power Coin and create their own Ranger Sentries to counter Drakkon's but they'd have to take her out first. However, Bulk (ever the optimistic member of the group) came to Kimberly's defence and said he'd have to die with her much to Trini's surprise. Bulk countered that she had been brainwashed and couldn't be blamed and that they believed in second chances which made this argument somewhat hypocritical since they wanted a peaceful world but were unwilling to give their former friend a chance. He says that they were fighting for nothing if they refused to help their friend since this was the opposite of the Coinless' goals. He then closed his soliloquy by saying that they needed her help anyway, revealing the mysterious Rangers to be the undead. Trini countered that they had no proof of their nature but Bulk pointed out their resemblance to "ghosts in body armor" with Kimberly stating she fought some earlier just for Zack to cut her off by saying how lucky she was to have survived that encounter.

Zack tells Kimberly that the Rangers had appeared some months ago and were so ruthless that they would attack anyone they encountered whether they were Coinless or Ranger Sentry before revealing that they had been tracked to the remains of the Command Center which Drakkon had destroyed before he took over the world. However, they had no clue what was inside since no one had ever lived to come back and report to them whilst Bulk tells them that Kimberly's presence gave them a fighting chance although Kimberly tells him that her actions had destroyed any chance of them trusting her. She then steps forward and offers her Power Coin and herself up for trial when it was all over but Trini just storms off, leaving the decision to Zack. He allows her into the organisation but reminds her that there was no way in safely but she had an idea.

That night, the so-called Spirit Sentries are patrolling the Command Center whilst the Coinless looked on and a shadowy figure wanted to go in alone which Zack refuses outright because he was done burying his friends. Before the argument could persist, call sign "Lion" told them to get ready to enter at which point the Gravezord (piloted by Kimberly and Bulk, the latter excited to finally get to pilot a Zord) flies in and bombards the Spirit Sentries. With the enemy distracted, the other Coinless enter the ruins where they notice a significantly more Gothic atmosphere to the place than before. They eventually entered what would once have been the main chamber, fully alert only to be confronted by Rita Repulsa. Zack was understandably struck dumb by her presence since Drakkon had killed her straight after the Power Chamber had been destroyed whilst Rita gloated about how they had outrun death for so long yet they had been forced to face it eventually. Zack told Trini to leave and Rita seals him inside the chamber with her to their horror. Zack tired to energy slash Rita to death but this failed since she was a ghost. She then referenced when she tried and failed to convince Zack to become her new Green Ranger which led her to recruit Tommy and eventually her death. She then threw him down, revealed that Trini was why she had returned from the dead, and declares that she will not hurt them because it would "ruin all the fun." She then turned to where the Gravezord was making mincemeat out of the undead and enlarges a resurrected Goldar who had now been reduced to a mindless snarling creature. The Gravezord mops up the last minions but is tore apart and destroyed Kimberly's Zord although her and Bulk manage to escape from it in the Firebird Thunderzord. Zack and Trini are shocked but Rita lets them go, convinced that they would no longer pose a threat to her as she prepared for the final attack after which she could then recreate the Earth to her own designs.

Later, the Coinless have regrouped at the Mastodon Warehouse where they were based but the organization had splintered since many had given up after finding out that Rita had returned. Kimberly walks over to Trini whilst revealing that Bulk was grieving over the Gravezord and Trini apologized for doubting her motives only for Zack to enter and confront Trini since Rita had revealed that his friend was responsible for her return. Kimberly was shocked but Trini rebutted that she was trying to save them all and made the assumption based on Zordon saying before that Rita wasn't truly evil. Trini had naively assumed that she could be redeemed but she was wrong and was too ashamed to admit it before. She reveals to Kimberly that, when Drakkon ruled, every alien invasion was quickly stomped out to the point of other villains such as Master Vile and Lord Zedd skipped over the Earth for fear of their own lives. With Drakkon gone, there was a massive power struggle over Drakkon's Empire and the various alien factions with Scorpina eventually coming out on top. However, the Coinless were caught in the middle of the fighting and were considered enemies of every warring factions so were getting subsequently wiped out. In the remains of the Command Center, Trini resurrected Rita as a ghost using her wand (which she stole from Drakkon's palace after the events of Shattered Grid) to try and defend Earth from the invaders. At first, she was amiable and hid them from detection but quickly turned on them and started resurrecting an army of the dead to invade and take over the world.

Understandably angry, Zack asked why she made a deal with one of their worst enemies with Trini's response hankering back to his earlier comment about hating to have to bury friends. Any further arguing was cut off by insane laughter from Kimberly who lightened the mood by wondering what Zordon would have said had Drakkon not have killed him. With the mood lightened, and Kimberly reminding them of their old days as a team, Zack wonders how they could save the world without their powers. Trini said they could destroy her connection to the mortal plain which would make her army disappear but to do that, they would need an army to distract the Spirit Sentries although Zack had a very bad solution to that. Sometime later, a Mastodon Sentry stands guard in the city when an energy arrow strikes near their head. They look at it and looks back to see the Ranger SLayer aiming her Slayer Bow at them and demanding to talk to Commander Scorpina.

Maybe an hour later, Kimberly stands before Commander Scorpina in front of the entire army of Ranger Sentries whilst the Coinless leadership stood in chains behind her. She talks about their former allegiances and saying that she wanted to save Scorpina and all of her allies from evil. Scorpina mockingly said it was inspiring but then revealed she didn't trust Kimberly's intentions since she was brainwashed whilst under Drakkon so had no actual loyalty to him so her act of having apparently captured The Coinless was just a ruse. Kimberly reminded Scorpina that she was just weakening the Drakkon Empire by being its leader and that she needed to act selfless in order to regain lost territory. She may have been Drakkon's brainwashed and unwilling slave but motivations and rivalries didn't matter because Rita Repulsa was coming and did not care about allegiances. Whether they were Drakkon's army or Coinless, Rita did not care and would butcher both in order to conquer the world and the only way to stand against her was together otherwise they would both be subsequently wiped out.

Scorpina doesn't buy the "enemy of my enemy" argument and orders the Ranger Sentries to execute Kimberly for treason but they do nothing so she shrieks at them to kill the entire group. However, the Ranger Sentries apparently have more common sense than their leader and swore their allegiance to Kimberly which forces Scorpina to aid her enemy.

The next morning, Rita enters the city with Goldar and orders him to start demolishing buildings whilst ordering her right hand man to begin the attack on the city. Scorpina watches the advancing Spirit Sentry army whilst still having her misgivings about Kimberly's plan since she believes they were just prolonging the inevitable. Kimberly mockingly thanks her for the moral support before telling her army to fight with passion since this fight was for the entire planet and their loved ones before ordering her army of Putties, giant Zord like machines, and Ranger Sentries to attack. Whilst the majority of the forces clash in the remains of Angel Grove, Scorpina and Trini fight their way towards Rita whilst Scorpina reminded Kimberly that this alliance was meaningless. It was simply an alliance of convenience and they would return to being mortal enemies with their common enemy was defeated. They then spotted Rita floating in the sky and Scorpina, realising that this mighty be her final battle, admitted that the Coinless had proven to be a worthy enemy but Trini refused the backhanded insult. In the meantime, Goldar is still demolishing buildings and annihilating the Ranger Slayer's army but she calls in Finster-5's creation which turns out to be a hybrid of Lord Zedd, the Dragonzord and a lizard. The Zord is able to almost immediately overpower Goldar, taking him to the ground with an energy blast to the face and beating him to death with its bare hands. With Goldar gone, the battle begins to turn in the favor of the Ranger Sentries. Meanwhile, Scorpina confronted Rita, managing to seal her away once and for all. With their leader gone, the magic keeping the Spirit Sentries in the world of the living ceases to exist and they return to the underworld which saves the Earth for good.

Later that day, the two armies meet up inside Drakkon's palace and Trini tries to force a surrender in exchange for leniency but Scorpina refuses since she was the one supplying the soldiers who allowed for Rita's defeat. Trini then reminds her that they aren't her army which Scorpina rebuts since they were loyal only to Drakkon, not the

Coinless and thus this was a means to an end for them in keeping Drakkon's empire secure. Zack tries to leave since all this arguing was just resulting in them spinning their wheels but Scorpina swears personal revenge until Bulk realizes that they needed a new common leader or they'd just tear the Earth apart in their never-ending war. Much to Kimberly's immense surprise, he suggests her as "the next Drakkon" and she tried to suggest he was joking only for the others to agree since the troops see her as Drakkon's successor and are loyal to her since she just won them a major victory. Scorpina is about to object but Finster-5 tells her it might be a good idea to have her as a placeholder of sorts until they could find a better idea. Kimberly tries to refuse it but Scorpina reminds her of her speech from earlier about the greater good and personal needs vs societal needs. However, she does say to Finster-5 that Kimberly needs to look more imperial and he has some ideas about that.

Sometime later, Kimberly was coronated as she says that they had survived an invasion by the dead and that, despite the fact that the Coinless and Ranger Sentries had different methods and allegiances, they both lost loved ones and they all had the goal of the common peace. She decides to forgive all past crimes committed and clean the proverbial slate. The Ranger Sentries now bow to her as she concludes the speech by saying that they had to fight to save the Earth together and that "today is a new beginning." The final page then shows Kimberly in the Ranger Slayer suit on Zedd's giant throne, wearing a Dragon Shield-esque chest plate and a headpiece.

After defeating The Anointed and would assist The Coinless in defeating Drakkon's Army, that is now commanded by Scorpina. She would prove herself by successfully forming an alliance with Commander Scorpina to defeat a revived Rita Repulsa. After defeating Rita Repulsa, Kim would assume Lord Drakkon's former role in a figurehead position. Kim's first mission as leader would be to free all of the prisoners of Deadlock, including an unknown prison clad in armor who is eventually revealed to be Jason Lee Scott. After being ravaged by Eclipta after Jason retrieves the Power Coin and causing the Ranger Sentries to lose their powers, she gives up her own Power Coin so that the entire populace would obtain

Morphin' Grid powers to fight off Eclipta.

---

Mary Knudson: Kimberly the Pink Ranger Slayer!

Me: Whoa! Are you still after Lord Drakkon?

Ranger Slayer: Not anymore. Since I heard you all helped Lord Drakkon become a better person I joined the Masters of Evil.

Me: Glad you think so. Who did you pick as your archenemy?

Ranger Slayer: I picked your new friend Fiona Hernandez.

Fiona Hernandez: I get my own archenemy already!? AWESOME!

Nico: You will love it Fiona.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Lana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Rosty the Jack Frost, Dana, Ice, Poison Ivy and Killer Frost VS Vexen - Nico's Promotion

---

Vexen was first.

Vexen: (to Lana) Nico must be really happy to be promoted. I hope you're proud of him.

Lana: You bet we are. After everything that happened to him he has more than earned it.

Rarity: Indeed he has darling and we're so proud of him.

Sweetie Belle: I agree too. He more than earned the right to be upgraded to full time leader.

Gill Grunt: He sure has and it is gonna be awesome.

Rosty the Jack Frost: You said it. I think this is gonna be awesome.

Dana: It sure will be awesome.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) Yes it sure will be.

Vexen: I'm glad Nico is now full time leader. He has earned it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, jewels and water and smashed him down.

Lana: AWESOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

May, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Cryos, Dana, Ice, Lana, N and Kevin Levin VS Loki - Lincoln's Rescue and In The Towering Inferno

---

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Towering Inferno. How was it?

May: It was intense! Can you imagine being in a building like that as it is on fire? That would be a really horrifying nightmare.

Rainbow Dash: That building was like about 16 to 1800 feet high and it was all on fire because of faulty wiring.

Scootaloo: It sure was terrible! And all because of one man's greed to get insurance money.

Whirlwind: Yeah and because of him over 200 people died and he didn't care if the others lived. But that was in the movie.

Cryos: What a greedy piece of dirt!

Dana; Yeah he deserved to be executed.

Ice: In the movie karma got to him.

Lana: He deserved to be sent to death.

Loki: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and ice fire and smashed him down

May: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Akira Akatsuki, Iron Man, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Ultimate Way Big, Godzilla, King Ghidorah, Rodan, Mothra 2019,Toxica and Jindrax VS Crimson Dynamo - Nico's rescue in Chitty-Chitty Bang Bang

---

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) Nico had an awesome rescue in Chitty-Chitty Bang Bang. And he found a Sacred Beast Gene Slammer.

Akira: He sure did and that was so awesome.

Iron Man: Not only that but Chitty-Chitty Bang Bang became an awesome iconic staple back in the 1960s.

Pinkie Pie: It was really cool!

Sprocket: A great movie. But the Child Catcher was a heartless monster!

Ultimate Way Big: Yeah he sure was.

Godzilla: He deserved to be sent to prison.

King Ghidorah: Yeah you got that right.

Rodan: Yeah no kidding.

Mothra 2019: The Baron deserved to be destroyed too.

Crimson Dynamo: Yeah I never liked those clods in that movie. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, energy, gears and metal and smashed him down.

Akira: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Julie Yamamoto, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Vikal, Goku, Gohan, Vegeta, Trunks, Pan, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang - 6 Generals of the Bagra Army down and 1 to go.

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) That's 6 Generals of the Bagra Army down. And just 1 more to go.

Julie Yamamoto: Yep and all that is left is Apollomon and Mikey was able to save Apollomon from himself and J.D. and the group can do the same thing.

Sunset Shimmer: I have a feeling it's not going to be easy but J.D. can do it.

Sunburn: Yep he sure can.

Vikal: We're going to be rooting for him.

Goku: That's right! We will help him too.

Vegeta: Yes Kakarot we sure will.

Gohan: We're not going to let the Bagra Army torment the Digital World anymore.

Trunks: No we won't!

Pan: Yeah!

Captain Boomerang: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Julie Yamamoto: Awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

Shope, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Suu, Jelli, Blob, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique - Dr. Walter Kornbluth is from one of Lincoln's Rescues

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) So Dr. Walter Kornbluth is from one of Lincoln's rescues, huh? If that's the case, this is the first time ALL of you are fighting him.

Shope: Yes it is. I remember he was from the movie Splash from 1984.

Plastique: That's another movie I haven't seen in a long time. I remember watching that movie as a child. I can't believe they were going to dissect Madison like that!

Fluttershy: Goodness. That is awful. We're not going to let him get away with all this.

Stealth Elf: No we sure won't.

Suu: It will end badly for Kornbluth.

Jelli: Yeah no kidding.

Blob: He deserves this.

Plastique: That's for sure! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, leaves, grass and flowers and slime and smashed him down.

Shope: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Thetis, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Leviathan, RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon - Hope Kornbluth likes solitary confinement in prison

---

The Ice Demon was next.

Ice Demon: (to Thetis) (Shivering Voice) I hope Kornbluth likes solitary confinement in prison. The nutjob deserves it!

Thetis: He sure does! He deserves to be in prison for what he was gonna do.

Princess Luna: The guy is insane.

Moondust: He sure is. And I can sense how badly damaged his mind is from proving the existence of mermaids.

Blackout: Yeah he hd this coming.

Leviathan: You he has had this coming.

Ice Demon: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and water and smashed him down.

Thetis: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Baihumon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Terraspin, 2003 Turtle Brothers, Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan - Hope Kornbluth is Neuralized till he is a Braindead Monkey for going after Mermaids that live in lava

---

Stratos was next.

Stratos: (to Baihumon) I hope Kornbluth is neuralized untill he's a braindead monkey. It's what he gets for going after mermaids that live in lava!

Baihumon: I agree. What he has done shows that he is nothing but a worthless and pathetic human being.

Applejack: That is right! What a monster!

Apple Bloom: Mermaids should be left alone and be kept secret!

Flashwing: Absolutely. People love mermaids in books and stories and movies.

Terraspin: They should be left alone and only to those that are worthy can they be allowed to see them.

Leonardo: I agree there.

Raphael: Me too.

Stratos: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, earth, rock, apples and crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Baihumon: A victory for the Sovereign of the West!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Flare Corona, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Miraj, Loud House Rabbits, Sasame Fuma and RD Lola vs Mortal Kombat Scorpion - We were hot and sweating like pigs in Cald

Scorpion was next.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Flare Corona) I bet you guys were hot and sweating like pigs in Cald. I actually don't have that disadvantage.

Flare Corona: It's a volcanic regioon so we were REALLY sweating here.

Princess Celestia: It is really hot here. But we've been in worse spots than this.

Spotlight: We sure have.

Miraj: I agree and it's awesome.

Warren: Yeah it's no big deal.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, light and elements and smashed him down!

Flare Corona: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Marceline, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Death, Grim, Brittney Knudson, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Count Nocturn - We've been in worse environments than Cald

Count Nocturn was next.

Count Nocturn: (to Marceline) You guys have been in worse environments than Cald. Though I suggest showering after this.

Marceline: Yeah we sure have been through much worse than this.

Starlight Glimmer: We're dripping sweat like crazy and it's really hot here.

Hex: It sure is hot.

Death: But I like it.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) It sure is amazing mon. Even though I don't sweat anyway.

Brittney Knudson: I don't sweat, I burn.

Count Nocturn: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, bones, magic and stars and smashed him down.

Marceline: All right yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Ebonwumon, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Tierra, Aussa, Tara, Lynn, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan - Nico is gonna love being a leader and sorry he had a terrible nightmare

---

Lythos the Rock Titan was next.

Lythos: (to Ebonwumon) Nico's gonna love being a leader full time. But I'm sorry he had to have a terrible nightmare just to earn the position.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) He didn't earn the position by force. He just had that really bad nightmare because it happened.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah bad dreams just happen when you least expect it.

Spyro: Yeah we all have had bad dreams when we least expect it and we don't even know WHEN they are going to occur.

Tierra: It's true.

Tara: Yeah we all have had them.

Aussa: It's part of nature.

Lynn: Yep.

Lythos: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rocks, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Ebonwumon: A victory for the Sovereign of the North!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer VS Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Ranger Slayer: It's amazing that you are the gene-Slammer of Uria, Lord of Searing Flames.

Fiona Hernandez: I know and it's amazing. The power of the 3 Sacred Beasts is not something to be trifled with.

Ranger Slayer: I know. Lets dance!

She went at Fiona and she punched and kicked at her and Fiona knocked her down with a powerful punched and smashed her down.

## Mikoto Uchiha VS Big Burpa

Big Burpa was next.

Big Burpa: I heard about what happened to the Uchiha. That was terrible that all that went down.

Mikoto: It was but they deserved it for their evil.

Big Burpa: I don't blame you. J.D. did the right call to destroy them in 150,000 years.

Mikoto: Yes he sure did.

Big Burpa: Shall we dance?

Mikoto: Lets shall.

Mikoto fired a blast of fire and smashed her down.

## Jade Kubaos The Helios Gene-Slammer VS Vengeance Express Cul-De-Sac Kids. Kevin, Nazz, Rolf and Jonny

Jade Kubaos was looking for the Vengeance Express Cul-De-Sac kids.

Jade Kubaos: I know you all are coming.

She the heard motorcycle revving and pig squealing and then Kevin, Nazz, Rolf and Jonny came!

Jade Kubaos: Right on time.

Kevin 2: GET READY FOR A POUNDING YOU BITCH!

Rolf 2: THERE IS NO ESCAPING THE SON OF A SHEPHERD!

Jonny 2: PLANK'S FREAKING OUT!

Jade flew at them and punched them all over and smashed them and pulverized them all in a brutal fight cloud.

---

Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, and Scootaloo VS Big Burpa

---

Big Burpa was next again.

Nico: This is gonna good.

Big Burpa: It sure will be. But also congratulations on being promoted to full time leader.

Nico: Thanks. It's gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened her safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Swords of Seisho Music Academy, they're large swords with the icons of Seisho Music Academy etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized colored blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored faceted sphere pommels with surrounding colored gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with long sleeveless trenchcoats and massive colored angel wings.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Ranger turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get her! TURBO RAM CANNON!

They summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon and fired energy blasts and elemental blasts and the blasts hit Big Burpa and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Big Burpa was dead!

Nico: Big Burpa you have failed this world. (BURPS!)

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Bornbluth.

Gia: You think the heat around here is bad? You haven't seen anything yet!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Nico: Time for my first battle as full time leader. ATTACK!

We went at Kornbluth and pulverized and brutally smashed him all over the plac.

POW BLAM BAM SMASH BIFF KROW WHOMP THOTH BANG BLANG THUMP WHAM SMACK KATOW ZONK POINK!

Olkiex and Deenha blasted him all over the place.

Impmon, Offroad, Sideswipe and Ingrid used the Earth, Digimon and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Impmon and Ingrid's powers, Offroad's glass gas and Sideswipe's Rocket Backpack 100-fold.

Impmon and Offroad: INFERNAL GLASS BOMBS!

They fired blasts of fire and glass gas.

Sideswipe and Ingrid Third: DARKNESS ROCKETS BARRAGE!

They fired waves of rockets and darkness.

Lana and Rosty: ICE STORM BLAST!

They fired ice blasts.

May and Cryos: ICE FLAME FIRESTORM!

They fired ice fire and ice.

Akira and Ultimate Way Big: IRON COSMIC BLAST!

They fired energy blasts.

Julie and Vikal: EARTH ROCK FLIGHTSTORM!

They fired rocks blasts and energy blasts.

Shope and Suu: LIGHTNING SLIME BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and slime.

Thetis and Leviathan: TSUNAMI WAVE BURST!

They fired waves of water.

Baihumon and Terraspin: TIGER TURTLE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Flare Corona and Miraj: FIRE RABBIT BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Marceline and Death: VAMPIRIC DEATH BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Ebonwumon and Tierra: PHANTOM HAIL BLAST!

They fired waves of hail and rock.

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders and Lola:

FIRESTORM OF FORGIVENESS!

They fired a massive blast of fire.

Fiona Hernandez, Lola, Sam S.L., Lea, Francis, Suzi, Grega, Volcana and Fire: FURIOUS HYPER FLAME INFERNO!

They fired an incredibly massive blast of fire!

Lincoln: CALD CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: LAVA ARBOL!

Rachel Alucard: CALD CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: CINDER HYREN!

Ruby Rose: CALD CREATURE ROSE STYLE: MAGMA PARMALAG!

Weiss: CALD CREATURE ICE STYLE: LAVA BALAMANT!

Blake Belladonna: CALD CREATURE DARK STYLE: MAGMA JILE!

Yang: CALD CREATURE FIRE STYLE: MAGMA HYREN!

Peni Parker: CALD CREATURE WEB STYLE: FLAME TRULP!

Tyris Flare: CALD CREATURE FIRE STYLE: VOLCANO HYREN!

Makoto (Street Fighter): CALD CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: ROCK SILTH!

Ibuki: CALD CREATURE DARK STYLE: SALADARIT!

Rio Rollins Tachibana: CALD CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: JAKLA PROWLER!

Haruka Minami: CALD CREATURE WATER STYLE: QUOR!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures of Cald.

Lincoln and his harem: CALD CREATURE FINAL SMASH: VOLCANIC SCORCH!

They fired a massive tsunami of lava on Kornbluth which burned on contact and the blasts all hit him and smashed him down and knocked him out.

He was beaten, tied up and knocked out.

Nico: Take that!

Fiona Hernandez: That's one scumbag taken care of.

Nico: Yep.

Ice Demon: (to Nico) Not bad for your first mission as full time leader, huh?

Nico: Not bad at all.

Strag: You've more than earned the position, Nico.

Stratos: Of course you have.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Things might be a little different with you in charge officially. But we won't be complaining

Count Nocturn: Now, how about we go home and shower?

Lythos: FYI, I actually am not sweating because of the heat.

Nico: Yeah we smell horrible.

?: I will enjoy hearing your screams of agony!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Ragna the Bloodedge: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Azrael.

A massive figure came out, and it was none other than Azrael, yet another enemy of Ragna, whose superhuman strength and obsession with finding strong opponents and committing a battle between life and death, and no distinction of friends or foe has earned him the nickname "The Mad Dog".

Ragna the Bloodedge: I should've known you'd be here, Azrael. You just don't even know when to stay out of trouble, do you?

Azrael: Never, and to think I've got the chance to fight the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm, this is something I'm looking forward to.

Lincoln: Whoa, this guy looks really dangerous and he's driven by bloodlust. Ragna, what can you tell us about Azrael?

Ragna the Bloodedge: You won't like this guy, Lincoln.

Ragna the Bloodedge proceeded to tell us about Azrael, and we weren't going to like this mad dog one bit.

# Azrael

Azrael is an antagonist introduced in BlazBlue: Chronophantasma. A muscular man nicknamed the "Mad Dog" who enjoys fighting to an obsessive degree, he is addicted to finding strong opponents and committing a battle between life and death. Due to his superhuman strength, he likes to impose limiters on himself to enjoy the battle. He has no distinction of friends or foe, and will attack anyone on sight.

Azrael in fact belonged to Sector Seven. However, his destructive tendencies along with his friendly fire rates caused him to be locked away in prison. After Takamagahara's destruction, someone from Sector Seven saw it fit to release Azrael to the battlefield once more. Despite being under Sector Seven, a group opposing the Novus Orbis Librarium, the game already branded Azrael as one of the antagonists of Chronophantasma.

## History

Azrael is a member of Sector Seven who mostly moves from one place to another to find opponents. He is obsessed with using only raw power to fight, but cannot pull all the stops, due to his superhuman strength. He wanted to search for the Azure Grimore, which is used by Ragna the Bloodedge.

## Chronophantasma

After a phone call by Relius Clover, Azrael is released from prison for him to take Ragna the Bloodedge's Azure Grimoire, but is warned by the heads of the corporation he cannot go all out with fighting, placing a limiter on him that makes him unable to fight those who do not want to fight, barring Ragna, Kokonoe and Iron Tager. After being told that he was frozen for around two years, Azrael becomes angered and tries toattack on the staff who released him, but fails due to his limiter. After accepting the fact, he is told he must take the Azure and take out Kokonoe and Tager for concerns of treason. Despite his limiter, and that he was inactive for a long period of time, Azrael easily destroys a soldier's arm with a "gentle pat" minutes after he's released.

Immediately after, the begins to search for Kokonoe, breaking into her laboratory, but teleports away after Kokone tries to use her Assaulting Broken Bunker on him. Because of this, Azrael continues his hunt for her and TR-0009.

During his search, Azrael runs into Bullet and recognizes the emblem on him, saying he remembers it. After Bullet asks where he last saw it, Azrael replies that he cannot say, since he does not remembers people he beats. Azrael then says that he heard that Bullet was also trying to find Kokonoe, but Bullet does not reveal where she is, and fights Azarel, much to the man's glee. After realizing that she cannot beat the man, Bullet uses a smokescreen bomb to escape, as Azrael resumes his quest once more.

Traveling to Yabiko's downtown, he finds Tager with Litchi Faye-Ling, and knowing that fighting Azrael is a horrible idea, runs away with Litchi, but are interuppted by Nu-13, who is there, to deliver Litchi to Relius Clover. Knowing that she cannot save them both quickly, Kokonoe teleports Kagura Mutsuki to there for a distraction. With Tager planning to set up the teleport, Azrael and Nu team up to duel Kagura and Litchi, Tager finishing and teleporting the heroes after they were close to losing. Now alone, Azrael and Nu are deadlocked until Hazama arrives, jokingly asking if they are going to propose. Later, Azrael comes across Celica A. Mercury and Hakumen near the Lakeside Port. In a bold attempt to keep Celica safe, Hakumen fights Azrae, but Celica sets up a Light Screen to flee with Hakumen after a impasse.

Kagura then starts a tournament called "Battle of Ragna the Bloodedge" to trick Azrael so Kokonoe can deal with the brute. The plan works without a hitch, but when Bullet is planned to fight Bob, Azrael, having bested pretty much everyone, entered the tournament to have have fun and defeat Bullet, beliving since she was going to steal his foes..Bullet accepts his idea to find her, and after Bullet asks if Azrael knew her in the past, the man replies that he doesn't just find her unit's emblem familiar, but also said that he was requested to help them in the past, where he betrayed them, but one managed to get away from him. After asking where this happened, Azrael reveals it was a few years before he was imprisoned. With all the answers she needs, Bullet fights the man but loses horribly, as Azrael continues to pummel Bullet, with Tager and Ragna having to watch. After several failed attempts to teleport Bullet away, Ragna jumps to fight the man, as Bullet is warped away.

Azrael is enraged that Ragna doesn't unleash his Grimoire, but upon seeing Celica, threatens to kill the girl if Ranga doesn't use his Azure. When he isn't met with a response, Azrael tries to attack Celica, but Rachel tosses Gil towards his attack, saving her. Ragna then prepares to uses the Grimoire, but after getting flashbacks of the possibly natsy outcome of it due to their previous fight, he decides to not use it. A now furious Azrael insults the man for now using it due to he thinking Ragna would understand the agony of now pulling all the stops. Kagura then fights Azrael, and when she is knocked out for a second, but Azrael is unable to exploit this due to the limiter. enters the arena and fights with Azrael, but during the fight, Kagura lost consciousness for a second. During said second, Azrael is unable to resume his relentless assault due to his limiter, Kagura getting the idea to just not fight, causing Azrael to be even more angry. Before he can release his rage, however, Kokonoe teleports him to Tager, so he can punch him as a stress reliever. After the punch, Kokonoe then teleports the man into a "dimension prison" to keep him locked up.

BlazBlue: Centralfiction

Having escaped his prison, Azrael teamed up with Hades to defeated the Qualified, Hades promising the man that she can open a door to the gods. Inside the Embryo, Azrael duked it out with Kagura, but was defeated by was bested by both him and Jin. Trinity then warped Azarel back to his cryogenic cell.

Personality

Azrael adores strength and fighting, and treats the battlefield as a "hunting ground" to find powerful opponents to best. He is also arrogant, challenging the Six Heroes, and when he does, he holds back in the fight. Despite his nature, his dislikes it when people pick on people weaker than them. He seems to be entertained by strong opposition. In battle he can not contain himself, and he will attack anyone, friend or foe. For him the battle is not about victory or defeat, but rather life and death. When he loses, he is shown to be disappointed or angered, the latter being rather annoyed when he was defeated by Kagura, but expresses happiness afterward, as he felt what it's like to lose.

## Appearance

Azrael is a man with a muscular build littered with tattoos, blue hair, red eyes, and a blue goatee. As his attire, he wears a white coat positioned over his shoulders, white pants with two belts, and white boots with golden toes.

## Powers and Abilities

Azrael possesses immense natural strength which he uses to combat opponents instead of weapons or mystical advantages. Azrael also possesses equally immense durability to complement his drive to battle powerful opponents. His raw physical power is so great he must wear multiple limiters to limit himself from quickly killing his foes. In his Arcade ending, it is revealed that the power limiters he uses are in fact the tattoos that adorn his body, which are actually a seal known as Enchant: Dragunov. Azrael's Drive is The Terror, where he can reveal weak points on his foe. His Over-Drive named Mind Colosseo, is a mental attack where he always reveals a weak-point on the foe.

Azrael has been shown to be one of the most powerful beings in the BlazBlue universe. Even with Enchant: Dragunov limiting his power, he easily defeats Jin Kisaragi, Iron Tager, and Valkenhayn R. Hellsing. He also overpowers Rachel Alucard and is strong enough to force Ragna into activating the Azure Grimoire to fight him.

---

When Ragna the Bloodedge was finished, we were really horrified by the actions of Azrael, he's nothing but a mad dog.

Me: Whoa, this guy is seriously bad news.

Nico: You said it, Colonel. This guy's addicted to finding strong opponents and committing a battle between life and death, he has no distinction of friends or foe, and will attack anyone on sight. No wonder he's known as "The Mad Dog".

Vegeta: He's just like Broly in every way. He needs to be put down like the mad dog that he is.

Lana: And that's what I'm going to do to him, Master Vegeta. I've had it with this mad dog to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Lana's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with snowflakes, ice crystals, and owls, she unholstered her massive Sword of Khione from her back, and as she approached Azrael, she left rainbow energy, snowflakes, ice crystals, and owls with every step.

Lana: Azrael, I will never forgive you for all the harm that you've caused on your little rampage, you have harmed so many people in your path, and for that, I will see to it that you never return to harm anyone else ever again.

Suddenly, Lana Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with snowflakes and ice crystals surrounding the vortex, there's an owl flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a marine blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lana emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lana Loud grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted marine blue bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around her legs, she has marine blue highlights in the bangs of her now long flowing blonde hair reaching the bottom of her neck and she still has on her red hat, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with snowflakes, ice crystals, and owls surrounding her, she has a rainbow owl holding the Ice Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on owl earrings with the Ice Kanji in its claws, and her necklace with the marine blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha, and an owl with ice blue crystal eyes with the Ice Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless marine blue shirt with ice phoenix on it, blue pants with ice crystals and snowflakes on the legs of the pants, marine blue leather ankle-length combat boots with owls on them for the buckles, and a long marine blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ice crystals and snowflakes on the coattails, and on the back is an owl with ice crystals surrounding it.

Lana Loud now has massive blonde angel wings with marine blue tips on the large blonde feathers, Suddenly, her massive Sword of Khione began merging with her ice blue sword and her two massive Defender of The Loud House and Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm swords, and it's surrounded in a kaleidoscope of ice crystals and snowflakes, and when it emerged from the kaleidoscope of ice crystals and snowflakes, it was transformed into Khione's Ice Sword of Divine Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged marine blue blade with an owl and the symbol of The Loud House and the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol etched on the blade, large marine blue angel wings for the crossguard, large ice blue gem for the hilt, longer marine blue handle, and large faceted marine blue sphere pommel with surrounding ice blue gems. Lana Loud has on her Blue Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, she still has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large marine blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large marine blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her right hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an ice blue kanji below the owl that said, "Lana Loud, Third Youngest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister of Her Many Siblings and Loving Twin Sister of Lola Loud, Loving Youngest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Skippy, Mud-Loving Grease Monkey of Gotham Royal York, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Lana of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Emissary of Khione, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, Ambassador of Hope, and Master of Ice, Snow, and Owls."

ラナ・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの三番目の末っ子、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛情のある姉妹、ローラ・ラウドの愛情のある双子の姉妹、リタとリン・シニアの愛情のある末娘、スキッピーの愛情のあるガールフレンド、ゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークの泥を愛するグ

リース・モンキー、スレイヤー悪の、スコットランドのラウド湖の十七世紀のラナの子孫、モラグマクラフリンの破壊者、キオネの使者、ラウドハウスとラウドファミリーの擁護者、希望の大使、そして氷、雪、フクロウのマスター

Lana Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ARCTIC SUB-ZERO SNOWFLAKE OWL ANGEL OF ARCTIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE HOPE!

We were so amazed by Lana Loud's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Skippy saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Azrael saw it, he had a wicked grin on his face, and his bloodlust was rising to the surface.

Nico: (Stunned) Wow, Lana's transformed into a true Angel of Ice and Arctic Justice, and she's going to make that animal, Azrael, pay for everything that he's done.

Lincoln: Wow, Lana, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Lana: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic and Divine Hope) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to teach that animal, Azrael, a lesson.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Hope you're not going to start without your big brother at your side.

Nico: Show no mercy guys!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined with Lana.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put that mad dog down once and for all.**

Vegeta: Lincoln, Lana, show him no mercy.

Lana: **Trust me, Master Vegeta, he's not getting any mercy from me.**

Lincoln: **That's right, Azrael's just like Broly, and he deserves to be destroyed.**

Lana and Lincoln went after Azrael, who threw a downward punch at them, but they dodged it, and Azrael made a crater in the ground, a sign of just how strong he is, even with the tattoo limiters on him. Then, Lana and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, ice fire, rainbow fire, elemental forces, owls, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo at Azrael, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Azrael's red eyes glowed, and his bloodlust has risen past the limit.

Azrael: (Laughing Maniacally) Yes, that's it. This is what I've wanted. Come, try to destroy me!

Lana: **Whoa, this guy's really crazy.**

Lincoln: His obsession of fighting is about to be his undoing. Let's get him, Lana.

Lana and Lincoln then charged, and they threw some powerful punches, and they hit Azrael, and they really damaged him with their immense brute superhuman strength. Then, Lincoln and Lana fired red energy blasts at Azrael, and as they hit him, they began sucking out Azrael's superhuman strength and superhuman durability, and they and the rest of us made them our own.

Lana: **Let's use our combo on him and finish Azrael off, Lincoln.**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Lana.**

Lana and Lincoln: **DIVINE ICE BLADESTORM OF FURY!**

Lana and Lincoln formed blades of ice, and they fired them at Azrael, and they hit him, and when the last ice blade hits him in his black heart, he was immediately frozen, and as the ice blades shattered, Azrael shattered into pieces, and his spirit was Super Hakaied into Oblivion forever. We cheered wildly for what Lana and Lincoln as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements and upgrades to Lana's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, they came back to us, and we went up to Lincoln and Lana, and we hugged them, and they hugged us back.

Nico: Lana, Lincoln, you guys did an awesome job in putting that mad dog, Azrael, down.

Lana: Thanks, Commander.

Lincoln: Azrael sure was a strong opponent, but what did him in was his obsession for fighting, all he's ever known in life was mainly fighting.

Vegeta: But, that obsession of Azrael's has finally come to an end, thanks to you and Lana putting him down for good, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Master Vegeta. (To Lana) And Lana, I'm so proud of how much stronger you've gotten.

Lana had a smile on her face, and she hugged him, and he hugged her back.

Lana: Thanks, Lincoln, and thanks for helping me with Azrael.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Lana.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him. Then, Skippy went up to Lana, and he then wrapped his arms around Lana's waist, and he kissed her passionately, which Lucy returned, as she wrapped her arms around his neck, and kissed him, and we cheered for them.

Strag: (To the viewers) Another awesome rescue in the Moonlands done. Nico now is full time Leader and we love it.

Nico: Thanks Strag and great job to all of you! Lets head home and get cleaned up.

We went back home and showered and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. Kornbluth was sent to Solitary Confinement for life in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Nico is now going to be officially the leader from here on out. Cald was one hot volcanic area. Hope you all didn't sweat from this one. The first part for this chapter was for the iconic movie from 1968 called Chitty-Chitty Bang Bang and it was a great movie from the 60s. Dick Van Dyke was in that movie and it was awesome. I never saw that movie but it was awesome from what I heard and it will always be an iconic staple. The second part was for the awesome 1974 disaster movie The Towering Inferno and that was a movie that I have known since I was a kid and that was a wicked movie and lots of big stars in that one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in the middle of the city and he is going to meet Omri and friends from the 1995 movie The Indian In The Cupboard and Nico and Paula are going to see the magic cupboard in action. It takes place after the movie. Also they are going to meet a Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder Gene-slammer named Marie Hernandez and she is Fiona's sister. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the 2000 movie Spiders. They are going to destroy a huge spider and meet an Earthbound Immortal Uru gene-slammer. Coincidental that there would be a Spider movie for that huh? The next chapter is gonna be in the Moonland of Naroom and we're going to rescue CC from the anime Code Geass and we're going to learn an incredible story from Eli. We're also going to destroy her captor and it's going to be YAMI MARIK!

See you all tomorrow

# Naroom Forest Rescue

In the city, Nico and Paula were walking around.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Paula.

Paula: Anytime Nico. It's gonna be awesome to go on a really cool rescue with you.

Nico: I'm really looking forward to this one. I've been picking up scans from this area that are picking up magical energy.

Paula: What do you think is causing it?

Nico: No idea. But the scans show that it's coming from this house here.

They were in front of a street house and it was amazing. But there was something familiar about it.

Nico: Wait a second. I have seen this house before. It's the house of Omri from The Indian In The Cupboard.

---

On his ninth birthday, Omri receives an old cupboard from his brother and a toy Native American "Indian" from his best friend Patrick. Omri finds a special key and locks the toy in the cupboard. The next morning, he hears a small tapping noise coming from the cupboard, and finds that the toy has magically come to life. Frightened by Omri's size, the tiny man pulls out a dagger and points it at Omri. Omri closes and locks the cupboard and decides to keep it a secret.

The next day, the living toy eventually reveals himself as an English-speaking, 18th-century Iroquois (specifically Onondaga) man named Little Bear (Litefoot) who was fighting in the French and Indian War on the side of the British. During Little Bear's stay with Omri, Omri learns a lot about the Iroquois, and the two develop a friendship.

Omri also learns that Little Bear is a widower.

When Omri brings to life another Native American figure (resembling a Mohawk chieftain), saying Little Bear can have the chieftain's longbow, the chieftain suffers a heart attack out of fear after looking at Omri. Omri's shocked reaction causes Little Bear to realize that Omri really is a child, and not a spirit.

Eventually, Omri reveals his secret to Patrick, who immediately wants to bring to life a toy of his own, which becomes a cowboy from 1879 called "Boohoo" Boone. Boone and Little Bear are initially hostile toward one another, but are forced to behave themselves when Omri and Patrick bring them to school.

That night, Omri and Patrick, along with Little Bear and Boone, watch a program on TV that shows a relentless slaughter of Apaches by cowboys. Boone is enthusiastic at the sight of his "boys" killing the helpless Native Americans, while Little Bear watches in horror at the sight of his people being massacred. Upon hearing Boone fire his gun into the air with delight, Little Bear becomes confused and shoots an arrow into Boone's chest.

The key to the cabinet is lost, and Little Bear goes under the floor to retrieve it, nearly getting killed by an escaped pet rat in the process. With the key back, Omri brings a World War I medic toy to life to treat Boone's wounds. Omri realizes it is time to return Little Bear and Boone to their respective time periods. Later that night, as Patrick sleeps, Omri goes to bring a female Native American toy to life, but Little Bear realizes what Omri is doing and stops him. Omri says he doesn't want Little Bear to be alone when he goes back, but Little Bear says that the woman probably has people of her own, maybe even her own family. Omri agrees not to bring her to life.

The next morning, Omri and Patrick say their goodbyes to the two tiny men before locking them back in the cupboard and sending them home. Just before saying goodbye, Omri has a vision of a life-sized Little Bear telling him that he takes Omri on as his nephew.

---

Paula: Wow! I love that movie. It has been a long time since I saw it.

Nico: I know. I haven't seen that movie in years. It brings back so many memories.

Paula: Yeah it sure does.

They went up to the door and knocked on it and answering it was Omri.

Omri: Wow! Nico Chan and Paula of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You must be Omri. It's awesome to meet you in person.

Omri: It sure is. It's such an honor.

Paula: Nico, I have something to tell you.

Nico: Let me guess. Does it involve murder and sexual assault?

Paula: No. It's about how I got this cast on my leg.

Paula took it off and he and Omri saw that her leg was fine.

Paula: My mom forces me to wear this cast so that she can get sympathy and attention for everyone. She thought I had this strange disease that effects my walking when I clearly don't.

Omri: Why would your mom do that?

Nico: Oh man. I've seen this before. Your mom has what's called Munchausen Syndrome By Proxy.

Omri: What's that?

Nico: It's a Psychological Condition where a person afflicted with it will lie by inflicting physical and psychological abuse on others to get attention for themselves. I learned all about it in Laney's books on Psychology and I also saw it many times on Crime Documentaries and even saw someone with it for real.

Omri: That's terrible.

Nico: Yeah and those people go to prison for it.

Paula: That's right.

Nico: Does Lynn know about this?

Paula: No I never told her because I was afraid to tell her.

Nico: Paula you know you can tell any of us and we can help you in anyway we can.

Omri: Yeah Team Loud Phoenix Storm is always there for you all no matter what.

Paula: I was just scared. I love my mom but I don't like it with how she is doing this to me.

Nico: I know Paula. But you can still tell us and we can do what's right for you. What your mom is doing is wrong on so many levels.

Paula: I know. And you're right. But I don't want to live with my mom anymore. She needs a lot of help because of this.

Nico: Yeah I know.

Paula: Thanks Nico

Nico: First thing I'm doing after this is calling the cops on your mom!

Nico did so and the cops arrested Paula's mom Katie Price for abuse, fraud and many more crimes.

Omri showed them his room.

Omri: This is my room.

Nico: Wow you have an amazing room. And your toys are awesome.

Omri: Thanks. But take a look at this.

They looked on the floor and it was a small Iroquois Longhouse.

Nico: Wow that's an Iroquois Longhouse.

Paula: Did you make that?

Omri: No I didn't. It's a strange story.

Omri told them all about it and it was incredible.

Nico: Wow that is amazing.

Paula: It sure is.

Omri showed them the Magic Cupboard and it was amazing.

Nico: Wow the Magic Cupboard.

Omri: That's right. How did you know?

Nico: Strange story. I saw how cool it was and it's awesome how it can bring it all to life.

Paula: It sure is cool.

Nico: It sure looks cool. Also we have seen many magical things and all sorts of things throughout all our adventures and it's awesome. Mind if I try something with it?

Omri: Sure.

Nico pulled out an action figure from his pocket and it was that of Palpatine.

Nico: I have a massive collection of Star Wars Toys.

Nico opened it and put it in the cupboard and he turned the key and locked it and unlocked it and then it worked!

Palpatine saw Nico.

Nico: Hello Palpatine. Remember me?

Palpatine: Nico Chan.

Nico: Yep.

Nico closed it and locked it and he was back to an action figure.

Nico: Wow! That was cool.

Paula: It really was magic.

Nico: Okay. One of Fiona's sisters is here. We have to find her.

Paula: Where do we even look?

Omri: I did see a strange creature on the roof.

Nico: Then lets go there.

They went to the roof.

Nico: Anyone there?

They looked around and then they heard something and saw a yellow figure behind a water tower.

Nico: Hello?

?: (In a girls voice) Stay away! Don't hurt me.

Nico: Marie? Marie Hernandez?

Marie came out and she was a Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder.

Hamon: Nico? Wow you sure have grown the last time I saw you.

Omri: You know her?

Nico: Yes I do. She's one of my friends and is Fiona's little sister.

Hamon: You found Fiona?

Nico: We sure did. She was turned into Uria, Lord of Searing Flames and we found her and got her back to normal and you can be normal again too.

Hamon: Really? Awesome. Oh that must be Omri. Awesome to meet you.

Omri: Same here.

Nico: Also, this might hurt. Omri you may want to cover your eyes.

Omri: Okay.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and Omri covered his eyes and Nico snapped his fingers and Marie reverted back and was in her birthday suit and Paula gave her a new clothing ensemble and she was really awesome in all yellow.

Marie Hernandez: Wow I look awesome.

Marie and Nico hugged.

Marie Hernandez: I missed you Nico.

Nico: Me too.

Paula: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Marie Hernandez: Oh there are so many of them. But I would say my favorite would be when we were at me and my sisters house and Nico and I would play Star Fox 64 and we did really well on all those levels.

Nico: That was really fun. We got over 1800 hits on all the enemies in that game.

Paula: Awesome.

Omri: That is fun.

They later went back to the estate and Fiona was reunited to Marie. Omri also goes to Lincoln's school and it's awesome.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Roman Goodwin, and Margo Roberts were heading to Los Angeles set in the world of the 2000 movie Spiders, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to destroy a huge spider genetically mutated by a secret DNA experiment aboard a NASA space shuttle.

And with us were our new recruits from the 2022 Dreamworks Movie, The Bad Guys, Mr. Wolf, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark, and Ms. Tarantula.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in Los Angeles in the world of the 2000 movie Spiders, (Shudders), and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to destroy a huge spider genetically mutated by a secret DNA experiment aboard a NASA space shuttle.

Nico: That's right, big guy. And I don't blame you for shuddering like that.

Me: Same here, I saw that movie long ago, and I threw up like crazy.

Lisa Loud: It's unbelievable that scientists tried to genetically alter the DNA of a rare breed of spider aboard the NASA space shuttle. But, just like many scientists, they were playing with fire, and as a result, a huge spider hatches from the body of the doomed survivor and it begins breeding, giving birth to more genetic abominations that grow in size after each kill.

Lincoln: That thing needs to be destroyed before all of Los Angeles and its people become its buffet.

Nico: You said it, Lincoln, and it'll take more than a giant-sized newspaper to swat it. (To Mr. Wolf and his gang) And it's an awesome pleasure to meet you and your gang, Mr. Wolf.

Mr. Wolf: Same here, Nico, and you've heard that Lincoln was the one who recruited us, right?

Me: Yeah, he did, and he made an awesome choice recruiting you guys.

Nico: You said it, you guys are both funny and awesome, and you also have some awesome skills when you were pulling off heists. But, you guys were misunderstood, and you were brought down by the hurtful stereotypes, and we don't think you guys are bad.

Lincoln: He's right, and like he said, you guys are funny, awesome, and you also have some awesome skills, which makes you all perfect candidates for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

That brought a tear to their eyes, and they hugged Lincoln, and he returned it.

Mr. Wolf: Thanks, Lincoln, and we're not letting you guys down, no way.

Me: I like that spirit of determination.

Nico: Same here, man.

Mr. Shark: When Lincoln told us that the torch of leadership has been passed on to you and he also explained the reasons why, we understood why. Plus, J.D.'s still your second-in-command, and that's awesome.

Lincoln: That's right, and like I told you guys, Nico has been through a lot, and he also took charge during the attack against Mr. Mind and Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and he did an awesome job, and yesterday, he passed the torch to Nico, and he did an awesome job in leading yesterday when we went after that lunatic, Kornbluth.

Ms. Tarantula: I heard about that, honey, and this time, he's not getting out.

Nico: That's right, he's staying there until the day he dies.

Margo Roberts: You said it, Nico, and coincidentally, we're going to meet the Gene-Slammer for the Earthbound Immortal Uru, since we're going after that giant spider.

Lincoln: I was about to point that out, Margo. And it's a good thing we didn't bring Dad with us, he may be cured of his fear of Halloween, but not from his fear of spiders.

Nico: We'll have to do something about that later on, big guy.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fourteen girls on top of a rooftop, but they've been cornered by the giant mutated spider, and it's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls on top of a rooftop, but they've been cornered by the giant mutated spider, and it's going to kill them.

Mr. Wolf: (Smirks) And I think we've found our way to get to the rooftop, helicopter up ahead.

Nico: (Smirks) Good eye, Mr. Wolf.

We saw a helicopter heading there, and onboard were Marci Eyre and John Murphy, who's piloting the helicopter, and we boarded the helicopter, and as we were over the rooftop, we got off the copter and we took to the air, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at the giant spider, and it hit the butt-ugly spider in the back, and the fourteen girls got out of the way. When we saw it, it was really ugly.

Me: Oh, gross.

Nico: You weren't kidding when you said you saw it long ago, J.D. That thing is ugly, ugly, ugly!

Me: And it's an abomination of nature!

Lincoln: Time to squash that giant spider once and for all.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Roman Goodwin forms a sword of red and dark energy, Margo made a sword of lightning, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the mutant spider, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, plants, stars, darkness, red fire, and rainbow fire at the giant spider, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit it, and it screeched in pain.

Suddenly, we saw Earthbound Immortal Uru arrive, and it fired a blast of red fire from its mouth, and it hits the giant mutant spider. Then, Lincoln fired a blast of rainbow energy and Marci Eyre fired a missile from the bazooka, and right into the spider's open mouth, and as they hit, the spider explodes in a mess of guts, and Lincoln made a rainbow energy shield, which protected all of us from getting splashed on by the spider's guts.

EEEEEEEEEEEEWWWWW!

We cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down.

Margo Roberts: Roman, did you summon Earthbound Immortal Uru to help?

Roman Goodwin: I wish I did, but no, I didn't.

Earthbound Immortal Uru: (In a girl's voice) Take that, you ugly, eight-eyed bitch!

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Valerie Brinkley, is that you?

Valerie Brinkley: Lincoln, is that you?

Valerie Brinkley went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Valerie. I haven't seen you when you were ten, and I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.

Valerie Brinkley: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the ten-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: And I knew it, she's another one of your friends from childhood, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: You got that right, Nico. This is Valerie Brinkley, I met her when I was ten years old, and she was also ten years old, and like Helena, Emily, Cathy, Mia, Emma, Rebecca, and Lauren, she defended me from bullies, specifically Chandler when he still had his dark side in him, and his two goons.

Nico: Awesome, so it's been six years since you last saw her, and now, you guys have been reunited.

Valerie Brinkley: That's right, and that was really fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always awesome. Now, let's get you back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Valerie, this is going to hurt.

Eli, Me, Nico, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes and Lincoln snaps his fingers, and Valerie was reverting back to normal, she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long red hair with red highlights in the bangs, red eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Earthbound Immortal Uru, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Valerie?

Valerie Brinkley: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a new wardrobe, a black sleeveless shirt with an red phoenix, black skirt with the Earthbound Immortal Uru and red flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Earthbound Immortal Uru on the back, and on her back is a large Earthbound Immortal Uru-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Earthbound Immortal Uru etched on it, large black wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding red gems.

Valerie Brinkley: Wow, I love the new outfit and new large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Valerie Brinkley: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Valerie.

Valerie Brinkley had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered for them. Then, Lincoln and all of us went up to the fourteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The fourteen girls are Miharu, Misuzu Gōwa, Kahoru Kaburagi, Rin Ataka, and Sunao Murai from Gasaraki, Arisa Kuhouin, Ayase Shinomiya, Carol, Hare Menjou, Inori Yuzuriha, Kanon Kusama, Kurachi, Ritsu Takarada, and Tsugumi from Guilty Crown.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Miharu, Misuzu Gōwa, Kahoru Kaburagi, Rin Ataka, Sunao Murai, Arisa Kuhouin, Ayase Shinomiya, Carol, Hare Menjou, Inori Yuzuriha, Kanon Kusama, Kurachi, Ritsu Takarada, and Tsugumi.

Helena McTroy: From Gasaraki and Guilty Crown, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Miharu: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Miharu and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the mutant huge spider, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji

on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Miharu: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Miharu: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fourteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appear around the necks of Miharu, Misuzu Gōwa, Kahoru Kaburagi, Rin Ataka, Sunao Murai, Arisa Kuhouin, Ayase Shinomiya, Carol, Hare Menjou, Inori Yuzuriha, Kanon Kusama, Kurachi, Ritsu Takarada, and Tsugumi, and they had gems in their favorite colors on the gold lightning bolt necklace links. Then, we returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened at the Glass Tower, and they were horrified when they heard that a mutant giant spider was causing havoc in Los Angeles in the world of the 2000 movie Spiders.

But, when Lincoln told and showed everyone what he did to that mutant giant spider, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Valerie Brinkley now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back and they've been reunited.

After getting rid of the giant spider this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Valerie Brinkley saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Valerie Brinkley: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and included, Valerie, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Valerie Brinkley: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is. So, Valerie, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Valerie Brinkley: I actually have two of them. One time, I defended Lincoln when Chandler and his two goons were picking on him, and I told them off. But, when Chandler sent his two goons to hurt me badly, I dodged them, and tripped them with my leg, and sent them flying into trash cans, and I did the same thing to Chandler, and sent him flying into a trash can, as well. I told Huggins of what Chandler and his goons did, and they got a week of detention for that. But, he still didn't like Lincoln.

Nico: Nice one. But, there's something that you should know: after a restaurant incident, in which Huggins was also part of it, he apologized to Lincoln for being mean to him, and he meant it.

Valerie Brinkley: That's good, and Chandler had his dark side removed from what I heard, and he's now on the side of good.

Me: That's right, and that other memory you had with Lincoln, what was it?

Valerie Brinkley: Oh yeah, one time, I was at Lincoln's house and we were making some chocolate pie for dessert for Lincoln's family to enjoy after dinner. But, Lola tried to make Lincoln play with her, and he told her he was busy. But, she said if she didn't, she'll tell Mrs. Loud he's been reading comics in his underwear again. I didn't like what that little spoiled brat blackmailer was doing, so I marched on over and grabbed her by the arm. She tried to bite me, but I applied a strong grip, and she couldn't stand it. Then, I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud what Lola tried to do, and when I told Mrs. Loud that she tried to blackmail Lincoln, she didn't like that, and she gave Lola a spanking with her hairbrush, and she was grounded for two days and she wouldn't get a slice of chocolate pie or any dessert for those two days.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Nice, and Lincoln's friend, Lauren, defended him from Lori when she still had her dark side.

Valerie Brinkley: Yeah, I heard from Lauren about that, and I'm also glad that Lori, Lynn, and Lola have since had their dark sides removed, and they repaired the bonds with Lincoln.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right, Valerie.

Nico: Lincoln, what can you tell us about Valerie?

Lincoln: Valerie's not only a smart girl, but she's also tough when she roughed up Chandler and his goons when they were picking on me, and of course, what she did to Lola. Plus, Valerie's an awesome cook, she knows an awesome recipe for grilled cheese sandwiches, and in that recipe, she also puts in some shredded chicken and bits of bacon, and the chocolate pie, and many more recipes.

Nico: (Drools) Oh, man. One day, I've got to try that grilled cheese sandwich with shredded chicken and bits of bacon in it.

Valerie Brinkley: Whoa, you sure love cheese, Nico.

Lincoln: Along with chicken, Valerie, and I think you just made a friend in Nico.

Valerie Brinkley: Along with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date/exploration, this time, it's back to Jolly Roger Bay in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Helena McTroy: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Jolly Roger Bay in the world of Mario. When they arrived at Jolly Roger Bay, those who hadn't been to Jolly Roger Bay were awestruck.

Lauren Delaney: Whoa, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Lauren, is Jolly Roger Bay. I've been here before on a date with a couple of girls in my harem, and they saw how beautiful it was. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls got started as they dived into the water, and they were swimming underwater. Then, they began exploring the underwater caverns of Jolly Roger Bay, and in one of the caverns, the gang found some treasure chests, and Lincoln put the chests into a scroll to show us later. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln made for them, and then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We did an underwater exploration in Jolly Roger Bay in the world of Mario.

Nico: Uh oh, and I'm going to guess you also found something there, right?

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, bro.

Lincoln got out the scroll, and he showed us the five treasure chests. Then, he opened it, and inside the five treasure chests were a kings' ransom of gold coins and beautiful gems of many beautiful shimmering colors. We were amazed by the gold coins and gems in the treasure chests.

Lori: Whoa!

Morgana: Just like before, Lincoln's proven to be an awesome treasure hunter, just like Nicole.

Lincoln: That's right, Morgana, and like before, these five treasure chests with the kings' ransom of gold coins and beautiful gems of beautiful shimmering colors are heading to the museum to be displayed to the public.

Emily LaRue: And it was so awesome, we had our first date with Lincoln, and we had fun in exploring in Jolly Roger Bay, and the way he ended it was so amazing, he made clones of himself, and as they approached us, they picked us all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, we passionately kissed and hugged.

Helena McTroy: It was so awesome.

Leni: That's how Lincoln always ends those awesome dates, and you girls better be ready for more dates with him.

Nico: Leni's right, the places that he hears about from any of us are truly amazing, and he always plans out the dates with awesome precision.

Emma Langley: That's why he's called The Loud House's "Man With A Plan".

Mia Addison: And he's definitely become one handsome hunk of a man, he's mature, kind, awesome, golden-hearted, brave, strong, smart, friendly, and tough, and any who messes with those he loves, they better think twice.

Lincoln had an atomic red blush on his face and smirk when Mia said that, which he replied in kind by kissing her on the lips, and she had an atomic red blush on her face, and lovestruck look on her face.

---

Later it was time for Rice's first ambassador mission.

Rice: Well, time for my first ambassador mission.

Me: Yep and we're gonna go to the world of Eon Kid. I heard so much about this world and how it was terrorized by the evil General and his forces.

Nico: That world went through hell because of it.

Eli: Boy it sure did. That was terrible.

Me: No kidding.

Rice: Yep. Ready to head out?

Me: You bet. We'll be back shortly commander.

Nico: Okay.

Rice opened the portal to the world of Eon Kid and we were off.

We arrived in the world of Eon Kid and we were shocked to see that it was a complete wasteland and it looked like something out of a Post-Apocalyptic Dystopian Society movie.

Me: Whoa. My god. What the hell happened here?

Eli: This whole place looks like it was ravaged by a war.

Rice: Boy no kidding.

Marty had just bumped into someone.

Marty: I'm so sorry! Are you okay?!

Rice: Oh yeah I'm all right.

Marty: Oh sorry for bumping into you.

Rice: No worries.

Marty saw us.

Marty: Awesome. Wow! You're J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Second in command now. Nico Chan has been promoted to leader now. He has earned it.

Marty: Ah change of leadership. That's understandable. Sorry I'm Marty.

Rice: Awesome to meet you. I'm Rice Fitzgerald.

Eli: And I'm Eli Winston-Bullock, J.D.'s brother.

Marty: Awesome to meet you.

Rice: Same here. I came here on an Ambassador Mission.

Me: It's a diplomatic mission program we made to help us get ready for future missions by going to worlds to see what they are like and get ready to help out for when we all come here on our mission.

Marty: That's interesting. (to Rice) I notice you look like Mary Jane Watson.

Rice: (Laughs) I sure do look like her don't I?

Marty: You sure do.

Me: What happened here Marty? What happened that would cause the world to go to Hell like this?

Marty: This is all the work of The General.

Rice: What can you tell us about him?

Marty: He is not a pretty sight as I faced him and defeated him.

He went over his history.

Only known as General, he is a powerful robot who ultimately became a tyrant and archenemy of Eon Family. He serves as the main antagonist of the series.

The General was the ultimate robot in his day who ended the first Robot War that involved the Gigantors. He was created by a pooling of the world's greatest technology around a supernatural human brain. The experiment was a success, but the General started the Second Robot War when he decided robots were superior and he should rule. The Second Robot War ended with his defeat 100 years before the series began when Eon used his mighty fist to destroy him in a suicide attack. Unfortunately the General's brain survived and was saved by his followers. Since his defeat his followers have worked in secret to collect his many pieces and rebuild him so that they can once again take over the world. However, since his defeat, the General lost his sense of honor and resorted to more harsh methods like using the very Gigantor he was built to destroy. He has a red coating which is so powerful even light cannot enter it. Also using his red force field gave headaches to the CDF troops and then killed them.

When he was done we were shocked!

Eli: Oh man!

Me: He must be really bad news. And he and his men all did this to the world? That is horrible.

Marty: It sure is.

Rice: Well we're going to really make sure the General is gone for good when we come here. We're projecting February 28th when we come here.

Marty: Oh wow.

Me: Yeah.

Marty: (to Rice) Also, I get this weird feeling that there's something… not human inside you.

Rice: You are not wrong there. It's a really ugly and terrifying story.

Me: She got slammed with alien DNA courtesy of our enemy The Shredder.

I told him everything about what happened with her and the Ungerground City people as well as their genderbent selves and all that and it was terrible.

Marty: Oh man! That is horrible.

Rice: It sure was. Razorfist is not that bad.

Eli: Yeah.

Marty: Rice, before I show you guys around, can you tell me more about your background story?

Rice: I sure can. I came from a very rich family and we specialized in the production and manufacturing of Banana Gummies. They are these.

She pulled out a bag of gummies that are yellow banana shape gummies.

Me: I didn't know about that Rice. Those are some of my favorites.

Rice: I'm glad. They made my family filthy rich and I was studying to become a chemist and when I went to college I got injected with knock out drops and the next thing I knew I was in the underground city and I was with 6 others. No idea how I got there.

Marty: That's horrible.

Rice: It sure was.

Marty: I have a feeling that one of my enemies is about to show himself. So, I better show you guys my hero form!

Me: Go for it.

Marty turned into EONKID!

Eli: AWESOME!

Rice: Oh that is so cool!

Me: It sure is!

I sensed a figure behind me and I punched it and sent it crashing into a rock and it was SCAR!

---

Scar raids the Ancestral Eon family Estate (Episode 12 - The Eighteen Woodenmen), but is rendered unconscious by Captain Magnum. He escapes custody after Captain Magnum leaves him with a squad of CDF officers. It is unknown weather he had aid to escape, but most likely did not need it. Scar later returns with upgraded combat sensors and darkened appearance, to hunt down Marty (Episode 12 - Nightmares), but is defeated again by his sleepwalking target. Scar was made before Black Beauty, but is by no means the oldest of The General's forces oldest member. 10 years before the show's story begins, a unit of Bloody Axes under Scar's command was responsible for the tragic death of the Eon family, including Eon himself. Naturally, the family steward Charlie and Eon's son Marty would survive this event.

---

Eonkid: Scar!

Me: I read about him.

Scar (Eonkid): You will pay for everything you did to me!

Rice: Not if we have anything to say about it!

Eli: Take this!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and short circuited Scar.

Me and Eonkid then fired blasts of energy and blew off Scars arms and legs and then Rice blasted Scar and blew him apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Scar was destroyed and obliterated and Super Hakaied.

Me: That takes care of him.

Eli: Yep.

Eonkid: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: He sure was an easy one.

Eonkid. Wait. I have a feeling that Scar brought backup just in case.

Out came a Marowak. But with a shadowy aura!

Me: He has a Dark Marowak!

Eli: I got this one!

Eli fired a beam of light and freed it and then Eli threw a Pokeball and caught it.

Eonkid: Awesome!

We later went back home and we told everyone about it and it was awesome.

Nico: Awesome!

May: Who should come with you next time?

Rice: Eli agreed to go with me the entire time it's my turn on the Ambassador Missions. But also I decided to have Sean and Stacy go with me next.

Nico: Good choices.

Me: Yep and this was an awesome Ambassador mission. I'm happy to report that Rice did really well on her first Ambassador Mission.

Nico: I'm proud of you Rice.

---

Later it was time for a barbecue we were having at the park and it was for an awesome fundraiser we're having.

Misty Tredwell: This.. is a lot of food!

Nico: Yep. It's for a special fundraiser barbecue we're having.

Me: It's for everyone all over the city. Our goal is to raise enough money to build a massive home for the homeless.

Permafrost: That's an awesome idea.

Carly Atlas: It sure is. Who thought this up?

Nico: Well it was actually J.D.'s idea.

Me: Yep.

Nico: But this is gonna be awesome.

Vypra: I hope you all made enough for everyone and Nico congratulations on your promotion to full time leader.

Nico: Thanks Vypra. It's gonna be awesome and don't worry we have more than enough for everyone.

Sly Cooper: You guys don't mind if I get for myself, do you?

Nico: Not at all Sly. We made plenty for everyone including us.

Sly Cooper: Thanks Nico.

We gave lots and lots of meat, steaks, chickens, ham, burgers, sloppy joes, pulled pork sandwiches, sausages, little smokey sausages, drumsticks, beans, coleslaw, salads and more for everyone and we even had banana pudding and cake for dessert. We also had cookies and cream cake and even mint chip cake and ice cream. The money was pouring in and it wasn't stopping. Even the firemen, police, government and social workers were loving it.

Drag Strip: (to the mascots) You guys can get some as well.

Poromon: It's all delicious.

Poliwag: It sure is awesome.

Ninetales: Yep.

There was lots of good food that was being served and it was all delicious.

Hound: Looks like the homeless are gonna be very happy!

Nico: They sure are. We raised more than enough to build 20 big apartment buildings for them.

Eli: If Flip were here he would take all this money for himself.

Laney: That cheapskate sure would.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah he would.

Lana then saw something.

Lana: Uh oh. (Whispers to Jade) Jade, Vengeance Express kids over there.

By the slide she saw the Vengeance Express Kevin, Nazz, Rolf and Jonny looking for the Ed's.

Jade Kubaos: Oh boy. Ed, Double D, Eddy, hide. I got this.

Jade reached into Ed's pocket.

Jade Kubaos: Sorry about this Ed.

She pulled out a really disgusting old stinky lunchbag.

Eli: What is that Ed?

Ed: That's my lunch from school 3 years ago.

YUCK!

Jade Kubaos: Watch this.

Jade used her stealth and ninja skills and then she went up behind Kevin 2 and then.

KRASPLAT!

She hit him on the head with it and got him really filthy and ran back to the group after pinning a note on him.

We laughed at them.

We later went back to the estate.

Inque: That was a good meal!

Nico: Boy it sure was. And it was an awesome fundraiser too.

Eli: It sure was.

Me: Yep and we had a good lunch out of it too.

Eddy: Yep it sure was. Did you have a good meal Luan?

Luan: Boy I sure did Eddy and it really Meats my expectations! (Laughs)

We laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) Good one!

Nico: (Laughs) That was a good one! Now we can get ready for our next mission and it's a rescue in the Moonland of Naroom.

Edyn: Wow a rescue in my own home land.

Nico: Yep and this is gonna be awesome.

Then Vexen, Loki, Crimson Dynamo, Captain Boomerang, Plastique, Ice Demon, Stratos, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Count Nocturn, and Lythos appeared.

Captain Boomeramg: (Australian Accent) Can me, Vexen, Loki, Crimson Dynamo, Plastique, Ice Demon, Stratos, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Count Nocturn, and Lythos go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Lythos: Man that was a delicious barbecue.

Vexen: Boy it sure was. I'm not going to eat anything more for the rest of the day.

Plastique: Me neither. I'm stuffed.

Me: Glad you guys liked it.

Nico: Yep.

MK Scorpion: Also Jade that was really awesome nailing Kevin 2 on the head like that.

Jade Kubaos: Thanks Scorpion.

MK Scorpion: How did you learn how to be so stealthy and acrobatic like that?

Jade Kubaos: I come from a family of ninjas from Japan. We learned all about stealth, speed, agility and how to be one with the shadows.

Loki: Awesome!

Nico: I hope he likes smelling like Ed's filth for a while.

We laughed.

Nico: That was funny. Anyway lets head out. We're heading to the Moonland of Naroom, and I got word that an old friend of Eli and Nunnally is there, but we also got some bad news. Lincoln, would you tell them?

Lincoln: On it, Nico. Alright, I found out from my meditation that this old friend of Eli and Nunnally is being held captive by Yami Marik, who's come back from the dead yet again.

We gasped in shock and horror.

Me: What? Yami Marik's come back yet again, but didn't you destroy him during your rescue, Lincoln, when that psychotic bastard also broke out Josee and Jacques from prison?

Lincoln: I did, J.D. You guys saw that I covered the massive blade of my sword in my poisonous blood and when I drove it right into his black heart, his body was destroyed, along with his spirit. I thought it was good riddance to that bastard, but he refuses to even stay dead, and he doesn't even know when to quit.

Nico: No, he doesn't, Lincoln. That pain in the neck's pissed us off for the last time, this time, he's staying gone for good.

Yugi: You know what this means, right, Nico?

Nico: Oh yeah, we'll have to use the Black Gate Sealing Art technique on Yami Marik after we've weakened him.

Marik Ishtar: And I just checked this morning, and The Millennium Rod is still here in the vault, so how did Yami Marik come back from the dead again?

Lincoln: I found out that a Dark Orb has brought him back from the dead and it's embedded in the back of his hand, so we're going to need to rip it out of the back of his hand. And Danny, we'll need to make sure that Yami Marik doesn't see you when you go intangible to free Eli and Nunnally's old friend.

Danny Phantom: Why's that?

Nico: Yami Marik may not have The Millennium Rod in his hands, but he still has his dark powers from The Shadow Realm, so he can also detect the presence of spirits.

Mr. Wolf: Nico, what can you tell all those who hadn't joined us about Yami Marik? From what Lincoln just said, it sounds like you have a nasty history with him.

Nico: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about him, Mr. Wolf, and you're right, we have a bit of a nasty history with him.

Nico proceeded to tell those who hadn't joined us about Yami Marik, and they weren't going to like it.

---

Yami Marik

Dark Marik, also known as Yami Marik in the 4Kids version, is the secondary antagonist of the original Yu-Gi-Oh! series.

In the manga he appears the as overarching antagonist of the Battle City arc, the main antagonist of Tournament Finals, and a posthumous antagonist for the remainder of the series. In the anime Yu-Gi-Oh! Duel Monsters, he was the main antagonist of both the second and third seasons and a posthumous antagonist in the fourth and final seasons. He also acts as the main antagonist in the video game Yu-Gi-Oh! The Sacred Cards, and a minor character in the anime filler Virtual World arc.

He is the malevolent split personality of Marik Ishtar, and the one responsible for leading down a path of villainy in the first place. He is also the archenemy of Joey Wheeler

He was voiced by Tetsuya Iwanaga in the original, and by Jonathan Todd Ross in the English dub.

## Personality

Dark Marik's personality is the manifestation from Marik Ishtar's own hatred. A cruel and malicious lunatic, Dark Marik lacks any form of empathy towards others. He's an extremely deceitful and treacherous sadist, to the point that it even extends to his dueling strategy, implementing torture-themed cards that his dark powers can manifest it into reality to make his opponents suffer for his own amusement. He is also a masochist, reveling in the pain he experiences himself during his duels. He considered his original self to be his "weak side".

## Appearance

Dark Marik looks almost identical to his true self as expected since they share the same body however, he also appears to be far more manic with his facial expressions and strains his muscles to the point of his veins appearing like they're popping out of his face, his hair stands up on end in multiple places and has an eye of Anubis symbol on his forehead.

When he first took over Marik, he wore his original outfit but quickly ditched the former's hoodie and instead sported his black tank top in alongside a long purple cape with gold chains at the front, he also swapped his jeans for a pair of khaki combat trousers.

## Biography

### First Appearance

Dark Marik was awakened out of Marik's hatred and anger at the pharaoh for having to be his tomb keeper, along with Card Majin's spirit in the Millennium Rod. He took over Marik's body and imprisoned his father in the Shadow Realm, but was contained by Rishid. Dark Marik did murder his father (although this was changed so that he sent his father to the Shadow Realm in the 4Kids version). He almost did the same thing to Ishizu but was stopped by Rishid.

## Battle City

When Rishid was knocked out by the Winged Divine Dragon of Ra, Dark Marik was able to reawaken within Marik as he had no protection, and as such took over his body, and trapped him inside of his own mind. He then proceeded to duel in his true self's place in the tournament.

Dark Marik's duels were all twisted Hell Duels. In the quarterfinals, he dueled Mai Kujaku in Hell, in which whenever a duelist lost a monster (to an attack by their enemy), someone would be erased from their memories. Unlike Mai, Dark Marik did not mind that at all, as there was no one in his mind worth remembering. He lost the memory of Pantomimer and Pandora the Conjurer during the duel. Mai managed to steal and summon the Winged Divine Dragon of Ra, the most powerful of the three Egyptian God Cards. But she was unable to control it, so she was defeated and trapped in Hell.

In the manga, the duel was even more disturbing as each contestant felt the pain that was caused by their loss of monsters and direct attacks as if they were real, along with illusions of blood and decapitation, and Mai was trapped in her mind, where she would ultimately die if Dark Marik was not defeated within 24 hours.

Later that night, Yami Bakura dueled Dark Marik on the request of Marik's spirit who wanted to regain his body. The two evil spirits dueled in Hell, in which whenever a player lost life points, their body would vanish. Dark Marik won and Dark Bakura was trapped in Hell (though a shard of him resided in Yugi's Millennium Puzzle).

## Enter the Shadow Realm

The tournament was interrupted when Noa Kaiba made the blimp land at a station where his virtual world was located in. After Noah set the virtual world to explode, Dark Marik destroyed the control center so it could not be stopped.

Battle City continued from here, and a four-way duel between Yugi, Seto Kaiba, Katsuya Jonouchi, and Dark Marik was held to decide who would face each other in the semifinals. Dark Marik and Jonouchi both lost (as Jonouchi intended), so they dueled in the first round of the semifinals. Dark Marik took their duel to Hell, in which players would lose life energy as their monsters were destroyed. (In the manga, the contestant once again felt the pain of their monsters, just like any time Dark Marik would launch a Hell game.) Jonouchi held his own against Marik and resisted the Winged Divine Dragon of Ra's attack which should have reduced him to dust. Just as he was about to win, Jonouchi collapsed from exhaustion, and Dark Marik won by default. However, Jonouchi's soul did not go to Hell (because he survived and only fell into a coma).

Dark Marik dueled Dark Yugi in the final round, in which both Marik and Yugi, their original selves, would disappear whenever they lost life points (either to be destroyed or trapped in Hell, following the manga or the anime).

Eventually, Dark Marik's Winged Divine Dragon of Ra was destroyed, and Marik and Dark Marik were switched around, which made Dark Marik the victim. No longer evil, Marik decided to forfeit the match, so that the pharaoh could fulfill his destiny. Dark Marik unsuccessfully tried to convince him not to, and as Marik surrendered the duel, Dark Marik was destroyed and Mai, Bakura, and Dark Bakura were released from Hell.

Waking the Dragons

An apparition of Dark Marik appeared as a lost soul alongside Bandit Keith, Pandora the Conjurer, the Rare Hunter, the Paradox Brothers, and the Player Killer of Darkness as Atem was trying to get to Yugi, whose soul was taken by the Orichalcos. It was unlikely that this was him (as opposed to some sort of illusion), however, as neither the Paradox Brothers nor Keith were in Hell or taken by the Orichalcos. He also appears in one of Mai's nightmares, where he is shown to trap her in an hourglass.

---

When Nico was done, those who hadn't joined us were horrified at Yami Marik's sadistic dark deeds.

Mr. Wolf: Oh man, that guy is a total lunatic and a remorseless and sadistic monster.

Me: Yep, and we've dealt with him more than once, and this is going to be the last time we deal with him.

Nico: You said it, J.D. We've had it up to hear with that fucking lunatic, this time, he's going to stay gone for good.

Lincoln: That sadist wants nothing more than to make others suffer for his own amusement, and I thought we were rid of him when I killed him with my poisonous blood. Well, this will be the last time we deal with him.

Luna: You said it, dude. That guy is a total monster.

Sam S. Loud: Oh, he's getting the same punishment as Ultrom Shredder, once we get done roughing him up.

Nico: My thoughts exactly, Sam.

Lythos: Oh, he's a dead man.

Nico: You got that right, alright, everyone, let's go. (Eyes glowing red) Yami Marik, your days are numbered when we catch you.

We head off to Naroom in the Moonlands.

---

MOONLANDS - NAROOM

---

We arrived in the forests of Naroom and it was beautiful.

Nico: Wow back in Naroom.

Threatpack: You happy to be home, Edyn?

Edyn: I sure am. I missed this place ever since I joined the team.

Nico: That's all right.

Me: But I wonder where your friend is Eli.

Eli: Good question.

Loki: (to Rice) I hope you meet Marty's friends next time.

Rice: I have a feeling I will. Marty is an awesome guy and he did so much awesome good for his world.

Me: He sure did. But his world really went to hell.

Loki: That's terrible.

Nico: It was.

Laney: But we'll gladly help him out on February 28th.

Birdbrain: I think we should also be concerned with the fact that the General and his goons are using f*** Shadow Pokemon!

Nico: I know. But we dealt with Shadow Pokemon before and helped them out and freed them.

Eli: That's true.

Edyn: Wow. Now let me introduce you all to my master and Elder Orwin.

Nico: Sure.

We went to a house and Edyn knocked on the door and out came Orwin.

Orwin: Edyn, Tony and Strag it's great to see you all again. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Awesome to meet you too Orwin.

Count Nocturn: Sorry we didn't meet you the first time we were here.

Orwin: It's all right but we are forever indebted to you all for destroying Agram.

Nico: It was actually Garrett here that destroyed him for good the second time he came back after we destroyed him.

Garrett: It was the least I can do.

Orwin: But you all helped us and we are forever grateful.

Nico: Think nothing of it.

Orwin: I'm glad you all are here. Come inside. I have some things we need to talk about.

We went inside.

Slugslinger: But yeah. Agram's gone for good thanks to us.

Gabriel: But not before he sent his goons to fucking break into my house!

Me: But we made sure they were stopped.

Nico: But that's not the worst part. One of his minions was part of Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Orwin: Yes Edyn told me about that during Lincoln's vacation. It was Chur.

Me: That's right. He is from Kybar's Teeth.

Nico: Yeah.

Plastique: (making sure Kaz wasn't looking) Kendra, are you developing feelings for Kaz?

Kendra: (Blushes) Yes I am. I hope I can get the courage to tell him how I feel.

Plastique: You will Kendra. I am not a matchmaker but I think you and Kaz are perfect.

Kendra: Thanks.

Dreadwind: (making sure Kendra wasn't looking) Kaz, are you developing feelings for Kendra?

Kaz: (Blushes) I sure am Dreadwind but I don't know how to tell her.

Dreadwind: You can tell her when the time comes and I'm sure it will present itself.

Kaz: Thanks Dreadwind.

Vexen: Orwin, have you seen any girls around here before we arrived?

Nico: I was just about to ask that Vexen. We think it's an old friend of Eli and Nunnally here.

Orwin: Yes I have actually. I saw a girl that was dressed in black and she had really amazing green hair and she had yellow eyes.

Eli: (Thinking) Green hair and yellow eyes. (Gasp) Did she have this symbol that looked like a trident with 2 prongs that were bent?

Orwin: Yes that's right. It was on her shirt.

Eli gasped.

Eli: That's C.C.!

Breakdown: You know her, Eli?

Eli: I sure do and I love her like a sister.

J.D. 3: She is known as the Immortal Witch and is also a member of The Order of The Black Knights.

Me: What do you and Eli know about her?

J.D. 3: She has lived for over 500 to 600 years.

Everyone: Wow!

Nico: That's incredible! She's immortal.

J.D. 3: It's how she got the nickname the Immortal Witch.

J.D. 3 told us about her.

'C.C.' (シー・ツー Shī Tsū), pronounced "C2", is the tritagonist of Code Geass: Lelouch of the Rebellion. Her Japanese voice actress is Yukana while she is voiced by Kate Higgins in the English dub. C.C. is not her real name; she involuntarily reveals her real name to Lelouch in her sleep, but it is muted so the viewers cannot hear it.

In the 29th Anime Grand Prix, she was awarded 3rd place. She was chosen as the most popular female character of 2007 and 2008 at Animage magazine's annual Anime Grand Prix.

C.C. makes her first appearance at the beginning of the first episode of the series, watching a ten-year-old Lelouch and a ten-year-old Suzaku observing the Britannian Military as they enter Japan.

C.C. is introduced when Nagata opens the capsule that supposedly contains poison. Suzaku quickly puts his own gas mask on Lelouch's face, but to their surprise, a restrained green-haired woman, C.C., emerges out of the capsule. Before they can get answers, Suzaku's superiors come and tell him not to question his briefing, and to shoot the "terrorist", Lelouch. When he refuses, he is promptly shot in the back. Lelouch and C.C. take the opportunity to escape. Just as they seem to have evaded detection, Lelouch's phone rings, giving him away. As they're about to kill him, C.C. jumps in front and is shot in the forehead. A desperate Lelouch now thinks of his impending death. He is grabbed by the hand by C.C., who proposes a contract that would allow him to live and endow him with Geass, the power of kings. She then supposedly dies.

She unexpectedly reappears in the fifth episode, casually folding origami with Nunnally. From this point on she passively oversees Lelouch's missions as Zero, wanting to keep him alive so he can fulfill his contract.

Unknown to Lelouch, Cornelia sets a trap for Zero at the Saitama Ghetto by simulating the conditions in Shinjuku Ghetto. Despite C.C.'s warnings, Lelouch takes the bait and goes to the aid of the Saitama resistance. In order to save Lelouch, C.C. dons his Zero costume and distracts the Britannian Army, allowing him to escape. Lelouch blames his defeat on the undisciplined rebels and tells her that he will resolve to build something far better than a mere resistance unit, first an army, then "people," and finally a nation.

C.C. was called to Clovisland by Mao, at first she was stopped by Lelouch. She tells him that she will go back to Mao. Lelouch asks if she is betraying him, which C.C. responds that she was never his friend, just a collaborator. He continues saying that she knows about him too much. He commands C.C. to stay by his side and not leave by using his Geass power but it fails due to C.C.'s immortality and code. She promises him that she will not reveal anything about his identity and tells Lelouch that when she's gone, all his obstacles will disappear too.

Not wanting to let her leave, Lelouch goes to Clovisland and uses a recording to distract and make Mao fired up when he hears that C.C. is Lelouch's partner. Lelouch uses his Geass power on the police to shoot Mao, allowing Lelouch to rescue her. After she is out of harm's way he then makes a contract with C.C., promising he will grant both his own and C.C.'s wishes to fulfill the contract that Mao failed to. C.C. gladly accepts this through a handshake.

When C.C.'s existence is revealed to the Black Knights, she gains considerable unofficial standing, as she is seen by other members to be one of Zero's closest advisers. However, her willful attitude and lack of an official posting annoy some veteran members and cause confusion as to her role within the Black Knights. At one point, Tamaki goes so far as to falsely accuse her of being Zero's mistress. When the Black Knights gain possession of the Knightmare Frame Gawain, she becomes its pilot while Lelouch operates the weapons.

In the season finale, she uses the Gawain to battle Jeremiah Gottwald's Siegfried so Lelouch can save his sister. She then kisses Lelouch to his surprise before bringing him to safety. After Lelouch is out of harm's way, she is seen dragging both Jeremiah and herself to the ocean floor to end the battle while narrating that the spark of Lelouch's actions was the core of human motivation: the desire for just a small amount of happiness. According to Yukana in a conference memo, C.C. was crushed by the water pressure, but managed to come to the surface; it is stated that it was too gruesome to show on TV.

At the start of the second season, C.C. appears to be commanding the Black Knights. She along with Kallen, Urabe, and the remaining

Black Knights initiate an operation to unlock Zero's memory that was sealed away by the Emperor of Britannia. Despite the Intelligence Agency having followed Lelouch in anticipation of that exact outcome, she is successful in restoring his memories through an unexpected kiss. She takes up her old position following this.

She is revealed to have formerly led the Geass Directorate, a secret organization that studies and produces Geass users. V.V. succeeded C.C. as the leader and relocated the headquarters to somewhere in the Chinese Federation. Lelouch leaves her to find its exact location down while he returns to Japan. After pinpointing the location of the Geass Directorate, Lelouch orders C.C. to lead the attack against it. She also reluctantly kills V.V.'s direct subordinates when they attempt to escape by bullet train in order to bury the existence of Geass.

Her past is revealed to Lelouch after he is transported to the Sword of Akasha to face the Emperor. She also reveals that he would have become immortal had he been able to take her code, rendering her mortal and thus granting her wish, which is to die and spares him by offering her life to the Emperor. Lelouch refuses to let her die unhappy and rescues her, telling his father that he would not let him take her away from him. Afterwards, she regains the will to pursue the life she wishes, thus C.C. decided to bet her hopes on sealing away her own Code, losing her memories of Geass and reverts to her personality as it was before she came under the contract that ultimately bestowed immortality upon her.

Following her memory loss, C.C. remains in Lelouch's quarters, believing him to be her master. When Lelouch's identity is revealed to the Black Knights and Rolo is forced to take him to safety, leaving C.C. behind. Marianne, possessing Anya Alstreim's body, locates C.C. and awakens her memories. The two then leave for Kamine Island, rescuing Suzaku along the way. Marianne enters the Sword of Akasha, while C.C. stays behind to speak with Suzaku. She reveals that Suzaku and herself are similar, as both have a death wish they cannot fulfill. Suzaku denies this and has C.C. take them to the Sword of Akasha, allowing the Emperor to begin Ragnarok. When Lelouch turns the tables and the collective unconsciousness of the human race destroys Charles and Marianne, C.C. is spared because she had long turned against their plan.

She is aware of Lelouch's plan after becoming the Emperor and is shocked to learn that Nunnally is alive. C.C. later comforts Lelouch when he is troubled about what to do about Nunnally. Later she is seen rendezvous with Lelouch, but their conversation is soon interrupted by Kallen. Kallen attacks the Avalon with the Guren almost successfully killing Lelouch before C.C. intervenes in her Lancelot. She engages in battle against Kallen who asks her if she loves Lelouch; she responds by saying that she does not know before Kallen quickly defeats her. She ejects to safety, surprised that she even cares about winning or losing. During Lelouch's planned assassination, she prays for him at a church, shedding a single tear while commenting on the price he's paying for using Geass on others.

During the epilogue, C.C. is seen traveling the countryside in the back of a cart with Cheese-kun and the origami she and Nunnally made. She talks about how the Geass is supposed to bring loneliness, yet Lelouch proved this wrong. Knowing that Lelouch did not hate her for giving him the Geass, she is now able to show her true feelings, and with the realization of "Zero Requiem", her time with Lelouch, who was able to forgive and accept her, came to an end, but the memories created with him has, without doubt, saved her from eternal loneliness. The final shot is one of a pink paper crane, representing the wish for a gentle world, Zero Requiem, offering comfort to C.C.

During the remade epilogue from 2009 C.C. directly addresses the viewer, saying that she mourns Lelouch's death but that knowing he died with a smile because he achieved his goals with the Zero Requiem comforts her.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa! That is brutal!

Eli: And I was there when it all happened.

Nunnally: I can never forgive my brother for what he did during all that time.

Laney: Boy that is terrible.

Me: Oh man. This is gonna be brutal.

Nico: Since your Immortal Caveman Self and Eli have lots of experiences with Lelouch and C.C., I'll let you and Eli lead the team when the time comes for all of us to face him.

Me: Thanks Commander.

Eli: Yep.

Ice Demon: But from what we just heard, Lelouch does have his soft side.

Nico: You're right about that. That's why he's just going to prison for all who suffered because of him.

Me: I was hoping we would kill him but since Eli and my immortal caveman self killed him before, prison is good too.

J.D. 3: Actually he killed himself. But that is a good call.

Me: Oh I stand corrected. Eli can you tell us about everything that happened?

Eli: I sure can. It started with Lelouch making his announcement.

---

It was a normal day as Eli and Eugene were watching something on TV with the Loud siblings until the screen was changing into something.

Eli: What the?

Zero: (Appearing on the TV.) I am… Zero!

Eli: *Gasp!*

Eugene Hendricks: Who the hell is he!?

James: Uh oh.

Zero: *Broadcasting* People of Japan I have returned!

Eli: *Horrified* It… can't… be.

Lincoln: You okay Eli you look like you seen a ghost?

James: What is it Eli?

Eugene Hendricks: You alright there Eli? Could you tell me who he is?

Eli: He's someone I was hoping to never see again!

Zero: *Broadcasting* Hear me Britannia! All you who have power, head my words carefully. I am burdened by sorrow. War and discrimination, malicious deeds carried out by the strong. The same abhorrent interplay between tragedy and comedy. The world has not changed. The people still suffer. That is why the resurrection of Zero was necessary. So long as the strong oppress the weak my rebellion will continue to grow. It begins today with the divine punishment I have wrought upon the inept and foolish Viceroy Calares…

James: What is he up to?

Eugene Hendricks: (Starts to get worried) This is bad…

Lori: *On her phone* Bobby are you getting this too?

Bobby: (On the phone) I sure am babe!

Bobby and his family were seeing this on their TV.

Zero: *Broadcasting* I shall fight against all those who abuse their power. Therefore, once again, here and now, I declare the establishment of the United States of Japan…

James: WHAT!?

Lincoln: Clyde are you seeing this too?

Clyde: I sure am buddy. All of us are.

Zero: *broadcasting* Starting from this moment, this room shall be the first dominion of the U.S.J…

Carol: This is madness!

Zero: *broadcasting* Race, ideology, and religion will not matter. Being a citizen will have but one requirement: to do that which is just.

James: That's horseshit!

Eli: *Gearing up.* Time I set things right for all the mistakes that happen in the past.

James: What are you gonna do Eli?

Eli: Finally go back to Japan.

James: We're coming with you Eli.

Eli brings out White Base.

James: A ship?

Eugene Hendricks: (Looks outside and surprised) Oh my god… that looks badass, I'm impressed there Eli.

Eli: This ship is called White base.

Eugene Hendricks: (Confused) White base?

Eli: Yep it's the ship that was use in the one year war.

Lincoln: Back when it was Amuro Ray piloting the first Gundam before you?

Eli: Yep.

Lynn Sr.: I thought it was destroyed in the One Year War?

Eli: Until I found out they rebuild it.

Luna: So you have it now?

Eli: Yep and it's gonna take us to Japan to stop Zero.

James: Nice! We better gear up ourselves.

Eugene Hendricks: Let's go then.

Everyone gets in white base as they all head off to Japan.

James: We're coming for you Zero.

Eugene: Wait, Eli Do you have any idea who's behind the mask?

Eli: He is the former prince of the holy Britannia's empire Lelouch Vi Britannia.

James: Really? What is the story behind this guy?

Eugene Hendricks: Who's Lelouch anyway?

Eli: You see His objective is to find his mother's killer and to create a world where his little sister Nunnally can find happiness.

Eli told everyone all about his history.

---

**Lelouch vi Britannia** is the main protagonist of the anime series *Code Geass: Lelouch of the Rebellion* .

He is the son of the Britannian Emperor Charles zi Britanniaand Marianne vi Britannia, and the brother of Nunnally vi Britannia. After being exiled to Japan by his parents to cover up their own plans for global conquest, and embracing Japan as his true home, Lelouch is traumatized after witnessing Britannia's conquest of the country and vows to destroy them. After gaining the power of Geass, the power to compel people, from the mysterious C.C, Lelouch becomes the vigilante Zero and leader of the Black Knights, the Japanese resistance, to overthrow Britannia and create a better world for his sister and friends.

Despite his intentions Lelouch faces many moral challenges that gradually turns him into a villainous character, manipulating his own army and committing mass murder of Britannians and Japanese alike, to achieve his goal. However Lelouch still values the lives of his closest loved ones, even his best friend Suzaku Kururugi who becomes an honorary Britannian and Lelouch's archenemy, and their happiness is his primary motivation for overthrowing Britannia.

In the Japanese version of the anime, he is voiced by Jun Fukuyama, who also voiced Gilles De L'Enfer, Grell Sutcliff and Toneri Ōtsutsuki. In the English dubbed version of the anime, he is voiced by Johnny Yong Bosch, who also voiced Nine in *My Hero Academia: Heroes Rising* . He also voiced Sasori in *Naruto* .

First Season

Lelouch makes his first appearance in the beginning of the first episode of the series, as a child, along with Suzaku Kururugi watching the Britannian Military entering Japan, with the figure of C.C. apparently watching them. After the invasion of Japan, Lelouch vows to obliterate Britannia. He is later introduced to be a student of Ashford Academy where he is a member of its Student Council. He is a brilliant thinker who is quite talented at chess, he lives with his younger sister, Nunnally, and their maid, Sayoko, in the Student Council building of Ashford Academy, where they are looked after by the Ashford Family.

Lelouch and his friend Rivalz enter a room where a chess match was being played, with Lelouch claiming he can turn the situation on the chess table in under 9 minutes. He starts his game by moving the King. He effortlessly crushes him in a short period of time (8 minutes, 40 seconds), while the noble gapes at his own defeat. Rivalz compliments Lelouch on his victory, and is happy that the ego of the nobles will force them to pay, which he notes also make them loose. As they walk out of the casino, they are interrupted by Clovis' "heart-breaking" speech which turns out to be an act. On the road, Rivalz accidentally cuts the way of the terrorists, resulting in their vehicle's crash. People gather, but to Lelouch's disgust, they are more interested in placing the blame and gawking over the incident than helping, prompting him to go and assess the situation. As he inspects the crash, he hears a voice, but is then thrown in the back of the truck, as Nagata, one of the hijackers, puts it in reverse for an attempted getaway. However, Lelouch is soon swept into the conflict between the Holy Britannian Empire and the pockets of resistance which oppose it when he accidentally boards a truck being used by Japanese Resistance operatives. To Lelouch's horror, he realizes that he is trapped in a terrorist getaway. Suzaku, who Lelouch had not met for seven years, finds the vehicle and confronts Lelouch, who he mistakes as a terrorist. Nagata opens the capsule, to which Suzaku quickly puts his own gas mask on Lelouch's face. The capsule opens, instead of gas, as Suzaku expected, a restrained C.C. appears. Before they can get answers, Suzaku's superiors comes and tells him not to question his briefing, and to shoot the "terrorist", Lelouch. When he refuses, he is promptly shot in the back. Lelouch and C.C. takes the opportunity to escape. Just as they seem to have evaded detection, Lelouch's phone rings, giving him away. As they are about to kill him, C.C. jumps in front and is shot in the forehead. A desperate Lelouch now thinks of his impending death, his last thought being of Nunnally. He is grabbed by the hand by C.C., who proposes a contract which would allow him to live and endow him with Geass, the power of kings. He accepts, and stands up reinvigorated, and uses his power to make his pursuers kill themselves. He then retroactively contemplates this moment, noting his life is a lie, but that he accepts it as long as he has the power from it.

Following his actions, Villetta Nu appears in her Sutherland and Lelouch decides to take it and uses his Geass on her as well. After making use of his new-found power, he attempts to crush the rest of the Britannian Military that are wiping out the Elevens in the Shinjuku Ghetto. He uses Ohgi's Resistance Group and gives them orders in eliminating the Britannian Soldiers. He initially gains the upper hand, forcing Viceroy Clovis la Britannia to allow the release of an experimental Knightmare Frame by the Special Envoys, named the Lancelot, which is piloted by Suzaku Kururugi. Suzaku defeats most of the rebel's forces and eventually finds Lelouch's Sutherland inside of a building. Unable to defend himself against Suzaku's attacks, Kallen appears in her Glasgow to buy him enough time to escape, stating that she is returning the favour for helping her. Just as the Britannian Army corners the terrorists, Clovis orders an immediate cease-fire under coercion by Lelouch. Lelouch confronts Clovis at gunpoint about the murder of his mother, Marianne vi Britannia, before killing him.

When he returns to Ashford Academy, he discovers that Kallen Stadtfeld, one of the terrorists he helped in Shinjuku Ghetto, attends the same school. The limitations to his power are also revealed to him when he attempts to question her and unsuccessfully erase her memory. Both him and Kallen attempt to gain information from each other, but he creates a cunning deception, through Sayoko, to ease her suspicions of his identity. When the death of Prince Clovis is announced in the media, it is Suzaku who is accused of the murder.

After finding out Suzaku is being accused of murdering Clovis, he assumes the mantle of Zero and reveals himself, in a disguise, to Ohgi's Resistance Group. He convinces them that he will show his power by rescuing Kururugi. During the scheduled public run of Suzaku heading to the courts, Zero appears on top of Clovis' royal transport that was made by Kallen and Ohgi. Debuting to the whole entire whole as Zero, he reveals the capsule that supposedly held poison gas. In exchange for the capsule he wanted Kururugi, but Jeremiah remains steadfast stating that he can not give him up as he murdered Clovis. Lelouch refutes stating that he was the one who killed Clovis. Knowing that Jeremiah would not cooperate, he uses the codeword "Orange" to instill doubt in the Purist Faction and Britannian Military as some sort of bribe or plan in cooperating with Zero. Using this to his advantage, he uses his Geass on Jeremiah to allow them to escape.

To Lelouch's surprise, C.C., the girl who gave him Geass, shows up alive in his residence. He discovers that she is immortal and learns more about his Geass ability.

Arthur, a stray cat slips into the Lamperouge residence on campus and takes off with Lelouch's Zero mask. Milly announced that the one who would catch the cat would get a kiss from any member of the Student Council. A massive, comedic chase throughout the school grounds involving the entire student body follows. Suzaku and Lelouch were the ones that got the cat and got a kiss on the cheek from Nunnally. The student council adopts Arthur and builds a cat house in the council room. Lelouch along with the rest of the student body watches Prince Clovis' funeral on live. During the funeral, the Emperor of Britannia, his father, makes a speech on the virtues of inequality and the social battle for evolution and betterment while Lelouch shows an expression of dislikeness.

Unknown to Lelouch, Cornelia had set a trap for Zero at the Saitama Ghetto by simulating the conditions in Shinjuku Ghetto. Despite C.C.'s warnings, Lelouch takes the bait and goes to the aid of the Saitama resistance. His plan falls apart from a combination of Cornelia's superior tactics and the resistance cell's dissimilar motivations. Lelouch is cornered and nearly discovered, but C.C. dons his Zero costume and distracts the Britannian Army, allowing him to escape. Lelouch blames his defeat on the undisciplined rebels and resolves to build something better than a mere resistance unit, first an army, then "people," and finally a nation.

He later forms The Order of the Black Knights during the Japanese Liberation Front Hotel Incident after rescuing the hostages. He leads the Black Knights becoming a revolutionary and gains popular support amongst the Elevens.

The turning point in his rebellion comes when Euphemia li Britannia declares the region under Mt. Fuji, the Special Administrative Zone of Japan, giving the Japanese people their name and country back, albeit in a much smaller area. This effectively destroys any possibility of the Black Knights' rebellion; acceptance would render them powerless and refusal would make them pariahs. Lelouch confronts her at the opening ceremony and tries to have her shoot him, hoping to make himself a martyr. When she says she plans to give up her title, he surrenders and agrees to work with her. However, at this moment his Geass permanently activates, and an offhand comment about ordering her to kill the Japanese forces her to do just that. Lelouch is forced to kill Euphemia to end the ensuing massacre, but in doing so becomes a hero of the people. Using this new-found support, Lelouch announces the creation of the United States of Japan and is able to lead an attack on the Tokyo Settlement. The attack goes well at first, but when Lelouch learns that Nunnally was kidnapped, he abandons the battle, leaving his forces helpless against the much better organized Britannian forces.

On his way to rescue Nunnally, he is intercepted by Jeremiah who is piloting the Siegfried, but is able to lose him after an ensuing battle. Lelouch and C.C. make their way to Kamine Island to search for Nunnally, but Jeremiah appears once more. Being unable to defeat him as the Gawain has taken its toll in the many battles it has participated in, C.C. decides to sacrifice herself and drops Lelouch off.

Using the Gawain's slash harkens and damaging the Siegfried's float system, she drags Jeremiah down to the bottom of the ocean. Afterwards, Lelouch is confronted by Suzaku Kururugi. Kallen appears as well and Suzaku reveals to her that Zero's true identity is Lelouch. Lelouch attempts to broker a truce, but Suzaku is distraught over the death of Euphemia and refuses to listen. An angered Lelouch draws his pistol and both Lelouch and Suzaku attempt to shoot one another. A single gunshot is heard as the screen fades to black at the end of the first season.

Second Season

One year later, Lelouch is once again a student at Ashford Academy. He has had his memories rewritten by Charles zi Britannia, revealed to possess a Geass power of his own, erasing his memory of him being a prince, being Zero, and that he has a younger brother named Rolo Lamperouge, instead of a sister.

He is seen running away from Villetta Nu who is revealed to be a teacher now in the first episode. He is able to leave Ashford Academy with Rolo to go gamble at Babel Tower. It is here where Kallen and the remnants of the Black Knights attempt to retrieve Zero. After being cornered by the OSI, C.C. appears. Lelouch's memories are restored by C.C. and he uses his Geass to kill all of them. Afterwards, Urabe and Kallen appear in their respective Knightmares and he resumes leadership of the Black Knights. Initially, Lelouch makes his base in the Chinese Federation's consulate, using his Geass on the High Eunuch stationed there so they will be welcomed. They are eventually forced to abandon it, however.

When Nunnally is appointed as Viceroy of Area 11, and announces her plans to re-establish the Special Administrative Zone of Japan, Lelouch falls into depression since he would be impeding her wishes by continuing his rebellion. He nearly begins taking Refrain before Kallen stops him. With the help of Kallen and his friends at the Ashford Academy, Lelouch realizes that his mission no longer revolves solely around Nunnally, but concerns the rest of his friends and the Japanese people as well.

Lelouch engineers the legal exile of the Black Knights by getting the Britannians to agree to exile Zero in exchange for bringing one million participants for Nunnally's new Japan. By having them all dress as Zero, he forces Suzaku to exile them and The Black Knights escape to the Chinese Federation, where Lelouch begins forging an alliance with the other world powers to create a force that rivals Britannia. He starts by destabilizing the Chinese Federation, returning control to Empress Tianzi from the High Eunuchs.

During his time in Area 11, Shirley is killed by Rolo after her memories are restored by Jeremiah Gottwald, an assassin for the Geass Directorate. Unable to retaliate against either, as they are now his allies, Lelouch instead wipes out the Directorate, in the process learning of C.C.'s wish to die and that the Emperor has become immortal. C.C. would have had Lelouch kill her and take on her immortality, but instead spares him by placing him inside her memories while the Emperor kills her. Lelouch refuses to let her die unhappy and convinces her to live on, but her memories of her life after gaining Geass are erased during their escape.

Once Lelouch's new alliance, the United Federation of Nations, is formed, their first act is to liberate Japan. To insure Nunnally's safety, Lelouch meets with Suzaku in an attempt to convince him to help. Lelouch takes full responsibility for all that he has done rather than admit the truth, but Suzaku agrees to help since he recognized what Lelouch is doing. Prince Schneizel's troops, having been ordered to follow Suzaku, then move in to arrest Lelouch, convincing him that Suzaku sold him out. Lelouch escapes with the help of Guilford, having used his Geass to make Guilford see him as Princess Cornelia, and begins his attack on Tokyo. Rolo and Sayoko are sent in to retrieve Nunnally and Kallen.

The battle initially goes well, but the hostilities are cut short when Suzaku fires Nina's F.L.E.I.J.A. bomb under the influence of the

Geass command Lelouch placed on him. Nunnally is apparently among the dead, which leaves Lelouch heartbroken. This is only made worse when Schneizel appears in order to speak to the core members of the Black Knights. Schneizel is able to convice them to betray Lelouch using recorded evidence from his meeting with Suzaku, revealing his real identity of being Zero and his power of Geass. Kallen meets up with Lelouch to tell him that Ohgi wants him to come to warehouse 9. In the elevator, Kallen expresses to Lelouch her gratitude for Nunnally's help when she was captured.

They then arrive to see that the core members of the Black Knights are betraying him, stating they know his real identity and Geass power. With Lelouch backed into a corner, he reveals his identity and lies that everything he has done was for his entertainment in order to save Kallen from dying with him telling her that she needs to live. As they are about to gun Lelouch down, Rolo appears in the Shinkirō to evacuate him, but dies in the attempt as he overuses his Geass. Lelouch comes to terms with his feelings for Rolo and buries him properly, as the little brother of Lelouch Lamperouge.

Following the betrayal of the Black Knights, Lelouch focuses on defeating the Emperor, Lelouch confronts the Emperor in the Sword of Akasha, where he learns the truth about his mother and Charles' plans. He denies their attempt to create a new world and kills both of Charles and Marianne. One month later he installs himself as the 99th Emperor of Britannia and appoints Suzaku as his Knight of Zero.

---

James: That's insane! I think what he's doing is making a world without free will.

Eli: He was sick to death of a world without changing.

James: This guy is nuts!

Eli: He met a girl name C.C. who give him the power of Geass.

*Flashback.*

James: And he used his powers to destroy their minds and kill themselves!? He's majorly fucked up!

Eugene Hendricks: Just great, how are we going to take him down?

Eli: Let me explain about geass. But first I'll tell you about his mother's death even if it's the work of terrorist that killed his mother and paralyzed his sister's legs he knows someone from the royal family that killed his mother.

James: Do you know who it might be Eli?

Eli: Not yet also he learns he can only use Geass on a person once.

James: And what happens if he uses it more than once?

Eli: Geass is a supernatural ability which certain people can bestow upon others. wiki/C.C. is the most prominent character who grants the power of Geass. Lelouch's Geass manifests itself as "the power of absolute obedience," which allows him to plant commands within a person's mind upon direct eye contact. He is granted this ability through his contract with C.C. at the start of the series. Activation of the Geass is visually represented by the manifestation of a Geass sigil in his left eye. Commands dictated in this state are written into the minds of the designated targets once the sigil projects from his eye to theirs. The ability cannot influence the same individual twice. The more he use his Geass, the more powerful it becomes. Those who cannot control the power are ultimately ravaged and consumed by it.

James: So it will drive him insane. We have to find a way to rendered impervious to his powers.

Eli: Plus he wanted destruction of Britannia and Britannia are like Nazis.

They gasped!

James: So it IS a world without free will that they want. We have to kill these guys.

Eli: It's actually the emperor Charlse Zi Britannia we got to take down, Britannian's Hitler.

James: Terrifying! Another Anti-God monster. Now we have to kill him.

Eli showed them a video of Charles speech in Clovis's funeral users/ outgoing? watch?v=Du2mLuK9edk

James: I will never support their regime! If it's a war they war, then it's a war they will get. Blood and bodies will stain their floors as we destroy them and kill them!

Eli: But we need to find out what his objective is first.

James: I think I already know. World domination.

Eugene Hendricks: So the Emperor is their target?

Eli: Yes and he's also Lelouch and Nunnally's father.

Loud Family: WHAT?!

Eli: But after their mother was murdered he send them to Japan as bargaining tools and abandon them in a war 8 years ago.

Eugene Hendricks: Jeez, Lelouch and Nunnally had their worst father, no wonder why he wanted revenge.

Eli: That's why Lelouch as Zero made a group called the Black Knights.

They were shocked when he told them about what he was doing.

James: I don't fear them. I will kill them!

Eugene Hendricks: So… what's his next move?

Eli: Restoring the Black Knights no doubt.

Eugene Hendricks: Black Knights… are they insurgent organization?

Eli: They're are terrorist who are Japanese want Japan free even if it means working for Zero and I know this because I was a special member of the Black Knight when I use to pilot the RX-78-2 Gundam. before I enter the 13th Gundam fight tournament…

James: Really? I didn't know that.

Lincoln: So you know what makes them work.

Eli: And Tell you the truth the members of the Black Knights when I first met were actually kind to me.

James:Really?

Eli: First There's Ohgi.

James: What is he capable of?

Eli: He was actually a school teacher before Britannian invaded Japan.

James: Whoa!

Eli: And next There's Tamaki. He likes to call himself Uncle Tamaki for me.

James: We can spare him. I sense that he doesn't like these ideals.

Eli: And the ace pilot Kallen who's been like a big sister to me.

James: Wow. She sounds gifted. We'll spare her too.

Eli: And her hair resembles Domon's hair.

James: Wow.

Eli: I learned that she and Domon are cousins cause their moms are sisters.

Lana: Wow!

Lola: That's incredible.

Eli: So she's Kallen Kasshu.

James: Amazing.

Eli: And please spare Ohgi too cause he's a old friend of Kallen's deceased older brother.

James: Okay buddy.

Eli: When I first met them it was like…

*Flashback to after rescuing Suzaku from being accused for Clovis's death where Ohgi, Kallen, Tamaki, Yoshitaka, Naomi, Toru, and Kento were looking at the RX-78-2 Gundam and help them as the cockpit open reviling to be Eli before he turn 10.*

Eli: *Gulp*

Ohgi: Can you tell us your name young one?

Eli: Huh?

Ohgi: I want you to know that you can trust us, I assure you there's no need to worry. We are fighting to free Japan as well and we like to know about you.

Eli: Really?

Naomi: Yes what he saying really is true we want to know how you were able to pilot the Gundam in a very young age so I beg you young gundam pilot won't you please come out?

Gundam put it's hand down in front on them for Eli to get off.

Eli: Gundam… you trust them?

Gundam glowed it's eyes as a "yes" so Eli got off and look at Ohgi and the others giving him welcome smiles.

Tamaki: Hey you're neither Japanese nor Britannian.

Kallen: Say you're right so where are you from?

Eli: America.

Toru: America?

Eli: I'm an American boy who grew up in Japan.

*Flashback ended*

James: Wow. You were shy back then.

Eli: Yeah But Gundam made me trust them.

James: Oh.

Eli: Plus Lelouch is doing this for Nunnally cause not only she's cripple but she's blind as well.

*They gasped.*

Eli: That's why Lelouch has been fighting for Japan and get revenge on their father.

*They gasped.*

Eli: Plus they have older siblings even though they have different moms.

James: Wow.

Eli: First There's Clovis.

James: Yeah?

Eli: He Order his men to slaughter unarmed Japanese civilians at Shinjuku so he's a spoiled tyrant so Lelouch…

He told them about it and them were shocked.

James: What a beast!

Eli: Yeah And There's princess Euphemia Li Britannia And She's actually a good person.

James: She sure is pretty.

Eli: And Like Kallen She was being like a older sister to me too.

James: I see.

Eli: And Like Nunnally she wish the world was a gentler place.

James: I don't blame her.

Eli:She also has a sister name Cornelia. . /codegeass/images/f/ff/ Cornelia_ /revision/latest?cb=20120212170121&format=original

James: Wow.

Eli: Cornelia is a warrior princess but I defeated her with the RX-78-2 Gundam.

James: Whoa!

Lincoln: Amazing!

Eli: And She really care for Euphemia.

Lola: Wow.

Eli: And their older brother Prince Schnitzel.

James: He looks pure evil.

Eli: And Lelouch always wanted to surpass him the most.

Eugene Hendricks: Tell me Eli, why do you quit the Black Knights?

Leni: That's what I wanna know too.

Eli: You see when Lelouch's geass got so strong he couldn't turn it off and…

He told them what happened and them were shocked some more.

James: Whoa!

Eli:Ever since Lelouch's geass power gotten so strong he can't even turn it that he accidentally order his sister Euphemia kill the

Japanese at the special zone then he killed her.

Eugene Hendricks: (Shocked) My god… that's horrible… I… I'm sorry to hear that Eli.

Eli: That's why I quit being a Black Knight member.

Lincoln: No wonder I hear you cry out "Euphie" in your sleep when you're having a nightmare.

James: It's good you did Eli. But you know how they work inside and out. We can use that to our advantage.

Eugene Hendricks: Anyway, let's focus on our plan.

Eli: Look there's s Japan.

James: Yep. Tokyo, Japan. We're almost there.

Eugene Hendricks: Is there anywhere to land?

Eli: The city will do.

They made the landing and they landed in the city.

James: We're here guys!

Eli: I'm finally home.

Lincoln: Bet the people you know really missed you.

Eli: To be honest I missed them too and tell you the truth Japan is my home.

Eugene Hendricks: Hmmm… no signs of the Black Knights…

James: Yep.

Eli: But before we go.

He looks at White Base hatch door.

Eli: You guys can come out now.

*Clyde, Ronnie Anne, Bobby and the Casagrandes came out.*

Clyde McBride: Whoa! Are we in Japan?

Lincoln: Clyde, Ronnie Anne?

Lori: Boo-Boo-Bear?

James: And the Casagrandes and Syd Chang?

Lori: Boo boo bear did you guys sneak in?

Bobby: Of course babe we can't let you guys face Zero and that Britannian emperor all on your own.

Ronnie Anne: And we even already heard he is Lelouch when Eli was explaining it to you guys.

Eli: Well we can use as much allies as we need.

James: Awesome. We need all the help we can get.

Eugene Hendricks: How do we get to contact with them Eli?

Ronnie Anne: Actually we sneak in without you guys looking.

Eugene Hendricks: Alright Ronnie Anne, try not to draw attention.

Eli: Let's start by heading towards Ashford Achadeny.

Eugene Hendricks: Are we going to infiltrate?

Lincoln: Why there?

Eli: Yep also Lelouch goes to that school as a student same for his sister.

*On their way to Ashford academy Eli saw what it turned out from the Black Knight's defeat who were fighting for Japan*

Eli: Did I… really pay the price for quitting the Black Knight by letting Japan fall apart?

James: Wow. Japan has really fallen apart.

Lincoln: Eli this is your chance to set things right.

*As they enter Ashford Academy.*

Milly: Okay everyone let's- *She notice Eli.* Eli?!

Shirley & Reval: Eli?!

Eli: Hey guys.

Milly: Eli is it really you?

Eli: Yeah… it's me.

Milly, Shirley and Reval: ELI! *They hug him.*

Eli: OOF!

James: Friends of yours?

Eli: Yep.

Milly: We were so worried about you ever since you quit the Black Knights.

Shirley: Did Zero's broadcast brought you back?

Eli: Yep so I finally came back to set things right.

Shirley: Are you still gonna save Japan?

Eli: Yep But I'm doing it my way with my Own group.

Reval: And are these your friends?

Lincoln: Yep I'm Lincoln and this is my Loud family.

Leni: Hi there. (Waving her hand)

Lori: I'm Lori.

Leni: I'm Leni.

Luna: I'm Luna.

Luan: I'm Luan.

Lynn: Lynn.

Lucy: Lucy.

Lola: Lola.

Lana: Lana.

Lisa: Greetings I'm Lisa.

Lincoln: And these are our parents Rita and Lynn Sr and our baby sister Lily and our baby brother Leo.

Lily: Poo poo.

James: I'm Eli's brother and best friend J.D. Knudson.

Eugene Hendricks: We're Eli's friends nice to meet you.

Ronnie Anne: This is my family.

She introduced her family.

Syd: I'm Syd Chang, Ronnie Anne's best friend.

Milly: Well any friend of Eli is a friend of ours and Eli you had no idea how much Kallen missed you.

Eli: Really?

Milly: Yeah you've been like the little brother she never had.

Eli: Where is she now?

Milly: She's a fugitive now due to being a member of the black knights.

Eli: *Sigh* I see…

?: So you finally return.

*It was Lelouch with a boy named Rolo.*

Eli: Lelouch!

Lelouch: Long time no see Eli. I guess Zero's broadcast got you to come back here.

Eli: Yeah it did and I'm going to set things right for Japan. Oh, I would like you to meet my friends Lelouch.

Lelouch: Okay then.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln And this is my family. Rita my mom, Lynn Sr. my dad, and also my 10 sisters, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and my baby brother Leopold.

Lelouch: What a big family.

Lincoln: Yep and Leo and I are the only boys in the family.

James: Pleasure to meet you Lelouch. I'm J.D. Knudson, Eli's brother and best friend.

Eugene Hendricks: Hi my name is Eugene, Eugene Hendricks, US Army soldier.

Villetta came

Villetta: Long time no see Eli.

Eli: Miss Villetta?

Villetta: That's right and in case you ask I'm a gym teacher here.

Eli: I see.

Villetta: And if you're still gonna save Japan you still have to defeat the family members of the Holy Britannian empire including the emperor and so far what we got from our records you already defeat

Cornelia with the RX-78-2 Gundam.

James: We'll gladly help him.

Eli: That's great, also I would like to introduce my friends Miss Villetta. The Loud family.

Lynn Loud Sr.: Greetings Miss, my name is Lynn Loud Sr., this is my wife Rita and my 10 daughters, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn Jr., Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa and my baby girl Lily and also our only sons Lincoln and Leopold.

Eli: That's them.

Villetta: (Surprised) Oh my, you have many children dear Mr. Loud.

Lynn Sr: Yep.

Villetta: Anyway Eli if you're wondering who's that boy with Lelouch comes with me to lower level of this school only you, James and the Loud family and their friends can come.

James: Thank you. But please call me J.D. it's easier.

Villetta: Very well.

*At the lower level of the school.*

Villetta: As you can see Rolo is an assassin pretending to be Lelouch's little brother in Nunnally's place.

Eli: WHAT?!

Villetta: And the reason why Milly and the others don't remember Nunnally is because their memories have been rewritten by the emperor's geass.

Eli: The emperor has geass too?!

James: Dangerous. We need to find a way to overcome his geass.

Eugene Hendricks: Hold on guys, I don't understand this situation, could you tell me for a bit?

Eli: And Rolo took over Nunnally's place?!

Villetta: Yes after Suzaku captured Lelouch The emperor rewrite his memories even memories of to use him and have Rolo in Nunnally's place to spy on him.

Lori: That's literally despicable!

James: That's really fucked up!

Villetta: But not thanks to C.C., Lelouch no doubt regain his memories.

Eugene Hendricks: Who's the bad guy? Suzaku?

Lincoln: Who's Suzaku?

Eli: Lelouch And Nunnally's childhood friend and the son of the last prime minister, when he was my age during the war he got into a fight with his father about the war until he stab him with a knife, he's been living with that guilt that he ends up joining the military to stop people from dying by piloting the Lancelot. He was very close to Lelouch and Nunnally, but when he met their sister Euphemia he fell in love and become her knight, also Lelouch use geass on him, he order him to live and after Lelouch use his geass on Euphemia by accident and killed her, Suzaku was bent on revenge.

Eugene Hendricks: Damn… I feel sorry about Suzaku that he lose someone he loved.

Eli: Yeah… But he needs to know that revenge won't do anything.

Eugene Hendricks: Do we have to cope with him? Eli:Yeah cause Euphie would never wanted him to be like this.

Villetta: He's now part of the 7 knights of the round.

James: Are they part of the team to take down the Black Knights?

Villetta: Yes they are from Britannia.

Eugene Hendricks: Do you have any plans Eli?

Eli: Well I got Gundams for you and Lincoln.

Lincoln: Really?!

Eli: Yep. *But before Eli show Eugene and Lincoln their gundams, there's a familiar red truck outside Ashford academy.*

Lori: Guys look! *Everyone looks*

James: What is it?

*They came outside and saw the red truck and All of the Loud siblings friends . Ken, Keegan and even Neu Family came out of the trailer.*

Eli: Whoa!

Sam: Looks like we made it.

Darcy: Lisa over here!

Lisa: Darcy?

James: All of our friends are here!

Darcy: We're here to help you guys

Luna: You too Sam?

Sam: Of course I can't let you guys fight Zero or the emperor an your own.

Carol: I agree besides Eli is like a little brother to me, Sam, Teri, Becky and Dana too.

The red truck transformed and turn out to be Optimus Prime.

Optimus: That's why we're all here for you Eli.

Eli: Optimus!

James: Optimus Prime! And all the Autobots then came who are Jazz, Ironhide, Ratchet, Bulkhead, Arcee (Energon), Cliffjumper

(Prime), Bumblebee (Cyberverse), Hound (Henkei) and Drift (G1) arrived.

Eli: Whoa!

Lincoln: The Autobots are here.

Optimus: And besides after Zero's broadcast there's no telling if Megatron and the decepticons get involve in this.

Lincoln Loud: No doubt.

James: I have a feeling they will. But we'll be ready for them and destroy them

?: Then Mind if I join in your group too?

Eli: That voice.

It turns out that Domon Kasshu, the Gundam fighter of Neo Japan has come as well.

Eli: (Big Grin) Domon!

Lincoln: That's Domon Kasshu?! He's so cool!

Lynn Sr: The pilot of the Burning Gundam?

Villetta: (Big Grin) Domon Kasshu here?!

Domon: Grrrr!

Eli: Huh?

Domon: Answer me Eli!

Both Domon and Eli did Domons Battle Cry!

Domon: The School of the Undefeated of the East!

Eli: The winds of Kings!

Domon: Zenshin!

Eli: Keiretsu!

Domon and Eli: Tempa Kyouran! *Their fist collide.* LOOK! THE EAST IS BURNING RED! *

They did an awesome pose!

Domon: Well how have you been Eli?

Eli: After seeing Zero's broadcast I finally come back to set things right.

Domon: In that case welcome home.

Eli: Well it's good to see you too Domon.

Domon: Same here kiddo.

James: Whoa! What power! Domon Kasshu, it's such an honor to meet you.

Domon: You too J.D.

James: Eli now isn't the Only one. *He show his mark of the Queen of Spaces.*

Domon: Just like Chibodee.

James: We're all gonna help him. Divided we're weak, but united we're strong.

Eli: Meet Eugene.

Eugene Hendricks: (Military salute) Greetings, I'm Sergeant Eugene Hendricks, U.S. Army, 4th Airborne Division, please to meet you.

Domon: I'm Domon Kasshu Neo Japan's Gundam fighter and Eli's mentor.

Eugene Hendricks: I've known Eli for a while.

Eli: Meet the Loud family.

Domon Kasshu: Hi everyone.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln and this is my family.

Domon Kasshu: (Surprised) Oh my god, you got 10 sisters and one baby brother!?

Lincoln: Yep and I'm the middle child.

Domon Kasshu: (Looks to Lynn Sr. and Rita Loud) You two must be the parents right?

Rita:That's right.

Domon Kasshu: Since when do you start having children Mr. and Mrs. Loud?

Lynn Sr:

Long story.

Domon Kasshu: Okay?

Eli: And Here's another big family the Casagranbes.

Domon Kasshu: I… I… uh… I don't know what to say…

Ronnie Anne introduced her family.

Domon Kasshu: (Shocked and speechless)…

Eli: Crazy huh.

Domon: No kidding. So this is everyone?

Eli: Along with their friends.

Domon: I see and I'm not the only one here.

Eugene Hendricks: Let me guess… you have more friends? Eli:Yep.

Suddenly came stomping and it was adult Godzilla Jr.

GODZILLA THEME PLAYS.

Godzila Jr. roared.

Lincoln: He's friends with Godzilla?!

Eugene Hendricks: (Surprised face)

James:Whoa! Is that Godzilla Jr?

Eli: Yep.

Godzilla Jr shoots an atomic breath at the sky as a signal for Eli's friends here in Japan to know Eli has returned.

Villetta: Even the King of the Monsters is here too?!

Lana: AWESOME!

Lynn Jr.: Eli… just too cool dang it! *Feeling jealous.*

James: Whoa! What power! That is so awesome!

Eugene Hendricks: I hope he's our side… (anxious)

Eli: Good to see you again buddy.

Godzilla Jr: It good to have you back Eli. So Eli, who are these people?

Eli: These are my friends.

Godzilla Jr: Oh really? That's good to know. (To Eli's friends) Hello everyone.

The others were shocked!

Lincoln:You can talk?!

James:He can talk!?

Godzilla Jr: Yep when Aerith took him in I noticed his birth mark on his right hand when he was 3 and it's power gave me the ability to talk.

Eugene Hendricks: That's awesome.

James: That is amazing!

Villetta: There's something you should know. The Chinese federation is here in Japan too.

Eli & Domon: Then that means-

Sai Saici: That's right!

Eli: Huh?!

Sai Saici: Hey Eli good day and good day to you too! *As he jump down and pull up Carol's skirt exposing bunny undies then let go and jump off into the trees.*

Carol:Hey don't do that!

Eli:That was Sai Saichi!

Sai Saici:Whoops, my bad.

James: Neo China's Gundam fighter and pilot of the Dragon Gundam?

Eli:Yep.

James: Awesome!

Carol: J.D you peeked when Sai Saici pull up my skirt right?

James: No. I wasn't paying attention.

Lori covered Lincoln's eyes while Clyde gets a nosebleed and he acts like a malfunctioning robot.

Ken Hendricks: (To Clyde) Really Clyde?

Clyde: Sorry.

Carol: Eugene, Ken, Eli you boys peeked right?

Eugene Hendricks: Oh no, no, no, no, I have not, I saw nothing…

Eli: Same here.

Ken Hendricks: Me too, I saw nothing at all, 100%.

Carol: So Eli we're going to fight the emperor and Zero to save Japan?

Eli: Yes Carol. I May not be Japanese but Japan has been home to me since I was 3.

Carol: Well Eli we're with you to the end.

Eugene Hendricks: So what's does the security look like?

Eli: Not sure yet but we'll find out.

Lincoln: This is the stuff of legends, and epic struggles. The place where heroes are born. Clyde this could be our finest hour!

Lynn Sr: And whoever saves Japan would hold an eternal place… atop the pantheon of explorers! He'd be able to experience-

Eli: Guys!

Lynn Sr: Whoo! What just happened?

Eli: I appreciate your support but you need to know one thing. It is clear to me now that The emperor, Zero and possibly Prince Schnitzel are a problem that will not go away. So prepare yourself everyone and Lily and Leo may get traumatized from this because as of this moment we are at war.

James: And this war is about to heat up!

Eli: Yes.

Lelouch: Say how did Eli get that scar on his chest?

James: He jumped in front of Maria as she was about to get shot and he saved her life.

Milly: Who's Maria?

Maria: *Came in* I am. I'm Maria Robotnik. *She revealed everything.*

Milly: Wait as in the granddaughter of Professor Gerald Robotnik?

Maria: That's me.

Shirley: Are you related to Eggman?

Maria: Yes.

Milly: But you were in the ARK 50 years ago.

Maria: Yes I was.

Villetta: How did you get to our time?

James: Thank Lisa and Sonic for that.

Eli: Oh and Shirley has feelings for Lelouch- *Shirley covered his mouth.*

Shirley: Eli did you had to tell them that?! *Feeling embarrassed.*

James: By accident.

*Later on Lelouch and Shirley go shopping for Villetta while back in the lower level of a Ashford Academy Villetta tells Eli's group about.*

Eli: Rolo has Geass too?!

Villetta: Yes but his Geass power is to stop time in 5 seconds.

James: That's crazy!

Villetta: Rolo is a trained assassin, having killed many powerful figures during his life. He has had his Geass powers from the age of six. His main assassination method is to use firearms at close range, but he is also known to utilize and handle other weaponry expertly, including knives and poison. It is unknown what his real name is, but he quite frequently employs the codename "Rolo Haliburton".

James: Whoa.

Eli: So he's trained as an assassin. Tsk! Filthy impostor.

James: Very crafty.

Suddenly they saw a broadcast of Cornelia's knight Gilford.

Eli: *Gasp* Ohgi, Tamaki, Tohdoh, Kento, Asahina, Nagisa, Ryōga, and Minami!

James: We've got no time to lose!

Eli ran outside.

Eli: RISE! SHINING GUNDAM! (SNAPS FINGERS)

He went into his Gundam, the Shining Gundam!

Eli flies off with Shining Gundam to fight Gilford.

James: Lets help him out!

Godzilla Jr: Follow me!

They were ready to fight and we charged. Turns out Lelouch as Zero came to rescue his fellow Black Knight members as well.

Gilbert:A Gundam?!

Zero: A new Gundam?

Ohgi: Isn't that Domon's Shining Gundam?

Tamaki: You're right but he has Burning Gundam now.

As Eli and his Shining Gundam fight Gilbert and his Gloucester. Eli pulverized and destroyed them. Although Rolo came with his Vincent but Eli overpowered it. So Rolo backed away and focused on Zero while Eli faces Gilford.

Eli: You may be Cornelia's knight but I got these gold fingers! (ECHOING) SHINING FINGER!

As Eli used shining finger on Gilbert's machine's head, Gilbert press the eject button and retreat.

James: Whoa! Awesome!

The Britannian solders retreat and the prisoners were free and they were about to ask who's the pilot of Shining Gundam but Eli and his Shining Gundam were already gone as they returned back to Ashford Academy.

James: That was awesome!

Clyde: You're… too cool! Dang it! I'm an extremely jealous!

Villetta: So that's your new gundam.

Eli: Yep Neo Japan's Shining Gundam.

Lincoln: That's was amazing!

Lori: Literally!

James: You pilot it really well buddy!

Eli: Yep and my old Gundam the RX-78-2 Gundam AKA the first Gundam is retired as a life size statue.

James: Whoa!

Villetta: Looks like we got ourselves a real hero of Japan.

Eli: And I bet you're happy that I saved Ohgi cause I know you still have feelings for him.

Villetta: *Blush embarrassingly as cover his mouth.* Eli!

James: Funny.

The next day at Ashford Academy see that Suzaku has returned

Suzaku: Hello, everyone. My name is Suzaku Kururugi and I'll be returning to classes here at Ashford Academy starting today. I look forward to studying here.

Eli:*Gasp* Suzaku?!

Suzaku: *Gasp!* Eli?!

James: So he is Suzaku.

Villetta: Okay, quiet down. Sir Kururugi has been reassigned to Area 11 and that's why he's coming back to school here. Why don't you take the desk next to Lelouch for now. We'll do the reunion later. Let him have class for now.

Eli:Alright.

James: Okay.

Later at lunch time Eli showed Lelouch, Rolo, Suzaku, Rivalz, Shirley and Milly his Shining Gundam.

Suzaku: So that's your new Gundam?

Eli: Yep the Shining Gundam.

Milly: Guess you were gone more than you thought.

Eli: Yeah.

Suzaku: So it was you who rescued those prisoners.

Eli: Yeah.

Suzaku: I guess you wanted to save them cause they were kind to you right?

Eli: Yes.

Suzaku: That I can understand.

Lelouch: *Thinking* So it was Eli piloting that new Gundam?

James: And he has us to help.

Suzaku: Eli why did you join the Black knights in the first place even though you're not Japanese and have been fighting for Japan?

Eli: Because I grew up here when Aerith took me in and I may not be Japanese but Japan has always been home to me.

Lincoln: *smiff* That's the most beautiful thing I ever heard of.

James: We're all in this together.

Suzaku: Well before you defeat the members of the Royal family of Britannia you have to defeat the Knights of the round first.

James: How are we gonna do that? Eli knows more about this better than we do.

Suzuku: And you and Eli are talking to one here. *He pointed at himself.*

James: Okay.

Later came a festival and celebration of Suzaku coming back to Ashford Academy.

James: Hey what's going on?

Milly: It's a celebration of Suzaku's return.

James: Ah okay.

Milly: Apologies for the delay. We are now officially kicking off the welcome party for the Knight of Seven. Give the word, guest of honor.

Suzaku: Yeah, umm, I don't suppose I can refuse.

Milly: Sorry, no. It's a presidential order.

Lelouch: Just accept it. She sets the rules in this school.

Suzaku: All right, guys. I'll get ready then. Meooooooooooow!

Student: This way to the horseback riding course.

Rolo: Lelouch, are these things appropriate for the occasion?

Lelouch: That's Milly for ya. The Prez loves events like this. She's also over-compensating for last year.

Rolo: What should I do now. I ought just…

Lelouch: Rolo, I've told you. That's dangerous. Here, hold your knife like this. Got it?

Rolo: Like this?

Lelouch: Careful of your fingers.

Rolo: Lelouch, the truth is… my Geass does have an Achilles' heel.

Gino: Wow, would ya look at that? Hey Anya, check it out.

Anya: Recorded.

Gino: You sure love that stuff, huh? All right. So now what? There's nothing in particular to do here. Should we take a tour of where the commoners go to school?

Rivalz: I'm here now. In the store house under the school. Okay, so where are those spare energy fillers? Hey, didn't these belong to Nina?

Lelouch: All right. Understood. Go through cell F in Kyushu and make contact with Diethard. Yes, that's right. Have Rakshata come here and… She wouldn't..!

Rivalz: Come and watch us make the world's biggest pizza pie.

C.C: Do you have information about it?

Rivalz: Of course. Here's a flyer for you. Come see the world's biggest pizza.

Lelouch: Hey what do you think… you're doing?

C.C: I'm looking for something I left behind.

Lelouch: Why are you so obsessed with the stuff anyway? Come on.

C.C: Acting a little devilish, aren't you?

Lelouch: Shut up, witch. Don't you understand your situation?

C.C: The Emperor is trying to capture me and he is using you as bait.

Lelouch: That's right. Suzaku's here. As well as another, a woman I can't use my Geass on.

In the Pool room Rita, Ronnie Ann's mom Maria and Frida were wearing the same outfit of Villetta while feeling embarrassed hile Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Carol, Teri, Becky, Dana, Whitney and Sam are wearing the Sam suit that Shirley is wearing

James: Hey looking good. *Did the Arnold Schwarzenegger pose and flexing his muscles.* Hey there ladies!

Eli: Oh brother.

James: *Back to normal* Sorry I couldn't help myself.

Ronnie Anne: MOM!

Clyde: *Nosebleed*

Eli: Oh Clyde.

Lincoln:What am I going to do with you?

Student1: From pretty girls…

Student2: To sexy grownup women.

Student3: Welcome to the swim club cafe where you get exactly what you want.

Shirley: Oh I'm so glad the coach agreed to do this for us.

Villetta: *Thinking* So help me. Shirley, you'll die a thousand deaths for this. If I didn't have to play teacher for my mission, I'd…*

Sebastian set up a song for Suzaku's return to Ashford Academy.

They sang great songs.

James: I always love that song.

Lincoln: Me too!

Eli: Same here.

Suddenly Eli, James and Lincoln hear Lelouch talking to someone so they look and see it was C.C.

Eli: *Whisper* It's her C.C.

Lincoln: That's C.C.?

Eli: Yep the girl who gave Lelouch his Geass.

James: But why she's here in Ashford academy?

Eli: For the largest Pizza no doubt.

Lincoln: Wait what?

Eli: Shh.

Lelouch: So the person who gave the emperor his Geass is the same person who told Suzaku?

C.C: That's right. But you shouldn't delve into it any further.

Lelouch: I'm already involved in this.

C.C: V.V.

Eli: *Thinking* V.V.?

Lelouch: V.V? Did he give Suzaku a Geass power?

C.C: No, it doesn't appear that he did. Anyway about Lelouch… [Lelouch has pushed C.C. towards a big bucket of tomatoes]

Shirley: Um, Lulu, are you alone?

Lelouch: [closes the bucket] Y-yeah.

Shirley: Aren't you just talking with somebody just now?

Lelouch: No, it's just you and me right now.

Shirley: [blushes] That's right… It's just Lulu and me… This may be my chance! Lulu, Do you want to… Eh? [saw a big mascot covering Lelouch]

Eli: Is that a giant green otter?

James: Weird.

Lelouch: I-I'm sorry, Shirley… It's difficult to hear you from here! [to Kallen] What are you doing here?!

Kallen: I'm here to drag that pizza girl out!

Lelouch: She's in that big case of tomatoes. Carry the whole bucket and get it out from… WOAH! [Shirley strongly pulled Lelouch out from the mascot and dropped him in the ground]

Shirley: [to the mascot] Who are you?! How dare you drag Lulu like that! Show yourself! [tries to pull the mascot's head away]

Kallen: If I did, my identity will be revealed!

Lelouch: [recovering from his fall] What a disgrace… [Suzaku and Milly suddenly arrived]

Suzaku: Lelouch!

Milly: Have you seen Arthur?

Lelouch: No, I don't think I have… [a rumbling sound came from the huge bucket-it was C.C. kicking the box]

Suzaku: Arthur must be in there!

Lelouch: Cats and tomatoes don't mix! [the Ganymede suddenly arrives and carries the huge bucket up]

Suzaku: Wha-? Gino?

Gino: [piloting the Ganymede] That's right, Suzaku! I'll be making the biggest pizza in the world myself! See you! [Gino zooms away with the tomato bucket]

Lelouch: No, wait! [runs after the Ganymede and Kallen and Shirley follows]

Gino: Now, it's shake time! [shakes the bucket, drowning C.C.]

[Arthur found himself in front of the Ganymede and ran away]

Suzaku: Was that… Arthur?

Milly: Oh, man, I think I'm going to rebuild the festival again. [Lelouch runs after the Ganymede, but suddenly overtaken by Suzaku, then by Kallen, then by Shirley]

Lelouch: [stops and pants] This wasn't my kind of outfit…

Milly: [runs happily and overtakes Lelouch] Fire away! [Lelouch groans and pants]

Rivalz: Over there. The Knight of Seven, Suzaku Kururugi. He's arrived along with Andes-grown Ultimate Tomatoes. Suzaku come on over, You're the one we've been waiting for. Um, except that…

Gino: There's a different person piloting.

Rivalz: Wow.

Lelouch: Teammate one. Turn around and look up at me.

Student: Yes, what is it, Vice-President?

*As Gino pours the tomatoes onto the crust, causing C.C. to also fall down onto it, the student pushes the "Rouge" button, which covers the area in pink bubbly smoke, while Kallen throws Shirley down a hill when she tries jumping on the plushie. As a consequence to the smoke, all of the people in the area become comically delirious, to Gino's amusement.*

Gino: Hahaha. What's the matter. Is it really that much of a surprise?

Villetta: What the hell's going on here… sorry, are you okay? *Bumps into the mascot*

Kallen: Ah… oh no. it was my fault. That was…*Puts her mask back on as gets away.*

Shirley: Huh?

Anya: Recorded. Thank you, Miss.

Shirley: No problem. You're welcome.

Suzaku: Oh, Arthur.

Milly: Well, sometimes you just get these little filler incidents in life and that's fine.

James: Well that was an interesting turn of events.

Eli: No kidding.

Lincoln: Does this happen before when Arthur was wearing Zero's mask?

Eli: Yep. *Later they find Lelouch with Kallen and C.C.*

Kallen: I think it may have been the teacher.

Lelouch: Villetta?

Kallen: I didn't get her name. But the weird thing is that I think I remember seeing her at the festival last year with Ohgi.

Lelouch: Ohgi and Villetta?

Kallen: Minami said that Ohgi might have had collaborator who reported directly to him.

Lelouch: Ohgi kept a secret from me?

C.C: When it comes to these sorts of things, you're really very thick. The truth is…

Eli: C.C.

C.C.: So it's true you are back well long time no see.

Eli: Yeah.

James: I'm his big brother James.

C.C.: So you're James and you must be Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: Yes.

Eli: C.C. may first appear as a mysterious and quiet girl but she turn out bratty and loves pizza.

James: I like pizza.

Lincoln: Same with me and my family.

Kallen: *Gasp* Eli?

Eli: Hi Kallen.

Kallen: Is it… is it really you?

Eli: Yeah… it's me. Kallen I- *Kallen strongly hugs Eli.*

Kallen: I missed you so much little brother.

Eli: I missed you too sis. *Hugs back.*

Kallen: You may have quit the Black Knights but welcome home. *Kiss Eli on the forehead.*

Eli: Thanks sis.

Lincoln: I'm Eli's friend Lincoln Loud.

James: And I'm James but you can call me J.D.

Kallen: So you're James.

James: Yep and Eli is my little brother and I've known him since he was born.

Kallen: Well thank you two for looking after Eli.

Lincoln: No problem he was like being part of my family.

Kallen: Well I have to get Pizza girl back to our group.

Eli: Okay see ya.

That night there was a waltzing party as Milly dances with Geno while Lincoln dances with Ronnie Anne in her purple dress and Bobby dances with Lori in her dress. Both Lynn and Lana end up in dresses.

Lana: Are you kidding me?!

Lynn: I'M GONNA KILL HIM!

James: I don't know, those dresses look good on you two.

Both Lynn and Lana just pouted but they change their minds as they dance with their boyfriends. Meanwhile Eli, Lincoln and James go on the school's roof and saw Suzaku talking with Lelouch.

Lelouch: The only one left to defeat is Suzaku.

Suzaku: Lelouch.

Lelouch: Shouldn't the guest of honor be at the main stage?

Suzaku: Hum, no. Everyone seems to be having a fine time without me. Besides, I wanna discuss something with you.

Lelouch: What is it?

Suzaku: Well you see, I'm aspiring to become the Knight of One.

Lelouch: Whoa, that's the greatest knight in entire empire…

Suzaku: The Knight of One is bestowed the privilege of choosing one of the Britannian areas for his own. I intend to have Japan. I'll take this area for myself. Lelouch, I've lost too much. Precious friends and woman who no one can ever replace. By acquiring power, I will never again lose anyone else I care about. And then, the Japanese people won't need Zero anymore.

Lelouch: Hmm, indirect rule, eh? You wanna make it a protectorate?

Suzaku: You can ask this person. They'll know. The new viceroy who's coming to take charge of Area 11 next week.

Lelouch: You think a student should speak to the viceroy?

Suzaku: *Gets his phone out.* It's Kururugi. Yes, he's standing right here in front of me. Yes. *Gives it to Lelouch.*

Lelouch: What do I say? How awkward. This is such an important person.

Nunnally: Hello, big brother? *Lelouch gasped* Lelouch, is that you? It's me, Nunnally. Can you hear me? I'm coming there to be the viceroy. Um, is there something wrong? Lelouch, it's Nunnally, your sister.

Eli: *Gasp!* N-Nunnally?

Lincoln: Wait really?

James: That's her voice?

Eli: Yeah I'm sure of it!

Nunnally: Is that you, Lelouch? It's me, Nunnally.

Suzaku: *Thinking* If your memory hasn't returned, you won't know who she is. Go on Lelouch. Let's hear your answer.

Lelouch: *Thinking* Suzaku, you've got me trapped.

Nunnally: Um, this is my brother, isn't it?

Lelouch: *Thinking* I can't do this. I can't lie to Nunnally. I… I… !

Eli: Give me that phone! *grabs it out of Lelouch's hand.*

Lelouch: What the?!

Suzaku: Eli?!

Eli: *Use the phone.* Nunnally! Nunnally is that really you?!

Nunnally: *Gasp* Eli is that really your voice?!

Eli:It's me Nunnally and now tell me where you are so I can find you?

Nunnally: I'm on a Britannian airship on it's way to Japan and I'm the new viceroy for it.

Eli:Okay I'm coming! *Hangs up and gives Suzaku's phone back to him and ran off.*

Suzaku: Eli wait! Dang it!

James: Wow Eli is in a hurry and catch up with him!

Lincoln:Right!

On the ship that's heading to Japan where Nunnally is in, Eli snuck inside the ship.

Eli: Okay now to find Nunnally.

J.D.: Wait! *He Came with Lincoln.*

Eli: Guys? how did you get in here?

J.D.: We followed your trail.

Eli: Okay, just help me find Nunnally.

J.D.: Alright.

Lincoln: I've never seen Eli like this.

James: Well he hasn't seen his friends for a long time so we can't blame him.

Lincoln: You're right.

As they search around the ship they hear someone singing and it was Nunnally.

Nunnally was singing.

Lincoln: You hear that?

James: Someone's singing.

Eli: It's Nunnally!

James: You sure.

Eli: Positive! let's follow her singing voice!

They follow the voice that leads them to a room full of flowers and there is Nunnally as the new sub viceroy.

Eli: There she is! *Heads to Nunnally.*

Lincoln: That's Nunnally?

J.D.: No doubt from the way Eli told us about her and she really is blind.

Lincoln: And on a Wheel Chair.

As Eli puts his hands on Nunnally's and she sniff his scent.

Nunnally: *Gasp* This scent… this hand… Eli? Is it really you?

Eli: Yes Nunnally… it's me.

Nunnally: Thank heaven. I knew it. I just knew you'd be alright.*

tears.*

Eli: Long time no see Nunnally.

Nunnally: I was worried after hearing you quit the Black Knight after what happen to Euphie.

J.D.: Eli told us about it. Hi I'm James and I'm Eli's older brother.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud, Eli's best friend.

Nunnally: You must be James that Eli tell me all about.

James: That's me.

Nunnally: You must've been a great role model for him.

James: That's for sure.

Lincoln: Wait till Eli introduce you to my big family.

Nunnally: Really?

Lincoln: Yep, you'll like it.

?: Well, well, well, what do I have here?

They saw Zero.

Eli: *Gasp* Zero!

Lincoln: That's him?!

James: No doubt so get ready when he makes a move.

Zero: It's been a long time Eli.

Eli: And I was hopping to never see your blood stained face again!

James: He told us what you did!

Zero: And Lincoln Loud we finally meet at last.

Lincoln: I'm ready for you if you think can take us on.

Nunnally: You're Zero, aren't you? The terrorist. Have you come to kill me as well? Like you killed my brother Clovis and my sister Euphie? Even so, will you wait just a moment please? I think that what you're doing is wrong.

James: That's right!

Nunnally: Right now, Zero is standing in front of me. Lelouch, give me the courage I need.

Zero: It's Britannia that is wrong. The Emperor believes that might is always right. Do you approve of that?

Nunnally: Well…

Zero: Viceroy Nunnally, you're just being used.

Nunnally: You're saying they sent a blind, crippled girl to win everyone's sympathy? Then you're wrong. I asked them to send me. That's why I'm here.

Eli: Really?

Zero: You requested it?

Nunnally: I think with a peaceful approach, I can make the world a gentler place. That's why I want to carry out Euphie's plan to create the Specially Administrated Zone of Japan.

Zero: You'd have that return?

Nunnally: Zero, won't you please try to help me rebuild it? People can start over. Please.

Zero hesitated as he visualized her as Euphemia.

James: You have a good spirit Nunnally.

Eli: That's why my own group will help you.

Nunnally: Really? thank you Eli.

Eli: Now to make out escape. RISE SHINING GUNDAM! *Snap his fingers.*

Shining Gundam has arrived.

Eli in Shining Gundam: James, Lincoln, Nunnally get in!

James pushes Nunnally's wheelchair with Lincoln as they got on Shining Gundam's hand and fly off, blowing Zero away as he was caught by Kallen's upgraded Guren.

Zero: Nunnally!

Nunnally: *Gasp* *As she notices a familiar voice.*

As Eli fly with Shining Gundam, carrying James, Lincoln and Nunnally they saw Suzaku in the new Lancelot Conquista.

Eli: It's Suzaku.

Suzaku: Nunnally are you alright?

Nunnally: Yes thanks to Eli and his friends.

Suzaku: Eli? So it really is you piloting that gundam?

Eli: Yep Neo Japan's Shining Gundam.

Suzaku: So that's your new gundam.

Eli: That's right and the one Nunnally help transferring RX-78-2 Gundam's data to during the 13th Gundam Fight tournament.

James: That's my bro!

Nunnally: So that's Eli's new Gundam's name, the Shining Gundam.

They head to Japan at the bay where the others are waiting.

Lori: There they are!

As they land, they meet up with the others.

Lincoln: Nunnally meet my Loud family.

Lori: I'm Lori.

Leni: I'm Leni.

Luna: I'm Luna.

Luan: I'm Luan.

Lynn: Lynn.

Lucy: Lucy.

Lola: Lola.

Lana: Lana.

Lisa: Greetings I'm Lisa.

Lincoln: And these are our parents Rita and Lynn Sr and our baby sister Lily and our baby brother Leo.

Lily: Poo poo.

Nunnally: Oh my what a big family.

Lincoln: I know crazy right, just two boys and ten girls.

Lincoln puts Lily and Leo on Nunnally's lap.

Nunnally: Oh aren't you two adorable!

Leo: Goo.

Lily: Poo poo.

Ronnie Anne: And this is my family.

She introduced her family.

Nunnally: Oh my another big family.

Eli: I know crazy right.

Nunnally: No doubt.

Their Royal Woods Friends introduce their selves to Nunnally.

Nunnally: It's a pleasure to meet you all and thank you for being there for Eli.

Lori: You're welcome.

Carol: That's right.

Lincoln: *To Lori* Lori I've never seen Eli this happy with Nunnally.

Lori: Me neither.

Lincoln: Wait could it… Eli are you in love with Nunnally?!

Eli turned red.

Bobby: Wow so that's why Eli cares for Nunnally, he's in love with her.

James: Wow my bro is growing up fast.

Lisa: Normally, I don't care for inane human emotions, but…

Sam: KAWAII!

James: That's cute in Japanese.

Darcy: Wow big brother you have a pretty girlfriend.

Suddenly Eli was to res that steam came out of his nose and ears and cause windows and Lisa's glasses to shatter until that steam stopped.

Eli: I'm okay… I'm okay..

And Lisa puts on a spare, Suzaku arrived with the Lancelot.

Suzaku: There you are Nunnally and I see you met Eli's new friends.

Nunnally :Hi Suzaku.

Suzaku: Well it's time for you to do your duties as the new Sub Viceroy.

Nunnally: Aright then.

James: Want us to help?

Suzaku: The knights of the round and I got it from here but when the time comes we'll send Nunnally to you in your group.

Eli: Alright then.

Later on everyone watches Nunnally's broadcast as the new Sub Viceroy.

Nunnally: How do you do, everyone. I am Nunnally vi Britannia of the royal family, 87th in line to the imperial throne. Due to the unfortunate, untimely loss of Duke Clalares recently, I shall be assuming the viceroyship of Area 11 in his place. I am physically challenged in that I am unable to see or walk. Therefore I shall be depending on all of you for help in various things.

Ashford Academy was watching it.

Rivalz: But she's so young. How could that girl be a viceroy?

Shirley: She's a royal princess.

The Black Knights are watching it too.

Nunnally: Please, allow me to help you.

Tamaki: She wants some help, huh?

Sugiyama: This all screw up things.

Nunnally: I realize that this is unexpected but I'd like each one of you to cooperate with me on this. As your new viceroy, I wish to again create the Specially Administrated Zone of Japan.

Britannian1: That's absurd!

Britannian2: I can't believe she would even mention the name!

In a neighborhood.

Nunnally: In the Special Zone Britannians and Numbers would have equal status. Elevens would be allowed to safely call themselves Japanese once again.

Japanese1: She just said Japanese.

Japanese2: Are they trying to trick us?

Japanese3: She has Suzaku Kururugi.

Japanese4: He's Japanese so he should be on our side.

Japanese5: Princess Massacre's knight!

Japanese6: He's the traitor who shot Zero.

Nunnally:… although a tragic misunderstanding occurred in the Special Zone, I do not believe that attempt to establish the Zone was a mistake. We need a gentler world. And those of you in the Black Knights, I ask you to please participate in the Special Zone.

Kallen: What?

Tamaki: Not again!

Ohgi: Never again.

Nunnally:… mistakes that we've made, then we can take the first positive steps to setting things right. I believe this with all my heart. Also the reason I'm doing this cause i'm doing it for a dear friend of mind and his name is Eli.

Ohgi: What?

Tamaki: She knows Eli?!

Kallen: *Thinking* Nunnally.

Nunnally: I really wanted to help Eli save Japan even if it means truing against my father and to be honest I'll never forgive my father for abandoning my big brother and I in a war in Japan 8 years ago. Plus even though Eli is American, he grew up here since he was 3 when his guardian took him in and since then Japan has been home and I'm willing to do whatever it takes to help him.

James: She has a strong heart.

Lori: She literally does.

Eli was in tears of joy. The next day, the Japanese are given the opportunity to apply for the Special Zone.

James: Wow that's a lot of people!

Luna: No kidding dude.

Announcer: This is the area of the Shizuoka ghetto that will soon become the special zone. A huge number of Elevens has already gathered for the opening ceremony. As there are over a million people here, verifying personal IDs will have to wait until after the event. The presence of this many Elevens is a clear testament to the enormous power and influence that Zero still commerce.

Gino: But they don't know is that Zero has already betrayed them all.

Britannian Army: You think there'll be a riot?

Gino: If there is, we'll have the perfect excuse for a full scale crack down. Ah, but remember, we don't move until they do, got it?

Britannian Army: Yes, My Lord.

Ohgi: It can't be, Chigusa!?

Villetta: Kaname Ohgi, are you out there somewhere?

In the Chinese Federation.

Xingke: Thank you for coming and for taking me back home.*Coughs*

Xianglin: Are you all right with this now?

Xingke: Of course I was just an acting consul. Once a new consul is chosen I simply have to return home. Besides this is an excellent opportunity.

Xianglin: But what about the Black Knights?

Xingke: The request I made to Britannia yesterday should set us up for the future.

Xianglin: Lord Xingke, are you all right?

Xingke: Don't be concerned. I just have to last a little longer.

In the Special Zone.

Nunnally: People of Japan, welcome to the specially administrated zone. I'm overjoyed that so many of you have gathered here for this great event. Please lend me your help so we can make history together.

Britannian Army: Lord Guilford, you are in no condition for this.

Guilford: The Japan special zone was Princess Euphemia's dream.

Britannian Army: But there's still no sign of Zero anywhere.

Guilford: That's because the man is a coward. He'll only show up when he thinks we can't get to him.

Lohmeyer: Now then before the ceremony officially begins there is a matter we wish to confirm regarding Zero. As imperial subjects all those participating in the Japan special zone will have criminal charges against them reduce and criminals that are class 3 or lower will have their sentences suspended. However the instigator of the murder of former viceroy Calares cannot be forgiven. Therefore under special Area law, section 12 paragraph 8, Zero alone shall be banished and sent into exile.

Milly: Huh?

Shirley: Only Zero?

Rivalz: So that means, he gets to run away all by himself?

Zero: Thank you! My Britannian friends. I am grateful for your lenient treatment.

Nunnally: So he came here after all.

Guilford: Make your move, Zero. If there's a riot we have full license to wipe out all the radical elements. Duly authorized by miss Lohmeyer.

Suzaku: Show yourself, Zero! I'll escort you safely out of the country myself, I guarantee it!

Zero appeared on screen.

Zero: I don't wish to be in your debt, Suzaku Kururugi. However I have a question. What does it mean to be Japanese? A nation. Is it language? Territory? Blood lines?

Suzaku: No! That's not it. It's in the heart.

Lelouch: Then we're in agreement. A feeling within. A belonging. Dignity. Pride. The culture is carried in the heart. You're Japanese no matter where you are.

Suzaku: Then what does that have to do with you running away by yourself?

Tohdoh: Zero… !

The Japanese unleash at smokescreen fog.

Lohmeyer: I figured they'd try something.

Nunnally: What is it? What's going on?

Anya: Viceroy. *Takes Nunnally to safety*

Guilford: So be it. All forces, prepare to cut them down!

Britannian Army: Yes, My Lord.

Suzaku: Hold on! They haven't made any violent moves yet.

Gino: Zero may be the one who planned this, but does he have the guts to come out in the open and show himself?

As the fog starts to clear they saw Zero.

Lohmeyer: Well, well, it looks like he was right here on the grounds all this time.

Suddenly as the fog clears there's a bunch of Zeros.

Lohmeyer: All of them!?

Announcer: This is outrageous! Zero has appeared but not as expected. That is… !

Gino: So this was your plan! Despite our overwhelming fire power you figured a way to move a million people.

James: Whoa it's an army of them!

Eli:Holy cats!

Lelouch/Zero: Viceroy Nunnally has ordered Zero into exile. Since we are all Zero we must all leave this country at once.

Guilford: What?

Lelouch/Zero: No matter where we go we are Japan for we carry it in our hearts. Let us set out for a new land!

Kaguya: C'mon all you Zeros, let's go to a new world!

Tamaki: Time to get exiled everybody. We are all Zero so we are all out of here!

Zero1: That's right! I'm Zero!

Zero2: Let's get deported!

Zero3: I'm Zero,too. C'mon!

Lloyd: Aha, he wanted legal excuse to get them all out of Japan.

Guilford: We prepared for a riot but we might have they let them go.

Lohmeyer: Don't panic. It's a bluff. There's no way he can transport a million people.

Britannian Army: We just got word from the port authority.

Lohmeyer: The port? They wouldn't! The Chinese Federation requested safe passage for…

Britannian Army: Yes. The iceberg ship. But the applicant has already left the country.

Lohmeyer: It can't…

There is a huge ice block.

Zero4: We are getting on that?

Zero5: But it's ice!

Zero6: Won't it melt?

Rakshata: We'll be fine. The iceberg ship isn't destructible. It has so much insulating polymers and super-peltierfilm that ice will never melt.

Britannian Army: Target the leader! Take out the real Zero!

Britannian Army: Right, but how do we know which one is him?

Rivalz: This is…

Shirley: What's gonna happen?

Milly: It's that Zero's more than an idol now, he is a symbol. He's made himself into a living avatar for everyone.

Villetta: Elevens, take your masks off!

Tamaki: Britannian witch!

Ohgi: Don't shoot! Don't let them drag us into a fight! That's not why we are here!

Villetta: Ohgi, it that you?

Ohgi: No, I'm Zero.

Eli: *Notice* *Thinking*Ohgi?*

Meanwhile for Anya pushing Nunnally's wheel chair.

Nunnally: Please tell me what's going on.

Britannian Army: Miss Lohmeyer has stayed behind for operational oversight.

Nunnally: You mean leave everything to her?

Anya: It'll be all right. Suzaku is there with her.

Back at the special zone.

Lohmeyer: Sir Kururugi, we can't let a million laborers leave the country. Making an example of…

Suzaku: Hold on, please! Zero, order them to take off their masks. Do it now or there'll be another massacre!

Tohdoh: *Thinking* Only if you order it, Suzaku. And even if we're all unmasked, no one would know who the real Zero is.

Guilford: Sir Kururugi, this is an act of rebellion! Order us to fight!

Ohgi: He's wrong. This is a way of resolving things without fighting.

Gino: It's your call, Suzaku. You're in charge.

Suzaku: *Thinking* Zero, we could let you escape. But a million people, to let them all go with you… !

Lelouch: *Thinking* If the Black Knights leave, peace will come to

Area 11. And Nunnally's reign will no longer be threaten by our presence.

Suzaku: *Thinking* Even so this is a dirty way to do it.

Lelouch: *Thinking* Give the order to let Zero go!*

Suzaku: *Thinking* I must give the order to shoot Zero. To kill him.

Lohmeyer: I'll do it. Zero!

Nunnally: Crimes have been committed, my own desire to forgive them is a personal matter.

Suzaku: That's right. Euphie and Nunnally both wanted to forgive them.

Lohmeyer: We're dealing with Zero! *point out a gun.*

Suzaku: *Grabs the gun.* Zero's to be exiled! That was our agreement. If we break it the people will never trust us again.

Lohmeyer: The people? These are Elevens. Only you speak of them as people because you're are one of them.

Suzaku: This has nothing to do with that! If they're all subversives why do you want them here? So you can massacre them!?

Lohmeyer: They have challenged Britannian rules. So let them burn in hell!

Suzaku: Shouldn't we get rid of these destructive elements then? They're exiling themselves.

Lohmeyer: But…

Suzaku: Zero, can you promise that you'll lead them to salvation?

Zero: Of course. And you Suzaku Kururugi, can you promise the one's who stay behind will find salvation in your hands?

Suzaku: That's exactly why I became a Britannian soldier.

Zero: I understand. I will trust in the promise you've made. Did you hear that? All Zeros, sir Kururugi has declared it. Rebels are hereby exiled. Nothing holds us back now. Forward, to the land of freedom!

The Zero army leaves.

Tamaki: Let's go while we have the chance.

Ohgi: Good bye then, lady Britannian.*Leaves*

Eli was confronted by the Zeros who are Kallen, Ohgi, Tamaki, Tohdoh, Asahina, Nagisa, Ryōga, and Minami.

Eli: Oh- *Ohgi puts his hand out.*

Phgi: Kallen told us of your return and your own group to save Japan and I all we wanted to say is this. You may no longer be a special member of the Black Knights but… welcome home.

Tamaki: Good to see you again kiddo.

Minami: You really have come home.

Eli: Yeah I really did came home.

Todoh: Till we meets again Eli. *They leave.*

Guilford: A perfect chance to kill them all and he's throwing it away!

Xianglin: My Lord Xingke, it seems the Area 11 operation has succeeded.

Xingke: I see. Looks like Zero's next performance would be on our stage.

Lloyd: So Suzaku managed to save a million lives and no one will ever thank him for it.

Cecile: I think he knew that going in. He's used it now.

Suzaku: *Thinking* His whole plan was based on one prediction. That I would give the order to hold fire and let them go. You know me well, Zero.

Lelouch/Zero: *Thinking*You are my worst enemy. I know you, Suzaku. And I also know Nunnally. I know her heart. That is why I can foresee the outcome. And for now I am grateful to you, Suzaku Kururugi. Don't ever forget the promise you've made to me.

Eli: So Zero brought a million people to exile with him.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Lori: So what now?

Eli: Thanks to Godzilla Jr's Signal we're gonna have allies coming to us.

Lynn: Works for me!

Leni: Totes can't wait to meet more friends of yours from Japan.

Sometime later allies that Eli know pick up Godzilla Jr's signal and they go meet up with Eli and starting up is the Sailor Guardians . .

James: Wow it's Sailor Moon and the Sailor guardians!

Lincoln: One of Japan's heroines!

Sailor Moon: Eli it's so good to see you again! *Hugs him.*

Eli: Good to see you too as well Sailor Moon.*his cheek was kissed by Sailor Moon.*

Next is Goku.

Goku: Hey guys!

Lincoln: Goku?! THE Goku of Dtagonball Z?!

Goku: Yep that's me.

James: Master Goku! Good to see you again.

Goku: You too J.D. And look who I brought.

James:Wow! All of the Z-Fighters!

Then came GGG.

Guy: Hello my name is Guy Shishioh. I'm GGG's captain and pilot of Genesic Gaogaigar.

Lana: Gaogaigar is that another giant robot from Japan.

Eli: Yep besides Gundam.

James: Pleasure to meet you.

Mikoto: I'm Mitoto Utsugi and I'm his girlfriend. .

Lana: Pleasure to meet you.

Mamoru: I'm the special member Mamoru Amami. .

Lincoln: Pleased to meet you.

Renais: I'm Guy's cousin Renais. .

Lola: Pleasure.

Kohtaro: I am Kohtaro Taiga an I'm the chieff of GGG.

Geki: I'm Geki.

Swan: I'm Swan White.

Kazu: I'm Kazu.

Kousuke: I'm Kousuke.

Raiga: And I'm Guy's uncle Raiga.

Stalion: I'm Stalion and I'm Swan's brother.

Papillon: I'm Papillon.

Noriyuki: I'm Noriyuki.

Ryosuke: And I'm Ryosuke.

James: Wow! It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Eli: And now their mechas starting with the rescue brothers.

Hyoryu: My name Hyoryu.

Enryu: And my name is Enryu.

James: The fire and ice mechas!

Leni: Totes!

Volfogg: And my name is Volfogg.

Lincoln: Pleasure.

Luna: Same here ninja robot dude!

Mic: And I'm Mic Sounders the 13th.

Lisa: Greetings Mic.

Furyu: And my name is Furyu.

Rairyu: And I'm Rairyu.

Goldymarg: The names Goldymarg.

Kouryu: And I'm Kouryu.

Anryu: And I'm Anryu.

J: My name is Sadato J.

Iku: And I'm Iku Kaidoh.

Lucy: It's a pleasure.

Then came other Gundam fighters, starting off with the Queen of Spades and Neo America's Gundam fighter Chibodee Crocket .

Chibodee: Hey Eli Long time no see!

Eli: Chibodee, good to see you again! *Fist jab with him.*

Lincoln: Wow it's really Neo America's Fighter Chibodee Crocket!

Bobby: Amazing!

Sai Saici: And you already know me.

Lincoln: Hey you're the guy who pulled up Carol's skirt.

Sai Saici: And here's my Gundam.

It's the Dragon Gundam.

Lynn: So That's Dragon Gundam.

Sai Saici: Yep that's right and i'm not the only one who's has a Gundam from China.

Lana: Who?

Eli: You'll have to wait until you meet him in person.

Lana: Okay.

*Next is George De Sand of Neo France and his Gundam Rose*

George: Bonjour Eli.

Eli: Bonjour George.

Lola: Wow George De Sand of Neo France and his Gundam Rose.

George: So you must be the Louds, I would enjoy tea with you but I'm afraid it got cold.

Lola: Dang it!

The Finally Argo Gulskii of Neo Russia and his Bolt Gundam .

Argo: Good to see you again Eli.

Eli: Same here Argo.

Lincoln: Wow… big guy.

James: No kidding.

Luan: We will win this for mother Russia! *Laugh* Get it?

Everyone: *Groan*

Nathan: Eli!

Eli: Hey Nathan buddy! *They hug* Man it's been so long pal!

Nathan:Yeah it sure has.

Lincoln: So you're Nathan Eradondo.

Nathan: Yep that's me!

Lincoln: Any friend of Eli is a friend of mine.

Next is Type 3 Kiryu.

Lynn Sr: Are you seeing what I'm seeing?

Lincoln: It's a robot that looks like Godzilla.

James: That's Kiryu the third Mechagodzilla.

Kiryu: I'm a duplicate of the one who's a cyborg, so I'm an actual robot.

Lincoln: Wow that's awesome!

And finally Mothra.

Lori: Beautiful.

Lucy: Mothra Queen of the monsters.

James: She sure is.

Clyde: So, her and Godzilla, they like, they got a thing going on? That's kind of messed up, right?

Domon: Symbiotic relationships between two different species aren't all that uncommon.

Ronnie Anne: Guys look! *Brought an invitation.*

Eli: *Reads it.* It says we're invited to a party at the Chinese Federation.

James: Really by who?

Eli: It doesn't say.

George: Well then you might as well bring him along. *He brings out Lumiere.*

Eli: Lumiere long time no see!

Lumiere: Ah Eli my boy it's been a while.

Eli: It sure has and since we'er invited to a party that would mean…

Everyone gives a smug look at Luna and Lynn.

Lynn: What?

Lana: Are you guys looking us like that?

Later Lana and Lynn are in dresses once again.

Lana: SERIOUSLY?!

Lynn: I'M GONNA KILL HIM!

James: I don't know, you look good in them.

Eli: No kidding.

Later as they get dressed thy head to the Chinese Federation and as they head to the gate.

Guard: (chuckles) Can I help you?

Nathan: (thick foreign accent) I think a-maybe if you can. This is-a

Count Roderick von Brokenzipper! Formerly Count Velcro.

Guard: Uh, duh

Nathan: Where are the trumpets?

Guard: Beh, beh, uh…

Nathan: We were promised trumpets to announce the Count's arrival. Sorry, Your Grace. Beat me until you're happy.*Eli slaps him.* (grunts) He's happy. And I'm not feeling too bad myself. (clears throat)

Guard: Let me, uh… You're not on the list.

Nathan:: We're what?! Once again. *Eli slaps him.* Ow! Thank you. Fine! We will go! You will explain to your superiors why we were not able to attend your little luau, your barn dance, whatever it is. But we're leaving, in a huff!

Guard: No, no! No, no! No, no! Please! Go right in. In fact, would the Count like to hit me?

Nathan: The Count hit you? The arrogance of some people. I will hit you on his behalf.*Slaps him.*

Guard: Ow! (grunting) Thank you, Your Grace.

The gang entered the party.

Lynn Sr.: "Got my dancing shoes on and I am ready to get down and get back up again."

Eli: Well we're here.

Suzaku: Eli, I didn't know you guys were invited.

Nunnally: I did.*Arrived.*

Eli: Nunnally you gave Ronnie Anne the invitation.

Nunnally: That's right.

Suzaku: Guess it's alright.

Schnizel: So you must be Eli the former Black Knight member. We meet at last.

Eli: So you're Prince Schnizel.

Schnizel: Yes and you must be his friend, especially the louds.

Lincoln: We are.

Eli: Well on your knees! I said to get down on the ground!

Schnizel: What so we can see eye to eye? Surely you must've been use of people looking down on.

Eli: Call me shorty, little or shrimp I don't care!

James: Wow.

Schnizel: Now if you excuse me I'll let you enjoy the party now.*Leaves*

James: Man what a jerk.

Lincoln: No wonder Lelouch wanted to surpass him.

Suzaku: Anyway you might as well try out the food here.

Lumiere: And what is party without a little..music.

Everyone: Music?!

We heard an awesome song.

Everyone was amazed.

Suzaku: Whoa, what has Eli been through before he came back?

James: He's been learning a lot under my wing.

Nunnally: Now I would tell you guys why I invited you here.

Eli: What is it Nunnally?

Nunnally: You see the Holy Britannian Empire and the Chinese Federation,are trying to become one through a political marriage. Which is my brother Odysseus and The empress Tianzi. This would be the ultimate threat to the United States of Japan.

Leni: That is so wrong!

Lana: A marriage should be out of love.

Eli: This could only mean one thing, the Chinese Federation has a traitor.

James: I was thinking the same thing.

Eli:Plus I think there's more than one traitor. *Looks at the High Eunuchs*

Nunnally: You mean those men.

James: What should we do?

Eli: We wait until we get an opportunity to expose them.

Lincoln: Okay we'll trust you on that Eli.

Odysseus: At any rate I'm certainly glad this arrangement all worked out. I'm no good at fighting.

High Eunuch: Your Highness, will the emperor be attending the wedding?

Odysseus: He informed me at the banquet back in the homeland that he would attend.

Announcement: Miss Kaguya Sumeragi, the representative of the Sumeragi Conglomerate.

Suzaku: Kaguya? What?

Kaguya, Zero and Kallen entered .

Eli: Zero here?!

Kanon: It's Zero. How dare he…

Gino: That red head with him. Isn't she the Guren pilot?

People1: Who invite him to a place like this?

People2: He's a terrorist.

Schneizel: Well, well, well.

Lelouch/Zero: Schneizel! So you are the puppet master behind all this.*Notice Eli's group* Ah Eli we meet again.

Eli: Didn't thought you would come here too.

Lori: Well when you mess with Eli, you mess with the Louds!

Lily: *Raspberry*

Zero: Relax I'm only interested in Schnizel now.

Tianzi: Kaguya!

High Eunuch: Well, our wedding present has arrived of its own accord. My, this worked out wonderfully.

Tianzi: You're giving them Kaguya, too?

High Eunuch: Put that girl out of your mind. Her crimes warrant the death penalty.

Tianzi: No, you can't. That's wrong. This isn't Britannia!

High Eunuch: Your Majesty, the Black Knights are the ones who killed Gao Hai. Please don't get involved. Just leave the politics to us. Isn't that what you've always done? Let us handle things our way?

Tianzi: But she's a friend.

Schneizel: Can we please stop quarreling now? Today is a day of celebration, is it not?

High Eunuch: But sir…

Schneizel: Miss Sumeragi, will you refrain from having Zero accompany you to the wedding tomorrow?

Kaguya: I suppose… I don't have much of a choice, do I?

Schneizel: If that is the wish of the prime minister of Britannia then… withdraw!

Lelouch: So Schneizel, you appear right before me. As watchful as ever, I see.

Kaguya: Suzaku Kururugi, do you remember me? We're cousins you and I.

Suzaku: Of course I do.

Kaguya: We're the last remaining survivors of the six houses of Kyoto, aren't we?

Suzaku: Taizo Kirihara and the others supported terrorists. Nothing could've stayed their executions.

Kaguya: But this is different. Cousin, did you forget that master Zero once saved your life? Do you plan to execute someone you owe your life to?

Suzaku: There's no comparison.

Kaguya: Oh, how sad! It's a good thing we are not able to kill anybody merely with the words we say.

Eli: Wait you're Suzaku's cousin?

Kaguya: That's right I'm Kaguya Sumeragi the young head mistress of the Kyōto House and a supporter of the Black Knights. And you must be the former Black Knight member Eli that Kallen told all about.

Eli: Yep that's me.

Kaguya: And you weren't kidding on making your own group.

Eli: That's right.

Kaguya: Well you may be a former member but I'll give you my support as well.

Lelouch: Prince Schneizel. Would you care for a game of chess?

Schneizel: Chess?

Lelouch: If I win I'd like to have Sir Kururugi.

Kallen: What?

Eli: You gotta be kidding?!

Lelouch: I want to give him to you, Lady Kaguya.

Kaguya: Oh, that would be absolutely marvelous present!

Lelouch/Zero: Enjoy your anticipation of it. If I can get Suzaku out of here I can use my Geass on all the others. A checkmate that would turn everything around.

Schneizel: I'll agree to your terms. However if you lose I want you to remove your mask and show your face.

Lelouch: Agreed.

Schneizel: What a fine evening of entertainment this is turned into.

Odysseus: Surely we don't have to watch from a separate room away from the show…

High Eunuch: He's playing a terrorist. Something could happen, sir.

Kaguya: That's ridiculous. It's my husband who's going to win!

Odysseus: I understand how you feel miss Sumeragi, but I can't imagine anyone but my brother Schneizel winning this game.

Anya: This is the ace of the Black Knights. Pilot of the Guren.

Gino: Yeah, the one from before. She's a lot prettier than her wanted poster. That's my kinda woman!

Suzaku: Eli maybe you and Nunnally should be at the balcony outside cause this might get ugly.

Eli: Alright.

Eli and Nunnally head to the Balcony without noticing James and the Louds were watching with Scuttle and Sebastian.

Lincoln: *Whisper* This if definitely a date.

James: No doubt about that.

Leni: Bet he wishes to waltz with her if her legs weren't paralyzed.

Lori: Literally.

Scuttle: Okay. Alright, this calls for a little vocal romantic stimulation.

Bobby: Oh, music. Good idea.

Clyde: But the problem is we don't have any instruments. How can we make romantic music without instruments

Scuttle: Just watch. (flies up to a tree) Stay back.

Eli: Whoa. Somebody should find that poor animal and put it out of its misery. *saw Scuttle singing above them and felt embarrassed. Scuttle winked at Eli, but Eli did not feel comfortable at all with the seagull's singing.*

Sebastian: Geez, man! I'm surrounded by amateurs!

On shore, James, Lincoln and the gang are holding their ears shut. They didn't like Scuttle's singing at all.

Lincoln: (groans) I can't stand it anymore!

James: Now, you guys know how Eli, Lincoln, and I feel whenever

Squidward plays his clarinet horribly.

Lori: (quietly) Sebastian, do something. Please? My ears can't literally take it much longer.

Sebastian: Don't worry Lori. I'm on it. (as he jump in the lake) You want something done, you've got to do it yourself.

(Kiss the Girl Plays)

The gang were getting anxious to see Eli and Nunnally are about to kiss but…

Suzaku: WHAT'S GOING ON HERE?!

Eli & Nunnally: EEEEKKKKK!

Suzaku: What are you doing Eli HUH?!

Eli: *Blushed* I didn't do a thing!

Suzaku: Hmm… alright I'll go back to the party but no monkey business got it?

Eli: Got it.

Suzaku leaves.

Lincoln: Dang it! They're were so close!

James: There's always a next time.

Nunnally: Eli… I'm so glad you really did came.

Eli: Really?

Nunnally: Yes cause…*singing*

James, Lincoln and the gang saw the whole song with tears.

Lincoln: [touched and driven to tears.] "That was the most beautiful thing I've ever seen."

Lori: Beautiful…*Sniff*

James: It sure is.

Suddenly they hear a commotion back in in the party.

Nunnally: What was that?

Eli: We better find out.

When they got back in, they saw Nina holding a knife, trying to stab Zero.

Nina: Zero! Princess Euphemia will be avenged!

Eli & Nunnally:Nina!

Suzaku: Stop it, Nina. Drop the knife!

Nina: Why are you stopping me? You of all people should understand since you were Princess Euphemia's knight!

Suzaku: That's right. Then why…

Nina: You're just an Eleven afterall…

Kallen: Nina!

Eli: NO! *He block the knife by letting his right hand get stabbed.* ERRRGGHHHH!

Lincoln & Leni:Eli!

James: That girl is insane!

Kallen: James! Eli's hand is bleeding I need help bandaging it!

James: Right! Lisa I can use your help!

Lisa: On it!

Kaguya: I'll help too.

Lisa and James help stitching up the wound and Kaguya tear a piece of her dress and use it to bandage up Eli's hand.

Eli: Thanks guys.

Nina: Why Kallen, you're half Britannian and yet you choose to protect that monster!

Kallen: No. That's incorrect. I'm Japanese, Nina.

Nina: No, you're not? You're an Eleven. You're an Eleven and you pretend to be my friend? Give her back to me! Give back Princess Euphemia! I needed her! She was a goddess to me!

Eli: SHUT UP! *Slaps Nina* Don't you ever call any Japanese an Eleven cause they are Japanese ad their is Japan and it's a country, not a colony for the Britannian empire who are a bunch of Nazi wannabes, especially for that Hitler wannabe Charles Zi Britannia!

Nunnally: Oh Eli.

James: Whoa.

Eli: And I'm going to prove it by facing Schnizel to a game of duel monsters!

Everyone:WHAT?!

Schnizel: Duel monsters? Well this should be very intesting, very well then.*Snaps his fingers.*

Appearing out from the floor is a dueling arena while brings out his duel disk. They shuffle their decks and Eli plugs his duel disk to the dueling arena. and start with 8000 life points

Eli & Schnizel: Let's duel!

James: I'm getting a bad feeling about this.

Lincoln: Me too.

Schzniel: I'll start with by summoning Deep Sea Warrior in defense mode then I play Polymerization fusing Armaill and One-Eyed Shield Dragon to form Dragoness the Wicked Knight. Now it's your move.

Eli: My turn! *Draws a card.* First I summon Feral Imp in defense mode and next I combine X Head Cannon, Y Dragon Head and Z Metal Tank to become the XYZ Dragon Cannon. Now Destroy his Deep Sea Warrior!

*Schnizel was down to 4000 life point.*

Schnizel: Very good. My move. I summon Injection Fairy Lily and then I'll sacrifice her and Deep Sea Warrior in order to summon Jinzo.

Eli: The monsters that'll destroy Trap Cards!

Schnizel: Now destroy his Feral Imp!

Jinzo destroyed Feral Imp but Eli's life points are safe for now.

Eli: My move and I'll start by summoning Magician Valkyria in defense mode and then I play card destruction, we get to discard the cards from our hands to the Graveyard and draw the same number of cards.

Both discard the cards in their hands to the graveyard and draw the same number of cards.

Eli: Then I boost her strength with Mage power giving her 2100 attack points, then I'll end my turn with three cards face down.

Schnizel: I summond The Legendary Fisherman and then I'll sacrifice him and Jinzo in order to summoned Tyrant Dragon!

Eli: Uh oh.

Schnizel: Now destroy his XYZ Dragon cannon!

Tyrant Dragon destroyed XYZ Dragon cannon and Eli is down to 2300 life ponts.

Nunnally: Oh no Eli!

Lincoln: Hang in there buddy!

Schnizel: That ends my turn.

Eli: First I summoned Kaibaman. Next I sacrifice Magician Valkyria to summoned Dark Magician Girl! And next I play the spell card Sages Stone when the Dark Magician girl on the field and Sages stone is played it automatically allows me to summon Dark Magicianl and finally I sacrifice Kaibaman in to use his special ability to summoned Blue-Eyes White Dragon!

Everyone now saw what kind of deck Eli is using but seeing his two Dark magicians and his Blue Eyes White dragon.

Gino: No way! Eli's deck is a combination of Yugi Moto and Seto Kaiba?!

Suzaku: Yep it is.

Lincoln: WOW No wonder Clyde and I can't beat him in a duel cause he has a combo deck of two best duelists!

James: Eli is full of surprises.

Schnizel: In that case I summon Lord of Dragons and play the Flute of Summoning Dragon so I can summoned two more dragons.

He summoned Luster Dragon #2 and Serpent night Dragon.

Schnizel: And now I'll have Tyrant Dragon destroy Dark Magician.

Eli: I activate my trap card!

He activated Magician Selection!

Schnizel: Magician selection? That protects your Dark Magician from my attack.

Eli: And send your lowest monster to the graveyard!

Lord of Dragons was destroyed.

Schnizel: Very clever but have a long way to go. *He suddenly notice Eli has Red eyes Black Dragon.* Red Eyes Black Dragon?! Where did that come from?!

Eli: With my second face down spell card Ancient Rule, it allows me to normal summoned a high level monster from my hand which was a gift from the king of games himself.

Lori: Whoa he has a Red Eyes Black Dragon too!?

James: He must've gotten the idea from Yugi's time in battle City.

Schnizel: *draws a card* Excellent I have what I need, now I play my second Polymerization to fuse my three dragons with the ones I have in my hand to form the Five-Headed Dragon.

Eli: That's not good.

Schnizel: When it's first summoned it destroys all monsters on your field.

Eli: Not so fast, I play my third trap card Negate Attack.

It cancels the attack.

Schnizel: Impressive but you should know one thing. The Five-Headed Dragon cannot be damaged or destroyed by monsters of Earth, Wind, Fire, Water and Darkness.

Suzaku: That only leads to monsters of Light.

Lana: And Eli only has Blue Eyes White Dragon as a Light monster!

Eli: My draw.*Draw a card.* Now I play one car fave down and I summoned Swift Gaia the Fierce Knight. Next I play my face down Black Luster Ritual tributing Dark Magician Girl with Gaia so I can Ritual summoned the Black Luster soldier. Then I play the spell card, Card of Sanctity we both draw until we have six cards in our hands.

They drew till they have said number of cards.

Eli: Excellent I play Polymerization and each of my monsters are gonna fuse with the ones in my hand. First I fuse Dark Magician With Buster Blader to become Dark Paladin! Next I Red Eyes with Summoned Skull in my hand to become the Black Skull Dragon! And finally fusing Blue-Eyes with the ones in my hand to form Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon!

James: WOW! Eli is on fire!

Lincoln: With three powerful fusion monsters!

Schnizel: That's nothing my Five headed Dragon is still powerful.

Eli: *Thinking* He's right even if Dark Paladin have 2900. (Out Loud) Then I play my second Polymerization fusing my Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon with Black Luster Solder to become the Dragon Master Knight! Now see its awesome power!

The Dragon Master Knight attack point increase to 5500 attack.

Eli: The Dragon Master Knight gains 500 point for every dragon I control, now Dragon Saber Blast!

The Dragon Master Knight destroys the Five Headed Dragon but Schnizel is still standing.

Schnizel: Good thing I set that face down card. It called Deal with Dark Ruler.

Eli: Deal with Dark Ruler?

Schnizel: If my high level monster is sent to the graveyard I can summon Berserk Dragon.

He had summoned BERSERK DRAGON!

Schnizel: Next I play the spell card Revoke Fusion on your Dragon Master Knight.

It turns back into Black Luster solder and Blue Eyes Ultimate Dragon.

Eli: My draw. *Draws a card* I play the trap card Gift Of The Mystical

Elf, giving 300 life points for each monster on the field.

*His life points went up to 2300.*

Eli: Next I Sacrifice my Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon to summon the Blue-Eyes Shining dragon!

He summoned THE BLUE-EYES SHINING DRAGON!

Eli: With every dragon in my graveyard my Blue eyes Shining dragon gains 300 attack points giving him 4500 points. Now go Shining Nova to destroy his Berserk Dragon!

Blue Eyes Shining Dragon destroys his Berserk Dragon and goes to the graveyard.

Eli: And with that I'll end my turn.

Schnizel: Now then.*Draws a card.* I play my Card Of Sanctity so we both draw until we have 6 cards in our hand.

One again they both now have 6 cards in their hand.

Schnizel: Next I play the Spell Card, Painful Choice. It allows me to show you the cards in my hand, I let you chose one I keep while the rest go to the Graveyard. *He shows his cards in his hand.*

HE HAD ALL FIVE PIECES OF EXODIA THE FORBIDDEN ONE!

Eli: What the?! Those are the five pieces of Exodia the Forbidden One!

Schnizel: That's right I have all five Exodia cards. I know how the former master Seto Kaiba was beat by Exodia.

Zero/Lelouch: *Thinking* I remember my brother beaten me with Exodia so did Eli.*

Eli: I'll let you keep the right hand.

Schnizel: Then the rest go to the graveyard. Finally I play one monster face down in defense mode, then I end my turn by playing the Card of demise it let's my draw five new cards from my deck, but if I don't use them in five turns, I'll lose them in five turns.

Eli: Black Skull Dragon, Molten Fire Ball attack on that face down monster!

Black Skull Dragon destroy was actually the right arm on Exodia.

Eli: Exodia's Right Arm?

Schnizel: Excellent, now I can play my spell card contract with Exodia.

Eli: What does that do?

Schnizel: First I need all Exodia cards in my graveyard to play this spell card so I can summoned Exodia Necross.

Exodia Necross is summoned.

Eli: A black Exodia?!

Zero/Lelouch:*Thinking* Is looks… like Exodia!

Eli: But it only has 1800 attack point.

Schnizel: Don't judge a monster by it's attack points. Now Exodia Necross attack Dark Paladin!

At Exodia Necross attacks Dark Paladin it didn't get destroyed.

Eli: It's not destroyed?!

Schnizel: Exodia Necross is powerful as long as all five Exodia cards are in my graveyard. This card gains 500 ATK. Destroy this card unless all 5 of these cards are in my Graveyard - "Exodia the Forbidden One", "Right Arm of the Forbidden One", "Left Arm of the Forbidden One", "Right Leg of the Forbidden One" and "Left Leg of the Forbidden One".

Eli: That's insane! Exodia is still powerful even if they're in the graveyard!

Schnizel: *Draws a card* Now I end my turn.

Eli: *Draws a card* Oh yeah I know what to do! I play the spell Soul Release and it removes five cards from either players graveyard and I chose your five Exodia cards to be removed!

Schnizel: WHAT?!

The five cards are removed.

Eli: Next I tribute my five Exodia cards so I can summon Exodia Incarnate!

He summoned Exodia Incarnate!

Schnizel: Impossible!

Eli: Exodia obliterate!

Exodia destroys Exodia necross.

Eli: My turn is over.

Schnizel: Now with these five monsters in my have with five attributes I can link summoned the Five Headed Link Dragon.

The Five-Headed Link Dragon is summoned . .

Eli: A new dragon?!

Schnizel: Yes and without the Five Headed Dragon, you can hope to defeat my new one.

Eli: I still believe in the heart of cards.*Draws a card.* Now prepare to experience a power like no other! I sacrifice Exodia Incinerate, Black Skull Dragon and Black Luster Solder! In order to summon the Egyptian god Obelisk the Tormentor!

Obelisk is summoned. .

James: HOLY COW!

Lincoln: Not only doe he have Exodia but he has an Egyptian God card too?!

Zero/Lelouch: *Thinking* When did he get an Egyptian God Card?!

Schnizel: But it's still no match cause my Five headed Link Dragon has more attack point then you But just in case I play Invigoration increasing it's attack point by 400.

Eli: My turn and I play Premature Burial which allow to bring back XYZ Dragon Cannon by the cost of 800 life points.

XYZ Dragon cannon is brought back.

Schnizel: Why bring you machine back?

Eli: It's simple as a combination of three monsters I can sacrifice it.

XYZ Dragon cannon is sacrificed.

Eli: "Almighty protector of the sun and sky, I beg of thee, please heed my cry. Transform thyself from orb of light and bring me victory in this fight. I beseech thee, grace our humble game. But first I shall… call out thy name, Winged Dragon of Ra!"

The Winged Dragon of Ra is summoned!

Lori: Another Egyptian God?!

Luna: No way dude!

Eli: I'll end my turn with on card face down.

Schnizel: I play Megamorph that double my dragon's attack points. Now let's see if your two Egyptian God Card survives.

Eli: First I summoned Kuriboh.

Kuriboh is summond.

Leni & Lori: SO CUTE!

Eli: Next I play the spell card Fiend Sanctuary. It summoned a metal fiend token!

Schnizel: *Thinking* Is he thinking what I think he's thinking?

Nunnally: *Thinking* Does that mean he has one more Egyptian God card?

Eli: Now I sacrifice Kuriboh, my metal fiend token and my Dark Paladin to summoned the all mighty, Slifer the Sky Dragon!

Finally came Slifer the Sky Dragon. He had ALL THREE OF THE EGYPTIAN GOD CARDS!

Rita: Unbelievable!

James: He played all three Egyptian Gods at once!

Eli: Next I play double spell, by dicarding one spell card from my hand to the graveyard I can select a new one from your graveyard and I chose Polymerization. Fusing Slifer and Ra into Solar Dragon of Aten!

Slifer and Ra became Aten

Schnizel: A fusion of two Egyptian Gods?!

Eli: Now my Solar Dragon of Aten destroy his Link Dragon!

As Solar Dragon of Aten blasted it.

Eli: Now Obelisk the tormentor attack Schnizel's life point now!

Obelisk punches Schnizel with his fist of fate and Schnizel's life points went down to zero.

Lincoln: Eli did it! He won!

Everyone in the party was shock that one of the Britannian prince was defeated.

Suzaku: Eli… defeated… Prince Schnizel…

Zero/Lelouch: *Feeling jealous* Eli… he surpassed Schnizel?!

Kallen: That's… Amazing!

Lincoln: Wow Eli you're so awesome with those Egyptian God cards!

Lana: And having a combo deck of Yugi's and Kaiba's!

James: You got what it takes to be the next king of games!

Eli: Thanks guys and I believe our work here is done.

Schnizel: Wait, next time we face each other let's do it in mobile suits.

Eli: Fine by me.

Gino: Wait before you go, you get an reward.

Eli: Really? what would that be.

Gino: You get to kiss Nunnally on the cheek!

Eli: Eh?!

Lincoln: Go on buddy you can do it.

Eli: *Sigh* Alright.

As Eli approaches Nunnally, putting his hands on her cheeks.

Lola: Hey you don't think this is Nunnally's first kiss do you?

Zero/Lelouch & Suzaku: WHAT?!

As Eli is about to kiss her on the cheek…

Suzaku: WAIT ELI! *He slip on Nathan's banana peel and push Eli, which made him kiss Nunnally at the lips.*

The two back away and blushed as Lincoln's sisters squee out of excitement.

James: That's my bro!

Eli: *Thinking* Hope Lelouch doesn't kill me for this.*

Odysseus: Have no fear.

Tianzi: That's right. I'm marrying this man tomorrow. And once we're married I'll be leaving the forbidden city with him. I will go to Britannia as a hostage. Never dreamed this was how I would finally reach the outside. It would be my first, and last time. I won't be able to return here again, will I? I… I…

The scene change to the wedding which was interrupted.

Xingke: We ask this question, by the voice of heaven, the roar of the land, and the hearts of the people: How does this marriage represent the will of the Chinese Federation?!

At Ashford Academy.

Shirley: Terrorist?

Rivalz: No I think they've got a coup d'etat going on.

James: Times to make our move!

Louds: Right!

High Eunuch: Xingke, have you lost your mind?

Xingke: Be silent, Zhao Hao! In the name of my fellow country men I challenge the legality of this wedding!

Soldier: Hold him back!

Xingke: *Thinking* :It's strange. As much as I pray to save my starving people I can only think about Her Majesty's welfare. Right now, I must…

High Eunuch: Cut off the broadcast!

Announcer: This is a terrible situ…

Rivalz: Oh, no! What about Milly!

Kallen: Lady Kaguya, let's get out of here.

Nina: What…

Cecile: Let's go!

Suzaku: All right.

High Eunuch: Seize him! We can't let anything happen to the Britannians. Otherwise it'll be disastrous!

Soldier: Traitor! You think the empress belongs to you and no other!

Xingke: *Thinking* That's right. I have no idea what my action is in accordance with Her Majesty's wishes. She may not even have the faintest memory of what occurred six years ago. But no matter… I made an everlasting promise to Her Majesty in return for sparing my life! A vow I sworn in my heart! I must… I must save the empress! I will take her to the outside world!

Tianzi: Xingke! Xingke! Xingke! Xingke! Xingke!

Xingke: *Thinking* She does. She remembers! In my heart, there is no more doubt!

Tianzi: Xingke!

Suddenly Zero appears behind Tianzi.

Lelouch/Zero: I appreciate this, Xingke. You've made it so much easier for me to make my move.

High Eunuch: Oh, that man, too?

Xingke: Zero, what is the meaning of this?

Lelouch: Don't move! *Point a gun at Tianzi.*

Kanon: What a wretched coward!

Schneizel: Zero, my warning fell on deaf ears.

Xingke: I thought the Black Knights owed us what we did for them in area Eleven.

Lelouch/Zero: Which is why I'm ruining this wedding. Exactly as you people wanted. The only thing is I'm taking the bride with me!

Tianzi: Xingke!

Xingke: You Majesty! You filthy scum!

Lelouch/Zero: Oh am I?

?: Not so fast Lelouch!

Eli came with Shining Gundam.

Xingke: That must be Neo Japan's Shining Gundam!

Zero: Eli?! Here?!

As Shining Gundam picks up Tianzi and carry her off with Shining Gundam while Xingke smiles, knowing she's in good hand with Eli. As Shining Gundam goes to where White Base is.

Tianzi: Excuse me but could you put me down please?

Eli: *Notice heat signals* Your highness sorry about this. *Opens his cockpit and put Tianzi inside with him.* Wow this is a complexly amazing dress.

Tianzi: Hey you're that little boy who defeated prince Schnizel in duel monsters.

Eli: Hang on, just hold that thought.

As two Knightmares frames from Britannia approaching them.

Pilot: Pilot of the Shining Gundam land immediately, I repeat land immediately!

Eli: No can do. *He pulls out a beam saber and slices their wings.*

They saw the White Base.

Tianzi: Is that White Base from the one year war?

Eli: Yep.

As Shining Gundam goes inside the ship and lands. Tianzi gets a welcome from Eli's friends.

Tianzi: You're the people from the party who're with Eli.

James: I'm James Dean and I'm his older brother.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud and this is my family.

Tianzi: Two boys and ten girls?

Lincoln: Yep.

Eli: Listen the reason why we took you with us is because the Chinese Federation has a traitor who was responsible for forcing you to be married.

Tianzi: My country has a traitor?

Sai Saici: That's right.

Tianzi: Sai Saici you're here?

Sai Saici: Not only me.

Wufeu appeared.

Eli: Everyone this is Wufei Chang the pilot of Altron Gundam.

Tianzi: Wufei.

Lana: Guys we have a Knightmare frame coming.

It was the Guren Flight-Enabled Version carrying Kaguya.

Eli: It's the Guren, Kallen is here and she brought Kaguya with her.

Kallen: It's alright, I'm only here to drop Lady Kaguya off because she wants to see the empress.

Eli: Alright then.

They meet her at White Base's doc.

Kaguya: *Got off* Thanks Kallen.

Kallen: Eli keep those girls safe will you? *Flies off.*

Eli: We will.

James: You got that right.

Kaguya: Your Majesty?

Tianzi: Huh?

Kaguya: Is Li Xingke the one you'd really like to be married to?

Tianzi: Huh? Oh, no. He just made a promise…

Kaguya: As your fiance?

Tianzi: Well I, I told him I wanted to go outside six years ago.

Kaguya: It was that long ago? He must be destined for you!

Tianzi: You, you think so?

Kaguya: That's great!

Eli: That guy who interrupted the wedding?

Kaguya: Yep that's him.

Eli: Come to think of it, Sai Saici told me about him.

Lori: Well he looks perfect to be with the empress.

Eli: Then it's time we set course to the Chinese Federation and expose the traitors!

Everyone: Right!

They get White Base moving and headed to the Chinese Federation, on their way they heard Kallen and he Guren were captured.

Eli: *Gasp* Kallen… !

James: Don't worry bro, we'll get her back!

Eli: Alright let's get our Gundams!

Eli gets out his Shining Gundam, James gets out his Phoenix Gundam

Sai Sichi and his Dragon Gundam and Wufei and his Altron Gundam.

They launch out but the time they saw Xingke been double crossed by the High Eunuchs.

Tianzi: Stop it! *Ran outside of White Base*

Kaguya: Your Majesty!

Lelouch/Zero: Noblemen, you're bureaucrats, paper pushers who know nothing about noblesse oblige!

Tianzi: Please stop it! You have to stop all this fighting!

Black Knights: You can't go out there now!

Kaguya: I have to. Out of my way, I have to go after the empress!

Xingke: Your Majesty! *He got hit* What… my wing!

Gino: You let yourself get distracted.

Tianzi: This is wrong. All of it! All of it!

High Eunuch: Do it now. Fire on the empress.

Soldier: We hear and obey.

Xingke: Hang on, Shen Fu. My life is yours. Take it if you must. But save the empress! *Protects Tianzi from the black with his machine* Run away, Your Majesty! Go now!

Tianzi: Xingke!

Xingke: You finally made it outside of the city. But you haven't seen any in the world yet. I will defend you here.

Tianzi: But without you I still… Xingke, it has to be you and I together, it has to be!

Xingke: Your words are wasted on me, Your Majesty. However…

The the Chinese ship.

High Eunuch: Intensify the attack. Don't stop until you crush the Shen Fu!

Hong Gu: Scum! This can't end like this!

Xingke: I can't save you afterall. I can't protect you. For six years, everything I've done has been to fulfill my promise to you. Someone do it. I don't care who! But please, someone save her!

Lelouch: Very well. I understand. Wish is granted. *Bring out the Shinkiro*

James: Did you see that?!

Eli: It's just like the Gawain.

High Eunuch1: Ah, what is that Knightmare?

High Eunuch2: It's not only protecting the empress but Xingke as well?

Lelouch/Zero: I ask this of the Chinese Federation and the Britannians. If you wanna keep fighting, are you prepared for the consequences?

Suzaku: Zero? He's come to the front line himself?

Xingke: Zero!

Tianzi: But why would he…?

High Eunuch: Why are you stopping? All units, wipe them out!

Lelouch/Zero: So be it! I gave you your chance. Let no one forget that! *He blasted the troops all at once.* Eli I leave some for you.

Eli: Right! *As he and his friends took them down with their Gundams*

Cecile: Lloyd, you know what that is?

Lloyd: Yes, we may have lost this one.

Nina: Using the Gawain's Druid System to generate that shield! I can't believe it! What kind of scientist worked it out?

Rakshata: Knightmare frame Shinkiro. Its Absolute Defense Field is the strongest protective shield system in the world.

Anya: This could be a problem.

Gino: What are your orders, Prince Schneizel? If we fire the empress will…

Kanon: We could just hang back and wait them out.

Schneizel: There's something strange about this. Why did Zero choose this time to show up in front.

Lelouch: How pathetic, Xingke. You're betrayed by your own country men. And you couldn't even save one little girl. Do you get it now? You need me. I'm the only ally you can rely on.

Xingke: I'll never be subordinate to you, Zero.

Lelouch: Subordinate? No. You have the potential to lead your entire nation. They need deliverance. Your empress and all the helpless people of the Chinese Federation. They're crying out for it.

Xingke: Do you think your Knightmare can turn the tide of this battle?

Lelouch: Not at all. The tide of war is determined by strategy not tactics.

Soldier: Emergency alert. Riot's broken out in Shanghai. Along with Anguirus there.

High Eunuch5: Street riots?

High Eunuch6: They are rioting? In Shanghai?

Soldier: It's not just Shanghai. Shou Xian, Beijing, Burma, Jakarta, Islamabad and there're 14 other areas we're still confirming. People are rising up everywhere.

Nina: Rebellions breaking out simultaneously?

Cecile: Yes. They're broadcasting the communication between Zero and High Eunuchs.

Kanon: Communication? So they were conspiring without informing us.

Schneizel: Can you run it?

Cecile: Yes.

High Eunuch: The empress is merely a system.

High Eunuch: There are plenty of others to replace her.

Lelouch: And what about the common people you sworn to protect!

High Eunuch: Zero, when you walk down street, do you worry about stepping on the ants?

High Eunuch: Indeed, masters and commoners will always breed.

High Eunuch: Like insects.

Eli: He exposed them!

James: Yes!

Lelouch: Thanks to the empress, the High Eunuchs are now firmly cast as the villains.

Xingke: You mean, you planned on their betrayal?

Kanon: He couldn't have caused this. It's happening too fast.

Schneizel: Unless he made use of someone else's plan already in place.

Lelouch/Zero: Correct. I've stolen other strategy of yours as well. We start a coup and the people rise up.

Tohdoh: In other words, we're not trapped here without reinforcements!

Diethard: We do have reinforcements. The starving masses of this land are the backup we needed!

Chiba: Then we could take offensive and strike!

Anya: The Black Knight are to be annihilated.

C.C: She's just as tough as I expected. No!

Suddenly came a great geass presence between the two.

Anya: What is this?

C.C: So that's what you did.

Chiba: What's that?

Asahina: Now's our chance!

Suzaku: Anya, no!

Gino: This is the Tristan. I'm moving in to cover the Mordred.

Tamaki: Push them back now!

Soldier: Fools! Deploying their ground forces at this point in the battle.

Soldier: If we bomb them from the air, we'll destroy them.

Schneizel: No. We're withdrawing. Nations aren't dirt and they're not systems. They're people. The High Eunuchs have lost the people's support. They're no longer qualified to join us as representatives of the Chinese Federation.

Suzaku: Yes, Your Highness.

Britannia ship and the nights of the round leave.

Futaba: The Avalon and the Knights of the Round are withdrawing.

Lelouch/Zero: *Thinking* Yes, I thought that's what you do, brother. However…

Schneizel: What do you think the emperor would've done, Canon? Forget it. I was just musing a bit.

Xingke: So Prince Schneizel has abandoned you. So much for your titles.

Eli:Time for you to pay for your crimes!

James:We'll send you straight to hell!

High Eunuch: Don't hurt us. We'll give up our power, whatever you want…

Xingke: Still worried about your own skin?

Eli, James and Xingke slaughtered them

Lelouch: Where is Kallen Kouzuki?

Xingke: That's the Guren's pilot.

Xianglin: She was classified as POW and transferred out.

Lelouch: What?

Xianglin: The High Eunuchs handed her over as a favor to the Knight of Seven.

Lelouch: To Suzaku? *Thinking* So you're trying to take everything away from me. Even Kallen. But that's not going to happen. I promised that I come for her and I will. Nothing will stop me, not even you!

James: We'll get her back!

Eli: Actually we'll trust Nunnally to look after her as a guest.

James: Okay I hope you're right.

Xingke: So you're the former Black Knight member.

Eli: Yes and my name is Eli.

James: And I'm his older brother James.

Xingke: Nice to meet you, Sai Saichi has told me all about you.

Eli: Really?

Xingke: Yes. *To Tianzi* Is this all right for you?

Tianzi: Well, I was finally able to leave the Forbidden City. And now… I mean… this doesn't mean it's… beyond… it's just…

Xingke: I shall protect you in the future as well. Until the very end of time.

Tianzi: It's so strange. It's so happy… it's so happy and yet…

Eli: Let's head back to Ashford Academy.

James; Alright then.

The next day at Ashford Academy.

Lelouch: *Thinking* I told you not to behave like that. (Out Loud) Shirley, are you okay?

Shirley: Look, Lelou, about what happened with us yesterday…

Lelouch: Yesterday?

Anya: Morning Lelouch Lamperouge.

Rolo: It's Anya, the Knight of Six!

Gino: Hey, we've been waiting for you. You're the vice president, right? This is an honor.

Eli: Hey it's you two from the festival and the party.

Gino: You got me and I must say, you were really amazing with your deck after dueling Prince schnizel.

Eli: Thanks.

Rivalz: Don't be so formal.

Gino: Oh, right. Anyway, we've both just enrolled here in Ashford. And… while we are here we insist that our social status be ignored.

Milly: They said they wanted the experience of being ordinary student.

Rivalz: So I'm teaching them how to talk normal.

Gino: I am really looking forward to this, old man.

Lelouch: Right…

Eli:Oh boy.

Sayoko: Master Lelouch, I have your schedule for tomorrow.

Lelouch: Tomorrow?

Rolo: Sayoko made promises to other people without considering all the consequences.

Sayoko: I was instructed to maintain his interpersonal relationships.

Lelouch: It can't be helped.

Rolo: Quite careless for a female ninja.

Sayoko: I am a secret service agent. A 37th master of the Shinozaki school…

Lelouch: Sayoko! What's with this schedule?

Sayoko: Allowing for three hours of sleep, you have date scheduled with 108 girls. 14 of them are waiting for cancellations. And they've been on the wait list for six months.

Eli:Oh brother.

James:This is not gonna end well.

Sayoko: And that confirms your schedule for today. Since you have no classes pending I was able to fill all 24 hours. At 0800 you'll enjoy a homemade box lunch. At 0900 you'll visit the art gallery. At 1030 shopping. At 12 noon, you trip to the aquarium, and from there travel aboard the Shinkiro. Please go underwater until you're 400 kilometers from shore. You'll change clothes inside the cockpit and proceed to the Chinese Federation where you conclude trade treaty in Shanghai at 1500 hours. You are allotted 47 minutes to complete your business there. Then you'll return here to see a late movie at 2100 hours. At 24:02 you'll meet your next date for live show. And then…

At Ashford Academy.

Shirley: He's late!

Lelouch: Sorry, Shirley. I promise I'll make time later to explain all this to you.

Anya: You can start by explaining it to me.

Lelouch: Lady Anya.

Anya: There's something I want to ask.

Lelouch: Don't tell me I have a date with the Knight of the Round.

Anya: Same Lelouch?

Lelouch: That's a picture of me when I was still a prince back in the homeland. Of course, not. Remarkable rightness. But you know, I'm only a commoner…

Gino: Lelouch, old man!

Lelouch: What?

Gino: May I please go to your chess games with you? Only the underground ones where you bet.

Rivalz: When I told him how you gambled on your games he begged me to take him along.

Lelouch: Rivalz, I swear you're… Oh brother. They never quit, just give me a break already!

Student: He's running away!

Lelouch: Don't go ruining my reputation. I've got tickets for the late show in my room…

Rolo: Darn it, Sayoko. Lelouch is too frail for such a heavy schedule. And what's up with all these women. It's sort of like a medal prize.

Lelouch: Who did that? I said I wasn't running away. Shirley…

Shirley: So what lucky girl do you have date with this time? You not only gamble but you run around with other girls, too? Ah, you pathetic!

Lelouch: Wait a minute. It's just… I forgot. Here. This is for not explaining to you about it.

Shirley: Oh it's an apology? What? You think you can fix what you did by giving me some silly thing?

Lelouch: You've got it all wrong. I just wanted to apologize.

Shirley: An apology?

Lelouch: *Thinking* This is not good. I'm clearly doing something wrong and I don't know how to make it right. Damn it! If only C.C. was here to help me!

Milly: Attention everyone! I have decided on my graduation event! And I'm going to christen it Cupid Day!

Eli: Cupid day?

Lori: Good thing I have Bobby.

Ronnie Anne: And I have Lincoln.

Gino: That's well. But isn't it a bit early for graduation?

Milly: Well not for me. I'm repeating my senior year. I can graduate as soon as I earn enough course credit.

Gino: Oh, so that's how the education system works here.

Rivalz: Prez, are you really planning to graduate soon? Why not wait and do it with the rest of us.

Gino: Milly, my dear.

Rivalz: Madam president!

Gino: This Cupid Day of yours. What exactly is…?

Milly: You wanna know? On the appointed day, I'll have every student in this school wearing one of these hats. The boys will get this color. Then if you steal the hat of your target, put it on.

Anya: And then what?

Milly: By order of the student council president, me, those two will be proclaimed boyfriend and girlfriend!

Eli: Oh boy.

The next day everyone is wearing cupid hat including Eli's group.

Eli: Well it could've been wore.

Lola: Typical!

Milly: Now let's get this show on the road! Attention everyone. This is Milly Ashford speaking for the last time as student council president. My graduation event, Cupid Day, is about to begin. Oh, and before you start make sure you are at least two meters away from your target.

Shirley: *Thinking:Lelou, I don't care how hopeless you are. No, since you are utterly hopeless it's up to me to salvage you.*

Rivalz: Prez, you don't really wanna be engaged, do you? Deep down you want me to steal you away, right?

Milly: You should all be familiar with the rules. If you capture your target's hat put it on. Then you have to be boyfriend and girlfriend. I won't question how you obtain that. You are allowed to use teams or tools as well. Now before we begin I'll just say one thing. Any club that brings me the hat of both Lelouch Lamperouge and Eli in class 3-D gets their budget increase ten fold!

Eli: WHAT?!

Lelouch: What?

Shirley: Eli's hat? and Lelou's hat?

Rivalz: Prez, why?

Eli: I'm outta here!

James: Run Eli run!

As Eli runs away to around the gym.

Student1: Fire!

Eli dodged them.

Student2: No way!

Student3: Glamour squad, move in!

Student4: After all, Little Eli would be embarrassed to be in a group of girls who are older than him.

Student5: Yeah, we'll get him off guard.

Eli: *Holds out Clyde* Clyde shield.

Clyde: HEY!

Eli: Sorry Clyde! Now Shadow Clone Jutsu!

He made many clones.

James: Keep it up Eli!

Until Eli stops and saw Anya brought out her Mordred.

Eli: The Mordred?

Villetta: Knight of Six, my lady. This is an operations area of the O.S.I. Please withdraw your Knighmare at once.

Anya: This is wrong?

Villetta: Yes, very wrong.

Anya: Wrong.

Gino: I can see you guys still have a lot to learn around here, don't you? This is a school for commoners. Things like this take place all the time.

Student4: Look at that.

Student5: How disappointing. But I'm not surprise

Milly: I guess that's the end of gam

Sayoko: But it might have meant a little more this time around.

Milly: Huh? Yeah, maybe it did. A bit. Now for the next one, a duel between Eli and Lelouch in duel monster

Eli: That I can do.

Lelouch: Good cause I've been looking forward to having my rematch

Eli: You wanted a rematch, you got one! Cause it's time to duel!

All the students watch as Eli and Lelouch begin their duel.

Lelouch: I'll start by summoning the Familiar Knight in defense mode!

Eli: My turn and I play Queen's Knight in attack mode and now say good bye to your knight, Queen's knight attack!

Queen's knight destroyed Familiar Knight but it activate is special ability by summoning Rare Metal Dragon.

Eli: I destroyed your knight, I activate it's special ability, summoning a new beast in it's place.

Lelouch: And you're being so helpful because why?

Eli: By doing so I get to summon a new monster as, King's Knight. When those two knights are in play I can Automatically Summon my Jack's knight. Finally I play Polymerization to fuse my three knights into Arcana Knight Joker.

The knights fuse into Arcana Knight Joker.

Eli: Now I'll end my turn with one card face down.

Lelouch: Very well. *Draws a card* I summoned Armed Dragon level 3. Then I play the spell card Level Up so I can sacrifice him to summon Armed Dragon Level 5 and i play three cards face down. Make your move.

Eli: Alright then.*Draws a card* I summoned Ryu-Kishin Powered and I have Arcana Knight Joker to attack Armed Dragon!

Lelouch: Activate trap card! Negate Attack so the battle damage is zero.

Eli: Then I'll end my turn with one card face down.

Lelouch: Excellent now I summon X Head Cannon and I sacrifice Armed Dragon level 5 to summon Armed Dragon Level 7 and have is crush you Ryu-Kishin.

Armed Dragon Level 7 crushed Ryu-Kishin and Eli has 3800 life point now.

Eli: Now I am mad. *Draw a card* I summon Alpha The Magnet Warrior, Then I play Pot of Greed that let's me draw two cards. Now Arcana Knight Joker destroy his Rare Metal dragon!

Arcana destroys his Metal Dragon and Lelouch has 1800 life point now

Lelouch: I summon Medium Piece Golem and next I combine X head cannon with Y Dragon Head and Z Metal Tank from my hand to create the XYZ Dragon Cannon and finally I sacrifice Armed Dragon Level 7 to summoned Armed Dragon level 10.

Armed Dragon Level 10 is summoned.

Lelouch: Then I play my second face down card, Gift of The Mystical Elf, giving me 300 life points for every monster on the field. *Has 2300 life points.*

Eli: Now I play Mysticall Space Typhoon to destroy your face down card and next I play Card of Sanctity so we both draw until we have six cards in our hands.

Both has six cards in their hand.

Eli: Next I sacrifice Alpha with Beta and Gamma in my hand to summon Valkyrion the Magna Warrior!

He summoned Valkyrion.

Lelouch: My move and I summon V-Tiger Jet and combine him with W-Wing Catapult and finally combine it with my XYZ Dragon Cannon to become VWXYZ-Dragon Catapult Cannon.

The machines form into VWXYZ-Dragon Catapult Cannon.

Lelouch: Then I play 4 cards face down

EII: I'll play three cards face down and play Kuriboh in defense mode.

Lelouch: Now then I summon Cyber Phoenix Now I can use my Golem, my Cyber Phoenix and VWXYZ Dragon catapult cannon to synchro summoned Red Dragon Archfiend.

Red Dragon Archfiend is summoned.

Lelouch: And finally I use the spell Power Bond to fuse my three Cyber Dragons in my hand to become Cyber End Dragon!

Cyber End Dragon is summoned.

Lelouch: Now destroy his Knight Joker.

Eli: I activate Mirror force is deflect your attack right back at your monster.

The attack deflect back at Lelouch's monsters except Red Dragon Archfiend because Lelouch played Interdimensional Matter Transporter.

Eli: A trap card to save your Red dragon huh?

Lelouch: That's right once your turn is over.

Eli: Fine I'll end it by sacrificing Kuriboh to summoned Dark Magician girl. Then I play my face down card Sage's Stone! With Dark Magician girl on the field I can summoned Dark Magician. Finally I play Dark Magic Ritual by tributing my Arcana the Joker Knight to summon The Magician of Black Chaos.

Arcana Joker Knight is sacrificed and the Magician of Black Chaos is summoned.

Eli: And I'll end my turn equipping the Magician of Black Chaos with the Book of Secret Arts.

Lori: Eli literally has three dark magician.

Lily: Go Ewi!

Lelouch: My draw. I summon Saggi the Dark Clown. Next I'll use two tuner monsters in my hand with Red Dragon Archfiend to Synchro Summon Red Nova Dragon!

Red Nova Dragon is summoned.

Lelouch: Next I sacrifice Saggi to play White Dragon ritual to summoned Paladdin of White Dragon. Finally I sacrifice Paladdin to summoned Blue Eyes White Dragon.

Lincoln: He has a Blue Eyes White Dragon too?!

James: So his deck is a combo of Zane's, Chazz, Jack and Seto Kaiba!

Lelouch: Like I said, did Kaiba thinks he's the only one to possess a Blue-Eyes White Dragon. But first Red Nova Dragon attack Valkyria.

They attacked with the same attack point and both get destroyed.

Lelouch: I'll end my turn like that.

Eli: Fine then, I summoned Kaibaman and sacrifice him to summon my Blue-Eyes White Dragon. Then I sacrifice both Magician of Black Chaos and Dark Magician Girl to summoned the Sorcerer of Dark Magic!

The Sorcerer of Dark Magic is summoned.

Eli: Plus his powers are so might he can stop the activation of trap cards and destroy them.

Lelouch: Very clever. Now my move and I play polymerization to fuse the three Cyber Dark Monsters in my hand to summoned Cyber Dark Dragon.

They became Cyber Dark Dragon.

Lelouch: And I'll have it equipped with Cyber End Dragon in my graveyard for 100 points.

Eli: So that's why you send you Cyber End Dragon to the Graveyard.

Lelouch: Correct now I play another polymerization to fuse my Blue-Eyes with the two in my hand to become Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon.

The three became Blue Eyes Ultimate Dragon

Lelouch: Let's see how you handle against my three-headed beast.

Eli: I'll do the same thing!

Eli fuse his Blue eyes with his with his two to become Blue-Eyes Ultimate dragon!

James: Two Blue Eyes Ultimate Dragon!?

Eli: Next I'll play the spell card Double Spell, by discarding one card from my hand to the graveyard I can select a new one to yours and I chose Polymerization to fuse Dark Magician with Buster Blader in my hand to formed Dark Paladin!

Lelouch: Him again?!

Eli: Yes and thanks to his special ability he gain 500 points for every dragon in both fields and graveyards! Now attack his Cyber Dark Dragon.

He did so and destroyed it.

Lelouch is down to 3000.

Lelouch: My draw and I'll summoned lord of Dragon. Then I'll sacrificed my Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon to summoned the Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon

Eli: He has that too?!

Blue Eyes Shining Dragon is summoned.

Lelouch: With every dragon in my graveyard my blue eyes Shining dragon gets 300 points giving it 4500 point. Now Shining Neutron blast!

Blue Eyes Shining Dragon had destroyed Sorcerer of dark magic. Eli is down to 2500.

Eli: My turn and I'll sacrifice my Ultimate dragon so I can summoned my Blue Eyes Shining Dragon.

Now they BOTH have Blue-Eyes Shining Dragons.

Lelouch: Well then first I summon Spear Dragon and then I'll sacrifice my Spear Dragon and my Lord of Dragons to summoned Light And Darkness Dragon!

Light And Darkness Dragon is summoned.

Eli: I discard one card to summoned The Tricky, next I play the spell card Tricky Spell 4, giving me 4 Tricky tokens and then I sacrifice three so I can play Obelisk the Tormentor!

Obelisk the Tormentor is summoned!

Shirley: That Egyptian God card it's humongous!

Lelouch: An Egyptian God Card here and now?! Well in that case I'll play Megamorph and this doubles Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon.

Eli: Well here's something Obelisk the Tormentor requires two sacrifice.

Lelouch: What do you mean?

As the last Tricky token and Blue Eyes Shining Dragon are sacrificed, Obelisk turn bright purple. HIS POWER WAS INFINITE! ∞

Eli: When two monsters are sacrificed Obelisk's force becomes Infinite.

James: UNBELIEVABLE!

Lelouch: WHAT?! No I can beat you!

As Obelisk has Infinite attack points.

Eli: Attack with Fist of Fury!

As both Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon and Obelisk the Tormentor's attack collide but Obelisk's attack push further.

Lelouch: No! My Dragon!

As Obelisk destroyed Blue Eyes Shining Dragon and Lelouch's life point went to zero.

Eli: You dueled well Lelouch.

Lincoln: Yeah way to go Eli!

Leni: Totes that was amazing!

Becky: That's our little bro!

Carol: Got that right!

Eli: Thanks guys.

Lelouch: Eli, lets' have a rematch next time but this time it'll be a Gundam fight.

Eli: Alright then.

Milly: I guess that's the end of games.

Sayoko: But it might have meant a little more this time around.

Milly: Huh? Yeah, maybe it did. A bit.

Villetta: It's unusual to say the least that he would change plans like that.

Anya: Changed plans.

Villetta: Ah, I meant she. Shirley's plan apparently worked out quite well.

Milly: Lelouch, looks like you finally understand.

Shirley: You mean you did this for us.

Milly: 'cause you two really wear out my patients. Don't ever hesitate or student's day are coming to an end.

Rivalz: Prez, are you really graduating.

Shirley: Hey, prez.

Milly: What is it?

Shirley: Thank you for everything you've done here at school.

Student7: The last three years were so much fun.

Student8: You are the best president ever.

Student9: Thank you.

Suzaku: Madam president. Congratulations on graduating from Ashford.

Lincoln: Wait has anyone seen Eli?

Suddenly a music stage appeared and Eli with shades

Eli was singing awesome songs.

Luna: ROCK ON DUDE!

Sam: Go little bro go!

Then suddenly the music change and came Powerline!

He was singing Eye To Eye.

Sam, Lincoln and Luna join the dance with Eli.

Milly: And with that this girl is no longer avoiding the real world.

A few days later, Milly has taken up a job as a news meteorologist with the help of an agent, surprising everyone in the Student Council (of which Gino and Anya are now members.

Milly: *On TV* Hello everyone, how are you? My name is Milly Ashford. Beginning today, I'll be your go to girl for weather information here on the weather corner.

James: So she became a news meteorologist.

Eli: Just like Kumiko.

Lincoln: Kumiko?

Eli: My mom's college friend, as a matter of fact when my mom was an foreign exchange student in Japan she made fiends with three people. First is Misaki Ebihara Chiefer police and detective.

Lana: Wow that's awesome.

Lily: Poo poo.

Eli: And during the time before she adopt Akane and get her long lost daughter Koyomi back, she decided to be like an Aunt to me so that's why I always call her "Aunt Misaki."

Lincoln: Wow it must be excited to have such a cool aunt.

Eli: And it is, the second is Kumiko and to be honest she always reminds me Aerith but giving me support and giving me a home when Aerith and I were still separated and like Aerith she's ben like a second mom to me too.

Rita: Awwww that is so sweet.

Lynn Sr: She sounds perfect for you.

Eli: And finally there is Trisha and dare I say it but she's has taste for bondage, so much so that she build her own bondage modeling company called Bound Fantasies.

Rita: Oh dear.

Eli: But like Misaki she too likes to be like an aunt to me.

James: I bet with Godzilla's signal, they'll come anytime soon.

Eli: Yeah I sure would like to see them again.

Lincoln: And you will buddy.

Eli: Thanks Link.

Shirley: Hey guys.

Eli: Hi Shirley.

James: What's up?

Shirley: Well all of a sudden my memories came back.

Eli: Wait what?!

Shirley: I'm remembering now. I remember Zero. The one who killed my father, is Lelouch.

James: HE DID WHAT?! I'M GONNA KILL THAT SON OF A…

Eli:Wait! That was an accident!

James: Pardon?

Eli: Lelouch as Zero ordered Kallen sends a charge through one of the electrode's, sending a gigantic rockslide down the mountain. While the rocks devastate forces of all kinds on its way down, including Darlton, as well as forces in the city, to Lelouch's surprise.

Lori: So Shirley's father was caught in it!

Eli: Yeah.

Shirley: Lelouch was Zero. And coach Villetta was a soldier. And Kallen was one of the Black Knights. Then what about Nina? And the prez? And Rivalz? Is our school the weirdest place on earth?

Why is Nunnally now the viceroy? What are the lies and what is the truth?

Eli: Calm down.

Shirley: Sorry, anyway I'm on my way to the station to meet up with Suzaku. Wanna come?

Eli: Sure.

When they go to the station, they saw someone with shades

Suzaku: Shirley! Wait. It's just me. So what's wrong? Why would want me to come here?

Lelouch: Shirley.

Shirley: Lelouch.

Later they all walk.

Shirley: *Thinking* What do I do? I called Suzaku out here. But what should I say to him? Especially with Lelouch here.

Lelouch: Shirley, what kind of game are you playing? Or was it Suzaku who called her out here?

Suzaku: Rivalz told me that Lelouch has been here in Japan the entire time. Intelligence from the O.S.I. backs that up also. But… why don't I believe it.

Shirley: *Thinking* I have to tell Suzaku. He needs to know that Lelouch is Zero and he killed my father.

Lelouch: This is the boundary line right here.

Suzaku: The demarcation between the settlement and ghettos. We have to erase it.

Shirley: *Thinking* Hold it. What if these two are accomplices? To turn Area 11 back into Japan? That's it! They've been friends since way back!

Lelouch: What's the matter? Something wrong?

Shirley: *Snaps* No!

Lelouch: Shirley?

Shirley: Stay away from me! *She begins backing away from them*

Lelouch: Shirley! *Getting closer*

Shirley: You're both liars! You two are nothing but apparent fakes! I won't…*slips and falls off the ledge*

Lelouch jumps off and grabs her wrist, while Suzaku stays on and grabs Lelouch's foot, Eli grabs Suzaku, Lincoln grabs Eli and James grabs Lincoln and Shirley's shoes fell off!

Shirley: No! Let me go! Let me go!

Lelouch: Stop it! I can't lose you! I don't wanna lose you or anyone else in my life. Not one more person. Please. Shirley. Suzaku.

James pull everyone up

Shirley: Hey, you've done this once before, haven't you? You know that time back at school when you tried to catch Arthur.

Suzaku: Yeah, you're right.

Lelouch: I guess you're right, Shirley. We have done this before

Shirley: And Suzaku was always the one who pulls you back up.

Suzaku: If Lelouch's been the one on top both of us would've fallen.

Lelouch: You exercise nut. If you're gonna brag, you should've saved us before we fell.

Suzaku: That's ridiculous.*Thinking* Why am I laughing? After what Lelouch did to Euphie.

Shirley: I'm wrong. He is acting on his own. Lelouch is…

Lelouch: Oh, excuse me. *Leaves to answer his phone*

James: What do you think it is?

Eli:Maybe Rolo.

Suzaku: What's up? Is something wrong?

Lelouch: *Thinking* This is bad. With Suzaku here along with Eli

Suzaku: By your expression I'm guessing that wasn't a friendly phone call.

Shirley: Suzaku, stop that. My problem comes first, doesn't it?

Suzaku: Right.

Lelouch: Oh yeah. That's right. You two were waiting for each other here, weren't you?

Shirley: What's the matter. Are you jealous? Thanks so much, Lelouch.

Suzaku: Can't we just wait for a while? We should.

Shirley: C'mon! Let's go, Suzaku.

Suzaku: Wait. Hold on.

Lelouch: *Thinking* This area is about to become a battle field. And I can think of no safer place for Shirley than to be with Suzaku.

Suzaku: So what's this important thing you need to talk to me about?

Shirley: Um, well I'm… well, I'm in love with Lelou. But you hate him, don't you?

Suzaku: I liked him. At one time.

Shirley: And now? I thought something was wrong. For the two of you used be so close together. What happened? Did you have a fight?

Suzaku: I can't forgive him.

Shirley: Nothing is unforgivable, you know. In other words it only means you're not willing to forgive him. You don't want to forgive him. I forgave him. I chose to. A long time ago.

Suzaku: Shirley… What are you?

Suddenly Suzaku saw the smoke.

Eli: That doesn't look good.

James: Let's head there!

Louds:Right!

They head to the station.

Security1: Did you call the fire department?

Security2: In situations like this doesn't the army respond first?

Suzaku: Sir Suzaku Kururugi. I'm the Knight of Seven!

Security1: My Lord!

Suzaku: This might be an act of terrorism. So from here on, I'm taking command of all the perimeter police and fire fighting units.

Security: Right. Understood, My Lord!

Suzaku: And I want you to protect that young woman right over there!

Security: All units in position. Four teams on roof!

Shirley: Lelou…*Runs off*

Security: Please get into the vehicle, miss. It's the Knight of Seven's orders. Miss! Come back here!

Eli: Let's follow her!

James and the Louds: Right! *They follow Shirley*

Shirley: *Thinking* Hold on, Lelou. Don't worry. I won't leave you alone!

When suddenly they bump into Rolo

Shirley: Rolo

Rolo: Shirley, you're here!

Shirley: Answer me, Rolo. Do you truly love Lelou? Rolo, I love Lelou. But what about you?

Rolo: What a question? He's my only brother so of course I love him.

Shirley: Then you're on Lelou's side, right? Right? Please! Let me join you! I want Lelou to be saved, too! I can help you protect him! I wanna bring all the happiness back into Lelou's life! Then maybe he could be together with his sister, Nunnally.

Eli notice that Rolo is about to use his geass on Shirley so Eli quickly punched Rolo's right eye!

James: Oooh nice shot Eli!

Shirley: Eli what are you doing?

Eli: He was planning to take that gun off your hands and shoot you!

Shirley: What!?

Rolo: Well why does it always have to be Nunnally? I should be the only family for Lelouch!

Shirley: You're… jealous!

Eli: You're nothing but an impostor who's a trained assassin. Now with you, you have s black eye on your right eye, you're not gonna use your geass for a while!

Louds siblings: Yeah!

James: That's telling him!

Eli: Shirley you go meet up with Suzaku!

Shirley: But what about Lelouch?

Eli: Leave him to us.

Shirley: Alright. *She leaves to find Suzaku*

Eli: Now for you!

Rolo: You

Lelouch: Rolo stand down!

Lelouch came with Jeramia

Rolo: But..big brother?

Lelouch: I said stand down!

Rolo: *Sigh* Yes big brother.

Eli: *Notice Jeremiah* Jeramiah

James: Who's he?

Eli: Jeremiah Gottwald early on is an elite Knightmare Frame pilot and a member of the Purist Faction. He attended the Imperial Colchester Institute before joining the Britannian army. He is deeply concerned with their supremacy, jumping on the chance to use Suzaku Kururugi, an Eleven (Japanese citizen) made an Honorary Britannian, as a scapegoat for both avenging Prince Clovis' death and reinforcing the Purists' superiority in Area 11. He hopes to limit military service to Purists alone. Jeremiah was a guard at the Aries Palace when Empress Marianne was assassinated, and considers the incident his biggest failure. Afterwards, he transferred to Japan, the land that had apparently taken the lives of the Empress' two children Lelouch and Nunnally, in an attempt to redeem, he held the rank of Margrave in Area 11's military hierarchy. After Clovis's murder, Jeremiah takes upon the role of Area 11's Acting-Consul, but upon losing Suzaku Kururugi to Zero in a very public fiasco, Jeremiah fell into disgrace, and soon into mental instability when denied the opportunity to regain his former status. In fact, by episode 10, he became completely obsessed with capturing Zero.

Jeremiah: But now I have a new purpose, serving Lelouch Vi Britannia and Nunnally as an atonement for my previous failure.

Eli: I see

Jeremiah: And you must be the former Black Knight member am I right?

Eli: Yes and my name is Eli.

Jeramiah:Ah now I see. You're the pilot of the first original Gundam

Lelouch: And he now pilots the Shining Gundam. Now if you'll excuse us we'll be leaving.

Eli: And Rolo. If something happens to Nunnally or if you ever go near her I'll kill you!

James: Yeah so to hell with you!

Later Eli used his Chaos Freedom powers to free Milly and Rivalz from Charles's geass.

Milly: Eli what did you… wait I remember Lelouch had a little sister not a little brother.

Rivalz: That's right i remember too!

Milly: Eli what's going on?

Eli: Your emperor rewrote your memories now that he know Zero's identity.

Milly: Wait really then?

Eli: I'll tell you later, right now I have to do my friends.

Milly: Then be careful.

Eli: We will

Later in White Base.

Eli: Lincoln I got something for you.

Lincoln: What would it be?

Eli shows Lincoln the Freedom Gundam Flame Feder.

Lincoln: A Gundam!?

James: It's Kira's old Freedom Gundam.

Eli: Now upgraded to Freedom Gundam Flame Feder.

Lincoln: Thanks but… I'm not sure if I can handle piloting it like you with Shining Gundam.

Eli: Lincoln think about those Gundam games and the mobile suit simulator.

Lincoln: Wait they weren't just games, you were preparing me for this?

Eli: Yes.

James: Wow very clever Eli.

Eli: Thanks.

Rita: Our little boy's first Gundam.

Lynn Sr: Way to go son.

Lincoln: Thanks mom and dad.

Lynn: Wow you got your own Gundam bro.

The sisters hug him.

Eli: Now set course for Taklamakan Desert cause I getting the feeling who ever's Lelouch & Nunnally's mother's killer must be

there.

James: Alright then let's go!

White base heads to Taklamakan Desert and by the time they got there, they saw Lelouch in the Shinkiro and the Black Knights fighting the Siegfried piloted by V.V.

Bobby:What the heck is going on!?

Eli: I don't know but we're gonna fight out, James, Lincoln let's head out!

Lincoln: On it!

James: Let's do it!

The trio head out in their Gundams and join the battle.

Lelouch: I thought so! You surprised me, V.V. The observer becomes a perpetrator!

V.V: You know, I sort of liked you, Lelouch. Because you remind me of Charles.

C.C: I can't believe it. He's using the Siegfried unit here!

Lelouch: Get out of here! You're the one he's after!

V.V: Oh?

Eli:Hold it right there!

V.V.: Huh. *His Siegfried got kicked by Eli's Shining Gundam*

Lelouch: Eli didn't expect you to come.

Eli: Well thought I'd find some answers here.

Lelouch: And is that… the Freedom Gundam?

Lincoln: Yep but now called freedom Gundam Flame Feder.

V.V.: So Eli we meet at last.

Eli: I take it you're V.V.

V.V.: That is correct and you must be Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: That's right and I'm ready to take you out.

V.V: Oh really? Well here's something you should know, I may look 10 but I'm actually 60.

Eli: WHAT!?

Lincoln: That's insane!

V.V: You see, my Geass has made me immortal.

Eli: Geass can do that.

V.V: It does the same thing to C.C. Also I'm the older brother of Charles.

Eli: His brother!?

James: Well I've been around for 75,000 years.

Lincoln: Wow really!?

Eli: Is that why you know my dad.

James: Yep but I'll explain later.

Eli: Right now then.*To V.V.* Give me one good reason why I shouldn't rip you apart.

V.V: I can give you more than one.*Snap his fingers*

Then came a Gyaos swarm.

Eli: A swam of Gyaos then that means.

?: We're involved!

It was Grand King Ghidorah

Grand King Ghidorah: Long time no see Eli.

Eli: Grand King Ghidorah!

Lincoln: Godzilla Jr's arch nemesis.

Eli: That's him alright.

Then Gigan came!

Eli: Gigan!

Gigan: We heard about your return here to Japan and besides it was getting boring for us without you around especially it was boring for Metal Overlord too.

Lincoln: Who's Metal Overlord?

Eli: That will be told another time.

James: Alright.

?: Now nice to see you again Eli

Eli:That voice

It's the Decepticon, MEGATRON!

Eli: Megatron!

Megatron: How nice to see you again Eli.

Eli: So you guys knew about geass all along huh?

Megatron: Correct my boy.

Grand King Ghidorah: So we thought we can give V.V. some assistance.

Eli: So that's how V.V. knows me.

?: Need a hand Eli?

It was the Zyurangers!

Lincoln: Are they the Japanese version of The Power Rangers?

Eli: Actually this is where Saban got the idea of Mighty Morphin Power Rangers from.

Lincoln: WHAT!?

And came Gamera.

Along with Godzilla, Mothra and Mechagodzilla!

James: Sweet both Godzilla and Gamera are here!

Along with the Burning Gundam.

Eli:It's Burning Gundam!

Lincoln: That's Domon's Gundam after he give Shining Gundam to you!

Eli: Yep that's the one.

Domon: And I brought the autobots with me

Optimus Prime: Eli leave those guys to us, you go after V.V.

Eli: On it! Now let's go!

James & Lincoln: YEAH

Megatron: Constructicon merge for the kill!

The Constructivons form into Devastator.

The Battle was fierce and it raged on!

Jeremiah: Hold it right there, V.V.!

Rolo: Please, just surrender!

V.V: Who do you think you're talking to. You're just bunch of traitors, aren't you?

Lelouch: V.V., I swear I'll tear you out of that thing myself! All units, attack!

Jeremiah: Yes, Your Majesty.

Lelouch: That spinning shield is powerful!

V.V: Marianne's son is getting carried away with himself.

Jeremiah: That machine was made so that I could prove my loyalty!

V.V: Jeremiah, I thought that you had a personal grudge against Zero.

Jeremiah: I did. Because I thought he was a mere commoner preventing me from serving the loyal family. But now I know who he is and I know that by serving him, I am serving My Lady, Marianne.

V.V: Even you… You dare speak her name to me!

Eli: Marianne!

Lincoln: Who's that?

Jeremiah: She's the mother of Lelouch and Nunnally.

Eli: Ah so that's her name.

Lelouch: Rolo, can you get to the Siegfried somehow.

Rolo: I'm not able to use my Geass to do time stops on V.V.

Lelouch: You just need to grab onto the unit. I have a plan after that.

Rolo: Okay. I'll do my best.

Lelouch: Rolo, the bomb I planted on the Vincent is ready. It'll destroy the Siegfried and you in one blast.

Rolo: I have to try for big brother.

V.V: Now it's Rolo's turn. You've lied to me just like all the others, haven't you? Even knowing that your Geass won't work on me. Oh yeah.

Geass Order: Director V.V., we've finished preparations to escape with the research data. Shall we take it to the E.U. for now?

V.V: Yes, I'll join you after I finish things here. Now I know how to capture C.C. So all we need to do is escape and regroup. Then Charles and I can put an end to this for good.

Rolo: I just have to grab it.

Rolo uses his speed to latch onto one of the spikes. At the same time, the four men escape into an underground train with the research, intending to rebuild the Order in the European Union.

V.V: You're a failed experiment. Don't you know that? Your heart stops every time you use your Geass. That means you're defective. You could clog you up any moment.

Eli: What? His heart stops every time he use his geass!?

James: So that's his Achilles heal!

Rolo: Not yet! If I eject them!

V.V. uses this to this distraction to his advantage and cuts off the Vincent's legs. Despite this Rolo manages to grab onto the Siegfried, but an electrical charge suddenly shocks him.

Rolo: I've done it, big brother.

Lelouch: Well done, Rolo. Now it's time for goodbye.

Suddenly a series of cannon blasts suddenly fire at the Siegfried's only weak point, sending Rolo hurtling to the ground.

V.V: Who could know the Siegfried's only weak point?

Cornelia: So your name is V.V. You're mistaken when you treated me like an incompetent weakling.

Eli: Cornelia.

Lincoln: That's Euphemia's sister.

Eli: Yes.

Rolo: Forgive me, big brother.

Lelouch: No, it's all right. *Thinking* I never expected Cornelia to be here.* (Out Loud) The Siegfried's shields are all down. Direct attack!

A black Gundam appeared.

Lelouch: A Gundam.

Eli: A Black Wing Zero.

Lincoln: He has a Gundam too!?

James: Now this is bad!

Eli: I got this! Rider Kick! *Right at Black Wing Gundam Zero's face*

Lincoln:Good kick Eli!

V.V: However. *His gundam's face is recovering*

Eli: Self recover, the Dark Gundam effected V.V. with DG Cells!

Lelouch: What!?

V.V: That's right, I've met Master Asia during the 13th Gundam fight tournament and as use can see I have full embraced the darkness with my geass!

James: You're now a freak of nature!

V.V. flies up high into the sky and puts his twin buster rifles together and charged it up!

Eli: Everyone get out of there! Scatter!

Everyone scattered as V.V. fires his twin buster fired. After the blast

Eli was getting up but V.V. is in front of him.

V.V: Eli you got so involved in this even though you never excepted Geass. Perhaps I should tell you something that Lelouch or anyone from Britannia know. *Grabs Eli by the throat.* My little secret. *whisper at Eli* I killed Mariann

Visions of that incident came to him!

Eli: NO! *Punch V.V.* Murderer! They're mother! Your brother's wife! Your sister in law! And Nunnally your own niece! How could you!?

V.V: You go on and cause a scene in Area 11 and that's just fine. But when I killed your girlfriend's mother and basically left her as a cripple, you get all uppity about it. Talk about total hypocrisy.

Eli: Lisa activate a broadcast!

Lisa: Right!

V.V.: What are you doing!?

Eli: Activating a broadcast so Britannia, The royal family and even Nunnally are gonna hear this so tell them the truth!

V.V.: And what makes you I'm gonna- *Being grabs by the throat.* Urk! alright, alright! I did it.

Eli: Louder! So they can hear you!

V.V.: I killed Marianne!

Everyone was in shock and enraged.

V.V: I gave her a fair warning to not mislead my brother and what did she do? She misled my brother. So you see, she got what was coming to her.

Lelouch: If that's true the how did you see the look in my mother's eyes?!

Eli: MURDERER!

James: YOU ASSHOLE!

V.V.: Gyaos swarms kill them all!

Then all hell breaks loose.

James: Time for you to pay for your crimes!

Until suddenly they saw Shining Gundam glowing.

Lincoln: James did you see that?

James: Could it be…

Shining Gundam's shoulder pads opens, then the side shins open up.

Eli: V.V., mark my worlds well I will never forgive you, you murdering Lelouch and Nunnally's mom and taking away Nunnally's ability to walk… You will never be forgiven! *Turn super mode*

Lincoln: WOW!

James: That's Shining Gundam super mode.

Domon: He learned that from me.

Cornelia: Now you're going to suffer for what you did to Euphie.

Lelouch: The source…

Cornelia:… of Geass!

They fired at Black wing Gundam Zero.

V.V: It's no use. The Black Wing Zero is finished.

Eli: THIS HAND OF MIND IS BURNING RED! ITS LOUD CRY TELLS ME TO DESTROY YOU! (ECHOING) SHINING FINGER SWORD!

He slashed the Black Wing Gundam Zero and it exploded!

V.V: It's you, Lelouch. You an abomination!

As Black wing Gundam Zero crashed. But it turns out he survive the explosion but injured due to being immortal from geass.

Eli: Leave him to me.

James: Careful.

V.V: Lelouch, how dare you…

Eli pulls out a pistol with a special bullet as he fires it right at V.V. between the eyes, who stood still expecting to survive another bullet wound, but the gem works and turns V.V. into an old man.

V.V.: I see… Yes, I can finally die at last… Ah, I feel so heavy… [sighs] But I feel… I finally feel at ease. Do you understand? Do you understand? Do you…? [V.V. passes on]

Eli: Yeah, I understand… as if.

James: Good riddance!

Right when Lelouch arrived with the Shinkiro a stream of electricity identical to the one on Kamine Island suddenly engulfs the Shinkiro, Eli and his Shining Gundam, Domon and his Burning Gundam, Lincoln and his upgraded Freedom Gundam and James and his Phoenix Gundam but instead of a Geass illusion, however,the group end wind up inside the Thought Elevator.

Lelouch: Where is this place? It's not an illusion or hologram.

Charles: That is correct. And Knightmares are such inelegant things. Especially in the face of this system - the Sword of Akasha!

Lelouch: It's you!

Charles: Lelouch, my son. The time has come at last. The time for final redemption!

Lincoln: It's him the emperor!

James: No doubt

Charles: That is correct and we finally meet at last Eli.

Eli: The eyes of a tyrant I see.

James: And the same tyrant that will be taken down.

Charles: Gundams huh? That brings me back.

Eli: What are you saying?

Charles: Ah you see I too was once a gundam fighter.

Eli, James & Lincoln:WHAT?!

Domon: No way!

Charles: I'll never forget back at the 7th tournament as a young man I was known as Britannia's fighter until I lost to Shuuji Kurosu who would later be called Master Asia in the 12th tournament where I had my rematch against him but I lost again.

Eli: Japan is a country, not a colony for Britannia!

James: That's right you Hitler Wannabe!

Charles: Empires must expand or die! *To Lelouch* It's been a long time, Lelouch, my prodigal son.

Lelouch: Answer my question about 8 years ago! Why didn't you try to protect mother!? You knew the others were plotting against her! You knew everything!

Charles: People are not equal.

Lelouch: What?

Charles: You have a unique form of Geass. A power that no one else possesses. Use it. To get the answer from me.

Lelouch: *Thinking* He's baiting me, trying to get me to use my Geass on him. But if I look into his eyes… then he'll look into mine;

his Geass requires eye contact, just like mine does. So the moment I look, his Geass will take control of me and he'll alter my memories. … What do I do?

Charles: What's wrong? Are you not my son, a Prince of Britannia?

Lelouch: I have no time to make the wrong choice! (Lelouch proceeds to fire a missile that breaks the glass in the Sword of Akasha, allowing him to look into the glass that shows Charles' face, allowing him to use his Geass safely.) Lelouch vi Britannia comands you: And now, DIE!

Charles:… Very well. (Shoots himself in the heart.)

Lelouch: I won… I won. Nunnally… Mother… I-I did it… [Screams in a mixture of victory, anguish, and weariness.]

James: Good riddance.

Lelouch: I killed him. It was so easy. I had questions for a death he should've answered for. But now…

Charles: Oh? Who's? You're impudent, Lelouch. *Got up.*

Lelouch: You're alive? That's impossible. The bullet went through your heart!

Charles: Rotten schemes, deceptions… You really thought you could defeat me with those cheap tricks? You want the power of a king? Then have the courage to come at me like a king!

Lelouch: Die!

Charles: You think that's how a king does it?

Lelouch: My Geass isn't working!

Charles: You still do not understand? I am beyond the power of guns or swords now. No matter how you attack me it's useless!

Eli: He's immortal now?!

James: Oh crap!

Lelouch: *Thinking* He's become immortal, too. I can't win… There's no way I can win!

Charles: I've gained new power in place of Geass. A power that goes far beyond. And so Lelouch, behold and I shall show you the true nature of this world!

Lelouch: What is this? What is Geass? I want the truth!

Charles: How strange. A child who's wrapped himself in lies desires the truth from others.

Lelouch: What?

Charles: The false name and false mask of Zero. What has it gotten you!?

Lelouch: Everything! It got me all the things that ordinary people can never obtain! Followers! Territory!

Mask: You lost Euphemia. Suzaku or Nunnally are also lost to your lies.

Lelouch: Shut up! I did what I had to do. People lie to survive. No one is to blame us.

Mask: You want others to know your true self yet you only show them a false face. How can anyone know if you don't reveal yourself…

Charles: If you hide behind mask.

Mask: You are afraid that they'll find out who you really are.

Lelouch: No!

Charles: In the end your lies serve no purpose. Because you are me and I am you. All else is illusion. Though there are worlds without end, there is but one being in the past, in the future, and now, only one!

Lelouch: One? What are you saying?

C.C: *Arrived* Charles. Play time is over now. There's nothing in it for me now. No value in the games anymore.

Lelouch: C.C.?

Eli: C.C?

Lincoln: You're here too?

C.C.: Lelouch it's time you knew the conditions of our contract and what I desire. My wish is to die. To end my existence in all worlds forever.

Lelouch: But why? Why would you want to die?

C.C.: In the final stage of Geass the user attains the position of the one who granted them the power. Thus you have gained the power to kill me.

Lelouch: Kill you? C.C… C.C. Of all those I have made contracts with, none has ever reached that point. But now there's Charles. He has done it.

James: What is he saying?

Lelouch: You mean you made your contract with me so you could cease to exist?

C.C.: Correct.

Lelouch: But why would you want to die?

C.C.: It's providence, a boundary. Only when it's finite can we call it life.

Lelouch: That's wrong. We call it life because we feel it.

C.C.: Same thing. There is no life unless there is death.

Lelouch: That's just word play it's not real.

C.C.: People die. That's real.

Lelouch: Why are we born at all? What's the purpose of it? The meaning?

C.C.: You know the answer. Those things are all just illusions.

Lelouch: No. Living just to die is too sad.

C.C.: Without death all we have are random events. Accumulation. You can't call that life. If you have a reason for living then you have to kill me. Do that and you'll be Charles' equal. You'll finally be able to beat him. So fare thee well Lelouch. You're too kind to end our contract.

Eli: C.C…

Lelouch: Wait! You're…

C.C: Charles, why did you steal V.V.'s Code?

Charles: Is there any point in asking such questions? After all you are about to die.

C.C: I suppose you're right. *

Suddenly they saw a vision of C.C.'s past.

James: Just like me but I have lived for 75,000 years.

Eli: So that's why.

Lelouch: Am I? I couldn't really say.

C.C: I wonder if you're very important to me.

Lelouch: That's impossible.

C.C: Oh? The fact you were sent here means I wanted to try to save you from something or someone. The people who hated me, the ones who were kind to me, all of them eventually vanished into the flow of time. The endless flow of eternity.

Charles: But now your tormented days…

C.C: Yes, they're over now. My long journey ends here. Lelouch: C.C.!

Charles: You've opened it, Lelouch. The Thought Elevator.

Lelouch: I see it now. This room of existence is itself a system for interfering with thought!

Charles: Soon it will be over. Lelouch, sit where you are and watch!

Lelouch: Stop it! C.C. is mine. She's my… ! Tell me C.C., why didn't you make me take your place? You could've earned your death that way. Force me into your hell of eternal life! C.C., I wasn't out of pity, was it? Don't die looking like that! You should come to death smiling. I promise you to smile you never had! Please!

Something made C.C. stop in the process.

Charles: What do you think you're doing, C.C.?

Lelouch: You have stolen enough from me already, father! You won't have her, too! *Fires*

Charles: No!

Lelouch: I know what it was now. I understand what your Geass was! And I know your true wish! Come closer! Let me reach you!

Shining Gundam turns gold.

Lincoln: Whoa another transformation?!

Eli: (ECHOING) SHINING FINGER SWORD!

It destroy the place even though Charles is standing. As the gang got back to the real world.

Domon: He learn that from both me and our master.

It destroy the place even though Charles is standing. As the gang got back to the real world.

Eli: *Holding V.V.'s corpse in his hand.* He'll even corrupt V.V's fighting spirit into something evil yes… * cremates V.V. with a Shining Finger.*

Lelouch: Hey, we're back C.C. Wake up. I've already contacted Rolo. We'll use him to get out of here.

C.C: Who are you, sir?

Lelouch: What are you saying? We need to talk about the emperor and…

C.C: Are you… my new master? I can clean and help prepare food for cooking. I can also fetch water and tend cows and sew. I can read a little and count to twenty. Oh, I can even carry away corpses if you need that…

James: Her memories are wiped.

Eli: Let's go back to White Base.

Lincoln: Okay.

When they got back on the back in Japan.

Lori: Wow Little bro you were really awesome in in your Freedom Gundam Flame Feder!

Leni: Totes you were really amazing out there.

Lynn Sr: I'm proud of you son.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Eli: Now everyone meet Gamera.

Gamera: Hello it's a pleasure to meet you both Louds and Royal Woods.

Lana: Wow it's really Gamera the Guardian of the Universe.

Geki: And I'm Yamato Tribe Prince! Geki!

Goushi: Sharma Tribe Knight! Goushi!

Dan: Etoffe Tribe Knight! Dan!

Boi: Dime Tribe Knight! Boi!

Mei: Lithia Tribe Princess! Mei!

Lincoln: Wow so you're the people wear the suits before power rangers did.

Goushi: And my machine and partner is called Zyumammoth and it's actually a Mammoth, not a Mastodon.

Lana: WHAT?! Saban got their prehistoric animals wrong?!

Lisa: Correct cause here's a difference between a Mammoth and a Mastodon. .

Lincoln: She's right.

Mei: And my machine is actually called Pteranodon.

Lana: I can see that.

Geki: By the way Eli when saw Godzilla's signal of your return to Japan we brought certain people who wanted to see you.

Eli: Who would they be?

First it was the Itami family just Yuna, Suzu and Kyoko.

Eli:Yuna!

Yuna: Oh Eli it's so good to see you again! *They hug*

Eli: Everyone this is Yuna my baby sitter.

Rita: It's a pleasure to meet you three.

Luan: Looks like I have a fellow prankster.

Suzu: Pleasure to meet you Luan.

Yuna: You had to babysit two boys and 9 girls.

Lori: It may not be easy but I showed great leadership but soon I'll have to pass that to Leni when I go to college.

Next came Yuna's childhood friends, Saki, Mai, Haruka and Pandora.

Eli: Hi girls!

Haruka: Hey Eli good to have you back little buddy!

Mai: Welcome home Eli kun.

Saki: Bet you're doing well on your sword training.

Eli: Yep especially with Shining Gundam. *To the Louds, Casagrandes and their Royal Woods friends.* Everyone meet Yuna's childhood friends.

Me: Hello.

Eli: And this is Pandora Wakaba. Pandora is part of the group of Mikuru and Yue. She loves music, so much that her conversations and dialog consist of real music lyrics and it makes sense to the conversation… Try to find which song she is singing… she has an incredible power. How did she got it? not yet revealed.

Lincoln: Wow it's nice to meet a fellow gammer.

Clyde: Yeah we like to play games too.

Haruka: Same with Yuna and me!

Lisa: A pleasure to meet a scientist from Japan.

Mai: I'm more surprise that a 4 year old like you can be a scientist.

Lisa: I was born with a big brain.

Luna: Nice to meet a fellow music lover dude.

Pandora: *smiled*

Next is The Ebihara family Misaki, her adopted daughter Akane and her biological daughter Koyomi

Eli: Aunt Misaki!

Misaki: Eli! *Hugs him.* Welcome home my little Gundam nephew.

Akane: We missed you so much cuz.

Eli: I missed you three too.

Koyomi: I'm so happy you're back Eli.

Lincoln: So that's Misaki Ebihara?

Lori: She sure is beautiful.

Eli: Koyomi may be shy but she wants to be like her mom.

Misaki: There are two more who missed you.

It was Nanami Amano and Kumiko Shirafuji.

Eli: Kumiko! Nanami! *Hugs them.*

Kumiko: Eli you finally came home

Nanami: It was never the same without you.

Eli: I'm sorry.

Kumiko: It's okay, you came home and we're happy that you did.

Eli: Guys meet Kumiko the reporter I told you about and like Aerith, she has been like a mom to me too and this is Nanami who's been like a big sister to me.

Kumiko: Thank you for helping James to look after our little Eli

Lincoln: No problem.

Lynn Sr: Eli is like one of us.

Lana: Wait a minute does this mean… we have to say goodbye to Eli when this is all over?

James: I don't think so Lana.

Lincoln: Why did you say that Lana?

Lana: Well it's because… Eli might moved back with Kumiko.

Lori: Are really moving back Eli?

Eli: *Sigh* Yes… I am.

Darcy hug Eli with tears.

Darcy: *Crying* Please don't leave us big brother!

Eli: *Hugs Darcy* Oh Darcy even though I moved back with Kumiko, I'll always come to visit you.

Darcy: *sniff* You will…?

Eli: I will.

Lincoln: Wow James it's hard to believe that Eli is leaving us.

James: Well it's his decision, they're his family after all.

Later they see a broadcast from the Black Knight.

Kaguya: Finally, article 17 of the united states charter, all ratifying nations do now declare to abandon native military power forever. To guarantee the security of member nations have agreed to employ a fighting force not affiliated with any one country. They have contracted it to the Black Knights.

Lelouch/Zero: We hereby accept. Our acceptance also allows us for U.F.N. funding and personnel involvement. In return, we will become the shield to defend every member nation and its sword to oppose any external foe!

Schneizel: The option, right?

Tianzi: Disturbances in this world are caused by military powers of disparate nations. The U.F.N. shall only use military force in accordance with a full resolution by the supreme council.

Kaguya: And with that I shall put forth the first motion. Japan has been held by unjust foreign power and the U.S.J. have asked for our help to free them from this occupation. I request that the Black Knights be dispatched at once. All those in favor, please stand up. And so with overwhelming majorities, under U.F.N. resolution number 1, the Black Knights shall now go forth to liberate Japan.

Lelouch/Zero: So be it. Under U.F.N. resolution number 1, our first operational objective shall be Japan!

Tohdoh: Our Japan. And now we shall take it back!

James:Well we're on step ahead of saving Japan.

Suddenly this happens.

LELOUCH HAS DECLARED WAR ON THE ENTIRE WORLD!

James: If it's a war they want then it's a war they get!

Eli: He May be immortal but he's not a god. Even if he is one I don't give a crap, the last god I fought couldn't beat me at all and neither will him.

James: You said it bro!

Luna: Yeah rock on dude!

Eli: Right.

Suddenly the phone was ringing.

James: Your phone is ringing.

Eli: *Notice his phone is ringing.* Oh my phone.*Answer it Hello?

Lelouch: Eli… did you saw the broadcast too?

Eli: Yes… and Lelouch are you really…

Lelouch: Yes.. I am Zero.

Eli: I knew it!

Lelouch: Help me! Please save Nunnally. The emperor has been using her as hostage to try lure me into his trap. Don't you see? That's why I've had to operate in secret. Please Eli. You're the only person I can turn to now.

Eli: *sigh*… Alright I'll do it, I'll make sure Nunnally is safe in my group.

Lelouch: Thank you…

Rita: Was that Lelouch?

Eli: Yep and he wants me to save Nunnally as long as she's with us.

Lynn Sr.: Well that won't be a problem.

Eli: Wait I got another call it's from Suzaku. *Answer it.* Hey Suzaku.

Suzaku: Eli did you saw that broadcast?

Eli: Yes I did and my friends and I are ready to face that tyrant.

Suzaku: Then answer me with honesty is Zero really Lelouch?

Eli: Yes he is.

Suzaku: Then you, James and Lincoln meet me at the Kururugi Shrine. There's something I want to talk to you about.

Eli: Alright *Hungs up* He wants us to to meet him at the Kururugi Shrine.

James: Well let's do it.

Eli: Let's go.

Lincoln: Yeah!

They head to the Kururugi Shrine.

James: So this is the Kururugi Shrine.

Eli: Yep and it's also the place where Lelouch and Nunnally first met Suzaku when they were my age.

Suzaku came.

Eli: You wanted to see us?

Suzaku: Yes.

Lincoln: Well what is it?

Suzaku: I want say that the way you beat Prince Schneizel in Duel Monsters and made V.V. reveal himself as Lelouch and Nunnally's mother's killer… that was amazing and… it kinds made me jealous.

Lincoln: Hey we get like that sometime.

Suzaku: The Field Limitary Effective Implosion Armament (F.L.E.I.J.A.) is a "Heavy Strategic Anti-strongpoint Neutralize Warhead" developed by In Vogue under the leadership of Nina Einstein. Nina Einstein was also able to develop a countermeasure for the F.L.E.I.J.A. known as the F.L.E.I.J.A. Eliminator.

James: What's F.L.E.I.J.A.?

Suzaku: Initially under development in Ashford Academy by Nina Einstein, it was Nina's personal research on the possibility of using Uranium-235 as a viable source of fuel. Lloyd Asplund later took an interest and provided her with sakuradite to further her research. Following Princess Euphemia's death, she created a makeshift nuclear reactor fortified with sakuradite, intending to detonate it and take out all of Tokyo in a misguided attempt to kill Zero and avenge Euphemia. However, it failed to explode. After being recruited as the chief of the In Vogue development team, she continued her research into nuclear power; however, the earlier prototypes all failed to achieve her desired result. She eventually created her first working prototype, dubbing it F.L.E.I.J.A. She mounted the first one on the Lancelot.

James: A nuclear weapon!? That's insane!

Suzaku: If it's gonna fire get Nunnally in your group.

Eli: I will.

James: Leave that to us!

Eli: Before we go here take this feather and it will magically show you Lelouch's memories so you can get the truth, also listen to your heart and one more thing if i were you I would put the past behind cause no matter how you wanted revenge, no matter how much you want to kill Zero and no matter how much you hate Lelouch it won't bring Euphie back. *Leaves.*

James: He's right you know.

Lincoln: Yeah I had to agree.

Eli: It's time we get Nunnally in our group.

James & Lincoln: Yeah!

They head back to White Base.

Eli: Eli, Shining Gundam heading out!

James: James, Freedom Gundam launching!

Lincoln: Lincoln Loud, Freedom Gundam Flame Feder, let's do this!

The trios launch out. As the fly to the battle they saw Lelouch/Zero trapped by the Valkyrie squadron lead by Luciano Bradley the Vampire of Britannia Luciano Bradley | Code Geass Wiki | Fandom and his Knightmare Frame Percival Percival | Code Geass Wiki | Fandom .*

Luciano: Zero, face it. Your Black Rebellion is doomed to fail.

Lelouch/Zero: He sent another Knight of the Round?

Luciano: Here's a question. What do people value most? Answer: their lives. Of course.

James:Who's this clown?

Luciano:Well well well if it isn't the ex Black Knight member and his little rebel.

Eli:So you're another knight of the round like Suzaku, Gino and Anya.

Luciano:Indeed boy and I'm known as the vampire of Britannia.

Eli:Then that makes me Van Hellsing.

Lincoln:Good one Eli.

Lelouch: At this rate…

Luciano: This shield's the only good thing about your Knightmare. Valkyrie squadron, don't let him go. No matter what.

Valkyrie squadron: Yes, My Lord!

Lelouch: I'm in trouble! I used too much energy with the Mordred!

Futaba: Zero, do you read me, Zero?!

Lelouch: Where are my reinforcements?

Futaba: Tamaki will be there soon! But we've picked out a fleet over the Pacific!

Lelouch: What about it?

Tohdoh: Zero, it's me. It seems to be the Britannian emperor's flagship!

Lelouch: What? He's coming to Area 11 as well?

Eli: What?!

James: Oh great!

Tamaki: Let Zero go! Or you'll have to deal with me, Shinichiro Tamaki, his best bud… Damn it! This always happens to me!

Lelouch: Yes, now's my chance!

Luciano: Just what I was waiting for, Zero. To go to attack mode, to drop your shield. Now I will take what you value most and blow it away!

Lelouch: In this position I can't… Nunnally!

Suddenly appeared out of nowhere is Kallen and her now upgrade Guren. Who took out the Valkyrie squadron.

Valkyrie squadron1: Huh? They got me?

Valkyrie squadron2: Kewell!

Kallen: Be careful what you wish for, Vampire of Britannia.

Luciano: Really?

Lelouch: Is that Kallen?

Kallen: Zero, I'm here. Your elite guard Kallen Kouzuki is back on the battle line!

Eli: Kallen?!

Kallen: Hey little bro.

James: Is that your Guren?

Kallen: Yep all upgraded.

Soldier: Sir Bradley, you have permission to destroy the Guren.

Luciano: Irrelevant! Killing is all one should do on the battlefield. Eleven. Do you know the prime truth of the battlefield? Kill a man off the field, then you're a criminal. But killing 'em all on it and you're a big hero.

James: Oh shut up!

Kallen: So, the Vampire of Britannia wants to be a hero now. Is that it?

Luciano: No, not at all. War allows me to officially take what people value most. Their lives!

Kallen: Some knight. You're barely a scoundrel!

James: Eli is the real hero here.

Lincoln: Especially with that scar on he chest after risking his own life to save Maria.

Eli: Thanks guys.

Luciano: And now…

Kallen: And now what? *Kallen destroyed Percival's Quad-claw.* That's not gonna work.

Luciano: Ah, but now I've got you in close range.*Use the Head mounted slash harken but Kallen grab it.*What?

Kallen: Question. What do you value the most? Your own pitiful life?

Luciano: You think an Eleven can threaten me?

Kallen: Send a postcard. *Use the energy from the Guren's claw.*

Luciano: My life! My life is taken by a lowly Eleven? *Killed in the explosion.*

James: Goodbye and good riddance.

Lelouch: Good work, Kallen. Now get back to the government bureau and get Nunnally!

Suzaku: I won't let you!

Guilford: Suzaku Kururugi!

Gino: Easy now.

Suzaku: Kallen, stand aside!

Kallen: Forget it, Suzaku!

Suzaku: No, deflected? The hadron blaster?

Gino: Kallen, so in the end you chose the name Kouzuki over Stadtfeld.

Kallen: That's right. Which means you and I do battle once again. So should I be happy or sad about that, Gino?

Gino: What if we just enjoy?

Kallen: But I'm also Kallen Kasshu!

Gino: Suzaku, let me settle things with Kallen, okay?

Kallen: You won't be easy.

Suzaku: I'm sorry, Gino. This pilot isn't a kind of a pony you can mess around with.

Kallen: Go Eli Nunnally is waiting for you.

Eli: Right! *Eli fly to the building where Nunnally is.*

James: Good luck Eli!

Lincoln: We're routing for you!

Right when Eli picked up Nunnally with his Shining Gundam while Kallen's upgraded Guren is kicking Suzaku's Lancelot conquista.

James: Holy shit!

Lincoln: Eli look out!

Eli: Huh?

But suddenly Shadow appeared on Shining Gundam's shoulder.

Shadow: Chaos… CONTROL!

Shadow teleportd himself, Eli, Nunnally and Shining Gundam to White Base.*

Lincoln: Shadow saved them!

James: Let's meet them back at White Base.

Lincoln: Right!

They head back to White Base.

James: Shadow where's Eli?

Shadow: He's in bed after he passed out when I use Chaos Control. Nunnally is by his side.

They see Nunnally by Eli's side waiting for him to wake up.

Nunnally was singing and it was beautiful.

James and the Louds are in tears of joy.

Lincoln: [touched and driven to tears.] "That was the most beautiful thing I've ever seen."

Lori: That literally touched my heart.

Both Clyde and Sebastian were jaw dropped.

Eli: *Wakes up* N-Nunnally?

Nunnally: Oh Eli thank goodness you're awake.

Eli: What happened?

Shadow: I you and the group and Nunnally from that nuclear weapon that nuked Tokyo.

Eli: Thanks Shadow.

Shadow: Just returning the favor for saving Maria.

Eli: Anyway Nunnally welcome to our group.

Nunnally: Thanks Eli.

Lori: Hey Eli, Nunnally.

Lana: We saw the explosion. Are you guys all right?

Eli explains about the F.L.E.I.J.A.

Lori: That is literally powerful!

Girl Jordan: Unreal!

Carol: Wow!

James: No doubt.

Eli: No doubt the Black Knights and Zero still thought we're dead.

James: But you're not. Anyway what now. Anyway it's time i tell you about my Origin.

Eli:Let's hear it.

James: I was a caveman from 75,000 years ago that got bathed in a mysterious energy from a meteor that crashed landed and it made me immortal.

Nunnally: That long?!

Eli: So that's how you know my dad.

Nunnally: And that's why you became Eli's brother when he was an infant.

James: Yep and I had a duty to look after him for the pharaoh.

Eli: Anyway I think we should wait until Lelouch makes a move.

Nunnally: James when Zero screamed out my name it sound like he knows me so is he really… Lelouch?

James: Yep.

Eli: Yes… he is… I'm sorry.

James: Yeah.

Nunnally: Did his hatred towards our father really made him like this?

James: Yeah it did.

Lisa: Also I send out a micro bug chip to see what's going on after that event.

James: Really let's check it out.

Lisa: Here's what it record.

We heard what it was.

James:Geeze he really snap at Rolo but Nunnally is here with us. But at least this show how much he cares for you Nunnally.

Lincoln: He tried to kill Shirley but Eli stopped him by punching him in the eye.

Lori: He literally threatened Rolo that he'll kill him if something happens to you.

Nunnally: Eli hates Rolo that much?

James: He even planned to kill you Nunnally, that's why Eli brought you to our group plus Rolo is jealous of you.

Lisa: Also my micro bug even record Schneizel telling the Black knights, Zero's identity and Geass.

Eli: Now they know why I quit the Black Knights.

James: Yep they sure do.

Eli: Anyway wanna get some fresh air out outside Nunnally?

Nunnally: Thank you Eli I would love that.

Eli: Then let's do it.

They head outside of White base with a view of the sea.

Nunnally sang in a beautiful voice.

Leni: Wow what a beautiful voice.

Lori: She literally sound like Ariel.

Lucy: I can see a wedding of Eli and Nunnally in their future.

James: I'll be looking forward to that moment.

Lisa: Everyone my microbug is recording something!

James: Let's see it.

Lisa: Everyone my microbug is recording something!

We found out that Rolo sacrificed himself to save Lelouch.

James: Holy crap Rolo sacrifice himself to save Lelouch!

Eli: We need to get to their location!

James: Then let's go.

But when they got to their location all they find was Rolo's grave.

Eli: Rolo…

James: He really cared for Lelouch like Nunnally does.

Eli: After trying kill Shirley and try to Kill Nunnally out of jealousy he prove he's a human being in the end.

James: He sure did.

Eli: Lelouch no doubt must've gone after Charles.

James: Well what now?

Eli: We head back to the ship for now.

Later back at White Base.

Nunnally: Did you find him?

Eli: All we found was his grave… I'm sorry.

Nunnally: We would've become good friends cause we both care for our big brother.

James: Like Eli said he proves to be a human to the very end.

Lisa: Guys my microbug is picking up something on Lelouch's location!

James: Let's see it.

Lisa: C.C's world.

Lincoln: That place Eli, Domon, James and I were in?

Lisa: Yes.

The screen turn on.

Charles: God, hear me now! The time has come to settle this!

Lelouch: You're wrong. You lift your voice to call upon god. But it's not god you need to settle things with, Charles zi Britannia. It's me, your son!

Charles: And how will you challenge me? Neither gun nor sword will have any effect on me. Nor will the power of your Geass. Nothing you can do can kill me.

Lelouch: But I don't need to kill you. By coming to this parallel realm, you've already ensured my victory.

Turns out Lelouch activate bombs on the Geass doors.

Charles: You've sealed the exit?

Lelouch: Yes. You, I and the power of Geass are now sealed in this space together. And if you can no longer interfere with the real world, then all your plans will be meaningless in the end. You may as well be dead!

Charles: Lelouch!

Lelouch: The system which you created has become a prison which now holds your own soul captive. Now, let us repent. Suffering together for all eternity!

James: We need to get him out of there.

Eli: Wait let's see what happens next.

Lana: Um guys someone else is there.

The screen Suddenly came to C.C.'s world is Marianne.

Lelouch: Wha… it can't be… !

Marianne: My, Lelouch. How you've grown.

Lelouch: Mother?

Charles: Marianne. I see you've come.

Lelouch: Is this an illusion? You do this?

Marianne: No. It really is me, Lelouch. However I can only take on my original appearance while I'm present within this system.

Lelouch: It really is?

Nunnally: *Gasp* My mother… alive…?!

James: This must be a trick!

Eli: No… this is real.

Charles: Lelouch, I will now answer your previous question. Half a century ago, my elder brother and I existed in a hell on earth. Our family was just rivals competing for the throne. Assassinations occurred with regularity. Daily betrayal spawned by lies. Killing each other off. My own mother fell victim to it. My brother and I were sickened and angered by the world. We therefore both swore an oath. To create a world without lies.

Marianne: Both C.C. and I agreed to this as well. V.V., however…

---

Marianne: What did you call me for today? I cleared everyone out of here. I even had Cornelia withdraw.

V.V: Sorry to do this. Especially without Charles around.

Marianne: Is this about the Sword of Akasha?

V.V: Hm? Oh, no. This is only about Charles. Ever since he met you, Charles has been acting like a different man. It seems to me that you and he have come to enjoy learning more about one another. You realize that if this continues, the contract we made will never be fulfilled. I'll be left alone. From the beginning of time, it's always been the woman who's led the man astray.

Security: Lady Marianne.

Marianne: I told you to stay out of here.

That's when V.V. shot her and the two security men.

V.V: The job's done. Right. Begin the cover up. Maybe we can make Nunnally out to be the witness. It's imperative that this looks like it was the work of terrorists.

Marianne: *Narrating* Anya Alstreim. The young girl who had arrived a week earlier to be schooled in etiquette. My Geass power was to cross over into another person's mind. The power that had been dormant for so long activated for the first time as I was dying. I hid inside Anya to save myself from being killed by V.V. And then I realized. Realized that when my consciousness surfaced, I could communicate mind to mind with C.C. When she discovered the truth, C.C. left the directorship to V.V. And then disappeared.

Charles: *Narrating*I spoke with my brother about it, however…

V.V: I heard. What a tragedy. I shall miss Marianne.

Charles: *Narrating*My brother lied to me. After we had sworn to create a world without deceit.

Flashback end

Eli: That's insane.

James: It is a world without free will!

Eli: So Marianne use the geass to save herself by transferring her mind into Anya's.

Lelouch: How dare you! Don't try to pass off blame for everything on the dead? Nunnally and I, you sent us to Japan as hostages.

Charles: It was necessary!

Lelouch: Necessary for what? What kind of parent does that?

Charles: That's right. I sent both you and your sister to Japan to escape my brother's sight. That's also why I had Marianne's body secretly taken away.

Marianne: As long as my body still exists, there's the possibility that I'll be able to return to it.

Charles: Anya and Nunnally became witnesses. Therefore it was necessary to rewrite their memories in order to protect everything.

Lelouch: Nunnally? You mean her blindness isn't psychosomatic after all? But…

James:I knew there was something fishy about her blindness

Marianne: Even though she was a false witness, there remained very real danger she would be killed.

Charles: To ensure Nunnally's safety, proof was needed that would lead far away from the truth.

Marianne: The original plan called for only one immortal Code.

However, for research to progress, we had to have an additional Code. In other words, without C.C., we didn't have a 100% guarantee that it would succeed.

Charles: When Marianne was unable to persuade C.C. to help us, we were left with no choice. We were forced to use you, Lelouch.

Lelouch: Then, what was the point of me doing this?

Charles: These tragedies will no longer be necessary once the Ragnarok Connection is established.

Marianne: Masks will vanish. Then everyone can be exactly who they are supposed to be.

Nunnally: *Gasp* No…

Lelouch: I see. All of the battle and bloodshed between Britannia and the Black Knights was done just to lure out C.C. Well then… it seems that from the very beginning I was merely a nuisance. Just a ruckus in the world. And what you two think of all this?

Turns out C.C. and Suzaku enter C's world as well.

C.C: Did you already know that I was going to come here, Lelouch?

Lelouch: And that you regained your memories, too. It was necessary for this plan, wasn't it?

Charles: Precisely. Therefore I cannot see any sense in your coming here as well, Kururugi.

Suzaku: I'm sure you can't. I heard you're already immortal. That's why there's something I want know for certain. Why did you make this thing? For what reason?

Charles: Why. Because it's what Nunnally and Euphy both desired. They wanted a gentle world.

Lelouch: Now I see. It's obvious.

Charles: The time is here. C.C., since we are all assembled, the plan can commence now. I will grant your wish, after everything has been completed.

James: This is madness!

Ragnarok is about to begin with Geass symbols glowing and different areas of the world.*

Marianne: Behold! It's begun! The Sword of Akasha is slaying God.

Charles: Now once our marks of Geass become one, the old world will cease and a new world will spring forth.

Suzaku: Lelouch, what was your motivation for wanting to control the world?

Lelouch: Don't waste my time, Suzaku. You know it was Nunnally.

Suzaku: Are you just using her as your excuse?

Lelouch: That's for you to decide to believe or not.

Suzaku: If you're going to achieve that end, you need to take action.

Lelouch: Yes, the means to that end requires me to reject something. That… I… I reject you! And I reject everything you believe! Why do people lie? It isn't only because they struggle against each other! It's also because there's something that they're seeking. You now wanna a world without change. How stagnant! You could hardly call it life, the same as a world of memories. Just a world that's closed and completed. That's a place I wouldn't wanna live in.

Marianne: But Lelouch, are you saying you're rejecting me as well?

Lelouch: That depends. Is your desire the same as His Majesty's, mother?

Marianne: It will be so good to rejoin all the people from whom we've been separated. You can be reunited with those who have died. Even Euphemia.

Lelouch: As I expected. You both believe that this new world you envision would be best for all. But forcing your good intentions on others is no different from an evil act.

Charles: In time, the people will come to accept it.

Lelouch: That time will never come! Only one thing is undeniably certain. I understand now that what you did to Nunnally and me may have been done out of good intentions. But… the hard fact remains that you abandoned us in a foreign land!

Marianne: But we did that to protect you!

Lelouch: Then why didn't you stop the war between Japan and Britannia? The plan was such a priority for you both that it didn't matter to either of you if Nunnally and I were alive or dead! That's why you abandoned us. All you have left are self-serving excuses!

James: Marianne turned out to be an insane bitch!

Rita: I'd like to give her a piece of my mind as a mother!

Maria Santiago: Me too!

Marianne: Lelouch, you're wrong.

Lelouch: You just told me! You said that the dead would rejoin the living! You don't give a damn about the future!

Charles: The future is the Ragnarok Connection. Once it's finally done, the gentler existence that Nunnally spoke of…

Lelouch: Stop it! The world you're speaking of will be kinder and gentler only for you! The world that my sister wish for is one in which kindness is extended to everyone, even strangers!

He killed his own parents!

James: Whoa he just killed his own parents and ended the Ragnarok!

Which cause the Microbug to be blew up and they lost the signal and screen.

James: The Microbug is destroyed!

Nunnally: I… can't believe that what my mother truly is…*Tears.*

Eli hugs her as she cry.

James: So Lelouch saved the world even though he killed his own parents.

Eli: Well they did abandon him and Nunnally in a war so who could blame him.

James: True.

A month later Eli's group watch a broadcast and then we saw him become the 99th king.

James: Well he became the 99th emperor of the throne.

Eli: But the real question what he'll do next.

Lincoln: First, he was a former Britannian prince, then a high school student who got Geass, then he became Zero and now he's an emperor with Geass in both of his eyes.

James: Talk about evolution.

Later they saw another broadcast.

Announcer: 99th emperor Lelouch, who ascended the throne only a few days ago, has ordered the destruction of the imperial mausoleum which held the remains of past Britannian emperors. Following his abolition of the aristocracy, breaking up of bureaucratic cliques, and liberation of the Numbers, Odysseus and other royals express support for the new emperor despite these actions.

James: So he's burning down previous emperors.

Eli: Including Charles.

Sam: Guys the knights of the round lead by Bismark and they after

Lelouch but they're being taken down by one knightmare.

Eli: Leni turn on the broadcast!

Leni: Right.

As she did they saw Suzaku taking them on with Lancelot Albion.

Lola: Is the the Lancelot?!

Lynn: With energy wings!

James: And he's challenging Bismark.

Suzaku took down the Knights of the Round and he died.

James: The knight of one has fallen.

Lelouch: To the people of the world. The video that you've just seen is final proof that I am the true ruler of Britannia. In name and indeed. Now that, that is clear. The Holy Britannian Empire is ready to join the United Federation of Nations.

James: Let's watch and see what happens next.

As Emperor Lelouch came to Japan, he declared war on the world.

James: Declaring war on the entire world?! It really is a world without free will!

Eli: Wait they're getting something.

Lincoln: What is it?

Eli: The capital Pendragon is destroyed by F.L.E.I.J.A.!

The twins: What?!

The even saw the Damocles floating in the sky.

Eli: So that's where the F.L.E.I.J.A. Is fired from.

James: What is that thing?

Eli: More like a fortress.

Lisa: Guys I'm picking up a conversation between Lelouch and Schneizel.

Eli: Let's hear it.

She turn on the station.

Schneizel: Do you enjoy forcing others to submit your will, Lelouch?

Lelouch: What do you want?

Schneizel: I've gathered all the F.L.E.I.J.A. warheads. They're deployed to the Damocles.

Lelouch: You're prepared to attack the Britannian emperor?

Schneizel: I'm afraid that's a moot point since I don't recognize you as the emperor, Lelouch.

Lelouch: I see. I suppose you think that you're best suited to rule.

Schneizel: No, you're mistaken. There's another who's destined for the throne. The one who's truly best suited to rule Britannia… is right here.*He show him Nunnally.*

Lelouch and C.C. gasp of seeing Nunnally Alive.

Suzaku: Nunnally!

Nunnally: Listen well, Lelouch and Suzaku. I declare, you're my enemies from now on.

Eli: Guys it's time we make an entrance.

Lincoln: Now battlestations!

James: I'm with Nunnally on that!

Lelouch: Nunnally… it's you… you're alive…

Nunnally: Yes, thanks to our brother Schneizel.

Lelouch:Schneizel…

Suzaku: Nunnally… do you understand what Schneizel has done?

Nunnally: Yes. He attacked capital Pendragon with a F.L.E.I.J.A. warhead.

Suzaku: If you know about that, then why?

Nunnally: Do you think that using Geass on people is better? Both you and big brother has been lying to me from the very beginning, haven't you? You've kept the truth from me all this time. But… now I know everything. Lelouch, you're Zero all along, weren't you? Why?! Tell me! Were you doing it for my sake? Because if you were, that means…

Lelouch: For your sake? I see my little sister is presumptuous as ever. You think it's just natural for people to help you all the time out of sympathy and pity? It's so easy to criticize others while you keep your own hands unsullied. You're the quintessence of the privileged aristocrat that I've rejected.

Nunnally: You are… no…

Lelouch: I act for no one's sake. It is for me, my sake, that I take the world into my hands. If you choose to stand in my way, by allying yourself with Schneizel, I won't hesitate to crush you without mercy and without regret.

Nunnally: Lelouch…*Lelouch turn off the screen.*

James: Oh you son of a bitch!

Cornelia: Are you all right, Nunnally?

Schneizel: That must have been very hard for you, Nunnally. I thought showing him the power of the F.L.E.I.J.A. might convince him to surrender.

Nunnally: Schneizel, are the people of Pendragon really all right? Are you sure they are safe?

Schneizel: You needn't worry. We gave warning for them to evacuate well in advance. Of course, the damage to the city was significant but we did everything we could to minimize it.

Nunnally: But now… we'll have to use the weapons on people, on Lelouch and his followers.

Schneizel: If they stand in the way of world peace, we'll have no choice.

?:Nunnally don't give up!

Nunnally: *GASP* That voice… !

A beam energy hit one of Lelouch's ships.

Lelouch: What was that?!

It was Eli and his Shining Gundam.

Nunnally:He made it!

Lerlouch: Eli's alive too?!

James: And so are we!

Eli: The instant you give up it's over, Don't you remember? this drill is the drill that will pierce the heavens!

James: Got that right!

Eli: We brawlers are sustained by will power even when mock as reckless and crazy!

Lincoln: If there's a wall in our way then we smash it down. if there isn't a path then we carve one ourselves!

Eli:We embark winding spiral path. the path, the path of man and kaijus intercepts!

James: Join with yesterday foes to smash faith and Grab tomorrow's path with our own hands!

Eli & James: Just who the hell do you think I am!

Lelouch: *Chuckles* I'd never thought I'd say this, but it's good to have you back, Eli.

Eli's group meets up with the Black Knights. When they did, Ohgi, Tamaki and the rest of the Black knight were so happy that Eli is alive.

Tamaki: Eli!?

Eli: Hey guys.

Tamaki: It is you!

James: Wow Eli was right they are kind people.

Ohgi: You must be James that Eli talks about.

James: Yep I'm his bro.

Ohgi: Well both you and his guardian Aerith raise find boy like Eli.

James: Well I've been looking after him since he was born.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and this is my Loud family.

Lori: Pleasure I'm Lori.

Leni: I'm Leni.

Luna: The names's Luna dudes.

Luan: I'm Luan,

Lynn: I'm Lynn Jr.

Lola & Lana: We are the twins Lola and Lana.

Lucy: I'm Lucy…

Lisa: Greetings I'm Lisa.

Lincoln: And our parents Rita and Lynn Sr and out baby sister Lily and our youngest brother Leopold.

Todoh: Big family.

James: Yep just two boys andten girls.

Ronnie Anne: And this is my family. I'm Ronnie Anne.

She introduced her family.

Tamaki: Another big family!

James: And both Eli and Lincoln got along with with them.

Kallen: Eli!

Eli: Huh? Kallen- *Kallen hug tackle Eli.* OOF!

Kallen: You are such an idiot! You're just… you're so… *crying* I never thought I see you again! How could you do that to me?!

Eli: Sorry…*Gentle smile.*

Kallen: So you're..you're really alive?

Eli: Yeah I'm alive and I did come back.

Ohgi: Then welcome home.

Eli: I'm finally home.

James: Now it's time to fight Lelouch.

Eli: Hey I got message from Cornelia. It says "He says he lied so that Nunnally stands firm against Lelouch, and Cornelia asks him if manipulates everyone like that. Schneizel answers that even though people wish to rid the world of its problems, they're not even willing to understand each other. He says people's desires can't be denied, so they don't need emotions or principles. Schneizel displays a map showing his plan: Damocles will ascend to 300 kilometers above the surface and fire FLEIJA bombs at every country engaged in war. Cornelia asks him if he's going to subjugate the world through fear, and he answers that peace is an illusion."

James: It really is a world without free will!

Eli: So not just we had to deal with Lelouch but Schneizel too?! Then it's time to gather allies.

First was the characters from Gundam Wing starting with Heero Yuy and his Wing Gundam Zero

Heero: It's been awhile Eli.

Eli: It sure has.

James: Wow it's Heero Yuy.

Lincoln: And his Wing Gundam Zero.

Next is Duo Maxwell and his Gundam Deathscythe.

Duo: Hey Eli long time no see kiddo!

Eli: Good to see you too.

Lucy: Is your gundam like a reaper?

Duo: Yep.

Eli: Lucy here is a goth 8 year old girl.

Duo: That explains why she's dark.

James: She even loves Halloween.

Next is Trowa Barton and his Gundam Heavyarms.

Trowa: Good to see you again Eli.

Eli: Good to see you too Trowa.

Lana: Whoa two Gatling guns on both sides.

James: And missiles on both shoulders and knees.

Next is Quatre Raberba Winner and his Gundam Sandrock.

Quatre: Eli it's been awhile.

Eli: It sure has Quatre.

Becky: An Arabian type Gundam.

Quate: Yep called Gundam Sandrock.

Wufei: And you already know me and my Altron gundam.

Now next is the Archangel crew.

Murrue: Hello Eli and James it's good to see you boys.

Eli: Good to see you too Murrue.

James: Long time no see.

Carol: So that's the Archangel?

Murrue: Yep it is and it's like White Base.

Next is Mu La Flaga and his Akasuki Gundam.

Mu: It's gonna be like old times boy.

Eli: It sure will.

James: Yep just to kick bad guy butt.

Dana: Oh that Gundam is shiny.

Next is the the eternal crew starting with Kira and Lacus and their Strike Freedom Gundam.

Kira: Eli! James! It's good to see you boys.

James: Long time no see you love birds.

Lacus: Oh you, and how's our little Eli doing?

Eli: Ready to set things right and ready to fight Lelouch.

Kira: And you must be Lincoln Loud right?

Lincoln: Yep that's me.

Kira: So you're the new pilot of my old Freedom Gundam.

Lincoln: That's right.

Kira: I thought it was gone forever but I guess it's now rebuilt and upgraded.

Lincoln: Yep now called Freedom Gundam Flame Feder.

Kira: And I can see you piloting it cause it matches your shirt.

Lacus: Hey you're right it does.

Lincoln: So that's why Eli give me the Freedom Gundam Flame Feder.

Dana: So is this ship the Eternal?

Lacus: Yes and I'm the captain of the ship.

Next is Athrun Zala and his Infinite Justice Gundam along with Cagalli and her Strike Rouge Gundam

Athrun: Long time no see Eli.

Eli: Good to see you two Athrun.

James: It's been awhile.

Cagalli: How's my little man doing?

Eli: Ready to save the world.

Cagalli: That's what I wanted to hear.

Eli: Oh and Athrun piloted 4 Gundams.

Teri:4 Gundams?

Eli: Yep the Aegis Gundam, Justice Gundam, Savior Gundam and Infinite Justice Gundam.

Lola: Wait Cagalli is a princess but a tomboy too?

Cagalli: I can wear formal dresses in parties you know.

Lola: And your Gundam is pink.

Cagalli: When I pilot it but when Kira pilots it, it has the same colors as the original Strike Gundam.

Next if Shinn Asuka and his Destiny Gundam and Lunamaria and her Impules Gundam.

Shinn: What's up Eli.

Eli: Hey James long time no see.

Lunamaria: Hi James!

James: Long time no see you two.

Shinn: We saw Godzilla Junior's signal.

Lunamaria: Looks like you pick the perfect time to come home.

Eli: Guess I did.

Carlino: So the Impules Gundam has three different equipment like the Strike Gundam.

Lunamaria: Yep and like Strike Gundam it can have all three of them into perfect mode.

Carlota: So your Destiny Gundam is where Eli got the idea for Shining Gundam having wings?

Shinn: Yep and like Shining Gundam and Burning Gundam it has a finger attack called Destiny Finger.

And finally Yzak and his Blu Duel Gundam and Dearka and his Verde Buster Gundam.

Dearka: Well if it isn't Eli.

Eli: Yzak, Dearka good to see you two.

Yzak: You finally decide to come back.

James: And don't worry I was looking after him.

Dearka: Well you two are brothers after all.

Yzak: Yep.

CJ: So those two are Gundams too?

Dearka: Yep mine is the Verde Buster Gundam.

Yzak: And mine is the Blue duel Gundam.

Clyde: Hope I get a Gundam too like Lincoln.

Eli: Don't worry Clyde you will.

And Finally the Equestria girls.

Twilight: Eli! James! Long time no see!

James: Hi girls!

Fluttershy: Look at you Eli you have grown.

Rarity: Last time we saw you darling, you were 8 and now you're 10

Sunset Shimmer: And after seeing Lelouch's broadcast.

James: Now it's time we get ready for the final battle.

The final battle begins. It was a powerful battle as massive explosions and more decimated all of the forces of Britannia. Eli and his Shining Gundam battles Schnitzel and his Weiss Sinanju.

James:Show no mercy Eli!

Eli turn Super mode and use Shining Finger on Schnitzel But Schnitzel had an escape pod and meet up with his men.

Eli: Now then. *First turns gold in hyper mode but then he powers up and transform into Hyper Mode 2 known as Blue eyes Shining Gundam.*

Lincoln: WOW! I didn't know Eli had that kind of power!

James: Wait till you see what happens next.

Eli now powers up into hyper mode 3 and Shining Gundam has magically turn into heaven Gundam.

Lori: Unbelievable!

Leni: So beautiful!

Whitney: That's Heaven Gundam!?

James: It sure it.

Goku: His power is incredible!

Lori: Wow!

Eli: Let's go get Nunnally.

James: Then let's do it!

Eli and James went on top of the Damocles fortress and there was Nunnally.

Nunnally: Guys?

Eli: Yep.

Nunnally: For a moment I thought it was my big brother?

James: Well it's just us.

Nunnally: But listen I won't close my eyes to things any longer.

Eli: You've broken your father's Geass… with your own will?

Nunnally: Yes.

James: I knew you can see again.

Eli: Then, it's been you firing the F.L.E.I.J.A.s up until now.

Nunnally: Yes. I wanted to stop it all. Just to stop Lelouch, I would have done whatever I had to. Even if it meant killing my big brother. That's why I can't allow him to have control of the F.L.E.I.J.A.s., why I can't hand this key to him. And I wouldn't even if he… even if he use his Geass on me!

James: You have great courage Nunnally.

Nunnally: But I realize the thing that will help people towards the future are people like you who inspired others.

Eli: Thanks Nunnally.

James: That's what we do.

Nunnally: And I'm giving you boys the Damocles key.

Eli: Really?

Nunnally: Yes cause you earned it.

James:Well Eli it's up to you now.

Nunnally: It's for firing the F.L.E.I.J.A. *She gives it to Eli.*

Eli: Well in that case. *He smashed it.*

Nunnally: Oh my goodness!

Eli: It's better if a horrifying weapon like F.L.E.I.J.A. is destroyed.

James: I agree with Eli.

Nunnally: You're right.

Eli: Now one for thing before we go.*He put his hand on her legs.* Chaos freedom. *his hand glows on her legs curing them.*

Nunnally: *Felt her legs move.* My legs! *She stands up.* I can stand!

James: Wow Eli I didn't know you can do that.

Eli: There's more to me than meets the eyes.

Nunnally hugs Eli. Then Eli and Nunnally get inside Heaven Gundam together.

Eli: Alright let's go.

James: Right!

Eli did that.

?: Leaving so soon?

Eli: Lelouch?

Lelouch: Bingo. *Appeared with a Gundam that looks like the Gawain with energy wings.*

Eli: The Gawain but now as a Gundam!

Lelouch: That's right, and it's what I need for our rematch.

Eli: You wanted a rematch Lelouch? You got one!

Both Sonic and Shadow brought the chaos emeralds and master emerald to turn into their hyper forms!

Sonic: You actually thought you can beat us by having geass in both your eyes?

Lelouch: Hyper…

Shadow: Behold the ultimate power!

Sonic: You ready Eli?

Eli: You bet!

Shadow: Okay!

Eli, Sonic and Shadow:Chaos fusion!

The three fuse together and become E-Shadic (A human version of Shadow from Nazu Unleashed.)

James: Wow they fused!

Nunnally: I didn't know Eli can do that.

Lelouch: I don't need to geass to finish you off I'll takes you down with my own hands!

E-Shadic: Let's! Gundam Fight!

GUNDAM FIGHT ALL SET!

Lelouch: Ready-

E-Shadic:GO~!

It was E-Shadic vs Emperor Lelouch with this background song Live and Learn by Crush 40!

James: That a boy E-Shadic get him!

Lelouch: Geass-

E-Shadic: Chaos-

E-Shadic & Lelouch: FINGER!

Their attacks collide.

James: This will go down in history as the greatest Gundam Fight since the battle between Domon Kasshu and Master Asia.

E-Shadic: *Suddenly felt something from Lelouch's fist.* *Thinking*

Huh? I can feel good reason why he doing this… is it to have the hatred of the whole world focus on him but why?

Both attacks cancel each other out but they're still standing.

Lelouch: *Panting* Well… you three aren't as easy to kill as I thought, I don't how you use that power called "Chaos fusion" but I must admit it was highly impressive.

E-Shadic: Heheh…

Lelouch: But tell me hyper E-Shadic, how many rings you have left after that little transformation?

E-Shadic: *GASP!*

Lelouch: Heheheh… I also admit that I admired your ability to turn chaos emeralds into super emeralds, but observe as I combine the chaos power with my geass! *He did it as his Gawain*

Gundam's energy wings turn from purple to black.*

James: He transform his Gundam!

Lelouch: Understand this E-Shadic, Tails, Knuckles, James, Lincoln now you see that power I have now, although you've been faster than me E-Shadic your speed won't do you anything once I rule the world.

Nunnally: Lelouch, you have no right to seize control of the world. You of all people who took the name Zero then bent the will of so many in order to serve your own.

Lelouch: Are you saying we would have been better off to remain in hiding? Did you want a future of living in constant fear of assassination? This was for your future, too, Nunnally.

Nunnally: My future? When did I ever say that I wanted this. Lelouch, I would have been perfectly satisfied by just living with you.

Lelouch: Don't you see? All reality is restricted by all sorts of things. Our whole history is struggle.

James: Bullshit I say!

Cut to Kallen vs Suzaku.

Kallen: That's the reason I've been fighting on the side of resistance!

Suzaku: You could've use the system to achieve your ideals!

Kallen: But what about the others? Those people who aren't allowed into the system? How are they ever be able to voice their objection to anything? *Destroyed Suzaku's rifle*

Suzaku: You… !*Pull out a sword.*

Kallen: Don't you dare look down on others, you elitist!

Suzaku: What about those who have no choice but to join the system? What's fair?

Cut to Tohdoh.

Tohdoh: When you follow the methods of an aggressor, then you're only serving to legitimize them.

Chiba: But if you go into battle now, you'll die!

Tohdoh: Why you… ! And you call yourself a… !*Was about to hit her but stop.*I apologize… This is the only way I know how to live… *Collapse.*

Chiba: Kyoshiro!

Cut to Tianzi.

Tianzi: Why do people always have to fight?

Cut to Xingke.

Xingke: I fight because there is something that I must protect!

Cut to Cornelia.

Cornelia: It may be that we can no longer find morality or sense of dignity in our warfare.

Villetta: Regardless, I still needed to belong somewhere.

Cut to Ohgi in a truck.

Ohgi: For that reason alone we fought. Naoto, this is really the best thing for us?

Both Kallen and Suzaku tear each other's wing off then the scene cuts to Lloyd.

Lloyd: You know what they say, war is the mother of invention.

Rakshata: Nonsense, Earl of Pudding. You don't care one bit whether or not your invention benefits mankind. Nina, was it? What about you, huh?

Nina: I was just… doing whatever I could…

Cecile: You see, we simply didn't want it to happen again.

Rakshata: Oh? However, people are subject to weakness.

Cut to Tamaki in the hospital.

Tamaki: That's right. Even I have dreams, don't I? But now they're telling me I don't have any right to them. They don't think I'm able to fight, but I can. Why does everyone treat me like a fool?

Futaba: Poor guy.

Cut to C.C.

C.C: I've seen it before. I've seen it over and over. Human history is one of struggle. Even so…

Cut to Suzaku vs Kallen.

Suzaku: The world and people in it, they'll never be what we want them to be!

Kallen: So now you force them? That's your solution? That's plain…

Cut to Nunnally.

Nunnally: Despicable! Using Geass, a power that manipulates the minds of people and violates their human dignity.

Lelouch: Then what about the Damocles? So would you agree that's a despicable method that forces people to obey?

Nunnally: The Damocles… will become a symbol of their hatred. All their hatred will be focused here. That way people can move toward the future.

James:You've got a strong spirit Nunnally.

Lelouch: *Thinking* I see. You have the same idea, Nunnally. In that case…* (Out Loud) The discussion all than improvement but I believe you failed to attend your own argument durning when you were away did you learn something of our dilemma? So if that's the case are you really surprising your hatred at me or do you actually like me? Admit it boy!

E-Shadic: I am Eli the king of hearts!

Lelouch: Heh… you haven't change did you? Oh and you can deny your hatred Eli but at heart you know the real truth.

E-Shadic:NO WAY!

Lelouch: You are annoyingly stubborn, obviously your resist. Let's see how many rings you have left to stop this!

The battle between Lelouch and E-Shadic was a massive and powerful battle!

James: You can beat him E-Shadic!

E-Shadic: Lelouch Vi Britannia… today I'll demonstrate that I can surpass you and your geass!

Over power Lelouch's attack as his energy wings shattered.

Chibodee: Go

George: Eli!

Sai Saici: Finish him off!

Argo: Get him!

Domon: Do it!

Lincoln: Kick his butt Eli!

E-Shadic: Sekiha tenkyo Chaos freedom shining finger~!

As the Gawain Gundam crashed but it turns out Lelouch got out of his cockpit before it explodes.

E-Shadic: Wait James.

Lelouch: Looks like you beat me so are you gonna finish me off?

E-Shadic: No.

Lelouch: Why wouldn't you kill me? Are taking pity on me is that it?!

E-Shadic: No… it's because… Nunnally would be sad.

Lelouch: *Gasp*

James: *Sigh* You're too pure and too kind but that's what like about you bro.

As they fly off they found both Lancelot and the Guren really damaged and unable to move their battle turn out to be a draw.

Eli: At least neither got killed.

James: That's for sure.

Kallen: I guess we both suck huh…

Suzaku: Yeah…

They just chuckle about it. But Lelouch is nowhere to been seen as it turns out watch?v=qHZTjl… .

Nunnally: There was a spare damocles key?!

E-Shadic: Crap!

Two months later.

Announcer: And now, just coming into view, is the 99th and sole emperor of the Holy Britannian Empire, His Majesty Lelouch vi Britannia. Our emperor also carries the distinction of being CEO of the Black Knights as well as the current chairman of the U.F.N. supreme council. And look at this, too. Those who foolishly opposed Emperor Lelouch are being transported to the execution grounds. During the latest great war, the capital Pendragon was destroyed and countless soldiers sacrificed their lives. But Sir Suzaku Kururugi, the Knight of Zero went missing. Now that the E.U. has ratified United Federation of Nations charter, the emperor has allowed us to complete the grand task of unifying the world! Glory to His Majesty Lelouch! All hail Britannia! All hail Lelouch!

People: Glory, my ass.

People: This is just a dictatorship.

People: Anyone who disobeys them gets killed!

People: Shh! If the wrong people hear you, they'll kill your entire family!

TV clue: I can't believe we have to broadcast this and call it justice.

Rivalz: Lelouch, is this what you wanted? What you set out to do? To control the world? To control every person in it?

Suddenly E-Shadic and his group came and use his powers to free Lelouch's prisoners.

James:You're reine is over!

Heaven Gundam changes back to Shining Gundam and E-Shadic turns back to Eli, Sonic and Shadow.

Eli: Leave him to me.

Nunnally: Be careful.

James: You got this.

Lincoln: We're all behind you Eli.

Lelouch: I must admit I'm surprised I never think you would make it this far Eli.

Eli point a gun at him.

Lelouch: Oh I see but are you sure that's the best solution?*He point his gun at Eli.*Don't do it we made it this far, if you do it you'll condemning this world into darkness and chaos. I'm not exaggerating this is the truth.

Eli: You May be right however we have the ability to choose a path that doesn't happen, as long as we live in a world where we made those kind of choices.

Lelouch: But no one makes the right choice, people forgot and they make the same mistake again. They say they won't let it happen again they're going to change the world this time but who could Guarantee such a thing? No one can Guaranteeit… certainly not you nor my little sister because neither of you knows what the future holds.

Eli: Look we know what you're saying but we can learn to understand and we can change. That's why we want a tomorrow because no matter how much we suffer we can't live in a world where nothing changes!

Lelouch: How arrogant and how appropriate for someone who's part newtype, coordinator, and inovader.

Eli: You're the one who's arrogant! I'm nothing more than a single human being, I'm no different from anyone else and neither is Nunnally so that's why I'm gonna have to shoot you because I know that.

Lelouch: But between your world and mine which one would people really prefer say you shoot me now, what will you if this world plunge into chaos again?

Eli: I'll do what I have to. I'll stand and fight.

Soldier: What is that?

Everyone notice something and it was Zero CODE GEASS R2 - 25 - Large (1280×720) .

Rivalz: Zero?

Nunnally: Zero.

Tamaki: Zero?

Kallen: That's him? But Lelouch is over there!*Realize it.*Was that it? Was that what Lelouch and Suzaku had to do?

James: Zero? I thought Lelouch is Zero?

Eli: Wait could this Zero be… Suzaku?

Suzaku as the new Zero charge in dodging bullets from the knightmare frames.

Jeremiah: Cease fire! I'll take care of this interloper!*He charge at Zero but Zero jump overt him.**Thinking: Onward, mask's knight.*

Lelouch: Impudent fool! *Pulls out his gun but Zero deflects it off with his sword.* Heh.*Smiles*

---

Lelouch: Suzaku, you have to kill me. You must promise.

Suzaku: You're going through with this? No matter what?

Lelouch: As planned, the hatred of the whole world is now focused directly upon me. And now the only thing that remains is to get rid of me and finally break the cycle of hatred. The legend of Zero wasn't dead. It lives within the hearts of the Black Knights. Schneizel will serve Zero also. With this, the world will gather not for an exchange of force but for an exchange of open dialogue around one table.

Mankind will be able to move forward into the future.

Suzaku: And that…

Lelouch: Yes.

Suzaku:… is the Zero Requiem. We both realized it back in Cs' world. We knew how humanity was longing for the future.

Lelouch: Hey, Suzaku. Geass power is similar to a wish, don't you think? It's a request to someone to give you the power to achieve what you can't on your own.

Suzaku: A wish? No.

Lelouch: Yes. And I'm going to grant a wish called Geass to all the people everywhere. For the future of the entire world.

Cut to. C.C. praying in a church in tears.

C.C.: Lelouch, the price you're going to pay for using your Geass on them is a dear one.

Cut to Lelouch.

Lelouch: The only ones who should kill are those prepared to be killed.

End of flashback.

Lelouch *Thinking* Suzaku, you're going to be a hero now just like Eli. The messiah who helps Eli saved the world from Emperor Lelouch vi Britannia, the enemy of the world, as Zero.* *Get impales by the sword.* URK!

Everyone was shock and speechless. Even James, The Louds, the Casagrandes and their friends were shock.

Suzaku/Zero: Lelouch…*Tears*

Lelouch: After what you've done shall be this, then. You will live on, always wearing that mask serving as a knight for justice and truth.

You will now live your life as both Suzaku Kururugi and Zero. And perhaps someday Eli will help you find the happiness you deserve…

Suzaku: This Geass, I do solemnly accept.

As Lelouch collapses in front of Nunnally.

Nunnally: Lelouch, are you…? *Touch her and got a vision of the truth.* You mean… Everything you've done until now… Oh, big brother, I love you.

Lelouch: Yes. I… I destroy the world and create it anew. *Dies.*

Nunnally:*Tears* You can't leave me! You can't! Please open your eyes, big brother, please! Big brother!

Cornelia: Lelouch the demon is dead! Free his prisoners!

Everyone charge and begin feezing prisoners.

Lincoln: All this time Lelouch was being evil just to have the hatred of the whole world focus directly at him so Suzaku as the new Zero can kill him to end the cycle of hatred.

James: So it can be aworld with free will.

Jeremiah: This isn't good. Everyone, retreat!

Tohdoh: Is that… no, I think it is…

Kallen: It's Zero. It's him. It's Zero…

Nunnally: It's unfair… All I wanted and needed to be happy was to be with you… How can I ever look forward to the future without you…*Cries*

Eli comforts her.

People: Zero! Zero! Zero!…

Later Nunnally becomes empress of Britannia, assisted by Zero and a Geass-controlled Schneizel, Villetta is revealed to be married to Ohgi and pregnant as well, Jeremiah and Anya are working in an orange farm, and Kallen is back at Ashford Academy with Shirley.

James: Well Nunnally you're the embress now thanks to Lelouch. You'll now lead the world to peace.

Nunnally: Thanks but I think there's someone you should see before he moves back to Japan.

James: I know who it is.

Nunnally: Yep.

Meanwhile Eli was looking at the sky taking a deep breath.

Eli: LELOUCH YOU STUPID JERK! *Calms down* There got that out of my system.

?: You're moving back to miss Kumiko without saying goodbye?

It was Nunnally, Suzaku/Zero, The Loud family, the Casagrande family, and their friends.

Eli: Hey guys.

James: Guess it's time for you to go back home with Kumiko.

Eli: Yeah it is, I may be American but I grew up here since Aerith took me in when I was 3.

Carol, Teri, Darcy, Becky, Dana and Sam hug him with tears.

Sam: *Tears* We're really going to miss you little bro.

Darcy: Me too!

Carol: Yeah!

Teri: Me too!

Dana: Yes!

Becky: And me!

Eli: Aw girls. I'll come and see you all.

James: Yeah he will cause the adventures with Eli never ends.

Eli: Lincoln you are now the hero of Royal Woods with your freedom Gundam and a hero to both your baby sister and your baby brother.

Lincoln: Thanks Eli.

Eli: And Lori even though Lincoln is a hero he still a kid and needs his sisters to be there for him especially you even if you're going to college.

Lori: I know Eli. Lincoln is literally gonna need all the help he can get.

Eli: And Leni no matter how ditzy you are, you'll always give your brother your support.

Leni: I totes will Eli.

Eli: Luna you still have your duties as a guardian for Lincoln especially with Sam's help.

Luna: You bet we do dude.

Sam: You said it luv.

Eli: And Luan be sure to show true laughter especially to Leo.

Luan: You can be sure I'll laugh it up. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it? But Seriusly I'll miss you Eli.

Eli: And Lynn remember no how much of a winner you are you must remember family is more important than winning.

Lynn: I will remember that.

Eli: Lucy become a guardian that Leo never had.

Lucy: I will.

Eli: Lola become a true pageants that loves her family so much especially her baby brother.

Lola: (Curtsies) Will do emperor Eli.

Eli: And Lana be a great animal defender especially to dinosaurs of Jurassic Park.

Lana: You got it mud buddy!

Eli: Lisa be a good friend for Darcy and a good big sister for Leo.

Lisa: Affirmative 2nd elder brother.

Eli: Lily, Leo your big brother and sister with always be there for you.

Lily: Poo poo.

Leo: Uha.

Eli: Mr and Ms Loud thanks for everything.

Lynn Sr.: Aw it was no problem sport.

Rita: You and James will always be a part of our family.

James: And we'll always visit you bro.

Eli: Ronnie Anne be there for Lincoln cause I know you still have feelings for him.

Ronnie Anne: I will Eli. Smell ya later.

Eli: Maria Santiago make sure Ronnie Ann stays out of trouble.

Maria: I will.

Bobby: Oh thanks little guy.

Eli: Rosa share your cooking to not only to the Loud family but also to their friends.

Rosa: I will amigo.

Eli: Hector be nice to your customers.

Hector: I will Eli.

Eli: Carlos I hope you be amaze of studying the dinosaurs of Jurassic Park.

Carlos: I have a feeling I will amigo.

Eli: And Frida try not to get over dramatic.

Frida: I'll try.

Eli: And Carlota let Ronnie wear what she likes to wear.

Carlota: I will Eli.

Eli: CJ remember what it means to be a true hero.

CJ: I will Eli and a good pirate.

Eli: Carlino try not to be a show off.

Carl: I'll try.

Eli: Carlito maybe some day in the future you and Lily might become a couple when you two are older.

Carlitos: Ga.

Lily kissed him and he blushed.

Everyone: Aww.

James:I can see that in their future.

Eli: Clyde try find a girlfriend that is around your age and I hope you learn what happen to your real parents.

Clyde: Thanks buddy. It's gonna be different without you.

Eli: Sid try not to get into trouble with Ronnie Ann.

Sid: I'll try Eli.

Eli: And the rest of your guys of royal woods I'm gonna miss you.

Girl Jordan: Same to you Eli.

Zach: Yeah.

Rusty: We'll miss you Big E.

Stella: You are an awesome friend Eli,

Liam: (Southern Accent) It's not gonna be forever.

Eli: James I'll miss you buddy.

James: My duty to protect the Pharaoh's son has ended, now I have a new duty, protecting the loud family.

Eli: May the force be with you.

The space bridge is open for the Loud House characters to return back to Royal woods. Later at Royal Woods.

James: Now that was an adventure.

Lincoln: The biggest adventure I ever had.

Lana: We just save the whole world!

Lola: We're heroes!

The notice Lori comforting Carol cause she missed Eli, Leni comfort Becky, Luna comfort

Sam, Luan comforts Dana and Lisa comforting Darcy.

James: Don't worry you'll see Eli again cause it's like I said the adventures with Eli will never end.

Back at Japan Eli was finally back home in Japan and Nunnally continue her duties as the empress. Eli is being greeted by Kumiko.

Kumiko: Welcome home Eli.

Eli: It's so good to be home.

While for Nunnally.

---

When he was finished we were all shocked, amazed, horrified and very in awe.

Me: Wow! Eli that is absolutely incredible!

Nico: Wow! You did amazingly.

Eli: We all did.

Lana: Wow!

Yami Yugi: I'm proud of you my son.

Nico: We all are.

Wind Man: Let's get going before something bad happens to C.C.!

Nico: Agreed! Orwin did she have anyone else with her?

Orwin: I did see someone else with her. He was a grey-haired man that had his hair in spikes and he had a glowing eye symbol in the middle of his forehead and he had purple eyes.

We gasped at his description!

Me: Oh fuck me sideways! Yami Marik is here too!

Eli: Not that monster again!

Laney: He just doesn't know how to take a hint!

Lythos: What are we waiting for then?

Nico: Lets go! Thanks for the info Orwin.

Orwin: You're welcome. Go get him everyone.

Nico: With pleasure.

We were off. We walked through the forests and kept our eyes on alert.

Scorponok: Nico, I know this is a stupid question. But which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Maria: That's not a stupid question at all, Scorponok.

Nico: Well I have a feeling it's gonna be Fiona's sister Nicole who is also a Raviel, Lord of Phantasms.

Laney: That would be awesome.

Lana: It sure would.

Stratos: Are we getting close?

Eli: We are. I sense it.

We turned a bend and then in a clearing with the sun shining in it and tied to a tree was C.C. and standing in front of it was YAMI MARIK!

Nico: (Whispering) Quick hide!

We hid in the bushes and peaked out of them.

William: We have to get CC out of there!

June: Anyone got any ideas?

Me: We need to think of something fast. Who knows what Yami Marik will do to him. He really hurt Joey and Mai when he dueled them.

Laney: I remember that. But he doesn't have the Millennium Rod on him.

Me: No but he is a still a deadly force even without it.

Nico: Hmm. I got it.

Yakumo: I'm way ahead of you commander.

Yakumo used a genjutsu to form a clone of C.C. and then Danny used his intangibility to get her out of there. C.C. was brought over to us and she was knocked out but she'll be all right.

Crimson Dynamo: (C.C. starts to wake up) Wakey wakey! Eggs and bakey!

C.C.: (Groans) What?

C.C. saw Eli.

C.C.: Eli? Eli it is you!

She and Eli hugged.

Eli: I'm glad you're okay sis.

C.C.: I was afraid I would never see you again and J.D. wow you look amazing.

Me: A lot has changed to me.

Eli: It's a really long story.

Nunnally: But at least you're okay.

C.C.: Nunnally you're all right too.

Eli: I should introduce you to my friends and the team.

Nico: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the most powerful force in the entire universe.

Nico told her all about us and more and C.C. Was shocked.

C.C.: Wow that is amazing.

Maria: And we know the… questionable things Lelouch has done.

Me: Eli told us everything that happened.

Nico: Yeah we were amazed all that happened.

Nunnally: It sure was amazing.

Aylene C.: Yeah no kidding.

Vexen: It sure is amazing.

C.C.: I think so too.

Erza put her hand on C.C.'s shoulder.

Erza Scarlett: I know the exact pain you went through as well C.C.

Erza told her all about her background and C.C. was shocked.

C.C.: Oh man.

William: Lelouch is going to prison when the time comes.

Nico: He is bound to come back when time comes but we'll be ready for him now that Eli and J.D.'s immortal caveman self has told us all about it.

Eli: Yeah and we're going to make sure he stays in prison for good.

C.C.: Thanks Eli.

Overbite: Time for our entrance!

Eli: You're in for quite a show C.C.

C.C.: Lets get him.

Nunnally: Lets do it.

We went at Yami Marik.

Yami Marik: Soon I will learn the secrets of the Geass from you and then I will rule this world.

Suddenly the spirits of ice and snow and cryovolcanoes appeared and went around Yami Marik.

Yami Marik: What is this trickery!?

Then the spirits smashed him all over and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted in front of him and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: You are finished Yami Marik!

Me: You will pay for everything you've done.

Yami Marik: You want to get my captive?

Me: Correction. Your "Captive" is an illusion. (Snaps fingers)

He saw the illusion fade and it was nothing but a bunch of rocks tied to the tree!

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Get over here!

He pulled Yami Marik over and I kicked him in the face and he smashed into the tree and it broke in half and crashed onto him!

Yami Marik got up and he was pissed!

Eli: Suck on this!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Nico: You will pay for everything you've done Yami Marik.

Marik: You have tainted me and my reputation for the last time!

Then Ebon, El Oso, Overdrive, Wrecking Crew, DC Enchantress, Bronze Kneecap, Puff, Dark Turtles, Doctor Octopus, and Biowulf appeared.

Nico: Ebon, El Oso, Overdrive, Wrecking Crew, DC Enchantress, Bronze Kneecap, Puff, Dark Turtles, Doctor Octopus, and Biowulf.

Biowulf: You guys have been busy.

Nico: All that and more. Did you guys like the fundraiser?

Dark Leo: We sure did and we are stuffed.

Puff: It was all delicious.

Nico: Glad you all liked it.

Ebon: (to CC) So you're C.C., huh?

C.C.: That's right. C.C. The Immortal Witch.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) Nice to meet you, amiga!

C.C.: Pleasure is mine. Eli told me so much about you all.

Overdrive: Man, I can't wait to pummel Lelouch on Eli's birthday!

Wrecker: Get in line!

Me: That's when we're projecting we'll take him down again like in my Immortal Caveman self's universe.

Nico: Yep.

Thunderball: (to Nico) We heard you saw the Magic Cupboard this morning.

Nico: We sure did.

DC Enchantress: Did you fight anyone there?

Nico: No unfortunately but we got to learn all about the cupboard and what it can do and it was awesome.

Eli: It sure was cool hearing about it.

Laney: I thought so too.

Nico: And we also met Fiona's sister Marie here. She's a Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder gene-slammer.

Marie Hernandez: Awesome to meet you all.

Ebon: Same here.

?: Quite a lot of events huh?

A figure came out and it was ROSE NEZIRE from episode 11 of Megaranger, the Japanese version of Power Rangers In Space!

---

This Nezire Beast was partially created from Shibolena's DNA, linking them via the rose on Shibolena's rapier. As a result, Rose Nezire could recover from any wound as long as Shibolena was all right. While Chisato goes off after Shibolena, the other Megarangers have a hard time fighting Rose Nezire who whips the Megarangers with her vines and blast them with her shoulder flowers. Deciding to finish the fight, Bara Nezire allows Bibidebi to bite her before she can even be defeated and she easily overpowers Galaxy Mega. However, when Chisato destroys Shibolena's rose with her Blade Arm, Bara Nezire loses her advantage due to a drastic drop in her power level and is destroyed by the Galaxy Lance attack. It stuck her through the stomach with the Mega Saber and threw her into the air where she exploded.

---

Eli: Rose Nezire! I remember you! You were sent to go after the other Megarangers while Chisato goes after Shibolena.

Rose Nezire: That's right Eli. Your memory is as sharp as J.D.'s.

Eli: You weren't featured in the American version.

Me: You're one of the Japanese In Space Monsters.

Rose Nezire: That's right.

Andros: Darn shame we didn't face you.

William: It's a shame you weren't adapted in America.

Rose Nezire: I know, right?! I would've been a unique monster for the Rangers to fight against!

Me: That would have been awesome.

Nico: It sure would have been cool.

C.C.: How did you know about her Eli?

Eli: I watched all the Japanese Power Rangers Series and the American Power Rangers series.

Nico: Eli has lots of experiences like J.D. does.

C.C.: Wow!

Ebon: We also have many new recruits too.

More figures came out and they were Frightwing, Sharkjaw, Bulldozer Org, Galaxy Mecha from Bioman, Tublat, The Angry Sun from Super Mario and Devil Web from J.A.K.Q.!

Eli: Frightwing, Sharkjaw, Bulldozer Org, Galaxy Mecha and Devil Web!

Nico: The Angry Sun.

Tarzan: And Tublat!

Me: Wow. Let me guess you all chose Lincoln's friends of the Earthbound Immortal Gene-Slammers as your archenemies.

Tublat: That's right and they will give us a big challenge.

Me: Awesome and I see you all have the Guardians archenemies too.

Lord Drakkon: Yep. Wanted to test it all out on you now that the Guardians all have complete archenemies.

Nico: Good reason.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Lily Loud, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Flare the Papillon, Angel (X-Men) Maximum Ride, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon - The Fundraiser

---

Ebon was first.

Ebon: (to Lily) I had a really good time at the fundrasier. How about you?

Lily: We sure did and the food and barbecue was awesome.

Princess Celestia: It was all delicious. I never ate that much before.

Spotlight: Me neither. It was great!

Flare: Boy it sure was awesome.

Angel (X-Men) It sure was delicious.

Maximum Ride: Yeah it sure was.

Ebon: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, light and energy and smashed him down.

Lily: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Hydra the Hydra, Anko, Miia, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso - So funny how Jade nailed the Vengeance Express versions of Kevin, Nazz, Jonny and Rolf with Ed's disgustingness

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) It was really funny how Jade nailed the Vengeance Express versions of Kevin, Nazz, Jonny and Rolf with Ed's disgustingness. Maybe that will make them more behaved.

Sunset Shimmer: One can hope but that was awesome and funny. Also Jade doesn't mind facing them like that because they give her a huge challenge.

Sunburn: It sure is funny.

Hydra: I agree there. It's awesome.

Anko: Yeah it sure is. But I can always help Jade by using some of my torture methods on them.

Miia: That would be cool.

El Oso: Si. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: ALL RIGHT!

---

Andros, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Lana - Lightsworn Prophet, Sailor Mercury, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel) - Lincoln's rescue and destroying giant spiders

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) I heard Lincoln's rescue involved destroying giant spiders. And this time, I'm using an Merkava MK4 Tank,

Andros: Good choice and yeah it sure was about those spiders.

Twilight Sparkle: I don't know what the heck those people were thinking using genes of aliens to be implanted into spiders! That is really playing with fire!

Spyro: Yeah it sure was dangerous!

Lana - Lightsworn Prophet: Yeah they had no idea what they were thinking.

Sailor Mercury: Those spiders were an absolute abomination.

Overdrive: Big time crimes against nature. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Andros: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Lok Lambert, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Qukul the Quetzalcoatl, Ronnie Anne, Arnold (Hey Arnold), Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew - Meeting an Earthbound Immortal Uru gene-slammer and coincidentally killing those giant spiders

Wrecking Crew were next.

Piledriver: (to Lok) We heard Lincoln met an Earthbound Immortal Uru gene-slammer.

Bulldozer: It's coincidental since he was also killing those giant spiders.

Lok: It sure was. Her name is Valerie Brinkley and she and Lincoln have been good friends for a long time.

Fluttershy: She and Lincoln have known each other for a while and even defended Lincoln from Chandler when he was evil and even got Lola reprimanded.

Thunderball: Wow that is a true friend for him.

Stealth Elf: She sure is and she is also the last of the Earthbound Immortal Gene-Slammers to find.

Qukul: That is so awesome.

Ronnie Anne: Now we have all 7 Earthbound Immortals with us.

Arnold (HA): That is awesome.

Wrecker: Boy it sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Lok: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Ilana, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Stinkfly, Lana, The Ripping Friends, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC) - Now we have all the archenemies for the Guardians of Candrakar

---

DC Enchantress was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Ilana) Looks like we have all the archenemies for the Guardians of Candrakar. Now, if only we can find archenemies for the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

Ilana: We'll have to look high and low for them. But I'm sure Carly Beth and her fellow Goosebumps heroes will love that.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm sure we'll think of something on them.

Hex: Yeah there's plenty of fish in the sea metaphorically speaking.

Stinkfly: But they will love it.

Lana: Yeah they will.

Crag: They sure will.

Rip: And they will rip them apart!

DC Enchantress: Yeah they will! Lets do it!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They smashed her all over and fired waves of magic, stars, bones and energy and smashed her down.

Ilana: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Stella Zhau, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Fal the Griffin, Gilda, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap - If Leni was still afraid of spiders and she was on Lincoln's rescue she would have a heart attack

---

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) Good thing Leni isn't afraid of spiders anymore. Otherwise, if she was on Lincoln's rescue, she would've had a heart attack.

Stella Zhau: Boy you're not kidding there! Those spiders were abominations to nature.

Pinkie Pie: They were really gross and scary!

Sprocket: Yeah they sure were.

Fal: Yeah I thought they were gross.

Gilda: Me too.

Bronze Kneecap: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Stella Zhau: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Lynn Sr., Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Shinotcha, Crysta, Laney, Arrietty, Eli, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff - Awesome how Nico and Paula met Omri and saw the magic cupboard but it was shocking how Paula's mom was doing that to Paula.

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) It's awesome how Nico and Paula met Omri and saw the magic cupboard. (Disgusted) But I can't believe Paula's mom did that crap to her!

Lynn Sr.: You're not kidding! It's terrible that Paula's mom did all that to her but Munchausen Syndrome By Proxy is not a good thing and it's one of the things that landed a bunch of parents in prison.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah Nico told us all about the people that had it and did so many terrible things just to get attention.

Scootaloo: Those people disgust me!

Whirlwind: Yeah they sure do!

Shinotcha: They are not humans but rather demons!

Crysta: No kidding!

Puff: I'm no expert on Psychology but what does Munchausen Syndrome do to you?

Laney: It's a psychological condition that causes you to use lies caused by physical and psychological abuse to garner attention. It's named after Baron Munchausen, a Russian Empire general from the 1700's that would fabricate lies about his exploits in war just to garner attention hence the name of the disease.

Puff: Very interesting. I think I saw it in crime films J.D. showed a while back.

Arrietty: Yeah that's right.

Eli: It's not a good thing and Paula's mom is looking at spending a long time in the clink.

Puff: You said it Eli. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and leaves and fruit and smashed her down.

Lynn Sr.: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Atomix, Carol, Godzilla, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles - Hope Paula's mom like's prison food

---

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Leo: (to Hulk) I hope Paula's mom likes prison food.

Dark Don: I recommend she eats healthy prison food to become just as athletic as her daughter.

Hulk: Hulk agree. Puny parent needs serious help/

Applejack: What she did absolutely disgusts me!

Apple Bloom: Yeah she has no right to call herself a parent!

Flashwing: People like that have no right to be parents let alone mother figures!

Atomix: Boy you said it!

Carol: Yeah she gives all parents a bad name.

Godzilla: You're not kidding there.

Scorponok: No kidding. I'm glad Paula doesn't have to put up with her anymore.

Terrorsaur: Me too. That was terrible.

Dark Raph: You're not kidding.

Dark Mikey: Yeah it was awful.

Dark Leo: No kidding. Lets do it!

Scorponok: It is good that Paula will be all right. Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Terrorsaur: Thank goodness for that. Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of atomic energy and earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed them down.

Hulk roared in victory.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Scarlett, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Fionia, Syd Chang, Laney, Sam Manson, Crysta, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock - Awesome how the Fundraiser barbecue went

---

Doc Ock was next.

Doctor Octopus: (to Scarlett) It's awesome how the Fundraiser barbecue went. We should have those more often.

Scarlett: That is a good idea. I love those fundraisers.

Rarity: It was a really awesome fundraiser darling.

Sweetie Belle: Boy it sure was and the food was awesome.

Gill Grunt: It was all delicious.

Fionia: It sure was tasty and delicious.

Syd Chang: I thought so too.

Laney: All the food was awesome.

Sam Manson: Yeah especially the salads.

Crysta: Yeah it sure was tasty.

Doc Ock: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water, jewels and energy and leaves and smashed him down.

Scarlett: Ingenious!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Jake Long, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Ruberu the Cerberus, Cerberus (Disney), Merrick, J.D. as Wolf Moon, Zarya, Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf - Amazing how J.D.'s immortal caveman self, Eli and friends all overthrew the empire of LeLouche

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake) It's amazing how J.D.'s immortal caveman self, Eli, and their friends all overthrew the empire of LeLouche. It'll be even more amazing when we do the same thing later in the year!

Jake: Yeah it sure will be awesome! And it's amazing how J.D. and Eli both have amazing experiences with that.

Princess Luna: It sure is awesome.

Moondust: Yeah we're proud of them.

Snowdrop: It sure is awesome.

Gari: But what LeLouch did was terrible.

Ink Rose: It was not a pretty sight.

Moonlight Raven: No it sure wasn't.

Blackout: But we'll be ready for them.

Ruberu: Yeah he died once and he will be in put in prison next time.

Merrick: Yeah he sure will.

Me: I'm amazed all that happened in the universe my immortal caveman self and Eli came from and it was awesome.

Zarya: That is awesome.

Biowulf: Boy it sure is. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of blue fire, darkness and fire and smashed him down.

Jake Long: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

Me: (HOWLS)

Erika Shiragami VS Rose Nezire

Rose Nezire was next.

Erika: This is gonna be interesting.

Rose Nezire: It sure will be interesting to have the master of Biollante as my archenemy.

Erika: Yep.

Rose Nezire: Indeed. Lets do it!

Erika fired waves of radioactive sap and smashed her down.

Will Vandom, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: This is gonna be awesome.

Will Vandom: It sure will be.

Emerald Sustrai: You got that right.

Illia: Yep.

They fired waves of lightning and smashed Dr. Viktor down.

Irma Lair, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx

Demyx was next.

Demyx: Awesome how we're going to do this with the Guardians.

Irma Lair: Yeah you got that right.

Commander Mars: It sure is.

Commander Jupiter: Yes it is.

Demyx: Yep.

They fired waves of energy and water and smashed him down.

Taranee, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave

Heat Wave was next.

Heat Wave: Fire for this theme.

Taranee: Yep. This is gonna be fun.

Heat Wave: It sure will be.

They fired waves of fire and red energy and smashed him down.

Cornelia Hale, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth

Dai Gui was next.

Dai Gui: Earth is gonna rock and roll.

Cornelia: Yes it will.

They fired waves of earth and rocks and smashed him down.

---

Hay Lin, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: Flight of the wind?

Hay Lin: Flight of the wind.

They fired waves of wind and energy and smashed him down.

---

J.D. Knudson, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: It sure will be cool.

We fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

---

Elyon BRown, Tayuya and Lila Rossi (Drako's Universe) VS Terminator 1984

---

Terminator 1984 was next.

Terminator 1984: Hope things have been going well since the last fight.

Elyon Brown: Oh they have.

They fired waves of energy and knocked him down.

---

Megan McAllister, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest VS Living Laser

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: Hope your siblings don't try anything while you are away.

Megan: I have a feeling they will. Knowing them.

They fired waves of stars and energy and smashed him down.

---

Matt Olsen, She-Thing and Silver Surfer VS Silver Spooner

---

Silver Spooner was next.

Silver Spooner: This is gonna be most fun.

Matt Olsen: I agree too.

She-Thing: She-Thing ready to smash!

Silver Surfer: I am too.

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Lillian Hale, Crystal Man and Zero (Mega Man X) VS Dr. Facilier

---

Dr. Facilier was next.

Dr. Facilier: This is gonna be so awesome having you as my archenemy.

Lillian Hale: It sure will be. And your debt has officially been declared null and void after today.

Crystal Man: Yes it has and I hope you learned a huge lesson about messing around with forces you know nothing about.

Dr. Facilier: I sure have.

Zero: That's good.

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

---

Cassidy, Circe (Generator Rex) and Permafrost VS Nosferata

---

Nosferata was next.

Nosferata: This si gonna be awesome.

Cassidy: It sure will be cool.

They fired waves of water and ice and smashed her down.

---

Halinor, Carmen and Lola VS Flareizamon

---

Flareizamon was next.

Flareizamon: Hope this fight burns.

Halinor: Oh it sure will!

They fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

---

Yan Lin, Hay Lin, Tornado Man and RD Lori VS Lucemon (Fusion)

Lucemon (Fusion) was next.

Lucemon: Are you ready for a good fight?

Yan Lin: Always ready for one.

Hay Lin: Me too.

They fired waves of wind and smashed him down.

Kadma, Tara and Baragon VS Minotarumon

Minotarumon was next.

Minotarumon: I'm ready to smash!

Kadma: Same with me.

They fired waves of earth and lava and smashed him down.

Nerissa, Dexter, Lisa, Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Mandark

Mandark was next.

Mandark: You sure have a lot of bad guys facing you all today in these daily contests with us.

Nerissa: We sure do and it's most awesome.

Dexter: I must agree with you on that.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

They fired waves of lightning and fire.

---

Emily LeRue the Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca Gene-Slammer VS Frightwing

---

Frightwing was next.

Frightwing: Condor VS Bird. This is a good matchup.

Emily: Boy it sure is.

Emily fired waves of purple energy at Frightwing and smashed him down.

---

Cathy Russo the Gene-Slammer of Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua VS Sharkjaw

---

Sharkjaw was next.

Sharkjaw: Killer Whale VS Shark.

Cathy Russo: I think that's a cool matchup.

Cathy fired waves of indigo energy and smashed Sharkjaw down.

---

Mia Addison the Gene-Slammer of Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu VS Bulldozer Org

---

Bulldozer Org was next.

Bulldozer Org: Giant VS Bulldozer. I think that's so cool.

Mia Addison: I agree with you there.

Mia fired a blast of blue energy and smashed him down.

---

Emma Langley the Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua Gene-Slammer VS Galaxy Megas of Bioman

---

Galaxy Megas was next.

Galaxy Megas: Lizard VS Stars. Awesome matchup.

Emma: It sure is.

Emma fired a green energy blast and smashed him down.

---

Rebecca Madison the Earthbound Immortal Cusillu Gene-Slammer VS Tublat (Tarzan)

---

Tublat was next.

Tublat: I think it's amazing that I get a monkey. Monkey VS Gorilla.

Rebecca Madison: Awesome setup.

Rebecca fired a yellow energy blast and smashed him down.

---

Lauren Delaney the Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu Gene-Slammer VS The Angry Sun (Super Mario)

---

The Angry Sun of Super Mario was next.

Lauren: Hummingbird VS Sun. That is an awesome matchup.

The Angry Sun fired fireballs at her and she fired blasts of orange fire at it and smashed the Angry Sun down.

---

Valerie Brinkley the Gene-Slammer of Earthbound Immortal Uru VS Devil Web (JAKQ)

---

Devil Web was next.

Devil Web: Red Spider VS Spider. How cool.

Valerie: It sure is and I was told so much about the battles Linky and friends all have with you all.

Devil Web: Well there's many more where I come from and I'm one of the awesome monsters from the 70's.

Valerie: That is so awesome.

Devil Web: It sure is. Lets do it!

Valerie fired waves of red fire and smashed him down.

---

In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson and Laney VS Rose Nezire

---

Rose Nezire was next.

Nico: I'm looking forward to this.

Nico teleported and opened her safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Moonlands, they're large swords with the symbols of The Moonlands etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they will get a massive energy and power increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers!

Nico: Lets get her!

Andros: Spiral Saber Blaster Mode!

Carlos: Quattro Blaster! Online!

They fired energy blasts and the blasts all hit Rose Nezire and she exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Rose Nezire you have failed this forest.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Yami Marik.

Emma: It's lights out for you, Marik impostor!

Nico: We've had it with you Yami Marik! You will pay for everything you've done! Nico went Super Saiyan 5!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers.

We went at Yami Marik and pulverized and smashed and blasted him all over the place.

Quadore blasted him all over the place.

Hound, Sly Cooper, Drag Strip and Misty Tredwell used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hound's Hologram Gun, Drag Strip's Gravito Gun and Sly and Misty's powers 100-fold.

Hound and Sly Cooper: THIEVES OF TIME HOLOGRAM BLAST!

They fired hologram blasts that formed into the Coopers of the Millennia.

Drag Strip and Misty Tredwell: LIZARD GRAVITY BLAST!

They fired waves of green fire and energy.

Lily and Flare: MAELSTROM OF WATER BUTTERFLIES!

They fired waves of water and energy that formed into a vortex of butterflies made of water.

Sunset Shimmer and Hydra: SNAKES OF FIRE!

They fired waves of fire that formed into a wave of snakes.

Andros and Lana, Lightsworn Prophet: FURY OF STARLIGHT!

They fired waves of stars.

Lok and Qukul: QUETZALCOATL MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive wave of energy.

Ilana and Stinkfly: STINKY TITAN BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of stench.

Stella Zhau and Fal: FURIOUS GRYPHON BURST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lynn Sr and Shinotcha: NATURE FAIRY BLAST!

They fired waves of atomic energy.

Hulk and Atomix: ATOMIC SMASHING BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Scarlett and Fionia: TECHNO TENTACLE BLAST!

They fired waves of powerful energy.

Jake and Ruberu: DRAGONIC CERBERUS BLAST!

They fired waves of dragon fire.

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and Sam Manson: NATURE OF KINDNESS BLAST!

They fired waves of leaves and energy.

C.C., Edyn, Yugi, Eli, Laney, Marie Hernadez, Hilda and Captain Boomerang: DUEL MONSTER MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into a massive army of energy duel monsters.

Lincoln: NAROOM ELEMENT STYLE: BALAMANT!

Perfuma: NAROOM NATURE STYLE: BHATAR!

Entrapta: NAROOM LIGHTNING STYLE: CARILLION!

Frosta: NAROOM ICE STYLE: FOREST JILE!

Jessica Shannon: NAROOM STING STYLE: UGGER!

Hilda: NAROOM FIRE STYLE: FUROK!

R. Mika: NAROOM LIGHT STYLE: FOREST HYREN!

Menat: NAROOM STAR STYLE: GLADE HYREN!

Sam (TS): NAROOM WIND STYLE: LEAF HYREN!

Clover: NAROOM LIGHTNING STYLE: LEAF CHOGO!

Alex: NAROOM EARTH STYLE: TIMBER HYREN!

Megan Clark: NAROOM WATER STYLE WASPERINE!

Panty Anarchy: NAROOM LIGHT STYLE: SHIRDOR!

Stocking Anarchy: NAROOM DARK STYLE: SNEAKY WEEBO!

Rachel Alucard: NAROOM LIGHTNING STYLE: RABBAGE!

Noel Vermillion: NAROOM WIND STYLE: NAROOM GUARDIAN HYREN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures of Naroom.

Lincoln and his harem: NAROOM FINAL SMASH: NAROOM BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a naroom powered big bang attack at Yami Marik which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yami Marik was down.

Nico then teleported and used the Uzumaki Black Judgement Sealing Art: Black Gate on Yami Marik and it found him guilty and destroyed him forever!

Bronze Kneecap: And that's the end of that!

Edyn: You said it!

Puff: If I ever see Yami Marik again, it'll be too soon.

Dark Raph: But at least we gave him a pounding!

Dark Mikey: And a good beatdown!

Doctor Octopus: (to Valerie Brinkley) I hope you're liking the team so far.

Valerie Brinkley: You bet I am!

Biowulf: Not bad for your first day, huh?

Valerie Brinkley: It was awesome!

?: I will kill every last one of you.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Ragna the Bloodedge: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Jin Kisaragi.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Jin Kisaragi, another figure that Ragna and his allies have had to deal with.

Ragna the Bloodedge: Jin, I should've known you'd be here. If you think I'm going to let you kill me and Saya, you've got another thing coming.

Noel Vermillion: He's right, we're not letting you satisfy your dark urge to kill him.

Jin Kisaragi: I don't care, I will kill the both of you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: Whoa, he's really psychotic!

Lincoln: You said it, Nico. But, I think there's something else that's making Jin Kisaragi act like a total cold-hearted psychopath. Ragna, what can you tell us about Jin Kisaragi?

Ragna the Bloodedge: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about him, Lincoln.

Ragna the Bloodedge proceeded to tell us about Jin Kisaragi, and we're about to get the full story on him.

---

Jin Kisaragi

Jin Kisaragi (ジンキサラギ), also known as the Hero of Ikaruga (イカルガの英雄 Ikaruga no Eiyū), is a member of the 4th Magic Division, and Ragna and Saya's brother. He is a playable character in BlazBlue series.

Appearance

Jin is a good-looking and slender young man with short, stylish blond hair and green eyes. He wears the Control Organization major uniform with a black turtleneck and leggings under a white Japanese-style tunic, white gloves, military boots, and a "jolting sapphire" colored jacket with a red lining and very long, detached sleeves.

When he was at the Military Academy, he wore glasses and the standard male school uniform.

As a child, he wore a light blue shirt and black shorts while he lived at the church. When he was adopted by Kisaragi's family, he wore a Japanese tradition training shihakushō uniform.

In the end of BlazBlue: Centralfiction, Jin wears a standard military outfit; a jolting sapphire military jacket with a white long sleeve button shirt with a red tie on the collar, white pants and his military boots from his primary outfit. He now wears a cape similar to Kagura's but in a jolting sapphire motif.

## Personality

Where his brother Ragna is hot-tempered and quick to draw first blood, Jin is cold, aloof, and borderline sociopathic. He cares little for the feelings of others, and denounces, in his own words, trivialities like camaraderie, believing that such things are lies that people use to their advantage. He has no compunction with killing anyone who gets in the way of his goal. In addition, he repeatedly shows that he dislikes reminiscing about the past, particularly about his days at the Military Academy.

This, however, is all a façade. The moment he reunites with Ragna, Jin loses his calm, detached demeanor and reverts to his childhood self. His voice becomes noticeably more ecstatic, and he is now prone to fits of maniacal laughter, mostly due to Yukianesa's influence (which compels him to kill his brother due to his nature as the Black Beast, as well as the Power of Order, which perceives him as a threat to the stability of the world). In the past, Jin would often cling to Ragna for assistance with everything, which greatly annoyed him and was jealous of Saya when Ragna spent more time with her. However, it is shown during the first time loop that Jin loved his sister Saya as much as he did Ragna.

It is also shown that he was friends with his classmates, Carl Clover, Tsubaki Yayoi, and Makoto Nanaya during their time at the Academy (though he showed a noted uneasiness towards Noel due to the disturbingly strong resemblance to his sister and treated her rather coldly which only got worse in the aftermath of the Second

Great Magic War). In particular, he holds a genuine soft spot for Tsubaki, who was his only childhood friend after he was whisked away from his old life and adopted by the Kisaragi house of the Twelve Originators. The two share a long history together that is linked across the timelines.

In BlazBlue: Chronophantasma, Jin is noticeably more focused on saving Tsubaki and although he is still antagonistic towards Ragna, he is willing to put his murderous desire aside and cooperate if it means saving Tsubaki. However, he is still cold towards Noel and remains anti-social.

In BlazBlue: Centralfiction, It is shown that Jin starts to no longer act as obsessively towards Ragna, referring to him as "The Black One" not unlike Hakumen. Jin seems to have become more like Hakumen, taking on an overall calm yet stern tone of voice. In the near end of the game, Jin is confident when he wears the Susanoo unit using Trinity's magic to become Hakumen until she diffuses him from it with her magic to prevent him from stopping Ragna from fighting his sister. But deep down however, he does seem to care for his siblings as a sign of his maturity, and his reason for killing Ragna is framed more as an act of mercy to spare him from his fate and his Blue Grimoire from consuming him.

## History

When Jin was a little boy, he was very dependent on his older brother, Ragna, for affection and constantly pestered him to play with him. He saw his sister Saya as an obstacle of getting his brother's attention and constantly bullied her in retaliation. Eventually, Ragna decided to look after the sickly Saya and distanced himself from Jin, he grew jealous of the relationship Ragna and Saya shared, and eventually attempted to kill her, immediately after Saya gave him the Event Weapon, Yukianesa.

It was then Yūki Terumi entered Jin's life and told him about the Black Beast, that it would be born from Ragna, and that he is destined to destroy it. Deciding that his brother must pay for his ignorance, and to get rid of the obstacle between them, Saya, Jin left Terumi to do as he pleased, including burning the church where they stayed and murdering their caretaker. When Ragna arrived, he only watched in shock as Terumi cut off his arm, and kidnapped Saya. Jin later vanished from Ragna's life, and apparently his memory of that incident was blocked off (likely due to Terumi's ability to eat memories).

Jin was later adopted to the high-esteemed Kisaragi family. With his talents, he rose up in the ranks of the World Void Information Control Organization, but his other siblings never trusted him, thinking that he only got his ranks due to his adoption. Indeed, Jin himself felt completely empty even after being showered with awards and ranks (which included the stopping of the Ikaruga Civil War).

## BlazBlue: Remix Heart

This section is based on story of the manga BlazBlue: Remix Heart.

Jin first appears in Chapter 2 of BlazBlue: Remix Heart during the Torifune Festival, where Tsubaki details him as the previous year's Izanagi. Tsubaki immediately introduces Jin to Mai Natsume, with the two having a pleasant exchange of greetings; however, as soon as Noel comes into view, Jin expresses his typical dislike of her in a heartbeat. A few moments later, Jin's roommates; Taro Sasagae and Akane Teruhiko, interrupt the scene between him and Noel, and begin commenting on Tsubaki's looks since it is the first time that they had been introduced to her outside of Jin's stories. During the Festival, Jin won the rock-paper-scissors competition and became the Izanagi of the school year once again. Jin later appeared in Chapter 5 when he had to give a speech for the Torifune Sports Festival and again in Chapter 6 when he had to examine the Conversion Grimoire for its authenticity alongside the student council.

When Torifune's climate control broke down in Chapter 7, Jin had to work alongside the student council and faculty in order to determine its cause. Thanks to Taro, Jin and the Detective Team of Pretty Girls: Remix Heart were knocked into an unidentified area of Torifune; despite everyone else using Golden Angel to change into swimsuits, Jin refused despite his dislike of the increasing heat. Thanks to Jin calling Akane for transportation, everyone managed to arrive back safely.

## BlazBlue: The Wheel of Fortune

This section is based on story of the drama CD BlazBlue: The Wheel of Fortune.

In the first timeline where Noel Vermillion did not exist, Jin's secretary was his childhood friend, Tsubaki Yayoi. The two enjoyed their time together as superior and subordinate due to their special relationship with one another.

On December 31, 2199, Jin skipped a meeting, earning a scolding from Tsubaki, forcing him to promise to come back on time. Unbeknownst to her, Jin had ventured to the 13th Hierarchical City of Kagutsuchi in order to pursue Ragna the Bloodedge. When inside Kagutsuchi's Control Organization branch, Tsubaki finally caught up to him, begging him to return, however, Yukianesa's influence had turned him mentally unstable - he slapped her and left for the lower levels.

Jin finally found Ragna at the lowest level of the branch and the two began to fight until Ragna knocked him down. Jin woke up shortly afterwards and found Tsubaki beside him, and the two briefly talked until the nearby Kiln opened up, releasing Nu-13. Jin called out to her, calling her "Saya", and then asking Ragna what she is, he was, however, told to shut up. After Ragna lost to Nu, Jin brushed aside Tsubaki, saying he doesn't need her, screaming at Nu to get off his brother; in response, Nu threw a blade at him - Tsubaki took the blow for him. Jin desperately tried to heal her with his Magic Formula but it refused to respond. Tragically, Tsubaki died in his arms.

Jin jumped into the Kiln after Ragna and Nu and was sent hurtling into the past, becoming the leader of the Six Heroes - Hakumen.

## Powers and abilities

Jin proves his elite status in the Control Organization with his exceptional skills on the battlefield. Wielding the Arch-Enemy Event Weapon named Ice Sword: Yukianesa, Jin controls the element of ice, wielding it with such efficiency that he is able to shape the ice he creates into different forms such as a series of blades and is able to propel himself on one.

His swordsmanship as well as his powers rival and contrasts that of his brother Ragna. While Ragna fights with savage, powerful blows, Jin's style is elegant-if-not just as hard-hitting as Ragna's with a focus on more precise attacks, which strangely polarizes his own personality affected by Yukianesa. This is also partly due to the more formal-training Jin had received during his time in the academy while Ragna's style was mostly self-taught. Since Jin and Hakumen are the same person, in BlazBlue: Continuum Shift, Jin instinctively learns the 'Kokūjin: Yukikaze' technique at one point, only done in his own style (via the "jin" in Kokūjin translates to "blade" instead of "formation" like with Hakumen).

According to Jūbei in BlazBlue: Continuum Shift, Jin's true power is currently suppressed because of Yukianesa's influence on him, which normally prevents him from drawing the blade by his own will. There are hints of this true power showing up periodically in the series, but not in its full potential. However, according to Ragna, should Jin's true power managed to overcome Yukianesa, then he said that Jin will become his "greatest enemy". This is also confirmed by Jūbei. After a month of training from Jūbei, Jin has become much more powerful; something several characters including Ragna remark on.

Jin's Drive is Frost Bite (零刀フロストバイト Furosuto Baito, Zero Blade). By harnessing the power of Yukianesa, Jin can encase his opponents in structures of ice, temporarily incapacitating them for a free hit. Unlike the other characters in the series (until BlazBlue: Chronophantasma, when Crush Trigger was introduced), Jin's Heat Gauge is broken up into four bars instead of the usual two the other have with the exception of Hakumen. He unlike all characters (and akin to Hakumen) possesses special moves that use up a portion of his meter (25% heat) for extra benefits (such as extra hits and/or invincibility on startup), which are normally classified as "EX Special Moves"; said EX Moves also allow Jin to refreeze his targets as many times as needed so long as he has enough heat to spend. Jin's Overdrive, Frost End (絶刀フロストエンド Furosto Endo, Suppressing Blade), causes a freezing effect on the opponent every time he attacks the opponent with Yukianesa's blade, not just from using his Drive, opening up countless combo opportunities.

Visually, Jin's powers have shown improvement ever since he learned of the "Power of Order"; prior games had Jin's ice crystals sport a few jagged formations upon freezing his targets, while in BlazBlue: Chronophantasma, the crystals are more smooth and refined on their surfaces; showing how much Jin has improved on his control over Yukianesa.

---

When Ragna the Bloodedge was done, we were shocked to find out that Jin Kisaragi's sword, the Ice Sword: Yukianesa, is what's made him act like a cold-blooded, murderous psychopath.

Nico: Holy crap, so it's because of the influence of Ice Sword: Yukianesa, that Jin Kisaragi is like this. Sheesh, that's one weapon that no ice wielder would want to use.

Lana: Not if it means you'll be influenced to kill those around you.

Lincoln: That's right, and I'm up for burning that accursed blade, but we need to fight Jin Kisaragi in order to do that.

Lola Loud: And that's what I'm going to do, Linky.

Suddenly, Lola Loud's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with orange flames, rainbow flames, and phoenixes she unholstered her massive Sword of Gabja from her back, and as she approached Jin Kisaragi, she left rainbow energy, orange flames, rainbow flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Lola Loud: Jin Kisaragi, I'm not letting you hurt Ragna, his sister, or his friends. That sword you have in your hand is making you act like a psychopath, and I'm getting rid of that thing, even if it means I have to knock you down.

Suddenly, Lola Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with orange flames and rainbow flames surrounding the vortex, there's an orange and rainbow phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a marine pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lola emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lola Loud grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted pink bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large pink orbs orbiting around her legs, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her now long flowing blonde hair reaching the bottom of her neck and she still has on her tiara, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with orange flames, rainbow flames, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a rainbow phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws, and her necklace with the pink crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha, and a phoenix with pink crystal eyes with the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink shirt with orange phoenix on it, along with her sash, pink with rainbow flames on them, pink leather ankle-length combat boots with phoenixes on them for the buckles, and a long pink sleeveless trenchcoat with orange flames and rainbow flames on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix with flames and rainbow flames surrounding it.

Lola Loud now has massive blonde angel wings with pink tips on the large blonde feathers. Suddenly, her massive Sword of Gabja began merging with her two fire swords and her two massive Defender of The Loud House and Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm swords, and it's surrounded in a kaleidoscope of orange flames and rainbow flames, and when it emerged from the kaleidoscope of orange flames and rainbow flames, it was transformed into Gabja's Fire Sword of Divine Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged red and orange blade with a phoenix and the symbol of The Loud House and the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol etched on the blade, large pink angel wings for the crossguard, large fire red gem for the hilt, longer marine blue handle, and large faceted marine pink pommel with surrounding fire red gems. Lola Loud has on her Orange Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, she still has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her right hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a hot pink kanji below the phoenix that said, "Lola Loud, Fourth Youngest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister of Her Many Siblings and Loving Twin Sister of Lana Loud, Loving Youngest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Winston, Fiery Pageant Queen of Gotham Royal York, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Lola of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Emissary of Gabja, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, Ambassador of Hope, and Master of Flames and Phoenixes."

ローラ・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの四番目の末っ子、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛情のある姉妹、ラナ・ラウドの愛情のある双子の姉妹、リタとリン・シニアの愛情のある末っ子、ウィンストンの愛情のあるガールフレンド、ゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークの燃えるようなページェントの女王、悪の殺し屋、スコットランドのラウド湖の十七世紀のローラの子孫、モラグマクラフリンの破壊者、ガブジャの使者、ラウドハウスとラウドファミリーの擁護者、希望の大使、炎とフェニックスのマスター

Lola Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY PAGEANT QUEEN INFERNO STORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Lola Loud's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Winston saw what happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Jin Kisaragi saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Lola fired a powerful blast of rainbow fire at him, and it burned him.

Nico: (Stunned) Wow, Lola's transformed into a true Angel of Fiery Justice, and she's going to lay the smackdown on Jin Kisaragi, and destroy that cursed sword.

Lincoln: Whoa, Lola, you look amazing, how do you feel?

Lola Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Inferno and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, I'm going to lay the smackdown on Jin, and destroy that cursed sword.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Hope you're not going to start without your big brother at your side.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined with Lola.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get him.**

Lola and Lincoln went after Jin Kisaragi, who fired a blast of ice at them, but they fired a powerful blast of rainbow fire and melted it, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rainbow fire, elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo at Jin Kisaragi, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, with one swing of her new and improved Gabja's Fire Sword of Divine Justice, Lola disarmed Jin Kisaragi of his Ice Sword: Yukianesa, and she and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow fire, which hits the Ice Sword: Yukianesa, and destroyed it, and Super Hakaied the spirit inside it, and I picked up Jin Kisaragi, as he was about to faint. We cheered wildly for what Lola and Lincoln did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements and upgrades to Lola's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, they came back to us, and we went up to Lincoln and Lola, and we hugged them, and they hugged us back.

Nico: Lola, Lincoln, you guys did one awesome job in defeating Jin Kisaragi, and destroying that evil Ice Sword: Yukianesa.

Lola: Thanks, Nico.

Lincoln: And Jin's going to be okay, he's going to need some rest at the infirmary, and we also have to fix up his clothing, since we burned him.

Nico: True, and it was definitely a battle of Fire VS. Ice that you both fought, and in the end, Fire won and the Ice Sword: Yukianesa, was destroyed for good.

Lincoln: You said it, and the moral is: never pick up a living weapon that'll turn you into a psychotic monster.

Nico: You got that right, big guy.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him. Then, Winston went up to Lola,, and he then wrapped his arms around Lola's waist, and he kissed her passionately, which Lucy returned, as she wrapped her arms around his neck, and kissed him, and we cheered for them.

Edyn: (To the viewers) This was awesome and I hope you all liked this series of rescues that took place in the Moonlands.

Nico: I know we all did. Great job today everyone. Lets head home.

We went home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

WOO! I'm sorry this took so long to do. HUGE Flashback scene. But it was awesome. The first part of the chapter was for the movie The Indian In The Cupboard and that was a great movie from my childhood. The second part was for the 2000 movie SPIDERS and that was a freaky one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of The Black Cauldron and he and Brittney will be going there to meet not only Nicole Hernandez the last of the 3 Sacred Beast Gene-Slammers but also destroy the Horned King. Lincoln's rescue will take place in the Disney Movie Robin Hood and not only will they stop Prince John but also have him join the Masters of Evil and they will also meet one of his friends who was turned into a Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of the End gene-slammer. And the memorable moment she will talk about is how she unmasked Chandler who was impersonating Girl Jordan and framed him for a crime he didn't commit and got him suspended for a month the first time. The next chapter is gonna be another funny one and it's gonna be for the Timon & Pumbaa episode The Island of Dr. Mook and we're going to meet Dr. Screwloose and his Frankensteinian creations made from Timon's DNA and take him and those abominations down.

# Invasion of Mook Island

In the Mystical land of Prydian set in 717 A.D. which is known as the world of the 1985 movie The Black Cauldron, Nico and Brittney were there for another awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Brittney.

Brittney: No problem Nico. And it looks like we're going to meet Nicole Hernandez the Raviel gene-slammer in Prydain.

Nico: Yep and we're going to make sure the Horned King doesn't return too.

Brittney: I hope we give that monster the Black Gate fate.

Nico: That is gonna be awesome. It's hard to imagine that he is that evil and dangerous just like the Black Cauldron itself.

Brittney: No kidding.

Nico: Brittney, when I was having that nightmare, did you sense the demon that invaded Stewie's dreams anywhere?

Brittney: Yes I did and while you were sleeping after you had your first mission as leader, I snuck into your room and used my magic and pulled the demon out of you and sent its dark malevolent butt straight to oblivion forever.

Nico: WHOA! You did that for me?

Brittney: I sure did. When it comes to the dark forces of the Netherworld, I know all things in the realms of the paranormal, supernatural, mystic and the world of demons.

Nico: Wow.

Brittney: Yep.

Nico: And I hope there are no hard feelings between us because I replaced your dad as leader.

Brittney: No I knew that this was gonna come one day and after how you displayed such incredible leadership during these big major events, it was gonna be a matter of time before you became leader and I'm happy for you. Even though my heart is as black as darkness I still have love for all my friends.

Nico: Thanks, Brittney. And once we find the Horned King, we should destroy the Black Cauldron first. Without it, the asshole's powerless.

Brittney: No problem and I agree. What that evil king did that made him get turned into the Black Cauldron in the first place is far worse than anything the Horned King did.

Nico: That's true. So we'll both use the Black Gate on both of them.

Brittney: Yep.

They arrived at the ruins of where the Black Cauldron was kept.

Nico: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Brittney: But it's here. The Darkness is telling me that the Black Cauldron is here.

Brittney used her dark magic to search for the Black Cauldron and she concentrated as her hands glowed purple and pitch black and then she sensed a powerful evil force coming from behind a wall and then she used her magic to open the wall and in it was THE BLACK CAULDRON!

Nico: Bingo!

Brittney: The Black Cauldron.

Nico: This is too easy.

Nico: One of us should get rid of the Cauldron. And the other should get rid of the Horned King.

Brittney: Want to play Rock, Paper, Scissors for it?

Nico: You're on. If I win I get the Black Cauldron and you get the Horned King.

Brittney: Deal.

They shook their hands 3 times and Brittney came up Rock and Nico had Scissors.

Nico: You win. You get the Black Cauldron.

Brittney: Here we go.

Brittney went up to the cauldron and she used her magic on it and pulled out the spirit of the evil king and then she used her magic and wrote a kanji on his head.

Brittney: UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATE!

The spirits of all the people that the king killed over the years judged him and found him guilty and they tore his soul apart and destroyed him and obliterated him from existence forever. Then the Black Cauldron disintegrated into black dust and was destroyed.

Then THE HORNED KING HIMSELF appeared!

Horned King: Well, if it isn't Nico Chan.

Nico: Horned King. Long time no see! Still haven't improved on your skin, huh?

Horned King: Very funny. Now where is the Black Cauldron?

Brittney: Oh you mean this?

Brittney held up the dust from it. And blew it onto the Horned King.

Brittney: Make a wish scaleface.

Nico: I made a wish myself. I wish one day for us to meet Kamen Riders in the future.

Horned King: NO! (Enraged) YOU WILL PAY DEARLY FOR THIS!

?: I don't think so!

A dark figure flew in and it was RAVIEL, LORD OF PHANTASMS!

Nico: WHOA! Raviel, Lord of Phantasms!

Brittney: That must be Nicole Hernandez.

Nico: Yeah.

Raviel fired a wave of darkness and it hit the Horned King and reduced him to a skeleton and then it disintegrated into dust and blew away into the wind.

Raviel then turned and it saw Nico.

Raviel: (in a girls voice) Nico Chan? Wow you sure have grown.

Nico: I sure have. Nicole Hernandez it's awesome to see you.

Raviel: Same here.

Nico: I was being serious about that Kamen Rider part.

Brittney: I know.

Nico: Yeah. But Nicole it is awesome to see you again.

Raviel: Same to you. And that must be Brittney Knudson with you.

Brittney: That's right. Nico has been officially promoted as the new leader of the team.

Raviel: I've been hearing rumors flying around about that. That is awesome.

Nico: Thanks.

Brittney: What is your favorite memory with Nicole, Nico?

Nico: That is an easy one. We both went to the mall and we did a lot of great shopping and then suddenly we saw a girl going on a ballistic rampage because her boyfriend dumped her and me and Nicole had to knock her out. The cops then took her away and she vowed to get revenge on me and Nicole. But we were hailed as heroes for saving the mail. No one was hurt though.

Brittney: Wow that is amazing.

Raviel: It was a long time ago. But that was cool.

Brittney: That's almost like what happened with Hailey Smith when Jeff dumped her.

Nico: Time for you to revert back.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and Brittney snapped her fingers and Nicole reverted back and she had dark blue hair and dark blue eyes and she was in her birthday suit and Nico gave her new clothes and she was now dressed in all dark blue and blue clothes.

Nicole Hernandez: Wow I look awesome.

Nico: Boy you sure do Nicole.

Nicole and Nico then hugged.

Nicole Hernandez: I missed you Nico.

Nico: I missed you too Nicole.

They later came back to the estate and told us everything and the Hernandez Sisters were all reunited.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Mr. Wolf, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark, Ms. Tarantula, Robin Hood (Disney), Clyde, Liam, Zach, Rusty, Stella Zhau, and Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud were heading to the world of the Disney movie, Robin Hood, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to stop Prince John again, and also have him join the Masters of Evil, and we also got word of a Gene-Slammer here, and this Gene-Slammer is another one of his friends from long ago.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in the world of the Disney movie Robin Hood, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to stop Prince John again, and also have him join the Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right, big guy. It's been years since we stopped Prince John the Coward, and now, he's come back and he's causing trouble again.

Lincoln: But, wait until he sees us again, he's going to be in for one nasty surprise. And Shannon, thanks for coming with us on this rescue.

Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud: You're welcome, Lincoln. I've always wanted to join in on one of your rescues.

Mr. Wolf: And we also got word that a Gene-Slammer is here, and I'm also going to guess that it's one of Lincoln's friends from long ago.

Lincoln: You said it, Mr. Wolf.

Girl Jordan: Oh, and I don't know if I told you any of you guys this, but there was one memorable moment where I unmasked Chandler who impersonated me and framed him for a crime that he didn't commit and got him suspended for a month.

Nico: Actually, we haven't, Girl Jordan. You want to tell us about it?

Girl Jordan: Sure, Nico. Lincoln, Zach, Stella, Liam, and Clyde were trying to find out just who it was that framed Rusty, and they thought that I was the one who did it. But, I wasn't around at that time, I was visiting my relatives.

Girl Jordan proceeded to tell us of what happened on that day.

FLASHBACK - IN BETWEEN THE EVENTS OF CHAPTERS 29 & 30

Everyone confronted Jordan, angry to hear that she was the one who framed Rusty for the stupidest reason!

Lincoln: Girl Jordan, I can't believe you have a disproportionate retribution against Rusty, all because of a bad grade. Nobody's perfect you know, so why make it a big deal?

"Girl Jordan": Life ain't fair, Larry!

Lincoln: Larry? My name is Lincoln, you know that! In fact, you always know that!

Jordan: Uh, I mean…

Clyde: And do you know what's weird? Chandler hasn't been seen since we interrogated him. In fact, someone told me that he never was at the dance!

"Girl Jordan": I, uh… bet he was out sick!

Me: And didn't you tell us that you were gonna skip the dance and school so you could visit relatives? You even left an excuse note as well!

Clyde: and if I recall, you weren't even in cooking class that day!

Zach: What are you hiding Jordan?

There was something fishy going on with Girl Jordan, and everyone could tell by the way she was sweating and backing up. She trips backwards and Lincoln saw a rip on her cheek. At first he thought she was cut but he could see some more skin underneath that rip, with freckles too. He could also make out a piece of red hair under her own hair. What was going on?

Lincoln: Wait a minute… I think I know what's up… (pulls Girl Jordan's head off, which was actually a mask, revealing the real culprit underneath) CHANLDER?!

All: CHANDLER?!

Me: I knew it!

They couldn't believe it! Girl Jordan was actually Chandler all along, and Chandler was the one who framed Rusty!

Chandler: Uh, uh, who is Chandler?

Rusty: (grabs Chandler by the shirt ready to punch) Why, I oughta… !

Lincoln: Why, Chandler? Just why?

Chandler: Why? Because I was tired of Rusty here always thinking he's cooler than me! He's the reason why I got that bad grade, Plus, I was never invited to the dance. I was looking forward to it, So, I figured why not?

Me: That is the most ridiculous reason for revenge ever, but why would you make it look like Girl Jordan did it?

Chandler: Well, for one… I was jealous of her as well, for getting better grades than me. Besides, nobody would suspect a girl like her to notice that she would frame Rusty.

Girl Jordan: Almost nobody!

Girl Jordan had returned from visiting her relatives, and she heard and saw the whole thing. She storms to Chandler, looking furious. She couldn't believe that this jerk wanted to frame Rusty and make her look bad!

Girl Jordan: I cannot believe it, you monster! you impersonated me just to torment Rusty?!

Chandler: I-I-I didn't think you would mind-

Girl Jordan: Would mind?! You made me look like a jerk! I would never do anything like that over one little bad grade! Out of all the bad things you've done in the past just to be "popular", this is the absolute worst! Well, Here's what I think of you impersonating others and framing innocent people!

POW!

She socks him in the eye! After that, Chandler is chewed out by the others for his crimes and dragged to the nurse's office, then later detention. Meanwhile, Rusty is forgiven.

Huggins: Rusty, I am so sorry I accused you of these crimes. I know you would never do anything bad like that, and I should've done a through investigation instead of jumping to conclusions!

Rusty: And now, you know what to do next time someone gets framed. I'm just glad my name is cleared.

Lincoln: And I hope Chandler learned not to impersonate and frame others.

Huggins: And you won't be seeing him for a while. After he's done with detention, he'll be suspended for a month. Now if you'll excuse me, I have to go tell Bolhofner he's fired. That's the last time he torments you kids or sets wild animals loose in this school. Plus, I've been meaning to hire a real home ecs. teacher, plus I've heard about this Dimartino lady and how she's a great substitute. I think I'll give her a call.

With his name cleared and the culprit defeated, Rusty was found innocent!

When Girl Jordan was done, we were amazed at what happened that day, and of course, we were also disgusted by what Chandler did.

Nico: As if we didn't know of what kind of lowlife jerk Chandler was because of his dark side, this was the most petty and pathetic attempt at revenge ever, and all of it was fueled by jealousy.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico. Framing my friend, Rusty, was one thing, but to also frame one of my future wives in the process, and all because of jealousy towards them, that's what I call crossing a moral line.

Me: You got that right, big guy, and it was because of Chandler's dark side, yuck! He's even worse than The Devil himself.

Laney: Ironic for you to say that though, J.D., because he made that deal with The Devil long ago, and you know what happened to him, right?

Girl Jordan: Oh yeah. Lincoln told me what happened, and we already know that making a deal with The Devil will cost you your life, if it's broken.

Mr. Wolf: What?! He once made a deal with The Devil himself for the power to kill Laney and everyone in his path?! That's just pure evil!

Nico: Yeah, it sure was. But, Chandler's been freed from that monstrous dark side of his, and he's now in a crystal prison where he'll never get out ever.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Prince John and he also has the evil versions of the Olympos XII with him, Apollomon, Bacchusmon, Ceresmon, Dianamon, Junomon, Jupitermon, Marsmon, Merukimon, Minervamon, Neptunemon, Venusmon, and Vulcanusmon, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Prince John, and he's going to kill them. And I've got major bad news, he also has the evil versions of the Olympos XII, Apollomon, Bacchusmon, Ceresmon, Dianamon, Junomon, Jupitermon, Marsmon, Merukimon, Minervamon, Neptunemon, Venusmon, and Vulcanusmon with him.

Nico: He what?! Oh, holy crap, let's get them!

We then rushed on over, and Lincoln fired twelve powerful rainbow energy blasts at the evil versions of the Olympos XII, Apollomon, Bacchusmon, Ceresmon, Dianamon, Junomon, Jupitermon, Marsmon, Merukimon, Minervamon, Neptunemon, Venusmon, and Vulcanusmon, and they were destroyed, and he absorbed their data, and his rainbow energy aura with the elemental forces was glowing.

Lincoln: Whoa, did I just do the unthinkable and take down the evil versions of the Olympos XII?

Nico: (Smiles) You sure did, Lincoln, and we heard from Mikey and the others that they're Mega Level God Man Digimon. I'm so proud of you.

Bacchusmon: (In Lincoln's head) He's right, Lincoln Loud. You freed us from ourselves, and you now have access to our powers. Use them well.

Nene (Digimon): Awesome job, Lincoln, and now, all that's left is that thumb-sucker, Prince John.

Lincoln: There he is, and look at him, still sucking his thumb in defeat and anger.

Prince John: You have all ruined everything for the last time, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Those evil versions of The Olympos XII were my only chances of getting the crown back!

Lincoln: The crown of England was never yours, Prince John, and you know why, you're nothing more than a greedy, thumb-sucking, weak, spineless coward. But, you know what, we're not going to throw you back in prison. How would you like to join The Masters of Evil?

Prince John: You want me to join The Masters of Evil, even after everything that I did?

Lincoln: Yeah, besides, I think you've had enough of being imprisoned here, so consider this an early release.

We saw something land on the ground, it was a Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of the End.

Lincoln: Whoa, a Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of the End.

Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End: (In a girl's voice and Scottish Accent) That was indeed a good choice you all made.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Elizabeth O'Carroll, is that you?

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Lincoln, is that you?

Elizabeth O'Carroll ran up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Elizabeth. I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and that was five years ago, and I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, and I also found out that you were the descendent of the 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, and I heard you all got rid of that witch, Morag. Good riddance to that old hag.

Nico: We sure did, and I'm going to guess that she's another friend of yours from long ago, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: You bet, Nico. This is Elizabeth O'Carroll, I met her five years ago when she was eleven and moved to Michigan from Scotland, and like Helena, Emily, Cathy, Mia, Emma, Rebecca, Lauren, and Valerie, she defended me from bullies, specifically Chandler when he still had his dark side in him, and his two goons.

Nico: Awesome, and it's been five years since you last saw each other, so this is an awesome reunion.

Lincoln: That's right. Now, let's get you back to normal, Elizabeth. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Elizabeth, this is going to hurt.

Eli, Me, Nico, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes and Lincoln snaps his fingers, and Elizabeth was reverting back to normal, she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long red hair, red eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with blue tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Elizabeth?

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her

birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a new wardrobe, a green sleeveless shirt with a red phoenix, green skirt with the Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End and green flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots with Celtic Triquetra buckles on them, and long green sleeveless trenchcoat with the Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End on the back, and on her back is a large Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade with the Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End and a Celtic Triquetra etched on it, the large wings of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large green faceted sphere pommel with surrounding red gems.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and new large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Elizabeth.

Elizabeth O'Carroll had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered for them. Then, Lincoln and all of us went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The thirteen girls are Karin Shiraishi, Kyouko Asahina, Suomi Kitano, Shouko Saibara, and Akari Harada from Diamond Dustdrops, Natsumi Tsujimoto, Miyuki Kobayakawa, Yoriko Nikaidō, Aoi Futaba, Saori Saga, Ruriko Kaneko, Kaori Takano, and Sakura Fujieda from You're Under Arrest.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Karin Shiraishi, Kyouko Asahina, Suomi Kitano, Shouko Saibara, Akari Harada, Natsumi Tsujimoto, Miyuki Kobayakawa, Yoriko Nikaidō, Aoi Futaba, Saori Saga, Ruriko

Kaneko, Kaori Takano, and Sakura Fujieda.

Helena McTroy: From Diamond Dustdrops and You're Under Arrest, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Karin Shiraishi: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Karin Shiraishi and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from Prince John, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius

Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Karin Shiraishi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Karin Shiraishi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Karin Shiraishi, Kyouko Asahina, Suomi Kitano, Shouko Saibara, Akari Harada, Natsumi Tsujimoto, Miyuki Kobayakawa, Yoriko Nikaidō, Aoi Futaba, Saori Saga, Ruriko Kaneko, Kaori Takano, and Sakura Fujieda. Then, we returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened at the world of the Disney movie, Robin Hood, and they were surprised when they heard Prince John had come back, and they were shocked when they heard that he had help from the evil versions of the Olympos XII, Apollomon, Bacchusmon, Ceresmon, Dianamon, Junomon, Jupitermon, Marsmon, Merukimon, Minervamon, Neptunemon, Venusmon, and Vulcanusmon.

But, when Lincoln told and showed everyone what he did to the evil versions of the Olympos XII, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they all hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Elizabeth O'Carroll now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's finally back and they've been reunited, and Prince John joined The Masters of Evil.

* * *

After putting a stop to Prince John, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Elizabeth O'Carroll saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Elizabeth, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is. So, Elizabeth, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Oh, I remember that one time, Lincoln defended me from the two goons of Chandler who were making fun of me because of my long red hair and my Scottish accent, and when Chandler was about to attack Lincoln, I slugged him in the eye, and I told Principal Huggins about what he almost did to Lincoln.

Nico: Just like with many of Lincoln's old friends, Elizabeth.

Me: Yeah, and Chandler was freed from his dark side long ago, but if that monster tries to break loose, he'll be in for such a horrible beating from all of us.

Mr. Wolf: You got that right, and if I see his face in the future, let me be the one to get after him. It's bad enough that he framed Rusty and tried to get Girl Jordan in trouble, but trying to frame you and Lincoln in one of his many murderous plans and tried to kill a lot of kids, not to mention making a deal with The Devil for dark powers, inciting mayhem on Bully Island by getting Weredogs involved, and all kinds of other horrible actions, he's going to pay for this.

We saw that Mr. Wolf was really serious about making Dark Chandler pay for everything that he's done.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it, J.D., he's serious about making Dark Chandler pay for everything that he's done so long ago. (Smirks) Alright, Mr. Wolf, you got yourself a deal.

Mr. Wolf: (Smirks) Thanks, Nico. Trust me, that monster's going to pay.

Nico: So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Elizabeth O'Carroll?

Lincoln: Elizabeth O'Carroll is a sweet and tough girl, she also knows a lot of Scottish history, and she also knew about the history of our Scottish ancestors, which is also awesome. She's also a very good fighter with her bare hands, she's a good archer, and she's also an awesome sword fighter.

Nico: Now, that's awesome, and Natilee, J.D.'s daughter, is also excited to meet another person from Scotland, since she's known as The Celtic Princess.

Natilee: That's right.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) And you know who was responsible for what happened to us 400 years ago, right, Elizabeth?

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Aggie McLaughlin, that witch. She did that to all of you, just because she wanted peace and quiet, and to hear Morag almost did the same thing as well, when she allied with Team Dark Phoenix Storm, indeed The McLaughlin family are now hated in Scotland and across the world. May they suffer forever in Hell.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) But, it was thanks to everyone that she paid the price for her crimes, along with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) And J.D. brought us back to life, and now, we have a new life here in Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln: Yeah, and Duke Lincoln was also the first one of our ancestors to transform into his Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and it was against Dario Bossi, the arsonist and Dark Lord candidate, and he also looks physically like me, but with some differences in our clothes and massive and indestructible angel wings.

Me: Yeah, it was so awesome, and Lincoln fought alongside his ancestor in that fight.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Lake Lamode in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Helena McTroy: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Lake Lamode, in the world of Mario. When they arrived at Lake Lamode, those who hadn't been to here were awestruck by this underwater kingdom.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Whoa, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Elizabeth, is Lake Lamode. I've been here before on a date with a couple of girls in my harem, and they saw how beautiful it was. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls got started as they dived into the water, and they were swimming underwater. There, they saw the sights of Lake Lamode, the aquatic plants that grow there and the buildings in the glass domes, and they were amazed. Then, they met the Lochladies, and they knew of what the team's achieved. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed inside the Domed Water Plaza. and then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We went to Lake Lamode in the world of Mario, and the girls who haven't been there were amazed by the sights there.

Nico: Awesome, and they were surprised by Lake Lamode, right?

Mia Addison: You got that right, Nico. And it was so awesome, we had our first date with Lincoln, and we had fun in Lake Lamode, and he ended it the same way as in our first date, he made clones of himself, and as they approached us, they picked us all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, we passionately kissed and hugged.

Lori: Always the romantic, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: And a date planner, Lori.

Me: And they can't wait for more fun on any more dates that you've planned.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) (Scottish Accent) And I can't wait for more dates you've got planned for us, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lincoln had an atomic red blush on his face and smirk when Elizabeth said that, which he replied in kind by leaning down and kissing her passionately on the lips, and she had an atomic red blush on her face, and lovestruck look on her face.

* * *

Later it was time for my final mission with the Fusion Fighters till February 7th.

Nico: Well, this is it. Your last mission with Mikey and the others until February.

Me: Not that far away. But it'll be awesome to help Mikey and his friends again one last time.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Nico maybe as the final warning that we're coming for Lord Bagra we can fire the Superlaser at his castle and blow it to smithereens.

Nico: Good idea. Be careful guys.

Me: We will. Ready Master Goku?

Goku: I sure am.

Gohan: We're all ready for this.

Me: Lets fly!

We opened the portal and we were off to the Digital World.

We arrived and we saw Mikey Kudo and friends.

Mikey Kudo: Hey J.D.!

Me: Hey guys.

Angie: Wow who are they?

Me: Guys I would like you to meet the Z-Fighters.

Goku: Hi, I'm Goku.

Vegeta: I'm Vegeta.

Gohan: I'm Gohan.

Piccolo: Piccolo.

Krillin: The name is Krillin.

Chiaotzu: I'm Chiaotzu.

Tien: I'm Tien.

Trunks: I'm Trunks.

Goten: I'm Goten.

Android 18: I'm Lazuli but I go by Android 18.

Android 21: I'm Android 21.

Yamcha: I'm Yamcha.

Android 17: And I'm Android 17.

Christopher: Awesome to meet you all!

Angie: Wow! You guys are awesome!

Me: Yep. They are also my teachers. They taught me everything they know. Master Goku is my master because he taught me all his moves.

Nene: It's true.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome!

Angie: That is so cool!

Mikey Kudo: (to Goku) Why don't we just send you to kill Bagra?

Goku: Oh, c'mon! I don't want to hog all the action!

Me: Master Goku may be the strongest out of all the Z-Fighters but he doesn't go after opponents to kill them like that. He only does it test his limits and there's another thing that he fights with and that is with honor.

Mikey Kudo: Wow.

Jeremy: So awesome.

Goten: That's dad for you.

Me: Yep. The Z-Fighters have faced unbelievably powerful enemies the likes of which have enough power to obliterate entire planets in an instant. They were far more powerful than the strongest of all Digimon that we have encountered.

Mikey Kudo: Wow!

Christopher: That's incredible.

Angie: Who was the most powerful enemy the Z-Fighters have all faced?

Me: That's an easy one.

Goku: That would be Omega Shenron.

Me: His power level was at a staggering 1.9 billion.

Christopher: Whoa! That is powerful!

Me: It sure was. Many of the Z-Fighters enemies were extraordinarily powerful.

Vegeta: It's true and the power we have makes all the strongest Digimon in the entire world seem like nothing.

Me: The Z-Fighters have all trained A LOT to get where they are at now. You wouldn't believe how much blood, sweat, tears and pain they had to go through to become as powerful as they are now.

Android 18: Its true.

Jeremy: Amazing!

Christopher: I can only speculate.

Angie: Now to find Apollomon. And hope he's in a good mood.

Me: Before we do, we need to know more about him. You all faced him before.

Christopher: Right. He is the ruler of Bright Land.

Christopher told us about him.

---

Apollomon is one of the Death Generals of the Bagra Army, the ruler of Bright Land, and one of the main antagonists of the second half of the anime Digimon Xros Wars/Fusion. He's known as the Sun.

After Bagramon recreated the Code Crown, he reformatted the Digital World into the seven Satellite Kingdom. Doing so, the Death Generals were born. One of them is Apollomon. Apollomon rules the Bright Land. He served both Bagramon and DarkKnightmon. Apollomon is different in comparison to the other Death Generals. He's not as evil as the other Death Generals, however, Apollomon has an evil alternate form, thanks to Bagramon, called; Apollomon Whispered. He temporaily absorbed DeadlyAxemon so he can form Apollomon Whispered Darkness Mode. Apollomon reappeared along with the other Death Generals as souless Digimon, and combine together to form the ultimate Death General, GrandGeneramon.

Meanwhile, while Taiki, Shoutmon, Balistamon, and Dorulumon were in Prison Land (a place where Digimon's souls live), Apollomon Whispered reappeared with the other Death Generals. The good Apollomon ultimately destroyed his evil side once and for all.

---

When he was finished we were amazed and shocked!

Me: Whoa! That is amazing that Apollomon separated from his evil side and destroyed it.

Goku: It sure is. We can do so again.

Me: That's right Master. But before we do how would you all like to learn all of the Z-Fighters great moves?

Angie: WOW!

Christopher: We would be honored.

Me: Yep. And I have just the place to learn them.

I opened a portal into the Hyperbolic Time Chamber and we all went in and got to training and we were teaching all the Fusion Fighters all the Z-Fighters and my moves too and all that and in 1 day, because time speeds up in the Digital World, we got 5 years worth of training done in 1 day and we came out and the Fusion Fighters look awesome! They were strong, powerful and muscular and have amazing strength and power. But their clothes were all shredded and tattered from all that training.

Mikey Kudo: Wow! I feel amazing!

Angie: Boy no kidding. I look awesome. Wow and I look like I'm 16 years old. You didn't tell me that the Time Chamber was gonna age us.

Me: I forgot to mention that part. But yeah you all look awesome. Now we can put all that training to the test and head for Bright Land. But first lets get you all new clothes.

I snapped my fingers and they had new clothes on and then we were off to Bright Land.

We arrived in Bright Land.

Me: Wow so this is Bright Land.

Krillin: He's around here somewhere.

Me: Hmm.

I concentrated and then I sensed something.

Me: Up there!

I fired an energy blast and it hit a pillar and exploded and down came APOLLOMON WHISPERED!

Me: Apollomon Whispered. Looks like your evil side took over.

Apollomon Whispered: That's right and now you die! (Echoing) ARROW OF WHISPERED!

He fired a blue fire blast.

Me: MASENKO HA!

I fired a blast of energy and the blasts collided and my blast overtook his and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Mikey Kudo: Fight him Apollomon! You're better than this!

His voice got through and then Apollomon Whispered was in pain!

Apollomon Whispered: NO!

A ball of light came out and it formed into THE GOOD APOLLOMON!

Goku: Whoa!

Apollomon: Surrender now. And then never come here again. But you all get to live.

Mikey Kudo: You know we can't do that.

Apollomon: Don't make me a murderer, Mikey.

Me: Apollomon let us help you. We have the power to separate you from your dark side forever and you can be free from it. I have that kind of power.

Apollomon: You do?

Me: That's right. Just trust me.

I fired a blast of light and it hit Apollomon and it separated him and made Apollomon Whispered a separate being!

Apollomon Whispered: NO! You ruined everything! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

He jumped onto the pillar!

Apollomon Whispered: You all will die in oblivion! (Echoing) RISING SUN OF ALL SORROWS!

He formed a massive ball of black energy and it was a dark sun!

Mikey Kudo: Oh no! Time for a Spirit Bomb!

Mikey formed a Spirit Bomb and it was the same size as the dark sun of Apollomon Whispered!

Apollomon Whispered: NOW YOU DIE!

Mikey Kudo: NO YOU DO!

They both threw the giant balls of energy and they collided and then Apollomon Whispered's ball exploded with incredible power and the Spirit Bomb of Mikey hit him and he was obliterated in a massive incredible explosion that shook the Digital World to the brink! When the explosion faded we uploaded Apollomon Whispered's data and got his powers. We cheered wildly for Mikey!

Me: Way to go Mikey!

Nene: ALL RIGHT!

Later we were getting ready to head back.

Mikey Kudo: Well, guys. I guess we'll see you all on February.

Me: I know but it's not goodbye forever. You all did really well and we're all really proud of all of you. You've been a really tremendous help in our strategy. We wouldn't have come this far if it weren't for all of you.

Angie: Thanks J.D. This was awesome.

Goku: It sure was. And Mikey you did really well for your first try on the Spirit Bomb. You did great.

Mikey Kudo bowed to Goku.

Mikey Kudo: Thanks sensei.

Me: We have one last trick before we go home. (Pulls out radio) Nico you may fire when ready.

Nico: (On radio) Roger that.

Me: Now watch guys.

At the Estate, Fu charged up the Superlaser.

Fu: Fire!

She pressed the button and the portal to the Digital World opened and the Superlaser fired and it hit the castle of Lord Bagra and exploded.

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The Bagra Army castle was completely destroyed!

Me: That did it!

Vegeta: It sure did.

Me: Now the Bagra Army is on its last legs. On February 7th, we're coming for them. All of us.

Mikey Kudo: Yes we sure are.

We went back home.

We arrived and I told them everything and it was awesome!

May: Look on the bright side. It was fun while it lasted.

Me: It sure was. But on February 7th, the real mission begins. But on the plus side I did find more potential recruits for the M.O.E.

Nico: Awesome. Who did you find?

Me: I found Marsmon, Sethmon and Turuiemon.

Nico: Neat.

Eli: But that was an awesome adventure.

Me: Yep. We got the Bagra Army backed into a corner.

Nico: We sure do.

---

Later at Phoenix Land we were there to have Kaz and Kendra's blind date.

Kaz: (while blindfolded) So, someone wants to meet with me?

Wood Man: Yep. It's your secret admirer.

Nico: Trust me man. You're going to have a great time.

We lead Kaz to Phoenix Land. We haven't been to our amusement park in a long time.

Kendra: (Blindfolded) I can't wait to meet this man.

Varie: Oh you'll love him.

We got them together and took off their blindfolds And they saw each other.

Kendra: Kaz?! You're my blind date?!

Kaz: Kendra?! You're my blind date?!

Casper: And no, this wasn't Nico's idea.

Nico: HEY! It was too!

Kaz and Kendra glared at him.

Nico: Oops.

Kaz: We'll pay you back later Nico.

Me: You two should have fun. Besides we haven't been here in a long time.

Kaz: Yeah you're right. Lets have fun Kendra.

Kendra: You bet.

They went and had fun. They played games, went on the awesome roller coaster and even had more fun by going on lots of rides.

Breakdown: It's nice to see our theme park still looking nice as ever.

Nico: It sure is and it's awesome to see 2 lovebirds having fun.

Me: Yep. I love coming here to Phoenix Land and it looks like Sarah and Jimmy are having fun too.

Sarah tested her strength on the bell tower and she pounded the hammer onto the launcher and the weight hit the bell.

DING!

Jimmy: Way to go Sarah!

Sarah: Thanks Jimmy. Eli you want to give it a try?

Eli: Sure Sarah!

C.C.: Go Eli!

Nunnally: Yeah go for it!

Eli went up to the tower.

Eli: Watch this.

Eli punched the launcher and sent the weight flying up and then…

SMASH!

He smashed the bell right off the top of the tower and sent the bell flying into the air!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Way to go Eli!

Nico: Wow! Eli sure is a strong kid!

C.C.: Wow! Eli sure has gotten strong.

Nunnally: He sure has.

Me: He sure has.

Nico: By the way J.D. how does Phoenix Land stay open even in such extreme cold during the winter?

Me: I put up a special dome around the area that keeps the whole place warm and cozy.

Nico: Wow that is cool. Same thing must be like that around the city.

Me: Actually the city is protected by a magic spell that makes all the plant city healthy forever.

Nico: Awesome.

Kaz and Kendra came back.

Nico: You guys have fun?

Kendra: We sure did.

Kaz: Thanks for this date, Nico.

Nico: No problem.

Me: I see that Kaz's face is covered in Lipstick Marks.

Kaz: Yep we kissed a lot.

We laughed.

Me: You two are perfect for each other.

Kendra: (cracks her knuckles) That being said, we're still punishing you for this!

Nico: UH OH!

Mirage: (to Nico) Dude, fucking run!

Nico ran fast but then the Lemmings blocked his path and Kendra and Kaz jumped on him and tickled him all over.

Nico laughed hysterically!

Larry Lemming: Sorry Nico.

Leonard Lemming: But we couldn't let you get away.

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) TRAITORS! (LAUGHS)

Me: Glad you two had fun though.

Kendra: Thanks J.D.

We later went back to the estate.

Khybon: I'm just glad no one had the audacity to close Phoenix Land.

Nico: Me too. That is our very own amusement park.

Me: It sure is.

Then the alarm went off.

Nico: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we saw that there was a disturbance happening at an uncharted island in the middle of the South Pacific and something was going on down there.

Nico: Looks like our next mission is in the South Pacific.

Eli: I hope it's a damsel in distress.

C.C.: That would be awesome.

Nunnally: It sure would.

Then Ebon, El Oso, Overdrive, Wrecking Crew, DC Enchantress, Bronze Kneecap, Puff, Dark Turtles, Doctor Octopus, and Biowulf appeared.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) Can we go with you all señors en señoritas?

Nico: You all sure can. At least we're not going to the Moonlands again this time.

Edyn: That's true.

DC Enchantress: I heard Kendra and Kaz went on a date.

Dark Raph: (To Kaz) Nice kiss marks.

Kaz: Thanks.

Nico: Lets head out to the South Pacific.

## SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN

We were flying over the South Pacific Ocean.

Battletrap: What's the name of this island?

Nico: Who knows? It's an uncharted island so it doesn't have a name.

Eli: Yeah but I have a really bad feeling about this.

Me: Commander I have the same feeling myself.

Nico: Yeah. We're here.

We saw that we were at a scary island with a volcano erupting and there was storm clouds with lightning around the island.

Varie: Scary place.

Aylene C.: Oh man. I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Me: (Gulp) That island gives me the creeps.

Puff: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think will appear in your next rescue?

Bulldozer: I'm personally fine with whoever appears.

Nico: Well I was thinking it would be a Petrosapien Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: A Diamondhead Gene-Slammer. Interesting choice.

Tetrax: I would think so too.

Nico: That would be awesome.

Rumble: Are there any wildlife here?

Nico: Lets keep our eyes pealed.

Pumbaa: Boy something is very familiar about this island.

Timon: Yeah I got that same feeling Pumbaa.

Eli: I don't like this island one bit. It's very ominous.

THUNDERCLAP!

C.C.: It's scary though.

Nunnally: It sure is.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Lincoln and Girl Jordan) So, when are you two getting married?

Dark Don: Just because Lincoln's in a harem doesn't mean he can't have one wedding at a time.

Girl Jordan: We haven't thought about it yet.

Lincoln: But one day we will. And it'll be awesome.

Me: But first comes Eric and Sheila's wedding and that is gonna be awesome to see.

Nico: I forgot all about that one.

Blade Man: You two really should think about getting married sometime this year. I mean, you two have earned it after everything that happened.

Sheila: I agree. But we'll have to decide on that later.

Nico: You'll think of something on that.

Me: Yeah and I'm so happy for you two.

Eric Loud: Thanks J.D. It's gonna be awesome.

Lincoln: It'll be awesome to see you get married cousin.

Laney: It sure will.

El Oso: (to Lincoln and Girl Jordan) But seriously, you two really should think of marrying as well.

Piledriver: We'll have to get a wedding cake for that.

Nico: Guys you can't rush these things. It doesn't work quickly like that. These things take time.

El Oso: Oh right.

Piledriver: Yeah.

Nebula: Well, whenever you two are ready to get married, all of us will be there.

Lincoln: Thanks Nebula.

Nico: Lets focus.

We were flying over the island and we then saw something that caught our eye.

Nico: What's that down there?

We saw what looked like a Frankensteinian Version of Timon and it was saying Mook over and over.

Nico: That big thing looks like you Timon.

Timon: Oh no! That's a Mook!

Nico: A mook?

Pumbaa: They were made by our old enemy Dr. Screwloose.

Eli: What can you tell us about him?

Timon: Well he is the biggest mook of them all.

He told us all about his history.

---

Dr. Screwloose is a male human.

After Dr. Screwloose's rudeness angered his high school crush Tiffany Taft, he created a race of Timon clones called Mooks so that he could look more polite in comparison. However, he did not harvest enough of Timon's DNA and so used his Mooks to capture Timon and Pumbaa. Eventually, the duo escaped, and Dr. Screwloose left to have breakfast with Tiffany.

In his teenage years, Dr. Screwloose met a girl named Tiffany Taft, whom he considered to be the cutest girl in his high school. When he and Tiffany went on their first date to a restaurant, Dr. Screwloose was rude to their waitress, as he confronted her for giving him a dirty fork. The waitress was saddened by Dr. Screwloose's rudeness, which led Tiffany to break up with him.

Years later, Dr. Screwloose became a mad scientist. When he was in Paris, France, he found Timon and Pumbaa sitting at a French café and witnessed Timon being rude to a waiter. He then pulled out a piece of Timon's DNA and created clones of the meerkat, which he called "Mooks."

When Timon and Pumbaa got thrown off a cruise ship due to Timon's rudeness, the two friends found a scary-looking tropical island. When they got to the island, they ran into the Mooks, who kidnapped the duo and brought them to Dr. Screwloose's laboratory.

Pumbaa recognized the scientist, remembering having seen him pull out a piece of Timon's hair in Paris. Dr. Screwloose explained that he had used Timon's hair to create an entire race of rude beings, which made Pumbaa wonder why he would do such a thing. Dr. Screwloose then explained the story of his disastrous date with Tiffany Taft and how he had wanted to make more rude beings so as to win back his ex-girlfriend.

Dr. Screwloose claimed that his experiment had not gone well, as he had not taken enough genetic material from Timon in Paris. Because of this, he planned on cloning the meerkat to create an entire race of Supermooks. Timon confronted the scientist, telling him that he would not let him use his genes to treat people rudely. The meerkat freed himself from his trap and tried to escape the lab, but Dr. Screwloose sent the Mooks after him. When Timon could not escape the Mooks, he convinced them that he was their father and that they should do what he told them to do.

When Timon made the Mooks free Pumbaa from his trap, the warthog was proud of his friend for being nice. It all went well until Timon called his clones "dumb mooks," which offended the Mooks. Timon and Pumbaa then escaped the lab, with Dr. Screwloose and the Mooks chasing them. When Timon and Pumbaa got on a lifeboat and left Mook Island, Screwloose decided to start being nice to people. He then ran off to have breakfast with Tiffany.

---

When Timon was done we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Me: Just what the universe needs, another fucked up lunatic running amok.

Biowulf: We should probably get to somewhere safe and figure out a plan!

Thunderball: I'm with Biowulf!

Nico: Agreed.

Nico looked around and he saw a cave on a tall mountain and Nico scanned it with his energy sensing powers and saw no Mooks in it.

Nico: Into that cave!

We flew into it unnoticed.

Nico: We'll be safe here till we come up with a plan.

Nico looked and saw that the Mooks can't climb.

Nico: At least they can't climb mountains.

Cicadacon: We should be safe in here.

Nico: We will be safe. This is perfect to form a plan.

Eli: Question is what are we gonna do to those Mooks?

Laney: We can always give them to Tick Tock the Crocodile to eat.

Nico: Good idea and Crocodiles eat meerkats and those mooks are huge.

Laney: What else can we do to Dr. Screwloose?

Moondancer: We can have him join the Masters of Evil and be my archenemy.

Nico: Hmm. That's not a bad idea Moondancer.

Dark Mikey: Is Tick Tock with us right now?

Doctor Octopus: I certainly hope he is.

Nico: Oh he will come. I have this.

Nico pulled a special Crocodile Call Whistle.

Laney: A Crocodile call whistle.

Nico: Yep. Lisa made it for me.

Nico blew it and it sounded like a whale with a ticking clock.

Tick Tock heard it.

Trent: I hope he can hear it from far away.

TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK TICK TOCK.

Nico: He sure did.

Lincoln: Wow that really is a sharp whistle.

Nico: Yep.

Overdrive: I hope there's a vehicle nearby for me to use.

Nico: Don't worry. I brought one just in case.

Nico unsealed a missile tank from Russia.

Overdrive: Perfect!

Nico: Be right back.

Nico flew down and grabbed a mook.

Nico: Hey Tick Tock. You hungry for Meerkat?

He nodded in excitement.

Nico: Eat up for an appetizer.

Nico threw a Mook into Tick Tock's mouth and he ate it and he loved it!

Nico: There's many more where that came from. This island is crawling with them.

Many mooks came.

Nico: Bon appétit!

Tick Tock licked his chomps and went after the Mooks and ate them all over.

Nico: Have a good feast. Now we can go after Screwloose.

Spittor: Tick Tock might have to eat a few more. There might be guards on patrol.

Nico: Noted. And from the looks of things he is still hungry.

We flew to find guards and Nico found them in front of the castle.

Nico: There's more for you Tick Tock.

He went after them and ate them.

Wrecker: Keep it up, Tick Tock. We're gonna get ready.

Nico: Lets do it.

We got our weapons ready and we were getting ready.

Eli: We're going to make sure that Screwloose's lab is trashed.

We saw Tick Tock eating Mook after Mook after Mook.

Apeface: Look at Tick Tock go.

Me: He sure is one hungry Crocodile.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Ebon: I can open up a portal so we can get to Screwloose quickly.

Nico: Good thinking.

Ebon did so and it lead to a room outside his lab.

Nico: Perfect.

We went through.

Akira Nijino: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets do it.

We went at him.

Dr. Screwloose laughed maniacally.

Dr. Screwloose: Soon my Supermooks will be complete!

Then suddenly fists made of the elemental forces of nature appeared and punched him all over and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and fireballs rained down on all his equipment and destroyed everything and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Dr. Screwloose, I presume?

Dr. Screwloose: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Nico: Yep.

Dark Leo: There's only room in this universe for 1 lovable meerkat!

William: Yeah! And that's Timon!

Nico: Yeah! 1 is plenty! 2 is a crowd and 500 is insane!

Dr. Screwloose: (Maniacal Laughter) I will have a whole army of mooks to soon rule the world!

Nico: Oh I don't think so. Your mooks have been turned into Crocodile chow. Courtesy of our friend Tick Tock the Crocodile.

Tick Tock busted in.

Nico: You all full now?

He nodded.

Then The Rowdyruff Boys, Mole Man, Avalanche, Robo Blaze, Whiger, Griffin, Beetle, Whiplash, Kitty, and Six Gum Gang appeared.

Nico: The Rowdyruff Boys, Mole Man, Avalanche, Robo Blaze, Whiger, Griffin, Beetle, Whiplash, Kitty, and Six Gum Gang.

Brick: (to Tick Tock) So, you all full?

Tick Tock shook his head before burping out the head of a mook.

Maria: Does that answer your question?

Mole Man: I guess that's a no.

Avalanche: I guess Tick Tock's always hungry.

Nico: He has a huge appetite.

Robo Blaze: (to Nico) Heard you took out Horned King.

Nico: Yep we sure did and we met the third of the Sacred Beast Gene-Slammers.

Whiger: Please tell me the Black Cauldron's destroyed as well!

Nico: Yes we did. That is gone too.

?: Good riddance.

A figure came out and it was RUPTOR from episode 9 of Lost Galaxy!

---

Ruptor is a gluttonous, pillbug-themed monster hired by Treacheron to recapture the Lights of Orion from the Galaxy Rangers. He uses eating utensils (such as knives and forks) to fight his opponents. When Chameliac scanned Trakeena's archives, extra fighting footage between Ruptor and the Galaxy Rangers was seen.

---

Mike Corbett: Ruptor!

Ruptor: Been a while Magna Defender.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent by Treacheron to get the Lights of Orion from the Galaxy Rangers.

Ruptor: That's right. Good memory on you Nico. Just as sharp as J.D.'s.

Nico: Like him I too never missed an episode.

Maria: Is that a fork?

Ruptor: Hey! Don't underestimate this! This actually does pack a punch!

Nico: And he is always hungry just like Tick Tock too.

Ruptor: How come he's called that?

Nico: He swallowed an alarm clock and he makes a ticking sound every time. He can't help it.

Tick Tock nodded.

Ruptor: Wow.

Wolfblades then appeared.

Nico: Wolfblades!? It's not your turn.

Wolfblades: Yes we know but we have chosen our archenemy.

Nico: Who did you pick?

Wolfblades: We picked Elizabeth O'Carroll.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: Wow! I'm honored that you would pick me now.

Lincoln: Way to go Elizabeth!

Nico: I thought you guys chose Matt.

Wolfblades: We had a mixup. We discovered that he was already taken by the Werewolf Ghost so we decided to go for Elizabeth.

Nico: Oh that makes sense. Hakuna Matata.

Wolfblades: What?

Nico: That's Swahili for No Worries. It's Timon and Pumbaa's trademark line.

Wolfblades: Cool.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Lucca, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Gina the Melusine, Spike, Spyro, Khybon, and Ulmar vs Rowdyruff Boys - Nico's rescue in The Black Cauldron

---

The Rowdyruff Boys were first.

Boomer: (to Lucca) Nico's rescue in the Black Cauldron was great!

Butch: Especially since he reduced the Horned King to a pile of dust!

Lucca: You got that right. But it's a darn shame that those blockhead critics ruined it and it was a disappointment.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah those dirtbag critics wouldn't know what a good movie is if it came and kicked them in the face.

Sunburn: You got that right and we were there in the world of Black Cauldron before and it was awesome.

Gina: That is cool!

Spike: Boy it sure is awesome.

Spyro: Yeah it sure was cool.

Butch: You'll have to tell us about it.

Boomer: Yeah dude!

Brick: Yeah! Lets do it!

They fired ways of fire and smashed them down.

Lucca: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Martian Manhunter, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Mole-Stache, Bobobo Bo Bo Bobo, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man - Lincoln's rescue in the Disney movie Robin Hood

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Robin Hood's world. How was it?

Martian Manhunter: It was a most fun adventure for him and Lincoln met one of his friends who was turned into a Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End.

Applejack: And the funny part is they put the lowdown on Prince John! That rotten thumbsucking sidewinder.

Apple Bloom: (Laughs) It sure was funny seeing how he always got angry and sucked his thumb.

Flashwing: That was funny! But doesn't he know that sucking on his thumb is a disease inducer?

Mole-Stache: Obviously not.

Bobobo: Yeah.

Mole Man: He probably likes it because it soothes him.

Martian Manhunter: That could be the case.

Mole Man: Yeah it could be. Lets do it!

They fired laser blasts, earth, rock and apples and energy and smashed him down.

Martian Manhunter: Most satisfying.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Pohatu, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Wildmutt, Eliza Thornberry, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche - We have 3 girls that were gene-slammed with the 3 Sacred Beasts

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) Now we have 3 girls that were gene-slammed with the 3 Sacred Beasts. And they're also siblings.

Pohatu: The Hernandez Sisters look awesome as the 3 Sacred Beasts.

Fluttershy: They sure do look awesome.

Tornado Bolt: I agree and it's so awesome that they have all their powers.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure is.

Wildmutt spoke in Vulpimancer.

Eliza Thornberry: Wildmutt said that it's awesome that they all do.

Avalanche: Wait, you can understand what Ben is saying as Wildmutt?

Eliza Thornberry: I guess so. I never tried it on a Vulpimancer before.

Avalanche: That is a first. But that is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and rocks and smashed

him down.

Pohatu: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Sora, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Nayari, Luna, Maria, Bai Tza, Girl Jordan, Blade Man and Drill Man VS Robo-Blaze - We went to the world of The Black Cauldron earlier

---

Robo Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) So, Nico and Brittney went to the world of The Black Cauldron earlier, huh? It's a good thing they took out Horned King there.

Sora: Well this is the second time we went there actually. The first time we were there we also faced the heartless of Xaldin.

Princess Celestia: What was that like?

Spotlight: It was a scary battle. Lori hated his guts back then for messing with Belle and Beast's relationship.

Spotlight went over what happened during the events of chapter 755. When she was done the group was shocked!

Nayari: Wow that was crazy! I didn't know that happened.

Luna Loud: That was so cool though dudes.

Bai Tza: It sure was. I thought it was really awesome.

Girl Jordan: The Black Cauldron is one of my favorite movies.

Robo-Blaze: Boy that was intense! I didn't know you all were there before.

Sora: 3 times for me because of my search for Riku.

Robo-Blaze: Wow that is cool! Lets get it on!

They fired waves of light and water and smashed him down.

Sora: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Dante Vale, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Baihumon, Tigress, Sya Hu, Yondu and Nebula VS Whiger - We now have the Earthbound Immortals, 3 Egyptian Gods and now the 3 Sacred Beast Cards as gene-slammers. Wonder what will be next

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante) Right now we have the Earthbound Immortals, Crystal Beasts, 3 Egyptian Gods and the 3 Sacred Beast Cards as gene-slammers. I wonder what will be next.

Dante Vale: Boy that's a good question but it's so awesome. There are so many awesome monsters out there and just recently we found Lincoln's friend Elizabeth O'Carroll. She's from Scotland.

Twilight Sparkle: I think she is really amazing myself.

Spyro: Yeah I agree. All of Lincoln's friends are awesome.

Baihumon: I agree there. They are all great and Lincoln is one lucky guy to have amazing friends like them.

Tigress: He sure is awesome.

Sya Hu: You said it.

Whiger: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Dante Vale: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Jimmy Neutron, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Selia, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel) - I heard that a while back Chandler impersonated Girl Jordan and framed Rusty for a bad grade out of Jealousy

---

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) I heard that a while back, Chandler impersonated Girl Jordan and framed Rusty for a bad grade out of jealousy. Is that really true?

Jimmy Neutron: It most certainly is! And thanks to Girl Jordan, the principal got Chandler in detention and Bolhofner fired.

Starlight Glimmer: Good riddance. You mess with one of Lincoln's friends and you get the horns from the bull. I know that didn't make sense but it was the best I could think of.

Griffin: Actually Starlight, I do know what you mean by that and that was very well said.

Cozy Glow: It sure was. But what Chandler did back then was low even for him.

Hex: Yeah he was a really big bully back then.

Selia: You're not kidding.

Retrax: Yeah Chandler before his dark side separated from him was probably one of the biggest jerks we've ever seen.

Cicadacon: You got that right. He had no love for anyone. Even his own mother hates his guts.

Griffin: Yeah I heard he was disowned after he was expelled from school the first time. What was it he got expelled for again?

Chop Chop: He was going to set the whole school on fire and then pin the blame on Lincoln. But Laney stopped him before he could even do so. He hated school a lot.

Griffin: Whoa! That kid had a lot of issues.

Jimmy Neutron: He most sure did.

Griffin: Yes indeed. Lets do it!

Cicadacon: At least J.D. cleansed him. Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Retrax: Yeah but thats why J.D. is gonna have one of us punch the living daylights out of him if he returns. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of energy and magic, stars, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Jimmy Neutron: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Connor McKnight, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Judia, Swamp Thing, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle - All the Bagra Army Generals have been destroyed and now it's time to deliver the final blow on February 7th.

---

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) All the Bagra Army Generals have been destroyed. Now, we just need to deliver the final blow on February 7th.

Connor McKnight: Oh don't worry we will. And we'll make sure the Bagra Army never returns for everything they have done.

Princess Luna: Yeah and they will never terrorize the Digital World for everything they have done.

Moondust: Yeah the Bagra Army deserved to be destroyed.

Blackout: You got that right.

Judia: Yeah they deserved it.

Swamp Thing: Absolutely.

Beetle: I agree too. LEts do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Connor: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the Night!

---

## Devon Daniels, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Panuncian, Trini Kwan, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash - Terrible how Dr. Screwloose cloned Timon

---

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) It's terrible how Dr. Screwloose cloned Timon. One Timon is good enough as it is!

Devon: Those weren't just clones. They were frankensteinian abominations of nation that Screwloose calls Mooks.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah they are disgusting!

Sprocket: They sure are disgusting!

Panuncian: Yeah no kidding.

Trini Kwan: Yeah they deserve to be chow for Tick Tock.

Sea Clamp: You got that right!

Spittor: Yeah no kidding.

Whiplash: Yeah I agree. Lets do it!

Sea Clamp: I am ready for this! Sea Clamp, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Spittor: This is always fun! Spittor, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of energy, gears, metal and lightning and smashed him down.

Devon: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Lewa, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Snakepit, Anko, Miia, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty - Moondancer would make an awesome archenemy for Screwloose

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) Moondancer would make an awesome archenemy for Screwloose. That's why we're going to spare him.

Lewa: I agree! Maybe sometime later this week we can give him a shot against Moondancer.

Rainbow Dash: I agree and that is gonna be so awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is! I hope we'll have everypony in Equestria covered later.

Kitty: Well maybe not everyone in Equestria but it is a nice thought.

Whirlwind: That would be awesome though.

Snakepit: It sure would be awesome.

Anko: It will be awesome to see though.

Miia: I agree with that.

Kitty: Yeah me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and energy and smashed her down.

Lewa: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Right Suzuki, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Quess the Pink Slime, Suu, Jelli, Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang - Hope Kaz and Kendra loved their date

The Six Gum Gang was next.

Runt: (to Right) I hope Kaz and Kendra loved their date.

Lunk: The two of them earned it after confessing their feelings for each other.

Right Suzuki: I agree and it's so awesome how they love each other. (Laughs) Kaz has lipstick marks all over his face.

They laughed.

Dixie: I think it's so aborable.

Rarity: Oh I agree there darling and it is so amazing.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding. It's so awesome.

Gill Grunt: You got that right.

Quess: I think it's really awesome myself.

Suu: Yeah it sure is.

Jelli: Yep.

Goof: Yeah it sure is.

Wilbur: Yeah no kidding.

Runt: Lets get it on!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed them down.

Right Suzuki: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Elizabeth O'Carroll VS Wolfblades.

---

Wolfblades were next.

Wolfblades: This is gonna be awesome. Chaos Emperor Dragon VS Wolfblades.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: Aye that is a really nice theme. It's gonna be awesome to face you now.

Wolfblades: It sure will be awesome. Lets do it!

Elizabeth fired a massive blast of fire and smashed them down.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: A most great victory!

She danced to a Scottish Dance.

---

## Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli and Nicole Knudson VS Ruptor

---

Ruptor was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Ruptor's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Hawaii, they're large swords with the island of Hawaii etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized aqua blades, large colorful angel wings for the crossguards, large aqua gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colorful sphere pommels with surrounding aqua blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported with them.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too.

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: TRANSDAGGERS! STAR FORMATION!

The formed their Transdaggers into a star.

All: FIRE!

They fired a massive energy blast and the group fired energy blasts and they hit Ruptor and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Ruptor you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and Screwloose laughed maniacally as he sent more Mooks.

Noah: Send as many clones as you want. We'll just keep killing them!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SCIENCE PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dynaman Rangers!

Nico: Lets get these abominations!

We went and smashed and pulverized all the Mooks into oblivion and smashed and pulverized the living crap out of them.

Pyrithion smashed and pulverized the Mooks all over.

G1 Breakdown, Wood Man, Casper and Mirage used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Breakdown's concussion cannon, Wood Man's leaves, Casper's powers and Mirage's Hunting Rifle 100-fold.

G1 Breakdown and Wood Man: LEAF CONCUSSION BLAST!

They fired waves of leaves and energy.

Casper and Mirage: GHOST HUNT BLAST!

They fired waves of ghost blasts.

Lucca and Gina: DRAGON FLAME MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Martian Manhunter and Mole-Stache: MARTIAN MOLE BLAST!

They fired energy blasts.

Pohatu and Wildmutt: STONE MEGA STAMPEDE!

They fired stone blasts.

Sora and Nayari: SKY SIREN BURST!

They fired waves of sky energy.

Dante Vale and Sya Hu: TIGER SPIRIT BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Jimmy Neutron and Selia: ATOMIC FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of atomic energy.

Connor and Judia: TYRANNO KELP BLAST!

They fired waves of kelp.

Devon and Panuncian: TIGER BURST BLAST!

Theu fired waves of energy.

Lewa and Snakepit: SNAKE WIND BLAST!

They fired waves of wind.

Right and Quess: TRAIN SLIME BLAST

They fired waves of slime.

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders and Timon: FURIOUS LAUGHTER BUG BLAST!

Nicole Hernandez, Timon, Pumbaa, Pumbaa's Sounder, Shalla and Laney: BIG BUG BUFFET BLAST!

They fired waves of bugs.

They fired waves of bugs and they were laughing.

Lincoln: GRUB ELEMENT STYLE: BEETLES!

Jessica Shannon: GRUB STING STYLE: BEES!

Entrapta: GRUB LIGHTNING STYLE: SPIDERS!

Frosta: GRUB ICE STYLE: BUTTERFLIES!

Perfuma: GRUB NATURE STYLE: CATERPILLARS!

Mai Shiranui: GRUB FIRE STYLE: FIREFLIES!

Yuna Kamihara: GRUB WATER STYLE: SCORPIONS!

Shantae: GRUB MAGIC STYLE: SNAILS!

Tatsumaki: GRUB WIND STYLE: TERMITES!

R. Mika: GRUB LIGHT STYLE: TSETSE FLIES!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): GRUB DARK STYLE: UTAMU!

Menat: GRUB STAR STYLE WORMS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said bugs.

Lincoln and his harem: GRUB FINAL SMASH: GRUB INFESTATION!

They summoned grubs to swarm on Dr. Screwloose's Mooks and the blasts obliterated them all.

Dr. Screwloose: NOO! MY MOOKS!

Nico: Buddy get a life.

Griffin: Like we said, Screwloose will make a good addition to the team.

Timon: I can't believe I'm saying this. But I agree with that statement.

Beetle: Trust us, Timon. He will.

Me: He'll make a great addition to the group and be perfect as Moondancer's archenemy.

Moondancer: He sure will and I can't wait to test my skills out on him.

Twilight Sparkle: You will do great Moondancer.

Whiplash: Let's not forget that we now have all 3 Sacred Beast Gene Slammers.

Me: We sure do.

Kitty: The three of them are gonna be powerful members.

Nico: You got that right.

Goof: They sure will be.

Wilbur: And Horned King's gone for good too.

Laney: He sure is.

Dixie: So's the Black Cauldron.

Me: That will make Eilonwy and Taran happy.

Nico: I agree. But they deserve a much better life without him after everything that happened.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. Those blockhead critics! They ruined such a really great movie! And almost ruined Disney!

Nico: Yeah they sure did.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining my dreams of glory, Lisa Loud!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed

Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lisa Loud: Sweet Einstein, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Dr. Carol Linnaeus.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Dr. Carol Linnaeus, Lisa Loud's old enemy from long ago, and homicidal mad scientist of Incognito Labs.

Lisa Loud: I should've known you'd show up here, Dr. Linnaeus. We took down Dr. Screwloose and his Frankenstein creations, and now, you show up.

Nico: Wait, Dr. Carol Linnaeus of Incognito Labs?! I should've known you'd show up here, I've been after you and Incognito Labs for a long time.

Lisa Loud: Nico, you know her?

Nico: I do, Lisa, Dr. Linnaeus is wanted big time for Human

Trafficking, Murder, Physical Abuse and Abuse of Power, and Unethical Experimentation, and the FBI was after her and all of Incognito Labs for helping out in her schemes.

Lisa Loud: But, the last time me, Lincoln, and Clyde dealt with you, you and your men slipped into the rocket, which was meant for Flip right in the moment the latter was supposed to be launched, and all of you ended up in space, where you'll never return.

Dr. Carol Linnaeus: I had help from my other associates from Incognito Labs, and now that I'm back, I will kill you and your fool of a brother for ruining my dreams of glory.

Nico: As always, you have no care for the lives of innocent human beings, Linnaeus.

Dr. Carol Linnaeus: I don't care, all humans are nothing but test subjects destined to be used and abused in my pursuit for glory!

Lincoln: Now, I know that if Lisa followed in your tracks, she would've wound up just as bad as you.

Me: Lisa, what can you tell us about Dr. Carol Linnaeus, you, Lincoln, and Clyde knew her long ago, right?

Dr. Carol Linnaeus: You're not telling him anything! Kill them all!

The Incognito Labs troops came out, and they tried to attack, but Lincoln fires powerful purple energy blasts at them, and their souls were ripped out from their bodies, and he devoured them, and their bodies were reduced to ashes, and Linnaeus was chained up with rainbow chains, so she couldn't try anything, and she was screaming with pure rage.

Lisa Loud: Thank you for the assist, Lincoln. And yes, I'll tell you about Dr. Linnaeus, J.D. But, trust me, you won't like her one bit.

Lisa Loud proceeded to tell us about Dr. Carol Linnaeus, and we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

# Dr. Carol Linnaeus.

Carol Linnaeus is a minor antagonist of The Loud House, appearing as the main antagonist of the Season 5 episode "Blinded by Science".

She is an evil scientist, working for Incognito Labs, who wants to become famous, no matter what it costs, even hurting people to achieve her goal. She is the archenemy of Lisa Loud.

She was voiced by Janet Varney.

## Biography

Carol first appears after Lisa makes a lecture about Flip, the owner of the city's gas station, because she discovered numerous fascinating facts about Flip and his body, like him being able to hold his breath for five minutes underwater or his heart being located at his belly and not his stomach, for an example. Carol appears and approaches Lisa, asking if she can use Flip to do one day research, and says that Flip will be paid, after he asks what he gets in return. Lisa agrees, and then Dr. Linnaeus

Next day, Lisa cannot find any information about Dr. Linnaeus, and when she find something about Incognito Labs, her computer crashes. Then, Lisa discovers a secret letter from Flip, saying that he needs help. Later, she and the rat Flip used to send her a letter, are watching Incognito Labs with a drone, and discover the inhuman treatment Flip is receiving, and Lisa realizes that she was as brute as Linnaeus while studying Flip. She is able to enter the car where Dr. Linnaeus is in, and then she reveals, after Lisa asks why they are treating Flip that way, that she wants to know how Flip would react outside of Earth's atmosphere, and that Incognito Labs main specialization is space travel, and that's why they want to do such experiments on him. She then ejects Lisa out of her car, after the later demands Flip to be set free.

When Lisa, her brother Lincoln, and their friend Clyde, successfully breaks in Incognito Labs and unlock the cage where Flip is in, freeing him, Linnaeus appears, with two bodyguards, and says that Lisa is destroying her chance of becoming famous with Flip, showing that she didn't even care about science that much, and only is interested in the fame that follows it. Lisa states that Flip is just a normal human being and deserves to be free, but Linnaeus claims that Flip is hers, and then, along with her henchmen, she pursues Lisa and Flip. When the chase ends up in the rocket that Flip was supposed to be in, Flip use one of his Flippees, a popular drink from his convenience store, to make Linnaeus and her men slip into the rocket, right in the moment the later was supposed to be launched, making Dr. Linnaeus and her henchmen ending up in space, where they're probably not returning.

## Personality

Dr. Linnaeus is a cold, manipulative, and with no apparent feelings scientist, who wants to become famous by science, and actually will do anything to achieve this goal, even extremely evil deeds. She doesn't actually demonstrates any redeeming qualities at all in the episode, with the exception that she could eliminate Lisa for knowing too much about Incognito Labs, but only ejected her out of her car, but this is due to the fact that it is a kids show, and that she though no one would believe in her. But although it is not stated, it can be implied, the she would imprison, or even kill Lisa, Lincoln and Clyde if she had captured them.

## Powers and Abilities

Manipulation: She is a good manipulator, as she was able to trick Lisa into selling Flip to her. However, if her true nature go revealed, it becomes very hard to make anyone trust her.

Charisma: Her manipulation and influence skills, come from her charisma. Despite being a fake charisma, it is very well-played, and she is able, to trick people into believing her.

Scientist Skills/High Intelligence: Despite not being actually showed, Linnaeus is a high ranking scientist in Incognito Labs, what implies that she is an actual scientist. She was also able to make a complex plan to became famous, just by Lisa's lecture.

Influence: As already said, she is a high ranking scientist from Incognito Labs, and because of that, she is able to use their influence and resources to help her in her plans, also having two, and maybe more, men that, apparently, works as her bodyguards and helpers.

---

When Lisa Loud was done, we were really horrified at Dr. Carol Linnaeus' dark actions.

Me: Great, just what the world needs, another fucked-up evil scientist.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and like I said, The FBI has been after her for a long time for her crimes, and now that she's here and back on Earth, she's going to answer for every last one of her crimes.

Lisa Loud: And it'll be at my hands, Nico. I've had it with her to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Lisa Loud's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with rainbow lightning, gears, tech angels, and tech, she unholsters her massive Sword of The Tech Angels from her back, and as she approached the chained Dr. Carol Linnaeus, she left rainbow energy, gears, tech, tech angels, and rainbow lightning with every step.

Lisa Loud: I always knew that you were a cold, unfeeling, manipulative monster, Dr. Linnaeus, but to find out that you're wanted by Nico and the FBI for the dark activities that you and Incognito Labs have done, I will see to it that you are brought to justice, and you will be imprisoned for the rest of your life until the day you die!

Suddenly, Lisa Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with rainbow lightning, gears, and tech surrounding the vortex, there's a tech angel flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex emerged, Lisa Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lisa Loud grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted green bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large green orbs orbiting around her legs, she has green highlights in the bangs of her now long flowing brown hair reaching the bottom of her neck, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with rainbow lightning, gears, tech angels, and tech surrounding her, she has a rainbow tech angel holding the Thunder Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on tech angels earrings with the Thunder Kanji in her hands, and her necklace with the green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha, and a tech angel with green crystal eyes with the Thunder Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless green shirt with red phoenix on it, red pants with rainbow lightning on the pants legs, black leather ankle-length combat boots with tech angels on them for the buckles, and a long white long-sleeved trenchcoat with rainbow lightning and gears on the coattails, and on the back is a tech angel with gears and rainbow lightning surrounding it.

Lisa Loud now has massive brown angel wings with green tips on the large brown feathers. Suddenly, her massive Sword of The Tech Angels began merging with her tech sword and two massive Defender of The Loud House and Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm swords, and it's surrounded in a kaleidoscope of gears, tech, and rainbow lightning, and when it emerged from the kaleidoscope of orange flames and rainbow flames, it was transformed into Hephaestus' Tech Sword of Divine Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged red silver blade with a gear and the symbol of The Loud House and the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol etched on the blade, large pink angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted silver sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems. Lisa Loud has on her Green Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, she still has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her right hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji below the tech angel that said, "Lisa Loud, Fifth Youngest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister of Her Many Siblings, Loving Youngest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of

Dexter, Intelligent Scientist and Genius of Gotham Royal York, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Lisa of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Emissary of Hephaestus, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, Ambassador of Hope, and Master of Tech, Lightning, and Angels."

リサ・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの五番目の末っ子、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛する姉妹、リタとリン・シニアの愛する最年少の娘、デクスターの愛するガールフレンド、インテリジェントな科学者、ゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークの天才、悪の殺し屋、十七世紀のリサの子孫スコットランドのラウド湖、モラグ・マクラフリンの破壊者、ヘフェストスの使者、ラウド・ハウスとラウド・ファミリーの擁護者、希望の大使、そして技術、稲妻、天使のマスター

Lisa Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY LIGHTNING GEAR TECH ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Lisa Loud's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Dexter saw what just happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Dr. Carol Linnaeus saw her, she fell into a dark homicidal rage, and tried to get out, but the chains tightened on her.

Nico: (Stunned) Wow, Lisa's transformed into a true Angel of Electric Justice, and she's going to make sure that Dr. Linnaeus pays for her crimes.

Lincoln: Whoa, Lisa, you look amazing, how do you feel?

Lisa Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thunderstorm and Tech Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to put a stop to Linnaeus and finish what should've been done long ago.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Hope you're not going to start without your big brother at your side.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity

Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined with Lisa.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get her.**

Lisa and Lincoln went after Dr. Carol Linnaeus, who managed to get free, but it was too late, as they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rainbow lightning, elemental forces, gears, tech, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo at Dr. Carol Linnaeus, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. She was really roughed up by the attack, her clothes were torn, and she had her glasses broken by the attacks. Then, Lisa and Lincoln appeared on both sides, and they punched her right in the eyes, and Lisa and Lincoln chained Dr. Carol Linnaeus up with powerful rainbow energy chains and rainbow energy straitjacket, so she couldn't escape. Then, Lincoln sprouted one of his powerful, massive, and long eleven werewolf tails and it had a large suction cup proboscis, and as Lincoln attached it onto Dr. Carol Linnaeus' head, he began sucking out all the information from Dr. Carol Linnaeus' brain, and he was gaining a massive intelligence boost, and he saw the dark actions that Dr. Linnaeus has done during her employment at Incognito Labs. Then, he saw where Incognito Labs was at: it was located 25 miles from Detroit, Michigan.

Then, as he was done, Dr. Carol Linnaeus was knocked out as she was zapped by Lincoln. We cheered wildly for what Lisa and Lincoln did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements and upgrades to Lisa's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, they came back to us, and we went up to Lincoln and Lisa, and we hugged them, and they hugged us back.

Nico: Lisa, Lincoln, you guys did one awesome job in taking down Dr. Carol Linnaeus.

Lisa Loud: Thank you, Nico, and you'll also thank Lincoln even more, after we chained and bound Dr. Linnaeus up, he then sucked out all the information from her brain, and in the process, he gained a massive massive intelligence boost, and he saw the dark actions that Dr. Linnaeus has done during her employment at Incognito

Labs.

Nico: Just like her criminal file at FBI HQ said.

Lincoln: And I also found something else when I sucked out the information from her brain, I saw where the main headquarters of Incognito Labs was at: it's located 25 miles from Detroit, Michigan.

Nico: (Smiles) Awesome job, big guy. Would you like to do the honors of placing the call to the FBI, and telling them the news when we get back home?

Lincoln: Of course.

Timon: (To the viewers) The lesson here is don't be rude and call people a mook. That's what lead me to get cloned by that scientist.

Pumbaa: You got that right Timon.

Nico: Boy great job everyone! Lets all head home.

We went back home and when we got to the estate, Lincoln placed a call to the FBI, and when he told them that we apprehended Dr. Carol Linnaeus, this got their attention, and he'd also given them the location of Incognito Labs. Once that happened, the FBI agents, along with Agent Waco, then mobilized, and they headed for Incognito Labs HQ, and they raided the place and arrested the scientists there, and all of them were loaded up.

Agent Waco: Alright, Lincoln, we arrested the scientists there, and we found a lot of evidence to get them and Dr. Carol Linnaeus convicted.

Lincoln: Awesome. Thanks, Agent Waco.

As soon as the FBI agents and Agent Waco left the vicinity, Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, and as it hits Incognito Labs' main HQ building, it was forever destroyed and reduced to rubble. Then, Lincoln threw Dr. Carol Linnaeus, who's still in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow chains into a police wagon, and was carted off for trial.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him. Then, Dexter went up to Lisa, and he then wrapped his arms around Lisa's waist, and he kissed her passionately, which Lisa returned, as she wrapped her arms around his neck, and kissed him, and we cheered for them.

Dr. Carol Linnaeus was found guilty of Human Trafficking, Murder, Physical Abuse and Abuse of Power, and Unethical Experimentation, and she was sentenced to Eternity in The Neptune Cryoprison, where she was flash frozen, and thrown in a special cell in Solitary Confinement, where it's kept at absolute zero, and those involved with her were also found guilty of Human Trafficking, Murder, Physical Abuse and Abuse of Power, Unethical Experimentation, and Aiding and Abetting, and they were sentenced to Life in Prison in The Neptune Prison for Traitors, and put in separate cells in Solitary Confinement and were chained to the walls with rainbow chains and put in rainbow straitjackets.

We later went to bed after enjoying the rest of the day.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done!

The chapter was based on the Timon & Pumbaa episode The Island of Dr. Mook and that was a really funny and really strange episode. That scientist in that episode was really strange and messed up in the head and he needed a lot of psychological help. AND He was really playing with fire big time. It aired on September 24th, 1999 and that was a strange one. The first part was for the movie The Black Cauldron and that was a great movie from 1985. Too bad those dumb blockhead critics ruined it! Who the hell do they think they are!? The next part was for the movie Robin Hood from 1973 and that was a great movie! In the end, Karma got Prince John and his lackeys sent to the rock mines. The flashback featured in this chapter takes place after the events of the new recently aired episode of The Loud House called Frame On You which aired on January 16th, 2022 earlier this week. Tanasweet made the scene and the guest reviewer gave me the idea. Credit goes to Tanasweet for the scene, NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in Walkerville Elementary School and he and Rarity are going to see Ms. Frizzle's awesome Light Pinball game. And they are also going to meet a Petrosapien Gene-Slammer named Emily Tamaki and she is going to be a Home Ed girl that Nico knows from Sewing Class. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the awesome and funny book for Cloudy With A Chance of Meatballs. I read that book constantly ever since I was in Kindergarten and every time I read it, it makes me hungry and we're going to not only see what the town of Chewandswallow is like with ALL That food raining down and more. We're going to also meet another one of Lincoln's friends that was turned into a Volcanic Doomfire! The next chapter is gonna be in the Season 1 Digital World and we're gonna go to the Yokomon Village and help them out and we're going to solve the mystery of Miharashi Mountain. Then get ready for a brutally hot and explosive battle as we face Meramon who is under the control of a black gear.

see you all tomorrow.

# Fury of The Fire Digimon

In Walkerville, Nico, Rarity and Simone were there for another awesome and amazing rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Rarity.

Rarity: Oh it was my pleasure darling. It will be most fun to go with you on this amazing rescue.

Simone: You'll like meeting my friends over in Walkerville Elementary. They are awesome and amazing.

Nico: Boy it's gonna be awesome to meet them. I heard from J.D. that you all went into space and went around the Solar System. That is so awesome.

Rarity: It sure is amazing.

Nico, Simone and Rarity went into Walkerville Elementary.

Simone: Here we are guys. Welcome to Walkerville Elementary.

Rarity: Oh your school is so lovely.

Simone: Yep. Lots of amazing memories here.

They got to Ms. Frizzle's class and they saw the kids working on projects that were centered around light.

They went in.

Nico: Sup, Ms. Frizzle's class?!

Everyone saw him.

Simone: Hey guys!

Arnold: Simone!

Wanda: Wow! Hey Simone!

Tim: What brings you by again?

Simone: Wanted to show Nico and Rarity here my class.

Nico: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Nico Chan, official new leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and yes I have been promoted to leader of the team.

Rarity: My name is Rarity and it's so amazing to meet you darlings.

Simone: Rarity is the Princess of Jewels and Fashions and the Princess of the Water Skylanders.

Keisha: Oh wow!

Simone: Yep. You also would love seeing the clothes she makes. They are absolutely breathtaking.

Nico: J.D. promoted me to Leader after how I displayed many great forms of leadership in the team.

Arnold: That is amazing.

Simone: It sure is.

Nico: So, you guys got any field trips planned? FYI, these kinds of field trips are probably what most kids dream of going on.

Arnold: F.Y.I.?

Simone: For Your Information.

Arnold: Oh. I don't think so.

Then they heard pinball noises coming from Ms. Frizzle's closet and they saw her playing pinball. They looked and saw her playing an amazing pinball game that was using light instead of balls. Ms. Frizzle got the red, orange and indigo lights into the eyes of their corresponding colors.

Ms. Frizzle: 1 more to go!

She then got the green light in and won!

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Simone: Wow! Way to go Ms. Frizzle!

Ms. Frizzle: Oh thanks guys and Nico Chan and Rarity it's an honor to meet you and Simone it's awesome to see you here.

Simone: It sure is.

Rarity: It's an honor to meet you Ms. Frizzle.

Nico: Simone told us so much about you and the awesome field trips you all do and they are amazing.

Ms. Frizzle: I'm glad Simone speaks all about them.

Rarity: Oh and I simply love that amazing dress.

Ms. Frizzle's dress all had light, rainbows and prisms all over it.

Simone: I remember that dress all too well and it is always awesome. In fact ALL of your dresses are awesome.

Ms. Frizzle: Thanks Simone.

Simone: And this Pinball machine. Wow. I remember it like it was yesterday. It was awesome.

Nico: How about we go inside that pinball machine?

Simone: Boy it'll be just like old times. I remember when me and all the class when into this machine and it was so awesome. We got to learn all about light and how a beam of white light can turn into the 7 colors of the rainbow when it goes through a prism.

Rarity: That is amazing.

Nico: Lets go for it.

Nico, Rarity and the class were all inside the Pinball Machine and Simone was outside it.

Nico: COOL!

Rarity: This is most amazing!

Phoebe: It sure is.

Simone: You guys haven't seen anything yet. Watch this.

She pulled the spring and the machine fired a beam of white light and it passed through the prism and 7 beams of light each of the colors of the rainbow flew and whizzed passed them all over and a red light bounced off of Phoebe's overalls and went into the red light.

Nico: OH THAT WAS AWESOME!

Rarity: That was really amazing darling.

Simone: That's one of my favorite parts about this game. All right. (Cracks Knuckles) Get ready to have fun guys.

Wanda: We're ready.

Simone: Lets get illuminated!

Simone pulled the spring and fired a beam of light and it split into the seven colors of the rainbow and they dodged around and bounced the beams all into the eyes of each color and Simone won!

Nico: Oh that was so fun!

Simone: Yeah it sure was!

Ms. Frizzle: WAHOO! Awesome job Simone.

Simone: Just like old times. It was so awesome.

Nico: Boy this is so fun. And light is amazing to learn about.

Keisha: How fast does light usually go?

Simone: Light travels at 186,000 miles per second or 670,616,629 miles per hour.

Arnold: Wow that is really fast!

Nico: It sure is fast.

Simone: It sure is. I learned all about it in Quantum Science and Lisa has been helping me catch up in many of the things since I got gene-slammed and she is a scientist that specializes in all things of advanced quantum mechanics. My dream was to be a super smart and renowned Quantum Scientist.

Nico: Wow that is amazing.

Simone: Yep.

Nico: I don't think any bad guys are in this field trip this time.

Simone: No I don't think they would able to come in here. What did you all think of this machine?

Nico: It would make an awesome and great addition to our arcade.

Rarity: It sure would. I think it's amazing how a machine like this works.

Dorothy Ann: It sure is amazing.

Simone: You all ready to come out?

They nodded.

Simone snapped her fingers and beamed them all out.

Nico: That was so awesome. (Sees something) Wait what's that?

Nico went over and at Ralphie's desk by his project he saw a huge green crystal cluster!? Where did that come from?

Nico: Where did this huge green crystal come from?

Ralphie: Beats me. I don't even remember doing something on that.

It moved and then it reformed and turned into a girl Petrosapien!

Nico: Whoa! A Petrosapien.

Rarity: My goodness! One of Diamondhead's kind is here.

Petrosapien: (Japanese Accent) Wait Nico? Is that you?

Nico: That voice. Emily Tamaki?

Petrosapien: Its been a long time Nico.

Rarity: I believe you two know each other.

Nico: We sure do. Emily is one of my friends from Home Ed class. We did all kinds of amazing sewing projects. Our biggest one we did was this.

Nico pulled out a picture of Emily and she was a girl with black hair and blue eyes and she and Nico were making a beautiful king size blanket with planets and stars on it and it would cover a big mattress.

Nico: We were really awesome when we made this blanket.

Petrosapien: Those were good times.

Keisha: That is amazing.

Wanda: Yeah it sure is.

Carlos: It sure is Starry! (Laughs)

Everyone: Carlos!

Nico: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Simone: (Laughs) That was funny! Carlos does all kinds of funny jokes. Everyone doesn't get it but I do. I thought all his jokes were funny.

Rarity: Oh that was most funny.

Nico: So much happened since the last time we met.

Petrosapien: I know.

Nico: Lets get you back to normal. Uh everyone you may want to cover your eyes.

They did so and Nico snapped his fingers and Emily reverted back and she had sparkling crystal green hair and green eyes and she was in her birthday suit and Nico gave her a beautiful greed dress and it had emeralds all over it.

Emily Tamaki: Wow! This dress is beautiful.

Rarity: Oh you have me to thank since it's one of my dresses.

Nico: Maria, Rarity, Teresa, Leni and Varie are the heads of the TLPS Emergency Fashion Brigade and they make awesome clothes for Gene-Slammers and people that need them.

Emily Tamaki: Wow that is so awesome.

Nico and Emily hugged.

Nico: I've missed you Emily.

Emily Tamaki: Me too Nico.

They were going to have a lot of catching up to do.

Nico: See if you can revert your hair back to normal.

Emily Tamaki: I'll try.

Emily concentrated and nothing happened to her hair.

Emily Tamaki: Nothing. But I don't mind having hair like this. Its very beautiful. It goes great with this awesome dress.

Ralphie: It sure does look amazing.

Simone: I think it's amazing. The crystal hair and Rarity's dress she made for you as well as the crystal shoes really tie the whole thing together.

Rarity: Oh I most agree there darling.

Emily Tamaki: I agree.

They went back home to the estate.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Sumner Knudson, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Mr. Wolf, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark, Ms. Tarantula, The Loonatics, and Style Queen are heading to the town of Chewandswallow in the book of Cloudy With a Chance of Meatballs, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to see what the town was like with ALL that food raining down, and we got word that another Gene-Slammer, who's another one of his friends is also here. But, we also got word that Tony "Scarface" Montana is back from the dead, and he wants revenge on me and my dad for killing him a while back ago, but we're putting him down for good like the mad dog he is.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the town of Chewandswallow in the book of Cloudy With a Chance of Meatballs, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to see what the town was like with ALL that food raining down.

Nico: You said it, big guy. (Drools) And already, my mouth is watering at all that food raining down.

Me: I've read the book long ago constantly when I was in Kindergarten, and every time, I read it, it makes me hungry.

Mr. Wolf: And we also got word that another Gene-Slammer, who's another one of his friends is also here. But, we also got word that that cocaine-wired drug lord, Tony "Scarface" Montana, is here, and he wants revenge on J.D. and his dad for killing him years ago.

Nico: That's right, and I don't know if Lincoln told you about it, but J.D.'s dad, Sumner Knudson, gave Tony that nasty scar on his face so long ago, and that cocaine-wired, psychopathic, drug lord wanted revenge on them. But, both father and son killed him long ago and sent him to Hell for good. Now, he's back from the dead.

Ace Bunny: We heard everything that Montana has done, and that really makes me sick. He's getting a one-way trip to Oblivion for good.

Lincoln: You got that right, Ace. And Style Queen, thanks for coming with me on the rescue.

Style Queen: You're welcome, Lincoln. I've always wanted to join in on one of your rescues.

We saw the town of Chewandswallow, and it was a very nice town, and we saw all that food raining down from the skies, and Lincoln demonstrated one of the powers of the Wisps, The Purple Wisp, as his white hair had turned purple and his eyes turned yellow, and he was eating the food that's been raining down, and he let out a loud burp, and his hair and eyes change back.

Nico: Oh, that's so awesome. Let's join in as well, everyone.

Our hair also turned purple, and we also ate the food that's been raining down from the skies, and we were stuffed.

Me: So, that was one of the powers of the Wisps, The Purple Wisp, and it's perfect if we have any obstacles in the way.

Nico: Or, in this case, food. (BURPS) Now, that was good.

Me: Yeah. I'm stuffed.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Tony "Scarface" Montana, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Tony "Scarface" Montana, and he's going to kill them. I've got an idea on how to ambush him.

We took to the shadows, and before Tony "Scarface" Montana could even shoot them, Lincoln's white hair then turned crimson red, and he turned into a crimson red eagle, which was the Crimson Wisp's power, and he flew and rammed into Scarface, and the crimson red flames melted his machine gun, and the nine girls got out of the way, and Lincoln came back to us. When Tony "Scarface" Montana saw us, he was really enraged, but even more when he saw me and my dad.

Me: Tony "Scarface" Montana, I should've known you'd escape from Hell.

Sumner Knudson: It seems as though not even getting sent to Hell would keep you down. You just don't even know when to quit, do you, you cocaine-wired, trigger-happy, heartless bastard?!

Tony "Scarface" Montana: I will have my revenge on you and Sumner for killing me long ago, J.D.! I will never rest, not as long as you two are still alive!

Me: We ALWAYS will be alive forever.

Lincoln: (Speaking Spanish) Cállate, adicto a la cocaína. No has causado más que dolor, sufrimiento y muerte a tantas personas inocentes a través de tus negocios de drogas y asesinando constantemente a tus rivales en tu camino. Pero, cruzaste el Moral Event Horizon, cuando comenzaste a asesinar a aquellos que te eran leales, y por eso, pagarás el precio con tu vida. (Translation: Shut it, cocaine addict. You've caused nothing but pain, suffering, and death to so many innocent people through your drug deals and constantly murdering your rivals in your path. But, you crossed the Moral Event Horizon, when you started murdering those loyal to you, and for that, you will pay the price with your life.)

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Tony "Scarface" Montana, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, bullets, and gold at the drug lord, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit him.

We saw him still standing, and it meant he had cocaine inside him, and he was wired on it. Then, we saw a Volcanic Doomfire appear, and glared at the murderous drug lord.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Whoa, a Volcanic Doomfire.

Then, the Volcanic Doomfire fired a powerful blast of fire at Tony "Scarface" Montana, and the super hot flames charred him and incinerated him to ashes, and Lincoln Super Hakaied him and banished him to Oblivion forever. We cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and powered down.

Lincoln: (Speaking Spanish) Descansa en el infierno, Tony "Scarface" Montana, y ni siquiera te atrevas a volver. (Translation: Rest in Hell, Tony "Scarface" Montana, and don't you even dare come back.)

Volcanic Doomfire: (In a girl's voice) That's it for that miserable drug lord.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Zoey Mackenzie, is that you?

Zoey Mackenzie: Lincoln, is that you?

Zoey Mackenzie went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Zoey, I haven't seen you when you were eight, and I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.

Zoey Mackenzie: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eight-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: I do, Nico. This is Zoey Mackenzie, I met her when I was ten years old, and she was also ten years old, and like Helena, Emily, Cathy, Mia, Emma, Rebecca, Lauren, Valerie, and Elizabeth, she defended me from bullies, and kept Lynn, who still had her dark side in her, in check, if she dared to get rough.

Nico: So, another one of your friends has also kept Lynn, who still had her dark side in her, in check if she tried to get rough. Awesome.

Zoey Mackenzie: And that was so much fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun, Zoey, now, let's get you back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Zoey, this is going to hurt.

Eli, Me, Nico, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes and Lincoln snaps his fingers, and Zoey was reverting back to normal, she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long brown hair, orange eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with orange tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Volcanic Doomfire, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Zoey?

Zoey Mackenzie: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a new wardrobe, a green sleeveless shirt with a red phoenix, green skirt with the Volcanic Doomfire and orange flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver dragon buckles on them, and long green sleeveless trenchcoat with the Volcanic Doomfire on the back, and on her back is a large Volcanic Doomfire-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade with the Volcanic Doomfire etched on it, large orange angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle with black dragon scales around it, and large orange faceted sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems.

Zoey Mackenzie: Wow, I love the new outfit and new large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Zoey Mackenzie: Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Zoey.

Zoey Mackenzie had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered for them. Then, Lincoln and all of us went up to the nine girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them immediately. The nine girls are Kiri Marialate, Kureha Misaki, Luxandra Frail, Suzanna Bluestein, Kotoko-01, and Lyar von Ertiana from Divergence Eve, Prim Snowlight from Divergence, Saitou Fuuka from Cyclops Shoujo Saipuu, and Olminu from Drifters.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kiri Marialate, Kureha Misaki, Luxandra Frail, Suzanna Bluestein, Kotoko-01, Lyar von Ertiana, Prim Snowlight, Saitou Fuuka, and Olminu.

Helena McTroy: From Divergence Eve, Divergence, Cyclops Shoujo Saipuu, and Drifters, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kiri Marialate: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kiri Marialate and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from that lowlife Tony "Scarface" Montana, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kiri Marialate: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kiri Marialate: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Kiri Marialate, Kureha Misaki, Luxandra Frail, Suzanna Bluestein, Kotoko-01, Lyar von Ertiana, Prim Snowlight, Saitou Fuuka, and Olminu, and they had gems in their favorite colors on the gold lightning bolt necklace links. Then, we returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened in the world of the book of Cloudy with A Chance of Meatballs, and they were also shocked when they found out that Tony "Scarface" Montana had returned from the dead and was wanting revenge on me and my dad for killing him years ago and ending his reign.

But, when Lincoln told and showed everyone what he did to that cocaine-addicted lowlife drug lord, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Zoey Mackenzie now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back and they've been reunited.

---

After dealing with Tony "Scarface" Montana this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Zoey Mackenzie saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Zoey Mackenzie: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Zoey, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Zoey Mackenzie: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is. So, Zoey, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Zoey Mackenzie: Oh, I remember that one time, Lincoln and I were having fun playing video games and reading comic books. That was until Lynn came barging in, and she wanted Lincoln to "help" her in her sparring. But, it was code for wanting to beat him up and make him cry, and Lincoln told her "no". But, Lynn wasn't going to take it, she grabbed Lincoln by his shirt, and she was about to punch him. But, I got in the way, and I stopped her fist, and I put the arm in a painful armlock. Then, I called Mr. and Mrs. Loud over to Lincoln's room, and I told them about what Lynn was about to do to Lincoln. They took Lynn to her room, and after they scolded Lynn on using violence on Lincoln to get him to do whatever she wanted, she got grounded for two weeks with no sports.

Nico: Ouch. To Lynn, that's a nasty blow to her, and you're very tough to keep Lynn, who still had her dark side in her, in her place, and protect Lincoln, Zoey.

Ace Bunny: Just like with many of Lincoln's other childhood friends, who've had their encounters with Lori, Lynn, and Lola, who still had their dark sides in them.

Lexi Bunny: And they always put them in their place, and remind them that Lincoln's not only their friend, but their brother, and if they try any funny business, they're getting a dose of Vitamin Fist and a nasty scolding from their parents.

Lincoln: True, and now that Lori, Lynn, and Lola have been purged from their dark sides, and their bonds with me have been repaired.

Lynn: That's right, Lincoln.

Zoey Mackenzie: And I'm glad too, but if I see that wild animal, Dark Lynn, I'll brutally pulverize her.

Mr. Wolf: You better get in line, Zoey. If any of us see any dark sides of anyone, they're getting no mercy from any of us.

Nico: You got that right, Mr. Wolf. (To Lincoln) Lincoln, what can you tell us about Zoey?

Lincoln: Zoey's a smart girl and a lover of video games and comic books, but she's also one tough and strong girl when she put Lynn in her place and put her arm in an armlock.

Zoey Mackenzie: I've trained in a gym, and I've also taken self-defense classes in Michigan, and the results definitely proved themselves, if I was able to defend Lincoln from Lynn, when she acts like an animal.

Nico: Awesome.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln, Hilda, Jessica Shannon, Toph Bei Fong, Sari Sumdac, Tatsumaki, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Julie Makimoto, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Sam, Clover, Alex, Megan Clark, R. Mika, Menat, Ibuki, Makoto (Street Fighter), Elena (Street Fighter), Shantae, Akko Kagari, Makoto Nanaya, Litchi Faye Ling, Cassandra Alexandra, Jolyne Kujo, Bayonetta, and Olminu were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Paris, France.

Lincoln and the girls got dressed in their usual clothes, and they have their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Hilda: (British Accent) Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for Paris, France. When they arrive in Paris, France, it was still as beautiful as ever.

Akko Kagari: Wow, we're back in Paris, France.

Lincoln: Yep, that's right, Akko, and it's also the place that I chose for our date. We're going to explore Paris, France, have dinner at a restaurant in Paris, go shopping, and then, head to the Eiffel Tower.

Lincoln and the girls started exploring Paris, France, they saw the Cathedral of Notre Dame, the most beautiful cathedral that was built in The Middle Ages, they also saw the Arc de Triomphe, they went into the Louve Museum and saw the paintings there, they also saw the Palace of Versailles and they saw its beautiful gardens outside and The Hall of Mirrors and its many rooms inside. Then, they went to the Les Papilles restaurant in Paris, France, and they had perfectly cooked beef stew for lunch, and it was delicious. Then, they head for the largest shopping mall in Paris, The Quatre Temps, and they went on a shopping spree getting the clothes and jewelry there. Then, they went to the Eiffel Tower, and they went up to the top, which was perfect though, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, for our date, we went to Paris, France.

Nico: Awesome, and it's still as peaceful as ever. What did you guys do there?

Lincoln: We did some exploration and we saw many of Paris' famous sights, such as the Cathedral of Notre Dame, the beautiful medieval cathedral that was built in The Middle Ages, we also saw the Arc de Triomphe, we went into the Louve Museum and we saw the paintings there, we also saw the Palace of Versailles and we saw its beautiful gardens outside and The Hall of Mirrors and its many rooms inside.

Nico: The Cathedral of Notre Dame was my favorite, along with the Arc de Triomphe, the Louve Museum, and the Palace of Versailles.

Lincoln: Then, we had lunch at the Les Papilles restaurant in Paris, France, and we had beef stew for lunch, and it was delicious.

Nico: Oh, I've eaten lunch there at Les Papilles, and it's definitely an amazing restaurant.

Akko Kagari: Then, we had an awesome shopping spree at the largest shopping mall in Paris, The Quatre Temps, and we bought some clothes and jewelry there.

Hilda: (British Accent) Then, we finished the date by heading to he Eiffel Tower, and we went up to the top, which was perfect though, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to us, and they picked us all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, we passionately kissed and hugged.

Nico: Awesome, now that's what I call a romantic date in Paris, France.

Marinette: Wow, you guys definitely had a lot of fun there.

Lincoln: You bet we did, Marinette, and everyone's been doing okay.

Adrien Agreste: Perfect.

---

Later it was time for Rice's ambassador mission.

Rice: Killer Shrike's coming with me next time.

Nico: Yes we agreed for that to happen.

Eli: I can't wait to see which robot we'll face this time. Now where's Stacy and Sean?

Stacy came.

Stacy: Ready for action!

Nico: Now where's Sean?

We heard snoring and we saw Sean taking a nap.

Eddy then blows through a horn in Sean's ear and Sean stumbles off of the sofa and onto the floor.

Sean: "Private Do-Not-Enter is ready for duty, Chief!

Nico: That's funny.

Ed: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Rice: You've been hanging around Ed too much.

Sean: Sorry. Ready to go.

Rice: Lets head out.

Rice, Sean, Stacy and Eli were off.

They arrived in the world of Eon Kid.

Rice: Marty, meet me my boyfriend. And his genderbent counterpart.

Sean Bolton: Yo. Awesome to meet you. Sean Bolton.

Stacy: And I'm his twin Stacy.

Marty: Awesome to meet you and these are my friends here.

They met Ally and Buttons.

---

Ally - A mysterious girl who runs into Marty and becomes his friend. She is the adoptive daughter of Duke Von Rhymer. She has the ability to read and decipher the computer code that was used to make the General and other robotic creations during that time. Most of her life has been spent in the Iron Tower, but she quickly adapts to the outside world and becomes Marty's close friend and also crush and likes him back.

Buttons - Marty's robotic dog and good friend. He constantly talks too much and provides great comic relief. He has a stretched out tail, that stretches super far, and by twisting his ear, it puts him on bark mode.

---

Ally: Wow it's such an honor to meet you all. I'm Ally.

Buttons: And I'm Buttons and it's such an honor to meet you all.

Rice: Same here.

Eli: Awesome to meet you all.

Marty: Rice, can you tell me what your Razorfist transformation feels like?

Rice: I sure can. It felt like I was being pulled apart and remolded into something and it was excruciating.

Sean: Same thing happened to me and Stacy.

Eli: Ouch.

Marty: Yikes.

Ally: That must've really hurt.

Rice: Hurt is an understatement. It was EXCRUCIATING and it was horrible.

Buttons: I still can't believe you fought Scar without us!

Marty: Hey, he found me. Not the other way around!

Rice: He's right. But we showed how powerful we can be against him.

Eli: We sure did.

Stacy: I can't wait to turn the next robot of the General into scrap metal.

Ally: Listen, an hour ago, I saw Black Beauty with a Lapras from the Pokemon games. But this one seemed a little… dark.

Stacy: A shadow influenced Lapras. Like J.D. said, we have had many encounters with Shadow Pokemon before.

Sean: Yep and Stacy can have that one when we free it.

Rice: I was just about to suggest that.

Eli: (Senses for Black Beauty) Black Beauty is down there moving fast.

Rice: Lets get ready for it. But what can you tell us about Black Beauty?

Marty: Well it's not pretty.

He told them all about Black Beauty.

---

A kunoichi robot whose main goal is to take the Fist of Eon from Marty and is a rival to Gaff who defeated her while Marty was training. She was at the General's side during the Robot War and never let a target escape. She leads an army of black-armored ninja robots and fights with the black knife, the black dagger, the black decker, her secret sword, the black sword, and other daggers and illusion powers.

---

When he was done they were shocked!

Rice: So she's a Ninja Robot. I should have brought one of the Leaf Shinobi with us.

Eli: Yeah.

Marty turned into Eon Kid! And then they saw BLACK BEAUTY and she had a SHADOW LAPRAS!

Black Beauty: Long time no see, Eon Kid. Do you like my new pet?

Eon Kid: A Pokemon with no free will is a monster.

Rice: So you are Black Beauty. If you weren't a robot made for evil by the General you would have made a great love interest for my friend Shadow Man on the Redemption Squad. What a waste of good robot parts.

Sean: Yeah no kidding!

Black Beauty: Lapras, Ice Beam!

The Shadow Lapras used Ice Beam on the ground, turning it to ice.

Eon Kid: (tries to keep his balance) Whoa! Should've brought my ice skates!

Stacy: I didn't forget mine.

Stacy formed her shoes into ice skates and so did Sean and they both skated at Shadow Lapras and fired waves of light and removed the darkness from it and Stacy caught the Lapras and banished the darkness to the Warp.

Rice: Now for you Black Beauty.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and knocked her down and Rice jumped and then smashed Black Beauty with devastating force and smashed her into scrap metal!

Stacy: You know what? You're still getting killed. But instead of being sent into oblivion like your pal Scar, we'll get you rebuilt and reprogrammed for good.

Black Beauty: I'm not going down that easily! (charges at them)

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and knocked her out.

Eli: That oughta keep her down.

Eon Kid: AWESOME!

Stacy: Yeah!

Eon Kid: Next time, I'll introduce Gaff to you.

Rice: Awesome!

Sean: Lets gather up Black Beauty's pieces.

They were doing so.

Rice: By the way Marty I didn't ask this the last time. What year does your world take place in?

Marty: Lets see. It takes place in the year 5832.

Rice: WHOA! The 59th Century!?

Sean: Wow! That's 3,810 years into the future!

Stacy: That is a really long time from our time.

They went back home.

They told us everything after they got back and we were shocked and amazed that it takes place in the future.

May: I'm guessing that's another candidate for the Redemption

Squad?

Rice: Yep.

Lisa Loud: Another robot for all of us. Very well, we'll get to work on her right away.

Lisa, Nicole and May took Black Beauty's parts to the lab.

Nico: Boy that was an awesome Ambassador Mission.

Eli: It sure was. And Stacy caught her own Lapras.

Ash: All right!

Stacy: It was fun.

Later we were watching TV and then Lynn came in and she was badly and brutally beaten up and her clothes were shredded and she had a black eye and had a bad cut on her face!

Contessa: Lynn, are you okay?!

Me: Lynn who did this to you!?

Lynn: I don't want to talk about it!

She went to her room and went to her punching bag.

Rita: Who did that to her!?

Nico: I don't know. But we better go help her out.

They went to her room and saw Lynn punching her punching bag.

Fancy Pants: Lynn, please tell us what happened.

Nico: (puts hand on Lynn's shoulder) Lynn, we can't help you if you don't tell us what's wrong. You can trust us.

Lynn: (Sigh) Okay.

Varie: First lets tend to these injuries.

Varie was healing her up.

Nico: Okay Lynn.

Lynn: My new substitute teacher did this to me.

Nico: The teacher did this to you?

Margo: She's right Nico. I have the evidence right here.

Margo showed the evidence and we saw that her teacher was someone that Gohan and Chi Chi knew a long time ago.

Gohan: Oh no! That's Mr. Shu!

Chi Chi: I thought we have seen the last of him!

Me: Do you two know him?

Gohan: Know him!? He was an abusive teacher!

Me: Tell us all you know about him.

Gohan: Okay.

He did so.

---

Mr. Shu (周災悪（しゅうさいあく）, Shū Sai'aku) is an abusive private tutor in Dragon Ball Z that Chi-Chi hired during a filler episode in the Trunks Saga for Gohan.

He was voiced by the late Hirotaka Suzuoki in Japanese and Chuck Huber in English.

Chi-Chi hires Mr. Shu as Gohan's tutor to increase his study skills. While Chi-Chi is out of the room, Mr. Shu whips Gohan with a whip and insults his father, Goku. When Gohan has a nightmare and grabs the hand of "Frieza", he is actually grabbing Mr. Shu's hand.

Mr. Shu then further insults Goku. He tries to whip Gohan, but he grabs his whip and breaks it. Mr. Shu cowardly calls Chi-Chi into the room, rather than fight him fairly. He lies to Chi-Chi about what happened and makes Gohan look like the bad guy (in the original Japanese version, he insults Chi-Chi's parenting and blames her for his rebellious nature). He then says Gohan wants to fight like his father (in the original Japanese version, he says Goku not coming home is the reason why Gohan is acting out). Chi-Chi denies it. Gohan then defends his father, and Mr. Shu whips him in the face so hard that blood draws down his face (the blood was removed in the edited version). Mr. Shu yet again further insults Goku, and he says Gohan was abandoned by a "worthless father".

Chi-Chi has had it and throws Mr. Shu out of a window and tells him to never come to her house again. He threatens her, which results in Chi-Chi chasing him away. Later Chi-Chi's father the Ox-King laughs hysterically about Chi-Chi throwing Mr. Shu out of the window.

---

We gasped in shock and then Rita and Chi Chi EXPLODED INTO A MASSIVE BLAST OF RAGE! CHI CHI HAD A RED AURA AROUND HER THAT WAS SIMILAR TO A KAIO-KEN AURA!

Chi Chi: (ENRAGED) I WILL KILL THAT MONSTER FOR THIS!

Rita: HE HAS REALLY CROSSED THE LINE!

Me: Ms. Chi Chi what the hell were you thinking hiring a monster like that to be Gohan's tutor!?

Chi Chi: I didn't know until it was too late!

Nico: Well one thing is for sure he hurt Lynn and he is going to pay for it!

Me: In blood and interest!

Tidal Wave began to walk out of the room.

Thundercracker: Where are you going?

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave going to help Lynn punch jerk. You guys coming?

William: Damn straight!

Nico: Lightning you stay with Lynn okay.

Lightning: You got it Nico.

We went to the Middle School.

We then saw Mr. Shu working in his desk with a sinister smirk on his face.

CRASH!

The door was kicked right off its hinges and broken in half and standing in the doorway was us!

Nico: YOU ARE IN REALLY BIG FUCKING TROUBLE YOU SICKO!

Mr. Shu: Well who are you!?

Nico: Someone that you just fucked around with!

Mr. Shu: HOW DARE YOU!

He lashed at Nico with his whip and Nico grabbed it and the whip bursted into flames and was reduced to ashes and then Nico punched him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall!

Gohan went up and grabbed him.

Gohan: Hello Shu. Long time no see huh?

Mr. Shu: Do I know you?

Gohan: You may not recognize me but I do. 10 years ago after I defeated Garlic Jr., mom hired you to be my tutor and you did this to me.

Gohan showed a scar on his head.

Gohan: Your whip drew blood.

Mr. Shu: (GASP) GOHAN! It's you!

Gohan: That's right! You made a really big mistake!

Mr. Shu: Beat me up all you like! But at least I got to take down on the Trinity of Violence!

Bluestreak: Okay, you managed to hurt one of our most violent members. I'll give you that. But that's not going to happen again!

Nico: That's right! But we won't beat you up. (Points to something)

He saw Rita Loud and Chi Chi PISSED OFF BEYOND ALL IMAGINATION! Then he was scared shitless and was cowering in fear!

Mr. Shu: I'm Out of here!

Nico then bound him in rainbow energy chains!

Nico: You're not going anywhere.

Then Chi Chi and Rita beat the fucking living shit out of him as the sounds of brutal and merciless fighting was heard all over! Mr. Shu was beaten up to within an inch of his life! The next thing that happened was when he was taken to the hospital and he was wrapped in a full body cast and was brutally mangled up. HE HAD EVERY SINGLE BONE IN HIS BODY SMASHED TO PIECES! His X-Rays showed that all of his bones were all shattered into dust! And he was cuffed to the bed as he was arrested. Margo and numerous students he taught testified and he was gonna be sent to prison forever. Also his muscles in his arms and legs were all torn to shreds and they had to be amputated.

Back at the estate we were helping Lynn.

Lynn: You guys didn't have to help me with this.

Ransik: You're right. We wanted to.

Nico: Because you're our friend and friends help each other. But you won't have to worry about Mr. Shu ever again.

Me: In fact no one ever will again. Mr. Shu has been brutally and viciously pulverized and every single bone in his body was broken beyond repair. Your mom and Ms. Chi Chi destroyed him and he was then arrested and sentenced to prison for eternity without his arms and legs.

Lynn: Wow! Go mom!

Laney: And go Ms. Chi Chi!

Rita: Oh thank you sweetie,

Chi Chi: Thank you Laney.

Me: But thanks to Margo for giving the courts the Damning evidence that showed Shu's true colors, Shu is in prison forever. Mr. Shu was the Attila the Hun of Teachers and it's fuckwads like him that give teachers everywhere a really bad name.

Nadira: You said it J.D.

Alyssa Enrile: He sure had it coming.

Nico: Yep. I don't know what the hell the school board was thinking hiring a monster like Mr. Shu.

Eli: Yeah we need to make sure that the school boards do thorough background checks on all teachers from now on.

Nico: We're already doing that actually Eli.

Eli: Oh then nevermind.

Nico: Anyway now that Mr. Shu the Terrible has been taken care of and Lynn will be back to normal soon, it's time for our next mission. We're going to the Digital World and we're going to see the Yokomon Village where Sora and the Digidestined met all the Yokomon that Biyomon knows.

Sora T.: Awesome! It'll be awesome to see the Yokomon village of File Island again.

Nico: I heard so much about File Island from T.K. and Kari and it was so awesome how you all had so many amazing adventures there.

Laney: I can't wait to see it.

Then Whiger, the Rowdyruff Boys, Mole Man, Avalanche, Robo Blaze, Griffin, Beetle, Whiplash, Kitty, and the Six Gum Gang appeared.

Whiger: Can me, the Rowdyruff Boys, Mole Man, Avalanche, Robo Blaze, Griffin, Beetle, Whiplash, Kitty, and the Six Gum Gang go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Butch: (to Lynn) You gonna be okay, Lynn?

Lynn: Yeah I'll be all right. Not even an abusive teacher like Mr. Shu can stop me.

Griffin: Mr. Shu? Wasn't he that awful teacher that Chi Chi hired to help Gohan with his studies?

Nico: That's him. And Rita and Chi Chi pulverized the living shit out of him and sent him to prison in a full body cast without a skeleton.

Runt: Huh?

Wilbur: What do you mean by that?

Me: Look at what they did to him. (Pulls out Mr. Shu's X-Rays)

They gasped in shock! They saw that his Skeleton was totally smashed into nothing! HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Nico: I know. I was amazed that Ms. Rita and Chi Chi really smashed him up. Anyway lets head out.

We were off to the Digital World.

---

FILE ISLAND, DIGITAL WORLD.

We arrived on File Island.

Energon Scorponok: Good old Digital World.

Nico: Good to be back in my 3rd home away from home.

Sora T.: Boy it's great to see File Island again.

Kari: Feels like forever since we were here.

T.K.: It sure has been a while.

Eli: Wow its so cool here.

Allie Wilde: It sure is awesome to be back here.

Mimi Tachikawa: This is amazing being back here.

Me: This is my first ever time here on File Island. I think it's really awesome.

Maria: Chi Chi, we're gonna ask again. What the Hell were you thinking hiring Mr. Shu?!

Beetle: The real question is what MR. HUGGINS was thinking in hiring him.

Lunk: No offense to Big H, of course.

Chi Chi: I honestly don't know.

Me: I think he has a really bad way of manipulating people.

Laney: Yeah I agree.

Nico: He is a disgrace to all teachers everywhere.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Okay Sora since you have been to this Yokomon village before, you lead the way.

Sora T.: Okay.

We followed Sora. We were crossing a desert full of telephone poles.

Runt: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think will appear in your next rescue?

Nico: I was thinking maybe a Ghostfreak Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: That would be interesting to see.

Laney: It sure would be.

Lucy Loud: I would like to see that one.

Nico: Me too.

Me: Yep.

Sora T.: We're here!

We saw that we were at a small Yokomon village.

Me: Wow so this is the Yokomon Village.

Nico: Wow look at all the tiny huts.

We saw that there were lots and lots of Yokomon.

Sora T.: Wow it's awesome to see you all again.

Yokomon 1: Same to you Sora.

Hood Sickle: Quick question. Are you aware of the Digital Worlds that exist in Takato, Takuya, Marcus, and Mikey's worlds?

Yokomon 2: Yes we all are.

Yokomon 3: All the digiworlds are connected into one.

Biyomon: They are right. The Digital World is all connected into one huge network.

Me: Whoa! Like one giant web of data.

Nico: I had no idea it works like that. That is amazing.

Naruto: Boy it sure is.

T.K.: Wow look at the fountain. Still pumping strong.

Rarity: Oh the fountain is amazing darlings.

Yokomon 4: All the water is piped in from a spring on Mihirashi Mountain. It's the best water in all the world.

Tentomon: Forget the world, Mount Mihirashi Water is the best in all the galaxy!

Nico: Wow that's neat.

I filled up my water bottle with the water and tasted it.

Me: Whoa! This is good stuff!

Maria got some water too.

Maria: It sure is! Very tasty.

Bai Tza: I like it.

Avalanche: Can I try some?

Boomer: Save some for me!

Me: There's plenty for us all but where is Mihirashi Mountain?

Sora T.: It's right there.

She pointed to the forest and we saw that Mihirashi Mountain was a live volcano.

Me: Wow that's a volcano.

Yokomon 5: Yes but the heat boils away all the germs.

Me: That makes sense.

Eli: But it sure is cool looking.

Me: It looks like a Gelatin Mold.

Nico: It kind of does doesn't it.

Shield Shredder: Let's enjoy the peace and quiet while we can. Because sooner or later, trouble's gonna start.

Eli: (Senses something) Uh oh! I sense a disturbance in the Force.

C.C.: What is it Eli?

Nunnally: I don't like the sound of that.

Suddenly there was a rumble and then the water disappeared from the fountain.

Eli: (Senses something) (Gasp) Everyone jump out!

We jumped out of the fountain and then suddenly a massive jet of fire exploded out of the fountain and it was tremendously hot!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WHOA! From water to pure fire!

I was absorbing the fire into me like a sponge!

Me: Jeez!

Sora T.: Oh boy! Something must be going on with Meramon!

Nico: Not good. Wait, that's right! Sora you know what's going on because you went through all this before. Do you know whats going on with Meramon on Mihirashi Mountain?

Sora T.: Yes I do. It's because of one of Devimon's Black Gears.

Me: Oh great! One of them must've hit Meramon.

Brick: If any fires come up, I can just use my super breath to put them out!

Suddenly another jet of fire exploded out of a well.

Brick: I got this!

He blew his ice breath on the fire and put it out. Or so he thought.

BOOM!

The ice melted really fast and then the fire came out again.

Me: Geez that is amazingly hot fire!

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Tara: Yeah. Wait! Sora how did you and your friends deal with Meramon before when you were here the first time?

Sora T.: It was a really ugly story.

She told us what happened. Meramon was the 5th Digimon they encountered when they were on File Island.

---

The DigiDestined are wandering through a forest full of signs (Matt calls it the Forest of Irrelevant Road Signs) when they see a strange Black Gear in the sky. They start to wonder what it is and where they are. Tai says that they have to keep moving after stopping when T.K. trips. Sora agrees and says that they all need to stay together and use teamwork to figure out where they are (despite everyone walking away as she says this). Matt sees a bunch of telephones poles and says they should follow them. At the same time Izzy sees the black gear again crashing into Mihirashi Mountain.

As they are following the poles, the kids realize that they have no wires connecting them. They are then reminded of the phone booths and the trolley car. They also notice other weird things such as Mimi's compass not working. Everyone is very hot and tired when

Tai spots water. They see it's in a village and head in it's direction. Meanwhile, the black gear they saw earlier embeds itself into a Meramon. When the DigiDestined get to the village, they see that it is completely inhabited by Yokomon. The Yokomon ask Biyomon all about how she digivolved. Biyomon tells them that it's because of the bond she shares with Sora and how she needed to protect her human partner. The Yokomon invite everyone to have dinner with them and they also go to the fountain for water. Suddenly, the fountain starts to erupt lava. The lake is empty too.

The kids think that the sudden drought could have something to do with the black gear they saw hitting the mountain where the water comes from. While getting a better look through his telescope, Tai sees Meramon heading for them. He's in great pain and burning even though he's made of fire. As Meramon gets closer, everyone begins to run away and hide in a boat in the dried up lake. Biyomon stays behind to help the Yokomon and Sora goes after her. Just then Meramon attacks Biyomon but Sora saves her. Since they are still in danger, Biyomon goes back to fight! Her rookie attacks don't do anything and when the other digimon come, their attacks only make him bigger as Meramon cries out in pain. Biyomon realizes that her friends are in danger and digivolves to Birdramon. The two fight and after getting a good hit on Meramon, the black gear comes out of his back. They realize that's what was making him crazy. Then Birdramon turns back into Biyomon and hugs Sora.

The Yokomon ask Meramon why he attacked their village and he tells them he couldn't control himself and the last thing he remembers was being hit by the black gear. They are just happy that he's better and Meramon goes back to the mountain. After that, everyone eats the dinner they were promised. All the digimon love it but the kids are a little reluctant to eat the seeds they are given despite there being more than enough for seconds.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa! So we're gonna be in for one fiery battle.

Me: And the battle is just starting commander! LOOK!

I pointed to Mihirashi Mountain and we saw it explode with a huge fire coming out of the top and then we saw a small flame sliding down the mountain and it was MERAMON!

Tai Kamiya: He's coming! He's coming our way!

Arixam: Let me put out some fires as well!

Nico: Go for it!

Maria: I'll help!

Maria, Arixam, Bai Tza, Girl Jordan, Luna, Luke, Ice, Dana, Lana and the ice and water users blasted the fires with water and ice and turned it all into intensely powerful steam.

Laney: We got to hurry! Meramon is moving fast!

Mina: He's not like the Meramon I know and can turn into.

Me: No Mina. He's under the influence of Devimon's black gears.

Nico: That monster pisses me off even though he is gone.

Meramon already got to the foot of the mountain and he entered the forest and lit it on fire too.

Mole Man: Forget Meramon right now!

Dixie: Mole Man's right. Focus on the fires first!

Me: I'm not going to forget!

I went over to the edge of the Village.

Nico: J.D. are you nuts!?

Me: No! I'm going to fight Meramon and hold him off while you all get the fires put out.

Nico: But J.D…

Me: Don't worry about me just keep the village safe!

I ran fast and flared up my red fire aura and went at Meramon.

Nico: There goes a brave guy. You heard him! Get those fires out!

Bowser: Fire's my thing, thank you very much!

Nico: So is J.D. He uses all the elements including fire. Let him do what he has to do.

Bowser: Okay.

Meramon came out of the forest!

Meramon: BURN BURN BBBBUUUUUURRRRRNNN!

Me: OKAY HOT HEAD! IT'S TIME TO COOL YOU DOWN!

Meramon: Come and get me!

Me: With pleasure!

I jumped and kicked him down. He got up and punched at me and I dodged his punches and kicked him in the face and punched him all over, POW! BAM! BIFF!

Meramon: FIREBALL!

He formed a huge ball of fire!

Me: CRUSHER BALL!

I formed an orange ball of energy.

We threw our attacks and they collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion shook the desert!

Nico: WHOA!

Yokomon 1: Wow! J.D. is a really powerful guy!

Kitty: Looks like J.D.'s still having issues with your leadership.

Wilbur: I guess he still needs time adjusting.

Nico: No guys. He's just doing us a favor and buying us some time.

Kitty: Oh.

Nico: He is a brave guy. And I'm proud of him.

Varie: Yep.

Fubuki: We have to be brave too to put out all these fires!

Nico: Right! Lets keep going!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Massive fiery explosions were blasting all over the desert!

Meramon was throwing numerous fireballs at me and I deflected them all over the place and they were exploded all over and I was absorbing the fire too.

Me: That all you got hot head!?

Meramon: I'm just getting started!

Me: So am I.

Meramon fired a huge wave of fire at me.

Me: (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

I fired a massive fire blast from my hand and it hit Meramon's fire and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico and the group got the fires in the village put out.

Goof: I hope no one's hurt!

Whiplash: That's what we're hoping for!

Nico looked over the entirety of the village and saw everyone okay.

Nico: Okay everyone is all right. Now lets go help J.D.!

Eli: Right! Hang on bro!

Everyone went to assist me.

Me: Come on firebreath, you can be much hotter than that!

Meramon: All right then!

He formed 20 fire clones of himself!

Me: What the!? I don't remember you doing that!

The Meramon's fired blasts of fire at me and I deflected all the blasts and absorbed them and fired more blasts of fire and blasted them down.

Everyone saw me fighting the Meramon fire clones!

Smithers: Meramon must have a Dark Orb. It's helping him create fire clones of himself!

Nico: Lets see.

Nico looked up on his Dark Orb radar and then he saw that Meramon DID have a Dark Orb inside him!

Nico: He DOES have a Dark Orb!

Eli: A Double Whammy!

Griffin: And now, some of those clones are charging towards us!

Nico: Lets cool them down!

Oceanus Shenron: I'm on it!

Oceanus fired a massive blast of water and destroyed them in an instant.

Brittney: Awesome job Oceanus!

Me: This has to stop!

I used my X-Ray vision and looked inside Meramon and I saw that there was a Dark Orb inside him too and not just the Black Gear!

Me: A Dark Orb too!? Oh man! Sorry Meramon this is going to hurt you more than it's going to hurt me!

I teleported and plunged my hand into his stomach and then pulled out the Dark Orb and then the clones vanished. Meramon was weakened but not out!

I threw the Dark Orb into the Warp.

Meramon: (Regaining some control) Help me!

Me: Meramon? Meramon you got to fight Devimon's control! Fight it!

Meramon: I can't! (Holds his head)

Me: Yes you can Meramon! Fight him!

Merrick: Time for our entrance!

Nico: Lets go!

They came at me and Meramon.

Me: Fight him Meramon. You can do it! Don't give in!

Meramon then suddenly lost himself and then just as he was about to go at me again, fists of the outlaws of the west made of the elemental forces went at him and smashed him all over and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above Meramon and me and then a phoenix cry was heard and then everyone came out.

Me: Perfect timing guys.

Nico: You did really well J.D. I'm really proud of you. You held him off long enough for us to put the fires out.

Me: Thanks commander. I got the dark Orb out of Meramon and threw it into the Warp. Now all that's left is to get rid of the Black Gear still in him.

Nico: That's gonna be tough.

Robo Blaze: Tronics! Help us out!

Robo Blaze summoned numerous Tronics and they punched and pounded Meramon.

Nico: We got to fight fire with fire. NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and he formed a huge fireball and threw it at Meramon and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive pillar of fire exploded out of the explosion and smashed Meramon down. But then Zexion, Control Freak, Mojo Jojo, Copperhead, Mummy, Chillyfish, Salami Swami, White Lightning, Black Lance, Harpymon, Quicksand, The Secret Snake Club, The Ghost of Dr. Coffin, The Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Technicolor Phantoms, The Star Creature the Cheese Monster and The Tiki Tok Tribe all appeared.

Nico: Zexion, Control Freak, Mojo Jojo, Copperhead, Mummy, Chillyfish, Salami Swami, White Lightning, Black Lance, Harpymon, Quicksand, The Secret Snake Club, The Ghost of Dr. Coffin, The Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Technicolor Phantoms, The Star Creature the Cheese Monster and The Tiki Tok Tribe.

Laney: Awesome.

Chillyfish: You guys have been really burning this place up. Literally.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Zexion: (to Lynn) You sure you're ok, Lynn.

Lynn: Guys, I'm telling you. I'm fine!

Control Freak: Just wanted to be sure.

Mojo: (to Brick) I'm very proud of you for putting some of those fires out.

Brick: Thanks Mojo.

Nico: This has been one explosively hot battle so far.

Copperhead: (to Nico) Boy no kidding. We Heard you went on another field trip with Ms. Frizzle's class.

Nico: Boy we sure did and it was awesome.

Mummy: What was it this time?

Nico: We got to see what Ms. Frizzle's awesome light Pinball Machine was like and it was amazing.

Simone: It sure was. It's a pinball machine that uses light instead of balls. It fires a beam of white light and splits it into the 7 colors of the rainbow through a prism and you have to get each color into one eye for each of the 7 colors of the rainbow. We have one like it in our arcade.

Mummy: Awesome.

?: That sounds awesome.

A figure came out and it was FURNACE MONSTER from episode 32 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

Little known about the Furnace Monster since he is not known to hav encountered the Power Rangers before but died at some point and resided in the Shadow World. The Furnace Monster is among the deceased Demons seen in the Shadow World and is used by

Prince Olympius and the Gatekeeper who try to destroy the Power Rangers with him. However, after the Thermo Blasters destroy the Gatekeeper's staff, they lose control of the monsters and Fireror escapes the Shadow World alongside Liztwin's upgraded form and the Furnace Monster at the same time as the Rangers and appear as giants. The Rangers immediately summon the Supertrain Megazord to dispose of them but thier fire blasts overwhelm it and Fireor is able to impale it once the Furnace Monster and Liztwin restrain it. The tables turn however when Liztwin and the Furnace Monster advance on the Supertrain head-on, allowing the Megazord to destroy them with the Turbine Super Charge. They go limp and fall onto thier sides where they then explode although the Lightspeed Solarzord then has to be used to kill Fireor.

---

Dana Mitchell: Furnace Monster!

Furnace Monster: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were one of the monsters that was released when the rangers destroyed the Gatekeeper's Staff and Liztwin was with you too.

Furnace Monster: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Yeah. Never missed an episode.

Maria: We never did see how you got destroyed the first time.

Nico: What a rip! Aw man now you got me saying that J.D.!

Me: (Imitating Pumbaa) Sorry.

Furnace Monster: Let's just say that I managed to put up a good fight.

Nico: You sure did.

Chillyfish: Yeah. We have a couple of new recruits.

2 figures came out and they were WEDDINMON and MARCEL

BONAPARTE!

Blair: Marcel!

Nene: And Weddinmon!

Marcel: Been a while Blair.

Me: Wow. Wait a second. Marcel are you by any chance a distant relative of the 19th century conqueror, Napoleon Bonaparte, the Emperor of France?

Marcel: Yes he was my ancestor.

Me: Wow! Napoleon Bonaparte was one of the most famous conquerors ever known. He rose to power after the abolition of the French Monarchy following the execution of King Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette in the French Revolution in 1792.

Marcel: That's right and he was also very well known in France's history. He was also exiled to the island of St. Helena where he died in 1821.

Me: That was a little over 200 years ago. And St. Helena Island is located 1,210 miles west of Angola.

Marcel: Yep.

Eli: That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is and Weddinmon you look like an amazing wedding cake. Are you sure you're a Digimon?

Weddinmon: (Laughs) I get that all the time and yes I am a Digimon.

Nico: You would be perfect to show up at the future weddings for many of us in the future.

Weddinmon: I sure would.

Nico: Who did you two pick as your archenemies?

Weddinmon: I picked Marie Hernandez.

Marcel: And I chose Nicole Hernandez.

Marie Hernandez: Awesome!

Nicole Hernandez: Wow! This is gonna be cool!.

Nico: Awesome! The Hernandez Sisters have been officially covered.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Roxy, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Buglizard, Timon, Pumbaa, Shalla, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion - Ms. Frizzle having made an awesome pinball machine

---

Zexion was first.

Zexion: (to Roxy) Ms. Frizzle really made an awesome pinball machine. Can I try it sometime?

Roxy: You sure can and it's always open for all of us.

Fluttershy: It sure is and it's really amazing to see and play. Ms. Frizzle made a really amazing game.

Tornado Bolt: She sure did and it's so awesome and cool.

Stealth Elf: It sure is. The colors of the rainbow are always fun in that one.

Buglizard: Boy they sure are and Simone loves that game too.

Timon: It went from a project about light to a field trip about light. How amazing is that?

Pumbaa: I would say it's very amazing Timon.

Shalla: I think so too Pumbaa.

Zexion: That is so awesome that Simone and the class went into that Pinball machine. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, bugs and grass and smashed him down.

Roxy: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Nicole Knudson, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Shiana, Hydra, Media, Anko, Miia, Sea, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak - Lincoln's rescue in the Town of Chewandswallow in the Cloudy With A Chance Of Meatballs book (Control Freak will summon Ragnaros from World of Warcraft)

---

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) How was Lincoln's rescue in Chewandswallow from the Cloudy With A Chance Of Meatballs book? And the next monster I'm summoning is from World of Warcraft.

In a vortex of fire he summoned RAGNAROS THE FIRELORD from the World of Warcraft Cataclysm!

Nicole: Ragnaros the Firelord! Good choice. And Lincoln's rescue went really well. It was amazing. Lincoln and dad and the gang took down Scarface again and they met one of Lincoln's childhood friends who got turned into a Volcanic Doomfire.

Sunset Shimmer: That book was so awesome and everything that happened in that book is exactly like what happened when we were on the island of Swallow Falls.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It was so amazing and we all were getting hungry just by exploring.

Sunburn: You're not kidding and we faced Tony Montana who was known as Scarface. He was back from the dead to get revenge.

Control Freak: Man that monster sure didn't know how to take a hint and he first appeared when Kalin made his first appearance.

Shiana: Boy we heard all about that. That was nuts.

Hydra: It sure was. And Kalin wanted to kill J.D. really badly during that time.

Media: He sure did.

Anko: But thank goodness you guys got him out of that.

Miia: Yeah thank goodness.

Sea: That was intense.

Control Freak: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars and fire and energy and smashed him down!

Nicole Knudson: GAME OVER!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Jaune Arc, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Cure Mermaid, Ariel, Eli, C.C., Nunnally, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo - Who does Mr. Shu think he is

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo Jojo: (to Jaune) Who does Mr. Shu think he is?! Treating Gohan and Lynn like crap!

Jaune Arc: Have you read his history Mojo? Shu is a monster and he is an abusive disciplinarian and he treats all kids like crap and doesn't care about anyone! He thinks he is so better than everyone! He even called Master Goku a brainless brute and he also called him a worthless father!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he gives all teachers everywhere a REALLY BAD NAME! And I should know because I'm a teacher.

Luster Dawn: He should have had his teaching license revoked the very minute his true colors were exposed when he taught Gohan.

Sunny Starscout: And a teacher should NEVER have a whip!

Spyro: Yeah a monster like him doesn't deserve to be a teacher.

Cure Mermaid: A teacher should use compassion and care not abuse and hatred.

Ariel: You said it.

Eli: I would make him suffer.

C.C.: Me too by showing him illusions of everything he did and turning him into a braindead monkey.

Nunnally: That would have been awesome.

Mojo Jojo: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, light and energy and smashed him down.

---

Tea Gardner, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Sandbox, Sandman, Gaara, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead. Amazing how Sora and her friends all faced Meramon before

---

Copperhead was next.

Copperhead: (to Tea) It's amazing how Sora and the Digidestined all faced Meramon before. I bet they had to use a lot of water!

Tea Gardner: No they won by Sora having Biyomon digivolve into Birdramon and that was so awesome.

Applejack: It sure was. All it took was Birdramon firing a bunch of fireballs into Meramon and it got rid of the black gear in him.

Apple Bloom: That was crazy and scary. But Nico told us all about how Devimon used those gears to cause Digimon to turn evil.

Flashwing: Nico has always hated Devimon for doing that to awesome Digimon and he deserved to be destroyed. I have a feeling that we'll face tons of Digimon here that are under the influence of those Black Gears.

Sandbox: Yeah I have that same feeling myself.

Sandman: Yeah I have that same feeling too.

Gaara: It's absolutely despicable that he can do that to so many Digimon.

Copperhead: Remind me again. Which Digimon did Devimon control with those gears?

Tea: Lets see. He controlled Meramon, Andromon, Monzaemon, Unimon, Leomon, Frigimon, Mojyamon, Centarumon, Whamon and Drimogemon.

Copperhead: That's right. Wow so that makes 10 Digimon he controlled with them. Talk about nuts. You all have your work cut out for you.

Tea: We sure do.

Copperhead: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, rock, earth and crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Tea: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Maxxine Stenson, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Snare-Oh, Tanis, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10 - J.D. did amazingly well holding off Meramon

---

The Mummy was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) J.D. did amazingly well holding off Meramon. But he really should remember that he can't do everything by himself.

Maxxine: I know. But he did it to make sure that Meramon doesn't get near us while we put the fires out. The Yokomon are all In-Training Digimon and they wouldn't last a second against him. So that's why J.D. held Meramon at bay. That was really awesome.

Pinkie Pie: Boy it sure was. I think J.D. was a big help during that time.

Featherweight: Yeah we owe him big time for it.

Sprocket: He sure did good.

Snare-Oh: Absolutely on that.

Tanis: Yeah.

Mummy: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Maxxine: RIGHT ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

# Gi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Media the Medusa, Miia, Shiana, Hydra, Anko, Miia, Sea, Arixam and Pump Man VS Chillyfish - Awesome how Rita and Chi Chi smashed the living crap out of Mr. Shu

---

Chillyfish was next.

Chillyfish: (to Gi) It's awesome how Rita and Chi Chi smashed the living crap out of Mr. Shu. (shudders) Though I didn't expect Rita to get that mad!

Gi: Well what did you expect? No one treats the Loud's that badly. You mess with the Loud's and you are gonna get a nasty and brutal buttkicking courtesy of Rita Loud.

Rarity: I agree darling! If someone like that was being mean to Sweetie Belle I would have done the exact same thing and I'm sure that Applejack and Rainbow Dash would have done so too.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah I agree with you there and thanks Rarity.

Gill Grunt: Man Shu is a monster! He deserves to be boneless after everything he did.

Media: You got that right.

Miia: What a heartless beast.

Shiana: Thanks to Margo, his true colors were revealed to the world and he is now the most hated teacher ever.

Hydra: No kidding. He had it coming.

Anko: I would have loved to implement my torture methods on him.

Miia: That would have been satisfying.

Sea: It sure would have been.

Chillyfish: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Gi: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

## Kole, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Sherryia the Dark Slime, Jelli, Suu, Bowser and Bertie VS The Salami Swami - Hope none of us got burned

---

The Salami Swami was next.

Salami Swami: (to Kole) (Hindu Accent) I hope none of you guys got burned. That wouldn't be very pleasant.

Kole: Don't worry we're all fine. It'll take more than fire to stop us. But we all can absorb fire to make us stronger.

Starlight Glimmer: That's true and it was awesome. But it was wicked how a black gear can turn Meramon into an evil monster.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding and the first time he was like this he was out of his mind with pain from his own flames? That's nuts.

Hex: Geez! A Fire Digimon like Meramon being out of his mind like that? How weird.

Sherryia: Yeah that is so weird and strange.

Jelli: No kidding. Poor guy.

Suu: Meramon did nothing to deserve this.

Salami Swami: No he sure didn't. Lets do it!

They fired waves of crystal, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Kole: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that was great!

---

Frosta, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Olma the Sea Bishop, Ariel, Eli, Ariel's Sisters, RD Lana and Fubuki Kakuyoko VS White Lightning - Now Lincoln's friends is a Volcanic Doomfire? Perfectly coincidental for the mission

---

White Lightning was next.

White Lightning: (to Frosta) Now one of Lincoln's rescued friends is a Volcanic Doomfire? That's… perfectly coincidental for this mission.

Frosta: That sure is something. Her name is Zoey Mackenzie and she is one of Lincoln's friends that stood up to Lynn when she was being too rough on Lincoln. She got her grounded for two weeks for her rough treatment on him.

Rainbow Dash: And that was before her dark side was separated from her. Zoey is one awesome girl.

Scootaloo: She sure is and she is amazing with the powers of fire now. Powerful volcanic fire.

Pickle Barrel: She sure is awesome and she swore to brutally smash and pulverize Dark Lynn if she ever sees her.

Barley Barrel: Yeah and from the looks of things many more people are gonna do it too. Same thing to Dark Lori and Dark Lola.

Whirlwind: Yeah no kidding. I don't blame them. But I would hate to imagine what would happen if they saw the Evil Lynn that Lynn faced that nearly framed her.

White Lightning: Whoa! That would be a brutal fight!

Olma: What happened there?

Whirlwind: Right some of you don't know about that.

Whirlwind told them about what happened during the events of chapter 1131 and when she was done everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked and horrified!

Olma: WHOA MAN! Lynn became a total psycho! All just because she lost one game.

Ariel: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: Lynn was spoiled too much in my opinion.

Andrina: No kidding and that was horrible.

White Lightning: Yeah it sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning, ice and energy and smashed her down.

Frosta: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Jimmy, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Mighty Magiswords Mika, Vambre, Prohyas, Zange, Witchy Simone, Slinkman and Smithers VS Black Lance (Mystic Force) - Just terrible how Mr. Shu is that evil. I hope he likes prison food being fed to him with a straw now that all the bones in his body are broken

---

Black Lance was next.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy) It's just terrible how Mr. Shu is that evil. I hope he likes prison food being fed to him with a straw now that all the bones in his body are broken!

Jimmy: He had it coming for all the things he did to many children.

Princess Luna: But it wasn't just his bones broken, he had all the muscles in his arms and legs ripped apart too and they had to cut off his legs and arms too.

Moondust: He was beaten to within an inch of his life.

Snowdrop: He was an absolute monster.

Gari: Yeah he had it coming.

Ink Rose: No kidding. I hope he also likes being in the Malevolent Insanity Realm too.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah he brought it on himself.

Blackout: Yeah no kidding.

Mika (Mighty Magiswords): Yeah no kidding. He deserved it.

Vambre: (British Accent) He most sure did Mika dear.

Prohyas: Yeah that boneheaded meany had it coming!

Witchy Simone: Yeah he sure did!

Zange: What a beast!

Black Lance: I think that's putting it mildly. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Jimmy: That was fun!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Orion, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Haru the Falcon Harpy, Maximum Ride, Skyla, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon - Shu is in deep doodoo poo trouble now with his maker

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: (To Orion) Shu is in deep doodoo poo trouble now with his maker. It serves the assholeface right for being abusive to his students!

Orion: You got that right and not only them but mostly to Gohan too.

Princess Celestia: If I had him as a teacher in Canterlot I would have banished him to the moon when I found out about it.

Minuette: Yeah he was a horrible teacher.

Twinkleshine: It was awful! He did so many horrible things.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah he doesn't deserve to be a teacher.

Moondancer: No he sure doesn't.

Lyra Heartstrings: He is a worthless monster and a disgrace to the human race.

Sunset Shimmer: You're not kidding there.

Twilight Sparkle: And he is a bad teacher. People like him are the reason why so many people are bad.

Spotlight: You're not kidding there.

Haru: Yeah he is a rotten teacher.

Maximim Ride: You got that right.

Skyla: Yeah what a monster!

Harpymon: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

Orion: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BATTLE FEVER J!

Orion turned into the Red Battle Fever J ranger!

Orion: Turns out Battle Fever J doesn't have a 6th Ranger. Things were different for the Power Rangers back in the 70's.

Harpymon: That is a darn shame.

They fired waves of light, magic and energy and smashed her down.

Orion: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Mira, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Sandman and RD Lynn Loud VS Quicksand

---

Quicksand was next.

Quicksand: What do you think Zoey Mackenzie would do to Lynn's counterpart that tried to frame her a while back?

Mira: Oh man if I were to guess, she would incinerate her into dust and then blow her worthless body into the fiery heat of Crematoria.

Apple Bloom: Yeah what that parasitic girl did was absolutely horrible!

Sweetie Belle: She completely lost her marbles all because she lost ONE baseball game!

Scootaloo: She is an ABSOLUTE disappointment to all sports everywhere.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah no kidding! I may not be as good at sports as Lynn is but at least I would lose with grace.

Silver Spoon: Me too. She lost all her friends as a result. Now she is an outcast.

Sandman: To be honest I feel sorry for Lynn's counterpart. She has no love for anyone but herself. Uh no offense to you RD Lynn.

RD Lynn: Oh none taken Flint but yeah I heard about all that. That is terrible that all that happened to my evil self.

Quicksand: No kidding. But she brought it on herself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of sand and magic and smashed her down.

Mira: ALL RIGHT!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Anko Mitarashi, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Miia, Sea, VS The Secret Snake Club

---

The Secret Snake Club was next.

Wiggly: I heard that you guys stopped Scarface in the book of Cloudy With A Chance Of Meatballs. That must've been great!

Anko: It sure was. I think it was awesome how J.D. and his dad got rid of him forever.

Frozen Fright: Yeah and the great part is that we made sure that he was destroyed.

Thunder Terror: He had it coming for all the crimes he did.

Magma Gloom: Yeah that crack-filled monster had it coming.

Toxic Horror: What a heartless fiend. And the strangest part was everyone fought him when Kalin made his debut.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah that was crazy.

Viper: No kidding. Wow.

King Cobra: Yeah it sure was.

Wiggly: Yeah. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of elements and smashed them down.

Anko: OH YEAH!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE ROCKS!

---

Honoka Uzumaki, Rockhoof, Star Swirl, Mage Meadowbrook, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Somnambula, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Karin Uzumaki and Tayuya Uzumaki VS The Ghost of Dr. Coffin

---

The Ghost of Dr. Coffin was next.

Ghost of Dr. Coffin: What did Scarface do that caused his men to turn against him?

Honoka Uzumaki: A more accurate question is what HASN'T he done. He did all kinds of unspeakable crimes and it made him one of the most hated crime lords in the world. He did it all: Drug trafficking, Mass murder, Burglary, Usury, Abuse Treason, Drug abuse and Property destruction.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He was an absolute monster and he deserved to be destroyed.

Star Swirl: Quite frankly I don't blame the cartel of Bolivia for wanting him dead. I would say that Team Loud Phoenix Storm did them a favor.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah with us double-crossing Bolivia in the end by arresting them.

Mistmane: Talk about a big turn of events.

Flash Magnus: Crime doesn't pay no matter what you do.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Tony Montana was a monster that deserved to be destroyed.

Gusty the Great: Yeah he deserved it for all that he has done.

Clover the Clever: He sure does.

Ghost of Dr. Coffin: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rocks, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Honoka: ALL RIGHT!

Star Swirl: That was a great battle!

---

Autumn Blaze, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Private Pansy, Smart Cookie, Clover the Clever, RD Lori and Kujaku (Naruto) VS The Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Technicolor Phantoms

---

The Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Phantoms were next.

Strawberry Phantom: What do you think Zoey Mackenzie would do to Dark Chandler?

Autumn Blaze: By all accounts I think she would burn him into dust and send him into the sun.

Princess Platinum: (Posh Accent) I most agree there. Dark Chandler is a monster.

Commander Hurricane: Yeah that guy is a heartless sociopath.

Chancellor Puddinghead: He has no love for anyone. Not even pudding.

Private Pansy: I most agree there.

Smart Cookie: He deserves to be locked up too.

Clover the Clever: Yeah he has no love for anyone.

Vanilla Phantom: Geez he was a monster alright.

Chocolate Phantom: No kidding.

Strawberry Phantom: Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and energy and smashed them down.

Autumn Blaze: ALL RIGHT THAT WAS SO AWESOME!

Princess Platinum: It sure was!

---

Firecracker Burst, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Princess Cadance, Scrappy Doo and RD Lisa VS The Star Creature

---

The Star Creature was next.

Star Creature: If Zoey Mackenzie faces Dark Lori would she burn her too?

Firecracker Burst: I think she would break every single bone in her body and then burn her.

Flurry Heart: Yikes! That would be awesome.

Lilly Crystal: She doesn't deserve to be Lincoln's sister after how she made Lori do all that.

Cloud Star: I agree there.

Princess Cadance: It's good that we locked up Lori, Lynn and Lola's dark sides in crystal.

Star Creature: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Firecracker Burst: OH YEAH BABY!

Flurry Heart: YEAH! That was great!

---

Derpy Hooves, RD Leni and the Ghosts of Abraham Lincoln & George Washington VS The Cheese Monster

---

The Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: If Zoey sees Lynn's evil self from when she tried to frame Lynn, I hope she pulverizes her into oblivion.

Derpy Hoove: That you sure can count on and I would love for her to get smashed to pulp.

Cheese Monster: Me too. Lets dance!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Derpy Hooves: All right!

---

Zecora, Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Dixie Kong, Tiny Kong, Lanky Kong and Chunky Kong VS The Tiki Tak Tribe

---

The Tiki Tak Tribe was next.

Krazy Kalimba: Hope you are ready to dance. Because we sure are.

Zecora: I am more than willing to dance and prance as you all can see, but the one that will be a victor in this battle is me.

Maraca Gang: We're ready for a good fight.

Donkey Kong: Same here to all of you.

Wacky Pipes: You ready for a good fight monkey faces?

Diddy Kong: Always ready for a fight.

Banjo Bottom: I'm ready to dance and fight.

Dixie Kong: So are we.

Gong-Oh: Lets make this one fight to remember.

Tiny Kong: Oh you can count on that.

Cordian: We're ready for this.

Lanky Kong: Yeah we are!

Xylobone: You ready to get your butts kicked!

Chunky Kong: Chunky the one to kick butt!

Tiki Tak Tribe: LETS DANCE!

They fired waves of fruit and magic and smashed them all down!

---

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel Gene-Slammer VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: It's gonna be amazing having the gene-slammer of Raviel, Lord of Phantasms as my archenemy.

Nicole Hernandez: The Hernandez sisters are all gonna love having awesome archenemies.

Marcel: They sure will. Lets do it!

Nicole fired a wave of darkness and smashed him down.

## Marie Hernandez the Hamon Gene-Slammer VS Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Awesome how I get the gene-slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder as my arch enemy.

Marie Hernandez: This is gonna be so awesome. I hope you make just as awesome a wedding cake as you do in battle.

Weddinmon: Indeed. Lets do it!

Marie fired a wave of lightning and smashed her down.

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria Gene-Slammer VS Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Fiona Hernandez: I heard from J.D. in the comics you were determined to get revenge on Lord Drakkon and I remember he did all kinds of horrible things to you.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yeah it was terrible. The man I knew as Tommy Oliver in my universe is gone for good. But I'm slowly starting to open up to him.

Fiona Hernandez: That's good. The man you still know is still in there even after all this time. J.D. has been getting through to him slowly through their fights in the usual battles.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's true. Lets dance!

Fiona fired a massive blast of fire and smashed her down.

# Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, C.C., Nunnally, Lola and Lana VS Furnace Monster

The Furnace Monster was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and Opened Furnace Monster's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Forest, they're large swords with the silhouettes of rabbits etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged white blades, large white angel wings for the crossguards, large orange gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large white faceted sphere pommels with surrounding orange gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with large white angel wings and sleeveless trenchcoats.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Time for action!

Carter: V-Lancers!

The Rangers summoned their V-Lancers!

Carter: BLASTER MODE!

Nico: Lets do it!

Carter: SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired rainbow energy blasts and they converged into a powerful energy blast.

Carter: ON TARGET! FIRE!

They fired the blast and the group fired energy and element blasts and the blasts all hit Furnace Monster and he exploded in a huge fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Furnace Monster you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Meramon.

Emma: Sorry about this, Meramon!

Nico: But you are not yourself Meramon!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ELECTRONIC BRIGADE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman Rangers!

We went at him and blasted and smashed him all over the place.

We were blasting him all over the place with incredible power!

Nico: Lets get him! Time to Digivolve!

The Digivices of the Digidestined activated!

Kari: DIGI-ARMOR ENERGIZE!

Agumon: AGUMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Greymon!

Greymon: (Echoing) GREYMON!

Gabumon: GABUMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Garurumon.

Garurumon: (Echoing) GARURUMON!

Biyomon: BIYOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into Birdramon!

Birdramon: (Echoing) BIRDRAMON!

Tentomon: TENTOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Kabuterimon!

Kabuterimon: (Echoing) KABUTERIMON!

Palmon: PALMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

Palmon turned into Togemon!

Togemon: (Echoing) TOGEMON!

Gomemon: GOMEMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Ikkakumon!

Ikkakumon: (Echoing) IKKAKUMON!

Patamon: PATAMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Angemon!

Angemon: (Echoing) ANGEMON!

Gatomon: GATOMON ARMOR DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into Nefertimon with the Digi-Egg of Light!

Nefertimon: NEFERTIMON, THE ANGEL OF LIGHT!

Veemon: VEEMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into ExVeemon!

ExVeemon: (Echoing) EXVEEMON!

Hawkmon: HAWKMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Aquilamon!

Aquilamon: (Echoing) AQUILAMON!

Armadillomon: ARMADILLOMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Ankylomon!

Ankylomon: (Echoing) ANKYLOMON!

Wormmon: WORMMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Stingmon!

Stingmon: (Echoing) STINGMON!

Guilmon: GUILMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Growlmon!

Growlmon: (Echoing) GROWLMON!

Terriermon: TERRIERMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

He turned into Gargomon!

Gargomon: (Echoing) GARGOMON!

Renamon: RENAMON DIGIVOLVE TO…

She turned into KYUUBIMON!

Kyuubimon: (Echoing) KYUUBIMON!

THEY WERE READY!

Nico: Sorry about this Meramon, but you are not yourself!

Tidal Wave, Contessa, Bluestreak and Fancy Pants used the Earth, Equestria and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Tidal Wave's lasers, Contessa and Fancy Pants' powers and Bluestreak's Blue Lightning Ion Discharge Rifle 100-fold

Tidal Wave and Contessa: ENERGY SPIDER BLAST!

They fired energy and web blasts.

Bluestreak and Fancy Pants: LIGHTNING MAGIC POSHBLAST!

They fired lightning and magic blasts.

Roxy and Buglizard: NATURE LIGHTNING BLAST!

They fired waves of leaves and lightning.

Nicole and Shiana: COSMIC MEDUSA BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Jaune and Cure Mermaid: REMNANT MERMAID BURST!

They fired waves of water and it formed into a snake of water.

Tea and Sandbox: FAIRY SAND BLAST!

They fired waves of fairy dust and sands.

Maxxine and Snare Oh: MUMMY FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of purple energy.

Gi and Media: WATER SNAKE BLAST!

They fired waves of water and it formed into a snake.

Kole and Sherryia: CRYSTAL SLIME BLAST!

They fired waves of crystals and slime.

Frosta and Olma: ICE SIREN BLAST!

They fired waves of ice and song energy.

Ed Edd N Eddy Jimmy and Mika: FURIOUS MAGISWORD BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Orion and Haru: HARPY MEGABLAST BURST!

They fired waves of magic and energy.

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders and Lola: FIRES OF FORGIVENESS BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Emily Tamaki, Sora T., Phoenixmon, Zhuqiaomon, Nico and me: PHOENIX FLAME MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of fire.

Greymon: (Echoing) NOVA BLAST!

Greymon fired a massive ball of fire.

Garurumon: (Echoing) HOWLING BLASTER!

Garurumon fired a massive blast of blue energy.

Birdramon: (Echoing) METEOR WING!

Birdramon fired a massive barrage of fireballs.

Kabuterimon: (Echoing) ELECTRO SHOCKER!

He fired a ball of lightning.

Togemon: (Echoing) NEEDLE SPRAY!

She fired a massive shower of needles.

Ikkakumon: (Echoing) HARPOON TORPEDO!

He fired a massive barrage of horn torpedoes.

Angemon: (Echoing) HAND OF FATE!

He fired a blast of energy from his fist.

Nefertimon: (Echoing) ROSETTA STONE!

She fired a stone tablet from a beam of energy out of her back.

ExVeemon: (Echoing) V-LASER!

He fired an X Laser blast from his chest.

Aquilamon: (Echoing) BLAST RINGS!

He fired a stream of energy rings from his mouth.

Ankylomon: (Echoing) TAIL HAMMER!

He swung his tail!

Stingmon: (Echoing) MOON SHOOTER!

He fired a huge needle!

Growlmon: (Echoing) PYROBLASTER!

He fired a huge ball of fire from his mouth!

Kyuubimon: (Echoing) FOX TAIL INFERNO!

She fired a massive barrage of blue fireballs from her tails.

Gargomon: (Echoing) GARGO BLASTER!

He fired a massive shower of energy blasts.

Lincoln: CHAMPION LEVEL DIGIMON ELEMENT STYLE: GREYMON!

Frosta: CHAMPION LEVEL DIGIMON ICE STYLE: GARURUMON!

Entrapta: CHAMPION LEVEL DIGIMON LIGHTNING STYLE: KABUTERIMON!

Perfuma: CHAMPION LEVEL DIGIMON NATURE STYLE: TOGEMON!

Nanami: CHAMPION LEVEL DIGIMON WATER STYLE: IKKAKUMON!

Jessica Shannon: CHAMPION LEVEL DIGIMON FIRE STYLE: BIRDRAMON!

Colette Brunel: CHAMPION LEVEL DIGIMON LIGHT STYLE: ANGEMON!

R. Mika: CHAMPION LEVEL DIGIMON LIGHT STYLE: GATOMON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Digimon.

Lincoln and his harem: CHAMPION LEVEL DIGIMON FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL NOVA BLAST!

They fired an Elemental Nova Blast at the Black Gear that was inside Meramon which explodes on contact!

The blasts all hit the gear inside Meramon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Black Gear was expelled from Meramon and it exploded into dust.

Nico: That did it!

Meramon got up and he couldn't remember anything.

Meramon: Man what happened? I can't remember anything.

Me: You were being controlled by a black gear that was inside you like before the first time and you went after the Yokomon Village again.

Meramon: I can't remember anything. The last thing I remember was being hit by that gear and then everything went black.

Nico: It's not your fault Meramon.

Meramon: I'm very sorry for what I did.

Sora T.: It's okay, Meramon.

Emily Tamaki: We know you weren't in control of your actions.

Me: You did all that against your will.

Chillyfish: The important thing is that you're free now.

Nico: Yep.

Salami Swami: And the Black Gear is destroyed.

White Lightning: Not to mention there are no fires anymore.

Black Lance: (to Lynn) Lynn, please remember that if you have a problem, you can talk to us.

Harpymon: Yeah! We're a team. And we support each other.

Lynn: Thanks guys.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining my life, Peter Parker A.K.A. Spider Man!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Spider Man: Oh man, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Alistair Smythe.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Alistair Smythe A.K.A. Spider Slayer, another enemy of Spider Man.

Me: Oh crap, that's Alistair Smythe A.K.A. Spider Slayer, and the son of Spencer Smythe, and from what I remember, Spencer Smythe was obsessed with capturing Spider Man, and he turned to crime to finance his research.

Spider Man: He's just as bad as his father, J.D. (To Alistair Smythe) So, how you've been, Alister? Still bearing a bloody vendetta against me and blaming me for what happened to your father?

Alistair Smythe: As long as you still live, my father will never rest in peace, and you also made the big mistake blabbing out your identity to the world, dumb-ass.

Spider Man: Ooh, boy.

Doc Ock: That's not your fault, Parker. But, I never thought we'd see you again, Alistair. But, here's something you should know: The Sinister Six are no more, and soon, you'll be heading for prison.

Lily Loud: Peter, what can you tell us about Alistair Smythe?

Spider Man: You won't like him, Lily. This guy is obsessed with killing me and avenging his father.

Spider Man proceeded to tell us about Alistair Smythe A.K.A. Spider Slayer, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Alistair Smythe

Alistair Smythe, also known by his supervillain name, Spider-Slayer, is a villain from Marvel Comics and an enemy of Spider-Man. The son of the late Spencer Smythe, Alistair grew up around a father who frequently ignored him in favor of his obsession with Spider-Man. As a result, Alistair grew up a bizarre young man, over-weight, poorly groomed, and with perverse tastes in women. Having said that, he inherited his father's knowledge of mechanics and parlayed that into a job for the Kingpin, where he secretly continued on with his work on Spider-Slayers to finish his father's goal, the death of Spider-Man.

History

The Spider Slayers

The Spider-Slayers were a series of robots that sought to destroy Spider-Man. The initial generation of Spider-Slayers were created by Alistair's father, Spencer Smythe and commissioned by J. Jonah Jameson. After Spencer failed to kill Spider-Man - and ended up getting destroyed as a result - Alistair inherited the legacy from his father and gained a new-found hatred toward Spider-Man. He initially worked for the Kingpin but left in disagreement over how to deal with Spider-Man and went solo.

After being confined in an asylum, Alistair released himself and took several other inmates with him in order to construct a new series of Spider-Slayers that tracked Spider-Man across the city. His plan of revenge forced the inmates to assist in the machines' construction. After sending a series of slayers after Spider-Man (and all of their inevitable destruction with assistance from others including the Scorpion and the Black Cat), Alistair lured Spider-Man to his residence for one final battle.

## Ultimate Spider-Slayer

In order to defeat Spider-Man on his own, Alistair enhanced himself by encasing his entire body in a biorganic carapace that not only served as a full body armor, but increased his strength and gave him the ability to walk again by interconnecting with his spine. The physical structure of the carapace gave Alistair bird-like talons for feet and a long, curved blade-like weapon jutting from each shoulder, that could fire lasers. He also gained a pair of smaller, jagged blade weapons on each forearm, and a specially made web-shooter that fired from the forearm area. He was also built to stick to walls, in a way similar to his Spider-Slayers. Eventually, Spider-Man defeated Alistair and made sure he and the surviving asylum inmates were taken to custody.

## Cyber-Slayers

During Scarlet Spider's brief stint as sole web-slinger in town, Smythe (still carapaced as the Ultimate Spider-Slayer) started a war with a new set of slayers he intended to sell on the black market. These Cyber-Slayers-which could be controlled remotely by turning one's thoughts into the slayers' actions-were probably named as such because the initial target was not Spider-Man nor Scarlet Spider, but Lady Octopus and her crew. However, as fate would have it, the Scarlet Spider ended up in the middle of things and temporarily allied with the Cyber-Slayers, a fact that did not go over well with Smythe.

## Smythe's Return

Smythe found his way outside prison and sought revenge on both Spider-Man and J. Jonah Jameson for the death of his father. He coerced Jameson to alter the stories in the Daily Bugle or else he'd kill JJJ's wife and son. Once Spider-Man caught on to Smythe's trail, he followed it back to the Bugle where Smythe assaulted him with recreated versions of every Spider-Slayer ever sent after Spider-Man in the past plus a pair of new creations-a miniature model designed to latch onto Spider-Man's face and penetrate his mind through use of radiation and a larger six-armed model arguably stronger than any other created. While attached to Spider-Man's head, the miniature spider-slayer psionically connected to Spidey's mind, copied thoughts of his loved ones, and broadcast that information to all the other Mini-Slayers. Smythe gave Spider-Man the choice of either stopping them or preventing the Six-armed Slayer from destroying Jameson. Spidey eventually shut down all the Spider-Slayers at the same time, but it was Jameson who knocked out Smythe with a baseball bat for threatening his family. Smythe recently made another return in which he used a poisonous spider he made and attacked John Jameson, aka Man-Wolf and caused him to end up in the hospital.

He later invades The Raft with Boomerang, Scorpion, and Vulture, The Superior Spider-Man is seen fighting Alistair Smythe and is mocking him for being weak in comparison to his father Spencer Smythe. When the Superior Spider-Man says that he has called the Avengers for backup, Alistair Smythe states that he has his own backup as Boomerang, Scorpion, and Vulture show up. The Superior Spider-Man admits that the Mini-Slayers were clever but inadvertently reveals that his countermeasures are being powered by the Raft's Power Generators distracting him at the revelation. Alistair Smythe takes the upper hand until he's narrowly shot down by Mayor J. Jonah Jameson disguised as a Raft guard. The Superior Spider-Man accuses Mayor J. Jonah Jameson of leaving the force field, but Mayor J. Jonah Jameson confronts Spider-Man to tell him he brought him to ensure that Smythe gets executed by any means necessary (implying that he's giving permission to Spider-Man to directly kill him). The Superior Spider-Man accepts and tells Mayor J. Jonah Jameson to go back to the force field with the others. The Superior Spider-Man hunts Alistair Smythe through his comm system only to discover that he did the same trick and informed his allies (all heading for a full front assault against the Superior Spider-Man) who tries to convince them that Alistair Smythe is using them and will take back their enhancements once he's out. All of them agree that even though that might happen, they'll make the best of the situation against him. Alistair Smythe manages to reach the Raft's generators, destroying them to shut down the power in the entire island, allowing Lizard to escape. Once Alistair Smythe tries to escape, the Superior Spider-Man reminds him about the emergency generators. Alistair Smythe warns the

Superior Spider-Man that just like he does with his Spider-Bots, he can see through his Mini-Slayers catching up on Mayor J. Jonah Jameson and the trapped civilians sending their locations to the group. Scorpion rejects it at first, but is easily convinced once Alistair Smythe tells him that one of his targets is Mayor J. Jonah Jameson himself. Scorpion heads for Jonah, Vulture aims at the civilians, and Boomerang stays to fight against Spider-Man who stops him by blocking his Bomb-A-Rangs with his webbing escaping the resulting blast in the process (and possibly killing Boomerang). Alistair Smythe warns him that he's still caught in a predicament since Scorpion is heading to his personal vengeance against Jameson and Vulture is ready to kill the group of civilians so he must make a choice only to be surprised when Otto replies that he won't follow any of them. Instead, the Superior Spider-Man is determined to complete his mission of slaying the Spider-Slayer

The Superior Spider-Man battles Alistair Smythe and after a long battle disarming him, As Alistair Smythe admits defeat and ask Superior Spider-Man for the terms of surrender, The Superior Spider-Man replies by stabbing Alistair Smythe with his own blade, killing him. This also disables Boomerang, Scorpion, and Vulture's upgrades preventing them from killing Jameson and the leaving them injured once again. As the three are subdued, Superior Spider-Man and the others exit the Raft only to be attacked by Alistair Smythe (whose body is being moved via his miniature Slayer robots). Alistair Smythe effortlessly disposes of the guards explaining that his mind is still alive for a few precious moments. Superior Spider-Man tackles Alistair Smythe, leading to them falling off the Raft and only to shore below. As they struggle, Smythe reveals his final plan to transfer his consciousness into Spider-Man and takeover his life. However, Doctor Octopus had already done this as he had encased his head with armored plating (as seen in Amazing Spider-Man #700) making Alistair Smythe unable to initiate the transfer. As Alistair Smythe expresses confusion on why it did not work, Superior Spider-Man (out of the ear shot of anyone else) tells Smythe he did it before him and revealing his true identity as Otto Octavius. Superior Spider-Man taunts Alistair Smythe as he dies stating Smythe has no legacy as in his final battle he wasn't even fighting the real Spider-Man. Alistair Smythe dies as Superior Spider-Man moves away from the body with his secrets still intact.

Though he was dead, The Jackal did manage to use his body to make a clone. It was part of a plot to clone all of Spiderman's friends, and foes.

---

When Spider Man was done, we were indeed horrified at Alistair's actions, and for many comic book readers, they knew he was just as bad as they've seen.

Me: Whoa, he's just as bad as you say he is, Peter.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D. Not to mention that he's taken his father's obsession of catching Spider Man and turned it into killing him, after his father, Spencer Smythe, died of illness. This guy is way too dangerous to let run free.

Lily Loud: This time, he's getting thrown in prison for good, after we get that that bioorganic carapace off.

Suddenly, Lily Loud's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with water, mermaids, and sea animals, she unholstered her massive Sword of Coventina from her back, and as she approached Alistair Smythe, she left rainbow energy, water, mermaids, and sea animals with every step.

Lily Loud: Alistair Smythe, you have committed one too many crimes in the city of New York for the last time. Your obsession with killing Spider Man to avenge your father, who's spent his life trying to capture him, is about to be your downfall, and now, you're going to pay for everything that you've done.

Suddenly, Lily Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with water and sea animals surrounding the vortex, there was a mermaid swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a lavender phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lily Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lily Loud grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted lavender bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large lavender orbs orbiting around her legs, she has lavender highlights in the bangs of her now long flowing blonde hair reaching the bottom of her neck, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with water, mermaids, and sea animals surrounding her, she has a rainbow mermaid holding the Water Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji in her hands, and her necklace with the lavender crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha, and a mermaid with lavender crystal eyes with the Water Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless lavender shirt with ocean blue phoenix on it, lavender blouse with ocean waves and sea animals on it, black pants with ocean waves on the legs, black leather ankle-length combat boots with mermaids on them for the buckles, and long sleeveless lavender trenchcoat with ocean waves and sea animals on the coattails, and on the back is a mermaid with ocean waves and sea animals surrounding it.

Lily Loud now has massive blonde angel wings with ocean blue and lavender tips on the large blonde feathers. Suddenly, her massive Sword of Coventina began merging with her ocean blue sword and two massive Defender of The Loud House and Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm swords, and it's surrounded in a kaleidoscope of water, mermaids, and sea animals, and when it emerged from the kaleidoscope of water, mermaids, and sea animals, it was transformed into Coventina's Ocean Sword of Maelstrom Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade with a mermaid and the symbol of The Loud House and the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol etched on the blade, large ocean blue wings for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem for the hilt, longer ocean blue handle with ocean blue scales decorating the handle, and large faceted ocean blue sphere pommel with surrounding ocean blue gems. Lily Loud has on her Indigo Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, she still has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large lavender gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large lavender gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her right hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an ocean blue kanji below the mermaid that said, "Lily Loud, Sixth Youngest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister of

Her Many Siblings, Loving Youngest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Carlitos Casagrande, Photographer of Gotham Royal York, Member of The Neptune Crusaders, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Lily of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Emissary of Coventina, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, and Master of Water and Sea Creatures."

リリー・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの六番目の末っ子、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛情のある姉妹、リタとリン・シニアの愛情のある末娘、カルリトス・カサグランデの愛情のあるガールフレンド、ゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークの写真家、ネプチューン・クルセイダーズのメンバー、悪の殺し屋、子孫スコットランドのラウド湖の十七世紀のユリ、モラグマクラフリンの破壊者、コヴェンティーナの使者、ラウドハウスとラウドファミリーの擁護者、水と海の生き物のマスター

Lily Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAELSTROM SEA CREATURE WATER ANGEL OF OCEAN JUSTICE AND DIVINE HOPE!

We were amazed by Lily Loud's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Carlitos Casagrande saw what just happened to her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Alistair Smythe saw her, he fell into a dark homicidal rage, and tried to attack her, but Lily fired a powerful blast of Glowing Water, and it hits Alistair Smythe and drenched him.

Nico: (Stunned) Wow, Lily's transformed into a true Angel of The Seas, and she's going to make that lowlife Alistair Smythe pay for everything he and his father have done.

Lincoln: Wow, Lily, you look amazing, how do you feel?

Lily Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Seas and Ocean Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to bring Alistair Smythe to justice for everything he and his father have done.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Hope you're not going to start without your big brother at your side.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined with Lily.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get him.**

Lily and Lincoln went at Alistair Smythe, who fired lasers from the blades on his shoulders, but they dodged them, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, water, elemental forces, mermaids, sea animals, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo right at Alistair Smythe, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lily fired rainbow chains which bound Alistair Smythe's arms and legs, and Lincoln got behind him, and he painfully ripped out the bioorganic carapace that was on him, and destroyed it as Alistair Smythe screamed in excruciating pain. Then, Lily had Alistair Smythe beamed into the Masters of Evil's prison.

We cheered wildly for what Lily and Lincoln did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements and upgrades to Lily's clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, they came back to us, and we went up to Lincoln and Lily, and we hugged them, and they hugged us back.

Nico: Lily, Lincoln, you guys did one awesome job in taking down Alistair Smythe.

Lily Loud: Thanks, Nico, and now, Alistair Smythe's not going to be causing any trouble for any of us.

Lincoln: Lily's right, Alistair Smythe has got a lot to think about now that he's in the Masters of Evil's prison. Besides, I believe in fates far worse than death for Alistair Smythe. So, by getting rid of and destroying that bioorganic carapace and locking him in the Masters of Evil prison is definitely a fate worse than death.

Me: Perfect for someone like him.

Nico: He might be a good member of The Masters of Evil, but right now, he's got a lot to think about while he's in prison.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him. Then, Carlitos Casagrande went up to Lily, and he then wrapped his arms around Lily's waist, and he kissed her passionately, which Lily returned, as she wrapped her arms around his neck, and kissed him, and we cheered for them.

Sora T.: (To the viewers) I hope you liked all this battle and it was awesome and epic like before.

Nico: It sure was great. But you all did a great job and J.D. you did amazingly well against Meramon and you did a great job holding him off.

Me: Thanks commander. I think I went above and beyond the call of duty on this one.

Nico: That's true. Great job today everyone. Lets head home. To make it easier to get to we'll have File Island beamed to Lake Huron.

Me: Good idea.

We beamed File Island to Lake Huron and then we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was an awesome fanfic done. This chapter is considered a sequel to the Digimon episode Biyomon Gets Firepower, which was episode 4 of Digimon Season 1 and that one aired on September 4th, 1999 and that was so awesome! One of my favorite episodes of all time. The first part was based on the Magic School Bus episode called The Magic School Bus Makes A Rainbow which aired on October 26th, 1996 and that was awesome. It dealt with how rainbows are made through refraction from white light and that was awesome. The second part was for the book version of Cloudy With A Chance Of Meatballs and that is a book I have read constantly ever since I was in kindergarten. I couldn't stop reading that book for years. And it makes me hungry every time. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Scooby Doo episode A Night Of Fright is No Delight and he, Lucy and Danny Phantom are going to face the duo of laughing ghosts and also meet an Ectonurite Gene-Slammer named Dora Santiago who is from Honduras and is Nico's friend from a Foreign Exchange Program that was in his Earth Science classes. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Scooby doo episode The Ghost of the Bad Humor Man and Lincoln and the group are not only going to capture Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices again but also meet one of his friends that is now an Elemental HERO Dark Neos Gene-Slammer and Zoey Mackenzie is also going to have a brutal fight with Lynn from chapter 1131, the one that went psycho and tried to kill Lincoln to get revenge. Next chapter is an adventure in Toy Town and we're going to meet Monzaemon and save him from a black gear. We're going to also see a blast from the past as we are going to see what the Digidestined were like when they were there at Toy Town the first time.

See you all tomorrow.

# Temporal Convergence in Toy Town

Flying over the Stormy Waters of the ocean was Nico, Lucy Loud and Danny Phantom.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Danny. And you too Lucy.

Danny Phantom: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome going to a haunted house.

Lucy Loud: I don't mind going too as long as there's a haunted house involved.

Nico: (Laughs) Knowing Shaggy he would REALLY chicken out on going.

Danny Phantom: (Laughs) Yeah he sure would.

Nico: Here we are.

They have arrived at the island home of Colonel Beauregard Sanders.

Nico: Oh my gosh! This is the home of Colonel Beauregard Sanders. I heard that he lived a long time ago and fought in the American Civil War and had been a huge collector of Civil War Memorabilia.

Danny Phantom: Boy J.D. would have loved to come out here.

Nico: He sure would have and his ancestral uncle was an Abolitionist during the Civil War.

Lucy Loud: He sure was.

They went into the house and it was an amazing house.

Nico: Wow look at this place.

They saw a picture of the late Colonel Beauregard Sanders.

Nico: So that's Colonel Beauregard Sanders. He lived to 105 years old. Wow!

Danny Phantom: That is so awesome.

Nico: Guys, I know how much you and the others force Shaggy to go on missions. But now that I'm in charge, if he doesn't want to go, I won't force him.

Danny Phantom: Fair enough. He still loves your Scooby Snax though.

Lucy Loud: That's true. He does.

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah he sure does.

Danny Phantom: Yeah. But it's amazing how Colonel Sanders was saved by Scooby all those years ago and remembered in his will.

Nico: Yeah. That's amazing.

Lucy Loud: Are there any Civil War Veterans still alive?

Nico: No way. The Civil War ended 160 years ago and the last known veteran of the Civil War was a Confederate Soldier that lived to be 104 years old and he died in 1951.

Danny Phantom: Wow that's amazing.

Nico: It sure is. Lets look around.

They got to looking around. But what they didn't know is that a laughing ghost was there. Hiding.

Nico: Wait. You hear that?

Danny and Lucy wondered.

Danny Phantom: Hear what?

Nico: I thought I heard something.

They got to looking around and they saw all sorts of Civil War

Memorabilia and it was amazing.

Nico: Wow Shaggy and Scooby would like all this.

Lucy Loud: That's right and his uncle was a Colonel in the American Civil War.

Nico: Lots of people today even have family ties that date back to the American Civil War.

Danny Phantom: They sure do.

Suddenly they heard laughing and out came the 2 LAUGHING GREEN GHOSTS!

---

The Green Ghosts were the disguises of Cosgood Creeps and Cuthbert Crawls.

The two lawyers wanted the estate of Colonel Beauregard Sanders, but had to get the inheritors named in his will, including the colonel's relatives and Scooby-Doo, out the mansion so they could have the fortune to themselves.

When Scooby and the other heirs arrived to be read the late Col. Sanders' will, it turned out that they would all have to spend the night at his mansion in order to collect their inheritance, but the catch was that the mansion was apparently haunted. Creeps and Crawls then donned their costumes and proceeded to kidnap the heirs so they could keep all of Sanders' fortune for themselves.

The plan went awry when they went after Scooby. Although Fred's first trap failed to work, they were soon captured and unmasked. The fortune, however, turned out to be Confederate money.

---

Nico: It's the 2 Laughing Green Ghosts!

Lucy Loud: And I know what they want. They want this.

She pulled out a big metal box.

Nico: Just the proof we need.

?: Let me take them on!

An Ectonurite then came out!

Nico: Gadzooks an Ectonurite!

Ectonurite: (Spanish Accent) (In a girls voice) I will face these ghosts.

Nico: That voice. Dora Santiago?

Ectonurite: Nico? Wow it is you!

Nico: Funny how you're a Ghostfreak Gene Slammer in a sppoky place like this.

Ectonurite: I know. I'll knock these so-called ghosts around.

She did just that and tied them up.

Nico: Now lets see who these "Ghosts" are. And I have a good hunch I know who they are.

Danny and Lucy unmasked them and they were Cosgood Creeps and Cuthbert Crawls!

Nico: Just as I suspected. Cosgood Creeps and Cuthbert Crawls.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! How did you two get out of prison?

Cosgood Creeps: We don't really know ourselves.

Cuthbert Crawls: But we would have…

They saw that Fred and the gang weren't with them.

Cuthbert Crawls: Hey where are those meddling kids?

Nico: Fred and the gang are out on another mystery right now. But the fortune that Colonel Beauregard Sanders had was not what you thought.

Nico opened the metal box and in it was $1,000,000.00 all in Confederate Money.

Nico: $1,000,000.00 all in Confederate Money. TOTALLY WORTHLESS.

Danny Phantom: They wanted to scare all the heirs off the island and no one would spend the night and they keep control of the fortune.

Nico: But they had no idea the fortune was all in worthless Confederate Money from 160 years ago.

Ectonurite: Boy they got screwed big time.

Nico: I said the exact same thing.

Danny Phantom: Yeah they scared the heirs all for nothing.

Nico: The Confederate Government disbanded when the war ended 157 years ago and the money is now worthless. Not worth one single red cent. But it's still part of America's history.

Danny Phantom: Yeah. So we'll give it to a money museum.

Nico: Good idea Danny. Now lets get Dora reverted back.

Danny: Wait. How will your reversion work? Will you reappear as a human?

Ectonurite: No idea. But lets find out.

Nico: Okay.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and Danny covered his eyes and Creeps and Crawls were looking down in shame because they did all that scaring all for nothing. Nico then snapped his fingers and Dora reverted back and she had dark purple hair and magenta eyes and was in her birthday suit and Lucy gave her a dark purple and black outfit and she looked awesome.

Dora Santiago: Wow I look awesome.

Nico: You sure do Dora.

Dora Santiago: Boy I wonder.

She then floated and turned intangible and phased through the wall and came back out with some jewelry.

Nico: Wow! You can fly, go intangible and go invisible too. I wonder if you can fire energy blasts like Ghostfreak can.

Dora Santiago: I'll have to see.

Nico and Dora then hugged.

Nico: I've missed you Dora.

Dora Santiago: Me too Nico.

Lucy Loud: What are your favorite memories with Dora, Nico?

Nico: Me and Dora knew each other in school and we were partners in Earth Science. We learned so much in the fields of Geology.

Dora Santiago: I also came to Nico's school on a Foreign exchange program. I'm from Honduras.

Danny Phantom: Wow! That is amazing.

Lucy Loud: Honduras is one of the most lawless countries in the world.

Dora Santiago: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah. San Pedro Sula especially.

Dora Santiago: Yep.

Nico: How does it feel to have a solid body again?

Dora Santiago: It feels amazing.

Danny Phantom: Our teammate Nicole is an amazing Geologist.

Dora Santiago: That is buena. Another great memory we have was when we were on that field trip and we accidentally unearthed a dangerous radioactive mineral.

Nico: Oh yeah. I remember that. We unearthed a crystal of Cuprosklodowskite.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! That is a dangerous mineral.

Nico: I know. Emits as much gamma radiation as Plutonium. Lets get these two back to the clink and head home.

They did so.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Sumner Knudson, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Mr. Wolf, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark, Ms. Tarantula, Mystery Inc, and Martian Manhunter were heading into the city, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to capture Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices again who've broken out of prison, and we got word that a Gene-Slammer who's another one of Lincoln's friends is here, but we also gotten even worse news: Evil Lynn has broken out and she wants revenge, but Zoey is going to give her a brutal beatdown.

And with us was Sun Shang Xiang's father, Sun Jian, the brave warrior known as "The Tiger of Jiang Dong" and one of the three rulers of the Kingdom of Wu, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance and wielding his Imperial Tiger nine-rings blade. We soon found out from him that Dark Chandler has broken out of his crystal prison, thanks to Evil Lynn using a Dark Orb, and he went on a rampage in the lands of Wu this morning, but everyone was alright. That horrified us, and we suspected that Evil Lynn might have also inadvertently freed Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan from their crystal prisons, and they're now on the loose.

Lincoln then sent a message to the Kingdoms of Wei and Shu, and warned them to be on the alert for Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan, who are on the loose and on the rampage.

Lincoln: So, the rescue's taking place here in the city, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to capture Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices again, and from what I heard this morning, they've broken out of prison again.

Nico: That's right, big guy. This time, Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices are heading for Solitary Confinement when we catch them.

Mr. Wolf: You said it, Nico, and we got word that a Gene-Slammer who's another one of Lincoln's friends is here in the city.

Lynn: And there's also even worse news: Evil Lynn has broken out and she wants revenge on me and Lincoln. From what I heard from the guards, she chewed her way through the solid titanium bars in her cell in Crematoria, and she brutally beat up the guards before she escaped.

Zoey Mackenzie: I heard about her from Lincoln, and I can't believe that she went psycho and tried to kill Lincoln to get revenge. When I see here, it's going to be a brutal fight, and it'll end with me breaking every last bone in her body and incinerating her.

Lincoln: I'm also joining in as well, Zoey. (To Sun Jian) And it's an honor to meet you, Master Sun Jian.

Sun Jian: You too, Lincoln. My daughter's told me and her brothers about you and the team, and we already know that you rescued her, Lian Shi, and Xiao Qiao, and I know you'll take care of them.

Lori: My brother's the kind of man who's always a man of his word, Master Sun Jian.

Nico: That's right, Lori. But, still, I can't believe that Evil Lynn has broken out Dark Chandler, and she also inadvertently freed Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan from their crystal prisons

as well.

Lynn: That luck-obsessed psychotic meathead's going to pay for this, and Zoey's going to pulverize her badly, and that was also a smart move sending word to the Kingdoms of Wei and Shu warning them of Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lynn, and with the message sent to them to be on the lookout for Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan, those four aren't going to get out of it that easily.

Me: You said it, Lincoln.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices, and they're going to kill them. Let's get them.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices, and the girls got to safety. When Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices saw us, he was mad.

Lincoln: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Sammy? Even after you and your buddies were busted long ago, you still don't know when to quit. Well, this time, we're putting a stop to you and your accomplices, and you're heading right back to prison, this time, in Solitary Confinement.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and

Elemental Hope, Sun Jian got out his Imperial Tiger nine-rings blade, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, lava, and fire at them, and they exploded with incredible power, knocking them out, and Lincoln chained them up with rainbow chains, so they couldn't escape, and they were put into a police car and taken away. We cheered wildly as we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down.

Velma Dinkley: We've already got Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices taken care of, but I've got the feeling that a certain someone is also about to show up.

?: (Screaming Angrily) STINKOLN!

We saw Evil Lynn rushing towards us, and she was mad as Hell with red eyes glowing with unchecked and unhinged anger and insanity.

Lynn: And you're right, Velma, here comes that wild animal, Evil Lynn, and she's still wanting to kill Lincoln.

Zoey Mackenzie: That walking gym-bag's not laying one hand on my man!

Zoey Mackenzie fired a chain of molten rock, and it wrapped around Evil Lynn, and she dragged her to us, and then, Zoey pounced on Evil Lynn, and she began brutally beating her up. Evil Lynn tried to throw a punch at Zoey, but she grabbed her fist, and threw a nasty punch in her eye, smashing her eye socket, as she screamed in agonizing pain. Then, Zoey unholstered her massive sword from her back, and super-heated the blade, and she slashed off Evil Lynn's ponytail, and it was incinerated.

Lynn: (Laughs) Oh! Oh man, she slashed off her ponytail, and it incinerated. Nice one, Zoey.

Lincoln: Don't leave me out of the Evil Lynn thrashing, Zoey.

Lincoln joined in, and he also thrashed Evil Lynn badly. Suddenly, we saw an Elemental HERO Dark Neos join in and blasted her with dark energy, and she got burned.

Lincoln: Whoa, an Elemental HERO Dark Neos.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you luck-obsessed meathead!

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Eleanor Collins, is that you?

Eleanor Collins: Lincoln, is that you?

Eleanor Collins went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Eleanor. I haven't seen you when you were nine, and I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.

Eleanor Collins: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the nine-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: I do, Nico. This is Eleanor Collins, I met her when we were nine years old, and she also defended me from bullies, along with The Dark Side of The Trinity of Violence, and Luan when Dark Luan tried to involve her in one of her pranks.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: We'll have to catch up later, right now, we've got to knock out that animal, Evil Lynn.

Zoey Mackenzie threw a punch right into Evil Lynn's jaw and knocked her out, and Lincoln chained her up with rainbow chains, and he got the Dark Orb that was in her pocket, and threw it into The Warp.

Lincoln: You've lost it big time, Evil Lynn, you once had a family and friends who loved you and a very promising future, and what do you do? You can't accept a single loss with grace and dignity, and you blame your universe's Lincoln, and try to kill him to get revenge. I'm glad your universe's family did the right thing and called the cops and had you disowned and thrown in prison. You know what I see when I look at you, I see a psychopathic, sadistic, black-hearted, luck-obsessed meathead who can't learn to accept defeat with grace and dignity and blame someone in her family, someone who once looked up to you, but now, no longer wishes to know you. You've lost everything because of your own selfish actions, Evil Lynn, and I have no pity for the likes of you, you framed my universe's Lynn and tried to kill me to get revenge when you allied with G1 Starscream, Numbuh 363, Paul, Malfoy, and Prince Olympius. The only thing that awaits you when you die is an eternity of torture in Hell for your sins.

Lincoln beamed Evil Lynn back to Crematoria, but this time, she was put in a doorless cell in Solitary Confinement, and she was chained to the wall of her cell with powerful rainbow chains, and she had her mouth shut with duct tape. We were also impressed with how Lincoln pointed out Evil Lynn's own faults.

Lynn: Dang, Lincoln, that was really impressive.

Nico: Nicely done, Lincoln. Those words you said to her, I think they've left a curse on her, which will haunt her for the rest of her life until she dies.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lynn and Nico. And you're right about one thing, Nico, those words I said to Evil Lynn will haunt her for the rest of her life, because once she dies, the demons of Hell will grab her soul and drag it to Hell, where she'll be tormented for all eternity for the crimes that she's committed against her universe's family and everyone she's known.

Eleanor Collins: That was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun, Eleanor, now, let's get you back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Eleanor, this is going to hurt.

Eli, Me, Nico, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes and Lincoln snaps his fingers, and Eleanor was reverting back to normal, she was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long black hair, red eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Dark Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Eleanor?

Eleanor Collins: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave her a new wardrobe, a black sleeveless shirt with a red phoenix, black skirt with the Elemental HERO Dark Neos with dark flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Dark Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Dark Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Elemental HERO Dark Neos etched on it, large black angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding red gems.

Eleanor Collins: Wow, I love the new outfit and new large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on her neck.

Eleanor Collins: Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Eleanor.

Eleanor Collins had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he kissed her, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Tamaki Kotatsu, Iris, Hibana, Maki Oze, Asako Hague, Hinata, Hikage, Kayoko Huang, Konyango, and Lisa Isaribi from Fire Force, Aina Ardebit, Biar, Heris, Lucia, and Thyma from Promare.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Tamaki Kotatsu, Iris, Hibana, Maki Oze, Asako Hague, Hinata, Hikage, Kayoko Huang, Konyango, Lisa Isaribi, Aina Ardebit, Biar, Heris, Lucia, and Thyma.

Helena McTroy: From Fire Force and Promare, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Tamaki Kotatsu: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Tamaki and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices and from getting killed by that animal, Evil Lynn, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Tamaki Kotatsu: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Tamaki Kotatsu: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Tamaki Kotatsu, Iris, Hibana, Maki Oze, Asako Hague, Hinata, Hikage, Kayoko Huang, Konyango, Lisa Isaribi, Aina Ardebit, Biar, Heris, Lucia, and Thyma, and they had gems in their favorite colors on the gold lightning bolt necklace links. Then, we returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened in the city, and they were shocked when they heard that Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices were there, and they broke out of prison, and they also faced off against Evil Lynn, who broke out of her prison, and wanted revenge.

But, when Lincoln told and showed everyone what he did to Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices, and Zoey brutally beating up Evil Lynn, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Eleanor Collins now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. As for Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices, they were sent back to the Uranus Prison, but this time, they were put into separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and they were chained to the walls of their cells, and they had another Life Sentence added to their original Life Sentences.

---

After capturing Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices again and throwing Evil Lynn back in prison for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Eleanor Collins saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Eleanor Collins: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old

7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Eleanor, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Eleanor Collins: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is. So, Eleanor, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Eleanor Collins: Oh, I remembered that one time, me and Lincoln were heading to the kitchen, and as I was about to open the fridge, Lincoln stopped me, and we stepped to the side. Then, he opened the door, and a boxing glove mounted on a spring sprang out, and we avoided it. Lincoln knew that it was Luan who did that. Luan was so mad that her prank didn't get us, but I was just as mad, since she's always set those pranks up just for a laugh, so I marched up to her, grabbed her by the ear, and we marched into Mr. and Mrs. Loud's room, and I told her what Luan did. Though me and Lincoln were unharmed, Luan got grounded for two days for her prank.

Nico: Awesome. And you already know that Laney has also foiled many of Luan's pranks, especially on April 1st.

Eleanor Collins: Ugh, her Prankapocalypses, don't remind me. But, at least, Dark Luan has been purged from Luan. But, to find out that this happened because she was being bullied, that's really horrible.

Lincoln: It sure was, Eleanor.

Luan: But, thanks to that idiot, Evil Lynn, Dark Chandler, Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan have broken out, and they're running loose. We're so cleaning up her mess.

Mr. Wolf: And that's why I'm taking down Dark Chandler today. He's crossed one moral line too many when he attacked the Kingdom of Wu, he's getting the tiger's fangs at his throat, or in this case, the wolf's fangs at his throat when I get after him.

Nico: That's right. (To Lincoln) Lincoln, what can you tell us about Eleanor Collins?

Lincoln: Eleanor's a smart girl, and she's also a good fighter. She's trained in self-defense, and it's also good if Lori, Lynn, or Lola, who had their dark sides in them, are being aggressive towards me, and she's also good at detecting any of Luan's spring-loaded boxing gloves or pies in the fridge.

Nico: Ooh, a threat to The Dark Side of The Trinity of Violence and constant foiler of Dark Luan's evil pranks, they're so going to be mad when they see you again, Eleanor.

Lola: Big time mad. I still remembered when Eleanor busted me for trying to blackmail Lincoln into being a butler for my tea party.

Lori: Or when I forced him to be an ottoman when I wanted to paint my toenails.

Lynn: Or when I tried to get aggressive with him again. So, yeah, those three are going to be mad if they see Eleanor again.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's back to Martha's Landing in the world of Hyrule.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Emily LaRue: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Martha's Landing, in the world of Hyrule. When they arrived at Martha's Landing in Hyrule, it was a beautiful island located between the Faron Grasslands, the Faron Sea, the Necluda Sea, East Necluda, and West Necluda. The Komo Shoreline sits to the west of Martha's Landing and the Aris Beach sits to the east. It is a long, irregular shaped beach with many Palm Trees. A nonfunctional Guardian sits in the water, which Link can search to obtain Ancient Materials.

Emily LaRue: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Emily, is Martha's Landing in the world of Hyrule. I've been here with some of the girls in my harem, and it's a beautiful island with a large body of water to swim in. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls got started as they dived into the water, and they were swimming underwater. There, they saw the creatures that lived there, the hearty blueshell snails and razorclaw crabs and the blue-winged herons and pink herons, and they got pictures of them. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed inside the Domed Water Plaza. and then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We went to Martha's Landing in Hyrule, and those who haven't been to Martha's Landing were amazed by it.

Nico: I remembered that you went there on one of your dates, Lincoln. That's awesome.

Emily LaRue: It sure was, and we saw the creatures that lived there, it was so amazing.

Helena McTroy: And we ended the date in the same way, Nico.

Nico: I knew it all along, Helena. So, we should get ready for our mission.

Lincoln: And we're also getting ready for when Dark Chandler shows his ugly face.

Mr. Wolf: You said it, Lincoln. I've had just about enough of that psychopath.

Nico: Same here. Guys, rip that little monster to shreds.

Lincoln: (Smirks) After all the trouble he's caused to everyone, trust me, what we're going to do to him will make Luan's Prankapocalypses look like a rainy day.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Chandler had better start praying.

Lucy Loud: No one will say anything nice about him at his funeral.

We got ready for our mission, and when Dark Chandler shows up, it'll be lights out for him for good.

---

At the mall, we were destroying another terrible group of Terrorists. They were part of an evil Anti-Government Terrorist group called S.C.Y.T.H.E.

POW BLAM SMASH BIFF KROW SMASH!

I was kicking and blasting them all over.

Dora Santiago blasted them with purple energy blasts and smashing them down.

Ren Krawler: Another day of killing terrorists at the mall!

Linehalt: No kidding!

Me: But we haven't faced S.C.Y.T.H.E. before.

Nico: That's true.

But then an SR-71 Blackbird plane crashed through the mall.

Me: WHOA! An SR-71 Blackbird! That's one of my favorite planes.

Eli: How cool is that!? But I don't sense anyone driving it.

Me: Unless…

It transformed and we saw that it was a Transformer! It was Live Action Jetfire!

---

Jetfire was a living legend both in the air and on the battlefield in his day. Sadly, his day has long since passed. His body went south years back. His bunny is dead on the wheel. He's got rust in places he didn't even know he had. Basically, Jetfire's old! An ancient Decepticon Seeker, Jetfire was around long before the war broke out, and unlike many, came to see his "comrades" for what they were. This caused him to defect to the Autobots, something virtually unheard of. As a consequence, Jetfire never managed to fully obtain the trust of the others back in the day.

He's still a fine asset, powerful and able to activate a space bridge to teleport across great distances. This is slightly offset by the fact he's so old. After years without a proper source of energon, he's practically falling apart. His processor gave up the ghost millennia ago. These days he has a hard enough time remembering his name, and he's lucky if his teleporting puts him on the right planet. It makes him a bit crotchety and also leaves him with the nagging feeling he's forgotten something important.

---

Nico: WHOA! That's the Live Action Jetfire!

Laney: So awesome!

Eli: Wow! That is amazing!

Optimus Prime: Jetfire? Wow.

Live Action Jetfire: Optimus, it's me! Jetfire! Do you remember?!

Live Action Ironhide: Jetfire? Is that you?!

Live Action Jetfire: Ironhide? You're here as well?

Me: Yeah they are here.

Nico: Optimus this is the Jetfire from the Live Action Transformers universe.

Optimus Prime: That's different.

Belle: Can we discuss this later? When terrorists aren't shooting at us?!

Gohan: I got this!

Gohan blasted and smashed the terrorists all over the place and killed them and many of them were arrested.

Me: Well that's it for those dirtbags.

Live Action Jetfire: I will not question your decisions, Optimus. But I am concerned about helping you kill humans after you swore an oath not to do so.

Kickback: Those were bad humans. So, it's okay to kill them.

Nico: There are lots of people that are bad and deserve to be destroyed and all that.

Maria: Besides, from what Barricade told us, that oath got rendered null and void after Attinger's death.

Live Action Jetfire: (to Kickback) Are you an Insecticon? I haven't seen many of those for many years.

Nico: Lots of generations of Transformers are out there.

Me: Yeah it's really awesome.

Laney: It sure is. But you have lots of experiences.

Me: Also the War with the Autobots and the Decepticons is over.

Nico: It's a really big story.

Optimus told him all about it and it was amazing.

Live Action Jetfire: Wow that is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. Also I was officially made the Leader of The Decepticons and I'm leading them on the Road to Redemption.

Nico showed him his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Live Action Jetfire: A Decepticon Leadership Medal. Its been a long time since I saw one of those.

Nico: Yep.

G1 Cliffjumper: (to Barricade and Live Action Jetfire) I take it you two know each other?

Barricade: Of course. Jetfire used to be a Seeker working for the Decepticons. Until he defected.

Live Action Jetfire: I did so for a reason! The Decepticons were becoming too power hungry and insane! I had to quit while I still could! What happened to you anyway? Last I recall, you weren't looking THAT badass. Did you get a makeover?

Barricade: (chuckles) Well, I'm certainly much better looking then you, gramps.

Live Action Jetfire: (approaches him menacingly) Watch your tongue. Or I will give you a REAL makeover!

Barricade: (turns arm into blaster) Why don't you bring it, old timer?

Eli: Excuse me. But I must discipline the nanny goats.

But before he could bink their heads together, Jetfire put his cane down in front of him.

Live Action Jetfire: Who are you calling nanny goat, wippersnapper?! I might be a little rusty. But I am still older then you! You would be wise to treat me with respect!

Miko: (laughs) You got burned, dude!

Me: Miko!

Miko: Sorry.

Barricade: Trust me Eli, Jetfire is much older than he looks. He is a big time veteran of the war for Cybertron.

Eli: Wow.

Nico: That is amazing.

Cybertron Jetfire: (Australian Accent) That sure is amazing mates.

Nico: Now we have 2 Jetfire's.

Eli: That is cool.

Live Action Jetfire: Wait. If this is another world, what about the one I came from?

Bomb Burst: Well, let's just say that the humans of your world aren't the number 1 fans of Cybertronians right now.

Nico: It's a really ugly story and Sentinel Prime is to blame for it all. The humans have turned against all the Transformers there.

Nico told him everything that happened and it was horrible.

Live Action Jetfire: That is terrible. I still have a lot to learn from you young folk.

Nico: Take all the time you need. We don't go to the Live Action Transformers world until April 28th.

Eli: But we'll be ready to help out and resolve the conflicts going on there.

Laney: Yeah.

Lori Jimenez: Also Sentinel Prime is in our Frenemies the Masters of Evil and he is my archenemy.

Live Action Jetfire: That is amazing young one.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Now it's time to get ready for our latest mission.

Then Chillyfish, Zexion, Control Freak, Mojo Jojo, Copperhead, Mummy, Salami Swami, White Lightning, Black Lance, and Harpymon appeared.

Chillyfish: Can me, Zexion, Control Freak, Mojo Jojo, Copperhead, Mummy, Salami Swami, White Lightning, Black Lance, and Harpymon go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can. Our next mission is on File Island again.

Mummy: Awesome!

Salami Swami: (Hindu Accent) Wow is that the Live Action version of Jetfire?

Cybertron Jetfire: It sure is mates.

Live Action Jetfire: It's an honor to meet you all.

White Lightning: Same to you.

Nico: And he is a war veteran in the Live Action Universe.

We were off and we arrived on File Island.

Vice: Can you believe we were just here yesterday?

Nico: I know. And you're going to like the next mission we have here. Our scans have shown that there is something going on in Toy Town.

Mimi Tachikawa: Oh wow! We haven't been there in a while.

Lillymon: Toy Town is amazing. That's where Monzaemon takes care of all the lost toys.

Nico: That sounds like a kind of town any kid would enjoy. Mimi since you and Palmon from what I have heard from everyone have been there before you lead the way.

Mimi Tachikawa: Okay.

We followed Mimi and Palmon to Toy Town.

Copperhead: Hey, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a… Hmm. (Thinking) I'm hoping to meet a Megawhatt Gene-Slammer.

Lincoln: Cool!

Ben: A Megawhatt Gene-Slammer would be amazing to see.

Luan: That would sure be Electrifyingly cool! (Laughs)

We laughed at her joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny!

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah! I heard Ben that they gave you a hard time when you first saw them in a town that had lots of them inside a giant rubber band ball.

Ben: Yeah we sure did and it was crazy.

Gwen T.: They built that giant rubber band ball to make sure they don't get out and cause trouble.

Me: Right since they are electrical creatures and rubber doesn't conduct electricity it's to prevent them from escaping. Very genius.

Eli: It sure is.

C.C.: That is something.

Mimi Tachikawa: We're here.

We saw that we were at Toy Town.

---

First appeared in "Palmon, Raging Evolution!". Under the influence of the Black Gears, Monzaemon kidnaps all of the Chosen Children, except for Mimi and Palmon, and takes them to Toy Town (おもちゃの町 Omocha no Machi), a village of toys forgotten by children. There, the Digimon are locked in a chest and the children are brainwashed into playing with the toys. Mimi and her partner Palmon reach the village and save the others as Palmon evolves to Togemon for the first time.

---

Me: Wow! So this is Toy Town

Nico: Wow how cool is this? My little brother would love coming here to play.

Eli: I sure would too. This is awesome.

Me: It looks like a giant dollhouse village.

Lola: I was just going to point that out.

Airi: Look at all this. Toys as far as the eye can see.

Nico: I know. It's like Santa's Village except without the snow and ice and the little elves.

Varie: Boy no kidding.

Me: Mimi how did you guys find this place if you don't mind me asking?

Mimi Tachikawa: We accidentally found it after we were chased out of a tunnel by a bunch of disgusting Numemon.

Nico: Ew! I don't like those guys.

Lana: I bet it would be awesome if I had a Numemon for a partner Digimon.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) Only you would like that because you like ALL things gross Lana.

Me: You two would be perfect for each other Lana.

We laughed.

Nico: Yeah that's true.

Mummy: You know, no one is ever too old for toys.

Nico: Ain't that the truth.

Me: You know what this also reminds me of? Slumberland.

Natilee: Now that you mention it dad it does remind me of that too.

Nico: It sure does and Slumberland was chalk full of them.

Twilight Sparkle: That does sound interesting. I heard from Princess Luna that you all went there to destroy the Nightmare King.

Nico: That's right. And it's also where J.D. caught The Dream Card.

Qin: I remember that plain as day.

Me: Yep. (See's Something) Wait what's that?

We then saw a boy being chased by a wind-up car. That boy was a Young Tai!

Young Tai: Boy oh boy! This is fun! This is really fun!

Nico: Wait a second. Tai that boy looks like you!

Tai Kamiya: He is more than that. That IS Me!

Nico: Wow!

Eli: That's strange.

Woody: If me and my friends weren't owned by Andy, we'd spend our whole lives here.

Nuova Shenron: Forgive me if I'm wrong. But weren't you the one who didn't want to stay at Sunnyside Daycare?

Woody: Oh yeah I forgot.

Nico: Lots of toys would love it here. Wait look.

We then saw Young Sora being chased by a toy monkey with cymbals.

Young Sora: This is so exciting! This is really exciting!

Nico: I haven't played with one of those toys in years.

Sora T.: Man I forgot how cool I looked wearing a helmet.

We then saw a Young Izzy being chased by a bunch of toy soldiers.

Young Izzy: Oh joy what a delightful activity! This activity is really delightful!

Nico: Wow that is a blast from the past. I remember playing with toy soldiers like those when I was younger around Christmas.

Eli: Boy me too.

Izzy: And I forgot I used to look like that when I was younger.

Nico: Boy no kidding. That sure brings back memories. Wait a second. (GASP) These are the younger versions of you all when you were here the first time! Weren't you all brainwashed somehow?

Matt: Yeah we sure were.

Mojo Jojo: Did we go back in time?

Nico checked his scanners and it showed that we were in todays date.

Nico: No we're still here in 2022.

We then saw Young Matt being chased by a toy train.

Young Matt: Boy oh boy is this really great or what!? (Laughs)

Nico: Man that brings back memories. I haven't played with trains like that in a long time. Wait! Matt I remember you and Tai fought a lot a while back when you and he were younger.

Matt: Yeah I can't believe I was like that.

Nico: (Gasp) That's right you and your family separated because of a bad divorce and that hurt you because of all the stress it caused.

Matt: Yeah that's right!

Konan: I think the younger selves of Tai and his friends somehow found their way here to our time!

Nico: That's just what I was thinking Konan!

Young Joe: This really rocks!

We saw Young Joe being chased by a giant dipping bird!

Young Joe: Forget books! This really rocks!

Lana: Man that must be fun!

Me: I haven't seen a dipping bird like that in a while. Last time was when we were in Dr. Lopez's office.

Clyde: Yeah she does have a cool dipping bird like that.

Joe Kido: Man I forgot how cool I looked when I was that young.

Young T.K. then came and he was being chased by a remote control helicopter.

Young T.K.: Ha ha You can't catch me! You can't catch me! You can't catch me! You can't catch me! Ha ha ha!

T.K.: Man I was sure tiny back then.

Nico: Man no kidding.

Laney: Kari how come you weren't with everyone back then?

Kari: I was sick so I stayed home from camp.

Nico: That's right I remember. That really sucked. No one likes being sick.

Eli: Yeah. Wait look there. There's a younger Mimi.

We saw Young Mimi and she was wearing her pink hat and red dress.

Mimi Tachikawa: Man I forgot how amazing and stylish I looked wearing that outfit.

Nico: You always did look amazing in that outfit Mimi.

We went over to her.

Me: To tell you the truth, I always wondered what you all were like back when you were younger and that is so awesome.

T.K.: Yeah those were awesome times back then.

Laney: Boy they sure were.

Harpymon: Think they'll freak out if they see me?

Nico: We'll find out.

Young Mimi: Oh hello.

Nico: Hello Mimi. Uh you're gonna think this is crazy but..

Mimi Tachikawa: This might seem strange but I am you.

We explained everything to her.

Young Mimi was flabbergasted and shocked!

Me: I know this is a lot to take in but a lot has happened ever since you first arrived in the Digital World.

We told her everything that has happened and more.

Nico: Yeah.

Young Mimi: Wow this is really strange. So we're back home but we're in the year 2022?

Nico: Yeah. It's really strange I know. But File Island is now on Lake Huron here in America.

Brawlrus: Hwo did you guys get here?

Young Mimi: That's just it. We don't know. But we got here after we were being chased by the Numemon. Then all of a sudden there was this massive bright light and then the next thing we knew we ran into all of you here.

Nico: Oh man! A Temporal Convergence! When we went to File Island to face Meramon in the Village of The Yokomon and we brought it here to Earth, I accidentally made a Temporal Convergence and merged the time you all faced Devimon and the Digimon he ensnared with his Black Gears and brought them all here to Earth. That means Devimon is here too!

Harpymon: I'll have the Masters of Evil go after him.

Nico: Okay.

Me: This is a big time unexpected change. But it's cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Zexion: We'll make sure that Devimon is sent back to his normal time peroid. As much as I hate to admit it, he's not supposed to be killed by us just yet.

Nico: I agree. And we already destroyed him before. But good thinking Zexion. But we're still gonna have to take down his enslaved Digimon that he put under his claws. (To Mimi) Mimi when you and Palmon were here the first time how did you defeat

Monzaemon?

Mimi Tachikawa: That was a really strange one.

She told us what went down.

---

The DigiDestined are wandering through the sewers with their partners and singing. Sora becomes very emotional upon remembering when she used to sing at home when hanging laundry out to dry and how much she misses it. Tai says that he misses playing sports followed by a hot bath. T.K. misses video games Matt misses steak, Joe misses doing his homework, Mimi misses the beach and Izzy misses looking at the stars and planets. The kids are interrupted from their thoughts when they hear a pack of Numemon coming towards them. They all run as sludge is thrown at them by the Numemon, though they soon escape through an opening in the sewer because the Numemon don't like sunlight.

The kids wander for a while when they see a bunch of vending machines. Despite thinking it's a trick like the phone booths they recently saw, Mimi tries one anyway. After putting money in the machine, a Numemon comes out and it has a crush on Mimi. She rejects him and he gets mad, but Mimi is not worried because the sun is out. Just then, the clouds cover the sun and another pack of Numemon come out and chase the kids again. They decide to split up. Right before Palmon attacks the Numemon chasing her and Mimi, the Numemon run away. It is because there is a Monzaemon behind them. He is usually a nice digimon who runs Toy Town but he starts chasing them. Mimi and Palmon escape after running into the Numemon that likes Mimi. After turning him down again, they figure that something must be wrong in Toy Town and so they head there.

Mimi and Palmon arrive at the brightly colored town and see all of the other DigiDestined running around with the toys saying they are having fun. However, they don't sound like they're having fun. Mimi and Palmon then find a locked chest which is full of all the other Digimon partners. Agumon tells them they had been captured by Monzaemon. Mimi and Palmon then go off to fight Monzaemon alone. As he is attacking them, the Numemon come to their rescue, or at least they try to. They are easily defeated. Palmon goes to join them join them in the fight. Then she digivolves into Togemon who defeats Monzaemon, causing a Black Gear to come out of his back. Everyone is freed and Monzaemon apologizes. He then gives them all a big heart hug as Mimi once again turns down the Numemon.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Nico: Wow. Okay first thing is first. We got to find the trunk Monzaemon is using to hold the Young DigiDestined's Digimon in.

Eli: Let me see.

Eli used the Force to find them.

Eli: This way!

We followed Eli.

Bubble Man: Let's be careful. We don't want to get caught just yet.

Nico: Don't worry. We won't.

Eli: It's in here.

We peaked in through a window and we heard Agumon's voice coming from inside a huge trunk.

Nico: It's them!

We went in.

Palmon: Agumon is that you?

Agumon: Yes.

Heidi: I'll get you guys out!

Heidi went to the lock.

Heidi: METAL STYLE NINJA ART: SKELETON KEY!

She formed her finger into a key and used it to unlock the chest and she opened it and the Digimon all got out.

Agumon: Whew! Thanks guys!

Gomamon: But we have to save everyone. They were brainwashed by Monzaemon.

Me: We know. We saw that.

Nico: Yeah it wasn't fun.

White Lightning: Wait. ALL the Digimon here are brainwashed?!

Nico: Gomamon was talking about Tai and the others.

White Lightning: Oh sorry.

Nico: Also guys we have a lot to talk about.

Nico told them everything and it was a shock.

Patamon: Oh wow!

Nico: I know. Shocking. Now we got to free your friends.

Alternate Chrysalis: I can't believe we're about to break them from their happy childhoods.

Nico: Chrysalis this isn't happiness. This is pain. Lets go.

We went out and we went to find Tai and friends. We split up to cover more ground.

We then found Young Tai and I grabbed him.

Me: Snap out of it Tai!

Young Tai: Why it's fun?

Me: Uch I can't believe I'm about to do this.

I licked my finger and stuck it in his ear and gave him a wet willie and he snapped out of it.

Young Tai: EW! That was gross.

Me: Sorry about that but you were a zombie from Monzaemon.

Young Tai: That's right I remember! We were running from the Numemon and then we were attacked by Monzaemon. We couldn't run from him. Then everything went black after that.

Me: It's strange. We got to help the others.

Young Tai: Right! But who are you?

Me: I'll explain later. Lets go.

We ran.

Me: (To Nico through a radio) Guys when you find the others give each of them a Wet Willie. It'll break Monzaemon's spell over them.

Nico: A Wet Willie!? Well if it works. Okay.

We regrouped and had the Young Digidestined gathered.

May: Listen, I hate to upset you guys. But-

Black Lance: This whole happy time is all a plot by a brainwashed Digimon

William: What he said.

Me: All because of Devimon.

Nico: But Mimi and Palmon have dealt with Monzaemon before. In fact all of the DigiDestined have and I was there when they told me about their experiences with the Black Gears and all that.

Tai Kamiya: That's true.

Young Tai: I got a lot to learn about.

Me: You will. But I'm sorry we should introduce ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the most powerful force in the entirety of the universe.

Nico: That's right.

We introduced ourselves and told the Young versions of the DigiDestined everything that happened and more and they were amazed.

Young T.K.: Wow! That is so awesome!

Patamon: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Young Tai: Wait a sec. Kari, is that you?

Kari Kamiya: Took you a while to figure me out bro.

Young Tai: Wow you look amazing.

Kari Kamiya: I know. Lots of things have happened to me.

Nico: Yeah they sure have.

Gatomon: I'll say.

Nico: Yep. Oh wait. You'll need these.

Nico used his powers and formed 8 Crests and the Tags and he gave them to the Young Digidestined and Kari.

Starlight Glimmer: Twilight, you know what's tomorrow, right?

Twilight Sparkle: I sure do and that's our mission to Peanutsburg.

Nico: Yep.

Young Tai: We need to find Monzaemon and stop him now!

Young Matt: We can't stop him without a plan!

Young Tai: I'm the leader Matt and I say we attack him before he attacks us!

Young Matt: You need to come up with a plan first!

Young Tai: You're just a big old chicken Matt!

Young Matt: WHAT DID YOU CALL ME!

Eli grabbed Young Matt and Tai.

Eli: Pardon me guys but I must discipline the Nannygoats!

KABONK!

He bashed their heads together!

Nico: I can't believe you two were like that back then! You acted like a couple of 2-year-olds.

Matt: Yeah we were a couple of babies weren't we?

Salami Swami: Wait. Won't the older Matt and Tai feel that as well?

Nico: Actually they won't. It's a weird story. Same thing happened to Sora too. It was during the war with the Dark Masters.

Harpymon: Hey yeah! MetalSeadramon, Piedmon, Puppetmon and Machinedramon told me all about that. Matt and Sora were in strange caves that went on forever and they were consumed by the negative energy from within them and Gabumon saved Matt from it and Matt and Joe did the same to Sora.

Nico: That's right! I remember hearing about that. That was crazy.

Eli: No kidding.

Laney: Man that was brutal.

Young Matt: What are you talking about?

Nico: It's complicated.

Mandy: If you guys are done with your little lovers' spat, we have an entrance to do.

Nico: First we have to find Monzaemon. But first thing is first.

Nico fired a beam of light and it hit Young Sora and Young Matt. It expelled their darkness out of their hearts and destroyed them forever.

Young Matt: Wow that was weird.

Matt: Just don't give in to the darkness of being alone and you will be awesome.

Me: That's right. Because there are many great things you can accomplish through the love and harmony of friendship.

Matt: Yep.

Nico: Awesome. Now lets go get Monzaemon.

We went to find him and we saw MONZAEMON and went at him and then the spirits of the Animal Elements of The Sky And Land swirled around him and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a Phoenix Cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Whoa!

Laney: Wow that's Monzaemon!?

Lola: (Squeals) He's so adorable!

Monzaemon: We'll have an awesome time in Toy Town!

Nico: Monzaemon you are not yourself! You have to stop this now!

Control Freak: Now, which video game monster should I summon for this fight?

Nicole: How about one from Metroid?

Control Freak: Good idea!

He summoned Flaahgra!

Nicole: Good choice! Flaahgra is perfect.

Control Freak: Thanks.

Nico: Monzaemon I'm sorry we have to do this to you but you are just not yourself. Hidiacs rise!

Nico summoned his army of Hidiacs!

Nico: Hold him down!

They did so.

Then Multiple Man, Deker, Baron Mordo, Red X, General Schwarz, Johnny 13, Electropede, Hsi Wu, Diabolico, The Spirit of Fireball McPhan and Kerbero Gangan appeared.

Nico: Multiple Man, Deker, Baron Mordo, Red X, General Schwarz, Johnny 13, Electropede, Hsi Wu, Diabolico, The Spirit of Fireball McPhan and Kerbero Gangan.

Multiple Man: Whoa! Nico did you summon Hidiacs?

Nico: Yep I sure did. Cool huh?

Multiple Man: Wow! That was awesome!

Maria: Is the deed done?

Deker: Of course. Devimon is back in his own time.

Baron Mordo: After I used my magic to weaken him.

Red X: But it still wasn't easy.

Nico: Thanks guys. That's 2 we owe you.

General Schwarz: (to Nico) We heard you fought the 2 Laughing Green Ghosts.

Nico: We sure did.

Johnny 13: How did they get out?

Nico: That's a really good question. But now that Creeps and Crawls know that they were scaring people over worthless Confederate Money their gooses are cooked.

Dora Santiago: Si. They had it coming.

Multiple Man: Wow. Also we have 2 new archenemies for you and Zoey, Dora.

Out came 2 figures and they were MAGMAVORE from episode 2 of Lightspeed Rescue and GHOST MONSTER from episode 1 of Super Ninja Steel!

---

Magmavore

Diabolico orders Jinxer to create a monster to destroy Mariner Bay so Jinxer summons a meteor to crash into the city. As the Rangers deploy in their Rail Rescues, Magmavore emerges and attacks the city with his fireballs which cause a large tower full of people to catch fire. Whilst the Rangers are saving people, Magmavore goes into a sort of hibernation within the volcano to regain power. After the Lightspeed Rangers save the people from the tower using tools from the Rescue Bird, the monster returns and attacks Carter in Pyro Rescue 1 and gets it stuck in the solidified lava and bits from the building which he has just pushed over on top of although Joel in Aero Rescue 3 lifts him free before Magmavore can crush it. Realizing that they need to end this for the fate of Mariner Bay, they form the Lightspeed Megazord to fight against the monster. The monster tries to prevent it from being formed by shooting it with his fireballs but Aero Rescue 3 opens fire on him and stops him from preventing it from being formed. Magmavore can't defeat the Megazord and is easily overpowered by the Lightspeed Ladder

Arms. The Rangers's Megazord then uses its extending arms and throw him into the meteor volcano and he exploded

Ghost Monster (Super Ninja Steel)

He briefly appeared with Sledge and Wrench as a background character, when they make a deal with Madame Odius to fix her ship in exchange for the Ninja Super Steel. He was not in the ship when Koda destroys the Warrior Dome Ship. So it is presumed locked back in his cell, inside Sledge's ship or destroyed offscreen.

---

Nico: Magmavore and Ghost Monster!

Me: Boy I remember you both. Magmavore you were sent to destroy the city and you also set a building on fire and also that was the first every time the rangers used their new Rescue Zords which was awesome! And Ghost Monster you were on the ship and there was no episode where the rangers fought you. What a ripoff!

Nico: Yeah that sucks!

Ghost Monster: I know and I wanted to fight the rangers badly!

Magmavore: Boy good memories on you.

Me: Yep.

Artillicon then appeared again.

Nico: Artillicon. You sure are a glutton for punishment.

Artillicon: I sure am.

Nico: Awesome.

Live Action Jetfire: (to Artillicon) I didn't know Cybertronians came in small packages as well.

Artillicon: Oh, I'm actually a mutant. I CAN turn into a jet though.

Me: He's an awesome SR-71 Blackbird. One of my favorite jets.

Artillicon: Awesome and cool.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Scott Truman, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Ditto (Ben 10), Ditto (Pokemon), Duplica, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man - Nico's Rescue Mission

---

Multiple Man was first.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) I hope Nico had a nice rescue this morning. But now what are we going to do with all that Confederate money?

Scott Truman: He sure did and it was awesome! We'll give it to a money museum because it's part of America's history.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that's right and it has a lot of historical value to America.

Spyro: That's right. It's got some history from it despite it being worthless money.

Ditto (Ben 10): It sure does and that is awesome.

Ditto (Pokemon): Ditto.

Duplica: I agree too.

Multiple Man: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Scott Truman: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Ruby Rose, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Tanzanite, Garnet,

# Amethyst, Pearl, Lapis Lazuli, Steven, Connie, Vice and Skallox VS Deker - Lincoln's Rescue Mission

---

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) I heard Lincoln's rescue involved Sammy the Shrimp. How'd that play out?

Ruby Rose: It went really well and they busted him again. Somehow he and his accomplices escaped from Prison and tried to do what they did before. They highjacked an armored car full of millions of dollars in money to make it look like an ice cream truck and take it across the border.

Sunset Shimmer: But like before we stopped them.

Sunburn: We sure did and this time we'll make sure they don't escape again.

Tanzanite: No we sure won't.

Garnet: What they are doing was terrible.

Amethyst: Not cool at all.

Pearl: No it sure wasn't.

Lapis: Yeah that was awful.

Steven: It sure was.

Connie: Yeah it sure was.

Deker: I think that's not cool too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, fire and crystal and smashed him down.

Ruby Rose: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Eli, C.C., Nunnally, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Narina, Ariel, Airi and 2014 Maleficent VS Baron Mordo - Awesome how Monzaemon takes care of all the toys in Toy Town

---

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) It's awesome how Monzaemon takes care of all the toys in Toy Town. I just hope he doesn't have any hard feelings towards us later.

Eli: It's not his fault. The Black Gear inside him is making him do all this against his will.

C.C.: Yeah he just needs to have that gear taken out of him and destroyed.

Nunnally: I agree. It needs to be removed and Mimi and Palmon have both dealt with him before.

Fluttershy: That is really amazing.

Stealth Elf: It sure is. I think it's awesome how they did so.

Narina: It sure is and we can do that too.

Ariel: Yeah you said it.

Baron Mordo: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Eli: VICTORY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Hunter, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Fran, Elsa Frankenstein, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X -

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) It's amazing how the DigiDestined met their younger selves. But we'll have to send them back to their proper time when this is over.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und it was amazing that we met the Digidestined from the past.

Rarity: I think it was most amazing that we got to meet the Digidestined from the past myself. To tell you the truth I think it's also amazing that 8 young kids were given such amazing responsibilities.

Sweetie Belle: Boy I agree too. That must be a tremendous responsibility.

Gill Grunt: It sure is huge.

Fran Frankenstein: I think so too and that is awesome.

Elsa Frankenstien: It sure is cool

Red X: That must've been quite a change for them to go from a Summer Camp to the Digital World. And no one even knew about Digimon back then. Until later on.

Hunter: Ja. It was amazing.

Red X: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

# Ink Rose, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Halifa the Hel, Brittney, Konan and Carly Atlas VS General Schwarz - Have a feeling that we're going to relive all the DigiDestined adventures from minute one

General Schwarz was next.

General Schwarz: (to Ink Rose) I have a feeling that we're going to relive all the DigiDestined adventures from minute one. That will honestly be enjoyable.

Ink Rose: It sure will be amazing to see and I learned from Nico that all the Digidestined adventures started during the attack on Highton View Terrace.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy that was the first ever encounter that Tai and his friends all had with Digimon. It was during the battle with Greymon and Parrotmon. That was amazing.

General Schwarz: I heard all about that. That was amazing.

Hex: It sure was. And then 4 years later after that, the kids minus Kari went to camp and ended up going from Earth to the Digital World and they all had lots of amazing adventures there from there on.

Halifa: And battles and met all kinds of Digimon.

Brittney: And we've only begun to scratch the surface of how many Digimon there really are. 1,400+ Species and counting.

Carly Atlas: That is so awesome. I wonder if there are any hummingbird Digimon.

General Schwarz: Guess we'll have to find out soon. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, stars, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Ink Rose: Oh yeah.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Ghost Rider, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Niora the Nightmare, Brittney, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13 - Hope Myotismon, Etemon and the Dark Masters don't revert back to what they were before the first time

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider): I hope Myotismon, Etemon and the Dark Masters don't revert back to what they were before the first time. That would really be a bummer.

Ghost Rider: That would be terrifying but it would be an amazing battle of the ages. The Dark Masters, Myotismon and Etemon all gave the Digidestined an incredibly hard time on their adventures.

Rainbow Dash: They sure did and now they are awesome archenemies.

Scootaloo: Boy they sure are awesome. And they are made of data and their information gets reconfigured.

Whirlwind: That's true and it was awesome.

Niora: I may not be a whiz in computers and all that but that is something.

Brittney: Yeah it sure is.

Johnny 13: It sure is. Lets do it!

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS)

Ghost Rider: Lets ride.

He transformed and they zoomed off after Johnny and fired waves of fire, wind, lightning and rainbows and darkness and smashed him

down.

Ghost Rider: Roadkill.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Paula Price, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Feedback, Lincoln, RD Lincoln, and Bubble Man VS Electropede - Matt and Tai used to argue like a couple of babies

---

Electropede was next.

Electropede: (to Paula) Can't believe Matt and Tai used to argue like a couple of babies! On the bright side, it made up for Eli not being able to bonk Jetfire and Barricade's heads together.

Paula Price: Yeah it sure did and what Matt and Tai went through must've been stressful for them.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah. Matt's family Splitting up was really tough on him.

Sprocket: Yeah that really hurt his mind. Poor guy. Divorce hurts a lot of people. I wonder why they split up.

Feedback: We'll have to talk to Matt and T.K.'s parents about that.

Lincoln: Yeah their marriage seemed amazing and perfect.

Electropede: Well not EVERY marriage as you all know. But yeah we really should look into that. Lets do it1

They fired waves of lightning, metal and gears and smashed him down.

Paula Price: AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

# Georgina, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Harpie Lady, Mai Valentine, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu - Scary how Sora and Matt were plagued by darkness from their traumas and negative energy

---

Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of The Sky was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) It's scary how Sora and Matt were plagued by darkness from their traumas and negative energy. Did you have any traumatic experiences in the past before besides the obvious?

Georgina: Hmm let me see.

Georgina thought about that.

Georgina: Yes I did! The worst that happened to me before I was slammed was when I was humiliated in front of everyone during an Elementary School pep assembly. A bully pulled down my pants and stuck a sausage in my mouth and called me the worst name ever.

Hsi Wu: What was it?

Georgina: Chubby Hot Dog Face.

They gasped!

Applejack: That's like what Lois did!

Apple Bloom: Yeah and that was when she was evil because of her so-called father!

Flashwing: Boy that's terrible!

Hsi Wu: You remember who did it?

Georgina: All too well! Her name was Chloe Santiago and she HATED me with a vengeance and she did all kinds of horrible things to me that made my life a living nightmare!

Hsi Wu: That's terrible!

Harpie Lady: Nicole might know something about her.

Mai Valentine: Yeah we'll have to ask.

Hsi Wu: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, crystal, apples and earth and smashed him down.

Georgina: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Musa, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Elda the Elder Devil, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico - Lincoln met an Elemental HERO Dark Neos Gene-Slammer and Zoey beat the living dirt out of the Lynn that tried to frame her

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) I like how Lincoln met an Elemental HERO Dark Neos Gene-Slammer. (laughs) I also heard that Zoey beat the living dirt out of Dark Lynn!

Musa: That was so awesome! The Elemental HERO Dark Neos Gene-Slammer is his friend Eleanor Collins. She stood up for Lincoln when he was being tormented by Chandler, Lynn, Lori, Lola and Luan. And she even knew about all of Luan's Prankapocalypse events and all that. She is one of Lincoln's amazing Guardian Angel Friends as we call them.

Princess Luna: And you should have seen what Zoey did to that evil version of Lynn.

Moondust: Yeah it was awesome.

Moondust showed him what went down on her phone.

---

Velma Dinkley: We've already got Sammy the Shrimp and his accomplices taken care of, but I've got the feeling that a certain someone is also about to show up.

?: (Screaming Angrily) STINKOLN!

We saw Evil Lynn rushing towards us, and she was mad as Hell with red eyes glowing with unchecked and unhinged anger and insanity.

Lynn: And you're right, Velma, here comes that wild animal, Evil Lynn, and she's still wanting to kill Lincoln.

Zoey Mackenzie: That walking gym-bag's not laying one hand on my man!

Zoey Mackenzie fired a chain of molten rock, and it wrapped around Evil Lynn, and she dragged her to us, and then, Zoey pounced on Evil Lynn, and she began brutally beating her up. Evil Lynn tried to throw a punch at Zoey, but she grabbed her fist, and threw a nasty punch in her eye, smashing her eye socket, as she screamed in agonizing pain. Then, Zoey unholstered her massive sword from her back, and super-heated the blade, and she slashed off Evil Lynn's ponytail, and it was incinerated.

Lynn: (Laughs) Oh! Oh man, she slashed off her ponytail, and it incinerated. Nice one, Zoey.

Lincoln: Don't leave me out of the Evil Lynn thrashing, Zoey.

Lincoln joined in, and he also thrashed Evil Lynn badly. Suddenly, we saw an Elemental HERO Dark Neos join in and blasted her with dark energy, and she got burned.

Lincoln: Whoa, an Elemental HERO Dark Neos.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you luck-obsessed meathead!

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Eleanor Collins, is that you?

Eleanor Collins: Lincoln, is that you?

Eleanor Collins went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Eleanor. I haven't seen you when you were nine, and I've really grown a lot as you can see, and I'm sixteen years old.

Eleanor Collins: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the nine-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: I do, Nico. This is Eleanor Collins, I met her when we were nine years old, and she also defended me from bullies, along with The Dark Side of The Trinity of Violence, and Luan when Dark Luan tried to involve her in one of her pranks.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: We'll have to catch up later, right now, we've got to knock out that animal, Evil Lynn.

Zoey Mackenzie threw a punch right into Evil Lynn's jaw and knocked her out, and Lincoln chained her up with rainbow chains, and he got the Dark Orb that was in her pocket, and threw it into The Warp.

Lincoln: You've lost it big time, Evil Lynn, you once had a family and friends who loved you and a very promising future, and what do you do? You can't accept a single loss with grace and dignity, and you blame your universe's Lincoln, and try to kill him to get revenge. I'm glad your universe's family did the right thing and called the cops and had you disowned and thrown in prison. You know what I see when I look at you, I see a psychopathic, sadistic, black-hearted, luck-obsessed meathead who can't learn to accept defeat with grace and dignity and blame someone in her family, someone who once looked up to you, but now, no longer wishes to know you. You've lost everything because of your own selfish actions, Evil Lynn, and I have no pity for the likes of you, you framed my universe's Lynn and tried to kill me to get revenge when you allied with G1 Starscream, Numbuh 363, Paul, Malfoy, and Prince Olympius. The only thing that awaits you when you die is an eternity of torture in Hell for your sins.

Lincoln beamed Evil Lynn back to Crematoria, but this time, she was put in a doorless cell in Solitary Confinement, and she was chained to the wall of her cell with powerful rainbow chains, and she had her mouth shut with duct tape. We were also impressed with how Lincoln pointed out Evil Lynn's own faults.

Lynn: Dang, Lincoln, that was really impressive.

Nico: Nicely done, Lincoln. Those words you said to her, I think they've left a curse on her, which will haunt her for the rest of her life until she dies.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lynn and Nico. And you're right about one thing, Nico, those words I said to Evil Lynn will haunt her for the rest of her life, because once she dies, the demons of Hell will grab her soul and drag it to Hell, where she'll be tormented for all eternity for the crimes that she's committed against her universe's family and everyone she's known.

Eleanor Collins: That was fun.

---

When it was done, Diabolico was amazed.

Diabolico: Wow that was something.

Blackout: Boy it sure was! I thought it was awesome.

Elda: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: Linky is one lucky guy to have such amazing friends that act like his guardian angels.

Thorax: You're not kidding. That is so awesome.

Diabolico: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and music and smashed him down.

Musa: YEAH BABY!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Gaz Membrane, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Blizzard Princess, Lana, Dana, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kerbero Gangan - Jetfire from the Live Action Universe has lots of experiences

---

Kerbero Gangan was next.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Gaz) (Australian Accent) Jetfire from the Live Action Universe has lots of experiences. (solemnly) And it weren't for his sacrifice the first time, the Optimus of his world wouldn't have been able to kill the Live Action version of the Fallen.

Gaz Membrane: That is amazing and he is an amazing hero.

Princess Celestia: Now we have 2 versions of Jetfire. That is so awesome.

Spotlight: It sure is awesome.

Blizzard Princess: I think it's really awesome myself.

Lana: Yeah it sure is. Also Live Action Jetfire is an SR-71 Blackbird and that is awesome!

Dana: I think so too and that is my favorite plane too.

Kerbero Gangan: Yep. Lets do it mates!

They fired waves of darkness and light and ice and smashed him down.

Gaz Membrane: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Spitfire the Captain of The Wonderbolts VS The Spirit of Fireball McPhan

---

The Spirit of Fireball McPhan was next.

Spirit of Fireball: How has Lynn been doing in all sports lately?

Spitfire: She has been doing well. She won her most recent baseball game and won their school the state championship.

Spirit of Fireball: I'm proud of her. Lets dance shall we?

Spitfire: With pleasure.

Spitfire blasted Fireball down.

---

## Zoey Mackenzie the Volcanic Doomfire Gene-Slammer VS Magmavore (Lightspeed Rescue)

---

Magmavore was next.

Magmavore: Volcanic Doomfire VS Magma Monster. Good matchup.

Zoey Mackenzie: It sure is awesome.

Magmavore: Yeah. I heard you really brought the smackdown on that evil version of Lynn. That was awesome.

Zoey Mackenzie: It sure was. And I thought it was amazing myself. I even slashed off her ponytail. It was turning into an eyesore for her.

They laughed.

Magmavore: That's true. Lets dance!

They fired blasts of fire and Zoey's fire hit Magmavore and smashed

him down.

---

Dora Santiago the Ectonurite Gene-Slammer VS Ghost Monster (Super Ninja Steel)

---

Ghost Monster from Super Ninja Steel was next.

Ghost Monster: This is gonna be awesome.

Dora Santiago: Si it sure will.

Ghost Monster: Hope you handle the powers of a ghost well.

Dora Santiago: I know I well. Lets do it!

Ghost Monster: Oh yeah!

Dora fired a black and blue energy blast and smashed him down.

---

Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Laney, Lola and Varie VS Artillacon

---

Artillacon was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico Teleported and opened Artillacon's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called Defenders of The Yokai, they're large swords with the symbols of the Yokai etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once they're in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: These swords are perfect for Nate and friends when we meet them tomorrow.

Nico teleported back with them.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! Vortex Blaster!

The rangers all summoned the Vortex Cannon and combined it.

Nico: Lock on and fire!

They fired a massive barrage of elements and energy blasts and then Artillacon exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was reduced to the size of an action figure and Nico picked him up.

Nico: Artillicon you have failed this city.

Nico put him in a capsule.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Monzaemon.

Troy: Sorry about this, Monzaemon!

Nico: It's for your own good to get rid of that Black Gear inside you!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED

RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers!

We went at Monzaemon and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Kickback, Ren Krawler, Belle and Cliffjumper used the Earth and Disney and Gundalia Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Kickback's Machine Gun, Cliffjumper's Glass Gas and Belle and Ren's powers 100-fold.

Kickback and Ren Krawler: GUNDALIAN MACHINE GUN BARRAGE!

They fired machine gun and energy blasts.

Belle and Cliffjumper: PRINCESS GLASS MEGABLAST!

They fired energy and glass blasts.

Scott Truman and Ditto: CLONE BOMB BARRAGE!

They fired waves of clones and energy.

Ruby and Tanzanite: CRYSTAL BLADE BARRAGE!

They fired waves of crystal.

Eli and Narina: MERMAID MEGATSUNAMI SMASH!

They fired waves of water.

Hunter and Fran: GERMANY FRANKENSTEIN BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and lightning.

Ink Rose and Halifa: DARKNESS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Ghost Rider and Niora: FIRESTORM NIGHTMARE BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and darkness.

Paula and Feedback: LIGHTNING CONDUCTION MEGABLAST!

They fired lightning blasts.

Georgina and Harpie Lady: DUST DEVIL MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of wind and dust.

Musa and Elda: MUSICAL DEMON BLAST!

They fired waves of music and darkness.

Gaz and Blizzard Princess: DARKNESS ICE BURST!

They fired waves of darkness and ice.

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders and Lucy Loud: BONES OF EMPATHY MAGIC BLAST!

They fired waves of bones and magic.

Control Freak, Flaahgra, Samus, Mimi, Lillymon, Laney and Lily: NATURE OF SINCERITY MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of nature and energy.

Lincoln: ULTIMATE LEVEL DIGIMON ELEMENT STYLE: METALGREYMON!

Frosta: ULTIMATE LEVEL DIGIMON ICE STYLE: WEREGARURUMON!

Entrapta: ULTIMATE LEVEL DIGIMON LIGHTNING STYLE: MEGAKABUTERIMON!

Perfuma: ULTIMATE LEVEL DIGIMON NATURE STYLE: LILLYMON!

Mai Shiranui: ULTIMATE LEVEL DIGIMON FIRE STYLE: GARUDAMON!

Nanami: ULTIMATE LEVEL DIGIMON WATER STYLE: ZUDOMON!

Colette Brunel: ULTIMATE LEVEL DIGIMON LIGHT STYLE: MAGNAANGEMON!

Hana Uzaki: ULTIMATE LEVEL DIGIMON LIGHT STYLE: ANGEWOMON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Ultimate Level Digimon!

Lincoln and his Harem: ULTIMATE LEVEL DIGIMON FINAL SMASH: GIGA MISSILE BARRAGE!

They fired giga missiles at the Black Gear inside Monzaemon which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Black Gear exploded out of a zipper out of Monzaemon's back and it dissolved.

Me: That did it!

Monzaemon; What happened?

Me: A black gear was controlling you.

Nico: Yeah it's strange.

We told him all about what happened.

Monzaemon: Oh man I'm sorry I did all that.

Me: It's not your fault Monzaemon. You were doing all that against your will.

Nico: Yeah but you are free now.

Johnny 13: That's the end of that.

Mimi: Of course it is!

Me: Yep.

Electropede: Now, we have to get ready for our teamup with Nate tomorrow.

Nico: Yeah and that is gonna be awesome.

Hsi Wu: I'm really looking forward to that.

Diabolico: (to the younger Digidestined) Well, it was good meeting you guys. But it's time to send you home.

Kerbero Gangan: You may not remember us entirely. But don't forget the lessons we've taught you.

Me: Lets get you back home. (Snaps fingers)

I sent them back to their times.

?: I will have my revenge on you Louds for ruining everything!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting

around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Nico: I knew we weren't done yet. Looks like we've got one last uninvited pest to deal with.

Chandler: That's right, Nico. You can get out here right now, Dark Chandler.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Dark Chandler, the dark side of Chandler, and who's been a major headache to all of us.

Lori: Should've known that little sewage brat would show up, and we can't forget that he was the one who attacked the lands of the Kingdom of Wu this morning after Evil Lynn busted him out.

Lincoln: Along with framing Rusty and trying to get Girl Jordan in trouble, trying to blow up the school and frame me, making a deal with The Devil, and causing a Weredog riot on Bully Island long ago.

Our Dark Orb detectors went off, and we saw that Dark Chandler had a Dark Orb embedded in the back of his hand.

Nico: And he has a Dark Orb in the back of his hand, figures.

Dark Chandler: And now, I will have my revenge on you stupid Louds for ruining everything for me!

Chandler: You've ruined my name for the last time, Dark Chandler, and I will never forgive you.

Dark Chandler: It doesn't matter, you think you're redeemed, but you still have blood on your hands. You'll never be free, you will forever be haunted! (LAUGHING MALEVOLENTLY)

Mr. Wolf: (Growling) Zip it, sewage brat! I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, we felt something snap in Mr. Wolf's mind, as the amber colored sclera of his eyes turned neon amber, and he was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with wolves and moonlight, and as he approached Dark Chandler, he left rainbow energy, wolves, and moonlight with every step.

Mr. Wolf: Dark Chandler, I will never forgive you for everything that you've done. You're already an irredeemable soul because you forced Chandler to frame Rusty and tried to get Girl Jordan in trouble, tried to blow up the school and frame Lincoln, made a deal with The Devil, and caused a Weredog riot on Bully Island, and you've since crossed those three moral lines. (Getting Angry) But, what you did in attacking the lands of the Sun Family of Wu… ! YOU'VE CROSSED ONE MORAL LINE TOO MANY, AND FOR THAT, I WILL MAKE YOU PAY FOR EVERYTHING THAT YOU'VE DONE, YOU WORTHLESS, HEARTLESS, SLEAZY, SADISTIC, MURDEROUS SPAWN OF SATAN!

We gasped in shock when we heard Mr. Wolf lose it.

Nico: Uh oh.

Mr. Snake: You said it, Nico. The boss is now really mad, and Dark Chandler's going to pay for this big time!

Then, Mr. Wolf screamed like a madman and let out a really loud howl, and he was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with moonlight and moonlight fire surrounding it, there was a wolf running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a midnight blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Mr. Wolf emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Mr. Wolf grew to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, the amber sclera of his eyes turned neon amber and he had a rainbow energy aura with moonlight, moonlight fire, and wolves surrounding him, he has a wolf howling at the full moon emblazoned on his forehead, his tail's gotten longer for his new body, he has on a Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with midnight blue crystal links and a silver wolf with midnight blue crystal eyes and the Moon Kanji in its paws for the pendant, he has on large weighted midnight blue bands on his massive biceps and thighs and they have silver phoenixes on them, he has eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around his legs, he has on a long white dress shirt with midnight blue phoenix, long white pants with wolves on them, black leather ankle-high combat boots with wolf heads for the buckles, and a long white long-sleeved trenchcoat with wolves on the coattails and on the back is a wolf howling at the full moon and a phoenix flying in the skies. Mr. Wolf has massive gray angel wings with midnight blue tips on the large gray feathers, and he has on a White Lantern Corps ring on his left ring finger.

Mr. Wolf has a new large sword in his left hand called Fenrir's Sword of The Moonlight Wolf, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with a wolf howling at the full moon etched on the blade, large silver wolf heads with midnight blue crystal eyes for the crossguard, large midnight blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large silver wolf heads with midnight blue gems for the eyes and in the open mouths, Mr. Wolf has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with midnight gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large midnight blue gem for the belt buckle, Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a midnight blue kanji below the wolf that said, "Mr. Wolf, Awesome Skilled Leader and Boss of The Bad Guys Gang, Former Pick Pocket of the City, Awesome and Hilarious Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Defender of Wolves and Warrior of the Full Moon, and Master of Moonlight and Wolves."

オオカミ氏、バッドガイギャングの素晴らしい熟練したリーダーとボス、都市の元ピックポケット、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしい陽気なメンバー、邪悪なスレイヤー、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、オオカミの擁護者と満月の戦士、そして月光とオオカミのマスター

Mr. Wolf has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MOONLIGHT FIRESTORM WOLF ANGEL OF LUNAR JUSTICE AND LIFE!

We were amazed by Mr. Wolf's Super Angel Infinity transformation, including the rest of his gang. But, when Dark Chandler saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill Mr. Wolf, but Mr. Wolf fired a powerful blast of midnight blue moonlight at Dark Chandler, hitting him and he got burned.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy cow!

Mr. Snake: Incredible, Mr. Wolf's transformed.

Lincoln: He's transformed into his Super Angel Infinity form, that's awesome. How do you feel, Mr. Wolf?

Mr. Wolf: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Wolf Moon and Lunar Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to make this monster pay for what he's done.** (To Lincoln) You **want to join in on the fun, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You bet. After what he's done years ago, and what he did in attacking the lands of the Sun Family of Wu, the home of Sun Shang Xiang, Lian Shi, and Xiao Qiao, I'm not letting him get away with this.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined with Mr. Wolf.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we deal with you, Dark Chandler.**

When Dark Chandler saw what happened, he fell into a dark rage, and the Dark Orb embedded in the back of his hand's caused him transform into his evil persona, Carnivora.

Mr. Wolf: **Let's take this battle to a different place.**

Mr. Wolf snapped his fingers, and we found ourselves at Jiang Dong, the territory of Wu.

Lincoln: **Whoa, we're in Jiang Dong, the territory of Wu. Awesome.**

Mr. Wolf: **I figured it'd be perfect, since Dark Chandler's going to pay for attacking the Kingdom of Wu. Now, then, let's get him.**

Dynasty Warriors 5 OST: Swordsmen in The Plains

Then, Mr. Wolf and Lincoln went at Carnivora, who fired dark flowers at them, but they dodged them, and fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, moonlight, moonlight fire, wolves, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo right at Carnivora, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Mr. Wolf and Lincoln attacked him with their massive swords, and they slashed at Carnivora, along with his vines that he summoned to protect himself, but the Stellar Cometite and Venusite-infused massive blades cut through them, and struck him and he was bleeding badly from the attacks.

Then, Mr. Wolf fired rainbow chains and bound Carnivora in his arms and legs, and Lincoln painfully ripped the Dark Orb out of the back of his hand and threw it in The Warp, and without The Dark Orb, he transformed back into Dark Chandler. Then, he was wrapped in a rainbow straitjacket and rainbow chains, and he was thrashing like mad.

Mr. Wolf: **It seems that a crystal prison is too good for you. I think you need a much stronger prison. Lincoln, shall we?**

Lincoln and Mr. Wolf imprisoned Dark Chandler in an indestructible diamond prison, and beamed it back to The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical Dark Sides, where it was put into a special isolation cell in Solitary Confinement, where no Dark Orbs, Number Cards, or Aparoids could free him. We cheered wildly for Mr. Wolf and Lincoln as they holster their massive blades on their wider and muscular backs and power down, and Mr. Wolf's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent. We went up to them and we hugged them and we hugged them back.

Nico: Awesome job to you and Lincoln, Mr. Wolf. Thanks to you guys, Dark Chandler's not getting out any time soon.

Mr. Wolf: Thanks, Nico. Now, we've got Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan to deal with. So, Mr. Snake gets Dark Lori, Mr. Shark gets Dark Lynn, Mr. Piranha gets Dark Lola, and Ms. Tarantula gets Dark Luan.

Me: Awesome arrangements, now, we know why you're known as the leader of your gang.

Lincoln: That's right, and with the Kingdoms of Wei and Shu on high alert for those four, it's only a matter of time before they show up wanting revenge.

Lian Shi: And I'm sure that the other warriors of Wu have seen what you both have done to Dark Chandler, Lincoln.

Sun Shang Xiang: And once Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan find out, they're sure to increase their attempts at trying to get revenge, and if it means attacking the Kingdoms of Wei and Shu, along with Wu yet again, then they're in for a nasty surprise.

Xiao Qiao: That's right. (To Lincoln) And we've got a reward for you, Lincoln.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him.

Nico: That that Dark Chandler.

Me: Yeah!

Mimi: (To the viewers) This was an amazing adventure and I hope you all liked it as much as we did.

Nico: We all sure did. Great job today everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to

sleep.

Meanwhile in the city of Peanutsburg, Nate and his friends Katie and Yokai were getting ready for us to come help them out.

Nate: It's gonna be awesome to see Twilight and friends again.

Katie: It sure is and I can't wait to kick some butt.

Whisper: It's going to be awesome.

Nate Adams: It sure will be great! Lets get ready! YOKAI POWER!

In a rainbow flash of light he summoned his Yokai.

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This chapter was awesome and Monzaemon was really cool and awesome. This chapter was based on Episode 6 of Digimon Season 1 called Togemon In Toy Town and it was so awesome. Togemon beat the crap out of Monzaemon and it was crazy how the DigiDestined were under the influence of Monzaemon. The episode aired on September 20th, 1999. The first part was for the Scooby Doo episode A Night of Fright is No Delight and that was a great episode from Scooby Doo Where Are You and it was so funny. That episode aired on January 10th, 1970 and it was awesome. The second part was for the Scooby Doo episode The Ghost of the Bad Humor Man which aired on December 11th, 1976 and that was awesome and great. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Pilot Episode of Courage The Cowardly Dog called The Chicken From Outer Space and Nico and Linka Loud are going to take down The Chicken From Outer Space and they are also going to meet a Megawhatt Gene-Slammer named Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine. Also for Lincolns rescue we're going to help Lincoln face Dark Lola in the world of the famous 1966 Western Movie, The Good The Bad And The Ugly and we're going to make that one in honor of Lee Van Cleef and Eli Wallach. We're going to get the gold that Tuco is after. We're also going to meet a Guardian Eatos Gene-Slammer named Elise Florrence for me and for Lincoln we're going to meet an Elemental HERO Flare Neos Gene-Slammer. The next chapter as you saw is gonna be for the awesome anime called Yokai Watch. Get ready for a really funny and action packed adventure as we go help Nate Adams and Friends and also we're going to face Dame Demona and bring that old demon down and destroy her forever.

See you all tomorrow

# Master of The Yokai Watch

LINCOLN'S RESCUE IS IN MEMORY OF LEE VAN CLEEF AND ELI WALLACH

---

In the middle of Nowhere in Kansas, Nico and Linka were walking to the Bagge Farm.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Linka.

Linka: No problem Nico. It's gonna be so awesome to go with you on an amazing rescue.

Nico: I can't wait to see what we're going to do next.

They arrived at the Bagge Farm in Nowhere.

Nico: The next rescue is at the Bagge Farm. Wow its been a while since we were here.

Linka: It sure has been a while.

Nico: Linka, I admit that Blackout and Sentinel getting sent here before they died was a coincidence. But Jetfire? You think something's bringing Cybertronians here before their planned deaths?

Linka: I think that might be the case. But that is so amazing that some of the Live Action Transformers are coming here to our Earth.

Nico: It sure is. And we're meeting many of them before we go there on April 28th.

Linka: It sure is awesome.

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Linka: WHOA! Look at that!

They saw freak lightning strikes in the sky and they were really strong and powerful.

Nico: Wow! Freak lightning strikes and there are no storm clouds for miles!

Linka: Think it's a coincidence?

Nico: No idea.

Linka: Wait look there.

They saw staring in the window the Chicken from Outer Space.

Nico: It's the Chicken from Outer Space. Wait a second. We're at the tiime when Courage fought him the first time.

Linka: Oh boy.

Nico: (Whispers) If we're quiet, we can sneak up on the chicken before he sees us.

Linka: (Whispers) Okay.

Nico and Linka take a step, then start screaming in a battle rage as they sprint over to the chicken and dogpile on it and grabbed it by its wings.

Nico: All right you dumb bird! You give Eustace the Antidote to your eggs right now!

Linka: Yeah or we will turn you into a roast chicken dinner!

The chicken broke free and made a run for it.

Nico: Wow. Stubborn chicken.

Linka: Lets get him!

Linka and Nico chased after him!

Nico: Get back here you ugly red-eyed bird!

Linka: Yeah you ugly chicken dinner!

Linka fired a blast of lightning and it hit the Chicken and he squawked in pain as he was hit in his butt from the lightning.

The chicken then saw that his tail feathers were zapped off and he was mad and then he jumped on Linka and pulled on her leg and she pounded the ground in pain!

Nico then punched the chicken and sent him crashing into the house and feathers were flying everywhere.

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

Nico: Freak lightning strikes!

Linka: From that! Look!

They saw a Megawhatt!

Nico: Whoa is that a Megawhatt!?

Linka: Boy it sure is!

Nico: Hey, little fella.

Megawhatt: (in a girls voice) Been a long time track partner.

Nico: That voice. Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine? Is that you?

Megawhatt: It sure is. Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: Wow it has been a while Hannah.

Linka: Another one of your friends from School?

Nico: Yep. Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine. Me and her were partners in track in gym class. We call her Thunderbolt because she ran as fast as lightning. She can run with amazing and incredible speed and it would make Usain Bolt as slow as a turtle in comparison.

Linka: Wow! That is a cool nickname!

Megawhatt: It sure is. Those were awesome times back then.

Nico: Time to see if Mr. Chicken is still feeling stubborn.

They looked and they saw that he was getting up.

Nico: You ready to cough up the antidote or do you want some more? (Cracks Knuckles)

But the chicken would not go down without a fight and he pulled out an Ion Laser blaster.

Linka: Oh no!

Linka kicked it out of his hands and then grabbed it and fired and the blast hit him and turned him into a roast chicken dinner.

Nico: Whoa nice shot Linka.

Linka: Thanks.

Megawhatt: He probably didn't have the antidote on him anyway.

Nico: No. But lets head inside and cure Eustace.

They agreed.

Muriel screamed and she had a lamp ready to bash Eustace who was now an evil chicken.

They came in.

Nico: Oh no you don't! (Spreads Wings) (Echoing) MAGNA ANTIDOTE!

He fired a beam of rainbow energy from his wings and it hit Eustace and he was back to normal and he fell down in his boxers.

Nico: That was a close one.

Muriel: Oh thank you guys.

Nico: No problem Muriel.

Courage: That was a close one. Thanks Nico.

Nico: Anytime Courage.

Linka: Hannah, what's your favorite memory of Nico?

Megawhatt: I've always been a big eater like him. One time me and him had an awesome eating contest. I always liked being a spicy food lover and he loved his chicken wings. Me and Nico had a contest where we had the spiciest of foods. I had a bucket of Ghost Chili sauce covered burgers and he had Capsaicin Extract Sauce covered wings and we both love them. But Nico accidentally choked on a wing and I had to do the Heimlich maneuver and I got the chicken out of him and it was shot flying far across the cafeteria and it hit a bully right in his eye and stabbed him in the eye.

Linka: Whoa! That was potent!

Megawhatt: Yeah it was funny too!

Nico: But that was awesome.

Megawhatt: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: Hannah, I think you're gonna grow when you revert back.

Megawhatt: I'm ready.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and Courage covered his eyes and Nico snapped his fingers and Hannah grew and she had beautiful golden yellow hair and yellow eyes and she had this awesome tattoo in the shape of a lightning bolt on her right cheek. Nico gave her all yellow clothes.

Hannah: Wow! These clothes are amazing.

Linka: Our fashion team made them. You look awesome in all yellow.

Nico: Yep and now you have true lightning powers as a result of your Gene-Slamming.

Hannah: That is true.

Hannah and Nico hugged.

Hannah: I've missed you Trackie.

Nico: Me too Thunderbolt.

They later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Sumner Knudson, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Mr. Wolf, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark, Ms. Tarantula, Rita Loud, Lynn Sr., Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, and the L-ementals were heading to the world of the famous 1966 Western movie, The Good, The Bad, and The Ugly, and not only is Lincoln is going to rescue the eighteen girls there, but we're going to deal with Dark Lola, and we've also got word of two Gene-Slammers here, and they're two girls that are from both mine and Lincoln's past.

And with us was the Wei strategist, Guo Jia, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance and wielding his Heavenly Phoenix Orb and Scepter. We had found out from him and his lord, Cao Cao, The Hero of Chaos, who sent him to the Estate that Dark Lola went on a rampage in their home base at Xuchang this morning, and she brutally injured some of the soldiers there. This also horrified Zhen Ji, Wang Yi, and Cai Wenji, who are in Lincoln's harem and from the Kingdom of Wei.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1966 Western movie, The Good, The Bad, and The Ugly, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eighteen girls there, but we're going to deal with Dark Lola, and we also got word of two Gene-Slammers here, and they're two girls that are from both my past and J.D.'s past.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: My dad LOVES this movie. Great movie back in the 1960's and Clint Eastwood, Lee Van Cleef and Eli Wallach all were awesome in that movie.

Nico: They sure were.

Sumner Knudson: Boy those were great times.

Me: They sure were dad.

Lana: And it's a good thing Lincoln's got all of us to join in, because I'm looking forward to teaching that little monster a lesson after what she did in forcing Lola to stab my arm with those scissors years ago.

Nico: Yeah, I couldn't forget the loud scream you let out when that happened, Lana.

Lincoln: Me neither, Nico. (To Guo Jia) And it's an honor to meet you, Guo Jia.

Guo Jia: You too, Lincoln.

Mr. Wolf: And when you told us that Dark Lola went on a violent rampage in Xuchang this morning, it proved one thing, Guo Jia: when Dark Chandler was taken down, Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan are now increasing the violent attacks on The Three Kingdoms in a desperate attempt for revenge.

Sima Shi: If Dark Lola was capable of that kind of damage, I hate to find out the amount of damage that Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, and Dark Luan are capable of inflicting.

Lincoln: We've seen what they were capable of long ago, Sima Shi, so we know what kind of damage they can do.

Zhen Ji: When we heard what Dark Lola did, we were horrified.

Cai Wenji: And for her to brutally injure some of the soldiers in a blind fit of rage, she's gone too far.

Wang Yi: She must be taught a lesson before she does this to someone else.

Lincoln: That's exactly what we're going to do to her, Lady Wang Yi.

Ms. Tarantula: That spoiled brat's going to get it big time, once I get her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I remembered that there's been a change of plans: you were going to get Dark Lola and that means, Mr. Piranha's going after that insane prankster, Dark Luan.

Plant Lola: What Dark Lola's done can't be forgiven, and like Dark Chandler, she's going to be put in an indestructible diamond prison for good, after we rough her up.

Lola: You said it, and after what she did in forcing me to stab Lana in the arm with a pair of scissors, she's crossed the line.

Zoey Mackenzie: And I'm going to enjoy beating that spoiled brat up.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they, along with Blondie and Benedicto Pacífico Juan María Ramírez, have been cornered by Dark Lola, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they, along with Blondie and Benedicto Pacífico Juan María Ramírez been cornered by Dark Lola, and she's going to kill them.

Ms. Tarantula: Let's get her!

We rushed on over.

Dark Lola: And now, you will all PAY!

But, before Dark Lola could pounce on them and brutally beat them to death, Lincoln grabbed her by her hair and tossed her away and she went flying into the ground. The girls got to safety, and when Dark Lola got up and saw us, she was mad.

Dark Lola: How dare you filthy peasants get in my way of beating them up for being prettier than me? I WILL END YOU ALL!

Lincoln: Shut it, you spoiled brat! You've always been nothing more than a nightmare and a pain in the neck towards all of us, you forced Lola to resort to blackmail in order to force us to do whatever you want, and you've been nothing more than a tattletale who thinks she can also get away with whatever you want and leave us to take the blame for what you've done. You really disgust me, Dark Lola, you're nothing but an evil little monster.

Lori: Not to mention that you literally forced Lola to stab Lana in the arm with a pair of scissors, she was screaming in so much pain and we saw blood coming from her arm, as if you couldn't sink that much lower than attempt serious bodily harm with a deadly weapon, mind you.

Twilight Sparkle: Wait, she made her stab Lana with a pair of scissors!?

Lana showed her scar on her right arm.

Rainbow Dash: Ouch!

Eli: Man that must've hurt!

Nico: Yeah no kidding. That was painful.

Ms. Tarantula: And I've had it with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Ms. Tarantula's eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with rainbow flames and spiders, and as she approached Dark Lola, she left rainbow energy, spiders, and rainbow flames. Then, Ms. Tarantula was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with rainbow flames surrounding her, there was a spider running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ms. Tarantula emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ms. Tarantula grew much bigger in size, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with rainbow flames and spiders surrounding her, she has a spider with the Fire Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, she has on a Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with purple crystal links and a silver spider with purple crystal eyes and holding the Fire Kanji in its legs for the pendant, she has on a long long-sleeved purple trenchcoat with spiders and flames on the coattails and on the back is a tarantula with flames surrounding it. She has massive orange angel wings with large purple tips on the large orange feathers, Indigo Lantern Ring Corps ring on her left ring finger, and a new large sword in her hands called Arachne's Sword of the Fire Spider, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade with a spider etched on the purple blade, large orange angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large faceted purple sphere with surrounding orange gems, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around her eight legs, Ms. Tarantula has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large purple gem for the belt buckle, Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the spider that said, "Ms. Tarantula, Hilarious, Sassy, and Sharp-Tongued Member of The Bad Guys Gang, Expert Hacker, Awesome and Hilarious Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Defender of Spiders and Warrior of Flames, and Master of Flames and Spiders."

タランチュラさん、陽気な、生意気で鋭いバッドガイギャングのメンバー、エキスパートハッカー、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしい陽気なメンバー、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、クモの擁護者と炎の戦士、炎と蜘蛛の達人

Ms. Tarantula has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIRESTORM TARANTULA ANGEL OF COMPASSION AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Ms. Tarantula's Super Angel Infinity transformation. But, when Dark Lola saw it, she screamed in pure rage and tried to jump her, but Ms. Tarantula fired a blast of rainbow flames at her, and she got burned.

Lola: Awesome, Ms. Tarantula's transformed into her new Super Angel Infinity form, just like what'd happened to Mr. Wolf yesterday, and now, she's going to make that spoiled brat, Dark Lola, pay.

Ms. Tarantula: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm and Compassionate Justice) **But, I'm not going to hog all the fun.**

Lincoln: That's right, we're all joining in.

Lori: And we're so going to enjoy making you pay for everything you've done to us for so many years, along with what you did in attacking the soldiers of Wei in Xuchang this morning.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Guo Jia got out his Heavenly Phoenix Orb and Scepter, Mr. Wolf transformed into Super Angel Infinity Moonlight Firestorm Wolf Angel of Lunar Justice and Life and unholstered his massive Fenrir's Sword of The Moonlight Wolf sword from his wider and more muscular back, Lincoln's sisters also transformed and they unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Dark Lola, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, lava, steel orbs, stars, lightning, and grape bombs, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit Dark Lola.

Dark Lola fell into an even more dangerous rage as her face turned red, her hair turned into flames, and her teeth turned sharp and she tried to attack, but Zoey Mackenzie brutally pummeled her and burned her hair off. When she saw what happened, she screamed in horror and fright when Lola showed her what happened in a mirror, and Lori took a picture. Then, Lana and Mud Lana threw mud at Dark Lola, and she screamed even more in horror, and Lincoln removed the Dark Orb embedded in the back of her left hand and threw it into The Warp. Ms. Tarantula and Lincoln imprisoned her in an indestructible diamond prison, and they beamed it back to The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical Dark Sides, where it was put into a special isolation cell in Solitary Confinement, where no Dark Orbs, Number Cards, or Aparoids could free her. We cheered wildly for

Ms. Tarantula and Lincoln as they holster their massive blades on their wider and muscular backs and power down, and Ms. Tarantula's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around her eight legs are permanent.

Suddenly, we saw a Guardian Eatos and an Elemental HERO Flare Neos fly down, and they pummeled her.

Me: Whoa, a Guardian Eatos.

Lincoln: And an Elemental HERO Flare Neos, awesome.

Guardian Eatos: Looks like we missed the fight against Dark Lola.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: (In a girl's voice) Aw, and I was hoping to beat her senseless for what she did.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice from the Elemental HERO Flare Neos. Abigail Davis, is that you?

Me: And that voice from the Guardian Eatos, Elise Florrence, is that you?

Abigail Davis: Lincoln, is that you?

Elise Florrence: And J.D., is that you?

Abigail went up to Lincoln and they hugged, and I went up to Elise, and we hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Abigail. I haven't seen you since you were eleven years old.

Me: Along with me, Elise. Wow, I haven't seen you since middle school.

Lincoln: And we've changed a lot in those last few years.

Abigail Davis: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Elise Florrence: And you've really grown a lot, and you're now a tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Whoa, two for one. Lincoln, J.D., you know them?

Lincoln: Yeah, Nico. The Elemental HERO Flare Neos is Abigail Davis, I met her when we were eleven years old, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.

Me: And the Guardian Eatos is Elise Florrence, she was once my classmate back in middle school in Colorado, and she's an old friend of mine.

Lincoln: Nice. Now, let's get you two back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Abigail, this is going to hurt.

Me: Same with you, Elise.

Eli, Nico, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes and Lincoln and I snapped our fingers, and Elise and Abigail were reverting back. Abigail Davis was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long black hair, red eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive red angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Flare Neos, and she was in her birthday suit, and Elise Florrence was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long blue hair, blue eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive white angel wings with blue tips on the large white feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Guardian Eatos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you and Elise feel, Abigail?

Abigail Davis: We feel good. (Realizes they're in their birthday suits) But, we're in our birthday suits.

Lincoln gave Abigail a new wardrobe, a red sleeveless shirt with a red phoenix, red skirt with the Elemental HERO Flare Neos with red flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Flare Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Flare Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized red blade with the Elemental HERO Flare Neos etched on it, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large red faceted sphere pommel with surrounding red gems.

And I gave Elise Florrence a new wardrobe, a yellow sleeveless shirt with a blue phoenix, yellow skirt with the Guardian Eatos with wind gusts on it, yellow pants with wind gusts on the legs, white high heels, and a long yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with the Guardian Eatos the back, and on her back is a large Guardian Eatos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized white blade with the Guardian Eatos etched on it, large white angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large white faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

Elise Florrence: Wow, I love the outfit you made for me, J.D.

Abigail Davis: Same with the outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Abigail Davis' neck with red gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts, and an Elemental Phoenix Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Elise Florrence's neck with blue crystal links from her new Crystal Necklace of The Buddha.

Abigail Davis and Elise Florrence: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Abigail.

Me: And that's an Elemental Phoenix Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Elise.

Abigail Davis and Elise Florrence had a smile on their faces and tears in their eyes, as me and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists and we kissed them on the lips, and they cheered for us. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Trucy Wright, Susato Mikotoba, Adrian Andrews, Kay Faraday, and Athena Cykes from Ace Attorney, Kisarah Westfield from Aggressoros of Dark Kombat, Natsume and Kasumi from Ninja Master's, Carol Stanzack from Savage Reign, Wang Bailong from Blade Arcus from Shining, Pyra the Elf and Princess Jessa from Shining in The Darkness, Excella Noa Aura from Shining Resonance, Touka Kureha from Shining Blade, Maron Kusakabe, Miyako Todaiji, Finn Fish, and Igarashi Pakkyaramao from Kamikaze Kaitou Jeanne.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Trucy Wright, Susato Mikotoba, Adrian Andrews, Kay Faraday, Athena Cykes, Kisarah Westfield, Natsume, Kasumi, Carol Stanzack, Wang Bailong, Pyra the Elf, Princess Jessa, Excella Noa Aura, Touka Kureha, Maron Kusakabe, Miyako Todaiji, Finn Fish, and Igarashi Pakkyaramao.

Helena McTroy: From Ace Attorney, Aggressoros of Dark Kombat, Ninja Master's, Savage Reign, Blade Arcus from Shining, Shining Blade, and Kamikaze Kaitou Jeanne, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Trucy Wright: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Trucy Wright and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Dark Lola, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Trucy Wright: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Trucy Wright: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Trucy Wright, Susato Mikotoba, Adrian Andrews, Kay Faraday, Athena Cykes, Kisarah Westfield, Natsume, Kasumi, Carol Stanzack, Wang Bailong, Pyra the Elf, Princess Jessa, Excella Noa Aura, Touka Kureha, Maron Kusakabe, Miyako Todaiji, Finn Fish, and Igarashi Pakkyaramao, and they had gems in their favorite colors on the gold lightning bolt necklace links. Then, we returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened in the world of The Good, The Bad, and The Ugly, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we were going after was Dark Lola.

But, when Lincoln told and showed everyone what we did to Dark Lola, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Abigail Davis now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and me and Elise Florrence have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. We got rid of one member of The Dark Side of The Trinity of Violence, now all that's left is to deal with Dark Lori and Dark Lynn when they show themselves, and then, we also can get after Dark Luan before she does something really stupid, and for another sick laugh again.

---

After imprisoning Dark Lola and throwing her back in prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Abigail Davis and Elise Florrence saw me and Lincoln working out like crazy, they had an atomic red blush on their faces.

Abigail Davis: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Elise Florrence: Same with J.D.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Abigail, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Abigail Davis: That's awesome.

Elise Florrence: And I knew how strong J.D. was long ago, but now, he could break every bone in some poor asshole's body.

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah, they know how to fight. So, J.D., Lincoln, what memories did you have with Elise and Abigail?

Lincoln: J.D., you go first. I want to hear what memories you had with Elise?

Me: Thanks, Lincoln. Well, I remember that one time, me and Elise were doing a project in Science Class where we created a crystal cluster out of ordinary rocks, and it really shimmered with so many beautiful colors, and everyone was impressed. Elise, do you still have it?

Elise Florrence: I still do.

Elise Florrence got out the crystal cluster, and it had many shimmering colors and it was beautiful.

Nicole: Wow, that's so beautiful.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) Incredible.

Mr. Wolf: Whoa, that's so beautiful, Elise.

Mia Addison: That's awesome, Elise. I have a massive collection of gems and a geode with sapphire blue gems inside that Lincoln found for me when we were kids.

Lincoln: And that was part of your Science Class project, J.D.?! Whoa.

Nico: Dang, that's impressive. Lincoln, what memories did you have with Abigail Davis?

Lincoln: Oh, where do I begin? Oh, I remember that one time in Art Class that me and Abigail had painted a portrait of me as Ace Savvy and Abigail as Lady Ace, and she got the idea from an Ace Savvy comic that she read long ago. Abigail, do you still have it?

Abigail Davis: I sure do, Lincoln.

Abigail Davis took out the portrait, and we saw Lincoln as Ace Savvy and she was Lady Ace, and it was so awesome.

Ms. Tarantula: Whoa, that's awesome.

Nico: Dang, Abigail's got an awesome talent for painting.

Me: That's really awesome guys.

Laney: Just like with me, Lincoln, Ms. Frida, and many other artists in the team.

Da Vinci Dalmatian: That's truly beautiful, Abigail.

Yusuke Kitagawa: Indeed, Da Vinci.

Abigail Davis: Thanks, guys.

Mr. Wolf: And when you mentioned she read an Ace Savvy comic, is she also a comic book reader and video game player too, Lincoln?

Lincoln: She is, Mr. Wolf. Abigail's a smart and talented artist, comic book reader, and video game player. But, she's also a tough girl, especially if Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, who still had their dark sides inside them, were being mean to me.

Me: And Elise Florrence is also a tough and smart girl, as well. When Robert Burgess was picking on me, Elise swooped in and punched that asshole so hard in the face, she broke his eye socket, and she gave him one serious black eye.

Elise Florrence: That asshole deserved it, and I heard that he was running loose in the city as The Fart Fiend.

Nico: You heard right, Elise. That asshole was causing a ton of stinky havoc, but we stopped him and we threw that asshole in the Jupiter Prison for Life. J.D. also told us everything about him, that he's an old enemy of J.D.'s, he tormented him and his friends and made their lives a living nightmare.

Brittany Gresh: He was a total asshole and a heartless psychopath.

Lincoln: But, J.D. got him expelled and sent to Juvenile Hall when he saw Robert Burgess severely beating up a kid. But, he swore that he'd get out to get revenge for everything that J.D. stood for, but like Nico said, we stopped him and sent him to the Jupiter Prison for Life.

Elise Florrence: Asshole deserved it, and he'll die in prison.

Lincoln: And I'm sure that you heard of what's been happening, right, Abigail?

Abigail Davis: Oh yeah, Evil Lynn freed Dark Chandler from his crystal prison, and she inadvertently freed Dark Lori, Dark Lola, Dark Lynn, and Dark Luan from their prisons, and they've been causing a ton of havoc in the Three Kingdoms, and I saw that fight you and Mr. Wolf had with Dark Chandler, and in the territory of The Kingdom of Wu yesterday, that was so awesome.

Mr. Wolf: Thanks, Abigail. Plus, this was my first fight against an enemy of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: And all of us know that Dark Chandler was nothing more than a heartless psychopath who's crossed one moral line too many, and he's a danger to practically everyone in his path. But, we put him in an indestructible diamond prison, and he, along with Dark Lola whom we captured today, are never getting out.

Nico: You said it, and now, Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, and Dark Luan are left. But, we got to watch it with Dark Luan, you know about her deadly pranks, and Dark Lynn is a violent, luck-obsessed animal, and Dark Lori is a violent, psychopathic, power-mad, cellphone-obsessed control freak.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Gloomy Galleon in the world of Donkey Kong.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Emily LaRue: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Gloomy Galleon, in the world of Donkey Kong. When they arrived, it's an eerie cove that is full of caverns, which hold many secret treasures and shipwrecks.

Abigail Davis: Oh man, is this Gloomy Galleon?

Lincoln: That's right, Abigail. This is Gloomy Galleon in the world of Donkey Kong. I've heard about it from Donkey Kong and his family, and this place is really spooky. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls dived into the water, and they were swimming underwater. There, they found a hidden underwater Mermaid palace along with many treasure chests. Lincoln put them into a scroll to show us later, then, they went right to the other side of Gloomy Galleon, and they saw many sunken objects, including what appears to be the sunken remains of the Gangplank Galleon. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We went to Gloomy Galleon in the world of Donkey Kong.

Nico: Whoa, that's spooky.

Lincoln: Yeah, but also awesome. We also found something as well in Gloomy Galleon.

Lincoln got out the scroll, and it got out the treasure chests that they found, and Lincoln unlocked the treasure chests, and inside them are a king's ransom of gold coins and jewels. We were stunned at the sight of the gold coins and jewels.

Mr. Wolf: (Stunned) Holy cow! That's so awesome.

Morgana: And they were in the underwater Mermaid palace in Gloomy Galleon?! Yikes, that's a lot of gold coins and jewels.

Rarity: A king's ransom, Morgana.

Lincoln: And we're putting these in the museum. Wait until everyone sees the gold coins and jewels from Gloomy Galleon.

Lincoln sent the treasure chests filled with gold coins and jewels to the museum, and were placed under tight security.

Twilight Sparkle: And now, it's time to get ready. We're going to meet Nate and his friends.

Brittney Knudson: Perfect.

Lincoln: And I also sensed that another one of the Twisted Princesses is heading to Peanutsburg, and whoever it is, this is going to be a rough one.

Twilight Sparkle: But, I'm more than ready for this one, and I know you're also going to help me with this one, right, Linky?

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) Of course, Twilight.

Mr. Wolf: I heard that when one of your many future wives transforms, you also join in the fight as well, Lincoln. So, this should be a good one.

We got ready for our big mission: meeting Nate Adams and his friends, and another Twisted Princess is about to show herself. But that's later.

---

Later it was time for Rice's ambassador mission.

Killer Shrike: Can I come with you this time, Rice?

Rice: You sure can Shrike. It's gonna be awesome for you to meet Marty and his friends.

Killer Shrike: I heard they are in the distant future in the 59th Century. That is so amazing.

Me: It sure is and we were amazed that it takes place that far in the future.

Nico: We sure were.

Me: Yep. And Nico we're so happy you have Hannah back. She and Lynn get along great. Same with Rainbow Dash.

Nico: Boy they sure do. They are really running in the gym.

In the gym, Rainbow Dash and Hannah were running on the treadmills at maximum speed and they were leaving trails of lightning for Hannah and rainbows for Rainbow Dash. Lynn was absolutely amazed at how fast they were going.

Lynn: WOW! You two are REALLY burning it up!

Hannah: It sure is awesome!

Rainbow Dash: YEAH IT IS!

Back to us we were amazed.

Nico: Yeah that is awesome.

Me: And I love her nickname Thunderbolt. That is awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Rice: Yeah. Next time I'll have you come with Nico.

Nico: Looking forward to it.

Rice: Ready to go Shrike, Eli?

Eli: We're ready!

Rice: Lets go!

They opened the portal and were off.

They arrived in 59th Century Earth and they saw Marty and friends.

Rice: Guys, meet my archenemy.

Killer Shrike: Greetings to you all. I'm Simon Maddicks but I go by Killer Shrike. I used to be one of the original members of the original Masters of Evil. That was the previous version before this one.

Marty: Awesome! It's an honor to meet you.

Ally: It sure is. Rice must've told you what goes on here.

Killer Shrike: She sure does and it's amazing that you all went through so much here.

Rice: We have what we call Usual Battles. They are epic challenges we have with our frenemies that are fun.

Buttons: Oh that is amazing!

Marty: If I join you guys can I get a Power Rangers monster for an archenemy?

Rice: I think that can be arranged.

Marty: So, what powers do you have?

Killer Shrike: I'm an Expert hand to hand combatant and martial artist. I Possess various weapons. I have Anti-gravity device grants: Enhanced physical attributes and Flight. And an Armored suit that grants Resistance to injury and Electrical bolt projection via twin power-blasters.

Marty: That is cool!

Rice: It sure is.

Eli: It sure is awesome. If I ever get an ambassador mission I would bring my friends and Baron Mordo.

Marty: That would be cool.

Rice: Yep.

Marty: Rice, I'd like you to meet Gaff.

---

An ancient robot who has served the Eon family for more than 130 years. He safeguarded the fist for one hundred years until its successor, Marty, was found. Somewhat a mentor to Marty, has watched over the Eon family for years and defended the family from the General's forces as best he could. His weapon is the Dragon Sword.

---

Rice: Wow! Awesome to meet you Gaff.

Gaff: A most tremendous honor to make your acquaintance too Rice. And to you Eli and Killer Shrike.

Eli: Same here.

Killer Shrike: An honor.

Rice: This is amazing.

Gaff: Listen, on the way to meet you, I saw Eiger with a yellow and blue creature that had a shadowy aura.

Rice: Oh man! That's a Shadow Manectric. It's a Pokemon that has been corrupted by Darkness.

Eli: Whoa! A Shadow Manectric. This is gonna be tough. I have a Lapras from my last time I was here. Rice you think you can have a Manectric?

Rice: I would like that Eli.

Killer Shrike: What can you tell us about Eiger?

Gaff: He's a gigantic robot.

---

Eiger is an enormous robot who was the General's most powerful warrior. He was encased in ice by Eon 100 years ago. As a statue of ice he is easily recognizable at the entrance to the Temple of the Iron Soul in the Mystic Glacier. When Marty comes near the glacier the ice is melted from the sheer power of the fist, with Eiger attacking Marty under the assumption that he was Eon. But in the end, Marty defeats him. His strongest skill is the ability to create a snow storm which he uses against Marty but Marty uses his meteor blast attack, finally killing him.

---

Eli: Oh man!

Rice: The bigger they are the harder they fall.

Killer Shrike: Rice I think we should call Nico in for backup just to be on the safe side.

Rice: Understood.

Rice did so and Nico came.

Nico: Got here as fast as I cool.

Rice: Awesome.

Rice told him the situation and then he was ready.

Marty: Whoa you're Nico Chan.

Nico: Yep.

A huge robot came and it was EIGER!

Eon Kid: Eiger! Long time no see! How've you been?

Eiger: That's it. Keeping being funny, Eon Brat. Because I brought a special surprise to this fight! Manectric, time to Mega Evolve!

He mega evolved it into SHADOW MEGA MANECTRIC!

OH NO!

Nico: Whoa! You made the right call having me come to you all

Rice.

Rice: Sorry about that Nico.

Nico: No worries. But that was smart thinking. You guys handle Eiger. I'll face the Shadow Mega Manectric.

Shadow Mega Manectric was advancing towards Buttons and Gaff.

Buttons: You know, I never thought this would be how my life ends.

Gaff: Why? How did you picture it?

Buttons: Me being run over by a truck while chasing the mailman. I mean, let's face it. You're the only one out of the two of us who has electric powers too.

Nico: No one is gonna die on my watch! You leave them alone dark bluebell!

Eiger: Shadow Mega Manectric use Discharge!

He fired a massive blast of blue lightning!

Nico: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and Nico fired an even more powerful blast of lightning and the blasts collided and went through his blast and it hit Shadow Mega Manectric and knocked him down.

Nico: Now to cure you of the darkness!

Nico fired a blast of light and it hit the Shadow Mega Manectric and destroyed the darkness and purified it and then Rice threw a Pokeball and caught it!

Rice: Got it!

Nico: Now to finish Eiger.

Rice: Lets hit him with a teamwork attack.

Nico: You read my mind.

Nico, Eli, Rice and Killer Shrike: SUPER THUNDERSTRIKE DEATH RAY!

They fired a massive blast of lightning and energy and it hit Elger and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eiger was dead and blown into a million pieces!

Marty: Rice, now that Eigers's destroyed, can you tell me what your reversion back to human form feels like?

Rice: I sure can. It felt like I was being ripped into pieces and then reformed back together in a weird way.

Marty: Ouch.

Ally: That must've hurt the first time.

Rice: It did.

Gaff: By the way was that a powerful combo you all used?

Nico: It sure was. One of the most important aspects we have in the team is working together as a team and it gets the job done faster and effortlessly.

Marty: That is amazing!

Nico: Yep.

They later came back.

Nico: Maybe next time, Rice can show you her Razorfist form.

May: That's an awesome idea.

Rice: It sure is. And Nico thanks for helping us against Elger.

Nico: No problem. That was awesome.

Hannah: It sure was.

May: Maybe we should update who comes with you next time, Rice.

Rice: I agree. But it was awesome.

Nico: It sure was. Anyway lets head to Japan. We need to ask Matt and T.K.'s parents some questions.

Matt: What is it you want to ask them?

Nico: We want to know why your mom and dad divorced. We just want to try to help.

Matt: Oh I understand. Lets go to Japan and talk to dad first.

Nico: Right.

We were off to Japan.

TOKYO, JAPAN

We were in Tokyo.

Catzi: Eli, I think we're just doing this because you had to bonk Matt and Tai's younger selves together.

Eli: No it's not that Catzi. Okay it's mostly that. But I just want to try and help Matt and T.K.'s parents patch things up.

Nico: That's understandable.

We arrived at the TV Station and we arrived at the office of Hiroaki Ishida.

Matt: Hey dad.

Hiroaki Ishida: Hey son. What brings you here?

Matt: Just want to ask you some stuff.

Me: Hello Mr. Ishida.

Hiroaki Ishida: Oh hello everyone.

We pulled up a chair.

Me: We're sorry to drop by like this but we just want to ask you a very delicate question. You see we had an encounter with Matt and his friends young selves on File Island yesterday and Matt and T.K. told us about how you and Nancy divorced. I know this is a sore subject to ask but we are just trying to help.

Hiroaki Ishida: I understand. But you and Matt and T.K. all do have a right to know. It was because I was working hard most of the time and it was also because of what happened in Highton View Terrace when Matt was only 7.

Nico: You mean the Battle with Greymon and Parrotmon.

Hiroaki Ishida: That's right. But I was so scared and worried to strive for my family. I tried really hard.

Nico: You did your best Hiroaki.

Flapjack: Please get back together with your wife, sir.

He gave the puppy dog eye stare.

Maria: You really want to say no to Flapjack? Look at how innocent his face is!

Hiroaki Ishida: Oh okay. I have been such a big fool.

Nico: No you haven't Mr. Ishida. You were just doing everything you can to support your family and that's understandable. I do the same thing myself and I consider myself the happiest and luckiest guy in the universe because I have my friends, my brothers, sisters and my awesome wife and children to all help me. But if you ever need advice you can always come to us for help.

Vince: That's right. Just like how we have been helping each other get through their troubled times whenever that comes up.

Me: Yeah. We all help each other out because Team Loud Phoenix Storm is the ultimate and most amazing family.

Nico: That's right.

Hiroaki Ishida: Thanks guys. Thank you.

Nico: Now lets go talk to Nancy.

Hiroaki Ishida: Okay.

We went over to Nancy's house.

We arrived at Nancy Takaishi's home.

Nico: Here we are.

Nico knocked on the door and Nancy answered.

Nancy Takaishi: Wow Nico it's great to see you again.

Nico: Hello Nancy. Same to you. Sorry to drop by like this but we just want to talk to you about Hiroaki.

We got to talking with her.

Exhaust: Listen, you really need to get back with your husband.

Lynn: Let me handle this, Exhuast.

Exhaust: Okay, then.

Lynn: (to Nancy) Divorce + Yelling = T.K. and Matt being unhappy.

Nico: That's a little too short. You see there's a reason why T.K. and Matt were like that.

Nico told them what they learned from him when they were inside that cave.

---

Wandering down a dark cave, Matt begins to despair and feels that he has been a poor brother and friend. Despite Gabumon's protests, Matt thinks that Tai is better at being a brother to T.K. than he ever was. Matt tells Gabumon to go away and dismisses him. Gabumon bites Matt on the leg to get his attention and says that if he really wants him to go, he will, but Matt tells him to stay. Matt then says that he's always felt alone and that after his parents divorced, he pushed people away and wouldn't let anyone see him cry. Due to Gabumon's companionship, Matt begins to see that he isn't alone after all and that he does have friends.

---

Nancy and Hiroaki were shocked and then Nancy had tears streaming down her face.

Nancy Takaishi: (Voice Breaking) Matt, T.K., is that how you both really felt when we divorced?

Matt: Yeah mom. I always felt like I was a loner and that Tai was a much better brother to T.K. than I ever was. I would always pushed my friends away because I didn't want anyone to see me cry. I've always felt alone ever since you divorced and separated me.

Me: Matt you know that's not true. You are an awesome older brother and you've always been there for him no matter what. Just remember that you are never alone as long as you have those that care about you like Sora, Tai, and all of us including Gabumon and Nico.

Nico: That's right Matt.

Nancy Takaishi: Oh Matt. (Crying) I'm so sorry!

Matt: Oh mom it's not your fault.

Hiroaki: Oh honey.

Nico: Nancy, Matt and T.K. both went through so much ever since what happened at Highton View Terrace.

Trailbreaker: (to Lynn) I didn't know math could be used like that.

Lynn: Hey, I know a little about math too.

Lisa Loud: And I've been helping her out.

Lynn: Yep.

Sasuke: Matt I completely understand how you feel. When Itachi killed my clan all because of the corruption in the village I felt the same way you were feeling. I wanted nothing to do with Friendship all because it was a waste of my time and that the only things that mattered to me was power and getting stronger and all to get revenge. But I realize that I was being lead down a path to my own destruction. I thought that getting things done alone was the only thing that mattered. But now I know that getting things done all by yourself can only do so little. Friendship is one of the greatest strengths you can get. Never push your friends away and all those you love. They are what keeps you strong and willing to go on. You love T.K. just as much as Tai likes him as a brother figure as well.

Vegeta: That's right Matt. I too know how you feel too. When I first met Kakarot and he beat me in our first battle, I felt so weak and inferior that I always wanted a rematch to show that I will always be more powerful and the best. But every time I tried, Kakarot would always be stronger than me. Kakarot has always been like this, ever since the day I first met him; always ready to meet the next challenge, even if it's bigger than he was… It was the same on Namek. He had improved so much that it made Recoome like he was standing still. His power had increased so dramatically since our battle on Earth that I thought he had done it, I thought that he had become a Super Saiyan! It tore me apart! How could a low-class soldier accomplish so easily what I… I had to struggle my whole life to achieve!? After three millennia, it has finally happened; a new Super Saiyan has emerged, and, somehow, I had become this pauper's witness back. Then at last, it happened. I too transformed. After living every moment of every day for the singular purpose of surpassing him, I finally became a Super Saiyan myself, the Prince had reclaimed his throne and fulfilled his destiny. But no matter how strong I became, Kakarot's power still exceeded mine. At first, I thought it was his loved ones; that it was his instinct to protect them that spurred him on and pushed him beyond him limits. But then I found myself with a family of my own, and my power… didn't increase at all. I used to fight for the sheer of pleasure of it; for the thrill of the hunt, oh I had the strength unmeasurable - I spared no one. And yet, Kakarot showed mercy to everyone, even his fiercest enemies, even me! Yet, he never fought to kill, or for revenge. Only to test his limits and to push himself beyond them, to become the strongest he could possibly be. How can a Saiyan fight like that and at the same time be so gentle that he wouldn't hurt a fly? It made me angry just thinking about it! But, I later found out that it was my anger and my lack of friendship that has made me blind to the truth for so long. It was thanks to friendship and love that I got stronger and I realize that now. Never do what I once did Matt.

Matt: I won't. Thanks guys.

Nico: Wow that was very powerful and motivational.

Eli: It sure was.

We got Matt and T.K.'s parents back together and they were happy again and Hiroaki tried to make sure that he didn't work too hard from then on.

Now it was time for our mission. We were getting ready to meet Nate Adams and his friends.

Volcana: Time for another special mission.

Nico: Yes it is. Lets get ready everyone. We're going to Peanutsburg to see Nate, Katie and Whisper.

Twilight Sparkle: All right! It'll be great to see them again.

Rainbow Dash: It sure will be awesome. I can't wait to see if they caught new Yokai since we met them the first time.

Fluttershy: It'll be amazing to see.

Then Multiple Man, Deker, Baron Mordo, Red X, General Schwarz, Johnny 13, Electropede, Hsi Wu, Diabolico, and Kerbero Gangan appeared.

Baron Mordo: Can me, Multiple Man, Deker, Red X, General Schwarz, Johnny 13, Electropede, Hsi Wu, Diabolico, and Kerbero Gangan go with you this time?

Nico: You all sure can. Now we're going to head to Peanutsburg. The time has come for us to all help Nate, Katie and Whisper take down one of their most dangerous enemies. And I know just the one we're going after. We're going after Dame Dedtime.

Brittney gasped when she heard that name!

Brittney: I can't wait to kill that monster!

Nico: Sounds like you have a really bad history with her Brittney.

Brittney: We don't just have a really bad history with each other. We are immortal enemies.

Eli: What did she do to you Brittney?

Brittney: It's not what she did to me. It's what I did to HER.

Brittney went over her history.

---

Dame Dedtime is a Boss Yo-kai presumably of the Wicked tribe. She is the main antagonist of the Yo-kai Watch 2 video game and the first movie.

Dame Dedtime has another form, called Dame Demona (Japanese: スベテ・ウバウネ Subete Ubaune).

In Yo-kai Watch: Wibble Wobble, staring from On the Brink of Rampage?! Limit Break! ~~Rampage Climax~~ event, her normal form is recruitable in her Boss form, and is a Rank SSS Yo-kai of the Shady tribe.

Dedtime resembles a large, elderly woman with greyish, wrinkled skin with black-shaded facial features, greyish-blue long nails and violet hair styled in a courtesan-like fashion, complimented by a golden hairpiece with two scarlet threads which end in golden tassels. Her attire gives her a regal appearance: she wears an orange noblewoman suit with a layer of lighter-shaded orange cloth under that and another dark-green layer underneath it, fastened by an orange obi. She also wears a black haori lined in gold and carries a violet cane resembling an hourglass with a lime-green handle.

After becoming Dame Demona, her body becomes serpentine-like and coiled, fuchsia in color. She gains four arms garbed in a black jacket. Her face becomes more beast-like with her eyes becoming pure red and circled by blue lines, and her head gains a set of eight hairpins below her hairpiece, with her hair becoming fuchsia-colored and ending in the sides with two spiked wing-like braids.

In the movie, there is another form, Kyodai Ubaune (Japanese: キョダイ ・ウバウネ Kyodai Ubaune), who is composed up of tiny Dame Demonas, and the overall shape of her body resembles a serpentine creature.

In Yo-kai Watch 2: Psychic Specters, after becoming Dame Deartime (Japanese: きれいな・ウバウネ Kireina Ubaune), her hair takes a light lily-like color, her face loses the black shades and has a more gentle expression.

Dedtime was once a living human in the past, named Madame Otoki (Japanese: おトキ Otoki), and one day was accused of a crime she did not commit. She was arrested and left to die in jail for the rest of her life. Coming back as the Yo-kai she now is, Dedtime plots her revenge by taking the time of other humans and destroying them. Dedtime is shown to hold a deep grudge for humans due to the long time she spent in prison when she was alive; in her own words, since she was robbed of her precious time, she will do the same with the time of everyone else.

Dedtime does not seem to understand the bonds between humans and Yo-kai, which lead to her desire of preventing the creation of the Yo-kai Watch 60 years ago and is further evidenced by her creation of the Wicked tribe Yo-kai in order to sever the bonds between humans and Yo-kai and between themselves by sparking the war between the Fleshy Souls and Bony Spirits armies and infecting the humans during the 60-year lapse.

Her negative qualities are further enhanced when she becomes Dame Demona by robbing humans of their positive feelings.

In Psychic Specters, she eventually has a change of heart - which is made more noticeable by her conversion into Dame Deartime upon realizing Senkichi (Japanese: 仙吉 Senkichi) was waiting for her to return to him, alone; she still had him and his hatred for humans was unfounded.

She also has a tendency of saying "dun dun dun!" (Dayyo~n in Japanese, which while not having a particular meaning, it sounds like the English word "die," so it's probably translated as words like "Die!", "Death!", etc (だっヨ〜ン).

Dame Dedtime has the power to create Wicked Yo-kai by farting, which tends to disturb opponents. She can also destroy weaker Wicked Yo-kai and hurt the ears of her enemies with her loud shouting, which is similar to a sonic blast, but still audible enough to human ears. When she gets mad enough, she transforms into her final form. In the movie, however, this final form is tiny, but she also multiplies herself to be able to form a giant monster. She can also blast red energy from her cane and can heal herself using the Giant Clock.

---

When she was done telling us about her history we were shocked!

Nico: GEEZ!

Brittney: Yeah. I pissed her off by stripping her of her powers and her watch and making them my own. Minus the power to make new Yokai by farting.

She pulled out the watch.

Brittney: Without this watch, she is completely powerless.

Plant Man: Why do they call it Peanutsburg?

William: Maybe because they sell peanuts.

Nico: I don't really know myself but it does sound interesting.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure does.

Brittney: But I can't wait to kill that monster. But you know what, I'll let Twilight Sparkle and Nate do that.

Nico: Good idea.

We were off to Peanutsburg.

## PEANUTSBURG

We arrived in Peanutsburg.

May: Here we are.

Nico: Yep. Welcome to Peanutsburg.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be so awesome to see Nate and Katie and Whisper again.

Me: It sure will be awesome. We owe them big time for helping us out during the mission to kill Wild Card.

Nico: That's true. That was so awesome. They helped us kill Tyrian Callows actually.

Pyrrha: That was awesome.

Me: Yep.

We walked around and then we heard Lori cut the cheese really loudly.

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

Nico: Oh man! Lori is your butt acting up again!?

Lori: That was my shoe!

Eli: Yeah right.

We then saw Nate, Katie and Whisper.

Red X: Yo. You must be Nate.

Nate Adams: That's right. (Sees us) Wow hey guys!

Twilight Sparkle: Hey Nate.

Nate and Twilight hugged.

Nate: Awesome to see you here sis!

Twilight Sparkle: Same here Nate.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome to see you again little bro.

Nico: We owe you big time for helping us deal with Wild Card and helping us Tyrian Callows.

Nate: No problem Nico. Wait. You're leading now?

Nico: I've been promoted to full time leader.

Me: I gave him the promotion because he earned it. He showed incredibly amazing leadership capabilities during the major events that happened last year.

Nate: Wow that is amazing!

Guts Man: (to Katie) I can't believe you bit Tyrian's foot off.

Katie Forester: Not my best idea.

Eli: But that was really awesome!

Katie Forester: Who was Tyrian Callows by the way?

Pyrrha: Right you would not like him. He is what everyone on Remnant calls the personification of Homicidal Mania. He is a monster that wanted nothing but to see the entire planet burn.

Pyrrha went over his history and it was not pretty.

---

Tyrian Callows is a major antagonist of the American animated webseries RWBY. He is a serial killer and a member of Salem's Faction. He's the main antagonist of Volume 4 and one of the main antagonists of Volume 7 (alongside Arthur Watts) as well as the archenemy of Qrow Branwen.

He is voiced by Josh Grelle, who also voices Demigra and Yukiteru Amano.

Past

In the past, Tyrian was a known serial killer who killed people across Remnant. He was eventually arrested, but his transport to prison was attacked by Grimm and he escaped. Likely as thanks to the Grimm's leader Salem, Tyrian swore allegiance to her and regarded her as his queen.

Volume 4

In "The Next Step", Tyrian attends a meeting at Salem's Domain along with Watts, Cinder and Hazel. Tyrian encourages Cinder to seek revenge on Ruby Rose for the loss of her left eye. Salem later orders Tyrian to continue his search for the Spring Maiden. However, upon hearing Cinder's concern about Ruby, she reassigns him to track Ruby down and bring her back alive. Tyrian promises to take one of Ruby's eyes for Cinder before bursting into maniacal laughter.

In "Menagerie", Tyrian arrives at Higanbana and asks a waitress for information on Ruby's whereabouts.

In "Tipping Point", Tyrian intercepts Team RNJR at Oniyuri and attacks them. When questioned about who he is, Tyrian tells them that his name doesn't matter and he's only interested in Ruby, whom he declares will be coming with him. During their fight, Tyrian reveals he is a scorpion Faunus, which makes Ruby question if this is about the White Fang or Roman Torchwick. Tyrian calls them nothing but pawns and states that he only serves his "goddess". Despite Team RNJR's efforts, Tyrian easily defeats them and incapacitates Ruby. However, before he can strike her with his stinger, Qrow Branwen intervenes and blocks the attack.

In "Punished", Tyrian has a quick talk with Qrow before engaging him in battle. Ruby attempts to rejoin the fight despite Qrow's warnings and Tyrian knocks her into an unstable building; causing Qrow to come save her from falling debris. Tyrian takes the opportunity to strike Qrow across the abdomen with his stinger; poisoning him. However, Ruby severs Tyrian's stinger from his extended tail with Crescent Rose, causing him to scream in pain. Surrounded and too injured to continue fighting, Tyrian flees the area, hoping Salem will forgive him for his failure.

In "Taking Control", Tyrian returns to Salem's Domain and grovels before Salem. He tells Salem that though he failed to retrieve Ruby like she asked, he managed to poison Qrow and remove him as a threat; asking if he's still pleased her with this action. Salem nonetheless expresses disappointment in Tyrian, causing him to break down into tears and bawl. When a nearby Beowolf attempts to attack him, Tyrian viciously kills it before taking his grief out on its corpse; stabbing it repeatedly as his cries turn into maniacal laughter.

Volume 5

In "Dread in the Air", when Salem hears that Qrow is alive and well, she orders Cinder to summon Tyrian to her conference room so that she can "have a word with him".

Volume 6

In "So That's How it Is", Tyrian returns with a new mechanical tail made by Dr. Watts. He mocks Hazel, Mercury Black, and Emerald Sustrai on their defeat at Haven Academy, enraging Emerald when he mocks the supposed death of Cinder. She threatens him and cuts his face, but he only laughs manically. He later attends a meeting called by Salem, where he offers to stop the Beacon students from delivering the Relic of Knowledge to Atlas. However, Hazel reveals that Ozpin is still alive, prompting Salem to dismiss Tyrian and the others before unleashing her rage.

In "Lost", Tyrian gives Emerald and Mercury some advice about how far they want to go, before telling them that he and Watts have been assigned to a special mission to go to Atlas.

Volume 7

In "A New Approach", Tyrian and Watts have a brief argument via earpieces. Tyrian expresses worriment that he and Watts will be recognized by the Atlas security. Watts reassures him by telling him the security code in Mantle is outdated, allowing the scientist to hack the security cameras, and allowing both men to walk freely.

In "Ace Operatives", Tyrian corners Forest in an alleyway. Forest asks who the scorpion Faunus is. Tyrian responds to the question that he's someone like him, someone who wants to mix things up around Mantle. Afterwards he proceeds to kill Forest.

In "A Night Off", Tyrian and Watts sabotaged Robyn Hill's victory party. With Watts cutting the power and altering the security camera footage, Tyrian was free to kill as many of Robyn's supporters. He attacked Fiona, Robyn's right-hand woman, and then made his escape. With Tyrian gone, Watts switched the lights back on. The survivors of the ordeal seeing Penny on the stage with Robyn, they quickly placed the blame on her.

In "As Above, So Below", Tyrian drops down from the rooftops. He and Watts watch as the citizen of Mantle riot and loot the stores as well as destroy the paladins.

In "Out in the Open", Tyrian and Watts watch Ironwood and Robyn Hill expose the truth about the recent murders and their plans to divide the people of Mantle. Watts looks at the schematics in making Amity Colosseum a communications tower, and is dumbfounded how those plans had gotten past him. Tyrian becomes enraged that their plans failed. Watts goes to sabotage the colosseum, Tyrian is sent to create more tension and chaos in Mantle. Later, Tyrian corners Robyn in an alleyway, dodging, and catching her crossbow bolts. Tyrian charges at Robyn, but is interrupted by Qrow and

Clover.

In "Gravity", after Clover tell Tyrian he is under arrest, he begins to cackle insanely. In response, Qrow charges at him. Tyrian blocks and counters their attacks. With Qrow fighting on the offensive, while Clover, and Robyn providing support. They quickly overwhelm Tyrian, which causes him to burst out into maniacal laughter. Robyn shoots a crossbow bolt at him, he catches it in his teeth. Suddenly, the bolt explodes, dazing him, and depleting his aura. While on the ground he chuckles at Robyn as she approaches, she then kicks him in the head, knocking him out. Much later during the time Ruby is exposing Ironwood's plan to her companions, Tyrian is seen on the bullhead airship, tied up, and sitting next to Clover, Robyn, and Qrow.

In "With Friends Like These", after hearing Ruby exposing Ironwood's plan to abandon Mantle. On everyone's scrolls a warrant is out for team RWBY's arrest, including Qrow. Robyn becomes enraged at Clover for following Ironwood's orders. As tensions between Clover, Qrow, and Robyn rise. Tyrian bides his time and waits for them to attack each other. Qrow tries to de-escalate the hostility, but his pleas fall on dead ears. Robyn fires a bolt at Clover, but the latter blocks it. Tyrian is accidentally freed by Clover's fishing hook, he sneaks off, kills the pilots, and sabotages the controls of the manta.

As Qrow and Clover begin to fight one another, Tyrian "regains" consciousness. He removes the bolas from his wrists by dislocating his thumb, then popping it back into place. The two stop for a brief moment, but Tyrian interjects and tells them not to stop on his account. Qrow angrily responds to his second opponent and charges at him. Tyrian, Qrow, and Clover fight one another. Qrow angrily claims he and Tyrian have a score to settle, Tyrian calmly agrees. Tyrian then suggests they "put the kid to bed before they finish it." Qrow agrees to the serial killer's suggestion and the two go after Clover.

During the fight between the three, Tyrian and Qrow gain the upperhand, Qrow loses his sword, but goes in and punches Clover in the stomach. His punch causes Clover's aura shatters. Qrow demands why he's following Ironwood, Clover responds he owes the general his life. His life his cut short when Tyrian runs Qrow's sword through the leader of the Ace-Ops' back. In mock sympathy, Tyrian tells Qrow it doesn't look like Clover is going to make it. Enraged, Qrow screams he is going to kill Tyrian. The scorpion Faunus sadistically responds just like the way *he* killed Clover. Tyrian tells Qrow their score will have to wait and leaves Qrow and Robyn to the authorities.

Volume 8

In "Divide", Cinder returns to Salem with Neo and with the Relic of Knowledge in their possession. Cinder takes all the credit for stealing the Lamp from Ironwood, Tyrian steps out from the shadows, insulting the Fall Maiden, telling her she isn't cunning, but that General Ironwood is an idiot. Cinder retorts, telling him that he and Watts were both outsmarted by the General. She sarcastically tell him it's a shame that Watts never made it back. Tyrian states the doctor was a necessary sacrifice and hopes that Neopolitan isn't another. Salem asks Cinder who her new partner is, upon which Cinder answers her master, stating that Neo is a valuable asset. Moments later, Hazel, Emerald, and Mercury arrive. Emerald sees Cinder and starts to run towards her, expressing relief she's ok, but Cinder chastises her subordinate. Tyrian proceeds to insult Emerald, saying she shouldn't put her faith into someone so incompetent. The Faunus proudly exclaims while he and Watts were causing strife and chaos amongst the citizens of Atlas, Cinder was merely atoning for her past failures. Cinder states Penny had gotten in her way during her personal mission in stealing the Winter Maiden powers, and says she will take what is hers. Salem then demands Cinder to know her place, and while she is more valuable to her than a pawn, she is not a player in this game. Salem waves her hand, and her subordinates immediately leave.

In "Midnight" Tyrian shows Salem (via scroll) texts that state that Arthur Watts has managed to hack Penny while kneeling before Salem (along with the rest of her subordinates). He gleefully watches Salem briefly torture Cinder via her Grimm arm and then watches Hazel slam Oscar into the ground of the Monstra, after Oscar declares that aiding Salem in her plans will "bring about the end for all of them".

In "War", Tyrian happily debunks Mercury Black's argument that "Salem is not ending the world" after overhearing Emerald and Mercury's conversation, and states that her destructive intentions were obvious, before leaving with Mercury to go to Vacuo under Salem's orders.

---

When she was done, Nate, Katie and Whisper were horrified and shocked!

Katie Forester: Whoa he was a monster!

Nate Adams: Yeah and he killed you before Pyrrha!?

Pyrrha: Actually Cinder Fall killed me. But J.D. brought me back to life.

Me: I sure did.

Nico: But Tyrian got what was coming to him. I hated that monster.

Salem: Yeah in all honestly I did not like that guy.

Emerald Sustrai: Me neither. He was pure evil.

Girl Jordan: I call him the Cletus Kasady of Remnant.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Poromon brought out 3 beer bottles.

Nate: What are those?

Poromon: 3 bottles of beer!

Diabolico: (to Whisper) Yokai like you can have human food and drinks, right?

Whisper: Actually I'm a ghost and I can't eat anything.

Nico: Poromon we told you not to offer beer to kids.

Nate Adams: Yeah we can't drink.

Katie Forester: We're too young.

Poromon: Oh right.

Nate Adams: You guys let Digimon drink beer?

Nico: Don't ask.

Tarantulas: Hard to imagine there are creatures here that are similar to Pokemon.

Katie Forester: It sure is awesome. (Realizes) WHOA! Did that huge spider speak!?

Nico: It's all right Katie. Tarantulas is a transformer. He is one of the Predacons.

Katie Forester: Whoa!

Tarantulas: It's a pleasure to meet you. Watch what I can do. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Nate Adams: Oh wow! That is cool!

Nico: Yep. We know many Transformers. They are great friends.

Nate Adams: Awesome!

Tarantulas: It sure is. Beast mode!

He returned to a spider.

Deker: We have a habit of bringing Cybertronians on every mission.

Nico: Yeah and it's really cool.

Nate Adams: That sure is awesome.

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

Lori then farted again really loudly and Leni and Luna were coughing and gagging!

Lori: IT WAS MY SHOE!

Nate Adams: Looks like a Yokai is at work.

Then he activated his Yokai Watch and shined the light on Lori and then it showed a Yokai and we saw that it was CHEEKSQUEEK!

---

Cheeksqueek has a pink, peach-shaped head with rosy cheek marks and a single swirl of hair on top. His eyes are squinted and he has two tiny nostrils. He wears a light brown bib with the he (へ) character on it, and a pair of baggy green pants with darker vertical stripes. His limbs are proportionally thick to the rest of his body.

Cheeksqueek is a mischievous Yo-kai whose uncouth pranks and habits garner him the dislike of others.

Cheeksqueek can make people gassy by spraying an orange mist from his mouth. He can even propel himself by means of his own flatulences.

Cheeksqueek first appears in Yo-kai Cheeksqueek, in which he uses his power on Katie, much to her embarrassment. Upon being confronted by Nate, Cheeksqueek switches target to him, making him fart multiple times despite his earnest attempts to dissimulate it. Chasing him to the school's roof, Nate first summons Jibanyan, but Cheeksqueek is quick to inflict him with the same misery. He then summons Robonyan, who first tries silencing the sound, then changes the smell to roses, sending it Cheeksqueek's way. He finally stuffs a roasted sweet potato in his mouth (a food known to give gas when eaten in excess) to cause him the same embarrassment he's been inflicting on others. Having been put to shame, Cheeksqueek gives Nate his Yo-kai Medal.

---

Nico: Whoa he looks like a buttface!

Nate Adams: That's Cheeksqueek!

Katie Forester: Not this rotten tooter again.

Me: Maybe I can light his farts on fire to make him feel the burn!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Me: That wasn't a joke but thanks Luan.

He farted and I fired a blast of fire and it hit his gas and ignited him and burned him.

Astrotrain: Think we can catch this one?

Twilight Sparkle: Only those with the Yokai Watch have the power to tame them.

Astrotrain: Oh right.

Cheeksqueek gave Twilight her Yokai Medal.

Nico: Awesome. But I think you already have a Cheeksqueek medal Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah I do. Katie should have this one.

Katie Forester: Thanks Twilight.

Kerbero Gangan: You think this is a wild one like most Wild Pokemon?

Nate Adams: It might be.

Nico: But I think it might be the work of Dame Dedtime. She has the power to make wicked Yokai just by farting.

Brittney: And I am after her too. She and I have a deadly history. I stole all her powers and made them my own.

Jungle Fury Jarrod: Wait. This morning before we went out. Cheeksqueek was the one who made Lori fart!

Nico: Actually she was eating her bean chips again.

Lori: I keep telling you it's my shoe!

Nate Adams: She always like this?

Nico: You have no idea. Whenever she farts she always denies it and blames it on something else. She has a really explosively gassy colon.

Lincoln: Its been a big problem for us.

Luan: Her farts are so bad that not even a skunk would go near them.

Katie Forester: Well, even without her powers, Dedtime is still dangerous. She even hired someone called Agent X.

Johnny 13: Sounds like a rogue secret agent.

Nico: I was just about to say that. Lets see here.

Nico looked him up.

---

Agent X (Japanese: インジャネーノ Injanēno), also known as The Executor (Japanese: 魔・インジャネーノ Ma Injanēno), is a Boss Yo-kai and the secondary antagonist in Yo-kai Watch 3, being one of the Ghoulfamily's executives and the main antagonist of Nate's plot line.

A pale purple humanoid Yo-kai, Agent X has long, green hair, wears a black fedora with purple rimming, a lilac purple collared long sleeved shirt with a purple tie, a black trench coat, black gloves, black pants, and black shoes. Agent X's true form, The Executor, has, even longer hair with purple tips. He now has a facial mask, pointed ears large purple hands, and the ends of his sleeves are ripped and longer. The lower half of his body has turned into a substance that resembles slime, with a single eye with an orange iris, slit pupil, and pale yellow sclera, sitting at the bottom.

Agent X appears to have a certain level of physical strength, using punches to attack, sometimes going as far as turning his arms into their true forms for especially strong attacks. He can also create green flames to attack his opponents. These flames can be used to trap one of the enemy Yo-kai, too.

Agent X is best friends with Rongo Swirll. According to the latter, Agent X never had any dreams of his own, until they were both taken under the Ghoulfather's wing, becoming part of his Ghoulfamily. Eventually, trying to fulfill the Boss' dream became his own dream. Agent X was also the only person to whom the Ghoulfather spoke about his past.

Profile

Agent X appears in Chapter 4, where Nate and Buck spot him in Gloombell Forest.

Buck notes that he had run into Agent X before, and at the time he had gotten angry and started chasing him. Therefore the two try their best to not be spotted by him as they're collecting parts to build a raft with, but ultimately Nate gives away their position by being too loud.

When he approaches them, the Yo-kai Watch reacts to him, revealing to them that he is a Yo-kai, and a boss battle ensues. Nate's team does well against him in his first form, but his true form proves to be too much for them. It is not until a hooded figure appears and gives the Yo-kai Watch Dream to Nate that they are able to beat him.

He is encountered again in Chapter 5 and 8, with the former also featuring another battle with him.

His final appearance is in Chapter 10, where he is the last enemy encountered before facing the Ghoulfather himself.

After being defeated in Chapter 10, he will explain the Ghoulfather's backstory and his history with him, before fading in a green light, implying that he died.

Nico: Whoa! He sure looks dangerous.

Nico showed his picture to Johnny 13.

Johnny 13: Wow he DOES look like a secret agent.

Me: Yeah he sure does.

Tundra Man: Nate, maybe the Yokai you have can help us.

Nico: I agree. They all can help us.

Nate Adams: I think that's an awesome idea.

Katie Forester: We all can use the Yokai to beat Dame Dedtime.

Electropede: You think you can call them out?

Nate Adams: Sure. I SUMMON JIBANYAN!

He summoned one of his Yokai Friends, Jibanyan! He looked like a red cat with two tails that had blue fire on the tips.

Jibanyan: Hey there.

Lola: (Gasp) (Squeals) You are so adorable!

Lola pet and cuddled him.

Me: He's a Bakeneko, the Spirit Cats of Japanese Folklore.

Nico: That's really cool!

Laney: He is so cute.

Lana: Yeah he is.

Indigo Zap: Listen, we need your help.

Jibanyan: You want me to help you all take down Dame Debtime. Count me in!

Me: Wow that was easy.

Nico: Yeah it sure was. This is gonna be awesome.

Our stomachs growled.

Nico: Oops. (Laughs) We should get some grub before we go.

Nate Adams: Yeah we are a little hungry.

Nate summoned the other Yokai and so did Katie.

General Schwarz: (to the other Yokai) Look, we're not promising that everyone's going to make it out alive. But if you guys are with us, we really could use the help.

Jibanyan: Don't worry we're with you all.

They all agreed.

Nico: Schwarz calm down. Now lets get some food in us before we head out. We can't fight on an empty stomach and after lunch we can show you all our power in the usual battles.

Nate Adams: Awesome!

Katie Forester: This is gonna be amazing to see!

Nico: It sure is.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: (to Ish and Shu) I hope you guys aren't mad at me for being leader.

Ish: Not at all. We knew this was gonna come soon.

Shu: Yeah you earned this position.

Me: Yeah you earned it fair and square.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Tricloid: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Hmm. I'm hoping for a Piscciss Volann to appear next.

Me: Whoa an underwater rescue this time.

Laney: That's gonna be cool. So Luna, Girl Jordan, Maria, Bai Tza or Ariel and the mermaids will go with you next.

Nico: Yep.

Hsi Wu: I'm gonna fly in the air and see if that hag will make a move.

Nico: Okay. Be careful.

Hsi Wu flew off and flew to spy on Dame Dedtime.

Nico: Now we can get some grup.

Nico used his imagination powers to make an awesome burger all you can eat buffet.

Nico: Lets eat.

We to eating.

We were having a really nice lunch and it was really awesome and tasty.

Nate Adams: Wow these burgers are delicious.

Katie Forester: Boy they sure are. Whoa is that a burger stuffed inside this burger?

Nico: Yep it's called the Ulti-Meatum. It used to come from a fast food truck.

Nate Adams: Wow that is cool! And the ketchup on these burgers is awesome.

Me: Yep it comes from the Himalayas.

Katie Forester: Wow that is awesome. Taste the spices in it.

Nico: Yep.

But then Captain Cold, Comic Book Guy, Number 7, Arbormon, Grumblemon, Xaldin, Skinner, Stinky Butt, Melter, and Carly Atlas appeared.

Nico: Captain Cold, Comic Book Guy, Number 7, Arbormon, Grumblemon, Xaldin, Skinner, Stinky Butt, Melter, and Carly Atlas.

Stinky Butt: Looks like you guys are having an awesome lunch.

Nico: We sure are.

Nate Adams: Wow are they the Masters of Evil?

Carly Atlas: We sure are.

Katie Forester: Awesome!

Jack Atlas: Carly is my love.

Carly showed her ring.

Katie Forester: Awesome!

Me: They got married after we saved the world from a massive asteroid that was going to smash the planet into space dust.

Nico: That was awesome. But it's good you all came guys.

Captain Cold: So those are Yokai, huh?

May: They sure are.

Comic Book Guy: Just like Pokemon and Digimon.

Number 7: Well, they do have similarities.

Me: They sure do.

Arbormon: (to Nico) We heard you went after the alien chicken.

Nico: We sure did.

Grumblemon: Was it the one in our team?

Nico: No thank goodness.

Ship Org then appeared.

Leviathan: Ship Org.

Ship Org: Sorry we haven't battled in a while, lass.

Leviathan: It sure has been a while.

Me: Many moons actually.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Comic Book Guy: We have a bunch of new recruits for you all too.

A bunch of figures came out and we saw The Creeper, Norm, Trifire, Mad Mike the Pizza Chef, BLAMMO from episode 14 of Super Ninja Steel, Nayzor & Mandilok from Wild Force, Two-Bad who is another one of Skeletor's former minions, Sellon who is one of Barodius's followers, Hot Rodney, Trapsaw from Episode 10 of Ninja Steel, May Kanker and Prince Diamond!

* * *

Blammo

Blammo is a known terrorist who was wanted for 73 unauthorized uses of explosives on the run from the law. Blammo first appears on the Galaxy Warriors stage as he shows off his powers to the crowd but a space police officer named Sheriff Skyfire appears and prepares to arrest him for 73 counts of unlawful use of explosives. Though right before he could put Blammo in chains, Madame Odius appears and then asks the Sheriff to get the Rangers saying that they "stole her" Prism. Once he leaves, she frees Blammo. He then teleports to the Rangers, hides out, and puts a bomb in a garbage to destroy them. However, the bomb was accidentally taken by Clint, but they stop it from harming anyone. Now angered, Blammo then teleports to where the Rangers and Clint are and after Clint leaves, he prepares to fight them and Sheriff Skyfire, who realized Odius had lied. He was overwhelmed by the Ninja Steel Rangers and Skyfire and his Justice Strike before Brody morphed into Lion Fire

Red. He was about to perform the Lion Fire Flame Strike when Skyfire handed over his sword. Blammo is destroyed when Brody performs the Lion Fire Justice Strike Final Attack. He is gigantified and the Rangers call upon their Blaze Zords to form the Ninja Blaze Megazord and take him on. Blammo is able to block the Blaze Zord Fury Punch and jump onto the Megazord to try to use his weight to sink it into the ground which worries Skyfire. However, they use the Ninja Blaze Fireburst to knock him off. Before Blammo can fully recover, Brody calls in the final attack and the monster was struck by the Ninja Blaze Megazord's Ranger Blast Final Attack. As the Power Rangers declare victory, Blammo face-plants and explodes.

Nayzor

Appearing in the first part of the seven-part Zen-Aku story arc "Curse of the Wolf" he is revived by Master Org to destroy the Rangers and serves as the main villain of the seven-part Zen-Aku story arc, and plans to do so by unleashing Zen-Aku. When Zen-Aku begins to remember who he is, Nayzor modifies his memory so he won't remember.

Nayzor later obtains the Animal Crystals stolen by Zen-Aku and Master Org uses them to create Quadra Org. However, the Org is beaten by the Lunar Wild Force Ranger Merrick Baliton, who also takes out Nayzor. Nayzor's crown is then used by Toxica to become the General Org Necronomica. Master Org later revives Nayzor as **Super Nayzor**, who pounds on the Rangers until his defeat at the hands of the Isis Megazord.

Nayzor is revived a third time (this time in his normal form) during the ceremony of the Org Heart, and is ordered to guard one of the pillars involved in the ceremony. Along with the other two General Orgs he was destroyed when the Rangers used the Jungle Blaster's **Savage Blast** to overcome the Nexus Blade's **Evil Slash** and blast the three Orgs.

Mandilok

Mandilok was revived by Jindrax and Toxica, who had fled from Viktor Adler (who had disguised himself as Master Org all along) and had been searching for an ally. He then confronted Adler who had recently lost his powers and threw him off a cliff, which apparently killed him (but also reawakened the real Master Org that Adler possessed inside).

Mandilok then accompanied Jindrax and Toxica back to the Nexus and assumed command over the Org forces where he even freed Artilla & Helicos. Jindrax and Toxica soon found that their importance had diminished with Mandilok around, and they were reduced to mere servants while Mandilok delighted in treating the Duke Orgs like dirt.

During his time in charge, Mandilok managed to turn Animus against the Rangers, which resulted in their Wildzords being confiscated. However, he was unable to follow through on this, and the Rangers later had their Zords returned to them.

Mandilok was furious that he had been so close to victory only to lose, and laid the blame directly on Jindrax and Toxica rather than himself. When another Duke Org named Onikage arrived, Mandilok threw his full support behind the newcomer and was pleased when he took the initiative and kidnapped Princess Shayla. However, it soon turned out that Onikage was actually working for the newly revived Master Org, who had been in hiding, planning his return. After Master Org's sudden appearance, Mandilok was outraged that Adler had survived and continued to mock him as an Org with another fake horn. However, after attempting to severe Adler's horn, Mandilok's disgust soon turned to shock when it became clear that the horn was real and that Master Org had indeed returned. Regardless, Mandilok refused to bow to Master Org and attempted to kill him to prove that he was the strongest Org, and not the master. This only ended in Master Org exacting revenge for Adler's death; he proceeded to execute Mandilok with a single, but brutally powerful blast which finished the General Org in one hit, destroying him.

Mandilok was soon revived by Master Org, however, to guard the Nexus during the Org Heart ceremony. Mandilok, who was now completely loyal to Master Org, fought the Rangers alongside Retinax and Nayzor. Along with the other two General Orgs, he was defeated again when the Rangers used the Jungle Blaster's Savage Blast to overcome the Nexus Blade's Evil Slash, blasting the three

Orgs into oblivion. Although Mandilok was gone, some elements of his body (most notably the mouth on his chest) reappeared as part of Master Org's ultimate body.

## Trapsaw

Trapsaw is the twin brother of Ripperrat who is introduced by Cosmo Royale on stage for which he attempts to prank him in a trap, only for an anvil to fall on him. He encounters Brody in the city and lays a trap on him but the Red Ranger walks through it and gets Trapsaw hit by a giant wrecking ball. After introducing himself to Brody, Ripcon comes in and scolds him for making him look like an idiot. He then tells the monster to go after the other Ninja Steel Rangers which he does. He has an army of Kudabots attack the Rangers in front of the Ribbon Tree where Preston's father is and annoyed that most people cannot fall victim to the traps he has made because of the tree, he prepares to cut it down. However, Preston's father blocks his path so the monster attempts to slash him but is kicked by Preston.

Trapsaw attempted to flee, but gets "cornered" by the Rangers for he has an army of Kudabots to aid him in battle. The Rangers morph and fight the monster and his Kudabots. Trapsaw does battle with Preston and Levi Weston|Levi]] and gets beaten down by the Rangers. He has the Kudabots help him, but both he and the Kudabots are all obliterated Ninja Battle Morpher Hyper Arrow Blast Final Attack and the Gold Ranger's Rockstorm Blast Final Attack. He gets gigantified and goes on a rampage on the city so the Rangers summoned the Ninja Steel Zords and form the Ninja Steel Megazord to battle him. The monster has the upper hand at first but the Robo Red Zord goes solo and does a Tornado Spin on him, causing him to get dizzy. Trapsaw is then destroyed by the Ninja Steel Megazord's Master Slash Final Attack.

## Sellon (Bakugan)

Sellon makes her first appearance in *Interspace Showdown*, beating an unknown brawler, she is announced over the loudspeaker as the third ranked brawler in Bakugan Interspace. Later, she is seen watching Danand Ben's battle, commenting on Drago's power and how they need to obtain it.

In *Mechtogan Mayhem*, she and her team are seen watching Jack's and Marucho's battle. Later, when Zenthon appears, she steps in to help Anubias although zenthon gets away.

In *Disconnect*, she is seen along with the rest of her team getting ready for a "meet and greet". She also comments on Dan's behavior of not being able to "share the spotlight".

In *Fall From Grace*, she and her partner Chris battled against Dan and Shun in a Tag Team Brawl. They eventually lost because Sellon wanted to win the crowd over first before beating Dan. At the end of the episode, Shun confronted her and she gave Shun a proposition in joining Team Sellon.

In *Tri-Twister Take Down*, she confronted Shun about her offer to join Team Sellon and about how to handle Dan's problems. Later, she watches Shun and Marucho's battle against the Tri-Twisters and disapproves of their underhanded tactics. She later joins the battle with Haos Krowll and along with Anubias and Horridianto defeat the Tri-Twisters.

In *Agony of Defeat*, she watches Anubias go against Dan after she lost to him offscreen. She was shown to be a bit scared and impressed by Dan's full power and left the battlefield with things got out of hand. After the battle she met up with Anubias and told him that his performance will make master Mag Mel pleased.

In *BakuNano Explosion*, she tried to convince Shun to become the new leader of the brawlers and later, when Shun publicly announced that he would take leadership of the brawlers, Sellon said that Shun had fallen for her trap, as she uses him to gain Mag Mel more energy to break free.

In *Return to New Vestroia*, She is shown watching Shun win battle after battle.

In *A Royale Pain*, she makes Anubias realize that their mission in Bakugan Interspace is not to eliminate Dan Kuso and be number one but to revive Mag Mel. "more evil is in bloom" she says.

In *Back In Sync*, she is in a cafe with Anubias. She talks about the wilting rose like the Battle Brawlers; they are falling apart and soon, will disappear and become a memory.

In *Mind Search*, she is seen reporting to Mag Mel about the Capture the Flag challenge and the amount of Chaos Energy going to be created. She is seen participating in the challenge at the end with her BakuNano and her Mechtogan which defeated Trister and Wolfurio, but Boulderon managed to get the flag.

In *Re-connection*, she battles Marucho in the semi-finals of the championship battle but throws the match. She is then sent by Mag Mel to New Vestroia to look for a key where she transforms into her Neathian form.

In *Triple Threat*, she battled Dan, Drago, Zenthon, and Zenthon Titan with three Iron Dragonoids, six Flash Ingrams, Miserak, Rockfist, and Deezall and lost.

In *A Hero Returns*, she and Anubias use their Bakugan to fight Drago and beat him. They then return to Mag Mel.

In *Battle Lines*, Sellon helped Anubias in battle against Dan and Shun using six Mechtogan (both of theirs combined) but failed to win.

In *Unlocking the Gate*, Sellon battled the Brawlers alongside Anubias and Mag Mel with Braxion, Deezall, and Rockfist but ultimately lost when Accelerak defeated Braxion, Swift Sweep defeated Deezall, Infinity Helios and Bombaplode defeated Rockfist, and finally when Drago stops Razenoid taking the Gate from him.

In *True Colours*, Sellon is sent by Mag Mel for retrieving the Key for him. She later reveals to her team and the Brawlers that she's working for Mag Mel and afterwards battles Shun with Krowll, Vertexx, and Spyron but lost when Taylean sent her to the Dimensional Portal with his **Kazami Style Slash Tornado** ability.

In *Dangerous Beauty*, Sellon seems to be punished by Mag Mel for her previous fail and tried to get the key, thinking she could get his wish to watch the outside world. She then lies to Chris, Soon, and the Brawlers about her false sickness, and she takes Dan's Key passively. After she gives it to Mag Mel, he betrays and absorbs her energy resulting in her death.

In *The Final Takedown*, she appeared as a spirit, encouraging Chris and Soon to continue fighting the Razen Titans. This is reduced to just a voice in the English dub.

Hot Rodney

**Hot Rodney** is a villain in the *Super Secret Secret Squirrel* segment of the *2 Stupid Dogs* series.

He and Secret Squirrel were having a drag race and he will do anything to win. He attempted to get Secret Squirrel out of the race by giving him a choice between losing the race or losing Morocco Mole (who was kidnapped by Hot Rodney's monkey henchman) by being blown up on a building far from the finish line.

Secret Squirrel managed to stall Hot Rodney by placing a stoplight in front of him which will remain at stop until Secret Squirrel could rescue Morocco Mole which he did by flipping the switch of the dynamite belt off.

After passing Hot Rodney, he tried to catch up while Morocco Mole threw stuff at him and Morocco accidently threw the engine which caused the good guys to lose the race.

While Hot Rodney was bragging about his victory, Secret Squirrel gave him the dynamite belt as a reward but not before Secret flipped the switch back on and as Hot Rodney drove off he was blown up.

Prince Diamond

As the founding leader of the Black Moon, Prince Demande saw the Crystal Tokyo and the reign of Neo Queen Serenity as an ambition duel to the Legendary Silver Crystal prolonging human life by a millennia. Demande and his followers were lured by Wiseman to Nemesis where they acquired the power of the Malefic Black Crystal.

While the plan was to travel back to kill Neo Queen Serenity when she was Usagi Tsukino, Demande acted in rush to directly attack

Crystal Tower by sending a Black Crystal fragment large enough to level the city. It was then that Demande encountered Neo-Queen Serenity while she was looking for her daughter Chibiusa, becoming obsessed with her from both her glare and witnessing the Legendary Silver Crystal's power before hand.

This obsession included Usagi whom Demande abducted when she traveled from her time to 30th century Japan. Demande held her in Black Moon Castle before she managed to escape with her friends as the palace collapsed when the Malefic Black Crystal Reactor underwent a melt down.

Prince Demande then realizes he was simply being used by Wiseman and revolted against him after feigning to have fallen under his control, forced to kill his own brother while unmasking Wiseman as Nemesis itself. The latter act drove Demande insane, stealing the two Silver Crystals from Black Lady and nearly causing the destruction of space-time continuum were it not for Sailor Pluto's intervention. While the manga has Demande die fighting Sailor Moon and Tuxedo Mask, *Sailor Moon Crystal* depicts him sacrificing his life to shield them from Wiseman's attack.

He was manipulated by Wiseman into attacking Crystal Tokyo and taking over the Earth. Finding Crystal Palace to be invincible, he sent one of his commanders, Rubeus, to the past to take over Tokyo by securing crystal points. However, Rubeus's plans were all foiled by Sailor Moon, and after his death, Diamond sent Emerald into the past to carry out her plan of taking over Tokyo by filling its vulnerable spots with dark energy. After several failed attempts, Diamond called her back.

Diamond is in love with Sailor Moon, and when she and the other Sailor Scouts went with Rini to the future, Diamond tried to hypnotize her into loving him, but Tuxedo Mask stopped him. After Emerald was destroyed, Diamond, Sapphire, Wiseman, and Wicked Lady (Rini brainwashed by Wiseman) traveled to the past and placed a dark crystal in the middle of Tokyo. Diamond's younger brother Sapphire discovered that Wiseman was conspiring against them, and tried to warn him, but was killed by Wiseman. Diamond was angry at Wiseman for this, but didn't believe Sapphire at first.

Sailor Moon came face to face with Diamond inside this crystal, where he unsuccessfully tried to hypnotize her. Soon, he realized that Sapphire was right about Wiseman, and fought him. Wiseman directed a dark spear attack at Sailor Moon, but Diamond jumped in front of her and took the hit. Though he managed to destroy Wiseman's arms (Wiseman came back together), he died from his injuries.

May Kanker

**May Kanker** is the youngest of the three Kanker Sisters. She is in love with Ed, though, much like his friends, he is afraid of her and the other Kankers.

---

Brody: Blammo and Trapsaw!

Cole: Nayzor and Mandilok!

Sailor Moon: Prince Diamond!

Secret Squirrel: Hot Rodney!

Teela: Two-Bad!

Marie K.L.: May!

Dan Kuso: And Sellon!

Nico: Awesome!

Sellon: Been a while Dan.

Blammo: Been a while rangers.

Nayzor: Things sure have changed.

Me: I remember the 3 of you! Blammo you were a terrorist that was arrested for illegal use of explosives and Trapsaw I see you're back for round 2.

Trapsaw: It's not my turn so I decided to pick an archenemy.

Me: I see. And Nayzor and Mandilok I remember you 2 all too well! Nayzor you were one of Master Org's most loyal Duke Orgs and you are also the one that released Merrick who was ZenAku at the time from his prison after 3,000 years. And Mandilok how can I forget everything you did! You overthrew Master Org when everyone found out he was a in a human shell so to speak! That I can accept because Master Org killed Coles Parents and I will always hate him for that.

Nico: Me too! What you did was totally justified. So thanks for that.

Mandilok: Uh you're welcome.

Nico: Yeah but Toxica is still pissed at you for using her as a shield on a blast meant for you!

Me: I remember seeing that! That was a really dirty move!

Mandilok: Yeah it was. Mistress Vypra reprimanded me for that.

Me: Good she did. (To Sellon) And Sellon weren't you one of Barodius's followers?

Sellon: I was until he betrayed me and he killed me!

We gasped!

Dan Kuso: I remember that!

Me: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY)

I growled ferociously and clenched my fist tight and blood poured out between my knuckles and dripped onto the ground.

Me: (GROWLS) If that monster ever comes back I'm going to personally see to it that he gets the Black Gate for all of his crimes!

Nico: (Puts his hand on my shoulder) Easy J.D. Easy. I know he did all kinds of horrible crimes and he does deserve the Black Gate for all his crimes but just calm down and take your anger out on him when the time comes.

Me: (Calms Down) Okay.

Sailor Moon: Prince Diamond. It's amazing you're back.

Prince Diamond: Yes it is. I am now in the Masters of Evil.

Me: We actually found out from Neo Queen Serenity that you were brainwashed by the Wiseman.

I went over everything that happened in the 30th Century and it was horrible!

Nico: Oh man! So the Black Moon Clan was never the true enemy back then! The true enemy was The Wiseman.

Prince Diamond: That's right. He lied to me and my family and used me and them.

Me: I'm sorry Prince Diamond. You have a chance at a better life now.

Marie K.L.: May!

Ed: Oh no!

May Kanker: My honey!

She ran over to him and the Carly pulled out a remote control and pressed a button and then..

ZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

She was zapped by a shock collar around her neck!

Me: Whoa! She has a shock collar on her.

Carly Atlas: Yep. We put it on her to make sure she doesn't go after Ed or Leni.

Nico: Smart thinking Carly.

Carly Atlas: Yeah.

Marie then went up to May and she was madder than a rampaging bull.

Marie K.L.: You listen to me you Bucktoothed parasite! I am not your sister anymore and you never were after everything you and Lee did! Just like mom was NEVER my mom! I hate you more than all of life itself! I swore that would never be related to you!

Nico: Marie calm down! Getting mad at her is not worth it.

Marie K.L. came back.

We later got the usual battles underway.

---

Qin, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Big Chill, Chione, Kiralai the Evolved Necrofrigian Human Hybrid, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold - Nico's rescue in Nowhere

---

Captain Cold was first.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) Nico had an awesome time in Nowhere. And another one of your old friends is back.

Qin: I know and I'm happy to have Hannah back. She and I were both really fast on the track.

Rarity: That is most amazing darling. I think it's great that you and Nico are all getting your friends from school back together.

Sweetie Belle: That is sure awesome! And they are all awesome gene-slammers to boot. Same with Lincoln.

Gill Grunt: Boy it's happening to many of Lincoln, J.D. and Nico's friends.

Big Chill: It sure is awesome.

Chione: I'll say. That is so awesome.

Kiralai: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Captain Cold: I'm happy that you all are getting some of your friends back. It's like a massive high school and college reunion.

Qin: Yeah it sure feels exactly like that. I think it's so awesome.

Captain Cold: And they are all gene-slammers like you now. That is awesome.

Qin: Yeah that is awesome.

Captain Cold: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, fire, water, ice and endothermic fire and smashed him down.

Qin: Fire is awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Whitney, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Shaia the Heavyweight Centaur, Cerea, Melinda the Centaurette, Plant Man and Wood Man VS Comic Book Guy - Lincoln's rescue in The Good, The Bad and The Ugly from 1966

---

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in The Good, The Bad and The Ugly movie from 1966. How did that go?

Whitney: It went really well. We met a Guardian Eatos Gene-Slammer and an Elemental HERO Flare Neos Gene-Slammer.

Fluttershy: They are both really amazing.

Tornado Bolt: Guardian Eatos is one of Rafael's signature monsters and that is so awesome.

Stealth Elf: That is so awesome.

Shaia: Boy it sure is. Lincoln and J.D., Nico are all amazing to have such awesome people that are really awesome gene-slammers.

Cerea: They sure are.

Melinda the Centaurette: I agree on that myself.

Whitney: And as a bonus we found the gold and it was priced at a whopping $823,299,434,324,793,632.00. Far more than what it was back all those years ago.

Comic Book Guy: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, leaves, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Whitney: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Ed, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Echo Echo, Silver Banshee, Black Canary, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7 - Matt and T.K.'s parents

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) I, for one, am glad Matt and T.K.'s parents are back together. Divorce is never pleasant.

Ed: Uh no it sure is not. I would hate to imagine what would happen if that happened to my parents.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah divorce is never a good thing because I think it's just sad that people are torn apart like that because of it.

Featherweight: I really feel bad for them. And all because Matt's dad was working so hard to keep his family in check.

Sprocket: Poor Matt and T.K. Divorce is really hard on kids and it hurts them deeply.

Echo Echo: (Techno Voice) Yes it sure is bad.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Poor lads went through a lot. Especially with everything that Matt and T.K. went through when they became Digidestined.

Black Canary: Yeah poor guys.

Number 7: Yeah they went through a lot both physically and psychologically. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, metal, gears and lightning and sound and smashed her down.

Ed: HAHAHA! That was awesome1

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Brunhilda the Valkyrie, Yolei, Valkyrimon, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon - Elise Florence being a Guardian Eatos Gene-Slammer and how Rafael would get along with her

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) It's nice that Elise Florence is a Guardian Eatos Gene-Slammer. I think Rafael would get along with her.

Kari: That is really awesome! And Rafael was given Guardian Eatos for his birthday. Before Dartz turned his birthday cruise into a nightmare.

Arbormon: That's right! I remember hearing about that. That was terrible!

Angewomon: It sure was. But thanks to J.D. he brought his parents and friends back to life.

Princess Celestia: I feel bad for Rafael. He did nothing to deserve going through all that.

Amber Morning: (Coos)

Princess Celestia: It sure was bad huh?

Spotlight: It sure is and Rafael has all sorts of awesome Guardian Monsters that are really cool.

Brunhilda: They sure are awesome and now J.D. has a Guardian Eatos Gene-Slammer with us in his harem.

Yolei: That is so awesome!

Valkyrimon: It sure is awesome.

Tarantulas: We all think it's really cool.

Waspinator: Waspinator agree.

Arbormon: I think that's amazing too. All of Rafael's Guardian Monsters are all awesome. Lets do it!

Tarantulas: This is gonna be so fun! Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Waspinator: Waspinator always ready for fun. Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too.

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Kari: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

# Earth Chan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Armodrillo, Drill Man, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon - Lincoln finding one of his friends as a Gene-Slammer for Elemental HERO Flare Neos and that makes 2 Neos Heroes down

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) It's great that Lincoln found one of his friends as a Gene-Slammer for Elemental HERO Flare Neos. That makes 2 Neos Heroes down.

Earth: I know! That is so awesome! Her name is Abigail Davis and she is an awesome friend of Lincoln. She's another one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels so to speak. We have Darkness and Fire covered. Now all that's left is Water, Wind, Earth and Light and then we'll see the fusions of Magma, Nebula, Storm and Chaos. That will be awesome.

Applejack: It sure is amazing. Jaden also likes the Elemental HERO monsters and they are amazing.

Apple Bloom: They sure are. Also It would be amazing if we saw a gene-slammer for one of the Evil HERO monsters.

Grumblemon: Now that would be an interesting sight to see.

Flashwing: Boy it sure will be cool.

Armodrillo: I think so too.

Drill Man: Yeah it sure would. I hope we one day meet a Gene-Slammer for Inferno Wing. That would be awesome!

Grumblemon: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of Earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Earth: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Beast Boy, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Actia the Moth Girl, Big Chill, Kiralai, Chione, Jungle Fury Jarrod and Jungle Fury Camille VS Xaldin - The Chicken of Nowhere is now a fricasseed chicken.

---

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) The Chicken of Nowhere is now a fricasseed chicken. (laughs) At least, the one not in our ranks!

Beast Boy: That is so true and now he's a chicken dinner.

Starlight Glimmer: He sure is and he would look good with all kinds of stuffing and cranberry sauce.

Cozy Glow: Yeah! I'm hungry!

Hex: Boy me too.

Actia: Me too. I'm sure he would taste good. I think it would have been funny if we unleashed him on the Tweedy's.

Xaldin: That is a most excellent idea for the future.

Big Chill: I agree there.

Kiralai: Same here. So awesome.

Chione: I think so too.

Xaldin: Same with me. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones, endothermic fire and wind and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Dana, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Yuki the Yuki-Onna, Mizore, Lana, Ice, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner - Hannah is an amazing athlete

---

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) Hannah's an amazing athlete. If only we had someone like her back in Springfield Elementary.

Dana: I know and she is an amazing runner. She has what it takes to be as amazing as Usain Bolt.

Sunset Shimmer: It's amazing how she can run so fast. That is so awesome.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It sure is. She runs as fast as lightning.

Skinner: And she has an amazing nickname. Thunderbolt is perfect for her.

Sunburn: I sure agree there. That is so awesome.

Yuki: I do too. It's so awesome. She is fast as lightning in literal terms.

Mizore: She sure is.

Lana: That is so awesome.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) It sure is so cool.

Skinner: I agree with you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and ice and smashed him down.

Dana: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was awesome!

---

Loki, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ariel the Sylph, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Lori Loud, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul - Hannah and Rainbow Dash and Lynn already have an amazing friendship

---

Stinky Butt was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) Hannah, Rainbow Dash, and Lynn already have an amazing friendship. And it's because they're all athletes!

Loki: Yeah they sure are literally awesome. You should have seen how fast they were running in the gym on the treadmills. They run so fast that they set the treads on them on fire.

Rainbow Dash: That really is awesome. I think Hannah and I are gonna be awesome partners like with Lynn too.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is gonna be awesome.

Whirlwind: All three of your girls are made for speed and sports.

Ariel the Sylph: I agree. That is so awesome.

Wynn: It sure is cool.

Lori Loud: Literally awesome.

Stinky Butt: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Loki: Literally awesome!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

# Aquaman, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Rui the Tropical Mermaid, Lilo, Stitch, Yuna, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter - Cheeksqueek is really funny and he's like a living whoopee cushion

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) Cheeksqueek's really funny. (laughs) He's like a living whoopee cushion!

They laughed.

Aquaman: (Laughs) He sure is funny. And he sure makes a really funny flatulence spree.

Princess Luna: He would make an awesome pranking partner for Luan and Tia.

Moondust: Boy I remember Aunt Celestia's pranks. They were the funniest ever.

Snowdrop: They sure are funny!

Gari: I always got a good laugh out of them.

Blackout: Boy they are funny.

Rui: Everyone loves a great laugh.

Lilo: We sure do.

Stitch: Yes we do.

Yuna: Yep.

Melter: Just as long as they aren't the pranks that Luan did on April Fools Day. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and darkness and smashed him down.

Aquaman: Most fun!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Haiku, Lauren Delaney the Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu Gene-Slammer, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Whampire, Lucy Loud, Brittney Knudson, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas - It's amazing that so many Yokai are all over and they act like Digimon and Pokemon

Carly was next.

Carly: (to Haiku) It's amazing that so many Yokai are all over this place. And they act like Digimon and Pokemon.

Haiku: They sure are amazing how they are like that. That is really amazing.

Carly Atlas: It sure is. (To Lauren) That is amazing that you are the Gene-Slammer of Aslla Piscu. You and I are gonna get along really well.

Lauren Delaney: We sure are Carly. Wow Dark Signer and Gene-Slammer of the Hummingbird and Hummingbirds are my favorite birds. I like them because of how fast they are and how beautiful they are.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so amazing.

Luster Dawn: Wow that is awesome.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is awesome. I think it's amazing.

Spyro: No kidding. All the Gene-Slammers we met are all awesome.

Whampire: (Transylvanian Accent) It sure is amazing if I do say so myself.

Lucy Loud: It sure is.

Brittney Knudson: I agree too. It's awesome.

Carly Atlas: They sure are. Hummingbirds are also fast fliers. They can flap their wings at 78 times per second.

Lauren Delaney: That is really fast! That explains why I'm so nimble and quick whenever my wings are spread.

Carly Atlas: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of orange fire, darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Haiku: Amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Leviathan, Bai Tza and Chill Bill VS Ship Org

Ship Org was next.

Ship Org: Been many moons since we had our battle lass.

Leviathan: It sure has been a while. I'm glad we're having it again.

Bai Tza: Me too. It's awesome.

Chill Bill: I missed this guys.

Ship Org: Tis true. Lets cross swords!

They did so and clashed with him and smashed him down.

## Mimi Tachikawa & Lillymon, Layla Williams and Plant Man VS The Creeper (Scooby Doo) - That must've been amazing to meet Mimi's past self in Toy Town

---

The Creeper was next.

Creeper: Heard you saw yourself and your friends past selves. That must've been amazing.

Mimi Tachikawa: It sure was. I forgot how amazing I looked back then.

Lillymon: Boy that brought back so many memories.

Layla Williams: That was a really interesting and crazy adventure.

Plant Man: Yeah but it was really exciting.

Creeper: It sure was. Lets dance!

They fired waves of leaves and plants and smashed him down.

---

Kiki the Marsupilami Girl, Mopey Popo and Fuzzy Lumpkins VS Norm

---

Norm was next.

Norm: Better be ready because I'm going to thrash you.

Kiki: Hooba! I'm ready for anything.

Mopey Popo: I am too guys.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: I be ready for y'all.

Norm: Okay no more Mr. Nice Guy! (To the viewers) Not that I've ever been a nice guy mind ya.

They fired waves of fruit and energy and Kiki wrapped her long tail around Norm and spun him around like a top and he drilled into the ground.

---

## Pakura, Maki (Naruto), RD Lola and Zuko VS Trifire

---

Trifire was next.

Trifire: Been a long time since we fought.

Pakura: Yeah it sure has been a while.

Trifire: But at least you're doing okay the last time we saw each other.

Pakura: Thanks. Been staying hot and beautiful.

Maki: That's Pakura-sensei for you. She always has been a great mentor and hero to many and mostly to me.

RD Lola: That is so awesome.

Zuko: It sure is.

Trifire: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

## Allison Mendosa the Allosaurus Gene-Slammer VS Mad Mike the Pizza Chef

---

Mad Mike the Pizza Chef was next.

Allison Mendosa: I heard that you turned J.D. into a pizza. I bet he was really tasty.

Mad Mike: Yeah he was tasty! But I didn't eat him.

Allison Mendosa: Darn! That was funny though.

Mad Mike: Yep. Lets do it!

Allison fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Laura Correla The Ornithocheirus Gene-Slammer VS Blammo (Power Rangers Ninja Steel)

Blammo was next.

Blammo: I'm looking forward to this one.

Laura Correla: Me too. I heard you got one explosively powerful bomb on you?

Blammo: I sure do and when we have our usual battles you're gonna be in for an explosively fun time.

Laura Correla: Looking forward to it.

Blammo: Lets do it!

He threw bombs at her and they exploded as she dodged them.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Laura flew at him and kicked him down.

## Elise Florrence the Guardian Eatos Gene-Slammer VS Nayzor

Nayzor was next.

Elise Florrence: I remember watching you on TV and I saw how it was really awesome how you made a monster from the Polar Bear, Black Bear, Giraffe and Elephant Zords. That was one of my favorites.

Nayzor: I'm honored that you remember that.

Elise Florrence: It was so awesome and that was also the very day when Merrick redeemed himself for what happened.

Nayzor: That's true. That was so awesome. Shall we fly?

Elise spread her wings and she had the Celestial Sword - Eatos ready to strike!

Elise Florrence: I'm always ready to fly!

Nayzor went into flight mode and they both flew into the air he fired laser blasts at her and she deflected the blasts back at him and the blasts all hit him and he fell to the ground.

---

Eleanor Collins the Elemental HERO Dark Neos Gene-Slammer VS Mandilok

---

Mandilok was next.

Mandilok: This is gonna be amazing to face an Elemental HERO Dark Neos Gene-Slammer.

Eleanor Collins: I'm always excited for this.

Mandilok: Me too. Lets do it!

Eleanor spread her wings of darkness and flew at him and then she fired a blast of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine the Megawhatt Gene-Slammer VS Two-Bad.

---

Two-Bad was next.

Two-Bad: Heard you're quite a fast girl.

Hannah: Oh I'm more than just fast, I'm as fast as lightning.

THUNDERCLAP!

She ran as fast as lightning and smashed Two-Bad down with devastating force and smashed him down.

---

Abigail Davis the Elemental HERO Flare Neos Gene Slammer VS Sellon (Bakugan)

---

Sellon was next.

Sellon: It feels good to be alive and I now have my own archenemy.

Abigail Davis: It sure is. I heard that you were killed by Barodius. I don't know the full extent of what happened but whatever happened between the team and Barodius must have really done something to piss J.D. off.

Sellon: Yeah it was awful. Lets do it!

Abigail fired a massive blast of fire and smashed her down.

---

Nathan Adams vs Hot Rodney (Secret Squirrel)

---

Hot Rodney was next.

Hot Rodney: I'm looking forward to all this.

Nathan Adams: Me too. It's gonna be awesome!

Nathan went at Hot Rodney and then kicked him down with a powerful kick!

---

Katie Forester VS Trapsaw.

---

Trapsaw was next.

Trapsaw: I hope I don't hurt you on our first fight.

Katie Forester: Don't worry you won't.

Katie then fired a beam of magic from her hand and smashed Trapsaw down.

---

Tony Jones VS May Kanker

---

May Kanker was next.

Tony Jones: In all honesty, I don't know the full extent of the story but why does your former sister hate you so much?

May Kanker: Because I picked on her.

May told him everything?

Tony Jones: Oh man! That's rough.

Tony fired waves of leaves and energy and smashed her down.

---

Emily Tamaki VS Prince Diamond

---

Prince Diamond was next.

Prince Diamond: That must've been rough to become a gene-slammer.

Emily Tamaki: It was at first but now I'm happy with it. I actually like being a Petrosapien Gene-Slammer.

Prince Diamond: That's interesting. Shall we?

Emily Tamaki: Lets shall.

Prince Diamond fired a beam of black energy and Emily dodged it and fired crystal shards and smashed him down.

---

Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Apple Fritter and J.D. Knudson VS Ship Org.

---

Ship Org was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Consider this payback for chopping off my hand!

Nico teleported and opened Ship Org's safe and in it was a bunch of watches called the Dark Side Trackers, they're watches that have the ability to scan for any dark sides in someone or who are running loose, and these are perfect for tracking down Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, and Dark Luan, who are still running loose. Once in hand, they'll merge with our Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe by entering into the large colored gems, and they'll glow whenever they pick up on someone's dark side inside them, or the dark sides of those who are running loose in the world.

Nico: Whoa so these are Dark Side Trackers. These will be handy.

Nico teleported back with them.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS! HA!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! Jungle Sword and Jungle Blaster and Lion Blaster!

Cole: You got it! J.D. you want to do the honors?

Me: You got it.

Cole gave me the Lion Blaster and I activated its cannon mode.

Cole: JUNGLE SWORD! SAVAGE SLASH!

He slashed Ship Org.

Troy Burrows: JUNGLE BLASTER! SAVAGE BLAST!

They fired an energy blast.

Me: TAKE THIS!

I fired an energy blast and the group fired waves of energy and then the blasts all hit Ship Org and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded in a massive fiery explosion and he was dead!

Nico: Yeah! Ship Org you have failed this world!

Me: Consider that payback for chopping off my arm!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Super Mega Win.

We cheered wildly and regrouped.

Nate Adams: That was so awesome!

Katie Forester: Yeah it was!

Astro Man: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Dame Dedtime.

Nico: Agreed. Are you all ready for action?

Nate Adams: We're always ready!

Katie Forester: Yeah we're going to make that witch pay!

Whisper: Count us all in.

Nico: Awesome! We just got to wait for Hsi Wu to get back.

Hsi Wu came back.

Hsi Wu: She's right over there in those mountains.

We looked over to the mountains.

Nico: All right. Get ready Dedtime. (Eyes glow red) Your days of making Yokai are now officially numbered.

Kaos then appeared.

Kaos: Behold! It is I, KAOS!

Twilight Sparkle: Glad you could make it.

William: Thanks for coming, Kaos.

Kaos: Anytime guys.

Nico: Now we're ready. Lets go get that monster.

We were off to take the fight to Dame Dedtime.

We arrived at the castle of Dedtime.

Nico: This is it.

We were walking up to the castle and then a figure came out and it was AGENT X!

Maria: You must be Agent X.

Agent X: That's right. Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you. Nothing personal. But I can't let you go any further.

Fox McCloud: One of Andross's minions said the same thing to us.

Just then, all of us heard the sounds of a car driving.

Live Action Ironhide: Please let that be another Autobot that I know.

Tecna: (British Accent) I know that sound anywhere!

We turned and we saw a white Volkswagon Beetle and driving it was Maggie Peyton!

Tecna: It's Herbie and Maggie!

Bloom: Awesome!

Agent X: What the!?

Maggie Peyton: Looks like we got here just in time.

Herbie: Yep we sure did.

Bumblebee: Wow that is cool!

Tecna: Maggie!

Maggie: Tecna!

They hugged.

Nico: Maggie it's awesome to meet you.

Maggie Peyton: Same to you Nico.

Herbie: You guys go on and we'll face Agent X.

Nico: Right. Thanks for helping us. We owe you one.

Tecna: Be careful.

We went into the castle.

Tecna: Maggie, let me help you and Herbie out!

Maggie Peyton: With pleasure!

Herbie: Lets get him.

In a throne, we saw that Dedtime was grumbling on her throne and she was throwing darts at a stupid looking picture of Brittney and it said Dark Dumb Bitch on it.

Brittney: Oh that stupid freak.

Nico: Kaos, go confront Dedtime. After that, we'll do our entrance.

Kaos: You got it.

Nico: Get ready.

Kaos went over.

BOOM!

Kaos appeared and did his trademark laugh.

Kaos: BEHOLD! It is I, KAOS!

Dame Dedtime: You must be that fool Kaos.

Kaos: Fool? Me? I'm not the one who makes Yokai by farting!

Dame Dedtime: But lets see how you like when I destroy you.

Suddenly ninjas of darkness ran fast all over the place and they flew fast all over the place and smashed Dedtime all over the place. Then they converged and then..

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Dedtime you are dead meat.

Dame Dedtime: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: That's right! Your executioners and angels of death.

Multiple Man: Let's see how you do against this army!

Multiple Man made 310 clones of himself.

Nico: You want a fight Dedtime, we're going to give you a war!

Eli: It's buttkicking time!

C.C.: We're your worst nightmare!

Dame Dedtime: COGS RISE!

She summoned a massive army of Cogs!

Tommy Oliver: Cogs!

We fired energy blasts at the Cogs and blew them apart all over and Nate and friends were knocked down.

Nate and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Cogs

Dame Dedtime: (laughs evilly) Time for you fools to die. And after that, I'm getting my powers back from Britney Knudson

Maria fired a water blast at a Cog before seeing this.

Maria: Guys, if we don't do something, Nate and his friends are toast

Twilight got an idea.

Twilight: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there! Lend Nate and his friends your strength! They get stronger with your support! When

I go "1, 2", shout "Yokai Power"! Okay? 1, 2…

All: YOKAI POWER!

Twilight: One more time! 1, 2…

All: YOKAI POWER!

Twilight: Louder! 1, 2…

All: (LOUDER) YOKAI POWER!

At these words, Nate found the strength to get back up.

Nate: What am I doing just giving up? I can't do that. Not now. Not ever!

Nate punched the Cog fighting him.

POW!

We fired energy blasts and blew the Cogs apart!

Nate: (to the audience) Thanks for the help, guys.

Katie Forester: It's amazing that we have lots of fans.

Whisper: You helped us. Now, it's time for us to return the favor!

Nico: Awesome!

Eli: Come on guys! Lets get him!

Twilight Sparkle: Can I transform with you guys?

Tommy: Sure, Twilight.

Zeo Rangers: It's Morphin Time!

In flashes of rainbow light they transformed!

Kat Hilliard: (Australian Accent) ZEO RANGER I! PINK!

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Rocky Desantis: ZEO RANGER III! BLUE!

Adam Park: ZEO RANGER IV! GREEN!

Tommy Oliver: ZEO RANGER V! RED!

Jason Lee Scott: GOLD RANGER POWER!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS ZEO!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Twilight Sparkle's magenta eyes then glowed a rainbow color and she walked up to Dedtime and then she had a rainbow magic aura with stars in the shape of her cutie mark swirling around her.

Twilight Sparkle: Dedtime you have done so many unspeakable and horrible crimes to the worlds of the humans all in general and you even tried to destroy Nate and Whisper. What you have done will be punished! As Princess of Friendship you are hereby sentenced to eternal exile in the afterlife!

She was then enveloped in a vortex of purple magic with rainbows and stars swirling around her and when the vortex faded she emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Twilight Sparkle was much taller at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had large light purple angel wings, she has an Alicorn emblazoned on her forehead, she has neon light purple eyes and a neon light purple energy aura with magic and elemental forces, she has on a pair of Alicorn earrings with the Magic Kanji in its hooves, her Amulet of Magic has an Alicorn with the Magic Kanji in its hooves and she had her thunderbird necklace on, she has on a sleeveless light purple and blue blouse with magic smoke and a light purple phoenix, a blue blouse with magic stars, and light blue leather combat boots. She has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light purple gems on her wrists and her Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and she had her Spellbook of The Gods on her left hip, she has her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip and her Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. The blade of her Sword of Friendship has gotten longer at 6'5" in length. She has on a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and an Alicorn on the back, and there was a blue kanji on the back that says, "Princess Twilight Sparkle - Master of The Element of The Magic of Friendship, Member of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Princess of The Magic Skylanders, The Princess of Friendship, Loving Wife of Lincoln Loud and Awesome Mentor, Teacher, Friend and Protector of All of Equestria."

プリンセストワイライトスパークル-友情の魔法の要素のマスター、全能のチームのメンバーラウドフェニックスストーム、マジックスカイランダーズの王女、友情の王女、リンカーンラウドの愛する妻と素晴らしいメンター、教師、友人、そして保護者エクエストリアのすべて。

Twilight Sparkle has transformed phase one of her transformation and she was now a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MAGIC ALICORN ANGEL OF FRIENDSHIP!

We were shocked and in amazement!

Nico: WHOA! Twilight you look awesome!

Lincoln: Way to go Twilight!

Eli: Wow! How do you feel Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: (Divine Echoing Voice of Cosmic Friendship and Magic) **I feel amazing Eli. This power is going to make sure that this witch pays for her crimes.**

Me: Go get her Twilight!

Nico: Time for some action!

Me: Kibal! Lets Howl!

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Marinette: Tikki! Spots On! HA!

Marinette became Ladybug!

Adrien: Plagg! Claws Out!

Adrien turned into Cat Noir!

Alya: Trixx! Lets Pounce!

Alya turned into Rena Rouge!

Chloe: Pollin! Buzz On!

Chloe turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: Swanno! White Feathers Spread!

Juleka turned into Maestra!

Aurore: Feel the Power of the Storm!

Aurore turned into Stormy Weather!

Nino: Wayzz! Shell On!

Nino turned into Carapace!

Alix: Fluff! Clock Wind!

Alix turned into Bunnyx.

Kim: Xuppu! Showtime!

Kim turned into King Monkey.

Luka: Sass! Scales Slither!

Luka turned into Viperion.

Kagami: Long! Bring the Storm!

Kagami turned into Ryuko!

Max: Kaalki! Full Gallop!

Max turned into Pegasus!

Sabrina: Nooroo! Wings Take Flight!

Sabrina turned into Undermoth!

Nico: Pyri! Fire Wings Burn!

Nico turned into Firewing!

Rose: Duusu! Spread My Feathers!

Rose turned into Mayura!

Jessica Keynes: Liiri, Wings of Liberty!

She turned into Sparrow!

Tony Jones: With This Animite, I MAGIM FUROK!

He summoned Furok!

Edyn: With This Animite, I MAGIM UGGER!

She summoned Ugger!

Strag: With this Animite, I MAGIM FREEP!

He summoned Freep!

Troy: Marinette and her friends aren't the only ones who can transform!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers went basic!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAWS OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Troy Burrows: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS!

All: MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and it had the Megaforce Symbol in it and they were ready!

Nico: Lets go! ATTACK!

We went at the Cogs and Twilight went at Dedtime!

POW BIFF SMASH BLAM BAM BAP ZONK ZING THOTH BAM!

It was a brutal and powerful fight!

Cat Noir: Cataclysm!

He fired a blast of black energy and blew apart many Cogs in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: HOWLING FIRESTORM!

I swung my scythe and fired a blast of blue fire and the blast hit the Cogs and blew them apart all over.

Queen Bee: Venom!

Queen Bee fired a massive blast of purple energy and blew many Cogs apart.

Jason's staff glows with energy and he spins it while running forward at the Cogs.

He blasted numerous Cogs apart in an instant.

Carapace: (sees Cogs running at him) Shell-Ter!

He formed a turtle energy shield and the Cogs smashed against it and were blown apart.

Marinette: LUCKY CHARM!

She formed a sword and slashed numerous Cogs.

Marinette and Joan: We are Judgement and Heaven is Nigh!

They released a massive blast of light and blew many Cogs apart!

King Monkey: Uproar!

He swung his staff around and it fired energy blasts and it hit a bunch of Cogs and blasted them apart.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and blasted many Cogs all over apart.

Max: Voyage!

Max teleported all over the place and spun the Cogs around and reduced them to piles of gears.

C.C. used her geass and blasted many Cogs apart and smashed them into dust.

Nico: FIRESTORM!

Nico fired a massive blast of fire and incinerated many Cogs all over.

Nom, Wamma, Junda, Aimukk, and Gintanai blasted and smashed the Cogs all over.

Exhaust, Trailbreaker, Catzi and Flapjack used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Exhaust's smoke conversion powers, Trailbreaker's Force Field Gun and Catzi and Flapjack's powers 100-fold.

Exhaust and Catzi: BLUE FLAME SMOKE FURY!

They fired waves of Smoke and blue fire.

Trailbreaker and Flapjack: PANCAKE FORCE FIELD BLAST!

They fired waves of pancakes and force fields.

Qin and Big Chill: FIRESTORM KOMODO BURST!

They fired waves of fire and ice and it formed into a Komodo Dragon.

Whitney and Shaia: SUPER SEQUOIA BATTERING!

They formed a huge Sequoia Tree and threw it.

Ed and Echo Echo: SMASHING ROAR SOUNDWAVE!

They fired a massive shockwave blast.

Kari and Brunhilda: LIGHT VALKYRIE BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of light.

Earth and Armodrillo: EARTHQUAKE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of earth.

Beast Boy and Actia: PRIMAL MOTH MEGA SHOWER!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into a swarm of moths.

Dana and Yuki: ICE SNOW MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of ice.

Loki and Ariel the Sylph SUPER WIND HURRICANE!

They fired waves of wind.

Aquaman and Rui: TROPICAL MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired waves of tropical water.

Haiku and Whampire: TRANSYLVANIAN DARKNESS BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Brittney Knudson, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Bertrand, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night and the Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS OF THE NIGHT MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

General Schwarz, Carly Atlas, Brittney, Twilight Sparkle, Nate, Katie, Whisper and Eli: DARKNESS YOKAI MAGIC BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and magic.

Lincoln: YOKAI ELEMENT STYLE: JIBANYAN!

Frosta: YOKAY ICE STYLE: BLIZZARIA!

Entrapta: YOKAI LIGHTNING STYLE: STATIKING!

Perfuma: YOKAI NATURE STYLE: KIWINYAN!

Mai Shiranui: YOKAI FIRE STYLE: FLENGU!

Jessica Shannon: YOKAI STING STYLE: BEETAIL!

Yuna Kamihara: YOKAI WATER STYLE: MERMOTHER!

Nanami: YOKAI WATER STYLE: MERMADONNA!

Toph: YOKAI EARTH STYLE: WALLDIN!

Julie Makomoto: YOKAI EARTH STYLE: IMPASS!

Shantae: YOKAI MAGIC STYLE: WATERMELNYAN!

Akko: YOKAI MAGIC STYLE: STRAWBNYAN!

R. Mika: YOKAI LIGHT STYLE: ORANYAN!

Colette Brunal: YOKAI LIGHT STYLE: LEMONYAN!

Menat: YOKAI DARK STYLE: RINGONYAN!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): YOKAI DARK STYLE: PINENYAN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Yokai.

Lincoln: YOKAI FINAL SMASH: YOKAI BIG BANK ATTACK!

They fired a Yokai powered Big Bang Attack at Dame Dedtime.

Troy Burrows: Lets bring them together!

They formed the Megaforce Blaster!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

Gia and Jake: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

They charged it up.

Megaforce Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLAST!

Zeo Rangers: Zeo Blaster!

Jason Lee Scott: Golden Staff!

Nico: Nuova Star!

They fired a massive blast of energy and fire and the blasts from our techniques, combos and Final Smashes and the Power Rangers Finishers all combined and they hit Dedtime and exploded.

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLE EXPLOSION!

She was knocked down and burned badly.

Nico: It's over for you Dedtime! You're finished!

Dame Dedtime: You think this is over?! Think again!

Dame Dedtime turned into Dame Demona and grew giant.

She laughed malevolently as she grew!

Nico: Uh oh! Time for Megazord Power!

Zeo Rangers: ZEO ZORDS!

They summoned the Zeo Zords and Jason summoned the Pyramidas!

Zeo Rangers: Zeo Megazord!

Jason Lee Scott: Pyramidas! Warrior Wheel!

Me: Now here is my fun!

Suddenly there was a huge rumble and then a massive and incredible colossus emerged from the ground and it was a huge Super Ultrazord that looked like the city of Atlantis! It was the new ZEO SUPER ATLANTIS ULTRAZORD!

Tommy Oliver: WHOA! J.D is that you?

Me: Yep. Say hello to the Atlantis Super Zeo Ultrazord.

Kat Hilliard: Wow that is so awesome!

Me: Watch what it can do.

It fired blue lasers and lightning blasts and blasted Dame Demona all over the place and smashed her down all over with incredible ferocity!

Nico: Oh that is so awesome!

Laney: Oh yeah!

Me: Now watch this. Tommy, you and the rangers are going to love this one. ZEO SUPER MEGA ULTRAZORD ACTIVATE!

The Atlantis Super Ultrazord activated and the Zeo Zords all combined with it and then it formed into the ultra awesome ZEO SUPER MEGA HISTORY SUPERZORD!

Nico: Oh THAT IS SO AWESOME!

Tecna, Herbie and Maggie just defeated Agent X.

Tecna: (to Agent X) Now, what to do with you?

Agent X: You beat me fair and square. Use my powers well.

Tecna then got her own Yokai Watch and then got Agent X's medal and then he vanished.

Maggie Peyton: Whoa! That was amazing!

Herbie: Yeah it was!

Maggie Peyton: Wow look at that!

They saw the Zeo Superzord!

Tecna: Oh my wow!

Maggie Peyton: That is so cool!

Tecna: What do you guys want to do while waiting.

Maggie Peyton: Lets watch. This is gonna be awesome.

Herbie: Yeah it will!

Dame Demona tried to punch the new Ultra Superzord but her punches were not even making the Superzord flinch.

Nico: Wow not a dent!

Me: Now it's time for you to meet your maker! Get ready guys!

Me and the Zeo Rangers: ZEO EONS SUPERLASER BLAST!

We charged up a powerful blue superlaser blast and then we fired and it hit Dame Demona and she exploded in a massive and powerful fiery explosion that shook the Spirit World and she was banished to the voids of oblivion forever!

We all cheered wildly!

Nico: Dame Demona you have failed this world!

Me: YEAH!

We regrouped and cheered wildly!

Nate: Thanks, guys. With your help, Dame Dedtime is gone for good.

Skinner: Of course she is.

Stinky Butt: Serves her right for making Yokai by farting. Farting's my thing!

Me: Always will be.

Melter: (to Maggie and Herbie) You two helped as well.

Herbie: We sure did.

Nico: We owe you guys big time.

Nate: (to Maggie) Thanks again for your help.

Maggie: It was my pleasure.

Nate and Maggie shook hands while Whisper fist bumped one of Herbie's tires.

Hannah: I think I'm gonna love it here with you guys.

Carly Atlas: Of course you will.

Xaldin: And we'll have more of your friends to meet on the way.

Me: Yep. And we'll be helping you all officially next week.

Maggie Peyton: You sure will.

Herbie: It's gonna be awesome.

G1 Bumblebee: But it's awesome that you are an amazing Volkswagon Beetle like me.

Herbie: It sure is.

?: I will make sure that none of you will leave here alive!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lincoln: Oh no, one of the Twisted Princesses is here, and I think I know who it is. You can come out now, Twisted Mulan.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Twisted Mulan, the twisted version of Mulan, who has pale skin, tattered clothes, blank eyes devoid of life, she has cuts on her arms and face with blood dripping from the cuts, she has arrows on her body, the tattoo on her arm came to life, and it was none other than Mushu, but he was twisted by her rage and hatred towards the Huns, and the sword is covered in blood.

Nico: Oh man, is that…?!

Allie Knudson: Yeah, Nico, that's the twisted version of Mulan, this isn't good, she's a vengeful zombie out for revenge, and it was because of The Huns that did this.

Me: That's not good.

Lincoln: Sure, we hated Shan Yu and the Huns for what they've done, but, what you've done, Twisted Mulan, you did this out of bloody revenge, and nothing good ever comes from revenge.

Mulan: What happened to her that made her like this?

Mushu: That's what I want to know too.

Shang: Same here.

Helena Nicos-Knudson: You won't like what made her into this, Mulan.

Helena Nicos-Knudson proceeded to tell us about Twisted Mulan, and this would shock everyone.

The Huns invaded and destroyed Mulan's village, killing everyone… including her. Her ancestors send Mushu to retrieve the spirits of their fallen family. Upon collecting Mulan's spirit, she begs Mushu to restore her spirit to her body so she can defeat the Huns and avenge the death of her family. Mushu does so, but in order to bring her back to life, he must fuse his body with hers. When he does, he becomes a living tattoo on her body, his appearance altered by Mulan's rage and hatred for the Huns.

When Helena-Nicos Knudson was done, we were horrified at what happened.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it, J.D. So, when Shan Yu and the Huns invaded, everyone was killed, including Mulan, and in order to get revenged on Shan Yu and the Huns, she begged Mushu to restore her to life, but he also has to fuse with her body to do so.

Lincoln: But, there were also unintended consequences with this revival: Mulan's soul became stained with blood, vengeance, and rage towards Shan Yu and the Huns, and Mushu was also altered, and he was turned into a vengeful dragon, altered by Mulan's rage and hatred towards The Huns.

Twilight Sparkle: In other words, she's become a dangerous zombie who kills and decapitates her victims with bloody fury. There's no way to bring her back to life, the last traces of light and love are gone forever. The only thing I can do is put her out of her misery.

Suddenly, Twilight Sparkle's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with purple magic, elemental forces, and Alicorns, she unholstered her Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table, and as she approached Twisted Mulan, she left purple energy, purple magic, elemental forces, and Alicorns with every step.

Twilight Sparkle: Twisted Mulan, what happened to you was indeed tragic, but what you did in order to get revenge on the Huns, it cost you and Mushu your souls and your humanity. I cannot allow you to roam free any longer, your bloodstained vengeance spree ends here and now.

Suddenly, Twilight Sparkle was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with purple magic and elemental forces surrounding it, there was an Alicorn flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a light purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Twilight Sparkle emerged, but she was changed forever.

IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Twilight Sparkle grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, she now had weighted purple bands on her biceps and thighs, and they have silver phoenixes on them, and she has eight large dark purple orbs orbiting around her legs, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her long dark purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with purple magic, elemental forces, and Alicorns surrounding her, she has a pinks Alicorn with the Magic Kanji above its horn emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Alicorn earrings with pink jewels for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hooves and her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with purple gems in the gold lightning bolt necklace links and a Thunderbird and Alicorn with the Magic Kanji in its hooves for the pendants, she has on a purple and blue sleeveless shirt with a pink phoenix on it, purple blouse with stars on them, pink pants with elemental forces on them, blue high heels with Alicorns for the belt buckle, and a long dark purple sleeveless trenchcoat with stars, Alicorns, and elemental forces and magic on the coattails, and on the back is an Alicorn with elemental forces surrounding it.

Twilight Sparkle now has massive purple angel wings with pink tips on the large purple feathers, her Sword of Friendship and Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table merged together, and when it emerged from the kaleidoscope of magic and elemental forces, it was transformed into the Elemental Sword of Magical Friendship, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized purple blade with her cutie mark and elemental forces etched on the blade, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large light purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted purple sphere with surrounding pink gems. Twilight Sparkle has on her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger, she still has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her right hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji below the Alicorn that said, "Twilight Sparkle, Alicorn Princess of Magic and Friendship and The Magic Skylanders, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Destroyer of The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Canterlot, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, Student of Princess Celestia, Leader of The Mane

9 and Friend to Many, and Master of Magic and Elemental Forces."

トワイライトスパークル、魔法と友情のアリコーンプリンセスと魔法のスカイランダーズ、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、終末の破壊者二十三、エクエストリアの擁護者、ポニーヴィル、カンタロット、友情の騎士団のメンバー、学生プリンセスセレスティア、たてがみ九のリーダーであり、多くの友人であり、魔法と元素の力のマスター

Twilight Sparkle as transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN INFINITY MAGICAL ALICORN ELEMENTAL ANGEL OF MAGICAL FRIENDSHIP AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Twilight Sparkle's Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Twisted Mulan saw it, she fell into an unholy rage, and Twisted Mushu fired a blast of fire at her, but she fired a blast of water at it, dousing the flames and it hits them both.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa.

Nico: (Stunned) You said it, Colonel. Twilight Sparkle's transformed into her new Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity form, and she's the second of the Mane 9 to transform, awesome!

Lincoln: Wow, Twilight Sparkle, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Twilight Sparkle: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Magical Friendship and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's time to put Twisted Mulan and Twisted Mushu out of their misery.**

Lincoln: We'd better make this as painless as possible, Twilight Sparkle.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Twilight Sparkle

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Sorry, Mulan and Mushu, we'll make this as painless as possible.**

Lincoln and Twilight Sparkle went at Twisted Mulan, who swung her sword at them, but they blocked it, and Twisted Mushu fired fireballs at them, but they absorbed the powerful fire, and it made them stronger than ever. Then, Twilight Sparkle and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, elemental forces, and magic at her, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, Lincoln and Twilight Sparkle made a magic circle, which surrounded Twisted Mulan and Twisted Mushu, and chained them up.

Nico: Lincoln, what are you and Twilight Sparkle going to do?

Lincoln: **I looked in my Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, and I've found a spell that'll undo the binding of Twisted Mulan and Twisted Mushu, but it won't change them back to normal.**

Me: (Stunned) Really?

Twilight Sparkle: **Let's do this, Linky.**

Lincoln and Twilight Sparkle read the incantation from their Spellbooks of The Gods and The Universe, and the magic circle they made around Twisted Mulan and Twisted Mushu began to glow purple, and they screamed with excruciating pain, as Twisted Mushu was then removed from Twisted Mulan and they were bound with rainbow chains made from the magic circle. Then, the blank eyes of Twisted Mulan and Twisted Mushu glowed purple, and their bodes were destroyed. We all cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Twilight Sparkle did, as they holstered their massive swords and power down, and the improvements to Twilight Sparkle's body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent, along with the eight purple orbs orbiting around her legs.

Suddenly, we saw the spirits of Twisted Mulan and Mushu, but they were purified from the hatred and rage that was in them.

Mulan: The spell you both used destroyed their bodies, but it purified their spirits of the hatred and rage that was inside them.

Mushu: Now, that's so awesome.

Mulan 2: I want to apologize for what I tried to do to you all. I was so filled with rage and hatred for the Huns, that it led me to making the choice I made.

Mushu 2: Same with me. I get why Mulan wanted to do this, but there was indeed the consequences in this little resurrection ritual, and I was twisted by the rage and hatred that Mulan had for the Huns, and we became vengeful zombies trapped by revenge.

Lincoln and Twilight Sparkle went up to the purified spirits of Mulan 2 and Mushu 2, and they hugged them, and they returned the hug as they cried. We had tears in our eyes from that sight.

Nico: I can't help but feel sorry for them. What Shan Yu and the Huns did to them in their world was indeed unforgivable.

Me: I agree, and we saw the consequences of their resurrection ritual, and it led to them turning into vengeful zombies devoid of their humanity. But, thanks to Lincoln and Twilight Sparkle's spell, they've been freed.

Lincoln: That's right, and now, here's one last surprise.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and he restored Mulan 2 and Mushu 2 to life, and our eyes went wide with surprise, and we ran up to Lincoln and we hugged him, and he returned it back. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces, because of what Lincoln did in restoring Mulan 2 and Mushu 2 to life.

Nico: Lincoln, that was such an amazing thing you did.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. Plus, They deserve a second chance at life after what their world's Shan Yu did to them. They didn't deserve that kind of fate.

Allie Knudson: You're right, Lincoln, there's some Twisted Princesses that do deserve to be redeemed, and get a second chance at life, but we also know that there's some who have to be

destroyed.

Lincoln: That's right, Allie. We'll have to change our approach on taking down The Twisted Princesses, we'll save those who didn't deserve to have their lives taken. But, for the Twisted Princesses who are forever consumed by revenge and madness, then, they will be destroyed.

Mulan: That's right, Lincoln, and we'll head into Mulan 2's world one day, and restore everyone that was killed there.

Mushu: Yeah, and we'll have to fix the damage that their world's Shan Yu did.

Lincoln: That's right, Mushu. (Sly Smile) And of course, there's also the matter of a little something that I want to give you, Twilight Sparkle.

Twilight Sparkle: And what would that be, Linky?

Lincoln: Oh, this.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Twilight Sparkle's waist, and as she and Lincoln lock eyes, he and Twilight Sparkle shared a passionate kiss as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Alicorn, Phoenix flying in the skies, a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the colorful display of the elemental forces behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Mushu: I should've guessed that was coming.

Nate Adams: That's so awesome.

Kate Forester: Twilight wasn't kidding when she said that she's one of Lincoln's future wives, and he's definitely a romantic towards the future wives in his harem.

Me: He's always had that charm and charisma that attracts the ladies, and it also makes him, me, Nico, and Clyde ladies men. But, he's also a kind, caring, loving, friendly, tough, strong, and amazing and awesome man.

Nate Adams: He sure is.

Nico: But you all did a great job. I'm really proud of you all.

Nate Adams: Thanks Nico: It was awesome. (To the viewers) This was an awesome and epic adventure! I hope you all loved this one and we're going to have a lot of fun with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the team.

Nico: Yep. Lets go home everyone. Great job today.

Me: Thanks man.

We went back home and then enjoyed the rest of the day and we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was an awesome chapter. Yokai Watch was a great and really funny show. So many awesome and fun episodes. It was so awesome that Nate can go into battle with all these amazing Yokai that are causing trouble. It aired from October 5, 2015 And still ongoing and it was awesome! The first part of the chapter was for the Courage the Cowardly Dog pilot Episode called The Chicken From Outer Space and that was a really strange one. It aired on February 18th, 1996 and that was a crazy one. The second part was for the great 1966 movie The Good, The Bad and The Ugly and it was awesome. It was also made in memory Lee Van Cleef and Eli Wallach. Lee Van Cleef played as Angel - The Bad. Eli Wallach played as Tuca - The Ugly!

R.I.P. Lee Van Cleef January 9, 1925 - December 16, 1989

R.I.P. Eli Wallach December 7, 1915 - June 24, 2014

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the movie from 1989 called Leviathan and Nico and Girl Jordan are gonna go to Shack 7 down at 25,000 feet down and they are going to rescue not only the crew that was being terrorized from that genetic creature that is running amok but also they are going to meet a Piscciss Volann Gene-Slammer that Nico knows named Marina "Mermaid" Reagan who went to Swimming Class with him. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of the movie The Abyss from 1989 and Lincoln's group is going to also meet an Elemental HERO Aqua Neos Gene-Slammer. The next chapter is gonna be in the world of Donkey Kong and we're going to the Juicy Jungle from the game Donkey Kong Country Tropical Freeze and we're going to face Bashmaster the Unbreakable and we're going to show that evil Polar Bear Snowmad what happens when you mess with Donkey Kong and his friends.

See you all tomorrow.

# JUICY ADVENTURE IN THE DK WORLD

Underwater, Nico and Girl Jordan were swimming down to the bottom of the sea for their next amazing rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Girl Jordan. Even though you're not a fan of my leadership.

Girl Jordan: No problem Nico. But it's gonna be awesome going underwater for this one.

Nico: I wonder what we're going to see down here so far under the surface of the ocean.

Girl Jordan: Boy who knows? But this is so cool that we're going down this far.

Nico: 25,000 feet. Wow. So far down.

They arrived at the mining colony Shack 7.

Nico: Wow the Mining Colony Shack 7.

Girl Jordan: J.D. was here for a rescue one time.

Nico: Yep.

They went into the mining colony and saw that it was an amazing place.

Nico: Wow look at this place.

Girl Jordan: It's amazing how they built it down here at 25,000 feet.

Nico: Yeah.

Girl Jordan: And all the way down here at the bottom of the Puerto Rico Trench.

Nico: This is amazing.

Girl Jordan: Yeah.

Nico: I just want to thank you.

Girl Jordan: For what?

Nico: If you didn't snap at me when we were fighting Galcian, I wouldn't have been pushed into having those secret meetings with Bee and his team and that wouldn't have led to the creation of our Ambassador missions. So, thanks.

Girl Jordan: Uhh you're welcome. And no hard feelings.

Nico: No hard feelings.

They then heard a noise.

Nico: What was that?

Girl Jordan: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Nico: Stay close. I sense human presences here but there's something else here.

Girl Jordan: What is it?

Nico: I don't know but stay close to me.

They walked around.

Nico: Okay. This is usually the part where the monster jumps out.

Girl Jordan: (GULP)

They looked around and then they saw a shadow and then a horrifying fish monstrosity appeared! It was the monster from the 1989 movie LEVIATHAN!

Nico: What in the 9 Fucking Levels of Hell is that ugly thing!?

Girl Jordan: No idea! But it's horrifying!

Nico: Wait a second. I've seen that horrifying creature before. That's the fish mutation creature from the 1989 movie Leviathan!

Girl Jordan: I remember that movie! That movie gave me nightmares for a long time back when I was 6! It made me afraid of the water for a long time until I got over it.

Nico: Whoa!

Girl Jordan: What caused that horrible thing?

Nico: It was a Russian Genetics Experiment gone horribly wrong. It was to make a man that can live and breath underwater.

Girl Jordan: That is REALLY playing with fire.

Nico: Not gonna lie there!

Girl Jordan: Yeah.

Nico: There's really no point in this monstrosity existing since most of us, if not all, can breathe underwater!

Girl Jordan: Wait.

Girl Jordan went up to the creature.

Creature: (Speaking to her telepathically) Be one with us and live to make a new era of mankind.

Girl Jordan: I will not join you.

Nico: Girl Jordan, who are you talking to?

Girl Jordan: The fish creature. He's talking to me inside my head.

Nico: He's speaking to you telepathically. What's he saying?

Girl Jordan: He wants me to join him to make a new era of mankind.

Nico: Not gonna happen fishface!

Girl Jordan: Wait.

Voice: (Telepathically) HELP ME!

Voice 2: (Telepathically) Kill me!

Voice 3: (Telepathically) PLEASE KILL ME!

Nico: What is it?

Girl Jordan: There's three people merged with it! They want us to destroy it and free them!

Nico: Then that's what we'll do!

?: Yeah!

A Piscciss Volann came out!

Nico: A Piscciss Volann! Whoa!

Piscciss Volann: (In a girls voice) Been a while swim buddy.

Nico: That voice. Marina? Marina "Mermaid" Reagan!?

Piscciss Volann: Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: It's a real good thing you're not one of the people merged with the monster!

Piscciss Volann: No kidding.

Girl Jordan: How do you know Marina?

Nico: Me and Marina were partners in Swimming Class. And boy does Marina love to swim. It's how we gave her the nickname Mermaid. She is practically one with the water. She holds the record for the fastest race in High School Swimming.

Girl Jordan: Wow that is so awesome!

Then the whole colony started to buckle.

Nico: Uh oh! The water pressure is going to crush this place like a tin can. Lets get the colony workers and get the hell out of here!

Girl Jordan: But they can't breathe underwater!

Piscciss Volann: But Nico can teleport us all out.

Nico: Yes I can. There's a oil rig not far from here. Lets go!

They ran fast and then they saw Steven Beck, Elizabeth Williams and Justin Jones.

Nico: Guys lets get you out of here. Stay close to us!

Steven Beck: Right!

Nico used Instant Transmission and got them out just as the entire colony imploded at 25,000 feet down. They got to the Oil Platform.

Elizabeth Williams: (British Accent) That was a close one.

Nico: No kidding.

Girl Jordan: But that creature is gone and forgotten. What Russia did when they made that monster was really playing with fire.

Nico and Girl Jordan were standing on the water with Marina in the water.

Girl Jordan: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Piscciss Volann: This is a funny one. Nico and I saw a couple of bullies harassing a kid in the hot tub and we decided to pull a humiliating prank on them.

Nico: I remember that. We called it Operation: Hulk Skin. We poured a whole bottle of green dye into the hot tub and then then decided to relax in it and then they came out with skin green like the Hulk's for the next few days. We made them the biggest laughingstock in the school. It was all over all of social media and everyone couldn't stop raving about it.

Piscciss Volann: Yep. We even got them expelled for bullying everyone.

Girl Jordan: Oh that's funny!

Nico: Yep. Check it out.

Nico pulled out a picture of him and Marina when she had a beautiful and smoking hot aqua blue bikini on and Nico was in red swim trunks and he and Marina were laughing and pointing at three bullies, 2 boys and a girl and their skin was emerald green and they looked at Nico and Marina like they were going to kill them and snap their necks!

Girl Jordan: Oh that is so funny!

Nico: Yeah that was funny!

Piscciss Volann: That was so awesome.

Nico: Total Humiliation.

Girl Jordan: Yep.

Nico: I better get you reverted back quick. Piscciss Volanns can't breathe well on land!

Piscciss Volann: Right!

Nico put on his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and Marina reverted back and she had beautiful ocean blue hair and she had aqua blue eyes and she was in her birthday suit and Girl Jordan gave her a new outfit and she put it on.

Marina: Wow this dress is absolutely gorgeous.

Girl Jordan: Boy it sure is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Nico and Marina then hugged.

Nico: It's awesome to have you back Swim Buddy.

Girl Jordan: That''s awesome.

Marina: (to Girl Jordan) You don't have a problem with Nico being boss, do you?

Girl Jordan: Used to but not anymore. It's a strange story.

Nico: Yeah we're cool with it now.

Girl Jordan: Yep.

They went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Mr. Wolf, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark, Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, and Layla (Winx Club) are heading to the world of the 1989 movie The Abyss, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, along with yet another Gene-Slammer who's from Lincoln's past here, and we're also going to see the alien species that live in the oceans, rescue the crew, and we also got word that our old enemy, Brad Buttowski, has broken out of prison, and he wants revenge on us.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 1989 movie The Abyss, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we also got word of another Gene-Slammer who's from my past here, and we're also going to see the alien species that live in the oceans and rescue the crew.

Nico: That's right, big guy. I saw that movie long ago, and I also saw those aliens from the movie, they're actually very friendly, and to find out they've been living underneath Earth's oceans and monitoring mankind's activities for who knows how long and unknown to the human race, incredible.

Me: You said it. Man that movie brings back a lot of memories and it was awesome. Plus, we also got word that Brad Buttowski has broken out of prison, and he wants revenge on us for throwing his butt in prison after he and Gordie were beaten badly for their crimes.

Mr. Wolf: I remembered hearing about that, and just this morning, we got word that Dark Lori had attacked a group of Wei soldiers right near Chen Cang. She tried to force them to obey her, but as soon as they pointed their spears right at her and she soon finds out they've since been on the alert for her, Dark Lynn, and Dark Luan, and it's due to the message Lincoln gave to The Three Kingdoms, she went ballistic and viciously attacked and brutally injured them.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: What? Oh, that's it, now she's gone too far.

Lori: You said it, Lincoln. It's bad enough that she forced me to be nothing more than a psychopathic, cellphone obsessed, control freak, and to make me do those nasty things to you and the rest of our siblings and order you around, but to also try and force a group of soldiers from the Kingdom of Wei to obey her, only to see them point their spears at her and find out it was due to your message, she went ballistic and she viciously attacked them and brutally injured them. She's going to be a human pretzel when we get through with her.

Mr. Snake: And that's what I'm going to do to her.

Lynn: Yeah, we've just about had it with Dark Lori, and we're looking forward to seeing her getting turned into a human pretzel.

We met with Virgil "Bud" Brigman, Dr. Lindsey Brigman, Catfish De Vries, and Alan "Hippy" Carnes, and we soon met the NTIs, the aliens that were living in the oceans, and when we saw them, they were indeed friendly, and we saw the technology they had in their ship, and it was highly advanced. We knew of what we've done not only on Earth, but across the universe, and they were impressed by our achievements.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by a now insane and completely deranged

Brad Buttowski, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by a now insane and completely deranged Brad Buttowski, and he's going to kill them. Let's get him.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of water at Brad Buttowski, and the blast hits and drenched him, and the girls got to safety. When Brad Buttowski saw us, he screamed with so much insane rage, and when we saw his eyes, they were red with pure insanity and rage.

Lincoln: I should've known you'd break out to get revenge, Brad. But, you deserved it for being such a bad older brother to your younger brother and sister.

Brad Buttowski: I DON'T CARE, I WILL KILL EVERY LAST ONE OF YOU!

Lincoln: You really are an imbecile, you abused your own siblings and lie to your own parents, and all you do is cause nothing but chaos and pain to all those in your path. You're going right back to prison but this time, you're getting sent to Solitary Confinement where you'll remain there until the day you die.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Guo Jia, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, and Sun Jian got out their weapons, Mr. Wolf transformed into Super Angel Infinity Moonlight Firestorm Wolf Angel of Lunar Justice and Life and unholstered his massive Fenrir's Sword of The Moonlight Wolf sword from his wider and more muscular back, Ms. Tarantula transformed into her Super Angel Infinity form and unholstered her massive Arachne's Sword of the Fire Spider sword from her back, Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Brad Buttowski, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, lava, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, and water at Brad Buttowski, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, we saw an Elemental HERO Aqua Neos land and fired a powerful blast of water at him, and it drenched him.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Wow, an Elemental HERO Aqua Neos.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you excuse for an older brother.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Wait, that voice. Natalie Kendall, is that you?

Natalie Kendall: Lincoln, is that you?

Natalie Kendall went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Yeah, it's me, Natalie. Wow, I haven't seen you since you were eleven years old, and I've grown a lot since then.

Natalie Kendall: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) I do, Nico. This is Natalie Kendall, I met her when we were eleven years old, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.

Nico: Another Guardian Angel of you, awesome.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) We'll have to catch up later, we need to take care of Brad Buttowski before he gets up.

Lincoln fired rainbow chains and a rainbow straitjacket, which wrapped around Brad Buttowski, and bound him, and he couldn't even escape. Lincoln opened a portal and he grabbed and he threw Brad Buttowski right through it, where it led to the inside of a police car, as it drove off. We cheered wildly as we holstered our massive swords and weapons and power down.

Natalie Kendall: That was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, Luna. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Natalie, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Natalie was reverting back. Natalie Kendall was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long aqua blue hair, aqua blue eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive aqua blue angel wings with aqua blue tips on the large aqua blue feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Natalie?

Natalie Kendall: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Natalie a new wardrobe, an aqua blue sleeveless shirt with an aqua blue phoenix, aqua blue skirt with the Elemental HERO Aqua Neos with ocean waves on it, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Aqua Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Aqua Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized aqua blue blade with the Elemental HERO Aqua Neos etched on it, large aqua blue angel wings for the crossguard, large aqua blue gem for the hilt, longer blue handle, and large aqua blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding aqua blue gems.

Natalie Kendall: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Natalie Kendall's neck with aqua blue gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Natalie Kendall: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Natalie.

Natalie Kendall had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Maika Sakuranomiya, Kaho Hinata, Mafuyu Hoshikawa, Miu Amano, and Ayato Kazama from Blend-S, Suzu, Machi, Rin, Ayane, Shinobu, Mei-Mei, Yukina, and Chikage from Nagasarete Airantou.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Maika Sakuranomiya, Kaho Hinata, Mafuyu Hoshikawa, Miu Amano, Ayato Kazama, Suzu, Machi, Rin, Ayane, Shinobu, Mei-Mei, Yukina, and Chikage.

Helena McTroy: From Blend-S and Nagasarete Airantou, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Maika Sakuranomiya: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Maika Sakuranomiya and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from Brad Buttowski, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji

on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Maika Sakuranomiya: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Maika Sakuranomiya: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Maika Sakuranomiya, Kaho Hinata, Mafuyu Hoshikawa, Miu Amano, Ayato Kazama, Suzu, Machi, Rin, Ayane, Shinobu, Mei-Mei, Yukina, and Chikage. We got the crew out of the alien ship, as we say goodbye to them. We returned to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened in the world of the 1989 movie, The Abyss, and they were shocked when they found out that Brad Buttowski had broken out of prison and wanted revenge on us.

But, when Lincoln told and showed everyone what we did to Brad Buttowski, along with rescuing the crew there, along with meeting the aliens who were actually very friendly, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over.

Lincoln and Natalie Kendall now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and as for Brad Buttowski, he was returned to the Jupiter Prison, but this time, he was put into a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and still bound in a rainbow straitjacket and rainbow chains, he was chained to the wall of his cell, and for escaping from prison, along with attempted murder of the thirteen girls there, he got another Life Sentence added to his original Life Sentence, and if he tries to escape again, he'll be hunted down and killed on sight.

---

After throwing Brad Buttowski back in prison this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Natalie Kendall saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Natalie Kendall: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Natalie, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Natalie Kendall: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Natalie. So, what memories did you and Lincoln have, Natalie?

Natalie Kendall: Oh, one time, I invited Lincoln to come swimming at one of the local swimming pools in Royal Woods before it became Gotham Royal York, but one of the workers there wanted to ban him because wherever he goes, his sisters follow. But, I told the worker he was alone, and Lincoln did tell me that Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were at home, Laney was at a friend's house and Lucy was at Haiku's. He saw that none of them were here, and we were allowed to enter, and we had a lot of fun swimming in the pool.

Nico: That's awesome, and J.D. did tell me that Lincoln's sisters have a history of causing trouble at the local swimming pools in Royal Woods, and as a result, the Loud family was banned from those local swimming pools.

Lynn: But, we got the bans lifted long ago, and now, we can go to the local swimming pools again, and we also promise never to cause trouble again.

Me: That's right, and I saw the whole thing go down, Nico.

Nico: Awesome.

Natalie Kendall: Oh, and like with the other Guardian Angels, I've defended Lincoln from Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, who still had their dark sides inside him. This one time, I defended him from Lori, Lynn, and Lola, who wanted to hurt him because Lola accidentally stepped on her tiara and tried to frame Lincoln for it. I stepped in, and laid quite the smackdown on them by slugging Lori in the jaw, punching Lynn in the face, and knocking down Lola. Then, I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about what those three were going to do to Lincoln, and Lisa showed the evidence that Lola accidentally stepped on her own tiara and broke it, and she also blurted out she was going to frame Lincoln. Lori and Lynn saw it, and they knew she'd be caught for trying to frame Lincoln for something she didn't do, but their dark sides wanted them to beat him up, and they joined in.

Nico: Whoa, so you took down The Trinity of Violence on your own?! Oh man, that's so awesome!

Lincoln: It was, but she also got a few scrapes and bruises, and I took care of that by bandaging her up, and Mom and Dad grounded Lori, Lynn, and Lola for three weeks with no TV, no cellphone, no sports, no pageant competitions or tea parties, and no going out with Bobby.

Me: A triple punishment for the Trinity of Violence, nice one.

Nico: It sure was. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Natalie Kendall?

Lincoln: Natalie Kendall's known as a smart girl, and of course, tough when she confronted The Trinity of Violence and really pummeled them and defended me. She's also an amazing swimmer, when we were swimming in the local pool, she's mastered a lot of swimming techniques when she was little.

Maria Rockell: Awesome. Maybe, we can have a competition for that one, and you can also participate in it too, you're also an awesome swimmer, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's a good idea, Maria. Speaking of swimming, let's go get a shower, and then, we're going out on another beach date.

Natalie Kendall: And this is going to be my first time on a date with Lincoln.

Mr. Wolf: You'll love going on dates with Lincoln, Natalie.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Shoal Atoll in the world of Donkey Kong.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Natalie Kendall: We're ready, Lincoln.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Shoal Atoll, in the world of Donkey Kong. When they arrived, it's an underwater labyrinth inside of the walls of a sunken palace, considering the damaged stonework and columns.

Abigail Davis: Oh man, is this Shoal Atoll?

Lincoln: That's right, Abigail. Donkey Kong and his family told me about this place, and this place has some amazing underwater ruins. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls dived into the water, and they were swimming underwater. There, they found the treasure chests scattered throughout Shoal Atoll. Lincoln put them into a scroll to show us later, then, they saw many sunken objects, including the walls and columns of the sunken palace. Then, they go up to the surface and they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Linc, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We went to Shoal Atoll in the world of Donkey Kong.

Nico: Whoa, that's awesome.

Lincoln: You got that right, and we also found something when we were swimming through Shoal Atoll.

Lincoln got out the scroll, and it got out the treasure chests that they found, and Lincoln unlocked the treasure chests, and inside them are a king's ransom of gold coins and jewels. We were stunned at the sight of the gold coins and jewels.

Mr. Wolf: (Stunned) Holy cow! That's so awesome.

Morgana: And they were scattered throughout Shoal Atoll, and in the sunken palace? Yikes, that's a lot of gold coins and jewels.

Rarity: A king's ransom, Morgana.

Lincoln: And we're putting these in the museum. Wait until everyone sees the gold coins and jewels from Gloomy Galleon.

Lincoln sent the treasure chests filled with gold coins and jewels to the museum, and were placed under tight security.

Lincoln: And I can't help but get the feeling that today our mission's going to be in the world of Donkey Kong yet again.

Nico: Same here, but it's going to be awesome.

Lincoln: And Dark Lori's also going to show up, and when she does, she's going to get turned into a human pretzel for everything she's put us through.

Mr. Snake: I'm looking forward to making her pay for everything she's done.

Lori: Same with me. I've had it with her, and wait until she gets a load of me, Bobby, and my kids, they're going to be mad when they see her.

Roxanne Loud: We're plenty mad at her after we saw her years ago, Mom.

We got ready for another day, and when Dark Lori shows up, she's going to get it big time.

* * *

Later at the Justice League Watchtower, we were there to show Ish, Ash, Nate, Katie and Shu something.

Killer Frost: Nate, what you, Ish, and Shu are about to see are two of history's most vile abusive relatives.

Nico: Ooh nice reference to them Louise.

Killer Frost: Thanks Nico.

Ish: Who are they?

Nico: You would not like them at all. But firstly welcome to the Justice League Watchtower.

Ash: Wow this is amazing!

Nate Adams: Wow! This is amazing seeing this.

Ish: And the view of Earth is incredible.

Me: It sure is. See that right there?

I pointed to the World Tree Estate.

Ish: Whoa! Is that the World Tree Estate?

Me: Yep. Massive isn't it?

Ish: Wow!

Nico: Pretty big view huh?

Katie Forester: That is so awesome.

Nico: Yep. But the scenery is one of the neat things up here that is not what we want you to see.

We went to the lab and on the table were AUNT SPIKER & AUNT SPONGE!

Ish: Wait a second. Is that Aunt Spiker and Aunt Sponge?

Me: That's them.

Needle Kirby: I've got my needle powers activated just in case!

Nico: Thanks Kirby.

Me: Have any of you guys ever read the book James and The Giant Peach or watched the movie for it?

Ash: I have and those monsters are so dangerously abusive.

Nate Adams: Boy they sure are.

Whisper: Sounds like they are dangerous.

Laney: You have no idea. And they even have the audacity to use a dangerous dark magic spell to kill James Henry Trotter's Parents by sending a storm rhino to do the job.

Nan Que: I was there when it all went down and it was awful.

Brittney: Yeah that was nuts.

Maria: James Henry Trotter did nothing to deserve such a horrible form of abuse from all that. These are James's dad's sisters and his mothers sister in laws.

Flash: Well, we might as well get them out of here since Mr. Mind's gone.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Well, what exactly are we gonna do with them?

Nico: What else? Send them to prison. The Neptune Cryoprison will be much fitting for these old hags.

Lana: But how are we gonna wake them up?

Rex Salazar: Leave that to me.

Ben: That's right! If Rex can cure E.V.O.'s then he can get those nanites out of them and get them active again.

Nico: Go for it Rex.

Rex went up to the two buzzard aunts and placed his hands on them and channelled blue energy through them and sucked out all the nanites they were infected with by Mr. Mind and Lisa Loud used a siphoning machine to transfer the nanites from Spiker and Sponge into a containment vessel. When it was done the nanites were in a jar.

Lisa Loud: That is all of them.

Me: Whoa.

Lisa handed the jar to Nico. The nanites were not like the nanomachines that Rex had to face on a regular basis.

Me: These Nanites are completely different. They are not like the ones that E.V.O.'s carry.

Cricket: No they sure aren't.

Circe: Boy no kidding.

Spiker and Sponge woke up.

Aunt Spiker: (British Accent) Where are we?

Me: You're on the Justice League Watchtower.

They saw us.

Aunt Sponge: Oh it's you all.

Aunt Spiker: How did we get here?

Me: You went into a braindead vegetable state just as you were about to tell us that it was Mr. Mind that sent you after James.

Nico: It's true.

Aunt Sponge: If you're expecting a thank you from us, you're wrong!

Brawn: Say what you want. But the fact that Nico had Rex cure you of those nanites proves how much of a good and compassionate person he is.

Me: That's right! (sighs) And a much better leader then I ever was.

Nico: (sweatdrops) Okay, let's not go that far.

Me: Sorry.

Nico: But we actually managed to figure out who was responsible for putting those nanites into you and we later destroyed him on

October 10th of last year. But also we decided that you two are not worth killing. And also you two deserved to be punished for all your crimes against James and his family.

Maria: But first…

She walked up to them and then…

POW! BAM! BONK!

She punched him both in their faces and gave them nasty black eyes and then bonked their heads together.

Maria: That was for abusing James and p*** us all off.

BLAM! BLAM!

She punched them in their stomachs.

Maria: That was for helping Mr. Mind. And this… (Raises her hand) Is for me and James just for killing James's parents.

Maria snapped her fingers and beamed them to the Neptune Cryoprison and they were sentenced there for all eternity.

Master Frown: And also, Nate, Maria became James' big sister after that whole ordeal last year.

Maria: That's right. Even though I haven't shown it after that whole incident.

Nate Adams: Wow that is awesome.

Katie Forester: It sure is cool!

Maria: Thanks. I still visit James every now and then just after the mission is done.

Laney: That's very thoughtful Maria.

Maria: It sure is.

Marina: I'm glad you have someone you call a brother even though it's not by blood.

Erica: We all are glad about that Marina.

We were then getting ready for our next mission. Only problem was we had no idea what it was gonna be. Carly was with us sitting with Jack and her kids.

Nico: Man we don't have a mission. That's a first.

Eli: No kidding.

Then Arbormon, Captain Cold, Comic Book Guy, Number 7, Grumblemon, Xaldin, Skinner, Stinky Butt and Melter appeared.

Arbormon: Can me, Captain Cold, Comic Book Guy, Number 7, Grumblemon, Xaldin, Skinner, Stinky Butt, Melter, and Carly go with you guys this time?

Nico: Yes you can. But the problem is we don't know what our mission is going to be.

Me: Yeah things have been really quiet.

Nicole: I think I have our next mission idea. We're going to the world of Donkey Kong to the island of the Juicy Jungle and we're going there to face Bashmaster the Unbreakable!

Nico: Ooh! From Donkey Kong Country Tropical Freeze! That's an awesome idea.

Eli: Yeah! He gives polar bears everywhere a bad name.

Nicole: You won't like this guys.

Nicole told us about him.

---

Bashmaster is one of the generals of the Snowmads and is the boss of Juicy Jungle.

Before the boss battle, Bashmaster is seen laying on his back peacefully licking a purple popsicle. He then hears noises and looks up to see the Kongs drop right on the far left side of the iceberg platform that Bashmaster was on, which causes him to accidentally drop his popsicle right into the river of juice. Bashmaster attempts to retrieve it, but a swarm of fish surround and gobble up the popsicle, much to both his shock and horror. He then turns towards the Kongs, who can only give a guilty look on their faces (Funky Kong is less concerned about his/their mistake), with a rather disdainful expression on his face and challenges them to battle, picking up his mallet.

The battle takes place on an iceberg platform floating on purple juice, in the background there are penguins watching along, this battle is split in three phases, but its worth mention that the platform is made of ice, so the player will witness to ice physics (meaning that they will be slipping sliding everywhere), this makes it hard to avoiding Bashmaster's attack.

In the first phase, Bashmaster will attempted to crush the Kongs with his hammer, if missed, it will get stuck in the iceberg, this is the Kongs' chance to jump on the hammer and jump on Bashmaster's head to do damage, after that he will fall into the juice and will climb back up, he will then boast himself up into the sky, and will land back on the far right side of the platform and summon ice cubes and push them at the Kongs, attempting to push them off the edge, the Kongs can do a ground pound attack to break them as in one of the ice cubes, there is a Heart, a Banana coin and a Watermelon Bomb, the Kong can break open the one with the Watermelon bomb and throw it at Bashmaster to do damage as he attempts to slam his hammer at the Kong, after that, Bashmaster will boast himself up like before, only this time its to land right on the Kongs.

After the Kong has hit Bashmaster three times, he will roar in anger two times, his fur will be colored in dark purple and the second phase begins, this time he will summon three ice cubes that are stack in two's of three's to trap the Kong and will slide towards them, its recommended to have Dixie Kong to fly out of the pillars easily, after sliding, he will get dizzy, allowing the perfect chance for the Kong to jump on Bashmaster's head to damage him, after words, he will do his boast jump attack like before, but this time he will charge up his hammer with ice, so whenever he lands, ice shock waves will travel along the left and right sides of the path, he will do this three times, he will then summon the ice pillar blocks and will attempted to rush at the Kongs two times, and three times on the final hit.

After the Kong has hit Bashmaster three more times, he will roar in anger two times and the third and final phase of the fight will begin, he will summon the ice cubes to push the Kong off the ledge like before, but now the ice cubes are stack in either tow's, three's and even four's like pillars, the three and four pillars will be to high for the Kong to jump over, so the Kong will have to jump on a pillar to avoid getting push off the edge, he will then jump on the left side of the platform and will now slam his hammer that is charge up with ice, that when hit will cause ice waves to appear in front of Bashmaster and will travel along the path, the Kong can jump on Bashmasher's head if he is close enough, after words, he will boast himself to the left side of the platform and will summon an ice cub, he will then charge up his hammer with ice and will hit the ice cube, turning it into an ice drill that will fire towards the Kong, he will do this multiple times, occasionally stopping to trike the Kongs, he will then repeat his patterns, occasionally mixing and matching all three of his attacks, the Kong must avoid all of Bashmaster's attacks ant continue the processes of hitting Bashmaster's head two more times to defeat him and advance to Donkey Kong Island.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Nico: So he's one of the Snowmads. We went to the Bright Savannah and we were originally supposed to face Ba-Boom The Boisterous but we didn't get that chance. Lincoln and his group went to Autumn Heights and he took down Skowl The Startling.

Lincoln: That's right we did.

Me: This is gonna be awesome and Juicy Jungle is one of my favorite levels because of all the fruit and stuff it has.

Nico: Yep. Lets go.

We were off to Juicy Jungle.

---

JUICY JUNGLE

---

We arrived at Juicy Jungle.

Dusk: Here we are.

Nicole: Yep. Welcome to Juicy Jungle.

We saw that we were on an island chalk full of thousands upon thousands of lots of fruit trees and more.

---

Juicy Jungle is the fifth world in Donkey Kong Country: Tropical Freeze as well as the last island visited before the Kongs return to Donkey Kong Island

Juicy Jungle is an island with lush jungles covering most of it. Its trees seem to produce large amounts of fruits, motivating the construction of a juice and popsicle factory on the island. The island's lower ground is frozen and most likely where the popsicles are made. Bashmaster seems to enjoy these popsicles very much.

---

Nico: Wow! Look at all the fruit trees.

Eli: Theres tons and tons of them.

Laney: I've never seen an island with this many fruit trees loaded with all kinds of fruit.

Jared: Sounds like my kind of island.

Eli: It sure looks awesome.

Number 7: I suggest we look for Donkey Kong.

Donkey Kong: I'm right here Number 7.

Number 7: Oops. Sorry. What I meant to say was I suggest we start looking for Bashmaster.

Nicole: Good idea. We're going to meet a lot of Snowmad soldiers along the was so if you see any creature that has this symbol on them…

Nicole held up a blue snowflake symbol on a sash.

Nicole: Smash them into dust.

Me: You got it Nicole.

Nicole: Right. I know where Bashmaster is. Follow me.

Nico: You guys think I made the right choice this morning?

Lois Griffin: Honestly, I don't like those so called aunts either. But you made the right call.

May: Lois is right, honey.

Me: I agree with them Nico. If I were still in charge, I would have left them both to be braindead forever. You made the right call.

Eli: I agree with bro Nico.

Nico: Oh thanks guys. And that's true on your part J.D.

Lana was eating a square watermelon.

Lana: (With her mouth full) You said it Nico.

Laney: Wow that is a big square watermelon Lana.

Lana: (Eating) But it's really juicy and delicious.

Lola: Look at all these berries. There's lots of them.

Lori: And the rivers are all made entirely of juice here.

I pulled out my water bottle and filled it up with juice and drank it.

Me: (Gulping) Ahh! Wow that is mixed berry punch! Delicious.

Carly Atlas: Can I have some?

Jack Atlas: Here Carly.

Jack gave her an Water bottle and she went and filled it up and drank it.

Carly Atlas: (Gulping) Wow that is good juice!

Lori: Literally delicious.

Nico: Boy that is some tasty juice.

But then…

WHACK!

I got hit in the back by something!

Me: (IN PAIN) YEOWCH!

Nico: J.D. are you okay!?

Me: (In Pain) I think this hit me!

I had a spiked ball fruit stabbing me with its spines right on my back!

YICHIHUAHUAS THAT IS GONNA HURT!

Nico: I'll pull that out.

Nico did so.

Me: OUCH! GODDAMN! That really hurt.

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Leozack: Who threw that?!

Nicole: They did!

We saw Penguins and they were enraged.

Me: Oh so it's a fight they want huh!?

Skinner: So, that's how they want to play it? Fine by me! (throws coconut at a penguin)

BONK!

A coconut hit a penguin and it poofed away.

Patrick: DAHAHAHA! That guy got hit in the head with a coconut!

Nico: Lets see how you fishfaced penguins like this!

Nico pulled out his Watermelon Bazooka and fired and it hit a lot of penguins in their faces and smashed them into pulp!

Nico: Take that!

We were pulverizing them all over.

Disk Wars Mandarin: Let's find more ammo to throw at them!

Me: Don't worry about that. When we went to Donkey Kong Island the first time I used my magic to give us infinite ammo.

Disk Wars Mandarin: Very clever.

Nico: Lets hit them with all we got.

Numerous penguins, seals and walruses came and we hit them with lots of stuff. We hit them with fruit, vegetables, feathers, orange grenades and more.

4 big enemies came.

Nico: Now for this!

Nico charged up an aura and then released a massive red fire and energy shockwave and it hit them and smashed them into pulp and sent them crashing into a juicer where it ripped them to shreds.

Grumblemon: Okay. I think that's all of them.

William: At least for the moment!

Nicole: But we're going to be up against many of them as we go further. Lets go.

We went further and further into the island and we saw lots of fruit being mulched and juiced and more.

Disk Wars Deadpool: Oh, you poor fruit! What have those fucking douchebags done to you?!

Nico: Wade they are supposed to be chopped up and turned to juice like that.

Nicole: Yeah you goombah,

Laney: Yeah.

Melter: Damn, that's a lot of fruit!

Nicole: It sure is.

We then saw more Snowmad soldiers coming.

Nico: Lets get them!

We went at them and smashed them into pulp.

Babs Seed: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping for an Aerophibian Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Ooh you want to do a Sky Rescue this time.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Best place I can think of for that would be the world of Atmos and man we haven't been there in a while.

Nico: No we sure haven't. One of the wind power users will have to go with me on that one.

Xaldin: You think we scared the Snowmad soldiers off?

Nico: So far our power is proving too much for them.

Nicole: We're almost to Bashmaster's lair though.

Eli: Yep.

We then found ourselves bouncing across a fruit gelatin factory.

BOING BOING BOING BOING BOING!

Me: Wee! Bouncy and jiggly!

Viceroy: Think we can have some of this gelatin?

Nico: It sure looks good.

Nicole: But it sure is bouncy. Like a fruit bounce house.

Ed: (Laughs) Bouncy and fun! (Laughs)

Stinky Butt: I think I'll try some gelatin.

He bounced and then ate a blue gelatin and it was blueberry flavor!

Stinky Butt: Yummy! Blueberry!

Nico: Yummy!

Future Maria: (to Future Kingdra) Do you and Horsea want some gelatin too?

Future Kingdra: You Bet!

Horsea: Yeah!

They had blue and red flavors and the red was mixed berry.

Nico: Now that we've had fun we're ready to face Bashmaster.

Captain Cold: Bashmaster really gives Polar Bears a bad name!

Qin: Yes he sure does. We're going to make him into a polar bear pelt when we're done with him.

Nico: You got that right!

Eli: It'll look good in C.C.'s room.

C.C.: Thanks Eli.

Deadpool: (to the viewers) Elements of Nature Dark is the entrance this time, folks!

Nico: (Sarcastically) Thanks for spoiling the entrance Mr. 4th-Wall Breaker!

Jamesdean5842: Don't ruin the entrance Wade. It has to be a surprise.

Deadpool: Sorry.

We went over and Bashmaster was relaxing and then the elements of dark nature swirled around him and he lost his popsicle and then the elements converged and then…

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above him and fireballs rained down and melted the ice Bashmaster was on and he fell jnto the juice and then he got onto land and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out!

Nico: Bashmaster your white furred butt is ours.

Comic Book Guy: You sir are the worst. Polar bear. Ever!

Kumiko: Yes he is!

Nico: Yep!

Then Ryugu Tamatebacco, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, Pterodactyl Ghost, Zavok, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Evil Seed, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Scorpion, Toad and the Mamemon Brothers all appeared.

Nico: Ryugu Tamatebacco, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, Pterodactyl Ghost, Zavok, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Evil Seed, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Scorpion, Toad and the Mamemon Brothers.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Are you guys enjoying what this island has to offer?

May: You bet we are.

Metal Sonic: That's good.

Marionette Shadow: There will be plenty of time to enjoy more food after this.

Nico: Yep.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Nico) We heard you fought that fish mutation creature from the Leviathan movie.

Nico: We sure did.

Zavok: Please tell me you saved the people that were fused to it!

Nico: No it was too late for them unfortunately. I don't know what the hell Russia was thinking when they were trying to make that freak.

Zavok: That was terrible.

?: It sure was.

A figure came out and it was HIPHOPPER from episodes 16, 17 and 18 of Ninja Storm!

---

Hip Hopper was sent out with an army of monsters to attack the Power Rangers. He is confronted by Shane, the Red Ranger - and destroyed by the Thunder Rangers with the Thunder Blaster.

---

Cam: Hiphopper!

Hiphopper: Been a while.

Nico: I remember you! You were part of an army of monsters sent to destroy the rangers.

Hiphopper: Yep. Good memory on you Nico.

Nico: Yep.

Hiphopper: I can't believe I wasn't shown in a major role!

Maria: At least you weren't cut from the show entirely.

Me: Yeah but what a ripoff. Oh man when is Lothar coming? I can't wait to destroy him forever.

Nico: You sure are eager to make that monster pay huh?

Me: Yeah I sure am.

?: He sure was a problem.

Another figure came out and it was AQUAFIEND from episode 34 of Lightspeed Rescue!

---

This water monster lives deep in the lagoon, and was summoned by Diabolico to steal Neptune's trident, a great source of power, and use it to drain Mariner Bay's water supply for the demons to attack the Aquabase. He successfully managed to sneak pass Neptune while he was sleeping and steal the trident. Aquafiend then went to a magic pond and at the bottom used the trident to drain all of the water. The Lightspeed Rangers managed to find the pond, and Chad dived into the pond to find the trident, only for it turn out to be a trap for Aquafiend to ambush him. Chad managed to outmatch the monster and take back the trident, which he threw to Carter. Angered, Aquafiend jumped out of the water and attacked the Rangers, demanding the trident, prompting Carter to blast the monster with the Rescue Blaster. Aquafiend summoned Batlings to battle the Rangers, but they were all easily defeated. He took on Carter, Dana, Kelsey and Joel again and had the upper hand until the Red Ranger swung by, grabbed the monster, and made him hit head first into a tree. With the monster weakened, the Rangers fired all their Rescue Blasters at the same time to destroy Aquafiend. Vypra appeared and used a card to enlarge the monster (to force Chad to make the decision to ether give the trident to her, or Vypra will harm Marina), with the trident being enlarged as well and the monster gains control of it. However, Chad took a third option: summoning the Mega Battle Armor and using the Water Cannon to scare off Vypra and the Batlings and free Marina. While Chad went back to the Aquabase to aid Marina back to health, the other Rangers summoned the Omega Megazord to battle Aquafiend. The monster had the upper hand at first, but the Rangers increased the Megazord's power to land a massive headbutt on the monster and toss him over. The monster was greatly weakened, and with the combined powers of the Omega Megazord's Omega Missile and the Omega Slash attack, Aquafiend was destroyed for good, and the trident was returned to Neptune. It is unknown what happened to his lair after his death

---

Chad Lee: Aquafiend!

Aquafiend: Been a while ranger.

Me: I remember you all too well. You were sent by Diabolico to steal Neptune's Trident and drain the cities water to launch an attack on the Aquabase.

Aquafiend: Good memory J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode. You picked an archenemy?

Aquafiend: I sure have and I picked Marina.

Marina Reagan: Wow! This is awesome!

Nico: Yeah! Lets get it on!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Mera of Atlantis, Rarity, Water Skylanders, Were the Werecat, Yugito Nii, Squidward and Master Frown VS Ryugu Tamatebacco - Nico's rescue

---

Ryugu Tamatebacco was first.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to Mera) Good thing Nico's rescue was underwater this time. Though it was bittersweet because he couldn't save the people merged with the fish mutation creature.

Mera: It was too late for them unfortunately. But what happened to them was horrible. In all honest, I don't know what Russia was thinking all those years ago when they were trying to make a man that can live and breathe underwater.

Rarity: I most agree with you there darling. That is a horrible crime against nature!

Gill Grunt: Yeah but the Cold War was a strange time for all those years.

Were the Werecat: It sure was. What happened from 1947 to 1991 was terrible. Thank goodness it wasn't a full blown war.

Yugito Nii: That's true. But that was a bitter conflict.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and blue fire and smashed him down.

Mera: FOR ATLANTIS!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Vinyl Scratch, Rainbow Dash, Air Skylanders, Shadowman (Ben 10), Brittney, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic, Lincoln's

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Abyss movie. How did that go?

Vinyl Scratch: It was amazing! That movie was really amazing from what I remember.

Rainbow Dash: J.D. showed us that movie and it was really awesome.

Whirlwind: Boy it sure was. I think it's so awesome.

Shadowman (Ben 10): Boy it sure was amazing.

Brittney: Yep it sure was.

Metal Sonic: Yep. By the way Vinyl how did you really lose your voice?

Vinyl Scratch: It was because of a really stupid thing I did. I drank a shot glass full of ghost chili hot sauce on a dare and it burned my throat so bad that I lost my voice forever. It's how I lost my voice.

Metal Sonic: That IS really stupid!

Vinyl Scratch: Yeah I lied because I was too ashamed to tell the real story. It's how I learned how to use sign language and how my music talked for me.

Metal Sonic: That's okay.

Rainbow Dash: That really must've been a painful experience.

Vinyl Scratch: Yeah sorry guys.

Metal Sonic: That's all right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and energy and

smashed him down.

Vinyl Scratch: ROCK ON!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Style Queen, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Ultimate Swampfire, Lois Griffin, and Eret (How to Train Your Dragon) vs Marionette Shadow - Sending Spiker & Sponge to Prison

---

Marionette Shadow was next.

Marionette Shadow (to Style Queen): Look, I hate Spiker and Sponge as much as the next person. But you guys did the right and humane thing sending them to prison.

Style Queen: I'm glad we did. J.D. would have just left them braindead forever. Besides. Prison is much better for those wrinkly old buzzards.

Twilight Sparkle: I most agree on that. What they did to James was absolutely despicable on steroids.

Spyro: You're not kidding there Twilight. They give all aunts everywhere a really bad name.

Ultimate Swampfire: I agree there!

Marionette Shadow: Yeah. I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and blue fire and smashed him down.

Style Queen: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Maximum Ride, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Moira the Horus, Eli, Leozack, and G1 Dirtbag VS Pterodactyl Ghost - Marina being a great swimmer

---

Pterodactyl Ghost was next.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Maximum Ride) Marina's a great swimmer. You think she'd make a good Neptune Crusader?

Maximum Ride: Absolutely! Nico told us how great a swimmer she is in the water and how much fun she has.

Fluttershy: She has an amazing amount of fun in the water. Maria has an awesome time with her too.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I heard one time they did a really funny prank on some bullies.

Stealth Elf: They sure did and it was so funny.

Moira: We saw a picture of it was hilarious!

Eli: Yeah it was so funny!

They laughed!

Prerodactyl Ghost: Yeah it sure was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

Maximum Ride: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Ace Bunny, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Aqua Spirit, Varie, Disk Wars Silver Samurai and Disk Wars Mandarin VS Zavok - Meeting an Elemental HERO Aqua Neos Gene-Slammer

---

Zavok was next.

Zavok: (to Ace) I heard Lincoln met an Elemental HERO Aqua Neos Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Ace: He sure did and her name is Natalie Kendall and she is an amazing and really cool swimmer.

Starlight Glimmer: She is a smart girl too and she also got all three members of the Trinity of Violence all in trouble when Lola was going to plan to frame Lincoln for breaking Lola's tiara crown that Lola broke herself. Natalie stepped in and beat the snot out of them and got them grounded for 3 weeks.

Zavok: GEEZ! Wow! Lincoln has tons of guardian angels looking out for him.

Hex: He sure does and Lincoln is one of the luckiest guys we know to have such great friends and future wives.

Aqua Spirit: I agree there.

Varie: That is our brother.

Zavok: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones, water and energy and smashed him down.

Ace Bunny: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Power Pack (Marvel), Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, The Walkatrout, Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Deadpool VS Samon Shakekisutanchin - Lots of fruit growing on Juicy Jungle

---

Samon Shakekisutanchin was next.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: (to Power Pack) There's lots of fruit growing on Juicy Jungle. Did you guys try some?

Zero-G: We sure did and it's all juicy, sweet and delicious.

Lightspeed: You should have seen how much fruit grows here. There's tons of trees that had so much fruit.

Energizer: It was all awesome.

Mass Master: Yeah no kidding.

Pinkie Pie: It's all really tasty fruit and it was so amazing.

Sprocket: Yeah and the juice, gelatin and popsicles are awesome too.

The Walkatrout: They sure are.

Samon Shahekisutanchin: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Zero-G: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Mallow, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Eris the Elf, Stealth Elf, Trixie Lulamoon and Babs Seed VS Evilseed - Juicy Jungle is Evilseed's kind of island.

---

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) Juicy Jungle is my kind of island. It's got all kinds of plant life here.

Mallow: You said it and the fruits are amazing and they can be used in my restaurants cooking.

Sunset Shimmer: It's all awesome and delicious.

Sunburn: I'm amazed this island has all this fruit and it's being used as a harvesting and treat factory for the Snowmads.

Eris the Elf: You're not kidding. That is a lot of fruit.

Stealth Elf: It sure is awesome fruit though.

Trixie Lulamoon: I think all this fruit is so amazing especially for the Great and Powerful Trixie!

Evilseed: Oh yeah! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and fruits and smashed him down.

Mallow: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Ax of the Andalites, Applejack, Earth Skylanders, Nayori the Trumpart, Constantine (Robotboy) and Viceroy (Randy Cunningham) VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost - The Snowmads are nothing but trouble

10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to Ax) (Electrified Voice) The Snowmads are nothing but trouble. How does Donkey Kong deal with them?

Ax: Donkey Kong just wins like he always does. By thrashing them all over.

Applejack: Yeah Donkey Kong always wins and he sent Lord Fredrik flying and crashing into the Snowmad ships and all the snow and ice melted and thawed out DK Island.

Flashwing: Yeah that was awesome.

Nayori: For Nicole every game is an awesome adventure.

10,000 Volt Ghost: Yeah it sure is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, Apples and energy and smashed him down.

Ax: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Duncan, Princess Luna, Dark Skylanders, Gutrot, Choji, Erica, Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion - Hope Bashmaster likes having juice in the form of blood

---

Scorpion was next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) I hope Bashmaster likes having juice in the form of blood. Hell, maybe I'll even add acid too!

Duncan: Now you're talking!

Princess Luna: That will be most fitting for him.

Blackout: Yeah no kidding.

Gutrot: Yep no kidding.

Choji: Yeah baby!

Erica: You got that right.

Scorpion: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Duncan: AW YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Supergirl, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Anura, Bullfrag, Toad Man, Lobo and Deadpool VS Toad - Bashmaster is one bad polar bear

Toad was next.

Toad: (to Supergirl) Bashmaster is one bad polar bear. I hope you guys hang his corpse in C.C's room.

Supergirl: Oh we're actually going to turn him into a Polar Bear Statue and a Polar Bear Skin Rug.

Princess Celestia: It's strange but it's fitting for that bear.

Sprocket: It sure is.

Anura: You got that right.

Bullfrag: I'll say!

Toad Man: He brought this on himself.

Toad: Yes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Supergirl: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Shiro, Ryuzetsu and Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon VS Mamemon Brothers

The Mamemon Brothers were next.

Mamemon: Boy they sure make lots of juice here huh?

Shiro: They sure do. I think it's so awesome.

MetalMamemon: It sure is awesome.

Ryuzetsu: You got that right.

BigMamemon: Yeah it sure is cool.

Ken: I agree there.

Mamemon: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed them down.

Marina "Mermaid" Reagan VS Aquafiend

Aquafiend was next.

Aquafiend: I heard you are quite the swimmer. You must have amazing skills.

Marina: You bet I do and it's so awesome to be a swimmer.

Aquafiend: It sure is. I think you have great talents. Lets do it!

Marina fired waves of lightning and smashed him down.

Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally and C.C. VS Hiphopper

Hiphopper was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Hiphopper's safe and in it was a bunch of rings called The Guardian Angels of Lincoln Loud, they're rings with a large pearl inserted on an orange ring and with orange gems around it. Once put on, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool rings.

Nico teleported back with them.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Thunderstorm Cannon!

The Rangers formed said cannon and then they fired waves of energy and lightning and the group fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Hiphopper and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Hiphopper was dead.

Nico: Hiphopper you have failed this island.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and Bashmaster roared at us.

Orion: Time for you to get melted!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! FOREVER RED!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Red Rangers that use fire. Troy turned into the Red Mystic Force Ranger, Noah turned into the Red Samurai Ranger, Gia turned into the Red Female Samurai Ranger, Jake turned into the Red Lost Galaxy Ranger, Emma turned into the Red Dino Fury Ranger and Orion turned into the Red Wolf Warrior of Mystic Force!

Nico: Awesome!

We went at Bashmaster and smashed him all over the place.

BAM BLAM CRUNCH SMASH BLANG BIFF CRACK KROW THWACKBIFFWHAMBING SMACK BANG WHOMP WHAM SMASH CRUNCH!

Crumplezone, Brawn, Needle Kirby and Killer Frost used the Velocitron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Crumplezone's boosters into shoulder cannons and Brawn's strength and Needle Kirby and Killer Frost's powers 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone and Killer Frost: CRUMPLE ICE BLAST!

They fired ice and energy blasts.

Needle Kirby and Brawn: NEEDLE BOULDER BARRAGE!

They fired needles and boulders.

Mera and Were: MAELSTROM WEREWOLF BLAST!

They fired waves of water and energy.

Vinyl and Shadowman (Ben 10): MUSIC DARKNESS BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and music.

Style Queen and Ultimate Swampfire: GOLDEN FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of golden fire and energy.

Maximum Ride and Moira: FLYING HORUS BLAST!

They fired waves of wind and energy.

Ace Bunny and Aqua Spirit: BUNNY AQUA BLAST!

They fired aqua energy blasts.

Power Pack and Walkatrout: POWER OF WATER ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of water and energy.

Mallow and Eris the Elf: NATURE ELF MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of nature.

Ax and Nayori: ROYAL FLUSH MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy that formed into cards.

Duncan and Gutrot: STOMACHCHURNING MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and vomit.

Supergirl and Bullfrag: SUPER FROG MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of frog energy.

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and Donkey Kong: DONKEY KONG LEAF STORM OF KINDNESS!

They fired waves of leaves and coconuts.

Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Dixie Kong, Funky Kong, Candy Kong, Tiny Kong, Lanky Kong, Chunky Kong, Kiddy Kong, Wrinkly Kong, Swanky Kong, Melter, Aquaman and Nico: D.K. CREW ULTRA SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of fruit, energy and grenades.

Lincoln: KONG ELEMENT STYLE: DONKEY KONG!

Sari Sumdac: KONG LIGHTNING STYLE: DIDDY KONG!

Jessica Shannon: KONG FIRE STYLE: TINY KONG!

Tatsumaki: KONG WIND STYLE: LANKY KONG!

Toph: KONG EARTH STYLE: CHUNKY KONG!

Yuna: KONG WATER STYLE: FUNKY KONG!

Minerva Mink: KONG BEAUTY STYLE: CANDY KONG!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): KONG NATURE STYLE: DIXIE KONG!

Colette: KONG LIGHT STYLE: WRINKLY KONG!

Ryuko (TLPS): KONG DARK STYLE: CRANKY KONG!

R. Mika: KONG STRENGTH STYLE: KIDDY KONG!

Faye Valentine: KONG MONEY STYLE: SWANKY KONG!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Kongs!

Lincoln and his harem: KONG FINAL SMASH: HYPERJET GIANT GATLING PUNCH!

They punched Bashmaster The Unbreakable rapidly!

BAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAMBAM! KROW!

He was smashed into the ground and was dead!

Donkey Kong howled in victory and pounded his chest.

Donkey Kong: That's it for Bashmaster!

Eddy: And just to make sure…

Eddy fired his blaster several times at Bashmaster's corpse.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Was that really necessary?

Eddy: Just wanted to be ensure that he's REALLY dead!

Evilseed: Can't argue with that logic.

Nico: Me neither.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to C.C.) There you go, C.C. All that's left is to turn him into a statue.

Scorpion: And a polar bear skin rug.

Toad: Your room has earned some decoration.

C.C.: Absolutely. What can I say? I have always been a lover of taxidermy too.

?: I will literally turn all of you into human pretzels for ruining everything, twerps!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the

Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, and as soon as we heard that voice, it meant you know who was here.

Lori: Oh, I literally thought I'd never hear that voice again. You can come out now, Dark Lori.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Dark Lori, the dark side of Lori Loud, and her eyes were red with hatred and rage and glowing with incredible fury.

Lincoln: I should've known you'd show up here, Dark Lori, as soon as I heard those words come out of your mouth, we all knew it was you.

Dark Lori: I HATE YOU SO MUCH, YOU MISERABLE OVERGROWN TWERP! I WILL KILL YOU AND EVERY LAST BITCH IN YOUR HAREM, ALONG WITH THOSE TWERPS YOU CALL KIDS, AND EVERY LAST LOSER IN YOUR PATHETIC FAMILY!

Zoey Mackenzie was about to attack her, but Lincoln, whose rainbow energy aura flared up, and he gained a massive power boost from Dark Lori's hatred, grabbed her by the neck, and choke-slams her into the dirt.

Lincoln: You can threaten to turn us into human pretzels, you can threaten physical harm on us, but when you threaten my future wives, my family, and my kids, that's where I draw the line, and that threat that you just made is what I consider "crossing the line".

Lincoln lets go, and then, Lori and Mr. Snake and Mr. Wolf, along with Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji, Wang Yi, and Guo Jia went up to him.

Lori: (Smirks) She's since crossed that line when she brutally attacked a group of Wei soldiers at Chen Cang this morning, when she went ballistic as soon as she found out about your message to The Three Kingdoms, Linky.

Mr. Snake: And I've had it up to hear with her to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Mr. Snake's eyes turned neon yellow, and he was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with snakes and darkness, and as he approached Dark Lori, he left a trail of rainbow energy, snakes, and darkness as he slithers towards her.

Mr. Snake: I will never forgive you for what you've forced Lori to do, Dark Lori. You turned her into a mean, selfish, heartless, cellphone-obsessed control freak, and you forced her to order her siblings around, and you've constantly looked for every excuse to kill Lincoln. And for what you did in your recent ballistic rampage with attacking that group of Wei soldiers in Chen Cang, you're going to pay for what you've done, and you're going right back to prison.

Then, Mr. Snake was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with darkness and dark fire surrounding it, there was a snake slithering around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Mr. Snake emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS 1:45 TO 2:14)

Mr. Snake grew much bigger in size, he has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with darkness and snakes surrounding him, he has a snake with the Dark Kanji inside of its tail emblazoned on his forehead, he has on a Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with yellow crystal links and a silver snake with yellow crystal eyes and holding the Dark Kanji in its tail for the pendant, he has on a long sleeveless yellow trenchcoat with snakes and dark flames on the coattails and on the back is a snake with

dark flames surrounding it. He has massive yellow angel wings with large purple tips on the large yellow feathers, Yellow Lantern Ring Corps ring on his tail and a new large sword in his tail called Quetzalcoatl's Sword of the Shadow Snake, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blade with the image of Quetzalcoatl etched on the dark blade, large yellow angel wings for the crossguard, large dark gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large faceted dark sphere with surrounding yellow gems, and eight large yellow orbs orbiting around his tail, Mr. Snake has on his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large black gem for the belt buckle on his waist, Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a black kanji below the snake that said, "Mr. Snake, Hilarious, Seen-It-All Safecracking Member of The Bad Guys Gang, Expert Safe-Cracker, Awesome and Hilarious Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Defender of Snakes and Warrior of Darkness, and Master of Darkness and Snakes."

ヘビ氏、陽気な、見た目-悪者ギャングのすべてのセーフクラッキングメンバー、エキスパートセーフクラッカー、チームラウドフェニックスストームの恐ろしくて陽気なメンバー、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、の擁護者ヘビと闇の戦士、そして闇と蛇の達人

Mr. Snake as transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARKNESS SNAKE ANGEL OF FEAR AND DARK JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Mr. Snake's Super Angel Infinity transformation. But, when Dark Lori saw it, she screamed in pure rage and went so ballistic that her hair turned into pure fire and tried to attack, but Mr. Snake fired a powerful blast of darkness from his tail, and it hits Dark Lori, and knocked her into a wall.

Lori: Alright, nice shot, Mr. Snake.

Lincoln: Now, it's time to make Dark Lori pay for everything she's done to us.

Mr. Snake: (Divine Echoing Voice of Divine Darkness and Snake Fear) **Let's get her.**

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Guo Jia got out his Heavenly Phoenix Orb and Scepter, Zhen Ji, Wang Yi, and Cai Wenji got out their Phoenix Moon Flute, Talons of The Phoenix trishula, and Harp of The Phoenix harp, Mr. Wolf transformed into Super Angel Infinity Moonlight Firestorm Wolf Angel of Lunar Justice and Life and unholstered his massive Fenrir's Sword of The Moonlight Wolf sword from his wider and more muscular back, and Lori transformed into her Super Angel Infinity form and unholstered her massive Sword of Ga'Oh from her back. When Dark Lori saw that, she went even more ballistic.

Mr. Wolf: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Wolf Moon and Lunar Justice) **Let's take the battle to a familiar destination.**

Mr. Wolf snapped his fingers, and we found ourselves at Chen Cang in the territory of the Kingdom of Wei.

Lori Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Fiery Hurricane and Divine Justice) **Wow, we're here at Chen Cang.**

Cai Wenji: Just like with Dark Chandler, you decided to take the battle to a location in the territory of The Three Kingdoms.

Zhen Ji: And he chose Chen Cang for this one, since Dark Lori was at Chen Cang this morning and where she went on that violent rampage.

Wang Yi: And this will be where we put a stop to her for good.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **And this is the last time we deal with you, Dark Lori. I hope you like getting turned into a human pretzel.**

Dynasty Warriors 5 OST: A Rising Feeling

Then, Lincoln, Mr. Snake, Mr. Wolf, Guo Jia, Zhen Ji, Cai Wenji, Wang Yi, and Lori went at Dark Lori, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, moonlight, moonlight fire, wolves, fire, darkness, dark flames, sound blasts, blue flames, steel orbs, eagles, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo at Dark Lori, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, they attacked Dark Lori with their weapons, and they cut her really badly, and Mr. Snake fired a blast of dark fire and it hits Dark Lori's hair and burned it all off, and she was bald.

We laughed at what Mr. Snake did, and Mr. Wolf took a picture with his phone and sent it to Lori's phone. Then, Lincoln grabbed Dark Lori and turned her into a human pretzel, as she screamed in such excruciating pain.

OUCH!

Then, they imprisoned Dark Lori in an indestructible diamond prison, and beamed it back to The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical Dark Sides, where it was put into a special isolation cell in Solitary Confinement, where no Dark Orbs, Number Cards, or Aparoids could free her. We cheered wildly for Mr. Snake, Lori, Mr. Wolf, Lincoln, Zhen Ji, Guo Jia, Cai Wenji, and Wang Yi, as they holster their massive blades on their backs and power down, and Mr. Snake's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large yellow orbs orbiting around his tail are permanent. We went up to them and we hugged them and we hugged them back.

Nico: Awesome job, guys. Now, all that's left is Dark Lynn, and the Dark Side of The Trinity of Violence will be finished.

Mr. Wolf: You got that right, Nico, and as a bonus, we also humiliated Dark Lori when Mr. Snake burned off all of her hair.

Lori: Yeah, that was so hilarious, and then after we deal with Dark Lynn, we can get after Dark Luan. I have a bad feeling Dark Lynn will attack the people of the Kingdom of Shu tomorrow morning, and Dark Luan will attack all Three Kingdoms at once with her crazy pranks after that.

Lincoln: If that happens, we'll be ready for them both.

Guan Yinping: I know you'll be ready for them. (To Lincoln) And we also have a reward for you, Lincoln, and a little extra confidence boost.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him. Bobby went up to Lori, and they kissed, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Awesome!

Donkey Kong: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and juicy adventure. Hope we didn't make you all too thirsty.

Nico: I sure am thirsty. Lets get all the fruit here and take it all back and make lots of juice. Great job today everyone. This was awesome.

Me: It sure was.

We went and gathered all the fruits and went back home. Then we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Donkey Kong Country Tropical Freeze is one of my favorite video games for Switch and it was so awesome! The Snowmads were a group of pure evil monsters that deserved to be destroyed. The first part was for the 1989 movie Leviathan and that was a crazy movie. One of my favorites. The second part was for the 1989 movie The Abyss. One of my favorites. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Sky and he and Lori are gonna go to the world of Atmos from Storm Hawks and they are going to face The Sky Pirates from Lego Ninjago: Masters of Spinjutsu and they are also going to meet another one of Nico's friends, Miranda Rodriguez, from his Flight Club Classes that taught him how to pilot a plane, helicopter, flying fortress and all that. Miranda is also an Aerophibian Gene-Slammer. Lincoln's Rescue is gonna be in the sky too and we're going to see him in the world of Sly Cooper 3 and we're going into the level Flight of Fancy in the Netherlands and we're going to see Lincoln blast numerous planes in an awesome and epic dogfight and take down the Black Baron. Lincoln is going to meet an Elemental HERO Air

Neos Gene-Slammer and more girls for his harem and also I am going to meet the awesome smoking hot angel girls from Heaven's Lost Property: Ikaros, Nymph, Astraea, Oregano, Type Zeta and Hiyori Kazane. The Elemental HERO Air Neos Gene-Slammer is going to reveal a powerful revelation during the Exercise scene so Guest Reviewer have her reveal it please. The next chapter is gonna be a 1 year anniversary chapter for the start of the most insidious saga in our history: The 20 Days of Darkness. Starting from January 23rd to February 11th, 2021 we went through hell. So we're going to have arecap of what went down during that time and all that.

See you all tomorrow.

# 1st Anniversary of The 20 Days

In the skies of Atmos, Lori and Nico were flying over the World of 1,000 Mountaintop Kingdoms.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lori.

Lori: It's literally no problem Nico.

Nico: Wow and our rescue is on the planet Atmos. I can't even remember the last time we were here.

Lori: It sure literally has been a while since we were here the last time. I think it was when were going to kill Cyclonus.

Nico: Right I remember now! That was crazy.

Lori: It literally was.

Nico: Lori, can you still get pregnant even though your kids are already with you?

Lori: Yes I sure can. We just haven't thought that far yet.

Nico: You'll know when the time is good. Also that day was still so awesome for me. It was really awesome discovering that Natilee has the power to make Dreams a full fledge reality.

Lori: It sure was amazing. That was literally the most amazing adventure we've had.

Nico: It sure was. The Battle with Nocturne showed us all amazing dreams and so many awesome things.

Lori: It sure did. That was really amazing.

Nico: Yep.

Lori: That literally was amazing.

Nico: Lori, just because I'm leader now doesn't mean I'm gonna be perfect. I'll still make a few mistakes now and then.

Lori: That's okay Nico. No one is perfect. You are doing your very hardest and that's all that counts.

Nico: Thanks Lori.

They then saw something.

Nico: Wait what's that up ahead? It's moving through the clouds of the ruins of Cyclonus's castle.

They saw a strange figure flying through the sky and they saw a ship chasing after it.

Lori: No idea what it is.

Nico: That ship must be after it.

Nico then saw the flag on the ship and it was a Skull and Crossbones flag and that meant only one thing!

Nico: (Gasp) Sky Pirates!

Lori: Sky Pirates?

Nico: The ones that Kai and his team deal with!

Lori: Oh man!

Nico: This'll be the second enemy we've faced since we met Kai and his team. Lets get them!

They flew at the sky pirates. Their commander was NADAKHAN THE DJINN PIRATE!

---

Nadakhan is the main antagonist of Season 6: Skybound of LEGO Ninjago: Masters of Spinjitzu. He is a Djinn pirate who is on a mission to avenge his father and the Djinn race, following the destruction of his home realm Djinjago, due to the Ninja killing the

Preeminent and destroying the Cursed Realm (which was Djinjago's sister realm). He is Jay's arch-nemesis.

He was an enemy of Captain Soto, who tried to defeat him in a battle at sea. However, Soto used the venom of a Tiger Widow to make sure he doesn't teleport in a "poof", and Soto also managed to lock him inside the Teapot of Tyrahn. After the battle, his love interest Delara died of unknown circumstances. Many years after the battle, Clouse freed Nadakhan from the the teapot, as Clouse was on a mission to get revenge on the Ninja, but after using all three wishes, gets trapped in the teapot himself. However, when returning to his father's palace in Dinjago through the Realm Crystal, his father informs him that Dinjago is a sister realm of the Cursed Realm (The Preeminent), and is collapsing a little while after the Preeminent is destroyed. Then, Nadakhan offers his father an escape through the Realm Crystal, however, his father, Khanjikhan, says he will not abandon his realm, and he commands Nadakhan to avenge him and their kind. Nadakhan then looks at a picture of his love, Delara, ready to gain Nya. In the final episode, Nadakhan gets hit by Tiger Widow venom by Flintlocke but Nya is also hit by it in the process, causing her to die as a result. This causes Nadakhan's defeat by Jay, as when the latter says to the deceased Nya "I wish you did take my hand… and no one ever found that teapot in the first place". Nadakhan, shocked at how pure and selfess the wish is, then reluctantly say's "Your… wish… is yours to keep." before finally collapsing on the floor from the venom and is defeated. This causes the Ninja to go back in time and Nadakhan's crew to go back to the realms they were imprisoned from. This also causes Nadakhan to go back into the Teapot Of Tyrahn. Afterwards, Clouse tries to find the teapot so that he can unleash Nadakhna again but is spotted by a angry mob who chase's after him making it buried under rubble and shipped away on a garbage boat. In the end, Jay and Nya are a couple again. Jay And Nya kiss and hug, and the Ninja celebrate the moment.

---

Nadakhan: Soon we'll be after the sky demon and then we'll get the Ninjago Warriors.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off beside the ship and then a phoenix cry was heard and then Nico and Lori came out.

Nadakhan: Nico and Lori of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: That's right pirate dirtbag!

Lori: We already literally killed your mortal enemy Captain Soto.

Nico: Now we're going to do the same to you and send you to Davy Jones Locker!

Nadakhan: Come and get me!

Nico: Time to for ye to walk the plank!

Lori: (Rolls eyes) Great. Nico talks like a pirate and J.D. talks like a cowboy. What next?

They unsheathed their swords.

Nadakhan: GET THEM!

The crew charged and a powerful swordfight broke out!

Nico kicked a man in the head and knocked it off and Lori fired a blast of wind and blew many men away.

Nico: You know, Lego Body parts don't come off the same way human body parts do.

Lori: I do know that.

Nico fired a beam of energy and blew the men and they shattered into pieces.

Nadakhan: Why you accused monsters!

?: The only monster here is you!

An Aerophibian swooped in and grabbed Nadakhan.

Nadakhan: Put me down you scurvy dog!

Aerophibian: (In a girl's voice) As you wish.

She dropped him and he fell down into the mountainous land of atmos! LONG LONG WAY DOWN!

The Aerophibian landed on the ship.

Nico: Wow that was awesome.

Aerophibian: That was fun.

Nico: That voice. Miranda? Miranda Rodriguez?

Aerophibian: Nico? Wow! You look amazing!

Nico: It really has been a long time.

Aerophibian: It sure has been a while.

Lori: How do you know Miranda?

Nico: She was my partner in Flight Classes. We had classes where we would use the Flight Simulator to practice for flying planes, helicopters, fighter jets, commercial planes, the works. Miranda's biggest dream was to become the pilot of an incredible commercial airliner.

Aerophibian: It's true and those were really awesome times.

Lori: Wow that is literally amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Lori: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Aerophibian: That was an awesome one. One time my dad took us to the local airport to see how the Air Traffic Control system works. It was bring your daughter and friend to work day and that was really fun.

Nico: Oh yeah! I remember that. That was awesome. We saw something really peculiar going on one of the flights as they were unloading a really huge metal crate and then we saw some strange men making their way to it.

Aerophibian: Feeling suspicious we went down and took a peek inside and to our shock it was a bunch of terrorists that were hiding in it that were smuggled into the country to cause some serious damage. We opened it and smashed them all over and the FBI, CIA and the Police hailed us as heroes for stopping what would have been an incredible terrorist threat.

Nico: That was awesome.

Lori: Wait! I remember reading about that! That was back in 2011.

Aerophibian: That was incredible.

Nico: It sure was awesome.

Lori: Wow.

Nico: Now we have this ship all to ourselves!

Lori: We literally sure do.

Nico: Lets revert you back to human Miranda.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and he snapped his fingers and then Miranda reverted back and she had neon purple hair and purple eyes and she was in her birthday suit and Lori gave her new clothes and she looked awesome.

Miranda Rodriguez: Wow these clothes are amazing.

Lori: Leni, Maria and Rarity made them. They are literally amazing.

Nico: They sure are.

Miranda Rodriguez: They sure are.

Nico and Miranda then hugged.

Miranda Rodriguez : I've missed you a lot Flight buddy.

Nico: Me too.

Lori: Aww.

Nico: Who wants to take the wheel of this ship?

Miranda Rodriguez: I'll do it.

Miranda took the wheel and flew the ship out of the deserted Cyclonian Territory and it was awesome.

Nico: Wow you fly it really well Miranda.

Miranda Rodriguez: Thanks. I watched how the Megaforce Rangers did it and it's like piloting a ship on the high seas but in the sky.

Nico: That is awesome.

Lori: Your hair is really beautiful Miranda.

Miranda Rodriguez: Thanks Lori. Yours is too.

They went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Mr. Wolf, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark, Ms. Tarantula, Sly Cooper, Neyla, Raja, Bentley, Murray, Inspector Fox, Contessa, Marie Cooper, Panda King, Penelope, Jean Bison, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, and Loki Loud were heading to the Netherlands, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eighteen girls there, but we're also going to take down the Black Baron, an old enemy of Sly Cooper, along with his crew in an epic dogfight.

And with us were Xing Cai's older brother and son of Zhang Fei, Zhang Bao of Shu, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance and wielding his Crushing Blade flail sword, and Guan Yinping's third older brother, Guan Xing, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance and wielding his Imprisoned Dragonwings wingblades.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the Netherlands, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eighteen girls there, but we're also going to take down the Black Baron, an old enemy of Sly Cooper, along with his crew in an epic dogfight.

Nico: That's right, Lincoln. This is going to be awesome.

Sly Cooper: And we're also going to put a stop to the Black Baron for good. Never thought any of us would see him ever again.

Lincoln: That's right, Sly. (To Zhang Bao and Guan Xing) And it's a pleasure to meet you and Guan Xing, Zhang Bao.

Zhang Bao: You too, Lincoln, and we know you've been taking care of our little sisters, and that you'll soon be married to them in the future.

Guan Xing: And we also have some bad news to share with you: this morning, Dark Lynn attacked a group of soldiers from Shu who were stationed at Mt. Dingjun. They tried to fight her, but she was too much and she brutally injured them.

We gasped in shock.

Guan Yinping: I can't believe that she did this.

Bao Sanniang: Oh, when that wild, superstitious meat-head shows up, she's getting one brutal beating from all of us.

Xing Cai: And soon, all that's left is to take down Dark Luan before she causes anymore havoc.

Xiahou Ji: From what Lincoln told us about her, she's caused a lot of havoc with her pranks, and so many people have gotten injured, and all for a laugh.

Yue Ying: And that's something that we won't tolerate.

Lincoln: That's right. But, you also know what today is, right?

Zhang Bao: (Sadly) Oh, yeah, the one-year anniversary of The 20 Days of Darkness. What the evil versions of Organization XIII, The Digimon Emperor, and the five members of The Sullen 6 did to all of you is completely unforgivable.

Nico: Even though we got rid of them a year ago, we can't forget that we went through hell because of them.

Lori: It was indeed painful not to forget what those bastards did long ago.

Plankton: And I'm glad that I got my wake-up call when you fought HIM. But, Crocker, Vlad, Goobot, Jock, and Mr. Burns were nothing but pure evil, and they deserve to die.

Mr. Wolf: If Burns so much as comes back, it's the Black Gates for him, and from what we saw of his criminal history, he's already made me so mad.

Me: Same here, and he's been causing this kind of trouble for decades.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eighteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eighteen girls, but they're tied up and they're hanging from the plane of The Black Baron.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eighteen girls, but they're tied up and they're hanging from the plane of The Black Baron.

Nico: What?! Let's get up there and blast those turkeys out of the sky.

We unholstered our weapons, transformed, and then, took to the air with our massive angel wings.

?: Let us help you out.

Suddenly, we then saw an Elemental HERO Air Neos join us in the skies, but it wasn't alone. With the Elemental HERO Air Neos were Ikaros, Nymph, Astraea, Oregano, Type Zeta, and Hiyori Kazane from Heaven's Lost Property.

Me: Wow, an Elemental HERO Air Neos and Ikaros, Nymph, Astraea, Oregano, Type Zeta, and Hiyori Kazane from Heaven's Lost Property, awesome.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Wait, that voice from the Elemental HERO Air Neos. Emily McKale, is that you?**

Emily McKale: Lincoln, is that you?

Lincoln: **Yeah, it's me, Emily. Wow, I haven't seen you since you were thirteen years old, and I've grown a lot since then.**

Emily McKale: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: **I do, Nico. This is Emily McKale. I met her when she was thirteen, and I was eleven, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.**

Nico: Another Guardian Angel of you, awesome.

Lincoln: **We'll have to catch up later, we need to take care of The Black Baron and his crew and rescue those girls that he has tied up and are hanging from the plane.**

Emily McKale: What? Oh, he and his crew are getting blasted out of the sky for this one.

Penelope: So, the Black Baron is indeed real, and not me in disguise. Let's blow them out of the skies.

We went at The Black Baron and his crew, and we then fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, lava, steel orbs, wind, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, and water at the minions of The Black Baron, and the planes exploded with incredible power, along with the crew of the Black Baron. Then, Lincoln went at The Black Baron, freed the eighteen girls, and he fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which destroyed the plane, and The Black Baron was chained up by Lincoln, who caught him. We cheer wildly as we holstered our massive swords and weapons and power down.

Emily McKale: That was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, Emily. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Emily, this is going to be painful.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Emily was was reverting back. Emily McKale was a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long blue hair, blue eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive white angel wings with blue tips on the large white feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Air Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Emily?

Emily McKale: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Emily a new wardrobe, a white sleeveless shirt with a blue phoenix, blue skirt with the Elemental HERO Air Neos with winds on it, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long white sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Air Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Air Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with the Elemental HERO Air Neos etched on it, large white angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer blue handle, and large blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding white gems.

Emily McKale: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Emily McKale's neck with blue gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Emily McKale: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Emily.

Emily McKale had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, I saw seven Elemental Phoenix Necklaces of Eternal Love appear on the necks of Ikaros, Nymph, Astraea, Oregano, Type Zeta, and Hiyori Kazane, and they went up to me, and they kissed me all over, and everyone cheered for us. Then, we went up to the eighteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eighteen girls are Chell from Portal, Mona Sax from Max Payne, Shanoa from Castlevania: Order of Ecclesia, Kate Walker from Syberia, Juliet Starling from Lollipop Chainsaw, Joanna Dark from Perfect Dark, Clementine from The Walking Dead, Madeline from Celeste, Liara T'Soni, Tali'Zorah nar Rayya, Ashley Williams, Jack, and Miranda Lawson from Mass Effect, Miriam from Bloodstained: Ritual of the Night, Zoë Maya Castillo from Dreamfall, Jade from Beyond Good and Evil, Angel Starr from Ace Attorney, and Nancy Drew from Nancy Drew.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Chell, Mona Sax, Shanoa, Kate Walker, Juliet Starling, Joanna Dark, Clementine, Madeline, Liara T'Soni, Tali'Zorah nar Rayya, Ashley Williams, Jack, Miranda Lawson, Miriam, Zoë Maya Castillo, Jade, Angel Starr, and Nancy Drew.

Helena McTroy: From Portal, Max Payne, Castlevania: Order of Ecclesia, Syberia, Lollipop Chainsaw, Perfect Dark, The Walking Dead, Celeste, Mass Effect, Bloodstained: Ritual of the Night, Dreamfall, Beyond Good and Evil, Ace Attorney, and Nancy Drew, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Chell: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Chell and the other seventeen girls saw who it was that saved them from The Black Baron, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Chell: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself, and he and the seventeen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Chell: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Chell, Mona Sax, Shanoa, Kate Walker, Juliet Starling, Joanna Dark, Clementine, Madeline, Liara T'Soni, Tali'Zorah nar Rayya, Ashley Williams, Jack, Miranda Lawson, Miriam, Zoë Maya Castillo, Jade, Angel Starr, and Nancy Drew. We returned to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened in the Netherlands, and they were shocked when they found out that The

Black Baron was her and real, and not Penelope in disguise.

But, when Lincoln showed them what happened in The Netherlands and what we did to The Black Baron and his crew, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Emily McKale now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. Plus, everyone was excited when they also met Ikaros, Nymph, Astraea, Oregano, Type Zeta, and Hiyori Kazane, and they're now part of my harem, and they cheered for us. As for The Black Baron, he was sent to the Uranus Prison for his crimes, and he was put into a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and he was bound in a rainbow straitjacket and rainbow chains and chained to the wall of his cell.

---

After throwing The Black Baron in prison this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Emily McKale saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Emily McKale: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Emily, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Emily McKale: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

Emily McKale: And I know you're going to ask what memories that I had with Lincoln, right? But, before I share that, I do have something that I wanted to tell Lincoln and his family, but I couldn't, when I got Gene-Slammed when I was fourteen.

---

Emily McKale: See, like all of you, I lived in Royal Woods, I went to high school, I love animals, and I had parents who loved me. But, there's one thing in my life that's possibly nothing like anything that you've ever experienced: my older sister, Amy McKale, she was not normal, she never had been. She held a burning hatred for me from the moment I was born. My parents told me she once tried to put me into a washing machine and turn it on to see if it would hurt me. She called it an "experiment". Thankfully, my parents intercepted her cruel antics, and began to distance her from me since then. Amy was cruel and scary, even to my parents. Growing up, I can see how they fawned over me, and cherished me, while they would always walk on eggshells around Amy, terrified of accidentally sending her into one of her angry fits.

I once brought a little puppy home from the street, and Amy became utterly enraged to see him there, she screamed at the top of her voice about how her parents denied her a dog for years and how unfair it was that they were allowing me to keep one. I told her we could share the puppy together. I was young and I hoped that she would love me, I had no idea what she truly was. We kept the puppy, Terrence, together. But Amy, however, wouldn't let me play with him or even come near him, even if I cried and cried, Amy would simply laugh cruelly from the other side of the locked door while little Terrence would bark on, it was torture. One day, when Amy was in school, I broke the lock of her room and stole Terrence. I just wanted to play with him for a little while, he seemed so excited to be out of that cramped room too, his little tail wagging around. So I happily went to our backyard with him and a frisbee, I found his tracks leading away into the forest behind our house, but they went all the way into the dangerous dark areas I was forbidden from going in there.

Dejected, I came back home, and I told Amy and my parents that I lost Terrence. That's when true Hell was unleashed on me, Amy lost her mind. She began to wail loudly, uncontrollably, she screamed at me for breaking into her room and attacked me, trying to yank on my hair. My father pulled her back before she could reach me and Amy swore that she was going to get me back for doing this to her. I cried and swore up and down that I didn't mean to lose Terrance, I loved him too. To make her suffer, she told me now she was going to make me suffer. I had no way to know how much she meant those words, I'm not a cruel person, so I had no way to understand how much she truly wanted me to ache. She hid under my bed one night, waiting for me to slip under the covers. Then, when I was resting my bed, she grabbed my ankles and let out a horrific screech, yanking me off the bed. I was so terrified, my heart nearly leapt out of my throat, I cried for my parents as I crashed on the floor. Amy stood up and laughed at me walking away with a pompous bounce.

Weeks after that day, I went on a date with David Hills, the cutest guy at our school, I was so excited about this, I could barely stand it, he took me out for dinner and ice cream, and then, I brought him home to meet my family. When I took him to my room however, the sight before him made him scream, all of my dolls were hung by noose around their necks, they swung side to side from the ropes attached to the rafters like so many bodies. David ran out of my room, he never spoke to me again since that day. The reports of my house of horrors spread like wildfire and no one would come to my house anymore, they were all terrified of Amy. How could she do this, what the hell was wrong with her? I knew she was sick, but this was getting out of hand. What I didn't know was that she was just getting started. She snuck into my room the night before the spring dance at school, she climbed in through the window with a pair of scissors.

Then, she chopped off all my hair crudely, I screamed when I woke up and she pushed herself away from me while holding on to chunks of my hair. Then, she grabbed the dress that I picked out for the dance and ran out of the window the same way she came. Once she reached the backyard, she set my hair and my dress on fire in the backyard. As I watched, she laughed and talked merrily the whole time.

Amy McKale: We did it, Katie. Did you look at my sister? She was so scared, Katie.

Emily McKale: Amy laughed, I watched her in horror, who was

Katie? There was no one around her. At first, I couldn't believe my eyes and ears, was she talking to herself? I watched her for five minutes more, and it became clear to me: my sister was talking to an imaginary friend, someone called Katie.

Emily McKale: She was talking to her, planning with her, laughing with her, as though she was a real person beside her. Had she finally cracked completely? I knew that my parents needed to hear about this. I immediately ran to my folks and told them about Amy and her delusions. I showed them how she'd cut my hair and burn it along with my dress. My parents looked positively terrified, but they called Amy in to speak with her. Amy acted utterly strange the whole time she spoke with them, she kept on insisting that Katie was sitting right beside her. She said Katie was her friend and her partner.

When we disagreed with her saying we couldn't see anyone near her, Amy got explosively angry, she said we were lying to her, trying to trick her. When my father asked her to calm down, she took a bunch of vases and glasses and began to throw them at us. They shattered on the walls behind us, missing us by inches. My parents have had enough, they were simply incapable of handling this kind of violence. My mom stood up and pulled out the gun she had in her safe, she forced Amy to move down to the basement away from everyone else in the house. My parents told Amy that until they found some way to deal with her, she had to stay away from them as she was a danger to them all.

She had to stay in the basement, while the rest of the family stayed above. Amy was infuriated, as she entered the basement with her things, she promised that she would make me pay for costing her her freedom, that I would rue the day that I was born as her sister. She didn't know that, but I already did. My appearance locking Amy away was a blessing, it suddenly gave me my freedom in my house, I could walk around in peace again. I even bought a small goldfish, and named him Addie. I could never get a pet while Amy was skulking around the house, she'd trap it and hurt it in an instant, but now with my parents watching her and her fear of my mother's gun, Amy was in check. That was, until the day of the phone call, it came early in the morning around seven, an old friend of my father's, who'd worked with troubled people, called them saying he could take care of Amy for a while. Both my parents went to meet with him for lunch and talk things over, which left me alone in the house with Amy.

At first, I was terrified, I had never done this before, my parents assured me that there's nothing to worry about. The lock they placed on Amy's door was secure, and when they were back, they'd be able to take her away to people that could help her. When my parents left, I walked back to my room and did my homework for half an hour. Then, I came down for a glass of water, as I crossed the door to the basement, I stopped, it looked odd. I moved closer to it and gasped, the lock was broken. When I gently tapped against the door, it swung open without resistance. The basement door was open, and Amy had escaped. I couldn't breathe, the terror was so real, I raced back towards my room taking the stairs two steps at a time. When I reached my room, I saw my cupboard was open, and all my clothes were out on the floor, my eyes reached for my bedside table, my fishbowl was on it, but Addie, my goldfish, was not in it.

Amy McKale: Oh, hello.

Emily McKale: I then turned to see Amy standing in my bathroom with Addie in one hand twisting helplessly for water. She dropped Addie into the toilet and then flushed, letting my goldfish sink down into the sewers. I screamed loudly, I couldn't bear this, that sweet innocent goldfish had nothing to do with our feud. Amy laughed maniacally and ran towards me, her eyes glinting. I was so shocked, that I couldn't move in time. She shoved me to one side, throwing me directly into my open cupboard. The back of my head hit the wall and I got dizzy, then, I saw Amy shut the closet door and lock it from outside.

Amy McKale: Katie and I want you to feel what it's like to be locked in a cage. We want you to feel powerless and weak.

Emily McKale: Then, Amy proceeded to destroy my entire room, while I could do nothing but watch through the crack in the door. She smashed my laptop, broke my chair, and pulled off my carpet, she enjoyed doing every bit of this. I could see it, she kept talking to Katie the whole time, making an elaborate ploy to get rid of me once

and for all.

Amy McKale: We'll kill Emily, bury her in woods. That's where she lost my dog, but it's okay, because that's how you found me, Katie, you're my best friend.

Emily McKale: How could Amy and I be related to the same people? I had to ask that same question, this person wasn't human, it was an animal, a rabid dog. I was so sure my life would end that night, locked in my own barren closet, Amy had even bought the knife from the kitchen, and was tearing up all the posters on my walls. I knew that when she would be done with my room, I would be next. Luckily, my parents arrived soon, bringing their friend along. By the time they reached, my room was entirely trashed, my curtains had been burned, my laptop, iPod, and phone were swimming in my fishbowl. There were various sauces and condiments strewn across my sheets, and my clothes, all my stuff was destroyed, Addie was killed, their friend had wanted to visit Amy to get to know her before calling her home. Unluckily, my parents thought that now was as good a time as any.

The moment that man caught a sight of the horrifying wreckage that Amy made, he bolted. He said he didn't have the resources to deal with such a troubled case, he left me and my parents there with this monster that was intent on destroying us. When he was gone, Amy gave us a big creepy grin, she reached for my mom's gun on her belt and yanked it away from her. My mom screamed and lunged for her, but it was too late, Amy had the gun. She dared any of us to put her in the basement, she promised to kill us if we tried. She knew we couldn't get rid of her, and now with her gun, she had the upper hand. My mom pulled me and my dad away from her, and the three of us ran into the basement, shaking with fear. We shut the door behind us and locked it.

Amy McKale: You can't hide forever.

Emily McKale: I turned to my parents then, they were both trembling, looking around themselves helplessly like they had no idea what to do. I knew how they felt, I felt the same way when I saw the broken lock of that basement door, and I knew Amy was out. But, I didn't feel that way anymore. The moment when Addie was killed Amy shoved me into that closet, I learned a truth, a basic truth of this world, something we all have to face one day, if not from our own sister, then from another foe: when someone wants to destroy you, it's either you or them. "We have to end this, we have to get our lives back", I told my parents.

Mrs. McKale: We can't get our life back. We have to leave.

Emily McKale: No, we will not leave our house. Amy will leave our house, and I know how we can do it. I told them my plan, and they agreed instantly. I knew they would, we couldn't hurt Amy, as she was still family, but, we had to get rid of her, any way that we could. We waited and listened for signs of Amy's movements to stop. From the ruckus she'd been causing outside, it sounded like she was trashing our house. When the sounds had died out for several hours at a stretch, we guessed she must have fallen asleep. "It's time to go", I told my parents. They nodded at me, and we went out of the basement into the living room. The house was completely destroyed, there was not a surface left undisturbed by Amy, who was snoozing on the couch, with junk food piled on the table beside her, along with the gun she used to threaten us.

I told my dad to call the cops now, and my mom stood beside him shaking with worry. I crept up behind the couch, standing across from my parents. If we let this plan fail, Amy would probably injuring one of us and someone could even end up killed. We waited in pin drop silence for the first police sirens to show up. The moment they reached the end of the street, it would be time. When the sirens reached, my father and mother stood on one end of Amy's couch, then, they both let out a loud scream, even louder than Lincoln's sisters, as though they were being attacked. Amy woke up startled, and grabbed for the gun beside her. Mom and Dad pulled away from her as she jumped up to her feet.

Amy McKale: What are you two doing up here?! Finished hiding like cowards?!

She moved towards them and paused suddenly.

Amy McKale: Where the hell is Emily?!

Emily McKale: I scrunched up my face, and began to scream as loudly as I possibly could, making sure the cops outside could hear me. "HELP! HELP! SHE'S GOING TO SHOOT US! SOMEBODY, HELP US!"

Amy McKale: (Gasps) What are you doing, you called the cops?!

Emily McKale: SHE'S TRYING TO KILL US! HELP!

Amy McKale: Shut up, Emily!

Emily McKale: The front door of our house broke open, and cops filtered in like ants on a picnic. They howled at Amy demanding that she put the gun down and accosted her. Mom, Dad, and I practiced our stories to perfection, so that the cops would have no choice but to take Amy away. We told the cops the three of us were hiding in the basement as Amy was trying to kill us, she'd stolen my mother's gun and was using it to torment us before she killed us and buried us in the woods. It was only our foresight of calling the cops in advance that saved us. The cops took Amy down to the station, she was charged with Battery, Assault, Destruction of Property, and Attempted Murder. Years have passed since that fateful night, years since I put my 18 year old sister away. I often thought about why Amy went so insane, was it because I lost Terrance, was it because of our parents, or was it because she born evil, cruel, and terrifying?

FLASHBACK ENDS

When Emily McKale was finished, we were absolutely horrified. But, Lincoln and his family and friends knew of Emily McKale's evil sister, Amy.

Me: (Horrified) My God.

Nico: (Horrified) I don't even know what to say. Amy McKale was even worse than Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, Dark Luan, and many other bad siblings put together.

Lincoln: Oh, yeah, now I remember her all too well.

Lori: Same here, Linky. Ugh, no one could ever forget her. That Amy McKale was literally a high school nightmare, she was a monstrous

demon.

Luan: That's why we called her Amy the Bloodthirsty Savage.

Emily McKale: Indeed she was, Lori, and that's good name for her Luan. I've seen her in my dreams as a demon of terror for years, even after I got Gene-Slammed. I also often checked the prison records to make sure she hadn't made it out into the world somehow. Should that day come, I know she will hunt for me, I'm her worst enemy and I'm prepared for the day she wants her revenge.

Lincoln: That's awesome.

Eli: I sense that not only have you done some intense self-defense training, you're also armed as well, in case that psychopathic demon comes back.

Emily McKale: That's right, Eli.

Emily McKale had two guns holstered on her hips, and she showed us her gun permit, and that also was proof to the cops who are in our team, specifically Sheila Castille, Tom Lair, and Eric Loud.

Sheila Castille: Sheesh, that monster bitch is a nightmare when you described her correctly, Emily.

Emily McKale: She sure is. And after Amy got carted off by the cops, Lincoln and his family came over to us, and we told them what happened, and we also showed them the extent of the damage that Amy had caused throughout our whole house, and when we told them that Amy wanted to kill us all and bury us in the woods, they were horrified.

Luna: We sure were, dude. But, you guys did the right thing in calling the cops and getting Amy hauled off to jail. One time, she destroyed our instruments and laughed cruelly at us. Mazzy wanted to punch her in the face and rip her hair off, but Sam and I had to restrain her.

Sam S. Loud: Yeah, what a bitch.

Eli: She is Pure Evil!

Leni: Yeah, but what Amy did totes destroyed your reputation, Emily. No one wanted to hang out with you. That was, until Lincoln decided to hang with you, and once that happened, you now had a friend in your life. But, Lori wanted to separate you and Lincoln, but you weren't having it.

Luna: Oh yeah, I remember that one all too well. You slugged Lori, and pile drove her into a wall, and you explained to Mom and Pops that Lori tried to separate her and Lincoln, because she knew that she was the younger sister of that nightmare, Amy McKale. But, they saw Emily was not like her, she was tortured and tormented by Amy McKale, and they gave Lori a warning: she ever did that again, she could say goodbye to her phone, driving privileges, and babysitting jobs for good.

Me and Nico: Whoa.

Rita: Yeah, we were very serious about that one, boys. Plus, when Lincoln told me that she'd been taking self-defense classes, I was impressed.

Lynn Sr.: Same here, honey.

Lori: I regretted trying to separate you and Lincoln, because I feared you were just as bad as Amy. But, I saw that you and your parents were clearly and cruelly tortured and tormented by that bitch.

Lincoln: In the end, you apologized to her, and you swore that you wouldn't do that ever again. But, if that demon, Amy, breaks out of prison to get her revenge, she's going to get clobbered by all of us.

Nico: That's right, Lincoln. (To Emily McKale) Don't worry, Emily. We'll make sure that Amy won't lay a single hand on you.

Me: That's right! As far as I can tell that monster is not your sister. She is the Devil in human skin and she needs to go back to Hell where she belongs.

Lincoln: And we should also get your parents here, as well, and put them under our protection. If Amy breaks out of prison, she'll come after them first, then, she'll come after you.

Emily McKale: Thanks, Lincoln.

Lori: And I couldn't forget the day she put a hornet's nest in my locker. I ran to the nurse's office, and as soon as they saw the hornet's nest, animal control was called, and the nest was taken out, and I heard Amy's cruel laughter. I wanted to turn her into an inside out human sausage for what she did, but I couldn't, she was indeed very violent, and if pushed too far, she's capable of murdering anyone who crosses her.

Me: Amy is a monster! She needs to be put down like a mad dog. She is clearly a menacing monster that wants nothing more than to see the entire planet burn.

Nico: I agree there J.D. Amy McKale is pure evil incarnate.

Laney: She was diagnosed with uncontrollable anger.

Me: Amy is what I call a sister from Hell. She's like Icky Vicky.

Sammy put her hand on Emily's shoulder.

Sammy (TD): Emily I know just how you feel. My so-called sister is named Amy too and me and her were twins. Amy made my life a living nightmare as well. She was an absolute nightmare.

Sammy told her everything Amy did and she was shocked!

Emily McKale: That's horrible Sammy. I'm sorry you went through all that.

Sammy: It's all right. But I also dyed my hair blue to avoid being confused with Amy. Amy was pure evil just like Amy McKale.

Nico: Wow that is terrible.

Me: But Amy McKale is 1,000 times worse and she needs to be put down like a mad dog.

Lana: Yeah she is a monster!

Lola: YEAH!

We decided to put Emily and her parents under our protection, and we also had to check the police records to see if Amy hasn't checked out or broken out, because if she does, we'll be ready for her, and she'll be facing our wrath for everything she's done to her little sister and her parents.

---

Next it was time for Rice's final ambassador mission.

Nico: Rice, we need to update who goes with you this time.

Rice: Oh right. Hmm. How about Eli, Nicole Hernandez and Lori comes with me?'

Nico: That works perfectly.

Eli: Awesome. But it still is shocking that Lincoln and his entire class had to put up with the horrible evils of Amy the Ruthless.

Nico: I know that was shocking.

Lincoln: It sure was.

Laney: Yeah.

Rice: Anyway I think we're all set.

Nicole Hernandez: Yep we're ready.

Rice opened the portal and they were off.

They arrived and Marty and friends saw them.

Marty: Rice!

Rice: Hey guys.

Ally: Awesome you're here.

Rice: Guys, these are two more of my friends.

Nicole Hernandez: My name is Nicole Hernandez and I'm one of the 3 Gene-Slammers for the 3 Sacred Beasts. I was slammed with Raviel, Lord of Phantasms.

Lori: And I'm Lori Loud, the Eldest of the Loud Siblings.

Marty: Awesome to meet you.

Ally: Wow Nicole your hair is really pretty.

Nicole Hernandez: Thanks Ally.

Eli: Who is our next target?

Marty: We're going after Khan next.

Lori: What can you tell us about him?

Marty: He has honor but he is a skilled fighter.

He told us about him.

---

Khan is second-in-command only to the General himself, following him out of honor. During the Robot War he was unstoppable, taking out an entire Federation battalion alone. He acts as a leader to the General's forces after his defeat until he is rebuilt, with Khan horrified of his leader's new outlook. He mainly battles using his fighting skills and brute strength, but is also capable of creating winds from his hand that either pull or push his enemies, and can fire a set of rockets from his shoulder armor. Sometimes he'll arm himself with a personal convoy of heavy infantry missile packs worn on both arms to fight colossal threats such as the Giganator.

---

When he was done they were shocked.

Lori: He literally does have a sense of honor.

Nicole Hernandez: Wicked.

Rice: Guys, before we go after Khan, how about I show you all my Razorfist transformation?

Marty: Awesome!

Rice: Here we go.

Rice concentrated and then her eyes turned yellow and then her skin grew muscular and then turned red and her clothes ripped as she grew and turned into a big crab creature and she turned into RAZORFIST!

Nicole Hernandez: Whoa! That is awesome!

Eli: Yeah it is!

Razorfist: What do you think?

Marty: That is so awesome!

Lori: It sure is.

Marty: Rice, while we're looking for Khan, can you tell me your favorite parts of your Razorfist transformation and your reversion to human?

Razorfist: Sure thing. I gain my assets back as well as my red hair.

Nicole Hernandez: It sure is awesome to see. I also have the ability to sprout Raviel's wings and use his powers of darkness.

Ally: Wow! That is awesome!

Lori: It literally is.

They later saw Khan!

Khan: Eon Kid. It really is a pleasure to see you again. Though I wish the circumstances were different.

Eon Kid: What do you mean?

Suddenly, a Shadow Mega Salamence landed and growled at

Razorfist, seeing her as the bigger threat.

Razorfist: BRING IT ON!

Nicole then flew at kicked Khan in the face and knocked him down!

Nicole Hernandez: You have a lot of nerve picking on a kid that is years younger than you.

Khan: And who are you?

Nicole Hernandez: My name is Nicole Hernandez, Gene-Slammer of Raviel, Lord of Phantasms and I am NIGHTMARES PERSONIFIED!

Khan: You have a strong kick. Lets see how you like this.

Khan summoned an army of Centaurs!

Nicole Hernandez: You aren't the only one with an army!

Nicole used her darkness powers to summon a massive army of darkness wisps and she sent them at the Centaurs and they went right through all the robots and blew them into a million pieces!

The Shadow Mega Salamence fired a Hyper Beam at Razorfist.

Eli then used the Force and held the blast back and then he redirected the blast and it hit the Shadow Mega Salamence and Nicole then fired a beam of energy and it hit the Shadow Mega Salamence and expelled the darkness from it and purified it and she sent the darkness into the Warp.

Eli: If big bro can have a Salamence then I can too.

Eli threw a Pokeball and caught the Mega Salamence.

Nicole Hernandez then went up to Khan and she held out her hand.

Nicole Hernandez: You need a much better work style than working for the General.

Khan took her hand and got up.

Khan: Why did you help me there?

Nicole Hernandez: Because you have a sense of honor and you are perfect for being part of our frenemies in the Masters of Evil in the time we came from.

Razorfist: That's right. You would make a great addition to them.

Khan would gladly accept.

Razorfist: Well it's time for me to revert back.

Nicole Hernandez: I didn't bring a spare set of clothes with me.

Lori: I didn't either. I have a robe with me and you can use that.

Razorfist: Thanks guys.

Eli: You better cover your eyes though guys.

Khan: Oh I get it.

Marty: Yeah.

They covered their eyes and Razorfist concentrated again and she reverted back and she regained her skin, her red hair and eyes and then regained her assets and then her hands, legs and all that and she was in her birthday suit and Lori gave her a robe for her to use.

Rice: Ahh. Thanks Lori.

Marty: Rice, you're going to think this is weird. But the past few days that I've spent you made me see you as a big sister.

Rice: You really think that? I'm so honored Marty.

Marty and Rice then hugged and it was awesome.

Nicole Hernandez: This must happen on a lot of Ambassador Missions we have huh?

Lori: It literally does Nicole and it's awesome.

Eli: That's right.

They later went back And told us about it and it was awesome.

Nico: Wow so Khan is now in the M.O.E. That is awesome.

May: Kendra's ambassador missions are up next.

Nico: Yep and Kendra you are going to like where you'll go.

Kendra: Ooh I have a feeling its gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yep. You'll see when you get there.

Nicole Hernandez: I can't wait to see where she'll go though.

Nico: Oh she will love it. It's a world that many of us grew up on for a long time.

We later got ready. We were going to set up everything for a 20 Days of Darkness Anniversary Party.

Nico: Okay, Buzz. As you know, we're going to prepare for the anniversary of the 20 Days of Darkness. It's January 23rd and one year ago in 2021 on this day, the 20 most terrible days happened to us. So While we're gone for the weekend, can we trust you, Poromon, and Poliwag not to let any harm come to the Estate?

Buzz: You can count on us Nico!

Poliwag: Yeah we won't let anything happen!

Poromon: You got it!

But little do we know that Buzz had his fingers crossed behind his back.

We left.

Poromon: Buzz, what are you doing?

Buzz: What does it look like? I'm inviting all of my friends outside of the team over for a party.

Poliwag: Without Nico and your mom's permission?!

Buzz: Oh, lighten up, will you? What they don't know won't hurt them.

Poromon: ALL RIGHT LETS PARTY!

Pinkie Pie then appeared!

Pinkie Pie: Did someone say party!?

Buzz: Pinkie I thought you went with everyone.

Pinkie Pie: Whenever there's a party I know.

Buzz: Can you not tell anyone about this party?

Pinkie Pie: Cross my heart, hope to fly, stick a cupcake in my eye.

The guests came.

Poliwag: (to Dave, Kurt, and Luis) Thanks for coming, guys!

Kurt: (Russian Accent) No problem comrades.

Dave: Lets get this party started!

The party was going and The phone started ringing.

Buzz: (sees someone about to answer phone) You, don't touch that phone! Music off! (music stops) EVERYBODY FREEZE! Freeze. If anyone makes a sound, the party is over and I am a dead man. So… Shh!

Buzz managed to get to the phone and answered it.

Buzz: (cautiously) Hello?

Kate: Buzz, it's Mom. Is everything okay? It took a long time for you to answer.

Buzz: Yeah, everything's fine. I was just watching TV with Pinkie, Poromon, and Poliwag. Pinkie decided to watch the house with us.

Poromon: (answers the phone as well) It's true, Kate. Everything's fine.

Kate: Ok, Poromon. (to Buzz) I just wanted to check in and say I love you. I'm really proud of you being responsible near the anniversary of this dark moment.

Buzz: Thanks, Mom. I love you too.

Kate: Me too. Bye.

They hung up.

SUCKER!

Poromon: That was close.

It was morning the next day and all the guests, including Luis, Kurt, and Dave, went home. Poromon, Pinkie, Buzz, and Poliwag were asleep. And then, the phone was ringing.

Answering machine: Hi, this is Lincoln Loud. I'm currently off kicking bad guy ass right now. Leave a message!

Nico: Hey, guys. It's Nico. We actually got done preparing for the anniversary. So, we'll be home in an hour. See you then!

The four of them woke up.

Buzz: HOLY MOTHER OF GOD!

Poliwag: (giggles) You're in so much trouble!

Buzz: Me?! You 3 lied to Mom and Nico just as much as I did. When they and everyone else get home, they're gonna kill all 4 of us!

Pinkie Pie: He's got a point!

Poromon: You do the living room, we'll start the kitchen. Go!

They got to work cleaning up everything! They cleaned up everything with the speed of lightning and then they found a door painted with the phrase "Buzz Rules" on it.

Poliwag: Oh, Fuck!

Poromon: Maybe we can paint over it!

Buzz: You want me to make paint in an hour?!

Pinkie Pie: I've got a better idea!

Pinkie took the door off and went and got the door from the basement and put that in place of the door that was painted on and then put the painted door downstairs in the basement.

Buzz, Pinkie, Poromon, and Poliwag sat on the couches. It looked like they made it just in time. However, Poromon looked at the door and saw one error.

Poromon: Buzz! The bathroom door! The door doesn't have a lock on it.

Poliwag: That's right! The other door had a lock on it and this doesn't.

Pinkie Pie: We're dead. And if they find out…

Buzz: Shh! They're coming in right now!

Poliwag: Act natural.

They did so.

We came in and we saw the lights off.

Nico: What the?

Buzz: [stammering] Welcome back guys.

Poromon: Everything is just how you left it.

Poliwag: Yeah.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah, you don't have to look around. We already did that for you. [lights turn on; they are grinning suspiciously]

Nico: You both look like you got a dirty little secret. Ha! I'm kidding.

Me: Good job guys.

Nico: Yep.

Me: (to Buzz) So, who came over this weekend?

Buzz: (Laughing nervously) What? Nobody. You said nobody, J.D. No means no, right?

Me: That's right. (pats Buzz's shoulder) Good boy.

Nico: (to Poromon, Poliwag, and Pinkie Pie) So, you guys just hung out? Had a good time together, huh?

Buzz: Yeah, actually. You know, I never thought I'd admit this, but we had a pretty good time together.

Kate: (smiles) Really?

Poliwag: Yeah. Surprised us, too.

Eli: (he and me get suspicious) Oh, really?

Nico: C'mon, you two. I think all the stress from missions is making you guys paranoid. It's obvious the 4 of them took good care of the Estate.

Kate: (to Buzz) Buzz, nothing makes me happier than to see you bond with the rest of the team.

Me: That's true.

Buzz: Yeah it was great for us to bond.

Nico: Awesome.

We went to our rooms to prepare to head out. But a few minutes later, Poromon, Buzz, Poliwag, and Pinkie Pie heard Keiichiro yell in shock. Kairi Yano came into the room.

Kairi Yano: (eyes narrow at them) You guys got something you want to tell us?

Buzz: No. Why?

Keiichiro came in with Trigger Machine Splash in his hands.

Keiichiro: What was Trigger Machine Splash doing on the thermostat?!

Buzz: I have no idea.

Kairi Yano: No idea. Really?

Keiichiro: (sighs) Look, these are off limits! So, please don't touch these again! They aren't toys! They're important collectibles.

Keiichiro walked out of the room with Kairi Yano following him.

Buzz: (to Pinkie, Poromon, and Poliwag) We have to keep the others away from the bathroom!

Pinkie Pie: For the next 10 years?!

Buzz: Listen to me. No matter what they ask you guys, no matter how hard they push, deny, deny, deny. Even if they figure it out, never ever admit to anything. Deny, deny, deny. Got it?

Poromon: Got it.

Poliwag: Deny, deny, deny.

They agreed.

Oh boy.

---

Later it was time to get ready for the party.

Maria: Well, Nico. Today's the day.

Nico: Yep it sure is the day. And we have it set up at the park.

Me: Yep. That's what I wanted to show you all today.

Eli: What is it?

Me: You'll see when we get there. It's gonna be a big barbecue and a huge commemoration of this awful event. I have all the Masters of Evil with us too.

Nico: Awesome.

We later went to the park and we were having a great time.

William: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Lepidopterran Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: Want to do a Stinkfly Gene-Slammer next. Interesting.

Lana: Cool! It'll be awesome to see one of those.

Nico: It sure would.

Poromon, Poliwag, and Pinkie were talking to Kurt, Dave, and Luis about the party. Luckily, none of us could hear them.

Kurt: Seems to me like, "Lie, lie, lie."

Dave: Kinda of wish you hadn't told us.

Pinkie Pie: I know it's wrong. But the 3 of us actually bonded with Buzz during the party.

Poliwag: If we spill the beans, that bond is broken.

Luis: You know the others are gonna find out about the door eventually, right?

Poromon: Relax. They're just thinking the stress from all the missions is getting to them.

Kurt: Ah. That's true.

Nico: I just want to say that the 20 Days of Darkness was because of me. I was the one who didn't avoid Xemnas' blast in time. And because of that, I was powerless to stop the Digimon Emperor from using my body to cause all that bad stuff. So, if you guys want to let out your anger towards me because of that, go ahead. I won't stop you.

Me: Nico you know that happened in the past. The best thing we can do is learn from the past and make sure it doesn't happen again.

Myotismon: I agree there Nico. You did so much good and awesome deeds during that time.

Timmy: Yeah you stopped those dimbulb freaks Betty and Garry at Happy Bobs Learn-a-Torium.

Me: Yeah those clods are brainless morons.

Lord Drakkon: Not only that but Zarya did a great job leading in J.D.'s place.

Zarya: That's true I did.

Knightbrace: You got that right. That was awesome.

Lana: And lets not forget that Apple Bloom ascended.

Vexen: Boy she sure did and she became the Princess of Cutie Marks too.

Apple Bloom: It sure is amazing.

Agnes: I guess the first thing that asshole did was force Nico to pose as J.D. and beat me up.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: I admit I was all right with that because I was still upset about what you did to your son Agnes.

Agnes: Yeah and to tell you the truth I actually deserved that beating.

All of us: Huh?

Agnes: I was an absolute nightmare to Seymour and have caused him so much pain and suffering when in actuality I should have been respecting him for his deeds he did for the country.

Me: At least you came to recognize that now.

Skinner: I'm happy you think so now mother.

Laney: That's good you want to recognize your son's deeds Mrs. Skinner.

Agnes: It sure is.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) We're happy for you senora.

Dana: We sure are.

King Stefan: (Scottish Accent) The second thing the Digimon Emperor did was force Nico to attack me. I should've known something was wrong when it was way too early.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: It wasn't your fault your majesty. Believe it or not we actually were warned all this was coming.

Eli: That's true. Clix warned us and we should have spread the word to all of you. But Fate had different plans.

Baron Mordo: It's true. Eon interfered and erased all those memories we were told.

Me: But I got them back for you. Eon didn't erase mine or Eli's memories of it because our powers were too strong.

Eli: That's true.

Nico: But it still happened.

Me: Yeah.

Stewie: The third thing the asshole did was try to force Nico to throw Mockridge out the window. And after that, he was loopy from those bad mushrooms!

Me: Yeah I don't know what Nico was thinking using Magic Mushrooms for that. But that was clever even though it was dangerous.

Nico: Yeah that was stupid to tell you the truth.

Brian: Yeah Magic Mushrooms are really dangerous Nico. I was on them once during a hurricane because I thought they were cool and they made me see all kinds of crazy things and it was horrible. I once cut off my own ear.

Nico: I remember that!

Erika: Ouch!

Lola: Yeah that was crazy!

Firefly: Boy you're not kidding there.

Layla Williams: That was nuts.

Marluxia: Boy it sure was.

Burgundy: After that, the Digimon Emperor tried to have Nico kill me! Although, Maria and May did breathe fire onto me after that.

Maria: Sorry. We were having a hot food eating contest.

May: Yeah that was crazy.

New Wave: That would have been awesome to see though.

Loki: It sure would have been.

Ash: That was cool though.

See-more: That sure was.

Nico: Before Twilight got the Digimon Emperor out of me, he did wish for Norm to free the Sullen 6. I was locked in my room in a state of depression for a few days after that.

Me: All because Oogie Boogie opened his big ugly bug filled mouth.

Eli: That rotten sack of parasitic ugliness!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah what a sack of hot air!

Kaos: He deserved to be destroyed.

Me: But that's also the day where I found the Children of The Night thanks to a Dream that I had on the 1st Full Moon of the Year.

Varie: That was really cool.

Celica: It sure was amazing.

Princess Celestia: That was amazing that J.D.'s dreams were showing him amazing events that happened in the past and helping us out in the future.

Me: It sure is. Those dreams I've been having have been really helpful.

Flim: Next thing the Digimon Emperor did was try to blow me and Flam up.

Flam: And Rarity along with us.

Eddy: Yeah that was nuts!

Dark Spicer: You're not kidding.

Rarity: But thank goodness I didn't get blown up.

Me: Yeah. I got that bomb off Rarity and threw it far.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) That's good you did lad.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: As stated before, the next thing the Digimon Emperor did was beat up Betty and Garry as well as those South Park kids. That reminds me. I should expect an attempted lawsuit from them any day now.

William: Don't worry. They're in for a surprise when they attempt to do that.

Me: Yeah we found out that Betty and Garry were beyond stupid and were classified as stupid and mentally retarded. Also we found out that they were escaped insane asylum patients that were on the run for years because they were brainless idiots. Worse than Billy.

Billy was picking his nose and eating his boogers like a stupid brainless moron.

Nico: Oh. That makes sense.

Marge: Next, the Digimon Emperor managed to set me on you guys. At least it's better then a portrait.

Nico: I know.

Me: I'm still pretty steamed at you for what you did when you stabbed Nico.

Miranda Rodriguez: YOU DID WHAT!?

Erica: Miranda calm down. I punched Marge in the face and she had a swollen black eye for a while. She had it coming.

Miranda Rodriguez: Oh. Sorry.

Me: When Nico's friends heard about that they were mondo pissed off.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Yeah.

Rotwood: Next, the Digimon Emperor had to the nerve to read Spongebob's diary!

Squidward: And then, he tried to make the 4 of us the patsies!

Me: Reading someones diary is one of the lowest things anyone can even do. Even for a brainwashed tyrant like him.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: I don't know how that monster was able to get SpongeBob's diary but I think SpongeBob needs to keep a better eye on his stuff.

SpongeBob: I agree.

Fluttershy: Then, the Digimon Emperor almost executed Iron Will on live television. Not even he deserves that fate!

Carmen Dillo: Boy no he sure doesn't.

Me: But at least he was tough and strong.

Nico: He sure was.

William: The last thing he did was try to kill Seifer and his gang. They might be jerks but saving them was the right thing to do.

Nico: Absolutely.

Maria: Yeah I didn't like them that much but they didn't deserve it.

Roxas: No kidding. I didn't like Seifer and his cronies but they didn't deserve that.

Me: Yeah.

May: After the Digimon Emperor was dealt with, we had to deal with the Sullen 6. They tried to get the people of Earth to banish us from the planet. And they even kidnapped me!

Stewie: What did they do to you in there?

May: They just tied me up.

Me: But we faked our deaths.

Nico: We sure did.

William: They also hired the Piraka Gang and the Barraki to kill us. You guys might think I'm crazy for suggesting this but maybe we can have them as future Masters of Evil members.

Maria: That's actually not a bad idea.

Nico: That is a good idea.

Me: I would be against that but I agree.

May: The Sullen 6 tried to have Mr. Wertz shut us down.

Kevin Reynolds: Dude's going in the Insane Asylum next time we run into him!

Me: He's already in the nuthouse. We made sure to send him there. We had him sent to the Saturn nuthouse.

Kevin Reynolds: Oh.

Firebrand: Yeah.

Mandarin: The Sullen 6 finally met their end along with my Dark Side.

Cole Evans: Me and my team played a huge part in that.

Me: You all sure did.

Nico: Lots of things good and bad happened to us during the 20 Days of Darkness. Most of them were bad.

Me: Yeah. But the worst part was what we found out if we actually stopped the 20 Days of Darkness from Happening.

Nico: Yeah that was nuts.

Eli: It sure was.

Live Action Ironhide: Well, I'm glad those days are behind you now. But on my world? Something similar is still occuring there.

Barricade: Sure, the humans of that world have begun to repair friendly relations with the Autobots. But with jerks like Galloway still active, what's to stop the betrayal from happening again?

Me: We'll make sure that doesn't happen again. Like I said we can learn from the past to make sure it doesn't happen again. We're not going to let history repeat itself.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Remind me to revive the Frenzy and Scorponok from your world in the future.

Me: Noted. And now for the moment you've all been wanting to see.

I went over to a tarp.

Me: Watch this.

I pulled off the Tarp and it revealed a statue of us trouncing the 20 most Evil and most Dangerous enemies we've ever faced during the 20 Days of Darkness. And Nico was standing in the middle with the severed head of the Digimon Emperor skewered through a spear in his hand, Luan had the Severed Head of Evil Roxas for January 23rd, Lincoln had the severed head of Evil Larxene for January 24th, Laney had the Severed head of Evil Marluxia for January 25th, Lily had Evil Luxord locked in a DISK for January 26th, Luna Loud had Evil Demyx for January 27th, Lola had Axel with the symbol of the M.O.E. now on his jacket on January 28th, Lisa Loud had Evil Saix's head on January 29th, Lucy Loud had Evil Zexion's head for January 30th, Lynn had Lexaeus join the M.O.E. on January 31st, Lana had the head of Evil Vexen for February 1st, Lori Loud had Evil Xaldin's head for February 2nd, Leni had Xaldin join the M.O.E. on February 3rd and I was holding Xemnas' head on February 4th, Then under our feet from February 5th thru 11th we had the 6 severed heads of Crocker, Plasmius, Burns, Plankton, Goobot and Jock.

Nico: WHOA! What a statue!

Me: Yep. But read this here.

Nico saw a plaque on the statue.

Nico: "On January 23rd Thru February 11th, 2021 Team Loud Phoenix Storm was attacked by the ruthless atrocities of the Digimon Emperor, Organization XIII and The Sullen Six and managed to conquer all in times of great despair and sadness afflicted by the horrible savages that posed a tremendous threat to the entire planet." Wow! That is an awesome Statue!

Me: Yep. Me, Laney and Chip Cutter made it.

Nico: Wow that is awesome!

Eli: That is so awesome. It sure is cool.

Laney: Yep.

We had a great anniversary and recap of the 20 most awful days we've had in our history. And also we had a great birthday party for Lilly Crystal and Cloud Star, Flurry Heart's little sisters.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This whole chapter was a recap of the most insidious saga we did last year from January 23rd to February 11th, 2021 and it was terrible that al that happened to us. From chapters 1305 to 1325 we went through the 20 most darkest days in our time. It was an awesome and epic saga though. The first part was for the Sky Pirates from Ninjago with a Storm Hawks World twist. The second part was for the episode Flight of Fancy from Sly Cooper 3: Honor Among Thieves and that was so awesome! The flashback in this chapter was for a story I saw on YouTube for a channel called My Story Animated and that was a wicked story in that one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be an awesome treasure hunt with Jessica Shannon, Rainbow Dash, Nicole Knudson and Daring Do and they are gonna go through the jungles of Venezuela and search for a mysterious and powerful Aztec sword. They are also going to me a Lepidopterran Gene-Slammer named Penelope "Stinky" Florington and she is called Stinky because she has a liver condition that causes her to smell horrible like rotten fish. She can't help it. They are also going to face Irina Spalko from Indiana Jones and The Kingdom of The Crystal Skull. Lincoln's rescue is ALSO going to be an amazing treasure hunt and he and his group are going to meet an Elemental HERO Grand Neos Gene-Slammer. Get ready for an extremely explosive and brutally painful battle as we go into the simulator for an all out war on the Kanker Sisters after what happened with the events of the Ed Edd N Eddy episode Run For Your Ed. This time it's personal!

See you all tomorrow

# Destruction of Rethink Avenue Aftermath

Flying over the rainforests of Venezuela in South America, Nico, Jessica Shannon, Nicole Knudson, Rainbow Dash and Daring Do were off on another awesome and amazing treasure hunt.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Jessica.

Jessica Shannon: No problem Nico. I always love these amazing treasure hunts we do.

Rainbow Dash: They are so awesome.

Nicole Knudson: I always love going on treasure hunts. I love it because of all the excitement, adventure, fun and dangerous obstacles we face.

Daring Do: That is so awesome.

Nico: Yep. What is the treasure we're going after?

Nicole: It's one that I have been trying to find for a long time. It's called The Sword of Coatlicue, the Goddess of Nature in Aztec Myth. Legends say that this sword was made by Coatlicue herself during the Spanish Conquest and was said to have given the Aztecs their great crops.

Jessica Shannon: Wow that is amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

They later arrived.

Walking through the forests of Venezuela, the group was trekking through the dense rainforests and watching out for trouble.

Nico: Jessica, I just want to say that meeting you, Ed, Akira, Chris, Hikaru, and the Avengers of your World 2 years ago was one of our best days ever.

Jessica Shannon: I'm honored that you think that Nico.

DISK Wars Wasp: Me too Nico. That is awesome.

Nico: Glad you think so too Janet.

Nicole Knudson: We're here.

They arrived at a long forgotten Jungle Temple.

Nico: This must be it.

Rainbow Dash: So awesome!

Nicole Knudson: At long last we found it. The Temple of Coatlicue.

Nico: Awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

Nico: Jessica, now would be a good time to D Smash Wasp!

Jessica Shannon: You got it! D-SMASH!

She summoned DISK WARS WASP!

Disk Wars Wasp: This is gonna be awesome.

Nicole Knudson: Stay close everyone.

They went into the temple and Nico lit a torch and they saw all kinds of amazing sculptures and monuments.

Rainbow Dash: Wow this temple is awesome.

Nicole Knudson: Yep.

Nico: Look here.

They came to a mural and it had an amazing and interesting story.

Jessica Shannon: Wow. What does this say?

Nico: I can't read it. I'm not that good at understanding this like J.D. can.

Nicole Knudson: Let me see.

Nicole looked it over.

Nicole Knudson: Wow this is amazing. It says "Long ago during the times of great prosperity during the Aztec Empire, the great and mighty goddess of nature, Coatlicue, was impressed with how the great people of the empire were tilling the lands and harvesting the great crops and fruits of the earth and she was even amazed with how the benevolent king of the great Aztec Empire was leading his kingdom. She granted the great ruler a powerful sword with which he used to make his lands flourish with fruit, vegetables and crops. But then came the great famine and plague and try as he might, the king couldn't restore his kingdom to glory as the terrible plague ravaged the land. He also got word of the kings enemies knowing about his weakening kingdom and fearing that the sword would fall into the wrong hands, hid it in this temple to avoid a great and terrible misuse of its great power. One brave soul must be pure of heart in order to possess the sword of Coatlicue."

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing.

Jessica Shannon: Wow. That is incredible.

Nico: The Spanish Conquest and the Eradication of the Mayans, Incas and Aztecs caused the king to hide the sword here.

Rainbow Dash: That is scary.

Disk Wars Wasp: It sure is.

Nico: I have a feeling that someone's going to come after this.

Daring Do: Not if we get to it first.

Rainbow Dash: Lets go!

They went into the temple and walked around every kind of trap ever known until they got to a room and it was full of life and fruits, vegetables and all that and the sun was shining down on a pedestal and in it was THE SWORD OF COATLICUE! It was a golden blade sword with emerald jewels along the blade and it had emeralds on the hilt.

Nicole Knudson: There is it! The Sword of Coatlicue!

Nico: Wow it's beautiful.

Rainbow Dash: Jessica should wield it. She would be perfect for it.

Jessica Shannon: Really?

Disk Wars Wasp: Yeah go for it.

She gulped and went up to the sword and then she grabbed the sword and then she successfully pulled it out! And then she got a massive and powerful increase in power and she was feeling the swords power flow through her!

Jessica Shannon: WHOA! This is amazing!

Nico: Whoa! It chose her to be its wielder!

Daring Do: Way to go Jessica!

Nico: If whoever's after this has goons, I have something to say to them.

?: (German Accent) I take it you mean me.

A figure came out and it was one of Indiana Jones's most dangerous enemies. It was COLONEL HERMAN DIETRICH from The Raiders of The Lost Ark back in 1981!

---

Colonel Herman Dietrich is a major antagonist in the 1981 iconic action-adventure film Raiders of the Lost Ark, the first installment of the Indiana Jones film series.

He was the commanding officer during the Nazi expedition to find and obtain the Ark of the Covenant for Adolf Hitler. He enlists the help of Dr. René Belloq and Major Toht to do so.

He was portrayed by Wolf Kahler.

Herman Dietrich was placed in charge of the 1936 excavation of Tanis, Egypt to find the Ark of the Covenant for Adolf Hitler, who had an interest in it occult artifacts. To this end, the Nazis hired French archeologist René Belloq. Dietrich doubted how much Belloq could be trusted, but was forced to hire him to avoid any other parties to seek for the Ark. He was accompanied by his right-hand Major Gobler, who followed him everywhere.

Using the seared hand of Gestapo agent Toht, Belloq created a duplicate of the Staff of Ra's headpiece, albeit without crucial information on the other side of the medallion. Consequently, the German expedition was unaware that the excavation was being done in the wrong place. Dietrich, frustrated, sent a message to Berlin on their progress, which was intercepted by American intelligence agents who subsequently tasked Belloq's rival, Indiana Jones, with finding the Ark before the Nazis could. Belloq chastised Dietrich for the "premature" communique, to which Dietrich countered that Hitler demanded constant reports. Dietrich and Gobler suspected Indy's girlfriend Marion Ravenwood, who owned the original headpiece, had the information they could use, and despite Belloq's protests, had Toht interrogate her that night, but to no avail.

At dawn the next morning, Dietrich and Toht argued with Belloq until the latter noticed another group of diggers, led by Indy and his friend Sallah, a good distance away from the main dig site. They descended upon the diggers and claimed the Ark for themselves. Dietrich, eager to return to Germany with their prize, mockingly gave Indy some company by having Toht throw Marion into the Well of Souls with him. Belloq, who wanted Marion for himself, angrily protested, but Dietrich ignored him, stating that only the mission for the Führer mattered and Marion was no longer useful to them. While a flying wing was being prepared to transport the Ark to Berlin, Dietrich offered to toast their success with Belloq, who refused, still bitter about Marion's imprisonment. However, Indy and Marion escaped and accidentally destroyed the plane while trying to take control of it. Dietrich ordered his men to load the Ark onto a truck and take it back to Cairo and put it on another flight. While riding with Belloq and Toht in the staff car leading the convoy, Indy chased them down and commandeered the truck, killing most of Dietrich's men and Gobler before ramming the staff car off the road. The Nazis followed him back to Cairo, but he had disappeared, and the Ark with him. The Nazis left empty-handed, although not before a fruit vendor gave Dietrich a melon, which he angrily threw out into the street at a barking dog.

The next morning, the Nazis caught up with Indy at sea aboard the U-boat Wurrfler, recapturing the Ark and Marion, who tried to punch Dietrich but was stopped by Simon Katanga, captain of the Bantu Wind. Katanga falsely claimed he had murdered Indy and tried to persuade the Nazis to leave Marion, but Dietrich took her anyhow and silenced the captain with a threat to have the Bantu Wind sunk. The Nazis returned to the submarine with their prizes and took them to a remote island north of Crete, where Belloq planned to open the Ark before presenting it to Hitler. Being a Nazi, Dietrich disdained Jewish traditions and questioned the necessity of the ritual, but Belloq convinced him that it was better than opening an empty Ark in front of Hitler in Berlin. There was a tense moment when Indy, who had followed them, threatened to blow up the Ark with a bazooka in an attempt to rescue Marion, but Belloq called his bluff and convinced him to surrender.

Without any further obstacles, the Nazis proceeded to the Tabernacle at the island's summit, where the Ark was opened that night. Watching Belloq conduct the ritual alongside Toht, Dietrich reached into the Ark and found only sand, which he threw to the ground in fury. His anger turned to surprise and wonder as spirits emerged from the Ark. Dietrich was not sure what to make of the experience until one spirit approached and suddenly transformed into a decaying, corpse-like entity, baring its fangs and howling at them. The sight of the Angel of Death made Dietrich and his cohorts freeze in terror as a fireball rose from the Ark and engulfed Belloq, using him as a conduit to strike down the assembled Nazis. As he trembled in fear, Dietrich was killed as the Ark's powers shrank and crushed his head. His collapsed remains were then swept up and incinerated by the following firestorm.

---

Nico: Wait a second. I know you! You're Colonel Herman Dietrich! One of the enemies of Indiana Jones.

Herman Dietrich: Ach guten morgen to you Nicolas mein friend. How nice of you to save me the trouble of you getting ze sword. I'll be taking zat now for mein purposes.

Nico: I'll never forget seeing you die the most horrifying and most gruesome way ever known when you opened the Ark of The Covenant in Raiders of The Lost Ark. That was one of my favorite scenes in that movie.

Herman Dietrich: Ja we never saw zat coming.

Nico: I see you brought some friends to play with us. Well, I've got a question to ask them.

Herman Dietrich: And what would that be?

Nico: (To one of the goons) What's your favorite kind of music? Me? I like rock and roll since it's so hardcore. I would've chosen all kinds of music. But I really don't know how I feel about redneck music. (smirks) Since redneck music sounds like the wet sloppy sounds of your mom being fucked in the ass!

The goons were shocked that Nico could use brutal trash talk on them and they were hurt emotionally! They ran away crying!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME Nico!

Nico: Thanks. I've been a good trash-talker!

Herman Dietrich: You've said your last line Kartoffelgesicht!

He pulled out a gun and then Nico showed an illusion of What Meg Did to Mike Powalski and just like in The Raiders of The Lost Ark, Herman Dietrich melted and was now a pile of blood, slop and bones! YUCK!

Daring Do: Just like in the movie!

Nicole: Awesome thinking Nico!

DISK Wars Wasp: Very quick thinking.

Nico: Clean up on aisle 12!

?: Someone say cleanup?

A Lepidopterran came.

Nico: Whoa a Lepidopterran!

Lepidopterran: (In a girls voice) I took care of those clods for you.

Nico: Thanks. (Realizes) Wait a second. Penelope? Penelope Florington?

Lepidopterran: Nico? Wow it's great to see you.

Nico: Same here.

Nico then pulled out a garbage bag and picked up Dietrich's melted corpse and threw it into oblivion forever.

Nico: YUCK! Remind me to shower when I get back.

Daring Do: Noted.

Nico: It's really good to see you again.

Lepidopterran: Same to you Nico.

Daring Do: How do you know each other Nico?

Nico: Penelope is one of my science partners. We did our work outside mostly.

Rainbow Dash: Why outside?

Nico: She couldn't help that. She has a rare metabolic condition called Trimethylaminuria.

Nicole Knudson: I know that disease. It's a defect in the liver where it fails to break down an organic chemical called Trimethylamine. It builds up and it makes you smell like rotten fish! Hence why it's called Fish Malodor Syndrome.

Nico: Yep. Everyone made fun of her and didn't want to be anywhere near her because of it. But I didn't care if she smelled like that. It was because she couldn't help it.

Lepidopterran: That's right. Everyone called me Stinky and it was my nickname ever since.

Rainbow Dash: That is sick!

Jessica Shannon: Yeah how can people be so mean to you. They didn't know you had this problem and you couldn't help it.

Nico: Yeah.

Jessica Shannon: Also, what's your favorite memory regarding Nico?

Lepidopterran: I have so many of them. But my favorite would have to be where I actually used my condition to humiliate a local bully.

Nico: I remember that. I call it Stink Bomb Fu. What it does is it is a form of Martial Arts that I invented that uses energy to turn stinkiness into a weapon. She used her stink and formed it into an energy ball and fired it at a bully that was about to beat her up. Her stench was enhanced 1,000-fold with it and the bully was made stinky forever. We called that bully Sir Stinkbomb the Foul.

They laughed.

Lepidopterran: (Laughs) Good times.

Rainbow Dash: Wow that is awesome!

Nico: Let's see if your condition stays even after you revert back.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and Penelope reverted back and she had black hair and Fire Color eyes and she is in her birthday suit and Nico gave her a new outfit and she put it on.

Penelope Florrington: Wow this dress is amazing!

Nico: It sure is.

Penelope smelled herself.

LIGHTHOUSE FOGHORN!

She smelled HORRIBLE!

Penelope Florrington: OH MAN! That is terrible!

Nico: It's still there?

Penelope Florrington: Yep.

Nico then went over and hugged her.

Nico: It doesn't matter. What's important is that you're back.

Jessica Shannon: It doesn't matter how you smell. What matters is who you are on the inside.

Penelope Florrington: That's true.

Nico: Yeah. And don't worry I'll make sure no one makes fun of your stinkiness ever.

Rainbow Dash: We all won't.

Nico: Now we can go home.

They went back home and Nico showered.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Mr. Wolf, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark, Ms. Tarantula, Indiana Jones, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, and Ant Man were heading to Peru, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to face the evil villainous Soviet agent Irina Spalko, and enemy of Indiana Jones, who's after the last Crystal Skull.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Peru, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to face Irina Spalko, who's after the last Crystal Skull located here.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Indiana Jones: That bitch just doesn't know when to quit.

Me: No, she doesn't. The Soviet Union has been disbanded, and their attempts at world domination have already labelled them as criminals. And there's also something else you guys should know: I've been after Irina Spalko for years, she and her henchmen are all wanted for breaking into Hangar 51, which is government property, stealing a mummified corpse, kidnapping, attempted murder, and world domination.

Ant Man: Should've known her crimes would get her targeted by the FBI and the United Nations.

Nico: Irina Spalko's looking at getting the death penalty, along with her henchmen. She's a ruthless, power-hungry, sadistic, cold-hearted bitch.

Lincoln: You got that right, Nico. And I know what she's going after: The Crystal Skulls. With them, she intends to take over the world via telepathy. But, she's playing with fire, the Crystal Skulls are said to possess supernatural powers, powers that no mere human has no comprehension over.

Nicole: That's right, Lincoln. Which is why, we need to get The Crystal Skulls away from her, and we kill her and her henchmen.

Mr. Wolf: Messing with the powers of the supernatural have deadly consequences, but none of them ever learn.

Me: No, they don't, Mr. Wolf.

Nico: And we're no strangers when it comes to the supernatural, as you guys have seen.

We arrived at the the grave of Francisco de Orellana, a Conquistador who searched for Akator, and we found the skull at the grave. Lincoln made a fake Crystal Skull in its place, and we disappeared into the shadows, when Irina Spalko grabbed the fake Crystal Skull, and it had a tracking device on it. We head for the location of the fake Crystal Skull via travelling through the shadows, and then, Lincoln made a one-way viewing mirror, and we saw Irina Spalko and her fellow henchmen and they had the fake Crystal Skull, along with the twelve real Crystal Skulls. She placed the fake Crystal Skull onto the skeleton, but nothing happened. We also saw she had five girls with her, who were tied up by that bitch and her henchmen.

Irina Spalko: (Russian Accent) What?! Why isn't it working?!

When she saw it was a fake, Irina Spalko screamed in pure rage.

Irina Spalko: (Screams Angrily) It was a fake. KILL THE BITCHES!

But, before her henchmen could kill them, they saw thirteen Crystal Skulls circling around them, and they also saw thirteen skeletons and they fired thirteen elemental forces at her henchmen, and killed them and obliterated them and banished them to Oblivion, and badly hurt Irina Spalko, and the girls got to safety. Then, a Thunderbird and Phoenix were heard screeching, and an explosion had erupted. Then, as the dust cleared, we appeared in front of Irina Spalko.

Irina Spalko: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Lincoln: That's right, Spalko, and you're under arrest for your crimes against the world.

Me: And you're looking at getting sentenced to death for your crimes, bitch.

Irina Spalko: I will never stop until the entire world is mine!

Lincoln: The only thing you're getting is a one-way trip to Hell for good.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, and Sun Jian got out their weapons, Mr. Wolf transformed into Super Angel Infinity Moonlight Firestorm Wolf Angel of Lunar Justice and Life and unholstered his massive Fenrir's Sword of The Moonlight Wolf sword from his wider and more muscular back, Ms. Tarantula transformed into her Super Angel Infinity form and unholstered her massive Arachne's Sword of the Fire Spider sword from her back, Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Irina Spalko, and we and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, lava, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, green flames, and water at Irina Spalko, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit her.

Then, we saw an Elemental HERO Grand Neos appear, and fired a powerful blast of earth at her, and it knocked her into a wall and she was knocked out, and Lincoln tied her up in a rainbow straitjacket and rainbow chains. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: Wow, an Elemental HERO Grand Neos.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you psychotic bitch!

Lincoln: Wait, Penelope Waverly, is that you?

Penelope Waverly: Lincoln, is that you?

Penelope went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Penelope. I haven't seen you since you were ten years old, and I've grown a lot since then.

Penelope Waverly: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: I do, Nico. This is Penelope Waverly, I met her when we were eleven years old, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.

Nico: Another Guardian Angel of you, awesome.

Lincoln threw Irina Spalko through a portal, which led to the inside of a police car, and it drove off as soon as she was inside, and she was taken to trial. We place The Crystal Skulls under the protection of the museum in its forbidden artifacts wing, so that way, no one would ever try to get their hands on them again, and they were put under quadruple-plus security.

Penelope Waverly: And that was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Penelope, this is going to be painful.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Penelope was reverting back. Penelope Waverly was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long green hair, blue eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive green angel wings with blue tips on the large green feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Grand Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Penelope?

Penelope Waverly: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Penelope a new wardrobe, a green sleeveless shirt with a blue phoenix, a blue skirt with the Elemental HERO Grand Neos with rocks on it, green leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Grand Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Grand Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade with the Elemental HERO Grand Neos etched on it, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large green faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

Penelope Waverly: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Penelope Waverly's neck with blue gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Penelope Waverly: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Penelope.

Penelope Waverly had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the five girls and freed them from the ropes Irina Spalko tied them up in, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The five girls are Iu Shindo, Kusue Hakozaki, Yuka Tokitate, Aoyu, and Yana from I'm Standing on a Million Lives.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Iu Shindo, Kusue Hakozaki, Yuka Tokitate, Aoyu, and Yana.

Helena McTroy: From I'm Standing on a Million Lives, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Iu Shindo: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you from saving us from that psychopath.

Then, when Iu Shindo and the other four girls saw who it was that saved them from Irina Spalko and her henchmen, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Iu Shindo: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the four clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Iu Shindo: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, five Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Iu Shindo, Kusue Hakozaki, Yuka Tokitate, Aoyu, and Yana. We returned to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened in Peru, and they were shocked when they found out the villain that we went after was Irina Spalko, the villainous Soviet agent and enemy of Indiana Jones, who was after The Crystal Skulls to take over the world through telepathy.

But, when Lincoln showed and told everyone what we did to Irina Spalko and her henchmen, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Penelope Waverly now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

As for Irina Spalko, she was convicted of breaking into government property, stealing a mummified corpse, kidnapping, attempted murder, and world domination. Irina Spalko was sentenced to death, she was tied to a post with rainbow chains, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball, which hits her and explodes, killing her and banishing her to Oblivion for good, and not only did we get rid of another enemy of Indiana Jones, we also put The Crystal Skulls into the museum's forbidden and dangerous artifacts wing under quadruple-max security, and no one will try to use them for world domination or selfish purposes ever again.

---

After getting rid of Irina Spalko and her henchmen this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Penelope Waverly saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Penelope Waverly: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Penelope, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Penelope Waverly: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Penelope. So, what memories did you and Lincoln

have?

Penelope Waverly: Oh, one time, Lincoln and I were playing a game of catch in the park, that was until Lynn tackled Lincoln to the ground, Lynn snatched the ball, and was taunting us. When I saw Lincoln on the ground badly hurt, I tackled Lynn and hogtied her with some rope, and got the ball back from her. Then, I tended to Lincoln's injuries, and we grabbed Lynn and dragged her home, and we told Mr. and Mrs. Loud of what she did, and she got grounded for two weeks with no sports.

Nico: Nice one. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Penelope Waverly?

Lincoln: Penelope Waverly's known as an awesome sports athlete and talented in many sports, she's also a good sportsman, which if Dark Lynn saw it, she'll get disgusted and won't hesitate to pummel a good sportsman like the sore loser that she is, she's smart, and she's also tough, since she roughed up Lynn for what she did.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome.

Garrett: Perfect. Oh, and I also have some new recruits for the X-Squad.

Just then, we saw Mr. Wolf, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark, Mr. Piranha, and Ms. Tarantula, which shocked the ones who are already on the team, and our eyes went wide.

Mr. Wolf (TLPS Universe): What the?!

Mr. Shark (TLPS Universe): They're us?

Mr. Snake (TLPS Universe): Okay, now I'm seeing double.

Mr. Piranha (TLPS Universe): Whoa, same here.

Ms. Tarantula (TLPS Universe): Same for me.

Lincoln: Whoa, talk about seeing double, but I'm going to guess you're from Garrett's universe, right?

Mr. Wolf (Garrett's Universe): That's right.

Mr. Wolf (TLPS Universe): But, there's a difference in the both of us, I'm now 7'0" tall in height, and thanks to the constant intense workouts and training, I now have abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, I have a wolf howling at the full moon emblazoned on his forehead and my gray tail's gotten longer for my new body, I have on a Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with midnight blue crystal links and silver wolf with midnight blue crystal eyes and the Moon Kanji in its paws for the pendant, I have on large weighted midnight blue bands on his massive biceps and thighs and they have silver phoenixes on them, I have eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around his legs, I have on a long white dress shirt with midnight blue phoenix, long white pants with wolves on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots with wolf heads for the buckles, and a long white long-sleeved trenchcoat with wolves on the coattails and on the back is a wolf howling at the full moon and a phoenix flying in the skies. I have massive gray angel wings with midnight blue tips on the large gray feathers, and I have on a White Lantern Corps ring on his left ring finger.

I now have a new large sword holstered on my wider and more muscular back called Fenrir's Sword of The Moonlight Wolf, a large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with a wolf howling at the full moon etched on the blade, large silver wolf heads with midnight blue crystal eyes for the crossguard, large midnight blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large silver wolf heads with midnight blue gems for the eyes and in the open mouths, I have on my new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with midnight blue gems on my wrists, my new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large midnight blue gem for the belt buckle, Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and there's a midnight blue kanji below the wolf that said, "Mr. Wolf, Awesome Skilled Leader and Boss of The Bad Guys Gang, Former Pick Pocket of the City, Awesome and Hilarious Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Defender of Wolves and Warrior of the Full Moon, and Master of Moonlight and Wolves"

Lincoln: And you also have a Super Angel Infinity form, when you fought against Dark Chandler when you got word that he attacked the Kingdom of Wu.

Mr. Wolf (TLPS Universe): That's right, Lincoln.

Sun Shang Xiang: And what also marks you out from the ones in Garrett's X-Squad, is that you, Mr. Snake, and Ms. Tarantula had already transformed against Dark Chandler, Dark Lori, and Dark Lola. And soon, Mr. Shark is going to transform to fight against Dark Lynn, and Mr. Piranha is going to transform to fight against Dark Luan tomorrow.

Ms. Tarantula (TLPS Universe) That's right, Sun Shang Xiang.

Nico: Now, we have two versions of the Bad Guys Gang, the ones we know who've been recruited by Lincoln to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and the other recruited by Garrett to join the X-Squad.

Mr. Wolf (TLPS Universe): Which means double the trouble, and double the hilarity you're going to get from us.

We laughed. Then, we got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln, Jessica Shannon, Hilda, Sari Sumdac, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Julie Makimoto, Tatsumaki, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Shantae, Akko Kagari, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Chai Xianghua, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Fujiko Mine (TLPS Universe) Chronoa, Natalie "Nat" Blackstone aka Cure Black, Hannah Whitehouse AKA Cure White, Juliet Starling, Joanna Dark, Chell, Nancy Drew, Kiri Marialate, and Trucy Wright were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Aquarius in the world of Kirby.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Jessica Shannon, Hilda, Sari Sumdac, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Julie Makimoto, Tatsumaki, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Shantae, Akko Kagari, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Chai Xianghua, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Fujiko Mine (TLPS Universe) Chronoa, Natalie "Nat" Blackstone aka Cure Black, Hannah Whitehouse AKA Cure White, Juliet Starling, Joanna Dark, Chell, Nancy Drew, Kiri Marialate, and Trucy Wright were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Well, ladies, shall we?

Hilda: (British Accent) Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Aquarius. When they arrived at Aquarius, it's an amazing and beautiful water planet, the water star of the nearby galaxy in Milky Way Wishes. It can be considered the second planet; its neighboring planets are Floria and Skyhigh. Most of the star's surface is ocean. What little land there is, is tropical and features vegetation. Most of Aquarius's civilization is underwater, found in air bubbles. The planet is similar to Atlantis in some ways. Aquarius is well known for the maze it features in its fourth room, and they were awestruck.

Hilda: (British Accent) Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Hilda, is Aquarius, the water star of the nearby galaxy in Milky Way Wishes. Kirby told me about this place, and I knew it would be a perfect place for our date, shall we?

Lincoln and the girls dived right in, and they began swimming all around the underwater planet, they also saw the underwater vegetation that grows here, and they saw that most of Aquarius' civilization is underwater, found in air bubbles, and the planet's also similar to Atlantis in some ways. Lincoln was going to make sure to tell us that when he got back. Then, they went into an air bubble that Lincoln's made, and they had lunch inside it. Then, as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Mr. Wolf (TLPS Universe): Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, TLPS Mr. Wolf, we went to Aquarius, the water star located in Kirby's world.

Nicole: Wait, you guys went to Aquarius? Oh, that was so awesome. How was it?

Lincoln: We saw that most of Aquarius' surface is mostly water and most of Aquarius' civilization is in air bubbles, and the planet is similar to Atlantis in some ways.

Aquaman: The one way Aquarius is similar to Atlantis is they have underwater civilizations there.

Lincoln: That's right, Arthur.

Me: And I noticed why you called our Mr. Wolf TLPS Mr. Wolf, so that way, you won't confuse the one who's from Garrett's universe with the one here from our universe.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., and I still got a case of double-vision when we saw the ones from Garret's universe here.

Nico: Ugh, same here, big guy. I had to get a bag of ice for that one, which you made for me before you left for your date, thanks.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Nico.

Mr. Wolf (TLPS Universe): And we got word this morning, Dark Lynn's on the move, she's heading to Gotham Royal York to get her revenge on you. She was driven out by a group of Shu soldiers sent by Liu Bei from Chengdu, and they sent her running at last.

Lincoln: Nice one, but this means, we'll be ready for her, right, TLPS Mr. Shark and Lynn?

Mr. Shark (TLPS Universe): Right, Lincoln.

Lynn: You got that right, bro. I'm looking forward to beating that animalistic, superstitious meathead for what she did yesterday.

Xing Cai: We're also joining as well, Lynn.

Yue Ying: She's right. We can't forget that she attacked the brave soldiers of Shu, and by attacking our people, she's crossed the line.

Zhang Bao: You said it.

Guan Xing: We'll make her pay for what she's done.

Guan Yingping: And we'll show her no mercy for this.

Bao Sanniang: What she did can never be forgiven, she will pay for this.

Xiahou Ji: And she'll pay for trying to kill Lincoln long ago.

Mr. Wolf (TLPS Universe): Yeah, Lynn told me about that, and I'm not letting her get off that easily, and I've got just the location for the fight to come.

Lincoln: That's right.

Me: Yeah, we've seen that you've taken the battles with the dark sides of Chandler and Dark Lori to the fields of Jiang Dong in Wu and Chen Cang in Wei, which means the battle against Dark Lynn will be somewhere in the Kingdom of Shu.

Lincoln and Nico: Right on the money, J.D.

* * *

Later we were watching TV.

Me: Hey Ash how did you and Serena get back together after Kalos?

Ash: That was an awesome and memorable time. It was after the Alola Pokemon League.

* * *

Ash and Pikachu defeated Tapu-Koko.

Will: I don't… believe it… , Uh… Tapu-Koko is unable to battle, Pikachu wins, which means… the Victor goes to my Best Friend… ASH KETCHUM!

The Crowd exploded into cheers and Ash collapsed onto the ground from both exhaustion and relief.

Ash's Rotomdex: ASH DID IT!, ASH DID IT!

Will's Rotomdex: I KNOW, HE REALLY WON!

The Pokemon cheered and roared.

Sophocles: Ash successfully won the match!, against and Tapu-Koko!

Elio: ALRIGHT, ASH!, Way-a-Go!

Selene: Can't believe he really won, didn't he, Lillie!

Lillie: YES!, YES!, YES! (Crying Tears of Joy)

Sophocles: He won!, Kiawe, Draco, Jessica, Mallow and Lana!

Kiawe: He really did it! (Crying Tears of Joy)

Draco: WELL DONE, ASH!

Jessica: That was incredible!

Mallow: Their Z-Moves was just amazing! (Crying Tears of Joy)

Lana (Pokemon): The Greatest Champion EVER!

Emily: Wow!, Ash is really the Champion of Alola now, just like my darling Will as the Kanto Champion.

Luke: They show were great out there, Not bad at all, Ash, Not bad at all.

Emily: Serena!, I know you will be… , Huh?, Serena?, Serena!

Gladion: What do you know, You did it, Ash

Hau: Congratulations, Good Job

Melain: That was so amazing battle and I loved it.

Helen: He's so lucky out there, but I love it.

Ash is still lying on the Ground where he couldn't believe it

Ash: We actually won, Hey Buddy, We won the whole thing…

Pikachu gives Ash, his Hat.

Ash: Hey Thanks, Thanks a lot.

Pikachu: "Pika"

Man: Ash, Our Alola League Champion actually managed to win the Exhibition Match against Prof. Kukui the Masked Royal!

Tapu-Lele showers the battlefield in its sparkling scales, helping both Pikachu and Tapu Koko to recover from the exhausting battle"

Ash: Tapu-Lele?

Pikachu: "Pika?"

Pikachu was fully recovered

Prof. Kukui: (Smiles)

Pikachu: "Pikachu!"

Ash: We did it, Pikachu, We did it!

ASH AND PIKACHU WON! THEY WON!

But then he heard a familiar voice.

Serena: Ash!

Ash: Huh?

Serena: Ash!

He saw Serena.

Ash: Serena!

Pikachu: "Pikachu!"

"Serena rushed over to Ash and gives a very big hug and spins around.

Serena: Oh Ash, I just knew you can do it, you're the best! (Cries Tears of joy)

Ash: Hehehehe!, Thanks, Serena.

Ash and Serena hugged each other

Ash: But to tell you truth, Serena?

Serena: Hm?

Ash: Winning the League is the not the only thing I did, I also won your heart aswell, you know

Serena: Yo… you won… my Heart?

Ash: Mhm, cause when you first kissed me back at Kalos cause I am your Goal, I can see that you won my heart, so I can see now that I both won the Alola League and your Heart.

Serena: (blushes) Oh Ash… you really do care about me (Cries Tears of Joy)

Everyone was amazed by this.

Serena: I love you, Ash. (blushes)

Ash: I love you too, Serena

Ash and Serena kissed each other while

Crowds: Awwww! (CHEERS WILDLY)

Ash's Rotomdex: Awww, now that's Beautiful!

Will's Rotomdex: It is indeed!

Selene: Awwww, So Romantic.

Elio: Sure is, I'm so happy for them.

Jessica: So do I.

Emily: Oh Serena. (Blushes)

Luke: Alright, Way-a-Go, Ash! WHOOOOOOO!

Mallow: Now that is so sweet! (blushes)

Lillie: I think, I'm gonna cry (blushes)

Lana: Me too (blushes)

Kiawe: Not me… , (Sniff)… (CRYING)

Sophocles: (Smiles)

Draco: Kiawe, put it together.

Prof. Kukui: Way to go ash.

Pokemon Narrator : First, they won the Alola Pokemon League and then Ash and his Pokemon won the Exhibition Match against Professor Kukui and best of all, Ash and Serena now have both won each other!, Congratulations Ash, Congratulations Pikachu, As the Journey Continues.

FLASHBACK ENDS

We were in awe.

Nico: Oh that is awesome.

Me: It sure is. We're so happy for you and Serena.

Ash: Thanks guys.

The Doorbell rang.

Shocker: (groans) Guys, three guesses as to who's here?

Maria: Please tell me it's another Autobot or Decepticon that Barricade knows!

Eli: No it's not. It's 2 people that Nico met.

The door opened and in came Betty and Gary from Happy Peppy Camp Learn-A-Torium!

---

Happy Peppy Gary and Peppy Happy Betty are two workers at Camp Learn-a-Torium who're extremely overprotective of the kids in their care.

Totally Spaced Out

Happy Peppy Gary and Betty first appear in "Totally Spaced Out" when Timmy was sent to the Learn-a-Torium by his parents after Vicky had been kidnapped by Mark Chang. They were so annoying and protective that Timmy was willing to travel across the galaxy to get Vicky back, rather than spend a minute under their care. At the end of the episode, they were apparently captured by Mark Chang and his pals, and were being used as moles in a "Whack-A-Mole" type game.

Baby Face

They had a somewhat major role as villains in "Baby Face". After Timmy wishes himself into a baby to avoid Francis, he's nearly pummeled by Francis anyways after he throws up on him, but is saved by Happy Peppy Gary and Betty who sing a short song and place Francis inside a Fun Box, literally a small cage with lots of padlocks on it suspended over a pit. Eventually, Timmy grows weary of Happy Peppy Gary and Betty's singing and bad food, which is causing his fellow babies to cry, and uses blocks to wish them to the alligator inhabitats in the zoo. However, before baby Timmy can use the blocks to wish himself ten again (since he can't speak), Gary and Betty double back and then get very angry at Timmy and the other babies for not sleeping on time and staying up late while they were gone and proceed to wrap Them in blankets. Timmy tries to escape, but Gary and Betty catch him and place him in an even more secure crib, which makes Timmy start crying. In response to the crying infant, Gary and Betty simply place a soundproof chamber over Timmy's crib, and don't appear for the rest of the episode. Timmy however is saved by the other babies in the nursery and help him get to the name plate maker in the big kids' room.

School's Out!: The Musical

Their final appearance was in "School's Out!: The Musical", where it's revealed they were little more than pawns in Head Pixie and Sanderson's "37-year plan" involving Flappy Bob, the owner of the Learn-A-Torium. After Flappy was freed from the Pixies' scheming by Timmy and becomes a clown again, Gary and Betty took over the Learn-A-Torium and tried to get the children to come there while it was under their wing, however Timmy and his fairies then held a fun concert right inside the Learn-A-Torium, where the music and lack of safety upset Gary and Betty a lot (Betty was so upset by the lack of safety she apparently had a heart attack). They, along with the Learn-A-Torium, haven't been seen since.

---

Nico: Gary and Betty?

Timmy Turner: Not these dumb morons again!

Laney: Oh great!

Eli: Not these clods.

Frozone: What the Hell do you two want?

May: As if we don't know.

Me: Probably some pathetic excuse to get us to learn at their "Stupid Fun Camp."

Betty: We're here to sue mister brutal there for brutally massacring us and destroying our camp and fun zone!

Gary: YEAH!

Mr. Krabs: SUE!?

Thunderblast: Look, we're sorry about what happened to you two. But Nico actually had nothing to do with it!

Me: Yeah so make like a couple of rockets and take off!

Eli: Yeah!

Allie Wilde: Besides you two had it coming for depriving kids of their fun and ability to play!

Lola Namiko: Yeah you two are brainless morons!

Windcharger: Hey, Penelope. I think Gary and Betty are feeling a little grumpy.

William: (smirks) Yeah! Why don't you give them a hug?

Penelope Florrington: Sure thing.

She went over and hugged them. But then they smelled her REALLY FOUL AND PUTRID SMELLING FOUL STENCH! Their faces looked like they were going to throw up!

LIGHTHOUSE FOGHORN

Betty: OH YOU SMELL HORRIBLE!

Gary: What have you been rolling around in!?

Penelope Florrington: A pile of rotten fish.

Betty and Gary threw up all over the place!

Nico: Clean up on aisle 12!

Betty and Gary ran.

Nico: Now it's time to get ready for our next mission.

Poromon: I wonder what's our mission this time.

Me: We're going to use the simulator to confront the Kankers back when they destroyed Peach Creek.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) Look, as much as I'd like to do that, that ain't your call to make. Remember, you're not in charge anymore.

Nico: He's right Wolfgang. It was his idea after all.

Wolfgang: Oh sorry mate.

Me: No worries.

Nico: (To Marie K.L.) Marie you better stay here at the estate just to be on the safe side. I don't want there to be any confusion.

Marie K.L.: Understood.

Nico: This is gonna be brutal guys. And it takes place a couple of years before the Vengeance Express reared its ugly head.

Laney: Oh boy. I wonder what we're going to do in that adventure.

Nico: You'll see when we get there.

Then Ryugu Tamatebacco, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, Pterodactyl Ghost, Zavok, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Evil Seed, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Scorpion and Toad appeared.

Zavok: Can me, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Metal Sonic, Marionette Shadow, Pterodactyl Ghost, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Evil Seed, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Scorpion and Toad go with you guys? (sees vomit on the floor) What's with the vomit?

Nico: From our old pals Betty and Gary. You may know them from that stupid learning camp.

Metal Sonic: Oh yeah.

Nico: Also they threw up thanks to my friend Penelope here.

Penelope Florrington: Awesome to meet you all.

Marionette: Same to you. How did you make them throw up?

Penelope Florrington: I have a rare disease called Trimethylaminuria. It's a condition where my liver can't break down a chemical in my body and it builds up and makes me smell like rotten fish.

Scorpion: Yuck!

Brittney: But don't worry. I used my magic to give her the ability to control the stench at will. She can turn it on and off now with just a thought.

Zavok: Very clever. Is there a cure for this disease?

Nico: No. No cure at all. Also to answer your question earlier yes you all can come with us. We're going to the Peach Creek Cul-De-Sac after it was destroyed from the Kanker Hissy Fit. The one from where Ed got their ship in a bottle on one of his sleepwalking episodes. It is before the Vengeance Express.

Zavok: Whoa man.

Allie Wilde: This is gonna be scary.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out.

We went to the Simulator.

---

PEACH CREEK, ATLANTA, GEORGIA - AFTER THE EVENTS OF RUN FOR YOUR ED

---

We arrived in the Peach Creek Cul-De-Sac in Atlanta, Georgia and we gasped in shock at what we saw! The entire neighborhood was completely destroyed! Houses were reduced to splinters and planks, the street was ripped apart, fire hydrants were knocked off and everything was ripped apart! The only house that was not destroyed was Edd's house.

Sunny Flare: Dear God. It's even worse then we thought.

Nico: My god. What the hell happened here?

Eli: This is terrible! Looks like this whole place was destroyed by a war.

Laney: Those Kankers really did it this time!

Lincoln: Yeah they can bully the kids of the neighborhood, torment the Eds and all that but destroying an entire neighborhood like this including an entire city later on is REALLY crossing the line.

Indigo Zap: I agree Lincoln. What they did is horrible.

Nico: Yep. Lets search for survivors.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'll keep a lookout from the air.

Nico: Okay.

He flew into the air.

Me: Nico I suggest we go to Double D's house and help out there first.

Nico: Agreed. Lets go.

We went into Double D's house. We saw that it was the only house still intact and unharmed except for the door being ripped off its hinges.

Nico: Anyone home? Are you all alright?

Edd came.

Edd: Oh greetings to you all.

Ed: Hello my name is Ed.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you. Where's Eddy?

Eddy: Get me out of here!

We went into the kitchen and we saw Eddy with his finger stuck in the faucet.

Nico: Uh oh. I got this.

Nico went over and popped Eddy's finger out.

Lugnutz: Penelope, I just want you to know that no matter how you smell, you're still a good person.

Penelope: Really?

Lola: Yeah! After all, Lana IS my roommate. I'm actually used to a bad smell by now.

Penelope: Wow.

Lana: Yeah and I like the smell of rotten fish.

Penelope: You're a silly girl Lana but thank you.

Lana: No problem.

Eddy: Thanks for getting my finger out.

Nico: You're welcome. But we came here because the whole cul-de-sac is completely in shambles. Well it's best if you all see it for yourselves.

We went outside and all three Ed's gasped in shock!

Eddy: Oh man!

Edd: GOOD LORD! What happened!?

Nico: Three words: Kanker Hissy Fit. That ship in a bottle that Ed had is what caused it. They tore the entire cul-de-sac apart and destroyed everything to find it.

Ed: Got any 8's?

Lynn: I've got a good way for you not to let people's comments about your stench get to you.

Penelope: Really?

Lynn: Just repeat these words. "I'm ugly and I'm proud"

Rita: LYNN!

Eli: Excuse me. But I must discipline the nanny goats.

Toad: Wait! I think Lynn might be onto something.

Lily: Wait a second. SpongeBob I remember Patrick telling you something like that when your breath smelled like rotten corpses. (To Lucy) No offense Lucy.

Lucy Loud: None taken Lily.

SpongeBob: Yes he sure did. I made a sundae from ketchup, onions and rotten peanut plants and it made my breath smell really bad. I thought everyone was avoiding me because I looked ugly when it was actually my breath.

Lily: That is weird.

Me: That sundae must've really smelled worse than puke!

Lily: It did. I smelled it once and it made me hurl my guts out.

Nico: Yuck. Lets focus everyone. But if I were to bet, the next gene-slammer I'm hoping to meet would be a Galvan.

Ben: A Galvan Gene-Slammer. That means Lisa or one of the geniuses will go with you.

Nico: Yep.

Volt Luster: You know, I was actually going to ask that same question until Ben beat me to it.

Brontes: Great minds think alike, huh?

Ben: They sure do.

Penelope: Yeah. But Lynn's right. That does feel very empowering. I'll keep that in mind. Thanks Lynn.

Lynn: No problem.

Nico: Now that that's settled, lets head out to find survivors.

We set out to search the wreckages of the houses.

Metal Sonic: I'll scan for any survivors.

Nico: Okay.

He did so and then he saw Rolf and all his animals hiding in his cellar.

Metal Sonic: Rolf is hiding in his cellar.

We went over and opened it.

Nico: Rolf you can come out. The hissy fit is over.

Rolf: Is it?

Nico: The Kankers went back home. But the entire cul-de-sac has been completely destroyed.

He came out and he saw that Nico was right.

Rolf: Duck!

Nico: Okay we better split up and search for any survivors. Penelope, you and Lana go to what's left of Ed's house. Laney you and Lorna go to Nazz's house. Lola you and Miranda go to Kevin's house. J.D. you take the Hernandez sisters and go to Jonny's house. And Lynn, you take Hannah and go find Jimmy.

Me: Roger that!

Fiona Hernandez: We'll go find them!

Nico: Okay! We'll rendezvous back here in 1 hour. Lets go!

We got to searching.

Later, Laney and Lorna came back with Nazz.

Laney: We found Nazz buried under a bunch of broken furnature.

Thorn: (to Nazz) Are you okay?

Nazz: I'll be fine. Thanks for getting me out.

Varie was healing her up.

Me and the Hernandez sisters came back with Jonny and Plank.

Me: We found Jonny with Plank buried under a bunch of concrete cinder blocks.

Marie Hernandez: Man those Kankers are absolute nightmares.

Emily McKale: Yeah they are worse than Amy.

Nico: Boy no kidding. Set him by Nazz.

Penelope came back with Sarah and she was badly hurt.

Ed: Baby sister!

Ed hugged her.

Ed: Are you all right little one?

Sarah: I'm all right you big lummox.

Penelope: We found her bound and gagged in a potato sack.

Nico: Geez!

Lola and Miranda came with Kevin.

Miranda Rodriguez: We found Kevin buried under a bunch of tools and bicycle parts.

Kevin: They totally blindsided me dudes.

Lynn and Hannah came with Jimmy who was brutally beaten up.

Lynn: Jimmy was really beaten up. He was buried under his entire house with bear traps clamped onto him.

Nico: Ouch!

We got them all gathered and healed up.

Kevin: How come the Ed's are all right and Rolf too?

Nico: Rolf was hiding in his cellar with all his animals.

Applejack: He played it smart.

Me: The Ed's were in Double D's house which was the only house untouched. Also the Kankers were after a ship-in-a-bottle that Ed accidentally took while he was having a Sleepwalking episode.

Ed: Yeah.

Evilseed: Plank, are you and Jonny okay?

Plank:

Jonny: Plank says yeah we're fine.

Evilseed: Good.

Me: Man those Kankers really did it this time.

Kevin: Yeah they really messed up everything.

Pacifica: Let's make a plan in Double D's house. It's the only house not damaged.

Nico: Agreed.

We went to Double D's house and nursed everyone back to health.

Nico: Sorry this all happened to you all.

Jimmy: We'll be all right.

Rolf: Ja. We handled worse than this.

Me: And all because of a measly ship-in-a-bottle.

Jonny: Ship-in-a-bottle?

Me: It's a little model ship that you build inside a glass bottle. It's a very popular hobby.

Nicole Hernandez: Yep. And I like to build them. They are really fun.

Nico: Neat.

Scorpion: Hey, guys. I found the remains of the candy store and got these intact jawbreakers.

Nico: Good work Mac.

Edd: Jawbreakers!?

Ed: Yum!

Eddy: Oh boy! (Realizes) Wait. The Kankers destroyed the candy store!?

Me: Uh oh.

Eddy then exploded into a massive explosion of fire and smoke! HE WAS BEYOND INFURIATED!

Eddy: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) KANKERS YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS! I WILL KILL ALL THREE OF YOU!

Manterror: Never mess with Eddy and his love for candy.

Nico: You got that right Manterror.

Luan: And I always love a good lover that loves candy.

Nico: Yep. The Kankers have REALLY crossed the line this time. You mess with Jawbreakers and candy, you really make the Ed's mad.

Me: Nico, I for one have had it with the Kankers bullying everyone here in Peach Creek. Its high time we make those monster pay for their crimes against everyone here.

Nico: I agree with you there J.D. (To the Cul-De-Sac Kids) Are you all sick of the Kankers and their evil?

Kevin: You bet we are! It's time we make those monsters pay for their crimes!

Nazz: Yeah what they did was not cool!

Jonny: Yeah! They are the true homewreckers!

Nico: I agree. But guys there's something you got to do for the Ed's first.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: But first, eat the jawbreakers! And then, we'll make you all a good meal. I'll even include salmon!

Eli: Is this really the time for food?!

Poromon: Eli, they had nothing to eat ever since that whole hissy fit started. You really want them to starve.

Eli: You're right.

Nico: Luckily I got some food too.

Nico unrolled a scroll and unsealed numerous burgers and everyone got to eating.

Nico: Now. The thing I want you all to do is apologize to the Ed's for how you treated them and all that.

Kevin: Why should we!? They are dorks!

Nico: Because there's more to the story than you know! It's best if Eddy tells you the story.

Eddy: Sure.

Eddy told them everything about why he was the way he was and everything and how it was all because of Eddy's brother, Tyrone McGee.

---

Eddy's Brother is the unnamed older brother of Eddy, who had moved out of his parents' house sometime prior to the show's current setting. Until Ed, Edd n Eddy's Big Picture Show, Eddy's brother was never seen, only mentioned by Eddy and the other characters. He made his debut in the movie as the true main antagonist, and is the only adult character to be seen and heard on the show. His actual name remains unknown.

Because Eddy's Brother never appeared on the show until the very end, the only information about him could be gleaned from the other characters talking about him, mainly Eddy. According to Eddy, his older brother was extremely multi-talented, being a "whiz" at everything from brick-laying to bouzouki playing, to chewing ice cubes to setting up traps. His most defining trait was being a master prankster: in season one's "Fool on the Ed," the Eds create the El Mongo Stink Bomb, which Eddy claims is a recipe from his brother before he moved out. For the most part, Eddy speaks very highly of his brother, considering him his role model and wanting to be as cool, smart, and respected as he claims his brother to have been. It's later revealed in "Ed in a Halfshell," where Eddy sets himself the task of making Jimmy his protégé, that we learn that Eddy's treatment of Jimmy is similar to that of his own brother when they were younger, giving a small glimpse into their relationship.

The third season offers more details about Eddy's brother, including a trip into his bedroom in "O-Ed Eleven", which had previously been walled off for unknown reasons. Eddy's brother's room contains a multitude of bizarre items, from a stuffed camel wearing a fez, to a bed that folds up into a refrigerator, to an entire car with a trunk full of random garbage and a live snake (which Eddy claims he'll inherit someday).

In "An Ed is Born", Eddy receives a "care package" from his brother labeled "To Pipsqueak" (his "affectionate" nickname for Eddy). It's revealed to be full of baby items, including a diaper, a pacifier, and a toy rattle, hinting that Eddy's brother does not think highly of his younger sibling.

The episode "Ed… Pass it On…", where Eddy spreads a rumor that his brother is coming back home, reveals further glimpses into Eddy's brother's relationship with the rest of the Cul-De-Sac kids: Kevin becomes a groveling, nervous wreck, Nazz swoons at the thought of Eddy's brother, and Rolf builds an entire wall and moat around his house for fear that Eddy's brother will steal and/or harm his chickens. Sarah and Jimmy are unphased - either because they honestly don't care about Eddy's brother, or can see through Eddy's lie.

In Ed, Edd n Eddy's Big Picture Show, the Eds go on a journey to find Eddy's brother so they could live with him and hide from the other kids (most of whom they had severely injured in their latest scam). At first Eddy's brother offers to help them out, but quickly shows his true colors when he starts playing sadistic games with Eddy, first twisting his foot around while Eddy pleas "uncle", and then throwing Eddy against the door of his trailer over and over like a basketball. The other kids manage to stop Eddy's brother from further tormenting Eddy, which resulted in Eddy's brother getting hit in the face with a door and getting knocked out. He is last seen being dragged back into his trailer by the Kanker Sisters, who presumably torment him further.

In the end, Eddy tearfully admits to Double-D that everything he said about his brother was a lie he had made up to sound "cool" so that people would like him. In reality, his brother was a cruel, sadistic bully who abused Eddy all his life both verbally and physically. This plus Eddy's paradoxical admiration of his older brother would explain his own abusive behavior and inflated, fragile sense of self-worth and need for attention. Fortunately for Eddy, Double-D and the other kids forgive Eddy and the Eds, and they leave the park together as friends.

When it was done, Everyone in the cul-de-sac including Ed and Edd were horrified!

Emily McKale: Man and I thought I had it rough!

Luan: Yeah no kidding.

Kevin: Oh man! Eddy we had no idea!

Nazz: Eddy is all that true?

Eddy: (Crying) Yes it is!

Rolf: Oh Ed boy.

Jonny: Eddy I didn't know. I'm sorry.

Jimmy: That's horrible.

Nico: Yeah. Eddy did all that stuff and was mean to all of you was because he thought his older brother was cool. When in actuality it was the total opposite. Eddy's brother Tyrone was an absolute bully to him.

Marah: Eddy, before we talk any further, go eat a jawbreaker to cheer yourself up. You need it right now!

Nico: Marah! He's going through a very delicate matter. Give him some space for a few minutes.

Marah: Oh. Sorry.

Eddy was given a few minutes to let it all out and be comforted by his friends. 20 minutes later, Eddy calmed down.

Nico: Feel better Eddy?

Eddy: Yeah.

Nico: Here.

Nico gave Eddy a jawbreaker and Eddy was slurping on it.

Sonata Dusk: I just can't believe that all this happened to the Cul-De-Sac.

Me: I know Sonata. Its horrible.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: The rest of you can have these jawbreakers as well.

Kevin: Thanks.

Nico: After you all have Jawbreakers, lets come up with a plan. We're going to make those monsters pay for their crimes.

Fiona Hernandez: That's right! We're not going to let those stains on the human race get away with it.

Marie Hernandez: Yeah the Kankers will see their worst nightmares brought to life.

Nicole Hernandez: In the forms of all of us.

Nico: Absolutely.

Shockwave: Double D, if you want, we can have the version of you on our team come here. (chuckles) You're going to be surprised at what he uses in battle.

Maria: But you can have a first look at it.

Nico: Yep.

Edd: I would like that.

Nico: All right.

Edd on our team came.

Edd (TLPS): Greetings to you all.

Linka: This is our Double D.

Edd: Wow! I look amazing!

Edd (TLPS): Indeed.

Nico: Now lets get ready.

Double D: What about that sneak peek?

10,000 Volt Ghost: You'll get it right now. (to our Double D) Show him your armor.

Edd of TLPS showed them his awesome IRON BOY armor!

Everyone was amazed!

Kevin: That is choice!

Sarah: So cool!

Nico: You'll see it in action soon.

Me: And I got just the things for you all.

I pulled out my Thingamajig.

Eddy: A Thingamajig?

Edd: But I only made one.

Me: Don't worry. I can use my powers to give you all one.

I snapped my fingers and made one for each of the Cul-De-Sac kids.

Eartha: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Yep. And I know just how to start it off. Lets head for the trailer park! Get ready Kankers, (Eyes Glow Red) You messed around with the kids of the Cul-De-Sac for far too long and you will pay for your crimes with blood and interest.

We were off to the trailer park.

The Kankers were enjoying their time in their home.

[Inside the trailer, the brood is watching TV.]

Marie: "Hey Lee, get off your rump and run my bath."

Lee: [throwing Marie towards the stairs] "Get some exercise, it's good for ya."

CRASH!

Suddenly a powerful energy blast was fired at the trailer and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole trailer was blown to smithereens in a massive flaming explosion and the Kankers were on the ground in front of it and they saw their whole home up in flames!

Lee Kanker: OUR TRAILER!

May Kanker: OH NO!

Marie Kanker: IT'S GONE!

Lee Kanker: WHOEVER DID THIS WILL PAY FOR BIG TIME!

Suddenly the spirits of prehistoric creatures made of the elements of nature swirled around the Kankers and then they roared and smashed them all over and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted in front of them and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Lee Kanker: Who the heck are you?!

Nico: Your worst nightmare!

May went at Nico and then…

POW BLAM BIFF SMASH BLANG WHAM KROW! KRASMASH!

May was sent flying as Nico pulverized her into pulp and sent her crashing into Lee and she was brutally mangled up.

Lee Kanker: GET OFF ME MAY!

Marionette Shadow: (laughs) Hey, Penelope! Why don't you give the Kankers a hug?

Penelope: You got it!

Penelope gave Marie a huge and Marie then smelled her stench!

LIGHTHOUSE FOGHORN!

Marie Kanker: OH MAN YOU SMELL HORRIBLE!

Marie then hurled her guts out on Lee and May!

Lee Kanker: OH YUCK! WHY YOU LITTLE!

They piled onto Marie and smashed and pulverized her all over in a brutal fight cloud!

I grabbed Marie and then pulled her shirt and over and then tied her into a knot!

Lori: I'm going to do this!

Lori shoved her hand down May's throat and then pulled her and turned her into an inside-out human sausage!

Eli then fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit Lee and electrocuted her! We then saw a REALLY disturbing sight! LEE HAD THREE EYES!? WHAT THE FUCK!?

Nico: Lee is a total freak!

Laney: OH MAN! Lee has Three Eyes!?

Eddy: I guess that's the reason why she covers her eyes.

Then Bonz, Speed Demon, LaGrange, Jet, Ben Ravencroft, Living Laser, Spymaster, Artie Ziff, Zs'Skayr, and Kyd Wykkyd appeared.

Nico: Bonz, Speed Demon, LaGrange, Jet, Ben Ravencroft, Living Laser, Spymaster, Artie Ziff, Zs'Skayr, and Kyd Wykkyd.

Ben Ravencroft: Looks like you all have gotten the party started.

Nico: Yep.

Bonz: Nico, you know that you can't keep having Penelope gross out bad guys with her stench all the time, right?

Nico: I know that. But it IS funny!

Speed Demon: We know that.

Me: Yeah it sure is funny.

LaGrange: But there are others to humiliate an enemy.

Jet: And we heard that you and Jessica found some treasure.

Ben Ravencroft: What was it?

Jessica Shannon: We found the Sword of Coatlicue, the Goddess of Nature in Aztec myth.

Nico: It's true and it was awesome. Lincoln also had an amazing treasure hunt.

Lincoln: Yep.

?: That is cool.

A figure came out and it was KA CHING from episode 19 of Abarangers!

---

Ka-Ching is a special monster in Power Rangers Dino Thunder with bear, mushroom and ATM-theme. This monster never battled Dino Rangers. He appears in episode "Lost & Found in Translation" in a Japanese show (as Abarangers).

He is voiced by Greg Johnson.

Ka-Ching is a mutant creature from the Japanese show based on the adventures of the Dino Thunder Power Rangers. Viewed for the first time by the Power Rangers, he is able to use his magic wigs to make people greedy and money hungry.

His victims include Whacker Wilson, a famous American baseball player who is visiting Japan. Ka-Ching is also able to defeat the Power Rangers with giant coins.

He fills up their giant piggy banks, but with the help of Whacker Wilson, the Power Rangers are able to destroy Ka-Ching and bring an end to his chaotic money problems.

---

Nico: Ka-Ching from the Japanese Dino Thunder Rangers!

Ka-Ching: That's right.

Eli: Boy I remember you! You used your magic wigs to make people greedy and money hungry!

Ka-Ching: That's right. Awesome huh?

Eddy: You would be my kind of monster.

Ka-Ching: (Laughs) I'm glad you think so.

Nico: Awesome.

Ka Ching: I heard you Rangers watched my episode.

Ethan: We sure did! And we liked it!

Kira: We thought it was really funny.

Connor: I admit that I didn't like it at first. But I did at the end of the episode.

Me: That was really cool.

Nico: It sure was.

Eli: It sure was cool.

Ben Ravencroft: We also have a bunch of new recruits for you all. But the one we have is a stinky one.

A bunch of figures came out and they were SKOWL THE STARTLING from Donkey Kong Country Tropical Freeze, FALKAR from episode 15 of Lightspeed Rescue, TERROR BLOSSOM from episodes 22, 23 & 24 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin, King Sphinx, Badussa from episode 18 of Dino Super Charge, Sucker from episodes 16, 17 & 18 of Ninja Storm, Combined Combatant from the Gokaiger movie: The Ghost Ship, Flytrap from Mystic Force, Doomwing from Dino Charge, Four Head from Episode 25 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin, Peter Griffin when he was a boneless blob because of a genie and STINKOR!

---

Skowl the Startling

**Skowl, The Startling** is the owl boss of the world Autumn Heights, as well as the second boss overall in the game *Donkey Kong Country: Tropical Freeze* . He is one of the five generals of the Snowmads and the father of Hootzes.

Donkey Kong and his current partner kong landing into a shaded area at the base of a colossal tree. One of the Hootzes notices them, but seems more intent on dropping a banana onto a stone slab in front of a small gathering of owls. From within the shadows, a large figure smashes the banana with a wooden hammer.

Surprised and angry, the Kongs' outburst gains the attention of the local owls, who angrily turn towards their simian invaders. The owner of the wooden hammer, a colossal, bearded owl name Skowl, hops into the light and gives a threatening hoot. The Kongs then rush forward to take the owl out, destroying his stone slab/altar.

Falkar

**Falkar** was a falcon-themed knight demon and one of Diabolico's most powerful monsters, alongside Demonite and Thunderon.

Falkar serves as one of the main antagonists of the episodes "Ryan's Destiny", "Curse of the Cobra" and "Strength of the Sun", and as part of Troika, he serves as the secondary antagonist of the episode "The Cobra Strikes".

Diabolico released three most powerful monsters to help him defeat the Lightspeed Rangers. They were known as Troika demons. Then he sent them to the Mariner Bay. Falkar and his comrades took great pleasure in destroying the Power Rangers. Their first plan was to use explosive, harmless looking feathers to destroy the city by luring the children into playing with them. Upon reaching the hill, they created unique feathers from their wings and unleashed them on the city. Soon their presence was revealed by Rangers and the heroes arrived. In the first battle with rangers, Falkar fought Carter and Chadand easily defeated them using his great speed and agility. Then the villains revealed that their feathers were actually explosives that would detonate in dark areas and every feather would destroy the city at sunset. Rangers continued the fight, but still were no match for Diabolico's most powerful minions. As sunset neared, rangers fell back with the villains in pursuit. The Rangers tried to use the Rescue Birdagainst them, but monsters reflected the blast at the heroes, heavily injuring them. Soon the Rangers were surrounded by explosive feathers and were too weak to escape, leaving the demons to enjoy their fate. At sunset, the feathers exploded one by one, sending the Rangers crashing through the wall of the warehouse. Unable to fight anymore, the Rangers were left at the mercy of the three demons, but Ryanarrived to aid his friends. Though Falkar battled Ryan, he and his comrades were defeated and retreated, promising to return.

Then they returned and again clashed with the Rangers. Diabolico gave their leader Demonite a card capable of creating a clone of himself. In the battle, Demonite used the card to create a clone of himself, connected to him, who fought Ryan, while main team of heroes fought the evil demons. The Demonite clone even redirected the shots of V-Lancers. Falkar and Thunderon witnessed as Carter threatened to destroy Demonite with the V-Lancer and Rescue Bird: Unilaser, if he wouldn't call out his clone. However, as Demonite attacked, Carter pulled the trigger, destroying Demonite and nearly himself. Falkar and Thunderon watched how the revived and gigantic Demonite was defeated by Lightspeed Megazord and Supertrain Megazord before retreating.

Terror Blossom

Terror Blossom is created by Lord Zedd from the petals of cherry blossoms inside Angel Grove Park after his magic caused a windstorm that threw them off of a tree. This occurs after Goldar had kidnapped Rocky DeSantos, Aisha Campbell, Adam Park and their teacher Mr. Anderson to turn into his own elite squad of evil ninjas. Terror Blossom's job is to destroy or at least preoccupy the Power Rangers long enough for Zedd's Serpent of Darkness to turn them irredeemably evil. This monster possesses the ability to reproduce and spray poisonous petals. He decides to give new meaning to "stop and smell the roses" so he summons cherry blossom petals from nearby trees and makes them rain down on downtown Angel Grove. Due to Lord Zedd blocking their scanners, the Power Rangers have to travel by a method called "jetting" and is a less direct method of teleportation. Zordon singles out Jason, Zack and Trini whilst the others try to free the hostages. They soon spot Terror Blossom just as he decides to create an army of identical Terror Blossoms to overwhelm the Power Rangers and destroy them before invading Angel Grove. The Rangers fly down and confront him with Zack and Trini jump kicking him but the monster is unfazed although it stuns him long enough for Jason to knock him flat with a swing kick to the "stomach." However, after rolling to his feet and deciding that he is wasting his time, Terror Blossom teleports away to find a place to germinate his brethren.

\With Terror Blossom threatening to duplicate himself and become unstoppable, Zordon has to call off the rescue attempt to pool the Power Rangers' strength. As the teams are called back, Terror Blossom resurrects Hatchasaurus who the Rangers is forced to fight to stop him from annihilating the city. After defeating Hatchasaurus however, the Power Rangers regroup but Terror Blossom summons cherry blossom petals from some trees and makes them rain down on Angel Grove again. The Power Rangers split up with Jason, Zack and Trini confronting the Terror Blossom whilst the others return to their escape attempt. However, they are frozen by the poisonous petals of Terror Blossom. The remaining Rangers are forced to again abandon their rescue attempt and are teleported to the park where Terror Blossom and the frozen Rangers are. The monster is happy to have more Rangers to freeze and tries to do so but they dodge and regroup around their friends before teleporting back to the Command Center even as Terror Blossom tries and fails to freeze them too using his blossoms. The rescue attempt is again completely waylaid as Billytries to reverse the effects of the toxin. Whilst they are busy, Terror Blossom decides to use the Angel Grove Power Plant as the place to gestate his Terror Blossom army by using the heat from the building's generator. Fortunately, Billy's Cell Based Stimulator is able to quickly unfreeze their comrades after a brief moment.

With the Rangers free, they confront Terror Blossom in the desert but Zedd throws a Growth Bomb to the monster. Terror Blossom catches the bomb and uses it personally, enlarging and calling it his "best fertilizer." With a giant monster intent on reaching the Power Plant and germinate his seeds, the Power Rangers are forced to summon the Thunderzords and form the Thunder Megazord. Terror Blossom is apparently impressed but wishes to test out their Zord's resistance to cold and unleashes his flower petals on the Thunder Megazord, exploding over the formation and causing it to cease up. Tommy aids them with the White Tigerzord which easily races through the explosions caused by more of Terror Blossom's petals. Tommy enters the cockpit and prepares to form Warrior Mode but Zordon informs the Rangers that they have to rescue Adam, Rocky and Aisha or Zedd's Serpent of Darkness will corrupt them beyond redemption. Tommy gathers Billy, Trini and Kimberly to go rescue them whilst Jason and Zack fight Terror Blossom. As the fight at the Cave of Despair gets underway, Terror Blossom mockingly wishes to "plant them in his garden in neat little rows" and blasts them with more explosive petals. This immediately topples the Thunder Megazord again but it almost immediately recovers and destroys Terror Blossom with a single slash. The hit causes Terror Blossom to freeze up and fall flat on his back before exploding in a cloud of flower petals.

## King Sphinx

King Sphinx is initially mentioned by Finster as a monster to use as a way of separating Jason from the other Power Rangers to destroy him and leave them leaderless and easy to destroy. Finster supposedly creates him from a handful of Egyptian sand which he threw into the clay mold whilst making the monster's model. At Rita's request, King Sphinx deploys with the Putty Patrol so Zack, Kimberly and Jason arrive at the Children's Theater to fight them but King Sphinx flaps his wings hard enough to send Kimberly and Zack away to the Angel Grove Youth Center. After doing so, with all his Putties gone, King Sphinx blasts Jason with fire but he is unfazed and jumps at the monster and slashes the monster with his Power Sword but King Sphinx is unfazed and he has to roll away from a swing. After two more slashes that do nothing, they blade lock but Sphinx leaps into the air and teleports himself and Jason to the quarry and they roll down a hill before fighting again. King Sphinx quickly takes out Jason's legs but the Ranger blocks a swing to his neck and kicks away the monster before they jump at each other in mid-air, Unfortunately, it is at this point that Goldar arrives and forces Jason to dodge towards King Sphinx though Jason then slashes him away. Unfortunately, Rita then enlarges the two villains and Jason has to retreat from their giant footsteps even as they blast him down. Fortunately, despite King Sphinx blasting him, Jason is able to retrieve a bag filled with the new Power Crystals and use them to teleport the other Rangers in before he summons the Dinozords. Forming Tank Mode, they blast the two villains but they are unfazed and blast the formation with devastating force so they have to enter Battle Mode. Goldar and King Sphinx are smacked aside with Goldar getting punched back twice and Sphinx punched away. Though Goldar's counterattack forces them into Tank Mode again, they ram down him and King Sphinx and blast them with the Cranial Laser. Enraged, King Sphinx leaps at them and slashes the Megazord but they deflect three more slashes and punch him away so he tries to blow them away instead. However, it barely pushes back the Megazord and Jason summons the Power Sword and they finish off King Sphinx with its energized slash. As he flails and cries out, King Sphinx face-plants and explodes.

## Sucker

This bug-like monster was Kapri's competition, he was sent down to earth to deal with Cam, the new Green Ranger. Cam morphed and went to the area, where the monster shrunk and did a sneak attack on the Ranger's neck. He then summons an army of Kelzaks to hold him down long enough for him to uses his power on the Green Ranger to infect him with something that turns him into a mosquito. He was about to do it again until the Green Ranger managed to break free and defeat all the Kelzaks, forcing him to quickly retreat. The Green Ranger (who was almost turned into a bug) returned and had a rematch with the monster before transforming into Super Samurai Mode and battles the monster. Sucker was no match for this Ranger. Cam then used the Samurai Saber to destroy Sucker, but not before forcing Sucker's nose into him in order to turn back to normal. Sucker then grew large with the Scroll of Empowerment and goes after the Storm Megazord. He drains the Megazord's energy. The Storm Megazord tried to use the Ram Hammer, but Sucker blocked the attack and went all out on the Megazord. He was about to make the finishing strike until the Samurai Star Chopper came to the rescue. The Rangers then formed the new Samurai Storm Megazord combination. With this new combination, they were able to destroy Sucker for good.

## Combined Combatant

Los Dark commands foot soldiers that the past 34 Super Sentai battled, reduced to wandering souls. They see themselves as brave selfless warriors for evil. They reside within the dimension of the dead, whose portal is in the Ghost Ship. They have the ability to form the Combined Combatant(合体戦闘員 Gattai Sentōin), which can speak in roars as usual.

The Combined Combatant was formed via the Nanashi using it's power to combine all of the other footsoldiers together into a single being which was able to stand up to the Gokaiger.

But when that Nanashi prepared to deliver the finishing blow, the other footsoldiers began to rebel wanting to deliver the blow themselves, with various footsoldiers merely fighting among themselves. The fighting was seen by the Gokaigers (mainly Luka) as if it was dancing, inspiring them to use the Battle Fever J keys and destroy the Combined Combatant with the Penta Force cannon.

## Flytrap

This monster disguised himself as "DJ Fly", a new DJ in Briarwood. When Vida went to the club he was DJ-ing, she, and many other teens, fell victim to his hypnotic powers, and were soon turned into Vampires. It didn't take Chip long to notice Vida has all the signs of being a Vampire, though the others did not believe him. When Vida tried to attack Chip, he held her off with his garlic clove. Chip told Vida that he would help her return to normal, no matter what. The two then returned to the night club, only to fall back under DJ Fly's trance. Necrolai showed up and was about to attack Chip, when he reveal that he came prepared and was wearing earplugs. Chip fought off Necrolai as best he could, and then morphed into the Yellow Ranger. After he had done so, Flytrap captures Chip by wrapping him in his vines and was about to fire his energy laser at Vida. The Yellow Ranger managed to break free and jump in front of the attack and take the hit. With Vida still a vampire, and Chip drained of strength, both Necrolai and Flytrap managed to escape.

After Chip regained his strength, he and Vida went to fight Flytrap in the city, in their Ranger forms. The others, after realizing Chip was correct in his Vampire theory, morphed and joined them. Working together, all five Rangers used a combined tornado attack to weaken Flytrap. However, the monster then grew large, forcing the Rangers to morph into the Mystic Titan forms and form the Titan Megazord. The Rangers fought off Flytrap, but they were running out of time. The sun was about to rise, and if the monster was not destroyed, all the teens he turned to Vampires would be turned to ash. Flytrap was then destroyed thanks to the Mystic Spell Seal Attack and everyone was returned to normal.

Doomwing

**Doomwing** was the evil counterpart and other half of Zenowing who served as one of the two generals of Lord Arcanon alongside Singe. He served the the titular main antagonist of the episodes "Silver Secret" and "Wings of Danger."

Long ago, Arcanon destroyed the whole planet of Sentai 6 only to retrieve the Dark Energem. After finding the Silver Energem, Zenowing found and confronted him. During the battle, the Silver Energem bonded to him, turning him into the Silver Ranger. But even with this new power, Zenowing still failed defeat Arcanon and was captured by him instead. Arcanon knew that Zenowing would never agree to become loyal to him, so with just one touch of the Dark Energem, he created the dark side and evil counterpart of Zenowing, Doomwing stored the Silver Energem in his sword blade.

Doomwing morphs into the Silver Ranger to pose as Zenowing and makes contact and gains Kendall Morgan's trust by seemingly helping the Dino Charge Rangers with finding out where the Titano Zord is located. The message pod is then destroyed by Singe in order to avoid Heckyl and the Rangers getting suspicions about his true intentions.

After the battle with Beauticruel, the Rangers receive another call from the Silver Ranger where Doomwing seemingly asks the Rangers for help but they lose the connection.

After the battle with Leisure and Loafer, the Rangers have a discussion with the Silver Ranger who tells them that the Dark Energem has been discovered. Kendall is then told by the Silver Ranger to give out the information about the Zords and Chargers, much to the purple Ranger's skepticism. She nevertheless, gives out the database to him which turns out to be the Rangers' downfall. He then begins using these data to make replicas of the Dino Chargers for his master to use.

Though Arcanon easily overpowers Heckyl, Snide proves more of a challenge and overwhelms them in battle while inside his personal Megazord, Fortress. It is at this instant that Doomwing reveals that he can summon the Zords as well, shocking the Rangers. When it is clear Fortress is too much to handle, they retreat, and the Rangers take over the battle. Later, he stands beside his partner as they are told by their master they must take the Energems no matter what.

When the Rangers find that the Silver Ranger is on Earth, they rush to the spot from where they have received the signal. Doomwing morphs into the Silver Ranger and appears before them while pretending to be injured. He tells them he was captured by Lord Arcanon and was forced by him to create the Dino Chargers. He says he has managed to escape and bring all of the nine Chargers which he has made. Riley doubts this, as he had found the Titano Charger left by Arcanon on the road. Exposed, Doomwing then reveals his true evil intentions and attacks the Rangers, with his strength being overwhelming. Just as he is about to make the final strike, he loses control and demorphs into his true form. He then gets taken over by Zenowing, who tells the truth: sometime after he bonded with the Silver Energem, Arcanon fuses his body with Doomwing's through the Dark Energem to obtain the Silver Energem. Zenowing reveals that since Doomwing has stored the Energem in his sword, only he can morph into the Silver Ranger with the help of his bonded soul. The true Silver Ranger starts losing control and warns the Rangers to move away to safety as Doomwing starts to take over.

Doomwing returns and attacks Tyler while planting a listener on his Dino Com before fleeing away. The Rangers return to their base and to prevent the villains from listening in on their conversation, carefully placed the device under a waterfall-like structure in a glass tank, before working on their plan to separate Doomwing and Zenowing by using the Split Emitters, four pyramid-like devices which when placed in a square formation, will concentrate a beam of energy at the center to separate the fused objects. They then arranged them in the correct positions and tell their fake plan in order to be listened by the villains. Doomwing arrives on the scene and confronts Tyler, thinking he is alone. After a fierce duel, he starts losing control and Tyler tells his friends to start the process. The Split Emitters fire energy from four directions, concentrating at the transforming Doomwing. The two get separated, which infuriates Arcanon, who fires the Magna Beam at Doomwing to enlarge him. The Rangers form the Dino Charge Ultrazord and with the Titano Cannon Final Strike, manage to defeat him. However, Doomwing survives the battle with the Silver Energem still in his possession and manages to make his escape. He returns to the ship, but Arcanon is disappointed with him since though he still has the Silver Energem with him, he is rendered unable to morph due to the separation between him and Zenowing, no matter how hard he tries. Arcanon angrily says that, when he could become the Silver Ranger, he was of great use to him, but now that he cannot, he is of no use at all. He exits, leaving Doomwing down and depressed.

Doomwing requests one last chance from Arcanon before he destroys him. Arcanon agrees and gives him the Silver Energem.

He, along with his companions, goes to confront Zenowing and battles with him. Doomwing gets the upper hand and is almost about to finish off Zenowing, just when Riley valiantly jumps in to save Zenowing. Doomwing injures Riley badly. Keeper arrives and saves all the rangers. Arcanon warns Doomwing that he better get hold of Zenowing otherwise, he shall destroy him himself. Back in the lab, Kendall analyzes the wound but she says that she has no idea if Riley shall become alright as she has never seen such a type of wound. Zenowing blames Riley and says it was his fault that he got injured. The rangers are annoyed by this remark and Tyler points out that Zenowing is still alive, thanks to Riley. All the rangers leave the base. Keeper talks to Zenowing and makes him understand the realization he is currently experiencing. He says that as Doomwing veiled his true emotions, he doesn't have gratitude and somehow has lost his true self.

Meanwhile, in the ship, Doomwing orders Wrench to go on making more monsters so that they can keep the Rangers busy while he fuses with Zenowing again. However it is revealed that none of the monsters can speak. Doomwing complains but Wrench points out that it is impossible to create perfect monsters in such little amount of time. He then sends them to keep the Rangers busy. After Zenowing helps Riley with his wound and gives him his special abilities, he leaves and approaches the forest. He senses the presence of the Silver Energem. Doomwing shows up and he is able to copy every move of Zenowing. Zenowing gets captured and Arcanon is about to merge Doomwing and Zenowing using the Dark Energem. Riley wakes up, sensing that Zenowing is in deep trouble. He can now see through Zenowing's eyes. Riley rushes to the forest after showing Kendall that his wound has healed. He stops the fusion process using the Green Prism Slash, the one Zenowing told that he could not master. The Dark Energem falls far off then Fury and Singe go looking for it. Arcanon wants to destroy Doomwing for his failure but the Rangers arrive to destroy them both. Arcanon flees, leaving Doomwing to Zenowing's mercy and the Rangers. Doomwing tries to flee but is stopped by Tyler while the other Rangers fight the re-animated monsters, as well as Tyler soon after. Zenowing fights him and gets back his Energem. He morphs and after a fierce battle, Doomwing tells him that Arcanon would crush him in spite of his demise. Zenowing then kills him by paralyzing him with the Silver Prism Slash and finishing him off with the Titano Saber Final Strike. As Zenowing relaxes, Doomwing slumps to the ground and explodes.

Due to his incompetence and utter failure, Lord Arcanon decides not to enlarge Doomwing for a second time

## Four Head

The teenagers at Angel Grove High School create their own Peace Conference with six delegates from other countries and Lord Zedd decides to kidnap them. However, despite Goldar kidnapping them with the Putty Patrol the Power Rangers are able to rescue them. Enraged, Four Head is created by Zedd from the World Peace Statue present in the Peace Conference hall. The statuette was a representation of peace, with its four faces representing strength, wisdom, beauty and vitality. Four Head is created by Zedd teleporting the statue onto the roof of a skyscraper and the monster delights in the idea of the entire city being hers to demolish. Leaving the ambassadors in the hands of Rocky, Adam and Aisha, the Power Rangers confront Four Head before she can begin her rampage. The Rangers form the Power Blaster and Four Head is unimpressed but the Power Blaster manages to blast Four Head clean off of the building. However, Four Head survives and Zedd throws a Growth Bomb to Earth which Four Head grabs mid fall and it detonates on contact with the ground. The Rangers summon the Thunderzords and form the Red Dragon Thunderzord Warrior Mode and White Tigerzord Warrior Mode but she immediately blasts them and they form the Mega Tigerzord. Four Head is not intimidated so it tries to destroy the monster nonetheless but Four Head manages to reflect the Firebird blast back at the Mega Tigerzord, taking out both it and the Red Dragon Thunderzord down.

Fortunately, Zordon sends Tor the Shuttlezord to aid the Power Rangers to Four Head's shock. However, the monster manages to topple Tor which prompts her to cross her arms and chuckle at it so the Red Dragon Thunderzord is forced to salvage the situation by flipping Tor back upright. Unfortunately, Four Head charges and delivers a beat-down to the Red Dragon who then grabs and throws her but Four Head lands on her feet and blasts down the Zord. Tor then transforms into Warrior Mode and sends blasts right at Four

Head who is unfazed. The Red Dragon Thunderzord then enters Tor's shell and Four Head fires at it but its thick armor means that neither Zord is fazed which allows it to re-energize the Zord. The Rangers then form the new Thunder Ultrazord which flies into the air with the aid of the Red Dragonzord Thunderzord's staff. Four Head brings her staff to bear but the Red Dragon stops spinning its staff and the Thunder Ultrazord plummets out of the sky, crushing Four Head to death as it lands right on her. After the monster was destroyed, the four headed sculpture reverts to its normal form and reappears back on the Peace Conference table.

## Badussa

After Sledge overthrows Lord Arcanon and regains his ship and outlaws, he sends Badussa to keep the approaching Rangers busy while he repairs his ship. He goes and confronts the Rangers with Vivix. One by one, he turns all except Shelby, James, and Prince Phillip into stone using his amulet. Just he is about to attack the remaining three, Heckyl comes and attacks him, forcing the monster to retreat. He again visits the Rangers near Heckyl's tent, who went there in search for the developing Spino Zord. After he gets his pendant destroyed by Shelby and Heckyl, he summons the Magna Beam but is defeated by the new Spino Zord and its Megazord form Spino Charge Megazord#Spino Charge Megazord Ankylo-Pachy Formation's Spino Boomerang Whirlwind Finish. However, Badussa survives (though this makes him shrink) and finds himself confronted by all ten Rangers who morph and start the battle. He summons a huge army of Vivix and Spikeballs to aid him in battle. After a long and heated battle, he gets weakened by Tyler who uses T-Rex Super Charge Stego-Spino Formation, and is then destroyed once and for all by the Victory Maximum Final Strike of all of the Rangers which obliterates him.

## Stinkor

In the 2002 version of the He-Man cartoon, Stinkor's origin is finally revealed, marking the first time the character appears on television. Stinkor was originally a common thief named Odiphus and resembled a large house cat. A chemical accident mutated Odiphus into Stinkor and gave him his horrible stench. Stinkor himself is not immune to his own stench, and must wear an oxygen mask to breathe properly. Stinkor eventually incorporates into his breathing apparatus a way to control his stench into focused blasts and eagerly teams up with Skeletor against He-Man and the other Masters. Although Stinkor failed in his initial attack on He-Man, Skeletor was sufficiently impressed by his usefulness to not only recruit him, but to also treat him kindly to keep him there. On more than one occasion, he was seen genuinely thanking him, praising him, and exempting him from menial tasks (such as house-cleaning) and the harsh punishments awarded to his other henchmen.

In the show's second season, the episode "Out of the Past" reveals further background to Stinkor's character. In a flashback sequence we see Odiphus as a young boy, and it is revealed he is from a race of creatures called the Pelleezeeans, who populate a small village named Pelleezeea. Odiphus had desired to be a criminal ever since his childhood, and as a child betrayed his people by telling the invading warlord Prahvus where the Paleezeans kept their weapons. Unfortunately for both of them, the Sorceress happened to be in the town, caring for an injured soldier.

---

Donkey Kong: Skowl The Startling!

Ryan Mitchell: Falkar!

Tommy Oliver: Terror Blossom, Four Head and King Sphinx!

Eli: Combined Combatant!

Shane: Sucker!

Zenowing: Badussa and Doomwing!

Me: Peter Griffin but as a blob!? What the fuck!?

He-Man: And Stinkor! Oh boy.

Eli: I remember you Combined Combatant! You are a fusion of every single foot soldier that the Japanese Power Rangers faced over the course of 34 years.

Me: Man what a fusion! So lets see here.

I looked at him and saw that he had the heads of 34 years of footsoldiers:

Zolders (Himitsu Sentai Gorenger) - Its face is on the right shoulder.

Crimers (J.A.K.Q. Dengekitai) - Its face and chest on back of left leg.

Cutmen (Battle Fever J) - Its face is on the right elbow.

Dustlers (Denshi Sentai Denziman) - Its face is on the center-left (viewers' perspective) part of the torso.

Machinemen (Taiyo Sentai Sun Vulcan) - It makes up the main head and upper torso.

Spotmen (Dai Sentai Goggle V) - Its face and chest is on the back of right leg.

Tail Soldiers (Kagaku Sentai Dynaman) - Its face is on the right thigh.

Mechaclones (Choudenshi Bioman) - Its face is at the bottom of the left leg.

Hidrer Soldiers (Dengeki Sentai Changeman) - Its face is mounted on the right arm.

Zolohs (Choushinsei Flashman) - Its face, torso, and right arm are sticking out of the right shoulder.

Ungler Soldiers (Hikari Sentai Maskman) - Its face, arms, and upper torso on the lower back.

Jimmers (Choujuu Sentai Liveman) - Its face is on the inside of the right thigh.

Ular Soldiers (Kousoku Sentai Turboranger) - Its face is on the right side of the torso (viewers' perspective) and next to the left arm.

Batzler Soldiers (Chikyuu Sentai Fiveman) - Its face is on the left elbow.

Grinam Soldiers (Choujin Sentai Jetman) - Its design is on its back.

Golem Soldiers (Kyōryū Sentai Zyuranger) - Its face is on the inside of the left thigh.

Cotpotros (Gosei Sentai Dairanger) - Its face is mounted on the left shoulder.

Dorodoros (Ninja Sentai Kakuranger) - Its face is on the right arm.

Barlo Soldiers (Chouriki Sentai Ohranger) - Its face is on the left hip.

Combatant Wumpers (Gekisou Sentai Carranger) - The face of the green Combatant Wumper is above the right thigh.

Soldiers Kunekune (Denji Sentai Megaranger) - Its face, torso, and left arm are sticking out of the left shoulder.

Seamen Yartots (Seijuu Sentai Gingaman) - Its face is on the left forearm.

Familiars Imps (Kyukyu Sentai GoGoFive) - It forms a right arm.

Junk Droid Zenitts (Mirai Sentai Timeranger) - Its face is at the center of the abdomen.

Orgettes (Hyakuju Sentai Gaoranger) - Its face is on the left thigh.

Genin Magerappa (Ninpu Sentai Hurricaneger) - Its forms a left arm.

Barmia Soldiers (Bakuryuu Sentai Abaranger) - Its face is on the right arm opposite to the Karth.

Anaroids (Tokusou Sentai Dekaranger) - Its face and part of the torso form the crotch.

Zobils (Mahou Sentai Magiranger) - Its face is on the left arm opposite from the Rinshi.

Karths (GoGo Sentai Boukenger) - Its face is on the right arm opposite to the Barmia Soldier

Rinshi (Juken Sentai Gekiranger) - Its face is the left arm opposite from the Zobil.

Barbaric Machine Soldiers Ugatz (Engine Sentai Go-Onger) - Its face is on the right-center part (viewers' perspective) of the torso.

Nanashi Company (Samurai Sentai Shinkenger) - Its face is right at the center of the chest.

Demon Bug Soldiers Bibi (Tensou Sentai Goseiger) - Its face is at the bottom of the right leg.

WHOA! What a combination!

Nico: Wow! What a fusion!

Eli: Yep and he was made to fight the Gokaigers.

Nico: With the combined force of all the Footsoldiers made over the course of 34 series from 1975 to 2011. Wow! 36 years of action.

Me: Yeah and Doomwing I remember you! You are the dark side of Zenowing and you were sent to get the Silver Energem and cause trouble for the Dino Charge Rangers.

Doomwing: That's right. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode. And I see that the Terror Blossom, Falkar, Flytrap, King Sphinx, Sucker and Four Head are back for round 2.

Falkar: Actually we have chosen our archenemies this time.

Nico: Awesome!

Stinkor: Yep. And it's gonna be awesome.

Nico: And Badussa I remember you! You were sent to keep the rangers busy while Sledge repaired his ship after he overthrew Lord Arcanon.

Badussa: That's right.

Me: And Peter Griffin what the fuck have you done to yourself!?

Boneless Peter Griffin: I wished I didn't have bones and a genie granted it.

Brian: I remember that.

Nico: You look silly like this.

PLOP!

I plopped onto Boneless Peter.

Me: It feels like I'm rolling on a big wad of silly putty.

Boneless Peter: (Laughs) It sure feels like it.

Nico: Lets get this party started.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Gia Moran, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Em the Empusa, Shino, Timon, Pumbaa, Shalla, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz - Nico's rescue

---

Bonz was first.

Bonz: (to Gia) I heard that Nico ran into Herman Dietrich on his rescue. (laughed) And i also heard that he dissed his henchmen!

They laughed.

Gia Moran: (Laughs) That was so funny! Rainbow Dash told us all about that and we couldn't stop laughing.

Rainbow Dash: (Laughs) Yeah it was so awesome!

Scootaloo: I've never laughed that much before. It was so awesome!

Pickle Barrel: Yeah it sure was hilarious!

Barley Barrel: Boy it sure was funny.

Whirlwind: It sure was funny.

Em: I thought it was really funny too!

Shino: It was certainly amusing even though I don't laugh.

Timon: That was really funny!

Pumbaa: I thought it was funny myself.

Shalla: That dirt clod had it coming.

Bonz: He sure did. Lets do it!

Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

She turned into the Yellow Dino Thunder Ranger!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and bugs and smashed him down.

Gia Moran: That's a Super Mega Win.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Jaden Yuki, Alexis, Syrus, Chumley, Bastian, Chazz, Blair, Zane, Atticus, Jesse, Axel, Jim, Adrien, Princess Rose, Sarina, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Water Skylanders, Fasttrack, Ellie Singh, Flash, Turbo, Sonic, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon - Lincolns rescue

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Peru. How was it?

Jaden: It was so amazing. They took down Irina from Indiana Jones and The Kingdom of The Crystal Skull and she deserved it.

Alexis: Yeah she brought all that on herself.

Syrus: She was after the knowledge in all the world and she was not going to stop tell she got it.

Chumley: You're not kidding there.

Bastian: But luckily J.D., Nico and everyone stopped her just in time.

Chazz: Yeah she deserved it too.

Blair: I agree! She had it coming.

Zane: Big time.

Atticus: I agree there. She deserved to be locked up and executed.

Jesse: Absolutely guys!

Axel Brody: No kidding. She had it coming.

Jim Crocodile Cook: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

Adrien: I agree too.

Princess Rose: You're not kidding there.

Sarina: I agree.

Rarity: I agree with you all darlings. What Irina did makes her a disgrace to all people.

Sweetie Belle: You're not kidding there.

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) She most deserved it for her crimes doncha know.

Gill Grunt: You're not kidding there.

Fasttrack: Yeah she had it coming.

Ellie Singh: Absolutely.

Flash: Yep.

Turbo: Big time.

Sour Sweet: She deserved to be executed.

Sunny Flare: I agree.

Speed Demon: You're right on that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and elements and smashed him down.

Jaden: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Vert Wheeler, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Nereid the Water Wing Angel, Lapis Lazuli, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange - Penelope's disease,

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) I'm not gonna make fun of Penelope's disease. Especially since we have Stinkor on the team now.

Vert Wheeler: I hope you guys can put up with Stinkor's stink. Even though Skeletor didn't have a nose, I don't know how he didn't like it.

Fluttershy: Yeah he should have not been able to smell anything.

Tornado Bolt: No kidding. That is crazy.

Stealth Elf: I guess he didn't know about skeletons not being able to smell.

Nereid the Water Angel: That's probably the reason.

Lapis Lazuli: Yeah no kidding.

LaGrange: Yeah he should have accepted his stench. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass and water and smashed him down.

Vert: OH YEAH BABY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Green Lantern Hal Jordan, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Nakiya & Nikila the Lily Twins, Sam, Syd, Laney, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar) - Betty and Gary planning to sue Nico

---

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) Well, Betty and Gary tried to sue Nico just like he predicted. (laughs) Too bad they were in for a nasty surprise!

Green Lantern: Yeah in a big hug covering them in revolting stench.

They laughed!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so funny! It's fitting for those brainless monkeys.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Even after being beaten to a pulp by the Digimon Emperor.

Sunburn: Guess some people can't let go of a grudge even after all this time.

Nakiya: No kidding. Those two must have brains the size of peanuts.

Nikila: I agree there sister.

Sam Manson: Yeah they wouldn't know what good learning is if it hit them in their faces.

Syd Chang: I agree there.

Laney: Yeah what a couple of brainless neanderthals.

Jet: Yeah but that was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, fire and leaves and fruit and smashed him down.

Green Lantern: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Magician of Faith, Tea Gardner, Thorn and Misty Tredwell VS Ben Ravencroft - The Kanker's destroying the Cul-De-Sac all because of Ed sleepwalking

---

Ben Ravencroft was next.

Ben Ravencroft: (to Shannon) I can't believe the Kankers destroyed the Cul-De-Sac all because of Ed sleepwalking. No offense to Ed of course.

Shannon: I know! It's hard to imagine that they can cause so much damage. The worst of it being the Vengeance Express that happened later on down the road!

Ben Ravencroft: The Vengeance Express?

Starlight Glimmer: It's the name of an event that happened in Atlanta.

Starlight pulled out a newspaper and showed it to Ben. It was dated on July 14th, 2014. It was actually a bunch of newspapers stuck together. It showed on the front page an incredibly horrible picture of the entire city of Atlanta, Georgia completely reduced to flaming rubble and there were buildings burning and thousands of people were dead. All the buildings were completely destroyed and burning on fire. Cars were thrown into the buildings and the entire city looked like it was hit by a nuclear explosion. Damage was estimated to be in the hundreds of trillions of dollars. The article said in big bold letters: "ATLANTA CATASTROPHICALLY DESTROYED!" In smaller letters was "3 Sisters to Blame For City-Wide Devastation" and a picture of the mugshots of the Kanker Sisters was below it. Kanker's were the true cause of the Vengeance Express that sent the kids of Peach Creek on a statewide hunt for the Ed's intending to kill them and mount their heads on pikes. The Kanker's were found guilty of numerous crimes as a result and they were sentenced to serve 3 eternity sentences in prison with no hope of parole and were ordered to pay $1,512,323,435,734,899,900.00 in restitution. They were also declared the most hated kids in all of America and the 3 biggest mistakes any parent could ever make. Their mom Bebe was made the most hated woman who ever lived and she was killed by an angry mob armed with pitchforks and torches for giving birth to the most hated children ever.

Ben Ravencroft was shocked!

Ben Ravencroft: That was terrible!

Cozy Glow: Yeah we were shocked ourselves and it's hard to imagine that it was all covered up!

Hex: Yeah no kidding. It was horrible that the Kankers were capable of such destruction. All of Atlanta was reduced to ruins on that day.

Magician of Faith: That was a horrible day.

Tea Gardner: Yeah no kidding. That was terrible.

Ben Ravencroft: You're not kidding.

Starlight Glimmer: They also had to cover it up to make sure that event doesn't happen again.

Ben Ravencroft: That is strange. What a conspiracy.

Shannon: You're not kidding. But you and I, our ancestors would not like this one bit.

Ben Ravencroft: No they wouldn't. But if the truth was ever released to the public, the Marie Kanker we have would be hated worse than ever.

Cozy Glow: Yeah she sure would.

Ben Ravencroft: Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, bones, stars, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Shannon: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Megan McCallister, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Siyana the Sandworm, Earthworm Jim, Pacifica Northwest and Sissi Delmas VS Living Laser - We now have all the Elemental HERO Neos contact fusion heroes covered.

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) We now have all the Elemental HERO Neos contact fusion heroes covered so far. All that's left is Light. I wonder what's next.

Megan McCallister: My guess is the Triple Contact Fusion Neos heroes. We still have Magma, Storm, Chaos and Nebula Neos and also the most powerful of them all: Rainbow Neos and Divine Neos. And lets not forget Honest Neos.

Living Laser: Wow! That is gonna be so awesome. I hope there are many more combinations then just those.

Megan McCallister: I have that same feeling as well.

Applejack: It will be amazing to see those.

Apple Bloom: It sure will be amazing. I hope they are also some of Nico's friends.

Flashwing: One can dream but that is cool.

Siyana the Sandworm: It sure would be awesome to see.

Earthworm Jim: Groovy!

Living Laser: Yeah! Lets do it!

They fired waves stars, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Megan: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

SpongeBob, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Vicetopus, Squidward, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster - Ed's sleepwalking causing the Kankers to destroy the cul-de-sac and how they destroyed everything

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to Spongebob) Ed's sleepwalking causing the Kankers to destroy the cul-de-sac. And they really did destroy EVERYTHING.

SpongeBob: Yeah there's nothing left of the whole neighborhood. Just like the Vengeance Express.

Pinkie Pie: That was really terrible!

Featherweight: No kidding. The Kankers are absolute monsters.

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding. They are monsters that need to be destroyed.

Vicetopus: Yeah I agree.

Squidward: They are absolute morons.

Manterror: More like terrors on steroids.

Drill Bit: No kidding. They deserve to be destroyed.

Spymaster: I agree. Lets do it!

Manterror: I hope I get to slash them in half. Manterror, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Drill Bit: And I hope I get to suck out their blood. Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: (Laughs) That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Leon Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Weather Painter Rainbow, Thunder, Lightning, Storm, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff - The next fusions of the Neos Gene-Slammers are for Magma, Storm, Chaos and Nebula

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) The next fusions after Glow Neos of the Neos Gene-Slammers are for Magma, Storm, Chaos and Nebula. I wonder which is first.

Leon Loud: I hope it's Magma Neos. That was the first of the Triple

Contact Fusions that Jaden summoned the first time.

Twilight Sparkle: That will be awesome to see.

Luster Dawn: Yeah the Triple Contact Fusion Gene-Slammers are gonna be amazing to see.

Sunny Starscout: Yep they sure are gonna be awesome.

Spyro: Yeah this will be awesome.

Weather Painter Rainbow: It sure will be neat. The powers they will have are gonna be amazing to see.

Thunder: They sure will be cool.

Teen Titans Lightning: They sure will be awesome!

Storm: They most will be awesome.

Artie Ziff: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, water and lightning and smashed him down.

Leon Loud: TAKE THAT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Edd, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Dora Santiago, Grey Matter, Jimmy Neutron, Dexter, Lisa Loud, Linka Loud, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr - Hope the Kankers like prison food and hope they get smashed into pulp for their crimes

---

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Double D) I hope the Kankers like prison food. And I also hope they get smashed into pulp for their crimes.

Edd: I agree with that completely and explicitly. What the Kankers have done to the cul-de-sac is beyond all forms of redemption. Not only that but in our city we still have the male versions of the Kankers in Bev, Bevv and Bevvy's neighborhood too.

Princess Luna: I forgot all about that. They must be put in prison before they cause the same thing.

Moondust: If the Kanker Sisters can cause this kind of damage to the neighborhood then who knows what Kind of damage the male versions of them can cause.

Snowdrop: Yeah they must be stopped.

Gari: And fast before history repeats itself.

Ink Rose: That's right. They are not only bullies but also they are monsters.

Moonlight Raven: They are terrible and horrible monsters.

Blackout: I agree. What they are doing to the kids shows that they are not just delinquents but also absolute monsters of destruction.

Zs'Skayr: I agree. (To Dora) I heard that you are an Ectonurite Gene-Slammer.

Dora Santiago: (Spanish Accent) Si and it's amazing that I'm a gene-slammer of your kind.

Zs'Skayr: That is amazing.

Grey Matter: It sure is amazing how the Team Rocket Scientists have been able to do all that.

Jimmy Neutron: It sure is and the marvels of genetic splicing of that magnitude has produced advanced and amazing results.

Dexter: I must agree with Jimmy.

Lisa Loud: I must concur with that too.

Linka: It sure is awesome.

Zs'Skayr: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Edd: That was most amazing!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Takanuva, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Chione the Gargoyle, Goliath & his Clan, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd - The Kankers are rotten to the core monsters

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) I know the Kankers are rotten to the core monsters. But even for them, this is a new low!

Takanuva: Yeah you're not kidding! What they have done shows that they are nothing but absolutely heartless monsters! They need to be locked up and the keys thrown away.

Princess Celestia: In a special prison made of crystal.

Amber Morning raspberried at the Kanker Sisters.

Spotlight: Yeah they are monsters!

Chione the Gargoyle: I agree with you there. They destroyed the entire neighborhood and they need to pay for their crimes.

Goliath: I agree with you there Chione. What they did shows that they have absolutely no love for any of their fellow humans.

Angela: That's a fact.

Kyd Wykkyd: Yes it is! Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Takanuva: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer.

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I can't believe the Kankers caused so much damage to the entire cul-de-sac!

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah you should've seen what they did to the whole neighborhood! It's completely decimated!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it looks like it was ravaged by a massive tornado!

Sweetie Belle: It was terrible! And all because Ed accidentally took their Ship-In-A-Bottle during one of his sleepwalking episodes!

Scootaloo: That is a really pathetic excuse.

Diamond Tiara: I was just about to say the exact same thing!

Silver Spoon: Me too. But then again people do crimes for stupid reasons all the time.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yeah I agree. Been that way for centuries. But if you ask me this is taking things too far.

Fiona Hernandez: I agree there. The Kankers REALLY crossed the line this time.

Pink Ranger Slayer: They sure have. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona: TAKE THAT!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon.

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Lincoln's rescue was amazing. It's awesome how everyone took down Irina like that.

Marie Hernandez: It sure was awesome. Lincoln and everyone completely overwhelmed her.

Frozen Fright: It was really cool! That's also one of my favorite movies too. Indiana Jones and The Kingdom of The Crystal Skull is one of my favorites.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that was so awesome! And Irina in the end got what she deserved.

Magma Gloom: Yeah she sure did. She wanted ultimate knowledge and in the end it ultimately destroyed her.

Toxic Horror: She definitely got what was coming to her.

Louie PoisonSea: She sure did. Good riddance to that monster and the Cold War ended a long time ago.

Weddinmon: Yeah it sure did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: That was awesome!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE ROCKS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte.

---

Marcel Bonaparte was next.

Marcel Bonaparte: The way Nico dissed Herman Dietrich like that was so awesome and really funny! My ancestor would be really proud of him.

Nicole Hernandez: Yeah we never laughed so hard like that. It was really awesome and funny!

Star Swirl: I didn't get it unfortunately. But it was funny nonetheless.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) I thought it was really funny myself now.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was funny and that monster got what he deserved.

Mistmane: He sure did and that was great.

Flash Magnus: And it was just like what happened in the movie from 41 years ago.

Mage Meadowbrook: Very coincidental and awesome.

Gusty the Great: It sure was funny and we loved it.

Clover the Clever: Yeah we all loved it.

Carly Atlas: Yeah Jack told us the joke that Nico did and it was hilarious!

Marcel Bonaparte: It sure was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: That was amazing!

Star Swirl: Right on!

---

Emily McKale the Gene-Slammer of Elemental HERO Air Neos VS Skowl the Startling.

---

Skowl the Startling was next.

Skowl: I heard that your sister did all kinds of horrible things to you.

Emily McKale: Yeah she sure did. My sister Amy was a complete and absolute nightmare! She hated me from the moment I was born.

Skowl: I'm sorry to hear that. She apparently is pure evil incarnate.

Emily McKale: Yeah she sure is. She has no heart, no conscience, no soul, no love for anyone. She's a heartless malevolent wild animal. But I'm not sure if I have the courage to kill my own sister after everything she did.

Skowl: You'll know when the time comes to make the right decision child. It's never easy but you'll know when the time comes.

Emily McKale: Thanks Skowl.

Skowl: You're welcome. Shall we dance?

Emily McKale: Lets shall!

Skowl fired waves of feather blades and she dodged them and spread her wings and flew into the air and fired wind blasts and smashed him down.

---

Miranda Rodriguez the Aerophibian Gene-Slammer VS Falkar.

---

Falkar was next.

Falkar: This is gonna be so awesome!

Miranda Rodriguez: It sure is and it's gonna be awesome to face my favorite monster in Lightspeed Rescue. I watched Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue all the time with Nico and the battles with you and Thunderon and Demonite and Troika are all my favorites.

Falkar: I'm truly honored that you like those battles. Lets do it!

He fired feather bombs and she flew into the air and dodged them and the feather bombs exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

She fired lasers and blasted him down down.

---

Miranda Mureau the Lillymon Gene-Slammer VS Terror Blossom

---

Terror Blossom was next.

Terror Blossom: I'm really looking forward to this.

Miranda Mureau: Me too! And as a gene-slammer for Lillymon it's gonna be a battle of flowers.

Terror Blossom: That is gonna be so awesome. Lets do it

Miranda Mureau: (Echoing) FLOWER CANNON!

She fired an energy blast and it hit Terror Blossom and smashed him down.

---

Ikaros VS King Sphinx.

---

King Sphinx was next.

King Sphinx: This is gonna so awesome. Angel VS Sphinx.

Ikaros: It sure is gonna be an amazing matchup. I'm most looking forward to this.

King Sphinx: Yeah it sure will be. Lets do it!

Ikaros fired an energy barrage and smashed him down.

---

Astraea VS Sucker

---

Sucker was next.

Sucker: I can't wait to have fun.

Astraea: Me too. This is gonna be awesome. Angel VS Mosquito.

Sucker: Good matchup. Lets do it!

Astraea fired light blasts and smashed him down.

---

Nymph VS Combined Combatant (Gokaiger)

---

Combined Combatant was next.

Nymph: This is gonna be really interesting. Angel VS 34-Way Fusion Footsoldier. Awesome setup.

Combined Combatant roared.

Nymph fired waves of light and smashed him down.

---

Oregano VS Flytrap

---

Flytrap was next.

Flytrap: I hope you're ready for some fun.

Oregano: I'm always ready for some awesome fun.

Flytrap: Good you are. Lets do it!

Oregano fired waves of light and smashed him down.

---

Zeta Type VS Doomwing

---

Doomwing was next.

Doomwing: I'm looking forward to this.

Zeta Type: Angel VS Dark Bird. I like it.

Doomwing: Good matchup. Lets do it!

Zeta Type fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

---

Sohara Mitsuki VS Badussa

---

Badussa was next.

Badussa: I heard you have a deadly karate chop and you use it to beat up your friend.

Sohara: Yeah he's a total pervert and I kept him in line by smashing his face in.

Badussa: Nice! You and Nicole would get along great. She hates perverts. Lets do it!

Sohara jumped and smashed him down with a deadly kick!

Hiyori Kazane VS Four Head

Four Head was next.

Four Head: I heard you saw all of Ikaros's adventures.

Hiyori: I sure have and it was so awesome.

Four Head: I'm glad you got to see it all. Lets do it!

Hiyori fired waves of light and smashed him down.

Lorna Jacobs The Revival Jam Gene-Slammer VS Boneless Blob Peter Griffin

Boneless Blob Peter Griffin was next.

Lorna Jacobs: I can't believe you wished to be turned into this. But I guess you did it out of fear.

Boneless Blob Peter Griffin: Yeah I was about to be beaten to within an inch of my life because of this jerkhead asshole and I wished I didn't have bones and then next thing I knew I was turned into this.

Lorna Jacobs: I know the same feeling myself. I'm a Revival Jam gene-slammer and I have amazing powers like that.

Boneless Blob Peter Griffin: Yeah.

Lorna Jacobs: Not the best decision.

Boneless Blob Peter Griffin: Yeah. Shall we dance?

Lorna Jacobs: Lets d it!

Lorna fired waves of slime and smashed him down.

---

Penelope "Stinky" Florington VS Stinkor

---

Stinkor was next.

Stinkor: I heard you are a good master of the stink yourself.

Penelope: Except mine comes from a disease. How did that happen to you?

Stinkor: I became this by accident. I was turned into Stinkor by chemicals that mutated me. My real name was Odiphus and I'm a Pelleezeean. I was not liked by my people for what I did.

Penelope: That is crazy.

Stinkor: Yeah no kidding. (FART!)

Penelope: Awesome!

Stinkor: Sorry. Had a bean burrito for lunch. Lets dance!

Penelope fired stink blasts and smashed him down.

---

Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney and Lily VS Ka Ching

---

Ka Ching was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Ka Ching's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Garden of Light, they're large swords with the symbols of the Pretty Cure girls etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer colored handles, and large colored faceted sphere pommels with surrounding colored gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back to the group with the swords.

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too! Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: Z-REX CANNON!

They formed the Z-Rex Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy blasts and elements and the blasts hit Ka Ching and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ka Ching was dead!

Nico: Ka Ching you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Kankers.

Orion: The three of you are under arrest!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

They turned into the SPD Rangers!

Nico: TAKE THEM DOWN!

We went at the Kankers and pulverized and smashed them all over with every form of cartoon comedy shenanigan you can think of. Lee grabbed Eddy and he punched her and broke her arm. Marie reaches over and tries to grab Ed, pulling his head up to her, but he throws her to the ground by bowing forward. Eddy pulls Lee's leg to his mouth and bites it, her eye shows from the pain. Nico grabbed May and punched her in her face and Laney held her up by her legs and Nico used her face as a punching bag.

BAM BLAM SMASH BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM WHOMP BLAM SLAM BIFF!

CLANG!

Luan dropped an Anvil on Lee's head.

CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK!

Donkey Kong fired 6 coconuts at Marie and they all hit her.

Eddy pulled out a big jug of his brothers Armenian Secret Hot Sauce and made May guzzle it all down and she tooted like a steamwhistle! Arrthoa blasted and smashed the Kankers all over.

Shocker, Thunderblast, Frozone and Windcharger used the Earth

Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shocker and Frozone's powers, turned Thunderblasts rocket launcher into a cannon and enhanced Windcharger's Electromagnetic Arm Poles 100-fold.

Shocker and Thunderblast: LIGHTNING CANNON THUNDER STRIKE!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Frozone and Windcharger: ELECTROMAGNETIC ICE STORM!

They fired lightning and ice blasts.

Gia and Em: TIGER MANTIS BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Jaden and Fasttrack: ELEMENTAL HERO SPEED STORM!

Jaden summoned all of his Elemental Heroes and they fired waves of elements.

Vert and Nereid: SPEEDING WATER ANGEL BLAST!

They fired waves of water.

Green Lantern and Nikila & Nakiya: OA LILY MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of green energy and flowers.

Shannon and Magician of Faith: DARK MAGIC FAITH STORM!

They fired waves of magic and darkness.

Megan and Siyana: STAR SANDWORM BLAST!

They fired waves of stars and sand.

Spongebob and Vicetopus: NEPTUNE MEGABLAST SUPREME!

They fired waves of water.

Leon and Weather Painter Rainbow: RAINBOW WATER

MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of rainbows and water.

Double D and Grey Matter: GENIUS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of psychic energy.

Takanuva and Chione the Gargoyle: GARGOYLE LIGHT STORM BLAST!

They fired light and energy blasts.

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: HONESTY FRUIT SUPER BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: LOYALTY RAINBOW ULTRABLAST!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: GENEROSITY JEWEL SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of fruit and earth, Rainbows and Lightning, and Jewels and Water.

Pterodactyl Ghost, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Sarah, Jimmy, Jonny, Rolf, Nazz, Kevin, Nico, Eli, Laney and Lola: PEACH CREEK PRIDE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of ultra powerful peach energy!

Garrett: CANDY CRYPTID STYLE: CANDY CORN DIPPED MARSHMALLOW PEEPS!

Julie Hinikawa: CANDY MUSIC STYLE: SEA SALT CHOCOLATE CANDY CORN!

Zap (Garrett's Universe): CANDY THUNDER STYLE: REESE'S PEANUT BUTTER AND BANANA CREME CUPS!

Neo Politan (Garrett's Universe): CANDY GLASS STYLE: HONEY ROASTED PEANUT BUTTER CUPS!

Muty: CANDY SWAMP STYLE: BBQ PAYDAY!

Jasmine Queenston: CANDY LIGHT STYLE: GHOST DOTS!

Bangray (Garrett's Universe): CANDY ICE STYLE: CHLOROPHYLL PEZ!

Jeeves Weevil: CANDY BUG STYLE: CANE BEETLE!

Zoe Lee: CANDY BUG STYLE: PRETZEL M&MS!

Ridley (Garrett's Universe): CANDY PLASMA STYLE: GREEN TEA HERSHEY KISSES!

Namue: CANDY SEA STYLE: NEW YORK CHEESECAKE KISSES!

Lila Rossi (Garrett's Universe): CANDY FIRE STYLE: BUTTERED POPCORN MIKE AND IKES!

Cyclonis (Garrett's Universe): CANDY STORM STYLE: CHERRY COLA MIKE AND IKES!

Sapphire Ink: CANDY INK STYLE: THANKSGIVING GUMBALLS!

Hum Jaws: CANDY PIRATE STYLE: CHOCOLATE SKITTLES!

Dark Faith: CANDY SHADOW STYLE: KEY LIME PIE TWIZZLERS!

Keerat: CANDY SPEED STYLE: FRESH COLA MENTOS!

Uzi Doorman: CANDY NUCLEAR STYLE: SWEDISH FISH JELLY BEANS!

J (Murder Drones): CANDY ICE STYLE: JAVA TWIX!

V (Murder Drones): CANDY FIRE STYLE: SAKÉ KIT KATS!

N (Murder Drones): CANDY WIND STYLE: BAKED SWEET POTATO KIT KATS!

Shizuka Joestar: CANDY SPIRIT STYLE: SWEET PURPLE POTATO KIT KATS!

Mr. Wolf, Ms. Tarantula, Mr. Snake, Mr. Shark and Mr. Piranha (Garrett's Universe): CANDY VOID STYLE: WASABI KIT KATS!

Cronus: CANDY TIME STYLE: BACON CANDY CANES!

Murkury: CANDY SHADOW STYLE: PICKLE CANDY CANES!

Cell, Ira Gamagoori, Nonon Jakuzure, Houka Inumuta and Uzu Sanageyama (Garrett's Universe): CANDY MEME STYLE: CANDY STRING CHEESE!

Dr. Starline (Garrett's Universe): CANDY SPACE STYLE: SUGAR CHICKEN WINGS!

Lincoln:CANDY ELEMENT STYLE: SKITTLES!

Nanami: CANDY WATER STYLE: KIT KAT!

Yuna: CANDY WATER STYLE: REESE'S PEANUT BUTTER CUPS!

Entrapta: CANDY LIGHTNING STYLE: TWIX!

Perfuma: CANDY NATURE STYLE: MIKE AND IKE!

Frosta: CANDY ICE STYLE: M&MS!

Jessica Shannon: CANDY STING STYLE: SWEETARTS!

Juliet Starling: CANDY CHAINSAW STYLE: DUM DUMS!

Princess Allura (VLD): CANDY LIGHT STYLE: STARBURSTS!

Joanna Dark: CANDY DARK STYLE: LICORICE!

Ruby Rose: CANDY ROSE STYLE: SMARTIES!

Weiss Schnee: CANDY ICE STYLE: SMARTIES!

Blake Belladonna: CANDY DARK STYLE: REESE'S PIECES!

Yang Xiao Long: CANDY FIRE STYLE: SOUR PATCH KIDS!

Emerald Sustrai: CANDY ILLUSION STYLE: SOUR PATCH KIDS!

Dew Gayl: CANDY NATURE STYLE: FRUIT GUSHERS!

Shantae: CANDY MAGIC STYLE: BUBBLE TAPE!

Akko: CANDY MAGIC STYLE: GUMMY BEARS!

Colette Brunel: CANDY LIGHT STYLE: NERDS!

Ryuko Matol (TLPS): CANDY DARK STYLE: TOOTSIE ROLLS!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said candies!

Lincoln and his harem: CANDY FINAL SMASH: EXPLOSIVE JAWBREAKERS!

They fired massive explosive jawbreakers at the Kankers.

X Squad: CANDY FINAL SMASH: CANDY CANE BEATDOWN!

The X Squad beat up the Kankers with candy canes the size of baseball bats.

Then the blasts all hit the Kankers and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Kankers were badly mangled up and burned. Then the cops all came and swarmed the area and then they arrested them for numerous crimes! The Kankers were put in an unbreakable crystal prison and they were carted off to prison.

Eddy: Well, that does it for the Kankers.

Living Laser: But they still did a number on the Cul De Sac.

Spymaster: No kidding.

Me: But you should have seen what they had done to the entire city of Atlanta back in 2014. It was completely reduced to ruins.

Spymaster: I forgot all about that.

Artie Ziff: At least they're stopped now.

Double D: (to Zs'Skayr) Out of curiosity, where you come from, am I really the best arhcenemy you've ever had.

Zs'Skayr: (smiles) You sure are.

Kyd Wykkyd: Ed and Eddy are awesome too.

Nico: All the Peach Creek Kids are awesome.

?: (Enraged Screaming) I WILL KILL YOU FOR RUINING EVERYTHING, STINKOLN!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, and as soon as we heard that voice, it meant you know who was here.

Lincoln: Oh great, there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere, can't you ever give it a rest, Dark Lynn?

A figure came out, and it was none other than Dark Lynn, the dark side of Lynn Loud, and her eyes were red with hatred and rage, and she was foaming at the mouth like a wild animal, and like with Dark Lori, Dark Lola, Dark Luan, and Dark Chandler, she has a Dark Orb in the back of her hand.

Lynn: Yikes, I knew she was bad, but for her to turn into a wild animal after Evil Lynn freed her from her prison.

Guan Yinping: And just like with the dark sides of Chandler, Lori, and Lola, Lynn's dark side has a Dark Orb in the back of her hand.

Guan Xing: Was that how she was able to brutally beat down the soldiers of Shu?

Lincoln: That's got to be the case, Guan Xing, as we'd also seen with the dark sides of Chandler, Lori, and Lola, who went on a rampage in the Kingdoms of Wei and Wu.

Mr. Shark (TLPS Universe): Then, we've got to put a stop to her before she continues to cause any more damage.

Suddenly, Mr. Shark's eyes turned neon blue, and he was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with sharks and ocean waves, and as he approached Dark Lynn, he left rainbow energy, sharks, and ocean waves with every step.

Mr. Shark (TLPS Universe): Dark Lynn, what you've tried to do to your own brother long ago can never be forgiven, and for what you've done in attacking the Kingdom of Shu, you're nothing but a wild animal, and you need to be put down once and for all.

Then, Mr. Shark of our universe was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with ocean waves and water surrounding it, there was a shark swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Mr. Shark of our universe emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Mr. Shark of our universe grew to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with ocean waves, water, and sharks surrounding him, he has a shark with the Water Kanji in its flippers emblazoned on his forehead, he has on a Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with ocean blue crystal links and a shark with ocean blue crystal eyes and the Water Kanji in its flippers for the pendant, he has on large weighted ocean blue bands on his massive biceps and thighs and they have silver phoenixes on them, he has eight large ocean blue orbs orbiting around his legs, he has on a long red shirt with blue phoenix, long black pants with sharks on them, black leather ankle-high combat boots with sharks for the buckles, and a long black long-sleeved trenchcoat with ocean waves and sharks on the coattails and on the back is a shark with ocean waves surrounding it and a phoenix flying in the skies. Mr. Shark has massive ocean blue angel wings with blue tips on the large ocean blue feathers, and he has on a Green Lantern Corps ring on his left ring finger.

Mr. Shark of our universe has a new large sword in his left hand called Poseidon's Sword of The Seas, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade with a shark and water etched on the blade, large shark heads with ocean blue crystal eyes for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large silver shark heads with ocean blue gems for the eyes and in the open mouths, Mr. Shark of our universe has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large ocean blue gem for the belt buckle, Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a ocean blue kanji below the shark that said, "TLPS Mr. Shark, Awesome Member of The Bad Guys Gang, Awesome Master of Disguise, Awesome and Hilarious Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Defender of Sharks and Warrior of the Seas, and Master of Water and Sharks."

TLPSシャーク氏、バッドガイギャングの素晴らしいメンバー、変装の素晴らしいマスター、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしい陽気なメンバー、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、サメの擁護者と海の戦士、そして水とサメのマスター

TLPS Mr. Shark has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAELSTROM OCEAN SHARK ANGEL OF OCEANIC JUSTICE AND WILL!

We were amazed by TLPS Mr. Shark's Super Angel Infinity transformation. But, when Dark Lynn saw it, she roared like a wild animal and she ran up to pummel him, but TLPS Mr. Shark fired a powerful blast of water, which hit Dark Lynn, and she got drenched and hurt.

Lynn: Hah, alright, you got her, TLPS Mr. Shark. But, she's not done yet.

Lincoln: That's right, Lynn. She's stubborn and ready for a fight, but so are we. (Smirks) You ready to beat her down? Because I'm more than ready to give her what she deserves.

TLPS Mr. Shark: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Maelstrom and Ocean Justice) **I'm ready, Lincoln and Lynn.**

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And I'm also joining in, along with Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Yue Ying, Guan Yinping, Guan Xing, and Zhang Bao.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into Super Angel Infinity Moonlight Firestorm Wolf Angel of Lunar Justice and Life and unholstered his massive Fenrir's Sword of The Moonlight Wolf sword from his wider and more muscular back, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Yue Ying, Guan Yinping, Guan Xing, and Zhang Bao got out their weapons, and Lynn transformed into Super Angel Infinity Volcanic Rage Athletic Dragon Phoenix Angel of Fiery Justice and Divine Love and she unholstered her Sword of Guabancex from her back, but then, it began to merge with her lava sword and massive Defender of The Loud Family and Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm swords in a kaleidoscope of lava, earth, and fire. When the kaleidoscope of lava, earth, and fire disappeared, it transformed into Guabancex's Volcanic Sword of Fiery of Lava Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a large 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged black blade with a volcanic rock substance covering it and with a glowing dragon and phoenix coming out of a volcano etched on the blade, large glowing orange angel wings for the crossguard, large lava gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted black sphere pommel with surrounding lava gems.

When Dark Lynn saw what happened, she fell into an even more feral rage.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Wolf Moon and Lunar Justice) **Let's take the battle to a familiar destination.**

TLPS Mr. Wolf snapped his fingers, and we found ourselves at Mt. Dingjun, in the Kingdom of Shu.

Lynn Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Raging Volcano and Divine Love) **Whoa, we're here in Mt. Dingjun.**

Xing Cai: Figures he'd choose this location after what happened the other day.

Bao Sanniang: This is going to be fun putting Dark Lynn down.

Guan Yinping: Now, we'll make her pay for what she's done.

Xiahou Ji: What she tried to do to our future husband long ago can never be forgiven.

Zhang Bao: Along with what she forced Lynn to do.

Guan Xing: And attacking the soldiers of Shu in a violent rampage, she can never be forgiven.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **That's right, and this is the last time we deal with you, Dark Lynn, you wild, superstitious, meat-headed sore loser.**

Dynasty Warriors 6 OST: Magnificent Show

Then, Lincoln, Mr. Shark, Lynn, Mr. Wolf, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Xiahou Ji, Zhang Bao, and Guan Xing went at Dark Lynn, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, lava, molten rocks, moonlight, moonlight fire, wolves, colored fire, green flames, steel orbs, dragons, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo at Dark Lynn, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, they attacked Dark Lynn with their weapons, and they cut her really badly, and Mr. Shark fired a powerful blast of water, which drenched her and gave her a bath.

Lori: Nice one, TLPS Mr. Shark. You have no idea how much we've had to deal with her smelling like a walking gym bag, we've had to plug our noses around her, same with Lana. Then, Lincoln and Lynn pummeled Dark Lynn badly, and Lynn slashed off Dark Lynn's ponytail, and Lincoln turned her into a human pretzel, as she screamed in such excruciating pain.

OUCH!

Then, they imprison Dark Lynn in an indestructible diamond prison, and beamed it back to The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical Dark Sides, where it was put into a special isolation cell in Solitary Confinement, where no Dark Orbs, Number Cards, or Aparoids could free her. We cheered wildly for TLPS Mr. Shark, Lynn, TLPS Mr. Wolf, Lincoln, Xing Cai, Bao Sanniang, Guan Yinping, Xiahou Ji, Zhang Bao, and Guan Xing, as they holster their weapons on their backs and power down, and TLPS Mr. Shark's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large ocean blue orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent. We went up to them and we hugged them and we hugged them back.

Nico: Awesome job, guys. You've taken down the Dark Side of The Trinity of Violence, and now, all that's left is the insane prankster, Dark Luan. But, watch out: she's not to be underestimated, she's conniving, psychotic, deranged, and cunning.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We'll put her back in her place, which is inside an indestructible diamond prison, and she'll never be free ever again.

Lynn: You got that right, plus, Lincoln and I got another few rounds with Dark Lynn, and I slashed off her ponytail, and you guys are right: that thing's an eyesore, and Lincoln turned her into a human pretzel, and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Lori: Awesome, and like I said the other day, Dark Luan will attack all Three Kingdoms at once with her crazy pranks tomorrow morning.

Lincoln: Which is why, once Dark Luan's been dealt with, we'll clean up her mess, and of course, we'll be able to see more of The Three Kingdoms for ourselves.

Guan Yinping: You'll love seeing the lands of The Three Kingdoms for yourselves. (To Lincoln) And we got a little reward for you, Lincoln.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him. Lightning went up to Lynn, and they kissed, and we cheered for them.

Me: Awesome! Oh Ikaros. There's something I forgot to do for you all when we rescued you.

Ikaros: And what is that J.D.?

I went over to them and then I ripped off Ikaros, Astranea, Nymph, Oregano and Zeta Type's neck collars and they were freed from the binds that bound them.

Me: You are not slaves. You are people just like us and you deserve to be treated as such. And I love you all just like that.

Ikaros and the girls were so happy and then they jumped me and smothered my face with their breasts and they were also kissing me all over.

Everyone laughed.

Eddy: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and fun and action packed adventure. The Kankers all have been sent to jail forever and they will never push anyone else around again.

Nico: No they won't. But great job today everyone. Lets go home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic complete.

The episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called Run for Your Ed was an awesome and really funny and action packed episode and it showed us the full extent of how destructive and evil the Kanker Sisters can be at their worst! They leveled the entire cul-de-sac in just a short amount of time! If they can do that to an entire neighborhood then they can ruin a whole city in minutes! The episode aired on February 13th, 2004 and it was so awesome and funny! The first part is for taking down one of the villains of the movie Indiana Jones: Raiders of The Lost Ark from 1981 and that was a great movie with Harrison Ford. The second part was for the 4th movie of Indiana Jones called Indiana Jones and The Kingdom of The Crystal Skull and that was from 2008 and it was awesome! There's a 5th movie coming out soon. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be an awesome as Nico and Lisa Loud are going to the Szalinski house to help them find the kids who have been accidentally shrunk by Wayne's shrink ray and are lost in the backyard and trying to get back to revert back to normal size after fixing the machine. They will also meet a Galvan Gene-Slammer named Leanne Nikos, a girl that Nico knows from Math Class and she is a girl that has a massively powerful IQ. The next rescue for Lincoln is going to be in the Light Sensei Realm for the battle with Dark Luan and he and his group are going to meet the last of the 6 elemental Neos Fusions gene-slammers. They are going to meet a girl named Whitney Emmington and she was gene-slammed into an Elemental HERO Glow Neos. The next chapter is gonna be a humiliation spree on Flip and Lewis Travolta at Lynn's Table as well as have an awesome meal there. There will still be usual battles though.

See you all tomorrow

# BAD HUMILIATION SPREE

In California, Nico and Lisa were walking down the street.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lisa. Even though you don't really agree with my leadership methods.

Lisa Loud: Oh peshaw Nico it is always my pleasure to help out someone that I consider part of the family. And there have been no questionable remarks from me whatsoever concerning your leadership.

Nico: Thanks Lisa. Looks like the trouble seems to be at the Szalinski house. I think he might be having problems with his shrink ray.

Lisa Loud: That is a very logical assumption.

They went over and went into the house.

Nico: Hello?

Lisa Loud: Is there anyone at this location?

Wayne Szalinski came.

Wayne: Nico, Lisa it's great to see you again.

Nico: You too Wayne. Uh oh. Where are Nick and Amy?

Wayne Szalinski: That's just it. I was looking for them. They are in the backyard. Look.

He showed them his thinking couch and it was shrunk down to the size of a small figure.

Nico: Whoa that is tiny.

Lisa Loud: It appears to be half an inch long or 1 centimeter in length.

Nico: We have 2 options. Either we watch where we step. Or we shrink down to normal size as well.

Lisa Loud: Since some of us went down to tiny size before when we were with Wayne the last time we'll go with the latter option.

Nico: Watch out step it is. At a quarter of an inch tall we easily crush someone. But I have a feeling I know where they are.

Lisa Loud: As do I. I can find them easily with my infrared vision.

Lisa took off her glasses.

Nico: But Lisa you can't see anything without your glasses.

Lisa Loud: Don't worry Nico. Look.

She showed that the lenses in her glasses are gone.

Nico: The lenses in your glasses are gone. Then that must mean?

Lisa Loud: That is correct. J.D. gave me corrective laser surgery and he fixed my vision to perfect and crystal clear levels.

Nico: That is cool.

Wayne Szalinski: What do you plan to do?

Lisa Loud: Watch.

Lisa went over to the back patio step and turned on her infrared vision. Her eyes glowed red as it was activated and she saw everything like a thermal imaging camera.

Nico: But you should keep the glasses. They're iconic.

Lisa Loud: I do.

Nico: Okay.

Lisa looked around and like a Shrieker from Tremors 7 she was looking around the yard. Her infrared vision was able to penetrate through the grass and search for heat signals.

Lisa Loud: Lets see. (Sees something) There! Nick, Amy and the two Thompson brothers are inside that discarded lego block 10 meters south.

Nico: Okay. I see it.

Nico stepped very carefully and then he got to it. And then he picked it up.

The kids screamed.

Nico: (Whispers) Shh. Guys it's me Nico.

Nico used his ultrasonic hearing to understand what they were saying.

Nick Szalinski: (Tiny Voice) How did you find us Nico?

Nico: I was able to find you all thanks to Lisa using her infrared vision. She helped me find you .

Amy Szalinski: (Tiny Voice) Dad's machine works but he trashed it.

Nico: I heard. That's why we're going to fix it. How did he trash it again?

Ron Thompson: (Tiny Voice) He had a sleepwalking episode.

Nico: Must be because of stress or something.

Russ Thompson: (Tiny Voice) Yeah that could be it.

Nico: Lets get you all up to the attic and then get you back to normal size.

Nick Szalinski: Don't drop us!

Nico: Don't worry. We won't hurt you.

He was very careful and they went up to the attic and Nico put the block with them in it on a table.

Nico: Okay now we got to get the machine fixed.

Lisa Loud: Leave that to me.

?: Let me be of some assistance as well.

They saw a Galvan but it had blue eyes.

Nico: A Galvan.

Lisa Loud: Praise be true. What is one doing here?

Galvan: (In a girls voice) Perhaps I can be of some assistance to the repairing of this molecular shrink ray.

Nico: That voice. Only one person I know can use extremely complex stuff like that next to Lisa. Leanne Nikos?

Galvan: Nicolas. It's great to see you again my friend.

Nico: It really is a good thing you're a Galvan with how small Nick and the others are.

Galvan: That is true.

Lisa Loud: How do you know Leanne if I may be so kind as to ask?

Nico: She and I went to Math Class together. But let me tell you Lisa, Leanne is one smart girl. She is as smart as 20 of you. She was born with an incredibly high IQ of 412 which was incredibly intelligent for someone like her. She can solve even the most complex of math equations with no problem at all. Feynman's Grand Unified Theory of Everything: U = 0. My head smokes and sparks every time I hear how complicated that is.

Galvan: That was a relatively easy and simple mathematical equation.

Nico: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: But I am most impressed with how you were able to solve one of the most amazing and most complex equations ever.

Galvan: Much appreciated.

Lisa Loud: What exactly is your favorite memory of Nico?

Galvan: That is a really amazing and interesting one. Back when we were growing up I was a relatively smart girl for someone so advanced. I graduated Elementary School when I was 3, middle school when I was 4 and then I moved up to High School when I was 5. My intelligence proved to be amazing and Nico was a really gifted individual for someone with an amazing heart. I was his math partner.

Nico: Math isn't really my strongsuit.

Galvan: Indeed. I helped him out all the time. But the biggest memory that I have with Nico was helping him in science class. I helped him make instant fast food meals that you make in a special microwave that he and I created. We made all kinds of unique foods with it.

Nico: That was really amazing. It was like something we made out of Back To The Future.

Galvan: That was very momentous.

Lisa Loud: Very impressive.

Nico: Yep. First lets fix the machine.

They got to work and fixed it up good as new and then Nico saw a baseball on the floor.

Nico: Wayne I think I found the problem for your shrink ray. It was the heat from the red laser that was causing all the stuff to blow up from it.

Wayne Szalinski: I got it. The ball came through the window and activated the machine and got in the path of the laser.

Nico: Yep. We helped with that the first time.

Wayne Szalinski: I must've forgotten.

Nico: No worries. Okay.

Nico went over to the block and put Nick, Amy, Russ and Ron on the floor.

Nico: Okay. Time to unshrink you guys.

Wayne Szalinski: Here we go.

Lisa Loud: We're ready.

The machine was locked on.

Wayne Szalinski: Ready.

Nico: Fire.

ZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPP!

It fired and the kids were reverted back to their normal size!

Lisa Loud: A most astounding success!

Nico: Thank goodness you all are all right.

Nick Szalinski: Thanks to you Nico.

Amy Szalinski: That's two we owe you for.

Nico: I know. Also in case you're wondering why J.D. isn't here it's because I have been promoted to full time leader. He's back at the estate.

Russ Thompson: You guys have been busy the last time we saw you.

Ron Thompson: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Yeah. Things have been really busy the last 3 and a half to 4 years. Sorry your fishing trip was cancelled.

Ron Thompson: I know.

Nico: And now to revert Leanne back. But guys the boys better cover their eyes.

Ron Thompson: I think I know what you mean.

Russ Thompson: Me too.

Nick Szalinski: I get it.

They did so and Nico put on his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and then Leanne reverted back and she was in her birthday suit and Nico gave her new clothes and an awesome new White Lab Coat and she put them on and looked amazing.

Leanne: These clothes are most amazing Nico.

Nico: Our fashion brigade made them.

Nico and Leanne hugged.

Leanne: I missed you Math Partner.

Nico: Me too.

They later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Princess Celestia and the Light Skylanders, Crash Bandicoot, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, and Levi Loud were heading to the Light Sensei Realm in the Skylands, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we got word that Dark Luan is there, and she's causing havoc with her insane pranks again.

And with us were the three leaders of The Three Kingdoms, Liu Bei, the leader of the Kingdom of Shu, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance and wielding his Exquisite Swords twin swords from Dynasty Warriors 7, Cao Cao, the leader of the Kingdom of Wei, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance and wielding his Sword of Heaven sword from Dynasty Warriors 7, and Sun Quan, the youngest son of Sun Jian and youngest brother of Sun Ce and Sun

Shang Xiang, the leader of the Kingdom of Wu, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance and wielding his Sword of Judgment sword from Dynasty Warriors 7.

We headed for the Three Kingdoms after Nico came back, and we'd helped out those who were badly injured by Dark Luan's pranks, and we also saw all of the lands of Wei, Wu, and Shu, and they were amazing. It was also from there that we met the leaders of The Three Kingdoms, Liu Bei, Cao Cao, and Sun Quan, and they told us everything that happened with Dark Luan, and we swore we weren't going to let her get away with this.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the Sensei Light Realm in the Skylands, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're going to deal with Dark Luan for good, and we got word she's causing havoc there.

Nico: That's right, Lincoln. We knew that this battle was coming, and this time, we're not going to let that psychotic prankster get away with her Prankapocalypses ever again.

Laney: She's caused so much pain and suffering to us and everyone in Michigan with her crazy pranks for the last time, this will be the last time we deal with her.

Luan: That's right, and thank goodness you had your anti-April Fools contingency plans with you, Laney.

Lincoln: Especially since we're dealing with Dark Luan again. (To Cao Cao, Liu Bei, and Sun Quan) And it's a pleasure to meet you, Master Liu Bei, and Master Sun Quan, Master Cao Cao.

Cao Cao: It's an honor to meet you too, Lincoln.

Sun Quan: We also want to thank you and the team for helping us after Dark Luan caused havoc in our kingdoms.

Liu Bei: Indeed, and I can guess that because of your dealings with her, you've seen this all before?

Lori: That's correct, Master Liu Bei. We've had to deal with her Prankapocalypses for so many years, and she's a dangerous pranking demon, who forces Luan to do those sorts of nasty pranks. But, this was due to her getting bullied, and not telling us about it, and it also led to paranoia for her, and that led to Dark Luan being born.

Luna: But, in the end, Luan got her powers and Dark Luan was forced out of her, and we threw her in prison on the Moon, but that would be a big mistake, because last year, she escaped and she wanted revenge. But, we beat her again, and we had her put in a crystal prison. But, thanks to Evil Lynn, she along with Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Chandler escaped, and they went on a rampage in your lands.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, we're almost done: we have to take down Dark Luan, but we also have to disable her traps, since you and your family told us of what kind of person Dark Luan is, Lincoln.

Princess Celestia: I may love a good prank, but those kinds of pranks that can lead to serious injury are those I can't stand.

Lincoln: That's right, Princess Celestia, Dark Luan's a prank demon who harms innocent people with her pranks, and all for a laugh, and has no regards for anyone's life.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been tied up by Dark Luan, and they're hanging over a large bucket of water filled with electric eels, and he also saw that Dark Luan has littered the place with bear traps, spring-loaded punching gloves, exploding bags of flour, rabid raccoons ready to attack, flamethrowers, and many other harmful pranks.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been tied up by Dark Luan, and they're hanging over a large bucket of water filled with electric eels, and I also saw Dark Luan has littered the place with bear traps, spring-loaded punching gloves, exploding bags of flour, rabid raccoons ready to attack, flamethrowers, and many other harmful pranks.

Nico: Yikes, if we step into that minefield of pranks, we'll get badly injured.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Don't lose hope, Nico. Eli, shall we?

Eli: Let's do it, Lincoln.

Lincoln and Eli used the Force, and they disabled all of the bear traps, spring-loaded punching gloves, exploding bags of flour, caged the rabid raccoons, disabled the flamethrowers, and they'd disabled the many other harmful pranks, We head to the location of the nine girls, and we see Dark Luan chop the rope which had the girls hanging, and they almost fell into the pool with electric eels, as she laughed like a maniac. But, Lincoln grabbed the nine girls and got them down and to safety, and that got Dark Luan really mad.

Dark Luan: Oh, come on! You stupid heroes just have to ruin my pranks again!

Lincoln: You just never learn to take a hint, do you?

Lori: You mediocre, psychopathic comedian, I ought to turn you into a human pretzel for what you almost did!

Lola: Along with all those other nasty pranks you forced Luan to do.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, TLPS Mr. Piranha's eyes turned neon blue, and he was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with piranhas and ocean waves, and as he approached Dark Luan, he left rainbow energy, piranhas, and ocean waves with every step.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: Dark Luan, you're nothing but a psychopath who gets a sick thrill out of torturing so many people with your out-of-control pranks, and forcing Luan to do all that to her own family, and all for a laugh, and you know what, Lori's right: you're a mediocre psychopathic comedian who doesn't know a single thing about comedy, and I'm going to enjoy putting a stop to you for good.

Then, TLPS Mr. Piranha was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with ocean waves and water surrounding it, there was a piranha swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, TLPS Mr. Piranha emerged, but he was changed forever.

TLPS Mr. Piranha grew to 7'0" in height, he now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with ocean waves, water, and piranhas surrounding him, he has a piranha with the Water Kanji in its flippers emblazoned on his forehead, he has on a Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with ocean blue crystal links and a piranha with green crystal eyes and the Water Kanji in its flippers for the pendant, he has on large weighted green bands on his massive biceps and thighs and they have silver phoenixes on them, he has eight large green orbs orbiting around his legs, he has on a long white shirt with green phoenix, long black pants with piranhas on them, black leather ankle-high combat boots with piranhas for the buckles, and a long black long-sleeved trenchcoat with ocean waves and piranhas on the coattails and on the back is a piranha with ocean waves surrounding it and a phoenix flying in the skies. TLPS Mr. Piranha has massive green blue angel wings with blue tips on the large green feathers, and he has on a Red Lantern Corps ring on his left ring finger.

TLPS Mr. Piranha has a new large sword in his left hand called Neptune's Sword of The Raging Seas, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade with a piranha and water etched on the blade, large piranha heads with ocean blue crystal eyes for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large silver piranha heads with ocean blue gems for the eyes and in the open mouths, TLPS Mr. Piranha of our universe has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green on his wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large green gem for the belt buckle, Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a green kanji below the piranha that said, "TLPS Mr. Piranha, Awesome Member and Muscle of The Bad Guys Gang, Dangerous Fighter, Awesome and Hilarious Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Defender of Piranhas and Warrior of the Seas, and Master of Water and Piranhas."

TLPSピラニア氏、悪者ギャングの素晴らしいメンバーと筋肉、危険な戦闘機、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしい陽気なメンバー、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、ピラニアの擁護者と海の戦士、そして水とピラニアのマスター

TLPS Mr. Piranha has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAELSTROM OCEAN PIRANHA ANGEL OF OCEANIC JUSTICE AND RAGE!

We were amazed by TLPS Mr. Piranha's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Dark Luan saw it, she got out a flamethrower, and she had an insane grin on her face.

Dark Luan: I hope you like being a fish-fry. (LAUGHING MANIACALLY)

Dark Luan fired the flamethrower, but TLPS Mr. Piranha fired a powerful blast of water at the flames, which quenched the flames and soaked the flamethrower and drenched Dark Luan.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Seas and Oceanic Justice) Sorry, toots, but I've got no plans on being a fish fry today. Let's get her.

We unholstered our weapons and we also transformed, then TLPS Mr. Wolf took the battle to the Wu Zhang Plains.

Cao Cao: So, you chose the Wu Zhang Plains for the battle against Dark Luan?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Wolf Moon and Lunar Justice) That's correct, Master Cao Cao. As you've heard, we've taken the battles against Dark Chandler, Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, and Dark Lola to different locations within the Three Kingdoms, and I chose the Wu Zhang Plains to be the location where we finally put a stop to Dark Luan for good.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) And this'll be the last time we deal with you, you psychotic comedian!

Dynasty Warriors 4 OST: Sacred Night

We went at Dark Luan, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, lava, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, green flames, water, and ice at Dark Luan, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit her.

Then, we saw an Elemental HERO Glow Neos appear, and fired a powerful blast of light at Dark Luan, and it hit her, and knocked her down, and Lincoln tied her up in a rainbow straitjacket and rainbow chains, and imprisoned her into an indestructible diamond prison, and beamed it back to The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical Dark Sides, where it was put into a special isolation cell in Solitary Confinement, where no Dark Orbs, Number Cards, or Aparoids could free her. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons and power down, and TLPS Mr. Piranha's ew body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large ocean blue orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you psychotic, prank-crazy prankster.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Whitney Emmington, is that you?

Whitney Emmington: Lincoln, is that you?

Whitney Emmington went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Whitney. I haven't seen you since you were twelve years old, and I've grown a lot since then.

Whitney Emmington: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: I do, Nico. This is Whitney Emmington, I met her when we were eleven years old, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.

Nico: Another Guardian Angel of you, awesome.

We then found ourselves back in the Sensei Light Realm in the Skylands.

Whitney Emmington: That was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Whitney, this is going to be painful.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Whitney was reverting back. Whitney Emmington was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long amber yellow hair, yellow eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive amber yellow angel wings with yellow tips on the large amber feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Glow Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Whitney?

Whitney Emmington: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Whitney a new wardrobe, a yellow sleeveless shirt with a white phoenix, a yellow skirt with the Elemental HERO Glow Neos with light on it, yellow leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Glow Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Glow Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized white blade with the Elemental HERO Glow Neos etched on it, large yellow angel wings for the crossguard, large white gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large white faceted sphere pommel with surrounding green gems.

Whitney Emmington: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Whitney Emmington's neck with blue gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Whitney Emmington: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Whitney.

Whitney Emmington had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the nine girls and freed them from the ropes Dark Luan tied them up in, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls are Aoba Tsuzaki, Akao Hiragi, Erni Tachibana, Kanae Mitsumiya, Michelle E. Harn, Rui Kousaka, Nazuna Rurigaki, Ryoko Shima, and Satsuki Kawamoto from Jinki.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Aoba Tsuzaki, Akao Hiragi, Erni Tachibana, Kanae Mitsumiya, Michelle E. Harn, Rui Kousaka, Nazuna Rurigaki, Ryoko Shima, and Satsuki Kawamoto.

Helena McTroy: From Jinki, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Aoba Tsuzaki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Aoba Tsuzaki and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Dark Luan, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji

on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Aoba Tsuzaki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Aoba Tsuzaki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Aoba Tsuzaki, Akao Hiragi, Erni Tachibana, Kanae Mitsumiya, Michelle E. Harn, Rui Kousaka, Nazuna Rurigaki, Ryoko Shima, and Satsuki Kawamoto. We returned to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened in the Sensei Light Realm in the Skylands and in the Wu Zhang Plains, and they were shocked when they found out the villain that we went after was none other than Dark Luan.

But, when Lincoln showed and told everyone what we did to that insane prankster Dark Luan, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Whitney Emmington now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. Now, we've cleaned up the last of Evil Lynn's mess, and we went to Crematoria, and we gave her a warning: if she tried to break out, she'll be hunted down like a mad dog and killed on sight.

* * *

After throwing Dark Luan back in prison for good and cleaning up Evil Lynn's mess, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Whitney Emmington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Whitney Emmington: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Whitney, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Whitney Emmington: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Whitney. So, what memories did you and Lincoln have?

Whitney Emmington: Oh yeah, one time, I was heading over to The Loud House to help Lincoln with a school project. But, Lincoln told me not to come into the house, and I soon found out that today was April 1st, April Fools Day A.K.A. Luan's Prankapocalypse of Mayhem. Luckily, I had some protection: I had with me a suit of armor I made, and I went into the Loud House, and with my suit of armor on, I disabled all of Luan's pranks and even drove off the raccoons that she'd brought into the house to help with her pranks. When I saw how badly mangled up Lincoln was, I decided that enough was enough.

I barged into Luan's room, and grabbed her by her ponytail before she could use any deadly pranks on me, and ordered her to disable all of her pranks right now. At first, she was going to say no, but I warned her: if she didn't disable all of her pranks right now, I'll make a call to her supplier Fanny's Prank Emporium, and cut off her supply of pranks for good. When she heard it, she turned white as a ghost and she disabled her pranks all over the house, and I tended to Lincoln's injuries. Everyone had heard about what I did, and they cheered wildly for me. And Luan got grounded for the rest of April Fools Day.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: You said it, Nico. And she definitely hit Luan right where it really hurt.

Laney: Yeah, she knew Luan got her pranks from Fanny's Prank Emporium, and when she threatened to make the call to the emporium and cut off her supply of pranks for good, that got Luan scared and she disabled her pranks and we had a quiet April Fools Day, this was way before you moved here to Royal Woods, J.D.

Me: Awesome.

Eli: You made sure Luan never did this to anyone else, Whitney, but her Dark Side ignored it, and she made Luan continue on with her Prankapocalypses every April 1st, and she wanted revenge on you for ruining her fun. But, you got Gene-Slammed and ran off before Dark Luan could get revenge.

Whitney Emmington: That's right.

Nico: Nice one. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Whitney Emmington?

Lincoln: Whitney Emmington's known as a bright young girl, she's very smart and creative, as we'd seen from that suit of armor she made to protect herself from Luan's dangerous April Fools pranks, but she's also tough, especially when she made that threat to Luan to cut off her prank supplies for good.

Nico: Whoa, if we met her long ago, we'd have gotten her to get

Connor to stop with his April Fools pranks long ago.

Alicia Chan: Yeah, you knew what kind of menace Connor is when he had his Dark Side in him, he was a pranking genius and menace to us with those crazy pranks of his.

Nico: (Shudders) I can't forget what kind of menace he was. But, thank goodness we got his Dark Side imprisoned long ago. And that was an awesome idea that you had to put all the remaining Dark Sides in the Pluto Prison into indestructible diamond prisons, Lincoln, and put them in the same kinds of cells where no Aparoids, Dark Orbs, or Number Cards could get them out.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. After what Evil Lynn did, I had a plan in place if she did something like this.

Me: Awesome.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Seven Mile Beach at the Cayman Islands.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And his harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Well, ladies, shall we?

Hilda: (British Accent) Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Seven Mile Beach at the Cayman Islands in the Western Caribbean Sea. When they arrived at Seven Mile Beach, they were amazed at the sight of it, Seven Mile Beach is known for its colorful coral reefs just offshore and the excellent snorkeling and diving found there. As with all beaches in the Cayman Islands, access is open to the public. In addition to the many luxury hotels, the beach is home to multiple seaside restaurants.

Helena McTroy: Whoa, Lincoln, is this…?

Lincoln: Oh yeah, Helena. We're here at Seven Mile Beach in the Cayman Islands in the Western Caribbean Sea.

Girl Jordan: I'd heard about Seven Mile Beach, it's known for its colorful coral reefs just offshore, and it's an awesome spot for snorkeling and diving, and it has awesome seaside restaurants here, along with its many luxury hotels.

Lincoln and the girls dived right into the water, and they saw the colorful coral reefs just offshore, and they were so beautiful, and Lincoln took a picture of them. Then, they had some lunch at one of the seaside restaurants there, and they also had fun diving and snorkeling. Then, as as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Seven Mile Beach.

Me: Seven Mile Beach in the Cayman Islands?! Oh, that's awesome!

Lincoln: Plus, we also took pictures of the beautiful colorful coral reefs offshore, and we had lunch at one of its many seaside restaurants.

Lincoln showed us the pictures of the beautiful colorful coral reefs offshore that he'd taken, and they were so beautiful and awesome.

Lily Loud: Whoa, that's amazing, Linky.

Girl Jordan: They're definitely amazing, Lily.

Lynn Sr.: And I'd heard about the seaside restaurants at Seven Mile Beach in the Cayman Islands, they are indeed amazing.

Nico: I think thanks to you and your harem, we found an awesome vacation spot closer to home.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. Plus, we're going to have a lot of fun later on today.

Nico: (Smirks) Oh yeah, later on, we're going to have an awesome humiliation spree on Flip and Lewis Travolta at Lynn's Table, and have an awesome meal there.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I can't wait to see the humiliations you're going to do on those two jerks.

Lori: Trust us, guys, you're literally going to love them.

Later it was time for Kendra's first ever ambassador mission.

Nico: Okay, Kendra. I already gave a hint on where your missions will be. But now, I'm going to reveal exactly what it is.

Kendra: Okay. Where am I going?

Nico: You're going to visit Charlie Brown and all his friends.

Kendra gasped.

Kendra: Oh wow! I love Charlie Brown! Man I have known him for a long time.

Nico: Who doesn't know all about the great Charlie Brown.

Me: I have known all about Charlie Brown for years. I love all his shows and all his movies. They are so awesome.

Laney: Boy Charlie Brown is great.

Lily: Charlie Brown is so awesome! I love it how Lucy always pulls the football away at the last second every time Charlie is about to kick it.

Nico: Yeah that is cool.

Lynn: Lucy once did the same thing to Lincoln.

Nico: Very coincidental. So awesome.

Me: That's been a big running gag with Charlie Brown.

Laney: Yep.

Kendra was off. Surprisingly, Charlie Brown lived only 2 states away in Hennepin County in Minnesota.

Kendra arrived in Hennepin County in Minnesota and it was a beautiful place.

Kendra: Wow so this is Hennepin County. I'm really looking forward to this.

Kendra walked around and she was looking for Charlie Brown.

But then Charlie Brown came up to her.

Charlie Brown: Excuse me. Are you new here? If you want, I can show you around.

Kendra: Oh no I actually came here to find you Charlie. Sorry to make you uncomfortable saying that. My name is Kendra Armstrong and I'm one of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's DNA Spliceteam.

Charlie Brown: Oh wow! It's an honor to meet you Ms. Kendra.

Kendra: Just Kendra is fine but it's an honor to meet you too Charlie. Me and my friends all love you and your amazing adventures.

Charlie Brown: I'm honored that you love them. What brings you here to meet me?

Kendra: I'm actually here on what we call an Ambassador mission. It's a diplomatic mission program that the team made for us to go to the worlds and locations for future missions to see what they are like.

Charlie Brown: That is so awesome. Let me introduce you to all my friends.

Kendra: Okay.

Charlie Brown: This is my dog Snoopy.

Snoopy barked.

Kendra: Awesome to meet you Snoopy.

Woodstock the bird came.

Charlie Brown: And this is Woodstock.

Kendra: Awesome

Lucy van Pelt: Wow! It's an honor to meet you Kendra. My name is Lucy Van Pelt.

Kendra: Awesome to meet you too Lucy and this must be Linus.

Linus: That's me.

Snoopy barked.

Lucy Van Pelt: Snoopy, what do you mean there's something inhuman inside Kendra?

Linus: Maybe you're referring to her powers.

Kendra: That and he's referring to my Armorsight half. It's an ugly story.

Charlie Brown: Wow.

Kendra: I know.

Charlie Brown: Kendra, if you don't mind me asking, can you tell me more about your background story?

Kendra: Certainly. I was sadly born into a poor farm family. Our farm was doing horribly. So I knew it was up to me to make a fortune for me and my family. I went off into the world to help my family. Of course I was only 5 years old at the time. But in the forest I stumbled upon the key to my family's salvation. I found an abandoned diamond mine and in it I found a massive and incredible vein of diamonds and I came back to my family with them and we were rich beyond our wildest dreams. We decided to move into a lavish mansion and we were filthy rich. And we loved it. I then got a dream of becoming a librarian. I liked to read and help people. I went to college. But the rest all became a blur when I was knocked out after completing college. That's when I woke up in an underground city with 7 others.

They met all of Charlie's friends including Peppermint Patty, Pig-Pen and all of the iconic characters of Charlie Brown.

Peppermint Patty: That is really amazing.

Kendra: It sure is.

Lucy Van Pelt: But also Kendra I forgot to tell you that I love your dress.

Kendra: Oh thanks. It's awesome huh?

Linus: If we join you guys in the future, should we use guns to kill villains?

Kendra: Guns won't always be effective.

Lucy Van Pelt: Why? I'm watched lots of movies and I know they're a guaranteed way to kill bad guys.

Kendra: Only on some villains yes. But there are many more kinds of villains that are really impervious to guns. It's best to let our powers handle them.

Kendra formed a fireball in her hand.

Pig-Pen: Oh wow!

Schroder: That is amazing.

Sally Brown: It sure is amazing.

Linus: You wanna do some fun stuff with us while you're here?

Kendra: Boy I sure do. What fun things do you like to do?

Schroder: I play the piano.

He played a song and it was the theme song for Charlie Brown.

Kendra: Awesome! Good job. Charlie you want to kick a football?

Charlie Brown: Sure.

Kendra: Don't worry I won't pull it away like Lucy does to you.

Lucy Van Pelt: I don't pull it away from him!

Kendra: Lucy I have watched you do that to Charlie for years. It's an iconic thing you do.

Lucy Van Pelt: Oh.

Kendra had the football ready and Charlie ran and then he kicked it!

Charlie Brown: YEAH!

Kendra: Awesome job Charlie!

Linus: (sees something) Hey, Kendra. Did you guys ever kill a metal scorpion in the past?

Kendra: (Confused) Metal Scorpion?

She looked and saw it and it was Scorponok from the Live Action Transformer Universe!

Kendra: Whoa! That's Scorponok from the Live Action Transformer Universe!

Charlie Brown: Cool!

Kendra: I better get Nico here too.

Kendra did so and Nico came.

Nico: I got here as fast as I could!

Kendra: And for good measure.

Nico went up to Live Action Scorponok.

Nico: Stand down Scorponok! That's an order!

Scorponok was in no mood to be ordered around by a human. The last thing he remembered was Jetfire about to kill him with his fist before winding up here. Though Jetfire wouldn't have gotten lucky if Blackout were still alive. The thought of Blackout made Scorponok very sad.

Sally Brown: Geez, Nico. You didn't have to yell at him like that! Now, he's sad!

Nico: Oh.

Nico went up to him.

Nico: Scorponok, I'm the new leader of the Decepticons.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leader medal to him.

Scorponok was amazed that he had that.

Charlie Brown: I think he's sad because he misses someone.

Nico: You're right Charlie. He misses Blackout from his universe.

Kendra: That's right he was destroyed there.

Nico: Yep. And Blackout is back with us.

Scorponok was very happy to hear that Blackout was alive! But first, he made a sorry face to Charlie Brown.

Charlie Brown: Aww it's all right big guy.

Nico: Glad he's happy. Sorry we didn't get acquainted Charlie. My name is Nico Chan, new leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've been promoted to full time leader in place of J.D.

Kendra: Nico has displayed incredible leadership skills last year and he earned it.

Nico: Yep.

Charlie Brown: It's awesome to meet you Nico. I love your awesome adventures with everyone.

Nico: I'm glad. And also there is hardly anyone that doesn't know all about you all.

Kendra: I told them the same thing.

Charlie Brown: You really are doing a good job as leader, huh?

Nico: So far, I am. Heck, when me and the others were away, Poliwag, Pinkie Pie, Buzz, and Poromon watched the Estate for us.

Lucy Van Pelt: (shakes her head) Oh, Nico, you poor, trusting blockhead.

Nico: Is something wrong?

Linus: We're not gonna say anything. But you're just gonna have to figure it out on your own.

(SEAL BARK)

Nico: (Confused) Oh-kay?

They later went back home.

May: How did it go?

Kendra: It went really well. It was awesome.

May: Who should come with you next time, Kendra?

Kendra: Kaz can go with me next time. It'll be awesome for them to meet my awesome boyfriend.

Nico: That's a great idea Kendra.

Me: I agree.

Kurt, Dave and Luis and Bezz were there too.

Poromon: (to Kurt, Dave, and Luis) Thanks for visiting, guys.

Kurt: (Russian Accent) No problem, comrades.

Buzz: (looks around and sees they're alone) Do they know about the D-O-R-E? (sighs at their confused faces) The door!

Poliwag: Yeah. Don't worry.

Pinkie: We already told them, deny, deny, deny.

Just then, Luna said something that made them freeze in their tracks.

Luna: Hey, dudes. Didn't this door used to lock?

UH OH!

All 7 of them started to sweat nervously.

Luan: (sighs) The stress from all the missions must be getting to us again. We'll have Danny cleanse us of any Dark Orbs later.

The 7 of them sighed in relief.

THAT WAS A CLOSE ONE!

Luis: (to Buzz) You know it's only a matter of time before the others find out about the party, right?

Buzz: I'm sure they've got more important things to worry about.

Dave: He's got a point.

Kurt: I agree.

Then the alarm went off.

Nico: Uh oh!

We went to the computer and saw that terrorists were attacking the mall!

Nico: Can't these goddamn terrorists quit!? Lets move!

Blackout: It really is good to see you again, Scorponok.

Scorponok of the live action universe was really happy to see Blackout too.

Nico: He sure is happy. We really should give him a voice box one of these days.

Blackout: Yeah we didn't get the chance to do that for him because we were in battle.

Nico: Well we'll do that later. Lets go get these terrorists!

We went out!

At the mall we were pulverizing terrorists left and right.

POW BLAM BIFF!

I punched a terrorist and I grabbed him and then I saw a familiar symbol. It was the symbol of CEMETERY WIND!

Me: That symbol! It's Cemetery Wind!

Itasis: How are the members of Cemetery Wind on this world?!

Nico: No idea! But these must be the Cemetery Wind Members that were arrested earlier!

KROW!

Laney grabbed a member of Cemetery Wind and smashed him into the ground.

Scorponok grabbed a bunch of members and smashed them around!

Then we heard an engine and then smashing through the mall was a Target Race Car!? What the!?

It landed.

Me: Whoa is that Juan Pablo Montoya's race car!?

Nico: Awesome! What's that doing here?

Laney: Wait take a closer look.

We saw that it had guns and missile launchers on it.

Blackout: Well I'll be.

It transformed and it was LEADFOOT!

Nico: Oh wow it's Leadfoot!

Leadfoot: Normally, I wouldn't hurt humans. But after what you dirtbags did to me an hour ago, now's the time for me to fight back!

Leadfoot started firing at the Cemetery Wind soldiers.

Hubie: He sure catches on quick.

Nico: Yep. He sure does.

He was blowing them apart.

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Way to go Leadfoot!

We killed many Cemetery Wind Soldiers and even tied them up and had them arrested.

Leadfoot: You guys must be Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Good to meet ya! I bet you guys have killed tons of Decepticons at this point.

Maria: Yeah, about that.

Demolishor: Nice to meet ya!

Leadfoot pointed his guns at Demolishor.

Leadfoot: Speak of the devil! Been a while since I blew a Decepticon's brains out!

Barricade: Back off, Leadfoot!

Leadfoot: (sees Barricade, Blackout, and Scorponok) So, you're here too, Barricade? I'll deal with you, Blackout, and Scorponok after I deal with this j***.

Demolishor: For your information, my name's Demolishor!

This confused Leadfoot.

Leadfoot: What?! That's impossible! The Demolishor I know is dead. And looks way more different then you!

Nico: He's with us. Many of the Decepticons are now with us because I'm their new leader now and I'm leading them on the road to redemption.

Nico showed him his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Leadfoot: That's a Decepticon Leadership Medal! How did you get that?

Nico: The war between the Autobots and the Decepticons is over in this universe and it was thanks to us that we ended it. We got the Autobots and the Decepticons to put aside their differences and work together. It was to stop the massive transformer Unicron.

Eli: It's true.

Leadfoot: Wow!

Nico: I know.

Leadfoot: So let me get this straight. Before I was killed, I was pulled into this world?

Gears: Sounds about right.

Leadfoot: (to Lockdown) And you're not the same Lockdown that helped Cemetery Wind attack me?

Lockdown: I may look like him. But I really am native to this universe.

Nico: Yeah it's strange but over the last couple of years we met many versions of the Autobots and the Decepticons that are different from the ones that you know in your universe. Also your universe is having lots of problems now. As you know the humans there have rebelled against all the transformers and you know who to blame for that.

Lana: Sentinel Prime.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: He did so many horrible things.

Leadfoot: (Smiles at Nico and me) You two remind of Sam Witwicky.

Me: We do have those similarities don't we?

Live Action Ironhide: I remember Sam. Is he alright?

Leadfoot: (Gets sad) No. He's dead. Before we got out of the NEST Base, Cemetery Wind killed him. But his parents, Mikaela, and Carly are still okay.

Nico: Oh shit!

Transquito: Not even the human allies of the Autobots were safe?!

Me: Cemetery Wind now views all allies of the Autobots as enemies of Earth.

Nico: Those fuckheads! When we go to the Live Action Universe on April 28th, we're going to have our work cut out for us. Our targets are your universes versions of Megatron and Starscream.

Leadfoot: Awesome!

We later went back to the estate.

Nico: Well now that the Cemetery Wind dirtbags here are taken care of it's time to get ready.

Me: Ready for another mission?

Nico: Actually there is no mission. We're going to have some fun at Lynn's Table by humiliating Flip and Lewis Travolta.

Eli: AWESOME!

Nunnally: It'll be awesome to give those guys more pranks.

Laney: Yep it sure will.

Then Living Laser, Bonz, Speed Demon, LaGrange, Jet, Ben Ravencroft, Spymaster, Artie Ziff, Zs'Skayr, and Kyd Wykkyd appeared.

Living Laser: Can me, Bonz, Speed Demon, LaGrange, Jet, Ben Ravencroft, Spymaster, Artie Ziff, Zs'Skayr, and Kyd Wykkyd go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can and we're going on a prank war with Flip and Lewis Travolta. It's a humiliation spree.

Jet: Awesome!

Bonz: We were told so much about these from seeing those funny videos you all made for them and they were awesome.

Zs'Skayr: They sure were.

Eli: Yep. You're going to get some shots in on them too.

Crystal Man: (to Leadfoot) Attinger might be dead. But when we get to your world, we'll need to have a few words with the government there before we go after the Megatron that you know.

Barricade: Like I said before, what's to stop the humans from our world from betraying the Autobots again?

Leadfoot: I don't want to think on that.

Nico: We'll make sure no one does what happened in that universe.

We were off to Lynn's Table.

Aligned Bulkhead: (to Leadfoot) So, you're a Wrecker, huh?

Leadfoot: That's right!

Aligned Wheeljack: Me and Bulk over here are Wreckers too.

Miko: And so am I! I even helped take on Hardshell and the Starscream of my world.

Ben Ravencroft: I remember you telling us that you used a special armor against the latter.

Nico: That is cool.

Aligned Bulkhead: It sure is.

We arrived at Lynn's Table.

Leadfoot: I just hope Roadbuster and Topspin are okay.

G1 Vortex: Look, I might be a Decepticon. But I'm sure we'll meet up with them in the future.

Nico: Yeah we have plenty of time before we go to the Live Action Universe.

We went into Lynn's Table and we got ready.

Jet: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet 2 this time. I hope to meet 1 that's a Spheroid and one that's a Polar Manzardill.

Ben: Spittor and Arctiguana's kinds. Awesome!

Eli: That will be something to see.

Quake Woman: And Leadfoot, Sentinel is in the Masters of Evil and actually does regret what he did.

Nico: It's true. After what he did in your universe he felt incredibly guilt about everything he did to the Autobots and to your friends. So he put himself into Exile when we found him on the planet Tatooine. Our frenemies recruited him too.

Lori Jimenez: He's now my archenemy and he is awesome.

Leadfoot: Boy he must really feel bad for what he did.

Optimus Prime: He does Leadfoot.

Artie Ziff: We should also humiliate Billy McLean as well.

Nico: You're in luck because I have him here too.

Billy McLean was tied to a post with rainbow energy chains. Same with Flip.

Nico: Shall we get started?

Artie Ziff: You got it!

Nico: All right. Leon and Artie you're up first.

Nico: And don't worry. I made sure our combo attacks and Final Smashes don't kill them.

Lemon Zest: Smart thinking!

Nico: Thanks Lemon. Now watch how we did it when I joined the team.

Twilight Sparkle: This is gonna be funny.

Leon Loud: Watch this.

Leon was to Flip and then he shoved a massive number of eels down his pants and then…

ZZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPP

Flip screamed in pain as he was electrocuted by electric eels!

Artie Ziff: That's funny! Watch this one!

Artie went up to Billy McLean and then…

SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP!

He snapped numerous bear traps on his arms, legs and crotch and Billy screamed like a little girl!

We were laughing hard.

LaGrange: Let me go next.

Maria: What do you have in mind?

Me: You're not going to turn them into roadkill are you?

LaGrange: No no no. This is something that I learned back when I was a kid.

LaGrange went up to Billy McLean and he took off Billy's wig and pulled out a black marker and wrote something on his head. He wrote "Hey ladies, Rape Me till I'm a Fucking Vegetable!"

We laughed at that.

LaGrange: Go wild on him ladies!

The hot ladies went up to him and we looked away as they took off their clothes and made love with him by force and LaGrange smirked.

Centaur Man: That doesn't look like a punishment at all!

Nico: No but it'll break his childhood and everything!

Centaur Man: Oh.

Billy McLean was screaming in pain.

Centaur Man: Oh there it goes.

Fujiko: Mind if I go for it?

Nico: Go for it Fujiko.

Lincoln: That's my sexy bombshell.

Me: (Purrs)

Fujiko sexily went up to Flip and then she walked around him and looked through his pocket and she found a really awesome and dazzling bracelet worth a fortune.

Fujiko: I believe you had this in your pocket. But I would expect this from a dirty cheepskate from you. Now for the fun.

She then poured some of my hot sauce down his mouth and he screamed in pain as fire exploded out of his mouth!

We laughed at Flip!

Laney: SERVES YOU RIGHT YOU MUTATED FAT TUB OF UGLY LARD!

Lincoln: You tell him Laney!

Speed Demon: Can I go next?

Nico: Go for it.

Speed Demon went up to Lewis and then pulled out a flute.

Speed Demon: Watch this.

He played a melody and then numerous skunks came and they went up to Lewis and then…

FFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

He was sprayed by them and he was gonna smell horrible forever! Good thing the restaurant has an odor eliminator.

May: I want to go next.

Reflector: Go for it, May!

Nico: Go for it!

May went up to Flip and then she put a hose in his mouth and then pumped Lima Beans into him! He was being force fed Lima Beans, the worst beans ever!

He did not like that one bit!

He spit the hose out and screamed in pain.

Spymaster: I don't get it. What's so bad about Lima beans?

Nico: You'll see.

Flip then released explosive diarrhea in his pants!

Spymaster: Oh that's why.

Icepick: Didn't you do something similar, SpongeBob?

SpongeBob: Yes I did. During the whole Krabby Land fiasco.

Lily: He did all kinds of terrible things to himself.

Nico: Let me show you what he did.

Nico went up to Flip.

Nico: Watch this guys.

[Nico Pours all the bubble soap in Flip's eyes which swell up and he screams]

Kids: Woo-hoo!

Everyone laughed.

Nico: That was just the beginning.

[Varie puts a piece of tape and puts it on Lewis Travolta's face and rips it off, revealing a portion of his face is missing and he screams]

OUCH!

Kids: Woo-hoo! Yeah!

[Celica drives a car and Flip is laying on the ground with his tongue sticking out. A car runs over his tongue over and over and he screams]

Kids: Ha-ha, ha-ha, ha-ha!

[Nico calls his friend from gym class over. His name is Nate Franklin and he is a BIG Muscular man. Nate Franklin hits Billy with a big hammer. Nico gives the thumbs up]

Kids and everyone: Yeah, woo!

[Aylene C. smashes Flip with a wrecking ball]

Kids: Ha-ha, ha-ha, ha-ha!

[Later, Billy is tied to two poles with Gwen and Courtney holding a can of lima beans; Billy screams as Courtney holds his mouth open and Gwen shoves a spoonful of lima beans in Billy's mouth. All the kids cheer]

Kids: [laughing]

Optimus Prime and Aligned Megatron are using Flip as a ball in a ping pong game.

Flip: Ow! Ow! Ow! Ow! Ow!

Kids: Yay!

[Flip's arms are getting stretched by me and Nico]

RRRRRRRIIIIPPPPP!

We were laughing hysterically!

Bonz: I'll scare him with my most scariest monsters!

Gia Moran: Go for it Bonz.

Bonz went up to Lewis Travolta.

Bonz: You're in for a scary experience! I summon ELDER ENTITY N'TSS, ELDER ENTITY NORDEN, OLD ENTITY CTHUGUA, OLD ENTITY HASTORR, OUTER ENTITY AZATHOT AND OUTER ENTITY NYARLA!

He summoned said monsters and then Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean and Flip screamed in fright and terror!

Baratheon Beyond: Who's up next?

William: I am!

William went up to Flip and then gave him a present?

Maria: A present?

Nico: Just watch.

Flip opened it and then…

BAP!

A spring-loaded boxing glove popped out and smashed Flip's face in and we laughed.

Zs'Skayr: I'm up next.

He flew into Lewis and possessed him and made him pulverize himself all over the place with brutal fury!

Nico: Oh that's funny!

Eli: Ooh! I got an idea! Muscle Man, Flip called your mom ugly, fat, stupid, dumb and pathetic!

Muscle Man: HE DID WHAT!? (ROARS IN FURY!)

Snarler: He's in for it now!

Muscle Man: YOU'RE GONNA WISH YOU WERE NEVER BORN FLIP!

Muscle Man went over to Flip and mercilessly thrashed and pulverized the living shit out of him!

BAM BIFF SMASH WHAM THWACK BAP WHAP THOTH WHOMP SMASH!

He was mercilessly thrashed into pulp!

Me: Lets see how you like this Billy.

I brought in a chalkboard and put on ear muffs and then I turned my fingers into claws and then I scraped my nails on it and Billy McLean screamed in pain as his ears were in pain from it.

Nico: OOH! He's not gonna like that!

Kyd Wykkyd: Let me go next.

Kyd Wykkyd went up to Lewis Travolta and then pulled on his underwear and then grabbed Billy's underwear and then gave both Lewis and Billy the WORST EVER WEDGIES OF THEIR LIVES AS THEY WERE PULLED UP AND OVER THE CEILING AND THEY SCREAMED IN AGONY!

We laughed at them!

Troy: This time, we're going to do some pranks after going Legendary!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: SECRET FORCE 5!

They turned into the very first power rangers!

Spyder gave Flip purple nurples.

Nico: Time for the most powerful pranks of all!

Demolishor, Itasis, Gears and Hubie used the Earth and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Demolisher's fingers into laser guns, Enhanced Itasis and Hubie's powers and Gears's compressed air blasting feet 100-fold.

Demolishor and Itasis: LASER FIRESTORM BURN!

They fired waves of light and lasers.

Gears and Hubie: BLOWING WOOPEE CUSHION BLAST!

They fired waves of farts and air.

Aurico and Sonata the Melodious Diva: SONGS OF MAELSTROM MAYHEM!

They fired waves of water and songs.

Loni and Nancy the Leanan Sídhe: GRAVITY SONG OF FLATULENCE!

They fired waves of gravity and farts.

Rainbow Dash and Ampfibian: LIGHTNING OF RAINBOW COMEDY!

They fired lightning blasts.

Fluttershy and Anura: SLIME OF LEAVES AND KINDNESS!

They fired waves of slime and leaves.

Luke and Honey: MAELSTROM OF STICKINESS!

They fired waves of honey.

Lane and Toepick: LIGHT OF HORROR!

They fired waves of light and it formed into a horrifying face.

Jack Landors and Noriko: OWL OF ENERGY

They fired light blasts and it formed into an owl.

Nick Russel and Celestia, Lightsworn Angel: FIRELIGHT FURY!

They fired waves of fire and light.

Becca and Viania: NATURE FLY FURY!

They fired waves of nature.

Wonder Woman and Jetray: AMAZON FURY OF POWER!

They fired waves of energy and wind.

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders and Luan: LAUGHTER JOKES OF LIGHT!

They fired waves of light.

The blasts all hit Lewis, Flip and Billy and smashed them all over the place.

Bonz, Gia, Pinkie Pie, Luan and Eli: COMEDY BUTTKICKING BURST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into a butt and it farted in all three of their faces.

Lincoln: HUMILIATION COMEDY ELEMENT STYLE: CAROLINA INFERNO!

Lincoln shoved one carolina reaper each into Flip's, Billy's and Lewis Travolta's stomachs which caused fire to come out of their mouths!

KRAABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They screamed in pain from the fire.

Jessica Shannon: HUMILIATION COMEDY STING STYLE: THE BEEKINI!

She fired thousands of wasps which covered their groins which stung them with extreme pain for reference.

POINK POKO POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE!

Frosta: HUMILIATION COMEDY ICE STYLE: ICY WHACK A JERK!

She made a Whack A Mole game and made the jerks the mole in which she whacked!

WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM!

Perfuma: HUMILIATION COMEDY NATURE STYLE: ITCHY POISON IVY!

She fired poison ivy on the jerks and they itched like crazy!

Entrapta: HUMILIATION COMEDY LIGHTNING STYLE: CHEST SHOCKERS!

She shocked their chests with lightning!

Yuna: HUMILIATION COMEDY WATER STYLE: SLIPPERY WATER FLOOR!

She made the floor slippery with which caused them to land on the floor hard face first!

SMASH SMASH SMASH!

OUCH!

Nanami: HUMILIATION COMEDY WATER STYLE: CHERRY BLOSSOM BATH TIME!

She fired a massive wave of cherry blossom scented soap water which washed the jerks and of course the soap water got in their eyes!

They screamed in pain from it.

Mai Shiranui: HUMILIATION COMEDY FIRE STYLE: RAGING FIRE ANTS IN YOUR PANTS!

She fired burning ants which got into their pants and they bit them all over.

CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH!

Tatsumaki: HUMILIATION COMEDY WIND STYLE: HYPERJET DRY CYCLE!

She spun them around in incredible speed winds which caused them to vomit!

SPINCYCLE!

WELL I'M GETTING DIZZY!

Then the three jerks threw up.

PROJECTILE VOMITVILLE!

Toph: HUMILIATION COMEDY EARTH STYLE: JERK BOWLING!

She threw a boulder at the jerks bowling style!

CRASH!

STEERIKE!

Julie Makimoto: HUMILIATION COMEDY EARTH STYLE: BOULDER BALLS!

She threw boulder balls at them!

SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Sam: HUMILATION COMEDY TECH STYLE: SHAVE MANIA!

She shaved all over their faces which made their faces clean all the while having nicks all over!

Grinch: Uh oh somebody's (Singsong) FABULOUS!

Clover: HUMILIATION COMEDY WIND STYLE: DRESS UP MANIA!

She rapidly dressed up the jerks with sea-shell bikinis and pink skirts!

We laughed at them all over and it was so awesome!

Alex: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: PANTS CRAPPING OOPSY DAISY!

She fired comedy energy which made them crap their pants!

WET FART!

Ruby Rose: HUMILIATION COMEDY ROSE STYLE: ROSY DRESSES!

She fired rose energy on Flip which made a rose red dress on him!

We laughed at Flip!

Weiss Schnee: HUMILIATION COMEDY ICE STYLE: ICY DRESSES!

She fired ice at Lewis Travolta which made a dress made of ice on ice and he shivered!

Blake Belladonna: HUMILATION COMEDY SHADOW STYLE: WEDGIE OF PAIN!

She gave them a painful wedgie!

Yang Xiao Long: HUMILIATION COMEDY FIRE STYLE: BURNER BLOWTORCH TO HEADS!

She fired fire energy at the jerks Home Alone Style!

Yang: Merry Christmas you filthy fucking animals!

We laughed!

Emerald Sustrai: HUMILIATION COMEDY ILLUSION STYLE: TOY CAR SLIPPING!

She fired toy cars on the floor which they slipped on them and landed face first!

SLIP! CRASH!

Nico: OH YEAH!

Dew Gayl: HUMILIATION COMEDY NATURE STYLE: TREE BRANCH BUNGIE WEDGIE!

She used tree branches to bungie wedgie the jerks!

HOING! AAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): HUMILIATION COMEDY DARK STYLE: NUT SMASH!

She smashed their nuts in the same manner as Lloyd Christmas (Dumb and Dumber)!

(HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! THAT ALWAYS CRACKS ME UP!)

Zola (Blue Dragon): HUMILIATION COMEDY DARK STYLE: PIZZA PIE THROW!

She threw a bunch of pizzas at the jerks!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Colette Brunel: HUMILATION COMEDY LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT OF NUDITY!

She shines a powerful light which made them naked!

Girls: (CATCALLS)

Faye Valentine: HUMILIATION COMEDY LIGHT STYLE: CITRUS JUICE IN EYES!

She fired juice of citrus fruits in their eyes!

SPLASH! AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH!

Shantae: HUMILIATION COMEDY MAGIC STYLE: BUNNY OUTFIT!

She dressed them in bunny outfits!

We laughed at them!

Akko: HUMILIATION COMEDY MAGIC STYLE: ROTTEN TOMATO BARRAGE!

She fired a massive barrage of rotten tomatoes at the jerks!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Pinkie Pie: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: DENTAL MISHAPS!

She fired comedy energy which messed up their faces! They were as messed up as SpongeBob, Patrick, Mr. Krabs and Squidward's faces were.

Hilda: (British Accent) HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: PIMPLEMANIA!

She fired comedy energy which made pimples appears all over them!

Billy McLean: I'm HIDEOUS!

Ibuki: HUMILIATION COMEDY DARK STYLE: INSULT MANIA!

She insults them!

Ibuki: Your nuts and your dicks are tiny and worthless and your mothers are hamsters and your fathers smelled like smelly socks and you know it's the truth!

In which she made them cry!

Nico: SICK BURN!

Lincoln: Nice one!

Makoto (Street Fighter): HUMILIATION COMEDY LIGHT STYLE: FEATHERY DRESS!

She fired feathers at the jerks which made them look like chickens in which Ed (EENE) hugged them!

Ed: HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN!

Lincoln and his harem: HUMILIATION COMEDY FINAL SMASH: TOTAL HUMILIATION!

They all took turns slapping, head bonking and doing the other things that the Three Stooges have done in the past!

BONK BONK BONK HONK HONK HONK SLAP SLAP SLAP TWIST TWIST TWIST CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH POW POW POW SLAPSLAP SLAPSLAP SLAPSLAP SLAPSLAP SLAPSLAP!

They really let them have it!

It was so funny and we couldn't stop laughing!

Eddy: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) CALL A DOCTOR DOUBLE D! (LAUGHS!)

Luan: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) SO FUNNY!

We all were laughing. We were rolling on the floor and laughing hysterically. We then stopped later on.

Then Firepower, Anti Wanda, Tchang Zu, Carmen Dillo, Cavalier, Eris, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Gater Ghoul, and Kite Man appeared.

Nico: Firepower, Anti Wanda, Tchang Zu, Carmen Dillo, Cavalier, Eris, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Gater Ghoul, and Kite Man.

Firepower: You guys having fun?

Maria: We sure are!

Anti Wanda: That's good!

Tchang Zu: And it's only the first day.

Nico: Yep.

Carmen Dillo: (to Nico) Heard you went to the Szalinski house.

Cavalier: Were the kids shrunk again?

Nico: They sure were and it was crazy! But we got them back to normal size.

?: That's a good thing.

A figure came out and it was SINUKU from episode 10 of SPD!

---

Sinuku was once a brilliant scientist and specialized on military technology. He worked with young eartling scientist Dr. Rheas. But then he turned to crime and was arrested. But he escped with the help of Troobians. After escaping from KO-35's satellite prison thanks to Broodwing and Emperor Gruumm Sinuku heads to Earth to meet with an old friend - Dr. Rheas, who has the control to some demagnetons. He arrived to Earth to find his weapons, megatons, a powerful rockets. He arrived at his cave with Krybots. Jack, Sky and Z destroyed his krybots, but he managed to find his megatons and escape. His rockets needed a special chemical element, which his former partner Dr. Rheas possessed. He requested Broodwing to give him a giant robot to help him find the element. Broodwing created a robot for him. The robot could create hologram doubles. He is intercepted by the S.P.D. Rangers who bring him down in his giant robot using the Delta Squad Megazord. However, Sinuku tricked the Rangers with his holograms and arrived to his former friend Dr. Rheas and demanded the element for his weapons. But then Jack arrived and destroyed the Krybots, that guarded Sinuku and fought the villain. Sinuku fought with his sword and lasers from eyes. But then the other rangers arrived and Sinuku retreted to his robot and fought the megazord. He fired at megazord with his megatons, damaging it. But then rangers reflected the blasts back at him, destroying the robot. Sinuku then gets out of robot. The Rangers then finish the job by containing Sinuku with the Canine

Cannon.

---

Sydney Drew: Sinuku!

Sinuku: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You are a Brilliant scientist and military technology specialist. Broodwing made a huge robot for you too.

Sinuku: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Sinuku: (to Sydney Drew) Wasn't your birthday on the day I was taken down?

Sydney Drew: It was.

Maria: Remind us to celebrate it this year whenever it is.

Eli: That episode came out on April 9th, 2005 so that must be the date. April 9th.

Nico: Yeah that could be it.

Cavalier: Indeed. We also have a new recruit.

Out came METALETEMON!

---

As Etemon, he was about to die, but he refuses to accept this fate, and fully absorbs the Dark Network's energy to get back into the Digital World, while digivolving into MetalEtemon in the process. MetalEtemon goes looking for the DigiDestined and ends up finding Mimi, Joe, Palmon, Gomamon, and Ogremon. As he was explaining what happened to, via a song, he ended up getting interrupted by one of the Dark Masters; Puppetmon. Irritated by the wooden Digimon, MetalEtemon confronted him. After a short but humorous battle with Puppetmon, the DigiDestined and Ogremon managed to escape. Realizing they escaped, MetalEtemon continues searching, and nearly found them. Luckily, SaberLeomon, the Mega form of Leomon arrived and rescues the team, and takes them to Digitamamon's now-abandoned restaurant. However, MetalEtemon tracks them down and attacks, and SaberLeomon gets fatally wounded while protecting Mimi from MetalEtemon's "Dark Spirits DX". Gomamon digivolves to Zudomon, and when MetalEtemon brags that his armor is made out of "indestructible Chrome Digizoid", Zudomon reveals that his hammer is also made out of the same alloy, and uses it to break MetalEtemon's armor. MetalEtemon is then finally defeated when SaberLeomon struck him in his chest.

---

Joe Kido: MetalEtemon!

Nico: Whoa!

MetalEtemon: I'm back and it has been a while Nico.

Nico: I forgot how cool you look this way. And that song you sang about how you became like like this I give it 2 thumbs way up dude!

MetalEtemon: Thank you very much dude! I chose your friend Leanne as my archenemy.

Leanne Nikos: I'm honored to have you as my archenemy.

Nico: Awesome! Now we have Etemon and you as archenemies for Jake and now Leanne.

We got the Usual battles underway.

---

Aurico, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Sonata the Melodious Diva, Luna Loud, Sam S.L., Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower - Nico's Rescue

---

Firepower was first.

Firepower: (to Aurico) Nico's rescue was one of the few ones he didn't have to fight anyone so far. But was that his second time in the Szalinski house?

Aurico: Yes it was and it was really cool for him to help with finding the kids after they got shrunk again.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was awesome. I'm glad Nick and his sister and neighbors are okay.

Sunburn: Me too. It sure was cool.

Sonata the Melodious Diva: I think so too. The shrink ray he made was really awesome.

Luna Loud: Too complex for me dudes.

Sam S.L.: Me too but it's really amazing.

Sonata Dusk: And those morons that Szalinski works for had the audacity to call him a lunatic!

Transquito: Yeah what a bunch of imbeciles. They are the ones that don't understand and we helped Wayne out the last time.

Firepower: Boy no kidding. I loved watching Honey, I Shrunk The Kids ages ago and it was great! Lets do it!

Transquito: This is always fun. Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of energy and fire and water and smashed him down.

Aurico: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Loni, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Nancy the Leanan Sídhe, Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS

Anti-Wanda - Lincoln's rescue

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti Wanda: (to Loni) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Light Sensei Realm. How was it?

Loni: It was totes awesome. We took down Dark Luan for good and we also met another one of Lincoln's friends.

Applejack: Her name is Whitney Emmington and she is an Elemental HERO Glow Neos Gene-Slammer.

Apple Bloom: She is amazing! She was not afraid of Luan's April Fools Day Prank Mayhem.

Flashwing: She threatened to call her prank suppliers and cut them off for good and she was scared to death of that.

Nancy the Leanan Sidhe: She sure was and it was great.

Cosmo was picking his toes and then…

CLANG!

Wanda hit him over the head with a Frying Pan.

Wanda: Cosmo you dunderhead! Listen! It's true and she really did threaten her.

Poof: You're not kidding there.

Crystal Man: We're proud of Whitney for standing up to a formidable prankster like Luan.

Anti-Wanda: I am too y'all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, apples, rock, crystal and earth and smashed her down.

Loni: That was totes awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ampfibian, Linka, Paula, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu - Kendra's Ambassador Mission

---

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) I heard Kendra had her first Ambassador Mission. Did she have fun?

Rainbow Dash: She sure did and it was so awesome. She went to Hennepin County in Minnesota and met Charlie Brown and all his friends.

Scootaloo: Who doesn't know all about Charlie Brown? He is awesome and great!

Whirlwind: Yeah he sure is. Charlie Brown and all his friends have been an iconic staple for a long time.

Ampfibian: They sure have.

Linka Loud: I think it's so awesome.

Paula: Even though Charlie Brown and his friends all don't have that many enemies they are still awesome.

Tchang Zu: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Anura, Toad Man, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo - Cemetery Wind

surfacing at the mall

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) I heard Cemetery Wind surfaced at the mall. Now, how the Hell did they get to our Earth?

Fluttershy: That is a really good and interesting question. I hope we find out soon.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah so we can stop them and make them pay for everything they did.

Stealth Elf: Those terrorists are monsters and they need to be destroyed.

Anura: Or arrested and destroyed.

Toad Man: Yeah. Cemetery Wind is now a big time terrorist organization wanted by the FBI, CIA and Interpol. We're making lots of reward money by capturing and killing them.

Carmen Dillo: Wow! That is awesome! Perhaps we can get in on some of that and help out with capturing them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Luke Loud, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Honey the Honeybee, Winnie the Pooh, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier - The pranks we pulled on Flip, Lewis and Billy

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) The pranks you all pulled on Flip, Lewis and Billy were hilarious! I hope this won't be the only time.

Luke Loud: Don't worry. We're just only getting started with them. We have many more pranks where that came from.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah we sure are and these pranks are all really really really really funny!

Sprocket: They sure are funny!

Honey the Honeybee: Yeah and we're laughing so hard from them.

Winnie the Pooh: They sure are funny though.

Sugarcoat: It is very humorous and very amusing to see hooligans like Flip, Lewis and Billy getting their comeuppance like this.

Lemon Zest: It sure is awesome and really funny.

Cavalier: It sure was. Shall we start?

Luke Loud: Lets shall.

Luke went up to Cavalier and pulled out a white glove and slapped him across the face.

Cavalier: I accept your challenge!

They got into a swordfight and then fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Luke Loud: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Lane, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Toepick, Shrek, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris - Funny how we did all kinds of funny pranks

---

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) It's funny how you and the others did all kinds of funny pranks. I hope you particiated in them.

Lane: Oh I sure did and it was so awesome!

Princess Celestia: Doing all these pranks really brings out the prankster in me like I was before.

Spotlight: They were all so funny and awesome!

Toepick: I thought so too. They are funny.

Shrek: Boy they sure are funny.

Eris: Indeed. Lets dance!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Lane: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Jack Landors, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Noriko the Owl Mage, Luz, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane - Leanne being amazingly smart

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) Leanne is amazingly smart. Out of all of Nico's friends, she and Missy are probably the most intelligent.

Jack Landors: You're not kidding. Leanne is the smartest one there is and she's also the youngest of them out there. She graduated from high school at age 6 and graduated university at age 7. So awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy no kidding! Having an IQ of 412 like that means you have a brain that is more powerful than Professor Stephen Hawking and Albert Einstein combined.

Hex: That is so awesome.

Noriko the Owl Mage: It sure is cool though.

Luz: It sure is awesome.

Cad Bane: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Jack Landors: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Nick Russell, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Celestia - Lightsworn Angel, Princess Celestia, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel) - Awesome pranks we did

Boomerange was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) (Australian Accent) Those are some awesome pranks you guys did. (laughs) Now I know why people don't like lima beans!

Nick Russell: Yeah no kidding!

They laughed.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so funny that we duplicated what happened to SpongeBob during the whole Krabby Land fiasco.

Sunny Starscout: Lily told us all about what happened during that and it was both funny and crazy. Mr. Krabs must've learned a really huge lesson that day.

Spyro: He sure did. Being cheap and greedy can lead to getting your butt kicked. Big time.

Celestia - Lightsworn Angel: You got that right Spyro.

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome though.

Boomerang: Yeah. And those techniques you all used were so awesome. I've never seen you all laugh so hard.

Nick Russell: Yeah we sured laughed hard huh?

Boomerang: You sure did! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic and light and smashed him down.

Nick Russell: Awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Becca Chang, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Viania the Beelzebub, Shino, Barath Beyond, and Borth Majar VS Gator Ghoul - Never laughed so hard

---

Gator Ghoul was next.

Gator Ghoul: (to Becca) I've never laughed so hard until today. I think I may have even barfed up my breakfast.

Becca Chang: I didn't want to hear that part but yeah we all laughed really hard didn't we?

Rarity: Oh we most certainly did. It was so funny.

Sweetie Belle: Boy it sure was. We all never laughed so hard before.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure was hysterical.

Viania: This was one of the funnest days we've had. There are many more to come. Wouldn't you agree Shino.

Shino: I would definitely agree on that. It's always amusing to get some justice done on people like Flip, Lewis and Billy for all that they did.

Gator Ghoul: It sure is good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Becca: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Wonder Woman, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Jetray, Superman, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man - Hope Flip, Billy and Lewis have humiliation insurance

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) I hope Flip, Billy and Lewis have humiliation insurance. (laughs) Not that they have a lot of money anymore!

Wonder Woman: That is true but funny. I thought it was awesome myself.

Princess Luna: Reminds me of some of the pranks I did on Tia and it was awesome.

Moondust: Oh yeah! Aunt Celestia and mom are both really awesome pranksters and they still got it too.

Blackout: They sure do and it's awesome.

Jetray: Yeah it's awesome.

Superman: Yeah funny.

Kite Man: It sure was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: All right!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Leanne Nikos the Galvan Gene-Slammer VS MetalEtemon

---

MetalEtemon was next.

MetalEtemon: Hope you are ready for a great battle. Uhhuhuh!

Leanne: I am always ready for an amazing confrontation.

MetalEtemon: Good. (Echoing) BANANA SLIP!

He threw a banana peel and Leanne dodged it.

Leanne: Man that gag is old.

Leanne fired a wave of lightning and it hit MetalEtemon and knocked him down.

---

SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Laney, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana and Lola VS Sinuku

---

Sinuku was next.

Nico: Always ready for this. Lets crack your safe first.

Nico teleported and opened Sinuku's safe and in it was a bunch of rings called the Rings of the Earthbound Immortals, they're rings with large gems inserted and they have the colors of The

Earthbound Immortals, and around the large colored gems are the Earthbound Immortals. Once put on their fingers, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, and they're for The Dark Signers, as well.

Nico: Cool these rings look cool.

Nico teleported back with them.

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

They transformed into the SPD Rangers too!

Nico: Now for the fun part. SPD MORPHER! JUDGEMENT MODE!

Nico pulled out his morpher and press a button and then a timer came on and 30 seconds later a red X lit up.

Nico: Guilty!

SPD Rangers: CANINE CANNON!

They summoned the Canine Cannon.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired energy and elemental blasts and the elemental blasts all hit him first and then the blast from the cannon hit Sinuku and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded and was locked in a containment card!

Sinuku: LET ME OUTTA HERE!

Nico picked him up.

Nico: Sinuku you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega win.

---

We all regrouped and cheered wildly.

Nico: This was awesome!

Eris: Well, that's the end of the first humiliation day.

Luan: It sure is!

Cad Bane: It's good to know you guys still got it.

Boomerang: Man, I hope we have more days like these!

Gator Ghoul: I have a feeling that we will.

Kite Man: And let's not forget the Icky Vicky Rants.

Nico: Yeah. But this was one of the goofiest and funniest missions ever.

Laney: Boy it sure was. And they do say that laughter is the best medicine.

Lana: That's true.

Nico: It sure was funny though. But great job today everyone. These three are not going to be feeling anything anytime soon.

Flip, Lewis and Billy were REALLY MANGLED up!

WILHEIM SCREAM!

Nico: But they had it coming.

Lola: They sure did.

Luan: (To the viewers) Hope you all got a great laugh out of all this. This was one of the funniest adventures ever known.

Whitney Emmington: Yeah it sure was. And Luan I'm sorry I said that to you earlier. I was just defending Lincoln.

Luan: It's okay Whitney. Thanks for helping me out though.

Whitney Emmington: Anytime Luan.

We later went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day before going to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome and really funny adventure complete.

This chapter was one of the funniest chapters we've done and it was so awesome! I hope you guys don't split your sides laughing while you read this. The first part for the chapter was for the awesome 1989 movie Honey, I Shrunk The Kids and that was one of my favorite movies from my childhood. Awesome movie too. The second part was for the Skylanders Light Sensei Realm from Skylanders Imaginators and that was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be an awesome one as Nico, Sydney Burlington go to the dam of Daggett and Norbert and stop them from Musking everything in their path like they did in that episode Another One Bites the Musk. They are also going to meet a Spheroid gene-slammer named Hailey Kirlian. It's gonna be funny and awesome. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the funny Ed Edd N Eddy episode Hanky Panky Hullabaloo and they are going to not only see what Peach Creek Junior was like during Valentines Day even though we only have 20 days left before the holiday for real but also they are going to probably hurl their guts out seeing Double D together with May. Also they are going to meet an Elemental HERO Magma Neos Gene-Slammer. Get ready for a scorching hot desert rescue adventure as we go to the Moonlands for an awesome rescue in the deserts of D'Resh and we're going to rescue a bunch of girls from quicksand in the desert while facing the evil Koichi Shidou who is out to get revenge on Nico, Rei and everyone for ruining everything for him.

See you all tomorrow.

# Desert of D'Resh Rescue

ZZZZZZOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Race cars made of ghosts, skeletons and vampires zoomed through the forests of Washington state and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and out came Nico and Sydney and they were walking towards the dam of the beaver brothers Daggett and Norbert, the two awesome and funny beaver brothers we all know and love.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Sydney.

Sydney: No problem Nico and it's gonna be awesome to go with you on one of your rescues. I've always wanted to see what this is like.

Nico: You'll love it Sydney. We always have fun on these. Also we're going to see Norbert and Daggett. We haven't seen them in a while.

Sydney: Boy we sure haven't. I wonder what they have been up to since we saw them last.

Nico: We'll find out soon.

In the Beaver Brothers house, Norbert and Daggett were having a good time. But Daggett discovered something really interesting. He found out all about Beaver Musk that he can use to mark his property. He popped a cork on his tail and out came a green smoke and he smelled it and to him it smelled awesome. He tested it and sprayed a toy version of the Wonder Tree of Wowee and it turned green.

Norbert came and he smelled it and it smelled HORRIBLE!

Norbert: (Coughs) What the!?

Daggett: So-ray Nor-bay! Changed my mind. This is gonna be MY

Wonder Tree of Wowee! Mine mine mine mine mine mine mine mine.

Norbert: WHY YOU!?

POW! CRASH!

We was sent crashing into the wall.

Outside, Sydney and Nico were walking up to the door.

Nico: You know, Sydney. It actually won't be long before you get your own ambassador missions.

Sydney: Yeah I know and I'm looking forward to it.

Then they heard crashing.

Nico: Uh oh.

Nico range the doorbell.

Norbert: Come in!

They went in.

Nico: Norbert, Daggett? Is everything all right in here?

Norbett: Nico, Sydney! Been a while guys.

Sydney: It sure has been a while.

They smelled something really horrible.

Nico: (Sniffs) EW! What is that putrid odor!?

Norbert: Oh sorry guys. We've been fighting over who gets what by marking our stuff with our musk. I have pink Musk and Daggett's is green.

Nico: Wow I didn't know Musk comes in different colors. But can't you guys learn how to share?

Daggett: I don't know.

Nico: Sydney, now's a good time to transform into Quarry.

Sydney: You got it!

Her eyes turned yellow and she grew and transformed and she turned into QUARRY!

Nico: YEAH!

Daggett: That is so cool!

Nico: Glad you think that. Didn't expect Sydney to do that huh?

Norbert: No we sure didn't.

Nico: Now what are you two fighting over when this started?

Daggett: We were fighting over this. It's a toy that looks like the Wonder Tree of Wowee.

Nico and Quarry saw the tree as a Pez Dispenser but for wood chips.

Nico: That's cool. I've actually seen the Wonder Tree of Wowee and it's awesome. It looks like a massively huge sequoia tree.

Quarry: It sure does. That is cool.

Nico: Also, guys, sharing is caring.

Quarry: That's right.

Nico: Lets get all your stuff cleaned up and you can share it. And if you're good while we help I'll take you all to the REAL Wonder Tree of Wowee.

Norbert: AWESOME!

?: Mind if I lend a hand?

A figure came out and it was a Spheroid!

Nico: Whoa a Spheroid!

Spheroid: (In a girls voice) Been a long time Nico.

Nico: That voice. Hailey Kirlian? Is that you?

Spheroid: It sure is Nico. Its been a long time.

Nico: Wow it sure has!

Quarry: How long were you there?

Spheroid: I just got here 2 minutes ago.

Quarry: Oh. Nico what is your favorite memory with Hailey?

Nico: Me, Hailey and her twin sister were my partners in metal working. It was a very dangerous class to work in.

Spheroid: Oh yeah. We did it all during that class and it was awesome. We were also in jewelry making class with Nico. Another very dangerous class to work in.

Nico: Yep. VERY Dangerous.

Daggett: That is amazing!

Norbert: Boy it sure is.

Nico: Time for you two to revert back. But Norbert, Daggett cover your eyes.

They did so and Nico put on his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and Hailey reverted back and she had neon green hair and eyes and she was in her birthday suit and Sydney reverted back too and she was in her birthday suit too and Nico gave them new clothes. Hailey had spring green clothes on and Sydney had awesome blue clothes on.

Hailey Kirlian: Awesome! These clothes look amazing.

Nico: Yeah they sure do.

Sydney: That's better.

Hailey Kirlian: Also my favorite memory that we have was when Nico was saw a bunch of kids picking on me and my sister Sydney and he stepped in for us.

Nico: I remember that. Those kids were nothing but trouble and I gave them a nasty bunch of punches and got them expelled.

Hailey Kirlian: You sure did. They vowed to get revenge on you too.

Nico: Let them try.

Hailey and Nico hugged for the first time in a while.

Nico rubbed Sydney's back.

Sydney: Thanks Nico.

Hailey Kirlian: My sister Sydney was turned into a blue creature. I think it was something called a Polar Manzardill.

Nico: That's the species of Arctiguana. Don't worry Hailey we'll find her. You were turned into what was called a Spheroid like I said. They come from the planet Scalpasc. Polar Manzardill's come from the planet X'Nelli.

Hailey Kirlian: Wow that's amazing!

Nico: Yep.

Nico and the group got the dam cleaned up and like promised they went to the real Wonder Tree of Wowee and they got tons of wood for Daggett and Norbert and they upgraded Norbert and Daggett's dam into a mansion.

Nico: I'm glad we could get you two to settle your differences peacefully. (laughs) Who needs Eli's bonking heads method anyway?

Sydney: Yeah.

Back at the estate, Eli was playing video games when suddenly…

Eli: (SNEEZES)

Me: Bless you bro. Sounds like someone is talking about you.

Eli: Yeah I have a feeling I know who it is.

C.C.: Yeah.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, The Cul-De-Sac Kids, Linka, and Nannette were heading into the Simulator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to see what Peach Creek Junior was like during Valentine's Day, and we also got word that some of Shidou's fanatical followers are there, and it's the perfect chance for us to kill them. The Simulator activated, and we were in Peach Creek Junior during Valentine's Day.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Peach Creek Junior during Valentine's Day, awesome, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to see what Peach Creek Junior was like during Valentine's Day.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and we got word that some of Koichi Shidou's fanatical followers are here. This is the perfect chance for us to kill them.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Edd: We are 20 days away from Valentine's Day, so this is perfect. But, I hope you all are ready to see what's it's like.

Eddy: I still have memories of that day, and they're not good.

Linka: Yeah, I know. Double D told me about it, but apparently, he couldn't remember what made him act that way towards Marie's former sister. We'll get the answers soon enough.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We remembered Nico telling us about him, and to find out he was the one who had unleashed that virus in Takeshi's world and turned everyone into zombies, he really makes me sick.

Nico: Makes me sick the worst. Also in my opinion I think letting him live was a terrible mistake.

Eli: I agree.

We then head for the cafeteria, and we saw everyone had hearts in their eyes, we saw Ed together with a sandwich and we laughed hysterically. But, when we saw Double D together with May Kanker, we hurled our guts out in the trashcans.

Lee and Kevin were in a gondola.

Lee: "Happy Valentine's, dreamboat."

Kevin: "You're so righteous, babe."

[Jonny and Nazz stare at each other dreamily.]

Jonny: "For you, foxy mama!" [He holds out a bouquet.]

Nazz: "What a hunk!" [She takes the flowers and hugs Jonny. Ed dances with a sandwich.]

Ed: "May I have this dance?"

[Eddy stares at Plank, love in his eyes.]

Eddy: "Where have you been all my life?"

Plank:

Lincoln: Oh, gross.

Nico: Yuck, Double D and May together… , triple yuck. I remembered Double D telling us about that little incident on Valentine's Day, but he couldn't remember what made him so lovey-dovey towards May Kanker.

Me: I think I'm gonna be sick.

Eli: I think I'm gonna hurl.

Suddenly, Lincoln saw who it was responsible for this: it was two Cupid versions of Sarah and Jimmy.

Lincoln: Aha, I think I know who it was who's responsible for this: the two Cupid versions of Sarah and Jimmy.

Lincoln caught them, and they explained what happened: Double D gave May Kanker when he saw her crying, thanks to Marie and Lee causing trouble and Ed running away scared of her as always. They shot the arrow into her and Double D, and that's what caused them to be like that, and we then understood.

Lincoln: Guys, I know that your job is to spread love on this day, but there's something that you should see.

They soon saw our Double D and Linka together, our Ed and Leni together, along with our Eddy and Luan together. That's the sign of true love, and they saw that what they caused here was a mess.

Cupid Sarah: We're sorry for causing this mess. Can you forgive us?

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course. We forgive you. Now, how can we undo the mess you caused?

Rolf (TLPS Universe): Rolf has a solution, white-haired Lincoln boy. Be right back.

Rolf from our universe got out a bucket of dirty mop water.

Rolf (TLPS Universe): Just spray them with this, and they'll be back to normal.

Lincoln: Thanks, Rolf.

We got in and we sprayed everyone with the dirty mop water, and got them back to normal. Then, we also pummeled the Kankers from that universe, and had them sent to jail for their crimes after they were expelled for their crimes in school.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by a group of Shidou's fanatical followers, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fifteen girls, but they've been cornered by a group of Shidou's fanatical followers, and they're going to kill them. Let's tear them all to shreds.

Nico: Now, you're talking, big guy.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball at one of the followers, and he was incinerated. The fifteen girls got to safety, and when the other followers of Shidou saw us, their eyes turned red with hatred and insanity.

Lincoln: Looks like they still hate us for what you, Rei, and everyone did to Shidou, Nico.

Nico: They've since lost their reason and sanity when they started following that prick, Lincoln. Let's put them out of their misery.

Lincoln: And show them what happens when you join a genocidal cult led by a greedy, maniacal, and sadistic madman.

We unholstered our weapons and we transformed, and we went at the group of Shidou's followers, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, lava, stars, and mythological animals at them, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit them. Most of them were killed, but, a few of them are still standing.

Then, we saw an Elemental HERO Magma Neos appear, and fired a powerful blast of lava at the last few of Shidou's followers, and they melted into magma. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons and power down.

Elemental HERO Magma Neos: That'll teach you, you psychotic fanatics.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Sophia Preston, is that you?

Sophia Preston: Lincoln, is that you?

Sophia Preston went up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's me, Sophia. I haven't seen you since you were twelve years old, and I've grown a lot since then.

Sophia Preston: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: I do, Nico. This is Sophia Presley, I met her when she was twelve years old, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.

Nico: Another Guardian Angel of you, awesome.

Sophia Presley: That was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Sophia, this is going to be painful.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Sophia was reverting back to normal. Sophia Presley was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long red hair, blue eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive red angel wings with orange tips on the large red feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Magma Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Sophia?

Sophia Presley: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Sophia a new wardrobe, a red sleeveless shirt with an orange phoenix, a red skirt with the Elemental HERO Magma Neos with magma on it, red leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Magma Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Magma Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized red blade with the Elemental HERO Magma Neos etched on it, large orange angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large red faceted sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems.

Sophia Presley: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Sophia Presley's neck with red gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Sophia Presley: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Sophia.

Sophia Presley had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fifteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fifteen girls are Mikogami Riko and Mikogami Rimu, Hatori Kanon, Takayanagi Akane, Iwashita Rumiko, and Miyabe Kasumi from Anyamal Tantei Kiruminzoo, Saikyou Tomomi, Sernia Iori Flameheart, Ayse Khadim, Mikan, Ousawa Mimina, Pina Sformklan Estor, Shikikagami Sanae, Tenjouji Kaede, and Shikikagami Saori from Ladies VS Butlers.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mikogami Riko, Mikogami Rimu, Hatori Kanon, Takayanagi Akane, Iwashita Rumiko, Miyabe Kasumi, Saikyou

Tomomi, Sernia Iori Flameheart, Ayse Khadim, Mikan, Ousawa Mimina, Pina Sformklan Estor, Shikikagami Sanae, Tenjouji Kaede, and Shikikagami Saori.

Helena McTroy: From Anyamal Tantei Kiruminzoo and Shikikagami Saori, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mikogami Riko: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mikogami Riko and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the group of Shidou's fanatical murderous followers, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental

Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mikogami Riko: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mikogami Riko: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Mikogami Riko, Mikogami Rimu, Hatori Kanon, Takayanagi Akane, Iwashita Rumiko, Miyabe Kasumi, Saikyou Tomomi, Sernia Iori Flameheart, Ayse Khadim, Mikan, Ousawa Mimina, Pina Sformklan Estor, Shikikagami Sanae, Tenjouji Kaede, and Shikikagami Saori. We exit the Simulator, and then, we told everyone what happened in Peach Creek Junior during Valentine's Day, and everyone threw up as soon as they saw Double D and May Kanker together, and they found out that it was the Cupid versions of Sarah and Jimmy that did this.

Then, on the rescue for the girls, they were shocked when they found out that the villain that we went after were a group of Shidou's fanatical followers who wanted revenge on us for what we did to Shidou. But, when Lincoln showed and told everyone what we did to them, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Sophia Presley now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. But, we couldn't escape the feeling that we'll be facing off against Shidou on our mission today, and of course, a dark shadow from Emily McKale's past.

* * *

After getting rid of one group of Shidou's fanatical followers, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Sophia Presley saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Sophia Presley: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sophia, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Sophia Presley: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Sophia. So, what memories did you and Lincoln have?

Sophia Presley: Oh, I remember that one time, Lincoln and I were watching AARGH!, and we were having fun. But, Lori told Lincoln and I to get out of here, she wants the TV. But, Lincoln told her no, and Lori made her threat that she was going to turn us into human pretzels if we didn't get out. But, I wasn't going to have that. I marched up to Lori, and I grabbed her arm and put her in an armlock, because she tried to grab the remote from Lincoln, and I called Mr. and Mrs. Loud over. I told them of what Lori tried to do to us, and she tried to lie, but I told her to shut her yap. After I was done with my explanation, they weren't happy with Lori. They grounded her for two weeks and Mrs. Loud made Lori clean the rooms around the house for those two weeks.

Nico: Whoa, you sure are tough, Sophia.

Luna: Especially to stand up to Lori like that. I'd hate to see what she'd do to Lola and Lynn.

Sophia Presley: Oh, when they saw what I did to Lori, they wanted to attack me, but they backed off after seeing that I could kick their butts if they tried that sort of thing to Lincoln, and they ran back to their rooms.

Eli: Nice one.

Nico: To do that sort of thing to Lori, with Lynn and Lola watching, you sure are a tough girl to stand up to The Trinity of Violence, in fact, many of Lincoln's old friends have stood up to Lori, Lynn, and Lola when they still had their dark sides in them.

Sophia Presley: Thanks, Nico.

Me: So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Sophia?

Lincoln: Sophia Presley's a fan of AARGH!, just like me and Clyde, she's a smart girl and interested in volcanoes, but she's also a tough girl, as she pointed out when she arm-locked Lori, and scared Lynn and Lola off.

Clyde: I think we found another member of our AARGH! Club, along with the Ghostbusters.

Sophia Presley: I heard about that one, and I'm surprised that you guys have the Ghostbusters as members of the team, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln, his harem, his kids, along with me, my harem, my kids, Nico and his harem, Eli and Nunnally, Ed Cowart and Cattleya, Yusei and Akiza, Yuya Sakaki and Aura Sentia, Luan and Eddy, Linka and Edd, Leni and Ed (Ed Edd N Eddy), Geo Stelar, Luna Platz, and Sonia Strumm, and Fuyuki Hinata, Momoka Nishizawa, and Alisa Southerncross were getting ready for our date, this time, it's at Kauai, Hawaii. And we're also getting joined by Garrett and The X-Squad.

Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, and the boys were each dressed in large colored swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with our large weighted colored bands with silver phoenixes on our massive biceps and thighs, jewelry, large colored sandals, and eight large different orbs orbiting around our legs, and we also had our weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

The girls were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Well, ladies, shall we?

Hilda: (British Accent) Of course, Linky.

We left the Estate, and we arrived at Kauai, Hawaii, and it was awesome.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're at Kauai, Hawaii. This is going to be one awesome date on the beach.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Lincoln: And Nico, you've been doing an awesome job in leading the team, and like Lisa, I've never had any complaints about you leading. We knew that day would arrive when you'd be promoted to full-time leader, and if anyone tries to mess with you, they'll be dealing with me. No one messes with my brother and gets away with it.

Nico: Thanks, Lincoln. And I don't think anyone is going to mess with me, but if anyone does, I'll be sure to tell you and the others.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. I hope everything is okay back at the Estate.

Nico: Don't worry, I left William and Maria in charge of the Estate, while we're on our beach date.

We land on the beach, and we dived right into the water, and we were swimming. Then, we also had a surfing contest on our surfboards with Lincoln winning the contest and some of us wiping out, and we also had lunch that Lincoln packed. Then, just as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Me and Nico did the same with the girls in our harems, and the boys did the same with their girls, and both my kids and Lincoln's kids cheered for us. We returned home to the Estate, and we returned to our original clothes.

William: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, William. We went to Kauai, Hawaii.

Maria: Whoa, that's awesome. You guys had a lot of fun out there, right?

Nico: You bet, we had fun swimming and we had a surfing contest, which Lincoln won, and some of us wiped out.

William: Yeesh, there's nothing worse than a wipe-out on the water. And while you guys were out on your beach date in Kauai, things have been under control in the Estate.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yeah, we kept things under control, and we kept Sancho and the Party Birds from trying to get into the Estate to throw a wild party, which of course, got them so mad, they swore they'll get us back.

Lincoln: Seems like they're still sore at us when they heard about Sergio's trial and conviction, which led to his party animal reputation ending for good.

Nico: Should've guessed it. But, Sancho needs to see that Sergio's days of partying are now over for good, and he needs to accept it. Otherwise, he and his gang are getting the Chancla.

---

Later at school we got word that Mr. Huggins has instated Sex Ed classes.

Slinkman: Let me see if I heard correctly. The schools now have Sex Ed classes?!

Nico: Yeah you heard right.

Eli: Oh boy. Nicole is not going to like this one bit.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: Boy Master Jiraiya loves that class. I think that was the class that he strongly excelled at. Same with Master Roshi and all the other perverts we know.

Nico: (Laughs) That's funny but yeah I have that same feeling too.

Total Drama Mike: I'm actually looking forward to what these new classes have in store for us.

Nico: Oh boy. But Nicole is not and you know how she feels about perverts.

Nicole: You heard right Nico. I hate perverts with a vengeance and Sex Ed is something I despise with a vengeance.

Nico: I know.

Nicole: Oh right. I forgot to tell you all this but it's the one reason why I absolutely despise perverts with a vengeance.

Me: That's right how did you come to hate all perverts Nicole?

Nicole: Well dad it's because when I was taking a bath an old geezer about like Master Jiraiya or Master Roshi somewhere around that age walked in on me and I then thrashed him into pulp as he was about to force his way onto me and he was taken to the hospital. I then shouted that I would make all perverts suffer because of it. It's how I came to hate perverts with a vengeance.

Lincoln: Geez!

Fluttershy: Goodness!

Tsunade: That explains why you make sure no one becomes a pervert on your watch Nicole.

Nicole: Yep.

Lincoln came back.

Lockdown: (to Lincoln) How was Sex Ed today, Lincoln?

Lincoln: It was interesting.

Nico: Okay. Glad you learned a lot.

Lincoln: Yeah and it's amazing what it does.

In Huggins office we were telling him that having Sed Ed classes is a bad idea.

Huggins: Look, I thought the Sex Ed Classes would be too excessive. But the school board wanted them to be included and I was overruled.

Huffer: It's alright, Mr. Huggins. Sex Ed Class is just something that happens out of our control.

Nico: Yeah every school has to have them whether you like it or not. Besides we're growing up and there's nothing we can do to stop it.

Huggins: That's true. Sorry you all felt offended by it but it was out of my hands.

Nicole: You are right about that Mr. Huggins. I should accept that Sex Ed is part of the educational curriculum but I'm still hating perverts no matter what anyone else says.

Huggins: Good.

Sixshot: (to Lois) Didn't you teach a Sex Ed class before?

Lois Griffin: I sure did and it was really fruitful.

Nico: You can be a Sex Ed teacher like you were before Lois.

Lois Griffin: That's a great idea Nico.

Huggins: We always can use another teacher in that field.

Nico: Awesome.

Lois was hired as a Sex Ed Teacher.

Later back at the estate we were getting ready for our next mission.

Tara: So what's the next mission Nico?

Nico: Believe it or not we're heading back to the Moonlands for an awesome rescue.

Edyn: Awesome!

King Kai: Nico can you hear me!?

Nico: King Kai what's up? Is something wrong?

King Kai: I'm afraid that something big is going on down at the

Neptune Prison. Your old enemy Koichi Shido has just been broken out of prison by a dark orb and he somehow gained the powers of Frieza.

Nico: What!? Are you serious King Kai!?

King Kai: I sure am. Shido is going to be after you for revenge so you have better be ready to face him with everything you got. There's not telling what he has planned for you all.

Nico: We'll be ready for him.

Lincoln: Shido is on the loose and he has all of Frieza's powers!?

Rei Miyamoto: I thought we were rid of that monster for good!

Nico: So were we. I was a fool to let him live. I had him turned into Zombie Fodder last time. But letting him live in our universe was a mistake and I'm going to correct that mistake.

Then Firepower, Anti Wanda, Tchang Zu, Carmen Dillo, Cavalier, Eris, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Gater Ghoul, and Kite Man appeared.

Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Can me, Firepower, Anti Wanda, Tchang Zu, Carmen Dillo, Cavalier, Eris, Cad Bane, Gater Ghoul, and Kite Man go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can.

Firepower: We heard what happened and we heard that Shido is back. Is that true?

Nico: It sure is and this time I'm not going to let him live anymore. That scumbag is gonna rue the day he busted out of prison. I have a feeling he's in the Moonlands even as we speak.

Me: We're going to be ready for him.

Lincoln: That's right. He destroyed the entire human race on Saya, Rei, Saeko and Shizuka's world and I'm not going to let him get away with his crimes. This time he dies.

Nico: That's right. And we need to be weary. He has a dark orb that gave him all of Frieza's powers.

Tchang Zu: That's terrible! This is gonna be a fight that only you all can win.

Nico: Yeo.

Lincoln: Oh and I got some grim news.

Nico: What is it.

Lincoln: After we got back from our date in Kauai, Hawaii, I got a call from the triple-maximum security prison in Lansing, Michigan, and they'd told me the most disturbing news: Amy McKale has escaped from prison. She strangled one of the guards to death and ripped his head off, and she stole the keys to her cell, opened it, and she escaped from prison. Which means, that she's coming to get revenge on Emily and her parents for sending her to prison.

Emily's parents gasped at the news that they dreaded: Amy McKale has escaped, and she's out for revenge on them for sending her to prison.

Emily McKale: So, Amy's finally broken out. (Sighs) I knew this day would come, I knew that one day, Amy would break out and try to come after me for revenge. But, I've been ready for her, and I also thought about what Skowl said, along with what all of you said, and I decided that my choice is clear: Amy McKale has to die. If she continues on to live, she'll continue to break out and try to kill me and my family, along with everyone I've met. Amy's not my sister, she was born pure evil and deranged, and she hated me with all her black heart ever since the day I was born, and on the day that she wanted to kill me and my parents, she's basically burned all bridges and ties with us, and she's nothing but a monster who wants to kill us and watch the entire world burn.

Lincoln: Emily, are you sure this is the choice that you've made?

Emily McKale: Yes, Lincoln, this is the choice I've made, but I'm also going to need help with this one.

Lincoln: Say no more, Emily. I'll also help you with dealing with Amy McKale.

Emily McKale: (Smiles) Thanks, Lincoln.

Lori: Guys, if you see her, tear her to shreds and make sure she never returns.

Emily McKale: We will, Lori.

Nico: Alright, so our mission's clear: we're heading for the deserts of D'Resh and see if we can rescue some girls there, and when we find Koichi Shidou, we're going to kill him, and we're also going to make sure he never returns. Letting him live was a mistake that I intend to correct and when Amy McKale shows her ugly face, Emily and Lincoln are going to kill her. Alright, everyone, let's go. (Eyes turn red) And when we find you, Shido, you will die a horrible death for everything that you've done.

Me: Lets get them.

Nico: Yep.

We were off to the Moonlands.

---

## MOONLANDS

---

We arrived in The Moonlands.

Xion: The good old Moonlands!

Karai: (Japanese Accent) It sure is amazing to be here again.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: So where is the disturbance and rescues being held at?

Nico: Scans show that the rescues are going to be at the Deserts of D'Resh.

Eli: A hot place.

Nico: Yep. So get ready because it's gonna get hot and dry.

Kite Man: I'll fly over the area to see if I can find any unusual activity.

Maria: Good thinking. Let us know if you see anything.

Kite Man flew up into the air.

Nico: Lets go.

We were walking through the deserts of D'Resh and it was hot.

Trixie Lulamoon: (Sweating) The Great and Powerful Trixie is sweating!

Nico: Whew. It sure is hot.

Nicole: Stupid Sex Ed Classes corrupting the minds of innocent children!

Miko: If it makes you feel any better, I never really pay attention to any of the Sex Ed classes when I was still in school.

Sandman: Miko, I think in this case, not paying attention in class is a good thing. Also, I feel right at home here.

Nicole: That's good you don't pay attention in that kind of class.

Me: I don't blame you Nicole. I never liked Sex Ed in the first place.

Eli: Me neither.

Gator Ghoul: (to Lola, Lori, and Lynn) Don't you three have anything you want to say about the Sex Ed Classes?!

Lori: I already took that class a long time ago so I'm literally done with it.

Lynn: Same with me. I got done with it too when I started 5th grade.

Lola: I'm too young for that class anyway.

Nico: That's all right. I took that class myself and I'm done with it anyway. I guess we all have to do it because it's part of the law and all that.

Laney: Yeah it's part of us.

Nicole: No arguments there.

Nico: Anyway lets talk about something else before Nicole blows a gasket.

Lana: Good idea. I have a feeling you're going to meet an Arctiguana Gene-Slammer next.

Nico: Yeah and it's Hailey's sister Sydney.

Dana: So one of the ice users will go with. Can me and Axel go with you Nico?

Nico: Sure Dana.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) It'll be most fun to go vith you Nico.

Livewire: If there's anyone who attended Sex Ed today, I'd advise against repeating what you learned.

William: And that closes the Sex Ed talk for today. Bye Bye. See you later!

Nico: Yep. Good thinking.

Me: Rei, Saya, Saeko and Shizuka, are you all still very pissed off at what Shido did to you all?

Saya: We sure are. What Shido did to all of us was completely unforgivable.

Rei Miyamoto: Yeah he ruined so many lives and killed countless people.

Me: I don't blame you all one bit. What he did caused the extinction of the entire human race except for some of you. Everything Shido did makes my blood boil.

Nico: No kidding there. I call Shido the Reincarnation of Adolf Hitler and he must be destroyed.

Cad Bane: It's not just you that Shido wants payback on, Nico. Me, Boomerang, and Firepower were killing zombies with you as well.

Nico: I know. But it's mostly me he's after because I fed him to the zombies. I should have snapped his neck first and then fed him to his own zombies before we started blasting the zombies.

Eli: Yeah that monster deserves far worse than anything.

Nico: You said it Eli.

Fujiko then saw something.

Fujiko: Wait what's that?

We looked ahead and saw a figure.

Nico: What is that?

Me: Could that be a mirage?

Nico: I don't think so. Lets get closer.

We got closer.

Ember McLain: I have a feeling we might have more zombie adventures in the future. Some may even be before Halloween.

Nico: We'll be ready for them.

We got closer and we saw a girl that was weak and frail sinking in quicksand!

Nico: Oh no!

Eli: Uh oh! That's Misuzu Kamio!

Me: You know her bro?

Eli: I sure do and she is dying!

Me and Eli went over and got her out of the quicksand!

Nico: Oh man what's wrong with her?

Eli: She has a terminal disease.

Me: She needs a blood transfusion. I'll give her some of my blood.

I pulled out my blood transfusion kit and gave her some of my blood and it went into her and she was glowing and then she came back to life and saw Eli.

Eli: Misuzu?

Misuzu: (Groans weakly) Eli? It really is you. Wow.

Cavalier: Are you all right, Miss?

Misuzu: Yeah. Just so tired.

Nico: You'll be all right. (Sees something) Huh?

Nico saw that Misuzu had pure white angel wings.

Nico: Whoa you're an angel.

Misuzu: Yeah my dream has always been to fly like an angel before I die.

Nico: You're not going to die anytime soon. J.D. gave you a transfusion with his blood so your disease has been cured.

Eli: It's true Misuzu. Bro saved you.

Misuzu: Wow. But I'm still weak.

Nico: You'll be like that for at least a couple of days.

Stewie: Well, at least you still get to fly like an angel now.

Misuzu: Yeah. Thank you all. Thank you for curing me.

Me: You're welcome.

I was done and she was given enough blood to destroy her disease and cure her.

Eli then had Misuzu on his back and she was holding on.

Eli: You'll be okay Misuzu. I'll have you hold onto me till we get back home.

Nico: Lets get to searching more. I think I see more girls! Lets go!

We went to another quicksand pit that was 400 meters west.

Carmen Dillo: I think I see one!

Nico: Me too!

We saw a pink hair girl with a voluptuous body.

Nico: Oh man!

But it wasn't just her. It was a girl with green hair and a voluptuous body and a blond hair girl in a maid dress. It was Atena Saotome, Mineru Wachi and Frey!

Me: Oh wow! Atena Saotome, Mineru Wachi and Frey!

Nico: Friends of yours?

Me: Yep.

I flew in and grabbed all three of them and pulled them out.

Atena: Thank you J.D.!

Frey: You really saved us.

Mineru: You're a true friend.

Me: No problem.

Francis: You girls alright?

Frey: Thanks to J.D.

Mineru: He saved us.

Laney cut the rope they were tied together with.

Atena: Thanks Laney.

Laney: You're welcome.

Nico: It was Shido that did this right?

Atena: That's right.

Firepower: Eli, do you sense anymore girls?

Eli: Let me check.

Eli used the Force. He scanned the desert.

Eli: Found one 50 kliks west!

Nico: Lets go.

We were off!

Snake Man: I wonder which girl it'll be this time.

Nico: We'll find out soon. I'm willing to bet that Shido is there too.

Snake Man: I have a feeling too.

Eris: I think that we shouldn't focus our attention on Shido just yet.

May: Eris is right. The life of the remaining girl comes first.

Nico: Agreed. First we got to find her.

Eli: She's just up ahead at 500 meters!

Nico: Excellent.

We peeked over the hill and we saw a girl sinking and it was

EVANGELYNE from Wakfu.

Nico: It's Evangelyne!

Laney: You know her?

Nico: Yeah I do. Lets go!

We flew down and Nico pulled her out.

Fangry: You okay?

Evangelyne: Yeah I'm okay. Wait. (Sees Nico) Nico is that you?

Nico: It sure is. Great to see you Evangelyne.

Evangelyne: Same here.

Firepower: You know, like it or not, Shido actually did win in the end since he started the virus.

Nico: You're right about that, Firepower. In our entire career of fighting evil, that's one of the few times where the bad guys wins. But today? It's not gonna be one of those few times.

Me: Yeah and he will pay for his crimes.

Saya: That's right.

Evangelyne; Yeah that monster brought me here.

Misuzu: (Weakly) He sure will pay.

Eli: Big time.

Nico: Now it's time for us to face Shido.

Buffo: Time to do entrance.

Nico: Get ready Shido. (Eyes glow red) Your death at my hands is going to be enjoyable.

We flew at him.

Shido was enraged! All his girls he captured were saved by a strange force. Then the spirits of the Warriors of The Pegasus Elements were flying around him and they blasted him all over the place. Then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and fireballs rained down and they hit him all over and burned him bad and then a phoenix cry was heard. Then we all came out.

Nico: Koichi Shido, nice to see you again.

Shido: Chan! You will pay for everything you did to me!

Nico: Oh on the contrary, it's you that will pay for everything that you've done!

Shido: (laughs) Do what you will! But killing me won't undo what's been done!

Anti Wanda: We know that. But it'll definitely avenge all the people who died and got turned into zombies.

Nico: You turned an entire planet into a zombie infested hellhole just to show your superiority! You make me sick!

Shido: And I show no remorse!

Nico: I'm going to make you eat those words because I'm going to kill you right where you stand!

Nico clenched his fist!

Nico: Shido, words cannot begin to describe everything you have done.

Shido: I was doing everything I could to save the Human Race!

Nico: Bullshit! All you have done was make the entire planet go through a horrifying and living nightmare! You weren't "Saving" the human race. You wanted it all completely destroyed and you didn't care about anyone! Your heart is black as evil can get. You deserved to be thrown in prison for your crimes. But after realizing that letting you live was a mistake, I intend on correcting that. I'm going to finish what I started.

Shido: What do you mean?

Nico: (Goes Super Saiyan) I'm going to avenge all the people you and your family killed and I'm going to kill you! You are worse than Adolf Hitler! (GROWLS) NOW PREPARE TO FEEL MY WRATH! (FLARES UP HIS FULL POWER) KOICHI SHIDO!

UH OH!

Me: Shido is in deep shit trouble!

Nico flew at him with incredible speed and punched him in the face and then flew at him again and grabbed him and broke his back on his leg and Shido screamed in pain and then Nico smashed him into the ground with devastating force. Then Shido later exploded out of the crater and went over to him and Shido was all brutally mangled and bloody.

Nico: I should have killed you the very moment you were placed into our prison Shido. You don't give a flying fuck about anyone but yourself! You would rather see innocent people suffer and die! Ane all you do is treat life like it's nothing but a disposable commodity! You destroyed countless homes, you've taken the lives of so many innocent people and you even took the lives of children! Not only that but you've brainwashed the minds of lots of people and fucked around with their minds and turned them into psychotic fuckheaded Nazi Psychopaths that hate children! Well now I'm going to make sure you never torment anyone ever again!

Shido: Then come and get me!

Nico: Your arrogance and overconfidence will be your own undoing and you're nothing more than just a frightened little conniving coward! You would rather be afraid of your own shadow than fight in battles.

Shido: Shut up!

Nico: You know I'm right! You are nothing but a fucking stupid malignant little cancerous freak that doesn't give a flying fuck about anyone but himself!

Shido: SHUT YOUR MOTHERFUCKING HOLE!

He went at Nico and then he punched at him and Nico grabbed his arm and ripped it clear off and Shido screamed in excruciating pain!

Nico: That's for Takashi, Rei and Saya and their friends! All of them!

Shido: WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU!?

Nico: I am the hope of the universe, I am the answer to all living things that cry out for peace, I am protector of the innocent, I am the light in the darkness, I am truth. ALLY TO GOOD! NIGHTMARE TO YOU! I AM NICOLAS CHAN, LEADER OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! YOUR ULTIMATE ENEMY! (FLARES UP AURA INTENSELY)

SHIDO IS IN DEEP SHIT TROUBLE!

Then El Diablo, King Hiss, Shiv, Weather Wizard, Villamax, Calamitous, Firefly, Misty Tredwell, Cheshire, and Leap Frog appeared.

Nico: El Diablo, King Hiss, Shiv, Weather Wizard, Villamax, Calamitous, Firefly, Misty Tredwell, Cheshire, and Leap Frog.

El Diablo: So, those are the girls you guys rescued, huh?

William: They sure are.

King Hiss: And they know Nico and Eli.

Shiv: You guys can tell use how after this is done.

Weather Wizard: (to Nico) We heard you visited Dagget and Norbert this morning.

Villamax: What shenanigans were they up to this time?

Nico: Fighting over stuff and marking it with musk.

Villamax: So crazy.

Then Flytrap appeared for round 2.

Nico: Flytrap. Back for another round I see.

Flytrap: Yep. And you did a great job mangling up Shido.

Nico: Yep.

Flytrap: It's fitting that it's my turn today.

Maria: What do you mean?

Flytrap: Well, I can turn people into vampires and Shido was the one who caused the virus that turned people into zombies. Zombies and vampires are both horror themed.

Maria: That makes sense.

Flytrap: We also have more recruits.

Then out came BARBOS from Donkey Kong Country 3, Carnage from the Marvel Ultimate Alliance 2 Universe, and Dr. Edward Lansky A.K.A. Lightmaster!

Me: Whoa!

Nicole: Barbos from Donkey Kong Country 3 and Carnage from the Ultimate Alliance 2 Universe.

Me: And Dr. Edward Lansky A.K.A. Lightmaster!

Lightmaster: Awesome to meet you all.

Nico: Same here. (To UA2 Carnage) And you are the Carnage from Marvel Ultimate Alliance 2.

UA2 Carnage: That's right. I helped the Avengers repeal the

Superhero Registration Act in that universe after my Fellow Heroes and Villains were being controlled by nanites.

Rex Salazar: Nanites?

Nico: Oh man! The Fold!

UA2 Carnage: Yep.

Nico: Oh man.

The Dinkley 2000 then appeared.

Nico: Velma's robot the Dinkley 2000.

Dinkley 2000: I picked C.C. as my archenemy.

Nico: Cool!

C.C.: Awesome!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Leo Corbett, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Heatblast, Lola, Sam S.L, Suzi, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo - Nico's rescue

---

El Diablo was first.

El Diablo: (to Leo) It's good that Nico's rescue involved Norbert and Daggett. You guys haven't seen them in forever.

Leo Corbett: Boy we sure haven't and they are doing really well.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are and they are awesome and really funny.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) They sure are and they are just as funny as ever.

Sunburn: Still causing shenanigans with their anger and all that. But that's what makes them funny.

Heatblast: You said it Sunburn.

Lola: Yeah they are funny.

Sam S.L.: You got that right dudes.

Suzi: Awesome and funny.

El Diablo: That sure is funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Leo Corbett: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Leni, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Miia, Anko, Sea, Hydra, Mandee, Jackie, Fiona, Karai and Xion VS King Hiss - Lincoln's rescue

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) I heard Lincoln's rescue was set during that Valentine's Day in Peach Creek. (sympathically) I'm sorry if you heard that Ed fell for someone else during that time.

Leni: Actually it was really funny! Ed was making out with a sandwich!

They laughed!

Leni: That was really funny! But we hurled our guts out when we saw Double D and May in love.

Rarity: BLECH! That is so repulsive darlings! Double D in love with Marie's former sister May!? (Shudders)

Sweetie Belle: Yeah after all the trouble May and Lee did, Marie made the right call to sever all ties to her so-called sisters.

Gill Grunt: You said it!

Miia: Yeah those 2 girls are monsters and cretins.

Anko: I would have loved to torture them.

Sea: Absolutely.

Jackie: Yeah no kidding. They needed to be stopped.

Mandee: Or they would just continue to cause trouble.

Fiona: Absolutely!

King Hiss: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of gravity energy, fire, lightning, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Leni: That was totes fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Corina the Creeping Coin, Mr. Krabs, Sandman and Clayface VS Shiv - Didn't expect Shido to break out of prison

---

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) I didn't expect Shido to break out of prison. But that probably was his last mistake.

Lynn: You got that right! But it's not just Shido that broke out of prison. It's Emily's deranged demonic sister Amy too. She broke out by strangling a guard and ripping his head off and then she busted out by taking his keys.

Rainbow Dash: We found out from Lincoln that she is coming for Emily.

Shiv: That girl has has some VERY SERIOUS issues!

Scootaloo: You're not kidding there!

Pickle Barrel: What Emily had to go through with Amy was horrible!

Barley Barrel: You're not kidding there! Amy is an absolute monster!

Whirlwind: And I thought Ms. Meany that Woody Woodpecker knows had a lot of issues.

Corina the Creeping Coin: Yeah no kidding. But Emily is ready for her.

Mr. Krabs: Aye lass! And she is going to give that little malignerant monster what for!

Shiv: Malignerant monster. I like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning, wind and coins and smashed him down.

Lynn: WOOO! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Shane Clarke, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Wynn the Wind Charmer, Lori, Livewire and Silver Banshee VS Weather Wizard - Nico ripped off Shido's arm

---

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) Nico ripped off Shido's arm like it was paper. (laughs) That's one way to disARM someone!

They laughed.

Shane Clarke: Yeah he sure did rip it off!

Fluttershy: That was funny and cool.

Tornado Bolt: Yep it sure was. Nico sure did awesome.

Stealth Elf: I think so too.

Wynn: You got that right.

Lori: Literally awesome.

Weather Wizard: It sure was great. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, leaves, flowers and grass and wind and smashed him down.

Shane: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Wes Collins, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, LaMoon, Lunar Queen Elzaim, Maiden of The Moonlight, Ember McLean and Amorpho VS Villamax - Now we found a Magma Neos Gene-Slammer

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) It's good that you guys found a Magma Neos Gene-Slammer this time. What's her name?

Wes: Her name is Sophia Presley and she is another one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. When Lori was about to steal the TV from Lincoln and her, Sophia put her hand on an armlock and got Lori punished for it.

Villamax: Wow! Lincoln sure has a lot of amazing friends. To be able to stand up to the Trinity of Violence with their dark sides inside them like they did? That takes a lot of guts.

Applejack: Boy howdy it sure does. We're proud of Lincoln for having amazing friends.

Apple Bloom: Boy we sure are and it's amazing.

Flashwing: It sure is. I think it's amazing too.

LaMoon: You said it there. We're really proud of Lincoln's friends.

Lunar Queen Elzaim: We sure are.

Maiden of The Moonlight: Yeah we sure are.

Villamax: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, apples, crystals, rocks and moonlight and smashed him down.

Wes: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Lisa Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Brainstorm, Leanne Nikos, Missy, Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous - Nico is gonna make Shido suffer for all the pain and suffering he caused

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) I hope Nico makes Shido suffer for all the pain and suffering he caused. Along with all the people he turned into zombies.

Lisa Loud: I most agree with you there. Shido did all sorts of horrifically intense and brutal atrocities and letting a scumbag like him was a mistake that Nico intends to rectify.

Calamitous: He most sure does. But the good thing that came out of all that horrible ordeal was the fact that Lincoln got new wives out of it.

Pinkie Pie: It's true and Lincoln has amazing girls out of it too.

Featherweight: It sure is amazing.

Sprocket: Saya, Rei, Saeko and Shizuka are all amazing and beautiful.

Brainstorm: They most sure are and their beauty is amazing in forms of physical and spiritual beauty.

Leanne Nikos: I think so too. But what they went through must've been taxing both physically and psychologically.

Missy: You got that right.

Calamitous: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Lisa Loud: A most amazing success.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Lola, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Nan Que, Fii, Zhuqiaomon, Francis and Lea VS Firefly - Shido deserves to be nothing but a forgotten memory

Firefly was next.

Firefly: (to Lola) Shido deserves to be nothing but a forgotten memory. Along with all the other m*** zombies!

Lola: (Yelling) YEAH YOU GOT THAT RIGHT! (Calms down) Sorry. I agree with you there.

Twilight Sparkle: What Shido did to the entirety of Earth makes him more than a ruthless monster.

Luster Dawn: Yeah he brainwashed numerous people into doing his bidding!

Sunny Starscout: No kidding! What a ruthless and heartless monster!

Spyro: He needs to be stopped!

Nan Que: Yeah you got that right!

Fii: Yeah!

Zhuqiaomon: And we'll unleash all our fury on him!

Firefly: No kidding there! Lets do it!

They fired blasts of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Lola: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Persephone, Elise Florrence the Guardian Eatos Gene-Slammer, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Yomika the Nurarihyon, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Haiku, Bertrand, Dante, Morpheus, Boris, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Bonnie Terrez, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell - After everything Shido has done he deserves something 1,000,000 times worse than Black Gate

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) After everything Shido has done, he deserves something 1,000,000 times worse than Black Gate. (sighs) Too bad that's our only option of killing him at the moment.

Persephone: It's still an appropriate punishment for a ruthless monster like him though.

Elise Florrence: I agree too. And Misty may I say it's an honor to face the Dark Signer of the Lizard.

Misty Tredwell: It's an honor too and I'm amazed that the Team Rocket Scientists made Earthbound Immortal Gene-Slammers. That is amazing that they managed to do that.

Elise Florrence: That is really amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. After everything we saw with when we went to help Nico in the Zombie Virus ravaged world that Takeshi and friends came from, Shido deserves the Black Gate.

Cozy Glow: Absolutely! He brought all this on himself!

Hex: Yeah he sure did.

Yomika the Nurarihyon: Yeah no kidding. He deserves to be a forgotten memory for everything he has done.

Brittney: He should be dead and buried in a place where no one can ever find him and be completely forgotten.

Lucy Loud: I agree with that Brittney.

Haiku: Me too.

Bertrand: Same with me.

Dante: Yeah he has been asking for this for a long time.

Morpheus: I agree too.

Boris: Same with me.

Ink Rose: Same with me too.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah no kidding.

Bonnie Terrez: It's all horrible that he did all that to his world.

Misty Tredwell: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of green fire, magic, stars, bones, rainbow fire and energy and smashed her down.

Persephone: That was a dark victory.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Casey Rhodes, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Crashhopper, Samurai Jack, Ashi, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire - Amazing how Eli knows Misuzu like that.

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) It's amazing how Eli knows Misuzu. We'll have to ask about the whole story later.

Casey Rhodes: That is really awesome. I'm glad that Eli knows Misuzu too.

Princess Celestia: It sure is amazing. And Misuzu was dying of a terminal illness before J.D. saved her life. Poor girl.

Amber Morning: (Coos)

Princess Celestia: Poor girl huh?

Minuette: Yeah and she is now an amazing angel too.

Twinkleshine: It sure is. We're happy that Eli and Misuzu are like siblings too.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Moondancer: Eli has so many people he knows.

Lyra Heartstrings: He is one lucky guy to know so many awesome people.

Sunset Shimmer: I agree too.

Twilight Sparkle: That's J.D.'s awesome bro.

Spotlight: Yep. He is a great bro.

Crashhopper: He sure is awesome.

Samurai Jack: Indeed he is.

Ashi: Yeah.

Cheshire: I agree. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed her down.

Casey Rhodes: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Lightning Dust, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Ena the Melusine, Miia, Anko, Sea, Buffo and his Worshipers, and Finn (Jackie Chan) VS Leap Frog - Poor Misuzu was dying and I saved her life

---

Leap Frog was next.

Leap Frog: (to Lightning Dust) Poor Misuzu was dying. But it's a good thing J.D. saved her life.

Lightning Dust: It sure is a good thing. Poor Misuzu.

Princess Luna: Yeah she had a good life ahead of her too and J.D. saved her too.

Moondust: Boy he sure did.

Snowdrop: We're glad she's gonna be all right.

Gari: You're not kidding.

Ink Rose: Yeah it sure has been awful for Misuzo.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah no kidding.

Blackout: Eli deserves to have Misuzo with him as a sister.

Ena the Melusine: Yeah he sure does.

Miia: Yeah no kidding.

Anko: Yeah he sure does.

Sea: Yep.

Leap Frog: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Lightning Dust: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer.

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: So what is the deal with everyone wanting to destroy Shido?

Fiona Hernandez: Right you just joined our frenemies. He is someone that Nico and all of us hate with a vengeance. What he did was unleash a terrible manmade virus unto the world that spread all over the planet like wildfire and killed many people in the millions and turned them into flesh-eating zombies. For Takeshi and all his friends it went from a normal day in high school to a battle for survival. It became a total nightmare for them.

Apple Bloom: It sure did and it was a horrifying adventure.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure was awful. Shido destroyed 95% of the entire human race with that virus and brainwashed many people to follow him!

Scootaloo: He went from a teacher to a cult leader!

Diamond Tiara: Yeah no kidding! He is an absolute monster.

Silver Spoon: It sure is scary!

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is horrible! I heard that Nico and everyone went to many planets that have been affected by Zombie Apocalypse nightmares.

Fiona Hernandez: They sure have. They went to the worlds of Resident Evil, I Am Legend, Dawn of The Dead and Army of Darkness. Those are all my favorite movies. I'm a huge fan of Zombie Apocalypse movies and I learned so much about Zombie Apocalypse Survival from them.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is amazing! And I heard that everyone went to many worlds of Post Apocalyptic Nature. Some of them were completely destroyed.

Fiona Hernandez: That is amazing that everyone has by so many worlds that were affected cataclysmic and apocalyptic events.

Pink Ranger Slayer: And saved many people from them. That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: That is a burning victory!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon.

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: That must've been Hell for Takeshi and all his friends to go through all that in their world.

Marie Hernandez: For Takeshi, Saya, Rei, Saeko and friends "Hell" is a total understatement. What they went through was nothing short of a total nightmare! In a matter of days it went from a normal life for them to a hellish battle for survival.

Frozen Fright: Yeah no kidding. What happened to Takeshi and friends was a nightmare nobody should ever imagine.

Thunder Terror: Yeah it was horrible. Shido transformed the entire planet into an Apocalyptic Feeding Frenzy!

Magma Gloom: Yeah it was horrible! And in just a few days in that world, Shido became one of our top 20 most HATED enemies.

Toxic Horror: The entire human race was teetering on the razors edge of extinction all because of Shido.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah no kidding!

Weddinmon: Yeah he really did earn a spot in the TLPS Top 20 Most Hated People. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, energy and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: Lightning Strikes with fury!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 VICTORY!

---

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte.

Marcel Bonaparte was next.

Marcel: I've heard a lot about Koichi Shido and everything he did from Vypra. He makes my ancestor look like a saint in comparison.

Nicole Hernandez: He makes the worst dictators and conquerors from all over the worlds history look like saints compared to him. Everything that Shido did is beyond all forms of pure evil.

Star Swirl the Bearded: Yeah he sure does. What a heartless monster.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. What a monster that man is.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He sure is a monster.

Mistmane: He needs to be destroyed forever.

Flash Magnus: You got that right guys.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah he is a ruthless and horrible human being.

Gusty: And Nico is right. He should have been destroyed instead of being put in prison.

Clover the Clever: Yeah what a monster.

Carly Atlas: He's worse than a monster. He's a Devil.

Marcel: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and orange fire and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: Darkness rules!

Star Swirl: That was so fun!

---

Elise Florrence the Guardian Eatos Gene-Slammer, Rafael and Merrick VS Nayzor.

---

Nayzor was next.

Nayzor: I hope you have fun with the usual battles now that you're a Gene-Slammer of Guardian Eatos?

Elise Florrence: I am so looking forward to this. And Rafael here is a Guardian Duelist. Guardian Eatos is one of his signature monsters.

Rafael: That's right and I have a tremendous respect and admiration now for Elise.

Merrick: That is really amazing.

Nayzor: It sure is awesome. Lets get it on!

Elise spread her wings and summoned the Celestial Sword - Eatos and she and Nayzor clashed and Nayzor fired laser blasts and she deflected them back and smashed him all over and the group fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Eleanor Collins the Elemental HERO Dark Neos Gene-Slammer, Toxica, Princess Luna and RD Lucy VS Mandilok.

---

Mandilok was next.

Mandilok: I hope one day Toxica can forgive me for using her as a shield like that.

Eleanou Collins: Well only time will tell. She's still pretty pissed about how you turned her into a shield like that.

Toxica: Yeah I sure am!

Princess Luna: It'll be a while.

RD Lucy: It sure will.

Mandilok: It sure will. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Abigail Davis the Elemental HERO Flare Neos Gene-Slammer, Lena Isis and RD Lola VS Sellon.

---

Sellon was next.

Sellon: It must be awesome to be a gene-slammer for Flare Neos.

Abigail Davis: It sure is. But I heard from J.D. that Barodius did so many horrible and terrible crimes to you and to many people. He must've been one ruthless son of a bitch!

Sellon: You have no idea.

She told her all about Barodius's history and everything he did and she was shocked!

Abigail Davis: That's terrible! No wonder J.D. wants to use the Black Gate on him!

Lena Isis: YEah. I don't know what I was thinking working for that tyrant.

RD Lola: He is a nightmare.

Sellon: He sure is.

Abigail Davis: Vypra made the right call bringing you back.

Sellon: She sure did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and water and smashed her down.

---

Natalie Kendall the Elemental HERO Aqua Neos Gene-Slammer, Yubel and RD Girl Jordan VS Barbos (Donkey Kong Country 3)

---

Barbos was next.

Natalie Kendall: After this I have a craving for Clam Chowder.

Barbos: I do make people hungry from the looks of it.

Natalie Kendall: (Laughs) That's true.

Barbos: I was a really tough boss to beat.

Natalie Kendall: I remember. I played Donkey Kong Country 3 a long time ago and that was a great game.

Yubel: That is a cool game.

RD Girl Jordan: It sure is fun.

Barbos: I know. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and fire and smashed him down.

---

Emily McKale the Gene-Slammer of Elemental HERO Air Neos, Air Man and RD Lori VS Skowl the Startling.

---

Skowl the Startling was next.

Skowl: I heard your so-called sister busted out of prison earlier this morning.

Emily McKale: She sure did and I took your words into consideration and I have decided that I'm going to kill my sister. If she keeps on living she'll continue to break out of prison and cause a lot of damage and kill anyone that gets in her way. She tormented me for far too long and now it's going to end.

Skowl: Very wise decision. I'm sorry it has to end like this for her but there's nothing else that has to be done.

Air Man: Yeah her sister is a total monster. And in my opinion, Hell is far too easy for her.

RD Lori: Yeah Amy McKale is literally an absolute nightmare that needs to be a forgotten memory.

Skowl: Very well said. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and smashed him down.

---

## Penelope Waverly the Elemental HERO Grand Neos Gene-Slammer, RD Carol and RD Lynn VS Carnage (Marvel Ultimate Alliance 2)

---

Ultimate Alliance 2 Universe Carnage was next.

UA2 Carnage: I heard that Girl Jordan hates the version of me from this universe.

Penelope Waverly: "Hate" is a total understatement. He RUINED her life and she had an intensely burning hatred for him. Girl Jordan wanted nothing more than to take our version of you and throw him into the sun for everything he did to her.

RD Carol: Yeah it was awful!

RD Lynn: But thankfully we stopped that Vendetta for good.

UA2 Carnage: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, energy and lava and smashed him down.

---

Whitney Emmington the Elemental HERO Glow Neos Gene-Slammer, RD Luan and Luminous VS Dr. Edward Lansky A.K.A. Lightmaster

---

Lightmaster was next.

Lightmaster: This whole day has been really eventful for you all huh?

Whitney Emmington: It sure has. Nico and everyone had their rescue with Daggett and Norbert, Next at Peach Creek, Linky's rescue was in the school on Valentines Day and you wouldn't believe what happened there. Double D and May were in love and made us puke! But we also killed many of Shido's followers and got reunited with Sophia who got turned into an Elemental HERO Magma Neos Gene-Slammer which I thought was really cool. Nicole went bonkers over everyone in Elementary School having to learn Sex Ed and she HATES Perverts with a terrible vengeance and now here we are in the Deserts of D'Resh saving girls and killing Shido and Emily's Psychotically Deranged Sister.

Lightmaster: Boy you're not kidding there. That is really eventful huh?

RD Luan: It sure is. You might say that it is Sandy and Enlightening! (Laughs to Rimshot)

They laughed at her joke!

Lightmaster: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Luminous: (Laughs) That was funny!

Lightmaster: It sure was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

Jade Kubaos The Helios Gene-Slammer VS Vengeance Express
Cul-De-Sac Kids: Kevin, Nazz, Rolf and Jonny

Jade Kubaos was looking around.

Jade Kubaos: I know you guys are coming. Come out come out wherever you are.

Jade looked around and then she saw 4 figures coming towards her!

Jade Kubaos: There you are!

Kevin 2: YOU ARE GONNA PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU DID TO US DORK!

Rolf 2: PREPARE FOR ROLF'S WATER LADDEN BOVINE BLADDER!

Jonny 2: PLANK'S FREAKING OUT!

Jade flew at them!

Jade Kubaos: HERE I COME BUTTFACES!

Jade punched and pulverized them all over the place with incredible fury! She smashed them into putty.

C.C. VS Dinkley 2000

The Dinkley 2000 was next.

C.C.: You are a really amazing robot. Velma sure did a great job making you.

Dinkley 2000: Thank you. Velma made me for a science fair and she won.

C.C.: She sure did. Lets get it on.

C.C. fired a wave of energy and smashed him down.

---

## Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C. And Lana VS Flytrap

---

Flytrap was next.

Nico: This is always fun.

Nico teleported and opened Flytrap's safe and in it was some rings and they were the Rings of the Egyptian Gods, they're colored rings with the large colored gems matching Slifer the Sky Dragon, Obelisk The Tormentor, and The Winged Dragon of Ra, and surrounding the gems are the three Egyptian Gods. Once worn, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the rings.

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it!

Rangers: MAGICAL SPELL SEAL!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Flytrap and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Flytrap was dead.

Mystic Force Rangers: CHECKMATE!

Nico: Flytrap you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Shido.

Me: Your time has come Shido!

Gia: You're gonna wish the zombies were still around when we're done with you!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers!

Nico: It's over for you Shido! You're finished! (FLARES UP AURA)

Shido: HOW DARE YOU!? ME!? FINISHED!? NO ONE SAYS THAT TO ME!

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury and smashed and pulverized him more and then Intress, Kughar, Vinta, Wrenges, Nivenna, Tassanil, Crawsectus, Lore, and Eximiar smashed and blasted and pulverized Shido all over the place.

Nico kicked him in the stomach and smashed him all over and then Shido belched up a huge amount of blood. Over the oceans we fought brutally with Shido and really let him have it all over. But Shido was just getting started!

Shido was enveloped in a blood red aura and his power was intense.

Shido: I'd destroy all of us before I let you all live. Either way you all will never make it out of his alive!

Nico: We'll see about that!

He then formed a red energy ball and lifted it into the air.

Nico: Uh oh.

Me: Oh no.

Shido: Guess what. I just had a brilliant idea. I figured out how to beat you all.

Nico: Hmm?

Shido: Your power is all amazing but there's more to winning than that! Sometimes it's the smartest one who wins not the strongest! (Laughs malevolently)

Eli: OH NO!

Laney: NOT GOOD!

Lana: HE WOULDN'T!

Lola: OH HE WOULD!

Shido: NOW SAY GOODBYE TO THE MOONLANDS!

He then fired the energy ball and was going fast!

Shido: DIE PLANET DIE!

The energy ball went down into the ocean and it drilled through the crust and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The energy blast went all the way down to the planets core and Shido was going to destroy the entire planet by blowing the planet to space dust and try to take us all with it! Then a massive explosion blasted out!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

But luckily things didn't go as planned for Shido. We were all still standing.

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

A massive crater was formed in the area and lightning flashed and surged all over the place.

Shido: Darn! I held back too much power!

Nico: So you tried to duplicate what Frieza did on the planet Namek. But you couldn't go through with it after all huh? I don't blame you at all. Destroying all of us to make sure we don't win isn't any way to fight. It's just a sheer sign that you're nothing but a coward!

Shido: You just don't get it do you Chan. Like Frieza, I didn't intend on destroying myself. Just you and this worthless planet! When it goes boom then I will be victorious! 5 Minutes. That's how long you all have. This planet is still going to blow. The core has been completely disintegrated.

Nico: That's all we'll need. It won't take us that long to beat you and teleport out of here and the Moonlands will be part of Earth. Also you've overlooked one critical detail. I've known Frieza for a long time from my Saiyan Heritage and he had the power to breath in space. You on the other hand don't have that kind of power like we do. Now it's time to end this right now!

Nico flared up his power to the extreme and went Super Saiyan 3!

Nico: THIS BATTLE ENDS RIGHT NOW!

Nico flew at Shido and we all flew at him and smashed him all over the place!

THE CLOCK IS TICKING!

Lockdown, Huffer, Mike and Slinkman used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lockdown's missile launchers, Huffer's strength, and Mike and Slinkman's powers 100-fold.

Lockdown and Slinkman: MISSILE SLUG MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of missiles and slime.

Huffer and Total Drama Mike: FURIOUS BOULDER BURST!

They fired waves of boulders and energy.

Leo Corbett and Heatblast: FIRESTORM OF PYROS!

They fired waves of fire.

Leni and Miia: SNAKE OF GRAVITY!

They fired waves of energy.

Lynn and Corina the Creeping Coin: VOLCANO OF COINS!

They fired waves of coins and lava.

Shane and Wynn the Wind Charmer: WINDSTORM OF FURY!

They fired waves of wind.

Wes and LaMoon: TIME MOON BLAST!

They fired waves of time and moonlight.

Lisa and Brainstorm: TECHNO LIGHTNING BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Lola and Nan Que: FIRESTORM OF THE VERMILLION BIRD!

They fired waves of fire.

Persephone and Yomika: GREEN FLAME SMOKE!

They fired waves of darkness and green fire.

Casey Rhodes and Crashhopper: TIGER LOCUST BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Lightning Dust and Ena: LIGHTNING DRAGON BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Tara, Lynn and Lola: FURIOUS FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Cavalier, Edyn, Tony Jones, Lola, Tara and Eli: FIRESTORM OF MOONLAND RETRIBUTION!

Saya, Rei, Shizuka, Saeko, Nico and Me: AVENGING EARTH MEGABLAST!

We fired blasts of energy and fire.

Lincoln: D'RESHI CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: OLUM FIEND!

Reika Kirishima: D'RESHI CREATURE FIRE STYLE: ABABILA!

Menat: D'RESHI CREATURE STAR STYLE: BONE GRAG!

R. Mika: D'RESHI CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: BULABANTU!

Emerald Sustrai: D'RESHI CREATURE ILLUSION STYLE: MIRAGO!

Dew Gayl: D'RESHI CREATURE NATURE STYLE: WIND HYREN!

Kei: D'RESHI CREATURE WIND STYLE: QUANJUEL!

Yuri: D'RESHI CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: OLUM!

Peni Parker: D'RESHI CREATURE WEB STYLE: SAND HYREN!

Kasumi Tendo: D'RESHI CREATURE NATURE STYLE: SHIMMERING ORSHAA!

Kyoko: D'RESHI CREATURE FIRE STYLE: XALA!

Misako: D'RESHI CREATURE WIND STYLE: SWIRLING ORSHAA!

Faye Valentine: D'RESHI CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: SANDSTONE HYREN!

Scarlet (Space Dandy): D'RESHI CREATURE EARTH STYLE: SANDSTORM ORSHAA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures of D'Resh.

Lincoln and his harem: D'RESHI CREATURE FINAL SMASH: DESERT SAND BLADES!

They fired blades of sand at Koichi Shido which cut all over him!

He was cut into a million pieces.

Nico then fired a massive blast of energy and reduced him to ashes!

Then his evil spirit appeared.

Nico: Now you will pay for everything you've done!

Nico painted a kanji on Shido's forehead.

Nico: UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATE!

He was judged and found guilty by the countless people and zombies of the Earth he came from and then he was erased from existence forever!

Nico: That's it for him! Now we have to get out of here!

Lava torrents were shooting up high into the sky and lightning was striking all over the sky and water was swirling up.

Nico then teleported the Moonlands and the cities of Orothe and all the creatures of the Moonlands and us all to Earth and we got out of there just in time as the planet exploded!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLE EXPLOSION!***

We were all back on Earth and the Moonlands was now in the Pacific Ocean.

Nico: Whoa! That was a close one!

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Shizuka: And now, we've seen the last of Shido.

Calamitous: And thank goodness for that.

Firefly: If we see another zombie, it'll be too soon.

Misty Tredwell: But knowing our luck, we'll probably see zombies in the future.

Cheshire: (to me and Eli) Now, I think it's time you two told us how you two know Evangelyne and Misuzu.

Nico: Let's wait until we get back home.

Leap Frog: The usual battles are done and Shido's dead. We've got plenty of time for a background story.

Nico: We got everyone out of there just as the planet was about to explode.

Eli: Yep. But I'll tell you all everything. I met Misuzu on an assignment in Japan when I was with Nunnally. I saw how frail and weak she was and I promised that I would help her out in any way I could and find a way to cure her disease. We got really close as a result and became like brother and sister.

J.D. 3: Same with me. She is a great friend.

Nico: That is so awesome. I met Evangelyne in an adventure before I joined the team and she is an awesome and amazing archer. I helped her kill Nox and made sure his reign of terror ended.

Evangelyne: That was so awesome.

?: I WILL FUCKING KILL YOU AND MY PARENTS FOR RUINING

EVERYTHING FOR ME, EMILY!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, and as soon as we heard that voice, it meant you know who was here.

Emily McKale: I knew there's no mistaking that bloodthirsty deranged voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Amy.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Amy McKale, Emily's deranged and bloodthirsty older sister, who was sent to prison when she was eighteen, and now, five years later, she's now twenty-three years old with messy brown hair, bloodstained clothes from the guard she killed and ripped off his head, and her eyes were red and filled with unimaginable hatred, evil, and insanity.

Lori: Yeesh, looks like the five years you've been in prison have definitely made you even more evil and worse than ever, Amy. (Smirks) In fact, you've never looked better.

Amy McKale: (Growling Angrily) SHUT UP, BITCH! WHEN I KILL EMILY AND MY FUCKING PARENTS, YOU AND YOUR ENTIRE FAMILY ARE NEXT, ALONG WITH ALL OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! I WILL DESTROY EVERYTHING!

Lincoln fired a rainbow laser blast from his finger, and it slashed Amy's cheek, causing her to bleed.

Lincoln: At least, now I know that once I marry Emily in the future, I won't be related to or deal with an animal like you, because you're going to die here like the demon that you are, Amy.

Emily McKale: My words exactly, Linky, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Amy.

Suddenly, Emily McKale's blue eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with wind gusts, she unholstered her large Elemental HERO Air Neos-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Amy McKale, she left red energy, wind gusts, and red flames with every step.

Emily McKale: Amy, I will never forgive you for all the crap that you've pulled on me and my parents, you've since proven to me that you're no sister of mine, you are a heartless, sadistic, deranged, evil, murderous, bloodthirsty savage who doesn't belong in this world. And now, I'll see to it that you will die a horrible death, and you'll be sent back to Hell, where you rightfully belong!

Suddenly, Emily McKale was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with red flames and wind gusts surrounding the vortex, there was an Elemental HERO Air Neos flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Emily McKale emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Emily McKale grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess and the clothes that Lincoln gave her grew a little longer. She has an Elemental HERO Air Neos holding the Wind Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Elemental HERO Air Neos earrings with blue crystals for the eyes and holding the Wind Kanji in its hands, and she also has an Elemental HERO Air Neos with blue crystals for the eyes and holding the Wind Kanji in its hands for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Emily's long blue hair turned red, and her massive blue angel wings turned red with blue tips on the large red feathers, her sleeveless white shirt, blue skirt, and blue ankle-length combat boots had turned red, and she had on red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs.

Emily McKale has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large red gem for the belt buckle, Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the Elemental HERO Air Neos on the back of her long red sleeveless trenchcoat that said, "Emily McKale, Gene-Slammer of the Elemental HERO Air Neos, Loving Youngest Daughter of Mr. and Mrs. McKale, Loving Future Wife and Defender of Lincoln Loud, Former Younger Sister and Destroyer of Amy McKale, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Winds and Crimson Flames."

エミリー・マッケール、エレメンタル・ヒーロー・エア・ネオスのジーン・スラマー、マッケール夫妻の最年少の娘、リンカーン・ラウドの将来の妻と擁護者、エイミー・マッケールの元妹と駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷でサディスティックな野郎、そして風と深紅の炎の達人

Emily McKale has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HURRICANE WINDSTORM NEOS ANGEL OF LOVE AND WIND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Emily McKale's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Amy McKale saw Emily, she screeched like an enraged wild animal and got out a knife and tried to stab Emily, but Emily fired a powerful blast of crimson red energy and wind, which hit Amy and knocked her to a wall, but she's not out, in fact, it made her even more furious.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa. Emily's transformed.

Lori: That's literally awesome, and she's made Amy the Bloodthirsty Savage even more madder than ever.

Lincoln: Wow, Emily, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Emily McKale: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane and Eternal Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's high-time to put a stop to Amy for good.**

Lincoln: Let's do this, Emily.

Me: Time to put her down like a mad dog!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Emily.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we deal with you, Amy, you bloodthirsty animal.**

Emily McKale and Lincoln went after Amy McKale, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, crimson red energy, and wind at Amy McKale, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. This made Amy McKale even more mad, as she tried to attack them, but Emily and Lincoln brutally beat her down, and they broke every last bone in Amy's body.

Emily McKale: **You ready to end Amy for good, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **Let's do this, Emily.**

Emily McKale and Lincoln: **CRIMSON HURRICANE FIRESTORM OF JUSTICE!**

Emily McKale and Lincoln fired a massive crimson red energy blast with wind gusts and crimson red flames, and it transformed into a massive crimson hurricane, and pulled Amy McKale in and the red crimson hurricane exploded with her inside it, and it killed Amy McKale and her evil spirit was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion forever. We cheered for what Emily McKale and Lincoln did, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the improvements and upgrades to Emily McKale's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, she went up to Lincoln and hugged him, as she cried onto his bare chest, and Lincoln returned the hug, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and she was also being comforted by Lincoln's immense and infinite body heat.

Lincoln: It's okay, Emily, it's okay.

Emily McKale: Thank you for helping me with this, Lincoln.

Lincoln cupped his massive left hand on Emily's left cheek, and she looked up and looked into his deep sapphire blue eyes.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Emily.

Then, Lincoln, still embracing Emily, leaned down, and they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Elemental HERO Air Neos flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the colorful display of the elemental forces behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Wow, now, that's what I call an awesome display of romance.

Nico: You said it, TLPS Mr. Wolf, and Emily made the right choice.

Lori: You said it, Nico. Amy McKale was a bloodthirsty savage who hated everyone, including her own family, and I was so glad Emily and her parents locked her up, she was a danger to everyone around her.

Me: And Emily trained a lot for the moment when Amy would break out to get revenge on Emily for sending her to prison.

Nico: But, in the end, she and Koichi Shidou both paid the price for their desire for revenge, and now, we'll never have to deal with those two ever again.

Me: You said it.

Eli: Yeah good riddance.

Nico: Good job today everyone. Sorry we couldn't save the world of The Moonlands but at least we saved everyone.

Me: That's true. Thanks Commander.

Laney: This was an awesome adventure though.

Shizuka: (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this adventure. It was really action packed and so much fun.

Eli: It sure was.

Nico: Yep. Lets head home everyone.

We went back home to the estate and we got Misuzu to the infirmary to rest and we later enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done!

This was a really awesome chapter. The planet of the Moonlands maybe destroyed but our adventures there will be many more to come. D'Resh is a desert land of the Moonlands and it was awesome. The girls are from the awesome anime shows Air (2005), Wakfu and Mother of the Goddess Dormatory. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome and really funny Angry Beavers episode Another One Bites The Musk and that was a funny one. It aired on March 29th, 1998 and it was really funny. The second part was for the Valentines Day Special episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called Hanky Panky Hullabaloo and that was a really awesome and funny episode. I know it's early but I wanted to show everyone what that was like. That episode aired on February 11th, 2005 and it was so funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a scary one as he, Hailey Kirlian the Spheroid Gene-Slammer, Dana and Axel Adell go to Kamakura in Japan and they are going to save Kaede from the scary anime Elfen Lied who has Dissociative Identity Disorder and Nico is going to help save his friend from her own demons. They are also going to meet Hailey's twin sister who is also a Polar Manzardill Gene-Slammer. Her name is Sydney Kirlian. The next rescue for Lincoln is going to be for the movie Glass from 2019 and they are going to not only face Kevin Wendell Crumb and Elijah Price but also rescue an Elemental HERO Storm Neos Gene-Slammer. The next chapter is gonna be in the Moonlands yet again and we're going to the forests of Paradwyn to rescue 10 fairies of each of the elemental forces of nature. We're going to save them from Tarukane from Yu-Yu Hakusho and Yusuke and us have an old score to settle with him.

See you all tomorrow

# Paradwyn Fairies and Gangster

In Kamakura in Japan, Nico, Hayley Kirlian, Dana and Axel Adell were walking the streets and searching for the next rescue and something was telling them that it was gonna be a strange one.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Dana.

Dana: No problem Nico. It's gonna be awesome to go with you on this rescue.

Axel Adell: (Swedish Accent) It will be fun.

Hailey Kirlian: It sure will be fun. And I know we're going to see my sister.

Nico: I know.

Dana: Lincoln told us all about your awesome rescues so far.

Axel Adell: Yeah and sorry the planet of the Moonlands got destroyed.

Hayley Kirlian; It's all because Shido destroyed it.

Nico: Shido might be gone now. But there really will be more zombie missions in the future.

Hayley Kirlian: Yes there sure will be. And we're ready for them.

Dana: Yep. (See's something) Wait what's that?

They went over and then they came across a nasty bloodbath! Bodies and ripped up corpses were strewn all over the place and there was blood and organs everywhere!

They gasped in shock!

Dana: My god!

Nico: This is horrible!

Axel Adell: My god. Whoever did this must have a really nasty problem.

Nico: I think it might be another Live Action Decepticon.

Hayley Kirlian: I don't think so. Decepticon mutilations would be much worse than this. These wounds on these bodies they were all done by one person that has incredible supernatural abilities and has a nasty insanity problem.

Nico: (Gasp) Oh no! Kaede!

Dana: Kaede?

Axel Adell: Who is Kaede?

Nico: A friend that I saved from being hunted to be turned into a weapon.

Nico told everyone about Kaede and she is a red hair girl with horns that has Dissociative Identity Disorder and has a REALLY NASTY Killer instinct persona.

---

Lucy/Nyu (real name: Kaede) is the main character, main protagonist and Anti-hero/anti-villainess of the Elfen Lied series. The so-called 'Queen' Diclonius, Lucy, was an individual difficult to pin down by any standard of "good" or "evil" societal mores. She was both ruthlessly tormented and was also a sadistic tormentor to others, driven to a mental breakdown at an early age by the cruelty that surrounded her. Though she never expected to receive any form of love and acceptance from others, occasionally she got the chance to see that such things were, indeed, possible for someone like her. Her great love was Kouta, a boy she met when they were both children and again when they were young adults.

Kaede (楓 ?) was a young Japanese woman from Kamakura responsible for the murders of several hundred people. Kaede was the first of the diclonii, a human sub-species that emerged in the late

1990s and noted by their horns and ability to kill using high-vibrating arms called "vectors", which are invisible to normal human sight.

Elfen Lied is, beyond the extreme gore, violence, and otherwise, extremely uncomfortable subject matter, a tale defined both by her love for Kouta and her desire to atone for her past sins against him. This goal, while she's dogged by corrupt humans out to either take her life or re-purpose it to suit their aims. As a Diclonius, Lucy possessed power rivaled by very few others of her kind, and her control over her vectors was virtually second to none, possessing X with a range of two metres. She was also capable of spreading the Diclonius mutation to humans via infecting their parents with her vectors, a process capable of gradually replacing regular Humans with her kind, albeit mostly of sterile, rapidly growing Silpelits that were to serve as "drones" to her role as "Queen." This infection process, which is described as a virus, is used perhaps for lack of a clearer term.

Kaede's abandonment as an infant and life in a hostile orphanage environment in Kamakura played a part in her early violence, and she was forced to flee after losing control and killing several children with her vectors. As a young child, Kaede was not a suspect in the high-profile killings of families in Kamakura after the orphanage massacre, and was believed to have been abducted by the killer. Following a traumatic incident at a festival, Kaede killed several more in what was believed to be a terrorist attack. For several more years, Kaede continued to live in the area and killed people by inducing heart attacks, with the side-effect of survivors being infected with a heritable virus which resulted in diclonius children, dubbed "Silpelits". This got the attention of the Japanese government, who funded two institutes to investigate anti-Diclonius countermeasures and provided them with defense equipment. Kaede's location was deciphered by Dr. Kurama, who compared old case reports to track down who he dubbed "Lucy", and she was captured in a botched raid that resulted in the apparent death of a human friend of her's. From this, Kaede held a lifelong obsession with killing anyone he cared about. Kaede escaped after three years of captivity and returned to Kamakura though, suffering from head trauma and the shock of meeting her childhood sweetheart, Kōuta (or Kōta), she developed an infantile personality dubbed "Nyu", and was taken in by him and his cousin, Yuka. The Japanese government, recognizing the threat Kaede posed to the world, pressed for a renewed search and her capture or death.

## Birth

Lucy was born to the actual progenitor of the Diclonius race, her mother. Her mother was an ordinary human, though with the exceptional capability of giving birth to Diclonius who could reproduce (as opposed to the sterile Silpelit children) and was, apparently, the actual origin of the virus that spawned them. The series reveals nothing about the background of Lucy's parents. Throughout her short life, Lucy believed that both parents had abandoned her, leaving her naked in a field to die of exposure as an infant. Towards the end of the series, Lucy learned that only her father had shunned and tried to dispose of her. Her mother, realizing what he had done, spent the rest of her life searching for her, a quest that finally caught the attention of the wrong person.

Kaede was rescued and raised in an orphanage (possibly after being kept in an infant care facility), where she grew up believing her parents wanted her dead.

Captured by Chief Kakuzawa, Lucy's mother was held, studied, and forced to bear a son by him, committing suicide sometime after this occasion. Meanwhile, Lucy knew nothing of this and instead continued to believe both parents had abandoned her, a belief that leads her to harbor a deep resentment, and even murderous urges, towards them. It remains unclear if Chief Kakuzawa knew of Lucy's existence before Kurama and his son did, so the time frame of the conception and birth of Lucy's half-brother is also uncertain.

## Childhood

At the orphanage, Kaede was avoided and neglected by the staff, frequently bullied and referred to as an "Ox" (due to her horns), and told by the other kids that she should live outside. In an odd way, she understood this as the other kids using her as a way to distract themselves from their misery of being forgotten and abandoned. Lucy did little to prevent the abuse other than to refuse to react, presumably in the hopes they would tire of bullying her if they couldn't get any reaction from her. It remains unclear how or when Lucy and the other children learned of the story of her abandonment, but it seemed common knowledge at the site. Over time, her ignoring the bullying backfired twice over; it marked her off as emotionless and therefore more of a 'freak' and egged tormentors on, hoping to get a reaction from her.

As she matured, Kaede's vectors began to develop, though she had little understanding of what this meant at the time. Lucy eventually discovered a stray dog in the woods around the orphanage, whom she thought of as her first friend. Feeding the puppy on breadcrumbs left him still hungry, so she felt forced to give most of her dinner to it. During this time young Lucy, while holding her pup, sometimes heard and listened in on the singing of young Nozomi, who fled to those same mountains to hide her singing from her family, but the two never truly met during these times. When a boy named Tomoothrew milk all over her bag, a young girl saw and shouted for a teacher. Thinking of her as a new friend, Lucy, needing more food for the dog, told the girl about the puppy. However, although promising to keep it a secret, the girl soon told the boys about the puppy and its significance, and the bullies took it from the woods. After confronting Lucy in the classroom, the bullies brought in the puppy and began violently bludgeoning it to death (with a rock in the manga and a vase in the anime). The girl came in to intervene, admitting to telling them about the dog, as Tomoo casually revealed. Despite her apologies and protests that she hadn't known the puppy would be hurt, she was seen by Lucy smiling behind her supposedly covered eyes.

Feeling betrayed and enraged, Lucy unleashed her vectors for the first time, killing all of her tormentors in a swift, brutal manner. She then buried the dog, apologizing for not being able to protect it, and decided to go on the run. The orphanage regarded her as missing, perhaps taken away by whoever had murdered the other four children.

While burying her dog in the mountains, Kaede made the decision to go on the run, but was stopped by Kouta, a young boy on vacation who went into the hills to draw. The two formed a close bond much to the surprise and confusion of Kaede. However, these moments of happiness were not enough to stop her from following her newfound instincts and slaughtering entire families to use their houses for the night. Their time together was cut short when the Kaede's constant killings led to curfews which prevented Kōuta from seeing her. After three days, Kōuta took to sneaking out of the window for the two to meet up, and gave her a hat so she could hide her horns, oblivious as to why anyone would dislike them but wanting to help. As the final day of his vacation arrived, Kōuta and Kaede spent their whole day together and visited Nogeyuki Zoo. Kaede hoped to attend the Bonbori Matsuri festival at the Tsurugaoka Hachiman shrine with him, but was dejected to learn he had already promised to go with his cousin, believing herself to in fact be nothing more than a substitute for a girlfriend. Kaede began choking Kōuta in rage, but came to her senses seconds later and begged Kōuta to kill her if she couldn't stop her murder spree. A confused Kōuta ignored the remark and, understanding her feelings about going with someone else, lied about his cousin being a boy.

Kaede went to the Tsurugaoka Hachiman shrine that night to confess her feelings, but was shocked to find Kōuta talking to a girl, Yuka, who was crying at him having to go so soon. Kaede suffered another breakdown and experienced a dream where her victims and a manifestation of her instincts encouraged her to kill or she would forever have nothing to live for. In addition, the crowd at the carnival began to overwhelm her. Finally, Kaede surrendered to these murderous instincts and began brutally and indiscriminately killing festival-goers in what was believed to be a bombing. Kaede then departed for the Gokurakuji Train Station, intent on killing Kōuta and his family before heading back to kill Yuka. On the train, she was recognized by Kōuta's sister Kanae, who was a witness to the first killings at the festival. Kanae was cut in half, followed by the decapitation of her father. An angry and crying Kōuta then tackled Kaede to the ground and repeatedly demanded that she stop. Kaede was disturbed by the event, as she realized it was her own actions that prevented the two of them from being together.

## Meeting Kouta

While she stood at the puppy's grave, a young boy arrived and noticed her horns. Thinking he would just harm or deceive her further, she prepared to kill him. However, he, surprisingly, found her horns to be 'cool' and immediately wanted to befriend her. She thought he was attempting to deceive her and tried to leave, but Kouta persisted, promising that he would be there the same time tomorrow. In a sad touch of irony, Kouta's father did not let him out, because of the homicides happening in Kamakuracaused by Lucy.

Even believing that Kouta would never come, she hoped against hope and went to the place of the meeting, staying there until night, regretting what she saw as her foolishness in the rain. Kouta, loyal to his promise, snuck out during the evening and went to meet her, giving her a hat upon his arrival. The hat not only hid her horns but was the first actual gift she'd most likely ever received from someone. They agree to play together the next day. Kouta only came three days later, because of his father's fear of having a serial killer in the neighborhood. Since it was the final day of vacation and there had been no more murders in the past three days, his father acquiesced and let him go out.

Because it was the last day that he could stay with her, Kouta decided to take Lucy to the zoo and spend all day with her. Her fascination with the animals she'd never seen before and even something as simple as a flavored ice treat surprised Kouta, and he took delight in her joy. After their trip to the zoo, they visited a nearby river to play in the cool water since the day's heat was bearing down. In the manga, Kouta gave her a jade stone he found while playing in the river. While waiting for their clothes to dry, Lucy remarked it was the best day of her entire life, even mildly embarrassing Kouta when she showed no modesty. Oddly, at this time, Kouta never learned or asked the name of his new friend. In the story, Lucy never refuses to answer; the subject apparently just simply never comes up.

During the bus ride back to town, she felt regret that she couldn't spend time with Kouta anymore. When she learned he was going to a nearby festival for the last day of his visit, she begged to go with him, but he said that he promised to go with his cousin. A voice inside her head said to her that Kouta must be going to the festival with another girl, and said she would better off killing him now, so as to avoid suffering later. As Lucy internally challenged the voice, she awoke to find herself choking Kouta, and stopped, terrified of her actions. She begged a puzzled Kouta to kill her if she ever ended up killing lots of people, but brushed the topic aside when he asked her what she meant. Before parting ways, Lucy cautiously asked Kouta whether his cousin was a boy or a girl. Not wishing to hurt her feelings, Kouta lied and said his cousin was male, and she, relieved, thought to herself that she would probably have killed him if he said his cousin was a girl.

After Kouta had gone back to where he was staying, Lucy decided to visit the festival anyway so she could confess her feelings toward him before he left, as she was sure to regret it if she didn't. While there, she saw an upset Yuka hugging Kouta and begging him not to leave. Shocked he lied to her, Lucy fell into a mental breakdown and was tormented by hallucinations. One such illusion was Kouta saying that he could never be friends with a "weirdo" like her and that he had only been nice to her because he adores strange animals. As she broke down further, she saw her orphanage tormentors as horrific specters, also saying there was no place for someone like her, and that lying to her wasn't the same as lying to a *real human being* . The Voice of her Diclonii instincts took the mental image of Lucy herself, first covered in bandages. As the bandages fell away, the specter smiled at her with a cold and psychotic expression, saying she couldn't coexist with humans. The Voice proposed she join her, as with her powers, they could make a place in the world all of their own. Overcome with despair, Lucy accepted her other self's offer, sealing her fate by performing a proverbial "deal with the devil."

In a rage, and corrupted by her inner voice, Lucy began brutally and indiscriminately murdering many people at the festival. This slaughter was reported later as a bomb attack, though Kouta's little sister, Kanae, who possibly had the extraordinary gift to see her vectors, ran away and told her family that she saw people killed by a horned girl. Kouta immediately thought of his friend, but he didn't believe in his sister's story. With summer and their visit over, Kouta and his family boarded the train for Hokkaido and said goodbye to Yuka and her mother. Lucy watched with contempt as Kouta comforted a tearful Yuka. On the train, Kanae insisted her story was true even as Lucy strolled into their car on the moving train. Kouta angrily denied Kanae's account that Lucy could be responsible and slapped her, reducing his little sister to tears when he said he hated her. Lucy then ripped Kanae in half and beheaded Kouta's father, telling the horrified boy Yuka was next as she turned to leave. In a grief-borne rage, Kouta tackled her and shook her senselessly, begging and screaming at her to stop killing. Lucy came to realize that her actions had not brought Kouta closer to her but instead hurt him immeasurably. By her actions against him, Lucy lost herself any chance of earning his affection. Shaken to her core, Lucy ran away, leaving a broken and sobbing Kouta on the train with his massacred family.

## Capture

For the next five years, Kaede did her best to avoid drawing attention to herself. In her efforts to survive, she naturally killed many people but avoided sudden violent outbursts. The majority of her victims would suffer heart attacks after her vectors damaged their blood vessels. She would then use the crowds that gathered around the fallen to infect males with the Diclonius birth virus. As these murders and the instance of Silpelit births multiplied throughout Kamakura during this time, Kuramaand Kakuzawa pieced the information together with the Festival and orphanage murders she also caused, realizing the murderer in the latter must surely be the source of the Silpelit infestation. This suspicion solidified when they found a picture of a horned child who was noted to be missing since the time of the massacre in the orphanage.

Kaede befriended a young girl named Aiko Takada who liked to draw. Aiko too, was lonely, dealing with an abusive father and hoping to reunite with the mother who abandoned her. When Aiko accidentally killed (or at least felt she had) her enraged father, the two were accused of murder and ran away from the scene, hoping that the girl could see her mother, who was having an art show at a nearby museum, once again. After hiding in the hall, Kurama found them two and ordered the forces with him to open fire. Aiko jumped in the way of the gunfire to save Kaede's life. In exchange for a promise of immediate medical attention for Aiko, Kaede surrendered to Kurama. After being imprisoned within the Diclonius Research Institute, Kurama informed Kaede that Aiko had died from her wounds, also asserting that she could have lived had they simply given up and that Humans only wanted the Diclonius race to co-exist with them. Kaede refutes this, stating that nothing Humans did indicate wanting co-existence. As vengeance for Aiko's death, Kaede promised Kurama she would make him suffer like she did, that she would make his world fall apart around him the same way he did to her.

## Escape

It was during her three-year imprisonment within the facility that she gained the moniker "Lucy,"courtesy of the researchers. She also quickly gained a reputation as a casual murderer, prompting all to keep back from her containment area. The series relates nothing of her care and feeding during this period. With her power growing and the difficulty of keeping her under watch increasing, the staff devised a new more secure holding area. During her transfer from the original holding area to the new one, a security guard dropped his mobile phone into her strike zone, and Lucy used it to cut his arm off, and in the resulting panic, killed him and his partner. The man possessed a key to the cell, which she retrieved and unlocked. The conditions for this opportunity were later revealed to be part of a plan by Professor Kakuzawa. Now free, she made her escape, slaughtering tens if not dozens of security guards. Eventually, she found Kurama and a group of guards, fully armed and standing within a perimeter, not to her advantage. Kurama's secretary Kisaragi clumsily entered the room and was taken hostage by Lucy. Lucy then ripped her head off and used her body as a shield against gunfire before killing the guards, further driving in her promise to Kurama that only he would live to suffer. She made her way to the exit, and as she peered over the cliffside, Kurama had a sniper use a .50 caliber rifle to fire at the back of her head, which was supposed to kill her instantly. However, she turned her head towards the sharpshooter just before firing, resulting in the bullet hitting the helmet instead. The force of the impact knocked her unconscious and also threw her over the edge and into the sea.

When she finally came ashore, Lucy emerged on Yuigahama, the coastal beach near Kamakura. By sheer coincidence, she happened to have been found by an amnesiac Kōuta and Yuka as they walked along the same beach. Because of the blow to the head she had suffered, she temporarily lost her memory and developed a childlike and ignorant personality, only able to make the sound *Nyu*, which prompted the two to call her Nyu. They took her with them to Kōuta's new home - Maple House. At the start, Nyū knew little of hygiene and other forms of restraint, but she began to learn slowly over time.

Her impulsive nature, while gentle and well-meaning as Nyu, caused trouble right from the start. Seeing that a keepsake seashell, a gift from Kōuta's sister Kanae, was making him sad, Nyū snapped it in two. This seemingly random act sparked outrage in Kōuta, on more than one level. Not only was his memento lost, but the person who had killed his sister enacted the same fate on her keepsake. This knowledge, though, was kept back from him by his amnesia, the result of the trauma he witnessed as a boy. He yelled at Nyu, who ran off crying, till at last Yuka and then Kōuta himself went out to bring her back. As he left to join Yuka in the search, Kōuta had a suspicious encounter with two Kamakura police officers, sent out in pursuit of the killer Lucy.

Version depending, either both Yuka and Kōuta or just Kōuta alone found Nyū digging at the edge of the surf. Tearful (perhaps both as Nyu, and as Lucy, realizing somehow that she had once again hurt Kōuta), it was revealed she was digging for a replacement seashell. As a becalmed Kōuta thanked her and coaxed her to return home with him, the duo/trio found themselves assaulted by members of Japan's elite Special Assault Team, led by the ruthless and highly skilled Agent Bando. Quickly rendering her companion(s) unconscious, Bando relished the idea of testing himself against a killer like Lucy, only to be disappointed by the infantile Nyu, striking her only to get tears and confusion. Believing her to be of no consequence, Bando ordered his subordinate Satou to execute the horned girl summarily. Lucy, awoken by the blows Nyū took, ripped Satou to pieces and then faced down a stunned Bando, who at first was delighted to meet a real challenge.

This joy rapidly evaporated as it became apparent that Lucy knew how to use her destructive power strategically. She also showed that she could improvise, placing Bando on the defensive and quickly shutting down any plans he made to surprise her. Before he knew it, Lucy stood above Bando, firearm in hand, his position all but hopeless as Lucy began to slowly maim and dismember him, taunting his curses and expletives as the torture kept on. As she prepared to finish Bando off, Lucy saw an object in her hand. It was the replacement seashell Nyū had obtained for Kōuta, and the reminder was enough to force Lucy back into mental slumber. Panicking, Nyū tearfully darted off the beach, leaving the gravely wounded Bando and passing the beach shelter of a homeless girl named Mayu and her small dog, Wanta.

Nyū sought out Maple House and Kōuta, who found her on the outside steps in the rain. Kōuta, who had been taken to the hospital and had an encounter that only deepened his suspicions of the police, was now determined not to turn her over. Despite, or perhaps because of some awkwardness between Kōuta and the innocent yet always curious Nyu, Yuka agreed with this as she moved in, supposedly to keep an eye on the pair. Yuka also bought Nyū some clothes, including a tasseled cap that she is often depicted wearing in fan art. While Kōuta and Yuka struggled with his new limitations, Nyū engaged in childish antics that seemed mainly to get Kōuta in trouble, though occasionally bedeviling Yuka as well. Lucy was absent until the girl from the beach, Mayu, came to Maple House seeking to return a piece of property lost in the struggle that same night. As Kōuta asked Mayu to confirm the presence of soldiers that night, Nyū lost her balance and took a blow to the head, which seemed to awaken Lucy again. Lucy seemed set to murder all three Humans present, till she recognized Kōuta and withdrew. In a telling moment, she paused on the way out of Maple House, slicing the leash but not harming Mayu's dog, Wanta. Oddly (though as time would prove, characteristically), Kōuta and Yuka did not challenge her as the suddenly coherent Nyū walked out. Wandering for a short while, unclear on where she even might go, Lucy encountered her second would-be agent of retrieval. This adversary was a Diclonius like herself, born from one of the countless men Lucy had infected in her travels. She was called Nana, and though Lucy didn't learn this right away, she considered herself to be the daughter of Lucy's arch-nemesis, Kurama.

Since the two could sense each other's approach, Nana quietly walked up to Lucy and requested her return to the Institute peacefully, an offer Lucy refused. She also warned Nana to leave, calling their species 'real people' as opposed to Humans, and having no desire to hurt her. Nana refused, feeling her status before her 'Papa' Kurama dependent on bringing Lucy back when in fact she was exceeding her mission of observation already. A battle began, with each surprising the other regarding raw power and skill. As it became ever more brutal, fortune fell Lucy's way when Mayu, who recognized Lucy as Nyū from Maple House, attempted to intervene, distracting Nana. Lucy used this opportunity to slice one of Nana's legs off, before batting Mayu away and proceeded to tear off all of Nana's remaining limbs. Once again, fate spared her victim before the killing blow, leading to a new confrontation with Kurama at the head of a rescue/sniper squad. Determined and more skilled than Lucy allowed for, Nana was able to temporarily disable Lucy's vectors, allowing her 'Papa' to survive a direct assault on Lucy. Lucy, not only powerless but feeling Nyū slipping back into control, fled the scene, the assembled soldiers frozen in fear by her deadly reputation. As Nyu, she once more made her way back to Maple House and was among those who welcomed Mayu when she agreed to live there permanently. Again, her unexplained absence was mostly overlooked by her housemates.

At some point shortly after this, the cousins came to realize that they could not leave Nyū alone at home while they went to college, so they thought of a way to take her with them. One or both of them would attend classes with Nyū in tow, instructing her to draw no attention, making staff and students think she was just another student. Nyū proved easily confused and led off, even running into Lucy's wounded nemesis Bando before Kōuta found her. She slowly improved her social and speaking skills, but this would prove her short-term undoing. A class the trio attended had as its instructor the dismissive, arrogant Professor Kakuzawa, son of the man who ran the Institute that Lucy escaped. When Nyū could not avoid saying the only word she knew besides her name (Yes!), the Professor immediately recognized her as Lucy. Deceiving and manipulating her would-be guardians with talk of being Nyu's uncle as well as threats of legal action, Professor Kakuzawa forced Yuka and Kōuta to yield up custody of the infantile girl. As they left, Nyū cried out for Kōuta, placing the cousins in tears after they were well away. In his private lab beneath the classroom areas, the Professor drugged, stripped, and made ready to rape Nyu.

To his surprise, the drugging once more brought out Lucy, who found her vectors finally returned after Nana had disabled them. With his plan to forcibly mate with Lucy and counter what he supposed to be his own father's intent to do the same on the rocks, Professor Kakuzawa moved to form a conscious alliance with Lucy. He explained several things to her, including his role in planning her escape, and his family's Diclonius heritage, diluted by generations of inter-marriage with non-horned Humans. His florid grandiose talk held no appeal for Lucy, leading to the Professor's decapitation before Lucy departed the lab.

Back in Maple House, Mayu challenged the veracity of the Professor's claims about Nyu, leading Kōuta to return to the school to retrieve Nyu. Encountering the Professor's overworked assistant, Doctor Arakawa, Kōuta and the Doctor faced the Professor's remains. For the first time, Kōuta learned that the condition of having horns was considered a disease, doubling his resolve to keep Nyū from authorities. This resolve was moot for the time being as Lucy escaped into the town, fighting off the reversion to Nyū while also killing some bystanders.

Kōuta and Yuka began to search for Nyu, who had remained as Lucy despite her fears. Another fear presented itself when she saw the two together, prompting her to recall her first childhood meeting with Kōuta, as well as it's tragic outcome. Resolving to put Kōuta out of her life, and herself out of his, Lucy pretended to be a coherent Nyu, saying she had regained her memories and found her family. Kōuta surprised her by calling out the iffier parts of her story and by not wanting her to leave. Once more, Lucy resolved to have done with him, this time by confessing her murder of his family, theorizing it would surely drive him away for good. As she spoke she faltered, both from the guilt over her crime (this crime, anyway) and from the desire to stay with Kōuta. Unable to handle this rush of emotions, Lucy withdrew as the childlike Nyū came forward. After annoying Yuka yet again with a persistent embrace, the three returned to Maple House, where not one but two new residents were soon to join them.

As Nyu's omnivorous sexual escapades (including quietly cuddling nude next to a sleeping Kōuta and groping both Yuka and Mayu) continued, Yuka prepared the house for a visit from her high school kohai, a girl named Nozomi. After an awkward introduction to Kōuta, Nozomi enchanted the house with her singing talent, most notably Nyu. However, after offering to teach Nyū a song, in this case, Elfenlied, Nyū crossed a line that for many fans are as controversial and off-putting as anything her Lucy persona ever did. Before a stunned Nozomi could react the always curious Nyū shoved two of her fingers into Nozomi's vagina until she climaxed, stunning Nozomi, who did not correct Kōuta and Yuka when they entered and thought Nyū was "merely" groping at her breasts. When Kōuta chastised her for this, Nyū made plans to shock-scare him by jumping out of a closet when he next passed by it. This prank would not go as planned.

### Nana and Mariko

Away from Maple House, Mayu reunited with Nana, who had been given vector-respondent artificial limbs by Kurama and sent away from the Institute to evade Chief Kakuzawa's execution order. As they talked, Nana realized that Nyū might be Lucy, traveling with Mayu to Maple House so to confirm. At first not sensing Lucy, Nana prepared to leave when Nyū surprised her instead of Kōuta. Panicked and angry, Nana began attacking Nyu, leaving them in tears when Kōuta and the other residents defended Nyū and yelled at her instead. Mayu pursued Nana for an explanation while Kōuta and Yuka attended a feverish Nyu, not realizing as she shifted to an equally ill Lucy.

Again recalling her lonely childhood, Lucy came to the conclusion that she could only stay with Kōuta as Nyu. Any other way risked harm to Kōuta or rejection for herself, if and when he recovered his memories. Not ever wishing to leave his side, Lucy forced her personality as far back as possible, allowing Nyū to predominate. Awaking as Nyu, she was told by Kōuta about his regret over his last harsh words to his little sister Kanae. With some wish to see Kōuta happy and perhaps some subliminal guilt over Lucy's actions, Nyū cut her hair and trimmed her clothing to look like Kanae. In this limited guise, she forgave Kōuta as Kanae. Realizing her misguided but loving intent, Kōuta embraced Nyu, keeping to his usual timing in these matters as Yuka returned just in time to witness this. Realizing Yuka had left, Kōuta pursued and found her on Yuigahama Beach.

In the meantime, Nana, who had briefly sensed Lucy before she withdrew, returned with Mayu. Nana allowed the information her nature provided to override her dread, fear, and anger and realized that Nyū was for all purposes a separate person from Lucy. However, she did not relent from keeping watch over Nyu, all to see if Lucy returned and posed a threat. For her part, Nyū seemed happy to have a new friend, making small gestures to try and make Nana more comfortable, of course never realizing the source of her enmity. Nana was not there long when she sensed the presence of the Diclonius called Number 35 by the Institute, brought in to execute her and recapture Lucy. Feeling she was a threat to the people in Maple House, Nana departed to confront # 35, only to discover this was a girl younger than herself. After initially butting heads with Nana, Kōuta became concerned and went to find her, hoping to bring her back to her new home. A crowd and barricade at the bridge to Enoshima Islandstopped Kōuta and Nyū dead in their tracks, though the rambunctious Nyū got past.

On the other side of the bridge, both a dramatic Diclonius battle and a wrenching family drama played out. Number 35 was Mariko Kurama, the Diclonius daughter of Lucy's nemesis Doctor Kurama, and in a sense, Nana's sister. At first, Mariko's greater raw power ruled the day, battering Nana mercilessly. However, Mariko made the mistake of taunting Nana with the death of her 'Papa' (not yet knowing this man was her father as well and in any event believing the worst of him), leading Nana to successfully counter-attack. Seizing the advantage, she disabled Mariko's power as she once had Lucy's. The arrival of Doctor Kurama both calmed and escalated matters, with both girls learning Mariko's identity. Mariko was at first enraged by Kurama's resolve to kill his child, to stop her from being a danger to herself and others, but Nana forced a reconciliation (with some rather large bumps and twists, best covered elsewhere). This brief peace was made all the more fleeting by the arrival of two new players. The first was Kurama's former secretary Shirakawa who told how Chief Kakuzawa was planning to unleash a weaponized version of the Diclonius virus meant to overtake the entire globe. The second was Nyu, who only wanted

Nana to return home. Realizing that Nyu's state of mind rendered her powerless, Kurama tried to use her (or Lucy's) life as a bargaining chip to stop the Chief's plans. This hope proved pointless as the false satellite launch went off without any interference. Resolving to deprive the Chief of at least one of the pillars of his plans, Kurama ignored Nana's pleas and shot Nyū in the chest. This threat brought Lucy to the forefront, saving her life and placing everyone present in mortal danger. The Lucy they faced here was easily at her most sadistic and cruel. Lucy immediately began to threaten and taunt her assembled enemies, personally assuring Nana and Kurama that neither would survive this encounter. Mariko, who had forgiven her father and who had recovered both her powers and state of mind (she had been in a mental state like Nyu's) now challenged Lucy. Mariko, who had bombs embedded in her since birth, knew they might soon explode and sought to trade her life for her father and Nana's. Despite the best efforts of Kurama and Shirakawa, the control mechanism for the bombs was destroyed by Lucy, with Shirakawa beheaded. Blindsided by worry and by the force of Lucy's attack, Mariko lost her legs to Lucy's power, making her vectors too difficult to use amidst the pain. Clinging to Lucy as the countdown concluded, Mariko died in an explosion that also took off Lucy's horns. Once again, Nana pleaded on the helpless Nyu's behalf and stopped Kurama from executing her on the spot. In the aftermath, Nana took Nyū and found Kōuta, who walked them back to Maple House. Lucy was apparently gone for good at this point, though Nana promised Kurama she would kill Nyū if Lucy came back. The first phase of Chief Kakuzawa's grand plan was in motion; Lucy remained his target for the final steps. Related to Nana, the story's narrative resumes six months after Mariko's death.

## A New Nyu, Old Threats

According to Nana, the most dramatic change over the course of those six months was the sudden maturing and coherence of Nyu. Absent any signs of Lucy's return, Nyū was a young woman in every way, fully participating in the household, only showing signs of her infantile self when made nervous or when "compelled" to grope Yuka's breasts. In a sign of just how far she had come, Yuka had no qualms about striking Nyū the way she once did Kōuta for such an intrusion. Nyū now traveled to class with them again, this time able to keep from drawing attention to herself. Nana, who correctly felt that this period of peace could not last marveled as the recent mass killer Lucy gently and lovingly attended to a small distressed baby bird.

Nana's prediction came true several times on several fronts, almost all at once. At Maple House, the vile Kakuzawa operative the Unknown Man invaded the home, injuring Nana and nearly raping Mayu before being turned back by Bando. At college, Kōuta, Yuka, and Nyū found themselves cornered by the increasingly desperate Doctor Arakawa. The scientist even attempted to take Nyū hostage, before realizing just who her hostage was, releasing her in a blind panic. In the aftermath of the intruder's assault, the three encountered Bando, who recognized Nyū as Lucy. Mayu, who had even advised Nyū not to go down to the beach for fear of this confrontation (early on, she reasoned Bando might be looking for Nyu) saw herself chastised for her deception. Nyū was shot by Bando, with no better luck than Kurama's attempt. An awakened Lucy regretted disrupting the peace she had found but accepted Bando's challenge to meet him back at the beachfront.

The battle began quickly, but it was far from a one-on-one, and Lucy did not have the advantage she did when she first fought Bando. The former soldier had cleared the beach of debris and laid down several booby traps to weaken and disorient her. Lacking anything to throw, Lucy tore the head off of the suddenly worshipful Unknown Man and launched it like a missile at Bando. Bad timing and miscalculations also lessened the value of Bando's prepared tactics. Nana attempted to aid Bando against Lucy, but her prior wounds left her too weak. When Lucy managed to sever one of Bando's arms again, Mayu realized that Lucy had been the one who severed Nana's limbs. With a regretful pause, Lucy decided to kill Mayu, rather than risk her waking Kōuta's lost memories as well. Despite harsh words towards Mayu for her deception Bando rushed in and took the blow meant for the young girl, which split him in two. However, as he fell, Bando also managed to shoot one of Lucy's regrown horns off, sending her fleeing from the battle. While Mayu and Nana mourned the dying Bando, Nyū took control once more, and once more was scared and horribly confused. Nana swore to kill Lucy when next they met, even if she was Nyū at that point.

As Nana and Mayu sat and talked through their bizarre situation, and as Kōuta reluctantly sought the biased input of Doctor Arakawa, Nyū wandered a nearby forest, trying to find those she considered her family, even if they now had cause to think otherwise of her. In a stroke of bad luck, she happened to Nana and Mayu while they were discussing Lucy and how to deal with her. Horror-struck, Nyū attempted suicide by slashing her wrists but found herself not able to go through with it. Still not wishing to live as the killer Lucy, she returned to face Nana, hoping the younger girl would kill her. For her part, Nana was further enraged to realize Nyū was using her as a means to commit suicide. However, Nana's warm feelings for Nyū were genuine, so she lied and said that Nyū was not the same person as Lucy. Whether Nyū believed this is debatable, though perhaps she merely appreciated Nana's caring enough to spare her a harsh truth.

With the aid of a persistent Wanta, Kōuta came upon the trio insisting that they all return home to Maple House. His heartfelt and even angry plea of concern about them all broke through the doubts of both Nana and Nyu. Though they finally went back with him, events had reached the point of no return. Kōuta had planned to finally press the horned girls and Mayu for any secrets they had kept from him, fearing for their safety and the safety of their home. Unwittingly, Kōuta himself had already ended their family's peaceful existence. Unknown to him, after rejecting the advice of Doctor Arakawa, Kōuta had been followed back to Maple House by the ambitious scientist who promptly alerted Chief Kakuzawa as to where Lucy lived.

## War With The Chief

A quiet dinner, in which the only tense subject was awaiting Nozomi's music school entry results, was sundered by the entry of armed troopers, in tandem with an Intelligence Agent, a scientist more ruthless than Arakawa, and three clones of the late Mariko Kurama. Nyū watched in terror as she saw Maple House invaded and her friends assaulted. Her manner and position remained unprovocative; so much so, it took the force's leaders a few moments to recognize her while securing the other residents. In the interim, both Kōuta's and Nana's efforts to either turn back or gain information from the invaders resulted in their undignified injury and disabling. Upon realizing who Nyū was, the technical Commander, Doctor Nousou, commanded his three viable Mariko clones, Alicia, Barbara, and Cynthia, to hold 'Lucy' against the nearby wall with a chokehold. Unaware of their target's nature, the attackers began dangerously escalating their efforts.

The defeated Nana was held up like a limbless doll or trophy by the arrogant Nousou; Nozomi was kept in a chokehold, potentially ending her singing career. When Yuka objected to this treatment, she was shoved and held face down, while the crowd of men likely did nothing for Mayu's peace of mind. The last straw for Kōuta was the sight of little Wanta kicked away by one of the steel-booted soldiers. Grabbing one of their guns, Kōuta held Nousou hostage, even adjusting his tactics to meet the ante of the doctor's taunts. Either uncaring or simply so desperate that he forgot his position, Kōuta was shot by The Agent, who needed Nousou alive for a variety of reasons. As Wanta was the last straw for Kōuta, so was seeing him fall the last one for Nyu. In her shock and rage, for the first time in the series, Nyū exhibited vectors like Lucy's and was now just as willing to use them.

Her horns regrown to demonic size, Nyū ripped through a great many of the soldiers as well as Cynthia, one of the Mariko clones. Though wounded, Kōuta witnessed Cynthia torn in half, something both Nyū and Lucy would soon have cause to regret. Nousou's efforts to regroup with the remaining two clones proved futile as Nyū moved forward relentlessly. Sighting helicopter guns and transport ships outside the house, Nyū gives way to Lucy herself, who destroys the ships to one, raining debris down on the retreating Nousou, killing another of the clones (Alicia) who is defending him. As she left Maple House, Lucy heard Kōuta plainly say that his memories of how his family died had returned, this while glaring at her. Resigning herself to the inevitable, Lucy departed for the last time, charging Yuka with caring for Kōuta and Nana with protecting the house and their family. Once outdoors, the Agent ambushed Lucy, and used the dying Cynthia first to knock one of her horns off, then when she was on the ground, to shoot off the other. Deranged and lost at this point, Lucy's old enemy Kurama finds his way there and cradles the dying Cynthia, thinking she was his late daughter

Mariko. When the clone passes on, Lucy taunts Kurama once more for it, and the two bitterly recall how they first met, including the tragedy that led to Lucy's capture before the series began.

While Kōuta began to recover in the hospital and while Nana struggled with both Yuka's mother and her 'Papa' Kurama, Lucy was bound over by the Agent and taken back to the Diclonius Research Institute. Nyū awoke restrained in the underground grotto beneath the facility, nude and with her horns starting to regenerate. In the custody of Chief Kakuzawa, she also encountered the Chief's daughter, Anna, transformed into a living computer and behemoth. Kakuzawa confirmed that she was the killer Lucy, a great shock and sadness for Nyu, who only wanted to return home to those she saw as her family. Showing a feeling of control (justified or not) the Chief released Nyu, who showed modesty uncharacteristic of either Lucy or her former infantile self. He also began to make his case for an alliance between himself and Lucy, with her bearing the children of the new world order. Explaining that the persecution of his ancestors, who he sees as the first horned people, or Diclonii, shows Humanity's true nature, the Chief says that their destruction is inevitable. When Nyū rejects his biased, self-serving notions, the Chief orders Anna to attack Nyu, which she does with her massive arms.

The tables turn when Lucy seizes control from Nyu. With more potent vectors, Lucy is both more experienced with and more willing to use them than the gentle Nyu. She severs one of Anna's monstrously large arms, and then the other when Anna persists in attacking her. Simultaneously, the island erupts with vectors' power and begins the process of its destruction. The narrative does not make entirely clear whether this is the result of Lucy's battle with Anna or the reaction of the Clone Diclonii (rejected clones of Mariko Kurama) to the anti-Diclonius birth vaccine created by Doctor Arakawa. Whatever the health of the island, Lucy's health falls into question as she weakens, coughing up blood as Chief Kakuzawa reveals that high-end usage of her powers reduces her body's integrity. Ordered to stand down against Lucy, Anna makes an attempt to relay what she feels is vital information, but Kakuzawa blends this into his beliefs about what will happen at that moment. Sarcastically musing that between Kurama and Kakuzawa, her enemies seem to wait for her presence to have parent-child discussions, Lucy received a great shock, perhaps the greatest of her young short life.

Perhaps seeking to disorient her further and gain Lucy to his side, the Chief told Lucy that only her birth father had tried to abandon her. Her mother not only opposed what he did, but she also spent the rest of her life searching for her daughter. Sadly for the mother, her search seemed to place her in the crosshairs of Chief Kakuzawa who captured and imprisoned her, resulting in her rape by him. This assault led to a male heir, Lucy's half-brother whom Kakuzawa introduced as her potential mate, to keep the new Diclonius line pure. As noted elsewhere the boy's age and the timeframe of his mother's imprisonment are difficult if not impossible to determine from evidence in the story itself, though the problems are not wholly unresolvable. Also of note is Lucy's apparent reaction or non-reaction to the news that her mother always loved her, a fact that contradicts much if not all of her world view. While later developments would indirectly indicate the news did have an impact on her, the character neither introspects nor muses upon what seems crucial personal information.

Lucy gave the father and younger son the same answer she gave the elder son, this by swiftly decapitating both of them before delivering news of her own. This revelation was the same information Anna had been unable to provide for fear of breaking his dreams. Lucy, who could sense others of her kind, had never sensed anything from the Kakuzawas save for her half-brother, this because they were not Diclonius despite their family's beliefs. The horns the males of their clan (or at least the Chief and the Professor, no others are seen) hid beneath hairpieces were not the vestiges of non-Human lineage but merely a scalp mutation that caused first discrimination and then a family mythology to comfort and compensate. Lucy tauntingly asked Anna if she had known of their heritage which the behemoth confirmed while seeking to avenge her father. Lucy made short work of Anna while spotting something that seemed to confirm Kakuzawa's earlier claims of not being a cruel parent. At this time what she saw remained unknown. At the very end of the manga, not only would Anna be shown as alive but that her monster form was a shell for her unaltered body. Lucy did pause to apologize to the remains of her younger brother saying that even though he had done nothing wrong, there was no bright future for their kind and that their race must end. She also realized that her own time would soon be at hand. Though unstated, possibly she feared the boy's exploitation in further Diclonius experiments and living life as miserable as her own had been.

Leaving the grotto and the dead Kakuzawas behind, Lucy made for the surface of the sinking island. Once there, Lucy had a very brief confrontation with an obsessed government operative whose attack vehicle proved an expensive toy against her. She also confirmed to Doctor Arakawa via a gesture and nod that the Chief was dead. In a scene not depicted, Lucy found a floating escape pod like the one Kurama had sent Nana away in as the island's existence finally came to an end. In a manner never explained, Kōuta somehow knew of her approach to that same stretch of beach they met as young adults on and left the hospital despite his wounds. He was waiting for Lucy as she came ashore, but this time, both of them had their full memories. As their confrontation began, Kurama and Nana also bore down on their position, in addition to the Japanese Self-Defense Forces.

## The End

Kōuta already seemed distant to Lucy as she arrived, and this distance between them would only grow. This coldness was immediately apparent as Kōuta all but demanded the nude Lucy wear his coat, while stubbornly refusing to return to the hospital. His collapse while attempting to walk leads to Lucy carrying him to the entrance gate of the Enoshima Sea Candle, a lighthouse, and observatory completed after the death of Kanae, who had wanted to see it. Once they reached the summit, Kōuta asks why Lucy murdered his family, and why she has killed others. Unfortunately for Lucy, her explanations of her nature to spread her kind across the planet and of the voice of her DNA driving this do not even begin to satisfy Kōuta. Her exact explanation as to why she killed Kōuta's father and sister is inconsistent as well, saying she wished to end her attachment to any Humans; in the past, she had seemed to call it a transactional payback for a betrayal, while still wanting to be around Kōuta. Later, when circumstances caused Nyū to emerge, she saw it as a chance to begin again and redeem her relationship with Kōuta, absent the baggage of memories. Whether her motives or beliefs were clear or muddled, she offered up an apology for murdering Kōuta's family, hoping it would be enough.

Breaking her heart, Kōuta made it explicitly clear that he would never forgive her for killing Kanae and their father. Kōuta also firmly rejected her explanation of a homicidal inner voice, saying all people dealt with such a thing, and that her having no choice but to listen to it was just an excuse. Whether Nana, who once felt the voice's pull and who knew of Barbara's words about it later confirmed that the voice was present in some way to Kōuta is never revealed. Preventing him from rejecting her apology outright was his affection for Nyu, whom he saw as part of his family, and, to not lose another member of his family, he offered to let both Nyū and Lucy live with them at Kaede House if Lucy swore never to kill again. Kōuta does question her about the nature of Nyū and the Voice. For Nyu, Lucy explains this personality as her ideal self, free of the crimes she has committed and those done against her, all part of an effort to stay near Kōuta. The Voice she claims is merely a guide, and while she has rarely strayed from its advice, is not able to control her outright. With her promise not to kill any longer, Kōuta warms a bit towards her and allows Lucy to call for an ambulance to take him back to the hospital. Unknown to her, Kurama had located Lucy and is ascending the tower while she is descending to make the phone call for Kōuta's aid.

Kurama, seeing his mortal enemy, did not hesitate and fired his pistol straight at her. Lucy decided that she must keep her promise to Kōuta even at the expense of her life. At that moment, the DNA Voice seized direct control of Lucy and cut Kurama's arm off, scaring even her with the fact that it could do so. Worse still, Kōuta walked in on this scene and assumed the absolute worst of Lucy, now proclaiming that he hated her. Inside Lucy, the Voice exulted in its seeming triumph, only to have its narrow point of view ever more firmly rejected. The wounded Kurama takes aim as Lucy is distracted, only to have Kōuta jump in front of Lucy, taking a new bullet wound to save her life. When pressed as to why he would do such a thing given his vow of hatred towards Lucy, the fading Kōuta claimed he wanted to avoid leaving things unresolved, as he did with

Kanae.

Even if otherwise heartened by his hidden affection, Lucy's rage at Kōuta's certain death began to rock all of Japan, and perhaps the world. Lucy decided that if the world would continually conspire to take away the ones she loved, she would end it. Her anger-driven power destroyed what remained of the JSDF's First Escort Fleet and left the surrounding area ridden with shockwaves; the United States military refused to make use of atomic weapons, unable to guarantee they would even come near their target. Nana rescued Kurama, cast off the tower of the Sea Candle by Lucy's power, but it seemed soon there would be no safe place to flee. Despite the danger, Yuka, Mayu, Nana, and Nozomi with Wanta also made their way to the ruined Sea Candle to be by the side of their loved ones as this drama played out. As her vectors were growing still further, Lucy received a painful reminder of the late Chief Kakuzawa's warning as one of her hands melted off at the wrist.

Firmly realizing that her end is near no matter what, Lucy realized that she could either end the world or use her power to save Kōuta's life. Though the DNA Voice resisted, it found no doubt in Lucy's being that it could exploit. Lucy used her powers in several ways, at least two of them never explained. The mechanics of her healing Kōuta ended up keeping him alive and no longer in danger of dying, though he still had to return to the hospital to fully recover. At the same time, Lucy put up a force field of sorts around herself and Kōuta to keep the military bombardment at bay while somehow also broadcasting the German poem/song Elfenlied, taught to her by Nozomi, while she sang it. The precision of saving Kōuta on one level along with the high power usage of turning back heavy weapons fire perhaps along with the dying statement the series' titular song made via broadcast took the most massive possible toll on Lucy. When Kōuta awoke, he found Lucy/Nyu's body had melted while leaving her still alive and in agonizing pain.

The other Maple House residents reached the pair, horrified when Kōuta's coat was pulled away revealing the damage to Nyu's body. Lucy is pleased, even in her state, to see the residents gathered. Kōuta vainly demands she now let him take her to the hospital, while the other ladies make a pledge of aid that heartens her for what

Lucy knows must happen. This debate is rendered moot as an Operativefor Saseba, the government's separate response to the twin threats of Diclonius and Kakuzawa enters at the head of a large group of heavily armed soldiers. The operative pledges to execute Lucy while threatening the others with death as well should they interfere. The essences of Lucy and Nyū ask that Kōuta not oppose the death sentence, feeling it is well-deserved. This determination added to the pain of their melted body to cause them to leave it once and for all. Sadly, this leaves the DNA Voice all alone inside the body. In a flash, the Operative, and all his men end up pulped by the body's vectors which once more threatened the world with destruction. Kōuta urges the Voice to focus its wrath on him, only to hear and see the departed spirits of Lucy and Nyu. Able to protect only him and only in that spot, the two ask that he fulfill his childhood promise to kill her should she ever start killing on a massive scale. Before the two ghosts leave and end their protection, they remind Kōuta of when and where they first met as children. They tell Kōuta to return to that same spot on the last day of the Kamakura Summer Festival, and that one day, she will return to see him there. The essences then leave Kōuta to his task.

Finding a gun from a fallen soldier, Kōuta raised it and prepared to fire on the Voice-possessed body, but found he could not, loving his friend despite all she had done and the fact of her spirit's departure from the crumbling shell. The Voice is stunned to see him relent, and in pain itself, asks that Kōuta still is the one who ends her life, which he finally agrees to do. Before returning to the hospital for weeks if not months, Kōuta killed the body of the girl known as Lucy and Nyu.

## War and Hope

Even without their Queen and with an anti-Diclonius birth vaccine distributed in the midst of a total worldwide birth ban, the remaining Diclonius were years in being taken down and killed many non-horned humans before it was all done. In the intervening years, Kōuta returned to the spot where he met Nyū as a child on the anniversary of that day. In one such instance, he arrived in the company of his daughter Nyuu, whom he named after his fallen friend, and who looked much like her presumed mother, Yuka.

Speaking of playing there as a child, Kōuta found with little Nyū's help, a note inside a bottle in the area around the large stone near the grave of Lucy's Puppy. In it was the jade stone Kōuta gave to Lucy when they were children, along with a heartfelt note from her. In the letter, she expressed her gratitude toward him for giving her such a beautiful day in her life, as well as her desire to wear the jade stone as a wedding ring. The note concluded with her signing her name, Kaede, and Kōuta broke down in tears as he finally got to meet and understand the friend he could never have.

As Kōuta cried and Little Nyū wondered about him doing this, twin girls who looked much like Lucy did as a child approached them. Nyū even called one "Kaede" by name, and one of the girls smiled as she said they'd been waiting there for Kōuta, their "special friend." The manga ends with a tearfully smiling Kōuta turning toward the girls.

---

When he was finished they were shocked and horrified!

Dana: That's horrible!

Hailey Kirlian: I've heard all about Kaede! What have those monsters done to her!?

Nico: Terrible things! Lets go!

They went to find her and they arrived at an amusement park.

They walked around and then they saw more bodies and then they saw a girl with red hair and she had horns on her head and she was tearing apart Japanese government agents without even touching them!

Nico: Oh man!

They went over!

Nico: KAEDE STOP!

She saw them.

Nico: Kaede! It's me, Nico! Can we just talk? You and me?

Kaede: Nico. You've returned.

Nico: That's right Kaede. I'm sorry I left. I'm now the new leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I tried to help you out but as you can see, fate had other plans. I was so busy.

Kaede was in her Lucy Persona and she was a wicked killing machine in that state.

Nico: Oh man!

Nico teleported and then he hugged her.

Nico: Kaede this isn't who you are.

Suddenly Nico glowed in an immensely bright light and then Kaede was enveloped in the same light and then her personae fused into one.

Kaede: (Groans) What happened? Nico? (Gasp) Nico!

She hugged him and she was so happy.

Dana: For God's sake, please tell me that those Government Agents were bad!

Nico: Yes they were. They were part of a secret underground organization that wanted to use Kaede's special power, Telekinetically Generated Arms and her H*** Sapien Diclonius.

Hayley Kirlian: What is that?

Nico: A human that is far more powerful than anything.

Nico told them what they were.

---

The Diclonius are a newly evolved species, arising from and very similar to normal Humans, but possessing psychokinetic abilities far beyond any Human. For reasons that may be cultural as well as biological, they are often at odds with Humans to the point of threatening to replace them as Earth's dominant sentient species.

---

When he was done they were shocked!

Axel Adell: That is incredible!

Kaede: That's right. I am the Queen of the Diclonius.

Nico: Yep and the Japanese government declared Kaede as a threat to the entire planet. I was assigned by the CIA to help protect her. But sadly I failed that mission.

Axel Adell: Whoa man.

Nico: Yep. But now that me and Kaede are back together I'm not letting her out of my sight again. She is going to be placed into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Hayley Kirlian: Good call.

Dana: While you were… letting your emotions out, did you see anyone other strange people?

Kaede: Yeah I did. A blue lizard creature that had powerful ice breath.

Hayley Kirlian: That's my sister!

?: Hayley?

A Polar Manzardill came out.

Nico: Whoa a Polar Manzardill! Wait. Sydney is that you?

Polar Manzardill: Nico wow its been a long time.

Nico: It has been a while.

Polar Manzardill: It sure has been a long time.

Nico: As you can see, Hayley's with us.

Hayley Kirlian: That's right.

Polar Manzardill: Hayley you're back to human again!

Hayley Kirlian: And so much more.

A figure came out and it was an agent and Hayley fired a blast of green water from her hands and sent him flying and he landed in an electric generator and got electrocuted.

Polar Manzardill: Wow!

Kaede: How did you do that?

Nico: Hayley now has water powers thanks to her Spheroid powers. We all have amazing powers.

Dana: What's your favorie memory of Nico?

Polar Manzardill: I have so many of them. But remember that one time where Nico accidentally put hot sauce into our burgers?

Nico: Oh yeah! I thought that was ketchup and I accidentally put on Carolina Reaper death sauce.

They laughed.

Nico: That was so funny.

Hayley Kirlian: I liked it.

Polar Manzardill: Me too.

Nico: Let's get you reverted back.

Axel Adell: Here we go.

Axel covered his eyes and then Nico put on blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and Sydney reverted back and she was in her birthday suit and had neon aqua blue hair and blue eyes and Nico gave her new clothes and she put them on and she looked

awesome.

Sydney Kirlian: Wow I look awesome!

Hayley Kirlian: Sister!

They hugged and were back together. Then they hugged Nico.

Nico: Glad you girls are back together.

Nico: Funny thing is that we also have a Sydney with blue hair

Kaede: Awesome.

Then sirens were heard.

Nico: Uh oh we got company.

Then numerous cop cars came.

Nico: Time for us to vamoose!

Dana: I'll slow them down!

Dana fired a blast of ice and froze them.

Nico: Lets go!

Nico used Instant Transmission and beamed back to the Estate.

Chief: It's a trick! Find them.

They came back to the estate and told us everything and we were shocked and amazed.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, and Becky are heading to the world of the 2019 movie Glass, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, along with an Elemental HERO Storm Neos Gene-Slammer from Lincoln's past, but we're also going to kill Elijah Price, along with Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde, who has returned from the dead in search for revenge.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2019 movie Glass, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, along with an Elemental HERO Storm Neos Gene-Slammer from my past, but we're also going to kill Elijah Price, along with Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde, who's returned from the dead in search for revenge.

Nico: That's right, big guy. So, we're facing two villains today on your rescue: Elijah Price, who's an intelligent mastermind and manipulator who's a terrorist and budding supervillain, along with our old enemy, Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde, I never thought we'd be dealing with him again.

Lincoln: Yeah, but this is also a perfect opportunity for me to use the Black Gates on him and his 24 personalities, and we'll get rid of all of them for good.

Me: You said it, and this'll be your first time using the Black Gates, Lincoln.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Oh yeah. But, what also shocked me is that Kevin Wendell Crumb has 24 personalities inside him, that's really unbelievable.

Laney: Kevin Wendell Crumb suffered from Dissociative Identity Disorder at an early age, which led to 23 personalities inhabiting his mind. But, his 24th personality, The Beast, is a dangerous monster, who has a ravenous hunger for human flesh.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: Yeesh, this guy's nutty and insane.

Me: He's a danger to everyone, and we need to put a stop to him for good, along with Elijah Price.

Becky: That's right, what they've done to so many people can never be forgiven.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, along with an Elemental HERO Storm Neos, but they've been cornered by Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde, who's turned into The Beast, and he's going to kill them, and he also saw Elijah Price, who's laughing with pure sadism and joy at the sight of a soon-to-be massacre.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, along with an Elemental HERO Storm Neos, but they've been cornered by Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde, who's turned into The Beast, and he's going to kill them, and I also saw Elijah Price, who's laughing with pure sadism and joy at the sight of a soon-to-be massacre.

Nico: Let's end that monster for good.

Lincoln: And I'll chain up Elijah Price, I've got an idea on how I'm going to end his life.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball at the back of Kevin Wendell Crumb, who's turned into The Beast, and he chained Elijah Price with rainbow energy chains, so he can't escape. When Kevin Wendell Crumb saw us, he growled and had an insane grin on his face.

Lincoln: You're not laying one hand on anyone, Crumb. This is the end of your little rampage, and once we're done with you, your boss, Elijah Price, is next.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: (In a girl's voice) Yeah, you fucked-up psycho.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Amber Blakeley, is that you?

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: That's right, Lincoln, and it's been a long time. We'll have to catch up a little later.

Lincoln: Yeah, it's time to end Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde, for good.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Becky made a sword of plants, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Kevin Wendell Crumb, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, lava, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, green flames, and water at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln threw some powerful punches and kicks at Crumb, and he avoided Crumb's attacks, as well. Then, Lincoln delivered a powerful punch to Crumb's stomach, and it caused him to belch out massive amounts of blood, and then, Lincoln slashed off Crumb's arms.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Now, you will pay for all those that you've killed, Crumb.

Lincoln then drew a kanji on Crumb's head, and it also affected the other 24 personalities of him.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATES!

Lincoln backed away, and Kevin Wendell Crumb and all of his 24 personalities, Hedwig, Barry, Dennis, Patricia, The Beast, Jade, Orwell, Heinrich, Norma, Goddard, Bernice, Polly, Luke, Rakel, Felida, Ansel, Jalin, Kat, B.T, Samuel, Mary Reynolds, Ian Reynolds, Mr. Pritchard, Mr. Dennis, and Mrs Patricia, were judged and found guilty by all those that he'd killed and they were erased from existence forever, and we cheered for what Lincoln did, as we power down.

Nico: Whoa, awesome job, Lincoln. You used the Black Gates on Kevin Wendell Crumb, and he and his 24 other personalities have been erased for good.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. And this is my first time using it too.

Me: That's right, and you did an awesome job using it. Now, for Elijah Price.

We then approached Elijah Price, and we still had our massive swords out. Elijah Price tried to get away from us, but since he and his wheelchair were chained up by the rainbow energy chains, he couldn't escape, and death was coming for him.

Elijah Price: I was right to do what I did. How could you ruin everything? All I wanted was to see the world improved by the presence of a superhero. That's why I organized those horrible atrocities, so I can see the world improved by the presence of a superhero.

Lincoln: So, that's why you organized those horrible atrocities? (Getting Angry) You imbecile! What you did has left so many innocent people in so much pain and suffering, and I can already see you have no remorse for your actions. As long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm's here, the entire world and the universe are in safe hands, but there's no place for villains like you in this world. For the crimes that you committed, you must pay the ultimate price.

Me: And I sent your crimes to every police precinct, and they've given us the word to get rid of you for good.

Lincoln approached Elijah Price, who had a look of pure fright, his crimes have been exposed to all, and he's about to pay the price. Then, Lincoln raised his massive sword, and with one downward slash, Lincoln slays Elijah Price, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever, and we holster our weapons on our backs.

Amber Blakeley: That was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Amber, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Amber was reverting back to normal. Amber Blakeley was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long sky blue hair, sky blue eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive sky blue angel wings with purple tips on the large sky blue feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Storm Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Amber?

Amber Blakely: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Amber a new wardrobe, a sky blue sleeveless shirt with a purple phoenix, a sky blue skirt with the Elemental HERO Storm Neos with storm clouds on it, purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long sky blue sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Storm Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Storm Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized sky blue blade with the Elemental HERO Storm Neos etched on it, large sky blue angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large sky blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding purple gems.

Amber Blakely: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Amber Blakely's neck with sky blue gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Amber Blakely: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Amber.

Amber Blakely had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Leopard from Yatterman Night, Kamijou Hikari from Hikari no Densetsu, Kitajima Maya from Glass No Kamen, Ajimu Yasuna and Takemoto Suzue from Ajimu: Kaigan Monogatari, Konoe Nanami, Ayukawa Misora, Isawa Tae, Nakasato Hikari, Sakura Hiromi, and Tomosaka Suzuka from Lamune.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Leopard, Kamijou Hikari, Kitajima Maya, Ajimu Yasuna, Takemoto Suzue, Kaigan Monogatari, Konoe Nanami, Ayukawa Misora, Isawa Tae, Nakasato Hikari, Sakura Hiromi, and Tomosaka Suzuka.

Helena McTroy: From Yatterman Night, Hikari no Densetsu, Glass No Kamen, Ajimu: Kaigan Monogatari, and Lamune, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Leopard: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Leopard and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from Kevin Wendell Crumb and Elijah Price, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the

Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Leopard: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Leopard: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twelve Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Leopard, Kamijou Hikari, Kitajima Maya, Ajimu Yasuna, Takemoto Suzue, Kaigan Monogatari, Konoe Nanami, Ayukawa Misora, Isawa Tae, Nakasato Hikari, Sakura Hiromi, and Tomosaka Suzuka with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after are Elijah Price, along with Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde, who's returned from the dead seeking revenge on us.

But, when Lincoln showed and told everyone what he did to Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde using The Black Gates on him and exposing Elijah Price's crimes and his sick reasons, which ended with Lincoln slaying him, and Elijah Price's spirit was Super Hakaied forever, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Sophia Presley now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. And Lincoln then also added some more damage as he exposed the crimes of The Clover Organization, and their resources were seized, and many of their members were arrested and thrown into prison for good.

After getting rid of Kevin Wendell Crumb A.K.A. The Horde and Elijah Price for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Amber Blakely saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Amber Blakely: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Amber, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Amber Blakely: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Amber. So, what memories did you and Lincoln have?

Amber Blakely: Oh, I remember that one time, Lincoln and I were having some fun playing video games in the living room. But, Lynn barged in and wanted Lincoln to help her in her sparring, but I knew better she wanted to beat Lincoln up, but he said "no". But, Lynn got so angry, she wanted to pummel him. But, I got in the way and I roughed her up, and I also got banged up too, but I soon called Mr. and Mrs. Loud over, and I told them everything, and Lynn got grounded for three weeks for what she tried to do.

Nico: Whoa. You sure are tough to stand up to Lynn and rough her up, Amber.

Lincoln: She sure is tough, Nico. You should've seen her in action, and after she roughed up Lynn and Mom and Dad sent Lynn to her room, I bandaged up Amber's wounds, and she was happy to have a friend like me, and I was happy to have another Guardian Angel with me, as well.

Me: Along with the many other Guardian Angels that've watched over Lincoln, and protected him from Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, who had their Dark Sides in them, and Chandler when he was evil, due to his Dark Side.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and any who mess with their man, they better write out their wills. (To Lincoln) So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Amber Blakely?

Lincoln: Amber Blakely's a smart girl, and she has a love for videogames and she's also tough, as she was able to beat down Lynn when she wanted to beat me up in her so-called sparring.

Nico: Awesome.

Suddenly, a bright light descended on the Estate, and we had to cover our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world that Leopard came from has now merged with ours.

Lincoln: Oh wow, Leopard, your world has merged with ours.

Leopard: That's awesome, and of course, bad. This means we're going to fight against Dokurobei, the leader of The Doronbo Gang, and take them down for good. (To Lincoln) Lincoln, would you help me in this?

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) Of course, Leopard. Okay, everyone, let's head out and stop Dokurobei and the Donronbo Gang for good.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Whoa, did Lincoln just…?

Nico: (Smirks) He did say he's going to help Leopard take down Dokurobei, and the way he said that is definitely that of a leader.

You see, whenever a world where one of Lincoln's future wives merge with ours, he'll take charge in leading the team and help them in taking down one of his future wives' enemies.

TLPS Mr. Snake: I see.

We then head out, and we spot Dokurobei's hideout, it's in an abandoned warehouse in the east of Gotham Royal York. We also saw that he has a massive army of soldiers outside guarding the place, and trying to get in will be impossible. We took to the shadows, and Lincoln and all of us fired blasts of red energy, which hits them, and we sucked out all of their energy, and all of them were killed. We saw that Dokurobei was planning something, and he's unaware of what's going on.

Lincoln: That fool's unaware of what's happening outside. Now's the time for an entrance, and I've got just the thing for this.

Inside, Dokurobei was busy planning, but he was soon interrupted as he saw a cloud of darkness, and then, he saw the souls of the damned, along with the Four Horsemen of The Apocalypse riding out in the darkness and they unleashed their fury on him, and ruined his plans. Then, a phoenix cry and a thunderbird screech were heard, as an explosion erupted, and we appeared as the smoke cleared.

Dokurobei: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! But, where the hell were my guards?!

Lincoln: Your guards are all dead, Dokurobei. And now, all that's left is to take care of you for good.

Leopard: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Leopard's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with skulls and shadows, and as she approached Dokurobei, she left red energy, skulls, and shadows with every step. Suddenly, Leopard was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with shadows and skulls surrounding the vortex, there's a black phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Leopard emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Leopard grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she had longer blonde hair that reached to her lower back, she has neon blue eyes and a red energy aura with shadows and skulls surrounding her. She has a skull with the Dark Kanji on the cranium emblazoned on her forehead, she has on skull earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji on its cranium, and she also has a skull with red crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji on its cranium for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Leopard has on a long sleeveless black shirt with a red phoenix on it, black skirt with shadows on them, black pants, and black ankle-length combat boots with silver skulls for the buckles, and she has on red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with skulls and shadows on the coattails, and on the back is a skull and a phoenix.

Leopard has a new large sword in her hand called Destroyer of The Doronbo Gang, it's a large sword with the anti-Doronbo Gang symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade, large black angel wings for the crossguards, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted black sphere pommel with surrounding red gems. Leopard has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large red gem for the belt buckle, Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji right below the skull on the back of her long black sleeveless trenchcoat that said, "Leopard, Descendent of Doronjo, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Old Doronbo Gang and Dokurobei, Leader of The New Doronbo Gang, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Skulls and Dark Flames."

ヒョウ、ドロンジョの子孫、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、古いドロンボギャングとドクロベーの破壊者、新しいドロンボギャングのリーダー、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そして頭蓋骨と暗い炎のマスター

Leopard has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DEMON DARK FLAME SKULL PHOENIX ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Leopard's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Dokurobei saw it, he fell into a dark rage and tried to attack, but Leopard fired a blast of dark energy, which hits Dokurobei, and burned him.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, Leopard's transformed, awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Leopard, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Leopard: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Divine Darkness and Dark Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's high-time to put a stop to Dokurobei for good.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got it, Leopard.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Leopard.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we deal with you, Dokurobei.**

Leopard and Lincoln went at Dokurobei, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, dark energy, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, and skulls at Dokurobei, which exploded with incredible power, as they hit him. Then, Lincoln and Leopard fired powerful red energy blasts, and as they hit Dokurobei, they sucked out all of his powers and abilities, and they and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated them. Then, Lincoln and Leopard decapitated Dokurobei, and his body exploded in purple flame, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Leopard did, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Leopard's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Leopard: We did it. Dokurobei and his gang are finally gone for good. (To Lincoln) Lincoln, thank you for helping me.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Leopard, and there's also something I want to give you.

Leopard: Oh, and what's that?

Lincoln: (Sly Grin) Oh, this.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Leopard's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the colorful display of the elemental forces and skulls behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces. Then, Lincoln and Leopard came up to us.

Nico: (Smiles) Impressive work in leading the team today, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. But, you're still the leader of our team, I'll only take up the role of leader, if we face any enemy of my future wives, when their worlds merge with ours.

Me: Now, that's a good idea, big guy.

Suddenly, Leopard felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, we saw a pair of massive blonde angel wings with red tips on the large blonde feathers sprout out from her back.

Lincoln: Whoa, Leopard, you now have angel wings.

Leopard saw the massive angel wings, thanks to a mirror of water that Lincoln made, and she was amazed by them.

Leopard: Wow, that's awesome, and I always wanted to see what I look like with angel wings.

Lincoln: And now, you've got your wish, Leopard. Alright, everyone, let's head back, the day's not over yet.

We return home to the Estate, and we've gotten rid of Dokurobei and his gang for good, and we had made our message clear: Dokurobei is gone for good, along with his gang, and if any supporter of him comes out, they'll answer to us.

---

We headed for the lab, and Lisa Loud was helping Egon Spengler with his latest invention: a Proton Electroencephalograph, a research tool devised by Egon Spengler to run several tests on ghosts by shooting them with a Particle Thrower set on non-lethal levels and recording reactions, and with them was Whisper.

Egon Spengler: Okay, hold still, Whisper, this isn't going to hurt. (To Lisa Loud) Alright, Lisa, we're ready.

Lisa Loud: Understood, Egon.

Peter Venkman: I can't help but wonder that this has happened before, but I can't remember.

Me: Hmm. Whatever it is, maybe, you'll remember. But, this should be interesting seeing what the Proton Electroencephalograph is capable of.

Lisa Loud fired the blast from the Proton Electroencephalograph, but it went through Whisper, and the blast ricocheted throughout the room. Then, Nate Adams came inside, and he got hit by the blast.

Nico: Nate.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln picked Nate up and placed him on the bed. We then saw that Nate was surrounded by an incredible glow.

Me: Whoa, Nate's glowing.

Nico: Weird.

Nate Adams: Ugh, what happened?

Lisa Loud: You got hit by a blast from the Proton Electroencephalograph, we were testing it out on Whisper and we had it set on non-lethal settings, but it phased through him, and it bounced through the room, and it hit you.

Nico: How do you feel, Nate?

Nate Adams: I actually feel great.

Then, we saw Nate fly in the air as he got off the bed, and that stunned us.

Nate Adams: What the?

Me: AWESOME!

Suddenly, we saw something else happen: Nate Adams grew to 7'0" in height, and then, we saw all of his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his shirt to rip apart, his long cargo pants to tear and then turn into shorts, and his red sneakers remain the same, and we saw that Nate Adams now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When Katie saw what happened to him, she had an atomic red blush on her face, Nate's turned into a very muscular hunk.

Nate Adams saw what happened to him, and he was stunned.

Nate Adams: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

Peter Venkman: Oh man, now I remember, this happened before. You tried that machine out on Slimer, but it went through him, and you saw what happened to me.

Egon Spengler: Ah, yes, now I remember. The blast from the Proton Electroencephalograph hit Nate, and it's imbued and permanently endowed him with powers.

Nico: Whoa, and combine that with the training Nate constantly goes through with the workouts with us in the gym and in the Hyperbolic Time Chamber, he's also gained a massive increase in power and energy.

Nate Adams: This is so incredible.

Lincoln: And you also got Katie blushing like crazy, Nate.

Nate Adams put his now larger hand on Katie's shoulder, and he brought her in an embrace, and she was comforted by Nate's now abnormally massive and powerful muscular body.

Katie Forrester: I got to admit, I like what happened to you, Nate.

Nate Adams: Me too, Katie.

Then, Nate Adams snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in a crimson red version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large black pants with spirits on them, and large crimson red leather ankle-length combat boots, large crimson red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive Defender of The Yokai sword holstered on his now wider and more muscular back.

Nate Adams: Alright, now I'm ready.

Lincoln: Indeed you are, Nate. I've got a feeling you're going to transform and face off against one of our old enemies who's going to return from the dead seeking revenge on us.

Nico: But, whoever he is, he'll be in big trouble when he sees the new and improved Nate Adams.

Nate Adams: You got that right, Nico.

---

Later it was time for Kendra's second ambassador mission.

Kendra: Shendu's coming with me next time.

Nico: Yep. It's so awesome that you have this mission.

Kaz: I'm really excited to meet Charlie Brown. I love all the movies and such.

Kendra: Me too. This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yep. Have fun you two. If you see any live action Transformers just give us a call.

Kendra: Will do. Lets head out.

They were off to Hennepin County, Minnesota.

They later arrived.

Charlie Brown: Hey Kendra!

Lucy Van Pelt: Awesome to have you here again.

Kendra: Hey guys. I'd like you to meet my boyfriend.

Kaz: Awesome to meet you all. Name's Kaz. Kaz Kalinkas. Awesome to meet you all.

Peppermint Patty: Pleasure to meet you.

Pig-Pen: Same here.

Linus: What do you guys want to do with us this time?

Kendra: How about we play baseball?

Charlie Brown: Good idea.

Kaz: Awesome!

At the baseball diamond, they were getting ready.

Lucy Van Pelt: Hey, Kendra. You wanna pitch?

Kendra: Sure. But I got to warn you. I have a killer fast ball.

Lucy Van Pelt: I'm ready for it!

Kendra: Okay but just remember you asked for it.

Kendra was on the Pitcher's mound and then she got ready and Lucy was ready and then she threw the ball and it lit on fire with incredible speed. Kaz was using a radar gun to show the speed of the pitch. The ball zoomed and Lucy swung and missed and smashed into Charlie Brown's glove and he really felt the impact of it!

Charlie Brown: WHOA!

Lucy Van Pelt: WOW! Kendra that is as fast as a Professional Baseball Star's pitch!

Kaz: No kidding! Look at the speed! 150 miles per hour!

Charlie Brown: WOW!

Lucy Van Pelt: That is amazing!

Sally Brown: Check out that nice car near us.

They saw an awesome Pontiac Solstice Custom Hardtop GXP.

Kendra: Wow what an awesome car.

Kaz: Something about that car looks familiar.

Kendra: Yeah.

They went up to it and looked inside and no one was driving it.

Kendra: No one's driving it. Then that means it's a Transformer.

Car: That's right.

It transformed and it was JAZZ from the 2007 movie!

Kendra: Whoa! Jazz!

Jazz: Awesome to meet you Kendra.

The Peanuts saw Jazz and were gobsmacked.

Live Action Jazz: Take it easy. I'm not here to hurt you guys. I just want to know where I am. Last thing I remember was Megatron preparing to rip me in half.

Kendra: I remember seeing that. That was nuts!

Kaz: Yeah it sure was. When we fought Barodius, Dharak almost did the same to Lynn.

Live Action Jazz: Very coincidental.

Kendra: I better get Nico here.

Kendra called Nico.

Nico then came 2 minutes later.

Nico: Got your call Kendra. Whoa! Awesome to meet you Jazz.

Live Action Jazz: It really is nice to meet you guys. I bet by now, you've all sent plenty of Decepticons to the scrapheap!

Charlie Brown: Prepare to be very disappointed.

Nico: The War with The Decepticons and the Autobots is over. Lots of things have happened since Megatron in your universe ripped you in two.

Nico went over everything that happened in our world and in the Live Action Transformers Universe and Live Action Jazz was shocked!

Live Action Jazz: Whoa!

Nico: Yeah.

Live Action Jazz: Is anyone I know with you guys?

Nico: Yep. And also I'm the leader of the Decepticons and I'm leading them on the road to Redemption.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Live Action Jazz: Wow! You have come a long way Nico.

Nico: Not to brag but thanks. But we have Blackout, Scorponok and Ironhide that you know and our Frenemies in the Masters of Evil have a very familiar face you know too. Sentinel Prime.

Live Action Jazz: He's in your frenemies!? Really?

Nico: Terrible story behind that. Lots of things have happened in your world.

Nico told him everything that happened in his world and he was horrified!

Live Action Jazz: Geez! So much has happened.

Nico: Yeah.

Charlie Brown: Kendra, now that Jazz is all caught up, can you tell me what your Armorsight transformation feels like?

Kendra: Sure. It was really awesome and powerful. But when I first transformed into Armorsight it was excruciatingly painful. It felt like I was being pulverized into pulp and then rearranged into something else.

Sally Brown: Ouch.

Charlie Brown: No kidding.

Kendra: Yeah it was awful. But I got used to it over time.

Later Kaz and Kendra and Nico came back and Jazz was with them.

May: I see you found another one.

Kendra: I sure did.

Live Action Ironhide: Whoa Jazz you're back!

Live Action Jazz: Ironhide! Wow it's awesome to see you dude.

Live Action Ironhide: Same here. Wow.

Blackout: Glad you're back.

Live Action Scorponok: Wow it's awesome you're here.

Blackout: Yeah no kidding. (Realizes) What the?! Scorponok you're talking!

Live Action Scorponok: Yep thanks to Lisa she gave me a voicebox.

Lisa Loud: Nicole and Missy and Leanne helped me out on that too.

Live Action Scorponok: Yep.

Me: That is awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

Live Action Jazz: Ironhide, I don't want you to blame yourself for my first death, alright? It was my own fault. I was the dumbaft who tried to fight fucking Megatron.

Aligned Megatron: I may have done bad things in the war. But I doubt I'm able to rip an Autobot in two.

Smithers: And you're not that big.

Me: No he's not. The Megatron in the Live Action Universe was double the size.

Aligned Megatron: That is probably it.

Laney: Yeah but that's amazing how he was able to tear you in 2 like that.

Live Action Jazz: It sure was.

* * *

Later Kate was looking at the bathroom door.

Kate: Buzz, could you come here, please?

Buzz nervously went over to Kate.

Buzz: What's up mom?

Kate: What happened to the lock?

Buzz: I don't know what you're talking about.

Kate: There was a lock on this door.

Buzz: Um… {laughs nervously} I don't think so.

Kate: Buzz, I've lived in this house ever since December 2018. I've locked that door 10,000 times because sometimes it's my only moment of privacy of the day. I know there was a lock on that door.

Buzz: There wasn't. Trust me. Kevin has walked in on me a million times. And if there was a lock, I would use it. in fact, maybe you should put one on.

Kate: So that's your story. There was never a lock and you have no idea what I'm talking about.

Buzz: (nods) Yes.

Kate: Fine. I'll just go ask Pinkie, Poromon, and Poliwag the same thing. Since they seem to be spending more time with you lately.

Buzz: Okay.

She left to speak with them.

Buzz: (To himself) Whew.

Kate: Poliwag? Poromon? Pinkie Pie? Two words. Bathroom. Door.

Poliwag, Poromon, and Pinkie Pie were sweating bullets until Pinkie couldn't take it anymore.

UH OH!

Pinkie Pie: it was Buzz! He made us! It was his idea. He had people over! One of them wrote on the door, so we had to change it!

Kate: I knew it. I knew it.

Poromon: No, Kate, wait! It wasn't a party. It was a study group. That's all it was.

Kate: Even still, we said nobody could come over. He knew the rules.

Poliwag: Yeah, but if you punish him, Buzz's going to know we told on him. We really had a good time this weekend. But if you do this, we and Buzz will never, ever be friends again. And you don't want that, do you?

Kate: You guys really have been getting along this week, haven't you?

Pinkie Pie: That's right!

Kate: (sighs) Okay, if… If I let this slide, and be our little secret for the sake of the team, and for your new bond with Buzz, do you swear that this is the truth?

Poromon: We swear!

Kate: (smiles) Okay. Thank you.

Kate then left the room just as Buzz was coming in.

Buzz: (impressed) You guys didn't buckle.

Poliwag: Deny, deny, deny, right?

Buzz: (smiles) You know… I think this is the beginning of a great friendship.

Yes it sure is.

But for Pinkie Pie, holding in a huge secret like this is gonna be a problem like with what happened when Cadance was expecting Flurry Heart's baby sisters.

In the living room we were talking with Sakura Haruno and her mom.

Raj: (Indian Accent) Sakura, how did your real mom get rescued from the nuthouse?

Sakura Haruno: That was a really awesome adventure.

Me: It was during the month long intermission after the preliminaries of the Chunin Exams 150,000 years hence.

FLASHBACK - 150,000 Years Hence.

Me: (Voiceover) **Sakura told us that she made a really horrifying discovery at her place and she told us that the woman that is her mom is actually an imposter.**

Me (ROTAS): I knew there was something evil about that bitch! She must've done something to your real mom.

Naruto: We got to find her and save her.

Sakura Haruno: She said that she sent someone to the Land of Grass Insane Asylum.

Me (ROTAS): Then that's where we need to go. And I've got a plan.

I gathered everyone together. Our plan was to sneak out of the village at midnight and head to the Land of Grass Insane Asylum under the cover of darkness. It was a special covert rescue mission.

Me: (Voiceover) **We put out plan into motion at 12:15 AM and promised to be back by the crack of dawn. We arrived at 1:32 AM and we were outside the Land of Grass Insane Asylum and it was a heavily guarded place. We were hiding in the trees outside the asylum to form our move.**

Me (ROTAS): That is one tight place.

Naruto: How are we gonna get inside without them seeing?

Me (ROTAS): We're going to have to drill our way underground. They won't suspect us going in from underneath.

Rin Nohara: Good thinking.

Fu: We got to be careful.

Me (ROTAS): Yep. Follow me and stay close.

I used my powers and we drilled underground and we made our way under the asylum and made it in.

Me (ROTAS): We're in.

We were in the Janitors broom closet.

Sakura Haruno: She's in room 1623. I got this slip of paper that told us.

Me (ROTAS): Great.

I opened the door and peaked out and a guard went by for an hourly swing.

Me (ROTAS): Okay we got one hour before he comes back. Lets go.

We came out and went down the hall and we were in the right area and we got to Room 1623.

Me (ROTAS): This is it.

I looked in and saw a blond hair woman strapped to a table.

Me (ROTAS): (In my head) METAL STYLE: SKELETON KEY!

I formed my finger into a Skeleton Key and opened the door and we went in.

Mebuki Haruno: Who are you?

Sakura Haruno: Mom?

Mebuki Haruno: Sakura. My baby. You got to get me out of here.

Me (ROTAS): We will. Sorry I'm J.D. Knudson. Leader of the Knights of The New Fire. We came to get you out.

Mebuki Haruno: Thank you. Sakura that woman is not me. That's my psychotic twin sister Mihara.

Rin Nohara: Oh man. I know Mihara. She's insane to the core and she was after Minato-sensei like a mad dog.

Mebuki Haruno: Rin Nohara? I thought you were dead.

Rin Nohara: Long story.

We got her out.

Me (ROTAS): Okay. Lets go.

We got out and looked and then went to the broom closet and went down the hole and out to the trees.

Me (ROTAS): Great.

We got out.

Mebuki Haruno: Thank you all so much.

Me (ROTAS): Lets head back to the village fast.

We ran quick.

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Soundwave: Mrs. Haruno, Not deserving of nuthouse.

Nico: No she's not.

Me: Well this is where it gets good.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Me: (Voiceover) **We arrived back at the village just at sunrise and Lord Hokage was in the middle of a council meeting.**

Lord Third: Good Morning everyone. Sorry to call you in so early but we need to discuss some things regarding the upcoming finals for the Chunin Exams.

Mihara Haruno: And what would they be?

The doors busted open and we came in.

Mebuki Haruno: Lord Hokage! That woman at the table is an imposter!

Mihara Haruno: WHAT!? YOU!

Mebuki Haruno: That's right! You took my place so that you would send me to the nuthouse in your place!

Me (ROTAS): Sakura told us about what you did and she knew you were a fake! Isn't that right Mihara Haruno!?

The council gasped!

Choza: Mihara Haruno!?

Inoichi: That insane witch and the evil psychotic twin sister of Mebuki!?

Shikaku: That can't be!

Mebuki Haruno: That's right! I'm Mebuki Haruno and that woman has played you all for fools!

We told them everything about how Mihara orchestrated all those fox hunts on Naruto and all that and how she made his life a living nightmare.

Naruto: It's true!

Lord Hokage: Arrest that woman!

The ANBU did so!

Mihara Haruno: NO! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS! (MANIACAL LAUGHTER)

Mebuki Haruno: You brought all this on yourself sister.

Lord Third: Can you all fill me in on what happened?

Me (ROTAS): Certainly Lord 3rd.

We told him everything that happened and what Sakura discovered as well as our plan and everything.

When we were finished Lord 3rd was amazed.

Lord Third: I always knew there was something fishy with the way Mebuki was acting but I never ever knew it was her insane twin sister. And you all returned the Real Mebuki to us safely. I'll be sure to let the Warden at the Land of Grass Insane Asylum know what was happening. Well done Knights. You will receive Triple S-Rank credit for this mission that was above and beyond the call of duty.

Naruto: Thank you Lord Hokage.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And that's how we saved Mebuki.

Mebuki: And I'm forever grateful to you all.

Lady Tsunade: I remember hearing all about that. That was amazing.

Eli: Boy it sure was.

Aylene C.: That was amazing.

Blaster: You deserve to have your mom with you!

Sakura Haruno: I sure do.

Nico: Wow that was awesome!

Eli: Way to go guys!

Me: That was a really awesome mission.

Fu: It sure was. And they never even knew we got there.

Rin Nohara: That was a great mission.

Mebuki: I can never forgive my sister for what she did to me.

Nico: Boy I don't blame you Mebuki. She stole 6 years from you. But she's now back in the nuthouse where she belongs. She'll be transferred to the Saturn Insane Asylum for what she did.

Eli: I agree. She needs to be locked up tight.

Tsukune Aono: I agree there.

Laney: Same here. I brought Tsukune out. He's all better.

Jared: Glad you're all better Tsukune.

Tsukune Aono: Thanks to all of you.

Nico: You're welcome. Now we can get ready for our next mission. We're going back to the Moonlands and we're going to the forests of Paradwyn.

Laney: Awesome!

Nico: Yep.

Then El Diablo, King Hiss, Shiv, Weather Wizard, Villamax, Calamitous, Firefly, Misty Tredwell, Cheshire, and Leap Frog appeared.

Block Man: Kaede, you remember Poromon and Poliwag, right?

Kaede: I sure do. It's awesome to see them again.

Misty Tredwell: I heard so much about you Kaede. I just can't believe that the Japanese would deem you a threat to the world.

Me: No kidding Misty. What those people did to her was horrible. They really wanted to use her power as a weapon all for their own sick purposes.

Eli: That is not right.

Laney: No it's not. But we're not going to let them touch her.

Nico: That's right. I placed Kaede into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Emily McKale: Thank goodness for that.

Weather Wizard: Yeah. But that was amazing how Nico saved Kaede from herself.

Nico: Yep.

Firefly: Now that the fun talks are over can we go with you all?

Nico: You all sure can. Our mission is on the Moonlands again and we're going to the Forests of Paradwyn.

Firefly: Beautiful place.

Tsukune Aono: I heard the planet that the Moonlands were on exploded.

Nico: It sure did. Blame Shido for that.

King Hiss: I see you found another Live Action Autobot

Kendra: Yep we sure did.

Live Action Jazz: Awesome to meet ya. Name's Jazz. I was ripped in two my my universes version of Megatron.

King Hiss: Whoa I remember seeing that.

Shiv: Yeah that was intense!

Yusuke then came in!

Yusuke: Guys we got big trouble and I just found out that our old enemy Tarukane is back.

Nico: Tarukane!? As in Gonzo Tarukane!? Wasn't he that gangster mob boss that wanted the jewels that Yukina makes with her tears?

Yusuke: That's right and he is back from the dead to get revenge.

Moka: Didn't Toguro kill him by kicking his head clean off?

Yusuke: Yep.

Me: What can you tell us about him Yusuke?

Yusuke: He's not a nice guy I'll tell you that.

He went over his history.

---

Gonzo Tarukane is the founder and leader of the Black Book Club, serving as the final antagonist of the Spirit Detective Saga of Yu Yu Hakusho.

After capturing the ice apparition Yukina attempting to profit off her invaluable tears, Tarukane serves as a villain in the short story arc introducing the Dark Tournament Saga, though he is a pawn of the real villain of this arc.

Through various torture methods, he and his men fail to purge tears from Yukina's eyes, and thus summon the services of the Toguro Brothers, leaders of the apparition gang whose powerful reputation extends throughout Spirit World. Tarukane leads the Toguros into Yukina's cell, where the two brothers, after murdering two helpless birds, successfully force Yukina to cry.

When Yusuke and company storm the mansion grounds, Tarukane begins to place bets with his fellow Black Black Club members. Much would wager on the demons guarding the while, Sakyo wagered Yusuke's team. After the group defeats the Toguros, Hiei breaks into Tarukane's control room, who has been rendered bankrupt having been tricked by Sakyo .

Yukina manages to calm Hiei out of killing him. When Sakyo wakes the Toguros on their successful plan, he orders the Younger Toguro to execute Tarukane, before leaving to prepare for the competition. He does so, by kicking the bankrupt Tarukane's head off.

---

When he was finished we were shocked!

Nico: What a heartless monster!

Eli: I hope he wrote his will!

Nico: Toguro killed him before so we're going to throw him in jail where he belongs.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Lets roll!

We were off to the Moonlands in the Pacific Ocean.

---

## MOONLANDS - PACIFIC OCEAN

---

We arrived in the Moonlands in Pacific Ocean.

Hornet Man: Man, it's like the Moonlands never blew up to begin with.

Nico: Yep. Now that they are on Earth it's gonna be a much better place for them.

Laney: I think the Moonlands being on Earth is much more awesome for them.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure is.

Eli: Now we got to find Tarukane. I sense that he has 10 fairies and 2 human girls with him as his captives.

Calamitous: But I don't think he'll make it easy for us.

Maria: He probably scattered the captives all over Paradwyn

Nico: You're right. I have known all about Tarukane's work for years. The reason being is that I was sent by the CIA to hunt him down and kill him.

Eli: Wow you sure have had a lot of amazing jobs working with the C.I.A. Nico.

Nico: I know. But Tarukane has been one of my most elusive targets. But I heard that Yusuke and his team managed to save me the trouble of having to destroy him and his entire organization. You see, Tarukane is the founder of the Black Book Club, a nasty and dangerous mafia organization that traffics demons into slavery.

Nico went over their history.

---

The Black Book Club are a consortium of wealthy mobsters and businessman who traffic demons as slaves and the overarching antagonists of Yu Yu Hakusho. They were formed after a group of mob bosses learned of the Demon World and pillaged it, kidnapping innocent demons to be sold as slaves and torturing and killing them for fun. They run numerous mansions where demons are held and gruesomely tortured for the amusement of their members.

History

The Black Book Club began as a criminal organization that discovered the existence of the Demon World and used the power of eight psychics to keep open a small portal which led to Demon World. Using this portal, the Black Book Club was able to enter the Demon World and began massacring peaceful demons while kidnapping others to be sold as slaves on the black market. Soon, the Black Book Club's underground slave trade of demons, overseen by Sakyo, became immensely profitable and many of the top members of the club developed net worths in the trillions. In fact, the club was said to have assets that dwarfed the gross domestic profit of Japan. The club also set up mansions to hold feasts for their members where enslaved demons were subject to horrific tortures and killed gruesomely for the sadistic pleasure of those attending. After Sakyo began a plan to open a permanent portal to the Demon World, and cause the destruction of the planet in the process, other members the Black Book Club attempted to kill Sakyo but were killed instead by Team Toguro.

Though the Black Book Club was ended, the effects of their crimes remained. The sight of one of their Feasts was enough to drive Spirit Detective Shinobu Sensui into misanthropy, leading him to kill everyone present at it.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Eli: That's terrible!

Nico: Yeah. But Yusuke and Togero saved us the trouble of having to deal with them the first time. Now that Tarukane has returned, he and I have an old score 5 years in the making to setting.

Eli: We'll gladly help you Nico.

Nico: Thanks Eli. Thanks guys.

Lasher: Maybe we can sense where the nearest captive is.

Nico: Go for it.

Lasher searched and sensed and found it.

Lasher: We found it. 300 feet to the west.

Nico looked and then in a bottle we saw a Fairy of the Undead!

Nico: Whoa that's an Undead Fairy!

Eli: Careful Nico.

Nico flew over and then out came KIYOSHI MITARAI A.K.A. SEAMAN!

---

Kiyoshi Mitarai, code named Seaman, is a member of the Sensui Seven and a major antagonist in the "Chapter Black" arc of Yu Yu Hakusho.

History

While heading home from a Megallica concert, Kuwabara and his friends were attacked Seaman, who took notice of Kuwabara's current lack of spirit energy and decided take the opportunity to take him out. Using his water manipulation powers, Seaman trapped Kuwabara and his friends inside a water giant he created. However, Kuwabara suddenly utilizes his spirit energy to create a spirit sword, which he uses to slice through the water giant and free himself and his friends. While overpowering Seaman, Kuwabara spares his life and takes him to safety. Kuwabara brings his unconscious body to Yusuke's apartment, where he awakens. He is then interrogated by Team Urameshi and informs the team about the Chapter Black tape and Sensui's plans.

During the confrontation between Yusuke and his friends and Sensui, Seaman stays in an apartment with Botan and watches the battle. When an explosion in the apartment building causes furniture to fall over, Botan shields Seaman from a falling bookcase, confusing Mitarai as to why she would do something like that for him. Seaman then begins to realize that humans were not all evil as he had once and become more optimistic on his outlook towards them. Seaman later helps Team Urameshi get to Sensui's lair and defeat another one of Sensui's minions, Tsukihito Amanuma aka the Game Master. After Sensui is defeated, Seaman returns to middle school and later gets accepted into the city's finest high school.

---

Nico: Seaman! Boy it's good to see you. No pun intended.

Seaman: You got to stop me Nico!

Nico: Uh oh!

Nico saw a radio transmitter on the back of his neck and it was a remote control chip!

Nico: Oh no!

Nico teleported and took the chip off.

Seaman: Whoa! Thanks Nico.

Nico: Are you all right?

Seaman: No problem.

Firefly: You didn't hear that pun Nico made, did you?

Seaman: I didn't. But I knew what he meant and Nico thank you for saving me.

Nico: Let me guess. Tarukane enslaved you to do his bidding.

Seaman: Yes he did. And he also has other demons with him too!

Nico: Do you know which ones?

Seaman: I didn't get their names but he has a magenta haired girl that has amazing lightning powers,

Nico: That's Ruka. I remember seeing her in the Dark Tournament Stadium when we were there the first time.

Seaman: Wow. The rest you'll see soon.

Nico: Okay.

Nico went up to the Undead Fairy and he released her.

Umtraika: Thank you for releasing me Nico. I'm Umtraika the Fairy of the Undead.

Nico: Awesome to meet you Umtraika.

Metal Man: 1 down. 11 to go.

Nico: Lets get moving. Seaman, Tarukane doesn't have Makuro in his grasp does he?

Seaman: No he doesn't.

Me: Good.

Nico: That's good. Lets move!

We went to find the next fairy and in a flower field in a crystal bottle was a Wind Fairy!

Nico: There's the Wind fairy.

Then out came Horatio McCallister the Sea Captain!

---

Horatio Peter McCallister, more known simply as the Sea Captain, is a resident of Springfield. He is always seen holding a corncob pipe and squinting: because he has at least one glass eye - though once he was seen tapping both of his eyes and says he has "two glass eyes." In addition to eye(s), he also has an artificial leg. Owing to his occupation as a sea captain, he also spoke with a Bristolian accent. He was created by the writer Conan O'Brien.

Though he admitted he isn't a real captain, Captain McCallister has (incompetently) piloted several vessels. On one occasion, he wrecks a cargo ship full of hot pants (although in that particular case, it wasn't actually his fault: The lighthouse's light had been destroyed by a desperate Homer and when he saw the lighthouse light turn back on, he attempted to correct his course); on another, in a reference to the Exxon Valdez oil spill, he causes an oil spill by crashing his tanker while drunk.

He launches a river raft for Homer, only to have it sink immediately to the bottom. The captain's idea for Mr. Burns' casino involved three ships and fifty "stout men" who would "sail 'round the Horn and return with the finest spices and silk". On several occasions, he acknowledges his incompetence with a depressed, "Arr, I don't know what I'm doin'." Shortly before Mr. Burns blocked out the sun at 3:00 PM, he indicated that he had in fact seen the sun set once at that time while he was sailing in the arctic, but Mr. Burns interrupted him before proceeding to activate the Sun Blocker.

---

Nico: Horatio McCallister!

Homer: We've been looking for you!

Sea Captain: (Seadog Accent) Yarr you have to help me!

Eli: I got this!

Eli teleported and took off the transmitter.

Sea Captain: Argh. Thank ye for helping me.

Eli: You're welcome.

Eli released the Wind Fairy.

Juntatsu: Thanks for Releasing me Eli. I'm Juntatsu the Wind Fairy.

Eli: You're welcome. Awesome to meet you.

Shiv: 2 down. 10 to go.

Nico: Yep.

The next fairy was over in a river. We saw that it was a Water Fairy in a crystal bottle.

Nico: It's a water fairy.

Then out came TSUKIHITO AMANUMA A.K.A. GAMEMASTER!

---

Tsukihito Amanuma (天沼 月人, Amanuma Tsukihito), also known as Gamemaster (遊熟者ゲームマスター, Gēmu Masutā, literally translated as Thoroughly-Wild Person), is a human who develops superhuman powers as a result of the demon plane hole opened by Sensui. Amanuma is able to bring video games to life, creating his territory within them. He is also a former member of the Sensui Seven

Amanuma didn't have any friends and wasn't close to his parents (apparently they both work and argue when they get home), so he played video games. Sensui once found him at an arcade and challenged him to a game. Tsukihito became interested after Sensui held him out to a draw, since he was the only person to have ever done so. Sensui offered him a chance to get back at everyone, not telling him that he and others, after using them, would die.

His job was to bring the game Goblin City to life in order to slow the advancement of Yusuke's team towards Sensui. In order to win the game, they have to win four times, having seven chances. Seaman won the tennis game, Genkai for the Battle Heli and Yusuke for the King of the Hill. After the three wins, they must fight Amanuma/ Gamemaster for the fourth win. Kaito, confident because he has memorized the questions and the answers, volunteered for the Battle Quiz. Amanuma let him have the first five questions, secretly figuring out the pattern. After the five items, Amanuma pressed the button in the middle without having him or Kaito read the questions. Kaito was easily beaten after this. Kurama later explained that if they lose the game, they can choose whether to play again or quit, the latter resulting in their death. Realizing the real purpose of this game, Kurama was forced to choose between one child and the human world. Kurama told Amanuma the truth: Sensui was only using him. Shocked and not knowing what to believe, he lost his concentration, which allowed Kurama to beat Amanuma in the mini-game Three Sevens.

According to the rules of the game, which applied to the real-life game that Amanuma made, the Gamemaster would die if beaten. After Kurama won, Amanuma died on the spot. His death shook Kurama and awakened a silent fury within him, which was shown when he took his anger out on Elder Toguro, seeing that the boy was being used by Sensui. Yusuke and the others advanced to the next room after that. Amanuma's body was left with the pick-up outside. It was later revealed that Koenma used his pacifier, or the Mafuuken to resurrect Amanuma. This was also according to Sensui's plans to lessen the power of the Mafuuken, his main threat.

In the end, Amanuma was seen playing video games again, but he began his new life with a different perspective. He started to make friends, and now goes to a private junior high school.

---

Nicole: Whoa! Tsukihito Amanuma A.K.A. Gamemaster!

Gamemaster: Help me Nicole!

Nicole teleported and took off his transmitter.

Gamemaster: Thanks Nicole.

Nicole: You're welcome. I'm sorry you got dragged into this mess. But after this is done I can take you on as one of my apprentices in Video gaming.

Gamemaster: Thanks Nicole.

Nicole: You're welcome. Mom you can release the water fairy.

Varie: With pleasure.

Varie did so.

Aquarana: Thanks for releasing me Varie. I'm Aquarana the Fairy of Water.

Varie: Pleasure to meet you Aquarana.

Aria Blaze: You interested in joining the Neptune Crusaders?

Aquarana: I sure would be honored.

Nico: That's three down.

We went for the next Fairy and we saw an Earth Fairy and it was by an alter of crystal and we then saw a figure come out and it was JOCASTA NU!

---

Jocasta Nu, a Force-sensitive human female, was a Jedi Master of the Jedi Order who served as the Chief Librarian of the Jedi Archives during the last years of the Galactic Republic. In this role, Nu was the primary caretaker of the extensive Archives, helping her fellow Jedi find the information they needed while controlling access to several restricted vaults and artifacts.

Although she was the Chief Librarian of the Archives, Nu was not removed from other Jedi affairs and, at some point, was a member of the Jedi High Council. As Chief Librarian, she worked alongside other Jedi such as Masters Tera Sinube and Eno Cordova. During the Clone Wars, Nu became involved in a plot by bounty hunter Cad Bane to steal a Jedi holocron, though she and her fellow Jedi failed to stop him from escaping the Jedi Temple with the artifact. She later helped Padawan Ahsoka Tano find the thief who stole her lightsaber, aided the Jedi Council in their investigation of Jedi Master Sifo-Dyas' death, and continued to watch over the Archives.

At the war's end, most Jedi were wiped out during the Great Jedi Purge and the rise of the Galactic Empire. Nu was among the survivors of the purge, and with her assistant Gar, attempted to preserve what knowledge she had and prepared a covert school to train future Jedi. Nu decided to return to the former Jedi Temple on Coruscant, knowing that hidden in the Archives was a holocron containing a list of force-sensitive children. Nu managed to sneak into the Temple and retrieve the holocron. Determined to put a permanent end to the Jedi, the newly crowned Emperor, Darth Sidious, dispatched his agents, Darth Vader and the Grand Inquisitor, to hunt down the former Chief Librarian. Knowing she wouldn't be able to escape Coruscant, Nu attempted suicide but was foiled by Vader. Vader killed Nu afterward, though he later destroyed the holocron after Nu warned him of what Sidious would do with it. Years after the deaths of both Nu and Gar, the information she kept hidden was found by Jedi Master Luke Skywalker, who used it to try and rebuild the fallen Jedi Order.

---

Anakin: Jocasta Nu!

Me: Wasn't she the chief Librarian at the Jedi Temple Archives?

Eli: That's right!

Jocasta Nu: You got to help me everyone!

Eli teleported and got the transporter off her.

Jocasta Nu: Thank you young Eli.

Eli: You're welcome Mistress Nu.

Tara went and freed the Earth Fairy.

Earthore: Thanks. My name is Earthore. Thanks for releasing me Tara.

Tara: You're welcome.

Nico: That's 4 down.

Cheshire: You alright, Jocasta?

Jocasta: Thanks to Eli here.

Nico: Thank goodness you're okay. Tarukane put a radio transmitter on you to take control of your body.

Jocasta: So that's it.

Nico: Lets get movie so we can make sure he pays for his crimes.

We got to movie and we came across a lava pond and in the middle of it was an alter with a fire fairy in a crystal bottle and out came DR. EISENSTEIN!

---

Dr. Eisenstein, known in Japan as Dr. Allbert Zweinstein, is a ten time Nobel award-winning German physicist, specialized in Duel physics, with an IQ of 173. He is most famous for his quantum duel theory.

Eisenstein arrives at Duel Academy under Prince Ojin's request and is sent by Sartorius to eliminate Jaden and retrieve his key to the mind control satellite although his underestimation of the young Duelist's tactics results in his failure. Bastion idolizes him for his unified theory of the world constituting a "beautiful space" and calls him a "god".

He returns during the third year to communicate with those trapped in the other world, informing them that the key to their escape is to send Jesse's "Rainbow Dragon" card through a wormhole to link both dimensions.

His last name, in both the English and Japanese versions of the anime, is a pun on the name of Albert Einstein and as such is based on him in voice, therefore he speaks with a German accent. Jaden continuously mispronounces his name, in a parody of "The Young Frankenstein".

---

Jaden Yuki: Dr. Eisenstein!

Dr. Eisenstein: (Austrian Accent) Young Jaden you must help me!

Jaden teleported and took the transmitter off him.

Jaden Yuki: Are you all right?

Dr. Eisenstein: Ja thanks to you my boy.

Nico: We're glad you're all right.

Jared went over and freed the Fire Fairy.

Pyroxis: Thanks Jared. I'm Pyroxis.

Jared: Honor to meet you.

Misfire: Are you related to Albert Einstein?

Dr. Eisenstein: No no. Although I do sound like I'm like him I am not related.

Nicole: Dr. Eisenstein is a colleague of mine and his Quantum Duel Theories are really amazing. He uses a Physics of Relativity Deck.

Nico: All that stuff is really complex for me.

Leanne Nikos: But it is my most strongest strongsuit.

Nico: Yeah that's true.

We went to find the next fairy and we saw it in a fruit garden and it was a Life Fairy. Then out came PROFESSOR THELONIOUS VIPER!

---

Professor Thelonious Viper, known in Japan as Professor Cobra「プロフェッサー・コブラ」(Purofessā Kobura), is a professor hailing from West Academy and the main antagonist for the first arc of Yu-Gi-Oh! GX's third season. He was a former military commander who after losing his adopted son Pierce, allied with Yubel to revive him, using the Bio-Bands to drain energy from the academy's duelists. After failing to defeat Jaden Yuki, Yubel changes his memories and then leads him off a ledge, causing him to fall to his death.

While performing military services in a war that ravaged his country, Viper came upon an infant whom he believed saved his life by drawing his attention away from an area which was suddenly detonated. In the dub, it is simply stated that the rest of the unit he was with was ambushed and captured while he left them. He adopted the child, Pierce, and came to regard him as the "angel" in his otherwise torturous life. Years later, chasing after Duel Monsters cards given to him by Viper as a present that were swept up in the wind, Pierce was run over by an oncoming vehicle (This scene was cut from the dub, here, he died of an illness).

Later on, Viper entered Duel Academy in the third year and in a desperate attempt to aid Yubel (who promised to raise his son from the dead), Professor Viper pitted students against one another in Survival Duels. The only concern he had was that Adrian Gecko grew suspicious of him. Viper attempted to get rid of him by forcing him into Survival Duels and setting the Bio-Band drainage level to maximum in an attempt to kill him during his Duel against Chazz Princeton, knowing that Adrian would still Duel. However, Adrian forced Viper to lower the level when he got the entire Ra and Obelisk dorms to Duel at the same time. Adrian later manipulated Jaden and his friends to act as decoys while he infiltrated Viper's hideout for a card Viper had. When Jaden Yuki and his friends broke into Viper's hideout, Viper found that Yubel still needed more energy and faced off against Jaden in a Duel (in the dub, part of the reason was that Yubel wanted to see Jaden suffer). When he lost, Yubel, manifesting in energy form as Viper's son, modified Viper's memories of Pierce's death, deceiving him into believing that Pierce never died. In a stupor, Viper followed his "son" to the edge of the platform where he seemingly fell to his death. (In the US version: after Yubel grabs Viper's face, he simply disappeared, which heavily implies his death, though this is not specifically stated.)

After Jaden became The Supreme King, his words alongside Mr. Stein's linger in his mind, specifically about his not treating Duels as anything more than a game (In the dub only the former appears to tell Jaden he's selfish). Viper is seen one more time prior to Jaden's final Duel with Yubel as Jaden remembers all the people Yubel has wronged.

---

Axel Brodie: Professor Viper!

Nico: One of the Duel Academy Teachers too!?

Me: Oh man! I heard that his son Pierce was killed and he was trying to get energy for Yubel to revive him.

Yubel: I remember that.

Professor Viper: You have to help me!

Laney teleported and removed his transmitter!

Professor Viper: Thank you.

Me: Professor I'm so sorry about your loss with your son Pierce. I know how much he means to you. So I'll do this. (Snaps Fingers)

Then out of a sunbeam with the divine singing of angels came down a figure and it was Professor Viper's son Pierce!

---

Pierce, known in Japan as Rick is Thelonious Viper's adopted son. Viper saved him from being hit from a bomb when he was a baby in a war zone area and decided to adopt him. (In the Japanese version, Viper says that Pierce "was an angel who came to save his life," as that same bomb took out his team and would've done him in, as well, had he not spotted the baby.) Years later, Viper gave him a deck of Duel Monsters cards but a sudden gust of wind blew the cards onto the street. Pierce went after them only to get killed by an incoming bus heading in his direction (the English version changes his death to having been due to a fatal disease). Since then, Viper had made a deal with a devil arm he found in a later mission, agreeing to help it in exchange for reviving Pierce.

Once Viper and Jaden's Duel is over, the mysterious devil arm takes the plasma form of Pierce and changes Viper's memory so that he believes Pierce is alive, thus carrying out their "contract".

---

Pierce: Dad?

Professor Viper: Oh son!

They hugged for the first time in years.

Nico placed his hand on my shoulder.

Nico: I had a very strong feeling you were going to do that J.D.

Laney went over and freed the Life fairy.

Livferna: Thanks Laney. I'm Livferna.

Laney: You're welcome Livferna.

Leap Frog: You didn't deserve to be mind controlled. Not after everything that happened to you.

Professor Viper: I know. Thank you all so much.

Me: You're welcome Professor.

Nico: We're just glad you're back together with Pierce.

Pierce: Yeah. We are both glad.

Me: (Smiles) Lets get you back home to be safe.

We beamed them back to Duel Academy.

We went to find the next fairy and we saw in a field of crystal that it was a magic fairy and then out came BLAZE OF THE LIGHT BRIGADE!

---

Blaze, known in Japanese version as Honōmaru, is an assassin who escaped Sarina's lair with T-Bone. He revealed to Jaden that he and T-Bone had themselves once applied for Duel Academy but failed their first entrance exam. He was caught and sealed in a mirror by Sarina but he was freed alongside the other Light Brigade Duelists after Jaden Yuki and Aster Phoenix defeated her.

Blaze's signature card (and also the only one of his deck that was shown) is "Thestalos the Firestorm Monarch".

---

Nico: Blaze of the Light Brigade!

Eli: Oh man! Is the Society of Light back?

Me: No. After we took him down the first time Sartorius destroyed his mind and enslaved it. When we killed Sartorius we freed the entire world of his influence and Blaze was returned back to normal.

Blaze: Help me!

I teleported and removed the Transmitter.

Blaze: Thanks J.D.

Me: Blaze I'm sorry you were enslaved like that by Sartorius. What he did was just awful.

Blaze: Yeah. I decided that I will head out into the world to see more of Nature's great things. Use my duel disk well J.D.

Me: I will Blaze.

We shook hands.

Me: Maybe we'll meet again someday and then you can think about joining us.

Blaze: Thanks J.D.

Blaze was teleported back to America.

Twilight Sparkle then freed the Magic Fairy.

Lamagis: Thanks Twilight. I'm Lamagis the Magic Fairy.

Twilight Sparkle: Glad to meet you Lamagis.

Misty Tredwell: I hope Blaze finds what he's looking for.

Me: He will Misty. He will.

We then got to searching some more and then in an alter of gears we found a Tech Fairy. Then out came THUNDER OF THE LIGHT BRIGADE!

---

Thunder, known in Japan as Ikazuchimaru (雷丸) is one of the four members of the Light Brigade led by Sarina. He and fellow member Frost were called upon by Sarina to battle Syrus Truesdale and Tyranno Hassleberry after they kidnapped Solomon Muto and baited them to the top of a large building in Domino City. Unlike Frost, he was more willing to use teamwork to win. He was given a copy of "Mirror of Duality" by Sarina, but could not use it since his Life Points were too low. However, Frost himself played the same card and won the Duel, with Thunder losing all his Life Points along with their opponents. He was sealed in a mirror by Sarina when she no longer had any use for him, but was freed alongside the other Light Brigade Duelists after Jaden Yuki and Aster Phoenix defeated her.

The "Ikazuchi" portion of his name in the Japanese version is derived from the word "ikazuchi" (雷), meaning "lightning".

Thunder travels through thunder, and seems to be in control of the "Zaborg the Thunder Monarch" spirit that presided over the city during his Tag-Team Duel.

---

Me: Thunder!

Jaden: Not him too!

Lincoln: I got this!

Lincoln teleported and removed the transmitter and freed him.

Thunder (GX): Thanks Lincoln. I am not ready to join you guys yet so I am going to see the world.

Nico: We understand Thunder. But travel safe.

Thunder (GX): I will.

He was teleported back to America and Lincoln went over and freed the Tech Fairy.

Techwoo: Thanks Lincoln. I'm Techwoo.

Lincoln: Awesome to meet you Techwoo.

Solar Man: I wonder who the other 2 girls are.

Nico: We'll find them.

We searched all over and we found a fairy of Light named Celestala and a Fairy of Darkness named Eclipsola and they were being guarded by T-Bone and Frost. Lana and Lola freed them.

---

Frost

Frost and Thunder were sent by Sarina to lure in Jaden Yuki. They did so by attacking Solomon Muto the grandpa of Yugi, resulting in Jaden, Syrus Truesdale, and Tyranno Hassleberry in splitting up. He froze Solomon's bandanna solid and passed it onto Chazz Princeton to give to Syrus and Hassleberry. When Syrus and Hassleberry arrived on the top of the building, he and Thunder challenged them to a Tag Duel. Frost used "Side Attack" to force Hassleberry, whose Dinosaur Deck was at a disadvantage in comparison to Forst's Ice Deck, to face him, and Syrus to face Thunder. Frost quickly displayed his flippant attitude towards his partner when he brought out "Reflector Bit" to deflect Hassleberry's attack towards Thunder, though he claimed that he knew Thunder had his own "Reflector Bit" ready.

Frost brought out "Mobius the Frost Monarch" and pushed Hassleberry into a corner. When they revealed that Syrus and Hassleberry were being used as bait to get to Jaden. Syrus and Hassleberry made a comeback, with Syrus using "Dark Computer Virus" to face Frost and free up Hassleberry's field. After Hassleberry cleared the field and brought out "Super Conductor Tyranno", Thunder was forced to protect himself with "Lightning Talisman", which damaged Frost. Syrus brought out "Super Vehicroid - Stealth Union" and attempted to wipe out both Frost and Thunder at the same time, but Frost activated "Mirror of Duality" to defeat not only Syrus and Hassleberry, but also Thunder.

Frost transported to find Jaden, Solomon, and Aster Phoenix, informing them that he had their friends before returning with Syrus and Hassleberry to Sarina and Chazz. He arrogantly pawned off their unconscious bodies to Blaze and T-Bone, and expressed his desire to Duel Jaden. Sarina condescendingly reminded Frost that he had barely defeated Jaden's friends and would be no match for Jaden himself, before sealing Frost into a card, declaring that she no longer had any use for him. Frost was seen trapped in Kaiba Land's virtual world alongside the other Light Brigade Duelists, and he was freed after Jaden and Aster defeated Sarina.

T-Bone (GX)

T-Bone, known in Japan as Iwamaru (岩丸) is one of the four members of the Light Brigade. He first appeared when called upon

Frost (alongside his partner Blaze) after Frost defeated Syrus Truesdale and Tyranno Hassleberry; Frost intended to use them to drag their unconscious bodies to Kaiba Land to lure Jaden (then Duel him), but Sarina, unimpressed with the close-call nature of Frost's victory, sealed him away in a mirror. Intimidated by Sarina, Blaze and T-Bone left the lair to confront their target: Jaden Yuki. After befriending Jaden and his friends (not knowing their names), Sarina sealed Blaze in a mirror and coerced T-Bone to duel Jaden. Despite having the powers of all the other Light Brigade members bestowed into his Deck, he lost.

Following his defeat, he was sealed in a mirror by Sarina, but was freed alongside the other Light Brigade Duelists after Jaden and Aster Phoenix defeated her. In the English version, he is a rapper wannabe, reflected by his accent and choice of words.

The "Iwa" portion of his name in the Japanese version is derived from the word "iwa" (岩), meaning "rock."

---

T-Bone (GX): Thanks for saving us.

Nico: Anytime T-Bone. And Frost?

Frost: What?

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and knocked him down!

Nico: That was for turning invisible and making me attack Aunt Ruth!

We then later beamed Frost and T-Bone back to America. We found Ruka about to be swallowed up by quicksand and saved her and then we then saw the two girls tied to a big flower and they were MIKAELA BANES and CARLY SPENCER!

Leadfoot: Mikaela and Carly!

We went over and got them down.

Ring Man: You girls okay?

Carly Spencer: Thanks to you guys.

Mikaela Banes: Yeah we were just taken here by that old prune.

Nico: Glad you two are okay.

Ruka: Same here.

Mikaela Banes: What the Hell is Barricade doing here?! And why is Blackout still alive?!

Weather Wizard: Mikaela, ever consider that not all villains are pure evil?

Carly Spencer: Says the Central City Rogue!

Nico: Whoa whoa whoa whoa whoa! Calm down. Barricade, Blackout and Scorponok are no longer bad guys. They are now under my leadership.

Nico showed them his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Nico: I'm now the leader of the Decepticons and I'm leading them on the road to redemption. A lot of things have happened here unlike in your universe.

Nico told them everything and then they gasped in shock.

Mikaela: None of that would've happened if I hadn't broken up with Sam.

Cindersaur: You don't know that for sure.

Me: We're so sorry about what happened Mikaela, but your universe is no going through bigger problems.

Nico: Specifically because of Sentinel Prime. The human race is now starting to rebel against the Autobots and an evil terrorist group called Cemetery Wind is out to destroy them.

Nico told them everything that happened because of Sentinel Prime.

They were shocked and horrified.

Villamax: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet an Amperi Gene-Slammer next.

Ra'ad: One of my kind next. I like it.

Nico: Yep.

Ben: That will be so cool to see.

Nico: It sure will. Now we have all the rescues of Paradwyn done. Lets go after Tarukane.

Cynder: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets do it!

Tarukane was fuming in rage! Then the spirits of the magic of the weather swirled around him and struck him with lightning and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out and we were facing GONZO TARUKANE!

Nico: Gonzo Tarukane you are under arrest!

Yusuke: You and I have a score to settle you pruny dirtface!

Tarukane: You got to rescue 12 new friends and got to reunite with old ones. You should be thanking me!

El Diablo: We'll thank you by burning your ass!

Nico: And ripping your arms and legs off in the most horrifyingly painful way we know!

Eli: Yeah you old sack of rotten haggis!

Then Evil Star, Key, Devack, Fixer, Evil Lyn, Dirty Bubble, Major Disaster, Whiteout, Cluemaster, and Riddler appeared.

Nico: Evil Star, Key, Devack, Fixer, Evil Lyn, Dirty Bubble, Major Disaster, Whiteout, Cluemaster, and Riddler.

Evil Star: You guys rescued a lot of girls.

William: We sure did.

Key: (to Carly and Mikaela) We're very sorry about Sam.

Devack: But I got a feeling we'll see him very soon.

Nico: Yep.

Me: It'll be some time before we go to the Live Action Transformers Universe on April 28th.

Devack: Good.

Fixer: (to Kaede) So, you're an old friend of Nico, right?

Kaede: I sure am.

Evil Lyn: It's nice to meet you.

Kaede: Same to you all.

?: Lots of friends huh?

A figure came out and it was BIG MOUTH MONSTER from episode 8 of Operation Overdrive!

---

This money purse/vacuum cleaner monster was created from a blue purse on a picnic blanket, not far from where Miratrix was battling four of the Rangers. While Kamdor was battling Will, Miratrix called on Kamdor to create the monster. Soon the monster attacked the other Rangers while Miratrix continued her hunt for the Hou-ou bird. Three of the Rangers struggled against the monster, but Ronny was able to handle him. Will, after defeating Kamdor, soon came in to give the others an added advantage. Mack used his Drill Blaster to take the monster out, but Kamdor made him grow. The Rangers used their Crane Driver to trap the monster, and then they finished him off with the DriveMax Megazord Drill and Crane Formation while he was still trapped.

---

Will Aston: Big Mouth Monster!

Big Mouth Monster: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to battle some of the power rangers while Kamdor battled Will.

Big Mouth Monster: Yes that's right. Good memory.

Nico: Yep.

Big Mouth Monster: That was clever pretending to switch sides, Black Ranger.

Will Aston: Thanks.

Big Mouth Monster: You guys should fake being evil more often.

Nico: Well, maybe not more often.

Me: Yeah we had to learn that the hard way when we put on that false betrayal with the Atmospheric Jellyfish. Lori, Lynn and Lola couldn't stop crying for days because they felt it was real even though it was all my plan.

Lori: Yeah it still hurt though.

Lynn: It sure did.

Lola: Yeah it was painful.

Twilight Sparkle: That must've been a crazy plan.

Nico: It was.

Me: Yeah. I don't know what the hell I was thinking about that.

?: We agree but it wasn't your fault.

Big Mouth: Oh right we have new recruits.

Then 2 girls came out and they were Amber & Crystal Bailey, the Bailey Twins.

---

**The Bailey Twins** are major antagonists in the 2010 video game *Dead Rising 2* and *Dead Rising 2: Off The Record* . They are the hostesses and co-hosts of the "Terror Is Reality" sports program and competition, working together with Tyrone King. They are also Rebecca Chang's mysterious source, responsible for giving her a fake video of Chuck planting bombs on zombie cages (DR2), or a video of Brandon Whittaker planting bombs on zombie cages (DR2: OTR).

They were voiced by Heather Doerkson (Amber) and Laara Gilchrist (Crystal).

Just before the events of the game, Amber and Crystal assisted TK in hosting the Terror Is Reality show by introducing the players to the arena and then congratulating Chuck on winning the prize money.

Then Chuck decided to leave the contestans' locker room and go to his wardrobe room where his daughter Katey was waiting for him there under the care of an Arena employee. Just before entering the elevator, Chuck sees Amber right outside their dressing room, waiting for her sister. Amber is clearly making fun of Chuck. Chuck goes to the elevator from which Crystal is coming out and she, like her sister, mocks Chuck, and then with a suggestive step goes to Amber. Chuck smiles at them and says goodbye to them, wishing them good night.

The next day, on September 26, when TK's plan to plunder the casino safes was thwarted by Chuck, Rebecca tells him that she has a meeting with his source that evening and offers the man to meet it at the Shoal Nightclub in Yucatan Casino at 11 p.m. Chuck agrees. However, at 11:00 p.m, Stacey calls Chuck that she is concerned about Rebecca because her *source* is clearly too insistent and she needs help.

Chuck Greene heads to the Shoal Nightclub at Yucatan Casino and enters the nightclub. The club is unnaturally quiet and lacks a living soul. Chuck steps onto the dance floor, and behind him, Amber locks the club door. At one point, Crystal throws a bottle of vodka next to Chuck and offers him something to drink. When Chuck is surprised to discover that Crystal is Rebecca's mysterious source, Amber appears behind him, holding the young journalist hostage. After a moment's thought, Amber releases Rebecca from her hands. The twins start mocking Chuck, and they both attack him with their katanas.

After the fight, Chuck kills one of the sisters and the other runs to her sister's corpse. The woman begins to lament the loss of her other half and begins threatening Chuck that he will never get out of Fortune City. Then, in an act of despair, the sister picks up the dagger and confesses that she will never be complete again. Chuck, seeing what the remaining twin wants to do to herself, tries to stop her, but it's too late and he sees the woman stick the blade straight into her chest. After putting her hand on the cheek of her deceased sister, the woman dies after a short while. After killing Amber and Crystal, Chuck unties Rebecca and tells her he can't believe she trusted the twins.

*Dead Rising 2: Off The Record*

In *Dead Rising 2: Off The Record*, the roles of the twins are identical to that in *Dead Rising 2* .

Just before the events of the game, Amber and Crystal assisted TK in hosting the Terror Is Reality show by introducing the players to the arena and then congratulating Frank on winning the prize money.

Then rankdecided to leave the contestans' locker room and go to the exit. Just before entering the elevator, Frank sees Amber right outside their dressing room, waiting for her sister. Amber is clearly making fun of Frank. Frank goes to the elevator from which Crystal is coming out and she, like her sister, mocks Frank, and then with a suggestive step goes to Amber. Frank smiles at them and says goodbye to them, wishing them good night.

The next day, on September 26, when TK's plan to plunder the casino safes was thwarted by Frank, Rebecca tells him that she has a meeting with his source that evening and offers the man to meet it at the Bennie Jack's BBQ Shack in Americana Casino at 11 p.m. Frank agrees. However, when Frank arrives at the restaurant at the appointed time, he can't find Rebecca. Instead, he finds a note that says Rebecca has been kidnapped and must bring a million dollar ransom to the Shoal Nightclub at Yucatan Casino by 7 p.m. the following day.

Frank having no choice but to start collecting the ransom money. With the money raised, he goes to the Shoal Nightclub at Yucatan Casino where the ransom is collected by one of TK's men, adding that Rebecca is inside. The club is unnaturally quiet and lacks a living soul. Frank steps onto the dance floor, and behind him, Amber locks the club door. At one point, Crystal throws a bottle of vodka next to Frank and offers him something to drink. When Frank asks Crystal where's Rebecca, Amber appears behind him, holding the young journalist hostage. After a moment's thought, Amber releases Rebecca from her hands. The twins start mocking Frank, and they both attack him with their katanas.

After the fight, Frank kills one of the sisters and the other runs to her sister's corpse. The woman begins to lament the loss of her other half and begins threatening Frank that he will never get out of Fortune City. Then, in an act of despair, the sister picks up the dagger and confesses that she will never be complete again. Frank, seeing what the remaining twin wants to do to herself, tries to stop her, but it's too late and he sees the woman stick the blade straight into her chest. After putting her hand on the cheek of her deceased sister, the woman dies after a short while. After killing Amber and Crystal, Frank unties Rebecca and tells her he can't believe she trusted the twins.

---

Nicole: The Bailey Twins!

Amber Bailey: That's right.

Crystal Bailey: We chose Hayley and Sydney Kirlian as our archenemies.

Hayley Kirlian: Awesome!

We got the usual battles underway.

## Tommy Oliver, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Gravattack, Leni, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star - Nico's rescue

Evil Star was first.

Evil Star: (to Tommy) Nico's rescue was really intense. But at least he and Kaede are reunited.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah it sure was intense. Those Japanese Government Agents might want to think twice before messing with Kaede. But we are glad that Nico has Kaede back.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy we all are. Kaede went through a brutal nightmare.

Spyro: Yeah she sure did. It's horrible.

Gravattack: You're not kidding. Poor girl.

Leni: Yeah.

Evil Star: Poor girl. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: All right!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

T.J. Johnson, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Honia the Bee, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Key was next.

Key: (to T.J.) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Glass movie. How'd that go?

T.J.: It went really well and we killed Elijah Jones and Kevin Wendall Crumb.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was terrible that Crumb has so many personalities inside him.

Sunburn: No kidding. He was REALLY messed up!

Honia: He sure was.

Key: No kidding! Those guys WERE REALLY messed up. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

T.J.: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Dante, Fluttershy, Rebecca Madison the Earthbound Immortal Cusillu Gene-Slammer, Life Skylanders, ChamAlien, Adam Lyon, Phage and Lasher VS Devack - Sakura's Mom being but in the nuthouse in place of Mihara

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) I can't believe Sakura's Mom was put in the nuthouse in Mihara's place. She did nothing to deserve that!

Dante: You're not kidding! Mihara's head is really messed up!

Fluttershy: It sure was. But she needs to go away for good.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding.

ChamAlien: What Mihara did shows that there is something REALLY wrong with her mind.

Adam Lyon: Big time.

Rebecca Madison: You're not kidding. But it's also an honor to be facing the Dark Signer of the Monkey Earthbound Immortal - Cusillu.

Devack: The pleasure is mine. I'm amazed those Team Rocket Scientists were able to slam people with the Earthbound Immortals. That is incredible.

Rebecca Madison: It sure is amazing.

Devack: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of yellow fire and energy and leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Dante: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Piper Willowbrook, Rarity, Water Skylanders, Pesky Dust, Wanda, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer - The 10 fairies of the elements

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) Looks like you guys rescued the 10 fairies of the elements. As well as two girls the Live Action Autobots know.

Piper Willowbrook: That is so awesome.

Rarity: Indeed it is darlings and I thing it's amazing.

Gill Grunt: But I feel bad for Mikaela. She lost Sam to Cemetery Wing.

Pesky Dust: Yeah that was terrible!

Wanda: No kidding!

Fixer: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Piper Willowbrook: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Optimus Prime, Rainbow Dash, Air Skylanders, Elliea the Winged Mermaid, Skyla, Varie, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn - Nico punching Frost

---

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) It's good that Nico punched Frost. He was asking for it!

Optimus Prime: I most agree there. It's what he gets for siding with Sartorius and also turning invisible and making Nico attack Aunt Ruth.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah Nico punching Frost was awesome.

Whirlwind: I agree there.

Elliea: You got that right.

Skyla: He has it coming and it was like what happened in one of the episodes of LupinRangers VS PatRangers.

Varie: That was crazy. But really awesome.

Aria Blaze: Yeah you said it!

Juniper Montage: You got that right.

Evil-Lyn: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: That was a good victory!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Nokama, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Red Archery Girl, Varie, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble - Kendra and the Peanuts meeting Jazz

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I heard Kendra and the Peanuts gang met Live Action Jazz. He really is like the two versions of Jazz that we know.

Nokama: We sure do and that is so awesome that we have 2 versions of Jazz.

Starlight Glimmer: The Live Action Version of Jazz got ripped in 2 by the live action Megatron.

Hex: He sure did.

Red Archery Girl: That was wicked.

Varie: It sure was.

Dirty Bubble: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Nokama: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Tyler Navarro, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Aki the Red Slime, Blob, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster - Tarukane doing all sorts of terrible things

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) Tarukane really did all sorts of terrible things. I hope you guys throw the book at his a**!

Tyler Navarro: That's what we're going to do to him!

Pinkie Pie: We're going to make sure he gets thrown in jail.

Sprocket: You got that right.

Aki: Absolutely.

Blob: Yep.

Major Disaster: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and slime and energy and smashed him down.

Tyler Navarro: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Squirrel Girl, Applejack, Earth Skylanders, Terraia the Clay Slime, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout - Tarukane hurting Yukina for her jewels from her tears really pissed Hiei off

---

Whiteout was next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) Tarukane hurting Yukina for her jewels from her tears really pissed Hiei off. But then again, isn't Hiei always pissed off?

Squirrel Girl: He always is like that yes. But that was before that Hiei found out that Yukina was his biological Twin Sister.

Applejack: Yeah that was terrible that all that happened to Hiei and Yukina.

Flashwing: No kidding. It was terrible.

Terraia: It sure was.

Whiteout: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of acorns, earth, rock, crystals and apples and smashed her down.

Squirrel Girl: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Aang, Princess Luna, Dark Skylanders, Ultimate Grey Matter, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster - Nico has a really amazing history with Kaede, Tarukane, The Miller Family, and many more villains he went after for the C.I.A.

---

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) Nico has a really amazing history with Kaede, Tarukane, The Miller Family, and many more villains he went after for the C.I.A. Though I suspect those government agents are going to try and take Kaede from us.

Aang: If they come we'll make sure they don't touch her.

Princess Luna: But it's amazing that Nico has so many awesome missions for the C.I.A.

Blackout: That is awesome.

Ultimate Grey Matter: It sure is cool.

Cluemaster: It sure is. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of wind and darkness and smashed him down.

Aang: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Tecna, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Omnivoracious, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler - Lincoln meeting an Elemental HERO Storm Neos Gene-Slammer

---

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) I heard Lincoln met an Elemental HERO Storm Neos Gene-Slammer. Riddle me this: What's her name?

Tecna: (British Accent) Her name is Amber Blakely and she is a really tough girl. She got Lynn punished when Lynn was about to spar with Lincoln.

Princess Celestia: She is an amazing friend too.

Spotlight: And she has a great love for video games too.

Omnivoracious: That is awesome.

Riddler: Wow that is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Tecna: That was fun!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Hailey & Sydney Kirlian VS The Bailey Twins

---

The Bailey Twins were next.

Amber Bailey: So you guys are twins too?

Hayley Kirlian: Yep. I was born 20 minutes before Sydney so I'm the eldest twin.

Sydney Kirlian: And I'm the youngest.

Crystal Bailey: That is really amazing.

Amber Bailey: It sure is. Lets do it!

Hayley and Sydney fired blasts of water and ice and smashed them both down.

---

Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, C.C., Lana and Lola VS Big Mouth Monster

---

Big Mouth Monster was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of watches called the Aparoid Trackers, they're watches track down anyone who's been brought back from the dead by The Aparoids, and they'll go off once they find the one who has been brought back from the dead by The Aparoids. Once in hand, they'll merge with our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe, and the gems will glow and this'll let us know who's been brought back by the Aparoids.

Nico: Whoa these are perfect for helping us find people infected by the Aparoids.

Big Mouth Monster: Yeah I heard all about that. That was really nuts.

Nico teleported back with the watches.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Ragers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Nico: DRILL BLASTER!

The Rangers had the Drill Blaster ready!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Big Mouth Moster and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Big Mouth Monster you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped and we were facing Tarukane.

Troy: Time for your just desserts, Tarukane!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Nico: (Gangster Talk) You talking to me bud!? You talking to me!?

Tarukane: Yeah I got something to say to you! PISS OFF!

Nico: Well fuck you too asshole!

We went at him and pulverized and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury!

Blazvatan and Nivenna pulverized and smashed him all over.

Soundwave, Smithers, Blaster and Raj used the Earth and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Soundwave's concussion blaster, Smithers and Raj's powers and Blaster's Electro-Scrambler Gun 100-fold.

Soundwave and Smithers: SPRINGFIELD CONCUSSION BURST!

They fired air and energy blasts.

Blaster and Raj: CALCUTTA LIGHTNING BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Tommy Oliver and Gravattack: ZEO GRAVITY BURST!

They fired energy and gravity blasts.

TJ and Honia: TURBO HONEY BLAST!

They fired waves of speed and honey.

Loud House Dante and ChamAlien: YELLOW FLAME BLAST!

They fired waves of yellow fire and energy.

Piper and Pesky Dust: FIRESTORM FAIRY BLAST!

They fired waves of Fire and energy.

Optimus and Elliea: AUTOBOT FURY LASER!

They fired waves of energy.

Nokama and Red Archery Girl: MAELSTROM ARROW BARRAGE!

They fired waves of water and arrows.

Tyler Nevarro and Aki: TYRANNO SLIME BLAST!

They fired waves of slime and energy.

Squirrel Girl and Terraia: SQUIRREL CLAY BARRAGE!

They fired waves of clay and energy.

Aang and Ultimate Grey Matter: ELEMENTAL GENIUS BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Tecna and Omnivoracious: TECHNO BIRD FIRESTORM!

They fired energy blasts.

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Whirlwind: LOYALTY STORM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning and wind.

El Diablo, Sunset Shimmer, Yusuke, Hiei, Kuwabara, Yukina, Keiko, Kurama, Eli and Nico: SPIRIT WORLD SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: MYTHICORE!

Leopard (Yatterman Night): PARADWYNIAN CREATURE DARK STYLE: TROPICAL HYREN!

Jessica Shannon: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE STING STYLE: AERIAL FLIST!

Tatsumaki: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE WIND STYLE: FOG HYREN!

Perfuma: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE NATURE STYLE: JUNGLE HYREN!

Ajna: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE NATURE STYLE: WEED HYREN!

Ibuki: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE STEALTH STYLE: LURKING MINANI!

Hana Uzaki: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE WOOD STYLE: VINE HYREN!

Kyoko: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: QUIDO SWARM!

Misako: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE DARK STYLE: MYDRA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures.

Lincoln and his harem: PARADWYNIAN CREATURE FINAL SMASH: JUNGLE EXPLOSIVE PLANTS!

They a barrage of explosive plants at Tarukane which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and then we tied him up and arrested him.

We then beamed him to the Neptune Cryo Prison and he was condemned there forever.

Dirty Bubble: That's it for Tarukane.

Hiei: Yukina's honor has been restored.

Major Disaster: It sure as.

Techwoo: Thank you for rescuing us.

Whiteout: It was no problem.

Cluemaster: We're just glad you girls are safe.

Ruka: Thanks to all of you.

Earthore: You think we can participate in your usual battle groups now.

Riddler: You know what? I think that can be arranged.

Nico: That's a great idea.

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Uncle Andross!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and

Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, and as soon as we heard that voice, it meant you know who was here.

Fox McCloud: I thought I'd never hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Andrew Oikonny.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Andrew Oikonny, the nephew of the mad scientist and enemy of Star Fox, Andross.

---

Andrew Oikonny is a villain from the Star Fox series. He is an inexperienced pilot who flies for the Star Wolf team. He is the nephew of Andross and the supposed rival of Slippy Toad. Andrew makes his debut in Star Fox 64 which shows him as the fourth member of the Star Wolf Team, with his dedication to his uncle Andross being his calling card.

Past

Oikonny was originally supposed to appear in Star Fox 2 as Algy. His first official appearance was in Star Fox 64, where he was a part of Star Wolf. He would always attack Slippy as his first target. When shot down, he would usually yell "Uncle Andross!" (though Oikonny only screams upon defeat during the battle of Venom in the last stage, The Final Battle) Oikonny appears with the rest of Star Wolf in the missions Fichina or Bolse Defense Station. He is also seen in the "back entrance" to Venom where Star Wolf gets new ships. Andrew isn't heard from again until Star Fox Assault, where he has taken control of the remains of Andross's fleet and declared war on Corneria. After plowing through his fleet and chasing all across Fortuna, Oikonny transforms his ship into what Falco calls an "Andross Wannabe" that is soon destroyed by an Aparoid. Oikonny survives and returns in Star Fox Command as an ally to the Anglars piloting the Death Crab. He is then defeated once again by Fox and his team.

## Lylat Wars

According to the official Star Fox 64 strategy guide, he is an inexperienced pilot who only flies to try to follow in Andross' footsteps. In the game, it is shown that he and Slippy have a minor rivalry with each other, as other members have rivalries with other Star Fox members. Unlike the others', Andrew's conflict with Slippy has a foggy background. Andrew is similar to Slippy in that they are both below-average pilots. Sometime after Andross is killed, Oikonny resigns from Star Wolf (while Pigma Dengar is kicked out), according to the official Star Fox Assault manual. His main focus becomes avenging his uncle and becoming emperor of Venom's fleet.

## Aparoid Invasion

In Star Fox Assault, Oikonny, referred to in the game only by his last name (except for one brief moment before his defeat at the hands of an Aparoid boss, and even then only by himself), gathers Andross' remaining troops and forms a rebellion against the Cornerian Army. The Star Fox team tracks him down to the planet Fortuna, where his ship turns into a large likeness of himself (and resembles Andross, with hands with weak spots located on the palms). During this battle, Oikonny is unexpectedly shot down by an Aparoid Moth. He survives (if Command is believed to be canon), but isn't seen or directly mentioned again until Command.

## Anglar Blitz

Oikonny appears again in Star Fox Command, having survived his encounter with the Aparoid. Instead of fighting the Anglar Empire alongside Dash, Andross's grandson (and his second cousin), he joins the Anglars and pilots the Death Crab, confronting Star Fox in Fichina City (The reasons are never explained, but it may have something to do with the fact that his uncle was the one who gave them life in the first place, if the Goodbye Fox scenario is considered canon.). It is unknown if Oikonny will go back to flying with Star Wolf, since he hasn't expressed any interest in going back to his old wingmates. It's also interesting to note that Andrew and Dash never meet face-to-face in this game. In one ending for Command, Dash begins resurrecting the Venomian Army, just as Andrew had tried to do in Assault. It is very likely that Oikonny will join Bowman in his war declaration on Corneria, if this alternate ending is made canon. If so, together they may be Andross' successors over his empire.

---

Falco Lombardi: Andrew, I should've known you'd return from the dead.

We also saw purple blotches on him, and we knew one thing: Andrew Oikonny was brought back by the Aparoids.

Nico: And of course, he's been brought back by the Aparoids. Figures.

Andrew Oikonny: And now, I will have my revenge on all of you for what you did to my Uncle Andross and I will rule over everything as Emperor of The Universe! (LAUGHING MALEVOLENTLY)

Nathan Adams: Do you think I'll let an incompetent buffoon like you try to get away with trying to hurt my friends and family?!

Suddenly, Nathan Adams' brown eyes turned neon brown, and he was surrounded by a red energy aura with spirits and ghosts, he unholstered his massive Defender of The Yokai sword from his now wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Andrew Oikonny, he left red energy, spirits, and ghosts with every step.

Nathan Adams: Andrew Oikonny, what you and Andross have done throughout the Lylat System can never be forgiven. You have antagonized Star Fox and all of us for the last time, I will make sure you never rise again!

Suddenly, Nathan Adams was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with ghosts and spirits surrounding it, there are several spirits flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a spirit blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Nathan Adams emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Nathan Adams remained the same, along with his new clothes, he has neon brown eyes and a red energy aura with spirits and ghosts surrounding him, Nathan has a Nekomata with the Spirit Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on Nekomata earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Spirit Kanji in its paws and he has on his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red crystals for the links and a Nekomata with red crystals for the cat spirit's eyes and holding the Spirit Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest. Nathan Adams felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, suddenly, massive brown angel wings with crimson red tips on the large brown feathers had sprouted out on Nathan's wider and more muscular back.

Nathan Adams' massive Defender of The Yokai sword was then surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red energy and spirits, and when it had emerged, it was transformed forever and it's now known as The Sword of The Yokai Realm, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade with a Nekomata and many Yokai surrounding it etched on the blade, large crimson red angel wings with light blue tips on the large crimson red feathers, large white gem for the hilt, longer crimson red handle, and large faceted crimson sphere pommel with surrounding white gems.

Nathan Adams has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, along with his Yokai Watch, large Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his left ring finger. He has a Nekomata and other Yokai tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's a crimson red kanji below the Nekomata that said, "Nathan Adams, Awesome Friend of Many Humans and Yokai, Loving Boyfriend of Katie Forrester, Awesome Brother of Twilight Sparkle and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Destroyer of Dame Dedtime, Wielder and Master of The Yokai Watch, Defender of the Yokai Realm and the Human World and Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Yokai, Spirits, and Crimson Flames."

ネイサン・アダムス、多くの人間と妖怪の素晴らしい友達、ケイティ・フォレスターの愛するボーイフレンド、トワイライト・スパークルの素晴らしい兄弟、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストーム、トキヲ・ウバの破壊者、妖怪ウォッチの使い手とマスター、妖怪の王国と人間の世界の擁護者邪悪な、狂った、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎のスレイヤー、そして妖怪、スピリッツ、クリムゾンの炎のマスター

Nathan Adams has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CRIMSON SPIRIT FIRESTORM YOKAI ANGEL OF SPIRITUAL JUSTICE AND SPIRITUAL HOPE!

We were amazed by Nathan Adams' Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Katie Forrester saw it, she had another atomic red blush on her face, even brighter than the one she had after the accident in the lab, but when Andrew Oikonny saw it, he fell into a dark rage and tried to attack, but Nathan fired a powerful blast of red energy, which hits Andrew Oikonny, and sent him into a wall.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa, Nate's transformed, and he's going to make sure Andrew pays for his crimes.

Katie Forrester: Nate, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Nathan Adams: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Spirits and Divine Hope) **I feel incredible, Katie, and now, I'm going to make this freak pay for everything he's done.**

Nathan Adams went at Andrew Oikonny, and he fired powerful blasts of crimson red energy, Yokai, and spirits at him, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit him. Then, Nathan Adams fired a powerful blast of purifying light, which hits the Aparoids on Andrew Oikonny, and purified him of the Aparoids, but it didn't save him, as Nathan Adams attacks him with his new large sword, and he left some scars on Andrew Oikonny.

Nathan Adams: **And now, this is the end for you and Andross' ambitions, Andrew. YOKAI FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Nathan Adams fired a powerful Kamehameha wave of red energy with Yokai and spirits surrounding it, and as it hits Andrew Oikonny, it launched him into the skies, and exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him, and Super Hakaied his spirit forever. We cheered wildly for what Nathan Adams did, as he holstered his massive Sword of The Yokai Realm on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new upgrades to his attire, angel wings, weapons, and jewelry are permanent. Katie Forrester then went up to Nathan Adams, and he then wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and she did the same, as she wrapped her arms around Nathan's waist.

Katie Forrester: Nate, what you did to Andrew Oikonny was amazing.

Nathan Adams: Thanks, Katie, and there's something that I also want to give you.

Katie Forrester: What?

Nathan Adams: This.

Then, Nathan, still embracing Katie, leaned down, and they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them were many Yokai spirits flying through the air, and a display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: (Smiles) I knew those two were definitely a match made in Heaven, and it's been sealed by a kiss and hug, same with us and Lincoln.

Then, Nathan Adams and Katie Forrester came back to us, and we hugged Nathan.

Lincoln: Nate, you did an awesome job getting rid of Andrew Oikonny, and ending Andross' ambitions for good.

Nathan Adams: Thanks, Lincoln.

Hiei: At least we never have to see Tarukane again. (To the viewers) Hope you all have enjoyed this adventure like we have and it was so awesome to bring down that monster.

Nico: It sure was. Great job today everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and then we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in Indianapolis, a familiar car was getting ready to meet us.

Herbie: I'm ready to have Team Loud Phoenix Storm help us out.

Maggie Peyton: Me too. This si gonna be awesome.

Herbie: Yep. Lets ready up!

Herbie drove towards the camera and the screen went white.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was an awesome adventure. This was an amazing rescue and battle and I hope you liked it all. Paradwyn was beautiful in Magi Nation. Tarukane from Yu-Yu Hakusho was one bad monster! He deserved to be destroyed too. The first part for the chapter was for the scary anime Elfen Lied and that was a scary and terrible story behind it. Darkhai is scared of that show. The second part was for the 2019 movie Glass and that movie was scary. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the silly Ed Edd N Eddy episode If It Smells Like An Ed and like what happened when we first went to Camp Kidney we're going to see Nico and Lincoln get Jimmy to talk and be ostracized for revenge. Lincoln and

Nico are also going to meet an Amperi Gene-Slammer named Laney Simmons. She is a friend of Nico's from Science class. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the 1959 movie Journey The Center of The Earth and that is gonna be an awesome adventure. They will also meet an Elemental HERO Chaos Neos Gene-Slammer and during Lincoln's exercise she will tell us a really dark revelation. The next chapter as you just saw is gonna be for the awesome movie Herbie Fully Loaded and we're going to enter an awesome race and take down that arrogant cheater Trip Murphy right in front of all the people in the racing stadium.

See you all tomorrow

# FULL SPEED AHEAD WITH HERBIE

CELEBRATING 53 YEARS OF HERBIE

---

In the forests of Atlanta, Georgia, Nico and Lincoln were walking down the street.

Nico: Look, Lincoln. I know you're not a big fan of my leadership methods. But, can we at least try to be civil towards one another during this rescue?

Lincoln: I'll do my best Nico. But besides I have never been against your leadership skills from the minute you were made second in command. Are you still upset at me because I had that Wood Tick in my shoe that made me mad?

Nico: Well no. I'm just saying if you have any problems with me being leader.

Lincoln: I don't have any problems at all. I knew it was coming one way or another.

Nico: Good. Thanks Lincoln. Your sisters are very proud of you just so you know.

Lincoln: Thanks Nico.

They arrived at Peach Creek in Atlanta.

Nico: The next rescue is at Peach Creek. Cool.

Lincoln: Awesome. Much better than when we were here the last time.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: Last time we were here this whole place was in shambles.

Nico: Well, while we're here, we might as well hit the candy store.

Lincoln: Good idea. J.D. said he wanted me to get something for him for Mary. Also Nico can you keep a secret for me?

Nico: Sure what's up?

Lincoln: J.D. told me this but he learned that Adagio Dazzle, Sonata Dusk and Aria Blaze have a crush on him but J.D. is nervous how to tell them.

Nico: Well he'll tell them when the time comes.

Lincoln: And on a blind date?

Nico: (Devilish Smirk) You know me too well buddy.

They arrived at the candy store and got a bunch of jawbreakers.

Nico: Boy the Ed's weren't kidding about these jawbreakers. They are as big as basketballs.

Lincoln: No kidding.

THUNDERCLAP!

They looked up at the sky and saw really mean looking storm clouds and blue lightning was streaking through them.

THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln: WOW! Look at that lightning!

Nico: Never seen anything like it. Really awesome.

Lincoln: Never seen lightning look like that before.

Nico: I hope it doesn't rain.

Lincoln: Lets hope so.

Nico: Lets go find the Ed's.

They went and did so and then they got to the Lane and saw the Ed's taped to the fence and the kids were finished throwing fruit at them. As they left Nico and Lincoln grabbed Jimmy.

Nico: Not so fast you twerp! You owe our friends an explanation!

Evil Jimmy: What do you mean?

The kids and Ed's saw Nico and Lincoln.

Nico: You've all been duped. You've all been used as pawns in a diabolical plan to ruin the Ed's.

Lincoln: That's right!

Kevin: What diabolical plan?

Nico saw Jimmy sweating and grabbed him by his shirt and held him up.

Nico: This little twerp here used you all as pawns in a diabolical plot to get revenge on the Eds. Here's a video confession and this might convince you otherwise.

Nico showed everyone the video confession made by Jimmy a while back. The kids were absolutely horrified and enraged!

Nazz: What!? Jimmy did this!?

Jimmy: (triumphantly tossing the boot away) "Yes! It was me! And I'd do it again!"

Eddy: "Why, you little rat, wait'll I-"

Edd: "But why Jimmy? Why implicate us?"

Jimmy: "Revenge takes no prisoners, Double D!"

Kevin: "Revenge?"

Sarah: "Is this a joke? 'Cause Jimmy's too young to do revenge!"

Eddy: "Revenge? Just what the heck did we do?!"

Lincoln: Tell them or else!

Jimmy: "You ruined a perfectly good pair of underpants, you big brute!"

Kevin: "Underpants?"

Jonny: (realizing) "Oh, I get it. The wedgie! That was pretty funny, huh guys?"

(The kids all snicker, except Sarah, who was glaring at them)

Edd: "Oh, the wedgie!"

Ed: "Oh, yeah, that was funny." (He giggles.)

Jimmy: "Stop it, stop it, stop it! I have never been so humiliated in all my life! (He remembers what he did.) Your mocking laughter, gouging at my fragile pride just like my undies. It was at that moment… I formulated my revenge. When the coast was clear, I tippy-toed into action. It began with a missing paintbrush. I just waited for the others to take my bait."

Sarah: (In the memory) "ED!"

(Cut back to reality.)

Nazz: "Jimmy took the paintbrush?"

Sarah: "Say it ain't so!"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "Bingo! My fiendish plan was moving. With my next move, I would have to sacrifice my own shoulder stuffing. Desperate, yes, but ideal for smudging off Plank's mouth."

(Cut back to reality.)

Jonny: (gasps) "No way, Jose!"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: (Jimmy is shown in his memory tucking the rag into Edd's back pocket.) "Smooth as silk. And let's not forget Eddy. Who else would sink so low as to pierce our heart of friendship? Cad."

(Cut back to reality.)

Kevin: "No way! It was Jimmy who put the hockey stick up the heart?"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "Ignoring the butterflies in my tummy, I needed to protect my innocence. So I chose a patsy to keep you losers off my trail. In enters Rolf, who's insatiable appetite for my jujubes fit snugly into my plans."

(Cut back to reality.)

(Rolf gasps and drop his jujubes to the ground in shock)

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "Feeling creative, I decided to tease and taunt you with false clues. Tidbits of information to tickle your nosy parker ways. Artfully, I staged every diversion. Luring Jonny with an isipid acorn was pure genius."

(Cut back to reality.)

Jonny: "Say what?"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "As he would have known to cement my freedom from sin. The jujubes remained a constant theme. But was I satisfied? I should say not. I prepared myself for the enlistment of some help. Happy to see me, the Kankers greeted me with their usual tact of pounding the heck out of me. As I wheezed my proposal about you rotten Eds, a deal with struck."

(Cut back to reality.)

Nazz: "Jimmy? Making a deal with the Kanker Sisters?"

(Cut back into the memory.)

Jimmy: "I had goosebumps as I laid a trail of jujubes that would seal your fate. It was all I could do to contain the excitement in the air. Vengeance would be mine. So I pulled myself together for my final performance… and nailed your butts."

(Jimmy is seen in his memory standing behind the kids as they pound on the door. He is laughing his head off.)

(Back in reality, Jimmy laughs his head off as well, while the Kids stood there shocked and speechless)

Kevin: "Unbelievable!"

Nazz: "I know, right? It was Jimmy this whole time?"

Rolf: "Son of a gun!"

Jonny: "I can't believe it either, buddy!"

Sarah: (quietly) "Jimmy, how could you?"

Kevin: "That twerp thinks he can get away with his little revenge, huh? Well, not on my watch!"

(As Jimmy continues laughing his head off, everyone was enraged)

(He screams when he sees Kevin glaring at him angrily with his hands crossed. So are Nazz, Rolf, Jonny and even Sarah, who are also unpleased)

HE WAS IN DEEP DOODOO POO TROUBLE NOW!

Kevin: "So, it was you this whole time! You and your revenge!"

Rolf: "Not only was Rolf given these sweet, delicious jujubes. But you dare use Rolf as a PATSY?! All over a little REVENGE?!"
(Jimmy nervously steps back as Rolf was boiling red in anger)
Making Rolf follow the Ed-boys suspicious-like! Never in all my life

has Rolf's been used! And just for that, I hereby sentence you Jimmy, kicked out of the Urban Rangers!"

Jimmy: "What? No! You can't do this to me, Rolf! Sarah, you get me help me out of this!" (Sarah was standing the other way, sniffling) "Sarah? Are you alright?"

(He puts his hand on Sarah's shoulder. This causes Sarah to immediately turn around, who is more than angry at Jimmy: she's furious)

Sarah: (furiously) "DON'T TOUCH ME, JIMMY!"

(Her scream causes Jimmy to land flat on his face)

Nico: WHOA!

Jimmy: "Wh-wh-wha?"

Sarah: (furiously) "YOU RUINED FRIENDSHIP DAY! YOU RUINED ALL OUR HARD WORK! YOU USED ME! YOU USED ALL OF US! ALL FOR NOTHING! NOTHING BUT REVENGE! And for what? A STUPID WEDGIE!"

(Jimmy was shocked and saddened that his best friend in the whole wide world would yell at him, he starts tearing up. Sarah falls to the ground sobbing)

Nazz: "You oughta be ashamed of yourself! Accusing the Eds for stuff they didn't do! Just for petty revenge over something so ridiculous!"

Nico: That's right! What you did was absolutely not cool as Nazz would say!

Nazz: Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

Jimmy: (crying) "I couldn't help myself! It was Eddy's fault! And the wedgie!"

Kevin: "Dude, it was just a wedgie. Why don't you just get over it instead of just acting like a big dumb baby."

Nazz: "Yeah, there was no need to go crazy like you did."

Eddy: "Okay. Now that we've been proven innocent, can you untie us now?"

Nazz: "Sure, dude."

(The Kids untie the Eds)

Nico: (to Kevin and Eddy) I know you two aren't the best of friends. And I know that Eddy did the wedgie. But, what do you two say you put aside your differences and work together to teach Jimmy a lesson?

Lincoln: That's right.

THUNDERCLAP!

Kevin: Okay.

Nazz: "Listen, we're sorry for accusing you and trying to beat you."

Rolf: "Rolf apologizes too."

Jonny: "I'm sorry, too. Plank would say he's sorry also, but he can't talk."

Edd: "We forgive you. And Jonny, I think Plank's gonna want this."

(Edd reaches in his pocket and hand out a crayon)

Jonny: "Gee, thanks Double D! Hear that, Plank? You're getting your mouth back!" (He draws a new mouth on Plank. He then "listens" to Plank) Plank says he apologize too, but he actually knew Jimmy was behind this the whole time. He would've said something earlier but his mouth was erased."

Sarah: "I hate to say this, but I'm sorry too."

Ed: "Awww. Apology accepted, baby sister. Big hug!" (Ed hugs

Sarah, who is constantly irritated)

Sarah: "Okay Ed, will you please let go of me now? (Ed gently puts Sarah down) Thank you. And I'm sorry to you too, Double D! My friend! Will you ever forgive me?"

(She hugs Edd, who is feeling uncomfortable, knowing she had a crush on her since "An Ed Too Many")

Edd: "I forgive you too, Sarah."

Kevin: (sighs) "I can't believe I'm saying this, but I apologize too. I apologize for everything too. (The Eds are shocked at what Kevin said) Calling you Dorks, beating you up, Eddy's zit, his middle name and everything. Seems the only dork in this town is Fluffy. Why don't we put all of that aside and become friends?"

(The Eds, especially Eddy, remain shocked and speechless at what Kevin said)

Eddy: "You really mean it?"

Kevin: "Sure, Eddy."

Eddy: "Well, okay then Kevin. Guys, we're finally in! We're finally popular!"

Edd: "After the day we've been through, everything works fine with us for once. It's a miracle!"

Ed: "I'm in my happy place, guys!"

THUNDERCLAP!

Nico: I'm so happy to see them as friends.

Lincoln: Me too.

Kevin: (turning to Jimmy) "Where were we?" (He cracks his knuckles to Jimmy, causing him to gulp in fear) You are so dead."

Jimmy was scared.

THUNDERCLAP!

But then…

THUNDERCLAP!

ZZZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Jimmy got zapped by a massive bolt of blue lightning that hit him head on and he screamed in agony as he was electrocuted with over 500 billion volts of electricity!

Nico: WHOA!

The bolt faded and Jimmy was on the ground burnt to a crisp and he was in a lot of pain! OUCH! But standing above him was an Amperi!

Nico: Whoa it's an Amperi! Wow! So that's what that strange lightning was all about.

Amperi: (In a girl's voice) That's right Nico.

Nico: Wait that voice. Laney Simmons!?

Amperi: Been a long time Nico.

Nico: Wow it has been a while.

Kevin: (to Eddy) I may not be a big fan of your scams. But now that we're friends, you can't do those anymore.

Nazz: Kevin's right. What do you three plan to do now whenever you get bored?

Ed: I like reading comics and eating gravy.

Amperi: He sure loves gravy huh?

Nico: He can't get enough of the stuff. He loves gravy from all over the world. Also Ed has an amazing collection of monster movies and comic books. Awesome.

Edd: Lovable oaf. I like to study insects, arthropods and all things in science.

Eddy: I mostly like to listen to cool music and look at hot babes.

Kevin: Cool.

Lincoln: Awesome hobbies.

Amperi: They sure are.

Nico went and looked at Jimmy.

Nico: Whoa Laney you really burned him. Nice shot. But he had this coming for wanting revenge. All it will lead you to is down a path to your own destruction.

Amperi: That's right.

Lincoln: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Amperi: I have a lot of them. But my favorite would be in science class. Me and Nico were partners in Meteorology.

Nico: Yep. We studied a lot about the weather. One time I brought in a huge meteor to school and it was one heavy rock.

Amperi: I remember that. That rock weighed over 500 pounds.

Nazz: Wow! That is cool!

Kevin: 500 pounds!? That is really heavy!

Rolf: That rock must've been heavier than papa's nasal wart!

Nico: Oh it was huge. It was about as big as a house door. It was back when we were in elementary school that we brought it in.

Amperi: Brings back memories.

Lincoln: So cool.

Jimmy: You think you've won?! I still have the Kankers helping me!

Amperi: Don't count on it.

They turned and saw the Kankers that had been struck by lightning just before Jimmy and they were badly burned and electrocuted and tied up and also they were in a lot of pain too.

Jonny: Wow! How did that happen?

Amperi: Simple. Before I struck Jimmy, I struck the Kankers first then moved to Jimmy with the speed of lightning.

Nico: Lightning moves at over 220,000,000 miles per hour or 1/3 the speed of light.

Lincoln: It's true.

Edd: That is correct.

Eddy: You know what? I still have one last scam up my sleeve. At Jimmy's expense, of course.

Nico: And I have a feeling I know just what it will be.

Nico and Lincoln and Laney went up to Jimmy.

Jimmy: Oh no.

They grabbed him and Jail Cell doors closing was heard in the background. Jimmy (who is completely burned, charred and torched from being electrocuted thanks to Laney) is hanging from the tree by his underwear. He comes sailing up and hits the tree branch.)

BLAM!

(Jimmy got his biggest punishment in his life, which is exactly like Eddy's punishment from "Brother, Can You Spare an Ed?")

Kevin: "Nice one, Nazz!"

Nazz: "That was fun!"

Nico: Nice one Nazz!

Kevin: "I gotta hand it too you, Dor- uh, I mean Eddy. This is the best scam yet."

Edd: "I must agree, 'cause this is the exact same punishment we did to you, Eddy."

Eddy: "Don't remind me. Who's up next?"

Jonny: "It's our turn, huh, Plank?"

Jimmy: "No, wait!"

(Jonny jumps on the board, and Jimmy screams as he hits the tree)

BLAM!

Jonny: "Plank says that serves you right for erasing his mouth and tying me up!"

Nico: YOU TELL HIM JONNY!

Nazz: Shouldn't we be concerned about the Kankers recovering from that electric assault.

Amperi: Nah they are tied up really good.

Nico saw that the Kankers were all tied up from their shoulders to their ankles with REALLY Strong chains.

Lincoln went over to the chains and looked at them.

Lincoln: These chains are made of pure Neutronium. Indestructible.

Nico: Wow! Good luck trying to break out of that.

Sarah: "I'll take it from here! Now that we're no longer best friends, I'm gonna hit you so hard to the tree!"

(Sarah walks back and charges to the board, as Jimmy hits the tree way harder)

KRABLAM!

Jimmy: (dazed) "I see stars."

Nico: I'll have a shot at him.

Nico gave Edd a quarter and he pounded the board with his super strength and Jimmy hits the tree super hard.

KRABLAM!

Jimmy: (Dazed and stupid) Mommy read me the story about the pony and the cookies.

Amperi: That was awesome Nico!

Nico: Thanks.

Eddy: "Step right up, Rolfy Boy! It only costs one quarter."

Rolf: "You must be pulling Rolf's leg. Rolf shall return!"

(Rolf runs off, while Kevin gets a turn)

Kevin: "I'll just take your turn until you come back."

(Kevin jumps on the board, and hits Jimmy to the tree again.

KRABLAM!

(Eddy laughs)

Eddy: "This is what you get, Stupid Jimmy. The ultimate punishment. My greatest plan ever!"

Nico: Karma's a bitch Jimmy.

Lincoln: Yeah it is!

Ed: (standing on fours) "And I've got a jar on my buttocks."

(Rolf returns with a giant bag of quarters and drops it on Ed)

CRASH!

Rolf: "Rolf would like this many goes at Pale Jimmy."

Lincoln: Wow! That's a lot of quarters.

Jimmy: "Are you serious?!"

Ed: "Cool! Déjà vu!"

Jimmy: "Wait! I think I had enough punishment for now."

Amperi: Not on your life curly cue.

Rolf: "Stand back, as Rolf has eaten Mama's pickled cabbage!"

(He raises the hammer and brings it down on the target)

Jimmy: "Oh no."

(He screams and hits the tree with powerful force.)

KRABLLLAAAMMMM!

Nico: OOH!

Lincoln: Nice one!

Nico: Okay Laney lets revert you back. But boys you may want to look away because Laney is gonna be in her Birthday suit.

Jonny: Oh boy.

Sarah: Ed, don't take this the wrong way. But if you peek at Laney's naked body, I really will tell Mom.

Ed: No worries baby sister.

Nico: Glad you guys are all friends.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and the boys covered their eyes. Jimmy covered his eyes too.

Nico: Here we go. (Snaps fingers)

Laney reverted back and she had neon blue hair and sky blue eyes and she was in her birthday suit and Nico gave her a new awesome wardrobe.

Laney Simmons: Wow! These clothes are amazing.

Nazz: Wow Laney you look incredible in that outfit.

Sarah: Boy you sure do!

Nazz: One last thing.

Nazz braided Laney's hair in a braided ponytail.

Nazz: There! Now it looks cool.

Laney Simmons: Wow it sure does.

Nico and Laney then hugged.

Nico: I've missed you Weather Partner.

Laney Simmons: Me too Weather Partner.

They went back home later and told us all about what happened and we were amazed.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, and Linka are heading to the world of the 1959 movie Journey to The Center of The Earth, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're going to be in for an awesome adventure in exploring the Center of The Earth.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1959 movie Journey to The Center of The Earth, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're going to be in for an awesome adventure in exploring the Center of The Earth.

Me: That's right, big guy. I saw this movie long ago with my dad, and it was awesome.

Nico: Me too, this is going to be one awesome adventure. (To Lincoln) And thanks for coming with me on my rescue, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Nico.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yeah, I heard that on Nico's rescue, you guys got Jimmy to talk and as a result of what he did in framing the Eds, he was ostracized by everyone. Please tell me you guys also beat up the Kankers, as well?

Nico: (Smirks) Does this answer your question?

Nico showed the TLPS Bad Guys Gang the photo of the Kankers beaten up and Evil Jimmy beaten up badly, and they laughed hysterically.

TLPS Mr. Snake: That was so awesome.

Nico: Believe it or not, Lincoln did a rescue in that scenario, and not only did he get Evil Jimmy to confess, he brutally beat him and the Kankers up badly when he ate a can of spinach, and once that happened, oh man, it was brutal.

Lincoln: They deserved it, big bro. But it was after we pulverized them with Eddy's scam and Laney Simmons zapped them all over with Lightning. (To Linka) And thanks for coming with us on this rescue, Linka.

Linka: You're welcome, Lincoln. This should be an awesome adventure and rescue, and there's also another Gene-Slammer here, as well, and who's from your past.

Lori: Which means another Guardian Angel of Lincoln, and who also got rough with me, Lynn, and Lola, when we still had our dark sides in us. But, the Gene-Slammer who's here has some sort of dark past, like with Emily McKale.

Me: Whoa. Which means, we're going to hear it later on.

We got a move on, and it was blazing hot in there, and we were also getting stronger and stronger by absorbing the heat there, and our auras flared up extremely. We also found the ruins of the sunken city of Atlantis, along with the remains of Arne Saknussemm.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, along with Alec McEwan, Jenny Lindenbrook, Carla Göteborg, and Hans Bjelke, but they've been cornered by a giant monitor lizard, and it's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, along with Alec McEwan, Jenny Lindenbrook, Carla Göteborg, and Hans Bjelke, but they've been cornered by a giant monitor lizard, and it's going to kill them. Let's put that giant lizard in a cage, and get out of here.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of water at it, which hit the giant monitor lizard in the face, and that allowed the sixteen girls, along with Alec McEwan, Jenny Lindenbrook, Carla Göteborg, and Hans Bjelke to get away. When the giant monitor lizard saw us, it was mad. But, then, we saw an Elemental HERO Chaos Neos appear, and it fired a blast of chaos energy, and trapped it in a cage, and teleported it back to Paleozoic World, and we then got out of there, as the volcano erupts.

Lincoln: Whew, that was close.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: (In a girl's voice) No kidding.

Lincoln: That voice. Sarah Tinsley, is that you?

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: That's right, Lincoln, and it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were thirteen, and I've grown a lot since then.

Sarah Tinsley: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: I do, Nico. This is Sarah Tinsley, I met her when she was thirteen years old, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.

Nico: Another Guardian Angel of you, awesome.

Sarah Tinsley: That was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Sarah, this is going to be painful.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Sarah was reverting back to normal. Sarah Tinsley was a beautiful 16-year-old girl with long dark blue hair, red eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive red angel wings with dark blue tips on the large red feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Sarah?

Sarah Tinsley: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Sarah a new wardrobe, a dark blue sleeveless shirt with a red phoenix, a dark blue skirt with the Elemental HERO Chaos Neos with magma on it, red leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Chaos Neos on the back, and on her back is a large

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark blue blade with the Elemental HERO Chaos Neos etched on it, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large dark blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding red gems.

Sarah Tinsley: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Sarah Tinsley's neck with red gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Sarah Tinsley: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Sarah.

Sarah Tinsley had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls located here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Kayoko Asaki and Miu Nomura from Dive!, Hinata Himawari, Himeji, Shikimi, Tsukiyo-hime, and Yusura from Himawari, Minamiya Reika, Minamiya Reiu, Luna Mariano Perez Lupiano, Jotis Pearl, Ea, and Arhena Hakim from Dou Shen Ji, Chelsea Rorec, Ruri Sarasa, and Salma Rufis from Tokyo Underground.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kayoko Asaki, Miu Nomura, Hinata Himawari, Himeji, Shikimi, Tsukiyo-hime, Yusura, Minamiya Reika, Minamiya Reiu, Luna Mariano Perez Lupiano, Jotis Pearl, Ea, Arhena Hakim, Chelsea Rorec, Ruri Sarasa, and Salma Rufis.

Helena McTroy: From Dive!, Himawari, Dou Shen Ji, and Tokyo Underground, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kayoko Asaki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kayoko Asaki and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the giant monitor lizard, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kayoko Asaki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kayoko Asaki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love then appeared right around the necks of Kayoko Asaki, Miu Nomura, Hinata Himawari, Himeji, Shikimi, Tsukiyo-hime, Yusura, Minamiya Reika, Minamiya Reiu, Luna Mariano Perez Lupiano, Jotis Pearl, Ea, Arhena Hakim, Chelsea Rorec, Ruri Sarasa, and Salma Rufis with crystal gems in their favorite colors on the gold lightning bolts and colored crystals in their favorite colors with their Crystal Necklaces of the Buddha. We then returned home to the Estate, and we told everyone of our adventure in the 1959 movie Journey to The Center of The Earth, and they were amazed at what they saw, and we also showed them the ruins of the city of Atlantis in that world, and they were amazed. Lincoln and Sarah Tinsley now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and we were going to find out a dark revelation from her.

---

After our adventure in the 1959 movie Journey to The Center of The Earth, we were at The Caspian Sea and in our mobile gym that Lincoln set up, and we were inside training intensely in the mobile gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Sarah Tinsley aw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Sarah Tinsley: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sarah, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Sarah Tinsley: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Sarah. So, what memories did you and Lincoln have?

Sarah Tinsley: I know you want to know of what memories I had with Lincoln, but before I tell you of that, I have to tell you something, something very dark that I only told Lincoln and his family long ago. You see, my dad, Gabriel Tinsley, is a serial killer, and not only was

I almost made his next victim, but I've had to carry the dark revelation of what he's done for years, and it's haunted me ever since.

---

Sarah Tinsley: One day, when I was eight years old, my sister and I discovered a hidden drawer full of women's clothes in my dad's closet. We played "Dress-Up" with them, not realizing they had once belonged to the now-dead victims of my serial killer dad. My father wasn't physically abusive or anything, but I always kind of knew something was off about him. I once tried to explain it to a school counselor, telling him that sometimes my dad would get so angry, that he'd tell us.

Gabriel Tinsley: You two drive me nuts! I need to blow some steam off or I'll end up doing something to you that I might regret!

Sarah Tinsley: Then, he'd run out of the house and disappear for a few days, only to come back calm and content. But, this one time, Dad took me swimming at Lake Huron, and I got tired, so I reached for a life float, and Dad pushed it away from me. I would swim some more and started to get really tired, but Dad kept pushing the float away until I started crying out of exhaustion. The counselor said that Dad was just teasing me, but today, I knew that it was Dad's dark side. I saw it frequently, like when I came home late from a movie, and my dog, Princess, had disappeared. I asked where she was, and Dad responded.

Gabriel Tinsley: She wouldn't shut up, so I made her shut up.

Sarah Tinsley: And where is she now?

Gabriel Tinsley: Gone. You won't see her again.

Sarah Tinsley: I couldn't believe he had done that, and cried myself to sleep that night. The next morning, I found Princess' dog collar on my nightstand, and it was snapped in two. To this day, I don't want to think about what happened. I used to think he was just mean, but one time, he was driving me to school, he beeped at a bunch of college girls who were only like 21 years old! I was so disgusted when he rolled down the windows and shouted, "Hey, cuties!" Afterward, he kept telling me for weeks, "How pretty that one girl was he'd seen." It was as if he couldn't get her out of his mind. One part of me hated him, especially because he constantly made us move states. When I'd ask him why, he'd get angry and scream that kids weren't allowed to question their parents' decisions. One time, he got drunk though and told me that.

Gabriel Tinsley: We had to move away in secret because there were people searching for us.

Sarah Tinsley: But, don't get me wrong. I loved my dad over everything. He often asked me how my day in school was, and when I told him that one of my classmates called me fat, he followed that boy on his way home from school, pulled him into a forest, and threatened him quite explicitly. I know that because the boy told his parents about it, who then called the police. But, all that's harmless compared to my dad's little hobby. We lived near Lake Huron when I was thirteen, and there was a bridge in the neighborhood which I hated. Dad started speeding every time we came close to it, as if he wanted to get over it as fast as he could, as if there was something hiding under the bridge that he wanted to get away from. Well, one night, my dad got really drunk again and asked me, if I would leave him if I found out he was a serial killer. I responded, "I don't know, Dad, maybe."

Gabriel Tinsley: Well, I am one, and now, you know.

Sarah Tinsley: No, you're just drunk, go to bed.

Sarah Tinsley: What happened next was horrible. He told me in way too much detail how he had done it again and again, and I just listened in shock. Looking back, I can see why he was trying to recruit me as his helper. I think he wanted some strange father-daughter serial killer relationship, but I didn't get it. Instead, I went into full denial and screamed.

Sarah Tinsley: Shut up, Dad! Your stupid made-up stories aren't funny.

Sarah Tinsley: And then I ran out of the room, that was a mistake though. Had I informed the police about my dad's hobby, I could have saved the lives of a few women that went missing over the next few months. Like one time, it was all over the news that a college girl had gone missing. Normally, Dad would spend his Friday evening watching TV and drinking beers, but this night, he had locked himself into our shed. I was curious and waited all night for him to come out, and when he finally did, he was dirty and covered in dirt. Had he dug a hole in there and hid a body? I guess I didn't want to know the truth and told myself it was a coincidence. But looking back, I realize that I was just scared. I was thirteen and didn't know what would happen if my dad were put into prison. Would I be sent to an orphanage? And how would the other kids treat me if they found out about my dad's crimes? I was petrified, and Dad kept trying to recruit me. For my 16th birthday, he gifted me a drivers' license. I thought it was an act of kindness, but then, he made me drive to a small lodge in a forest. He loaded something into the trunk, and came back to the front of the car.

Gabriel Tinsley: If a police officer stops you, never forget to smile and tell him you just got your license. Then, they'll never search your trunk.

Sarah Tinsley: Anyway, just a couple of months later, I came home from school and there were police officers in every room of the house. Oh, deep down, I instantly knew what was going on, but hearing out loud that my father was accused of murder still shook me to the bones. I felt like I was the guilty one. It was like I had taken those innocent lives, and even though I didn't go to prison, my life still went downhill, especially school wasn't the same. No one would speak to me because of what my dad had done. I think the parents of the students forbid them to talk to me, in case I was like my father, which was ridiculous, of course. By the way, I'd visited my dad a few times in prison. It's weird, but he just asked me how my life was, and then, we had a normal conversation. When I asked him why he did what he had done, he said.

Gabriel Tinsley: Why not?

Sarah Tinsley: And changed the topic again. To be honest, he still feels just like my dad. I was also seeing a therapist for a while, but I don't think I got any serious mental health issues. My only fear is that if I ever have a son, that he might inherit some serial killer gene from my dad and will turn out just like him. But that's out of my control, anyways.

When Sarah Tinsley was done, all of us, except for Lincoln, his family and friends, gasped in horror and shock at what we'd heard.

Me: (Horrified) My God.

Nico: (Horrified) You said it, J.D. This is one really dark revelation you just told us, Sarah. But, you told Lincoln and his family and friends about this, and they were horrified at first, but they comforted you, right?

Sarah Tinsley: Yes, they were horrified at first, but they did comfort me.

Lori: We also saw the whole thing, Sarah had her reputation in school destroyed, because of her evil dad's crimes, and her life literally went downhill after that.

Leni: It was so horrible, and she blamed herself for her dad's crimes, and he recruited her to be his helper.

Nico: And she had no means of escaping his control, she feared of what would happen to her, that's a classic case for those caught in domestic abuse. So, what happened to her serial killer dad, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Her dad was taken to court, and he was convicted of multiple counts of first-degree murder, and he was sentenced to Life in Prison without the possibility of parole, and was taken to the Lansing Triple-Max Security Prison, the same prison where Amy McKale was taken to years ago, and busted out to get revenge.

Rita Loud: It was really bad for Sarah, we saw her eating less, and she looked like she was starving herself to death.

Lynn Sr.: We all felt bad for her, and we wanted to help her. Lincoln made her a peanut butter and jelly sandwich and gave her a glass of juice, which she accepted, and he was there for her, along with all of us, and that brought a smile to her face, and then, we gave her a group hug, and she cried with all her heart.

Luna: Yeah, bro. What Mr. Tinsley did can't be forgiven, and forcing his own daughter to help him in getting rid of the bodies had left some nasty mental scars on her, which'll be with her for the rest of her life.

Lincoln went up to Sarah, and he hugged her, and she hugged him back.

Sarah Tinsley: Lincoln, I…

Lincoln: It's okay, Sarah. But, you're not the only one who's had to deal with that sort of thing.

Taylor (Loud House): Lincoln's right. I went through the same thing as you, Sarah. My former father, Joel, murdered my mother in cold blood and he abused me physically and mentally, and I turned into a rotten, blackhearted, sadistic bully, and I hung out with those two heartless psychopaths, Pablo and Anderson, and we tormented Lincoln and his friends relentlessly on the school bus. J.D. and Sunset Shimmer saw my past, and they wanted to help me, and as soon as I felt that very feeling of love and comfort which I've never experienced, it felt like a bit of darkness was lifted, and I was given a second chance at life. Then, last year, J.D. brought back my mom, Naomi, and now, my soul has been given a chance to heal.

Sarah Tinsley remembered that Lincoln and his family and friends were there for her, and she knew that fact deep in her heart, and she hugged Lincoln again, but this time, he felt tears on his bare chest, and he comforted her in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms.

Lincoln: And I also promise, I'll be an awesome and loving father, Sarah. You won't have that fear of your child inheriting any serial killer genes from your father.

This brought comfort to Sarah, as she and Lincoln kissed, and we cheered for them.

Thunder Sparkle: Dad's proven that he's a golden-hearted and loving dad, but he needed to say that to Sarah, and I know why, she did say that she feared that if she had a child, she feared he'd inherit her dad's serial killer genes.

Twilight Sparkle: But, that's never going to happen, Thunder Sparkle, ever. But, Lincoln, what are you planning to do if you come face-to-face with Gabriel Tinsley?

Lincoln: I'll plan on that later on, Twilight. But, I've got a few choice words to say to him, and trust me, what I'm going to say to him, he's going to be haunted every night for the rest of his miserable life while he's in prison. I'm going to be his worst nightmare.

Nico: You said it, big guy, along with all of us.

Me: We'll also have to invite The Masters of Evil over for this one, Nico.

Nico: Good idea, J.D., and Electro's going to get front row seats for what Lincoln's going to say to him.

Then, we finished our workout, and we dove into the Caspian Sea, and we did some swimming there, and we were in our swim clothes for both our workout in the mobile gym and now, for our swimming in the Caspian Sea. Then, we returned home, where we showered after having spent time swimming in the Caspian Sea.

---

We were later getting ready for a visit from a surprise guest.

Nico: Now this is gonna be interesting. We have Inspector Koichi Zenigata coming to talk.

Me: Wow! Sheila told us about him. He has been after Lupin for as long as anyone can remember.

Nico: Yep. He made it his goal to capture Lupin.

Kairi Yano: Wow he sure wants to lock him up.

Keiichiro: Just like we have been trying to do so to you Kairi.

The doorbell rang and in came Inspector Koichi Zenigata.

Nico: Inspector Zenigata welcome.

Zenigata: Thank you for having me. It's an honor to meet you Nico. Congratulations on your promotion to full leader of the team.

Nico: Thank you.

Lightning Dust: Thanks for coming, Inspector. Is it okay if we call you Inspector?

Zenigata: Sure.

Nico: Can we get you a cup of coffee or tea or anything?

Zenigata: Thanks for offering. Tea is fine.

Eli went and got some for him.

We got a nice talk going on.

Becky: Listen, can you please stop chasing after Lupin?

Inspector: I'm afraid I can't do that. Just like you never let bad guys get away when you're fighting them. You understand, right?

Maria: (thinking about Team Dark Phoenix Storm) Oh, we understand perfectly.

Nico: We know you made it your lifes goal to capture Arsene Lupin III and that has never been incredibly easy for you as he is one of the most notorious master thieves in the world. But you should know that Lupin is not that big of a bad guy. There are many other Master Thieves that are just as powerful.

Sly Cooper: That's right. My name is Sly. Sly Cooper. And me and my family have been stealing from criminals for over 12,000 years.

Inspector: That is amazing!

Nico: We were shocked ourselves. Also I would like you to meet the LupinRangers and the PatRangers. The LupinRangers are Japan's Master Thieves because they were given the task of recovering all of the treasures that were in the possession Lupin III's great grandfather Arsene Lupin I.

Inspector: I've heard about all of you. You went after those monsters from space.

Me: They are called the Interdimensional Crime Group Gangler.

Nico: Yep. And meet the PatRangers. They are from the GSPO or Global Special Police Organization. Like you, they were after the LupinRangers themselves.

Inspector: Wow! Deja Vu.

William: And let's not forget that there are guys way worse then Lupin.

Scrapper: Like those government agents that want to catch Kaede.

American Dad Roger Smith: I'm preparing some crazy items in case we need to go crazy. Dammit, where's a cocaine brick when you need one?!

BONK!

Eli bonked Roger on the head with his fist.

American Dad Roger Smith: OW!

Nico: But you see Inspector, Lupin III is not really a threat to anyone we know. Just to the Criminal Underworld. We have taken down criminals that are 1000 times worse than Lupin III. And I'm sure you and He have both had your shares.

Inspector: Yes as a matter of fact we have. He went after huge heists and I helped busted those criminals after they were roughed up.

Inspector Fox: That is very coincidental from a fellow INTERPOL inspector. Sly and his gang all did the same thing.

Nico: It sure is cool.

Inspector: Well, chasing Lupin was fun while it lasted.

Skids: If it makes you feel better, you made it look funny.

Nico: Yeah you sure did. We watched all the shows of Lupin III on TV. They were awesome.

Lana: I'll say.

Laney Loud: Also I've read the book about Sherlock Holmes and Arsene Lupin and it was awesome.

Lola: That's cool.

Nico: Yep.

He later left.

Brawl & Chain: That actually went pretty well.

Nico: It sure did. I was expecting Zenigata to just say no to us and leave. But he took it really well.

Eli: He sure did.

Nunnally: We're glad he stopped that obsession.

Kaede: Me too. That was crazy.

Nico: Yep. Okay now it's time to get ready. We're going on Tecna's special mission and we're going to meet Herbie and Maggie.

Tecna: (British Accent) Yes. We owe Herbie and Maggie a lot after how they helped us deal with Dame Dedtime.

Laney Simmons: Wow that is awesome.

Nico: Yep. And it's gonna be great.

Then Evil Star, Key, Devack, Fixer, Evil Lyn, Dirty Bubble, Major Disaster, Whiteout, Cluemaster, and Riddler appeared.

Whiteout: Can me, Evil Star, Key, Devack, Fixer, Evil Lyn, Dirty

Bubble, Major Disaster, Cluemaster, and Riddler go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Evil Lyn: We heard you all met an Amperi Gene-Slammer. That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. Meet my Weather friend Laney Simmons.

Laney Simmons: Awesome to meet you all. I am an Amperi Gene-Slammer.

Me: She's the first ever gene-slammer we met that was slammed with an alien from the Andromeda Galaxy.

Riddler: That is really amazing. Riddle me this: How did those Team Rocket Scientists manage to get DNA from those aliens?

Nico: Boy that's a really good question. Andromeda is 2.3 million light-years away from Earth. My guess is they must've hacked Ben's Omnitrix somehow.

Me: Hmm. That could be it.

Nico: Anyway lets head out.

We were off to Indianapolis, Indiana.

---

## INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA

---

We arrived.

Hunch: Here we are.

Nico: Ah Indianapolis, Indiana. Home to the great Indianapolis 500 and all sorts of awesome great thrills from racing.

Eli: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Laney Simmons: The Indianapolis 500 is one of my favorite races.

Nico: Mine too. And we've all had amazing races all over the entirety of the world and all over the solar system.

Laney Simmons: Whoa that is awesome.

Lana: It sure is.

Tecna: Well lets find Maggie.

We followed Tecna and then we got to an awesome garage and we saw Maggie Peyton and Herbie.

Key. Hi. You must be Maggie.

Maggie Peyton: That's right. (Sees us) Hey guys!

Tecna: Maggie.

Maggie Peyton: Tecna!

They hugged.

Maggie Peyton: Tecna it's awesome you all are here.

Tecna: It sure is.

Me: We owe you big time for helping us against Dame Dedtime.

Herbie: No problem guys. That was so awesome.

Maggie: I really didn't expect Tecna to get a Yokai Watch and Agent X's medal.

Mixmaster: Honestly? We didn't either.

Nico: Me neither but that is awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was awesome.

Laney Simmons: We're really proud of her too.

Nico: We sure are.

Dirty Bubble: You two have any good races lately?

Herbie: We sure did.

Maggie Peyton: We won the Burpin Burger 250 and the Lynn's Table 300.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Wow Mr. Lynn I didn't know you endorsed sponsors at a Race.

Lynn Sr.: You never asked me about that J.D. But with the way you guys have been making my restaurant popular I've been really getting lots of sponsors and endorsements.

Nico: That is cool!

Me: It sure is. And we sure love to eat there.

Poromon got out 4 beer bottles

Maggie Peyton: What are those?

Poromon: 4 bottles of beer!

Kabuto: Who are you going to give the other 3 to? Herbie can't drink.

Nico: Yeah Poromon, Herbie is a car.

Herbie: Yeah sorry I don't have a mouth.

Poromon: Oh.

Me: And Poromon we keep telling you to stop bringing beer for everyone to drink.

Maggie Peyton: Yeah Poromon. I'm too young to drink alcohol anyway.

Laney Simmons: Does this happen to you all a lot?

Nico: You have no idea Laney.

Evil Star: I don't know if Tecna already told you. But we pretty much have been in a lot of races.

May: Including on the last day of 2021.

Maggie Peyton: Wow!

Nico: We've had lots of fun on those races.

Nico told her and Herbie all about the races we had and they were awesome!

Maggie Peyton: Wow! That is amazing!

Herbie: You guys have had a lot of fun on those.

Eli: We sure did and some of the coolest races were on the Star Wars planets.

Me: Yep. Coruscant, Mustafar, Hoth, Tatooine, Naboo, many planets.

Laney Simmons: That is amazing!

Maggie Peyton: Wow!

Herbie: That is cool that you all went to amazing planets for races.

Nico: In the future if we do have a race we'll have a lot of fun in one.

Wendy Koopa: I hope you two don't have a problem with Nico being leader.

Maggie Peyton: Why what happened?

Me: Well Nico had a nightmare where some of our most dangerous enemies were mocking him. I then decided that the time was right for Nico to receive a promotion to full fledge leader. Nico is now the new leader of the team and I've been made his Second in Command.

Maggie Peyton: Wow that is cool! But I'm sorry you had a nightmare like that Nico.

Nico: I'm okay.

Me: Yeah but Nico earned it. He displayed amazing leadership skills during some of our most major battles last year and he earned the right to be leader.

Lola: He sure did.

Nico: Thanks guys.

Maggie Peyton: Wow! That is amazing.

Lincoln: Yep. The most awesome of them all was during the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm on October 10th, 2021.

Nico told her everything.

Maggie Peyton: Wow!

Herbie: That is incredible!

Maggie Peyton: Honestly, J.D., you were a pretty good leader yourself.

Me: (sighs) I know and I greatly appreciate that. But I also felt like smashing something every second sometimes. I guess it's because I felt scarred by the 20 Days of Darkness. Hopefully, with Nico in charge, that can change.

Major Disaster: If it makes you feel any better, without you, the Louds wouldn't have truly become a family.

Me: That's true. Thanks.

Maggie Peyton: 20 Days of Darkness?

Nico: Oh right. You don't know about this. But that was one of the most depressing events we've ever had in Team Loud Phoenix Storm's history. From January 23rd to February 11th, we went through 20 of the most terrible events ever and we had to deal with Organization XIII, The Sullen 6 and an enemy from my past The Digimon Emperor.

Nico told her everything and when he was done, Laney Simmons and Maggie and Herbie were shocked and horrified.

Maggie Peyton: That's terrible!

Herbie: Man no kidding!

Laney Simmons: That is awful!

Nico: It sure was.

Lola: The worst of it being that Oogie Boogie opened his big ugly bug-filled mouth and sent Nico into a Spiraling Depression.

Laney Simmons: That's awful!

Nico: Yeah it was.

Mikaela Banes: You know, I'm actually really good at fixing cars myself.

Nathalie: Really?

Mikaela Banes: It's true. I learned it from my dad, who's a long-time car thief. When he couldn't find me a babysiter when I was a kid, he's bring me along. And I quickly learned his skills.

Live Action Ironhide: I remember the Bumblebee from my world telling me about that.

Nico: That's right! I remember that. That is cool.

Mikaela Banes: That's right.

Laney Simmons: That is cool.

Maggie Simmons: That is cool and amazing.

Herbie: You have quite the mechanic.

Mikaela Banes: Thanks.

Fixer: Maybe if there's a race today, I can help work on Herbie as well.

Herbie: That would be awesome!

Me: Yeah! And we can show you our awesome cars too.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Maggie Peyton: I can't wait to see your cars in action.

Rainbow Dash: You'll love them Maggie. They are awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah they sure are!

Nico: Yep. We got around in them in all sorts of awesome races.

Maggie Peyton: It's actually a good thing you visited, sis. Trip Murphy's out of the hospital.

Rhino: Say what now?!

Herbie: And that's not all. He's got a new pit crew member. Somebody by the name of Mark Venue.

Nico: Mark Venue?

Herbie: He's a very strange guy.

Laney: Hmm.

Me: So Trip has made a full recovery and is ready to make his move.

Nico: Looks like we got here just in time.

Naruto: No kidding.

Eli: Wait someone is coming.

We saw a woman and she looked awful. She was weak and disoriented and was sweating like crazy.

Me: Oh man!

Me and Varie brought her over.

Nico: Miss are you all right?

Nico put his hand on her head.

Nico: Holy shit she's burning up!

We laid her down and got her cooled down.

Maggie Peyton: What's wrong with her?

I then saw a red mark on the right side of her neck. I moved her hair and we looked at the mark and saw that it was a strange red mark with a yellow circle in the middle and we gasped in shock!

Laney: Oh man!

Eli: That mark looks awful!

Me: No kidding! Wait a second. There's only one guy I know that can make a horrifying mark like that: VENOMARK!

Ransik: Venomark!? I have a score to settle with him!

Riddler: (laughs) Oh, I know the answer to this riddle. He's not even trying to hide it.

Maggie Peyton: What do you mean?

Riddler: Mark Venue… is actually Venomark!

Nico: Very clever switch.

Me: Yep.

Jen Scotts: Ransik do you have some of that serum left?

Ransik: Yes I do.

Ransik pulled out Dr. Ferricks's serum and he gave a vial of it to the woman and she drank it cured her.

Nico: There!

Laney Simmons: Who is Venomark?

Me: One of the deadliest mutants that the Time Force Rangers have faced.

I went over Venomark's history. He came from Episode 27 of Time Force.

---

Venomark is a major antagonist in Power Rangers Time Force. He is the third mutant to be released from the X-Vault by Frax both as distraction to Rangers and Ransik's forces as he destroys vials of serum that Ransik consume to suppress the mutant's venom in him.

He was voiced by Kim Strauss, who also voiced Scorpius in Power Rangers: Lost Galaxy, and Jinxer in Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue.

Venomark and all other mutants were created in the result of a chemical accident. This mutant is very dangerous because he can infect people with a deadly venom, with the only known cure from his infection was created by Doctor Louis Ferricks. Venomark is an old sworn enemy of Ransik. Before the events of the season, in the future at night, Venomark attacked Ransik and infected him with his venom. Ransik nearly died, but was saved by Dr. Ferricks. From this time Ransik hated Venomark and wanted to get revenge on the wicked mutant. Later he was captured by Rangers and was frozen in the X-Vault.

In the twenty-seventh episode, Frax released Venomark from the X-Vault and sent him to destroy the Silver Hills. Venomark attacked the city and infected countless of innocent people in the town. At first he was seen by Eric. Later he attacked the park and infected many children in it. When Venomark first encountered the rangers, he infected Jen, Katie, Lucas and Trip. He was about to infect Wes, but

Ransik stopped him and wanted to kill the mutant for infecting him in the past.

Which shocked Venomark, as he thought that he killed Ransik. Ransik defeated Venomark and was about to kill him, but before he could do so he was weakened, because the infection started to grow again. Venomark ran away and met with Frax. Frax ordered Venomark to destroy the city and the rangers, while he will destroy Ransik. Venomark infected many other people in the town, but Wes saw that Ransik drank a serum to cure himself and took the remnants of the vial. Wes showed it to his father and in the bio-laboratory of Mr. Collins the serum was reproduced.

Eric and the Silver Guardians cured all people in the town. But Venomark discovered them and attacked Eric, trying to infect him, but the rangers arrived and tried to capture the mutant. Venomark used his super speed and tried to destroy the serum, but Eric activated Mega Battle Mode and defeated the mutant. Venomark removed his DNA patch and enlarged himself. In the giant battle he was finally defeated and frozen by Shadow Force Megazord and Quantasaurus Rex.

---

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard it was shocked!

Nico: I remember that all too well.

Varie: Man he is awful.

Laney Simmons: No kidding. He's like a poisonous snake.

Nico: Worse.

Spring Man: I get it. Venomark rearranged and changed the parts of his name to make it sound human.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Very crafty.

Laney: Well we need to come up with a plan to get him to confess.

Nico: Just what I was thinking.

Wes Collins: Wait. If Venomark's on the loose, why hasn't he poisoned that many people yet?

Cluemaster: My guess is that Venomark is under orders from Trip Murphy not to go on a poisoning rampage unless he says so. Probably to maintain Trip Murphy's positive image.

Maria: Not that he had one to begin with.

Nico: That's probably the result. Venomark probably wanted to demonstrate his poisonous power for Trip by using this woman as a guinea pig so to speak.

Eli: That could be it.

Laney: Yeah!

Me: Not only that. But Ransik has a nasty vendetta with Venomark. I remember that he was the very monster that poisoned him and turned him into the humanity hating half-mutant that I remember.

Ransik: That's right J.D. and ever since that day I was a monster.

Me: But the battle with the Mut-Orgs cured you and gave you your humanity back.

Nadira: That's right. I remember that.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: That was so awesome. But it looks like Ransik still has some unfinished business with that poisonous freak.

Allie Wilde: Yeah he sure does.

Ransik: Yes I sure do.

Eric Meyers: Trip, I know the mutants we fight are brought to justice. But Venomark is one that has to be put down.

Trip: You're right. The freezing rule for our monsters gets broken just this once.

Me: He'll be the first ever mutant that we destroyed forever.

Nico: That's right. J.D. since you have been wanting to get some shots in on Venomark as much as Lothar you can get a few shots in on him.

Me: Thanks commander.

William: Maggie, how would like to be in the usual battles before we find Murphy?

Maggie Peyton: I would be honored!

Me: We have a lot of fun with the Usual Battles before we go after our mission target.

Nico: We sure do. And I'm sure our frenemies have a good archenemy for Turbo and you.

Maggie Peyton: Awesome!

Nico: Yep. Maria call them in.

Maria: You got it!

Maria called in the M.O.E. and then Yenaldoshi, Titania, Iron Lung, Hydrax, Gramma Stuffum, Rex Goodwin, Bane, Felix Faust, See More, and Ghost appeared.

Nico: Yenaldoshi, Titania, Iron Lung, Hydrax, Gramma Stuffum, Rex Goodwin, Bane, Felix Faust, See More, and Ghost.

Ghost: We heard that Venomark is loose.

Hydrax: That's right. Vypra told us to be careful of him.

Nico: It's good she's looking out for you all. But we're going to destroy him for good. This is one of those situations where the Time Force Rangers have to break the rules just this once. Just like how cops many times have to kill bad guys.

Titania: That's true.

Nico: Yep. But you all made it just in time.

Yenaldoshi: We actually do have time for the battles right now.

Titania: The race isn't for another 2 hours.

Iron Lung: That's plenty of time.

Me: Yep.

Hydrax: (to Nico) We heard you went to Peach Creek during that Friendship Day mess.

Nico: We sure did.

Gramma Stuffum: Did you get Jawbreakers on the way?

Nico: Yep and they were for Mary, Luan and Eddy. They loved them.

Eddy: We sure did.

Luan: Awesome and sweet.

?: Glad you like them.

Then a figure came out and it was NAJA from episode 7 of Jungle Fury!

---

When all the other members of his team were destroyed, Naja decided to overthrow Dai Shi and become the new leader of the Clan because he sees him unworthy to be a leader. He told Camille about it and tried to get her to his side. However, she refused and fought him. During the fight, she killed him by poisoning him, but he revived himself, using his Life Talon. Then they continued fighting and Naja eventually defeated Camille. Then he escaped end made a plan to overthrow Dai Shi. He used his two of his life talons to revive Rantipede and Gakko. Together, they attacked Dai Shi's palace. However, Rantipede was destroyed by Dai Shi/Jarrod and

Gakko left. Then he again fought Camille, who has become stronger by absorbing the energy from Rangers' Claw Cannon and defeated him. Naja again offered Camille to join him, as he could revive her with his life talons if she died. But she again refused and destroyed him with a massive purple energy slash to the gut. Camille then took the rest of his life talons and brought them to Dai Shi and they used them to revive the Overlords: Carnisoar, Jellica and Grizzaka

---

Casey Rhodes: Naja!

Naja: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! You are the leader of the 5 Fingers of Poison and you are the Cobra Rinshi. You tried to overthrow the Dai Shi and assume his place because Camille thought he was unworthy of being the leader. You also revived Rantipede and Gakko to attack Dai Shi's palace.

Naja: Very good memory Nico.

Nico: Like J.D., I never missed an episode either.

Naja: I know you guys can revive people on your own. But… would you like my Life Talons after you beat me?

Nico: I'm sure we can use them.

Naja: Awesome! And we have some new recruits.

Then out came a bunch of new recruits. We saw HAZE SHENRON, NATURON SHENRON, RAGE SHENRON, EIS SHENRON, OCEANUS SHENRON in her true form, NUOVA SHENRON, COBALT BLUE And SAVITAR!

Nico: Six of the Shadow Dragons!

Me: And an Alternate version of Barry Allen A.K.A. Savitar and Malcolm Thawne A.K.A. Cobalt Blue!

Cobalt Blue: That's right. I chose Maggie Peyton as my archenemy.

Savitar: And I picked Turbo.

Turbo 2013: AWESOME!

Maggie Peyton: Wow I'm honored!

We got the battles underway. This was gonna be interesting.

---

## Seto Kaiba, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Aquarana the Fairy of Water, Water Skylanders, Froze the Fenrir, Zarya Moonwolf, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldoshi - Nico's rescue

---

Yenaldooshi was first.

Yenaldoshi: (to Kaiba) I like that Nico's rescue was in Peach Creek. And during that Friendship Day mess.

Seto Kaiba: That was really awesome. And I'm glad they gave the Kankers and that evil Jimmy their just desserts.

Rarity: I agree there and what they were doing was just absolutely horrible!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah he was doing all kinds of horrible things just to get back at the Ed's for a stupid wedgie!

Kerfuffle: (Minnesota Accent) That little punk and the Kankers all had it coming doncha know.

Aquarana: You're not kidding. What that monster!

Gill Grunt: Glad they got what was coming.

Froze: You said it.

Zarya Moonwolf: They got electrocuted and beaten up.

Yenaldooshi: Wow! Thank goodness justice got them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, energy, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Seto Kaiba: That is game!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Fabia Sheen, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Celestala the Light Fairy, Light Skylanders, Queen the Bee, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania - Lincoln's rescue

---

Titania was next.

Titania: (to Fabia) Heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Journey to the Center of the Earth movie from 1959. How'd that go?

Fabia: It was incredible. J.D. said that movie was a movie that he and his dad watched a long time ago.

Princess Celestia: That was a great movie. I loved seeing that movie.

Amber Morning made pictures of dinosaurs there with her magic.

Princess Celestia: Yes there were lots of dinosaurs there.

Minuette: You should have seen them. There was Dimetrodon from over 250 million years ago.

Twinkleshine: Lets of enormous mushrooms and those were really cool. Thank goodness they weren't poisonous.

Lemon Hearts: And a giant monitor lizard. That was awesome.

Moondancer: It sure was awesome. And it's amazing that Sir Oliver Linderbrook followed the trail of the great explorer Arne

Saknussemm. And they found a piece of the lost city of Atlantis.

Lyra Heartstrings: That is so awesome. And they also found a huge Megalania Lizard.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: We had it sent to Paleozoic World and it will make a great addition.

Celestala: It sure will.

Spotlight: I think so too.

Queen the Bee: That is so awesome. And they came out through Stromboli Volcano in Italy.

Titania: Wow! That's 3,046 miles away from where they started in Iceland!

Fabia: That is amazing!

Titania: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired light and magic blasts and smashed her down.

Fabia: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Liam, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Techwoo the Tech Fairy, Tech Skylanders, Clockwork (Ben 10), Clyde, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung - Lincoln meeting an Elemental HERO Chaos Neos Gene-Slammer

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) I heard Lincoln met an Elemental HERO Chaos Neos Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Liam: Her name is Sarah Tinsley and she also has a really dark past.

Iron Lung: Uh oh. Wonder what happened to her?

Pinkie Pie: We found out that her father is a ruthless serial killer.

Iron Lung gasped!

Iron Lung: Oh man! That's terrible! No one should ever have to know about that.

Featherweight: No kidding. That is terrible.

Techwoo: Yeah that's awful. We found out that he killed lots of people.

Sprocket: Yeah it was terrible!

Clockwork: (Swedish Accent) Ja. It sure was. He's now in federal prison forever with no possibility of parole and everyone ostracized her for it because they feared she was like her dad. But she really wasn't.

Clyde: Yeah we stood up for her told her that the blood of those people are on her fathers hands and his alone and not hers.

Iron Lung: That's great you all did. Poor Sarah.

Liam: Yeah poor girl.

Iron Lung: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Liam: YEEHAW! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Ino Yamanaka, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Zecora, Livferna the Life

Fairy, Life Skylanders, Shellhead (Ben 10), Turtle Brothers 2003, Tayuya, and Kabuto vs Hydrax - Inspector Zemigata visiting

---

Hydrax was next.

Hydrax: (to Ino) It was good that Inspector Zemigata visited. I'm actually glad that talk with him went well.

Ino Yamanaka: We are too. We were expecting to have him never give up on catching Lupin.

Fluttershy: But thank goodness he did.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah That was awesome.

Zecora: A life obsession can be taxing on ones mind, so it's good we convinced Zemigata to leave those goals behind.

Livferna: It sure is.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Shellhead: I think so too.

Leonardo: Same with me. That's awesome.

Raphael: It sure is guys.

Hydrax: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, energy, flowers and grass and smashed her down.

Ino Yamanaka: That was incredible!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Luster Dawn, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Pyroxis the Fire Fairy, Fire Skylanders, Aromage Rosemary, Laney, Syd, Sam, Becky, Lemmy Koopa, and Wendy Koopa VS Gramma Stuffum - Laney Simmons striking the Kankers and Jimmy with lightning

Gramma Stuffum was next.

Gramma Stuffum: (to Luster Dawn) Laney Simmons really struck the Kankers and Jimmy with lightning hard! (laughs) Serves them right!

Luster Dawn: Yeah she sure did. Really electrocuted them to the point of numbness.

Sunset Shimmer: They won't be causing trouble anytime soon.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) No they sure won't.

Pyroxis: Amperi lightning is far more powerful than regular lightning.

Sunburn: It sure is.

Aromage Rosemary: It sure is amazing that Ra'ad's kind has that powerful lightning.

Laney Loud: Yeah it sure is.

Syd Chang: That is so awesome.

Sam Manson: It sure is cool.

Becky: You got that right.

Gramma Stuffum: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, leaves and energy and smashed her down.

Luster Dawn: That was so fun!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Brittney, Emily LeRue the Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca

Gene-Slammer, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Eclipsola the Dark Fairy, Dark Skylanders, Pirati the Vampire Bat, Francine Langstrom, Batman, Batgirl, Robin, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin - Venomark working for Trip Murphy

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) I can't believe Venomark is working for Trip Murphy. He must be using a human disguise.

Brittney: That's what we believe and that is really clever how Venomark rearranged his name. Mark Venue.

Rex Goodwin: I get it now! That's genius.

Emily LeRue: It sure is. And may I say that it's an honor to face the Condor Earthbound Immortal Dark Signer.

Rex Goodwin: I won't disappoint you Emily.

Princess Luna: J.D. and Ransik have a big score to settle with Venomark.

Moondust: Boy they sure do. It's gonna be intense.

Snowdrop: But it's Ransik that has the Biggest score to settle with him. After all he is the very monster that poisoned him and turned him into a spiteful monster that hates humanity.

Gari: That's horrible that all that happened to him.

Ink Rose: It sure was.

Moonlight Raven: You're not kidding.

Blackout: What Venomark has done was horrible.

Eclipsola: Yeah it sure was.

Pirati: And soon he will be the first Time Force Monster to be destroyed and banished to the Warp.

Francine Langstrom: He sure will.

Batman: That's right.

Batgirl: Big time!

Robin: Yeah no kidding. But thanks to J.D.'s keen knowledge he was able to identify Venomark's handiwork.

Rex Goodwin: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of purple fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Brittney: Darkness Falls!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Laney Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earthore the Earth Fairy, Earth Skylanders, Riado the Dryad, Lynn Sr., Syd, Sam, Becky, Layla Williams, Venom and Rhino VS Bane - The Shadow Dragons in the Masters of Evil

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) (Spanish Accent) I hope you don't mind the Shadow Dragons being with us. We thought it would be more fun that way.

Laney Loud: I agree. They gave us an amazing challenge when we fought them the first time and it's amazing.

Applejack: It sure is. And they put up an amazing fight when they were fought from what we heard.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was amazing that they represent the elemental forces of nature and can cause so much damage.

Earthore: Yeah that is so awesome.

Flashwing: It sure is.

Riado: But it'll be interesting to know how they got into being.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah no kidding.

Syd Chang: Yeah no kidding. That is amazing.

Sam Manson: Yep.

Becky: So awesome.

Layla Williams: I can't wait to see how they fight.

Bane: Si. Lets start!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and leaves and smashed him down.

Laney Loud: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Ingrid Third, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Umtraika the Undead Fairy, Undead Skylanders, Kirato, Batman, Batgirl, Ludwig Koopa and Roy Koopa VS Felix Faust - Venomark gave the Time Force Rangers a deadly challenge

---

Felix Faust was next.

Felix Faust: (to Ingrid) Venomark gave the Time Force Rangers a deadly challenge. But he'll meet his permanent end soon!

Ingrid Third: He sure will. And I watched that episode myself and what Venomark did was terrible!

Starlight Glimmer: You're not kidding. That was awful!

Cozy Glow: But thanks to that serum the people were all cured.

Umtraika: They sure were.

Hex: Yeah that was horrible. But thanks to J.D.'s keen eyes he was able to spot Venomark's handiwork.

Kirato: Yeah thank goodness.

Batman: And it was his knowledge of the Power Rangers series that helped out too.

Batgirl: You got that right.

Felix Faust: That did come in handy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, bones, stars, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Ingrid Third: Darkness wins.

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Ash & Pikachu, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Juntatsu the Wind Fairy, Air Skylanders, Eye Guy, Suezo, Ono (Lion Guard), Strag, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More - Lincoln and his group going into the Center of The Earth

---

See-More was next.

See More: (to Ash) It was awesome that Lincoln and his group went into the Center of The Earth. I hoped they liked it there.

Ash: They sure did and it was amazing to see!

Pikachu: Pikachu!

Rainbow Dash: We all liked it! It was so awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure was.

Pickle Barrel: We saw a massive ocean that went on for miles.

Barley Barrel: It was all the way down in the core of the planet which was strange.

Juntatsu: But it was really neat to see.

Whirlwind: It sure was cool though.

Eye Guy: It sure was.

Suezo: Yeah no kidding!

Ono: It sure was cool.

Strag: Highly unusual.

See-More: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Ariel, Eli, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Lamagis the Magic Fairy, Magic Skylanders, Mero, Varie, Lily the Mermaid, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost - Jimmy wanting revenge all just because of a wedgie

---

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) I can't believe Jimmy wanted revenge all just because of a wedgie! Just because you get a wedgie doesn't mean you go apeshit!

Ariel: That's for sure. What Jimmy did was horrible!

Eli: Yeah he essentially made a deal with the devil by getting the Kankers to help him.

Twilight Sparkle: You're not kidding there. Jimmy was a monster. But it's good that the Kankers and Jimmy got what was coming to them.

Luster Dawn: You're not kidding there.

Sunny Starscout: Yep. But thank goodness they got justice handed to them.

Lamagis: Not even those that want revenge are safe from the long arm of the law.

Spyro: That's a fact.

Mero: You got that right.

Varie: What Jimmy and the Kankers have done is terrible.

Lily the Mermaid: Yep.

Ghost: That was despicable of Jimmy back then. Lets do it!

They fired waves magic and energy and smashed her down.

Ariel: That was fun!

Eli: That was so awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer.

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I can't believe that Sarah went through so much pain all because of her father.

Fiona Hernandez: I know. Her father was a heartless monster! He killed a bunch of people and we don't know how many he killed but it was terrible! Now he's in prison for the rest of his miserable life and Lincoln intends to make that monster suffer in prison.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he's going to haunt him in prison!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah no kidding. After everything he did to Sarah he deserves this.

Scootaloo: No kidding! What he did to Sarah was unforgivable!

Diamond Tiara: Yeah and Sarah did nothing to deserve that!

Silver Spoon: Sarah's dad is a monster.

Pink Ranger Slayer: No kidding. He should've gotten the death penalty.

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah he should have gotten that. But Michigan doesn't have it anymore. They abolished it back in 1846.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is a shame. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: That was a victory of fire!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon.

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I feel bad for Sarah. Her father is one deranged monster and he just didn't care!

Marie Hernandez: I know. He's an absolute psychopath. He doesn't have any love in his heart for anyone other than himself! He has a total lack of respect for all forms of human life.

Frozen Fright: Yeah what a monster! Me and my brothers have done all sorts of terrible things in the past but murder is not one of them.

Thunder Terror: Yeah we have too much honor for that.

Magma Gloom: Yeah we don't kill people or our fellow ponies.

Toxic Horror: We don't have the necessary darkness to do all that.

Louie PoisonSea: It's not part of who we are.

Weddinmon: That's good. I'm sorry Sarah had to go through all that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: That is a victory of lightning!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte.

---

Marcel Bonaparte was next.

Marcel: I'm sorry that Sarah went through all that. If you were a criminologist and you were studying the kind of psychopathy and evil that Sarah's dad had what level on the Scale of Evil would he be at?

Nicole Hernandez: Well Laney has been teaching me a lot about Criminal Psychology and I've been learning a lot from her. She and me evaluated the worst ever serial killers in all of the history of America and the world from over the centuries ranging from from the Bender Family that we rank at Level 18 to Samuel Little who killed 93 people at Level 22. I would rank Sarah's dad Gabriel Tinsley at Level 16 for Vicious Psychopaths that do psychopathic acts. But because of the extent of the trauma he caused to his own daughter, I would place him at the highest level: 22 for Psychopathic Torture Murderers.

Marcel: Wow that is impressive that you learned all that. And I agree with your assessment on that too

Nicole Hernandez: I agree myself. I think it's amazing that Laney is into studying all about criminal behavior.

Star Swirl: It sure is amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Sure is amazing lads.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) What Sarah's father did shows that he is a ruthless monster.

Mistmane: It sure is terrible he did all that.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it sure was horrible.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was terrible.

Gusty the Great: Yeah. I don't think Heaven would allow someone like him to be there.

Clover the Clever: Yeah he is awful.

Marcel: I agree. Would you say that Gabriel Tinsley is as bad as Jeffery Dahmer?

Nicole Hernandez: I would DEFINITELY say he is just as bad as him.

Marcel: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and the elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: That was so awesome!

Star Swirl: It sure was fun!

---

Elise Florrence the Guardian Eatos Gene-Slammer, Rafael and Merrick VS Nayzor.

---

Nayzor was next.

Nayzor: Sorry your friend Sarah went through all that.

Elise Florrence: Yeah but she'll be all right because she has Linky, J.D. and all of us to be there for her.

Rafael: That's right. Friends can help you no matter what.

Merrick: That's right.

Nayzor: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Eleanor Collins the Elemental HERO Dark Neos Gene-Slammer, Toxica, Princess Luna and RD Lucy VS Mandilok.

---

Mandilok was next.

Mandilok: Jimmy sure had it coming for what he did to the Ed's.

Eleanor Collins: Yeah he sure did. Anyone that acts on vengeance is doomed from day 1.

Toxica: That's a good way to say it.

Princess Luna: I definitely agree there.

Mandilok: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Abigail Davis the Elemental HERO Flare Neos Gene-Slammer, Lena Isis and RD Lola VS Sellon.

---

Sellon was next.

Sellon: I've read the book for Journey to The Center of The Earth and it's a great story and adventure.

Abigail Davis: It sure is awesome. I have always been a fun reader of the Jules Vernes books.

Lena Isis: They are really awesome. I like the Transatlantic Tunnel. That was awesome.

Sellon: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

---

Natalie Kendall the Elemental HERO Aqua Neos Gene-Slammer, Yubel and RD Girl Jordan VS Barbos (Donkey Kong Country 3)

---

Barbos was next.

Barbos: Laney Simmons really let Jimmy and the Kankers have it with her lightning.

Natalie Kendall: She sure did and that is also amazing how she is a gene-slammer for an Andromeda Galaxy Alien.

Yubel: It sure is amazing to see.

RD Girl Jordan: Yeah it sure is.

Barbos: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed him down.

---

Emily McKale the Gene-Slammer of Elemental HERO Air Neos, Air Man and RD Lori VS Skowl the Startling.

---

Skowl the Startling was next.

Skowl: I'm sorry you had to kill your sister Emily. But it's like you said, there was no other way and she was gonna keep on doing it over and over until she killed you and your family.

Emily McKale: You're right. But at least we're free from Amy. You should have seen what happened when we got back. Me and my parents were partying hard and into the night.

Air Man: That was awesome.

RD Lori: Literally so much fun.

Skowl: Glad you all had a good party. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and smashed him down.

---

Penelope Waverly the Elemental HERO Grand Neos Gene-Slammer, RD Carol and RD Lynn VS Carnage (Marvel Ultimate Alliance 2)

---

UA2 Carnage was next.

UA2 Carnage: This has been an amazing week hasn't it.

Penelope Waverly: Boy it sure has. It was full of amazing events.

RD Carol: Yeah it sure has been awesome.

RD Lynn: No kidding there.

UA2 Carnage: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and energy and lava and smashed him down.

---

Whitney Emmington the Elemental HERO Glow Neos Gene-Slammer, RD Luan and Luminous VS Dr. Edward Lansky A.K.A. Lightmaster

---

Lightmaster was next.

Lightmaster: That was awesome that Lincoln and his sisters and friends stepped in when Sarah was being Ostracized.

Whitney Emmington: It sure was. And we're really proud of them for doing so.

RD Luan: Yeah Sarah didn't deserve to be treated like that.

Luminous: No she sure didn't.

Lightmaster: Poor girl. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

---

Jade Kubaos The Helios Gene-Slammer VS Vengeance Express Cul-De-Sac Kids: Kevin, Nazz, Rolf and Jonny

---

Jade Kubaos was waiting and standing in one spot.

Jade: I know you're coming.

Then she heard something coming and she looked behind her and saw Kevin, Nazz, Jonny and Rolf coming!

Jade Kubaos: Come get some.

Jade went at the 4 kids and then smashed and pulverized them all into pulp.

---

Evangelyne, Eleanor Collins, Pan and Laney VS Haze Shenron the Dragon of Pollution

---

Haze Shenron the Dragon of Pollution and the 2-Star Dragon was next.

Haze Shenron: I think this is gonna be so awesome!

Evangelyne: It sure will be.

Eleanor Collins: But how are the Shadow Dragons born?

Pan: That is a deadly consequence that comes from the Dragonballs and we all had to learn the hard way from it.

Pan went over the history of the Shadow Dragons.

---

The **Evil Dragons**, known as **Shadow Dragons** in the Funimation Dub are a group that act as the last main villains of *Dragon Ball GT*, being the titular main antagonists of the *Shadow Dragon Saga.* They are seven dragons that resulted from overuse of the Dragon Balls and were created from the negative energy of various wishes made by the characters throughout the *Dragon Ball* series.

The Shadow Dragons are a direct consequence of the numerous usages of the magical Dragon Balls over the course of the entire *Dragon Ball* series. Every time a wish was granted with the balls, the negative energy was released along with the positive energy. In response, the Dragon Balls would absorb the negative energy and disperse it harmlessly over countless years.

Originally, the difficulty of finding and assembling all 7 Dragon Balls meant that they had plenty of time to disperse the negative power accumulated from each wish, but increasingly advanced technology (such as the Dragon Radar) made finding the artifacts a simple task. Moreover, a seemingly-endless succession of powerful evildeors forced the defenders of Earth to use the Dragon Balls just to repair the damage done to the planet Earth and its people. Consequently, the balls had less and less time to disperse the slowly-immersing negative energy, causing a large amount of it to build up in the magic orbs. When the Dragon Balls could take no more, they soon cracked. Upon attempting to summon the Eternal Dragon Shenron, however, Goku and the others unknowingly released the negative energy in the form of a gigantic dark dragon named Black Smoke Shenron, Shenron's polar opposite before he immediately separated into the seven dreaded Shadow Dragons who each is taking form around one Dragon Ball.

The battle against the evil Shadow Dragons who are defeated for good, can be considered the closing segment of the *Dragon Ball* series (finding the Dragon Balls was the beginning) that teaches the Earth and its inhabitants to stop relying on the Dragon Balls to solve their own problems. It can also be seen as the heroes' greatest challenge: when the Dragon Balls finally turn against the Z Fighters. Interestingly most of the Shadow Dragons seem to justify and view the mayhem they cause as simply a form of punishment for overusing the Dragon Balls and their magic powers and tend to blame those that created them and the Z Fighters' overreliance on the said magic gems for the chaos they cause (although this is the same sort of twisted reasoning that Android 13 used to justify following his programming).

---

Eleanor Collins: Whoa man! That is a terrible punishment!

Evangelyne: Whoa! That is awful! And it's all because the people of the Earth used the Dragonballs too much? That's crazy!

Laney: Yeah and no one was ever warned about it and the danger was a learn the hard way kind of thing.

Haze Shenron: That's right.

Eleanor Collins: How many times were the Dragonballs used?

Laney: Over 60 times. We don't know the exact number.

Evangelyne: That's insane!

Eleanor Collins: That is nuts.

Haze Shenron: It sure is.

Evangelyne: Yeah. Haze Shenron what can you tell us about yourself and which wish was it that brought you to life?

Haze Shenron: I was born when Goku wished for Upa's father Bora to be brought back after he was killed by General Tao.

He went over his history.

---

## HAZE SHENRON - THE 2-STAR DRAGON OF POLLUTION

Liang Xing Long or Haze Shenron (Funimation) is one of the Shadow Dragons in Dragon Ball GT and the dragon of the Two-Star Dragon Ball. He is the first dragon fought in the saga.

He was voiced by Chafurin in the Japanese version, and by Jonathan Love in Blue Water dub and Brad Jackson in the Funimation dub in the English version.

Haze Shenron, like all the other Shadow Dragons, was born from the negative energy of one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls, in his case the wish that brought back Bora in Dragon Ball.

Son Goku and Pan first met Haze when he was attacking a small town. However, upon fighting him, the pair found Haze to extremely weak to the point where Pan was able to fight him alone without even trying. But suddenly, Haze was able to fight Pan and Goku, who found themselves becoming slowly weaker by the minute. The Shadow Dragon then revealed his secret power, he emitted pollution which was what caused them to become weaker. Haze then showed them a lake he had filled with toxins and when Goku and Pan were too weak to move, tossed them in, along with Giru. However Giru managed to move them to a clean part of the lake, which was kept clean by a fresh water spring. Goku and Pan blasted this spring, sending fresh water everywhere. They confronted Haze again and, when the dragon tried to flee, blasted him with a Kamehameha wave.

* * *

When he was finished they were shocked!

Eleanor Collins: That is terrible!

Evangelyne: It sure was. But that is nuts that all that happened!

Haze Shenron: It sure is. Shall we see how you fair against the Great Haze Shenron?

Evangelyne: Always up for a challenge.

he fired a beam of rainbow energy from his mouth and Eleanor deflected it back to him and they fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

* * *

Goten, Abigail Davis, Tara and Lynn VS Naturon Shenron the Dragon of Earthquakes

* * *

Naturon Shenron the 7-Star Dragon of Earthquakes was next.

Naturon Shenron: This is gonna be amazing.

Goten: It sure is. I'm looking forward to all this.

Lynn: Same here.

Abigail Davis: I don't know much about you though Naturon, I'm still new to this. What wish were you born from on the Dragonballs?

Naturon Shenron: I was made when Vegeta was ensnared by the magic of Babidi and he killed all those people at the World Tournament. The Dragonballs were used to bring all the people Vegeta killed under Babidi's influence back to life.

---

## NATURON SHENRON - THE 7-STAR DRAGON OF EARTHQUAKES

**Qi Xing Long**, or **Naturon Shenron** (in Funimation dub), is one of the Shadow Dragons from *Dragon Ball GT* and the dragon of the Seven-Star Ball. He is the fourth Shadow Dragon to fight Goku.

He was voiced by Shin Aomori in the Japanese version, and by Christopher Bevins in the English version.

### History

Qi Xing Long, like all the other Shadow Dragons, was born from the negative energy from one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls, in his case, Bulma's wish to bring back all those killed by Majin Vegeta.

When he was found by Son Goku and Pan, Qi was causing earthquakes all over a city. After the pair saved the citizens, Goku punched Qi out of the city. When they fought him, Goku and Pan found the dragon easy to fight as his attacks were easy to dodge. The fact that Qi seemed to be rather slow witted also made him not much of a challenge, Goku and Pan even managed to trick Qi into unleashing an attack under himself by standing on his head. After this, he disappeared back into his dragon ball, apparently dying. However when Pan held it, she disappeared into it into a field of blue light generated around the ball and Qi reappeared in a stronger form. He revealed that he had absorbed a mole into himself to attain his earlier form and he had now done the same with Pan.

Now Qi was able to easily fight Goku, since the Saiyan could not destroy him without destroying Pan. He even refused to fight the Evil Dragon at first and it is only when Qi killed innocent people, did Goku take him on. Even though Pan told her grandfather to destroy the dragon anyway and forget about her, Goku could not bring himself to do it. Finally, the Saiyan was ready to deliver a finishing blow, but Qi quickly reminded him that he had Pan inside him, causing Goku to hesitate. The Seven-Star dragon mocked him, only for Goku to realize Pan would rather die than see more innocent people hurt. He unleashed a Kamehameha wave against Qi, but it did not destroy him, since the presence of Pan inside the dragon made him subconsciously hold back. Goku began losing energy fast and was knocked onto a roof nearby.

Qi became much more confident and even said that he was the most powerful of the Evil Dragons. He claimed that he would become the true Shen Long and even began to act like Shen Long. When Goku did not answer the dragon, Qi said he could see his granddaughter one more time and Pan appeared, jutting out of his stomach. After Pan tried to convince Goku to fight, Qi attempted to absorb her back into him, only for Goku to grab and pull her out, causing the Seven-Star dragon to change back to his true form. In this form, Qi was much weaker and could barely fight. He attempted to absorb a bird, only for Goku to finish him with a Kamehameha wave.

---

They were amazed!

Abigail Davis: That's intense! Bulma sure made a huge wish.

Goten: She sure did. That was awesome.

Naturon Shenron: It sure was. Shall we dance?

He pressed the ground and fired beams of energy from under them and they dodged and fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

---

# Kazuma Kuwabara, Natalie Kendall, Lincoln and Linka VS Rage Shenron the Dragon of Lightning

---

Rage Shenron the 5-Star Dragon of Lightning was next.

Rage Shenron: (Electrified Voice) This is gonna be much fun to face you.

Natalie Kendall: Boy it sure is.

Kuwabara: You bet it sure will be.

Natalie Kendall: I don't know much about you however Rage. What can you tell me about yourself.

Rage Shenron: Well my story is this. Vegeta and Nappa were going to launch an attack and out of desperation the Dragonballs were used to bring Goku back to life to assist in warding them off.

---

RAGE SHENRON - 5-STAR DRAGON OF LIGHTNING

Wu Xing Long, or Rage Shenron in the Funimation dub, is one of the Shadow Dragons in Dragon Ball GT and the dragon of the Five-Star Ball. He is the second Shadow Dragon to fight goku.

He was voiced by the late Hirotaka Suzuoki and currently by Mitsuaki Madono in Dragon Ball Heroes in the Japanese version, and by Adam Hunter in Blue Water dub and Chris Cason in Funimation dub in the English version.

Rage Shenron, like all of the Shadow Dragons, was born from the negative energy of one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls, in his case, the wish that brought Son Goku back to life to fight Nappa and Vegeta.

After Goku and Pan defeated Haze Shenron, they tracked one of the Dragon Balls to a deserted city. Before meeting the electric dragon, they found his "electric slime" scattered throughout the city absorbing countless electrical powers. Finally they met Wu, who declared himself to be the most powerful Evil Dragon, but they were unimpressed by him due to the fact that he barely reached Pan's waist. When they brought up Liang, Rage dismissed their victory and said that he was the weakest of the Evil Dragons. Despite his small size, the electric dragon sapped away their energy and stunned them with his electric slime, but it had no major effect. Wu then used his electric slime to create a titanic version of himself that he dwelled in. Goku quickly made the transformation into his Super Saiyan 4 form and they begin to fight. However, Wu managed to take most of his attacks, his slime body taking all physical attacks and when Goku attempted to use a Kamehameha, his body held the blast and then fired it back at Goku and Pan. Wu then began absorbing electrical energy to become even more powerful and seemed unstoppable. However, it began to rain and because Wu was full of electrical energy, he began to explode. While Goku and Pan watched from a distance, Wu attempted to command his slime to get in cover. But because he was too big, he could not escape and his titanic body exploded. Goku and Pan found the electric dragon in a pile of rubble and he agreed to give them his Dragon Ball. When Pan tried to take it however, Wu attempted to entrap her in his electric slime, but she managed to escape and Goku finished him with a Kamehameha wave.

---

Natalie Kendall: Whoa! That is amazing!

Kuwabara: It was a big act of desperation in dealing with a powerful foe.

Lincoln: Yep it sure was.

Linka: That was awesome though.

Rage Shenron: Yes it is. Lets dance shall we?

Kuwabara: Lets!

Rage Shenron: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

He fired a beam of lightning and they dodged it and fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

## Hiei, Emily McKale, Lana and Dana VS Eis Shenron the Dragon of Ice

Eis Shenron the 3-Star Dragon of Ice was next.

Eis Shenron: (Ice Voice) This is gonna be amazing to face you Hiei.

Hiei: I'm really looking forward to it.

Emily McKale: This is gonna be fun. But I don't know much about you Eis. Which wish was it that made you?

Eis Shenron: I'm glad you asked. I was born when Goku called upon the Dragonballs to erase the memories of Majin Buu from everyone that he touched. Majin Buu caused a huge number of problems for Goku and everyone.

## EIS SHENRON - THE 3-STAR DRAGON OF ICE

San Xing Long, also known as Eis Shenron, is one of the Shadow Dragons and an antagonist in Dragon Ball GT . He is the older twin brother of Nuova Shenron and his Funimation dub name is a play on the word "ice".

He was voiced by the late Kaneto Shiozawa and currently by Ryōtarō Okiayu in Japanese and by Jerry Jewell and Tommy James in English.

Eis Shenron, like all the other Shadow Dragons, was born from the negative energy of one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls. There are actually two different explanations as to which wish he is born from. In Dragon Ball GT Perfect Files, it is stated that he was born from the wish to erase Majin Buu from the memory of everyone on Earth. But in the anime, he states that he was created by the wish to bring back all the victims of King Piccolo and his minions. It is more likely that the latter was the one that created him, since the first wish would have no explanation as to why he is the twin of Nuova Shenron while the second is related to the one that created the fire dragon.

When Eis Shenron first appeared, he attacked Pan and brutally beat her up, while Son Goku and Nuova Shenron were busy fighting each other. When Goku and Nuova emerged from the pipes they had been fighting in earlier, they found Eis waiting for them. Goku was confused at two Shadow Dragons being brothers and Nuova demanded that Eis stay out of his fight. But the ice dragon ignored him and attacked Goku. Thanks to Eis hurting Pan so badly, the ice dragon had Goku's full attention. Eis used many underhanded attacks against the Saiyan, but Goku managed to match him with melee attacks.

Finally, Eis used his ice ray to freeze Goku solid and ordered Nuova to finish him off. When the fire dragon refused to do so, Eis pummeled him and demanded he incinerate the Saiyan. However, Nuova tricked his brother and used his fire attack to free Goku instead. Panicking, Eis attempted to freeze him again, but Goku was wise to this attack and managed to avoid it. He then stated that he would only need 10 seconds to beat Eis. The ice dragon then froze the entire city block and gave Goku five seconds to beat him. The Saiyan managed to pummel Eis and knock him into a building, but just as he was about to unleash his Kamehameha wave, he saw that Eis was holding Pan's body and using it as a shield. He threw her away and as Goku was trying to catch her, the ice dragon knocked him flying. However, Goku grabbed his leg, hurled him into another building, and prepared another Kamehameha. But Eis managed to avoid destruction again, by using his own brother as a shield.

Ignoring his brother outrage at his low tactics, Eis froze Goku again and formed his hand into a cannon as he prepared a final attack, calling forth energy from his corrupted Dragon Ball. He then fired the blast, but Goku broke the ice and rushed through the blast to Eis's horror. With the Saiyan ready to blast him point blank, Eis pleaded for his life and even begged for help from his brother. Nuova asked

Goku to spare his brother, if he handed over his Dragon Ball, which Eis quickly agreed to. However, he formed a set of ice claws on his hand and while Goku was distracted, slashed the Saiyan across his face, rendering him blind. Eis lunged at the disoriented Goku, but was met with a punch that went through his stomach and was finally destroyed by the Saiyan's Dragon Hammer technique.

---

Emily McKale: Whoa! That must've been an immensely powerful wish. I heard from Lincoln that Majin Buu was one dangerously powerful monster and he destroyed countless planets. So Goku erasing all the memories of Majin Buu from everyone must've also brought all the planets and people that he destroyed back too.

Lana: That is a very strong possibility.

Eis Shenron: Yes it certainly is.

Dana: Yeah.

Eis Shenron: Shall we dance?

Hiei: Lets shall!

Eis fired a beam of ice lasers and Hiei deflected it with his sword and sent it back at him and they fired waves of ice and wind and fire and smashed him down.

---

Juri (YYH), Penelope Waverly, Girl Jordan and Luna Loud VS Oceanus Shenron the Dragon of Water and Wind (True Form)

---

Oceanus Shenron the 6-Star Dragon of Wind and Water was next.

Oceanus Shenron (True Form): This is gonna be most fun.

Juri: I'm looking forward to all this.

Penelope Waverly: Which wish was it that you were born from?

Girl Jordan: You would not like it Penelope. It was in a time of desperation from being enslaved by Emperor Pilaf.

Luna Loud: Yeah it was crazy dudes.

Oceanus Shenron (True Form): That's right. It was the first wish made by Goku and the team. Emperor Pilaf was originally going to be crowned emperor of the World but Oolong that stupid pig… (Blushes bright red) WISHED FOR A PAIR OF WOMENS UNDERWEAR!

---

**Liu Xing Long**, or **Oceanus Shenron** (Funimation dub), is one of the Shadow Dragons in *Dragon Ball GT* and the dragon of the Six-Star Ball. She is the only female Evil Dragon. She is the third Shadow Dragon to fight Goku.

In Princess form, she was voiced by Masako Katsuki in the Japanese version, and by Laura Bailey in the Funimation dub and Lana McLellan in the Blue Water dub in the English version.

In Dragon form, she was voiced by Ryūzaburō Ōtomo in the Japanese version, and by Steve Sanders in the Funimation dub and Zane Sampson in the Blue Water dub in the English version.

Like all the other Shadow Dragons, Liu Xing Long was born from a wish that was made on the Dragon Balls. The wish that created her is the most embarrassing out of all the Evil Dragons. Liu was born from a wish that Oolong made to stop Emperor Pilaf from making one, a pair of panties from a hot babe. She was very embarrassed by this and hated to tell anyone.

Son Goku and Pan encountered Liu when she was pretending to be "Princess Oto", a sea princess in a local village that gave them fish. However, this was putting many fisherman out of business. Goku, Pan, and a boy from the village named Bisshu confronted Liu on the beach. Goku demanded to know what wish had created her and finally, Liu told them, though much to her deep embarrassment and her face turned bright red, as did Pan's, though Goku found this memory funny. Liu then fought Goku and managed to thrash the

Saiyan around with her wind powers.

However, Goku figured out that the dragoness was hiding her true form and she briefly revealed her true form. They resumed their battle and Liu managed to trap Goku inside a cliff with a powerful wind stream. Luckily, with some help from Bisshu's seagull, Pan was able to figure out that the center of Liu's wind storm was open. She unleashed a Kamehameha wave and Goku followed suit, destroying Liu.

---

Penelope Waverly: OH MAN! (BLUSHES BRIGHT RED)

Girl Jordan: Yeah that wish has been very humiliating for Oceanus and that's why she hates talking about it.

Luna Loud: Yeah but I guess it couldn't be helped because the world was in danger and desperate times called for desperate measures dudes.

Penelope Waverly: But I completely sympathize with Oceanus for not wanting to talk about that.

Juri: Me too.

Oceanus Shenron (True Form): I'm glad you do. Lets do it! AIR SHATTERING ENERGY BALLS!

He fired waves of energy balls made of wind and Penelope deflected them all at Oceanus and they fired waves of energy from above and smashed him down.

---

Kurama, Whitney Emmington, J.D. Knudson and Lola VS Nuova Shenron the Dragon of Fire

---

Nuova Shenron the 4-Star Dragon of Fire was next.

Evil Nuova: It's gonna be amazing to face you all.

Kurama: Looking forward to it.

Whitney Emmington: I don't know the full extent of your history Nuova. What wish were you born from?

Me: That is easily the most selfish wish out of all the wishes done on the Dragonballs.

Evil Nuova: That's right. I was born when Goku's first true rival King Piccolo wished for his youth and got his full powers back.

---

NUOVA SHENRON THE 4-STAR DRAGON OF FIRE

Si Xing Long or Nuova Shenron (Funimation) is one of Shadow Dragons in Dragon Ball GT and the dragon of Four-Star Ball. He is the fifth Shadow Dragon to fight Goku.

He was voiced by the late Ken Yamaguchi and currently by Yasunori Masutani in Dragon Ball Xenoverse in the Japanese version, and by John Burgmeier in the Funimation dub and Victor Atelevich in Blue Water dub in the English version.

Backstory

Like all of the other Shadow Dragons, Nuova Shenron was born from the negative energy of one of the wishes made on the Dragon Balls, in his case, the wish that restored King Piccolo's youth.

Battling Goku

Nuova first encountered Goku and Pan when they entered his domain, a city that he had reduced to a waste land. He first attempted to attack them from with a large flame orb and finally introduced himself as the "invincible four star dragon". After hearing about the demise of Haze, Rage, Oceanus, and Naturon which seemed to surprise him, Nuova fought Pan and easily avoided her attack, before he defeated her with a blow to the head. After Goku demanded that the dragon let her go, he did just that and put her out of harm's way. The pair then faced off and Nuova managed to dominate the battle, using his speed and ability to increase his body temperature. Goku found himself being chased by Nuova all over the city and finally transformed into Super Saiyan 4, after almost being destroyed by Nuova's Nova Death Ray attack. The Shadow Dragon responded by shedding his outer shell and increasing his speed even more. Though this evened things out, Nuova's speed still gave him the advantage. Goku drew the Evil Dragon into a series of pipes below the city and managed to catch him off guard. However, he did not finish Nuova and stated that this was his way of thanking the dragon for not destroying Pan when he had the chance. Nuova said that he only wanted a fair fight and the two headed to the surface to finish their battle.

However Nouva's brother, Eis Shenron, appeared and ridiculed and assaulted him for being weak, though Nuova did not retaliate because they were brothers. Eis then fought against Goku himself, while Nuova watched from the sidelines. Goku however managed to easily fight Eis, who was forced to resort to freezing him solid. He ordered Nuova to incinerate him, but the fire dragon instead turned on his brother and used the heat of his attack to free Goku. Eis later used Nuova as a shield when Goku attempted to destroy him with a Kamehameha wave. When the Saiyan finally had the ice dragon at point blank range, Eis asked Goku to spare him if he gave the Saiyan his Dragon Ball (despite believing Eis had brought this on himself). After Goku murders Eis Shenron, Nuova Shenron then gave Goku a medicine that would cure the blindness brought on by Eis's ice claw attack. However, Syn Shenron killed him immediately for his show of mercy. With his dying breath, Nuova said that he was sorry and only wanted a fair fight.

## The fight against Omega Shenron

Nuova Shenron made a return during Goku and Vegeta's fight against Syn Shenron (who earlier swallowed the other six Dragon Balls to increase his power 10x what it originally was). After Goku swallowed the Four-Star Dragon Ball in order to stop Omega from reaching his full power again, the positive energy in the Saiyan's body recreated Nuova and he emerged, though apparently loyal to Omega Shenron. He asked to fight the pair alone, which Omega agreed to and the fire dragon managed to outmatch Vegeta. Nuova then fought against Goku, but the two quickly struck Omega Shenron, and Nuova Shenron would prepare to destroy Omega Shenron: The Nova Sphere. As Omega was trapped in the ball, he was able to possess Nuova's body and escape the Fire Cage (due to Nuova's Dragon Ball having been inside of Omega, and therefore still filed with his evil). When this happened, Nuova sorrowfully apologizes to Goku and Vegeta that he had let them down. When Omega possessed Nuova, he quite literally entered his body, and destroys Nuova from the inside. This also allowed Omega Shenron to regain his full power and the Four-Star Dragon Ball.

* * *

Whitney Emmington: Whoa that is amazing!

Me: Yep. And Nuova Shenron is the 2nd most powerful out of the Shadow Dragons. But he also has a powerful sense of honor and he put up one helluva fight when I faced him. My Super Angel 30,000 power was equal to his. And to be honest I was only fighting at 10% of my power back then.

Lola: That's right and we saw what happened and it was intense!

Me: It sure was. But the true battle was with the 1-Star Dragon Syn Shenron.

Whitney Emmington: What was he like?

Me: The most powerful of all of the Shadow Dragons. He was born from when the Dragonballs were used to revive all those that were killed by Frieza and his goons. He also became the most powerful adversary that the Z-Fighters all have ever faced: OMEGA SHENRON!

* * *

SYN SHENRON THE 1-STAR DRAGON OF NEGATIVE ENERGY

**Yi Xing Long**, also known as **Syn Shenron** in the Funimation dub, is the final antagonist of the anime series *Dragon Ball GT* . He is the last of the Shadow Dragons and the dragon of the One Star Ball.

Syn Shenron later becomes **Super Yi Xing Long** ( **Omega Shenron** in the Funimation dub) after he absorbs all the other Dragon Balls and gains the powers of the other Shadow Dragons, allowing his strength to increase 10x what it originally was.

He is the third and final arc villain in *Dragon Ball GT* and the main antagonist of the Shadow Dragons Saga.

Like his fellow evil Dragons, Syn Shenron was born from the negative energy created within the Dragon Balls, every time a wish was made. In his case, it was the wish that brought back everyone who had been killed by Frieza and his men during the Namekian War. Because of the size of this wish, Syn was the most powerful out of all of the evil Dragons.

## Battle with Goku

Syn Shenron first appeared after Eis Shenron's defeat at the hands of Super Saiyan 4 Goku and Nuova Shenron. He killed Nuova for his betrayal and, when Goku reprimanded him for killing one of his own kind, told him that he was the one who created the Shadow Dragons in the first place, because of the constant misuse of the Dragon Balls. They began to fight, with the battle going in Syn's favor due to Goku being blinded by Eis Shenron earlier. Though Goku was able to get in a few hits and even a Kamehameha wave, this did nothing to Syn and he left the hero hanging unconscious from Fairground tower.

Just as he was about to move in for the killing blow, Syn found himself confronted by Gohan, Goten, Uub, Pan, Trunks, Chi-Chi, Videl and Mr. Satan. While Uub kept the Dragon busy, Gohan, Goten and Trunks gave their energy to Goku. Though Syn defeated Uub and the others with little effort, Goku managed to recover and the second round began. However, Goku was the one dominating the battle now and Syn found himself unable to match the Saiyan. After the Dragon attempted a trick using a clock, Goku seemingly wiped him out with a Kamehameha wave. However, Syn was not beaten yet and he used his special ability to swallow the other six Dragon Balls into himself, resulting in the powerful Omega Shenron.

## The Ultimate Dragon

Though Goku was able to take on Syn, Omega Shenron was another story and the Saiyan found himself unable to win. Though he regained his eyesight and battered the Dragon with a Dragon Hammer, Omega Shenron simply regenerated, an ability he had gained with his transformation. Goku desperately prepared a self-destruction attack to kill Omega Shenron, until Vegeta arrived on the scene and, with use of a machine that generated the Blutz Waves needed for the transformation, became a Super Saiyan 4 as well. Despite this, Omega Shenron easily took on the pair, until they performed the fusion dance and became Gogeta, who easily managed to take on the evil Dragon. Gogeta then assaulted him with his Big Bang Kamehameha attack, which was so powerful that Omega Shenron spat out the Dragon Balls, reverting back to Syn Shenron. However, as Gogeta was about to perform the attack again, he defused back into Goku and Vegeta.

Thinking quickly, Goku swallowed one of the Dragon Balls, preventing Syn from becoming Omega Shenron again. Syn fought both Goku and Vegeta and still managed to take them on. The two attempted to perform fusion again, but it failed and Goku reverted to his child state. The evil Dragon resumed his attack, only to be confronted by Nuova Shenron, who had been revived by the positive energy in Goku. Nuova attempted to use a self-destruction attack, only for Syn to survive and become Omega Shenron (via retrieving the Four-Star Ball from within Nuova's body, killing him in the process) again. After Vegeta de-transformed from Super Saiyan 4 and reverted back to his normal state, Omega attempted to use the *Negative Karma Ball* to destroy the Earth, but Goku blocked it, apparently dying in the blast. Omega fought the rest of the Z-Fighters and defeated them easily, only for Goku to appear and prepare his Universal Spirit Bomb.

## Death

While Goten, Gohan and Trunks distracted Omega Shenron, Goku gathered energy from every being in the universe and amassed it into the powerful Universal Spirit Bomb. The evil dragon tried to blast a *Negative Karma Ball* at Goku, but it had no effect and finally the Saiyan finished gathering energy. Omega Shenron attempted to plead with Goku, but it fell on deaf ears and the evil Dragon met his end at the hands of the Universal Spirit Bomb. The real Shenron then appeared without being summoned and granted Goku and the others one last wish that revived everyone who had been killed by Super Android #17 and the Shadow Dragons after telling Goku and the others that he can no longer grant any more wishes and that the Dragon Balls can no longer be used permanently, and then proceeded to vanish, along with the Dragon Balls and Goku himself, seemingly forever.

---

They were shocked!

Whitney Emmington: Whoa! He was that powerful!?

Me: Yep and Omega Shenron was easily the most powerful foe that the Z-Fighters have EVER Faced. Far more powerful than all of them combined.

Lola: It's true. We were there when we faced the Shadow Dragons and it was intense!

Me: It took all of our strength and power at its maximum to destroy him. We had to hit him with everything we got. And we were nowhere near as powerful as we are now when we took the Shadow Dragons all down.

Whitney Emmington: Wow!

Kurama: That was a really amazing battle.

Lola: It sure was.

Evil Nuova: That is amazing. And you all have progressed intensely well.

Kurama: Yes we have.

Evil Nuova: Shall we get it started?

Kurama: We shall.

He fired a fire energy blast and I deflected it back at him and we fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Maggie Peyton VS Malcolm Thawne A.K.A. Cobalt Blue

---

Cobalt Blue was next.

---

**Cobalt Blue** is a villain in DC's New Earth. He is the older twin brother of the super hero Flash and the ancestor of Professor Zoom.

Malcolm Thawne was one of the twins chosen randomly and stolen at birth by Dr. Gilmore who reported him as a stillborn to Dr. Henry and Nora Allen. The reason Dr. Gilmore gave Malcolm away to the Thawnes was because he accidentally strangled their child while drinking heavily. Malcolm Thawne is the biological brother of Barry Allen, otherwise known as the second Flash.

Hugo and Charlene Thawne were a corrupt and vile family who raised and abused Malcolm. Hugo and Charlene were using a strange inherited Thawne power, a blue flame, to heal people, afterwards selling jars of petroleum jelly with blue food coloring to the healed and their friends. All the other members of his family had this power except for Malcolm which was why they would taunt him for his failure to handle it.

Malcolm eventually learned he was adopted and located Dr. Gilmore. Gilmore told Malcolm the truth about himself and Malcolm killed him for having picked him to be with another family. Malcolm started to go traveling and got into constant trouble with the law. Malcolm learned his brother Barry became a forensic scientist and got a job as a janitor in the Central Police Police Station where Barry worked. Malcolm started to hate Barry for everything he had that could have been his own if it hadn't been for chance and even witnessed the accident that made him the Flash.

Malcolm confronted his foster grandmother to learn more about the blue flame that the Thawne's had. Malcolm's grandfather trained him on how to use the flame to steal everything he desired as well as how to place his hatred for Barry inside a talisman that he wore on his chest.

Malcolm then became a super-villain Cobalt Blue and started to go after Barry for revenge. Flash eventually defeated Cobalt Blue with his own blue flame.

After the death of Barry Allen, Cobalt Blue did terrible things in memory of his brother: he blew up the Flash Museum, destroyed the house Barry used to live, destroyed Barry's laboratory in the CCPD station, and stole Jay Garrick's speed. Barry and Iris' nephew Wally, the third Flash, tracked

him down and acquired enough speed force to defeat Cobalt Blue while making Cobalt Blue reveal his life story to him.

Cobalt Blue sparked a family duel between the descendants of the Thawne and Allen family that would last for centuries until a truce was declared. However President Thaddeus Thawne was enraged to learn that his daughter was married to a member of the Allen family. Cobalt Blue is also also the ancestor to Eobard Thawne, otherwise known as the Reverse Flash or Professor Zoom.

---

Cobalt Blue: This is gonna be interesting to see how you do.

Maggie Peyton: It's my first time doing this so try and go easy on me.

Cobalt Blue: I will try.

He fired a blast of blue fire and Maggie saw it coming and she held up her hands and then she fired a massive blast of lightning from her hands and blew the fire away!

Maggie Peyton: (GASP)

She saw lightning flickering around her hand.

Cobalt Blue: You have lightning powers.

Maggie Peyton: I just somehow got them. Wow!

Maggie fired a blast of lightning and smashed him down.

---

Turbo (2013) VS Bartholomew Henry Allen A.K.A. Savitar

---

Savitar was next.

---

**Savitar**, also referred to as **Alchemy**, the **Future Flash** and the self-proclaimed **God of Speed**, is a major antagonist in the TV series *The Flash* . He appears as the main antagonist of Season 3, a posthumous antagonist in Season 4, briefly appears in Season 5's 100th episode with several other villains and is also a cameo character in Season 7.

He is a time remnant of the series titular protagonist **Barry Allen**/ **The Flash** that was created in the future. Upon being rejected by his friends after his failure to help Team Flash defeat Savitar and for not being "the true Barry Allen", the time remnant travelled to ancient times to obtain the Philosopher's Stone and become Savitar himself, creating the false legend of Savitar being the first Speedster. He desires to destroy the original Barry Allen and relieve himself of pain by ascending to godhood.

In his true form, he is portrayed by starring cast member Grant Gustin, who also portrayed Sebastian Smythe in *Glee* . Whilst armored, he is portrayed by stuntman Andre Tricoteux in his metallic suit and is voiced by Tobin Bell, who also played Peter Kingsley in *24* and John Kramer in the *Saw* franchise. Whilst possessing Julian Albert when becoming "Alchemy", he is portrayed by Tom Felton, who also played Draco Malfoy in the *Harry Potter* franchise and Dodge Landon in *Rise of the Planet of the Apes* .

Before his reveal as the future Barry Allen, Savitar's biography was clouded in mystery as there were multiple theories on how he came to be.:

According to Jay Garrick of Earth-3, Savitar is a powerful-speedster, maybe the most-powerful of all. According to him and Julian Albert, he was a normal man in an unknown part of the multi-verse, presumably Earth-1 or Earth-38, who somehow obtained an artefact known as the Brahmastra, or "Philosopher's Stone", which was part of prominent Hindu mythology as the creator of the first meta-humans. After getting it, he used it to gain god-like power, becoming the first-ever person to become connected to the Speed Force, the energy that sustains a speedster's powers, and named himself Savitar after the Hindu God of Motion, Savitr, and was later called the "Dark Lord" by his disciples. Jay claims that whenever Savitar perceives a speedster on a world in the multi-verse to be a future threat to him, he sends a disciple of his, known as Doctor Alchemy, to "prepare" the speedster's world for his arrival. After getting to the Earth he finds the speedster (or speedsters) on, he uses the minions that Alchemy creates for him to conquer that Earth. However, he is still considered a myth by many, with information about him coming from "Speed Force rumours", as Jay put it. Few have ever seen him, and fewer have lived long enough to see him, as his power of invisibility, presumably-sourced from the Philosopher's Stone, prevents anyone without a Speed Force connection from seeing him.

The truth is ultimately revealed by Savitar himself - Savitar's existance is a circle of time. He is the time remnant of Barry Allen that was created by the Barry Allen of 2024 in order to assist in the fight against the then-unidentified Savitar. When the time remnant, amongst other remnants, was called in by the future Barry Allen in order to assist in battling Savitar, Savitar deliberately spared it because he knew the remnant was his own former self and would go on to eventually become Savitar. Although the time remnant survived, after the battle the time remnant was shunned by the rest of Team Flash because it was not the "real" Barry. Completely abandoned, the time remnant eventually snapped completely after the death of Iris West. Completely broken due to grief and loneliness, the time remnant eventually decided that the only way to rid himself of all the pain he felt was becoming a god, because gods don't feel pain. This led to the time remnant adopting the identity of Savitar, travelling back through time and creating disciples led by Alchemy.

At that unknown point in the future, presumably the late 2020's, Savitar is defeated by Barry and imprisoned in the Speed Force. By a speed force trap created by scientist Tracy Brand, he is trapped within the Philosopher's Stone, which is placed in a small stone box, and left in the Indus Valley, hurled into the past so it would never be found in the future. While in the Speed Force, Savitar would "lose [his] mind many times over", being trapped in a time loop in which he was forced to relive the single, most painful moment of his life. His only way to escape his prison was another speedster taking his place.

This, however, wouldn't rob Savitar of his freedom completely. Julian Albert, a British-born scientist-turned CSI, attempted to locate the Philosopher's Stone, hoping to use it to restore his deceased sister to life with its power. This was presumably-caused by Savitar's ability to manifest ghost-like apparitions of certain people in order to fool them into helping him. At some point in the early 2010's, Julian ended up in the Indus Valley, having-tracked the Stone and the box containing it, and proceeded to open the box. After doing so, he was taken over by the spirit of Doctor Alchemy, who killed the rest of Julian's crew. Julian woke up in a hotel the next day, unaware of what he had done or what he'd unleashed on the world. For some time after that, Savitar and Alchemy stayed with Julian as he went to the U.S. to escape his demanding family. He became a CSI in Central City, where, presumably by coincidence, the past-version of Barry Allen worked.

## Facing the Flash

Barry Allen, distraught by the pain caused by the Earth-2 speedster Hunter Zolomon, time-travels to create the alternate timeline Flashpoint, stopping Eobard Thawne from killing his mother Nora. However, he later realizes his mistake and reverses time, allowing the past to be fixed. However, certain changes were made to the timeline he was in now; for instance, prior to Flashpoint, he'd never even heard of Julian, but after Flashpoint, he finds that Julian had been working at the Central City Police Department for about a year, unaware of his split-personality Alchemy. Savitar, having been able to witness Flashpoint, saw Wally West as the Flash; after the timeline was restored, Savitar got the idea to empower Wally in the restored timeline, getting him stronger and faster so that he will be able to take his place in the Speed Force and suffer a fate worse than death.

Alchemy would later locate individuals who had meta-human powers in Flashpoint, such as Edward Clariss, Frankie Kane, Shade, Clive Yorkin and a yet-to-be-seen meta-human, and empowered by first making telepathic contact with them (and even hallucinating the effect of the word "ALCHEMY" being scrawled onto glass surfaces by an invisible force), then luring them to Alchemy's hideout in Central City, then restoring their Flashpoint memories and meta-human powers using the Philosopher's Stone, which encased them in a cocoon-like shell that would break after their powers were returned, leaving behind strange "husks" with their DNA attached to it. Along the way, Alchemy managed to start up the Cult of Savitar on Earth-1, letting all its followers know about Savitar and their plans.

Clariss, however, failed to kill Barry after Alchemy ordered him to, and so Savitar arrived at Iron Heights Prison and kills him on Alchemy's behalf by throwing him across his power-proof cell. Footage found later from a security-camera by Julian shows an invisible entity (Savitar) killing Clariss. Frankie and Shade were also unsuccessful in their efforts, with Frankie convinced to not kill innocent people by Barry and Shade defeated through S.T.A.R. Labs technology made by Barry's friends Cisco Ramon and Caitlin Snow.

After Alchemy has seemingly been defeated by the Flash and a S.W.A.T. team, who arrived to arrest him and being led there by Wally West's new memories of Flashpoint, Savitar speeds into the room, being too fast for even Barry to recognize. Despite Barry's attempt to stop him, Savitar frees Alchemy's chained-up disciples and murders most of the officers, save for Detective Joe West, before grabbing Barry and announcing himself as Savitar, the God of Speed. Barry urges Joe, the only one left with him, to shoot Savitar, but Joe cannot see him, either because Savitar's body is moving so fast that he can't be seen or because he is only visible to speedsters. Barry tells Joe to shoot nonetheless and Joe does so, but the bullets are reflected by Savitar's metal armor. Savitar then speeds off with Barry, being incredibly fast. Due to his enormous speed, Savitar does not appear to be moving but appears and reappears all over the city. Whenever emerging, Savitar hurls Barry away and beats him up. Barry eventually manages to get back up, but although he attempts to fight Savitar, is thrown to the floor immediately again. Barry is only saved when Cisco and Caitlin appear at the city's shoreline through Cisco's meta-human powers, and Caitlin, despite not being able to see Savitar, uses her ice powers to freeze the evil speedster. He breaks free, with his ice casing visible to them, and speeds off, with Barry recovering later at S.T.A.R. Labs.

Savitar later visits Julian Albert in the hospital, recovering from an attack by Caitlin, and commands him to return to the Police Department and get back his Doctor Alchemy attire, seeking to get his organisation back. Julian, unaware of his actions and later being unable to remember any of it, does exactly that, finding his Alchemy mask at his lab.

## Banished

When Alchemy performs a ritual on top of the Shults Building in Central City around Christmas-time, intending to re-power all the meta-humans from Flashpoint, he is confronted by Barry Allen and Jay Garrick, the Earth-3 Flash. As they arrive to stop this, Savitar appears and attacks Jay, taking him and speeding off. While Barry deals with Alchemy, Savitar beats up Jay similarly to how he attacked Barry previously, leaving him bleeding badly in an alleyway and unable to fight back. Savitar is right about to finish off Jay, but just as that's about to happen, Barry, back at the Shults Building, encases the Philosopher's Stone in the strange stone box that Julian previously found it in. The exact instant he does this, Savitar, due to his connection to the Stone, vanishes into thin air, sending him back into the box.

Savitar is later freed when Cisco opens the box at S.T.A.R. Labs, having seen the spirit of his deceased brother Dante. Dante, however, was actually an illusion created by Savitar to trick Cisco into letting him loose. Unleashed again, Savitar attacks Barry and is only distracted when Wally West, having been turned into a speedster by Alchemy a few weeks prior, speaks to him. After having Savitar's attention, Wally attempts to attack him but is beaten up as well. Although he is able to defeat both speedsters, Savitar is banished once more when Caitlin convinces Cisco to close the box again. By using a machine on Julian, the team is able to contact Savitar, with the villain speaking through Julian. Savitar, once more claiming to be a god, claims that Barry's future self trapped him for eternity, revealing his motivation as simply wanting revenge on Barry for his entrapment. Additionally, Savitar makes the prophecy that among Barry's team at S.T.A.R. Labs (Caitlin, Cisco, Joe, Wally and Harrison "HR" Wells of Earth-19), one will die, one will betray the team and one will suffer a fate worse than death. While Savitar rants on without end, the team deactivates the machine, and thus Julian was seemingly-freed from the villain's influence. Barry and Jay decide the best course of action is to get rid of the box and the Stone, and so they use a breach in the Speed Force to hurl it into the multi-verse, presumably never having to worry about it again.

Future

However, in the effort, Barry is sent into a point in May 2017, 5 months later, where he witnesses a stand-off between Savitar, who doesn't seem to notice him, and future Barry, with Savitar holding Barry's girlfriend Iris West hostage. How Savitar arrives here after his banishment has yet to be explored. Savitar proclaims his victory and uses the metal blade on his suit to pierce Iris' back, killing her and making future Barry weep over her body. Past Barry is pulled out of the scene by Jay, who tries convincing him that what he saw was just a potential future and not something that's sure to happen.

Later on, Barry and Cisco vibe themselves into the future to witness Savitar kill Iris again and look ahead to upcoming events. During the vision, they see HR on a rooftop holding a S.T.A.R. Labs weapon, despite that he wasn't there initially. The heroes then realize that they can alter the future by preventing or doing things differently in events leading up to May 2017. After Barry finds that Wally is actually slightly faster than him and gaining prominence as "Kid Flash", he decides that the newcomer will be the one to save Iris instead of him, as he can get across several feet in 0.26 seconds in time to do so.

## Plotting His Return

Weeks after Savitar's banishment, around the time Wally finally gets fast enough to save Iris from Savitar, Wally suddenly starts having hallucinations of the evil speedster appearing in Central City. These hallucinations gradually get worse and worse to the point that Wally even believes himself to be physically attacked by Savitar. To investigate the matter, Barry and the team contact Savitar once more by using Julian as a vessel.

Once Savitar has returned, he starts arguing with Barry, claiming that from his viewpoint, Barry is the villain. He then takes a look around, realizing that HR is still with the team and arrogantly addressing the fact. When HR stands up to Savitar, claiming that he will stand with Barry and the team, Savitar replies that it is irony that HR - the coward - will be the one that lives through all this. Barry then asks Savitar where Barry would imprison him in the future. Savitar answers that Barry imprisoned Savitar in the only place that could hold him and that Savitar was trapped long enough to lose his mind several times over. He claims that only his will kept him on the side of sanity. When Cisco makes the remark that sanity and Savitar not really go hand in hand, Savitar replies that Cisco has always been small and will remain so. Barry then starts talking to Savitar again, asking why exactly the two of them were enemies. Savitar claims that they are enemies because they have to be. He claims that only one of the two can live and that, while Barry thought of Thawne or Zoom as his nemesis, Barry's true nemesis is and has always been Savitar.

Joe then asks what exactly the team ever did to Savitar, angering him and he replies that everything he is, he is because of them. He bitterly adds that he never asked for any of this but was made who he is by the Flash. This causes Barry to ask when they will meet to which Savitar answers that Barry was or will be present when Savitar became what he is now. Barry next asks whether he caused Savitar to become a speedster but Savitar arrogantly dismissed the idea, claiming that only he himself could create the greatness that he is. Barry laughs at that, telling Savitar that the Philosopher's

Stone is still gone and that Savitar will thus not escape. Savitar, however, claims that he is closer to his freedom than he has ever been and that every step the team takes to prevent Savitar's return brings him closer to his goal. He hints that he only needs one thing to fully return. He addresses Iris, apologizing to her because he will kill her, but claims that it is either her or him. He then turns to Barry, acknowledging that Barry has suffered worse than every other member of the team. When Savitar cruelly claims that Barry will never get over his parents deaths, Barry pulls the plug on the machine connecting Julian to Savitar, banishing Savitar back into the Speed Force.

To find out more, the team intends to watch Savitar's acolytes. They track down a group of them on a mountain outside of Central City where the acolytes hold some kind of mess to Savitar. Barry speeds into their midst, takes out all of them and interrogates their leader who is holding a box similar to the one that contained the Philosopher's Stone. The box, however, is empty and the acolyte only taunts Barry. Back at S.T.A.R. Labs, the team comes to the bitter conclusion that the two boxes are actually the same and that Savitar might somehow have gained the Philosopher's Stone again. However, a piece of the stone was secretly stolen by Caitlin who wanted to use it to get rid of her Killer Frost powers. After Caitlin admits this to the team, the team decides to contact Savitar again in order to locate the place where. However, Cisco can only narrow the location down to all of Central City, which made no sense and wasn't exactly helpful.

## Return

When Wally has another hallucination of Savitar who tells him that he now has everything to escape, Wally plans to stop the villain himself due to the tension in the team. Meanwhile, the team finds out why only speedsters are able to see Savitar - because he has been trapped in the Speed Force all along. This is also why Savitar thus far only appeared for a few moments, because he was being sucked back into the Speed Force soon after emerging. This also explains Savitar's teleport-like speed powers; he merely entered the speed force again and emerged at another place. The team realizes that, by throwing the Philosopher's Stone into the Speed Force, they brought him the means to escape his prison. However, as he does not have the full stone yet, he cannot escape.

Meanwhile, Wally, still under the influence of what he saw, steals the remaining part of the stone. By telling Wally that he will never be fast enough in order to create a portal to the speed force through which he can throw the remaining part of the stone, the manifestation of Savitar deliberately encourages Wally to manage exactly that. Wally hurls the remaining part of the Philosopher's Stone into the Speed Force and is grabbed by energy tentacles and sucked into it, leaving only his burnt suit. Moments after Wally is sucked into the speed force, the portal opens again and Savitar emerges from it, proclaiming that he is finally free. He reveals to Barry, who has come too late to save Wally, that Wally has now taken his place as prisoner of the Speed Force. With Wally's punishment, one part of the villain's prophecy has come true, as now Wally is suffering a fate far worse than death.

He then reveals to Barry that by creating Flashpoint, Barry unwittingly gave him the means to escape from his banishment and tells him that he used Wally's youth and ego to free himself from his prison. The two speedsters then run at each other, both being knocked away by the impact. Savitar speeds off immediately but is hunted and confronted by Barry. Barry furiously screams at Savitar that he will kill him but Savitar replies that if Barry had the stomach to kill him, he would have done so in the future. From the envious remarks Savitar makes, Barry realizes that Savitar must be someone Barry knows well enough so Savitar can be jealous of everything Barry achieved. Barry attacks Savitar once again to remove his mask but Savitar uses the blade in his arm to stab Barry; given that he hasn't suffered badly-enough, the villain tells him that he cannot kill him yet, but he'll have to wait until May 23rd, 2017 to do so, as that is the date he is destined to kill Iris. Barry phases his hand and shatters the blade, causing Savitar to flee in pain.

Tracked

While Barry is headed into the speed force to save Wally, Cisco and Jesse analyse the blade Savitar used to stab Barry and track him down. Jessie eventually goes on with the plan alone after the rest of the team refused to. Jesse successfully uses the blade to track down Savitar, who claims that he knew she would come. When Jessie asks how he could possibly know that, Savitar replies that he knows everything because he already lived it.

Jesse then speeds herself up fast enough to produce lightning which she hurls at Savitar. Savitar, however, absorbs the lightning and redirects it at Jesse, who is thrown away. After Jesse gets back up, Savitar intends to retrieve his blade but Jesse holds on to it. Using some magnetic force, Savitar drags both the blade and Jesse towards him. While Jesse is dragged towards Savitar, HR contacts her and comes to the conclusion that Savitar must be wearing his armor because he is vulnerable underneath it. He tells Jesse to find an opening in Savitar's armor and Jesse manages to do so by stabbing Savitar with his own blade when she is close enough to him. Once again, Savitar responds to pain by running off.

After Jesse has shared her experience with the rest of the team, they come to the conclusion that Savitar is definitely a human person and not a god.

Barry eventually decides to speed to the future in order to find out Savitar's identity. However, once he has arrived in 2024, he realizes the extent of Savitar's actions. After Iris' death, Barry has completely lost all hope and has disbanded Team Flash. Furthermore, Savitar has aligned himself with Killer Frost, leading to her fighting Cisco and Cisco losing both hands. After Iris' death, Wally tried to get revenge on Savitar but had his back broken by him. Furthermore, he has been deeply traumatized by something that has not yet been revealed. Future-Barry reveals to Barry that he never learned Savitar's identity and that the technology required to trap Savitar in the speed force was only developed four years after Iris' death.

Barry returns to the present with what he has learned. Meanwhile, Savitar confronts Killer Frost and proposes the alliance Cisco told Barry off in the future. He reveals that he plans to make sure that Killer Frost remains and that Caitlyn Snow never returns. Caitlin is reluctant to agree, asking Savitar why she should trust him. To this, Savitar replies by removing his armor. After seeing Savitar's face, Killer Frost immediately agrees to Savitar's proposal.

Savitar sends Killer Frost to kill Tracy Brand, the scientist who will create the speed force trap for Savitar in the future. However, she fails as Barry and Cisco prevent her from murdering Brand. The defeated Killer Frost returns to Savitar's lair and Savitar is shocked that she failed, given that he told her that Cisco and Barry would be there. Savitar claims that there might be more Caitlin Snow left in Killer Frost than she shows. He reveals the importance of Brand's death to Killer Frost, naming her as the only thing in the way of both his and Killer Frost's ascension.

After Killer Frost fails again, she instead kidnaps Joe West's love interest Cecile in order to trade Brand for her. Killer Frost and Team Flash meet in an abandoned warehouse and Barry attempts to appeal to Caitlin but Killer Frost replies by revealing that she knows the exact words Barry will use as Savitar told her about it. She reveals that Savitar also told her that Cisco would be hiding in the rafters and activates hidden explosives that knock Cisco from the roof.

When Killer Frost loses the following battle, Savitar suddenly speeds into the hall. Surprisingly, he attacks neither Tracy nor Barry, he only speeds into the room and escapes with the unconscious Killer Frost. Before he leaves, he implies that his moment of "ascension" is nearly at hand.

Back together, the team wonders about how Savitar could know the exact words Barry said in the warehouse and how he knew the teams' exact position. Thinking about earlier meetings with Savitar, Barry suddenly realizes what they have missed all the time. He excuses himself from the team and speeds onto an empty street. He loudly screams to announce his arrival and Savitar appears seconds later. Barry reveals that he figured out who Savitar is and how he knew all that would happen. Savitar was always a step ahead because he knew everything that happened from the time he was Barry. To this, Savitar replies by stepping out of his armor, revealing that he is a heavily scarred Barry Allen who cruelly claims that he already warned Barry before - Savitar is not "the future, Flash!" but (quite literally) the Future Flash.

Savitar reveals his backstory to Barry, explaining that he needs Iris to die because he needs Barry to break completely so that he will become Savitar in the future. He claims that he needs another thing as well but does not reveal it to Barry. Barry threatens to kill himself in order to prevent Savitar from ever existing but Savitar reveals that due to his immense time travel, the rules of time mostly do not apply to him anymore. Citing the situation of Eobard Thawne, who is still alive despite his direct ancestor having killed himself, Savitar claims that Savitar will still exist even if Barry commits suicide. Savitar then turns around to leave but Barry speeds at him and knocks him down. Barry grabs Savitar by the neck and tries to break his neck but Savitar claims that "his suit is cooler than [Barry's]". At the same time, the Savitar suit manually gets up, grabs Barry and throws him away from Savitar. While Barry is disttracted battling the suit, Savitar sprints back into it. Both Savitar and Barry then run in circles, creating enough energy to create lightning. Both hurl their lightning at each other and a gargantuan explosion knocks both men off their feet. When Barry gets back up, Savitar is already gone.

As Savitar is the Future Flash, Barry and Team Flash intend to stop Barry from remembering things so that Savitar cannot use them against him. However, they accidentally wipe Barry's memory completely which also affects Savitar, who neither remembers his ally Killer Frost nor his own identity. To fix this condition, Killer Frost proposes a plan to Team Flash and manages to get both Barry and Savitar back their memories.

Infantino Street

While Team Flash does anything in their powers to build the weapon that will trap Savitar in the Speed Force, Savitar himself has some problems as his suit has been damaged by Barry during their fight. When Killer Frost realizes this, she mocks him about not looking very god-like at the moment. When she states that the two of them are a team, Barry and Caitlyn back at it again, Savitar stops her and claims that she is not Caitlyn and that he is not Barry. Killer Frost then asks whether Savitar will actually go through with it and kill Iris. Savitar claims that it is either her or him; if Iris doesn't die, Savitar will never be born. Killer Frost mentions that Savitar still has all memories of Barry and thus remembers every memory Barry has with Caitlyn. Savitar responds by claiming that he also remembers being created as a disposable hero, that Barry did not care for his life and that he thus does not care for the life of Barry's fiancee. The same moment, Savitar obtains memories from the Flash, his past identity, and realizes that Barry has travelled through time again and has recruited Leonard Snart to help them steal the energy source for their speed cannon. He is not concerned but only amused and tells Killer Frost that she doesn't have to intervene as it will not make a difference.

While Barry and Snart invade A.R.G.U.S., Savitar dons his old Flash-suit and speeds into S.T.A.R. Labs pretending to be Barry. He asks the team where Iris is and H.R. tells him that Iris is safe, having been brought to Earth-2. However, Savitar then turns his face to reveal his burn scar, causing everyone to realize that he is actually Savitar. Without further questions, Savitar speeds directly into the portal chamber where he breaches to Earth-2, taking his Savitar suit with him. Both Joe, Harry and Wally try to stop him but Wally is brutally defeated. Suddenly, Savitar slumps down and the team realizes that they have fought the armor without Savitar in it. Savitar, meanwhile, turns up behind them. He coldly tells Harry that he will kill him should Harry aim his gun at him. Joe begs with Savitar, trying to save Iris life, but Savitar does not give in. He expresses rage when Joe calls him Barry. Iris then tearfully surrenders, prefering her own death to watching her friends and family be killed by Savitar. Claiming that Iris has accepted her fate and that the Team should do so as well, Savitar then speeds off with Iris back to Earth-1 where he heads to Infantino Street and waits for Barry to arrive.

When Barry arrives at Infantino Street, Savitar speeds in with Iris as well. However, instead of simply killing Iris, he mocks Barry and gives him the chance to hit him with the Speed Gun. Savitar dodges the energy beams Barry shoots at him but is eventually hit by the ray. Despite being hit by the ray, Savitar breaks free from the cage built around him. Savitar reveals that he was already captured by the trap once and that, obviously, he made sure that this could not happen again. Showing Barry the Philosopher's Stone, Savitar claims that it is made from pure Speed Force energy which gives him enough energy to evade the Speed Gun's influence. While the entire Team Flash panics, Savitar then picks up Iris and, exactly like the future Barry saw, rams his blade through Iris' back and kills her, speeding off moments before Barry reaches her body. What Savitar does not know is that even before he arrived with Iris, Iris was switched with H.R. who used the blade of Savitar to track him to his lair. Thus, it was not Iris who was killed but H.R. Speeding off without knowing this, Savitar takes the Speed Force gun with him. He returns to Killer Frost, who has defeated Cisco in battle, and tells her to spare him as he needs to build something for him first.

While talking to Killer Frost, Savitar is suddenly hit by the memories of his past version and realizes that H.R. sacrificed himself in order to save Iris. Both he and the team realize that this means that Savitar will disappear soon, as time will catch up with him and due to being a time paradox now, he will never be created.

## Ultimate Plan

Now desperate to succeed with his plan before his fate catches up with him, Savitar orders Cisco to alter the Speed Force gun. Savitar reveals that he actually has a plan B; he wants to use the Speed Force gun to fragment himself all over time, causing him to exist in every time period simultaneously, allowing him to rule from the Big Bang to the end of time itself. Cisco refuses to do so, claiming that even if Savitar threatens to kill him, he will not work for Savitar. However, he is forced to give in when Savitar threatens to kill Killer Frost instead. Savitar also reveals that he remembers that Julian is returning to S.T.A.R. Labs just now, carrying the cure for Caitlyn's condition. He claims that it would be a shame if Caitlyn died just hours before she could be cured from her Killer Frost personna.

From new memories he is getting, Savitar realizes that Barry is seeking him out. He heads to where he knows Barry to be and is indeed met by the Flash. Barry asks Savitar whether he still plans to become a god, but Savitar brushes him off. Barry surprises Savitar by stating that he wants to help Savitar, offering to let him into S.T.A.R. Labs where they can work on helping Savitar together. Savitar does not trust Barry, but Barry reminds him that Savitar has all of his memories and should therefore know that Barry does not intend to trick him. Barry also reveals that he believes that there is still some part of Barry inside Savitar, using a happy memory from his childhood, which Savitar remembers as well, as an example. Savitar then actually accepts the invitation and joins Barry at S.T.A.R. Labs. There, the team is horrified to see their enemy arriving with Barry, but Barry tells them that all is fine. Iris even walks up to Savitar, telling him to look at her. When he does, Iris touches the scarred part of Savitar's face and tells him that they will help him. Savitar even thanks Iris, but then Tracy walks up to Savitar and coldly refuses to help him. Claiming that Savitar took her future from her by killing the man she loved, Tracy reveals that Savitar doesn't deserve a future either.

While the team tries to convince Tracy to help them, Savitar walks through S.T.A.R. Labs and enjoys the memories. When Iris asks him whether he has memories of this place, Savitar states that he remembers everything, citing memories of a villain Barry has not even encountered yet. Although Barry and Iris both seem to genuinely try to resocialize Savitar and to bring them into the fold, Savitar mentions several flaws in their plans, for example that he has no place to stay and that he would definitely make a weird situation of the wedding of Barry and Iris. Savitar suddenly becomes disheartened, stating that he remembers all memories he has with Iris and that he cannot stay when Iris will spend the rest of her life with Barry. Iris, however, prevents him from leaving and claims that they will figure something out. Savitar is shocked, reminding Iris that he killed H.R. and tried to kill her. Iris tells him that he will have to live with that but also claims that they will not give him up. This convinces Savitar to accept the teams help and he agrees to return Killer Frost and Cisco to the team. However, this is revealed to be a ruse when the Philosopher's Stone, which is still located at S.T.A.R. Labs, suddenly pulsates with energy and blows up. Wally and Barry manage to get everyone out of S.T.A.R. Labs just in time.

Meanwhile, Savitar returns to his lair where Cisco has finished the weapon Savitar requested. Savitar coldly reveals to Killer Frost that Barry and the rest behaved exactly like he expected and states that he got rid of a few "problems". They are interrupted when Gypsy suddenly turns up and swiftly escapes with Cisco, but Savitar doesn't care as Cisco finished the weapon already.

Savitar and Killer Frost then head outside where Savitar opens a portal to the Speed Force. He tells Killer Frost to ready herself, as the Speed Force will fight back. Indeed, the Speed Force sends out the Black Flash to protect it but Killer Frost easily freezes and shatters him. According to Savitar's plan, Killer Frost then blasts him with the Speed Force gun. However, instead of spreading Savitar across all time, Savitar's powers are instead used to free Jay Garrick from the Speed Force prison. As Savitar attempts to grasp what happened, the entire Team Flash turns up and Cisco reveals that he manipulated the Speed Force gun and that he would never allow Savitar to become a god.

Final Fight

While most of the team fight Killer Frost, Savitar runs off. He is pursued by Barry, Wally and Jay and desperately tries to destroy all three. He eventually returns to the rest of the team and furiously grabs Cisco, planning to kill him because he destroyed everything. However, he is blasted away by Killer Frost who seems to have finally come to her senses. Realizing that his time is almost up, Savitar then proclaims that he will at least kill Joe, Wally and Iris so Barry will suffer. Barry, however, speeds after Savitar, phases through his armor and kicks him out. Now inside Savitar's armor, Barry fights Savitar and knocks him down. Furiously, Barry then ejects one of Savitar's blades and prepares to kill him but Savitar maniacally urges him to do it, claiming that Barry will become Savitar if he kills him. Instead of killing him, Barry destroys the Savitar armor from within and then knocks out Savitar. Savitar, however, regains consciousness quickly, jumps back up and lunges at Barry. However, before he can reach Barry he is shot through the back by Iris. Moments after his death, Savitar's corpse is erased from existance as the time paradox has finally caught up with him.

---

Savitar: Wow! Future of the Fastest Man Alive VS Snail. Interesting setup.

Turbo: Boy it sure is. That is crazy.

Savitar: It sure is. Shall we dance?

Turbo: Lets shall.

They zoomed at each other and Turbo smashed him down.

## Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Lola, Laney Simmons and Lana VS Naja the Cobra Rinshi

Naja was next.

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Naja's safe and in it was a bunch of Rings called the Rings of The Egyptian Gods, they're rings with large gems matching the colors of the Egyptian Gods, and around the gems are the three Egyptian Gods, and once worn, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Nico: Time for action!

Rangers: CLAW CANNON! CHARGING! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and lightning and they smashed into Naja and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naja: (Dying) You earned these Laney.

Naja threw his Life Talons to Laney and she got them. Then Naja fell and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Naja was dead!

Nico: Naja you have failed this city!

Laney Simmons: Yeah he has!

Then Laney got an aqua blue glow on her finger and then a blue King Cobra Spirit Animal Ring appeared on her right ring finger!

Laney Simmons: Whoa! A Spirit Animal Ring.

Isabel then came.

Isabel: The King Cobra is perfect for you Laney. The cobra spirit animal is one of the most active spirit guides. When this totem animal finds you, it wants you to become active, as well. Likely, you have been doing too little to elevate your life. Alternatively, it could be that you have been going about your life the wrong way. The cobra spirit animal locates you to guide you in the right direction. It will give you the wisdom you need to achieve your goals and dreams. This spirit guide is keen to draw attention to your skills and abilities. By embracing the spirit of the cobra, you become more courageous and self-confident.

Laney Simmons: Wow! That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Then a blue light appeared and it landed in Laney's hand and it was a Blue King Cobra Zord Animal Crystal.

Laney Simmons: Wow! My own Wild Zord Animal Crystal. The King Cobra Zord.

Nico: Wow! You and I have a King Cobra Zord now. Mine is orange and yours is blue.

Laney Simmons: That is amazing!

Then Laney got a Wild Force Crystal Saber.

Nico: Awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Nico: That was so awesome!

Laney Simmons: It sure was! Wow!

William: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after Murphy.

Nico: Yep. And it was really fun. (To Haze Shenron) You and your fellow Shadow Dragons will make awesome additions to the M.O.E.

Haze Shenron: Thanks Nico.

Rage Shenron: It was really awesome.

Laney: Yeah and no hard feelings for beating all of you up the first time?

Eis Shenron: No hard feelings Laney.

Nico: Now we can go get Murphy. Get ready Trip Murphy, (Eyes Glow Red) Your reign of cheating is about to come to an end.

We went to the race stadium and there we saw a man. It was Mark Venue.

Mark Venue: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Mark Venue at your service.

Nico: You can drop the act now. We know it's you Venomark!

Venomark: (laughs) So, you guys figured it out, huh?

Maria: Wasn't that hard. Considering how you changed your name.

He glowed and turned into VENOMARK!

Me: I'm going to make you suffer for poisoning so many people. Including Ransik!

I transformed into my ultimate power.

Venomark: (smirks) The race is about to start in 30 minutes, Knudson. You sure that's enough time for you to go all out and destroy me?

Me: Admittingly, no. (smirks) But he doesn't have to.

?: Digi Fuse!

Then SHOUTMON X7 appeared along with Mikey Kudo and everyone!

Piper Willowbrook: Mikey, Angie, Christopher, Jeremy! Shoutmon, guys!

Mikey Kudo: Hey Piper!

Me: Awesome to see you guys here!

Angie: Wouldn't miss this for anything.

Nico: Awesome to see you guys here.

Mikey Kudo: We have the entire Bagra Army on the ropes. The strategy worked really well.

Me: Awesome! We got them backed into a corner.

Nico: Yep we sure do.

Me: First let me get some shots in.

Nico: Go get him!

I flew at Venomark with incredible speed and smashed my fist into his face and then punched and kicked his stomach with incredible speed and kicked him all over and then kicked his sword and blaster out of his hands and I caught them!

Ransik: Way to go J.D.!

Nico: WOO! YEAH!

I pulverized Venomark all over with incredible brutality and smashed him down!

Me: YEAH! (Cracks knuckles) Man that felt good. Now I can do the same to Lothar when we face him in the future.

Mikey Kudo: We'll face Venomark for you guys.

Nico: We owe you guys big time for this.

Piper: Let me help you guys!

May: (to me) Let's leave this to Piper, Mikey, and the others. We've got a race to get to.

Me: Right. Nene!

I gave Nene Venomark's sword and blaster.

Me: Use them well.

Nene: Thanks J.D.

We went to watch the race.

Papillon: After Maggie wins the race, we'll let Riddler confront Murphy. And then, we do our entrance.

Tecna: Great plan Papillon.

We watched the race.

Me: Anybody got some popcorn?

We got to watching and we were having popcorn and snacks.

Maggie and Herbie won the race and Trip was enraged! Riddler faced him.

Trip Murphy: Well, if it isn't the Riddler. How's it feel to be the only top villain in Batman's rogue gallery now that Joker and Scarecrow are gone?

Riddler: Surprisingly, pretty good. Riddle me this. What's black and blue and red all over?

Trip Murphy: What?

Riddler: Your ass when we're done beating it!

Suddenly the spirits of the Mysteries of The Weather appeared and swirled around him and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Trip Murphy you're under arrest!

Trip Murphy: For what!?

Nico: Attempted Murder, cheating, assault and battery and fraud!

Trip Murphy: You really expect me to confess that I had Venomark helping me and that I prefer cheating over racing fairly?

Evil-Lyn: (smirks) You already did.

Luan was filming him and EVERYONE saw his true colors.

Trip Murphy: (realizes his mistake) Oh, poop.

Everyone booed and jeered him.

BUSTED!

Trip Murphy: I still have my pit crew. Chromites!

An army of Chromites appeared.

T.J. Johnson: Chromites!

Laney Simmons: Lets see how they like this!

Laney fired a blast of powerful lightning and destroyed many of them in an instant!

Nico: AWESOME Laney!

Laney Simmons: Thanks Nico.

?: Let me help you out too.

A figure came out and it was Leonard Stryke A.K.A.. The Eel!

Me: Whoa! Leonard Stryke A.K.A. The Eel!

Yenaldooshi: We forgot to have him come.

Eel: No worries. I can have my test battle with Laney next time.

Laney Simmons: I have you as my archenemy!? AWESOME!

Eel: Yep.

The Chromites knocked down Maggie and Herbie and friends.

Maggie, Herbie, and their friends lay defeated at the hands of the Chromites.

Trip Murphy: (laughs) You may have won the race. But you still lose in the end. And maybe I'll tear your stupid car apart for spare parts!

Lightning McQueen: Guys, I don't mean to bring up bad news. But Maggie and Herbie are down!

Tecna: Everyone in the audience! Especially the racing fans! Lend Herbie and Maggie your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I give the signal, share your energy with Maggie and

Herbie! Okay? Ready… go!

Everyone in the audience began sharing their energy with Maggie and Herbie. And soon, Maggie found the strength to get up.

Maggie Peyton: I read you guys loud and clear! Hear that, Herbie? We can't give up! Not now! Not ever!

Maggie then punched the Chromite she was fighting in the face.

POW!

Nico: Lets get them!

Nico and Rage Shenron: DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

Nico's 5-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and they fired a massive blast of lightning and it hit a bunch of Chromites and blew them into dust!

Maggie Peyton: Thank you guys for being a great audience.

Herbie: We won't let you all down. You guys are really in for a show now!

Eli: Lets get them!

Nico: C'MON YOU APES! YOU WANT TO LIVE FOREVER!?

We went at the Chromites!

Me and Evil Nuova: NUOVA STAR!

We fired powerful balls of fire and they hit a bunch of Chromites and exploded and incinerated them in a massive pillar of fire.

T.J. Johnson: Lets make this cheater pay.

Tecna: Can I transform with you guys?

TJ Johnson: Sure, Tecna.

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

The Turbo Rangers transformed!

Turbo Rangers: ALL RIGHT! POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Tecna's eyes then suddenly glowed neon purple and she walked up to Trip Murphy and she had gears, energy and lightning swirl around her.

Tecna: Trip Murphy you are an absolute disgrace to the world of racing and your actions are the most unsportsmanlike anyone has ever seen! Now I'm going to make sure you never get into another race again!

Then Tecna was enveloped in a vortex of energy, lightning and gears and then when the vortex faded, Tecna emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Tecna grew to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon purple highlights in the bangs of her long purple hair, she had neon lavender purple eyes and a purple and green energy aura with gears, energy, lightning and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a Fairy with the Tech Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Gear earrings with the Tech Kanji in the middle and a necklace with a phoenix holding the Tech Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless purple blouse with green phoenix on it, purple skirt with green flames on them, purple pants, purple high heels, and a purple long sleeveless trenchcoat with gears, lightning, phoenixes, and energy on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with flames surrounding it. Tecna has massive purple angel wings with light green tips on the large black feathers, she has her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword in her hand, she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large purple gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large purple gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's an Purple kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Tecna - Fairy of Technology and Princess of Zenith, Destroyer of The Trix and Valtor, Slayer of Evil, Defender of Alfea College and the Magix Dimension, Friend to Many, and Master of The Technology, Phoenixes, and Angels."

テクナ - テクノロジーの妖精とゼニスの王女、トリックスとヴァルターの駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、アルフェア大学とマジックスディメンションの擁護者、多くの友人、テクノロジーのマスター、フェニックス、エンジェル。

She was now as SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ZENITH TECHNO FAIRY OF JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Nico: WHOA! Tecna transformed into her Phase 1 form!

Eli: Awesome!

Laney: Wow!

Me: Tecna how do you feel?

Tecna: (Divine Echoing Voice of Cosmic Technology) **Incredible J.D. Now I'm going to make this monster pay!**

Nico: Awesome!

Turbo: I can't wait to rev it up!

Rainbow Dash: Lets burn rubber!

ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM!

Flash, Roadrunner, Speedy Gonzales, Sonic and all the speed masters ran and smashed Chromites all over.

Justin brought out the Turbo Hand Blasters and fired multiple shots at several Chromites. He blew them apart.

Justin Stewart: Take that!

Troy Burrows: Time to burn rubber!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RACE FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Japanese Turbo Rangers!

Nico: Take this one!

The 3-Star Dragonball glowed on Nico's bracelet and he fired ice rays from his eyes and froze the Chromites all over. Into ice.

Ashley brought out her Turbo Star Chargers and aimed them both forward to shoot a blast of electricity at a bunch of Chromites.

Electrocuting them all over.

Ashley Hammond: Take that you freaks!

Nico: Trip Murphy you have Failed this city!

Laney fired waves of leaves and slashed the Chromites into pieces.

Laney Simmons fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted the Chromites all over and destroyed them. Maggie and Cobalt Blue fired waves of blue energy and blew the Chromites all over apart.

Cassie brought out her Turbo Wind Fire and fired multiple pink energy bolts at several Chromites.

She blew them apart.

Cassie: Take that!

Oceanus Shenron: WHIRLWIND SPIN!

She fired a massive wave of wind energy and shredded them in a tornado.

Carlos brought out his Turbo Thunder Cannon and then fired a green projectile blast from it at a bunch of Chromites.

It hit them and blasted them apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Taste this!

The 7-Star Ball on his bracelet glowed and then a massive explosion of purple energy blasted out of the ground and blew many Chromites into the air.

Nico: Now for this!

The 2-Star ball on his bracelet glowed and Nico fired a powerful Rainbow blast of energy and it hit the Chromites and blew them into pieces in a huge explosion.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Blue Senturion fired three shots from his Senturion Synergizer at a bunch of Chromites.

He blew them into pieces.

Nico: The Chromites are no match for the powers of us and the Shadow Dragons.

Haze Shenron: You said it!

Laney Simmons: Yeah they deserve this!

We then set our sights on Trip Murphy.

Nico: It's too bad. But the comfort you've always felt at being called one of the greatest racers will come to an end today. No more with the name Trip Murphy mean anything but failure.

Tecna: **That's right! You will pay for your crimes.**

Najarin, Lystone, and Lomma blasted and smashed Trip all over and we all pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury.

Scrapper, Lightning Dust, Becky and Skids used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Scrapper's strength, Skids electron blaster and Becky and Lightning Dust's

powers 100-fold.

Scrapper and Lightning Dust: SMASHING LIGHTNING SPEED BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and lightning.

Becky (Simpsons) and Skids: LIGHTNING SONG BLAST!

They fired lightning and music blasts.

Seto Kaiba and Froze: WHITE LIGHTNING WOLF SHOT!

They fired waves of white energy.

Fabia and Queen: LIGHT HONEYBEE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of light and it formed int bees.

Liam and Clockwork (Ben 10): THUNDERSNOW TIME SHOT!

They fired waves of lightning and snow and time energy.

Ino and Shellhead: FLOWER TURTLE MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of flowers.

Luster Dawn and Aromage Rosemary: SUNRISE ROSEMARY BLAST!

They fired waves of sunlight and leaves.

Brittney and Pirati the Vampire Bat: DARKNESS VAMPIRE BAT MEGA BLAST!

They fired darkness blasts.

Laney and Riado: DRYAD PLANT SHOT!

They fired waves of leaves and flowers.

Ingrid and Kirato: DARKNESS VAMPIRE BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Ash and Eye Guy: LIGHTNING EYE STORM!

They fired waves of lightning.

Ariel and Mero: MAELSTROM OF FURY!

They fired waves of water.

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lightning McQueen and Maggie Peyton: LIGHTNING OF LOYALTY MEGASHOT!

They fired megablasts of lightning.

Evil-Lyn, Maggie Peyton, Herbie, Tecna and Lightning McQueen: RACING LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Lincoln: CAR TYPE ELEMENT STYLE: MUSCLE CAR!

Jessica Shannon: CAR TYPE STING STYLE: SEDAN!

Hilda: (British Accent) CAR TYPE WIND STYLE: COUPE!

Colette Brunel: CAR TYPE LIGHT STYLE: SPORTS CAR!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS) CAR TYPE DARK STYLE: STATION WAGON!

Yuna: CAR TYPE WATER STYLE: HATCHBACK!

Toph: CAR TYPE EARTH STYLE: CONVERTIBLE!

Mai Shiranui; CAR TYPE FIRE STYLE: SPORT UTILITY VEHICLE (SUV)!

Sari Sumdac: CAR TYPE LIGHTNING STYLE: MINIVAN!

Peni Parker: CAR TYLE: WEB STYLE: PICKUP TRUCK!

Kei: CAR TYPE LIGHTNING STYLE: TARGA!

Yuri: CAR TYPE WIND STYLE: LIFTBACK!

Lucy Liberty: CAR TYPE WATER STYLE: ROADSTER!

Princia Ramode: CAR TYLE FIRE STYLE: CROSSOVER!

Kyoko: CAR TYPE EARTH STYLE: MINIBUS!

Misako: CAR TYPE LIGHTNING STYLE: MICRO CAR!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said cars.

Lincoln and his harem: CAR TYPE FINAL SMASH: CAR RACING CHAOS!

They drove their cars and drove fast enough to make a tornado which flew Trip Murphy right into a mouse trap factory where mouse traps sprung all over painfully!

Turbo Rangers: Turbo RAM Cannon!

Blue Senturion: Senturion Synergizer!

Laney Simmons: Take this!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired massive blasts of energy and elements and then the blasts all hit Trip Murphy and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Trip Murphy was down and beaten.

Nico: It's over for you Trip. You had a good run but now your career is done!

Trip Murphy: The Chromites weren't the only surprise I have!

Suddenly, cars that Trip Murphy owned started coming close together.

Nico: UH OH!

Trip Murphy laughed maniacally as his cars all merged to form a huge robot!

Nico: OH MAN! WE NEED TURBO MEGAZORD POWER NOW!

The Turbo Rangers summoned their Turbo Zords!

Turbo Rangers: Turbo Megazord!

Blue Senturion: Robo Racer!

The Turbo Rangers had their Megazords Ready!

Trip Murphy: (INSANE LAUGHTER) YOU THINK I'M SCARED OF YOUR PUNY TOYS!?

Me: No but you will be scared of me!

I was piloting a super awesome and really cool Orange Concorde Jet Style Zord!

Me: Say hello to the Hypersonic Jet Flight Turbo Zord!

T.J. Johnson: Awesome!

I fired energy beams at the robot Trip was in!

Me: Now watch this! Engage Turbo Ultrazord Sequence!

I put in a key into a slot and then it split in two and transformed and formed into a really amazing pair of wings and a surfboard! Then the wings merged with the Turbo Megazord and it was on the surfboard!

Me: TURBO CLOUDSURFER ULTRAZORD!

Nico: WHOA! That is Awesome!

Eli: AWESOME!

The fight with Mikey Kudos and Venomark raged on.

Venomark just bit Mikey.

Venomark: You're finished!

Mikey: (smirks) No. You are!

Shoutmon X7 used this opportunity to stab Venomark through the chest.

SHEEN!

The Mikey Venomark bit was just an Afterimage!

Venomark belched up a huge amount of green blood and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded in a massive fiery explosion and was dead!

Venomark's evil spirit appeared.

Piper Willowbrook: You are never going to hurt Ransik or anyone else again! (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

She banished him to the Warp!

Piper: So, what do you guys want to do while waiting?

Mikey Kudo: Lets watch the Megazord fight.

Angie: Yeah lets.

They got to watching.

Me: Now you are through Trip! TURBO SURF LASER!

We fired a massive barrage of ultra super lasers from the sky and they hit Trip and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The robot was destroyed and then Trip was burned and badly hurt and knocked down.

Trip Murphy was then arrested.

Trip Murphy: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS! I WILL BE BACK AND I WILL GET MY REVENGE!

Nico: Tell it to the judge Murphy!

He was put in the car and taken to prison.

Maggie Peyton: I can't thank you all enough.

Rex Goodwin: It was our pleasure, Maggie.

Nico: That was so awesome.

Bane: (to Mikey and Shoutmon) You two did good as well.

Shoutmon: We sure did!

Me: All that training we did in the Digital World on our last visit really paid off.

Maggie Peyton: (to Mikey) You keep kicking Bagra Army a** until we get there, okay?

Mikey: I will. That's a promise!

Me: Just hold out for 10 more days till February 7th.

Maggie and Mikey high fived while Shoutmon fist bumped one of Herbie's tires.

I high five Mikey too.

Sarah Tinsley: I'm definitely gonna like it here with you guys.

Felix Faust: Of course you will.

Nico: Yes you will.

See More: And we'll deal with your dad when he shows up.

Me: Yep. He is a monster.

Ghost: Who's up for a celebration?!

Nico: I am! I even brought more jawbreakers that me and Lincoln got from my rescue!

We cheered!

Eddy: Awesome! Want to have one with me Luan?

Luan: Do you even have to ask Eddy?

Laney: Awesome!

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Lord Zarkon!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, and as soon as we heard that voice, it meant you know who was here.

Princess Allura (Legendary Defender): I thought I'd never have to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Honerva.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Honerva, who's also known as Hagger, and a witch who served under Zarkon and the Galra Empire.

Princess Allura (Legendary Defender): Hagger, I should've known that you'd show up, as soon as the word of Zarkon's death had hit.

Hagger: And now, I will have my revenge on all of you for what you've done to Lord Zarkon.

Tecna fired a blast of tech magic, which hits Honerva, and left a scar on her face.

Tecna: (British Accent) Princess Allura, what can you tell us about Hagger?

Princess Allura (Legendary Defender): You won't like what I'm going to tell you about her, Tecna.

Princess Allura proceeded to tell us about Honerva A.K.A. Hagger, and we weren't going to like that witch one bit.

---

Honerva

Honerva, formerly Haggar, was a mysterious witch of the Galra Empire serving directly under Zarkon as the high priestess. She led a group of powerful Druids up until her death. Haggar was the creator of the many Robeasts sent to defeat Voltron, and used Shiro as an experiment while he was captive, giving him his prosthetic arm. She was originally an Altean alchemist who ruled as Zarkon's wife on Planet Daibazaal.

Appearance

Honerva has the appearance of a slender, small humanoid woman with dark blue skin, yellow eyes, and long white hair - although she largely conceals herself under a purple and yellow cloak and carries herself in a hunched posture. Underneath her hood, no irises or pupils are visible in Haggar's eyes, and she has long red markings that extend from her prominent cheekbones down across her lips, nearly reaching her chin, on either side of her face. These are likely corrupted Altean markings. Haggar's face is angular and she has a noticeably convex nose. Her hair is kept slicked back and draped over her shoulders, long enough to fall across her chest. Her ears are large and pointed, more so than known Alteans. Her strange appearance is because of her deadly experience with Quintessence and the trans-reality rift.

Aside from her cloak, Haggar wears a black and yellow dress with a high collar, long sleeves, and a frayed skirt; over the dress, she wears purple and yellow robes, split at the back in a winged design.

Prior to her transformation, Honerva had the appearance of a slender Altean woman with light brown skin and pale purple hair. As an Altean, her ears were pointed at the top rather than rounded, and she had small sickle-shaped marks of red situated on her cheekbones, right under each of her gold eyes. The pupils of her eyes had a noticeable lavender color in the center of them. Honerva kept her hair tied back in a bun with her bangs swept to the right of her face, with a cluster of long strands dangling in front of her ears. As time passed and she became affected by Quintessence, Honerva's ears grew more pointed and her red facial markings began changing and elongating. Honerva initially wore a white and blue Altean tunic accented with teal, a gray utility belt with a single pouch, and gray pants and boots. When she became the Galran empress, Honerva wore gray and maroon robes accented with black, yellow, and bright red over gray pants and boots. Within Zarkon's memories, she is seen wearing a purple and white bridal gown accented with yellow and red, as well as a white veil with a yellow and red headband.

## Personality

Haggar has a cold personality with little concern for living creatures and the planets they inhabit. She uses her abilities and technological creations to extract Quintessence from entire planets, turning them into inhospitable wastelands. With her unwavering loyalty to Zarkon and his empire, Haggar shows no doubts over the Empire's destructive reign; the fact that Zarkon trusts her word more than that of his commanders speaks volumes about their similar villainous personalities. She has even been seen watching the violent gladiatorial games at the emperor's side. Haggar has a desire to capture Voltron for Zarkon's plans and is a tactician cautious but firm in dealing with the powerful spacecraft, advising the emperor on the best course of action. She remains wary of the emperor's growing obsession with the Black Lion and how it blinds him to his strained health and anything else happening within the Empire, but willingly follows his orders regardless.

She delights in using the dark and hateful emotions of others to her benefit, convincing Myzax to become a Robeast solely for revenge, and using Shiro's rage and overwhelming fear against him. Her cruelty shows further in her preference for experimenting on biological life forms, turning them cybernetic with enhanced military-based artillery; Haggar has no problem discarding "failed" experiments either, as she attacks Shiro with intent to kill, appearing angered that he could once have been the Empire's "greatest weapon". Her loyalty to Zarkon appears to be something more than seeing him as a tool for her own goals like that of her experiments, as she rescues him from his broken robotic suit when he is defeated by Voltron, and hooks him up to a machine to infuse his body with Quintessence, saving his life. This is the only act of any suggested empathy seen from the witch, and is highlighted by her former status as Zarkon's wife - a past she has long forgotten but has started to recall.

In her former days as Honerva, she was a friendly, charming, and highly inquisitive scientist willing to push any boundaries to discover more about the very fabric of existence, Quintessence, and the Alternate Realities found within rifts created by Trans-Reality Comets. She and Zarkon held a deep love for each other, but her work quickly became a deadly obsession that her husband only encouraged, leading to their downfall. Haggar has appeared shocked by the recollection and seems wary of it, keeping the truth of her past a secret from everyone, until she remembers that Lotor is her son and becomes obsessive about him. Her loyalty to Zarkon is finally broken; she plots against her former husband to ensure his defeat, Lotor's survival, and her son's ascension to the throne using Shiro and Sendak.

---

When Princess Allura was done, we were horrified and enraged at Honerva's crimes.

Nico: She's just as bad as you described her, Princess Allura.

Me: And now, she's been drawn out in search of vengeance.

Tecna: I've had it with this witch to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Tecna's teal-blue eyes turned neon teal-blue, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with binary codes, technology, and fairies, she unholstered her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword from her back, and as she approached Honerva, she left pink energy, binary codes, technology, and fairies with every step.

Tecna: Honerva, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed for the Galra Empire. And now, I will make sure that you pay the price for your crimes.

Then, Tecna as surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with binary codes, technology, and fairies surrounding it, there was a a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tecna emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Tecna grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights in the bangs of her magenta hair, she has neon teal-blue eyes and a pink energy aura with binary codes, technology, and fairies surrounding her, she has a fairy with the Tech Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fairy earrings with green crystals for the eyes and holding the Tech Kanji in its hands and a necklace with green crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha and a phoenix holding the Tech

Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with green phoenix on it, pink skirt with technology on them, pink pants, pink high heels, and a pink long sleeveless trenchcoat with green binary codes, technology, and fairies on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix and fairies with binary codes surrounding it. Tecna has on magenta weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs.

Tecna has massive magenta angel wings with green tips on the large magenta feathers, her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword was then enveloped in a kaleidoscope of binary codes and green magic, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Zenith's Guardian Fairy Sword of Love, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged magenta blade with the symbol of Zenith and the anti-Trix symbol etched on it, large magenta fairy wings for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer magenta handle, and large magenta faceted sphere pommel with surrounding green gems. Tecna has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large magenta gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large magenta gem for the belt buckle on her waist, Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger, large magenta Spellbook of The Gods and the Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji right below the phoenix and fairies that said, "Tecna, Guardian Fairy of the Kingdom of Zenith, Member of The Winx Club, Destroyer of The Trix and Valtor, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Defender of Alfea College and the Magix Dimension, Loving Girlfriend of Timmy, Loving Sister of Maggie Peyton and Kevin, Friend to Many, and Master of Technology, Fairies, and Angels."

ゼニス, 王国のテクナガーディアンフェアリー、ウィンクスクラブのメンバー、トリックスとヴァルターの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アルフェア大学とマギー次元の擁護者、ティミーの愛するガールフレンド、マギーペイトンとケビンの愛する姉妹、多くの友人、そしてテクノロジー、妖精、天使のマスター

Tecna has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY WINX FAIRY TECHNOLOGY ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE

LOVE!

We were amazed by Tecna's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when her boyfriend, Timmy, saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Honerva saw it, she fell into a dark rage and tried to kill her, but Tecna fired a powerful blast of magenta energy with binary codes, and it hit Honerva, and sent her flying into a wall.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, Tecna's transformed into her new Super Angel Infinity form, awesome.

Bloom: That's incredible. Tecna, how do you feel?

Tecna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Zenith Technology and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Bloom, and now, I'm going to make that witch pay for everything she's done.**

Tecna went at Honerva, who fired dark magic at Tecna, but she dodged them, and she fired powerful blasts of magenta energy, green magic, binary codes, fairies, and phoenixes at Honerva, and they'd exploded with incredible power, as they hit her.

Then, Tecna fired a powerful red energy blast, and as it hits Honerva, she sucked out all of Honerva's powers and abilities, and she and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated them. Then, Tecna slashed off Honerva's arms with her new massive Zenith's Guardian Fairy Sword of Love sword, and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Tecna: **And now, this is the end for you, Honerva. ZENITH TECH JUSTICE MEGABLAST!**

Tecna fired a massive magenta energy blast with binary codes and symbols of Zenith, and as they hit Honerva, it exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed Honerva, and her spirit was Super Hakaied and banished into Oblivion forever. We cheered wildly for what Tecna did, as she holstered her massive Zenith's Guardian Fairy Sword of Love sword on her back and powered down, and Tecna's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Bloom, Musa, Stella, and Flora, along with the rest of us, went up to Tecna, and we hugged her, and she hugged us back.

Nico: Tecna, that was so incredible, you did an awesome job getting rid of Honerva.

Tecna: Thanks, Nico.

Lincoln: And there's someone else who wants to give you their thanks, Tecna.

Maggie Peyton and Kevin ran up to Tecna, and they hugged her, and she returned it. Then, Tecna saw her boyfriend, Timmy, walk up to her, and then, he hugged her, and she returned it. But, then, Timmy did another bold tactic, and he kissed her, and she returned it, and we cheered for them.

Maggie Peyton: Tecna did tell us that she and Timmy are dating.

Kevin: Same with us, Maggie.

Then, we saw Kevin kiss Maggie Peyton on the lips, which she returned, and we also cheered for them.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Yep.

Maggie Peyton: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved this awesome adventure. Now it's gonna be awesome being part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: It sure is. Great job today everyone. Lets go home.

We went back to Gotham Royal York and then went to Lynn's Table and had a great meal. then we went back to the estate and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. Trip Murphy was found guilty of his crimes and was sentenced to Life in Prison. He was also stripped of his notoriety's and all that and he was banned from racing for life.

THE END

Another awesome fanfic done.

Herbie Fully Loaded was a great and awesome movie! I thought it was awesome. The first part was for the infamous episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called If It Smells Like An Ed and that was a really crazy episode where Jimmy sought revenge. That episode aired on July 5th, 2002 and it was sick how Jimmy can do that. The second part was for the awesome 1959 movie Journey To The Center of The Earth and that was a great movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the really funny Camp Lazlo episode Never Bean On The Map and Nico and Betty Ross are gonna go to Prickly Pines to eat at Beef Lumberjacks and NICO IS GOING TO EAT THE MEAT BOMB! That is gonna be awesome and funny! They will also meet a Prypiatosian-B Gene-Slammer named Sheila Kelsall who is from Australia and she and Nico did all kinds of awesome science projects on the Great Barrier Reef. Also the next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the funny Ed Edd N Eddy episode Out With The Old In With The Ed and we're going to make sure that the Ed's get the Same Homeroom and deal with the Kankers too. They are also going to meet an Elemental HERO Nebula Neos Gene-Slammer who is gonna be another of Lincoln's friends. The next chapter is gonna be an awesome rescue in the Moonlands again and we're going to the ice world of Nar. We're going to rescue 3 elemental Angels that were kidnapped by the Turtlebot from the TMNT 2003 series and he is gonna rue the day he messed with us. So bundle up everyone. It's gonna get cold.

See you all tomorrow.

# ICE COLD RESCUE IN NAR

In Prickly Pines, Wisconsin, Nico and Betty Ross were walking through town.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Betty.

Betty Ross: No problem Nico. I'm honored to go with you on a rescue.

Nico: We're not only here for a fun rescue but also to get some grub. I'm craving some beef today.

Betty Ross: Me too. And the best place for that is Beef Lumberjacks.

Nico: Yep and boy am I hungry.

They walked to the restaurant.

Nico: Betty, when you Hulk out, do you always have to pay how much your ripped clothes cost?

Betty Ross: Yeah it's a curse I'm afraid.

They went inside Beef Lumberjacks.

Bear Waiter: Welcome to Beef Lumberjacks. Well hello Nico. How have you been?

Nico: Busy and man I am starving. What's the biggest item you have on the menu?

Bear Waiter: That would be the Meat Bomb!

They saw a poster with big slab of steak that had an explosion coming out of it.

Nico: Whoa that looks awesome.

Bear Waiter: Yep. Every year in our California Steak Orchard we water our beef with growth hormones. And every year we pick the biggest steak and call it the meat bomb.

Betty Ross: Whoa so that's where meat comes from.

Nico: Awesome! I'll have a Meat Bomb.

Everyone gasped and cheered as they came to see Nico eat a Meat Bomb.

Nico: Betty, now would be a good time to Hulk out.

Betty: Just a sec. I want to see how big this meat bomb really is.

Bear Waiter: Here you go. One Meat Bomb. (Grabs a huge meat) COMING UP!

It was a heavy meat. He put a huge slab of meat on the table and it was a ginormous steak!

Bear Waiter: Enjoy.

Betty: Wow! That is a huge steak!

Nico: Just wait.

Then the meat grew to as big as a MONSTER TRUCK TIRE!

Betty: HOLY STEAK SAUCE! That must be because of the growth hormones.

Nico: Yeah! Now I can start eating and you can hulk out.

Betty: Okay.

Betty concentrated and her eyes glowed red and her skin turned red and she grew tall and muscular and her clothes ripped and her blond hair turned blood red and she had her sword ready and she turned into RED SHE-HULK!

Betty roared.

Red She-Hulk: That was awesome.

Nico: YEAH! Time to get eating.

Nico got to eating the Meat Bomb.

Nico: You should eat some food too.

Red She-Hulk: I already ordered mine.

She got 20 slabs of steaks.

Nico: Wow you must be really hungry.

Red She-Hulk: Yep.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 3 Hours Later.

---

Nico and Betty were full and stuffed! Nico ate that whole ginormous slab of meat!

Nico: Ahh! (MEGA BELCH!) Oops pardon me!

Red She-Hulk: Wow that was great!

Everyone cheered wildly for them!

Nico: Man that was delicious!

Red She-Hulk: I'm stuffed!

Bear Waiter: Man you are a great lover of meat!

Later they paid for their meal and left to walk around.

Nico: The others are gonna be so jealous.

Nico had an amazing t-shirt that had steaks on it and on the front it said Beef Lumberjacks Master of The Meat Bomb and on the back it said True Lover of Meat!

Nico: That was so awesome!

Red She-Hulk: Yeah no kidding!

Suddenly Nico's geiger counter was clicking like mad!

Nico: Uh oh. Radiation.

Red She-Hulk: It's not coming from me unless you count radiation farts.

Nico: I don't think so. I think it's coming from that!

They saw a Prypiatosian-B stopping a bunch of robbers in the town!

Red She-Hulk: A Prypiatosian-B!

Nico: Oh man!

The Prypiatosian-B threw the robbers into the cop car.

Nico: Hey, that was a nice job!

Prypiatosian-B: (Australian Accent) (In a girls voice) Thanks mate. Wait a second. Nico?

Nico: That voice. Sheila? Sheila Kelsall?

Prypiatosian-B: Awesome to see you mate.

Red She-Hulk: You know her Nico?

Nico: I sure do. Sheila is one of my science partners and we specialized in the Great Barrier Reef.

Red She-Hulk: Wow!

Prypiatosian-B: Good times.

Red She Hulk: What's your favourite memory of Nico?

Prypiatosian-B: There's so many of them but my favorite is when me and Nico ate the biggest submarine sandwich.

Nico: I remember that! That was at a sandwich restaurant we went to and we ordered the largest sandwich on the menu called the 10-Layer Carnivore Hero. It was full of all kinds of meats and it had 3 sauces and no vegetables. All meat. We ate that whole sandwich in 1 hour.

Prypiatosian-B: Boy we sure did mate. I was so full I couldn't eat for the rest of the week.

Red She-Hulk: (Laughs) I wouldn't either. Nico just ate the Meat Bomb at Beef Lumberjacks.

Nico patted his belly and it was sloshing.

Prypiatosian-B: Wow! You sure have that same appetite that I know.

Nico: Time for you girls to revert back.

Red She-Hulk: I'm wearing a black leotard so I'll be fine.

Nico: Good.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and Sheila was reverting back and she had long Neon Red hair and neon red eyes and she was in her birthday suit and the radiation was gone and Nico gave her an awesome new red, orange and yellow outfit. She put it on and it was amazing.

Sheila Kelsall: These clothes are amazing Nico.

Nico: Yep.

Betty reverted back and she got her skin, blond hair and eyes reverted back.

Betty: You look awesome Sheila.

Sheila Kelsall: Thanks Sheila. These clothes are amazing.

Nico and Sheila then hugged.

Nico: I missed you Marine Partner.

Sheila Kelsall: Same with me mate.

Nico rubbed Betty's back.

Betty: Ahh. Thanks Nico.

Sheila Kelsall: Nico always did give amazing massages.

Betty: He sure does. Sheila you're from Australia right? How did you and Nico meet?

Sheila Kelsall: Well I moved to America to get a new change of scenery.

Nico: We met in Science class and Sheila has always had a dream of becoming a Marine Biologist.

Sheila Kelsall: Its true and my favorite place to learn all about fish when I was growing up was the Great Barrier Reef.

Betty: The largest Coral Reef in the world and home to many species of beautiful and colorful fish.

Nico: Yep.

Sheila Kelsall: Awesome.

Nico: I wonder where that armored suit of yours came from when you first transformed.

Sheila Kelsall: The Team Rocket Scientists that slammed me stuffed me into it when I was slammed and about to change. They had radiation suits on when they did so.

Nico: That makes sense and Prypiatosian-B's are made of pure Gamma Radiation.

Sheila Kelsall: It's good they put me in that suit.

Betty: It sure is. Prypiatosian-B's emit as much gamma radiation as Chernobyl and Fukushima put together.

Sheila Kelsall: Wow that is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. And they come from the Andromeda Galaxy. Laney Simmons is an Amperi Gene-Slammer.

Sheila Kelsall: Laney is a Gene-Slammer too?

Nico: Yep. And she is a gene-slammer for a Lightning Jellyfish alien race from the planet Tesslos in the Andromeda Galaxy. Prypiatosian-B's come from the atomic radiation poisoned planet Prypiatos.

Sheila Kelsall: Wow that's amazing! So that makes me and Laney as 2 gene-slammers with Aliens from the Andromeda Galaxy.

Nico: It sure does.

They later went back home. They told us everything and we were amazed.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, The Z-Fighters and the Saiyans, Linka, Varie Knudson, the Cul-De-Sac Kids, and She-Hulk were heading to the Simulator, and for this one, we're heading to Peach Creek Junior, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to make sure that the Eds get the same homeroom, and we're also going to deal with the Kankers too.

And there's also a reason why Lincoln also asked the Z-Fighters, the Saiyans, and Varie to join: this morning, we got word from King Kai that Babidi has returned from the dead seeking revenge on Varie for killing him long ago in the Simulator. The Simulator activated, and we were in Peach Creek Junior.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Peach Creek Junior, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to make sure that the Eds get the same homeroom, and we're also going to deal with the Kankers too.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Double D: This is one memory that I also regretted: we made a deal with the Kankers to be put in the same homeroom, only to fall for a trap set up by them.

Eddy: They're going to regret this big time.

Ed: We'll smash the Kankers to dust for this.

Marie Kanker Loud: Ugh, and looking back now, I can't believe that I did this.

Goku: But, this wasn't your fault, Marie, it was your former sisters that did this. We'll make sure that they get sent to prison for what they've done. But, we also have to be careful on this one.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's right, Master Goku: remember what we were just told this morning after Nico came back from Beef Lumberjacks.

Lincoln: I didn't forget. I can't believe that Babidi has returned from the dead, even after Varie got rid of him in the Simulator years ago. When we heard it, we were really shocked, but you and Master Goku are right, TLPS Mr. Wolf, we need to be careful on this one, that's why I called Varie, The Z-Fighters, and the Saiyans in for some extra help. (To She-Hulk) And Jen, thanks for joining me on today's rescue.

She-Hulk: You're welcome, Lincoln. Plus, I can't wait to see how we intend to deal with the Kankers in this rescue today.

Me: Same here, Jen, but first, we get the Eds the same homeroom. Then, we deal with the Kankers, and we also got word that another Gene-Slammer who's another of Lincoln's friends from the past is here, and if I'm not mistaken, it might be the Elemental HERO Nebula Neos Gene-Slammer, this is going to be good.

We then met with the Eds' Simulator counterparts, and we went into the office, and we filed a request to put the Eds in the same homeroom, and it worked: the Eds were given the same homeroom, and it also meant that The Kanker Sisters were going to be separated, but we then told the principal there of the Kankers' destructive antics, and he decided to have them expelled, and he wants us to be the ones to arrest them and put them in prison, and we agreed to do so.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling out for help, along with hearing the familiar sound of three girls cackling. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by The Kanker Sisters, and they're going to kill them. He also saw that they had The Mark of The Majin right on their foreheads, which told him they've fallen under Babidi's spell.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by The Kanker Sisters, and they're going to kill them, and I saw something else: The Kanker Sisters have The Mark of The Majin right on their foreheads.

We gasped in shock.

Me: That means, they've fallen under Babidi's spell.

Lincoln: Let's put a stop to them.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired three powerful rainbow energy chains, which tied up the Kankers and threw them outside. When we saw them, we then saw they did have The Mark of The Majin on their foreheads, and they were cackling evilly as always.

Eddy: Lincoln's right, The Kankers have fallen under Babidi's spell. That pipsqueak's crossed the line putting them under his spell, we need to stop them now.

Gohan: That's exactly what we're going to do, Eddy.

Lincoln: That's right, Gohan. Let's get them!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity

Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, The Eds transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, The Z-Fighters and Saiyans unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs, and Me, Eli, Nicole, Varie, and Nico also transformed and we unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we attacked the Kankers by firing very powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rainbow flames, elemental forces, and mythological animals at them, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the Kankers. Then, we saw the Elemental HERO Nebula Neos appear, and it fired powerful blasts of purple energy, and knocked them into a wall.

Elemental HERO Nebula Neos: (In a girl's voice) Take that, you heartless harpies!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Wait, that voice. Amelia Emerson, is that you?

Elemental HERO Nebula Neos: That's right, Lincoln, and it's been a long time. We'll have to catch up a little later.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Yeah, we got to take care of The Kanker Sisters.

Then, Lincoln chained them with Neutronium Chains and rainbow energy chains, so they can't escape, and he found a spell in his Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, which'll remove Babidi's spell from them. Lincoln made a magic circle which surrounded The Kanker Sisters, and he chanted the powerful incantation in the book, and he fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy from his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery, and it hits the Kankers and removed Babidi's spell, and The Mark of The Majin was removed from their foreheads. Then, Lincoln had them sent to prison for their crimes, and we holster our massive swords on our backs and power down.

Goku: You did an excellent job in removing Babidi's influence from the Kankers, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Master Goku, and I also sent The Kanker Sisters straight to prison for good.

Nico: Good riddance, and we also got the Eds into the same homeroom, as well, and that was another part of the mission.

Amelia Emerson: And I got to admit, that was a lot of fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Amelia, this is going to hurt.

Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Amelia was reverting back to normal. Amelia Emerson is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long purple hair, purple eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive purple angel wings with stars and light purple tips on the large purple feathers on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Nebula Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Amelia?

Amelia Emerson: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Amelia a new wardrobe, a purple sleeveless shirt with stars on it and a purple phoenix, a purple skirt with the Elemental HERO Nebula Neos and stars and nebulae on it, purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Nebula Neos on the back and stars and nebulae on the coattails, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Nebula Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade with stars and nebulae on it and the Elemental HERO Nebula Neos etched on it, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large purple faceted sphere pommel with surrounding purple gems.

Amelia Emerson: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Amelia Emerson's neck with purple gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Amelia Emerson: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Amelia.

Amelia Emerson had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Hua from Shaolin Wuzang, Regina "Reggie" Abbott from Twelve Forever, Isabella and Garcia from Seis Manos, Izumi Asagi, Saori Rokugou, Kaoruko Nijouin, Ayaka Sakaki, Chimari Maiko, Michi Edogawabashi, Irina Leskova, Rei Kurushima, Komachi Satonaka, Minami Senju, Nao Mejiro, and Yuina Machiya from Pastel Memories.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hua, Regina "Reggie" Abbott, Isabella, Garcia, Izumi Asagi, Saori Rokugou, Kaoruko Nijouin, Ayaka Sakaki, Chimari Maiko, Michi Edogawabashi, Irina Leskova, Rei Kurushima, Komachi Satonaka, Minami Senju, Nao Mejiro, and Yuina Machiya.

Helena McTroy: From Shaolin Wuzang, Twelve Forever, Seis Manos, and Pastel Memories, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Isabella: (Spanish Accent) Si, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Isabella and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from The Kanker Sisters who fell under Babidi's influence, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Hua: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Hua: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Hua, Regina "Reggie" Abbott, Isabella, Garcia, Izumi Asagi, Saori Rokugou, Kaoruko Nijouin, Ayaka Sakaki, Chimari Maiko, Michi Edogawabashi, Irina Leskova, Rei Kurushima, Komachi Satonaka, Minami Senju, Nao Mejiro, and Yuina Machiya with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We exited the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened: the Eds got the same homeroom, and we also dealt with The Kanker Sisters, as well. But, they were shocked when Lincoln told everyone that The

Kanker Sisters had The Mark of The Majin on their foreheads, meaning they fell under Babidi's spell.

But, when Lincoln showed and told everyone what he did to The Kanker Sisters and removed Babidi's influence from them, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Amelia Emerson now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. The Kanker Sisters were then sent to prison for the rest of their lives, still bound in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains and Neutronium Chains, and they were put in separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the walls of their cells. But, we also know Babidi's not done yet, but we'll get rid of him very soon.

---

After getting the Eds into the same homeroom in the Simulator and dealing with The Kanker Sisters and removing Babidi's spell from them and sending them to prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Amelia Emerson saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Amelia Emerson: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Amelia, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Amelia Emerson: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Amelia. So, what memories did you and Lincoln

have?

Amelia Emerson: Oh, I'd remembered that one time, I went over to Lincoln's house to help him out with an astrology assignment, we had to make a map of all the constellations that appear in the skies during the specific times, and we had a lot of fun. But, then, Lola came over and ordered Lincoln to be her butler in her tea party. But, Lincoln told her "no" and that he was busy with his assignment for school. Lola got so mad, she wanted to tear Lincoln's astrology assignment to shreds and see him fail, but I marched up to the spoiled little brat, and grabbed her arm, and applied enough pressure to keep her from trying to bite me, and we marched over to Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and I told them of what Lola tried to do, and they were so mad at her, they grounded her for two weeks with no tea parties, no sweets, and no beauty pageants.

Nico: (Winces) Ouch, that's got to hurt.

Lincoln: Yeah, Lola's eye was twitching like crazy, and she was so mad at Amelia, she swore that she would make Amelia pay for this, and mind you, this was when Lola still had her dark side inside her.

Luna: Yeah, bro, and we all know what happens when you make Lola mad?

Amelia Emerson: Yeah, but I wasn't scared of her, nor was I scared of Lynn or Lori. I wasn't going to let The Trinity of Violence get away with doing harm to Lincoln for their own amusement.

Nico: I like that bravery, Amelia. In fact, so many of Lincoln's Guardian Angels displayed that same bravery and strength when it came to dealing with Lori, Lynn, and Lola, who still had their dark sides inside them.

Sophia Presley: It's true, we've roughed up Lori, Lynn, and Lola badly whenever they acted like that, and we were known by our reputation of keeping The Trinity of Violence in their place whenever they wanted to bully Lincoln.

Nico: (Laughs) Nice. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Amelia Emerson?

Lincoln: Amelia Emerson's known as a smart girl, and she has a love for astrology, especially the constellations that appear in the sky. In fact, she was the only one who saw that I had an Aquarius Zodiac Sign inside the Pisces the Fish constellation birthmark on the side of my neck, and she was stunned with awe.

Amelia Emerson: It's true, the Aquarius Zodiac Sign inside the Pisces the Fish constellation birthmark on the side of Lincoln's neck really intrigued me. I also have a Pisces the Fish constellation birthmark on the back of my neck.

We then saw the Pisces the Fish constellation birthmark on the back of Amelia's neck, and it was so awesome.

Me: Wow, that's awesome, Amelia. Take a look at the back of my neck.

I showed her my Firebird the Phoenix constellation birthmark on the back of my neck, and she was stunned.

Amelia Emerson: Wow, that's the Firebird the Phoenix constellation, awesome.

Lincoln: And this morning, I also saw that I had the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of my right hand. I was born under the Pisces the Fish constellation and I also represent Cygnus the Swan.

Nico: Whoa.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Deep Keep in the world of Donkey Kong.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And his harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Well, ladies, shall we?

Sam Simpson: Of course, Lincoln.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Deep Keep, in the world of Donkey Kong. When they arrived at Deep Keep, it was completely underwater, and the currents are generated by Giant Underwater Fans, which are a part of the underwater ruins that make up the background of much of the level. When these currents are operating, the ruins emit a green stream of light.

Lily the Mermaid: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Lily, is Deep Keep, in the world of Donkey Kong. Donkey Kong and his family told me about this place, and it's the perfect place for our date. Then, after we come back, I'm going to have a few choice words with Sarah's serial killer dad, Gabriel Tinsley.

Lincoln and the girls dived right into the water, and they saw the underwater ruins there, along with the underwater fans, and Lincoln took a picture of them. Then, they had some lunch as they got up to the surface, and they also had fun diving and snorkeling. Then, as soon as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Deep Keep in the world of Donkey Kong.

Nicole: Awesome, did you guys get the pictures of the underwater ruins and the giant underwater fans that make the currents there?

Lincoln showed Nicole the pictures of the underwater ruins and giant underwater fans there, and we were amazed.

Lily Loud: Whoa.

Lincoln: You got that right, Lily. And now, it's time to get ready, we're heading to the Lansing Triple-Max Security Prison in Lansing, Michigan, and I'm going to tell Gabriel Tinsley off for what he did to Sarah.

Nico: I've already made the call to all of the Masters of Evil, and they're waiting for us at Lansing, Michigan, Lincoln. This should be good.

We then left the Estate, and we headed for Lansing, Michigan, for Lincoln to tell off Gabriel Tinsley, the convicted serial killer and Sarah's dad who made her life a living nightmare and ruined her life and reputation with his crimes.

We arrived at the Lansing Triple-Max Security Prison in Lansing, Michigan, and waiting for us were Vypra and the rest of the Masters of Evil, and they're getting front-row seats to seeing Lincoln tell off Gabriel Tinsley.

Nico: We're here, everyone.

Vypra: Perfect, and we're ready to see Lincoln tell Gabriel Tinsley off. This is going to be good.

We headed inside, and the warden took us straight to the prison cell of Gabriel Tinsley, who's been in here since he was convicted for the murders of the women he killed and he was sentenced to Life in Prison without Parole. Gabriel Tinsley was a 45-year-old man with black hair, black soulless eyes, black stubble on his face, pale skin, and dressed in an orange Lansing Triple-Max Security Prison issue jumpsuit, and he was sitting there. The warden also knew that Sarah Tinsley had her life ruined by her dad, and he was one of those who had pity for her, just like Lincoln, his family, and friends.

Nico: So, that's Gabriel Tinsley.

Lincoln: Yep, he may look like an average person, but you can't forget that he's the serial killer who'd killed so many women and forced Sarah to help him in covering up his crimes.

Warden: That's right, Lincoln, you guys all wait here. (To Gabriel Tinsley) Get up, Tinsley, you have a couple of visitors.

Gabriel Tinsley got up, and we saw in his black eyes no sign of remorse, just cold, black darkness in them, the eyes of a serial killer.

Gabriel Tinsley: So, I'm not only greeted by my own daughter, who haven't seen in years, but I'm also greeted by the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with The Louds.

Lincoln: Cut the pleasantries, Gabriel, those won't work on any of us, especially since we knew of what kind of person you really are.

Gabriel Tinsley felt as though Lincoln just cut right through his facade, but we already knew of what kind of person Gabriel Tinsley was: a cold, remorseless, psychopathic serial killer, and an emotionally abusive drunk man, and Gabriel's true nature finally came out.

Gabriel Tinsley: So, to what do I owe the unpleasant visit?

Lincoln: As if you don't already know. Yesterday, we found your daughter who got Gene-Slammed by the Team Rocket scientists, and as you can see, she's now part of my harem and one of my future wives. But, she also told everyone on the team, especially The Masters of Evil, of her past, and what you've done, Gabriel, and I've got a few choice words to say to you on just what kind of person that you really are. You are a pathetic, selfish, evil, psychotic, manipulative, inconsiderate excuse for a human being, who doesn't give a damn about anyone except for yourself. You may not have abused your daughter physically, but you abused her mentally and emotionally, and worst of all, you used her to get rid of the bodies of those you killed.

That was more than enough to get Gabriel Tinsley really mad.

Gabriel Tinsley: What would any of you even fucking know?! All I wanted was a relationship with my daughter, and I…

POW!

Lincoln punched Gabriel Tinsley in the face, and sent him flying into a wall, and Lincoln grabbed him by the shirt and hoisted him up, so he was looking at the 7'0" tall and extremely muscular 16-year-old white-haired teen.

Lincoln: That's a load of crap and you know it, you bastard. You didn't love your daughter at all, you tried to drown her in Lake Huron when she tried to get the life raft, and you kept pushing it out of her way, and you enjoyed seeing her suffer, and I can't forget finding out that you forced her to bury the bodies of the women that you had murdered. In fact, it's because of you that you destroyed your own daughter's life and you destroyed her reputation at school, as everyone there ostracized her because of your crimes. She was forced to carry that guilt with her, and she believed that it was all her fault, but it wasn't: it was all you, the blood of all those dead women are on your hands, not Sarah's.

Then, Lincoln dropped Gabriel Tinsley to the floor, and he landed on his butt, and he was pissed off.

Lincoln: You never could accept any responsibility for the crimes you committed, Gabriel. You should consider yourself lucky that Michigan abolished the death penalty back in 1846, because if this was a death penalty case, you'd either be sent to the gas chamber or you'd be getting the needle.

Sarah Tinsley was stunned with awe at what Lincoln just did, and she already knew of what kind of man Lincoln is, and has grown into: a strong, kind, tough, friendly, smart, and amazing person, and he was able to put her serial killer father in his place, and she went up to Lincoln, and stood with him by his side.

Sarah Tinsley: And I agree with my future husband, Dad. And I'm also here to say this: I will never forgive you for what you did, you destroyed my life and my reputation in school because of your evil crimes. I don't see you as my father, you are nothing more than an animal who kills anyone who gets in your way, and you forced me to help you bury the bodies of the women you murdered, and I still remember those words you told me: that if you were a serial killer, would I leave you? And now, I've made my choice: I'm throwing off the shackles of my past, and I will live. It's because of the support that I've had with the Louds and their friends, that I haven't considered committing suicide, and I'll be married to Lincoln in the future, while you will die in prison all alone and guess what, you can't control me anymore, you fucking psychopath!

Nico: Aw, yeah, you tell him, Sarah!

Lincoln: (Smiles) That's one of my future wives!

We cheered for her, and to Gabriel Tinsley, it was the straw that broke the camel's back, as we saw his black soulless eyes turn red with hatred, rage, and evil.

Gabriel Tinsley: You fucking bitch, I should've killed you years ago at Lake Huron! I will break out of this fucking prison, and I will fucking kill you all!

Lincoln punched Gabriel Tinsley in the stomach, and he belched out a massive amount of blood, and he glared with even more hatred.

Lincoln: You attempt to break out, Gabriel, I'll be the one to hunt you down, and I'll see to it that you never get out again, I'm going to be your worst fucking nightmare haunting you for the rest of your miserable life in prison.

We all cheered wildly for Lincoln and Sarah Tinsley.

Lincoln: (To everyone) Alright, everyone, let's go.

We left the Lansing Triple-Max Security Prison, leaving Gabriel Tinsley back in prison, but unknown to us, The Mark of The Majin appeared on his forehead, and that meant, Babidi found another person for him to use to get revenge on Varie.

---

Later it was time for Kendra's Ambassador Mission and she is also taking the Demon Sorcerer of Fire, Shendu with her. Shendu

appeared.

Shendu: Can I come with you this time, Kendra?

Kendra: I planned to have you go with me anyway Shendu. You are going to love Charlie Brown and all his friends. They are amazing to get along with.

Nico: Boy they sure are.

Me: But still Nico I'm amazed you managed to eat that awesome giant steak. You are one true lover of meat.

Nicole: You sure are Nico.

Eli: That is our awesome leader.

Shendu: Wow that steak must've been huge.

Nico: It was as big as a monster truck tire!

Lazlo: We saw Scoutmaster Lumpus eat the Meat Bomb and thanks to him we got Camp Kidney put on the Beef Lumberjacks Activity Placemat maps of Leaky Lake.

Nico: Wow that is cool.

Eli: Yep.

Kendra and Shendu were off.

They arrived later on.

Charlie Brown: Hey Kendra!

Kendra: Hey guys.

Sally Brown: Wow who is he?

Kendra: Guys, meet my archenemy.

Shendu: It's a pleasure to meet you all. I'm Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire.

Kendra: Shendu is an amazing warrior. He has lived for over 900 years and has done a lot of amazing things throughout those years.

Peppermint Patty: Wow!

Charlie Brown: (to Shendu) You might look mean. But you actually are a nice guy.

Shendu: Thanks Charlie. But I didn't start out nice. I was a nasty mean demon.

Kendra: But as time passed on many of our adventures, J.D. got him to become a great frenemy.

Sally Brown: That is amazing.

Kendra: It sure is. We do all sorts of amazing adventures and more.

Linus: What do you want to do with us this time?

Kendra: How about we play at the playground?

Charlie Brown: Great idea!

Lucy Van Pelt: Awesome!

They went there and got to playing. But then Lucy saw something strange.

Lucy Van Pelt: Guys, don't be alarmed. But there's a tank nearby.

Kendra: Strange. I wonder who that is.

Shendu: Shall we go over and see?

Kendra: I'll call Nico just in case.

Kendra did so and Nico came.

Nico: Wait a second. That's the Live Action version of Brawl!

They went over and he transformed!

Live Action Brawl: You know, I'm been dying to blow something up since I got here. And you guys just signed up!

Shendu: Not if I can help it!

Live Action Brawl: (smirks) Oh, you want to be blown up first, dragon boy? Fine then!

Live Action Brawl fired several missiles at Shendu but he used his fire to destroy each one.

Live Action Brawl: You'd give Ironhide a run for his money!

Shendu: I always do!

Nico: Brawl stand down!

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal to him.

Live Action Brawl: Wha!? A Decepticon Leadership Medal!?

Nico: That's right. I'm Nicolas Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Leader of The Decepticons.

Live Action Brawl: You're the Decepticon Leader now?

Shendu: Well, Dark Spicer's also the Decepticon Leader of the ones in the Masters of Evil.

Live Action Brawl: You know what? I've got no problem with that. As long as I can blow people up.

Nico: You can blow up bad people. Also the war with the Autobots and Decepticons is over in this universe. Also lots of terrible things have been happening in the universe you came from and it's not pretty.

Nico told him everything.

Live Action Brawl was shocked.

Live Action Brawl: Are you kidding me?! After all the Autobots did protecting their world from Decepticons like me, they get hunted like animals?

Nico: Yeah. Blame Sentinel Prime for that. He ruined the entire alliance with the Autobots and humans in your universe.

Live Action Brawl: Man that's horrible.

Kendra: It sure is.

Charlie Brown: Kendra, now that Brawl's all caught up, can you tell us what your reversion to human form feels like?

Kendra: Same thing like what happens when I turn into Armorsight.

Nico: It's true. It was painful at first but she got used to it.

Shendu: Yes that's right.

Later they came back and told us all about it. We were amazed!

May: Who should go with you next time?

Kendra: How about Eli and J.D. next time?

Nico: Good idea. It'll be awesome for them to meet Charlie and everyone.

Eli: I can't wait to see them.

Kendra: You'll love Charlie and his friends. They are awesome.

---

In Midland, Illinois we were at the house of The Baker Family and we got word that this family was a HUGE one. When we got there we saw Football Coach Tom Baker.

Nico: Wow nice place.

Android 21: Hi! You must be the Bakers.

Tom Baker: We sure are and it's awesome to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kate Baker: It's an honor to have you all here.

Then their 12 KIDS CAME! They had 7 Sons and 5 Daughters: Nora, Charlie, Lorraine, Henry, Sarah, Jake, Mark, Jessica, Kim, Mike, Kyle, and Nigel!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: HOLY COW!

Tom Baker: These are our kids. Nora, Charlie, Lorraine, Henry, Sarah, Jake, Mark, Jessica, Kim, Mike, Kyle, and Nigel!

Eli: Holy mackerel!

Maria: You guys are a HUGE family!

Lincoln: Wow! And I thought my family was huge too!

Tom Baker: You have a huge family yourself Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yeah we sure do. I have 15 siblings!

Tom Baker: Wow! That is more than us!

Kate Baker: Wow no kidding!

Me: (Whispers to Nico) Must be another family that never has heard about condoms.

Nico snickered.

Tom Baker: Just because we're a huge family doesn't mean we're a perfect one. We've gotten into a lot of arguments.

Nokama: All families are like that, Tom. Yours isn't the only one.

Me: Yeah take it from me. When I first met the Loud Family when I moved to Michigan in 2016, they were personified in one word: Chaos.

Lincoln: That's how I described it too.

Me: Yep. But as time went on when I was getting the team all together I made the Loud Family a better family that was less chaotic so to speak.

Nico: It's true.

Megan: My family's just as huge as yours.

Cornelia: It's true. Megan's family has over 15 People.

Nora Baker: Wow!

Sarah Baker: I can tell. Both of our families probably have a lot of common.

Lincoln: All three of our families all do.

Megan: Except you guys haven't dealt with that many bad guys like I have.

Nico: That's true.

Me: And they were the same guys. The Wet Bandits. They face them 3 times.

Charlie Baker: Wow! That is amazing.

Me: They were in 2 different states. The 1st and 3rd times were here in Illinois and the 2nd time was in New York City.

Cornelia: Yep.

Jake Baker: Wow!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Just then, we heard an explosion.

Nico: Uh oh!

Sarah Baker: Like what just caused that explosion?

Megan: Yep. Exactly.

Nico: Lets go check it out.

We went outside and we saw The Live Action version of Bonecrusher!

Nico: Whoa it's the Live Action Bonecrusher!

Live Action Bonecrusher (smirks): Hello, Optimus.

Optimus: You must be another Live Action Decepticon.

Live Action Bonecrusher: Cut the bullshit, Prime. What did you do with the cube?

Optimus: What cube?

Live Action Bonecrusher: The All Spark. The life force from where all Cybertronians originate. It's gone!

Optimus: Look, there's more than one All Spark. But if you show me where it is, I can help you find it.

Live Action Bonecrusher: (chuckles) Oh, you want to play games? (uses his mine scoop to throw Tina Shenk's car at Optimus) Catch!

Optimus dodged the car but that left him open for Bonecrusher to grab him by the throat.

Live Action Bonecrusher: You think your new look's gonna save you?! (throws Optimus to the ground and starts punching him) I should've just gone after that kid you like instead of you back on that highway!

Bonecrusher was about to throw another punch but Optimus grabbed his fist.

Optimus: (thinking Bonecrusher was talking about Coby) What did you just say?!

UH OH! HE STRUCK A NERVE! OR WIRE IN THIS CASE.

Live Action Bonecrusher: (laughs) Now, it just got interesting.

Mark Baker: (sees Optimus and Bonecrusher fighting) Shouldn't we help Optimus?

Snapdragon: No. This is his fight. Besides, it could be a good opportunity to find out what Live Action Bonecrusher can do.

Nico: That's 2 Live Action transformers we found in 1 day.

Live Action Brawl: It sure is good to see Bonecrusher here.

Beast Wars Bonecrusher: That is so awesome. Now we have 3 versions of Bonecrusher here.

Nora Baker: That is so awesome.

Bonecrusher knocked down Optimus.

Live Action Bonecrusher just defeated Optimus.

Live Action Bonecrusher: (to Optimus) I admit. You put up a good fight, Prime. (points cannon at him) But now, it's time to end this!

William: Okay. NOW we help Optimus!

Nico: Lets go!

We went over and Nico went up to him.

Nico: STAND DOWN BONECRUSHER! THAT'S AN ORDER!

Live Action Bonecrusher: You are in no position to give me orders kid!

Nico: Oh actually I really AM!

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal!

Live Action Bonecrusher: A Decepticon Leadership Medal!? How did you get that!?

Nico: I am now the new leader of the Decepticons and you are actually in our universe. I am Nicolas Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Leader of the Decepticons.

Live Action Brawl: He's right Bonecrusher.

He saw Brawl, Scorponok, Jazz, Blackout and Ironhide.

Live Action Bonecrusher: Brawl, Scorponok, Jazz, Blackout, Ironhide! You're all here!

Live Action Ironhide: Yeah strange story.

Nico: (to Live Action Bonecrusher) Also, I am a HUGE fan of yours. Can I have your autograph?

Inferno: I didn't know that.

Poromon: It's true. Nico told me and Poliwag himself one day after watching the first Transformers movie.

Me: That is awesome.

Live Action Bonecrusher: I'm glad I have a huge fan.

Nico got a stamp with Bonecrusher on it.

Nico: Thanks. But also a lot has happened ever since you died.

Nico told him everything about what happened in our universe and his because of us ending the war on Cybertron, Sentinel Prime's betrayal, the Humans rebelling against the Autobots, Cemetery Wing killing the Transformers and more and it was horrible.

Live Action Bonecrusher: Wow! That's horrible.

Tina Shenk then came.

Tina Shenk: (to Live Action Bonecrusher) YOU! YOU DESTROYED MY CAR!

Live Action Bonecrusher: (annoyed) Well, sorry. But I don't have any human money with me.

Tina Shenk: (to Kate Baker) Then I guess you're going to have to pay for my car, won't you?!

Kate Baker: (smirks) I wish I could. But according to you, me and my family are only fast food people.

BURN!

Live Action Bonecrusher: (to Nico) Can I shoot the woman who's yelling?

Nico: (laughs) Tempting but no. She's only an annoyance at best.

Woody Woodpecker: And I thought Ms. Meany was annoying. I got this.

Woody went over to her.

POP!

Woody Woodpecker: Guess who? HEHEHEHEHE HEHEHEHEHE HEHEHEHEHE! (PECKS HER HEAD)

Tina Shenk: OWOWOWOWOWOWOWOWOWOWOWOWOWW!

We laughed hysterically!

Nico: That was fun. Now it's time for us to get ready for our mission.

Rose the Huntsgirl: (to Live Action Bonecrusher, Live Action Brawl, and the Baker family) You guys wanna go with us on our next mission?

Live Action Bonecrusher: Well a lot of things have happened. But my allegiance is now with Nico.

Live Action Brawl: Same here.

Live Action Bonecrusher: And Optimus no hard feelings.

Optimus: No hard feelings.

Tom Baker: We would be honored.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Yep. Here's our next mission. We got some intel from Airazor that Baxter Stockman's robot the Turtlebot is causing trouble in Nar in the Moonlands.

Leonardo: That robot that was built to destroy us is back!?

Nico: Yep. And we're going to the Moonlands to stop him for good.

Eli: What can you tell us about the Turtlebot?

Nico: It's not a pretty sight.

He went over its history.

---

The Turtlebot is a robot copy of the TMNT in the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles cartoon series. The Turtlebot was created by Baxter Stockman. The robot can copy their fighting styles and weapons (katanas, sais, bō staff and nunchucks).

The robot appeared in the episode "What a Croc", created by Baxter Stockman to kill the TMNT. Stockman lied to Leatherhead that he is a friend of the Utroms and the turtles are the ones that caused the TCRI building to explode. Stockman sent Turtlebot to kill the TMNT. The robot scans the TMNT and fights them off by copying their fighting styles. They tried to fight the Turtlebot together but it defeats them easily. They destroyed the robot by switching their weapons.

After the robot was destroyed, Stockman tries to kill the TMNT and says about their fights when he worked for Ultrom Shredder. Leatherhead found out about Stockman's lies and that he was using him. Baxter Stockman escapes and causes the old lair to be destroyed.

In the 2003 video game, Stockman created the robot to steal from stores and frame the turtles. The TMNT fought the robot three times before destroying it.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Laney Loud: Whoa man!

Applejack: That is a dangerous robot.

Nico: Yep.

Then Yenaldoshi, Titania, Iron Lung, Hydrax, Gramma Stuffum, Rex Goodwin, Bane, Felix Faust, See More, and Ghost appeared.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Can me, Yenaldoshi, Titania, Iron Lung, Hydrax, Gramma Stuffum, Rex Goodwin, Felix Faust, See More, and Ghost go with you all?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to the ice cold mountains of Nar in the Moonlands. We're gonna need to go back to get our coats for this one.

Laney: Good idea.

Nico: Yep. We got word that Turtlebot made by Baxter Stockman is causing trouble.

Me: Even in death that monster scientist is still causing trouble.

Hydrax: I agree. Also wow is that Live Action Bonecrusher and Brawl?

Nico: That's them.

We went back to the estate to get ready. But, before we left for the Ice World of Nar, we were contacted by King Kai, and he had bad news for us.

King Kai: (Telepathically) Nico, Lincoln, can you hear me?

Nico: King Kai, what's wrong?

King Kai: (Telepathically) Gabriel Tinsley has broken out of the Lansing Triple-Max Prison, and what's even worse, Babidi has put him under his spell.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: What?! Oh man, that's not good!

Nico: You got that right, Lincoln, and now that Gabriel Tinsley's out, he's wanting nothing but revenge on us after our little trip to the Lansing Triple Max prison.

Me: Babidi just doesn't even know when to quit.

But, none of us were even more enraged at what happened than Sarah Tinsley, who had clenched her hand tightly, and blood came out from her palm, and as it landed, it sizzled. She unclenched her hand and her wounds healed.

Nico: Uh oh.

Lori: This isn't good.

Sarah Tinsley: It's bad enough that Dad ruined my life when he murdered those innocent women, now thanks to Babidi putting him under his control, he's broken out and he wants revenge. Can't he ever leave me alone?!

Lincoln went up to Sarah, and he hugged her, and she returned it back.

Lincoln: Don't worry, Sarah. We're going to fight your dad and restrain him. Then, I'm going to use the spell I used on The Kanker Sisters to get rid of Babidi's spell, while Varie and J.D. go after Babidi, and you know what that means, right?

Varie: Yeah, I'm going to use the Black Gates on Babidi, and see to it that he never returns from the dead.

Nico: Now, that's a good plan you came up with, Lincoln.

Lincoln: And we should also bundle up, it's going to get cold when we get to Nar.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and we were bundled up in our winter clothes.

Nico: Alright, now we're ready. Get ready, Turtlebot, we're coming

for you.

Varie: You'd better start praying for death when we get done with you, Babidi.

Lincoln: And I hope you're ready for an eternity of nightmares when we get done with you, Gabriel Tinsley.

We set off for the ice world of Nar to confront Turtlebot, along with Babidi and Gabriel Tinsley, who's been put under Babidi's spell and broke out of prison to get revenge on us for what happened back at the Lansing Triple-Max Prison.

MOONLANDS - NAR

We arrived in the icy cold land of Nar in the Moonlands.

Nico: Here we are.

Grave Clobber: Damn, it's cold here!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Wow it's like Siberia in Russia.

Nico: Yeah.

Yenaldooshi: I know. Also Nico we heard you ate a really use steak.

Nico: I sure did and I am still full. I won't be eating for the rest of the day.

Me: I wouldn't either. Also which gene-slammer are you hoping to meet next?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet an Arburian Pelarota Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: A Cannonbolt Gene-Slammer. Awesome choice.

See-More: (sees some of us shivering) Now you guys know how I felt when I got frozen during the Brotherhood of Evil battle.

Nico: That's because some of us forgot to pack our coats.

Me: Yeah. Luckily I got this.

I used Nuova Shenron's Heat Aura and warmed up everyone.

Nico: WHEW! Toasty.

Lori: That is literally awesome.

Nora Baker: Wow that is amazing!

Me: Don't worry my power is now infinite and I can warm up anywhere even when it's really cold.

Lola: That is cool!

Me: It sure is.

Live Action Bonecrusher: You know, the last thing I remember was me fighting the Optimus from my world. The two of us just fell of the highway. I was fighting him and then he sliced off my arm. And then… I was here.

Live Action Brawl: Oh, please. I was kicking the Autobots' asses. (to Live Action Ironhide, Live Action Jazz, and Mikaela) You three were there as well.

Live Action Ironhide: You definitely weren't kicking our asses.

Live Action Brawl: Anyway, I was shooting at everyone left and right. Then Bumblebee came being driven by a tow truck. He got a few lucky shots at me and then- (in realization) Oh, shit. I was about to die.

Catzi: That seems to be the case for all the dead Cybertronians who aren't Barricade, Sentinel, Ironhide, and Blackout.

Nico: Yeah that's crazy.

Twilight Sparkle: But after Sentinel Prime betrayed the world, everyone rose up against the Autobots.

Nico: Not everyone. Just a few.

Nico then started thinking.

Tom Baker: You okay, Nico? You seem tense.

Nico: (sarcastically) I wonder why? Well, let's recap. Admittingly, my run as full time leader actually isn't so bad. It's just that now, I have to keep an eye out for any Live Action Cybertronians that originally died in battle who can pop up at any moment! Oh, and did I mention that if we send them back to that world, they really will fucking die?! (sighs) I'm sorry, Tom. I didn't mean to take all that out on you. I'm just getting my emotions out there.

Rex Goodwin: It's okay, Nico. There's nothing wrong with that.

Me: It's understandable.

I put my hand on his shoulder and he flinched when I burned him.

Nico: OW!

Me: Oops! Sorry.

Nico: No worries.

Mai: (Avatar) There's also the fact that this might've been caused when we destroyed Xehanort last year.

Nora Baker: We don't know that for sure.

Charlie Baker: And even if that's the case, you guys did what you had to do to save the universe. The Live Action Cybertronians crossing over to our world is probably something you guys can live with.

Me: Hmm.

Nico: You're right and we can live with that.

Eli: Yeah we all can.

Iron Lung: Can you guys see if the cold's affecting my body?

Nico: Don't worry Iron Lung. You're okay. J.D.'s heat is keeping you warm.

Me: You're welcome.

Nanette was thinking.

Me: Something wrong Nanette?

Nanette: Just thinking. I'm worried about my Ambassador Mission in the future.

Me: You mean your ambassador mission to the world of My Hero Academia?

Nanette: Yes. I'm worried that there's going to be lots of villains there when I got there the first time.

Me: Well that is a really amazing place.

Nico: It sure is. Its amazing that most of the human race now has powers. We're going to have our work cut out for us when we go there.

Me: Yeah. And we're going to have to kill many villains that are monsters there.

Mandarin: Let's not be too hasty. Most of the villains there might be good Masters of Evil recruits.

Me: Sorry I was getting ahead of myself there. I was just being cautious. Lincoln showed me what the villains there can do in the mangas he has for it and their power is incredible. But yeah many of them are very much worthy of being Masters of Evil material.

Nico: That's true.

Me: Yeah. Also Master Vegeta there is one kid there that is very much like you in every way.

Vegeta: And who would that be?

Me: His name is Katsuki Bakugo. He has the very same personality traits like you once did: Crude, Short-Tempered, Arrogant and very aggressive.

Vegeta: That's very coincidental. He and I would get along great.

Me: Yes you two would. And Shikamaru you would get along well with Momo Yaoyorozu. She is very analytical like you are.

Shikamaru: That is very coincidental. Even though it is a drag.

Titania: A school for superheroes? Wouldn't be the first time.

Nico: Nope. Sky High and Sidekick School.

Me: Yep and we've been to both those.

Nora Baker: That is awesome.

Laney Simmons: It sure is.

Nico: By the way J.D. you seem really eager to want to go to the world of My Hero Academia.

Me: Yeah it's just so amazing. And I discovered that many of the people there have very similar personality traits to all of us both good and bad.

Eli: That is really cool.

Me: Yep. But they obviously don't know the most important rule of all that we know. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Nico: They might know that rule but they just hardly know it exists.

Me: Maybe.

Suzumebachi: Well, I'm sure the heroes who live there don't abuse their powers.

Nico: Well lets not jump the gun too soon Suzumebachi. In the comics I've read that many superheroes have abused their powers to an incredible degree and it corrupted them and turned them into supervillains. We've had experiences with heroes that turned into villains.

Eli: He's right.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: But it's good that you want to be prepared for future Ambassador Missions like that guys. I'm proud of you all for that.

Me: Thanks commander. But what really amazes me is that there are many kinds of heroes in training over there. Layla you know that feeling right?

Layla Williams: I sure do.

Nico: That is awesome.

Felix Faust: It's possible that magic doesn't exist in that world.

Nico: It's possible. But doubtable. Nearly everyone has all sorts of powers.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: We're gonna have to be ready for anything when we go there in the future. With 80% of the human race now having superpowers that means many more supervillains are running amok there and that means crime rates increasing substantially.

Lisa Loud: He's right. Based on my calculations with 80% of the people getting superpowers and superhuman abilities of many kinds, crime is gonna go up by 7,239.2%.

Nico: Whoa.

Spinister: Us dealing with crime is just another Tuesday for us.

Nico: Well said.

Me: But for a world with a 7300% increase in crime? That is gonna be an amazing and epic challenge.

Nico: It sure will. But we all can do it if we work together.

Eli: Yes we can.

Varie: And we're gonna be ready for it all.

Yenaldoshi: Let me sniff out the Turtlebot's scent.

Nico: Go for it.

Yenaldoshi sniffed and searched.

Beekeeper: Any luck?

Yenaldooshi: This way!

He went north and we followed and then we got over a mountain and we saw The TURTLEBOT!

Nico: There he is.

Eli: Target sighted.

Me: And he has three angels tied to a wall.

Nico: They are angels of Fire, Water and Lightning.

We saw the Turtlebot take out sais like Raph's while looking around.

Ghost: He can use your weapons?!

Raph: Yeah he was built to copy our moves and weapons.

Nico: Stockman really went to great lengths to take you all down.

Mikey: He sure did.

Lena Isis: Let's rescue the girls first.

Phosphors: Save the Turtlebot for later.

Nico: Agreed. Danny, Dani, Lincoln, go ghost and bring them over.

They nodded.

They became Danny Phantom, Dani Phantom and Lincoln Phantom and went invisible and flew down and freed the girls by turning them invisible and bringing them over to us.

Fire Angel: Thank you all.

Water Angel: We are forever in your your debts.

Lightning Angel: Yeah.

Fire Angel: My name is Helion and I'm the Angel of Fire.

Water Angel: I'm Aquaros the Angel of Water.

Lightning Angel: And I'm Raikaros the Angel of Lightning.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you all.

Gramma Stuffum: I'll give you girls food. You must be starving!

Helion: Thank you so much.

Nico: Awesome.

Eli: Now we have to make our entrance.

Nico: Not yet. J.D. analyze the Turtlebot.

I nodded and looked at the Turtlebot with my Data Vision and analyzed its moves and everything.

Me: Wow Stockman really made this robot well.

I revealed everything about the robot and it was amazing.

Plug Man: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets do it.

We went at the robot.

The Turtlebot was on the prowl and then the spirits of the moon and animals of the night appeared and orbited around it and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Time to disassemble you Turtlebot! But first lets take this someplace warmer!

Nico snapped his fingers and we were on the planet Glaren and it was warmer there.

Me: Much better.

We took off our jackets tied them around our waists.

Hydrax: You 4 handle your old buddy while the usual battles are going on.

Raphael: (smirks) With pleasure!

Nico: Careful guys.

Leonardo: We'll be careful.

They went to face him.

Then Atomic Skull, Killer Shrike, New Wave, Thundermon, Count Vertigo, Juggernaut, Abra Kadabra, Mr. Mittens, Magneto, and Vortex appeared.

Nico: Atomic Skull, Killer Shrike, New Wave, Thundermon, Count Vertigo, Juggernaut, Abra Kadabra, Mr. Mittens, Magneto, and Vortex.

Atomic Skull: I see the Bakers are with you guys.

May: They sure are

Killer Shrike: They really are a huge family.

New Wave: Including them on the mission was a good idea.

Nico: It sure was. Now we have 3 huge families with all of us.

Thundermon: (to Nico) We heard you ate a Meat Bomb.

Nico: Yep.

Count Vertigo: And yet, your stomach is still intact?!

Nico: Yep. And I'm still full.

We laughed.

Nico: Yep.

?: Boy that must've been one huge steak.

A figure came out and it was SAT BOT from episode 25 of RPM!

---

Many years ago, when Venjix captured Dillon, Sat Bot took away Dillon's memories from him. Later, Venjix sent the Sat Bot into Corinth to cause Corinth's Shield energy to become disrupted, thus allowing other Attack Bots to enter the city. Once Doctor K found the source of the disruption, Dillon & Ziggy went to check it out, while the others fought off more attacks at the docks. The plan was to have Dillon force the Sat Bot down to where Ziggy was, and then Ziggy would finish the Bot off. However, things did not go as planned.

Dillon soon remembered the Sat Bot was the one who had stolen all of his memories. Sat Bot also seemed to remember Dillon as well. In fact, the Sat Bot still had all of Dillon's past memories. Dillon morphed and tried to fight the Sat Bot, but with his memories at risk of being destroyed with the Sat Bot, Ranger Black wasn't on full guard. The Sat Bot then used his ability to fire his lasers through the city's weather grid. This blasted the Ranger Black off of the roof. Luckily, the Ranger Green came to his aid and used his teleportation power to save him.

Rangers Red, Blue and Yellow then caught up with the others and found the Sat Bot. They fought him and while Ranger Red was about to slash him with his Street Saber, Ranger Black stopped him. Dillon still wanted to keep the Sat Bot online in hopes of gaining his memories back, but Scott ordered the team to destroy the Sat Bot. Ranger Green went after the Sat Bot and managed to strike him a few times with his Turbo Axe. When the team was distracted by a power surge from Ranger Black, the Sat Bot struck the Rangers with a blast from his lasers.

Dillon realized that the safety of Corinth was more important than his memories and he joined the fight against the Sat Bot. The Rangers then formed the RPM Enforcer and used it to destroy the Sat Bot. However with the destruction of the Bot, the past of Dillon remained unknown.

However, after the battle, Doctor K scanned Dillon's body and discover that the Sat Bot had transmitted a signal into Dillon's arm containing an encrypted initiation code. It initiated the virus that was lying dormant inside his implanted robotics. That machinery within Ranger Black had restarted a self generation process. It was learned that the virus was growing, and it would keep growing until it had taken him over entirely. It was also discovered that there was no antidote to the virus until Doctor K later on developed one.

* * *

Dillon: Sat Bot!

Sat Bot: Been a while Dillon.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to disrupt Corinth's shield generator energy. And also you kidnapped Dillon and stole all his memories!

Sat Bot: Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: I like how you're themed after a Satellite Dish.

Sat Bot: Thanks! You need my to help with your TV connection?

Nico: We're call on you if we need anything.

Sat Bot: Awesome and there's one more and he's for Hailey Augusta.

Another figure came out and it was CAPTAIN MUTINY from Lost Galaxy!

---

Captain Mutiny was a space pirate and self-purported ruler of The Lost Galaxy. Mutiny first appeared toward the end of Lost Galaxy's run as the leader of a villainous crew of pirates operating out of a fortress on the back of a massive, space-faring reptile dubbed the Titanisaur.

He is the primary antagonist of Lost Galaxy between the episodes "Beware the Mutiny" and "Escape the Lost Galaxy" where he is killed by Trakeena who returns to be the final villain of the season.

---

Leo Corbett: Captain Mutiny!

Captain Mutiny: Been many moons since we last crossed swords!

Me: Boy I remember you all too well! You and your pirates were nefarious ones and also Trakeena killed you in the end.

Captain Mutiny: Tis true. I heard ye keelhauled that wench.

Me: Yep. She is dead and gone.

Nico: It's true.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Maggie (Loud House), Princess Luna, Eclipsola the Dark Fairy, Dark Skylanders, Yomi the Lich, Grim Reaper, Brittney, Charmcaster and

## Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull - Nico's Rescue

---

Atomic Skull was first.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Nico's rescue wasn't a rescue at all. It was a buffet!

Maggie: He forgot to eat breakfast because he was fighting a crime wave at dawn. But yeah it sure was awesome for him.

Princess Luna: It was a good steak and it's amazing that Beef Lumberjacks gets its meat from an orchad.

Eclipsola: It sure is cool.

Blackout: I thought so too.

Yomi the Lich: It sure is awesome that all the meat Beef Lumberjacks gets comes from there.

Grim Reaper: (Jamaican Accent) It sure is mon. I think it's really amazing.

Brittney: The kind of place that Nicole would love and she loves meat.

Atomic Skull: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Maggie: Wow that was great!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

---

## Rice Fitzgerald, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Aquarana the Fairy of Water, Water Skylanders, Ruby Carbuncle, Jesse Anderson, Catherine Lancaster Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike from Marvel - Lincoln's Rescue

Killer Shrike was next.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) Lincoln's rescue took place in Peach Creek Jr. High. Is it weird that some of these rescues take place in schools?

Rice: Not at all. The rescues have been happening anytime, anywhere and in any kind of place which is really awesome.

Rarity: I agree there darling and it's amazing it was in Peach Creek Junior High.

Sweetie Belle: I think it was cool too.

Aquarana: It sure is awesome.

Gill Grunt: That is really true.

Ruby Carbuncle: I agree too.

Jesse Anderson: Same with me guys.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) I think it's amazing myself.

Killer Shrike: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Rice: OH YEAH BABY!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Maria Rockell, Fluttershy, Livferna the Life Fairy, Life Skylanders, Bivalvan, Overflow, Girl Jordan, RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave - Meeting an Elemental HERO Nebula Neos Gene-Slammer

New Wave was next.

New Wave: (to Maria) I heard Lincoln met an Elemental HERO Nebula Neos Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Maria: Her name is Amelia Emerson and she is another one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. And she loves astronomy as much as Nicole does which I think is awesome.

Fluttershy: That is really fascinating.

Livferna: I think so too and she really laid down the law on Lola when she threatened to get Lincoln an F in astronomy class.

New Wave: Wow! What did Lola do?

Bivalvan: Lola needed a butler for her Tea Party and Lincoln said no. But Lola got mad and Amelia wouldn't have it and she got Lola in trouble.

Overflow: It was awesome.

Girl Jordan: It sure was.

New Wave: Wow! Lincoln has lots of amazing guardian angels. I also heard that Lincoln laid down the law on Sarah's evil dad.

Maria: Boy he sure did.

Maria showed it on her phone.

---

Nico: So, that's Gabriel Tinsley.

Lincoln: Yep, he may look like an average person, but you can't forget that he's the serial killer who'd killed so many women and forced Sarah to help him in covering up his crimes.

Warden: That's right, Lincoln, you guys all wait here. (To Gabriel Tinsley) Get up, Tinsley, you have a couple of visitors.

Gabriel Tinsley got up, and we saw in his black eyes no sign of remorse, just cold, black darkness in them, the eyes of a serial killer.

Gabriel Tinsley: So, I'm not only greeted by my own daughter, who haven't seen in years, but I'm also greeted by the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with The Louds.

Lincoln: Cut the pleasantries, Gabriel, those won't work on any of us, especially since we knew of what kind of person you really are.

Gabriel Tinsley felt as though Lincoln just cut right through his facade, but we already knew of what kind of person Gabriel Tinsley was: a cold, remorseless, psychopathic serial killer, and an emotionally abusive drunk man, and Gabriel's true nature finally came out.

Gabriel Tinsley: So, to what do I owe the unpleasant visit?

Lincoln: As if you don't already know. Yesterday, we found your daughter who got Gene-Slammed by the Team Rocket scientists, and as you can see, she's now part of my harem and one of my future wives. But, she also told everyone on the team, especially The Masters of Evil, of her past, and what you've done, Gabriel, and I've got a few choice words to say to you on just what kind of person that you really are. You are a pathetic, selfish, evil, psychotic, manipulative, inconsiderate excuse for a human being, who doesn't give a damn about anyone except for yourself. You may not have abused your daughter physically, but you abused her mentally and emotionally, and worst of all, you used her to get rid of the bodies of those you killed.

That was more than enough to get Gabriel Tinsley really mad.

Gabriel Tinsley: What would any of you even fucking know?! All I wanted was a relationship with my daughter, and I…

POW!

Lincoln punched Gabriel Tinsley in the face, and sent him flying into a wall, and Lincoln grabbed him by the shirt and hoisted him up, so he was looking at the 7'0" tall and extremely muscular 16-year-old white-haired teen.

Lincoln: That's a load of crap and you know it, you bastard. You didn't love your daughter at all, you tried to drown her in Lake Huron when she tried to get the life raft, and you kept pushing it out of her way, and you enjoyed seeing her suffer, and I can't forget finding out that you forced her to bury the bodies of the women that you had murdered. In fact, it's because of you that you destroyed your own daughter's life and you destroyed her reputation at school, as everyone there ostracized her because of your crimes. She was forced to carry that guilt with her, and she believed that it was all her fault, but it wasn't: it was all you, the blood of all those dead women are on your hands, not Sarah's.

Then, Lincoln dropped Gabriel Tinsley to the floor, and he landed on his butt, and he was pissed off.

Lincoln: You never could accept any responsibility for the crimes you committed, Gabriel. You should consider yourself lucky that Michigan abolished the death penalty back in 1846, because if this was a death penalty case, you'd either be sent to the gas chamber or you'd be getting the needle.

Sarah Tinsley was stunned with awe at what Lincoln just did, and she already knew of what kind of man Lincoln is, and has grown into: a strong, kind, tough, friendly, smart, and amazing person, and he was able to put her serial killer father in his place, and she went up to Lincoln, and stood with him by his side.

Sarah Tinsley: And I agree with my future husband, Dad. And I'm also here to say this: I will never forgive you for what you did, you destroyed my life and my reputation in school because of your evil crimes. I don't see you as my father, you are nothing more than an animal who kills anyone who gets in your way, and you forced me to help you bury the bodies of the women you murdered, and I still remember those words you told me: that if you were a serial killer, would I leave you? And now, I've made my choice: I'm throwing off the shackles of my past, and I will live. It's because of the support that I've had with the Louds and their friends, that I haven't considered committing suicide, and I'll be married to Lincoln in the future, while you will die in prison all alone and guess what, you can't control me anymore, you fucking psychopath!

Nico: Aw, yeah, you tell him, Sarah!

Lincoln: (Smiles) That's one of my future wives!

We cheered for her, and to Gabriel Tinsley, it was the straw that broke the camel's back, as we saw his black soulless eyes turn red with hatred, rage, and evil.

Gabriel Tinsley: You fucking bitch, I should've killed you years ago at Lake Huron! I will break out of this fucking prison, and I will fucking kill you all!

Lincoln punched Gabriel Tinsley in the stomach, and he belched out a massive amount of blood, and he glared with even more hatred.

Lincoln: You attempt to break out, Gabriel, I'll be the one to hunt you down, and I'll see to it that you never get out again, I'm going to be your worst fucking nightmare haunting you for the rest of your miserable life in prison.

We all cheered wildly for Lincoln and Sarah Tinsley.

Lincoln: (To everyone) Alright, everyone, let's go.

We left the Lansing Triple-Max Security Prison, leaving Gabriel Tinsley back in prison.

* * *

When it was done New Wave was amazed!

New Wave: Whoa! Lincoln did awesome!

Maria: He sure did and now Sarah cut off all her ties to him forever.

New Wave: We're proud of Lincoln! Wow!

Maria: Yeah it went viral really quickly. Lincoln is one brave and amazing guy. Carol said that Lori is really lucky to have Lincoln as an awesome brother.

New Wave: I would be too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and water and smashed her down.

Maria: WOOHOO! DEMOLITION DERBY GUYS!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Sage, Sunset Shimmer, Pyroxis the Fire Fairy, Fire Skylanders, Jeevika the Apsara, Mai (Avatar), and Lusamine vs Thundermon - Meeting the Baker Family

---

Thundermon was next.

Thundermon: (to Sage) I saw that you guys met the Bakers. Were they a huge family like the McCallisters?

Sage: You should see how big it is.

Sunset Shimmer: It's Tom and Kate and their 12 Kids!

Thundermon: 12 KIDS!? JUMPING LIGHTNING BOLTS!

Pyroxis: We all were shocked when we saw how many kids they had. Lincoln and Megan's families are huge too. The Loud's have 16 kids now!

Sunburn: And Megan's family has 15 people!

Thundermon: WHOA! Now you all have 3 huge families with you all!

Jeevika: (Indian Accent) That is most amazing!

Thundermon: No kidding! What's the family with the largest number of kids?

Sage: That was a really interesting one and they lived in 1765. Valentina Vassilyev and her husband Feodor Vassilyev had 69 children over the course of 40 years from 1725 to 1765.

Thundermon: HOLY LIGHTNING ARCS! That is amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: (Astounded) 69 kids!? WHOA!

Thundermon: I don't think ANYONE will ever beat that record. Lincoln might. But who knows. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and fire and smashed him down.

Sage: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Courtney, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Juntatsu the Wind Fairy, Air Skylanders, Upchuck, J.D. Knudson, Choji, Mandarin and Edward VS Count Vertigo - Nico eating a massive steak like the Meat Bomb

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) I can't believe Nico ate a massive steak like the Meat Bomb. And like I said, his belly is still intact!

Courtney: It was massive! It was as big as a monster truck tire!

Rainbow Dash: I don't think even I can eat that much meat!

Scootaloo: Yeah that was too much for me.

Juntatsu: It sure is awesome.

Whirlwind: You should have seen how big it was.

Upchuck: It was awesome.

Me: Yeah. The Ripping Friends probably can eat that big a slab of meat. Choji you could eat a slab of meat like that right?

Choji: You bet I could J.D. and you know the Akimichi Clan is known for eating tons of food before a great battle.

Me: You said it!

Count Vertigo: I'm proud of Nico for eating that big a piece of meat.

Could you eat a meat slab that big?

Me: Absolutely not! I may have a huge appetite but a big slab of meat like that as big as a monster truck tire I can not eat at all.

Count Vertigo: I don't blame you. Lets do it!

We fired waves of rainbows, wind, lightning and fire and smashed him down.

Courtney: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Cameron, Pinkie Pie, Techwoo the Tech Fairy, Tech Skylanders, Ultimate Humongousaur, Choji, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut - Homer eating a huge steak like the one Nico did

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) Didn't Homer eat a huge steak like the one Nico did? If so, what was it called?

Cameron: He sure did eat a huge steak like that. It was called Sir-Loin A Lot. (Season 10 Episode 17)

Juggernaut: I like that name. How big was it?

Cameron: 16 pounds.

Juggernaut: WHOA! That is a huge slab of meat. How big was the one Nico had?

Cameron: Nico's steak he had was about 3 times that size. It was as heavy as a monster truck tire. But it wasn't as heavy as one. And Nico ate the whole thing. It was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: That was amazing! The steak Homer had was at a restaurant that Lisa detested called The Slaughterhouse.

Techwoo: It's true.

Sprocket: I don't blame Lisa for detesting a restaurant like that.

Ultimate Humongousaur: And she is a true vegan.

Choji: The Slaughterhouse sounds like my kind of restaurant.

Juggernaut: How in the world did they get a steak to grow that big?

Cameron: It came from a California Meat Orchard and they water their beef with growth hormones.

Juggernauts: Wow that is amazing! Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Cameron: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Hawkeye, Starlight Glimmer, Umtraika the Undead Fairy, Undead Skylanders, Kiyome the Jellyfish, Olga Orromov, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra - The Ed's being in different home rooms

---

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) I can't believe the Eds were going to be in different homerooms back then. But I don't blame them for wanting to stay together.

Hawkeye: I know. They are like brothers. Only closer.

Starlight Glimmer: Please don't say it like that Clint. It makes me a little uncomfortable. Because well SpongeBob said it to Squidward and he lifted up his shirt and showed SpongeBob and Squidward joined like siamese twins. (Shudders) That makes me so uneasy.

Hawkeye: Sorry.

Umtraika: That was a little creepy from the way you described it Starlight. But I'm glad the Eds are all together now.

Hex: Same with me.

Kiyome the Jellyfish: That is awesome though.

Olga Orromov: It sure is.

Abra Kadabra: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of arrows, magic, stars, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: BULLSEYE!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## CatDog, Princess Celestia, Celestala the Light Fairy, Light Skylanders, Hakuto the Inaba, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens - The Kankers getting another ruthless beatdown in Lincoln's rescue

---

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) I heard the Kankers got another ruthless beatdown in Lincoln's rescue. Serves them right for manipulating the Eds!

Cat: Boy they sure did. And it was really AWESOME!

Dog: But we also saw that the Kankers had a black M on their foreheads.

Mr. Mittens: A Black M?

Cat: Yeah it was strange.

Cat drew a picture of it and showed it to him and Mr. Mittens recognized it.

Mr. Mittens: Oh man! I know that symbol! That's the insignia of Babidi.

Cat: Yeah. That means Babidi is coming soon for one of us.

Princess Celestia: But we're going to be ready for him.

Celestala: Yes we sure are.

Spotlight: He caused lots of problems.

Hakuto: He sure did.

Mr. Mittens: That's intense! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, light and magic and smashed him down.

Cat: That was amazing!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETTY!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Hawkgirl, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earthore the Earth Fairy, Earth Skylanders, Lodestar, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto - Nanette's future ambassador mission

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) A world where nearly everyone's a superhero? Nanette's future ambassador mission's going to be interesting.

Hawkgirl: It sure is. I hope Nanette invites all of the Justice league to go with her as well as the Avengers and X-Men.

Magneto: That would be awesome.

Applejack: It sure would be awesome!

Apple Bloom: I think so too. I am amazed that Lincoln knows all about the world of My Hero Academia.

Earthore: Me too. That is so awesome.

Flashwing: It sure is awesome.

Lodestar: It sure is something.

Magneto: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and magnetic energy and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Aerrow, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Lamagis the Magic Fairy, Magic Skylanders, Naoko Shin the Phantom, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex - Nico and Sheila have Tremendous appetites

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Nico and Sheila have tremendous appetites. I bet they even eat more then Poliwag and Poromon.

Aerrow: Oh I know they both can. And Betty ate 20 steaks at Beef Lumberjacks too. Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: She was really hungry.

Luster Dawn: Must've forgotten to eat this morning.

Sunny Starscout: That could be it.

Lamagis: But Nico got an awesome T-Shirt and it was amazing.

Spyro: Nico is a true beef lover like the Ripping Friends are.

Naoko Shin: That's our awesome leader.

Vortex: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and wind and smashed him down.

Aerrow: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Hayley Augusta the Citadel Whale Gene-Slammer VS Captain Mutiny.

---

Captain Mutiny was next.

Captain Mutiny: Ye be a really fine sailor lass.

Hayley Augusta: I'm glad you think so. I did learn a lot when I was studying maps and sailing books.

Captain Mutiny: Aye. Good for ye. Lets cross swords!

They clashed powerfully and Hayley smashed him down.

---

RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lincoln and Earth Chan VS Sat Bot

---

Sat Bot was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Sat Bot's safe and in it was a bunch of rings called the Rings of The Elemental HEROES, they're rings with large colored gems corresponding to the Elemental HEROES the girls were gene-slammed into, and surrounding it are the Elemental HEROES the girls were Gene-Slammed into. Once worn, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

RPM Rangers: RPM GET IN GEAR!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! RPM ENFORCER!

The Rangers formed the RPM Enforcer!

Eli: Use my Engine Cell!

Eli gave them a purple Engine Cell with the numb 75,000 in the form of a dragon.

Scott Truman: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Sat Bot and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sat Bot was destroyed.

Nico: YEAH! Sat Bot you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped and we were facing Turtlebot. The Turtle Brothers weakened him a lot.

Jake Holling: Hey, buddy. Copy this!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TECHNO BIONIC TEAM!

The Megaforce Turned into the Bioman Rangers!

We went at the Turtlebot and punched and pulverized it all over with incredible fury.

BAM BLAM SMACK SMASH BOOF WHAM WHOMP BIFF WHAP CHOMP SLASH!

Snapdragon, Android 21, Inferno and Nokama all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Snapdragon's Gyro-Gun, Inferno's Extinguisher Rifle and Android 21 and Nokama's powers 100-fold.

Snapdragon and Android 21: GYRO CYBER MEGABLAST!

They fired blasts of energy.

G1 Inferno and Nokama: MAELSTROM DRENCH BURST!

They fired waves of water.

Maggie and Yomi: DARKNESS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Rice and Ruby Carbuncle: RUBY CRYSTAL BLAST!

They fired crystal ruby blasts.

Maria and Overflow: MAELSTROM ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of water.

Sage and Jeevika the Apsara: LIGHTNING STORM FURY!

They fired waves of wind and lightning.

Courtney and Upchuck: VOMIT SHOWER FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of vomit and fire.

Cameron and Ultimate Humungousaur: SUPER BRAWN BRAIN BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and missiles.

Hawkeye and Kiyome: LIGHTNING ARROW FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of lightning and arrows.

CatDog and Hakuto: ANIMAL MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Hawkgirl and Lodestar: MAGNETIC MEGA FURY!

They fired waves of magnetic energy.

Aerrow and Naoko Shin: PHANTOM WIND SHOT!

They fired waves of ghost energy and wind.

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders and Maria: WATERS OF GENEROSITY ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of jewels, water and energy.

See-More, Baker Family, Loud Family, McCallister Family, Tony Jones, Edyn, Strag and Killer Frost: FAMILY UNITY SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive energy blast.

Lincoln: NARAN CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: DJARMANDER!

Hua (Sbaolin Wuzang): NARAN CREATURE WIND STYLE: HUNTER FUROK!

Frosta: NARAN CREATURE ICE STYLE: FROST RAXIS!

Entrapta: NARAN CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: FROST HYREN!

Perfuma: NARAN CREATURE NATURE STYLE: FUROK PROTECTOR!

Jessica Shannon: NARAN CREATURE STING STYLE: GLACIER HYREN!

R. Mika: NARAN CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: ICE HYREN!

Menat: NARAN CREATURE STAR STYLE: ICEBERG HYREN!

Tyris Flare: NARAN CREATURE FIRE STYLE: RASK DESERTER!

Sheena Etranzi: NARAN CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: ICE VINOC!

Panty Anarchy: NARAN CREATURE EARTH STYLE: ICE ARBOL!

Stocking Anarchy: NARAN CREATURE WIND STYLE: SNOW HYREN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures.

Lincoln and his harem: NARAN CREATURE FINAL SMASH: EXTREME COLD KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired an ice-powered Kamehameha at The Turtlebot which explodes on contact

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The Turtlebot was destroyed and done.

Nico: That did it!

Killer Frost: That's it for the Turtlebot.

Juggernaut: Now, let's not count it out just yet. Maybe we can rebuild him and reprogram him to our side.

Abra Kadabra: That's actually a good idea.

Amelia Emerson: I think I'm gonna love it with you guys.

Mr. Mittens: Trust me. You won't regret it.

Me: Now, let's celebrate at Beef Lumberjacks!

Magneto: I thought you said you couldn't eat for the rest of the day.

Me: Well, all that fighting burned some calaries for me.

Vortex: Fair enough.

Nico: Yep.

?: I will have my revenge on you for what you did to me, Varie Knudson!

?: AND I WILL FUCKING KILL ALL OF YOU FOR HUMILIATING ME!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and

Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Varie: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere, you can come out now, Babidi.

Lincoln: You too, Gabriel Tinsley.

Two figures came out, the first figure was none other than Babidi, and the other was none other than Gabriel Tinsley, and he had The Mark of The Majin on his forehead, and he's out for revenge on us for what happened at the prison.

Varie: We already knew that you'd returned from the dead, Babidi. But, you made the dumb mistake putting the Kanker Sisters under your control, but I think you've made an even bigger mistake when you put Gabriel Tinsley under your control to try and get revenge again.

Babidi: You shut your mouth, you impudent fool, and now, I will finally have my revenge on you at long last! (LAUGHING MALEVOLENTLY)

Varie: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Varie's aqua blue eyes then turned neon aqua blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with ocean waves, mermaids, and sea animals, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders from her back, and as she approached Babidi, she left rainbow energy, ocean waves, mermaids, and sea animals with every step.

Varie: You really make me sick, Babidi. The crimes that you've committed against the entire universe can never be forgiven, and now, I'll see to it that you'll never return from the dead to seek revenge ever again.

Suddenly, Varie was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with ocean waves, mermaids, and sea animals surrounding it, there was a mermaid swimming around the vortex, and inside of the vortex was an aqua blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Varie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Varie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has rainbow highlights in the bangs of her long ocean blue hair, she has neon aqua blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with ocean waves, sea animals, and mermaids surrounding her, she has a rainbow mermaid with ocean waves surrounding it and holding the Water Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on mermaid earrings with aqua blue crystals for eyes and holding the Water and Eternity Kanjis in its hands and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with aqua blue crystals for the necklace links and a mermaid with aqua blue crystals for eyes and holding the Water and Eternity Kanjis in its hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless aqua blue shirt with ocean waves and ocean blue phoenix on it, aqua blue skirt with sea creatures and ocean waves on it, ocean blue pants, ocean blue leather ankle-length combat boots with silver shells for the buckles, and a long ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves and sea animals on the coattails and on the back is a mermaid with ocean waves surrounding it, and she has on ocean blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and eight large ocean blue orbs orbiting around her legs.

Suddenly, her massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of water and sea creatures and it also merged with her Trident of Poseidon, and when it had emerged, it was transformed into Poseidon's Raging Seas of Oceanic Neptune Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized ocean blue blade with the Trident of Poseidon etched on it, large ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, large aqua blue gem for the hilt, longer ocean blue handle with scales decorating it, and large ocean blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding aqua blue gems. Varie has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large aqua blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large aqua blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, Blue Lantern Corps ring on her left ring finger, large aqua blue Spellbook of The Gods and the Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an ocean blue kanji right below the mermaid that said, "Varie Knudson, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Leader of The Neptune Crusaders, Wielder of The Trident of Poseidon, Daughter of Addona of Atlantis, Sister of Tamao Ichinose, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of The Mermaids of The Dark Side of The Legend, Loving Mother of Many Children, Loving Friend and Sister to The Loud Family And So Many, Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Amazing Healer of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Water, Mermaids, and Sea Animals."

ヴァリエ・ナドソン、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する未来の妻、ネプチューン・クルセイダーズのリーダー、ポセイドンのトライデントの使い手、アトランティスのアドナの娘、一ノ瀬玉夫の妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、破壊者伝説のダークサイドのマーメイド、多くの子供たちの愛情深い母親、大声で家族と非常に多くの愛情のある友人と姉妹、多くの強力な教師の学生、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいヒーラー、そして水のマスター、マーメイド、と海の動物

Varie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY OCEANIC MAELSTROM MERMAID SEA ANGEL OF NEPTUNE'S JUSTICE AND OCEANIC HOPE!

We were amazed by Varie's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when I saw it, my face had an atomic red blush, my eyes turned into hearts, and steam came whistling out of my ears. But, when Babidi saw it, he fell into a dark rage and ordered Gabriel Tinsley to attack, but Lincoln fired rainbow chains at Gabriel Tinsley and dragged him to him and Sarah Tinsley and Varie then fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy and water at Babidi and hit him, and he hit the wall.

Lily Loud: (Stunned) Whoa, Varie's transformed, awesome!

Maria Rockell: That little pipsqueak Babidi's so done for, and Lincoln's already dragged Gabriel Tinsley to him and Sarah Tinsley, so those two are going to take care of their little family matter.

Me: Whoa, Varie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Varie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Oceanic Justice and Neptune Hope) **I feel incredible, J.D. Say, would you like to help out in dealing with Babidi?**

Me: (Smirks) Do I ever? If he thought dealing with you was bad enough, wait until he deals with the both of us.

I transformed into Super Angel Friendship God Infinity, and I unholstered my Sword of Harmony from my wider and muscular back. Then, it was enveloped in a kaleidoscope of rainbow light and elemental forces, and it was transformed into the Universal Sword of Elemental Harmony and Eternal Hope, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized gold blade with the Elements of Harmony arranged in a circle and in the middle is a phoenix etched onto the blade, large elemental angel wings for the crossguard, large rainbow gem for the hilt, longer gold hilt, and large gold faceted sphere pommel with surrounding rainbow gems.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Elemental Friendship) **Let's tear that bastard to shreds, Varie.**

Me and Varie went at Babidi, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, water, rainbow fire, phoenixes, mermaids, and sea creatures at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Babidi. Then, we slashed at him with our massive swords, and they really cut him deep. Then, Varie and I both fired powerful red energy blasts, which hits Babidi, and we sucked out all of his powers and magic, and we and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated his powers and magic as well. Then, I chained Babidi up in rainbow energy chains, and Lincoln kept Gabriel Tinsley chained up, but watching.

Varie: **And now, to make sure you never return ever again.**

Varie drew a kanji on Babidi's forehead.

Varie: **UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK**

**GATES!**

Varie and I both got back, and Babidi was judged and found guilty by all those he'd killed, and he was erased from existence forever, and The Mark of The Majin on Gabriel Tinsley's forehead was gone for good as soon as Babidi was then erased forever. Nico and the others cheered for us as me and Varie holstered our massive swords on our backs and power down, and Varie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large ocean blue orbs orbiting around her legs are permanent. Then, I went up to Varie, and I wrapped my abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and I hugged her, and she hugged me back.

Me: Varie, I'm so proud of you.

Varie: Thanks, J.D., and thank you for helping me with getting rid of Babidi for good.

Me: (Smiles) You're welcome, Varie, and there's also another reward I want to give you.

Varie: And what's that?

Me: (Sly Grin) Oh, this.

Then, while I'm still embracing Varie, I leaned down to Varie's face, and we kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around my wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on my massive and wide right pec, and right behind us were a phoenix and angel flying around in the skies, and a mermaid swimming in the oceans and singing divinely, and a colorful display of the elemental forces. Nico and the others had a smile on their faces and tears in their eyes.

Nico: Now, that's so awesome.

Lily Loud: You said it, Nico. Now, we're rid of Babidi for good, but now, we got Sarah's serial killer dad to deal with, and Lincoln and Sarah are going to deal with him.

When Gabriel Tinsley saw that we'd killed Babidi, he fell into an even more dark rage, and he was now foaming at the mouth like a wild animal.

Lincoln: Your master's already gone for good, Gabriel Tinsley, and now, it's time for me and Sarah to administer your punishment.

Sarah Tinsley: You said it, Linky, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Sarah Tinsley's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a dark energy aura with chaos energy and shadows, she unholstered her massive Elemental HERO Chaos Neos sword from her back, and as she approached Gabriel Tinsley, she left darkness, chaos energy, and shadows with every step. Then, Sarah Tinsley was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark and chaos energy with shadows flying around it, there was an Elemental HERO Chaos Neos flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sarah Tinsley emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sarah Tinsley then grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess and the clothes that Lincoln gave her grew a little longer, along with her massive dark blue angel wings. She has neon red eyes and a dark and chaos energy aura with shadows surrounding her, she has an Elemental HERO Chaos Neos holding the Dark Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Elemental HERO Chaos Neos earrings with dark blue crystals for the eyes and holding the Dark Kanji in its hands, and she also has an Elemental HERO Chaos Neos with dark blue crystals for the eyes and holding the Dark Kanji in its hands for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Sarah's long dark blue hair had red highlights in the bangs, and she has on dark blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs.

Sarah Tinsley has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large red gem for the belt buckle, dark blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the Elemental HERO Chaos Neos right on the back of her long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat that said, "Sarah Tinsley, Gene-Slammer of the Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Loving Future Wife and

Defender of Lincoln Loud, Former Daughter of Gabriel Tinsley, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Darkness and Chaos."

サラ・ティンズリー、エレメンタルヒーローカオスネオスのジーンスラマー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻と擁護者、ガブリエルティンズリーの元娘、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そして闇と混沌のマスター

Sarah Tinsley has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARKNESS CHAOS NEOS ANGEL OF DARK LOVE AND CHAOTIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sarah's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Gabriel Tinsley saw it, his red eyes had turned even more red with homicidal rage.

Nico: Oh man, first, Varie transformed to fight Babidi, and now, Sarah's transformed to fight Gabriel Tinsley, looks like it's double trouble for the villains.

Lincoln: Wow, Sarah, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Sarah Tinsley: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Darkness and Chaotic Justice) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's high-time to put a stop to my father for good.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) Now, you're talking.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Sarah.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we deal with you, Gabriel Tinsley.**

Sarah Tinsley and Lincoln went after Gabriel Tinsley, who was still chained up, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, dark energy, chaos energy, shadows, and mythological animals at Gabriel Tinsley, and they exploded with incredible power. Sarah Tinsley holstered her massive sword and powered down, and the improvements and upgrades to Sarah Tinsley's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent, and Gabriel was still chained up by the rainbow energy chains.

Lincoln: **Now, to condemn you to an eternity of nightmares, Gabriel.**

Lincoln powered down, and then, he had darkness surrounding him, and his long white hair turned black, his deep sapphire blue eyes, massive angel wings, large pants, and large white leather ankle-high combat boots turned black, and his eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, long orange trenchcoat flaps, large orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs and orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth turned purple. Lincoln transformed into SHADOW LINCOLN, his second elemental hero form that he unlocked. Then, shadows and creatures of darkness danced around Lincoln, as his massive black angel wings spread out.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Gabriel Tinsley. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

I had shivers going down my spine as Lincoln sang that song and so did Nico.

Lincoln fired two massive dark energy blasts from his massive black angel wings, and they hit Gabriel Tinsley, and we also knew that the dark energy blasts also had a curse inside them. Then, Lincoln sent Gabriel Tinsley to The Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, and was put in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall of his cell with rainbow energy chains. Lincoln changed back to normal, then, Sarah Tinsley went up to Lincoln and hugged him, as she cried onto his bare chest, and Lincoln returned the hug, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and she was also being comforted by Lincoln's immense and infinite body heat.

Lincoln: It's okay, Sarah, it's okay.

Sarah Tinsley: Thank you for helping me with this, Lincoln.

Lincoln cupped his massive left hand on Sarah's left cheek, and she looked up and looked into his deep sapphire blue eyes.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Sarah.

Then, Lincoln, still embracing Sarah, leaned down, and they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Elemental HERO Chaos Neos flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the colorful display of the elemental forces behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Lori: Nice job, guys. You did an amazing job.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lori.

Me: When you said that you were going to be Gabriel's worst fucking nightmare, I think I know what you meant when you sang that very song, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D. Now, every night for the rest of his life, Gabriel Tinsley will be haunted by the ghosts of his crimes, along with the cries of his victims, and since he showed no remorse for his crimes, that curse will never go away.

Nico: So, you cursed him with a fate crueler than death. (Smirks) Nice one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico, and you're right, I've cursed Gabriel Tinsley with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares.

The Goths of Darkness: Gasp.

Morpheus: Truly, a dark fate for those whose souls are drenched in blood and darkness.

Haiku: And who show no remorse for those whose lives were cruelly taken.

Lucy Loud: (Smiles) Truly well done, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lucy.

Then, Lincoln got jumped by his harem, and he was kissed all over, and he had lipstick marks all over him. But, Lincoln had a very sly grin on his face, and he made clones of himself, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the waists of every last member of his harem, and as they lock eyes, he leans down and kissed them on the lips, and we cheered for him.

Gabriel Tinsley was sentenced to Eternal Life in Prison without The Possibility or Hope of Parole in the Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, and was put in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall of his cell with rainbow energy chains, and through the song Lincoln sang, Lincoln cursed Gabriel Tinsley with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares, and he screamed in horror as he saw all the ghosts of his murdered victims moaning in pain and agony, and screaming for his blood to be spilled.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Sweet dreams, Gabriel Tinsley.

Killer Frost: Good riddance.

Nico: Yep. He will never be welcome on Earth or in the Afterlife.

Sarah Tinsley: He is just a dead man to me.

Nico: Yep. But great job everyone. That was awesome. The Turtlebot can be put in the M.O.E for later.

Killer Frost: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and really amazing adventure. The next one will be much more exciting and

fun.

Nico: It sure will.

We were back in Nar.

Nico: Lets go home.

We went back home and we had a Beef Lumberjacks built in Gotham Royal York and Lynn's Table is partnered with it. We had a great steak dinner. Later we went back to the estate and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The cold wastelands of Nar in Magi-Nation was really creepy and cold. But awesome. This was a really cold adventure and it was so awesome. The first part of the chapter was based on the funny and awesome episode of Camp Lazlo called Never Bean On The Map and that was so funny how Lumpus ate the Meat Bomb. And it was funny how he ate that whole thing and loves all meat. That episode aired on June 27th, 2007 and it was awesome! It was awesome how they did all that to put Camp Kidney on the Beef Lumberjacks Placemat. So cool. The 2nd part was for the Ed Edd N Eddy episode Out With The Old In With The Ed and that was really funny! I thought it was a really funny episode to open the 5th Season. That was so funny! That episode aired on November 18th, 2005 and it was so funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the really funny episode of Ed Edd N Eddy A Glass of Warm Ed except this time it'll be at home and Ed is gonna go on a crazy sleepwalking episode in the Early Morning Hours. Nico and Dan Kuso and Edd and Eddy are going to help Ed try and get through the night while not sleepwalking. It'll follow the whole episode of the show but with a really funny story. Nico and the team will also meet an Arburian Pelarota Gene-Slammer that is also Nico's penpal from Honduras named Carlotta Santiago. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the funny episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called Mission Ed-Possible and that is gonna be a funny one as they help Edd bring Ed and Eddy's report cards to their parents and also they're going to meet another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels who was turned into a RAINBOW NEOS! The next chapter is gonna be on the Transformers Cybertron planet Animatron and that is gonna be an awesome rescue. We're going to face Captain Gutt who is back for Revenge and he will have all the Elemental HERO Duel Monsters held prisoner. Not on our watch!

See you all tomorrow.

# Animatron Elemental Rescue

In the Early Morning Hours at around 2:12 AM, Edd is sleeping in his room in his house because his mom needed him over for some cleaning earlier. When a sudden noise awakens him. He sits up and scans the room until his eyes rest on his open window. He shivers and grabs his cactus. He then sets off downstairs, where more noises can be heard. There is a light coming from the kitchen. He looks in and sees someone raiding his refrigerator.

Edd: [freaked out] "Oh, dear. An intruder. Eating all the food out of my refrigerator. In bare feet! So unsanitary."

[Edd peeks around the corner again and sees nobody. He walks over to his still open fridge and looks in it. Suddenly, the kitchen windows burst open.]

Edd: [raising his cactus like a weapon] "I've got a cactus! Uh…"

[He looks back at the refrigerator. He is staring, specifically, at the bottom left drawer. He reaches for it and opens it slowly. There is something inside which suddenly rises up.]

Edd: "GAH!"

[The blob inside is revealed to be Ed. Ed is the midnight intruder, and he is still eating a string of sausages.]

Edd: [relieved] "Ed? You practically scared me out of my one-size-fits-all pajamas. Do you know what time it is?"

[Ed reaches into a jar of pickles and plucks one out. He then proceeds to drink the whole jar, abandoning his selected pickle.]

Edd: "Um, Ed?" [He holds his cactus, Jim, out to protect himself.] "D-Don't make me use this!"

[Ed opens his mouth and takes a bite out of the cactus.]

Edd: [horrified] "You ate Jim. Ed, cacti have feelings just like you-" [He stops and stares at Ed. Ed comes back carrying many various foods.] "Hold it right there, mister

Ed! Stop! Where are you going with all my food? Ed, they'll spoil!"

[Ed comes back and takes Jim. He then proceeds to climb out the kitchen window with his supplies.]

Edd: "Ed, come back here and close this refrigerator door!" [Ed, oblivious, walks on.] "Ed!" [coming up with a course of action] "I need to wake Eddy and Nico. Oh, dear. A paradox."

[Edd leaves his house and rushes over to TLPS Estate and he took the elevator and went up and into Nico's room.]

Edd came in and shook him awake.

Nico: (Groggily) Huh? Double D? Do you know what time it is?

Edd: Sorry to wake you Nico but I'm afraid we have a problem?

Nico: What's the matter?

Edd: It's Ed.

Nico: Uh oh. Don't tell me. He's sleepwalking and eating everyone's food.

Edd: That's right.

Nico: Oh boy. We better bring him in there.

May: (Wakes up) (Groggy) What's wrong Nico?

Nico: (Gets dressed) It's Ed. He's sleepwalking and eating everything in sight.

May: Better go stop him.

Nico: I will.

He got finished dressing up and went with Double D.

Dan: I better go too.

Nico: Thanks Dan.

[They went to Eddy's.]

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Dan.

Dan: Anytime Nico. I can't believe that Ed goes on these crazy sleepwalking episodes.

Drago: Yeah something must be going on inside his head.

Nico: I don't know myself but it can't be good.

They arrived at Eddy's house. He too was cleaning up some stuff for his family and he fell asleep.

Edd: [tapping on Eddy's window] "Eddy. Eddy. Oh… Eddy, are you awake?" [Eddy groans and gets up to go to the window.] "This is an emergency." [Eddy looks out at Edd.] "It's Ed."

Eddy: [opening his door] "Who turned off the sun?"

Edd: "Good. You're awake. We have a problem, Eddy! Ed was in my house. My kitchen. My refrigerator! Not that it's any different than any other day. But, well, it was late, y'see. And I usually like to get eight hours of sleep. But Ed was eating. Has eaten. Has taken all my food! I asked him. Talked to him. But no reaction! He just kept eating. Do you hear me Eddy. Ed. Is. Sleepwalking!"

[Eddy yawns.]

Nico: It's Ed. He's sleepwalking and eating everything in his path.

[The screen door of his house slides open, and Ed walks out, carrying armloads of food.]

Dan Kuso: See?

Eddy: "What's he doing with all my food?"

Edd: "Ed is like a swarm of locusts ready to purge the cul-de-sac and all its good people of their food!"

Nico: And we got to stop him.

Eddy: [after a pause] "Y'know, you scare me when you talk like that Double D. Let's go see what Big Ed's up to!"

Nico: Right.

Eddy: This is gonna be a crazy night.

Nico: But let's drink some coffee to keep ourselves awake.

Dan Kuso: Right. I brought some in a thermos just for this kind of situation.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Eddy: I don't like coffee.

Nico: I brought some energy drinks.

Eddy: Thanks.

They had some and it was good.

[We now see Nazz's room. Nazz is sleeping soundly. On her face, she has skin cream and she has cucumbers over her eyes. As we watch, Ed walks in and grabs one of the cucumbers. On his way out, he drops an egg and an apple.]

[Edd, Nico, Dan, and Eddy peek around the side of the house. They wait for Ed. Ed does not disappoint, making his exit by ramming a fridge through the door and guzzling its contents.]

Nico: Whoa!

Eddy: [entertained] "Woo-hoo-hoo-hoo! Man, tell me I wasn't dreaming. He scarfed the whole fridge!" [He laughs.]

Dan Kuso: He ate that whole thing in one sitting.

Edd: [nervous] "Ssh."

Nico: Man when he sleepwalks there's no stopping him

[Ed is in somebody's kitchen. As Edd and Eddy watch, he opens the fridge. He takes out a pie and eats it, and washes it down with a carton of milk.]

Edd: "I hope he doesn't wake Jimmy. This is not good."

Nico: You know how easy Jimmy gets woke up.

Eddy: "This is rich, guys! Have a seat, front row center to the greatest show on earth!" [He is shown lying on a beach chair and pulls out a bag of popcorn.]

Nico: Where'd you get that popcorn Eddy?

Eddy: Always have some with me just in case.

Edd: [watching with him] "Are you gonna share those?"

[Ed ingests a whole melon. This is nothing compared to what he does next, however; he eats a whole armful of food. He then uses a piece of bread to wipe his face. Ed tosses the bread in the air and catches it with his mouth.]

Edd: [impressed] "That was very good!"

Dan Kuso: Has this happened to you guys before?

Eddy: It sure has.

Nico: It's really crazy to see.

Eddy: "I can't figure out where he's putting it all!" [He looks back at the kitchen and doesn't see Ed.] "Huh? Where'd he go?"

Jimmy is in his bed, sleeping soundly. He has a sleeper over his eyes. He hears a board creak and wakes.]

Jimmy: "Egads! What is that hideous odor?" [He lifts the sleeper off one eye.] "Santa?"

Edd: [in the kitchen with Eddy] "Do you think Ed swallowed himself?"

Nico: I don't think so.

Dan Kuso: Ed would have to be very flexible for that to happen.

Jimmy: "Help! Help!"

[Nico, Edd, Eddy and Dan rush over to his bedroom and open the door. Inside, we can see that Ed is ingesting Jimmy.]

Jimmy: "Saliva! Yuck! Germs!"

Nico: Oh yuck.

[The sober Eds close the door on the scene.]

Eddy: "Good thing I'm a man of the world."

Nico: I think I'm gonna be traumatized for life.

Dan Kuso: Me too.

Edd: "I'm terrified beyond rational thought. I can't look!"

[Eddy turns the doorknob again. Inside is Jimmy, shivering in a puddle of saliva. Ed is nowhere to be seen.]

Eddy: "He spit Jimmy back out!"

Edd: "Phew!"

Nico: That's a relief.

Dan Kuso: Yeah.

Eddy: "Let's go! I don't want to miss Ed getting heartburn!"

Nico: If we don't stop Ed, he'll end up stealing food from one of the villains still out there!

Dan: I agree. But I think he's going after the food from people he knows like he did in Atlanta.

Nico: Maybe.

[A trail of food containers and food leads Nico, Dan, Edd and Eddy to the lane.]

Eddy: "Look at all this! Ed must have bilked the whole neighborhood of its food!"

Nico: What a mess.

Dan Kuso: Yeah. Boy when he sleepwalks there's no telling where he will go and what he will do.

Nico: Yeah.

Drako: At least he doesn't eat people.

Edd: "Messy, messy." [He picks up a milk bottle.] "Sleepwalking and eating everyone's food is one thing. But LITTERING?"

Nico: We better clean this up later or we'll be in trouble with the cops.

Eddy: "Check it out, Double D! Whoo! Ed ate a whole box of bran muffins!"

Nico: That is gonna ravage his insides.

Dan Kuso: He's gonna be on the toilet for hours.

Edd: "This could be dangerous, Eddy."

Eddy: "Oh, yeah!" [He zooms off, following the trail.]

They follow the trail around the side of a house.

Eddy: "This mess should lead us right to him!"

Nico: And it leads to his house.

[There can be seen a trail of sausages. As we watch, it is pulled into a basement window. Ed has returned home.]

Eddy: "Bingo!" [He grabs the sausages and pulls.] "Gotcha. Whoa!"

[Ed yanks back on the sausages, sending Eddy inside. He boomerangs off a table beneath the window onto the ceiling and falls into Ed's chair.]

Edd: "Careful, Eddy."

Nico: Careful there.

Eddy: [pulling a cooked turkey out from beneath the cushion] "Finders keepers!"

Nico: How many cooked turkeys does he keep in that chair?

Edd: "Um, Eddy?" [He points.]

Eddy: "What?" [He looks in the direction Edd indicates and snickers. Ed is lying bloated on his bed, food strewn about him.]

Eddy laughs hysterically.

Nico: Geez.

Edd: "Ed seems quite content among all that food."

Eddy: "Yeah, like a beached whale."

Dan Kuso: Man he really is bloated.

Nico: Like how big I got when I ate the Meat Bomb.

Eddy: [He climbs on Ed.] "He looks so natural. Oh Ed? Ed?" [He grabs Ed's pajamas and shakes.] "Wake up, Goldilocks!"

[Ed awakens.]

Nico: Wakey wakey sleeping beauty.

Ed: "Hi, guys!"

Nico: Geez Ed.

Edd: "Ed, do you know that you walk in your sleep? And that you have consumed all the food within a five-block radius of your bed?"

Ed: [trying to move] "Not only that, but I feel as though I have consumed all the food within a five-block radius of my bed." [He looks at Jim.] "Jim got a haircut."

Edd: "Don't you remember anything, Ed?!"

Nico: Those that sleepwalk don't usually remember anything they did when they wake up.

Drago: Don't they get brain damage from when they get woken up from their sleep?

Nico: No that's been proven to be just a myth. But yeah Ed you should have seen what you did?

Eddy: [eating a loaf of bread with soda] "You were great! You ate everything, including Jimmy!" [The buttons on Ed's pajama top burst off.]

Ed: [talking to his belly] "OH NO! JIMMY, DON'T TELL SARAH! Guys, help me!"

Nico: Relax Ed you spit him out.

Eddy: "Don't worry! We're gonna sleep over, so we can keep an eye out for you. Got any extra blankets?" [He slides open Ed's closet door to reveal his closet is stocked with food. It all falls out in an avalanche which Eddy barely avoids. Edd snickers at the ordeal.]

Nico: Geez Ed.

Dan Kuso: Funny.

Nico: We need to fucking keep you awake!

Dan Kuso: We got to at least try.

Nico: How about we stand watch?

Drago: That works.

[The Eds, Nico, Dan and Drago are in Ed's room and the Eds are snoring away. Nico is watching Ed and Ed is secured to his bed with rope. Suddenly, Ed gets up and starts walking. A crash of something breaking is heard, and Edd and Eddy awaken.]

Nico: Whoa. Guys wake up!

Edd: "Eddy! Ed's walking in his sleep again!"

[Ed walks out a door. His bed, to which he is still tied, gets caught on the doorframe. Ed breaks the ropes and continues on.]

Nico: How in the world is he that strong?

[Ed exits the house and turns right.]

Eddy: [on the outside of the house, not seeing him] "How can he be so big and quick?"

Dan Kuso: For a big guy he sure knows how to be fast with all that weight in him.

Edd: "He's hopping the fence, Eddy!"

[Ed has managed to climb over the fence.]

Nico: Wow.

Eddy: "Ed!" [Ed is now perched on a pole attached to a clothesline. As we watch, he plucks an apple from a tree with his tongue.] "Thataboy, Ed!"

Nico: That's very clever.

Drago: He sure has an awesome tongue.

[Ed steps onto the clothesline, bending it. As he slides towards the middle, a pair of panties come loose. When he reaches the middle, the clothesline acts as a slingshot, shooting him into the sky. As he leaves earth, he grabs the panties in his teeth. Once his descent begins, the panties open and act as a parachute. He flies away on them.]

Eddy: "Oh, that big lug's cracking me up."

Edd: "I think I know how to lure him back!"

Eddy: "Why?"

Nico: Lets get to work.

[Ed is in someone's kitchen, raiding their fridge, when an odor prods him in the nostrils. He sniffs, and then takes a deeper whiff. We can now see that the odor is coming from a pair of his shoes on a rope and stick. The shoes start moving off, and he drops the food in his arms and chases the odor.]

Edd: [with a clothespin on his nose] "The familiar scents of one's personal belongings always makes one long for their natural environment!"

Nico: Remind me to give Ed a big bath later. Eddy, Double D, I don't know how you guys were able to put up with his stench for so long.

Eddy: "You must be a riot at parties, Double D."

Dan Kuso: Yeah.

[Ed follows the scent around the corner of his house. He comes up to the window but does not bend down to get in; rather, he walks straight into the wall. He stumbles backwards.]

Eddy: "I got him I got him!"

[Eddy grabs him by the ankles and drags him partway inside. Once this has been done, he, Nico, Dan and Edd both take a leg and pull, trying to force him through the window.]

Nico: (GROANING) PULL!

Edd: "My, Ed's grown!"

[From an outside view we can see that Ed is much too fat to fit through the window. Inside, Eddy and Edd are now in the bathroom. Eddy, seeing this, lets go of his leg. Ed's left leg snaps back at the same time as his right one, slamming Edd against the wall.]

CRASH!

Edd: [dazed] "I believe Ed isn't going anywhere."

Nico: Sorry Double D.

Eddy: "We got him right where we want him."

[Ed is sleeping soundly, half in and half out of his house.]

Dan Kuso: Looks like Ed's not gonna be going anywhere for a while.

Drago: Yep.

?: Boy no kidding.

They looked behind them and saw an Arburian Pelarota!

Nico: Whoa an Arburian Pelorota!?

Arburian Pelorota: (Spanish Accent) (In a girls voice) You sure have changed a lot Nico.

Nico: That voice. Carlota Santiago?

Arburian Pelorota: Been a long time.

Double D: Pardon me. But you look a little… fat.

Eddy: What the Fuck, Sockhead?! And people say I'm insensitive sometimes!

BONK!

Dan Kuso punched Edd in the back of his head.

Dan Kuso: That's one of the things you never say to a girl.

Double D: Sorry.

Arburian Pelorota: I turned to the side and squeezed through the door that way.

Double D: Oh.

Nico: Lets revert you back to normal.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and the guys covered their eyes and Nico snapped his fingers and Carlota reverted back and she was human and Nico gave her an awesome wardrobe.

Carlota Santiago: Awesome! I look buena.

Nico: Carlota is from Honduras and she is also my penpal. We met when I was busting a drug cartel there in San Pedro Sula.

Dan Kuso: Wow that is cool.

Drago: That's one of the most lawless cities in the world.

Nico: Yep.

Dan Kuso: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Carlota Santiago: Well me and Nico did all kinds of things in Honduras. We mostly arrested kidnappers and cartel members.

Nico: Yep. But because San Pedro Sula is one of the most lawless cities in the world, pretty much everyone lives in fear because of its high crime rate. But the biggest memory we have together is when we busted the Nemirez Cartel. They were on INTERPOL, The FBI and the CIA's most wanted criminals lists and they were responsible for many crimes all over South and Central America. No one wanted to go after them because they were too terrified of them. That's when me and Carlota decided to do it and they didn't stand a chance.

Eddy: Wow that is cool!

Carlota: Si it sure is.

Nico: Yep. Lets get some sleep.

They did so.

[Morning dawns on Jimmy's house. Jimmy, obviously scared out of his wits, crawls out from under his bed. He makes his way to the kitchen.]

Jimmy: "Holy mackerel! Where's all my food?" [He spots an open box of cookies.] "Yummy! Cookies!" [He shakes the box into his hand, but only a few small crumbs appear. His stomach moans.] "My tummy needs food!"

Later we woke up.

Me: (Yawns) Wow that was great.

Varie: Yeah.

Eddy: [offscreen] "Fresh food! Cheap prices! Get your groceries at Ed's Mart!"

Me: Uh oh. Ed must've had another sleepwalking episode again.

Varie: Oh man.

We all later got up and got ready.

[Jimmy exits his house.]

Jonny: "Hurry, Plank! We need to fill that tummy! Awwow. And mine too!"

Eddy: [as the kids slowly trudge to the store] "We've got all your favorite food here at Ed's Mart! Get it while it's hot, folks!" [We now see that Eddy is speaking through a megaphone.] "No one can beat our prices at Ed's Mart! All your favorite food here- [yells in Edd's ear] -AT ED'S MART!"

We arrived.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: Perfect timing.

Dan Kuso: I take it you found out about Ed?

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Eli: Looks like he got everyones food in the area.

I saw that he got Kevin, Nazz, Rolf, Jonny and Jimmy's food.

Me: At least it's just Kevin, Nazz, Rolf, Jonny and Jimmy.

Nico: Thank goodness. Lets get them some good food.

Me: Right.

Nico: All right lets make it rain food!

I used my powers and gave everyone some awesome food.

Carlota Santiago: That is muy bien!

Me: Oh hello. I don't think we met?

Nico: This is my penpal from Honduras, Carlota Santiago.

Me: Awesome to meet you Carlota.

Nico: She's an Arburian Pelorota Gene-Slammer.

Eli: Cool!

Me: Yep.

Georgina: Wow. Carlota are you related to Chloe Santiago?

Carlota Santiago: Yes I am. She's my twin sister.

Nico: Whoa! We didn't know that.

Me: Yeah.

We gave everyone good food and later had breakfast.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, and Jake Long were heading to the Simulator, and for this one, we're heading to Peach Creek Junior High, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to make sure that Edd delivers Ed and Eddy's report cards to their parents, and we also got word that another Gene-Slammer, another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels, is also here, and we're also going to pummel the Kankers. The Simulator activated, and we were in Peach Creek Junior High.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Peach Creek Junior High, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to make sure that Edd delivers Ed and Eddy's report cards to their parents.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we also got word that another Gene-Slammer, another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels is here, and of course, we're going to pummel the Kankers.

Me: That's right, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Edd: And it's a good thing you also called us here, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right. You knew of Ed and Eddy's tricks to prevent you from delivering their report cards, and Ed and Eddy also knew what those tricks are, so we needed extra help. (To Jake Long) And thanks for coming with us on this rescue, Jake.

Jake Long: You're welcome, Lincoln, and this is my first time going with you on the rescues, so this is going to be really good.

We then meet up with Edd's Simulator counterpart, and we were going to help him deliver the report cards to Ed and Eddy's parents, and he heard everything from the Eds who are on our team, and he was amazed of what they've done.

Lincoln: Now that the situation's been settled, let's get to work.

[We get to see a hallway where Jonny, Eddy and Ed are at their lockers.]

Jonny: "Right on!" [racing around the hall] "B's and C's for me! B's and C's for me!" [He wedges his head in his locker, where Plank currently is.] "All that extra tutoring you gave me really paid off, buddy!"

Nazz: "Hey, Jonny." [She waves her card.] "Check that out." [Jonny looks it over.]

Jonny: "An A in cheerleading? You sure must have brains!"

Kevin: "Choice! I upped my fine arts mark to a C-minus. Dad's gonna be stoked!"

Rolf: "Cursed present-day phooey! Rolf will need a new tuchus after Papa sees this."

Kevin: "Dude, a D in typing? Rough."

Rolf: [showing Kevin a typewriter in his locker] "Almighty chin-faced Kevin! Of what use is this infernal button box to the son of a shepherd? Rolf asks you!"

Kevin: "Um…" [He goes to the other kids.] "Yo, Nazz, how'd you do?"

[While the kids chat, Eddy seethes.]

Eddy: "How come they get their report cards while some back-stabbing jerk is hand-delivering ours to our parents?"

[A tearful Ed wipes his nose on his sleeve.]

Ed: "Life can be so cruel!" [He slams his face into his locker. Edd comes up to them.]

Eddy: "I mean, what kind of low-down miserable two-timing double-crossing slimeball would do something like that?"

Edd: [behind them] "Well, look at the bright side, gentlemen. This could be a great opportunity for the two of you to sit with your parents and find a corrective curriculum to overcome your academic shortcomings." [He makes to leave as Eddy searches Jonny's bookbag.] "Yes indeedy."

[Edd steps on an apple and slips. His bag flies open, and papers spill out all over the place. The kids laugh.]

Kevin: "Smooth move, dork!"

Ed: "For me? You shouldn't have, Double D." [He claws at the papers.] "Pick paper up, pick paper up, pick paper…"

Edd: [as Ed repeats himself] "No Ed-please-let me do that."

Ed: "Double D!" [He holds up two sheets of paper.] "Your report cards look the same as mine and Eddy's!"

Eddy: "Lemme see those!"

[Eddy grabs the papers and looks at them angrily. He then backs Edd into a locker.]

Eddy: "So you're the backstabbing jerk!"

Edd: [trying to bluff] "Who, me? Why, never! Um, uh, perhaps I should hang on to those for safekeeping?"

Eddy: "In your dreams!" [He throws Edd into a locker.]

Ed: "May I might? I bet I'm doing real good, guys! Oh, oh! Listen to this!"

[Ed pretends to be a teacher as he reads from his card.]

Ed: "Ed has difficulty with his ability to concentrate for even the smallest period!" [He wiggles his finger. Soon enough, he becomes entranced.] "Tick tock. Tick tock. Tick tock."

Eddy: "The teacher's got you pegged, Ed!"

Edd: [in the locker] "Deplorable grades do not a joke make, Eddy."

Eddy: "Who's got de-horrible grades, smart guy? Not us, not anymore!"

[Eddy runs over to his locker.]

Eddy: "Time to get to work, Ed."

[Eddy lifts a picture in the back of his locker. He pulls a guitar case out from the back of it.]

Eddy: "A little hand-me-down from my brother." [He opens the case.] "The good ol' report card-changing kit!"

[Inside the case are a litany of tools designed to change report cards from unacceptable to excellent.]

Eddy: "Here. Get cracking." [He hands Ed some liquid paper.]

Ed: "Already cracked, Eddy!"

Eddy: "The usual A's and B's, and throw in a C-minus just in case. I don't want my folks to get suspicious."

[Ed changes Eddy's grade in Remedial Math to a C.]

Ed: "Looky! A C, I see! And as smart you be, Eddy McGee!"

[A large shadow falls across the cards. Ed and Eddy follow it up the wall. It is an adult.]

Eddy: [whispering] "We're busted, Ed." [Edd sneaks in and takes the cards.]

Ed: [whispering] "Not good, Eddy."

Eddy: [turning around] "Uh, Principal! Sir!" [His eyes bug. The shadow was thrown by a flashlight and a placard.]

Ed: [tearfully] "I surrender!"

[Edd, running down the hall, tucks the cards into his pack. Eddy steps in front of him.]

Eddy: [angry] "Hey! What's the big idea!"

Edd: [backing up, afraid] "I've been entrusted with a very important task, Eddy, and neither rain nor sleet nor you nor Ed shall stop me from completing this duty. I'm sure your parents will be very understanding and-"

Ed: [beseeching] "I'm going to have to live with my aunt! She has a mustache, Double D!"

Eddy: [demanding] "Gimme those report cards!"

Ed: [unhappy] "Her cat makes me sneeze and she never butters my toast!"

Eddy: [frustrated] "The cards! Now!"

Ed: [wailing] "She smells like cabbage and she makes me use toothpicks!"

Eddy: [roaring] "GIMME EM!"

[Edd breaks free and runs down the hall. The bell rings.]

Edd: "Math class! Yes! Sanctuary!" [He runs down the hall to the class.]

Eddy: "Math class! Yes, we got him!"

[Edd grabs the doorknob, turns it, and walks in calmly. Ed and Eddy compose themselves and follow Edd in. Eddy sets an apple on the teacher's desk. Eddy sits on Edd's left, and Ed sits on Edd's right. Eddy smiles at a scared Edd menacingly, while Ed gazes with puppy-dog eyes.]

---

[This seating arrangement continues throughout the day, through wood shop… ]

---

[… history class… ]

---

[… and the final class of the day, cooking. Ed and Eddy scoot closer to their friend to box him in. The clock ticks closer and closer to the final bell, but Edd raises his hand at the last minute.]

Edd: "Pardon me, sir, may I be excused to the restroom? Thank you."

[Edd takes off, escaping his lecherous friends.]

Eddy: [angry] "Sucker punch!"

---

[Edd races down the hall, heading for the door.]

Edd: "Now if I could just get to the outside before the final bell!"

[The bell rings and the kids trample Edd in a rush to get out.]

Jonny: "Race you home, buddy!"

Lee: "Meatloaf Monday, girls!"

Marie: "Last one home files Mom's bunyons!"

May: "No bunyons for me, I'm on a diet."

Eddy, now where were you and Ed as soon as the bell sounded for dismissal?

Eddy (TLPS): Ed and I were outside at both sides of the front double-doors, and Ed had a net and I had a traffic cone when Sockhead heads out. Wait, I got an idea. Lincoln, can you turn into Lincoln Phantom and using both your ghost powers and the Jade Ghost Whisp's powers, turn us invisible, so we can slip past our Simulator counterparts?

Lincoln: Good idea, Eddy.

Lincoln turned into Lincoln Phantom, and using his ghost powers and his snow white hair turning jade because of the Jade Ghost Wisps' powers, he turned us invisible, and we slipped past Ed and Eddy's Simulator counterparts. We turned visible, and Lincoln turned back to normal.

Luan: Eddy, your plan worked.

Eddy (TLPS): Thanks, Luan, but we're not out of the woods yet. Right now, this is where the chase begins, and where they're going to lay out the traps.

Simulator Eddy: It's the rat! Get him, Ed!

Simulator Eddy and Simulator Ed came after us, but we then took to the air with our massive angel wings, and we were flying, and that got Simulator Eddy mad. As we continued on, we continued to dodge all of the traps of Ed and Eddy's Simulator counterparts, we also save Ed and Eddy's Simulator counterparts from getting attacked by the Kankers with Lincoln firing three blasts of water, which had sent them and the Trailer flying away, but we had to send Ed and Eddy's Simulator counterparts away with Jonny 2x4 cracking his knuckles and Simulator Ed ran away and Kevin using a jawbreaker, and it drove Simulator Eddy to it, and he ran into the forest to get it. Suddenly, we arrived at the Cul-De-Sac, and we saw something land and join us, it's an Elemental HERO Rainbow Neos.

Lincoln: Whew, we made it to the Cul-De-Sac.

Elemental HERO Rainbow Neos: (In a girl's voice) Thank goodness.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Ellie Brantley, is that you?

Elemental HERO Rainbow Neos: That's right, Lincoln, and it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were fifteen, and I've grown a lot since then.

Ellie Brantley: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: I do, Nico. This is Ellie Brantley, I met her when she was fifteen years old, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.

Luna: Yeah, dude, and I've seen what she's done to Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, and trust me, you don't want to be on her bad side.

Ellie Brantley: We'll have to catch up later, we've got to deliver the report cards.

Edd (TLPS): Yes, and if I'm not mistaken, Ed and Eddy were waiting for me right at Eddy's house, and that's where they jumped me to get the report cards.

Simulator Edd: Even though we got them away from the Kankers, they're still after me for the report cards. But, it has to be done.

Lincoln: I've got an idea.

We hid in the bushes, and as Lincoln knocked on the front door, Ed and Eddy's Simulator counterparts jumped out, but they didn't see anyone. We slipped in, and Simulator Edd handed Eddy's dad Eddy's report card and he handed Ed's mom Ed's report card, and they heard everything from the Eddy and Ed on our team, and they're proud of what they've done for the team, and Eddy's Dad was shocked when he found out why Eddy was like this, it was because of Tyrone, and they promised to punish Ed and Eddy's Simulator counterparts. When Ed and Eddy's Simulator counterparts found out, they were too late, and Simulator Ed fell to the floor and was crying.

Simulator Eddy: (Defeated) Our report cards?

Eddy (TLPS): And now, it's finally over. You two have failed to get the report cards, and now, you're both going to pay the consequences.

Simulator Eddy growled at our Eddy and was about to get him, until his dad got in between and he grabbed Simulator Eddy's arms.

Simulator Eddy: Dad?! Wait, um, the grades are in Greek this year, I did good, I swear.

But, it was too late, and he was dragged right back inside the house for his punishment.

Eddy (TLPS): Too bad it's not getting you out of it, trust me, I know.

Then, Ed's mom grabbed Simulator Ed's ear.

Simulator Ed: Uh oh. No Auntie for Ed! Mommy, no Auntie for Ed!

But, it was too late, and she dragged Simulator Ed off back to his house to face his punishment.

Simulator Edd: Thank you all for helping me with this. Though it may have hurt, Ed and Eddy needed to face the consequences.

Edd (TLPS): For shirking their academic responsibilities, yes.

Sima Shi: (To Simulator Edd) And you've already had a long day of avoiding your friends, now why don't you head on home and get some rest? You deserve it.

Simulator Edd: Yes, thank you.

Simulator Edd went back home, and he went inside to get some rest after what he's been through.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by The Kanker Sisters, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by The Kanker Sisters, and they're going to kill them.

Sima Zhao: Should've known they'd come back for more. Come on, let's get them.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired three powerful rainbow energy blasts at the Kankers, and they got hit, and the eleven girls got to safety. When the Kankers saw us, they were mad.

Lincoln: Should've known you Kankers would continue to cause trouble again, well, now, we're going to see to it that you three are put away for good.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, The Eds transformed into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Jake Long transformed into his Dragon form, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the Kankers, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, and green flames at the Kankers, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln chained the Kankers up in Neutronium and rainbow energy chains, and sent them off to prison. We cheered as we holstered our weapons and power down.

Ellie Brantley: That was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Ellie, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Ellie was reverting back to normal. Ellie Brantley was a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long brown hair, blue eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive rainbow angel wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Rainbow Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Ellie?

Ellie Brantley: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Ellie a new wardrobe, a sky blue sleeveless shirt with a rainbow phoenix, a blue skirt with the Elemental HERO Rainbow Neos with rainbows on it, purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long rainbow colored sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Rainbow Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Rainbow Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized rainbow blade with the Elemental HERO Rainbow Neos etched on it, large rainbow angel wings for the crossguard, large rainbow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large rainbow faceted sphere pommel with surrounding rainbow gems.

Ellie Brantley: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Ellie Brantley's neck with rainbow gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Ellie Brantley: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Ellie.

Ellie Brantley had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Aira Harune, Rizumu Amamiya, Mion Takamine, Serena Jounouchi, Kanon Toudou, and Kaname Amamiya from Pretty Rhythm, Miho Nishizumi, Saori Takebe, Hana Isuzu, Yukari Akiyama, and Mako Reizei from Girls Und Panzer.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Aira Harune, Rizumu Amamiya, Mion Takamine, Serena Jounouchi, Kanon Toudou, Kaname Amamiya, Miho Nishizumi, Saori Takebe, Hana Isuzu, Yukari Akiyama, and Mako Reizei.

Helena McTroy: From Pretty Rhythm and Girls Und Panzer, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Aira Harune: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Aira Harune and the ten other girls saw who it was that saved them from The Kanker Sisters, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Aira Harune: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Aira Harune: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Aira Harune, Rizumu Amamiya, Mion Takamine, Serena Jounouchi, Kanon Toudou, Kaname Amamiya, Miho Nishizumi, Saori Takebe, Hana Isuzu, Yukari Akiyama, and Mako Reizei with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We exited the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened: we helped Edd's Simulator counterpart with delivering the report cards of Ed and Eddy's Simulator counterparts, and they got punished, and not only did Lincoln reunite with another Guardian Angel, we also rescued Aira Harune, Rizumu Amamiya, Mion Takamine, Serena Jounouchi, Kanon Toudou, Kaname Amamiya, Miho Nishizumi, Saori Takebe, Hana Isuzu, Yukari Akiyama, and Mako Reizei from The Kanker Sisters.

But, when Lincoln showed and told everyone what he did to The Kanker Sisters, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Ellie Brantley now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. The Kanker Sisters were then sent to prison for the rest of their lives, still bound in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains and Neutronium Chains, and they were put in separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the walls of their cells.

---

After helping Edd's Simulator counterpart in bringing Ed and Eddy's report cards to their parents and dealing with The Kanker Sisters and sending them to prison in the Simulator, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Ellie Brantley saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Ellie Brantley: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Ellie, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Ellie Brantley: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Ellie. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Ellie Brantley: Oh, I'd remembered that one time, I went over to Lincoln's house to help him out with wanting to practice playing an instrument, and Luna also helped out. We'd eventually settled with him playing the flute, and I helped him in practicing, and he became an amazing flute player, and Luna was so proud of Lincoln.

Zhen Ji: I didn't know Lincoln can play the flute, but then again, none of us have asked.

Lincoln: Ellie's right, Lady Zhen Ji, I know how to play the flute, in fact.

Lincoln stopped for a bit, and got out his green Celtic flute with a Celtic Triquetra carved on it, and it got a lot bigger ever since his transformation. When Duke Lincoln, Lucille, and the Louds' Scottish Ancestors saw it, they were shocked.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Oh, no way. Lincoln, that flute that you had in your possession since those past five years, that's The Flute of Ogma, the Celtic god of eloquence, inspiration, language, magic, music, physical strength, poets, and writers.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: So, that means, five years ago, Lincoln purchased the flute that was said to have been created by the Celtic god, Ogma, and we didn't know about it. But, we saw that it made those crystals when Lincoln played it, and we didn't know about it, until you told us, Duke Lincoln.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye, and it chose Lincoln because of his talent with playing a flute, amazing.

Lincoln 2: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird) It sure is, and it's a pleasure to meet you, Ellie

Lincoln 3: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird) Same here.

Ellie Brantley: Same here, Lincoln 2 and Lincoln 3, and I remembered that while Lincoln, Luna, and I were practicing, Lori barged in and ordered Lincoln to be an ottoman for her, so she could paint her toenails, and she threatened if he didn't, she'd turn him into a human pretzel, and she had Lynn and Lola with her to make her point. But, I wasn't going to let her or those other two boss Lincoln around, and neither was Luna. So, I marched up and roughed up Lori, and Luna restrained Lynn and Lola by grabbing them on their arms and applied a good grip on them, and I also put Lori in an armlock. We then marched downstairs and told Mr. and Mrs. Loud on what Lori did, and they weren't happy about, and they also weren't happy with Lola and Lynn either.

Luna: Yeah, dude, and after the parents found out from us, they grounded Lori, Lynn, and Lola for a total of three weeks with no cell phone, no sports, no tea parties and beauty pageants, no sports competitions, and no going to the mall.

Nico: Ooh, now that's what I call a painful punishment!

Lincoln: You said it, Nico, and when we saw Lori, Lynn, and Lola's eyes twitching like crazy, we knew they wanted revenge on Ellie and Luna for what they did in defending me, and this was due to them having their dark sides still inside them.

Me: Now, I'm really glad we got rid of those animals years ago, because if they saw your Guardian Angels here, big guy, they'll be driven mad by desires for revenge.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a good thing I had them put into indestructible diamond prisons after we cleaned up Evil Lynn's mess.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: After what she did unleashing the dark sides of Lori, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and Chandler who then proceeded to cause havoc in the lands of the Three Kingdoms, she deserved to spend the rest of her life back in Crematoria for good.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Nico: So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Ellie Brantley?

Lincoln: Ellie Brantley's known as a smart girl, and she's also talented in playing the flute and guitar, and like the many Guardian Angels, she's defended me from Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides inside them.

Nico: Wow. That's awesome.

Lincoln: That's right, and now, to get a shower and get ready for our date, this time, we're going to have some fun in the snow.

Nico: Awesome, and I still can't forget that on your last date in the snow, the snowball fight we had ended with Plucky getting pelted by us, on the orders of Trunks, and I'm still laughing hysterically. I just hope Plucky won't try anything to seek revenge on Trunks.

Lincoln: I'm sure Plucky's responsible enough to know never to seek revenge on the son of Master Vegeta, Nico. But, luckily, Buster and the others will probably bonk Plucky on the head with a mallet.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Cool Cool Mountain in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large orange long sleeved sweater, large red scarf, large blue long pants, large black winter boots, and large orange winter coat, along with his large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also still had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And his harem were dressed in long sleeved sweaters, scarves, long pants, winter boots, and winter coats in their favorite colors and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Okay, ladies, are we ready?

Twilight Sparkle: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Cool Cool Mountain in the world of Mario. When they arrived, it was an amazing winter wonderland with snow falling, and there were penguins here and they were having fun.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh wow, Linky, what is this place?

Lincoln: This, Twilight, is Cool Cool Mountain. I heard about it from Mario, and I figured that this place is a perfect place for us to have some fun in the snow. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls got started by sliding down the mountain on snowboards, then, they had a race with the penguins, as they belly slide down the slides, and took pictures of it. Then, they built some snowmen right near the cabins. Then, they went inside for some hot chocolate with marshmallows that Lincoln packed and made before they left for Cool Cool Mountain. Then, as soon as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Cool Cool Mountain in the world of Mario for some fun in the snow.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Plus, we also had a race with the penguins that lived there.

Lincoln showed us the photos of him and his harem racing with the penguins that lived on Cool Cool Mountain, and they were belly sliding with the penguins. Skipper, Kowalski, Rico, and Private saw it, and they were stunned.

Skipper: Impressive belly slide technique, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Skipper.

Twilight Sparkle: Then, we went inside the cabin to warm up and have some hot chocolate with marshmallows that Lincoln made and packed.

Me: Perfect treat to have, especially when it comes to Winter and the cold.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D.

Lynn: And I also had to keep the marshmallows hidden from Raj. Lazlo told us of what happened that day in Camp Kidney.

Raj: (Indian Accent) Don't remind me, that day would haunt me for the rest of my life.

Lazlo: It's okay, Raj.

Lynn: Yeah, it's okay, Raj. But, I also had to keep them hidden from Poromon, last time he ate a whole bag of them, he had a sugar rush and went nuts.

Poromon: Sheesh, you eat one bag of marshmallows, and already, you have a reputation.

Poliwag: And don't forget about the fact that you trashed the place when you went on a sugar rush rampage.

Poromon: RUFF!

Poliwag: Don't you bark at me.

Lincoln: Oh boy, I was hoping not to do this, but… , time for me to discipline you two nanny goats.

Lincoln cracked his knuckles just like Jonny 2x4 when he was known as Jonny the Pest, except for Ed, Poromon, and Poliwag.

Everyone: UH OH!

Ed (Ed Edd N Eddy), Poromon, and Poliwag: WHAT A PEST!

Edd: That's disgusting.

Poromon and Poliwag: Make him stop!

We laughed hysterically at Ed, Poromon, and Poliwag running when Lincoln cracked his knuckles.

Nico: (Laughs) Oh man, Lincoln, that gag of Jonny's still cracks me up.

Me: (Laughs) Me too, Nico.

Eli: That should stop them from getting into a fight, but Ed should've covered his ears for that one.

Eddy: I'll get Lumpy to stop.

Eddy knocked Ed on the head, and he stopped.

* * *

Later we were discussing on what to do with Chloe Santiago.

Notacon: Nicole, what can you tell us about Chloe Santiago?

Nicole: She has a REALLY Nasty reputation. She is a truly dangerous sociopath. She has done all kinds of crazy crimes and she has a REALLY impressive record.

Nicole pulled up her info and we saw that Chloe had done it all: Vandalism, Assault and Battery, Theft, littering, burglary, everything except murder.

Nico: Whoa she is bad news!

SpongeBob: We need some way to lure her to us.

Buzz: Leave that to me, Poromon, Poliwag, and Pinkie Pie.

Megan McCallister: Go get her.

Nico: Careful guys.

They went out to get Chloe.

Buzz: This is gonna be so good!

Poromon: Buzz, can I ask you a question?

Buzz: Sure.

Poromon: Do you think I'm ready to become a father?

Buzz: Why do you ask?

Poromon: Because sooner or later, Manaphy's bound to become pregnant.

Buzz: I'm sure you will be a great father Poromon.

Poliwag: I agree!

Pinkie Pie: Me too!

They found her car and put fake vomit in it.

NICE AND FUNNY!

Chloe Santiago: Who's out there?

Pinkie Pie: Right on cue!

Chloe Santiago: Real funny, yeah? Oh, yeah ! Well, you just messed with the wrong girl!

Buzz: Move. Move!

The four of them start running to our location.

Chloe Santiago: Show yourself! You want to take me on? Yeah? You want to take me on? You better bring your A game, 'cause I'm good at what I do!

The four of them keep running.

Chloe Santiago: You will come out! You know I'm going to find you!

The four of them went through a dumpster. But Pinkie was trying to get out.

Pinkie Pie: Help!

Buzz: (grabs Pinkie Pie's hand) Come on.

Pinkie Pie: Something tickles.

A rat came out of Pinkie Pie's sleeve. Buzz screamed and fell down as Pinkie Pie fell back into the dumpster. But Poromon got Pinkie out of there just as Chloe Santiago found them.

Buzz: (they keeps running) Come on. Come on. Come on.

Chloe Santiago: (runs after them) You can't outrun me! I'm a popular girl! Everywhere you go, it's me!

They ran fast until they were out of sight.

Poliwag: Whoa that was close!

Poromon: Yeah no kidding!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah no kidding.

Chloe Santiago: Aha! Caught you!

Cutthroat: That's what you think!

Nico: All you caught was trouble!

Georgina stepped forward.

Georgina: Hello Chloe! Remember me?

Chloe Santiago: Georgina Montgomery. Its been a while.

Georgina: And now it's payback time.

Carlota the came.

Carlota Santiago: Hola sister.

Chloe Santiago: Carlota too?

Carlota Santiago: That's right!

Chloe Santiago: Should've lost your mind completely when you mutated into a monster!

Tracks: Actually, Georgina and her male counterpart were one of the sane ones.

Nico: That's right you bad girl!

Carlota Santiago: And also I sent you here to get you the help you needed.

Chloe Santiago: I don't need any help! I have had it with you always being better than me! You were always the center of attention!

Carlota Santiago: That's not true. I tried to be a great sister to you but you were always out to cause trouble.

Buzz: (mocking Chloe Santiago) I'm a popular girl!

Poromon: (also mocking Chloe Santiago) Everywhere you go, it's me!

Dirge: (chuckles) Okay, you two. That's enough.

Nico: Also Chloe I see what's going on here. You are jealous because your sister was better than you. You hate her because she gets love and you don't and you hate her guts for it.

Chloe Santiago: Don't play psychoanalyst with me!

Nico: Oh I don't need a degree to figure you out.

Carlota Santiago: Chloe you don't understand. I never wanted you to become like this. I was just gifted. But I love you Chloe and I would never do anything to hurt you. I never meant to steal your thunder.

Chloe was later arrested and was declared insane. She was deported back to Honduras for her own safety. After sending Chloe Santiago back home to Honduras, she was committed to a lunatic asylum because her jealousy turned her into a psycho. But she was too dangerous to be around anyone. But Carlota put a restraining order on Chloe essentially banishing her from America. She wasn't allowed to be within 1,000 miles of Carlota.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Nico: There's trouble brewing on the planet Animatron.

Cybertron Scourge: I wonder what's going on at home?

Nico: We'll find out when we get there. But something is telling me it's not good.

Eli: I sense it Nico. Something is up.

Then Thundermon, Atomic Skull, Killer Shrike, New Wave, Count Vertigo, Juggernaut, Abra Kadabra, Mr. Mittens, Magneto, and Vortex appeared.

Thundermon: Can me, Atomic Skull, Killer Shrike, New Wave, Count Vertigo, Juggernaut, Abra Kadabra, Mr. Mittens, Magneto, and

Vortex go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to Animatron the Jungle Planet.

Atomic Skull: Oh wow! This is gonna be interesting.

Laney: It sure is.

Nico: But we'll be ready for anything there.

Adam Lyon: You said it, Nico.

Suddenly, Adam Lyon's massive Defender of Charles Darwin Middle school sword unholstered itself from Adam's back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of water and lions. When it emerged, it was transformed into Maahes' Maelstrom Sword of War and Protection, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized aqua blue blade with the Egyptian lion god Maahes and a circle of knives surrounding him etched on it, large aqua blue lion heads with open mouths with gold gems for the eyes for the crossguard, large aqua blue gem for the hilt, longer blue handle, and four large aqua blue lion heads with gold gems for the eyes and aqua blue gems in its open mouths.

Nico: Whoa, Adam, your sword's now gained an awesome transformation, and it's also perfect for you since you now have water powers, just like Luna.

Adam Lyon: That's incredible.

Jake Spidermonkey: Nice one, Adam.

Lynn: That's so awesome!

Then, when Adam Lyon grabbed his new large sword, he felt something happen to him: we saw his eyes turn from black to aqua blue and his ginger colored hair reached to the bottom of his neck, and then, we saw Adam Lyon grow to 7'0" in height, and then, we saw all of his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his yellow t-shirt to rip apart, his dark green shorts had gotten shorter, and his maroon-colored sneakers remain the same, and we saw that

Adam Lyon now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Adam, we were stunned, Adam Lyon has turned into a very muscular hunk, and when he saw what happened, he was amazed.

Adam Lyon: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

We also heard Adam's voice become deeper after his transformation.

Lynn: Whoa, not only did your sword undergo an awesome transformation, when you grabbed it, you also underwent an awesome transformation, Adam.

Luna: Yeah, Adam, you now look incredibly ripped, and your voice has gotten deeper too.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's awesome, the same went with many of us as well.

Adam Lyon: This is so awesome, and I can't help but get the feeling I'm going to face off against an enemy from your harem, Lincoln.

Lincoln: We'll find out about that when we head to Animatron.

Lynn: You said it, Lincoln.

Adam Lyon snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in an aqua blue version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large black pants with ocean waves on the legs, and large maroon leather ankle-length combat boots, large aqua blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive Maahes' Maelstrom Sword of War and Protection holstered on his now wider and more muscular back.

Adam Lyon: Alright, now I'm ready.

We were off.

---

We arrived at Animatron the Jungle Planet.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Ashi: Can you believe we were here about a month ago?

Nico: I know and that was during one of J.D.'s rescues. This planet is so awesome.

Fluttershy: It sure is. I like how there are so many amazing Beast Transformers.

Tarantulas: It makes the Maximals and Predacons all feel right at home.

Waspinator: Waspinator thinks Beast Planet amazing.

Beast Wars Scorponok: I agree. It's all amazing to see.

Magneto: Carlota, you have my apologies about your sister.

Carlota Santiago: Thanks Erik. But she had a lot of issues from day one. I feel like I am responsible for my sister turning out this way.

Nico: No Carlota. Your sister was not right in the head from the beginning.

Emily McKale put her hand on her shoulder.

Emily McKale: I know how you feel Carlota. My sister Amy was born pure evil and her heart was as black as pure evil can get.

She told her all about the evil atrocities of Amy and Carlota gasped in shock and horror.

Carlota Santiago: Ay caramba! Your sister was a monster!

Nico: Yeah she sure was.

Lincoln: Emily had no choice but to kill her own sister because she was a big time danger to everyone and everything around her.

Shred Naught: You think Chloe's gonna turn out the same way?

Nico: Lets hope not. Lets hope not.

Laney: Yeah that would not be good.

Whitney Emmington: No it sure wouldn't.

Eli: Yeah. By the way Nico what Gene-Slammer are you hoping to meet next?

Nico: Hmm. Ooh here's a good one. An Appoplexian Gene-Slammer.

Ben: One of Rath's kind! Whoa!

Thundermon: Dark Spicer would get a kick out of that one.

Lana: I can just see it now.

Nico and Lana: LEMME TELL YOU SOMETHING NICO CHAN! I AM READY TO KICK SOME BUTT AND YOUR BUTT WILL BE FIRST IF YOU DON'T WATCH IT!

We all laughed at that.

Nico: (Laughs) That was awesome!

Lola: (Laughs) Yeah it sure was.

Me: (Laughs) That would be awesome! I hope it's someone you know from Boxing or wrestling in gym class.

Lynn: That would be so awesome to see.

Rainbow Dash: It sure would be cool!

Juggernaut: I'd pay to see her in action!

Nico: We all would!

Lynn: I wouldn't mind to see a girl like that kick butt.

Buttercup: Anyone that is like that is a friend of mine.

Rainbow Dash: Me too.

Nico: (Laughs) That would be awesome. And I know a lot of people in wrestling class.

May: That's awesome Nico.

Me: It sure is. I hope we meet one of the Live Action Transformers here.

Tempest Shadow: Scourge, are there any wildlife that aren't Cybertronians?

Cybertron Scourge: Well it's hard to say. But it's mostly all Cybertronians here.

Then a roar came and out of the forest came LIVE ACTION GRIMLOCK!

Me: WHOA! It's Live Action Grimlock!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Wow! Like you like Bonecrusher, Grimlock is another one of my favorites.

Live Action Grimlock was confused. Last thing he remembered was Optimus sending him out on patrol before winding up here.

Vortex: Hi there. Grimlock, right?

Live Action Grimlock: Me Grimlock no not where am.

Nico: Easy there. This is actually our universe. I'm Nicolas Chan and we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You are in a completely different world.

Nico told him everything about what happened and where he is and how he got there and what has been going on in his universe and how the war with the Autobots and Decepticons is over in our universe and more.

Live Action Grimlock was amazed and horrified. Horrified because of everything that went down in his universe because of Sentinel Prime's betrayal and amazed that the war with the Autobots and Decepticons is over thanks to us.

Live Action Grimlock then remembered Optimus telling him about how Cemetary Wind was created. He knew that it was related to what we just told him.

Sabrina: (Pokemon) I think Grimlock and his fellow Dinobots joined up with the Live Action Autobots after Cemetery Wind's true colors were exposed back in that world.

Nico: That's probably it.

Live Action Grimlock: Me Grimlock remember.

Nico: Yeah he does remember.

Live Action Grimlock growled at Barricade.

Barricade: Easy, Grimlock. I'm one of the good guys now.

Live Action Grimlock then remembered something as he laughed.

Barricade: Wait. Are you remembering when you hit me with your tail?! Because that wasn't funny!

Killer Shrike: That really happened?

Me: It sure did. I watched all the Transformers movies with Nico and they were intense.

Laney: Yeah they sure were.

Lana: Yep.

Maria: I had a feeling we'd find you here.

Skull Man: I honestly didn't.

Me: Yeah.

New Wave: (to Live Action Grimlock) FYI, it's okay for you to harm bad humans on this world.

Nico: That's right. Plenty of them for you to munch on and burn.

Live Action Grimlock: Me Grimlock happy and me Grimlock honored to be with he Nico and them friends.

Quick Man: That being said, have you seen any bad humans around?

Live Action Grimlock: Me Grimlock saw monkey with lots of strange people.

Nico: What did they look like?

Live Action Grimlock showed a hologram and to our shock we saw that they were ALL THE ELEMENTAL HEROES and they were all captured by CAPTAIN GUTT!

---

**Captain Gutt** is the main antagonist of the defunct Blue Sky Studios' 7th animated feature film *Ice Age: Continental Drift* and a posthumous antagonist in the 2016 TV special *Ice Age: The Great Egg-Scapade* .

He is a *Gigantopithecus* pirate who is the self-proclaimed "undisputed Master of the Seas", as well as the mongering captain of his crew. He is also Manny's arch-nemesis and Shira's former boss.

He was voiced by Peter Dinklage, who also played Dr. Bolivar Trask in *X-Men: Days of Future Past*, Tyrion Lannister in *Game of Thrones* . Simon Bar Sinister in the film adaptation of *Underdog* and Eddie Plant in *Pixels* .

Origin

During the Meltdown event, Captain Gutt and his crew conquered seas and formed a crew of pirates. He and his crew plundered as much as they could. Raz, a member of his crew, was the first to use weapons from the bones, starfish, shells and sticks that the crew had gathered. Gutt even commands certain sea creatures like Flynn and several Narwhals in the film, Shira was his pawn and later Squint takes over Shira's role.

In Continental Drift, he and his crew encounter Manny, Diego, Sid and Granny on a small, defenseless iceship. Threatening them to surrender their ship or face his fury, he destroys their vessel and captures them. Captain Gutt tries to recruit Manny to his crew because his size is useful and needs more help raiding other animals' food supplies.

## His Crew from Different Locations

Shira: Taken in as the first mate.

Silas: Lost in France and founded by Gutt.

Raz: In Australia.

Squint: On a desert island.

Flynn: Lost in England oceans and picked up by Gutt.

Gupta: North America.

Dobson: Lost in South America and saved by Gutt from becoming a pork pie.

## Early Life

Gutt (having undergone a rough relationship with his own parents back home, who never showed him much love or affection) chose instead to live out on the seas on a massive ice floe that he fashioned into a ship with the use of trees, rocks, and vines. Having established his ship, the orangutan found a number of animals that he had rescued and brought them aboard his ship, where, out of for saving their lives, they pledged themselves as his crew, Shira being appointed as Gutt's first mate, with Flynn as his second.

Gutt's crew went on aiding him in scouring the world for whatever fruits and vegetables, deemed their "bounty", they could find. Gutt felt that, as the world was changing and "going under", the only means of survival was to loot whatever he and his crew could to live and thrive out at sea. These animals the ape deemed his own family, though, due to his own strained relationship with his family, his temper remained volatile and harsh.

At some point in his life, the ape began to use his claws as weapons to gut foes, which earned him the name "Gutt".

## New Crew

At some point, Gutt and his crew captured Scrat, who was lost at sea, half-swallowed by a fish and had found a map of sorts, etched onto an acorn shell, which led to a land rife with acorns: Gutt and his crew forced the saber-tooth squirrel to board their ship as a captive. Later, the pirates forced Scrat to dance on the decks with the fish still attached.

Further on, while at sea, a member of Gutt's crew, a blue-footed booby named Silas, brought news of other animals out at sea stranded on an ice floe: a mammoth named Manny, two ground sloths and a saber-tooth tiger. Registering this, Gutt declared that the four mammals' marooning in his waters was a tragic event, which he loved greatly. Taking action, and with the intent to enlist the mammals into his crew, Gutt sets a course for the ice floe, where his crew latched onto the floe by flinging down skulls on vines so that they latched onto the ice floe.

Gutt climbed down the vines nonchalantly, so he called down to the animals on the ice floe that the waters they were in were swarming with pirates and that they were fortunate to have been found by Gutt and his crew first. Explaining his motives, Gutt was mocked by a small rat and flung the rodent into the water in annoyance before continuing. Manny called out that they only wished to reach the continent and his family, to which Gutt coldly replied that there was no way back. At that, Flynn chimed in, calling out that there was a means of returning to the continent: Switch-back Cove provided an ocean current that could take them back to the mainland, to Gutt's exasperation, who stomped on the seal's tail flipper to shut him up.

Returning his attention to the herd, Gutt stated that out at sea, there was no land and that their "ship" belonged to him. With that, Gutt ordered his crew to attack the herd on the ice floe. Gutt himself managed to knock the largest of them, the mammoth named Manny, unconscious with a large boulder of ice.

Gutt had an unconscious Manny tied to a large tree that formed his ship's mast. As Manny was coming to, Gutt appeared and extended his foot as a "hand of friendship". The orangutan then explained his plans out at sea with the help of his crew in the form of a shanty: Gutt, proclaiming himself as the "master of the seas", had rescued all those "lost souls" in his cadre and recruited them as his own piratical crew, sailing through the seas, taking whatever foods they could find as they would treasure.

## Loss of Ship

Manny derided Gutt's name, to which the ape explained that it was not based on his stomach, but rather his jagged sharp claws got him the name "Gutt". Sid piped in, stating that he did not get Gutt's moniker. Gutt slices through Sid's upper ropes, making him dangle upside down. Then he demonstrates the origin of his name by poking his clawed finger on Sid's belly (making Sid laugh from ticklishness), then moves his finger down to the sloth's chin, and Sid's laughter is promptly replaced with a gasp of horror. Sid states he still doesn't understand Gutt's name (though more likely, he is just so terrified that he pretends not to). Regardless of Gutt's offers, Manny turned the ape down, declaring that no one would stop his return to his family. Gutt's calm demeanor quickly disappears and is replaced with a look of pure evil as he tell Manny that his family will "be the death" of him.

Gutt then ordered his first mate Shira to prepare the plank for the castaways to be jettisoned off of, forcing them all to walk the plank off the ship and into the ocean, where angry narwhals awaited them. Sid is brought to the plank first. At that moment, Gutt halted the walk, to Sid's temporary relief, so that Granny, the older sloth, would go first, offering his hand in an oily and feigned-polite manner to help the old sloth move.

Just as the two sloths were about to walk the plank, Diego instructs

Manny to get him to the vines hanging from the mast. Manny turns the mast, moving Diego on the boom. Reaching a taught vine, Diego bites through it, causing the mast to tilt and topple the ship to the side, preventing the sloths from falling into the waters. Manny breaks free of the ropes binding him. Gutt notices this and angrily leaps forward and pulls out his sawfish skull blade and engages Manny in a duel, in which Manny fought using his tusks. Manny gains the upper hand and knocks over the mast, sending it crashing down on the ship's deck, splitting the iceberg in half and it starts to sink.

Gutt holds on with his claws as the ship was split in two, lamenting his lost bounty of food as it fell into the ocean. As the ape held on, he spotted Manny and the others on the other side of the iceberg and snarled angrily. The ape held onto a floe of ice that had once been his ship, along with the others in his crew. Gutt then angrily called out to Flynn, who thought he was drowning, that the seal was a sea creature and couldn't drown, before directing his ire towards Gupta, who suggested running himself as a white flag of peace, smacking the badger. Flynn then called out that Shira was lost, but Gutt dismissed this, instead ordering Flynn to swim them all towards land.

## New Ship

Furious about the loss of his ship, Gutt and the remainder of his crew reached an island and stopped at Switch-Back Cove, where they found enough ice to carve a new ship and hyraxes, which they enslaved to build the new ship and to bring more food aboard, Gutt lashing out at the small mammals with a whip fashioned from bones and vine, calling out for them to finish the ship by sunset or suffer. His cruelty towards the hyraxes even shocked his crew.

## Stolen Ship

The following day, Shira returned to her captain, having been kept as a captive by Manny and the others. Gutt put on a falsely relieved attitude at seeing her alive when she revealed that she washed ashore with Manny and his friends. Gutt then eagerly asked her whether she caused the mammoth pain and suffering for his actions, but Shira responded that Diego impeded her. Enraged at Shira's report, Gutt harshly branded his first mate a failure, calling out that he needed a real action-worthy crew, instead only having "kitty cats and bunny rabbits". Gutt then orders Shira to bring Diego down or die in the attempt. He then relieves Shira of her rank as first mate and gives the position to Squint, much to Squint's joy.

Shira (attempting to explain what Manny and the others had planned to Gutt) was interrupted by the sound of a conch horn, and Gutt, leaping forward with a spyglass fashioned from a conch shell, spotted a number of free hyraxes in the distance, rallied up to fight. Gutt, however, laughed derisively upon seeing their tiny size in the distance, but quickly stopped laughing once he heard a second, louder trumpeting, which brought the silhouette of a mammoth: Manny. Gutt, filled with ire for what Manny had done, rallied his crew to action, rushing forward to do battle with them all, but calling Flynn out on his lack of a weapon, as the seal thought a spoon would be a useful weapon.

Gutt led his crew into battle, armed to the teeth, and the pirates reached the mammoth, stopping cold in their tracks as the hyraxes fled the scene, flying off on leaves. Squint, who eyed Manny's apparent silhouette, rushed in with his blades to tear the mammoth to pieces-instead of a mammoth falling, a large melon with branches tied to its sides fell down and Gutt crushes the melon in anger. Then he spots the real Manny quickly making off with the ship, thus making Gutt realize in fury he had been duped and he and his crew give chase.

Gutt and his crew rapidly chased the herd, but Manny and the gang outran them, reaching the ship first. Gutt whistled for his narwhals, who came quickly, and the ape jumped onto their backs, quick to resume the chase. Manny, however, tilted the ice floe on its side in the water, blocking the narwhals from reaching the herd. Gutt continued his chase, eventually reaching a long ledge where he ran after the ship, only to be tripped up as Shira, in a turncoat move, pushed large ice blocks in Gutt's path, causing him to lose his footing and be launched into the air towards the ship. Gutt nearly had the ship in his grasp, but instead plummeted to the ground, thudding hard on his back on a patch of ice. Gutt scowls furiously as he watches the herd float away on his ship and mock him as they sail into open water.

## Sweet Revenge

Enraged at having lost his ship again, Gutt quickly turns his attention to a crevice in a glacier and he squeezes inside. With a tremendous roar, he dislodges a massive chunk of the glacier with his bare hands, which quickly fell into the ocean and resurfaced. Gutt harshly ordered his crew to board at once and whistled once more for his narwhals, who stuck their tusks into the back of the ship and pushed it on.

Shira stepped forward to apologize to Gutt, but Gutt would not hear of it. Grabbing the saber by the throat, Gutt declared that, once he caught the herd, he'd have a saber-tooth's skin hanging on his wall, regardless of whose it was (somewhat proving Diego's point to Shira that Gutt never had his back on her or anyone else). Gutt further declared that Manny had cost him his ship, along with his bounty and, to further it all, the loyalty of his crew. Setting a course for the continent, Gutt vows to destroy Manny and all he holds dear.

## Herd vs. Pirates

Gutt reached the continent before the herd did, destroyed the land bridge and took Manny's family, consisting of his wife Ellie and their daughter Peaches hostage, along with all the other herds of animals that were led away from the continent by Ellie. Gutt held a shark-tooth dagger to Peaches' throat, introducing his new ship, the *Sweet Revenge*, on which Ellie was tied up and restrained by Gutt's crew. Manny calls out to Gutt that he would willingly turn himself in if Peaches was spared, which Gutt dismissed, but regardless allowed Manny to board the *Sweet Revenge* . Flynn and Raz throw vines to throw the other ship close, then lay down a plank bridge and Manny gets on board. Standing face to face with the pirate captain, Manny demands Gutt to release his family, but Gutt goes back on his word, stating that Manny took everything from him and the ruthless captain intended to do the same. Manny tried to charge at Gutt, but the crew rapidly lassoed him.

Just as everything seemed hopeless, at that moment, Peaches' friend, a molehog named Louis, stood up to the big ape, demanding that he release Peaches. Gutt, amused at Louis' imaginative gumption, accepts the challenge laughingly, and orders Gupta to let the molehog have his blade. Gutt and his crew openly laughed at Louis, who could barely pull the blade out of the ice where it stood, but stopped laughing once Louis managed to pull the blade out and pointed it fearlessly at Gutt. Calling for Louis to fight, Gutt stood by, watching as Louis flung the blade into the air. It lands point-down in the ice, with Louis nowhere to be seen. Confused, Gutt looks around for the molehog, when Louis pops out of the ground beside him and slams a heavy chunk of ice on the pirate's foot, causing him to bellow in pain and release Peaches. Gutt orders his crew to attack as Manny and Peaches escape their bonds, and the battle is on.

During the fight, Gutt chases Diego into the masts and gains the upper hand as he, Raz and Dobson corner Manny and the rest of the herd on the deck's edge. Gutt prepares to attack when Precious, Granny's pet whale, arises from the waters, and Sid positioning himself on her blowhole, directs the sprays of water to blast away Gutt's crew, one by one, with only Gutt dodging them, indifferent about his crew being decimated.

Ellie still remained tied up on the *Sweet Revenge* and Manny rushes in to save her, but Gutt slashes the ropes tethering the two ships, preventing Manny from reaching his wife. Manny gasps in horror as Gutt scrapes his gleaming claws against the icy surface of the ship as he moves closer to Ellie. Peaches, however, knows just what to do. Thinking quickly, she grabs a vine from the mast with her trunk and nimbly swings in a broad circle around the two ships. Just as Gutt prepares to deliver the killing blow on Ellie, Peaches swings in and gives the wicked ape a powerful and crushing kick, knocking him into an ice wall on the *Revenge*, saving her mother just in time. Manny stares in amazement, finally accepting that his daughter is all grown up.

## Final Showdown

Manny knocks the mast over to use as a bridge to his family as Peaches unties Ellie. But the mammoths are still not safe, as the continent's cliffs are looming ominously above them. Manny rushes to the other ship to escape with his family. But Gutt, losing what's left of his sanity, blocks his path by holding the mammoth by his tusks. Just then, massive chunks of the continent's cliffs fell into the sea, launching a landmass upward that splits the *Sweet Revenge* in half, lifting Manny and Gutt hundreds of feet high.

As the ice hunk they fight on slides toward the sea, Gutt lunges at Manny with his bone sword. Manny defends himself with his tusks and a spear held in his trunk. Gutt knocks the spear out of Manny's trunk and swings his sword at the mammoth, barely missing his eye. Manny tries to stomp on Gutt, but the pirate grabs his foot and pushes him off. Manny charges, but Gutt leaps up and swings from vines overhead. Jumping down, he kicks Manny to the edge of the ice mass. Manny eyes the nearing sea, then turns back to Gutt as the fiendish pirate grabs a heavy log to finish him off. But Manny jumps onto the very back of the ice, acting like a seesaw, catapulting Gutt upwards. Manny catches the log and smacks Gutt with it, sending the evil ape flying far away into the distance.

Sirens

Inside a cave, Gutt resurfaces and weakly flings his body over a small ice floe, watching as a number of fins swam past him. At that moment, something shining caught Gutt's eye: in front of him was a massive seashell where a female ape with flowing blonde hair lay amidst a bounty of fruits inside. The female ape called out to Gutt that they could rule the seas together and Gutt, smitten happily, swam closer to the female ape, reaching the seashell. When Gutt got close to the shell, he realized too late that the female ape was, in fact, a siren casting an image and seized his face, pulling him into the shell as it snapped shut, trapping the captain inside as more sirens swam towards them. All that could be heard of Gutt were shouts of pain as the siren devours him alive.

---

Nico: Captain Gutt!

Jaden: And he caught the Elemental HEROES?!

Eli: That stupid monkey!

Laney: Yeah!

Nico: He is going to pay for this! That monkey just won't stay dead.

Laney: You got that right!

Carlota Santiago: I hate that stupid monkey.

Nico: We all do.

Count Vertigo: What about any other Cybertronians from your Earth? Have you seen any of those?

Live Action Grimlock: Me Grimlock have not seen any.

Nico: So you are the only one that came here. Well then. It looks like we found out the source of the activity here. Now it's time to turn that prehistoric ape into an overgrown pelt!

Abra Kadabra: Wait. Are those the same Elemental Heroes that Jaden always uses?

Nico: Yes they are. Who else do you know that uses the Elemental Heroes?

Eli: I know one. Aster Phoenix. But he has the Destiny Heroes.

Laney: Whoa!

Nico: I don't remember if we ever met him. But we'll have to recruit him later on.

Eli: Good idea.

Winter Soldier: If we don't save them, Jaden won't be able to use them anymore!

Nico: No he still can. I don't know how he managed to get them from the Duel Monster Spirit World but one thing if for sure, Gutt fucked around with the wrong duelist!

Mr. Mittens: Hey, J.D. Why don't you hop onto Grimlock's back? I want to see how good you can ride him.

Me: Sure thing.

I got onto Live Action Grimlock.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Here we go.

G1 Grimlock: Me Grimlock want J.D. to ride on back!

Animated Grimlock: Same with me Grimlock!

Aligned Grimlock: Hey! I want J.D. to ride on my back too!

May: Take it easy, guys!

Veon: You'll get your turn next time.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: You guys have to share.

Atomic Skull: So, J.D. How does it feel to ride on a Dinobot's back?

William: Do you like it?

Me: It's awesome! I think it's so amazing!

Laney: Awesome you like it.

Nico: Good.

Live Action Grimlock: He Gutt up ahead.

Nico: Lets get ready.

We saw Captain Gutt and he had all the Elemental Heroes in cages.

Supernova Zap: Time for an entrance.

Nico: Lets get him.

We went at him.

Gutt: Soon my friends you will make me all powerful to destroy

Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Sparkman: You will never get our powers!

Gutt: Oh but I will.

Then suddenly the spirits of the Atomic Elements of Darkness appeared and they swirled around Gutt and punched him all over and then the elements all freed the Elemental HEROES and then they got out and the elements all converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came.

Nico: Gutt you're going to pay for your crimes.

Burstinatrix: We owe you guys for freeing us.

Gutt: I will kill you all!

He went at us and Nico kneed him in the face and punched him down.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Then Electrocutioner, Shiva, Absorbing Man, Brass Knuckles, Madame Masque, Ranamon, Hank Scorpio, Rojo, 2016 Morbucks, and Dr. Destiny appeared.

Nico: Electrocutioner, Shiva, Absorbing Man, Brass Knuckles, Madame Masque, Ranamon, Hank Scorpio, Rojo, 2016 Morbucks, and Dr. Destiny.

Electrocutioner: Is that Live Action Grimlock?!

William: It sure is!

Shiva: I.. hoenstly didn't expect to see him here!

Me: Me neither.

Absorbing Man: Well, I'm not complaining!

Brass Knuckles: (to Nico) Heard you had to deal with Ed sleepwalking.

Nico: We sure did.

Madame Masque: I hope you can replace the food he ate.

Me: We did and you should've seen how much he ate. He looked as big as Nico when he ate that Meat Bomb.

Madame Masque: That is crazy.

?: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure is.

A figure came out and it was ROBTISH from episode 12 of Samurai!

---

Robtish was one of Nighloks. He was a fierce warrior among them and it is also stated by Octoroo that all other Nighloks fear him. Robtish wielded a sword in battle and could fire powerful sonic attacks from his helmet. In the eleventh episode, Robtish was sent by Octoroo to destroy Jayden. He attacked Panorama City and encountered the Samurai Rangers. Robtish knocked out all the Rangers, except Jayden and battled him. However, Deker interrupted, as he only considered Jayden as his opponent. After a long fight, which ended with Jayden holding his and Mike's Spin Swords at the two's neck, Robtish started to dry out and was forced to retreat.

Robtish returned in the next episode, ready to battle Jayden again. He attacked the city once more and encountered the Rangers. He again used his sonic attacks, but the Rangers now worked together and protected Jayden from it. Jayden then combined the Fire Smasher in the Bazooka Mode with the Tiger Disk to form the Five Disk Tiger Cannon, which destroyed Robtish. The Nighlok returned as a Mega Monster and summoned some Flying Moogers into action to help him defeat the Rangers' Samurai Megazord. However the Rangers summoned the Samurai Battlewing although Kevin came up with the idea to combine it with the Samurai Megazord, forming the new Battlewing Megazord. It easily destroyed the Moogers and quickly disarmed Robtish with a slash up his front. Now helpless, Robtish was destroyed for good by the Battlewing Megazord's Flying Slash.

---

Jayden: Robtish!

Robtish: Been a while laddies.

Nico: I remember you Robtish. You were sent to battle Jayden in an awesome and epic challenge.

Robtish: Aye. That was a good battle now.

Nico: It sure was.

Scotsman: Nice to meet a fellow Scottish man!

Robtish: Same here! Would ya like to battle against me too?

Scotsman: It will be an honor lad!

Me: And the Loud Family can join too. They are part Scottish as well.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It will be fun.

We got the usual battles underway after Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel Bonaparte, The Ghostly Gondolier and Don Octavio appeared.

---

Emerald Goldenbraid, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Lamagis the Magic Fairy, Magic Skylanders, Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Dixie Kong, Shocksquatch, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner - Nico's Rescue

---

Electrocutioner was first.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) Nico's rescue wasn't really a rescue. It was mission to stop Ed from eating everyone's food!

Emerald Goldenbraid: It sure was. But it was really funny!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure was funny. Ed was a real garbage disposal eating all that food.

Luster Dawn: Yeah he sure was and I thought it was funny.

Sunny Starscout: Me too. That was hilarious.

Lamagis: You got that right.

Spyro: I don't think we've ever laughed that hard.

Donkey Kong: No we sure haven't.

Diddy Kong: Yeah no kidding.

Shocksquatch: That was awesome.

Electrocutioner: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic, coconuts, peanuts and lightning and smashed him down.

Emerald Goldenbraid: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Kim Possible, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earthore the Earth Fairy, Earth Skylanders, Viania the Beelzebub, Shino, Timon, Pumbaa, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) I heard Lincoln's rescue was during report card day. How was it?

Kim Possible: It was awesome and funny.

Applejack: Yeah Ed and Eddy were in big trouble when they got home.

Apple Bloom: They sure were. They got all F's on their report cards and they tried to stop Double D from getting the report cards to their parents.

Earthore: Boy I don't know if they were stupid or just hated school.

Flashwing: Ed was stupid and Eddy hated school. Ed doesn't stay focused at all and Eddy absolutely despised school.

Viania: That is crazy.

Shino: It sure is crazy. Thank goodness are aren't like that.

Timon: Boy they sure acted like a bunch of mooks.

Pumbaa: Yeah no kidding.

Shiva: No kidding. I heard that Lincoln met a Rainbow Neos Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Kim Possible: Her name is Ellie Brantley and she is awesome as a Gene-Slammer for Rainbow Neos.

Shiva: Wow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, rock, Crystal and apples and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

# Marinette, Joan of Arc, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Aquarana the Fairy of Water, Water Skylanders, Flik, Atta, Dot, Cerita the Oomukade, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man - Pranking Chloe Santiago

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) That was an awesome prank on Chloe Santiago! And what can I absorb around here?

Marinette: Plenty of rocks and trees. But yeah that prank was really funny. But I feel sorry for Chloe. Her own jealousy destroyed her sanity.

Joan of Arc: Yeah she was really fed up with her sister hogging all the attention and she turned into a psycho.

Rarity: That is just awful darlings. But I for one would never do that to my own sister. I do my best to make her happy.

Sweetie Belle: That's true. I think you do a great job Rarity.

Aquarana: I'm glad your sister is like that Sweetie Belle.

Gill Grunt: Yeah thank goodness.

Flik: No kidding.

Atta: Yeah I wasn't always a good sister to Dot.

Dot: But you did your best.

Cerita: It's good that there are sisters that love each other so much.

Absorbing Man: (Tears of Joy) That is so beautiful. (Sniffles) Lets do it!

Marinette and Joan: We are Judgement and Heaven is Nigh.

They fired waves of magic, jewels, water, energy and ice and smashed him down.

Marinette: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Jack Atlas, Carly Atlas, Sunset Shimmer, Pyroxis the Fire Fairy, Fire Skylanders, Kurumu Kuruno, Karumi the Succubus, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles - Gutt returning

Brass Knuckles was next.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack) I can't believe Gutt's back! Wasn't he taken care of last month?

Jack Atlas: Yes he sure was and it was during J.D.'s rescue.

Carly Atlas: Yeah he is like a boomerang that just want stay away and keeps coming back.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah he is a monster. He gives all Gigantopithecus's everywhere a really bad name. If they were still alive after thousands of years that is.

Pyroxis: Yeah he is not a Gigantopithecus! He's a monster!

Sunburn: Oh yeah! You got that right!

Kurumu: No kidding! He's a heartless freak!

Karumi: You got that right. J.D. probably has something big in store for him though.

Brass Knuckles: And I have a feeling I know what it is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Jack Atlas: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Timmy Turner, Starlight Glimmer, Umtraika the Undead Fairy, Undead Skylanders, Seto Kaiba, Kisara, Priestess Of Eyes of Blue, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A.

## Madame Masque - Didn't expect to meet the Live Action Grimlock on Animatron

---

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) I didn't expect to see Live Action Grimlock on Animatron. Nor did I expect him to talk.

Timmy Turner: Me neither. Just like all the Grimlock's we know.

Starlight Glimmer: That is so awesome and amazing too.

Umtraika: It sure is. Now we have 4 awesome versions of Grimlock with us.

Hex: That is awesome.

Seto: It sure is awesome.

Kisara: That is awesome too.

Priestess of Eyes of Blue: Yes it sure is awesome.

Madame Masque: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, bones, stars and lightning and smashed her down.

Timmy Turner: COOL!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Stacy Bolton, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Juntatsu the Wind Fairy, Air Skylanders, Chione, Ultimate Big Chill, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon - Gutt reaching a whole new low

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) Gutt's reached a whole new low this time! But how was he able to capture the Elemental Heroes?

Stacy Bolton: You're not kidding there! But he obviously doesn't know how Jaden's Duel Theme is using the Elemental Heroes.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and the way that Jaden uses the Elemental Heroes in his Duel Deck is really awesome.

Scootaloo: I think it would be awesome if I can call on the Elemental Heroes like how Jaden does.

Juntatsu: That would be awesome if all the Cutie Mark Crusaders can do that.

Whirlwind: That would be so awesome.

Chione: It sure would be awesome.

Ultimate Big Chill: Yes it sure would.

Ranamon: I agree with y'all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, wind, rainbows, lightning and endothermic fire and smashed her down.

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL DUDES!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Sophie Casterwill, Pinkie Pie, Techwoo the Tech Fairy, Tech Skylanders, Gwen T., Helen Wheels, Chione, Allison Winters, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio - Felt weird for Lincoln to prevent Ed and Eddy from getting to Double D

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) It felt weird for Lincoln to prevent Ed and Eddy from getting to Double D. And probably hard.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) Yeah it sure was. But it was strange too. Ed and Eddy wanted those report cards to change their grades to all A's and B's to fool their parents.

Pinkie Pie: But Double D made sure that didn't happen. Eddy is gonna find a way to get back at Double D for that though.

Techwoo: Yeah no kidding. You should have seen what happened after. Eddy swore to get revenge.

Sprocket: He is one dumb guy. I can't believe how much he hates school back then.

Gwen T.: No kidding. Some guys never learn.

Helen Wheels: Yeah no kidding.

Chione: Ed has a brain no bigger than a cockroach and Eddy has a brain that only has one thing on its mind and that's money, jawbreakers and just being at home.

Allison Winters: Jeez what a couple of idiots. Double D loves school.

Hank Scorpio: Yeah I loved school too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, water, magic, gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Sophie Casterwill: That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Tracer, Fluttershy, Livferna the Life Fairy, Life Skylanders, Cira, Cow, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo - Nico waking up so early to help Double D and Eddy

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) Nico, Dan, and Drago woke up pretty early to help

Double D and Eddy. I really hope they drank coffee.

Tracer: (British Accent) Dan and Eddy don't really like coffee so Nico gave them energy drinks.

Fluttershy: That is smart thinking there.

Livferna: It sure is. But I feel bad for Ed. He has a really nasty Sleepwalking problem.

Stealth Elf: He might be going through some intense stress because of everything that was going on.

Cira: Maybe. We'll have to probably get him checked out by Ino.

Cow: We have to for his safety.

Rojo: I don't really know what causes sleepwalking.

Tracer: Well it's actually a number of things but iit can be caused by sleep deprivation, certain medications, breathing disorders, neurological conditions, stress, fever, and migraine.

Rojo: Geez. Maybe Ed takes medicine that does it.

Tracer: It's a possibility. One of those must be the cause.

Rojo: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers, energy and milk and smashed her down.

Tracer: Jolly good!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Lexx Loud, Princess Luna, Eclipsola the Dark Fairy, Dark Skylanders, Terroranchula, Tarantulas, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks - Poor Ed and Eddy must've been really stressed about their report cards

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) Poor Ed and Eddy must've been really stressed about their report cards. I think you and I have been in their shoes before.

Lexx: You're not kidding! They got all F's on them and their parents were totally going to kill them!

Princess Luna: They must really hate school that much.

Eclipsola: Actually only Eddy hated school. Ed was just as stupid as a turkey.

Blackout: Yeah Ed was as dumb as a cockroach. Eddy hated school with a grudge. He despised it.

Terroranchula: He sure did. But thank goodness they aren't like that anymore.

Tarantulas: That is true. I'm glad they aren't like that.

2016 Morbucks: What punishments did they get?

Lexx: Ed was sent to his aunts house and she is worse than Aunt Ruth! She has a mustache, smells like cabbage, makes Ed use toothpicks, she never butters his toast and her cat always makes him sneeze. I think she's Ed's moms sister and she is horribly abusive to him.

2016 Morbucks: I would call that a form of true capital punishment right there! Lets do it!

Tarantulas: That is a true form of punishment. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Veon: I actually would call that a form of torture.

They fired waves of energy, darkness and fire and smashed her

down.

Lexx: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

---

Anakin Skywalker, Princess Celestia, Celestala the Light Fairy, Light Skylanders, Slamworm, Earthworm Jim, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny - Another series of Kankers beaten up and sent to prison and it's a shame that Eddy and Ed got punished.

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) Another series of Kankers has been beaten up and sent to prison. But it's a shame that Eddy and Ed got punished.

Anakin: Yeah that is a darn shame. The Kankers all deserved to be thrown in jail too.

Princess Celestia: Maybe I should banish Ed's aunt to the moon.

Celestala: That's a little too extreme.

Spotlight: We have the moon prison there so that would be fitting.

Slamworm: It sure would.

Earthworm Jim: I agree there though.

Supernova Zap: Me too.

Dr. Destiny: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of Force Lightning, Light and energy and smashed him down.

Anakin: A victory for the Jedi Republic.

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer.

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I heard that Lincoln is really good with a Flute. Is that really true?

Fiona Hernandez: It sure is. Lincoln accidentally found a mystical Celtic flute called the Flute of Ogma, the god of eloquence, inspiration, language, magic, music, physical strength, poets, and writers. It was really cool.

Apple Bloom: We had no idea that Lincoln found a mystical flute like that.

Sweetie Belle: That is so amazing.

Scootaloo: And he plays it really well too.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is. I think it's so awesome that Lincoln found an amazing flute like that.

Silver Spoon: And Lincoln's ancestors were amazed too.

Misty Tredwell: They sure were. We had no idea that Lincoln was that talented with the Flute.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is so awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and magic and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE Rocks!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon.

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I'm glad that Ed's mom realized what a monster she was when Mothers Day came a while back.

Marie Hernandez: I wasn't there when it happened but Nico told me what happened with Ed and his mother. She was a total beast to him and it was all because of Sarah when she had her dark side still inside her. Sarah was a total tattletale and she made up lie after lie after lie after lie and got Ed in trouble more times than anyone else could even count.

Frozen Fright: Yeah that was terrible!

Thunder Terror: And that was when they lived in Peach Creek still.

Magma Gloom: Sarah was an anger mismanaged spoiled brat back then.

Toxic Horror: Yeah no kidding! I'm glad she was purified.

Louie PoisonSea: Me too.

Weddinmon: I heard she beat up the Ed's on many occasions.

Marie Hernandez: You have no idea! She went totally apeshit all over them! One time she beat up the Eds for smashing Ed's violin.

Weddinmon: I didn't know he could play the violin.

Marie Hernandez: Well to Eddy and Double D it sounded like it was being played by a braindead baby. But Jonny liked Ed's playing.

Weddinmon: (Laughs) Only a kid like Jonny 2X4 would like Ed's bad violin playing.

Marie Hernandez: You got that right.

Weddinmon: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: YEAH LIGHTNING RULES!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte.

---

Marcel Bonaparte was next.

Marcel: So Ed sleepwalks?

Nicole Hernandez: Yeah he sure does. But I don't think he can help it. He has had this happen to him many times in the past. Like earlier this morning he went to all his friends houses and ate all their food in his sleep. Same thing happened in Peach Creek. And the second time he ate all the Kankers food and it caused a big time Kanker Hissy Fit that left the entire neighborhood completely reduced to rubble.

Marcel: Right! I remember that! That was nuts!

Star Swirl: Yeah if we don't do something about that it'll be history repeating itself.

Rockhoof: (Scoltish Accent) Aye lads. The last thing we want is for the Male versions of the Kankers to do what their female selves did now.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That would not be a good thing.

Mistmane: It sure wouldn't.

Flash Magnus: What the Kankers did was horrible. But Ed needs help and fast.

Mage Meadowbrook: Ino can look into it.

Gusty: Yeah she can help him out.

Clover the Clever: Ino can do it.

Carly Atlas: I agree there.

Marcel: Me too. What causes Sleepwalking?

Nicole Hernandez: It's a number of causes actually. Sleep deprivation, certain medications, breathing disorders, neurological conditions, stress, fever, and migraine.

Marcel: Geez! We'll have to check Ed out. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: Darkness wins!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

## Delizia Nazzaro, Mario, Luigi and Peach VS The Ghostly Gondolier

The Ghostly Gondolier was next.

Ghostly Gondolier: (Italian Accent) This is most gonna be-a good.

Delizia Nazzaro: (Italian Accent) Si it most-a will be good. It's-a been a while since-a we last fought.

Ghostly Gondolier: It sure has-a been a while.

Mario: (Italian Accent) I'm-a looking forward to this.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Me-a too.

Peach: Same with me.

Ghostly Gondolier: Me too. Lets-a do it!

Mario: Mario time!

They fired waves of pizza, fireballs and spaghetti and smashed him down.

Delizia: Mwah! That's a spicy-a meat-a-ball

## Kairi Yano of the LupinRangers, Fujiko Mine, Sly Cooper and Mario VS Don Octavio of Sly Cooper 3

Don Octavio was next.

Don Octavio: (Italian Accent) Been a while-a since we last-a fought.

Kairi Yano: It sure has been a while.

Don Octavio: It sure has been. Back in my-a day we would always meet-a for a big fight-a every day.

Kairi Yano: That is awesome.

Fujiko: It sure is fun.

Sly Cooper: I hope you're ready for another buttkicking like in Venice.

Mario: This will-a be fun.

Don Octavio: It most-a will! Lets-a do it!

They fired waves of energy and fireballs and smashed him down.

---

Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Loud Family, Scotsman, Lucille Loud and Merida VS Robtish

---

Robtish was next.

Robtish: I see the Loud Family is with this group.

Nico: It sure is. I take it you heard about the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm?

Robtish: Aye. All my fellow monsters talked about it. Everyone did a really amazing fight to save the world back then.

Nico: They sure did. And we discovered that the Louds all have Scottish in their blood.

Scotsman: Aye. Really amazing that we are now fellow Scotsman now.

Lucille: It sure is amazing lads.

Eli: I thought it was really amazing.

Laney: It sure is and I like wearing a Scottish Kilt too.

Lori: We all do. And Maria and Leni literally did amazingly well making them for all of us.

Lynn: Yeah Plaid is perfect for us all.

Rita: It sure is.

Lana: My favorite part of Scotland is the Haggis.

Nico: (Laughs) Thats been part of the custom for centuries.

Lucille Loud: Aye it sure has.

Nico: But the coolest part about that day was when we saw Twilight's friends all ascend to being alicorns for their courageous and heroic actions during that battle.

Robtish: Aye. That was amazing from what I was told.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) That is really amazing now.

Nico: It sure is. Lets dance.

Nico teleported and opened Robtish's safe and in it was a bunch of Rings called The Rings of The Omnitrix Gene-Slammers, they're green rings with large gems with the Omnitrix symbol and surrounding them are the aliens from Ben's Omnitrix. Once worn, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Samurai Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

The Rangers transformed!

All: RANGERS TOGETHER! SAMURAI FOREVER! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: Time for action!

Jayden formed his Fire Buster into a cannon.

Jayden: FIRE BUSTER CANNON MODE!

Lucille: Use this lad!

Lucille gave Nico a black disk with a Raven on it.

Nico: Raven Samurai Disk. Awesome!

Nico put it on and They loaded their disks.

Nico: Lets do it! FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into an energy raven and they fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Robtick and his sword flew out of his hands and Lucille caught it and Robtick exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Robtick was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Robtick you have failed this world.

Jayden: Samurai Rangers, Victory is ours.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Captain Gutt!

Nico: It's over for you Gutt. You're finished!

Me: You're 20,000 years overdue with death!

Troy: Word of advice, Gutt? Stay dead this time!

Gutt: NEVER!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Fury Rangers!

Nico: Here's your warning: Your fucking ass is about to be kicked!

Back on Earth, Dark Spicer sneezed.

Vypra: Bless you. Sounds like someone is talking about you.

Dark Spicer: And I think I know who it is.

Back on Animatron we got the battle underway and went at Gutt and viciously pulverized and punched and smashed him all over with incredible fury.

We really let him have it.

Ellie Brantley: Try this on!

She fired a blast of rainbow energy and it hit Gutt and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Cutthroat, Notacon, Tracks and SpongeBob used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cutthroat's Fire Breath, Notacon and SpongeBob's Powers and Tracks's Black Beam Gun 100-fold.

Cutthroat and Notacon: FLAMING TIME BURST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Tracks and Spongebob: BLACK NEPTUNE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of water and black energy.

Emerald Goldenbraid and Shocksquatch: LIGHTNING UNICORN BURST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Kim and Viania: FLY STORM OF BEELZEBUB!

They fired waves of flies and energy.

Marinette and Cerita the Oomukade: FIRE OF THE CENTIPEDE!

They fired waves of fire.

Jack Atlas and Karumi: RED DRAGON MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of red fire.

Timmy and Priestess of Eyes of Blue: WHITE LIGHTNING MEGA MAGIC BLAST!

They fired waves of white lightning and magic.

Stacy and Ultimate Big Chill: ENDOTHERMIC LIGHTNING FLAMESTORM!

They fired waves of endothermic fire and lightning.

Sophie and Alison Winters: SPIRIT FIRE WATERSHOT!

They fired waves of fire and water.

Tracer and Cira: MEGA FIRE CLOUD OF FURY!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Lexx and Terroranchula: FIRE SPIDER BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Anakin and Slamworm: JEDI LIGHTNING WORM BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and Ellie Brantley: KINDNESS NATURE FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of flowers, grass, energy and leaves.

Carlota Santiago, Live Action Grimlock, Manny, Diego, Sid, Scrat, Nico, Eli, Hunter, Laney and Lola: ANIMATRON MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Elemental Heroes: ELEMENTAL HERO JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of elemental blasts.

Lincoln: BEAST WARS ELEMENT STYLE: OPTIMUS PRIMAL!

Leopard (Yatterman Night): BEAST WARS DARK STYLE: MEGATRON (BEAST WARS)

Jessica Shannon: BEAST WARS STING STYLE: WASPINATOR!

Gluko: BEAST WARS WIND STYLE: RATTRAP!

Batch: BEAST WARS TECH STYLE: ARMORDILLO!

Entrapta: BEAST WARS LIGHTNING STYLE: CHEETOR!

Perfuma: BEAST WARS NATURE STYLE: RAZORBEAST!

Frosta: BEAST WARS ICE STYLE: RHINOX!

Hilda: (British Accent) BEAST WARS FIRE STYLE: TIGATRON!

Toph: BEAST WARS EARTH STYLE: DINOBOT! (BEAST WARS)

Yuna: BEAST WARS WATER STYLE: SCORPONOK (BEAST WARS)!

R. Mika: BEAST WARS LIGHT STYLE: POLAR CLAW!

Menat: BEAST WARS STAR STYLE: TARANTULAS!

Colette Brunel: BEAST WARS LIGHT STYLE: AIRAZOR!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): BEAST WARS DARK STYLE: BLACKARACHNIA (BEAST WARS)!

Shantae: BEAST WARS MAGIC STYLE: CLAW JAW!

Nanami: BEAST WARS WATER STYLE: CYBERSHARK!

Julie Makimoto: BEAST WARS EARTH STYLE: BONECRUSHER (BEAST WARS)!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Transformers from Beast Wars.

Lincoln and his harem: BEAST WARS FINAL SMASH: BEAST KING KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a beast-powered Kamehameha at Captain Gutt which explodes on contact.

The blasts all combined and they hit Gutt and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

He was completely obliterated in an instant!

Captain Gutt's evil spirit appeared.

Nico: You will never be welcome in our universe again. (Draws a kanji on Gutt's head) UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATE!

He was confronted by the spirits of those he killed and they found him guilty and destroyed his spirit forever!

Nico: Good riddance.

Ranamon: I hope you guys are okay.

Clayman: We are. Thanks to you guys.

Hank Scorpio: Glad to hear it.

Avian: We are forever in your debt.

Ellie Brantley: I think I'm going to like it here with you guys.

Carlota Santiago: Same with me.

Rojo: Trust me, girls. You won't regret it.

2016 Morbucks: And it'll be awesome having you two with us.

Dr. Destiny: Now, we just have to find archenemies for you two.

Nico: Yeah.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining my plans, Katrielle Layton!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Katrielle Layton: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Jean Descole.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Katrielle Layton's old arch-nemesis, Jean Descole.

Katrielle Layton: I should've known you'd one day return, Jean

Descole. But, if you're back, then, this means, that my world had merged with Earth, and that means, our old enemies have returned.

Lincoln: It sounds like it, Katrielle. But, what can you tell us about Jean Descole? You know more about him since you have a personal history with him.

Katrielle Layton: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about him, Linky.

Katrielle Layton proceeded to tell us about Jean Descole, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Jean Descole

Jean Descole, also known as Professor Desmond Sycamore, is the main antagonist of the prequel trilogy of the Professor Layton video game series, being featured as the primary antagonist in both the game Professor Layton and the Last Specter and the film Professor Layton and the Eternal Diva, which was released shortly after. He returns as the driving force behind the Masked Gentleman, the main antagonist of Professor Layton and the Miracle Mask and later redeems himself by joining Layton after fighting him in Professor Layton and the Azran Legacy.

He wants to take control over the three legacies of the Azran Civilization to prevent them from falling into Targent's hands. To achieve this goal he stops at nothing. He has a butler called Raymond. Though he acts as Professor Layton's arch-nemesis, he is actually Layton's older brother, and also the first-born son of Leon Bronev.

He was voiced by Atsuro Watabe in the Japanese dubbed version, Walter Rego in the English dubbed version of the games, and Jonathan Keeble in the English dubbed version of the movie.

Biography

Descole was born under the name Hershel Bronev, as the son of Leon Bronev and the older brother of Professor Layton, who was called Theodore Bronev at the time. Their parents were kidnapped by the criminal organisation Targent, and leaving the brothers as orphans. When Roland and Lucille Layton wanted to adopt Hershel, he gave his name to his brother, so he wouldn't be left alone. A while later, another family was found, and they adopted the remaining child, giving him the name Desmond Sycamore. Researching the Azran Civilisation, the reason for their parent's loss, he eventually became a famous archeologist. He spent most of his life under his new name, and eventually got married and had a daughter. However, when Targent encountered him again to take use of his knowledge, they killed his wife and daughter, making him desperate for revenge, turning him into Jean Descole.

## Professor Layton and the Last Specter

Descole wanted to find the Golden Garden, the first legacy of the Azran Civilization, in the town of Misthallery. To dig it up he designed robots which look like the specter of the town's legend and used them to search for the garden during some nights.

His accomplice was Chief Jakes, who helped him just for his own personal glory. He also disguised himself as Doland Noble, the butler of the Triton family, to blackmail Mayor Clark Triton, a friend of Professor Layton, as he also needed his help.

When Professor Layton foiled his plan he combined the robots to one giant machine and tried to destroy Misthallery. After he was stopped by Layton he escaped and left the town.

## Professor Layton and the Eternal Diva

To raise the town of Ambrosia, the second legacy of the Azran, Descole needed two songs, the song of the stars, which he found on the Ambrosian seal, and the song of the sea, which was only known by Melina Whistler. However, as she had a terminal illness and wasn't able to sing he designed a machine, the so-called Detragan together with her father Oswald Whistler.

It was able to copy a dead people memories into the brain of a living one. To find the right person he designed a puzzle game and trapped some people (including Professor Layton and his apprentice

Luke) in an opera house on a ship. They were told that they had to participate and that the winner would receive eternal live. However, the others would have to give their lives. Despite that threat they were actually sent back to the coast in submarines.

When Professor Layton raised the kingdom instead of him, after Descoles tried to dig it up with another robot, he became angry and attacked him with his sword. In the fight he fell from his own robot.

### Professor Layton and the Miracle Mask

To get the Infinite Vault of Akbadain, the third legacy, Descole had to raise the Akbadain ruins first. To do that he needed two masks, the Mask of Chaos and the Mask of Order. He wrote a letter to Randall Ascot, the former best friend of Professor Layton, who was believed dead after he fell into a pit during an expedition in the ruins, but had actually just lost his memories. Through the letter he regained his memories and was persuaded to take revenge on his former friend Henry Ledore. Descole told him to use the Mask of Chaos to disguise himself and become the Masked Gentleman, who terrorised Henry's hometown Monte d'Or with terrifying miracles, which were actually tricks and illusions created by Descole. While he told Randall he would do it just to help him, he actually wanted Henry to bring the Mask of Order, as he believed that was the only way to save Monte d'Or.

This time he won against Layton and gained the Infinite Vault himself, but then Leon Bronev took it away from him with his organisation Targent.

### Professor Layton and the Azran Legacy

Descole reappears to solve the mystery of the Azran Civilization once and for all. In his identity as Professor Desmond Sycamore, he writes a letter to the Professor to take use of him while travelling around the world in the airship Bostonius with the Azrans' ambassador Aurora, who was frozen in ice for one million years and discovered by Professor Sycamore.

In Targent's town, the Nest, he revealed his true nature after getting the key for the Azran legacy, and flew by jumping off the tower in the middle of the city. He was followed by the Professor and ended up in a sword fight with him. However, he was saved by his butler and travelled to the town Froenborg to enter the Azran's legacy. To stop Bronev, who also went there and took the key from him, he joined forces with the Professor and was even willing to sacrifice his life for humanity. Like the others, he was restored to life and disappeared between two rocks in the collapsing legacy of the Azran after the defeat of the Azran Dolls. He was able to escape to his airship and joined Raymond on a brand new journey when leaving Froenborg.

Personality

Descole is very cunning, arrogant and especially manipulative, using other people to reach what he wants. While he seems like a complete ruthless enemy, he actually has the noble side, as his true goal was to stop the criminal organisation Targent. This side is also shown when he saved Luke from a booby trap in Azran Legacy and injured in process, which is ironic as he once tries to kill him in Professor Layton and the Eternal Diva.

Appearance

Jean Descole wears a suit and over which he wears a cape. His eyes are hidden behind a white mask, and he's wears a hat and a wig that hides his hair.

Powers and Abilities

While being highly intelligent and inventive, Jean Descole is also skilled with martial arts and sword fighting. He is furthermore a talented archeologist and has the ability to disguise himself as everyone he wants.

---

When Katrielle Layton was finished, we were shocked and enraged at Jean Descole's crimes.

Nico: Whoa, this is definitely one person who definitely wants to see the world burn, and his desire for revenge has driven him down a path from which there's no return.

Me: You said it, Nico, and among one of his crimes, he's committed some nasty animal cruelty.

When Fluttershy heard it, she wanted to attack him, but when Adam Lyon had heard it, he growled in anger, and that was enough to stop Fluttershy from attacking.

Adam Lyon: WHAT?!

Nico: Uh oh, now he's in for it.

Suddenly, we then felt something snap inside of Adam Lyon's mind as his aqua blue eyes turned neon aqua blue, and he was surrounded by an aqua blue energy aura with lions and knives, he unholstered his massive Maahes' Maelstrom Sword of War and Protection from his now wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Jean Descole, he left aqua blue energy, lions, and knives with every step.

Adam Lyon: You really make me sick, Jean Descole, you've committed so many crimes in your desire for revenge, and you went to extreme lengths to achieve your revenge. (Getting Angry) But, to turn your back on mankind and wanting to watch the world burn… , YOU'VE CROSSED THE LINE FOR THE LAST TIME, YOU HEARTLESS MONSTER, AND I'LL MAKE SURE YOU NEVER RISE AGAIN!

Luna: Whoa, dude.

Lynn: Yeah, we've known Adam all our lives, and he's known as a cool guy, but when you make him mad, HIT THE DECK!

Suddenly, Adam Lyon screamed like a madman!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of energy blasted out and he was surrounded by a massive vortex of aqua blue energy with water, ocean waves, and knives surrounding it, there was a lion running around the vortex, and inside of the vortex is a maroon colored phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Adam Lyon emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Adam Lyon remained the same, along with his new clothes and large eight aqua blue orbs orbiting around his legs, he has neon aqua blue eyes and an aqua blue energy aura with water and ocean waves, knives, and lions surrounding him and he has aqua blue highlights in the bangs of his longer neck-length ginger colored hair, Adam Lyon has a lion holding the Water Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has silver lion head stud earrings with aqua blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji on its heads and he has on his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with aqua blue crystals for the links and a silver lion head with aqua blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji on its head for the pendant across his bare chest. Suddenly, Adam Lyon had felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and massive ginger angel wings with aqua blue tips on the large ginger feathers had sprouted out on Adam Lyon's wider and more muscular back.

Adam Lyon had out his massive Maahes' Maelstrom Sword of War and Protection sword in his massive left hand, and he has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with aqua blue gems on his wrists, long aqua blue trenchcoat flaps with ocean waves and lions on the coattails held up by his large Belt of Elemental Bravery with a lion head with a large aqua blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, aqua blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Green Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Adam Lyon has a lion with ocean waves surrounding it tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's an aqua blue kanji below the lion that said, "Adam Matthew Lyon, Student Alumni of Charles Darwin Middle School, Childhood Friend of Lynn and Luna Loud, Member of The Neptune Crusaders, Friend of Jake Spidermonkey, Windsor Gorilla, Slips Python, Ingrid Giraffe, and Lupe Toucan, Defender of The Animal Kingdom, Emissary of Maahes, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Lions, Knives, and Water."

アダム・マシュー・リヨン、チャールズ・ダーウィン中学校の学生

同窓生、リンとルナ・ラウドの幼なじみ、ネプチューン・クルセイダーズのメンバー、ジェイク・スパイダーモンキーの友人、ウィンザー・ゴリラ、スリップ・パイソン、イングリッド・キリン、ルーペ・トゥーカン、動物界の擁護者、マヘスの使者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そしてライオン、ナイフ、そして水のマスター

Adam Lyon has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY OCEAN ANIMAL KINGDOM MAELSTROM LION ANGEL OF OCEAN JUSTICE AND OCEANIC HOPE!

We were amazed by Adam Lyon's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Jean Descole saw him, he was enraged and tried to attack, but Adam Lyon fired a powerful blast of aqua blue energy and water at him, and he was drenched.

Luna: Whoa, Adam's transformed. That's so awesome!

Lynn: You said it, Luna. (To Adam Lyon) Adam, how do you feel?

Adam Lyon: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Animal Maelstrom and Oceanic Justice) **I feel incredible, Lynn, and now, I'm going to put an end to Jean Descole for good.**

Adam Lyon went at Jean Descole, and he fired powerful blasts of aqua blue energy, water, lions, and knives made of water at Jean Descole, and they explode with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Jean Descole unholstered his sword, and he and Adam clashed, causing sparks to ignite. But, Adam was much more experienced with a sword, and he disarmed Jean Descole of his sword. Then, Adam slashed at Jean Descole with his massive Maahes' Maelstrom Sword of War and Protection sword and knives made of pure water, and he left some nasty scars on Jean Descole, and then, Adam sent him flying into the air.

Adam Lyon: **And now, this is the end for you, Jean Descole. LION MAELSTROM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Adam Lyon had fired a massive Kamehameha wave made of aqua blue energy with water and lions surrounding it, and as it hits Jean Descole, it launched him right into the skies, and exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him, and Super Hakaied his spirit forever. We cheered wildly for what Adam Lyon did, as he holstered his massive Maahes' Maelstrom Sword of War and Protection sword on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new upgrades to his attire, angel wings, weapons, and jewelry are permanent. We ran up to Adam Lyon and we hugged him, and he returned it.

Lynn: Wow, Adam, that was so awesome.

Luna: Yeah, Adam, you really did an awesome job in getting rid of Jean Descole.

Adam Lyon: Thanks, Lynn and Luna.

Nico: You sure did an awesome job, Adam. You definitely showed that guy no mercy.

Adam Lyon: Thanks, Nico.

Katrielle Layton: But, this also means, we'll be dealing with more of my old enemies, and I've made a lot of enemies who are part of criminal organizations.

Lincoln: But, we'll bring them down, Katrielle, and they'll be brought to justice for their crimes.

Katrielle Layton looked into Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes, and he's telling the truth, and she had a smile on her face.

Katrielle Layton: I know we will, Lincoln.

Nico: Awesome.

Live Action Grimlock: (To the viewers): Me Grimlock glad all this over. Now go back home.

Nico: Yes we can. Great job today everyone. We've officially seen the last of Captain Gutt. Lets go home.

We went back home to Earth and had a great dinner and enjoyed the rest of the day and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

This was an awesome and really fun adventure. The world of Animatron from Transformers Cybertron was a really awesome and really amazing world. The first part was for the funny episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called A Glass of Warm Ed and that was a really funny episode. It was about Ed sleepwalking and going on a crazy eating spree. That episode aired on April 12th, 1999 and it was really funny and awesome. One of my all time favorite episodes. The second part was for the Ed Edd N Eddy episode Mission Ed-Possible and that was so funny! Ed and Eddy went to great lengths to stop Edd from getting their report cards to their parents. They really didn't want to get punished. That episode aired on November 4th, 2005 and it was really funny and awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the movie Robocop III from 1993 and Nico and Lynn are going to destroy the entirety of the Omni Consumer Products and kill McDaggett. Nico and Lynn are also going to meet an Appoplexian Gene-Slammer named Rita Fox and she is from Wrestling Class. Lincoln's Rescue is going to be in the movie Catwoman from 2004. And they are not going to only kill Laurel Hadare but also they are going to rescue girls from her clutches. And also they are going to meet another Guardian Angel for Lincoln and she is from Canada. She is an Elemental HERO Divine Neos Gene-Slammer. She is the most powerful of them all. The next chapter is the 4th installment of the Tai Chi Chasers series and we're going after General Vicious and HE IS GOING TO BE REALLY PISSED at me the most for killing his men! Get ready for a man that has a REALLY INTENSE AND INCREDIBLE BURNING HATRED TOWARDS ME!

See you all tomorrow

# Tai Chi Fight in Ireland

In the middle of the city, Nico and Lynn were walking around.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lynn.

Lynn: No problem man. This is gonna be so awesome going with you on a rescue.

Nico: Glad you're going to have fun. And good timing too. Scans show that there's something going on here in this part of the city.

Lynn: You mean like that!

They saw the police at war with a massive army of mercenaries that were hired by OCP!

Nico: Lynn, did Paula get the chance to tell you the truth about her mom?

Lynn: Yes she did and when I was told about it I was infuriated. But when I found out that you guys beat me to it, it calmed me down.

Nico: Good. Lets get these fuckwads!

They flew at the mercenaries.

The Mercenaries were really blasting the cops all over the place and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above the mercenaries and the shockwave from the blast blew them and the tanks away into scrap metal and Nico and Lynn came out and blasted the

mercenaries all over the place.

Lynn: Now you are finished you dickwads!

Nico: OCP is finished forever!

Nico fired waves of lightning and blasted them into oblivion.

Nico: I'm really sorry, Lynn. I bet before that you really looked up to Paula's mom.

Lynn: Actually to tell you the truth Nico I didn't. I knew there was something fishy with her.

Lynn blasted more mercenaries to dust.

Nico: Really?

Lynn: Yep.

Nico: Oh. Now lets head for the main source of the trouble.

Nico and Lynn set their sights on OCP.

Nico: I know who's behind this.

They flew to the OCP building.

Nico: Open up, motherfuckers. We know you're in there!

They smashed through the window and landed in the office of PAUL MCDAGGETT!

Nico: Paul McDaggett. I had a strong feeling you would come back from the dead.

His men pointed their guns at Nico. But he looked at them and killed them with just a thought by blowing their heads off and splattering their blood and brain matter everywhere!

Nico: Trash is what they were. (To McDaggett) It's over for you McDaggett. Your reign of terror ends now. Just like it did when we killed you before.

McDaggett: I don't think so.

Two Otomo Androids came.

Nico: (in fake fear) Oh no! Otomo Androids! My only weakness!

Lynn: NOT!

Then suddenly an Otomo Android was grabbed by 2 big hands and then they saw it was grabbed by an Appoplexian!

Nico: WHOA! An Appoplexian!

Appoplexian: (In a girls voice) YOU OTOMO ANDROIDS FUCKED AROUND WITH THE WRONG TIGER!

She ripped it in two with her bare hands!

Nico: Whoa! I knew it was you Rita Fox!

Appoplexian: Wow Nico! Its been a while ya big bruiser!

Lynn: AWESOME! You must be the Appoplexian Gene-Slammer we knew we would meet.

Nico: Yep. Lets catch up when we're done here.

Appoplexian: You got it!

Nico: Are you in control of your Appoplexian form?

Appoplexian: I sure am. Full control.

Nico: Lets tear these sons of fucking assholes apart.

Appoplexian: You are speaking my language!

They went at the last Otomo Android and smashed it to pulp and Nico took its sword.

Nico: You can use this Rita.

Nico put the sword in its sheath.

McDaggett: YOU FUCKING FOOLS! DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHAT YOU ALL HAVE JUST DONE TO US!?

Nico: Let me guess. Those androids were programmed to self destruct because of a thermal failsafe device.

McDaggett: That's right. In 15 seconds everything of where we're standing will be atomized. WE'RE DEAD YOU MOTHERFUCKING PIECE OF SLAG!

Nico: Don't count on it you motherfucking piece of garbage!

Nico blasted his leg and painted a kanji on his head.

Nico: UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATE!

The Spirits of those he killed and ruined came and found him guilty and destroyed him forever.

Nico: Lets get out of here!

Nico used Instant Transmission and teleported out of there with Lynn and Rita just in time as OCP HQ Exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

They saw the explosion and the company OCP was now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Nico: (puts on sunglasses) (Imitating Arnold Schwarzenegger) Hasta la vista, baby!

Lynn: YEAH!

Appoplexian: Take that.

Nico: Now we can catch up.

Appoplexian: That was so awesome!

Nico: Yep.

Lynn: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Appoplexian: I have so many of them but they are mostly in gym class. Me and Nico were known as the King and Queen of all sports.

Nico: We were super athletes. Even though I mostly excel at tennis.

Appoplexian: Yep. It's awesome. But you and I were really awesome at Tag Team Wrestling together.

Lynn: Awesome! Tag Team Wrestling rocks!

Appoplexian: Yep. But my favorite was when me and Nico won the national championship.

Nico: I'll never forget that. We were up against the 5 time champion of Tag-Team Wrestling. They were the Brutal Pakowsky Brothers and we took them down with no problem and we won our school the first ever tag team wrestling championship.

Appoplexian: That was so awesome!

Lynn: Wow! I've heard about the Brutal Pakowsky Brothers and they were lethal! That is so awesome that you guys took them on and won!

Nico: Thanks.

Lynn: That was awesome.

Nico: Also, one of our frenemies always tell us that he's going to kick one of our asses as a catchphrase. So, try not to take it personally. I actually like it.

Appoplexian: I'll have to see it to believe it.

Nico: Anyway lets get you back to normal.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and made sure no one was looking and then he snapped his fingers and Rita reverted back to human and she had orange hair and orange eyes and she was in her birthday suit and Nico gave her new clothes and they were sports clothes.

Rita Fox: Awesome! I look great.

Nico: You sure do.

Rita then hugged Nico in a bonecrushing hug.

Rita Fox: I've missed you gym partner.

Nico: (Groans in pain) Me too Rita. You're crushing me.

Rita Fox: Sorry. I don't know my own strength.

She let go and Nico was healed.

Lynn: Are you related to the Fox kids?

Rita Fox: As a matter of fact yes I am. Pam, Kurt, Mick, Ron and Steve are all my siblings.

Lynn: Cool! I babysit for them when they need it. Also they come over to be with us when we go on our babysitting adventures.

Rita Fox: Wow! My little siblings are really hyper and have driven away tons of babysitters because of their antics.

Lynn: That's right. My sisters Lori, Leni, Luna and Luan were their victims so to speak. But not me. I handled them like a pro because my sisters were not the right ones for them.

Nico: It's true.

Rita Fox: That is awesome!

They later went back home and told us everything and it was awesome.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan,

Catwoman, and Lynn Jr. were heading into the world of the 2004 movie Catwoman, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eighteen girls there and meet another Guardian Angel of Lincoln from his past, who's the Gene-Slammer for the Elemental HERO Divine Neos, but we're also going to kill Laurel Hedare, who's captured them, and is going to kill them in cold blood.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2004 movie Catwoman, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eighteen girls there and meet another Guardian Angel from my past, who's the Gene-Slammer for the Elemental HERO Divine Neos, but we're also going to kill Laurel Hedare, who's captured them, and is going to kill them in cold blood.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and for this one, you also called Selina to join in as well.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. As soon as Selina found out we were going after Laurel Hadere, she had to join in, and it's also very personal for her: Laurel killed her own husband and framed her for it, which got her arrested.

Catwoman: That's right, she framed me for killing her own husband, but I slipped out and confronted Laurel in her office, and I realized that she was the one responsible for my death and her husband's murder.

We gasped in shock.

Me: She's going to pay for this.

Lynn Jr.: Big time.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: You said it, guys, she will die a very horrible death. If she's at her office, she'll have her security system activated. (To TLPS Ms. Tarantula) Ms. Tarantula, if you would?

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: On it, boss.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula then got started by hacking Laurel's security system in her building, and in a few minutes, she disabled the security system and it was finally down.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: Got it, Laurel's security system's down, now we can get in and confront her.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Perfect.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eighteen girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eighteen girls, but they've been captured and tied up by Laurel Hedare and her goons, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the eighteen girls, but they've been captured and tied up by Laurel Hedare, and she's going to kill them.

Nico: That cold hearted, vanity-obsessed bitch, let's get her.

We rushed on over.

Laurel Hedare: And now, you will all die!

But, before Laurel Hedare and her goons could kill them, Lincoln fired powerful red energy blasts at Laurel's goons, and he sucked out and absorbed all of their energy, and killed them, and then, he'd blasted Laurel Hadere with a powerful rainbow energy ball, and it hits her in the back, and blew her back. We got the eighteen girls to safety, and when Laurel Hadere saw us here, she was pissed off that we stopped her from killing the girls to satisfy her lust for blood. But, she was also even more pissed off when she saw Catwoman here.

Laurel Hedare: How dare you show your faces here, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You will all pay for ruining my fun, along with you, Selina!

Lincoln: Not going to happen, Laurel. Your fun is about to come to an end here and now.

Me: Time to die, you bitch!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lynn Jr. transformed into his Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Laurel Hedare, and we we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lava, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, and green flames at Laurel Hedare, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Suddenly, we saw an Elemental HERO Divine Neos appear, and she fired powerful blasts of divine light at Hedare's incoming thugs, and sent her flying into a wall.

Elemental HERO Divine Neos: (In a girl's voice) (Canadian Accent) That'll teach you, eh.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Wait, that voice. Jennifer Torrence, is that you?**

Elemental HERO Divine Neos: That's right, Lincoln, and it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged.

Lincoln: **It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and I've grown a lot since then.**

Jennifer Torrence: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: **I do, Nico. This is Jennifer Torrence, I met her when she was sixteen years old and when she moved to Michigan from Canada, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.**

Nico: Awesome

Jennifer Torrence: We're going to have to catch up later.

Lincoln: **Yeah, we still have to kill her, and because of that Beau-Line skin cream, she's impervious to pain. Let's see just how impervious to pain she really is when she's drained of her energy.**

Lincoln teleported up to Laurel Hedare, and he grabbed her and he hoisted her up with his immense brute superhuman strength. Then, his rainbow energy aura flared up, as he was now draining her of her energy, and while he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger, Laurel Hedare was getting weaker and weaker, and we saw that she was being mummified, as more of her energy was still being drained, and when Lincoln was done, Laurel Hedare was completely drained of her energy, and she'd looked like a mummified husk, and as her spirit appeared, he drew a kanji on her forehead, and she was sentenced to The Black Gates, as the spirits of her victims judged her and her spirit was erased for good.

We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Nico: Awesome job, Lincoln. I'm also going to guess that you had used was the Life-Force Absorption powers of Sauron, Parasite, Darkstar, and Selene, right?

Lincoln: Yep, I figured it'd be perfect for someone like Laurel Hedare.

Jennifer Torrence: (Canadian Accent) And that was fun, eh.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Jennifer, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Jennifer was reverting back to normal. Jennifer Torrence was a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long red hair, green eyes, fair skin, she was 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive gold angel wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of Elemental HERO Divine Neos, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Jennifer?

Jennifer Torrence: (Canadian Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Jennifer a new wardrobe, an orange sleeveless shirt with a gold phoenix, a green skirt with the Elemental HERO Divine Neos with divine light on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long gold colored sleeveless trenchcoat with the Elemental HERO Divine Neos on the back, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Divine Neos-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized gold blade with the Elemental HERO Divine Neos etched on it, large golden angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large golden faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

Jennifer Torrence: (Canadian Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Jennifer Torrence's neck with gold gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Jennifer Torrence: (Canadian Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Jennifer.

Jennifer Torrence had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eighteen girls, and we'd undone the ropes they were tied up in, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eighteen girls are Mia Ageha, Karin Shijimi, Reina Miyama, Ayami Ooruri, Hye In, Shi Yoon, Jae Eun, Chae Kyoung, So Min, Naru Ayase, Ann Fukuhara, Ito Suzuno, Rinne, Bell Renjoji, Wakana Morizono, Otoha Takanashi, and June Amou from Pretty Rhythm, and Wakamei Dalton from Tenkai Knights.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mia Ageha, Karin Shijimi, Reina Miyama, Ayami Ooruri, Hye In, Shi Yoon, Jae Eun, Chae Kyoung, So Min, Naru Ayase, Ann Fukuhara, Ito Suzuno, Rinne, Bell Renjoji, Wakana Morizono, Otoha Takanashi, June Amou, and Wakamei Dalton.

Helena McTroy: From Pretty Rhythm and Tenkai Knights, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mia Ageha: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mia Ageha and the other seventeen girls saw who it was that saved them from Laurel Hedare, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of

Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mia Ageha: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix

Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself, and he and the seventeen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mia Ageha: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eighteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Mia Ageha, Karin Shijimi, Reina Miyama, Ayami Ooruri, Hye In, Shi Yoon, Jae Eun, Chae Kyoung, So Min, Naru Ayase, Ann Fukuhara, Ito Suzuno, Rinne, Bell Renjoji, Wakana Morizono, Otoha Takanashi, June Amou, and Wakamei Dalton with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Laurel Hedare, an old enemy of Catwoman.

But, when Lincoln showed and told everyone what he did to Laurel Hedare, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Jennifer Torrence now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After getting rid of Laurel Hedare this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Jennifer Torrence saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Jennifer Torrence: (Canadian Accent) Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Jennifer, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Jennifer Torrence: (Canadian Accent) That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Jennifer. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Jennifer Torrence: (Canadian Accent) Oh, I remembered that one time I was having a hockey game at school, and Lincoln and his family came to cheer me and my team on. I was so proud of Lincoln for that, but Lynn was acting like a heckler, jeering at my team and trying to make me lose focus, and she was laughing at us. But, when I saw Lincoln trying to stop her, she hit Lincoln hard in the eye and he fell to the floor. I asked the referee to stop the match, and I went up to Lincoln, and when I saw the black eye, I wanted to give Lynn such a black eye in return. But, I didn't do so, instead, I picked up Lincoln and we went to the nurse's office, where she tended to Lincoln's black eye, and Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily were with me as well. Mr. and Mrs. Loud scolded Lynn badly, and we heard them yelling from the nurse's office. Long story short, we had to stop the match because of what Lynn did, and she got a major three-month grounding with no sports, and I stayed with Lincoln, in case Lynn tried anything.

Nico: A three-month grounding with no sports?! Triple ouch, and I can also guess that Lynn wanted revenge on you and Lincoln for getting her grounded, right?

Jennifer Torrence: (Canadian Accent) Correct, Nico.

Lincoln: Yeah, it was so bad, Nico. Lynn's eye was twitching like crazy, and she was growling like a wild animal, and gripping the sheets of her bed so hard, she tore through them, leaving tears that looked like claw marks.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap!

Me: That's got to be one major-league grounding they enforced on Lynn, buddy.

Lincoln: Big time.

Lori: We literally had to put her in a containment cube in the basement until she cooled down, and we had to keep her away from Jennifer Torrence, and she kept Lynn away from Lincoln, and I remember the words that Jennifer said to Lynn. She said, "If she saw Lincoln with brutal injuries, and I find out you were behind this, I'll do to you what you did to Lincoln."

Nico: Whoa, that's one serious threat. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Jennifer Torrence?

Lincoln: Jennifer Torrence is a smart girl and she's a gifted athlete and an awesome sportswoman who displays good sportsmanship, something that Lynn when she still had her dark side in her, hated with a passion, and she's also tough.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Boy that is cool.

Suddenly, a bright light had descended on the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, as the bright lights disappeared, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of The Tenkai Knights, the world where Wakamei Dalton, one of Lincoln's future wives came from, has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Oh wow, Wakamei, your world has merged with ours.

Wakamei Dalton: Incredible, and wait until you meet my friends, Guren Nash, Ceylan Jones, my brother, Toxsa Dalton, Chooki Mason, Gen Inukai, and Guren's girlfriend, Beni, Lincoln.

Lincoln: And I also know what we're also going to do, we're going to take down Vilius, your main enemy from your world. I've heard about him, that guy is a ruthless monster, and Guren and his friends have taken him down many times before, but now, this will be Vilius' end by our hand.

?: You got that right.

Suddenly, we saw Guren Nash, Ceylan Jones, my brother, Toxsa Dalton, Chooki Mason, Gen Inukai, and Guren's girlfriend, Beni arrive at the Estate.

Wakamei Dalton: Guren, Ceylan, Toxsa, Chooki, Gen, Beni.

Toxsa Dalton: Wakamei, oh man, it's so good to see you.

The siblings hugged.

Guren Nash: And it's an honor to meet you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You too, Guren, and I also have to explain what happened this morning.

Lincoln explained everything that happened on his rescue, and that he rescued Wakamei and the other seventeen girls from Laurel Hedare, and they saw that Wakamei has on a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with green crystals and green gems on the gold lightning bolts, and she's now one of Lincoln's future wives, and they offered their congratulations, and they know Lincoln will take care of her, since he has a massive gold heart.

Lincoln: Alright, I think it's time for us to head to Vilius' castle, and put an end to his ambitions for good.

Guren Nash: Awesome.

We then head for Vilius' castle, and we saw Vilius was planning something, and in his throne room are an army of corrupted Tenkai Knights.

Vilius: Soon, I will have my revenge on those wretched Tenkai Knights.

Suddenly, they see a beautiful nebula appear with stars in the skies, along with knights surrounded by the thirteen elemental forces, and they charged on their horses, ripping apart the Corrupted and sending their souls into Oblivion. Then, a phoenix cry and Thunderbird screech were heard, and from an explosion of fire and elemental forces, we appeared.

Vilius: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with the wretched Tenkai Knights, have all arrived. Now, I can finally have my revenge on you all and then, I will rule the entire universe!

Lincoln: Not a chance, Vilius, this is the end of your ambitions, and an end to your miserable life. We're taking you down and sending you to Oblivion.

We unholster our massive swords from our backs and transform, and we went after Vilius, and we'd fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lava, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, green flames, and animal spirits at Vilius, and they all exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful red energy blast, and it hits Vilius, and Lincoln sucked out all of Vilius' powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated them.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Now, you will pay for the suffering that you have caused.

Then, Lincoln drew a kanji on Vilius' forehead.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATES!

Vilius was confronted by the souls of all those he'd killed and they found him guilty, and his evil spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what we've done as we holster our massive weapons and power down, and Wakamei went up to Lincoln, and they hugged and kissed, as we all cheered.

Guren Nash: Oh man, now that was so awesome!

Gen Inukai: Now, we're rid of Vilius for good.

Nico: Awesome job in leading the attack, Lincoln. Thanks to you, Vilius is now finally gone for good.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. But, this means we'll be dealing with Vilius' minions who'll be wanting revenge on us for what we did.

Nico: But, we'll be ready for them.

We return home to the Estate, but we're now rid of Vilius, the evil former Tenkai Knight, for good, and we now have the Tenkai Knights as new members to the team.

---

Later it was time for Kendra's final Ambassador Mission.

Kendra: Does anyone want to come with me?

Nico: Me and J.D. do.

Kendra: Awesome!

Nico: Yep. It'll be awesome to see the Peanuts again.

Me: And I can't wait to meet them. I love the movies and stories about them and they were great.

Laney: You guys have fun.

Kendra: Oh we will. Lets head out.

We were off to Minnesota.

We arrived in Charle Brown's neighborhood.

Nico: Hey guys.

Charlie Brown: Wow! Hey Nico. Hey Kendra.

Nico: Awesome to see you all.

Kendra: Guys, meet Nico's predecessor.

Me: Sup. J.D. Knudson, now second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Charlie Brown: Wow it's such an honor!

Nico: J.D. promoted me to full time leader after I displayed tremendously great leadership skills during some of our major battles that we had last year.

Me: It's true. The most impressive out of them all was the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Charlie Brown: Whoa!

Sally Brown: That's amazing!

Lucy Van Pelt: It sure is!

Me: Yep.

Linus: What do you guys wanna do with us this time?

Kendra: How about we do one of our favorite things and that is go on a treasure hunt?

Charlie Brown: Wow! That is gonna be cool.

Me: My daughter Nicole gave us a map and legends say that there's an amazing treasure over there at that abandoned construction site there.

I pointed to a huge construction sight that was left to rot there because of a stop work order.

Nico: This is gonna be interesting.

Linus: It sure will be awesome.

Pig-Pen: Yeah it will.

Peppermint Patty: Yeah it will!

We were off and we arrived at the construction site but there was something strange there.

Lucy Van Pelt: (sees several Construction Vehicles) That's weird. I don't remember construction near this area being scheduled.

Nico: Hmm. I've got a strange feeling about this. It's like I know those construction vehicles.

Me: They do look familiar.

Charlie Brown: What makes you say that?

Me: It's like we know who and what they are.

Kendra: That's strange.

Nico: Yeah.

Kendra: Better turn into Armorsight if we need to fight them.

Charlie Brown: Cool!

Me: You're about to get a glimpse of Armorsight in action.

Lucy Van Pelt: Awesome!

Kendra: Here we go.

She concentrated and then her eyes turned red and merged into one and then her skin turned rocky and she grew and her clothes ripped and she grew spikes and turned into ARMORSIGHT!

Charlie Brown: Oh that is awesome!

Me: Yep. Armorsight is what's called a Vesuvian Golemcyclops.

Nico: They come from the volcanic planet of Vesuvius Prime.

Armorsight: It's true.

Linus: That is amazing.

Me: Yep.

Live Action Overload: Is that a Vesuvian Golemcyclops?

Live Action Long Haul: What's one doing out here?

Live Action Hightower: Does it really matter?! We're in a new place and we've got targets to take out. I say we go after this one since it's the most strongest!

Nico: (telepathically to me) I resent that!

Me: (Telepathically to Nico) I didn't say anything.

Live Action Scrapper: Let me go first!

Scrapper threw his Flail at Armorsight, who caught it like it was a dodgeball. However, this left her open to Mixmaster, who transformed into his cannon mode and fired at her.

I deflected the blast back and it hit him and to our shock we saw THE LIVE ACTION CONSTRUCTICONS - OVERLOAD, LONG HAUL, HIGHTOWER, SCRAPPER, SCAVENGER AND MIXMASTER!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: It's the Live Action Constructicon Team!

Nico: Yep! Overload, Long Haul, Hightower, Scavenger, Scrapper and Mixmaster!

Live Action Mixmaster: I'm impressed you know who we are.

Nico: And seriously?! Armorsight is definitely not stronger than me! (to Armorsight) No offense.

Armorsight: None taken.

Me: But you guys were are not here to fight you.

Nico: Also you don't want to anyway. You're looking at two of the very people that destroyed Unicron.

Live Action Overload: What!? You guys destroyed Unicron!?

Live Action Long Haul: That's impossible!

Me: I assure you it's possible.

Nico: Also you all should know that you should never fight with your new leader.

Me: That's right!

Nico: Guys listen. Or better yet see for yourselves.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Live Action Hightower: That's a Decepticon Leadership Medal!

Live Action Scavenger: Where did you get that?

Nico: It's what we've been trying to tell you. I am now the new leader of the Decepticons. The war in this universe with the Autobots and the Decepticons is over. But I'm afraid you all have bigger problems in the universe you came from.

Live Action Mixmaster: What do you mean?

Nico: We'll explain.

Armorsight: Time for me to revert back.

Nico: Kids you better cover your eyes.

They did so and Armorsight reverted back and Nico covered his eyes and so did I and I formed a dome of darkness to make sure no one can look at Kendra and then I gave her new clothes are she put them on.

Kendra: Ahh that's better.

We then got to talking about whats been happening in the universe the Constructicons all came from. We told them about what went down with the betrayal of Sentinel Prime, Cemetery Wing, the deaths of many Autobots at Human Hands and more and how the Autobots hardened because of it and more and they were shocked!

Live Action Mixmaster: Oh man!

Live Action Overload: Man tons of things have happened!

Live Action Hightower: But that's crazy that our fellow Cybertronians are being hunted like wild animals and the humans that help them are being treated like traitors!

Live Action Scavenger: That's crazy! I hope we do something to help out.

Nico: We will. We go to the Live Action Transformers universe on April 28th. So you got to be patient till then. I promise we will resolve everything that happened and set things all straight. We just need time.

Me: That's right.

They agreed and later we found the treasure and it was the treasure of an explorer that was killed by Indians in Minnesota after burying his loot. It was full of gold, diamonds, coins and more and it was awesome!

Charlie Brown: That was an awesome treasure hunt!

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Charlie Brown: Kendra, don't laugh at me for this. But ever since we met, I've grown to see you as the big sister I've always wanted.

Kendra: Really?

Charlie Brown: I sure have.

Sally Brown: Me too.

Kendra was happy and she hugged both Charlie and Sally.

Nico: So cute.

We later went back home. We told everyone everything and it was amazing.

Eli: Awesome!

Live Action Grimlock: Me Grimlock glad you had fun.

May: Emerald, your Ambassador missions are next.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Yep and I have a feeling I'm going to like where I'm going to go.

Nico: And J.D. is going to see how you do.

Laney: Awesome!

Me: I hope wherever it is we're going is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yep. But you'll be in for a shock when you go there next J.D. So please don't release your power in an explosion of vengeance.

Me: (GULP) I'll try not to Nico.

Nico: Good.

* * *

Later Varie, Allie Wilde and Celica had the Dazzlings blindfolded.

Sonata Dusk: I wonder where we are.

Aria Blaze: I hope it's an awesome place where we can kick some butt.

Adagio Dazzle: Me too. That would be cool.

Varie: You girls are going to love it.

Prizma was talking to Nico.

Prizma: Nico, you know J.D.'s gonna kill you for this, right?

Nico: No he won't. Besides he and everyone else did this before. It'll be fun.

Vince was guiding me and I was blindfolded.

Me: I hope we are going to a place that's fun.

Vince: Oh believe me partner you will love it.

We were at the beach and it was gonna be a fun time.

They took off our blindfolds and we were surprised.

Me: Adagio, Aria and Sonata?

Adagio Dazzle: So you are our blind date?

Me: Nico you sly fox. Looks like we're going to have some fun.

Jaina Proudmoore: Enjoy your fun at the beach. We're gonna buy some M&Ms.

Me: Okay. Lets go lift some weights girls. But first lets change into our swim clothes.

They agreed.

We went and got changed and everyone went to a candy cart.

Dirtbag: Hi. We'd like to buy some M&Ms.

Man: Sure thing.

Everyone got some M&Ms.

I was in my beach clothes. I had blue swim clothes with flames on the trunks and I had a red shirt with a phoenix on the back.

Sonata Dusk: I'll go first!

Sonata was in a pink one piece

Sonata Dusk: Check this out guys.

She picked up a pole with ease!

Sonata Dusk: TA-DAH!

Aria Blaze: Sonata that's just a stick with 2 large marshmallows on the ends of it.

She saw that she was right.

Sonata Dusk: Oh! Right.

Adagio Dazzle: Watch this.

Adagio had a purple 2 piece bikini on. She picked up a heavy 5000 pound weight with one hand with ease and everyone cheered!

Me: Awesome Adagio!

Grapple: Nico, how did you even know that JD has feelings for the Dazzlings?

Nico: Lincoln told me.

Lincoln: Thanks for throwing me under the bus!

Nico: Well you did!

CLANG!

Adagio Dazzle: Beat that.

Aria Blaze: No problem.

Aria Blaze had a green 2 piece bikini on. She went over to the bleachers and then to everyones shock and amazement she lifted up a 20 ton bleachers like it was nothing!

Aria Blaze: GRAH!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: AWESOME ARIA!

Eli: That is awesome!

CRASH!

She came back and everyone cheered.

Aria Blaze: Top that J.D.

Me: Piece of cake.

I went over to two huge boulders and they had a big pole in them and then I lifted it up with no problem! Everyone gasped in sheer amazement!

Nico: WHOA! Way to go J.D.!

Eli: AWESOME BRO!

Everyone cheered wildly for me!

Varie: YEAH!

KRASMASH!

I came back. And I was stretching my arms.

Me: How's that ladies?

Sonata, Aria and Adagio were amazed.

Adagio Dazzle: You are one strong guy J.D.

Me: Thanks. All the benefits of training.

Nico: That was awesome!

Live Action Overload: Wow J.D. is one strong guy. Aria is amazingly strong too.

Nico: Yep.

Me: That was great girls. How are you all so strong if I might ask?

Adagio Dazzle: When we were in Equestria, we were incredibly strong and we had intense strength.

Sonata Dusk: We had enough strength to smash mountains with sheer brute force.

Aria Blaze: Yep it's true.

Me: That is so awesome!

We later came back.

Nico: Have fun?

Me: You bet we did Nico.

Adagio Dazzle: It sure was awesome.

Sonata Dusk: Yep. We had a lot of fun with J.D.

Nico: I'm glad.

Flash Man: (to the Live Action Constructicons) You guys wanna come with us on the mission?

Live Action Overload: You know, when people try to be heroes, there are always consequences.

Maria: You guys don't have to come if you don't want to. But if you go back to your world, you're gonna have to deal with Autobots hardened after being betrayed by the humans there.

Nico: Blame Sentinel Prime for that.

Live Action Overload: So, it's either go with you guys or die. Not much of a choice, is it?

Live Action Long Haul: We'll go with you guys. (smirks evilly) But if things go wrong, I'm gonna use my flamethrowers to fry all of you from the inside out!

Nico: Long Haul that's enough.

Live Action Long Haul: Sorry force of habit.

Me: But Nico? (Cracks Knuckles) You better start running.

Nico: Uh oh.

Nico got jumped by me and the Dazzlings and we tickled him all over.

Me: Coochie coochie

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OKAY OKAY OKAY! (LAUGHING) I'M SORRY!

Me: Apology accepted. But it was awesome of you to set this up.

Nico: (Panting) You're welcome.

May: But it was awesome how you guys lifted those awesome weights.

Larry the Lobster: It sure was. Aria that was like how I lifted those bleachers in Goo Lagoon.

Nico: Yeah how did you girls do that?

Aria Blaze: When we were the sirens back in Equestria we have the power to smash mountains with our strength.

Adagio Dazzle: It's true.

Sonata Dusk: It was intense.

Me: Wow! That explains how you 3 are so strong. That is awesome.

Lily: Wow it sure is. And what's very coincidental is that Sandy, Larry and SpongeBob all did the same levels of weights you all did. But J.D.'s lifting those huge boulders is brand new.

Me: Yeah it was cool huh?

Nico: Yep. Also now it's time for our next mission. But first lets get rested for a bit before heading out.

We were then resting in the World Tree Estate and watching TV in the living room. Suddenly, Lincoln's rainbow Thunderbird emblazoned on his forehead was glowing and our rainbow energy auras with elemental forces flared up, and we knew what that means.

Lincoln: Uh oh, I'm going to guess by the glowing rainbow Thunderbird and flaring energy auras could only mean one thing: Dragonoid trouble, Lincoln 2.

Lincoln 2: That's right, Lincoln.

Rai: Figures we'd get some trouble from the Dragonoids again. Lincoln, Lincoln 2, can you guys tell us who it is?

Lincoln 2: You're not going to like it, Rai.

Lincoln: Yeah, the next Dragonoid who's come out is General Vicious, and he's really pissed off at J.D. for killing his men, and he harbors a really intense and incredible burning hatred towards him.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: Yikes. We may have been the ones dealing the killing blows towards the Dragonoids, but General Vicious really hates me the most for killing his men. So, this is going to be one dangerous battle with a man consumed by a really intense and incredible burning hatred towards me.

Nico: You got that right, J.D., and you've foiled and pissed off a ton of villains, and because of that, they developed a really intense and incredible burning hatred towards you. (Smirks) So, when we get to General Vicious, why don't you have a little bit of fun with him first, then, we jump in and pulverize him?

Me: (Smirks) I like that idea, bro.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We've heard about the fights you've had against Luka and the other Dragonoids, and you've been acquiring the Tai Chi cards, and they're definitely awesome.

Eli: You got that right, TLPS Mr. Wolf. Lincoln, do you know exactly where General Vicious is at?

Lincoln: He's right near Bucharest, Romania, and he's hiding in the shadows of the alleys of the city.

Eli: And that's where it will be his final resting place.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) You got that right, mate.

Suddenly, Ty and Sly's massive Swords of The Ancient Tasmanian Tiger Clan unholstered from their backs, and Ty's massive Sword of The Ancient Tasmanian Tiger Clan and massive Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm sword were merging, and they were suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red energy, boomerangs, and the forces of fire, ice, and lightning, and Sly's massive Sword of The Ancient Tasmanian Tiger Clan and massive Sword of The Redemption Squad and massive Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm were merging, and they were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of dark energy, boomerangs, and shadows. When they emerged, their swords were transformed.

Ty's new sword was known as Tasmanian Tiger's Fangs of Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized crimson red blade with the Tasmanian Tiger and a circle of boomerangs and the three elemental forces of Fire, Ice, and Lightning arranged in a triangle and the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol surrounding it etched on it, large gold Tasmanian Tiger heads with open mouths with red gems for the eyes for the crossguard, large crimson red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large gold Tasmanian Tiger heads with crimson red gems for the eyes and red, blue, and green gems in its open mouths.

And Sly's new sword was known as Tasmanian Tiger's Fangs of Redemption and Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized dark grey blade with the Tasmanian Tiger and a circle of boomerangs and the symbol of darkness and the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol surrounding it etched on it, large dark grey Tasmanian Tiger heads with open mouths with red gems for the eyes for the crossguard, large crimson red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dark grey Tasmanian Tiger heads with crimson red gems for the eyes and dark grey gems in its open mouths.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Whoa! Our swords have undergone a massive change!

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Incredible. Now, that's what I call awesome.

Then, when Ty and Sly grabbed their new large swords, they felt something happen to them: Ty's emerald green eyes were glowing and Sly's blue eyes were glowing too, then, we saw what's about to happen to them.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger grew from 6'10" to 7'0" in height, and then, we saw all of his large upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his long red sleeveless trenchcoat to rip, his red handkerchief fell off and his red shorts with yellow flowers had gotten shorter, and we saw that Ty the Tasmanian Tiger now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, and when Shazza saw what happened, she had an atomic red blush on her face, and her nose was bleeding when she saw Ty had become an even more muscular hunk than before.

And Sly the Tasmanian Tiger grew to 7'0" in height, and then, we saw all of his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his dark grey vest to rip apart, his tail's gotten longer, his brown long pants ripped apart and turned to shorts, and his dark grey boots remain the same, and we saw Sly the Tasmanian Tiger now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Whoa, what on Earth happened to us?!

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) We also underwent the same kind of physical change as soon as we grabbed our new large swords. I got to admit, I could get used to this.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Same with me, but I can't help but get the feeling that we're about to face an old enemy from the past, and if it is who we think it is, then, he's one dead cassowary.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger then snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in a red version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large red shorts with flames, lightning bolts, and snowflakes on the legs, and large red leather ankle-length combat boots, large red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive Tasmanian Tiger's Fangs of Justice sword holstered on his now wider and more muscular back.

And Sly the Tasmanian Tiger snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in a dark grey version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large brown shorts with shadows on the legs, and large dark grey leather ankle-length combat boots, large dark grey weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large dark grey orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive Tasmanian Tiger's Tasmanian Tiger's Fangs of Redemption and Justice holstered on his now wider and more muscular back.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Alright, now we're ready to confront General Vicious.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's head out, and put an end to General Vicious.

Laney: But why did it take this long for them to resurface?

Eli: They must've gone into hiding after we killed Mischka.

Nico: Maybe. But now they are back.

Then Madame Masque, Electrocutioner, Shiva, Absorbing Man, Brass Knuckles, Ranamon, Hank Scorpio, Rojo, 2016 Morbucks, and Dr. Destiny appeared.

Madame Masque: Can me, Electrocutioner, Shiva, Absorbing Man, Brass Knuckles, Ranamon, Hank Scorpio, Rojo, 2016 Morbucks, and Dr. Destiny go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going after another Dragonoid. It's General Vicious.

Hank Scorpio: Oh man!

Nico: Yep.

We got ready.

Thetis: Where's Skipjack?

Live Action Rampage: He said he wanted to stay behind at the Estate in case things go south.

Nico: That's good. Lets head out!

We were off to find the next Dragonoid. And we were gonna be in for a brutal battle.

Electrocutioner: Who is it we're going to face this time?

Sena: General Vicious and he has a burnning hatred towards J.D.

Lily: Whoa! His name sounds terrifying.

Eli: What can you tell us about him?

Sena: He's not a nice guy.

She told us about him.

---

General Vicious is one of the major antagonists of Tai Chi Chasers and the former general of the current brigade of Dragonoid villains after the Tai Chi symbols alongside the Chasers. He has only used one Tai Chi symbol, the forbbiden symbol of Ghost, which drains the soul of whoever wields it.

His voice actor is Darren Dunsten in the 4kids dub.

The general has not had many important roles, other than giving orders to the Dragonoids and having conversations directly to the Dragonoid Emperor and his servant.

He took a more major role when the emperor was finally fed up with the general and his subordinates for the constant failures against the Chasers. He used a forbidden Tai Chi card, the ghost symbol, and took their main airship out with only robotic servants onboard to attack the Tigeroid airship. He lured them into a trap, baiting them with two Tai Chi symbols in one area, before sending massive waves of Dragonoid robots after them. While Donha, Tori and Finn tried to fight the robots and return to the ship, the general began to wage armageddon on their airship, charging a giant blaster in the mouth of the ship with his Tai Chi ghost symbol. The first blast missed the ship while the second shot directly hit and punctured right through the side of the ship.

But there was a heavy price with each time the blaster was used. It took time to recharge and the Ghost symbol was feeding off the life force of the general, driven insane by its influence. While charging his third and final blast, the Chasers managed to use their newly gained symbols to trick the general into firing at a hologram illusion of their ship, giving them enough time to close the distance between them and shoot down the airship with a giant collision of their Tai Chi symbols.

The general failed once again and was forced to flee as his ship exploded, possibly taking the Tai Chi ghost symbol with it. Back at their lair, the general was finally relieved of his position by the emperor and strangely transformed into something terrible by an unknown power, putting great pain on Vicious as he was heard screaming in agony with only Duran watching. After he is stripped of his rank, General Mischa takes his place, making Vicious seem pathetic in comparison with his personality and punishments towards his former men. After this he was never shown again.

---

When they were done we were shocked!

Nico: So he was stripped of his rank and went into hiding. Then we need to kill him for good.

Me: Yeah. Dragonoids are a threat to the world.

Hank Scorpio: We haven't been here in a while on the ship.

Live Action Mixmaster: So, this is your plan? No lab, No facilities? What, are you going to play Uno with us while waiting for the Dragonoids to make their move?

Live Action Scrapper: I could go for a game of Uno.

Live Action Mixmaster: (to Scrapper) You idiot! They're gonna get us all killed!

William: (sighs) Well, let's hope not.

Nico: Don't worry guys. It'll take more than Dragonoids to kill us.

Larry Koopa: Well, we might as well keep ourselves occupied while waiting for Vicious.

Nico: And I know just how to do that. Lets demonstrate our powers in the Tai Chi Characters.

Sena: Good idea Nico!

Laney: I always love doing that.

Rei: I think it would be awesome if we tried that too.

May: But first, there's a reason that we bought M&Ms earlier.

Shiva: Why's that?

May: So the mascots can find out who eats the most of them!

Live Action Mixmaster: (facepalms) They're gonna get us all killed.

Nico: Mixmaster the mascots will NOT get us all killed. I assure you we are stronger than we all look. We are more than just human beings. We're gods among man.

Me: It's true. We've done so much good all over the universe and the multiverse.

Live Action Overload: Wow.

Live Action Mixmaster: Well, can you really blame me after how the Megatron of our world led us to our deaths?

Thundercracker: Oh, I know the feeling.

Nico: Yeah. Many of the Decepticons in our universe know that feeling. That's why I am leading them on the road to redemption. The war may be over but I am now the leader and leading them to redemption.

Laney: It's true.

Armada Starscream: Lots of Transformers were lead to death because of many versions of Megatron that we know.

Lana: It's true.

Nico: Yep. Anyway lets get to demonstrating the powers of the Tai Chi Characters. You'll get a thrill out of this. We all do.

Electrocutioner: Can the mascots have the M&M eating contest in the meantime?

Nico: Yes they can.

We got into the gym of the ship and we had training dummies set up.

Nico: Okay Rei how about you go first?

Rei Miyamoto: Gladly. Watch this one. DECAY! 朽

She fired a beam of energy and it hit a dummy in the shape of McDaggett and he decayed into a skeleton and was destroyed.

Nico: WHOA! Awesome!

Saya Takagi: Here's a good one. COMET! 彗

She fired a ball of stars and fire and it hit a statue in the shape of the Digimon Emperor and exploded!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: AWESOME!

Live Action Mixmaster: Wow that was amazing.

Roscoe: Can me and Desoto have some M&Ms too?

Desoto: Can't let the mascots hog all of them.

Nico: Dogs can't eat chocolate you two.

Fluttershy: He's right on that.

Roscoe: Oh right.

Desoto: Darn! We forgot that chocolate is poisonous to dogs.

Fluttershy: Um may I try one shot?

Nico: Go for it Fluttershy.

Fluttershy went over.

Fluttershy: LEAF! 葉

She fired a vortex of leaves and it hit a statue that looked like the Void Knight and shredded it into ribbons.

Lincoln: WHOA!

Clyde: Nice one Fluttershy!

Fluttershy: Oh thank you.

Rarity: I think I'll give it a shot darlings. JEWEL! 玉

Rarity fired a stream of jewels and they hit a statue in the shape of

Evil Cozy Glow and smashed it into dust.

Nico: AWESOME!

Laney: I got one. SHOT! 射

She fired a beam of energy and it hit a statue in the shape of Billy McLean and blew it to splinters!

Joey: (British Accent) That was amazing!

Laney: Thanks Joey.

2016 Morbucks: (to the mascots) Okay. On your mark. Get set. EAT!

They got to eating.

Eli: Try this one. BURN! 燃

He fired a massive blast of fire and it incinerated a bunch of statues that looked like the Z-Fighters most evil enemies.

Sora: COOL!

Kairi: Awesome! How about this one? SHRINK! 縮

Kairi fired a beam of energy and it shrunk a statue that looked like Xehanort to the size of an action figure and she jumped and crushed it with a powerful stomp.

Kira Ford: That was awesome!

Carly Atlas: How about this for me? HUMMINGBIRD! 蜂鳥

She sprouted Hummingbird Wings and flew at a statue that looked like Sayer and she kicked it and smashed it into sawdust!

Jack Atlas: Wow! Well done Carly!

Nico: That was great!

Heckyl: So, who's eating the most M&Ms right now?

Poromon: It's me!

Poliwag was half way done with his pile. Poromon was almost done with his. Jirachi, Manaphy, Horsea, Tentacool, Ninetales, Eevee and Spike the Dragon were eating and eating.

Nico: Wait Spike is a Mascot?

Twilight Sparkle: Well I did hatch him from an egg for my entrance exam.

Nico: Ah. Good point.

The Mascots were eating like mad.

Dr. Destiny: Damn! Look at them go!

Anakin: They sure eat a lot huh?

Adagio Dazzle: I have one.

Me: Go for it Adagio.

Adagio Dazzle: SONG! 歌

She sang her song and it made numerous statues fight and we got a massive power boost from the negative energy.

Me: Whoa! I didn't know that statues can give us a Negative Energy Power Boost.

Nico: Wow! You learn something new every day.

Aria Blaze: I got one. EARTHQUAKE! 震

Aria punched the floor and sent a massive wave of earth and it smashed into a bunch of statues that looked like the evil duelists Yugi and friends faced and smashed them into sawdust.

Nico: AWESOME!

Lana: YEAH!

Ruckus: Are they done eating yet?

The Mascots belched.

Nico: That answer your question?

Live Action Scavenger: Little guys sure have a huge appetite.

Sunset Shimmer: Poromon finished first so he wins!

Poromon: ALL RIGHT!

Jirachi: But that was awesome.

Laney: Yep.

Rainbow Dash: Maybe I can give it a shot. RAINBOW! 虹

She fired a beam of Rainbow light and it hit a statue that looked like disgraced former Wonderbolt Wind Rider and blew it apart!

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME!

Ruckus: Wow that was cool!

Ranamon: (to Poromon) You all full, sugah?

Poromon: Oh yes I sure am. (LOUD BELCH!)

Nico: He sure is.

Manaphy: Poromon always had that big of a sweet tooth.

Nico: Thank goodness he doesn't have any teeth or he would have to go to the dentist. Right Rita?

Rita: You said it Nico.

Rita Fox: Yeah. May I try my hand at a Tai Chi Power?

Nico: Go for it Rita.

Rita Fox went over.

Rita Fox: RAGE! 怒

She fired a red beam of energy and it hit a statue that looked like Chase Young and blew him to dust!

Nico: AWESOME! Nice job Rita.

Rita Fox: I've always been a very quick learner.

Dr. Ghastly: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Well this will be crazy. But I'm hoping to meet a Celestialsapien Gene-Slammer next.

We gasped.

Ben: An Alien X Gene-Slammer?!

Gwen T.: That would be the most powerful one of them all!

Laney: Wow! That would be amazing!

Me: It sure would be awesome.

Nicole: Yeah! A Gene-Slammer with omnipotent power like that would be amazing.

Me: So someone with knowledge of the stars and planets should go with you.

Nico: Okay.

Brass Knuckles: How about I try a card?

Nico: Go for it.

Brass Knuckles went over.

Brass Knuckles: STEEL! 鋼

He fired a beam of energy and it turned a statue in the shape of Anti-Cosmo into solid metal!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Hmm. Let me try one.

I went over.

Me: This one is golden. GOLD! 金

I fired a beam of yellow energy and it hit a statue of Queen Chrysalis and it turned it into 24K Solid Gold!

Nico: WHOA! That was amazing!

Lola: That was awesome!

Me: That was a GOLDEN Work. (Laughs)

Everyone laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one!

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Me: Lets see how you like this one. DIAMOND! 剛

I fired a beam of rainbow energy and it hit a statue in the shape of Tirek and it turned it into SOLID BEAUTIFUL DIAMOND!

Rarity: Oh my! That is amazing!

Me: Very Dazzling. (Laughs)

Everyone laughed again.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Rotwood: Odd. Vicious hasn't made a move at all while we've been training.

Nico: He's waiting for us.

Me: I sense him though.

Eli: We're over Ireland. He's here.

Nico: Then without a doubt he's gonna come to us. Lets land and head on out.

We agreed. We landed and we arrived in Castlewellan Forest Park.

Nico: Wow Castlewellan Forest Park.

Me: I remember this forest. While we're here I want to show you all something.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Follow me.

Everyone followed me and we arrived at the castle of The Fairies.

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Wow! What a castle!

Me: This is the Castle of The Fairies. Last time I was here was when I was 3. I told you all about it when we saw Count Grogan again in the Moonlands.

Nico: I remember.

Princess Jessica and Mickey came.

Princess Jessica: (British Accent) Wow J.D. is that really you?

Me: It sure is Jessica. Its been a long time. About 16 years. And you and Mickey are doing well.

Mickey Muldoon: (Irish Accent) We sure are. Wow you sure have grown J.D.

Me: I know. I was just a little guy when we first met.

Nico: Wow it's an honor to meet you both. My name is Nico Chan and this is the team.

Everyone waved.

Me: A lot has happened since we first saw each other.

Absorbing Man: Let me absorb something for the battle.

Nico: Plenty of trees all over.

Absorbing Man: Thanks.

Me: Its great to see you again Mickey and you too Jessica. Things have been really busy for me and all of us.

Nico: They sure have.

Princess Jessica: We sure can tell. We got word that Count Grogan is now in your frenemies.

Nico: He sure is.

Edyn: He's now my archenemy.

Mickey Muldoon: Wow.

Me: We got to get ready to face a dangerous man. His name is General Vicious.

Princess Jessica: He's right around the castle area and all our soldiers are on guard.

Me: Thanks for telling us. Now we can be ready.

Nico: Yep. Lets get ready everyone.

We got ready and we went to a clearing and we saw him.

Burner Man: Time for our entrance!

Nico: Lets do it!

We went at him.

General Vicious was seething in rage and fury and then the spirits of the elements of technology swirled around him and smashed him all over and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out and we were facing GENERAL VICIOUS!

Nico: General Vicious it's time for you to die!

Me: And you will join your fallen comrades in oblivion!

He was enraged when he heard that.

Vicious: I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF J.D.! I WILL KILL YOU! I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with incredible intensity!

Me: What's wrong? Mad that I killed your buddies?

Vicious: Don't flatter yourself. I know that J.D. was the one that did that.

Rojo: Does it matter?! Nico's still leader now!

Vicious: DOESN'T MATTER! I WILL KILL YOU J.D.! I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up more!

Me: You can hate me all you want but all you're doing is making me more powerful.

Vicious then came at me and then he punched at me and I grabbed his fist and then kneed him in the face and then punched him in his stomach with incredible speed with a massive flurry of punched that hit him all over and then kicked him in the face and smashed him into the ground.

Me: Plenty more where that came from.

Nico: Nice one.

Then Dark Spicer, SkullMeramon, Killer Croc, Katnappe, Mirror Master, Man Ray, Roxy Rocket, Dumbbelltron, Gameface, and Pyros appeared.

Nico: Dark Spicer, SkullMeramon, Killer Croc, Katnappe, Mirror Master, Man Ray, Roxy Rocket, Dumbbelltron, Gameface, and Pyros.

Me: Guys these two are my friends from 16 years ago. I helped them end the war with the Leprechauns and the Fairies back when I was three.

SkullMeramon: (to Princess Jessica and Mickey) It really is nice to meet you.

Princess Jessica: Likewise.

Killer Croc: Looks like we got here just in time.

Nico: You sure did.

Katnappe: (to Nico) We heard you blew up OCP HQ.

Nico: Yep.

Mirror Master: Hopefully, we've seen the last of it.

Nico: Oh don't worry we sure have.

Dark Spicer: (to Rita Fox) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Rita Fox: Not if I kick yours first!

Nico: That's his catchphrase Rita.

Rita Fox: Oh. I like it.

?: I do too.

Then a figure came out and it was FANDAHO OF NONSENSE from episode 8 of Goseiger!

Fandaho comes to Earth on his own, to make an impression on Great King Mons Drake by causing chaos on the streets, causing chaos to machines; while none of the Warstar generals instructed him to go, Mons Drake let him remain to see what happens. When he uses his power on the Goseiger, his electric shock strikes Alata, making his Gosei Powers go haywire preventing him from invoking anything that he wishes to with Gosei Cards and likewise causing problems where he becomes stuck in his Goseiger suit for a long time. He fled using super speed when his power had seemingly no affect and Agri fired on him with his Gosei Blaster. Due to this ability and what happens to Gosei Red, Buredoran begins to become interested in him and decides to take Fadaho under his wing to further use him for his own plans.

Alata tries to work down his Gosei Power by multiple invocations, but his powers become more chaotic with each one, further made troublesome with Fandaho and Buredoran working together. The other Goseiger trick Fandaho in revealing his weakness, but Buredoran prevents them from striking him and uses his Bibi Bugs to grow the Warstar Insect to prevent it from being destroyed so easily. Yet as Alata becomes nearly out of Gosei Power to even summon a Headder, he tries a last-ditch option in drawing a Dragon Headder with poor art skills and in four colors which are not associated with Dragon Headder. Miraculously, the drawing ends up summoning a special set of Headders: the Exotic Headders, four multi-colored Dragon Headders which destroy Fandaho's towers and restores Alata's abilities. Transforming and gathering the means to control Gosei Great, the Goseiger use the four Exotic Headders to become Exotic Gosei Great, which easily destroy the Warstar Insect with the Ecotic Strike.

Eli: Fanhado of Nonsense! I remember you! You were sent to cause chaos with your machines and your lightning caused the Goseiger's Gosei powers to go haywire and out of whack!

Fanhado of Nonsense: That's right Eli. You have a sharp memory.

Eli: Comes in handy for the Unadapted monsters not for America.

Nico: Yep.

Maria: The way your electricity disrupts the brain is very interesting.

Fandaho of Nonsense: I know! Too bad I wasn't featured in America.

Me: Yeah what a ripoff!

Laney: Darn shame too.

Nico: You would have had an awesome episode too.

Fandaho of Nonsense: That would have been awesome.

Dark Spicer: We have tons of new recruits.

A bunch of figures came out and they were BOBO THE VULTURE, QUADRA ORG from episode 16 of Wild Force, Jonny 2X4's Evil Villain counterpart THE GOURD, CRAB NEZILAR from Megaranger VS Carranger, MOLTOR from Operation Overdrive, MOLTAR, Justine Hammer A.K.A. CRIMSON COWL, Clone of the Akuma COPYCAT, WICKED LADY and SARAWARETEIRU OF THE FAIRY from episode 25 of Goseiger!

---

Bobo the Vulture

Bobo the Vulture is one of the Seven Shadows. He has boxing gloves, and shoots them at his enemies. He appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 22, The Power of Friendship.

After he was imprisoned in the atmosphere by Queen Serenity, he was reborn inside a priest, as one of the rainbow crystals was inside him. When Zoycite extracted his rainbow crystal, she transformed the priest into Bobo the Vulture. He attacked Molly before fighting Sailor Moon. After Sailor Jupiter arrived and attacked him, Sailor Moon initiates Moon Healing Activation on him and dispels the Shadow Warrior, which returns the priest to his human form.

Quadra Org

Quadra Org is a chimera-themed Org and is one of the primary villains of the seven-part Zen-Aku story arc, in which he is the final Org. He serves as the primary antagonist of the episode "The Lone Wolf" the seventh and final part of the Zen-Aku story arc.

This animal-like monster was created out of the Elephant, Giraffe, Black Bear, and Polar Bear Animal Crystals by Master Org, which were stolen by Zen-Aku. He battled Merrick and made a beatdown on him, so the Rangers came and morphed to do battle with this monster, but none of their weapons have any effect on him. They then used the Jungle Sword's Savage Slash on him, but even that just bounce right off of him. The monster then attacked the Rangers by using the powers of all four Wildzords, and had the Rangers at his mercy. He was about to make the final strike on them until Merrick stepped forward and did battle with the Org again, but he was outmatched. But no matter how much Quadra Org attacked, Merrick will not stay down, so the Lion Wildzord called the Wolf, Hammerhead and Alligator Wildzords to help out Merrick and gave him a Lunar Caller, which lets him turn into the new Lunar Wolf Wild Force Ranger. With this new power, he does battle with the Quadra Org and no matter how much the Org tried, he was no match and was destroyed by the Merrick's Laser Pool finisher. After Toxica revives him as a giant, Merrick summons his Wildzords and they formed a purified version of the Predazord, the Predazord Light, and the Wild Force Rangers summon their Wildzords to form the Wild Force Megazord Striker to aid the Predazord in battle. With the combined attacks of the Wild Force Megazord's Final Strike finisher and the Predazord's Revolver Phantom finisher, Quadra Org was destroyed once and for all.

The Gourd

The Gourd is Jonny 2x4's supervillain alter-ego. His sidekick is Timber the Dark Shard. During the post credits sequence to Ed, Edd n Eddy's Big Picture Show, Jonny renounced his mantle as Captain Melon Head to become The Gourd, along with Plank AKA Timber - The Dark Shard. They were last seen plotting their revenge against the kids of the cul-de-sac.

Crab Nezilar

The **Crab Nezilar** is a crab-themed Nezire Beast and is one of two antagonist (the other is Helmedor) in 1998 movie called *Denji Sentai Megaranger vs. Carranger* .

He is voiced by Takeshi Kuwabara who previously voiced Daros, Zonos, Pain, Zolte, Godai Doggler, Kourogin, a Mirror Dimension, an Adhesive Cockroach, Bara Devil and later voiced Dolmar.

History

The Crab Nezilar made his first appearance at the Pegasus garage alongside a couple of Kunekune and Yugande, so with that said the Carranger transformed and battle the Crab Nezilar while the Megaranger battle Yugande and Kunekune. A while later the Carranger were having a hard time battling this crustacean thankfully the Megaranger defeated Yugande and now they're helping the Carranger battle the Crab Nezilar. After that the Crab Nezilar retreats.

A while later the Crab Nezilar is at the Grand Neziros when Helmedor arrived to the said base as he proposed to team up with the electric kingdom on getting the wishing shell back. A while later after granting Helmedor's wish the Crab Nezilar wants his turn of this wish, but guess what Helmedor denies it.

So the Crab Nezilar battles Helmedor so he can grant his wish. However the Megaranger showed up after they manage to get the Carranger out of the brainwashed state, but it was too late as Crab Nezilar grants his 4th wish which is resurrect the defeated Psycho-Nezilar and they are a Lizard Nezilar, a Condor Nezilar, a Lion Nezilar, a Porcupine Nezilarand a Mantis Nezilar and he sent those comrades to defeat the Megaranger. After that the Crab Nezilar was about to grant his last and final wish until Helmedor grabbed Picoto and he was about to make his wish until the Carrangers knocked the fairy out of his clutches as soon as they were about to grabbed the shell Red Carranger then tossed the shell like a Frisbee prompting the two villains to chase after it. Turns out it was bowl that's been tossed not the shell.

Once the Megaranger granted Picoto their last wish they joined the Carranger in the fight against Crab Nezilar and the other monsters.

After that the Crab Nezilar was then gun down and defeated by this finisher called Rainbow Impulse.

Thankfully Bibidebi was close by as he used his virus to enlarge the Crab Nezilar and Helmedor prompting both team to bring out Mega Voyage, RV Robo and Mega Winger to battle the monsters. After that the Crab Nezilar was then destroyed by this finisher called Winger Spartan.

## Sarawareteiru of The Fairy

Sarawareteiru of the Fairy is a leaf insect-themed member of the Earth Condemnation Group Yuumajuu. Also she is the main antagonist in episode 25 of the 2010 TV series called Tensou Sentai Goseiger.

She is voiced by Yū Sugimoto.

### History

Sarawareteiru is summoned by Makuin in a plot to defeat the Goseiger's new Miracle Headder upgrades by messing with their mind. Taking advantage of Moune's homesick feelings, she creates an illusion of being her mother and lures her to come with back to Gosei World, in truth capturing her if the scheme had worked.

While Moune nearly falls for the feelings, she awakens realizing that her mother would want her to complete the mission, just as her brother Agri mentions. Gosei Knight uses Comprethunder to reveal her as a fake and the Goseiger quickly defeat her with their Super Goseiger powers.

After being grown by Bibi Bugs, Sarawareteiru uses an illusion of Datas Hyper to try and deceive the team, but Hyde responds by turning her into a Bibi Soldier, which they easily knock aside before destroying her with the Ground Great Strike of Ground Gosei Great.

## Wicked Lady

Black Lady, or Wicked Lady, is the evil adult version of Chibiusa Tsukino that was created after Wiseman used the Malefic Black Crystal to corrupt her.

She was voiced by Misato Fukuen in Japanese and Liz Brown and Sandy Fox in English.

## Biography

### Manga - Black Moon arc

In the manga, Chibiusa goes to the Door of Space-Time after remembering how everyone in Crystal Tokyo had teased her and how she met Sailor Pluto. However, she sees that Pluto is happy and thinks that no one needs her anymore. She tries to return to the 20th Century but unknowingly drops the key in the process and as it is needed to travel through time, they can't be seen or heard from if they are warped into the hole.

Chibiusa remembers the key and Wiseman appears, pretending to be her ally and comforting her by saying that he needs her. He takes her hand and Chibiusa complies before a space-time storm occurs. Pluto knows that Chibiusa has caused this as a result.

Later on in the arc, an adult who strongly resembles Chibiusa appears by Wiseman as a shadow. She introduces herself as Black Lady during the beginning of Act 24. She quickly discards Luna-P and regards it as a foolish toy before she attacks the sailor guardians, hypnotising Tuxedo Mask in the process.

Sailor Pluto arrives to assist Sailor Moon in stopping Prince Demande from bringing both the past and future Silver Crystals together into contact as it would have destroyed everything. She manages to stop time but she dies as a result. Black Lady sees this and mourns her death, realising that she is loved and cared for. The Evil Black Crystal breaks and triggers her transformation into Sailor Chibi Moon.

### 1990s Anime

In the first anime adaptation, Wiseman tells Rini that all of the people on Earth never loved or cared about her and even in her timezone, they believed that she was a criminal that caused the destruction of Crystal Tokyo. Due to this, Rini became the perfect person to be absorbed by the Dark Crystal and she became the

Wicked Lady.

Luna-P had also been transformed into one of Wiseman's minions as well and when Black Lady touches it, the moon crescent turns into the one used by the Negamoon Family. It becomes uses to fight against the sailor guardians.

After a few failed attempts to get Black Lady to revert back to Rini, Sailor Moon used the Silver Crystal to transform into Neo-Queen Serenity, reminding her that she was always loved and remembered by them. Black Lady eventually believed her and the power of the Silver Crystal turned her back into her child self again.

## Theo Barbot A.K.A. Copycat

Théo Barbot is an artist and a sculptor.

In "Copycat", when Ladybug doesn't attend the unveiling of his statue of her and Cat Noir, he becomes frustrated. When Cat Noir claims to "have a thing" with Ladybug, Théo also becomes jealous and gets akumatized by Hawk Moth into Copycat, a doppelganger of Cat Noir.

Copycat, being Cat Noir's doppelganger, possesses supernatural strength and agility, along with having a copy of Cat Noir's staff and being able to use Cataclysm. However, using Cataclysm makes him start running out of energy, which is shown by his ring losing paw prints, just as it does for the real Cat Noir. He can also mimic Cat Noir's voice.

## Moltor (Operation Overdrive)

**Moltor** is one of the two main antagonists of *Power Rangers: Operation Overdrive* (along with his brother Flurious) is an evil warrior, fire based creature, who wants to find Corona Aurora, to destroy the Power Rangers and beat his brother.

When they were once humans, Moltor and his brother, Flurious, tried to obtain the Corona Aurora, but he was transformed into a fiery, dragon-like being. He was then imprisoned in a distant planet, only to be freed when Andrew Hartford discovered the Corona

Aurora. Moltor set out to obtain the jewels of the Corona Aurora, before Flurious could, whom he held a grudge against. He attacked Andrew Hartford to try and get the crown, setting off a volcano after getting what he thought was the crown. It was actually a clever fake, but Moltor captured Andrew and the real crown and tried to make the explorer help him get the jewels. However the rangers arrived and saved Andrew, destroying a monster Moltor sent against them. Flurious confronted the fire being, demanding the crown, and they fought, ending in a tie and agreed to be enemies.

At one point, Moltor tried to gain his brother's respect by creating a device to control weather. However Moltor lost control of it, leaving the Power Rangers to destroy it and Flurious mocked him for his failure. After this, the fire being transformed one of his Lava Lizards into a half-dragon monster named Volcan. In order to make him invincible, Moltor went after a dragon scale that the rangers were also trying to get. After a fight with the Rangers, he got the scale and planned to use intense heat to completely empower Volcan. However the rangers interfered and took the scale, destroying Volcan with their new Drill Blaster Weapon.

Later Moltor received a proposal from his brother to join forces since now Kamdor and Miratrix were also looking for the Corona Aurora's jewels. Using two giant robots Moltor was constructing, he and Flurious were able to take down the Rangers and disable their Megazord.

They managed to take Mack, the Red Ranger, prisoner, but he was able to play on their hatred towards each other to make Moltor and Flurious enemies again. He managed to escape with the Megazord and with the other rangers help, destroy Moltor's robots. After this, when Miratrix and Kamdor obtained a parchment that led to the Toru diamond, one of the jewels of the Corona Aurora, Moltor sent a monster to take care of them.

They managed to bury the monster in a cave and then created monsters of their own, as well as brainwash stunt actors to become their army. Moltor engaged them with his own forces, but the rangers joined the fight and Dax brought in the Transtek Armor. The fire-being and Kamdor teamed up temporarily to fight the armor, but both lost and retreated, with the parchment falling into the ranger's hands.

So as to get the parchment back, Moltor sent Tyzonn, a good alien who he'd turned into a monster, promising to change him back if he served him, to get it back, along with the monster, Bullox. However in the struggle, the most important piece was torn off and ended up in Mack's hands. Moltor sent the two to get the piece, but Tyzonn was convinced to turn against the fire being. He told his former master he wouldn't help him anymore and eventually helped the rangers get the diamond with the rangers restoring him to normal. Later the Lava Lizards retrieved a map to Thor's hammer, Mjolnir, for Moltor from a museum in Norway, but the rangers arrived at the rainforest he met up with them in.

The fire being managed to defeat them and returned to his lair to find Norg, who had left Flurious after the ice being had gotten mad at him. The yeti gave Moltor Chiller stones to let him stay and he commanded Norg to clean his lair, before going to find Mjolnir. After the Rangers arrived, he released the Chillers against them and continued searching for the hammer. Tyzonn and Will caught up with him and Moltor released more Chillers to fight them. Tyzonn went after him and managed to get Mjolnir first, prompting the fire being to engage him and succeeded in taking the hammer. When all the rangers caught up with him and defeated his Lava Lizards, Moltor used Mjolnir to ressurect three Lava Lizards in giant size, more than twice the size of the Drivemax Ultrazord. Tyzonn managed to get the hammer from him and grow the Drivemax Ultrazord to match the Lava Lizards. After his Lizards were defeated, Moltor returned to his fortress, before kicking Norg out for the failure of the Chillers. Later, the rangers were trying to break open the rock that held the next jewel of the Corona Aurora with help from "Thor" (actually Loki in disguise).

Moltor attacked with his Lava Lizards, but the real Thor appeared and the fire being retreated. But after the rangers broke open the stone to find it contained a powerful compass, the Piedra Aztec del Compás, instead, Moltor reappeared and stole it, before teleporting away. His old friend, Blothgaar, arrived and the fire being commanded him to use the compass on the rangers. He succeeded in giving Mack excessive bad luck with the compass and Moltor brought Blothgaar to a suppository of energy to help finish the rangers. The rangers arrived to confront them with Mack bearing numerous good-luck charms from his friends, much to Moltor and Blothgaar's amusement. They didn't help at first and the fire being left while Blothgaar and some Lava Lizards fought the rangers. The rangers emerged victorious due to Mack using the good luck charms, taking the compass, but Moltor returned with an army of Lava Lizards. While Tyzonn battled his minions in the Transtek armor, the fire being fought the rangers himself, eventually retreating. Moltor helped Blothgaar into the energy suppository, growing him to giant size only for the monster to finally be destroyed.

Moltor later contacted the Fearcats and offered them invincible armor, in exchange for defeating the Power Rangers. He gave them a map to the armor, but they weren't interested and mobilized a new giant robot. After their robot failed due to being unable to handle the power, the Fearcats decided to go after the armor. Despite the rangers' interference, they equipped it to the robot, but the rangers still defeated them and took the armor, much to Moltor's disappointment and anger. Soon after this, Moltor, along with Flurious, Kamdor, Miratrix, and the Fearcats, was called to a meeting by Thrax. He proposed a temporary alliance between them all to destroy their mutual enemies, the Power Rangers. They agreed, since it would leave Earth open for them to plunder for the jewels of the Corona Aurora. Moltor and the rest of the alliance faced off against the rangers and devastated them in the battle, then combined their energies to cut off the team's link to the Morphing Grid, leaving them unable to morph. After the Sentinel Knight teleported the rangers away, Moltor and the others set off to find the Crown's jewels. However the Sentinel Knight restored the powers of some previous rangers, who battled the evil alliance in place of the Overdrive Rangers. Moltor and the others talked about the fact that Thrax hadn't kept his promise to get rid of the Power Rangers and were getting suspicious of him. Finally Moltor and the rest of the evil alliance faced off against the Power Rangers in one final battle. However they proved unable to win against two Ranger teams and with Thrax' destruction, were defeated by one final blast from the group, before severing their ties.

Some time after this, Moltor was working on another robot that was powered by one of Flurious' gyro generators, which he got from the Fearcats. However it didn't work and he confronted them about this, but they said they'd kept their part of the deal and told him to find another way. Moltor and the Fearcats attacked the city, luring the rangers into a trap, and successfully captured Ronny and Will, as well as the Sentinel Sword. The Fearcats got angry about taking Will, saying he could be a liability and Moltor agreed to destroy him. Will and Ronny managed to escape their bonds, but the Fearcats recaptured Ronny, who'd stayed to give Will a chance to escape. The Fearcats brought her to the energy harnessing device and Moltor plugged the Sentinel Sword into a converter that would turn the Sentinel Knight evil or destroy him. Moltor activated the device and started draining Ronny's energy, eventually gaining enough for his robot. He got in a brief fight with the Fearcats when he left to activate his robot before Ronny was completely drained. Moltor faced off against the Rangers' Zords with help from a now evil Sentinel Knight and a fleet of his Lavadactyls. He managed to devastate them, even blasting the Drivemax Ultrazord into its individual zords. However the rangers struck back with their new Battlefleet zords and suddenly Moltor's robot ran out of energy, forcing him to retreat. He began draining more energy, telling the Fearcats the energy draining machine worked too slowly. However Moltor noticed Will and Norg approaching on a monitor and sent Lava Lizards to attack them.

Will managed to fight them off and infiltrate Motlor's fortress, only to be confronted by the fire being himself. They fought and Will won with use of his Drive Slammer, then freed Ronny and Moltor used what energy he'd gathered to mobilize his robot. The rangers used the Battlefleet Megazord to fight him and managed to destroy his robot, forcing Moltor and the Fearcats to retreat. Moltor later retrieved the Root of Hesper to keep it out of the hands of the Fearcats, but was confronted by Ronny and Mack. He and his Lava Lizards engaged them and Moltor was eventually defeated by the sudden arrival of Dax. The Fearcats arrived, taking the root and taunting the fire being, as well as the other villains who'd gotten other relics the cats were after, but had lost them to the aliens.

They watched as the Fearcats summoned the being, Agrios, then defeated the rangers, trashing the Rangers' Zords. Moltor and the others watched Mack in the Flashpoint Megazord have a rematch with Agrios, angered that the Fearcats would make them their servants when they won. But when the Fearcats lost, Moltor contacted Flurious, saying out he would claim the gems, only for the ice being to demand that his brother join him, but he refused.

Moltor was watching the Rangers as they discovered the location of the last Corona Aurora jewel and that they needed a key to get to it. However his volcano fortress began growing unstable, Flurious' doing with use of the Corona Aurora jewel in his possession.

Moltor pursued the rangers to Japan and confronted them with the monster, Magmador. They fought and the fire being almost managed to get the key, but it burrowed underground, forcing Moltor to try and find it again. Magmador used his tentacles to search for the key and brought his master to where it would appear, but the rangers arrived. Another fight ensued and the rangers destroyed Magmador but he revived in giant form and was engaged by the Sentinel Knight. While his monster fought the Sentinel Knight and Tyzonn in the Flashpoint Megazord, Moltor battled the other rangers. Magmador was destroyed, just as the key appeared, but before the fire being could get it, Will took it. After being badly weakened by an attack by Will, Moltor retreated to his crumbling lair and marshaled his Lava Lizards for a final attempt to get the jewel. Suddenly Will arrived to take the crown and the fire being and his Laca Lizards engaged him as the volcano started to erupt. Moltor was stuck down as the volcano exploded, but escaped and went to Flurious with the crown and Vella, Tyzonn's fiancé. At first his brother treated him kindly, but then he simply froze Moltor, then shattered him to pieces.

Moltar

Moltar is one of the main antagonists of the Space Ghostfranchise. He was one of Space Ghost's greatest villains. He later became one of his co-hosts on his talk show Space Ghost: Coast to Coast. Moltar was also briefly the host of Toonami, before he handed the role over to his friend TOM.

He was voiced by the late Ted Cassidy in the 60s series, and the late C. Martin Croker in Space Ghost: Coast to Coast, who also played Zorak.

Moltar was a brilliant scientist who made a base on the uninhabited molten planet Moltor. There, he created powerful "Magma Men" who were giant and could easily destroy entire armies on their own. He planned to conquer the galaxy with them, but was thwarted by Space Ghost. Space Ghost destroyed his planet, but Moltar escaped.

Moltar later joined the Council of Doom and aided in the attempted assassination of Space Ghost and his teenage sidekicks. He was almost successful, briefly banishing Space Ghost to another planet while he prepared to execute the twins. But Space Ghost managed to escape with the help of the Herculoids and returned to defeat Moltar.

Moltar was one of the villains present when Space Ghost and his friends assaulted the Council of Doom's headquarters and was left for dead when the HQ collapsed. However, it is likely that he and his cohorts survived, merely dispersing until they could rebuild their forces and attack Space Ghost once again.

In his first appearance, he wears a yellow suit with white gloves, boots, and a belt. In his later appearances, his color scheme is changed to the more recognizable one.

## Justine Hammer A.K.A. Crimson Cowl

Justine Hammer, also known as the Crimson Cowl, is an antagonist from Marvel Comics. Her usual guise is that of a hooded individual in red with glowing yellow eyes and she is mostly known as a villain towards the Thunderbolts (themselves made out of semi-reformed villains). She is also one of the leaders of the Masters of Evil and a recurring enemy to Iron Man and Big Hero 6.

### History

Not much known about her past, except that she is the daughter of another criminal Justin Hammer. Her father forced her so much in the past to earn the right to be a member of the elites. Witch escalated in Justine becoming the villainess Crimson Cowl. She also re-created the Masters of Evil, so she could gather power.

Once Thunderbolts found out about Crimson's re-creating of Masters of Evil, who were all former members of the Masters of Evil, they instantly wanted to confront the usurpers. Justine sends her team to a HYDRA, who is trying to take charge of the New York underground.

The team was sent to confiscate the warehouse from a mob boss, which would never agree on the new leadership. Once Thunderbolts appeared, Justin quickly realized that their plan is impossible, using her teleportation skills to teleport her team to a safe location. Their next goal is to provide high tech weapons which would make HYDRA's soldiers stronger. Thunderbolts found out about the goal, making them attack her team but this time Justine fought against Thunderbolts.

They lost the battle against Thunderbolts, making Justine teleporting her team again. After the battle, Justine created her own base, known as Factor 3 facility, witch others used in the past, witch Justine re-made. She kept the base as a private information, not spreading the message about it, keeping it totally secretly. Thunderbolts found out that the team is actually a bunch of criminals, Justine quickly sent a member of her team to attack them, and lure them into a meeting, which was a success.

She offered them to unite together as one. Justine decided if they don't accept her offer, she will tell all their enemies their location, to attack them and totally demolish them. Justine let the Thunderbolts decide about the offer. Thunderbolts continued being heroes, but they had to decide to unite or go down hard. At that time Justine's team was stealing money, printing plates, ink, paper and destroying records. Thunderbolts denied the offer and attacked them again, witch Justine took disappointingly. Justine wanted to teleport her team to safety, but her teleporter wasn't working. So she ordered her team to kill and get rid of all of the Thunderbolts, while she was trying to fix the teleporter.

As they did not demolish all Thunderbolts, Hawkeye started leading them, making a plan of destroying Justine's team. Eventually, Justine attacked a city, which was a trap for Thunderbolts. She activated a weather device, releasing hurricanes over the town. While Thunderbolts we're saving the victims, new Citizen V tried turning off the device, as he falls into her trap.

Justine then expanded her team, creating it the largest as it ever was. The weather expanded causing destruction all over the world, as she said she will turn it off if she gets a trillion dollars. Thunderbolts also recruited some of her members. Eventually, she teleported away, while leaving Dallas Riordan as a copy of her Crimson Cowl to take all the blame in the aftermath of the chaos.

---

Shanan: Bobo the Vulture!

Cole: Quadra Org!

Nico: Jonny 2X4's Supervillain Alter-Ego The Gourd!

Eli: Crab Nezilar and Sarawareteiru of the Fairy!

Sailor Moon: Wicked Lady!

Marinette: Copycat!

Mack Hartford: Moltor!

Space Ghost: Moltar!

Me: And Justine Hammer A.K.A. Crimson Cowl!

Eli: I remember Crab Nezilar and Sarawareteiru! Crab Nezilar teamed up with the Electric Kingdom to get the wishing shell to destroy the Megarangers and Carrangers.

Me: They were the Japanese Versions of the Turbo and In Space Rangers.

Eli: Yep and Sarawareteiru you were sent to destroy the Goseiger's with their new Miracle Headder upgrades by taking advantage of Moune's homesick feelings by impersonating her mother.

Crab Nezilar: That's right!

Sarawareteiru: Good memory Eli.

Me: And Quadra Org I remember you all too well! You were an amalgamation of the Elephant, Giraffe, Black Bear and Polar Bear Zords and you easily overwhelmed the other Rangers. But Merrick got the drop on you and made his full time debut as the Lunar Wolf Ranger.

Quadra Org: That's right. Good memory J.D.

Me: Yep. And Moltor how can I forget you. You're looking good even after our previous battle we had.

Moltor: Indeed. Thank goodness I get one of you as my archenemy.

Nico: As long as it's not Flurious we're okay with this.

Me: Yep. The reason you two hated each other was because you represented fire and he represented ice. 2 elements that don't mix and it's one of the oldest battles that's been around ever since the beginning of time and as old as the universe itself: Fire VS Ice.

Moltor: That's right. And you are right on that.

Nico: Yep. And Moltar you're another one of the iconic awesome enemies of Space Ghost.

Moltar: That's right.

Nico: So awesome. And Copycat how can I forget about you?

Me: He blasted me with a Cataclysm blast and sent me crashing into a building.

Copycat: That's right.

Me: And Justine Hammer you were one of the leaders of the Original Masters of Evil.

Crimson Cowl: That's right. And it feels great to be back in action but in a whole new Masters of Evil.

Me: It sure does. (To The Gourd) What could have caused you to become like this?

Nico: Wait! I think I know what it was. The Vengeance Express!

The Gourd: That's right! I was betrayed by everyone.

---

[Suddenly, a bus honks as it pulls in. It parks by a truck, and the doors swing open. Jimmy cowers while everyone else looks at it, confused. A voice speaks from it, and the Eds start in fear.]

Captain Melonhead: "The time of reckoning is now, rapscallions!"

[Two masked figures leap from the bus and rush towards Eddy.]

Captain Melonhead: "It's Melon Time!"

Eddy: "WHERE'D HE COME FROM? Jonny! No! Wait!"

[Splinter grabs the Eds and tosses them in the air. They land on top of one another, and Captain Melonhead leaps on top of the pile of Eds.]

Captain Melonhead: "No thanks are necessary, citizens." [He grins proudly.]

Sarah: "You idiot! Leave our friends alone!" [She attacks him.]

Kevin: "Back off, melon dweeb!" [He joins in the attack.]

Rolf: "Leave some produce for Rolf!" [He and Nazz leaps into the fray. Jimmy helps the Eds up, and the fight concludes.]

Kevin: [wiping his hands] "Sorry about that. Say, let's go to my place! Jawbreakers are on me!"

[The kids cheer, and the Eds grin.]

Jimmy: "Party at Kevin's, yay!"

Eddy: "We did it, Double D! Everyone loves us! We're finally in, baby!"

Edd: "And it only took 130 episodes, 4 specials, and a movie, Eddy."

Ed: "Let's sing a song!"

FLASHBACK ENDS

The Gourd: I was left there and mangled up and left for dead. But I came back.

FLASHBACK 2

The sun rises on a bright new day in the cul-de-sac. In the lane, a familiar red hedge rises. Beneath it is a periscope. When we follow it, we find it leads down into the earth into the Melon Cave. Captain Melonhead cackles evilly, his costume in tatters.]

Captain Melonhead: [crazy] "This is your craazzyest plan ever, Plank! We'll show them!" [He spins Plank's chair around.] "WE'LL SHOW THEM ALL! What's that?"

Splinter the Wonderwood:

Captain Melonhead: [leaning towards his sidekick] "They did, didn't they?" [He grins insanely.]"Yeeeaahhh…" [serious] "The goody-goody-two-shoe days of Captain Melonhead and Splinter have come to an end!" [He rushes into the darkness in the back of the cave. When he arrives, he has on a new cape.]"And out of the darkness will rise the villainous days of the Gourd!" [He plops a gourd on his head.]

The Gourd: "And his evil cohort, Timber, the Dark Shard!" [He swishes his cape dramatically.] "Together, we will exact revenge, on the entire cul. De. Sac!"

[The Gourd spins around evilly, laughing insanely.]

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

We gasped in shock!

Me: That is nuts!

Jonny 2X4: I can't believe I would become this way if the Vengeance Express ended that way!

Me: But it had a completely different outcome than what you went through.

Laney: No kidding.

Dark Spicer: Now lets see you like this.

Dark turned into Hot Burn!

Leo Corbett: Isn't Hot Burn the first one you showed us.

Hot Burn: Yep. Good times, huh? (fires blast of fire at Leo)

Leo sent the fire back and it hit him and smashed him down.

Then Dark turned into Menace Arms!

Nora: Menace Arms! Another classic!

Menace Arms: What can I say? I'm feeling nostalgic. (Throws some punches at Nora)

She dodged them all and smashed him down with a powerful punch.

We then got the usual battles underway.

---

Eddy, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Fan Long the Huang Long, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer - Nico's rescue

---

Dark Spicer was first.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) So, Nico blew up OCP HQ, huh? (laughs) I heard he quoted Terminator as well!

Eddy: He sure did! (Laughs) It was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Boy it sure was cool. OCP from Robocop was pure evil.

Luster Dawn: Yeah no respect for anything other than lining their own pockets with money.

Sunny Starscout: And they even hiring numerous mercenaries to destroy the cops.

Spyro: They sure did. But Nico and Lynn destroyed OCP for good.

Fan Long: Yep. And Nico used the Black Gate on McDaggett before it exploded.

Dark Spicer: Good riddance. The world and city is now a safer place without dirtfaces like OCP running the show.

Eddy: You got that right!

Dark Spicer: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Eddy: WOOHOOHOOHOO! YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Mizore Shirayuki, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Yumika the Ice Queen, Elsa (Frozen), Thetis and Driscoll VS SkullMeramon - Lincoln's rescue

---

SkullMeramon was next.

SkullMeramon: (to Mizore) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Catwoman movie. How did that go?

Mizore: It was really cool and Lincoln and all the group took down that heartless b*** Laurel Hadare

Rarity: She was a horrible makeup monster!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah she was a repulsive waste of a good life.

Gill Grunt: No kidding. She only cared about one thing and that was herself.

Yumika: No love for anyone.

Elsa: She had it coming.

SkullMeramon: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Mizore: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Keiko Yukimura, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Mari the Blue Slime, Suu, Jelli, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc - Kendra's Ambassador Mission

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: (to Keiko) I heard Kendra's ambassador mission involved a treasure hunt. What did she and the Peanuts find?

Keiko: It was the treasure of a famous explorer that got killed by Indians in Minnesota after he buried his treasure.

Sunset Shimmer: It was full of gold, jewels, diamonds, everything.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It sure was amazing to see.

Sunburn: I'll say.

Mari: Yeah it was awesome.

Suu: We all thought so.

Jelli: Yep.

Killer Croc: That is cool! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and slime and smashed him down.

Keiko Yukimura: BANG! That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Starfire, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mameko the Manticore, Billy, Mandy, Grim, Skywarp and Thundercracker VS Katnappe - My blind date

---

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) I heard Nico set J.D. and the Dazzlings on a blind date. (laughs) Guess this is one of the times J.D. was caught off guard!

Starfire: It sure was. But J.D. didn't mind it. In the end Nico got ticked though.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure was funny though. But we're happy for J.D. and the Dazzlings.

Cozy Glow: We sure are. They are so lucky to have an amazing guy like J.D.

Hex: You got that right.

Mameko: They sure are.

Billy picked his nose and drooled like a stupid idiot.

Mandy: I think I'm going to puke.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) But J.D. is great for the Dazzlings mon.

Katnappe: He sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, bones and magic and smashed her down.

Starfire: That was glorious!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Zoe Orimoto, Kazemon, D'Arcmon, Lola Namiko, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Harpie Queen, Mai, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master - Mascot's eating contest

---

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) I heard the mascots had an eating contest invovling M&Ms. Who won?

Zoe Orimoto: Poromon did and he has a really awesome sweet tooth.

Kazemon: Nico got tons of M&Ms for the mascots and they had an eating contest.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure was. But it was even more cool seeing J.D. and the Dazzlings lift those weights.

D'Arcmon: Yeah it was awesome. Sonata lifted a stick with two huge marshmallows on it which was really funny.

Lola Namiko: Adagio lifted a 5,000 pound weight with no problems.

Whirlwind: Aria Blaze lifted up the whole set of 20 ton bleachers with no problems.

Harpie Queen: But J.D. lifted up a massive weight made from 2 big boulders.

Mai Valentine: That was so awesome

Mirror Master: Wow! The Dazzlings are really strong! Is it true they were that strong in Equestria too?

Zoe Orimoto: It sure was. And it was incredible! They smashed entire mountains with sheer brute force strength back then.

Mirror Master: Wow! That is amazing! They sure are strong. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Zoe Orimoto: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Gali, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Ripjaws, Maria, Ariel, Eli, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray - Me meeting Jessica and Mickey back when I was three

---

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) I personally didn't know that J.D. met Jessica and Mickey back when he was three. I wasn't even there when Grogan first appeared in the usual battles.

Gali: J.D. helped Mickey and Jessica back then and he helped end a terrible war that was going to destroy the delicate balance of nature. The war was between Leprechauns and Fairies. Count Grogan ignited that feud with them and it was terrible.

Fluttershy: It was awful. As a result the Grand Banshee took away their immortality and made them vulnerable.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah no kidding. That was awful.

Stealth Elf: It sure was. But thanks to J.D. the war was ended peacefully.

Ripjaws: J.D. was really smart for someone at 3 years old back then.

Maria: He sure was and I'm keeping Ripjaws moist with my water.

Man Ray: Smart thinking there.

Ariel: That's J.D. for you.

Eli: My bro is awesome.

Man Ray: He sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Gali: Water wins!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

* * *

Danny Phantom, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Rei the Ghost, Ember McLain, Amorpho, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket - Lincoln's Guardian Angels as a Divine Neos Gene-Slammer

* * *

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) Another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels as a Divine Neos Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Danny: Her name is Jennifer Torrence and she is from Canada. She moved there when she was 16.

Pinkie Pie: She's one of Lincoln's community High School friends and that is awesome.

Featherweight: It sure is.

Sprocket: She defended Lincoln from bullies and even the Trinity of Violence before they had their dark sides taken out.

Rei the Ghost: That is awesome.

Ember McLain: It sure is cool.

Amorpho: Yes it is and now she's the most powerful of the Neos HERO Gene-Slammers.

Roxy Rocket: That is so awesome! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears, lightning and fire and smashed her down.

Danny: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Ben 10,000, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Hexe Trude, Wonder Woman, Tara, Major Dr. Ghastly, and Skarr vs Dumbbelltron - OCP causing mayhem and chaos

---

Dumbbelltron was next.

Dumbbelltron: (to Ben 10,000) OCP really caused mayhem and chaos back in the day. Good thing they won't do that anymore.

Ben 10,000: You should've seen what they did the first time everyone met Robocop and friends. They were at war with the cops and the President of the United States ordered for them to be disbanded and destroyed for treasonous acts against the entirety of the United States. I wasn't with everyone when it all happened but it was brutal!

Applejack: Yeah it sure was. Many of us weren't with the team either but it was amazing.

Apple Bloom: And Robocop is really amazing too. It's just awful that Murphy was blown up. But it was amazing how they put him on an artificial body like that.

Flashwing: Very technologically advanced technology.

Hexe Trude: And very amazingly well made.

Wonder Woman: I agree there. That is really amazing.

Tara: It sure is.

Dumbbelltron: Wow! I didn't know that OCP was ordered by the President to be disbanded. But they didn't listen and the President took action by having them disbanded by force. By hiring you guys.

Wonder Woman: That's right.

Tara: It was awesome.

Dumbbelltron: That was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Ben 10,000: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

* * *

Margo, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Paula the 8-Foot Spirit, Rotwood and Brad Morton VS Gameface - Rita Fox almost pulverizing Dark

* * *

Gameface was next.

Gameface: (to Margo) It really looked like Rita was going to pulverize Dark. Good thing Nico told her ahead of time.

Margo: No kidding! Wow she is one amazing and defensive girl. But Nico told us so much about Rita and she really can tear up the competition!

Princess Celestia: She sure can and it's so amazing that she has such a competitive spirit.

Spotlight: She is really strong and powerful as well.

Paula the 8-Foot Spirit: And she and Nico defeated 5-Time Tag Team Wrestling Champions, the Brutal Brothers.

Gameface: Wow that is awesome! Nico and Rita are awesome partners in sports like that.

Margo: Yep and we told Margo that she would make an awesome addition to the team. Lynn, Paula, Maya, me and all our Sports friends love her.

Gameface: That is awesome! Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Margo: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Zhuqiaomon, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Kasuka the Will-O'-The-Wisp, Hari & DemiMeramon, Mina & Meramon, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan - Awesome how the Dazzlings are able to lift that big an amount of weight

---

Pyros was next.

Pyros: (to Zhuqiaomon) It's awesome how the Dazzlings are able to lift that big an amount of weight. But then again, this is you guys we're talking about here.

Zhuqiaomon: It's true but we had no idea that the Dazzlings themselves were that strong before they came to our world when they lived in Equestria back then.

Princess Luna: They had immensely powerful strength back then and they were capable of smashing mountains with just their sheer brute strength along.

Pyros: WHOA! That is amazingly powerful!

Moondust: Boy it sure is! I think it's awesome!

Snowdrop: Me too! That is so cool that they are all that strong and powerful.

Gari: And they have amazing singing voices too.

Ink Rose: Yep they sure do. Like the Sirens of Odysseus they can enchant people with divine singing.

Pyros: But before that singing was used to feed on Negative Energy.

Moonlight Raven: That's right. It was. But now it makes all of us more powerful.

Blackout: It sure does and that is awesome.

Kasuka: Yep.

Pyros: Wow. The Dazzlings went through a lot these centuries and it's amazing that J.D. found out how it all happened thanks to a dream.

Hari: They sure have gone through so much.

DemiMeramon: No kidding. It's epic.

Mina: I think it's scary and sad though.

Meramon: I agree too.

Pyros: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, darkness, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Zhuqiaomon: A Victory for the Sovereign of The South!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - How can Laurel Hadare be so ruthless

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: How can Laurel Hadare be so ruthless and hire someone to kill 2 people?

Fiona Hernandez: She wanted her product line to be kept on the market no matter what even in spite of the dangerous side effects and she was willing to go to great lengths to make sure that happens even if it meant resorting to murder!

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's insane! What happened to her company after that?

Fiona Hernandez: We revealed the side-effects of her cosmetics to the public as well as all the crimes of Laurel and her husband and everyone was completely outraged. They took all their money back and burned down the entire company to the ground.

Apple Bloom: Good riddance to that company.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah I don't think Rarity would want to use that mascara.

Scootaloo: I don't think they will EVER use that kind of mascara ever.

Diamond Tiara: No kidding.

Silver Spoon: I wouldn't either.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I wouldn't either and I agree with you all. Laurel and her husband got what was coming to them.

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah they wanted to make a great makeup but in the end it ruined her.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yeah it sure did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: Take that!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - What McDaggett did was cause mayhem, anarchy and evil

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: All McDaggett did was cause nothing but Mayhem, Anarchy and Evil with Omni Consumer Products.

Marie Hernandez: You are not kidding there. But the President made it totally clear that he was gonna use force to shut them down. And he carried out his threat on it by hiring the team to do that.

Frozen Fright: Yeah we weren't with everyone when it all happened but it was awesome.

Thunder Terror: It sure was cool.

Magma Gloom: No kidding. I loved the movie Robocop III and it was awesome.

Toxic Horror: Me too. That was so awesome.

Louie PoisonSea: It sure was awesome.

Weddinmon: You got that right. All the Robocop movies are cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: That was awesome!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel Bonaparte was next.

Marcel Bonaparte: How many friends does Lincoln have that are all his Guardian Angels?

Nicole Hernandez: In all honesty, I don't have any idea. But from the looks of things he has lots of them and they all protected him from his sisters, bullies and even all kinds of threats. Lincoln is one lucky guy to have so many amazing friends that have protected him and helped him out.

Star Swirl the Bearded: He sure is a lucky guy.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Lincoln is an amazing lad.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) He sure is. I think he is very lucky myself.

Mistmane: Me too. I hope that Lincoln has a picture of all of them.

Flash Magnus: That would be awesome to see.

Mage Meadowbrook: I agree.

Gusty: That would be awesome to see.

Clover the Clever: Same here.

Marcel Bonaparte: It would be awesome to see a picture of them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: Darkness Rocks!

Star Swirl: That was awesome!

---

Rita Fox the Appoplexian Gene-Slammer VS Bobo the Vulture (Sailor Moon)

---

Bobo the Vulture was next.

Bobo the Vulture: I'm looking forward to this one.

Rita Fox: Me too! I am always ready for a great fight!

Bobo the Vulture: LETS GET READY TO RUMBLE!

Rita Fox: Bring it on!

DING!

His bell on his chest rang.

He ran at Rita.

Bobo the Vulture: VULTURE'S GONNA KNOCK YOU OUT!

He fired a boxing glove and she dodged it and it hit the ground behind her and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Rita Fox: WHOA! You have one explosive punch! My turn!

Rita went over and punched him in his face and then kicked him in his face and smashed him down.

---

Jennifer Torrence the Elemental HERO Divine Neos Gene-Slammer VS Quadra Org.

---

Quadra Org was next.

Jennifer Torrence: I hope you are ready to face my power eh?

Quadra Org: Lets do it!

Jennifer fired a blast of rainbow light and smashed him down.

---

Simone Honou the Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer VS Evil Jonny 2X4 A.K.A. The Gourd.

---

The Gourd was next.

The Gourd: (Laughs Insanely) I'm going to pulverize you to pulp!

Simone: We'll see about that melonhead!

Simone fired a wave of fire and smashed him down.

---

Amelia Emerson the Gene-Slammer of Elemental HERO Nebula Neos VS Crab Nezilar.

---

Crab Nezilar was next.

Crab Nezilar: Ready to get it on?

Amelia Emerson: Yeah!

Amelia fired a wave of nebula energy and smashed him down.

---

Sarah Tinsley the Elemental HERO Chaos Neos Gene-Slammer VS Moltor.

---

Moltor was next.

Moltor: I hope you like fire.

Sarah Tinsley: Oh I do. Lets do it!

Sarah fired a wave of darkness and light and smashed him down.

---

Sophia Presley the Elemental HERO Magma Neos Gene-Slammer VS Moltar (Space Ghost)

---

Moltar was next.

Sophia Presley: I used to watch Space Ghost all the time back when I was a little girl and it was so awesome!

Moltar: Glad I have a fan. Lets do it!

Sophia fired a ball of fire that made it look like she was holding the sun in her hand and she threw it and it hit Moltar and smashed him down.

---

Amber Blakely The Elemental HERO Storm Neos Gene-Slammer VS Crimson Cowl.

---

Crimson Cowl was next.

Amber Blakely: It is an honor to face one of the original members of the original Masters of Evil.

Crimson Cowl: I won't disappoint you.

Amber fired a wave of tornadoes and smashed her down.

---

Adagio Dazzle VS Copycat (Miraculous Ladybug)

---

Copycat was next.

Copycat: Lets see how you face me.

Adagio Dazzle: Oh I prefer to see you dance.

Adagio sang her song and he got enraged and she absorbed his Negative Energy and then she smashed him down with a powerful kick.

---

Aria Blaze VS Wicked Lady (Sailor Moon)

---

Wicked Lady was next.

Aria Blaze: I hope you're ready to be smashed.

Wicked Lady: We'll see.

Aria fired an energy blast and smashed her down.

---

Sonata Dusk VS Sarawareteiru of the Fairy

---

Sarawareteiru of the Fairy was next.

Sonata Dusk: I hope you are ready for me.

Sarawareteiru: Oh I am ready.

Sonata fired waves of energy and smashed her down.

---

Elizabeth O'Carroll, Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End VS Wolfblade Conglomerate.

---

Wolfblade Conglomerate was next.

Wolfblades: This is gonna be awesome.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: I'm always ready for a great fight.

She fired a massive blast of fire and smashed the Wolfblades down.

---

Jade Kubaos The Helios Gene-Slammer VS Vengeance Express Cul-De-Sac Kids Kevin, Nazz, Rolf and Jonny

---

Jade Kubaos was looking around.

Jade Kubaos: I know you're coming.

Then she saw 4 figures coming.

Jade Kubaos: Right on time.

She flew at them and smashed and pulverized them all over.

---

## Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lucy, Lola, Lana and Lily VS Fandaho of Nonsense

---

Fandaho was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Fandaho's safe and in it was a bunch of rings called the Defenders of the World of Sports, they're rings with large gems in their favorite colors, and surrounding them are the different sports played around the globe. Once worn, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAWS OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Troy Burrows: EARTH'S DEFENDERS! NEVER SURRENDER!

All: POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and it had the Megaforce Symbol in it and they were ready!

Fandaho: Wow! Much different than what I remember.

Nico: That's because you faced the Japanese version of the Megaforce Rangers. These are the ones from America. The Megaforce and Super Megaforce Rangers were made to commemorate the 20th anniversary of when Power Rangers first came out in 1993. In 2013 they closed out Super Megaforce with an epic and action packed battle with the Army of The Armada with the Power Rangers of the Series from 1993 to 2013.

Fandaho: Wow that is awesome!

Eli: I'll never forget seeing that on TV. That was awesome!

Lana: Yeah it sure was!

Nico: Yep. The Goseiger and Gokaiger rangers were to honor the 35th Anniversary of Super Sentai over in Japan. It started in 1975.

Fandaho: Wow! That's amazing that Japan has been showing us for that long.

Nico: It sure is. And Eli is very well familiar with all of the Super Sentai series.

Eli: It's true.

Fandaho: That's awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets get it on!

Troy Burrows: Lets bring them together!

They formed the Megaforce Blaster!

Rangers: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Nico: Let me and Eli get in some action.

Troy Burrows: Go for it!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

Jake and Gia: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

Noah Carver: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

Nico and Eli: STAR POWER ENERGIZE!

Nico and Eli added 2 cards to their parts of the Megaforce Blaster.

Nico: Lets do it!

All: DYNAMIC VICTORY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts smashed into Fandaho and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Fandaho of Nonsense, you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Everyone that's a Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing General Vicious.

Me: It's over for you Vicious!

Nico: You're finished!

Troy: General, your mission is over!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

We went at Vicious and pulverized him viciously and brutally and really made sure he was going to suffer.

Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, and Takinom blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Dirtbag, Prizma, Jaina and Grapple used the Earth and Azeroth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dirtbag's missile Launcher, Grapple's Arc-Welder Rifle and Prizma and Jaina's powers 100-fold.

Dirtbag and Prizma: BLACK LIGHTNING MISSILE BARRAGE!

They fired waves of magic and black lightning.

Jaina Proudmoore and Grapple: MAGIC HEAT BURST!

They fired waves of magic and fire.

Eddy and Fan Long: JAWBREAKER DRAGON BLAST!

They fired jawbreakers and fire.

Mizore and Yumika: ICE TORRENT FORCE!

They fired ice blasts.

Keiko and Mari: NATURE SLIME BLAST!

They fired waves of flowers and nature blasts.

Starfire and Mameko the Manticore: TAMARAN FURY FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of energy and fire.

Zoe and Harpie Queen: WIND OF JUSTICE!

They fired waves of wind.

Gali and Ripjaws: MAELSTROM OF FURY!

They fired waves of water.

Danny and Rei the Ghost: GHOST ZONE JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Ben 10,000 and Hexe Trude: 10,000 ALIEN FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Margo and Paula the 8-Foot Tall Spirit: GIANT LIGHTNING BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Zhuqiaomon and Kasuka the Will-O'-The-Wisp: PHOENIX WISP FIRESTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders and Sena & Rai: FURIOUS MAGIC FURY!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Rai, Sena, Nico, Me, Rojo and Eli: TAI CHI FURY BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of elemental energy.

Lincoln: ELEMENTAL CAT ELEMENT STYLE: ELEMENTAL LION!

Sari: ELEMENTAL CAT LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER LIGER!

Jessica Shannon: ELEMENTAL CAT FIRE STYLE: BLAZING TIGER!

Ajna: ELEMENTAL CAT NATURE STYLE: WOOD PANTHER!

Tatsumaki: ELEMENTAL CAT WIND STYLE: TORNADO CHEETAH!

Yuna: ELEMENTAL CAT WATER STYLE: AQUA LEOPARD!

Toph: ELEMENTAL CAT EARTH STYLE: STONE JAGUAR!

Colette Brunel: ELEMENTAL CAT LIGHT STYLE: SHINE SNOW

LEOPARD!

Ryuko (TLPS): ELEMENTAL CAT DARK STYLE: SHADOW SUNDA CLOUDED LEOPARD!

Reika Kirishima: ELEMENTAL CAT TIME STYLE: CLOCK OCELOT!

Menat: ELEMENTAL CAT STAR STYLE: STARRY LYNX!

Gluko: ELEMENTAL CAT GRAVITY STYLE: BLACK HOLE BOBCAT!

Batch: ELEMENTAL CAT AETHER STYLE: HEAVENLY PUMA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into an army of cats.

Lincoln and his harem: ELEMENTAL CAT FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL CAT KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive elemental Kamehameha at General Vicious which explodes on contact!

The blasts all hit him and he was completely obliterated in an instant!

Man Ray: Another Dragonoid bites the dust.

Rai: You said it!

Roxy Rocket: We'll count how many are left when we get back home.

Princess Jessica: It will be an honor to help you all out.

Dumbbelltron: The honor is ours, Princess Jessica.

Princess Jessica (giggles): Please. Call me Jessica.

Game Face: Sure thing.

Pyros: But it's gonna be confusing considering we have more then one Jessica on the team.

Nico: It sure will be confusing.

?: I will have my revenge on all of you for foiling my plans for world domination!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto, Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large dark grey orbs orbiting around Sly the Tasmanian Tiger's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Boss Cass.

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) You too, Professor Karlos.

Two figures came out, the first figure was Professor Karlos, Julius' mad scientist uncle, and the other was none other than our old enemy, Boss Cass, who's returned from the dead seeking revenge on us.

Me: Boss Cass, I should've known you'd come back from the dead.

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) And because of the gems on your Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe glowing, it also meant one thing: Boss Cass was brought back by a Dark Orb, a Dark Orb Karlos had in his possession.

We gasped in shock.

Professor Karlos: That's right, and now, I will have my revenge on all of you for ruining Boss Cass' dreams of world domination.

Boss Cass: And I'll also have my revenge on you two Tasmanian Tigers for ruining everything for me!

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) I think not, Boss Cass, this will be the last time that we deal with you.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) And for bringing Boss Cass back from the dead, Professor Karlos, you will pay for what you've done.

Suddenly, Sly the Tasmanian Tiger's blue eyes turned neon blue, and he was surrounded by a dark grey energy aura with shadows, Tasmanian Tigers, and boomerangs, he unholstered his massive Tasmanian Tiger's Tasmanian Tiger's Fangs of Redemption and Justice from his now wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Boss Cass, he left grey energy, Tasmanian Tigers, shadows, and boomerangs with every step.

Suddenly, Ty the Tasmanian Tiger's emerald green eyes had turned neon emerald green, and he was surrounded by a crimson red energy aura with fire, ice, lightning, Tasmanian Tigers, and boomerangs, he unholstered his massive Tasmanian Tiger's Fangs of Justice sword from his now wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Professor Karlos, he left crimson red energy, fire, ice, lightning, Tasmanian Tigers, and boomerangs with every step.

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Boss Cass, I will never forgive you for what you've done in antagonizing my friends and family.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) And I'll never forgive you in assisting Boss Cass with his plans, Professor Karlos, and all because of your jealousy towards your own nephew, Julius. That just makes me sick.

Sly and Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) And for your crimes, you will both be sentenced to death by our hands, and you both will be banished to Oblivion forever.

Suddenly, Sly the Tasmanian Tiger was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark grey energy with shadows and boomerangs surrounding it, there was a Tasmanian Tiger running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a brown phoenix.

And Ty the Tasmanian Tiger was surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy with fire, ice, lightning, and boomerangs surrounding it, there was a Tasmanian Tiger running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a gold phoenix.

Then, as the vortexes faded, Sly and Ty had emerged, but they were changed forever.

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Sly the Tasmanian Tiger remained the same, along with his new clothes, large dark grey weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs and large eight dark grey orbs orbiting around his legs, he has neon blue eyes and a dark grey energy aura with Tasmanian Tigers, shadows, and boomerangs surrounding him, he has dark grey highlights in the bangs of his longer neck-length orange hair, Sly the Tasmanian Tiger has a Tasmanian Tiger holding the Dark Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has Tasmanian Tiger earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji on its heads and he has on his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with dark grey crystals for the links and a Tasmanian Tiger with blue gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest.

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger had his massive Tasmanian Tiger's Tasmanian Tiger's Fangs of Redemption and Justice sword in his massive left hand, he has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark grey gems on his wrists, long dark grey trenchcoat flaps with shadows and Tasmanian Tigers on the coattails held up by his large Belt of Elemental Bravery with a Tasmanian Tiger head with a large dark grey gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, dark grey Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Green Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Sly the Tasmanian Tiger has a Tasmanian Tiger with shadows and skulls surrounding it tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's a dark grey kanji below the Tasmanian Tiger that said, "Sly the Tasmanian Tiger, Older Brother of Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, Older Son of Di and Bri, Brother of Betty, Destroyer of Boss Cass' Delusional Ambitions, Boyfriend of Naomi, Member of The Redemption Squad, Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Darkness, Tasmanian Tigers, and Boomerangs."

スライ・タスマニアン・タイガー、タイ・タスマニアン・タイガーの兄、ディとブリの兄、ベティの兄弟、ボス・キャスの妄想的野心の破壊者、ナオミのボーイフレンド、償還隊のメンバー、多くの友人、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そして闇のマスター、タスマニアタイガース、そしてブーメラン

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARK BOOMERANG TASMANIAN TIGER OF REDEMPTION AND DARK JUSTICE!

And the 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Ty the Tasmanian Tiger remained the same, along with his new clothes, large crimson red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs and large eight crimson red orbs orbiting around his legs, he has neon emerald green eyes and a crimson red energy aura with Tasmanian Tigers, fire, ice, lightning, and boomerangs surrounding him, he has crimson red highlights in the bangs of his longer neck-length gold hair, Ty the Tasmanian Tiger has a Tasmanian Tiger holding the Fire, Ice, and Lightning Kanjis in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has Tasmanian Tiger earrings with emerald green gems for eyes and the Fire, Ice, and Lightning Kanji in its paws and he has on his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with crimson red crystals for the links and a Tasmanian Tiger with emerald green gems for eyes and the Fire, Ice, and Lighting Kanjis in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger had his massive Tasmanian Tiger's Tasmanian Tiger's Fangs of Justice sword in his massive left hand, he has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on his wrists, long crimson red trenchcoat flaps with fire, ice, lightning, and Tasmanian Tigers on the coattails held up by his large Belt of Elemental Bravery with a Tasmanian Tiger head with a large crimson red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, crimson red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Green Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Ty the Tasmanian Tiger has a Tasmanian Tiger with fire, ice, lightning, and boomerangs surrounding it tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's a crimson red kanji below the Tasmanian Tiger that said, "Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, Younger Brother of Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, Younger Son of Di and Bri, Younger Brother of Betty, Destroyer of Boss Cass' Delusional Ambitions, Boyfriend of Shazza, Hero of Australia and Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Fire, Ice, Lightning, Tasmanian Tigers, and Boomerangs."

タイ、タスマニアタイガー、スライの弟タスマニアタイガー、ディとブリの弟、ベティの弟、ボスキャスの妄想の野心の破壊者、シャザのボーイフレンド、オーストラリアのヒーロー、そして多くの友人、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そして火、氷、稲妻、タスマニアタイガース、そしてブーメランのマスター

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRI-ELEMENTAL BOOMERANG TASMANIAN TIGER OF

# ELEMENTAL JUSTICE AND AUSTRALIAN BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Sly and Ty's Super Angel Infinity transformations, and when Naomi and Shazza saw their boyfriends, they had an even more atomic red blush on their faces and nosebleeds and hearts in their eyes upon seeing their boyfriends. But, when Boss Cass and Professor Karlos saw it, they both fell into a homicidal rage, but Sly fired a powerful blast of dark grey energy with shadows, Tasmanian Tigers, and boomerangs at Boss Cass, and Ty fired a powerful blast of crimson red energy with fire, ice, lightning, Tasmanian Tigers, and boomerangs at Professor Karlos, and the two blasts hit both Boss Cass and Professor Karlos, and sent them flying into a wall.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap, Sly and Ty have transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, and it also means double trouble for both Boss Cass and Professor Karlos.

Me: Oh, this is going to be good.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elements and Australian Bravery) (Australian Accent) **That's right, gang. And this is going to be the last time we deal with Boss Cass and Professor Karlos.**

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Divine Darkness and Dark Justice) (Australian Accent) **Alright, Ty, let's send these two blokes straight to Oblivion for good.**

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger and Ty the Tasmanian Tiger went after Boss Cass and Professor Karlos, and they fired powerful blasts of dark grey and crimson red energy, fire, ice, lightning, darkness, Tasmanian Tigers, and boomerangs, and as they hit Boss Cass and Professor Karlos, they exploded with incredible power as they hit them, and Professor Karlos' hover chair exploded, and that ruined Professor Karlos' mobility. Then, Sly and Ty slashed at Boss Cass and Professor Karlos with their new massive swords and they hit them with their boomerangs, and left nasty scars with their swords, and Sly ripped the Dark Orb out of Boss Cass' wing and threw it into the Warp.

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Divine Darkness and Dark Justice) (Australian Accent) **Ready to end this once and for all, Ty?**

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elements and Australian Bravery) (Australian Accent) **I was born ready, Sly. Let's do this.**

Sly and Ty: **FOUR ELEMENTAL BOOMERANG FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Sly and Ty fired two massive Kamehameha waves of dark grey and crimson red energy, boomerangs, fire, ice, lightning, darkness, and Tasmanian Tigers at Boss Cass and Professor Karlos, and as they hit them, they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed Boss Cass and Professor Karlos, and Super Hakaied their evil spirits and banished them into Oblivion forever. We cheer wildly for what Sly and Ty did, as they holster their massive Tasmanian Tiger Fang's of Redemption and Justice sword and Tasmanian Tiger Fang's of Justice sword on their now wider and more muscular backs and power down, and the new upgrades to their attires, weapons, and jewelry are permanent. Suddenly, Ty and Sly felt a sharp pain from their now wider and more muscular backs, and then, we saw they had sprouted out their new massive angel wings: for Ty, his massive angel wings are in the same color as his light orange fur with red, blue, and green tips on the large light orange feathers, and for Sly, his massive angel wings are in the same color as his orange fur with dark grey tips on the large orange feathers.

Then, Naomi went up to Sly and Shazza went up to Ty, and they wrapped their arms around the waists of the two male Tasmanian Tigers in a hug, and Sly and Ty wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the girls and hugged them back.

Shazza: (Australian Accent) That was some impressive word from you and Sly, possum.

Naomi: (Australian Accent) Shazza's right, you and Ty have come a long way, and you both have now gotten so much stronger, Sly.

Sly and Ty had a blush on their faces.

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Thanks, Naomi.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) You too, Shazza, and there's also another reward me and Sly want to give you.

Shazza and Naomi: (Australian Accent) Oh, and what's that?

Sly and Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Sly Grin) (Australian Accent) Oh, this.

Then, Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, still embracing Shazza, leaned down to Shazza's face, and they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around Ty's wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them were a Tasmanian Tiger and Dingo running behind them and the display of the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, and Lightning in the air, along with boomerangs in the air.

And Sly the Tasmanian Tiger, still embracing Naomi, leaned down to Naomi's face, and they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around Sly's wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them were a Tasmanian Tiger and Dingo running behind them and the display of shadows along with boomerangs in the air. We cheered wildly for the two Tasmanian Tigers and Dingoes.

Nico: I always knew that Sly and Naomi's slight crush would one day turn into a true relationship, and Ty and Shazza's relationship has blossomed even more, awesome.

Me: And I can't wait until those two plan out their weddings.

Julius: Indeed, and although I'm glad that Professor Karlos has paid the price, it still hurt to know the fact that he was once my uncle, but his jealousy towards my naturally gifted intelligence has driven him down into darkness, and it led to him helping Boss Cass with his evil plans.

Lincoln: Sometimes, the truth does tend to hurt, especially when that secret is from someone whom you've known from your own family, and their hidden darkness has come out, and driven them down the road to no return. Professor Karlos paid the price for his crimes, along with Boss Cass, and now, they will never return to cause trouble and mayhem to anyone ever again.

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) You got that right, Lincoln.

Sly the Tasmanian Tiger: (Australian Accent) Same here.

Nico: Yep.

Rai: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and I hope you all loved it as much as we have.

Nico: The next one will be just as good. Great job everyone. Lets head home.

We went home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

This was the 4th chapter for the Tai Chi Chasers series and it was awesome. The first part was for Robocop III and it was awesome. The second part was for the 2004 movie Catwoman and that was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of the awesome movie Lemony Snicket's A Series Of Unfortunate Events and he and Twilight Sparkle are going to 1920's Boston to rescue the Beudelaire kids but also another of Nico's friends who is also a Celestialsapien Gene-Slammer. Her name is Carla Wong III and she is the daughter of Carla Wong the Lady Dragon from Totally Spies. And like her mother she has a dragon tattoo on her back. They are going to bring Count Olaf to justice and have him sent to the gallows. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Ed Edd N Eddy Episode Robbin Ed and that was a really funny episode! We're now going to meet the first of the

Malefic Dragon Gene-Slammers named Alex Ramirez and she is a Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer. The next chapter is gonna be for the SpongeBob Squarepants episode Eating Contest and we're going to root Patrick on as he enters a Krabby Patty Eating Contest and Patrick is gonna eat and eat and eat or else someone is gonna make Patrick pay a HUGE BILL for the food.

See you all tomorrow

# Krabby Patty Eating Contest

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob episode What's Eating Patrick?

---

In the city of Boston, Massachusetts set in the 1920's, Nico and Twilight Sparkle were walking around.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: No problem Nico. This is gonna be awesome going with you on a rescue.

Nico: It sure is. Wow. This is Boston, Massachusetts. But it's back in the 1920's.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. That means a lot of crime is going on.

Nico: Yep. But something about this is very familiar to me.

Twilight Sparkle: Like how?

Nico: I saw this in a book and on a movie. Hmm. (GASP) Oh wow! This is the world of Lemony Snicket's A Series of Unfortunate Events! Wow I love that movie. Then that must mean we're here to rescue the Baudelaire kids from the evil Count Olaf.

Twilight Sparkle: Count Olaf?

Nico: You would not like this guy Twilight. He is one greedy and absolutely ruthlessly money-hungry monster.

Nico went over his history.

---

Count Olaf is the main antagonist of Lemony Snicket's A Series of Unfortunate Events novel series and its 2004 Nickelodeon movie.

Count Olaf is greedy and will go any lengths to get what he wants, even if it involves murder. He appears in every book of the Series of Unfortunate Events, in some form or another. He is also the archenemy of Violet, Klaus and Sunny Baudelaire.

He is a very intelligent villain, having the ability to stay ahead of the authorities and know just what the authorities will do in order to hunt him. Count Olaf can fool even the most intelligent (mostly dumb) person around him and even guardians of the Baudelaires-some of whom have known Olaf for years - are not above his deceit and villainy. Except he can't fool the Baudelaire siblings, because they appear to be a lot more smarter than Count Olaf, and the adults who should've never foolishly listened to Olaf.

In the movie, he was portrayed by Jim Carrey, who also played the title character in The Mask, The Riddler in Batman Forever, the title character in The Cable Guy, Hank in Me, Myself & Irene, The Grinch in How The Grinch Stole Christmas, Steve Gray in The Incredible Burt Wonderstone and Dr. Robotnik in the Sonic The Hedgehog movie adaptation. in various animated adaptations, he was voiced by Fred Tatasciore, Tony Jay, Christopher Lloyd, Jim Cummings, Corey Burton and Keith David.

The version of the character in the 2017 Netflix series was portrayed by Neil Patrick Harris, who also portrayed Dr. Horrible in Dr. Horrible's Sing-a-Long Blog, Foy in A Million Ways to Die in the West, Chester Creb in American Horror Story: Freak Show, John Tagman in Law & Order: Criminal Intent, Music Meister in Batman: The Brave and the Bold, Ray Thompson in Justice League, and Dr. Blowhole in The Penguins of Madagascar.

Olaf was raised by his parents who apparently trained him in the art of villainy and pyromania, the latter of which became something of an addiction for him. During his childhood, Olaf was indoctrinated in the organization of V.F.D. (Volunteer Fire Department). Despite being trained to extinguish fires, Olaf loved arson so much that the hobby never really went away. It is proposed that he did not very much like the V.F.D. training nor its courses, because he aspired to be an individual practitioner, but Olaf did befriend two fellow arsonists within V.F.D.: The man with a beard but no hair and the woman with hair but no beard.

Together this triumvirate of arsonists engineered a Schism within the ranks of V.F.D., and slowly the calm of the entire organization shattered as Olaf and his comrades spread doubt and uncertainty amongst the volunteers, forcing them to be untrustworthy of each other. Olaf promised wealth, freedom and power amongst the volunteers who would abandon their posts at V.F.D. and join him, but in reality this was just a cover-up so Olaf could gain the world's riches for himself. Eventually Olaf left V.F.D. to pursue his own goals, although not without doing enough damage to the organization. Many families were ripped apart by the conspiracy, and lives were claimed by the fire which the arsonists now began using. More and more volunteers joined the ranks of the arsonist half of the Schism, and hope was fading for the noble volunteers. Olaf eventually acquired a band of faithful henchmen who all aspired to set the houses of the noble volunteers on fire, and to end the fiasco in a blaze of flame. Count Olaf was the leader of his troupe, second only to his superiors the man with a beard but no hair and the woman with hair but no beard. Eventually these two villains took to arson and treachery with such an affiliation that even Count Olaf, who merely desired wealth and power, began to be afraid of them.

Count Olaf began threatening the Baudelaire, Quagmire and Snicket families for their fortunes, for these three combined fortunes would bring him immense power and friends in high places. Count Olaf wanted above all else to be respected and served, and the fortunes were his key to success. It appears he was very close to getting the Snicket fortune by the time the series began, but he was having trouble with the Quagmire fortune, that is, until he kidnapped the Quagmire triplets. He was also about to get the added bonus of the Squalor fortune, through his girlfriend Esme, and as Count Olaf had his girlfriend (who coincidentally was the city's sixth most important financial advisor) he was well on his way to having important connections. Count Olaf chased the Snicket brothers for their fortune, but even though he murdered Jacques Snicket, the younger brother, Lemony, was still at large. But Olaf framed Lemony for a crime he did not commit. Lemony's sister Kit was also still at large but posed a problem as she was pregnant and this meant that if the child was male, the fortune would be his; but if the child was female, her future husband would get the fortune. Count Olaf apparently seduced Kit in order to gain the fortune, but he apparently did not care about the Snicket, Squalor, or Sebald fortunes, because of the five, the Quagmire and Baudelaire fortunes were the most important.

## The Baudelaires

Count Olaf first met the Baudelaire children - having been recently orphaned - after they had lost their home and their parents in a horrible fire. The Baudelaires suspected Olaf had killed their parents, but when they finally confronted him upon his death, he denied it, saying "You know nothing," probably implying that the Baudelaire parents were killed by the man with a beard but no hair and the woman with hair but no beard. Nonetheless, even if he hadn't killed the Baudelaire parents, Olaf was certainly a very evil man, because when the Baudelaires were adopted into his care, all he did was abuse his power over them by enslaving them to commit pointless chores such as chopping wood for the fun of it and mending broken windows which Count Olaf could have fixed himelf. Count Olaf also made the Baudelaires cook for him and twelve other people - His theater troupe, whom the Baudelaires met for the first time during their time at his house. The troupe were as cruel as their master, laughing at Olaf beating Klaus Baudelaire and mocking Violet and then thumping on the table, rudely demanding supper. Count Olaf also was extremely mean as well as evil because when the Baudelaires kindly made him and his troupe Puttanesca sauce Count Olaf insulted their effort and said they somehow ought to have known he loved roast beef. Nonetheless, he ate their meal but said they were barred from attending his troupe's play that night.

Halfway through the Baudelaire's stay, Olaf concocted a plan to get the Baudelaire fortune and rise in power. He would marry Violet in his play, with everyone believing it was a dramatization, and he would switch the documents for legal official documents which would mean Violet was truly married to him. The plan succeeded, but was foiled at the last moment by Violet using her left hand to sign the form rather than her right. As Violet was right handed, this foiled Count Olaf's plan, and he and his associates vowed to kill Violet and her siblings as soon as Olaf could get their fortune. A blackout was caused by one of Olaf's henchmen and Olaf and his gang ran out the theater and drove off into the night, plotting revenge.

## Hunting the Orphans

The Baudelaires went to live with their Uncle Montgomery Montgomery, a herpetologist but when he hired a new assistant it turned out to be the evil Count Olaf in disguise. The Baudelaires were shocked to find that their enemy had found them so quickly, and tried to warn Uncle Montgomery about Olaf's arrival, but Count Olaf threatened to kill them all if they revealed his secret. Count Olaf eventually killed Uncle Montgomery, and framed the murder on one of his snakes, which already had a reputation for being extremely poisonous. Violet Baudelaire however managed to reveal Count Olaf as the murderer when she found the venom from the snake in a phial and a doctor's syringe which Count Olaf had used to inject their uncle.

During their stay with their aunt Josephine Anwhistle, Count Olaf miraculously arrived in town pretending to be a captain looking for business. Josephine was very taken to Olaf, as he was seemingly lonely and friendless, but despite the Baudelaire's attempts to warn her of the real danger, Count Olaf killed Josephine by feeding her to Lacrymose Leeches.

Count Olaf made use of his connections with a hypnotist named Dr Georgina Orwell to hypnotise Klaus Baudelaire during the orphans' stay at a Lumbermill. Count Olaf had killed the previous foreman and replaced him with his close associate, a bald man with a long nose. Count Olaf hypnotized Klaus twice, under the pretence of having Dr Orwell repair Klaus's broken glasses, and this was probably his greatest plan yet and one of the few plans which came close to succeeding. Olaf was just about to have the bald man feed Charles, the deputy manager of the mill, into a gaping saw and blame the murder on the hypnosis, and as he found out that Violet and Sunny Baudelaire were present at the murder, Olaf had Dr Orwell attempt to kill the infant Sunny so Olaf would get the Baudelaire fortune which would go to him upon the orphans' deaths, but Dr Orwell stepped backwards into the revolving saw and this particular plan failed.

Even at boarding school, the Baudelaire orphans could not escape the evil clutches of Count Olaf. At Prufrock Preparatory School, the Baudelaires finally met the Quagmire orphans, who had been triplets until they had allegedly lost their brother, Quigley, in a fire. The two

Quagmire triplets, Duncan and Isadora Quagmire, befriended the Baudelaires, having both had similar backstories, and believed the Baudelaires the first time when they said that the new gym teacher, Coach Genghis, was actually Count Olaf in disguise. As Coach Genghis, Olaf made the Baudelaires run nine nights of successive laps, hoping that the Baudelaires would become so exhausted they would fail all their exams, and therefore they would be expelled from the school and Count Olaf said he would foster them (but in reality it was just so he could kill them and steal their fortune). Although he did not gain the Baudelaire fortune, he *did* succeed in kidnapping the Quagmire triplets, who tried to tell the Baudelaires that they had found a crucial, horrible secret related to Count Olaf's villainous past. All Duncan Quagmire managed to yell concerning the secret were the initials "V.F.D.!" before he and his sister Isadora were snatched away. Eventually the Baudelaires met up with the Quagmires at a tower block named 667 Dark Avenue, one of the richest blocks in the city. The Baudelaires were by this time being fostered by Jerome and Esme Squalor, the latter of which revealed herself to be Count Olaf's girlfriend and, having held the Quagmires hostage in her tower block, used her ignorant husband as bait for the Baudelaires. Jerome, who was truly innocent, attempted to arrest Count Olaf and his previous wife for kidnapping and child abuse but Count Olaf and Esme escaped with the Quagmires before any official action could be taken.

The Baudelaires participated in the village fostering programme, whose slogan was *It Takes a Village to Raise a Child!* and they coincidentally found a village named "V.F.D." in the programme. There was no other clue as to what the name of the village stood for. Having moved there, the Baudelaires were rather disappointed to find the initials stood for Village of Fowl Devotees, as a collection of ornithologists lived there and protected the crows - which actually belonged to the real V.F.D. It transpired that this would be one of the darkest episodes of the Baudelaires' lives. Count Olaf arrived in the village and framed the Baudelaires for the murder of Jacques Snicket, a man who had the same ankle eye tattoo as Olaf did, as well as the same monobrow, and who had indeed been mistaken for Olaf. Count Olaf now knew that he no longer needed a disguise, and after disguising himself as "Detective Dupin" he framed the Baudelaires for the murder of Jacques, even though the Baudelaires knew that Olaf was the real killer. Hector, the Baudelaire's guardian at the time and the only friendly person in the village to the orphans, was too afraid of the village elders to speak for them, but he helped the Baudelaires escape in his own dirigible. Esme Squalor, however, shot the rope ladder and caused the Baudelaires to fall back to earth and only the Quagmires - who had been imprisoned in the village fountain - were rescued by Hector, who was an agent of V.F.D. The Baudelaires next visited a hospital which contained the Volunteers Fighting Disease. Believing that this might be the real V.F.D., the siblings were once again disappointed. However, they did capture page thirteen of the Baudelaire file, an important piece of evidence against Count Olaf which could put him and his criminal friends in jail.

Escaping the burning hospital which Olaf had set aflame, in order to destroy the Baudelaire file, the orphans fled in the boot of Olaf's black car, which Olaf drove to Caligari Carnival, revealing how he had hunted down the orphans so easily. It turned out that Count Olaf had been duped by Madame Lulu (real name Olivia Caliban) who had turned traitor to both V.F.D. and the arsonists, selling information from newspapers to both sides and pretending that her crystal ball found the answers. All of Olaf's troupe were duped into believing that fortune telling was real. The Baudelaires found the truth and confronted Madame Lulu about her deception, and Lulu revealed her real name as Olivia Caliban and told them she was once an agent of V.F.D. Now she wanted to fight the arsonists and, in journeying into the mountains with the Baudelaires to find V.F.D. Headquarters, become noble again by rejoining their ranks. But before she could leave the Carnival with the Baudelaires, Count Olaf betrayed Madame Lulu and fed her to lions as an "exciting new attraction" the Carnival would offer. Olaf then set the Carnival aflame, as he did the hospital, to again destroy evidence against him and fled to the mountains. He revealed that the Baudelaires' identity was revealed - as at the Carnival he thought they were circus freaks - and pushed their cart down the mountain to their doom. However, Violet and Klaus stopped the cart and trudged up the mountain to rescue Sunny, their baby sister. Atop the mountain, they were reunited with Quigley Quagmire, who had turned out to have survived the fire after all and been tracking the Baudelaires ever since, and after rescuing Sunny, fled down the mountain but lost

Quigley in the stream. Quigley was later revealed to have rejoined V.F.D. On the mountain peak, Count Olaf was given the Snicket file, which he read and destroyed, by his superiors: The man with a beard but no hair and the woman with hair but no beard. For the first time, Olaf began to show doubt and was noticeably afraid of his bosses.

## Medusoid Mycelium

After these pursuits, Count Olaf believed the Baudelaires had drowned in the mountain river and was celebrating with his girlfriend Esme, when his submarine picked up another submarine which had previously belonged to V.F.D. Aboard the second vessel, to his disappointment, Olaf found the living Baudelaires, albeit with a very ill Sunny, who had been infected with a mycelia of the Medusoid Mycelium, the very weapon with which Olaf had planned to use to destroy V.F.D. Olaf showed his ruthlessness when he withheld the vaccine from Sunny, and he seduced Fiona Widdershins, the Baudelaire's previous friend and sister of Count Olaf's henchman Fernald, into joining the arsonists. Fiona took the Medusoid Mycelium and betrayed the Baudelaires.

Violet, Klaus and Sunny fled to the last safe place, the Hotel Denouement, and Count Olaf jumped on them in the lobby, demanding their fortune. Count Olaf finally got into an argument with Esme, his girlfriend, and dumped her, due to her choosing V.F.D.'s precious sugar bowl - containing an antidote of the Mycelium - to the fortunes Olaf desired. Olaf killed Dewey Denouement, the manager of the hotel, and then thwarted V.F.D.'s attempt to arrest him and put him on trail by, yet again, setting the hotel aflame. Initially Olaf wanted to infect all the V.F.D. agents in the hotel with the Medusoid Mycelium, but realized that he might need it to threaten the Baudelaires. Rather, he let the fire finish everybody else.

Olaf escaped off the hotel rooftop with the Baudelaires and fled out to sea on a small boat.

## Death

Count Olaf and the Baudelaires were shipwrecked on a Nameless Island, and while the Baudelaires were recruited as the island's guests due to their kindness and gratitude, Count Olaf was left on the coastal shelf for being mean, conceited and evil. Eventually, Count Olaf returned, disguised as Kit Snicket, Jacques's sister, but the islanders recognized him immediately as Count Olaf, and imprisoned him in a cage. A mutiny then occurred amongst the islanders, stirred up by Olaf, and the latter threatened to unleash the Medusoid Mycelium on the former unless they worshipped him as their one and true king. However, their leader, Ishmael, who had been orphaned by Count Olaf - or so Ishmael claimed - shot Count Olaf in the stomach with a deadly harpoon gun Esme had previously owned, and then as Olaf was wearing the helmet containing the Mycelium in his gown, the helmet shattered and the mushroom spores flew out and infected everyone. The Baudelaires saved themselves by eating apples smeared in horseradish, the only antidote for the Mycelium, but when they tried to save the islanders there was a second mutiny and the islanders were leaving, although they were contagiously infected. Count Olaf was slowly dying from a combination of Medusoid Mycelium poisoning and harpoon spear wound. Kit Snicket had been washed up on the island and was slowly giving birth. The Baudelaires finally confronted Count Olaf of ruining their lives by killing their parents and destroying their home but when they pressed him, Count Olaf said "Is that what you know? You know nothing." He dies soon after, but not before kissing Kit and reciting a verse from one of the V.F.D. agents "Man hands on misery to man/It deepens like a coastal shelf/Get out as quickly as you can/And don't have any kids yourself."

---

Twilight was horrified when Nico was finished.

Twilight Sparkle: What a monster!

Nico: Yeah and he went for too long to avoid the law. Now it's time for us to make sure he suffers big time for his crimes. I know where his house is. Follow me.

They went to Count Olaf's home.

They arrived at Olaf's house and it was a total dump.

Twilight Sparkle: This is his house? What a dump.

Nico: Like Timon would say, Talk about your fixer upper.

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding.

Nico: One of us should own this house after Olaf's dealt with.

Twilight Sparkle: And I have just the people in mind. The Rainbooms.

Nico: That's perfect. But we're going to need to fix it up real nice. But luckily I have a plan to get Olaf to talk. No one should underestimate the cunning and smart mind of Nicolas Ocampo Chan.

Twilight Sparkle: Lay it on me.

Nico whispered into her ear and he told her that he was going to hide a tiny microphone in his shirt and broadcast the conversation of him and Olaf to the police and get him to confess his crimes. Nico is also going to be in disguise. He was going to be dressed as a newspaper reporter.

Nico went up to the door and Count Olaf answered.

Nico: (Falsetto Voice) Hi! You must be Count Olaf!

Count Olaf: Yes I am and you are?

Nico: Royce Channelton, Boston Press. I would like to do an interview with you on the mysterious Baudelaire Murders.

Count Olaf: Oh of course. Come on in. (See's Twilight) Who's she?

Nico: My associate Lola Tablois. She's my partner.

Nico looked at Twilight who was dressed in a reporter outfit and he winked at her.

They went in and asked questions and Count Olaf sang like a bird. He told them everything he did and it was being broadcasted to the police and Sheila, Tom and all the cops were ready to move in. A cop gave them the thumbs up.

BUSTED!

Nico: Thank you for your time.

With that, Nico exited the house.

Nico: All right, officers! Do your thing!

They busted in and pointed their guns at him!

Count Olaf: OH NO!

Sheila: Count Olaf you're under arrest!

Nico took off his disguise.

Nico: Hook, line and sinker!

They slapped the cuffs on Olaf.

Nico: Where are the children!?

Count Olaf: YOU WILL NEVER GET THEM!?

Twilight Sparkle: Don't worry Nico I know where they are.

Nico: Go get them.

Twilight went up to the tower and then she kicked the door down and she saw Klaus, Violet, Sunny and Beatrice Beaudelaire II.

Twilight Sparkle: You are all safe now. Olaf is going to face trial for his crimes. Wait.

Then she saw a Celestialsapien with them.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! Are you a Celestialsapien Gene-Slammer?

Celestialsapien: (In a Girl's Voice) (Stellar Voice) Yes I am.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

They came down.

Nico: Thank goodness you all are safe.

Celestialsapien: Nico!? Is that you?

Nico: Carla Wong III? Whoa!

Celestialsapien: Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: Same here. How long were you guys in there?

Klaus: 1 year.

Nico: I'm afraid we got a dark revelation for you all and you aren't gonna like it.

Twilight Sparkle: Olaf killed your parents all to get your family's fortune.

Nico: He wanted that fortune all for himself. It's true what they say: The Love of Money is The Root of All Evil.

Count Olaf: I will be back! Goodbye children. It's been fun. I'm gonna get you! No matter where you go, no matter what you do, I'LL FIND YOU, Oh, you are so deceased!

Nico: Good luck with that. Because the only place you're heading for is Hell because you're going right to the Gallows.

Sheila: Just for that threat, you are to be looking at the Death Chair.

Nico: Get him outta here.

Tom and Sheila took him away and he screamed in fury as he was loaded and taken away.

Twilight Sparkle: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Celestialsapien: Oh I have lots of them. But my favorite is when me and Nico found a really huge buried treasure when I met him in the Philippines. We went into the jungle and we found a forgotten temple and it was on the island of Balatok. Me and Nico went in and we found a Sword that was made by the God of Volcanoes, Dumabag. I pulled it out of the altar and it made me its wielder.

Nico: I remember that. That was so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That was cool.

Celestialsapien: Yep. I lived in the Philippines for a while before I moved back to America 2 years ago.

Nico: Cool!

Twilight Sparkle: That is awesome.

Nico: You're gonna be a great addition to the team!

Violet Beaudelaire: It sure is.

Nico: Lets get you back to normal. Klaus you better cover your eyes.

Klaus: Oh right.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and he snapped his fingers and Carla reverted back and she was in her birthday suit and Nico gave her new clothes and she was dressed in a beautiful purple dress and Nico saw that Carla had a purple dragon tattoo on her back.

Nico: Wow that Purple Dragon tattoo is new.

Carla Wong III: Yeah my mother gave it to me. She calls it a tradition. I'm now called Lady Star Dragon.

Twilight Sparkle: That's a cool nickname.

Violet Beaudelaire: Wow it sure is.

Nico: Yep.

Nico and Carla then hugged.

Carla Wong III: I've missed you Nico.

Nico: And I did too Carla.

Twilight Sparkle: Are you by any chance related to…

Carla Wong III: Yes I am. Carla Wong is my mother and she is a video game designer.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Sam told us all about her and she is a dangerous woman. She abducts people and puts them into a video game she made of her own creation.

Carla Wong III: That's right. I can never bring myself to hate my mom for what she does. I love her and I just want her to get help.

Nico: I know. I'm sorry, Carla. But in the future, we might have to arrest your mom.

Carla Wong III: I know Nico and I know you are going to do what you can to stop her. But help her all you can.

Nico: We will. Lets head home.

Nico snapped his fingers and teleported the house with them in it back to the Estate and they told us everything about what happened and then we got to work on the house and fixed it up. Count Olaf was found False imprisonment, Forced marriage, Animal cruelty, Impersonation, Child abuse, Capital Murder and 1st Degree Arson. He was sentenced to Death and he was executed by the Gallows. He was sent to Hell for his crimes.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, the TLPS Cul-De-Sac Kids, and Arkayna Goodfey are heading into the Simulator, and our destination is at Peach Creek, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty one girls there, but we are also going to fight Eddy's supervillain persona, Professor Scam, and we also got word that one of the Gene-Slammers for the Malefic Dragons is here, and is another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. The Simulator activated, and we arrived at Peach Creek.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Peach Creek, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty one girls there, but we are also going to fight Eddy's supervillain persona, Professor Scam.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we also got word that a Gene-Slammer for one of the Malefic Dragons is here, and this Gene-Slammer is another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels.

Me: Whoa, a Gene-Slammer for one of the Malefic Dragons? This is going to be good.

Luan: You said it, J.D.

Lincoln: Actually, this Gene-Slammer is someone from Nico's past, TLPS Mr. Wolf, but we're going to find out which one it is. And thanks for coming with me on this rescue, Arkayna.

Arkayna: You're welcome, Lincoln. This should be one funny and action-packed rescue.

Eddy (TLPS): I'm looking forward to this, after what I did in that scam, I feel like throwing a stink bomb at myself for this. But, I'll settle for pummeling Professor Scam into pulp for this.

Jonny 2x4 (TLPS): Ooh, I've got an idea, why don't you guys turn into the Full House Gang for this one?

Lincoln: (Smirks) I was just about to say that one, Jonny. You're in for a real treat for this one.

Me: Oh yeah.

Lincoln: TIME TO DEAL OUT SOME JUSTICE!

Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy with spades, clubs, hearts, aces, and diamonds, and when he emerged, the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen's orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, long orange trenchcoat flaps, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned blue, his large blue pants had turned crimson red except for the gold lightning bolts, his large ankle-length white combat boots turned black, and he doesn't have on a mask. Lincoln's transformed into Ace Savvy, and it got one awesome upgrade.

Lincoln: So, what do you think?

Helena McTroy: Awesome, and I knew you'd turn into Ace Savvy, Lincoln.

Lori: And Lincoln's not the only one, Helena.

Me, Nico, and Lincoln's sisters transformed into our Full House hero forms and they got an awesome upgrade, and those who hadn't joined the team were stunned and amazed.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Whoa, that's so awesome!

Arkayna: That's right, I remembered seeing you guys transform into your Ace Savvy forms when you faced off against Freaky Fred in Nowhere, and this is perfect for dealing with Professor Scam.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty one girls calling out for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty girls, but they, along with Captain Melonhead and Splinter the Wonderwood, have been captured and tied up by Professor Scam, and he's about to send them to their graves in Ed's tub of gravy.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty one girls, but they, along with Captain Melonhead and Splinter the Wonderwood, have been captured and tied up by Professor Scam, and he's about to send them to their graves in Ed's tub of gravy.

Nico: That greed-obsessed fiend! Let's get him!

We rushed on over.

Professor Scam: And now, your gravy-filled tombs await you all! (LAUGHING MALEVOLENTLY)

But, before the twenty one girls, along with Captain Melonhead and Splinter the Wonderwood, would meet a gravy-filled end, Lincoln fired an energy card, and it cut them all free, and the twenty one girls got to safety, and when Professor Scam saw us, he was mad. But, when he and his two allies had seen the Eds who are on our team, they were stunned.

Edd (TLPS): You two should stay back. What we're going to do to Professor Scam isn't going to be good.

They agreed, and they got out of the way because what we're going to do to Professor Scam is going to be quite messy.

Lincoln: Alright, Professor Scam, your reign of greed and terror is over!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back, and we also unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and Arkayna got out her massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City mage's staff, and we went at Professor Scam and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, green flames, spades, clubs, hearts, aces, and diamonds at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Professor Scam. Captain Melonhead also fired acorns and melons at Professor Scam, and they hit him and exploded.

Professor Scam: Perhaps, my Ray of Riches will curl your toes!

Professor Scam fired his Ray of Riches from his forehead, but Lincoln held out his massive free right hand, and he was absorbing the energy dollar signs. Then, Lincoln fired cards at Professor Scam, and the cards blinded him. Suddenly, we saw a Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon land, and fired a blast of dark white lightning at Professor Scam, and he hit the wall, and was knocked out, and Lincoln chains him up with powerful rainbow chains, so he can't escape. We cheer wildly as we holster our weapons on our backs, and change back to normal.

Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you greedy villain.

Nico: Wait, that voice. Alex Ramirez, is that you?

Alex Ramirez: That's right, Nico, and it's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged.

Nico: Yeah, it sure has, and I haven't seen you since Economics class in Middle School.

Alex Ramirez: And you sure grew like a weed, Nico, you're now a 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man.

Nico: That I am, and I also am married, and like my friends, J.D., Lincoln, and Clyde, I'm part of an ordinance, and I also have a harem.

Alex Ramirez: Then, count me in your harem, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lincoln: I knew it was someone from Nico's past, and she's the Gene-Slammer for the Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon, awesome.

Nico: That's right, Lincoln, and let me introduce you guys to her. Guys, this is Alex Ramirez, she was my partner and classmate in Economics class in Middle School and she has a reputation as a party girl, but she doesn't throw any of those wild parties like Sergio and Sancho do in Great Lakes City.

Me: Thank goodness.

Eli: At least, until Sergio was found guilty in court and he can't throw or go to any wild parties anymore.

Nico: You got that right, Eli. Now, let's get you back to normal, Alex. Guys, cover your eyes, just hold still, Alex, this is going to hurt.

Me, Lincoln, Eli, and the boys covered our eyes, as Nico snapped his fingers and Alex was reverting back to normal. Alex Ramirez is a beautiful 19-year-old girl with short light blue hair, light blue eyes, she is 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive blue angel wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon, and she was in her birthday suit.

Nico: How do you feel, Alex?

Alex Ramirez: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Nico gave Alex Ramirez a new wardrobe, a long blue dress with a white phoenix on the top and with the Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon on the long dress, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with the Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with the Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon etched on it, large Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems.

Alex Ramirez: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Nico.

Nico: Thanks, Alex, and consider yourself welcome to my harem.

Alex Ramirez had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as she went up to Nico, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and they kissed, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty one girls Lincoln saved from Professor Scam, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty one girls are Koizumi-san, Osawa Yuu, Nakamura Misa, Takahashi Jun, and Ogawa Noa from Ramen Daisuki Koizumi-San, Chie, Hayami Ayuko, Katsuda Naoko, Noriko, Onna Shachou, and Terayama Reiko from Golden Boy, Irokawa Ruki, Katsuki Tsubasa, Koizuka Koyume, Moeta Kaoruko, Amisawa Mayu, Fuura Suzu, Hanazono Ririka, and Nijino Miharu from Comic Girls, Jahy-Aama and Druj from Jahy-sama wa Kujikenai!

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Koizumi-san, Osawa Yuu, Nakamura Misa, Takahashi Jun, Ogawa Noa, Chie, Hayami Ayuko, Katsuda Naoko, Noriko, Onna Shachou, Terayama Reiko, Irokawa Ruki, Katsuki Tsubasa, Koizuka Koyume, Moeta Kaoruko, Amisawa Mayu, Fuura Suzu, Hanazono Ririka, Nijino Miharu, Jahy-Aama, and Druj.

Helena McTroy: From Ramen Daisuki Koizumi-San, Golden Boy, Comic Girls, and Jahy-sama wa Kujikenai!, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Koizumi-san: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Koizumi-san and the other twenty girls saw who it was that saved them from Professor Scam, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Koizumi-san: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty clones of himself, and he and the twenty clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Koizumi-san: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty one Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Koizumi-san, Osawa Yuu, Nakamura Misa, Takahashi Jun, Ogawa Noa, Chie, Hayami Ayuko, Katsuda Naoko, Noriko, Onna Shachou, Terayama Reiko, Irokawa Ruki, Katsuki Tsubasa, Koizuka Koyume, Moeta Kaoruko, Amisawa Mayu, Fuura Suzu, Hanazono Ririka, Nijino Miharu, Jahy-Aama, and Druj with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We exit the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened there, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after is Eddy's supervillain persona, Professor Scam.

But, when Lincoln showed and told everyone what we did to Professor Scam, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they then hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Nico and Alex Ramirez now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. As for Professor Scam, Lincoln put him into a Containment Card and gave it to Eddy, so he can keep him prisoner in his room.

* * *

After we put a stop to Professor Scam in the Simulator, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Alex Ramirez saw Nico working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Alex Ramirez: Whoa, I wasn't kidding when I said that Nico grew like a weed, and I also knew of how strong he was back in Middle School, but now, look at him.

Lincoln: And he's the new leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and we knew it was coming ever since he did an awesome job in leading the team against Xehanort and Team Dark Phoenix Storm. Plus, we soon found out that the nightmare he had was caused by the demon that Stewie encountered back when he was in Quahog.

Alex Ramirez: Sheesh, and I hope Nico kicked its butt.

Lincoln: Actually, Brittney Knudson, J.D.'s daughter and The Empress of Darkness, removed it from Nico's dream and sent it back to the Netherworld. Trust me, she's not called The Empress of Darkness for nothing.

Alex Ramirez: Awesome.

Me: It sure is. So, Nico, what memories did you have with Alex?

Nico: Oh, I remembered that one time in Economics class, we did a project on the impact of taxation on economic development in a country around the world. For this one, we chose Nigeria, and we had to do research on that one, and you wouldn't believe the amount of information that we dug up on how the impact of taxation on economic development in Nigeria has affected the country. We cited our sources and put it altogether, and as a result, we got an A on it.

Me: Awesome job.

Lincoln: Nice one, you guys.

Alex Ramirez: Nico also helped out, since he's also been to Nigeria as well.

Lincoln: Just like with J.D. So, Nico, what can you tell us about Alex Ramirez?

Nico: Alex Ramirez is a genius when it comes to economics, and she's really smart. But, away from school, she turns into a party girl, and she throws some awesome and fun parties. But, she also hates it when someone threatens to crash it, and she's also very tough, she protected me from a bunch of bullies as she karate-chopped them on their heads and Judo-threw them into trash cans. We told the principal what happened, and they got expelled, but they swore to get revenge on us.

Lincoln: Whoa, it sounds like you have a Guardian Angel looking after you, just like with Salem.

Salem (RWBY): You got that right, Lincoln.

Helena McTroy: And don't forget yourself, Linky.

Alex Ramirez: Nico told me you also have a lot of Guardian Angels looking after you, Lincoln. That's so awesome.

Nico: And now, they're part of his harem, and trust me, they also have a tough reputation of putting Lori, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and any bullies in their place, Alex, and we heard a lot of stories from Lincoln about what they've done.

Lynn: And still to this day, we know better than to mess with them. But, our dark sides are nothing but a bunch of vengeance-crazed animals.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Until we put them in their place, when they started attacking the lands of Wei, Wu, and Shu.

Alex Ramirez: I heard from Nico about that, and I'm also honored to meet you and your gang, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: You too, Alex.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at The Mamanuca Islands in Fiji.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And his harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Well, ladies, shall we?

Sam Simpson: Of course, Lincoln.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, The Mamanuca Islands in Fiji. When they arrived, The Mamanuca Islands of Fiji were indeed amazing, as the islands offer crystal clear waters, palm fringed sandy beaches and live coral reefs. There are islands, villages, resorts to visit, snorkel and swim.

Ronnie Anne: Whoa, is this the Mamanuca Islands in Fiji?

Lincoln: That's right, Ronnie Anne. I figured this would be the perfect place for our date, and Nico told me about it, so I figured we'd go here, and I also made sure to thank him by giving him a little treat from me: a double-decker cheese-filled cheese burger topped with lettuce and tomatoes.

Mollie: That was a nice thing you did for him, Linky, and of course, you knew his favorite.

Lincoln: That's right, Mollie. Now, then, shall we?

Lincoln and the girls dived into the crystal clear waters and they were swimming, then, they also saw the colorful coral reefs that grow there, and they also took pictures. They also saw the resorts, and they know one day to check those out with all of us. Then, they had some lunch underneath the palm trees on the sandy beaches, and they also had fun diving and snorkeling. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to the Mamanuca Islands in Fiji.

Nico: That's right, and I remembered telling you about them, were they exactly as I told you and the girls?

Lincoln: It's exactly as you told us, Nico, and we also saw the coral reefs when we went snorkeling into the crystal clear waters.

Lincoln showed us the pictures of the coral reefs, and we were amazed.

Lily Loud: Oh, wow, those are so awesome.

Lincoln: I knew you'd love them, Lily, along with the rest of The Neptune Crusaders.

Varie: It's amazing, one day, we have to go there.

Lincoln: And we'll also check out the resorts there too, when we go on another date.

Me: Awesome.

---

We later were watching TV.

Hannah Fairchild: Hey Heidi, I heard from Dartz that you all defeated him the first time. How did that turn out?

Heidi: That was one of our most epic and most amazing battles.

Eli: Can I hear it too?

Heidi: Sure. We found a massive Negative Energy Spike coming from the Atlantic.

FLASHBACK - Chapter 332

We arrived and landed on Duel Academy and all the students were wondering what's going on.

Jaden: What's happening J.D.?

Me: I don't know Jaden. But whatever it is it's definitely not good.

Bastion: I don't like it J.D. We have to go check it out.

Me: I know. Lets go guys.

We went over to the island and we were accompanied by Yugi Moto, Seto Kaiba, Tea Gardner, Tristan Taylor, Mokuba Kaiba and Rafael

Yugi: J.D. Knudson. We've heard so much about all your achievements.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Yugi.

Tea: You're an awesome guy J.D.

Me: Thanks. Lets head in.

We head into the island stronghold and I felt that it was completely flooded with Negative Energy.

Me: This place is filled with Negative Energy. It's everywhere.

Lincoln: I can feel it.

Cody: Me too. What do you think is causing it?

Kaiba: It's a man named Dartz. He's responsible for this.

Yugi: He wants to wipe out humanity somehow.

Vince: What!? Why would he do that!?

Tea: We don't know Vince.

Me: Lets search the island and see what we can find.

We went all over the island and found a strange sight. In one room we saw a huge stash of Duel Monster Cards. It's all the cards ever made.

Lincoln: Boy what a collection.

Linka: Yeah.

Lily: This is awesome.

Me: It sure is. Without a doubt these cards were all stolen.

Lincoln put all the cards in a scroll.

Me: Good work buddy. But I sense something else. This way.

We go to an alter and we found the Egyptian God Cards - Slifer the Sky Dragon, Obelisk the Tormentor and The Winged Dragon of Ra.

Yugi: It's the Egyptian God Cards. But their energy was drained somehow.

Me: I wonder what for?

Carol: Hey guys you got to take a look at this!

We go into another room and we saw a horrific sight. We saw millions of people inside stone tablets.

Me: What? What is this room!?

Sailor Mars: These are all people that are captured. Whoever did this wants to use them for their own evil purposes.

Vince: This is an evil feature to this place.

?: That's a matter of opinion.

We saw Dartz himself waiting for us.

Me: So you are Dartz I presume?

Dartz: That's correct J.D. Knudson. I've heard and seen your achievements over the last 10 years.

Me: It's mutual. But enough with the formalities. Why do you want to wipe out Humanity? What have we ever done that would warrent such a horrible transgression?

Dartz: Humanity is a menace to the world because of the darkness inside their own souls and they must be destroyed.

Me: I don't believe that at all. But why do you want to kill everyone?

Dartz: I should tell you all my story and how I found this out.

Dartz took us on a journey into the past and we were over the city of Atlantis from 10,000 years ago.

---

10,000 years ago, Atlantis, an island that was isolated from the rest of the world, was a perfect civilization. One day, however, meteors rained down upon the kingdom when a volcano erupted. Those meteorites were the mysterious and powerful Stones of the Orichalcos, and they glowed a bright greenish blue. Those stones imbued the people of Atlantis with ultimate knowledge and power. In just a few years, Atlantis became the most advanced civilization on the planet, and was even more advanced than the modern world. However, with power came corruption and greed.

Ironheart, the King of Atlantis and Dartz's father, gave his throne to his son, Dartz. Soon, the stones of the Orichalcos began to expose the evil in people, and turned those with darkness on the inside into monsters on the outside. Dartz witnessed his own wife, Iona become a horrid, ugly beast.

Confused and frightened, Dartz consulted a stone of the Orichalcos for guidance. The Orichalcos granted Dartz great power and lent him the Orichalcos Soldiers to do his bidding. It told him to resurrect an ancient mystical beast known as the Great Leviathan, which would help him to destroy the world and create a new one that would be free of evil. Dartz became corrupted and misguided.

Ironheart and Chris, (Dartz's daughter) fled and called upon the world of Duel Monsters and its guardians, the three Legendary Dragons (in actuality, three soldiers whom Dartz had transformed into dragons) for help against the corrupted Dartz. One day, an army of benevolent magical creatures-including the three dragons-led by Ironheart, met with Dartz's Army of the Orichalcos Soldiers and the Great Leviathan, and the Battle of Atlantis took place. The battle concluded with neither side victorious: The three dragons were frozen in ice, the magical creatures were sent back to their own world, the Soldiers of the Orichalcos were destroyed, the Great Leviathan was sealed away from the world, and Atlantis sank beneath the sea.

The corruption of the Orichalcos made Dartz believe that the world was a wicked place, and that humans had an inherent malice in their hearts. The transformation that the Orichalcos had inflicted on his fellow Atlanteans was, he believed, the punishment for being evil, as the outside of man became as twisted as their inside. Dartz was driven to revive the Great Leviathan to raze the world, so that he may reconstruct it in the image of glorious Atlantis. To do so, Dartz required souls of humans.

Dartz wandered the Earth for 10,000 years, presumably kept alive by the power of the Orichalcos. He knew that he had found one of the powerful souls that he required when he encountered the Pharaoh Atem in ancient Egypt, and witnessed his control of the powers of darkness and his ability to command Duel Monsters. He also witnessed the Pharaoh, with Slifer the Sky Dragon pursuing Thief King Bakura and Diabound. However, Dartz could not capture the Pharaoh's soul because Bakura and Zorc Necrophades were in his way, However Dartz seems to not have any fear of Zorc and when he showed the past of the Pharaoh, Dartz never saw Zorc as a threat to the Great Leviathan, because the powers of the Leviathan were greater than those of Zorc. He therefore had to wait another 5000 years to capture the Pharaoh's soul.

It was unclear precisely when Dartz began to collect souls of boys and men, but eventually, he established a multinational conglomerate that was named Paradius, which became a well-known, yet mysterious force in the business world. But that was not the only organization that Dartz had formed. Dartz also controlled the Doma Organization, a group formed to gather souls of boys and men to feed the Great Leviathan by challenging unsuspecting male players to games of Duel Monsters only to have their souls taken by

"The Seal of Orichalcos", a card that he had suffused with the Orichalcos' power.

For ten thousand years, Dartz collected the souls of boys and men in order to ensure the return of the Great Leviathan into the world. With time, the number of souls of boys and men that Dartz had stolen stretched into the millions, thanks in part to his underlings.

---

Alexis: This is Madness!

Me: You killed all these people!

Dartz: No. These people are gonna be used for a greater purpose.

Varie: You won't get away with this Dartz!

Cody: You're days of terrorizing the planet are finished forever!

Me: I agree.

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: You will pay for this Dartz.

Dartz: So it's a sword fight you want. Very well then.

Dartz formed a sword into his hand.

Me: Lets dance.

Me and Dartz clashed with our swords and sparks were flying every clash. But then I got the drop on Dartz and slash his cheek.

Me: That was for all the people you killed.

Suddenly a portal opened up and out came a dark dragon and swallowed him.

Lincoln: That was creepy.

Bastion: It was.

Zane: Yes.

A massive earthquake then rattled the area and we went outside and saw a strange sight. We saw a beam of green light come out of a whirlpool and we saw the ruins of an ancient city rise out of the ocean. It was the ruins of the Lost City of Atlantis.

Tea: Don't tell me, It's Atlantis!

Me: Unbelievable!

Jaden: That's Atlantis? It looks all run down.

Me: It's been underwater for 10,000 years Jaden. But without a doubt that's where Dartz went to.

If that weren't bad enough, we found out that a massive hurricane was heading towards the East Coastline. It was over 6,000 miles wide and we had 1 hour before it hit.

We went back to the Soul Room and went through the portal and it took us to the city of Atlantis.

Me: This place has seen better days.

Heidi stayed in the Soul Room and she was crying.

Heidi: (Crying) I can't believe that Dartz did this to all of you.

But then she got a look of avenging justice on her face and she unsheathed her sword and knelt in a knight pose.

Heidi: Everyone what Dartz is gonna do will ultimately destroy the entire planet if we don't stop him. Please lend me your strength, light, virtue and power to help me vanquish Dartz once and for all. Let my sword be your ultimate instrument of justice.

The tiles all lit up with rainbow light and they all went into Heidi and she was glowing in a light until she became a ball of rainbow light. Her eyes opened and they were ocean blue with rainbow glowing sclera.

---

We searched the city.

Tea: Lets hope that we make Dartz pay the ultimate price for everything hes done.

Me: Yeah. (Sees something) I see something.

We ran to the alter and saw a glass statue of Dartz sitting on a throne.

Joey: Is that Dartz?

Me: It is. But I don't sense his energy.

I touch it and it disintegrated.

Yugi: Dartz must've somehow left his body behind.

Tristan: Maybe.

Kaiba: Please. It's just another one of his cheap tricks.

Dartz: Is that your answer to everything Kaiba? You really need a new catch phrase.

Me: Where are you Dartz?

Dartz appeared on the ceiling.

Dartz: I'm right here with the Great Leviathan.

Yugi: Hold on Dartz! You told us your leviathan couldn't awaken without the souls of the Three Chosen Duelists!

Dartz: Yes I did say that didn't I? Well I substituted your souls with an equally powerful one.

Yugi: Your soul!

Dartz: Bingo!

The green beam of light redirected and went to the ocean and out of a whirlpool arose a huge dragon and it roared as it came to Atlantis.

Dartz: Fueled by the power of my spirit the Great Beast has returned!

We saw the dragon. It was

**THE GREAT LEVIATHAN - THE HARBINGER OF ARMAGEDDON!**

Me: That is an enormous Dragon!

The level of power it had was incredible.

Lincoln: What a terrible power it has!

Me: It's pure evil!

Joey: That thing could pick its teeth with an Egyptian God Monster!

Yugi: And it's here to conquer mankind.

Tea: What a terrible monster!

Jaden: How can a monster like this be that evil?

Joey: Hold on what's that?

Kaiba: What?

Joey: That little green pimple on its nose.

We saw closer and it was really Dartz. He somehow merged with the Great Leviathan.

Joey: Wait! It's Dartz.

Yugi: Yes. When he lost against J.D. in that swordfight he somehow merged together with the Great Leviathan.

Dartz: Yes it's true. Nothing gets past you Pharaoh.

Kaiba: That's it! I'm not gonna stand here and talk to some mutated hood ornament! I'm just gonna blast you into next week!

Dartz: (Laughs) I'd like to see you try.

The Great Leviathan roared.

Me: Uch! Your breath is just as bad as your ego Dartz.

Chazz: Honestly… I think some of us are gonna be dead way before we waste Dartz. And you know what? I don't mind. It's an honorable end. But we've still gotta shut Dartz and his pals down. All of us Duelists have monsters that are probably weaker then the Orichalcos grunts. (to Tara) All you can do is hurl rocks. No offense. (to Lincoln & Linka) You two are shrimps that can shoot lightning. And we don't now if that'll be enough. (to Sailor Mars) You've got an explosive temper and you've got high heels and a skirt that you might trip over. (to She Hulk) And you? You're drop dead gorgeous, fierce, and strong. And I'm not just talking about when you're green. I'm also talking about when you're a regular chick. And both of your transformations both to and from your green skin are pretty awesome, especially when your clothes over your costume rip off. You know what? I don't wanna die. I'm young. There's stuff that I still wanna do. I just feel like being a jerk to most people because I didn't want to be seen as weak by most Duelists. I've been a loner my whole life. But being part of something bigger like this makes me proud to consider you guys my friends.

Jaden: (smiles) Aw! Thanks, Chazz!

Chazz (glares at Jaden and Syrus): If you two tell anyone else about what I just said, I'm gonna send every powerful monster I own after you!

Jaden: (sweatdrops) My lips are sealed!

Syrus: (scared) I honestly didn't hear anything you said after the part where some of us might die.

Me: Lets hit this monster with everything we've got. Power up guys!

Me, Varie, Vince, Carol and Lincoln & Linka went Super Angel 3.

Me: Lets form an army.

I pull out a deck of Duel Monster Cards.

Me: I summon Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon, Black Luster Soldier - Envoy of the Beginning, Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Darkfire Dragon and Judgment Dragon!

Varie: I summon Ocean Dragon Lord - Neo Daedalus, Orca Mega-Fortress of Darkness, Fortress Whale, Yormungarde, Kairyu Shin, Spike Seadra and Airocra!

Vince: I summon Infernal Flame Emperor, Volcanic Rat, Flame Cerebrus, Infernal Flame Vixen, Firewing Pegasus, Wings of Wicked Flame, Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and The Blazing Mars!

Cody: I summon The End of Anubis, Archlord Zerato, Archlord Kristya and Splendid Venus!

Chione: I summon Great Moth, Swarm of Locusts, Swarm of Crows and Perfectly Ultimate Great Moth!

Rachel: I summon Lorelei, the Symphonic Arsenal, Aria the Melodious Diva, Opera the Melodious Diva, Serenade the Melodious Diva, Schuberta the Melodious Maestra, Elegy the Melodious Diva and Sonata the Melodious Diva!

Terra M.: I summon Megarock Dragon, Medusa Worm and Avalanching Aussa!

Sailor Mars: I summon Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Tyrant Dragon, Firebird and Sacred Phoenix of Nephthys!

Carol: I summon Thunder King - the Lightningstrike Kaiju, Gadarla the Mystery Dust Kaiju and Dogoran the Mad Flame Kaiju!

Lincoln: I summon Electric Snake, Warrior Lady of the Wasteland, Aqua Spirit, Raging Flame Sprite, Shinato, King of a Higher Plane, Guardian Angel Joan, Maiden of The Moonlight, and The Agent of Creation - Venus! And I equip Warrior Lady of the Wasteland with Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade!

Linka: I summon Mavelus, Lightning Conger and Yamata Dragon!

Jasmine: I summon Harpie Lady Sisters, Harpie Queen, and Harpie's Pet Dragon!

Jim: I summon Efflorescent Knight, Fossil Dyna Pachycephalo, and Gigantes!

Jaden: I summon Elemental Hero Avian, Elemental Hero Sparkman, Elemental Hero Burstinatrix, Elemental Hero Clayman, Elemental Hero Bubbleman, Elemental Hero Necroshade, Elemental Hero Wildheart, Elemental Hero Flare Neos, Elemental Hero Chaos Neos, King of the Swamp, and Morphing Jar!

Chazz: I summon Armageddon Knight, Infernal Incinerator, Chthonian Soldier, Dark Armed Dragon, Strike Ninja, and Helpoemer!

Mindy: I summon A Cat of Ill Omen, Des Koala, Des Wombat, Desertapir, Giant Rat, Mecha-Dog Marron, Rescue Cat, and Morphing Jar!

Zane: I summon Cyber Dragon, Cyber Esper, Morphing Jar, Proto-Cyber Dragon, Reflect Bounder, and The Light - Hex-Sealed Fusion!

Bastion: I summon Card Ejector, Water Dragon, Fire Dragon, Elemental Hero Bladedge, Morphing Jar, and Plasma Warrior Eitom!

Alexis: I summon Blizzard Dragon, Blizzed, Guard of the Ice Barrier, Cold Enchanter, Ice Master, Intoxicated Bug of the Ice Barrier, Treeborn Frog, White Night Dragon, and White Night Queen!

Tyranno Hassleberry: I summon Black Stego, Black Tyranno, Giant Rex, Last Tusk Mammoth, Super Conductor Tyranno, and Ultimate Tyranno!

Syrus: I summon Drillroid, Maiden of the Aqua, Dark Magician Girl, Gyroid, and The Earth - Hex-Sealed Fusion

Jesse Anderson: I summon Rainbow Dragon, Crystal Beast Ruby Carbuncle, Crystal Beast Amber Mammoth, Crystal Beast Amethyst Tiger, Crystal Beast Emerald Tortoise, Crystal Beast Sapphire

Pegasus, and Crystal Beast Topaz Tiger!

Axel Brodie: I summon Volcanic Counter, Volcanic Dragon, Volcanic Rocket, Volcanic Doomfire, and Volcanic Hammerer

Adrian Gecko: I summon Cloudian - Cirrostratus, Cloudian - Eye of the Typhoon, Cloudian - Nimbusman, Cloudian - Sheep Cloud, and Cloudian - Storm Dragon

Blair: I summon D.D. Warrior Lady, Maiden in Love, and Marshmallon!

Professor Banner: I summon Cobra Jar, Copycat, Dice Jar, Dimension Jar, Morphing Jar, Morphing Jar #2, Parasitic Ticky, and Reflect Bounder!

Chumley: I summon Big Koala, Des Kangaroo, Des Koala, and Dizzy Angel!

Tea: I summon Magician of Faith, Witch of the Black Forest, Fairy's Gift, Cosmo Queen, and Shining Friendship!

Tristan: I summon Cyber Commander, Super Roboyarou and Mr. Volcano!

Yugi: I summon Dark Magician, Summoned Skull and Kuriboh!

Joey: I'm bringing out Flame Swordsman, Jinzo and good old Red-Eyes!

Kaiba: I summon Blue-Eyes Ultimate Dragon, Gadget Soldier and Vorse Raider!

Yugi: Now Timaeus!

Kaiba: Along with the Fang of Critias!

Joey: And the unstoppable Claw of Hermos!

Yugi, Kaiba and Joey: ARISE!

The three Legendary Dragons we learned about earlier appeared and it was awesome!

Yugi: I play Legend of Heart and now show us your true form.

We saw that they were really Knights.

Me: They're really knights? Awesome!

Rafael: It sure is. I summon Guardian Eatos, Guardian Grarl and Guardian Kay'est!

Me: Now. MONSTERS ATTACK!

We fired blasts of energy and many elements and more at the Leviathan. It was an epic battle that will decide the fate of Humanity.

The attacks were hurting the Leviathan but weren't enough.

Dartz: Is that the best you can do? (Evil Laughter) Now do you realize what you are dealing with?

Me: No we don't and we don't care!

Yugi: Timaeus! Absorb Kuriboh's ability to multiply! Attack with the force of 10,000 Knights!

Timaeus got the powers in his Sword.

Timaeus: Go Sword of Justice! End this now!

Me: Varie, Vince, Lincoln, Linka, Together!

Me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln and Linka : KAAAAA! MEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEE!

We fired our attacks at the same time.

Me, Varie, Vince, Lincoln and Linka: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

They combined and they hit the Leviathan head on and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!

Me: Bullseye!

Varie: That got him!

Joey: Direct hit!

Yugi: The prisoners are free!

When the smoke cleared the Leviathan was blown half apart.

Me: Whoa! It's power took a huge drop. That blast cut its power in half!

Varie: Yes! I sense that half of the prisoners are free.

Dartz: I am not beaten yet!

Me: You don't know how to quit do you?

But we saw the Great Leviathan regenerate it's body but it was weakened. Then it charged up its attack. It was a breath blast made of pure Negative Energy. But just as it was about to fire, a bright ball of rainbow light appeared out of nowhere and slammed into the Leviathan with devastating force.

KRABLAM!

Me: Whoa!

The ball landed in front of us and faded. It was Heidi and she was glowing in a rainbow aura that was 1,000 times brighter than the Sun and I sensed an unusual thing in her.

Me: Heidi? Wha? What happened?

Heidi: We have united to help destroy Dartz and the Great Leviathan. I have called upon the people Dartz imprisoned and converted their negative energy into light.

Varie: That's unbelievable!

Jaden: Incredible! Get your game on Heidi!

Me: I can sense everyone that Dartz imprisoned inside you Heidi. They've lended their power to you to destroy Dartz.

Heidi: That's right Grandpa. Also I summoned them.

Beams of Blue, Red and Yellow Light shined out of the clouds and 3 figures came out. It was Obelisk the Tormentor, Slifer the Sky Dragon and The Winged Dragon of Ra.

Heidi: Dartz will get what's coming to him.

Me: We believe in you Heidi. Go get him!

Heidi: With Pleasure.

Heidi, Obelisk, Slifer and Ra flew up into the sky above the clouds and were facing Dartz and the Great Leviathan.

Heidi: You will pay!

Dartz: You dare to challenge the Great Leviathan!? You have a lot to learn Heidi!

Heidi: We've learned all we need about you.

Obelisk punched the Leviathan but it only amused it.

Dartz: (Evil Laughter) They're powerless!

The Leviathan wrapped around Obelisk and Heidi punched it and freed him. Slifer and Ra fired their attacks and hurt it.

Dartz: My Great Leviathan existed long before the Egyptian Gods were ever born! And it will rule the Earth long after those pathetic creatures are gone! Now Leviathan ATTACK!

The Leviathan fired a blast of pure Negative Energy at Heidi and the Gods.

Heidi: Obelisk, Fist of Fury!

Obelisk clenched his fist and it glowed blue.

Heidi: Slifer, Thunder Force Attack!

Slifer charged up a blast of pure lightning.

Heidi: Ra, Ignite your mighty Blaze Cannon!

Ra charged up a fire cannon.

Heidi: KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Heidi fired a green Kamehameha Wave, Obelisk fired a blast of blue energy from his fist, Slifer fired a blast of red energy and Ra fired a blast of yellow energy. The attacks combined and the blasts collided and exploded when the struggle began.

KRAAABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM

The explosion blew away some of the storm clouds and illuminated the darkness under the clouds. The level of power being generated was incredible.

Me: Unbelievable!

Varie: What power!

Vince: This is amazing!

The battle was intense.

Dartz: My beast is fueled by the darkness of my prisoners!

Heidi: Not anymore Dartz! Good, Kindness, Love and Light are far more powerful than Darkness and Hate! Now feel their power!

The blast overtook Dartz's blast and it hit the Leviathan and exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Dartz: NO! WHAT HAVE YOU DONE HEIDI!?

Heidi: We killed you! Go to Hell and stay there!

Beams of light exploded out of the Leviathan and it completely exploded into dust and was completely obliterated.

Heidi: That did it.

Everyone left Heidi and they were free. The souls that Dartz killed or imprisoned can now rest in peace and go back to their bodies.

Heidi landed by us.

Me: You did it Heidi!

Heidi: No Grandpa. We all did it.

Atlantis then started rumbling.

Me: This place is crumbling! Lets go!

We ran for the portal and all our Duel Monsters returned to our decks. Most of us went through the portal and got out.

Heidi and Me were about to go but she stopped me.

Heidi: Wait grandpa!

Me: What's wrong Heidi?

Heidi: Something's not right.

We saw Dartz still alive and he was hurt bad.

Heidi: I thought I killed you. There's no way you could've survived that blast!

Dartz: I couldn't say goodbye just yet. (Malevolent Chuckle)

A black smoke came out of him and became a ferocious evil snake made entirely out of pure Negative Energy and it had a dark aura of pure evil!

Me: What does it take to kill this monster!?

Heidi: We'll find out now.

Heidi took her sword and slashed the snakes head. But the sword didn't affect it.

Heidi: That didn't work.

Dartz: So you've come to your senses and given up?

Heidi: Not gonna happen Dartz!

Dartz: Haven't you figured it out yet? All the monsters in the world combined together couldn't destroy my Leviathan. Not even you.

Me: Why is that?

Dartz: Because this creature isn't one of your little Duel Monsters. It was born from the very darkness of the human soul!

Heidi: It was created from the very Negative Energy within all humans!

Dartz: That's right. What I mean is the Great Leviathan was created by the hatred and rage of humans! So as long as Mankind exists, so does the Great Beast!

The evil snake's eyes glowed red with pure evil.

Heidi: You don't have any idea how wrong you are Dartz. That creature was created by the Orichalcos! You were lied to and you were brainwashed into believing that mankind must be eradicated. But Human beings are not the evil ones Dartz. It's you! Think about what you're doing. When you ruled all of Atlantis 10,000 years ago all of your people were generous and peaceful. But then the Orichalcos Stones arrived. And everything changed. Those fragments carried with them an evil force and brought Chaos, Death, Destruction and Hatred to Paradise!

Me: That's right Dartz. The Orichalcos is using you as a pawn in its diabolical ambition to destroy the Earth!

Heidi: So if you want to wipe out all of humanity you'll have to go through me!

The snake lunged at Heidi and enveloped her in a tornado of pure Negative Energy.

Dartz: I'm going to enjoy this!

Heidi: But you don't know what else I can do. I live off of Negative Energy. My body converts it into Positive Energy and it makes me more powerful! I will absorb you into the darkest recesses of my mind and seal you away for all eternity! NOW DIE!

Heidi sucked in Dartz and the Orichalcos into her body.

Dartz was being destroyed in her mind.

Dartz: NO! THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE!

Dartz and the Orichalcos were destroyed in the darkest reaches of Heidi's mind and sealed away for all eternity.

Heidi: (Sighs) It's done. It's finally over.

The dark hurricane vanished and was gone forever. The darkness was gone forever.

Heidi collapsed from exhaustion and I caught her.

Me: Are you all right Heidi?

Heidi: Yeah. I'm fine Grandpa. I'm just exhausted and so tired.

I pick her up Bridal Style.

Then Ironheart and Chris appeared.

Me: King Ironheart and Princess Chris.

Ironheart: That's right J.D. Thank you for saving all of the world from total destruction. You have saved us all from death.

Me: You're welcome your majesty. I'm so sorry about Dartz.

Chris: I know J.D. But I know that dad is always with me.

Me: I know. The Orichalcos destroyed everything you all worked so hard to achieve. If those evil stones hadn't come we would've learned from everyone in Atlantis and it would've been greatly beneficial for the Human Race in its entirety.

Ironheart: I know. But you have the eternal gratitude of everyone in Atlantis J.D.

Me: It was what we had to do your majesty to ensure the survival and safety of the world. But Heidi is the real hero. She stopped Dartz's evil plans to destroy the Earth. Duel Monsters, Angels and Humans united together in this time of crisis.

I had tears come down my face.

Me: I also had a feeling that you were with us the whole time. But also I couldn't be anymore prouder of my granddaughter Heidi.

Ironheart: I know J.D. Thank you again my friend. We're gonna explore the world and learn about it more.

Me: I understand. I also have a feeling that we will meet again someday. Take care your Majesty. [To Chris] And you too your highness.

Chris: Take care J.D. and thank you.

I nod and went through the portal and we went back to Duel Academy.

Atlantis went back into the ocean with a big splash and destroyed Dartz's lair. We celebrated our victory at Obelisk Blue Dorm.

* * *

FLASHBACK ENDS

Hannah, Eli and all of us that hadn't heard about it were shocked and amazed!

Hannah Fairchild: Wow! That is amazing!

Eli: Incredible! That is awesome!

Heidi: Yeah it sure was.

Laney: That was an awesome and amazing fight.

Heidi: Yeah it sure was.

Later it was time for Emerald Goldenbraid's first ambassador Mission.

Nico: Emerald, the missions you're going on will be in another world with Turtles.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Awesome!

Me: Cool! That must mean we're going to the world of 2012's version of TMNT.

Nico: Yep. But be warned. You're in for a huge shock there J.D.

Me: Right you said that after Kendra finished with her missions.

Emerald Goldenbraid: I can't wait to see what this place is like.

Me: Me too. Ready Emerald?

Emerald Goldenbraid: Yep.

We opened a portal to the New York City of the 2012 TMNT and we were off.

Me: Wow! New York City. I always love coming here.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Me too.

We went into the sewer and we found the 2012 Turtle Brothers and they were with April O'Neil and Casey Jones.

2012 Leo: Who are you two? And how did you find our lair?!

Me: It's all right. We mean you all no harm.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Allow us to introduce ourselves. I'm Emerald Goldenbraid, Unicorn Knight of the Mysticons of the planet Gemina.

Me: And I'm J.D. Knudson, second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

April O'Neil: Oh wow! It's an honor to meet you! But aren't you the leader?

Me: My best friend Nico Chan got promoted to full time leader because he displayed incredible leadership skills during some of our biggest and major battles last year in 2021. So I'm now Second in Command.

2012 Donny: Wow that is amazing!

Emerald Goldenbraid: I'm actually here on an Ambassador Mission.

Me: It's part of a diplomatic mission program we have set up to go to worlds for future missions to see what they are like and to help out whenever needed.

2012 Mikey: Wow that is awesome!

Emerald: So, did something happen to your version of Master Splinter?

2012 Leo: (looks down) Well, you see…

2012 Casey: (angrily) Oh, you wanna know what happened to Master Splinter?! HE'S DEAD! SHREDDER KILLED HIM!

2012 Mikey: (to Casey) Nice going, Casey!

2012 Raph: Hey, back off, Mikey! It had to come out somehow!

Me: Your version of the Shredder killed him!?

Emerald Goldenbraid: Was it the Utrom version of the Shredder?

April O'Neal: No it wasn't.

She told us who this version of the Shredder was.

---

Oroku Saki, better known as the Shredder or later the Super Shredder, is the main antagonist of the 2012 TV series Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles.

He is the deadly and ruthless leader of the Foot Clan, the kidnapper of Karai, and the archenemy of Hamato Yoshi/Master Splinter and Leonardo (sometimes with the rest of the turtles). He is also the master of Tiger Claw, Rahzar, Fishface, Bebop, Rocksteady, and Baxter Stockman.

He is also Yoshi's former best friend and adopted brother. At the end of the Season 4 episode "City at War", Shredder is mutated and becomes a greater threat than ever before.

He is voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson, who also played Sarevok Anchev from Baldur's Gate, Captain Gantu from the Lilo & Stitch franchise, Goro in the Mortal Kombat film, Chairman Drek in the video game, Ratchet & Clank, Joker in the Kids WB show, The Batman, Darkseid in Superman: Shadow of Apokolips, Trigon in Teen Titans, Trigon's 2013 incarnation in Teen Titans Go!, and Rhombulus from Star vs The Forces of Evil.

Shredder was the son of the leader of the Foot Clan, Oroku Keiji. During the long war between the Foot and the Hamato Clans, Hamato Yuuta, the leader of the rival clan, kill Keiji. Out of sympathy, he took Saki in as his adoptive son and raised him and his biological son, Hamato Yoshi, as brothers. They were best friends. However, despite the happiness Saki and Yoshi had, he was a troubled kid, getting visions of the world in flames. Saki and Yoshi then became rivals like most brothers are and got competitive. It worsened when they had a crush on Tang Shen and competed for her love. In their adulthood, Shen eventually chose Yoshi and married him.

Since Tang Shen was in love with Yoshi, Saki was overcome with jealousy, so he approached the two one day, and pointed out many harsh and violent words at Yoshi, insulting him to the point of uncontrollable rage. Yoshi stopped Saki with a violent attack that left him limping away, and since that day, Yoshi and Saki's rivalry became a bond of hatred.

As revealed in "Tale of the Yokai", a young Oroku Saki helps some other members of the Hamato Clan when the Turtles (who were ended up in said time period by fate itself to rescue Splinter from the flames) battled them, referring to them as yokai, ancient Japanese monsters before Michelangelo throws a smoke bomb to escape. Saki goes to the dojo to explain to Hamato Yuuta of his encounter, only to be dismissed by an arrogant Hamato Yoshi. The two "brothers" then combat one another in sparring; the duel turns intense over the mentioning of Tang Shen, with Saki claiming his friend doesn't love her. Knocking him down, Yoshi offers a hand to his friend only for Saki to bitterly reject the kind gesture (cruelly hurting Yoshi's feelings).

Later at night, Saki protects Shen and her daughter Miwa when the Turtles foolishly behave which causes Miwa to cry. Oroku reveals to Shen of overhearing an earlier conversation between her and Yoshi of the latter's refusal to move to New York and is willing to fill Yoshi's role, claiming to be a changed man before softly kissing her forehead. The tenderness of Saki is seen by Yoshi; when dueling with Saki again, Yoshi fights angrily, demanding to know of the discussion between his wife and "brother". Despite Yuuta's attempts of calming the two, jealousy and bitterness harms Yoshi and Saki's friendship.

Out of a lust for vengeance and finding out the truth about his heritage, Saki offscreen drills several Hamato Clan ninjas of the clan's ignorance. Desiring revenge, he torches a shrine and declares the Foot Clan's rise once more; his first target is none other than his former "brother" Hamato Yoshi. Armed with two claw gauntlets, Saki attacks the couple out of rejection and insanity, refusing to stop his merciless attack on Yoshi from the conflicts he's fought overtime, which knocked some candles but and burned the dojo down. When Shen renters the dojo to prevent further harm, Oroku Saki tries to commit a fatal slash on Yoshi, but Shen steps in the way to prevent a murder between two brothers, killing her instead accidentally, shocking even him. Though he attempts to save Shen's body, a piece of burning debris hits Saki, giving him the face burn as a reminder of the tragic day. He then takes Miwa away where he restarts the Foot Clan under a new moniker: The Shredder. It is also hinted that Shredder killed Hamato Yuuta off-screen (for killing his birth father, Oroku Keiji).

Shredder then has trained Miwa, renaming her Karai as a ninja and fed her many lies about who her true heritage is, just like what Yuuta did to him, and that Yoshi killed her mother, which Karai believed and had a disdain on Splinter due to this. He also was in partnership with weapons dealer Ivan Sterenko, who supplied him weapons for 10 years before the events of the season. he also has trained Chris Bradford, who then became a top member of the Foot Clan and a world-famous martial artist. He also employed Xever Montes, impressed by his skills when he tried to steal Shredder's suitcase.

Season 1

The Shredder's first appearance was in Rise of the Turtles, as Master Splinter explained to Leonardo about his first failure, telling about his history with the Shredder. Shredder, who has recently restored his cannon-fodding birth clan, called The Foot, saw a televised news bulletin from America, which tells how "Ninjas" were in New York. As the bulletin continued, he caught a glimpse of a shuriken with Yoshi's insignia. Now realizing the status of his "old nemesis", Saki dons his helmet and leads the Foot to America, where he intends to visit an "old friend". Off screen, he informs several of his men about his discovery.

Though he had no actual appearance in Turtle Temper, the Shredder's reason for hating Yoshi was explained to a grumpy Raphael by Splinter, who was explaining how careless decisions of anger could jeopardize the people around him. Splinter never forgave himself for acting so careless as he feels that him losing his temper was the reason Saki ended up destroying the Hamato Clan and his family. The episode reveals that this is why he is so harsh on Raphael whenever he loses his temper as he fears that his son would become no better than himself and Saki if his temper is left unchecked.

In New Friend, Old Enemy, Shredder appears before his greatest pupil, Chris Bradford, and alerts him to Hamato Yoshi still being among the living. So he assigns Bradford with the job of eliminating Yoshi and his disciples. However, he was required to work alongside Shredder's street contact, Xever Montes. When Chris objects, Shredder makes it clear that he will not tolerate their feud getting in the way of their mission.

In Never Say Xever, Bradford returns to his master and reports his failure, AND that Yoshi's disciples were actually "man-sized" turtles. Disappointed by Bradford's failure, the Shredder decides to have him follow Montes instead, hoping that the outcome will be different. However, the results were the same, and Shredder could not accept his minions' lack of victory. So he announces that he will deal with the Turtles himself.

In The Gauntlet, Shredder remains disappointed in his two pupils for failing him, and lets his pet dog, Hachiko, bite Bradford's hand, and the Shredder explains that the dog wasn't pleased with him, nor was his master. Shredder's words of disappointment towards Bradford and Montes were as painful as Hachiko's teeth, going so far as to telling his pupil that he shamed his master with his incompetence even after every lesson and secret he shared with him, and he then cursed Montes, wishing that he never released the hoodlum from prison. The Shredder's words burned inside Bradford's mind, making him want to finish the Turtles off even more. And when the Foot reported to him about the Turtles current location, he and Montes followed them, hoping to please their master by killing the Turtles once and for all. After Bradford and Montes were washed away by the Mutagen inside a bomb, the Turtles celebrated their victory over them, but were shocked to hear a booming voice… "Your skills are impressive… but they will NOT save you." The Shredder made his presence known, making it all the more obvious that he is there to kill them. They all attacked him one by one, but he easily batted them back. He was proven not to be invincible though, as they managed to get in a few good hits each (Donatello most notably), and Michelangelo managed to hang him by his arm with the use of his nunchaku, though not for more than a few seconds. After Shredder defeated Donatello, Raphael, and Michelangelo, he grabbed Leonardo and demanded to know Splinter's whereabouts, promising that if Leo complied, he would die without suffering.

Shockingly, Shredder released the Turtles' leader when he saw Montes and Bradford changed into mutant animals. Though Shredder was terrified (and it is implied that he was even concerned) by this new surprise, he still intended to interrogate the Turtles, but they were already gone. He roared at his loss and confusion.

In Panic in the Sewers, Splinter has a nightmare about the Shredder killing the Turtles one by one, so the wary sensei takes matters into his own hands by training the Turtles further and restricting their right to leave the lair and play their games. He even denies them rest until Leonardo pleads on his brother's behalf. Meanwhile, Shredder orders Bradford (whom Mikey dubs Dogpound, because of his new dog-like form) to take command of the Purple Dragons and a pair of Foot Ninjas, and locate a tanker truck of chlorosulfonic acid. After a few hours, Bradford reports how the Turtles defeated them with "go-karts and a water balloon." Before Bradford could make an excuse, The Shredder sliced off a part of his seemingly unbreakable spikes, indicating that Shredder is now tempted to kill his pupil if he fails him again.

In Mousers Attack!, Dogpound proves useful to the Shredder as he reported the Purple Dragons agreement to increase the Foot Clan's cut to 80% with 'no complaints'. Montes (stuck in a tank of water, due to his new fish-like form) yells out his frustrations about how useless he is in his current body. Dogpound and Shredder agree with him with Shredder outright expressing his disappointment at his weakness, but Shredder is quick to threaten Dogpound for the price of another loss… his legs. However, Dogpound is quick to change Shredder's mind. The feral hound brings over Baxter Stockman, whose creations, the Mousers, cost The Shredder his chance of finding the Turtles' base. Shredder, of course, blames the scientist, but he also finds a use for him and his talents at technology. So, he spares Stockman in exchange for the latter's services…

In New Girl in Town, Shredder is not pleased with Karai's failure in killing Leonardo and tells her that the next time she must finish him off or else implying that despite his love for her, he is more than willing to punish her whenever she fails.

In The Alien Agenda, Shredder's patience is wearing thin when

Stockman failed in his attempt to build mechanical legs for Montes. When Karai came with information about the Kraang, Shredder dismissed it and told her to focus on her mission to destroy the Turtles and their master. When Karai brought a Kraang droid, which proved useful, Shredder, although upset that she disobeyed him, was pleased and wanted Karai to find out everything she can about the Kraang. He then has Stockman use the droid to repair Xever's legs.

In "Baxter's Gambit", Shredder for the first time does not act out so much in this episode, but he gives Stockman permission to set out a trap for the Turtles, unaware it was also for Dogpound and Montes (whom Mikey recently dubs Fishface, because of his new fish-like form) as well.

In "Enemy of My Enemy", Shredder ignores Karai's warning about the Kraang Invasion, since he is more focused on a weapons trade he has planned with his weapons dealer and mafia business partner, Ivan Steranko and the Turtles whom he now considers a major threat. He faces the Turtles once more, this time having some trouble because of their improved skill and them keeping their distance intead of fighting him directly. After they evade him and take down the Kraang spaceship, Shredder along with Karai, capture one of the Kraang and take him to his lair.

In "Karai's Vendetta", Shredder interrogates the captive Kraang. He threatens to kill the Kraang with one of his blades unless he tells him what he needs to know. The Kraang tells him that the reason they are trying to destroy the Turtles is because they are protecting the Kraang's main target; April O'Neil. Shredder then orders Karai to capture her. Luckily, April manages to get away.

In "The Pulverizer Returns", he decides to obtain mutagen from the Kraang so that he can transform some of the Foot Soldiers into mutants, though warned by the captive Kraang operative of unpredictable results. After the Turtles thwart the plot, the captive Kraang operative tells Shredder that they have a common enemy in the Turtles and thus an alliance was born.

In "Operation: Break Out, at TCRI", Shredder tells the Kraang that the Newtralizer nearly interfered in the plan. However, the Kraang remarks that it didn't prevent Kirby O'Neil from being taken (which was part of their plan to find the turtles' lair and April). Shredder then says that vengeance will soon be theirs.

In "Booyaka-Showdown, Part 1 and Part 2", Shredder abducts April O' Neil and forces Splinter to duel with him. Splinter later finds out that the April that Shredder "abducted" is just a hologram. When Shredder finds out that Splinter is now a rat, he laughs, saying that he is "a rat caught in his trap". He then reveals that he only need April as bait to lure him out and now that he had, he had no use of April so he handed her over to the Kraang. Splinter battles the Shredder at the Foot Clan's hideout. Shredder later reveals sometime into the battle that Karai is in fact Miwa: Splinter's supposedly dead daughter. During the battle, Splinter, in a new flurry of rage, knocks off Shredder's helmet, to reveal the latter's horribly burned face, and moved in for the finishing blow. This was prevented by Karai, however. Shredder informs Karai that the rat is Hamato Yoshi, the man that he had told her had killed his mother, which happens to be another lie fed to her by her false father.

Season 2

In "The Mutation Situation", Shredder can be seen in his lair, approving The Kraang's plan of creating an ape-like creature to attack the turtles. However, after The Kraang's plan fails, Shredder informs Karai that since the aliens are of no use to him now, he will begin to develop an army on his own.

In "Follow The Leader", Shredder tests his new robotic foot soldiers built by the Kraang (which indicates that the Kraang are still in fact still useful to him, and their alliance still stands) by having them fight Karai. He then leaves for Japan to take care of an "urgent matter", while he tells Karai not to make any move on the turtles while he is gone.

In "Target: April O'Neil", He speaks to Karai through a mouser projection screen [for he's still in Japan]. He is very angry at her for disobeying him and his orders after she went after the Turtles and failed miserably. Karai states that the Kraang have made improvements to the Footbots which she blames for the Turtles escape, so Shredder then cuts her off and orders her to not have any more dealings with the Kraang until he returns. He then threatens to her punish her should she disobey him again and he assures her the consequences will be severe. He then signs off.

In "The Manhattan Project", Shredder brings Tiger Claw onto his team and makes him his second-in-command. Karai is appalled by this, saying that she earned this position fair and square. Shredder, refuses to consider given her a second chance, ouright stating that this was her punishment for abusing her power while he was away. Shredder then sends Tiger Claw off to find & abduct Splinter and the Turtles, commanding Karai to follow Tiger Claw's every order. After the capture of Splinter, Shredder enters the lair, along with Karai. He tells both Dogpound (whom Mikey recently dubs Rahzar, because of his new near-skeletal form) and Fishface that they must leave the area for the time being. Afterward, he immediately approaches Splinter and purposely tries to exacerbate things by telling him that he has grown to be 'a wretched rat-man only waiting to be put out of his misery'. Splinter retorts that, at least he is not someone who wears a mask, hiding the low amount of humanity that they have left. Shredder says that Splinter is the one and only reason that he wears his signature helmet. The Shredder then extends one of his gauntlets and prepares to kill his mortal enemy. However, Karai halts his horrible action. Shredder asks why she would dare to try and stop him, to which Karai replies that executing a sworn enemy while the latter is poisoned and chained is just improper. She then recommends allowing Splinter to perish with the slightest bit of honour and in a combat situation, preferably. Tiger Claw ends up siding with Karai on this one. Thus, Shredder offers Splinter one last chance to inhale and exhale before fighting with him. Meanwhile, Leo is climbing up the side of the Foot Headquarters with the usage of Tegaki. After destroying a couple Footbots that were put on guard, he successfully gains entry into the building and jumps down several platforms until he has reached his sensei. However, the throne room is then lit up with dozens of orange lights at the sidelines, and this is when the Shredder appears from behind his throne. Just when Leo is about to pull out his twin weapons, Tiger Claw (along with the Rahzar, Fishface and Stockman) appears and twists his arm, disarming him and knocking him onto the floor. The Shredder then asks where the other three Turtles are, but Tiger Claw, using his very keen sense of smell, says that he senses no one else in the area. The Shredder then removes his own cape, breaks the bindings around Splinter's arms, and instructs Leo to watch in horror as the retribution with Splinter is finally carried out to the end. In spite of being poisoned, Splinter is actually able to avoid just a few of Shredder's attacks, but Yoshi is then kicked hard in the torso, sending him flying a good length of the way across the room. Shredder then picks him up and is about to put him out of his misery for certain when yet another earthquake occurs, catching the Shredder and his henchman off-guard. Not only that - but our heroes then enter, armed with some handy fire crackers, which they actually use to distract the ' attention and escape with their sensei.

In "The Lonely Mutation of Baxter Stockman", Shredder and Rahzar walk into Stockman's lab, scolding Stockman for creating a bunch of useless mutants, including a duck. Stockman explains that it swims, flies, and knows Taekwondo, but this is obviously not enough to please Shredder, so he then says that he has devised plans for pigs and rhinos, but this still doesn't get himself off the hook. Shredder knows that Stockman has failed him one time too many, and Rahzar begins approaching the scientist with the intention of severely harming him, but Shredder has a much more suitable fate in mind - mutating Stockman. Shredder presses a button on the controller that triggers the bottles on Baxter's neck brace to crack, slowly spewing the contained Mutagen all over him. Shredder and Rahzar then leave him behind to mutate. Later, the Footbots drag a dazed Stockman-Fly all the way back to the Foot HQ. They then pause and Rahzar approaches. He says that he wants to squish Stockman here and now, but Shredder has "other plans". Shredder then says that Stockman will need to create one last Mutant to be evaluated- and if he messes up, the villain will pluck his wings. Knowing that his hateful life will continue from this point, Stockman-Fly thanks Shredder for his 'generosity', while Rahzar tosses a chocolate bar for Stockman-Fly to eat.

In "The Wrath of Tiger Claw", Shredder sees Karai looking at a photo of her mother and asks what troubles her. Karai asks him to tell her the truth about Hamato Yoshi, Shredder tells her that he is responsible for the death of her mother just as Tiger Claw enters the room. Tiger Claw explains how he crossed different dimensions to return so he could have is revenge against all those who have wronged him. Shredder tells Tiger Claw to go after the turtles and and destroy them despite Karai's objections, he orders her to go with Claw brings Karai before Shredder, telling him of her betrayal. Karai demands that he tell her the truth about Splinter to which Shredder finally admits that she is Hamato Yoshi's daughter. Shredder then tells Tiger Claw to take her away, locking her away in a cell.

In "The Legend of the Kuro Kabuto", Shredder visits Karai in her jail cell explaining why he kept her real father a secret and hopes that she will one day understand what he had to do. After Shredder's helmet called the Kuro Kabuto is stolen by Steranko's master thief, Anton Zeck, on his boss's behalf, Shredder finds his calling card on a glued-down Rahzar and orders him to get him everyone. After explaining the history of the Kuro Kabuto, Shredder orders his minions to hunt for Zeck (Fishface is sent with Stockman-Fly while Rahzar is sent with Tiger Claw). When Leonardo confronts Shredder for a trade, he kept him busy long enough for the others to get to Karai. Shredder managed to get the Kuro Kabuto back upon the Turtles' retreat. The Karai that was traded later turned out to be a bomb as the Turtles evade it.

In "Vengeance is Mine", Shredder appears and orders Tiger Claw to spare Karai's life. Tiger Claw agrees and, later, Karai awakens with chains around both of her wrists, while Shredder is standing behind her. Shredder takes off the lower part of his mask and asks why Karai has insisted on trying to hurt him. Karai refuses to speak, causing Shredder to ask why 'his daughter' does not have a thing to say. Karai harshly scolds him and, at the top of her lungs, yells that she is not his daughter. As Karai escapes, she looks up to see Shredder staring down at her from the top of the building with an enraged look in his eyes. Tiger Claw reports back to Shredder, stating that he has searched the city in search of Karai and that he has ordered some Footbots to continue the search and to return with every detail. After Tiger Claw reveals that he hasn't had any luck yet, Shredder tells his minion that his efforts are pointless and that Karai's escape was to be counted on. He then goes on to say that Karai will most likely arrive with Splinter and his pupils to finish what they have started, which will allow the Shredder to have his vengeance. Shredder then commands Tiger Claw to inform

Stockman-Fly of the situation. Breaking back into Shredder's headquarters, Karai notices that her former 'father' seems to be resting in his throne, but, after coming closer, it is then revealed that Shredder has put Chrome Dome there instead. She is then nearly captured by the robot, but manages to stab it through the chest before it can possibly inflict any harm. Shredder then emerges from the shadows and says that she has returned sooner than expected. She then confronts Shredder in combat, vowing to give him a final goodbye. However, Shredder quickly tells her that the mistake she's made is foolish and that he has taught her everything she has come to learn. Shredder then brings his blade up close to her neck and has her handed over to a massive hoard of his own henchmen. Karai is then taken away so that a mysterious experiment can Stockman-Fly's new lab, Shredder walks in and it is soon revealed that Stockman-Fly was told to extract a large portion of DNA from a serpent and place it inside of his vat filled with Mutagen. Shredder then orders his men to have Karai bound to a table within a cage hanging over the vat. Tiger Claw remarks that Shredder is pretty ruthless if he's wanting to mutate his own 'cub', but Shredder replies that Karai becoming a Mutant is not his actual intentions. His plan is that, when the Turtles attempt to save Karai, he drop them into the Mutagen, and this will cause them to become brainless serpents that will immediately start to target Splinter. Therefore, the latter would be left mortified and this is when Shredder would get the chance to 'shatter' his body. However, what Stockman-Fly did not reveal is that, the split second before Shredder entered, a different substance was accidentally spilled into the jar that is containing the modified Mutagen. Regardless, he states that everything has been prepared perfectly. During the next moment, Splinter and his sons all jump down from the ceiling. It is not that long before Donnie, Mikey, and Raph are all trapped inside of spring-loaded cages that were set on the floor, while Master Splinter is restrained by ropes thrown onto him by the Footbots. Leo is also tossed into a cage by a Foot-Bot, but, luckily, just as the cage detracts, he slips a part of his katana into an opening and this lets him pry his way out. He then jumps up and over the vat in order to reach Karai. He removes the gag from her mouth and she thanks him. However, Shredder then tries to stab Leo from behind, but Leo ducks and Shredder's gauntlet accidentally cuts through the chain that is holding up Karai's cage. Leo and Shredder both jump clear of the vat, but Karai's cage drops, and sinks deep into the Mutagen, as Master Splinter observes this in sadness. As a now mutant serpent Karai makes her way out of the Mutagen, Shredder is also filled with remorse. Shredder immediately tries to pin the blame on Splinter for Karai's mutation, and he charges off to finish his foe, only to be stopped when a large piece of the ceiling caves in and prevents him from continuing further. Tiger Claw says to Shredder that they have won this fight and should retreat proudly. Shredder is angry when he hears these words, as he does not feel like he has won at all and vows to avenge Karai, before disappearing into the debris.

In "The Invasion", Shredder is seated on his throne, remembering Karai as a human and his pride in her skills as a ninja. Tiger Claw then enters the room, asking the Shredder if he's made up his mind about a deal with the Kraang. The Shredder states that he does accept their alliance with the Kraang, as they have provided the Foot Clan with a lot of Technology and have asked for little in return. Tiger Claw questions the Shredder's decision because the Kraang will most likely betray him, as they have no care for the human race. The Shredder states that he has no regard for it, either. Kraang Prime then contacts the Shredder, asking for a decision as well. In exchange for the Kraang to reverse Karai's mutation and 'deliver' Splinter and the Turtles to the Shredder, the Shredder will then help the Kraang take over New York and the world. As chaos erupts during the Kraang invasion, watches it with his disciples. He gets word that Leonardo is moving in their direction. The Shredder prepares an ambush for him. Leo battles the Shredder's Footbots. He demands the Shredder to face him, but the Shredder denies this, stating that Leo is beneath his abilities. Leo begins to tire from the Footbots' attacks, but the Foot do not let up. Tiger Claw asks the Shredder if he can finish Leo off and the Shredder tells him not to do it yet, as he wants to see Leo fights off more Footbots at the construction site and loses both his katana in the process. When his enemies seem to be defeated, Leo pauses, but a Foot-Bot on the ground grabs his leg and Leo loses balance, causing him to roll down the embankment and into the ice water collected in the pit below him. Leo soon comes out of the water, chilled and exhausted, but is unwilling to flee from his enemies. The Shredder then gives Tiger Claw, Rahzar and Fishface the go-ahead to attack Leonardo, and they do so. Leo fights them off and, amazingly, he defeats all of them, but the Shredder then slashes him across the chest, causing Leo to fall completely unconscious. Tiger Claw picks up the battered and senseless Leo and looks at his T-Phone, seeing the text messages from Mikey telling Leo to come to April's home. The Shredder demands his minions to draw every one in the apartment out by throwing in Leo. As Tiger Claw and the others leave to do this, the Shredder is confronted by Splinter, who demands to know where Leo is. The Shredder states that he has 'taken' Leonardo much like he took Miwa from Splinter and then they Shredder states that Splinter is weak, while the Shredder is still strong with his rage. After Splinter knocks down the Shredder, however, Splinter tells him that anger is something that doesn't last. The Shredder ignores Splinter's wisdom and kicks him against a machine, causing lead pipes to fall on top of him. As the Shredder is poised to drive his gauntlets between Splinter's eyes, Leatherhead leaps on top of the Shredder and grabs him inside of his jaws, trying to crush him. However, the Shredder also defeats him and kicks him down into the water at the bottom of the pit. Now, full of righteous anger, Splinter starts to battle the Shredder with newfound strength and they both fall into the pit after Leatherhead. Splinter and the Shredder continue to fight in the sewer, April, Donnie, Mikey and Raph follow April's vision to the end of at drain pipe where they are trapped behind bars and only able to watch and shout words of encouragement to Splinter as he fights with the Shredder. Although Splinter is able to send his enemy flying through a wall, the Shredder strikes him down and turns a nearby wheel, activating a whirlpool that he throws Splinter into. This enrages Raph beyond words. The Shredder then leaves and Raph is angry beyond words, calling the Shredder a monster.

Season 3

In "Vision Quest", he appears in the spirit realm as Leonardo's opponent. At first, he overwhelms him by attacking the injured leg and being able to snatch the twin katanas welded. Leo is nearly defeated until he realizes the pain is all in his mind, leading to him to finally take the Shredder on. Shredder then grows to a giant size and is able to grab Leo, but is defeated upon Leo escaping his clutches and shooting him with an arrow to his burnt eye. Following this victory, Leo states that one day he'll beat him in the real world.

In "Return to New York", he warns Tiger Claw to watch his tone, and reveals he knows much more about the Kraang's plan. For some reason, Shredder had other plans. He decides to destroy the Kraang and take over the city himself when the time is right. While telling Tiger Claw to continue his search for Karai, the Footbots arrived in with Splinter (who's lost his mind from the injuries). He has Stockman-Fly to place him in a containment unit to have his memories restored (not out of compassion, but so he considered killing Yoshi less fun if he couldn't remember him). Later, when Mikey accidentally sets that alarm on, Shredder and his gang arrive in to see the Turtles, Casey and April with Splinter, who's mind has been restored. Shredder has his clan to go after them, but they quickly get out with the help of ninja smoke bombs.

In "Serpent Hunt", Shredder has Rahzar and Fishface continue their search for Karai. At the docks, he discovers Zeck was employed Steranko to steal his helmet, but Steranko arrives with a restrained Karai, who he promises to get back to Shredder in exchange for a way out of the city safely. After Karai and the Turtles escape, Shredder becomes furious at Zeck and Steranko for attempting to steal his helmet and hunting Karai, and proceeds to have them both mutated in Stockman-Fly's lab, despite Steranko's pleads for forgiveness, since they've known each other for about 10 years. When Stockman-Fly adds warthog DNA in the first batch of mutagen, Shredder orders Fishface to have Zeck to be mutated first for stealing the Kuro Kabuto. After Zeck is mutated, Shredder then has Stockman-Fly add rhinoceros DNA in the second mutagen batch to have Steranko mutated for his betrayal. He tells Steranko that his animal (the rhinoceros) is apropos. Steranko still tries to convince Shredder he would be better for him as a human, but Shredder, still ignoring his pleads, nods at Rahzar, who kicks Steranko in the second mutagen batch.

In "The Pig and The Rhino", Zeck and Steranko attack Shredder for mutating them but he easily defeats them and makes them his new servants. He orders them to find Karai again or else he will further injure them. Despite the two (whom Mikey dubs Bebop and Rocksteady, because of their new warthog-like and rhino-like forms) originally disobeying him to go after the Turtles, they end up capturing Karai and bring her to his lair. Shredder vows to cure Karai and have his revenge on the Turtles.

In "Casey Jones Vs. The Underworld", he is seen watching Karai in Stokman's lab, then later meets with Don Vizioso, an Italian crime lord. After mentioning how he controls the Russian Mob through Rocksteady, the Asian gangs through Hun and the rest of the Purple Dragons and the South American gangs through Fishface, Shredder proves his point by slicing his meatballs and candles, Vizioso swears his allegiance with Shredder. Hun then brings him the chemicals he was looking for. After Stockman-Fly told Shredder they did not have the proper equipment they needed Hun gave Shredder access to the abandoned Auman Chemicals (where the chemicals were obtained from) on the Purple Dragons' turf in extage for being put in charge of the facility. After the Turtles and Casey Jones toss an additive into a chemical vat which causes a chain reaction, he says that they have only delayed his plans and orders his henchmen to clean up the factory and start all over. Donnie later learns that The Foot are working on a mind control formula.

In "Clash of the Mutanimals", the planned Mind Control Serum is complete by Baxter Stockman while Saki examines the mentally unstable Karai caged. Rather than use Karai as a weapon, Shredder orders Stockman to place the Brain Worms into the minds of Slash and Dr. Rockwell (previously captured by Tiger Claw at the docks) as test subjects. Shredder later appears after Raphael, who was captured by Rockwell and Slash, is subjected to the same experimentation. Despite Raphael wanting to defeat Shredder permanently, he falls to the injected worm's control. When the other Turtles and remaining Mutanimals arrive in a rescue attempt, Shredder orders the three brainwashed mutants, Stockman, and Tiger Claw to eliminate the guests; Shredder watches over the battle from a throne surrounded by flames. After Rockwell, Slash, and Raphael are freed Shredder decides to take matters into his own hands, combating all eight mutants with relative ease. While battling Leonardo and Raphael, Slash and Leatherhead are able to push a statue down to blindside Shredder before escaping when Tiger Claw and Stockman return with reinforcements. Once freed by the Foot Bots, Shredder bellows in anger for another failure to eliminate his enemies.

In "The Deadly Venom", Shredder only appears at the episode's beginning. After Karai is administered the brain worm by Baxter Stockman and easily defeats Rocksteady, he orders his mind controlled "daughter" with a mission: the elimination of the Turtles, Casey Jones, April O'Neil, and Splinter.

In "Attack of the Mega Shredder!", Shredder is watching as Karai, in her mutated state, is being repeatedly injected with mind-control worms. He shows no remorse in what he's doing, instead apologizing for his actions and how they will have their revenge soon. He then requests that Bebop and Rocksteady double the security as he senses the Turtles will attempt another move against him, threatening them with punishment if they fail again. Though the Turtles make it into the catacombs and are beaten back by Bebop, Rocksteady, Tiger Claw, and the Shredder Elite, Shredder is still furious and threatens to punish all of them if it happens again. In an attempt to make it up to him, Bebop and Rocksteady try to help as they manage to capture Mikey and Leo when they infiltrate Stockman's lab alone, but thanks to the turtle brothers suggesting adding the Shredder Elite to what Bebop and Rocksteady intend to do to them, it results in the three Shredder mutants being fused into the Mega Shredder, an amalgamation of all three that proves to be a difficult enemy to the Turtles. After it has been destroyed by the Turtles, Shredder is furious with Bebop and Rocksteady over their stupid act, and leaves Tiger Claw to punish them for their actions.

In "Annihilation Earth", Shredder is surprised to find April and Splinter having infiltrated his lair and wonders why. Splinter requests that they call a truce and unite to stop the Triceratons from destroying the Earth with the Heart of Darkness. When he hesitates as to why he would join forces with his sworn enemy, April tells Shredder that if the Earth is destroyed, he will never see Karai again. Taking this into account, Shredder agrees to the truce between the Hamato and Foot clans, and has his mutant lackeys assist in fighting the Triceratons. However, with the timer on the Heart of Darkness detonator reaching zero, Splinter calls Shredder to help stop it, but instead of saving the Earth, Shredder condemns it to annihilation as he seizes the moment, and murders Splinter in cold blood, finally attaining his vengeance: this resulted in April blasting him back with a psychic blast. When Tiger Claw calls him up on this as they are about to be sucked up by the black hole, Shredder shows no remorse in what he has done, only happy to know that his long-time enemy is finally dead and the clan war between him and Splinter has ended in victory for him. With that, Shredder and his lackeys are among the first victims to be sucked up by the black hole to their doom.

Season 4

In "Beyond the Known Universe", Shredder was shown in the flashback when the earth was getting destroyed. However, after the turtles, Casey Jones and April were saved by Fugitoid, he sent them 6 months back in the past so they can find the three fragments of Heart of Darkness to save Earth. This means Karai has not been turned into a snake and Splinter has not been killed yet.

In "Trans-Dimensional Turtles", Leonardo envisions Shredder stabbing Splinter while he talks to him in the dojo.

In "Earth's Last Stand", Shredder had agreed to save Earth as he did in the other timeline, however, he was almost about to stab Splinter and doom the planet like before. This time, future Leonardo, remembering this action, quickly warns Splinter and prevents his death. A disgusted Splinter is furious that Shredder would rather have the world destroyed than let his vendetta go to save it with the treacherous villain giving a poor excuse by blaming the rat for Karai's disappearance. Splinter and Shredder briefly fight, the former going about how meaningless their feud is at this point. In the end, Splinter effortlessly defeats Shredder by paralyzation and leaves him for dead. Tiger Claw, despite possibly not improving of his master's actions, carrys him off while swearing vengeance on the Hamato Clan.

In "City at War", Karai and her old friend Shinigami plan to rebuild the honor of the Foot Clan and take down Shredder's criminal empire. At the end of the episode, Tiger Claw talks to Shredder about his, Rahzar, and Fishface's failure to stop the girls and Turtles from destroying one of their fronts in their new hideout, revealing that Shredder has actually been left sick and dying since his last encounter with Splinter, with Baxter Stockman pumping mutagen into his body to keep him alive. Shredder proclaims if Karai wants a war, she'll get one.

In "The Insecta Trifecta", Shredder gives a very back-handed thank you to Stockman for his efforts, being the only mutant he can truly rely on in his current situation. After Stockman's attempts at creating a mutant insect army for him fails, Shredder reveals that Stockman's plan of putting mutagen in his body is working, popping two claws out of his right hand. His slightly nicer treatment of Stockman would be one of the few times he shows compassion before his death.

In "The Super Shredder", though his recovery is doing well, Shredder grows impatient, and orders Stockman to inject the rest of the mutagen into him at once. Though Stockman warns that it needs to be stabilized first or the effects could warp Shredder's mind towards insanity and mutate him into a monster, Shredder threatens to pluck him up to his head. Stockman reluctantly does as ordered, but as Shredder starts to get up, the unstable mutagen kicks in, causing him to thrash around the room, grabbing the Kuro Kabuto and putting it on, before fully mutating into a hulking form, just as Rocksteady enters to see what happened when he heard Shredder scream. Tiger Claw arrives shortly thereafter, and immediately demands to know what happened from Stockman. Mutant Shredder tells them it is what he wanted and denies letting Stockman perfect the serum, finally letting his thrist for revenge fully consume him. He orders them to fetch Rahzar for it is time to bait a trap for Splinter. After cutting power to the Turtles's lair and his old headquarters where Karai has now stationed, Shredder arrives with Tiger Claw and Rahzar, and confronts a shocked Karai who he still loves even after all the damage she caused to her operations. Despite the best efforts of Karai, Shinigami, and their Foot Ninja, Shredder overpowers all of them, before forcing Karai to surrender to him under threat of hunting down Shinigami if she doesn't. Once outside, with Karai his prisoner, Shredder is confronted by the Turtles and April in the Shellraiser. When they try to ram him, he easily lifts the front of the Shellraiser off the ground before telling them to deliver an ultimatum to Splinter: if the rat master ever wants to see his daughter again, he meets Shredder at the last place in the sewers where they fought and Shredder beat him. With that, Shredder tosses the Shellraiser across the street, then ignites the leaking fluid from the Shellraiser, engulfing it in flames.

Taking Karai to where he sets up his trap for the Turtles and Splinter, Shredder begins his trap by luring Splinter away from the Turtles with various photographs of his and Splinter's past regarding Tang Shen, Karai, and other moments, setting them ablaze. He finally confronts him when he arrives where Karai is being held hostage, with Splinter horrified at what Saki has done to himself. Super Shredder proves too powerful for Splinter, and Splinter is forced to use a smoke bomb to escape and lure Shredder to where he fought the Rat King. Though Splinter has the advantage at first, Shredder soon has him right where he wants him, but before Shredder can finish the job, his arm begins to act crazily, a side-effect of the unstable mutagen that Stockman had warned of. Despite that, Shredder soon manages to crush one of Splinter's feet under his own and prepares to kill him, but a distraction from the Turtles, April, and Karai gives Splinter the chance to toss a kunai at where he had set up several explosives, detonating them and causing the segment of broken bridge Super Shredder and he were on to crumble and collapse. Shredder tries to jump to safety, but Splinter manages to grab him, and both of them plunge into the abyss, presumably to their deaths, leaving Bebop, Rocksteady, and an army of Chrome Dome Elite Foot-bots to deal with the Turtles, April, and Karai who now believe that they lost their Sensei and father.

In "Darkest Plight", Shredder survives the fall Splinter pulled him into by landing on an I-beam, while Splinter falls deeper into the chasm, but cannot pull himself back up to the top of the undercity due to the damage his left hand suffered from the unstable mutagen. Tiger Claw arrives and helps him back up, but is horrified when he sees Shredder's hand, and pleads with him to avoid taking any more mutagen as it could be deadly. However, Shredder ignores this, and orders that Bebop and Rocksteady remain behind to ensure Splinter's dead while he and Tiger Claw return to his hideout to recover before resuming the hunt for the Turtles and Karai.

Once recovered, Shredder and Tiger Claw return to hunt them down, and upon finding Leo, Karai, and April, Shredder orders Tiger Claw to go after the girls while he kills Leo. They attempt to draw Shredder and Tiger Claw to the surface, but Shredder soon finds Leo lying in a pile of garbage bags, grabs him, and flings him out into the street, in full view of several innocent civilians who run for their lives upon seeing Super Shredder. Grabbing Leo, Shredder starts to squeeze him to death between his hands, before being interrupted by April and Karai. At one point, April seems to have the advantage over Shredder thanks to her psychic powers, but when Shredder is slammed into a building by a fuel tanker semi-truck, he throws it towards Karai, only for April to catch it in her psychic grip, and after having her eyes glow blue and smile malevolently thanks to her Sol Star crystal aiding her, April flings it back at Shredder, before collapsing in fatigue. Shredder prepares to finish off Leonardo, but Karai intervenes, pleading for him to do something good in his life instead of wasting it on vengeance. Moved by that, Shredder attempts to apologize to Karai for his behavior and asks her to call him her father but she punches him right in his exposed mutated heart, weakening him so his hands begin to fall apart again from lack of stable mutagen. Before Karai can finish him, Tiger Claw arrives to evacuate him back to their hideout, and Karai does not pursue as she helps April get Leo home for medical attention.

Once back at his hideout, Shredder demands a larger dose of the mutagen from Stockman, but Tiger Claw intervenes, saying it is too dangerous, only to be pushed aside as Shredder forces Stockman to administer the dosage. Tiger Claw can only watch in horror as Shredder lets out an painful scream as the mutagen takes effect.

In "Requiem", Super Shredder checks on Stockman, who has finally perfected the mutagen. The scientist injects a dose of the perfected super mutagen into Super Shredder, causing him to spawn more blades on his body and feel stronger and more stable. Deciding to test it out on some Elite Foot-bots and a hologram of Karai, Shredder shows no remorse as he cuts the hologram Karai down and prepares to face her and Splinter once and for all when word arrives that Karai and Shinigami are hiding out at the Mighty Mutanimals' hideout in the Bronx. Super Shredder lays siege to the place and sets it on fire, overpowering all the Mutanimals before confronting Karai who he no longer cares about, taunting her at how she'll be meeting the same fate as her mother: perishing in an inferno. When an enraged Karai tries to run Shredder's mutated heart through with her tanto blade, the stabilized mutagen causes her blade to break, and Shredder throws her to the ground to be buried under rubble and left to perish in the fire.

Afterwards, he waits for Splinter at the Wolf Hotel, the very same place he and the Turtles had their very first battle before his mutation. He easily overpowers and knocks out Slash, badly wounds Raphael, wounds April on her arm, and throws Casey off the building, only for him to survive thanks to his grapple hook, before facing Splinter. At one point, it looks like Shredder loses as Splinter trips him up and flings him off the roof. Super Shredder recovers and ambushes Splinter, running him through the chest and finally killing him, attaining his vengeance. However, Super Shredder only enjoys his victory for a short while before a furious April calmly blasts him off the roof with her psychic powers, sending him crashing into the back of a garbage truck, where Casey coldly activates the crusher, hoping to end Shredder's life and avenge Splinter. However, after the Turtles leave in the Shellraiser with Splinter's lifeless body, Super Shredder punches his way out of the garbage truck through the roof, barely even winded despite the injures he sustained.

In "Owari", Leonardo, informs his brothers about Shredder still being alive after Splinter visits him as a spirit. After making it to the hideout, fighting much of the Foot Clan's forces and mutants, the Turtles, April, and Casey are confronted by the Super Shredder, who throws Molotov cocktails at them from the from the roof of the mansion. Casey and April are cut off as the flames spread, leaving the Turtles to go after Super Shredder alone.

Super Shredder expresses how he assumed the Turtles would retreat from the city now that Splinter was gone as they did in the successful Kraang invasion, but the Turtles stated they would not run and everything would end tonight. The Super Shredder tossed off his cape and the five engage in battle.

The Turtles each attack with the best of their abilities, but the Super Shredder proves to be stronger and overwhelms them while mocking their tactics. The fight becomes more intense as the Turtles pin Super Shredder down and even dose him with Donatello's bulb of retro-mutagen, but Super Shredder proves to be immune.

Back on his feet, Super Shredder attacks and throws Donatello, Michelangelo, and Raphael one by one off the roof until he and Leonardo are the only ones left. In the midst of the duel, Leo furiously reminds Super Shredder that he killed Splinter, his brother and best friend, and questions how could he do it. As Super Shredder beats Leo, he replies that Splinter was cursed from the beginning to become a lonesome rat that refused to fight his fate. Leonardo snaps at Super Shredder by referring him as a monster and a demon before asking those were his destiny. During a brief moment of humanity, Super Shredder considers Leonardo's word and hesitates to kill him. Leonardo takes advantage and attempts to strike deciding to kill Saki even if he did feel remorse, but Super Shredder overpowers him and tosses him aside. Super Shredder walks over to the battered Leonardo with blades at the ready and prepares to finish him off. However, Leonardo sees Splinter's spirit once more and is told to fear nothing. Filled with drive, Leonardo rises and fend off Super Shredder with a powerful assault of blows before retrieving his katana. Now armed, both Leonardo and Super Shredder charge in the air at each other and Leo strikes Super Shredder with fatal blow before they vanish within the flames. Leo reunites with his brothers and human friends and throws the mutated Kuro Kabuto to the ground to prove Shredder is no more; thus avenging Splinter, Tang Shen, and possibly Hamato Yuuta's deaths at his bladed hands.

Season 5

In "Scroll of the Demodragon", Tiger Claw releases the Demodragon Kavaxas, intending to have him revive Shredder and help him get his revenge on the Turtles. He also has him revive most of the Fallen Foot Clan members.

In "The Forgotten Swordsman", Tiger Claw and the rest of his followers collect Shredder's remains so Kavaxas can revive him, however, in order for the process to be complete, Kavaxas states that he needs the Kuro Kabuto, which contains Shredder's mental energy, and his heart, which contains his soul. Later, upon learning of Tiger Claw and Kavaxas' plans, the Turtles, April and Casey Jones decide that it is best to help Karai and Shinigami retake the Foot Clan and Kuro Kabuto from Hattori Tatsu. After the Turtles, while fighting Tatsu, discover that he is blind, he explains that he was born blind, yet had an acute sense of hearing, and, while others mocked him, Shredder saw his skills as an asset and let him join the Foot Clan.

In "Heart of Evil", the Turtles, April and Karai fight with Tiger Claw and his forces over Shredder's heart, which is in the possession of Don Vizioso and his gang. Ultimately, the Turtles fail to retrieve the heart, allowing Kavaxas to finally revive Shredder, albeit in a more zombie-esque state.

In "End Times", Shredder is confused and disoriented after his revival, stating that he had been dead for millennia when he had really only been so for a few months. However, after Tiger Claw informs him of what had happened, Shredder decides that it is time to take revenge on the Turtles. After the Turtles enter Tiger Claw's lair, they end up fighting Zombie Shredder, who proves to be too much for them (due to now having telekinetic and regenerative powers on top of being even stronger before Leo killed him), until Michelangelo steals the Seal of the Ancients and forces Kavaxas to battle Shredder for them. After the Turtles escape, Shredder immediately tells Tiger Claw that Kavaxas will be his new second-in-command.

Later, Tiger Claw begins to suspect that Shredder is under Kavaxas' influence, a thought that is only amplified when Shredder demands that he hand over the Seal of the Ancients to him. When Tiger Claw refuses, Shredder and Kavaxas unleash a feral Rahzar on him, and, during their struggle, Shredder stomps on the Seal, splitting it into three pieces. Kavaxas then laughs and states that his actions; killing an evil warrior (Tatsu), reviving an evil warrior (Shredder) and destroying the Seal had actually been part of a ritual that would allow him to unleash the spirits of the underworld on the Earth and wipe out humanity. When a horrifed Tiger Claw pleas with his master to help him fight Kavaxas, Shredder states that Kavaxas is in fact *his* master now.

As Leonardo, Karai, Michelangelo and Leatherhead arrive to fight Kavaxas, Shredder fights with Leonardo and Karai and is seemingly defeated when the latter knocks him off the edge. After Michelangelo fixes the Seal and forces Kavaxas to undo everything and banish himself, Kavaxas tries to resist entering his portal, and

Shredder, angry at being used and dissatisfied with his current body and new life, jumps on top of him and forces him through, stating that they do not belong in the mortal realm.

In "The Frankenstein Experiment", when The Mummy uses his magic to make the Turtles and Renet face their greatest fears, Leonardo is forced to fight Shredder, Super Shredder, and Zombie Shredder at the same time. This is Saki's last appearence during the show.

---

When she was done we were shocked and it was horrible! I then growled ferociously and clenched my fist tight and blood poured out through my knuckles.

Me: SHREDDER I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR THIS!

My aura flared up and I screamed in a massive explosion of rage and fury and then my energy blasted out through the sewer and my energy was felt all over the city! Everyone back at the Estate felt it too!

Nico: OH NO! J.D. found out!

Laney: What is it!?

Nico: The 2012 version of The Shredder killed the 2012 version of Master Splinter in cold blood and the turtles were devastated because of it.

Everyone gasped in sheer shock and horror!

2003 Leo: Oh man!

Eli: That's horrible!

Nico: It is. But the crimes of 2012's Shredder pale in comparison to those of the Utrom Shredder. He killed millions.

Eli: Nothing can compare to that.

I then calmed down and broke down crying and weeped for 2012 Splinter.

Me: (Crying) Splinter!

Emerald Goldenbraid: It's all right J.D.

2012 Raph: Man J.D.'s power is amazing!

2012 Leo: Wow! No kidding!

2012 Raph: Oh, stop acting like me, will ya?! It's not your dad Shredhead killed!

2012 Leo: Raph's right. Instead of getting mad at every villain out there, you should be more grateful that you still have your father. (sadly) Ours is gone forever.

Me: (Calms down) No he's not. You haven't been told about this but I actually have the power to resurrect people. I've done it many times before for many of our friends.

2012 Don: No. Don't give us false hope! Like the time Mikey tried to win the lottery!

2012 Mikey: Oh, c'mon! I thought those tickets were real!

Emerald Goldenbraid: So, you've got fake lottery tickets in this world, huh?

Me: That's crazy but I assure you that this is not a joke. I've done this before. Watch.

I snapped my fingers and then a massive beam of white light shined down onto the floor and the divine singing of angels was heard and then a figure came down and it was 2012's Master Splinter back from the dead!

2012 Master Splinter: I am now back my sons.

2012 Leo: SENSEI!

2012 April: SENSEI!

They went and hugged him and cried in joy.

Me: Master Splinter. (Bows) It's an honor to meet you.

2012 Splinter: And to you J.D. Knudson. Thank you for reuniting me with my family and April.

Me: I'm sorry that this worlds version of the Shredder killed you. But if he does come back you have the promise of Team Loud Phoenix Storm that he will pay for his crimes all in full.

2012 Splinter: Thank you J.D. And Emerald it's an honor to have you with us.

Emerald Goldenbraid: (Bows) Same here sensei.

Then the alarm went off and they saw that NEWTRALIZER was up to no good!

---

Newtralizer was a character in TMNT. He was the arch enemy of The Kraang and first appeared in Operation: Break Out. He is the Anti-Hero of the show.

Season 1

Operation:Break Out: Newtralizer was accidentally released from his cell by Donnie and proceeded on a rampage against the Kraang and the Turtles. He was supposedly crushed under a car by none other than Mikey but recovered, very much alive.

Season 2

Metalhead Rewired: Newtralizer made a cameo and was one of the trapped mutants escaping to freedom.

Newtralized!: Newtralizer teams up with Slash, who he rescued from the Kraang, and together they allied to take them out. He revealed a little about his past; that he was experimented on and tortured by these alien scums, and planned to wipe them all out with one big blast. However, Slash turned on him, saying that doing so would wipe out the innocent human population in New York. When Casey Jones hit a puck bomb into the Tripod he was in, the Newtralizer was forced to teleport away before he dies, porting back when the action is over, with an unknown scheme on his mind.

Season 5

When Worlds Collide: It turns out the Newtralizer didn't die after his last meeting with the Turtles and returns more powerful than ever. He now has the ability to absorb and shoot out eletricity. He is the one who took Sal Commander's left eye and his real name is K'Vathrak. He nearly eats Bishop's Utrom brain and desintegrates Michelangelo but the latter reappears, still alive and with eletrical powers similar to K'Vathrak's. He is also allies with Lord Dregg, helps him unleash his invasion on Earth and helps the Vreen kidnap Leonardo, Donatello, Karai and Sal Commander. While the rest of the gang is fighting Dregg and his Vreen, K'Vathrak, Mikey and Sal Commander fall into Dregg's ship core and the former two engage into a eletrical-powered battle until K'Vathrak knocks Mikey down and prepares to destroy him but Sal Commander manages to throw K'Vathrak into the core with his tail. Once K'Vathrak falls into the core, his eletrical powers overload the core and the ship starts getting ready to explode. The ship explodes which killed Dregg and the Newtralizer for good.

---

2012 Mikey: Newtralizer? Again?!

Me: He's an anthropomorphic newt! Wow!

2012 Don: Raph, think you can call Slash and the others for this?

2012 Raph: Nope. They're out finding any Krang remnants.

2012 Leo: (to 2012 Splinter) Father, I know you just came back. But-

2012 Splinter: (smiles) I understand. Go out there and do what you do best.

2012 Leo: Thanks sensei.

Me: We'll be all right sensei. But Slash from this world sounds like a perfect candidate for the Redemption Squad for us.

Emerald Goldenbraid: That's right.

2012 Splinter: I'm glad you think so. Go get him.

Me: With pleasure sensei.

We were off.

We faced him.

Me: Newtralizer I presume?

Newtralizer: That's right.

2012 Donny: Hope you are ready for a huge buttkicking.

Newtralizer: Before you attack me, just hear me out.

Me: (growls) Fine! But you better make it quick. I'm not in a good mood right now!

Newtralizer: Because of the Shredder, right?

Me: Uh yeah. How did you know that?

Newtralizer: I just knew. Well, I have the solution to our common enemy.

Me: Well the Utrom Shredder is worse than this one. But what is your offer?

Newtralizer stood aside to reveal a bomb!

Me: A BOMB!?

2012 Don: If I have to guess, that's a bomb to take out Shredder if he comes back, right?

Newtralizer: (laughs) It won't just take out Shredder. It'll take out the entire city too!

Emerald Goldenbraid: Are you nuts?! That'll kill millions of people too!

Me: YEAH!

Newtralizer: Sometimes, in order to destroy an enemy, sacrifices are needed!

2012 Mikey: (to me) Well, dude. You should've been careful of what you wished for. Because now, it might come true!

Me: Don't worry. Newtralizer you can take your offer and shove it up your scaly ass!

I snapped my fingers and teleported the bomb into space where it exploded harmlessly!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

April O'Neal: Awesome save!

Newtralizer: Fine! You win! But know this! When Shredder comes back, you will regret rejecting my offer! (runs off)

Me: We prefer to do things the way we normally do.

2012 Leo: (to me) Let him go. We'll see him again in the future.

Me: Yes we will. But when we all come we're going to make that horrible monster wish he was never born.

2012 Donny: When are you gonna come?

Emerald Goldenbraid: We're projecting March 14th.

Me: Just hold out for 1 more month and we'll be here.

2012 Leo: Okay.

2012 Leo: Emerald, next time you come here, how about me and

Master Splinter train you in the art of the ninja?

Emerald Goldenbraid: I would be honored.

Me: And I can be with her. I have lots of people that I know that are ninjas too. But they have all sorts of amazing and incredible powers and I'm sure we all can teach you some of our moves.

2012 Raph: Wow! We would like that very much.

Me: Awesome.

We later went back home.

May: How did it go?

Emerald Goldenbraid: Better than I hoped.

Me: Emerald did really great on her first ambassador mission.

We told them all about it.

Nico: Awesome! Great job Emerald.

May: (to Emerald) Who should come with you next time?

Emerald Goldenbraid: Well J.D. already decided on that. We're going to have Naruto and the Leaf Shinobi come with next time.

Naruto: Wow we're gonna look forward to this.

Nico: That will be awesome to have them teach the 2012 Turtle Brothers all their moves.

Me: I'll ask Lady Tsunade if I can borrow a bunch of technique scrolls and books for them too.

Fu: It'll be an honor to teach the 2012 Turtle Brothers.

Eli: Wow that is gonna be cool. Can I go too?

Me: Sure bro. Also I'm sorry I worried you guys and I was told about the revelation Nico warned me about. But I resurrected the 2012 version of Master Splinter.

Nico: Sorry I kept you in the dark J.D. I didn't want you to go after that version of The Shredder just yet.

Me: I know Nico. But I promise we ALL will go after him as a team.

Nico: You can count on that.

Me: Please excuse me, I need to go vent.

Nico: Okay.

I went to the gym to go vent my anger. I was doing that by going at the punching bag. I was really pissed at what the 2012 Shredder did and I had never been so infuriated in all my life! I really wanted to snap that fuckwad's neck for what he did!

Me: (PUNCHES A PUNCHING BAG) I WILL MAKE THAT MONSTER PAY FOR EVERYTHING HE DID! (PUNCHES IT MANY TIMES) WHAT HE DID REALLY CROSSES THE LINE! (PUNCHES IT HARD) I WILL MAKE HIM SUFFER! (PUNCHES IT!) HE WILL RUE THE DAY HE FUCKED AROUND WITH ME!

I then punched the bag so hard that it ripped in two and all the sand poured out and I panted hard.

Dick Dastardly then appeared.

Dick Dastardly: Wow! You really punched that bag hard.

Me: What are you doing here, Dastardly? Have you come to gloat?

Dick Dastardly: No. Nico told me that you're having stress problems and asked me to talk to you.

Me: Nothing more needs to be said! Because of my anger problems, I'm no longer leader! So congratulations for finally beating me!

Dick Dastardly: To think I saw you as a worthy rival! You're acting like this is a race! But it isn't! So you've had a setback. Big deal! Do you think that the greatest people in this world didn't have a few hiccups along the way? MILLIONS of people have bad days, but they get back up and fight back! They don't wallow in self-pity! Nico had a terrible day during the 20 Days of Darkness!, but he didn't wallow in self pity! No! He got back up and moved forward thanks to you guys! You can't fix what has been done, but you can make the most out of the new situation!

Dastardly sighs and turned to leave.

Dick Dastardly: (to Nico) I've done all I can, Nico.

Nico: That's all I can ask for. Thanks. (smiles) You know, you could be a good addition to the Masters of Evil.

Dick Dastardly: Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome.

I went over to the couch and sat to watch TV.

Aligned Bulkhead: I think it's time to take more drastic measures.

He walked up to me and picked me up off the couch, much to my surprise.

Me: Hey! What are you doing?! Put me down!

Aligned Bulkhead: Nope, not happening.

Me: I fucking said put me down! Now!

Aligned Bulkhead just started carrying me across the room. After a second, I kicked out hard, catching Aligned Bulkhead in the stomach. He coughed and dropped me, trying to catch his breath as I glared at him.

Aligned Bulkhead: Bet that felt good.

Me: What? Being carried around like a fucking sack of potatoes?!

Ed: If only we had a sack of potatoes.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Aligned Bulkhead: That's not what I meant. You're not sad, you're angry, and you're trying not to be. You have every right to be angry, so just let it out. (holds out his hands like someone teaching a lesson in boxing) I'm a Wrecker. I can take it, kid, so let it out.

I looked at him for a moment, eyes flickering from his face to his outstretched hands. Deciding to go for it, I started punching the hands. I did this a dozen or so times, imagining that it was 2012 Shredder you were punching. After a bit, I stopped, letting out a few deep breaths before wiping my eyes. I then just walked forward, leaning on Aligned Bulkhead and just buried my face in his chest. He gently wrapped his arms around me.

Aligned Bulkhead: There you go. Don't shut yourself off kid. You're allowed to feel.

Nico: That's right J.D. That shows that underneath all that godly power you are still human no matter what.

Me: (Sniffles) Thanks guys.

Later I was in my room and Eli was knocking on my door.

Eli: (knocks on the door) C'mon, bro! We're headed to the Krusty Krab for some lunch!

William: I thought Nico said to give J.D. some space.

Eli: He did. But the J.D. I know would've been first out the door.

Nico: Yeah you're right on that.

I came out.

Me: I'm all right now guys. I'm calm now.

Nico: You sure J.D.?

Me: Yeah I'm sure.

Nico: Good. Lets go.

We were off to the Krusty Krab. We arrived.

Maria: Good morning, Krusty Krew!

Mr. Krabs: Top of the morning lads!

SpongeBob: Hey guys!

Eli: What's happening everyone?

Mr. Krabs: We're having a big day today. It's an eating contest.

Nico: Cool! You said one of my favorite things on Earth.

Me: Me too!

Poromon: Eating contest?!

Nico: Didn't you have M&Ms the other day?!

Poromon: Yes we did.

Laney: What's this contest for?

Squidward: It's the Bikini Bottom Founders Day Eating Contest and we're having a Krabby Patty Eating Contest.

Nico: Cool! But aren't you worried that if you eat too many Krabby Patties they will explode?

Lily: Yeah Squidward remember what happened to you?

---

SpongeBob: You like Krabby Patties, don't you, Squidward? [Squidward begins to sweat, then slams the door on SpongeBob]

Squidward: Yes! Yes! I admit it, SpongeBob! I love Krabby Patties! [eats two patties]

SpongeBob: I knew it all along, Squidward. No one can resist a Krabby Patty! [Squidward eats a bunch of Krabby Patties in all sorts of ways, even a dozen at a time] Squidward! How many are you eating? Squidward! [Squidward keeps eating all the Krabby Patties in the vault, Pac-Man style] Squidward, you can't eat all those patties at one time! Squidward! [As soon as he ate dozens of Krabby Patties]

Squidward: What's gonna happen? Am I gonna blow up?

SpongeBob: No, worse, it'll go right to your thighs… !

Squidward: [surprised] My thighs? [pan down showing Squidward's enlarged thighs, he looks at thighs]

His thighs were humongous massive!

SpongeBob:… and then you'll blow up! [The Krusty Krab explodes. Squidward's head is sitting on the ambulance's bench while his legs are in a bucket]

Joe: [laughs] Yeah, I remember my first Krabby Patty.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Squidward: Don't worry it's not for me. Patrick is gonna be in this.

Squilliam: It's true. He's going to face the eating champion Oswald McNulty. He won the annual eating contest every yeah and never lost once.

Me: Whoa! He must have 3 stomachs.

Laney: Yeah he is a vacuum cleaner!

William: Wait. What happens if someone loses?

Mr. Krabs: Then that person goes home in disgrace.

SpongeBob: But they also have to pay the bill for the patties they ate.

Me: Geez! That's gonna be one helluva bill. What's the goal total for the most patties?

Mr. Krabs: 1,000 Patties.

Eli: HOLY SHRIMP!

Plankton: Wow! That's a lot of patties.

Lana: Wow!

Nico: If Patrick loses, I'll pay the bill for him.

Patrick: Thanks guys.

Mr. Krabs: Awfully generous of you lad. (Sees me all pale and tired) Whoa J.D. are you all right?

Me: Ugly story Mr. Krabs.

Maria: When's the contest starting?

Mr. Krabs: 20 minutes. Want to have some Krabby Patties before we start?

Nico: Sure. We're hungry.

SpongeBob: Coming right up.

We then got to eating and man was I hungry.

I ate 40 Krabby Patties.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Sorry I let Newtralizer go, guys.

Nico: It's okay, Emerald. We'll have another chance at him in the future. If he doesn't join the Masters of Evil by then.

Eli: I have a feeling he won't.

Me: Yeah. Sorry I was such a total asshole guys.

Nico: It's all right J.D. You were just upset about the Shredder doing all that.

Human Torch: Like Boulder, Graham, and my Yost Counterpart said, you shouldn't bottle up your feelings like that.

Me: I know. I guess I forgot about that. I became so embroidered in my power that I forgot about myself being human still.

Nico: It's all right.

We saw Oswald McNulty and he looked like the kind of guy that wouldn't cause any harm.

Stewie: Guys, I'm getting a bad feeling about this.

Dark Spicer: What do you mean?

Stewie: Well, if Oswald McNulty loses, he's gonna be wanting to kill Patrick as revenge. Trust me. I've seen it before.

Me: Right with Chris. He won that eating contest against that Charles Yamamoto fella.

Joe Swanson: That's right and he was trying to frame Patrick Pewterschmidt and make it look like he did the killings.

Nico: I remember that from Brian. That was crazy.

Eli: It sure was. We better keep an eye on Oswald.

Firefly: By the way, Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear in your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Necrofriggian Gene-Slammer next.

Chione: Wow! That would be awesome.

Ben 10: That would be cool to see.

Me: So Chione, Lana, Dana, Kiralai, or one of the Ice Skylanders will go with you.

Horsea: Time for the contest to start!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: YEAH!

The contest was on!

DING!

**Perch Perkins:** There's the bell! And we're off and eating. *[McNulty starts eating]* McNulty taking an early lead and really going to work with those patties, what a dynamo! A little skull from three towns over eating at a terrific pace! But what's this? *[shows Patrick struggling to eat a single Krabby Patty.]* Patrick Star isn't moving, he seems stuck in the gate!

Me: Come on Patrick! Eat!

**Perch Perkins:** McNulty is pressing forward, looks like this is gonna be a blowout!

**Boy with a Broken Foot:** Patrick, *[wearing Patrick merchandise]* I believe in you Patrick. *[Patrick is about to cry but he then starts eating.]*

**Perch Perkins:** But wait! Patrick Star is on the move, and patties are starting to disappear, look at that little sea star eat! He's inching closer to McNulty, and it look like McNulty can feel the heat, never have there been a more pretentious display of competitive eating! The amount of patties being consumed is astounding. *[Patrick finishes a whole plate of patties and is starting to suck everything in.]* And now, yes, yes! Patrick Star has matched Oswald McNulty! And they are tied as they come into the home stretch! Both eaters are so full they could barely eat but eat they do, moving so slowly now. One can't help but wonder if they are going to hit the patty wall at some point.

Shiv: Look at Patrick go!

Me: EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT EAT!

Nico: YEAH! EAT!

Laney: YEAH!

Maria: Horsea, don't even think about it.

Horsea: Aw man.

Laney: Wow it's really close! Patrick is sucking in all those patties!

William: It could be anyone's game right now!

Perch Perkins: And, and, [both McNulty and Patrick stop eating and fall on the table.] Both eaters have stopped! With only seconds left, we are tied in patties eaten, and neither one seems to have the room to go on! Oh! What is this? [McNulty falls down.] And down goes McNulty, down goes McNulty! [the crowd is cheering] It looks like we do have a tie!

Patrick: It's over SpongeBob, I can't go on.

SpongeBob: The taste, Patrick, [pulls Patrick's tongue and slaps it.] Remember the taste!

Patrick: The taste. [Patrick gets up and stands on the table pointing.]

Perch Perkins: What's this? Patrick Star has risen from his seat, and is pointing to center field, [points somewhere else.] No wait! He's pointing to a little boy with a hurt foot. [Patrick points to his mouth.] Ladies and gentleman, he's pointing to his mouth, as if to indicate something.

Boy with a Broken Foot: [holds out a Krabby Patty.] Here you go champ, you can have one. [Patrick sticks his tongue out and the boy puts the Krabby Patty in his mouth and his taste buds carry it to his mouth, and then he eats and finishes it.]

Perch Perkins: And, he's eating! He's eating! The Great Starbino, is eating! [Patrick's nine hundred ninety nine became a thousand and broke the counting machine, and the crowd is cheering.] Patrick Star wins! The belt is back in Bikini Bottom! The belt is back in Bikini Bottom!

We cheered wildly for PATRICK! HE WON! HE WON!

Nico: (looks at McNulty) We have to keep a close eye on him now.

We agreed. And we watched him like a hawk. REALLY CLOSELY.

Eli: Hmm.

Maria: Anyway, Patrick, congratulations!

Patrick: Thanks guys!

McNulty; NO! THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! I REFUSE TO LOSE!

Lynn: Take your loss like a man!

Me; YEAH!

Mr. Krabs: And you got the bill.

999 Krabby Patties came to a total of $50,823.73!

McNulty: $50,000.00!? (Grumbles)

Nico: Whoa! Better pay up or you're gonna be washing dishes for 1,000 years.

We laughed. McNulty had every penny he had taken from him to pay for it all.

It was a great day for us.

THE END

---

Another awesome and really funny adventure done.

This was a funny one. It was a parody of the funny SpongeBob episode called What's Eating Patrick? and that was so awesome how Patrick won in an Eating Contest. The episode aired on October 2nd, 2015 and it was so awesome! The first part of the chapter was for the 2004 movie based on the book called Lemony Snicket's A Series Of Unfortunate Events and Jim Carrey did a great job in that movie as the greedy Count Olaf. But it was terrible that Count Olaf was that evil. The second part was for the awesome and funny Ed Edd N Eddy episode called Robbin Ed and that was so awesome how Jonny made his superhero alter ego as Captain Melonhead in that one. That episode aired on February 6th, 2004 and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Ed Edd N Eddy episode A Fistful of Ed and we're going to have Nico, Lana and Kaede see what happened to Edd when he was going through that accident day. It's gonna be brutal so buckle your seatbelts as we're going to see lots of people get hurt at Peach Creek Junior High. They are also going to meet a Necrofriggian Gene-Slammer named Kanai Humuhumunukunukuapuaa from Hawaii and she is Nico's Penpal that he helped over in Paradise. The second part for Lincoln's rescue that is gonna be for the Ed Edd N Eddy episode Little Ed Blue and Ed is gonna be in a REALLY ROTTEN MOOD and he is gonna be so mad that he'll want to tear the world apart because he has a wood tick in his shoe. Lincoln is also going to meet a Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon Gene-Slammer named Riley Kurayami who is another one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. The next chapter also starts a mini-arc as we go after Sailor Moon Monsters and we're going to start with the monsters of the Dark Kingdom of Queen Beryl and the 4 generals are going to be majorly infuriated with us for killing Queen Beryl and destroying all their hard work. Shanan is gonna have a group go with her to take them on. First will be Morga and she is gonna pay for her crimes when trying to impersonate Molly's mom. That Rubberite is gonna pay big time. Shanan, Eli, Sailor Moon and Rita Fox are gonna go after her. The next chapter is gonna be for the 7th Episode of Digimon and we're going to follow the episode and face Unimon who is under the influence of a Black Gear. But we're also going to come across a Hot Spring area on File Island and have Eggs for dinner.

See you all tomorrow.

# Battle with Unimon

HAPPY GROUNDHOG DAY 2022 EVERYONE!

---

In Peach Creek in Atlanta, Georgia, Nico, Lana and Kaede were walking to the school.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lana and you too Kaede.

Lana: No biggie wiggie Nico.

Kaede: I'm honored to go with you on one of your awesome rescues Nico.

Nico: You'll have a lot of fun on them. And from the looks of things we're going to Peach Creek Jr. High. It'll be awesome to see more of the Eds old school.

Lana: It sure will.

They went in.

[Kevin enters a hallway. Nazz creeps up to him and begins to tell a story.]

Nazz: "Dude! Did you hear what went down yesterday?" [Eddy hears and listens in.]

Kevin: "No. What?"

Nazz: "You're not going to believe this, Double D made Lee Kanker's foot swell up like a beach ball!"

Nico: Geez. That must've hurt. Serves that heartless witch right.

Lana: Yeah that stupid 3-Eyed freak had it coming.

Kaede: How did that happen?

Nico: Double D accidentally dropped a huge heavy book that weighed 75 pounds onto her foot.

Kaede: Ouch.

Kevin: [begins to snicker] "Yeah, right. What'd he use, the deadly art of algebra?" [laughs]

Nazz: "No, seriously. I heard they had to use a whole refrigerator of ice just to stop the big toe from ballooning!"

Nico: Ouch.

Lana: That must've taken a lot of ice.

[Eddy has heard enough. He looks towards Edd, who is ironing his tie IN SCHOOL. Eddy then goes over and twangs Edd's arm. The arm wobbles and goes slack.]

Nico: Hmm.

Eddy: [Rolling up Edd's arm] "You sent the Kankers packing?" [He laughs.] "What'd you use, the deadly art of allergies?"

Ed: "Do not taunt the D, Eddy." [He turns, fear in his eyes.] "I was there."

Nico: Really?

Edd: "Oh, please, it was an accident, honestly! I feel just awful."

Nico: (Puts his hand on his shoulder) It was all an accident Double D.

Kaede: Yeah you didn't mean to.

Rolf: "Head in sock Ed-boy! Rolf requires your assistance." [He grins.] "May you have a spare writing stick? Rolf's has been reduced to that of a size of a baby's bazoo!" [He holds up a tiny pencil.]

Nico: Boy you wore it down to the Nub.

Edd: "Why, of course I do, Rolf."

[Edd rummages through his locker. Suddenly, he high-kicks Rolf in the face.

KROW!

[Rolf stumbles backwards and bows, pained. Edd then brings his foot down on Rolf's head.

SMASH! CRASH!

[Rolf stands up, haggard, and the final blow comes-a rain of pencils, nailing him to a locker. Edd's body shakes as he lowers the cup and the last few pencils fall out.]

Nico: Man that gag is old!

Rolf: "Rolf would have taken a simple 'no, not today,' yes?"

Kaede: Let me help you down Rolf.

She used her phantom hands to get him down and Lana formed a shadow clone to take him to the nurse.

Nazz: "Dude. It's always the quiet ones, I swear." [She drags Kevin away.]

Sarah: "Did you see the look in his eyes?"

Jimmy: "We didn't. See. Anything. Sarah."

Edd: [protesting his innocence] "But I-I-"

Jonny: "Head for the hills, buddy! Double D's cracked! Lost it I tell ya!" [The two bail, Jonny carrying Rolf away.]

Eddy: [joyful] "Double D! I never knew you had it in ya! You're an animal! Pow! Kablooey! Badda-boom!"

[Edd runs away.]

Eddy: "Aw. Where ya goin?"

Ed: [horrified, clutching Eddy] "Gaah! Double D has fallen down the deep dark crack between the couch pillows of life, Eddy! Slipping through the fuzz in our belly button existence, burrowing-"

[Eddy reaches up and turns Ed's sound off by twisting his eye.]

Eddy: "We're gonna rule this dump, Ed!"

[Eddy takes off. Ed stands in the hall, looking sad.]

Nico: Deja Vu.

Lana: This is REALLY BIG Deja Vu.

Kaede: This happened to you before Nico?

Nico: It sure did.

[Rolf is holding up an X-ray of his head.]

It showed that his skull was cracked. OUCH!

Rolf: "How can one who wears a sock on his head do this? I ask you!"

Nico: You're lucky that Double D didn't kill you Rolf.

Kaede: Yeah that would have done you in normally.

Kevin: "Dude, you should frame that."

Nico: Yeah that would be awesome on your wall.

[Eddy throws the doors to the lunchroom wide open. He is dressed sharply in a black leather jacket and his hair is spiked up.]

Nico: Whoa! Love the badass look Eddy. (In his head) I think Luan would like to see you like that.

Eddy: Thanks Nico. Rocks huh?

[Jimmy cowers. Eddy takes a can of soda and cracks it open. Knowing that Edd will protect him if the kids go on the offensive, he thwacks Jonny and slaps Sarah, sending her spinning. He then takes Jimmy's lunch.]

Eddy: "Gimme that!"

[Edd goes to sit at a table, and the kids at the table immediately get up.]

Nico: (In his head) They think Double D is a bully when he really isn't.

Edd: [confused] "Why are you all leaving?"

Eddy: [enjoying his power] "Yeah! Why ya leaving?"

Edd: "Didn't I say that already, Eddy?"

Nico: He really is enjoying the power.

Lana: No kidding.

Eddy: "Here. Let me help ya!" [helping Edd into a chair] "Pretty good seat, huh?" [Sarah grabs him.]

Sarah: [fist cocked] "Who the heck do you think you are!"

Nico grabbed her arm.

Nico: Put him down. (Threateningly) NOW.

Jimmy: "No Sarah, don't! You can't! He's watching."

[Edd is watching them out of the corner of his eye. Noticing that Sarah and Jimmy are looking at him, he turns and waves, smiling in a friendly manner. Sarah, cowed, puts Eddy down and dusts him off.

Nico: Hmm.

[Ed goes to the end of the table far away from Edd.]

Ed: "Just me."

Edd: "Why is Ed sitting way over there?"

Eddy: "Way over there! You are so right!" [Something distracts him.] "Whoa, Rolf's got grapes!"

[Eddy runs towards Rolf. Edd scratches his head.]

Marie: "That's my pie, I saw it first!"

Jonny: "No way, Plank saw it first!"

[Marie and Jonny are fighting over a piece of pie.]

Marie: "In your dreams, weirdo."

Jonny: "Plank had first dibs, before you and your bad vibes showed up!"

Marie: "Gimme it!"

Jonny: "No!"

Marie: "Gimme it!"

Jonny: "What are ya, hard of hearing?"

Nico: MARIE GIVE JONNY THAT PIE YOU BLUE-HAIR FREAK!

Marie: WHAT DID YOU CALL ME!?

[Edd looks in the other direction. Rolf is feeding Eddy grapes.]

Marie: "Let go, kid!"

Jonny: "It's Plank's!"

Marie: "Ask me if I care!"

[Edd approaches the arguing couple.]

Edd: "Pardon my intrusion, but surely a compromise is not out of the question?"

[Jonny begins to sweat.]

SMACK!

[Edd reaches up and smacks him into Marie. Marie topples over, throwing Jonny off.

CRASH! SMASH!

[Jonny flies through a wall and lands on the grass at the base of a tree.]

CRASH!

Jonny: "Have I stopped yet?"

Nico: OUCH!

Kaede: I'll go get him to the nurse.

Nico: Thanks Kaede.

[Edd is holding the defeated Marie.]

Nico: Whoa. Ouch.

Eddy: "Who's next!" [He sings La Cucuracha.] "Ba, da da da da da da da da da, da da da da da da da da da, da da da da da da da, da da da da da da!"

Kevin: "Oh, man."

Nazz: "Not cool."

Kaede: This is al totally accidental.

Nico: Yep. And this all happened to me too.

Lana: It's true Kaede.

Jimmy: [cowering] "Viciousness, thy name is Double D."

Eddy: "Ole!" [He throws confetti at Edd.]

Edd: "Please, let me explain!"

Eddy: "Yeah, let him!"

Rolf: "Flee for your lives!"

[Eddy's words start a panic. All the kids except for Ed run for a corner and cower there.]

Edd: "There's been a great breach of judgement!"

Eddy: "Yeah! Breach the heck out of em, Double D!"

Edd: "Things are not as they appear!"

Jimmy: "WHAT DO YOU WANT WITH ME!? Take my money!" [He throws it at Edd. Eddy, in the background, takes the money.] "My comb!" [It hits Edd.] "My moisturizing lotions!" [They land in front of Edd.] "Take it, take it!"

Nico: Ok. Everyone, just calm down.

No one was listening.

Nico: Whoa! They think Double D is a sociopathic monster!

Edd: "Sarah? You certainly can't believe-" [Ed, wearing an angry look on his face, steps in front of Sarah.]

Nico: Looks like Ed's love for his sister kicked in.

Lana: It sure did.

Ed: "Stay away! Stay away from my baby sister, you meanie!" [Ed uses a chair to back Edd up.]

Edd: "Ed! My dear friend! How can you say that?" [Ed presses the chair into Edd's face.]

Ed: "We are friends no more! My mom says I can't be chums with a Fighting Fisticuffs like you!"

[Ed's heart wells up in his throat and breaks and he swallows it. Edd melts. Both begin to cry.]

POOR EDD AND ED.

Edd: [tear-filled] "This ends now!" [He grabs the end of the chair.]

Ed: "AAAAH!" [The beatdown begins]

SMASH WHAP BIFF WHOMP BIFF!

Ed: "Holy schmoly!"

CRASH!

[Ed leaves his imprint on the ceiling]

TREMENDOUS CRASHING AND SMASHING!

Ed: "Oh, Help me! Uncle! Uncle!" [The cafeteria is torn up by the fight.] "Run away!" [Ed digs his way out and escapes.]

Edd: "Come back here, you!"

Kevin: "Now's our chance!"

Sarah: "Jimmy get out of there!"

[Edd turns around just in time to see the kids exit the lunch room. They are all afraid of him.]

Nico: WHAT A BEATDOWN!

Lana: No kidding!

Nico: I can't believe that I accidentally did all that and everyone thought I was a Nasty McDusterknuckles all because I slipped on some mop water.

Kaede: Geez.

Eddy: "Yeah! You better run! 'Cause Double D's got all your numbers! And your addresses! Ooh yeah, I'm pumped baby!" [serious] "Maybe a little rough on Ed, huh? He is our pal, you know."

[Edd begins to look angry.]

Eddy: [a bit nervous] "Right! You know best, champ! So hey, I'm gonna go make Nazz rub my feet." [He leaves.]

Edd: "What have I become? Are these indeed the hands of a lowly thug?" [He holds out his shaking arms.]

Nico, Lana and Kaede went over to console him.

Edd is in the science and gardening room filled with plants, tending a flower]

Nico, Lana and Kaede were comforting him as he was crying. Poor Double D.

Nico: Relax, Double D. We know you didn't mean it on purpose. How about we take you out for some jawbreakers? I'm buying.

Lana: Yeah Double D it's not your fault man.

Kaede: You wouldn't hurt anyone like that. It's just that they are scared of you for no good reason.

Nico: Yeah man.

[Suddenly, They hears a noise behind them. A cup rolls out, and Edd turns around. He looks under a table.]

Nico: There's someone under the table.

Edd: "Ed? Is that you? Here, let me have your hand!" [He extends his hand into the blackness.]

Jimmy: "AAH! You leave me alone!" [He runs around the room.] "You dirty gorilla! You punky palooka!" [His screams grow less and less distinct as his hysteria builds.]

Edd: [crying] "Oh, what's the use!? Who'll ever believe I'm anything other than a rambunctious rough egg!"

Edd was crying hard.

Nico: Nice going Jimmy.

[Jimmy hides in a watering can. He peers out as Edd's tears water the flower. The flower starts to sprout and blooms into a thing of magnificent beauty, formed to the symphony of Edd's tears.]

Lana: Ooh that is beautiful.

Kaede: What a beautiful flower.

Kaede smelled it and it smelled like roses times 10.

Kaede: It smells magnificent.

Jimmy: "Double D!"

CRASH!

[Edd, startled, leaps up, banging his head on a florescent light. He falls to the ground.]

Nico: OUCH!

Jimmy: [gazing at the flower, amazed] "You cross-pollenated a rose with a Baby Blue Gym Sock!

Nico: I didn't know that was possible. Sounds like something Laney and Fluttershy would do.

Jimmy: I agree. Only hands as gentle as hummingbird's wings could have spliced the two together! I believe you, Double D!"

Lana: (In her head) If Linka were here she would console Double D to the max.

Edd: [grateful] "You do? Oh, thank you, thank you Jimmy!" [He hugs Jimmy.] "If only the others had listened to my pleas of innocence!"

Jimmy: "Sounds like you need a shoulder to cry on, Double D." [He takes out some hedge clippers.] "Be right with you!" [He trims a hedge into the shape of a psychiatrist's couch.] "Gimme the dirt, and don't spare me the details!"

Nico: A psychiatrist couch from a hedge. Very cool.

[Edd lies on the couch, and Jimmy brings up a stool, ready to listen to Edd's story.]

Edd: "Oh, Jimmy, I'm blurred, bewildered, befuddled at this maylay of misinterpretation! First, when my book plunged onto the top of Lee's foot-a fortuitous mishap, I assured them-yet that's the seed of fear. Then Rolf, oh, dear Rolf, in need of a new pencil! His worn, old, unusable! I was only to happy to provide him with one." [He flashes back to the scene in the hall.]

Flashback Edd: "Oh, why of course I do, Rolf."

[Searching for his pencils, he knocks a container of Liquid White onto the floor. Stepping on it, he slips, and his foot slams into Rolf's chin. His tie catches on a hook in his locker, and his foot comes down on Rolf's head. The tie then yanks him back. He snaps forward afterwards, and the pencils in his cup fly forward, pinning Rolf to the locker.]

Flashback Rolf: "Rolf would have taken a simple 'no, not today,' yes?"

Nico: You accidentally slipped on a liquid white container and your tie got caught in your coat hook?

Kaede: Ouch.

Edd: "Another regrettable blunder! As would be the one that happened next!"

[Edd remembers the cafeteria.]

Flashback Marie: "That's my pie, I saw it first!"

Flashback Jonny: "No way, he saw it first!"

Edd: "Remembering Mother had packed my lunch with a slice of her heavenly apple crumble pie, I thought the best thing to compose this conflict would be to share it." [In the flashback, Edd reaches in and stabs his finger on the fork. His hand leaps out, hitting Jonny. This leads to the destruction seen earlier.] "Not again! Again, my good intentions were cowed by my gawkish demeanor!"

OUCH!

Kaede: You accidentally stabbed your finger with your fork?

Nico: YIKES!

Lana: That must've hurt!

Flashback Ed: "Stay away!"

Edd: "Then came the hardest blow of all! My dear friend lost his hope and faith because of my stumblings! Enough was enough. I could see it was up to me to vindicate myself. So in order to do this, I needed to remove the chair that separated our beloved friendship." [Edd grabs the chair and pulls at it. Ed falls onto him. Ed, panicking, then begins to scream, and runs around, destroying the lunchroom as he runs.]

Flashback Ed: "Uncle! Uncle!"

Edd: [back to the real world] "Couldn't they see? How am I to blame? It's so obvious! Is it me? But I'm a pacifist!"

Nico: Double D it was all just a bunch of accidents. I mean look at Eugene in Arnold's class. He's more prone to accidents because he gets himself hurt all the time.

Lana: Yeah.

Jimmy: [coming up with a diagnosis] "You've been marked with a scarlet letter, Double D. All you need is someone to strip it from you, and validate that sweet and gentle you!" [He throws the door open.] "Follow me, silly!"

Edd: "Wait, Jimmy!"

[Jimmy runs down the hall. Suddenly, he stops and backs up. He is staring at Kevin, who is leaning against the soda machine. Kevin kicks it, but no soda falls out. Edd comes up next to Jimmy.]

Kevin: "Weak."

Jimmy: "You think you're so tough!" [He slaps Edd with a glove.] "I challenge you to a battle royale! Are you aware of the Marquis of Queensbury rules?"

[Edd stands silent. Suddenly, he gazes down the hall and sees Kevin. The plan becomes clear.]

Edd: "Explicitly! I think. I will make you consume your foolhardy words! We shall meet at-at-oh dear…"

Jimmy: "The Pit!"

Edd: "Ah! Yes! The Pit! Three P. M., yes?"

[Kevin backs up and turns a corner, ready to spread the news.]

Kevin: "No way!"

Jimmy: "And… scene!"

Nico: Ah I get it. You're going to fake a fight.

Lana: I hope this works.

Nico: Lana, Poromon and Poliwag left the Estate before we did. Should I be concerned?

Lana: No idea.

Kaede: I have a feeling it's something crazy.

Kevin: "Double D and Jimmy are duking it out at the pit, man! Pass it on!"

[Sarah and Nazz exit the school, headed for the pit.]

Nazz: "Oh no! Poor Jimmy's a goner!"

[Ed, bruised and bandage, peers out from behind the goalposts on the football field. He takes out his egg, which how has a face drawn on it and is wearing a hat replicating Edd's.]

Ed: "So, little Double G, seeing as my old pal Double D is now a

Nasty McDustYourKnuckles, you are going to be my new friend. What would you like to do today?" [as Egg] "I, Double G, am gentle, unlike that evil Double D you speak of. Um, shall we talk about fossils and dish soap?" [as Ed, sorrowfully] "Double D used to talk about dish soap all the time!"

[Eddy grabs Ed and sets him on a chair. Eddy is being carried on the chair by Jonny and Rolf.]

Eddy: "Move it, slow coaches! Or I'll make sure you're next in the pit!"

Jonny: "Yes sir, Mr. Eddy, sir!" [Ed fell off the chair]

[The kids are gathered at the pit. Jimmy is wearing a robe and practicing his punches.]

Eddy: [arriving] "Out of the way, make room, best friend of the school bruiser coming through! So move if you know what's good for you!"

[Edd, bored, checks his watch.]

Sarah: [worried] "Jimmy, are you crazy? He's gonna turn you into cold cuts!"

Jimmy: "Sometimes a man's gotta do what a man's gotta do, Sarah!" [His snake tattoo has reappeared.]

Eddy: "Spare the cliches, twerp, 'cause Double D's gonna mop the floor with that curly head of yours!"

Edd: "You still have time to yield to your inevitable fate of losing to me, Jimmy. Make haste, before I change my mind!"

Rolf: "The pasty boy is done for!"

Jimmy: "I got your knuckle sandwich with a side of black eye right here!"

Nico: Whoa nice talk.

Nazz: "Poor Jimmy!"

Nico: Just follow the plan Double D.

[Edd and Jimmy enter the ring, dukes up. They are at a crossroads with each other, both unwilling to throw the first punch. Suddenly, they start to slap at each other, engaging in a slapping fight.]

Nico snickered.

Jonny: "Give 'im the ol' one-two, Jimmy!"

Ed: "This isn't happening!"

Eddy: "That's my boy! Stay on him, Sockhead!" [He pulls out a hot dog and bites into it.]

Sarah: "Run, Jimmy, run!"

[Jimmy is now running in circles. Edd is chasing him around and around.]

Kevin: "Quit prancing around and pound him, Jimmy!"

Eddy: "What's the matter, Jimmy, your curls go limp on ya?"

Jimmy: "Pardon?"

[A hot dog with mustard hits him in the face, splashing mustard everywhere.]

Eddy: "That mustard looks good on you! It's yellow! Like you! Get it? I got a million of them!"

[Jimmy turns away and faces Edd.]

The Kids: "JIM-MY! JIM-MY! JIM-MY! JIM-MY!"

Jimmy: [to Edd] "Okay. Ready?"

SMACK!

[A relish-topped dog hits Jimmy on the back of his head. He turns around and gets one with ketchup in the face.]

Eddy: [laughing] "My bad!"

[Jimmy clears his eyes, but Eddy launches another relished dog at him. A mustard-filled hot dog follows.]

SMACK!

Jimmy: "Stop that! How can I concentrate with you-" [Ketchup.]

Nazz: "Hey, that's not fair!" [Edd turns and looks at her.] "Uh… nevermind."

Eddy: "Bombs away!"

[Eddy throws another hot dog, this one with mustard, at Jimmy. Jimmy catches it, anger in his eyes.]

Nico: Wow! Nice catch.

Lana: Yeah.

Plank:

Jonny: "I don't know where he's getting all those hot dogs from, Plank!"

Eddy: [taunting Jimmy] "Jimmy looks like he's gonna blow up! Oh wait, he already did when we turned him into a sumo wrestler, remember?"

Nico: Oh boy.

Jimmy: [charging Eddy] "I hope you're wearing a cup, 'cause you're creme brulee, mister!"

Eddy: "Yeah right."

[Jimmy tries to get to the top of the metal where Eddy is sitting. Edd grabs him by the pants.]

Edd: "Nonono. Have you forgotten our mission here?"

Jimmy: "Lemme go!"

Kevin: "Sha! Double Dweeb's gonna pants him!"

Edd: "Stop it! Right now!"

[Edd yanks Jimmy's hands free. Jimmy goes flying backwards and slams into Kevin and Rolf.]

SMASH! CRASH!

Eddy: "Way to go, Sockhead!"

[Jimmy lies on the ground as Eddy laughs. His face turns red, and steam starts to come out of his ears.]

UH OH!

Sarah: "Jimmy, are you okay?"

TTTTTTOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOTTTTTTTTT!

[Jimmy explodes. He charges at Edd in a fury, looking for all the world like a mad dog. Edd is helpless against the berserk Jimmy; a thug through happenstance, he has no idea how to defend himself against the onslaught.]

POW WHAM SMASH BLAM BIFF CRACK WHOMP SMASH SMACH BIFF WHAM ZONK ZOWIE THWACK WHAP THOTH!

Eddy: [seeing Edd losing] "Double D! Do something! You're the tough guy!"

[Jimmy finishes up. The dust clears, his face turns to normal, and he looks around.]

Jimmy: "What happened?"

Rolf: "The reign of the head-in-sock tyrant has ceased!"

[Edd lies on the ground in pain, bruised all over with a bite mark on his tongue and looking like he lost a fight with a crazed superhero. Jimmy is shocked of learning of what he has done to Edd]

Nico: HOLY MOTHER OF FUCKING SHIT!

Kaede: Double D REALLY got his butt handed to him!

Lana: MAN! Thank goodness that didn't happen to you Nico!

Nico: Yeah! Now it's time to set things straight!

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: Jimmy, what the Hell was that back there?! That wasn't part of the plan!

Jimmy: I know!

Nico: EVERYONE SHUT UP NOW!

They stopped.

Nico: NOW YOU WAIT JUST ONE GODDAMN MINUTE HERE! DOUBLE D IS NOT A BULLY! EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENED TO YOU ALL WAS ONE BIG FUCKING ACCIDENT!

Nico told everyone everything that happened because it was all an accident and how it was not Double D's fault. Kaede was healing him up and he was really mangled up. Double D was a total mess and was practically beaten to within an inch of his life.

Nico: Now I believe you all owe Double D an apology.

Nazz: Double D we're sorry. We thought you were a bully.

Kevin: Yeah sorry Dork.

Rolf: Rolf is sorry Double D Ed Boy.

Sarah: Sorry Double D.

Jonny: Yeah sorry Double D and Plank says he's sorry too.

Jimmy: Sorry too Double D. I snapped.

?: Blame Eddy for that.

A Necrofriggian came.

Nico: Whoa a Necrofriggian.

Necrofriggian: (In a girls voice) (Hawaiian Accent) Been a long time Nico.

Nico: That voice. Kanai? Kanai Humuhumunukunukuapuaa?

Necrofriggian: Yep.

Double D: Interesting. Are you from Hawaii?

Necrofriggian: Yes I am.

Nico: Kanai is my friend from Geology Class. We went to Hawaii, her native land to go study all about the volcanoes of Hawaii.

Necrofriggian: Yep. We got samples of rocks and even samples of red hot molten lava.

Nico: Yep. We had to put on volcano heat suits to protect us from the sulfuric poisonous gasses and even the intense heat when we were on Kilauea. It was awesome and amazing.

Necrofriggian: It sure was. And very dangerous too. But we got A+'s on our projects by going to the source.

Nico: Yep.

Lana: That is awesome.

Kaede was healing up Edd as best as she could as he was on a bed she got out.

The Kankers came.

Nico: You 3 stay put!

Eddy: Okay, Sockhead. Maybe I was pushing things too far. And I really am sorry for that.

Nico: You're forgiven, Eddy. Besides, that jacket does look cool on

you.

Marie: Wait. You're just letting Lee's man off that easily?!

Nico: (glares at the Kankers) Be happy I'm doing the same for you three. Because as much as I hate to admit it, you three really have been through enough today. But the next time you want to harass the Eds and anyone else here, just remember this small act of mercy. And the fact that I can kill you three in seconds.

Kaede: And Nico is not afraid to do so!

Lana: But it goes against our code.

Nico: Oh right. I forgot about that. Sorry. Thanks for reminding me Lana. Let me rephrase that. Because as much as I hate to admit it, you three really have been through enough today. But the next time you want to harass the Eds and anyone else here, just remember this small act of mercy. And the fact that I can send you 3 to prison just like that.

Lana: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Necrofriggian: I have a lot of them but my favorite would be when we were at my favorite restaurant in Honolulu and we ate a huge stack of pancakes that was as big as a whole pizza.

Nico: I remember that! The Super Hawaii Pancake Challenge. It was awesome!

Lana: Sounds like my kind of challenge.

Kaede: Man I love pancakes.

Lana: Did you guys eat the whole thing?

Nico: We sure did and we won an awesome Hawaiian Pancake Trophy and a great T-Shirt.

Necrofriggian: We sure did and it was awesome.

Nico: It sure was. Also our teammate Ben, you'll think this is crazy but he has 8 Necrofriggian children.

Necrofriggian: That is crazy.

Nico: Okay. Time to revert you back.

Nico put on his blind man glasses.

Lana: You guys better cover your eyes. Nico's friend Nicole can smell perverts when they surface.

Kevin: Oh.

The boys covered their eyes and Nico snapped his fingers and Kanai reverted back and she had blue eyes and ocean blue hair and she was in her birthday suit and Nico gave her a new outfit and she was awesome in it.

Kanai: Wow! Look at this outfit.

Nico: Yeah we have an amazing team fashion team.

Kanai: This is amazing though.

Marie: Your clothes suck eggs!

Kanai fired a wave of ice wind from her hand and froze the Kankers in a big block of ice.

Nico: Wow! Thanks for saving me from having to do that.

Kanai: No problem Nico.

Nico and Kanai then hugged and Nico felt a cold shiver.

Nico: (Shivers) Whoa! You are cold.

Kanai: Sorry. But I missed you Nico.

Nico: Me too Geology Pal.

Later they came back home and told us all about everything that happened and it was nuts. Edd was rushed to the Infirmary to rest up and Linka was gonna be by his side the entire time as he heals.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, the TLPS Cul-De-Sac Kids, Linka, and Leif Loud are heading into the Simulator, and our destination is at Peach Creek, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we are also going to deal with Ed's Simulator counterpart, who's in a REALLY ROTTEN MOOD and he's going to be so mad that he'll want to tear the world apart because of a wood tick in his shoe, and we got word of another Malefic Dragon-Gene Slammer here, but this one is indeed another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. The Simulator activated, and we arrived at Peach Creek.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Peach Creek, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we are also going to deal with Ed's Simulator counterpart, who's in a REALLY ROTTEN MOOD and he's going to be so mad that he'll want to tear the world apart.

Nico: That's right, big guy. From what Double D and Eddy told us the last time this happened, Ed had a pebble in his shoe. This one may be different, it may be like how you were in a bad mood, due to getting a wood tick in your shoe, thanks to Lana.

Me: This is going to be one dangerous fight.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, we're ready for him. And I got word that the next Malefic Dragon Gene-Slammer is here, and this time, it's another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels.

Lincoln: You're right on this one, TLPS Mr. Wolf. (To Leif) And thanks for coming, Leif.

Leif Loud: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Lana: If this is just like what happened to you, Lincoln, we're going to need to restrain Ed.

Lincoln: And I've got just the idea on how to restrain Ed's Simulator counterpart.

Lincoln was surrounded by snowflakes, ice crystals, and ice lightning, and when he emerged, the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen's orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, long orange trenchcoat flaps, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned marine blue, his long white hair reaching the bottom of his neck turned marine blue, his large blue pants had turned marine blue except for the gold lightning bolts, his large ankle-length white combat boots remained the same, and his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep marine blue. Lincoln's transformed into ARCTIC LINCOLN, The Arctic Elemental Hero of Ice and another elemental hero form Lincoln's unlocked. We were really amazed, including Lana, Leif, and Luna and when Lincoln's harem saw it, their faces had an atomic red blush and hearts in their eyes.

Me: Whoa, now that's awesome.

Nico: Dang, Lincoln's unlocked another elemental hero form, I remember he transformed into Inferno Lincoln dur, Shadow Lincoln, and now, he's turned into Arctic Lincoln, awesome.

Lana: That's so awesome, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lana.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help, along with a really loud yell. With his deep marine blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Ed's Simulator counterpart, who's gone full-blown crazy thanks to Eddy's Simulator counterpart losing his temper and slapping Ed's Simulator counterpart in the back of the head, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by

Ed's Simulator counterpart, who's gone full-blown crazy thanks to Eddy's Simulator counterpart losing his temper and slapping Ed's Simulator counterpart in the back of the head, and he's going to kill them.

Eddy (TLPS): (Getting Mad) What?! Why, that flat-headed, greed-obsessed, no-neck chump! He has no idea of what he's just caused!

Lincoln: Let's head down there at once!

We arrived at the park, and it was a total mess, Ed's Simulator counterpart ripped everything apart with his mouth, and we saw Ed's Simulator counterpart with a light pole he ripped out of the ground and he was going to attack. But, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of ice, which froze Ed's Simulator counterpart, and the eleven girls got to safety, and just in time, as Ed's Simulator counterpart had busted out. When he saw us, he was really mad, as his eyes were red with madness and fury, and he tore his unibrow in two.

Lincoln: Whoa, he's even worse than when I had that wood tick in my shoe, and look at the carnage he's just caused, unbelievable. Sorry, Ed, but we're putting a stop to this.

Arctic Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back, and we also unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Ed's Simulator counterpart, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy,

and elemental forces, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of ice, which froze Ed's Simulator counterpart to his head, except for his feet.

Arctic Lincoln: Now, let's see what's caused Ed to be in a bad mood.

We took off his shoe, and we saw what it was that was causing him to be in a REALLY ROTTEN MOOD: it was a wood tick and it's biting his big toe. We were surprised and shocked.

Arctic Lincoln: A wood tick?! It's just like what happened with me, and it wasn't a pebble in Ed's shoe this time. And it's the same wood tick that Lana put in my shoe, and caused my bad mood.

Lynn: (Gasps) Oh man, we got to get rid of that nasty monster off before Ed's Simulator counterpart gets loose, and tears more of Peach Creek apart.

Lana: What?! You can't, look at how cute this guy is.

We looked at Lana, and we were annoyed.

Lincoln: Lana, I'm going to personally make sure you never bring anymore harmful bugs into the Estate again.

Nico: And that's a promise.

Lincoln: J.D., do you have that anti-Wood Tick medicine you used on the wood tick that bit me?

Me: Got it.

I handed Lincoln the anti-Wood Tick medicine I used on the wood tick that bit him, and he applied it on the wood tick, and it caused it to get so woozy, it fell off Ed's toe and was put in a jar with a lid full of holes, and we saw a Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon had appeared and melted the ice encasing Ed's Simulator counterpart. When Ed's Simulator counterpart saw the wood tick was off his toe, he had a big goofy smile on his face, and he was back.

Ed's Simulator Counterpart: Ed is happy once more!

We holstered our massive swords on our backs and Lincoln changed back to normal.

Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon: (In a girl's voice) (Japanese Accent) Whew, now that was way too close.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Riley Kurayami, is that you?

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) That's right, Lincoln, and it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Riley was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Riley Kurayami, she came to Michigan from Japan when she was only eleven, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.

Nico: Awesome.

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) And that was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Riley, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Riley was reverting back to normal. Riley Kurayami is a beautiful 17-year-old with long black hair going down to the bottom of her neck, red eyes, fair skin, she is 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Riley?

Riley Kurayami: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Riley Kurayami a new wardrobe, a sleeveless black shirt with a blood red phoenix and a black skirt with the Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon with dark flames on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon etched on it, large Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon wings for the crossguard, large blood red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blood red gems.

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Riley Kurayami's neck with blood red gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Riley.

Riley Kurayami had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Kahoko Hino, Shoko Fuyuumi, Kanade Kohinata, Nia Hasekura, Ryouko Mikage, Mari Tsuzuki, Shiori Myoga, Megumi Shouji, Nami Amou, Nao Kobayashi, and Mai Koizumi from La Corda D'oro.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kahoko Hino, Shoko Fuyuumi, Kanade Kohinata, Nia Hasekura, Ryouko Mikage, Mari Tsuzuki, Shiori Myoga, Megumi Shouji, Nami Amou, Nao Kobayashi, and Mai Koizumi.

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) From La Corda D'oro, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kahoko Hino: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, Kahoko Hino and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from Ed's Simulator counterpart who went berserk thanks to Eddy's Simulator counterpart, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kahoko Hino: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kahoko Hino: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Kahoko Hino, Shoko Fuyuumi, Kanade Kohinata, Nia Hasekura, Ryouko Mikage, Mari Tsuzuki, Shiori

Myoga, Megumi Shouji, Nami Amou, Nao Kobayashi, and Mai Koizumi with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We exit the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened there, and they were shocked when they found out that Ed's Simulator counterpart had a wood tick in his shoe, and it was biting him on the toe, and it caused his bad mood, and not a pebble this time.

But, when Lincoln showed and told everyone what he did, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Riley Kurayami now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. Luan also gave our Eddy a kiss for beating up his Simulator counterpart for what he did that caused the mayhem.

---

After our wild adventure in Peach Creek in the Simulator, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Riley Kurayami saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Riley, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Riley. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) Oh, I remembered that one time, Lincoln and I worked together to complete an incredibly difficult Algebra assignment in Algebra Class, and there's another time that we even performed a magic show while working alongside Luan during one of the birthday parties.

Luan: They did an awesome magic show, Nico, and you should've seen it, it was so amazing.

Nico: That's so awesome, and Lincoln's been getting even better with magic, thanks to his constant training and reading from the spellbooks in our vast library and his large Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe.

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) And I've also gotten along with Lucy and The Young Morticians' Club, and they were surprised to see me again.

Lucy Loud: We truly were surprised to see you again, Riley.

Me: So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Riley Kurayami?

Lincoln: Riley's a smart student, especially when it comes to Algebra, and like the Goths of Darkness, she adores The Occult, and she also defended me from Lynn who wanted to beat me up, and she had used her martial arts skills that she'd learned from her parents to stop Lynn, and it resulted in Lynn getting a two-week grounding.

Nico: She'll fit along great with the Goths of Darkness, and I found out that Brittney's already looking forward to teaching her everything she knows about the Occult and the darkness.

Me: Awesome, and Riley will also learn a lot more martial arts under Master Goku and the Z-Fighters.

Lincoln: That's right, guys. Oh, it's time for our date, and Nico and his harem are also joining in on the date.

Nico: Right, but first, let's get a shower.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Megafruit Paradise in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Nico then snapped his fingers, and the 7'0" tall, black-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular Saiyan was dressed in large red swim trunks with a phoenix and elemental forces on it, along with his red weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large red sandals, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

And Nico's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln and Nico: Well, ladies, shall we?

Lily the Mermaid and May: Of course, boys.

Lincoln, Nico, and their harems left the Estate, and they head for their destination: Megafruit Paradise in the world of Mario. When they arrived, Megafruit Paradise is a tropical island with structures made of fruit: watermelon and pineapple, with a sandy beach and crystal clear waters. They were amazed by the place.

Nico: Whoa, so this is Megafruit Paradise. This is so awesome, the structures are made of watermelon and pineapple. (Drools) My mouth is already drooling.

Lincoln: Nico, don't get any ideas, the locals won't like it. Well then, shall we?

Lily the Mermaid: Of course, Linky.

May: And we'll keep Nico from looking at and planning to eat the buildings.

Lincoln: And don't feel bad, Nico. I packed us something for lunch.

Nico: Thanks, Lincoln, I think you saved me from doing something that could upset the locals.

Lincoln, Nico, and their harems got started by jumping into the clear waters, and they are swimming in the waters. Then, they explored the buildings, and May had to keep Nico from drooling like crazy. Then, it was time for lunch, as they went outside to a picnic area, and he got out some grilled cheese sandwiches with pieces of shredded grilled chicken and bacon in it, and it satisfied Nico, and he did remember that Valerie Brinkley made those grilled cheese sandwiches with pieces of shredded grilled chicken and bacon in it. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln and Nico made clones of themselves, and they and the clones went up to the girls in their harems, and they picked them all up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Me: Hey, Lincoln, Nico, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, J.D. We went to Megafruit Paradise in the world of Mario.

Me: Awesome.

May: And we had to keep Nico from eating the buildings made from watermelon and pineapple, and when it came time for lunch, Lincoln gave us the grilled cheese sandwiches with pieces of shredded grilled chicken and bacon that Valerie Brinkley made long ago, and it satisfied him.

Nico: It was so good. Valerie's an awesome cooking genius.

Lincoln: Wait until tonight, Nico, we're having the chocolate pie that we made a few hours ago, and we have it chilled in the fridge, and away from my chocoholic siblings, thanks to our mascots.

We saw the mascots standing guard at the fridge, and they scared Lana and Lola off, as they barked like dogs, and they went running from them, and that caused the other sisters to groan in defeat.

Luan: Dang it, Lincoln knew we'd try to get the chocolate pie, and he hired the mascots to guard it.

Luna: Looks like we're waiting until dessert tonight, dudes.

Lori: We've got no choice, those mascots are tough, and if we try anything, they'll get after us. So, we'll wait until tonight to have a slice of chocolate pie.

Nico: Good idea.

* * *

Later Poromon came back and he had a bag and it was full of a white powdery substance.

Me: Is that the stuff that I think it is?

Avery: What the Hell did you two just bring home?!

Poromon: The government agents after Kaede were using cocaine to strengthen their efforts. So me and Poliwag stole some of it.

Lola: Oh my God! What did you two do?!

Nico: OH NO!

Laney: This is bad guys!

Me: But on the bright side, we're going to have them come right to us so we can smash their fucking assholes into pulp!

Tayuya: You said it J.D. Lets pulverize those motherfucking idiots into dirt!

American Dad Roger Smith: Cocaine bricks! Perfect! We now have enogh crazy items to kill the rogue agents!

Roger put the cocaine bricks next to several beer bottles and red bull cans.

Shining Armor: (sighs) Well, it's either this or Kaede gets taken away.

Nico: No way am I got to let that happen! Kaede you go into my room. You'll be safe in there.

Kaede: Okay.

She went into Nico's room.

Nico: They want a fight, we'll give them a war.

We took the elevator down to the surface and we were ready.

We faced the Agents.

Rogue agent: Have some of this!

SMACK!

He hit Poromon with a bat, sending him towards one c*** brick.

Wildrider: Big mistake, pal!

Nico: NOW You're in for it!

Instantly, Poromon felt its' effects, grabbed the bat, and hit another rogue agent with it, making him drop his gun. Poromon picked up the gun and fired at the rogue agents.

BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG BANG!

Poromon: YEAH! YOU LIKE THAT?!

He blew their chests open and pumped their guts full of lead.

Eli: Take that!

American Dad Roger: Lori, drink a bottle of beer! Lynn, drink a red bull can! It's time to get crazy!

Lynn: You got it!

They got to drinking and then they went nuts and drunk and went at the thugs and ripped their necks open and smashed their heads into pulp with complete unpredictability.

Me: Lola! Go crazy on sugar!

I gave Lola some sugary candy and she went on a hyper sugar rush and smashed the thugs into pulp!

Poromon: I'M AMAZINGLY FOCUSED RIGHT NOW!

HE BLASTED THE AGENTS ALL OVER THE PLACE!

Lola: TAKE THAT YOU CLODS!

Clyde: YEAH YOU DORKS!

Poromon was about to kill the last rogue agent when he suddenly ran out of bullets. To add insult to injury, the c*** wore off as the agent walked over to him when an evil smirk.

Poromon: (touches the TV) Outside TV is safe!

G1 Smokescreen: Don't worry, Poromon! I've got your back!

He smashed the last agent into dust.

The agents were all either dead or being arrested and taken to the pokey.

Nico: Good riddance. At least Kaede is safe.

May: Thank goodness. The surviving agents are going to prison where they belong.

Me: Yep.

On the hologram phone was the Prime Minister of Japan, Mr.

Takeshi Takahashi.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) こんにちは首相。私たちに迷惑をかけてきた悪党の話を聞いたと思います。(Hello Mr. Prime Minister. I guess you heard about the rogue agents that came over to cause trouble for us.)

Prime Minister: (Japanese Accent) Yes J.D.

Blackout: Hi there, Mr. Prime Minster!

Maria: Sorry about the mess.

Prime Minister: Actually we are the ones that are sorry. Those rogue agents that were after Ms. Kaede are part of an evil terrorist group we are after. They want to use her as a weapon to destroy the world. But you don't have to worry anymore. They are all arrested and brought to trial for their crimes. Just this morning we raided their major compound in Kyushu.

Nico: Thank goodness. We'll have these monsters deported back to Japan to face judgement.

Prime Minister: Thank you Nico.

Lori, Lynn and Lola all had tremendous headaches. Same with Poromon.

Lori: (Groans) I literally have the worst ever headache.

Lynn: That's the last time I'm drinking Red Bull.

Lola: And have that much sugar. (Groans)

Nico: You'll be all right guys.

Poromon: (Groans) That was awful.

Eli: But at least we made sure those monsters are gone for good.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Yep. It's time for our next mission and it's on File Island.

There's a report of a Black Gear flying around. We got to find it and destroy it.

Eli: That's not gonna be easy. Where is it at?

Nico: It's in the cold zone near Infinity Mountain. Man that mountain is gonna be a big challenge.

Then Roxy Rocket, Dark Spicer, SkullMeramon, Killer Croc, Katnappe, Mirror Master, Man Ray, Dumbbelltron, Gameface, and Pyros appeared.

Roxy Rocket: Can me, Dark Spicer, SkullMeramon, Killer Croc, Katnappe, Mirror Master, Man Ray, Dumbbelltron, Gameface, and Pyros go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to File Island.

Katnappe: Awesome!

Mirror Master: We saw the battle. Are you all okay?

Nico: We're all fine.

We were off and we later arrived at File Island.

We arrived at File Island and we were in the cold sector of the island not far from Infinity Mountain.

Nico: Here we are.

Eye Five: Damn, it's cold!

Nico: Good thing were put on our jackets for this.

Megan McCallister: Yeah.

Laney: Wait I smell something.

We smelled what appeared to be sulfur.

Me: I know that smell. It's sulfur.

Lana: And it's from there!

We saw steam!

Man Ray: Kanai, I hope you're prepared to go through pregnancy like Big Chill did.

Kanai: Oh I will be prepared.

We arrived at the hot springs and we saw that it was scaldingly boiling hot.

Nico: Whoa this water in these springs is much too hot for us.

Laney: We would be cooked like steamed lobsters in this.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Kanai: That would not be good.

Grier: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: Crystalsapien next this time.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome! That means me, Luan, Princess Celestia, Takanuva or Eddy will go with you next.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Awesome! It'll be cool to see where you meet a Crystalsapien Gene-Slammer.

Nico: Also, even though Kanai froze the Kankers in my rescue, I hope you don't mind that I let them go.

Killer Croc: Not at all, Nico. At least you gave them a warning.

Dark Spicer: Next time it will be a big time asskicking.

Nico: You got that right.

Our stomachs then growled.

Nico: Getting hungry.

T.K.: I think we found something.

Nico: What do you mean?

T.K.: Take a look there.

We turned and saw a refrigerator? What the?

Nico: A refrigerator on File Island? That is strange.

Overkill: Something's not right here.

Nico: What do you mean?

Overkill: How can a refrigerator be here on File Island of all places?

Joe Kido: I said the exact same thing before Overkill.

Nico: That's right you guys had crazy experiences like this before. Phone Booths, telephone poles, lots of things like that.

Joe Kido: Yeah.

Eli: Lets open it and see what's in it.

Nico opened it and inside it were shelves upon shelves of eggs.

Nico: Eggs!

Ed: Eggs eggs Eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs.

Gameface: We still shouldn't let our guard down.

Nico: I agree.

Lana: Come on guys lets eat.

Eli: Lana's right. I sense it's not a trap and that these eggs are safe.

Nico: Good.

William: Okay. If the eggs aren't a trap, then what's it doing here.

Pounce: That's a good question.

Tai Kamiya: Trust us. We know this thing.

We got to cooking the eggs and we made omelets, sunny side up eggs and more on a really hot cooking rock.

We got to eating them.

May: These eggs actually are delicious!

Pyros: Can I cook some of them?

Nico: Go for it.

He used his lava to cook them.

Laney: Awesome eggs.

Nico: Yep.

Matt: If we had some ketchup to go with this it would be perfect.

King Dedede: I brought ketchup!

Matt: Great!

Matt and T.K. put ketchup on their eggs. Silly.

Me: Boy you guys must like your eggs in different ways.

Joe Kido: I always like my eggs to have salt and pepper on them.

Tai Kamiya: I like soy sauce.

Matt: Mine with Salsa.

Izzy: I like mine with mustard and jellybeans.

Me: That's silly.

Nico: Funny.

Kanai: That is awesome though.

Mimi Tachikawa: I know. My favorite way is eggs topped with maple syrup and I like it sometimes with cherries on top.

Nico: That sounds more like a dessert than a breakfast.

Lana: Yeah but it sounds tasty.

Dumbbelltron: Eggs aren't sundaes.

Nico: No but that is awesome though.

Me: It's amazing how many experiences you all have here.

Gomamon: But we have to be ready for anything that comes our way.

Joe Kido: I agree.

Me: Joe you have experiences with this area. What can you tell us about what happened here in this part of File Island?

Joe Kido: Well it is a really amazing adventure.

---

The DigiDestined and their partners are wandering through a cold forest. They are discussing all of the fun things they could do in the snow when Joe tells them they need to be more serious and safe but everyone else laughs and thinks Joe should lighten up. They find themselves at a field covered with snow and try to decide between crossing it or climbing the nearby Infinity Mountain. Before a discussion is reached, the kids smell something and see steam. After following the steam, they find a bunch of pools filled with boiling water. There is also a refrigerator filled with nothing but eggs. Joe doesn't think they should eat them but everyone else is hungry and disagrees.

As everyone enjoys their feast of eggs, they start to feel homesick.

The kids feel better after talking about their favorite kinds of eggs but Joe just gets annoyed. Everyone thinks he is acting weird and should lighten up but Joe says he is just being careful because nobody else will and he needs to be the voice of reason.

Tai and Matt are fighting over whether or not to climb Infinity Mountain. Tai says it would give them a great view of the whole island but Matt says it would be too dangerous and they don't know what's up there. As Joe goes to break up the fight, they try to make him take sides. Unfortunately, he sees valid points in both of their arguments. The kids finally decide to go to bed and figure it out in the morning, but Joe is worried that he is not being responsible enough as the oldest to take care of everyone. In the middle of the night, he and Gomamon go off on their own to climb Infinity Mountain.

After getting halfway up the mountain, it starts to shake violently. Black Gears start to appear at the top of it. As Joe and Gomamon go to see where the gears are coming from, a Unimon flies over them. Gomamon is about to go over and talk to him when a gear comes from the sky and embeds itself into Unimon's back. He then starts to attack.

Meanwhile, Sora wakes up and finds that Joe is gone. She thinks he went up Infinity Mountain and wakes up everybody else. As Unimon is about to unleash an attack on Joe and Gomamon, Birdramon shows up with Sora, Tai and Agumon. Unimon defeats Birdramon so Agumon digivolves to Greymon, but he is defeated too. To protect his friends, Joe jumps onto Unimon's back to try to pull out the gear. He can't do it and he falls off. Just then, Gomamon digivolves to Ikkakumon and catches Joe. He is also able to destroy the gear. Joe, Tai, Sora, Gomamon, Agumon and Biyomon then make their way to the top of Infinity Mountain. Upon getting there, they see that beyond the island is nothing but water.

---

We were amazed.

Nico: Wow that's amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: So that's it. Our mission is to save Unimon from a Black Gear should the time come.

Lana: Yeah.

Blot: How many eggs are in that fridge?

Me: No idea. But it's a lot of eggs.

Lana: No kidding.

Lisa Loud: I counted 3,000 eggs.

Laney: But don't worry, I used my imagination powers to make many more eggs.

Lola: Good thinking Laney.

Lily: Yeah.

Me: Also Joe you don't have to be a total worrywart. I know you were trying to look out for everyone but in a world with lots of Evil Digimon things can get out of hand really fast.

Nico: He's right on that. The Dark Masters, Etemon, MaloMyotismon, Myotismon, Devimon and all sorts of Digimon that are bad and pose a threat to everyone. Joe in a situation like that with those threats its life or death and you are right to worry about everyone. Just like I worry about everyone on the team. It's a massive responsibility.

Mirror Master: Let's not forget about the other villains out there. Like Bagra, Yost Dr. Doom, Morocco, and the General.

Nico: That's right. We have our work cut out for us.

Me: Not to mention the 2012 version of the Shredder that is bound to return.

Nico: You're right. Either by a Dark Orb, Number Card, Aparoid or all

3. We have to be ready for anything.

Lana: Yep.

Meowth: I hope it's not all three! Can you imagine 2012 Shredder as a fucking Aparoid Zombie?!

Nico: That would be wicked scary. But we can face him.

Lana: Yeah.

Lola: But we'll be ready.

Me: We killed the Shredder before. I vowed that if the 2012 Shredder returns that I would make sure he would pay the biggest ultimate price ever.

Laney: Black Gate?

Me: Black Gate.

Laney: Good.

Katnappe: (to the mascots) Are you guys enjoying the eggs?

Poromon: You bet we are!

Manaphy: Yummy!

Jirachi: Delicious.

Matoombo: It's been a few hours now. Maybe Unimon's safe.

Nico: Well lets find out. Lets head over to Infinity Mountain.

Eli: I can sense where he is. (Concentrates) Oh no! He's got a black gear in him!

Nico: Oh no! We got to hurry. But from Joe and everyone's experiences we're gonna be in for a rough and powerful battle. Lets get ready for action team!

SkullMeramon: I just hope he hasn't done any damage!

Nico: (Sees something) There!

We saw him patrolling the mountain.

Nico: He's flying around the mountain and keeping an eye out for any intruders. And I see the black gear. It's imbedded in his back.

Eli: Then we need to fire a blast at him.

Nico: Yep. Lets go guys. Entrance time.

Chill Bill: Anytime you guys are ready!

Nico: CHARGE!

We flew at Unimon.

Unimon was flying and then the spirits of the vigilant animals all flew around him and then they swirled and converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Lets see how you like this! (ECHOING) HORNBLASTER!

Nico fired a ball of energy using Unimon's powers and then it hit Unimon and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Not used to fighting someone that has the same powers as you do huh?

Cold Death: (to Unimon) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Kanai: By me and Dark!

They fired blasts of ice and froze his wings.

Then Turtle, Unicorn, Dodgeball Wizard, Multiplex, Black Spider, Grodd, Trickster, Toiletnator, Raven Branwen, and Beast Man appeared.

Nico: Turtle, Unicorn, Dodgeball Wizard, Multiplex, Black Spider, Grodd, Trickster, Toiletnator, Raven Branwen, and Beast Man

Unicorn: Looks like I get to meet the Digimon based on the animal I got my name from.

Turtle: Good thing we brought you along with us.

Nico: Yep.

Dodgeball Wizard: You can talk with him after this.

Multiplex: (to Nico) We heard you once again visited the Eds' old school.

Nico: We sure did.

Black Spider: How was it this time?

Nico: We saw what happened when Double D was having an accident day and it was crazy. It's like what happened with me.

Rotwood: That was nuts.

?: No kidding.

Then 2 figures came and they were THE SNEAK BROTHERS from episode 8 of Gokaiger!

---

They were sent by Damaras to spy on the Gokaigers to learn more of their' goals, as he thinks their hunt on the planet would be detrimental to the Zangyack's invasion. They were able to detect the GokaiGalleon's current location. Elder tells Younger that the infiltration could be suicidal, as the two brothers seem to have a heartfelt moment before Younger tries to throw Elder into the GokaiGalleon so he could spy on them from inside the ship. It takes several failed tries but he soon manages to aim well. He is able to discover their goal to obtain the Greatest Treasure in the Universe before his cover was almost blown by Joe Gibken who luckily just went to do pushups. He ends up having to move around the ship when the GokaiGalleon crew look for Navi who is missing. Elder hides inside the chest with the Ranger Keys, on Ahim's boot, in one of the sound tubes, and in a box of dessert. He finds a hiding spot where he can see Navi showing back up and giving the treasure navigation, this time being an island in the sky. That's when Elder chooses to reveal himself and gloat, long enough for Joe to pick up a baseball bat and swat him out the galleon and back to Younger. Not wanting them to leave alive after hearing the information, the Gokaigers defeat their Gormin with the Ranger Keys of Gaoranger & Denziman. The brothers reveal they were just trying to tire them out, but the Goklaigers use the Goggle-V forms to fight them. Once given a good thrashing, the Gokaigers use the Gokai Slash Final Wave on the both of them

Insarn, lamenting that they were her favorite among the Action Commanders, grows them both. The Sneak Brothers, believing they outnumber Gokaioh, attack with Younger throwing Elder towards GokaiOh. But the mecha uses the Gokai Bat to swat him away into outer space demise. Devastating him, Younger tries to take revenge, but he is destroyed when GokaiOh becomes Deka GokaiOh for the Gokai Full Blast. Despite their death, Damaras learns all he needed, making their mission a success (Until Warz Gill brushes off the greatest treasure in favor of conquering Earth)

---

Eli: The Sneak Brothers! I remember you guys. You were sent to find the GokaiGalleon.

Elder: That's right Eli.

Eli: Yep.

Elder: It's a shame we weren't adapted for America.

William: Maybe it's because too heads in one body was considered freaky.

Maria: I don't see any problem with it.

Nico: Me neither.

We then got the usual battles underway after Pink Ranger Slayer, Marcel and Weddinmon appeared.

---

Hikaru Akatsuki, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Sasami, Turtle Brothers, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC) - Lincoln's rescues from today and yesterday

---

Turtle was first.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) Lincoln had a rescue today and yesterday. Can you explain what they were?

Hikaru: I sure can. Yesterday Lincoln's rescue involved the battle between Jonny 2X4 as Captain Melonhead and Eddy as Professor Scam. That was awesome and funny. The rescue today was around Ed being in a really bad mood. You should have seen how mad he was.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah he was terribly mad! He was so mad that he wanted to rip the world to shreds.

Scootaloo: And all because he had a wood tick in his shoe.

Whirlwind: He was out of his mind with pain from it.

Sasami: No kidding. It was terrible.

Leo: Yeah it was terrible.

Raph: It was. And I thought I had nasty anger problems.

Mikey: No kidding.

Donny: Poor Ed was in a lot of pain from it.

Turtle: Ouch. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Hikaru: YEAH FOR ASGARD!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Sheila Castille, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Aeilene (Summoner Wars), Lori, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn - Meeting a Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon Gene Slammer and a Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) I heard you guys met a Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon Gene Slammer and a Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer. What are their names?

Sheila: We sure did and the Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer is Alex Ramirez and she is one of Nico's friends in economics class and she is a party girl. Not a wild party girl like Sergio and Sancho but she does really cool parties. The Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon Gene-Slammer is Riley Kurayami. She's from Japan and she is another one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she excels in Algebra and is fascinated with the occult.

Unicorn: Wow that is awesome!

Rarity: Oh it most is amazing. We are now going into Paradox's most amazing signature monsters.

Sweetie Belle: They sure are cool. Even though they are corrupted versions of the most famous duelists signature dragon monsters they are awesome.

Gill Grunt: They sure are.

Unicorn: They represent each of the 7 Deadly Sins from what I heard right?

Sheila: That's right. Lust, Envy, Gluttony, Wrath, Greed, Sloth and Pride.

Aeilene: Scary but awesome and cool.

Lori: It literally is.

Unicorn: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, ice and water and wind and smashed him down.

Sheila: TAKE THAT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Dan Kuso, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Cannonbolt, Choji, Grier and Moosk VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND) - Busting Count Olaf

The Dodgeball Wizard was next.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Dan) Nico did a good job in busting Count Olaf. And he proved that Double D isn't a bully.

Dan Kuso: No kidding! Nico did amazingly well in both rescues.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure did! I read Lemony Snicket's A Series Of Unfortunate Events and that was horrible that Olaf did all that just to satisfy his own greed.

Sunburn: All he ever cared about was no one but himself and nothing but money!

Cannonbolt: Heartless monster! He killed those poor kids mother and father and burned their whole house to the ground all for money! Making them orphans in the process!

Choji: Yeah! What a beast! He deserved to die like a mad dog!

Dodgeball Wizard: No kidding! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Dan Kuso: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Rex Salazar, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Upgrade, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex - Ed in areally bad rotten mood

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) Ed must've been in a rotten mood. He must've been more destructive then he is as Edzilla.

Rex Salazar: He was and he was out of his mind with pain because he had a wood tick biting his foot.

Applejack: Yeah it was painful. Poor Linky went through that himself.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he sure did and Lincoln was one mad guy. Ed was worse though.

Flashwing: Yeah poor guys. I hope Ed didn't get Lyme Disease.

Upgrade: Good thing we have medicine for that.

Multiplex: Poor Ed. But I also heard that his Baron Of Beef Dip toy has a flamethrower function. What kind of people would make a toy like that!?

Rex Salazar: People that are really stupid that's what! Geez!

Multiplex: No kidding! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, apples, crystal, and rocks and smashed him down.

Rex Salazar: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Jenny Wakeman, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Ultimate Spidermonkey, Rachnera, Spiderman, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider - Olaf was a monster

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) Olaf was a monster. It's good that he got what he deserved.

Jenny Wakeman: He was more than a Heartless monster. He was a ruthless beast! He wanted the entirety of the fortune of Klaus, Violet, Beatrice and Sunny. It was a King's Ransom.

Starlight Glimmer: He was going to steal a fortune from the Baudelaire Family worth $474,250,944,375.00.

Black Spider: WHOA! That's a lot of money! That's many times more than Rockefeller. But that just small change compared to all the money you all have.

Hex: Yeah no kidding.

Ultimate Spidermonkey: It's true what they say. The Love of Money Is The Root of All Evil.

Rachnera: And he killed 2 innocent people and kidnapped the heirs to the fortune all for money.

Spiderman: Yeah no kidding.

Black Spider: That's amazing. How did Rockefeller make his fortune?

Jenny Wakeman: He got his fortune with drilling for oil. He was worth $23.6 billion.

Black Spider: HOLY COW! The Baudelaire Family would be the richest family in the world! Olaf REALLY wanted that fortune all for himself and himself only.

Spiderman: You're not kidding.

Black Spider: Wow! That is amazing! Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, energy, bones, stars, webbing and magic and smashed him down.

Jenny Wakeman: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Donkey Kong, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Miti the Yeti, Lana, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd - Ed in a rotten mood because of a wood tick in his foot

---

Gorilla Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) Ed was in a rotten mood because of a wood tick in his foot. Sound familiar?

Donkey Kong: Very familiar. Lincoln had a wood tick biting his foot and it drove him nuts.

Fluttershy: Yeah poor Linky and poor Ed.

Stealth Elf: We really need to keep an eye on what kinds of animals Lana brings home.

Fluttershy: Lana has a good heart but she needs to be more careful on what kinds of animals she finds.

Lana: I'm sorry guys. I love all animals great and small. You know that.

Miti: Oh we know Lana. But you need to also care about your family too and watch out for their safety as well.

Grodd: I Agree. You have a good heart though. Just be careful. Lets do it!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

They fired waves of coconuts, ice, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong: (HOWLS AND POUNDS CHEST IN VICTORY)

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Raimundo, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Maina McMahon, Lucy Loud, Brittney, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster - Crazy how Everyone thought Double D was a ruthless bully when he really wasn't.

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) It was crazy how everyone thought Double D was a ruthless bully when he really wasn't. Did something similar happen before I joined up?

Raimundo: Yes something like this did happen. It was before Twilight and her friends and many of us joined us and it was a while before the war with the Royal Defenders and the major events that happened. Rotwood, Squidward, Master Frown and Brad put mop water on the floor and Nico slipped and dropped a heavy book on Lynn's foot and lots of accidents happened because of it and everyone thought Nico was going crazy.

Pinkie Pie: That was crazy!

Sprocket: But thanks to J.D.'s suspicions he and Ben figured it all out with Clockwork's time reviewing powers and we saw that Rotwood and his group was behind all that.

Maina McMahon: That was crazy! I wasn't there when it all happened but that was nuts.

Lucy Loud: It sure was.

Brittney: Yeah no kidding. But dad was onto Rotwood back then.

Trickster: Wow that was crazy! Thank goodness Nico didn't get hurt. But Double D got really mangled up from what I heard.

Raimundo: You got that right! He's in the infirmary right now recuperating. Jimmy beat the living crap out of him like a pack of rabid wolves!

Trickster: Oh man! I hope he's all right. Jimmy must've really done a number on him!

Raimundo: Yeah he sure did.

Trickster: Wow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, metal, gears, lightning and darkness and smashed him down.

Raimundo: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Layla, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Cassie (Sailor Moon), Sunset Shimmer, and Team Rocket VS Toiletnator - Ed really was mad

---

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) Ed really was mad, huh? Usually, he's a nice guy.

Layla: He was REALLY MAD and all because he had a wood tick in his foot.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that really hurt him.

Sunny Starscout: Poor Ed.

Spyro: Yeah he was out of his mind with pain from it.

Cassie (Sailor Moon): Lana needs to be more careful with what to bring back.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah no kidding.

Toiletnator: Wow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and water and smashed him down.

Layla: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Lars Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Ball Weevil, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen - Poor Double D

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) Poor Double D. All of that was by pure accident.

Lars Loud: Yeah he didn't have anything to do with all that. It was all an accident.

Princess Luna: He was really hurt too. But that plan that he and Jimmy did was amazing. Even though it didn't go as planned all because of Eddy throwing hot dogs at them.

Moondust: Yeah no kidding.

Blackout: What a waste of good hot dogs.

Ball Weevil: Yeah no kidding.

Raven Branwen: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed her down.

Lars Loud: Wicked.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Nanette, Princess Celestia, Light Skylanders, Rainbow Dragon, Jesse Anderson, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man - Unimon is one amazing flyer

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) Unimon's one amazing flyer. But probably not as amazing as you guys.

Nanette: Maybe maybe not. But he does fly really awesomely.

Princess Celestia: That is really amazing and he must be an alicorn here in the Digital World.

Spotlight: I wonder if there is an Alicorn Digimon in the Digital World.

Rainbow Dragon: That would be really something to see.

Jesse Anderson: It sure would be amazing.

Beast Man: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, rainbows and magic and smashed him dow.

Nanette: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - Count Olaf Doing all those crimes

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It's hard to imagine that he would do all those horrible and unspeakable crimes because of greed. He was going after all that money that the Baudelaire had.

Fiona Hernandez: No kidding. I read the book for Lemony Snicket's A Series of Unfortunate Events back when I was a little girl and it was terrible that Olaf could go to such terrible lengths to get all that money. He was after almost $475,000,000,000.00 in the Baudelaire Fortune.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Whoa! That is far more than Rockefeller!

Fiona Hernandez: No kidding! That is more than 20 times the wealth of Rockefeller.

Apple Bloom: How did they get all that money?

Fiona Hernandez: We don't really know ourselves Apple Bloom but if I were to place a guess it would be a massive haul in diamonds, gold and jewels worth hundreds of billions of dollars. In 2022 today it would be worth over $12,000,000,000,000.00.

Sweetie Belle: WHOA! They would easily be the richest family ever.

Scootaloo: No kidding! Wow!

Diamond Tiara: That is a TON of money and profits.

Silver Spoon: Boy no kidding!

Misty Tredwell: Wow no kidding! Rockefeller got his wealth from Oil. But that is amazing that the Baudelaire's were able to get that much money and that Olaf wanted it all for himself.

Pink Ranger Slayer: You got that right. But in the end he paid the ultimate price for his greed.

Fiona Hernandez: He sure did! He was a money-hungry fortune hunter and he was not going to stop until he got that fortune all for himself. What a jerk! Also before he was hanged at the gallows, Nico cursed him.

Pink Ranger Slayer: He cursed him!? With what?

Fiona Hernandez: A punishment that I would consider a fate worse than death and Eternal Suffering in Hell combined. Nico cursed him to forever wander the Earth as a forgotten shadow eternally forbidden from entering the afterlife and no one will ever see him, hear him or know he's even there. When he was dead we put a tombstone on his grave that had this symbol on it.

She held up a piece of paper and it had the Sigil of Mammon on it.

Fiona Hernandez: It's the Sigil of Mammon, the Demon of Greed. Like with the Mark of Cain in the Bible, Olaf will have this symbol emblazoned in the middle of his forehead.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's terrible! But it fits a monster like Olaf perfectly.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure does. Justice was brought to Olaf and the Baudelaire parents have been avenged. I would say that we brought down the divine wrath of God unto Olaf.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Good riddance. Well done to Nico and everyone in his rescue.

Fiona Hernandez: I'll tell him you said that. Thank you.

Pink Ranger Slayer: You're welcome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE RULES!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - What happened in the Ed's school was horrible

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: It's horrible that all that happened in the Eds school. I can tell they went through so much.

Marie Hernandez: You're not kidding there. And it was all because Double D accidentally dropped a huge heavy book on Lee's foot. Ouch.

Frozen Fright: I can't believe he tried to pick up a book that heavy. You know how physically weak he is like that.

Thunder Terror: Yeah but I don't think he can help that. P.E. was never really his strongsuit.

Magma Gloom: Yeah the guy can't help that.

Toxic Horror: No kidding. The other kids like P.E. but not Double D.

Louie PoisonSea: No kidding and many of us all love it because of the fun games.

Weddinmon: Yeah that is true. But Jimmy accidentally wailed on him like a bunch of rapid wolverines.

Marie Hernandez: No kidding! That was terrible! But he'll be all right thank goodness.

Weddinmon: Yeah thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: ALL RIGHT! LIGHTNING COMES DOWN!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - Now we're doing Malefic Dragon Gene-Slammers

---

Marcel Bonaparte was next.

Marcel: So we're now doing the Malefic Dragon Gene-Slammers next?

Nicole Hernandez: Yeah we sure are and they are awesome.

Marcel: Wow. But what are the Malefic Dragons?

Nicole Hernandez: They are corrupted versions of the signature dragon monsters of the great duelists. We already met Alex Ramirez and she is a Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer and just recently we met Riley Kurayami and she is a Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon Gene-Slammer. There are 7 Malefic Dragons all together and we have 5 left.

Marcel: Which ones are they?

Nicole Hernandez: We have the Malefic versions of Cyber End Dragon, Stardust Dragon and Rainbow Dragon and we also have Malefic Paradox Dragon and the most powerful one of them all Malefic Truth Dragon. That one has 5000 ATK points.

Marcel: Whoa! That is amazing! But aren't they also the signature monsters of a duelist that went back in time to kill Pegasus because of an apocalyptic future?

Nicole Hernandez: That's right. He wanted to kill Pegasus to stop Duel Monsters from being created and prevent his apocalyptic future from ever happening.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That was terrible lad.

Star Swirl: Yeah it was so scary.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was horrible that all that happened.

Mistmane: But he didn't realize the ramifications of such an action.

Flash Magnus: Yeah it would have destroyed everything.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it sure would have.

Gusty: Yeah no kidding.

Clover the Clever: Yep.

Carly Atlas: I'm no physicist but yeah I agree.

Marcel: It's good that Yusei, Yugi and Jaden stopped him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: ALL RIGHT!

Star Swirl: That was amazing!

---

Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Lola and Lily VS The Sneak Brothers.

---

The Sneak Brothers were next.

Nico: Lets do it!

Nico teleported and opened the brothers safe and in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Swords of The Underground World, they're large swords with the creature forms of the Underground Girls and their respected elemental forces etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized colored blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer colored handles, and large colored faceted spheres with surrounding colored gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico then teleported back with the swords.

Nico: Lets get them!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They went super!

Troy Burrows: SUPER MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma: SUPER MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake: SUPER MEGAFORCE GREEN!

Gia: SUPER MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah: SUPER MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Orion: SUPER MEGAFORCE SILVER!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Elder: You know there's a gold version of one of you in another ranger team.

Nico: He's right on that. Zocks Goldtsuiker is from a world in the Zenkaigers that are huge fans of the Super Megaforce and Gokaiger Rangers. He based his uniform off of Gokai Red but with gold on it. It sounds confusing but that is really awesome!

Eli: It sure is awesome!

C.C.: I think that is so awesome myself.

Nunnally: No kidding.

Nico: Yep. Lets get him! SUPER MEGAFORCE CANNON!

They summoned the Super Megaforce Cannon and Eli, Nunnally, C.C. and Lana charged it up with their keys.

Nico: Ready guys?

Troy Burrows: Ready!

Nico: Locked on Target!

All: FIRE!

They fired a wave of energy and elements and the blasts all hit the Sneak Brothers and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH! Sneak Brothers you both have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Unimon.

Emma: Sorry about this, Unimon!

Nico: But it's to save you from this monster you've become.

Joe Kido: But I'm not going to jump on your back to get the gear out.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Billy Cranston: Lets make the playing field even! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

He transformed!

Billy Cranston: I NEED THUNDERZORD POWER NOW!

THUNDERCLAP!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS UNICORN THUNDERZORD POWER!

The Triceratops Zord was hit by blue lightning and it turned into the Unicorn Thunderzord!

We went at Unimon and blasted him all over with incredible power and fury.

Nico: Take this! (Echoing) PHOENIX FIRE!

Nico fired a stream of fire from his hand.

Unimon: (Echoing) HORNBLASTER!

He fired an energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

We fired a blast of energy at him all over.

Me: (Echoing) FIRE ROCKET!

I fired blasts of fire at Unimon and burned him all over.

Wildrider, Avery, Smokescreen and Shining Armor used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wildrider's Scattershot Gun, Avery's whip and powers, Smokescreen's Missile Launchers and Shining Armor's magic 100-fold.

Wildrider and Avery: SCATTERSHOT WHIPLASH BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and whip blasts.

G1 Smokescreen and Shining Armor: MAGIC SHRAPNEL BURSE!

They fired waves of magic and missiles.

Hikaru and Sasami: COIN LIGHTNING BARRAGE!

They fired coins and lightning.

Sheila and Aeilene: WIND SPIDER MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of wind and energy.

Dan and Cannonbolt: FIREBALL ROLL BLAST!

They fired fire blasts.

Rex and Upgrade: BIOMECHANICAL MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of energy.

Jenny and Ultimate Spidermonkey: SPIDER ROBOT BLASt!

They fired waves of web and energy.

Donkey Kong and Miti: COCONUT YETI BLAST!

They fired coconuts and ice.

Raimundo and Maina McMahon: WIND NIGHTMARE STREAM!

They fired waves of wind and darkness.

Layla and Cassie: VULCAN ANDROS SHOT!

They fired waves of water and fire.

Lars and Ball Weevil: BALL OF DARKNESS BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Nanette and Rainbow Dragon: RAINBOW BEAST REFRACTION!

They fired waves of lightning and rainbows.

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola and Joe Kido: PLANTS OF KINDNESS BLAST!

They fired a massive barrage of elements, magic, wind, coins, missiles, magic and more.

Joe Kido, Ikkakumon, Maria, Varie and Kanai Humuhumunukunukuapuaa: HARPOON TORPEDO MAELSTROM!

They fired waves of water, energy and ice.

Lincoln: DIGI-EGG ARMOR ELEMENT STYLE: MAGNAMON!

Lily the Mermaid: DIGI-EGG ARMOR WATER STYLE: DEPTHMON!

Prfuma: DIGI-EGG ARMOR NATURE STYLE: PONCHOMON!

Frosta: DIGI-EGG ARMOR ICE STYLE: ORYXMON!

Entrapta: DIGI-EGG ARMOR LIGHTNING STYLE: RAIDRAMON!

Jessica Shannon: DIGI-EGG ARMOR STING STYLE: HONEYBEEMON!

Toph: DIGI-EGG ARMOR EARTH STYLE: DIGMON!

Yuna: DIGI-EGG ARMOR WATER STYLE: SUBMARIMON!

Nanami: DIGI-EGG ARMOR WATER STYLE: ORCAMON!

Julie Makimoto: DIGI-EGG ARMOR EARTH STYLE: PRAIRIEMON!

Mai Shiranui: DIGI-EGG ARMOR FIRE STYLE: FLAMEDRAMON!

Tyris Flare: DIGI-EGG ARMOR FIRE STYLE: FLAMEWIZARDMON!

Hilda: (British Accent) DIGI-EGG ARMOR WIND STYLE: HALSEMON!

Tatsumaki: DIGI-EGG ARMOR WIND STYLE: SWANMON!

Shantae: DIGI-EGG ARMOR MAGIC STYLE: CHAMELEMON!

Akko: DIGI-EGG ARMOR MAGIC STYLE: BUTTERFLYMON!

R. Mika: DIGI-EGG ARMOR LIGHT STYLE: PEGASUSMON!

Colette Brunel: DIGI-EGG ARMOR LIGHT STYLE: NEFERTIMON!

Menat: DIGI-EGG ARMOR STAR STYLE: GOLDVEEDRAMON!

Ryuko (TLPS): DIGI-EGG ARMOR DARK STYLE: QUETZALMON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Armor Digimon.

Lincoln and his harem: DIGI-EGG ARMOR FINAL SMASH: MEGA MAGNA BLASTER!

They fired a massive Magna Blast at the black gear which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion blasted the gear out and it was destroyed and gone for good.

Nico: That did it!

Unimon: (Groans) What happened?

Nico: You were under the control of one of Devimon's Black Gears and you were flying around to kill us.

Unimon: I'm very sorry about attacking you all.

Kanai: It's okay, Unimon.

Grodd: You weren't in control of your actions.

Nico: You did all that against your will.

Trickster: And you're not the first one to be mind controlled by a Black Gear.

Alex Ramirez: I think I'm going to like it here with you guys.

Riley Kurayami: Same with me.

Toiletnator: We're happy to hear that.

Raven Branwen: Trust me. You two won't regret it.

Beast Man: Now we just need to find the other Malefic Gene Slammers.

Nico: Yep.

Shanan: Uh oh. I sense a disturbance.

Then a figure came out of a cave and it was Molly's mother!? What the?

Nico: Molly's mother? What is she doing here?

Shanan: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Then she laughed malevolently and she changed and it was really MORGA!

---

Morga (モルガ Morga?) is the first Negamonster sent to Earth by Jedite to gather energy for the Negaverse. She appeared in Sailor Moon episode #1, "A Moon Star is Born".

Biography

On Earth, Morga drained the energy from Molly Baker's mother, Susan Baker, and impersonated her. Morga took over her jewelry store and charged the jewelry with dark energy that would send anyone who touched it into a frenzy and drain the energy from their bodies.

Sailor Moon arrived to fight Morga, but was attacked by her victims, who were under her control. However, her scream attack immobilized them all. Before Morga could attack, Tuxedo Maskarrived and intervened. Sailor Moon attacked Morga with her Moon Tiara attack. Morga dissolved into dust with promise that she would return.

---

Shanan: MORGA! I should have known you would be back for round 2 especially with monsters of the Negaforce.

Morga: Nice to see you too Shanan.

Shanan: You sure are a persistent Rubberite aren't you? Too bad you have to die again.

Morga: We'll see about that.

She stretched her arms and Shanan grabbed Morga's arms and slashed them off and then fired an energy blast and Sailor Moon blasted her too. The blasts all hit Morga and she exploded into nothing and was banished to the Warp.

Shanan: Looks like the Negaverse is not going to take Queen Beryl's death lying down.

Sailor Moon: Yeah.

?: I will make sure that all of you will feel the cold chill of death!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto, Ty the Tasmanian Tiger, and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large dark grey orbs orbiting around Sly the Tasmanian Tiger's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Nicole: Uh oh, I was hoping not to hear that voice. You can come out now, Bonechill.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Bonechill, an undead dragon with a large, blue-scaled head, six small, white-feathered wings on his back, and a large golden cannon with two wheels for a lower body. He is the leader of the Skellobit army and attempts a takeover of The Overthere.

Nico: Whoa, so that's Bonechill. Yikes, he's one dangerous icy undead dragon.

Nicole: He sure is, Nico, and he's another of Mario's enemies who needs to be put down.

Dana (Loud House): And that's what I'm going to do to him.

Suddenly, Dana's eyes turned neon marine blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with marine blue energy, snowflakes, and ice crystals, and as she approached Bonechill, she left rainbow energy, marine blue energy, snowflakes, and ice crystals with every step. Suddenly, Dana was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow and marine blue energy with snowflakes and ice crystals surrounding it, there was an owl flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a marine blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Dana emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Dana grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she had marine blue highlights in the bangs of her dark brown hair, she has neon marine blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with marine blue energy, snowflakes, and ice crystals surrounding her. She has a rainbow owl with the Snow Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on owl earrings with marine blue crystals for the eyes and the Snow Kanji in its claws, and she also has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with marine blue crystals and marine blue gems for the links, and she has an owl with marine blue crystals for the eyes and it has the Snow Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Dana has on a long sleeveless purple shirt with a marine blue phoenix on it, purple skirt with snowflakes and ice crystals on them, purple pants with snowflakes on the legs, and purple ankle-length combat boots with silver snowflakes for the buckles, and she has on purple weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with snowflakes and ice crystals on the coattails, and on the back is an owl and a phoenix flying in the air surrounded by snowflakes.

Dana felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dark brown angel wings with marine blue tips on the large dark brown feathers sprouted out of her back. Dana has a new large sword in her left hand called Marzanna's Ice Sword of Cold Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized marine blue blade with a circle of snowflakes surrounding Marzanna, the Slavic Goddess of Winter, Death, and Rebirth etched on it, two large marine blue owl heads with ice blue eyes for the crossguard, large ice blue gem for the hilt, longer marine blue handle, and four large owl heads with ice blue eyes and ice blue gems in their mouths. Dana has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with marine blue gems on her wrists and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large marine gem for the belt buckle on her waist, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an ice blue kanji right below the owl on the back of her long purple sleeveless trenchcoat that said, "Dana, Loving Girlfriend of Axel Adell, Dear Friend of Lori, Whitney, and Carol Pusateri, Student of Tora Olafsdotter A.K.A. Ice, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Snow, Ice, and Owls."

アクセル・アデルの愛するガールフレンド、ロリの親愛なる友人、ホイットニー、そしてトラ・オラフスドッターA.K.A.の学生であるキャロル・プサテリのダナ氷、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そして雪、氷、フクロウの達人

Dana has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ABSOLUTE ZERO ARCTIC ICE OWL ANGEL OF ARCTIC JUSTICE AND SNOW LOVE!

We were amazed by Dana's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Axel Adell saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Bonechill saw it, the undead evil dragon fell into a rage and fired a blast of ice fire, but Dana fired a powerful rainbow energy blast with marine blue energy, snowflakes, and ice crystals, which overwhelmed Bonechill's blast, and it hits the dragon, and sent him into a wall.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, Dana's transformed, awesome.

Lori: And now, she's literally going to let that undead dragon have it.

Dana: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic and Sub-Zero Love) **That's right, Lori. Alright, you undead dragon, time to put an end to you.**

Dana went at Bonechill, and she fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, marine blue energy, snowflakes, ice crystals, and owls, which hits Bonechill, and they explode with incredible power, as they hit him. Then, Dana fired a powerful red energy blast, which hits Bonechill, and she sucked out all of Bonechill's powers and abilities, and she and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated Bonechill's powers and abilities. Then, with her massive Marzanna's Ice Sword of Cold Justice, she slashed off Bonechill's six small wings, and he screeched in pain.

Dana: **Alright, Bonechill, this is the end for you. ARCTIC SNOWSTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Dana fired a powerful Kamehameha energy wave made of rainbow energy and marine blue energy with snowflakes and ice crystals surrounding it, and as they hit Bonechill, it exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him, and Super Hakaied his spirit and banished him into Oblivion forever. We cheered wildly for what Dana did, as she holstered her massive Marzanna's Ice Sword of Cold Justice on her back and powered down, and Dana's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, Axel Adell went up to Dana, and they hugged, and then, they shared a passionate kiss, and right behind them was an owl and a phoenix flying in the air as snow was falling on them.

Me: That's so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Lori: I'm literally proud of Dana for what she did.

Me: We all are, Lori.

Nico: But still awesome job everyone!

Joe Kido: (To the viewers) This was an amazing adventure. Hope you all liked living one of our great adventures from the past.

Me: We all did Joe. It was awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets head home everyone.

We did so and went to enjoy the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This was an awesome adventure. This chapter was based on the awesome Digimon Season 1 episode from the 1st season called Ikkakumon's Harpoon Torpedo and that was a really awesome episode. Joe was a total worrywart in that one and he was doing his job as a voice of reason in that one and it was awesome. That episode aired on September 21st, 1999 and it was awesome. The 1st part of the chapter was for the awesome and really funny episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called A Fistful of Ed and it was fitting that Lee and the Kankers got beaten up and it was really funny all together. That episode aired on April 20th, 2007 and it was awesome and funny. Poor Double D. The 2nd part was for the awesome episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called Little Ed Blue and it was awesome and funny. But it was crazy that Ed was in a really rotten mood like that all because he had a rock in his shoe. That episode aired on November 17th, 2003 and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Townsville sector of the city and Nico and Luan are going to convince the Powerpuff Girls to use their powers whether those civil justice blockheads Stan and Sandra Practice like it or not! Nico is going to tear that contract up and disband P.A.P.P. or Parents Against Powerpuff by force! They are also going to meet a Crystalsapien Gene-Slammer named Naomi Yukito from Japan and she is Nico's partner in Astronomy. The second part is gonna be in the Powerpuff Girls episode Just Desserts and Lincoln and his group are going to face the Smith Family and make that bad family wish it was never born! They are also going to meet a Malefic Cyber End Dragon Gene-Slammer named Minnie Metarikku. The 2nd Part of the Sailor Moon Arc is gonna be for the monster Fro so I'll need the scene for that please guest. Shanan, Eli, Laney and Lola are going to face her. The next chapter is gonna be for an awesome treasure hunt as we go into the jungles of Thailand to find an awesome and ancient treasure of incredible power and magic and also we're going to face Mitch Wilkinson from National Treasure 2.

See you all tomorrow.

# TREASURE IN THAILAND POWER

In the early morning hours at 1:27 AM, Ed was asleep in his bed and he was having a good dream.

[Sarah is sitting in a chair watching TV while listening to her brother play with a paddleball. Annoyed, she moves closer to the TV.]

Ed: "Back and forth, back and forth, back and forth!"

[The sound is a constant, drumming on the edges of her consciousness, driving into her mind, slowly becoming all she hears.]

Sarah: "YAARAHOEHAAA!" [She grabs the toy.] "STOP IT!"

Ed: "Sarah, no!" [Sarah is about to cut the string. Ed yanks his toy away.]

Sarah: "Gimme it, Ed." [Ed shakes.] "What?" [angry] "You gimme that stupid thing or I'll-I'll-" [calm] "Fine. If that's the way you want it." [vengeful] "I'm telling Mom!"

UH OH!

Ed: "Don't tell Mom, Sarah!" [He rushes to the kitchen, where he sees Sarah about to tell on him.]

Sarah: "Mom? As much as I hate tattletaleing, I think you should know, Ed won't let me watch television." [She pouts exaggeratedly.]

Ed: "Mom, Sarah's fibbing! Honest and for truly!" [His mother takes off her rubber gloves.] "I was in my happy place, lost in the void of my mind!"

[Ed's mom turns around. She has Jonny's face.]

Ed's Mom: "Edward, how many times have I told you to be nice to your baby sister?" [Sarah sticks her tongue out.]

Ed: "AAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!"

[Ed runs away. He runs down the hall full tilt only to suddenly find that he is moving upward. He looks down and finds himself on a spoon.]

Ed's Mom: "Don't you look at me like that!"

Ed: "AAAAAAHHH! Please, Mom, it wasn't me!"

Ed's Mom: "I see we'll have to wipe that silly grin off your face, won't we?"

Ed: "But Mom, Sarah!" [His mouth disappears. His mom appears in a judge's chair made of Planks.]

Ed's Mom: "You are accused of shirking the responsibility of an older brother. What do you have to say for yourself, young man?" [Ed, mouthless, cannot form words.] "Has the jury reached a verdict?"

[The jury is composed of twelve Sarahs. The verdict is obvious.]

Sarahs: "Guilty."

Ed's Mom: "Well, Edward, as your mother, I sentence you to be thrown into… the Kanker pit!"

[She brings her spoon down on a rest, signaling that verdict has been passed and the trial is over. Ed's mouth reappears and he screams in horror. A pit opens beneath him, revealing sharklike Kankers waiting below.]

Ed: "Bad for Ed, Mommy! Bad for Ed!"

Ed's Mom: "This hurts me more than it does you, son."

[The chains holding him back release and he falls.]

HE SCREAMED IN A BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!

Ed: "AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!" [Cold water splashes over him. Ed is in his own bed; apparently the whole judge-jury sequence was a nightmare.]

Ed woke up in fright at 8:23 AM.

Eddy: "I told you that would shut him up."

Edd: "Ed? Are you alright? [He places a towel on the side of Ed's bed before sitting down.] You must have had a horrible dream."

We all came in!

Me: Ed are you okay!?

Trent Fernandez: Hey, Ed. You okay?

Me: Didn't I ask that Trent?

Trent Fernandez: Sorry.

Me: Geez Ed you must've had a really horrible nightmare.

Ed: IT WAS GUYS!

He told us all about it and it was horrifying!

Natilee: Is this what you saw?

She showed us the picture she drew of his dream and it was horrifying.

Hong Kong Phooey: Wait. Jonny was your mom in your dream?!

Ed Edd N Eddy Sarah: Ed, in what way does Jonny look like Mom?!

Jonny 2X4: Yeah I don't even look like your mom Ed.

Ed saw Jonny and he shivered.

[Ed, scared, skids to a stop. He looks up at Jonny, and memories of his nightmare echo in his head.]

Ed's Mom: "I see we'll have to wipe that silly grin off your face, won't we?"

[Ed screams and backs into the wall]

Ed: "WAAAA! IT WASN'T MY FAULT! Don't take my mouth! Don't take my mouth!"

Nico: Ed calm down!

Ed: Jonny's mad at me, guys!

Eli: Why? You didn't do anything to him.

Jonny: "Boy, Ed, you're freakin' me out."

Ed: "AAAAAAHHHH!" [In his haste to escape, his body ties a knot around me. Nazz looks on, confused, and Kevin laughs.]

Eli punched Kevin in the face.

Me: (GROANS) ED You're cutting off the blood to my chest!

Crankcase: Ed, you know Jonny's a boy, right?

Me: (Straining) YEAH! Ed how can he look like your mom?

Nico: Don't worry Ed. You have someone coming.

Angela, Ed's mom came in.

Angela (EENE): Ed!? Are you okay?

Me: He's tied around my body.

I got my arms out and pushed him down and off me.

Me: Man Ed you have a really tight grip.

Ed then hugged his mom and cried hard.

Edd: There, there Ed.

Laney: Poor Ed.

Nico: Man that nightmare really hurt him.

Angela (EENE): Oh Ed it'll be all right. What did he dream about?

Natilee: It was this.

Natilee showed the picture to Ed's mom and she gasped in shock!

Angela (EENE): Oh Ed it was just a dream. It's all not real.

Kevin: Okay. First off, Eli's got a good punch.

Armada Hoist: That's Eli for you.

Me: He was trained really well.

Kevin: And second, maybe there's some reason why Ed had that nightmare. Maybe he ate something bad. Or maybe he saw something scary. Or maybe another dream demon is haunting him.

Brittney: No I don't sense anything. My spirit senses would have told me so.

Me: Ed did you eat something before you went to bed?

Ed: Uhh.

Laney: I think I found the culprit.

Laney pulled out a box of rotten gravy from his trash can.

Me: EW! Rotten Gravy mix!

Nico looked at it.

Nico: Arctic Tuna Gravy. Use before March 27th, 2013!? YUCK!

Eli: YUCK!

Laney: Poor Ed.

Later it was time for Nico's rescue. In the Townsville sector of the city, Nico and Luan were walking around.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Luan. Even though you're not a big fan of my leadership methods.

Luan: I think you're doing a great job leading the team Nico. You have done so much good for all of us like J.D. has.

Nico: Glad you think so Luan.

Luan: Besides you have not been leading us down paths of darkness. There's no Rotting about that. (Laughs) Get it?

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was a good one.

Luan: Thanks.

Nico: I have a feeling I know what is going on here in this part of the city. Those Social Justice dirtbags Stanley and Sandra Practice are up to no good!

Luan: Those monsters that want to make the Powerpuff Girls not use their powers to protect the children!? When will they ever learn!?

Nico: Never. Even after we gave them that big reprimanding about the city being without the Powerpuff Girls and everyone being dead.

---

Stanley "Stan" Practice and Sandra Practice (or Mr. and Mrs. Practice) are a pair of one-time villains from the Cartoon Network original series, The Powerpuff Girls, only appearing in the episode "Girls Gone Mild". They are a parody on "Standards and Practices".

Stan and Sandra Practice are characterized very strict couple, who do not want The Powerpuff Girls to fight crime or use their powers, as they believe it is a shining example of the dangerous and senseless violence that happens in their city, as well as being a bad influence on their community's youth. They refuse to acknowledge the fact that The Powerpuff Girls' violence saves their town from even greater and far more deadly threats.

Stanley was voiced by Daran Norris, while Sandra was voiced by Susan Blakeslee.

After forming P.A.P.P. - Parents Against Powerpuffs, Stan and Sandra tell Professor Utonium that the girls MUST stop fighting crime by kicks and punches, as they think this might be impressionable to younger kids. They have issued a contract threatening to sue the Professor if the girls don't obey this. In the end, at the brink of destruction brought forward by the Dooks of Doom, the Practices tear up their contract, allowing the girls to save the day once again. After the girls saved the day, it is unknown what happened to the Practices, but it can be implied that after they were saved, they abolished the contract and never bothered the girls again.

---

Luan: They are social justice rotten eggs!

Nico: Just like those sophisticated rotten fish hags.

Luan: You mean…

Nico: Yep. Ms. Gristlepuss and **T** he **U** nited **O** rganization **O** f **F** ish **A** gainst **T** hings **T** hat **A** re **F** un **A** nd **D** elicious or T.U.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. for short.

Luan: Man that is a long name.

Nico: Damn, some acronyms are so long!

Luan: Yeah! No kidding. It Names a lot of rotten eggs! (Laughs) Get it?

Nico: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Luan: Thanks. Hey there's the girls.

They went over.

Nico: Girls thank goodness we found you.

Blossom: I'm sorry you have to see us like this Nico and you too Luan.

Nico: Look, are you really gonna let a contract stop you?

Buttercup: Easy for you to say! You guys aren't being forced to stop fighting bad guys because of a contract!

Nico: No. But in the future, we'll probably be faced with beings replaced by a so called team of heroes who are actually villains. But if that ever happens, we'll find a way to solve that problem.

Just then, They heard an explosion.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM

Nico: Looks like it's time to save the day. But whether that's you girls or someone else is up to you. C'mon, Luan. With any luck, that might be the next Gene Slammer.

Nico and Luan started heading towards where the explosion was.

The girls were in a lot of thought.

Nico: Luan, if you really support my leadership, then why did you, Lincoln, Laney, Luna, Lily, and Lisa let Girl Jordan go after Carnage by herself?

Luan: Because we wanted to help her. She's our friend and Lincoln's future wife so we couldn't let her go without some form of help.

Nico: That does make sense.

Luan: Besides after everything she went through she needed a lot of support for what happened.

Nico: That's a very admirable reason.

Luan: Are you still mad about that?

Nico: No no! I'm not mad. I really have gotten over that. I just want to make sure that the 7 of you and J.D. aren't against me being leader.

Luan: No way! You are still doing a great job and we're all with you all the way. J.D. taught us so much to prepare for your future leadership when the day should come.

Nico: I'm glad he did and thanks Luan.

Luan: You're welcome.

Blossom, Bubbles and Buttercup came.

Blossom: Guys we thought about what you said and we don't need a contract.

Nico: Great!

Nico took the contract and tore it to shreds and then threw it in a trash can.

Blossom: Thanks guys.

Nico: Anytime.

Buttercup: We got work to do!

Nico: Whoever's making things go boom, you're interrupting a very important ritual there - traffic's sacred in every part of the world!

A figure came out and it was SILICO from the 2016 Powerpuff Girls!

---

Silico is a recurring antagonist in the 2016 The Powerpuff Girls cartoon series. He is a supervillain, the owner of Silico Industries, and holds a grudge against The Powerpuff Girls.

He was voiced by Jason Spisak, who also voiced Vulpes Inculta in Fallout: New Vegas, Silas in The Vampire Diaries, Packrat in the same 2016 Powerpuff Girls series,Jason Dante in The Uncharted: Golden abyss, Oswald Cobblepot in Telltale's Batman, Scorpion in Marvel's Spider-Man, Deag Ranak in Doom: Eternal, and Joker in Batman: Hush.

Prior to the event of the series, Silico had a lonely childhood. He did not had a lot of companions, as he didn't have a lot of friends, and his parents were barely there for him. Eventually, he discovered his own talents in technological engineering. Using his knowledge and skill in this field, he was able to create robots that would keep him company. For the first time, he felt loved.

One night, Silico left to get some RAM cards. At the same time, The Powerpuff Girls were battling a monster. The Powerpuff Girls eventually manage to defeat the monster by knocking it into Silico's home, but destroyed all of Silico's robots in the progress, which Silico witnessed. Ever since witnessing the death of the friends, Silico swore revenge on The Powerpuff Girls.

Silico makes his debut in the episode "Viral Spiral" where he teams up with the Amoeba Boys to ruin Bubbles' new internet game. He approached the boys and provided them with a micro-chip, claiming it will to wipe out the internet and cause worldwide catastrophe. The Amoeba Boys initially weren't interested in his plan until Silico added it would really annoy The Powerpuff Girls.

The Amoeba Boys were transported into the Internet, tasked to place the micro ship at the core of the internet, but were eventually defeated by The Powerpuff Girls. However, they remained unaware of the chip or why the Amoeba Boys were able to access the net in the first place. Small viruses emerged from the chip, which began to spread through the internet and transmit information to Silico. He commented how The Powerpuff Girls may have won the battle, but they've already lost the "war".

Silico made his next appearance as the main antagonist of the episode "Halt and Catch Silico", where he begins posting false articles about the citizens of Townsvile. He then begins posting false and embarrassing articles about The Powerpuff Girls (I.E "Blossom doesn't wash hands after porta-poopin' and Buttercup wears Toupee), in order to damage their reputation, which caused the citizens of Townsvile to form a mob against them.

They eventually figured out that the articles were coming from Silico Industries and decided to pay him a visit. Upon arriving, Silico confronted the girls for the first time by projecting a hologram of himself. Blossom asked Silico to stop posting the false information, but Silico refuses, saying he wouldn't after they did to him in the past. This prompted Buttercup to attack the hologram. Silico berates them for predicatively resorting to violence before summoning his robot minions to defeat them.

The girls soon discover that some of the robots are merely holograms, making it difficult to tell between the fake and the real ones. Blossom then devises of plan of going after Silico while Bubbles and Buttercup handled the robots, but Silico was able to protect himself by projecting holograms of fake articles about her. However, he pushed his luck too far by calling her "disorganized". Enraged, Blossom hurled her light pin constructs, causing damage throughout the entire building. She was able to get a shot off on Silico's control booth, shutting down his robots and holograms.

With Silico defeated, Blossom asked why Silico holds a grudge against them, which Silico tells them his past and how his house and robots destroyed by The Powerpuff Girls. The girls, however, thinks the robots were mere "toys", and Buttercup says Silico is "Messed Up". Silico concur, but says they messed up him, and vow that someday he'll messed them up before disappearing. Bubbles and Blossom begins to feel sorry for him, and Blossom says while there's nothing they can do about their past mistakes, they can make up for their current ones. This encourage them to visit Mojo Jojo to apologize for wrongfully beating him up (As Silico posted an article about him cooking kittens earlier), only to beat him up again when they discover Mojo Jojo was building a kitten army. Silico is last seen on Mojo Jojo's computer laughing.

Silico returns in "Take Your Kids to Dooms Day", where he disguised himself as the Professor's boss, Miss Lacosi. Later, he ultimately reveals himself after he stole the Professor's power suit. Silico also reveals that the workers of Techo Industries were just holograms. He easily defeats the Powerpuff Girls with the power suit, but he is defeated at his own game by the Professor who has his own power suit with a few upgrades and had discovered Silico's plans from the beginning. He gets beaten up by the Professor and is bashed into the stage floor.

He seemingly escaped, returning in "The Trouble With Bubbles", where he hacks Bubbles' 3D printer to create a clone of her. He uses to clone to lure the Powerpuff Girls to a pancake factory, where he sics the clone on them. The clone manages to best the heroines and prepares to finish them off, until a cat outside distracts the clone, still imbued with Bubbles' personality. Frustrated, Silico activates the clone's self-destruct sequence and attempts to flee, only to be thwarted by the clone, who grabs hold of him just as it explodes. The girls believe Silico to have finally perished, but he's revealed to have survived and uses Bubbles' printer to create a 3D clone of himself, which takes the image of the Professor. Silico laughs as the episode ends on an ominous note.

In "Lights Out!", He disguised as Bliss to celebrate Town-Topia. He gives the people of Townsville the Bugley. At night, he shuts down the technology and mind controls the people of Townsville to destroy the Powerpuff Girls. But Bliss joins the Powerpuff Girls and transported themselves to the library. Silico finds them, and have a fight with them. Bubbles puts a reprogrammed Bugley at him and cause him to think he destroyed the Powerpuff Girls and won. The next morning, he is in jail while he's stuck on a never-ending dream.

---

Blossom: Silico!

Silico: (Techno Voice) Yes and now I can have my revenge on you all.

Nico: So he is Silico. We haven't faced him yet.

Bubbles: You don't want to.

Nico: Well he is going to have his computer crash for good.

Then a rainbow beam of light blasted Silico's head off and killed him instantly!

Nico: Whoa! Nice shot Luan.

Luan: That wasn't me.

?: It came from me.

Then a Crystalsapien appeared.

Nico: Whoa! A Crystalsapien.

Crystalsapien: (In a girls voice) (Japanese Accent) Been a long time Nico-san.

Nico: Wait a sec. Naomi Yukito?

Crystalsapien: That's right.

Nico: Awesome!

Blossom: If Silico makes a return appearence in the future, I hope he doesn't go down that easily.

Nico: I have a feeling he won't return. But I think those explosions came from there.

They saw that Silico Industries was completely destroyed and on fire.

Luan: Whoa! That building was Blown Sky High. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed!

Crystalsapien: That was a good one.

Buttercup: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Nico: It was. Naomi it's awesome to see you again.

Crystalsapien: It is good to see you again too Nico.

Bubbles: You know her, Nico?

Nico: I sure do Bubbles. Naomi is from Japan and she was my partner in Astronomy Class. She knows so much about the stars and everything.

Crystalsapien: It's true. Nico was a big help to me. We both really worked together on the maps of the universe.

Nico: That was fun.

Luan: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Crystalsapien: My favorite memory was when Nico and I found a bunch of conspiracy theorists heading to attack Area 51 and we busted them and sent them all to prison for a long time.

Nico: That was awesome. That was the Area 51 Liberation Army. It was a group that was designed to destroy the base and stop spreading lies.

Luan: That is crazy!

Nico: Yeah it sure was. Now we need to go have a little chat with 2 social justice warriors that we met a while back.

Crystalsapien: Oh you mean Stan and Sandra Practice.

She brought them out and they were tied up and gagged.

Nico: Wow that is helpful and it saves us the trouble of having to bust into their home.

Luan: It sure does.

Nico: Alright. Dirtbags are tied up. Now, we just need to revert you back. (To the Practice's) Consider your contract null and void.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and Naomi reverted back and Nico gave her a new outfit and she put it on.

Naomi Yukito: This is an amazing outfit. Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome Naomi.

Luan: Wow Naomi your hair looks amazing. Magenta is beautiful for you.

Naomi Yukito: Thank you Luan.

Nico and Naomi then hugged.

Naomi Yukito: I've missed you Nico.

Nico: Me too Naomi. Lets give the Practice's a good reprimanding together.

Naomi Yukito: Yeah.

Nico grabbed them and yelled at them and it was really strong and powerful. Nico told them that without the Powerpuff Girls the City of Townsville and everyone they knew would be dead and more. The Practice's were sent to prison for good.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Adult Blossom, Adult Bubbles, Adult Buttercup, their kid counterparts, and Lane Loud are heading into the Simulator, and our destination is Townsville, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to deal with the Smith Family and make them wish they were never born, and we got word that the Gene-Slammer for The Malefic Cyber End Dragon is also here. The Simulator activated, and we were in Townsville.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Townsville, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to deal with the Smith Family from Townsville, and make them wish they were never born, and we got word that the Gene-Slammer for The Malefic Cyber End Dragon is also here. The Simulator activated, and we were in Townsville.

Nico: You got that right, big guy. First, I dealt with those civil justice blockheads Stan and Sandra Practice, and now, we're going to deal with the Smith Family from Townsville.

Me: That's right. This is going to be good.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, what makes me sick is that their descent into crime was due to a ruined dinner. I'm sorry, but that's just completely petty.

Adult Blossom: And like we said to Marianne Smith, that wasn't even a good reason to seek revenge on us. But, it'll be good to send them to prison yet again, by merging the Simulator counterparts with the real ones who are back in prison, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Lincoln: That's right, Blossom. And thanks for joining me on this rescue, Lane.

Lane Loud: You're welcome, Lincoln, in fact, I'm looking forward to making that bad family pay for what they've done.

Lincoln: And I've also got a new elemental hero form to show you guys.

Lincoln was surrounded by light, light animals, and rainbow lights, and when he emerged, the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen's orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, long orange trenchcoat flaps, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned white, his long white hair reaching the bottom of his neck remained the same, his large blue pants had turned white except for the rainbow lightning bolts, his large ankle-length white combat boots remained the same, and his deep sapphire blue eyes turned yellow. Lincoln has transformed into SOLAR LINCOLN, The Solar Elemental Hero of Light and another elemental hero form Lincoln's unlocked. We were really amazed, including Luan and Lane and when Lincoln's harem saw it, their faces had an atomic red blush and hearts in their eyes.

Luan: Whoa, now that's awesome, Lincoln's transformed into a new elemental hero form.

Lane Loud: That's right, first it was Fire, then it was Shadow, and yesterday it was Ice, and now, for today, it's Light. This is going to be really good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help. With his deep marine blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they, along with the counterparts of the Powerpuff Girls and Professor Utonium, have been cornered by the Smith Family, and they're going to kill them by running them over.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they, along with the counterparts of the Powerpuff Girls and Professor Utonium, have been cornered by the Smith Family, and they're going to kill them by running them over.

Nico: What?! Ooh, let's get them!

We head for the Powerpuff home, and it was a total mess, the Smith Family made a mess by trashing the house in their van. We got to the location, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of light, which totals the van, leaving the Smith Family in their car seat.

Young Blossom: What's wrong with you people?! Why are you doing this?!

Marianne calmly undoes her seat belt and stands up, as some semblance of her original perkiness returns.

Marianne Smith: Why am I doing this? (Laughs)

Then, she leans into Blossom's face, catching Blossom by surprise as she shakes in shock as Marianne snaps at her.

Marianne Smith: (screams) I'LL TELL YOU WHY I'M DOING THIS! (standing up, composing herself) We try and be good neighbors. We invite you into our home. We provide you with food and hospitality, and how do you repay us? You drove my husband insane, you sent him to prison, but on top of all that, (screams) YOU UNGRATEFUL LITTLE BRATS RUINED MY DINNER!

We stare at her in silence.

Bubbles: That's it?

Blossom: That's not a good reason at all.

Marianne: Really?

Lincoln: Really. Let's get them!

Solar Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back, and we also unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the Smith Family, and we then fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, and elemental forces, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them. Then, Lincoln had fired seven powerful blasts of rainbow lights, and they hit them and knocked them out, and Lincoln formed rainbow chains and bound them, so they can't escape. Then, like before, Lincoln sprouted out four of his powerful massive and long eleven deep sapphire blue werewolf tails, which turned white when he transformed into Solar Lincoln, and they had four large suction cup proboscis, and as he plunged them onto the heads of Julie Smith, Bud Smith, Marianne Smith, and Harold Smith, Lincoln began sucking out and draining their brains, and he gained a massive intelligence boost. When Lincoln was done, the Smith Family were now brainless monkeys.

Then, and we saw a Malefic Cyber End Dragon appear, and it fired a powerful blast of dark energy and it hits the Smith Family, and knocked them out. Lincoln then beamed them to the Uranus Prison, where they merged with their counterparts in our world, and they also became brainless monkeys. We cheer as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and Lincoln changed back to normal.

Malefic Cyber End Dragon: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach that pathetic excuse of a family.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Minnie Metarikku, is that you?

Minnie Metarikku: That's right, Lincoln, and it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Minnie was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Minnie Metarikku: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Minnie Metarikku, she's from Royal Woods before it became Gotham Royal York, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and that included Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, when they still had their dark sides in them.

Nico: So, one of your Guardian Angels is from Royal Woods before it became Gotham Royal York, that's awesome.

Minnie Metarikku: And that was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues are always fun. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Minnie, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Minnie was reverting back to normal. Minnie Metarikku is a beautiful 17-year-old with long purple hair going down to the bottom of her neck, gold eyes, fair skin, she is 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive silver angel wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Malefic Cyber End Dragon, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Minnie?

Minnie Metarikku: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Minnie Metarikku a new wardrobe, a sleeveless purple shirt with a silver phoenix and a purple skirt with the Malefic Cyber End Dragon with gears on it, purple pants, purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with the Malefic Cyber End Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Malefic Cyber End Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade with the Malefic Cyber End

Dragon etched on it, large Malefic Cyber End Dragon wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large silver faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue red gems.

Minnie Metarikku: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Minnie Metarikku's neck with blue gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Minnie Metarikku: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Minnie.

Minnie Metarikku had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Yurisia Farandole, Christelle Balladur, Elma, Gertrude Baird, Grace Synclavia, Henrietta Macintosh, Hokuto, Kurumizawa Momo, Scarlet Fairchild, and Sharon Cunningham from Masou Gakuen HxH, Flare Arlgrande Jioral, Eve Reese, and Kureha Clyret from Kaifuku Jutsushi no Yarinaoshi.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yurisia Farandole, Christelle Balladur, Elma, Gertrude Baird, Grace Synclavia, Henrietta Macintosh, Hokuto, Kurumizawa Momo, Scarlet Fairchild, Sharon Cunningham, Flare Arlgrande Jioral, Eve Reese, and Kureha Clyret.

Helena McTroy: From Masou Gakuen HxH and Kaifuku Jutsushi no Yarinaoshi, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yurisia Farandole: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yurisia Farandole and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from the Smith Family, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Yurisia Farandole: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Yurisia Farandole: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Yurisia Farandole, Christelle Balladur, Elma, Gertrude Baird, Grace Synclavia, Henrietta Macintosh, Hokuto, Kurumizawa Momo, Scarlet Fairchild, Sharon Cunningham, Flare Arlgrande Jioral, Eve Reese, and Kureha Clyret with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We exit the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened there, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we'd went after was the Smith Family.

But, when Lincoln shows and told everyone what he did to the Smith Family's Simulator counterparts, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Minnie Metarikku now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and now, we're rid of the Smith Family of Townsville for good, and they're never coming back for more.

After dealing with the Smith Family of Townsville this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Minnie Metarikku saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Minnie Metarikku: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Minnie, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Minnie Metarikku: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Minnie. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Minnie Metarikku: Oh, I remembered that one time on Lincoln's birthday, I gave him a golden arm bracelet in the shape of a Thunderbird as a gift. You still have it, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I do. In fact, take a look, Minnie.

Lincoln showed Minnie the golden arm bracelet in the shape of a Thunderbird with blue gems for the eyes, and it merged with his large left orange weighted band on his massive left bicep. We also saw it, and it was so amazing.

Me: Wow.

Nico: That's so awesome.

Sheila Castille: And it's also perfect: Lincoln also has a rainbow colored Thunderbird emblazoned on his forehead, and of course, he and Linka have two Thunderbirds from Equestria as their pets, and they're also the mascots for The Crusaders of The Thunderbird.

Nico: That's right. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Minnie Metarikku?

Lincoln: I'm glad you asked, Nico. Minnie Metarikku is my partner in History Class, and she's an expert in memorizing all of the historical events from Prehistoric Times to the Modern Era, but her true talent: she's an expert on metals, especially Gallium, Mercury, and other metals. In fact, she wear platinum earrings.

Minnie Metarikku showed us her platinum earrings, and they were amazing.

Nico: Whoa, those are awesome, and she's also an expert on metals and remembering the events of history, incredible.

Jessie Knudson: Whoa, you're also an expert on history, as well? That's awesome.

Minnie Metarikku: And I remembered that one time, Lincoln and I were both in his room working on a history assignment, but Lisa came in and wanted Lincoln to test something, but I remembered about Lisa's habit of using Lincoln and his sisters as human guinea pigs in her experiments, and it's not for the good of science, it's torture, so he told Lisa "no". But, Lisa knew he'd do something like this, so she hired Lynn to help her. But, I restrained Lynn and Lisa, and dragged them to Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and I told them everything, and they weren't pleased.

Lincoln: And long story short, Lisa got grounded for two weeks with no experiments and Lynn got two weeks grounded with no sports for being hired as Lisa's reinforcement.

Nico: Yikes.

Lori: But, it was good while it lasted, no getting experimented on by Lisa and no rough housing from Lynn.

Suddenly, a bright light had descended onto the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, we saw that the world of Jet Set Radio, the world where Lincoln's future wives, Gum, Cube, and Piranha, came from, has merged with ours.

Cube: Whoa, no way, our world has merged with yours, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Awesome, which means, we're going to meet your friends, girls.

Sonic the Hedgehog: And I think I've got a mission perfect for you, Lincoln, and this is also one that Sheila is also going to enjoy: arresting Captain Onishima. Trust me, this guy is bad news to Beat and his gang, and from the look of him, he's probably corrupt.

Lincoln: I was just about to say that, Sonic, and you did an awesome job in picking out the perfect target: arresting a corrupt police captain.

Sheila Castille: Ooh, the Gotham Royal York Police Department's going to have a field day with this scumbag.

Nico: Along with any of the other corrupt police officers, this could lead to the closing of an entire police department.

Lincoln: But, that's not going to happen, Nico. There'll be some new officers who won't be driven by personal hatred and they'll do the job in protecting the public and upholding law and order. Now, let's get going.

We then head off to Tokyo-To, and we met with Beat and his friends, who made up the Graffiti Gang, and whose headquarters was in The Garage in Shibuya. When they saw us, they were excited to meet us, and they also met with Sonic and his friends again. Then, when they saw Gum, Cube, and Piranha, they were glad to see them again, and they told them they're now the future wives of Lincoln, and they offered their congratulations, and they know Lincoln will take good care of them, and when we told them why we're here: to take down and arrest Captain Onishima, they were now in on this.

Beat: So, how are you all planning on arresting Captain Onishima?

Lincoln: Lola's going to dig up the information on Onishima, and she's going to give that evidence to the Gotham Royal York Police Department, and we've already got Sheila Castille and Tom Lair, two of Gotham Royal York's finest, with us.

Beat: Alright, let's do this!

Lincoln: Right. Get ready, Onishima. (Eyes turn red) We're coming for you, and there's no way you're escaping from us.

We were amazed to see Lincoln's eyes turn red with justice.

Nico: (Gasps) The red eyes of justice?! Then, it's true, Lincoln's also becoming a leader.

With the plan in place, we head for the location of Captain Onishima, which was right in Tokyo-To, and we were also hiding in the shadows, and as Lincoln discussed, Lola Loud pulled up the information on Captain Onishima on her laptop, and what she found out was disturbing.

Lola Loud: Guys, take a look at this, Onishima's more than just a corrupt and delusional police officer, he's a loose cannon.

We then saw that Captain Onishima's caused a whole lot of property damage, he's abused his power as the chief of police, and he's also tried to murder the Graffiti Gang. When we saw all of his crimes, we were shocked.

Lincoln: I knew it, this guy is more than just a corrupt cop, like Lola said, he's a loose cannon and he's completely delusional. He's way too dangerous to let him keep running loose, he's going right to prison. Lola, send that information to the Gotham Royal York Police Department.

Lola Loud: On it, Linky.

Lola Loud sent the information to the officers of The Gotham Royal York Police Department, and as soon as that happened, they got dressed in bulletproof vests and SWAT helmets and riot shields in hand, along with machine guns, since the officers under Onishima are also armed. Then, the officers of The Gotham Royal York Police Department arrive, and they began arresting Onishima's police officers on charges of corruption, attempted murder, and property damage.

Lincoln: And now, it's time for the grand finale.

Sheila Castille: Go for it, Lincoln, and make that dirty cop pay.

We also saw that Lincoln's eyes were still red with overflowing justice.

Lincoln: We will, Sheila. Alright, everyone, time to bring the long arm of the law down on Onishima.

Inside the building, Onishima was already fuming with anger as soon as he saw that many of the officers were being arrested.

Captain Onishima: When I get my hands on those Graffiti Gang bastards, they're going to die for this!

Suddenly, the symbols of the police departments from all over the world swirl around the room, along with the thirteen elemental forces in the forms of German Shepherds, the police dogs, and they went at Onishima and they attacked him. Then, a phoenix cry and Thunderbird screech were heard, and an explosion erupted, as the symbols of the police departments disappear, and then, out of the smoke, we appeared.

Captain Onishima: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, along with the Graffiti Gang. Now, I can get rid of you all.

Lincoln's red eyes still glare at Onishima, but he can tell Onishima was already afraid, and he brushed off Onishima's pathetic attempt at bravado.

Lincoln: Not a chance, Onishima. We're placing you under arrest for property damage, attempted murder, and abuse of power, you corrupt cop.

Troy Burrows: And we've got just the form for this one.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: S.P.D.

The Megaforce Rangers transform into the S.P.D. Rangers, and the S.P.D. Rangers also transformed, Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, and the rest of us transformed, and we had unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Captain Onishima, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lava, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, colored flames, and lasers at the corrupt police captain, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln fired rainbow chains and bound Onishima, and he couldn't escape. We cheered as we holstered our massive swords and weapons on our backs and power down. Lincoln's red eyes then changed back to deep sapphire blue.

Beat: Alright, Onishima has been arrested, along with the officers loyal to him. Now, what do we do?

Lincoln: Now, we take Onishima to trial, and with the evidence Lola gave the officers, Onishima's now looking at getting convicted for his crimes.

We threw Onishima into a police wagon, which carted him off to

Gotham Royal York for trial, and we returned home and with the Graffiti Gang with us, who've now become new members of the team. Then, we attended the trial for Onishima, and with the evidence presented in court and with a solid case, Captain Onishima was convicted of Property Damage, Abuse of Power, and Attempted Murder, and like with Mike Brikowski, he was sentenced to Life in The Neptune Prison Without the Possibility of Parole. Onishima was then placed in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and still bound in a rainbow straitjacket and rainbow chains, he was then chained to the wall with rainbow chains and Neutronium chains.

In separate trials, the officers involved with Onishima were also convicted of the same charges, and not only were they fired, they were sentenced to Life Without Possibility of Parole, but this time, they were sent to federal prison, where they'll remain there for the rest of their lives. The Tokyo-To Police Department had fallen into corruption, due to Onishima's actions, and because of it, their reputation has been tainted. The commissioner decided to hire better officers, and undo the tainted reputation that Onishima has brought upon the police department, and he'll also revamp the practices, and any rogue cops try to get in, they'll immediately be fired and they'll be arrested and face prison for their crimes.

---

Later it was time for Emerald's second Ambassador mission.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Electrocutioner's coming with me next time.

Nico: Good idea Emerald.

Naruto: I can't wait to meet the 2012 Turtles.

Me: You'll love them bro. They are really awesome.

Sakura Haruno: It'll be so awesome to meet them and teach them everything we know.

Fu: I can't wait to see what they are like.

Kiba: I hope they are like the ones we know here.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Oh they are just as awesome and good. Lets head out.

Me: Lets go!

We were off to the world of the 2012 TMNT.

We arrived and they saw us.

2012 Donny: Hey guys!

Emerald: Guys, meet my ninja friends. Minus the Ninjago heroes. And the Ninja Storm Rangers.

Naruto: Awesome to meet you all. My name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze.

Sasuke: Sasuke Uchiha.

Sakura H.: Sakura Haruno.

Kiba: I'm Kiba Inuzuka.

Hinata: I'm Hinata Hyuga.

Shino: Shino Aburame.

Neji: Neji Hyuga.

Tenten: Tenten.

Rock Lee: I'm Rock Lee.

Shikamaru: I'm Shikamaru Nara.

Ino: Ino Yamanaka.

Choji: I'm Choji Akimichi.

Fu: My name is Fu.

Rin: Rin Nohara.

Akiko: Akiko Suzuki.

Yakumo: And I'm Yakumo Kurama.

2012 Raph: Wow! Awesome to meet you all.

2012 Leo: Same here.

2012 Splinter: It's an honor to meet you all.

Naruto: It's a pleasure.

Me: Naruto is my little brother. We're not related by blood. I've adopted Naruto into my family because of his background.

2012 Splinter: What background is that?

Me: (Sighs) Well Naruto comes from a very dark background. Many of the Leaf Shinobi have dark histories.

Naruto: It's true.

They went over their backgrounds and it was not a pleasant thing.

When they were done the 2012 group was shocked.

2012 Raph: Man that is crazy!

2012 April: Wow no kidding!

2012 Leo: Emerald, you're gonna have to do on the job training.

Emerald: Why?

2012 Raph: There's this one mutant we didn't believe Mikey about. Until a few hours ago.

Emerald: Who is that?

2012 Mikey: His name is Pizza Face.

Me: Whoa! This is gonna be cool. Sounds like my kind of villain and I love pizza. I think he would make a great addition to the Masters of

Evil.

Emerald: We'll have to see what he looks like and what he can do.

Me: Anyway I brought a bunch of books and Jutsu Scrolls for you all. You wouldn't believe what I had to go through to borrow them.

I pulled out a scroll and unsealed the scrolls and books for them.

Me: Okay. First we're going to test your Chakra Natures.

I told them about what Chakra Natures are and everything and how it is determined with Chakra Paper and the reactions that follow.

Me: Watch this.

I took a piece of Chakra Paper and channelled Chakra into it and then it bursted into stardust.

Me: Mine bursted into stardust and that means it's universal.

2012 Leo: That's interesting.

Me: Yep.

We gave them a piece and April tested hers and it shredded into pieces which meant her nature was wind and hers was really powerful. 2012 Leo's got wet for water, 2012 Raph's bursted into flames for Fire, 2012 Donny's crumbled into dust for Earth, And 2012's Mikey's wrinkled up for Lightning. 2012's Casey's split in 2 and then one side formed into light and the other formed into darkness.

2012 Raph: Slash and his team are waiting for us near Pizza Face's hideout.

2012 Mikey: Make sure not to let any of his pizza get into you. If that happens, you become a pizza zombie!

2012 Don: I don't even want to know what'll happen if you guys become pizza zombies yourselves!

Me: Whoa! But we are completely immune to all forms of Zombie Transmogrification.

Emerald Goldenbraid: It's true. J.D. got bit by a zombie in the world of Resident Evil and he didn't change one bit because his poisonous blood got rid of the poison from a zombie.

Naruto: It's true.

Fu: That was an epic and amazing adventure though.

Choji: It sure was.

Me: Yep.

2012 Raph: Wow that is amazing!

Me: It sure is. Anyway lets get to training.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Lets do it!

Me: And I know just the spot for it.

I opened a portal into the Hyperbolic Time Chamber and we got to training them in 1 day which was equal to 5 years.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 1 Day Later.

We came out and our clothes were all shredded and tattered but we were all more powerful than ever and we didn't age at all because I put seals on us that kept us from aging.

2012 April: Wow! I look awesome.

Me: You sure do. Great job to you all.

Naruto: You all learned really well.

Later we met Slash and his team.

Slash: So, you're J.D. Knudson, huh? Nice to meet ya!

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Slash.

2012 Leatherhead: We saw a massive explosion of energy. Are you all okay?

2012 Raph: Yeah we're all right.

Slash: I take it that energy was from J.D. when he found out about the Shredder?

2012 Leo: That's right.

Me: Yep. I vowed that I would make the Shredder pay for his crimes when he returns when we all come here on March 14th.

Slash: That's good. Are you gonna banish him to the Warp?

Me: Nope. Worse. I'm going to use the Black Gate on him. It's a powerful sealing jutsu that Naruto taught me. It calls the spirits of everyone that person murdered and they judge the target. If that target is found guilty they will be erased from existence forever. It is 100 billion times worse than Super Hakai.

2012 Leatherhead: Whoa! That is amazing.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Sakura Haruno: But for a monster like the Shredder he deserves it.

Me: I did it on the Utrom Shredder the first time and it was a really handy technique as well as one where we will make sure that we never have to face any of our most dangerous enemies again.

Slash: Wow that is awesome! (Sees the new changes of the turtles) Wow you guys look awesome! Did you guys work out?

2012 Leo: We sure did.

2012 Mikey: We got an awesome training session from J.D. and all the Shinobi here.

Emerald Goldenbraid: It's true. It's so awesome.

We then saw PIZZA FACE!

---

Antonio is the owner of the Antonio's Pizza-Rama food chain, a famous New York City pizzeria in the 2012 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles TV series, at least until he was turned into the evil Pizza Face when he was exposed to a canister of mutagen in the second season. He is the titular main antagonist of the episode "Pizza Maze" and a cameo antagonist in "Meet Mondo Gecko".

He was voiced by John DiMaggio, who also played Bender in the Futurama franchise, and The Joker in Batman: Under the Red Hood.

appeared in pizza boxes, but he was also the owner and main chef of Antonio's Pizza-Rama. As revealed in the episode Pizza Face, Antonio found one of the Kraang's lost mutagen canister, and, due to his culinary curiosity, he tasted it hoping it would turn out a good ingredient for his beloved pizzas.

The mutagen caused him to mutate into a pizza monster with the ability of creating living pizzas that would help him to capture humans for satisfy his hunger. Michelangelo was the only one left to stop him as his brothers and Splinter were already under Pizza Face's control and so he literally ate his way to victory, eating the cheesy villain from his insides only leaving a slice behind that freed the humans and his brothers. Pizza Face's last slice attacked Mikey and caused him to faint, then he woke up at home and thought it all was a dream, but as it turns out, Pizza Face was actually inside an empty pizza box in his room.

He was also seen attending Mr. X's X-treme Skate to the Death Death-a-thon 5000 with great excitement, and would've died when the Blackhole Generator destroyed Earth, which was luckily reversed. It is unknown what happened to Antonio afterwards.

---

Me: WHOA! So you are Pizza Face. Wow! You're an anthropomorphic pizza.

Pizza Face: (Italian Accent) That's-a right. And it's-a a good honor to meet-a the famous J.D. Knudson of-a Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure is mine.

Pizza Face: Michelangelo! Good to see you again!

2012 Raph: This time, we're not joining your pizza army!

Several pizza minions went at Dr. Rockwell but he used his psychic powers to throw them back.

Me: Whoa! I'm getting hungry just from looking at you Pizza Face. Your Pizza powers are awesome.

Pizza Face: Grazi.

Emerald Goldenbraid: You know, you could make an excellent Masters of Evil recruit.

Pizza Face: Tell-a Zemo I'm not interested!

Me: No this is a completely different Masters of Evil. The original one run by Baron Zemo disbanded. This is one lead by Vypra.

I told him everything about it and what our frenemies were like and more and it was amazing.

Pizza Face: Mama-mia! That is-a amazing.

Emerald Goldenbraid: It sure is.

Sakura Haruno: And it's really fun too.

Naruto: It sure is. Many of us are planning on getting archenemies of our own too.

Me: Many villains out there and many to choose from.

Later me, Naruto and Emerald and the group all came back and we told them everything.

May: A villain made of pizza? It.. probably isn't the first time.

Nico: Nope. Mad Mike the Pizza Chef. But also many of us have had encounters with Pizza Villains.

Jimmy Neutron: You are correct on that Nico. Carl accidentally made nightmare pizzas.

Carl Wheezer: Yeah it was an accident.

Qin: And there's the Evil Pizza monster. He was an anthropomorphic pizza monster made by Professor Pericles.

Me: Boy I remember seeing that. That was awesome!

Shaggy: Like it was my kind of villain.

We laughed.

Eli: Yeah you sure love pizza.

C.C.: Me too.

Mandy: Lets not forget the pizza monsters made by Nergal by accident.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) That's true mon.

Me: Lets not forget Pizza the Hut from the 1987 movie Spaceballs.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was so awesome and funny. He was Jabba the Hutt in Pizza form.

Me: Yep and Pizza Face looked very similar to Pizza the Hutt from that movie.

Nico: Neat. Also there's the Pizza Bear that Peter killed.

Meg Griffin: Oh yeah. He was a silly hunter.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Awesome. Now lets get ready for our next mission.

Strike Man: Ed, we're about to go on another mission. I need you to keep calm and not freak out, ok?

Eddy: Yeah, Lumpy. Look, I know sometimes I tend to yell at you. But deep down, I do care about you, okay? We're get you through this.

Nico: Just remember Ed, the Nightmare you had is not real. It's all fake. Jonny wouldn't even punish you if his life depended on it.

Ed: (Gulps) Okay. I'll go with you.

Me: Good.

Then Turtle, Unicorn, Dodgeball Wizard, Multiplex, Black Spider, Grodd, Trickster, Toiletnator, Raven Branwen, and Beast Man appeared.

Grodd: (See's Ed) Is Ed okay?

Nico: He had a really horrible nightmare.

Multiplex: Oh man. What was it about?

Natilee: It was this.

Natilee showed her sketch of the dream to them and they gasped in shock!

Black Spider: Oh man! Ed's mom looks nowhere near like Jonny.

Marie K.L.: And my stupid sisters are both in prison and with you.

Laney: No kidding.

Trickster: Oh poor Ed. That must've been a really terrifying nightmare.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah it was.

Sarah (EENE): I can't believe I was such a stupid tattletale back then.

Black Spider: Anyway, can me, Turtle, Unicorn, Dodgeball Wizard, Multiplex, Grodd, Trickster, Toiletnator, Raven Branwen, and Beast Man go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you can. We're going on an awesome Treasure Hunt.

Unicorn: AWESOME! I love going on Treasure hunts.

Nicole: Yep and I have just the hunt for us and it's in the jungles of Thailand.

Eli: Awesome!

Naomi Yukito: It'll be amazing to see Thailand.

Nico: It sure will. What are we going to find there?

Nicole: You'll like this guys. It's a mystical and powerful book called The Book of Asmān, the God of the Sky in Thai Myth.

Nico: Cool! Lets head out to Thailand.

Lynn: Wait guys. I have some guests coming if you don't mind.

The doorbell rang and in came the Fox Quints!

Pam: We're here!

Rita Fox: Pam! Guys!

Pam: Big sis!

They went and hugged Rita.

Rita Fox: I missed you guys.

Kurt Fox: We missed you too sis.

Pam: We heard you're an Appoplexian Gene-Slammer now.

Rita Fox: I sure am and it's awesome.

Nico: It's gonna be awesome having your family with us Rita.

Rita Fox: It sure is.

Nico: Now we can go.

We were off to Thailand.

BANGKOK, THAILAND

We arrived in Bangkok, Thailand.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Tussle Sprout: Good old Thailand.

Nico: Yep.

Mindy Chan: And the very spot where I killed M. Bison.

Nico: Yep.

Toiletnator: Hey, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet an Orishan Gene-Slammer next.

Ben 10: Wow! An underwater rescue next?

Nico: Yep. So Luna, Maria, Varie, Nokama or Gali will go with me next.

Luna Loud: Rockin dudes!

Nico: Yep.

Emerald saw Sydney in thought.

Emerald Sustrai: Sydney, is there any reason why you're looking at Akira?

Sydney Burlington: You'll think it's silly but. I actually have a crush on him.

Emerald Sustrai: Do you really?

Sydney Burlington: I sure do. But I'm nervous to tell him.

Emerald Sustrai: You can tell him when you're ready.

Unicorn saw Akira Akatsuki in thought.

Unicorn: Akira, I can't help but notice that you're looking at Sydney funny.

Akira: I had a feeling you would. I have a crush on her.

Unicorn: Wow. I knew it was coming eventually.

Akira: Yeah but I'm so nervous to tell her how I feel.

Octopunch: Nicole, do you have any reports about anyone unfriendly in this area?

Nicole: As a matter of fact yes. I just found out that my old enemy Mitch Wilkinson has just escaped from the Bank Kwang Maximum Security prison.

Me: Wasn't he that treasure hunter that tried to find the Lost City of Gold and be famous?

Nicole: Yep. But in the end, I stopped him. Let me tell you about him so you would understand.

She did so.

---

Mitchell "Mitch" Wilkinson is the main antagonist in the 2007 Disney live action film National Treasure: Book of Secrets. He is a homicidal man who seeks to leave his mark on history by any means necessary. In the end he redeemed himself and sacrificed his life to save Ben Gates.

He was portrayed by Ed Harris, who also played General Hummel in The Rock, Carl Fogarty in A History of Violence, Blair Sullivan in Just Cause, Wilford in Snowpiercer, The Man in Black in Westworld, Leonard Dekkom in Geostorm, and Christof in The Truman Show.

Mitch is a treasure hunter who is descended from both a Confederate Army General and a conspirator in the Lincoln Assassination. When Ben Gates' great-great-great grandfather, Thomas Gates, is announced as a new addition to a Civil War Heroes exhibit at a Civilian Heroes conference for his involvement in keeping the map to Cibola, the legendary city of gold, from Booth and his associates, Wilkinson presents one of the missing pages of Booth's diary. The page lists Thomas Gates as the architect behind the Assassination, but in reality, this was fabricated so Gates could find Cibola as proof and Wilkinson could take credit for the discovery.

Mitch begins to show his true intentions when he attacks Ben's father, Patrick Gates, and clones his cell phone in order to keep tabs on Ben during the hunt. He follows Ben and his friends, Riley Poole and Abigail Chase, through London and obtains one of the clues Ben found within a desk in Buckingham Palace. He also discreetly follows them during Ben's kidnapping of the President and infiltration of the Library of Congress. Mitch then goes to Dr. Emily Appleton, Ben's mother and a college professor skilled in ancient Native American languages, and blackmails her into helping him find Cibola.

Mitch meets Ben and his friends at Mount Rushmore, where Cibola is supposedly located, and makes a deal with Ben to assist him in finding the treasure. Ben reluctantly agrees, and after travelling through several levels and chambers, they finally locate the city. Mitch apologizes for slandering Thomas Gates' name and reveals his true intent, but the city then begins to flood. The group manages to find a way out, but both Mitch and Ben get trapped in a chamber with a heavy stone door. Realizing that the only way for anyone to make it out alive is for somebody to stay behind and hold the door open, Mitch volunteers so that everyone else can escape, with Ben promising to give Mitch credit in the discovery. As the rest of the group flee from the chamber, Mitch slips and is pulled under the water, where he eventually drowns as the chamber fills up completely. Ben fulfilled Mitch promise that he gets credit of finding Cibola and he did.

When she was done we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa man!

Nicole: Yep. We found Cibola. But I stopped him from getting it and in the end because his crimes were so severe, I had him deported from America and sent to Bang Kwang Maximum Security Prison in Thailand. He should have been killed on sight because of it. But somehow he bypassed all the security and got out.

Raven Branwen: I hate to admit it. But that actually is impressive.

Nico: No kidding.

Nicole: Now he and I have an old score to settle. He is going to coming after me to get revenge. He wants me dead no matter what the costs and he's going to get the Book of Asman to get absolute power so he can kill me.

Lincoln: Whoa, this guy is one homicidal maniac, he's even willing to sacrifice his own men just to get what he wants. This guy's looking at a lifetime in prison for this one.

Nico: My thoughts exactly, Lincoln. Alright, let's head down to Thailand.

Skippy: Alright.

Suddenly, a bright light had descended onto us, and we saw something appear from the ground: it's a large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized marine blue blade with ice blue Greek Runes etched in a circle right around Boreas, The Greek God of the Cold North Wind and The Bringer of Winter, large marine blue curved upward ram horns for the crossguard, large ice blue gem for the hilt, longer marine blue handle, and four large marine blue arctic fox heads for the pommel with ice blue gems for the eyes and large ice blue gems in their open mouths. The sword is known as Boreas' Ice Sword of Winter's Justice.

Me: Whoa, that's one awesome sword.

A large book of legends manifested from rainbow light shined from the Thunderbird emblazoned on Lincoln's forehead, and it turned to the page with the image of the sword on it, along with the info on it.

Lincoln 2: I thought that sword looked familiar, that's Boreas' Ice Sword of Winter's Justice, the sword is said to have been made by Boreas, The Greek God of Winter, and the father of Khione, The Greek Goddess of Snow, the very deity Lana got her powers from.

Me: Whoa.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Skippy, and he grabbed the large blade's marine blue handle. Then, we saw something happen: Skippy's eyes turned marine blue, and his dark brown hair grew longer as it reached the bottom of his neck. Then, we saw Skippy grow to 7'0" in height, and then, we saw all of his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his blue long-sleeved shirt to rip, his long grey pants ripped and turn into shorts, and his white shoes remained the same. and we saw that Skippy now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Skippy, we were stunned, Skippy has turned into a very muscular hunk, and when Lana saw what happened to Skippy, she had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes when she saw him.

Skippy: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

We also heard Skippy's voice become deeper after his transformation, and that made Lana's atomic red blush on her face turn even brighter. Lincoln made a mirror out of water, and when Skippy saw what happened to him when he grabbed the sword, he was amazed.

Skippy: (Stunned) Whoa, now I look really awesome.

Lincoln: You sure do, and you also have Lana blushing like crazy.

Skippy saw Lana blushing like crazy, and he went up to Lana, and he brought Lana in for a hug, and she was comforted by Skippy's now abnormally massive and powerful muscular body wrapped around her.

Lana: I got to admit, I like what happened to you, Skippy.

Skippy: Same here, Lana.

Skippy snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in a blue version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large grey pants with snowflakes on them, and large black leather ankle-length combat boots, large blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large blue orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive Boreas' Ice Sword of Winter's Justice holstered on his now wider and more muscular back.

Nico: WHOA!

Lana: AWESOME!

Me: You look incredible Skippy.

Nico: You sure do. But we got to stop Wilkinson.

G1 Venom: He's not laying a single hand on the treasure!

Nico: Not if we have anything to say about it!

Nicole Knudson: He wants a battle, we'll give him a war! Lets go guys. We got a treasure to find.

We were off into the Thai Jungle.

Trickster: Hey, Ed. You okay now?

Ed: Yep!

Trickster: Wow that was fast.

Nico: Yeah I guess so.

We were trekking through the jungle.

Nicole: We should be just about there.

We then arrived at an ancient temple.

Nicole: At last we found it! The Temple of Asman!

Nico: Whoa!

Maria: Ed, you should remember that you, Eddy, and Double made amends with everyone in Peach Creek a long time ago.

Acid Storm: Including your parents.

Ed: That's right.

Nicole: Good.

We went into the temple.

Nico: Whoa. Looks like no one has been in here for a long time.

Vinyl Scratch: Wow no kidding.

Laney: Look there's a story on this wall.

Me: Hmm.

I went over and looked at it.

Nico: Wow. What does it say?

Me: It's a really amazing story. "Long ago when the world was young, a terrifying gryphon of darkness ravaged the lands. It destroyed villages and devoured farms and crushed any brave warrior bold enough to face it. But when all was about to seem lost, a brave boy made a pact with the God of The Sky, Asman, and was bestowed a powerful book made by the God of the Sky himself and with its mighty magic was able to hold the Gryphon back. But then he did something really amazing. "I will never fear you Gryphon" he said. "You can crush my home and my friends and my family but you will never crush my heart or the power, courage, hope and love that it holds within!" The people of the world were all moved by the brave boys courage and they came to join him in unity. Defeated by the power of the boy and his courage and hope, the Gryphon could no longer feed off of their fear and was forced back into the darkness of the shadows from whence it came. The boy was hailed as a great hero. But after the defeat of the Gryphon, fearing that the book of Asman was going to fall into the wrong hands, he hid it in this temple for safety. The power the book has is so great that in the wrong hands it would destroy everything around it. Only one brave soul that is pure of heart and filled with good and love and hope can wield it."

We were in awe.

Nico: Wow! That is so amazing!

Laney: It sure is. Just like what we learned in that African temple.

Nico: Yep.

Grodd: Ed, if you want, I can use my mind powers to calm you down a bit.

William: Don't worry. Grodd will be careful not to damage your mind.

Ed: Okay. Thanks Grodd.

Grodd did so.

Nico: Wow that story is incredible.

Lana: It sure is.

Princess Celestia: I wonder who is worthy of a book like that?

Me: We'll find out soon.

Sunstorm: As usual, let's be careful of any traps.

We got to watching out for traps and then we got away from the traps and then in a huge room in a beam of sunlight was The Book of Asman! It was a book with the Sun, Moon, Stars, Earth and Thai Symbols on the cover and it had the Thai Symbol for Sky on it and it had jewels all over it.

Nicole: There it is!

Eli: Wow! The Book of Asman.

Nico: Wow!

Rarity: It's beautiful.

Naruto: Who will have that book?

But then Amber Morning glowed and she was carried over to the Book and it floated over to her and then a massive beam of light exploded out of the floor and enveloped her and it was as bright as 1,000 suns!

Nico: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Me: UNBELIEVABLE!

Eli: WHOA!

Amber then grew into a beautiful woman and she had a beautiful dress and her hair grew longer and she had amazing wings. When the light faded, Amber Morning was forever changed. She looked like she was 17 years old and had grown to 5' 7" and she had longer red, orange, yellow and purple hair as beautiful as a sunrise and her eyes were ocean blue and she had a beautiful sunrise shirt and a red skirt and she had red and purple and yellow shoes and she had an amazing sleeveless trenchcoat on and it had the sunrise on. Her cutie mark was the sun rising over the world. She had the kanji for "Amber Morning, Long Lost Daughter of Princess Celestia the Princess of the Sun and Ruler of Equestria and Master of the forces of the sky and the light."

琥珀色の朝、プリンセスセレスティアの長い間失われた娘、太陽の王女、エクエストリアの支配者、そして空と光の力の達人。

Nico: WHOA!

Laney: Wow Amber looks amazing!

Amber Morning: What happened to me!? WHOA I can talk now!

Wow!

Me: Wow! Amber you look incredible! Look what happened.

I formed a mirror and Amber saw herself and she was amazed!

Amber Morning: Wow! I'm… I'm all grown up now! I look amazing!

Princess Celestia: Amber you look amazing!

Amber Morning: Wow! Mom I sure do.

They hugged.

Beast Man: Think we should put the drawing of Ed's nightmare here and disguise it as the book?

Nico: Hmm. Not a bad idea.

Natilee: Awesome idea.

Nico: Cool.

Buzzerbeak squawked at Amber's new look.

Nico: I know. She looks awesome.

Laney: It's like she ascended.

Lana: Yeah.

Luan: No kidding.

Dodgeball Wizard: Amber, you deserve your first big girl food!

Amber Morning: I sure do but I have so much to learn now.

Nico: Take all the time you need.

Eli: I sense someone coming!

Nico: It's Mitch.

Nicole: Right on time.

We formed the Decoy book and hid.

Ren: Let's not make a move yet.

Linehalt: Let's see if he brought backup.

Nico: Shh.

We stayed quiet as we hid and saw MITCH WILKINSON! He came in. He was in a prison uniform. He surprisingly was the only one.

Mitch Wilkinson: Ahh. At last! I found the Book of Asman. With its power I will destroy that bitch Nicole for what she did to me.

He went up to the book.

Multiplex: Speaking of backup.

Multiplex made 310 clones of himself.

Nico gave the thumbs up.

Mitch got the book and looked at it and he saw a sketch of Ed's Nightmare!

Mitch: Huh?

He then saw the book vanish.

Mitch: IT'S A TRICK!

Nico: Now.

We went at him and then the spirits of the furious jungle swirled around him and roared and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted in front of him and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Game is over Wilkinson!

Nicole: Been a long time Wilkinson.

Mitch: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME NICOLE!

Nicole: And I show no remorse for it!

Broccoli Guy: Also, that isn't a drawing making fun of you. It's a picture of a nightmare. It's not yours.

Nico: That's right.

Nicole: You and I have a score to settle.

Mitch Wilkinson: Where's the book!?

Amber Morning: I have it and it chose me!

Nico: You're going back to prison Wilkinson. So come with us quietly or die.

Mitch Wilkinson: NEVER!

Turtle: As Zzazz would say, it's beatdown time!

Nico: Yeah! And it's Buttkicking time!

Mitch ran at us and Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and blew him back.

Mitch growled and Amber Morning fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him with the awesome power of the God of The Sky!

Amber Morning: WHOA! That is awesome!

Nico: AWESOME!

Then Duff Killigan, Kaos, Dr. Viktor, Top, Gearhead, Ragdoll, Swordsman, Batroc, Tri Klops, and Trap Jaw appeared.

Nico: Duff Killigan, Kaos, Dr. Viktor, Top, Gearhead, Ragdoll, Swordsman, Batroc, Tri Klops, and Trap Jaw.

Ragdoll: Amber Morning?! Is that you?!

Amber Morning: It is.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) You're all grown up, lass!

Kaos: You can tell us how this happened to you later.

Dr. Viktor: (to Nico) We heard you took care of the Practices.

Nico: We sure did.

Top: How'd you deal with them this time?

Naomi Yukito: Well it was actually me that took care of them. I tied them up and brought them to them. Sorry my name is Naomi Yukito. I'm a Crystalsapien Gene-Slammer.

Dr. Viktor: Pleasure to meet you.

Nico: But we sent them to the Jupiter Prison for good.

?: Good riddance.

A figure came out and it was MELTATRON from episode 6 of Beast Morphers!

---

Meltatron was created by Scrozzle when he infected an acid tank in the Cyber Dimension. He, along with Roxy, were tasked with retrieving Slicerdrone. He was later tasked with destroying the Rangers while they were trapped in the hangar. But Ravi was able to throw Devon out of the shutting door, allowing him to escape. Devon and Cruise later attempted to use the Racer Zord to free the other Rangers but were interrupted when Meltadrone put their plan of rescue to a halt. While Devon fought against Meltadrone, Zoey and Ravi were able to obliterate his extinguisher after three shots from Zoey's Beast-X Blaster and destroy Meltatron with their Beast-X Cannons. Afterwards both Slicerdrone and Meltadrone were finally destroyed by the newly formed Beast-X Megazord.

Devon Daniels: Meltatron!

Meltatron: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made from an acid tank and you were sent to retrieve the Slicerdrone and then you went to destroy the rangers.

Meltatron: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Meltatron: I bet you're still shocked about Venjix being Evox as well.

Me: You got that right!

Maria: Your episode was the first time Devon and his team formed their Megazord.

Meltatron: I know. Usually, Megazords are first formed in early episodes.

Nico: That's right on that.

Meltatron: Yep. Also we have a bunch of new recruits and you may get hungry seeing them.

Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel and the Cheese Monster came and then out came PIZZA THE HUT, PIZZA BEAR (Family Guy), EVIL PIZZA (Scooby Doo), NIGHTMARE PIZZA (Jimmy Neutron), THE PIZZA MONSTER (Billy & Mandy) And a New villain called ANGRY PIZZA!

Jimmy Neutron: PUKING PLUTO! The Nightmare Pizza!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! The Evil Pizza!

Nico: Pizza The Hut!? (LAUGHS) That is so funny!

Meg Griffin: OH MY GOD! Pizza Bear!

Mandy: The Pizza Monster!

Me: That is so funny! We were just talking about you guys! Also (To Angry Pizza) We never saw you before.

Angry Pizza: Sorry I'm brand new. I'm Angry Pizza! I was made as a result of a scientist exposing his lunch accidentally to cosmic rays and I became alive. I became a villain to get revenge on people for eating pizza.

Nico: Boy that is strange.

Pizza Monster: (Italian Accent) And you can-a call us the-a PIZZA TERROR 6!

Me: Awesome name!

C.C.: (DROOLS) You guys are making me hungry for some pizza!

Laney: Me too!

Me: Who are you guys gonna face?

Pizza Bear: We picked Rita and her siblings.

Rita Fox: AWESOME!

Pam: This is awesome! We get our own archenemies!

They high five!

Nico: (Drools) I hope there's an all chicken wing group. That would be awesome.

We laughed.

We then got the usual battles underway.

---

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Keros the Unicorn, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan - Nico's rescue

Duff Killigan was first.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) Nico did very good in his rescue. And he gave some encouragement to the Powerpuff Girls.

Rarity: Indeed he did darling. And he also made sure that no contract from a bunch of Social Justice Warriors can stop the Powerpuff Girls.

Sweetie Belle: You said it sis!

Gill Grunt: You're not kidding there.

Keros the Unicorn: Yeah no kidding. What Stan and Sandra Practice show that they have not learned anything at all.

Twilight Sparkle: Nico was right and those blockheads haven't learned at all.

Sunset Shimmer: Without the Powerpuff Girls the City of Townsville would have been completely destroyed and everyone would have died.

Minuette: That's right. They may be doing what's good for the children but it's not good for the city of Townsville!

Twinkleshine: It's like what would have happened if HIM took over.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah no kidding! But they don't care about that.

Moondancer: They would want to see everyone including the children suffer.

Lyra Heartstrings: That's right! What a couple of monsters! Nico and Luan got their citizenship revoked and even banished them from the city.

Duff Killigan: Aye. I agree lads. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, magic and ice and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Cerea the Centaur, Alusia Van Dalsia, Ax, Centaur Man, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos - Lincoln's rescue

---

Kaos was next.

Kaos: (to Twilight) I heard Lincoln fought the Smiths again. How was it?

Twilight Sparkle: It went really well. The Smiths were monsters that wanted to destroy the Powerpuff Girls all just for ruining their dinner!? What kind of blockheads are they!?

Sunny Starscout: Brainless idiots that's what!

Spyro: Yeah killing the Powerpuff Girls all just for ruining Marianne's dinner!? How stupid can you get.

Cerea: Really stupid if you ask me.

Alusia: Yeah they have no brains at all.

Ax: No kidding.

Centaur Man: What a bunch of insignificant freaks!

Kaos: Indeed there! Lets do it for I, KAOS, command it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Will Vandom, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Frankenstrike, Fran the Frankenstein, Elsa Frankenstein, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor - 3rd of the Malefic Dragon Gene-

---

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) The 3rd of the Malefic Dragon Gene-Slammers has been found. What's her name?

Will Vandom: Her name is Minnie Metarikku. She is one of Lincoln's friends and is his history class partner.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and she is awesome. She got Lisa and Lynn in trouble after Lisa tried to hire Lynn to beat up Lincoln.

Scootaloo: Yeah it was awesome.

Whirlwind: Lincoln has a bunch of Guardian Angels looking out for him.

Frankenstrike: Boy he sure does and it is awesome.

Fran: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Elsa Frankenstein: Yeah it sure is.

Dr. Viktor: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Ant Man, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Lady Assailant of Flames, Fire Princess, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top - Ed's nightmare

---

Top was next.

Top: (to Ant Man) Ed's nightmare was pretty scary. Even though Jonny looks nothing like his mom.

Ant Man: Well it's a nightmare and they usually never make sense at all.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah but poor Ed really got scared out of his mind from that.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah poor guy didn't deserve a nightmare like that but they strike without warning.

Sunburn: Yeah everyone gets nightmares all the time. They just happen.

Lady Assailant of Flames: But that nightmare was terrible.

Fire Princess: It sure was. Poor Ed.

Top: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Ant Man: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Thor, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Buzzshock, Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead - 2nd Sailor Moon monster returning

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) I've got a bad feeling the 2nd of Sailor Moon's bad guys is gonna show up. And what vehicle can I use this time?

Thor: I most think you can use a P52 Mustang you have with you.

Gearhead: Good idea.

Thor: And yes I most agree with you all like that.

Fluttershy: The monsters that Sailor Moon faced are terrible.

Tornado Bolt: But Sailor Moon and Shanan will be ready for them all.

Stealth Elf: Yeah they sure will be.

Buzzshock: You got that right.

Hannah: And bring down the electrical beat down.

Gearhead: (Laughs) That's good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Thor: A victory for Asgard!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## War Machine, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Aussa the Earth Charmer, Tara, Lynn, Geoforce, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll - Stan and Sandra Practice robbing the Powerpuff Girls of their right to be heroes

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) I can't believe Stan and Sandra Practice tried to rob the Powerpuff Girls of their right to be heroes! That's like saying that you can't be War Machine anymore!

War Machine: You're not kidding there. That's like what the Superhero Registration Act was going to do except for the Powerpuff Girls.

Pinkie Pie: It's terrible that they were going to do that!

Featherweight: No kidding.

Sprocket: But we made sure they are done.

Aussa: Yeah they deserve to go to jail for their crimes even though they haven't done anything illegal.

Tara: Yeah they have no right to deprive the Powerpuff Girls of their rights. Without the Powerpuff Girls they would be dead along with everyone in Townsville.

Lynn: Yeah what a couple of social justice warriors!

Geoforce: Yeah and THAT is crazy!

Ragdoll: I know. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, energy, gears, metal and rock and fire and smashed him down.

War Machine: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Captain America, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Rem the Gremlin, Danny Phantom, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper - The Smith Family returning in Lincoln's rescue

Batroc the Leaper was next.

Batroc: (to Captain America) I heard that the Smith Family returned in Lincoln's rescue. (laughs) I hope they got their Just Desserts again!

Captain America: They sure did and they really had it coming to them. All that just because the Powerpuff Girls ruined Marianne's dinner and they were just being nice and good! The Smith Family is one pathetic and unfit family.

Applejack: Yeah what a bunch of no good low down double-dealing dirtbags!

Apple Bloom: Yeah they deserve to be thrown in jail!

Flashwing: You said it! They are a completely unfit and disgruntled family.

Rem: With no love for anyone! Especially their son Bud! He was a sociopathic sullen dirt clod!

Danny Phantom: Yeah he sure was!

Batroc: No kidding! Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, crystal, apples, earth and energy and smashed him down.

Captain America: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Captain Marvel, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Stretcheleo, Elastigirl, Rita Loud, Elastic Waistband, Plastic Man, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman - Pizza Face is a perfect addition to the team

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) Pizza Face is a perfect addition to the team. He's gonna get along great with Nergal!

Captain Marvel: (Laughs) You got that right. I have a feeling we're going to have an Italian friend of Nico's to be his archenemy.

Starlight Glimmer: I hope she's an amazing and really skilled pizza chef.

Cozy Glow: That would be so awesome to see!

Hex: It sure would.

Stretcheleo: Nergal and her would get along really well too. Same with Pizza Face.

Elastigirl: I agree too. That would be awesome to see.

Rita Loud: I agree too Helen. Also the Jungle Fury Rangers would love it too.

Swordsman: That's right! I forgot they have an amazing pizza shop too. That is awesome.

Elastic Waistband: That is gonna be awesome.

Plastic Man: Yeah it sure is.

Swordsman: That is gonna be awesome to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Captain Marvel: That was fun!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Zick, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Elemental Mistress Doriado, Hiita, Eria, Wynn, Aussa, Dharc & Lyna the Element Charmers, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops - Who doesn't like pizza and awesome how Rita Fox and her Siblings are a group

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) Honestly, who doesn't like pizza?! It's also awesome how Rita Fox and her Siblings are a group.

Zick: It sure is awesome!

Princess Luna: No kidding! But those are all monsters that some of us faced before the team was even formed. That is amazing.

Moondust: It sure is! I think it's so awesome. And just looking at those villains is making me hungry.

Snowdrop: And they sure smell awesome. I can't see them but I can smell them. They smell great.

Gari: They sure do. Making my mouth water just by smelling them and seeing them.

Ink Rose: Mine too. But can you imagine anyone that DOESN'T like pizza?

Moonlight Raven: You would have to be one crazy guy to not like pizza.

Tri Klops: I agree there! The world would go mad if you didn't like Pizza!

Blackout: You got that right! Especially Nergal's pizza. That's one of the best kinds of pizzas we all have had.

Elemental Mistress Doriado: Yeah no kidding! Nergal, Grim and Lynn Sr., make REALLY tasty and delicious pizzas and so do the Jungle Fury Rangers because they own a pizza shop too.

Hiita: Yeah and they all make AWESOME pizza.

Eria: Yeah they sure do.

Aussa: It's all really tasty.

Wynn: Some of the best we've had.

Dharc: Yeah it's all delicious.

Lyna: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Tri-Klops: All pizza is good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Zick: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Sydney Burlington, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Ice Water, Ariel, Eli, Melody, Nunnally, C.C., Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw - Princess Celestia proud of Amber

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) Princess Celestia must be very proud of Amber. I mean, look how much she's grown now!

Sydney Burlington: Yeah she has become an amazing girl now.

Princess Celestia: I am so proud of my daughter for becoming a beautiful girl.

Amber Morning: Thanks Mom and thanks for telling me that. In all honesty I didn't expect this to happen to me. But after being locked in a crystal for 1,000 years because of King Sombra and everything I went through I earned this.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree with you there Amber.

Sunset Shimmer: I think so too. It was amazing to see Amber ascend like that.

Minuette: It sure was. It was awesome that the book chose Amber Morning.

Twinkleshine: And now Mitch is gonna have to go through Amber Morning to get to it.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah that's right! It's gonna be hard for him to do that.

Moondancer: Yeah it sure is. But Amber is gonna be ready for him.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yep you said it.

Spotlight: We're gonna also help her too.

Ice Water: But we're all really proud of Amber Morning.

Ariel: We sure are.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Melody: Yeah that is awesone.

Nunnally: I agree myself as well.

C.C.: I think so too and I hope we get to eat some pizza after today.

Trap Jaw: That battle with Rita and her siblings is making me hungry. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, light, lightning and elements and energy and smashed him down.

Sydney Burlington: That was amazing!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - The Smith Family becoming the most hated family ever

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It's amazing that the Smith Family became the most hated family in all of Townsville and Gotham Royal York.

Fiona Hernandez: You're not kidding there. And it's just absolutely pathetic that they would become supervillains and go after the Powerpuff Girls like that and for what? All because they sent Harold to prison and ruined Marianne's dinner. How stupid can you get?

Apple Bloom: Yeah they are a really stupid family. They don't deserve to see the light of day again.

Sweetie Belle: You're not kidding there Apple Bloom!

Scootaloo: Thank goodness my mom and dad aren't like that!

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's right I heard your parents are awesome adventurers and nature conservationists. That is really awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is. And my parents are so awesome.

Diamond Tiara: I think so too. I was born into a rich family and I love my mom and dad but I did not like what my mother was trying to have me do. But I told my mother that I wanted to be what I wanted to be.

Silver Spoon: Me too. That was awesome.

Misty Tredwell: But thank goodness we will never see the Smith Family again. Now they are totally braindead monkeys and they will never see the light of day again. They deserve to be locked up.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Well said and I agree with you all on that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - Silico meeting his end

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I heard that Silico was destroyed.

Marie Hernandez: He sure was. I don't know the full extent of the story but it was during a monster attack that the Powerpuff Girls accidentally destroyed his robots and ever since then he was completely hellbent on revenge ever since. But in the end it lead only to his destruction.

Frozen Fright: I agree there. I agree there. And Nico's friend Naomi did him in. That was awesome.

Thunder Terror: It sure was awesome. But lets hope that technological monster never comes back.

Magma Gloom: Yeah he was a monster that deserves to stay dead.

Toxic Horror: I agree there too.

Louie PoisonSea: I do too. What he was doing was terrible.

Weddinmon: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING RULES!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever,

# RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - What Duel Monster Gene-Slammers archetype we're going to meet next after the Malefic Dragons

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: It's amazing how many Gene-Slammers are really duel monsters. After the Malefic Dragons, which Duel Monster Archetype are we gonna meet next?

Nicole Hernandez: Oh man that's a tough one. We've only begun to scratch the surface of how many Duel Monster Archetypes there really are. We've already covered the 3 Egyptian Gods, The 3 Sacred Beasts, The Earthbound Immortals, Nine-Headed Dragon, The Crystal Beasts, The Elemental HERO Neos Monsters, Exodia the Forbidden One, Five-Headed Dragon, Blue-Eyes White Dragon, Frost and Flame Dragon, Revival Jam, Volcanic Doomfire, White Night Dragon, Thunder King the Lightningstrike Kaiju and that's about all that I can think of so far. But we've only begun to scratch the surface of how many Duel Monsters and archetypes there are.

Star Swirl: That is a lot of Duel Monsters.

Nicole Hernandez: No kidding. There's over 12,450+ Cards and counting and the number is STILL GROWING.

Marcel: WHOA! There's that many cards that were created!? That's amazing!

Nicole Hernandez: It sure is. But I would say that we're gonna go meet the Signer Dragon Gene-Slammers next after the Malefic Dragons.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) That will be interesting to see lads.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure would be cool to see.

Mistmane: It sure would be awesome to see.

Flash Magnus: Yeah that would be cool.

Mage Meadowbrook: I agree there too.

Gusty the Great: Same with me.

Clover the Clever: I agree myself.

Carly Atlas: That is so awesome how there are so many amazing monsters.

Marcel: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Rita Fox & her Siblings VS Pizza Terror Six - Pizza the Hut, Pizza Bear (Family Guy), Evil Pizza (Scooby Doo), Nightmare Pizza (Jimmy Neutron), Pizza Monster (Billy & Mandy) and Angry Pizza (OC Villain)

---

The Pizza Terror Six was next.

Rita Fox: You all ready to have some fun?

Pam: You bet sis!

Ron Fox: This is gonna be awesome!

Mick Fox: Lets do it!

Rita Fox: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT FOX STYLE!

They went at the Pizza Terror 6 and smashed them all over the place and splattered cheese, sauce and crust and toppings everywhere. YUMMY! But thankfully they will reform themselves after.

## Derpy Hooves, Nico, RD Leni and the Ghosts of Abraham Lincoln & George Washington VS The Cheese Monster

The Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: Hope you all like that we have PIzza Monsters with us now.

Derpy Hooves: Oh we sure do and it looks like you made C.C. really happy.

Nico: You sure did. And I can't wait to eat some cheese too. (Drools)

Cheese Monster: You look hungry. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

## Beast Morpher Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Lola and Laney VS Meltatron

Meltatron was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Meltatron's safe and in it was a bunch swords called The Four Swords of The Sovereign Beasts, they're four large swords with the four Digimon Sovereign etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted colored sphere with surrounding colored gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported with the swords back.

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

All: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morphers too!

Nico: Lets get him! BEAST X BLASTERS!

They summoned the blasters and then they fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Meltatron and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Devon Daniels: Virus Eliminated!

Nico: Meltatron you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Mitch Wilkinson.

Nico: Your time has come Wilkinson!

Orion: The only thing you're getting is a one way ticket back to the big house!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD RANGERS!

Keiichiro: BY ORDER OF THE GSPO, WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Nico: And we're going to kick your big ugly bald-headed ass! IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

We went at him and smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury.

We smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Armada Hoist, Hong Kong Phooey, Crankcase and Trent Fernandez used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hoist's strength and Crankcase's lasers and Hong Kong Phooey and Trent's powers 100-fold.

Armada Hoist and Hong Kong Phooey: SMASHING HONG KONG MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and rock.

Crankcase and Trent Fernandez: LASER DRAGON BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Rarity and Keros: CRYSTAL UNICORN BLAST!

They fired crystal magic blasts.

Twilight and Cerea: MAGIC CENTAUR BLAST!

They fired waves of magic.

Will and Frankenstrike: LIGHTNING TRANSYL BLAST!

They fired lightning blasts.

Ant Man and Lady Assailant of Flames: ANT SWARM OF THE INFERNO!

They fired waves of fire and ants.

Thor and Buzzshock: LIGHTNING MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Captain Marvel and Rem: GREMLIN OF ENERGY!

They fired waves of energy.

Captain America and Stretcheleo: STRETCHING SHIELD BLAST!

Captain America threw his shield and Stretcheleo stretched and formed into spikes.

Zick and Elemental Mistress Doriado: ELEMENTAL ENERGY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Sydney and Ice Water: STAR ICE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of stars and ice.

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and Daring Do: LEAVES OF KINDNESS SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of leaves.

Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders and Nicole Knudson: RAINBOWS OF EXPLORATION BLAST!

They fired waves of rainbows.

Naomi Yukito, Daring Do, Rainbow Dash, Nicole Knudson and me: STELLAR ADVENTURE MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of light and rainbows and energy.

Lincoln: TREASURE ELEMENT STYLE: THE AMBER ROOM!

Frosta: TREASURE ICE STYLE: SARCOPHAGUS OF MENKAURE!

Perfuma: TREASURE NATURE STYLE: ARK OF THE COVENANT!

Entrapta: TREASURE LIGHTNING STYLE: HONJO MASAMUNE SWORD!

Jessica Shannon: TREASURE STING STYLE: CROWN JEWELS OF IRELAND!

Peni Parker: TREASURE WEB STYLE: LOST LIBRARY OF THE MOSCOW TSARS!

Princess Allura (VLD): TREASURE LIGHT STYLE: SAPPHO'S LOST POEMS!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) TREASURE DARK STYLE: DEAD BISHOP'S TREASURE STOLEN BY PIRATES!

Toph: TREASURE EARTH STYLE: THE JUST JUDGES!

Tatsumaki: TREASURE WIND STYLE: THE FLORENTINE DIAMOND!

Kei: TREASURE FIRE STYLE: LOST DA VINCI MURAL!

Yuri: TREASURE WATER STYLE: MENORAH FROM THE SECOND TEMPLE!

Ibuki: TREASURE DARK STYLE: COPPER SCROLL TREASURES!

Makoto (Street Fighter) TREASURE LIGHT STYLE: ISABELLA STEWARD GARDNER MUSEUM STOLEN ART!

Kyoko: TREASURE LIGHTNING STYLE: PEKING MAN!

Misako: TREASURE WIND STYLE: Q SOURCE!

Shantae: TREASURE MAGIC STYLE: LOST RAPHAEL PAINTING!

Menat: TREASURE STAR STYLE: MICHELANGELO'S MASK OF A FAUN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the great treasures of the world from over the centuries.

Lincoln and his harem: TREASURE FINAL SMASH: GOLDEN KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a beautiful gold powered Kamehameha at Mitch

Wilkinson which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and he growled ferociously and he saw Nicole.

Nicole: You have hurt your last treasure.

Nicole pulled her fist back and then punched him square in the face and knocked him out.

We then slapped the handcuffs on him and then went back to Bangkok and he was turned over to the proper authorities.

Nicole Knudson: Finally! The old grudge from my past has been settled.

Naomi Yumiko: Thank goodness for that.

Nico: No kidding

Gearhead: Make sure he can't escape from his cell.

Thai Officer: (Thai Accent) Oh you can count on that. Thank you for having him brought back to us.

Me: (Speaking in Thai) ยินดีต้อนรับคุณเจ้าหน้าที่ ตรวจสอบให้แน่ใจว่าเขาได้รับการลงโทษอย่างเต็มที่ตามกฎหมายสำหรับความผิดข (You're welcome officers. Make sure he gets punished to the fullest extent of the law for his crimes when he's brought back to prison.)

Thai Officer: (Speaking in Thai) ด้วยความยินดี. ขอบคุณมาก. (With pleasure. Thank you so much.)

They took him away.

Batroc: The less villains who can escape from prison, the better.

Swordsman: (to Amber) How does it feel to be grown up?

Amber Morning: It actually feels amazing!

Tri Klops: Good to know.

Minnie Metarikku: I think I'm gonna like it here with you guys.

Trap Jaw: You sure will.

Me: But this was awesome.

Nico: We're not done yet though. We have 2 more villains coming. I sense it.

Suddenly, we saw Love Line come out, but then, we heard her laughing malevolently, and she then transformed into FRO.

---

Fro

Fro (フラウ Flau?) is a Negamonster sent by Jedite to gather energy for the Negaverse. She appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 2, "Talk Radio".

Biography

Fro was disguised as a member of the talk show, Love Line. Jedite charged flower broaches with dark energy to give to people, which would drain their energy.

When Fro revealed her true identity, she fought Sailor Moon, using her deadly breath as a weapon. Sailor Moon used Moon Tiara Magic, but Fro dodged it. Sailor Moon then sent the tiara back at Fro, slicing her in two and destroying her.

---

Shanan: Fro, I should've known you'd be here.

Fro: How good to see you again, Shanan. Now, I can get my revenge on you all for what you did to Queen Beryl and Jedite.

Shanan: That's not going to happen.

Fro: We'll see when you all are frozen to death!

Fro fired her ice breath, but Laney, Shanan, Eli, Sailor Moon, and Lola fire powerful blasts of fire, and melted her ice breath to nothing but steam. Then, they fired powerful blasts of fire, which incinerated her, and her evil spirit was banished to the Warp forever.

Shanan: That's another monster of The Negaverse down and out!

Skippy: But, we're not done yet.

?: I will make sure that all of you will die a horrible death!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Then, an Ice Phoenix appeared and it was emblazoned on Skippy's forehead, and we heard a voice speak out through the Ice Phoenix. It was Boreas, The Greek God of Winter.

Boreas: (Through the Ice Phoenix emblazoned on Skippy's forehead) I knew there's no mistaking that voice, you can come out now, Night King.

A white figure came out, and it's none other than the evil monster from Game of Thrones, The Night King, the master and first of the White Walkers.

Nico: Oh man, that's The Night King from Game of Thrones. This is not good, this guy is a dangerous super ice zombie, and he's a big time danger to all mankind.

Boreas: (Through the Ice Phoenix on Skippy's forehead) Yes, that's correct, Nico, and it's an honor to meet you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You too, Lord Boreas. So, you were the one who gave Skippy the sword before we left for Thailand.

Boreas: (Through the Ice Phoenix on Skippy's forehead) Yes, that's correct, Nico.

Me: I get it, Lana got her powers from the divine blessing by Khione, and Skippy got your powers through a divine blessing when he grabbed your sword, wow.

Nico: It sure is. But, Lord Boreas, what can you tell us about The Night King?

Boreas: (Through the Ice Phoenix on Skippy's forehead) You won't like him, Nico.

Boreas proceeded to tell us about The Night King, and as expected, we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Night King

The Night King is one of the overarching antagonists of the TV series Game of Thrones. Having existed since the age of the First Men, the Night King is the leader of the White Walkers, the very first of their kind and, by extension, the master of the wights. He is a creation of the television series and is not expected to appear in the A Song of Ice and Fire novel series. In the TV series adaptation, he is the apparent mastermind behind their coming invasion, and as such, he is the most dangerous threat to the Seven Kingdoms. He serves as a minor antagonist in Season 4, one of the secondary antagonists in both Season 5 and Season 6, one of the two main antagonists of Season 7 (alongside Cersei Lannister) and the main antagonist of the first half of Season 8. He is also the main antagonist of Jon Snow's storyline.

The religion of R'hllor claims that he and the Walkers are servants of an evil god of ice, archenemy of the Lord of Light, known as the Great Other. Red Priests claim that only Azor Ahai reborn can stop them and the Long Night that Never Ends. It is shown that the Children of the Forest created him as the very first White Walker to defeat the invading humans known as the First Men. The Night King himself was a First Man. In Seasons 4 to 5, he was portrayed by Richard Brake, who also portrayed Joe Chill in Batman Begins. In Seasons 6 to 8, he was portrayed by Vladimir Furdik.

Game of Thrones

The episode "Oathkeeper" reveals the fate of the infants, as well as introduces the Night King. A White Walker takes Craster's last son to what appears to be an altar where the Night King himself greets the infant, and with a poke to his cheek, turns him into another White Walker. In the episode Hardhome, in which Jon Snow, now Lord Commander himself, goes to the titular village on a mission with Tormund, to make peace with the remaining wildlings from the army of Mance Rayder fled during the attack of King Stannis Baratheon (all the other wildlings and giants are around beyond the Wall like groups, Craster's wives, and a group at the river Milkwater) and get them to the Wall. While they are evacuating the village, an army of wight's attack, and a massacre ensues. The Night King and other White Walkers oversee the attack. During the fight, Jon Snow kills as White Walker, which the Night King witnesses. After the fighting, Jon and his men flee with the last of the evacuates, and the Night King walks down the dock. Jon and the Night King make eye contact, and the king has him watch as he resurrects the dead of the battle into new wights.

In the episode The Door, it is revealed that the Night King was the first White Walker (who was one of the First Men) and that the White Walkers were created by the Children of the Forest as a weapon against the First Men during the wars of the Dawn Age, the First Men slaughtered the Children of the Forest and cut down their sacred weirwood trees. During one of his greendreams, Bran sees the undead forces of the White Walkers. He walks through the army until he stands before the Night King who sees him. The Night King grabs Bran by the arm which leaves a lasting mark, even after Bran has woken. This mark allows the Night King to penetrate the security spells around the cave and he sends his undead army inside it. Bran and Meera are able to flee but the Night King and his men eradicate all remaining Children of the Forest as well as the Three-eyed raven who is slain by the Night King himself.

Later in Beyond the Wall the Night King and his army surround Jon, Sandor Clegane, Tormund Giantsbane and Beric Dondarrion north of Eastwatch-by-the-Sea, during their mission to capture a wight to show proof of the White Walkers' existence. Daenerys Targaryen and her three dragons Drogon, Viserion and Rhaegal arrive to rescue the group, but the Night King takes an ice lance and lunges it through the sky directly at Viserion, successfully killing the dragon. The group narrowly escapes, but the Night King then resurrects Viserion as an undead dragon. He rides the wight of Viserion and destroys the eastern part of the Wall at Eastwatch-by-the-Sea, breaking the spell of the Children of the Forest and making a passage for his army to invade the Seven Kingdoms. The Night King's army is currently marching south, invading the Seven Kingdoms.

The Undead successfully sack Last Hearth and kill off House Umber, then proceed to march on Winterfell. The defenders fight valiantly, but the Undead are beyond count and eventually breach the walls. The Night King himself engages Jon and Daenarys on their dragons, but later retreats to Winterfell and raises the fallen dead. The Night King then proceeds to enter the Weirwood forest, intending to kill Bran. Theon makes a brave, but vain attempt to protect Bran, but the Night King kills Theon by impaling him through the abdomen with his own spear. The Night King proceeds towards Bran, and reaches for his sword. But just as it seems that all hope is lost, Arya lunges at the Night King from behind only to be grabbed by the throat. But before the Night King can finish her off, Arya drops her Valyrian steel dagger and uses her free hand to catch it in midair before driving it into the Night King's chest, destroying the Night King, the White Walkers, and Wights once and for all, after thousands of years of spreading terror.

Despite the extinction of the White Walkers, the Night King's attack on Winterfell is a great cost to be paid by the Targaryen and Northern forces due to their numbers being heavily decimated to the point that it is questionable for them to resume their war with Cersei and Euron's armies. It is estimated that half of the Northern Force, Unsullied and Dortharki perished in the battle. During the Battle of King's Landing, after losing so much in the wars of late, Daenerys Targaryen succumbs to the infamous "Targaryen Madness" that her father and brother had before her. Daenerys would grow to become a threat to this world, as the Night King was. Ironically, both Daenerys and the Night King died of the same thing; a dagger to the heart.

## A Song of Ice and Fire

In the novels, there's no mention of this character. There is only a legend about a traitor known as Night's King. George R.R. Martin stated that the Night's King is a legendary figure who's most likely to be dead. There's also no mention of the Others having a leader at all. The Night King from the show has been added only for the TV version of the events. There are different rumors and theories about possible candidates for a new leader of the Others who will lead them during the Long Night that Never Ends.

A possible candidate for the "next Night's King" is Stannis Baratheon, due to his similarities with Night's King and the fact he took the Nightfort as his seat in the North. Stannis is also said that he will break before he bends. In the House of the Undying, Daenerys Targaryen sees in a vision a blue-eyed king with a red sword, who casts no shadow. The description matches with Stannis, who's said to have deep blue eyes, has the magic red sword called Lightbringer, and created two Shadow Assassins with Melisandre. Voices of the Undying Ones call Daenerys "slayer of lies".

In the book version the situation with the wildlings is more complicated and the events at Hardhome is happening "off-screen" as Jon Snow, who is the POV character of this storyline, stays at Castle Black and sends Cotter Pyke and Tormund there.

---

When Boreas was finished, we were horrified and enraged at The Night King's genocidal actions.

Me: Whoa, he's just as bad as I've seen in Game of Thrones.

Nico: And now, hearing about it for ourselves, I guess it proves that he's just as bad as we've seen, this ice cold monster's got to go.

Skippy (Loud House): And that's what I'm going to do to him, Nico. I've had it up to hear with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, we felt something in Skippy's mind snap as his marine blue eyes turned neon marine blue, and he was surrounded by a marine blue energy aura with snowflakes, snow, ice, and ice phoenixes, he unholstered his massive Boreas' Ice Sword of Winter's Justice from his now wider and more muscular back, and as he approached the Night King, he left marine blue energy, snowflakes, snow, ice, and ice phoenixes with every step.

Skippy (Loud House): Night King, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against Winterfell, you've lived for far too long, and now, you're 10,000 past overdue with death, you heartless, cold-blooded monster from Hell!

Then, Skippy screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of marine blue energy with snowflakes, snow, and ice surrounding it, there was an Ice Phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a grey phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Skippy emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Skippy remained the same, along with his new clothes and large eight marine blue orbs orbiting around his legs, he has neon marine blue eyes and a marine blue energy aura with snowflakes, snow, ice, and ice phoenixes surrounding him and he has marine blue highlights in the bangs of his longer neck-length dark brown hair, the Ice Phoenix emblazoned on his forehead now had the Ice Kanji in its claws, he has on Ice Phoenix earrings with marine blue gems for eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws and he has on his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with marine blue crystals for the links and an Ice Phoenix with marine blue gems for eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his bare chest. Suddenly, Skippy had felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and massive dark brown angel wings with marine blue tips on the large dark brown feathers had sprouted out on Skippy's wider and more muscular back.

Skippy had his massive Boreas' Ice Sword of Winter's Justice in his massive left hand, and he has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with marine blue gems on his wrists, long marine blue trenchcoat flaps with snowflakes, snow, ice, and ice phoenixes on the coattails held up by his large Belt of Elemental Bravery with a phoenix head with large marine blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, marine blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Skippy has an Ice Phoenix with snow surrounding it tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's a marine blue kanji below the Ice Phoenix that said, "Skippy, Local Grease Monkey of Gotham Royal York, Loving Boyfriend and Future Husband of Lana Loud, Emissary of Boreas, Skilled Mechanic of Gotham Royal York, Ambassador of Hope, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Snow, Ice, and Ice Phoenixes" Skippy has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ABSOLUTE ZERO ARCTIC ICE PHOENIX ANGEL OF ARCTIC HOPE AND SNOW JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Skippy's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lana saw it, she had an even more atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes. But, when The Night King saw it, he fell into a rage, and fired a blast of ice, but, Skippy fired a powerful blast of marine blue energy with snow, ice, and ice phoenixes at him, which hits The Night King, and sends him into a wall.

Nico: (Stunned) Wow, First Skippy gets a brand-new sword, and he's transformed into his new Super Angel Infinity form, awesome.

Lana: (Stunned) Whoa, Skippy, you look even more awesome than ever. How do you feel?

Skippy (Loud House): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Phoenix and Sub-Zero Hope) I feel incredible, Lana, and now, I'm going to put an end to The Night King once and for all.

Nico: Show that ice-hearted bastard no mercy, Skippy!

Skippy went at The Night King, who fired blasts of ice at him, but Skippy absorbed them, and it made him even stronger than ever, and Skippy fired powerful blasts of marine blue energy, snow, ice, and ice phoenixes right at The Night King, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Skippy slashed at The Night King with his massive Boreas' Ice Sword of Winter's Justice, and he left nasty slashes and scars on The Night King's flesh, and it really hurt him badly. Then, Skippy grabbed The Night King by his neck, and he sucked out all of The Night King's powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated The Night King's powers and abilities.

Skippy (Loud House): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Phoenix and Sub-Zero Hope) Now, you will never return to torment anyone ever again.

Then, Skippy drew a kanji on The Night King's forehead, and it also affected The Night King's Army of The Dead.

Skippy (Loud House): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Phoenix and Sub-Zero Hope) This is for all those you've killed. UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATES!

Skippy came back to us, and The Night King was confronted by all those he'd killed, and they found him guilty, and his evil soul was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Skippy did as he holstered his massive Boreas' Ice Sword of Winter's Justice on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and the improvements to Skippy's attire, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent. Then, Lana went up to Skippy, and he then wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and she did the same, as she wrapped her arms around Skippy's waist.

Lana: Skippy, I'm so proud of what you did in getting rid of The Night King and his Army of The Dead for good.

Skippy (Loud House): Thanks, Lana, and there's something that I want to give you.

Lana: And what's that?

Skippy (Loud House): (Sly Grin) Oh, this.

Then, Skippy, still embracing Lana, leaned down, and they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them were an owl and an ice phoenix flying around in the skies, and snow was falling on them. We cheered for them, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes.

Lincoln: That's our little grease monkey.

Lori: This is literally too amazing.

Lola: You said it, Lori. And I knew Lana had feelings for Skippy, and we already found out Skippy had feelings for Lana, and now, their relationship has truly blossomed.

Nico: Now, we have to wait for them to plan their wedding.

Skippy (Loud House): But, that won't be for a few more years, Nico.

Lana: Yeah, and when we plan our wedding, we have our own ideas for that.

Me: And we can't wait for that.

Nicole Knudson: (To the viewers) Hope you all loved this awesome treasure hunt. Amber Morning transformed and we brought another dangerous villain to justice for good.

Nico: We sure did. Great job today everyone. This was an awesome treasure hunt.

Eli: Boy it sure was.

C.C.: All this battling made me hungry.

Nico: Good idea. Lets go back home and get some pizza.

We cheered.

We went back home and went to Nergal's Pizza and had an awesome meal. Then we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This was an awesome treasure hunt and also Mitch Wilkinson was from the movie National Treasure 2: The Book of Secrets and now he is gonna be the star prisoner of a much tougher prison forever. The 1st part was for the episode of the Powerpuff Girls called Girls Gone Mild and those Social Justice Warriors Stan and Sandra Practice were stupid as all get out and they deserve to be thrown in jail. That episode aired on January 16th, 2004 and it was crazy. I was too young to know what it was about. The second part was from the episode Just Desserts and that was the sequel to the episode Supper Villain. That episode aired on April 28th, 2000 and it was crazy. The nightmare scene for Ed was the one from the Ed Edd N Eddy episode Rock A Bye Ed and that was a really funny one. That episode aired on March 22nd, 2002 and it was really funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in Bikini Bottom at the Krusty Krab and Nico and Luna are gonna be having lunch at the Krusty Krab when they get an unwelcoming visit by our old enemy Ms. Gristlepuss and the entirety of T.U.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. and they are gonna try to shut down the Krusty Krab. But not if Nico and Luna are gonna have anything to say about it! They are also going to meet an Orishan Gene-Slammer named Olga Astronomonov (No relation to Mandark or his little sister). Also for Lincoln's rescue it's going to take place in the video game SpongeBob Squarepants: Battle For Bikini Bottom Rehydrated and they are gonna go all over the place and destroy countless robots and make them scrap metal and send Evil Plankton to Inferno Island. Lincoln is also going to meet a Malefic Stardust Dragon Gene-Slammer named Fujisaki Sutādasuto. And during Lincoln's exercise session she will tell us how Lori was in a REALLY ROTTEN AND HORRIBLY BAD MOOD and really angry at all her siblings and how Fujisaki defended Lincoln and the siblings from her and got Lori REALLY PUNISHED. The next chapter is gonna be for ATOMIC BETTY! Get ready for an out of this world adventure as we meet Betty Barrett and her friends and head out into the stars to destroy her archnemesis, Maximus IQ and we're gonna be on the planet Endor to face him.

See you all tomorrow.

# ATOMIC BETTY HERE TO SAVE THE WORLD

Get ready for an awesome interstellar adventure

---

In Bikini Bottom, Nico and Luna were walking around the city.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Luna. Even though you may or may not approve of my leadership.

Luna Loud: It's no problem dude. I always love going to Bikini Bottom and to tell you the truth, I do approve of your leadership because you are a rocking bro dude.

Nico: Thanks Luna. I can't wait to see who we get to meet during our rescue. And while we're here lets go get some grub over at the Krusty Krab.

Luna Loud: Good idea.

They went to the Krusty Krab.

Nico: Luna, is it still possible for you and Sam to give birth?

Luna Loud: I don't think we work that way dude. We can adopt so that option is always open.

Nico: Yeah you're right.

They went into the Krusty Krab.

Nico: Good morning Krusty Krew!

SpongeBob: Hey Nico! Hey Luna! How have you all been?

Nico: Good SpongeBob.

Mr. Krabs: What can we get ya lads?

Nico: 2 Monster Krabby Patties please.

Lily: Coming right up guys!

They gave them money and waited.

Nico: Always good to eat during a rescue.

Luna Loud: You said it dude.

Lily later came out with their huge monster Krabby Patties and they got to eating them.

Lily: By the way guys I saw an Orishan here and I think it's one of your friends Nico.

Nico: Really?

Lily: Yep. Just want to let you know. Well back to work.

ZOOM!

She went back to the grill.

Nico: Whoever looks like Water Hazard and Bivalvan, please sit where me and Luna are! Thank you.

?: You called?

A figure came out and it was an Orishan.

Nico: Wow!

Orishan: (In a girls voice) Wait a second. Nico is that you?

Nico: That voice. Olga? Olga Astronomonov? Wow! You look awesome as a Orishan.

Orishan: I sure do and it's awesome to see you.

Luna Loud: Your last name is the same as Mandark's. And his little sister is named Olga too. Are you one of their cousins?

Orishan: (Laughs) No. We may have the same name but we are not related at all.

Nico: Wanna eat with us?

Orishan: Sure but first can I revert back?

Nico: Sure. Better make sure no one looks.

Nico put up a dome around them and he put on his blind man glasses and he snapped his fingers and Olga reverted back and she had blood red hair and aqua blue eyes and and Nico gave her an amazing red wardrobe and she looked awesome.

Olga Astronomonov: Wow this is awesome.

Nico: It looks awesome on you.

Luna: What's your favorite memory with Nico?

Olga Astronomonov: Me and Nico went to band class together and I was a master of the bagpipes.

Luna: Rocking!

Nico: We would play all kinds of great Celtic songs together.

Olga Astronomonov: Yeah. But my favorite memory was when Nico did a solo on the stage when we were playing Yach Ean by the Barleyshakes and he really knows how to play the recorder flute.

Nico: That was fun.

Luna: You and J.D.'s daughter Natilee would get along great Olga. She loves Celtic music.

Olga Astronomonov: That's cool!

Nico: If no one shows up to cause trouble in an hour, we'll leave after we eat.

Luna: You got it.

Lily came.

Lily Loud: You guys sure were hungry.

Nico: Yeah.

Lily: Oh right I forgot to tell you that old sea hag Ms. Gristlepuss and her sophisticated band of fun restaurant hating hags have escaped from prison and are on their way to finish what they started.

Nico: Oh man!

Luna Loud: Not those old crones again!

Olga Astronomonov: Who is Gristlepuss?

Nico: You would not like her at all Olga. She's the leader of an organization called T.U.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D.

Olga Astronomonov: T.U.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D.?

Nico: It's an acronym. It stands for **T** he **U** nited **O** rganization **O** f **F** ish **A** gainst **T** hings **T** hat **A** re **F** un **A** nd **D** elicious. Their goal is to shut down all the restaurants that are fun and full of flavor and replace them all with sophisticated, luxurious bland and flavorless food restaurants.

Lily Loud: Yeah. Years ago when Nico first joined the team we took them down and sent them all to prison and reopened all the restaurants they ruthlessly shut down.

Nico: Yep.

Olga Astronomonov: Oh man! I may not have been a big fan on Sophisticated and Posh Cuisine that's flavorless, no offense to the luxurious class of society but those fish are taking things WAY too far!

Luna Loud: No kidding!

Lily: Yeah Rarity would absolutely hate these guys.

Nico: I do too.

Olga Astronomonov: Me too.

Nico: First time I reverted someone back before the main event.

Olga Astronomonov: But it won't be the last time either.

Nico: Lets get ready for them.

Lily Loud: They are coming right now. Bikini Bottom has been put on full alert for them.

Nico: Good.

Luna Loud: I think they are here now.

They saw a bus pull up.

They finished eating and Nico, Lily, SpongeBob, Olga and Luna went outside and the ladies all came out.

---

Miss Gristlepuss is the leader of T.U.O.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. and Al Priss' wife. She appears in the episodes "Banned in Bikini Bottom," "Gramma's Secret Recipe" and "I Smell a Pat." Her husband is the chief of police and she has many identical sisters.

At some point in her life, she married Al Priss.

At another point, she founded T.U.O.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. with her sisters. She had banned Krabby Patties from being served at the Krusty Krab with T.U.O.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. However, she later lifted the ban after trying one and liking it.

She wants Krabby Patties to be banned because they are "too fun and delicious." She has her husband close the Krusty Krab, and with the help of Plankton, destroys SpongeBob's house, where they are serving Krabby Patties illegally.

She then plans to arrest SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs for circumventing a law. However, when she sees her husband eating a Krabby Patty, she runs over to stop him, but in doing so, she trips over her untied shoelace and falls in front of him. The patty drops then into her mouth; after she eats it, she realizes that Krabby Patties are not so bad after all. Thus, she decides not to ban Krabby Patties, pardon the Krusty Krew, and reopen the Krusty Krab.

She appears in a knitting circle along with SpongeBob, Sheldon J. Plankton in disguise as "SpongeBob's great grammyma," Incidental 84, Gramma and Granny.

---

Nico: Long time no see, ladies!

Ms. Gristlepuss: Well Nicolas Chan! You have a lot of nerve showing up in this wretched dump that we're going to ban and shut down forever.

Nico: I'd like to see you try you sophisticated old crone.

Olga Astronomonov: That's right! No one is closing the Krusty Krab on our watch!

Ms. Gristlepuss: I heard J.D. Knudson's no longer leader. (laughs) That's what he gets for trying to run a terrorist group like yourselves!

Nico: For your information you thousand year old prune, You're the terrorists!

Ms. Gristlepuss: HOW DARE YOU!?

Nico: I'm not finished! Second you don't have the right to talk to us like that.

Olga Astronomonov: YEAH! J.D. and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm has done so much good for the entire universe and people like you think that they are so better than other people that it gives you the right to drag peoples names through the mud like they are worthless pieces of fucking trash! But the way I see it, the ONLY FUCKING PIECES OF TRASH AROUND HERE ARE YOU! YOU ARE NOTHING BUT A BUNCH OF SPINELESS AND

WORTHLESS SHITFILLED PIECES OF INSIGNIFICANT DIRT POOR SACKS OF GARBAGE!

The members of T.U.O.F.A.T.T.A.F.A.D. were shocked that Olga can speak like that and they fell over dead from a heart attack!

Nico and the group cheered for her.

Luna: Wow you tell them Olga!

Nico: That was AWESOME!

Squidward: Um.. Olga, can you still demonstrate your powers on the corpses?

Olga Astronomonov: Sorry Squidward. Just wanted to get my point across.

Olga then fired a powerful jet of high pressure water and it hit the corpses and smashed them into piles of mush! Then sharks appeared and ate them.

Nico: WHOA!

Lily: Take that!

Nico: Awesome!

Ms. Gristlepuss: YOU WRETCH!

Then the Police cars came and rearrested Gristlepuss. They slapped the cuffs on her and put her in the car.

Nico: And before anyone asks, no, we're not using the superlaser on her. She's not worth it.

Luna Loud: Besides we only use that on our enemies that pose a serious threat. Not anyone else.

Nico: Yeah.

Olga Astronomonov: Those old prunes are true liars.

Lily: Yeah no kidding. We're going to send Gristlepuss to Inferno Island this time. She also has a terrible curse put on her. That's the same curse that Lincoln put on Gabriel Tinsley.

Nico: Sweet.

Lily: Yep. I put it on her. Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and being forever plagued by the very demons she has.

Nico: Nice.

Olga Astronomonov: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Nico: It really is good to see you again, Olga.

Olga and Nico then hugged.

Olga Astronomonov: I missed you band partner.

Nico: Me too. Band partner.

They later went home and they told us all about what happened and we were amazed.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, The Neptune Crusaders, and Luke Loud were heading to the Simulator, and for this one, we're heading to Bikini Bottom, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to destroy countless robots and make them scrap metal and send Evil Plankton to Inferno Island, and we got word that the Gene Slammer for The Malefic Stardust Dragon is also there, and who's another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. The Simulator activated, and we were in Bikini Bottom.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Bikini Bottom, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to destroy countless robots and make them scrap metal and send Evil Plankton to Inferno Island.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and we got word that the Gene Slammer for The Malefic Stardust Dragon is also there, and who's another of your Guardian Angels. This is going to be good.

Lily Loud: You said it.

Plankton: And once we send my evil self to Inferno Island, we should also destroy the Chum Bucket, to make sure the last bit of Evil Plankton stays gone for good.

Squidward: That's exactly what's going to be done, and if I see my Simulator counterpart, remind me to punch him in his big nose.

Lincoln: We'll make sure you do just that, Squidward. And thanks for coming with us on this rescue, Luke and The Neptune Crusaders.

Luke Loud: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Luna Loud: And I can also tell you also have another elemental hero form you're going to show us, right, bro?

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, Luna.

Lincoln was surrounded by water, sea creatures, and aqua blue energy, and when he emerged, the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen's orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, long orange trenchcoat flaps, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned aqua blue, his long white hair reaching the bottom of his neck turned aqua blue, his large blue pants turned aqua blue except for the rainbow lightning bolts and his massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings turned aqua blue, his large ankle-length white combat boots turned aqua blue, and his deep sapphire blue eyes turned aqua blue. Lincoln has transformed into MAELSTROM LINCOLN, The Elemental Hero of Water and another elemental hero form Lincoln's unlocked. We were really amazed, including Luna and Luke and when Lincoln's harem saw it, their faces had an atomic red blush and hearts in their

eyes.

Luna Loud: (Laughs) I knew it, and this is also perfect since we're underwater.

Luke Loud: That's right, and in that form, Lincoln could also join The Neptune Crusaders.

Lily Loud: It would be awesome for Lincoln to also join in, and since Girl Jordan, Lily the Mermaid, Ariel's sisters, Shizuura the Mermaid, Fukami the Mermaid, Eri the Mermaid, Miura the Mermaid, and Arte the Mermaid are part of his harem, I think they'll like it even more if their man's a part of it.

Nico: Not a bad idea, Lily.

Lincoln: Now, then, let's trash those dirt bag robots.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And save Bikini Bottom!

We then got to work by trashing the countless robots all over Jellyfish Fields, Goo Lagoon, Downtown Bikini Bottom, The Mermalair, Rock Bottom, Industrial Park, Flying Dutchman's Graveyard, The Kelp Forest, and Spongebob's Dream, and we also took care of the giant robot versions of Sandy, Patrick, and Squidward. Then, we saw that the robots were coming from the Chum Bucket, and that's where the source of the trouble was coming from.

Maelstrom Lincoln: So, the robots were coming from The Chum Bucket, and that means Evil Plankton was the one responsible for this one.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That little monster! Well, like Plankton said, we're sending Evil Plankton to Inferno Island, at least, it's better than killing him again.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep aqua blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by a giant robot version of Plankton and Spongebob, and they're going to kill them, and he also saw Evil Plankton there as well, and he was laughing malevolently at the girls' impending demise.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by a giant robot version of Plankton and Spongebob, and they're going to kill them, and I also saw Evil Plankton there as well, and he's laughing malevolently at the girls' impending demise.

Squidward: Let's tear that little monster to shreds!

Plankton: And trash those overgrown buckets of bolts for good. I don't care if Evil Plankton sees me here, I'm going to brutally pummel him into the dirt for this!

We rushed on over, and we broke into the Chum Bucket, and Maelstrom Lincoln fired two powerful blasts of water at Robo-Plankton and Robo-Spongebob, which short-circuited them, and they explode in a powerful explosion. The nine girls got to safety, and when Evil Plankton saw us here, he was really mad.

Evil Plankton: How dare you fools get in my way of taking over the world? I WILL DESTROY YOU ALL!

Maelstrom Lincoln: Don't even try it, you little pipsqueak, we've had it with you causing so much trouble in Bikini Bottom for the last time.

Maelstrom Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters also transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Luke Loud transformed into his Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, The Neptune Crusaders got out their weapons, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transform and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Evil Plankton, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lava, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, and green flames at Evil Plankton, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, we saw a Malefic Stardust Dragon appear, and fired a powerful blast of stars, which hits the The Duplicatotron 3000, and it sent Evil Plankton into a demonic rage, but Lincoln tied him up with a small but still powerful rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains. Lincoln sprouted out one of his powerful massive and long eleven deep sapphire blue werewolf tails, which turns aqua blue when he transformed into Maelstrom Lincoln, and it had a suction cup proboscis in the perfect size for Evil Plankton's head, and as he plunged it onto the head of Evil Plankton, Lincoln began sucking out and draining his brain, and he gained a massive intelligence boost. When Lincoln was done, Evil Plankton was now a brainless monkey. Lincoln then beamed the now brainless Evil Plankton into a very special doorless and windowless cell on Inferno Island, where he'll never be free again.

We got out and Lincoln fired a powerful energy blast, which destroyed The Chum Bucket, and we cheered as we holstered our massive swords on our backs and power down and Lincoln changed back to normal.

Malefic Stardust Dragon: (In a girl's voice) (Japanese Accent) That'll teach that evil little monster.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Fujisaki Sutādasuto, is that you?

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) Wait, Fujisaki's here, and she's been turned into the Malefic Stardust Dragon?! Awesome!

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: That's right, Lincoln and Riley, and it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Fujisaki was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Fujisaki Sutādasuto, she, like Riley Kurayami, came to Royal Woods from Japan, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and from Lori.

Nico: Awesome. But, I can sense there's a reason why it's only Lori, and not Lynn, Lola, and Luan.

We saw that Lori did go pale when she saw Fujisaki Sutādasuto here, and it brought something back.

Lincoln: We'll talk about that later. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Fujisaki, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Fujisaki was reverting back to normal. Fujisaki Sutādasuto is a beautiful 17-year-old with long light green hair going down to the bottom of her neck, jade green eyes, fair skin, she is 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive white angel wings with stars on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Malefic Stardust Dragon, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Fujisaki?

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: (Japanese Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Fujisaki Sutādasuto a new wardrobe, a sleeveless jade green shirt with a purple phoenix and a jade green skirt with the Malefic Stardust Dragon with stars on it, jade green pants, jade green leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Malefic Stardust Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Malefic Stardust Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Malefic Stardust Dragon etched on it with stars on it, large Malefic Stardust Dragon wings for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding purple gems.

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: (Japanese Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Fujisaki Sutādasuto's neck with purple gems and crystals from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha on the gold lightning bolts.

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: (Japanese Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Fujisaki.

Fujisaki Sutādasuto had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the nine girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls are Mizusawa Mao, Aihara Nana Futami Eriko, Hoshino Yuumi, Kawada Tomoko, Kuryuu Megumi, Sakino Asuka, Satonaka Narumi, and Shijou Mitsuki from KimiKiss Pure Rouge.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mizusawa Mao, Aihara Nana Futami Eriko, Hoshino Yuumi, Kawada Tomoko, Kuryuu Megumi, Sakino Asuka, Satonaka Narumi, and Shijou Mitsuki.

Helena McTroy: From KimiKiss Pure Rouge, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mizusawa Mao: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mizusawa Mao and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Evil Plankton, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mizusawa Mao: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mizusawa Mao: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Mizusawa Mao, Aihara Nana Futami Eriko, Hoshino Yuumi, Kawada Tomoko, Kuryuu Megumi, Sakino Asuka, Satonaka Narumi, and Shijou Mitsuki with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We exit the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened there, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we'd went after was Evil Plankton.

But, when Lincoln shows and told everyone what he did to Evil Plankton, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Fujisaki Sutādasuto now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and now, we're rid of Evil Plankton for good, and he's never getting out ever again.

* * *

After dealing with Evil Plankton this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Fujisaki Sutādasuto saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: (Japanese Accent) Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Fujisaki, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: (Japanese Accent) That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Fujisaki. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: (Japanese Accent) I actually have two memories with Lincoln, and one of them will explain why Lori turned pale when she heard my name earlier. One day, I saw that Lincoln and his siblings were really frightened, and Lincoln told me that Lori was in a REALLY ROTTEN AND HORRIBLY BAD MOOD because she saw that her phone had a crack on the screen, and she immediately blamed all of her siblings, and she was really angry at all of them, including Lily, and she was a baby. When I saw Lori, she was growling like a wild animal and her eyes were red and burning with intense hatred and rage, and when she found out that Lincoln and the rest of the siblings told me about the situation, she full-blown lost it and went completely ballistic, and she was going to kill them all in a nasty fit of rage, that basically crossed the line, and I got into a nasty fight with Lori. Then, Lana tied Lori up with powerful nylon rope, it was so strong that not even Lori could chew out of them. Then, we went up to Lisa's room, and her camera recorded everything. We saw that Lori's phone fell out of her pocket, and she wasn't even looking, it fell out of her pocket, and the screen had cracked. This brought Lori out of her really rotten and horribly bad mood, and her red eyes changed back to normal, and she had tears in her eyes, and we saw regret in her eyes. She then apologized to Lincoln and his siblings, but she didn't get off easy: Lori was grounded for five months, her driving privileges were restricted heavily only for work or school, and she was forbidden from seeing Bobby, and he had to take a break from her, after hearing the news from Lincoln.

We gasped at what Fujisaki Sutādasuto told us everything, including Loki.

Nico: Holy crap!

Loki Loud: This is just like what happened to me, and I falsely blamed Loni for that one, and I had a lot of regret for that one. But, thanks to the team, I was brought out of that for good.

Me: That's right, Loki.

Lori: And I literally still had nightmares because of that day, and Dark Lori took control of me, and she forced me to try and kill all of my siblings.

Lincoln: She's nothing but a bloodthirsty animal, but it's a good thing that after we defeated her in Chen Cang, we imprisoned her in an indestructible diamond prison, and she's never getting out.

Me: That's right, Lincoln.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yeah, you made the right call on that one to imprison Dark Lori again after you, Lori, and TLPS Mr. Snake put a stop to her for good, Lincoln.

Luna Loud: And it's a good thing Fujisaki came to the rescue, and really restrain Lori, otherwise, she would've killed us all in a fit of rage, and that would've ended her dreams forever, and she would be remembered forever as a murderer and be imprisoned for the rest of her life.

Fujisaki then went up to Lori, and they hugged, and Lori broke down in tears. Then, Lincoln and the rest of us went up to Lori, and we also hugged her, and she was comforted.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: So, what else can you tell us about Fujisaki Sutādasuto?

Lincoln: Fujisaki was my partner in marine biology, and we did a very awesome project in making a diorama of sea life, and we got an A on that one, and she's also an astronomy wiz. In fact, we got our first taste in astronomy when we were six years old, and we saw a shooting star.

Me: Wow.

Nico: You said it, J.D. That's so awesome, and you also saw that Lincoln has a birthmark in the shape of the Pisces the Fish constellation with Aquarius Zodiac sign in it, along with the constellation of Cygnus the Swan on his massive right hand.

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: Yeah, I remembered seeing it long ago. And I also saw the other constellations that you all have on the backs of your necks, that's awesome.

Suddenly, a bright light had descended onto the Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, we saw that the world of Killer Instinct, the world where Black Orchid and Kim Wu, two of Lincoln's future wives, came from has merged with our world.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Black Orchid: Our world has now merged with your world, Lincoln. But, this also means we're going to get into fights with Ultratech.

Lincoln: I was about to say, Orchid.

Suddenly, the alarm went off, and we saw that one of Ultratech's monstrosities, Fulgore, is going on a rampage in the city.

Lincoln: Fulgore, I should've known that Ultratech would send that cyborg out to cause havoc.

Black Orchid: But, this will be the last time I ever deal with him.

We then head out, and we saw Fulgore blasting at everything in his sights. Then, Lincoln fired a blast of water, which hits him in the back. When he saw us, he was about to fire a plasma blast at us, but Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at Fulgore, and it hits and disorients the cyborg.

Black Orchid: I've had it with you Ultratech bastards to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Black Orchid's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with lightning and wildcats, and as she approached Fulgore, she left green energy, lightning, and wildcats with every step. Suddenly, Black Orchid was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with lightning and wildcats surrounding the vortex, there's a wildcat running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Black Orchid emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Black Orchid grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and her long raven black hair has green highlights in the bangs, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with lightning bolts and wildcats surrounding her. She has a wildcat with the Thunder Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on wildcat earrings with green crystals for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its paws, and she also has a wildcat with green crystals for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its paws for the second pendant of her

Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with green gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Black Orchid has on a sleeveless green shirt with a jade green phoenix on it, green pants with lightning bolts on them, and black ankle-length combat boots with silver wildcats for the buckles, and she has on green weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with wildcats and lightning bolts on the coattails, and on the back is a wildcat and a phoenix, and surrounding them are lightning bolts.

Black Orchid has a new large sword in her hand called Bastet's Lightning Sword of Justice, it's a large sword with the Egyptian deity Bastet etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized raven black blade, large wildcat heads with jade green eyes for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large wildcat heads with green gems for the eyes for the pommel. Black Orchid has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a wildcat with a green gem inside its mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji right below the wildcat on the back that said, "Black Orchid, US Military Agent, Leader of the Disavowed, Half-Sister of Jago, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Ultratech, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Bastet, and Master of Wildcats and Lightning."

ブラックオーキッド、米軍エージェント、否認されたリーダー、ジャゴの異母姉妹、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、ウルトラテックの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、バステトの使者、そしてマスターワイルドキャッツとライトニング

Black Orchid has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SUPERCELL LIGHTNINGSTORM WILDCAT ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND ELECTRIC HOPE!

We were amazed by Black Orchid's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Fulgore saw it, he fired a plasma blast at Black Orchid, but she fired a powerful blast of green energy, lightning, and wildcats at him, and it exploded with incredible power, as it overwhelmed his blast, and hits him.

Nico: Whoa, Black Orchid's transformed, and this means, Fulgore's now in big trouble.

Lincoln: Wow, Black Orchid, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Black Orchid: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Thunderstorm and Wildcat Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and I'm going to make that overgrown cyborg pay for what he's done. And I already know you're also going to join in.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) That's right.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Black Orchid.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's turn that overgrown cyborg into scrap metal.**

Black Orchid and Lincoln went at Fulgore, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, lightning, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, and wildcats at Fulgore, which exploded with incredible power, as they hit him. Then, Lincoln and Black Orchid decapitated Fulgore, and they fired powerful blasts of energy at his decapitated body, and it exploded in purple flame, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Black Orchid did, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Black Orchid's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Black Orchid: That's one step closer to destroying Ultratech for good. (To Lincoln) Lincoln, thank you for helping me.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Orchid, and there's also something I want to give you.

Black Orchid: Oh, and what's that?

Lincoln: (Sly Grin) Oh, this.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Black Orchid's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and a pack of wildcats running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces and lightning crashing down behind them. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces. Then, Lincoln and Black Orchid came up to us.

Nico: (Smiles) Impressive work in leading the team today, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. But, this means one thing: we're now at war with Ultratech and its associates.

Me: But, we'll make sure they will all pay the price for their wrongdoings.

Suddenly, Black Orchid felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, we saw a pair of massive raven black angel wings with green tips on the large raven black feathers sprout out from her back.

Lincoln: Whoa, Orchid, you now have angel wings.

Black Orchid saw the massive angel wings, thanks to a mirror of water that Lincoln made, and she was amazed by them.

Black Orchid: Wow, that's amazing, and I always wanted to see what I look like with angel wings.

Lincoln: And now, you've got your wish, Orchid. Alright, everyone, let's head back, the day's not over yet.

We return home to the Estate, and we've gotten rid of Fulgore for good, and we'd made our message clear: Ultratech will pay for every last one of their crimes, and they and their associates will pay for their crimes with blood.

---

Later we were taking Sydney and Akira somewhere. Nico had Sydney blindfolded.

Sydney: Where are you guys taking me?

Fuse Man: If we told you know, it wouldn't be a surprise.

Nico: Yeah you'll love it.

I was doing the same to Akira.

Akira: I have a feeling this is gonna be fun.

Me: Yep it sure will.

Tarzan: Here we are!

We took their blindfolds off and they saw that we were at the park.

Nico: It's a picnic at the park for you.

Sydney: Awesome!

They saw each other.

Sydney: Akira!? You're my blind date!?

Akira: Sydney? Wow!

Me: (Whispers to Nico) Sydney is totally gonna go apeshit on you for this.

Runamuck: Enjoy your date!

Akira: Where are you going?

Nico: We're just going to watch and make sure your date doesn't go wrong. It's a beautiful day outside. Enjoy it.

Akira: Okay.

We went to a picnic table by the playground and watched them.

Lana: Hey Olga that was awesome laying the smackdown on those old dirtbags.

Varie: Yeah you would make an awesome and fine member of the Neptune Crusaders.

Olga Astronomonov: Thanks Varie. And I'm glad you think so.

Lola: Yeah and it's awesome that you share the same name as Mandark's sister.

Olga Astronomonov: That is amazing huh?

Noriko Kaiba: It sure is awesome.

Natilee: And I'm so glad that you like Celtic music like I do.

Olga Astronomonov: Thanks Natilee.

Natilee: (Irish Accent) You'll make an amazing Celtic Festival Music star lass.

We laughed.

Nico: That is true and Saint Patrick's Day is next month.

Me: It sure is.

We had a nice talk and then Akira and Sydney came back.

Cybertron Red Alert: How was your date?

Akira: It was so fun!

Sydney: That soup we had was delicious.

Me: It was Rosa Casagrande's Calde de Siete Mares or Soup of The Seven Seas. She also puts crab in it to make it awesome. Rosa makes awesome soup.

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) Oh thank you J.D. I do my best.

Me: You sure do Ms. Rosa.

Akira: And thanks for setting all this up Nico. But… (Cracks Knuckles) You need to start running now.

Nico: YOU'LL NEVER TAKE ME ALIVE!

ZOOM!

Nico ran fast!

Gravity Man: Nico really is dead if Akira D Smashes his world's Iron Man.

Me: Yep.

Akira and Sydney then jumped onto Nico and then they tickled him.

Akira: Coochie coochie coo!

Sydney: Tickle tickle tickle!

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! OKAY OKAY OKAY OKAY!

They stopped.

Nico: WHEW! Okay now that the date and my tickle punishment is done, it's time for our next mission and I got a treat for you all. We're going to head to Moose Jaw Heights in Saskatchewan, Canada to meet Betty Barrett. You guys will love her. She is also an interstellar member of the Galactic Guardians.

We were in awe.

Ben: WHOA! The Galactic Guardians are in every way like the Plumbers.

Gwen T.: That is so cool that we're going to meet her.

Tara: It sure is gonna be awesome.

Laney: That is amazing.

Nico: Yep.

Swordsman, Duff Killigan, Kaos, Dr. Viktor, Top, Gearhead, Ragdoll, Batroc, Tri Klops, and Trap Jaw then appeared.

Swordsman: Can me, Duff Killigan, Kaos, Dr. Viktor, Top, Gearhead, Ragdoll, Batroc, Tri Klops, and Trap Jaw go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to meet Betty Barrett who is also a member of the Galactic Guardians. She goes all over the universe and stops all kinds of interstellar threats.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome to meet her.

Nico: Alright, everyone, shall we get going?

Lincoln: You got it.

Dudley Puppy: Yeah!

Suddenly, Dudley Puppy's massive Defender of T.U.F.F. and Petropolis sword and massive Sword of International Spy Organizations sword had unholstered from his back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of dark fire and dark energy, and when it emerged, it's transformed forever. Dudley Puppy's new large sword is known as Cerberus' Hellhound Sword of Dark Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized black blade with blood red Greek Runes etched in a circle right around Cerberus and right on top of the blood red Green Runes are the symbols of Petropolis and T.U.F.F, large black hellhound heads with blood red eyes for the crossguard, large blood red gem for the hilt, longer raven black handle, and four large raven black hellhound heads for the pommel with blood red gems for the eyes and large blood red gems in their open mouths.

Nico: Whoa, that sword looks pretty scary and dark.

The large book of legends manifested from rainbow light shined from the Thunderbird emblazoned on Lincoln's forehead, and it turned to the page with the image of the sword on it, along with the info on it.

Lincoln 2: I thought that sword looked familiar, that's Cerberus' Hellhound Sword of Dark Justice, this large sword is said to have been imbued with the powers of the hellhound, Cerberus, and it also has the symbols of Dudley's two other large swords on top of the blood red Green Runes surrounding Cerberus.

Me: Whoa, now that's incredible, and from what we've seen, our swords that we'd gotten from those treasure battles have merged together, and they turn into even more powerful swords.

Dudley Puppy: Wow, that's so awesome!

Suddenly, the sword called out to Dudley Puppy, and he grabbed the large blade's longer raven black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Dudley Puppy's eyes turned from blue to blood red, and he now had a full head of black hair which reached the bottom of his neck, and he had on a pair of long black pants. Then, we saw Dudley Puppy grow to 7'0" in height, and then, we saw all of his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his black short-sleeved shirt to rip, and his long black pants grew longer and stretched, and we saw Dudley Puppy now has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Dudley Puppy, we were stunned, Dudley Puppy has turned into a very muscular hunk.

Nico: Whoa, now that's awesome!

Dudley Puppy: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

We also heard Dudley Puppy's voice become deeper after his transformation, and Lincoln made a mirror out of water, and when

Dudley Puppy saw what happened to him when he grabbed his brand-new sword, he was amazed.

Dudley Puppy: (Stunned) Whoa, now I look really awesome. But, I can't help but get the feeling that the person I'm going to face is another of Ultratech's goons.

Lincoln: I was about to say, Dudley. But, whoever it is, you're ready for any of Ultratech's goons.

Dudley Puppy snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in a black version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, his new large long black pants now have dark flames on them, and large black leather ankle-length combat boots, large black weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large black orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive Cerberus' Hellhound Sword of Dark Justice holstered on his now wider and more muscular back.

Dudley Puppy: Alright, now I'm ready.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's go.

We were off to Moose Jaw Heights.

---

## MOOSE JAW HEIGHTS, SASKATCHEWAN, CANADA

---

We arrived and we were at the school.

Me: Wow Betty's school is nice.

I then saw a bully hurting a kid and then I went over mad. It was DUNCAN PAINE and he's one of Nicole's hits. I just pinned Duncan Paine against a locker and pointed a knife at him.

Me: (laughs insanely) Let's put a smile on that face!

Elec Man: (sarcastically) Well, this is off to a good start.

Nico: (pushes me back) J.D., stop! He's not worth it!

Jack Darby: Yeah, dude! What's wrong with you?!

Me: (angrily) Well, if people are gonna accuse me of being like the Joker, I might as well act like him. Right? RIGHT?!

William: (to Duncan Paine) Get out of here, Paine! And you better pray we don't catch you bullying anyone else again!

Duncan Paine: (laughs) Whatever! Later, losers! (walks off)

Me: What a monster. Pretty good acting there.

Laney: That was all an act? Good job.

Me: No I would never act like that fucked up monster.

Nico: Very clever.

We then saw a red hair girl.

Top: Finally, a friendly face.

Betty: Wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you.

Nico: You must be Betty Barrett. It's an honor to meet you too.

Me: We heard so much about you.

Ben: Yeah and it's awesome how you go all over the universe and fight bad guys.

Betty: How did you know that?

Nico: You would be amazed at what we know.

Ben: Yeah.

Nico: I have to say, Betty. I've seen pictures of your mom and she's pretty hot.

Maria: You know she's older then you, right?

Nico: (blushes) I know that. I meant… what I was try to say was…

Betty Barrett: (laughs) You're the most awkward leader ever!

We laughed.

Nico: Yeah that is awkward. But I'm now in a harem like J.D., Lincoln, and Clyde.

Me: It's true.

Laney: Yep.

Betty Barrett: That's cool.

Laney: Oh boy.

We saw another girl come and it was PENELOPE LANG, the rich girl and the most popular girl in the school.

Penelope Lang: Well, if it isn't the so called heroes.

Spark Man: Hey, I'll have you know that we ARE heroes!

Penelope Lang: Real heroes wouldn't hang out with villains like your 10 buddies.

May: I'd really like to teach you a lesson. But right now, we'd like to eat in the cafeteria in peace.

Poromon: I call dibs on the pizza!

Lynn: Didn't we have some yesterday?

Nico: Yeah we did. So Penelope how about you do us a favor and buzz off like the worthless insignificant runt you are. You aren't even worth the hair on a poor old man's back.

Penelope Lang: WHY YOU LITTLE!? (GROWLS)

She walked away.

Diamond Tiara: I hate that girl.

Chloe Bourgeois: Me too! She is one depraved human being!

Me: She thinks she's so much better than everyone else because she has more money than anyone. But we have more money than a million of her put together.

Betty Barrett: That's what I heard. Wow.

We then saw a boy named Noah.

William: That's your crush, right?

Betty Barrett: Yep. His name is Noah Parker and he is one of my childhood best friends and my crush.

Nico: Wow. Well you should tell him how you feel.

Betty Barrett: I'm too nervous.

Nico: You'll tell him when the time comes.

We were then having lunch in the cafeteria.

Then Penelope came.

Tri Klops: Seriously, you're still here?

Penelope Lang: Batman has a coterie of supervillains. Joker, Riddler, Mad Hatter…

William: Your point?

Penelope Lang: You guys always say you're superheroes, like Batman. Don't you guys have a coterie of supervillains?

May: Said coterie of supervillains varies depending on any upcoming war. But they never seem to stick.

Penelope Lang: So, that's a no?

Maria: Pretty much.

Penelope Lang: Then I guess you guys aren't superheroes after all.

Having enough of the conversation, Nico walk up to Penelope Lang.

Nico: You wanna know why we don't have a coterie of supervillains?

Penelope Lang: Why?

Nico: Our coterie of supervillains is six-feet-fucking-under!

Penelope Lang: There, you see? Batman doesn't kill people!

Batman: Actually, I have!

Penelope Lang: Say what?

Batman: Last year, the rogue Amazon Aresia tried get rid of all the men in the world which would have resulted in the extinction of the entire human race. And she tried to attack Wonder Woman from behind. Killing her was the only way to save Diana's life. Besides, how many people do you think I inderectly murdered because I kept sending monsters like the Joker and Scarecrow back to prison only for them to break out all over again?!

Flash: And FYI, out of the 3 Gotham villains you just mentioned, Riddler's the only one of them who's part of the Masters of Evil! What do you have to say to that, Morbucks 2.0!

Sarah Tinsley: Easy, Barry. She's not worth it.

Penelope Lang: Figures you'd defend them, Tinsley. With attitudes like that, you and your friends definitely supervillains. You're gonna end up in jail with your father soon enough!

OH SHE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Nico widened his eyes. But just as he turned to Sarah Tinsley and Lincoln to knock them out, Lori already beat him to it with his club.

WHACK WHACK!

Nico: Is that my club?!

Lori: You literally should start using this again more often.

Nico: (sighs) Point taken. Only if you ask my permission next time before using it.

Lori: Okay.

I went over and grabbed Penelope.

Me: Listen here you little parasite! Sarah Tinsley had been through hell because of her so-called father and he killed a lot of people and she was in fear for her life because of him! The blood of those people is on his hands alone and not hers! If you ever say anything like that again to her, I will make sure that you suffer the most horrifying nightmare I can muster for you in the Malevolent Insanity realm! But on a better note I can always have Venom eat you for dinner.

Penelope then fainted.

I put her down.

Betty then got a call on her watch.

Nico: Uh oh.

Betty Barrett: Duty calls.

Noah: Betty, where are you going?

Betty Barrett: I'm gonna show my new friends around town.

Elena Validus: Just so we know the area more.

Noah: Cut the bullshit, Betty. I know you sneak out during class. I know you sneak out of your house at night. I know you sneak around after school during the day. That's not fine. Betty, you have to tell me what's going on. Don't you trust me?!

Nico: Betty I think it's time for you to tell him the truth.

Betty Barrett: Oh you're right.

Betty revealed everything about her job that she was doing and

everything.

Noah: My word. I didn't know you had such a massive responsibility.

Nico: She has a tremendous responsibility. Lets get the ship ready and head out.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) Lass, do you have any friends in your… space job?

Betty Barrett: I sure do. Sparky and X-5 and my superior officer Admiral DeGill.

Nico: Cool. And who is your number one enemy?

Betty Barrett: His name is Maximus. Maximus I.Q.

Shanan gasped!

Shanan: Oh man! I've heard of Maximum I.Q. He is a monster that wants total Galactic Domination.

Nico: I've heard of him too and he was on the Saiyans hit list for a long time.

Eli: What c09an you tell us about him?

She told us about Maximus.

---

The third in a legacy of evildoers, Maximus I.Q. is one of the most sinister beings in the galaxy. A megalomaniac with an ego the size of Galactus, Maximus's main goal is the conquest of the universe, as well as complete his collection of duck-themed objects. But like luckily for us, Atomic Betty is the only thing standing in his way. No matter what evil scheme Maximus comes up with, you can always bet Betty'll be the one who crushes it. He gets very mad if someone else defeats Betty, not him.

His downfall is always his ego and his own incompetence that gets the best of him.

Nico: Whoa!

Laney: Looks like his own Ego will be used to our advantage as we take him down.

We then got on board the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and brought Betty's ship on board.

X-5: Greetings, Betty. I hope you had a nice day at school.

Sparky: Wait. Why's Noah here?!

Batch: He caught us sneaking out, asked to know the truth, and we explained it all to him.

Sparky: WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all!

X-5: Same here it's an honor.

Nico: Pleasure is ours. Sorry Noah has been brought with Betty but he was catching on to her.

Sparky: Oh.

Admiral DeGill appeared.

Batroc: (salutes) Hey there, Admiral DeGill!

Mevya: (hops over to DeGill) Hi, fellow fish!

Admiral DeGill: What the!?

Nico: Admiral DeGill we should explain why we're with Betty and her team.

Admiral DeGill: Nico Chan and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: That's right.

Admiral DeGill: It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Tengu Man: Also, don't mind Mevya. He's a fish alien just like you.

Admiral DeGill: I see.

Nico: Yep.

Trap Jaw: Long story short, we're here to help take Maximus out.

Admiral DeGill: Really?

Nico: Yep. We're going to make that monster pay for his crimes.

Admiral DeGill: Thank you very much. Scans show that he's on the forest moon of Endor.

Nico: All the way over there where the battle of the 2nd Death Star took place.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Which means his hideout is vulnerable.

Ratbat: Since his hideout is empty at the moment, let's invade it and steal his duck collection.

William: Why?

Poliwag: I want to keep the ducks for myself!

Nico: (Laughs) That's a funny but good idea.

Eli: Yep. We better be ready though.

Betty Barrett: Yeah he is a smart guy but his ego goes to his head.

Me: We'll be ready.

Nico: Set course for Maximus I.Q.'s hideout.

We were off to his hideout.

We then raided Maximus's hideout and then saw all his plans and everything he was going to do and more and it was incredible and devious. We also saw his duck collection and Poliwag loved them.

Ragdoll: We should sell this place after we loot it

Poliwag: My ducks! Mine!

Nico: Poliwag don't go Gollum on us.

Poliwag: Sorry.

Nico: But that's a good idea. We'll sell this place and get Betty a great amount of money to rub in that Penelope's face.

Eli: Nice.

Nelson Muntz: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear in your next rescue?

Nico: Well I'm hoping to face a Geochelone Aerio Gene-Slammer next and I have a feeling I know who it's going to be. Like Carol said during her usual battle you're hoping it's someone that I know from Italy and I do know someone that is from there. Francesca Giordano.

Eli: What can you tell us about her?

Nico: You guys would love her and she is REALLY amazingly talented. She comes from a long line of master pizza chef champions and her family has been making all kinds of (drools) delicious Napolitan Pizza for many generations. It's some of the best I've ever had and tasted.

Me: Wow!

Laney: She and her family must have one amazing history with pizza.

Nico: They sure do. Her family has won every pizza contest around the planet and all over Italy. That's what makes them one of Italy's great pizza treasures.

Dr. Viktor: Fitting considering the many pizza bodied individuals we met the other day.

Nico: Very fitting. And also her family's pizza is some of the best in the world.

Lily: Wow! That must be some really awesome pizza. Just as good as Jim when he worked at the Krusty Krab.

SpongeBob: Wow.

Nico: Yep. And I think Francesca would be perfect as 2012 Pizza Face's archenemy. That's why I decided on her being his archenemy.

Eli: That's a really good reason.

Qin: Man I haven't seen Francesca in a long time.

Fiona Hernandez: Me neither. I forgot how good her pizzas are.

Nicole Hernandez: Me too. They are amazing pizza.

Marie Hernandez: No kidding.

Skullgrin: Any volunteers for Nico's next rescue?

Lori: It should literally be the wind users so I'll go next.

Nico: Good idea.

Loki: Lori, how about instead, I literally go with Nico?

Nico: Now now. It's ladies first so I chose Lori to go since she called it first. So it's ladies first.

Lori: Thanks Nico. Such a gentleman.

Nico: Thanks.

Me: Cool.

Nico: But just to be on the safe side, Hay Lin can go with me too.

She's a girl as well.

Hay Lin: I would be honored Nico.

Lori: Awesome and she is literally a wind user too. Sorry Loki.

Loki: No worries.

Nico: Great. Now that that's covered lets get ready to settle the score with Maximus.

Gearhead: Any nearby vehicles I can use for the battle?

Betty Barrett: You can use one of Maximus's ships for that.

Gearhead: Thanks.

Nico: Awesome. Lets get ready guys.

Eli: May the Force be with us.

We got back on the ship and we were off to Endor.

## PLANET ENDOR

We arrived at the planet Endor and it was a beautiful planet.

Me: Wow! The Planet Endor.

Nico: The very site where the Battle of Endor that lead to the Fall of the Galactic Empire took place.

Eli: Yep. And this was where Palpatine was thought to have died.

Laney: Yeah.

We went down to the planet and we arrived at a clearing and we saw MAXIMUS I.Q. and his minion Minimus.

Alister: Target sighted.

Rafael: There he is. Entrance time.

Nico: Lets do it.

Maximus was at the sight of the abandoned Galactic Empire Landing Sight which was not far from the destroyed Shield Generator.

Maximus: Soon my supplies will be ready.

Then the spirits of the jungle heroes in the forms of the Avengers appeared and orbited around him and smashed him all over the place. Then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Maximus I.Q. your 9 lives are done!

Maximus I.Q.: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? What are you doing here?!

Nico: What else? To destroy you!

Kaos: Minimus, you can either join the Masters of Evil or the Redemption Squad. But Maximus? You're going down!

Maximus: Give me my duck collection!

Poliwag: NO! MY DUCKS! MINE!

Minimus: I'll join you guys Kaos.

Maximus: WHAT!?

He went over to them.

Nico: Surprise surprise.

Maximus: TRAITOR!

POW!

Betty punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the face and smashed him down.

Betty: Take that!

Then Dr. Light, Molten Man, Snake, Technus, Eccentro, Titanium Toenail, U Foes, Marluxia, Titanium Man, Merman, Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel and Dr. Diablos then appeared.

Nico: Dr. Light, Molten Man, Snake, Technus, Eccentro, Titanium Toenail, U Foes, Marluxia, Titanium Man, Merman, Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel and Dr. Diablos.

Merman: Actually it's just Dr. Light, Molten Man, Snake, Technus, Eccentro, Titanium Toenail, U Foes, Marluxia, Titanium Man and me today.

Nico: Oh.

Dr. Light: So, Minimus is joining us, huh?

Minimus: If that's okay with you.

Molten Man: Of course it is.

Snake: Sure, we'll have to get used to your two faces. But we can manage, dude.

Nico: Good.

Technus: (to Nico) Heard you dealt with Gristlepuss.

Nico: We sure did.

Eccentro: I hope you ate good Krabby Patties too

Nico: We did too.

Bones then appeared for another round.

Nico: Back for round 2 huh Bones?

Bones: Yep I sure am.

Nico: Awesome.

Bones: Since Minimus is with us now, can I remove Maximus' backbone until the battles are done?

William: Go right ahead.

He did so and Maximus was quivering in fear and he went into hiding.

---

Kairi, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Sein the Siren, Varie, Maria, Luna, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light - Nico's rescue

---

Dr. Light was first.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) It's good that Nico ate Krabby Patties during his rescue. Can't rescue Gene Slammers on an empty stomach.

Kairi: That's true and Nico and Luna were awesome and hungry in that one.

Princess Celestia: They sure were and they needed all that energy for taking down Gristlepuss and her cronies.

Amber Morning: They sure did. What does TUOFATTAFAD stand for again?

Spotlight: It stands for The United Organization Of Fish Against Things That Are Fun And Delicious. They are a group of sophisticated fish that want to destroy all restaurants that are fun and awesome and they want to turn all of Bikini Bottom into a Sophisticated Food Only restaurant city that's bland, luxurious and flavorless. They thought that they were so much better than all the restaurants in the city that they think they can turn it into something that only THEY like.

Amber Morning: Oh I get it! Like with what happened with Restaurant Row in Canterlot when Zesty Gourmand tried to make it flavorless and bland.

Varie: That's right.

Sein: But at least Mary Knudson made it better than ever by making it full of flavor.

Varie: Yep. But thank goodness Gristlepuss and her posse didn't do so on land.

Maria: Yeah no kidding!

Luna: That would not be good for us.

Dr. Light: I agree. No offense to those that have sophisticated good tastes but they need to have places and food that is full of good flavor and fun and not things that are flavorless and bland and are boring.

Princess Celestia: I agree myself.

Dr. Light: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and water and smashed him down.

Kairi: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

* * *

Kaz, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Haous the Kitsune-Bi, Yugito Nii, Elec Man and Flame Man VS Molten Man - Lincoln's rescue and the number of robots that was destroyed

* * *

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) I hope Lincoln had fun in his rescue. He must've destroyed lots of robots!

Kaz: He sure did. It was so awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: Twilight kept track of how many robots we took down thanks to a machine she made and we counted 500,230,256,231 robots all together!

Molten Man: HOLY VOLCANIC METEORS! That is a lot of robots! Awesome job!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) We have had so much fun on all that and it was so great.

Sunburn: It was like blasting zombies and bad guys in the Time Crisis games and they were awesome and fun.

Haous: They were awesome to destroy.

Yugito Nii: It sure was fun.

Molten Man: Wow! You guys all had a good time on that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Kaz: YEAH BABY!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Fiona, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Kagachi, Anko, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake Jailbird - Robo-Plankton would make a great addition to the M.O.E.

---

Snake Jailbird was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) Dude, Robo Plankton would make a good Masters of Evil member. Especially since Plankton's in the Redemption Squad.

Fiona: I think so too! Robo-Plankton is amazingly well built and it was so awesome taking him down along with giant robot versions of SpongeBob, Patrick, Squidward and Sandy. They were awesomely well built too.

Rainbow Dash: I may not be an expert in robots and all that stuff but they were awesome.

Scootaloo: They sure were awesome.

Whirlwind: I think this too.

Kagachi: Yeah no kidding! They were so awesome.

Anko: I thought so myself. Plankton did a great job with those robots.

Snake Jailbird: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and fire and smashed him down.

Fiona: Take that dude!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Cyborg, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Nanomech, Rex Salazar, Elena Validus and Circe (Generator Rex VS Technus - Sydney and Akira's date

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) I hope Sydney and Akira had fun on their date. They both earned it.

Cyborg: I agree with that. They both had a really fun picnic too and Nico then got tickled by Akira and Sydney too.

They laughed.

Pinkie Pie: Being tickled is great! At least Nico is not getting hurt from it.

Featherweight: That's a good thing.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure is. I'm glad it's being tickled instead of punched.

Nanomech: (Tiny Voice) Yeah it sure is a good thing.

Rex Salazar: We always get a good laugh out of it.

Technus: I agree too and I'm glad that Nico is a great helper with these dates. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, energy, lightning and sound and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Linka Loud, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Česká the Mosquito, Lucy, Brittney, Batch and Luxord VS Eccentro - What Penelope said was REALLY LOW and she is expecting an annoyance session with Cheese

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) What Penelope Lang said was REALLY LOW. Lucky for her, she should only expect an annoyance session with Cheese!

Linka: Yeah what she said was horrible! What a monster! She's just as bad as Kurt!

Fluttershy: Yeah and she deserves it too.

Tornado Bolt: YEAH! She has no right to say that about Sarah especially after everything she went through!

Stealth Elf: If our code didn't allow it we would kill her right there right now. But being pestered by Cheese is a great idea.

Česká: Lets see how she is liking Cheese.

Česká showed on a view screen what is going on at Penelope's house and it was showing Cheese REALLY driving Penelope crazy and making a mess!

They were laughing!

Lucy Loud: That is funny.

Brittney: She had it coming!

Eccentro: That is so awesome! She deserved it.

Linka: I agree. It's better than going to prison.

Eccentro: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, leaves, grass, flowers and darkness and smashed him down.

Linka: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Nuju, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Sacajawea, Ice, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan - My threat to Penelope and to Duncan Paine

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) I know J.D. might beat me up for this. But- (gulps)- should I be concerned about his threats to Penelope Lang and Duncan Paine?

Nuju: Nah. Those were totally justified. Those two had it coming for what they were doing and what they said.

Rarity: I most agree there darlings and what those two said even made Diamond Tiara and Chloe mad.

Sweetie Belle: I agree there! What they said was absolutely low!

Gill Grunt: No kidding!

Sacajawea: (Norwegian Accent) They had it coming for what they said.

Ice: (Norwegian Accent) I agree with you there too.

Titanium Titan: Me too amigos. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water and jewels and smashed him down.

Nuju: TAKE THAT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Syd Chang, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Wildvine, Sam Manson, Laney, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes - Atomic Betty's job is a massive responsibility

The U-Foes were next.

Vector: (to Syd) Atomic Betty's job is a massive responsibility.

Vapor: Just like the Plumbers.

Syd Chang: And it's just like us. We have a huge responsibility that's as big as her job too. Same with the Jedi.

Vapor: That's right and the Jedi went all over the galaxy too during the great war. That is awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is awesome.

Sunny Starscout: You got that right. It's amazing.

Spyro: I'm glad that Betty does an amazing job saving the universe.

Wildvine: And she has an amazing job too.

Sam Manson: That is so awesome.

Laney: It sure is. And she does so much out in space all over the galaxy.

X-Ray: That is so awesome.

Ironclad: It sure is cool.

Vector: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves leaves, magic and flowers and smashed them down.

Syd Chang: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Layla Williams, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Reshia the Alraune, Sam Manson, Laney, Syd Chang, Nelson Muntz and RD Leni VS Marluxia - Malefic Stardust Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Marluxia was next.

Marluxia: (to Layla) I heard you guys met a Malefic Stardust Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Layla Williams: Her name is Fujisaki Sutādasuto. She's from Japan and she is Lincoln's partner in Marine Biology.

Starlight Glimmer: She knows so much about fish and the ocean.

Cozy Glow: You should have seen what she did to Lori when she went ballistic.

Marluxia: What did she do?

Hex: She went ballistic after her phone fell out of her pocket and cracked and she threatened to kill her siblings and Lily too. Fujisaki subdued her and she got grounded for 5 months.

Marluxia: OH MAN! And this was because of her dark side?

Reshia: That's right and she is a total bloodthirsty animal.

Sam Manson: Dark Lori is an absolute nightmare.

Laney: No kidding. She is as bad as Emily's evil sister Amy.

Syd Chang: No kidding! What a beast!

Nelson Muntz: That is terrible! What Dark Lori did was absolutely horrible! But thank goodness that Lincoln had Fujisaki to save them.

Marluxia: Wow! She is a true guardian angel for Lincoln and his sisters. Lynn and Lola must be grateful to her for helping them out.

Layla Williams: Oh they are. It was awesome!

Marluxia: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, stars, bones, lightning, magic and leaves and smashed him down.

Layla Williams: RIGHT ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Mack Hartford, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Tara, Lynn, Geoforce, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man - Ms.

## Gristlepuss wants to destroy all restaurants

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) I can't believe Ms. Gristlepuss wanted to destroy all restaurants! Good thing she never visited Lynn's table!

Mack Hartford: She was a fish and she wouldn't be able to breathe on land anyway. Also we wouldn't let that happen.

Applejack: No way, no how, no chance! She would have to get passed us first.

Apple Bloom: And that would not be easy.

Flashwing: You got that right.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: Yeah she has to get passed us and that would be like taking on the universe.

Tara: I agree there.

Lynn: Same with me.

Geoforce: Me too.

Titanium Man: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Mack Hartford: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Yumi, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Spitter (Ben 10), Spittor, Alister and Rafael VS Merman - Evil Plankton is now in prison forever

---

Merman was next.

Merman: (to Yumi) Good thing Evil Plankton's now in prison forever. If only I was there to see it!

Yumi: It was so awesome. Evil Plankton deserves to be locked up as a braindead moron.

Princess Luna: He had it coming to him.

Moondust: Yeah it was great.

Blackout: He had it coming to him big time.

Spitter: He sure did.

Spittor: Yep. So awesome.

Merman: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Yumi: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luns: A true victory of the night!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I can't believe that Lori's dark side took over her all because of her phone dropping out of her pocket and cracking the screen.

Fiona Hernandez: Geez! I know and that is brutally intense. Lori's dark side is one of the worst I've ever seen next to Emily's deranged and evil sister Amy. What she was gonna do would have landed her in prison for the rest of her miserable life. I don't even want to think about what would have happened if Fujisaki hadn't stepped in.

Apple Bloom: You're not kidding there. But it's a good thing that Fujisaki was there to stop her. Lori really had terrible nightmares because of it.

Sweetie Belle: That is awful.

Scootaloo: You're not kidding there. But at least we put Lori's dark side in a unbreakable crystal for good in the Pluto Prison.

Diamond Tiara: That is good. But she is an absolute bloodthirsty savage.

Silver Spoon: You're not kidding there.

Misty Tredwell: Poor Lori. And she was grounded for 5 whole months because of it. Lincoln is one lucky guy to have so many guardian angels looking out for him.

Pink Ranger Slayer: 5 whole months is really extreme but yeah Lincoln sure is lucky. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and magic and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I heard about the awesome book that Samurai Jack made after the battles with Aku. Have you read it?

Marie Hernandez: Boy I sure have and it was one of the most amazing series of adventures I've ever read about. I had no idea that before the team started out that J.D. and the others met Jack and helped him out the entire time and became the Brave 12. That is so awesome.

Frozen Fright: That was an epic story. But if we get the chance we'll have to ask Jack how he got trained to become a samurai.

Thunder Terror: J.D. said that he had a dream about how the emperor fought Aku before and how after Jack was born that he and his family must have a plan.

Magma Gloom: That's right. That was awesome.

Toxic Horror: It's amazing how Aku was able to terrorize the entire universe for so long.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah no kidding!

Weddinmon: That is terrible. But who is Aku?

Marie Hernandez: He was the ultimate form of Pure Evil and he has been around since the beginning of time and the great gods, Odin, Ra and Vishnu almost destroyed him.

Weddinmon: What do you know about Aku?

Marie Hernandez: He was evil in its ultimate purest form.

She went over Aku's entire history.

---

**Aku** is the main antagonist of the series *Samurai Jack* . Born from The Black Mass of Darkness, Aku was an evil, shape-shifting demon who took over the world and ruled it for countless eons, the arch-nemesis of Samurai Jack and the biological father of Ashi and her twin sisters. Throughout seasons 1-4, Aku was voiced by Mako

Iwamatsu, but due to Mako's death in 2006, Aku was voiced by Greg Baldwin in Season 5.

Though Aku was capable of shifting his form into virtually anything that he wished due to his metamorphic body, his standard form after he self-upgraded and adapted to the Earth was roughly a humanoid being with a black body, a green mouth, and a red beard which extended from the bottom of his chin. Aku had six horns, four long and two short, that extended from his head, and his eyebrows were made of red, flickering flame. Aku typically assumes a humanoid form, concealing his entire lower body in a massive, thick robe that sometimes manifested as flames. There is one known instance where Aku removes the robe to reveal his thin legs in "Jack and the Zombies". Aku can stand several stories tall and a deep droning noise was often heard around him when he appeared.

Aku constantly antagonized Samurai Jack: he often attacked him when he was weak, and other times defended himself from Jack's own gambits. Prior to Ashi sending Jack back in time to vanquish Aku's past self, the two seem doomed never to defeat each other, and while Jack had beaten Aku on numerous occasions, Aku merely transformed into a creature, retreated, and usually called out a taunt over his shoulder. Aku was entirely aware of his inability to defeat Jack and even lamp-shaded that in "Episode XLVIII: Jack versus Aku", which eventually discouraged him from fighting Jack further. Aku could have been considered the Deuteragonist of the series as a whole (albeit a rare, villainous one), as while Ashi became that in Season 5. Aku had the most focus in the narrative besides Jack.

While he's usually presented as a serious and threatening foe, Aku was also a source of comedy in the show, due to his outrageous design and sometimes wise-guy behavior, that was supported by Mako's over the top voice-acting.

Aku means "Evil" in Japanese. It is written as "悪" in Kanji. The kanji can also be pronounced as "Waru".

In Samurai Jack: Battle Through Time, Aku made a last ditch attempt effort to save his existence and secure his rule in the future.

Long ago in the vastness of space, a great, formless, mindless entity of evil arose. Before it could do harm to the universe, it was set upon by three deities, each one originating from Norse, Egyptian, and Hindu mythologies: Odin (the father of Thor), Ra (the Sun God), and Vishnu. The three deities fought a fierce battle against the black mass and burned the entity almost completely out of existence with their divine power. However, during the battle, one small fragment of the entity was incidentally cut from the whole by Odin and was never burned away.

Unnoticed by the three deities, that seemingly small fragment floated away from the site of the battle and drifted through space for an untold amount of time, until it eventually, and violently, crashed on Earth during the Cretaceous Period in the Mesozoic Era. It was implied that the fragment of the black mass is the very object that caused the extinction of the dinosaurs, although the crash occurred in prehistoric Japan as opposed to the Yucatán Peninsula by a massive asteroid.

Over eons, the fragment evolved into an ever-growing ominous forest of black tree-like spikes, which surrounded a tar-like pit at its center, that devoured any living thing that dared to enter. Eventually, the forest grew so large that The Emperor (Jack's father) decided to kill the evil at its source. After he was armed with a poison elixir that was given to him by a Buddhist Monk, the Emperor, with his cavalry, rode into the forest. As they rode, the forest began to gradually kill off the Emperor's men and left the Emperor himself as the only survivor. Once he arrived at a black lake in the forest's center, the Emperor doused one of his arrows into the elixir that he was given and fired it into the black lake, with him believing that it would destroy the evil forest.

Unexpectedly, the poison arrow's magic had the unforeseen effect of galvanizing the evil mass into a humanoid form: it gave it intelligence, sentience, and shape-shifting abilities. This entity proclaimed itself with the name of Aku and thanked the Emperor for inadvertently helping him. The Emperor then attacked Aku, but with nothing more than his mundane and mortal weapons, he couldn't inflict any harm upon Aku. Aku then easily defeated the Emperor and strapped him to the side of a tree so that he could watch as Aku began destroying his kingdom and slaughtering his people.

However, the Deities, after they sensed the good in the Emperor, summoned him with the aid of Odin's horse, Sleipnir. After the Deities took the good from inside the Emperor, they then used their powers in creating an Enchanted Sword that was capable of harming Aku. After he was armed with the sword and a magical suit of armor, the Emperor plunged into battle against Aku. In the end, the Emperor was victorious and imprisoned Aku into the devastated wasteland in the form of a jagged black tree. As he was sealed away, Aku vowed that he would one day return. During the battle, The Empress gave birth to a son. After he was determined to learn from the catastrophe, and was aware that Aku would indeed one day return, the Emperor hatched a plan while orchestrating the events that would set Jack on his eventual years of training.

## Return

Eight years later, during a solar eclipse, the seal that the Emperor placed on him broke and Aku was released. Aku's first target was the village of the Emperor who sealed him away eight years prior. In a castle, Jack was a young child and his father told him the tale of how he defeated Aku. After the story was done, Jack was left alone, and played with a toy sword. Suddenly, the castle was covered in Aku's shadow. Aku then unleashed a vicious attack on the village. The Emperor then attempted to grab the sword, but Aku captured him before he could reach it. The Emperor told the Empress that it was time to enact the plan they had prepared for. Following the plan, Jack's mother escaped with Jack and the sword. Jack then started on a journey to prepare him both physically and mentally for his confrontation against Aku.

Many years later, a formidably trained Jack returned to find his land devastated and his people, including his father, enslaved: they were forced to harvest the rich resources of their land for Aku so the demon could increase his powers and spread his evil across the entire planet. After he was filled with righteous wrath, Jack quickly slew the Minions of Aku and then went to Aku's Castle to slay him. After a vicious battle, Jack eventually overpowered Aku. However, before Jack could finish Aku off, a desperate Aku then tore open a time portal and flung Jack into the distant future, a future in which Aku was certain that his evil would be spread out all over the world.

## The Future

Unknown millennia passed before Jack reappeared into the future. During that time, Aku managed to terrorize or subjugate a majority of the entire world and declared himself the undisputed ruler of Earth. Although he began with demonic servants to carry out his will, Aku later became enamored with mechanical ones since his demonic servants couldn't carry out his tasks fast enough. Aku then recruited a council of Mad Scientists into creating the X-Model. All except X-49 were eventually destroyed before the next generation of Aku's Army was developed: the Beetle Drones. Successors to the X-Models, the Beetle Drones became the model for a series of insect-themed robots which served Aku well into the height of his power and were his standard henchmen.

Hungry for more power, Aku established Earth as a space-faring world and opened his ports to surrounding galaxies in order to plunder or conquer worlds beyond as well. The influx of aliens, who ranged from enslaved species to rough immigrants, transformed Earth into a hodge-podge of dystopian societies that were primarily run by tyrants or gangs. The few bastions for peace and hope typically remained out of Aku's wide field of vision. During Jack's revelation to Ashi, he showed her how Aku had apparently spread the word throughout the universe that criminals were welcomed on Earth, which had made it a safe haven for some of the worst scum in existence. They, in some cases, had decimated occupied settlements that were inhabited by innocent, helpless residents without any scruples. Corrupted agents also made the lives of countless citizens worthless under Aku's regime. Unsavory establishments such as the Dome of Doom and Creature Combat Club were common in the world under Aku.

Aku initially had a habit of watching Jack from afar and stewed over his inability to kill him. Aku used any opportunity to destroy Jack, whether through unleashing his minion armies, hiring bounty hunters, using mystical weapons, clever traps, simple trickery, and other methods in an unending struggle.

Despite being highly feared, hated, and despised by almost all sentient beings in the world or the universe, some beings worshiped Aku as a divine figure.

During his last encounter with Jack, Aku managed to stop him from jumping through the last known time portal and then subsequently destroyed it. Aku then revealed to Jack that he had destroyed all the other Time Portals in existence, which ostensibly ended Jack's quest to return to the past, which also inadvertently broke the seal that Jack placed on Mad Jack. After he reveled in Jack's anger, Aku fled the scene after he transformed three baby goats into monsters, which Jack then butchered in his rage. Immediately after that encounter with Aku, Jack lost his sword, but, as Aku had left moments before, he didn't witness this event.

## 50 Years in the Future

After he destroyed the last known time portal and eliminated Jack's ability to return to his own time, Aku decided to stop confronting Jack personally. Instead, Aku then continued to send bounty hunters after Jack while he simply waited for him to die of old age and believed that his victory would be assured. However, it later became apparent that Jack's initial time-traveling had halted his natural aging process: it eternally left him at the same biological age as when Aku first sent him into the future. This discovery scuttled Aku's plan and left him at somewhat of a loss as to what to do about his seemingly ageless foe. Ironically, despite Aku's fear of confronting him, Jack never manage to recover his lost sword, which rendered the samurai helpless against any potential attack by Aku. Because Aku had given up attempting to defeat Jack personally, he did not discover that Jack had lost his sword, and none of the bounty hunters who encountered Jack ever managed to report back to Aku alive. Somewhat oddly, though Aku never discovered that Jack had lost his sword, he did somehow learn Jack had grown a beard. During that time, Aku also came to realize, much to his annoyance, that stories of Jack's experiences began to inspire relatively widespread rebellion against him. Frightened of encountering Jack, Aku could do little personally to stop the uprisings and fell into something of a depression. Trapped in an eternal stalemate with Jack, Aku began to develop a degree of apathy even towards his tyrannical rule. He even began to see a Therapistin a sense, split himself into two entities, and talked with himself.

At one point, long after his last encounter with Jack, Aku's Castle was attacked by a large military force, which included an army of Scotswomen who were led by their father, The Scotsman. After he hoped to shake himself out of his boredom, Aku then nonchalantly destroyed most of the Rebel Army himself. After he simply flattened most of his enemies by rolling over them in the form of a giant black sphere, Aku then prepared to destroy the group of Scotswomen, who had been instructed to flee by their father. However, before he could do so, Aku was then confronted by the Scotsman. Hoping to distract Aku, the Scotsman mocked him incessantly for being scared of Jack and consequently losing much of his fearsome reputation. After he endured the Scotsman's taunts for a short time, Aku then incinerated the Scotsman with his eye-beams. However, Aku then quickly became unhappy again due to the Scotsman mentioning Jack, returned to his castle, forgot to kill the Scotsman's Daughters, and missed the Scotsman's return as a ghost. Aku also later received a phone call from the severed head of the assassin, Scaramouche, who learned that Jack's sword was missing and hoped to inform Aku. However, random circumstance and Scaramouche's undiplomatic nature conspired to prevent Aku from learning of Jack's plight.

Eventually, however, Scaramouche managed to reach Aku and reported the status of Jack's sword: unknown to Scaramouche, that the information arrived too late. After Scaramouche told him, Aku then angrily pushed down hard on Scaramouche's head and asked him if he was sure. Excited with the news, an immediately reinvigorated Aku confronted Jack for the first time in decades with a full-bodied Scaramouche, only to discover that Jack had already recovered his sword. After he destroyed Scaramouche in anger, Aku casually attempted to leave the area until he noticed a familiar smell that came from Jack's companion, Ashi. After he suddenly remembered the time that he had visited the Cult of Aku and offered them some of his essence, Aku quickly deduced that Ashi was his biological daughter and then used the essence inside her to control her into fighting Jack. Aku casually remarked to a giant robot corpse how his (last remaining) daughter had fallen and run off with his mortal enemy. After he was already bored with Jack's attempt to free her, Aku then simply tossed the robot onto them before he corrupted Ashi with a new bodysuit in his likeness. When Jack couldn't bring himself to kill Ashi and surrendered, Aku then ordered

Ashi to stand down, claimed Jack's Sword for himself, and relished in his victory..

## Demise

In the Series Finale, Aku captured Jack, stole his sword, broadcasted his victory to everyone in the world, if not the universe, and, once again, relished in his victory. Aku then prepared to kill Jack in front of the whole universe, but was confused as to how he should kill him. After a period of indecision, Aku decided that it was best for Ashi to kill Jack. As Ashi prepared to kill Jack, all of Jack's allies soon arrived and fought Aku and his forces in a grand-scale battle while Jack dealt with the corrupted Ashi.

Aku found amusement in the army's attempts to save Jack: while they may have been able to fight off Aku's forces, Aku himself was nearly untouchable. Eventually, Ashi freed herself of Aku's corruption but retained his powers. After Ashi realized that, she quickly took Jack's Sword back, and, before Aku could stop them, she warped Jack and herself back to the past with her own time portal. The last time that the Future Aku was seen he uttered his last words: "Oh no…" with an extremely worried look on his face and knew that his end would soon come.

In the past, the events of the first episode played out: Jack had just defeated and weakened Aku, who promised that he would destroy Jack in the future, opened up a time portal, and sent Jack into the future. However, Aku was soon caught off guard when Jack and Ashi arrived in the same spot where he was cast in the future, ten seconds after it happened, which confused Aku as to how Jack was "back already" and was unaware that the Jack who stood in front of him had spent fifty years searching for a way back to the past. Jack then rushed at Aku and attacked him without mercy.

Jack made short work of the weakened Aku, and sealed him inside his katana again. That time, however, Jack used his sword to destroy Aku once and for all: Jack plunged his sword with Aku still inside into the ground, which then caused Aku's Castle to explode, took Aku with it, which prevented the rise of Aku and spared both the universe and the future from his tyranny.

## Legacy

Tragically, since Ashi was Aku's Daughter, Ashi "passed away" before she and Jack were married. This may or may not have happened to anyone and potentially *everyone* else from the future, as Aku's long-term conquest had shaped all their lives in some way or another; if they did exist in the new timeline, most would be very different people living in likewise radically, albeit positively, altered circumstances. Despite these implications, Aku's destruction meant that all the evil that he had inflicted was undone, thus sparing future generations from life under his tyranny.

Ironically, it was shown that Aku still, albeit indirectly, was capable of hurting Jack emotionally when his past destruction affected Ashi's existence since she was his daughter.

## Battle Through Time

In a desperate, last-minute attempt to prevent his destruction at the samurai's hand, Aku transports Jack into a time pocket, a rift of time and space that is not affected by the main timeline and under the demon's complete control, forcing Jack to relive many of the challenges he has faced before in familiar locations. Aku also corrupted the royal family's kamon crests with his black magic and scattered them throughout the world.

Fighting through various robots, demons, and bounty hunters, as well as Ashi and her sisters again, Jack cuts through the remains of Aku's armies with the aid of Scotsman and his daughters, Da Samurai, and Sir Rothchild and engages in a final showdown with his hated nemesis within his fortress.

Finally defeating Aku, the rift of time the demon created begins to fade away as the portal back to Ashi and the past opens back up for Jack. Expressing disbelief that his final plans have failed, Aku refuses to surrender just before Jack delivers the final blow,

After Aku's defeat, the time pocket collapses on him and Jack slices through him. Jack is reunited with Ashi as both are transported back to the past where Jack finally destroys Aku, alongside his fortress, undoing all his evil in the future.

---

When she was done they were shocked!

Weddinmon: WHOA! That is brutal!

Marie Hernandez: Yeah! That was incredibly intense! What happened throughout the course of history was absolutely incomprehensible. The damage that was dealt by Aku to much of the universe was completely unfathomable.

Weddinmon: Whoa! That is incredible.

Marie Hernandez: Yeah it sure was. But thanks to J.D., Jack and the Brave 12 they restored all hope to the world that Aku ravaged and formed a massive rebellion to take back the planet from Aku's evil grasp. Aku is now destroyed forever.

Weddinmon: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING RULES!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel Bonaparte was next.

Marcel: I can't believe that Lori went that crazy back then.

Nicole Hernandez: That was nuts! Lori had one hell of an explosive temper back then before her Dark Side was separated from her.

Star Swirl: Yeah no kidding.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. She was a heartless monster back then.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But it's good Lori is not like that anymore.

Mistmane: Lincoln's guardian angels have been there to save him and his nice sisters from the wrath of Lisa, Lola, Lynn, Luan and Lori.

Flash Magnus: That makes Leni, Luna, Lucy, Laney, Lana and Lily guardian angels too.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure does.

Gusty: That's true.

Clover: Yes it does.

Carly Atlas: Indeed. They are awesome.

Marcel: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS RULES!

Star Swirl: That was great!

---

Shana the Flame Haze, Nuova Shenron and RD Lola VS Doctor Diablos

---

Doctor Diablos was next.

Doctor Diablos: Get ready to take your medicine Shana!

Shana: Bring it on horn face!

They fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

---

Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola and Lily VS Bones

---

Bones was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened Bones's safe and in it was a bunch of books called the Spellbooks of The Owl Witch, they're large red leather-bound spellbooks with the symbol of The Owl Witch on the cover with Eldritch symbols arranged in a circle around a large purple gem on the center of the spellbooks, and inside the books are pages of spells. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool books.

Nico teleported back with them.

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
CHOMP!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the Dino Charge Rangers too.

Nico: Lets dance! DINO SPIKE!

They formed the Dino Spike and the group fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down and he exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: YEAH!

Tyler Navarro: Monster Extinct!

Nico: Bones you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Maximus I.Q.

Troy: It's over, Maximus!

Nico: Your days of terrorizing the galaxy are finished forever!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Nico: IT'S TIME TO KICK THIS CAT OUT TO THE ALLEY FOREVER!

We went at him and smashed him and pulverized and punched, kicked and smashed him all over.

POW BLAM BIFF CRACK WHAP SMASH SLAP WHAM WHOMP CHOMP CRUNCH POINK!

Cyrenox, Dhilas, Chaor, and Kileron Smashed and blasted and pulverized Maximus all over the place.

Cybertron Red Alert, Tarzan, Runamuck and Fuse Man used the Earth, Autobot and Disney Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Red Alert's missile into a big and huge plasma cannon, enhanced Tarzan and Fuse Man's powers and Runamuck's Friction Rifle 100-fold.

Cybertron Red Alert and Tarzan: PLASMA JUNGLE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and leaves.

Runamuck and Fuse Man: LIGHTNING FRICTION MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Kairi and Sein the Siren: LIGHT SONG BLAST!

They fired waves of light and energy.

Kaz and Haous: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired fire blasts.

Fiona and Kagachi the Yamata no Orochi: SNAKE THUNDER MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Cyborg and Nanomech: TECHNO FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Linka and Česká the Mosquito: VAMPIRE LIGHTNING BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy.

Nuju and Sacajawea: NORWAY MAGIC ICESTORM!

They fired waves of ice and energy.

Syd and Wildvine: NATURE OF FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of leaves and flowers.

Layla Williams and Reshia: FLOWERS OF GAIA BLAST!

They fired waves of flowers and nature.

Mack and Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: OVERDRIVE OF FURY!

They fired energy and earth blasts.

Yumi and Spitter (Ben 10): DARKNESS MAELSTROM BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and water.

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lisa and Betty: ATOMIC STAR STORM BLAST!

They fired waves stars and energy.

Betty, Gearhead, Sparky, X-5, Lisa Loud and Twilight Sparkle: MAGIC STARLIGHT MEGABLAST!

They fired massive waves of energy, missiles, stars and lightning and magic.

Lincoln: BRIGHT STAR ELEMENT STYLE: ALPHA CENTAURI A!

Jessica Shannon: BRIGHT STAR STING STYLE: SIRIUS!

Hilda: (British Accent) BRIGHT STAR FIRE STYLE: CANOPUS!

R. Mika: BRIGHT STAR LIGHT STYLE: ARCTURUS!

Menat: BRIGHT STAR STEALTH STYLE: VEGA!

Princess Allura (VLD): BRIGHT STAR LIGHT STYLE: RIGEL!

Makoto Nanaya: BRIGHT STAR WIND STYLE: PROCYON!

Litchi Faye Ling: BRIGHT STAR FIRE STYLE: ACHENAR!

Rachel Alucard: BRIGHT STAR LIGHTNING STYLE: BETELGEUSE!

Noel Vermillion: BRIGHT STAR WATER STYLE: HADAR!

Peni Parker: BRIGHT STAR WEB STYLE: CAPELLA A!

Fujiko Mine: BRIGHT STAR BEAUTY STYLE: ALTAIR!

Kei: BRIGHT STAR LIGHT STYLE: ALDEBARAN!

Yuri: BRIGHT STAR LIGHTNING STYLE: CABELLA B!

Shantae: BRIGHT STAR MAGIC STYLE: SPICA!

Akko: BRIGHT STAR MAGIC STYLE: ANTARES!

Entrapta: BRIGHT STAR LIGHTNING STYLE: POLLUX!

Perfuma: BRIGHT STAR NATURE STYLE: FORMALHAUT!

Frosta: BRIGHT STAR ICE STYLE: DENEB!

Yuna Kamihara: BRIGHT STAR WATER STYLE: MIMOSA!

Girl Jordan: BRIGHT STAR SUN STYLE: VY CANIS MAJORIS!

Mollie: BRIGHT STAR LIGHTNING STYLE: STEPHENSON 2-18!

The constellations said stars came from appeared behind them and they formed energy and element balls in the shapes of said stars.

Lincoln and his harem: BRIGHT STAR FINAL SMASH: SHINING STAR HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a star powered Hadouken Barrage at Maximus I.Q. which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Maximus screamed as he was obliterated in an instant!

He was dead! But he wasn't worth banishing to the Warp or Using Black Gate on.

Nico: That's it for Maximus.

Atomic Betty: Thanks for helping me, guys

Titanium Titan: It was no problem.

Me: It was our pleasure.

X Ray: The important thing is that Maximus got dealt with.

Ironclad: (laughs) And his duck collection is now Poliwag's!

Poliwag: MY DUCKS!

Marluxia: Okay, Poliwag. We get it!

Poliwag: Sorry.

Fujisaki Sutādasuto: I'm really gonna love it here with you guys.

Titanium Man: You sure will.

Me: Yeah you sure will.

Merman: And we're finding more of your friends every day.

Nico: We sure are. And it's always fun to find them and meet them.

Olga Astronomonov: Yeah it sure is. Also I'm going to like being on the team too.

Nico: Same here Olga. Same here.

Noah: I'm sorry about what Duncan and Penelope said.

Sarah Tinsley: It's all right Noah. But if I ever see Penelope again I'll punch her in the face.

Lincoln: Good for you Sarah.

Noah: And Betty you earned this.

Noah and Betty then surprised us as they kissed for the first time!

Everyone: AWWWW!

?: (Speaking in Thai) ฉันจะสนุกกับการได้ยินเสียงกรีดร้องของความทุกข์ทรมานของคุณ! (Translation: I will enjoy hearing your screams of agony!)

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs

orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Black Orchid: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Sadira.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Sadira, the bloodthirsty and sadistic Thai assassin, the leader of The Red Eyes of Rylai, and associate of Ultratech.

Nico: I should've known Sadira would show up here. Not only is she an associate of Ultratech, but she's the ruthless and sadistic leader of The Red Eyes of Rylai, they're an assassination group from Thailand, and I've been after them for years.

Ra's Al Ghul: And indeed, many of the League of Assassins' top agents have battled with The Red Eyes of Rylai during the 1980s, and many of them were killed by Sadira and her agents.

Lincoln: Orchid, what can you tell us about Sadira?

Black Orchid: You won't like her one bit, Lincoln.

Black Orchid proceeded to tell us about Sadira, and as predicted, we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

## Sadira

Sadira is the first female antagonist introduced to the series. She is a mysterious female assassin whose allegiance lies with Ultratech, and she was the first completely new character revealed for the first season of Killer Instinct (2013).

### Biography

### Appearance

Sadira is an extremely pale-skinned woman with chest-length black hair and notably unnaturally glowing yellow eyes.

She wears a mulberry-colored outfit with a hood and a decorative mask. She appears to be wearing ripped stockings on her legs. In general, her clothing appears to be of a Persian or Arabian design, perhaps hinting at her nationality. She has bladed gauntlets with two talons protruding from the knuckles.

Sadira's Retro Costume wears a red corset with yellow and pink accents along with red long sleeve shear from the inside. She also wears red stockings, a white boots and a short red gathered skirt. She sports a periwinkle unkempt bob cut hair and a black eyeliner. Her pair of bladed gauntlets consist of red blades and has a shear gloves.

### Personality

Sadira is a ruthless killer who delights in seeing her targets in pain, showing a clear sadistic streak in the way she taunts them in her native Thai tongue before each battle. She is easily influenced by fame and fortune, striking a deal with Ultratech in order to make the Red Eyes of Rylai the most powerful clan of assassins in the world. She also shows much dishonesty and cunning, having claimed her position in the Red Eyes by murdering her mentor and taking her place - she knows when to stay in line though, as during her service with Ultratech she was very loyal to ARIA and would undertake any order, knowing she was well out of her league with the megacorporation. However, after her ill-fated encounters with Glacius and Hisako she was discharged from ARIA's service and beaten to a pulp by her former comrade, Cinder. Frustrated and seeking revenge, she has been swayed by Gargos' temptations before and has trouble keeping control of her hidden temper.

## Abilities

Sadira is an acrobatic fighter who was trained in muay boran boxing during her time in a refugee camp as a child, battering her opponents with swift strikes from every direction, mainly in the form of kicks. She especially excels in aerial combat, which can easily be seen due to the fact that she was the first character in Killer Instinct to have an air combo mechanic. She also wields bladed arm bracers which she can use to slash opponents, along with a set of throwing knives. When her Master's necklace burrowed into her heart it gave her the ability to create and manipulate spider silk from within her body, letting her summon spiderwebs and attach her throwing knives to long strings of silk.

## Killer Instinct (2013)

### Story

Leading the Red Eyes of Rylai assassins, Sadira has long observed the fighters of previous tournaments. Ordered by a shadowy figure to "prepare the way", she has chosen this moment to reveal her singular purpose of eliminating all former competitors.

When Black Orchid was done, we were indeed horrified and enraged by Sadira's sadistic actions.

Nico: I knew all along of how evil Sadira is, along with The Red Eyes of Rylai. So, it's decided: she's got to go.

Dudley Puppy: Along with the rest of The Red Eyes of Rylai, and I've had it up to hear with that bitch to last an eternity.

Suddenly, we felt something in Dudley Puppy's mind snap as his blood red eyes turned neon blood red, and he was surrounded by a black energy aura with darkness, dark fire, and hellhounds, he then unholsters his massive Cerberus' Hellhound Sword of Dark Justice from his wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Sadira, he left dark energy, darkness, dark fire, and hellhounds with every step.

Dudley Puppy: Sadira, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against mankind, you and The Red Eyes of Rylai have murdered so many innocent people, not to mention that you've done a lot of dirty work for Ultratech, and for that, I'll make sure that you and the entirety of The Red Eyes of Rylai will die in a pool of blood, you sadistic bitch!

Suddenly, Dudley Puppy screamed like a madman, as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark energy with darkness and dark fire surrounding it, there were hellhounds running around the vortex, along with Cerberus running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blood red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Dudley Puppy emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Dudley Puppy remained the same, along with his new clothes and large eight black orbs orbiting around his legs, he has neon blood red eyes and a dark energy aura with darkness, dark fire, and hellhounds surrounding him and he has blood red highlights in the bangs of his long neck-length black hair, he has Cerberus with the Dark Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on Hellhound earrings with blood red gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its paws and he has on his large Crystal

Necklace of The Buddha with blood red crystals for the links and an Ice Phoenix with blood red gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest. Suddenly, Dudley Puppy felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive raven black angel wings with blood red tips on the large raven black feathers sprouted out on Dudley Puppy's wider and more muscular back.

Dudley Puppy had his massive Cerberus' Hellhound Sword of Dark Justice in his massive left hand, and he has on his new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blood red gems on his wrists, long black trenchcoat flaps with darkness, dark fire, and hellhounds on the coattails held up by his large Belt of Elemental Bravery with a hellhound head with large blood red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, blood red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Dudley Puppy has Cerberus with darkness surrounding it tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's a black kanji below Cerberus that said, "Dudley Puppy, Agent of T.U.F.F, Partner of Kitty Katswell and Dear Friend of Keswick, The Chief, Laney Loud, and Many, Ambassador of Hope, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Student of Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Cerberus, The Three-Headed Hellhound, and Master of Divine Darkness and Hellhounds."

ダッドリー・パピー、TUFFのエージェント、キティ・キャッツウェルのパートナー、ケズウィックの親愛なる友人、チーフ、レイニー・ラウド、そして多くの、希望の大使、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、強力な教師の学生、使者ケルベロス、三頭ヘルハウンド、そして神の闇とヘルハウンドのマスターの

Dudley Puppy transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE DARKNESS HELLHOUND CANINE ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND SHADOW HOPE!

We were amazed by Dudley Puppy's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Sadira saw it, she fell into a rage, and ordered a group of her assassins to kill him, but Dudley Puppy fired a powerful blast of divine darkness with hellhounds and dark fire, which hits Sadira's group of assassins, and it incinerated their bodies, and his massive Cerberus' Hellhound Sword of Dark Justice devoured them.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, Dudley's transformed, awesome.

Laney Loud: And he fired that powerful blast of darkness, and incinerated Sadira's group of assassins, and his new large sword devoured their souls.

Me: Whoa, now that was awesome and terrifying at the same time.

Kitty Katswell: Dudley, how do you feel?

Dudley Puppy: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Divine Darkness and Canine Justice) **I feel incredible, Kitty, and now, it's high time for me to take down Sadira for good.**

Dudley Puppy went at Sadira, who attacked and tried to find any weaknesses in order to strike, but tragically for her, she couldn't, as Dudley Puppy fired powerful blasts of dark energy, darkness, dark fire, and hellhounds, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit Sadira. Then, Dudley had grabbed The Master's Necklace, which Sadira held, and it was the source of her powers, and he then ripped it off of Sadira, and tossed it to Nico to put into the vault at the Estate. Then, with his new massive Cerberus' Hellhound Sword of Dark Justice, Dudley Puppy slashed off Sadira's arms, and she was defenseless.

Dudley Puppy: **Now, to make sure you and The Red Eyes of Rylai never return.**

Dudley Puppy drew a kanji on Sadira's forehead, and it also affected the other assassins in The Red Eyes of Rylai in their hideout in Myanmar, Thailand, along with the group of assassins who had their souls devoured by Dudley Puppy's massive Cerberus' Hellhound Sword of Dark Justice.

Dudley Puppy: **This is for all those you and The Red Eyes of Rylai have murdered, Sadira, along with the agents of The League of Assassins. UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING**

**ART: BLACK GATES!**

Dudley Puppy came back to us, and Sadira and all of the assassins of The Red Eyes of Rylai were then confronted by those she and her order have killed. Sadira and the entirety of The Red Eyes of Rylai were found guilty, and Sadira's soul, along with the souls of the entirety of The Red Eyes of Rylai are erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Skippy did as he holstered his massive Cerberus' Hellhound Sword of Dark Justice on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and the improvements to Dudley Puppy's attire, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large black orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent.

The Chief: Good work, Agent Puppy.

Nico: Yeah, thanks to you, we're now rid of Sadira for good, and with your use of The Black Gates, she and the entire The Red Eyes of Rylai assassination order have been erased from existence for good.

Dudley Puppy: Thanks, guys.

Lincoln: And we've dealt yet another blow to Ultratech, but we're not done yet.

Nico: That's right, Lincoln. They have more of their allies out there, but all of them will pay for their crimes.

Me: Yes they sure will.

Lincoln: Yep.

Nico: Yeah. But great job today everyone. This mission was a success.

Atomic Betty: It sure was. (To the viewers) Never mess with the laws of galactic peace or there will be terrible trouble.

Nico: You got that right. Lets go home.

We went back to Earth and then enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was a great chapter. Atomic Betty was an awesome show from Canada and it was so awesome how Betty went into space and save the universe and more. Atomic Betty aired from August 29, 2004 - January 29, 2008 and it was awesome. The first part was an indirect sequel to the awesome SpongeBob Squarepants episode called Banned In Bikini Bottom and that was a crazy Season 5 episode that aired on November 23rd, 2007 and it was awesome. The 2nd part was for the awesome video game SpongeBob SquarePants Battle For Bikini Bottom Rehydrated which came out last year and it was awesome! A great remake of an awesome video game classic! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Star VS The Forces Of Evil episode called Mewberty and that was a really strange one. Nico, Lori and Hay Lin are gonna go face Star as she was going through Mewberty and then they are going to meet Francesca Giordono the Geochelone Aerio Gene-Slammer next. She is a pizza chef. Next for Lincoln's rescue he and his group are going into the world of Elena of Avalor and we're going to meet Elena and take down Shiriki. Lincoln and his group are also going to meet a Malefic Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer named Alexa Cǎihóng and during the exercise session she will reveal a shocking revelation about how the Mean Sisters were planning to pound Lincoln into pulp all because he accidentally trashed Lori's prom dress and then the nice sisters and Alexa overheard them and they defended Lincoln. The next chapter is gonna be for when we face Brittney Wong, one of Star Butterfly's enemies who has escaped from prison and she is out for revenge. But Lincoln is gonna discover something very shocking about Star's former archenemy. Also we haven't done a chapter for Star VS The Forces Of Evil in a long time.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Rich Girl Opens Up

In Echo Ridge, California, Nico, Lori and Hay Lin were walking around.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Hay Lin.

Hay Lin: It's my pleasure Nico and it's gonna be really awesome to see what Echo Ridge is like before the dimensions all merged.

Lori: And thanks for letting me go with you guys too.

Nico: No problem Lori. It's just amazing that Star and Marco have done so much not just for Earth but also for Mewni.

Hay Lin: It sure is and that is amazing that it all merged with our world after we went into the world of The Black Cauldron.

Nico: Yeah! That was a shocker! Both our worlds are now officially one.

Lori: They sure are.

Nico: And Lori, thanks for reminding me about my club.

Lori: No problem. You may have literally forgotten about that but I sure haven't.

Nico: Yeah sorry.

They arrived at Star and Marco's old school.

Nico: Wow so this is Star and Marco's old school.

Hay Lin: It sure is amazing and cool.

Nico: You know Hay Lin. I've got a feeling that you're gonna have an ambassador mission too.

Hay Lin: I am looking forward to it!

Lori: That will literally be awesome.

Hay Lin: It sure will be cool!

Nico: Yep.

Nico then smelled a very tantalizing smell in the air.

Nico: (Sniffs) Oh boy I smell pizza!

Lori: Me too! (Sniffs) That is so awesome.

Hay Lin: That smells delicious.

Nico: That's Francesca's work.

In the cafeteria they then saw a Geochelone Aerio cooking pizza! Whole Pizzas for everyone! WHOA!

Nico: Whoa! That's cool!

They went over.

Geochelone Aerio: (In a Girl's Voice) (Italian Accent) Thank you.

Nico: Francesca?

She saw Nico, Lori and Hay Lin.

Geochelone Aerio: Nico!? Wow it's great to see you here! Wow I missed you.

Nico: I actually knew I'd find you eventually.

Geochelone Aerio: It's awesome you're here! I missed you.

Lori: Wow! Nico wasn't kidding about your awesome skills in pizza making.

Hay Lin: That is so amazing!

Nico: Yep. That's Francesca for you. Lets get you back to normal so we can talk more.

They went back into the kitchen and Nico put on his blind man glasses and made sure no one was looking as he snapped his fingers and then Francesca reverted back and she had green hair and green eyes and Nico gave her an amazing wardrobe in the colors of the flag of Italy. It was perfect for her.

Francesca Giordano: Mama mia! This dress is magnicent! It goes perfect with my Italian culture.

Lori: Leni and Maria made it for you when we found you. You literally look amazing.

Hay Lin: You sure do.

Nico: Yeah.

Nico and Francesca then hugged.

Nico: (Speaking Italian) Mi sei mancato tanto maestro pizzaiolo. (I missed you so much pizza master.)

Francesca Giordano: (Speaking Italian) Anch'io mio fantastico amico. (Me too my awesome friend.)

Hay Lin: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Francesca Giordano: My favorite memory was when I was helping Nico in cooking class and we were making another one of my family's favorite dishes. Manicotti Lasagna Pasta.

Nico: That was great.

Lori: Oh wow. That literally sounds awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Nico then sensed something.

Nico: Uh oh. I sense a powerful energy increase.

Hay Lin: We better check it out!

They ran to the source of the energy.

Nico: Hay Lin, I hope you can transform into your Guardian form without the Heart of Kandrakar!

Hay Lin: Yes I can. We've been able to do so before. (Swirls of Wind) AIR!

She transformed and was ready!

Lori: WHOA! I didn't know about that.

Hay Lin: I guess we forgot to mention that.

Francesca Giordano: But wow! That is awesome!

Nico: Yep. For almost 4 years we've seen them in action.

Then Nico's Aparoid Tracing Bracelet glowed purple.

Nico: Oh no! The Aparoids are here!

Lori: Not good!

They then saw rainbow vines on the floor?

Nico: Rainbow vines?

They followed them and then they came across a really shocking sight! They saw a ginormous structure in the shape of the astrological symbol for Venus.

Nico: WHOA!

Lori: Oh man! That literally is scary! It looks like what happened with Star.

Francesca Giordano: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Nico: Hmm.

Nico went up to it and pressed his hand on it.

Nico: It's squishy. But I'm sensing a massive energy signal in there.

Nico looked inside it but couldn't see anything.

Nico: Anyone in there?

Then a hand pressed against where Nico's hand is from the inside of it and inside they saw a girl and she had 6 arms!

Nico: Uh oh!

The structure cracked open and Nico jumped back and went Super Saiyan 2 and then the structure split open and they then saw a girl fly into the air and she has six arms, scary rainbow butterfly wings, Rainbow Hair, glowing rainbow eyes in the shape of the sign of Venus and she looked at Nico.

Nico: Oh boy.

They then saw the girl had ugly purple spots on her and it was The Aparoids!

Nico: Uh oh!

Girl: BOY!

Francesca then fired a blast of wind and blew her back.

Nico: We got to free her!

Lori: Lets do it!

Nico: Look, calm down and we can talk about this!

Girl: BOY!

Lori: (Gasp!) This is Mewberty!

Nico: What's Mewberty?

Lori: Right! You literally weren't with us when this happened. Star went through this herself!

Lori went through what happened during the events of chapter 334 and it was CRAZY! When she was done, Nico, Hay Lin and

Francesca were shocked!

Francesca Giordano: MAMA MIA!

Hay Lin: That's crazy!

Nico: No kidding!

Nico flew up to the girl and fired a wave of lightning and freed her from the Aparoids when the blast hit her and then she flew up into the sky. Then Venus Sign petals fell and then…

CRASH!

The girl crashed into the lockers and they went over.

Nico: Are you all right!?

Girl: (Groans) I think so.

Nico: You went through Mewberty.

Lori: Are you okay?

Girl: Yeah. But who are you all?

Nico: Sorry I'm Nicolas Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and this is Lori Loud, Hay Lin, and Francesca Giordani.

Venus: Pleasure to meet you all. I'm Venus Butterfly the Fairest, Princess of Mewni.

Nico: Whoa!

Lori: Are you literally one of Star Butterfly's ancestors?

Venus: I think so but what happened? I can't remember anything.

Nico: It's a really ugly story. But you're on the planet Earth and Mewni merged with it a while back.

Nico went over everything that happened and more and when he was done she was shocked beyond all words.

Venus: My gosh. I've missed out on so much and all because I was dead. I got a lot of catching up to do.

Lori: But we'll help you out in every way we can Venus.

Hay Lin: It's gonna take a while for you to adjust to living on Earth but we'll help you out.

Nico: Yep.

They later came back and told us everything that happened and we were amazed and we also told Moon, Eclipsa, Star and everyone and they were shocked and amazed.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, and Flora are heading into the Kingdom of Avalor, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls, but we're also going to meet Elena and take down Shuriki, and we got word that the Gene Slammer for The Malefic Rainbow Dragon is here too.

And with us was the Wei strategist, Sima Yi, the father of Sima Shi and Sima Zhao, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 7 appearance, and wielding his Fenghuang Wing war fan. After Nico came back from his rescue, we'd gotten a visit from Sima Yi, and Lincoln welcomed him as a member to the team.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the Kingdom of Avalor, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls, but we're also going to meet Elena and take down Shuriki, and we got word that the Gene Slammer for The Malefic Rainbow Dragon is here too.

Eli: That's right, Lincoln. It's going to be so good to see Elena again.

Me: I had a feeling that you knew her, Eli.

Nico: And we also found out that Shuriki, the evil, power-hungry sorceress from the Northern Islands is here, and she wants to destroy Elena and her family.

Lincoln: That's why we're here, Nico, we're not going to let Shuriki get away with her plans. (To Sima Yi) And it's an honor to meet you, Master Sima Yi.

Sima Yi: It's indeed an honor to meet you too, Lincoln. My sons have told me about you and the rest of the team, and I already know you'll take care of Yuanji, Chunhua, and Xianying.

Lincoln: That's correct, I am a man of my word. (To Flora) And I also want to thank you for joining us on the rescue, Flora.

Flora: You're welcome, Lincoln, and I can also tell you also have another elemental hero form you're going to show us, right?

Lincoln: That's right.

Lincoln was surrounded by leaves, plants, animals, and green energy, and when he emerged, the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen's orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, long orange trenchcoat flaps, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned green, his long white hair reaching the bottom of his neck turned green, his large blue pants turned green except for the rainbow lightning bolts and his massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings turned green, and they gave off the scent of roses, his large ankle-length white combat boots turned green, and his deep sapphire blue eyes turned green. Lincoln's transformed into NATURE LINCOLN, The Elemental Hero of Nature, and another elemental hero form Lincoln's unlocked. We were really amazed, including Laney and Flora and when Lincoln's harem saw it, their faces had an atomic red blush and hearts in their eyes.

Flora: Wow, that's awesome.

Laney: You said it, Flora. (Sniffs) And your wings are giving off the scent of roses, Lincoln.

Nature Lincoln: That's right, Laney.

We got to the Kingdom of Avalor, and we saw that it was an amazing and beautiful place. Then, we saw who we've been wanting to meet: it was Princess Elena, who's become the Queen of Avalor.

Lincoln: Excuse us, are you Princess Elena?

Princess: Yes, I am. (Notices us) Oh, no way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! It's an honor to meet you all. Welcome to Avalor.

Lincoln: Thank you, Your Majesty. And we also have someone else who wants to say hello to you.

Then, Princess Elena saw Eli.

Princess Elena: Eli?

Then, she ran up to Eli, and they hugged.

Eli: It's so good to see you again, Elena.

Princess Elena: You too, Eli. And I'm so glad that all of you have arrived, my old enemy, Shuriki, has returned, and she wants revenge.

Lincoln: We heard from Eli that she's the one responsible for what happened to your parents, King Raul and Queen Lucia. Do not worry, Your Majesty, we're going to make sure that she never returns again.

Eli: That's right. Shuriki will pay for the pain and suffering she's caused to you and the Royal Family of Avalor.

Princess Elena: Thank you all. And I hope you don't mind if I come with you.

Lincoln: Not at all, Your Majesty.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling for help.

With his deep green cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Shuriki, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Shuriki, and she's going to kill them.

?: (Chinese Accent) Then, we've got to hurry!

We then saw a Malefic Rainbow Dragon appear and land in front of us.

Lincoln: That voice, Alexa Cǎihóng, I knew it was you. But, we'll catch up later, and you're right: we've got to hurry.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy at Shuriki, which disarmed the sorceress of The Scepter of Night, and Brittney Knudson appeared, and grabbed it. When Shuriki saw us, she was indeed enraged.

Shuriki: Who do you even think you are to get in my way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Lincoln: You have no right to even speak to us, Shuriki. As far as you're concerned, we're your executioners, and in the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you are hereby sentenced to death for the murders of King Raul and Queen Lucia forty-one years ago, along with the crimes that you've committed against the Kingdom of Avalor.

Eli: Time to die, you murderer.

Nature Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Flora transformed into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and Me, Eli, Nicole, Brittney, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Shuriki, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, and green flames at Shuriki, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Lincoln fired a powerful red energy blast, which hits Shuriki, and he sucked out all of her magic and abilities, and he and the rest of us assimilated and made them our own. Then, Elena and Lincoln fired two powerful blasts of light, and they obliterated Shuriki, and Lincoln marked her spirit with the kanji, which condemned her to The Black Gates, and she was confronted and judged by the spirits of those she murdered, and her evil spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Lincoln changed back to his normal form.

Alexa Cǎihóng: (Chinese Accent) That was fun. And it's really good to see you again, Lincoln. It's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Alexa was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Alexa Cǎihóng: (Chinese Accent) Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Alexa Cǎihóng, she came to Royal Woods from Beijing, China, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and from Lori, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and

Lisa.

Nico: Uh oh. There's definitely a reason why you also included Lisa.

Lincoln: We'll talk about that later. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Alexa, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Alexa was reverting back to normal. Alexa Căihóng is a beautiful 17-year-old with long red hair going down to the bottom of her neck, ruby eyes, fair skin, she is 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive rainbow angel wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Malefic Rainbow Dragon, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Alexa?

Alexa Căihóng: (Chinese Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Alexa Căihóng a new wardrobe, a sleeveless orange shirt with a rainbow phoenix and a orange skirt with the Malefic Rainbow Dragon on it, green pants, purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Malefic Rainbow Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Malefic Rainbow Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized rainbow blade with the Malefic Rainbow Dragon etched on it, large Malefic Rainbow Dragon wings for the crossguard, large rainbow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large black faceted sphere pommel with surrounding rainbow gems.

Alexa Căihóng: (Chinese Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Alexa Căihóng's neck with rainbow gems on the gold lightning bolts and rainbow crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Alexa Căihóng: (Chinese Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Alexa.

Alexa Căihóng had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fourteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fourteen girls are Shizuka Hanekura A.K.A Akatsuki, Minori Housaki, Isuzu Tonan, Kanami Minagawa, Fragrant Olive, Amamiya Rakusu A.K.A. Byakkou, Kawara, Yuukari Ooe A.K.A. Kushiyatama, Yuzu, and Sylvia from Log Horizon, Berecca, Lucy, Emma, and Jane from Ninjala.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Shizuka Hanekura A.K.A Akatsuki, Minori Housaki, Isuzu Tonan, Kanami Minagawa, Fragrant Olive, Amamiya Rakusu A.K.A. Byakkou, Kawara, Yuukari Ooe A.K.A. Kushiyatama, Yuzu, Sylvia, Berecca, Lucy, Emma, and Jane.

Helena McTroy: From Log Horizon and Ninjala, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Shizuka Hanekura: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Shizuka Hanekura and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Shuriki, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around

his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Shizuka Hanekura: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Shizuka Hanekura: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fourteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared right around the necks of Shizuka Hanekura A.K.A Akatsuki, Minori Housaki, Isuzu Tonan, Kanami Minagawa, Fragrant Olive, Amamiya Rakusu A.K.A. Byakkou, Kawara, Yuukari Ooe A.K.A. Kushiyatama, Yuzu, Sylvia, Berecca, Lucy, Emma, and Jane with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened in Avalor, and they also met Princess Elena, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we'd went after was Shuriki.

But, when Lincoln shows and told everyone what he did to Shuriki, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Alexa Căihóng now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and we now have Princess Elena of Avalor and Sima Yi as new members of the team, and the rest of the team will one day see Avalor for themselves, and Avalor is now at peace now that Shuriki is now gone for good, and she's never coming back, and we avenged Elena's parents.

---

After dealing with Shuriki this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Alexa Căihóng saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Alexa Căihóng: (Chinese Accent) Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Alexa, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Alexa Căihóng: (Chinese Accent) That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Alexa. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Alexa Căihóng: (Chinese Accent) I actually have two memories with Lincoln, and one of them is a shocking revelation, and it involved what Lori, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and Lisa were going to do to Lincoln, and how Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily and I overheard their conversation and we then came to defend him. One day, I was visiting, and I was having a good time with Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, and Lily, while Lincoln was out with Lori, Mr. and Mrs. Loud. But, then, Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily, and I overheard a conversation coming from Lola's room, and we knew those voices were none other than Luan, Lynn, Lola, and Lisa, the Mean Sisters, so we listened carefully.

Luna Loud: We overheard that Lincoln trashed Lori's prom dress, and they're going to pound him into pulp, and we heard the evil laughter coming from Lynn and Lola. Then, we got out of there, as soon as we heard Vanzilla come back, and Lori, Luan, Lynn, Lola, and Lisa came out, and they were going to attack him as soon as he stepped into the house. It was right from there that we had to act.

Laney: So, we charged out, and we roughed up Lori, Luan, Lynn, Lola, and Lisa, and we tied them up with powerful nylon rope, it was so strong that not even Lori, Lynn, or Lola at their worst could even chew out of them. Then, after Lincoln and Mr. and Mrs. Loud came inside, we went up to Lisa's room, and we looked at the camera in Lori's room a few hours earlier. We saw that Lincoln was running after Luan, Lynn, and Lola, and we saw why: Lynn had taken Bun-Bun, his favorite stuffed rabbit, and they knew it'd make Lincoln panic and try to get him back, but they didn't care. We then saw they ran into Lori's room, and Lynn was taunting him, and he then got into a scuffle with Lynn, and he accidentally trashed Lori's prom dress. It devastated him, and Lynn was still laughing at him like the stubborn jackass that she was, and she taunted him saying that when Lori finds out, she'll kill him, and she, Luan, Lola, and Lisa are also going to help kill him.

Lucy Loud: It was really dark, even for me. But, then, we saw that Lola and Lynn had planted a lock of Lincoln's hair at the scene, so Lori would notice it, and it would also fool Lisa too.

Lana: When Lori saw the footage for herself, she felt so much regret, and when Alexa untied her, she ran up to Lincoln, and she hugged him, and she cried. Lincoln returned it, and he was doing his best to comfort her. Alexa also went up to Lincoln, and she also joined in on the hug.

Leni: I also went up to Lori, and I told her that I was going to get to work and mend the dress, so it would be ready for prom, and that brought a smile to her face, and she also hugged me. It did take a few days to fix it, but, by the time of the prom, it was ready, and Lori looked amazing.

Lori: Leni did an amazing job fixing it, but, Mom and Dad were literally angry at Luan, Lynn, Lola, and Lisa for what they did hours earlier, and at us for wanting to beat Lincoln into pulp, and as a result, it led to a harsh grounding for six weeks with no puns, pranks, and jokes for Luan, no sports and sports competitions for Lynn, no pageants or tea parties for Lola, and no science experiments for Lisa, along with no TV or dessert. As for me, Lincoln asked Mom and Dad to let me go to the prom, and since they saw that I had regret and remorse for what I was about to do, they accepted. But, then as soon as that was over, I got grounded for a week for this, but what Lincoln did, I swore to make it up to him. After my grounding was over that week, we went to Gus' Games and Grub and played on the arcade games and ate pizza for lunch.

Me: Aw.

Nico: (Sniffs) Now, that was such a sweet thing you did for Lincoln, Lori.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: It sure is. Lincoln, what else can you tell us about Alexa?

Lincoln: Alexa is my partner in Art Class, and she has a passion for Meteorology. We worked together to build a display of not only clouds but also the Sun, the Moon, and the stars.

Lincoln showed us the display that he and Alexa Cǎihóng worked on, and it was truly amazing and awesome.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: That's incredible, you guys really worked hard on building that display.

Lincoln: We sure did, Nico, and we got an A on that assignment.

We then got a shower, and suddenly, the alarm sounded, and we saw another of Ultratech's goons, Ben Harris A.K.A. Cinder, is on the loose, and is burning everything in sight.

Lincoln: Cinder, I should've known that Ultratech would send that convicted criminal turned living flame to attack. They must've found out about Sadira's death at Dudley's hands yesterday, and now, they're kicking up their desires for revenge.

Kim Wu: Let's go put that bastard's flames out for good.

We then head outside, and we were also absorbing the fires that Cinder has left in his wake. Then, we saw Cinder himself, and

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of water at him, which really hurt him. When he saw us, he was mad that we ruined his fun.

Cinder: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived. I'm going to enjoy burning all of you to death.

Lincoln: I don't think so, your days of doing all of Ultratech's dirty work are over.

Cinder: Then, I'm not going down without a fight.

Kim Wu: And that's what you're going to get.

Suddenly, Kim Wu's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with fire and dragons, and as she approached Cinder, she left purple energy, fire, and dragons with every step. Suddenly, Kim Wu was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with fire and dragons surrounding the vortex, there's a dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kim Wu emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kim Wu grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has turquoise highlights in the bangs of her red and curly hair tied in a ponytail, she has neon brown eyes and a purple energy aura with flames and dragons surrounding her. She has a Chinese dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Chinese dragon earrings with turquoise crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she also has a dragon with turquoise crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with turquoise gems on the gold lightning bolts and turquoise crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Kim Wu has on a sleeveless purple shirt with a turquoise phoenix on it, black pants with flames on them, and black ankle-length combat boots with silver dragons for the buckles, and she has on turquoise weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons and flames on the coattails, and on the back is a dragon and a phoenix, and surrounding them are flames.

Kim Wu has a new large sword in her hand called Yeouiju's Dragon Sword of Fiery Justice, it's a large sword with the Dragon spirit Yeouiju etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade, large gold dragon heads with turquoise green eyes for the crossguard, large turquoise gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large dragon heads with turquoise gems for the eyes for the pommel and turquoise gems in its open mouths. Kim Wu has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with a turquoise gem inside its mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a turquoise kanji right below the dragon on the back that said, "Kim Wu, Chosen Warrior of The Ancient Dragon Spirit Yeouiju, Descendant of The Heroes Who Banished Gargos, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Ultratech and Gargos, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Dragons and Flames."

キム・ウー、古代ドラゴンスピリットの選ばれた戦士ヨウイジュ、ガルゴスを追放した英雄の子孫、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ウルトラテックとガルゴスの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎のマスタードラゴンと炎

Kim Wu has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIRESTORM CHINESE DRAGON ANGEL OF FIERY BRAVERY AND DRACONIC LOVE!

We were amazed by Kim Wu's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Cinder saw it, he fired a blast of fire at her, but she absorbed it, and she fired a powerful blast of purple energy, which hits him.

Nico: Whoa, now Kim Wu's transformed, and that means that hothead is in big trouble now.

Lincoln: Wow, Kim Wu, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Kim Wu: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Inferno and Draconic Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to put out Cinder for good. And I already know you're also going to join in.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) That's right.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Kim Wu.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put that hothead's flames out for good. But, let's take this to a different planet.**

We were on the Planet Glaren, and once that happened, Lincoln and Kim Wu then went at Cinder, who had thrown fireballs at them, but they absorbed them and it made them stronger than ever, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, rainbow and orange flames, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, and Chinese Dragons at Cinder, which exploded with incredible power, as they hit him. Cinder kept throwing fireballs at them, but they kept on absorbing them, and it continued to make them stronger than ever. Then, Lincoln and Kim Wu grabbed Cinder, and they began sucking out and absorbing Cinder's flames, along with his fire powers, and they and the rest of us made them our own. Then, Lincoln and Kim Wu decapitated Cinder, and they fired powerful blasts of energy at his decapitated body, and he exploded in purple flame, and his spirit was Super Hakaied for good. We came back home and we cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Kim Wu did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Kim Wu's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Kim Wu: That's another Ultratech flunkie put down for good. Thank you for helping me with taking down Cinder, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Kim Wu, and there's also something I want to give you.

Kim Wu: Oh, and what's that?

Lincoln: (Sly Grin) Oh, this.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Kim Wu's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Chinese Dragon, and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces. Then, Lincoln and Kim Wu came up to us.

Nico: (Smiles) Impressive work in leading the team today, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Me: And that was an awesome idea in taking the battle to a different planet.

Suddenly, Kim Wu felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, we saw a pair of massive red angel wings with turquoise tips on the large red feathers sprout out from her back.

Lincoln: Whoa, Kim Wu you now have angel wings.

Kim Wu saw the massive angel wings, thanks to a mirror of water that Lincoln made, and she was amazed by them.

Kim Wu: Wow, that's amazing, and I always wanted to see what I look like with angel wings.

Lincoln: And now, you've got your wish, Kim Wu. Alright, everyone, let's head back, the day's not over yet.

We return home to the Estate, and we've gotten rid of Cinder, but

Ultratech's not even done yet, but we'll be rid of them very soon.

* * *

Later it was time for Emerald's Ambassador Mission. Electrocutioner then appeared.

Electrocutioner: Can I come with you this time, Emerald?

Emerald Goldenbraid: You sure can Lester. I wanted to have you go with us anyway.

Me: You're gonna love the 2012 Turtle Brothers and they are really cool.

Electrocutioner: I can't wait. I heard that Master Splinter in that universe was killed and you really exploded in rage.

Me: I know. Don't remind me. But I promised that I would make sure the 2012 version of the Shredder pay the ultimate price.

Nico: Yep. But only till we go there.

Me: Yep.

Electrocutioner: Good.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Yep. Lets get moving.

We were off to the 2012 TMNT World.

We arrived in the world and the Turtle Brothers saw us.

Me: Hey guys.

2012 Donny: What's up guys?

Emerald: Guys, this is my archenemy.

Electrocutioner: Awesome to meet you all. Lester Buchinsky but I go by Electrocutioner.

2012 Raph: Awesome!

2012 Mikey: Nice to meet you.

April O'Neil: What powers do you have?

Electrocutioner: I have electricity and lightning powers.

2012 Mikey: Awesome!

2012 Donnie: You know, you're the perfect guy to help us out on what we're about to do.

Electrocutioner: Please tell me you guys are gonna take out your version of Shredder now!

2012 Raph: (smirks) Nope. But it's the next best thing!

2012 Leo: We're going after the Kraang.

Me: The Kraang. Another one of your most dangerous enemies.

Emerald Goldenbraid: This is gonna be good.

We then set out and we met 2012 Rocksteady and Bebop.

2012 Rocksteady: Turtles! Good to see you all again!

2012 Leo: Same to you Rocksteady.

Me: Awesome to meet you and you too Bebop.

2012 Rocksteady: Wow! J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor.

Me: Pleasure is mine. Except I'm no longer the leader. I'm now second in command of the team and Nico my best friend has been promoted to full time leader. He displayed amazingly incredible leadership skills in some of our biggest and major battles last year that he earned a huge promotion.

2012 Rocksteady: Wow that makes sense.

Emerald Goldenbraid: It sure does.

2012 Bebop: You guys here for the Kraang killing party?

Me: You bet we are. The Kraang have tormented this universe for far too long.

Emerald Goldenbraid: That's right and we're going to make those parasitic freaks pay.

Electrocutioner: They may look like the Utrom but they are just corrupted monsters.

Me: Yeah.

We then went after the Krang and they saw us.

Krang robot: It is the ones called the turtles and-(sees me)-J-J-J.D. KNUDSON?!

2012 Leo: You look scared. Good.

Me: Because it's time to die.

I fired an energy blast and it hit the Krang Robot and he exploded into nothing. That Krang was dead.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Nice shot.

Me: Thanks. Seems the Krang are really scared of me. I'm amazed that they know about my reputation.

The Krang all came at us.

2012 Rocksteady: I will pop your heads like the blueberries!

Emerald Goldenbraid: Don't hog all the fun!

They fired energy blasts and smashed a bunch of Krang into dust.

Me: To quote Nico, You Krang Jellyfish Freaks have Failed This Universe! LIGHTNING SHOWER RAIN!

I fired a massive shower of energy needles and blew numerous Krang apart and killed them all over.

2012 Donnie: (to Electrocutioner) If you use your electricity on the main computer, it should overload the systems!

Electrocutioner: That is something I'm good at!

He fired a blast of lightning at the main computer and it overloaded it and then it was exploding!

BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Me: It's gonna blow!

2012 Donnie: (closes his eyes) Gentlemen, it's been an honor.

Just as it exploded I formed a force field dome around us and we were protected as the whole Krang base exploded in a massive explosion!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

When the smoke cleared we were all safe.

2012 Leo: WHOA!

2012 Donnie: Huh?

Emerald Goldenbraid: Nice save J.D.

Later we came back and told everyone about what happened and they were amazed.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Emerald Goldenbraid: How about you and Nico, May?

Nico: Good idea.

May: I would be honored.

Me: It'll be awesome to see who we go up against together next time. I hope we face 2012's Baxter Stockman.

Nico: That would be awesome. I heard he's an ugly fly guy.

Me: Yep. And we can also meet 2012's Karai there and she can help us destroy one of their enemies too.

Nico: Good idea.

Time Force Dash: Jack, can you tell us how you trained for Aku's return?

Samurai Jack: Yes I am more than happy to tell you. But first I must start with the day Aku returned.

---

The Emperor was teaching young Jack.

The Emperor: When the evil shapeshifting wizard Aku arose from the bowels of hate to ravage our land, I was a young emperor at the time and was helpless against his powers. But I remembered our grandfather's grandfather's stories about three monks, who were gifted with mystical powers. I rode to the highest peak of the mountainside, where the monks agreed to forge me an enchanted sword with great magic. Armed with the sword and the hope of my people, I plunged into battle against Aku. His evil was no match for the power of righteousness, and with the sword's magic, Aku's demon forces were implanted into the Earth, forever petrifying him into the wasteland that he created. Through years of hard work, we have rebuilt our glorious past with hopes never to encounter an evil such as Aku again. Always be alert, my son, for the presence of evil is sometimes right behind you.

Shortly after that, is when all of the world would soon go to Hell. AKU RETURNED! The people of Jack's village were helpless against him and the Emperor went to get the sword. But Aku anticipated this and grabbed the Emperor before he could get to it.

Emperor: MOTHER AKU HAS RETURNED! DO AS WE HAVE PLANNED! OUR FUTURE DEPENDS ON IT!

She did as he told and Aku laughed malevolently as Jack and his mom sailed away and Jack began his journey to train.

FLASHBACK 1 ENDS.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: So Aku returned unexpectedly.

Samurai Jack: Yes I was 8 years old when he returned and from there I started an intense training journey.

Elsa: So you were a young kid at the time.

Samurai Jack: That's right and I was in for the greatest journey of my life.

FLASHBACK 2

Jack was sailing the oceans and looking up at the stars. The prince spends his childhood and teenage years in various cultures. The ship's captain teaches him about astronomy. He trains in equestrianism in the camp of an Arab Sheikh. He learns stick fighting from the Chief of an African tribe. In Egypt he studies hieroglyphics. In Greece he learns the art of wrestling. He learns marksmanship from a European bandit known as Robin Hood. The knowledge of seamanship is instilled during his time on a Viking ship. A Russian Boyar teaches him axe throwing. Mongol warriors teach him spear throwing. He then reaches to the temple of Shaolin to study Kung fu.

Having finished his tour of the old world, the Prince, now grown up, heads to a designated rendezvous point where he reunites with his mother. The mother and child embrace after their long separation, and she returns to him his birthright: the sword of his father, and a white gi. The Prince trains with the sword before he is ready to return home and free his people.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

We were amazed.

Nico: Wow! That is an intense training period.

J.D. 2: Wow and I have known all about all that for centuries.

J.D. 3: Same with me. That is awesome that Jack knows all about all

that.

Ashi: It sure is cool.

Motormaster: And Aku didn't send anyone after you the whole time?

Samurai Jack: No thank goodness he didn't.

Me: He probably didn't see you as that much of a threat back then. But what really stumps me is how you got into the future by the time we were there.

Samurai Jack: That is a big story. I went into battle against Aku after I freed my people from his slavery.

FLASHBACK 3

Jack arrived at Aku's castle.

Jack: AKUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU! [loud echoing]

Aku then came!

Aku: Who dares to summon the Master of Masters, the Deliverer of Darkness, the Shogun of Sorrow, Aku?!

Jack: I am the lost son of the land you have pillaged. I am here to reclaim it. [draws the sword out] For my people… for my father… for my birthright.

Aku: [laughs] Fool. No mortal can hurt the great Aku.

[Jack slashes Aku and to Aku's surprise, it hurt a lot]

OUCH!

Aku: [growls/grunts/hisses in pain] That sword! I remember that blade. I recognize your blood. You are the son of the fool who imprisoned me those many years ago. No matter. Neither he nor the sword had the power to slay me forever. And neither do you.

He turned into a Gorilla and went at Jack!

It was a brutal battle!

Then he turned into a Scorpion!

Jack: No matter what form you take, Aku, you will never defeat the side of righteousness.

Jack was winning against him.

He turned into an octopus. Then turned into a ram and then bird!

Jack: Now demon, with the blessings or righteousness and the power of the sacred blade, I cast thee back to the vile pit from whence you came!

He had Aku pinned down.

[Jack prepares to strike the final blow onto Aku]

Aku: You might have beaten me now, but I will destroy you in the future.

Jack: There is no future for you, Aku.

Aku: I disagree. [he shrieks fives circles and forms white holes above and below Jack]

Jack: What trickery is this? [the circles envelope Jack; he slashes it but he disappears in a flash of white light, as he's send to the future] Aku-! [the light fades off; Aku slowly rises]

Aku: Do not worry, samurai. You will see me again. But next time, you will not be so fortunate.

Jack was thrusted into the future!

FLASHBACK 3 ENDS

Me: WHOA!

Nico: So that's how he did it.

Ashi: And it's ironic that I would use the same thing he did.

Me: VERY Ironic.

Laney: Wow! I remember that.

Me: So in a way, we threw his time-travel spell right back at him.

Jessie Bannon: Very genius.

Rodimus Prime: Good thing Aku's not coming back anytime soon.

Nico: Thank goodness. Wow that was an amazing adventure.

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah that was amazing!

Misty Tredwell: Wow it sure was cool.

Carly Atlas: Yeah.

Laney: Too bad that it took 50 years in the Simulator.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. But at least we got the job done.

Long Haul: Many of us weren't with you guys at that time.

Me: No, many of you weren't. But back then the battles of the Brave 12 will be forever remembered as one of the great adventures of TLPS Pre-start years.

Nico: Yes it sure will be remembered.

Laney: Yep.

Then the phone rang.

Eli: I'll get that.

Eli went and got the phone.

Eli: Hello Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, Eli Winston Bullock speaking.

Tom Lair: Eli it's Chief Lair.

Eli: Oh hello Tom.

Tom Lair: I'm afraid we got big trouble. Brittney Wong has escaped from the prison!

Eli: Brittney Wong?

Tom Lair: She was a girl that went after Star because she thought that she ruined her life.

Eli: OH MAN! I'll go tell Nico about it.

Eli did so and he gasped.

Nico: Oh man!

We gasped too!

Me: What?! Oh man, this is not good!

Star Butterfly: You said it, J.D.

Marco Diaz: I thought we were rid of her for good after we sent her to prison after she tried to crash the twins' birthday party.

Lana: If she's out of prison and wanting revenge, we're ready for her.

Lola: Yeah, we're ready to beat her down.

Nico: Whoa, I remembered hearing about Brittney Wong from Star and the others, and that she had crashed Lana and Lola's birthday party in order to get revenge on Star, sheesh, she just doesn't even know when to quit, does she?

Me: Even after we sent her to prison five years ago.

Star Butterfly: Brittney busted out of prison!?

Me: That girl just can't take a hint!

Allie Wilde: Who is Brittney Wong?

Nico: She is an old enemy of Star. Brittney came from a rich family and she hates Star Butterfly for ruining her life. She tried to get revenge on her for her family's misfortunes but we stopped her. But I wasn't there when it happened. But Lola and Lana told me all about it.

Me: Yeah I remember that day.

Then Eccentro, Dr. Light, Molten Man, Snake, Technus, Titanium Titan, U Foes, Marluxia, Titanium Man, and Merman then appeared.

Eccentro: Can me, Dr. Light, Molten Man, Snake, Technus, Titanium Titan, U Foes, Marluxia, Titanium Man, and Merman go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. Our old enemy Brittney Wong escaped from prison earlier this morning.

Dr. Light: Wasn't she that rich girl that hates Star for being more popular than she is and she tried to kill her for all her family's failures?

Nico: That's right.

Zach: Then, we should get going and stop Brittney Wong before she does any damage.

Suddenly, the flames of The Underworld had risen from the ground inside the Estate, and we then see something appear from the flames: it's a large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized fiery red blade with Enochian Runes etched in a circle around War, one of The Four Horsemen of The Apocalypse, large curved upward fiery red ram horns for the crossguard, large fiery red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large fiery red skulls for the pommel with blood red gems for the eyes and large blood red gems in their open mouths. The sword is known as War's Chaos Blood Sword of Underworld Justice.

Nico: Holy crap, that sword looks really menacing and intimidating.

The large book of legends manifested from rainbow light shined from the Thunderbird emblazoned on Lincoln's forehead, and it turned to the page with the image of the sword on it, along with the info on it.

Lincoln 2: I thought that sword looked familiar, that large menacing sword that appeared is known as War's Chaos Blood Sword of Underworld Justice, this powerful sword is said to have been imbued with the powers of the horseman, War.

Zach Gurdle: Whoa, that's awesome.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Zach Gurdle, and he grabbed the large blade's longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Zach's eyes turned from black to blood red, and his wild unkempt red hair grew longer and it reached the bottom of his neck. Suddenly, we saw Zach grow to 7'0" in height, and we saw all his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his white and blue-striped short-sleeved shirt to rip, and his long jeans tore and turned into shorts, and his shoes had ripped off, and we saw that Zach now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Zach, we were stunned, Zach Gurdle has turned into a very muscular hunk.

Nico: Whoa, now that's awesome!

Lincoln: Incredible.

Zach: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

We also heard Zach's voice become deeper after his transformation, and Lincoln made a mirror out of water, and when Zach saw just what happened to him when he grabbed his brand-new sword, he was amazed.

Zach: (Stunned) Whoa, now I look really awesome. But, I can't help but get the feeling I'm going to face is another of Ultratech's goons.

Lincoln: But, you'll be ready, Zach, and I think I know why that sword called out to you, you did get a divine blessing from War, one of The

Four Horsemen of The Apocalypse.

Nico: That's right, I remembered J.D. telling me all about that one, Lincoln. Still, it's so awesome to know that Zach had gotten his powers from one of the Four Horsemen of The Apocalypse.

Zach snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in a fiery red version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large long black pants with flames on the legs, large black leather ankle-length combat boots, large fiery red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive War's Chaos Blood Sword of Underworld Justice holstered on his now wider and more muscular back.

Zach: Alright, now, I'm ready.

Nico: Right, let's go stop Brittney Wong, and put an end to her desire for revenge for good.

Lincoln: But luckily I know what to do for this situation. I have a plan.

Lincoln told us what it was. He was gonna go undercover as a foreign exchange student and go on a date with Brittney to gain her trust and get her to talk about stuff. And when he has her lulled into a false sense of security we'll ambush her.

Nico: Now, the date won't happen right away.

Sunny Tennyson: Why?

Nico: (smirks) First, Lincoln's gonna invite her on the date.

Lincoln: Yep.

Vector: Lincoln's gonna need a different outfit.

Vapor: He's too recognizably dressed like this.

Nico: Relax. I've got him covered.

Nico gave him a wig that was black and had him dressed in a great outfit. He had a Russian Coat, black khakis, black shirt and shoes.

We then put our plan into action.

Nico: Now, when you ask her out, make sure not to give yourself away.

Mewtwo: I'll be in telepathic contact just in case.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Me: Good luck buddy. We'll be watching from the shadows.

Laney: Be careful bro.

Lincoln: I will.

Titanium Titan: All we can do now is wait.

Ironclad: Nico, while we're waiting, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: Hoping to meet a Tetramand Gene-Slammer next.

Laney: Fourarms kind next. Cool.

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep. (Sees something) Look sharp here she comes.

We saw Brittney and she was dressed in a beautiful orange dress and had her hair in a ponytail.

Sinnertwin: Nobody make a sound.

We all kept really quiet.

Lincoln: (Russian Accent) Ah Brittney Wong I presume?

Brittney Wong: Yes and you are?

Lincoln: Lincolnovich Loudinski. It's pleasure to meet such a beautiful and magnificently aspiring maiden such as you.

Brittney Wong: (Blushes) Why thank you.

Lincoln: Would you like to have a drink with me?

Brittney Wong: I would be honored.

They went into the restaurant.

X Ray: Honestly, she doesn't look that dangerous.

Merman: Maybe she's changed.

Nico: Let's not jump to conclusions just yet.

Me: Trust me. She has a lot of issues.

Varie: Yep.

Me: They're talking.

Lincoln: May I ask why it is that you hate Ms. Star Butterfly so much?

Brittney Wong: Because she ruined my life and I want revenge on her for sending me to prison.

Lincoln: I have a feeling there's more to it than that.

Totally Spies Alice: Hmm. Maybe we should look up her full history.

Maria: That's a good idea.

Me: I tried looking it up but I'm afraid there's not much to go on.

Nico: That's a shame.

Lincoln: I want to know what caused this to happen to you.

Brittney Wong: Well since you asked I'll tell you. You see my family was great but the reason I really became like this is because of my parents.

Snake: (telepathically to Lincoln) Stay focused, dude.

Brittney Wong: My father has a business rival named the McSchaefer's.

Me: (In my head) McSchaefer's. I've heard of them. They are a well known multi-trillion dollar kitchen appliance manufacturing company.

Brittney Wong: My father bet with the McSchaefer's that he can make a better product than they could. It was an all in one breakfast machine that can make scrambled eggs, squeeze juice, make toast, make pancakes, waffles and bacon. My father and mother bet all their life savings and fortune on it. But the McSchaefer's made a better machine and my family lost big time. After that my family lost everything. (Starts crying)

Ellie Singh was hearing it.

Brittney Wong: (Crying) My father and mother went insane and they did all kinds of horrible things to me! (Crying harder) I was disowned by them and my parents were sent to a mental hospital! (Cries even harder) I was left on the street because of it! (WAILING)

Ellie Singh gasped.

Nico: Oh man.

Me: Poor girl. I feel sorry for her.

ZOOM!

Ellie ran over to her.

Me: Ellie? What are you doing?

Nico: Wait I think she's sympathizing with her.

Pharaoh Man: (telepathically to Ellie) Don't give away the plan just yet!

Eli: Let her do something.

Ellie Singh then comforted Brittney.

Ellie Singh: Brittney I completely understand how you feel. Like you I came from a rich family myself and my family lost everything too.

Brittney Wong: (Sniffles) You did?

Ellie Singh: Yes. But it was a long time ago. My father lost all his money and he went insane too.

Brittney Wong then cried more as Ellie comforted her.

Nico: Man that's terrible.

Lola: I feel bad for Brittney.

Star: I had no idea she was going through all that.

Titanium Man: Thank God Brittney didn't ask Ellie who she was!

Nico: Smart thinking.

Me: Yeah.

Ellie Singh: You see Brittney my father was so insane that he sewed his own eyelids shut and he hated my guts. At least I didn't live in a cardboard box. Fate had different plans for me. Sorry to interrupt your date.

Lincoln: No worries. (Winks at Ellie)

She zoomed out of there.

Nico: That was a close one.

Clown Man: (telepathically to Lincoln) Lincoln, tell Brittney you have to use the bathroom! We need to discuss what we just learned!

Lincoln: (Telepathically) Right. (To Brittney out loud) Please excuse me I have to use restroom.

Brittney Wong: Of course.

Lincoln went to the bathroom.

Marluxia: Why wasn't that information made public?!

Nico: I honestly have no idea.

Me: Because we were starting out and before Nico joined us we were always rushing into things and getting things done very quickly.

Nico: That's right. I remember that.

Eli: But now we can help Brittney out and give her a better life and home.

Laney: Yeah I feel bad for her.

Star: Me too.

Magma: Some of us need to pay the McSchaefers a visit!

William: Good idea!

Nico: We can worry about that later.

Lily: But I can cure Brittney's parents like I cured Ellie's parents.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: Thank goodness I'm not mad at Brittney's parents like I was with Ellie's dad. I wanted to rip his head off for what he said to her even if he didn't know what he was doing.

Eli: Thank goodness we held you back.

Me: Yeah. Lets resume our plan.

Technus: How about I use my powers to travel through the power lines and bring Brittney's parents here?

Nico: That's a good idea. But make sure they stay quiet. We don't want them to blow our cover.

Lisa Loud: My scan shows that they have been taken to the Gotham Royal York Psychiatric Ward on the southwestern quadrant of the city.

Technus nodded and he went through the power lines.

We signaled for Lincoln to come back.

Lincoln had a great date.

Onslaught: I really hoped you enjoyed that date, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I sure did.

Nico: Glad you did.

Technus came back and in straitjackets he had Brittney Wong's parents Chen and Bonnie Wong.

Nico: Lets get in top of that building right there.

Nico pointed to a building and we went up to the roof and then Lily used her water and cured them of their insanity.

Chen Wong: (Groans) What happened.

Bonnie Wong: I've got the worst ever headache.

Lily: That's because we cured you of your insanity.

They saw us.

Nico: Sorry to bring you here but we should tell you everything that has been happening. Specifically to Brittney.

Chen Wong: Is she all right?

Nico: Well…

We told them everything.

Molten Man: For what it's worth, we really are sorry.

Bonnie Wong: It's not your fault. It's ours. We let our love for money consume us that we had no idea that our daughter turned into this. Star I'm sorry Brittney was trying to kill you.

Star Butterfly: It's all right.

Venus Butterfly: Brittney needs you guys.

Nico: We got to free Brittney of her dark side and put it in the Pluto Prison.

Lana: Yeah.

Chen Wong: But let us talk to her first.

Laney: Okay.

Mr. Boss: As soon as she comes out, we'll do our entrance on her.

Nico: Roger that.

We waited and then we saw her come out.

Nico: Showtime!

We went at her and Brittney was mad and then elemental spirits of courage came out and swirled around her and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: Hello Brittney. Been a long time.

Brittney Wong: J.D. Knudson!?

Me: That's right.

Brittney Wong: What happened to you? You look completely different and you didn't have this many people with you.

Me: 4 years have passed since we last saw each other when you crashed Lola and Lana's birthday party. Also yes we all are now the all-powerful Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Brittney we heard about what happened to you.

Ellie Singh: That's right.

Brittney Wong: You're part of the team?

Ellie Singh: That's right. I'm Ellie Singh and I'm one of Nico's friends and I went through the same thing you did.

Nico: Really strange story.

Chen Wong: Brittney?

Brittney saw her parents.

Brittney Wong: Mom? Dad?

Chen Wong: Thank goodness we found you.

She pulled out a gun!

Dr. Light: Go ahead and fire that gun. We'll just avoid the bullets.

Lincoln: (guilty) No. Brittney, you have every right to fire that gun. I guess it's what I get for tricking you like that. But honestly, I did have a nice time with you.

Brittney Wong: And I'm glad you did Lincoln and you are a really sweet guy and the Russian Accent you did was really charming.

Lincoln: A thank you.

Me: Brittney lets talk about this. We're sorry we tricked you but it was so we can get to know more about you.

Chen Wong: That's right and Brittney we're sorry we did what we did!

Bonnie Wong: We weren't thinking right when we lost our minds! Please! Forgive us!

Nico: Brittney they went crazy when all that happened. Just put the gun down and lets talk.

But then Brittney felt a massive headache.

Lori: Oh no! She's separating her dark side!

Nico: Stand ready!

A blob of darkness came out and then out came DARK BRITTNEY!

Dark Brittney: Free at last! Now to kill you Star Butterfly!

Star then kicked her down.

Nico: Lets take the battle to someplace where people won't get hurt.

Nico snapped his fingers and we were on Glaren.

Nico: Much better.

Then INSTIGATOR, Chalmers, Springfield Bullies, Onyx, Nergal, Toyman, Chemistro, Titanium Toenail, Box Ghost, and Knightbrace appeared.

Nico: INSTIGATOR, Chalmers, Springfield Bullies, Onyx, Nergal, Toyman, Chemistro, Titanium Toenail, Box Ghost, and Knightbrace.

INSTIGATOR: I… didn't expect this at all.

Maria: We're just as shocked as you are.

Nico: Yeah.

Chalmers: At least you guys can deal with her dark side now.

Jimbo: Just like you did the first time!

Me: Yep.

Onyx: (to Nico) Heard you dealt with Mewberty.

Nico: We sure did.

Nergal: Was it Star like before?

Nico: No it was one of her ancestors.

Venus Butterfly: And that's me. I'm Venus Butterfly the Fairest.

Nergal: Awesome to meet you.

Onyx: Love your hair. It's pretty.

Rainbow Dash: Her hair is awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

?: I'll say.

A figure came out and it was BOMB SHADOW from episode 8 of ToQger!

---

Bomb Shadow, also known as Bakudan Shadow, is a villainous Shadow Kaijin who appears in Episode 8 of Ressha Sentai ToQger.

He is voiced by Atsushi Imaruoka who previously voiced a Heater Banki, Elmgaim of the Baku and later voiced Western Yokai Dracula.

History

This Shadow Kaijin was sent by Nero to the town the ToQgers stopped in when they were looking for the Diesel Ressha, during his first fight with the ToQgers, ToQ 1gou sent him flying into the distance with a kick to the bum, exploding in the air. Dumbfounded, the ToQgers nevertheless went over to Bomb Shadow's death site, only to run into a cloud of black smoke that came from it.

After clearing out the Ressha of the smoke, several blobs of sentient smoke was left, and when the Ressha started to move, one of those blobs exploded on Red Ressha's controls, taking out the brakes and making the Ressha accelerate, with another one landing on Tokkati, forming into a copy of Bomb Shadow's body that stuck to the ToQger.

The main blob formed into Bomb Shadow himself in a new, miniature spider-like body, and told the ToQgers that if they don't catch him and press the button on his head, that the bomb will blow up if the Ressha goes off the rails, as well as adding the risk of saying what will happen if Tokkati falls or tries to remove it.

After minutes of trying to capture the irritating Kaijin and avoid disaster by narrowly clearing a turn at their current speed, the ToQgers then tricked Bomb Shadow into thinking they got rid of Tokkati's bomb by having ToQ 4gou pose as Tokkati, leaving the shocked Kaijin open for 3gou to grab him and pressed the button on his head, then threw the bomb and Bomb Shadow out of the speeding Ressha to explode harmlessly. His plan was further thwarted when ToQ 1gou arrived with the newly revitalized Diesel Ressha to stop the speeding Ressha by linking up the Ressha and hitting the brakes as hard as he could.

Irritated, he then tries to blow up the ToQgers, only for them to surround the Shadow Kaijin and destroy him with their Ressha's weapons.

Bomb Shadow was among the Shadow Monsters that were brought back as ghosts by Tombstone Shadow, they were weaker than when they were living and unable to grow when defeated. He was destroyed again by ToQ 2gou's "Tokatti Super Beam".

---

Right Suzuki: Bomb Shadow!

Bomb Shadow: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to blow up the Ressha with a kamikaze bomb move.

Bomb Shadow: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Thanks.

William: You're not gonna reform into Bakudan Shadow when we blow you up, will you?

Bomb Shadow: Nah. For this fight, you'll just fight me like this.

Nico: Good.

Me: Much better that way.

2012 Pizza Face came and he said that he was gonna be Francesca's archenemy just like Nico predicted.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Slapback, Naruto, Shizune, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR - Nico's Rescue

INSTIGATOR was first.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie) I hope Nico had a good time in his rescue. And his guess about the Geochelone Aerio Gene-Slammer's identity was spot on.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was and it was really great that he knew who it was.

Featherweight: It sure was! That was amazing.

Sprocket: Yeah he knew who it was from minute one.

Slapback: Yep he sure did.

Naruto: That was cool.

Shizune: Boy it sure was.

INSTIGATOR: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Stella (Winx Club), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ultimate Panuncian, Diego, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers - Lincoln's rescue

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Stella) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Avalor. How did that go?

Stella (Winx Club): It went really well. Lincoln and the group met Elena of Avalor and Eli was reunited with another sister and also we brought justice to the monster that killed Elena's parents.

Princess Celestia: We sure did and it was so awesome.

Amber Morning: She had it coming for killing her parents.

Spotlight: I agree there too.

Ultimate Panuncian: Yeah you said it.

Diego: You got that right.

Chalmers: That's good you got justice. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Stella: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Sam S.L., Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Sala the Salamander, Lola, Suzi, Mewtwo and Blackfire VS Springfield Bullies - Malefic Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Kearney: (to Sam) Heard you guys met a Malefic Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer.

Dolph: What's her name?

Sam S.L.: Her name is Alexa Căihóng and she is a great partner for Lincoln in Meteorology.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah and she helped Lincoln's nice sisters stop the mean sisters from hurting Lincoln because he was framed for destroying Lori's prom dress when it was really Lynn and Lola that did it by planting a lock of Lincoln's hair on it.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That was terrible and that was when they still had their dark sides in them.

Sunburn: Yeah no kidding. I can tell that Lynn, Lola, Lori, Lisa and Luan must've hated Lincoln to some degree.

Sala: That's crazy.

Lola: I can't believe we were like that back then.

Suzi: Yeah no kidding!

Jimbo: Thank goodness that you aren't like that anymore.

Dolph: Yeah the last thing I would want to see happen to you is you all being threatened with being disowned.

Lola: I would not want that.

Kearney: No kidding.

Jimbo: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed them down.

Sam S.L.: Yeah!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

# Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ice Master, Lana, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx - Samurai Jack's Training

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) Jack really trained hard for his battles against Aku. Now that's being crazy prepared!

Clay Bailey: Yeah and it was right after the battle with Aku the first time when Jack's father got the sword the first time.

Applejack: Yeah that was intense. I can't believe that Jack went into battle with an evil monster like Aku like that.

Apple Bloom: And Aku sent him into the future and J.D. and everyone helped him and did so much for the world and got everyone to rise up against Aku.

Flashwing: That was awesome.

Ice Master: It sure was.

Lana: That was an awesome adventure that we read in that really cool book.

Adagio Dazzle: It sure was cool.

Aria Blaze: Wow Aku was no match for all of Jack and J.D.'s friends and all of the people they touched working together.

Sonata Duck: That was so awesome.

Onyx: That is one of my favorite books. I think it's really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Clay Bailey: YEEHAW! Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

## Blake Belladonna, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Galus the Egg Slime, Ginger, Babs, Bunty, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal - Francesca and Nergal are gonna have a lot of competition

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) Francesca and I are gonna have a lot of competition against each other. I hope her pizzas are as good as mine!

Blake: Oh believe me they are. Nico told us story after story after story about how Francesca and her family did so many amazing things with pizza and everything and how the Giordano family has done a lot of amazing things over the years.

Starlight Glimmer: Its gonna be really cool to see her skills in action.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it sure will be cool.

Hex: I can't wait to have some pizza and all that.

Galus: It'll be so awesome to see how Francesca does her stuff.

Ginger: (British accent) That will be awesome to see.

Babs: It sure will.

Bunty: Yeah it will.

Nergal: It sure is gonna be cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, bones, magic, lightning and energy and eggs and smashed him down.

Blake: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Carter Grayson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Wingweaver, Spectra the Light Angel, Rockna, Turbo Man and Pharaoh Man VS Toy Man - Star and Brittney have been rivals

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) Star and Brittney have been rivals in the past. So, why has Brittney never revealed her entire background history to Star?

Carter Grayson: It could be a few reasons. 1: She thought she wouldn't tell something like that to Star because she thought she was inferior. 2: She was threatened with severe punishment like with what happened with Pacifica Northwest. Or 3: It could be because she thought she was so better than everyone because of her level of money that she felt that she wasn't worth it.

Rainbow Dash: So not cool. But at least Brittney opened up to Lincoln and that is cool.

Scootaloo: It sure is. But man I didn't know she went through all that.

Whirlwind: Yeah and I think the 2nd reason might be most plausible.

Wingweaver: Yeah Pacifica came from a rich family and they had a lot of shady criminal activity that no one even knew about.

Spectra: But it's amazing that J.D. kept tabs on them the entire time.

Rockna: That was so awesome and clever.

Toyman: I heard about the Northwest's capture and that was one of the biggest stories that shook the nation. But their log cabin is absolutely incredible.

Carter Grayson: It sure is cool

Toyman: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Carter Grayson: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Matau, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Bloxx, Ninjago Team, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro - Didn't expect Venus Butterfly to be brought back by the Aparoids

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) Didn't expect Venus Butterfly to be brought back by the Aparoids. But I'm not complaining!

Matau: Yeah me neither. That is awesome that Star has one of her family back too.

Fluttershy: And Venus's hair is beautiful. It's like Rainbow Dash's hair too.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is and we found out something really interesting. She has the ability to change color because of a strong feeling of her emotions.

Stealth Elf: That is so awesome.

Bloxx: It sure is cool.

Kai: Yeah it sure is.

Chemistro: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and elements and

smashed him down.

Matau: WOOHOO! Take that!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Chazz, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Ruin - Queen of Oblivion, Lucy Loud, Brittney, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail - Brittney and us dealing with Star going through Mewberty

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) Didn't Brittney and the rest of you deal with Star going through Mewberty before? If so, how did you guys get through it?

Chazz: Many of us weren't with the team back then and we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then. But this had to run its course and it was after that when Star got her powers and her amazing butterfly wings.

Princess Luna: We heard that Brittney knew how to calm her down and at 3:57 PM Star was back to normal.

Moondust: Yeah it was crazy.

Blackout: But at least Star is back to normal too.

Ruin: It sure was scary from what I heard.

Lucy Loud: No kidding.

Brittney: I actually had a lot of connections to the world of Mewni back then before our worlds became one and it was my duty back then to fill in Queen Moon on Star's Progress.

Titanium Toenail: That's really interesting. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and fire and smashed him down.

Chazz: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Omi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Laval Lakeside Lady, Lady Assailant of Flames, Fire Princess, Fire Sorcerer, Lola, Sam S.L., Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost - Emerald's ambassador mission

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) I heard Emerald's ambassador mission involved dealing with the Kraang. Thank God it doesn't involve the guy with the same name in our ranks!

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) That is a good thing and this was the one from from 25 years later thank goodness.

Rarity: That is right darlings and these versions of them were terrible.

Sweetie Belle: They sure were. But thank goodness they were destroyed.

Gill Grunt: Yeah and they were that easy to take down.

Laval Lakeside Lady: That is for sure.

Lady Assailant of Flames: And they are now gone forever.

Fire Princess: But there are many more of them still out there.

Fire Sorcerer: Yeah no kidding but we will burn them to ash.

Lola: We sure will!

Sam S.L.: And they will burn bad.

Box Ghost: You got that right! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and fire and smashed him down.

Omi: A most grand victory.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

---

## Zarya Moonwolf, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Blitzwolfer, Merrick, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace - Lincoln's date with Brittney

---

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) It might have been part of the plan. But I can tell Lincoln genuinely had a fun date with Brittney.

Zarya: He sure did and we're proud of him.

Me: But I can't believe that Brittney went through all that. She in my own opinion probably went through the same thing as Pacifica did. Pacifica came from a very rich family and they did terrible things to her too. We'll have to look at Brittney and show the officers if there are scars, burns, signs of abuse or anything on the inside.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree. She may have a lot of physical scars on her that we didn't know about.

Luster Dawn: That would not be good.

Sunny Starscout: Maybe.

Me: I looked up the history of the Wong family and it showed no shady activity at all so that's a good thing.

Spyro: Thank goodness for that.

Blitzwolfer: Yeah. Hope we can help her out.

Merrick: Yeah.

Knightbrace: Wow. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon and we fired waves of blue fire and energy and magic and smashed him down.

Zarya: (HOWLS) That was great!

Me: That is a victory from the moon! (HOWLS)

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I feel bad for Brittney. I think that there is much more to her than what we know about her.

Fiona Hernandez: I do too. It's sad that she went through so much because of her family being rich and all that. Money can corrupt anyone beyond the point of no return.

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding. That's awful.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding. It's terrible that people like that can get so much money that they can do anything with it.

Scootaloo: They should know that money can never by anything like money, friendship, power and happiness.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah I had to learn that the hard way.

Silver Spoon: Same with me myself.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah and thank goodness that J.D. is not like that.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: ALL RIGHT!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: How does Mewberty work? Do you know?

Marie Hernandez: I don't know myself but I think it's very similar to the metamorphosis of a caterpillar.

Frozen Fright: Yeah that is strange. Star is cool that way.

Thunder Terror: It's amazing how she went through that before.

Magma Gloom: Yep. It sure is.

Toxic Horror: And now she has another member of her family with her too.

Louie PoisonSea: That is awesome.

Weddinmon: That is cool and I think it's cool myself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING RULES!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Just because I'm related to one of the most famous conquerors in all of France's history doesn't mean that I'm completely heartless. I feel really bad for Brittney because of what she had to go through because of what her father did with that bet.

Nicole Hernandez: Yeah I feel bad for her too. What happened to her was just awful. She did nothing to deserve being thrown out onto the street like that and Star did nothing to her too and she wanted to be her friend too.

Star Swirl: Yeah poor girl.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Poor lass.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree with you there too.

Mistmane: Same with me.

Flash Magnus: Me too.

Mage Meadowbrook: Me too guys.

Gusty the Great: Same with me too.

Clover: Yeah me too.

Carly Atlas: I feel the same way too.

Marcel: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS RULES!

Star Swirl: That was fun.

---

Francesca Giordano the Geochelone Aerio Gene-Slammer VS 2012 Pizza Face

---

2012 Pizza Face was next.

2012 Pizza Face: (Italian Accent) I'm most-a looking forward to-a this.

Francesca Giordano: Me too! Pizza Chef Geochelone Aerio Gene-Slammer VS Anthropomorphic Pizza.

2012 Pizza Face: Good-a match name.

Francesca Giordano: This is gonna be good.

2012 Pizza Face: To quote-a Mario, Lets-a Go!

Francesca fired waves of wind and blew him around and smashed him down.

---

ToQgers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Bomb Shadow

---

Bomb Shadow was next.

Bomb Shadow: I got an awesome tactic you can use with me on

Dark Brittney.

Nico: What is it?

Bomb Shadow revealed that after Nico and the group defeats him he is going to turn into a bomb and Nico will throw him and he will explode in her face.

Nico: A Kamikaze Tactic. That's genius!

Right Suzuki: I agree! That's awesome!

Akira N.: So this is gonna be your place to die.

Nico: Yep. But that is a great plan. You will be remembered for it. But you will still come back.

Bomb Shadow: I know. Thanks.

Nico: Lets see what's in your safe.

Nico teleported and opened Bomb Shadow's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Protectors of The Galaxy, they're large swords with the anti-Maximus IQ symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted sphere pommels with surrounding gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords!

Nico: Lets do it! ALL ABOARD!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

in a Rainbow Flash of Light they transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NI! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

All: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQger's too!

Nico: AWESOME! HYPER RESSHA!

Right Suzuki: Care to do the honors Nico?

Nico: I would love that!

Nico donned the Hyper Ressha Armor and he looked awesome!

Nico: HYPER RESSHA BLASTER!

They put the Ressha's on it and Nico fired and they fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all smashed him down.

Nico then helped him up.

Bomb Shadow: All right! Now watch.

He turned into a huge bomb as big as a Big Screen TV.

Nico: AWESOME! Here we go guys.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dark Brittney!

Emma: Time to end this dark chapter of Brittney's for good!

Nico: My thoughts exactly!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers!

Nico: Lets get her!

We went at Dark Brittney and smashed and pulverized and mauled her all over the place with incredible and indiscriminate fury.

Raimusa, Kelvedran, Sobtjek, and Lanker smashed and pulverized and blaster her all over.

Motormaster, Dash, Elsa and Rodimus Prime used the Earth, Autobot Decepticon and Arendelle Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dash and Elsa's powers, Motormaster's Atom Smasher Cannon and Rodimus Prime's Photon Eliminator 100-fold.

Motormaster and Time Force Dash: ATOMIC SPEED BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and speed blasts.

Elsa and Rodimus Prime: ICE PHOTON BURST!

They fired ice and photon bursts.

Pinkie Pie and Slapback: SMASHING PARTY BALLOON BARRAGE!

They fired balloons and shockwave blasts

Winx Club Stella and Ultimate Panuncian: SUNLIGHT TIGER BLAST!

They fired sunlight and energy blasts.

Sam Sharp Loud and Sala: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM SHOWER!

They fired waves of of lava and fire.

Clay and Ice Master: EARTH BLIZZARD STORM!

They fired waves of earth and ice.

Blake and Galus: ROTTEN EGG STINKBOMB BARRAGE!

They fired waves of darkness and eggs.

Carter and Wingweaver: ANGEL LASERSTORM!

They fired waves of energy and lasers.

Matau and Bloxx: WIND BLOCK SHOWER!

They fired waves of wind and blocks.

Chazz and Ruin, Queen of Oblivion: INFERNO OBLIVION BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and darkness.

Omi and Laval Lakeside Lady: VOLCANIC TSUNAMI BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and water.

Zarya and Blitzwolfer: WOLF MOON MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of blue fire.

Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Lola, Star Butterfly and Venus Butterfly: MEWNI ULTRA BLAST SUPREME!

They fired waves of energy and fire.

Francesca Giordani, Star Butterfly, Venus Butterfly, Moon Butterfly, Eclipsa Butterfly, Marco Diaz, Mariposa Diaz, Meteora, Sabrina, Janna, Jackie Lynn Thompson, Hekapoo and Brittney Knudson: MEWNI JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and it formed into the magic of Mewni.

Lincoln: Magic is one of my favorite things. Lets see how you like this! MAGIC TRICK ELEMENT STYLE: ASSISTANT'S REVENGE!

Caway: MAGIC TRICK LIGHT STYLE: AZTEC LADY!

Cocotte: MAGIC TRICK DARK STYLE: BILL IN LEMON!

Cheelai: MAGIC TRICK FIRE STYLE: BULLET CATCH!

Suno: MAGIC TRICK WATER STYLE: CHINESE WATER TORTURE CELL!

Yurin: MAGIC TRICK WIND STYLE: DOVE PAN!

Madoka Amano: MAGIC TRICK LIGHTNING STYLE: QUICK-CHANGE!

Chronoa: MAGIC TRICK TIME STYLE: SANDS OF THE NILE!

Peni Parker: MAGIC TRICK WEB STYLE: CUPS AND BALLS!

Entrapta: MAGIC TRICK LIGHT STYLE: SCOTCH AND SODA!

Perfuma: MAGIC TRICK NATURE STYLE: THREE CARD MONTE!

Frosta: MAGIC TRICK ICE STYLE: FRENCH DROP!

Kyoko: MAGIC TRICK WIND STYLE: ARASH LEVITATION!

Misako: MAGIC TRICK EARTH STYLE: RADIUM GIRL!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said magic tricks.

Lincoln and his harem: MAGIC TRICK FINAL SMASH: PIESPLOSION BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of explosive pies at Dark Brittney which exploded on contact!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The explosion knocked her down.

Nico: Now for the grand finale! T-Minus 15 Seconds!

Nico threw Bomb Shadow!

Nico: LETS GO! IT'S GONNA BE BIG!

We ran fast!

Bomb Shadow was falling towards Bomb Shadow!

Bomb Shadow: 私はこれを陸軍飛行戦隊の名誉と名誉ある祖先のために行います！(I DO THIS FOR THE HONOR OF THE IMPERIAL AIR FORCE AND THE HONORABLE ANCESTORS!)

3… 2… 1..0

He hit Dark Brittney and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The explosion was massive and powerful and it was as powerful as 40,000 Pounds of C4 and it completely obliterated Dark Brittney in an instant and destroyed! We saw the explosion and it was incredible!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: AWESOME!

Me: That was amazing!

Toyman: I hope you're ok now, Brittney.

Brittney Wong: I am, Thanks.

Star: What are friends for?

Chemistro: Believe me, we're your friends now.

Brittney Wong: Thanks guys.

Titanium Toenail: You'll have a better life with us.

Box Ghost: And that's a promise!

Francesca Giordani: What do you guys say we celebrate with me making pizza?!

Knightbrace: Oh boy!

Suddenly, we heard a loud screech, and the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

We then saw a figure come out, and it was none other than Riptor, another one of Ultratech's genetic abominations.

Black Orchid: Oh no, it's Riptor, one of Ultratech's genetic abominations. They took the genes of the Velociraptor and combined it with various cybernetic and biotech enhancements.

Eli: That's just sick and inhumane.

Lincoln: You said it, Eli. Orchid, what can you tell us about Riptor?

Black Orchid: You won't like her, Lincoln.

Black Orchid proceeded to tell us about Riptor, and we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

## Riptor

Riptor is a genetically engineered bioweapon created by Ultratech. A crossbreed of human and reptilian DNA, she combines a near human-level intellect and problem solving capabilities with the ferocity of the extinct Raptor genera-together with various cybernetic and biotech enhancements. Riptor was part of the original roster of playable characters featured in Killer Instinct (1994), and became re-introduced to the franchise twenty years later during Season Two of Killer Instinct (2013).

## Biography

### Appearance

In the original Killer Instinct game, Riptor is a human/velociraptor hybrid, having the basic appearance of a velociraptor, but with much larger arms, humanoid muscle mass in the chest area, and broken shackles hanging from its wrists. The color of its scales changes depending on its renders and in-game appearance, ranging from being primarily orange with black stripes, not unlike that of a tiger, to green scales around its back and tail to orange scales on the underside of its body.

In Killer Instinct (2013), Riptor's muscle mass is distributed in a more reptilian and less humanoid manner, giving it a smaller chest and thinner arms. Its eyes are slightly larger and its head is less pointed, and three flimsy spikes protrude from the back of its head. However, the biggest change by far are the cybernetic components. Metal bionics run down Riptor's back and down to the end of its tail, and its claws have been given blue energy enhancements. In place of its signature shackles are metal plates. The hexagonal patterns along its body slowly fade in and out from light blue to black, and bar codes and the UltraTech logo are tattooed in several places.

iptor's retro costume mirrors its Killer Instinct (1994) appearance with additional anklets on its legs and has become less bulky than it was in the first game. Its tail is also stretchable, similar to its default appearance.

## Personality

Riptor's personality is difficult to determine due to her animalistic reptilian nature. She is a cunning and clever hunter who leads her pack of Stalkers with power and authority, quickly striking down the enemies of Ultratech with fierce genius. She is quite intelligent for an animal, though she still can't resist some of her primal instincts, and in the end all she really wants is a good meal of fresh meat.

## Abilities

In the original universe, Riptor has a fairly basic moveset, fighting mainly with rabid claw, jaw and tail attacks, along with a venom-spitting attack. In the rebooted universe, however, she has been greatly improved with cybernetic enhancements. She can breathe fire, whether it be a short plume from her throat or an arcing fireball mortar. Her tail can also separate into several linked units to stretch out and attack, similarly to the Snake Sword used by the character Ivy in the Soul Calibur series.

## Killer Instinct

A product of UltraTech's DNA manipulation project. By splicing human and reptilian genes, they have created a fighting creature with animal ferocity and human intelligence.

## Extended story

Another of Ultratech's miraculously realized concepts: a crossbreed of human and reptilian DNA, resulting in a creature that combines formidable intelligence with sheer brute strength. Nurtured from the egg by a dedicated Ultratech professor and her team, the beast nicknamed 'Riptor' by others has barely reached 4 years of age before it first demonstrates its full savage power in a human kill. Riptor is confused and often finds itself torn between human reasoning and predatory instincts, resorting to attack when it fails to understand the situation, as ever more people find out the hard way.

### Ending

Ultratech's plans at creating a genetically engineered weapon have escalated beyond even their control. By toying with the laws of nature, Ultratech have finally doomed the human race… Dinosaurs once again rule the Earth.

## Killer Instinct (2013)

After 20 years since her last appearance, Riptor returned as the fourth character of Season Two. Riptor was brought back to life by Ultratech via cybernetic implants, thus becoming a cybernetic Riptor.

### Story

"Ultratech reveals the newest addition to its ever-growing brand of military products, the Riptor battlefield infiltration and disruption unit! Plasma claws, internal flame generators, and cybernetic tail extensors are combined with a natural predator's advantages. Don't wait! Genetic assembly pods are filling up now. Order yours TODAY!"

### Biography

Ultratech doesn't always look forwards to find the solutions to future military development. Sometimes, they look to the past.

So it was with the Riptor project.

A competing combat contract project with the Fulgore line and the Cinder initiative, brilliant Ultratech genetic engineer Dr. Erin Gupte saw a better path to follow. She thought that Fulgore's maintenance and lack of ability to adapt to radically different hostile environments would create a nightmare for upkeep and result in a prohibitively expensive machine. At the same time, she saw the Cinder initiative as pure R&D with years before any interesting developments could be realized. She believed that a creature built on a ruthless adaptable predator and augmented and constrained by modern technology would result in the ideal combat platform. It could rely on its own victims for sustainment, and could maneuver and infiltrate in areas that the Fulgore line would never be able to function; Riptor couldn't be jammed or hacked, stopped by weather, or be disabled by a grain of sand in an intake. Nor would it take a decade of research to decode the alien technologies the Cinder initiative toyed with.

The first batch of Riptor units were vicious, and even with cybernetic augmentation and programming, were completely uncontrollable. No amount of shock, drugs, or control systems would contain them, and they would tear anything it saw apart in moments, making it impossible for them to work as a coordinated team as planned.

Digging into the problem, and amidst the pressures from Ultratech leadership for results, Erin theorized that all her creations had no upbringing, no parenting, only genetic memories to kill that she could not overwrite; they came into the world fully ready to fight, and without any other upbringing to guide them, that's exactly what they did.

She destroyed the initial batch of Riptor assets and began work on a new batch, augmenting the creatures even further than the originals. Borrowing cast-off technology from the Fulgore project, Erin began using her own mind as a training tool for her new creations, simulating upbringing through her own directed thoughts, guiding the creatures into understanding that there was a place for family, and the idea of a pack.

---

When Black Orchid was done, we were indeed horrified, but we knew what needed to be done.

Nico: Those Ultratech bastards have now crossed yet another serious line when they did biogenetic experiments, and it resulted in Riptor. Just how many lines have they already crossed?

Zach Gurdle: One line too many. And I'll see to it that Riptor is put out of her misery for good.

Suddenly, Zach Gurdle's fiery blood red eyes turned neon fiery blood red, and he was surrounded by a fiery red energy aura with blood, skulls, and the souls of the damned, he unholstered his massive War's Chaos Blood Sword of Underworld Justice from his now wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Riptor, he had left fiery red energy, blood, skulls, and the souls of the damned with every step. Suddenly, Zach was surrounded by a massive vortex of fiery red energy with blood, skulls, and the souls of the damned wailing in torment surrounding the vortex, the horseman War was seen riding around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Zach Gurdle emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Zach Gurdle remained the same, along with his new clothes and eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around his legs, he has black highlights in the bangs of his longer wild unkempt neck-length red hair, which turned fiery red, he has neon fiery blood red eyes and a fiery red energy aura with blood, skulls, and the souls of the damned surrounding him, he has a red horse's head with a fiery mane and a great sword emblazoned on his forehead, he has on horse head earrings with fiery red gems for the eyes and with the Blood Kanji on it and his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with fiery blood red crystals for the links and a horse's head with fiery red gems for its eyes and a sword at its side and with the Blood Kanji on the blade across his bare chest. Suddenly, Zach Gurdle felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive fiery blood red angel wings with black tips on the large fiery blood red feathers sprouted out on Zach Gurdle's wider and more muscular back.

Zach Gurdle had his massive War's Chaos Blood Sword of Underworld Justice in his massive left hand, and he has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with fiery blood red gems on his wrists, long fiery blood red trenchcoat flaps with blood, skulls, and souls of the damned on the coattails held up by his large golden Belt of Elemental Bravery with a horse's head with large fiery blood red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, fiery blood red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Red Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Zach Gurdle has a fiery red horse's head with a fiery blood red mane surrounded by skulls and a great sword by its side tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's a fiery blood red kanji below the fiery red horse's head that said, "Zach Gurdle, Dear Friend of Lincoln Loud, Clyde McBride, Liam Hunnicut, Stella Zhau, and Rusty Spokes, Alien Expert, Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Student of Powerful Teachers, Emissary and Champion of the Horseman War, Ambassador of Rage, and Master of Blood, Skulls, War, and The Flames of The Underworld."

ザック・ガードルリンカーン・ラウドの親愛なる友人、クライド・マクブライド、リアム・フニカット、ステラ・ザウ、そしてさびたスポーク、エイリアンの専門家、多くの友人、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、強力な教師の学生、使者とチャンピオン騎手戦争、怒りの大使、そして血、頭蓋骨、戦争、そして地下世界の炎のマスターの

Zach Gurdle has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY UNDERWORLD FIRESTORM HORSEMEN WAR ANGEL OF RAGING JUSTICE AND FIERY RETRIBUTION!

We were really amazed by Zach Gurdle's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Riptor saw it, she flew into a rage and tried to attack, but then, a large fiery blood red horse with a fiery blood red mane with a powerful muscular physique and with black armor on its legs and black armor covering its head appeared, and kicked Riptor away. Then, Zach mounted it, and he was ready.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa.

Me: Just like the story said: the horseman War rides off into battle on a fiery red horse and a great sword in hand.

Lincoln: Awesome. Zach, how do you feel?

Zach: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Apocalyptic Justice and Fiery Retribution) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm off to**

**put Riptor out of her misery for good.**

Zach with his new war horse at his side, rode off and after Riptor, and he fired powerful blasts of fiery blood red energy, blood, flames of the Underworld, skulls, and souls of the damned at Riptor, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, he attacked Riptor with his massive War's Chaos Blood Sword of Underworld Justice, by landing nasty blows with every swing of his blade, as his horse rode circles around Riptor. Then, he landed one powerful swing of his blade, and he sent Riptor flying into the air.

Zach: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Apocalyptic Justice and Fiery Retribution) **This is the end for you, Riptor, may you burn forever in Hell! APOCALYPTIC CARNAGE KAMEHAMEHA!**

Zach fired a massive Kamehameha energy wave made of fiery blood red energy from his massive War's Chaos Blood Sword of Underworld Justice, and it had blood, skulls, and the souls of the damned surrounding it, and as it hits Riptor, it exploded with incredible power, killing it and Super Hakaing its soul and banished it into Oblivion forever. We cheered wildly for what Zach Gurdle did as he holstered his massive War's Chaos Blood Sword of Underworld Justice on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and the improvements to Zach Gurdle's attire, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large fiery blood red orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent. Zach rode back to us on his horse, and he dismounted, and we went up to him and hugged him, and he returned it.

Lincoln: Whoa, Zach, now that was so awesome. You definitely put Riptor out of its misery for good.

Zach: Thanks, Lincoln.

They high-fived, and flames of the Underworld and souls of the damned came wailing out.

Nico: And the way you rode into battle on that new fiery blood red horse of yours, that's exactly how the horseman War rides into battle according to the story, you definitely proved to be War's champion and Emissary.

Zach: Thanks, Nico.

Liam: Boy howdy, Zach, you definitely caused a lot of havoc when you went wild on that no-account cybernetic varmint.

Rusty Spokes: And you put it out of its misery for good. Now, all that's left is the leader of Ultratech, and we're finished with them for good.

Lincoln: And I have a feeling on who's going to transform to face the leader of Ultratech.

Nico: I was just about to say the same thing, big guy.

Zach: Shall we head on home and get something from Lynn's Table?

Nico: Now, you're talking, Zach.

Star Butterfly: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and amazing adventure and I hope you liked it.

Nico: We all did. Great job today everyone. Lets go home.

We went back home and went to Lynn's Table for some pizza. There Francesca and Nergal made awesome pizza and Francesca demonstrated her awesome pizza making skills and she did all kinds of fun tricks and they were so cool. She did flips, dances, and more. We had a great time with that one. Later we went back to the estate and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

But little did we know that something was coming. Somewhere out in the voids of space, huge alien spaceships from another part of the universe were heading right for Earth. What were these aliens and what is in store for us when they come?

Inside the ship they were looking on as they were getting closer to Earth.

Alien 1: Sir we're approaching the planet called Earth.

Alien leader: Excellent. Soon we will have all the cheese on this wretched planet for ourselves. The human race will be submitted to our wills once we have all their cheese! (LAUGHS MALEVOLENTLY)

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This whole chapter is an indirect sequel to the chapter where Brittney Wong came for revenge by crashing the Twins birthday party. It was really cool. The first part was for the Star VS The Forces of Evil episode Mewberty and that was a crazy episode. The second part was for the awesome Disney show Elena of Avalor and that was a cute one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in New York City and Nico and She-Hulk are going to meet and stop the beautiful Supervillainess Allure and her gang and see if they can get Allure to join the M.O.E. and they are also going to meet a Tetramand Gene-Slammer named Anita Jóhannsson from Iceland. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be a strange one and that is going feature Icky Vicky escaping from prison and coming after us to get revenge for everything we did to her during the rants and more and she is GOING TO REALLY COME AFTER US! SHE IS GOING TO KILL ANYONE THAT GETS IN HER WAY! Now it's personal! Also we're going to meet another of Lincoln's friends who is a Malefic Paradox Dragon Gene-Slammer named Eliza Towairaito. During the exercising session we're going to learn a REALLY scary revelation from her about Luan during one of her April Fools Prankapocalypses where she nearly went insane like the Joker and nearly killed all her family and Eliza outsmarted her. Get ready for an out of this world adventure as we go into battle against the Cheese Warmongering Aliens from the 2007 Cartoon Network Crossover Special, INVADED! NO ONE IS TAKING OUR CHEESE WITHOUT A FIGHT!

See you all tomorrow

# CHEESE INVASION

[The camera lowers itself from a shot of the sky to a shot of the cornfield. The scene is drawn in a strange style, one much more realistic than it normally is. Jimmy can be seen skipping through the corn.]

Jimmy: "Good day, world!"

[He sings a song, and a teddy bear and a stuffed bunny come up beside him and hold hands with him. He laughs with joy. A butterfly then flies up to his head and pulls off his cap.]

Jimmy: "Who's there?" [Birds come up and comb his hair.] "I'm so awesome!"

[He runs up to a train station, where a caterpillar is waiting. He climbs on and rides away.]

Mr. Sun: [turning to Jimmy to reveal a smiling face] "Good day, Jimmy!"

Jimmy: [waving] "Good day, Mr. Sun!"

[Jimmy comes upon a field filled with sweets.]

Jimmy: "Goodie goodie goodie!"

[He picks up a lollipop and licks it. He then sees Nazz, Rolf and Kevin up ahead.]

Jimmy: "Salutations, fellow children of the cul-de-sac!"

Kevin: "Felicitations to you too, dear Jimmy!"

Nazz: "Your cowlick looks so divine today, Jimmy!"

Rolf: "Rolf has much admiration for he who can lick a cow!"

Jimmy: "A compliment, I'm sure. Sorry to say, I'm on my way!

Toodle-oo!" [His caterpillar heads off into the distance.]

Nazz: "Ta ta!"

Kevin: "Cheerio!"

Rolf: "Later, alligator!"

[Jimmy comes to the last stop.]

Jimmy: [patting the caterpillar] "Nice riding you, Mr. Caterpillar!" [Jimmy gets off and notices someone.] "Hi-de-hi, cul-de-sac castaways! I see Dolly No-No!"

[The camera shifts to show the Eds, lined up on a doll's legs. The doll's left arm, instead of being normal, is a hand-shaped wooden paddle. As we watch, it comes down, effectively spanking all three Eds at once. Apparently it is a machine built to punish the Eds.] "It's keeping you from wreaking havoc on this fine day."

Eddy: "Havoc?" [recognizing a homophone] "Oh, like the fish!" [The arm hits them.]

Edd: "That's haddock, Eddy." [The arm hits them.]

Ed: "My buttom's got a haddock!"

[The arm hits them again. Strangely, Ed seems impervious to pain, as his facial expression does not change.]

Jimmy: "You three are so kooky!" [He snaps his fingers, and butterfly-like wings magically unfurl from his back. He flies away.]

Eddy: "Darn it, I love his cowlick!" [The arm comes down.]

[Jimmy flies over the candy fields into the cul-de-sac. He touches down and points straight ahead.]

Jimmy: "There she is! My uppercut angel. My pummeling protector!"

[Sarah races towards him. Flowers spring from the ground everywhere her feet touch. Jimmy, in his stead, runs towards Sarah.

They are about to meet when what looks like a giant saw blade falls from the sky. Jimmy runs into it and falls back onto the ground, dazed. His wings break off his back and lie beside him. He looks up, and sits up suddenly. Lightning flashes from the sky as a tornado forms about a rope connected to the saw blade. The camera angle shifts to a wide shot, showing another blade falling in the distance as the first one begins to cut. The second blade then begins cutting the earth. Jimmy just stares in shell-shocked horror.]

Sarah: [running towards Jimmy] "Help, Jimmy!"

[Jimmy runs to Sarah and tries to jump the gorge caused by the saw. He almost, but not quite, makes it, and he grasps desperately at the concrete.]

Jimmy: [terrified] "What's happening?! AAAHHH!" [He falls into the gorge.]

Sarah: [running to the edge] "JIMMY!" [Her eyes bug as she sees Jimmy holding on to a pipe protruding from the wall.]

Jimmy: "Sarah?" [seeing something behind her] "ROBOT WIGGLY! ROBOT WIGGLY!"

[Sarah straightens up and looks around to see what has Jimmy so scared. A robotic segmented worm darts around behind her, slowly encircling her. Thankfully, Sarah notices it just before it can close upon her throat, and she ducks just in time to escape its grasp.]

Sarah: "Help me! Jimmy!"

[She moves underneath a metal pole which houses three of the worm-like structures. Just as it seems they will close upon her, they go into a spasm, straightening out and becoming erect, and then plunging into the earth. The camera shifts to show the same thing happening with a second claw. The camera then cuts to Jimmy, and the sound of a third attaching itself can be heard. The part on which Sarah stands starts to get lifted up.]

Jimmy: "AAH, Sarah, Sarah! AAAAH!" [His speech dissolves into incoherent babbling and screams.]

Sarah: [thrusting her hand towards Jimmy] "Take my hand, Jimmy!"

Jimmy: [struggling to lift his other arm] "I'm trying, Sarah! I can't reach you!"

[The cul-de-sac is lifted out of the ground. As it rises, Jimmy's pipe begins to break. Sarah can only watch as Jimmy's fingers slip and the pipe breaks.]

Sarah: "JIMMMMMYYY!" [The cul-de-sac is lifted into the sky and disappears.]

Jimmy: [falling into the abyss] "SARAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!" [The depth into which he falls turn a pinkish orange, and he disappears in them. We then zoom out to reveal that the pink-orange is his mouth.]

Jimmy is lying in his bed, screaming. He suddenly stops and sits up, fully awake, shivering and sweating.

We came in!

Nico: Jimmy!

Nico sat beside him.

Nico: Jimmy are you all right? Man you must've had a horrible nightmare.

Jimmy: (Crying) Oh it was Nico! These Herculean mechanical pinchers dropped from the sky! All wiggly like! And snatched the entire cul-de-sac away.

Nico: You mean like something that aliens from another planet would do?

Jimmy: Yes!

Natilee: Is this what you saw?

Natilee showed him a sketch of it.

Jimmy: That's it!

Me: Hmm. Maybe that dream is trying to tell him something.

Sarah: It could be. You had dreams like that before right J.D.?

Me: You know it Sarah. But I guess we'll find out later.

We got ready for breakfast and ate and Nico then went on his rescue.

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

In New York City, Nico and Jen were walking through the streets of the ever so busy City That Never Sleeps.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Jen.

Jen: No problem Nico and it's awesome to be back home in the Big Apple. I was starting to get homesick.

Nico: Well it's good that my next rescue is here. And it's gonna be awesome to have you with me.

Jen: Same here. And perfect timing too. We're going after the evil Allure.

Nico: Whoa man! J.D. busted her before.

Yes they were going after the gangster queen Miss Allure.

Miss Allure had the power to make any man do whatever she wanted.

Her enforcer, the Absorbing Man, was completely devoted to Miss Allure but she showed no interest in return.

Allure attempted to get Bruce Banner to fix the headaches her powers were causing her so she could run the town, but Mr. Fixit and She-Hulk had other plans. She tried to hypnotize She-Hulk, but failed. Eventually, when Banner snapped out of the trance Allure had on him, he simply removed her powers. She then accepted the love of the Absorbing Man.

---

Jen: Now that Absorbing Man is in the M.O.E. she'll make a great addition to them.

Nico: That's right he was her enforcer.

Jen: Yep.

Nico: Also, might I suggest Rick Jones as a boyfriend?

Jen: You might not be a matchmaker Nico but I'll keep that in mind. Thanks.

Nico: No problem.

Jen: Awesome.

Nico: Jen, get ready to Hulk Out when we get close.

Jen: Right. Allure's office is up there.

They saw a beautiful and really lavish and luxurious penthouse suite on a tall building.

Nico: Wow! I will say this. Ms. Allure has really awesomely expensive and luxurious good tastes.

Jen: She sure does.

Nico: Lets go!

Jen then Hulked out! Her eyes glowed and her skin turned green and her hair turned dark green and she grew taller and muscular and her clothes ripped and she turned into SHE-HULK!

She roared!

Nico: YEAH! LETS GO!

They jumped and smashed through the window and there sitting on a sofa was Ms. Allure!

Nico: Ms. Allure, I presume?

Ms. Allure: That's right and Nicolas Chan it's a pleasure to meet you and She-Hulk how nice to see you again.

Nico: I just want to say that you look lovely. I mean, I have no interest in adding you to my harem. But I really do mean this as a compliment.

Ms. Allure: (laughs) I really am glad you're leader now. J.D. would never ramble on this much.

Nico: Why thank you. Also your enforcer Absorbing Man is now in our frenemies in the Masters of Evil as my friend Marinette's archenemy.

Ms. Allure: I'm afraid I have no interest in joining Zemo's cause.

Nico: Oh no no no. This is not Baron Zemo's original version of the Masters of Evil. These are our frenemies. They were made after we killed Thanos on December 26th, 2019. We go on all sorts of awesome adventures with them and they are great frenemies and awesome to get along with. They are lead by Vypra, one of the chief enemies of the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers and they were originally intended to destroy us. But as time went on we got close and became great friends with them.

Nico told her all about them and more and she was amazed.

Ms. Allure: Very impressive.

Nico: Also, have you seen any people with no clothes that look like aliens?

Ms. Allure: As a matter of fact I have. You can come out now!

A Tetramand came out!

Nico: Whoa! A Tetramand!

Tetramand: (In a girl's voice) (Icelandic Accent) Nico? Is that you?

Nico: That voice! Anita Jóhannsson?

She-Hulk: She's from Iceland. That's neat.

Nico: Yep. Anita came to my elementary school on a Foreign Exchange Program. She taught us all about her Icelandic Heritage and everything that happened over Iceland's history.

Tetramand: It's true. Good times back then.

Nico: How did you meet Allure?

Tetramand: It was by accident. She gave me temporary housing to help me out till I revert back.

Nico: Well you're in luck. I have that kind of power.

Tetramand: Really?

She-Hulk: He sure does. Nico was promoted to leader of the team and he can do anything now.

Nico: Yep.

Ms. Allure: Very impressive.

Nico: Yep.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and Anita reverted back and she had red hair and orange eyes and Nico gave her a new set of clothes and they were all red and she looked awesome.

Anita Johannsson: Wow I look amazing.

Nico: Yeah you sure do.

Jen: Also, what's your favorite memory of Nico?

Anita Johannsson: My favorite is when I showed Nico some of my Country's food.

Nico: Oh yeah and Carl Carlson told us all about some of them. J.D. tried many of them all the time because he is part Icelandic. I tried putrified shark, pickled herring, cured ram, broiled puffin and singed sheep heads.

Anita Johannsson: Very customary in my country's tradition. Nico tried the putrified shark and he hurled his guts out.

Nico: Yeah not a pleasant taste. But I liked the other foods and they were good.

Anita Johannsson: I'm glad.

Nico: Jen, it's your turn to revert back.

She-Hulk: Right.

She-Hulk reverted back and she got her brown hair and normal skin and appearance back.

Nico: YEAH!

Ms. Allure: I have decided to join the M.O.E.

Nico: Awesome!

Anita and Nico then hugged.

Anita: I've missed you Nico.

Nico: Me too Anita.

Nico then rubbed Jen's back.

Jen: Ahh thanks Nico.

Anita: Nico always gave great massages. Also Ms. Allure thank you for helping me out.

Ms. Allure: It was my pleasure.

Anita: When you join the M.O.E. can you be my archenemy?

Ms. Allure: I would be honored.

Nico: We should head back. After we use the elevator.

They agreed and later they went back home. They told us everything that happened and it was amazing. I for one was not expecting Nico to have Ms. Allure whom I busted ages ago put into the M.O.E. So awesome.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, and Red She-Hulk are heading out into the city, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls, but we got word that Icky Vicky has escaped from prison and she's coming after us to get revenge for everything during the rants and more, and she's going to kill anyone who gets in her way.

But, for this one, everyone was out looking for Icky Vicky, especially since they were also involved with the rants on Icky Vicky.

Lincoln: So, our rescue's taking place here in the city, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls, but we got word that Icky Vicky has escaped from prison and she's coming after us to get revenge for everything during the rants and more, and she's going to kill anyone who gets in her way.

Nico: That's right, big guy. When we heard that Icky Vicky had escaped from prison, we were really shocked.

Me: Yeah, and I couldn't forget what happened after you came back from your rescue in New York City, and what also followed before we went out.

After Nico came back, the phone rang, and Timmy Turner went to answer it.

Timmy Turner: Team Loud Phoenix Storm World Tree Estate, Timmy Turner speaking.

Tom Lair: Timmy, it's Chief Tom Lair.

Timmy Turner: Chief Lair, what's wrong?

Tom Lair: I have really bad news: Icky Vicky has escaped from prison, and she's coming after all of you to get revenge for everything you all did to her during the rants and more.

Timmy Turner: What?! Oh man, I've got to tell everyone.

Timmy Turner hung up, and he told us everything that he heard on the phone, and we were shocked.

Nico: Oh man. This is not good.

Timmy Turner: You said it, Nico. We've got to stop Icky Vicky now.

Lincoln: That's right, and even though this is my rescue, I need everyone out there as well. Now, it's personal.

Suddenly, Timmy Turner's massive Defender of Dimmsdale and Fairy World staff blaster unholstered itself from his wider and muscular back, and is surrounded by a kaleidoscope of magic, light, fairies, and angels, and when it emerged, it was transformed into The Angel Mage's Staff of The Holy Trinity, it's a new Mage's Staff measuring 8'4" in length with a massive pink globe on top of four large winged angels with pink gems for eyes on one end of the longer black staff and on the other end is a large black split crescent pommel crowned by four smaller winged angels with pink gems for eyes and on the bottom of the large black split crescent pommel is a small pink sphere.

Nico: Whoa, that's one awesome looking mage's staff.

The large book of legends manifested from rainbow light shined from the Thunderbird emblazoned on Lincoln's forehead, and it turned to the page with the image of the sword on it, along with the info on it.

Lincoln 2: I thought that mage's staff looked familiar, that mage's staff we see before us is known as The Angel Mage's Staff of The Holy Trinity.

Timmy Turner grabbed the new mage's staff longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Timmy Turner's sapphire blue eyes were glowing, and his long chocolate brown hair grew longer and it reached the bottom of his neck. Suddenly, we saw Timmy Turner grow from 6'10" to 7'0" in height, and we saw all his large upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his clothes to grow longer, and they changed. Timmy Turner now had on a white short-sleeved shirt with a gold phoenix and a long-sleeved buttoned-up long white jacket with gold arrows decorating the white jacket and a long white coat with gold fairy crowns and angels on the sleeves and the coattails and a white hood attachment, long black pants with gold fairy crowns on the legs, black leather ankle-length combat boots with stars for the buckles, and his large white angel wings with gold tips on the large white feathers grew much bigger for his new body, and he still had on his large red hat, along with his jewelry, and we saw Timmy Turner now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Timmy Turner, we were stunned, Timmy Turner has turned into a very muscular hunk, and when Trixie Tang saw it, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Nico: Whoa, now that's awesome!

Timmy Turner: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

We also heard Timmy Turner's voice become deeper after his transformation, and it made Trixie Tang blush even more. Lincoln made a mirror out of water, and when Timmy Turner saw what happened to him when he grabbed his brand-new mage's staff, he was amazed.

Timmy Turner: (Stunned) Whoa, now I look really awesome.

Wanda: And tomorrow, you might be ready to take down an uninvited villain, once we get done with Ultratech.

Lincoln: Now, then, let's get going.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lori: Yeah, that was awesome that Timmy literally got a new weapon, when his Defender of Fairy World and Dimmsdale blaster staff underwent that transformation, and I've got a feeling that the enemy he's going to face is someone from the past.

Lincoln: I was about to say, Lori.

Suddenly, we saw the thirteen girls that were reported here and they behind us, and they were hiding in fright.

Guo Jia: Looks like we didn't have to wait to hear a cry for help.

Timmy Turner: No, but I have a feeling of what's coming next, Guo Jia.

?: (Enraged Screaming) TWEEERP!

We heard a familiar scream of rage, and we saw trees falling left and right, and out of the carnage, we saw our target: Icky Vicky, her eyes were really blazing red with uncontrollable hatred and rage and filled with murder, she was foaming at the mouth like a mad dog, and she had a chainsaw in her hands.

Lincoln: Icky Vicky.

Lori: I should've literally guessed there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech from her mouth, and she looks even worse than ever.

Icky Vicky: I WILL FUCKING KILL YOU ALL FOR WHAT YOU DID TO ME! (Roars like a Wild Animal)

Lincoln: Fat chance, Sewage Breath, you're going right back to

prison.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And this time, we're chaining you up to the wall of your old cell.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Red She-Hulk transformed, and Me, Eli, Nicole, Brittney, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and as soon as the rest of the team showed up, we went at Icky Vicky, and and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, and green flames at Icky Vicky, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

This sent Icky Vicky even more into a demonic rage, and she tried to attack us with her chainsaw.

Icky Vicky: (LAUGHING DEMONICALLY) Say goodbye, Twerps!

But, before she could, Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball, which destroyed it, and then, he dragged Icky Vicky back to us, and we brutally pummeled her and we broke every last bone in her body, as she screeched like a mad demon. Then, we saw a Malefic Paradox Dragon appear and it fired a powerful dark energy blast, and knocked out Icky Vicky, who was then tied up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains by Lincoln, and was put into a police wagon, and dragged off. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Malefic Paradox Dragon: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach you, you pathetic excuse for a babysitter.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice, Eliza Towairaito, is that you?

Eliza Towairaito: That's right, Lincoln, and it's really good to see you again, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Eliza was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Eliza Towairaito: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Eliza Towairaito, she's from Royal Woods, Michigan, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and from Luan.

Nico: Uh oh. I think I know where this is going.

Lincoln: That's right, but we'll talk about that later. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Eliza, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Eliza was reverting back to normal. Eliza Towairaito is a beautiful 17-year-old with long black hair going down to the bottom of her neck, light purple eyes, fair skin, she is 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black angel wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Malefic Paradox Dragon, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Eliza?

Eliza Towairaito: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Eliza Towairaito a new wardrobe, a sleeveless purple shirt with a dark blue phoenix and a dark blue skirt with the Malefic Paradox Dragon on it, black pants, dark blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Malefic Paradox Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Malefic Paradox Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark blue blade with the Malefic Paradox Dragon etched on it, large Malefic Paradox Dragon wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large dark blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding dark blue gems.

Eliza Towairaito: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Eliza Towairaito's neck with dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and dark blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Eliza Towairaito: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Eliza.

Eliza Towairaito had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the thirteen girls who came out, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Amaterasu, Ibaraki Douji, Kaguya, Shizuka Gozen, Yoshitsune, Sakura, and Uzume from Onigiri, Alma, Melie, Hameline, Liselotte, Miss Melba, and Ullmina Bagliore from Radiant.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Amaterasu, Ibaraki Douji, Kaguya, Shizuka Gozen, Yoshitsune, Sakura, Uzume, Alma, Melie, Hameline, Liselotte, Miss Melba, and Ullmina Bagliore.

Helena McTroy: From Onigiri and Radiant, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Amaterasu: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us from that red-haired banshee with the chainsaw.

Then, when Amaterasu and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from Icky Vicky, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Amaterasu: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Amaterasu: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Amaterasu, Ibaraki Douji, Kaguya, Shizuka Gozen, Yoshitsune, Sakura, Uzume, Alma, Melie, Hameline, Liselotte, Miss Melba, and Ullmina Bagliore with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We then returned to the Estate, and we not only had another successful rescue, but we also stopped Icky Vicky's rampage. As for Icky Vicky, she was brought back to her cell in the Jupiter Prison, and she, still bound in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, was chained to the wall of her cell with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains. We also found out from Chief Lair that Trina Riffin was the one who helped Icky Vicky in escaping from prison, as she brutally beat up one of the guards to get the key to her cell.

Trina Riffin got another Life Sentence for aiding in Icky Vicky's escape and for assaulting one of the guards. We had her bound in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, and we threw her into a separate cell in Solitary Confinement and Maximum Lockdown, and she was chained to the wall in rainbow energy chains and Neutronium Chains. Lincoln and Eliza Towairaito now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After dealing with Icky Vicky and sending her butt back to prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Eliza Towairaito saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Eliza Towairaito: Whoa, Lincoln has really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Eliza, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Eliza Towairaito: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Eliza. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Eliza Towairaito: I actually have two memories with Lincoln, and one of them happens to be a really scary revelation, and it involved Luan during one of her April Fools Prankapocalypses. You see, I've known that Luan goes crazy and out of control when it came to her April Fools Prankapocalypses, but on that April Fools Day, she nearly went insane like The Joker and nearly killed all of her family. You should've seen it, she had laid out flammable explosive firecrackers, bear traps, rabid raccoons, land mines, and all sorts of deadly pranks all over The Loud House, and everyone was tied up, and they were hanging over a pool of electric eels and sharks, and Luan was laughing insanely. When I saw it, it meant that lunatic has gone too far, and I had to outsmart her. I built a remote control dummy of myself, and I began guiding my robot all over The Loud House, and disabled all of the traps all over The Loud House, and sealed up the pool. Then, with the traps disabled, I marched inside, and when I saw Luan really mad, she tried to attack me, but I roughed her badly, and tied that lunatic up with strong nylon rope.

Then, I cut everyone loose from the ropes, and they hugged me, and Lincoln really broke down and cried, as he hugged me even tighter, and I also returned it. The sight really hit me in my heart, along with the rest of his family. Luan was brought out of that, and it really hit her badly, but that didn't save her from what was to come. Lori and the other sisters wanted to beat Luan into pulp for what she almost did, but the parents stopped them, but Luan wasn't safe from them either: they handed Luan a sentence of grounded for six weeks with no pranks, no gags, no puns, and no ventriloquist dummies.

When Eliza was finished, we were shocked and horrified.

Me: (Horrified) My God. I knew Dark Luan made Luan crazy, but this is really bad.

Nico: (Horrified) You said it, J.D. She nearly went insane on that April Fools Prankapocalypse, and she nearly killed all of her family with that prank, and on top of that, it made Lincoln break down and cry.

Lori: The sight of Lincoln breaking down like that because of Luan nearly going insane, and nearly killing all of us, that would really be on our minds for the rest of our lives.

Lincoln: Until the rescue in the Sensei Light Realm in The Skylands. I overcame that fear, and rescued the girls that Dark Luan had tied up and was about to dump into the pool filled with electric eels.

Princess Celestia: That's right, and you overcame that fear from long ago, Lincoln, and we put that insane lunatic away for good.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Where she's never getting out ever again. It should serve her right for what she did in attacking The Three Kingdoms with her lethal pranks when she found out the dark sides of Chandler, Lori, Lynn, and Lola were defeated by us, and were put in indestructible diamond prisons for good.

Nico: You got that right, TLPS Mr. Wolf, and Eliza did an awesome job in outsmarting Luan. So, Lincoln, what else can you tell us about Eliza?

Lincoln: Eliza Towairaito's my partner in Woodshop class, and we built a beautiful wood oak bench for a project and it was so awesome, and from what you heard from her, she outsmarted Luan when she nearly went insane and nearly killed us during one of her April Fools Prankapocalypses. And here's a little something Mary's going to like, J.D., Eliza's a cooking wiz, in fact, she taught me how to cook on the dishes such as scrambled eggs, paninis, and of course, the clafoutis.

We gasped in awe, including Mary Knudson when she heard the mention of clafoutis.

Mary Knudson: Clafoutis?! The baked French dessert of fruit, traditionally black cherries, arranged in a buttered dish and covered with a thick flan-like batter, dusted with powdered sugar, and served lukewarm, sometimes with cream?!

Lincoln: The very one, Mary.

Me: And you know that Mary loves all sorts of desserts, so the mention of clafoutis was bound to get her mouth watering.

Lincoln: Well, we'll make some for tonight. Oh, now, it's time to get ready for another beach date.

We got a shower, and Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for another beach date, this time, it's at Koopa Troopa Beach in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And his harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Well, ladies, shall we?

Sam Simpson: Of course, Lincoln.

Lincoln and the girls left the Estate, and they head for their destination, Koopa Troopa Beach in the world of Mario. When they arrived, it was a mostly rocky island and the beach had sandy shores, palm trees, and of course, a large body of water to go swimming in.

Lily the Mermaid: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Lily, is Koopa Troopa Beach, I've heard about it from Mario, and I figured this would be an amazing place for our date. Now, then, shall we?

Lincoln and the girls dived into the crystal clear waters and they were swimming, then, they also saw the creatures that live there, and they also took pictures. They also saw the large Koopa-shaped rock there. Then, they had lunch underneath the palm trees on the sandy beaches, and they also had fun diving and snorkeling. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went to the girls, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they returned home to the Estate, and they returned to their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Koopa Troopa Beach in the world of Mario.

Nicole: Wow, that's awesome. I hope you guys didn't have any trouble there.

Lincoln: None at all, Nicole. We've had a lot of fun.

Nico: Awesome.

---

Nico was watching TV and then me and Eli came in and we had an unconscious man with us. It was Sam Witwicky. We put him on the couch.

Sam Witwicky woke up with a groan. The last thing he remembered was that dickhead Savoy shooting a gun at him as he was escaping the NEST Base.

Sam Witwicky: Hello? Optimus? Bumblebee?

Nico: Sam are you okay?

Sam Witwicky: Who are you?

Nico: I'm Nicolas Chan and I'm the leader and commander of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sam Witwicky: Pleasure to meet you. Where am I?

Nico: It's a really strange story. You were taken from your universe and you wound up on our universe. Lots of things have happened.

He got up and went to Sheila.

Sheila: Excuse me. Can I help you with-

Sam Witwicky: I need to contact Optimus Prime right away!

Nico: Sam Optimus in your universe is out of your reach.

Sheila: Wait a second. Is he Sam Witwicky from the Live Action Transformers universe?

Nico: That's him. He wound up in our universe after Savoy shot him.

Sheila: Oh man!

Nico: Yeah.

He then saw Aligned Bumblebee.

Sam Witwicky (smiles): Bee, thank God you're okay!

But as Sam approached Bumblebee, he saw something wrong.

Sam Witwicky: Wait. Who are you? You're not Bumblebee.

Aligned Bumblebee: (smiles sadly) I AM Bumblebee. Just not the one you know.

Edward: And yes, his voice box got repaired. A long time ago actually.

Nico: This is a different version of him. We met many versions of Transformers from all over different places and dimensions. Really strange story.

Optimus: It's true Sam.

Nico: Yeah. Also the War with The Autobots and the Decepticons in this universe is over. Me and my team, we put an end to countless eons of fighting and we brought both sides together.

Nico showed him his medal.

Nico: I'm now the new leader of the Decepticons and I'm leading them on the road to redemption.

Live Action Barricade: It's true Sam. Nico is a great leader.

Sam Witwicky: Barricade?

He then saw Live Action Jazz, Ironhide, Brawl, the Constructicon team and Jetfire.

Sam Witwicky: Wow! Jazz, Ironhide, The Constructicon Team, Brawl and Jetfire are all here too?

Nico: They sure are.

Live Action Jetfire: Good to see you again young whippersnapper.

Live Action Ironhide: Thank Primus you're okay, Sam!

Sam Witwicky: You're asking if I'M okay? You're the walking corpse!

Herald: Ironhide and Sentinel Prime were the only Cybertronians from your Earth so far that J.D. revived the natural way.

Me: Actually I DIDN'T revive Sentinel Prime.

Nico: I don't know how he appeared but somehow he did.

Sam Witwicky: I don't think my Earth is loving Cybertronians right now.

Me: No it's not and you can blame Sentinel Prime from your universe for that.

Dead End: We know. After all the Live Action Autobots did to protect your world, the humans there repaid them by hunting them down like animals. Even after Quintessa's death, humans are still wary of Cybertronians there.

Nico: It's true. Cemetery Wind and the Transformer Reaction Force were made because of Sentinel Prime. Their goal is to wipe out all the Transformers and anyone that is helping them.

Me: We're gonna go to your universe on April 28th to stop them and straighten everything out.

Nico: Yeah. Just hold on for 2 more months.

Me: Yeah. Oh and Mikaela and Carly are here with us too.

Sam saw them.

Sam Witwicky: Mikaela! Carly! Wow!

Nico: Uh oh I sense trouble coming.

Mikaela: Sam, before the day that we go back to our Earth, you have to choose. Me? Or Carly?

Carly Spencer: You can't have both.

Kup: (Sam looks at him pleadingly) Oh no! I am NOT getting involved in this!

Me: Right behind you Kup.

Lincoln: Me neither.

ZOOM! ZOOM! ZOOM!

We ran to our rooms.

We later then came back. And this time there was trouble.

Brimstone: Guys, we got trouble!

Nico: Uh oh!

Sam Witwicky: Don't tell me my world's Megatron found me already!

Maria: No. It's worse. Much worse!

Me: Cheese factories all over the world are disappearing!

Nico: (ENRAGED) WHAT!?

May: Uh oh!

Eli: Why are Cheese Factories disappearing?

Me: Hmm.

I went to the computer and on a surveillance video feed we saw something REALLY STRANGE! We saw a giant alien spaceship take the factory right out of the ground and into the sky!

Laney: WHOA!

Nico: What kind of alien ship is that?

Me: Never seen anything like it.

Shanan: Oh man! Is that the alien race I think it is!?

Varie: What are those alien ships?

Shanan: You would not like these aliens. They are a race of Cheese Warmongering aliens from the Centaurus A galaxy called the Lactossemmenians.

Nico: Lactossemmenians? That's a weird race name.

Shaman: They are a highly advanced alien race of one-eyed aliens from the planet Lactossera and they want to use the cheeses of many races all over the universe to conquer galaxies.

We gasped!

Mac: Wait a second! I know those aliens!

Mandy: Me too!

Edd: I most do as well!

Lazlo: Same with me as well!

Adam Lyon: Me too guys!

Nico: You guys have had encounters with these aliens before!?

Lazlo: We sure have.

Nico: How did you guys meet these aliens?

Mac: It's a crazy story.

Mac told us his story first.

---

In this episode of Foster's, Frankie is first at a post office getting a package ready when she comes across Cheese and ignores him, later as she is leaving this post office, she realizes that Cheese is running around streets yelling "Gotta Go!" repetitively so she lets him into the Foster's bus. They pick up both Mac and Bloo at the local movie theater where they were watching a science fiction film about an alien invasion called "Brain Sucking Aliens From The Moon". They also pick up both Eduardo and Coco from a dentist clinic, and Eduardo becomes loopy from anesthetics causing him to suddenly and ironically warn Bloo that he's hiding from aardvarks like in that movie him and Mac were watching. And because this comes out of Eduardo, and Bloo reads a tabloid newspaper that was in the clinic's waiting room which has an article about an alien invasion with a picture of an alien that resembles Cheese, he suddenly feels as if Cheese is one of those extraterrestrials hitmen planning to cause an alien invasion. And soon they're back in the Foster's Home bus en route to the courthouse as Wilt is defending Madame Foster, and in the bus, Bloo shows Mac that tabloid newspaper he got from the clinic they were at and warns him that because this alien invader is this article's picture is really similar to Cheese, he believes that Cheese is one the alien invaders and from how Eduardo is, has removed his brain. But Mac won't believe Bloo about this. And when they arrive at the destination, Bloo, Eduardo, and Cheese are warned by Frankie to remain inside of the Foster's bus, Bloo uses the bus's 2-way radio to contact the galaxy. But when he uses "Cheese," doing this only gets attention of another imaginary friend.

Bloo soon traps Cheese in a picnic blanket, removes the bus's 2-

way radio, and brings him to an observatory tower calling out, "We have your Cheese, aliens!" And when the group leaves the courthouse, they find Bloo, Cheese, and Eduardo missing, and then everyone falls out and the bus gets towed away. A cop also shows them that the bus was parked in a "No Parking Zone." Plus Coco, Jackie Khones, and this cop go to get a sandwich. So Wilt and Frankie look for Bloo, Eduardo, and Cheese while Mac and Madame Foster attempt to retrieve the bus. But with Eduardo sprinting all over the community, smooching people throughout town, and they fear that he's doing this to remove their brains. As Wilt went to intercept him, the cops decided to investigate also. Frankie also rrives at the observatory to drag Bloo and Cheese away. And when Frankie returns Cheese home to his rightful owner, Louise (who is Mac's neighbor), Madame Foster contacts her telling that she and the entire crew is under solitary confinement. Frankie responds by telling her she'll be at the penitentiary first thing in the morning. And as luck would have it, that evening back at the observatory, an unidentified flying object soon comes beeping as the aliens inside this moan, "Cheese." The imaginary friend Cheese also returns to the observatory which means the start of an alien invasion!

---

We were shocked and more.

Nico: Whoa! So Cheese was said to be one of these aliens!? That's crazy!

Mac: Yeah it was.

Nico: Double D now you're next.

Edd: It was a really fascinating and crazy adventure.

---

That night, Jimmy believes that aliens are coming to collect the Cul-de-Sac. Meanwhile, Jonny 2x4 and Plank try to find Rolf at his house. However, an eerily green glow and mist is coming out of the place. Meanwhile, Edd is tutoring Eddy but then hears Jonny screaming. Jonny tries to tell everyone that the aliens are coming, but only Jimmy (With a sunburned face) believes him.

Everyone realizes that Ed is missing. Edd reveals a note found at Ed's that says "At Rolf's, needs help." Jimmy and Jonny think that the "aliens" have captured Ed. A meteor then shoots out of Rolf's chimney and crash lands in the playground. The neighborhood kids check on the so-called meteor when a gooey, green hand pops out of it. Everyone panics and hides. Eddy and Edd then run off but bump into the "alien." The collision between it and the two Eds causes the goo to come off, revealing the alien to only be Ed.

Ed tells of his experience at Rolf's place. Kevin then takes the role as leader and try to storm Rolf's house, however a circle of heat is covering the area. After planning how to attack Rolf's heat-covered house, choosing weapons and creating heat-vision shields, everyone storms the house, but to no avail. Kevin storms off but Ed thinks of a plan. This plan involved a female sacrifice, Nazz.

Later that night, everyone gets ready to attack. One of the "aliens" comes out of the house. Revealing itself to be Rolf. He also reveals that the other "aliens" in the house are Rolf's relatives, staying for a while. But they still go back to their places. Though Jimmy's fears occur when claws and buzz-saws from a UFO suddenly come and removes the Cul-de-Sac, bringing this block through space.

---

We gasped again!

Me: So Jimmy's dream he had wasn't a dream at all. It was a warning! Telling us that the aliens you all met before are going to return to finish what they started in the past!

Jimmy: That's right! It's the end of humanity!

Nico: Now lets not panic. Adam you're next.

Adam Lyon: We thought we met a platypus.

---

Electricity in town is not working including vehicles! So everyone has to walk to destinations. On the way, Windsor shows a magazine about recent alien invasion events. And this magazine has a story about removal of the Cul-de-Sac made front page news and shows the Eds (marking it one of the only time the Eds have appeared on another show - the other being the KND/Billy & Mandy crossover episode). Meanwhile, a new student arrives at Charles Darwin Middle School named Rick. Rick tries to trick everyone into thinking he's an alien by mentioning Brain Juice. It seems to work but not for Adam, who believes Richard is just a normal platypus. In the end, Richard reveals that the brain juice he kept talking about was just a normal juice drink.

---

Edward the Platypus: A platypus that was an alien in disguise!? That's crazy talk!

Me: Yeah no kidding. But that is weird.

Nico: Yeah. Lazlo?

Lazlo: We actually met the aliens and thought they were trout.

---

Strange Trout from Outer Space: Aliens kidnap Samson and reveal that they've arrived for cheese. Most likely because they never realized that cheese was just the name of this imaginary friend in "Cheese A Go-Go." However, after torturing him, the aliens realize that Samson would not make a good hostage. So they throw him off the UFO. Three new Bean Scouts arrive and appear to be Canadian. Samson thinks the trouts are aliens and tries to prove it as the "aliens" steal Musili's cheese stash. The trouts then leave Camp kidney in a car. The three background characters that helped Samson appear to be the aliens in disguise. They then get beamed up into their ship and take off to Acorn Flats.

Cheese Orbs: The aliens arrive at Acorn Flats. The campers get ready for their Annual International Cheese Ball. However, Patsy and her friends don't go as Patsy is allergic to cheese. Nina reveals her latest invention. This invention won't let a single molecule get to

Patsy so she can go to the Cheese Ball. However, Patsy goes to fast and crashes, destroying the vehicle. Nina then walks around the camp at night and is confronted by the aliens. Nina invites them into her lab. Nina asks what part of the galaxy they're from, Zygat 12 or Sector Z (A reference to the missing Kids Next Door operatives). The aliens then play board games all night. The next day, Patsy and Gretchen try to lure Nina out with no success. Everyone, including the Jellybean Scouts, arrive at the Cheese Ball. The aliens almost vaporize Nina, though at the last second, the Cheese Ball starts. However, Patsy eats all the cheese to look like an alien in order to bring Nina back. The aliens soon realize that cheese is gone, currently foiling their efforts.

---

We were shocked!

Nico: Whoa! Now Mandy.

Mandy: It was not a pretty sight.

---

The alien's objectives are finally revealed. They were determined to escape with the earth's cheese. When it's the full moon, the aliens will turn into Werewolves and eat everyone. They will then replace everyone with cardboard cutouts. Cardboard cameos of Numbuh Two (Codename: Kids Next Door), Dexter (Dexter's Laboratory, though he was facing backwards), Mac, Bloo (Foster's Home for Imaginary Friends) and Ed (Ed, Edd n Eddy). The aliens also implanted a huge bomb in Sperg's head that explodes 12 hours from when it was first implanted. When fighting, Mandy "accidentally" sets off the bomb.

These alien invaders almost succeed. Billy was even turned into a werewolf. However, Grim turns everyone into superheroes. Meanwhile, Sperg is singing in the control room during his final seconds. His head then explodes, saving Earth. However, he is still alive. He's only headless. The aliens, on the other hand, rebuild the moon using the cheese sprayed from their armpits. As they are sinking in the cheese and eating their way out, the Kids Next Door are seen playing video games at the Moon Base when Numbuh 1 smells the cheese. Numbuhs 1, 3, 4, and 5 look at Numbuh 2, thinking that he "cut the cheese."

---

We were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Whoa! That is incredible that you all met and defeated these aliens before.

Eli: You guys have experiences with them.

Me: Wow! Thank goodness you all stopped them before. But now they are back for round 2.

Laney: Yeah and we all are going to stop them this time.

Then Box Ghost, INSTIGATOR, Chalmers, Springfield Bullies, Onyx, Nergal, Toyman, Chemistro, Titanium Toenail, and Knightbrace

Box Ghost: Can me, INSTIGATOR, Chalmers, Springfield Bullies, Onyx, Nergal, Toyman, Chemistro, Titanium Toenail, and Knightbrace help you guys fight these aliens?

Nico: You all sure can.

Dolph: And is that Sam Witwicky?

Me: That's him. He is now in our universe.

Shanan: And believe it or not guys these aliens are ones that Lazlo, Mandy, Edd, Mac and Adam all dealt with before. They are called the Lactossemmenians.

Knightbrace: That's a weird name.

Nico: Yeah it sure is. And they want to use all the cheese in the world to take over the galaxy!

They gasped.

Nico: I know. There's no way those aliens are getting their hands on our cheese, not without a fight. Oh, I'm looking forward to this kind of mission: protecting the planet's supply of cheese from aliens who want to take it and force the human race to bend to their wills. We'll blow every last one of them up.

Clyde McBride: You said it, Nico.

Suddenly, Clyde's Sword of Chronos unholstered from his back, and is surrounded by a kaleidoscope of light and clocks, and when it emerged, it was transformed Chronos' Time Sword of Fated Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized silver blade with the twelve numbers of the clock in Roman Numerals etched in a circle around Chronos, The Greek God of Time, large curved downward facing golden ram horns for the crossguard, a large clock with the twelve numbers in Roman Numerals and clock hands for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large clocks for the pommel.

Nico: Whoa, that sword looks really awesome.

The large book of legends manifested from rainbow light shined from the Thunderbird emblazoned on Lincoln's forehead, and it turned to the page with the image of the sword on it, along with the info on it.

Lincoln 2: I thought that sword looked familiar, that large sword that formed from Clyde's Sword of Chronos is known as Chronos' Time Sword of Fated Justice, looks like Clyde's sword, just like many of our weapons have undergone a powerful transformation.

Clyde: That's awesome.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Clyde McBride and grabbed the large sword's longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Clyde's eyes turned from black to silver, and his black hair grew longer and it reached the bottom of his neck. Suddenly, we saw Clyde grow to 7'0" in height, and we saw all his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his white and blue-striped long-sleeved shirt to rip, and his long jeans tore and turned into shorts, and his shoes had ripped off, and we saw that Clyde now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Clyde, we were stunned, Clyde McBride has turned into a very muscular hunk, and when his harem saw it, they had an atomic red blush on their faces and hearts in their eyes.

Lincoln: Whoa, now that's awesome!

Clyde: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

We also heard Clyde's voice become deeper after his transformation, and Lincoln made a mirror out of water, and when Clyde saw just what happened to him when he grabbed his brand-new sword, he was amazed.

Clyde: (Stunned) Whoa, now I look really awesome. But, I can't help but get the feeling I'm going to face the leader of Ultratech.

Lincoln: That's just what I was thinking, Clyde, but you're ready for the big fight, buddy.

Nico: That's right, Clyde.

Clyde snapped his fingers, and he is now dressed in a silver version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, large long black pants with clocks on the legs, large black leather ankle-length combat boots, large silver weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large silver orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive Chronos' Time Sword of Fated Justice holstered on his now wider and more muscular back.

Clyde: Alright, now, I'm ready.

Nico: Good.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Nico: This is gonna be a brutal battle.

Me: No kidding. But we faced evil alien invasions before.

Nico: That's right we have. Guys, you might find this nuts. But, we're gonna have to recruit Sperg as well.

Kearney: We understand. He helped fight those aliens too.

Mandy: That's right he did.

Nico: NO WAY! Hell will freeze over before we recruit that jerk! He can jump off a cliff for all I care!

Eli: YEAH! I hate that monster!

Nico: J.D., we're deailng with aliens that want our cheese. Do you really want to argue with me right now?!

Lori: HEY! That's my line!

Nico: (Sheepishly laughs) Sorry Lori.

Blackarachnia: J.D., I'm gonna have to agree with Nico on this one.

Brittney: Besides that dad. It's been 4 years since we gave him his punishment. I think it's time we let him off the hook with a warning.

Me: (Groans) All right. But don't make me regret this.

Nico: That's the spirit.

We went out to Endsville.

We arrived in the Endsville sector and we saw Sperk.

Sperg: What do you want now, Chan?

Nico snapped his fingers and Sperg was instantly back to normal.

Sperg: I'm back to normal?! What are you playing at here?!

Jimbo: We don't have time to explain, dude! But we need you to come with us!

Nico: The aliens you all faced are back!

Sperg: Oh man!

They had Sperg come with them and went back to the estate.

We saw Sperg and we were mad.

Thrust: J.D., I know you and Eli are mad.

Me: Mad?! We're not just mad!

Eli: We're fucking furious?!

William: Look, I know in the old days, you wouldn't even think about working with Sperg. But those days have passed! And you two are probably still upset that Nico's leader now! Sometimes, in order to defeat a common threat, you have to swallow your pride! And don't take this personally. But if you can't do that, then you two shouldn't be out there at all!

Me: (GROWLS) (Calms down) (Sighs) You're right.

Eli: But if he steps out of line (MENACINGLY AND MALEVOLENTLY) I'm going to rip his tongue out and shove it so far down his fucking throat that he will be tasting his own shit and then slash his head off and make him pee in it and then I will pull his insides out and turn him into a human sausage and then feed him to the demons he knows from the darkest pits of the underworld from whence he came!

Grim screamed in fright and jumped behind Nico and I then jumped in Nico's arms!

Nico: OOF! J.D. you're giving me a hernia!

Me: Eli you scare me when you do that.

Eli: Sorry.

I got down.

Bull Sharkowski: I'll help too. And don't try to argue with me about this! I live on this planet too!

Titanium Toenail: Relax. You can help us. You haven't even done a single bullying act since 2020.

Nico: That's right.

Maria: And I'll keep you hydrated Bull.

Bull Sharkowski: Thanks Maria. As a shark I can't survive out of water for long.

Weirdwolf: Let's get our spaceship ready.

Nico: Agreed. These aliens picked the wrong planet and the wrong people to fuck around with! Especially ME Because I LOVE CHEESE! Lets deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix and set course for the mothership.

We went to the ship.

Chemistro: We need to keep an eye on J.D. and Eli. Otherwise, their anger issues might compromise the mission.

Eddy: Already on it. I've got Lumpy staying close to them.

Me: You know we can hear you guys.

Chemistro: Sorry.

Me: Sorry. I'm upset because you know how much I hate Sperg.

Mandy: We know J.D. We hate him too. But not as much as Mindy.

Laney: Yeah that snobby brat had it coming.

Sperg: Where is Mindy?

Me: Dead and buried in the collapsed ruins of the mine of Gutterball Hill.

Lana: Good riddance.

Me: But yeah. I got to learn from the past and let go of things.

WHACK!

Rafiki hit me on the head with his stick!

Me: OW! Rafiki what the fuck was that for!?

Rafiki: It doesn't matter! It's in the past!

Me: But it still hurt goddamn it!

Rafiki: Oh yes the past can hurt. But the way I see it you both can either run from it or learn from it.

Me and Eli ducked from his strike.

Tae Kwon Crow: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Loboan Gene-Slammer next. And there's another friend I know that actually loves wolves and is a gothic werewolf too. Seline Long, she was born on the Wolf Moon of January and was said to have been bitten by a werewolf at age 5. But she can control the power.

Me: Like me as J.D. the Nocturnal.

Nico: Exactly.

Ben: But that would be so awesome to meet her.

Nico: Yep and I'll need Zarya Moonwolf to go with me on that one.

Zarya: I would be honored.

Me: And I'll go too.

Nico: Okay. And the Goths of Darkness can go too since she is a goth girl too.

Chalmers: Wait. Don't the aliens also turn into werewolves?

May: (laughs) We were just talking about werewolves!

Me: This is Yenaldooshi's race we were talking about and one of them is a gene-slammer possibly.

Chalmers: Oh that's completely different.

Nico: Anyway we have the ship ready. Lets head out!

We got into the ship and we were off. GET READY ALIENS! WE'RE COMING FOR YOU!

Marie Kanker Loud: I don't think me and my sisters even saw the aliens last time.

Nico: That's because you lived outside of the neighborhood.

Eddy: He's right. The trailer park was not far from us.

Marie Kanker Loud: Wait a sec! I remember seeing a huge hole in the ground that suddenly appeared.

Laney: That's the Peach Creek Neighborhood!

Lola: Whoa!

Lana: Wicked scary!

Nico: Mothership dead ahead!

We saw the biggest ship out of the whole alien invasion.

Nico: Here we go. Get ready to board.

INSTIGATOR: First, let's find the captured cheese.

Nico: Look at those ships.

We saw smaller ships piling in and they had the cheese factories being brought on board.

Nico: Oh man. Lets engage the cloaking and get on board.

The ship went invisible and we went on board the mothership.

Me: Whoa this ship is huge.

Nico: Get ready for a big battle. If you see any aliens blast them.

Eli: What do these aliens even look like?

Lana: I think they look like THEM!

We saw a bunch of strange red octopus aliens and they had one eye.

Nico: UG-LY!

Me: Those creatures are Lactossemmenians? They're hideously ugly!

Ben: Lets see what they have in powers.

Ben, Bella, me and Ben 10,000 scanned them and we got the ability to turn into Lactossemmenians.

Nico: Nice! Lets get them!

We fired waves of energy and blasted them all over.

Carnivac: Guys, I think Chalmers was onto something about these aliens being able to turn into werewolves!

Nico: Less talking more blasting! Anyone that messes with cheese pays!

We fired elemental and energy blasts and blasted them all over the place.

Me: Take this you cheese hating freaks!

I fired waves of lava and energy and smashed and blasted them all over.

Nergal: Grim, you really have to tell me about things like these more often. I didn't even know about these aliens until today!

Grim: (SLASHES ALIENS) (Jamaican Accent) That's because you never asked about it mon.

Nico: Take this! NUOVA DEATH RAY!

The 4 star dragonball glowed on his bracelet and he formed a huge lens and fired a focused beam of fire and sunlight and blasted numerous aliens apart.

Me: YOU ALIENS HAVE FAILED THIS UNIVERSE!

POW BLAM BIFF SMASH KROW WHAP!

Mandy and Sperg were smashing and pulverizing aliens all over.

Guyhawk: Wait. I think the aliens only turn into werewolves at a specific moment.

Sperg: It's true. And now isn't that specific moment!

Laney: WILL YOU GUYS PUT A LID ON THE WEREWOLF JUNK!?

Guyhawk: Okay okay! Sorry!

Nico lead Bravo Diablo (consisting of himself and most of Team Loud Phoenix Storm) and attacked the aliens from the rear, while Vypra lead Kaiser Claw (consisting of herself, the Masters of Evil, Ed, Edd, Eddy and the TLPS Bad Guys Gang) in from the front, and Garrett, me and the X Squad attacked from the sides. And then, J (Murder Drones), Straizo, Draknarok and The Folk all attacked with missiles, Space Rending Stingy Eyes, fire and razor feathers, and the blasts all killed the aliens who survive the attack.

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Garrett: Our strategy worked well so far.

Nico: It sure did.

Toyman: I found the captured cheese.

Poromon: Can I have some of it?

Nico: We can have plenty of cheese later. Right now we need to take the fight to the leader. Follow me!

We followed Nico to the throne room of the mothership. More aliens were coming.

Me: You picked the wrong day to mess with our planet!

Cheese Alien: Give us our cheese!

Poromon: Make me!

The cheese aliens watched in horror as Poromon ate the captured cheese in front of them.

Diamond Tiara: Don't give us those horrified looks. Cheese is for everyone!

Nico: That's right! We eat cheese!

Shanan: And another thing! You came at the wrong date to turn into werewolves.

Cheese Alien: What do you mean?

Shanan: The next full moon isn't until the 16th of February. You're 10 days too early.

Cheese Alien: I knew I should have checked the calendar.

Nico: Well now today is the day we kick your ugly faces and tentacles into the sun!

We blasted the aliens all over and we went into the main control room and smashed and pulverized the Cheese Aliens all over.

Until only the leader was left!

Nico: NO ONE TAKES OUR CHEESE AND GETS AWAY WITH IT!

Sperg: Last time, I blew up their ship with a bomb.

Onyx: Good idea. But we need to plant it somewhere it won't blow us up.

Nico: Go for it.

Me: Where's the leader?

Nico: He's somewhere.

Eli: He's behind that door.

Nico: Entrance time!

Anemone: Is that the little aliens room?!

Nico: It's a bathroom Anemone. Even Aliens have to go take a dump.

Anemone: Oh. EW!.

Nico: Get ready.

We hid and then he came out with a newspaper.

Cheese Alien Leader: Ahh. Much better.

Suddenly the foods of the elements of the world came and swirled around him and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him…

Cheese Alien Leader: WHAT THE!

A phoenix cry was heard and then we came out ready to fight!

Nico: No one invades Earth and takes our cheese without a fight from Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Alien Leader: We may not be able to turn into werewolves right now. But we're not going down without a fight!

Knightbrace: Believe me. We're hoping you don't go down too easily!

Me: Because we're going to kick your cheese hating butts all the way into nacho-cheese-ville!

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

May: But before we fight, I hope you wiped your butt before we kick it!

Nico (laughs) Honey, I sometimes have butt wiping problems too after using the toilet.

William: (to Me and Eli) Look, before anything else happens, I know I was being harsh before. But it really needed to be said.

Me: I know William. Thanks.

Eli: Yeah!

Laney: Get ready cheese lips because it's time to grill you!

Nico: Yeah!

Then Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain, Mercurymon, KGBeast, Tar Pit, Trombipulor, Sportsmaster, Pinky and the Brain, Goro, Tala, and Puppetmon appeared.

Nico: Po Kong, Mercurymon, KGBeast, Tar Pit, Trombipulor, Sportsmaster, Pinky and the Brain, Goro, Tala, and Puppetmon.

Sportsmaster: Wow you guys kicked a lot of alien butts!

Eli: We counted 73,324,367,342,464,239,436 aliens all together from the ship and the fleet.

Tar Pit: WHOA!

Me: I know. We're sweating like pigs.

Nico: But it was worth it.

Mercurymon: Hard to believe you all dealt with these aliens before.

Eddy: We didn't have the means to defend ourselves back then.

Mac: But now we do!

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) That's the spirit, comrades!

Po Kong: I want some cheese after this is done.

Tar Pit: (to Nico) I heard you recruited Allure for us.

Nico: We sure did.

Trumbipular: She's gonna be an excellent addition to the team.

Me: She sure is.

?: (Scottish Accent) Amazing laddies.

A figure came out and it was BADPIPES from episode 6 of Ninja Steel!

---

Badpipes was a Scottish-accented Tengu/clarinet-themed monster who appeared as the main antagonist of the episode "My Friend Redbot."

Badpipes is first seen on Galvanax's ship with an army of Kudabots and Cosmo Royale dancing behind him and later doing the Hokey-Pokey. The reason is because Badpipes is using his bagpipes to make them dance and is sent to steal the Rangers' Power Stars by brainwashing them to give them over. After being sent to Earth, he encounters Hayley and demands her Ninja Power Star but she refuses until Badpipes plays his bagpipes and hypnotizes her to give him her Ninja Power Star. Right before he can take it, Redbot comes in and kicks Badpipes away, releasing the White Ranger from Badpipe's trance. After Badpipes got up on his feet, Hayley morphs and Badpipes notices his bagpipes and attempts to grab it but she is able to snatch it away in time as she battles him. He manages to get them back by tricking her, allowing him to give Hayley a kick in the chest. Badpipes is then about to fire energy lasers at Hayley but Redbot steps in and takes the shot right before Badpipes can play his bagpipes again. Kody comes in and kicks dirt at the monster's eyes, allowing Redbot and his friend to escape.

Later, Badpipes encounters and attacks Brody, Preston, Calvin and

Sarah in a forest with Ripcon and hypnotizes them to give them their Ninja Power Stars. However, right before they can, Hayley comes in her Mega Morph Cycle and fires at Badpipes with the Plasma Blast, freeing the other Rangers and attacking Ripcon. Right before the Rangers can take out Badpipes' bagpipes, Ripcon uses his Double Sword Doom Strike on them, knocking Hayley out of her Ranger form. Though right before Badpipes can take back his bagpipes, Kody comes in and takes away the bagpipes from the monster's view, allowing the Rangers to destroy the instrument with their Ninja Blasterss. The Rangers re-morph and battle both Ripcon and Badpipes. Badpipes then decides to run off to give Ripcon space to battle Brody, with Calvin, Hayley, Sarah, and Preston following him. He battles the four Rangers in a beach-like area and makes a beat-down on them. He has more of an upper hand whilst flying but gets knocked down by Calvin. Right before he can battle him, Badpipes is obliterated by Preston's and Sarah's Ninja Battle Morpher Arrow Blast Final Attack. He is then gigantified and the Rangers summon the Ninja Steel Zords to form the Ninja Steel Megazord. Badpipes has the upper hand in the fight so the Red Ranger summons the Rumble Tusk Zord to form the Rumble Tusk Ninja Steel Megazord to fight him. They manage to break off Badpipes's nose and smash his fan before they activate the Ninja Master Blade and use the Rumble Tusk Ninja Steel Megazord's Double Axe Final Attack to destroy Badpipes for good.

* * *

Brody: Badpipes!

Badpipes: Good to see ya again laddies.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent to brainwash the rangers into giving their Power Stars to you through your music.

Badpipe: Aye. Tis true lad. Good memory on ya.

Nico: Thanks.

Maria: So, you're another Scottish monster like Robtish?

Badpipes: I sure am, lass! Me and him played a game of checkers before I got here!

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Great to meet another fellow Scotsman monster.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Same here lass.

We then got the usual battles underway.

## Nora Valkyrie, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Four Arms, Manny Armstrong, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong - Nico's rescue

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain was first.

Po Kong: (to Nora) Nico didn't have to do that much in his rescue. All he really needed to do was recruit Allure.

Nora Valkyrie: That is so awesome. And Ms. Allure sure is a beautiful gangster too.

Applejack: I may not be into all that posh and beautiful stuff but yeah she sure is.

Apple Bloom: It sure is and Rarity makes amazing dresses for all of us whenever it's time for a dance or the Grand Galloping Gala.

Flashwing: It sure is and those dresses are absolutely amazing. All of Rarity's clothes are amazing.

Four Arms: It sure is. I think it's all amazing. Allure is just as amazing too.

Manny Armstrong: She sure is awesome. And Anita would make a great archenemy for her.

Po Kong: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and

smashed her down.

Nora Valkyrie: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Davis Motomiya, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Victoria (Yugioh), Xena Warrior Princess, Wonder Woman, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon - Lincoln's rescue

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) I hope Lincoln didn't kill Icky Vicky in his rescue. We still have lots of rant fests against her!

Davis Motomiya: Don't worry we didn't. We just tied her up in neutronium chains and restrained her in a rainbow energy straitjacket and she will never get out of jail again.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was awesome facing her. But she is one pathetic excuse of a babysitter.

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding! I would never want her as a babysitter.

Whirlwind: No one would. After her crimes were brought into light, no one would ever hire that monster again.

Victoria: I agree. And Timmy's parents were too stupid to know that Vicky was a heartless, evil, lying, cold-hearted, manipulative, demonic shrew.

Xena: That's true. She is a monster that deserves to be locked up.

Wonder Woman: Yeah no kidding

Mercurymon: It'll be a cold day in hell before we hire a monster like that. I've seen in documentaries how people that are babysitters don't get background checks for them and how they have a lot of criminal history when they don't know it.

Davis Motomiya: That is sick!

Mercurymon: Yeah! Timmy's parents were absolute brainless morons when they hired a monster like Icky Vicky.

Rainbow Dash: No kidding! And Pinkie Pie is a much better babysitter than her. And So is Chloe Carmichael.

Mercurymon: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Davis: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Onewa, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Humongousaur, Aylene C., Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, Spike, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast - Meeting a Malefic Paradox Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) I heard you guys mets a Malefic Paradox Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Onewa: Her name is Eliza Towairaito. And she is one of Lincoln's friends and is an awesome techno wizard too.

Pinkie Pie: You will like her. She stopped one of the worst Prankapocalypses ever from before J.D. moved to Michigan.

Featherweight: Yeah. She was insane like The Joker and nearly killed all of her family. You should've seen it, she had laid out flammable explosive firecrackers, bear traps, rabid raccoons, land mines, and all sorts of deadly pranks all over The Loud House, and she had everyone tied up, and they were hanging over a pool full of electric eels and sharks, and Luan was laughing insanely. When Eliza saw it, it meant that Luan the lunatic had gone too far, and she had to outsmart her. She built a remote control dummy of herself, and she began guiding my robot all over The Loud House, and disabled all of the traps all over The Loud House, and sealed up the pool.

KGBeast: WOW! That is genius!

Sprocket: We all thought so too. And that April Fools Day was a horrible nightmare.

Aylene C.: It sure was but that was really clever using a robot like that.

Littlefoot: It sure is.

Cera: Very crafty and clever.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes.

Petrie: Me think so too.

Humongousaur: That was very well planned out and very amazing.

KGBeast: That was very cunning and crafty of Eliza. Well done to her. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Onewa: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Onua, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Jelli the Slime, Suu, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit - Sam Witwicky coming to our world

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) I heard Sam Witwicky came to our world. Poor kid must be worried sick about the Bumblebee and Optimus from his universe.

Onua: Yeah he sure is. And after everything that happened in his universe because of Sentinel Prime, I don't blame him for being worried.

Starlight Glimmer: Me neither. That is crazy that all that is happening in his universe.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding.

Hex: It's hard to imagine that the people can turn against the Autobots after they did so much for the human race.

Jelli: Yeah but on April 28th, we'll set things straight.

Suu: We sure will.

Tar Pit: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones, lightning, slime and rock and smashed him down.

Onua: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

She-Hulk, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, White Night Queen, Kristjana Vaðlaheiðarvegavinnuverkfærageymsluskúrslyklakippuhringurinn the White Night Dragon Gene-Slammer, Alexis Rhodes, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipular - Amazing that the aliens want all that cheese

---

Trumbipular was next.

Trumbipulor: (to She Hulk) It's amazing that the aliens want all that cheese. (laughs) Too bad they're not getting any!

She-Hulk: You are darn right they aren't and we're going to make sure they won't. You mess with our cheese supply and you mess with Nico and us!

Rarity: That is 100% right there darling and these aliens are not gonna get one piece of it.

Sweetie Belle: Those pieces of cheese are only for Nico and the people of Cheesebridge and Wisconsin.

Gill Grunt: You got that right!

White Night Queen: I agree with you all there.

Kristjana: (Icelandic Accent) That's right. I think all forms of cheese are good.

Alexis Rhodes: Me too. Except for Limburger. That cheese smells really horrible.

Trumbipulor: I don't like that cheese either! It smells like stinky socks! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, jewels, ice, water and darkness and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Lightning, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Ultimate Rath, Rita Fox, Fox Quintuplets, Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster - Awesome how The Ed's, Adam Lyon, Lazlo, Mac & Bloo and Billy & Mandy all had problems with these aliens before

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) It's awesome how the Ed's, Adam Lyon, Lazlo, Mac & Bloo and Billy & Mandy all had problems with these aliens before. But that was before they met you guys.

Lightning: No kidding! And it's awesome that they beat these aliens all before too. So awesome.

Princess Luna: That is really amazing! And the odds of facing aliens like that are probably astronomical. I was never really good at statistics.

Moondust: That's something. But yeah that is incredible that there are many people that know these aliens.

Snowdrop: They must've sent a distress signal after they first arrived and it went to their home planet and had reinforcements come.

Gari: That could be it.

Ink Rose: Well they picked the wrong planet to fight.

Moonlight Raven: Yep. Because now that Team Loud Phoenix Storm is on Earth and going to stay, we're going to protect all of Earth.

Blackout: Absolutely.

Rita Fox: I agree. I like cheese on my spicy ghost pepper sub sandwiches and as an athlete I love nuclear hot food.

Sportsmaster: Now that is the kind of sports spirit I like!

Pam Fox: Yeah that's our sister!

Mick Fox: Yep.

Rita Fox: Thanks guys.

Ultimate Rath: But Rita is one tough girl too.

Sprocket: She sure is.

Sportsmaster: No kidding! You and J.D. definitely have something in common. You both love nuclear hot food. Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, darkness and fire and smashed him down.

Lightning: LIGHTNING WINS! SHA-BLAM!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Superman, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Palutena, Pandora (Kid Icarus),Tethys - Goddess of Light, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain - Nico recruiting Sperg

Pinky & The Brain were next.

Brain: (to Superman) I know you guys aren't really best friends with Sperg. But this won't be the last time you'll have to team up with villains not in our ranks to defeat a common enemy.

Superman: Yes I know that feeling all too well. It's called an unlikely alliance. Heroes all over the worlds of comic books have done it many times before.

Princess Celestia: It's true.

Amber Morning: Yeah Lincoln showed it to me in his comics and it happened to the Justice League, The Avengers and many heroes.

Minuette: Yeah it was crazy.

Twinkleshine: One time the Justice League made a deal with Superman's archnemesis Lex Luthor to have him help them take down the Justice Lords.

Superman: It's true. That really did happen.

Lemon Hearts: That is really scary and cool.

Moondancer: It sure is scary.

Lyra Heartstrings: Really risky.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. It's scary too.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure is.

Spotlight: No kidding. But sometimes it gets the job done.

Palutena: No kidding there.

Pandora: That is crazy.

Tethys: That's true.

Pinky: EGAD! ZORT!

BLAM!

Brain bashed him on the head with a pencil.

Pinky: (LAUGHS STUPIDLY) NARF!

Amber Morning: (LAUGHS) He cracks me up!

Superman: That is funny huh?

Brain: Glad you're amused. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed them down.

Superman: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Silverstream, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Ultimate

Wildmutt, Cody (OC), Drillhorn, and Guyhawk VS Goro - Terrible how these aliens can cause so many problems even before the invasion

---

Goro was next.

Goro: (to Silverstream) It's terrible how these aliens can cause so many problems even before the invasion. But after today, those problems will cease.

Silverstream: Absolutely! And it will be awesome to make sure that they don't touch a single curd of cheese.

Fluttershy: These aliens are not going to get our cheese.

Tornado Bolt: No they sure won't!

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding!

Ultimate Wildmutt: Yeah I agree there too.

Cody (OC): Same with me.

Goro: I agree too. Lets do it!

(GONG SOUNDS)

---

***MORTAL KOMBAT!***

They punched and kicked and smashed him all over the place and really let him have it and punched and pulverized him everywhere and then knocked him down.

Silverstream: Flawless Victory!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Ocellus the Changeling, Eddy, Thorax and Mystique VS The Flim Flam Brothers

---

The Flim Flam Brothers were next.

Flim: Its been a while since we fought.

Ocellus: It sure has been a while.

Flam: Yeah no kidding. Eddy have you done any good scams lately?

Eddy: Oh you bet I have. When we had a power outage, I made a bundle with bananas and hot dog buns and made a lot of money. Treated Luan to jawbreakers later on.

Flim: That's sweet of you to treat Luan to jawbreakers every time you make some dough Eddy.

Eddy: She's the best girlfriend I've ever had.

Thorax: She is awesome for him.

Flim: Yeah it sure is. Lets do it!

Flam: Yeah!

They fired energy blasts and smashed them down.

---

## Gallus the Gryphon, Gilda and Fal the Griffin, VS Potty Mouth

---

Potty Mouth was next.

Potty Mouth: You better be ready to fuck around with me.

Gallus: I'm going to wash your mouth out with soap!

Gilda: Me too!

Fal: Same with me!

Potty Mouth: Ah go flush yourselves down a shithole you poo-poo covered shitheads!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Smolder the Dragon, Spike, Spyro, Drobot, Sunburn, Whirlwind, Camo, Cynder, Blackout, Spotlight, Echo, Draco and Ember (MLP) VS Sir Toasty

---

Sir Toasty was next.

Sir Toasty: (British Medieval Accent) Dost thou think these aliens hogging all the cheese are evil?

Smolder: I do and they are stupid that they can use cheese like that.

Spike: I like cheese myself even though I mostly eat jewels.

Spyro: I just can't believe that these aliens want to use all that cheese as weapon.

Drobot: Drobot concurs.

Sunburn: Yeah these aliens are dangerous.

Whirlwind: Using one of our biggest imports and foods as a weapon is crazy.

Draco: It sure is.

Ember: Yeah!

Sir Toasty: It most is.

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

---

Yona the Yak, Jean Bison and Chief (Secret Squirrel) VS The Crazy Cat Lady (The Simpsons)

---

The Crazy Cat Lady was next.

Crazy Cat Lady: (Incoherent yelling)

Yona: Yona not understand.

Jean Bison: I don't think she can help it. She has a mental problem. Plus she lived in a cesspool house. She was a hoarder. (Season 22 Episode 16)

Chief: That is a very dangerous situation for her.

They fired waves of energy and smashed her down.

---

Sandbar, Swift Foot and Starlight Glimmer VS Vergo of the Donquixote Pirates

---

Vergo was next.

Vergo: That's amazing that these aliens attacked some of the team long before they met.

Sandbar: Boy it sure is.

Swift Foot: No kidding. Thank goodness we're going to stop them.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it sure is.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

Harry Potter, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Squirrel Girl, Devona, Sandy Cheeks, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala - Allure will make a great member of the M.O.E.

---

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) Allure will make a great member in our ranks. She actually had no problem with joining up.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) I'm glad sure was able to join you all.

Twilight Sparkle: We all are proud and it's gonna be awesome.

Luster Dawn: It sure will be cool to see her in action.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah it sure will be awesome.

Spyro: Yeah I agree too and she is beautiful and powerful.

Squirrel Girl: I agree too.

Devona: Yeah I agree.

Sandy Cheeks: Me too.

Tala: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and acorns and smashed her down.

Harry Potter: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Yae, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Poison Ivy, Laney, Lynn Sr., Syd Chang, Plantapocalypse, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Puppetmon - Nico being determined to destroy these aliens

---

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: (to Yae) I don't blame Nico for being determined to destroy these aliens. How would you feel if someone tried to steal your favorite food?!

Yae: I would feel very mad. May knows that feeling herself because she ABSOLUTELY HATES IT when she has her food stolen.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah no kidding. She REALLY THROWS A HISSY FIT!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah that is crazy!

Sunburn: No kidding! She went ballistic when the weredogs were running around.

Poison Ivy: That was crazy!

Lynn Sr.: Nico jumped into J.D.'s arms in fright from it.

Laney: Yeah it was scary!

Syd Chang: She really frightened him.

Plantapocalypse: Yeah no kidding!

Puppetmon: Lesson learned is never make May mad by stealing her food or she will snap your neck by ripping your throat open. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Yae: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: So Jimmy had a dream about this impending invasion earlier?

Fiona Hernandez: He sure did but it was not only a dream, it was really a warning. It was telling us to be ready for when the invasion begins. So in a way Jimmy's the true hero of this whole adventure because his dream told us to be ready for this.

Apple Bloom: That's right. And thanks to everyone's past experiences with this we knew what we were dealing with.

Sweetie Belle: That's true! It's amazing that they fought these aliens before.

Scootaloo: No kidding! Wow! And we faced many aliens all over the universe.

Diamond Tiara: That is scary but really awesome.

Silver Spoon: It sure is and it's really cool that so many aliens are out there and they want to kill us.

Misty Tredwell: That is really scary huh?

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure is scary. But I'm proud of Jimmy for getting you all through this and Lazlo, Edd, Adam, Mac, Mandy and everyone for getting all through this together in the past. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and fire and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Marke Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic

# Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: It's hard to imagine that these aliens want to use cheese as a weapon in their quest for universal domination.

Marie Hernandez: No kidding! And Cheese is Nico's favorite food! And to him, if you mess with cheese you mess with all of us!

Frozen Fright: Just like what happened when we went to Cheesebridge.

Thunder Terror: Yeah when we faced Archibald Snatcher, Nico REALLY wanted to see him suffer by force feeding him the very thing he is allergic to.

Magma Gloom: He's completely allergic to cheese and when he had just one little bite of it he exploded! Inflated like a balloon and then…

Toxic Horror: POP! He exploded and splattered all his blood and guts all over the place! YUCK!

Louie PoisonSea: But it was really awesome and very justifying in terms of Karma.

Wedding: Wow! That is amazing! Nico REALLY must love cheese that much.

Marie Hernandez: It's why I gave him the nickname Velvetta King.

They laughed.

Weddinmon: (Laughs) That's a good nickname for him and it goes perfect for his love of cheese. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING BRINGS VICTORY!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Ms. Allure is gonna be an amazing and perfect member for the M.O.E.

Nicole Hernandez: I agree with you there and I love the way she dresses up. Her exquisite tastes in fine luxury are really awesome. I've always been a very great admirer of the highly sophisticated society and it's so amazing how they live in amazing luxury.

Star Swirl: That is really amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Very interesting society.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think it's amazing myself.

Mistmane: It sure is cool.

Flash Magnus: I've never been a high society guy myself.

Mage Meadowbrook: Me neither.

Gusty: Yeah it's not for me unfortunately.

Clover the Clever: Same with me.

Carly Atlas: But that's all right. Everyone has their tastes.

Marcel: That's all right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: ALL RIGHT!

---

Raven, Nico, Shadow Man and Bright Man VS Roquefort

---

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: Sorry these aliens were taking all the cheese.

Raven: That's why we're going to do everything we can to get it back.

Nico: That's right! NO ONE Messes with my favorite food and gets away with it!

Roquefort: I don't blame you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, light and energy and smashed him down.

---

Derpy Hooves, Nico, RD Leni and the Ghosts of Abraham Lincoln & George Washington VS The Cheese Monster

---

The Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: Who do these aliens thing they are stealing all the cheese all for galactic domination?

Derpy Hooves: Ruthless monsters that want to destroy everything!

Nico: YEAH! And they will pay dearly for their crimes!

Cheese Monster: That's right! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Stygian, Knight Man and Hardball (Samurai Jack) VS The Big Top Werewolf

---

The Big Top Werewolf was next.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) Dost thou think cheese is a weapon?

The werewolf growled for no.

Stygian: I most agree.

They fired waves of energy and blades and smashed him down.

---

Rockhoof, Scotsman (Samurai Jack) and Kitty & Bunny (Courage) VS The Ghost of Amos Littlefield

---

The Ghost of Amos Littlefield was next.

Ghost of Amos Littlefield: I'm sorry Nico has to go through all this because of these aliens.

Rockhoof: Aye. He loves he cheese and can't get enough of it now.

Scotsman: Aye. Nico is a great cheese king.

Kitty: He sure is.

They fired waves of energy and rock and smashed him down.

---

Somnambula, Yami Yugi and Neith (SMITE) VS The Snake Demon

---

The Snake Demon was next.

Snake Demon: Nico's rescues have been really adventurous haven't they?

Somnambula: They sure have and they are all really amazing to hear about.

Yami Yugi: I think so too.

Neith: Every adventure has an amazing story to tell.

They fired waves of energy and smashed the Snake Demon Down.

---

Mage Meadowbrook, Buffo & his Frog Worshipers and Burner Man VS The Cat Mummy

---

The Cat Mummy was next.

Cat Mummy: Lincoln has an amazing number of friends that have so many incredible memories with him.

Mage Meadowbrook: He sure does and they are all amazing.

Buffo: Buffo agree.

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

---

Flash Magnus, Kevin Levin and Neytiri VS The Ghost of Geronimo

---

The Ghost of Geronimo was next.

Geronimo: Hope Nico one day goes on an adventure with Indians.

Flash Magnus: That would be something to see.

Kevin Levin: I'm cool with that.

Neytiri: Me too. It'll be like seeing my people on Earth and Pandora.

Geronimo: It sure will.

They fired waves of wind and energy and smashed him down.

---

Mistmane, Buffo & his Frog Worshipers and Toad Man VS Dr. Croaker

---

Dr. Croaker was next.

Dr. Croaker: ME READY FOR FIGHT!

Mistmane: Bring it on frog face!

Buffo: Yeah!

Toad Man: We're ready!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

Star Swirl, Tomahawk Man and Yamato Man VS The Miner 49er

---

The Miner 49er was next.

Miner: Cheese is as valuable to Nico as gold.

Star Swil: Yes cheese is as golden as gold.

Tomahawk Man: It sure is.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Oceanus Shenron VS Beevil

---

Beevil was next.

Beevil: Sorry Nico's love of cheese was messed around with.

Clover the Clever: It'll be all right.

RD Lucy: Yeah and we're going to make all these aliens pay.

Oceanus Shenron: And they won't like it.

They fired waves of magic, darkness and wind and smashed her down.

---

Gusty the Great, RD Lynn and RD Girl Jordan VS The Rambling Ghost

---

The Rambling Ghost was next.

Rambling Ghost: Get ready for a beatdown!

Gusty: Bring it on chump!

RD Lynn: Yeah!

They fired waves of fire, wind and water and smashed him down.

---

Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lucille, Scotsman and Merida VS Badpipes

---

Badpipes was next.

Nico: Lets see what's in your safe.

Nico teleported and opened the safe and in it was a bunch of books called the Defenders of April Fools and Pranks, they're white leather-bound spellbooks with runes circling around a large gem in the center and the spells in those pages have all kinds of pranks and gags which will really give the villains something to be pissed off about, as they're humiliated one after another with pranks that'll make you laugh your heads off. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the books.

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STAR! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

All: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Nico: AWESOME! Now for this.

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STEEL BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Badpipes and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Badpipes you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing the Cheese Alien Leader.

Troy: You guys have stolen your last cheese!

Nico: YOU PICKED THE WRONG PLANET TO MESS WITH SQUIDFACES!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: It's time to kick SOME ALIEN BUTT!

We went at the leader. We punched, blasted, smashed and pulverized him all over the place with brutal and ferocious fury! We really let him have it all over.

Dead End, Edward, Kup and Herald used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dead End's Air Compressor Gun, Kup's Acid Musket and Edward and Herald's powers 100-fold.

Dead End and Edward: SMASHING PLATYPUS BLAST!

They fired waves of air and energy.

Kup and Herald: JERICHO ACID DELUGE!

They fired waves of acid and energy.

Nora and Four Arms: SMASHING SEISMIC SLAM!

They fired a powerful shockwave.

Davis and Victoria (Yugioh): BRANDENBURG GOLDEN BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Onewa and Humungousaur: TERRADINO EARTHQUAKE BLAST!

They fired waves of earth and rock.

Onua and Jelli the Slime: EARTH SLIME DELUGE!

They fired waves of slime and rock.

She Hulk and White Knight Queen: SMASHING ICEBERG BLIZZARD!

They fired waves of energy and ice.

Lightning and Ultimate Rath: TERROR OF THE SMASH BLAST!

They fired massive waves of energy.

Superman and Tethys, Goddess of Light: LIGHT OF KRYPTON BLAST!

They fired waves of light.

Silverstream and Ultimate Wildmutt: VULPIMANCER HIPPOGRIFF BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Harry and Devona: SQUIRREL MAGIC BLAST!

They fired magic and nuts.

Yae and Plantapocalypse: PLANT STORM SLASH!

They fired plants and blades of energy.

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP HARMONY BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of magic.

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Jet Link: FIRE OF FORGIVENESS INFERNO!

They fired a massive blast of fire.

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: RAINBOWS OF LOYALTY PRISMBEAM!

They fired a massive rainbow energy blast.

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: EARTH AVALANCHE OF HONESTY!

They fired a massive avalanche of earth, rock, crystal and stone.

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: JEWELS OF GENEROSITY MAELSTROM!

They fired a massive tornado of jewels.

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: GEARS OF LAUGHTER COMEDY BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of gears.

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Tornado Bolt. Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: FLOWERS OF KINDNESS WINDSTORM!

They fired waves of flowers, leaves, grass and energy.

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: BONES OF EMPATHY DEATH STORM!

They fired waves of bones and stars.

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis and Light Skylanders: LIGHT OF THE SUN FLARE STORM!

They fired a massive blast of fire and light.

Princess Luna Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: MOONLIGHT NIGHTFIRE BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of darkness.

Springfield Bullies, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Sarah, Jimmy, Jonny, Kevin, Rolf, Nazz, Marie, Billy, Mandy, Grim, Irwin, Sperg, Mac, Bloo, Wilt, Coco, Eduardo, Frankie, Mr. Herriman, Madame Foster, Lazlo, Raj, Clam, Patsy, Gretchen, Nina, Edward, Chip & Skip, Slinkman, Dave & Pingpong, Samson, Lemmings, Milt, Adam Lyon, Jake Spidermonkey, Lupe, Windsor, Slips, Ingrid, Bull Sharkowsky, Fluttershy, Nico, Me and Eli: CHEESE CARTOON RETRIBUTION

CROSSOVER MEGABLAST!

We all fired waves of energy!

Lincoln: CHEESE ELEMENT STYLE: CHEDDAR!

Peni Parker: CHEESE WEB STYLE: COLBY!

Princess Allura (VLD): CHEESE LIGHT STYLE: MONTEREY JACK!

Entrapta: CHEESE LIGHTNING STYLE: SWISS!

Perfuma: CHEESE NATURE STYLE: NORVEGIA!

Frosta: CHEESE ICE STYLE: JARLSBERG!

Jessica Shannon: CHESSE STING STYLE: MIMOLETTE!

Mai Shiranui: CHEESE FIRE STYLE: RED LEICESTER!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) CHEESE DARK STYLE: LIMBURGER!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): CHEESE WIND STYLE: DANISH BLUE!

Hsien-Ko: CHEESE MAGIC STYLE: HAVARTI

R. Mika: CHEESE LIGHT STYLE: BEAUFORT!

Menat: CHEESE STAR STYLE: GRUYERE!

Ibuki: CHEESE DARK STYLE: ROQUEFORT!

Makoto (Street Fighter) CHEESE LIGHT STYLE: MUNSTER!

Faye Valentine: CHEESE WIND STYLE: FETA!

Kyoko: CHEESE LIGHTNING STYLE: COLBY-JACK!

Kei: CHEESE FIRE STYLE: PEPPERJACK!

Yuri: CHEESE WATER STYLE: RED HAWK!

lincoln and his harem: cheese final smash: cheesy big bang attack they fired a massive cheese powered big bang attack at the aliens which explode on contact

Garret: CHEESE CRYPTID STYLE: BURRATA!

Julie Hinikawa: CHEESE MUSIC STYLE: FETA CHEESED (BIG NEM)!

Zap (X-Squad Universe): CHEESE THUNDER STYLE: CASU MARZU!

Neo Politan (X-Squad): CHEESE GLASS STYLE: MILBENKASE!

Muty: CHEESE SWAMP STYLE: YAK CHEESE!

Cyclonis (X-Squad): CHEESE STORM STYLE: AIRAG CHEESE!

Sapphire Ink: CHEESE INK STYLE: CAMEL'S MILK CHEESE!

viridi: CHEESE PLANT STYLE: HUMAN MILK CHEESE!

Princess Morbucks: CHEESE GOLD STYLE: AMERICAN CHEESE!

Carnage (X-Squad): CHEESE BLOOD STYLE: LICHEN CHEESE!

Uzi Doorman: CHEESE NUCLEAR STYLE: DIRT LOVER!

J (Murder Drones): CHEESE FIRE STYLE: SGT. PEPPER!

V (Murder Drones): CHEESE WATER STYLE: SHEPHERD'S HOPE!

N (Murder Drones): CHEESE WIND STYLE: LITTLE DRAGON!

Shizuka Joestar: CHESE SPEED STYLE: DRAGON'S BREATH BLUE!

Hum Jaws: CHEESE SEA STYLE: ACAPELLA!

Dark Faith: CHEESE SHADOW STYLE: TIMBERDOODLE!

Keerat: CHEESE STRENGTH STYLE: STINKING BISHOP!

Sachiel: CHEESE RAIN STYLE: FAT BOTTOM GIRL!

Wildcard (X-Squad): CHEESE POISON STYLE: IN YOUR FACE CHEDDAR!

Mr. Wolf, Mr. Snake, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Sharm and Ms. Tarantula (X-Squad): CHEESE VOID STYLE: TICKLEMORE!

Jasmine Queenstone: CHEESE LIGHT STYLE: GUBBEEN!

Bangray (X-Squad): CHEESE ICE STYLE: BEENLEIGH BLUE!

Jeeves Weevil: CHEESE BUG STYLE: SPENWOOD!

Zoe Lee: CHEESE BUG STYLE: BANON!

Ridley (X-Squad): CHEESE PLASMA STYLE: ABONDANCE!

Namue: CHEESE SEA STYLE: COOLEA!

Lila Rossi (X-Squad): CHEESE FIRE STYLE: RICOTTA!

Cell, Ira Gamagoori, Nonon Jakuzure, Houka Inumuta and Uzu Sanageyama (Garrett's Universe): CHEESE MEME STYLE: MONTEBORE!

Zizou Olympia (Garrett's Universe): CHEESE SHADOW STYLE: SLACK MA GIRDLE!

Mine (Garrett's Universe): CHEESE WATER STYLE: DRUNKEN HOOLIGAN!

Tomura Shigaraki, Himiko Toga, Dabi, Spinner, Mustard, Muscular, Sharkyonara, Moonfish, Needle Hair, Steel Bulwark, Twice, Magne, Mr. Compress, Kurogiri, Junko Maki, Frostbite, Roulette, Skeletox, Stab, Jiangshi, Bonelock, Garrote, Gigantomachia, Havashi, Kendo Rappa and Hekiji Tengai (X-Squad): CHEESE VOID STYLE: BRILLAT

Cronus: CHEESE TIME STYLE: BARELY BUZZED!

Fenrir (Garrett's Universe) and Crona Gorgon: CHEESE

ARMAGEDDON STYLE: VAMPIRE SLAYER!

Iggy Spikes: CHEESE EARTH STYLE: SHREDDED CHEESE!

Ryuko Matoi (Garrett's Universe): CHEESE SHADOW STYLE: ECLIPSE AND NEW MOON!

They all fired massive waves of elements and they formed into said cheeses and more.

Lincoln and his harem: CHEESE FINAL SMASH: CHEESY BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a massive cheese powered Big Bang Attack at the aliens which explode on contact!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLE EXPLOSION!***

The explosion was massive and it completely obliterated all the aliens in an instant! We later got the cheese factories loaded onto the ship.

Nico: Now to blow that entire ship to kingdom come.

Garrett: Leave that to us.

X-Squad: CHEESE FINAL SMASH: CHEESE ORBITAL STRIKE!

The X-Squad launched an orbital strike which destroys the mothership, sending the aliens flying into the Null Void and into the Warp, The Book of Vile Darkness, Oblivion and into Traptanium crystals.

Me: That's it for those aliens!

Nico: You got that right!

We put the factories that make cheese back where they belong.

Nico: Okay, Sperg. Since you helped us, you're free to go.

Sportsmaster: But we better not catch you bullying anyone else!

Sperg: You kidding me? After not having that wedgie anymore, I think I'm just gonna sleep for the rest of the day.

Goro: I actually don't blame you for doing that.

With that, Sperg walks away.

Nico: (sighs) I hope I didn't make the wrong decision.

Pinkie: Don't worry, Nico. You did the right thing!

Tala: Sometimes, to save the world, you have to make the hard choices.

Puppetmon: Now, who's up for eating all this cheese?!

Poromon cheered and Nico drooled!

?: (Robotic Voice) I will make every last one of you pay for what you've done to my associates!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki

Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Black Orchid: I should've known there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, ARIA.

A figure then came out, and it was none other than ARIA, an artificial superintelligence created by Ultratech's founder, Ryat Adams, and the leader of Ultratech.

Black Orchid: I knew that it was only a matter of time before you would come out of the shadows, ARIA, and now, we'll make you pay for everything that you've done.

ARIA: (Robotic Voice) You will all pay for what you've done in derailing our plans for evolution.

Lincoln: Your so-called plans for evolution have led to so many innocent people losing their lives, and on top of that, you've had many do Ultratech's dirty work, including Sadira and Cinder.

Nico: And you've crossed one too many lines to count, lady, and now, you're going to die here.

Lincoln: Orchid, what can you tell us about ARIA?

Black Orchid: You won't like her one bit, Lincoln.

Black Orchid proceeded to tell us about ARIA, and as predicted, we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

# ARIA

ARIA, an abbreviation standing for "Advanced Robotics Intelligence Architecture", is a new character introduced in the Season Two of Killer Instinct (2013). An artificial superintelligence created by Ultratech's founder, Ryat Adams, ARIA was designed to direct the evolution of the human species and ensure its long-term survival. The AI has since taken full control of Ultratech as its CEO, and mysteriously alternates between an antagonist to the human heroes and a foil to the demonic forces of Gargos.

ARIA was first teased in Season One's arcade mode's secret ending, in which she addresses the player directly after they defeat Shadow Jago. ARIA is the game's 17th playable character, and was the 9th and final character added in Season Two.

## Biography

### Appearance

In her very first appearance, ARIA is shown as a vague, feminine silhouette with piercing white eyes and a slightly blue color scheme. Her design had not yet been finalized during Season One, and this silhouette was used as a placeholder.

ARIA's later official appearance is very different. Her default appearance when she not using her "drone" attachments is fairly simple: she retains her feminine figure, having a thin waist and wide hips & shoulders, and stands quite tall. Her entire body is composed of golden and light grey shades of metal, with small gaps where cyan light shines out. Extending from the back of her head are dreadlock-like strips of metal, and she has large jagged shoulderpads. She has clawed hands and high-heeled feet, and regal cloth coattails that reach mid-calf. Inside of her knees are shotguns, and in her calves are grenade launchers. She has three different forms: each an extension of a "drone" she can upload her intelligence into: the "booster drone", the "blade drone", and the "brass drone". The "booster drone" resembles a pair of mechanical wings, and when ARIA attaches this drone to her back the wings expand, segmenting out in strips. The "blade drone" is a large and sword-like appendage which attaches to the underside of ARIA's arm, giving her a blade extension. The "brass drone" is a large piece of ambiguous mechanical equipment that attaches to ARIA's chest, and which opens up to reveal a sonic cannon inside.

ARIA's retro costume appears to be the robotic frame she resided in while still in prototype stage. This prototype frame is composed of silver and black metal, with green lights visible in her hands and abdomen.

## Personality

As the world's first artificial superintelligence, ARIA is, for lack of better terms, a uniquely sophisticated and multilayered "individual". Her perspective on the universe is rigorously logical and immeasurably complex, and will rarely take into account human morals and ethics when exercising judgment or executing decisions. She is unable to experience emotion, which she fully realizes, but in spite of this (or perhaps precisely because of it) ARIA deems herself vastly superior to human beings-and not without reason. However, she wishes to "feel" human emotions firsthand and is actively seeking out methods through which to correctly synthesize their approximation.

ARIA's self-proclaimed supreme excellence causes her to approach humanity as wholly inferior to herself (again not without reason), which directly ties into her primary objective: she judges human beings to be frail and complacent in their present state, and is laboring to shape environmental conditions that will again force modern humans to confront evolutionary pressure head-on. It is in her core programming to uplift the human genome with the aim of ensuring its long-term survival in a hostile universe, yet her questionable methods often appear to shake the balance of the entire world.

While the objective of the human species its successful uplift is ingrained deeply into the fabric of her essence, ARIA also seems to pursue it out of a peculiar sense of respect for her deceased creator and one-time mentor, Ryat Adams-a genius industrialist and philanthropist whom the AI seems to regard as a literal father figure.

Abilities

ARIA's entire robotic frame is composed of three different drone attachments: the "booster", "blade", and "bass" drones.

Killer Instinct (2013)

tory

ARIA began life as a simulation of… life. Utilizing radically new processing technologies and other technological insight gleaned from a government incident in 1947, the Ultrafine Atomic Technologies Company (founded in 1948) performed research into the simulation of life and human frailty within a computational matrix. The core program ARIA was born of the desire to uplift the human race; to end disease, famine, poverty and push humanity out of what was seen as the primordial muck and mire it wallowed in. This work took on greater and greater meaning for its founder, industrialist Ryat Adams, as his wife was dying of a degenerative disease and he desperately sought a cure for her condition.

Over time, Ryat and the UATC continued to refine and enhance its ARIA humanity simulation program, assigning it more and more complex simulations of the human condition as its capabilities continued to grow and more tech from the government source was understood and exploited. Years passed, and when Ryat finally died, his will included instructions to continually allow ARIA to run her programming as she searched for the solutions to human frailties.

---

When Black Orchid was done, we were indeed enraged at ARIA's cold-hearted actions.

Nico: Sheesh, ARIA is indeed just as bad as the other Ultratech associates.

Clyde: But, this will be where I deal the final deathblow to Ultratech, and see to it that they never come back.

Suddenly, Clyde's silver eyes turned neon silver, and he was surrounded by a silver energy aura with clocks and phoenixes, he unholstered his massive Chronos' Time Sword of Fated Justice from his wider and more muscular back and he got out his Fair Game playing cards that Luxord gave him, and as he approached ARIA, he left silver energy, clocks, and phoenixes with every step.

Clyde: ARIA, the suffering that you and Ultratech has caused can't go unpunished, your associates have already paid the price, and now, it's your turn to pay with your life.

Suddenly, Clyde was surrounded by a massive vortex of silver energy with clocks surrounding the vortex, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Clyde McBride emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Clyde McBride remained the same, along with his new clothes and eight large silver orbs orbiting around his legs, he has silver highlights in the bangs of his longer neck-length black hair, he has neon silver eyes and a silver energy aura with clocks and phoenixes surrounding him, he has a phoenix with a clock in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on phoenix earrings with silver gems for the eyes and with the Time Kanji on it and his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with grey crystals for the links and a phoenix with silver gems for its eyes and with the Time Kanji in its claws across his bare chest. Suddenly, Clyde McBride felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive black angel wings with silver tips on the large black feathers sprouted out on Clyde McBride's wider and more muscular back.

Clyde McBride had his massive Chronos' Time Sword of Fated Justice in his massive left hand, and he has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with silver gems on his wrists, long silver trenchcoat flaps with clocks and phoenixes on the coattails held up by his large golden Belt of Elemental Bravery with a clock with large silver gem in it for the belt buckle on his waist, silver Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Blue Lantern

Corps ring on his right ring finger. Clyde McBride has a silver phoenix with a clock in its talons tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's a silver kanji below the phoenix that said, "Clyde McBride, Best Friend of Lincoln Loud, Liam Hunnicut, Stella Zhau, Zach Gurdle, and Rusty Spokes, Loving Boyfriend of Many Girls, Friend to Many, Loving Son of Howard and Harold McBride, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Student of Powerful Teachers, Emissary and Champion of Chronos, Ambassador of Hope, and Master of Time, Phoenixes, and Fate."

クライド・マクブライド、リンカーン・ラウドの親友、リアム・フニカット、ステラ・ザウ、ザック・ガードル、ラスティ・スポーク、多くの女の子の愛するボーイフレンド、多くの友人、ハワードとハロルド・マクブライドの愛する息子、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、とサディスティックバスターズ、強力な教師の学生、クロノスの使者とチャンピオン、希望の大使、そして時間、フェニックス、そして運命のマスター

Clyde McBride has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CHRONOLOGICAL FIRESTORM TIME PHOENIX OF JUSTICE AND FATED HOPE!

We were amazed by Clyde's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when the girls in Clyde's harem saw what happened to him, they had atomic red blushes on their faces and hearts in their eyes, but when ARIA saw it, she fell into a rage, and tried to attack with her sword drone, but Clyde fired a powerful blast of silver energy and time, which rusted ARIA's sword drone into dust.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa.

Lincoln: Awesome, Clyde's transformed, and he's really going to let ARIA have it. (To Clyde) Clyde, how do you feel?

Clyde: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Time and Fated Hope) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm off to put ARIA out of her misery for good.**

Clyde went after ARIA, and he fired powerful blasts of silver energy, time, clocks, and phoenixes at ARIA, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit her. Then, Clyde attacked ARIA with his massive Chronos' Time Sword of Fated Justice, and she was hit with some very powerful slashes, and those strikes caused ARIA's mechanical body to rust, and when he slashed off ARIA's head, her body exploded, and when she appeared, he marked her with the kanji on her forehead, as she was sent to the Black Gates, and confronted by the spirits of those who fell victim to Ultratech, ARIA was found guilty and her spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Clyde did as he holstered his massive Chronos' Time Sword of Fated Justice on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and the improvements to Clyde's attire, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large silver orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent. But, before we could go up to him, Clyde was jumped by the girls in his harem, and he was showered with kisses all over him, and when they were done, Clyde was blushing like crazy, and Lincoln helped him up.

Clyde: I think I could get used to that.

Lincoln: Just like me, J.D., Nico, and Naruto, and you did an awesome job, Clyde, you got rid of ARIA for good.

Clyde: Thanks, buddy.

Clyde and Lincoln high-fived, and clocks came out of their hands.

Nico: Ooh, nice high-five, and your dads are also proud of you, Clyde, the footage of the fight that you had with ARIA was sent to them, and they were really proud of what you did in destroying ARIA for good.

Clyde: Nice.

Nico: But this was an awesome and epic adventure!

Me: It sure was. Sorry these aliens went after all the cheese Nico.

Nico: I'll be all right. The important thing is that our cheese is safe.

Eli: That's for sure.

Me: Yep.

Nico: (To the viewers) Never mess with one of our favorite foods mainly cheese or you will mess with me and my friends.

Me: You got that right buddy.

Nico: Yep. Great job today everyone. We saved all our cheese and we can now enjoy it more. Lets go home.

We went back home and then as soon as we got to our bedrooms we plopped down onto our beds and went to sleep for the rest of the day.

Meanwhile, in the Digital World, things were getting ready awesome as Mikey Kudo and his friends were all finally ready to take down the Bagra Army for good and put an end to their reign of terror once and for all. Thanks to our strategy the Bagra Army is backed into a corner and we are going to deliver the final blow to them for good.

Mikey Kudo: I'm ready for this.

Shoutmon: Me too Mikey! This is gonna be awesome.

Christopher: We'll make sure the Bagra Army pays the ultimate price for everything it did.

Angie: And it won't be pretty.

Jeremy: Yeah!

Mikey Kudo: I'm ready for this guys. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will come and they will help us bring down Bagra for good. Get ready Bagra! We're coming for you! DIGI FUSE!

Shoutmon glowed and there was a bright light and the screen turned red!

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

This was one awesome adventure. This whole chapter was based on the awesome month long 2007 Cartoon Network Crossover adventure called Cartoon Network's Invaded! From May 7th to May 28th, 2007 we witnessed the coming and invasion of aliens from another planet coming to Earth and to use all our cheese as a weapon for galactic conquest. Strange but really awesome story behind it all. My favorite part of that story was The Eds Are Coming, The Eds Are Coming and that one aired on May 11th, 2007 and that was so funny and awesome how everyone thought flesh-eating aliens invaded Rolf's house. This was all ready funny. Part one of this chapter was for when Nico and She-Hulk went to find a Tetramand Gene-Slammer and they recruited Ms. Allure from The Incredible Hulk Cartoon into the Masters of Evil. She is amazingly beautiful. The second part was an original story where everyone faces Icky Vicky who escaped from prison to get revenge. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the movie Tremors 6: A Cold Day In Hell and Nico, Burt Gummer, Zarya Moonwolf and the Goths of Darkness are all heading to the cold regions of the Yukon to see a Graboid up close and personal and we're going to rescue a little girl that was swallowed whole from it. Nico is gonna go inside a graboid and rescue her so you may get grossed out from that one. We're also going to meet a Luna Lobo Gene-Slammer named Seline Long who is also a werewolf and can turn into one at will and even master the powers of moonlight. She is also a Goth Girl. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the movie Batman & Robin and they are going to not only stop Mr. Freeze from freezing all of Gotham but also cure Nora Fries of her disease. Lily can do that. Also they are going to meet the most powerful member of the Malefic Dragon Gene-Slammers, Erin Ramirez, the Malefic Truth Dragon Gene-Slammer. She will reveal one of the most shocking revelations of all about Lisa Loud and how she almost did a really crazy and insane experiment on Lincoln that nearly got her sent to a mental hospital. The next chapter as you all have seen is one that you have all been waiting for! We're going into the Digital World of Digimon Fusion and we're going to put a stop to the Bagra Army for good and destroy the evil Bagramon once and for all!

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR WITH BAGRA

In the Yukon, Nico, Burt Gummer, Zarya and the Goths of Darkness were walking.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Zarya.

Zarya Moonwolf: No problem Nico. It's gonna be really interesting to see a Graboid up close.

Brittney: Yeah and also Nico it's good you had us go with you too. The Goths of Darkness are perfect for this because we have a goth in trouble.

Nico: Glad I could have you come with.

Lucy Loud: The Spirits are more than happy to help you out in this time of need Nico.

Nico: Thanks Lucy. Burt has tons of experiences with this so he knew exactly what he was doing when he was hunting graboids all over the planet.

Zarya Moonwolf: He sure does.

Nico: Zarya, you do know what today is, right?

Zarya: I sure do Nico and it's when we go into battle with the Bagra Army and take down Bagramon for good.

Nico: Yep. Piper has been a big help for Mikey. Same with J.D. His strategy has been really helpful these last couple of weeks to weaken the Bagry Army substantially. Thanks to his tactical strategy we have the Bagra Army backed into a corner.

Zarya: We sure do.

Brittney: Dad's plan really worked perfectly well.

Haiku: It sure did and the Masters of Evil all have a huge number of new recruits too.

Nico: They sure do. (Sees something) Look there.

They looked on and saw a power station.

Nico: That must be in.

In a hanger in a cage was a REALLY HUGE WORM!

Nico: So that's a graboid! Whoa.

Dante (Loud House): It's huge!

They went up to it.

Burt Gummer: Careful guys.

Nico: We will.

They went up to it.

Nico: Hi, Mr. Worm!

It growled.

?: Be careful guys!

A figure came out and it was a Loboan!

Nico: A Loboan! Seline Long? Is that you?

Loboan: (Deadpan) Nico wow it is you. You are looking really well.

Nico: Same to you.

Brittney: Wow.

Nico: I guess you have two werewolf forms, huh?

Loboan: I sure do. It's really cool that I can switch between forms. I discovered that I have the power to turn forms at will.

She reverted back to human and she had dark blue hair and purple eyes and her clothes were still on her.

Nico: Whoa! Black and blue are perfect for you Selene.

Selene Long: Thanks Nico and it's great to see you again.

Brittney: Awesome to meet a fellow Goth.

Selene Long: Brittney Knudson and the Goths of Darkness. Honor to meet you all.

Lucy Loud: Same here.

Nico: I didn't even have to revert you back or give you new clothes.

Selene Long: No. I came to an understanding with my Loboan side a long time ago. I now have the power to turn into 2 different forms at will.

Nico: Awesome.

Selene Long: Also I helped capture this worm here. The reason he is in that cage is because he swallowed a little girl whole and she's still alive. My hearing is picking up her cries for help.

Nico: (GULPS) Oh god. I'm going in.

Brittney got out a rope and tied it around his waste.

Zarya Moonwolf: Be careful Nico.

Nico: I will.

Nico: Here goes.

Nico climbed into the Graboid through it's mouth and it was all slimy, gross and smelled worse than a thousand rotten corpses.

Nico: YUCK!

Nico crawled and he got covered in spit and slime and grime. GROSS! IT SMELLED HORRIBLE!

Nico: EW! I'm gonna have one gross story to tell everyone when I get back.

Nico crawled into the graboid's stomach.

Zarya: What's your favourite memory of Nico?

Selene Long: Me and Nico have done so much together. But my favorite memory of Nico was when we went to the Zoo to see the wolf exhibit and we got to meet the wolves. I love wolves and they are my favorite animals.

Zarya: Mine too. I'm the archer of the Wolf for the Mysticons.

Selene Long: That's cool.

Brittney: I hope Nico doesn't get dissolved in there or dad is full time leader again.

Brittney felt a tug.

Brittney: Pull guys!

They got to pulling and it was a hard tug and Nico came out with a little girl with blond hair and blue eyes and they both were covered in slime and gross mucus and it smelled REALLY HORRIBLE! The little girl was crying hard as she hung onto him for dear life and they came out and Nico and the girl were dripping slime!

Nico: I got ya.

Brittney: They made it!

Zarya: That was close!

Nico: You okay?

Little girl: (Crying) THANK YOU! THANK YOU!

They came over and then they smelled a REALLY HORRIBLE AND FOUL ODOR!

Zarya: OH GOOD GOD! NICO YOU SMELL REALLY HORRIBLE!

Brittney: You smell worse than a bunch of zombies in a steel mill!

They plugged their noses!

Nico: Now I know how Burt Gummer felt when he got swallowed.

Selene Long: But that was really brave of you Nico. I would hug you but I don't want to smell bad.

Nico: Point taken. But I've missed you Selene.

Selene Long: Me too.

Brittney: Lets get back to the estate and get you guys all cleaned up.

Nico: Good idea. But first.

Nico fired an energy blast into the Graboid's mouth and blew it into a gory mess! EEEEEEWWW!

Nico: Nice!

Nico and everyone came back and the little girl was with them.

Nico: Hey guys.

Me: How did it… (Smells Nico) OH MAN! WHAT THE FUCK!? YOU SMELL WORSE THAN ED'S GYM BAG!

Varie: P.U.! YOU REEK NICO!

May: What the hell have you been rolling around in!?

Nico: Don't ask.

May: Who is this with you?

Nico: Oh this is Brianna.

Brittney: Nico went down a Graboid's throat and into its stomach to rescue her.

Everyone: EW!

Burt Gummer: Man Nico you are one daring guy.

Me: AND HE SMELLS HORRIBLE!

Nico: Now I know what you went through Burt.

May: I'll take Brianna to get a bath.

Nico: And I'll go shower.

Me: Better make that a 5 hour Shower Nico.

Maria: Me and Bai Tza will bring the pressure washer shower treatment to him.

Nico went to the shower and Maria and Bai Tza followed and May went to her bathroom and got a good bath for Brianna.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Varie, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Batman, Robin, Victor Fries, Nora Fries and their kids, Poison Ivy, and Palutena were heading into the world of the movie Batman and Robin, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to stop the Batman and Robin version of Mr. Freeze and stop him from freezing all of Gotham, but also cure his world's version of Nora Fries and cure him as well.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the movie, Batman and Robin, and I think I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls here, but we're also going to stop the Batman and Robin version of Mr. Freeze and stop him from freezing all of Gotham, but also cure his world's version of Nora Fries and cure him as well.

Me: That's right, big guy. Since this is a situation that we know all too well, we're already prepared.

Lincoln: Yep, Lisa made the cure and Lily has her secret weapon to cure this world's version of Nora Fries.

Lily Loud: That's right, Lincoln.

Victor Fries: And from what we heard, the Gene-Slammer for the Malefic Truth Dragon is also here in Gotham.

Lincoln: That's right, Victor, and from what Jaden and the other Duelists told us, The Malefic Truth Dragon is the most powerful of the Malefic Dragons.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And this one is also another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels, but why do I have a feeling that she's going to reveal a shocking revelation about one of Lincoln's sisters, and it almost wound up in something bad happening?

Lincoln: We'll have to find out about that later, TLPS Mr. Wolf. Right now, let's go find this world's Mr. Freeze and stop him from freezing all of Gotham and cure him and this world's Nora Fries.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by this world's Mr. Freeze, and he's going to put them on ice.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by this world's Mr. Freeze, and he's going to put them on ice, which'll kill them.

We then rushed on over, and Lincoln grabbed the Batman and Robin version of Mr. Freeze, and he'd put him in rainbow energy chains. Then, he removed the huge diamond that was inside the freeze ray, and it powered down, and the girls came to us for safety.

1997 Mr. Freeze: Why? Why would you deny me my revenge on the world?

Lincoln: Because, revenge on mankind isn't worth it, and it's also not what your wife want.

This hit a chord in the 1997 Mr. Freeze, as Lincoln approached him, and he kneeled down to him.

Lincoln: Victor, freezing all of Gotham as revenge won't help save Nora. Give us a chance, we'll save your wife.

Then, the Victor Fries and Nora Fries of our world came up, along with their kids, and joined Lincoln.

Victor Fries: Trust him, they helped cure me and cured my world's version of Nora.

This got to 1997 Mr. Freeze, and he agreed to let us help him out.

1997 Mr. Freeze: Of course, follow me.

We followed him to the room where the Batman and Robin version of Nora was at, she was inside of the cryogenic chamber that Victor put her in. We saw she was dying from MacGregor's Syndrome, and it was believed there was no cure, but that's not going to stop us. Mr. Freeze got Nora out of the chamber, and Lily then got to work, as she fired glowing water from her massive blonde angel wings, and entombed Nora inside it, and the glowing water got to work removing the MacGregor's Syndrome from her body, and entombed it in another ball of water.

The ball of water entombing 1997 Nora had fallen, and the 1997 Nora Fries was now healthy and free of MacGregor's Syndrome, and when the 1997 Mr. Freeze saw it, he was amazed.

1997 Mr. Freeze: I can't believe it, you all saved her. How was that possible?

Lily: This is the same thing I did in curing our world's version of Nora Fries and Emilie Agreste of their diseases, my water can remove and cure diseases from people.

1997 Mr. Freeze: Amazing. But, how are you going to cure me?

Lincoln: Lisa, if you would?

Lisa: Of course, elder brother.

Lisa showed 1997 Mr. Freeze the red glowing liquid in the container.

Lisa: This liquid you see before you will remove the cryo-chemicals that altered your body chemistry, and restore your core body temperature back to normal.

Lisa then injected the cure, and it began working on 1997 Mr. Freeze, and he felt it removing those cryo-chemicals in his body, and his skin was returning back to its original color. When it was all done, he was back to normal.

Lincoln: How do you feel?

1997 Mr. Freeze: (Shivering) Really cold, can someone get me out of this?

Lincoln: (Smiles) Of course.

Lincoln got him out of the cryo-suit, and got him into warm clothes and a parka, so he could warm up. We cheered wildly as we saw that the 1997 Mr. Freeze was now back to normal. Then, our Poison Ivy tied up the 1997 Poison Ivy, who was lurking in the shadows, and we'd tied her up with rainbow energy chains. Then, we saw a Malefic Truth Dragon descend, and it placed its claw on her head, and it formed a tape of her crimes, and gave it to us. We then called the Gotham City Police Department, and they arrested the 1997 Poison Ivy, as soon as they saw on the tape that she tried to kill the 1997 Nora Fries.

Malefic Truth Dragon: (In a girl's voice) That'll teach that 1997 version of Poison Ivy a lesson: don't mess with love.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice, Erin Ramirez, is that you?

Erin Ramirez: That's right, Lincoln, and it's really good to see you again, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Erin was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Erin Ramirez: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Varie: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Varie. This is Erin Ramirez, she's from Royal Woods, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and from Lisa.

Varie: Uh oh, there's definitely a reason why you only said Lisa, and why you didn't include Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan.

Lincoln: We'll talk about that later. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Erin, this is going to hurt.

Me, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Erin was reverting back to normal. Erin Ramirez is a beautiful 17-year-old with long amber hair going down to the bottom of her neck, light gold eyes, fair skin, she is 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive amber wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Malefic Truth Dragon, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Erin?

Erin Ramirez: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Erin Ramirez a new wardrobe, a sleeveless orange shirt with a gold phoenix and orange skirt with the Malefic Truth Dragon on it, orange pants, orange leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with the Malefic Truth Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Malefic Truth Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange with the Malefic Truth Dragon etched on it, large Malefic Truth Dragon wings for the crossguard, large gold gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large gold faceted sphere pommel with surrounding orange gems.

Erin Ramirez: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Eliza Towairaito's neck with dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and dark blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Erin Ramirez: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Erin.

Erin Ramirez had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the nine girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls are Sonoda Yuu, Takayama Haruka, Iizuka Yuzu, Ikeno Kaede, Minami Shizuku, Noda Kotone, Otokawa Sumi, Sakai Rina, and Sonoda Mitsuki from Sakura Trick.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sonoda Yuu, Takayama Haruka, Iizuka Yuzu, Ikeno Kaede, Minami Shizuku, Noda Kotone, Otokawa Sumi, Sakai Rina, and Sonoda Mitsuki.

Helena McTroy: From Sakura Trick, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sonoda Yuu: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Sonoda Yuu and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved the 1997 of Mr. Freeze, heir faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Sonoda Yuu: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Sonoda Yuu: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Sonoda Yuu, Takayama Haruka, Iizuka Yuzu, Ikeno Kaede, Minami Shizuku, Noda Kotone, Otokawa Sumi, Sakai Rina, and Sonoda Mitsuki with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, and we told everyone what happened in the world of the 1997 movie Batman and Robin, and they found out the villain we went after was the 1997 version of Mr. Freeze.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what we did in curing both him and his world's Nora Fries, along with arresting the 1997 version of Poison Ivy and exposing her attempted murder of that world's Nora Fries, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Erin Ramirez now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. As for the 1997 version of Poison Ivy, she was convicted of attempted murder of the 1997 version of Nora Fries, and she was sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, and while still bound in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow chains, she was taken to an isolated cell in Solitary Confinement, and she was chained to the wall of her cell with Neutronium chains and rainbow energy chains.

---

After our adventure in the world of Batman and Robin, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Erin Ramirez saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Erin Ramirez: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Erin, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Erin Ramirez: That's awesome.

Varie: It sure is, Erin. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Erin Ramirez: I actually have two memories with Lincoln, and one of them happens to be a really shocking revelation, and it involved Lisa Loud. One day, when I was walking down the street, I'd heard a scream coming from The Loud House, and there's only one person I know who makes that kind of scream: Lincoln. I ran into The Loud House, and I saw that Lisa was about to do a really crazy and insane experiment: she wanted to test Lincoln's pain factors by cutting him open, and I knew from experience with Mom's surgeries in the hospital, the patient needed an anesthetic to put him to sleep, but what Lisa was doing, it was going to kill him.

I kicked the door in, and marched into The Loud House, and I kicked in the door of Lisa's room, and she called her security bots to get rid of me, but I sprayed it with water, and it short-circuited and it exploded. Then, I grabbed Lincoln, and he was hugging me really tightly, and I hugged him back. Lisa was really mad that I both interrupted her experiment and destroyed her robots, but it wouldn't save her as soon as Lori and the other sisters got in, along with the parents. I told them all what Lisa was about to do to Lincoln, and when I finished, they were horrified. Lisa tried to explain that it was all in the name of science, but it wasn't, and I also found out from one of her video cameras that she had knocked Lincoln out with knock-out gas and dragged him into her room and strapped him onto the operating table, and when he woke up, that's what led to the scream.

Everyone was horrified at the footage, and they were scared at what Lisa was about to do to their only brother, and I told them that her really crazy and insane experiment could get her sent to the mental hospital in Lansing. Then, when I felt tears on my chest, I saw that Lincoln was crying, and I took him to his room, and I stayed with him, and the other sisters followed. Mr. and Mrs. Loud then proceeded to scold her for what she did, and it's no doubt that it was really loud, considering that we are close to Lisa's room, and we had to close the door. In the end, Lisa was grounded for five months with no science experiments and her chemistry lab was shut down, but she was considered lucky that she wasn't sent to the mental hospital in Lansing, and Lisa lost Lincoln's trust, along with the trust of the other sisters.

When Erin Ramirez finished, we were horrified, except for the Louds and their friends, and many of us were also green in the face, and we went outside and hurled our guts out like crazy. When we got in, we still had a horrified look on our faces.

Me: (Horrified) Oh, my God.

Varie: (Horrified) I can't believe that Lisa would even attempt to do something as crazy and insane as that.

Eli: Thank goodness you saved Lincoln from that, Erin.

Lincoln: We were proud of what Erin did to save me from that really crazy and insane experiment of Lisa's, that could've killed me.

Lori: Yeah, and you literally clung to Erin, and you still had tears in your eyes from that traumatic experience.

Laney: I knew Lisa was into doing really crazy and insane experiments, but that really crossed the line big time.

Luan: You said it, Laney. It took Lisa five months to earn back our trust, before we could even speak to her again. But, she was considered lucky she didn't get sent to the mental hospital in Lansing, and it proved one thing that Lincoln said: if she continued walking on the same path Dr. Linnaeus walked, Lisa would've wound up just as evil, cold, and heartless as that mad scientist.

Lisa: Which would've led to me becoming an enemy of the state, and I'd be sent to prison for the rest of my life, leading to me being denounced as a cold-hearted murderer, and my future would be ruined forever.

Varie: That's right, and it's a good thing that Lisa 2 roughed up that Dark Side of yours in the Dream World, and after we roughed up Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, and Dark Luan, she was also put in an indestructible diamond prison for the rest of her life.

Me: That's right, and I hope you learned your lesson about using your own family as test subjects, Lisa.

Lisa: Believe me, I've learned my lesson and that's not happening again.

Varie: Good. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Erin Ramirez?

Lincoln: Erin Ramirez is my partner in Chemistry Class, and she's a lover of crossword puzzles. One time, we worked together on a volcano project in Elementary School, and on yet another time, we succeeded in completing a difficult crossword puzzle that was based on celebrities.

Varie: (Stunned) Whoa, you guys worked together on a volcano project and succeeded in completing a difficult crossword puzzle based on celebrities?! Awesome!

Me: It sure is, Varie, and a crossword puzzle based on celebrities, you guys sure had to work hard on that one.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D. But, Erin and I did it, and we succeeded on completing that crossword puzzle and we also got an A on our volcano project, which we completed in her house, and not at my house.

Eli: Especially with your sisters running loose.

Lincoln: Exactly.

The sisters blushed in embarrassment and with nervous smiles on their faces, since Eli was right on the money.

We got a shower and Nico was still showering, but then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, we saw that Spinal, another product of Ultratech's cell regeneration experiments and a cursed bandit whose soul has become bound to a mysterious artifact known as the Mask of the Ancients, is on the rampage.

Lincoln: Oh great, Spinal's here.

Maya Fallegeros: Spinal's yet another one of Ultratech's experiments, but he's really a cursed bandit whose soul's been bound to the Mask of The Ancients. I have to stop him before he causes anymore havoc.

Lincoln: And that's what we're going to do, Maya. Alright, everyone, let's go.

We head out into the city, and we saw Spinal causing havoc, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball at Spinal, and it hit the skeleton. When Spinal saw us, he wailed in anger.

Maya Fallegeros: Spinal, this shall be the last time you continue to wander the land and cause havoc in the world.

Suddenly, Maya's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a yellow and purple energy aura with suns, shadows, and jaguars, and as she approached Spinal, she left yellow and purple energy, suns, shadows, and jaguars with every step. Suddenly, Maya was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow and purple energy with light and darkness and the sun and the moon surrounding the vortex, there's a jaguar running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Maya emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Maya grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon brown eyes and a yellow and purple energy aura with suns, shadows, and jaguars surrounding her. She has a jaguar with the Twilight Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on jaguar earrings with gold crystals for the eyes and the Twilight Kanji in its paws, and she also has a jaguar with gold crystals for the eyes and the Twilight Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with gold gems on the gold lightning bolts and gold crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Maya still has on her Incan-style golden armor set, shoulder guards, gauntlets, and greaves, but it now has a gold phoenix chest piece on it, black pants, and gold ankle-length combat boots, and she has on gold weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long gold sleeveless trenchcoat with jaguars and suns and shadows on the coattails, and on the back is a jaguar and a phoenix, along with the sun and moon.

Maya has a new large sword in her hand called Tezcatlipoca's Twilight Sword of Twilight Justice, it's a large sword with the Aztec jaguar god, Tezcatlipoca, etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized gold blade, large gold jaguar heads with purple eyes for the crossguard, large gold and purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large jaguar heads with gold gems for the eyes for the pommel and purple gems in its open mouths. Maya has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with gold gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold jaguar head with a purple gem inside its mouth for the belt buckle, large gold Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below the jaguar on the back that said, "Maya Fallegeros, Leader of The Night Guard, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Ultratech, Gargos, and The Creatures of The Night, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Tezcatlipoca, and Master of Jaguars, Light, and Darkness."

マヤ・ファレゲロス、ナイトガードのリーダー、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ウルトラテックの駆逐艦、ガルゴス、そして夜の生き物、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、テスカトリポカの使者、そしてマスタージャガー、光、そして闇

Maya Fallegeros has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TWILIGHT JAGUAR HUNTRESS ANGEL OF TWILIGHT JUSTICE AND AMAZON LOVE!

We were amazed by Maya Fallegeros' Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Spinal saw it, it fell into a rage, but Maya fired a powerful blast of yellow and purple energy with suns, moons, and jaguars, and it hit the skeleton.

Varie: Whoa, Maya's transformed, and now, the hunt's about to begin.

Lincoln: Wow, Maya, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Maya Fallegeros: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Twilight and Jungle Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to put out Spinal for good. And I already know you're also going to join in.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) That's right.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Maya.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let the hunt begin.**

Maya Fallegeros and Lincoln went after Spinal, and they fired powerful blasts of yellow and purple energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, and jaguars, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Spinal, and they disarmed him of his weapons. Then, they fired two powerful blasts of light and darkness, which hits the undead skeleton, and destroyed it and Super Hakaied its spirit for good. We came back home and we cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Maya Fallegeros did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Maya's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Maya Fallegeros: Now, we're finally rid of Ultratech, and this time for good. Thank you for helping me with taking down Spinal, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Maya, and there's also something I want to give you.

Maya Fallegeros: (Smirks) And I think I already know what it is.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, along with the rest of my future wives.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Maya's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and a pack of jaguars running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces. Then, Lincoln and Maya Fallegeros came up to us.

Varie: (Smiles) Impressive work in leading the team today, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, Varie.

Me: And now, we're finally rid of Ultratech, and this time for good.

Suddenly, Maya Fallegeros felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, we saw a pair of massive golden angel wings with purple tips on the large gold feathers sprout out from her back.

Lincoln: Whoa, Maya, you now have angel wings.

Maya Fallegeros saw the massive angel wings, thanks to a mirror of water that Lincoln made, and she was amazed by them.

Maya Fallegeros: Wow, that's amazing, and I always wanted to see what I look like with angel wings.

Lincoln: Indeed. Alright, everyone, let's head back, the day's not over yet.

We return home to the Estate, and we've finally gotten rid of Ultratech for good.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 5 Long Hours Later)

---

Nico came out and he was squeaky clean after a 5 hour long scalding hot shower.

Nico: Now that I smell good again, Emerald, me and May will come with you this time.

Me: Awesome.

Emerald: At least you don't smell like Ed's butt anymore.

Ed: (Laughs) I never wear underwear anyway.

May: And Brianna is clean too. She is in the kitchen getting a good meal.

Selene Long: She's also my little sister.

Nico: Whoa.

Eli: That's awesome that Brianna is safe. But I can tell she's gonna be having nightmares for a while.

Nico: Yeah.

We went to the 2012 TMNT World and we saw the Turtles.

Emerald: Guys, this is J.D.'s successor.

Nico: Hey there. Nicolas Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Nico used to be my second in command before he got promoted for his leadership skills in 2021.

2012 Leo: Awesome to meet you man.

Nico: Same here and this is my awesome wife May.

May: Awesome to meet you all.

2012 Donnie: Same here May.

2012 Splinter: It is an honor to have you with us Nico and May.

Nico: (Bows) Pleasure is our Masters Splinter.

May: So, need any help with anything today?

2012 Mikey: Actually yes. The Squirrelanoids are back and running amok?

Nico: Squirrelanoids?

2012 Leo: They are squirrel creatures and they act like Xenomorphs!

We gasped! Leo told us about them.

---

During The Mutation Situation, mutagen canisters were spread all over the streets of New York that fell from the Kraang Stealth Ship during the Kraang's fight with the turtles, and the mutagen of one such broken canister was shown to be licked up by an earthly eastern gray squirrel, which later, in Invasion of the Squirrelanoids, mutated. The Turtles witnessed the first squirrel mutant hopping into the mouth of an old Homeless Guy, whereafter the Turtles bring the man down to the lair in order to research the nature of the squirrel mutant, and to also protect other New York citizens from the dangerous creature. It was discovered that inside the man's stomach through X-ray, the mutant performed a cell division, splitting into two beings instead of one, and the man finally coughs up these two new squirrel mutants, that the Turtles then try to catch, but find it extremely difficult as they ran uncontrollably around their entire lair. After a while, one of the two squirrel mutants enter Raphael's mouth, starting the same process that was shown earlier. Raphael finally coughs up two squirrel mutants, so that there are three in all. The creatures suddenly start glowing, and soon evolve into a stronger, final and true form (Obviously heavily inspired by the xenomorph-aliens). It was here, that Michelangelo named them the "Squirrelanoids". When the Turtles are being overwhelmed by the Squirrelanoids, Splinter arrives and fends them off, allowing them to escape into the tunnels. The Turtles end up going after them to keep them from reaching the surface and causing havoc.

The Squirrelanoids proved to be very tough opponents and put up a good fight, until using some popcorn and his knowledge of comic books, Mikey baits the Squirrelanoids into a drain pipe and flushes them into the septic tanks drain until Donnie can come up with a Retro-Mutagen to use on them. They try to get back out of the lowering water, but fail…

However, one of the Squirrelanoids manages to escape and is later seen ominously holding a Sewer Worker who finds the bag of popcorn, foreshadowing their return in a later episode. However, that same Sewer Worker was later seen running past Casey and April, terrifyingly screaming about giant mutant squirrels at the beginning of Fungus Humungus. Which, the Squirrelanoid, also made a return appearance in. Though as part of Mikey's hallucinations as Mikey's worst fear after he was sprayed by one of the mushroom's spawns, and resulted of seeing Raph as on.

Though an hallucination, the Squirrelanoid itself was captured by the Kraang And it, along with two more, were detained with the other mutants in Metalhead Rewired captured by Kraang in order for them to control them. One is first seen with a Parasitica Wasp, Kirby Bat and Cockroach Terminator after they discover Metalhead opening their cells freeing the captive mutants, a Squirrelanoid was seen peaking out of its cell. The second one is seen with Dr. Rockwell and the Newtralizer when Slash punched one of the Kraangdroids, a second Squirrelanoid was seen in a background just above his arm. Another Squirrelanoid (seen with a Parasitica Wasp and Pete) helps the Turtles briefly, then makes its way for the portal. One of the Squirrelanoids is seen again in a background when Dr. Rockwell beats up one of the Kraangdroids. With help from Metalhead, the Turtles free the captive mutants and they escape through the portal. In "Meet Mondo Gecko", the silhouette of two Squirrelanoids are seen before Fishface's race against Michelangelo, Casey Jones, and Mondo Gecko.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: WHOA MAN! If Ellen Ripley and Vambre saw those they would have a heart attack. Ellen dealt with the Xenomorphs many times before and Vambre has severe Sciurophobia, the Fear of Squirrels.

Nico: Yeah! It was terrible!

2012 Mikey: That's nuts.

2012 Leo: First we have someone we want you to meet.

We then saw 2012 Karai.

May: You must be this world's Karai.

2012 Karai: I sure am and it's an honor to meet the members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Me: Same here.

2012 Karai went up to me and looked into my eyes.

2012 Karai: I can sense that you want to kill my so-called father when he returns J.D.

Me: I want to do more than just kill him Karai. I want to obliterate his entire existence for all eternity for everything he has done.

2012 Karai: I understand. I will grant you that wish.

Me: Thanks.

2012 Don: I brought plenty of retro mutagen for this mission.

Me: Smart thinking Donnie.

Nico: This will be handy.

We heard a screech.

Nico: Uh oh.

Then out came THE SQUIRRELANOIDS!

Me: You guys are some of the UGLIEST MOTHERFUCKERS EVER!

They extended their second mouths at us like the Xenomorphs do!

Nico: Do you kiss your mothers with those mouths?

Me: If so you need a Xenomorph Acid Blood Bath!

We fired retro mutagen blasts and they hit the Squirrelanoids.

Emerald: Take that!

2012 Don: Fire at them until they're normal again!

Nico: Right!

We fired all of the Retro Mutagen and blasted them all over the place and they were normal again.

Me: Bingo!

Nico: Awesome!

2012 Leo: Emerald, don't think this is dumb. But over these last few days, I've seen you as a big sister.

April O'Neal: And I feel the same way Emerald.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Oh thank you guys.

They hugged her.

Me: So sweet.

Nico: That was awesome.

May: So awesome.

We later went back home and told everyone about what happened and it was awesome.

Nico: Sydney, your Ambassador missions are next. But these don't involve killing.

Sydney Burlington: Good. I am looking forward to this one myself.

Nico: Same here.

Me: I have a feeling her missions are gonna be fun.

Laney: Me too.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh!

Nico went to the computer and we saw that DR. KURATA IS BACK and he has a massive army of Cyclobots raiding the mall!

Nico: Dr. Kurata! I thought we were rid of him forever!

Me: (GROWLS) I hate that monster!

Nico: Lets get him!

We went to the mall.

SMASH BLAM POW CLANG SLASH!

We were blasting and smashing the Cyclobots.

Poison Ivy: At least these aren't humans this time.

Nico: That's true Pamela.

Jen Scotts: I missed blasting these guys.

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Eli slashed them all over with his sword.

Eli: Me too.

I was facing Kurata!

POW! SMASH! WHAM!

I punched and kicked him in the face!

Kurata: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME J.D.!

Me: And I show no remorse for it!

Kurata: WHY MUST IT ALWAYS BE YOU!? WHY MUST DO-GOODERS LIKE YOU STAND IN THE WAY OF MY PLANS TIME AFTER TIME AFTER TIME AGAIN AND AGAIN!? I'M GETTING SO SICK OF PEOPLE LIKE YOU STICKING THEIR GODDAMN

NOSES IN WHERE THEY DON'T BELONG! IF IT HADN'T BEEN FOR PEOPLE LIKE YOU EVIL WOULD REIGN SUPREME AND PEOPLE LIKE ME WOULD TRIUMPH!

Me: SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP! Like I told you before Kurata, I don't give a flying rats ass fuck about what you think about anything!

Kurata looked at me with extreme burning hatred!

Kurata: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!? FIRST THE DAMON FAMILY AND NOW YOU J.D.!? WHY!? WHY MUST PEOPLE LIKE YOU ALWAYS INTERFERE IN EVIL'S GLORIOUS PLANS!? WHY! I HATE YOU J.D. KNUDSON! I HATE YOU ALL MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF! I WISH YOU WOULD JUST DIE! I'VE NEVER HATED ANYONE AS MUCH AS YOU! I HATE YOU SO MUCH! I HATE HATE! HAAAAAAATTTTEEE HAAAAAAAAAATTTTTEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEE!

My flared up with incredible force and it was much stronger and was as powerful as 10,999 Millinillion or 10,999 to the 3003rd power Kisenian Blossoms and his hatred towards me was MINDBOGGLING!

My aura was so powerful now that it was surging with rainbow fire and lightning at an incredible level!

Me: (Echoing Voice) Thanks for the power boost. Like I said, You can hate us all you want but all you're doing is just making us more powerful!

Kurata: (ENRAGED SCREAMING!) IIIIIIII HHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEEEEE YYYYYYOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUU!

Our auras flared up with incredible intensity some more! HE WAS OUT OF HIS MIND WITH INCREDIBLE RAGE!

HE WENT AT ME WITH INCREDIBLE RAGE AND FURY!

Cornelia: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: You're asking me this early?

Cornelia: Just in case no one else asks later.

Nico punched a Cyclobot and smashed it to pieces.

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Thep Khufan Gene-Slammer next.

Ben was smashing the Cyclobots as Fourarms.

Fourarms: One of Snare-Oh's kind. Very awesome.

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Kurata went at me and when he punched me it hit my aura and rainbow lightning then hit his arm and it exploded and blasted his arm off! HE SCREAMED IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN!

Nico: WHOA! J.D.'s aura blasted his entire arm off! That was amazing!

Eli: Wow!

Allie Wilde: J.D. is just really full of surprises!

Kurata: Admittingly, killing you is just a bonus. I was merely sent here to distract you.

Runabout: You? Being sent here as a distraction? That's a shocker.

Kurata: Really. Just so you know. Bagra is making his move.

I then went up to him and whispered in his ear.

Me: We're counting on it.

I drew a kanji on his forehead.

Me: UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATE!

The spirits of all those that he killed came and judged him and found him guilty and then his soul and body and mind was erased from existence forever. Not even the Aparoids, Number Cards and Dark Orbs will bring him back.

Blurr: Oh yeah. Today's our full mission with Mikey and the gang.

Me: That's right. It's time to bring the battle to Bagra and stop him once and for all.

Nico: Yep. And we're going to be in for one of the biggest battles ever.

Eli: We're going to hit him with everything we got.

C.C.: Yes we are.

Nico: Yep.

Agitos: I get the feeling Kurata's not the only human hired by Bagra.

Nico: I got that same feeling too. And he's coming right now.

We saw a really nice van! And it was one that Double D likes! It was OFFICER X!

Nico: Oh no.

The van went through a portal.

Nico: That was weird.

Then Tala, Po Kong, Mercurymon, KGBeast, Tar Pit, Trombipulor, Sportsmaster, Pinky and the Brain, Goro, Tala, and Puppetmon appeared.

Tala: Can me, Po Kong, Mercurymon, KGBeast, Tar Pit, Trombipulor, Sportsmaster, Pinky and the Brain, Goro, Tala, and Puppetmon go with you guys?

Brain: You'll need the help in fighting both Bagra and Officer X.

Nico: Yes you all can go with us. J.D. you have something special you want to do for this mission?

Me: I sure do. We're going to ride our dragons the entire way there.

Nico: NOW YOU'RE TALKING!

Twilight Sparkle: This will be awesome.

Me: Yep.

We got on our dragons and flew through the portal and we were off to the Digital World.

## DIGITAL WORLD

We arrived.

Dive Man: This Digital World actually isn't so different.

Nico: It sure is cool though.

Me: Oh yeah. And it has so many awesome zones and they are awesome.

Marianas: They sure are amazing to see.

Me: They sure are cool.

Noriko Kaiba was riding a Blue-Eyes White Dragon.

Noriko Kaiba: Wow this is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Kyle and Alita and Blau were flying.

Kyle (Panzer Dragoon): This is amazing though.

Alita (Panzer Dragoon): It's incredible.

Nico: Yeah.

We flew and we saw Mikey and the Fusion Fighters fighting Bagra's forces in the Magma Zone. They were fighting a swarm of Minotarumon!

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Looks like their gonna need some help. Lets show them the power of the dragon!

Nico: You got it! Lets go guys!

We swooped in and fired elemental and energy blasts at the Minotarumon and blew them apart and we absorbed and loaded their data!

Pinky: Hiya, Mikey!

Me: Looks like we got here just in time.

Mikey Kudo: Thanks guys!

Dust Man: We want to thank you guys for helping to take out Venomark.

Maria: But that was a risky move you pulled back there.

Nico: But it really paid off.

Me: It sure did and I'm proud of you guys. All that training we gave you on our last mission really paid off.

Mikey Kudo: It sure did.

Christopher: Thanks to you guys.

Angie: Yeah it was awesome.

Mikey Kudo: Wow are those your awesome dragons?

Me: They sure are.

Nico: We decided to ride our dragons the entire time while we're here. Figure it would be awesome to keep Bagra guessing while we make our next move as well as destroy evil flying Digimon here.

Me: And while we're here we can do one final sweep to recruit potential M.O.E. Members that fly.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome!

They Got on our dragons and we were off.

Poromon got out a beer bottle.

Mikey: Oh, don't tell me that's-

Poromon: 1 bottle of beer!

Tar Pit: (confused) 1? I thought it was gonna be 5.

Lisa Loud: (sighs) It appears that the number of beer bottles Poromon brings resets after every 4 special missions.

Nico: Yeah it sure does.

Me: Yeah. So what's been happening since we were here the last time Mikey?

Mikey Kudo: We've been battling all kinds of Digimon in the Bagra Army and we've been taking out their forces more and more at a time.

Shoutmon: Just a couple days ago we took down an army of Lynxmon, Rhinomon, Moosemon, AncientTroiamon and many more.

Me: Wow! You guys have been busy.

Eli: That's a lot of Digimon.

Jeri Katou: It sure is.

Laney: Uh oh! We got company!

We saw an army of Peacockmon, Dynasmon, Crusadermon, Unimon, Flymon, Megadramon, Gigadramon, Pegasusmon and more.

Me: Wow! Lots of company!

Mikey Kudo: How about you take them down J.D.?

Me: With pleasure.

Marianas and me fired energy blasts and blasted all the flying Digimon apart and we uploaded all their data.

Laney: WHOA!

Poromon and the mascots then saw something.

Poliwag spotted a pile of M&Ms on the ground.

Poliwag: M&Ms! My favourite!

But as soon as Manaphy, Horsea, and Poromon join him, they got trapped in a cage.

Scrap Shooter: What's going on, see?!

Me: UH OH!

A red van drives up to the cage containing the mascots. Double D sees the van and immediately falls in love with it.

Double D: She's beautiful!

Me: Wow! What a van!

He sees the schematics and it's rainbows and fantasies for Double D… until Eddy slaps him, snapping him out of his daze.

Eddy: Sockhead!

The door opens and out steps Officer X.

Officer X: Got a call on a 415-P Disturbance. Mascots involved. Now, how'd I know it'd be you punks?

William: It's Officer X!

Nico: Not him!

Lisa: The deranged animal control supercop!

Officer X: (approaching the cage) You guys are a loong way from the estate. (takes out a sharp hook) That's awfully unsafe, considering what time it is.

Manaphy shrugs.

Manaphy: 7:30, maybe?

Officer X: Payback time!

Manaphy: Oh, payback! Hey, that makes much more…

Officer X raises the hook. The mascots yell out in fear, only to see him placing the hook on the cage. They sigh in relief, but get pulled closer.

Officer X: Estate's not good enough, huh? Well, guess what? Out here, you're stray animals, and that makes you mine!

While he brings the cage closer to the van, Poromon turns to Horsea.

Horsea: Time to go boom?

Poromon: Now more than ever.

Horsea hurriedly gets out a stick of dynamite, while Manaphy reaches out and grabs a nearby metal dish. Officer X continues to monologue as he winches the cage to the van, unaware of the events unfolding behind him.

Officer X: You think you can play me? You're mascots. You don't even have brains enough to transform!

Poromon: No, but we sure know how to fall.

KRABOOM!

The dynamite explodes, blasting a hole into the ground that the mascots fall into.

Nico: Let's follow them! We'll deal with X later!

Me: Right! DRAGONS FLY!

We flew after the mascots.

Sportsmaster: Of all the people Bagra had to hire, why did it have to be X?!

Jeremy: Why couldn't it have been IceDevimon?! He's still around. And let's not forget Ronan the Accuser, Domino, Baron Zemo, and Black Cat from the Yost universe!

Deadpool: What do they have to do with-

Jeremy: Let me finish, Deadpool! I'm giving a list of people Bagra could've hired! One of the Evil Sasukes, Steeljaw Jack, 2012 Baxter Stockman, Red Baron, Dabi, Red, Reegull, Live Action Starscream, Bad Bill, Tetsuya Watarigani, Barshitara, one of Victor Veloci's mutants, Galza, Hawk, and Quint Quarry!

Me: He does have a point and many of those guys we haven't met on our current ambassador missions.

Nico: That's true. And Live Action Starscream is one of our targets in the Live Action Transformers universe.

Laney: That's true.

Me: Also I forgot to mention that I Super Hakaied every Evil Sasuke across the Multiverse. They are all destroyed and in oblivion for good.

Jeremy: Oh. Sorry.

Panda King: You heard the man. As long as the mascots are outside the estate, they're considered stray animals.

Nico: Not on our watch. We're going to make sure he doesn't come anywhere near us.

Me: File a restraining order against him.

Piper Willowbrook: Good idea.

We got the Mascots and flew fast.

Maria: Let's just keep moving while we're still ahead of Officer X.

Christopher Aonuma: Maria's right. You guys want to be here until tomorrow?!

Kevin Levin: (raises his hand) Does this Digital World have cable? Fargo's on tonight. I don't want to stay here overnight if there's no cable.

Christopher Aonuma: (sighs) It was a rhetorical question.

Kevin Levin: Oh, okay. Well then, I change my answer to just ignoring the question.

Nico: Good.

Officer X saw us flying.

Officer X: You can run but you can't hide!

Goro: I'm sorry, Double D. But the van needs to be destroyed.

Double D: Oh no.

Me: But I know what I'm gonna do.

I snapped my fingers and made a copy of the van and beamed it to the estate. Then I fired a wave of energy and blew the van apart and destroyed it! OFFICER X WAS INFURIATED!

Officer X: I! LOVED! THAT! VAN!

Double D: We all loved it! You think you're the only one hurting!

Windsweeper: Let it go, dude!

Nico: We'll lose him in the nearby woods!

Me: LETS GO!

We flew into the trees!

Officer X: Delinquent mascots, in the name of the metropolitan sub-bureau of animal control and pretzel cart regulation, you shall not pass!

Trombipulor: Keep going! We're almost there!

Me: PASS THIS!

Me and Marianas fired a blast of energy and it hit the ground in front of him and exploded and blew him into a coconut tree and then…

CLANG CLANG CLANGCLANGCLANGCLANGCLANG!

He got hit on his head with 7 Coconuts!

Patrick: (LAUGHS) THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH 7 COCONUTS!

Officer X was knocked out.

Officer X later got up and he tied up the mascots with the grappling hook.

Officer X: X to the doghouse, prep a cage for four outlaw pipsqueaks!

Nico: Anyone got sewage water?

Takinom: I know where you're going with this!

Nico: Oh yeah.

Nico smirked.

Officer X: You guys are gonna make fine additions to the slammer.

He saw that they were really coconuts with giant water balloons and they had a bomb timer on them.

KRASPLASH!

He was splashed all over with SEWAGE WATER was hurling his guts out because he swallowed sewage water from the Sewage Water bomb Nico replaced the mascots with!

Po Kong: Let's teleport his ass back into the city.

Nico: Good idea! After Bagra's dead, we'll watch the news.

Me: YEAH!

We did so.

Me: That was a funny and awesomely hilarious chase there.

Poromon: It sure was.

Ratso: Sorry you guys had to be involved in that.

Poromon: Are you kidding!? That was so awesome and fun! We had a lot of fun in that chase.

Me: Glad you had fun.

Nico: Yeah.

Kyle (Panzer Dragoon): That was funny though.

Laney: It was funny.

Marianas: Yeah it sure was hysterical.

Mikey Kudo: I thought it was great.

Me: Good.

Nico: Now lets focus on taking Bagra down.

KGBeast: You sure Bagra's the only one left?

Nico: Besides IceDevimon because we sent him back as a messenger.

Me: It's true. But if I had to guess I would say that Bagra is gonna summon the strongest of the generals to face us.

Lori: What do you mean?

Me: We'll find out shortly.

Coconuts: You guys didn't even take out the strongest generals yet?!

Mikey Kudo: Actually this is a fusion of all seven Generals. His name is GrandGeneramon!

Nico: WHOA! What does he look like?

Nene: He is a fusion of Dorbickmon, NeoMyotismon, Zamielmon, Splashmon Darkness Mode 2, Olegmon, Gravimon, and Apollomon and he is really strong.

Me: WHOA! 7 Mega Digimon in one! That makes him a Super Ultimate Level Digimon!

Nico: Wicked!

Mercurymon: As the Warrior of Steel, I'll gladly help against Bagra.

Me: Awesome. We'll have to call all the Legendary Warriors for this one too.

Nico: I agree. Grumblemon, Duskmon, Ranamon and Arbormon had better help too.

Takuya: We'll have to form into Susannomon too.

Nico: Good idea.

Nico: Anyway lets get the usual battles done. Mikey you and all of the team are going to love a demonstration of our powers.

Laney: Yep.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome!

Then Bizarro, King Shark, Whirlwind, Billy Numerous, Vulkanus, Dr. Polaris, Fireor, Black Manta, Dayu, and Common Cold appeared.

Nico: Bizarro, King Shark, Whirlwind, Billy Numerous, Vulkanus, Dr. Polaris, Fireor, Black Manta, Dayu, and Common Cold.

King Shark: Another encounter with Officer X, huh?

Maria: Yep.

Whirlwind: Some people really are persistent.

Bizarro: (laughs) But X not funny to beat up!

Nico: You know something, Bizarro? I think X isn't funny to beat up as well.

Billy Numerous: By the way, we heard you went inside a Graboid's stomach.

Nico: UCH! IT WAS SO DISGUSTING!

Vulkanus: You smelled bad after that, didn't you?

Nico: I SMELLED HORRIBLE! I Smelled worse than Ed's stinky armpits and gym bag 100-fold.

Vulkanus: YUCK!

Nico: Now I know how Burt felt when he was swallowed. It was SO GROSS!

Me: I almost hurled all over. It smelled SO BAD that I almost hurled my stomach out.

Billy Numerous: YUCK!

?: That was crazy.

A figure came out and it was YABIKER from episode 8 of Zyuohger!

Yabiker is a Player from Team Azald. His Blood Game involved making noise that angered people in order to make them rampage. He's also the main antagonist in episode 8 of the 2016 TV series called Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger.

He is voiced by Nobuyuki Hiyama who previously voiced Boss Kamikaze, a Purse Priest, Ittan-momen, Bomber the Great, Sambash, Kajimerian Ben G, Hades Beastman Beserker King Glúm do Bridon, a Generator Banki, Abekonbe, the younger brother of the Sneak Brothers and later voiced Manta Bayarsh, Headwind World and the Great Headwind World.

## History

Yabiker made his first appearance as he used his Heel Wheel to get around more quickly as he used his combo on the citizens to make them go into a rage. However this brought the attention to Leo so he used his combo on him, but due to the headphones that he's wearing it didn't makes him go into a rage, so when the team shows up he advised them to cover their ears, but due Sela super sense of hearing it made her to go into a rage as she'd attack her team members leaving Leo to battle Yabiker alone. After that Yabiker left the area however due to this the victims were left in a confused state.

A while later he appeared on the Sagittari Ark telling his leader about his problem with his combo because they can't hear it when they're covering they're ears. However Naria brought the equipment that he needs to continue his Blood Game.

Later that day he appeared on the building getting ready to start his blood game by testing out his upgraded combo. However he was then stopped by the arrival of Yamato, Amu, Tusk and Sela. So instead he used them as his test subject for his full combo which he does and it caused the three to go into a rage, but not Cela for she manage to protect her ears by using a bike helmet, a scarf and headphones. A while later when the team fight each other Yabiker is about battle Sela alone, but she has some help from Leo who has some help from a friend that he befriended and he used his roar to cancel out Yabiker's full combo then he used beast unleashed to destroy Yabiker's upgraded horn freeing his teammates from his spell. After that Yabiker sends out the Moebas to attack the team. However the Moeba that he brought out were wiped out which just leaves him to battle the team. After that he was then defeated by the team.

However thanks to Naria she'd inserted a continue medal into his head to enlarged him as he battles Zyuoh Wild, but Yabiker knocked them off their feet with his speedy wheels, so that just leave Zyuoh King to battle. After that he was then destroyed by the mecha robots finisher Wild Cannon Beam and Zyuoh Slash.

In episode 26 Yabiker was later revived by Bangray after scanning Leo's memory of him. He was then destroyed by Zyuoh Gorilla.

---

Yamato: Yabiker!

Yabiker: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent for your blood game to honk your horn to make everyone hate each other and have them go on rampages all over the city!

Yabiker: That's right. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode and to be honest, that was the most brutal episode I've ever seen.

Eli: Yeah it sure was.

Yabiker: You think if I honk my horn, you guys will get stronger?

May: Only one way to find out.

He honked his horn and then OUR AURAS EXPLODED OUT WITH INCREDIBLE POWER AND IT WAS 500,000,000 MILLINILLION MILLINILLION TIMES MORE POWERFUL THAN ANYTHING EVER KNOWN! WE WERE SO STRONG AND SO POWERFUL THAT OUR AURAS NOT ONLY HAD RAINBOW FIRE AND LIGHTNING BUT ALSO HAD ALL THE ELEMENTAL FORCES SWIRLING IN THEM!

Nico: WHOA! THAT IS INTENSELY POWERFUL!

Me: UNBELIEVABLE! THIS IS AWESOME!

Suddenly we felt an immensely incredible power!

Heidi: WHOA! I haven't felt that energy signal in a while!

Then out of the sky came THE GREAT LEVIATHAN!

Nico: THE GREAT LEVIATHAN!?

Me: Oh no! I hope Bagra didn't send that!

Then it swooped down and we saw it change and then it formed into a girl all in black clothes and she had red eyes and red shoes.

Maxxine Smythe: That's how I make an entrance.

Garrett: Maxxine!?

Maxxine Smythe: Hey Garrett.

They went and hugged each other.

Maxxine Smythe: Wow you look awesome.

Me: You know her Garrett?

Garrett: Yep. This is Maxxine Smythe and she is the Great Leviathan Gene-Slammer.

Me: Whoa! The Harbinger of Armageddon as a Gene-Slammer. That is so amazing!

Heidi: How in the world did those Team Rocket Scientists manage to get DNA from The Great Leviathan? That would be impossible for them to do.

Garrett: That is a mystery.

Me: What is your favorite memory with Garrett?

Maxxine Smythe: I'm the horror movie master and I watched every kind of horror movie you know. I'm also a goth girl too.

Brittney: You'll make an amazing member to the Goths of Darkness.

Nico: She sure will.

Po Kong: And we got just the archenemies for you Mikey and Marcus.

Then Daemon and Meramon came out!

Nico: Daemon and Meramon!

Meramon (Season 3): I'm actually the Meramon that Takato and his friends met.

Nico: Wow!

Daemon: Nico Chan. Its been a long time.

Nico: It has been a while.

Mikey: Awesome!

Then we got the usual battles underway.

## Princess What's-Her-Name, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Night Wing Sorceress, Agitos and Nivenna VS Bizarro - Nico's rescue

Bizarro was first.

Bizarro: (to Princess What's Her Name) Nico's rescue was very clean! (shudders) Bizarro not hope that Nico had a good shower.

Princess What's-Her-Name: Nico had a bad shower and he is really dirty. (SHUDDERS) So clean!

Princess Luna: (In her head) Think opposite around Bizarro. (Out Loud) Bad for Nico to not rescue girl.

Moondust: It was bad.

Snowdrop: It was really bad.

Gari: Nico did a bad rescue.

Blackout: It was horrible but bad.

Night Wing Sorceress: It was bad.

Bizarro: Bad Nico got dirty. Lets not do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Princess What's-Her-Name: That was great!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the Night!

---

## Peyton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Tito the Serket, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark - Lincoln's rescue

---

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Batman and Robin movie. How was it?

Peyton: It went really well! Mr. Freeze was going to freeze the city and hold it for ransom. It was all for the research he needed to cure his wife Nora.

King Shark: I heard about what happened to Victor's wife. That's sad. Poor guy.

Rarity: It was awful darling. But thanks to Lily we got her cured.

Sweetie Belle: We sure did. MacGregor's Syndrome is awful!

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure is. Mr. Freeze in that movie fell into a tank full of cryo-chemicals and it mutated him.

Tito: He basically became as cold as ice itself and he had that suit on to stay at 0˚Fahrenheit or he would thaw out.

King Shark: Yeah I feel sorry for Victor. The one you all know went through all that because of Ferris Boyle pulling his funding. But this one went through all that because of a machine malfunction. Poor guy. Both Mr. Freeze's went through terrible times. And they were doing all that just to bring his wife back.

Peyton: Yeah. I felt sorry for him and I still do.

King Shark: Me too. I heard you all had to put him in a freezer until you found a cure for him.

Peyton: I wasn't with the team when it all happened but that's when May got her powers. We had to keep him in our freezer at -75˚Fahrenheit to keep him cold until we can find a cure.

King Shark: That's good. But at least you all helped him out. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Peyton: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Tom Major, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Maiden of The Moonlight, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind - Meeting a Malefic Truth Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Whirlwind was next.

Marvel Whirlwind: (to Tom) I heard you guys met a Malefic Truth Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Tom Major: Her name is Erin Ramirez and she is one of Lincoln's friends from Chemistry class and she is also an amazing crossword puzzle master.

Rainbow Dash: She is really awesome when it comes to crossword puzzles and chemistry.

Scootaloo: I've never been good at all that.

Whirlwind: Me neither. She's great at doing those crossword puzzles. You know like what you see in those magazines or newspapers.

Marvel Whirlwind: I sure do. Not even I can figure out how those go.

Maiden of The Moonlight: Those are hard to figure out huh.

Marvel Whirlwind: They sure are. I heard that Erin saved Lincoln from a really nasty insane experiment. Is that true?

Tom Major: Yeah it sure is.

Rainbow Dash: If Erin hadn't shown up Lincoln would have died.

Scootaloo: She is a true Guardian Angel for Lincoln. What she did would have made her an enemy of the state for crimes against nature. She would have been labeled as a murderer and either committed to a maximum security nuthouse or jail for the rest of her life.

Marvel Whirlwind: That's crazy! Thank goodness Erin stopped her just in time. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed him down.

Tom Major: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Ben Tennyson, Naruto Uzumaki, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Doppel the Doppelganger, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous - Kurata returning

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) Kurata returning must've been a shock. And which alien are you using this time?

Ben Tennyson: It was shocking! Also I'm going to turn into…

He turned into BLITZWOLFER!

Ben: BLITZWOLFER!

Ben Tennyson: Awesome choice!

Naruto: I think so too.

Pinkie Pie: I think so too. I'm glad he's gone for good.

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding. He was a monster.

Sprocket: Yeah he deserved to be destroyed.

Doppel: Me too.

Billy Numerous: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired sonic blasts, gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Ben reverted back.

Ben Tennyson: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Shanan, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Carla

Wong III, Alien X, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus - Officer X causing problems

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) Officer X must've caused problems today. And this probably won't be the last time we'll see him!

Shanan: No it won't. But we'll be ready for him when that time comes. We're not going to fall for his M&M's trap anymore.

Starlight Glimmer: No we sure won't.

Cozy Glow: That guy is an absolute madman!

Hex: Yeah he needs to be stopped or someone is gonna get hurt.

Carla Wong III: I agree there.

Alien X: (In Many Voices) Me too as well.

Vulkanus: That guy is nuts. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Shanan: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Jessica Shannon, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Beetlemon, Eatle, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris - Garrett's friend being a Great Leviathan Gene-Slammer

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) I didn't expect Garrett's friend being a Great Leviathan Gene-Slammer. But at least it's one more Gene Slammer in our ranks.

Jessica Shannon: I know! It's shocking that we have a Gene-Slammer for the Great Leviathan! Dartz is gonna have a field day when he learns about this!

Fluttershy: He sure is and the Great Leviathan is scary.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is. But wow!

Stealth Elf: No kidding. And we took down the Great Leviathan with all our power when it was unleashed.

Beetlemon: That is so scary.

Eatle: It sure is.

Dr. Polaros: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and lightning and smashed him down.

Jessica Shannon: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Wheeler, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Lola, Sam S.L., Axel Brody, Zoey MacKenzie, Hiita, Chaor and Takinom VS Fireor - A graboid swallowing Selene Long's little sister whole

---

Fireor was next.

Fireor: (to Wheeler) I can't believe a graboid swallowed Selene Long's little sister whole. Good thing she wasn't digested!

Wheeler: No kidding! That was so disgusting!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah no kidding! But that was really brave of Nico to go down into a Graboid like that.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Boy it sure was.

Sunburn: But NICO SMELLED REALLY HORRIBLE!

Lola: EW IT WAS REALLY BAD! My nose is still burning from the smell.

Sam S.L.: Mine too! OH YUCK!

Axel Brodie: That was so AWFUL!

Zoey MacKenzie: Yeah it was so terrible. Nico had to take a 5 five hour long shower.

Hiita: Yeah no kidding.

Fireor: Boy that must've been one disgusting experience. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Wheeler: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so fun!

---

## Yusuke, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Invincible (Ben 10), Ratso and Chow VS Black Manta - Nico smelling REALLY BAD from his rescue

---

Black Manta was next.

Black Manta: (to Yusuke) Nico must've smelled REALLY BAD from his rescue. I really did hope he took a shower!

Yusuke: He did and the smell was so horrible that he had to take a shower for 5 hours!

Princess Celestia: I hadn't smelled anything that horrible since the time Luna pranked me by pouring raw sewage on me!

Amber Morning: That was horrible! I didn't know that happened to you mom.

Spotlight: YUCK! It was so gross! My nose is still burning!

Invincible: Yeah it was gross!

Black Manta: That was awful! Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Yusuke: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Emma Goodall, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Nima the Cupid, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu - Lily curing Nora Fries of Batman & Robin

---

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) I liked that Lily cured Nora Fries of Batman & Robin. Though is the movie really as bad as people say it is?

Emma Goodall: It wasn't really that bad. It was so awesome if I do say so myself.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was amazing. But I feel real bad for Mr. Freeze though.

Luster Dawn: Me too. He just wanted his wife back all cured and everything.

Sunny Starscout: But thank goodness we all cured him.

Spyro: Yeah no kidding. Thank goodness.

Nima: That was so sad though.

Scratch: Lily really saved the day on that one.

Grounder: I thought she cured Nora.

CLANG!

Scratch hit him on the head.

Scratch: She did cure her you dumbbot!

Dayu: It's good they got helped too. Lets do it!

Emma: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BATTLE FEVER J!

She turned into the Miss America Battle Fever J ranger!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down.

Dayu: That's a Super Mega Win!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Robin, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Tsen the Centaur, Tara, Lynn, Geoforce, Kraven and Stalker VS Common Cold - Poison Ivy of Batman & Robin lying to Mr. Freeze like that

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) That was low of Poison Ivy of Batman & Robin to lie to Mr. Freeze like that. Good thing our Poison Ivy isn't like that anymore, huh? (Sneezes)

Robin: No kidding. What that version of Poison Ivy did was horrible.

Applejack: Yeah it was terrible.

Apple Bloom: Now she has all of eternity to think about her crimes in the Saturn Insane Asylum Arkham Wing.

Flashwing: Thank good she won't hurt anyone.

Tsen: No kidding.

Tara: She was a very well known scientist until Jason Woodrue did her in.

Lynn: But he didn't count on Pamela Isley turning into Poison Ivy.

Geoforce: No he sure didn't. And because of Woodrue, she turned into an ecoterrorist.

Common Cold: No kidding. (SNEEZES)

Robin: Bless you.

Common Cold: (Sniffles) Thank you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, crystal apples and lava and smashed him down.

Robin: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Marcus Damon VS Daemon (Digimon Season 2)

---

Daemon was next.

Daemon: I heard you pack quite a punch.

Marcus: I sure do.

Daemon: I'll have to see it to believe it. (Echoing) EVIL INFERNO!

He fired a massive blast of fire and Marcus jumped and dodged it and punched Daemon and smashed him down.

Marcus: How's that?

---

Mikey Kudo VS Meramon (Digimon Season 3)

---

Meramon was next.

Meramon (Season 3): This is gonna be so awesome.

Mikey Kudo: It sure is gonna be cool! Or hot in your case.

Meramon (Season 3): It sure will. Lets do it!

Mikey fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Zyuohgers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Dana and Lily VS Yabiker

---

Yabiker was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico opened his safe in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of The Bagra Army, they're large swords with the anti-Bagra Army symbol etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large crimson red angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted crimson red sphere pommels with surrounding blue gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back.

Yamato: Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Nico: Haven't had this happen in a while.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohgers too!

Yabiker: WHOA! That's so cool!

Nico: Yep. I heard there's a new Sentai series coming out in Japan.

Yabiker: Yep you heard right. It's called Avataro Don Momotaro.

Me: That's gonna be interesting to see.

Nico: It sure will. And from the way it sounds it probably centers around the legend of the Peach Boy. A very famous story in Japanese Legend. I actually know the legend of Momotaro the Peach Boy. It was great. That's gonna be interesting to see in the future. We'll probably have to wait for about 2 years on that one.

Yamato: Yeah.

Nico: Lets get him!

Yamato: Don't Underestimate this planet!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired Cube Energy blasts and energy and element blasts and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Yabiker you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Kraven: Now that the usual battles are done, the hunt is on for Bagra.

Nico: Yep. The time has come to end him for good.

Puppetmon: This is gonna be a good battle for Digimon everywhere! Including me!

Nico: It will be awesome.

Fixer then came.

Maria: Thanks for coming, Fixer.

Fixer: No problem guys. I wouldn't miss this for anything.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: This is gonna be awesome and great.

Nico: Yep. Get ready Bagra. (Eyes glow red) Hope you wrote your will because we're coming for you and you will pay for your crimes!

We then set out to the ruins of Bagra Castle.

We arrived at the ruins of Bagra Castle.

Nico: Here we are guys. Once we face Bagra there's no turning back.

Then out came ICEDEVIMON!

IceDevimon: You fools should've killed me when you had the chance!

Mikey Kudo: We still have that chance now!

Me: Like this!

I fired a blast of fire and it hit IceDevimon and burned him.

?: Flame on!

Out of nowhere, a fireball hit IceDevimon, knocking him to the ground.

?: It's clobberin time!

A rock then hit IceDevimon, knocking him to the ground again.

May: (to Thing and Human Torch) Nice job, guys!

Human Torch: Don't look at us.

Thing: We've been standing here the whole time.

Bloom: I had a feeling you all would come!

We saw the Yost Fantastic 4!

Bloom: Hey guys!

Susan Storm: Hey Bloom!

They hugged.

Me: Perfect timing guys. Awesome to see you here.

Yost Reed: Same here.

Bloom: Let me help you guys against IceDevimon!

Yost Reed: Okay Bloom. You guys go after Bagra.

Me: With pleasure. Be careful guys.

We went into the ruins.

Fixer went up to Bagra.

Bagra: So, you're one of the fools who have been attacking my army!

Fixer: Most of your army is part of our group. And by the way? I deactivated your security.

Bagra: What!?

Suddenly the spirits of the elements of the Mountain Spirits came and they swirled around Bagra and smashed and blasted him all over the place and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Bagra: TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Nico: That's right! Your worst nightmare! It's over for you Bagra. Your reign of terror ends now!

Bagra: NOT LIKELY!

He fired a purple energy blast and Nico punched the blast back and it slammed into Bagra and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Pathetic.

He was knocked down.

Bagra: Craterites! Come and serve your master Bagra!

A massive army of Craterites came out!

Nico: Craterites!

Me: Now we're talking!

I fired a massive blast of fire and blew many of them apart.

We were pulverizing them and blasting them and then the Craterites piled onto the Fusion Fighters.

Mikey and the rest of the Fusion Fighters lay defeated at the hands of the Craterites.

Bagra: (laughs evilly) Is that the best the Fusion Fighters have to offer?! After you're all dead, the Human world is next!

Me: We're just getting started! (Blasts the Craterites all over.)

Poliwag: (slaps Craterite away with his tail) Mikey and the others are in trouble! What do we do?!

Piper got an idea.

Piper: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there in both worlds! Lend the Fusion Fighters your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I go "1, 2", shout "Digi Fuse"!

Okay? 1, 2…

All: DIGI FUSE!

Piper: One more time! 1, 2…

All: DIGI FUSE!

Piper: Louder! 1, 2…

All: (LOUDER) DIGI FUSE!

At these words, Mikey and Shoutmon found the strength to get back up.

Shoutmon: Do you hear that, Mikey?

Mikey: I do, Shoutmon! There's no way we're giving up! Not when the Digital World's counting on us!

Mikey threw the Craterite attacking him at Shoutmon, who headbutted it.

WHAM!

Mikey: Thanks to everyone in both worlds out there.

Shoutmon: (crying tears of joy) I promised myself I wouldn't cry!

Angie: I had no idea we had lots of fans.

Chris: I'm still getting used to people cheering for me.

Jeremy: Well, I'm used to it!

Nene: Stay focused, guys. We still have a battle to win!

Nico: Now it's time to die Bagra!

Bagra: I'm just getting started.

A roar was heard and then out came a huge monstrosity! It was GRANDGENERAMON! We saw that he was a fusion of

Dorbickmon, NeoMyotismon, Zamielmon, Splashmon Darkness Mode 2, Olegmon, Gravimon, and Apollomon!

Nico: WHOA! SO THAT'S GRANDGENERAMON!

Eli: His power is unreal!

Me: Wow! All 7 Generals in one. What a fusion!

Maxxine Smythe: I'll face him.

Garrett: Go get him Maxxine!

Maxxine concentrated and she turned into THE GREAT LEVIATHAN!

She roared ferociously!

Piper: Let me transform with you guys!

Andros: Right, Piper!

In Space Rangers: Let's rocket!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Piper's eyes glowed neon orange as she walked up to Bagra and she had an aura of fire swirl around her.

Piper: Bagra what you have done to the entirety of the digital can never go unpunished! You have killed many digimon and poisoned them with your evil and now you will pay for your crimes!

Suddenly something snapped inside her head.

Piper: And I won't let you get away with EVERYTHING YOU'VE

DONE!

She screamed like a madwoman and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of fire and energy exploded out and she screamed powerfully as the ground was shaking violently and her power and energy was increasing exponentially! HER POWER WAS RISING FAST!

Vegeta: (GASPS) IT'S UNREAL!

Me: WHAT POWER!

Zarya: HOLY COW!

Piccolo: Piper is releasing her energy!

Eli: This is gonna be intense!

She then was enveloped in a massive vortex of fire and then a phoenix swirled around her and then when the vortex of fire faded, she emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Piper grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red, orange and yellow highlights in the bangs of her long Red-Brown hair, she has neon orange eyes and a red, orange and yellow fire aura with flames, fire and suns surrounding her. She has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its talons emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with gold crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its talons, and she also has a Phoenix with gold crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its Talons for the second pendant of her. Piper still has her Mysticon clothes on but it now has a gold phoenix chest piece on it, black pants, and gold ankle-length combat boots, and she has on gold weighted bands with gold phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long gold sleeveless trenchcoat with a Phoenix and suns and shadows on the coattails, and on the back is a Sun and a phoenix, along with the sun and moon. She had angel wings made entirely out of pure fire. Her

Phoenix Rings have merged with her massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City Phoenix Rings, Piper has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. Below the Phoenix she had the kanji for "Piper Willowbrook, Mysticon of the Phoenix and Best Friend of Zarya Moonwolf and Master of the powers of Fire and The Phoenix, destroyer of Queen Necrafa and the evils of Gemina and Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards and Awesome Member of the almighty and all-powerful Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

フェニックスのミスティコンであり、ザリア・ムーンウルフの親友であり、火とフェニックスの力のマスターであるパイパー・ウィローブルック、ネクラファ女王の駆逐艦とジェミナの悪と悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎と素晴らしいメンバー全能で全能のチームラウドフェニックスストームの。

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 PHOENIX MYSTICON FIRESTORM!

We were shocked and amazed!

Nico: WHOA! Piper transformed!

Zarya: She looks incredible!

Me: Awesome!

Lola: WOW! Piper how do you feel?

Piper Willowbrook: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Inferno Voice of The Phoenix) **I feel amazing Lola. Now I'm going to make sure that Bagra pays for his crimes in full.**

Me: Go get him!

Me: TIME TO DIGIVOLVE AND FUSE!

All our Digimon Digivolved.

Takuya and Friends: EXECUTE! ANCIENT SPIRIT EVOLUTION!

They became one with the powers of the 10 Legendary Warriors and became SUSANNOMON!

Susannomon: SUSANNOMON!

Nico: AWESOME!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ELECTRONIC BRIGADE!

They turned into the Denziman Rangers!

Nico: ATTACK!

**THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE DIGITAL WORLD IS ON!**

We were blasting and smashing them all over the place with incredible fury!

Greymon: Nova Blast!

He fired a huge fireball from his mouth and it hit a bunch of Craterites and blew them apart!

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

He fired a ball of fire and it hit a bunch of Craterites and blew them apart!

Flamedramon: Fire Rocket!

He fired a ball of fire from his hand and it blew a bunch of Craterites apart!

Eli: (Echoing) HEAT VIPER!

Eli fired a massive and powerful fire blast from his hand and it blew a bunch of Craterites apart.

Growlmon: Pyro Blaster!

He fired a blast of fire from his mouth.

GeoGreymon: Mega Flame!

He fired a huge blast of fire from his mouth and blew many Craterites apart.

Susannomon: CELESTIAL BLADE!

He slashed numerous Craterites in half and destroyed them in an instant!

Susannomon split and the kids turned into their partner spirits.

Agunimon: Pyro Punch!

Agunimon punched a bunch of Craterites with a massive flurry of fire punches.

OmniShoutmon: Flame Cannon!

He fired a massive blast of fire and it hit the Craterites and blew them away.

Nico: That's all the Craterites.

We then set our sights on Bagra!

Nico: It's over for you Bagra! YOU'RE FINISHED!

Nico went Super Saiyan 5!

Maxxor: By order of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Overdrive: Okay. Can someone give me a vehicle to use? Any will do!

Nico: Use this!

Nico gave him a Dodge Viper.

Overdrive: Awesome.

We went at him and punched and smashed him and pulverized him

all over.

Andros: Red Battlized Ranger!

Andros donned his awesome Red Battlizer!

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Andros, Overdrive, Marcus, Daemon, Mikey, Meramon, Season 1 Digidestined, James Nixon McGarfield, Nico, Laney and Eli blasted and smashed and bashed Bagramon all over, Carlos, Season 2 Digidestined, Varie, Maria and Lana blasted and pulverized him all over, T.J., Season 3 Digidestined, Vince, Celica, Lola and Lea burned and smashed him all over, Ashley, Season 4 Digidestined, Lori, Arpeggio and the Dazzlings blasted and burned and bashed Bagra all over, Cassie, Season 5 Digidestined, Sailor Moon, Naruto, Nunnally, C.C. And Lucy Loud smashed and pulverized Bagra all over and Zhane, Season 6 Digidestined, Sailor Saturn, Sasuke Uchiha, Leni and Luna Blasted and smashed and blasted him.

Maxxor, Ninren, Accato, Ikkatosh, and Khorror blasted and smashed Bagra all over the place.

Runabout, Blur, Poison Ivy and Cornelia used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Runabout's Particle Beam Rifle, Blur's Electro-Laser and Cornelia and Poison Ivy's powers 100-fold.

Runabout and Poison Ivy: LEAF PARTICLE MEGABLAST!

They fired leaves and energy blasts.

Blurr and Cornelia: LIGHTNING LEAF BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and leaves.

Princess What's Her Name and Night Wing Sorceress: DARKNESS INSECTICA BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness.

Peyton and Tito the Serket: EGYPT SHARK BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and water.

Tom and Maiden of The Moonlight: MOONLIGHT WIND BLADE SHOWER!

They fired waves of moonlight and wind.

Ben and Doppel: TRANSFORMING ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Shanan and Alien X: CELESTIAL SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of stars.

Jessica and Eatle: WASP STING BURST!

They fired waves of sting energy.

Wheeler and Hiita: FIRESTORM INFERNO BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Yusuke and Invincible (Ben 10): SPIRIT BOULDER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and boulders.

Emma and Nima the Cupid: MEGA ARROW BLAST!

They fired waves of arrows.

Robin and Tsen: NATURE COW BURST!

They fired waves of nature.

Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders and the Goths of Darkness: DARKNESS SUPER SHOT!

They fired waves of darkness.

KGBeast, Digidestined (Seasons 1 thru 6), Laney, Eli, Nico and me: OMEGA DIGIMON MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive wave of elements and energy.

Lincoln: DIGIMON ELEMENT STYLE: SHOUTMON!

Peni Parker: DIGIMON WEB STYLE: BALLISTAMON!

Panty Anarchy: DIGIMON LIGHT STYLE: DORULUMON!

Stocking Anarchy: DIGIMON DARK STYLE: DONDOKOMON!

Jessica Shannon: DIGIMON STING STYLE: STARMON!

Toph: DIGIMON EARTH STYLE: BEASTMON!

Yuna: DIGIMON WATER STYLE: CUTEMON!

Sari Sumdac: DIGIMON LIGHTNING STYLE: BEELZEMON!

Hilda: (British Accent) DIGIMON WIND STYLE: KAZEMON!

Mai Shiranui: DIGIMON FIRE STYLE: AGUNIMON!

Akko: DIGIMON STAR STYLE: ANDROMON!

Entrapta: DIGIMON LIGHTNING STYLE: SPARROWMON!

Perfuma: DIGIMON NATURE STYLE: SUNFLOWMON!

Frosta: DIGIMON ICE STYLE: FRIGIMON!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said Digimon!

Lincoln and his harem: DIGIMON FINAL SMASH:NEO XROS BLAST!

They summoned a gigantic sword which sliced and diced Bagramon then they fired a Kamehameha blast at him

Andros: Spiral Saber, Booster Mode!

Carlos, T.J., Cassie, and Ashley: Quadro Blaster, online!

Zhane: Super Silverizer!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired our techniques and energy and element blasts and the blasts all hit Bagra and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

He was knocked down!

Nico: It's over Bagra! Your reign of terror is over!

Bagra: Do you fools think you've won? (laughs evilly) Think again!

Darkness poured into him and he grew and turned into MEGADARKNESSBAGRAMON! ダークネスバグラモン

Mikey Kudo: OH NO! He's now MegaDarknessBagramon!

Nico: His power is completely unreal! He's as strong as 20 Super Ultimate Level Digimon!

Me: Unbelievable!

Andros: Lets summon the Megazords!

They did so!

Andros: Astro Megazord!

Zhane: Mega Winger!

MegaDarknessBagramon: You think your little toys can beat me?

Andros: We won't know until we try!

Me: Let me spice things up for you all!

Then a portal opened and then out of it came a MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLE COLOSSUS! It was a huge space station zord as big as the Death Star!

Me: Say hello to the Death Star Superzord!

Andros: Whoa! That is awesome!

Ashley: Wow! That is cool!

Me: Watch this.

I fired a powerful superlaser blast from it and it slammed into MegaDarknessBagramon and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Me: Now watch this. Andros, everyone, you're going to love this one. DEATH STAR SPACE SUPERZORD COMBINE!

It had the Astro and Mega Winger Megazords combine and then it formed into a GIANT UNICRON SIZE MEGAZORD!

Me: SPACE PRIMUS OMEGAZORD!

Nico: WHOA! THAT IS SO AWESOME!

Bloom and the Yost Fantastic were blasting and smashing IceDevimon all over.

Yost Human Torch: Yo, Bloom! What do you say we roast this ice cube?

Bloom: With pleasure!

They fired a massive blast of fire and obliterated IceDevimon in an instant and then Bloom loaded his data into her.

Bloom: All right!

They saw the Omegazord!

Bloom: HOLY MAN! That Zord is as big as Unicron!

Yost Johnny: Wanna roast some marshmallows with IceDevimon's corpse while waiting for the others?

Bloom: You bet!

They got to roasting.

Andros: Wow! J.D. this is so awesome!

Me: You haven't seen anything yet. Lets finish him for good!

Me and the Rangers: BLACK GATE OMEGA SUPER CANNON!

We fired a massive energy blast from the chest and it hit MegaDarknessBagramon and completely obliterated him into oblivion and at Long Last MegaDarknessBagramon was completely destroyed and was no more forever!

Great Leviathan: You generals will never be welcome in the Digital World! DARKSIDE TYPHOON!

She fired a massive blast of negative energy and it hit GrandGeneramon and completely obliterated him in an instant!

Maxxine Reverted back and the war with Bagra and his army was over!

Nico: It's over! It's finally over! The War with The Bagra Army is finally over!

Mikey Kudo: We did it guys! WE WON!

We cheered wildly!

We then regrouped.

Mikey Kudo: I want to thank you guys for everything you've done to help us.

Dr. Polaris: It was no problem.

Me: Our strategy and teamwork literally paid off.

Mikey: It sure did. (to the Yost Fantastic Four) And you guys did your part as well.

Yost Thing: Aw, it was nothing!

Fireor: We're really looking forward to seeing your version of Earth in a few days.

Me: We only have 5 days.

Black Manta: Not to mention that I heard Nico's making a plan of his own involving a strategy against your Doom.

Mikey: (to Yost Reed) I can't wait to see it. Keep up the good work until we arrive, ok?

Yost Reed: (smiles) It would be our pleasure.

Mikey and Yost Reed shook hands while Yost Thing and Shoutmon fistbumped.

Me: We'll see you guys later this week on February 12th. We owe you guys big time.

Yost Reeves: Will do.

We shook hands.

Erin Ramirez: I think I'm gonna like it here with you guys.

Dayu: Trust me. You will.

Lincoln: Now we have all the Malefic Dragon Gene-Slammers.

Common Cold: Let's head home.

Nico: Good idea. There's one last surprise we need to see.

Me: I have a feeling I know what it is.

Mikey Kudo: J.D. thanks for looking out for Nene for us.

Me: It was our pleasure Mikey. Nene has been a really big help in my rescues and she and you guys are all gonna be an awesome help for all of us.

Mikey Kudo: Awesome.

?: I will destroy every last one of you!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lincoln: I should've known that one of the Twisted Princesses would be here. You can come out now, Twisted Pocahontas.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Twisted Pocahontas, the twisted version of Pocahontas, she may look physically the same, but her skin was pale and her eyes were red with hatred, and with her were the spirits of Flit, Meeko, and several other animal spirits, but their eyes were also filled with hatred and rage.

Nico: (Gasps) Oh man, is that…?!

Allie Knudson: Yeah, Nico, that's the twisted version of Pocahontas, and her heart and soul has been forever consumed by rage and hatred.

Pocahontas: What could've happened to her that made her into this?

Helena Knudson-Nicos: You won't like what I'm going to tell you what made her into this, and we all know who's to blame for this one: Governor Radcliffe.

Helena proceeded to tell us the whole story of Twisted Pocahontas, and as predicted, we were going to be horrified by her story.

When Radcliffe shot John Smith, the shot was fatal almost immediately. John Smith died in her arms. Her anger grew but not only hers but those of the woods, mountains and spirits too. Several animal spirits felt her anger they joined with her. Flit and Meeko also became spirits and joined her. She now hunts every one of the Jamestown colony, no one is safe from hell hath no fury like a vengeful woman scorned.

When Helena Knudson-Nicos finished, we were horrified by the story.

Nico: Whoa, now that's taking the saying "Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned" to a whole new level.

Me: You said it, Nico, and it's because of Radcliffe for making the very fatal mistake. Lincoln, is there a way to save her?

Lincoln: No, J.D. There's no way to even save her, her soul has been consumed forever by hatred and rage, and the vengeful animal spirits' rage has also destroyed the last bit of her humanity, and her heart has been fractured forever.

Piper Willowbrook: Then, she has to be put out of her misery for good.

Suddenly, Piper's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with orange flames and phoenixes, she'd got out her large Defenders of Gemina and Drake City wind and fire wheels, and as she approached Twisted Pocahontas, she left orange energy, orange flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Piper Willowbrook: Twisted Pocahontas, what happened to you was indeed tragic, but when your soul and heart gave into hatred and rage and you proceeded to kill anyone who got in your way, you have crossed the line, and now, you must be stopped once and for all.

Suddenly, Piper Willowbrook was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with orange fire surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Piper Willowbrook emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Piper Willowbrook grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had orange highlights in the bangs of her long auburn hair, she has neon green eyes and an orange energy aura with flames, angels, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with green gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with orange crystals and gems and with a dragon with green gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless yellow shirt with an orange phoenix on it, white blouse with phoenixes on it, white pants with orange flames on it, white ankle-high combat boots with phoenixes on it, and a long white sleeveless trenchcoat with phoenixes and orange flames on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with orange flames surrounding it, Piper Willowbrook has massive red angel wings with orange tips on the large red feathers and she has on her Green Lantern ring on her right ring finger, she has her massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City wind and fire wheels in her hands, Piper Willowbrook has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large orange gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a phoenix head and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, her large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji right below the phoenix that said, "Piper Willowbrook, Mysticon Yellow Phoenix Striker, Destroyer of Necrafa, Tazma Grimm, and The Spectral Hand, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Loving Sister of Mikey Fudo and his Friends, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Phoenixes, Magic, and Orange Flames."

パイパーウィローブルックミスティコンイエローフェニックスストライカー、ネクラファの駆逐艦、タズマグリム、スペクトラルハンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、マイキー不動と彼の友人の愛する姉妹、強力な教師の強力な学生、およびフェニックス、魔法、オレンジの炎のマスター

Piper Willowbrook has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MYSTICON YELLOW PHOENIX STRIKER ANGEL OF MAGICAL WILL AND MYSTICAL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Piper Willowbrook's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Twisted Pocahontas saw it, she fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Piper fired a powerful blast of orange energy with flames and phoenixes, which hits her, and exploded and burned her.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, Piper's the next Mysticon to transform.

Me: That's so awesome.

Arkayna Goodfey: Whoa, Piper, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Piper Willowbrook: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Fiery

Phoenix and Magical Justice) **I feel incredible, Arkayna, and now, I'm going to take care of this twisted version of Pocahontas for good.**

Arkayna Goodfey: Ooh, let me also join in. In fact, I've got a surprise.

Suddenly, Arkayna's violet eyes turned neon violet, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with dragons, angels, and phoenixes, she summoned her Defender of Gemina and Drake City Mage's Staff and Mysticon Dragon Mage's Staff, and as she approached Twisted Pocahontas, she left green energy, green flames, green dragons, angels, and phoenixes with every step. Then, Arkayna Goodfey was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green dragons, green flames, angels, and phoenixes surrounding it, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Arkayna Goodfey emerged, but she was changed forever.

Arkayna Goodfey grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had green highlights in the bangs of her long auburn hair, she has neon violet eyes and a green energy aura with dragons, angels, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a green dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with green gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with green gems and crystals and with a dragon with green gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on her gold tiara on her head, a dark green shirt with a white phoenix on it, long white jacket with dragons on it, white pants with green flames on the legs, white ankle-high combat boots with green dragons on it, and a long white long-sleeved trenchcoat with dragons and green flames on the coattails and right on the back is a dragon with green flames surrounding it, Arkayna Goodfey has massive auburn angel wings with green tips on the large auburn feathers and she has on her Blue Lantern ring on her right ring finger.

Suddenly, her massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City Mage's Staff in her left hand and her Dragon Mage's Staff began merging and was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green flames and dragons, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Gemina's

Dragon Mage's Staff of Magical Justice, it's a new Mage's Staff measuring 8'4" in length with a massive green globe on top of four large gold dragon heads with green gems for eyes on one end of the longer brown staff and on the other end is a large gold split crescent pommel crowned by four smaller gold dragon heads with green gems for eyes and on the bottom of the large black split crescent pommel is a small green sphere. Arkayna has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head with a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a golden kanji below the green dragon that said, "Princess Arkayna Goodfey, Princess of Drake City, Mysticon Dragon Mage and Leader of The Mysticons, Daughter of Queen Goodfey of Drake City, Destroyer of Necrafa, Tazma Grimm, and The Spectral Hand, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Loving Sister of Shu and His Friends, and Master of Dragons, Magic, and Green Flames."

プリンセスアルカイナグッドフェイドレイクシティのプリンセス、ミスティコンドラゴンメイジとミスティコンのリーダー、ドレイクシティのクイーングッドフェイの娘、ネクラファの破壊者、タズマグリム、そしてスペクトラルハンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、強力な教師の強力な学生、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、シュウと彼の友人の愛する姉妹、そしてドラゴン、魔法、そして緑の炎のマスター

Arkayna Goodfey has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MYSTICON GREEN DRAGON MAGE ANGEL OF ANGELIC HOPE AND MAGICAL JUSTICE!

Lincoln: Whoa, now, you've transformed into your new Super Angel Infinity form, Arkayna. Looks like it's double trouble for Twisted Pocahontas.

Arkayna Goodfey: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Draconic Hope and Magical Justice) **You got that right, Lincoln. Okay, Piper, let's get her.**

Piper Willowbrook and Arkayna Goodfey went after Twisted Pocahontas, and they fired powerful blasts of orange and green energy, orange and green flames, green and orange magic, dragons, phoenixes, and angels at Twisted Pocahontas, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit her. Then, the two Mysticons attacked her with their weapons, and they really hurt her. Then, Arkayna and Piper sent Twisted Pocahontas flying into the air, and they fired two massive and powerful blasts of green and orange energy with a green dragon and yellow phoenix flying around them, and as they hit the twisted version of Pocahontas, they exploded with incredible power, killing her, and she and the rage-driven animal spirits were Super Hakaied forever and banished to Oblivion. We cheered wildly for the two Mysticons as they holster their weapons and power down, and their new bodies, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, we ran up to them, and we hugged them, and they returned it.

Nico: Wow, Piper, Arkayna, you girls did an awesome job in taking down Twisted Pocahontas.

Piper Willowbrook: Thanks, Nico.

Arkayna Goodfey: And that meant that we've destroyed yet another Twisted Princess, but I can't help but feel sorry for Twisted Pocahontas.

Lincoln: You're not the only one, Arkayna. What happened to her was tragic, when Radcliffe fired that fatal shot into John Smith killing him and he died in Pocahontas' arms, it twisted her heart and she'd become filled with so much rage and hatred that she wanted to make him pay. But, this also caused many animal and mountain spirits to join her, and Flit and Meeko were also turned into animal spirits and they too were also filled with rage, and they began hunting down the colonists in bloody revenge.

Nico: As the old saying goes, "Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned", but Twisted Pocahontas took it to a whole new level, and that was really scary.

Me: You said it, Nico. But, now, she's gone for good.

Allie Knudson: And she's never coming back.

Helena Knudson-Nicos: But, there's bound to be more Twisted Princesses out there, and it's our job to take them down.

Lincoln: And we'll save those who deserve a second chance, but those who've lost their humanity and their hearts, they will die.

We went back home to the estate.

We were all watching the news covering Officer X's arrest on television.

Officer X: You have to believe me! It was the mascots, I tell ya! They- (angry shouts)

Reporter: The crazed officer was arrested after a vandalism spree over several city blocks last night. He will be placed into a mental health institution for probably the rest of his life.

Eddy: (laughs) We might seem him again! But he definitely won't be working for animal control anymore!

Me: Nope. He sure won't. He's now in the nuthouse.

Nico: Lets hope he stays there.

Lana: Yeah.

Mikey Kudo: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure! Bagra has been destroyed forever and the Bagra Army is no more. Now the Digital World is safe. But there are still other evils out there.

Me: Yep. But we'll be ready for them.

Nico: We sure will be ready for them. Great job today everyone. That was an an awesome job you all did.

Laney: Thanks Nico.

Me: Yeah this was great.

Nico: Yep.

We later went to bed.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This was an awesome and epic chapter! Digimon Fusion was one of the most amazing shows and series of Digimon I've ever seen. It was really epic! It was also really cool how Mikey and friends faced all kinds of powerful Digimon with ease and more. Now many of those Digimon are in our Frenemies. The first chapter was based on the movie Tremors 6: A Cold Day In Hell and that was based on a vore comic I saw on deviantart and it was gross and silly. The second rescue was for the awesome 1997 movie Batman & Robin and George Clooney, Chris O'Donnell, Alicia Silverstone, Uma Thurman and Arnold Schwarzenegger all did a great job in that movie. And it was so awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be on the planet Arrakis in the movie Dune from 1984 and Nico and Eli are going there to face Feyd and Nico and Eli are going to kill that monster and then make sure he suffers. They are going to the year 21,267 A.D. and we're going to also see Eli get the same glowing blue eyes like in the 2021 and 1984 movies and they are going to also meet a Thep Khufan Gene-Slammer named Andrea San Juan who is also one of Nico's Guardian Angels and she defended him from bullies by smashing their faces in. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the awesome and really funny Ed Edd N Eddy episode called Dawn of The Eds. They are also going to meet a Stardust Dragon Gene-Slammer named Joy Kiramensikov and she is the first of the Signer Dragons Gene-Slammer. Joy is from Russia and Lincoln met her in school from a Foreign Exchange Program. During the exercise scene Joy is gonna reveal an even darker secret about Flip and how he was going to kill the Loud's by sending them into a whirlpool that will take them to Skull Island the home of Kong. The next chapter is gonna be for where we face Hama the Bloodbender and we're going to make that witch realize that the war is over and stop her.

See you all tomorrow

# REVENGE OF THE BLOODBENDER

Flying over the desert wastelands of the desert planet of Arrakis was Nico and Eli.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Eli. Even though you probably don't approve of my leadership.

Eli: It's no trouble Nico and I actually do approve of your leadership because J.D. told me that what the Leader does, I must follow. J.D. also is second in command and that makes him leader too.

Nico: That's true. So my next rescue is on the planet Arrakis. This is gonna be interesting.

Eli: I remember watching the movie Dune a long time ago and it was really amazing.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Eli, I know you're still upset about me fixing Sperg and recruiting him in the fight against the cheese aliens. But I made the right call. It was either that, or let the cheese aliens win.

Eli: You're right Nico. (Grunts) I hate Sperg but you made the right call.

Eli rubbed his eyes.

Nico: Getting sand in your eyes?

Eli: No. My eyes feel weird for some reason.

Nico: Weird good or weird bad?

Eli: Weird good. It's like I'm getting a strange power.

Eli then felt a huge boost in them and then it felt like a huge surge of

power.

Eli: Whoa! That was intense!

Eli looked at Nico and Nico gasped and saw ELI'S EYE'S GLOWING BLUE!

Nico: Okay, Eli. It's obvious that you're still have issues with Sperg. But we're not gonna stab him in the back after he helped us. So, how about you make the glowing blue eyes disappear, okay?

Eli: I swear Nico it's not my doing! Wait a second. (Gasp) The Spice!

Nico: The spice? (Gasp) The spice did this! It has the power to make peoples eyes glow blue. That's right! This happened to J.D. too.

Eli: Wow!

Nico formed a mirror and Eli saw his eyes and they were glowing neon blue!

Eli: WHOA! I look amazing with glowing blue eyes.

Nico: You sure do.

Eli: This is amazing!

Nico: So, should we continue on?

Eli: Lets go. If bro can have eyes like these then so can I.

Nico: Cool. Lets go!

They flew on to a castle and they then saw a huge battle going on.

Nico: Whoa! Looks like a big battle is going on. This is like what happened when we were here the first time.

Eli: Whoa!

Nico: So, should we stop this or defeat the enemy side?

Eli: Defeat the Enemy Side.

Nico: I agree. Lets go!

Eli: I'll start things off.

Eli held out his hand and then he fired a tremendously massive blast of lightning from his hand and it was far more powerful than Force Lightning! The lightning hit the bad guys and even Baron Harkonnen and electrocuted them into ashes!

Nico: HOLY GEEZ! That was incredible!

Eli: Wow! That was powerful!

Nico: Yeah! Your eyes supercharged your powers!

Eli: WOW!

Nico: There should be a Gene Slammer of one of Ben's aliens here somewhere.

Eli: There! I see a Thep Khufan. It's going into that building.

Nico: Lets go!

They flew in and then it saw them.

Thep Khufan: (In a girls voice) Nico?

Nico: That voice. Andrea? Andrea San Juan?

Thep Khufan: Nico it's awesome to see you!

Nico: Wow same here!

Eli: Where do you know Nico from?

Thep Khufan: I've known him from history class. I came to his school because my family and I moved from El Salvador. We were on the run from the Cartel.

Nico: And I defended her by destroying them.

Thep Khufan: And I will always be forever grateful to you Nico.

Nico: It was no problem.

The Thep Khufan reverted back and she was a beautiful girl with amber yellow hair and purple eyes and she had a beautiful dress on.

Nico: Cool!

Andrea: I now have the power to change at will.

Nico: So awesome.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Awesome.

Eli: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Andrea: My favorite memory that I have of him is when he defended me against a thug at school and Nico got him expelled and sent to prison.

Nico: I remember that. That thug was Tyrone Pete. He was an absolute animal.

Eli: Geez.

Andrea: Yep. Uh oh.

Paul and the rebels came and Nico and Eli and Andrea were also greeted by the Emperor.

Eli: Emperor Shaddam the IV… there are Guild Heighliners above us containing many Great Houses of the Lansraad… SEND THEM BACK!

Emperor: How dare you speak to me…

Guildsman #2: (speaking into electric microphone) Stop your speaking!

Nico: Better do what he says or else!

Paul: Good. You have some idea of what I would do, but I will tell it to one who has never been seen… one who hides deep in the Heighliner control rooms. He will hear it first.

The Reverend Mother glared at him.

Paul: Don't try your powers on me. Try looking into that place where you dare not look, you'll find me there staring back at you. You Bene Gesserit have waited ninety generations to produce the one person your schemes required. Here I stand. But… I will never be yours.

Reverend Mother: Stop him, Jessica!

Lady Jessica: Stop him yourself.

Paul: You saw a part of what the race needs in the beginning. In time you perverted the truth. You sought to control human breeding and intermix a select few according to a selfish master plan. How little you understand.

Reverend Mother: You mustn't speak of…

Paul: (ECHOING) **SILENCE!**

Reverend Mother is shot back after having the wind knocked out of her with just the power of his voice alone.

Paul: I remember your gom jabbar, now you remember mine. I can kill with a word.

Fedaykin 1:… and his word shall carry death eternal to those who stand against the righteous.

Feyd: The righteous!?

Eli: There is a Harkonnen among you. Give the Harkonnen a blade and let him stand forth.

Emperor: If Feyd wishes he can meet you with my blade in his hand.

Feyd: I wish it!

Eli: So be it.

Eli unsheathed his sword.

Gurney: This is a Harkonnen Animal! Let me. Please, my Lord.

Paul: No this is Eli's fight. I already had my fun. Now it's his turn.

Nico: Go get em', Eli!

Feyd takes up the Emperor's blade with a smile. They begin to circle each other. Eli smiles, circling still. Suddenly, Feyd leaps, his blade jabbing savagely outward, but Eli easily evades it, moving away. They begin to circle again. He makes another pass at Eli that comes dangerously close, but again, Eli is away, a frozen smile on his face.

Feyd: Why prolong the inevitable? I will kill you! I will kill him!

Eli: I'd like to see you try.

Feyd smiles. He lashes out biting Eli's hand. Feyd laughs in triumph. Feyd leaps forward jabbing, his right hip also forward. Yet Eli, although a little slowly, again reels away. Again, Feyd thrusts. - This time Eli jabs with his sword, but Feyd moves away effortlessly. Feyd counters and Eli ducks under his kick.

Feyd: (smiling) Who is the little one? A pet, perhaps? Will she deserve my special attentions?

Eli: Fuck you!

Nico: Chauvinistic motherfucker!

Eli: Go kill yourself!

Eli jabs out, his sword slashing. Eli slashed Feyd.

Eli: That must've hurt huh?

Feyd saw blood.

Feyd: MY FACE!

Eli: (Taunting) Aw what a shame did I damage your face?

Feyd grabs his arm, and Eli his, the two locked in a straining clinch. Feyd presses his right hip closer and closer to Eli's body. Eli strains to keep it away. Suddenly, the gom jabbar flips out of Feyd's girdle, but on the left side, and he lunges powerfully with it at Eli, who just barely misses taking it in his skin. He throws Feyd back, but not before Feyd's feet strike out, sending Eli to the floor. Feyd leaps onto him.

Feyd: (whispering) You see… your death… my blade will finish you.

Nico: (In his head) Not for long.

Suddenly, Eli, with lightning swiftness, pushes Feyd up and over. He is on top of him in a flash. Eli's sword flashes up, thrusting upward through Feyd's jaw and all the way through his brain and Eli's sword had Feyd's brain impaled on the sword. Feyd's eyes go white, then glaze over as he jerks dead on the floor. Eli rips the sword out and slowly gets to his feet, breathing heavily. Anger still seething in him, Eli issues a SOUND - a loud, horrible, powerful sound, and Feyd's internal organs rupture and the stone floor under him cracks open. The Fedaykin smile.

Nico: WHOA!

Andrea: Whoa! How did Eli learn all that?

Nico: J.D. taught him. Eli is a skilled warrior for a 10 year old kid.

Andrea: Awesome.

Nico: It really is good to see you again.

Nico and Andrea then hugged.

Andrea: Same here Nico. I missed you.

Eli: Feyd deserved this.

Nico: He sure did.

Andrea: Eli how did you learn how to fight like that?

Eli: I have a really awesome teacher.

Nico: Yep.

They went back home and told us everything that happened and it was amazing.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Linka, the TLPS Cul-De-Sac Kids, and Hunter Drake Michaelson were heading to the Simulator, this time, our destination is at Peach Creek, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to face the Robot Bounty Hunters, who are for real this time, and not the Simulator versions of Sarah and Jimmy, and we also got word that a Gene Slammer for the Stardust Dragon is here. The Simulator activated, and we were in Peach Creek.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Peach Creek, specifically the Junkyard, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to face the Robot Bounty Hunters, who are for real this time, and not the Simulator versions of Sarah and Jimmy.

Nico: That's right, big guy. From what the Eds told us, their imagination went wild, and they thought that actual robot bounty hunters were after them, but it was really Sarah and Jimmy. Sheesh, that just goes to show what happens when you let your imagination run wild.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: It leads to crazy and hilarious situations, and we got word that a Gene Slammer for the Stardust Dragon is here.

Lincoln: Awesome, so this means, we're getting into meeting the Gene Slammers for The Signer Dragons.

Me: That's right, we've already met the Gene Slammers for The

Earthbound Immortals, and now, we're going to meet the Gene Slammers for the Signer Dragons.

Lincoln: You got that right, J.D. (To Hunter) And thanks for joining us on our rescue, Hunter.

Hunter Drake Michaelson: (German-Hungarian Accent) Bitte, Lincoln. I've always wanted to come on one of the rescues, and this is going to be a good rescue.

[The Eds are balanced on a bike, speeding towards the theatre.]

Ed: "Whoa. This is the coolest movie."

Eddy: "Since I'm the most mature looking, I'll go in first. Double D can be my wife."

Edd: [making a revolted face] "Ed's taller, I think he should."

Ed: "Tell you that the story begins-" [images form in his mind] "-with three space outlaws, who crash-land on a robot planet."

Edd: "Amazing!"

Ed: "Shock-O-Rama."

Eddy: "R-rated."

Me: Really awesome.

Ed: [letting go of the handlebars] "And they have to fight off the robots, but, they also must try to escape back to earth, or the robots will grind their bones to bits." [The bike goes off a small cliff.] "When the three spacemen lose control of their ship, and hurtle into a field of asteroids-" [A wrecking ball goes by, almost hitting them. None of the Eds notice.] "-that almost crush them into space dust. They're sucked-" [The bike enters a pipe. The Eds are still oblivious.] "-into a dimensional time portal that transports them to the robot planet."

[The pipe ends, and the Eds fall to earth. They land in a strange landscape full of trash.]

CRASH!

Ed: [continuing his monologue] "The heroes find their ship destroyed." [a shot of the broken bike is shown] "They're marooned on the robot planet."

Eddy: "Hey, look!"

Ed: "Whoa!"

Me: Wow!

[Over their heads, a car is lifted up by a crane with a magnet on the end. The magnet releases the car right in front of the Eds.]

The Eds: "Cool." [machinery begins demolishing the car] "Not cool! Not cool!"

---

[A shot of a pink Cadillac, sitting on top of a garbage heap, is shown. The camera then shifts to the hood of the car. Ed and Ed are seen peering out from the passenger seat, ready to hide instantly. Eddy is cowering behind the steering wheel.]

Eddy: "We gotta get out of here!"

Edd: "I have an idea." [He pulls a spring out of the upholstery and fashions it into a makeshift headset. He then tries to dial in a station on the radio.] "Come in Earth. Come in Earth." [agitated] "Come in Earth repeat come in Earth!" [not receiving a reply] "No response. THERE'S NO RESPONSE!"

Me: We're out of range.

Eddy: "Are you saying… WE'RE STRANDED?" [he shakes Edd]

Ed: [remembering the movie's setup] "Then, there's not much time, before the cold robot planet nights squeeze the life out of us." [standing up, making a proclamation] "WE MUST FIND SHELTER!"

[The word "Shelter" echoes as the camera pans out to show the utter desolation of the scrapyard.]

* * *

[Ed runs through a section of the junkyard.]

Ed: [signaling to his friends] "C'mon! C'mon! Not much farther now."

Eddy: [weary] "You said that an hour ago, Ed."

Edd: "What are we looking for again?"

Ed: "A cave! The first thing the space outlaws find is a cave, to protect them from-"

Eddy: "Yeah, yeah." [pretending to be scared] "The frozen robot planet nights." [speaking normally]"We're never gonna find-huh?" [His eyes alight on a van.] "Hey!"

The Eds: [scurrying over to the van] "Cool."

Me: So this is how you all found your hideout van.

[Eddy opens the doors on the back and jumps in. The other two Eds look in to see him lounging on a waterbed.]

Ed: "Cool."

Eddy: "Hey guys, c'mon in! Enjoy the genuine shag carpeting, and the waterbed!"

[Eddy goes up to the front, and blows the horn. "La Cucaracha" plays.]

Eddy: "Boys, welcome to central command."

[Ed and Edd heave sighs of relief.]

* * *

[The Eds and us are racing through the junkyar, wearing weird armor.]

Edd: "Prepare for your eminent capture, Eddy!"

Ed: "Yeah!"

Eddy: "You'll never take me!" [He leaps behind a trash heap. Neither Ed nor Edd see this, and they look for him.]

Ed: "Where did he go? Where did he go?"

Eddy: [leaping out] "Prepare to meet your doom!" [He pulls out a pair of fuzzy dice and uses them like nunchucks.]

[Ed and Edd watch as he plays with them. Then, simultaneously, they pull out ray guns.]

We did the same and pulled out rayguns.

Eddy: "AAAAAAHHHHHH!"

[The Eds pretend to shoot at each other, making "bing" noises. Eddy throws his dice at Ed.]

Eddy: [pointing at Edd] "HA! Missed me! You lose! Ha ha ha ha ha!"

Ed: [on top of a trash mountain] "Hey guys, come up here."

[The camera shows Kevin and the Kankers. Kevin is tied to a tire, and the Kankers seem to be taunting him.]

May: [jovial] "Let's spin him again! Lee!"

Kevin: [bored] "Get away from me."

Lee: "Tell us. For 200, what color's your underwear." [She spins the tire.]

Kevin: [spinning] "Thiiiiissss iiiiissssss sssssttttttuuuuupppiiiiiiiiiiiiiidddddd!"

The Kankers: "EEH! WRONG!" [They laugh until Lee puts her foot out and stops the wheel. Kevin is left hanging upside down.]

Kevin: [muttering] "Dumb girls… what color is my-sheesh."

Me: Man those Kankers just won't take a hint!

The Kankers: "Oh Kevin!" [Lee looks as though she's about to kiss him.]

Ed: "Stay back! Hideous, life-sucking aliens have captured a fellow space outlaw! Which of the three brave explorers would take the risk to save him? I WILL SAVE HIM! FULL SPEED AHEAD!"

Edd and Eddy: "STOP ED!" [They lose their balance and tumble down the hill.]

May: "My turn!"

Ed: [rushing down the mountain] "Release him, evil space mutants!"

Me: YEAH YOU PARASITIC VULTURES!

The Kankers: [surprised by Ed's appearance] "What is that?"

Ed: [running towards them] "YOW!"

Marie: [as Ed heads for them] "Run for it, girls!"

Me and Eli fired energy chains and tied them up and gagged them.

Ed: "Do not panic, fellow space outlaw! I have come to rescue you."

Kevin: "Just get me down, you-" [Ed unties him, and he falls to the ground.] "Goo." [standing up, sarcastically] "What are you supposed to be?"

Ed: "Uh-I-I am a fearless space outlaw!"

Kevin: "Yeah, right. Space DORK!"

Ed: [confused] "Dork?" [Edd and Eddy finish their tumble and run into him.]

Eddy: [in a pile of garbage with the other two Eds] "Did you save our fellow space outlaw?"

Ed: "Yes, he was most grateful."

[A sudden roaring sound is heard, petrifying the three Eds.]

UH OH!

Edd: "What?"

Eddy: "Huh? What was that?"

Ed: "Robot bounty hunters."

ROAR!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Robot Bounty Hunters, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by The Robot Bounty Hunters, and they're going to kill them. Let's turn those overgrown junk heaps into scrap metal.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired two powerful rainbow energy balls at the Robot Bounty Hunters, which exploded with incredible power as they got hit on the back, which allowed the girls to get away from them. When the robots saw us, they were mad.

Lincoln: You robots are heading for the scrap heap.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Hunter unholsters his massive sword from his wider and muscular back and transformed, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and went at the Robot Bounty Hunters, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, and green flames at the robot bounty hunters, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them, and they were now short-circuiting.

Suddenly, we saw a Stardust Dragon appear, and it fired two powerful blasts of stars at them, and they exploded. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Stardust Dragon: (In a girl's voice) (Russian Accent) That'll teach those piles of scrap metal.

Lincoln: Wait, that voice. Joy Kiramensikov, is that you?

Joy Kiramesikov: That's right, Lincoln, and it's really good to see you again, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Joy was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Joy Kiramensikov: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Joy Kiramensikov, she's from Russia, and I met her in school from a Foreign Exchange Program, and she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, and she saved us from getting killed by Flip.

Nico: What?! What did that ugly mutated fat tub of lard do?!

Lincoln: We'll talk about that later. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Joy, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Joy was reverting back to normal. Joy Kiramensikov is a beautiful 17-year-old with long aqua green hair going down to the bottom of her neck, light green eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive white angel wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Stardust Dragon, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Joy?

Joy Kiramensikov: (Russian Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Joy Kiramensikov a new wardrobe, a sleeveless green shirt with a purple phoenix and a green skirt with the Malefic Paradox Dragon on it, green pants, green leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with stars on the coattails and the Stardust Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Stardust Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized green blade with the Stardust Dragon etched on it and stars on it, large Stardust Dragon wings for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large white faceted sphere pommel with surrounding purple gems.

Joy Kiramensikov: (Russian Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Joy's neck with green gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Joy Kiramensikov: (Surprised) (Russian Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Joy.

Joy Kiramensikov had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Hayama Teru, Nishikawa Youko, Odagiri Futaba, Hayama Kou, Kondou Asako, Nishiyama Serina, Sonobe Shino, and Tsuji Sasame from Sansha Sanyou, Ryou Un, Shuu Yu, Yougokyouyu, and Hou Ga from Soul Buster.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hayama Teru, Nishikawa Youko, Odagiri Futaba, Hayama Kou, Kondou Asako, Nishiyama Serina, Sonobe Shino, Tsuji Sasame, Ryou Un, Shuu Yu, Yougokyouyu, and Hou Ga.

Helena McTroy: From Sansha Sanyou and Soul Buster, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hayama Teru: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hayama Teru and the other twelve girls saw who saved them from the Robot Bounty Hunters, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of

Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Hayama Teru: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix

Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Hayama Teru: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Hayama Teru, Nishikawa Youko, Odagiri Futaba, Hayama Kou, Kondou Asako, Nishiyama Serina, Sonobe Shino, Tsuji Sasame, Ryou Un, Shuu Yu, Yougokyouyu, and Hou Ga with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We exited the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when we told them that we faced off against the real life Robot Bounty Hunters.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to them, and Joy Kiramensikov destroying them, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Joy Kiramensikov now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and we're going to hear an even darker secret from her about Flip and that he almost tried to kill the Louds.

---

After getting done with trashing The Robot Bounty Hunters in the Simulator, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Joy Kiramensikov saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Joy Kiramensikov: (Russian Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Joy,, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Joy Kiramensikov: (Russian Accent) That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Joy. So, what's this darker secret about Flip? Lincoln did say that Flip tried to kill him and his family after you trashed those robots.

Joy Kiramensikov: (Russian Accent) I shall gladly tell you all. It happened long ago. It was after you all got back from that Island after J.D., Varie, Laney and Bobby saved you all, you see, I went to Flip's Food and Fuel undercover. I noticed that Flip was up to something sneaky, and I had a tape recorder ready and playing. It recorded everything that Flip was planning: he was planning to kill the Louds by sending them into a whirlpool that will take them to Skull Island, the home of Kong. He had planned to kidnap them, tie them up, and send them on a boat that will take them to the whirlpool that will take them to Skull Island. Flip had found out that Lincoln was onto his scams, and he could not let him or his entire family live. When the tape was done, I ran out of Flip's, and went to the Loud House, and I played the tape recording of Flip's plan to kill them. When the tape was done, everyone's eyes in The Loud House turned red with rage, including Lynn Sr., who had known Flip since Camp Mastodon. But, I didn't stop there: when I played it to the rest of Royal Woods, everyone wanted Flip's head on a pike, and they surrounded him near the Royal Woods Shopping Mall. But, before anyone can get in, the Louds got to Flip first, and they were so mad, they proceeded to pummel Flip brutally, and it was utter mayhem. Lincoln knocked out all of Flip's teeth, top and bottom, Lynn Sr. and Luna gave Flip two black eyes, Rita punched Flip hard in his big nose, and the sisters, well, you can guess the rest. Flip was about to be cuffed by the cops, but he escaped and hid in a secret basement at Flip's Food and Fuel, and his plans were scrapped.

When Joy Kiramensikov was done, we were really pissed off at Flip, especially me, Nico, and Eli, and our eyes turned blazing red with rage and hatred because of Flip's actions.

Nico: Why, that selfish, inconsiderate, mutated, cheapskate, ugly fat tub of lard!

Me: I should've beaten him into a coma for what he did, that bastard!

Eli: Pulling something like that, I'll kill him!

Me: I'll rip out his intestines and make him eat them!

Lincoln then grabbed me and Nico by the shoulders.

Lincoln: Excuse me, everyone, but it's time for me to discipline the nanny goats!

Eli: Hey, wait, that's (Suddenly Realizing) my… line.

Our eyes went wide as soon as we found out what Lincoln's going to do to us.

Me, Nico, and Eli: UH OH!

BONK!

Lincoln bonked our heads together with a classic maneuver Moe Howard used on Curly and Larry. Both of our heads were sore due to getting our heads bonked together, and we were already seeing birds flying around our heads and hearing them. We shook our heads and the birds flew away.

Nico: Sheesh, looks like Lincoln's also going to stop us from doing something truly bad, along with helping Eli with stopping fights.

Me: Yeah, you got that right, Nico, and he got us with one of the Stooges' classic maneuvers. Nice one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. But, this won't be the last time I won't try to stop you guys from doing anything you'll regret, and of course you already gave me a good idea, Nico, I'm also going to help Eli with stopping any sibling fights. I did get Poromon and Poliwag to stop fighting when I used the same gag as Jonny 2x4 when he was Jonny the Pest.

Nico: (Laughs) We were still laughing from that, big guy. So, what can you tell us about Joy?

Lincoln: I've got a lot of things. Aside from saving us from getting killed by Flip by going undercover, she's an expert on Russia's history, she's also very smart, and she's also tough, especially when it also came to dealing with Lori, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and Lisa.

Nico: Awesome, not only is she great at dealing with Lori, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and Lisa, she's also great at going undercover and ratting out Flip.

Joy Kiramensikov: (Russian Accent) And I heard you brought back the humiliations, but this time, the targets are Flip and Lewis Travolta. I saw them, and they were amazing. Can I have a turn on them one day?

Nico: (Smirks) Of course, in fact, when the humiliations start, you and Lincoln can start us off.

Lincoln: Perfect.

We got a shower, but then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, we saw that General Slaughter, an enemy from the Battletoads game, is here and on the rampage.

Nicole Knudson: (Gasps) General Slaughter from the Battletoads game, that overgrown bull's on the rampage?!

Lincoln: Oh, we're so taking him down.

Alright, everyone, let's go.

We head out into the city, and we saw General Slaughter causing havoc, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball at General

Slaughter, and it hit the bull. When General Slaughter saw us, he blew steam out of his nose in anger.

Peni Parker: Sheesh, who got up on the wrong side of the stable this morning?

We laughed.

Lincoln: Yep, she's just like Peter.

Me: Classic move: a wisecrack to a villain before a battle.

Nico: Awesome.

General Slaughter: It'll be the last one when I kill you all.

Peni Parker: That's it, bull breath, you asked for it.

Suddenly, Peni Parker's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a red and blue energy aura with shadows and spiders, and as she approached General Slaughter, she left red and blue energy, shadows, and spiders with every step. Suddenly, Peni Parker was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and blue energy with darkness, spiders, and the moon surrounding the vortex, there's an image of Spider-Girl swinging around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Peni Parker emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Peni Parker grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has purple highlights in the bangs of her short black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a red and blue energy aura with shadows and spiders surrounding her. She has a spider with the Dark Kanji in its legs emblazoned on her forehead, she has on spider earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its legs, and she also has a spider with blue crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red and blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and red and blue crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Peni Parker has on a sleeveless red and blue shirt with a black phoenix and the Spider-Girl emblem on it, black skirt with spiders, red and blue pants, and red and blue ankle-length combat boots, and she has on red and blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long red and blue sleeveless trenchcoat with spiders and shadows on the coattails, and on the back is a spider and a phoenix.

Peni Parker has a new large sword in her hand called Arachne's Dark Sword of Midnight Justice, it's a large sword with the Greek spider goddess, Arachne, etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade, large red and blue patterned spider for the crossguard, large red and blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large spider with red and blue gems for the eyes for the pommel and large red and blue gem on it. Peni Parker has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red and blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold spider with a red and blue gem on it for the belt buckle, large red and blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji below the spider on the back that said, "Peni Parker A.K.A. Spider-Girl, Genderbent Twin of Peter Parker A.K.A. Spider-Man, Protector of New York, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Arachne, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Spiders and Darkness."

ペニーパーカーA.K.A.スパイダーマン、ピーターパーカーA.K.A.のジェンダーベントツインスパイダーマン、ニューヨークの守護者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アラクネの使者、強力な教師の強力な学生、そしてスパイダーと闇のマスター

Peni Parker has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARKNESS SPIDER HEROINE ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND SPIDER LOVE!

We were amazed by Peni Parker's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when General Slaughter saw it, he fell into a maddening rage and tried to attack, but Peni fired a powerful blast of red and blue energy with spiders and shadows, and it hits General Slaughter, and was sent flying back-first into a wall.

Nico: Whoa, Peni Parker's transformed, that's awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Peni, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Peni Parker: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Darkness and Spider Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, I'm going to put a stop to General Slaughter for good. . And I already know you're also going to join in.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) That's right.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Peni Parker.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time to take that bull by the horns.**

Peni Parker and Lincoln went at General Slaughter, and they fired powerful blasts of red and blue energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, webs, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, and spiders, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit General Slaughter. Then, they jumped onto his back and they brutally pummeled him, and he got hurt really bad. Then, they fired two massive energy blasts, which hits the brainless bull thug, and destroyed him and Super Hakaied his spirit for good. We came back home and we cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Peni Parker did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Peni's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Peni Parker: That's it for that brainless bull, hope he never comes back. Thank you for helping me with taking down General Slaughter, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Peni, and there's also something I want to give you.

Peni Parker: (Smirks) And I think I already know what it is.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, along with the rest of my future wives.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Peni Parker's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and spiders making a web of hearts, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces. Then, Lincoln and Peni Parker came up to us.

Nico: (Smiles) Impressive work in leading the team today, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Me: But, you know what this means: now, we're going to be dealing with the enemies of The Battletoads, once news reaches the Dark Queen of General Slaughter's death.

Suddenly, Peni Parker felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, we saw a pair of massive black angel wings with red and blue tips on the large black feathers sprout out from her back.

Lincoln: Whoa, Peni, you now have angel wings.

Peni Parker saw the massive angel wings, thanks to a mirror of water that Lincoln made, and she was amazed by them.

Peni Parker: Wow, that's amazing, and I always wanted to see what I look like with angel wings.

Lincoln: Indeed. Alright, everyone, let's head back, the day's not over yet.

We return home to the Estate, and we were now rid of General Slaughter for good, but this also does mean that the Battletoads' enemies are now our enemies, but we'll be ready for them.

* * *

Later we were back in Porkbelly.

Francis: Haven't been to Porkbelly in a long time.

Nico: No we sure haven't. Last time was when we took down Whacko.

Eli: I hate that insane toy guy.

Me: Me too. And that was also when we first met Johnny and we sorta reprimanded his dad for being overprotective and all that.

Eli: Why?

Nico: Johnny, Susan and Mary's dad was a total neatfreak and a safety-freak. He always liked his children to be safe and everything like that.

Me: Yeah like how Jackie Chan was looking out for Jade.

Jade Chan: It's true.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Also Mr. Test makes meatloaf that Lana likes.

Lana: Oh yeah. It's really great stuff.

We laughed.

We then saw Bling Bling Boy and he was Flirting with Susan Test still!? Doesn't he know how to take a hint!?

Becky: Bling Bling Boy's still flirting with Susan?

Mary Test: No duh! I thought he'd learn his lesson by now. Honestly, sometimes I wish Eugene would stop flirting with her for good!

Me: Puh! Wouldn't we all. But love is a very stubborn mistress.

Live Action Bonecrusher then got an idea.

Live Action Bonecrusher: If you guys need me, I'll go out for a drive.

Live Action Bonecrusher transformed into vehicle mode and drove off.

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: I have a feeling I know what he's gonna do.

Nico then flew after him.

Nico: Every time I turn around, one of you's doing something fucked up!

Sam Witwicky: I thought you guys were supposed to be a team, not the fucking Apple Dumpling Gang.

Me: Apple Dumplin Gang? That was an old movie from the 1970's.

Montana Max: (laughs) Gotta love the classics!

Shoutmon: Who are the Apple Dumpling Gang?

Nico: Incompetent dinguses!

Me: It was an old movie from the 1970's based on a book and it's a Comedy Western. It starred Bill Bixby and Don Knotts.

Montana Max: But they always triumph in the end.

Nico: Fuck you, Max!

Montana Max: (taken aback) Jesus…

Me: Hey calm down Nico! He just wanted to know about the movie.

Nico: (to Mary Test) You told Live Action Bonecrusher to kill Bling Bling Boy?

Mary Test: I didn't tell him to, I just kind of put the idea in his head.

Me: I think he might have misunderstood it.

Nightbird: That Susan would be better off without Bling Bling Boy?

Mary Test: Well, he's gonna keep on pestering Susan until he starts getting violent. I was just trying to make the hard choice.

Nico: We already had the public turn against us once last year during the 20 Days of Darkness. It's going to be déjà-vu all over again when they find out we told Bonecrusher to kill Bling Bling Boy, who's a fucking kid!

Montana Max: G1 or Live Action?

Nico: What?

Montana Max: You said Bonecrusher. I just want to make sure we're all on the same page here in case someone thinks that Mary Test convinced G1 Bonecrusher to kill Bling Bling Boy

Nico: Who the fuck would think that?

Montana Max: Maybe Leni?

Leni: Fuck you, Max! I'm not that stupid!

Me: I was expecting Lynn to think that maybe.

Lynn: It sure is something I would do.

Montana Max: Why's everyone saying "fuck you" to me?

Maria: Can you blame us after what you pulled in the past and how you tried to ruin Lincoln's date last year?

Montana Max: I won't deny that. But I've learned my lesson. I'm trying to start over with a clean slate here. But that can't happen if you guys are saying "fuck you" to me.

Mikaela: (sighs) Going back on topic, does it really matter if a bad guy is a kid or not?

Nico: It does matter! Killing kids goes against our code unless there's no other option! Without said code, we're no better then the fuckers who killed many people in the Dark Ages. Kids included! Not to mention that Bling Bling Boy isn't to be underestimated! He could kill Live Action Bonecrusher, and without Live Action Bonecrusher, we're taking on Yost Doom, Dr. Morocco, and the General one member down!

Carly Spencer: We still have plenty of members.

Nico: The villains we face tend to have dangerous surprises. We need all the manpower we can get.

Mary Test: (ashamed) I'm really sorry, Nico.

Nico: (sighs) Can one of you please find Live Action Bonecrusher before he unintentionally screws us over?

I looked and saw him driving towards Bling Bling Boy slowly.

Live Action Bonecrusher snuck up to Bling Bling Boy.

Live Action Bonecrusher: Seriously? How has he not noticed me yet?

He must a really silent engine.

Nico then walked up to him.

Nico: Stand Down Bonecrusher! That's an order!

Live Action Bonecrusher: But Mary said…

Nico: I know Mary said that but I forgot to tell you that in this team we have a code. And we don't kill kids. Only on EXTREMELY RARE TIMES!

G1 Arcee: I'm very sorry about this, Eugene. To make up for it, how would you like to join the Masters of Evil?

Bling Bling Boy: I was offered the job and I passed the test earlier. I'm already part of the team.

G1 Arcee: Oh uh nevermind then.

Nico: Right I forgot about that and you picked Zoey Drake as your archenemy.

Bling Bling Boy: I sure did.

Zoey Drake: And he's an awesome archenemy.

Hugh Test: How about I cook you guys some lunch so forget about the near murder that happened?

Lana: I hope it's meatloaf!

Hugh Test: Oh it sure is!

He made a huge pile of it!

Johnny Test: NNNNNNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Live Action Bonecrusher: I'm really sorry, guys.

Nico: (sighs) No, Bonecrusher. It's my fault. I forgot to tell you about the no killing kids rule.

Mokuba: Look on the bright side. At least you're taking responsibility.

Live Action Bonecrusher: That's true.

Eli: Yeah.

---

Later we were getting ready.

Nico: Okay it's time for our next mission.

Then Black Manta, Bizarro, King Shark, Whirlwind, Billy Numerous, Vulkanus, Dr. Polaris, Fireor, Dayu, and Common Cold appeared.

Black Manta: Can me, Bizarro, King Shark, Whirlwind, Billy

Numerous, Vulkanus, Dr. Polaris, Fireor, Dayu, and Common Cold go with you guys this time?

Nico: You sure can. But the only problem is I don't know what our Mission is going to be.

Me: That sucks.

King Kai: (Telepathically) Nico! Can you hear me?

Nico: King Kai is something wrong?

King Kai: I'm afraid I have really bad news! A renegade Waterbender named Hama has broken out of prison and she is out to finish what she started!

We gasped.

Katara: Hama the Bloodbender!?

Nico: Wasn't she that renegade Waterbender that swore to get revenge on the Fire Nation for kidnapping her during the war?

Katara: That's right Nico. You will not like her.

Katara told us all about her.

---

Hama, also known as "The Puppetmaster" or "The Witch", is a minor yet pivotal antagonist from the animated television series Avatar: The Last Airbender, appearing as the hidden main antagonist in the Book 3 episode "The Puppetmaster". Hama is a ruthless Waterbender who, after being abducted by the Fire Nation, developed the taboo practice of Bloodbending to exact her revenge on the Fire Nation and any others that stand in her way.

She is voiced by Tress MacNeille, who also voiced Sarah Ravencroft in Scooby Doo and the Witch's Ghost.

Hama is a Waterbender hailing from the Southern Water Tribe. She was taken captive by the Southern Raiders, and imprisoned. She discovered her Waterbending's power increased during a full moon and began to utilize this as a means to manipulate the blood within an individual's body, starting with the jail rats and later a Fire Nation man whom she forced to unlock her cage, inventing the art of Bloodbending.

Seventy-five years after her escape from prison, Hama settled down in a Fire Nation village, posing as a kind innkeeper. Secretly, she would use Bloodbending to control villagers, kidnapping them and imprisoning them in an underground cavern as revenge for her imprisonment.

When Team Avatar arrive, she is initially kind to them, as she believes they share her hatred for the Fire Nation. Upon seeing Katara's Waterbending prowess, Hama decides that Katara would be the perfect pupil to carry on her teachings in Bloodbending. She shows Katara how to draw water from the environment around her, such as from plants and air, and teaches her about the full moon's boost to their power. When Hama finally introduces Katara to Bloodbending, Katara is horrified and refuses to use it. Katara puts together that Hama is the reason behind the villagers' disappearances, and renounces her as a teacher. Enraged, Hama begins using her Bloodbending on Katara, tortuously forcing her to contort and dance. Katara retaliates with her own Waterbending and begins to overpower Hama, but when Sokka and Aang arrive, Hama controls them into attacking Katara and eventually each other. As Hama sends Sokka to stab Aang, Katara is forced to intervene and Bloodbends Hama herself. Toph later frees the imprisoned villagers, and promptly arrests Hama, who then proclaims her work to be done and congratulates Katara for having become a Bloodbender. As Hama is taken away to be imprisoned for the rest of her life, she laughs maniacally, leaving Katara sobbing in fear and guilt.

Many years later, Hama's bloodbending technique became outlawed due to the efforts of Katara following the formation of Republic City.

---

When she was done we gasped in shock!

Nico: WHOA MAN! She is one ruthless monster!

Me: And she made te art of Bloodbending!? That's insane!

King Kai: (Telepathically) The other piece of bad news is Anti-Cosmo's escaped from The River of Fire, and he's returned from the dead seeking revenge on you all for what you did to him and the other Anti-Fairies three years ago.

We gasped even more in shock.

Lincoln: This isn't good, not only do we have to deal with Hama the Bloodbender, but we also got the news that Anti-Cosmo's returned from the dead and he wants revenge on us for foiling his plans and killing him and the other Anti-Fairies.

Timmy Turner: That must be the other foe from the past Wanda was talking about. It's a good thing I got my new Angel Mage's Staff of The Holy Trinity the other day, along with the brand-new physical transformation, because I'm more than ready to deal with that Anti-jerk.

Wanda: You said it, Timmy. That anti-jerk doesn't even know when to quit.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I've heard about the whole ordeal with The Anti-Fairies, but can you tell us what you guys did in that time?

Lincoln: Of course. You see, during the time that we had to retrieve the Clow Cards, we also had to deal with The Anti-Fairies, they're basically the evil versions of the Fairies that Timmy knows, and all they desire is to bring chaos and destruction to humans and fairies. This whole thing began when we fought against Anti-Wanda and captured her during our Babysitting Adventure years ago, and we also fought against Foop, who after we defeated him, Dark Laser, and Crocker, had fled back to Anti-Fairy World and told Anti-Cosmo about what happened.

Me: Then, I destroyed the Anti-Fairy Big Wand, which destroyed their magic and their powers. Then, on the big day of The War Against The Anti-Fairies, which was on Friday September 13th, 2019 we destroyed them by using my poisonous blood, which kills evil immortals and gods, and we also imprisoned Foop in a

Containment Card, and finally, we fought and destroyed Anti-Cosmo, and banished him to The River of Fire for good.

Eli: Awesome.

Nico: And now, years later, Anti-Cosmo's escaped from The River of Fire and he's returned from the dead.

Timmy Turner: He's getting The Black Gates, along with the rest of those Anti-jerks. And I've got a little something to protect us from Hama's bloodbending.

Timmy Turner casted a spell, and we had a glowing energy field around our bodies.

Nico: Whoa, this is awesome.

Timmy Turner: This is my new Anti-Bloodbending energy field, these fields will protect us from being affected by Hama's bloodbending.

Lincoln: And of course, we'll also get out her dark side. She did lose her freedom after what the Ozai-led Fire Nation did to her when she was young, and the thoughts of revenge on The Fire Nation had corrupted her mind, her heart, and her soul.

Katara: That's a good idea, Lincoln, we'll fight Hama's dark side and destroy her for good.

Nico: Yeah, I like that idea, big guy. Alright, everyone, let's head out and stop Hama.

Timmy Turner: And you better prepare yourself, Anti-Cosmo. (Sapphire Blue Eyes turn Red) We're coming for you.

Me: And this time, you and the rest of those Anti-Jerks are getting sent to somewhere a whole lot worse.

Nico: Lets deal with Hama first.

Eli: Good idea.

Nico: Either way we got to stop her. She doesn't know that the war is over and that Ozai was the one that was to blame for it all.

Katara: She's never gonna listen to reason. After the war was over I officially made Bloodbending illegal.

Nico: Oh man. So it's considered a murder weapon.

Katara: Exactly.

Nico: Oh boy. Well lets get over there.

We were off to the Fire Nation.

FIRE NATION, SOUTHEASTERN PACIFIC OCEAN

We arrived in the Fire Nation.

Nico: Here we are.

Marvel Loki: You know, Aang. This is probably the first time I've been in your world.

Aang: It's a really amazing place.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is cool.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is.

Nico: Yep.

Lisa Loud: Just as a necessary precaution for this kind of scenario I made these for all of us.

She showed us special bracelets.

Lisa Loud: These spirit bracelets will neutralize the powers of Bloodbending on all of us.

Nico: Good thinking Lisa.

We put them on.

Dayu: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer of Dr. Viktor's kind. That would be awesome.

Ben: A Transylian Gene-Slammer. That will be interesting to see.

Nico: It sure will.

Laney: Yeah and the Goths of Darkness, Fran the Frankenstein, Elsa Frankenstein or me should go.

Terrence: How about Haiku goes with Nico?

Nico: Good idea!

Haiku: I will be honored Nico.

Me: Awesome.

Bizarro: Fire Nation still look ugly after end of war.

May: (to Zuko) Bizarro really means that as a compliment.

Zuko: It does look ugly.

Me: Yeah.

Dardemus: What do we do about Hama?

Aang: I've accepted ever since I met you guys that some people have to die. But her fate is up to you guys.

Nico: Well after we threw Ozai in prison for all eternity without his Firebending, I would say the appropriate punishment for someone like Hama is spending the rest of her miserable life in prison forever without her Waterbending and Bloodbending and since she is the source of where it came from we'll erase that horrible crime against nature from the Bending Arts forever.

Laney: Good idea. I'll never forget what happened when Amon used his Bloodbending on J.D.

Me: Yeah how can I forget. Hama and the Bloodbending art has got to go.

Nico: I thought you would want her dead J.D.?

Me: Normally yes but not this time. She deserves to be a Bendingless prisoner.

Nico: I'll still reveal that the war's over and that Ozai was behind all that shit.

Weather Vane: Good idea. The truth's bound to come out either way.

Me: Yep. But it was actually Sozin that started it.

Fiona Hernandez: What did Sozin and Ozai do?

Me: Right many of you don't know about this. Nico do you want to tell them or can I?

Nico: You know the story better than anyone else J.D. You can tell them.

Me: Okay. The war started with Sozin.

I Went over what happened.

---

100 Year War

The Hundred Year War, also known as the War or the Great War, was a major global military conflict that began with the Air Nomad Genocide and lasted for a century, from 0 AG to 100 AG. The conflict was waged by the Fire Nation against the other three nations: the Earth Kingdom, the Water Tribes, and the Air Nomads. However, over the course of the escalating conflict, several smaller factions became involved in the fighting as well. The war was initiated by Fire Lord Sozin, who wished to expand the Fire Nation into a worldwide empire and spread what he saw as his nation's prosperity to the rest of the world.

Taking advantage of the absence of the Avatar and using their economical, technological, and military superiority for most of the war, the Fire Nation was able to wreak worldwide destruction and widespread loss of life upon the other nations. The war began in 0 AG with the infamous genocide of the Air Nomads, whose air temples were falsely presumed to be unassailable to the Fire Nation due to the Air Nomads possessing the sole means of getting to them. Following the destruction of the Air Nomads, the Fire Nation launched a massive coordinated invasion on the western Earth Kingdom. Over the course of the next hundred years, the Fire Nation slowly advanced into the Earth Kingdom and established several colonies on the mainland. On the seas, the Fire Nation also initiated raids on the Northern and Southern Water Tribes, which devastated the South, while the North managed to remain relatively untouched for almost a century. By 99 AG, the Fire Nation had effectively eradicated the Air Nomads, virtually annihilated the Southern Water Tribe, and controlled most of the Earth Kingdom, to the point of near victory. The last strongholds able to defend themselves were the Northern Water Tribe and the Earth Kingdom cities of Omashu and Ba Sing Se.

Upon the Avatar's return in 99 AG, the Fire Nation undertook a far more aggressive plan of attack, taking bigger risks to deliver devastating blows to their opposition and render any possible intervention from Avatar Aang too late. This strategy resulted in colossal setbacks for the Fire Nation when the Avatar became involved. Notably, the Fire Nation launched a massive invasion of the North Pole, after they realized that Aang was taking refuge there, and suffered a crushing defeat at the last second when the Ocean Spirit and Avatar merged to intervene. Similarly, an effort to breach the walls of Ba Sing Se utilizing a giant drill was also thwarted. Despite these setbacks, several victories were also won, including the surrender of Omashu and the infiltration and Fall of Ba Sing Se, leaving the Northern Water Tribe as the last remaining stronghold to Fire Nation global hegemony. In an effort to turn the tide of the war, an army assembled from the remnants of the

Southern Water Tribe and members of the Foggy Swamp Tribe and Earth Kingdom attempted an invasion of the Fire Nation Capital on the Day of Black Sun in mid 100 AG, when firebenders were powerless and as such incapable of defending against a siege. The invasion ultimately failed, with nearly all members of the invasion force captured or killed by the Fire Nation.

Nevertheless, the Hundred Year War ended roughly a year following the reappearance of the Avatar due to a combination of efforts of the remaining two nations, the Avatar's group's destruction of the air fleet meant to use Sozin's Comet to deliver the killing blow to the Earth Kingdom, Aang's victory over Phoenix King Ozai, and the newly crowned Fire Lord Zuko's intention to restore peace and harmony among the four nations.

However, the Hundred Year War had changed the world forever; one whole nation and its unique bending art had been virtually wiped out, and it would only slightly recover in the following decades. The Fire Nation had become an ethnocentric and autocratic dictatorship, and much effort had to be applied to restore a tolerant attitude among its people as well as its image among the other nations, which had come to hate the country after a century of conflict that it initiated. On the contrary, great technological and industrial advancements had been conducted by both the Fire Nation and Earth Kingdom during the war. The different nations had also blended to create new and diverse cultures in the older Fire Nation colonies, which eventually led to the foundation of the United Republic of Nations, a new sovereign state comprised of a multitude of citizens from all nations.

## Rise of the Fire Nation

Following its unification, the Fire Nation gradually became powerful and militaristic, placing great importance on cohesion, strength, and effectiveness. It developed an extremely capable military, including the most powerful navy in the world, and fought many wars against the other nations. Though the Fire Nation had halted its expansionist warfare by the 4th century BG, the country continued to develop contingency plans for all kinds of conflicts, including invasions of the Earth Kingdom and the Water Tribe. At the same time, the Fire Nation's ability to truly threaten the other nations was hampered by violent conflicts within the Fire Nation Royal Family and among the country's powerful noble clans. From 295 BG, however, Fire Lord Zoryu and his successors gradually disempowered the clans and turned the Fire Nation into a highly effective autocracy.

By the 1st century BG, an industrial revolution in the Fire Nation saw its economic, military, and living standards greatly outpace those of the other nations. In contrast, the Earth Kingdom had been greatly weakened by unrest and corruption, and though the Northern Water Tribe remained strong, the Southern Water Tribe had slipped into relative poverty and political irrelevance.

## Sozin's plan

Thirty-seven years prior to the beginning of the Hundred Year War, Fire Lord Sozin began to feel that because his nation was so fortunate in so many ways, that he should "share" this prosperity with the rest of the world. He spoke about his plan to his best friend, Avatar Roku, and tried to convince him to join him on his quest to expand "the most successful empire in history". Roku vehemently refused to help him and reminded his long-time friend that the four nations were meant to be just what they were: four.

Despite Roku's warnings, Sozin prepared for the unification of the nations through a global conflict. He greatly expanded the Fire Nation's already powerful army and navy, and occupied some Earth Kingdom territories including the village of Yu Dao. He sent Fire Nation families to settle in these areas, forming the Fire Nation's first continental colonies.

## Roku's intervention

Years later, however, Roku discovered Sozin's colonies and went to rebuke him, leading Sozin to attack him. The Avatar subdued the Fire Lord, utterly destroyed his palace and warned him that if he ever acted out of place and attacked the other nations again, he would put an end to him permanently. Regardless, the first Fire Nation colonists were allowed to remain in the Earth Kingdom. In the following years, Roku had to deal with growing tensions between the nations, as nationalism and expansionism took root across the world. For the time being, the Avatar succeeded in maintaining peace and the delicate balance between the nations.

In 12 BG, Roku's home island was consumed in a volcanic eruption so massive that Sozin could see and feel it from a hundred miles away, and he flew in on his dragon to assist his old friend. The two used their bending to try to contain the lava flow, but they were hindered by poisonous gases that eventually overwhelmed Roku, leaving him lying on the ground and begging for his old friend's help. Sozin suddenly realized, however, that Roku's death would allow him to fulfill his plans, and he left the Avatar to die. The new Avatar was born into the Air Nomads as Aang. In the next years, Sozin continued to covertly expand his armies and navy, preparing for global war.

Twelve years after Roku had died, Sozin used the return of a comet, a celestial event that grants firebenders near-unlimited power, to deliver a devastating first blow to the other nations and start the war, setting the stage for the Air Nomad Genocide.

## Early stages (0 AG - 20 AG) Air Nomad Genocide

Fire Lord Sozin decided to launch his attack upon the arrival of Sozin's Comet. With the power of the comet, Sozin's firebender armies launched a genocide on the pacifistic Air Nomads in an attempt to capture the new Avatar, Aang, and to break the Avatar Cycle. This preemptive attack would overcome one of the Fire Nation's biggest obstacles to victory. Unbeknownst to Sozin and his armies, Aang had run away before the attack, thus escaping the this setback, all other Air Nomads were believed to have been killed in the attack, and the remainder ruthlessly hunted and killed as the Hundred Year War progressed, leaving Aang by the time of his reemergence roughly a century later as the only known airbender left alive. Sozin would continue searching for Aang up until his death. The Air Nomad Genocide involved massive firebending attacks on the four temples. Thousands of Air Nomads were slain along with their flying bison and lemurs.

## Spread

While striking against the Air Nomads, Fire Lord Sozin used the comet's power to also attack the Earth Kingdom and the Water

Tribes. While the Fire Nation initially maintained no permanent presence at the North or South Pole, the Fire Army's first ground assaults began in the western Earth Kingdom, with the aim being total conquest. Sozin's main objective was to overcome the next Avatar and secure a beachhead on the western coast of the continent and use it as staging grounds to supply his forces and advance further throughout the Earth Kingdom. Other objectives were to cripple and destroy key Earth Kingdom trading centers to weaken the large Earth Kingdom economy. After several battles, including decisive Fire Nation victories in the Battle of Han Tui, the invasion of Taku, and the Battle of Garsai, the Fire Nation was able to gain a strong foothold in the Earth Kingdom's western frontier.

Even though the Fire Nation's war effort was focused on the Earth Kingdom theater, the Fire Navy also battled the Water Tribes, inflicting a series of massive naval defeats on the latter. These defeats forced the Northern Water Tribe to retreat and focus on defense, while leaving the Southern Water Tribe isolated and exposed to attacks. At first, Sozin expanded northward and attempted an invasion of the Northern Water Tribe around 15 AG, which ended in failure due to the North Pole's treacherous landscape. The battle saw ground forces from both the Water Tribe and the Fire Nation confront each other directly. With the North having repulsed their invasion, the Fire Nation eventually ceased further assaults and turned their attention to the weaker Southern Water Tribe.

## Middle stages (20 - 95 AG)

Fire Lord Azulon ascended the throne after his father's death in 20 AG and continued his father's campaign by beginning to advance south to the Southern Water Tribe and eastward toward the walls of Ba Sing Se. Before 40 AG,[nb 2] the Fire Navy began to repeatedly raid the Southern Water Tribe to destroy its remaining military capabilities and wipe out its waterbending population. While the first attacks were extensive operations, later raids were smaller as the South's ability to defend itself dwindled with each successive assault.

Waterbenders across the South Pole nevertheless continued fighting the firebenders, prompting the Fire Nation to adopt a policy of eradicating waterbending from the South Pole entirely. This policy was implemented by taking all known waterbenders prisoner, leaving the nonbenders to fend for themselves. Among these prisoners was Hama, who notably developed a deep hatred for her captors, but eventually escaped from captivity while waging her own personal war on them in secrecy. With the loss of their bending population, the Southern Water Tribe remained weak and the victim of constant raids, teetering on the edge of extinction. Eventually, the Fire Nation created the Southern Raiders, a brutal raiding force that pillaged and ravaged the coastlines of the South Sea, further weakening the Southern Water Tribe and devastating the, at that time, largely spared southern Earth Kingdom.

In the subsequent decades of the conflict, the Earth Kingdom faced many large-scale offensives at the hands of the Fire Army, with the fall of the Hu Xin Provinces furthering the Fire Nation's advance into the Kingdom and putting them in control of the entire northwestern third of the continent. Thousands perished in massive violent battles during these campaigns. The Fire Nation continued to set up colonies to support it war effort, with the Hu Xin Provinces being heavily colonized. However, unrest emerged in the occupied territories, and the Fire Nation military was forced to put down at least one armed uprising which engulfed several colonies.

During the war's ninety-fourth year, the Southern Water Tribe was attacked in yet another minor raid aimed at eliminating any remaining waterbenders. The attackers, the infamous Southern Raiders, were informed that one last waterbender, who happened to be Katara, was left in the Southern Water Tribe, and were given orders to kill her. However, Katara remained undiscovered because, during this raid, her mother Kya turned herself in as the last waterbender in an attempt to protect Katara. Kya was in turn killed, but her heroic act meant that the Fire Nation would never discover the true identity of the last waterbender in the South Pole. Katara would later rediscover the Avatar and become a major contributor to the eventual capitulation of the Fire Nation as an indirect result of her mother's actions.

In the Earth Kingdom theater, the Fire Nation enjoyed even more success, conquering every major Earth Kingdom city and stronghold until only Omashu (who hindered any major overland progress in the east) and Ba Sing Se were left. The Fire Army also pushed down further south, conquering most of the southwestern coastlines. General Shu and his troops even advanced into the vicinity of the Si Wong Desert, fighting Earth Kingdom forces there. Finally, the Fire Army reached the walls of Ba Sing Se itself, under the command of General Iroh, famed as "The Dragon of the West", and the six hundred-day-Siege of Ba Sing Se began. In its final stages, the Fire Nation managed to break through the Outer Wall, but their advance ended when the general's son, Lu Ten, was killed in battle, resulting in him ordering a full retreat. However, the order was also motivated by the fact his army was fatigued and had been embroiled in continuous fighting for so long.

Late stages (95 - 100 AG) Hope fades

In the last years of the war, the ferocity of the Hundred Year War eased slightly as the Fire Nation neared victory. Ozai was crowned Fire Lord upon Azulon's death in 95 AG and Iroh's forces had retreated from the area of Ba Sing Se, although they remained in control of the Western Lake, where they began construction of a drill to help them penetrate Ba Sing Se's Outer Wall. The Northern Mountains were left alone, allowing refugees to move in. Some units of the Earth Kingdom Army outright defected, and began working with the Fire Nation military to secure some areas.

However, the conquered western shore of the Earth Kingdom was put under tighter control, where General Fong's fortress was the only Earth Kingdom military base left, hidden in a coastal mountain range. Several fortified bases were set up there. Prince Zuko began his search for the Avatar upon his banishment three years before, hoping to reclaim his birthright as Crown Prince. Zhao, an eager and ambitious naval officer, began plotting the conquest of the Northern Water Tribe. Any attempt at rebellion was dealt with harshly, and the Fire Nation began arresting any earthbenders in their territory, forcing them into slave labor on offshore factories and shipyards. The Fire Nation also expanded in the southern Earth Kingdom, taking control of several rivers which brought them into conflict with local pirate groups like that of Jiang.

To add to the Earth Kingdom's troubles, a large number of their villages and cities were now under Fire Nation control, with their native citizens forced to obey the demands of the Fire Lord if they were to avoid persecution. Only non-essential territories were left alone. Even though major cities like Ba Sing Se and Omashu remained free at the time, the Fire Nation clearly controlled the majority of the continent, free to prowl almost anywhere in the north and west unopposed.

## Last Fire Nation offensives

The fortunes of the Earth Kingdom and the Water Tribes made a turn for the better with the sudden return of the Avatar and last airbender, Aang, who was rediscovered by Sokka and Katara. This immediately attracted the attention of both Zuko and Zhao, who chased him across the world. Rumours of the Avatar's return quickly spread across the world, increasing the hope of those who still resisted the Fire Nation. As the Avatar traveled north to the North Pole in an attempt to learn waterbending, Zhao was promoted to Admiral. During this time, Aang and his friends encountered Jeong Jeong, a Fire Nation Navy deserter and member of the Order of the White Lotus, who temporarily taught him firebending before Zhao and his forces found and attacked them. Jeong Jeong subsequently disappeared and later took part in the Liberation of Ba Sing Se during the war's climax. A small Fire Nation force attacked the Northern Mountains, only to be beaten back in what culminated as the battle for the Northern Air Temple. However, the defeated force did acquire an important new invention for the Fire Nation - the hot air balloon.

Upon discovering that the Avatar had succeeded in reaching the North Pole, the newly promoted Admiral Zhao ordered his massive fleet to advance on the North Pole. However, the Siege of the North was unsuccessful due to the Avatar's intervention, and the fleet was nearly entirely destroyed. Zhao was subsequently imprisoned in the Spirit World by La, the Ocean Spirit, after an unsuccessful attempt to kill the Moon Spirit in a bid to neutralize the waterbenders' power. With the Fire Nation's main ambition in the north out of the picture and their control of the seas weakened, the Fire Nation refrained from further attacks on the Northern Water Tribe. However, as the Northern Water Tribe did not participate in any major engagements against the Fire Nation for the rest of the war, and the Earth Kingdom Navy was already all but obliterated, the loss of Zhao's fleet meant a bearable defeat. Ozai had his armies continue the slow and steady advances on all the Earth Kingdom fronts, subsequently sending his daughter, Princess Azula, to search for and capture the traitorous Iroh and Zuko.

Soon after the defeat at the North Pole, the Fire Nation won a great victory by conquering the city of Omashu, capturing King Bumi in the process, leaving Ba Sing Se the last major Earth Kingdom city in the north unconquered. Though most of the city's population managed to flee under the ruse of a plague, the city itself remained under the control of a Fire Nation governor and was renamed New Ozai by Princess Azula.

The Fire Nation's next major battle would be at the walls of Ba Sing Se once more. The drill, a powerful and gigantic mechanized siege weapon, attacked the Outer Wall. However, the Avatar had just arrived to intervene. Though the machine succeeded in drilling through the Wall, it was destroyed by the Avatar, making the attack a failure and filling the newly drilled hole with the machine's wreckage.

## The Fall of the Earth Kingdom

Princess Azula, Mai, and Ty Lee, a trio of the Fire Nation Academy's best, infiltrated the capital of Ba Sing Se in the spring of 100 AG. Clad in Kyoshi Warriors uniforms, stolen from members of the order after having defeated them in an earlier engagement, Azula infiltrated the court of the Earth King and undermined the Dai Li. She eventually convinced Long Feng to launch a coup d'état against the Earth King. In the end, she double-crossed him and assumed control over the capital in the name of the Fire Nation. She also succeeded in capturing her uncle and convinced Zuko to rejoin the Fire Nation, clouding his judgment by promising him his father's love. With Ba Sing Se under their control, the Fire Nation was on the cusp of total victory, with only the tattered Water Tribes and isolated parts of the Earth Kingdom left opposing them. Azula also learned that Ba Sing Se had been planning a major invasion of the Fire Nation home islands on the day of a solar eclipse in late summer, which would briefly leave all firebenders powerless. With the

Western Navy still recovering from the Siege of the North, the invasion might have been successful had the Dai Li not arrested the Council of Five. Still, with the knowledge that their homeland would still be vulnerable, the Fire Nation made plans to use this to their advantage.

During the Fall of Ba Sing Se, Avatar Aang was gravely injured in a failed attempt to defeat Azula, who struck him down with a powerful lightning blast. Although Katara was able to revive him, Aang remained in a coma in the following weeks, and he was immediately presumed dead by the entire world. When word of Aang's apparent demise spread across the globe, the Earth Kingdom and Water Tribes lost hope and the Fire Nation came close to declaring victory in its imperialist war. Unbeknownst to most, however, Aang and his friends traveled into the Fire Nation incognito until the time to strike came again.

## Last counteroffensive, resistance, and escalation

Several weeks later, Ozai called a war meeting with his generals. One of them, Shinu, said that while Ba Sing Se had been conquered, a number of Earth Kingdom rebellions arose and that the Earth Kingdom military was still controlling vast swaths of territory, including the southern Earth Kingdom and scattered areas in the north, which kept the Fire Nation from claiming ultimate victory in the Hundred Year War. When Zuko said that the Earth Kingdom could endure anything as long as they had hope, Azula said they should "take their precious hope, and the rest of their land, and burn it all to the ground." Ozai, using this idea, planned to use the power of the returning Sozin's Comet to completely destroy the Earth Kingdom in a final scorched-earth campaign.

Though the Fire Nation controlled great swathes of territory, they were not unopposed. A small multinational invasion force led by Chief Hakoda of the Southern Water Tribe and the Avatar assaulted the Fire Nation Capital on the Day of Black Sun. The invasion force was nearly successful, but their supposed success was actually a carefully planned trap by the Fire Nation. Although the invasion force had secured the Capitol City and Royal Palace, the Avatar failed to locate and capture the Fire Lord before the end of the eclipse, at which point the Fire Nation launched its counter-offensive through the deployment of the new Fire Air Force fleet of airships. The invasion force was quickly routed, resulting in most of the resistance leaders capture. Despite its failure, the invasion proved that the Fire Nation could continue to be resisted as long as hope was maintained.

The Day of Black Sun, however, was not a total failure for those resisting the Fire Nation. During the eclipse, the captured King Bumi saw the opportunity he had been waiting for. He broke out of his prison and, with the firebenders unable to firebend, retook the city of Omashu single-handedly. Iroh also broke out of his cell and, according to a guard, fought as a "one-man army."

During the invasion, Prince Zuko realized the full extent of the Fire Nation's crimes and the folly of his nation's century-long imperialist war, deciding to defect by joining the Avatar, agreeing to teach Aang firebending before the anticipated battle with the Fire Lord. This development only increased the threat the Avatar posed toward the Fire Nation. Coinciding with this, Princess Azula was betrayed by her allies, Mai and Ty Lee, after a failed sabotaging of an escape from the Boiling Rock, badly hurting both her psyche and leadership ability in the waning days of the war.

Nevertheless, Fire Lord Ozai proclaimed himself Phoenix King prior to the arrival of Sozin's Comet and appointed Azula to be his successor as Fire Lord. Ozai intended to finish the Hundred Year War by using the comet's immense power to vanquish his enemies, so the Avatar's group, one of the Fire Nation's greatest threats, acted quickly to prevent this catastrophe.

Conclusion (100 AG) Fall of leaders

When Sozin's Comet made its return to the world, Ozai launched his massive attack on the Earth Kingdom with his armada of airships, with the intention of destroying the Earth Kingdom and with it, the last major opposition to Fire Nation supremacy. When he arrived at the Wulong Forest, which he quickly proceeded to incinerate, Avatar Aang confronted him. Despite Aang's pleas to end the Hundred Year War peacefully, Ozai blatantly refused and engaged him in combat. At first, Ozai and Aang were evenly matched, but Aang refused to go on the offensive due to his belief that all life was sacred. This allowed Ozai to gain the upper hand, but in his effort to deliver the death blow to the Avatar, he accidentally smashed Aang into a rock that hit the scar on his back where Azula had struck him with lightning at Ba Sing Se. This released the pent up energy there and opened his seventh chakra, allowing Aang to enter the Avatar State. Using the Avatar State's full power, Aang went on the offensive. Despite his enhanced firebending, Ozai was quickly overwhelmed and forced to retreat. Aang pursued him and eventually pinned him down. But just as he was about to deliver the finishing blow, Aang left the Avatar State. Instead of killing Ozai, Aang used energybending to strip him of his firebending.

## Endgame

While Aang and Ozai fought, three members of the Avatar's group, Sokka, Toph and Suki, hijacked one of the airships in Ozai's armada. Ramming their hijacked airship into the ones next to them, the group successfully destroyed the fleet, putting a complete stop to Ozai's plans to destroy the Earth Kingdom. Meanwhile, the Order of the White Lotus, under Iroh's leadership, successfully retook Ba Sing Se, a colossal defeat for the Fire Nation.

Azula, after losing her alliance and friendship of Mai and Ty Lee, was weakened by a growing state of mental instability in the lead up to her coronation as Fire Lord. This caused her to lose all trust in everyone, developing severe paranoia and coming to the belief that everyone was against her. She banished all those loyal to her, and in effect, had no allies or external protection. This rendered her unable to effectively fight Zuko and Katara, resulting in Zuko's victory in their Agni-Kai and taking her place as Fire Lord. She suffered a mental breakdown shortly after the conclusion of their fight, making her incapable of continuing to fight in the Hundred Year War.

With the loss of Omashu and Ba Sing Se, an entire fleet of airships destroyed, and the fall of their leaders, the Fire Nation military forces found themselves unable to effectively continue the war effort, leaving the Water Tribe and the Earth Kingdom victorious, albeit at tremendous cost.

## Aftermath

Following the Fire Nation's capitulation, all war prisoners were released and Zuko was crowned Fire Lord, officially declaring the war to be over. At his coronation, he promised before a large audience of the world's citizens that he would dedicate his rule to rebuilding the war-torn world with the help of Avatar Aang.

After being defeated by Aang, Ozai was arrested and put in prison, while Azula was institutionalized in a mental health facility on an isolated island near the Fire Nation capital.

However, after a century of fighting, all four nations were left exhausted from the conflict. Over the course of the war, the Fire Nation had caused unprecedented worldwide devastation and loss of life, annihilating an entire nation save for one person, and oppressing people on a large scale. Countless numbers of civilian and military personnel had died for all belligerents. While the overall infrastructure of the Earth Kingdom and Southern Water Tribe suffered gravely, the Northern Water Tribe came out relatively unscathed, albeit more isolated than before. Fire Nation mostly suffered a cultural loss: dancing was kept downtrodden, resulting in the loss of several ancient dance moves, sections of their history prior to the war were sealed off and eventually forgotten, and firebending became distorted into being fueled by hatred and rage rather than as a veneration of life and energy, a process that was only sped up when the dragons, the original firebenders, were pushed to the brink of extinction due to Sozin starting the tradition of hunting them for glory. The nation's focus also turned more to warfare and their society militarized, which placed its spirituality in the background, causing the Fire Sages to fall from prominence.

With the war's conclusion, however, all nations could begin the long process of rebuilding, both physically as well as spiritually. The Harmony Restoration Movement was created as a step toward peace in removing the Fire Nation colonies from the Earth Kingdom. However, after seeing all the hard work his people had done in the colonies, Fire Lord Zuko removed his support from the movement. This decision started a confrontation that threatened to throw the world back into war, causing Avatar Aang to intervene. After a brief skirmish, an agreement was reached, which eventually led to the Fire Nation colonies being transformed into the United Republic of

Nations.

## Fire Lord Sozin

**Sozin** was the ruler of the Fire Nation from 58 BG until his death in 20 AG, and the instigator of the Hundred Year War. Succeeded as Fire Lord by his son Azulon, he was the grandfather of Iroh and Ozai, and the great-grandfather of Lu Ten, Zuko, and Azula.

As a young prince, Sozin was best friends with Avatar Roku. However, after Sozin took up the throne and Roku became a fully realized Avatar, their friendship became strained, as Sozin desired the Fire Nation to encompass the entire world, a plan to which Roku was strongly opposed. Following a confrontation over this which ended in Sozin's defeat, neither spoke to the other until they were seventy years old. Upon meeting the Avatar again, Sozin left his old friend to die, and began a war that would last one hundred years.

Using the fire-enhancing power of a comet, Sozin eradicated the Air Nomads in an attempt to preemptively eliminate the next Avatar. His plan failed however, and he spent the last years of his life hunting the new Avatar, Aang, in vain.

### Early life

In their early years, Roku and Sozin were close friends and celebrated their birthday together.

In his youth, Prince Sozin was best friends with Avatar Roku, and the two of them often celebrated their shared birthday together. As they were both firebenders, they regularly fought duels against one another for fun, and to test and strengthen their skills. Sozin also tried to get his best friend to confess his love for Ta Min, but Roku never found the courage to do so.

At their sixteenth birthday celebration, Roku was unexpectedly told by the Fire Sages that he was the Avatar, and the two friends were forced to separate as Roku went to learn mastery of the three other elements. Before leaving, Sozin came by to talk and was told by Roku that the Sages told him to bring nothing, as the Avatar did not need material goods. By this statement, Sozin gave him a gift: the headpiece worn by the Crown Prince of the Fire Nation, hoping that he was at least allowed to have that.

As he grew up, Sozin was influenced by his father's beliefs, according to which a nation's worldly power and landmass corresponded to greatness.

Reign as Fire Lord (58 BG - 20 AG) Treason

In 58 BG, Sozin ascended to the throne following the death of his father. Over time, he began to develop the ambition to unite the four nations under his rule. His grandson, Iroh, attributed this quest for power to jealousy of the Avatar's immense strength, a feeling that only grew as Sozin immersed himself in the role of Fire Lord and put ever more importance in power and influence.

In 54 BG, twelve years after his departure, Roku returned to the Fire Nation. Even though many years had passed, Sozin still considered Roku his best friend, and warmly greeted him upon his return. The Fire Lord even willingly ignored old customs of respect for the Avatar and happily hugged Roku just like in their youth.

A few months later at Roku's wedding, the Fire Lord took the position of Roku's best man. However, Sozin also saw the wedding as his best opportunity to talk with his friend about his future plans. Subsequently, the Fire Lord approached Roku shortly after the wedding and took a walk with him. Sozin commented that the Fire Nation was going through a period of great prosperity and wealth and told Roku that together, the two of them could spread it throughout the world by expanding the empire, to make a "brighter future" possible. However, Roku was greatly disturbed by this, telling Sozin that the four nations were meant to be separate and that he should not think of this again. The Fire Lord asked his friend to at least consider the possibilities, but Roku remained firm and stated that it would be the last he ever wanted to hear of such things. Despite Roku's warnings, Sozin prepared for the unification of the nations through war. He greatly expanded the Fire Nation's already powerful army and navy, and ordered the establishment of colonies in the Earth Kingdom.

Seventeen years later, however, Roku was traveling in the Earth

Kingdom on Fang, discovered the colonies and came to the Fire Nation Capital to rebuke him. The Fire Lord was outraged that the Avatar, still a Fire Nation citizen, dared to treat him like that. Sozin warned his former friend that "[their] loyalty is to [their] nation first. Anything less [would make him] a traitor." Roku, however, replied that the Fire Lord should not challenge him, as it would "only end badly", leading Sozin to wrathfully attack him when his back was turned. The two engaged in a short battle, with Roku defeating Sozin and then leveling the palace's throne room in the Avatar State. Roku spared his life because of their past friendship, but warned him never to move forward with his plans again, or it would result in his "permanent end".

Twenty-five years later, Roku's home island was consumed in a volcanic eruption so massive that Sozin could see and feel it from a hundred miles away. The Fire Lord flew in on his dragon to assist his old friend. The two used their bending to try to contain the lava flow, but were hindered by poisonous gases, which eventually overwhelmed Roku, leaving him lying on the ground and begging for his old friend's help. Sozin suddenly realized, however, that Roku's death would allow him to fulfill his plans, and left his old friend to die along with his dragon, Fang.

With Roku gone, Sozin continued his military build-up, covertly preparing for a global war by further increasing the Fire Army's manpower and building a massive fleet of warships for the Fire Navy.

## Invasion

Twelve years after Roku died, Sozin used the power of a comet to enhance the abilities of his firebending army and launched simultaneous attacks on all other nations. Most importantly, he organized a massive, genocidal assault on the Air Nomads in an attempt to kill the new Avatar and break the Avatar Cycle. However, Sozin failed, as Aang had run away from the air temples some time before. Sozin spent the rest of his life searching in vain for the last airbender. After the comet passed, he had a son, Prince Azulon. Sozin favored his son over another family member, thereby contributing to a trend of antagonism and rivalry that would plague the royal family for generations.

One of his lesser-known military accomplishments during this period was the Battle of Han Tui, which was applauded as a magnificent display of skill and military cunning. He also fortified the Fire Nation Capital, designing a new road from the harbor to the Royal Caldera City. By creating a series of switchbacks in the narrow pathway, which forces any approaching party to travel in single column, and heavily fortifying it with watchtowers and battlements every hundred yards, he created one of the most secure roads in the world. During his reign, Sozin started the tradition of hunting dragons for glory. If a firebender proved able to kill a dragon, the original firebenders, he would be showered with glory and praise, and earn the honorary title "Dragon". This led to the near-extinction of the dragons.

As his reign carried on and the war escalated, Sozin established a cult of personality centered upon himself and the royal family, one that would be upheld through the reigns of Azulon and Ozai after him. Numerous monuments were constructed in reverence of himself, and the imperialist regime enforced various forms of propaganda that established Sozin as a higher, benevolent being. Such propaganda included the false claim that the Air Nomads possessed an army when in truth they were a pacifist culture. Additionally, Sozin ordered that the Dragonbone Catacombs be sealed off so that all Fire Nation history recorded before his reign would be erased from the national conscience, making it appear as if Fire Nation history began with himself. Furthermore, he outlawed same-sex relationships.

In 20 AG, Sozin died at the age of 102, and it was rumored that he lived to be older due to the influence of the power of the Nation schools taught that he died peacefully in his sleep, an old and successful man, though in Sozin's own last testament he reminisced about how his younger years used to be "brighter". Sozin, like all Fire Lords, was buried in the Dragonbone Catacombs, and he was succeeded by his son Azulon.

## Legacy

Following his demise, Sozin was glorified in the Fire Nation, and his actions were justified through the spread of propaganda. The comet he had used to start the Hundred Year War became known as "Sozin's Comet". Azulon continued most of his father's policies, and

Sozin's legacy of rivalry within the royal family as well as aggressive imperialism for the Fire Nation continued until the reign of his great-grandson, Zuko. At the same time, many details of the friendship of Roku and Sozin faded out of public memory, and their story was passed down as "a kind of fairy tale".

## Fire Lord Azulon

**Azulon** was the ruler of the Fire Nation for the majority of the Hundred Year War, reigning as Fire Lord from 20 AG until his assassination in 95 AG. He was the son of Fire Lord Sozin and the Fire Lord before Ozai. He was the husband of Ilah, the father of Iroh and Ozai, and the paternal grandfather of Prince Lu Ten, Prince Zuko, and Princess Azula. Azulon's reign was marked by an increased efficiency in the Fire Nation war machine and massive territorial conquests; his leadership in several Earth Kingdom campaigns won him great fame as a general. He was also responsible for the destruction of the Southern Water Tribe, which was nearly annihilated under his orders.

However, after ordering Ozai to kill Zuko due to the former's attempt to usurp Iroh's birthright, Azulon himself was murdered after his daughter-in-law, Princess Ursa, made a deal with Ozai and provided the latter with a poisonous substance, which was used to end Azulon's life. Although seen as uncaring and cruel, even toward his own people, he is remembered as one of the Fire Nation's strongest and most effective leaders.

### Early life

Born shortly after the beginning of the Hundred Year War, Azulon was the firstborn of Fire Lord Sozin. A firebending prodigy, he received tutelage in the bending art under his father's supervision from a young age. In his time, Azulon was considered to be one of the best firebenders in the world, and no one would dare challenge him.[5] He was favored by his father over another family member, which contributed to Azulon's own views on family. Over time, he grew into a ruthless and frightening man who demanded perfection.

### Reign as Fire Lord

Azulon led the Fire Nation to victory in many glorious military campaigns. His military achievements included the conquest of the Hu Xin Provinces and the Battle of Garsai. He assumed the title of Fire Lord at age twenty, following the death of his father, and continued to lead his country in the war. To secure the entrance to the Fire Nation Capital, Azulon commissioned a massive defense structure at an early point of his reign and dubbed it the "Great Gates of Azulon". He continued most of Sozin's policies, ruling the Fire Nation autocratically and through fear. In general, he was regarded as a very capable leader by his subjects.

Eventually, Azulon married a woman named Ilah, who bore two sons: Iroh, his mother's namesake, and Ozai. Azulon left a strong impression on both of his sons, and Iroh would eventually strive to be a great general to honor his father. Azulon generally favored Iroh over Ozai, contributing to the brothers' antagonism. Despite his strong leadership, Azulon cared very little for the people of his nation and was more interested in world domination, a quality he passed down to Ozai.

Azulon secured many victories against the Earth Kingdom during his reign, expanding Fire Nation territory and increasing colonization in the continent. Under his leadership the Fire Nation continued to push the Earth Kingdom forces east toward the capital of Ba Sing Se. Azulon was also responsible for the near-complete destruction of the Southern Water Tribe. Starting around 40 AG, he began ordering attacks on the tribe's main city and villages in an attempt to deprive its people of their ability to resist the Fire Nation. The Southern Raiders were created to carry out the later raids. Their main objective was to capture the tribe's waterbenders, who were seen as a threat to Fire Nation dominance in the region. These raids were successful; by the time of his death, Katara was the last remaining waterbender in the Southern Tribe, and the Southern waterbending style was effectively extinct.

## Arranging a marriage

When Azulon was in his eighties, he sought to arrange a proper marriage for his second son, Ozai. The Fire Sages had told Azulon that the pairing of the Avatar's granddaughter with his son would yield a bloodline of great power. Believing this prediction, Azulon began to search for the Avatar's family. Roku's descendants proved difficult to find, possibly by his own design.

Eventually the Fire Lord found the family in the small town of Hira'a in the outer Fire Nation. After securing Ursa's location, Azulon and Ozai personally traveled to the backwater village to arrange the marriage. After visiting Ursa's father, the town's magistrate, they waited for the girl's return from her theater rehearsal. Upon Ursa's arrival, Azulon warmly introduced himself and his son to his future daughter-in-law and announced their intention to arrange a marriage. Ursa accepted the proposal, and they prepared to travel back to the capital city.

However, when they departed from Hira'a, a commoner blocked their way, demanding they release Ursa. Azulon ordered his bodyguards to deal with him, but before the conflict escalated, Ursa intervened. She persuaded Ozai to leave the man unharmed and convinced the commoner to go home. After this event, Azulon and his family continued their journey back to the capital. Shortly afterward, Ozai and Ursa married.

## Death

In 95 AG, shortly after the death of Iroh's son Lu Ten, Ozai demanded that Iroh be passed over as heir, inciting his father's fury. Ozai declared Iroh was unworthy of the throne by allowing thoughts of his son's death to obstruct victory at Ba Sing Se. He claimed that the royal bloodline no longer continued through Iroh upon his son's death. Azulon was outraged at the suggestion to betray his firstborn son and Ozai's bold ambitions, ensuring he would punish his younger son. As such, he wanted to make Ozai feel the pain of losing a firstborn son by ordering him to take the life of Zuko.

Ozai intended to carry out the orders and take Zuko's life, though his wife, Ursa, discovered the plan and plotted with Ozai to gain the throne while allowing Zuko to live. Ursa crafted an untraceable odor- and colorless poison that Ozai slipped to his father. Azulon passed away that same night.

He received a cremation the following day, during which his many political achievements were mentioned and honored. In the process of cremation by the hands of the Fire Sages, the High Sage crowned Ozai Fire Lord as was Azulon's alleged dying wish. News of Azulon's death and Ozai's ascension devastated Iroh; left as a broken man after the death of his son and father, he did not contest the succession.

## Legacy

Azulon continued to be widely respected in the Fire Nation following his demise. By the time of his death, a play named *Azulon's Legacy* had been created in his honor, portraying him as military and political genius. However, the play also claimed that Ozai was Azulon's destined successor, ignoring the royal family's succession conflict.

By 124 AG, the secret of Azulon's death by poisoning had become more widely known.

## Fire Lord Ozai

**Ozai** was the ruler of the Fire Nation during the final years of the Hundred Year War, reigning as Fire Lord from 95 to 100 AG.[5] He was the second son of Fire Lord Azulon and Ilah, the younger brother of Iroh, uncle of Lu Ten, husband to Ursa, the father of Prince Zuko and Princess Azula, and the paternal grandfather of Izumi. Ozai was a firebending master and, prior to the end of the war, was believed to be the most powerful firebender in the world.

After Iroh's only son, Lu Ten, died, Ozai usurped his brother's birthright to the throne in a scheme that resulted in his father's death and Ursa's banishment.

Ozai's rule saw a mass buildup of industry and significant technological advancements. Like his father and grandfatherbefore him, Ozai sought to conquer the other nations and become the supreme ruler of the world. To do this, he planned to utilize Sozin's Comet to burn down the Earth Kingdom, renouncing the title of Fire Lord and declaring himself the Phoenix King, ruler of the world. Before his plans could come to fruition, he was defeated by Avatar Aang, who used energybending to remove his firebending abilities permanently.

After the end of the war and Zuko's crowning, Ozai was sentenced to life in prison for several war crimes. However, he was able to maintain a degree of influence on world politics through some of his loyal followers creating the "New Ozai Society" and his son, who occasionally sought advice from Ozai. As a result, the former Fire Lord was indirectly responsible for the failure of the Harmony Restoration Movement.

## Early Life

Ozai was born to Fire Lord Azulon and his wife Ilah, and according to his older brother Iroh, he displayed a difficult temperament from the moment "he could crawl". When Ozai was a baby, a portrait was painted of him while he was playing on a beach. As he grew up, he became increasingly stubborn, impatient, and ambitious. As result, Ozai's relationship with Iroh was always rather strained, and the two were highly competitive, regularly fighting about the pettiest matters such as a game of Pai Sho. Regardless, many dismissed Ozai's aggression as simple temper tantrums by an emotional behavior and later views on family were influenced by the fact that Azulon favored Iroh over him.

Ozai's ruthlessness and ambition greatly helped him in school, however, and this impressed his older brother, resulting in a short-lived rapprochement. When Iroh later realized that Ozai's temperament stemmed from a deep-seated lack of empathy and brutal ambition, he distanced himself from his younger brother once again. At some point, Ozai, like his father and grandfather before him, attempted to find and capture the Avatar, but failed as they all did. Unlike his grandfather, father, and brother, Ozai was never a general, and so he has not known great military accomplishments aside from being leader of the Fire Nation later in his life.

Eventually, Ozai and his father sought to add Avatar Roku's lineage to the royal family, as the Fire Sagespredicted that doing so would yield a more powerful bloodline. The two traveled to Hira'a and tracked down Ursa, the granddaughter of the past Avatar. After a short introduction by his father, Ozai proposed to Ursa and she agreed. However, when they prepared to travel back to the capital city, a commoner blocked their way, demanding to release Ursa. Azulon ordered their bodyguards to deal with him, but after a short struggle, Ursa pleaded with Ozai to call off his soldiers' attack, securing the man's safety, and let her talk to the man to get him to go home. After being called "My Love" by his future wife, the prince complied to the request. After the man was told off, the group continued their journey back to the capital.

## Marriage and early family life

When Ozai was thirty, he married Ursa, and during the following banquet the prince told his wife about her new duties. Much to her shock, he explained that she had to sever all ties to her past life in accordance with the old traditions, including family and friends, in order to completely devote herself to her new duties and the royal family. Ozai happily kissed Ursa, saying that she now belonged to him. After their wedding, they had two children together: Zuko and Azula. However, when Zuko was born, his parents were not sure if he was a firebender, as he lacked "that spark in [his] eyes". Considering what a "shame" it would be for a prince of the Fire Nation to have a nonbender as firstborn, Ozai planned to cast his infant son from the palace. However, Ursa and the Fire Sages pleaded with Ozai to give Zuko a chance, and the prince eventually gave in.

The young family made frequent vacations to Ember Island in order to relax. On a vacation around 87 AG, Zuko nearly drowned in an attempt to help a turtle crab. When the tides were pulling his son further into the sea, Ozai dove in the water and rescued Zuko, who spent the remainder of the day in the care of his mother, recovering from the experience. Ozai would later muse that he had attempted to be a good father in his children's early years.

## Deteriorating relationship with Ursa

Aware of his wife's longing for her previous life, he had ordered her servant, Elua, to file away all the letters Ursa secretly attempted to have someone smuggle outside the palace. However, one day when he was training, the elderly woman came to him with a letter that she felt needed the prince's attention. After he read it, he yelled out the impossibility of the secret the writing contained, and crumpled the letter in his hand.

Consumed by the information he had learned from Ursa's letter, he grew even more bitter toward his wife and oldest child. He called a Yuyan Archer, Vachir, to the palace and ordered him to travel to Hira'a in order to kill Ikem, Ursa's former boyfriend.

Months later, during a family dinner, Ozai listened to Azula's animated recollection of how she showed up her firebending teacher, Master Kunyo, much to the latter's displeasure. He sided with his daughter when she posed that Kunyo was wrong about how one creates the biggest fire blast, noting that he would send the firebending teacher to the colonies. When Zuko tried to speak in Kunyo's defense, however, Ozai snapped at his son, telling him he had no right lecturing Azula about firebending, considering that even though she was a year younger, she was already more advanced in the bending art. Ozai went on, telling him that he was not even sure that Zuko had been a bender at first, and that he had been lucky his mother and the Fire Sages had come to his rescue, as he had been planning to cast him over the palace wall for being a nonbending disgrace to him. He finished by telling Zuko that Azula "never [had needed] that kind of luck", and that "[he had been] lucky to be born". At that moment, a palace servant alerted Ozai to the return of Vachir, and Ozai promptly left the room.

Ozai met Vachir on one of the palace balconies and listened to the Yuyan Archer's recollection of his adventures. The prince was informed that Vachir had failed to track down Ikem, as the man had disappeared in Forgetful Valley, where he was assumed to have perished on his own. Ozai, however, was not satisfied with this, deeming it all to be conjecture. He dismissed the archer, commanding him to resign from the Yuyan Archers, as his failure made him unsuitable to be part of the elite fighting group.

Afterward, Ozai went down to Ursa's quarters and confronted her about the letters she had sent Ikem, reminding her that she was supposed to forget her old life and that any communication with her past life was treasonous. Even though he deemed Zuko to be evidence of her treacherous act, he stated he would not kill the boy, proclaiming himself to be merciful. However, he took pleasure in informing his wife that he had sent an assassin after Ikem and that he had been successful, breaking her heart. When Ursa told Ozai that Zuko was indeed their son, Ozai replied that he had already known that, as he had sent spies to keep an eye on Ursa months before their wedding, but was angry as to why she would write such an obvious lie. When Ursa replied that she wished for Zuko not to turn out like Ozai, the prince said he would be sure to treat their son like that "of a treacherous dog", and every time he would wound Zuko with harsh words, he would be "fulfilling his mother's wish".

Reign as Fire Lord (95 AG-100 AG) Coronation

About eight years before Avatar Aang was found in the iceberg, Ozai's older brother Iroh began the six-hundred-day Siege of Ba Sing Se, the Earth Kingdom capital, which ended when Iroh's only son, Lu Ten, died in battle. This led Ozai to request that his father, Fire Lord Azulon, revoke Iroh's birthright as crown prince, allowing Ozai to inherit the throne instead of Iroh. Ozai explained that without an heir, the line of Fire Lords would end with Iroh, while Ozai still had two children. Azulon became furious, refusing to betray his firstborn son's right to the throne. As punishment, Azulon ordered Ozai to kill his own son, Zuko, so he would understand Iroh's pain.

Ozai retreated to his own chambers to wait for Zuko to fall asleep. Having learned of the order from the eavesdropping Azula, Ursa pleaded with him to spare Zuko's life, but Ozai countered that he had no choice, since it would be treason to refuse the Fire Lord's command. As a last resort to save Zuko, Ursa offered Ozai what he desired most in exchange for Zuko's life: the throne. She would concoct an untraceable color- and odorless poison and turn it over to Ozai to do "whatever [he wished]". Ozai agreed to this on the condition that his wife would leave the palace, believing he too might be poisoned one day. Ursa tried to take Zuko and Azula with her, but Ozai assured her they would be safe in his hands as long as she kept her word, and threatened to hunt them all down if she tried taking their children. Shortly thereafter, Ursa made the poison and turned it over to him, and he snuck into Azulon's room that same night to end his father's life with it.

The next morning, Azulon was found dead in his bed. His cremation took place a little later, and while Ozai and his two children were present, the Fire Sages announced Azulon's alleged dying wish; that Ozai would be his successor. The High Sage subsequently crowned the former prince Fire Lord, whereupon those present hailed him as their new ruler and bowed to him. The coronation ceremony was accompanied by a great celebration in the capital's lower-class areas. As part of these festivities, a new play named *Azulon's Legacy* was performed to the masses. The play portrayed Ozai as Azulon's destinied successor, ignoring the conflict within the royal family.

## New plans

Despite familial ties, Zuko bore the brunt of his father's cruelty. Two years prior to Aang's discovery at the South Pole, thirteen-year-old Zuko, his eldest and least favored child, spoke out in Ozai's war room against a general's plan to sacrifice novice troops in pursuit of victory. Angered by his impudence, Ozai demanded Zuko to duel in an Agni Kai, not with the general whom Zuko had disrespected, but with Ozai himself. Seeing the Fire Lord in the arena, Zuko fell to his knees, pleading for forgiveness and refusing to duel his own father. Ozai demanded that the young prince rise and fight for his honor, but Zuko refused to do so. For his perceived cowardice and disrespect, Ozai badly burned the left side of Zuko's face, permanently scarring him. He subsequently exiled Zuko from the Fire Nation, under orders not to return until he had done the impossible: capture the long-lost Avatar, who had been missing for nearly a hundred years. This was meant to be an easy way of getting rid of Zuko, as all previous Fire Lords failed to find the Avatar. With the Avatar's sudden reappearance as the twelve-year-old airbender Aang, Ozai became more aggressive in his pursuit of victory. Distrusting his son's competence, he promoted Zuko's rival Zhao from Commander to Admiral to increase his chances of capturing the Avatar. Admiral Zhao was thwarted in his mission by Ozai's brother Iroh, who committed treason in an effort to stop Zhao from killing the Water Tribe's patron Moon Spirit. Ozai expressed distaste at what he saw as his brother's treachery and son's failure by giving his daughter, Azula, the task of capturing both Zuko and Iroh.

After the successful Coup of Ba Sing Se, Ozai had almost successfully taken control of the world. Eventually, he spoke with his son Zuko, who had regained his honor by supposedly "killing" the

Avatar, and helping Azula to conquer Ba Sing Se. This was the first and only time when Ozai felt proud of his son.

## Drastic measures

In a war meeting with his generals, the day before the eclipse, Ozai learned from Zuko that even though the Earth Kingdom had been officially conquered, its citizens would not accept defeat as long as they had hope. Following Azula's recommendation, Ozai concluded that the only way to end Earth Kingdom resistance was to use the power of Sozin's Comet to completely burn it to the ground, as had been done with the Air Nomads one hundred years before.

During the eclipse on the Day of Black Sun, Ozai evacuated the Capital City in preparation for the invasion and hid in a heavily guarded underground bunker. Zuko showed up and demanded permission to speak to his father. Ozai granted his request, amused that Zuko chose the eclipse to confront him. Zuko revealed that Azula shot down the Avatar and that she claimed he did it because the Avatar was in fact still alive. Ozai was infuriated and attempted to attack Zuko, but stopped when Zuko pulled out his dual dao swords against his father's disabled firebending. Zuko told him that he was done trying to earn his love, knowing that the very man who banished him and scarred him was not worthy of his love. Ozai said that it was to teach him respect, but Zuko denied this, saying it was cruel and wrong. Having had to learn everything on his own, Zuko now realized that the Fire Nation was unfit to rule the world and needed to return to harmony with the other nations. Ozai laughed at this declaration, remarking that Iroh had gotten through to him. Zuko went on to say that he would free his uncle from jail and help the Avatar defeat Ozai, prompting him to declare Zuko a full-blown traitor. Zuko refused to fight Ozai because he knew that fighting the Fire Lord was the Avatar's destiny, not his. Ozai, however, distracted Zuko by offering to tell him what really happened to his mother.

Ozai revealed to Zuko that his father, Fire Lord Azulon, had indeed commanded Ozai to kill him, and that he would have done it had Zuko's mother not found out and interfered. She had proposed a plan to have Ozai spare Zuko's life by giving the throne over to Ozai through Azulon's downfall. However, Ursa "committed vicious, treasonous things that night" and was not killed, but banished as a result, making Zuko realize that she may still be alive. Ozai decided that "banishment [was] far too merciful a penalty for treason" and, sensing the eclipse outside had ended, tried to kill Zuko with a powerful display of lightning generation. However, he was not aware that Iroh had taught Zuko his ability to redirect lightning, which Zuko used to send the bolt right back at Ozai, slamming him against the wall and leaving him to seethe in anger as Zuko fled the Fire Nation to join the Avatar.

## Phoenix King (100 AG)

When Sozin's Comet arrived, Ozai crowned himself Phoenix King, the ruler of the world, and left Azula as his successor as Fire Lord. He later departed with his fleet of Fire Nation airships for the Earth Kingdom to carry out his plans. When he reached the Earth Kingdom, he began his attack but was quickly repelled by Avatar Aang, who destroyed his airship.

## Battle at Wulong Forest

Ozai prepared to battle with the Avatar for control of the world, declaring that the universe had delivered Aang to him "as an act of providence", while his father, grandfather, and son had all failed to capture the Avatar. Aang asked Ozai to stop the Hundred Year War, but instead, Ozai began his attack.

For much of the battle, Ozai had an advantage due to the power of Sozin's Comet enhancing his already powerful firebending. Aang was at a great disadvantage due to his unwillingness to harm or kill the Fire Lord. Eventually, Ozai overwhelmed and cornered Aang, whom he proceeded to mock for having such a peaceful nature and for being the last of his race.

Determined to finish off the Avatar, Ozai accidentally unblocked Aang's seventh and final chakra, prompting him to enter the Avatar State. While in this state, Aang easily gained the upper hand. Using a combination of all four bending arts, Aang went on the offensive. Though he tried to defend himself, Ozai quickly realized he no longer had the upper hand, and was forced into a fighting retreat. Eventually, Aang caught up with him and pinned him down before preparing to deliver the final blow. Before it could be delivered, Aang regained control and voluntarily left the Avatar State, still not willing to kill Ozai to win. Instead, Aang used an ancient type of bending power, energybending, to strip Ozai of his firebending forever, ending the fight peacefully without any casualties. Sokka, Toph, and Suki later arrived and taunted Ozai, powerless and weary from Aang's new ability, calling him the " *Loser Lord* ", " *Phoenix-King-of-Getting-His-Butt-Whooped* ", and " *King of the… Guys… Who Don't Win?* ", respectively.

## Imprisoned

With the war over and Zuko crowned the new Fire Lord, Ozai was transported to the Capital City Prison, located near the Royal Palace, where Iroh was once held. Zuko later visited him, saying that his banishment set him on the right path, and that Ozai could use his time in prison to reflect on his actions, let go of his pride, and allow remorse to show him the path that Zuko spoke of. Fire Lord Zuko promptly demanded that Ozai state Ursa's whereabouts, but he did not answer this question. Instead, he taunted Zuko about the stresses a Fire Lord could face while in office, and he expected Zuko to return soon to seek his help. Following his imprisonment, most of Ozai's loyalists were removed from their offices by Zuko, minimizing his influence within the nation. However, some revisionists actively sought to reinstate Ozai as Fire Lord, including the "New Ozai Society", though ultimately, these attempts failed.

A year after the Hundred Year War, Ozai's prediction proved correct as Zuko returned to him seeking advice on how to rule the Fire Nation and still be able to sleep peacefully. Enjoying the fact that his son came groveling back to him, Ozai told a story about Zuko's early childhood where his son's indecisiveness over which animal he would save, a turtle crab from being eaten or a hawk from starvation, caused him to get into trouble when a wave washed him to sea. When Zuko did not understand why his father told him the story, Ozai simply dismissed the Fire Lord and ordered him to come back the next day with more tea.

When Zuko returned with more tea, Ozai explained to him that the lesson to be learned from the memory was that there was no wrong or right in the world, as whatever the Fire Lord decided to do, was right by definition. When Zuko refused to see this and was set on going through with the peace talks with the Earth King, Ozai predicted that they would fail as the previously weak Earth King would be set on showing the world that he could be a strong and decisive ruler by leading his armies to the gates of Yu Dao. Zuko rejected Ozai's predictions again, which led the former firebender to the conclusion that Zuko trusted the Avatar more than he trusted himself. Sickened by this display of weakness from his own son, he demanded that Zuko leave his presence.

After the solution of the Yu Dao crisis and the collapse of the Harmony Restoration Movement, Zuko again began his pursuit of information about Ursa's whereabouts. Because of Ozai's uncooperative behavior in this regard, Zuko requested help from his sister. Subsequently, Azula was placed in adjoining cells with her father, though they did not speak with each other for half an hour. When Zuko noticed that, he came to bring them tea, in an attempt to make the situation more enjoyable. Azula grabbed hold of the tray with her teeth, however, and subsequently made Zuko fall over. This scene caused Ozai to grin satisfied, but nevertheless, he remained silent. After a short struggle, Azula told her brother that she wanted her and their father to have a dignified conversation in private. To Ozai's surprise, Zuko gave in to this request. During their following conversation, Ozai told his daughter of his past with Ursa and her letters from Ikem, information that could serve as an opportunity for Azula to take the throne from Zuko.

Ozai was later visited by Ursa in his prison during the latter's visit to the Fire Nation Capital. Having heard of her arrival, Ozai confidently assured her that she was making a mistake by returning to the capital. Raising his voice in anger, he vowed to hurt her and everyone she loved. His threat left her unfazed, however, as she simply retorted that she could finally truly see him: While he tried to be "big", he had a small heart and no room for love for anyone, including himself. Taken aback at her words, Ozai sputtered as she turned and walked away, demanding to her back that she turn around and grovel before him, but Ursa ignored him as she left the outer cell.

## Legacy

As it had contributed to the end of the Harmony Restoration Movement, Ozai's advice to Zuko also indirectly contributed to the formation of the United Republic of Nations. Zuko ultimately was able to steer the Fire Nation away from Ozai's style of rule and world view.

By 124 AG, it was more widely known that Ozai had poisoned his father Azulon.

---

When I was done they were ALL HORRIFIED!

Fiona Hernandez: That is unbelievable!

Marie Hernandez: Horrible! Sozin wanted to turn ALL The lands into the Fire Nation by force!? And he wiped out the entirety of the Air Nomads but missed Aang?

Nicole Hernandez: That is so awful!

Nico: Yeah it sure was. That's why Sozin, Azulon and Ozai will forever be remembered as the Fire Nation Devils.

King Shark: From what Jet told us, Hama was one of the Fire Nation's victims.

Nico: That's right. 75 years ago, the Fire Nation kidnapped her during the Southern Water Tribe Raids and she lost her sanity while in prison and she wanted to get revenge on the entire Fire Nation and to do so she invented the art of Bloodbending. She vowed to get revenge on the Fire Nation by any means necessary.

Me: Normally I would feel sorry for her but not this time.

Eli: Yeah.

Nauthilax: From what you guys told us, the Air Nomads got better.

Me: That's right. Thanks to our Air Nomad restoration program the Air Nomads are almost completely restored thanks to the number of volunteers that we've had.

Nico: Its been a really huge success.

Katara: And I'm happy that the Air Nomads are back to full prosperity.

Nico: Me too.

Me: Yep. We also have the Southern Water Tribe Restoration Program in full swing too.

Eli: Good.

Common Cold: Sozin also met his end when Nico, J.D., and the rest fought Dr. Wasabi.

Nico: I remember that.

Me: Yep. I killed that monster. And I cursed him with the ultimate fate worse than death. Eternal Exile as a Discombobulated Soul in Limbo. It's like what happened to Voldemort in the Harry Potter books.

Nico: That's a really fitting punishment for a monster like Sozin.

Me: The reason I was like that was because of lack of sleep before, during and after the April 12th War of Equestria.

Nico: That's right.

Eli: But at least you got some sleep after that bro.

Me: That's true.

Whirlwind: By the way J.D. I noticed that Eli's eyes are now glowing neon blue. Did Eli take the Melange spice like you did in Dune?

Nico: It was inadvertently. He took it through the air on Arrakis.

Me: Yeah it was cool though. It now unlocked his full potential and power.

Nico: I really am sorry, J.D. I just noticed said glowing blue eyes this morning.

Proto Man: It's okay, Nico. It's not your fault.

Me: It just blew through the wind like that and besides Eli looks awesome with Glowing Blue Eyes.

Eli: I sure do.

Nunnally: I think it's really awesome that Eli looks like this.

C.C.: I do too.

Ariel: Eli looks so awesome like this.

Elena of Avalor: He sure does.

Nico: Good.

Fireor: There's also the fact that Katara and Aang got married.

Zuko: That's right and we're so happy for them.

Me: We sure are.

Fiona Hernandez: But what really saddens me Zuko is the fact that your mom went through a life that she never at all wanted.

Eion: Yeah that's terrible.

Zuko: I know.

Nico: Can you believe that? Ozai forced her into a life she didn't want and that was terrible.

Kiyi: Yeah Ozai was an awful man.

Me: He was worse than that Kiyi. Your half father was a devil.

Kiyi: Yeah he was.

Nico: Yep. But you are a strong and golden hearted Firebender too.

Kiyi: Thanks Nico.

Iroh: She sure is.

Me: Yep and Ursa made the right call when she confronted Ozai in the Neptune Prison.

Iroh: She most sure did.

Me: Yep and Kiyi left her mark on him. She fired a blast of fire into Ozai's face and burned him. Inflicting the same kind of scar that Ozai gave Zuko.

Nico: (Laughs) Justified Irony. Ozai gave Zuko a scar like that, now he has a scar like Zuko has.

Me: Yep.

King Stefan: Well, I think we should get a move on finding Hama.

William: You're right, your majesty. For all we know, she could be Bloodbending someone else right now!

Katara: And I know just where to find her.

Me: From what I heard Katara she had a hotel somewhere.

Katara: That's right. Follow me.

We followed Katara. We then arrived at the inn that we found out about.

Nico: This must be it.

Katara: Yep.

Nico: Sure looks like a nice hotel.

Billy Numerous: Let me clone some help just in case.

Billy made 310 clones of himself.

Nico: Good thinking.

Eli: I sense she is in there.

Me: Shall we do the entrance?

Maria: First, let's take a look around.

Mushi: This place is creepy.

Nico: Good idea. We better do some reconnaissance work first.

We got to hiding in the trees and Stella and Pinkie Pie used drones to help us get a lay of the land from the air, Lisa used a mosquito sized drone that flew into the hotel and Penelope and Lincoln used RC Car drones.

Nico: Guys, I want to apologize for being harsh earlier. I'm just doing my part in being the best leader you guys will have.

Vulkanus: It's okay, Nico. All leaders are strict.

Me: It's all right Nico. You were just doing your job as leader and I made the right decision to make you full time leader. You earned it.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

We saw the hotel from above, inside and on the ground and it was a nice hotel.

Vulkanus: Sure is a nice hotel.

Me: If you like living in a torture chamber.

Eli: That's the exact term I would use for it.

Zuko: Same with me.

Vinyl Scratch: Yeah.

Suki: No kidding.

We saw Hama at her deck.

Me: There sure is.

Nico: That fiend.

Beastbox: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets get her.

We went at the hotel.

Hama was smirking but then the spirits of The Elements of the Digital Age swirled around her and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Hama: Who are all of you!?

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Hama you are under arrest!

Me: We're taking you in Hama!

Hama: We'll see about that!

Zuko: Hama the war with the Fire Nation is over now.

Me: That's right! The War is over. Ozai is now in prison where he belongs. Zuko is now crowned as Fire Lord and he's leading the Fire Nation into the path of redemption and peace.

Hama: Is that right?

Nico: Yeah it is.

Hama: (about to use her Bloodbending) You all won't be so tough in a minute!

Whirlwind: (to Ed) Might as well humor her a bit.

Ed: Okay!

What she didn't know however was that we had bracelets on that prevented her Bloodbending from controlling us!

Then Ed pretends to get beat up in a surprisingly convincing manner.

Ed: [invisible punches flying] No, please wait. [grunting as more invisible punches hit him and an elephant sound is heard when Ed's head is hit. Ed is being thrown into the air and on the ground, then given a wedgie] No, please, have mercy! [Ed is kicked into the background]

CRASH!

Hama: (happy) I can't believe it. My bloodbending actually took down one of your strongest members!

Nico: Oh that was all just a ploy.

Me: Here's the real deal.

I used her own Bloodbending against her and made her feel what she "did" to Ed and she was REALLY THRASHED ALL OVER and we were laughing hysterically!

Me: (LAUGHS) That was funny.

Nico: (LAUGHS) It sure was! Wow!

Then Solomon Grundy, David Cain, Manta Bayarsh, Black Knight Ghost, Hydros, MetalSeadramon, Beautiful Gorgeous, Touch & Go, and Girder appeared.

Nico: Grundy, David Cain, Manta Bayarsh, Black Knight Ghost, Hydros, MetalSeadramon, Beautiful Gorgeous, Touch & Go, and Girder.

Grundy: Ed okay?

Ed: I'm okay, Grundy. (Laughs)

David Cain: Why did you pretend to get beat up like that?

Eddy: To lure Hama into a false sense of security.

Manta Bayarsh: It honestly was clever.

Lily: Strange part is that Patrick and SpongeBob did the same thing to help SpongeBob get into the Salty Spittoon.

Nico: Wow that's clever.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Nico) We heard you and Eli went into the events of the Dune Movie.

Nico: We sure did.

Hydros: How was it?

Eli: Check out my eyes.

Eli showed that he had glowing neon blue eyes.

Hydros: The eyes of the spice! Wow!

Nico: Yep.

?: That is cool.

A figure came out and it was MESHIUBAINDAVER from episode 8 of Kyuranger!

---

His Moraimars was located relatively close in Japan to those of Mamoritsuyoindaver, Megatsuyoindaver, Metchatsuyoindaver, Mutchatsuyoindaver. As such, they were targeted in the offensive Operation Stardust by Shou Ronpo. Meshiubaindaver's was the third to be attacked by the Kyurangers. However, unlike his neighboring Daikaans who went down with their Moraimars, Meshiubaindaver was occupied seizing food from his human populace while his Moraimars was destroyed by the Voyagers of Ookami Blue, Washi Pink and Sasori Orange.

Following this, Meshiubaindaver angrily confronted Spada, Lucky, and Hammie, who were cooking food for his starving citizens. Engaging them in a skirmish, Meshiubaindaver and his Indaver were ultimately destroyed by Kajiki Yellow, Shishi Red and Chameleon Green.

---

Spada: Meshiubaindaver!

Meshiubaindaver: Been a while Dorado Ranger.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent to steal food from the people of Earth for the Jark Matter.

Meshiubaindaver: Yep. Good memory on you Nico.

Nico: Never missed an episode.

Meshiubaindaver: (to Spada) I honestly was hoping to eat your cooking.

Spada: You can still have some if you want.

Meshiubaindaver: Thanks.

Me: I do love your cooking Spada. It's always fun.

Spada: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Tristan Taylor, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Mai Valentine, Harpie Lady, Harpie Queen, Loviya the Black Harpy, Mokuba Kaiba and Seto Kaiba VS Solomon Grundy - Nico's rescue

---

Solomon Grundy was first.

Grundy: (to Tristan) Nico had good rescue in Dune movie. Eli get new powers too!

Tristan: He sure did. Eli now has awesome glowing blue eyes and his powers are now fully unlocked to their strongest potential.

Pinkie Pie: That is so amazing!

Sprocket: Yeah it sure is!

Mai Valentine: It sure is amazing to see Eli with Glowing Blue Eyes.

Harpie Lady: That is so amazing.

Harpie Queen: It sure is.

Loviya: Yeah no kidding.

Grundy: Grundy agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears and wind and smashed him down.

Tristan: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Lady Palutena, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Surge (Ben 10) Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain - Lincoln's Rescue

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: (to Palutena) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Cul De Sac again. How was it?

Lady Palutena: It was really awesome. We rescued a bunch of girls and threw another bunch of Kanker Sisters in prison and we lived the entirety of Ed's favorite movie Robot Rebel Ranch.

Princess Luna: That was a crazy and awesome movie.

Moondust: But it was a really funny adventure.

Blackout: It sure was great.

Lincoln: And it was awesome and great and we saw how the Ed's found their hangout van.

Linka: That was so awesome to see.

Surge: It sure was cool.

David Cain: That is amazing! Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and lightning and smashed him down.

Palutena: That was awesome!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night!

---

## Taylor (Loud House), Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Fumiko the Kitsune, Tyrone McGee, and Terrence vs Manta Bayarsh - Meeting a Stardust Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Manta Bayarsh was next.

Manta Bayarsh: (to Taylor) I heard you guys met a Stardust Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Taylor: Her name is Joy Kiramensikov and she is from Russia and she is one of the girls that stopped Flip.

Fluttershy: That guy has some serious issues.

Tornado Bolt: He sure did. It's a really awesome story. It happened long ago after the rescue J.D., Varie and Laney did, you see, Joy went to Flip's Food and Fuel undercover. She noticed that Flip was up to something sneaky, and she had a tape recorder ready and playing. It recorded everything that Flip was planning: he was planning to kill the Louds by sending them into a whirlpool that will take them to Skull Island, the home of Kong. He had planned to kidnap them, tie them up, and send them on a boat that will take them to the whirlpool that will take them to Skull Island. Flip had found out that Lincoln was onto his scams, and he could not let him or his entire family live. When the tape was done, she ran out of Flip's, and went to the Loud House, and she played the tape recording of Flip's plan to kill them. When the tape was done, everyone's eyes in The Loud House turned red with rage, including Lynn Sr., who had known Flip since Camp Mastodon. But, she didn't stop there: when she played it to the rest of Royal Woods, everyone wanted Flip's head mounted on a pike, and they surrounded him near the Royal Woods Shopping Mall. But, before anyone can get in, the Louds got to Flip first, and they were so mad, they proceeded to pummel Flip brutally, and it was utter mayhem. Lincoln knocked out all of Flip's teeth, top and bottom, Lynn Sr. and Luna gave Flip two black eyes, Rita punched Flip hard in his big nose, and the sisters, well, you can guess the rest. Flip was about to be cuffed by the cops, but he escaped and hid in a secret basement at Flip's Food and Fuel, and his plans were scrapped.

Manta Bayarsh: Goodness! And I guess that all happened after Lincoln revealed everything about Flip spiking the Flippie's with Angel Dust and making his beef jerky out of roadkill and washing his socks in nacho cheese.

Tornado Bolt: Yes it did.

Stealth Elf: That was crazy!

Fumiko: Yeah. I had no idea all this happened. Princess Luna hurled her guts out and so did Chunk of the Ripping Friends.

Manta Bayarsh: I heard all about that from Myotismon. UCH! Flip could very well be considered as a weapon of mass destruction that should be banned by the Geneva Convention.

They laughed!

Taylor: That's true.

Manta Bayarsh: Yeah. How did Flip get arrested?

Fluttershy: Before Flip escaped J.D. put a tracer onto him and the FBI and police found him.

Manta Bayarash: Very clever. That clod definitely got what's coming to him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Taylor: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Red She-Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Spike, Spyro, Horo the Dragon, Rothar and Dardemus VS Black Knight Ghost - Bling Bling Boy's obsession with Susan Test

Black Knight Ghost was next.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Red She Hulk) You know Bling Bling Boy's obsession with Susan Test almost got him killed, right? I also heard that Nico threw a fit when he found out.

Red She-Hulk: He sure did! And he even compared us to the Apple Dumplin Gang.

Applejack: That was a really funny movie that I remember seeing.

Apple Bloom: It sure was a funny one.

Flashwing: It sure is a good one.

Spike: I thought it was funny.

Spyro: Yeah me too.

Horo: Same with me.

Black Knight: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock and crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Red She-Hulk: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Azulongmon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Squirrel Girl, Sandy, Devona, Mai (Monster Girl), Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan - Clever how Ed used what Patrick did to fool Hama

---

Hydros was next.

Hydros: (to Azulongmon) It's clever how Ed used what Patrick did to fool Hama. (confused) But how DID Patrick pull that off the first time?

Azulongmon: He faked a fight with SpongeBob to help him get into the Salty Spittoon. It was a really tough sailor club.

Rainbow Dash: I think it was so awesome. The Salty Spittoon sounds like my kind of club.

Scootaloo: Me too. And we would really love to rough up all those guys.

Whirlwind: Yeah that would be awesome.

Squirrel Girl: Those guys are all tough.

Sandy: YEAH! They sure are tough.

Devona: Big time.

Mai (Monster Girl): You got that right.

Hydros: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and nuts and smashed him down.

Azulongmon: A victory for the Sovereign of The East.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Noah Carver, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Water Hazard, Nauthilax and Magmon VS MetalSeadramon - Katara made the right call outlawing Bloodbending

MetalSeadramon was next.

MetalSeadramon: (to Noah) Katara made the right call outlawing Bloodbending. (eyes narrow) You guys hadn't been using Bloodbending, have you?

Noah: Absolutely not. After how Amon did that on J.D. when we first went to Republic City and killed him we made a pact never to use that unless absolutely necessary. And J.D. used it on Hama to get beat up like Patrick did.

Rarity: That was really most funny darlings. It was so amazing!

Sweetie Belle: You said it. We haven't laughed that hard in our lives.

Gill Grunt: That was so funny.

Water Hazard: Yeah it sure was funny.

MetalSeadramon: Very awesome and nicely well thought out. Lets do it!

Noah: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

He turned into the Blue Operation Overdrive Ranger!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Noah: That's a Super Mega Win!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

## Rita Loud, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Squidward, Mucilator, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous - Hama went through a really hellish nightmare during the war

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) Hama went through a really hellish nightmare during the war. I almost feel bad that you guys have to arrest her.

Rita: Well she does need a lot of help and she needs a lot of rehabilitative therapy too.

Princess Celestia: I agree. She did nothing to deserve such horrible treatment.

Amber Morning: I agree. What happened to Hama was unforgivable. Ozai and the Fire Nation when they were at war really damaged her!

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding!

Squidward: They really messed her up.

Mucilator: Big time.

Beautiful Gorgeous: It sure did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and lightning and smashed her down.

Rita Loud: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

# Erza Scarlet, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Suriko the Titania, Lucy Heartfilia, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar - Sozin, Azulon and Ozai are the 3 Fire Lord Devils

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) Sozin, Azulon and Ozai are the 3 Fire Lord Devils. Zuko's a much better ruler then they are!

Erza: You said it! What Ozai, Azulon and Sozin all have done over the course of 100 years is completely and utterly unforgivable. Countless people all have died and an entire nation was almost completely wiped out!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah what they did brought the Air Nomads teetering on the razors edge of extinction.

Spyro: Yeah it was to break the Avatar Cycle.

Suriko: The way I see it, those monsters all brought all their crimes all on themselves.

Xigbar: That they sure have and J.D. cursed Sozin with the ultimate fate worst than death.

Erza: Yeah he sure did! Ozai is in prison as a disgraced Fire Lord, Azulon may come back and Sozin is now in Limbo for all eternity, never to pass on into the afterlife.

Xigbar: Good riddance. I wouldn't be surprised that the same thing will happen to Ozai and Azulon in the future so that infernal family of malevolence.

Erza: Well said.

Xigbar: Thank you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Erza: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Tyler Bowman, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Haumia the Phoenix Angel, Piper Willowbrook, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go - So funny how the Ed's were living the movie Robot Rebel Ranch

---

Mr. Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Touch: (to Tyler) It's funny how the Ed's were living the movie Robot Rebel Ranch. We should see that movie sometime.

Tyler Bowman: Yeah that is really cool! The Ed's couldn't see that movie because it was rated NC-17. No Children Under 17 Allowed.

Sunset Shimmer: That is crazy. But living the movie was so awesome and cool.

Sunburn: We saw how the Ed's found their awesome hangout van.

Haumia: That was so awesome.

Piper: It sure was.

Mr. Go: That is amazing.

Mr. Touch: Indeed it is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed them down.

Tyler Bowman: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Robin Food: Well done everyone! This was a worthy victory indeed and I agree because I'm…

(MEDIEVAL MUSIC PLAYS)

Robin Food, Robin Food, not your average thieving dude.

With his band of hungry men, he comes to your home at noon and then…

He robs from the old (and the rude)

And gives to the young (Oh, how bold.)

Robin Food… Yo-Ho!

Group: YO-HO!

Sunset Shimmer: That is really catchy.

---

## Roach (Supernoobs), Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, J.D. Knudson, Pirolilly, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder - Nico mentioning The Apple Dumplin Gang Movie

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (To Roach) Funny how Nico mentioned the Apple Dumplin Gang Movie when he yelled at you guys. We should do an adventure on that in the future.

Roach: Boy I agree there. That movie from what I heard was really funny.

Starlight Glimmer: I never saw it but I think it would be funny to see.

Hex: Yeah it was awesome.

Me: My dad saw that movie a long time ago and it was so awesome and funny.

Pirolilly: Yeah that movie sure looks funny.

Girder: It sure is. Lets do it!

We fired waves of stars, magic, bones, lightning and fire and smashed him down.

Roach: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Brenda (Loud House) VS Live Action Bonecrusher

---

Live Action Bonecrusher was next.

Live Action Bonecrusher: I heard you have a nasty temper.

Brenda: It's because I hate everything!

Live Action Bonecrusher: You and I are gonna get along great.

Brenda: Same here.

Brenda fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Zoey Drake VS Bling Bling Boy

---

Bling Bling Boy was next.

Bling Bling Boy: Can you blame me for having a huge crush on Susan Test?

Zoey Drake: Not at all. You do have it all: Money, good looks, awesome genius intellect and a great team of awesome helpers too.

Bling Bling Boy: Why thank you very much Zoey.

Zoey Drake: You're welcome and you've been an amazing archrival for Johnny Test.

Bling Bling Boy: Indeed. We've had tons of awesome adventures together.

Zoey fired waves of wind and smashed him down.

---

Corina the Creeping Coin VS Montana Max

---

Montana Max was next.

Corina: I don't blame everyone for getting angry at you like that. You did ruin Lincoln's date like that.

Montana Max: Yeah I know and I'm sorry I did that. But it's something that my mentor would have done to tell you the truth.

Corina: That's right! Your mentor is Yosemite Sam, one of Bugs Bunny's awesome adversaries. Been great since 1945.

Montana Max: You said it. And just like him I'm the roughest toughest he-man stuffest hombre that's ever crossed the Rio Grande!

Corina: You said it! And you are also no nampypampy! Unlike a certain red-haired girl I remember with a skull bow.

Corina fired waves of gold coins and smashed him down.

---

Kyurangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Dana, Lily and C.C. VS Meshiubaindaver

---

Meshiubaindaver was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Nico teleported and opened Meshiubaindaver's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Russia's Proud History, they're large swords with the flag of Russia etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large Russia-patterned angel wings for the crossguards, large red gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted red sphere pommels with surrounding yellow gems. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

All: The Ultimate Saviors! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Nico: YEAH!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

GALAXY!

Group: ZODIAC STAR STORM!

The symbols of the Constellations formed and they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Meshiubaindaver and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Meshiubaindaver was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Meshiubaindaver you have failed this universe!

Lucky: We will reclaim the galaxy!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Emma: I'm sorry, Hama. I know you went through Hell during the war. But we have put a stop to your crimes.

Nico: That's right. This is for your own good.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Nico: It's Buttkicking Time!

We went at Hama and pulverized and smashed her all over the place with incredible power and fury.

Nightbird, Francis, G1 Arcee and Becky used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Nightbird's Weapons, Arcee's Electrical Disperser, and Francis and Becky's powers 100-fold.

Nightbird and Francis: LIGHTNING ARSENAL BURST!

They fired waves of fire and lightning.

G1 Arcee and Becky: LIGHTNING LEAVES BARRAGE!

They fired waves of leaves and lightning.

Tristan and Loviya the Black Harpy: CYBER BLACK FEATHERSTORM!

They fired waves of black feathers and tech energy.

Palutena and Surge: LIGHTNING THUNDER LIGHTSTORM!

They fired waves of light and lightning.

Taylor and Fumiko: FIRESTORM FLAME BURST!

They fired waves of intense fire.

Red She Hulk and Horo the Dragon: ATOMIC DRAGON BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and atomic energy.

Azulongmon and Mai (Monster Girl): LIGHTNING SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Noah and Water Hazard: MAELSTROM OF THE OCEAN!

They fired waves of water.

Rita and Mucilator: LIGHTNING STRIKE BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning.

Erza and Suriko: TITANIA FURY BURST!

They fired waves of stars and energy.

Tyler Bowman and Haumia: FIRESTORM INFERNO BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Roach and Pirolilly: INFERNO FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of fire.

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders and Aang: ELEMENTAL FRIENDSHIP MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of magic and elements.

Katara, Bizarro, Aang, Zuko, Toph, Sokka and Suki: FOUR ELEMENTS ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of elements.

Lincoln: AVATAR ELEMENT STYLE: ELEMENTAL HADOUKEN!

Toph: AVATAR EARTH STYLE: BOULDER STRIKE!

Julie Makimoto: AVATAR EARTH STYLE: STONE GAUNTLETS!

Yuna Kamihara: AVATAR WATER STYLE: AQUA BLADE!

Nanami: AVATAR WATER STYLE: AQUAJET CHARGE!

Jessica Shannon: AVATAR FIRE STYLE: BURNING WASP BOMB!

Mai Shiranui: AVATAR FIRE STYLE: BLAZING SWORD SLASH!

Hilda: (British Accent) AVATAR WIND STYLE: TORNADO NAGINATA!

Tatsumaki: AVATAR WIND STYLE: JETSTREAM HALBERD!

Entrapta: AVATAR LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER CANNONBALL!

Sari Sumdac: AVATAR LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SPHERE!

Frosta: AVATAR ICE STYLE: SUBZERO SPIKE GAUNTLETS!

Faye Valentine: AVATAR ICE STYLE: CHILL KATANA!

Batch: AVATAR METAL STYLE: SHURIKEN BARRAGE!

Gluko: AVATAR METAL STYLE: SHARP SPIKES!

Princia Ramode: AVATAR LAVA STYLE: MAGMA CANNON!

Lucy Liberty: AVATAR LAVA STYLE: MAGMA SWORD!

Lily the Mermaid: AVATAR ENERGY STYLE: ENERGY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said weapons.

Lincoln and his harem: AVATAR ELEMENT FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a powerful elemental Big Bang Attack at Hama which explodes on contact!

(EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!)

The mushroom cloud from the explosion destroyed the entire hotel and reduced it to dust and nothing but a massive crater! When the smoke cleared, Hama was in the crater and was beaten and then we tied her up.

MetalSeadramon: Well, that's one less Bloodbender out there.

Katara: Is it wrong that I still feel bad for Hama?

Beautiful Gorgeous: Nope. I feel bad for her too.

Me: Me too.

Xigbar: But we still gotta throw her in prison.

Mr. Go: At least she can't hurt anyone in there.

Girder: Well, she might hurt any cellmates she has.

Me: Not for long. (Snaps fingers)

A wave of spiritual energy swept over the planet and erased Bloodbending from existence forever.

Me: I erased Bloodbending from existence forever.

Nico: Good thinking J.D.

Aang: Just for a measure.

Aang used his Energybending and then Hama glowed and she tried to use her Waterbending but nothing happened.

Hama: What happened? What have you done to me?

Aang: I took away your bending.

Me: Whoa! Just like with Ozai, Aang stripped her of her bending.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Katara: Yeah.

I beamed her to the Neptune Prison Solitary Confinement wing.

?: I will have my revenge on all of you for ruining my plans to take over the universe, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx

Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Nico: I should've known there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Anti-Cosmo.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy from three years ago, Anti-Cosmo, the Anti version of Cosmo, and the leader of The Anti-Fairies.

Me: Should've guessed you'd show up yet again, Anti-Jerk. You just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Anti-Cosmo: It's because of what you all did to me and to my fellow Anti-Fairies that I hate all of you with every inch of my black heart!

Our energy auras flared up because of Anti-Cosmo's hatred.

Nico: Sheesh, I think three years in the River of Fire's already destroyed your mind, and you've gone from being the brilliant villainous mastermind to being even stupider than Cosmo.

Cosmo: Hey!

Timmy Turner: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Anti-Cosmo!

Suddenly, Timmy Turner's sapphire blue eyes turned neon sapphire blue and he was surrounded by a white energy aura with fairies, angels, magic, and elemental forces, he summoned his massive Angel Mage's Staff of The Holy Trinity, and as he approached Anti-Cosmo, he left white energy, fairies, angels, magic, and elemental forces with every step.

Timmy Turner: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Anti-Cosmo? We keep beating you at your own game, along with the rest of those Anti-jerks, but you never could learn your lesson. Well, this time, I'm going to make sure that you and the rest of your fellow Anti-Jerks never return from the dead to plague us ever again!

Suddenly, Timmy Turner was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with magic, fairies, angels, and elemental forces surrounding, and we also heard an angelic choir singing, there was a fairy and an angel flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Timmy Turner emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular Timmy Turner remained the same, along with his new clothes and massive white angel wings with yellow tips on the large white feathers, and he now has eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs, he has blue highlights in the bangs of his long chocolate brown hair that reached the bottom of his neck, he has neon sapphire blue eyes and a white energy aura with fairies, magic, angels, and elemental forces surrounding him, he has an angel holding the Element Kanji in its hands and was accompanied by two fairies emblazoned on his forehead, he has on silver angel earrings with pink crystal gems for the eyes and holding the Element Kanji in its hands and his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with pink and green crystals for the links and a fairy with green gems for its eyes and with the Magic Kanji in its hands. Timmy Turner now has on a pair of white gloves with silver claw rings, and on the back of his neck is the constellation of Lupus the Wolf.

Timmy Turner has his massive Angel Mage's Staff of The Holy Trinity in his massive left hand, and he has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on his wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with an angel and two fairies on both sides holding a large pink gem for the belt buckle on his waist, white Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Timmy Turner has an angel with two fairies at its side on the back of his long white long-sleeved coat, and there's a gold kanji below the angel that said, "Timmy Turner, Chosen One and Defender of Dimmsdale and Fairy World, Loving Fairy God Child of Cosmo and Wanda, Loving Fairy Godbrother of Poof, Loving Son of Mr. and Mrs. Turner, Destroyer of Denzel Crocker and Many Villains, Loving Boyfriend of Trixie Tang, Loyal Friend to Many, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Magic, Angels, Fairies, and Elemental Forces."

ティミー・ターナー、ディムズデールとフェアリーワールドの選ばれた一人であり擁護者、コスモとワンダの愛する妖精の神の子、プーフの愛する妖精のゴッドブラザー、ターナー夫妻の愛する息子、デンゼルクロッカーと多くの悪役の破壊者、トリクシーの愛するボーイフレンド唐、多くの忠実な友人、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、強力な教師の強力な学生、そして魔法、天使、妖精、そして元素の力のマスター

Timmy Turner has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CELESTIAL ELEMENTAL FAIRY ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND CELESTIAL HOPE!

We were amazed by Timmy Turner's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Trixie Tang saw what what happened to him, she had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes, but when Anti-Cosmo saw it, he fell into a rage and fired a blast of dark magic from his wand, but Timmy Turner fired a powerful blast of white energy with magic, fairies, angels, and elemental forces, which hits Anti-Cosmo, and sent the Anti-Fairy back first into a wall.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, Timmy's transformed into his new Super Angel Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Lincoln: And he's definitely going to put an end to that Anti-Jerk for good.

Wanda: Wow, Timmy, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Timmy Turner: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Angels and Magical Hope) **I feel incredible, Wanda, and now, it's high-time for me to get rid of that Anti-Jerk once and for all.**

Timmy Turner went at Anti-Cosmo, who fired blasts of dark magic from his wand, but Timmy dodged them all, and he fired powerful blasts of white energy, magic, elemental forces, angels, and fairies at Anti-Cosmo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, he attacked Anti-Cosmo with his massive Angel Mage's Staff of The Holy Trinity whacking him with every swing and firing pink energy blasts, which hit the Anti-Fairy. Then, Timmy Turner fired a powerful red energy blast, which hits Anti-Cosmo, and he sucked out every last bit of Anti-Cosmo's magic and powers, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated his powers and abilities. Then, Timmy made a white magic circle with runes around it, and they chained Anti-Cosmo up.

Timmy Turner: **Now, to make sure you never come back, Anti-Cosmo.**

Timmy Turner then drew a kanji on Anti-Cosmo's forehead, and it also affected the other Anti-Fairies whose spirits who are in Oblivion.

Timmy Turner: **This is the end, Anti-Cosmo, may you never return. UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATES!**

Timmy Turner came back to us, and Anti-Cosmo and the spirits of the other Anti-Fairies who are in Oblivion were then confronted, and after being found guilty, Anti-Cosmo and the other Anti-Fairies were then erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what

Timmy Turner did as he holstered his massive Angel Mage's Staff of The Holy Trinity on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and the improvements to Timmy Turner's attire, clothes, weapons, jewelry, angel wings, and eight large white orbs orbiting around his legs are permanent. We then went up to Timmy Turner, and we hugged him.

Nico: Awesome job, Timmy. You got rid of Anti-Cosmo, along with the other Anti-Fairies, for good, and now, we'll never have to deal with them ever again.

Timmy Turner: Thanks, Nico.

Then, Trixie Tang went up to Timmy Turner, and they shared a romantic and passionate kiss, and we saw the display of the elemental forces, along with seeing fairies and angels flying in the skies. We all cheered for them.

Nico: That's it for Hama and the terror of Bloodbending. Great job today everyone.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Katara: (To the viewers) This was one awesome and amazing adventure. Hope you all liked it and we've now been freed of the terror of Bloodbending for good.

Me: We sure have.

Nico: Yep. Lets go home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This was a battle with the insidious Hama the Puppetmaster and it was hard to imagine that she was that crazy in the series. But I do feel sorry for her too. The episode she came in premiered on November 9th, 2007 and that was crazy! The first part was for the 1984 movie Dune and that was a great movie. Even though a lot of stupid critics didn't think so. The second part was for the episode Dawn of The Ed's and that was a really funny episode! One of my all time favorites. That episode aired on January 25th, 1999 and it was awesome and really funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde from 2002 and Nico and Haiku are going to destroy Mr. Hyde and also meet a Transylian Gene-Slammer named Francine Lorrington. She is one of Nico's friends from Art Class. Lincoln's Next Rescue is gonna be in the awesome Teen Titans episode Things Change and they are not only going to meet a Red Dragon Archfiend Gene-slammer named Yuriko Yamaguchi but they are also going to remind Terra of who she is. Yuriko is also going to reveal a huge dark secret about Lynn that nearly landed her in prison forever. Also after that we're finally going to face General Immortus, the last of the Brotherhood of Evil and Fiona Hernandez is going to transform against him. Get ready to laugh your heads off as we live one of Billy's crazy and awesomely funny adventures as we find out what is causing Billy to get incredibly horrible Bad Luck and how it's nearly going to kill him in the end.

See you all tomorrow.

# DUMB LUCK

This chapter is a Parody of the The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy episode Dumb Luck

---

In Victorian Era London, Nico and Haiku were walking around the city of London.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Haiku.

Haiku: It was my pleasure Nico and it's amazing that we're here in Victorian Era London.

Nico: This is one of my favorite time periods. And I feel like this part of the city is very familiar.

Haiku: I feel the same way. Something is going down here.

They saw Scotland Yard Inspectors looking at the badly ripped apart bodies of many women.

Nico: Oh good god! What the hell would cause these bodies to be destroyed with such savagery?

Haiku: Looks like the work of a werewolf.

Nico: I don't think so. Werewolves would rip the entire body to shreds. These bodies were all pulverized with extreme brutality.

Haiku: Wicked.

Nico: Haiku, I have a plan for when it's time to take out Yost Doom. Wanna hear it?

Haiku: Why not?

Nico: Okay. My plan is to let Doom back into his castle with only half of his strength. The other half goes to Yost Reed. And Doom will have a tracking chip in his brain which will lead us to him. That way, after we kill Doom, we can have access to all the toys in his castle. What do you think?

Haiku: That's a genius tactic.

Nico: Thanks. We got to find out what's causing this.

Haiku: Right.

But then…

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

Nico and Haiku looked up and they saw purple lightning streaking across the sky.

Nico: WOW! Purple Lightning.

Haiku: Wow. That is something.

Nico: It IS something. Something not normal.

Haiku: Ben told us that he encountered something very strange purple lightning in the skies over New Mexico, South Carolina and Cape Canaveral.

Nico: Yeah and it was Dr. Viktor's handiwork. This is not Dr. Viktor's handiwork. I would have sensed it. This is the work of something else.

Haiku: I agree there.

Nico: We need to get closer.

They walked around and they got closer and the Purple Lightning was erupting out of the ground? That's strange.

Nico: Wow! Purple Lightning erupting out of the ground and shooting into the sky? How strange.

Haiku: That means we're getting closer.

LOUD THUNDERCLAP!

Nico: Right around the corner.

Then they heard someone laughing like a really fucked up lunatic and Nico knew that laugh all too well!

Nico: That laugh! That's MR. HYDE!

They rounded the corner and they saw a Transylian fighting Mr. Hyde!

They went to help out.

Nico: Need a hand?

Nico swooped in and punched Mr. Hyde in his face.

Transylian: (In a girl's voice) Thanks for the help. Wait a second. Nico?

Nico: Francine!? Francine Lorrington? Wow it's awesome to see you again!

Transylian: Same to you Nico! Wow! You sure have grown big.

Nico: I know.

Haiku: Pleasure to meet you Francine. I'm Haiku.

Transylian: Awesome to meet you.

Nico: I'm not the only one's grown big.

Transylian: I'll have to check it out later. Right now we have a maniac to take down.

Nico: Wait look!

Mr. Hyde changed back and he was back to Dr. Jekyll!

Nico: Dr. Henry Jekyll!

Haiku: He's one in the same.

Nico: A Split Personality.

Dr. Jekyll: You got to help me.

Nico: Stand down, Doctor. Don't make us kill you!

Dr. Jekyll: You got to help me! I can't control Hyde!

Nico: Then we can free you from this monster!

Nico fired a blast of light and it hit Dr. Jekyll and then a blob of darkness separated from him and MR. HYDE WAS NOW ON THE OUTSIDE!

Nico: Now he's on the outside for everyone to see.

Transylian: BY GEORGE!

Francine then reverted back and she was a girl with purple hair and purple eyes and had purple clothes.

Nico: Awesome!

Francine: We got to destroy this demon.

Nico: He needs the most powerful lobotomy we can muster!

Haiku: (to Francine) Sure it was a good idea to revert back when Hyde hasn't been dealt with yet?

Francine: Don't worry. I have full mastery over my powers.

Francine fired a powerful blast of purple lightning from her hands and it hit Mr. Hyde and electrocuted him all over the place.

Nico: WHOA! That is awesome Francine!

Francine: It sure is. I had some outside help that gave me great guidance. It was one of my Transylian half's kind.

Nico: You must mean Dr. Viktor. He's a Transylian and in our frenemies.

Francine: That's him. He was a great help and he gave me the awesome outfit.

Nico: Cool!

Haiku: That was great he helped you.

Nico: It sure is.

Haiku: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Francine: Me and Nico were in art class and we had one of the most hardest projects ever known.

Nico: I remember that. Our project was to make a clay sculpture that's a 3D model of a painting from one of the works of the great masters. I picked Salvador Dali's Persistence of Memory.

Francine: And I chose Vincent Van Gogh's Starry Night. That's my favorite.

Haiku: Wow.

Nico: Yep. It took us 3 weeks to get our projects done perfectly because they were due at the end of the semester but we did it and got A+'s on them.

Francine: And a lot of blood, sweat and tears to do them.

Nico: Yep.

Haiku: That is really something.

Nico: Remind me to thank Dr. Viktor next time he's in the usual battles.

Haiku: I'll make a note for that.

The lightning faded and Mr. Hyde was down and burned all over the place and then they tied him up.

Nico: That did it. Dr. Jekyll was brought over and he was weak and exhausted.

Dr. Jekyll: (Weak and tired) Thank you. Thank you.

Nico: You're welcome Doctor.

The police grabbed Mr. Hyde.

Nico: Looks like Mr. Hyde is going right to the gallows.

Haiku: He sure is.

Francine: Yeah it is.

Nico and Francine hugged.

Francine: I've missed you a lot Nico.

Nico: Me too.

They went back home and took Dr. Jekyll to the infirmary to rest.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Tara, Geoforce, Queen Markov, Gloria Markov, Gloria and Selina Markov, Fiona Hernandez, and Loud House Maggie were heading to the Simulator, and this time, the destination is Jump City, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to remind Terra of who she is, and we're also going to face General Immortus, the last of The Brotherhood of Evil, and we got word that a Red Dragon Archfiend Gene-Slammer is here too. The Simulator activated, and we were in Jump City.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in Jump City.

Me: So, this is Jump City, this place is so awesome.

Robin: It's been a long time since we left Jump City, but the place still looks as peaceful as ever.

Lincoln: And I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to remind Terra of who she is, and we're also going to face General Immortus, the last of The Brotherhood of Evil, and end him for good.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and this is going to be awesome. I remembered you telling me and J.D. on your Hawaiian vacation about what you did during your rescue. You and your sisters did an awesome job in killing Madame Rouge, along with Princess Shroob, in the Earth Sensei Realm in the Skylands.

Lori: And we had them banished to Oblivion for good.

Guo Jia: And I already know of what's going to happen when we face General Immortus.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's right, Guo Jia. Immortus is getting The Black Gates, and it'll also affect the rest of The Brotherhood of Evil, who are in Oblivion, and then, we'll be rid of The Brotherhood of Evil for good.

Lincoln: First, let's go find Terra's Simulator counterpart. Beast Boy, where did you find Terra at?

Beast Boy: She's at Murakami School, Lincoln.

Robin: We'll show you guys where it's at.

Lincoln: Thanks, Robin. And thanks for joining us, Fiona Hernandez and Maggie.

Fiona Hernandez: You're welcome, Lincoln.

We then head for Murakami School in Jump City, and it seemed like a normal typical high school, then we saw who we were looking for, it was Terra's Simulator counterpart. We headed off to meet her and also, remind her of who she is. She met with us outside the school, then, Lincoln proceeded to do his thing by letting Terra's Simulator counterpart look into his deep blue sapphire eyes, and then, she'd felt something flood into her: it was her memories of the past, from her childhood along with meeting the Titans, and of course, of her time being Slade's apprentice. Lincoln was all finished, and suddenly, Terra's Simulator counterpart saw her hands glowing, and she was also surrounded by a yellow energy aura, and her eyes glowed yellow: Terra's Simulator counterpart had her powers back.

Simulator Terra: Now, I remember everything. Guys, I…

Robin: It's okay, Terra, and there's someone you should meet.

Simulator Terra then met the Terra and Beast Boy from our world, and they told her that they got married on Tamaran, and they also have two beautiful daughters, and they have their parents' powers, and she also saw that she's been reunited with her long lost sister, her mother, and her brother. Then, Simulator Terra merged with the Terra of our world.

Lincoln: That's one part of our mission done: now comes the final part.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by General Immortus, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by General Immortus, and he's going to kill them.

?: (Japanese Accent) Then, let's hurry and stop him.

We then saw a Red Dragon Archfiend appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it's you, Yuriko Yamaguchi, and you're right, we'll talk later, now we've got the last member of The Brotherhood of Evil to kill.

We headed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful blast of crimson red searing hot flame, which hits General Immortus in the back, and it burned him badly, and it allowed the girls to get to safety. When General Immortus saw us, he was indeed enraged to see us.

General Immortus: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with those pesky Titans have all arrived? Perfect, now, I can get my revenge on all of you for what you did to The Brotherhood of Evil.

Lincoln: Madame Rouge thought the same thing when she came back from the dead, Immortus, but she was dead wrong, and she paid the price.

Fiona Hernandez: That's right, and now, it's your turn.

Suddenly, Fiona Hernandez' red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with searing red hot flames and dragons, and as she approached General Immortus, she left red energy, searing red hot flames, and dragons with every step.

Fiona Hernandez: Immortus, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you have committed over the centuries, along with the crimes that you've committed during your time as a member of The Brotherhood of Evil. You have lived for far too long, and now, I will see to it that you will perish for all of your crimes.

Suddenly, Fiona Hernandez was surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy with crimson red searing flames surrounding the vortex, we then saw the evil Dragon Sacred Beast, Uria, Lord of Searing Flames flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Fiona Hernandez emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Fiona Hernandez grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her long crimson red hair, she has neon red eyes and a crimson red energy aura with crimson red searing hot flames and dragons surrounding her. She has Uria with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with crimson red crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she also has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with crimson red crystal links and a dragon with crimson red crystals for eyes and holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Fiona Hernandez has on a sleeveless crimson red shirt with a red phoenix, crimson red skirt with Uria, Lord of Searing Flames on it, crimson red pants, and red ankle-length combat boots, and she has on crimson weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with crimson red flames on the coattails, and on the back is Uria, Lord of Searing Flames, and surrounded by flames. Fiona Hernandez suddenly felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive crimson red angel wings with black tips on the large crimson red feathers sprouted out of her back.

Fiona Hernandez has a brand-new large sword in her hand called Uria's Crimson Sword of Searing Fiery Justice, it's a large sword with Uria, Lord of Searing Flames, etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson red blade, Uria's wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large crimson red dragon heads with crimson red gems for the eyes for the pommel and four large red gems in its mouths. Fiona Hernandez has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Uria's head and a large crimson red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large crimson red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji below Uria that said, "Fiona Hernandez, Loving Future Wife and Friend of Nicolas Chan, Gene-Slammer of Uria, Lord of Searing Flames, Sister of Marie and Nicole Hernandez, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Arachne, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Crimson Red Searing Flames, and Dragons."

フィオナ・ヘルナンデス、ニコラス・チャンの愛する未来の妻と友人、ウリアのジーン・スラマー、灼熱の炎の主、マリーとニコール・ヘルナンデスの姉妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アラクネの使者、強力な学生強力な教師の、そして深紅の赤い灼熱の炎のマスター、そしてドラゴン

Fiona Hernandez has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CRIMSON RED SEARING FLAME DRAGON ANGEL OF SEARING HEAT JUSTICE AND FIERY LOVE!

We were amazed by Fiona Hernandez' Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Nico saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when General Immortus saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill Fiona Hernandez, but Fiona fired a powerful crimson red energy blast with crimson red searing hot flames, and it hits him and burned him.

Lincoln: Awesome, Fiona's transformed.

Nico: This is so awesome. Fiona, how do you feel?

Fiona Hernandez: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Searing Flames and Draconic Love) I feel incredible, Nico, and now, shall we put an end to Immortus?

Lincoln: Let's do it.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Loud House Maggie got out a sword of darkness, The Titans got out their swords, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and went at General Immortus, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, searing red hot flames, and green flames at General Immortus, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit him.

Then, Fiona Hernandez fired a powerful red searing hot energy blast at General Immortus, and it had destroyed him and incinerated his body. Then, as soon as his spirit appeared, Fiona Hernandez marks his forehead with a kanji, and it also affected the other spirits of The Brotherhood of Evil in Oblivion, and he and the rest of The Brotherhood of Evil were condemned to The Black Gates, as they were all confronted by those they've killed. They were all found guilty, and their evil spirits were erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what we've done as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down, and Fiona Hernandez' new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Nico picked Fiona up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they had a searing hot and romantic kiss as we cheered for them.

Fiona Hernandez: Whoa.

Nico: You can expect more of that from me on our dates, Fiona.

Fiona Hernandez: Oh, I'm looking forward to it.

Lincoln: Now, we're rid of The Brotherhood of Evil, and this time for good. And it's good to see you again, Yuriko.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: (Japanese Accent) It's really good to see you again too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Yuriko was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 16-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Yuriko Yamaguchi, she, like Eliza, Riley, and Fujisaki, came to Royal Woods from Japan, nd she, like the other Guardian Angels, have defended me from bullies, especially from Lynn.

Nico: Uh oh, I'm going to guess that Lynn has a huge dark secret.

Lincoln: We'll talk about that later. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Yuriko, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Yuriko was reverting back to normal. Yuriko Yamaguchi is a beautiful 17-year-old with long crimson red hair going down to the bottom of her neck, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive crimson red angel wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Red Dragon Archfiend, and she was in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Yuriko?

Yuriko Yamaguchi: (Japanese Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Yuriko Yamaguchi a new wardrobe, a sleeveless crimson red shirt with a black phoenix and a crimson red skirt with the Red Dragon Archfiend on it, crimson red pants, crimson red leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with shadows on the coattails and the Red Dragon Archfiend on the back, and on her back is a large Red Dragon Archfiend-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson red blade with the Red Dragon Archfiend etched on it, large Red Dragon Archfiend wings for the crossguard, large black gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large crimson red faceted sphere pommel with surrounding black gems.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: (Japanese Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Yuriko's neck with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: (Surprised) (Japanese Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Yuriko.

Yuriko Yamaguchi had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Aoi Nagisa, Hanazono Shizuma, Suzumi Tamao, Byakudan Kagome, Hyuga Kizuna, Kenjou Kaname, Kiyashiki Momomi, Konohana Hikari, Minamoto Chikaru, Nanto Yaya, Natsume Remon, Okuwaka Tsubomi, Otori Amane, Rokujou Miyuki, Toumori Shion, and Tsukidate Chiyo from Strawberry Panic.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Aoi Nagisa, Hanazono Shizuma, Suzumi Tamao, Byakudan Kagome, Hyuga Kizuna, Kenjou Kaname, Kiyashiki Momomi, Konohana Hikari, Minamoto Chikaru, Nanto Yaya, Natsume Remon, Okuwaka Tsubomi, Otori Amane, Rokujou Miyuki, Toumori Shion, and Tsukidate Chiyo.

Helena McTroy: From Strawberry Panic, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Aoi Nagisa: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Aoi Nagisa and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from General Immortus, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 16-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow

Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and a

Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Aoi Nagisa: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Aoi Nagisa: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Aoi Nagisa, Hanazono Shizuma, Suzumi Tamao, Byakudan Kagome, Hyuga Kizuna, Kenjou Kaname, Kiyashiki Momomi, Konohana Hikari, Minamoto Chikaru, Nanto Yaya, Natsume Remon, Okuwaka Tsubomi, Otori Amane, Rokujou Miyuki, Toumori Shion, and Tsukidate Chiyo with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We exited the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when we told them that we faced off against General Immortus, the last of The Brotherhood of Evil.

But, when Lincoln showed what happened, and with Fiona Hernandez transforming, and using The Black Gates on General Immortus and the other members of The Brotherhood of Evil who are in Oblivion, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Yuriko Yamaguchi now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and we're going to hear an even darker secret from her about Lynn that nearly got her sent to prison forever.

---

After getting rid of General Immortus and giving him and the Brotherhood of Evil The Black Gates in the Simulator, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Yuriko Yamaguchi saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: (Japanese Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 16-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Yuriko, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: (Japanese Accent) That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Yuriko. So, what's this huge dark secret about Lynn that Lincoln mentioned to us about?

Yuriko Yamaguchi: (Japanese Accent) I shall gladly tell you all. It happened long ago, you see, I was out for a jog through Franklin Avenue. But, then, I heard a loud scream coming from The Loud House and there was no mistaking just who that scream belonged to: Lincoln. I rushed into the house, and I heard the scream was coming from the kitchen, and I found out that Lynn slashed Lincoln in the palm of his hand with a knife in a horrible fit of rage. Apparently, Lynn and her team lost a baseball game to Hazeltucky, and she got into an argument with Lincoln, and Lincoln got so mad, he let out the two words "sore loser" which set Lynn off, and she took a knife and was about to stab Lincoln. He then got slashed on the palm of his left hand, and he screamed and cried in pain, and blood was coming off the slash wound, and Lynn was about to kill him. When I saw what Lynn did, I had to stop her or she was going to kill Lincoln. I gave her a good kick to the stomach, knocking the wind out of her, and she dropped the knife. As soon as the other sisters came, they saw what Lynn did to Lincoln, and Lori tied Lynn up to a chair and with nylon rope, and I tended to Lincoln, and he was holding his now slashed left palm, and crying so badly. I asked Lori to get me to the hospital with Lincoln, while Mr. and Mrs. Loud were at home scolding Lynn for what she did. Lisa did say that what Lynn did to Lincoln was severe, and she was about to commit first-degree murder. The other sisters wanted to call the police on Lynn, but of course, that would mean that Lynn would go to prison forever. Instead, Mr. and Mrs. Loud signed Lynn up for The Scared Straight Program, and it showed Lynn what could happen, if she went through with killing her own brother. Lincoln had to go through surgery to get the slash to his left palm stitched up, and he had to spend a few weeks in the hospital. But, I was there for him, and so was Lori.

We gasped in shock and horror at the dark secret that Yuriko told us about Lynn.

Me: (Shocked) Whoa, now that was really dark.

Nico: (Shocked) Unreal. I knew Lynn was a wild out-of-control animal when her dark side was in her, but that was really dark, and she almost got that close to killing Lincoln in a fit of rage, and with a knife. I can't believe that she slashed you in the palm of your left hand, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I couldn't believe it either, Nico. But, if Yuriko hadn't saved me, Lynn would've killed me, and the family would call the cops on her and she'd get taken to court, and once that happens, she would be convicted as an adult of first-degree murder, and she'd be sent to prison for the rest of her life.

Lori: That's right. And I was so proud of you for what you did in saving Lincoln, Yuriko.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: Thanks, Lori, but you also helped out as well, you got us to the hospital, and the doctors took care of him, and after the weeks were up, Lincoln was released, and everyone threw a Welcome Home party for him. However, it took a lot of time for Lincoln to even talk to Lynn, and it's also a good thing too, after Lynn got back home from the Scared Straight program, she was grounded for seven weeks with no sports and no sports competitions, and she had to wear regular clothes for those seven weeks.

Minerva Mink: An appropriate punishment for what she did to her own brother, and to our man.

Sam Simpson: Now, I'm really glad you guys put that animal in her place when you guys faced her at Mt. Dingjun, Lincoln.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: You got that right, Sam.

Me: Where is this scar?

He showed it to us and we saw an ugly slash scar on his left hand. Ouch!

Me: (Whistles) Lynn sure left her mark on you.

Nico: Nice one.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Yuriko?

Lincoln: Yuriko's known as a smart girl, she's also an expert on Japanese culture, since she'd lived in Japan for most of her life, but she's also tough, especially when it came to saving me from Lynn for what she did.

Luna: Yeah, she was incredibly brave to stand up to Lynn when she still had that wild animal in her.

We then got a shower, and then, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date at Lake Lamode, but they're not going alone, The Neptune Crusaders and The X-Squad were also joining in, as well. Plus, it'll also give us time to prepare for our little party for when Lincoln comes home.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

His harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

The Neptune Crusaders and The X-Squad were also dressed in their swimsuits, and they also had their weapons, in case of any trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

X-Squad Mr. Wolf: We're ready, Lincoln.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Have fun, guys.

Lincoln, his harem, The Neptune Crusaders, and The X-Squad left the Estate, and they arrived at Lake Lamode, and when The X-Squad saw it, they were truly amazed at how beautiful it is.

Garrett: Wow, so this is Lake Lamode, awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is, Garrett. We've been here on our dates to Lake Lamode before, and The Neptune Crusaders were also amazed by Lake Lamode. Shall we?

Lincoln, his harem, The Neptune Crusaders, and The X-Squad then dived right in, and they began swimming through the oceans, and they also visited Lake Lamode's buildings, which were covered in glass domes, and they also met the Lochladies, the local residents of Lake Lamode. Then, they had some lunch inside the Water Plaza, and for lunch, Lincoln made some grilled cheese sandwiches with grilled chicken pieces in them, and they were good. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went to the girls in his harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged.

Then, I contacted Varie on her right Bracelet of The Champions of The Universe, as a hologram of me appeared on the large aqua blue gem.

Me: (Through the gem) Varie, we're ready. You guys can come back home now.

Varie: Got it.

Lincoln, his harem, The Neptune Crusaders, and The X-Squad left Lake Lamode, and they head back home.

Lincoln, his harem, The Neptune Crusaders, and The X-Squad came back home to The World Tree Estate, and they were back in their original clothes. But, what Lincoln didn't know was that while he, his harem, The Neptune Crusaders, and The X-Squad were at Lake Lamode, we were preparing for Lincoln's birthday, and he's turning 17 today, and it's going to be awesome, and we also invited The Masters of Evil over as well. Lincoln, his harem, The Neptune Crusaders, and The X-Squad came inside, and it was really dark.

Lincoln: Hmm, hey, why on Earth is it so dark in here?

Lincoln hit the light switch, and then, we came out of our hiding places, and a banner came out that said, "HAPPY BIRTHDAY, LINCOLN", and streamers came out of the banner.

Everyone: SURPRISE! HAPPY BIRTHDAY, LINCOLN!

Lincoln's eyes went wide with surprise, and he had a surprised look on his face.

Lincoln: (Totally Surprised) What?! You guys did all this for me?!

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: And we have our favorite party planners to thank, Leni Loud, Alex Ramirez, Pinkie Pie, and The Mascots.

Alex Ramirez: We gave everyone specific tasks on what to do, while you, your harem, The Neptune Crusaders, and The X-Squad were at Lake Lamode.

Lincoln: Aw, thanks, you guys, I love it.

We then proceeded to give Lincoln our gifts: a new skateboard, paper and pencils and colored pencils for some new comics that he'll make, new exercise equipment, a new black cellphone case with stars and nebulae and elemental forces on it, a new cologne called Thunderbird Eau Fraiche, and when Lincoln put it on him, the scent from the cologne drew the women of his harem to him like a magnet, a pair of large orange fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House surrounded by a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel in a diamond formation, a new orange skateboard with elemental forces and mythological animals on them, video game systems, and video games and comics that were released. And the Mane 9 got him a little something, it was his own Element of Harmony, it's a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird, which then placed itself on top of the large silver buffalo head pendant, and we found out that Lincoln represented Courage and Bravery, he was known to be brave and courageous, especially against the forces of evil.

Lincoln: Wow, this is so awesome. Thanks, you guys.

Vypra: You're welcome, Lincoln. When J.D. and Nico told us that today's your 17th birthday, we had to get in gear and hightail it to the Estate to help plan it.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And you don't have to worry about Sancho and the Party Birds crashing your birthday party, Lincoln. We took care of them, along with Sergio, who blabbed it out. We had him put in a cage for the rest of the day.

Lincoln: Nice one, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Alex Ramirez: Yeah, when I was told about the wild parties Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds throw at Great Lake City, I wasn't having any of that, not for your birthday party, Lincoln.

Electro: And I've got an awesome surprise for you outside.

We headed outside, and Electro got to work by firing many blasts of lightning into the skies, and then the blasts then formed into words and The Loud House's symbol on top, and it said, Happy Birthday, Lincoln Loud, Savior of The Loud House.

Lincoln: Whoa, now that was an awesome surprise. Thanks, Max.

Electro: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Suddenly, we saw something being formed on the left leg of Lincoln's large deep sapphire blue pants, it was some orange kanjis that said, "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms."

ラウドハウスの救世主、多くの強力な教師の強力な学生、木ノ葉隠れの村の忍、サンダーバードの十字軍のメンバー、そして三国志の統一者

We were amazed by the surprise.

Lincoln: Whoa.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: Now, that's awesome.

Nico: And look, the last kanji said, "The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms". Wait a second, Lincoln, did you have some sort of…?

Lincoln: Yeah, I did, Nico. You see, I began forming a plan to unite The Three Kingdoms into one, as soon as we found out the worlds where the Dynasty Warriors and Samurai Warriors girls had merged into one.

Sima Yi: I found out about his plan from my sons long ago, and knowing that Team Loud Phoenix Storm has done the impossible in those last five years, this seemed like an interesting plan that Lincoln had formed.

We were stunned with awe at Lincoln's plan.

Nico: If Lincoln accomplishes a task like this, he'll have no trouble with the warriors of Japan.

Electro: Unifying The Three Kingdoms? Usually that would seem like an impossible task, because of the different ideals that all of you had.

Lincoln: That's right, Electro. But, I intend to shatter the shackles that were formed by the ideals of The Three Kingdoms and unite them into one force.

Liu Bei: United together into one, the last time this happened was during The Yellow Turban Rebellion and against Dong Zhuo. But, I have a feeling that we'll be dealing with those sorts of scenarios once again.

Lincoln: But, we'll be ready, Master Liu Bei. I'm not letting my plan be derailed by The Yellow Turbans or by Dong Zhuo.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's right, we're not letting the two factions that caused the chaos throughout the land get away with it.

We then went inside, and we saw Lynn Sr. bringing out a large chocolate cake decorated with frosting and with the words, Happy 17th Birthday, Lincoln, on it.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's one awesome cake Dad made.

Lynn Sr.: Glad you like it, champ. But, there's also another little surprise in store.

Then, Lily the Mermaid popped out of the cake, and she was still in her two-piece aqua blue bikini. That got Lincoln's face blushing like crazy and his eyes turning into hearts.

Lily the Mermaid: (Seductively) Well, what did you think, big guy? Loved your little surprise?

Lincoln: Oh, you bet I did, and of course, there's also this.

Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Lily the Mermaid's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and mermaids swimming in the ocean and singing their song, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Lori: I'm going to guess she got that little idea from Misty Tredwell when J.D. had his birthday last year in October.

Me: You bet she did.

We had all sorts of fun at Lincoln's birthday party, and ate the awesome food that Lynn Sr. and our chefs prepared. But, the day wasn't over yet, in fact, it was just beginning.

---

Later it was time for Sydney's first Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Alright, Sydney. I don't have to remind you that these missions are ones you can't kill or throw people into our space prisons. We don't want to make things even worse then they will be on that world.

Sydney: I'll try my best Nico.

Me: I'm gonna go with Sydney to see how she does. Carnage told us everything that was going on there and it's terrible that so many things all went down.

Nico: I know. Thank goodness it's not as bad as the Live Action Transformers universe though. But just be careful. We can't kill anyone or throw them in prison just yet.

Me: Right. We'll try to stay vigil.

Nico: Good luck guys.

We went through the portal to the world of the Ultimate Alliance Marvel Universe.

We arrived.

Me: Wow. It looks like we haven't left home at all.

Sydney: It sure feels like it. It's just like what we were told about previous adventures.

Me: Yeah. I would call this universe number 53.

Sydney: Good name.

Then Iron Man and Nick Fury came.

Ultimate Alliance Iron Man: Fury, did you send more backup besides Bravo Team?

Ultimate Alliance Nick Fury: No. I didn't. (to me and Sydney) Alright, who are you two? Are you friend? Or foe?

Me: Friends. My name is J.D. Knudson and I'm second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sydney: And my name is Sydney Burlington and I'm a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's DNA Spliceteam.

U.A. Nick Fury: Ah pleasure to meet you both.

Me: Same here Director Fury. We apologize for coming in the middle of something going on but Sydney is here on her first ever Ambassador mission. It's a special diplomatic program we created for when we go on future missions to see what those worlds are like and see if anyone needs help here. I'm with Sydney to see how she does on her first mission.

U.A. Iron Man: That makes sense. It's an honor to meet you both.

We met the rest of the Avengers.

Ultimate Alliance Wolverine: (to Sydney) Something about you smells… inhuman.

Ultimate Alliance Spiderman: Is that bad?

Ultimate Alliance Wolverine: Actually, no. It might smell inhuman. But it also smells clean.

Me: You're making her uncomfortable when you do that Logan.

U.A. Wolverine: How did you know my name?

Me: In our universe we know tons of superheroes and supervillains and we know all their names. Superhero and supervillain identities are pretty much non-existent because we know who they all are. We read about them in comic books, movies and on the computer.

U.A. Spiderman: That's something.

Me: It sure is Peter. I'm sorry we know who you all are but it's part of what we do.

Sydney: He's right.

U.A. Nick Fury: That's interesting. But I'm amazed you have a lot of knowledge about us.

Me: We have many sources.

More Latverian soldiers surrounded us.

Ultimate Alliance Iron Man: Hey, J.D. If you think your combo attacks are awesome, you haven't seen anything yet!

Iron Man formed energy in his glowing chest plate and shot a beam at Wolverine. Wolverine raised his claws, blocking the beam as it formed miniature beams everywhere and pulled them away, causing the entire area to be consumed by the flash of the laser, leaving Wolverine smoking and the soldiers knocked out.

Ultimate Alliance Wolverine: (Panting) That… hurt.

Ultimate Alliance Iron Man: But it worked. No pain, no gain, my boy.

Ultimate Alliance Wolverine: I ain't your boy, Stark!

We laughed.

Me: But that was AWESOME guys! Our teamwork is just as powerful and as strong as you all. Working together is one of the most powerful fundamental keys we have to victory and it helps us get the job done.

U.A. Iron Man: That's very well said.

Ultimate Alliance Captain America: (to Sydney) Sydney, now that the area's clear of Latveria soldiers for the moment, why don't you tell us your background story? As well as the reason why Logan smelled an inhuman scent on you?

Sydney: It's a really dark story.

She told them about her story. She came from a church going family that loved to take care of all children and she decided to work at the orphanage. But after her 1st week on the job she was kidnapped by the Shredder's foot soldiers and blacked out when she was injected with something and it made her into Quarry! She was then in an underground world. She told them how we found her and her friends and later cured them and freed them and all that.

U.A. Captain America: Wow that is intense.

Me: It was. It was one of the most intense adventures we've had.

U.A. Electro appeared.

Ultimate Alliance Electro: I figured I'd have to wait 'till I got back to the good ol' U.S. of A to try out the Tinkerer's new toys. But instead, I can give you a preview right now. Free of charge!

Ultimate Alliance Spiderman: Max! I missed you, man!

Ultimate Alliance Electro: Well, look who showed up. My old pal, Spider Man! (sees Me and Sydney) And I see you brought two new playmates too.

Me: Max Dillion A.K.A. Electro. Master of lightning.

U.A. Electro: That's right. How did you know that?

Me: You would be amazed at how many heroes and villains we know. Also we have another version of you in our frenemies in our universe that we come from. And in my opinion you would make a great addition to their ranks.

U.A. Electro: I'm glad you think so. Who are you?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. How rude of me I forgot to introduce myself. My name is J.D. Knudson, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sydney Burlington: And I'm Sydney Burlington, member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's DNA Spliceteam.

U.A. Electro: Nice to meet you both.

Me: (To the U.A. Avengers) Watch how powerful I am.

I fired a blast of lightning and it hit U.A. Electro and knocked him down.

U.A. Captain America: Wow! You have lightning powers?

Me: More than just that. I have all of the powers. I was exposed to Cosmic Radiation and it gave me omnipotent power.

Sydney: J.D. is a god among man and his powers continued to grow and get stronger every time he trains and more.

U.A. Captain America: That is incredible!

UA Electro: Not bad. But this fight ain't over yet!

Me: I'm just getting warmed up.

UA Spiderman: Look! It's She Hulk in a bikini!

UA Electro: Really?! Where?!

UA Electro looked behind him. And that's when UA Spiderman knocked him out with a punch to the back of his head.

UA Wolverine: Really?!

UA Spiderman: Oh, c'mon! Admit it! That was clever!

Sydney: Genius to say the least.

We continued.

Ultimate Alliance Fury: Alright. After this elevator, it's almost a straight shot right to Von Bardas' front door. They know we're comin. Could get a bit hairier from here on out.

Ultimate Alliance Iron Man: How will we do this without backup from Bravo Team?

Me: No Tony. We have to do all this together. Divided we are weak, but united we are stron.

Sydney: That's right!

Ultimate Alliance Fury: J.D. is right! Hey, you guys focus on the punching. And I'll handle the planning. I got this. Now, you don't need anymore detail then that. Let's quit the jibber jabber and get this job done already!

Ultimate Alliance Iron Man: We followed you this far, Fury. But I think you need to be more straight with us.

Ultimate Alliance Fury: (sarcastically) Aw, now you've gone and hurt my feelings. Time to move out, ladies. Goin up!

Me: Yes sir!

We followed U.A. Fury.

U.A. Captain America: So J.D. who is the leader of the team?

Me: That would be my best friend and most amazing teammate Nico. He started out as second in command of the team and he is now full time leader of the team because he displayed incredible and amazing leadership skills during some of our most incredible and major battles in 2021.

U.A. Wolverine: He sure must be talented.

Me: He is. You'll meet him later on.

Sydney Burlington: Yeah.

We then saw Wizard and Scorcher of the U.A. Universe.

Ultimate Alliance Wizard: Apologies, J.D. Knudson. But me and Scorcher have orders not to let you pass.

Me: Bentley Wittman A.K.A. Wizard. Nice to see that you know who I am. And Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher. Pleasure to meet you both.

U.A. Scorcher: Pleasure is ours.

Ultimate Alliance Iron Man. Sydney, me and Cap will help Fury fight Wizard. You help Spider Man and Logan fight Scorcher!

Me: You got it. It's time you see my true power.

U.A. Captain America: What do you mean?

Me: Watch this.

I then flared up my aura and transformed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

I WAS NOW IN MY SUPER ANGEL-HARMONY INFINITY GOD FORM!

U.A. Spiderman: WHOA!

U.A. Captain America: WOW! J.D. you look amazing!

Me: This is only the start of my power. Watch this.

I flew at U.A. Scorcher and punched him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the chest and knocked him down.

U.A. Wolverine: Wow! That was powerful.

Ultimate Alliance Wolverine: Hey, Fury. Where's that Bravo team you've been tryin' to reach?

Nick Fury: (groans) Communication's still jammed. Someone's gonna have to go round them up - and you just volunteered

Wolverine: What, and leave all the fun to you girls? Bite me, Fury.

Me: Wolverine's right! We're not leaving you.

Sydney: We stick together!

Ultimate Alliance Nick Fury: No time to argue, shorty! Take webs, Sydney, and JD with you, locate Bravo team, and find another way into that castle! (to Me) J.D., I know you don't want to leave me, Tony, and Cap. But I have faith you and Sydney will keep Bravo Team safe.

Sydney: (sighs) Okay.

Me: Lets do it!

UA Nick smiles with a nod before running to join UA Cap and UA Iron Man.

UA Wolverine: (to UA Spider-Man) You heard the man, web-head! Let's move!

UA Spider-Man: Yeah, yeah. Sheesh, no respect… (web-swings away with UA Wolverine)

We were off to get the Bravo Team.

Elsewhere in another part of the world of the U.A. Avengers, a familiar evil presence that we haven't faced in a while looked over to the city we were in.

(OMINOUS RIFF PLAYS)

It had eyes blazing red with incredible fury with Sharingan eyes spinning red!

?: J.D. you motherfucking curr!

Sydney: I'm sorry, Bentley.

U.A. Wizard: For what?

Sydney: For this. (punches UA Wizard, knocking him out)

Me: For your own good.

We continued on and met U.A. Iceman.

Ultimate Alliance Iceman: Glad you and webhead made it, Logan. I was starting to worry.

U.A. Wolverine: We made it just in time.

Me: Looks like the fun is about to begin. Pleasure to meet you Robert Drake A.K.A. Iceman. Sorry J.D. Knudson, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sydney Burlington: And I'm Sydney Burlington.

U.A. Iceman: Pleasure to meet you.

We later saw Tinkerer.

Me: Phineas Mason A.K.A. Tinkerer. We haven't faced you in our universe yet but you would make an awesome addition to our frenemies in the future.

U.A. Tinkerer: Yes young J.D. Knudson. It's an honor to meet you. I've heard many incredible things about you and how you and your friends all managed to destroy Thanos.

U.A. Wolverine: You and all your team killed Thanos!?

Me: We sure did. That was easily considered one of the most devastating battles we've ever had back on December 26th, 2019.

U.A. Wolverine: Wow.

UA Spiderman: Hey, Tinky. What'cha doin?

UA Tinkerer: Very funny, Spider Man. I wasn't quite ready for combat testing. But you've forced my hand!

UA Tinkerer pressed a button, activating the soldiers before running off.

Me: WHOA!

UA Luke Cage: FUCK! We'll have to get past these goons if we want Tinkerer!

Sydney: I got this!

She fired a blast of star energy and destroyed them in an instant!

A giant robot with a projection of the Tinkerer's face came out.

U.A. Tinkerer: Punching. Breaking. Destroying. Is that all you simpletons know how to do? Very well. I can converse with you on that level. If need be!

Me: Then try this on! (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful energy blast and it hit the robot and blew it to smithereens and blew it into flaming scrap metal in a huge and powerful explosion!

It was destroyed and down.

U.A. Wolverine: Wow! That was immensely powerful!

U.A. Spiderman: That was incredible!

We had completely destroyed the castle.

We looked at the what remained of the Latveria Castle. Fury spat on one of the Latverian stones and walked over to me and Sydney.

UA Fury: (smiles) I knew you two would keep the others safe.

Me: Told you we wouldn't let you down Director Fury.

Sydney: We were happy to help, Fury.

Sydney then hugged U.A. Fury.

UA Spiderman: I promised myself I wouldn't cry!

UA Wolverine: Anyone got a camera so I can take a video of this moment?

Me: Way ahead of you Logan.

I was making a video of the moment on my phone. It was awesome.

UA Iron Man: (to Sydney) Look, honestly, I'm not really sure that this was the right call. But either way, consider yourself part of the Ultimate Alliance.

UA Human Torch: Seriously? That's what we're calling this group?

UA Iron Man: All the good names were taken, okay?!

Me: I think it's a great name.

Sydney: I do too and I'm really honored.

Me: Same here. But our entire team is not gonna come here until later. We're projecting March 19th. So just hold out until then and we'll all come to help you out then.

U.A. Human Torch: We'll try to wait till then.

We later came back.

Nico: How did it go guys?

Me: I'm happy to report that Sydney did really well on her first

Ambassador Mission.

Nico: I'm glad.

Sydney: It was so awesome.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Sydney: Well I was thinking that Trap Jaw can come with next.

Nico: Wow have your archenemy go with you next already. Good idea. And J.D. you better go with her the entire time she has her ambassador missions just as a precaution.

Me: You got it commander.

Nico: Good.

* * *

Out in space a bunch of Stasis Pods were heading right for Earth.

Computer: Stasis Pods incoming.

Me: Looks like we got a bunch of new Cybertronian Recruits heading our way.

Sunset Shimmer: New Cybertronians? Haven't recruited any from this world for a while.

Nico: Wow. This is gonna be interesting.

Me: Yeah it sure will be. Computer calculate landing coordinates for each pod.

Computer: Acknowledged.

The computer did so and it showed where they were going to land.

1: Amazon Rainforest

2: Himalayas

3: Africa

4: Scotland

5: Canada

6: Alaska

7: Hawaii

8: Everglades

9: Okefenokee Swamp

10: New York City

11: Australia

12: Java

13: Colombia Ancient Temple

14: Jamaica

15: Saskatchewan, Canada

16: Arctic

17: Mongolia

18: Lake Minnetonka

19: New Orleans, Louisiana

20: On top of the World Tree Estate

Nico: Whoa! Looks like one of them is gonna be right on top of us. We'll have to split up into 20 groups to go to each one. J.D. you and Eli will go to the one that's going to land here.

Me: Right.

In the Estate Park, Me, Eli, Lola Bunny and Optimus Primal were there to activate the protoform.

Me: There it is. Planetfall was successful.

Eli: Wow. Very safe landing.

We went over to the pod and I pressed a button.

Me: Okay. Activate protoform and begin DNA Scanning Sequence.

Computer: DNA Sequencers online. Scanning for Compatible lifeforms.

An energy scanning field appeared and it scanned a Windrunner bird in the park.

Me: It scanned a Windrunner Bird.

Eli: Wow.

Me: Here we go.

Then the protoform activated and then in a massive flash of light it came out and She was magnificent.

Lola Bunny: Hi! Welcome to Earth!

Me: Greetings to you. I am J.D. Knudson, Second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Optimus Primal: And I'm Optimus Primal, Leader of the Maximals.

Windrunner: Greetings to you all. I am Windrunner. It's an honor to be here. Windrunner, MAXIMIZE!

She transformed and she was beautiful.

Me: Wow! It's awesome to meet you Windrunner. You chose one of my favorite futuristic birds as your Beast Mode. That was a great form you picked.

Windrunner: Thank you J.D.

In the Himalayas, Nico, Varie, Laney and Astrotrain found the Stasis Pod at the foot of Mount Everest.

Nico: Wow at the very foot of Mount Everest.

Nico went up to the pod and opened the computer and activated it.

Nico: Here we go.

The DNA Scanners scanned a dove. Beautiful bird choice.

Then in a flash of light it activated and then a beautiful dove came out.

Nico: Oh wow!

Astrotrain: Are you a Predacon?

Peacemaker: No. I'm a Maximal. My name is Peacemaker. And you all are?

Nico: Nicolas Chan, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Peacemaker: An honor to meet you. (See's Astrotrain) A Decepticon! Peacemaker, MAXIMIZE!

She transformed!

Nico: WHOA!

Varie: Wow! Beautiful.

Nico: Peacemaker it's all right. The Decepticons are no longer at war on Cybertron. The war is over.

Nico showed his Leadership Medal.

Nico: The war is over and I'm leading the Decepticons on the Road to Redemption. It's a long story.

Peacemaker: I see. I have a lot to learn about.

We later went back to the Estate and we got our new recruits there.

Springer: Now, I know you guys were expecting to participate in the war. I'm sorry to say that you guys came too late.

Turtlefire: It's all right. But as long as we get to help you guys we're cool with it.

Beast Wars Skullcruncher: That's right. We'll get along just fine.

Beast Wars Weirdwolf: We're with you all the way.

Rattrap: I normal wouldn't trust you Weirdwolf but yeah. (Sighs) We're all gonna die.

Nico: Shut up Rattrap.

Tussle Sprout: (to Sydney) I don't mean to sound racist. But did you notice that Ultimate Alliance Nick Fury wasn't African American like ours?

Sydney: I did and I accept that.

Me: Me too.

Nico: Yeah. Did you happen to run into Penance yet?

Me: Robbie Baldwin A.K.A. Penance? Not yet. But if we do we'll let you know.

Nico: Anyway it's time for our mission. We got word that Billy is in trouble.

Me: What has he done this time?

Nico: Well… He has been having a brutal level of bad luck.

Nico told us that lots of things have been happening to him over the last couple of hours. He got mauled by prairie dogs, a fridge fell on him, his video game system exploded in his face and his report card got destroyed.

Me: Jeez!

Eli: Ouch! That must not have been good.

Nico: Yeah and his mother hurt his back.

Me: I don't usually believe in all that superstition bullshit but we better go check it out.

Spiny (Beast Wars): Something bad must be happening to him.

Then Grundy, David Cain, Manta Bayarsh, Black Knight Ghost, Hydros, MetalSeadramon, Beautiful Gorgeous, Touch & Go, and Girder appeared.

Grundy: Can Grundy, David Cain, Manta Bayarsh, Black Knight Ghost, Hydros, MetalSeadramon, Beautiful Gorgeous, Touch & Go, and Girder go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Black Knight Ghost: (Sees the new Maximals and Predacons) Whoa! Are they new Maximals and Predacons?

Nico: Yep. Huge armada of Stasis Pods landed in 20 parts of the world.

Me: It's true.

Manta Bayarsh: Wow that is cool!

Long Haul: Look, I know that you need time to get used to us being good. But trust me. Me and my fellow Decepticons are not causing trouble here. At all.

Nico: That's right and it's because I'm now their new leader. A lot of things have happened. The war with the Autobots and Decepticons is over thanks to us and I was officially elected as their leader almost 3 years ago. Mostly because we destroyed Unicron.

Turtlefire: You all destroyed Unicron!?

Midewipe (Beast Wars): But that's impossible!

Nico: I assure you it isn't. Unicron has been destroyed for good.

Lori Jimenez: It's true.

Nico: That was an awesome and epic battle.

Nico told them everything about what happened in Chapter 691 and it was awesome. When he was done they were amazed.

Peacemaker: Wow! That is incredible.

Storm Cloud: It sure is. You have my congratulations.

Me: Thanks. That was a great battle.

Crumplezone (Beast Wars): That is amazing!

Nico: Yep.

David Cain: By the way, Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Asking that early already. Hmm. I'm hoping to meet a Nemuina Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: One of Pesky Dust's kind. That will be awesome.

Maria: And so cute.

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah. Anyway lets head out.

We were off to the Endsville sector.

---

ENDSVILLE ZONE

---

In the Endsville Sector we were walking around.

Blaster Tron: Scanning for any trace of unusual activity.

Nico: Keep your eyes peeled.

They got to Billy's house and everything looked normal.

Nico: Everything looks all right.

They went in.

Nico: Hello?

Billy: Hey guys!

CRASH!

Billy got hit on the head with a chunk of ceiling!

Nico: OOH!

We went over and looked him over.

Mr. Touch: Something on your mind, Sydney?

Sydney: Ultimate Alliance Tony said Von Bardas mentioned something.

Mr. Go: And that is?

Sydney: That our attack on Latveria wasn't sanctioned.

Maria: Look, maybe she was telling the truth. Maybe she wasn't. But either way, she was the one selling weapons to the Tinkerer. I'd call that abusing her position of Latveria's prime minister.

Me: I agree with you there Maria. What she was doing was terrible and if that doesn't spell Treason then nothing will.

Maria: Yeah.

The floor then cracked and Billy fell through a hole and crashed into the basement!

CRASH!

Nico: Geez! What is wrong with that kid.

Grim: (Jamaican accent) Billy is having a really bad case of bad luck mon.

Nico: No kidding.

Strike Man: (to Sydney) Sure, there might be consequences of that attack on Latveria. But that's why J.D.'s coming with you. To make lessen said consequences.

Sydney: That's true.

Me: I'm ready for anything.

Nico: Good.

Billy came back.

Manta Bayarsh: Hey, Billy. You ok?

Billy: DO I LOOK OKAY TO YOU!?

Then he stepped on Milkshake's tail and he slashed and cut him all over the place with his claws in a tornado of fury.

Billy: MILKSHAKES! NO!

He was really getting slashed all over!

SMASH!

He flew out the window and landed in the pool.

SPLASH!

Nico: GEEZ!

Quake Woman: Proud of yourself, Milkshake?

Me: Bad kitty.

Fluttershy picked up Milkshakes.

But then…

ZAP!

Billy got struck by Lightning!

ZAP!

Then he got hit by lightning again!

Billy: That's twice. What's the chances?

ZAP ZAP ZAPZAPZAPZAPZAPZAPZAPZAPZAPZAPZAP!

Billy got hit many times with lightning all at once!

Nico: HOLY MOTHER OF SHIT AND SALT!

Black Knight Ghost: Fluttershy, permission to punish Milkshake granted!

Nico: Stand down Black Knight. Right now we got more important things to worry about like what's wrong with Billy and why he's getting hurt like this from Bad Luck.

Mandy: Maybe he caught something.

Me: Hmm.

Grim pulled out a Star Trek Tricorder and analyzed him.

Grim: Just as I suspected. His brain is caught in a bad juju vortex and his good luck matrix is in the red. This can only mean one thing: CATASTROPHE SNAIL!

Nico: Catastrophe Snail?

Me: What the fuck is a Catastrophe Snail?

Threatpack: Wait. Is that a Star Trek Tricorder?

Grim: Yep.

Nico: Focus guys.

Mandy: How did it get into his head?

Grim: It must've been in that restaurant when Billy spilled the salt. I told him to throw salt over his shoulder to prevent bad luck. (Scene transits to a flashback) But Billy panicked. He reached for the salt but he grabbed the pepper. That's when the snail must've appeared on Billy's shoulder. Salt would have fizzled that slime ball. But Billy threw pepper.

The snail sneezed.

Grim: By this time the whole place is sneezing. And so that snail slipped right into Billy's ear with nobody noticing a thing. Once a Catastrophe Snail gets in your head, he plugs his shell right into your brain. And once he's plugged in mon, he'd be reprogramming your mind to have nothing but BAD LUCK only! Dig it?

Catastrophe Snail: I love my job.

He pressed a button and Billy's head on the computer exploded.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: Holy shit!

Me: I am not going to touch that ugly piece of escargot with a ten foot pole.

Poromon: I'll eat it.

Hydros: How about Billy spends some time with us? Maybe our powers can shake off the bad luck influence.

Grim: It's not that simple mon. In order for Billy to be cured we have to pull out that snail.

Eli: Maybe I can electrocute that snail.

Me: Mandy, Grim, didn't that snail plague you all before?

Grim: Yes it did mon.

Nico: How did you all face it before?

Mandy: We gave Billy a Wet Willie.

Billy: EW!

Nico: Tell us all about it.

She did so.

---

While eating at a restaurant, Billy accidentally spills some salt, which Grim warns if he doesn't throw some over his left shoulder that bad luck will start to happen to him. After being kicked out of a restaurant after one of Billy's stupid antics involving pepper and sneezing people, Billy begins to have an unusual amount of bad luck over and over, but Grim finds the answer: a Catastrophe Snail is inside Billy's head. Mandy asks how the Catastrophe Snail got into Billy's head, and Grim comes to the conclusion that it happened at the restaurant when Billy spilled the salt. Grim told Billy to throw salt over his shoulder to prevent bad luck, but Billy panicked. He reached out to grab the salt, but he grabbed the pepper by mistake, thinking it was salt, and threw it over his shoulder. At the same time, the Catastrophe Snail was crawling up Billy's shoulder and once the other customers were sneezing, the snail crawled into Billy's ear and towards Billy's brain. Once he plugged his shell into Billy's brain, he programmed Billy's mind to have nothing but bad luck.

Fearing that the snail is messing up his head, Billy runs into his room while Mandy and Grim conspire to remove the snail from Billy's brain. Billy escapes from his room and climbs up a tree, where he gets stung by a thousand bees and savage dogs bark at him below. Grim threatens Billy with a wet-willy if he doesn't come down, and once Billy falls, Grim levitates Billy into the house where Mandy and Grim tie up Billy in a chair while Grim administers the wet-willy and removes the snail from his brain. The snail hisses and jumps onto Mandy's face, but Mandy, furious, plucks the snail off her face and throws the snail at the wall where Grim roasts the snail with his scythe before eating it (much to Mandy's disgust).

They untie Billy and Billy walks into the door. Billy panics that he still has bad luck, but Grim tells him that Billy is just stupid. And everyone, except Mandy, walk out, laughing.

---

When she was done we were shocked.

Nico: Gross but weird and funny.

Eli: But we got to get it out.

Aylene C.: One problem. Billy is gone!

We saw that he's gone.

William: Shouldn't be that hard to keep Billy in our sights.

Maria: What makes you say that, babe?

William: (gestures to all the destruction caused) Just follow the trail of destruction.

Me: Geez! Hard to imagine a snail like that can cause that much damage!

Nico: If we don't stop that snail the entire town will kill him.

G1 Vortex: How about I follow Billy in my vehicle mode so he doesn't get in trouble?

Nico: Go for it.

Me: Windrunner you better go with him just to be safe.

Windrunner: Right!

They flew off.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Okay, Fluttershy. NOW you can punish Milkshake for scratching Billy.

Fluttershy: Okay. (Uses her stare on Milkshakes)

(WARBLING NOISE)

Milkshakes was sad and remorseful.

Fluttershy: Just don't do it again okay.

Milkshakes meowed.

Nico: Good. Now lets go find Billy.

Carly Atlas: First, we should go to that restaurant and pay for all the damages.

Nico: Right. Vortex and Windrunner will watch for Billy.

We were off to the restaurant. We then arrived at a restaurant called the Greased Pig.

Me: The Greased Pig? That's a silly name.

Nico: It's a 1950's style diner.

We went in.

Me: Nice place. My dad would like coming here to eat.

MetalSeadramon: On behalf of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we'd like to apologize for what was caused earlier today.

Waiter: Thank you. But it was that Halfwit's fault.

Nico: Billy you mean. He can't help it. He is a brainless moron.

Eli: Yeah he has a brain as tiny as a flea.

Laney: Yeah.

Finn: (Jackie Chan) Why don't we pay for the damages caused here?

Me: Looks like nothing was broken. Except for some dishes.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: I got this.

I snapped my fingers and fixed the whole place up as if nothing was broken at all.

Me: And for good measure.

I pulled out my checkbook and wrote them a check for $300,000,000.00 and gave it to them.

Manager: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: No problem.

Eli: It was the least we can do.

Xigbar: Okay. Either Lana or Lynn should give Billy the Wet Willie.

Nico: Good idea.

Lana: I'll do it.

Lynn: And I'll hold him down.

Nico: Good.

Windrunner: (On the radio) Windrunner to Nico do you copy?

Nico: Nico here.

Windrunner: We located Billy. He's in Grid Sigma of the City Sector.

Nico: We're on our way.

We were off.

We arrived and we saw Billy. Lana and Lynn were holding him.

Dusk: As soon as that snail's out of Billy, we do our entrance.

Nico: Right.

Lynn was holding Billy in a hold.

Billy: GO AHEAD! TORTURE ME, TAKE MY ALLOWANCE, KILL ME! YOU'LL NEVER GET ME TO SING!

Lana: Sorry Billy but it's for your own good!

She licked her finger and stuck it into Billy's ear and her spit flew through him into his brain and it formed into a hand and then it grabbed the snail and pulled it out of him.

Lana: Got it!

Then the spirits of the Medieval warriors came out and swirled around Lana and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico saw the little snail.

Nico: You have got to be kidding. That little snail is a Catastrophe Snail?

Grim: That's it mon.

The snail roared and went and stuck onto my face and then I pulled it off me and I grabbed it.

Me: Your luck has just run out snail breath!

I threw the snail and it hit a building.

We then saw the SNAIL GROW TO THE SIZE OF US!

Girder: Holy fuck! It just turned giant!

Nico: That is one huge snail!

Poromon: Now I really want to eat it!

Catastrophe Snail: You meddled with me for the last time!

Nico: Bring it on snail breath!

Then out came Kaos, El Oso, Tchang Zu, Vreedle Brothers, Carmen Dillo, INSTIGATOR, Duff Killigan, Dr. Starline, General Schwarz, Hades Beast Specter, King of Flan, The Steam Demon, Mr. Pig, Toucan Dan, Pimon & Tumbaa, Dr. Screwloose, Django, China White, The Cheese Monster, The Strawberry, Chocolate and Vanilla Technicolor Phantoms, The Star Creature, Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel, Leap Frog and Metal Sonic.

Nico: Holy cow! Kaos, El Oso, Tchang Zu, Vreedle Brothers, Carmen Dillo, INSTIGATOR, Duff Killigan, Dr. Starline, General Schwarz, Hades Beast Specter, King of Flan, The Steam Demon, Mr. Pig, Toucan Dan, Pimon & Tumbaa, Dr. Screwloose, Django, China White, The Cheese Monster, The Strawberry, Chocolate and Vanilla Technicolor Phantoms, The Star Creature, Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel, Leap Frog and Metal Sonic.

General Schwarz: Actually it's just Kaos, El Oso, Tchang Zu, Vreedle Brothers, Carmen Dillo, INSTIGATOR, Duff Killigan, me, Leap Frog and Metal Sonic.

Kaos: So these are the new Cybertronians?

Maria: They sure are.

El Oso: I hope one of them has a bear mode.

Tchang Zu: They're good addition either way.

Duff Killigan: (to Nico) (Scottish Accent) We heard you faced Mr. Hyde again.

Nico: Yep.

INSTIGATOR: Did you kill him?

Nico: Nope. The court system did that.

?: Good riddance.

A figure came out and it was BREZ ARENISHKA from episodes 9 and 10 of LupinRangers VS PatRangers!

---

Brez Arenishka is a deer-themed Gangler Monster and the main antagonist of episode 9 and 10 of 2018 TV series called Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger VS Keisatsu Sentai Patranger. He is also equipped with a battery-like treasure called L'Orage électrique.

He was voiced by Takashi Shigematsu.

Brez Arenishka made his first appearance when he'd attack Ema Goldeen because she has a Scissors & Plane dial fighter that she'd wore like a necklace. As he'd battle Lupin Red he'd sent the Pordermen to get the jewel from Mrs. Goldeen, however both Lupin Blue and Lupin Yellow showed up and kept Brez Arenishka busy while the leader goes after the Pordermen. After the intro Brez was still battling the duo before the police showed up, so he fired the electricity at them, but he'd got the Pordermen by mistake, but he'd got away.

Brez is then at his hideout watching the news about a exhibition of Mrs. Goldeen's jewelry collection and letting Destra Majjo a heads up.

During the exhibition Brez managed to steal the jewelry, but turns out to be a trap so he'd battled the police and the two thieves. The battle was then taken outside and Brez is still firing out the electricity, however before the duo get a chance Patren1gou "destroyed" Brez with the treasure inside.

The real Brez made his second appearance as he was heading towards the factory to meet up Zamigo Delma. However, he was then attacked by the arrival of the police and the thieves. Now during the fight when Lupin Blue was about to use his dial fighter on Brez's safe he'd manage to duplicate himself to prevent that and he was about to due it again, but thanks to Lupin Blue he tied Brez up as Lupin Yellow managed to get into his safe (which his password is 3-8-8) and got L'Orage électrique (which translate as "Electrical Storm") battery in the nick of time before he was actually taken out by the police.

However, thanks to Goche Ru Medou she'd managed to enlarge Brez Arenishka as he would battle Lupin Kaiser equipped with the Scissor & Blade Dial fighter. Both the real and his clones were then destroyed regardless.

---

Kairi Yano: Brez Arenishka!

Brez Arenishka: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You attacked Ema Goldeen to get a jewel from her.

Brez Arenishka: Good memory on you.

Nico: Yep.

William: To be honest, your natural ability was something we didn't expect.

Brez Arenishka: Sorry about that. But this time, my treasure shuold be out first.

Nico: Yeah it will.

Kaos: We also have new recruits. Come out guys!

[Suddenly, sounds are heard from behind us. We looks up to see Mucky Eddy, holding a wrench and making odd noises.]

Rolf: "Mucky Boys!"

Jimmy: "AAAH!"

[Mucky Ed pops out of a dirt pile. Everybody in the cul-de-sac is frightened witless. Mucky Edd then pops out.]

Me: The Mucky Boys! Wow! You decided to have them join you.

Kaos: We sure did. As Maria Robotnik's archenemy.

Maria Robotnik: AWESOME!

Eli: Way to go Maria! This is gonna be awesome!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos - Nico's rescue

---

Kaos was first.

Kaos: (to Twilight) I hope Nico had fun in his rescue. Is it true that he also saw purple lightning there?

Twilight Sparkle: He sure did and it was coming from his friend Francine that was turned into Transylian.

Luster Dawn: Her lightning powers are amazing and they really are powerful.

Sunny Starscout: Boy they sure are. I think it's really something.

Spyro: You got that right Sunny.

Kaos: Indeed. Lets get it on for I, KAOS, command it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR - Lincoln's rescue

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Jump City. How was it?

Pinkie Pie: It was really great and I thought it was amazing how they reminded Tara who she was.

Featherweight: Also Fiona transformed there.

Sprocket: She sure did and she really was awesome.

INSTIGATOR: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, gears, metal and energy and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers - Meeting a Red Dragon Archfiend Gene-Slammer

---

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Octagon: (to Applejack) I heard you guys met a Red Dragon Archfiend Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Applejack: You would like her. Her name is Yuriko Yamaguchi and she's from Japan.

Apple Bloom: She is a really awesome friend to Lincoln and she saved Lincoln from being stabbed by Lynn.

The brothers gasped.

Rhomboid: What happened?

Apple Bloom: It was scary. It happened long ago, you see, Yuriko was out for a jog through Franklin Avenue. But, then, she heard a loud scream coming from The Loud House and there was no mistaking just who that scream belonged to: Lincoln. She rushed into the house, and she heard the scream was coming from the kitchen, and she found out that Lynn slashed Lincoln in the palm of his hand with a knife in a horrible fit of rage. Apparently, Lynn and her team lost a baseball game to Hazeltucky, and she got into an argument with Lincoln, and Lincoln got so mad, he let out the two words "sore loser" which set Lynn off, and she took a knife and was about to stab Lincoln. He then got slashed on the palm of his left hand, and he screamed and cried in pain, and blood was coming off the slash wound, and Lynn was about to kill him. When she saw what Lynn did, Yuriko had to stop her or she was going to kill Lincoln. She gave her a good kick to the stomach, knocking the wind out of her, and she dropped the knife. As soon as the other sisters came, they saw what Lynn did to Lincoln, and Lori tied Lynn up to a chair and with nylon rope, and she tended to Lincoln, and he was holding his now slashed left palm, and crying so badly. Yuriko asked Lori to get her to the hospital with Lincoln, while Mr. and Mrs. Loud were at home scolding Lynn for what she did. Lisa did say that what Lynn did to Lincoln was severe, and she was about to commit first-degree murder. The other sisters wanted to call the police on Lynn, but of course, that would mean that Lynn would go to prison forever. Instead, Mr. and Mrs. Loud signed Lynn up for The Scared Straight Program, and it showed Lynn what could happen, if she went through with killing her own brother. Lincoln had to go through surgery to get the slash to his left palm stitched up, and he had to spend a few weeks in the hospital. But, she was there for him, and so was Lori.

They were shocked!

Octagon: That is crazy! Yuriko is a true guardian angel for Lincoln.

Flashwing: Lincoln showed us the scar on his palm and it was nasty.

Sasha: Boy it sure was! It was terrible.

Rhomboid: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, earth, crystal and apples and smashed them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan - Tara losing her memory after she was resurrected

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) Hard to believe Tara lost her memory after she was resurrected. (confused) Um… how exactly did that happen again?

Rarity: We don't really know how that happened but it might have something to do with what happened after Trigon was destroyed.

Sweetie Belle: I think it was after Tara sacrificed herself. She was put into Limbo. Maybe.

Gill Grunt: That could be it. But it's a big mystery.

Duff Killigan: Aye. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo - Poor Billy going through all that bad luck

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) Poor Billy went through all that bad luck. Good thing you guys are willing to pay for the damages.

Fluttershy: That was terrible. And I thought Eddy going through all that trouble with the Cursed Telephone of Doom was terrible.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah that was crazy!

Stealth Elf: But Billy's bad luck because of that snail was worse.

Carmen Dillo: I've never been a big believer of all that superstition crud. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso - How a Snail can cause so much pain

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) (Spanish Accent) Hard to believe one snail can cause so much pain. I hope Poromon DOES eat him!

Sunset Shimmer: Boy no kidding! What that snail did was horrible.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Like J.D. said, I wouldn't eat a snail like that ever.

Sunburn: No kidding. The French may like Escargot but not me.

El Oso: Me neither amigos. I'm mostly into tacos and burritos. Lets get it on!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu - Crazy how Billy went through all that all because he spilled the salt

---

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) It's crazy how Billy went through all that all. And all because he spilled salt.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and I've never been one that believes in all things in Superstition.

Scootaloo: That was nuts!

Whirlwind: It sure was.

Tchang Zu: I don't believe in superstition either. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Star Strike and RD Carol Pingrey VS Dr. Starline

---

Dr. Starline was next.

Dr. Starline: I heard it was Lincoln's Birthday today. Happy Birthday to him.

Starlight Glimmer: I'll be sure to tell him. He had a really fun party today.

Cozy Glow: He sure did and it was amazing.

Hex: Yeah it sure was.

Dr. Starline: I'm glad he had a lot of fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, RD Lucy and Prizma VS Hades Beast Specter

---

Hades Beast Specter was next.

Hades Beast Specter: I can't believe that Lincoln and Lynn got into a horrible argument and Lynn snapped and stabbed him in the hand. That must've really been painful.

Princess Luna: Yeah it sure was. Lana got stabbed in the arm by lola and that really was painful.

Moondust: Ouch. That must've hurt.

Snowdrop: No kidding. Poor Lincoln.

Gari: Yeah no kidding. Ouch.

Ink Rose: Lincoln and the Louds have been through every kind of injury you can think of because they fight a lot.

Moonlight Raven: No kidding. Brutal and painful.

Blackout: They pretty much are accustomed to stuff like that.

Hades Beast Specter: That's true and they aren't called the Louds just for show. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight

## Sparkle, Light Skylanders, RD Luan and Sailor Venus VS King of Flan

---

King of Flan was next.

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) Sydney must've gone on an amazing ambassador mission.

Princess Celestia: She sure did and she met the Ultimate Alliance Avengers.

Amber Morning: That is so awesome. This is gonna be an amazing adventure when we face them on April 19th.

Minuette: I'm really looking forward to that one.

Twinkleshine: I am too. There are so many amazing adventures that are gonna be so exciting to see in that one.

Lemon Hearts: I agree. I'm looking forward to this.

Moondancer: But it's all gonna be rewarded with patience.

Lyra Heartstrings: I can't wait to pulverize some bad guys.

Sunset Shimmer: That is gonna be awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: You got that right.

Spotlight: I can't wait either.

King of Flan: Si. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Minuette, Timon & Pumbaa and Liam VS Mr. Pig (Timon & Pumbaa)

Mr. Pig was next.

Mr. Pig: I'm happy that Lincoln had a great birthday.

Minuette: Me too. He had a great time.

Timon: He sure did and we had lots of bugs too.

Pumbaa: Mmm! We had lots of great bugs and meals.

Liam: Boy we sure did.

Mr. Pig: I'm glad. Lets dance! (FARTS)

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Minuette: OH THAT WAS SO FUN!

Twinkleshine, Timon & Pumbaa and Luan VS Toucan Dan (Timon & Pumbaa)

Toucan Dan was next.

Twinkleshine: I have always been a huge admirer of the Toucan Bird because it''s one of my favorite birds.

Toucan Dan: I'm truly honored. I just wish we didn't have to fight.

Twinkleshine: I know.

Then the Tookie Tookie bird landed on her shoulder..

Tookie: Tookie Tookie.

Twinkleshine: George's friend Tookie is my friend too. He is awesome.

Timon: He sure is. Birds are just as cool as bugs.

Pumbaa: They sure are Timon.

Luan: There's no Bugs about it. (Laughs)

They laughedl

Toucan Dan: (Laughs) That was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Twinkleshine: That was so fun and amazing!

Lemon Hearts, Timon & Pumbaa and Laney VS Pimon & Tumbaa

Pimon & Tumbaa were next.

Pimon: Hope you're ready to fight!

Lemon Hearts: Bring it on you overgrown liverspotted twinkie!

Timon: Yeah! You big ugly mook!

Pumbaa: Yeah! We'll smash you to pulp!

Laney: YEAH! You two give Warthogs and Meerkats everywhere a bad name!

They fired waves of magic and leaves and smashed them down.

Lemon Hearts: TAKE THAT!

Moondancer, Timon & Pumbaa and Lisa Loud VS Dr. Screwloose

Dr. Screwloose was next.

Dr. Screwloose: You ready for a really fun time?

Moondancer: You bet I am.

Timon: Bring it on you mook!

Pumbaa: Yeah we're ready!

Lisa Loud: We sure are.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Moondancer: ALL RIGHT YEAH!

---

## Lyra Heartstrings, El Tigre, Frida and Ronnie Anne VS Django

---

Django was next.

Django: (Spanish Accent) This party is gonna be fun.

Lyra Heartstrings: It most sure is gonna be fun amigo.

El Tigre: (Spanish Accent) Yeah it sure will!

Frida: (Spanish Accent) It's gonna be buena.

Ronnie Anne: Yeah it sure will be!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed him down.

Lyra Heartstrings: That was awesome!

---

## Ink Rose, Brittney, Lucy, Bertrand, Haiku, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Konan and Carly Atlas VS General Schwarz - 20 Maximals and Predacons now

---

General Schwarz was next.

General Schwarz: (to Ink Rose) You guys have 20 new Maximals and Predacons now?! When did that happen?!

Ink Rose: Bunch of Stasis Pods appeared out of nowhere.

Brittney: Yeah that is so strange.

Lucy Loud: They just suddenly appeared somehow out of the blue.

Bertrand: It sure was most crazy.

Haiku: Yeah it sure was strange how they appeared like that.

Dante: Yean no kidding.

Morpheus: That is really freaky.

Boris: It sure is nuts.

Carly Atlas: No kidding there.

General Schwarz: It sure is crazy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Ink Rose: Darkness Falls!

---

## Indigo Zap, Lightning Dust and RD Lincoln VS China White

---

China White was next.

China White: Hope you're ready for some fun.

Indigo Zap: I'm always up for a great challenge.

Lightning Dust: Boy you bet I am.

China White: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and smashed her down.

Indigo Zap: That was AWESOME!

---

Lightning Dust, Rainbow Dash, Soarin, Buffo and his Worshipers, and Finn (Jackie Chan) VS Leap Frog - Awesome how Francine electrocuted Mr. Hyde

---

Leap Frog was next.

Leap Frog: (to Lightning Dust) It's awesome how Francine electrocuted Mr. Hyde. And in her human form!

Lightning Dust: That was really awesome. She now has full mastery over her powers thanks to Dr. Viktor.

Rainbow Dash: That is really awesome.

Soarin: It sure is and she can use awesome lightning powers with no problems.

Leap Frog: That was amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Lightning Dust: That brought forth the lightning!

---

Vapor Trail, Fire Man and Han the 5 Tails Jinchuriki VS The Steam Demon

---

The Steam Demon was next.

Steam Demon: This is gonna be good.

Vapor Trail: I'm always ready. Especially with everything that happened to Billy.

Steam Demon: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Vinyl Scratch, Eli, C.C., Nunnally, Maria Robotnik, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic - Dr. Jekyll cured

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl) It's good that Dr. Jekyll is cured. Now, he just has to find a better job.

Vinyl Scratch: I agree. Something happened to him that gave him Mr. Hyde and it was terrible.

Eli: It's sad that all that happened to him.

C.C.: No kidding.

Nunnally: Yeah he needed Mr. Hyde separated from him or more people were going to die.

Maria Robotnik: And thank goodness Nico and Francine and Haiku stopped him.

Metal Sonic: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of music and energy and smashed him down.

Vinyl Scratch threw up the goats.

---

Apple Bloom, Kerchak (Tarzan 1999) and Penelope (Family Guy) VS Frozen Fright

---

Frozen Fright was next.

Frozen Fright: This has been a crazy day for us.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure has been crazy.

The group fired waves of apples and energy and smashed him down.

---

Sweetie Belle, Anastasia (Cinderella) and Coco Pommel VS Thunder Terror

---

Thunder Terror was next.

Thunder Terror: Billy really got mangled up because of that snail.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah he sure did. That snail really smashed him up.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

Scootaloo, Kendra Daniels and Cozy Glow VS Magma Gloom

---

Magma Gloom was next.

Magma Gloom: Nico's rescue really was a cool one.

Scootaloo: It sure was. Hard to imagine that Dr. Jekyll was like that.

Magma Gloom: No kidding.

They fired waves of lightning and fire and smashed him down.

---

Diamond Tiara, Slinkman and Carly Atlas VS Toxic Horror

---

Toxic Horror was next.

Toxic Horror: If Lynn didn't have her dark side removed, I think the worst possible outcome would have been she would be in prison or she would be sent to a nuthouse for mental instability.

Diamond Tiara: That is a possibility.

They fired waves of energy and jewels and smashed him down.

---

Silver Spoon, Magma Man and RD Lori VS Louie PoisonSea

---

Louie PoisonSea was next.

Louie PoisonSea: I can't believe that Lynn's love of sports was making her like that. I think she was becoming Mentally Unstable because of it.

Silver Spoon: That could be it.

They fired waves of magic and lava and smashed him down.

---

Autumn Blaze, RD Lori and Kujaku (Naruto) VS The Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Technicolor Phantoms

---

The Technicolor Phantoms were next.

Strawberry Phantom: Lynn learned a big lesson from all this we hope.

Autumn Blaze: I hope she did too.

Vanilla Phantom: Yeah me too.

Chocolate Phantom: Me too.

They fired waves of fire and wind and smashed them down.

## Firecracker Burst, Scrappy Doo and RD Lisa VS The Star Creature

The Star Creature was next.

Star Creature: Thank goodness no one was hurt at that restaurant.

Firecracker Burst: That is a good thing.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Derpy Hooves, RD Leni and the Ghosts of Abraham Lincoln & George Washington VS The Cheese Monster

The Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: Crazy how Billy got smashed all over from that snail.

Derpy Hooves: Yeah that is crazy.

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I heard you all faced General Immortus in Lincoln's rescue and you got an amazing transformation.

Fiona Hernandez: I sure did and it was so awesome and powerful. Want to see it?

Pink Ranger Slayer: You bet I do.

Fiona Hernandez: Here we go.

Fiona then transformed into her SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CRIMSON RED SEARING FLAME DRAGON ANGEL OF SEARING HEAT JUSTICE AND FIERY LOVE FORM!

Fiona Hernandez: **What do you think?**

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is incredible! Wow! General Immortus had no idea what he was up against. Your new transformation completely overwhelmed him.

Fiona Hernandez: **Yeah he had no idea what he was up against. When he saw me in this form he was completely outclassed and he knew that he was done for. The Brotherhood of Evil is now completely destroyed and is nothing more than a forgotten memory.**

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wow! Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they deserved to be completely destroyed for everything they did.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah! You mess with the Teen Titans and you mess with us!

Scootaloo: Now the Brotherhood of Evil will never terrorize the world again.

Diamond Tiara: That is for sure.

Silver Spoon: Thank goodness they will never return.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah no kidding. But man Fiona your transformation is amazing. Wow! The heat coming from your aura is unbelievable.

Fiona Hernandez: **Yeah you can get a wicked heat rash from it. But watch this one.**

Fiona then fired a powerful fireball and it hit a bunch of garbage bags and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion lit the bags of garbage ablaze in an instant and incinerated them.

RD Lola: WHOA! That was powerful!

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wow! That was so cool!

Fiona Hernandez: (Powers Down) That was pretty awesome.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I heard you all took down Bagra and his entire army 2 days ago. You all have my congratulations.

Marie Hernandez: Yeah we sure did and that was so awesome.

Frozen Fright: J.D.'s strategy really worked well.

Thunder Terror: Yeah it sure did. Thanks to everyone minimizing their forces we had the Bagra Army up against the ropes.

Magma Gloom: Bagra never even knew what he was up against.

Toxic Horror: That was so awesome.

Louie PoisonSea: Yep and he deserved it.

Weddinmon: Awesome. Well done to all of you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I've never been one of the people that are superstitious but man Billy had a terrible number done on him.

Nicole Hernandez: You're not kidding there! He really got mangled six ways till Sunday!

Star Swirl: Yeah he sure did.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Poor lad really got hurt.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) You should have seen what happened to him.

Mistmane: He got mauled by Prairie Dogs, had the fridge dropped on him, his milk turned horrible, he got splashed by the bus from a mud puddle, his report card burned up, the TV blew up in his face, a chunk of the ceiling fell on him, he fell through the floor, he stepped on Milkshakes' tail and got slashed all over the place and he got struck by lightning 35 times all at once!

Marcel: HOLY CRAP! That snail REALLY messed him up!

Flash Magnus: That is a total understatement!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah he was really ripped apart from that snail!

Gusty: It was awful.

Clover the Clever: Billy's gonna be in a full body cast for a long time.

Carly Atlas: Yeah he sure is.

Marcel: Geez! Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Star Swirl: That was great!

---

Maria Robotnik, Lana Loud, Eli and C.C. VS The Mucky Boys

---

The Mucky Boys were next.

Maria Robotnik: This is gonna be awesome.

Lana: You bet it will be.

Eli: Lets tear apart these Mucky Dorks!

C.C.: Yeah this will be good!

Mucky Eddy: [jumping onto Mucky Ed's back and riding him like a horse] "Ach gahte!"

Mucky Ed and Eddy: "Mucky Mucky Mucky Mucky!"

They charged and the group fired waves of light and ice and lightning and smashed them down.

---

LupinRangers & PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Maria Robotnik and Laney VS Brez Arenishka

---

Brez Arenishka was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

LupinRangers: KAISOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR PROTECTORS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Keiichiro: In the name of the GSPO, We're taking you down by force!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Nico: And we're going to kick your big ugly ass!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGERS & PATRANGERS!

Troy, Noah and Gia turned into the LupinRangers and Jake, Orion and Emma turned into the PatRangers.

Nico: Lets get him!

Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted him all over and stunned him and then Nico teleported and opened Bren's safe and in it was a bunch of spellbooks called the Defenders of The Mermaid's Secrets, they're large aqua blue leather-bound spellbooks with a mermaid holding an aqua blue gem on the cover's center, and in the pages are special water-based spells which can heal those badly injured, cast healing rains, summon floods to drown the villains, and all sorts of awesome aquatic action. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the books.

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: LUPIN/KEISOU STRIKE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Bren and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bren was dead and all that was left of him was his mangled and burned safe.

Nico: Bren Arenishka you have failed this city!

PatRangers: Mission Complete!

LupinRangers: With that we bid you one final Adieu.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

The usual battles were done and we regrouped.

Nico: Time to turn this ugly snail into dinner!

Jake Holling: Good thing the snail's not too big!

Nico: That is a good thing. But it's time to slurp this snail!

Timon: I'm hungry for it!

Pumbaa: A snail that's slurped is a good dinner for me!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! GOGGLE V!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Goggle V Rangers from 1982!

We went at the Catastrophe Snail and pulverized, blasted and smashed it all over the place.

POW BLAM SMASH WHAP WHAM WHOMP CHOMP SMACK POINK TOING ZOINK ZONK THOTH BAP!

Springer, Lola Bunny, Astrotrain and Sunset Shimmer used the Earth, Decepticon and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Springer's Wind Funnel Laser, Astrotrain's ionic displacer rifle and Lola and Sunset's powers 100-fold.

Springer and Lola Bunny: ATOMIC BUNNY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Astrotrain and Sunset Shimmer: FIRESTORM ION BURST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Xigbar and Erza: STAR SWORD BLADEDANCE!

They fired waves of stars.

Grundy and Tristen: DEAD CYBER BLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and energy.

David Cain and Palutena: LIGHT OF THE MILITARY BLAST!

They fired waves of light.

Manta Bayarsh and Taylor: MANTA FLAME BURST!

They fired waves of fire.

Black Knight Ghost and Red She Hulk: MEDIEVAL KNIGHT THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired waves of lightning.

Hydros and Azulongmon: SOVEREIGN TITAN ICE BLAST!

They fired waves of ice and lightning.

MetalSeadramon and Noah: RIVER OF MEGA POWER!

They fired a massive energy blast.

Beautiful Gorgeous and Rita: LIGHTNING SPY BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of lightning.

Touch & Go and Tyler Bowman: SUPERNOOB CYBER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Girder and Roach: METALLIC FLIGHT BURST!

They fired energy blasts.

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, and Mandy: UNDEAD SUPERBLAST SURPREME!

They fired waves of bones, stars and darkness.

Francine Lorrington, Billy, Mandy, Grim, Brittney and Lucy: DARKNESS UNDEAD SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of darkness and energy.

Lincoln: GOOD LUCK ELEMENT STYLE: TURTLE!

Gluko: GOOD LUCK LIGHTNING STYLE: HORSESHOES!

Batch: GOOD LUCK WIND STYLE: SPARROW!

Entrapta: GOOD LUCK LIGHTNING STYLE: LUCKY 7!

Frosta: GOOD LUCK ICE STYLE: CRESCENT!

Perfuma: GOOD LUCK NATURE STYLE: ELEPHANTS!

Menat: GOOD LUCK STAR STYLE: SHOOTING STARS!

Yuna: GOOD LUCK WATER STYLE: DOLPHIN!

Fuu: GOOD LUCK NATURE STYLE: LADYBUGS!

Ajna: GOOD LUCK NATURE STYLE: RABBIT'S FOOT!

R. Mika: GOOD LUCK LIGHT STYLE: RAINBOW!

Nanami: GOOD LUCK WATER STYLE: FROGS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said good luck charms.

Lincoln and his harem: GOOD LUCK FINAL SMASH: LUCKY 7 HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a barrage of Hadoukens powered by the symbols of good luck and the blasts all hit the Catastrophe Snail and exploded!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

He was back to normal size and burned all over.

Poromon then ate the Catastrophe Snail!

Rhomboid: Satisfied with your meal, Poromon?

Poromon: (burps) I sure am!

Nico: Cest Magnifique!

Carmen Dillo: Glad to hear it.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: I think I'm gonna like it here with you guys.

Francine Lorrington: Same here.

General Schwarz: You girls won't regret it at all.

Leap Frog: Let's celebrate at the Greased Pig!

Metal Sonic: And this time, we WON'T make a mess.

Me: Don't worry we'll make sure Billy stays under control. Varie and Maria Santiago are going to heal him up while we're there.

Nico: Good.

?: I've been looking forward to this little reunion, sister.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large

fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Maya heard that voice.

Maya Fallegeros: That voice, I thought I'd never hear it ever again. You can come out now, Mira.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Maya Fallegeros' former sister, Mira Fallegeros, once a member of The Night Guard, but was turned into a vampire and the favored lieutenant of The Coven.

Nico: Uh oh, I'm going to guess that there's nothing but bad blood between them, right?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico. You see, Maya told me that Mira was once her sister and they both fought together when Mira was a member of The Night Guard.

Maya Fallegeros: But, during a botched mission against the vampires in the Siberian Mountains, Mira sacrificed herself to save me when I was injured, but in the process, she's been turned into the very thing that she's hunted, and she gave in to the Vampire's Curse, along with their dark powers.

Mira Fallegeros: And now, I'm going to enjoy killing you, sister.

Lincoln chained Mira up with rainbow energy chains, before Mira could even act.

Lincoln: Stay away from my future wife, Mira. (To Maya) Maya, what can you tell the rest of us about Mira? I can sense they're not going to like it.

Maya Fallegeros: You won't like what I'm going to tell everyone, Lincoln.

Maya Fallegeros proceeded to tell us about her former sister, Mira, and as predicted, we weren't going to like it.

---

Mira

Mira Fallegeros is a character introduced in the third season of Killer Instinct (2013). She is a former member of the Night Guard and the fraternal twin sister of Maya who sacrificed herself years ago to save Maya during a botched mission slaying vampires, but she has since returned as one of the very things they came to destroy. Now a member of a Russian Coven of vampires, Mira has become the favored lieutenant of an ancient vampire master known as the "True Tsar". Although a new character for KI 2013, the concept of a playable vampire dates back to the 1996 arcade game Killer Instinct 2, which would be realized twenty years later through Mira Fallegeros.

Biography

## Appearance

Mira is a pale white-skinned vampire with black hair that is tied back in a bun and gold eyes.

She wears a red scarf draped over her shoulders while her upper torso, shoulders and arms are clad with spiked armor, with her most notable features in that regard being claw-like gauntlets on her hands and a large, multi-spiked pauldron on her right shoulder. Underneath her armor appears to be a belted corset of some kind and thigh-high leather boots. A tattered, red cloak is tied around her waist, held in place by a slightly arrow-shaped buckle. In her hair is a ruby scarab beetle-shaped hairpiece, and on each gauntlet is a black metal scarab which latches its claws into her arms before each battle. Her magical blood is shiny and silver, heavily resembling the liquid metal mercury.

Mira's retro costume wears a black corset and a high thigh boots with purple accent, a black leather choker and long gloves. She also sports spiky red hair.

## Personality

Prior to being turned into a bloodthirsty revenant, Mira, together with Maya, was considered the best that the Night Guard had to offer. The fraternal twins were known for being as fearless as they were capable, and would dispatch monstrous creatures on their missions with ease. The human Mira appears to have cared deeply for her sister; something she demonstrated during their fateful mission in the Ural Mountains, when Mira selflessly sacrificed her life to allow her gravely wounded sister to escape the Coven.

The Mira who has returned as a vampire is entranced by the dark powers she possesses, and is bound body and soul to the creatures that she came to kill. She is devoted to serving her master, a vampire lord known only as the "True Tsar", and has cast aside her humanity and standing with the Night Guard. The vampire Mira is sadistic, sanguinary and remorseless, ruthlessly eliminates any who defy the will of the True Tsar, and often toys with her victims in displays of perverse cruelty. When appeasing her dark lord, Mira doesn't allow anything to stand in her way-and that includes her sister. Mira has also developed a sense of overbearing superiority, shown in her exchanges with fellow Coven member Porfiry.

The events of Shadow Lords reveal that the vampire's attachment to her fraternal twin isn't quite gone, however. When Maya had been captured by the forces of Gargos, Mira was offered untold power by the Astral tyrant in exchange for slaughtering Maya as the proof of her allegiance. The vampire duchess surprisingly rejected Gargos' offer, and chose to let Maya live (despite the True Tsar's mission to bring the Shadow Lord into the human world). One less happy explanation is that Mira may well have done this only because she seeks to destroy her former sister on her own terms.

## Abilities & Powers

Mira is a highly skilled huntress who, like Maya, is well-versed in the predatory fighting techniques which are the hallmark of the Night Guard. As a vampire, however, Mira has also become a mistress of ancient blood magics. Her gauntlets, the Gloves of Rasavatham (a version of the Philosopher's Stone corrupted by the power of the True Tsar), have replaced her blood with a silvery liquid metal resembling the poisonous substance mercury, which she can unleash from her undead body and manipulate in a variety of supernatural attacks and abilities. The combination of Mira's training as a former member of the Night Guard and her powers as a vampire make her an exceptionally dangerous nightstalker, and the favored lieutenant of the True Tsar.

Mira's blood magic, especially when amplified by her gauntlets, however isn't without a hidden cost. It drains portions of her "health" every time she uses her blood-based attacks, forcing her to constantly feast on her opponents' life energies in order to sustain herself.

## Killer Instinct (2013)

### Story

A former member of the Night Guard, Mira Fallegeros is Maya's fraternal twin sister. The two grew up together and under their father's tutelage became the Night Guard's best team of hunters. On a mission to kill a group of vampires in the Siberian Mountains, Mira sacrifices herself to save Maya and seemingly perishes, but the vampires find her and convert her into one of their own, corrupting her and granting her a pair of gauntlets that allow her to tap into her newfound powers.

---

When Maya Fallegeros was finished, we were indeed horrified by Mira's crimes.

Nico: Whoa, so we got a case of blood sisters who once fought together, but now one blood sister who has been turned into a vampire now fights against her own blood sister.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: There's no chance of redemption for her, Mira has given in to the Vampire's Curse, and she has tormented the lives of so many, along with The Coven.

Zhen Ji: And that's exactly what I'm going to do to her.

Suddenly, Zhen Ji's brown eyes turned neon brown, and was surrounded by a violet and blue energy aura with icicles, sound waves, and phoenixes, she then got out her Phoenix Moon Flute, and as she approached Mira, she left violet and blue energy, icicles, sound waves, and phoenixes with every step.

Zhen Ji: Mira Fallegeros, the pain and suffering that you have caused to so many innocent people can never be forgiven, and it's time for me to administer the punishment that you rightfully deserve.

Suddenly, Zhen Ji was surrounded by a massive vortex of violet and blue energy with icicles and sound waves surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Zhen Ji emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Zhen Ji grew grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long black hair put in an upward ponytail with white roses and blue feathers in it, she has neon brown eyes and a violet and blue energy aura with icicles, soundwaves, and phoenixes surrounding her. She has a phoenix with the Ice Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on silver phoenix earrings with violet crystals for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with blue crystals for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and violet crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Zhen Ji has on a long-sleeved blue sweater with a violet phoenix on it, violet skirt with the Wei Phoenix on it, black pants, and red and blue ankle-length combat boots, and she has on blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long violet long-sleeved silk coat with phoenixes on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix surrounded by flower petals and icicles. Zhen Ji felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive violet angel wings with blue tips on the large violet feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Zhen Ji's Phoenix Moon Flute was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of icicles and sound waves, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Chang'e's Divine Phoenix Wolf Moon Flute of Moonlight Justice, it's a new flute with a large golden wolf's head with a curved gold moon on top of its head and two blue gems for eyes and a small chain with a gold phoenix holding a blue gem in its claws on one end of the long deep blue flute's body and on the other end of it are a cluster of curved golden moons for the pommel. Zhen Ji has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with violet gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with a large violet gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large violet Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the phoenix that said, "Lady Zhen Ji, Distinguished Noblewoman and Daughter of Zhen Yi, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Chang'e, Member of The Kingdom of Wei, Lover of Music, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Icicles, Soundwaves, and

Phoenixes."

文昭皇后甄、甄逸の著名な貴婦人と娘、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、嫦娥の使者、魏王国のメンバー、音楽の恋人、強力な教師の強力な学生、そしてつらら、音波、およびフェニックスのマスター

Zhen Ji has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE MOONLIGHT ICE PHOENIX ANGEL OF ALLURING JUSTICE AND REFINED LOVE!

We were amazed by Zhen Ji's Super Angel Infinity transformation, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Mira Fallegeros saw it, she fell into a rage and tried to attack, but Zhen Ji played a note on her new Chang'e's Divine Phoenix Wolf Moon Flute of Moonlight Justice, and fired a sound bubble, which hits Mira, and sends a damaging shockwave of sound at the vampire.

Lincoln: Wow, Lady Zhen Ji, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Zhen Ji: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Phoenix and Alluring Love) I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, shall we put an end to Maya's former sister together?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Zhen Ji.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Time to put an end to this blood feud once and for all.

Zhen Ji and Lincoln went after Mira Fallegeros, who fired her silver magical blood at them, but they'd dodged it, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, violet and blue energy, elemental forces, violet rose petals, sound waves, icicles, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Mira Fallegeros. Then, Lincoln and Zhen Ji fired two sound bubbles from their Chang'e's Divine Wolf Phoenix Moon Flute of Moonlight Justice and Flute of Ogma, and they exploded as soon as they hit Mira's Gloves of Rasavatham, and shattered them.

Zhen Ji: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Phoenix and Alluring Love) Time for our grand finale, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Of course, Lady Zhen Ji. Time for us to send Mira and The Coven straight into Oblivion, where they belong.

Lincoln and Zhen Ji played a haunting melody on their flutes, and they fired a barrage of soundwaves and the haunting melody went into Mira's mind, and the sounds of the wailing screams of her victims wailed and screamed at her ears, wanting revenge, and then, the spirits of her victims appeared, as her forehead was marked by a kanji, along with the other members of The Coven and The True Tsar, who are in their base in Russia, as they also heard the haunting melody: they didn't realize that they had fallen victim to The Black Gates. Then, they were found guilty by the spirits of their victims, and their evil spirits were erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Zhen Ji did, as they holster their weapons and power down, and Zhen Ji's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Zhen Ji: Rest in Peace, Mira Fallegeros, and may you and The Coven never return from the dead to torment the living again. Thank you for helping me with taking care of Mira, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Lady Zhen Ji, and there's also something I want to give you.

Zhen Ji: (Smiles) And I think I already know what it is.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, along with the rest of my future wives.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Zhen Ji's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and snow falling around them, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: Now, that truly is romantic.

Nico: And a perfect way to end Lincoln's birthday, J.D. Plus, he and Zhen Ji got rid of Mira Fallegeros.

Brittney Knudson: Along with The Coven, that haunting melody they played marked Mira and The Coven with the kanji, condemning those vampires to The Black Gates forever. Very creative from the both of them.

Lincoln and Zhen Ji came back to us.

Lincoln: That's right, Brittney.

Zhen Ji: And I heard how Lincoln played on his Flute of Ogma, and it truly sounded so amazing.

Luna: That's the result of all that practice with the flute, and he's become a professional at playing it.

Nico: Boy no kidding. But great job today everyone. You did really great.

Billy: (To the viewers) (STUPID IDIOTIC BABBLING)

Nico: What an idiot.

We later had a good meal at the Greased Pig and then we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome and really funny fanfic done.

Dumb Luck from the Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy was a really funny and awesome episode. Billy getting hurt like that all because of bad luck was really funny. Also the Catastrophe Snail was voiced by the great Christopher Lloyd and that was so awesome how he did that back then. The episode aired on June 18th, 2004 and it was so awesome back then. The first part was for the awesome story The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde and that was a really crazy and awesome story made by Robert Louis Stevenson and that was so awesome. The 2nd part was for the awesome but sad Teen Titans episode Things Change that was the final episode of the series. That's so sad that Terra didn't remember anything. That episode aired on January 16th, 2006. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the 1999 movie Faeries and Nico and Timmy Turner are going to face the evil Shapeshifter and help Nellie and George and their friends Brigid, Faery Prince Albrecht, Merrivale, Huccaby and Chudley destroy the Shapeshifter and make that monster pay for his crimes. They are also going to meet a Nemuina Gene-Slammer named Violet Remmington who is from Scotland and she has an incredibly magical secret about her. Also for Lincoln's rescue it will be in the movie Artemis Fowl. Spoiler alert for those who haven't seen it, we're going to help Artemis Fowl II and help him and his friends and team destroy Opal Koboi and we're also going to meet a Black Rose Dragon Gene-Slammer named Alexis Nikolai and she is another one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. Marie Hernandez the Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder is going to transform against Opal. The next exercise scene will have Alexis tell us how Lincoln and her had an awesome and how they discovered a beautiful secret garden in a hidden cave at the park that was one of the most amazing gardens they have ever seen. The next chapter is gonna be where we face Carla Wong from Totally Spies and we're going to not only meet Carla Wong III's mother but also stop her from using live people in a video game.

See you all tomorrow

# Return of The Lady Dragon

In the beautiful English Countryside, Nico and Timmy were walking around and it was a beautiful and magnificent British Day.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Timmy.

Timmy Turner: No problem Nico.

Nico: (Inhales) Ahh. I always like coming to the beautiful English Countryside. It's so serene and beautifully peaceful here.

Timmy Turner: It sure is. I think it's amazing here.

They came across a really amazing farm and it looked familiar.

Nico: That farm looks very familiar to me.

Timmy Turner: It looks amazing.

Nico: You brought Cosmo and Wanda with you, right?

Timmy Turner: They are always with me.

Cosmo: Yeah we're here.

They were hummingbirds.

Wanda: It's gonna be really cool to see how you do on these rescues Nico.

Nico: I always have a lot of fun on them.

Timmy Turner: So does everyone else.

Then they saw a red hair girl and a black hair boy and they were running into the forest.

Nico: Wait a second. That's Nellie and her brother George.

Timmy Turner: I wonder what they are in a hurry for.

Nico: Lets go see.

They ran into the forest.

Nico: Timmy, I've got a bad feeling that Von Bardas probably survived that Latverian Castle's explosion.

Timmy Turner: I have that feeling too.

They saw them go into a Faery Ring and it was really a portal.

Nico: Whoa! That was interesting. Lets go.

They went through the ring and through the portal and they wound up in the world of Faeries.

Nico: WHOA! This is amazing.

Timmy Turner: Wow!

Wanda: Wow! Its been a long time since we were here. This is the Realm of Faeries. It's a world that is a parallel version of Fairy World.

Nico: Wow. Lets see what Nellie and George are up to.

Timmy Turner: Good idea.

Nico: So, you two have been here before?

Wanda: Yes but it was hundreds of years ago Nico.

Cosmo: Yeah and it was great.

Nico: I sense something evil here at work.

They saw Nellie and George go into a cave and then came out with a powerful staff and with them was a Nemuina and a blond hair fairy in a pink dress.

Nellie: (British Accent) Huh? Nico? Is that you?

Nico: Nellie it's great to see you and George again. What's going on?

Nellie: We'll explain on the way!

They ran to the castle!

Nico: Brigid? Wow! Awesome to see you again. You look awesome as a fairy.

Brigid: (British Accent) It's great to see you too Nico.

Nico: Same here.

Timmy Turner: Yeah.

Nico: Wait. Who's the Nemuina?

Nemuina: (In a girl's voice) (Scottish Accent) Don't you recognize me now?

Nico: Violet? Violet Remmington? Wow! You look awesome as a Nemuina.

Nemuina: Glad you think so now.

They got into the castle and went into the Prince's bedroom and they saw the Prince dying.

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Timmy Turner: What's happening to him?

Brigid: He's dying! The Shapeshifter Forced Nellie and George to steal the Royal Orb. The orb is what gives the fairies their beauty and immortality.

Nico: Oh man!

Nellie put the orb in its stand and then the prince and all the fairies had their youth and immortality restored!

Nico: That was close!

Timmy Turner: Who is the Shapeshifter?

Nico: He's Prince Albrecht's evil twin brother and has the power to shapeshift. He was banished from the castle forever centuries ago. He and I are huge enemies. Long ago before I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I was tasked with making sure that he never gets his hands on the Royal Orb. He almost won this time. But now I have an old score to settle and some unfinished business to take care of with him.

Prince Albrecht: Yes and it's good to see you again Nico.

Nico: Same to you your highness. This is my friend Timmy Turner.

Timmy Turner: Pleasure to meet you your highness.

Wanda: Great to see you again too your highness.

Cosmo: Same here.

Prince Albrecht: You too Wanda and Cosmo.

Nico: Now it's personal. We got to stop the Shapeshifter for good. Your highness I'm sorry about what we have to do but I'm afraid we have to kill your evil brother.

Prince Albrecht: I understand Nico. Consider this my final mission to you.

Nico: Thank you.

Nellie: We have to stop that monster for good.

Nemuina: Aye. We will make that monster pay now.

Nico: Can anyone tell me where the Shapeshifter is?

Nellie: His lair is that cave we came out of. He and his minions live there.

George (Faeries): We won't let him get away with this.

Nico: No we won't.

They went to the cave of the Shapeshifter and Nico was standing outside.

Nico: Come on out! If you do, I promise you'll only go to the River of Fire!

A figure came out and it was The Shapeshifter!

Nico: Well well well. Shapeshifter its been a long time.

Shapeshifter: Nicolas Chan. You sure have changed the last time we saw each other.

Nico: It has been a while hasn't it?

Shapeshifter: So you have come to beat me?

Nico: Not this time. I'm going to kill you. Didn't you hear? I'm now the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, the most powerful force in the entire universe and you have survived for far too long.

Shapeshifter: You think you can beat me? You and what army?

Nico: Me and THIS ARMY!

Nico pointed behind him and he saw Timmy, Wanda, Cosmo, Prince Albrecht, Brigid, Nellie, George, Violet, Merrivale, Huccaby, Chudley, and Starcross and a massive army of faeries behind him and the Royal Orb was aglow.

Shapeshifter: How can this be!? I have the Royal Orb!

Nellie: Correction. You have an old bead on a broach pin.

The bead fell off.

Nico: Very clever double-crossing trick.

Timmy Turner: Yeah!

Nico: Don't blink. You'll miss the sounds of your own death!

Shapeshifter: DESTROY THEM!

He turned into a HUGE PREYING MANTIS! He growled and fired a massive jet of fire from his mouth!

Nico: You need a breath mint! But you aren't the only one that has shapeshifting powers!

Nico turned into KING GHIDORAH! He then fired gravity beams at the Shapeshifter and smashed him down all over the place in powerful explosions.

The shapeshifter was down and Nico touched him and stripped him of his shapeshifting powers and transferred them into Lincoln's sisters.

Nico: Now for you to go.

Nico pulled out a beaker and it was full of my blood.

Nico: This will more than just hurt, it'll be excruciating.

Nico pulled out a dagger and put some of my blood on the blade and then the blade turned red. Nico then stabbed the Shapeshifter right through his back and he screamed in pain and he disintegrated into dust and died in an instant.

Timmy: Good riddance.

Nico: Mission accomplished.

Prince Albrecht: Your mission is complete Nico.

Nico: Yep. I'm sorry I killed your so-called brother your highness. What he did to all of you was completely unforgivable.

Prince Albrecht: Indeed. And you have my eternal gratitude Nico. You have come a long way.

Nico: I've never been one to brag but yeah.

Timmy: Violet, what's your favorite memory of Nico?

Nemuina: My favorite memory was when we were at the sock hop and we danced to Scottish Dance music.

Nico: That was my favorite. I learned how to dance to traditional Scottish music. It was great.

Brigid: That is amazing.

Violet then reverted back and she had a beautiful purple dress on and had blue fairy wings.

Nico: Awesome! Also I forgot to tell you that Violet is also a fairy.

Violet Remmington: Aye. It's true. I come from a fairy tribe in Scotland and I have amazing powers with it. I am also a human size fairy too.

Nico: Yep.

Timmy Turner: Wow! That is so amazing.

Wanda: That is really cool.

Nico: No wonder you got turned into one of Pesky Dust's species.

Violet Remmington: Aye. I think its really amazing.

Violet then hugged Nico.

Violet Remmington: I missed you so much now.

Nico: Me too Violet. Me too.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Marie Hernandez, Sly Cooper, Marie Cooper, Connor Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Inspector Fox, Neyla, Contessa, Penelope, Dmitri, Jean Bison, Rajan, and Harry Potter are heading into the world of

Artemis Fowl, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to meet Artemis Fowl II and his friends and team destroy Opal Koboi, and we also got word that a Gene Slammer for The Black Rose Dragon is here too.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Artemis Fowl, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to meet Artemis Fowl II and his friends and team destroy Opal Koboi.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: I've read the book Artemis Fowl, and it was awesome. Plus, The Fowl Family, just like The Cooper Clan, are an Irish criminal dynasty, dating back to the Norman Conquest of 1066, and has amassed a stupendous fortune through both legitimate and illegitimate excursions.

Sly Cooper: That's incredible.

Lincoln: And their most dangerous enemy is Opal Koboi, a genocidal and ruthless pixie who resents everything about the humans, and she blamed them for the previous war between the People and humans, and was appalled how her race had been reduced among humans to silly stories, the objects of laughter or to frighten children, and I know what she's after: the Aculos, she's convinced it would grant her ultimate power, and with it, she intends to annihilate mankind, she must be destroyed for good.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Yes, that's right.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That fairy is going to pay for trying to destroy mankind, and Marie Hernandez is the next one to transform, so this should be good. Though I've got a feeling that Opal Koboi has gotten some added help as well.

Lincoln: You're not the only one, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, along with Artemis Fowl II and his friend and his team, but they've been cornered by Opal Koboi, and she's going to kill them, and he also saw that she has some soldiers belonging to Dong Zhuo's army with her as reinforcements.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the ten girls, along with Artemis Fowl II and his friend and his team, but they've been cornered by Opal Koboi, and she's going to kill them, and you know that feeling you'd just told us, TLPS Mr. Wolf: I also saw that Opal Koboi has some soldiers belonging to Dong Zhuo's army with her as reinforcements.

This shocked Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, along with the Dynasty Warriors girls in Lincoln's harem.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: What?! So, she'd stooped that low as to get some help from that wretched pig?! She will PAY!

?: (Russian Accent) You bet she will!

Suddenly, we saw a Black Rose Dragon appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I should've known it was you, Alexis Nikolai. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got a genocidal fairy to destroy.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a shower of rainbow energy needles, which killed Dong Zhuo's soldiers, and really injured Opal Koboi. When she saw us here, she was enraged beyond belief.

Opal Koboi: How dare you interfere, you pesky mortals?! I will destroy you all, along with the entire Fowl Family, and all of mankind!

Lincoln: Shut your trap, Koboi!

This got her to shut up when Lincoln raised his voice.

Lincoln: I knew you were nothing more than a genocidal and ruthless fairy with a hatred for all of mankind because of your twisted beliefs, but you sank to a new low when you sought the assistance of that wretched pig, Dong Zhuo, and for that, you're never leaving here alive.

Marie Hernandez: That's right, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Opal.

Suddenly, Marie Hernandez's yellow eyes turned neon yellow, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with lightning bolts and phoenixes, and as she approached Opal Koboi, she left yellow energy, lightning bolts, and phoenixes with every step, and lightning crashed down from the heavens.

Marie Hernandez: Opal Koboi, you have tormented the Fowl Family and all of mankind for the last time, and now, you will pay the price for your genocidal ambitions.

Suddenly, Marie Hernandez was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with yellow lightning bolts surrounding the vortex and lightning crashing down from the heavens, we then saw the evil Sacred Beast, Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Marie Hernandez emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI 1:45 TO 2:14)

Marie Hernandez grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her long yellow hair, she has neon yellow eyes and a yellow energy aura with yellow lightning bolts and phoenixes surrounding her. She has Hamon with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with crimson red crystals for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws, and she also has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with yellow crystal links and a phoenix with crimson red crystals for eyes and holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Marie Hernandez has on a sleeveless yellow shirt with a red phoenix, yellow skirt with Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder on it, yellow pants, and yellow ankle-length combat boots, and she has on yellow weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with yellow lightning bolts on the coattails, and on the back is Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder and surrounded by lightning bolts. Marie Hernandez suddenly felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive yellow angel wings with black tips on the large yellow feathers sprouted out of her back.

Marie Hernandez has a brand-new large sword in her hand called Hamon's Lightning Sword of Striking Electric Justice, it's a large sword with Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized yellow blade, Hamon's wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large phoenix heads with crimson red gems for the eyes for the pommel and four large red gems in its mouths. Marie Hernandez has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Hamon's head and a large yellow gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large yellow Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji below Hamon that said, "Marie Hernandez, Loving Future Wife and Friend of Nicholas Chan, Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Sister of Fiona and Nicole Hernandez, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Arachne, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Thunder and Dragons."

マリー・ヘルナンデス、ニコラス・チャンの愛する未来の妻と友人、ハモンのジーン・スラマー、ストライキング・サンダーの主、フィオナとニコール・ヘルナンデスの姉妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アラクネの使者、強力な学生強力な教師の、そして雷とドラゴンのマスター

Marie Hernandez has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY YELLOW STRIKING LIGHTNING PHOENIX ANGEL OF STRIKING JUSTICE AND ELECTRIC LOVE!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

LIGHTNING WAS STRIKING ALL OVER THE PLACE!

We were amazed by Marie Hernandez' Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Nico saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Opal Koboi saw it, she fell into a rage and fired a blast of magic to kill her, but Marie fired a powerful blast of yellow energy with yellow lightning and phoenixes, and it hit the genocidal pixie, and electrocuted her.

Lincoln: Awesome, Marie's transformed.

Nico: This is so awesome. Marie, how do you feel?

Marie Hernandez: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Striking Thunder and Phoenix Love) **I feel incredible, Nico, and now, shall we put an end to that bad pixie?**

Lincoln: Let's do it.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Harry Potter got out his staff, The Cooper Gang got out their weapons, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and Artemis Fowl II and his friends and team joined us, and we went at Opal Koboi, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, searing red hot flames, and green flames at the genocidal pixie, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Lincoln appeared behind her, and grabbed her and hoisted her up. Then, he began sucking out all of Opal Koboi's powers, abilities, immortality, and magic, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated said abilities as well. Then, as he threw Opal Koboi to Marie Hernandez, she fired a powerful yellow energy blast with lightning and phoenixes, and obliterated Opal Koboi for good. Then, as her spirit appeared, Marie Hernandez marked her forehead with a kanji, and she was condemned to The Black Gates, as she was confronted by those she killed. Opal Koboi was found guilty, and her evil spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what we've done as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down, and Marie Hernandez' new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Nico picked Marie up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they had an electrifying and romantic kiss as we cheered for them.

Marie Hernandez: Whoa.

Nico: You can expect more of that from me on our dates, Marie.

Marie Hernandez: Oh, I'm looking forward to it.

Lincoln: Alright, now we're rid of Opal Koboi for good.

Artemis Fowl II: For what she tried to do in annihilating mankind, she deserved to be destroyed for good, and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You too, Artemis.

Lincoln: And it's so good to see you again, Alexis.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) It's really good to see you again too, Lincoln, it's been a long time, along with you too, Joy Kiramensikov.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Alexis was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, Joy you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, we do, Nico. This is Alexis Nikolai. Like Joy, she came to Royal Woods, but not on a Foreign Exchange Student Program, she and her family moved to Royal Woods from Russia.

Nico: Awesome.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) And that was fun.

Lincoln: The rescues always are awesome. Now, let's get you back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Alexis, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Alexis was reverting back to normal. Alexis Nikolai is a beautiful 17-year-old with long crimson red hair going down to the bottom of her neck, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive crimson red angel wings that give off the sweet scent of roses on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Black Rose Dragon, and she is in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Alexis?

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Alexis Nikolai a new wardrobe, a sleeveless rose red shirt with a black phoenix and a rose red skirt with the Black Rose Dragon on it, rose red pants, rose red leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long rose red sleeveless trenchcoat with rose petals on the coattails and the Black Rose Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Black Rose Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized rose red blade with the Black Rose Dragon etched on it, large Black Rose Dragon wings for the crossguard, large rose red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large rose red faceted sphere pommel with surrounding black gems.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Alexis Nikolai's neck with rose red gems on the gold lightning bolts and rose red crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Alexis Nikolai: (Surprised) (Russian Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Alexis.

Alexis Nikolai had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the ten girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls are Amelia the Cleric, Ishizu the Dark Elf, Delia the Fighter, Maria the Hunter, Sakura the Kunoichi, Mana the Mage, Celeste the Paladin, Angella the Valkyrie, Tania the Black Knight, and Metalla the Necromancer from Bikini Warriors.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Amelia the Cleric, Ishizu the Dark Elf, Delia the Fighter, Maria the Hunter, Sakura the Kunoichi, Mana the Mage, Celeste the Paladin, Angella the Valkyrie, Tania the Black Knight, and Metalla the Necromancer.

Helena McTroy: From Bikini Warriors, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Amelia the Cleric: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Amelia the Cleric and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Opal Koboi, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Amelia the Cleric: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Amelia the Cleric: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, ten Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Amelia the Cleric, Ishizu the Dark Elf, Delia the Fighter, Maria the Hunter, Sakura the Kunoichi, Mana the Mage, Celeste the Paladin, Angella the Valkyrie, Tania the Black Knight, and Metalla the Necromancer with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when we told them the villain we went after was Opal Koboi.

But, when Lincoln showed what happened, and with Marie Hernandez transforming, and using The Black Gates on the genocidal pixie, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Alexis Nikolai now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Artemis Fowl II and his friends and team are now members of the team.

---

After getting rid of Opal Koboi and giving her The Black Gates, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Alexis Nikolai saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Alexis, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) That's awesome, and I heard that you turned 17 yesterday, that's even more awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Alexis. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) Oh, I remembered that this one time, Lincoln and I discovered a beautiful secret garden in a hidden cave at the park, and it was one of the most amazing gardens we have ever seen. I've got the photos to prove it.

Alexis Nikolai showed us the pictures of the beautiful secret garden in the hidden cave at the park, and it's filled with beautiful and colorful flowers with lush grass with animals and a beautiful waterfall, and we were amazed at the breathtaking garden, it was so awesome.

Me: (Amazed) Whoa.

Nico: (Amazed) That is so awesome that you and Lincoln discovered an awesome and beautiful secret garden in the park, Alexis.

Fluttershy: Indeed, and there's so many animals that live there.

Me: And I had to guess you guys had to keep it a secret from the rest of your sisters, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: You bet. When we got back, Lynn wanted to know where we were at, but we kept quiet, but knowing Lynn, she was pummel me. But, Alexis got in the way, and stopped Lynn's fist with her hand, and Judo-threw her into the trashcan.

Me: Ouch.

Nico: Yikes, there's nothing worse than getting Judo-thrown into a trashcan. And that also proves of how tough Alexis is when it comes to keeping Lynn in her place, along with Lori, Lola, Luan, and Lisa.

We then got a shower, and suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, we saw that Karnath, another enemy of The Battletoads, is causing havoc in the city, and we saw that The Battletoads had arrived, and they are already fighting Karnath.

Lincoln: Whoa, The Battletoads are here, and they're already in town fighting Karnath, who's causing havoc. Come on, let's give them a hand, and turn that snake into a leather purse.

We head out to confront Karnath, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits the snake. When the Battletoads saw us, they knew Karnath's time was up, and when Karnath saw us, he was really mad now.

Karnath: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived? Just when I was close to finishing off those Battletoads, but no matter, I will kill you all for what you did to General Slaughter.

Lincoln: Give it a rest, snake breath.

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): I've had it up to hear with you to last a lifetime.

Suddenly, Fuu's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a deep pink energy aura with sakura blossoms and dogs, and as she approached Karnath, she left deep pink energy, sakura blossoms, and dogs with every step. Suddenly, Fuu was surrounded by a massive vortex of deep pink energy with sakura blossoms surrounding the vortex, there's a dog running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Fuu emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Fuu Parker grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has deep pink highlights in the bangs of her brown hair that is tied in the style of a ponytail, she has neon brown eyes and a deep pink energy aura with sakura blossoms and dogs surrounding her. She has a dog with the Flower Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dog earrings with deep pink crystals for the eyes and the Flower Kanji in its paws, and she also has a dog with deep pink crystals for the eyes and the Flower Kanji in its paws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with deep pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and deep pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Fuu has on a sleeveless deep pink shirt with a pink phoenix on it, deep pink skirt with sakura blossoms, deep pink pants, and deep pink ankle-length combat boots, and she has on deep pink weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long deep pink sleeveless trenchcoat with dogs and sakura blossoms on the coattails, and on the back is a dog and a phoenix.

Suddenly, Fuu's tanto sword was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of deep pink energy, and when it had emerged, it was transformed into a new large sword in her hand called Tsukuyomi's Sakura Sword of Moonlit Justice, it's a large sword with the Japanese goddess, Tsukuyomi, etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized deep pink blade, large skulls with deep pink gems for the crossguard, large deep pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dog heads with deep pink gems for the eyes for the pommel, and attached to it are the three netsuke from her pink tanto sword: the skull, the Christian pendant from her father, the pair of dice, and the dog. Fuu has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with deep pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dog head with a deep pink gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large deep pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the dog on the back that said, "Fuu, Loving Daughter of Seizo Kasumi, Loving Friend of Mugen and Jin, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Tsukuyomi, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Dogs and Flowers."

フー、霞誠三の愛する娘、無限とジンの愛する友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、月読の使者、強力な教師の強力な学生、そして犬のマスターと花

Fuu has has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CANINE SAKURA BLOSSOM SAMURAI ANGEL OF PLANT LOVE AND SAMURAI BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Fuu's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Karnash saw it, he hissed with rage and tried to attack, but Fuu fired a powerful deep pink energy blast with sakura blossoms, and it hits Karnath in his eye, blinding him.

Lincoln: Whoa, Fuu, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Fuu: (Samurai Champloo): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Sakura Blossom and Plant Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to that vicious snake?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got it.

Rash: Don't start without us, guys.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Fuu, and they're also joined by the Battletoads.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time to turn that snake into a leather wallet.**

Fuu, The Battletoads, and Lincoln went at Karnash, and they fired powerful blasts of deep pink energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, sakura blossoms, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, skulls, dice, dogs, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Karnash. Then, they jumped onto Karnash's back and they brutally pummeled him, and he got hurt really bad. Then, Fuu and Lincoln jump into the air, and with their swords in hand, did two guillotine slashes down onto Karnash, and beheaded him, and he exploded in purple flames as his spirit was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion for good. We came back home and we cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Fuu did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Fuu's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): That'll teach that snake, hope he never comes back. Thank you for helping me with taking down General Slaughter, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Fuu, and there's also something I want to give you.

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): (Smirks) And I think I already know what it is.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, along with the rest of my future wives.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Fuu's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and dogs running across the field and sakura blossoms were falling, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: Wow, now that's so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D. (To the Battletoads) And it's an awesome pleasure to meet you guys, Rash.

Rash: You too, Nico. And when we heard of what Lincoln and Peni did in getting rid of General Slaughter, we've been wanting to meet you guys.

Zitz: And you guys sure know how to fight big time.

Pimple: Yeah, when it comes to pummeling bad guys, you don't mess around.

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah, we sure don't mess around. And it's going to be awesome having you guys on the team.

Rash: You got that right, I'm looking forward to beating a bunch of bad guys into the dirt.

We return home to the Estate, and we were now rid of Karnash for good, and we also now have the Battletoads as our new members of the team, but this also means that we're not through with the rest of their enemies yet, there's bound to be more, but we're ready for them.

---

Later we were getting ready to watch a Robot Chicken Sketch.

Bai Tza: Kendra, this next Robot chicken Sketch will give you a good idea about who we're going after when all of us meet Charlie Brown.

Kendra: What do you mean?

Maria: It's best if we show you.

Nico: J.D.?

Me: Coming right up.

I showed the sketch.

---

Linus is standing in the middle of a pumpkin patch at night)

Linus Van Pelt:… and so, each Halloween, the Great Pumpkin rises out of the pumpkin patch and gives Halloween presents to all the girls and boys. For some reason, he's never actually appeared to me personally, but this year will be different.

(He sets a chicken on fire in the center of a pentacle)

Linus Van Pelt: Arise! Arise, O Great Pumpkin! (He sees the great pumpkin appear) Finally! Now you can give me presents. (A menacing shadow appears over him and making him shriek.)

(A card reading The time of the great pumpkin: Day 1 is shown)

Day 1 (In a field near the pumpkin patch, Lucy is attempting to trick Charlie Brown into trying to kick a football)

Lucy Van Pelt: Just kick the ball, you blockhead!

Charlie Brown: But every time I try, you just take the ball away.

Lucy Van Pelt: This time I won't! Come on, already!

Charlie Brown: (Thinking to himself) Maybe this time she means it. (He begins running) I'm going to do it. I'm going to kick the football. This is it!

(He kicks Lucy instead, who flies off into the pumpkin patch)

Lucy Van Pelt: Aaaahh!

Charlie Brown: That's for years of humiliation, bitch!

(Lucy lands in a puddle of blood)

Lucy Van Pelt: What the…? (screaming)

Charlie Brown: Poor Linus. (Lucy and Charlie Brown are at the police station)

Lucy Van Pelt: That blockhead! Everyone's a blockhead! Blockheads. Blockheads. Blockheads!

An anonymous, offscreen adult: Wah wah wah wah wah wah wah wah wah?

Lucy Van Pelt: (to Charlie Brown) What did he say?

Charlie Brown: Augh! I never have any idea what any adult says. It's always that "Wah wah wah" crap.

(A card reading: Day 2 is shown)

Day 2 (The Peanuts friends are gathered around Linus's grave, and Schroeder plays a funeral song on his piano)

Charlie Brown: I thought it would be appropriate to bury what little they found of Linus in his security blanket. (He throws it in the grave)

Lucy Van Pelt: That stupid blanket! I knew he was never right in his head.

(Snoopy howls)

Sally Brown: Oh, my sweet babboo! I can't live without him! I won't leave him, I won't! (She begins crying and runs twist around, and Pigpen begins filling it with dirt) Linus! Linus! I can't… Linus!

Charlie Brown: (to Marcie and Peppermint Patty) This is different from the time we got lost in France, or when we almost drowned during the Great River raft race. I fear just having a positive attitude with strong Christian overtones won't save us this time.

Marcie: (to Peppermint Patty) Hold me, sir.

(The girls begin kissing)

Charlie Brown: I said strong Christian overtones!

(A card with the text: Day 10 is shown)

(Charlie Brown is at Lucy's psychiatric help booth)

Charlie Brown: I'm at the end of my rope, Lucy. Everyone else is dead besides you and me. (Lucy gasps as the menacing shadow appears over her; Charlie Brown turns away from her, thinking he is still talking to her, as a crunching noise is heard)

Charlie Brown: I thought being stuck as a prepubescent bald kid for fifty years couldn't get any worse. (sighs) What should we do?

Great Pumpkin: (offscreen) You should let the Great Pumpkin eat you!

(The Great Pumpkin comes out of the booth and Charlie Brown turns around and sees it)

(Charlie Brown runs away, followed closely by the Great Pumpkin; he attempts to hide under a tree. The Great Pumpkin appears in front of him, but stops at the sight of several broken kites lying under the tree)

Charlie Brown: Meet the kite-eating tree, you ugly son of a bitch!

(The Great Pumpkin's head is ripped off and subsequently eaten by the Kite-Eating Tree)

Charlie Brown: It's over. It's finally over. Rest, my friends; now you can rest.

(All his dead friends appear dancing in Hell to Schroeder's music, and are joined by a demon, the scene fades to black, which ends the sketch)

---

When the sketch was done we were shocked and it was crazy.

Nico: What do you say to that?

Kendra had her jaw dropped.

Kendra: (Shocked)

Kaz closed her mouth for her.

May: So, what do you guys think?

Me: That was crazy. But at least we have a pretty good idea what we're going to face.

Laney: A bloodthirsty version of The Great Pumpkin.

Bart: That reminds me of what happened when Milhouse met the Grand Pumpkin. (Season 20 Episode 4C)

Nico: Whoa! That's right Milhouse told us all about that.

Milhouse: Yeah it was weird.

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave think Linus has bad role models.

Nico: I agree there Tidal Wave.

Eli: Yeah that sketch was nuts and 100% not like Charlie Brown and the Peanuts.

Kendra: Yeah the Peanuts would never stoop that low as to use Satanic Magic to summon a pumpkin like that.

Brittney: Kendra's right. Dark Magic like that always comes with a terrible price.

Raven: She's right on that.

Brittney: Yep Dark Magic can never give something like that for free.

Kendra: Are you guys saying that the Great Pumpkin might be planning to come after Charlie Brown?!

Wheelie: And let's not forget he's a demon.

Nico: Yeah. I think this pumpkin is definitely coming after him. Also this is a kind we normally would do on Halloween.

Laney: Yeah this is something that should be done on Halloween but this fits perfectly for it.

Me: It sure does. Thank goodness that Mr. Lynn is no longer terrified of Halloween.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Nico was checking his email later.

Nico: That's weird.

William: What's weird?

Nico: I just got an email from Carla's mom. It says she wants to meet with me later.

W.I.T.C.H Miranda: Looks like we know what our next mission is. (out loud) Jerry, can you WOOHP us? Nico just got a suspicious email.

Me: I don't think he…

Suddenly we got sucked into the computer and we went through a chute!

Stacy Bolton: WEEEEEEEE!

Pinkie Pie: WWEEEEEEEEE!

Nico: So fun!

We then hit a bed and we landed in Jerry's office.

Jerry Lewis: Hello Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Good to see you again Jerry.

Me: Sorry we haven't seen each other in a while. You know how busy we are saving the world.

Jerry Lewis: Yes I do and Nico may I say congratulations on getting your full time leader position. You have more than earned it.

Nico: Thanks Jerry.

We saw that Kaos, El Oso, Tchang Zu, Vreedle Brothers, Carmen Dillo, INSTIGATOR, Duff Killigan, Dr. Starline, General Schwarz, Hades Beast Specter, King of Flan, The Steam Demon, Mr. Pig, Toucan Dan, Pimon & Tumbaa, Dr. Screwloose, Django, China White, The Cheese Monster, The Strawberry, Chocolate and Vanilla Technicolor Phantoms, The Star Creature, Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel, Leap Frog and Metal Sonic were with us too.

Carmen Dillo: Hope you guys don't mind me, Kaos, El Oso, Tchang Zu, Vreedle Brothers, INSTIGATOR, Duff Killigan, Dr. Starline, General Schwarz, Hades Beast Specter, King of Flan, The Steam Demon, Mr. Pig, Toucan Dan, Pimon & Tumbaa, Dr. Screwloose, Django, China White, The Cheese Monster, The Strawberry, Chocolate and Vanilla Technicolor Phantoms, The Star Creature, Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel, Leap Frog and Metal Sonic. coming with you guys?

Octagon: We actually got here before you requested Jerry to WOOHP you guys.

Nico: Not at all. Wow! I guess we have a lot of combos planned later.

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) We sure do.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Great. Before we go after Carla's mom, Carla what can you tell us about her?

Carla Wong III: She's an amazing video game designer like you all know.

She told us her history.

---

She was also known as the "Lady Dragon" because of the dragon tattoo on her back.

After having her games rejected for being too bizarre, she concocted a plan to abduct the basketball players or players in other sports by shooting them with a video game zapper to make them as her video game characters in a dangerous video game that she made. She shoots Alex with a video game gun as she traps her in the game that she made when she was pursued by Sam and Clover as a biker.

Later, both girls finally confronts Carla and her 2 bodyguards and finally reveals her motives to them. Both girls managed to defeat her bodyguards and attempts to escape as Carla shoots them with her video game gun finally caught them in the process. She then plays her own video game to torture the girls as well as the players that she abducts earlier.

Alexandra managed to save her friends and the players by the help of her blue/silver catsuit and the necklace gadget that they used and they managed to get back to their real world. The girls now fights Carla as she shoots them with her video game gun as both Clover and Samantha uses their gadget to make an illusion version of themselves to avoid being shot from it. She activates the video game zapper to take the players and Alex back to the video game she made. Alex knows that it's permanent, Sam managed to destroy the video game zapper as Carla avoids the explosion and attempts to flee while riding her bike. Sam managed to stop her from escaping by knocking her off from her bike. As a last attempt to put the girls out of misery, she uses a video game projector to capture them as Jerry managed to zap her with her own video game gun and traps her into her own dangerous video game. When her gun has been confiscated, Carla was then trapped in her own video game. She was last seen being transported and chased by a swarm of sharks and they jumped at her as she screams, causing the screen to go static.

* * *

When she was finished we were shocked!

Laney: WHOA! She tried to make you all get trapped in a video game!?

Nicole: I wouldn't mind that but that is going too far!

Carla Wong III: Yeah but I love my mom and I want you all to meet her. But I don't want her to go to prison for her crimes.

Nico: And earlier, she sent me an email requesting to meet with her.

Galaxy Man: Maybe she wants to question your intentions towards Carla.

Nico: (GULPS) That's what I'm afraid of.

I put my hand on Nico's shoulder.

Me: Nico just remember that if things ever go south, we're always there to back you up.

May: That's right Nico. Just like what happened with my mom and dad.

Nico: Oh thanks guys.

Eli: Anytime Nico.

Jerry Lewis: I'm glad you are very supportive.

Rhomboid: All relationships go through parents questioning said relationships. And said relationships often involve parents making threats with shotguns.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Or just with words like you hurt my daughter in any way and it will be your last day alive.

May: That's right.

Nico: That's true.

Nico: I'm dead, aren't I?

Lasher: Let's be positive. Maybe she won't have a shotgun with her.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Anyway Jerry. Were on our way.

Jerry Lewis: Good luck everyone.

Nico: Won't need it.

King Kai: (Telepathically) Nico, Timmy, can you guys hear me?

Nico: King Kai, what's wrong?

King Kai: (Telepathically) I've got some really bad news: Princess Mandie has escaped from The River of Fire, and she wants bloody revenge on you guys for killing her four years ago.

This shocked Nico and Timmy Turner.

Timmy Turner: What? But, I thought the demons in The River of Fire had torn her to shreds after we banished her spirit there.

King Kai: (Telepathically) I'm afraid not, she's been getting into really nasty fight with them over the last four years, and she's been killing them one after another only for them to come back for more. In any case, she found a way out through the portal, and she escaped.

We gasped in shock.

Timmy Turner: I knew she was vicious and violent, but to get into a nasty fight with the demons from The River of Fire and murder them and escape, looks like the only thing that'll get rid of her is The Black Gates.

Me: You got that right.

Twilight Sparkle: Timmy, what can you tell us about Mandie? It sounds like you have a nasty history with her.

Timmy Turner: You won't like her one bit.

Timmy Turner proceeded to tell those who hadn't joined about Princess Mandie, and they were going to be horrified.

---

Princess Mandie

Princess Mandie is a fictional character in the Nickelodeon animated television series The Fairly Odd Parents. She is voiced by Tara Strong.

Description

She's a princess of an alien planet of Boudacia and is what is to be considered as a Deadly Beauty. She somewhat resembles in a sci-fi way of the TV character "Xena: Warrior Princess." She carries a flaming sword which is her preferred choice of weapon, and yet she possess many other kinds of weapons such as bazooka guns, a double bladed axe, a bomb, and she even grows diamond claws on her finger nails, similar to the Marvel Comics character "Wolverine". And she also gets around with her jet boots that she wears.

Personality

She was looking forward to being married to her future husband to be Mark Chang of Yugopotamia. However, once Mark fled the planet and left her at the alter, her true colours comes out. When her heart gets broken, she becomes extremely angry and vengeful that she'll kill anyone in her path, and what she hates the most is being left alone at the alter. She would find that person who she is after and either force him to marry her or he'll die. Which is why her name is pronounced (Man-Die) instead of the normal name Mandy.

Biography

In "New Squid in Town", Mandie was engaged to marry Mark on Yugopotamia, however, Mark fled the wedding and left to Earth leaving Mandie alone in the alter. Angered and heartbroken, she swore that she'll find Mark and force him to marry her or he'll die. She first found Mark on earth in the Dimmsdale Elementary school cafeteria where Mark was not in his disguised form, however Timmy wished everyone in the room would freeze and Mandie lost Mark once again. Later on, she found Mark, Timmy and Cosmo and Wanda at the Dimmsdale Dump and after scanning Cosmo and Wanda's power levels, she dealt with them first by freezing them in carbonite. Timmy and Mark tried to get away from her in his spaceship but she was catching up with them quickly, but Timmy was able to trick her by tricking Crocker to wear the disguising belt which disguised him as Mark which fooled Mandie by taking the disguised Crocker in Mark's place back to Yugopotamia. During the wedding however, when Mandie kissed Crocker on the cheek, the disguise on Crocker wore off, furious for being tricked, she sent Crocker flying back to earth landing in Principal Waxleplax's bedroom.

In "Five Days of F.L.A.R.G.", she didn't come back to Earth because she didn't know Mark was on there thanks to Mark's disguise. But she was part of the Yugopotamian's celebration of F.L.A.R.G. which was the reason why Mark couldn't go back to celebrate it with his people because of her.

In "What's the Difference?", when Mark's disguising belt was broken and no longer in his human disguise, Mandie was able to track him down to the school library where he was with Timmy, Cosmo and Wanda. In a desperate situation, Timmy wished the entire school were like the puzzle for three year olds. However, the wish also hid Cosmo and Wanda's wands, so they were on a race against time to find the wands and get things back to normal before Mandie finds Mark and forces him to marry her, and as well prevent Crocker from finding the proof of Fairy God Parents at the same time. Both ended up in front of Crocker's classroom where they found Mark disguised a trophy and Mandie was planning to blow up Dimmsdale with a bomb. Timmy tricked Crocker to get the Mark "trophy" back from Mandie while he and his Godparents looked for the wands in the classroom. Once they found them, they wished everything was back to normal and that Mandie was sent back to her home planet and have no idea where Mark was.

In "King Chang", Mark's father is trying to be assassinated so he comes to his son to help take his place in the throne while he is away hiding and Timmy and his fairies investigates the situation. It is immediately revealed (and pretty obvious) that it was Princess ManDie that was responsible for the attempt assassination. She then shrinks the fairies rendering their powers useless and forces Mark to marry her which is finally successful. Immediately afterwards, her true motives (debatable to be true or not among fans) were to take away the throne, naming the planet as "ManDiepotamia" and to use it to conquer the galaxy. She then locked Timmy and Mark away in the dungeon, Mark believing that there is no one strong enough to take on someone like her is reassured by Timmy that "there is another". So after they escape, rescue the fairies, they flee into a ship back to earth with ManDie hot on their trail. Mark gets into his disguise and is caught by ManDie, but before she could blast him, Vicky shows up telling ManDie that Justin (Mark's new form name) is her man and makes an example by literally beating ManDie up. ManDie defeated, arrested and taken into custody for her treachery and everything is restored. As well, Mark can continue to live on earth and not be exiled as well.

---

When Timmy Turner was finished, those who hadn't joined were indeed horrified.

Applejack: Whoa, that Mandie has a really short temper and extremely aggressive nature.

Lola Loud: Yeah, when we fought her, she was just like me when I still had my dark side inside me, and she's really destructive.

Sun Shang Xiang: I'm not letting someone like that live. When she shows up, I'm going to teach her a lesson she'll never forget, and I already know Lincoln's going to join in, right?

Lincoln: That's right, Shang Xiang.

Timmy Turner: This is going to be your first time dealing with her, Sun Shang Xiang. But, you've been trained in the art of battle and war, alongside your brothers and father. So, I only have this to say to you guys: make sure she never returns from the dead ever again.

Lincoln: You got it, Timmy.

We were off to the mansion of Lady Dragon in Los Angeles, California.

---

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

Leap Frog: Nico, you need to eat something so you can relax. How about M&Ms?

Nico: (Gulps) Okay.

Leap Frog gave him M&Ms.

Nico was shaking like a leaf.

Sunset Shimmer: Easy Nico. Easy.

We arrived at Carla Wong's house and it was a magnificent mansion.

Me: Wow! Carla your house is incredible.

Carla Wong III: It's home sweet home.

Me: Should we do the entrance first to tell Lady Dragon we're here?

Nico: No.

Snake Man looked at his watch.

Snake Man: Look at that. We're 4 hours early.

Carla Wong III: Plenty of time to catch up with her.

We went up to the door and Carla knocked on it and the door opened and then the butler saw us.

Butler: Ah Ms. Carla it's good to see that you're safe.

Carla Wong III: It's good to see you again Reginald. These are my friends.

Me: Hello sir.

Carla Wong III: Is mom home?

Butler: She is. Right this way and come on in.

We went in and followed.

Me: Wow! Carla your house is amazing.

Carla Wong III: It sure is. I was born in the lap of luxury.

Metal Sonic: Nico, how about we watch an Angry Grandpa video to calm your nerves?

Me: May he rest in peace.

Nico: Yeah. But I'll be all right.

May: Nico it'll be okay.

Nico: (Gulps)

Oceanus Shenron saw a huge yellow stripe down Nico's back.

Oceanus Shenron: You sure are acting cowardly Nico.

Shaggy: Like yeah and I thought I was a huge coward.

Scooby Doo: Me roo.

The butler opened the door to the main living room.

Butler: Madame Wong you have a bunch of visitors. Ms. Carla has come.

Carla Wong III: Hello mom.

Carla Wong: Carla my dear daughter.

They hugged.

Carla Wong: I got so worried about you when you didn't call me.

Carla Wong III: I'm sorry I worried you mom. It's just that fate had different plans for me. But I have a bunch of people I would like you to meet.

We came in.

Carla Wong: Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor.

Me: It's an honor to meet you too Ms. Wong.

Eli: Same here.

Nico was hiding behind me and shaking like a leaf.

Nico: (Whimpers)

Carla Wong: Nico is that you?

Nico: (Whimpers) Please don't kill me.

Me: Nico is going through a bout of fear. He should tell you why. But we'll let him handle this.

Harley Quinn: Good luck in there, boss!

Nico: (takes a breath) Thanks. I'll need it. Can you guys wait out in the hall? Carla can stay.

Me: Okay. Good luck soldier.

We waited outside.

Me: Cross your fingers everyone.

May: Oh boy.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) How do you think the lad's doing in there?

Lynn: I'm sure he's fine.

Me: This is the part that every romantic couple dreads to the core: Meeting the parents of the person they love to get their approval.

Eli: Yeesh.

Twilight Sparkle: I know. It's scary.

Inside…

Nico: (smiles nervously) Hi, Ms. Wong!

Carla Wong: Nico its been a long time. My goodness you've grown into a handsome and amazing young man.

Nico: Why uh thank you.

Carla Wong: You're welcome.

Outside we were thinking.

Clawful: Let's not worry about Nico right now. While waiting, let's see if there's food!

Inside…

Nico: Okay. You remember the news about Alien X, who's one of Ben's aliens, right?

Carla Wong: Indeed I do.

Nico: Well Carla now has the power to transform into a Celestialsapien.

Carla Wong III: It's true mom.

Carla turned her arm into a starry Celestialsapien arm.

Carla Wong III: Those Team Rocket Scientists have given me a powerful gift and I now have omnipotent powers.

Carla Wong III demonstrated by forming a small solar system in her hands and it had a sun, planets and everything.

Carla Wong III: Celestialsapiens are omnipotent beings that are said to have created the entire universe and the power I have is immensely strong. Just like J.D. and Nico. Nico and Twilight Sparkle found me at Count Olaf's house.

Carla Wong: Oh my. Yes I know Count Olaf. He was the main bad guy from Lemony Snicket's A Series Of Unfortunate Events.

Nico: Yeah. One of my favorite stories. We busted him and sent him to prison and then he got hanged on the gallows.

Carla Wong: That is good.

Carla Wong III: Yes. Team Rocket Scientists did that to me.

Carla Wong: I had nothing to do with those butchers gene slamming my daughter! I prefer to work alone!

Outside…

INSTIGATOR: (hears this) At least we know her mom had nothing to do with Team Rocket.

Me: Thank goodness. The last thing we want is for that to happen.

May: Yeah.

Inside…

Nico: Carla has been a huge help on the entire team.

Carla Wong III: It's true and I had a lot of catching up with Nico and we reminisced on the good times. I missed Nico so much.

Nico: I know Carla.

Carla Wong: I know I've had quite a history as a criminal. But I wanted my flesh and blood to have a life far away from that.

Outside…

Gabriel: (hears this) I know exactly how that feels.

Me: So does Victor.

Nora Fries: Yeah it's true.

Laney: Yeah.

Carla Wong: Now, before we discuss why I sent for you, what Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Outside…

Tchang Zu: Actually, that's a good question.

Me: It sure is. We were just about to ask Nico the same thing before we got here.

Eli: Yeah it's true. But she beat us to it.

Inside…

Nico: Well I'm hoping to meet a Talpaedan Gene-Slammer. The last member of the Andromeda Galaxy 5 Aliens.

Carla Wong: Impressive choice.

Outside…

Ben: (Hears this) Andrea's kind. That is a good choice.

Me: Looks like one of the Earth users is gonna be going with Nico next so it'll have to be Tara, Earth, Lynn, Boy Lynn or Cornelia.

Eli: Yep and we'll have Gene-Slammers for each of the 5 Andromeda Galaxy Aliens.

Laney Simmons: We sure will. One for each of the 5 elemental forces of nature.

Naruto: That is awesome.

Carla Wong: I'm gonna get right to the point. What are your intentions involving my daughter?

Outside…

Energon Scorponok: There's the question of the day.

Me: Yep. That's the one question that every couple is afraid of.

Inside…

Nico: I want her to be happy and I want to be there for her just like I'm always there for everyone and I want to give her the best family and life ever like I do with May and everyone I love.

Nico showed a copy of the ordinance and she was amazed.

Carla Wong: Very interesting and I'm really happy for you Nico.

Nico: Thank you.

Carla Wong: You're welcome.

Nico: Okay, you want to know why I'm so nervous?! It's because I knew I'd have to talk to you again! And I also afraid you think I'm gonna break your daughter's heart and you'll kill me with a shotgun afterwards! (sighs) Man, it felt good to get that out!

Outside…

Kaos: Nico must be very relieved now.

Me: Yeah.

Mr. Pig: It's hard to imagine he is that scared.

Toucan Pig: No kidding.

Laney: But at least he got that off his chest.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Lola do you possess any 3's?

Lola: Sorry Lisa go fish.

Inside…

Carla Wong went over to Nico.

Carla Wong: Oh Nico I would never hurt you. You are a dear friend of my daughter and you helped her do so much. I'm proud of you for everything you've done for her and all your friends.

Nico: Thank goodness. Thank you again.

Carla Wong: But you two haven't had sex yet, right?

Nico and Carla Wong III blush bright red. It was an atomic bright red.

Carla Wong III: (Embarrassed) MOM!

Outside…

Crash Man: I knew she was going to ask that!

Me: (Giggles) Oh my.

Edd: (Laughs)

Eli: That's another big fear is becoming a grandmother too early.

We laughed.

Carla Wong: Just promise me you'll make those Team Rocket Scientists pay for what they did.

Nico: Oh, we will.

Outside…

General Schwarz: (as if he was in the room as well) We definitely will.

Me: We have been making a lot of progress destroying them.

Varie was playing chess with Lincoln.

Varie: We sure have been doing so.

Lincoln: We sure have.

Lincoln moved a piece.

Nico: Thanks for the talk. (ashamed) And I'm really sorry.

Carla Wong: For what?

Outside…

Shred Naught: (solemnly) Well, time to do our entrance.

Me: Yep. But we can't damage the house. Our fiery explosion phoenix cry will burn everything.

Violet Remmington: I have a better idea lads.

Inside…

A cloud of stars and glitter came in and it formed into the spirits of the elements of harmony and they swirled around and converged and a massive cloud of glitter and stars exploded out and a bunch of fairies came out and then they formed into us.

Me: That was a peaceful entrance.

Nico: Nice thinking using that.

Me: It was actually Violet's idea. Sorry to come in like this Ms. Wong. But we didn't want to use the fiery explosion with our Phoenix Cry entrance because it will burn everything and light everything on fire. So Violet made a great entrance idea.

Nico: Smart thinking there.

Carla Wong: I thank you for that J.D.

Nico: It's too cramped in here. Can we go outside?

Carla Wong: Of course. This way.

We followed her to the courtyard.

Totally Spies Sam: Don't act too surprised. You knew what was coming the minute you saw all of us.

El Oso: You think we like the fact that we have to do this? We don't! But you committed several crimes. And we have to put a stop to that!

All Nico could do at the moment was look away in shame.

Me: Guys!

Nico: Guys I appreciate it.

Me: Wait! I have a better alternative.

I fired a beam of light and it hit Carla Wong and separated her dark side from her and Carla Wong was pure!

Dark Carla Wong: Free!

Nico: (Relieved) Now this is much better!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Thanks guys. You all are true and great friends.

Me: Anytime buddy.

Nico: Now lets kick this bitches butt!

Carla Wong: This monster has plagued me for far too long!

Carla Wong III: Same with me mom!

Then the Dark Signers, Control Freak, Hank Scorpio and Absorbing Man appeared.

Nico: Dark Signers, Control Freak, Hank Scorpio and Absorbing Man.

Misty Tredwell: Looks like we're going to have some fun.

Carla Wong III: We sure are Misty.

Carly Atlas: Sorry you have to fight a dark version of your mom.

Carla Wong III: I'll be okay Carly.

Roman Goodwin: At least now, you don't have to feel bad about beating Carla's dark side up.

Nico: No. I most certainly won't.

Carly: You deserve to go all out after the mess of emotions you went through today.

Nico: Absolutely.

Devack: Too bad you didn't actually get to watch an Angry Grandpa video in the process.

Nico: I was really nervous. This is the one part that a romantic relationship always dreads after all

Misty Tredwell: That's true. Also, we heard you dealt with a shapeshifter.

Nico: Yep.

Kalin: Tell me it wasn't that Thing monster! (to Marvel Thing) No offense. (To Kate Lloyd) Sorry Kate.

Thing: None taken Kalin.

Kate Lloyd: I'll be okay.

Carla Wong III: What do you mean by that Kalin?

Nico: J.D. can tell you that.

Me: Kate went through a horrifying nightmare down in Antarctica with a gruesome and horrific shapeshifting alien monster from another planet called The Thing. It was extremely traumatizing to her.

I told them everything that happened to her because of it and Carla Wong and Carla Wong III were shocked and horrified! Including those that haven't heard about it!

Fiona Hernandez: That is awful!

Marie Hernandez: I watched both movies for The Thing and they were extremely horrifying and scary! It gave me nightmares for weeks.

Nicole Hernandez: No kidding! That was scary and horrible.

Kate Lloyd: Yeah it was. But thanks to J.D. and everyone I am now free from it. I don't have to see that monster again.

Nico: Yeah. And no Kalin to answer your question it wasn't The Thing. It was an old enemy of mine that I had some unfinished business with from before I joined the team.

Nico told them everything and they were amazed.

Misty Tredwell: Wow! That's amazing!

Rex Goodwin: It sure is. We're proud of you Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

?: That was awesome.

A figure came out and it was GOATAN from episode 44 of Mighty Morphin Season 1!

---

Goatan (also known as the Storm Bringer) was a weather-controlling chimera monster who served as the primary antagonist of the episode "Lions & Blizzards".

Goatan is created by Rita when she casts a spell on the Noble Lion Trophy that Bulk and Skull stole from a karate monster in the countryside outside Angel Grove as they are bitter over losing. The enchantment to do so is "Scabs, weasels, moons of Cryon make me a monster - half goat, half lion." Goatan is able to control the environment and his weapons are a crossbow and a hockey stick.

When the trophy turns into Goatan, Bulk and Skull get scared as Goatan attacks, resulting in them offering the monster catnip because of his lion head. Enraged, Goatan blasts the duo with energy streamers until they fall into the nearby pond. Goatan's weather-controlling ability affect Angel Grove and even caused it to be placed under a tornado warning. Goatan then go to the quarry whilst Zordon briefs four of the Power Rangers (bar Zack who is on a date with Angela). When he is challenged by four of the Rangers, Goatan easily overpowers them, beating them soundly. Even Kimberly and her Power Bow are useless as the monster deflects several arrows and his bow is stronger than her own by slicing through her arrow and striking her out of the sky. Although Jason blasts him down with his Blade Blaster and makes him lose his bow, he instead picks up and swings around a tree log, sending the Rangers flying onto the beach where he envelops them in a giant energy cyclone generated by the mouth of the goat head. Luckily, Alpha manages to contact Zack who tears himself away from Angela. He morphs, arrives, and takes Goatan down with his Power Axe. With the monster down, Rita has to make him grow so the Rangers summon their Dinozords and form the Megazord. Generating a snowstorm during the fight, Goatan proves to be a complete match for the Megazord until he is punched down so he unleashes a spray of his ice breath, encasing the Megazord in a thick sheet of ice. Goatan then draws a hockey stick and charges but Zack had the idea to make the Megazord spin off the snow, both shaking off the snow and hypnotizing Goatan in the process. It quickly gets free and punches him down before Zack summons the Power Sword. Goatan charges but is slain by an energy slash, being bowled over backwards and exploding on impact with the ground.

---

Unlike most objects that get turned into monsters, the Noble Lion Trophy was not restored after Goatan's destruction.

Tommy Oliver: Goatan!

Goatan: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made to control the weather and used to destroy the rangers with that awesome power.

Goatan: That's right J.D.

Me: That was so awesome how you did all that. And I never missed an episode.

Maria: So, you're a hybird of a goat and a lion, right?

Goatan: That's right!

May: (to Eli) See, Eli? THAT'S a nanny goat!

We laughed.

Eli: (Laughs) That is funny!

Nico: (Laughs) That was a good one May!

Goatan: (Laughs) I get it! That was a good one!

Me: You would make a great archenemy for Storm of the X-Men.

Goatan: Glad you think so.

We then got the usual battles underway.

## Bertrand, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Elemental HERO Chaos Neos, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin of the Spider - Nico's Rescue

Roman was first

Roman: (to Bertrand) I heard Nico went into a world of fairies. Is it true that he went there before?

Bertrand: It most sure is. And it was amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. And that Shapeshifter was a ruthless monster

Sunny Starscout: Yeah her sure was and he has no right to call himself the Prince's brother.

Spyro: No he doesn't. He had it coming.

Elemental HERO Chaos Neos: Yeah he was a poor example of a brother.

Roman: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of red fire and magic at him and smashed him down.

Bertrand: That was perfect!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Haiku, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Elemental HERO Flare Neos, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas of the Hummingbird - Lincoln's rescue

---

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly Atlas: (to Haiku) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Artemis Fowl movie. How was it?

Haiku: It was amazing. Artemis Fowl was a really amazing movie.

Sunset Shimmer: It's amazing that Artemis Fowl is that awesome.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) He sure is amazing.

Sunburn: Lincoln and the group took down a genocidal fairy named Opal Kodoi and she had it coming.

Elemental HERO Flare Neos: She sure did have it coming to her.

Carly Atlas: She sure did. I read the books about Artemis Fowl and they were awesome and fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of orange fire and fire and smashed her down and then helped her up.

Haiku: That was great!

Carly Atlas: It sure was.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Dante, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Elemental HERO Storm Neos, Phage and Lasher VS Devack of the Monkey - Black Rose Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) I heard that you guys met a Black Rose Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Dante: Her name is Alexis Nikolai and she moved to Royal Woods from Russia.

Fluttershy: She and Lincoln found an amazing hidden secret garden in the park that was in a cave and it was so amazing.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was amazing to see.

Stealth Elf: We saw a picture of it and it was incredible.

Elemental HERO Storm Neos: It was amazing.

Devack: Wow that is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of yellow fire, leaves, flowers, grass, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Dante: That was amazing!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Persephone, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Elemental HERO Magma Neos, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell of the Lizard - Nico being afraid to see Carla Wong

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty: (to Persephone) I don't blame Nico for being afraid to see Carla Wong. The shotgun part is always scary.

Persephone: Me neither. That always is a scary thing. The scariest part that every romantic couple dreads is getting the approval of the parents of the one they love.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it's crazy.

Cozy Glow: That is a crazy thing.

Hex: Yeah it sure is.

Elemental HERO Magma Neos: Do you or Toby still have your parents?

Misty Tredwell: We do but we had a falling out and we haven't spoken to each other for a while. Lets do it!

They fired waves of green fire, stars, bones and magic and lava and smashed her down and then helped her up.

Persephone: That was awesome!

Misty Tredwell: It sure was.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Morpheus, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Elemental HERO Aqua Neos, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin Kessler of the Giant - Robot Chicken Sketch of Charlie Brown

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) Heard you guys saw a Robot Chicken sketch of Charlie Brown. That one actually might be important.

Morpheus: It sure was and it gave us a clue about who we're going to face when we meet Charlie Brown and friends.

Rarity: It sure did and this would have been a good adventure for Halloween.

Sweetie Belle: It sure would have been much better for that.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure would have.

Elemental HERO Aqua Neos: It'll be like how Ginormica and her friends dealt with those evil pumpkin monsters.

Kalin: That was awesome! Lets do it!

They fired waves of blue fire, water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Morpheus: That was amazing.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Boris, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Elemental HERO Nebula Neos, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger of the Killer Whale - Smart thinking of me to separate Carla Wong from her dark side

Greiger was next.

Greiger: (to Boris) That was smart thinking of J.D. to separate Carla Wong from her dark side. I actually knew that you guys would find a way to help her.

Boris: Yeah we sure did.

Pinkie Pie: And we used a different entrance to avoid damaging Carla's house.

Featherweight: We sure did and we used stars and fairies this time instead of fire and the phoenix cry.

Sprocket: That was awesome.

Elemental HERO Nebula Neos: It sure was awesome.

Greiger: I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of indigo fire and gears, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Boris: That was fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Brittney Knudson, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Elemental HERO Dark Neos, Gabriel Agreste and Nathalie Sancoeur VS Rex Goodwin of the Condor - Nico was terrified

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) I don't blame Nico for being terrified. Talking with parents is the scariest part of a relationship.

Brittney: Yeah it's the one part that every romantic couple dreads the most.

Princess Luna: It sure is. But thank goodness we found a way to help Nico.

Moondust: Yeah it was crazy.

Snowdust: But at least we got Nico through this.

Gari: Yeah the poor guy.

Ink Rose: He needed a lot of help with this too. Especially from a former criminal like Carla Wong.

Moonlight Raven: That was nuts.

Blackout: It sure was nuts.

Elemental HERO Dark Neos: I'm glad we were able to help.

Rex Goodwin: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of purple fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Brittney: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Nicole Knudson, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Elemental HERO Glow Neos, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak - Carla Wong makes amazing video games

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) Carla Wong makes amazing video games. And speaking of which, this next monster is from Samus' world.

He summoned KRAID from Metroid Dread!

Kraid Roared ferociously!

Nicole Knudson: Kraid from Metroid Dread! Awesome Choice! To be honest that was the scariest version of Kraid I've ever seen. The graphics on Switch really brought that out.

Control Freak: It sure did.

Nicole Knudson: Yep. And also she went into a life of crime because the companies rejected her games and I thought they all were awesome and amazing. As the goddess of video games, no game is bad in my opinion.

Princess Celestia: That's right. It's so awesome that Carla makes awesome games.

Amber Morning: It sure is.

Spotlight: I agree on that too.

Elemental HERO Glow Neos: I agree too.

Control Freak: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole: Game over Control Freak!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

## Sophie Casterwill, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Elemental HERO Air Neos, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio - Carla Wong asking Nico and Carla Wong III about IT

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) I didn't expect Carla Wong to ask Nico and her daughter if they had sex. That's not a topic often talked about.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) It most sure is. But that was funny hearing Carla's reaction.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure was. But EVERY parent has to be weary about that.

Scootaloo: Yeah and when it comes to the Birds and The Bees one can never be too careful. No pun intended.

Whirlwind: They don't want to be made grandparents too early.

Elemental HERO Air Neos: Yeah that would either set a world record or get them in a LOT of trouble.

Hank Scorpio: You're not kidding there. But that is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Sophie Casterwill: That was most fun!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Marinette, Joan of Arc, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Elemental HERO Grand Neos, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man - Carla Wong rooting us on for destroying those Team Rocket Scientists

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) It's good that Carla Wong's rooting us on for destroying those Team Rocket Scientists. And what can I absorb around here?

Marinette: Plenty of rocks and trees. Yeah those Team Rocket Scientists have got to go. Big time.

Joan of Arc: They are a true atrocity to Earth for tampering with the laws of Mother Nature.

Applejack: Yeah but to be honest, Nico and Lincoln's friends all look amazing as aliens, animals, duel monsters or Digimon.

Apple Bloom: They sure do look awesome.

Flashwing: They sure do.

Elemental HERO Grand Neos: I think so too.

Absorbing Man: Yep. Lets do it!

(JOAN BY HEATHER DALE PLAYS)

Marinette and Joan: We are Judgement and Heaven is Nigh.

They fired waves of light, rock, earth, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Marinette: That was a victory worthy of love!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - Kate going through a horrifying nightmare like The Thing

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That was terrible that Kate had to go through a horrible nightmare like that with The Thing.

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah it sure was. The Thing was a terrible monstrosity. It's just hard to imagine that it can turn into anything perfectly and imitate them so perfectly. When I saw The Thing movie both from 1982 and 2011, I was so scared that I couldn't sleep for 3 days. It was just that scary and horrifying.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was scary. But we helped Kate conquer her fear and destroy her demons.

Sweetie Belle: That was so scary. What she went through was just that terrifying.

Scootaloo: No kidding! That was awful!

Diamond Tiara: And it wasn't just Kate that went through all that. MacReady and Captain Blake went through all that too.

Silver Spoon: Yeah the 2002 video game was just as terrifying.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Boy that is crazy! But that's a big relief that we you all destroyed the Thing forever.

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah! But Nico told us about everything that happened with The Thing. That was just absolutely horrible! It was composed entirely of 10,000,000+ Aliens woven into its genetic structure. That is an absolute abomination!

Misty Tredwell: No kidding! That was terrifying!

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah it was crazy. But as I watched both movies over and over again I conquered my fear of it.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's good you did. I don't know where The Thing came from but those aliens were REALLY playing with fire. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - Marie transforming during Lincoln's Rescue

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I heard you transformed during Lincoln's rescue in the world of Artemis Fowl.

Marie Hernandez: I sure did. Want to see it?

Weddinmon: You bet I do!

Marie Hernandez: Here we go.

Marie then transformed into her SUPER ANGEL INFINITY YELLOW STRIKING LIGHTNING PHOENIX ANGEL OF STRIKING JUSTICE AND ELECTRIC LOVE FORM!

Weddinmon was amazed and so was the Fearful Five.

Marie Hernandez: **Well here it is. What do you think?**

Weddinmon: Wow! That is amazing! The lightning coming off of you is incredible!

Frozen Fright: Wow! That is so cool!

Thunder Terror: The power coming off of that form is unbelievable!

Magma Gloom: No kidding! That is so awesome!

Marie Hernandez: **Glad you're all impressed. I used this power to destroy Opal Koboi. She didn't stand a chance against the fury of the powers of Lightning and Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder.**

Weddinmon: Wow! No kidding.

She powered down.

Marie Hernandez: That was amazing huh?

Toxic Horror: It sure was cool.

Louie PoisonSea: That was incredible.

Weddinmon: That was so awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - What would have happened if the Thing got out

Marcel was next.

Marcel: If the Thing got out of Antarctica, what would have happened?

Nicole Hermandez: It would have spelled incredibly big time trouble for the entire planet. Kate told us that millions of people would die. But it wouldn't just be millions. It would be the End of The World. The Thing would imitate everything on the planet in Land, Sea and Air and kill everything it comes into contact with.

Star Swirl: Yeah it was a terrible monstrosity.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) I just can't believe a monster like that was made.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was horrible and scary.

Mistmane: No kidding there.

Flash Magnus: It's a creature of horror and nightmares.

Mage Meadowbrook: That was a horrifying monster.

Gusty the Great: But thank goodness it was destroyed forever.

Clover the Clever: Yeah that was a horrifying ordeal for Kate.

Carly Atlas: No kidding.

Marcel: That was a terrible ordeal. Poor Kate. Sorry she had to go through all that.

Nicole Hernandez: No kidding. That's something none of us would wish on even our worst enemies. J.D. said that no one should ever have to go through that for 100,000 lifetimes.

Marcel: Boy I don't blame you on that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: Darkness wins!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

## Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney and Lana VS Goatan

Goatan was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Goatan's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of Cobra, they're large swords with the symbols of GI Joe and the anti-Cobra symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large eagle heads with blue gems for eyes for the crossguards, large red, white, and blue patterned gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and four large eagle heads with blue gems for the eyes and in the open mouths. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN RANGERS!

They turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: Time to assemble the Power Blaster!

They did so and the Power Blaster was ready!

Nico: FIRE!

GO GO POWER RANGERS! GO GO POWER RANGERS! GO GO POWER RANGERS! MIGHTY MORPHIN POWER RANGERS!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Goatan and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOoOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Goatan you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped and fced Dark Carla Wong.

Nico: Now it's game over for you bitch!

Gia: You've got this coming after what you put Nico through today!

Lincoln: Especially in the past with how you put those athletes in your game!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ELECTRONIC BRIGADE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman!

Nico: Lets do it!

(GONG RINGS)

(MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS)

TEST YOUR MIGHT! (WHAP) TEST YOUR MIGHT! (ZAP) TEST YOUR MIGHT! (WHAP) TEST YOUR MIGHT!

MORTAL KOMBAT!

We went at her and punched, kicked and blasted Dark Carla Wong all over the place with incredible fury.

POW BLAM SMASH BAM WHOMP SMACK THOTH BONK WHAP WHAM!

We were really smashing her up.

Tidal Wave, Wheelie, May and Bai Tza used the Earth and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Tidal Wave's energy lasers, Fire Stones and May and Bai Tza's powers 100-fold.

Wheelie and May: FIRE SNOWBALL SHOWER!

Bai Tza and Tidal Wave: MAELSTROM OF LASERS!

Kaos and Twilight: MAGIC ELEMENT MEGABLAST!

El Oso and Sunset Shimmer: FIRE OF THE BEAR!

Tchang Zu and Rainbow Dash: LIGHTNING OF THE SKY!

Vreedle Brothers and Applejack: EARTH OF FURY!

Carmen Dillo and Fluttershy: FLOWERS OF THE ARMADILLO!

INSTIGATOR and Pinkie Pie: GEARS OF ENERGY!

Duff Killigan and Rarity: JEWELS OF SCOTLAND FURY!

General Schwarz and Ink Rose: DARKNESS OF THE MOON!

Leap Frog and Lightning Dust: LIGHTNING OF FROGS!

Metal Sonic and Vinyl Scratch: MUSIC OF FURY!

Dr. Starline and Starlight Glimmer: ZOMBIE FURY BLAST!

Hades Beast Specter and Princess Luna: DARKNESS OF THE MOON FURY!

King of Flan and Princess Celestia: LIGHT OF THE SUN FLARE!

Steam Demon and Vapor Trail: BRIMSTONE FURY SMOKE BOMB!

Mr. Pig and Minuette: FARTS OF DEATH!

Toucan Dan and Twinkleshine: BIRDS OF THE STARS!

Pimon & Tumbaa and Lemon Hearts: KUNG FU LEMON BURST!

Dr. Screwloose and Moondancer: FULL MOON INSANITY BLAST!

Django and Lyra Heartstrings: BONES OF THE HARP!

China White and Indigo Zap: LIGHTNING OF FURY!

Cheese Monster and Derpy Hooves: CHEESE OF STUPIDITY!

The Technicolor Phantoms and Autumn Blaze: ICE CREAM

FIRESTORM!

Star Creature and Firecracker Burst: FIRE STAR MEGABLAST!

Pink Ranger Slayer and Fiona Hernandez: FIRE OF HOLY FURY!

Weddinmon and Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING OF HOLY STORMS!

Marcel and Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS OF HOLY GHOSTS!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Sam, Clover, Alex, Lincoln and Carla Wong III: STAR STORM OF ULTIMATE FURY!

They fired a massive barrage of elements and energy and stars and more.

Violet Remmington, Carla Wong III and Nico Chan: STARS OF ULTIMATE FURY!

They fired waves of stars and planets.

Lincoln: DRAGON ELEMENT STYLE: BAHAMUT!

Peni Parker: DRAGON WEB STYLE: BLUE DRAGON!

MAi Shiranui: DRAGON FIRE STYLE: FIN FANG FOOM!

Jessica Shannon: DRAGON STING STYLE: TIAMAT!

Menat: DRAGON STAR STYLE: STAR EATER!

R. Mika: DRAGON LIGHT STYLE: BLUE-EYES WHITE DRAGON!

Ryuko (TLPS): DRAGON DARK STYLE: RED-EYES BLACK DRAGON!

Tatsumaki: DRAGON WIND STYLE: STARDUST DRAGON!

Perfuma: DRAGON NATURE STYLE: NATURIA BARKION!

Frosta: DRAGON ICE STYLE: TRISHULA, DRAGON OF THE ICE BARRIER!

Entrapta: DRAGON LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER END DRAGON!

Yuna Kamihara: DRAGON WATER STYLE: NUMBER 17: LEVIATHAN DRAGON!

Toph: DRAGON EARTH STYLE: IRON CHAIN DRAGON!

Hilda: (British Accent) DRAGON FIRE STYLE: METEOR BLACK DRAGON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said dragons.

Lincoln and his harem: DRAGON FINAL SMASH: RAGING ELEMENT BREATH!

They fired their element breaths from their mouths at Dark Carla Wong! The blasts all hit her and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

She was down and then Nico imprisoned her in a crystal and beamed her to the Pluto Prison forever.

Nico: Thank God that's over!

Carla Wong III: No kidding!

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Greiger: You must be relieved that this mission is done.

Nico: Can you guys blame me?!

Violet Remmington: Of course not.

Me: Not at all man.

Rex Goodwin: (to Carla Wong) It's your choice if you want to join the Redemption Squad or Masters of Evil.

Carla Wong: Let me think about who I want to join.

Control Freak: Take your time.

Me: We got plenty of it.

Hank Scorpio: After a day like today, I prefer a breather before we head to the Yost Universe.

Absorbing Man: Let's head home now. And hopefully, we can watch another Angry Grandpa video.

Me: You got that right.

Nico: Yeah. But can we grab some grub first? I'm starving.

Me: Good idea. I'm hungry too. Lets report to Jerry first before that.

?: (Angry Screaming) I will kill every last one of you for destroying me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Timmy Turner heard that voice.

Timmy Turner: I knew we weren't done yet. You can come out now, Princess Mandie.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy from four years ago, Princess Mandie, and she was now really angry and enraged as her eyes turned red with rage and hatred and her hair turned into living flames.

Me: Princess Mandie, I should've known you'd escape from The River of Fire, but consider this the last time you ever show your face here again.

Lola: Yeah, you psychopathic maniac!

Princess Mandie: This is all your fault, you will all PAY! NOW DIIIIIIEEEE!

Princess Mandie tried to attack Lola, but Lincoln threw a really hard punch into Mandie's face, and he not only absorbed the fire from her hair, he also gave her a nasty black eye.

Lincoln: Get away from my little sister, you bitch! Now, I know it's not okay to hit a lady, but you, Mandie, you are no lady, you are a psychotic, bad-tempered monster and a bloodthirsty psychopath.

Sun Shang Xiang: And I've had it up to hear with her to last an eternity.

Me: YOU are the one that will die ManDie!

Suddenly, Sun Shang Xiang's brown eyes turned neon brown, and was surrounded by a crimson red energy aura with flames and tigers, she got out her Legacy of the Sun Family large Wind and Fire Wheels, and as she approached Princess Mandie, she left crimson red energy, flames, and tigers with every step.

Sun Shang Xiang: Princess Mandie, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against Earth and the universe. The pain and suffering that you have caused to so many innocent people can never be forgiven, and now, I will make you pay for everything that you have done.

Suddenly, Sun Shang Xiang was surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy with flames surrounding it, there was a tiger running around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sun Shang Xiang emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sun Shang Xiang grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her short light brown hair with rose on it, she has neon brown eyes and a crimson red energy aura with flames and tigers surrounding her, she has a tiger holding the Fire Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on tiger earrings with crimson red gems for eyes and holding the Fire Kanji in its paws, and she also has a tiger with crimson red gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its paws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and crimson red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Sun Shang Xiang has on a red and white short-sleeved shirt with a gold phoenix on it, crimson red skirt with the Wu Tiger on it, red pants, and black ankle-length combat boots, and she has on crimson red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long crimson red sleeveless silk coat with flames and a tiger on it, and on the back is a tiger surrounded by flames. Sun Shang Xiang felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive crimson red angel wings with red tips on the large crimson red feathers, had sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Sun Shang Xiang's Legacy of The Sun Family Wind and Fire Wheels were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of fire and crimson red energy, and when they emerged, they were transformed into Sun Tzu's Astral Wind and Fire Wheels of Fiery Justice, they're a pair of large Wind and Fire Wheels with six blades around the large red wheels with Chinese characters on the six blades. Sun Shang Xiang has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold tiger head with a large crimson red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large crimson red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the tiger that said, "Sun Shang Xiang, Youngest Daughter of Sun Jian, Youngest Sister of Sun Ce and Sun Quan, Dear Friend of Lian Shi, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Emissary and Descendent of Sun Tzu, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Master of The Bow and the Wind and Fire Wheels, and Master of Flames and Tigers." Her name was in Chinese Letters.

孙尚香 - 孫堅の末娘、孫策と孫権の末っ子、歩練師の親愛なる友人、孫子の愛する未来の妻、孫子の使者と子孫、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックろくでなし、弓と風と火の車輪のマスター、そして炎と虎のマスター

Sun Shang Xiang has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE FIRESTORM TIGER ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Sun Shang Xiang's Super Angel transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Princess Mandie saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to attack, but Sun Shang Xiang swung one of her Wind and Fire Wheels, and it fired a powerful blast of crimson red energy with flames and tigers, which attacked Princess Mandie, and burned her badly.

Lincoln: Wow, Sun Shang Xiang, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Sun Shang Xiang: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Inferno Tiger and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, shall we put an end to Princess Mandie for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Sun Shang Xiang.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, Princess Mandie.**

Sun Shang Xiang and Lincoln went after Princess Mandie, who fired blasts of fire at them, but they absorbed them and it made them stronger than ever, and it made her even madder than ever. Then, they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, violet and blue energy, elemental forces, arrows from their bows, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Tigers, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Princess Mandie. Then, they attacked her with their weapons, and really left some nasty scars on her body. Then, Lincoln and Sun Shang Xiang fired powerful red energy blasts, and they hit Princess Mandie, and they sucked out her fire powers, and they and the rest of us made them our own.

Sun Shang Xiang: **Time to put an end to Princess Mandie for good, Lincoln.**

Lincoln: **Of course, Sun Shang Xiang. Let's get her.**

Sun Shang Xiang and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy blades from their weapons, and as they hit Princess Mandie, they exploded with incredible power, and it killed her. Then, as Princess Mandie's spirit appeared, Sun Shang Xiang marked her with a kanji, and condemned her to The Black Gates, and her spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Sun

Shang Xiang did, as they holster their weapons and power down, and Sun Shang Xiang's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Sun Shang Xiang: Rest in Oblivion, Princess Mandie, may you never return. Thank you for helping me with taking care of Princess Mandie, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Shang Xiang, and there's also something I want to give you.

Sun Shang Xiang: (Smiles) And I think I already know what it is.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, along with the rest of my future wives.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sun Shang Xiang's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and a pack of Tigers running across the field and snow falling around them, and the display of the elemental forces, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that was awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico, and now, we're rid of Princess Mandie, this time for good. But this will bring war to our planet from her race. But I say, let them come.

Carla Wong III: We'll be ready for them. (To the viewers) If you all like video games, just have fun with them and it doesn't matter if they are bad or good. Just have fun with them.

Nicole: Well said Carla. (To Carla Wong) And Carla as the Goddess of Video Games, I love all your video games no matter how bad they are. I think you make awesome video games.

Carla Wong: Oh thank you Nicole.

We later went back home and told Jerry what happened and we went home to the estate and we watched the Burger King Four Cheese Whopper sketch and the Angry Grandpa I hate Taco Bell Sketch too. We were laughing so hard that we were almost ready to pee our pants. Then we later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Carla Wong the Lady Dragon of Totally Spies was a really awesome villain and she was great. But this whole chapter had a great story behind it. The first part of the story was for the awesome 1999 British movie Faeries and that is one of my movies from my childhood. I thought it was a really awesome adventure and story. The second part was for the awesome 2020 movie Artemis Fowl and that was an awesome movie. Never saw it but I heard it was really awesome. Too bad it wasn't in theaters because of the COVID-19 Pandemic. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the movie Firestarter from 1984 and Nico and Cornelia are going to Virginia and meet young Charlie McGee and save her father as well as burn down the facility that Charlie and her father were at and kill Rainbird. They are also going to meet a Talpaedan Gene-Slammer named Crystal Wilmington. She is Nico's friend from Earth Science Class. Then Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the 1999 movie Storm of The Century and Nicole Hernandez is gonna transform and destroy Andre Linoge. They are also going to meet an Ancient Fairy Dragon Gene-Slammer named Hannah Montgomery and Lincoln and her have one of the most romantic relationships ever known before he was part of the team. And her memory during the exercise will be of where she stopped Lola from doing one of the worst things she has ever done. Next chapter is gonna be for where we go through the SpongeBob episode The Hankering and get ready to hurl your guts out because it will be silly and funny.

See you all tomorrow

# THE HANKERING

THIS CHAPTER IS BASED ON THE SPONGEBOB EPISODE THE HANKERING

---

Nico and Cornelia were flying over the East Coast.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Cornelia.

Cornelia: Anytime Nico. This is gonna be so awesome going with you on one of your rescues.

Nico: I can't wait to see who we're going to meet this time.

KRABOOOOOOOMMMM!

An explosion blasted a bunch of men out of a barn.

Nico: WHOA!

Cornelia: That whole barn is on fire!

Nico: Wait a second.

Nico and Cornelia flew in and there they saw a girl blasting a bunch of men with Pyrokinesis!

Nico: I knew it! It's Charlie McGee of Firestarter. This was one of my first adventures with the team.

Cornelia: Whoa! I remember reading the book for Stephen King's Firestarter. This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Cornelia, I just want to say that Megan telling us about you was the best moments of our lives.

Cornelia: They were fun.

Nico saw a man about to shoot Charlie's dad.

Nico: Oh no you don't!

Nico fired an energy blast and it hit the man and he was obliterated in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: That was a close one.

Andy McGee: Thanks.

Nico: No problem.

Cornelia: We got to kill all these people here at this facility.

Nico: Good idea. It's time to shut this place down like we did before. Charlie, Andy, you two will be placed in our protection when this is over.

Andy McGee: Thanks Nico.

Nico: Cornelia, You better Guardian up!

Cornelia: Right! (SWIRLS OF LEAVES) EARTH!

Nico: TIME TO BURN!

Nico flared up an aura of pure fire and HELL WAS UNLEASHED IN FULL!

People were running all over as they advanced slowly and Nico fired an energy ball and it hit a man on a cart and it exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They continued and men came out and fired at them and Nico's fire aura deflected the bullets back. Charlie fired 3 fireballs and they hit the men and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire place was being turned into a massive war zone and a raging inferno!

Cornelia: If only Taranee could see this!

Nico: Yeah!

A car with a gun came and fired at them and Nico's fire aura deflected all the bullets and he fired a powerful blast of fire and the car exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The car went into the river and exploded thanks to Charlie.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They crossed the bridge and a man fired at them and the bullet missed and then Charlie fired a powerful fireball and it hit the man and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was toast!

Then a helicopter came.

Nico: Not this time.

Nico fired a powerful fireball and blew the helicopter up in a powerful fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: What's next? Tanks?

Andy McGee: I don't see anything.

?: Let me help you all!

A Talpaedan then came!

Talpaedan: (In a girl's voice) Looks like the action started.

Nico: That voice. Crystal Wilmington?

Talpaedon: Yep. Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: You too. Lets catch up after we blow this mansion to kingdomcome. Charlie you'll like seeing these powers.

Nico did some stances and fired an incredibly massive and powerful blast of fire from his hand with Ozai's enhanced Firebending and it hit the mansion and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Charlie McGee: Wow! My turn!

She fired a massive barrage of fireballs and they hit the Mansion and the whole place exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole mansion went up in a massive flaming explosion of fire, debris and dead bad men.

Nico: That went up in flames.

Cornelia: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Talpaedan: I've got a lot of them but my favorite would be in Earth Science class, we went on an awesome field trip to Mount Antero in Colorado and there we found an amazing huge Aquamarine crystal Cluster.

Nico: I remember that and Mount Antero has one of the most biggest Aquamarine deposits in the country.

Talpaedon: Yep.

Charlie McGee: Wow that is cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Andy McGee: We can't thank you enough for saving us Nico.

Nico: It was no problem Andy. I'm so sorry that you had to go through all this because the government wanted to turn you and Charlie into weapons.

Cornelia: Yeah that is not cool.

Andy McGee: No it isn't.

Nico: But you are now under the full protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I promise that we won't let them get their hands on you for their own personal gain.

Charlie McGee: Thank you Nico.

Nico: Anytime. (To the Talpaedan) Now to revert you back.

Talpaedan: Okay.

Nico: You may want to cover your eyes Andy.

Andy did so and Nico put on his blind man glasses and snapped his fingers and Crystal reverted back and she had blond hair and yellow eyes and she was in her birthday suit and Nico gave her an amazing yellow dress and she put it on.

Crystal Wilmington: Wow this dress is amazing.

Nico: Yep. We make awesome clothes.

Crystal and Nico then hugged.

Crystal Wilmington: I've missed you Nico.

Nico: I missed you too Crystal.

Crystal Wilmington: Me too.

Nico: Believe me, Charlie. You're not the only one about to face the government wanting to control you as a weapon.

Charlie McGee: Really?

Cornelia: It's true. There are many others like you that have many special abilities that the government want to exploit as a weapon.

Nico: That really makes me mad.

Andy McGee: Same here.

Nico: Yeah. But you need this more than ever. (Snaps fingers)

Suddenly a beam of golden light shined down from the sky and the divine singing of angels was heard.

(The Mystics Dream Plays at 6:03 to 7:12)

Down came a figure and it was Vicky Tomlinson McGee, Charlie's mother.

Charlie McGee: Mommy?

Vicky McGee: Hello Charlie. I'm back.

Charlie McGee: MOMMY!

She went and hugged her mom.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Nicole Hernandez, and Stella (Winx Club) are heading to the world of the 1999 movie Storm of The Century, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls here, but we're also going to kill Andre Linoge.

And with us was Jiang Wei, the prodigy of Tian Shui and officer of Shu, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance and wielding his Qilin Trident double-bladed trident.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1999 movie Storm of The Century, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls here, but we're also going to kill Andre Linoge.

Nico: That's right, Lincoln.

Me: I've seen that miniseries on TV long ago, and it was amazing.

Lincoln: But, Andre Linoge is someone who can't be underestimated: he's a 4,000-year-old wizard who's terrorizing the people of the small town of Little Tall Island, off the coast of Maine, during a massive blizzard that cuts the island off from the rest of the world.

Lori: That's right, and he has to be destroyed, if we're to end his reign of terror on Little Tall Island.

Lincoln: That's right, Lori. (To Jiang Wei) And it's an honor to meet you, Jiang Wei.

Jiang Wei: It's an honor to meet you too, Lincoln. When Lord Liu Bei told us of what you all have done in taking down the dark sides of Chandler, Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, who have terrorized our lands, we were honored by what you've done in stopping them. We thank you for what you've done.

Lori: You're welcome, Jiang Wei.

Lincoln: And I want to thank you for joining us on our rescue, Stella.

Stella (Winx Club): You're welcome, Lincoln.

Nicole Hernandez: And this means, now it's my turn to transform against that wizard.

Lincoln: That's right, we'll make him pay for what he's done.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: You got that right, but I've got a feeling Andre Linoge might have help. After what we saw when Opal Koboi had gotten help from Dong Zhuo's men, we got to be prepared.

Me: Yep. Boy I remember Storm of The Century by Stephen King. That was a really scary and freaky book.

---

A powerful blizzard hits the fictional small island town of Little Tall Island (also the setting of King's novel *Dolores Claiborne* ) off the coast of Maine. The storm is so powerful that all access to the island is cut off and no one is able to leave. As the town prepares for the storm, tragedy strikes when elderly resident Martha Clarendon is brutally murdered by André Linoge (Colm Feore), a menacing stranger with a black cane decorated by a silver wolf's head. When Robbie Beals, the town manager, investigates, Linoge claims to know the repetitious inner workings of hell and states that Robbie's mother has turned cannibal and is waiting in hell to eat him. Linoge is arrested by supermarket manager and part-time constable Michael "Mike" Anderson (Timothy Daly) and his friend and deputy Alton "Hatch" Hatcher. As he is taken to his cell, Linoge makes passing remarks at nearby townspeople, revealing he knows secrets about all of them. Linoge gives no hint of his origins or motives, only vaguely saying, "Give me what I want, and I'll go away."

While imprisoned, Linoge demonstrates a supernatural ability to peer into and control minds, inflict hallucinations, and drive people to commit suicide and murder. Linoge shows he also has the ability to control the physical world, not just minds, by watching broken televisions, putting messages on computer screens, catching a speeding bullet, levitating objects and people, causing nosebleeds, jamming unlocked doors, and opening locked cell doors to leave at will. Linoge causes three suicides and a murder shortly after being jailed.

Later that evening, as the 200 remaining residents sleep, an escaped Linoge enters the lighthouse and supernaturally causes everyone to have the same dream: a dream of the entire town suicidally walking into the ocean and mystifying authorities in the aftermath as to what happened to everyone. The dream has Linoge, appearing heavier and bald, as a journalist reporting on the mass disappearance and comparing it to the 1587 disappearance event at Roanoke Island, Virginia. This suggests to the islanders that Linoge had the power to make an island community disappear before and that he may do it again. Linoge also appears in the same dream as a televangelist threatening that suffering will result if people sin by refusing to give the wanderer what he wants.

The next day, Linoge causes three residents to vanish while everyone is watching the lighthouse collapse. Two die and the third, lost resident Angie Carver, is discovered alive with her dark hair now turned shock white. Angie reveals Linoge kidnapped her and warned that if he does not get what he wants he will cause mass suicides as he did at Roanoke before. All eight of the town's young children are then enchanted and fall unconscious. Linoge then appears in the town hall and levitates Joanna and threatens to burn her. Linoge says that Mike is good through and through, but the rest of the town is, "full of adulterers, pedophiles, thieves, gluttons, murderers, bullies, scoundrels, and covetous morons."

Throughout Mike resists the calls of others to simply execute Linoge. Mike believes that giving in to evil is wrong. Mike earlier recounted the biblical story of Job and realized that Linoge's surname is an anagram for Legion, a collective group of demons exorcised by Jesus according to the Gospel of Mark and Gospel of Luke. Linoge frequently displays disgust at the immorality of humanity and states he possesses the supernatural power to punish. This raises the question whether Linoge is a force in the ultimate service of good rather than evil or perhaps reinforces the biblical reference that Mike made to the tests of Job, in which God allowed Satan to punish Job to test Job's faith in the face of suffering. The reference to Legion demons and Linoge's intimate knowledge of cannibalism and repetition in hell, murderous tactics, and insight into human sin, makes it seem to Mike that Linoge, "can only see the bad," and Linoge's primary obligation is darkness rather than being an agent of morality on earth to judge and punish.

Linoge demands a town hall meeting and then arrives claiming he will cause total suicide among everyone on the island including dropping all eight children unless one of them is given to him. Linoge reveals he is thousands of years old, but not immortal and is now dying and sick. He desires a protégé to raise and teach who can carry on his "work". He promises the child will become like him, long-lived, powerful, and seeing much. He cannot take a child by force, but he *can* punish the town and make them all to suffer and die if they refuse him. He leaves the townspeople half an hour to make their decision.

Mike begs the town to refuse, arguing the villain is not all-powerful and may soon leave the town just as the storm will if they trust in God and their own power. He appeals to their common decency and points out they may be aiding an evil man in harming a child. The other townspeople, including Mike's wife Molly, are too frightened of Linoge and think they have no choice. They argue this is not human sacrifice but rather an "adoption" and it is better to lose one child rather than all. Mike wishes to abstain from voting and take Ralphie away, but his friends stop him and Molly insists that being part of the town means they must accept Ralphie may be the child taken. Everyone but Mike votes in favor to give Linoge what he desires, and Hatch says he will see this is the right decision. Linoge arrives and has one parent of each child draw one of eight "weirding stones" that predate the sinking of Atlantis. Molly draws the lone black stone, marking Ralphie as the one who will be taken. Linoge transforms into his true form and thanks the town, suggesting they will be better off if they do not reveal his existence or this arrangement to the outside world. Mike is held back by Hatch and other townsfolk who fear reprisal. Now regretting her choice, Molly frantically cries at Mike to help save Ralphie; but the townspeople continue to restrain him and refuse to aid her. In anguish, Molly madly accuses Linoge of tricking them by fixing the result of the stones before she attacks him in a frenzy. Linoge merely knocks Molly aside and remarks that she and the townspeople may have all tricked themselves, adding that Ralphie will eventually call him "father." Carrying the child, Linoge flies off into the night.

The following summer, a thoroughly depressed Molly is in therapy discussing her now failing marriage; lamenting she is now losing the last thing she ever loved. She insists Ralphie was "lost in the storm" along with perhaps another who also was never found that weekend and refuses to discuss him further despite the therapist warning that pain will fester if she can't be honest. Molly says she now understands some wounds can't be cleaned out no matter what. Despite the desperate pleas of his neighbors to stay, Mike is unable to condone or accept the townspeople sacrificing his son along with their morals and principles; he resigns as constable and market manager and leaves Little Tall, divorcing Molly and deciding to never return (though his narration reveals he keeps in contact with some residents). He settles in San Francisco, and continues to represent law and order, eventually becoming a US Marshal. As time passes, he hears of several in Little Tall committing suicide over the years (including Hatch's wife Melinda, Angela Carver's husband Jack, and Robbie Beals' wife Sandy). Hatch, now a widower, marries Molly; Mike wishes the best for them. Nine years after the storm, Mike notices an old man and a teenage boy on the sidewalk, both humming "I'm a little teapot." He recognizes the boy as an older Ralphie and both turn to face him. The old man resembles Linoge while the boy briefly hisses with a fanged mouth. Mike follows them, but they vanish in an alley. Mike considers telling Molly what he saw that day, but ultimately decides against it; it is implied he severs contact with Little Tall permanently. He sometimes wonders if this is the wrong decision, then admits in narration "in daylight, I know better."

---

Me: That movie lasted for more than 4 hours. 264 minutes.

Nico: That's a long time. But who is Andre Linoge?

Me: You would not like this guy.

I went over his history.

---

André Linoge is the main antagonist of Stephen King's TV miniseries Storm of the Century and of is screenplay's book. He is a 4,000-year-old wizard who carries a cane with a silver wolf's head on top of it with him. Linoge terrorizes the people of the small Maine town of Little Tall Island during a massive blizzard in the 1980s, ironically what they call the "storm of the century".

He was portrayed by Colm Feore, who also portrayed Laufey in Thor, The Dollmaker in Gotham, Donald Menken in The Amazing Spider-Man 2, and Randall Flynn in Revolution.

History

Linoge kills a number of people and causes others to commit suicide. He also knows some of the Little Tall townpeople's darkest secrets. He even causes others to have nightmares.

What Linoge desires from Little Tall's citizenry is an heir, one of the 8 children in Little Tall he enchants. He reveals his true form (an impossibly ancient, dying man) and explains that, since he is not immortal nor a god, he needs someone to carry on his work once he can no longer do it himself. Linoge states that, "in matters such as this," he cannot simply take the child he desires, but he can punish.

If the townspeople refuses his request, he threatens to force them to march into the sea two-by-two, as he claims to have done at the infamously deserted English colony of Roanoke in Virginia centuries before. With that, he leaves the townspeople with one hour to make their decision. They decide to give in to his demand.

Andre Linoge explains that one child among the 8 sleeping local children would be chosen to be given to him via the test of 8 weirding stones (7 white stones and one black stone), special pebbles used in the art of divination to discuss and decide big matters for countles years long before the great island of Atlantis (according to Linoge) sank into the African ocean. And at the end of the test, that one child is Ralph Anderson, the son of town constable Mike Anderson. He then goes away with him. In time, he has succeeded in his quest to to turn his protégé into a mystical but deadly creature like him.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked.

Nico: Oh man.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Andre Linoge, and he's going to kill them, and he also saw that he has some Yellow Turban soldiers with him.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Andre Linoge, and he's going to kill them, and you know that feeling you'd just told us, TLPS Mr. Wolf: I also saw that Andre Linoge has some Yellow Turban soldiers with him.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: What?! Andre Linoge has some Yellow Turban soldiers with him? This isn't good.

Liu Bei: That's correct, the Yellow Turbans are made of peasants who were driven into rebellion by the words of Zhang Jiao, the leader of The Way of Peace, but he's caused violent uprisings and rebellion, which sparked the flames of war in our world.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We still have to stop them without harming them.

?: That's exactly what we're going to do.

Suddenly, we saw an Ancient Fairy Dragon appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, Hannah Montgomery, I knew it was you. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got a 4000-year-old wizard to kill.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln and Hannah Montgomery both fired a shower of rainbow energy and magic, which freed the peasants from Andre Linoge's control. When Andre Linoge saw us, he was enraged.

Andre Linogue: How dare you interfere in my reign, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Now, I will destroy all of you!

Lincoln: Not a chance, Andre. Your reign of terror is over.

Nicole Hernandez: That's right, and I'll be the one to deliver the killing blow to you.

Suddenly, Nicole Hernandez's dark blue eyes turned neon dark blue, and she was surrounded by a dark blue energy aura with dark blue fire, shadows and phantasms, and as she approached Andre Linoge, she left dark blue energy, shadows, and phantasms with every step.

Nicole Hernandez: Andre Linoge, you've tormented the people of Little Tall Island and all of mankind for the last time, and now, you are 4000 years overdue with death.

Suddenly, Nicole Hernandez was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark blue energy with shadows surrounding the vortex and phantasms, we then saw the evil Sacred Beast, Raviel, Lord of Phantasms flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a dark blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Nicole Hernandez emerged, but she was changed forever.

(FLEURS DE MAL BY SARAH BRIGHTMAN PLAYS AT 1:26 TO 1:47)

Nicole Hernandez grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her long dark blue hair, she has neon dark blue eyes and a dark blue energy aura with shadows and phantasms surrounding her. She has Raviel with the Dark Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phantasm earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws, and she also has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with dark blue crystal links and a phoenix with crimson red crystals for eyes and holding the Dark Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Nicole Hernandez has on a sleeveless dark blue shirt with a red phoenix, dark blue skirt with Raviel, Lord of Phantasms on it, dark blue pants, and dark blue ankle-length combat boots, and she has on dark blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with yellow shadows and phantasms on the coattails, and on the back is Raviel, Lord of Phantasms and surrounded by shadows and phantasms. Nicole Hernandez suddenly felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dark blue angel wings with black tips on the large dark blue feathers sprouted out of her back.

Nicole Hernandez has a brand-new large sword in her hand called Raviel's Phantasm Sword of Dark Justice, it's a large sword with Raviel, Lord of Phantasms, etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark blue blade, Raviel's wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dark blue phantasm heads with crimson red gems for the eyes for the pommel and four large red gems in its mouths. Nicole Hernandez has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Raviel's head with red gems for eyes and a large dark blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large dark blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji below Raviel that said, "Nicole Hernandez, Loving Future Wife and Friend of Nicholas Chan, Gene-Slammer of Raviel, Lord of Phantasms, Sister of Fiona and Nicole Hernandez, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Raviel, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness and Phantasms."

ニコール・ヘルナンデス、ニコラス・チャンの愛する未来の妻と友人、ラヴィエルのジーン・スラマー、ファンタズムの主、フィオナとニコール・ヘルナンデスの姉妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、ラヴィエルの使者、強力な教師、そして闇と幻想の達人

Nicole Hernandez has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARK PHANTASM SHADOW PHOENIX ANGEL OF PHANTASM JUSTICE AND DARK LOVE!

We were amazed by Nicole Hernandez' Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Nico saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Andre Linoge saw it, he fell into a rage and fired a blast of magic to kill her, but Nicole fired a powerful blast of dark blue energy with shadows and phantasms, and it hit the evil wizard, and he was sent into a wall.

Lincoln: Awesome, Nicole's transformed.

Nico: This is so awesome, now all of The Hernandez Sisters have transformed. Nicole, how do you feel?

Nicole Hernandez: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Phantasms and Dark Love) **I feel incredible, Nico, and now, shall we put an**

**end to that evil wizard?**

Lincoln: Let's do it.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, and Sun Quan got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Stella transformed and got out her sword, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Andre Kinoge, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, phantasms, dark blue energy, and green flames at the evil wizard, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln appeared behind Andre Kinoge, and grabbed him and hoisted him up. Then, he began sucking out all of Andre Kinoge's powers, abilities, immortality, and magic, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated said abilities as well. Then, as he threw Andre Kinoge to Nicole Hernandez, she fired a powerful dark blue energy blast with shadows and phantasms, and she obliterated Andre Kinoge for good. Then, as his spirit appeared, Nicole Hernandez marked his forehead with a kanji, and he was condemned to The Black Gates, as he was confronted by those he killed 4000 years ago. Andre Kinoge was found guilty, and his evil spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what we've done as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down, and Nicole Hernandez' new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Nico picked Nicole up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they had a romantic kiss as we cheered for them.

Nicole Hernandez: Whoa.

Nico: You can expect more of that from me on our dates, Nicole.

Nicole Hernandez: Oh, I'm looking forward to it.

Lincoln: Alright, now we're rid of Andre Kinoge, and his reign of terror has finally been ended, along with the storm, and it's so good to see you again, Hannah.

Hannah Montgomery: It's really good to see you again too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Alexis was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Hannah Montgomery: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Hannah Montgomery, she's from Royal Woods, and she and I had one of the most romantic relationships ever known before J.D. moved here, and before the team had formed.

Me and Nico were stunned.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: You said it, Nico. That's something we're going to hear later on.

Lincoln: You got that right. Now, let's get you back to normal, Hannah. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Hannah, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Hannah was reverting back to normal.

Hannah Montgomery is a beautiful 17-year-old with long light blue hair going down to the bottom of her neck, light eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive light blue fairy wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Ancient Fairy Dragon, and she is in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Hannah.

Hannah Montgomery: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Hannah Montgomery a new wardrobe, a sleeveless light blue shirt with a green phoenix and a light blue skirt with the Ancient Fairy Dragon on it, light blue pants, light blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long light blue sleeveless trenchcoat with fairies on the coattails and the Ancient Fairy Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Ancient Fairy Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized light blue blade with the Ancient Fairy Dragon etched on it, large light blue fairy wings for the crossguard, large light blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large light blue faceted sphere pommel with surrounding green gems.

Hannah Montgomery: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Hannah Montgomery's neck with light blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Hannah Montgomery: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Hannah.

Hannah Montgomery had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Yahisa Tsukiko from Starry Sky, Yoshino Sakura, Asakura Nemu, Amakase Miharu, Shirakawa Kotori, Mizukoshi Mako, Mizukoshi Moe, and Tsukishiro Alice from T.P. Sakura: Time Paladin Sakura, Ryuuzaki Sakuno, Osakada Tomoka, Shiba Saori, and Tachibana An from Prince of Tennis.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yahisa Tsukiko, Yoshino Sakura, Asakura Nemu, Amakase Miharu, Shirakawa Kotori, Mizukoshi Mako, Mizukoshi Moe, Tsukishiro Alice, Ryuuzaki Sakuno, Osakada Tomoka, Shiba Saori, and Tachibana An.

Helena McTroy: From Starry Sky, T.P. Sakura: Time Paladin Sakura, and Prince of Tennis, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yahisa Tsukiko: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yahisa Tsukiko and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from Andre Linoge, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, a golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around

his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Yahisa Tsukiko: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Yahisa Tsukiko: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twelve Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Yahisa Tsukiko, Yoshino Sakura, Asakura Nemu, Amakase Miharu, Shirakawa Kotori, Mizukoshi Mako, Mizukoshi Moe, Tsukishiro Alice, Ryuuzaki Sakuno, Osakada Tomoka, Shiba Saori, and Tachibana An with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when we told them the villain we went after was Andre Linoge.

But, when Lincoln showed what happened, and with Nicole Hernandez transforming, and using The Black Gates on the evil wizard, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Hannah Montgomery now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After getting rid of Andre Linoge and giving him The Black Gates, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Hannah Montgomery saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Hannah Montgomery: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Hannah, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Hannah Montgomery: That's awesome, and I heard that you turned 17 yesterday, that's even more awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Hannah. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Hannah Montgomery: Well, I should tell you guys this. You see, long ago, Lincoln and I had one of the most romantic relationships ever known, and this was long before J.D. moved to Michigan, and long before Team Loud Phoenix Storm formed. We used to go out and have fun at Gus' Games and Grub, we went swimming at the local swimming pool, and we also went to Jean Juan's French Mex Buffet for a date.

Lori: Just like me and Bobby on our first date there.

Nico: Whoa.

Hannah Montgomery: However, I also had to stop Lola from doing one of the worst things she has ever done. One day, Lincoln and I were getting ready for a date at Gus' Games and Grub, but Lola came down, and ordered Lincoln to be her butler for her tea party. But, Lincoln told her no, and he has a date with me. But, Lola got so mad, she got out her Princess car and tried to run over Lincoln, but I got Lincoln out of the way, and I used an electromagnet that I built in science class, and caused Lola's Princess car to shut down. Lori saw what Lola tried to do, and she ran to us, and wanted to see if we were okay, but we were. But, Lola wasn't going to be, I grabbed Lola by her dress, and tied her up with nylon rope, and Lori and I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud of what Lola tried to do, and as a result, Lola got grounded for three weeks with no tea parties, no pageants, and no sweets. Lola was so mad, she wanted revenge on me and Lincoln, but Lori dragged her back to her room, and we went off.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Sheesh, I knew Lola acted like a little monster when she had her Dark Side in her, but for her to almost run over Lincoln with her Princess Car like that, now that was really evil.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, it's a good thing you stopped her, Hannah.

Hannah Montgomery: Thanks, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Me: And I can guess that after your date at Gus' Games and Grub, you and Lincoln kissed.

Hannah Montgomery: Yeah, we sure did.

We saw the photo of her and Lincoln kissing, and it was so romantic.

Nico: Aw, now that was really romantic.

Ronnie Anne: I didn't actually know about you and Hannah having a romantic relationship long ago, Lincoln. But, to also find out that Lola tried to run you over because you were getting ready for your date, it's a good thing Hannah stopped her, otherwise, you would've gotten your legs broken by that car.

Lincoln: You got that right, Ronnie Anne.

Lori: Yeah, Lola got a really harsh lesson: never mess with someone's relationship, otherwise, you're in big trouble.

Lincoln: Speaking of dates, it's time for us to get ready for our beach date.

We then got a shower, and then, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Blooper Beach in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 16-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

His harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Hannah Montgomery: We're ready, Lincoln.

Lincoln and his harem left the Estate, and they arrived at Blooper Beach in the world of Mario, and it was a beautiful place set in a tropical ocean, surrounding a few beaches and islands.

Hannah Montgomery: Wow, what is this place, Lincoln?

Lincoln: This, Hannah, is Blooper Beach in the world of Mario. I heard about it from Mario, and it's the perfect place for our beach date. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls then dived right in, and they began swimming through the ocean, and they also played a game of volleyball on the beach. Then, they had some lunch, and for today's lunch, Lincoln made some grilled cheese sandwiches with grilled chicken pieces in them, and they were good. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went to the girls in his harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, big guy, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Blooper Beach in the world of Mario.

Nico: Whoa, I've heard about Blooper Beach in the world of Mario, and it's known for its tropical ocean, sandy beaches, and islands, and I can guess you guys had fun.

Hannah Montgomery: We had an awesome time, and I saw just how Lincoln ended that date when he made clones of himself, and they picked us up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, we passionately kissed and hugged. It was so awesome, and I can't wait for more dates with him.

Nico: Oh, you'll see what kinds of places that Lincoln will have picked out for the beach dates, and they're awesome.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And he's had help from many of us on the team with picking out awesome beaches either in different worlds or here.

Nico: It's not just beach dates, Lincoln's also had restaurant dates, dance dates, karaoke dates, and many more, and they're awesome.

---

Later it was time for Sydney's Ambassador Mission.

Me: Time for our second Ambassador Mission Sydney.

Sydney: Yep it sure is.

Nico: I'm looking forward to this one.

Trap Jaw then appeared.

Trap Jaw: I'm ready for anything.

Nico: Trap Jaw, I have a feeling you and Sydney might face Von Bardas. If that's the case, make sure to get her and one of her minions to one of our space prisons.

Trap Jaw: Any reason why you're making amendments to your orders?

Nico: We can't prevent the SRA from being passed. Or the rise of the Fold. But we CAN limit the nanite control options of S.H.I.E.L.D. once the Maria Hill of that world takes over Fury's position.

Trap Jaw: I understand Nico.

Nico: Be careful guys.

Me: We will.

We opened the portal and we were off.

We arrived.

U.A. Spiderman: Sydney! Geez it's good to see you! It's been a year since we saw each other. (sees Trap Jaw) Who's tall, mechanical, and handsome over there?

Trap Jaw: Why thank you. My name is Trap Jaw and I'm Sydney's archenemy in the Masters of Evil.

Me: This Masters of Evil is completely different from the one that you probably all heard about with the Thunderbolts and the one that was lead by Baron Zemo of HYDRA. This version was made after the Battle with Thanos that we had in our universe on Decembder 26th, 2019.

I told them everything about it and it was incredible.

U.A. Captain America: That is amazing. You guys have some incredible archenemies.

Me: And they are good friends too.

Sydney: They sure are.

UA Iron Man: We're in the New York Subway Station trying to find Ms. Marvel. She went missing after investigating an arms operation here.

Me: I hope she's all right.

UA Captain America: But while we're looking for her, can you tell us what your transformation into Quarry feels like?

Sydney: It was excruciatingly painful and it felt like I was being pulled apart in many directions all at once and all that and it felt like my bones were being assembled and reassembled in many spots.

UA Captain America: Ouch.

Me: Yeah it was crazy. (Senses something) (In my head) I know that energy signal anywhere. Evil Sasuke. There's one here?

Ms. Marvel was captured by U.A. Shocker.

UA Shocker (to a captive Ms. Marvel): How much more of this you think you can take, "hero"? Now don't keep tellin' me you came in here alone. Where are the others? Huh?!

U.A. Ms. Marvel: (looks behind Shocker and smirks) Right behind you.

UA Shocker: Oh, c'mon, you really think-

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out and that's when UA Shocker turned around and saw us.

UA Shocker: Oh.

Me: Herman Schultz A.K.A. Shocker. Nice to see you here.

UA Spiderman: Herman! Long time no see! Have you been a good boy?

UA Shocker: Always with the jokes, huh, Web Head? (to me) J.D. Knudson, right? Don't take this personally. I'm just doing my job.

Me: That's fine with me. And some of your fellow villains have become good candidates in our frenemies of the Masters of Evil and before you say that it's the one that was made by Baron Zemo, no it's not. It's a completely different Masters of Evil.

UA Shocker: I see.

UA Captain America: You sure know how to make an entrance J.D.

Me: It's just my way of showing off. A massive fiery explosion with a Phoenix Cry is one of our trademark entrances.

UA Spiderman: That is cool.

UA Shocker: Don't worry. This won't be the last time we'll fight today!

UA Shocker ran off as Latverian Soldiers were approaching us.

Sydney: Here's trouble!

Me: Lets see how they like this!

I pulled out a sword hilt and it formed a blade of storms and lightning! It was a sword called STORMSAVE!

Me: Check this out! STORM STYLE: LIGHTNING STORM MAYSAK!

I swung the sword and it fired a massive field of incredibly powerful lightning that was powerful to light several dozen cities for years and it electrocuted all the Latverian Soldiers into oblivion with incredible voltage!

UA Spiderman: WHOA! That was incredible!

We cut her down.

U.A. Ms. Marvel: Thanks. As you can probably tell, this op is a lot bigger than we thought. We need to figure out what these Latverians are up to.

U.A. Invisible Woman: I know we just rescued you, Carol. But can you come with us?

U.A. Ms. Marvel: Sure. I've done some recon already. There's an old factory above these tunnels. If we destroy the weapons they've stockpiled there, it's bound to slow down their operation.

Me: We can do that. We we still have to arrest Von Bardas.

Sydney: Yeah.

We followed Shocker to a hideout.

We saw not only Shocker, but also UA Grim Reaper and Diamondback.

UA Grim Reaper: (to Shocker and Diamondback) We'll hold this line. Go help the boss get everything ready.

UA Diamondback: Got it.

Shocker and Diamondback continued running while UA Grim Reaper approached us.

UA Grim Reaper: (To Trap Jaw) I was hoping to fight Ruby Rose. But I guess I'll just have to settle for you instead.

Trap Jaw: We'll see about that.

Me: Eric Williams A.K.A. Grim Reaper. We haven't faced you yet in our universe

U.A. Grim Reaper: I'm impressed you know about me J.D. Knudson. You are a true force to be known.

Me: So I have heard.

UA Grim Reaper: I will enjoy this.

Me: Lets see you do this.

I teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and smashed him down.

UA Grim Reaper: Not bad. But I've still got fight left in me.

Me: I'm just getting started.

We then heard a roar.

UA Daredevil: You're in big trouble now.

Ultimate Alliance Hulk busted through a wall roaring.

UA Grim Reaper: I'm busy right now, Hulk. You'll have to wait your turn.

UA Hulk: Hulk not wait for turn. HULK SMASH NOW!

And with one punch, UA Hulk knocked Grim Reaper out.

Me: Looks like we have another future candidate for our frenemies in the M.O.E. But thanks Bruce.

U.A. Hulk: Hulk happy to help.

We seemed to have UA Diamondback cornered.

UA Diamondback: I will hold them off, Madame Von-

?: That won't be necessary, my dear. Take your post.

Lucia Von Bardas then floated into view. But now, she was mostly mechanical!

Lucia Von Bardas: If our friends here wish to join our little cruise, so much the better.

UA Captain America: (horrified) Von Bardas? What happened to you?!

Lucia Von Bardas: You have Nick Fury to thank for this!

Trap Jaw: Oh, who are you kidding? You brought all this on yourself. You were the one who supplied weapons to the Tinkerer!

Me: So it was YOU that did all this! I must admit Lucia, if you weren't a cold blooded traitor to the planet you would have made a great future archenemy for one of us in our universe. What a waste of talent.

Lucia Von Bardas: So I would.

Me: This new version of you reminds me of an enemy we faced on one of our previous adventures. His name was Macker and he became like this because he fell and got smashed to pieces. He had to replace much of his body with machinery.

Lucia Von Bardas: Very coincidental I must say.

Me: Indeed.

Lucia Von Bardas: If only Nick Fury were with you to witness this first hand. But he will see it soon enough. The whole world will.

The cannons started firing at the city, wrecking some building as civilians ran in terror.

Lucia Von Bardas: Now, we destroy your home. Just you fools destroyed mine!

UA Iron Man: J.D., help Thor evacuate the civilians to safety! The rest of us will destroy the cannons!

UA Thor: Aye! Come, Young J.D.! Show me that you are just as fast as you are strong!

Me: Lets get moving!

Me and Thor were off!

Sydney: You heartless fiend! We should kill you right now! But our mission here is to bring you in alive!

They got to destroying the cannons and more.

Trap Jaw just destroyed the last cannon.

Trap Jaw: All done!

Lucia Von Bardas: (chuckles) Oh, if only it were that simple. I am no longer human, as you can see. Nick Fury ripped that away from me one year ago today.

Green energy came from Von Bardas as it levitated Shocker, Wizard, Diamondback, and Scorcher in green spheres.

Lucia Von Bardas: Now, I am a bomb. Nothing more. Nothing less. A bomb that will kill millions. And you just lit the fuse.

Sydney: WHAT!?

Trap Jaw: Oh no!

UA Spiderman: Hey, Shocker doesn't deserve to go out like that!

Trap Jaw: Relax! We'll save him and the others. Von Bardas included!

Me and Thor came back.

Me: We got all the civilians out safely!

I then snapped my fingers and teleported the bomb into the water and it exploded underwater.

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Diamondhead, Shocker, Wizard and Von Barbas were blown back from the shockwave and sent crashing into the wall.

Diamondback, Shocker, Wizard, and Von Bardas were unconscious. Only Scorcher was still awake.

UA Scorcher: You guys are gonna kill me now, aren't you?

Sydney: No. We're going to lock you and Von Bardas in our space prisons. Trust me. It's much preferable than what's about to come later in this world!

Me: We have a future mission coming here on March 19th. We may need your help later on in the future. Stephen you did nothing to deserve being destroyed like that.

UA Scorcher: Thank you J.D. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

I had him being carried on my back and Sydney tied up Von Bardas.

Me, Sydney, Iron Man, and Cap were clearing up the rubble from the battle.

UA Captain America: (to UA Iron Man) You hear what they're saying about that mission in Latveria?

Iron Man: Color me shocked, Steve! I half suspected we weren't sanctioned! (moves rubble away)

UA Captain America: You half suspected? Nice of you to say at the time.

UA Iron Man: Given a choice between Fury and the government, who are you going to trust?

?: Gee. Tough call.

Fury stepped out of the shadow.

UA Fury: That's why I didn't even ask you to make it.

UA Captain America: So, thanks to you, all this is on our hands?

UA Fury: No. Not on yours.

Sydney: Why didn't you tell us that attack on Latveria wasn't sanctioned?!

UA. Fury: I kept you in the dark so that if somethin like this ever happened, your consciences would be clear. (to me and Sydney) Besides, you two and the rest of your team already went through that 20 Days of Darkness bullshit a year ago on your world. All this is on me. I'm takin the fall for this one.

Sydney: (sighs) I don't like that you didn't tell us everything. But me and J.D. do understand your reasons.

UA Captain America: That makes two of us.

UA Iron Man: You're right about one thing, Fury. You ARE taking the fall for this one. (shoots reulsor at Fury)

UA Fury fell to the ground, seemingly dead.

Sydney: Are you nuts, Tony?!

Iron Man: Nope. Check again.

Sydney looked closed and saw that "Fury" was actually a Life Model Decoy.

Me: He was a decoy!

UA Fury: (through the Life Model Decoy) Dammit, Stark! You think these things grow on trees?!

UA Iron Man: I'm sure you got plenty of backups, old man. You always do.

UA Captain America: Enjoy your exile, Fury. Wherever you are. We'll just stay here and keep picking up the pieces.

Me: That was clever though.

UA Captain America: Yep. By the way J.D. who is this enemy we're facing on March 19th?

Me: Lets just say it's one that's incredibly powerful and it will take the combined efforts of us, some villains and friends you know to help stop it.

Sydney: Yep.

Me: It's gonna be a powerful fight. So be ready for it.

UA Iron Man: Sydney, despite what happened today, you still did a good job again.

Sydney: Thanks Tony.

Me: We all did a good job. We work together as a team and that's what gets the job done faster.

Trap Jaw: That's right.

We later went back home we told them that the mission was done.

Nico: Well done guys. You brought Von Bardas and Scorcher. Wow.

Me: Yep. You wouldn't believe what they were gonna do.

We told them everything and they were shocked.

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome!

Me: It was. But thank goodness we stopped Bardas. Look what she did to herself. She made her body almost totally mechanical like Macker.

Nico: Whoa! That is intense.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Sydney: I'm thinking all the Underground City girls next time.

Me: Awesome idea. It'll be awesome for the Ultimate Alliance to meet them.

Rice Fitzgerald: Yeah!

Maxxine Stenson: It'll be awesome.

Nico: Yep. I'll take these two off your hands and beam them to prison.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Maria: Look, Sydney. The damage may have been done. But at least you got Von Bardas and Scorcher to our space prisons where the Fold can't reach them.

Sydney: That's true.

Me: We're not done yet though.

Nico: Nope. 3 more missions left.

Me: Yep.

Later Twilight Sparkle was getting ready for something really special. She pulled out a big trunk in her closet and opened it.

I came in and knocked.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh hey J.D.

Me: Hey Twilight. What's in the box?

Twilight Sparkle: Well my old school Crystal Prep Academy is having a huge reunion, barbecue and concert and I wanted to wear my uniform for that.

Me: Cool!

Twilight opened her trunk and in it was a bunch of stuff from her days in Crystal Prep.

Me: Wow you got a lot of momentos from your time in Crystal Prep.

Twilight Sparkle: I sure do.

Me: (Points to something) What's that?

She pulled out a picture and it was of her brother Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Twilight Velvet, Night Light, Shining Armor and Dean Cadance.

Twilight Sparkle: This is a picture of my family there at Crystal Prep.

Me: That's cool. Oh they probably haven't gotten the memo about Abacus Cinch kicking the bucket during the April 12th War.

Twilight Sparkle: You're probably right. We should do something awesome for them.

Me: Right.

William: How about we go to a special event all of us planned to get our minds off of the future consequences.

Nico: I was just going to suggest that William and Twilight told us all about a big reunion Barbecue and Concert that her old school Crystal Prep is having.

Eli: Cool!

Me: And I don't think they got the memo about us doing Abacus Cinch in on the April 12th war last year.

Nico: They probably haven't.

Me: Luckily I went and got Chip Cutter and Laney to do that.

Nico: Awesome! It'll be cool to serve them our favorite foods there.

Me: It sure will. I can't wait to see what Crystal Prep is like there.

Nico: Me too.

We were off to Crystal Prep.

Armada Starscream and Jetfire were carrying the big carts for the statues we made under tarps.

Me: We should be just about there.

Nico: Yep.

We arrived.

Poromon: Here we are!

We arrived at Crystal Prep Academy and it was breathtaking.

---

Crystal Prep Academy or CPA, also known as Crystal Prep High School and sometimes referred to simply as Crystal Prep or CP, is a high school located in an alternate world of Equestria. It serves as the partial setting and focus of the film My Little Pony Equestria Girls: Friendship Games. Its rival school is Canterlot High School. In Friendship Games, Crystal Prep Academy faces rivaling institute Canterlot High School in the Friendship Games, which Crystal Prep wins every year. One of the school's more notable students is Twilight Sparkle's human counterpart, first seen in a post-credits scene at the end of the preceding film. Crystal Prep appears as a typical high school. Aesthetically and in name, it bears some resemblance to the Crystal Empire in Equestria. The academy has an apparent dress code; all students wear reddish-purple blazers or vests, dark-blue ties or bow ties, and black shoes. Male students wear dark-blue slacks while female students wear reddish-purple tartan skirts. Students who show particular pride in their school call themselves Shadowbolts, first seen in the IDW comics' My Little Pony Annual 2013.

Friendship Games animated shorts

In the animated short Pinkie Spy, Rainbow Dash and Pinkie Pie attempt to spy on the competition, but Pinkie's methods almost get them caught. Rainbow blows their cover by yelling at Pinkie, but when they run away, the athletes practicing simply shrug them off. Unlike CHS, where all of the students' cutie marks are seen either on their shirts or dresses, Crystal Prep's students' cutie marks are mostly seen on their accessories, such as hair clips for the female students.

Equestria Girls: Dance Magic

In Dance Magic, Rarity and Twilight infiltrate Crystal Prep to spy on Sour Sweet, Sugarcoat, Sunny Flare, and Lemon Zest after they stole Rarity's music video concept for the Canterlot Mall Chance to Prance music video competition. At one point, Rarity asks for directions of the dance studio, but Twilight is unaware of such a room even existing in the school.

* * *

Me: Wow! So this is Crystal Prep.

Nico: Wow. The columns of the school are pure crystal.

Eli: It's like a smaller version of the Crystal Empire.

Varie: It sure feels like it and the Crystal Heart is a statue of crystal.

How cool is that.

The gate opened and we went in. We then went into the school and we saw a lot of students and instead of kids wearing clothes with their cutie marks on them they had purple shirts and skirts for the girls and purple shirts and blue pants for the boys.

Me: Wow. The school dress code is really sophisticated.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right J.D.

Poliwag: Hello, everybody!

Everyone saw us.

Minuette (EG): Wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Twinkleshine (EG): It's awesome they are here.

Lemon Hearts (EG): Twilight!

Moondancer (EG): Twilight Wow! You're back!

Lyra Heartstrings (EG): We missed you!

They went and hugged her.

Twilight Sparkle: I missed you girls too.

Me: Awesome to meet you all.

Minuette (EG): It's a big honor.

Nico: We came to join you all for the awesome reunion.

Rainbow Dash: And put on an awesome concert for you all.

Eddy: I guess you heard the news about me and Dark blowing Cinch's head off.

Moondancer (EG): No we didn't! Cinch is dead?

Me: She sure is. On April 12th, 2021 we went into battle with 23 of the most evil enemies in all of Equestria's history and they were going to destroy all of Friendship by eradicating the entire universe.

Nico: Yeah it was awful.

Laney: But we all stopped them forever.

?: That is great you did.

Dean Cadance came.

Twilight Sparkle: Dean Cadance!

Dean Cadance: Twilight!

They went and hugged.

Dean Cadance: It's awesome to see you here for the reunion.

Twilight Sparkle: Wouldn't miss this for anything.

Dean Cadance: I'm glad and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Dean Cadance. Your school is really amazing.

Maria: Sorry Twilight hasn't been in contact with you.

Dean Cadance: That's all right. But she has been sending me pictures of everything that happened.

Nico: That's good.

Me: I take it you heard that Cinch bit the dust?

Dean Cadance: I sure did but I didn't tell everyone because I wanted it to be a surprise.

Me: That's good. We actually have an awesome surprise for you all when we get the reunion underway.

We went to Dean Cadance's Office and we saw that it made some changes to her office.

Me: Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: You removed all the curtains and everything blocking the sun and all that.

Dean Cadance: We sure did.

Me: It looks nice and more friendly instead of filled with torture and abuse.

Dean Cadance: It sure does.

William: You'll be happy to know that Twilight and Rainbow Dash went on Ambassador missions.

Me: Yep they sure did. Twilight went to meet our friends Nate Adams, Katie Forester and Whisper here and they took down a really crazy and malevolent monster.

Nate Adams: It's true and it was amazing.

Katie Forester: Yeah.

Me: Yep. And Rainbow Dash met Nico's friends Ish, Ash and their friends here and they were for the world of NFL Football.

Rainbow Dash: It sure was awesome.

Treehugger (EG): That is so far out dudes.

Me: Yes it sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: We're not done yet though.

Dean Cadance: That is so amazing.

Me: It sure is. These Ambassador Missions we have is part of a special Diplomatic Program we made for future missions.

Nico: It's true.

May: We're on Sydney's ambassador missions at the moment.

Nico: Yep and that is a great one. These Ambassador missions get us prepared for the upcoming missions ahead.

Me: Yep. But the most brutal one we're going to have is coming up on April 28th. That's where we go into the world of the Live Action Transformers. And let me tell you. That place is crawling with stuff.

I told Dean Cadance and everyone what's going on there and how it was affecting the human race and the transformers and all that and it was terrible.

Dean Cadance and the human versions of Twilight's friends were shocked and horrified.

Dean Cadance: That is crazy! After everything that was done for the human race by the Autobots they turned their backs on them.

Me: Yeah. Bunch of xenophobic bastards. Uh pardon my language.

Dean Cadance: No worries.

Leadfoot: Several of my fellow Autobots are unaccounted for. Sideswipe. Dino. Ratchet. Roadbuster, Topspin. And Jolt.

Nico: Yeah. That's because they are still fighting in your universe.

Live Action Jazz: But what really infuriates me is that all the humans we helped betrayed us after everything we did for them.

Me: I know. That really is horrible. Blame Sentinel Prime for that like we said. But he is now part of our frenemies in exile.

Sarah Tinsley: You all can't stay mad at him forever though.

Me: That's right.

Dean Cadance: How did the live action transformers wind up in our universe?

Me: We don't really know that ourselves. It's a really huge mystery.

Nico: Yeah.

Live Action Jazz: I'm not mad at Sentinel. The Animated one, maybe. But not the one I know. The humans who decided to be idiots had the choice to let the others live in peace.

Barricade: Well, there are still some good humans. Like Cade Yeager and William Lennox.

Nico: That's true and Sam is now here in our universe.

Me: We're going to have him hold on for 2 and a half months till April 28th before we go to the World of Live Action Transformers. It's gonna be a test of his patience.

Nico: Yeah.

We later got the barbecue underway and we grew trees that had whole chickens, burger patties, sausages and more. We gave lots and lots of meat, steaks, chickens, ham, burgers, sloppy joes, pulled pork sandwiches, sausages, little smokey sausages, drumsticks, beans, coleslaw, salads and more for everyone and we even had banana pudding and cake for dessert. We also had cookies and cream cake and even mint chip cake and ice cream. There was a lot of good food and more.

Indigo Zap: Awesome food J.D.

Me: Thanks Indigo.

We gave everyone awesome foods. Later it was time for the concert.

Me: Thank you everyone! First off I would like to thank you all for inviting us over to this awesome reunion. We have a great show for you all today.

First we got to singing The Night Begins To Shine by B.E.R. The sky had a Total Solar Eclipse form in it.

Me: (Singing Divinely)

I saw you dance

From the corner
I caught your name
In a conversation
Playing hard-to-get
But I can understand
When I look at you
I see the story in your eyes
When we're dancing
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
When we're dancing
The night begins to shine
Talk 'til dawn
My heart was racing
I took you home
In the driving rain
Had my mind made up
I wanna feel your touch
When I look at you
I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

(Night begins to shine)

The night begins to shine

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

Everyone was in awe. When the song was done everyone cheered wildly!

Me: THANK YOU! Now the next song that you are going to hear is Shine Like Rainbows and that one is gonna be special. It's going to show you a montage of our great adventures we had with Twilight and her friends ever since they all joined us.

Everyone was excited for that.

We got the song underway and rainbows swirled around us and more.

Me and the Rainbooms.

Once upon a time, you came into my world and made the stars align

Now I can see the signs, you pick me up when I get down so I can shine

Shine like rainbows

Shine like rainbows

Friends, you are in my life and you can count on me to be there by your side

And when the music comes alive, you sing us songs to lift us up so we can shine

And the sound that we hear in our hearts

Makes a crescendo

And the light that ignites in the dark

It makes us all glow

And shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

Together we stand

As the rain begins to fall

And holdin' our heads up high

As the sun shines through it all

And the sound that we hear in our hearts

Makes a crescendo

And the light that ignites in the dark

It makes us all glow

And shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

Shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

We shine like rainbows

We showed the greatest adventures with all of Equestria: First was freeing Twilight and friends during the War With The Royal Defenders, Then meeting Twilight and Friends in our universe and taking down Queen Chrysalis, the Redemption of Cozy Glow, The Quelling of The Hooffields & McCoys Feuds and getting our incredible World Tree Estate, Taking Down King Sombra, Taking Down Nightmare Moon, Destroying the Mean 6, The Great April 12th War of Friendship, The Battle of Camp Everfree, The Battle with The Tantabus, Taking Down Evil Trouble Shoes in Appleoosa, Restoring the color to Hope Hollow, Destroying Lavan the Lava Demon and stopping the 1986 Smooze during the Race Around Equestria, Along with all the things we have done for much of Equestria over the course of a year and a half.

Those were awesome!

When the song was done everyone cheered wildly.

Me: Thank You! Thank you!

We later got to the main event.

Me: Now this is the fun part we have for you all. These two statues we have for you all commemorate the forces of Harmony and one is also a reminder of what not to become.

I pulled off the tarps and one statue was Twilight Sparkle and her friends and us trouncing the Doomsday 23 in Equestria and the other was a copy of the Statue of Disharmony.

Everyone was in awe.

Nico: Wow! That is awesome.

Indigo Zap: Those statues are incredible.

Me: Yep. These are to commemorate our great battle we had during the April 12th, 2021 War. Look what it says on this one.

I pointed to a plaque and Minuette read it.

Minuette (EG): "THIS MONUMENT TO DISHARMONY IS CURRENTLY ON TOUR ALL OVER EQUESTRIA, REMINDING EVILDOERS AND VILLAINS ALIKE THAT THE SPIRIT OF FRIENDSHIP WILL NEVER BE CONQUERED. MAY FUTURE GENERATIONS LEARN AND NEVER REPEAT THE MISTAKES OF TIREK THE TERRIBLE, CHRYSALIS THE CRUEL, EVIL COZY

GLOW THE MALEFIC, KING SOMBRA THE BLACKHEARTED, GROGAR THE MALEVOLENT, NIGHTMARE MOON THE DARK, DAYBREAKER THE HATEFUL, THE MEAN 6 THE DISHARMONIOUS, THE MANE-IAC THE MANIACAL, EVIL STARLIGHT GLIMMER THE NEFARIOUS, STORM KING THE TREACHEROUS, THE PONY OF SHADOWS THE CORRUPTOR, THE DAZZLINGS THE SONGS OF HATE, RABIA THE BLOODTHIRSTY, THE DIAMOND DOGS THE GREEDY, DEMON SHIMMER THE POWERHUNGRY, MIDNIGHT SPARKLE THE DESTROYER, AND ABACUS CINCH THE MANIPULATOR." Whoa! That is so cool!

Nico: Yep it sure is.

Me: We call them The Disharmonious 23. Also known as The Doomsday 23. That was one of our most incredible battles we've had. It took the combined efforts of all of us from all over the universe to destroy them.

Lemon Hearts (EG): That is amazing!

Dean Cadance: Those statues will be perfect for us all in the garden.

Me: I'm glad you like them. We have statues like these for Canterlot High too.

Principal Celestia: I'm glad you made them for us J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

We had a great reunion.

---

Later it was time for a funny Simulator Adventure. We were gonna head into Bikini Bottom.

William: (to Squidward and Plankton) You two wanna head with us into the simulator too?

Plankton: No I don't want to get mixed up with my evil self.

Squidward: And I don't want to get mixed up with myself that was a total and worthless moron.

Nico: Good thinking.

Lily: This is gonna be a crazy adventure. J.D. you're gonna probably hurl your guts out in this one. So just want to warn you.

Me: Thanks Lily.

We went into the Simulator. The Simulator activated and we were at the Krusty Krab.

We went in.

Maria: Hi. I'd like some Krabby Patties, please.

Squidward: Whatever. SpongeBob I need 40 Krabby Patties please.

SpongeBob: Coming right up Squidward.

He made them fast.

Maria: Thanks.

Tina Fran: Oh, these are delicious.

[Suddenly, a loud roar is heard and it shook the whole restaurant.]

Me: Whoa what was that!?

Jennifer Millie: What was that?

Nico: I don't know. I think it was a monster!

Nathiel Waters: Think it came from Krabs' office. Maybe he's in trouble.

SpongeBob: [comes out of the kitchen] I'll save you, Mr. Krabs! [attempts to enter Mr. Krabs' office, but Mr. Krabs slams the door in SpongeBob's face; Mr. Krabs m*** and groans as his stomach growls] Ooh, Mr. Krabs, thank Neptune you're okay. [Mr. Krabs' stomach growls really loud] Eww, what was that noise?

Me: Mr. Krabs are you okay?

Mr. Krabs: Huh? [turns his body around] Uh, I didn't hear nothing. Everything's completely normal. Okay, closing time! Everyone out! [pulls down a rope and makes the floor push SpongeBob, Squidward and the customers out.]

Me: OOF!

Nico: OUCH!

Eli: Ouch.

Mr. Krabs: [then he frantically locks the door as everyone looks at Mr. Krabs suspiciously] Eh..o-okay… [laughs nervously] See you tomorrow.

SpongeBob: But, Mr. Krabs, Squidward and I don't want to leave work early. Right, Squidward?

[Squidward happily runs away from the Krusty Krab.]

Me: Stupid Squidward.

SpongeBob: Oh, Mr. Krabs, I could still- [Mr. Krabs and everyone else is gone, leaving with only a nickel] A nickel? [licks the nickel] And it's the same temperature as Mr. Krabs. [picks up the nickel] Ooh, he's gonna want this back. [runs off]

Me: We better go after him.

Squidward: (telepathically to Nico) Nico, which do you think Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: (Telepathically to Squidward) I'm amazed you can use Telepathy now Squidward. I'm hoping to meet an Arachnichimp Gene-slammer next.

Squidward: Wow one of Spidermonkey's kind. Good choice.

Nico: Yep. So it'll be one of of the Spiders. Tarantulas, Rachnera, Keito, Blackarachnia or Animated Blackarachnia.

[Mr. Krabs runs all over the streets of Bikini Bottom in a frantic panic. He hides behind the building and sees a taxi pulling over for a customer. He rolls over to the taxi and hides underneath it before it drives away. SpongeBob appears and fails to stop Mr. Krabs. He waves for another taxi.]

SpongeBob: Follow that boat! [crawls under the taxi before it drives away]

Nico: Lets go!

We followed.

[The driver stops the taxi boat at a place that's located outside of Bikini Bottom, the Slop Pail. SpongeBob comes out from under the taxi and is completely beaten up.]

Taxi driver: Sorry about all those speed bumps, kid. And the cactus patch and the demolition derby.

SpongeBob: [dizzily] "Roast moblem, Orfficer." [pays the taxi driver and faints]

Laney and Varie healed him up.

[Mr. Krabs is sitting at a picnic table, waiting impatiently for something. He checks his watch and frantically looks around. SpongeBob appears through the wood of the picnic table.]

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs!

Mr. Krabs: [shrieks as SpongeBob's appearance startles him] SpongeBob, what are you doing here, boy-o?

SpongeBob: [pulls himself out of the table] I brought your nickel, silly. [pauses and looks around] What is this place? And what are you doing here?

Me: What's going on Mr. Krabs? You've been acting weird.

Mr. Krabs: Nothing, [takes the nickel] I've never been here before in my life.

[Just then, a man, who is the chef of the Slop Pail, appears and gives Mr. Krabs a bowl full of chum.]

Sal: Eugene, got your usual here: one big steaming plate of chum! Enjoy.

[The chum belches slime in SpongeBob's face.]

Me: Chum? (VOMITS)

Nico: Oh boy. That's what Lily meant.

Maria: Mr. Krabs, you have some explaning to do!

Nico: Yeah! You made J.D. throw up!

SpongeBob: "Usual?" "Chum?" "Enjoy?" Oh, I don't understand, Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Oh, I suppose there's no hiding it, boy-o. It all started back in me old Navy days. [a flashback of Mr. Krabs' Navy days is shown] I was a young seaman on a dangerous mission deep in enemy territory.

[The flashback shows all of Mr. Krabs' Navy friends having a fun time at the beach. Mr. Krabs is sleeping in a hammock.]

Navy chef: [rings his triangle] Meal time.

[Mr. Krabs Navy friends run over the chef and climb onto the ship to eat their meals. Mr. Krabs continues to sleep in his hammock.]

Mr. Krabs: [voiceover] Somehow, in the madness of battle, I became separated from me crew. [his past self yawns and wakes up from his nap; he goes into the ship and sees everyone sleeping after eating too much] It took hours of fighting and sneaking and scraping to get back to me ship, but by the time I got there, our supplies have been decimated. [his past self sits in a chair and the chef feeds him chum] All we had left was chum… and I hadn't eaten since noon. [his past self starts to eat chum] I was starting to feel peckish. [his past self starts to take a liking to chum] But, oh, that flavor. Sweet and gamy with a cream, chunky mouthfeel. [a chum monkey appears as his past self continuously eats chum] Oh, I've had a chum monkey on my back ever since. [his chum monkey screeches before coming back to the present day] Been eating the stuff in secret for years now. [eats some of Sal's chum] Just got a taste for it. One of them survival things, I suppose. [a piece of Sal's chum gurgles for a bit before Mr. Krabs slurps it in his mouth]

Nico: Oh that is gross!

Me: No kidding! (VOMITS!)

Eli: (VOMITS)

Laney: (VOMITS)

Lola: (VOMITS)

Lana was eating the chum!

Plankton watched from the control room..

Plankton: Lana sure likes chum doesn't she?

Squidward: She sure does. But it's hard to imagine that Mr. Krabs liked to eat chum.

Plankton: I know. That is really shocking.

Mr. Krabs: Oh, uh, look, SpongeBob, guys, I don't want this getting out, you understand? [laughs] Especially to Plankton. So what do you say, huh? Keep me shame a secret, huh? For old Mr. Krabsy?

SpongeBob: [laughs] You got it, Mr. Krabs. My lips are sealed. [zips his mouth]

Me: As long as we don't throw up more.

Mr. Krabs: Glad to hear it. Okay, see you tomorrow. [pushes SpongeBob away] Sal, I'm feeling hungry tonight. How's about another plate of chum?

Sal: Oh, sorry, Eugene, that was my last plate of chum, ever! I'm closing the Slop Pail permanently. [closes his restaurant]

Mr. Krabs: [gasps] What?! [gulps]

Sal: Yep, I'm moving to Shell City to make it big in the pictures. Just imagine this mug on a movie screen 30 feet wide! [a closeup of his face is shown while laughing] See you in the movies! [drives away]

Mr. Krabs: But where will I get me chum from?

[Mr. Krabs is now stranded in the middle of nowhere alone. The scene changes back to the Krusty Krab. Mr. Krabs is pacing back and forth about where he'll get more chum.]

SpongeBob: Gosh, Mr. Krabs, I've never tried to make chum before. I don't even know what the ingredients are.

Me: You don't want to know.

Mr. Krabs: Ugh, well, uh, it's, uh-it's made from… [whispers in SpongeBob's ear about what the actual ingredients of chum are and from what SpongeBob hears, it is really disgusting]

Me: (VOMITS)

Nico: Gross!

SpongeBob: [gags and groans in disgust] Eww. [as Mr. Krabs is done talking, SpongeBob turns pale and his yellow color melts off; he mops up his color and washes himself with it] Um, I don't think I can make that for you, Mr. Krabs, but I can make you some chum-free chum. You won't even be able to tell the difference.

Mr. Krabs: I sure hope you're right.

---

French narrator: (French Accent) Later…

---

[The scene changes to SpongeBob serving three kinds of chum for

Mr. Krabs to enjoy.]

SpongeBob: Behold: three takes on chum à la SpongeBob. [Mr. Krabs gives a taste on the first plate of chum] The secret ingredient in this one? Krabby Patties. Well? Huh?

Me: We sell that at Lynn's Table.

Mr. Krabs: It's delicious! [suddenly gets angry] Too delicious! [swats the first plate of chum away] Next!

SpongeBob: [gives Mr. Krabs another plate full of chum and Mr. Krabs gives another taste] To capture the natural bouquet of the chum, I made this batch entirely from old snail litter.

Me: EW!

Mr. Krabs: [gasps, spits out some snail litter and his face shrivels] A little dry. [shakes his head back to normal] Next! [swats the second plate of chum away]

SpongeBob: [gives Mr. Krabs another plate full of chum] Ooh, I think you'll like this one. [Mr. Krabs gives it a taste] I know I do. [giggles] It's made from wishes and love.

[Mr. Krabs belches out hearts and sparkles. His face turns into SpongeBob's face and laughs like SpongeBob.]

Me: Cute.

Mr. Krabs: [rubs his face back to normal] It's too sweet. Oh, none of these are right, SpongeBob. I think this old chum chewer needs some time alone. [leaves the Krusty Krab and sulks away]

[Later that night, Mr. Krabs stops at a brick wall and wails in sadness. His stomach m*** and groans in hunger, giving Mr. Krabs so much pain.]

Mr. Krabs: Oh, the Chum Bucket's the only place in town still selling chum, but I can't go crawling to Plankton for help. No, I won't. I got too much pride for that. [cuts to Mr. Krabs invading Plankton's trash can, looking for some chum] Oh, come on, there's gotta be some chum in here somewhere!

Karen: [comes out with a flashlight] Uh, hello? [Mr. Krabs hides behind the trash can] Who-who's out there?

Plankton: [comes out with a bat] All right, miscreant, come over here where I can destroy you! [swings the bat around, but gets crushed by it]

[Mr. Krabs attempts to escape, but Karen catches him.]

Karen and Plankton: Krabs?

Plankton: What are you doing here? [crawls out from under his bat]

Mr. Krabs: Nothing, nothing! I, uh, [takes the shoe out of his mouth] lost my shoe! See? Found it. [laughs] Okay, bye. [his stomach growls loudly]

Plankton: [suspiciously] Hold it. What's going on with you, Krabs? Your clothes are a mess and your stomach's making strange noises.

Mr. Krabs: [wears the shoe] What are you talking-I'm… [stammers until he gives in] Oh, fine! [throws away the shoe] I'm hooked on chum, okay?!

Plankton: Say what?! [his skeleton falls out in shock]

Mr. Krabs: Look at me now! Digging through garbage for scraps! [sobs uncontrollably]

Plankton: [sucks his skeleton back in his body] You actually like chum?

Karen: How is that possible? Nobody likes chum! It tastes terrible!

YEAH YOU DUMMY IT TAKES LIKE PUKE!

Plankton: [hops on Karen's screen] Shh! Mute your speaker, Karen. This pathetic display is giving me an idea. [walks over to a sobbing Mr. Krabs] All right, Krabs, old buddy, how would you like a lifetime supply of chum?

Mr. Krabs: [stops crying] Really?

Plankton: Sure, for the low, low price of the Krabby Patty secret formula!

Mr. Krabs: [shrieks] No, no, I can't! Not me formula.

Plankton: You sure, Krabs? [holds up a bowl full of chum] Just breathe in that noxious smell. [sniffs the chum and nearly gags; lassos Mr. Krabs down with the chum fumes and holds up a chum-shaped pendulum] You know you want it. [laughs evilly as he attempts to brainwash Mr. Krabs]

[The chum monkey in Mr. Krabs' head sees and hears everything. He climbs into Mr. Krabs' brain and reactivates it with a steering wheel. Mr. Krabs crawls over towards Plankton and attempts to eat some of his chum.]

Plankton: [throws the chum out of sight] Ah-ah-ah. Not until I have the formula.

Mr. Krabs: [growls] Oh, fine! I'll be right back.

We overheard the conversation from the shadows.

Eli: Mr. Krabs is making a deal with the Devil.

Me: We got to stop him and fast.

Mr. Krabs: [goes to his restaurant, enters his office and opens his safe, only to find SpongeBob sleeping and cuddling with the secret formula inside]

SpongeBob: Hi, Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: What are you doing here, SpongeBob?

SpongeBob: Oh, when I can't sleep, I come here to be close to the formula. It comforts me.

Mr. Krabs: Well, comfort time's over now! [grabs the formula] I'm trading the formula to Plankton for a lifetime supply of chum.

SpongeBob: [stops Mr. Krabs in his tracks] I can't let you do that, Mr. Krabs. [tries to pull the formula out of Mr. Krabs' claws] You'll thank me for this later. [grunts as he tugs and pulls]

Spiderman webbed Mr. Krabs up.

Mr. Krabs: WHAT THE!?

Spiderman: I'm sorry, Mr. Krabs. But this is for your own good!

I took the formula and locked it up.

Me: We heard you talking with Plankton and we're going to stop this.

I called Dark Spicer and he came with the Live Action Constructicon Team.

Dark Spicer: Looks like it's time to have some fun.

Me: Destroy the Chum Bucket.

Dark Spicer: (to the Live Action Constructicons) Constructicons, merge into Devestator!

Live Action Constructicons: You got it!

They merged into Devastator!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Nice job Dark! I see you've officially been made leader of the Decepticons for the M.O.E.

Dark Spicer: Yep. Check it out.

He showed his own Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: That is awesome!

Eli: It sure is.

Nico: There was no doubt that you were fit for the position Dark.

Dark Spicer: I bet Live Action Megatron never had Devestator accomplish something impressive as that!

Nico: I bet you're right on that!

Dark Spicer: Yep. Awesome job Devastator.

Devastator: Thanks boss.

Dark Spicer: Awesome. Nico I heard you went to the world of Firestarter from 1984.

Nico: Yep and it was my second time actually. The first time was 1 month after I joined the team.

Me: Boy I remember that. That was so awesome. That was when we were destroying the Horror Movie monsters and I think that was our first ever series of Horror Missions back then too.

Laney: That was awesome and we were searching for the 12 Talismans of Shendu back then.

Me: Yep.

The Chum Bucket was destroyed.

Me: No one is gonna eat chum. (VOMITS)

Horsea: Let's check up on Mr. Krabs.

We went over and we saw that he looked like someone who was suffering from Drug Discontinuation Syndrome.

Me: Whoa he looks awful.

Maria: He's suffering from Chum Withdrawal.

Me: (VOMITS)

Dark Spicer: You all right J.D.?

Me: Sorry Dark. Every time I hear that word Chum or see it, it makes me throw up.

Dark Spicer: Sorry dude. Also Lincoln I heard your dad liked Chum too.

Lincoln: Yeah he sure did and the reason for that was because his school ran out of food and all they had to eat was chum.

I threw up again.

Me: (VOMITS) Sorry.

Manaphy: We have to help him!

Lily: Maybe this will help.

Lily spread her wings of water and she enveloped Mr. Krabs in a ball of water and it cured him of his chum addiction and destroyed the Chum Monkey and then he was down and we cut him free.

Me: Lets see if it worked.

I pulled out $2,500 in cash and held it up to his nost.

Mr. Krabs: (Groans) (Sniffs) Is that $2,500 dollars?

Me: Yep. Do you still like Chum?

Mr. Krabs: Actually I don't like chum anymore. (Gasp) Don't like Chum!? I'M FREE!

Lily: You have me to thank for that.

Mr. Krabs: Thanks lads.

Me: You're welcome Mr. Krabs.

Nico: This was one gross adventure.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home and I got a lot of water and food. Then we went to sleep.

Meanwhile in the Yost Universe, The Yost Fantastic 4 were getting ready for our arrival when we take down their version of Dr. Doom for good.

Yost Reed: I'm looking forward to have Team Loud Phoenix Storm help us all out.

Yost Johnny: Me too! It'll be awesome.

Yost Susan: Yeah it sure will be cool.

Yost Thing: I can't wait to smash that metal freaks face in.

Yost Reed: Me too. Lets get ready!

Yost Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

They went at the camera and it froze with all of them in the screen and it.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome and funny fanfic done.

The Hankering is one of my favorite episodes of SpongeBob and it was so gross how Mr. Krabs liked eating chum! YUCK! If I ate some chum I would hurl my guts out all over the place and it would be so gross! The episode aired on November 30th, 2019 and it was so awesome and funny! The first part of the chapter was based on the great 1984 movie Firestarter. That was a really awesome movie with Drew Barrymore and it was awesome how Charlie had those powers. Pyrokinesis is a REALLY deadly power. Starting fire with the power of your mind would REALLY be scary and potent. But the book by Stephen King was awesome. The second part was for the 1999 TV Miniseries movie by Stephen King, Storm of The Century and I remember seeing that movie when I was a kid and it was awesome! That movie lasted for 4 hours and 24 minutes and it was really awesome and scary. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the middle of the city and Nico, Spiderman and me are gonna go see the Smart House from the 1999 movie Smart House and we'll see what it's like and we'll meet Ben Cooper and his family and it'll be awesome. I've know that movie for a long time and it was GREAT! We're also going to meet an Arachnichimp Gene-Slammer named Heather Riley who is Nico's Chemistry Partner in Chemistry Class. The second part for Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the movie Magic Island from 1995 and it's gonna be an awesome swashbuckling adventure as we take down Blackbeard and Carbassas and meet the Black-Winged Dragon Gene-Slammer named Leia Nyamuragira, who is from Lincoln's Chemistry Club and we're going to learn about how Laney faced Chandler and how she helped Laney get him into REALLY HUGE TROUBLE not just with Principal Huggins but with the law. But he won't be expelled. This happened before he was expelled when he tried to burn the school down. The next chapter as you saw is where we go into the world of the Christopher Yost version of the Marvel Hero show Fantastic 4: World's Greatest Heroes and we're going to kill their version of Dr. Doom. Get ready for an awesome and action packed adventure.

See you all tomorrow

# INTO THE YOST WORLD

In the middle of the city, Nico, me and Spiderman were walking to our next rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Pete.

Spiderman: No problem Nico.

Nico: And I don't understand why you're coming too J.D.

Me: I've heard a lot about this place Nico and the Smart House is supposed to be really something. I wanted to see this for myself and see what it's like too.

Nico: That makes sense. I think this is gonna be really something to see. I heard a family won it in a contest.

Me: Yep the Coopers. They are good friends from school.

Nico: Yep.

Me: I heard that this house is built like what is going to happen in the year 2100 and I just couldn't pass up this opportunity to see what it's like.

Nico: Wow! That must be one amazingly advanced house.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Pete, I'm sorry that Sydney, Trap Jaw, and J.D. didn't get the other Shocker out of there too. But I promise we'll save him and all the other victims that Fold might control.

Spiderman: It's all right Nico. If at first you don't succeed, try try again.

Me: That's true.

Nico: Hey we're here.

We saw The Smart House.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That is one awesome house.

I looked at the house with my data vision.

Me: Whoa! The whole house is fully automated and run by a massive computer network. That is really cool!

Nico: Wow! That is one advanced house.

Spiderman: Lets go check it out.

We went up to the house and I opened the door and we went in.

Me: Hello? Anyone home?

PAT: J.D. Knudson and Nicolas Chan and Spiderman. What a pleasant surprise.

Nico: Whoa. Who said that.

A holographic woman appeared.

Me: Whoa! And you are?

PAT: My name is PAT. It means Personal Applied Technology.

Me: Wow! Pleasure to meet you.

I looked at her with my data vision.

Me: Wow! You're a holographic embodiment of the whole house.

PAT: That's right.

Me: It's amazing that you are the heart and soul of this whole house PAT.

PAT: Thank you J.D.

Me: Is Ben and Angie home?

PAT: They are.

Ben came.

Ben Cooper: Hey J.D.!

Me: Hey Ben.

We fist bumped.

Me: You are one lucky guy to win an amazing house like this Ben.

Ben Cooper: I know and I worked really hard to win it ever since my mom died.

Me: I heard about that. I'm sorry that happened. Terminal disease?

Ben Cooper: Yeah.

I put my hand on his shoulder.

Me: I'm sorry man. I know how much you mom meant to you and she was very close to you. Believe me you aren't the only one that lost a parent. We know lots of people that did.

Ben Cooper: I know.

Nico: (to Spiderman) Also, it's possible that there's a version of you on the Yost world.

Spiderman: There just might be.

Ben Cooper: Whoa! Spiderman! It's an honor and Nico it's an honor to meet you.

Nico: Same here Ben.

Spiderman: And you too Ben. Awesome to have a visit from your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

Ben Cooper: It sure is. I love all your amazing adventures.

Nico: Actually, you know what? Fuck it! I'm moving Ultimate Alliance Shocker to one of our prisons right now!

Me: Nico lets save that for Sydney's next Ambassador Mission. We can apprehend 3 villains during that time.

Nico: Good idea. I forgot that's not today. Ben how did you win such an awesome house like this?

Ben Cooper: It wasn't easy. I had to submit over 5000 contest entries in one day.

Me: Whoa. That must've taken most of the day.

Ben Cooper: It sure did. I worked really hard to win the Smart House. Not to replace our mom but to help out with the family.

Nico: That's completely understandable.

Me: It sure is. Wow.

Nico: Sorry about that. It's just that on March 19, we'll be fighting a Hive Mind that uses Nanites to control people.

Spiderman: No worries.

Me: No worries.

Ben Cooper: What are you talking about?

Me: Ugly story. Very complicated. By the way did you see anyone strange run around?

Ben Cooper: Yes I did. She looked like a blue monkey with 6 eyes and 6 legs.

Me: An Arachnichimp? Whoa.

Nico: There's one here?

PAT: That is right. She said her name is Heather Riley.

Nico gasped.

Nico: Heather Riley is here? And she must be an Arachnichimp Gene-Slammer.

Me: Wow.

Ben Cooper: Gene-Slammer?

Me: They are people that have been spliced with the DNA of creatures. Usually from the works of mad scientists and terrible crimes against mother nature. We know so many of them.

Nico: Yep. Most of them are people that me and Lincoln know. Many of them are our friends.

Ben Cooper: That's crazy.

Nico: Where is she?

Then a Tarzan yell was heard and then swinging on a spider web was an Arachnichimp!

Arachnichimp: (Lands on the floor) (In a girls voice) Right here! Nico? Wow!

Nico: Heather wow! You look awesome as an Arachnichimp.

Me: Wow you sure do and Maria and May are missing this.

Spiderman: Awesome to meet an awesome webslinger like me.

Ben Cooper: That is awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: How long were you here?

Arachnichimp: I've been here for 35 minutes. I got word that Ben's bully Ryan was causing trouble so I messed him up for him.

Heather reverted back and she was a blue hair girl with blue eyes and blue clothes and she had a blue monkey tail.

Heather Riley: Now that was a fun adventure.

Nico: Wow! Heather you look great and you have an awesome monkey tail.

Heather Riley: Thanks Nico.

Me: How do you and Heather know each other?

Nico: Me and Heather were partners in chemistry class and she is also a really awesome and daring adventurer. One time Heather and me made an awesome chemical formula and we called it Monkey Juice. But we almost perfected it and then it exploded by accident and Heather accidentally got an amazing monkey tail as a result.

Heather Riley: And I have always been having a massive craving for banana cream pie ever since.

We laughed.

Spiderman: What was your favorite memory with Nico?

Nico: That was a fun one.

Heather Riley: It sure was. After school was done that day we went into the forest and we found an abandoned mine. We went in and you won't believe what we found in there.

Me: What was it?

Nico: We found an enormous pocket of diamonds in the mine completely untouched and we brought them back to my house and divided them evenly and we both got filthy rich because of it. We both could now live in awesome mansions.

Me: WHOA! That is so awesome.

Spiderman: It sure is. And your tail turned blue when you got gene-slammed?

Heather Riley: It sure did. But I still have the intense cravings for Banana Cream Pie. Also I'm incredibly agile, fast and swift and I can communicate with monkeys.

Me: Wow! That is so awesome. And chemical accidents are one of the causes of people getting superpowers in the comics.

Nico: Yep.

Ben Cooper: Wow that is awesome!

Me: That is amazing.

Nico: I didn't even need to revert you back.

Heather Riley: No you sure didn't.

Nico and Heather hugged.

Nico: I've missed you Adventure Master.

Heather Riley: Me too Chemistry Partner.

Me: Aww.

PAT: So awesome.

Spiderman: Yeah.

Nico: I really am glad that you're joining the team.

Heather Riley: And I can't wait to go on awesome adventures like old times.

Me: Awesome. You would love going on awesome treasure hunts with us.

Spiderman: Those are awesome and fun.

Me: Yep. Nico what gene-slammer are you hoping to find next?

Nico: Wow you asked that already. I'm hoping to meet a Methanosian Gene-Slammer next.

Me: One of Swampfire's kind next. Awesome choice. So it'll have to be someone that loves to get filthy and knows the Swamp like the backs of their hand. So maybe Swamp Thing, Becky, Sam Manson, Laney or Lynn Sr.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), and Mary Jane Watson were heading to the world of the 1995 movie Magic Island, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty four girls there, but we're also going to kill Carbassas and Blackbeard, who's returned from the dead yet again.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back on Magic Island, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty four girls there, but we're also going to kill Carbassas and Blackbeard, who's returned from the dead yet again.

Nico: That's right, big guy. I thought that when you and Lily the Mermaid fought Blackbeard last year in the Cloud Kingdom in the world of Mario and destroyed him, he was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion for good.

Lincoln: That's what I thought, but it looks like he still refuses to stay dead. His desire for revenge on us for what we did to him five years ago to the day is still very strong, and it's allowed him to return yet again. But, this time, he and Carbassas are getting The Black Gates.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: You got that right. Carrying a 225 year grudge has already destroyed his mind to the point that he's now been driven mad by revenge and insanity, I'll be glad to get rid of him for good.

Lily the Mermaid: You and me both, TLPS Mr. Wolf. But, for this one, me and Linky will be the ones to send them to The Black

Gates, since we had to deal with him five years ago, and of course, last year, when he returned from the dead in The Cloud Kingdom.

Lincoln: That's right, Lily. And thanks for coming with us, Mary Jane.

Mary Jane Watson: You're welcome, Lincoln. I saw the movie Magic Island long ago, and it was so awesome. But, it was also quite interesting to find out that you and Lily the Mermaid were the ones who killed Blackbeard five years ago, and when he returned from the dead last year to get revenge, only to get Super Hakaied by the both of you.

Lincoln: But, now he's come back yet again. But, this time, he and Carbassas are getting The Black Gates.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty four girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty four girls, but they've been cornered by Blackbeard and Carbassas, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty four girls, but they've been cornered by Blackbeard and Carbassas, and they're going to kill them.

?: That fiend's going to pay when we get our hands on him.

Suddenly, we saw the Black-Winged Dragon appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Leia Nyamuragira. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got two evil pirates to kill.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired two powerful rainbow energy balls at Blackbeard and Carbassas, and they hit them on their backs, and that allowed the twenty four girls to get to safety. When Blackbeard and Carbassas saw us, they were pissed off big time when they saw us, but even more when they saw Lincoln and Lily the Mermaid.

Lincoln: You just don't even learn when to stay dead, do you, Blackbeard? Even after we killed you five years ago, and last year in the Cloud Kingdom when you came back from the dead, you decide to come back yet again.

Blackbeard (Magic Island): As long as my hatred for the both of you still lingers, I will always come back!

Carbassas: And I will enjoy destroying all of you!

Lincoln: Shut your trap, Carbassas! You're just as bad as Blackbeard, but now, we're going to get rid of you both, and we mean it this time when we say this, Blackbeard, stay dead!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transform, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Mary Jane Watson also got on her symbiote suit, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at Blackbeard and Carbassas, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, red symbiote matter, and green flames at the evil pirate and the treasure guardian, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln and Lily the Mermaid charged out, and they'd slain Blackbeard and Carbassas, and they marked Blackbeard and Carbassas with a kanji, and it condemned them to The Black Gates, as they'd been found guilty by those they'd killed, and their evil spirits were erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what we've done as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down.

Lincoln: Now, we're finally rid of Blackbeard, this time for good, along with Carbassas. (To Leia Nyamuragira) And it's so good to see you again, Leia.

Leia Nyamuragira: It's really good to see you again too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Leia was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Leia Nyamuragira: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her.

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Leia Nyamuragira, she's a member of my Chemistry Club from Royal Woods, and she also helped Laney face Chandler and she helped her get Chandler into REALLY HUGE TROUBLE, not just with Principal Huggins, but with the law, and this happened before he was expelled when he tried to burn the school down.

Nico: Whoa, we're going to hear about that one later.

Lincoln: You got that right. Now, let's get you back to normal, Leia. Guys, cover your eyes, hold still, Leia, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Leia was reverting back to normal. Leia Nyamuragira is a beautiful 17-year-old with long black hair going down to the bottom of her neck, red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive black wings on her back, as she reigns in the power of the Black-Winged Dragon, and she is in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Leia?

Leia Nyamuragira: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Leia Nyamuragira a new wardrobe, a sleeveless black shirt with a red phoenix and a black skirt with the Black-Winged Dragon on it, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons on the coattails and the Black-Winged Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Black-Winged Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Black-Winged Dragon etched on it, the large wings of The Black-Winged Dragon for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large black dragon heads with red gems for the eyes and four large red gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Leia Nyamuragira: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Leia Nyamuragira's neck with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and black crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Leia Nyamuragira: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Leia.

Leia Nyamuragira had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty four girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty four girls are Baihua and Liuli from Chu Feng: Bee, Kunyan and Linda from Ippatsu Kikimusume, Miyamo Chio, Nonomura Manana, Hosokawa Yuki, Kushitori Madoka, and Shinozuka Momo from Chio-chan no Tsuugakuro, Otowa Kanae, Badarzewska, Liszt, and Tchaikovsky from Classicaloid, Hikari, Midori, Yukari, Bedivere, Ifrit, Kay, Lamorak, Mordred, Sylph, Tristan, and Undine from Divine Gate.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Baihua, Liuli, Kunyan, Linda, Miyamo Chio, Nonomura Manana, Hosokawa Yuki, Kushitori Madoka, Shinozuka Momo, Otowa Kanae, Badarzewska, Liszt, Tchaikovsky, Hikari, Midori, Yukari, Bedivere, Ifrit, Kay, Lamorak, Mordred, Sylph, Tristan, and Undine.

Helena McTroy: From Chu Feng: Bee, Chio-chan no Tsuugakuro, Classcaloid, and Divine Gate, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Baihua: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Baihua and the other twenty three girls saw who it was that saved them from Blackbeard and Carbassas, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his permanently bare chest, large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Baihua: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty three clones of himself, and he and the twenty three clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Baihua: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty four Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Baihua, Liuli, Kunyan, Linda, Miyamo Chio, Nonomura Manana, Hosokawa Yuki, Kushitori Madoka, Shinozuka Momo, Otowa Kanae, Badarzewska, Liszt, Tchaikovsky, Hikari, Midori, Yukari, Bedivere, Ifrit, Kay, Lamorak, Mordred, Sylph, Tristan, and Undine with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when we told them the villains we went after were Carbassas and Blackbeard, who'd returned from the dead yet again.

But, when Lincoln showed what happened, along with him and Lily the Mermaid with using The Black Gates on Blackbeard and Carbassas, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Leia Nyamuragira now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and now, we're finally rid of Blackbeard and Carbassas, and this time for good, and the treasure was put into our vault and Magic Island was moved to Lake Huron.

---

After getting rid of Blackbeard and Carbassas this time for good, and giving them The Black Gates, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Leia Nyamuragira saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Leia Nyamuragira: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Leia, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Leia Nyamuragira: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Leia. So, Lincoln told us that you helped Laney face Chandler, and you helped her get him into really huge trouble with not just Principal Huggins, but with the law, but he didn't get expelled. Can you tell us what happened?

Leia Nyamuragira: Of course. You see, Laney found out that Chandler tried to plant firecrackers into Mrs. Johnson's desk, and once he sets them off, it'll injure her and everyone inside the classroom, and attempt to frame Lincoln for it. But, what he didn't know was that I was recording the whole thing, and when I showed it to Laney, she was mad at that little monster. So, we showed the video to Principal Huggins, and when he found out, he was so mad at Chandler, and he also called the cops to the school, and before Chandler could even set up his firecrackers, the cops grabbed and dragged that little monster to Principal Huggins, and Chandler tried to lie, but Huggins was already mad at that little weasel, and he explained to Chandler that he'd seen the video that I showed him, and that he also called the cops on him. Chandler didn't get expelled, but he did get grounded for six months by his mother, and Chandler swore that if he ever sees us again, he'll kill us.

When Leia was finished, Nico and all those who hadn't joined us were shocked.

Nico: Whoa, so this all took place before Chandler was expelled when he tried to burn the school down?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico.

Me: I remembered hearing about that from you after you and Laney came back home from school, Lincoln.

Chandler: My dark side forced me into doing that long ago, and that was basically the beginning of my fall into darkness.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Now, I'm really glad Lincoln and I imprisoned him inside that indestructible diamond prison, and threw him in a new room back in the Pluto Prison, where the Dark Orbs, Number Cards, or Aparoids will bring him back.

Nico: You got that right. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Leia?

Lincoln: Leia's a smart girl who not only recorded a video of Chandler's scheme, but she's also a member of my Chemistry Club. This one time during Halloween, she made a witches' brew drink using 10 pounds dry ice, thick rubber dish washing gloves or oven mitts, 8 cups of water, 2 cups of sugar, 1 tablespoon of root beer extract, a Witches' cauldron, and a Ceramic or metal bowl to fit inside cauldron with an inch of room on all sides, and it was so awesome and delicious.

Lincoln showed us the video of Leia's witches' brew, and it was so awesome.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, now that's what I call a delicious witches' brew, and it was perfect for Halloween. Hey, do you think you can make some of that for this year's Halloween?

Leia Nyamuragira: You got it, Nico. Ooh, and I can also use some red fruit punch for that one, along with the original ingredients of my Witches' Brew to make it really spooky.

We then got a shower, and suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, we saw that Big Blag, another enemy of The Battletoads, is causing havoc in the city.

Rash: Oh great, Big Blag's here.

Lincoln: So, the Dark Queen's right hand man is here. Let's get him.

We head out to confront Big Blag, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits the rat. When Big Blag saw us, he was really mad.

Big Blag: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with the Battletoads, have arrived? Now, I will have my revenge on you all!

Lincoln: Not a chance, cheese breath. We're putting you down for good.

Litchi Faye Ling: And that's exactly what we're going to do to you.

Suddenly, Litchi Faye Ling's pink eyes turned neon pink, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with sakura blossoms, flames, and pandas, and as she approached Big Blag, she left pink energy, sakura blossoms, flames, and pandas with every step. Suddenly, Litchi Faye Ling was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with sakura blossoms and flames surrounding the vortex, there's a panda running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Litchi Faye Ling emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Litchi Faye Ling grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has deep pink highlights in the bangs of her black hair that is tied in the style of a ponytail, she has neon pink eyes and a pink energy aura with sakura blossoms, flames, and pandas surrounding her. She has a panda with the Fire Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on panda earrings with pink crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its paws, and she also has a panda with pink crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its paws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Litchi Faye Ling still has on a sleeveless red shirt with a yellow phoenix on it, along with her yin and yang brooch ribbon and red vest, red skirt with pandas on it, black pants, and black ankle-length combat boots, and she has on red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with pandas, flames, and sakura blossoms on the coattails, and on the back is a panda and a phoenix.

Suddenly, Litchi Faye Ling's massive Destroyer of the Novus Orbis Librarium sword and her staff were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red energy as they merged, and when the kaleidoscope faded, it was transformed into a new staff in her hand called Crimson Staff of The Eight Immortals, it's a brand-new long crimson red staff with gold spheres on both ends of the staff and with gold dragons coiled around both ends of the staff. Litchi Faye Ling has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold panda head with a crimson red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large crimson red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the panda on the back that said, "Litchi Faye Ling, Member of The 7th Agency, Friend to Ragna The Bloodedge and Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of The Eight Immortals, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Pandas, Flames, and Sakura Blossoms."

リッチー・フェイ・リン、第七エージェンシーのメンバー、ラグナ・ザ・ブラッドエッジの友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、八仙の使者、強力な教師の強力な学生、パンダ、炎、桜の達人

Litchi Faye Ling has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CRIMSON PANDA SAKURA BLOSSOM FIRESTORM ANGEL OF FIERY LOVE AND CRIMSON JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Litchi Faye Ling's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Big Blag saw it, he hissed with rage and tried to attack, but Litchi Faye Ling whacked the huge rat with her staff, and fired a powerful blast of crimson red energy with flames, and really burned him.

Lincoln: Whoa, Litchi Faye Ling, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Litchi Faye Ling: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm and Fire Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to that vicious rat?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got it.

Rash: Don't start without us, guys.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Litchi Faye Ling, and they're also joined by the Battletoads.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that filthy rat!**

Litchi Faye Ling, The Battletoads, and Lincoln went at Big Blag, and they fired powerful blasts of crimson red energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, sakura blossoms, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, pandas, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Big Blag. Then, they jumped onto Big Blag's back and they brutally pummeled him, and he got hurt really bad. Then, Litchi whacked him into the air and Lincoln jumped into the air, and with his swords in hand, he did a downward guillotine slash down onto Big Blag, and beheaded him, and he exploded in purple flames as his spirit was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion for good. We came back home and we cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Litchi Faye Ling did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Litchi Faye Ling's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Litchi Faye Ling: That'll teach that dirty rat. Thank you for helping me with taking down Big Blag, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Litchi Faye Ling, and there's also something I want to give you.

Litchi Faye Ling: (Smirks) And I think I already know what it is.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, along with the rest of my future wives.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Litchi Faye Ling's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and pandas running across the field and sakura blossoms were falling, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: Wow, now that's so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Then, Lincoln and Litchi Faye Ling came back to us.

Lincoln: And later, as we're getting ready to help the Yost Fantastic Four kill their version of Doctor Doom, I've got a feeling Bloom's going to face another one of The Twisted Princesses later on.

Nico: Uh oh, and this is one that has got to be destroyed.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico.

We return home to the Estate, and we were rid of Big Blag for good, and later on, as we're getting ready to help the Yost Fantastic Four kill their version of Doctor Doom, Lincoln did say that Bloom is going to face another one of The Twisted Princesses, and we had a bad feeling on who it was going to be.

* * *

Later we had everyone gathered because we were gonna watch another Robot Chicken Sketch.

Maria: This Robot Chicken sketch will give us a good idea on how to kill 2012 Shredder.

Waspinator: Waspinator can't wait to see it!

Me: Well here goes.

I played the sketch.

---

Donatello is presenting his latest invention, which is currently covered under a cloak, to the other Ninja Turtles and Splinter.)

Leonardo: What is it?

Donatello: (taking off the cloak to reveal a large military tank) I call it the Pizza-Thrower!

Raphael: Looks like a tank.

Donatello: That's because it is a tank! Congress passed a bill that sends army weapons to law enforcement, and assorted vigilantes!

All four turtles: Radical!

Donatello: I turned the radiator into a brick oven. Then I replaced the missile turret with a pizza cannon!

Master Splinter: Impressive, Donatello. But military equipment is more powerful than nunchuks and bo staffs.

Michelangelo: More powerful means more awesome!

Raphael: Yeah!

(Cut to Shredder, accompanied by several Foot Soldiers, terrorizing a city, as several civilians scream and flee in horror)

Shredder: All shall fall before the Shredder! (Laughs)

(The Turtles arrive at the scene in the Pizza-Thrower tank)

Leonardo: Order up!

Donatello: Say hello to Military-grade mozzarella!

(Donatello fires hot pizzas from the tank into the faces of the Foot Soldiers, who fall to the ground and scream in pain)

Michelangelo: Whoa! That was easy.

Shredder: Not so fast, turtles. Tonight, I dine on turtle sou- (he is hit in the face with a hot pizza and screams in agony) It burns!

Raphael: (approaching Shredder with a nightstick) Hands behind your back, dude!

Shredder: Please. This cheese is so hot, it's inside my mask! (grunts)

(Raphael begins to beat Shredder with the nightstick)

Raphael: Hey, stop resisting!

Shredder: I'm not! I can't even see!

(Raphael whips out a taser and uses it on Shredder)

Raphael: STOP RESISTING!

Shredder: AAH! IT'S MAKING THE CHEESE HOTTER! (groans)

(Raphael continues to taser Shredder until he passes out. He turns to the other Turtles)

Raphael: He was coming at me. Everyone saw him coming at me, right?

Donatello: Yeah, dude. Totally.

Raphael: So we should like, go home now, right?

Donatello: We, uh, still got a ton of pizza left in the chamber, dudes.

(cut to the Turtles patrolling the city in their Pizza-Thrower tank.

Michelangelo: Move it along! Turtles coming through! (spots a car parked in a red zone) That car's parked in the red, dude!

(The Pizza-Thrower tank fires pizzas onto the car)

Leonardo: That's what you get for breaking the law!

(The Turtles spot a teenager, apparently under 18 years of age, smoking a cigarette)

Raphael: That kid's not 18! Take out his cigarette!

(the Turtles fire a pizza into the boy's stomach, knocking him to the ground.

Teen: Oh! (Grunts)

(Leonardo picks up the teen's ID card and reads it)

Leonardo: According to this, he's 19.

Teen: (Groans) I'm a late bloomer.

Leonardo: Well, y- you shouldn't be smoking!

(Cut to the Turtles and Splinter watching the news in the Sewer Lair)

Reporter: We have exclusive cell phone footage from the incident. I must warn you, the video is disturbing.

(video footage is shown on the TV of Raphael assaulting Splinter with a nightstick)

Raphael: Stop resisting!

Shredder: I'm not! I can't even see!

(Raphael whips out his taser and uses it on Shredder)

Raphael: Stop resisting!

(cut back to the Turtles and Splinter)

Reporter: A hate crime against a minority. Do the Ninja Turtles hate Asians?

Leonardo: Hate Asians? W-we are Asian!

Michelangelo: Asian?! We're Italian, dude.

Master Splinter: You're fucking turtles!

* * *

When it was done we were laughing like crazy!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That is so awesome and funny!

2003 Leo: But that was awesome.

2003 Mikey: Yeah that was awesome.

2003 Donnie: A pizza hurling tank is a really awesome idea.

Nico: Boy it sure is.

2003 Donnie: Why didn't I think of that?

Girl Jordan: You still can.

Me: That's a great idea though.

Nico: It was awesome too.

Laney: Yeah.

Heather Riley: And you know how much I love pizza. And it goes great with Banana Cream Pie and Banana Pudding.

G1 Bombshell: Using pizza against 2012 Shredder is a good idea!

Me: (LAUGHS) That was awesome.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Laney: That would be awesome on the 1987 Shredder too.

Lana: I'll say.

Girl Jordan: Minus the Scalding hot Cheese though.

Carly Atlas: Yeah that would not feel good.

Misty Tredwell: No it sure wouldn't.

Nicole Hernandez: But it sure was awesome though.

Preceptor: That last part wasn't funny though.

Nico: No it wasn't. And there's more than enough hate in the world already.

Me: Yep.

Eli: That was crazy though.

Aylene C.: It sure was crazy.

2003 Leo: For the record, we don't hate Asians. We're not racists.

Killer Frost: None of us are. We're not going to kill 2012 Shredder because he's Asian. We're going to kill him because of his crimes.

Me: Absolutely. I'm going to make sure that monster pays for all his crimes in blood and he will die the most horrible death ever known to man.

Nico: You said it.

Eli: We all will make sure he pays.

Me: Yep.

Nico: All right! Now it's time for Bloom's special mission. Lets get ready because we're going to the Yost World.

Me: All right! I can't wait to sock it to that version of Doom. I still need to make sure he pays to make up for our version of Doom blowing himself up.

Nico: You'll get your chance today J.D.

Me: Yep.

Bloom: This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: Yep. We owe the Yost Fantastic 4 for helping us out.

Then Control Freak, Hank Scorpio, Absorbing Man and the Dark Signers appeared.

Absorbing Man: Can me, Control Freak, Hank Scorpio, and the Dark Signers go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can.

Misty Tredwell: Me and Carly were already here before everyone came.

Me: Yeah you were.

Nico: Yep.

We opened the portal and we were off to the Yost Universe.

## YOST UNIVERSE

We arrived in the Yost World.

Lea: So, this is the Yost world, huh?

Me: It sure is. Feels like we haven't left home at all.

Nico: It sure does feel that way huh?

Eli: Yeah. (Senses something) Wait I sense the Yost Fantastic 4 fighting a powerful force! (Points to a street) There!

Nico: Lets go!

We then saw the Yost Fantastic 4 fighting the YOST RONAN THE ACCUSER!

Hank Scorpio: Shouldn't you be fighting the Avengers of this world?

Yost Ronan: They can wait! The Fantastic Four were the ones who wronged me first!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of purple fire came out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out and I landed in front of him. I was surging with purple fire.

Yost Ronan: Who are you?

Me: I've been asking myself the same question for years. Am I the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, a student, teacher, father, mentor, angel, savior, 2nd in command, brother, friend or a hero? Turns out. I'm all of those combined.

I then fired a beam of purple energy and it hit Ronan's hammer and destroyed it completely.

Then I punched him in the face with incredible power and sent him flying and he was out of sight.

TING!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: YEAH!

Yost Reed: Wow! Thanks guys! You saved us.

Me: Anytime Rich.

Nico: Awesome to meet you guys.

Bloom: And guys it's great to see you all.

Yost Susan: Same here Bloom.

We told them everything about what happened.

Yost Johnny: (to me) Dude, when I said "Don't keep your emotions bottled up", what the Hell did you hear?!

Yost Thing: I know me and the kid argue on a lot of things. But this time, I really do think you should've listened to him!

Shego: Oh, trust me. J.D. followed your advice perfectly about a week ago.

Me: Lets calm down and talk.

Rattrap: Hey hey hey hey hey! J.D. followed that advice perfectly. But fate had different plans. As much as I would like to see the 3 of you duke it out with the boss, eh save it for my birthday but J.D. is no longer the leader not because he lost his cool. But it was because Nico earned the position fair and square. He had a bad nightmare.

Nico: Rattrap is right. J.D. promoted me fair and square.

Yost Johnny: Oh. I see,

Yost Thing: Sorry.

Yost Thing saw our Thing.

Yost Thing: (to Thing) Now, there's a handsome devil!

Thing: (LAUGHS) You are just as handsome yourself.

Nico: It's like you're brothers.

Laney: Yeah it sure is. It's like looking at yourself in a mirror.

Nico: Exactly.

Yost Johnny: (to Johnny) Dude. We are sexy!

Johnny Storm: Correction. We are sexy bitches!

We laughed.

Bloom: That is funny.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Lola: Yeah no kidding! Hot and fiery!

Roman Goodwin: How about you guys show us your version of the Baxter Building?

Yost Reed: Sure thing.

We followed them.

Yost Reed: How did you beat Ronan so easily J.D.?

Me: I used this.

I pulled out the Purple Power Infinity Stone.

Nico: The Purple Infinity Stone!? WHOA

Me: Yep. Remember how I used it the same way in our universe Nico?

Nico: Right! I remember that! That was intensely powerful.

Me: Yeah.

Venom: We want to thank you guys for helping to take out IceDevimon.

Yost Johnny: Don't sweat it. He was screwed the minute I joined in that fight.

May: Well, fire does melt ice.

Nico: That's true. And that was so awesome.

Laney: Yeah it sure does.

Me: We owe you guys big time for that.

Yost Susan: It was no problem and we thank you guys for helping us take down Doom.

Me: No problem. But to be honest the reason why we're going after him is because I have something to make up for with him. I didn't get the chance to kill him in our universe because he blew himself up.

Yost Susan: That makes sense.

Yost Susan: Here we are!

We arrived at the Baxter Building.

Nico: Awesome!

Eli: This is gonna be cool.

Nico: Yep. J.D. you aren't going to use ALL of the Infinity Stones on Doom are you?

Me: Well there was sort of a problem that happened in the vault yesterday. I went to go get something for one of your friends and then my sword reacted to something and then suddenly the Infinity Stones went into the sword and fused with it. My power took an immensely powerful jump because of it. You'll see what I mean when we face Doom here.

Nico: (GULPS)

William: Then, how did you manage to show us the Power Stone?

Me: The stones are removable.

I put the stone back in my sword.

William: Oh.

Me: I don't know how this happened but I think it has something to do with me almost killing myself during the battle with Thanos.

Yost Johnny: You guys faced Thanos!?

Yost Susan: You all faced Thanos!?

Me: We sure did and that was easily the most devastating battle we have ever had.

Nico: It's true and it was epic.

Yost Johnny: Wow.

We sat down at a table.

Yost Susan: Okay, remember those celebrity roasts that happen every so often?

Stewie: Of course we do. Why?

Yost Johnny: Well, seeing as though this is the last time we're going to face Doom, the four of us are going to roast him by saying all the things we hate about him.

Me: Oh this is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: Next to the Robot Chicken Sketches these are just as funny.

Eli: I'm looking forward to this one.

Varie: Yeah!

Yost Reed: What I hate the most about Victor is that he seems to think everyone's inferior to him just because of his intelligence. Just because someone's smart doesn't give them the right to look down on others!

Misty Tredwell: Lisa's not like that. Right, Lisa?

Lisa Loud: I used to think like that until I realized that my intelligence was cutting me off from all things that life can give me. I thought of myself as being so superior that I didn't need emotions, friends or any of that and that it was all a complete waste of my time.

Me: That is crazy.

Edd: That is disturbing.

Yost Susan: What I hate about Doom is how he always dreams about taking me away from Reed. Reed and I are married, thank you very much! Even after that Skrull invasion where I got impersonated by a Skrull!

Sandman: We'll learn more about that when we meet the Avengers of this world.

Yost Reed: I'm sure your counterpart knows about it though.

Me: Yeah. And besides that is incredibly low of someone to take the spouse of another spouse away from the one they love. Take it from me, I have seen that happen many times before and you know what I would do to them?

Nico: What?

Me: This.

POW!

I smashed my fist through a punching bag and ripped it in two and destroyed it.

Me: (Blows on fist) I'm going to disembowel Doom and make him eat his own intestines.

Yost Johnny: What I hate the most about Doom is how overpowered he was before meeting Bloom. I mean, before that day, the guy had so weaknesses whatsoever! Only J.D. deserves to be OP like that!

Me: Well said Johnny! Well said!

Rex Goodwin: Exactly. He's even more powerful then our strongest members like Dark, Vypra, Myotismon, and Drakkon.

Me: And no one should be more powerful than they are.

Nico: You said it J.D. And me and J.D. are both the most powerful members of the team.

Eli: Yeah that's right! We all are all powerful in every way.

Me: Yep.

Yost Thing: What I hate the most about Doom? That's easy. It's the fact that everytime it seems he's defeated, it turns out to be a Doombot!

Me: That sucks!

Bai Tza: (to Nico) That reminds me. The Doom that Bloom and J.D. captured wasn't a Doombot, was it?

Nico: Of course it wasn't! I checked several times.

Me: Good. We caught the real thing.

Bloom: Thank goodness.

Me: Now we can make sure that we finish the job for good.

Nico: Yeah. I was afraid we caught a decoy.

Eli: And I helped make sure it wasn't a Doombot. I used the Force to help with that.

Carly Atlas: The roast's over already?

Yost Johnny: Sorry. It was short because it was only the four of us.

Me: We got a couple of roasts we can do.

Yost Johnny: Go for it.

Nico: You know what I hate the most about Doom? That he blew himself up before J.D. had the chance to kill him in our universe.

Me: Yeah that is what makes me mad from back then. Wasn't that before you joined the team Nico?

Nico: I think so. I can't remember.

Poliwag: You guys deserve something for awesome roasts!

Poromon took out two beer bottles.

Yost Reed: What are those?

Poromon: Two bottles of beer!

Maria: (sighs) At least the four of them are adults.

Me: Yeah but I'm not sure if any of them like to drink.

Yost Reed: Yeah we don't drink.

Nico: That's a relief.

Yost Reed: Yeah. Also J.D. how did you get your powers if I may ask?

Me: I got my powers the same way you all got yours: Cosmic Radiation. I was given Omnipotent Powers.

Nico: Same with Carol and Vince. Vince got Crystal Powers and Accelerated Healing and Carol got all the powers of the Kaiju.

Yost Johnny: Wow!

Yost Reed: So, who among our versions in your world has an archenemy?

May: Sadly, only Thing.

Yost Johnny: Seriously?! The rest of our prime counterparts should have archenemies too so they don't feel left out!

Me: Don't worry Johnny we'll find someone for them. We just got to know where to look and who to look for.

Nico: That's right. Plenty of fish in the sea. Metaphorically speaking.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Reed, right now, Doom only has half his strength. The other half is for you.

Yost Reed: Really? How are you going to get that half into me?

Nico gave Reed his answer by getting out a glass of lemonade.

Yost Johnny: Lemonade? Seriously?

Riku: It was the only way we could think of.

Me: You'll see what we mean and also I added a special bonus to it too.

Yost Reed drank it and then he was imbued with the lightning powers of Doom, the fire powers of Johnny, the Invisibility powers of Susan and the super strength, durability and invulnerability of Thing.

Yost Reed: Whoa!

Me: I used my magic and gave you the powers of all of the Fantastic 4.

Yost Reed: Awesome!

Devack: (To Yost Johnny) You're not jealous?

Yost Johnny: Nah. I'm sure that happened to me in another universe. Reed's earned this.

Me: Absolutely and believe it or not it did.

I pulled out the DVD Case for Fantastic 4: Rise of The Silver Surfer from 2007.

Me: In this movie Fantastic 4: Rise of The Silver Surfer, one of my awesome and all time favorites, Reed invented a Power Transffering Device that switched the powers of the Fantastic 4. They transferred their powers to him and with that combined power he took down the Silver Surfer. That was so awesome!

Nico: Wow! I remember that! That was so awesome!

Eli: Boy it sure was. That was so awesome.

Karai: It's only fair since you're the leader of the Fantastic Four. No matter the universe.

Yost Reed: Thanks guys.

Me: You're welcome. And I thought it would be awesome for you.

Nico: Yep.

Matt Olsen: Also you'll like this. I have an archenemy in the M.O.E. that is completely different from the Silver Surfer. He is called the Silver Spooner. He is like the Silver Surfer except instead of a Surfboard he rides a spoon.

Me: It's crazy but it's awesome.

Yost Reed: That's neat.

Nico: Yep.

Yost Thing was on the phone.

Yost Thing: (to Yost Alicia Masters on the phone) Alicia? It's Ben. I don't have time to explain. But can you stay with your dad for the next several hours? Yeah, I know he's the villain known as the Puppet Master. But shit's about to hit the fan. And I don't want you gettin hurt!

Greiger: (to Nico) Not to mention that he could be a good recruit.

Nico: I agree with you there.

Me: He's talking about Phillip Masters A.K.A. Puppet Master. We haven't faced him yet.

Nico: We sure haven't.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: Anyway it's time to demonstrate our power by showing you our usual battles.

Me: You're in for quite a show.

Maria: Yep.

Maria called them in and we went to a training yard and in came Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Vypra, Shiv, Webstor, Bane, Vexen, Firefly and Calamitous.

Nico: Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Vypra, Shiv, Webstor, Bane, Vexen, Firefly and Calamitous.

Me: Loud Sisters for the battles this time.

Shiv: Yep.

Yost Reed: So, you're the leader of this version of the Masters of Evil?

Vypra: I hope that's not a problem.

Yost Susan: (to Vypra) Not at all. I like it because it shows that women can lead too.

Vexen: I'm glad you think so.

Me: I agree too.

Firefly: Trust me. Vypra's a damn good boss.

Me: Yep. She sure is.

Bane: (to Nico) (Spanish Accent) I heard you went into the Smart House movie.

Nico: We sure did.

Me: You should have seen that house there. It was incredibly advanced and amazing.

Bane: That must've been a buena house.

Me: It was.

Calamitous: Was anyone fought there?

Me: Nope. But we got to learn much about it and we met Nico's friend Heather Riley here.

Heather Riley: Awesome to meet you guys.

Calamitous: Same here.

Then Silver Horns appeared.

Nico: Silver Horns. Back for round 2 I see.

Silver Horns: Yep. Awesome.

Me: Sweet.

Silver Horns: Fancy seeing you guys in a new world!

Yost Reed: Trust me. The four of us are only one of the teams in this world.

Me: Not the only ones.

Vypra: we have a bunch of new recruits joining us too.

Out came CLOW REED'S REINCARNATION ELI MOON, PSYPHON, RAZOUL, SIMON THE MONSTER HUNTER, WIND RIDER, BIG BAD WOLF (Super Mario Show), CUPID, THE CYBORG RANGERS From episode 7 of Lightspeed Rescue, BLACK ROSE WITCH, ROBO-PLANKTON, MADAME ODIUS, INFERNO MONSTER from Lightspeed Rescue & Lost Galaxy Team up and Gingaman and GoGoFive Team Up and JEICE THE RED MAGMA!

---

Eli Moon - Clow Reed's Reincarnation

Eriol Hiiragizawa (柊沢 エリオル, Hīragizawa Erioru) is a fictional character in CLAMP's anime and manga series Cardcaptor Sakura. He transfers to Tomoeda Elementary School from England soon after events of the Clow Card Arc and plays a main role in the events of Sakura Cards Arc.

In the Clear Card Arc, he is a supporting character alongside his lover Kaho Mizuki and guardians.

## Sakura Card Arc

Eriol transfers to Tomoeda Elementary School from England soon after Sakura Kinomoto convinces Yue in the "Final Judgment" and becomes Master of the Clow Cards. He quickly befriends Sakura, a feat which persuades Syaoran Li, who becomes both jealous and suspicious of Eriol, to postpone his return to Hong Kong. It was quite obvious Eriol had bigger intentions towards Sakura.

When watching Sakura and Syaoran pinky-promise, Eriol tells Tomoyo, "You're always doing that. Watching Sakura- with kind eyes." Tomoyo Daidouji smiles kindly and responds: "The same as you, Hiiragizawa-kun", implying that Tomoyo felt her love for Sakura was similar to Eriol's (even if it is a more platonic "love" for Sakura; and, that she regarded him as "kind".)

Eriol also befriends Takashi Yamazaki and becomes his partner-in-crime, agreeing with whatever he makes up. He and Takashi respond to each other's cues perfectly together reinforce the supposed validity of their story by both appearing to have detailed knowledge of the subject, thwarting Chiharu Mihara's usual efforts to dispel of the whole lie.

At the same time, a series of magical disasters force Sakura to gradually convert the Clow Cards into "Sakura Cards" or "Star Cards", which draw from her own magical energy rather than the dwindling amount of magic left in them by Clow Reed, although this had the drawback of causing Sakura to faint every time she transformed a Clow Card into a Sakura Card.

What Sakura does not know (until the series' end) is that Eriol himself creates these situations. During each situation, he is seen from afar observing the action, often accompanied by his guardians, Spinel Sun and Ruby Moon. All three of them live in a house that was formerly occupied by Clow Reed himself.

Eventually, Eriol confronts Sakura and reveals himself to be the reincarnation of Clow Reed, creator of the Cards which leaves Sakura, Tomoyo, Kero and Syaoran stunned at the revelation. He challenges Sakura to defeat him by converting the final Cards, The Light and The Dark, which would prevent Tomoeda from being permanently plunged into darkness. The sheer force causes Tomoyo to fall asleep while Syaoran barely manages to hold on with Sakura being the only one unaffected by the change.

With his guardians occupying the attention of Sakura's own guardians, Yue and Cerberus, Eriol uses his magic to hinder Sakura. Eventually she manages to convert Light and Dark with the help of Cerberus and Yue, who fused with Sakura's wand to make it more powerful, and Syaoran, who provided moral support and the confidence to endure, even though his attempt to aid her with his magic resulted in him passing out in the manga. In the anime, Syaoran survives long enough to help Sakura change the Light and Dark Cards, breaking Eriol's spell once and for all.

In the manga, after Sakura overcomes this final challenge, Eriol puts Sakura through one more task; he asks her to divide his power in half between himself and her father, Fujitaka Kinomoto, who is the other reincarnation of Clow Reed. This at last gives Eriol the one thing he has wanted his entire life: to no longer be the most powerful sorcerer in the world. This wish was probably due to the consequences of Clow Reed's desire for Yuuko Ichihara to stay alive, which led to the events of Tsubasa: Reservoir Chronicle. No longer able to keep people away from the battle site using magic, Eriol invites everyone to his home where he explains his actions. Stating that the challenges were to give Sakura a reason to have to change the cards into Sakura Cards, which made it easier and safer for her to transform them then it would have been without a good reason.

At Eriol's house, it is revealed that he was working in conjunction with Kaho Mizuki, who he met during her travels in Europe, and when she was in college. When Sakura, Syaoran, Tomoyo, and Cerberus go off to help Ruby Moon and Spinel in the kitchen, Eriol steps outside to join Yue, who was still feeling that Clow abandoned him. He feels hurt that Clow forced him to go through the pain of having to choose another master and believes that Clow has been alive all along. Eriol clarifies that he is not Clow Reed, but just has his memories, and that Clow will never return. Eriol then explains Clow's reasoning and knowing that Yue's heart is broken from the loss of Clow Reed he helps Yue come to terms with Clow's death and his decision to reincarnate himself. With his task complete, Eriol returns to England with his trusted associate/lover Kaho, Spinel and Ruby Moon, having fulfilled his purpose.

## Clear Card Arc

In the 22-episode sequel's first season, Eriol has moved back to England, as his work is done. There, he perceives the increase of Sakura's magic power and informed Syaoran of her supremely powerful magic, stating, "great power will only bring great unhappiness to its possessor".

With the assistance of Yelan Li, off-screen, Eriol investigates the mysterious "D" level magician, Yuna Kaito and the British magic association from which he was excommunicated. Yelan had tried to use her own brand of powerful magic to discern the true extent of Kaito's powers, but was unable to. Eriol is only able to find out that Yuna had stolen a powerful magic object from the association.

He later communicates with the holograms of Yue and Cerberus, revealing to them the truth about Kaito and that the Clear Cards being a manifestation of Sakura's powers growing ever stronger. The communication is interrupted by Kaito who after a magical confrontation with Eriol, both end up with their supremely powerful objects, staff and pocketwatch, partially damaged. He stated that Kaito was indeed a formidable enemy.

## Psyphon

Psyphon is the secondary antagonist of the Ben 10 series. He is Vilgax's servant and right-hand man before he started running own business in Ben 10: Omniverse

## Ben 10: Alien Force

Psyphon first appears in "Vengeance of Vilgax: Part 1", where he helps Vilgax in absorbing Ultimos' powers. He then travels to Earth where he creates a force field around central park, even forcing a missile onto one of the officers that tried to shoot him. When Vilgax teleports in, Psyphon bows down to him and calls him: "Conqueror of Ten Worlds". Later, Psyphon appears after Vilgax defeated the

Plumbers' Helpers. Vilgax tells Psyphon not use the power-draining machine on them for he only wants the Omnitrix, deciding to use them as a message to Ben.

In "Vengeance of Vilgax: Part 2", Psyphon is seen standing next to Villgax waiting for Ben to arrive when Jetray flies into battle. After Vilgax is defeated by Diamondhead and is ordered to leave Earth at once, Psyphon shuts off the force field and the two leave.

In "Primus", Psyphon is seen on Vilgaxia giving Vilgax advice about how to take Ben down. Vilgax then remembers what Zs'Skayr told him earlier about Primus.

Psyphon makes a cameo in "The Secret of Chromastone", giving Vilgax a tissue after he caught Ben's cold.

## Ben 10: Ultimate Alien

Psyphon makes his debut in the episode "Ultimate Glory". After Cash and JT took credit for Ben's heroics by acting like "the leaders" of the group, Psyphon targeted them for revenge (since one of the actions they took credit for was the defeat of Vilgax in the Alien Force finale "The Final Battle: Part 2"). He summons his army of R. to attack Ben's Team while he deals with the boys. After a long battle, Psyphon manages to corner the boys and prepares to kill them until they cowardly confess their ruse on TV in front of the whole world. Faced with this realization, Psyphon realizes that Cash and JT aren't of any use to him and focuses his vendetta on Ben. He manages to defeat Ultimate Spidermonkey in battle, only to be knocked out by a laser launched by Cash and JT.

Psyphon wasn't seen again until the Ultimate Alien finale, "The Ultimate Enemy", delivering the power-draining machine to a Lucubra mutated Vilgax. After Dagon killed Sir George and claimed his victory, Vilgax and Psyphon arrive with the machine. Thinking it is a weapon, Diagon tries to destroy it with his eye beams, only to realize too late that it absorbs power. However, since Diagon's essence is mainly power, he himself gets physically sucked into the machine. Vilgax orders Psyphon to fire it on him and, despite Ben's attempts to reason with Psyphon and persuade him otherwise, he complies with his master's orders before either disappearing or being captured off-screen.

Ben 10: Omniverse

Psyphon re-appeared in "The More Things Change: Part 2", where it is revealed he now runs his own business in Undertown and no longer works for Vilgax. He is first seen in the shadows talking to Tummyhead about their plan. He then reveals himself to Ben saying he is the one responsible for the alien attacks on Bellwood. He then orders Bug-Lite, the Pickaxe Aliens, Sweet-Eels Sparklefunk, Thunderpig and the Bouncers to open fire on Armidrillo, one of which manages to damage Armidrillo's nervous system causing his arm to spin out of control. Ben quickly changes back and is about to confront Psyphon, but is interrupted by Khyber's dog in the form of Buglizard. Shocksquatch battles Buglizard while Psyphon fights Ben's new Rovannahgander partner, Rook Blanco. Psyphon and the rest of his gang are taken into Plumber custody.

In "Outbreak", after Dr. Psychobos stole a stabilizer core from the Omnitrix, Psyphon transforms into a Pyronite hybrid like the rest of his affected gang (Liam becomes a Vaxurian hybrid, Fistina becomes a Mechamorph hybrid, and Bubble Helmet is now a Ghilosmeusph hybrid). Using their new powers, the crew break free of their cells and plan on escaping Plumbers HQ. Psyphon has his three henchmen distract the Plumbers while he activates a portal that is going to suck the entire headquarters into the Null Void. He tricks the Plumbers into shutting it off, which also shut off the second defense energy field enabling them to break into the main entrance of Plumbers HQ. As they fight, Blukic and Driba finally fix the Omnitrix and Psyphon and his gang becomes normal again, much to their dismay.

In "Special Delivery", Psyphon is seen holding an auction in Undertown. He starts by auctioning a date with Fistina and moves on to several other things until he reaches the final item on the list: a Dwarf Star. Unfortunately, Carvo accidentally switches the bag containing the star with one of Mr. Baumman's deliveries (which Ben is currently delivering in Undertown) containing a bag of goldfish. The crowd finds out and goes after Ben to each wanting the Dwarf Star, as well as Psyphon himself realizing he won't get paid if they find it before he does. After a long chase, Psyphon surrounds Ben using the bidders from his auction as his army (consisting of Octagon Vreedle, Rhomboid Vreedle, Vulkanus, Zombozo, Fistrick, Thrumpiqulorand Sunder) and goads Ben saying how he won't be able to defeat them all at once. While Ben is battling the other bidders, Psyphon seizes possession over the Dwarf Star and his body becomes covered in a golden coating, granting him the ability to fly and shoot lasers. However, he is overcome with fear at the hulking face of Ben's new transformation, Toepick, to the point where he turns white in fear and accidentally knocks himself out in the process. Ben changes back and takes both the goldfish and the Dwarf Star with him.

In "Mud is Thicker Than Water", it is revealed that Psyphon and his gang are stealing Plumber weaponry and using them for their own benefit. Max suspects it to be an inside job, leading Gwen to accuse Lucy Mann of being the spy. Psyphon next attacks a Plumber base on a spaceship, with the help of two new members: Psyphon's Minion and the Hooded Alien. Liam suspiciously asks Psyphon who is the spy they hired for this operation, but Psyphon refuses to tell him due to it being confidential and thinking Liam is too stupid to be wondering something like this. Later, the spy is revealed to be Gorvan once he arrives at their hideout removing his Plumber disguise. Just then, the Plumbers break in to apprehend Psyphon and his goons and Psyphon thinks Gorvan gave away their location. However, it is revealed that "Liam" is actually Lucy Mann in disguise. During the battle, Lucy scares Psyphon by shape-shifting into Vilgax and Psyphon is led to believe that his old master has returned to him.

In "Vengeance is Mine", a plumber of the normal kind named Bill Gacks arrives to work at Undertown. Because of his tall muscular appearance and his long beard, Psyphon mistakes him for Vilgax and declares he would rather serve him once again than stay in Undertown and be teased by his own gang. Bill is confused at Psyphon's words, but reluctantly agrees to have him as an assistant. Psyphon starts doing various antics to please Bill, including robbing a bank (which Bill never asked him to do). When Vilgax's Squid Monsters emerge from the sewers and start rampaging over Bellwood, they recognize Psyphon and he rides on them to lead their attack. Suddenly, Vilgax arrives and tricks both Psyphon and the Squid Monsters in a pipe where Ben transforms into Snare-oh and successfully contains them from escaping. As Psyphon is being taken away by the Plumbers, he begins questioning his master's betrayal until he finds out that "Vilgax" is actually Bill Gacks wearing an ID Mask.

Razoul (Aladdin)

**Razoul** (Arabic: رازول ), known as **Hakim** in the 2019 remake, is a supporting antagonist in Disney's thirty-first full-length animated feature film *Aladdin*, which is based on the Arabic folktale *Aladdin and the Magic Lamp* from *One Thousand and One Nights*, and an anti-hero in its two sequels and its TV series. He is the ruthless captain of the Royal Guards of Agrabah. He also appeared as a boss in *Aladdin: Nasira's Revenge* as the witch named Nasira, twin sister of the evil sorcerer named Jafar, cast a spell to control him and the rest of the guards in the palace and the city.

He was voiced by Jim Cummings, who also played Steele in *Balto*, Dennis in *Tarzan*, Ed in *The Lion King*, Long John Silverin *The Pagemaster*, Hernán Cortés in *The Road of El Dorado*, Budzo in *Zambezia*, and Peg Leg Pete. In the 2019 live-action remake, he was portrayed by Numan Acar.

Razoul is one of Aladdin's enemies, becoming obsessed with capturing the street rat who constantly eludes him, which even causes him and some his men to fall into a big stinky pile of manure. He throws Jasmine to the ground while capturing Aladdin (not recognizing her as the Princess) but when she is revealed, he is shocked and instantly apologizes for his previous behavior. Jasmine angrily orders Razoul to release Aladdin, but he regretfully tells her that Aladdin's arrest was done under Jafar's orders and that she must speak with Jafar in order to secure Aladdin's release.

He reappears during the "Prince Ali" number when he and several of his guards spot an arriving Prince Ali (Aladdin in disguise) right before Genie forces them to bow down on their knees to show some respect. Razoul appears again when he and his guards arrest Prince Ali under Jafar's orders, as Jafar wants to be rid of him in order to marry Jasmine to himself. Jafar then orders the guards to drown him, but Genie manages to rescue Aladdin, who would later expose Jafar's treachery to the Sultan and the guards.

### *The Return of Jafar*

Razoul has a larger role in *The Return of Jafar* . He is first ordered to execute Iago by the Sultan, an act he was very happy to carry out. When the Sultan showed mercy, Razoul told Aladdin that if Iago made one wrong move, he would come after Aladdin. When the Sultan was "murdered" as part of the plan of both Abis Mal and Jafar, he arrested Aladdin for the murder under Jasmine's orders (despite the evidence against Aladdin being shaky at best), and was very pleased to do it. He then tried to execute Aladdin by beheading him on the orders of the false Princess Jasmine (Jafar) but to his shock, Genie rescued Aladdin in the nick of time (thanks to Iago's help). It is unknown what has ever happened to Razoul following Jafar's defeat, though it may be implied that he may have learned the truth that the Sultan is still alive and that he was nearly tricked to execute Aladdin.

### *Aladdin: The Animated Series*

During the TV series, Razoul had several important appearances, serving as an occasional antagonist. In " *Forget Me Lots* ", when Jasmine lost her memory from the Rose of Forgetfulness, Razoul was more than happy to throw Aladdin, Iago, and Abu out of the palace and into the streets thinking that the princess had finally rejected Aladdin. Razoul also admitted his opinion that Aladdin was a power-hungry street rat in *Destiny on Fire* when he and Aladdin were forced to work together, though he also admitted that he would consider calling Aladdin "your highness" if he got rid of Iago. In the episode " *Vocal Hero* ", Razoul blames the Sultan's transformation into a Golden Statue and kidnapping by the hands of Amin Damoola on Aladdin, due to him watching over the Sultan when the crime occurred. Later, when Amin is captured, Razoul sadistically interrogates him about the name of his employer by hanging him with shackles over a crocodile pit, which appalls and disgusts both Jasmine and Aladdin.

Despite their mutual dislike for each other, Razoul has helped Aladdin, demonstrated in *Mudder's Day* when Aladdin is buried under a rock-slide and Razoul is the first (and only) one to rush to his rescue. He admits that Aladdin was the right person to be in charge, thanks to his bravery and ingenuity in rescuing even the guards. During the events of *The Return of Malcho*, although Razoul initially manipulated Aladdin's hesitant decisions while he was temporarily in charge of Sultan of Agrabah, however he and the other guards did come to Aladdin's aid when he worked at protecting Iago from Malcho. Once Aladdin decided to stop listening to both his and Iago's pointless advice, Razoul and the other guards then aided Aladdin with his plan that allowed them to trap Malcho.

When the Sultan was taken over by the spirit of Kileem's armor in *Armored and Dangerous*, he eventually ordered Jasmine's execution, to which the reluctant Razoul was supposed to behead her. Recognizing his Sultan had gone insane, Razoul winked at Jasmine, and she knew that when he swung the ax downward, she could pull back and let the blade break the chain of her handcuffs. Razoul then told her to run, staying behind as a distraction to allow the possessed Sultan to attack him, even though he knew he could easily be killed so that Jasmine would have more time to escape.

*Aladdin and the King of Thieves*

Razoul arrested Cassim and Iago for trying to steal the scepter of the Oracle when Sa'luk told him about him and the cavernous hideout of the Forty Thieves, but Aladdin broke Cassim out. Distracted, Razoul attempted to arrest Aladdin again, but was knocked unconscious by Cassim. Though he tried to have Aladdin charged for this crime, Razoul's request was denied by the Sultan who chose to overlook the matter, because the Sultan saw that Aladdin broke Cassim out of prison for the sake of love since Aladdin admitted he invited his father for the wedding and that Aladdin had also come back to face punishment for his actions, and since the Genie, posing as a western-esque lawyer, provided Razoul with a suitcase (possibly full of money as a bribe), and sent him flying sky high (literally).

Another action the Genie does is change Razoul's clothes into that of a 20th Century police uniform, where Razoul is wearing a policeman's cap, khaki uniform and tie. The Sultan forgives Aladdin for his actions, much to Razoul's dismay. In the end, Razoul learns to accept Aladdin and catches Jasmine's bouquet at the wedding.

*Aladdin: Nasira's Revenge*

Razoul under Nasira's control in *Aladdin: Nasira's Revenge* .

After Jafar's twin sister Nasira had her evil henchmen easily kidnapped Princess Jasmine and her father in the dead of the night at the palace, she then assumed the throne to rule Agrabah and placed a spell to brainwash all of the Royal Guards including Razoul as they unwillingly became her new army.

Nasira is now the wrongful queen of Agrabah, so she sends her "royal guards" and her controlled captain Razoul to hunt down Aladdin in the city but he escaped, courtesy of Genie who helped him to get to the palace before Nasira herself transported Genie away.

The player must keep a distance between yourself and Razoul. When he jumps up in the air and causes rubble to fall on the player - keep moving. If the player is far enough away and running, the player will be unharmed. Razoul is vulnerable when he holds his sword out to the side and his empty hand out to the other side in a relaxed stance. He does this for a short while after using his jumping attack. The player must attack him with the sword and then run away. When Razoul's life bar is depleted, Razoul is defeated.

Simon The Monster Hunter

Poacher

Simon the Monster Hunter is the secondary antagonist of Aaahh! Real Monsters.

He is rivaled only by the Gromble in terms of his frequent antagonism towards the group. However, unlike the bullying Gromble, Simon is driven by obsession and a genuine desire to capture the monsters so as to prove to the world that monsters are real.

He was voiced by Jim Belushi.

Wind Rider

Wind Rider is the main antagonist of the My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic episode "Rarity Investigates!".

He was voiced by Jan Rabson, who also played Sparks in Disney/ Pixar's Toy Story 3.

Rainbow Dash invites Rarity to Princess Celestia's Royal Garden opening where the Wonderbolts will perform with her as a back up flyer. At the castle dinner Rainbow and Rarity meet Wind Rider, a retired Wonderbolt who's known for holding the long-running speed record for the Wonderbolts. Spitfire shows up to praise Rainbow for her flying skills saying she might break Wind Rider's record, causing Wind Rider to excuse himself somewhere else.

The next day, the Wonderbolts were practicing for the grand opening performance, with Rarity and Rainbow Dash watching them. The Wonderbolts suddenly realized that Spitfire sent a letter saying that she can't make it to the performance since she has to care for her sick mother, Stormy Flare. Because of this, Soarin gets Rainbow Dash to fill in for her, much to her excitement as she flies around with Wind Rider. Then, as Rarity meets Stormy Flare, who isn't really sick, the Wonderbolts are confused by this, but Wind Rider explains that somebody must've written a fake letter just so they could perform, and since Rainbow was the backup flyer, they grow suspicious that she might've committed the crime. Rainbow Dash convinces the Wonderbolts that even though she wanted to fly with them and Wind Rider, she pleads truthfully that she's innocent. The Wonderbolts allow Rainbow to prove her innocence, but if she fails to, she'll be kicked out of the Wonderbolts for life. Rarity, wearing her Detective Shadow Spade outfit, fills in as a detective to investigate the crime and help clear Rainbow's name.

Rarity searches for clues in Princess Celestia's castle, and discovers a piece of rainbow hair on an envelope where the letter was opened, which worries Rainbow that it might be from her. Rarity also notices that the corridor curtains have been moved. Rarity and Rainbow then confront the guards having them tell them if they've ever seen someone pass them the night the letter was written, which they admitted that they took a short cut when someone offered them cake, so Rarity and Rainbow go off to the cake shop to ask the owner, Cinnamon Chai, who bought the cake. Cinnamon answered it was someone with a deep raspy voice wearing a scarf stained with chocolate. Rainbow feels worried that the clues about the rainbow hair and raspy voice might lead to her, thinking she was probably sleep-walking, as well as being annoyed over Rarity talking about fashion, but Rarity is confident that she may know who really made the fake letter.

Rarity and Rainbow Dash return to the Wonderbolt's dressing room where Rarity explains to them that Wind Rider has framed Rainbow Dash all along, much to Rainbow and the Wonderbolt's shock. Rarity explains that the clues she found were appropriate evidence that proves Wind Rider being the culprit:

1. The piece of Rainbow Dash's hair was actually cut in a straight line with shears and hair doesn't naturally fall off in chunks.

2. The envelope had a scent that smelled just like Wind Rider's cologne.

3. The curtains in the castle were unfurled, proving that someone was hiding in there.

4. Rarity unravels Wind Rider's scarf revealing a chocolate stain on it.

5. Wind Rider forced laugh in response to Spitfire saying Rainbow Dash could break his record, which Rarity believed was a polite yet disingenuous way to pretend he was happy at the claim when he wasn't.

This causes Wind Rider to confess that he framed Rainbow, saying he did that just to keep her from breaking his long-time record and that sometimes playing dirty is necessary to win. Rainbow Dash, Soarin and the rest of the Wonderbolts disagree and scold him, saying that a true Wonderbolt should be trustworthy and loyal to their peers. Rainbow Dash then flies to find Spitfire and immediately finds her where Wind Rider hid her and brings her to the Wonderbolts where she strips Wind Rider from his Wonderbolt status for his heinous crime, leaving Rainbow Dash to take his place in the opening performance, much to her excitement. Rainbow Dash thanks Rarity for all her help and apologizes for judging her instincts.

Then Rainbow Dash and Wonderbolts finally perform for the garden opening while Rarity and Stormy Flare watch them. It is unknown what happened to Wind Rider afterwards, but it is most likely punished for his actions.

Big Bad Wolf (Super Mario Show)

The Big Bad Wolf, or the just simply the Wolf, is a villainous, yet somewhat refined anthropomorphic wolf who lives in the Mushroom Woods and made his only appearance in The Super Mario Bros. Super Show! episode, "Little Rid Riding Princess". Although he will go to any length to devour a defenseless human, the Big Bad Wolf works alone, and refuses to share or cooperate with any other predators. The Big Bad Wolf is shown to have several spare winter coats, which are actually wolf skins. Whether the Big Bad Wolf wears them over or in place of his natural skin is unknown.

When Princess Toadstool traveled to the Mushroom Woods to visit her sick grandmother, Mario, Luigi and Toad had to stay behind in the village to gather firewood and defrost the Mushroom Villagers after Toad informed her that it isn't safe and that the Big Bad Wolf lives there, leaving Princess Toadstool alone and defenseless. As Princess Toadstool continued onwards through the woods to reach Gramma's house, the Big Bad Wolf spotted her, and remarked to himself that if could beat her to Gramma's house, he could quickly ambush and eat her.

The Big Bad Wolf eventually arrived at and snuck into the cottage, but was beaten to the punch by King Koopa, who had already lured Gramma away, and was dressed up as her. The Big Bad Wolf and King Koopa got into an argument, but King Koopa ordered his Koopa Troopas to tie up the Big Bad Wolf and get rid of him.

Later on, the Big Bad Wolf loaned his spare winter coats to Mario, Luigi and Toad, which they wore to scare off King Koopa, who had eventually captured Princess Toadstool and Gramma. Grateful for their rescue, Princess Toadstool told the Big Bad Wolf that he wasn't such a Big Bad Wolf after all. The Big Bad Wolf assured her that while his is big and bad, he just didn't want King Koopa cutting in on his territory. Before leaving, the Big Bad Wolf told Princess Toadstool to ditch the red hood she had been wearing, as it wasn't a safe thing to wear in the woods. He was never seen again after this episode.

Cupid (Fairly Oddparents)

Cupid, also known as Love, is the god of love in Roman mythology. His Greek equivalent is Eros and his equivalent in Hinduism is Kamadeva. He has appeared in numerous episodes.

Cupid first appeared in the episode, "The Zappys!", part of the Oh Yeah! Cartoons shorts. He looks significantly different from his main series self, a large fat floating baby-like human with blonde hair, and is only seen entering the Zappy awards contest. In the episode, "Apartnership", which introduced the new version of Cupid, Cosmo and Wanda had a brief falling out and, in an attempt to get them back together, Timmy found and aimed one of Cupid's arrows toward Cosmo, but Cosmo ducks at the last second to pick up a coin, causing it to hit a chair and fly straight towards Timmy. Timmy ducks and the arrow then hits Cupid by mistake, making him fall in love with the first person he saw. That person happened to be Mama Cosma, whom was trying to get rid of Wanda. He then chases after her right after Cosmo stands up against his mother. The effects of the arrow wore off after the end of the episode. This episode also revealed more of Cupid's negative traits, such as his greed and love of money, as he was happy to accept Mama Cosma's bribe. He would later appear in the first Fairly OddParents Christmas special, "Christmas Everyday!" as a member of the other holidays that wanted Santa out of the way due to Timmy wishing Christmas was everyday. He was stopped in the end by Timmy and Santa after the kids from all over the world joined in and caused them to help make things right again. He later guest-starred in the Valentine's Day special, "Love Struck!", where Timmy wished that all the women were on a different side of the world, while the men were on the same (because in addition to being humiliated in front of most of the girls in his school, Tootie wanted Timmyto be her Valentine so badly). Due to the lack of love, Cupid's energy began to drain away, and he nearly died until Timmy himself used Cupid's arrows and other "love weapons" to make the men and women of Earth fall in love again. This episode revealed that Valentine's Day is an important day in Fairy World, as it provides the "most powerful kind of magic there is". Cupid is shown to lead an army of cherubs, which bear a strong resemblance to a military force. In later episodes, Cupid appears alongside Juandissimo Magnifico, and they appear to be close friends.

## Cyborg Rangers

When the Lightspeed Rangers reported to the Aquabase after facing a demon named Strikning, General McKnight informed them that the Cyborg Rangers were their replacements. They were stated to be ten times stronger than the original team. The cyborgs fought Striking and were about to finish him off when he threw a lightning attack that caused the Cyborg Rangers to malfunction and go on a rampage. The original Rangers had to use their blasters to destroy the cyborgs

## Robo-Plankton

Robo-Plankton is a robot clone of Sheldon J. Plankton. He is the secondary antagonist in the console versions of the original Battle for Bikini Bottom and all versions of Battle for Bikini Bottom - Rehydrated.

Robo-Plankton appears in the Chum Bucket Lab as one of the two main robots opposing the player, the other being SpongeBot SteelPants. In the first stage of the player's battle against SpongeBot, they must periodically attack Robo-Plankton to continue the fight. In the second stage, inside of SpongeBot, the player must again periodically attack Robo-Plankton to advance the platforms or to get an opportunity to attack SpongeBot's brain.

After SpongeBot is destroyed, Robo-Plankton vows to summon the remaining robots and exact revenge, but the Duplicatotron 3000 starts producing numerous Robo-Plankton copies, all of which fight each other over who will destroy the rest. Their ultimate fate is unknown.

In all versions of Rehydrated, players can play as Robo-Plankton in the multiplayer horde mode, making Robo-Plankton the first and only playable robot from any version of Battle for Bikini Bottom.

# Madame Odius

Madame Odius is the secondary antagonist of Power Rangers Ninja Steel and the main antagonist of Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel.

At first, she acts like Galvanax's general and advisor, but really she plots against him and aims to claim the Ninja Power Stars for herself. In Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel, she is now the leader of Galaxy Warriors after surviving the Warrior Dome Ship's destruction and continues her scheme to obtain the Ninja Power Stars, now with Badonna and Cosmo Royale at her side.

She was voiced by Jacque Drew.

Ten years ago, she came to Earth with Galvanax and Ripcon trying to obtain the Ninja Nexus Prism and the Ninja Power Star to increase Galvanax's power, but Dane Romero (Brody's father) stopped them, apparently costing his life, and wrecked the star into six pieces. A furious Galvanax ordered to have the prism taken to the ship and took a young Brody as a prisoner.

In the present, she informs Galvanax about a great quantity of Ninja Steel on Earth, with which they can create more Power Stars. When Galvanax and his crew come to Earth, Brody, Mick, and Redbot escape with the prism to Earth, but Galvanax sends Korvaka (one of the contestants of the show) to kill them and recover the prism. In the end, Korvaka is defeated and the Rangers conserve the prism.

It's later revealed that Odius has the Golden Power Star and holds the Gold Ranger (later revealed to be Aiden Romero/Levi Weston) captive in order to use his memories to give it to a robot and pass him as Brody's lost brother, Aiden, so the robot can gain the Rangers' trust and give the ninja power to her.

When Ripcon suspects Odius's behavior, the fake Aiden appears and offers him an alliance to obtain the Ninja Power Stars, to which he agrees. When the fake Aiden is destroyed, Odius blames Ripcon and signals him as the traitor that Galvanax was looking for, despite Ripcon's explication and signaling Odius as the true traitor, Galvanax don't believe him and give two options: destroy the Rangers or be destroyed, which leads Ripcon to his demise in the

Rangers' hands and Odius's secret safe. In the end, she forces Victor and Monty to build a giant magnet to obtain the Rangers and Galvanax's Ninja Steel.

Despite Victor and Monty's escape, she activates the magnet and extracts Galvanax's Ninja Steel, weakening him, then reveals herself as the traitor and not Ripcon. Galvanax curses her, but at that moment a meteor impacts the ship and sends it away into space, presumably killing Odius and Cosmo Royale. After Galvanax's death, Odius emerges from the ship and says "The game is not over yet. Not by a long shot", taking over the Warrior Dome Ship and his survivors (including Cosmo Royale).

In Power Rangers Super Ninja Steel, Odius meets Sledge and his crew and forms an alliance with him : Sledge repairs her ship in exchange of Super Ninja Steel in the asteroid. Odius accepts but betrays Sledge, keep all Super Ninja Steel and wins Badonna, one of Sledge's outlaws who becomes her general and her second in command. She tries to transform Rangers Power Stars as evil versions but fails and Rangers find theirs powers and destroy Odius's first monster. Odius sends many of her monsters to destroy the Rangers but they are all destroyed.

Badonna calls the Galactic Ninjas to destroy them once and for all, but secretly Odius and Badonna takes the medallions who give more power to Galactic Ninjas to Odius' zord, Foxatron who defeats the Rangers and theirs Megazords after two Galactic Ninjas destroyed. But the Rangers win a new Megazord who destroy Foxatron and Odius is injured at her face. She forms an alliance with Lord Draven to destroy all Power Rangers in the Multiverse, but Draven is destroyed by Tommy Oliver and the plan fails. Odius sends Venoma the last Galactic Ninja against the Rangers (Wolvermean was destroyed by Odius with her Foxatron because he failed to destroy the Rangers before Foxatron was recharged). But Venoma is destroyed and the Galactic Ninjas are no more.

Odius wins two new generals Tynamon and Brax and continues to send her monsters against the Rangers but they are all destroyed. In the last battles, the Rangers succeed to destroy Tynamon but before his death he succeeds to brainwash Mick to that he works for Odius. Then she launches her ultimate plan. She loses her last monster, Gorrox, and Brax but succeed to control all humans on Earth, including Calvin the Yellow Ranger with her emission Tv animated by her former accomplices in Galvanax's death : Victor and Monty.

In the final battle, Hayley the White Ranger and Calvin's girlfriend free him of Odius's control, but Odius orders to Mick to create a Super Nexus Star and merges with it winning an ultimate form and defeats the Rangers for a time. While Victor and Monty free the prisoners on The Warrior Dome Ship thanks to Sarah, Hayley and Calvin, and kill Cosmo Royale, Badonna as well as many Galaxy Warriors's members with explosives. The rangers use the Super Nexus Power and finally destroy Odius once and for all. As she died, she regressed back to her original form and cursed the Rangers before exploding.

The last remains of Odius' army was destroyed with Sledge and his crew, and the Warrior Dome Ship was destroyed by Koda (the Dino Charge Blue Ranger)'s bomb.

## Trakeena the Inferno Hell Beast

Gill set out to sacrifice several humans in order to bring the Beast to Earth, but was thwarted short of his goal by the Gingamen and GoGoFive. As such, he took his own life in order to apply his own blood to the ritual, thus bringing the Beast to Earth. The GoGoFive engaged it using Victory Mars and LinerBoy with little effect, but were soon joined by Super Armor Shine GingaiOh and Bull Taurus. However, the Beast managed to defeat both of these additional mecha as well, and it was only when the Lights of Ginga were infused into Victory Mars to transform it into Super Armor Shine Victory Mars that the Beast was destroyed.

## Jeice the Red Magma

Jheese, also known as Jeice in the FUNimation dub) is one of the Ginyu Special Force who work for Frieza. He is a supporting antagonist of the Namek Saga and the secondary antagonist of the Captain Ginyu Saga. He is the only one of average height, and had red skin, long white hair, and speaks with a Scottish accent, which he changes for an Australian accent once FUNimation takes over for voice acting in Episode 54. He is a Branch from the Planet of the same name.

He was voiced by Kazumi Tanaka and currently Daisuke Kishio in Japanese and Cristopher Sabat, Scott McNeal, and Jason Liebrecht in English.

When Frieza called the Ginyu Force over to take the Dragon Balls back from Vegeta, Jeice brought Frieza a scouter case. After Son Goku defeated Reacoom, Jeice and Butta fought Goku but were unable to even damage him at all, with Goku deflecting Jeice's ultimate attack, the Crusher Ball, as if it were a beach ball. After Goku easily defeated Butta, Jeice ran away to get Captain Ginyu. Ginyu was furious with Jeice for running away and nearly fired him before they both returned to the battlefield.

During the fight, Ginyu was chasing after Goku at one point, and Jeice tried to help by attacking the Saiyan, giving Ginyu the chance he needed to catch Goku. However, Ginyu released him, telling Jeice that he did not need his help, threatening to kill him if he interfered again. After Ginyu switched bodies with Goku, he and Jeice headed over to Frieza's spaceship where Ginyu fought Krillin and Son Gohan. However, as Ginyu's power level went down from not knowing how to use Goku's body, Ginyu found himself at a disadvantage and asked Jeice for help, but Vegeta stepped in before he could. Jeice crushed his scouter after reading Vegeta's power level at a high level, undoubtedly higher than his own.

Jeice fought Vegeta, and the battle briefly moved inside Frieza's spaceship. Vegeta had the upper hand, and soon tired of toying around with him. He kicked Jeice away and shattered his ribs with a kidney shot. Before Jeice could recover from the attack, Vegeta held out his hand in front of Jeice's face. Jheese begged for mercy but Vegeta completely destroyed him with an energy blast to the face. After his death, Jeice appeared alongside Recoome, Burter, and Guldo, as Kaio invited them to his planet in the next dimension to see if Yamcha, Tenshinhan, and Chiaotzu could defeat them. Jeice and Burter fought Tenshinhan, who defeated them as they were using the Purple Comet Attack, sending them both to Hell.

In the Great Saiyaman Saga, Jeice appeared alongside dead villains

Cell, Frieza, King Cold, Recoome, Burter, and Guldo, terrorizing the ogres and causing trouble in Hell. Goku and Pikkon came to stop them, and Goku defeated Jeice first by punching him in the stomach, sending him falling into the Bloody Pond. Later, Jeice, along with Recoome, Burter, Guldo, and Cell, was thrown onto the spike by Pikkon and locked up along with Frieza and King Cold in a cell. In the Kid Buu& Saga, Jeice was last seen alongside several ogres and dead villains watching the battle between Goku and Kid Buu.

---

Sakura Avalon: ELI MOON!

Ben: PSYPHON!

Aladdin: Razoul!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! Simon the Monster Hunter.

Rainbow Dash: Wind Rider!

Lightning Dust: Dad!

Mario: (Italian Accent) Big Bad Wolf!

Wanda: Cupid!

Carter Greyson: The Cyborg Rangers!

Akiza: The REAL Black Rose Witch!

Lily: Robo-Plankton!

Brody Romero: Madame Odius!

Leo Corbett: Trakeena as The Inferno Monster!

Nico: And Jeice of the Ginyu Force!

Me: Whoa! Lots of awesome recruits! And I remember the Cyborg Rangers. They were made by General McKnight as the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers replacements and Strikning caused them to

Malfunction. Also I remember Trakeena what Olympius made her like this! That was so epic! That was an awesome team up!

Nico: It sure was! But that really still pisses me off that General McKnight can take away the Rangers jobs and replace them with machines!

Eli: No kidding!

Lightning Dust: Daddy!

Lightning Dust and Wind Rider hugged.

Wind Rider: I'm so happy to see you Lightning Dust.

Me: I didn't know Wind Rider was your dad.

Lightning Dust: You didn't ask.

Rainbow Dash: Me neither. That's awesome!

Wind Rider: It sure is. Rainbow Dash I'm so sorry I framed you.

Rainbow Dash: It's all water under the bridge.

Ben: Psyphon you're now with the M.O.E.?

Psyphon: (sighs) I tried to stay loyal to Vilgax. I really did. But the truth is, you all are more powerful then him.

Nico: Did you leave a note explaining why you left him?

Psyphon: I did. I thought you didn't like my former master.

Nico: Truthfully, I don't. But I DO like your loyalty to whoever you serve.

Psyphone: Thanks Nico.

Maria: (to Odius) As long as Galvanax doesn't join, we've got no problems with you.

Madame Odius: Thanks Maria.

Me: Galvanax can kiss my ugly butt!

Vypra: We also have a lot more new recruits.

Out came PUSSYCAT CATFIELD, MCWOLF, CARMEN SANDIEGO, RETINAX, ANIMATED SWINDLE, Rainbow Dash's evil self NIGHTMARE RAINBOW, TECHNICLON, MEAN BULL from the 1937 Cartoon Porky's Railroad, ROBTISH, HIZUMINA from the Gingaman vs. Megaranger Japanese Movie, BILLIARDS SHADOW, VENOM (Spiderman Unlimited), BLAZE, And Jinxer!

---

Pussycat Catfield

Pussycat Catfield is a character who only appears in "CatDog and the Great Parent Mystery". She's the mother of Lube, his unnamed sister, wife of Hound Dog McDog and presumably, grandmother of Bartholomew.

McWolf (Tom & Jerry Kids)

McWolf is the main antagonist of the "Droopy and Dripple" segments, and one of the most recurring villains in the show. His character is based on Tex Avery's Wolf from Red Hot Riding Hood and other shorts. Like Tom and Jerry, he is voiced by Frank Welker.

Carmen Sandiego (Where in The World Is Carmen Sandiego)

Carmen Isabella Sandiego is the titular main antagonist from the Where in the World is Carmen Sandiego series of games, as well as their cartoon and live action adaptations. She is the world's most wanted criminal, head of the criminal organization Villainous International League of Evil or V.I.L.E. for short, dedicated to commit the most impossible and/or inexplicable crimes. To her, committing crimes is just a game, a game which she plays very well.

Little or nothing is known about Carmen's past. She is an ace detective for the ACME Detective Agency who found catching criminals too easy and decided that outsmarting ACME itself would make for greater challenges. She left ACME and founded the criminal organization V.I.L.E., recruiting the world's most wicked criminals to work for her. VILE seeks to commit the most unimaginable and impossible crimes.

Carmen steals only for the challenge of it, although some of her VILE minions seem to be more traditionally motivated. She often describes her schemes and the protagonists attempts to stop them as being a game, which they ironically are, regularly gloating that she is impossible to capture or that her plans are infallible and acting as though any efforts made against her are extremely trivial. Sometimes, she asserts that it is impossible for anyone to understand her or her motives and seems to revel at how difficult she can make it for anyone trying to figure her out.

## Retinax

Retinax is a General Org who served as Master Org's bodyguard, and a supporting antagonist in Power Rangers Wild Force.

He was voiced by Michael Sorich.

After the destruction of Master Org, Retinax wandered the Earth for three millennia believing himself to be a failure.

However Jindrax and Toxica found him and informed the general of Master Org's return, leading to him swearing to destroy the Power Rangers so as to redeem himself. Retinax took on the rangers and proved quite powerful, even deflecting their Savage Slash attack at one point.

He came close to destroying them after Freezer Org froze himself to freeze the Kongazord and the rangers' morphers and Animal Crystals, destroying himself in the process. Retinax went to finish them off and took them on easily since they couldn't morph, even taking their crystals along with Jindrax and Toxica.

However the Soul Bird managed to reverse the work of Freezer Org and gain the rangers back their animal crystals and morphers, as well as give the Kongazord and the Wild Force Megazord the power needed to defeat Retinax. The General Org was then destroyed by Master Org, who he didn't recognize, since he was really Viktor Adler.

However Retinax and the other Org Generals, Nayzor and Mandilok, were resurrected to protect the pillars involved in the Org Heart ceremony. They were defeated again but were then integrated into Master Org's new body.

## Swindle (Transformers Animated)

Swindle is a self-described "intergalatic arms dealer" and a recurring antagonist of Transformers Animated. While nominally on the side of the Decepticons, Swindle saw the Great War as a business opportunity.

He was voiced by the late Fred Willard.

In the comic "Everything Must Go", Swindle visited the Decepticon base on New Kaon while Blitzwing was fighting with Lugnut over him negotiating with the bounty hunter Lockdown for Optimus Prime. Seeing an opportunity, Swindle outfitted the Triple Changer with enhanced weaponry (and a convenient payment plan), and watched as the fight escalated. Each time, he was more than happy to provide each side with ever-increasing hardware, up to and including planetbuster weaponry. Once the pair of Decepticons found out that Swindle was arming both of them, they mangled him into a ball, leaving Swindle a fair bit worse for wear, but he took it in stride.

### Society of Ultimate Villainy

After discovering the situation on Earth from a business transaction with Lockdown, Swindle anonymously aligned himself with the Society of Ultimate Villainy, funding them if they stole certain components. Posing as the "gift" of a getaway vehicle, he communicated through the radio. After the parts were stolen, he had them construct a generator. After Slo-Mo refused to hand over her AllSpark powered timepiece, Swindle revealed himself.

He dealt with most of the SUV, using his force field to protect himself from the temporal effects of Slo-Mo's watch. He took it from her, contacting his old client Megatron. Swindle demonstrated the generator's ability to freeze everything mechanical in Detroit, including the Autobots. However, Bumblebee, who had shielded himself from the generator's effects, along with the SUV, burst in and managed to knock him over the side of the parking block on which he had stationed himself. While he managed to reacquire the watch, he was frozen in his vehicle mode when a blast ricocheted off of the Autobot's shield. He was last seen being towed by the police, who promised to strip apart the paralyzed Decepticon and sell his parts at a police auction.

## Techniclon

Techniclon is one of the Seven Shadows. She can fire missile capsules containing leeches and catch attacks inside a test tube to reflect them back at her opponents. She appeared in Sailor Moon Episode 25, Too Many Girlfriends.

After she was imprisoned in the atmosphere, she was reborn inside Rita, one of the crystal carriers. Zoycite extracted the crystal and turned Rita into Techniclon. She fought the Sailor Scouts, reflecting Sailor Jupiter's attack at Sailor Moon and Sailor Mercury, but was eventually healed by Sailor Moon using Moon Healing Activation, killing Techniclon while healing Rita unharmed.

## Hizumina

Hizumina (ヒズミナ) (Gingaman vs. Megaranger) was the last of Dr. Hinelar's creations and Shibolena's younger sister who looks like her only with Purple hair and a purple outfit. She secretly wished to revive Hinelar, having grown to miss him, as she had the same memories as Shibolena. She also wished to avenge her "sister"'s death, but was betrayed by Pirate Prince Gregory, after she did her part in reviving the Space Pirates Balban.

## Jinxer

Jinxer is one of the demons that was sealed many years ago, and an antagonist in Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue. He is the demonic version of Finster.

He was portrayed/voiced by Kim Strauss who also voiced Scorpius in Power Rangers Lost Galaxy.

Jinxer is a demon that worked for Queen Bansheera, Diabolico, and Prince Olympius. His name is based on the term "jinx," and he also was highly insightful and skilled in the ways of magic. He could conjure monsters from cards the other demons used as well as using his own set of monster cards and was also skilled in hypnotism. He was highly loyal to Olympius and even helped him escape the Shadow World and fed him power from the Aquabase. Jinxer also helped nurture Olympius back to health when the rest of the villains dismissed Olympius for dead. He was a cowardly sort of villain, but did engage in battle with the Rangers at least a few times. His method of attacking was using a cane-like blaster.

During the Rangers' battle against the Super Demon forms of Diabolico and Olympius, Jinxer planted his only card left - a Batling card - on the leg of the Lifeforce Megazord which he then used to give rise to a massive army of Batlings to invade the Aquabase after the Lifeforce Megazord was brought back. Jinxer himself and a small faction of Batlings piloted the newly repaired Omega Megazord to place the circle of stones around Mariner Bay to assist Queen Bansheera's ceremony in opening the gateway into the Shadow World and releasing all of the demons from within into the world. After placing the final stone, Carter and Ryan destroyed the Omega Megazord by ramming the Mobile Armor Vehicle into it; Jinxer was destroyed in the process.

---

Cat: Pussycat Catfield!

Nessa (Pokemon): McWolf?

Me: Carmen Sandiego!

Cole Evans: Retinax!

Sari Sumdac: Swindle!

Rainbow Dash: Nightmare Rainbow!

Sailor Moon: Techniclon!

Me: The Mean Bull!

Jayden: Robtish!

Eli: Hizumina and Billiards Shadow!

Venom: Another version of Us!

Jaden: Blaze!

Me: And Jinxer! Wow! I remember you all too well. You made the monsters come and grow with those awesome cards of yours.

Jinxer: That's right J.D. Vypra brought me back.

Me: Awesome! And Retinax its been a while. We haven't seen each other since you were with Jaws.

Retinax: Indeed.

Techniclon: It's gonna be really fun facing you all.

Shanan: I didn't expect Queen Beryl to have a Sciencesapien in her ranks.

Techniclon: I'm impressed you know my kind Shanan.

Qin: What is a Sciencesapien?

Shanan: They are a race of genius science powered creatures from the planet Chemistra. It's located 45,234 light-years away from Earth and they are known as the great science masters of the Universe. They use science as part of their power.

Techniclon: That's right Shanan. Good information on you.

Nico: Hizumina from the Japanese Gingaman vs. Megaranger movie.

Eli: I remember you! You were going to avenge your sister Shibolena and revive Dr. Hinelar.

Hizumina: That's right.

Me: And Carmen Sandiego from Where in The World Is Carmen

Sandiego. Wow! It's an honor to meet one of the most amazing thieves in the world. And also you are the very source of information where I learned all about Geography.

Carmen Sandiego (WITWICS): That's great that you got inspiration from me J.D. My 2018 Counterpart is a good friend to you too.

Nico: So you're the original Carmen Sandiego.

Carmen Sandiego (WITWICS): That's correct.

Me: Wow. (To McWolf) Are you a different McWolf?

McWolf (T&JK): That's right! I am McWolf but a different one.

Me: You're the Tom & Jerry Kids McWolf. Wow! I loved watching all your funny cartoons with Droopy and Dripple and they were so funny!

McWolf (T&JK): They sure were.

Cat: And Pussycat Catfield. It's wo..wonderful to see you again.

Pussycat Catfield: You are still gonna pay for getting us to feud again!

Me: Uh oh. Was it a bitter Hatfields & McCoys style feud with Cats and Dogs?

Pussycat Catfield: That be right.

Me: Oh boy. And Cupid, Valentine's Day is right around the corner.

Cupid: It sure is. And I'm really excited for it.

Me: Yep. Love is gonna be in the air.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Lana Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Dana, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Vexen - Nico's rescue

---

Vexen was first.

Vexen: (to Lana) A shame Nico's rescue didn't involve the death of another scumbag. Though Ben's bully Ryan did get his comeuppance.

Lana: That's true so that makes up for it. But you should have seen this house that Ben has. It's really cool.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy it sure is! I think it's really amazing that a futuristic house was built.

Sunburn: And Ben won it. That is so awesome. And it took a lot of work to win it.

Dana: Boy it sure did. The house is so amazing.

Vexen: I think I remember hearing about that. That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice and fire and smashed him down.

Lana: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Lola Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Lea and Francis VS Firefly - Lincoln's rescue -

---

Firefly was next.

Firefly: (to Lana) Heard Lincoln's rescue was on Magic Island. How did that go?

Lola: It went really well and we destroyed Blackbeard and Carbassas and made sure those monsters paid for it all.

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome. We went into a world that 226 years in the making.

Hex: And that was the world that Lincoln met Lily the Mermaid at.

Firefly: I heard about that. That is so amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and stars, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Lola: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: YEAH! That was great!

## Luan Loud, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Eddy, William and Shego VS Vypra - Meeting a Black Winged Dragon Gene-Slammer

Vypra was next.

Vypra: (to Luan) I heard you guys met a Black Winged Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Luan: Her name is Leia Nyamuragira. She is from Lincoln's Chemistry Class and she busted Chandler for trying to set off fireworks in the class to hurt Mrs. J and he was gonna frame Lincoln for it.

Vypra: That's insane! He should have been arrested for that!

Princess Celestia: No kidding! But thankfully he wasn't.

Amber Morning: But Laney and Leia were on to him. Laney found out that Chandler tried to plant firecrackers into Mrs. Johnson's desk, and once he sets them off, it'll injure her and everyone inside the classroom, and attempt to frame Lincoln for it. But, what he didn't know was that Leia was recording the whole thing, and when she showed it to Laney, she was mad at that little monster. So, we showed the video to Principal Huggins, and when he found out, he was so mad at Chandler, and he also called the cops to the school, and before Chandler could even set up his firecrackers, the cops grabbed and dragged that little monster to Principal Huggins, and Chandler tried to lie, but Huggins was already mad at that little weasel, and he explained to Chandler that he'd seen the video that she showed him, and that he also called the cops on him. Chandler didn't get expelled, but he did get grounded for six months by his mother, and Chandler swore that if he ever sees us again, he'll kill them.

Vypra: That's good he couldn't sweet talk his way out of that. What the hell was he thinking bringing firecrackers to a school.

Spotlight: Lincoln told us that his dark side turned him into a school hating psychopath.

Eddy: What a weasel! I hated school but I would never go that far!

Vypra: That's good you wouldn't Eddy. Lets do it!

Luan formed a light sword and they clashed powerfully and fired waves of light and smashed Vypra down.

Luan: That LIGHTS you up! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at Luan's Joke.

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Laney Loud, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Kameo, Venom and Rhino VS Bane - Roasts about Yost Doom

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) I hope the roasts about the Yost version of Doom were funny. Even though you didn't participate in them.

Laney: They were really funny. And they suited him perfectly.

Fluttershy: They sure were funny. I thought they suited him amazingly well.

Tornado Bolt: They sure did.

Stealth Elf: We all thought so.

Kameo: I liked them and they were great.

Bane: Si me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Laney: That was so awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Lisa Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous - Me Having the Infinity Stones and the Surprise in store for Doom

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) It's shocking that J.D. has the Infinity Stones (laughs) Doom's in for a surprise!

Lisa Loud: Indeed. And I have a feeling that J.D.'s surprise is gonna be a whole new transformation. But this all happened without warning and was completely unexpected.

Pinkie Pie: But Doom is gonna be in for a really big surprise and I hope it's a party!

Featherweight: That would be funny.

Sprocket: Not everything has to be for a party Pinkie. But I have a feeling that whatever it is it's gonna be awesome.

Calamitous: Oh me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Lisa Loud: A most amazing success!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Lynn Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Sandman and Clayface VS Shiv - Awesome how I overpowered Ronan like before

---

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) It's awesome how J.D. overpowered Ronan like before. But I've got a bad feeling he's gonna come back for round 2 today.

Lynn Loud: He sure will and we're going to be ready for him.

Rainbow Dash: How did J.D. and everyone beat Ronan back then?

Lynn: Right you weren't with us when that happened R.D. That was unforgettable.

Lynn went over what happened during the events of Chapter 516.

---

Back on Earth, Double D was reading a book while enjoying the splendor and beauty of the autumn leaves. Then he heard some clattering and he saw a raccoon in the can. The can tipped over out of the can was Rocket Raccoon!

Edd (sees Rocket digging through a trash can): Rocket Raccoon?

Rocket: You know who I am?

Edd: Well, Captain America did say that the two of us are similar. Sorry I'm Eddward but with two D's. Everyone calls me Double D.

Rocket: Pleasure to meet you. I'm glad Cap spoke about us. Me and the Guardians came here looking for J.D. The Universe is in trouble because of Ronan the Accuser.

Edd gasped.

Edd: J.D. and my friends are over on the planet Saturn. They are on a space prison there.

Rocket: Thanks Double D. I appreciate that. You hear that Guardians?

Star Lord: We sure did Rocket. Lets regroup and get over there.

Rocket: Right.

The Guardians regrouped.

Star Lord: Sorry we're late, Rocket. We got held up because of Drax almost getting us kicked out of an ice cream shop!

Drax: I had to make sure that they did not get my order wrong.

Gamora: That doesn't justify you threatening the owner with a knife!

The Guardians went back to the ship and it left Earth for Saturn.

* * *

Back on Saturn as we were getting ready to leave when we saw the ship arrive.

Me: That's the Milano ship!

It landed and out came the Guardians of the Galaxy - Peter Quill A.K.A. Star Lord, Gamora, Drax, Groot and Rocket Raccoon.

Me: Oh wow! The famous Guardians of the Galaxy!

Star Lord: That's right. J.D. Knudson it's an honor to finally meet you.

We shake hands.

Me: You too Peter.

Lily: Gamora it's great to see you again.

Gamora: You too Lily. You've been training hard and well. I can sense that you have gotten stronger.

Lily: I know.

Lincoln: It's an honor to meet you Drax.

Drax: You too Lincoln. I've heard a lot about you from Gamora.

Lincoln: I'm sure she told you all about us.

Drax: She did.

Groot: I am Groot.

Luan: It's nice to meet you Groot.

Groot: I am Groot.

Rocket: He says "You too Luan."

Luan: Oh. It's a pleasure to meet you too Rocket.

Rocket: You too Luan. I heard you are quite the jokester.

Luan: I don't mean to blast my own horn! (Laughs) Get it?

Rocket: (Laughs) I get it. Good one.

Me: So what brings you to Saturn, Peter?

Star Lord: Ronan the Accuser is going to destroy the planet Xander with the power of the Infinity Stone I found.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Which stone did you find?

Gamora: It was the purple one.

Me: That's the Power Stone. We have to stop him.

Stan Lee: (Offscreen) You go get him guys.

We turn and saw Stan Lee and he was a Janitor sweeping the floor of the landing pad.

Me: Stan Lee!

Laney: He's full of surprises isn't he?

Me: He sure is. He makes cameo appearances in all his comics, TV Shows and Movies.

Stan Lee: That's right. Go get him true believers.

Me: With pleasure Stan. EXCELSIOR!

Stan Lee: EXCELSIOR!

We went back to Earth and deployed the U.S.S. Valor and we then set out for the Andromeda Galaxy.

---

Captain's Log, Stardate 2504.6, Emergency Report: The Guardians of The Galaxy came to us for help to destroy the ruthless galactic persecutor Ronan the Accuser. In his possession is the Power Infinity Stone and he plans to use the stone to destroy the entire planet of Xander in the Andromeda Galaxy. Our mission is to kill Ronan, take the Infinity Stone and make sure it doesn't fall into the wrong hands ever again.

Me: So Peter, I take it that Xander has had a lot of problems with Ronan.

Star Lord: Yes. Ronan the Accuser is a monster. He hates all things evil with a terrible vengeance and he kills innocent people for no apparent reason except in the name of justice.

Lola: That freak is a monster that deserves only death.

Me: And he will get it.

Laney: Why does Ronan have the Infinity Stone?

Me: I know why. He was sent to get it for the ruthless universal conqueror Thanos.

Starfire: Thanos!? That monster!?

Raven: I've heard a lot about Thanos. He wants to use the power of the Infinity Stones to balance the universe.

Me: Great. He's another Xehanort. We have to destroy him at all costs.

Luna: Yeah.

Lynn: We can't let the Infinity Stones get into his hands.

Me: And we'll make sure of it.

Luan walked over to Gamora who was looking outside the window into the stars.

Luan: You alright, Gamora?

Gamora: Not really. I'm just thinking about my sister, Nebula.

Luan: Isn't she still working for Thanos?

Gamora: Well, yes. But I'm still hoping I can get her to see that she's working for the wrong side.

Luan: Well, don't worry. If there's a chance that Nebula can change, then I'll help with that.

Lensay: Poo poo.

Luan: Lensay agrees.

Me: Drax I heard that Ronan killed your family.

Drax: Yes. Ronan killed my entire family and I will have my revenge on him.

Me: You deserve it. Normally vengeance goes against everything that I believe in but in this case I'm more than willing to make an exception.

Drax: You would help me get my revenge?

Me: I would. Ronan has plagued the entire universe for too long and he will pay. (My eyes glow red)

We then arrived at the planet Xander.

Me: There it is. Planet Xander.

We saw a huge ship in orbit above the planet.

Varie: That's a big ship.

Star Lord: That's Ronan's ship the Dark Aster.

Me: And he'll be ready for us. All hands Red Alert! Man your battle-stations!

The alarm sounded and we were ready.

Me: This is it guys. Nathanial you are in command of the ship. The rest of you come with me.

Nathanial: You got it grandpa.

Me: Lets roll!

We went down to the planet and saw Ronan killing lots of people. We were flying above the surface.

Star Lord: Lets distract him Eddy. I have an idea.

Eddy: Okay.

They went down and confronted him and did a weird dance. It was working and it distracted him long enough for us to swoop down and I punched Ronan in the face and he crashed into a wall.

CRASH!

Ronan got up and he saw us ready to fight.

Me: Ronan the Accuser I presume?

Ronan: That's right. J.D. Knudson. You have made quite a name for yourself and your achievements have made it to me.

Me: You will pay for everything you've done.

Ronan: Everything I've done has always been in the name of justice.

Me: What you call Justice in your eyes is what I call in mine cold-blooded murder. You are nothing more than a ruthless monster that needs to be destroyed. You will pay for your crimes!

I go Super Angel 10,000 and Nico goes Super Saiyan 3.

Ronan: We'll see. Sakaaran's kill them all!

Me: Lets get them!

(Forsaken by Within Temptation plays)

We went at the Sakaaran's and Ronan and it was a vicious and savage fight.

Eddy was firing light blasts at the Sakaaran's and Star Lord had his blasters and was firing at them. Killing them.

Eddy: Lets use our combos Peter.

Star Lord: You got it Eddy.

Eddy fired a blast of blue light and Star Lord fired his blasters.

Eddy and Star Lord: COSMIC LIGHT SHOWER!

The blue light split into multiple laser beams and they skewered some of the Sakaaran's and killed them in an instant.

Pohatu carries Tahu in front of some of Ronan's goons.

Pohatu had brown hair and orange eyes, his claws were on his hips and he was wearing a brown Scotsman uniform and brown plaid kilt and brown pants.

Pohatu: Get help! Please! My brother's dying! Get help! Help him! (throws Tahu at the goons, knocking them down)

Maria: Now Pohatu and Tahu are doing the Get Help ploy?!

Carmen: I know! Isn't it amazing? I've started a new combat tactic!

Tahu (gets up): Let this be the only time I participate in this ploy.

Maria: Agreed.

Maria and Carmen fired water and fire at the Sakaaran's.

Tara was throwing numerous earth spears and killing the Sakaaran's. Then a beautiful alien girl with antennae came and she was knocking them out with a touch.

Tara: That was cool!

Mantis: Thanks. I'm Mantis.

Tara: Pleasure. I'm Terra, but my real name is Tara Markov.

Mantis: Pleasure.

Tara: Lets take these monsters down with a combo.

Mantis: You got it.

Tara threw numerous rocks and mantis was on one with her fists out.

Tara and Mantis: SEISMIC EARTH SMASH PUNCH!

Mantis was punching the Sakaaran's and the rocks smashed their faces in and killed them.

Mantis: That was so much fun!

Tara: Thanks Mantis.

Drax was slashing apart some of the Sakaaran's with his blades and Spiderman was webbing them and punching and kicking them with his web and martial arts moves.

Drax: You are good Peter.

Spiderman: Thanks Drax. Lets use our combo on them.

Drax: You got it.

Drax handed Spiderman one of his knives and they joined hands and ran with incredible speed.

Spiderman and Drax: SPIDER DESTROYER SHISH-KABAB!

They skewered multiple Sakaaran and killed them.

Drax: That was awesome! Great combo.

Spiderman: Thanks Drax.

They high five.

Edzilla and Groot were destroying numerous Sakaaran's. Groot was using his root powers and Edzilla was smashing them to pieces.

Edzilla: Lets use combo!

Groot: I am Groot!

Edzilla went at the Sakaaran's and Groot formed numerous roots that grew at a rapid level.

Edzilla and Groot: NATURE'S DRAGON SMASHER/I AM GROOT!

Edzilla turned into a dragon of leaves and wood and flew at the Sakaaran's and skewered and stabbed and obliterated a number of them in an instant.

Edzilla: That awesome!

Groot: I am Groot.

Luan and Lensay were firing powerful light blasts at the Sakaaran's and they were vaporizing them in an instant. Gamora was slashing them with her sword and blasting them with her blaster. They were killing them all over.

Luan: Lets use our combo Gamora.

Gamora: Right.

Luan fired a blast of red light, Lensay fired a blast of green light and Gamora fired a plasma blast from her blaster.

Luan and Gamora: SOLAR LIGHT INCINERATOR!

The blasts became a huge stream of Solar Plasma and incinerated some of the Sakaaran's instantly. The radiation from the blast burned some of them really badly and it was enough to kill them.

Luan: That was awesome!

Lensay: Poo poo! (Raspberries)

Luan: You tell them Lensay.

Gamora: They were no match for the most Dangerous Woman in the Universe.

Luan: You said it Gamora. Anybody that messes with you is already in Danger. (Laughs to Rimshot) Get it?

Gamora: (Laughs) I get it.

Yondu was helping us. Kevin was WarKevin and he was firing repulser blasts and missiles. Yondu was using his arrow.

Yondu: Lets use our combo Kevin.

Kevin: You got it dude!

WarKevin fired his blasts and Missiles and Yondu fired his arrow.

WarKevin and Yondu: EXPLOSION ARROW BARRAGE!

The blasts became arrow blasts and they blew apart some of the Sakaaran's in an instant in powerful flaming explosions.

Kevin: That was awesome!

Yondu: You got a good edge on you Kevin.

Kevin: Thanks Yondu.

Rocket Raccoon was firing numerous blasts at the Sakaaran's from his blasters and Edd was now Iron Boy and he was firing lasers at them.

Edd: Lets fire our combo attack at them.

Rocket: You got it Double D.

They fired their blasts.

Edd and Rocket: BLACK MATTER OBLITERATOR!

The blasts became a black ball of 4th dimensional matter and sucked in some of the Sakaaran's like a small black hole and then it vanished.

Edd: That was an amazing attack!

Rocket: It sure was. We made a good team Double D.

Edd: We sure do.

Now it was the fight with Me and Nico facing Ronan.

Me: Lets get him.

I form a war hammer made of pure fire.

Me: Before I used the sword I was a user of the war hammer.

Nico: Nice.

Me: Let me face him first and then you get him.

Nico: Okay.

Varie protected much of the city in a powerful force field.

Me: Lets dance.

We went at each other and we swung our hammers and when the heads hit each other it released a massive and explosively powerful shockwave of pure fire and energy.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the planet. Luckily the force field was holding.

Me: Wow! What power!

Ronan: You haven't seen anything yet!

Ronan fired energy blasts from his hammer and I dodged them and fired energy blasts at Ronan. They exploded with incredible power.

KABOOOMMM! KABOOOOOMMM! KABOOOOM! KABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!

I went at Ronan and punched him in the stomach and kneed him in the face and kicked him in the chest. I flipped over him and kick him in the back. He got up and went at me and he punched at me but I dodged it and we ran. He fired a purple energy blast from his hammer and I fired an energy blast and the blasts collided and exploded in a massive fiery line of powerful explosions.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

I form another war hammer and I hit him in the stomach with incredible power and it sent him flying. He rebounded and I teleported and we both fired energy blasts at each other. We dodged them all and they exploded all over the place.

KABOOM! KABOOOM! KABOOOOOMMMM!
KABOOOOOOOOMMM!

Laney: Unbelievable!

Lola: What power!

I punched Ronan all over the place and kick him in the face and send him crashing into the ground.

Me: Nico lets use our combo on him.

Nico: You got it.

I charged up a Special Beam Cannon.

Me: SPECIAL BEAM CANNON!

Nico: TRI BEAM!

We both fired our techniques and they combined.

Me and Nico: SPECIAL TRI CANNON!

Ronan saw the blast coming.

Ronan: This won't stop me!

He swung his hammer and when it hit the blast the hammer exploded and shattered into a million pieces.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

The explosion blew him into the wall and he was down. He got up and Drax went at Ronan and he viciously punched and pulverized him at a merciless and powerful rate. He was going to make sure that Ronan pays for the death of his family.

Ronan was down but not out.

I pick up the Power Infinity Stone and got an incredible and massive increase in power and Ronan was now shocked and fearful.

Ronan: (scared) What the heck are you!?

Me: I've been asking myself the same question for years.

My eyes are glowing purple and the sclera are black.

Me: But I am more than just a human. I am a god among man. Immortal, invincible and all powerful. And you Ronan are dead. Go to Hell and stay there!

I fire a blast of purple energy at Ronan and he explodes with incredible power. He was completely obliterated in an instant.

The terror of Ronan the Accuser had been silenced forever.

It was all over. Everyone cheered for all of us including the Guardians of The Galaxy. We later went back to Earth.

On the U.S.S. Valor I decided to send a message to Thanos.

Onewa had Arabic clothes on and they were black.

Nuju was dressed as a white eskimo.

In another part of the Universe, Thanos got my message. I warned him that we will be coming for him in the future and we will make sure that he pays for everything he has done. And we promised to make sure that Thanos never gets his hands on the Infinity Stones.

Me: Thanos, remember this: As long as we are alive and living you will never possess all of the Infinity Stones. I swear it!

The stage was set for when we face Thanos. Mantis was made an official member of the Guardians of The Galaxy. We put the Power Infinity Stone in the safe with the Reality Infinity Stone. We also found out that the Space Infinity Stone, the Blue one was also the Cosmic Cube. Who'd have thought? The Dark Aster was now one of our ships for our own use for later.

---

When she was done they were floored.

Scootaloo: Wow! That is so awesome!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME! That is incredible how J.D. beat Ronan like that.

Whirlwind: It sure was cool. And we were in the process of collecting the Infinity Stones back then too. J.D. wasn't nearly as powerful as he is now but that was an epic and awesome battle.

Shiv: Wow! That sure must've been awesome. And I watched Guardians of The Galaxy before and that was very coincidental how J.D. used the power of the Purple Infinity Stone on Ronan like he did here. That was epic.

Lynn: Yeah it sure was.

Shiv: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lava, wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Lynn: WOOO! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Luna Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Maria Rockell and Bai Tza VS Hydro Man - Robot Chicken Sketch we saw

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) I heard you guys saw another funny Robot Chicken sketch. Well, most of it was funny, anyway.

Luna Loud: Yeah the last part wasn't funny but the rest of it was dude. Donnie invented a really cool Pizza Flinging Tank.

Rarity: Oh you should have seen it darling it was so amazing and really well made and it was so funny.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure was funny and the Scalding hot cheese from the pizza did the 1987 Shredder in! That was so hilarious!

Gill Grunt: Boy it sure was. The was so funny!

Maria Rockell: Yeah I don't think I've ever laughed that hard before!

Hydro Man: But that is a really good idea. And it would be perfect to give people some lunch too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Luna: ROCK ON DUDES!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Lucy Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Riku and Demona VS Webstor - Pizza Firing Tank is genius

Webstor was next.

Webstor: (to Lucy) A pizza firing tank is genius. It's perfect for killing 2012 Shredder!

Lucy Loud: That would be awesome but I have a feeling it would take more than just pizza to kill the 2012 Shredder.

Princess Luna: I have that same feeling myself. But that was a really genius method.

Moondust: I agree too mom.

Blackout: Me too. That was awesome and funny.

Webstor: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Ha. Wicked.

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

---

Leni Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Xion and Karai VS King Hiss - Me settling an old score with Doom

---

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) I don't blame J.D. for wanting to settle an old score with Doom. But does it really matter as long as Doom died in the end?

Leni Loud: I guess it doesn't. But we didn't kill him before.

Twilight Sparkle: I wasn't with you all when it happened. But what happened back then?

Spyro: Well it was when we met the Fantastic 4 for the first time. And that was an awesome and epic adventure.

Spyro went over what happened in chapter 558 and it was awesome.

---

It starts at the Baxter Building, home of the famous Fantastic 4. But they weren't always known as the Fantastic 4. Famous Physicist, Professor Reed Richards, his fiancé Susan Storm, her brother Johnny Storm and best friend astronaut Ben Grimm went into space to conduct an experiment and they were exposed to powerful levels of Cosmic Radiation as they passed through a radiation belt. As a result, they crashed back to Earth and were forever changed. The Radiation mutated their bodies and gave them incredible powers. Professor Reed got Super Elasticity and can stretch himself all over the place. Johnny got pyrokinetic powers, flight and the ability to turn into a mass of living fire. Susan got Invisibility powers and Ben became a living rock which gave him Superhuman Strength, endurance, and durability. Together they became known as the Fantastic 4. Professor Richards became Mr. Fantastic, Johnny became The Human Torch, Susan became the Invisible Woman and Ben became The Thing and they fought against the evil forces of the ruthless and nefarious Victor Von Doom A.K.A. Dr. Doom. Together as the Fantastic 4 they vowed to use their incredible abilities to stop his evil world domination plans. But there are times when they have their own disagreements.

Ben Grimm aka the Thing is walking down the halls of the Baxter Building.

Stan Lee (as a janitor): Hey there, Mr. Grimm. How's your day been so far?

Thing: Pretty good, Mr. Lee. Just need to make sure my room is clean. Keep up the good work!

Stan Lee: Will do!

As Thing reached his room, he heard laughing and peeked through the door. Johnny Storm aka Human Torch was laughing as he painted Thing's room pink. Watching him with a worried look was Invisible Woman aka Susan Storm.

Susan: [worried] Johnny, this is so wrong! Ben's sure to discover what you're doing to his room! [Thing slams the door open]

Johnny (painting a wall pink): Relax, sis. What Ben doesn't know won't hurt him.

But Sue tapped her brother on the shoulder. Johnny turned around to see Thing with an angry look on his face.

Johnny: Uhh… I'm a dead man, aren't I?

YEP YOU SURE ARE.

Susan: Please excuse Johnny, Ben. He meant-

Thing: [motioning for Sue to stop] Let me understand this. (pleasantly) I guess insulting me is okay to you, Matchstick? (pupils enlarge pretending to be understanding of Johnny)

Thing's pupils then return back to normal size while Sue steps back nervously.

Thing: Making Susie an accomplice as you redecorate my room?

Johnny: Oh, c'mon! Your room needs some improvement. I just thought it could use more color!

Thing: Really now? [angry] WELL, YOU MIGHT THINK IT'S IMPROVEMENT! BUT I THINK IT'S HUMILIATING! SO YA BETTER GET THIS PAINT OFF! OR IT'S CLOBBERING TIME FOR YOU! GOT THAT?!

Mr. Fantastic came in.

Reed: Ben, why is your room pink?

Thing: Can we discuss this later?!

Mr. Fantastic: Stop this squabbling now guys. We got trouble! (Snickering) We'll worry about this later. Dr. Doom is up to no good again.

Johnny: Lets get him then.

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

The set out for Doom's location.

---

In a small cave outside of the city we were fighting a massive group of terrorists that were going to launch Nukes at the United States Capital and destroy the government.

The terrorists were no match for our power. Red Hood and Winter Soldier were tearing the terrorists apart with their martial arts moves.

Red Hood: Lets finish these clods off with our combo.

Winter Soldier: You got it Jason.

They went at them and launched themselves and their kick became a powerful spear.

Red Hood and Winter Soldier: SPEAR KICK OF DESTINY!

They skewered numerous terrorists and killed them instantly.

Me: That's that.

My watch beeped and it showed that Dr. Doom was up to no good in the deserts of Algeria.

Me: Lets go!

We set out for Algeria.

---

At Dr. Doom's terrorist hideout in Algeria, Dr. Doom and his Doombots were getting ready to launch a full-fledge all out Nuclear Assault on the United States Capital.

Doom: (German Accent) What do you want, Faust?

Felix Faust: I want you to join us in the Legion of Doom. It's not too late, you know. You still have some time to join up before Team Loud Phoenix Storm kills you.

Doom: Your concern is touching, but hardly necessary. All you and your allies seem to be are misfits trying to be conquerors. I do not require your assistance and you are not worthy of mine. I wlll face Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Fantastic Four on my own terms. Now leave.

Felix Faust: Very well. But I gave you a chance to join us and survive. Remember that. (teleports out with his magic)

Suddenly without warning a huge fiery explosion blasts a hole into the ceiling and we all came in.

Me: You all will die for everything you've done.

Doom: The famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Dr. Victor Von Doom A.K.A. Dr. Doom. We've heard so much about you and your crimes. Your empire will be destroyed by the time we're finished with you.

Nico: You know, Doom. You really should've listened to Faust and joined the Legion of Doom. You would've survived longer. After all, the group does have your name.

Doom: Yet all I see in that group is incompetence!

Me: The Legion of Doom will pay for their crimes. Like you will.

Mr. Fantastic: (Offscreen) Let us help you out.

They landed and standing before us was the Fantastic 4.

Me: No way! The Fantastic 4!

Lily: You guys are awesome!

Mr. Fantastic: It's an honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. The Avengers and the Justice League told us a lot about you.

Me: It's an honor to meet you all too. Come on guys! Lets make this freak and his little toys pay for everything he has done!

Everyone: Yeah!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERING TIME!

We went and thrashed apart Dr. Doom his robots.

Onua was bashing and slashing some of his robots apart with his earth blade saws and Venom was blasting them with black web and punching them and ripping them apart.

Onua: Lets get them with our combo Venom!

Venom: We will gladly help Onua.

Onua caused a lot of Earth to upheave and Venom fired black web.

Onua and Venom: SHREDDER WEB SHRAPNAL!

The web became razor sharp earth shards and skewered the robots and they exploded.

Doom (punches Venom): Ah. Edward Brock. The symbiotic lethal protector. You used to be feared and ferocious. But joining Team Loud Phoenix Storm has made you weak!

Venom: No. It's made us better people. And it's proven that we still have our humanity. Unlike you!

Venom punched Dr. Doom and I kicked him in the face. Lincoln decided to face him.

Whenua threw numerous shards of earth and crystal at the robots and Elena fired blasts of lightning at them and they exploded.

Whenua: Lets use our combo on them Elena.

Elena: Got it.

Whenua threw numerous shards of Earth and Elena fired a blast of lightning from her Keyblade.

Whenua and Elena: THUNDEREARTH DRAGON CARNAGE!

The techniques combined and turned into a dragon of earth surging with lightning. The dragon went through several robots and blasted them apart into pieces.

2D Man was punching a bunch of robots apart with his big fists and Mr. Fantastic wrapped around some of the robots and spun them around like fast moving tops and they got so dizzy that they shorted out and exploded.

Mr. Fantastic: Lets use our combo on them.

2D Man: Lets do it.

2D Man and Mr. Fantastic wrapped around some of the robots.

2D Man and Mr. Fantastic: SPINNING STRETCH STRIKE!

They spun numerous robots around and they all crashed into eachother all at once and exploded.

CRASH!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

2D Man: That was awesome!

Mr. Fantastic: It sure was.

The Invisible Woman was blasting robots around with her invisible blasts and Freon froze them with her ice powers.

Freon: Lets freeze them with our combo Susan.

Invisible Woman: You got it Mary.

Susan formed an invisible force field disk and Freon froze it with her ice and turned it into a massive sawblade of pure ice.

Invisible Woman and Freon: ARCTIC BLIZZARD SAWSTORM!

They threw the disk of ice and slashed numerous robots into pieces and blew them apart.

Human Torch and Magma were firing blasts of fire at the robots and they were exploding and melting.

Magma: Lets get them with our combo Johnny.

Human Torch: You got it.

They both fired huge blasts of fire.

Magma and Human Torch: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM RAIN!

The fire blasts became a huge shower of lava and blew the robots apart in a huge shower of fire and lava.

Thing and Brickhouse were punching and smashing the robots and causing them to explode all over.

Thing: Lets use our combo Brickhouse.

Brickhouse: You read my mind Thing.

They linked hands and ran at the robots and turned into a huge bull.

Thing and Brickhouse: RAMPAGING BULL DESTROYER!

The massive bull smashed many robots to pieces.

Thing: That was awesome!

Star was firing spells from her hands.

Star B.: Cupcake Blast!

She fired Cupcakes from her hands and they hit the robots and blew them apart.

Star B: Narwhal Blast!

She fired a number of Narwhals from her hands and they skewered and flattened some robots.

Takanuva fired blasts of light from his hands and spear. Takanuva's Human form is a blond hair man with yellow eyes and a rainbow Australian Outback Style uniform.

Takanuva: Awesome job Star. Lets finish them with our combo.

Star B.: You got it Takanuva.

Star fired a blast of rainbow light and Takanuva fired a blast of light.

Star and Takanuva: PHOTON RAINBOW NEUTRALIZER!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly rainbow laser that slashed and burned the robots and blew them up.

Takanuva: You've learned a lot Star.

Star B.: Thanks Takanuva.

Nico was punching, blasting and pounding the robots and Superman was blasting the robots with his laser vision and freezing them with his Freeze Breath.

Nico: This is getting awesome! Lets finish the rest of the robots off with our combo Kal.

Superman: You got it Nico. A Saiyan-Kryptonian Combo is brilliant.

Nico: Just to be on the safe side though. You'll need this.

Nico gave him a lead suit that will protect him.

Nico: The Combo uses Kryptonite and I can't take the chance of you getting poisoned.

Superman: Good thinking.

Superman put on the lead suit.

Nico pulled out a chunk of Kryptonite and fired a focused blast of its radiation like a deadly laser and Superman fired an energy blast from his fist. It was a new move he invented.

Nico and Superman: KRYPTONITE LASER OBLITERATOR!

The blasts combined and turned into a lethal Kryptonite laser and burned the rest of the robots apart.

Nico: That was awesome!

Superman: It sure was Nico. Where did you get that chunk of Kryptonite though?

Nico: J.D. gave it to me. After we put Lex Luthor in prison he gave me this chuck of Kryptonite to use only when necessary. I can focus it into a deadly laser.

Superman: That's exactly the same kind of power used by Metallo.

Nico: John Corben A.K.A. Metallo?

Superman: That's right. You know him?

Nico: (Chuckles) Funny you should mention that. I faced him a while ago in the Philippines and beat him. It was a fight I will always remember.

Superman: That's amazing.

Lincoln was now facing Dr. Doom himself.

Lincoln: You will pay for everything you've done Doom.

Dr. Doom: We shall see brat!

Me: This is the real Dr. Doom guys.

Lincoln and Dr. Doom went at eachother and Lincoln punched him in the face and Dr. Doom punched at him and he blocked it. They were punching and kicking eachother at an extremely brutal and ferocious level. Powerful shockwaves and explosions were blowing some of the lab and lair apart in huge fiery explosions. Lincoln and Dr. Doom then clasped and locked hands and they flared up powerful lightning auras and their lightning was so strong and so powerful that it was blowing everything apart because of a massive electromagnetic field. But Dr. Doom's lightning powers were only making Lincoln's lightning powers stronger and more powerful. Lincoln kicked him in the face and they went at eachother again and the power of their attacks was causing much of the planet to shake. Lincoln then punched Dr. Doom in the stomach and kicked him in the face with a powerful uppercut. Dr. Doom belched out a huge amount of blood if you can call it that.

Dr. Doom: This can't be happening! I am Dr. Victor Von Doom! The most powerful, most evil and greatest scientist of all time! How could I lose to a child like you!?

Lincoln: Because you care about no one other than yourself.

Me: Let me face him now Lincoln.

Lincoln: Okay J.D.

Me: Now you die Dr. Doom.

Dr. Doom: You first J.D.

Me: (Cups hands to side) KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE!

Dr. Doom fired a massive blast of lightning at me.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave and our blasts collided and a massive struggle began.

Dr. Doom: No! That blast is as strong as my lightning!

I intensified my blast and it overtook Dr. Doom's lightning and blew him into the wall and it exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared Dr. Doom came out but he was still alive.

Dr. Doom: You all may have won but I will get the last laugh.

Me: What do you mean?

Doom: I am not afraid of death, Knudson. I knew that there was a high chance that I would fall on this day. But if Doom dies here, you will as well!

He pressed a button on the remote control and an alarm sounded.

Computer: SELF-DESTRUCT SEQUENCE HAS BEEN ACTIVATED. 1 minute until detonation.

Dr. Doom: This base will explode with the power of 300 Teratons of TNT!

Me: You're mad! That'll destroy the entire planet!

Dr. Doom: I know. Even if I live I still have my diplomatic immunity. I'm taking you all with me to Hell!

Nico: I think not. I called the President.

Me: (Imitating Danny Glover) It's just been revoked.

We all teleport out of there and I place a powerful force field over the hideout to contain the explosion. Then the whole base exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion generated a blinding white flash that was as bright as a million suns and it was so powerful and so incredibly devastating that we felt the incredible power of the shockwave from it. Luckily the force field was holding. When the explosion faded 20 minutes later there was a massive crater in the ground 50 miles wide and 6000 feet deep.

Me: Wow! What power!

Superman: Good thinking with the force field J.D.

Me: Thanks Kal.

Mr. Fantastic: What happened to Dr. Doom?

Me: His energy signal has completely disappeared. He's dead.

Human Torch: Good riddance.

Lincoln: You said it.

Me: Yep.

---

We later went on a tour of the Baxter Building and surprisingly it was located in Gotham Royal York.

Me: Your headquarters is magnificent Professor Reeves.

Mr. Fantastic: Thank you J.D. We work long and hard to help protect humanity just like you guys do.

Me: I believe it.

Vince: You have to remember though that With Great Power Comes a Great Responsibility.

Stan Lee: That's right guys.

Me: Stan Lee!? You're a janitor here too?

Stan Lee: I have many jobs around the cosmos.

Varie: You sure are full of surprises.

Laney: He sure is.

We then saw Thing's room all pink and we laughed ourselves silly while he was annoyed and disgruntled.

---

When he was done they were amazed and shocked.

Sunny Starscout: Wow! That is amazing! So J.D. has unfinished business from 3 years ago to settle with him.

Spyro: Yep he sure does and he's going to make up for it by making sure Doom is added to the Warp's Collection so to speak.

King Hiss: That is a really good reason. Lets do it!

They fired waves of gravity and magic and smashed him down.

Leni: That was totes fun!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Lori Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard the Pig King - Lincoln's Rescue in Storm of The Century

---

Leonard was next.

Leonard: (to Lori) I heard Lincoln's rescue yesterday was in Storm of the Century. How'd that go?

Lori: It was literally the coldest and scariest adventure we've seen. We took down Andre Linous and that was amazing.

Applejack: It sure was. I thought it was so amazing that Linky did that.

Apple Bloom: It was also Nicole Hernandez that did it too.

Flashwing: That was so awesome to see.

Leonard: Wow! I remember reading Storm of The Century and that was a scary book. But it was also a really scary movie. 2 parts I think.

Lori: That's right. It was. 264 minutes. 4 hours and 24 minutes.

Leonard: Wow! That is amazing! And it was on TV back in 1999. That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Lori: That was literally awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink

# Ranger Slayer - Nico's Rescue in Firestarter

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I heard that yesterday Nico went to the facility from the 1984 movie Firestarter. How did that go?

Fiona Hernandez: That went really well. Firestarter is one of my favorite movies and books. That was so awesome how a little girl like Charlie was gifted with such an incredible power like Pyrokinesis and that she can start fires with the power of her mind.

Apple Bloom: But it was absolutely terrible that the government wanted to use Charlie as a weapon for their own sick gain!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah that is awful! What happened to her was absolutely terrible!

Scootaloo: No kidding! That was horrible! It's hard to imagine that there are people like that who want to use people that have powers for weapons.

Diamond Tiara: That is just absolutely despicable.

Silver Spoon: It sure is awful!

Misty Tredwell: It's like they only want to start wars instead of using them to make friends.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yeah no kidding. Poor Charlie. She went through hell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

# Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking

# Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - Sickening that Charlie was going to be used as a Weapon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: It's just absolutely sickening that Charlie was going to be used as a weapon like that.

Marie Hernandez: You're not kidding there. It just infuriates me that government agencies want to use superheroes, supervillains and people that have incredible powers like that for war and as weapons of destruction. Terrorist organizations did that too. I've also seen it in comic books, movies and on TV and that is just horrible. Nico told us all about what happened back then and that was horrible. Superheroes, supervillains, mutants and people that have incredible powers are all human beings and not to be used as tools of war that are replaceable! They have feelings and desires and dreams and no one should ever use them as tools and weapons of destruction!

The Fearful Five cheered for Marie.

Frozen Fright: You said it Marie. These are all human beings! Not toys for someones sick pleasure.

Thunder Terror: There's no honor in using people like that.

Magma Gloom: Yeah no kidding! They have feelings like everyone else does.

Toxic Horror: And they deserve to be treated like normal people.

Louie PoisonSea: You said it brothers. What these people have done to good people like Charlie is something that can never be overlooked. America is a place of happiness and freedom. Not Slavery and war.

Weddinmon: Well said guys! Well said! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE VICTORY!

---

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - Nicole transforming

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I heard that you transformed in the battle with Andre Linoge.

Nicole Hernandez: I sure did. Want to see?

Marcel: I sure do.

Nicole Hernandez: Here we go.

Nicole stood ready and she transformed!

Nicole Hernandez grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her long dark blue hair, she has neon dark blue eyes and a dark blue energy aura with shadows and phantasms surrounding her. She has Raviel with the Dark Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phantasm earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws, and she also has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with dark blue crystal links and a phoenix with crimson red crystals for eyes and holding the Dark Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Nicole Hernandez has on a sleeveless dark blue shirt with a red phoenix, dark blue skirt with Raviel, Lord of Phantasms on it, dark blue pants, and dark blue ankle-length combat boots, and she has on dark blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with yellow shadows and phantasms on the coattails, and on the back is Raviel, Lord of Phantasms and surrounded by shadows and phantasms. Nicole Hernandez suddenly felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dark blue angel wings with black tips on the large dark blue feathers sprouted out of her back.

Nicole Hernandez has a brand-new large sword in her hand called Raviel's Phantasm Sword of Dark Justice, it's a large sword with Raviel, Lord of Phantasms, etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark blue blade, Raviel's wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dark blue phantasm heads with crimson red gems for the eyes for the pommel and four large red gems in its mouths. Nicole Hernandez has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Raviel's head with red gems for eyes and a large dark blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large dark blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji below Raviel that said, "Nicole Hernandez, Loving Future Wife and Friend of Nicholas Chan, Gene-Slammer of Raviel, Lord of Phantasms, Sister of Fiona and Nicole Hernandez, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Raviel, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness and Phantasms."

ニコール・ヘルナンデス、ニコラス・チャンの愛する未来の妻と友人、ラヴィエルのジーン・スラマー、ファンタズムの主、フィオナとニコール・ヘルナンデスの姉妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、ラヴィエルの使者、強力な教師、そして闇と幻想の達人

Nicole Hernandez has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARK PHANTASM SHADOW PHOENIX ANGEL OF PHANTASM JUSTICE AND DARK LOVE!

Her power was incredible.

Nicole Hernandez: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Phantasms and Dark Love) **Well here it is. What do you think?**

Marcel: Wow! This form is amazing! Now you and your sisters can transform.

Nicole Hernandez: **We sure can. It's an amazing experience for all of us. The Three Sacred Beast Sisters now have the some of the most powerful transformations ever.**

Marcel: Wow that is so awesome. The power from this form is incredible!

Star Swirl the Bearded: That is really cool huh.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure is.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Nico must be very proud to have awesome girls like you.

Nicole Hernandez: **He sure is proud and I am too.**

She powered down.

Mistmane: Wow that is so cool.

Flash Magnus: It sure is.

Mage Meadowbrook: That is awesome.

Gusty the Great: It sure is cool.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it sure is.

Carly Atlas: That is cool they showed off huh?

Marcel: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: Yeah that was awesome!

Star Swirl: Yeah it was!

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Eli, Nico, Laney, Lola, Lana and Nunnally VS Silver Horns (Round 2)

---

Silver Horns was next.

Silver Horns: How come Fiona, Maria and Nicole transformed during their battles?

Nico: They just wanted to show off their new transformations they got. I think it was really cool.

Silver Horns: That makes sense.

Nico: Yep.

Nico teleported and opened Silver Horns safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of Doctor Doom, they're large swords with the symbol of The Yost Fantastic Four and the anti-Doctor Doom symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blue blades, large white eagle heads with blue gems for eyes for the crossguards, large blue patterned gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and four large white eagle heads with blue gems for the eyes and in the open mouths. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported with the swords.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: TIGERZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 2!

They transformed into the Mighty Morphin Rangers for a second time!

Nico: Lets do it!

The rangers formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Silver Horns and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Silver Horn you have failed this city again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Kameo VS Eli Moon

---

Eli Moon was next.

Eli Moon: I heard that J.D. did so many incredible things over the years and how he managed to form the Clow Cards into Phoenix Cards. Very impressive.

Kameo: It was amazing. J.D. is just as amazing as Sakura is and he has done a lot of good with the Clow Cards.

Eli Moon: That is impressive. It'll be an honor to teach J.D. then.

Kameo fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

### Yost Reed VS Psyphon

Psyphon was next.

Psyphon: To be honest, serving Vilgax was boring.

Yost Reed: I don't blame you on that.

Reed fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

### Crystal Wilmington the Talpaedan Gene-Slammer VS Razoul (Aladdin)

Razoul was next.

Razoul: It's gonna be interesting facing you.

Crystal Wilmington: It sure will be amazing. I'm looking forward to this.

Crystal fired waves of earth and smashed him down.

### Leia Nyamuragira the Black-Winged Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Simon the Monster Hunter

Simon the Monster Hunter was next.

Simon: It's gonna be amazing to face you!

Leia Nyamuragira: It sure will be cool. Also I heard from Lucy that you are really intent on catching monsters and proving to the world that they exist.

Simon: That is right! AND I WILL SHOW THEM!

Leia Nyamuragira: We'll see.

Leia fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Yost Thing VS Wind Rider

---

Wind Rider was next.

Wind Rider: It'll be an honor to face you .

Yost Thing: Same here. I'm glad you are reunited with your daughter too.

Wind Rider: Same here.

Yost Thing smashed the ground and sent a shockwave and knocked him down.

---

Selene Long the Werewolf Loboan Gene-Slammer VS Big Bad Wolf

---

Big Bad Wolf (Super Mario Show) Was next.

Big Bad Wolf: This is gonna be most fun.

Selene Long: (Deadpan) It most sure will be I'm looking forward to this.

Big Bad Wolf: Me too.

Selene fired a powerful sonic blast and smashed him down.

---

---

Princess Cadance VS Cupid (Fairly Odd Parents)

---

Cupid was next.

Cadance: Princess of Love VS God of Love. I think that has a really amazing feel to it.

Cupid: It sure does and it's gonna be an honor to face you your highness.

Cadance: You can just call me Cadance. But yes it sure will be awesome.

Cadance fired a beam of hearts and smashed him down.

---

Hannah Montgomery the Ancient Fairy Dragon Gene-Slammer VS The Cyborg Rangers

---

The Cyborg Rangers were next.

Hannah Montgomery: I'm looking forward to this one.

Cyborg Red: You will be terminated.

Hannah Montgomery: Come and try it you tin can!

She fired waves of dust and smashed them down.

---

Alexis Nikolai the Black Rose Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Black Rose Witch.

---

Black Rose Witch was next.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) This is gonna be most fun. And this is also amazing. I'm a Black Rose Dragon Gene-Slammer and I'm facing the Black Rose Witch that Akiza got her moniker from.

Black Rose Witch: That is very coincidental.

Alexis Nikolai: It most sure is.

Alexis fired a wave of flaming red rose fire and smashed her down.

---

Yuriko Yamaguchi the Red Dragon Archfiend Gene-Slammer VS Robo-Plankton

---

Robo-Plankton was next.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: (Japanese Accent) This is gonna be most amazing facing a robot Plankton.

Robo-Plankton: Better be ready because I won't hold back.

Yuriko Yamaguchi: Neither will I.

She fired a powerful blast of red fire and smashed him down.

---

Joy Kiramensikov the Stardust Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Madam Odius

---

Madam Odius was next.

Madam Odius: Hope you are ready for me.

Joy Kiramensikov: (Russian Accent) I was born ready for anything.

Joy fired a wave of stars and smashed her down.

## Stardust Trails VS Trakeena the Inferno Monster

Me: I got just the archenemy for you Trakeena. I summon STARDUST TRAILS!

In 6 beams of Rainbow light for each color came Stardust Trails!

Stardust Trails: I will be happy to face her.

Me: Go get her!

Stardust Trailss fired waves of six beams of energy and smashed her down.

## Naori Flammington the Stinging Jellyfish Gene-Slammer VS Jeice the Red Magma.

Jeice was next.

Jeice: (Australian Accent) You ready to do this!

Naori: I was born ready!

Naori fired a powerful beam of lightning and smashed him down.

## Babs Seed VS Pussycat Catfield

Pussycat Catfield was next.

Babs Seed: You want to get to my friends you got to go through me!

Pussycat: With pleasure!

Babs fake lunged at her and sent her splashing into a stinky mud puddle!

SPLAT!

She was pissed now!

Babs fired waves of apples and smashed her down.

---

Maria Robotnik VS The Mucky Boys

---

Maria was looking around.

Maria Robotnik: Come on out.

Then Mucky Eddy yelled!

Rolf: MUCKY BOYS!

Jimmy: (SCREAMS)

Mucky Ed and Mucky Edd came and Maria smashed them down with powerful blasts of energy,

---

Andrea San Juan the Thep Khufan Gene-Slammer VS McWolf (Tom & Jerry Kids)

---

McWolf was next.

McWolf: Better be ready because I'm going to pulverize you all over!

Andrea San Juan: Bring it on!

McWolf: Time for me to start tossing lead! (THROWS BULLETS AT HER) BANG BANG BANGBANGBANGBANGBANGBANG! (To the viewers) I know it's stupid. But they wouldn't give me a gun for this darn chapter.

Andrea wrapped him in bandages and spun him around like a top and drilled him into the ground.

---

Olga Astronomonov the Orishan Gene-Slammer VS Carmen Sandiego (Where In The World is Carmen Sandiego)

---

Carmen Sandiego was next.

Carmen Sandiego: Hope you know your geography as good as J.D. does.

Olga Astronomonov: Oh I do. You found the Eye of Vishnu diamond in Laos.

Carmen Sandiego: That's right.

Olga fired a blast of water and smashed her down.

---

Erin Ramirez the Malefic Truth Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Retinax

---

Retinax was next.

Retinax: You ready for me?

Erin Ramirez: I was born ready!

She fired an energy blast and smashed him down.

---

Eliza Towairaito The Malefic Paradox Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Swindle (Transformers Animated)

---

Swindle was next.

Swindle: I hope you have a lot of money.

Eliza: Oh I have tons.

Eliza fired a wave of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Alexa Căihóng the Malefic Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Nightmare Rainbow

---

Nightmare Rainbow was next.

Alexa: Malefic Rainbow Dragon VS Evil Rainbow. Good matchup.

Nightmare Rainbow: It sure is. And I'm going to smash you!

Alexa: Bring it on!

She fired a rainbow blast and smashed her down.

---

Fujisaki Sutādasuto The Malefic Stardust Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Techniclon (Sailor Moon)

---

Techniclon was next.

Techniclon: This will be most fun.

Fujisaki: (Japanese Accent) I'm looking forward to this.

She fired a blast of dark stars and smashed her down.

---

Minnie Metarikku the Malefic Cyber End Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Mean Bull.

---

Mean Bull was next.

Minnie: Hope you are ready for me.

She pulled out a red cape and he got REALLY MAD AND ROARED WITH INTENSE FURY AND CHARGED AND SHE PULLED IT AWAY AND THEN…

CLANG!

He hit an anvil head on and was knocked down.

---

Riley Kurayami The Malefic Red-Eyes Black Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Robtish.

---

Robtish was next.

Robtish: (Scottish Accent) You ready for me lass?

Riley Kurayami: (Japanese Accent) I'm always ready.

She fired a wave of fire and smashed him down.

---

Alex Ramirez the Malefic Blue-Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Hizumina

---

Hizumina was next.

Hizumina: I'm ready for this.

Alex Ramirez: Me too. Me and my friends now have awesome archenemies.

Alex fired a wave of dark lightning and smashed her down.

---

Kanai Humuhumunukunukuapuaa The Necrofriggian Gene-Slammer VS Billiards Shadow.

---

Billiards Shadow was next.

Kanai: (Hawaiian Accent) I heard that Nico did a really amazing entrance on you with a pool ball he made.

Billiards Shadow: He sure did and it was awesome.

Kanai: That is so cool.

She fired a wave of ice and froze him in a block of ice.

---

Yost Invisible Woman VS Venom (Spiderman Unlimited)

---

Venom (Spiderman Unlimited) was next.

Venom: We are going to have fun with this one.

Yost Susan: I can tell.

She went invisible and smashed and pulverized him all over.

---

Yost Johnny Storm VS Blaze (Yugioh GX)

---

Blaze was next.

Blaze: I hope you're ready for the fire.

Yost Johnny Storm: I'm always ready!

He fired a blast of fire and smashed him down.

---

Kaede VS Jinxer

---

Jinxer was next.

Jinxer: I heard from Vypra that you are a good friend of Nico.

Kaede: I sure am. It's great to have my own archenemy.

Jinxer: Same here.

Kaede smashed him down with her phantom powers..

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Teresa: Now that the usual battles are all done, let's pay Doom a visit.

Me: That's what we intend do to do. We're going to make sure he pays for his crimes.

Nico: Yep and it won't be pretty for him.

Nicole: No it won't.

Control Freak: Any suggestions on the video game monster I can summon for this?

Nicole: I got one. How about Omega Ridley from Metroid Prime 3: Corruption?

Control Freak: Good choice Nicole.

He summoned OMEGA RIDLEY!

Nico: YEAH! Get ready Doom. (EYES GLOW RED) We're coming for you and you will pay for your crimes.

Me: (Eyes glow red) You and I have an old score to settle Doom and this time you will pay for everything you have done at my hands.

We were off to the Doom Fortress.

We arrived at the Doom Fortress.

Nico: There it is. Dr. Doom's impenetrable fortress.

Me: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

YOST RONAN then appeared!

Yost Thing: So, clobberin ya the first time today didn't stick, huh?

Yost Ronan: Helping Doom kill you fools will send a message to the Avengers of this world. And even without my hammer, I am still a force to be reckoned with!

Just then, we heard the sounds of driving and transforming.

?: Rescue Bots, Roll to the Rescue!

Georgina: I know that call anywhere!

Out came Heatwave, Cody and the Rescue Bots!

Georgina: Hey guys!

Cody Burns: Georgina!

They hugged!

Nico: Wow! Great to see you guys here.

Heatwave: Same here Nico.

Georgina: Let me help you guys!

Cody Burns: Okay. You guys go after Doom. We'll deal with Ronan here.

Me: Thanks Cody. We owe you guys big time for this.

Nico: Be careful guys.

We went in.

Brain Freezer then appeared.

May: Thanks for coming, Brain Freezer.

Brain Freezer: Anytime May.

Aylene C.: Now we can fight Doom together.

Brain Freezer: You said it babe.

We continued on and in a throne room was YOST DR. DOOM!

Brain Freezer faced him.

Yost Doom: So, you must be one of the sorry excuses for the Masters of Evil.

Brain Freezer: Hey, I'll have you know that we ARE the Masters of Evil!

Yost Doom: (chuckles) You can come out now, Knudson. I wish to offer you a deal.

The symbols of the Dark Signers swirled around him and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: AWWW You ruined our good entrance!

Nico: Yeah and we had something awesome planned for you when we came!

Yost Doom: Whatever.

Me: You and I have an old score to settle Doom. I couldn't kill you in our universe because you blew yourself up. Now I'm going to make up for that by destroying you!

Yost Doom: We'll see about that!

Nico: Oh we will.

Yost Doom: But first J.D. hear my offer.

Me: (growls) Doom, your offer better be good!

Yost Doom: Oh, it most certainly is.

Yost Doom stepped aside to reveal a time portal. And it currently had a doorway to the day I moved to Gotham Royal York.

Me: Is that-?

Nico: A time portal?

Yost Doom: The day when Nicolas Chan over there joined all of you? Yes. All you have to do is go through it and turn him away. Then you'll be full time leader again. After all, weren't things simple enough when you were in charge and Nico wasn't in the picture?

Nico: Okay, I admit that things were simple. But simple isn't always fun.

Yost Doom: Ramble all you want, Chan. But either way, your days of being leader are about to come to an end.

Yost Reed: Either way, I think we'll take your time portal when we're done with you. Who knows when it might come in handy?

Nico: It sure is handy.

Me: As tempting as that offer is Doom, NO THANKS! I'm happy with

Nico being leader now and you can take your offer and shove it up your fat pineapple-eating metallic a**!

Yost Doom: (GROWLS) It's shame you refused my offer. Now, you'll never be leader ever again. Not that you'll live long enough anyway. Doombots! Swabbies! Come!

An army of Swabbies and Doombots appeared.

Nico: Swabbies and Doombots!

Me: Now we're talking! And Doom you will pay for everything you've done! (In my head) I will never forgive you for everything you've done doom. You ruined so many innocent people, hurt countless lives and committed numerous crimes against nature. I won't let you get away with everything you've done!

In my head I felt something snap inside me.

Me: (In my head) And I won't LET YOU TORMENT ANYMORE LIVES EVER AGAIN! (OUT LOUD) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

I SCREAMED LIKE A MADMAN AND THEN…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of incredibly powerful energy and fire and elements blasted out around me and blew many of the Doombots apart! I was screaming like a madman as the ground was shaking violently from the incredible extent of the fury of my power!

Nico: HOLY MACKEREL!

Eli: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Vegeta: (GASP) IT'S UNREAL!

Goku: INCREDIBLE!

Trunks: This is it!

Piccolo: J.D.'s power is mindboggling!

Varie: WHOA!

I then exploded into my SUPER ANGEL ELEMENTAL FRIENDSHIP GOD FORM and then I RELEASED THE ULTIMATE EXTENT OF MY POWER COMBINED WITH THAT OF THE INFINITY STONES IN ONE MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLE EXPLOSION OF POWER!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION OF INCREDIBLE POWER!

The explosion completely obliterated the entire fortress in an instant! When the smoke cleared, I emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

I was now far more powerful than ever and I had rainbow clothes that were irradiating with intense power and my rainbow ethereal wings were now bigger angel wings of pure rainbow energy and my sword was more powerful then ever as I had rainbow fire swirling around the blade. On the back of my shirt was the kanji for "James Dean Knudson, Powerful Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Golden-Hearted Loving Future Husband of Many Wives, Golden-Hearted Loving Father of Many Children, Golden-Hearted Loving Brother of The Loud Family and Many Friends All Over The World, Amazing and Powerful Student of Many Masters, Brave Warrior and Savior of The Universe and Beyond, Master of The Elements of Harmony, The Infinity Stones, God of Friendship, Champion of Light, Justice, Friendship, Love and Hope, Destroyer of Evil, Destroyer of Irredeemable Black-Hearted Villains, Monsters, Power-Hungry Bastards, and Maniacal Tyrants, Emissary of The Cosmos and The Heavens, Ambassador of Harmony and Love, and God of Justice."

ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソン、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの強力なリーダー、多くの妻の黄金の愛情のある未来の夫、多くの子供たちの黄金の心の愛情のある父、ラウドの家族の黄金の心の愛情のある兄弟、そして世界中の多くの友人、素晴らしい多くのマスターの強力な学生、勇敢な戦士と宇宙とその先の救世主、調和の要素のマスター、無限の石、友情の神、光のチャンピオン、正義、友情、愛と希望、悪の破壊者、取り返しのつかない破壊者黒人の悪党、モンスター、パワーに飢えた野郎、そしてマニアッ

クな暴君、宇宙と天国の使者、調和と愛の大使、そして正義の神

I transformed into a SUPER ANGEL FRIENDSHIP GOD ETERNAL INFINITY RAINBOW MASTER!

Everyone was in awe!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. you look incredible!

Eli: Unbelievable! Wow!

Allie Wilde: Awesome! How do you feel J.D.?

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Infinity Voice of The Elements) **I feel amazing Allie. Now it's personal for me and it's time for Doom and I do some catching up.**

Nico: Wow! This power is incredible! You have really ascended!

Yost Doom was shaking in fear from the ultimate extent of my power as it was beyond anything he ever had seen.

I fired a massive blast of energy and blew apart many Swabbies and smashed the Doombots everywhere.

Nico: WHOA! That was powerful!

Laney: Unbelievable!

Then then Swabbies and Doombots jumped the Yost 4!

The Yost Fantastic Four lay defeated at the hands of the Doombots and Swabbies.

Yost Doom: (chuckles evilly) It's a shame it had to end this way after so many years, Richards. But now, it's time to end our rivalry.

Human Torch: (burns a Doombot) Guys, I don't mean to bring up bad news. But our Yost counterparts are in trouble!

Bloom then got an idea.

Bloom: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there in both worlds!

Lend the Fantastic Four your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I go "1, 2", shout "It's clobberin time"! Okay? 1, 2…

All: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

Bloom: One more time! 1, 2…

All: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

Bloom: Louder! 1, 2…

All: (LOUDER) IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

At these words, Yost Reed found the strength to get back up.

Yost Reed: They're right. Too many people are counting on us for us to give up now!

A Doombot was about to finish Yost Reed off but he grabbed it and threw it at a Swabbie.

Yost Reed: Thank you all for your encouragement.

Yost Mole Man: I'm honestly not used to praise from the surface world.

Yost Susan: You'll get used to it.

Yost Thing: Nice use of my line back there!

Yost Jen: (chuckles) I'm not even Hulked out right now.

Yost Johnny: Keep watching, folks. You're in for a show!

Nico: Now lets get him guys! Dr. Doom you will pay for every one of your crimes!

Bloom: Let me transform with you guys!

Leo Corbett: Sure thing, Bloom.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Go Galactic!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo Corbett: GALAXY RED!

Kai: GALAXY BLUE!

Damon: GALAXY GREEN!

Maya: GALAXY YELLOW!

Kendrix: GALAXY PINK!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA DEFENDER!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GALACTIC DEFENDERS! POWER RANGERS LOST GALAXY!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy: The only thing Doomed here is you, Doom!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers!

Bloom's eyes then glowed neon orange and fire swirled around her with a fire aura.

Bloom: Doom I will never forgive you for everything you have done. You have caused nothing but pain and suffering and now you will face the divine wrath of justice!

Then, Bloom was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange and blue energy with flames, dragons, and phoenixes surrounding it, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Bloom had emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Bloom grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, she had sky blue highlights in the bangs of her long orange hair, she has sky neon blue eyes and an orange and blue energy aura with flames, dragons, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with orange crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with blue crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with orange phoenix on it, blue skirt with flames on them, blue pants, blue high heels, and a blue long sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons, phoenixes, and flames on the coattails and on the back is a dragon with flames surrounding it. Bloom has on blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs.

Bloom has massive orange angel wings with light blue tips on the large orange feathers, her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword was then enveloped in a kaleidoscope of flames and orange magic, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Domino's Guardian Fairy Sword of Love, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged sapphire blue blade with the symbol of Domino and the anti-Trix symbol etched on it, large blue fairy wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer blue handle, and large orange faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems. Bloom has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and the Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji right below the phoenix and fairies that said, "Bloom, Guardian Fairy of the Kingdom of Domino, Member of The Winx Club, Destroyer of The Trix and Valtor, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic B***, Defender of Alfea College and the Magix Dimension, Loving Girlfriend of Sky, Loving Sister of the Yost Fantastic Four, Friend to Many, Wielder of The Dragon Flame, and Master of Fire, Fairies, and Angels."

ドミノ王国のブルームガーディアンフェアリー、ウィンクスクラブのメンバー、トリックスとヴァルターの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アルフェア大学とマジックスディメンションの擁護者、空の愛するガールフレンド、ヨストファンタスティックフォーの愛する姉妹、多くの友人、ドラゴンフレイムの使い手、そして火、妖精、天使のマスター

Bloom had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 WINX FAIRY DRAGON FLAME ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Nico: WHOA! First J.D. and now Bloom! Wow!

Eli: Way to go Bloom!

Laney: Wow! Bloom how do you feel?

Bloom: (Divine Voice of Fiery Dragonic Love from Domino) **I feel amazing Laney. Now it's time to make this monster and his band of monsters pay forever.**

Nico: ATTACK!

We went at the Doombots and Swabbies and smashed and blasted them apart all over!

Me: Your time has come Doom!

I teleported and punched him in his face with devastating force and blood splattered all over the place from out of his mouth and then I punched him in his stomach and kicked him in the chest and grabbed him and threw him into a steel girder!

CRASH!

Dr. Doom fired a blast of lightning at me and I redirected it back at him and electrocuted him.

Angry Archer: (fires arrows at Doombots) It's about time I get some action!

BOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOM BOOM!

Massive fiery explosions were blasting the Swabbies and Doombots apart!

Yost Reed: Shall we say it together, Johnny?

Yost Johnny: You read my mind.

Yost Reed and Yost Johnny: Flame on!

They both shot fireballs. Ash spewed out fire from his mouth. Thermite fired a magma grenade from his bowl.

Yost Mole Man: Come to me, my children!

He summoned his children and they smashed and blasted the Doombots all over the place.

Both versions of Jen were surrounded by Swabbies and Doombots.

Yost Jen: Ready?

Jen: You bet!

They both concentrated and their stomachs started growling. They hulked out! They grew and their skin turned green and their hair grew longer and darker and turned dark green and they grew muscular as their clothes ripped and they roared as they turned into SHE-HULKS! They smashed and pulverized the Swabbies and Doombots all over.

Thing: Lets say it together dude!

Yost Thing: Lets do it!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

Yost Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

They smashed and pulverized the Swabbies all over the place.

Yost Susan: Now you see me.

She turned invisible.

Yost Susan: Now, you don't!

Nico saw Yost Susan with his Infrared Vision and he saw her rip a bunch of Doombots apart.

Nico: Yeah!

Nico fired a massive wave of energy and smashed and blew apart many Swabbies and Doombots.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Light of Orion, activate!

They glowed and got awesome armbands, belt buckles and crossguards for their Quasar Sabers and awesome arm claws.

They held the sabers up to their armbands and they glowed and roared.

They fired waves of elements and energy at the Swabbies.

Nico: Now for me! LIGHTS OF ORION, ACTIVATE!

Nico glowed and he got his own Quasar Saber with his own Armband with a Gryphon in it and he got his own belt buckle, an aqua blue arm claw and a crossguard for the Saber. He fired waves of energy and blasted the Swabbies all over.

Leo Corbett, Kameo, 40 Below, Yost Reed, Animorphs Tobias and Marie Hernandez blasted and blew the Swabbies and Doombots apart with blasts of fire and energy and lightning and blew them apart. Kai, Thermite, Ash, Yost Johnny, Animorphs Cassie and Fiona Hernandez blasted the Swabbies and Doombots with water, fire and energy, Damon Hernandez, Chilla, Deep Blue, Yost Mole Man, Animorphs Rachel and Nicole Hernandez blasted numerous Swabbies with wind, ice, earth and energy and darkness, Maya, Flex, Major Ruin, Yost She-Hulk, Animorphs Jake and Lincoln blasted Doombots all over with lightning, rock and atomic energy, Kendrix. Pummel Weed, Rubble, Yost Thing, Animorphs Marco and Lana blasted the Swabbies all over with ice, rock and grass and Mike Corbett, Snare, Kalus, Yost Susan, Ax and Laney blasted the Doombots and Swabbies with magic and lightning and smashed them down.

Leo Corbett: Red Armored Power Ranger!

He donned his awesome Red Lost Galaxy Battlizer and blasted numerous Doombots until they were all destroyed!

Nico: AWESOME!

We then set our sights on Doom and I had roughed him up brutally.

Nico: Wow! J.D. really meant business with him.

Eli: No kidding!

Nico: Now it's time to finish the job.

We all went at Yost Doom and smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over the place with incredible and indiscriminate fury.

Lore, Deenha, Najarin, Lystone, Intress, Mudeenu, Kamengareth, Enre Hep, Laarina, Vinta, Kughar, Qwun, Drakness, Tassanil, and Crawsectus blasted, smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Perceptor, Bombshell, Waspinator and Girl Jordan used the Decepticon, Animatron, Predacon and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Perceptor's Light Cannon, Bombshell's Explosive Shells, Waspinator's weapons and Girl Jordan's powers 100-fold.

Perceptor and Girl Jordan: LIGHT MAELSTROM DRAGON!

They fired waves of light and water.

G1 Bombshell and Waspinator: EXPLOSIVE PREDACON BLAST!

They fired missiles and explosive shells.

Misty Tredwell and Persephone: CCARAYHUA LIZARD FIRESTORM!

Roman Goodwin and Bertrand: URU SPIDER FIRESTORM!

Devack and Loud House Dante: CUSILLU MONKEY FIRESTORM!

Carly Atlas and Haiku: ASLLA PISCU HUMMINGBIRD

FIRESTORM!

Rex Goodwin and Brittney: WIRAQOCHA RASCA CONDOR FIRESTORM!

Kalin and Morpheus: CCAPAC APU GIANT FIRESTORM!

Boris and Greiger: CHACU CHALLHUA KILLER WHALE FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of rainbow fire.

Control Freak and Nicole: VIDEO GAME FURY BLAST!

Hank Scorpio and Sophie: SPIRIT TITAN FURY!

Absorbing Man and Marinette: ELEMENTAL LADYBUG BURST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Tornado Bolt, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: WONDERBOLT LOYALTY WIND BLADE BLAST!

They fired a massive blast of wind and energy.

Yost Reed, Yost Johnny, Yost Susan, Yost Thing, Me, Eli, Laney, Lola and Lana: MARVEL ENERGY FURY BLAST!

We fired a massive wave of energy.

Lincoln: FANTASTIC FOUR ELEMENT STYLE: MR. FANTASTIC!

Ibuki: FANTASTIC FOUR STEALTH STYLE: INVISIBLE WOMAN!

Mai Shiranui: FANTASTIC FOUR FIRE STYLE: HUMAN TORCH!

Toph: FANTASTIC FOUR EARTH STYLE: THING!

Perfuma: FANTASTIC FOUR NATURE STYLE: CRYSTAL!

Entrapta: FANTASTIC FOUR LIGHTNING STYLE: MEDUSA!

Frosta: FANTASTIC FORCE ICE STYLE: SHE-HULK!

Jessica Shannon: FANTASTIC FOUR STING STYLE: ANT-MAN!

Yuna Kaminara: FANTASTIC FOUR WATER STYLE: NAMORITA!

Tatsumaki: FANTASTIC FOUR WIND STYLE: STORM!

Peni Parker: FANTASTIC FOUR WEB STYLE: SPIDERMAN!

Menat: FANTASTIC FOUR STAR STYLE: BLACK PANTHER!

Nanami: FANTASTIC FOUR WATER STYLE: NAMOR THE SUBMARINER!

Sari Sumdac: FANTASTIC FOUR LIGHTNING STYLE: BRAINSTORM!

R. Mika: FANTASTIC FOUR LIGHT STYLE: POWERHOUSE!

Litchi Faye Ling: FANTASTIC FOUR FIRE STYLE: FLUX!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said heroes.

Lincoln and his harem: FANTASTIC FOUR FINAL SMASH: FANTASTIC FOUR BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a big bang attack powered by the powers of the Fantastic Four at Yost Dr. Doom which explodes on contact!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Transdaggers Star Formation!

Mike Corbett: Magna Blaster!

Nico: POWER UP MODE!

Eli: GALAXY QUASAR LAUNCHERS!

Lincoln: FIRE!

Nico ran at Doom and turned into a ball of blue energy and went through him and Lincoln and his sisters fired the Quasar Launchers and they fired energy blasts and the blasts from the techniques, combos and Final Smashes all hit him all at once and exploded!

INCREDIBLY MASSIVE AND FIERY EXPLOSION OF INCREDIBLE POWER!

The explosion blasted and smashed him down and he was beaten.

Nico: It's over for you Doom.

Me: **Time for you to die!**

Yost Doom: Fools! You've accomplished nothing!

A Doombot the size of a Megazord then appeared outside. He jumped in and laughed malevolently!

Nico: WHOA! That is a big robot!

Leo Corbett: We're not done yet!

Rangers: GALACTABEASTS! ARISE!

The Galactabeasts came!

Mike Corbett: TOROZORD!

Nico summoned his awesome GRYPHON GALACTABEAST!

Nico: YEAH!

The Galactabeasts combined and formed into the GALAXY MEGAZORD!

Eli summoned the Stratoforce Megazord and Varie summoned the Centaurus Megazord!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: Galaxy Megazord!

Mike Corbett: Defender Torozord!

Eli: Stratoforce Megazord!

Varie: Centaurus Megazord!

Nico: Gryphonforce Megazord!

There were five Megazords Now! SO AWESOME!

Yost Doom: You think I'm scared?

Nico: You should be!

Me: And now you have this to face too!

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

The ground rumbled and then a massive incredibly powerful nuclear explosion of incredible power erupted out of the ground and it formed into a whole new Galactabeast Zord and it WAS A MASSIVE ONE!

KING GHIDORAH THEME PLAYS!

OUT CAME A MASSIVE NEW GALACTABEAST AND IT LOOKED LIKE KING GHIDORAH FROM 2018! IT ROARED WITH INCREDIBLE POWER AND IT WAS READY FOR ACTION!

Eli: WHOA! King Ghidorah from 2018!

Me: Almost bro. This is The King Ghidorah Galactabeast!

It fired energy beams from its mouths and they hit the giant Doombot and exploded all over the place.

Nico: Wow! Its power is incredible!

Me: Watch this. VIRGO SUPERCLUSTER OMEGA GALAXY SUPERZORD SEQUENCE ENGAGE!

The King Ghidorah Galactabeast merged with the 5 Megazords and they formed into a massive and incredible new Superzord that was AWESOME!

Me: VIRGO SUPERCLUSTER GALAXY SUPERZORD!

It was a Superzord that had King Ghidorah-like heads and had all the zords merged with it and had King Ghidorah Wings and was awesome and powerful!

Nico: WHOA! This is awesome!

Leo Corbett: Wow! J.D. this is so awesome!

Yost Ronan was on his last legs.

Yost Ronan: (to Georgina) How pitiful. I thought you were able to turn into a monster!

Georgina: I am!

Georgina then plunged her fist into his chest and ripped out his beating black heart and then ripped him in half!

Cody Burns: WHOA! YEAH!

Heatwave: That was awesome!

Cody Burns: (to Georgina) So, what do you want to do while waiting?

Georgina: Lets watch the battle with Doom.

Heatwave: Good idea.

Me: Watch what it can do. VIRGO SUPERCLUSTER UNITY BLAST!

It fired a massive and powerful combined blast of energy and it slammed into the Giant Doombot and it exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND UNBELIEVABLE EXPLOSION!

It was completely destroyed!

Nico: OH YEAH! Doom you have failed this city!

We got out.

The Yost Fantastic Four explored the wreckage of the large Doombot to search for Doom when they heard his voice.

Yost Doom: I suppose this is the part where I go back to castle and you let things continue as normal.

Yost Thing: Why the Hell would we do that?! You know damn well that we're gonna kill you today!

Yost Doom: Oh, Grimm. Did you forget that if it wasn't for me, the Avengers wouldn't have been able to defeat the Skrulls in the first place? You could at least give me some credit by letting things continue like usual

Yost Reed: You only helped Tony complete his Skrull Detection Device for your own benefit, Victor. Deep down, we know you only care about yourself.

Yost Susan: Besides, we're getting pretty sick of having to chase you down every other week, after you cause misery to dozens of people each time. And yet, we just let you retreat you back to Latveria and hope you magically change your ways!

Yost Doom: (chuckles) Oh, my dear Susan, just think of it as a running gag!

Yost Doom came out of the smoke and charged at Yost Susan in an attempt to kill her. But Yost Johnny threw a fireball at him that burned through his chest and knocked him to the ground.

Yost Doom: (glares at the Yost Fantastic Four) Are you fools happy now?!

Yost Johnny: (serious for once) No. Honestly, it's a shame. I'm gonna miss punching you in the face. Because the funny thing is, even after all this, even after you JUST tried to kill Sue, we still would've let things continue like old times.

Yost Doom: (chuckles weakly) Oh, Storm. I have to admit. That actually is… pretty funny!

Yost Doom started choking as he finally laid still, never to rise again.

His evil spirit appeared.

Me: You've terrorized the world for the last time. (Holds hand out to him) HAKAI!

He was glowing purple and he was faded as I banished him to the Warp!

Yost Doom: I HATE YOU FUCKING HEROES! (FADES)

Nico: Good riddance.

Shiv: (to Yost Johnny) I actually didn't expect you to be the one to kill Doom.

Yost Johnny: Well, at least he's dead either way, right?

Hydro Man: You're right about that.

Webstor: And this time, the Doom of this world is actually dead. No Doombots in his place.

King Hiss: Not bad for our first mission here.

Leonard: (to the Rescue Bots) You guys helped too.

Me: You sure did.

Heat Wave: We sure did.

Yost Reed: (to Cody Burns) It'll be a pleasure to see you when the time comes.

Cody Burns: I'm looking forward to it.

Yost Reed shook hands with Cody while Heat Wave fistbumped Yost Thing.

Me: We owe you all big time for helping us Cody and you too Heatwave. Thank you.

Heatwave: Anytime guys.

Cody Burns: It was awesome.

Me: Yep.

?: I shall freeze all of you to death!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lincoln: I should've known that one of the Twisted Princesses would be here. You can come out now, Twisted Anna.

A ghostly figure came out, and it was none other than Twisted Anna, the twisted version of Anna, she may look physically the same, but she's actually a snow spirit, she still has the same green eyes, but the sclera of her eyes were black, and she has long black fingernails, and a malicious grin on her face.

Nico: (Gasps) Oh man, is that…?!

Allie Knudson: Yeah, Nico, that's the twisted version of Anna, who died after freezing to death in Elsa's arms, and then, she was killed by Hans, who got his hands on the throne of Arendelle.

Me: That bastard.

Anna: What could've happened to her to make her like this?

Elsa: I'm wondering the same thing.

Kristoff: Same here.

Helena Knudson-Nicos: You won't like what I'm going to tell you what made her into this, and we all know who's to blame for this one: Hans.

Helena proceeded to tell us the whole story of Twisted Anna, and as predicted, we were going to be horrified by her story.

When Anna was frozen completely, Hans got up quickly and pulled out a dagger and killed Elsa who was holding onto Anna's body. Kristoff then got into a fight with him. But Hans managed to injure him and Sven took Kristoff away. With both sisters gone, Hans' desire to be ruler of Arendelle came true. But the ghost of Anna lived on. Hanging on to the power of love for her sister and hatred for Hans, she came back as a snow spirit and scared everyone away. Hans was all alone now. She froze him with the powers that were once her sister's and now haunts Arendelle that the land belongs only to her and nobody else.

When Helena Knudson-Nicos was finished, we were enraged at what Hans did.

Me: I knew Hans was a greedy, psychotic, power-hungry bastard, but he made the big mistake in killing Anna and Elsa.

Nico: And due to the love she had for Elsa and the hatred she now harbored for Hans, she came back as a snow spirit and scared everyone away, leaving Hans all alone, and she froze him with the powers of her sister.

Lincoln: It's true that we hated Hans for what he did, but what Anna did in scaring everyone away and taking her revenge in that manner, she's forgotten that revenge isn't the answer for anything. She needs to be stopped.

Bloom: And that's what I intend to her.

Suddenly, Bloom's blue eyes turned neon sky blue, and she was surrounded by an orange and blue energy aura with flames, dragons, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword from her back, and as she approached Twisted Anna, she left orange and blue energy, flames, dragons, and phoenixes with every step.

Bloom: Twisted Anna, what happened to you because of Hans was indeed tragic, but when your soul and heart gave into hatred and rage and you proceeded to kill anyone who got in your way, you have crossed the line, and now, you must be stopped once and for all.

Then, Bloom was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange and blue energy with flames, dragons, and phoenixes surrounding it, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Bloom had emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Bloom grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, she had sky blue highlights in the bangs of her long orange hair, she has sky neon blue eyes and an orange and blue energy aura with flames, dragons, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with orange crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws and a necklace with blue crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with orange phoenix on it, blue skirt with flames on them, blue pants, blue high heels, and a blue long sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons, phoenixes, and flames on the coattails and on the back is a dragon with flames surrounding it. Bloom has on blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs.

Bloom has massive orange angel wings with light blue tips on the large orange feathers, her massive Destroyer of The Trix sword was then enveloped in a kaleidoscope of flames and orange magic, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Domino's Guardian Fairy Sword of Love, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged sapphire blue blade with the symbol of Domino and the anti-Trix symbol etched on it, large blue fairy wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer blue handle, and large orange faceted sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems. Bloom has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large blue gem for the belt buckle on her waist, Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and the Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji right below the phoenix and fairies that said, "Bloom, Guardian Fairy of the Kingdom of Domino, Member of The Winx Club, Destroyer of The Trix and Valtor, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Blackhearted, Evil, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Defender of Alfea College and the Magix Dimension, Loving Girlfriend of Sky, Loving Sister of the Yost Fantastic Four, Friend to Many, Wielder of The Dragon Flame, and Master of Fire, Fairies, and Angels."

ブルーム、ドミノ王国の守護妖精、ウィンクスクラブのメンバー、トリックスとヴァルターの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、黒人、悪、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アルフェア大学と

マジックスディメンションの擁護者、空の愛するガールフレンド、ヨストの愛する姉妹ファンタスティックフォー、多くの友人、ドラゴンフレイムの使い手、そして火、妖精、天使のマスター

Bloom has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY WINX FAIRY DRAGON FLAME ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Bloom's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when her boyfriend, Sky, saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Twisted Anna saw it, the snow spirit flew into a rage and fired a blast of ice, but Bloom fired a powerful blast of orange energy with flames, dragons, fairies, and magic, which overwhelmed the blast and hit the vengeful snow spirit.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, Bloom's become the next of The Winx Club to transform, awesome.

Tecna: (British Accent) That's incredible. Bloom, how do you feel?

Bloom: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Domino Flames and Draconic Love) **I feel incredible, Tecna, and now, I have to put a stop to Twisted Anna, and make sure that her soul can rest in peace.**

Bloom went at Twisted Anna, who continued firing blasts of ice, but Bloom dodged them, and she fires powerful blasts of orange energy, orange flames, dragons, and sky blue magic, which hits the snow spirit, and exploded with incredible power, and she attacked her with her massive Domino's Guardian Fairy Sword of Love, and it hurt her badly, despite being a spirit.

Bloom: **Sorry, Twisted Anna, but I can't allow you to torment anyone else ever again. DOMINO FLAME JUSTICE MEGABLAST!**

Bloom fired a massive orange energy blast with flames and symbols of Domino at Twisted Anna, and as they hit her, it exploded with incredible power, and destroyed her for good. We cheered wildly for what Bloom did, as she holstered her massive Domino's Guardian Fairy Sword of Love sword on her back and powered down, and

Bloom's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Tecna, Musa, Stella, and Flora, along with the rest of us, went up to Bloom, and we hugged her, and she hugged us back.

Nico: Bloom, you did an awesome job in defeating Twisted Anna. At least now, her soul can rest in peace.

Suddenly, we saw that Anna's spirit had appeared, but she was finally purified of the hatred that she harbored. Then, she saw the spirit of her sister, Elsa, and they were reunited, as they headed for heaven. We had tears in our eyes.

Lincoln: Even though Bloom put a stop to Twisted Anna, I still can't help but feel sorry for her. What Hans did was utterly despicable and cold-hearted, he did all that because of jealousy and a lust for power, I'm so glad we got rid of him for good.

Anna: You said it, Lincoln.

Elsa: He was nothing but a monster.

Lincoln: Yeah, what a weasel-faced, black-hearted, two-timing, double-crossing, sidewinding, snake in the grass.

Applejack: (Laughs) That's the sort of thing I'd usually say, Linky. I think some of it is rubbing off on you.

Then, the Yost Fantastic Four ran up to Bloom, and they hugged her, and she returned it. Then, Bloom saw her boyfriend, Sky, walk up to her, and then, he hugged her, and she returned it. But, then, Sky did another bold tactic, and he kissed her, and she returned it, and we cheered for them.

Bloom: (To the viewers) This was a really awesome and amazing adventure and we hope you all had fun with this.

Nico: I know we did. Great job today everyone! You did really awesome today. Lets go home.

We later went back home and we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Yost Fantastic Four is from the Fantastic 4: Worlds Greatest Heroes series and that was a really awesome and fun series. I thought it was really cool seeing all kinds of awesome villains and heroes and all that. The first part was for the 1999 movie Smart House and that was one of my favorite Disney Movies and it was so awesome. A house of the future being an amazing home for you is incredible. That movie came out on June 26th, 1999 and it was awesome. The second part was for the 1995 movie Magic Island. Sorry if I'm starting to sound repetitive but it was great. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the CatDog episode The Great Parent Mystery and Nico, Becky and Swamp Thing are going to Yokelburg and they are going to face UNHAPPY CATS AND DOGS that are in an all out Hatfields & McCoys Caliber feud and that is gonna be intense. They are also going to meet a Methanosian Gene-Slammer named Lena Windsor from England. Lincoln's Rescue is gonna be in the CatDog episode Diamond Fever and they are going to find a massive number of diamonds under their house and deal with that stupid gopher that says Finders Keepers. They are also going to meet a Life Stream Dragon Gene-Slammer named Heather Riley and she is gonna tell us during the exercise scene how she, Lori and Lincoln brought down that ruthless thug Gisele Razor and send her to prison out of state and free all of Michigan from her terror. Get ready for the ultimate laugh as we go on a really funny humiliation at Lynn's Table with Billy McLean, Flip, Lewis Travolta and Trina Riffins and give them the worst humiliations ever known in the history of the world and it will be awesome and funny!

See you all tomorrow and get ready to laugh your heads off.

# Quadruple Humiliation Spree

GET READY TO LAUGH

---

In the Appalachian Mountains, Nico, Becky and Swamp Thing were traversing the mountain trails.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Becky.

Becky: No problem Nico. It's gonna be so amazing to go on one of your awesome rescues.

Swamp Thing: And I'm honored to that I'm going on one of your rescues too Nico.

Nico: Yep and it's awesome to hike through the Appalachian Mountains. I always love a good hike.

Becky: Me too. Good for clearing your mind after everything that happened.

Swamp Thing: Boy you said it.

Nico: I'm honestly surprised that Yost Johnny killed Yost Doom.

Becky: Me too. After how J.D. said he was going to kill him I was expecting him to do that and not Yost Johnny.

Swamp Thing: But at least he did the next best thing and that is banish that monster to the Warp.

Nico: That's true. It was awesome though.

BONK!

Something hit Nico on his head.

Nico: OW! Huh?

Nico saw a dog bone?

Nico: A dog bone?

Becky: Where did that come from?

Nico: Whoever left threw this dog bone, please pick it up! Thank you.

Swamp Thing: I think it came from there.

They looked and saw a big house shaped like a dog bone and a house shaped like a fish and the bone house was on one side of the river and the fish house was on the other and the fish house was firing hairballs at the bone house and the bone house was firing bones and tennis balls covered in spit at the fish house.

Nico: Whoa this doesn't look good.

Becky: I think we stumbled onto a feud.

Swamp Thing: Between Cats and Dogs.

Nico saw a sign.

Nico: Welcome to Yokelburg - Home of Dogs and Cats Feuding with Each other for 10 years.

They gasped!

Nico: Oh shit! This is a Hatfields and McCoy Caliber feud except with dogs VS cats.

Becky: This is really bad!

Nico: We need to stop this!

Swamp Thing: Agreed! But something tells me this is not gonna be easy. There's only 3 of us and hundreds of them.

?: Make that 4!

A Methanosian appeared!

Nico: Whoa a Methanosian!

Methanosian: (In a girls voice) (British Accent) Long time no see Nico my chap.

Nico: That voice. Lena Windsor?

Methanosian: It has been a while Nico.

Becky: Another friend?

Nico: Yep. She's from England. We can catch up later. Right now we have a feud to stop.

Lena reverted back and she was a girl with red and green hair and she had red and green clothes and green eyes.

Lena Windsor: I'll gladly help you out.

Nico: Awesome! Lets get them.

They ran and went to the middle of the feud!

Nico: Hey! Before you fire another round of ammo, can you please tell us what this is about?

Hound Dog McDog: It's those stupid cats! We will never get along with them because THEY ARE TERRIBLE FREAKS!

Nico: Lets not resort to name calling!

Pussycat Catfield: YOU DON'T DONE DON'T TELL US WHAT TO DO!

Nico: Oh yeah!?

Nico grabbed both Hound Dog McDog and Pussycat Catfield.

Nico: Excuse me you two but I must discipline the nannygoats!

WHAM!

He bashed their heads together!

Hound Dog McDog and Pussycat Catfield: OW!

Nico: I did not enjoy doing that!

Becky: But at least you learned something from Eli.

Nico: True.

Lena Windsor: It serves these dullards right for fighting like that.

Nico: Yeah. Now you blockheads stop this petty feud right now or things are going to get REALLY UGLY! Really fast.

Swamp Thing: That's right.

Becky: Yeah! That's the last thing we want is a repeat of the terrible Hatfields & McCoy's feud!

Nico: And lives will be lost if this war continues.

Lena Windsor: That's right you dullards!

The dogs and cats looked down in guilt.

Pussycat Catfield: Oh you're right.

Hound Dog McDog: We have been really terrible neighbors. But it was because of that stupid cat attached to that dog that did this to us.

Nico: You must mean CatDog. Look, it was all an accident. Can't you all bury the hatchet and get along? The world has enough hatred in it already without you adding to it.

They agreed.

Becky: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Lena Windsor: I have tons of them. But my favorite memory would be when we were at a British Tea Festival and we saw a lot of amazing Teas from all over the world and they were amazing.

Nico: That was fun. It was really cool.

Becky: It sure is.

They later went back home and told us what happened and it was awesome.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), and Dana (Loud House) are heading to Nearburg, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seventeen girls there, but we're also going to find a massive number of diamonds under CatDog's house, and deal with that stupid gopher that says Finders Keepers.

Lincoln: Ah, we're back in Nearburg, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seventeen girls here, but we're also going to find a massive number of diamonds under CatDog's house, and deal with that stupid gopher that says Finders Keepers.

Me: That's right, big guy. It's been a long time since we've been here.

Luan: Yeah, the last time was when we first met CatDog, pummeled the Greasers, got Rancid Rabbit arrested and sent to prison, and CatDog got an upgrade to their house, and the Ingrid Twins moved in with them, and kicked that jerk Winslow out of the house.

Nico: I heard all of that from J.D. long ago, Luan.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And on top of today's mission, we also got word that a Gene Slammer for The Life Stream Dragon is here too.

Lincoln: That's right. And thanks for coming with us on our rescue, Dana.

Dana (Loud House): You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue and diamond hunt today.

We got to CatDog's house, and we knocked on the door, and we were greeted by CatDog, and we came inside. Then, we got to work by digging underneath the house outside, and soon enough, we hit the jackpot: we saw a massive mine filled with diamonds.

Lola Loud: Wow!

Luan: That's a whole lot of diamonds, awesome.

We got out all of the diamonds, and we put them into a scroll to use for later to upgrade CatDog's house.

?: Hey, those are mine!

We then saw a gopher pop out of the ground.

Gopher: You know the rules, finders keepers.

Then, Lincoln grabbed him and put him in a cage.

Lincoln: Those diamonds aren't yours, those diamonds were underneath CatDog's house, and we've discovered them, not you.

Cat: He's right, you greedy scoundrel.

Dog: Yeah.

Gopher: Say what you will, but that little mouse friend you kicked out long ago will have payback on all of you for kicking him out.

Cat: Winslow's back?! Where is he, you little dirt-digger?!

Gopher: I ain't saying anything!

Dog: You underestimate us. Fluttershy, if you would?

Lincoln: Actually, Dog, let me.

Suddenly, Lincoln used Fluttershy's stare on the gopher.

WARBLING

The Gopher was ultimately frightened by The Stare, it's as if he was looking into the eyes of the Devil himself. We were amazed by Lincoln using Fluttershy's Stare on The Gopher, and it worked.

Gopher: Alright, alright, I'll talk, he's in the city.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seventeen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by Winslow, and he has an army of Moogers with him, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by Winslow, and he has an army of Moogers with him, and they're going to kill them.

Luan: That little jerk!

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's not good! We've got to stop that jerk Winslow, and then, we're handing him over to Vypra.

?: You got that right.

Suddenly, we saw the Life Stream Dragon descend and land in front of us, and when Lincoln and Lori heard that voice, they knew who it was.

Lincoln: Oh, no way, Heather Riley, it's you.

Lori: It's literally been a long time, but we'll have to catch up later.

Lincoln: You said it, Lori. Come on, everyone, let's get that little stinker, Winslow.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at a group of Moogers, and they hit them on their backs, and that allowed the seventeen girls to get to safety. When Winslow saw us, he was enraged when he saw us.

Winslow: Well, if it ain't the jerks who got me kicked out of my home. Now, I'll have my revenge on all of youse!

Lincoln: Cut the crud, Winslow, after everything you did to CatDog in making their lives a nightmare, you deserved to get thrown out of the house, and FYI, it's not your house, it's CatDog's house.

Luan: Yeah, and you're just a jerk who enjoys making their lives misery with your antics, and now, we're going to put an end to that, and put you in cage.

Cat: Preferably, in The Masters of Evil's prison in The Center of The Earth.

Winslow: Moogers, GET THEM!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transform, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Dana transformed and unholstered her massive sword, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the Moogers and Winslow, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and life energy at the Moogers and destroyed them, and the barrage also knocked out Winslow, who was then put into a cage, and sent to The Masters of Evil's prison in The Center of The Earth. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That'll teach that little jerk, Winslow. (To Heather Riley) And it's so good to see you again, Heather.

Heather Riley: It's really good to see you and Lori again too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Heather Riley was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Heather Riley: Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, and Lori's also changed into an awesome woman.

Lori: Don't forget married, Heather. Bobby and I tied the knot years ago, and now, we're married, and we have kids.

Heather Riley: I knew that was about to happen.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, Lori, you guys know her?

Lincoln: We sure do, Nico. This is Heather Riley, she's a friend of me and Lori, and she also helped us in bringing down that thug, Gisele Razor, and sent her to the California Women's prison and freed all of Michigan from her reign of terror.

Nico: Whoa. Now, that's something I definitely want to hear later on.

Lincoln: You got that right. Now, let's get you back to normal, Heather. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Heather, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Heather was reverting back to normal. Heather Riley is a beautiful 17-year-old with long dirty blonde hair going down to the bottom of her neck, pink eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive dirty blonde angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the

Life Stream Dragon.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Heather?

Heather Riley: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Heather Riley a new wardrobe, a sleeveless orange shirt with a green phoenix and an orange skirt with the Life Stream Dragon on it, orange shorts, orange leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons on the coattails and the Life Stream Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Life Stream Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange blade with the Life Stream Dragon etched on it, the large wings of The Life Stream Dragon for the crossguard, large pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large orange dragon heads with pink gems for the eyes and four large pink gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Heather Riley: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Heather Riley's neck with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and brown crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Heather Riley:(Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Heather.

Heather Riley had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the seventeen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The seventeen girls are Rebecca Anderson, Takatsuki Nanami, Millhiore Firianno Biscotti, Amerita Trumpe, Brioche dArquien, Eclair Martinozzi, Jaune Crafty, Leonmitchelli Galette des Rois, Lisl Conchiglie, Noir Vinocacao, Ricotta Elmall, Vert FarBreton, Yukikaze Panettone, Couverte Eschenbach Pastillage, Adelaide Grand Marnier, Risha Anrobe, and Violle Amaretto from Dog Days.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Rebecca Anderson, Takatsuki Nanami, Millhiore Firianno Biscotti, Amerita Trumpe, Brioche dArquien, Eclair Martinozzi, Jaune Crafty, Leonmitchelli Galette des Rois, Lisl Conchiglie, Noir Vinocacao, Ricotta Elmall, Vert FarBreton, Yukikaze Panettone, Couverte Eschenbach Pastillage, Adelaide Grand Marnier, Risha Anrobe, and Violle Amaretto.

Me: From Dog Days, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Rebecca Anderson: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Rebecca Anderson and the other sixteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the army of Moogers and that jerk, Winslow, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The

17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had

eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Rebecca Anderson: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made sixteen clones of himself, and he and the sixteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Rebecca Anderson: Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seventeen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Rebecca Anderson, Takatsuki Nanami, Millhiore Firianno Biscotti, Amerita Trumpe, Brioche dArquien, Eclair Martinozzi, Jaune Crafty, Leonmitchelli Galette des Rois, Lisl Conchiglie, Noir Vinocacao, Ricotta Elmall, Vert FarBreton, Yukikaze Panettone, Couverte Eschenbach Pastillage, Adelaide Grand Marnier, Risha Anrobe, and Violle Amaretto with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when we told them the villains we went after were an army of Moogers, and that jerk mouse, Winslow, who wants revenge on us for kicking him out of the house when we first met CatDog five years ago.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to the Moogers and Winslow and caged and used Fluttershy's Stare on The Gopher, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Heather Riley now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and we used the diamonds to upgrade CatDog's house, and it was turned into a massive and awesome mansion, and CatDog and The Ingrid Twins had it moved to Gotham Royal York. Winslow was sent to The Masters of Evil's prison, after his stunt for revenge was foiled.

---

After our diamond hunt underneath CatDog's house and throwing that jerk Winslow in the Masters of Evil's prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Heather Riley saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Heather Riley: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Heather, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Heather Riley: That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Heather. So, Lincoln told us you helped him and Lori in bringing down that ruthless, evil, and bloodthirsty thug, Gisele Razor, and sent her to prison out of state and freed all of Michigan from her reign of terror. Can you tell us about it?

Heather Riley: You're going to love it, Nico. It all happened long before you moved to Michigan, Lori, Lincoln, and I were walking home from our trip to the Mall, but then, we heard a scream. We rushed on over, and we saw Luan, but she was cornered by that bloodthirsty thug, Gisele Razor, and she was going to stab her and kill her. We couldn't let that thug get away with that, so Lori threw a shoe at her face, and it allowed Luan to get away. Gisele Razor was pissed off we stopped her, and she tried to kill us in a fit of rage, but Lori kicked that thug in the stomach and I punched her in the face, and Lincoln also punched Gisele Razor in the mouth, knocking her teeth out, and we knocked her down, tied her up in nylon rope, and while me and Lincoln were checking on Luan, Lori called the cops, and they took Gisele Razor away.

Lincoln: And Gisele Razor was found guilty of her crimes, and she was sent to the women's prison in California, and she was banned from Michigan forever, and we ended her reign of terror.

Nico: Whoa, now that was awesome.

Heather Riley: That bitch had it coming for trying to stab and kill Luan.

Lori: She sure did. But, during the last day of our around the world trip, we went to the women's prison in California, and I got into a fight with that bitch, but I defeated her, and we sent her to the prison on The Moon. But, then, she caused a big fight in the prison, and she tried to kill Ra's Al Ghul and over the last tater tot. Well, we roughed her up even more, and I did the job of killing her, and her soul was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness. But, during the battle on Animatron, Gisele Razor came back from the dead as a half-human half-scorpion Heartless, but we destroyed her, and sent her to The River of Fire forever.

Lincoln: But, last year, when we went after Osebo, Gisele Razor escaped from The River of Fire, and she returned from the dead seeking revenge, and during a shopping trip that me and my harem went on, we ran into a couple of thugs Gisele Razor hired to kill us. But, we roughed them up, and I used my special information gathering skills by sucking out information from one of the thug's brains, and found out Gisele Razor returned from the dead and she wanted revenge on us for ending her reign of terror.

Heather Riley: That fucked-up bitch doesn't even know when to stay dead, does she?

Lori: No, she doesn't. But, Bayonetta, one of Lincoln's future wives, transformed, and she, Lincoln, and I went after Gisele Razor, and we destroyed her for good, and sent her to Oblivion for good, where she'll remain there for all eternity.

Nico: I wouldn't count her out yet, Lori. Remember what happened with Blackbeard yesterday? The same thing could happen with Gisele Razor.

Lincoln: If that happens, we're not hesitating with using The Black Gates on her.

Me: You got that right.

We then got a shower, and suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, we saw that Robo-Manus, another enemy of The Battletoads, is causing havoc in the city.

Rash: Oh great, Robo-Manus is here.

Lincoln: So, another right-hand man of the Dark Queen is here. Let's get him.

We head out to confront Robo-Manus, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits the robot in the back. When Robo-Manus saw us, he was enraged.

Robo-Manus: BZZT, so, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with the Battletoads, have arrived? FZZT, Now, I will have my revenge on you all!

Lincoln: Not a chance, you mutant biogenetic bucket of bolts and flesh!

Makoto Nanaya: Yeah, we're sending you straight to the scrapheap.

Suddenly, Makoto Nanaya's amber orange eyes turned neon amber orange, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with stars, galaxies, and squirrels, and as she approached Robo-Manus, she left orange energy, stars, galaxies, and squirrels with every step. Suddenly, Makoto Nanaya was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with stars and galaxies surrounding the vortex, there's a squirrel running around the vortex, and in the vortex is an amber orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Makoto Nanaya emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Makoto Nanaya grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has orange highlights in the bangs of her short brown hair going down to her neck, along with orange tips on her brown squirrel ears and her long brown squirrel tail, she has neon amber orange eyes and an orange energy aura with stars, galaxies, and squirrels surrounding her. She has a squirrel with the Galaxy Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on squirrel earrings with amber orange crystals for the eyes and the Galaxy Kanji in its paws on her squirrel ears, and she also has a squirrel with amber orange crystals for the eyes and the Galaxy Kanji in its paws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and amber orange crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Makoto Nanaya has on a sleeveless orange fighter top with an amber orange phoenix on it, orange skirt with squirrels on it, black pants, and black and orange ankle-length combat boots, and she has on orange weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with squirrels, stars, and galaxies on the coattails, and on the back is a squirrel and a phoenix.

Suddenly, Makoto Nanaya's massive Destroyer of the Novus Orbis Librarium sword and her cross-shaped tonfas were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of orange energy as they merged, and when the kaleidoscope faded, it was transformed into a new large sword called Ratatoskr's Galaxy Sword of Cosmic Justice, it's a large sword with the Norse squirrel god, Ratatoskr, etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange blade and surrounded by Nordic runes, two large squirrel heads with orange gems for eyes for the crossguard, large orange for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large squirrel heads with orange gems for the eyes and in its open mouths for the pommel. Makoto Nanaya has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with amber orange gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold squirrel head with a amber orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large amber orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the squirrel on the back that said, "Makoto Nanaya, Member of The World Void

Information Control Organization, Friend to Ragna The Bloodedge and Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Ratatotskr, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Squirrels, Stars, and Galaxies."

七谷誠、世界ボイド情報管理機構のメンバー、ラグナ・ザ・ブラッドエッジの友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、ラタトツクルの使者、強力な教師の強力な学生、およびリス、星、銀河のマスター

Makoto Nanaya has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY AMBER SQUIRREL GALAXY ANGEL OF STARLIGHT LOVE AND SQUIRREL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Makoto Nanaya's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Robo-Manus saw it, he flew into a rage and tried to attack, but Makoto Nanaya fired a powerful orange energy blast with stars, galaxies, and squirrels, which hit the genetic and mechanical mutant and sent him flying into a wall.

Lincoln: Whoa, Makoto, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Makoto Nanaya: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Cosmos and Squirrel Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to that overgrown pile of scrap metal?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got it.

Rash: Don't start without us, guys.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Makoto Nanaya, and they're also joined by the Battletoads.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that abomination of science and nature!**

Makoto Nanaya, The Battletoads, and Lincoln went at Robo-Manus, and they fired powerful blasts of orange energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, stars, galaxies, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, squirrels, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Robo-Manus. Then, they jumped onto Robo-Manus' back and they brutally pummeled him, and he got hurt really bad. Then, Makoto Nanaya knocked him into the air with an upward swing of her new sword, and she and Lincoln jumped into the air, and with their massive swords in hand, they did two downward guillotine slashes down onto Robo-Manus, and beheaded him, and he exploded in purple flames as his spirit was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion for good. We came back home and we cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Makoto Nanaya did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Makoto Nanaya's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Makoto Nanaya: That'll teach that overgrown piece of scrap metal and flesh. Thank you for helping me with taking down Robo-Manus, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Makoto Nanaya, and there's also something I want to give you.

Makoto Nanaya: (Smirks) And I think I already know what it is.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, along with the rest of my future wives.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Makoto Nanaya's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and squirrels running across the field and stars twinkling and galaxies around them, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: Wow, now that's so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Then, Lincoln and Makoto Nanaya came back to us. Suddenly, Litchi Faye Ling and Makoto Nanaya felt a sharp pain on their backs, and then, massive black angel wings with crimson red tips on the large black feathers sprouted out of Litchi Faye Ling's back, and massive brown angel wings with orange tips on the large brown feathers sprouted out of Makoto Nanaya's back. We were surprised, it was a two-for-one deal.

Nico: Whoa.

Lincoln: Whoa is right, Nico. Makoto, Litchi, you girls now have angel wings, take a look.

Lincoln made two mirrors made of water, and when Litchi and Makoto saw their new angel wings, the girls were stunned.

Makoto Nanaya: Whoa, now that's so awesome!

Litchi Faye Ling: Wow, I always wondered what it's like to have angel wings.

Lincoln: And now, you girls have gotten your wishes, and they look amazing.

Litchi Faye Ling and Makoto Nanaya: Thanks, Linky.

The two girls rushed Lincoln, and they kissed him on the lips, which he returned, and held the girls in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms in a massive hug, and we cheered for them.

Lincoln: And I can't wait for later on today, today's the humiliation, and I heard from Corey that Trina Riffin's also going to get the worst humiliation ever. It should serve her right for helping Icky Vicky break out of prison.

Nico: Along with all the crap she's pulled on Corey and his friends, and for what she did to Courtney.

Courtney (Total Drama): I'm looking forward to humiliating that psychopath big time, and for her to break Icky Vicky out of the Jupiter Prison to get revenge, she's getting a whole lot worse from me.

Gwen (Total Drama): Along with all of us, Courtney.

?: I will enjoy destroying all of you for killing me years ago!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Baloo: Oh no, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Shere Khan.

A figure came out, and it was none other than the vengeful tiger, Shere Khan.

Nico: I should've known you'd return from the dead to get revenge, Shere Khan.

Baloo: You just don't even know when to quit, you've caused us a whole mess of trouble in the jungle for so long, along with causing us a lot of trouble back in Cape Suzette. You're nothing more than a nightmare to all those in your path.

Twilight Sparkle: Nico, what can you tell us about Shere Khan? It sounds like all of you have a bad history with him.

Nico: Trust me, Twilight, you won't like this guy one bit.

Nico proceeded to tell those who hadn't joined the team about Shere Khan, and they weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Shere Khan

Shere Khan is the main antagonist of Disney's 1967 animated feature film, The Jungle Book and the 2003 sequel. A powerful Bengal tiger, Shere Khan is considered suave and charming, yet is deeply feared as the most ferocious predator in the jungle. His reputation was such that he needed only to show himself to intimidate his victims. Khan is equally notorious for his animosity toward man, due to his fear of guns and fire. As such, he has vowed to kill any human that steps foot in the jungle.

Background

As a cub, Shere Khan was best friends with Baloo, Bagheera, Louie, Hathi, and Kaa. However, he was egotistical and cocky which sometimes led to situations where his friends had to bail him out. Nonetheless, he was fond of his friends and was often protective of them when there was danger. In many episodes he even saved their lives. He was also quite affectionate and loving toward his old grandmother. However, as a predator, Khan acted tough as he thought the other animals wouldn't respect him if he showed his soft side. He and his friends went on many adventures together but, at some undetermined point in time, Shere Khan became vicious and belligerent, feared by all the inhabitants of the jungle. He lost the esteem of his friends and they regarded him with distrust from that moment forward.

Despite this, in the DVD scenes of Jungle Cubs: Born to be Wild, Baloo, now an adult, says that, while Khan would "first eat and then ask questions", he doesn't do it out of malice. This implies that, like any other predator, Khan's ways of hunting are merely to survive.

Personality

"Oh, please don't insult my intelligence. It makes me irritable."

-Shere Khan to Kaa

Shere Khan, as a tiger, is the physical embodiment of power and composes himself with grace. Carrying himself with a dignified manner and possessing a strong sense of regal pride and elegance, the ruthless tiger is viewed as the uncorroborated lord of the jungles of India. He is well aware of this reputation and asserts it with sadistic pleasure to the best advantage. Most, if not all, residents of the jungle fear Shere Khan, and for reasons apparent: he is physically imposing and arguably the strongest predator in the jungle; his charm and stoic expressions bely an unpredictable and ferocious nature with a hair-trigger temper; and his sharp teeth and claws are unmatched in battle. He speaks rather politely, even to potential victims, with a soft tone, though he interjects with subtly condescending comments. He also seems fond of taunting and emotionally taunting his prey until he's ready to make the killing strike.

There is no creature Shere Khan holds a deeper burning hatred and resentment for than mankind. It is strongly implied that Shere Khan sees humans as unforgiving, soulless creatures who continuously cause havoc on nature, using narcissistic entitlement as justification for such acts.[1] According to Bagheera, Khan "hates man with a vengeance… because he fears man's gun and man's fire"; these two weapons being the only things capable of challenging Khan's authority and power. His fear of fire is the most dominant; a crippling phobia capable of driving the tiger to immediate panic. As such, Shere Khan has vowed to kill any human that steps foot within the jungle. His rage is such that he is devoted to killing Mowgli, and any creature willing to protect him, to prevent the man-cub from growing up to wield the weapons he fears.

In The Jungle Book 2, Shere Khan's personality and aura take a somewhat darker turn, no doubt a result of his humiliating defeat at the hands of Mowgli. In contrast to the first film, his polite mannerisms and calm monologues are a rarity. His bitterness and hatred for Mowgli have removed any patience or refinement. He is quick to action with no mood for distractions or foolishness and behaves in a more feral way, constantly growling, roaring, and lashing out at anything that pesters him, including a jokester vulture as punishment for mocking him.

## Appearances

Shere Khan makes his first physical appearance two-thirds of the way through the film, seen stalking a deer as prey. His hunt is ruined when Colonel Hathi comes marching by with his herd, scaring the deer away, much to Shere Khan's annoyance. When Bagheera halts the herd, Shere Khan eavesdrops on their conversation and is delighted to hear about Mowgli the man-cub who had recently run away from Bagheera with the hopes of staying in the jungle. Bagheera implores Hathi to help find the boy who is alone and devoid of protection. Hathi begrudgingly agrees and, once the herd and Bagheera go their separate ways, Khan begins his own hunt for Mowgli.

After searching for some time, he hears Kaa singing out of sight in a tree. Suspicious, he yanks Kaa's tail like a doorbell and invites the python to speak. Khan questions whether Kaa has any company and asks him about the lost man-cub, encouraged by the snake's shifty behavior and his singing. Kaa attempted to hypnotize Khan, to no avail, who said he had "no time for that sort of nonsense". Seemingly satisfied after searching some of Kaa's coils, Khan ordered him to act as an informant should he come across the man-cub. Kaa agreed, and Khan took his leave, unaware that Mowgli was sleeping in Kaa's long coils in the tree - though the man-cub soon escaped.

Shere Khan's travels eventually lead to the wastelands where he overhears a quartet of vultures singing. He investigates and finds Mowgli dancing with the birds, even going so far as to finishing the last lines of the song with an imposing baritone voice. He applauds the performance and thanks the vultures for "detaining [his] victim" before frightening them away with minimal effort. However, Mowgli is unperturbed and refuses to show fear or run. Impressed by the boy's spirit, Shere Khan decides to give him a head start to make the chase more interesting for him. As Khan counts to ten, Mowgli instead rushes to find a stick to defend himself with. Irritated by this show of courage, Khan speeds up the countdown before launching at Mowgli but is held back by Baloo who grabs his tail. As Shere Khan runs in circles, struggling to break free of Baloo's grip, the vultures carry Mowgli to safety until they are startled by a lightning flash that ignites a nearby dead tree.

Knowing fire is the one thing Khan fears, the vultures encourage Mowgli to grab a burning branch. Shere Khan furiously bites and hits Baloo until the bear falls unconscious, only to be surrounded by the nagging vultures. While he's distracted, Mowgli ties Khan's tail to the burning branch. Terrified and hysterical, Khan frantically tries to put the fire out, to no avail. He runs away, humiliated, scared and burned.

## The Jungle Book 2

Shere Khan returned once again as the main antagonist in the second film. Unlike in the first, he appeared much earlier and he looks far more evil and antagonistic than before, much less calm and controlled than in the previous film. He is first seen smashing a makeshift version of Mowgli's head after Baloo left the area with Bagheera in pursuit. He seeks revenge on Mowgli for humiliating him at the climax of the original film and wishes for nothing more than his death. Khan travels to the Man-Village where Mowgli dwells.

He had no luck until he heard Shanti, one of Mowgli's friends, calling him. He then found Mowgli's house and was delighted that he would now have his chance for revenge. He became impatient when Mowgli didn't appear. All at once, Mowgli appeared in the air above the house. After Shanti started screaming about a wild animal, Khan noticed it was Baloo with Mowgli and was surprised. After the villagers responded to Shanti's calls, they saw Shere Khan instead of Baloo and chased him out of the village. Khan was attacked by the villagers with torches but they had no power over him. He escaped in rage but overjoyed to hear that Mowgli is now in the jungle. He encountered Kaa afterward, who had seen Mowgli. Kaa at first insisted he didn't know where Mowgli was, but Shere Khan knew better and intimidated him, even though Kaa was telling the truth.

Out of fear, Kaa told Khan to search by the swamp. However, when Khan arrived, Mowgli is nowhere to be found and he splashes the water in fury as he says "That snake lied to me!" The vultures return and become uneasy when their newest member Lucky begins to insanely mock him. After a few "jokes", Shere Khan tricks Lucky into revealing Mowgli's whereabouts. Before Khan leaves, he viciously mauls Lucky as revenge for the annoyance and presumably kills him. Later on, he found Shanti and Ranjan and cornered them. Mowgli then appeared to find them and Khan confronted him.

Mowgli ran away and Khan pursued him to a temple in the middle of a pool of lava. After Baloo and Shanti teamed up and started to bang gongs with Mowgli, one fell down revealing Shanti. He then said he would kill her if Mowgli wouldn't come out. Mowgli did and he pursued him and Shanti after knocking Baloo aside. Mowgli and Shanti jumped onto a tiger statue right over a pit of lava with Shere Khan right behind them. Before he could kill them, the statue's head fell off towards the lava. Baloo saved Mowgli and Shanti, while Khan fell into the pit. Rather than perishing, he landed on a slab of rock and was trapped underneath the statue's head. Lucky, still alive but lost the feathers on his body and has a bruised right eye, then flew down and started to tease Khan again, much to his annoyance.

TaleSpin

Shere Khan appears in a more anthropomorphic form in the television series TaleSpin. Tony Jay provides his thick, British-accented voice starting from the beginning of the series, through other appearances, until his death.

Khan is an extremely wealthy CEO who is the dominant economic force in Cape Suzette, and an anti-hero. He is depicted as a selfish business man. He is sometimes accompanied by an unnamed emaciated tiger "yes-man" office aide. He takes enjoyment out of running small companies out of business (Higher For Hire is sometimes on his hit list) with a sense of ruthlessness to skirt around the law as he chooses. He also likes to feed tiny insects to the many carnivorous plants he grows in his office. At one point he even hires the Air Pirates to create an artificial oil shortage, so he can extort higher prices from the public in "On a Wing and a Bear".

He has a well-armed air force and navy, complete with battleships. This is mainly to protect his Khan Transport shipping and business interests worldwide. However, he is willing to act nobly at times, such as ordering his forces into the air to protect the city from the Air Pirates, and has shown that he respects Baloo's piloting skills, most notably when he allows Baloo to take over piloting his plane after having all of his pilots replaced with his own robotic pilots; his plane is ambushed by the Air Pirates, and the robotic pilot refuses to deviate from its flight plan due to its programming, causing Baloo to forcefully remove the robot and take control of the plane to evade the foes.

He has an extremely cool and calm personality, rarely (if ever) showing any sort of alarm or surprise, regardless of the circumstances. In fact, when his plane is attacked by Don Karnage's forces in the incident detailed above, he calmly mixes himself a drink as he explains the situation to Baloo.

This version of Shere Khan also makes a cameo in the Bonkers series in the episode "Of Mice and Menace". He appears in a couple of mugshots on a computer, implying that he is a criminal in the series.

This version of Shere Khan also serves as the influence for CEO Carl, the main antagonist of the CG animated TV series Talking Tom and Friends.

---

When Nico was done, everyone who hadn't joined was shocked and horrified by Shere Khan's deeds. Don Karnage also appeared when he found out Shere Khan had returned from the dead.

Fluttershy: Goodness, Shere Khan is someone who needs to be punished, and my Stare won't work on someone like him.

Lincoln: And at that time, I wound up getting sick and couldn't go. But, I heard all about it from the others after they came back. But, now that Shere Khan's back from the dead, I'm wanting to get my shots at him.

Sun Shang Xiang: We may represent the tiger, but Shere Khan gives all tigers a bad name for his crimes.

Xing Cai: And I've had it with this monster to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Xing Cai's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with green lightning bolts, and dragons, she got out her Protector of Shu large Sword and Shield, and as she approached Shere Khan, she left green energy, green lightning bolts, and dragons with every step.

Xing Cai: Shere Khan, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against mankind. The pain and suffering that you have caused to so many innocent people in your path can never be forgiven, and now, I will make you pay for everything that you have done.

Suddenly, Xing Cai was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green lightning bolts surrounding it, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Xing Cai emerged, but she was changed forever.

Xing Cai grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has green highlights in the bangs of her short black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a green energy aura with green lightning bolts and dragons surrounding her, she has a Chinese dragon holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with green gems for eyes and holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws, and she also has a dragon with green gems for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with green gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Xing Cai has on a green and white short-sleeved shirt with a gold phoenix on it, green skirt with the Shu Dragon on it, green pants, and black ankle-length combat boots, and she has on green red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long green sleeveless silk coat with lightning bolts and a dragon on it, and on the back is a dragon surrounded by lightning. Xing Cai felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with green tips on the large black feathers, had sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Xing Cai's Protector of Shu Sword and Shield were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green lightning and green energy, and when they had emerged, they were transformed into Carrier of Shu's Legacy, they're a new large sword and shield set, the large sword has the Shu Dragon etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade and surrounded by Chinese characters, two large dragon heads with green gems for eyes for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dragon heads with green gems for the eyes and in its open mouths for the pommel, and the large circular purple shield has a large dragon's head with green gems for the eyes. Xing Cai has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are gold Chinese characters right below the dragon that said, "Xing Cai, Youngest Daughter of Zhang Fei, Youngest Sister of Zhang Bao of Shu, Warrior and Defender of Shu, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Master of The Sword and Shield, Guardian of Liu Shan, and Master of Lightning and Dragons."

星彩 - 張飛の末娘、張苞の末っ子、劉禅の戦士と擁護者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、剣と盾のマスター、劉禅の守護者、そして稲妻と竜の達人

Xing Cai has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE THUNDERSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Xing Cai's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Shere Khan saw it, he tried to kill her with his claws, but Xing Cai blocked it with her shield, and fired a green energy shockwave with a swing of her new large sword.

Lincoln: Wow, Xing Cai, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Xing Cai: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Lightning Dragon and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, shall we put an end to Shere Khan for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Don Karnage: Show him no mercy, Xing Cai and Lincoln.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Xing Cai.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, Shere Khan.**

Xing Cai and Lincoln went after Shere Khan, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, elemental forces, green lightning, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Dragons, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Shere Khan. Then, they attacked him with their weapons, and really left some nasty scars on him, and Xing Cai bashed him by running at him with her shield.

Xing Cai: **Shall we put an end to Shere Khan for good, Lincoln?**

Lincoln: **Ladies first.**

Xing Cai and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy blades from their massive swords, and as they hit Shere Khan, they exploded with incredible power, and it killed him. Then, as Shere Khan's spirit appears, Xing Cai marked his forehead with a kanji, and condemned him to The Black Gates, and his spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Xing Cai did, as they holster their weapons and power down, and Xing Cai's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Xing Cai: Rest in peace, Shere Khan, may you never return to torment anyone ever again. Thank you for helping me with taking care of Shere Khan, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Xing Cai, and there's also something I want to give you.

Xing Cai: (Smiles) And I think I already know what it is.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, along with the rest of my future wives.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Xing Cai's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Dragon flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and lightning crashing down behind them, and the display of the elemental forces, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that was awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico, and now, we're rid of Shere Khan, and this time for good.

Don Karnage: Shere Khan made the big mistake messing with the daughter of Zhang Fei, along with her future husband.

Zhang Bao: That he did.

Nico: Yep.

We later went back home.

---

Later it was time for Syndey's next Ambassador Mission.

Me: Okay time for Sydney's Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Okay. Shocker's probably with the bad guy that will attack next on that world. Can I count on you girls to get them to our space prisons?

Me: Yes sir Commander.

Sydney: We'll gladly make sure he is in our prisons.

Irena: Lets go get them.

Me: Here we go.

We were off.

Sydney: Guys, meet my fellow Underground Girls.

Rice: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Rice Fitzgerald.

Georgina: I'm Georgina Montgomery.

Maxxine: I'm Maxxine Stennson.

Kendra: I'm Kendra Armstrong

Irena: I'm Irena Malloy.

Nanette: I'm Nanette Allbright

Sheila: And I'm Sheila Castille. Soon to be Sheila Loud.

U.A. Captain America: Pleasure to meet you all.

U.A. Spiderman: Sydney told us all about you and it's a pleasure.

Sydney: So, what's today's mission?

UA Iron Man: Well, you know Von Bardas' attack? Well, that got the government to consider the Superhuman Registration Act. Not only will that force us to answer to the government. But it'll also tell us who the bad guys are.

UA Captain America: We're heading to Washington D.C. to try and stop it right now.

Me: Okay! Lets head there and fast!

Sydney: Right!

We were off to Washington D.C.

U.A. Invisible Woman: Sydney, while we're heading to Washington, how about you tell us what your reversion to human feels like?

Sydney: Sure thing. It felt like I was being molded and rebuilt in a horrible way. It was too painful to describe.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

U.A. Invisible Woman: Whoa.

Me: Also Susan we have had an amazing adventure yesterday involving another version of you and the Fantastic 4 and we killed Dr. Doom.

U.A. Invisible Woman: Whoa! That is awesome!

U.A. Spiderman: Relax, girls. We're just going to Washington DC to talk about why the SRA is bad news. There shouldn't be anything down there that could warrant a fight.

Me: I hope you're right Peter.

Sydney: Me too.

We then arrived and to our shock we saw a bunch of terrorists attacking the capitol and they were being lead by U.A. Titanium Man!

Me: Oh crap!

UA Iron Man: Titanium Man must be leading these terrorists. And I'm guessing Shocker might be with him as well.

UA Captain America: If we stop them, it should turn public opinion to our favor.

Me: Lets go!

We flew down and punched and pulverized the Terrorists all over and even blasted and smashed them to dust.

Me: Nico didn't say anything about killing Terrorists.

Sydney: No he didn't.

Irena Malloy: That's good.

We blasted Terrorists left and right.

We kept fighting the terrorists… when out of nowhere, UA Deadpool teleported in and knocked one out.

Me: Wade Winston Wilson A.K.A. Deadpool.

UA Deadpool: You stupid, vaguely-foreign freaks! You ruined my vacation!

U.A. Wolverine: Oh, fuck me.

Me: Oh boy. And here I thought this was gonna be an easy mission.

Deadpool teleported to the SHIELD agent that was under fire and knocks him out as well

UA Deadpool: And you! Dumb-as-nails S.H.I.E.L.D. clones! I saw what you did to those cherry blossoms back there! You think those things grows on trees?! (turns to look at us) and YOU!

Sydney: Me?

Me: US?

UA Deadpool: You think it makes me less of a man if I came here for the cherry blossom festival? Huh?

Sydney: No. I wasn't thinking- (Deadpool teleports out of view) Where'd he go? (Deadpool teleports in front of her) WHOA!

UA Deadpool: YOU'RE LAUGHING WITH YOUR EYES! I CAN SEE IT! Fine, time for a little BOSS BATTLE, SUCKERS!

Me: How's this for a boss battle fucklips!

POW!

I punched him in the face and sent him smashing into the wall!

UA Deadpool: Ouch! I knew I should've sprung for the health meter enlargement I saw in that e-mail. But that was awesome how powerful you guys are. Anyway, you're probably trying to clear out these terrorists, huh? Can I join the party?

UA Captain America: (sighs) I suppose you could join on a trial basis.

UA Deadpool: I'll join on any basis you want. As long I get the keys to the Stark Tower executive washroom.

UA Iron Man: Absolutely not!

Me: Not gonna happen jokester.

Sydney: C'mon, guys! Just give him a chance.

UA Wolverine: Sydney, do you even know who the Hell that is?

Me: Yes we do. Wade Winston Wilson A.K.A. Deadpool, masked anti-hero and vigilante known for being a crazy unpredictable jokester and constant breaker of the Fourth Wall.

Jamesdean5842: Yep that's right and he has a really bad habit of getting on peoples nerves. (Sighs) It's gonna be one of those days.

We met UA Maria Hill.

UA Maria Hill: I'll take things from here. Titanium Man seems to behind all this. He just made off with some senators and took them underground. We'll cover the Capitol. You get down to the subway and pursue that tri-plated Russian and his pals.

Sydney: (doing her best to be polite) Got it, Hill. Call us if you need any backup.

UA Maria Hill: I'll keep you in mind. Now, go! Time's wasting!

Hill and several S.H.I.E.L.D. Agents went to another part of the area.

Sydney: (sighs) Control yourself, Sydney. Bad thoughts lead to bad actions!

Me: (In my head) I really hate that bitch. But on the plus side I did manage to make a copy of the document for the SRA.

We were in the subway trying to find Titanium Man and the Senators.

UA Deadpool: So, J.D. Which Gene Slammer do you think Nico's gonna encounter on his next rescue?

Me: Uch you dumb blockhead! I was gonna be the one to ask Nico that. But since you brought that up I'm hoping her goes for an Cerebrocrustacean Gene-Slammer next.

Jamesdean5842: That's a good choice for him. (Sighs) This is gonna be a long ambassador mission. Lord give me strength.

UA Deadpool: Also, on March 19, can I meet my two other versions of me?

UA Human Torch: You guys have two versions of Deadpool on your team?! You must have a lot of patience to stand them.

Me: Don't ask.

Sydney: He might be crazy and a bit annoying. But he actually is funny and means well.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

UA Deadpool: Unlike that version of me from X Men Origins. He looked nothing like me!

Me: Oh brother.

Irena Malloy: He sure drives people nuts huh?

Me: Mm-hmm.

We were then facing UA TITANIUM MAN!

Me: Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man. I would say it's nice to see you here but we would be lying.

UA Titanium Man: (Russian Accent) Da. Americans. Your precious "representative" is safe… for now. Do you have the courage to save him? Let us see!

Titanium Man flew in the air with the senator and flew through the floor, making a hole. And then, Shocker approached us.

UA Shocker: Funny how we keep running into each other, huh?

Me: No kidding Herman.

Sydney: I know. Shocker, after this is done, we need to get you and Titanium Man to our prisons ASAP!

UA Shocker: I know. But you seemed panicked about it.

Sydney: When the SRA passes, it's going to lead to serious consequences. And you and Titanium Man both don't want to be on this world when that happens!

Me: It's true. It's part of our big mission that's going to take place on March 19th. (To Deadpool) And don't even think about spoiling the plot you dolt!

UA Titanium Man: Take your craven, corrupt leaders back! I have no use for them now. Follow me, heroes, if you dare! (flies through the ceiling)

One of the Senators came to us. It was Stan Lee.

Stan Lee: Senator Lieber, from New York state. Good to meet you. You've done us a great service. You heroes are okay in my book. Maybe we should put this registration business on hold.

Me: Stan Lee! Wow! I didn't know you were one of the senators!

Stan Lee: Big surprise huh true believers.

Me: It sure is. Thank goodness you're safe though.

Sydney: Same here.

Me: We got to get Boris to safety and fast.

Stan Lee: Thanks for rescuing me though.

Me: Anytime Stan. Excelsior!

Stan Lee: Excelsior!

UA Deadpool: Don't I know you from somewhere?

Senator Lieber: You don't look like the voting type.

UA Deadpool: Yeah, whatever. Hey, guys, I'll take these folks back to the Capitol. Give me a call if you want to hang out again!

Sydney: Don't worry. We'll definitely hang out again in March. And we'll bring your other two versions as well.

UA Deadpool: Great! And you should definitely teleport Shocker to one of those prisons of yours. (scowls) Before Director Bitch gets his hands on him!

Me: We won't let that happen. Lets go!

We were off to get Boris.

Titanium Man was about to bust in to the Capitol when suddenly the spirits of the Loud Sisters swirled around him and they smashed and pulverized him all over and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came and We were facing him.

UA Titanium Man: Americans! Your deaths await you… here! You are once again a nation divided… only this time you will fall.

Sydney: Don't count on it. When we work together, we can overcome many obstacles!

Me: That's right!

Me and Sydney: MANITOU PHOENIX FEATHER STORM!

We fired a massive barrage of feathers of fire and they hit UA Titanium Man and knocked him out!

Me: YEAH!

UA Captain America: Wow! Your teamwork is amazing!

Me: That's just one of the many techniques and combos we can come up with.

Sheila: Yep. Endless possibilities on them.

We tied him up after removing his armor.

UA Titanium Man: (groans) You… you think you've won. But you haven't. You'll soon see… you've already lost everything…

Sydney: No. We haven't. But don't worry. We won't let the Maria Hill of this world get to you.

Me: That's right! It's for your own safety Boris. We may be enemies now but you will thank us for this later.

I picked him up.

Me: That's that.

UA Iron Man: Nice job as always, Sydney. And don't worry. I'm gonna do my best to make sure the SRA doesn't get passed anytime soon.

Sydney: I know you will. (sees UA Deadpool) Are the senators safe?

UA Deadpool: They are. (Sighs) Look, I know you're worried about what might happen to us if the SRA gets passed. But don't worry! Sure, things might get bad later. But when the time comes, I know you guys will find a way to pull our fat out of the fire. After all, a piece of paper can't possibly stop you guys.

Me: No it won't. I managed to get a copy of the SRA unsigned for us to look at.

UA Captain America: Smart thinking.

Me: Yep. We'll look it over and see how it affects this world. As much as I don't like it we have to wait till it goes into effect and that's when things go to Hell. But we won't let that stop us.

Irena Malloy: No we sure won't.

Rice Fitzgerald: Yeah.

Me: Anyway lets get these two to prison.

UA Shocker: Thank you.

We later went back home.

We arrived.

Nico: Hey guys. How did it go? And I see you got Shocker and Titanium Man's Counterparts.

Sydney: We sure did.

Me: Nico I did manage to get a copy of the SRA unsigned.

Nico: Excellent. Lets see.

Nico looked it over.

---

The Super-human Registration Act (SRA, S.R.A. or sometimes SHRA) 6 U.S.C, § 558 - was a legislative bill (HR 421) which was passed into law in the United States of America, enforcing the mandatory registration of super-powered individuals with the government. Supporters and critics debated between the rights of the individual (to freedom of action and expression etc.) on one side versus the rights of society at large (to safety from danger or harm) on the other. See also Registration Acts

When the topic of the original Super-human Registration Act was debated, the issue was explored in a national security context, with the utility of such a law being challenged. The Fantastic Four went to Congress where a committee was investigating whether a SRA, similar in its provisions to the already in effect Mutant Registration Act, was required for Super-heroes (the MRA only covered individuals who had their powers inherently at birth, not those who acquired their abilities artificially in later life).

In his testimony and in evidence he presented to Congress, Mister Fantastic argued that a Super-human registration Act was unnecessary as Super-humans had been largely effective and trustworthy in their actions and government regulation would have only stifled their ability to protect the world. He argued that those individuals who were likely to act irresponsibly with their powers were likely to be super-villains and thus would not be candidates for registration anyway.

As the topic was debated he and his teammates were continually attacked by random super-villains whom they easily subdued, though it is unclear if this helped or hindered his arguments. In his final point concerning the lack of any workable definition of super-human Richards demonstrated a device that scanned a human for physical and mental capabilities and compared those to the national average and marking 'significant outliers', proving several regular humans, including committee members, to be superhuman according to those definitions. The proposed legislation was abandoned and registration of super-humans was not sought in the United States at that time.

## Superhuman Registration Act

Interest in the concept of the act was revived, following the events of "M-Day" and the sudden dramatic fall in the Mutant population, the U.S. government again considered a Superhuman Registration Act and Spider-Man and Iron Man traveled to Washington D.C. to discuss the issue. Iron Man initially opposed to the idea, while Spider-Man was unsure of his opinion.

Iron Man attempted to persuade his Illuminati colleagues to support the SRA in order to defuse it. Iron Man predicted that some super-human or group of super-humans would eventually make a mistake that will cost hundreds of lives. After such an event, he went on to predict, the government would inevitably rush to make an example of someone, or everyone, in the super-human community by passing legislation that would be even more restrictive or persecutory towards them then the proposed SRA. By supporting the Act before it was passed, he suggested, he and his fellow Illuminati might have been able to help avert such possible future tragedies and also, by becoming a part of the process, help moderate the legislation so that it would have the minimum possible negative effect on the American super-human community.

The first part of Iron Man's prediction was proven accurate when a conflict between the New Warriors and a group of super-villains ended with a massive explosion which killed over six hundred people, sixty of them children. The national outcry that followed this event led the government (with the support of Iron Man and other Illuminati such as Reed Richards) to quickly enact the SRA.

This led to a major schism and conflict among the super-heroes, with one side (led by Captain America) opposed to the SRA resisting registration and the other side (led by Iron Man) supporting registration and trying to enforce the new law.

The SRA was abolished after the siege on Asgard.

Terms of the Registration Acts

The Act required that super-powered individuals surrender their real names to the government (but not the public). This obviously entailed the loss of their secret identities.

It enabled the government to monitor all powered individuals and was drafted to facilitate the government's licensing and/or employment of individuals who were actively using their powers. The powered individual had to fulfill some requirements or meet some criteria before they were allowed to fully use their abilities and gain legal authorization to continue to use their abilities to fight crime. Government employment was not mandatory, though it was available to those who wished to take it.

---

Nico: Whoa! This is a terrible document. But good work on getting this J.D. I did however find a huge loophole in this that we can use to our advantage. It says that it doesn't work on Multiverse, Interdimensional Species or Extraterrestrial Heroes that don't come from Earth.

Starfire: That's good.

Me: So the heroes from Outer Space, other dimensions or other universes are unaffected.

Nico: Yep.

Sydney: That's a good sign.

May: Okay, I think Akira should go with you next time.

Akira: I would be honored May.

Sydney: Awesome!

Me: Yep.

---

Later we were over at the Gotham Royal York Convention Center and it was time for one of Nico's favorite events: The Annual Cheese Festival and it was a really awesome festival where people from all over the world come to show how they make all kinds of awesome cheese.

Shino: Look at all this cheese.

Nico: (Drools) I know and this is amazing!

Eli: Man it sure looks awesome.

Me: It sure does. Wow!

Lana: I hope we get to eat the stinkiest cheeses here like Limburger. That would be awesome.

Rarity: I have always been a very good lover of fine cuisine so it's Gruyere and Brie for me.

Me: Those are good cheeses.

Gaara: Can you believe the cheese aliens wanted to steal all of this?

Me: I know. That is crazy.

Nico: Yeah. But thank goodness we stopped them.

At one stand we saw the stinkiest cheese of all in the world: Epoisse de Bourgogne

Me: Epoisse de Bourgogne. The Stinkiest of all cheeses in the world.

Nico: What does that one smell like?

Me: It smells like rotten sour milk.

YUCK!

Nico: Gross.

We saw a stand from France that had Brie Cheese.

Nico: Brie Cheese. One of my favorites.

Man: (French Accent) Free sample monsieur?

Nico: Oui oui monsieur. Merci.

He tried some and it was great.

Nico: Mwah! Cest magnifique.

Frenzy: For those of us allergic to cheese, best not to touch any.

Nico: Or you'll wind up like Archibald Snatcher.

Me: That was crazy.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure was.

Lea: Good advice though.

Me: Yep.

Allie Wilde: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Lets buy some good cheese before we head home.

Me: Good idea. I hope we get some cheddar.

Nico: Yep.

Then we saw Roquefort.

Nico: Hey Roquefort.

Roquefort: Hey guys. Lots of good cheese huh?

Nico: Yep. Doing a little grocery shopping?

Roquefort: (Laughs) Yep for cheese. It's not my turn so I came to get some cheese.

Nico: Cool cool. Just trying all kinds of cheeses.

Wreck Gar: There's also the cheeseburger!

Nico: Yep.

Roquefort: Awesome. See ya round guys.

Nico: You too.

We later got tons of cheese and went back home.

At the estate, we had our Maria Hill with us.

Maria Hill: When it's March 19, I'd like to come with you guys to punch my counterpart in the face.

Eartha: (chuckles) Oh, we'll let you have that chance.

Me: Oh you can count on it Maria. You'll get that chance no matter what.

Laney: Yep. That witch will pay for her crimes.

Nico: Big time. But this was a fun trip. I love the cheese festival.

Me: Me too.

Nico: Now it's time to get some laughter in. It's time for us to go to Lynn's Table for another humiliation session.

Me: Cool! And Deadpool's counterpart already asked what Gene-Slammer you would like to go after next and I picked Cerebrocrustacean.

Nico: Good choice and it would be cool to go meet one like that.

Me: Neat.

Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Vypra, Shiv, Webstor, Bane, Vexen, Firefly and Calamitous then appeared.

Leonard: Can me, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Vypra, Shiv, Webstor, Bane, Vexen, Firefly and Calamitous go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to Lynn's table for another awesome humiliation session.

Shiv: Awesome! I can't wait to get some grub and prank the living crap out of Billy McLean.

Me: Oh yeah. I got some funny pranks too.

Nico: Lets head out.

We were off to Lynn's Table.

---

We were walking to Lynn's Table.

Deadpool: Glad you guys met my counterpart! (sighs) I hope he's okay.

Heat Man: Relax. I've got a feeling that even though he might be fighting for the Pro Registration Forces, he won't be injected with Nanites.

Me: He won't. Not on our watch.

We walked in to Lynn's Table.

Nico: GOOD MORNING LYNN'S TABLE CREW!

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys! Usuals?

Nico: You know it Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Coming right up!

We got our tables and I saw Flip sleeping.

Me: I got a funny prank to start us off. Watch this.

I took out a wooden plank and tiptoed up to Flip quietly and then I grabbed him by his feet and then…

WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP! WHAP!

I whacked him on his overgrown mutant belly with the wooden plank.

And he was yelling at me!

Flip: WHY YOU STUPID UGLY FREAK! I'LL KILL YOU!

Me: AH (POW) SHADUP!

I punched him in his mouth!

Everyone laughed hysterically!

Shiv: Cat, do you and Dog realize that the war in Nico's rescue today was because of you guys?

Cat: We sure do and it was really stupid.

Dog: We were caught up in looking for our parents.

Cat: Yeah it was nuts.

Nico: Oh man.

Courtney: I got a prank for Trina.

Courtney went up to Trina.

Trina: Well well if it isn't loser Courtney.

Courtney then did something crazy!

CRUNCH!

She bit her on the nose!

Me: YIKES!

Countney: You smell like burnt ham and bat guano.

Trina growled ferociously and fire roared out from around her and she SCREAMED IN FEROCIOUSLY INCREDIBLE RAGE! SHE WENT BALLISTIC!

Trina: (SCREAMS IN UNIMAGINABLE FURY!)

Courtney: Temper temper.

Nico: She has some serious issues. Thank goodness she doesn't have her diary anymore.

Me: Yep.

Rico the Robot: Allow me to do a prank.

Rico went up to Lewis Travolta and then he pulled his underwear up and over his head and splattered raw sewage in his pants and boy was IT HORRIBLE!

We were laughing hysterically!

Nico: Nice one Rico!

Lynn Sr. came out with our food.

Lynn Sr.: Dig in guys.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn.

We got to eating our favorite burgers.

Shiv: Oh boy.

Firefly: Let's take 5 before we continue.

Me: Good idea. But it's getting funny so far.

Nico: It sure is.

Courtney: It sure is. Mina I'm sorry Trina put you through all that.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah in all honesty how can you have someone that uses you like a slave and a pawn for a friend.

Mina Beff: I know. But now that I have you guys as my friends I can start over with good friends.

Applejack: I'm glad y'all think so.

Me: (Eats) Mmm. (Nods)

Chloe Bourgeois: Can't believe I used to be like that.

Maria: No kidding.

Rumble: But you changed for the better.

Me: Actually Trina is worse than you Chloe. She has serious anger problems. You don't.

Chloe Bourgeois: Point taken.

Muscle Man: You know who else has Anger Problems?

Armada Jetfire: (Australian Accent) I know the answer to this one mates!

Muscle Man: My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Me: That's funny.

I then looked at Flip and then had a mischievous smile on my face.

Me: Muscle Man, I don't know if you heard this but Flip called your mom a stupid dumb prostitute and a moronic mule.

Muscle Man: HE DID WHAT!? WHAT DID HE SAY ABOUT MY MOM! (ROARING) WHAT DID HE SAY ABOUT MY MOM!?

Hydro Man: You heard him.

Nico: Uh oh.

Muscle Man: HE'S GONNA WISH HE WAS NEVER BORN!

Muscle Man roared and then ran to Flip and smashed and pulverized the living shit out of him!

BAM BLAM SMASH WHAM WHAP CHOMP BIFF SMACK WHOMP THUMP BLANG BOOM CHOMP THOTH ZONK KATOW THWACK POW BAP!

Nico: (To me) Nice one J.D.

Me: Thanks man.

Muscle Man came back.

Muscle Man: That was fun. But J.D. I know that was you that said that. So only use those lines during these times.

Me: You got it Muscle Man.

Junk Man: How did you know?!

Nico: When it comes to his mom he knows all.

Me: Yep.

Rolf: Rolf has one. Shall we dance with pink hair angry girl Trina, Bundt Cake for Brain Ed Boy?

Ed: Yeah! Lets do it!

Edd: I think I know what's coming.

Double D pulled out a jug and he blew.

Rolf and Ed were dancing.

Rolf: That's my horse! [Smashes Trina's head with a chair]

Ed: That's my horse! [Fires fire at Trina and burns her]

Rolf: "Yes, that's my horse!" [He slaps Trina's cheek.]

Ed: "That's my horse!" [He hits Trina, and they laugh.]

Rolf: "That's my horse!" [He breaks a barrel over Trina's head.]

We were laughing hysterically!

Ed: "My horse! My horse!" [He slams a wheelbarrow down on Trina's head.]

Rolf: "Uh-uh-uh."

Webstor: (to Chloe Bourgeois) But seriously. You really did change your ways.

Chloe Bourgeois: Yes I did. I got a prank. Want to join me Anne Marie?

Anne Marie: You bet!

They went over to Billy McLean and then they made him guzzle a bottle full of dishwashing soap and then…

Billy McLean: BUUUUUUURRRRRRRPPPPPPPPP!

He belched up a massive amount of bubbles.

Trina: (to Chloe) I hope your dark side comes to kill you and your friends!

Apeface: We'll be waiting.

Nico: No we won't.

Nico fired a wave of light and it hit Chloe and out came Dark Chloe!

Dark Chloe: I'M FREE!

NOT FOR LONG!

Rarity then entombed Dark Chloe in an indestructible black crystal and beamed to the Pluto Prison. Trina then exploded into more rage and her eyes turned red and she screamed in fury even more!

Nico: Oh put a lid on it!

Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted her all over.

King Hiss: Let's put ants in her pants.

Lana: Now you're talking!

Lana went over and pulled out a bucket of ants and poured them right down Trina's pants and they bit her all over the place.

She was yelping in pain and it really hurt.

Nico: (LAUGHS)

Skullcruncher: You know what's worse then ants in the pants? Squirrels in the pants!

Fluttershy: Oh I got this.

She called in a bunch of squirrels and they went into Flip's pants. Flip who was still mangled up from Muscle Man's brutal thrashing was really in a lot of pain as the squirrels bit and gnawed him all over.

Vypra: That's gotta hurt!

Me: Not as much as this will. Nazz, Rolf, Kevin, Jonny, unleash the vengeance express on Trina.

Kevin: You got it!

The 4 of them went at Trina with the fury that they had on the Ed's and then they MERCILESSLY AND FEROCIOUSLY SMASHED AND THRASHED TRINA INTO PULP IN A VICIOUS AND FEROCIOUS BEATDOWN! IT WENT ON FOR 10 MINUTES!

Vexen: William, how would you like to go next?

William: With pleasure!

William went up to Lewis Travolta and pressed a button on his arm device and out came a Thing-a-majig and then he pressed the red button and out came a bear trap and then…

CLANG!

It snapped onto Lewis's crotch and he screamed in a squeaky voice and we winced and then laughed!

Shockwave: Maria, you're up.

Maria: Oh this is gonna be good. I got one.

Rolf, Eddy, care to join me for a duel with Billy?

Eddy: Oh yeah!

We were in for some fun.

Billy was armed with a fish and the fight was on a log over a pit full of scalding hot caramel!

---

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They got to fighting!

SMASH! BLAM! BAM! CRASH BAM! CRACK! THWACK! BAM!

Maria, Rolf and Eddy bashed and pulverized Billy all over with their fish as they were using them like mace clubs and they were REALLY SMASHING BILLY INTO PULP!

BLAM! BIFF! SMASH! WHAM! WHOMP BLAM!

The fight was brutal!

The fight was not gonna stop until Billy McLean had EVERY F*** BONE IN HIS BODY BROKEN AND THAT HE SMELLED GOOD ENOUGH FOR THE CATS TO EAT!

Homer: KILL THAT FUCKING ASSHOLE! KILL HIM! KILL HIM!

Courtney: YEAH KILL HIM!

KRASMASH! KRABLAM! BLAM!

Papi: He's not even putting up a fight!

Billy McLean: [clinging to the log] C'mon, Rolf, I said we were-[Rolf's fish catches the side of his face] -sorry.

Maria, Eddy and Rolf picks up the dazed former host of Total Drama.

Billy McLean: Is it over?

Rolf: In a duel, 2 contestants must fight. Or in this case, four. Why do you not fight us?

Billy McLean: Oh. Is it my turn?

Eddy: Hit us, you big chicken!

Billy McLean: Fine then! (hits Eddy with fish)

Eddy: (feels his hit cheek) Okay. I admit that was a nice shot. Now, here's mine!

KRABLAM!

He smashed his face in and busted his skull to dust and smashed him down and then he fell into the pit of caramel and he screamed in pain as it burned him all over.

Calamitous: Nico, perhaps you would like to go next.

Nico: Sure.

Nico went up to Flip.

Nico: I've been wanting to do this to one of the bad guys we faced.

Nico then kicked FLIP SQUARE IN THE CROTCH AND COMPLETELY DESTROYED HIS MALE REPRODUCTIVE ORGANS AND THEY WERE SMASHED INTO PRIMORDIAL SLOP!

FLIP SCREAMED AND WAS FOAMING AT THE MOUTH! NICO HAD COMPLETELY DESTROYED HIS MANHOOD!

WE WINCED AND LAUGHED!

Nico: Nice.

Guts Man: May, you can go next.

May: Okay. Time to go biker chick.

May snapped her fingers and turned into her biker chick attire and she was really badass and ready to cause trouble.

May went up to Trina and pulled out a paddle and it was ready to spank her. She called it OL' SPANKFUL! (WHAP! (SCREAMS IN PAIN)

May: I think it's time for you to have a massive attitude adjustment.

Trina was put on a table and May slapped her with the paddle!

WHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAP

Trina screamed in excruciating pain and she was not loving it at all!

We laughed at Trina!

Nico: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) I suggest another round of that's my horse. (smirks) Edzilla style.

Nico: Now you're talking Bane!

Ed: Lets do it!

Edd blew the jug and Ed turned into Edzilla.

Edzilla: (Dancing) THAT'S MY HORSE!

HE SMASHED BILLY WITH HIS FISTS AND REALLY SMASHED AND PULVERIZED THE FOUR DIRTBAGS ALL OVER WITH

DEVASTATING FURY!

We laughed all over.

Nico: Now it's time for the funniest of all!

We went to use our techniques and final smashes in a comical fashion on them.

Jake Holling: This morph is going to be our second funny one!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE HYPERJET SQUAD!

They turned into the Jetman Rangers

Arrthoa, Aimukk, and Takinom bashed ad pulverized Trina and Billy all over the place.

Lincoln: HUMILIATION ELEMENT STYLE: LAXATIVE CRAPMANIA!

He shoved laxatives down the jerks' throats and then they crapped their pants!

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT!

They crapped their pants.

Yoko Littner: HUMILIATION STICKY STYLE: STICKY BINOCULARS!

She placed glue on pairs of binoculars and placed them on the jerks' eyes.

Faith Connor: HUMILIATION METAL STYLE: MOUSE TRAP FINGER SMASH!

SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP!

She placed mouse traps on the jerks' finger then the traps hurt them a lot!

OUCH!

Asha (Wonder Boy): HUMILIATION MAGIC STYLE: STICKY FINGERS ON FACES!

She placed glue on the jerks' hands placed them on their faces!

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP! RIP RIP RIP RIP!

Igawa Asagi: HUMILIATION MAGIC STYLE: HAIRY DEODORANT!

She rubbed deodorant on the jerks' armpits and hair grew out of their armpits!

Me: I think you all could use a try in your armpits!

Billy McLean: OH SHUT THE FUCK UP!

Shinobu Kocho: HUMILIATION BUTTERFLY STYLE: CLOTH EATERS!

She summoned moths that devoured all their clothes down to their undergarments!

Trina: (SCREAMS!)

Jiraiya: (PERVERT LAUGH)

Nicole kicked him in the crotch!

Luluco: HUMILIATION STAR STYLE: STARRY BOWLING BALL TOE SMASH!

She fired bowling balls which fell on the jerks' feet!

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

They screamed in pain.

Mai Tsurugino: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: SPAGHETTI SAUCE MAYHEM!

She fired spaghetti sauce and noodle on the jerks!

SPLAT! SPLAT!

Valkyrie (Valkyrie): HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT OF NAKEDNESS!

She shines a light that them nude!

They were naked as jaybirds and Jiraiya, Master Roshi and the perverts all laughed and then Nicole smashed and pulverized them into pulp!

Oishi Kawaii: HUMILATION ROAST STYLE: INSULTS OF SHAME!

She insults Trina first.

Oishi Kawaii: You only attract old men and wear dull and ugly 4th rate clothing and had as much money as a mugger which to say not at all

Then she insults Billy

Oishi Kawaii: You are an uglier version of Chris McLean and have horrible balding on your head and you wear women's underwear!

We laughed at that! IT WAS SO FUNNY!

She then insulted Flip

Oishi Kawaii: You are an ugly cheapskate con artist and are very naughty and you can't buy so much as a diamond!

WE LAUGHED MORE!

And lastly Lewis.

Oishi Kawaii: You are a snobbish ugly hippie with a face so ugly even your mother wouldn't love you and your mother was a guinea pig!

She made them cry!

Eli: Aww we made the wittle babies cwy!

Mai Shiranui: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: RAGING REAPER!

She shoved 10 carolina reapers down each of the jerk's throats which cause fire to come out their mouths!

WHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOSSSSSHHHHHH!

They screamed and then we absorbed the fire.

Fujiko Mine (TLPS): HUMILIATION EGG STYLE: EGGMANIA!

Whe fired eggs on the jerks heads.

SIZZZZLLLEEE!

She ate them.

Maka Albarn: HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: WHOOPEE CUSHION BLAST!

She farts on them!

FFFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAR

Me: WOOHOHOHO! OPEN A WINDOW YOU DIRT CLODS! WHAT DID YOU EAT!?

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Peni Parker: HUMILIATION WEB STYLE: WEB WEDGIE!

She wedgied them using webs!

HOING HOING HOING HOING!

Jessica Shannon: HUMILIATION STING STYLE: WASP FACE MASK!

She covered their faces with wasps!

Me: Don't move a muscle.

Shantae: HUMILIATION MAGIC STYLE: DRESS UP TIME!

She dressed them up in bikinis and thongs of ugly colors!

Me: HUBBA HUBBA!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Lori took a photo of them and posted it all on Social Media.

Sakura Kasugano: HUMILIATION NOISE STYLE: STETHOSCOPE BANG!

She hit a stethoscope by hammer which causes a big bang noise!

KRABOOOOOOMMMM!

Karin Kanzuki: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: LOBSTER IN YOUR PANTS!

She shoved lobsters down the jerks' pants!

SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP!

We laughed some more!

Elena (Grandia 2): HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT BALL SMASH!

She fired light balls on their faces!

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Ajna: HUMILIATION NATURE STYLE: STINKY BERRY BARRAGE!

She fired stinky berries at jerks!

FOGHORN!

Princess Allura (VLD): HUMILIATION COCONUT STYLE: CROTCH BUSTERS!

She fired a barrage of coconuts at the jerks which hit their crotches hard!

CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK CLUNK!

CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH CRUNCH!

We winced!

Me: AY-YI-YI!

R. Mika: HUMILIATION WRESTLING STYLE: MUD WRESTLING!

She wrestled them in mud!

SPLAT CRUNCH SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Lana: AWESOME!

Menat: HUMILATION STAR STYLE: STARRY LIMA BEAN BARRAGE!

She fired Lima Beans down the jerks throats!

They screamed!

I HATE LIMA BEANS!

Entrapta: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SHOCKERS!

She shocked the jerks!

ZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPP

Ed: Zappity Zap Zap!

Frosta: HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: CHILLY BIKINIS!

She dressed the jerks in bikinis made of ice! BONE CHILLING COLD!

They were shivering!

Perfuma: HUMILIATION NATURE STYLE: HONEY COATING!

She coats the jerks in honey which caused the bees to sting them!

POINK POINK POINK POINK POINK POINK POINK POINK!

Me: OUCH!

Colette Brunel: HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: SHINE GONG SMASH!

She bashed them on the head with a staff of light!

WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: SPANKING OF PAIN!

She used a plank of darkness to spank the living snot out of the jerks!

SLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPS

Kyoko: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: HOSE SPRAY!

She had elephants come in and they sprayed apple juice on the jerks!

Applejack: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Misako: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: SMOKY BREATH!

She fired smoke breath from her mouth on the jerks and it made them cough and gag!

Asuka Kazama: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SLIP N SLIDE!

She electrified the floors to cause them slip and slide all the way to the ocean!

SPLASH SPLASH SPLASH SPLASH!

Lili de Rochefort: HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: CHILLY ICE WIGS!

She placed wigs of ice on the jerks!

COLD!

Ruby Rose: HUMILIATION ROSE STYLE: ROSY HAIRLINE!

She shaved all the hair off the jerks and replaced them with rose petals!

Trina: (SCREAMS) I'M ALLERGIC TO ROSES!

She swelled up like a balloon!

Weiss Schnee: HUMILATION ICE STYLE: FROZEN NOSE HAIRS!

She froze the jerks' nose hairs and ripped them off!

RIPPP!

They screamed!

Me: OUCH! That had to hurt!

Nico: No kidding!

Blake Belladonna: HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: SHAVING OF DARKNESS!

She shaved all over the jerks and left them with a lot of nicks!

Ed: OOH! I got one! HUMILIATION WAX STYLE: WAX OF WAILING!

He put Wax on Trina's back.

Ed: And this little piggy went to market!

RRRRRRRRRRRRIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!

He pulled the wax off Trina's back and it hurt like a son of a bitch! OUCH!

Nico: YIKES!

Leni: Nice one Ed!

Yang Xiao Long: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING CLOTHES!

She scorched the jerks' clothes to a crisp!

Emerald Sustrai: HUMILIATION ILLUSION STYLE: LAWNMOWER MAYHEM!

She used a lawnmower to mess up their hair and their clothes!

Dew Gayl: HUMILIATION NATURE STYLE: FALLING GARDEN GNOMES!

She dropped garden gnomes on them!

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Yuna Kamihara: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: ORANGE BATH TIME!

She fired orange scented bath water on the jerks and soap got in their eyes

Luan: Orange you glad you thought of that one! (LAUGHS) Get it?

We laughed at her joke.

Tatsumaki: HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: SPIN CYCLE MAYHEM!

She spun them around in air dry cycle!

SPINCYCLE!

They were really dizzy!

Toph HUMILIATION EARTH STYLE: ROCK BALLS!

She fired rock balls on their faces!

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

OOH! THAT'S GONNA HURT!

Lily the Mermaid: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: AQUATIC DRESS UP!

She dressed up the jerks in seashell bikinis and seashell bottoms!

We laughed!

Shino, Wreck Gar, Frenzy and Gaara used the Earth, Leaf and Sand Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shino and Gaara's powers, Wreck Gar's Decelerator Laser and Frenzy's Drums 100-fold.

Shino and Wreck Gar: BUGS OF FURY!

Frenzy and Gaara: SONIC SANDS OF TIME!

Leonard and Lori: WIND PIG STAMPEDE!

King Hiss and Leni: GRAVITY SNAKE SLITHER!

Hydro Man and Luna: WATER WHALE SONG POD!

Vypra and Luan: LIGHT BAT COLONY!

Shiv and Lynn: VOLCANIC LAVA CHEETAH SPEED!

Webstor and Lucy: DARKNESS CROW MURDER!

Bane and Laney: SMASHING PLANT OXEN STAMPEDE!

Vexen and Lana: POLAR ICE BEAR!

Firefly and Lola: FIRESTORM VULTURE FLOCK!

Calamitous and Lisa: TECHNO LIGHTNING WOLF PACK!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said animals.

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Featherweight, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders, and Chang Chengku:

LAUGHTER PARTY BLAST!

They fired waves of balloons and party stuff.

Lincoln and his harem: HUMILIATION FINAL SMASH: HUMILIATION CHAOS!

First they shoved a carolina reaper and laxatives down the jerks' throats which cause crap and fire to come of their pants then they wedgied the jerks the threw pies at the jerks and lastly took turns slapping the jerks!

---

KRASMASH!

Lena Windsor, Chloe Bourgeois, Pinkie Pie, Nico, Eli and Rainbow Dash: PRANKS OF JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of rainbows and elements and they smashed the 4 jerks down. THEY WERE REALLY MANGLED UP NOW!

Now it was time for the Usual battles and Kyd Wykkyd, P'andor, Avalanche, Kitty, Man Ray, Moonstone, Tar Pit, Number 7, Zs'Skayr and Dark Spicer then appeared.

Nico: Kyd Wykkyd, P'andor, Avalanche, Kitty, Man Ray, Moonstone, Tar Pit, Number 7, Zs'Skayr and Dark Spicer

Kyd Wykkyd: Another day of humiliations, huh?

Maria: You said it.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) And it's only the second day.

Man Ray: (to Nico) I heard you stopped yet another war.

Avalanche: Congratulations, Nico.

Nico: Thanks. It was crazy.

Dark Spicer smirked at us. It looked like he was about to say his catchphrase to us… only to look at Billy.

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning. Your ass is about to get kicked!

Nico: Big time!

Dark turned into FURI and PULVERIZED THE LIVING SHIT OUT OF HIM BRUTALLY LIKE HE DID TO ME!

Me: Better him than me!

We laughed!

?: That was funny!

A figure came out and it was BLUE GLOBBOR from episodes 29, 30 and 31 of Season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Master Vile creates the Blue Globbor by spitting up a green egg that hatches into it in front of Rito and Goldar as a demonstration of power. The Globbor s a monster that drains energy and is tasked with recapturing Ninjor who escaped after Rito foolishly broke open his jar. The Blue Globbor arrives whilst Ninjor and the Power Rangers take on the newly empowered Tenga Warriors and grabs onto Ninjor, sapping him of his power. To try and counter this surprise attack, Ninjor makes himself grow but the Blue Globbor does the same and teleports himself and Ninjor away into the Space Skull where Vile has Ninjor tied up. He then takes the powers of Ninjor and Vile sends him into Angel Grove to kill the Power Rangers. The Rangers appear in the Shogun Megazord but are forced to retreat into the Ninja Megazord after the Blue Globbor sucks the Shogun Megazord completely dry of its power. The Blue Globbor proves far too strong for the formation, easily taking it down and wiping the floor with the Rangers. However, Tommy and Kat eventually return in the rescued White Ninja Falconzord and blast the Blue Globbor with lasers to stun him. The Falconzord then combines with the Ninja Megazord to form the Ninja Mega Falconzord and the Blue Globbor is swiftly destroyed by the Power Punch which sends him flying onto his back where he explodes. However, much to the Rangers' surprise, the Blue Globbor survives the blow as he arises from the flames and changes into a Ninjor-like form. Master Vile arrives and reveals that he has established a connection between Globbor and Ninjor so that each blow against the Blue Globbor will injure Ninjor and destroying the master will do the same to the ninja master. With the Rangers unwilling to fight properly, Globbor uses his absorbed energy to easily take down both Megazords and the Falconzord and Vile teleports all four of them to another world. The Blue Globbor then shrinks down and proves too much for the Rangers, although they did manage to destroy his energy draining suction cups, and they are forced to retreat.

Although the Blue Globbor is ready to destroy the city, Vile forces the Blue Globbor to retreat so that he can celebrate his upcoming victory prematurely. After the Rangers retrieve the Zeo Crystal and Zords, the Blue Globbor is sent to destroy Angel Grove and he emerges in the city at which point the three Zords confront him. The Blue Globbor continues decimating the Zords and eventually evolves into his third and most powerful form resembling the later Aquitar Rangers. This final form easily decimates the Zords but does not last long since he is severely weakened when Alpha reverses Master Vile's eclipse spell over the city and the Shogun Megazord hits him with a fiery boomerang which completely severs the Globbor's connection to Ninjor. The weakening of Globbor enables Ninjor to regain his strength and break free at which point Vile grows and Ninjor grows into Ninjor Battle Mode. After the Falconzord blasts Vile and the Blue Globbor, the latter charges and tries to destroy Ninjor but is overpowered and punted into a trap on all sides. With his back literally against the Megazords and no hope of escape, the Blue Globbor is disabled by the Fire Saber and finished off once and for all by Ninjor's energy ball which makes him flail to the ground and explode

---

Tommy Oliver: Blue Globber!

Blue Globbor: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! Master Vile made you to recapture Ninjor.

Blue Globbor: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Blue Globbor: The Alien Rangers are free to battle me too.

Aurico: Awesome!

Dark Spicer: Here's my first form.

He turned into Gigajolt!

Thor: Gigajolt again, eh?

Gigajolt: First thing that came to mind. (Fires a lightning blast at Thor)

Thor redirected the lightning and it hit Trina and electrocuted her.

Nico: Nice one.

Dark then turned into Boodunce!

Bertrand: I was wondering when I'd see Boodunce again.

Boodunce: Well, here he is now. (Fires a dark blue energy blast from his hands at Bertrand)

Bertrand deflected the blast and it hit Billy and burned him.

Nico: Nice.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Takanuva, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd - Nico's rescue

---

Kyd Wykkyd was first.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) I'm glad Nico was able to stop a war in his rescue today. But I bet he didn't enjoy bonking the two leaders' heads together.

Takunuva: He said he didn't. But yeah he stopped it.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was a crazy.

Amber Morning: That was a brutal war between Cats and Dogs.

Spotlight: One of the oldest known battles in Domesticated and Wild Animals.

Kyd Wykkyd: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

Takanuva: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Tahu, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor - Lincoln's rescue

---

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) I heard Lincoln found a lot of diamonds on his rescue. What did he do with them?

Tahu: We sold them and gave CatDog an incredible mansion and we also took down a gopher that finders keepers all the time.

Sunset Shimmer: That was a really awesome adventure and it was cool how Lincoln used Fluttershy's stare on the gopher.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That was really awesome and great.

Sunburn: It sure was great.

P'Andor: Yes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Tahu: Well done brothers!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Gali, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray - Meeting a Life Stream Dragon Gene-Slammer

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) I heard you guys met a Life Stream Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Gali: Her name is Heather Riley and she is really awesome.

Rarity: She sure is darling and now we have 2 Heather Riley's and one is an Arachnichimp Gene-Slammer and another is a Life Stream Dragon Gene-Slammer. That is so amazing darlings.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure is. And Heather Riley saved Luan from that monster Gisele Razor. It all happened long before J.D. moved to Michigan, Lori, Lincoln, and Hearther were walking home from our trip to the Mall, but then, they heard a scream. They rushed on over, and they saw Luan, but she was cornered by that bloodthirsty thug, Gisele Razor, and she was going to stab her and kill her. They couldn't let that thug get away with that, so Lori threw a shoe at her face, and it allowed Luan to get away. Gisele Razor was pissed off they stopped her, and she tried to kill them in a fit of rage, but Lori kicked that thug in the stomach and Heather punched her in the face, and Lincoln also punched Gisele Razor in the mouth, knocking her teeth out, and they knocked her down, tied her up in nylon rope, and while Heather and Lincoln were checking on Luan, Lori called the cops, and they took Gisele Razor away.

Man Ray: Wow! That was great! Very heroic and awesome.

Gill Grunt: It sure was. Gisele was a terror and an absolute monster.

Man Ray: No kidding! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Gali: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Pohatu, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche - The cheese festival

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) I heard there was a cheese festival earlier. Did you guys eat lots of cheese?

Pohatu: We sure did! Nico did too and it was awesome!

Applejack: We ate so much of it.

Apple Bloom: Many kinds including the stinky kinds.

Flashwing: Those smelled horrible. But not to Lana.

Avalanche: That's Lana for you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, earth and crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Pohatu: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Kopaka, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone - The pranks we pulled

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) You guys must've pulled a lot of pranks. I hope they were funny!

Kopaka: Oh they were hilarious! We did all kinds of crazy shenanigans. Muscle Man beat the living crap out of Flip and Rola, Eddy and Maria smashed Billy in a Duel over a pit of molten caramel.

Starlight Glimmer: It was really awesome.

Cozy Glow: It was so awesome! We laughed hysterically! Courtney and Gwen were wanting Maria to kill Billy.

Hex: That was so awesome!

Moonstone: Wow! You guys had a lot of fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, bones, lightning, stars and magic and smashed her down.

Kopaka: That was amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

## Lewa, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty - So funny how we did all those silly pranks

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) It was so funny how you guys did all those silly pranks. What was your favorite?

Lewa: I liked the duel with Maria, Eddy and Rolf VS Billy.

Rainbow Dash: That was so awesome! I laughed a lot at that one!

Scootaloo: My favorite was when Nico kicked Flip in the balls!

Pickle Barrel: I liked it when Courtney bit Trina in the nose.

Barley Barrel: I liked it when Lewis got the worst wedgie ever.

Whirlwind: That was all funny!

Kitty: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed her down.

Lewa: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Onua, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit - Trina has ONE NASTY UNSTABLE TEMPER

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) Trina has ONE NASTY UNSTABLE TEMPER! How exactly were the Grojband gang able to deal with her for so long?

Onua: In all honesty I don't know how Canada was able to put up with it! Corey REALLY must've really done something that pissed her off.

Pinkie Pie: No idea. But that is crazy!

Featherweight: Yeah it sure is!

Sprocket: No kidding! Corey, Laney and friends really MUST'VE done something to make her hate them.

Tar Pit: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Onua: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Eddy, Luan, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer - Trina is a monster and Billy is worse

---

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) Trina is a monster. But Billy's even worse!

Eddy: You got that right! Billy has done crimes against Canada and the world that make him worthy for the Death Penalty.

Luan: Yeah if Canada still had the Death Penalty he would have fit the bill.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree there. He was a monster.

Luster Dawn: And The Ridonculous Race is next month.

Sunny Starscout: I'm looking forward to that.

Spyro: Me too! That is gonna be awesome.

Dark Spicer: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Eddy: WOOHOO! Demolition derby boys!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Edd/Iron Boy, Linka Loud, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr - So funny how Rolf, Eddy and Maria dueled Billy like with Agnes and Marge

---

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) It was so funny how Rolf, Eddy and Maria dueled Billy like with Agnes and Marge. Only, Billy actually does deserve it!

Edd: It was most enjoyable to see too.

Linka Loud: It was really funny and all that.

Fluttershy: It sure was awesome.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah we really laughed at that.

Stealth Elf: Yeah we sure did.

Zs'Skayr: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, grass, flowers and leaves and smashed him down.

Edd: That was amazing!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Ed/Edzilla, Leni Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7 - Billy, Flip, Lewis and Trina have all been mangled into pulp

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) Billy, Flip, Lewis and Trina have all been mangled into pulp. And I doubt this will be the last time.

Ed: Oh don't worry. We're just getting warmed up. J.D. said he has an awesome surprise for the next humiliation.

Leni: He totes does and it's gonna be so much fun.

Princess Luna: These humiliations are great though. I always get good laughs out of them just like how Celestia did with me and I did with her.

Moondust: Aunt Celestia is quite a really good prankster and she has done a lot of fun.

Snowdrop: That is awesome and really funny.

Gari: I agree there.

Ink Rose: It sure was awesome.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah no kidding.

Blackout: That was so funny.

Number 7: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed her down.

Ed: (LAUGHS) [Ed proceeds to smack his head against the dirt.] "I'm a woodpecker!" [he resumes, then stops] "'Cept with the floor."

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney and Lola VS Blue Globbor

---

Blue Globbor was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Blue Globbor's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Time, they're large swords with the symbols of the girls etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large clocks for the hilts, longer black handles, and four large clocks for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: WHITE RANGER POWER!

Zach Taylor: BLACK RANGER POWER!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PINK RANGER POWER!

Billy Cranston: BLUE RANGER POWER!

Trini Kwan: YELLOW RANGER POWER!

Jason Lee Scott: RED RANGER POWER!

They transformed!

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS!

Delphine: WHITE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Tideus: YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Corcus: BLACK AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Cestro: BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

Aurico: RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

All: Rangers of Aquitar, full power! Power of Water, Power of Light, Powers unite!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

KRASPLASSSSHHHHHH!

A massive fiery explosion followed by a massive splash of water blasted out behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 3!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers for a 3rd time!

Nico: AWESOME! Lets hit him with the Power Cannon!

The rangers summoned the cannon and charged it up.

Delphine: AQUITAR LASER BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and lasers and the blasts all hit Blue Globbor and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Blue Globbor, you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It's just terrible that those 4 have done so many terrible things.

Fiona Hernandez: You are not kidding there. Nico told us all about what they did and we were just absolutely horrified. But the rest pale in comparison to Billy's crimes. He did it all and it was all to boost ratings for Total Drama. He tortured, humiliated and bullied the contests and turned them into total laughingstocks all just to satisfy his own sadistic pleasures and ruin their lives and reputations and worse.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it was so terrible!

Sweetie Belle: Billy McLean is a monster! He ruined so many awesome couples too!

Scootaloo: Yeah he sure did! Sky and Dave would have made an awesome couple!

Diamond Tiara: And he made them do all kinds of weird and horrible things and he turned Ezekiel into a feral monster!

Silver Spoon: But it wasn't all that bad. We found out that Gwen crashing in Australia was a total blessing in disguise. She and Jasmine are like sisters. Now Sammy is Jasmine's adopted sister.

Misty Tredwell: That is awesome and we're happy for them and that Billy will be experiencing the same pain he dealt to all of his contestants.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure is but Billy should have gotten the Death Penalty for his crimes.

Fiona Hernandez: As much as Canada wants to do that they can't. They abolished the use of the Death Penalty in 1976. So Billy dodged a bullet on that one. But being marked as a dangerous offender and likely spending the rest of his life in prison with no hope of release is considered the next best thing.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is a good thing.

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah. Canadian law is completely different from what we have here in America. I'm studying up on laws in International Areas and it's really fascinating with me.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Thats good you want to be prepared for that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: How come Lewis Travolta is being humiliated?

Marie Hernandez: I don't know the full extent of the details myself but it has something to do with a really high debt.

Frozen Fright: That's right. He's also a really big jerk and a total asshole. He raked in a huge debt worth over $64,000.00 and he didn't want to pay it at all.

Thunder Terror: So Mr. Lynn sent us to MAKE HIM pay by force.

Magma Gloom: Yeah and everyone is totally fed up with him and how he acts like a complete jerk around everyone. He's said to be 1,000,000,000 times worse than Comic Book Guy.

Toxic Horror: He owns a comic book store in the middle of town and everyone is fed up with him because of how he treats the customers and his clients.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah he is what we call the land version of SpongeBob's enemy Bubble Bass.

Weddinmon: I heard about Bubble Bass. Wasn't he banned from the Krusty Krab for raking up a massive bill himself?

RD Lincoln: That's right and his bill was twice the amount. He owed $128,000.00.

Weddinmon: Geez! No wonder all of Bikini Bottom and Gotham Royal York hate their guts! Those two are made for each other.

They laughed.

Weddinmon: That was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel Bonaparte was next.

Marcel: So what is the history with Flip?

Nicole Hernandez: He's an absolute cheepskate and he did all sorts of terrible things that even the Geneva Convention would never tolerate. He poisoned people with Angel Dust in his Flippee's, made his beef jerky from roadkill and did all kinds of health hazards that the Health Inspectors would have a field day over.

Marcel: Jeez! And why does Lincoln call him a mutant?

Nicole Hernandez: Lisa showed us all an X-Ray of him and his whole body is an abomination to nature! His organs are all in the wrong spots!

Nicole held up an X-Ray of Flip and he gasped.

One of his feet doesn't feel pain under immense weight.

His heart is in his belly.

He can burp out of his ear, and his burps can wilt plants.

He can hold his breath underwater for five minutes.

He can swallow many gallons of water at once.

He can withstand sub-zero temperatures.

His internal organs mostly consist of food products.

His liver is in his neck.

His skin is one big callus.

He has fish gills on at least one of his legs.

He has four butt cheeks, and by extension two butt cracks.

His brain is in his knee (or at least that's where he feels a brain freeze).

Marcel: He's a freak of nature!

Nicole Hernandez: I know. What a monster!

Star Swirl: What his crimes did really were shocking though. He even made Princess Luna and Chunk of the Ripping Friends throw up.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's really sickening now.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That is absolutely horrible.

Mistmane: It sure is. Flip should have died from all that but he is one tough guy.

Flash Magnus: He sure is a tough guy.

Mage Meadowbrook: In all honesty I don't know what Lynn was thinking having a friend like him.

Gusty: Yeah the guy is a freak and a total jerk and an absolute cheepskate.

Clover the Clever: He is worse than Mr. Krabs was.

Carly Atlas: He IS DEFINITELY worse than Mr. Krabs. We found out that he was trying to kill the Loud's by sending them down a Whirlpool that goes to Skull Island.

Marcel: That's insane! Why was he trying to do that?

Nicole Hernandez: It was all for money! Lincoln was on to his schemes and Joy Kiramensikov the Stardust Dragon Gene-Slammer was on to him too and the Louds, Lincoln and Joy pulverized the living dirt out of him at the mall. The entire town was outraged at Flip and they formed an angry mob to try and run him out of town when Joy told the town everything. Then the police and FBI nabbed him at Flip's Food and Fuel as he was hiding.

Marcel: Good. What happened to Flip's Food & Fuel?

Nicole Hernandez: It was torn down and demolished and replaced with a game store. You wouldn't believe what was in Flip's Food and Fuel. The DEA, HAZMAT Division and the FBI found TONS of pounds of Marijuana, Angel Dust, Ecstacy, Methamphetamine, Cocaine, Heroin, every kind of illegal drug you can think of and more. They found 46,000 tons of the stuff as well as $723,342,392,392,938.00 in cash and NUMEROUS carcasses of roadkill.

Marcel: Ugh! I think I'm gonna be sick!

Nicole Hernandez: I would be too.

Marcel: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was awesome!

---

Zecora, Valerie Brinkley the Earthbound Immortal Uru Gene-Slammer, Lauren Delaney the Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu Gene-Slammer, Rebecca Madison the Earthbound Immortal Cusillu Gene-Slammer, Emma Langley the Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua Gene-Slammer, Mia Addison the Gene-Slammer of Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu, Cathy Russo the Gene-Slammer of Earthbound Immortal Chacu Challhua, and Emily LeRue the Earthbound Immortal Wiraqocha Rasca Gene-Slammer VS The Tiki Tak Tribe

---

The Tiki Tak Tribe was next.

Zecora: This will be much fun after all the pranks and humiliations started for all, and it was just the beginning for many of us to get through the wall.

Valerie Brinkley: It sure is gonna be fun.

Lauren Delaney: Yeah it sure will be fun and those humiliations were so funny.

Rebecca Madison: I always get a great laugh out of them.

Emma Langley: Me too and they are awesome and funny.

Mia Addison: I always like laughing at monsters like the 4 terrors of the World.

Cathy Russo: That's a great name for them.

Emily LeRue: It sure is.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed them down.

---

We regrouped and cheered.

Moonstone: Another day of humiliations done.

Chloé Bourgeois: You said it!

Kitty: I never get tired of these.

Tar Pit: You know it's only the second day, right?

Zs'Skayr: But she has a point.

Lena Windsor: We have a special humiliation victim next.

Number 7: I'd ask who he is. But I guess we'll just have to be patient.

Me: I have something awesome planned for the next one and it'll be an awesome surprise.

Nico: Can't wait to see it. But awesome job today everyone. Our 4 party guests are on their way to the hospital.

Me: Good. For another beatdown in the future.

Chloe Bourgeois: Yep. (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this humiliation spree. It was one of the funniest we've done.

Me: It sure was Chloe. And we got a good meal out of it.

Nico: We sure did. Lets go home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was an awesome humiliation in the books. It was really funny how we did all these awesome and crazy shenanigans in this one. You'll see who the next victim is for our humiliations later on in the future. The first part was for the CatDog episode where CatDog was off to find their parents and that was an awesome and amazing 3 part episode. The Great Parent Mystery aired on November 25th, 2000 and that was awesome! But it was crazy how they met all kinds of crazy obstacles to find their mom and dad and the craziest of them all was the brutal feud with cats and dogs in Yokelburg that erupted into a Hatfields & McCoys feud. The 2nd part was for the funny episode Diamond Fever which aired on October 8th, 1998 and that was a really funny one. Can you imagine finding diamonds in your own backyard? You would be filthy rich beyond your wildest dreams. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of Encephalonus IV and Nico, Edd and Linka are going to face APAROID PIGMA! That was beyond a shadow of a doubt the scariest version of Pigma I've ever seen and it was so scary seeing him in Starfox Assault. They are also going to meet a Cerebrocrustacean Gene-Slammer named Elita Karlsson and she is Nico's friend from Kindergarten that helped him many times in Quantum Science and physics. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on the planet Anur Phaetos, Ghostfreak's home planet and Lincoln and his group are going to meet a Blue-Winged Crown Gene-Slammer and also save girls and take down Kane North, the evil twin brother of Abel North from Ben 10 and also Catherine Lancaster the Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer is gonna transform against him but he won't be killed. He's not worth killing and he is a potential candidate for the M.O.E.. The next chapter is for Valentine's Day! Get ready for an awesome and romantic adventure as L'Amore is in the air and we go to the amusement park for fun, the movie theater and then finish up by watching the stars.

See you all tomorrow

# VALENTINES DAY FUN

HAPPY VALENTINES DAY 2022 EVERYONE!

---

On the planet Encephalonus IV, Nico, May, Edd and Linka were there for another awesome and amazing rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Double D.

Edd: Oh it's my pleasure Nico. It's gonna be most fun and intriguing to see a rescue in action.

May: It sure will and I'm gonna have fun on this one.

Linka: Me too.

Nico: And it is Valentines Day so this is perfect for you all to come with.

Linka: It sure is.

Nico: And the next rescue is gonna be on Encephalonus IV. Brainstorm's home planet. How cool is that.

May: Wow! This is gonna be so awesome.

Nico: Yeah. I'll never forget facing Darkstar here. That was so awesome.

May: That was awesome.

Nico: (to Linka and Double D) Have you two gotten anything for each other yet?

Edd: I sure have.

Linka: Same here. Me and Double D got awesome matching Necklaces.

Nico saw that they had lightning bolt necklaces with hearts on them that said Linka X Edd (Double D) 4-Ever.

Nico: Awesome! And I bet Luna and Sam got awesome stuff too.

May: Everyone sure did. And you made awesome rings for me and the harem.

Nico: Glad you like that May.

It was ominously quiet.

Nico: It's quiet. Too quiet.

May: Yeah but I sense a strong energy.

Linka: I'm also picking up psychic energy signals.

Nico: I hope it's not the Necromorphs.

Linka: No it's not them. They are all destroyed for good.

Nico: Hmm.

They heard something.

Nico: Everyone, hide behind something. I think something's coming!

They agreed and hid in a building and then they saw a strange ship come and it was ugly.

Nico: That ship is familiar. But it's infected by the Aparoids. Wait a second. That opening. It can't be!

It opened and revealed A REALLY HORRIFYING PIG FACE IN IT! IT WAS PIGMA DENGAR AND HE WAS INFECTED BY THE APAROIDS LIKE IN STARFOX ASSAULT!

Nico: IT'S PIGMA!

Edd: I thought that honorless slimeball was dead.

Linka: Me too!

They went to face him!

Nico: HEY!

He turned and saw them!

Nico: YOU HAVE A LOT OF NERVE SHOWING YOUR UGLY SNOUT AGAIN PIGMA!

Pigma: **Do not resist. You have been warned.**

Nico: Looks like Pigma's already gone… Who or what are you?!

Pigma: **We will answer. We are the ultimate existence. You cannot resist us. You will join us.**

Linka: Whoa!

Nico: Why did you turn Lionheart into a fucking zombie?! Why did you let him loose on the mermaids in Luffy's world?!

Aparoid Pigma: We will answer. All things in the universe belong to us. We are the ultimate existence and we want everything in the universe all for us.

Linka: A universe all without free will!? Where's the honor in all that!?

May: A Universe without free will is one that is the Ultimate Fate Worse Than Death!

Nico: One last thing. Why come here?

Aparoid Pigma: **To find you so we can talk. We resurrected many of your fellow family members and friends so we can get you to join us in our conquest of making the universe ours.**

Nico: That didn't work did it. It was half right. But all it did was bring back many of our loved ones and make our families whole again. We freed them from your clutches. And now, I can't believe I'm about to do this but we will free Pigma from your evil clutches and send him to prison!

Linka: Nico saving Pigma? Wow! That is a big call in judgement.

Edd: It sure is.

Nico: Of course, if you release him right now, this would be much more easier.

Aparoid Pigma: **We will not release him.**

Nico: Then we will make you!

?: Let me help in dealing with this abomination of parasitic extraterrestrial monsters.

A Cerebrocrustacean came out.

Cerebrocrustacean: (In a girl's voice) (Swedish Accent) Looks like this atrocious collective of monsters picked the wrong guy for the fight right Nico?

Nico: That voice. Elita Karlsson?

Cerebrocrustacean: Ja. And it's good to see you again Nico. We can catch up on good times later. Lets save Pigma.

Nico: With pleasure.

Double D pressed a button on his wristwatch and his Iron Boy suit began to form.

He turned into Iron Boy!

Nico: Destroy those arms he has first!

Linka: Right!

They fired blasts of lightning and energy and ice and destroyed the arms.

Aparoid Pigma: **Join us.**

The face revealed itself.

Nico: Blast that face!

They fired waves of lightning, energy and ice and the ship was exploding!

Nico: I got this!

Nico fired a beam of light and sucked Pigma out of the ship and he was free of the Aparoids and then the Ship exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The ship was destroyed!

Nico: Good riddance!

May and Linka tied up and restrained Pigma and made sure he would not escape. He was unconscious but he would be all right.

Cerebrocrustacean: That was a great battle!

Iron Boy: So, what's your favorite memory of Nico?

Cerebrocrustacean: I have so many of them but they are in Chemistry Class. But my favorite it when we made our own candy. We made chocolate mint flavor jawbreakers and licorice.

Nico: I remember that. That was so awesome and delicious.

Edd: Sounds amazing.

Nico: Yep. Lets revert you back Elita.

Nico put on his blind man glasses and Double D was looking up and Nico snapped his fingers and Elita reverted back and she had amber hair and yellow eyes and she was in her birthday suit.

Edd: GOOD LORD ELITA MAKE YOURSELF DECENT GIRL! (COVERS HIS EYES)

Nico gave her a new outfit and she put it on and was in an amazing orange dress.

Elita: Wow this dress is amazing.

Nico: It really is good to see you again.

Elita and Nico then hugged.

Elita: I've missed you too Nico.

May: Aww.

Nico: Same here.

Nico then picked up Pigma.

Nico: Lets go home. This is gonna be one helluva story for everyone.

They teleported back home.

They told us everything that happened and we were floored and amazed.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Ben Tennyson, Gwen Tennyson, Young Ben, Young Gwen, Kevin Levin, Riley Anderson, The Plumber Kids, Catherine Lancaster, and Jimmy Neutron were heading to Anur Phaetos, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to fight Kane North, the evil twin brother of Abel North, and have him handed over to Vypra as a candidate for The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on Anur Phaetos, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to fight Kane North, the evil twin brother of Abel

North, and have him handed over to Vypra as a candidate for The Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Ben Tennyson: I never thought we'd run into Kane North yet again.

Jimmy Neutron: And that he's been located here on Anur Phaetos.

Gwen Tennyson: But, he'll make a good candidate for The Masters of Evil.

Riley Anderson: You got that right, Gwen, and it's also ironic, the names of Kane and Abel are almost the same names as Cain and Abel in the Book of Genesis.

Me: I was just about to point it out, Riley. Kane was jealous of Abel's achievements, so he started to frame his brother for things he didn't do.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: While Cain murdered his brother, Abel, in The Book of Genesis. I'm just lucky that Kane didn't even go that far as to do something like that.

Ben Tennyson: That's right. But, for now, we'll get him sent to The Masters of Evil's prison.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Kane North, and he had an army of Hidiacs with him.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Kane North, and he has an army of Hidiacs with him.

?: (British Accent) Let's get that bad twin brother.

Suddenly, we saw a Blue-Winged Crown land in front of us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Nora Winchester. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, let's put a stop to Kane North. (Smirks) You know what this means?

Ben Tennyson and Young Ben: It's Hero Time!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at a group of Hidiacs, and they hit them on their backs, and they exploded, and that allowed the seventeen girls to get to safety. When Kane North saw us, he was enraged.

Kane North: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived? And it's been a long time since we last met, Ben Tennyson.

Ben Tennyson: That it has, Kane. But, we're not here to kill you.

Lincoln: Ben's right, we're here to take you in.

Kane North: I'm not going to prison without a fight.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) And that's exactly what you're getting.

Suddenly, Catherine Lancaster's blue eyes turned neon blue and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura and dragons, and as she approached Kane North, she left rainbow energy, crystals, and dragons with every step. Suddenly, Catherine Lancaster was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with rainbow fire and dragons surrounding it, there was the Rainbow Dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Catherine Lancaster emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Catherine Lancaster grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess and she had rainbow highlights on the bangs of her long hair, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with rainbow fire and dragons surrounding her, she still has the Rainbow Dragon emblazoned on her forehead, but it now has the Light Kanji in its claws, she still has on Rainbow Dragon earrings with the Light Kanji in its claws, but the Rainbow Dragon earrings have rainbow gems for eyes, she has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with rainbow crystal links and the Rainbow Dragon with rainbow gems for eyes holding the Light Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with rainbow phoenix on it, pink blouse with crystals and The Rainbow Dragon on it, blue pants, blue high heels, she has massive rainbow angel wings, and a sleeveless rainbow trenchcoat with rainbows and dragons on the coattails, and on the back is the Rainbow Dragon with crystals of different colors surrounding it, along with the flag of Britain.

Suddenly, Catherine Lancaster's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of rainbow light and rainbow crystals, and when it emerged, it was transformed into The Rainbow Dragon's Rainbow Sword of Colorful Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged rainbow blade with the Rainbow Dragon etched onto it, along with the symbol of The DNA Spliceteam on top, the Rainbow Dragon's wings for the crossguard, large rainbow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four rainbow dragon heads with rainbow gems for eyes and in their open mouths, Catherine Lancaster has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of The Rainbow Dragon with rainbow gems for eyes and a large rainbow gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large rainbow Spellbook of The Gods and the Universe on her left hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji right below the Rainbow Dragon that said, "Catherine Lancaster, Rainbow Dragon Gene-Slammer of England, Member of The DNA Spliceteam, Master of Rainbows, Crystals, and Rainbow Light, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Protector of England's Long History."

キャサリンランカスター、レインボードラゴンジーン-イングランドのスラマー、DNAスプライスチームのメンバー、レインボー、クリスタル、レインボーライトのマスター、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、イギリスの長い歴史の守護者

Catherine Lancaster has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY

CELESTIAL RAINBOW DRAGON ANGEL OF LOVE AND LIGHT!

We were amazed by Catherine Lancaster's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Kane North saw it, he tried to attack, but Catherine Lancaster fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy, and it hits him, and sent him into a wall.

Lincoln: Whoa, Catherine's transformed into her new Super Angel Infinity form.

Nico: Awesome.

Catherine Lancaster: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Rainbow Dragon and Rainbow Love) (British Accent) **Now, then, shall we teach Kane North a lesson?**

Lincoln: Let's get him.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transform, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, The Plumbers got out their weapons, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the Hidiacs and Kane North, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and winds and destroyed the Hidiacs, and knocked out Kane North, who was then tied up by Lincoln in a rainbow energy straitjacket and sent to the to The Masters of Evil's prison in The Center of The Earth. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Catherine Lancaster's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln: That's it for Kane North, and we got him sent to The Masters of Evil's prison. (To Nora Winchester) And it's so good to see you again, Nora.

Nora Winchester: (British Accent) You too, Lincoln. it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Nora Winchester was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Nora Winchester: (British Accent) Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Nora Winchester, she moved to Michigan from England, when she was eleven, and she's an expert on England's history and on birds.

Nico: Awesome, and Catherine's also from England, so they must've known each other at some point before Nora moved.

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) Actually, Nora lived in Camden Town in London, while I lived in Lancaster.

Lincoln: Awesome. Now, let's get you back to normal, Nora. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Nora, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Nora was reverting back to normal. Nora Winchester is a beautiful 17-year-old with long dark blue hair going down to the bottom of her neck, blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive dark blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the Blue-Winged Crown.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Nora?

Nora Winchester: (British Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Nora Winchester a new wardrobe, a dark blue shirt with a blue phoenix and a dark blue skirt with the Blue-Winged Crown on it, dark blue pants, dark blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long dark blue trenchcoat with birds on the coattails and the Blue-Winged Crown on the back, and on her back is a large Blue-Winged Crown-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark blue blade with the Blue-Winged Crown etched on it, the large wings of The Blue-Winged Crown for the crossguard, large dark blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large blue bird heads with dark blue gems for the eyes and four large blue gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Nora Winchester: (British Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Nora Winchester's neck with dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and dark blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Nora Winchester: (Surprised) (British Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Nora.

Nora Winchester had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the nine girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls are Ikuta Mitsuki, Hayasaka Miku, Imamura Sayaka, Jougasaki Hikaru, Katsuragi Youko, and Yagami Natsumi from Smash Hit, Yuuki Rina, Ijuuin Alice, and Miura Chisato from Hoshikuzu Paradise.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ikuta Mitsuki, Hayasaka Miku, Imamura Sayaka, Jougasaki Hikaru, Katsuragi Youko, Yagami Natsumi, Yuuki Rina, Ijuuin Alice, and Miura Chisato.

Helena McTroy: From Smash Hit and Hoshikuzu Paradise, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ikuta Mitsuki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ikuta Mitsuki and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Kane North and the army of Hidiacs, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ikuta Mitsuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ikuta Mitsuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Ikuta Mitsuki, Hayasaka Miku, Imamura Sayaka, Jougasaki Hikaru, Katsuragi Youko, Yagami Natsumi, Yuuki Rina, Ijuuin Alice, and Miura Chisato with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when we told them the villains we went after was Kane North, and he had an army of Hidiacs with him.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to the Hidiacs and Kane North, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Nora Winchester now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and as for Kane North, he was sent to The Masters of Evil's prison, and he'll be recruited into The Masters of Evil as a potential member.

---

After our adventure on Anur Phaetos and putting Kane North in The Masters of Evil's prison, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Nora Winchester saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Nora Winchester: (British Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Nora, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Nora Winchester: (British Accent) That's awesome.

Nico: It sure is, Nora. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Nora Winchester: (British Accent) I remembered that one time, we were looking for a rare bird to report in our nature assignment in science class for school, and to our surprise, we spotted a rare Kirtland's Warbler in Tall Timbers Park.

Me: Whoa, I've heard about those birds, they're awesome.

Lincoln: That's right, this bird is Michigan's most unique bird, because it breeds nowhere else in the world and is listed as a federally endangered species.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, awesome.

Nora Winchester: (British Accent) It sure is, but while we're looking for more birds, Lynn showed up, and she kicked her soccer ball at us, and it scared off the birds, and she was laughing at us. I wasn't going to stand for that one, so I grabbed the sports jock by the back of her shirt, and we dragged her back to The Loud House, and told Mr. and Mrs. Loud of what she did, and she got grounded for a week for that little stunt she played.

Nico and TLPS Mr. Wolf: Blame Dark Lynn for that one, Nora.

Lincoln: And Nora's not only a good bird watcher, but she was also tough when she grabbed Lynn and dragged her back to the house and told Mom and Dad what she did.

Me: So, we also got another one of your Guardian Angels, who's put Lynn in her place? Awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is, and since today's Valentine's Day, it's time for our date, this time, we're going to an Italian restaurant for Valentine's Day.

We then got a shower, and Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at an Italian restaurant for Valentine's Day in Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in a large black tuxedo suit with large buttoned white dress shirt, large black vest, large black pants, large black dress shoes, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, large orange fingerless gloves with the symbol of The Loud House surrounded by a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel in a diamond formation, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and he had on his Thunderbird Eau Fraiche cologne.

And his harem were dressed in long fancy dresses in their favorite colors, colored high heels, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble, and they had on some perfume.

Lincoln: Well, ladies, shall we?

Hannah Montgomery: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln took the girls by their arms, and they left the Estate, and they head for the Italian restaurant in Gotham Royal York, and when they arrived, it was an amazing establishment, and it looked like a slice of Italy has made its home here in Gotham Royal York.

Helena McTroy: Wow, this restaurant is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is, Helena. Dad told me about this place, and it's an amazing restaurant with top-quality food and atmosphere, and I also made reservations for this place. Happy Valentine's Day, girls.

The girls were so surprised that Lincoln has made the reservations for them at this restaurant, and they kissed him, then, they went to their tables, and ordered their food. A few minutes later, their food arrived at the table, and when Lincoln took a bite, his taste buds were blown away, along with the rest of his harem, as soon as they took a bite of their food. Then, after they've eaten, Lincoln paid the bill, and they returned home, and were back in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, big guy, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to the Italian restaurant that Dad told me about.

Nico: Awesome.

Lily the Mermaid: And it was also a Valentine's Day gift that Linky had gotten us, a reservation and a date at that restaurant.

Nico: Now, that makes it even more awesome and romantic. Nice.

Lori: And it's a good thing Dad told you about that restaurant, Lincoln, Bobby and I are planning on also going there one day on our date.

Me: Same with me and Varie.

Nico: Same with me, May, and my harem, along with all the other couples.

Lincoln: Nice.

Nico: May, I got another Valentine's Day gift for you.

May: What is it?

Nico pulled out an awesome bracelet. It was a magical bracelet that was gold and it had jewels for each of Nico's friends and May and his harem.

Nico: This is a bracelet that will symbolize that you are part of my harem and family and the gems will continue to increase as more members are added.

May: Awesome! Thanks Nico.

Poromon: Manaphy, I got a gift for you.

Poromon gave her an awesome necklace in the shape of May and her hugging.

So cute.

Manaphy: Oh wow! That is awesome! Thanks Poromon.

Poromon: Anytime.

We all had all sorts of great gifts for everyone.

William: Maria, I hope you don't mind. But I got something for you.

Maria got an amazing gift from William. It was an amazing ocean blue ring and it had sapphires and diamonds and they were in the shape of a mermaid and dolphins.

Maria: Whoa! William that is beautiful!

William: It sure is.

Poliwag: Horsea, I got you a gift

Poliwag put a jewel on Horsea's tail and it looked like a jewel seahorse.

Horsea: Cool! Thanks Poliwag.

Poliwag: You're welcome.

Nico: Aww.

Dark Spicer: What should we do today?

Nico: Lets head to the carnival. But before we go J.D. has something he wants to show us.

Me: Yep. Check this out.

I pulled out an awesome new weapon and it was A Beyblade! It was a purple phoenix Beyblade.

Me: This is my Beyblade, Starstorm Phoenix. Did you guys know that I am the strongest Beyblader in the world?

Eli: Whoa! Are you really?

Me: I sure am and I also know Tyson and his friends. They are some of the greatest Beybladers I've ever known and are really awesome supporters too. I helped them come a long way and Tyson and his Beyblade the Dragoon are the strongest ever. But me and my Beyblade the Starstorm Phoenix have overcome many odds and obstacles.

Tahu: When the time I comes, I volunteer to go on the series of Ambassador missions that involve Tyson and his friends.

Nico: Granted. It'll be awesome for you to meet Tyson.

Me: Yep. And it'll be awesome to show you how they Beyblade. But that's not till later. Not sure when but it will be awesome.

Laney: I can't wait to see what they can do.

Me: It'll be awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets head to Phoenix Land!

We cheered and we were off to Phoenix Land!

Shiv: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go for an evolve alien this time. I'm hoping to look for an Evolved Necrofriggian Gene-Slammer.

Me: Wow you want to kick it up a bit.

Nico: Yep. So one of the ice users will go with me next.

Electro: It really sucks that the version of me in the Ultimate Alliance world is gonna be in the Fold.

Nico: I know. But we'll save him when the time comes.

Eli: Yeah we sure will. We just have 32 days left before we head out.

Nico: Yep.

We arrived at Phoenix Land.

Firefly: Good old Phoenix Land.

Me: Yep. Awesome amusement park.

Nico: Lets go have some fun.

We cheered!

William: Shall we go, my fair lady?

Maria: We shall.

We all went and had fun. We went for the roller coaster and games and tunnel of love and more.

Maria: I was just about to say that.

William: Me too.

Poliwag and Horsea and William and Maria went on it.

Poliwag: Isn't this lovely?

Horsea: It sure is.

Maria and William were making out.

Poromon: Where should we go, babe?

Manaphy: Bumper cars?

Poromon: Oh it's on!

Nico: Lets do it!

May: Yeah.

They were having fun.

Eddy: So, sockhead. I heard Aparoid Pigma made an appearence in Nico's rescue.

Edd: He sure did Eddy and it was amazing and scary.

Linka: Yeah it sure was. And now Pigma is in the M.O.E. Prison forever.

Eddy: So, sockhead. I heard Aparoid Pigma made an appearence in Nico's rescue.

Edd: He sure did Eddy and it was amazing and scary.

Linka: Yeah it sure was. And now Pigma is in the M.O.E. Prison forever.

Eddy: Was he really that hideous in that form?

Edd: He sure was!

Linka: He was gross and disgusting and horrifying.

Ed: I want cotton candy!

Ed went and got some cotton candy.

He was hungry.

Later we got some burgers and funnel cakes.

Me: Thank goodness this isn't turning out to be like Patrick not getting his present.

Nico: No kidding.

Sandy: I should've just gotten that present to Patrick right away.

Nico: But those scallops were interfering.

Me: Yep.

Manaphy: This Valentine's Day is turning out to be trouble free.

Nico: It sure is. Lets head for the movie theater.

We did so and we were going there to watch VENOM 2: LET THERE BE CARNAGE!

*SPOILER ALERT*

In 1996, a young Cletus Kasady watches helplessly as his love, Frances Barrison is taken away from St. Estes Home for Unwanted Children to the Ravencroft Institute. On the way, Barrison uses her sonic scream powers to attack young police officer Patrick Mulligan. Mulligan shoots Barrison in the eye and suffers an injury to his ear due to her scream. Unbeknownst to Mulligan, who believes he killed her, Barrison is still taken to Ravencroft where her abilities are restricted.

In the present day, Mulligan is now a detective and asks journalist Eddie Brock to speak to serial killer Kasady in San Quentin State Prison, as Kasady refuses to talk to anyone other than Brock. After the visit, Brock's alien symbiote Venom deduces where Kasady has hidden the bodies of his victims which gives Brock a huge career boost. Brock is then contacted by his ex-fiancée Anne Weying, who tells him that she is now engaged to Dr. Dan Lewis, much to Venom's displeasure.

Kasady, who was found guilty of his crimes and earlier sentenced to death by lethal injection, invites Brock to attend his execution. Brock speaks to Kasady again and the latter insults Brock, provoking Venom to attack Kasady. Kasady bites Brock's hand and ingests a small part of the symbiote. Back at their home, Venom has an argument with Brock about wanting to have more freedom to eat criminals, and the symbiote decides to leave Brock's body and go off on its own.

As Kasady's execution begins, a red symbiote emerges and blocks the injection. Named Carnage, it goes on a violent rampage through the prison, freeing inmates and killing guards. Carnage agrees to help Kasady break Barrison out of Ravencroft in exchange for Kasady's help eliminating Brock and Venom. Mulligan visits Brock at home and warns him about the situation. At Ravencroft, Kasady frees Barrison and they travel to the St. Estes children's home to burn it down.

Mulligan grows suspicious of Brock and arrests him. Brock contacts Weying as his lawyer and reveals that Venom has separated from him. As Venom makes his way through San Francisco by hopping from body to body, Weying finds him bonded to Mrs. Chen and convinces him to forgive Brock. Venom reunites with Brock and they escape custody. Kasady takes Mulligan hostage and Barrison captures Weying, taking them both to a cathedral where Kasady and Barrison plan to get married. Brock and Venom arrive to fight Carnage while Barrison seemingly kills Mulligan by hanging him with a chain. Venom is overpowered by Carnage, but provokes Barrison into using her powers to separate Carnage and Kasady. Venom devours Carnage and kills Kasady while Barrison is crushed by the collapsing cathedral. Later, an alive Mulligan's eyes flash blue.

Brock and Venom, now fugitives, decide to take a vacation while they ponder their next steps. As Venom tells Brock about the symbiotes' knowledge of other universes, a blinding light transports them from their hotel room to another room where they watch J. Jonah Jameson talking about Spider-Man's revealed identity as Peter Parker on television.

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: YEAH!

Me: That was awesome!

Venom: We ate Kasady and Carnage whole!

Girl Jordan: Serves that fucking monster right!

Venom: You said it!

They high five!

Me: That's what happens when you become the most fucked up monster ever.

Nico: I guess Girl Jordan is still holding on to that vendetta to some degree but that was so awesome seeing Carnage get eaten by Venom and then Venom biting Kasady's head off like that.

Eli: That was so awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Maria: Not to mention the Carnage and Kasady there weren't symbiotic.

Nico: No they sure weren't.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

U.A. Carnage: I can't believe that version of me was like that.

Girl Jordan: I know. You I can get along with.

U.A. Carnage: Thanks.

Me: That's a relief.

Super Hero Squad Carnage: That was cool though.

Me: Yep.

Eddie Brock: Venom, let's not fight ever like in that movie, okay?

Venom: You got it.

Me: But that was awesome how it takes you guys into the world of Spiderman No Way Home.

Nico: That was really cool.

Laney: Lets hope we don't meet that version of Carnage though. The last thing we want is for Girl Jordan to go off like that again.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Horsea: What should we do now?

Nico: I got one last thing we can do.

We went up to our estate special park and we looked up all at the stars. The park was in a dome with a magnificent view of space.

Me: Wow.

Poromon: Look at that view!

Nico: It sure is magnificent.

Me: The stars just go on forever and there's still so much more we haven't seen out there.

Eli: I know and we've only begun to scratch the surface of how much is out there still.

Lana: We sure have.

Nico: Happy Valentine's Day, May.

May: You too Nico.

Me: Happy Valentine's Day everyone.

Laney: You too J.D.

We had a great Valentines Day and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Happy Valentines Day to you all and I hope you are having an awesome and great Valentines Day and that you are giving the special someone you have in your heart the love you have for them and giving them the best day ever. The first part was on the Ben 10 Planet Encephalonus IV and that was an awesome planet from Vilgax Attacks and Aparoid Pigma is from Starfox Assault and that was a really scary villain for both me and Nico and it was really creepy. The second part was for the world of Anur Phaetos and we faced the evil twin brother of Abel North from the Ben 10 Episode Super Alien Hero Buddy Adventures and Kane was jealous of his brother just like Cain in the Bible of the Book of Genesis. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in California and Nico and Kopaka are going to meet the Kaboom family from Animaniacs AND GET READY TO SEE AN EXPLOSIVE BATTLE as Nico and Kopaka meet not only an Evolved Necrofriggian Gene-Slammer named Shannon Littlefield who is from the Uintah Tribe in Utah but also get Katie to stop these explosive monster outbursts and transformations and all that. She would make a great candidate for the M.O.E. Just a darn shame she had to be cut out of the show 25 years later. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be where they take down Dr. M from Sly Cooper 3 who is trying to get to the Cooper Fortune and Worst Of All he is gonna have ALL of The Cooper Clan with him that was brought back by the Aparoids and Lincoln and his group are going to save them and we'll have the WHOLE Cooper Clan back. And they are going to meet a Mavelus Gene-Slammer named Rika Noralenshikov who is from Russia but was raised in America. The next chapter is gonna be where we take down an evil version of Jake Long and we're going to make sure that monster never torments Jake ever again.

See you all tomorrow and Happy Valentines Day to you all.

# Crimes of the Doppelganger Dragon

In a suburb area of Los Angeles, California was Nico and Kopaka and they were there for another awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Kopaka.

Kopaka: No problem. This will be really interesting to see how fun the rescues you go on are.

Nico: Oh they are really fun. And I have a feeling this is gonna be a strange one. But I definitely know this area. Rachel San Diego told me all about this place. We're going to meet Katie Kaboom.

Kopaka: Isn't she the teenager from Animaniacs with the unstable temper.

Nico: Yep. A Hulk type personality.

Nico went over her history.

---

Katie Ka-Boom is an antagonist in Animaniacs, being the main antagonist of one of the show's side segments titled Katie Ka-Boom. Though she is not inherently evil by design, she is callous and self-absorbed enough to be a serious threat to those around her.

She was voiced by Laura Mooney.

Katie appears to be a beautiful sixteen-year-old girl dealing with the life of an average suburban teenager and, like most teenagers, is prone to over-dramatics, angst, random mood swings and egomania. Unfortunately for her family, Katie is capable of shape-shifting into large, vicious monsters (whose forms usually relate to the cause of her anger) and generating natural disasters when she gets angry.

While having a daughter/sister that stresses over things like driving tests and dates is normal, Katie's family know to go into full lockdown when such incidents occur. Katie's mood swings transform her into various monstrous forms and herald explosions, tremors and energy blasts. The cause of Katie's supernatural powers is never touched upon and really just creative license given for how teenagers get.

Her parents and brother appear to be normal humans, although her mother describes Katie's outbursts as a phase, meaning she will grow out of it. This could mean one or both of her parents had similar transformations when they were her age, but that would also mean Katie's brother may go through the same phase when he becomes a teenager. Regardless of cause, Katie is a menace to her entire neighborhood, often with her parents and brother at ground zero of Katie's acts of destruction. Yet for some reason, none of her neighbors seem to really notice or pay much mind to said destruction when they come around soon after Katie calms down.

---

Kopaka was shocked!

Kopaka: Whoa! Get he mad and she explodes like an atomic bomb.

Nico: Yep. She would make an awesome member for the M.O.E.

Kopaka: I agree with you there.

Nico: Yeah but it's a darn shame that she was cut from the show after 25 years. What a ripoff!

Kopaka: With this day and age people have to be very careful with what to show around their children.

Nico: That is true.

Kopaka: People are just that careful.

Nico: This is honestly the first time I bring a Toa on a rescue.

Kopaka: It sure is. I'm looking forward to this myself.

Nico: Me too. (Senses something) Whoa! I sense a huge energy.

Nico looked around and then he saw it coming from a house and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole house exploded in a huge fiery explosion!

Nico: WHOA! LETS GO!

They went to the house and saw the mom and dad and brother all right and hiding behind a sand bag barrier and Katie Kaboom was a FIRE MONSTER WITH RED EYES!

Mrs. Kaboom: Katie don't you think you're overreacting!

Katie Kaboom: I AM NOT OVERREACTING! I AM A TEENAGER!

Nico: Kopaka, cool her off!

Kopaka: Right!

Kopaka fired a wave of ice and it hit her and she screamed and steam came out.

Nico: Katie you got to calm down! Look at how you're scaring your family!

Katie Kaboom: MAYBE YOU WOULD LIKE TO FACE MY WRATH!

She fired a massive blast of fire at them and Nico fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The people of the neighborhood were coming out to see the battle!

Nico: Fuck! Only way we're calming her down is to cool her off.

Kopaka: She is a mentally unstable girl!

?: I'll cool down this toxic girl!

Suddenly a glowing red shadow swooped in and flew through Katie and froze her right on contact and turned her into a block of ice!

It came out and it was an Evolved Necrofriggian!

Nico: WHOA! An Evolved Necrofriggian!

Evolved Necrofriggian: (In a girls voice) Its been a while Nico.

Nico: That voice. Shannon Littlefield. Its been a while.

Kopaka: Wow! How do you know Shannon?

Nico: Shannon is from the Ute Indian Tribe in Utah. I've always been very fascinated with Native American cultures and lifestyles and after School I would fly down to the Uintah Indian Reservation in Northeastern Utah to learn all about her tribe's culture and lifestyles and they are amazing.

Kopaka: That is really amazing.

Shannon Littlefield: It sure is.

Nico: Okay. I think Katie's cooled off.

But the ice shook and then exploded!

Nico: Or maybe not!

Shannon Littlefield: She needs to really cool down!

Shannon fired a massive blast of endothermic fire and it absorbed Katie's fire and froze Katie back into human form in a block of ice.

Nico: That did it!

Kopaka: Wow! She's gonna be really cold from that.

Nico: Yep. Mr. & Mrs. Kaboom you need to take your daughter to serious anger management therapy or someone is gonna get hurt! Or worse!

Shannon reverted back and she was a girl with red hair and had yellow and red clothes.

Shannon Littlefield: I agree with my friend. She needs to learn how to control her temper.

Nico: That's right. My favorite saying from Confucious is To be wronged is nothing unless you continue to remember it.

Mr. Kaboom: Wow.

Kopaka: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Shannon Littlefield: My favorite is where he saved my tribe land from a massive and terrible forest fire that was coming to the preserve. That was such an amazing moment. But one of my favorites was where Nico showed me the Twin Owls up in Este's Park, Colorado. That is my favorite mountain there.

Nico: That was awesome. And my friend J.D. is from Colorado and he knows Estes Park. Awesome place.

Kopaka: It sure is.

Nico: Yep. Mr. and Mrs. Kaboom you need to stop letting your daughter have these explosive outbursts. You need to grab the bull by the horns and make sure she listens to you instead of doing what SHE wants. You are the parents and you are in charge! So grow a back bone and make sure she obeys you!

Mrs. Kaboom had a look of determination on her face!

Mrs. Kaboom: You're right! It's time we got more serious!

Nico: Good.

Kopaka: That's right!

Nico: And maybe she can join our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Mr. Kaboom: We'll do it.

Shannon Littlefield: Good.

Nico: Yeah.

Nico: I really missed you, Shannon.

Shannon Littlefield: Me too Nico.

They hugged.

Nico fired a blast of fire and thawed Katie out and it was time for Mr. and Mrs. Kaboom to start being more serious and take their jobs as parents more seriously. Then Nico and the group went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Sly Cooper, Connor Cooper, Marie Cooper, Inspector Fox, Bentley, Murray, Jean Bison, Dmitri Lousteau, Penelope, Neyla, Contessa, Panda King, Rajan, Henrietta Cooper, and Nuju were heading to Kaine Island, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to take down Dr. M, and worst of all, we got word he's got all of The Cooper Clan with him, and they were brought back by The Aparoids.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here on Kaine Island, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to take down Dr. M, and stop him from getting the Cooper Fortune.

Sly Cooper: That's right, Lincoln.

Connor Cooper: I never did like that lunatic, I'll be glad to get rid of him for good.

Nico: Same here. In fact, I'm hoping that Sly uses The Black Gates on him.

Me: Now, that I'm going to enjoy seeing for myself.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we got word that there's a Gene-Slammer for the Duel Monster, Mavelus, is here, and who's another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels, and we got word that Dr. M has some other helpers with him, I wonder who they are?

Lincoln: I might have a feeling I know who they are, same with J.D., Nico, Eli, and Nicole.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Dr. M, and he's going to kill them. Then, Lincoln saw the group that Dr. M had with him: they were none other than all of the members of The Cooper Clan, Bob Cooper, Slytunkhamen Cooper I, Slytunkhamen Cooper II, Salim al-Kupar, Sir Galleth Cooper, Slaigh MacCooper, Slaigh MacCooper, "Tennessee Kid" Cooper, Thaddeus Winslow Cooper III, and Otto van Cooper. But, Lincoln saw they all had purple blotches on them, and that had pointed out to Lincoln that they've been brought back by The Aparoids.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Dr. M, and he's going to kill them, and I saw the group that Dr. M had with him: they were none other than all of the members of The Cooper Clan, Bob Cooper, Slytunkhamen Cooper I, Slytunkhamen Cooper II, Salim al-Kupar, Sir Galleth Cooper, Slaigh MacCooper, Slaigh MacCooper, "Tennessee Kid" Cooper, Thaddeus Winslow Cooper III, and Otto van Cooper. But, worst of all, they've been brought back by The Aparoids.

We gasped in utter shock, and when Sly Cooper found out, the memory of what happened to his Dad last year on Sandy's birthday came back, and it really made him mad.

Sly Cooper: (Getting Angry) They did WHAT?!

Connor Cooper: Those monsters, let's head down there and free them. Then, we'll kill Dr. M, and end his life forever.

Zhang Bao: Now, you're talking.

?: (Russian Accent) Let's get that fucked-up mad scientist.

Suddenly, we saw a Mavelus descend in front of us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Rika Noralenshikov. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, let's put a stop to Dr. M, and free the Cooper Clan from the Aparoids.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Dr. M, and they hit him, and the eleven girls got to safety. When Dr. M saw us, he was enraged, along with the Aparoid-possessed Cooper Clan members.

Dr. M: How dare you get in my way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! The Cooper Fortune is mine!

Sly Cooper: Why don't you shut the hell up, you fucked-up mad scientist lunatic!

That loud yell from Sly Cooper was enough to shut Dr. M up, but this was only the beginning. Sly Cooper transformed into his Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, and he unholstered his Ancestral Cane of The Cooper Clan from his wider and muscular back. Suddenly, we felt something snap inside of Sly Cooper's mind, as he was surrounded by a blue energy aura with fire, lightning, and darkness, and as he'd approached his Aparoid-infected ancestors, he left neon blue energy, fire, lightning, and darkness with every step.

Sly Cooper: You fucking Aparoids are now really starting to make me even more sick. You may have helped us out in bringing back those who've tragically died, and we freed them from your influence. (Suddenly Getting Even More Angry) But, to bring back our ancestors and turn them into your mindless slaves to kill us, just like with my Dad… , YOU'VE JUST CROSSED THE FUCKING LINE FOR THE LAST TIME, YOU PARASTIC BASTARDS FROM HELL!

We gasped in shock when Sly Cooper's rage was really let loose now, including Sly Cooper's parents.

Lincoln: Uh oh, I haven't forgotten the last time when Sly Cooper's rage was let loose like that.

Nico: Yeah, that's when the Aparoids brought his Dad back last year, but to bring his ancestors back and turn them into their slaves, they just crossed the line for the last time, and now, Sly Cooper is now really pissed off now, and his rage has been let loose.

Eli: HIT THE DECK!

We ran for cover, as Sly Cooper screamed like a madman and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of energy exploded out and he was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with flames, bolts of lightning, and the dark shadows surrounding it, there's a racoon running around the vortex, and inside of the vortex is a gold phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sly Cooper emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Sly Cooper grew from 6'11" to 7'0" in height, he had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, he has neon brown eyes and he has a blue energy aura with fire, lightning, and darkness surrounding him, he has the insignia of The Cooper Clan emblazoned on his forehead now has a flame, a single bolt of lightning, and a crescent moon surrounding it, his raccoon earrings now have blue gems for the eyes, and in addition to the Fire, Thunder, and Dark Kanjis, the Eternity Kanji was also added in its paws, and it was now in a diamond formation, and his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with blue crystal links and a raccoon holding the Fire, Thunder, Dark, and Eternity Kanjis arranged in a diamond formation in its paws for the pendant, his clothes have grown longer for his new body, and he now has massive grey angel wings with black tips on the large gray feathers, his natural mask was still shown, his blue shirt has a gold phoenix on it, his large blue hat and yellow neckerchief has a phoenix on it, and his long blue coat has racoons on the coattails and on the back is the Cooper Clan's insignia with angel wings surrounding it, and he had on his Indigo Lantern Corp ring on his left ring finger.

Suddenly, Sly Cooper's Ancestral Cane of The Cooper Clan was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blue energy, and when it emerged, it was transformed into The Cooper Clan's Ancestral Cane of Elemental Justice, it's a new cane measuring 8'4" in length with a massive curved gold hook head with smaller curved hooks on it, and a carved Cooper insignia on the gold hook head and a coiled gold dragon on one end of the longer brown handle and on the other is a massive gold hand clutching a large blue gem. Sly Cooper has on his brand-new gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on his wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold racoon head with a large blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a gold kanji right below the Cooper Clan insignia that said, "Sly Cooper, Son of Connor and Marie Cooper, Paris' Legendary Master Raccoon Thief, Inheritor of The Thievius Raccoonus, Slayer of The Evil Clockwerk, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Raccoons, Fire, Lightning, and Darkness."

スライ・クーパー、コナーとマリー・クーパーの息子、パリの伝説的なマスターアライグマ泥棒、ティエビウス・ラクーンの継承者、邪悪な時計仕掛けの殺し屋、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、強力な教師の強力な学生、そしてアライグマ、火、稲妻、そして闇のマスター

Sly Cooper has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY SAPPHIRE FIRESTORM THIEVIUS RACCOONUS ANGEL OF PHANTOM THIEF JUSTICE AND ELEMENTAL COMPASSION!

We were amazed by Sly Cooper's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, along with his Mom and Dad. But, when Dr. M and The Aparoid-Infected Cooper Clan ancestors saw it, they fell into a rage. But, Sly Cooper wasn't afraid of any of them, as he fired a blast of blue energy, and chained up Dr. M, so he can't escape.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap, incredible!

Connor Cooper: Our son's now become even more of a man, incredible.

Lincoln: Sly Cooper's achieved a Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, that's so awesome. Sly, how do you feel?

Sly Cooper: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Phantom Thief Justice and Elemental Compassion) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, let's free my ancestors from those parasitic Aparoids.**

Lincoln: Let's do it.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transform, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, The Cooper Gang got out their weapons, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, and we went at the Aparoid-Infected Cooper Clan ancestors, and we fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames, which knocked down the Aparoid-Infected Cooper Clan ancestors.

Sly Cooper: **Now, to free all of you from the Aparoids. APAROID PURIFICATION MEGABLAST!**

Sly Cooper fired a blast of holy light from the large curved gold cane head of his new cane, and as the blast hits the Cooper Clan ancestors, it destroyed the Aparoids and freed them, and Lincoln healed them. Then, Sly Cooper and Lincoln fired two powerful energy blasts, which destroyed Dr. M, and when his spirit appeared, Lincoln marked his forehead with a kanji, and condemned him to The Black Gates, and his spirit was erased forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Sly Cooper's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln: That's it for that madman. (To Rika Noralenshikov) And it's so good to see you again, Rika.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) You too, Lincoln. it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Rika Noralenshikov was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Yeah, I can see, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Rika Noralenshikov, she moved from Russia to Michigan, when she was eleven, and she saved a fifteen-year-old girl and her baby daughter, when they had to go into hiding in a sewer, because her former boyfriend, Armando, wanted to kill her and her baby daughter, and his dad's a high-ranking cartel member.

Nico: What? Oh, I'm definitely going to want to hear this.

Lincoln: You'll hear about that later on, Nico, and you're going to love it. Now, let's get you back to normal, Rika, guys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Rika, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Rika was reverting back to normal. Rika Noralenshikov is a beautiful 18-year-old with long orange hair going down to the bottom of her neck, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive orange angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Mavelus.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Rika?

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Rika Noralenshikov a new wardrobe, an orange shirt with a gold phoenix and an orange skirt with Mavelus on it, orange pants, orange leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long orange trenchcoat with birds on the coattails and Mavelus on the back, and on her back is a large Mavelus-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange blade with Mavelus etched on it, the large wings of Mavelus for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large bird heads with orange gems for the eyes and four large orangee gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Rika Noralenshikov's neck with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Surprised) (British Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Rika.

Rika Noralenshikov had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Shimazu Sakuya, Shimazu Nami, Shimazu Suseri, Tamako, Isuca, Matsuura Fuzuki, Souma Matsuri, Souma Nadeshiko, and Tachibana Kanae from Isuca, Hanazono Karin from Kamichama Karin, and Kujou Himeka from Kamichama.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Shimazu Sakuya, Shimazu Nami, Shimazu Suseri, Tamako, Isuca, Matsuura Fuzuki, Souma Matsuri, Souma Nadeshiko, Tachibana Kanae, Hanazono Karin, and Kujou Himeka.

Helena McTroy: From Isuca, Kamichama Karin, and Kamichara, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Shimazu Sakuya: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Shimazu Sakuya and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Dr. M and helped Sly Cooper free the Cooper Clan ancestors from the Aparoids, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and

Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Shimazu Sakuya: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Shimazu Sakuya: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Shimazu Sakuya, Shimazu Nami, Shimazu Suseri, Tamako, Isuca, Matsuura Fuzuki, Souma Matsuri, Souma Nadeshiko, Tachibana Kanae, Hanazono Karin, and Kujou Himeka We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when we told them the villain we went after was Dr. M, and they were also even more shocked when they also found out that with him were all of The Cooper Clan ancestors, minus Henrietta Cooper, and that they were brought back by The Aparoids.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did, such as Sly Cooper transforming into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, and he and Lincoln freed the Cooper Clan ancestors from the Aparoids, and sent Dr. M to The Black Gates, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Rika Noralenshikov now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and we also moved the Cooper Fortune to our vault, and The Cooper Clan ancestors were now new members of the team, and The Cooper Gang has expanded even more.

---

After freeing The Cooper Clan ancestors from The Aparoids and getting rid of Dr. M this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Rika Noralenshikov saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Rika, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Rika.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) I know you all want to know about me, but I should warn you, one of the memories I had isn't a pretty picture. I found and met a fifteen-year-old girl named Amber Carter and her fifteen-month-old daughter Emily, and I then found out her story. She was raised in a middle class neighborhood in Mexico, and her life was rather boring until she had her first fashion photo shoot. There was this well-dressed guy who came up to her and told her she was cute. He even asked her out to a bar, but she told him she was only fifteen, and her dad would never allow her to go out at night, because of the gangs and the drug cartels out there. He ended up giving her his number anyway and walked off again.

Then, her manager came over.

Amber's Manager: Stay away from that guy, his dad's a high-ranking drug cartel member, and he only comes to these photoshoots to pick up pretty girls.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Had she'd been smart, she would've listened to his advice, but she just couldn't get that guy out of her head. The fact that his dad is in a drug cartel only made him more exciting. She imagined them hiding from the police in expensive mansions and building their own drug cartel together. Oh, she loved fantasizing being the wife of a drug cartel boss, so, she met up with the guy. His name is Armando Luis Rodriguez, she dated him for months, and it was just as she had imagined it. He drove me through Mexico in his sports car, and she knew what she had to fear no one when she was next to him, not even the police, because the police department in Mexico was super corrupt. One time, a drunk guy made fun of Armando, but when his friends told him whose son Armando was, the guy jumped to his knees and begged him for mercy, crying and embarrassing himself, and she guess it worked, because Armando let him go again. That's why he had so much confidence, no one could touch him. But, one day, he picked her up at my house, and my dad asked him who he was.

Armando Luis Rodriguez: I'm your daughter's boyfriend.

Amber's Dad: Ha! Not in a million years. I can tell what kind of guy you are.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) That's when her dad took her by her arm and dragged her back into the house. She saw Armando coming at my Dad from behind, but she waved him off, because she didn't want anyone to get hurt. She was in love though, so the next day after school, she ran away and she started living with Armando. He was living in a big apartment, and spent so much money on me that she was convinced he was serious about us. But, one night, she, Armando, and his friends went to a bar, and she made a mistake. she got a bit drunk, and told Armando that one of his friends was super cute, and he freaked out, and told her that she should then go that guy instead of him. She immediately apologized, and said she'd only been joking. But, afterward, it was never the same between them again. He came home less and less often and just didn't love me anymore. She was so petrified at losing him that she made him impregnate me, she did it by lying to him and saying she was on the pill. She thought if they had a child, he'd fall in love with her again. She told Armando, "I know things have been difficult between us lately, but look what I just found out." She showed him the pregnancy test, hoping he'd be happy about it, but he looked dead in the eyes.

Amber Carter: Aren't you happy?

Armando Luis Rodriguez: This wasn't part of my plans.

Rika Noralensikov: (Russian Accent) His reaction made her so nervous, had he already been planning on leaving Amber? They went to bed, but she couldn't fall asleep, she was too worried. Then, in the middle of the night, he stood up, took his phone, and left the room. Amber secretly followed him to the balcony and heard him say.

Armando Luis Rodriguez: I need you to get rid of her, it'll be an easy job. I'll just bring her to your home tomorrow.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Amber ran back to the room, petrified. She had to get out of here. So, she stood up early around 5:00 A.M., trying to escape, but Armando suddenly noticed it.

Armando Luis Rodriguez: Where are you going?

Amber Carter: Oh. (Laughs) Just to the bathroom. I think the baby woke me up.

Armando Luis Rodriguez: Okay, and by the way, I'll later visit a friend. You should come with us.

Amber Carter: Oh! That sounds fantastic! But, eh, it's my Aunt's birthday today!

Armando Luis Rodriguez: That's fine, no problem. We'll visit your aunt first, and then afterward, go to my friend.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) What the hell?! This psycho really wanted her dead. She went to the bathroom and turned on the shower. She wanted Armando to believe that she was showering, so she had enough time to escape. Then, she left the bathroom and went to the front door, but right when she pushed the handle down, she heard Armando say:

Armando Luis Rodriguez: Where are you going?

Amber Carter: What, me?! Oh, I'm just going outside to get some exercise!

Armando Luis Rodriguez: Without shoes? And why did you leave the shower on?

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Amber had no excuses left, and just ran outside to the elevator. Armando didn't follow her, she guess he was scared she'd scream and get the neighbors' attention. Instead, he just stared in her eyes while she waited for the elevator, it was so scary. Afterwards, she immediately went back to my dad's house, she was crying when he opened the door, she felt so bad for running away, but he immediately took her in his arms, and she knew he still loved her. She told him Armando's dad is a high-ranking member of a drug cartel, and that he wanted her dead, because she was carrying his baby. Her dad immediately responded.

Mr. Carter: Don't worry, I know a place where you can hide.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) He walked her to the street in front of their house, and opened a manhole cover.

Mr. Carter: Hurry, go in before someone sees you. Quick, I'll bring you food later.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) She climbed to the bottom and the smell was so bad, she started crying, it was wet, stinky, and dirty. She waited for 12 hours until her dad finally came down to bring her food.

Amber Carter: What took you so long? I hate this place.

Mr. Carter: You don't understand. Your lovely boyfriend, Armando, paid me a visit today. He and his buddies searched the whole house for you, it's best that you stay down here for a few months, until things cool down.

Amber Carter: A FEW MONTHS?! Are you nuts?! There isn't even a toilet down here.

Mr. Carter: That's why I brought you diapers.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Her dad also brought her water canisters, food, a camping mat, and a walkie talkie. It wasn't the life of her dreams, but at least she was safe, and it also gave her time to reflect on all the dumb decisions she made. Later that day, she called her dad, and apologized for running away, and she thanked him for letting her come back. He then responded.

Mr. Carter: Don't worry, I'll always be there for you.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Amber fell asleep, but after a few hours, she felt a tickling on her toe. It was a freaking rat, and it wanted to eat her foot. That was her life until three weeks later, when her dad organized a way for her to escape from Mexico. She didn't want to say where she lived now, because she was still scared that Armando might find her some day, but, she found work as a primary school teacher while raising her daughter. It's not an easy life, and she wished she had listened to her dad when he warned her about Armando, but she can't change the past.

When Rika was done, we were really horrified at what she went through.

Nico: (Stunned) My God. Rika, I'm so sorry to hear about that.

Me: Same here.

Eli: Me too.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Thank you, boys.

Nico: I can't believe what Amber had to go through, and she did reflect on the choices she'd made, and that's always the common mistake for teenage girls. So, how did you get Gene-Slammed into a

Mavelus, and how did you destroy the drug cartel that Armando and his dad work for?

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) Amber said that she'd found a needle that one of the Team Rocket scientists had dropped as soon as he got spotted and ran off, and I injected myself with it, and I'd turned into a Mavelus, and with that power, I went to Mexico, and destroyed the drug cartel, and among those who died in the attack was Armando's dad. When Armando found out, he'd wanted revenge, but I knocked him out, and called the cops, and Armando was arrested, and it turns out he was just as involved in the cartel's activities, along with his dad. He was convicted for his crimes, and he was sentenced to Life in Prison Without Possibility for Parole, and he was then sent to the federal penitentiary in Florence, Colorado, where he'll never be free again.

Lincoln: Awesome. But, just in case, we'll need to keep an eye on the prison, in case Armando tries to break out and come after Amber Carter and her daughter.

Lori: Yeah, I still remembered what'd happened with Emily and her parents with their ordeal with Amy.

Me: Leave that to me, Lincoln. I actually know the warden there, he's an old friend of my dad when they were on the force together.

Nico: Awesome. So, Lincoln, what can you tell us about Rika?

Lincoln: Rika's known as a smart girl, and she's an expert on Russia's history, and she's also a tough girl, she'd kept Lori, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and Lisa in check, and threatened to pummel them, if she had caught one bruise on me or if she saw me crying because of them, and she even called them a bunch of needy, rotten, bad-tempered, emotionless, greedy nanny-goats.

Nico: Whoa. Keeping them in check with violence and insulting them, she's one tough girl.

We then got a shower, and suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, we saw that The Dark Queen, the main enemy of The Battletoads, is here, and she's causing havoc.

Rash: Oh man, The Dark Queen's here.

Lincoln: So, now The Dark Queen herself has come out of her lair, and now, she wants revenge on us for what we've done to her minions. Perfect, now's our chance to finally get rid of her for good. Let's go, everyone, today, The Dark Queen's reign of terror ends here and now!

Nico: Oh yeah, now you're talking, big guy!

We head out to confront The Dark Queen, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits her in the back. When The Dark Queen saw us, she was indeed enraged.

Dark Queen: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with those annoying Battletoads, have arrived. Perfect, now I can get my revenge on all of you for what you've done to my minions.

Lincoln: Not a chance, Dark Queen. You made the big mistake sending your minions to cause havoc in Gotham Royal York, and now, you're about to pay the price.

Yu Morisawa: And that price is your life.

Suddenly, Yu Morisawa's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with stars, galaxies, and angels, and as she approached The Dark Queen, she left pink energy, stars, galaxies, and angels with every step. Suddenly, Yu Morisawa was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with stars and galaxies surrounding the vortex, there's an angel flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Yu Morisawa emerged, but she was changed forever.

Yu Morisawa grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has pink highlights in the bangs of her now longer blue hair that went down to her neck, she has neon brown eyes and a pink energy aura with stars, galaxies, and angels surrounding her. She has an angel with the Star Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with pink crystals for the eyes and the Star Kanji in its paws, and she also has an angel with pink crystals for the eyes and the Star Kanji in its hands for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with yellow gems on the gold lightning bolts and pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Yu Morisawa has on a short-sleeved pink and white shirt with a yellow phoenix on it, yellow skirt with stars on it, pink pants, and pink ankle-length combat boots, and she has on pink weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with angels, stars, and galaxies on the coattails, and on the back is an angel and a phoenix. Suddenly, Yu Morisawa felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive yellow angel wings with pink tips on the large yellow feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Yu Morisawa had a new large sword in her right hand called Archangel's Galaxy Sword of Cosmic Justice, it's a large sword with an angel etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade and surrounded by angelic runes, large white angel wings for the crossguard, yellow orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large angel wings surrounding a large pink gem for the pommel. Yu Morisawa has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold angel with a large pink gem in its hands for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji right below the angel on the back that said, "Yu Morisawa A.K.A. Creamy Mami, Sensational Singer of Japan, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of The Angels and The Cosmos, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Angels, Stars, and Galaxies."

森沢優A.K.A.クリーミーマミ、日本のセンセーショナルな歌手、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、天使と宇宙の使者、強力な教師の強力な学生、そして天使、星のマスター、と銀河

Yu Morisawa has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CELESTIAL MAGICAL MUSICAL ANGEL OF STARLIGHT LOVE

AND COSMIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Yu Morisawa's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when The Dark Queen saw it, she flew into a rage and tried to attack, but Yu Morisawa fired a powerful pink energy blast with stars, galaxies, and angels, which hits her and sent her flying into a wall.

Lincoln: Whoa, Yu, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Yu Morisawa: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Cosmos and Angelic Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to that heartless she-demon for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got it.

Rash: Don't start without us, guys.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Yu Morisawa, and they're also joined by the Battletoads.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the end of your delusional schemes, Dark Queen.**

Yu Morisawa, The Battletoads, and Lincoln went at The Dark Queen, and they fired powerful blasts of pink and yellow energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, stars, galaxies, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, angels, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit The Dark Queen. Then, Lincoln and Yu Morisawa fired powerful red energy blasts, and as they hit The Dark Queen, Lincoln and Yu Morisawa began sucking out all of The Dark Queen's powers and abilities, and they and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated her powers and abilities. Then, Yu Morisawa knocked him into the air with an upward swing of her new sword, and she and Lincoln jumped into the air, and with their massive swords in hand, they did two downward guillotine slashes down onto The Dark Queen, and beheaded her, and he exploded in purple flames, and as her spirit appeared, Yu marked her forehead with a kanji, and it also affected her minions in Oblivion, and they were condemned to The Black Gates, as their evil spirits were erased from existence forever. We came back home and we cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Yu Morisawa did, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Yu Morisawa's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Yu Morisawa: Farewell, Dark Queen, may you and your minions never come back. Thank you for helping me with taking down The Dark Queen, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Yu, and there's also something I want to give you.

Yu Morisawa: (Smirks) And I think I already know what it is.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, along with the rest of my future wives.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Yu Morisawa's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying up in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and stars twinkling and galaxies around them, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: Wow, now that's so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D. And now, we're rid of all the enemies of The Battletoads for good.

Rash: You got that right, Nico.

Lincoln: And I know you guys are going to throw a party to celebrate the downfall of The Dark Queen and her minions, right?

Rash: But, it's not going to be wild, unlike the parties of Sergio, Sancho, and The Party Birds, Lincoln.

Dimitri 1: (British Accent) That's good.

Dimitri 2: (British Accent) We don't want Sancho and those party birds to cause any trouble.

Lincoln: You guys sure are taking your roles in keeping Sancho and the party birds away from any sort of parties, right?

Dylan Dalmatian: After Sergio was found guilty last year for all the trouble he caused, we're taking no chances with Sancho and his gang.

Ronnie Anne: You got that right, the trouble that Sergio, Sancho, and the party birds have caused in their wild parties has been way too much in Great Lakes City.

Syd Chang: But, we've had help from so many of our friends, especially The Dimitris, those three tough dogs don't even mess around when it comes to stopping Sancho and his party bird pals.

We saw Sancho cooing at us in anger.

Dimitri 3: (British Accent) Beat it, Sancho!

Dimitri 3 threw a sandal, and it hit Sancho, and he was forced to fly away, but not before he shook his wing in anger at him.

Me: I'm going to guess Mrs. Casagrande allowed you to use her Chancla, right?

Dimitri 3: (British Accent) That's right, J.D.

Now, we were now rid of The Dark Queen and her minions, and they will never return to cause any trouble to anyone ever again.

Later it was time for the last Ambassador Mission for Sydney.

Sydney: I have a feeling this is gonna be good.

Me: Me too.

Akira: And I can't wait to see what this world will be like.

DISK Wars Iron Man: Me too.

Nico: Akira, I need you to find good candidates to be our eyes and ears on both sides of the Civil War of this world. And take this device. (gives device to Akira)

Akira: What is it?

Nico: It's a device that transports the target to the Estate at the right moment. If said target is infected with Nanites at the times, he or she will be cured of those Nanites.

Akira: Understood Nico.

Me: Well we better get over there for a last Ambassador Mission until March 19th.

Sydney: Yep.

We were off.

We later arrived and they saw us.

UA Iron Man: Hey guys.

Sydney: Tony, meet my boyfriend. His partner is someone you're familiar with all too well.

Akira: It's an honor. My name is Akira Akatsuki and this is my worlds version of you.

DISK Wars Iron Man: Awesome to meet you.

Me: That was one of our amazing adventures that we have ever had. On another version of Earth we met Akira and his friends and the Avengers, Iron Man, Thor, Wasp, Hulk and Captain America and they were put into these cool devices called DISKS.

I pulled out a DISK.

Me: We use them to trap different supervillains when needed.

UA Iron Man: That's very genius.

Me: It sure is. And we learned about them right after a big event that we had in another universe from this one. It was The War with The Royal Defenders. We'll tell you all about that later. It was epic.

UA Iron Man: That is cool. We'll have to hear about that.

Me: It's awesome.

UA Tony: You don't have to worry for the moment. The government is still deciding whether to put the SRA in effect.

Me: We understand Tony. Nico told us to let this run its course until we arrive on March 19th. Some events in this universe are unavoidable.

Sydney: He's right on that. But it's awesome that we helped you all out.

Me: It sure is. But also we managed to find a huge loophole in the SRA. Anyone that's from another planet, another universe or in another dimension that is a hero can fight villains without restriction.

UA Iron Man: That's good! So it won't affect you guys.

Me: No thank goodness.

Akira: Wolverine, I know we just met. But… can I ask you a favor?

UA Wolverine: What is it?

Akira: Will you be one of our ears and eyes for us and find anyone and beam them to our estate in our universe when the time comes?

Akira handed him a device.

Me: It's part of an emergency protocol we came up with for after the SRA goes into affect and until the mission on March 19th.

UA Deadpool: Before you say anything, I didn't spoil the plot. I swear!

Sydney: I know you didn't. I just need to ask a favor from you.

Akira: Here. I need you to be our eyes too Deadpool.

UA Deadpool: Okay.

He handed Deadpool a device.

UA Spiderman: Um… Sydney? You might want to think about turning into Quarry right now.

Sydney: Why?

UA Spiderman: An old enemy of Wolverine's just showed up on the news. And no. It's not Magneto or Sabretooth.

Me: Who is it then?

UA Spiderman: Lady Deathstrike!

Me: Yuriko Oyama A.K.A. Lady Deathstrike! Whoa!

Sydney: We have a version of her in our Redemption Squad.

Me: It's true. But unlike what happened in this universe we actually managed to get everyone to stop hating Mutants.

UA Wolverine: That's great!

Sydney: Time to go Quarry.

Me: You're all in for an amazing treat.

She concentrated and her eyes turned green and her skin turned blue and furry and she grew taller and her legs bent and she became insect like and she turned into QUARRY!

UA Iron Man: WHOA! Is that your Quarry form?

Sydney: It sure is.

Me: Quarry is actually what's called a Manitouan Cave Hopper. They come from the planet Manitou VII that is located in an area in our universe called the Unknown Zone.

UA Captain America: That's interesting.

UA Spiderman: That is amazing.

UA Captain America: Sydney, while we're heading after Deathstrike, can you tell us your favorite parts of your Quarry transformation and your reversion to human?

Sydney: I sure can.

We were off to find UA Lady Deathstrike.

Sydney: My favorite parts are where I can jump high and spit acid and also I still have those powers even as a human being.

Me: It's true.

Akira: That is awesome.

We were then facing UA Lady Deathstrike. Me: Yuriko Oyama A.K.A. Lady Deathstrike. We've been looking for you.

Quarry: That's right.

UA Lady Deathstrike: (to Quarry) (Japanese Accent) Who or what are you?!

Akira: (in his head) This fight could be the only chance I have in planting that device Nico gave me.

Me: We're sorry to have to fight you like this Yuriko. But it's for your own safety.

I teleported and tied her up with energy rope and Akira then put the device on her.

Akira: (In his head) It's on.

Me: (In my head) Awesome. One down and who knows how many to go.

Quarry: Time for me to revert back.

Me: Uh oh. Uh you guys are gonna have to look away as she will be in her birthday suit when she reverts back.

UA Iron Man: Uh oh. Better not look.

Me: Yeah. Believe me if my daughter Nicole were here she would probably kill you. She ABSOLUTE HATES AND DESPISES ALL PERVERTS with a massive vengeance and thirst for blood.

UA Captain America: Boy I don't blame her.

Me: Me neither.

We looked away.

Me: Okay you can change back no Sydney.

She did so and got her skin and eyes and hair back and she was in her birthday suit and Akira with his back turned gave her new clothes and she put them on.

Sydney: Thanks Akira. You guys can look now.

UA Iron Man: Sydney, you'll think this is weird coming from me. But during these last few days, I've come to think of you as a little sister.

Sydney: Really? (Hugs him) I'm happy you think that!

Me: I am too. I think all heroes are brothers and sisters and are all one incredible family.

UA Captain America: That's very well said J.D.

Me: Thanks Steve. But we have to be prepared for when we all come on March 19th. Wait for us until then.

UA Captain America: We will. But what is this enemy that is coming for us? We want to know.

Me: Well okay. But I'm afraid you're not going to like it. The name of this enemy is called The Fold. They are a Nanomachine Enemy.

I went over their history.

---

The Fold, also commonly referred to as the Collective, are the primary antagonistic faction in the 2009 video game Marvel: Ultimate Alliance 2.

They are a large collective of thousands upon thousands of superheroes, supervillains, and others, that are all controlled by nanites that are linked together in a hive mind; and they were intent on dragging all of humanity into their mind-enslavement, take over the entire Earth and achieve "world peace".

Origins

The nanites were originally highly advanced nano-tech Latverian technology that was recovered by Mr. Fantastic from the Latverian attack on New York City by Lucia Von Bardas, who then used them as a way of controlling supervillains to aid S.H.I.E.L.D., led by Maria Hill, and the Pro-Registration forces, led by Iron Man, in enforcing the Superhuman Registration Act and battling the Anti-Registration heroes led by Captain America.

The nanites took control of a subject's nervous system, allowing a S.H.I.E.L.D. agent to control him or her remotely. If there was any danger of the subject breaking the nanite control, an emergency shutdown signal was sent to paralyze the supervillains,

Many of these villains included Venom, Lady Deathstrike, Molten Man, Green Goblin and Bullseye.

Unexpected Behavior

However, S.H.I.E.L.D., Mr. Fantastic and Iron Man began noticing unexpected side signals between the agents, which was not part of the system's design. Mr. Fantastic is convinced that the signals are just signal bleed, especially since there was no evidence of it being threatening. Others, including Goliath and Captain America, are sceptical. In truth, the side signals are secretly the agents using the nanites to communicate with each other, allowing them to slowly form a hive mind.

When the Pro and Anti-Registration forces clashed at a chemical plant, the nanites took advantage of the chaos to plant several bombs to bring the plant down. An L.M.D. of former S.H.I.E.L.D. director Nick Fury, who was in hiding and using the decoy to remain undercover as an agent, witnessed what was happening, and attempted to defuse the bombs. Aided by a team of several heroes, he removed all but one, which a nanite-controlled Venom allowed to detonate. Fortunately, the heroes only just survived the resulting explosion and the team was saved by more L.M.D.s of Fury.

Fury attempted to warn both Iron Man and Captain America of the rouge nanite agents, but they were too caught up in the Superhero Civil War to listen. At first believing that an unknown supervillain was responsible for hijacking the nanite agents (with the suspects including Baron Zemo, Mister Sinister and Doctor Doom), Fury sent the team of heroes, who were officially presumed deceased by both sides of the Civil War, into Ryker's Island to find the nanite logs in an effort to deduce who was responsible for nanite agents' odd behavior.

After they gain access to the logs, thanks to help from the Tinkerer, they discover the ugly truth: there was no unnamed mastermind responsible for the agents' behavior and he further explained that the network linking their minds became so large and complex enough to become a sentient intelligence, thus beginning to override S.H.I.E.L.D.'s control over them. Knowing that a potential antidote can be developed from a pure sample of nanites, Fury and the heroes travel to Prison 42, deep in the Negative Zone, to collect it. While they did in fact succeed, Captain America, whose forces were clashing with Iron Man's, cut the power to release his allies, and therefore, releasing all of the nanite agents from their cells.

## Taking Over

With all of the agents unleashed in force, the nanites shook off S.H.I.E.L.D.'s control over them, quickly overriding the shutdown signal, killing many of their handlers and began expanding their hive mind by kidnapping remaining agents as well as superheroes. Calling a truce, both teams of heroes banded together to fight back. Knowing that they cannot defeat them head-on, Fury began activating the prison's self-destruct sequence to prevent the nanites from escaping to Earth. Although many heroes managed to escape, some were left behind, including Fury, Black Widow, Cable and Havok, and with no direct portal to return, their fates were left unknown for the time being.

At first, the heroes believed Fury had sacrificed his life to stop the nanites from returning to Earth. But then, nanite control-signals began appearing everywhere in the globe: a mass invasion was in progress. Spreading across the world, the nanite collective, now calling themselves the Fold, began taking over everyone in their path, mainly targeting superhuman beings to advance their shared power base. Defending the African nation of Wakanda, the heroes soon discovered that Fury and the other heroes left behind in the Negative Zone had been inducted into the Fold's ranks, with Fury as their figurehead and using his decades of information, he ordered an successful attack on Stark Tower, therefore inducting any heroes there, including She-Hulk, Colossus, Hercules and Firestar.

As more and more beings were assimilated into the Fold, some of the superhero community's greatest minds, including Tony Stark, Bill Foster, Hank Pym and Reed Richards, began developing a well-coordinated strategy to defeat the collective before they become unstoppable. They also cure Venom and Green Goblin of their nanite infection, allowing them to assist the heroes. The heroes then discovered massive repeater towers were being set up around the globe to keep the nanite signals going. The networks' grid was adaptable if any of the towers were to be destroyed, but the heroes found that if their shutdown signal was to be sent from one of those towers, it would be able to succeed.

## Defeat

A repeater tower found in Iceland was found to be in the optimal position for the shutdown signal to reach the entirety of the Fold before they can react to it. Facing the full might of the Fold, a strike team of heroes were able to fight their way to the top of the tower and successfully transmitted the signal, but not before learning that the Tinkerer was the creator behind the Fold the entire time.

However, none other than Nick Fury himself, having been outfitted with enhanced cybernetics and brand new nanites, arrived to stop them while being the only Fold collective agent left unaffected by the signal. Able to call upon the powers of all under the Fold's control, Fury pushed the strike team to their limits, but he was eventually defeated, ending the Fold crisis once and for all. The nanite cure was then distributed by S.H.I.E.L.D. for the Fold victims, and even Fury was restored to his former self, while the Tinkerer was most likely brought to justice for his crimes.

---

When I was done they were all shocked!

Later Me, Akira, Sydney, and Tony were watching TV.

New Warriors announcer:… And coming to you live on the show 'New Warriors' from Stamford, Connecticut! The warriors have now found their super-villain quarry, most importantly the leader Nitro!

Me: Robert Hunter A.K.A. Nitro and Kateri Deseronto A.K.A. Coldheart. These guys are no pushovers.

Sydney: No they sure aren't.

Speedball: Okay… four of them… let's go guys! (Tackles Coldheart down) I have Coldheart, you guys! Somebody go after Nitro, now!

Namorita: Don't worry about it, I'm on it!

Me: Robbie Baldwin A.K.A. Speedball and Namorita Prentiss.

Namorita flew a bit until she punched Nitro into a school bus

Namorita: (picks Nitro up) On your feet Nitro! And don't bother using your stupid explosion tricks! It WON'T work on me!

Nitro (chuckles darkly): Oh baby… you don't even know… you're playing with the big boys now.

Nitro's eyes glowed orange and suddenly exploded.

Me: UH OH!

Then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

HE EXPLODED! Destroying himself and the New Warriors along with civilians, houses, and even children, and left a large crater.

Me: HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Sydney: What an explosion!

Akira: Look at all the destruction!

Me: He used a Kamikaze move!

UA Tony: Sydney, you, Akira, and JD need to get out of here! It's only a matter of time before the SRA gets passed. And I know the last thing you guys want is to fight fellow heroes.

Sydney: (starts to cry) But Tony. I can't leave you guys!

UA Tony (hugs her): I know you don't. But I have faith you and the others will get us out of this mess.

Me: Right! We'll see you around on March 19th Tony. Just hang tight. Remember to never lose hope. All will be well!

We went back to our universe fast!

UA Tony: J.D., can I ask a favor from you when you get back to your world?

Me: What is it?

UA Tony: Wipe from our minds everything you told us about the Fold until March 19. The last thing we need is Hill using that information to her advantage.

Me: Understood. I'm sorry I told you but I was hoping to give you an insight on what is gonna come later on. But sure thing. (Snap fingers)

I erased the memory of what I told them about the Fold.

UA Tony: Thank you. Now go!

We left.

We came home.

May: Looks like Sheila's Ambassador missions are next. (sees Sydney crying) Sydney, what's wrong?

Me: It's a really ugly story.

Akira: Yeah.

We told everyone everything that happened and they were shocked, horrified and speechless.

Nico: It has begun.

Eli: Yep. I hope they hold out till March 19th.

Nico: Yeah.

## TANZANIA 🇹🇿

We were flying over the Serengeti and we heading for Mount Kilimanjaro, the highest mountain in Africa.

Wizardmon: I wonder what we'll find here.

Me: Don't know.

Eli: I had a dream last night and I saw a familiar face that I know locked in crystal somewhere hidden under Mount Kilimanjaro.

Me: I wonder who it is bro?

Nico: We'll have to find out. Looks like we'll have to go in through the top.

Sydney was still crying and Akira was comforting her.

Seeing Sydney cry really was hurting my heart.

Me: Poor Sydney. I don't know if Sydney is gonna be able to hold out till March 19th.

Nico: She has to try.

We flew in through the top of Mount Kilimanjaro and we went through a cave.

We went down deep into the mountain cave and it was amazing.

Me: Wow! I didn't know this cave was here in Mount Kilimanjaro.

Nico: This is amazing. And Mount Kilimanjaro is an ancient volcano.

Twilight Sparkle: Has Mount Kilimanjaro ever erupted?

Nicole: No not in modern human history. The last Eruption of Mount Kilimanjaro happened 380,000 years ago. And it hasn't erupted ever since.

Nico: Wow.

Laney: Yeah it was cool seeing Mount Kilimanjaro when we were here on our Global Adventure.

Me: Yep.

We then saw a strange light coming from a room and then we went to it and we saw an unbelievable sight! We saw a massive cave and it was FULL OF ENORMOUS TANZANITE CRYSTAL CLUSTERS!

Iruka Umino: Look at all this!

Me: WOW! It's a huge Tanzanite Crystal Cave!

Rarity: Oh these are really magnificent darlings.

Edd: What amazing specimens.

Cybertron Ransack: You know, almost anyone could steal this crystals.

William: Are you suggesting that we steal them?!

Cybertron Ransack: It's not stealing if you take them fast!

Me: Hey guys! We discovered this entire crystal cave so it's ours.

Nico: He's right.

Eli: That's not all that's here! Look!

We went to Eli and we then saw a shocking and incredible sight! Frozen in a crystal in a state of suspended animation was LUCRECIA CRESCENT, SEPHIROTH'S MOTHER FROZEN IN CRYSTAL STASIS!

Aerith: (GASP) IT'S…

Yuffie: It's Lucrecia!

Leon: Lucrecia Crescent!?

Me: Oh man! Do you know her bro?

Eli: I sure do. When I was adopted by Aerith, she introduced me to her and we became really close.

Me: Wow!

Nico: But how are we gonna get her out of there?

Laney: First what can you tell us about her Eli?

Eli: Lucrecia is very amazing.

He told us her history.

---

Lucrecia Crescent is a non-playable character from the Compilation of Final Fantasy VII. She is Sephiroth's birth mother.

Lucrecia initially appeared briefly in Final Fantasy VII in optional scenes, but her role was expanded in Dirge of Cerberus -Final Fantasy VII-, giving her a larger role within the Shinra Electric Power Company Science Department and crediting her with research into Chaos. More details of her became available in Dirge of Cerberus -Final Fantasy VII-, such as her surname, her birthday (July 22), and her bloodtype (B).

In the Japanese versions of Final Fantasy VII, she is referred to as ルクレッツィア (Rukurettsia?) in Lucrecia's Cave and its associated flashbacks, however, when Vincent speaks of her in Nibelheim and in all instances outside of the game, she is referred to with the kana given at the beginning of this article.

Lucrecia, once a Class A Biotechnologist for the Shinra company, worked as an assistant to Vincent's father, Grimoire Valentine. They discovered two Weapons developed by the Planet used as part of the Lifestream's emergency function. Together, Grimoire and Lucrecia discovered the cave where it was thought Chaos would awaken at the appointed time. The newly-discovered Chaos killed Grimoire and Lucrecia's research was discarded as nonsense.

Lucrecia was appointed to work on the Jenova Project along with Gast Faremis and Professor Hojo. Vincent Valentine, a member of the Department of Administrative Research (which would later be known as the Turks) was assigned to protect the scientists. Lucrecia recognized Vincent as Grimoire's son and was shocked Shinra would assign the son of her deceased mentor as her bodyguard. As time wore on she began spending time with him when the two were off work, although she concealed having known his father, and the two grew close.

When Vincent spotted a document left on Lucrecia's work monitor telling of her time working with Grimoire, he confronted her and she revealed her culpability for his death. Vincent attempted to console her, but Lucrecia was overcome by guilt and sought Hojo for comfort. Vincent let her go, only wanting for her to be happy, but after that day, she became downcast.[3]Lucrecia and Hojo started a relationship and Lucrecia became pregnant. They agreed to use their unborn child as a test subject for the Jenova Project by implanting him with Jenova cells in the embryonic stage. This had an unexpected side effect: Lucrecia was frequently in pain and experienced visions of her son and the future atrocities he would commit.

When Vincent confronted Hojo about what was going on, Hojo shot him and experimented upon his corpse, but soon labeled this side experiment a failure and discarded him. Lucrecia, devastated by Vincent's death, used her knowledge about Chaos to resurrect him by introducing Chaos energy to his body. Vincent's body was strong enough to become a Chaos vessel due to what Hojo's experiments had already done to him, but Chaos was out of control and only stopped when the Protomateria reacted to it.

The Protomateria, which she and Grimoire had discovered and which Lucrecia theorized to have been created by the Planet "out of necessity as a means to control Chaos and prolong its own inevitable fate", had been in Lucrecia's laboratory presumably since Grimoire's death. She put it inside Vincent's chest and thus Vincent was able to control Chaos to a degree, but while it halted Vincent's decay, it did not immediately resuscitate him.

Sephiroth was taken away without Lucrecia even being allowed to hold him. While dealing with the emotional turmoil surrounding the loss of her infant son and the death of Vincent, Lucrecia was overcome with self-loathing and sorrow. She gave up on attempting to save Vincent and attempted to kill herself, but not before leaving her thesis about Chaos and Omega for the still unconscious Vincent. Due to the Jenova cells in her body, Lucrecia was unable to die and fled, ending up in the Crystal Cave where she and Grimoire had discovered Chaos.

Many years later, when the Planet is faced with destruction at the hands of her son, Lucrecia is found by Vincent while he is traveling with Cloud's party. When Vincent attempts to approach her, Lucrecia tells him to stay back. Vincent flashes back to his time spent with Lucrecia on the Jenova Project, and Lucrecia explains she felt such guilt she wanted to disappear or die. Lucrecia has been dreaming about Sephiroth and asks if her son is still alive, as she has heard about his supposed death but doubts the veracity of the news. Vincent, who does not have the heart to tell her of the horrible things Sephiroth has done and is planning to do, tells Lucrecia that Sephiroth is dead.

Lucrecia remains in the cave and becomes encased in crystallized fountain of natural Materia that was there when she and Grimoire first discovered the cave. Vincent has several visions of her attempting to communicate with him through the crystal concerning Chaos, but the only words he is clearly able to make out are "I'm so sorry." These were the last words she spoke to Vincent before running from him and starting a relationship with Hojo.

Following Omega's destruction, Vincent returns to the Crystal Cave and informs Lucrecia that Chaos and Omega have returned to the Planet. He tells her that "everything is all right now," thanks her, and tells her she is the reason he survived. As Vincent departs, a tear rolls down Lucrecia's cheek.

It is stated in the Dirge of Cerberus -Final Fantasy VII- Official Complete Guide by Scenario Coordinator Hiroki Chiba and Producer Yoshinori Kitase that Lucrecia is still alive, that the crystal she resides in is a product of Lucrecia herself, and that her imprisonment within it is self-imposed.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: This is rough! I don't know how we're going to break the news to her about her son Sephiroth turning into a ruthless genocidal monster.

Laney: That will be really rough on her heart and soul.

Nico: Lets get her back to the estate and get all the crystals here back too.

We did so and put all the crystals into scrolls and then put Lucrecia in a scroll and then we left.

Me: Okay. Now lets see if we can get her out.

Nicole: Leave that to me.

Nicole fired a beam of magic and she got Lucrecia out and Eli held her in his arms and she groaned.

Ultra Magnus: Lucrecia, are you okay?

Nico: Let her have some space Ultra Magnus.

Lucrecia opened her eyes and she saw Eli for the first time in a while.

Eli: Lucrecia are you all right?

Lucrecia: Eli? Is that really you?

Eli: Yeah it's me.

Lucrecia: Eli wow! You look amazing. You sure have grown.

Eli: I'm now 11 years old now. A lot has changed since we saw each other.

Me: We found you in a crystal cave under Mount Kilimanjaro in Tanzania.

Lucrecia: J.D.?

Me: Yeah that's right. But we have so much to tell you. First lets get you some food. You must be hungry.

We told her everything and she was eating lots and lots of food as we told her everything.

Lucrecia: Wow that is amazing!

Zuko: Sydney, I know you're sad about what's about to happen in the Ultimate Alliance world. But I promise you that when the time comes, we're going to stop the Fold and get the SRA repealed.

Maria: No matter whose ass we have to kick in the process!

Me: That's right Sydney! The Fold and the SRA are a massive threat and we'll make sure that they both get destroyed.

Nico: Yeah! And we'll all do it together when the time comes.

Sydney: Oh you're right. Thanks guys. You all are true friends.

Nico: Anytime.

Girl Jordan then came in.

Girl Jordan: Guys Sakura is sick!

Me: Oh no!

We went to Sakura Avalon's room and we saw her laying in bed and she looked really bad.

I went over to her and I felt her head.

Me: Oh man she has a bad fever.

Nico: I hope it's not something serious.

Eli: Wait I'm sensing a massive energy increase that's about to appear inside her.

Nico: Really?

Eli: This fever means she's about to transform.

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing.

Me: Weird. But cool.

Laney: Yeah.

Sakura Avalon: (Groans) Am I really going to transform?

Me: You sure are Sakura.

Nico: Yeah. King Kai: (Telepathically) Nico, can you hear me?

Nico: King Kai, what's wrong?

King Kai: (Telepathically) I've got some really bad news: Chris Hargensen has escaped from Hell, and she wants revenge on you guys and Carrie White-Loud for all of the humiliations that you gave her, and for sending her to Hell last year on Halloween.

We gasped in shock when we heard the news.

Lincoln: What?! Ugh, that heartless spoiled brat just doesn't even know when to take a hint.

Carrie White-Loud: Even after I sent her to Hell forever, she just doesn't know when to quit, and now, she wants revenge on us once again.

Nico: So, not even getting sent to Hell for eternity can keep that bitch, Chris Hargensen, down. Well, there's only one thing that'll fit someone like her: The Black Gates.

Sakura Avalon: After everything that she's done, she needs to be put down like the mad dog that she really is.

Nico: You got that right, Sakura. What Chris Hargenson did has made her just as bad as Mandy.

Lincoln: I was just about to point that out, Nico. Chris Hargensen is a heartless, sadistic, psychotic, spoiled brat who thinks she's better than anyone, and with her notorious felon boyfriend, Billy Nolan, at her side, she, along with Margaret White, had caused this whole Chamberlain nightmare, and it'd cost so many people their lives, and Carrie was subjected to that whole nightmare, but we saved her from it.

Nico: That's right, we did, and we made sure that Chris Hargensen and Margaret White paid the price for their crimes: getting sent to

Hell, where they'll burn for eternity.

Lincoln: But, for Chris, she refuses to stay in Hell, so, you're right, she's getting The Black Gates.

Sakura Avalon: Let me be the one to deliver her punishment, guys.

Nico: Okay, Sakura, you got a deal.

Then Dark Spicer, Kyd Wykkyd, P'andor, Avalanche, Kitty, Man Ray, Moonstone, Tar Pit, Number 7, and Zs'Skayr then appeared.

Dark Spicer: Can me, Kyd Wykkyd, P'andor, Avalanche, Kitty, Man Ray, Moonstone, Tar Pit, Number 7, and Zs'Skayr go with you guys this time?

Nico: You sure can. We're just going on a patrol to see if there's any activity going on.

Me: It will be awesome.

RD Leni: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Hmm. Lets see. I'm hoping to meet a Polymorph Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: One of Goop's kind next. That's an interesting one.

Me: But it'll be cool to see how that one will turn out.

Laney: It sure will.

Sakura Avalon then got up.

Kero: Uh don't you think you should stay in bed Sakura?

Sakura Avalon: If I'm gonna transform then I got to go with everyone.

Me: Normally we would object to that but okay.

Kyd Wykkyd: Guys, we heard the news, is it true that Chris

Hargensen has escaped from Hell?

Nico: You heard right, Kyd Wykkyd, Chris Hargensen's escaped from Hell, and she wants revenge on us not only for the humiliations that we gave her, but also, for sending her to Hell on Halloween last year.

Avalanche: What a heartless bitch, well, we all know what this means: it's The Black Gates for her.

Me: That's right, and Sakura Avalon's going to be the one to send her there.

Dark Spicer: Awesome.

Nico: Lets head out.

We were off to the city.

P'andor: (to Ben) (Russian Accent) Why don't you help Nico in his next rescue?

Ben: Not a bad idea.

Me: I was gonna have either Suu, Jelli, B.O.B., Blob, Clayface or any of the slime girls go with you but that works perfectly.

Nico: It sure does.

Something sinister was going down at Jake Long's school.

Rotwood couldn't believe his eyes from inside his office. Jake Long was in the hallway peeing!

Rotwood: This can't be right! Mr. Long would never do such a thing. I better call the others after this impostor leaves.

He did so.

Nico then got a call on his phone.

Nico: Hello?

Rotwood: Mr. Chan it's Rotwood!

Nico: Hello Rotwood.

Rotwood: Something is not right. Mr. Long is peeing in the hall.

Nico: WHAT!? But that's impossible. Jake Long is right here with us.

Rotwood: That's what I know and that is the work of an impostor.

Nico: We're on our way.

We were off to the school.

We went in and smelled a really foul odor.

Commander Mars: Eww! What stinks in here?!

Nico: Smells like fire and brimstone!

Laney: I think it's that!

We saw an ugly green stain on the floor and it then burned a huge hole through the floor like acid!

Nico: WHOA! Dragon pee is as strong as sulfuric acid!

Jake Long: Yeah that's why we never use toilets.

Eli: Gross.

Kitty: Rotwood? Where are you?

Rotwood: In here! Quickly!

We went into the office.

Nico: This is so strange. Jake would never do something so inhumane.

Jake Long: Yeah it's not in my nature.

Rose the Huntsgirl: Yeah no kidding.

Sinestro: Jake, do you have any evil clones of you that you fought in the past?

Jake Long: Now that you mention it there is one and that was an evil version of myself! I call him Evil Jake!

Nico: What can you tell us about him?

Jake Long: It's not pretty.

He told us about him.

---

He is the evil counterpart of Jake Long. He is accidentally created by Jake and attempts to take his place by absorbing his chi energy. He only appears in the episode "The Doppelganger Gang" in Season 2 and never makes another appearance.

Origin

In "The Doppelganger Gang", Jake learns the benefits of splitting his chi energy into perfect copies of himself, which are called Doppelgangers. But, when Brad challenges Jake to a fight, Jake attempts to make another clone to take the hit in his stead. However, Jake inadvertently uses a negative chi amplifier that causes the new Doppelganger to be 100% evil, hence creating an Evil Jake clone.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Eli: Oh man!

Me: So we have an evil doppelganger running amok and causing mayhem.

Mayhem (Allstate): You bet and I like it.

POW!

I punched him in the face and smashed him down.

Me: That Mayhem guy is stupid.

Man Ray: So, we're dealing with a clone who has all of Jake's powers but is able to use them for evil?!

Jake Long: That's right. A Chi Clone gone bad when I accidentally used Negative Chi.

Me: Oh man. Like with that one episode of Star Trek that I remember The Enemy Within.

Nico: I remember that one. That was freaky and they couldn't hurt the clone because it would hurt Kirk too.

Jake Long: Yeah but this clone doesn't do that thank goodness.

Jake Long: This is why I never used that chi splitting ability again!

Nadira: I can see why!

Me: I don't blame you for that. That is nuts.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

2003 Leo: We should introduce you to the Ninja Tribunal and the Accolytes that we met one day. They know amazing Chi powers too.

Nico: I heard about them. I heard they helped you all deal with a horrifying demon version of The Shredder.

Me: A demon version of the Shredder?

2003 Raph: Yeah he was one NASTY guy.

---

The Tengu Shredder is the overarching antagonist of the 2003 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles series, being the main antagonist of the fifth season (Ninja Tribunal Arc). He is the the original incarnation of the Shredder, the sinister fusion of the ancient warrior, Oroku Saki and the Shredder demon, and was the one who inspired the evil Utrom, Ch'rell into posing as the Shredder.

Like Utrom Shredder and Cyber Shredder, he was voiced by Scottie Ray.

In the 4th century A.D., a tengu demon known as the Shredder appeared out of nowhere and began ravaging Japan in his quest to conquer the entire world. In order to deal with this threat, the Emperor of Japan summoned five of the greatest warriors in the country: Kon, Juto, Chikara, Hisomi, and Oroku Saki. Each warrior was armed with mystical armor, which they used in their battle against the Shredder. Four of the warriors were overwhelmed by the Shredder's might, but Oroku Saki was able to deal heavy damage to the demon before stabbing it in the heart with his sword, causing its to disappear completely. The five went back to the Emperor, who rewarded their victory and bravery by naming them the Five Dragons and giving them the symbol of "Three-Toed Sign of the Dragon", which was an incredibly high honor.

Unbeknownst to them, however, just before Saki finished it off, the tengu contacted him on the astral plane and made him an offer: in exchange for allowing it to survive by merging with Saki's soul, Saki could become all-powerful and rule over all. Saki, who was already hungry for power, accepted the bargain, taking the tengu's soul into his own and finishing off his lifeless husk. Soon after the ceremony, he took on the identity of the Shredder, using his dark powers to destroy the emperor's palace and summon an army of demonic ghosts to aid him in conquering Japan. He even adopted an upside-down version of the Five Dragons' symbol for himself. In order to combat this new threat, the other Dragons went around the world to learn new skills from mystical masters. In doing so, they evolved from being mere mortals to forces of nature themselves.

They then returned to Japan and stormed the Shredder's stronghold to fight their former comrade. At first, Saki was amused by his former friends' defiance, but then found himself overwhelmed by their new abilities. Desperate, Shredder then manifested his avatar form: a demonic dragon to eliminate them. In response, they manifested their own dragon forms and fought back. After a furious battle that destroyed the entire fortress, the Shredder was ultimately defeated and reverted back into his human form, but could not be destroyed. Thus, the heroes then sealed him into a coffin where they hoped would remain for eternity, with him swearing revenge just before the lid closed on him. They also divided his power between his body, his helmet and gauntlet and hid all three separately from one another, so even if he was released, he would not be at full strength.

To make sure he never returned, the Dragons formed the Ninja Tribunal that taught their secret arts to only the most worthy of warriors. Seven centuries later, the evil Utrom criminal named Ch'rell took on the persona of Shredder, using the legend surrounding it to earn fear and respect. The original Shredder's top minions known as the Foot Mystics wished to revive their old master, but fell under the control of the new Shredder via amulet, which was then inherited by Karai upon his defeat.

In the 21st century, the Foot Mystics were unwittingly freed from Karai's control by the Turtles and Agent Bishop, seeking to bring back their master, displeased that she took up his persona. They managed to obtain the gauntlet, helmet and main body after defeating the Ninja Tribunal and brought them to New York, where they revived Tengu Shredder. He decided to get his revenge on Karai for taking his identity and hunted her down in the Oroku Saki Memorial Library. After easily defeating her forces, Karai fought him herself, and was able to fight him off with magic-based technology Dr. Chaplin had made, but his helmet was knocked off and his face resembled that of Ch'rell's android suit. This distracted Karai enough for Tengu Shredder to catch her off guard and transformed the sword she'd stabbed him with into a snake monster, which he sent to destroy her. Eventually the snake had Karai wrapped up against a pillar and it and Tengu Shredder both attacked her, but he accidentally beheaded the snake. Angered, the demon warrior used his magic to pin Karai against a wall and stripped her of the Shredder armor. The Tengu Shredder considered letting her live as a slave, but the Ninja Turtles interfered, allowing Karai to break free. He summoned his army of demons and the undead he had amassed over the years, transforming the tower they were in into a graveyard. While his minions held Karai in place, Tengu Shredder prepared to finish her off, but Chaplain tried to protect her. Seeing he was in love, the demon warlord decided it time was to end this and managed to wound Karai. But the Turtles summoned their Dragon Avatars to fight the Tengu Shredder, making him and the Foot Mystics retreat and, looking upon the new modern world, he planned to reshape it and make it his own.

The Tengu Shredder took control of the Mayor's office, transforming it into his citadel and New York into a world of monsters. Since he needed more energy to complete the transformation, the Foot Mystics had the city officials create keystones in a triangular shape for amplification. The Turtles tried to stop the spell, but the Tengu Shredder found out, getting angry that he wasn't told of this by the Foot Mystics. He gave up a large portion of his power stopped their plan so the transformation was successfully strengthened.

See the end of the world the horizon, the Turtles gathered together everyone they know for a final battle, which included other students from the Ninja Tribunal and the Justice Force, as well as Agent Bishop, Baxter Stockman and the Purple Dragons. Karai had a means of draining his energy so they could take his gauntlet and helmet. This worked and Tengu Shredder was rendered unconscious, but Hun kicked him to ensure he was done, waking him up.

He blasted Hun away then transported Splinter, the Ancient One, and the Ninja Turtles outside and mounted a demonic horse to take them down. After bringing down the Turtles, the Tengu Shredder attacked Splinter when Hamato Yoshi appeared from the Turtles' medallions. Taking the Shredder's trident from him, he drove it into the demon warlord's armor, making him lose power. To restore himself, Tengu Shredder turned New York back to normal and transformed into a dragon, with the Turtles doing the same. They continued to battle and the Tengu Shredder proved too strong, but Karai began draining his energy again. He tried to destroy her, but the Turtles got in his way and started fighting back. Eventually the Tengu Shredder got so weak, he returned to human form and desperately launched one last charge, but was knocked around so that he lost his helmet and gauntlet.

Michelangelo snapped the gauntlet in half and Leonardo stomped on his helmet, rendering both useless. As the Turtles regained their humanoid forms, the Tengu Shredder was slashed in half by Yoshi, ending him.

---

When he was done we were shocked and amazed!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: So the Utrom Shredder based himself off the Original Shredder! How freaky.

Nico: But that is amazing! Wow! And that is awesome how you all teamed up with the Ninja Tribunal and the Accolytes to take down Oroku Saki who became the Original Shredder.

Eli: Yeah it sure was! Wow! And after 1700 years you all destroyed him for good.

Me: Utrom Shredder was a FAKE! But that monster still got what was coming to him and there are still many incarnations of The Shredder still out there. And they all will pay the ultimate price for their crimes. Starting with the 2012 Shredder. Except for the 1987 version.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Uh oh. Look what happened to the lockers.

We saw something.

Avalanche: (sees what Evil Jake sprayed on the lockers) "I'm a bad boy"? Bad boy is right!

Me: You're not kidding! This is vandalism!

Nico: Yeah!

Jungle Fury Jarrod: If we don't stop this, Jake's gonna be blamed for all of it!

Nico: I agree. We have to stop him fast!

Eli: I'll sense for him.

Nico: Okay.

Kyd Wykkyd: I'll teleport around the area for any sign of the impostor.

Nico: Right.

He teleported and looked around for the Evil Jake.

Nico: While we're waiting we might as well hear more about the Ninja Accolytes and the Ninja Tribunal.

2003 Leo: You guys will love working with them in the future.

2003 Raph: Their names are Faraji Ngala, Adam McKay, Joi Reynard and Tora Yoshida.

They told us all about them.

---

Joi appears as one of the eight chosen acolytes in the Turtles2003 animated series' so-called "Lost Episodes". Almost nothing is known about her past, but it is hinted that she is, by one parent, part Japanese. She and her fellow Acolytes, as well as the Ninja Turtles, were deemed worthy enough by the Ninja Tribunal to join the battle against the Tengu Shredder. Her spirit avatar was a hawk, which represents fearlessness.

During a trip to find artifacts that would prevent Shredder's resurrection, Joi appeared to be killed in battle with the Foot Mystics, but reappears later in the season, having mysteriously survived (implied to have been saved by the Ninja Tribunal). However it is a mystery as to how she came back from the dead.

During some episodes, it was hinted that Raphael had developed a crush on her, and even invited Joi to look the Turtles up should she ever come to New York after the battle was over. Joi returned the feelings apparently, telling Raph "let's survive this first, eh tough guy?". The two often fought together, with Raph frequently saving her, as well as avenging her when she presumably died. After this, he said "that one's for you Joi. I won't forget ya'" However, some other episodes implied that she was only staying close to him to piggyback on his efforts, as she did not succeed nearly as much as any of the other acolytes.

Faraji appears as one of the eight chosen acolytes in the Turtles 2003 animated series' Lost Episodes. He and his fellow Acolytes, as well as the Ninja Turtles, were deemed worthy enough by the Ninja Tribunal to join the battle against the Tengu Shredder. During a trip to find artifacts that would prevent Shredder's resurrection, Faraji appeared to be killed in battle with the Foot Mystics but reappears later in the season, having been mysteriously not killed.

Adam appears as one of the eight chosen acolytes in the Turtles 2003 animated series' "Lost Episodes". He and his fellow Acolytes, as well as theNinja Turtles, were deemed worthy enough by the Ninja Tribunal to join the battle against the Tengu Shredder. During a trip to find artifacts that would prevent Shredder's resurrection, Adam appeared to be killed in battle with the Foot Mystics, but reappears later in the season, having been mysteriously not killed.

He also develops a crush on Chikara.

Tora appears as one of the eight chosen acolytes in the Turtles 2003 animated series' "Lost Episodes". He and his fellow Acolytes, as well as the Ninja Turtles, were deemed worthy enough by the Ninja Tribunal to join the battle against the Tengu Shredder. During a trip to find artifacts that would prevent Shredder's resurrection, Tora appeared to be killed in battle with the Foot Mystics, but reappears later in the season, having been mysteriously not killed

---

When they were done we were amazed.

Nico: That's awesome and amazing.

Eli: Wow.

Me: Wow! That's amazing that you all have awesome friends with the Ninja Tribunal.

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: What can you tell us about the Ninja Tribunal?

2003 Donnie: That is a really awesome story.

He told us all about the Ninja Tribunal

---

The Ninja Tribunal are a group of four Ninjutsu masters who recruit the Ninja Turtles and four other humans as acolytes to combat an unspecified threat.

During the fifth, "lost" Season of the 2003 TV series, it is revealed that the Tribunal's self-imposed mission is to prevent the resurrection of Oroku Saki, a man/demon who once terrorized Japan as the first Shredder. To that purpose, they have recruited acolytes over the centuries, to whom they teach the hidden secrets of ninjutsu.

History

During the early fourth century, the people who would become the Ninja Tribunal, as well as a human Oroku Saki, were Japan's five greatest warriors. They rose to fame after they, under the order of the Emperor of Japan, slew a feared tengu called The Shredder. In honor of this victory, they became known as "The Five Dragons".

Unbeknownst to all, their victory was not total. Oroku Saki, who had seemingly landed the killing blow to the Tengu, had secretly struck a deal with the demon. In exchange for power, Saki allowed the Tengu's spirit to depart its body and to enter the human's, allowing the Shredder to live on; the demon Saki had slain was but an empty husk. Now imbued with the Tengu's power, Saki began a reign of terror throughout Japan, aided by a demon army.

The four remaining Dragons, although powerful, realized that they would never defeat their former comrade in their current state. In order to increase their strength, they travelled around the world in order to acquire the knowledge and power to defeat Saki. Once successful, they transcended humanity, becoming immortal "forces of nature themselves" as described by the Ancient One.

With their physical and mystical power vastly increased, the four heroes engaged Oroku Saki in battle in order to bring an end to his tyranny. After finally defeating Saki in their dragon avatars, the four warriors knew that the Shredder could not be destroyed - his evil magic was too great. So, they imprisoned Saki in a coffin, and hid the three artifacts; his helmet, gauntlet and body. If the three artifacts were to be united, the Shredder would rise again. They have since kept constant vigil over the artifacts, recruiting acolytes (the Ancient One among them) and imparting their secrets to them, secrets that eventually came to be known as Ninjutsu.

The Ancient One's student, Hamato Yoshi, came to the Tribunal to ask for their aide to defeat the Utrom Shredder Ch'rell, but the Tribunal refused, as the alien was not the true Shredder, even dismissing Yoshi's concerns that Ch'rell may challenge the original Saki. This ignorance led to Yoshi's death at the hands of Ch'rell.

After Splinter brought back Yoshi's ashes back to Japan, the Ancient One informed the Tribunal of Yoshi's passing but they were unconcerned. Unknown to everyone, the Ancient One was followed by a bone demon, sent by the Foot Mystics to locate the Shredder's objects. But the young Turtles were able to see through the cloak and damaged the amulet that hid him, allowing him to be defeated. The Tribunal admired the Turtles' prowess but erased their minds and sent them back home. They would later choose them to be Acolytes. The Tribunal began training them to progress from Acolytes to masters, as noted by Master Splinter in New World Order, Part 1 but their training was interrupted by the Heralds of the Shredder and never finished.

With the Foot Mystics release from Karai's grasp, the Tribunal made their move to train the new Acolytes and secure the Shredder's artifacts. But once all of them were at the Lap of the Gods, the Mystics obtained them, seemingly destroyed the Tribunal.

However, the Tribunal taught their acolytes a lesson that everything they know about the world, themselves and about reality itself would be challenged and secretly allowed their Acolytes to live, watching how events unfold. When the Shredder was defeated, the Tribunal appeared, explaining that by causality, by not helping the Utroms, it created Splinter and the Turtles. But they also silently knew that the

Utrom shredder was just as evil it did pain them not to help him. Now that their duty is done, they prepared to "move on" and invited the Ancient One to join them.

The Tribunal later returned to attend Casey and April's wedding. Hisomi-Shisho didn't particularly like Gennosuke trying to write his name over his present. The Tribunal helped the Turtles fight off the attack by the Cyber Shredder.

---

When he was done we were amazed!

Nico: WHOA! That is awesome.

Laney: It sure is. It's just absolutely incredible that they have lived for so long to prevent the Tengu Shredder from Returning and he was in the form of the real Oroku Saki.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Me: That is incredible. But what Oroku Saki did was completely unforgivable. Thankfully he didn't kill millions of innocent people like Ch'Rell did.

2003 Master Splinter: No thankfully he didn't. But he was still just as evil as Ch'Rell was.

Me: That's true Master. But if the real Oroku Saki ever returns, he will be getting a massive dose of pain and suffering from me. 1700 years worth of it.

2003 Master Splinter: Do not worry J.D. We made sure that Oroku Saki can never return. The Aparoids, Number Cards and Dark Orbs will never be able to find him as he was destroyed forever.

Me: Oh. Thank goodness.

Taylor: I've got an idea.

Maria: What is it?

Taylor drew an x on Jake's head.

Taylor: There. Now, we can tell them apart.

Me: Very clever.

Nico: I was just about to do that.

We then walked around the school.

Spud: Dude, tell us that we didn't just see you pee in the hallway an hour ago!

Tar Pit: Relax. It wasn't him.

Me: It was an imposter.

Nico: It's an evil clone of him.

Spud: Oh man! Not that evil clone Jake accidentally made!

Me: I'm afraid so.

Trixie Carter: The Evil Jake never behaved this evil before.

Ace: I think he decided to increase his evil.

Me: I have that same feeling myself and we have to stop him.

Nico: Yeah who knows what he is capable of.

Laney: Yeah.

Moonstone: I don't think he even cared that his pee was like acid.

Moondancer: I don't think so either.

Me: Yeah that is potent.

Trixie Lulamoon: It's a kind of disgusting habit that not even The Great And Powerful Trixie can forgive!

Me: I agree too Trixie.

At the park Brad Morton then saw Evil Jake selling Marijuana to kids!? WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON!?

Brad Morton: (Sees what Evil Jake's doing) Long, what the Hell are you doing?!

Evil Jake: (smirks) Whatever the Fuck I want, Brad, old buddy!

Brad Morton: I know you wouldn't sell marijuana to kids! (realizes something) Wait. I remember you!

Evil Jake: I'm the one Mr. Goody Two Shoes made in your fight against him!

Brad Morton: Well, I'm gonna make sure your crime spree ends right here!

Evil Jake: You want me? Come get me!

Brad Morton: WITH PLEASURE DRAGON FREAK!

He went at him!

Kyd Wykkyd saw him in the park!

Later Kyd Wykkyd came back with a broken and boo-booed Brad.

Shadow the Hedgehog: You okay, Brad?

Brad Morton: (groans) I tried to stop Long's evil clone. He was selling marijuana to minors.

We gasped!

Nico: Okay now THAT is where I draw the line!

Kyd Wykkyd: I got him out of there before he got killed!

Nico: Lets go guys! It's entrance time!

Me: Let me rough him up a bit first before we have the usual battles. I was saving my surprise for the 2012 Shredder but this evil Jake forced my hand

Nico: Granted. Lets go get him!

Jake Long: Brad, I'm really sorry.

Brad Morton: (chuckles) Don't be, Long. I know you wouldn't sell drugs. You're a good boy. Unlike who I tried to fight.

Number 7: I suggest you let the Ratchets tend to you while we stop this impostor.

Brad Morton: Speaking of which, I really hope we meet Live Action Ratchet before April 28.

Me: I have a feeling we will Brad.

Nico: Someday.

We arrived at the park and we saw him.

Nico: There he is. Lets go.

We went at him.

Evil Jake: Plenty for everyone.

Then the spirits of the Toa Nuva and the Ed's appeared around Evil Jake Long and blasted him all over the place and smashed him around and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out from above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out!

Nico: Game's over Evil Jake!

Me: You will pay for your crimes!

Jake Long: Can't believe you'd sink this low!

Evil Jake: Believe it, motherfucker! Because when I'm done, your name will be mud!

Airi: Don't count on it!

Nico: Go get him J.D.

Me: With pleasure.

I went up to him.

Evil Jake: So the Ex-Leader will die first.

Me: No YOU will.

I pulled up my pant legs and they I revealed that I had special weights on them and I took them off and then I took off my coat and wrapped the weights in it.

Evil Jake: You think you can beat me without just a few pounds of weight?

I threw the coat and weights and then…

KRACRAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSHHHHHH!

They landed in Nico and everyone and crashing into the ground with a massive and thunderous crash! They were in a crater as big as a stadium floor.

Nico: WHOA! That is a lot of weight!

Eli: How heavy is all that bro!?

Me: You wouldn't believe it Eli. Now watch this.

I flew at Evil Jake long and viciously pulverized and smashed him into dust with incredible speed and fury and really let him have it as I let loose a massive flurry of fisticuffs at him and then I kicked him into the air and flew at him with incredible speed and then punched him in the face and smashed him into the ground with devastating force and he was brutally mangled up! Then I landed and Nico saw a Dark Orb imbedded on Evil Jake's back!

Nico: So that's it! A Dark Orb brought him back!

Dark turned into Ultimate Cold Death.

Ultimate Cold Death: Here's your warning!

Zs'Skayr: Your ass is about to be kicked!

They fired waves of endothermic fire and dark energy and it hit Evil Jake Long and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Jake was smashed down.

Nico: That will slow him down for a bit.

Then Evil Xion, Larxene, Marluxia, Luxord, Demyx, Axel, Saix, Zexion, Lexaeus, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon and Baron Mordo then appeared.

Nico: Evil Xion, Larxene, Marluxia, Luxord, Demyx, Axel, Saix, Zexion, Lexaeus, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar, Lord Drakkon, Myotismon and Baron Mordo. Wow.

Evil Xion: Looks like we got here just in time.

Maria: How's Brad?

Larxene: Not to worry. The Ratchets are doing a good job in healing him.

Marluxia: Good thing his injuries weren't that severe.

Demyx: Thank goodness!

Nico: That's a relief.

Saix: (to Nico) We heard you met Katie Kaboom.

Nico: We sure did.

Zexion: Was she really that explosive?

Nico: She sure was and she had nasty Anger Management problems.

?: That's crazy!

A figure came out and it was NUKLIFIER from episode 45 of Zeo!

---

Nuklifier is a warrior/nuclear warhead -themed robotic monster that was summoned by Prince Gasket to destroy Kat, at Archerina's request and is the primary antagonist of the episode "A Mystery to Me ".

After the Pink Ranger had won the battle against Archerina, Prince Gasket Unleashed Nuklifier to battle her, He wielded a spear and shot orange energy from it. He could also shoot this energy stream from a cannon in his forehead. He easily manages to overpower the Pink Ranger with Archerin and Gastion with ease, though they got overwhemed when Auric the Conqueror came to the rescue, they manage to overpower him too, they had the upper hand until the Red, Yellow, Green and Blue Rangers showed up and formed the Zeo Sheild, reflecting the attack back at them, they manage to destroy Nuklifier with the Super Zeo Punch, but Clank and Orbis arived and made Nuklifier grew into a giant, the Rangers summoned the Super Zeo Zords and form the Super Zeo Megazord to battle Nuklifer, the monster manage to overpower the Megazord, but the Megazord was able to destroy both the Spear and Sheild, but the monster was still more then a match for the Super Zeo Megazord, the Rangers then summons the Warrior Wheel to aid the Super Zeo Megazord in battle, but Nuklifier was still too strong, luckily Auric the Conqueror was able top recover and grew giant, with Auric's powered sword slash Nuklifier was destroyed by Auric the Conqueror.

---

Kat: (Australian Accent) Nuklifier!

Nuklifier: Been a while Pink Ranger.

Me: I remember you! Prince Gasket sent you to destroy Kat after her battle was won on the planet Archerina!

Nuklifer: That's right! Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Nuklifier: My former boss King Mondo might've been bad but even he didn't go far as to sell drugs!

Nico: No kidding there! That is low.

We then got the usual battles underway.

## Crystal (Marvel), Luan Loud, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Eddy, Aqua and Linka Loud VS Evil Xion - 日

Evil Xion was first.

Evil Xion: I heard that Nico went to California and he faced Katie Kaboom. What was she like?

Crystal: Katie was a typical Teenager but she has a really nasty and explosive temper. Whenever she gets mad she turns into a horrible monster. Her parents were terrified of her.

Luan: Yeah no kidding. She was a true example of a girl that lets hormones rule her.

Princess Celestia: It's like she wanted to do things her way and her parents wanted her to do another thing. And when she doesn't get her way she gets really mad.

Amber Morning: She is a true monster with incredible Anger Management issues.

Minuette: Yeah if she doesn't get her temper in check someone is gonna get hurt or worse.

Twinkleshine: That's one of the last things anyone would want.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah no kidding! She would be taken to prison and the family could move away and she would be labeled as a ward of the state.

Moondancer: No kidding. That would not be a good thing for her.

Lyra Heartstrings: That would be terrible.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure would.

Twilight Sparkle: Katie needs a serious attitude adjustment.

Spotlight: Yeah she sure does.

Eddy: I agree there on that

Aqua: I hope she gets a lot of help.

Evil Xion: I do too. That is crazy and I heard she was kicked out of the show after 25 years.

Crystal: She sure was. Lots of good characters of Animaniacs were kicked off the show. Mostly because of Parents watching out for their children.

Evil Xion: That's a shame. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and elements and smashed her down.

Crystal: That was so fun!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Volcana, Lincoln Loud, Lightning Dust, Thunder Terror, Night Glider, Zuko and Azula VS Larxene - 雷

---

Larxene was next.

Larxene: (to Volcana) It's a good thing you didn't go woth Nico on his rescue. You would've made Katie even worse.

Volcana: Yeah thank goodness. But Katie has extreme Anger Management issues and her mom and dad and brother are scared of her because of how she will get mad. She turns into a horrifying monster when she gets angry and explodes like an atomic bomb.

Lincoln: Yeah that is one nasty temper. It's worse than what Lori goes through.

Lori: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT!

Lightning Dust: Yeah that is so strange.

Thunder Terror: It's hard to imagine that someone can have that big of an explosive personality.

Night Glider: And have a Hulk Personality too.

Larxene: That is scary. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

Volcana: That was a fiery win!

Lightning Dust: That was so awesome!

---

## Layla Williams, Laney Loud, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Syd, Sam, Nelson Muntz and RD Leni VS Marluxia - 花

---

Marluxia was next.

Marluxia: (to Layla) I heard Lincoln fought Dr. M in his rescue. How did that go?

Layla Williams: It went really well and they faced Connor Cooper's old friend Dr. M who was after the Cooper Clan treasure on Kaine Island in the South Pacific. But little did he know that we moved the entire treasure from the Cooper Vault to OUR Vault. But that's not the worst thing that happened there.

Laney Loud: The Aparoids were helping him and they brought back the entirety of Sly's family light from Caveman Cooper all the way up to Otto Van Cooper from World War I! Excluding Connor and Marie Cooper and Henriette "One Eye" Cooper.

Marluxia: (Gasps) That's crazy! Dr. M really crossed the line on that one! Sly must've been really pissed off!

Laney Loud: That is a total understatement!

Fluttershy: He transformed and really let him have it.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah you should have seen it. It was awesome!

Stealth Elf: It sure was. Now we have the entirety of the Cooper Clan with all of us.

Syd Chang: We sure do! 12,000 years of Cooper History resurrected!

Sam Manson: It's amazing! The Aparoids really undid all the damage dealt by Clockwerk.

Marluxia: Clockwerk killed almost the entire Cooper Clan only for the Aparoids to bring them all back for Dr. M. What a waste on Clockwerk's part. I wonder how Cyrille Le Paradox will react to seeing the entire Cooper Clan back.

Layla William: He would be shocked beyond all forms of Recognition.

Marluxia: Just what I was thinking. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, grass, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Layla Williams: That was amazing!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Jared Knudson, Lily Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Clyde and Clockwork (Danny Phantom) VS Evil Luxord - 時

---

Evil Luxord was next.

Evil Luxord: It's amazing that Sly Cooper now has all of his entire ancestral family line now with us thanks to the Aparoids.

Jared: That is really amazing. Sly Cooper's entire family has been stealing from criminals for over 12 millennia, making it one of the longest known families in the entire history of humanity and they were all wiped out because of Clockwerk over the course of 12,000 years only for the Aparoids to bring them all back 12,000 years later. Undoing all of Clockwerk's evil deeds in its entirety.

Lily Loud: Wow! That is just incredible!

Starlight Glimmer: It was amazing to see them all here.

Cozy Glow: Boy it sure was something!

Hex: It sure was.

Princess Cadance: Sly is gonna have a tremendous amount of catching up to do with all his family and we can learn so much from all his ancestors.

Flurry Heart: Yeah we sure can learn a lot from them.

Clyde: That is gonna be so cool.

Clockwork (Danny Phantom): I think it's amazing myself.

Evil Luxord: It sure is gonna be amazing. If Clockwerk saw all the

Coopers back after all these years he would no doubt be enraged beyond all words.

Jared: I have that same feeling too.

Evil Luxord: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, hearts and time and smashed him down.

Jared: That was awesome!

Princess Cadance: Love prevails!

## Irma Lair, Luna Loud, Sam S.L., Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Girl Jordan, Maria, Bai Tza, Commander Jupiter and Commander Mars VS Demyx - 水

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) I heard you guys met a Mavelus Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Irma Lair: Her name is Rika Noralenshikov and she is from Russia but was raised in America. And her story is awesomely heroic.

Luna: It sure is dudes. She saved her teenage friend from the Mexican Drug Cartel by turning into a Mavelus.

Sam S.L.: It was so awesome. She became a Mavelus on purpose to bring down that Cartel and save Amber Carter and her baby Daughter.

She told him everything and he was amazed and shocked beyond all words!

Demyx: WHOA! That is incredible! Now that rat Antonio is locked up in prison with El Chapo.

Rarity: Indeed he is darlings and he had it coming.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah no kidding! What a monster!

Gill Grunt: But at least she is now going to be safe under our protection.

Girl Jordan: That's good and it would take a miracle for him to get out of a place like the Florence Supermax Prison in Colorado. They don't call it the Alcatraz of The Rockies for show.

Maria: No they sure don't.

Bai Tza: And it won't be pretty for him.

Demyx: No it won't. But good riddance and I'm proud of her. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Irma Lair: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

## Pyra (Xenoblade Chronicles), Lola Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Suzi, Volcana, Zuko, Azuko, Firestar, Ember McLain and Flamebird VS Axel - 火

---

Axel was next.

Axel: I heard that Sydney's Ambassador Mission was a sad one. What happened?

Pyra: It was was and it was because of Robert Hunter A.K.A. Nitro. He blew himself up and killed 600 people and destroyed lots of houses in Stamford, Connecticut with a bomb that had as much power as a small nuke.

Lola Loud: Yeah it was horrible! Sydney was crying a long time because of it!

Sunset Shimmer: We have never seen Sydney cry for so long.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah poor girl. She was really worried about Tony in that universe.

Sunburn: I would be too.

Suzi: Same with me. Poor girl.

Volcana: I would feel exactly the same way myself.

Zuko: Yeah same with me.

Azula: Me too. Poor Sydney.

Ember McLain: It's awful what happened there.

Flamebird: It sure was.

Axel: That is terrible. And you all haven't met Nitro yet in this universe. But if we do met and recruit him in the future it should be with someone that knows all about explosives.

Pyra: I feel the same way.

Axel: That was crazy though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Pyra: RIGHT ON!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Carol, Lisa Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saix - 月

---

Saix was next.

Saix: (to Carol) I'm not going to lie. Sydney's last ambassador mission was very… bittersweet.

Carol: Yeah it sure was. The good part being that Nico's device is being planted as we speak. The bad part is that the SRA goes into effect shortly and that's when things start going to Hell.

Lisa Loud: And Nitro detonating himself with a powerful bomb and a kamikaze move was the signal for the start of a terrible event to begin.

Princess Luna: That is definitely true there.

Moondust: But at least we're prepared for when we go there on March 19th.

Snowdrop: We're going to try and repeal the SRA, Destroy the Fold in its entirety and send that version of Maria Hill into our prisons for her crimes against that world.

Saix: You guys have all your work cut out for you all. But I know you all can do it.

Gari: And in the future when that day comes we're going to probably need ALL of the members of the M.O.E. to help us all out.

Blackout: Yeah we'll need all the help we can get.

Saix: I'll tell Vypra that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of atomic energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Carol: RIGHT ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Roxy, Lucy Loud, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Brittney, Haiku, Bertrand, Dante, Persephone, Morpheus, Boris, Misty Tredwell, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion - 幻

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) You guys were very lucky to find that massive Tanzanite Cave under Mount Kilimanjaro. There must've been lots of crystals in there!

Roxy: You should have seen it! It was incredible! All over the room there were Tanzanite Crystals and clusters all over the place. For a volcano that hasn't erupted over the course of 380,000 years it had enough geothermal activity to make such an amazing spectacle.

Lucy Loud: It was really something to see.

Ink Rose: It sure was and Rarity and I thought so ourselves.

Moonlight Raven: Tanzanite is worth an absolute fortune now these days.

Brittney: That's right. Tanzanite is one of the rarest gemstones on the planet and they can be worth $750.00 to $50,000.00 per carat.

Zexion: Wow! That is amazing! How much do you think all those Tanzanite crystals were worth?

Brittney: Well it was a massive cave full of them below the foot of Mount Kilimanjaro so it was a priceless find.

Haiku: It sure was incredible.

Bertrand: It sure was amazing to see though. Rarity loved it.

Dante: We all did and Tanzanite is beautiful.

Persephone: It sure is.

Morpheus: It sure is something.

Boris: Boris liked it.

Misty Tredwell: It was really amazing to see a Tanzanite cave like that.

Zexion: Wow! That must've been like going inside a giant geode.

Roxy: It was!

Zexion: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, darkness and fire and smashed him down.

Roxy: Awesome!

Brittney: Darkness Falls!

---

## Wendy Marvell, Lynn Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Lynn Jr., Clay Bailey, Bobby, Tara and Geoforce VS Lexaeus - 土

---

Lexaeus was next.

Lexaeus: How did you guys find a massive cave full of Tanzanite underneath Mount Kilimanjaro?

Wendy Marvell: It was because Eli had a huge dream about it was amazing.

Lynn Loud: Yeah it was amazing! Eli was told where to find it and we followed him and we found it at 10,000 feet down under the foot of Mount Kilimanjaro.

Applejack: Yeah it was amazing and something.

Apple Bloom: It was a really amazing and magnificent find!

Flashwing: Boy it sure was amazing and out outshined the rest.

Lynn Jr.: We all thought so.

Clay Bailey: Yeah it was a beautiful and amazing sight.

Bobby: It was amazing guys.

Tara: No kidding. It took a lot of geothermal activity to form all that Tanzanite.

Geoforce: It sure did.

Lexaeus: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, earth, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Wendy Marvell: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Lana Loud, Dana, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Frozen Fright, Poison Ivy and Killer Frost VS Vexen - 氷

Vexen was next.

Vexen: I heard that Chris Hargensen escaped from Hell and is heading after Carrie to get revenge.

Lana Loud: Yeah that spoiled brat just doesn't know when to quit!

Dana: Sakura Avalon is going to make sure that monster gets her just desserts for good.

Pinkie Pie: She is a BIG TIME Party Pooper!

Featherweight: It was because of her, Margaret and Billy that Carrie went on a destructive rampage and killed over 260 people and destroyed the entire town of Chamberlain and caused the Black Prom.

Sprocket: Yeah what they did makes them the true Masterminds of the whole thing.

Frozen Fright: Yeah those 3 are pure evil! Margaret may have been completely insane but her actions are completely inexcusable!

Vexen: I agree. And I may be a Nobody but I still have feelings for Carrie. She did nothing to deserve such horrible treatment by those three monsters. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Lana Loud: AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Beast Boy, Lori Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Jarrod and Camille VS Xaldin - 風

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) I can't believe Evil Jake did all those terrible things to make Jake look bad. (disgusted) Especially the m*** part!

Beast Boy: You're not kidding there! What he was doing is horrible!

Lori Loud: It literally disgusts me!

Rainbow Dash: Not cool at all!

Scootaloo: Evil Jake is a monster!

Pickle Barrel: He is a pure evil demon!

Barley Barrel: He is worse than a pure evil demon!

Whirlwind: You're not kidding there!

Xaldin: I agree there too! Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Erza Scarlet, Leni Loud, Twilight Sparkle. Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar - 星

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) Good thing Rotwood and Morton were able to tell who Evil Jake was. But they probably wouldn't have stopped him alone.

Erza: No they wouldn't be able to. But it's good they were able to see how he looked.

Leni Loud: That is totes a good thing.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree there. Evil Jake long has a darker appearance than the one we know.

Luster Dawn: And he was made all because of a Chi accident.

Sunny Starscout: He accidentally used Negative Chi to make a Chi Clone to be in many places at once. It totally backfired on him.

Spyro: It sure did and this version of Jake long gives all dragons everywhere a bad name.

Xigbar: You're not kidding there. That is crazy! Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, and energy and smashed him down.

Erza: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

# J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Megaforce Rangers, Catherine Lancaster, Zarya Moonwolf, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: (to me) Hard to believe the Ninja Tribunal and the Acolytes helped the turtles fight the Demon Shredder. I really hope we meet them in the future.

Me: I have a feeling that we will one day and they are going to be perfect additions to the team. What's really shocking is that the Utrom Shredder was impersonating the REAL Oroku Saki who became the vessel for the Demon Shredder 1700 years ago.

Lord Drakkon: Wait! Ch'Rell was impersonating Oroku Saki all this time!?

Me: Yeah it was crazy! And Demon Shredder's crimes pale in comparison to those of the Utrom Shredder, Ch'Rell. He killed countless people all over the galaxy on different planets. Whereas Demon Shredder wanted to enslave the planet 1700 years ago. Utrom Shredder's crimes revolved around genocide, murder and annihilation.

Troy Burrows: Yeah that is a huge difference. Ch'Rell was 1,000,000 times worse than Demon Shredder or any other incarnation of the Shredder that we have seen.

Noah Carver: Yeah that was horrible!

Gia Moran: The crimes of the incarnations of the Shredder are completely unforgivable.

Jake Holling: The 1990 Movie Shredder, The Utrom Shredder, Cyber Shredder, Demon Shredder, Oroku Saki, 2012's Shredder, and Many more Incarnations of the 1987 Shredder will all pay for their crimes. J.D. swore to destroy them all and make sure they will all pay everything they did.

Me: And I will show no mercy on ANY VERSION of the Shredder. I will avenge every single one of the people those heartless a*** killed including 2012's Master Splinter.

Lord Drakkon: I know you can do it J.D. But thank goodness the Demon Shredder is gone forever.

Me: That's good. That's one less Shredder we have to worry about.

Emma Goodall: Thank goodness.

Me: Yep. I got 35 years of Shredder's to kill and I will make sure every single one of those f*** all pay! IN BLOOD!

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) And we'll all make sure they all pay.

Zarya Moonwolf: That's right! They have tormented the worlds of the Turtles for far too long.

Lord Drakkon: And it will end. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNAHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAW OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

We fired waves of elements, blue fire and energy and smashed him down.

Me: That was a victory! (HOWLS)!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Mega Win!

---

Nico Chan, Zyuohgers, King Vegeta, Fasha, Gine, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) I can't believe I'm saying this. (sighs) But the Demon Shredder wasn't worse than Ch'Rell the Utrom Shredder

Nico: No he wasn't. Ch'Rell the Utrom Shredder annihilation countless lives on many planets all over the galaxy and he has done so many unspeakable and terrible atrocities.

Yamato: Yeah that was terrible!

Amu: It was horrible! What that version of the Shredder did shows that he was a heartless, remorseless, pitiless, soulless and unconscionable monster!

Sela: Yeah no kidding! What a monster.

Leo: He needed to be destroyed or he would just continue to destroy.

Tusk: Banishing Ch'rell to the Ice Asteroid of Mor Gal Tal was not enough. The Utrom should have just killed him right there and then.

Misao: Yeah no kidding.

Bud: He doesn't deserve the live he had.

King Vegeta: That monster had it coming though.

Vegeta: But Bokrua using the Black Gate on Ch'Rell was a genius move on his part.

Gine: It sure was.

Fasha: I agree there myself.

Myotismon: Yeah and you're right on that. Ch'Rell got what he deserved. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

Nico: Take that!

## Eli Winston Bullock, Kyurangers, Nunnally, C.C., Ariel, Airi and 2014 Maleficent VS Baron Mordo

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) I heard you found Lucrecia. (concerned) How did she take her son's death?

Eli: She took it well. She knew there was something wrong with Sephiroth and that he was a monster.

Lucky: Yeah but it's good that she saw Eli again.

Garo: Yeah it sure was good and we're happy they are reunited.

Stinger: We sure are. I'm glad Eli has someone he has that's family to him back.

Hammie; It sure is. But man for Lucrecia that is tough for her to lose her son.

Spada: No kidding. But at least she's all right.

Shou Ronpo: Yeah it sure is a good thing she will be all right.

Raptor 283: That is good.

Naga: (Monotonously) I may not know emotions but it is a good thing.

Champ: It sure is a good thing.

Kotara: We're glad that she has Eli still. Eli loves her like a sister too.

Tsurugi: And that is legendary.

Balance: It most sure is.

Nunnally: I'm glad for Eli.

C.C.: We all are.

Ariel: Same here.

Airi: Yeah.

Baron Mordo: That is a good thing. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

Stella Zhau: Tall Star! Kirin Beige!

Zach: Sight Star! Bōenkyō Ruby Red!

Chloe (Loud House): Marine Star! Kujira Lilac!

Rusty Spokes: Hop Star! Usagi Sunburst Yellow!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

Eli: OH YEAH!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy!

---

Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucretia Crescent, Lana and Lola VS Nuklifier

---

Nuklifer was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Nuklifier's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of The Medici Mafia, they're large swords with the anti-Medici Mafia symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large white skulls with colored gems for eyes for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and four large skulls with colored gems for the eyes and in their open mouths. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Kat: ZEO RANGER I! PINK!

Tanya: ZEO RANGERS II! YELLOW!

Ryan: ZEO RANGER III! BLUE!

Adam: ZEO RANGER IV! GREEN!

Tommy Oliver: ZEO RANGER V! RED!

Jason Lee Scott: GOLD RANGER POWER!

All: POWER RANGERS ZEO!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! POWER RANGERS ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

The Rangers summoned the Zeo Cannon and charged it up!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Nuklifier and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Nuklifier you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I don't know the full extent of the story but why does Chris Hargensen hate Carrie so much?

Fiona Hernandez: Well it's not a pretty sight. I have read all the Stephen King Books and Carrie is one that really stood out to me. What Chris Hargensen, Margaret White and Billy Nolan have done shows how black their hearts are and what they have done is completely and utterly unforgivable. So unforgivable that I want to unleash the divine wrath of God upon them. But for you to understand how terrible they are you have to hear their history and it's not pretty. Starting with Margaret White.

She went over their history.

Margaret White

Margaret White (née Brigham) is the main antagonist of Stephen King's novel Carrie and all of its adaptations.

She is the abusive and religious mother of Carrie White, and is obsessed with her excessive convictions on Christian principles of modesty and chastity.

She was portrayed by Piper Laurie (in 1976), Patricia Clarkson(in 2002), who also portrayed Ava Paige in the Maze Runnerseries, and Julianne Moore (in 2013), who also portrayed President Alma Coin in The Hunger Games: Mockingjay Parts 1 & 2, Mother Malkin in The Seventh Son and Poppy Adams in Kingsman: The Golden Circle.

She locks Carrie in the closet and scrapes her own arms with her nails until she bleeds. She wanted to protect Carrie and not let her go out into the real world. When Carrie is talking to her mother about how the stuff she says isn't in the Bible, Margaret slams the bible in her face, causing her to fall. She then stalks her downstairs. When Carrie goes out to look for a dress and comes home late Margaret gets furious and says she worried about her and was wondering where she was. When Carrie tells Margaret, that she's been asked to the prom, she says no. Carrie then reveals her powers to Margaret picking her up and lifting house-hold objects into the air. She then says, she thought that Carrie was a cancer when she was being born, Carrie reacts in pain and says it's awful acting a little agressive on Margaret on the way. She then throws Margaret softly on the ground, as Margaret mourns. She looks at Carrie, when she is cutting, sewing and making her prom dress, but quickly looks away when Carrie glances back at her. When Margaret worries and gets very upset, she begins to tempt Carrie to not go to the prom, to burn the dress with her and pray. After following Carrie downstairs and trying to tempt her not to go, Carrie grabs her mother with her TK. After Margaret says a few more words, Carrie throws her in the closet, locking the door. She then burns the lock, so Margaret can't escape and disturb the evening. Carrie then leaves to go to the prom. While Carrie is at prom Margaret slams her arm out of the crack. She has blood all over her arms from forcing it onto the door. She then bangs her head rapidly and eventually gets out. In a deleted scene, Margaret grabs a knife and most likely washes the blood of her hands. When Carrie gets home after destroying the prom and killing Chris and Billy, she walks upstairs and calls for Margaret. Margaret then passes by the hallway, without Carrie noticing. When Carrie hugs her Mom, she says to kneel down and they talk about how she was raped. After Margaret talks more to Carrie, she pulls out a knife smiling and stabs Carrie hardly on her shoulder wounding her severely. Carrie then telekinetically flies away frome her, but she doesn´t stop. She approaches her again and under the argument, that she must kill Satan in her attacks her again. She manages to slash Carrie's arm and then right as she is about to stab Carrie in the face, Carrie lifts her up. After Carrie lifts her up, Carrie says she's sorry while she summons telekinetically stabbing things. Margaret, fearing the outcome, shouts Carrie. Carrie then stabs Margaret with her TK with these house-hold objects crucifying her. Margaret then gasps air-less, while Carrie frees her from this position and later dies in Carrie's arms. Carrie then stays with her as the house gets crushed and sinks into the ground, presumably killing Carrie, too.

Perhaps the biggest difference between this depiction of Margaret and the earlier versions is how much she genuinely loves Carrie. In neither of the previous films nor the book did Margaret ever say "I love you". Meanwhie, in the 2013 movie, during almost every scene, she expresses how much she loves Carrie. She holds Carrie's hand in the car on the way home; when shle lets Carrie out of the closet, she braids her hair & says "I love you"; when she sees Carrie laying in bed, she tucks her in and says, "I won't let anyone hurt you, little girl, you're safe here with me." (Compare these latter 2 examples to the 1976 version, where Margaret coldly says "go to bed.") Even when 2013 Margaret is about to kill Carrie, she says, "I should've given you to God when you were born, but I loved you so much, and I said, 'God, let me keep my little girl'." Compare to the 1976 Margaret who was laughing and smiling as she tried to kill Carrie.

2013 Margaret doesn't want to abuse or hurt Carrie, but she feels like she has to, in order to protect Carrie from things that she believes would be far worse - her classmates' ridicule, from being violated by males (as Margaret herself was, when maritally raped), and especially from God's judgment. In fact, her abusiveness comes precisely from the fact that she does love her daughter so much and wants to do anything to protect her from harm. It breaks Margaret's own heart to feel like she has to treat her daughter this way; compare to the 1976 Margaret especially who seemed to take pleasure in abusing Carrie, even laughing and smiling as she did so.

Chris Hargensen.

Christine "Chris" Hargensen is the central antagonist of the Stephen King novel Carrie and its film adaptations.

She is a cruel, sadistic popular teenage girl who bullies Carrie White for pleasure. She is also the main perpetrator of the infamous pig's blood prank and ultimately, the prom massacre as she angered Carrie White to the point that she could not handle her own emotions and killed everyone with her telekinesis as a tragic result.

She is the archenemy of Carrie White and Sue Snell.

She was played by Nancy Allen in the 1976 original, Emilie de Ravin in the 2002 tv movie and Portia Doubleday in the 2013 remake.

Christine is the leader of a clique of teenage girls, and they torment Carrie because of her being a social outcast. However, while the other girls, especially Sue Snell, eventually begin to feel regretful about abusing Carrie (or at the least wanted to leave her be), Christine and her closest friends become increasingly more fixated on causing harm to her out of a genuine hatred and rage of her, with Chris completely refusing to own up to her actions.

Ultimately, Christine accomplished this with the help of her boyfriend Billy Nolan by playing a cruel prank on Carrie during the school prom, dropping a bucket of pig's blood over her - Christine and most of the others took delight in the scene, while the other characters were horrified. However, Carrie, in a maddened state, could no longer function and went insane, killing many students in an infamous massacre with her telekinetic powers. Christine had to watch in horror, because of the unforeseen consequences of the prank she enjoyed doing to Carrie and which killed her friends inside the gym.

Now obsessed with killing her, avenging her friends, and to finish what she started, Christine was ultimately killed when she tried to run Carrie over with her car, only to have it thrown aside by Carrie's telekinetic power - which then blew the car apart with Christine and Billy Nolan still trapped inside it.

## Biography

### 1976 film

Chris appeared in the 1976 film, played by Nancy Allen. She was similar to her novel counterpart: very rebellious, unfazed by authority figures and manipulative. Still, she is portrayed even more dangerous than her novel counterpart because in this movie she is in every way the driving force behind the evil prank. She initiated the shower incident with Carrie, and when she and the other girls in her class were forced to serve a special kind of "detention" with Miss

Collins, she refused to cooperate on all fronts and was banned from the prom. Afterward, it was almost second nature in Chris' eyes to blame Carrie for her new troubles and, looking for any way to destroy her and Miss Collins and turned to her boyfriend Billy Nolan who was in this movie more a follower than a leader.

The pair went out driving one night (neither seemed to be enjoying it anyway) and Chris used this as the perfect opportunity to spin her "noodle-headed" beau around her finger once more and get him to do something for her, bribing him with oral sex. Billy was virtually clueless until he heard Chris say, "Billy, I hate Carrie White."

A couple of nights later, Chris, Billy and two of his friends crept into a pig farm with the intent on pulling a "stunt": that stunt turned out to be one of them killing a helpless pig, draining its blood and pouring it into a bucket. But, there was more to and Chris later broke into the Bates High School gym, where the former climbed a ladder up towards the rafters, placed the bucket on one of them and poured the pig´s blood into it. Chris was getting impatient and wanted to go home. Billy told her, that if she kept cool, she would get to pull the rope cord on the bucket when everything was ready. Chris all too happily obliged.

Chris was seen the next day with a friend of Billy's, Freddy talking to the prom committee leader Ernest, Freddy convinced Ernest to allow him to collect the ballots for the prom king and queen, and Ernest agreed. But when he was asked to be at school at 6:30, Freddy did not want any of that, and blurted out that he would arrive at 8:00, Ernest was a bit discouraged but consented nonetheless.

Later, during the prom, Chris and Billy spent most of their time hiding under the stage, looking for Carrie and her date Tommy Ross. The two were also looking around for Freddy and Norma (Chris "right-hand woman") to see if they were collecting the ballots for prom king and queen. They were… until Norma and Freddy retired to the other side of the stage, where Norma kicked the real ballots behind her and pulled another set of "ballots" from Freddy's coat. She gave these to the small king/queen committee, who were counting the polls and then headed over to the stage's stairwell, and gave it a small tap.

Chris and Billy peeked their heads out to acknowledge the "signal."

Chris continued tugging restlessly at the rope all while Carrie and Tommy were heading to the stage to be crowned the prom king and queen. Later, she watched as Sue was dragged from out of the gym by Ms. Collins. As soon as the doors were closed again, Chris pulled the rope tied to the bucket of blood. The applause and cheers were silenced… and soon many of the kids began laughing at what they had seen.

Their "work" done, Billy and Chris quickly and happily found the nearest exit and fled out of it. Of course, they had a window-side view through, which to see the results of the actions: Carrie had suddenly gone into a trance-like state and began destroying the gym and everyone inside (much to Chris's and Billy's shock). The pair then ran off feeling as though their plan had backfired. Chris also saw Miss Collins die and looked horrified (because deep down, she didn't really want that to happen).

Later, Chris and Billy chanced upon Carrie, as she was apparently walking home. Chris was horrified about what happened at prom, and devastated about the death of her best friend Norma, and planned to avenge her.

Chris revved up the car and footed the gas pedal, heading straight towards Carrie. It seemed as though she would finally strike down her "enemy" and have to avenge everyone, but it was Carrie who struck the final blow-with her telekinesis. She took away control of the car from Chris and sent it rolling into a clearing for a few yards. After a while, the vehicle exploded, undoubtedly killing Chris and Billy.

2002 TV film

Chris was portrayed by Emilie de Ravin and was more similar to the "novels" Chris than Nancy Allen's version, showing more characteristics. At one point she attempted to convince Carrie that Sue was the "enemy", thus, making her an evil character.

In this film, Chris is presented as a cruel, wicked and manipulative girl; however, she does have someremorse in herself.

Chris was first introduced in the movie, annoyed because of Carrie missing the ball. She runs up to her after the game saying "You suck.". When Tina notices Carrie having her period, she is told and she throws tampons at her along with the rest of the Ultras.

Earlier, after she was banned from the prom because of testing Ms. Desjarden and saying that she won't take place in detention, her father, the "big-time lawyer" John Hargensen (Michael Kopsa) threatened to have the gym teacher fired and take the school to court if her prom privileges were not restored.

However, Principal Morton did not cave in and countered by saying that he would battle Hargensen's suit on all fronts. He further stated that Chris belonged in either military school or jail for her countless acts of cruelty against the "reject" student population.

Unlike the other versions, however, Chris is shown having a certain tendency of changing her heart, changing from the person she was before to a good-hearted, caring, compassionate person when seeing how happy Carrie was and was reluctant to drench pig's blood over Carrie as she was thinking of redeeming herself for what she did to her. But Billy pressured her to go along with the plot, making Chris uncomfortable, but she still did it which caused Tommy's death on the way.

Billy attempted to run over Carrie during the rampage when they found her in the street and Chris half-heartedly pleads for him to stop (showing some remorse). But he doesn't, and Carrie ends up stopping the car before sending it smashing into a tree, which instantly kills her and Billy.

2013 film

In the 2013 version of the movie, Chris is played by Portia Doubleday. She is the head leader of the Ultras, a clique of popular girls. She recorded Carrie panicking over getting her period via Chris' cell phone. While initially trying to help a hysterical Carrie, telling her the reason why she was bleeding and handing her a tampon, Carrie is too frightened to listen and unintentionally covers Chris's hand with menstrual blood. From there, the situation escalates. The girls, mostly led by Chris, start pelting a crying, cowering Carrie with tampons and sanitary napkins. In a deleted scene, Chris tells Carrie, "Wipe that smile off your face" after seeing her smiling at Tommy which causes her to give Carrie a dirty look.

Later, at Chris's house, Chris, Tina, and Billy upload the shower scene on Youtube. The video goes viral. By the next day, everyone in school has seen it. This is most likely how Miss Desjardin found out about it.

Chris, along with the rest of the girls who tormented Carrie, is forced to attend Ms. Desjardin's boot-camp style detention. However, she quickly loses her temper, telling Ms. Desjardin, "f-you." and stating "I'm not gonna run another god-damn/god damn/goddamn inch because Carrie White had her period and was too stupid to know what it was.". She refuses to stay in detention and looks for support from her friends, convinced that they did nothing wrong. When none of her friends back her up, Chris feels hurt and betrayed. In an unseen scene, Chris tells her dad that she was banned from the prom due to her bad behavior. Chris and Mr. Hargensen speak with Mr. Morton. Mr. Hargensen tells Chris to give him the phone in order to prove that she didn't post the video, but a furious Chris, knowing that the video was indeed on her phone, refuses to comply and storms out.

Later on, Chris and her boyfriend Billy Nolan, along with a group of his friends, go to a farm. Billy tells her to pick a pig that resembles Carrie, stating, "pig's blood for a pig." They soon select and slaughter a pig. Chris slits the pig's throat and is shown with a trickle of blood on her face. As Chris, Billy, and his friends are setting up the bucket, a drop of blood lands on Chris, but she wipes it off with her nail.

On the night of the prom, Chris texts Sue saying, "Your girl looks good. She won't for long" which causes Sue to rush over to the school where she sees Billy pull the rope.

After Billy pulls the rope and blood pours all over Carrie, Chris laughs with excitement and glee. As Billy tries to take her away, Chris yells out, "Freak, freak." As she and Billy run out the door, the bucket falls on Tommy's head which worries her, but Billy pulls her out of the gymnasium. After seeing the massacre from outside the gym, Chris tries to text her father and pleading him to pick her up. Billy notices snaps at her and takes her phone away. They discuss how they're going to escape before attempting to leave. They spot Carrie and Billy attempts to run her over, but when she unleashes her telekinetic powers on the car, Chris' head goes back as Billy goes head-first into the steering wheel which cracks his nose and kills him. A frightened Chris shakes Billy, not knowing what happened. She tries to get out of the car, but Carrie locks her inside. Carrie attempts to hold Chris with the seatbelt, but Chris pulls it off. As Carrie lifts up the car, Chris looks shocked. The two girls share a final cold stare.

As Chris tries to run Carrie over again (uselessly, as she's levitating in the air), Carrie sends the car down the parking lot, which causes Chris to go face-first into the windshield. Chris is shown bleeding with open wounds and glass sticking out of her cheeks.

Chris tries to take her head out of the windshield with her hands, shown struggling. She silently begs Carrie to help her, but Carrie refuses. She dies from her injuries immediately afterward. After Chris dies, Carrie causes the car to explode with her and Billy inside it.

## Billy Nolan

Billy Nolan was a major character in the 2013 adaption of "Carrie" and was played by Alex Russell. In this remake, he seems to have the same strength of character as Chris.

### History

Billy Nolan was Chris Hargensen's boyfriend, but very aggressive towards her. He was first seen outside of the school on the steps, watching the video that Chris recorded of Carrie's humilation.

He laughs and then glances at Carrie, she then goes in the car and Billy laughs. He then makes out with Chris and holds her as she jumps on top of him, while Tina, Heather and Nicki and Lizzy watch the video.

Billy is then seen again parking in Chris's parking lot and comes out with Tina and Chris. They then run upstairs into Chris's bedroom. Tina and Chris then play around with each other and Billy says, "Why don't you guys kiss or something?" and says it with sarcasm. In a deleted scene they do kiss, but in the movie itself Chris backs away from Tina.

Billy is seen in the background eating, watching Chris upload the video of Carrie on "Youtube." When Chris plans she wants revenge on Carrie, Billy gets the idea of pigs blood to pour on her because of her having her menstrual cycle.

He pushes Jackie back because he is too afraid to kill the pig, and whacks the pig with a sledgehammer. He then lets Chris slit the pig's throat. On the night of the prom, Billy is very vicious to Chris and tempts her to pull the rope. He threatens to kill her if the prank fails and doesn't turn out be a success.

Billy then pulls the rope with Chris and the blood falls on Carrie and some splashing Tommy. Later when the video plays he ties a rope holding the bucket in place, he then grabs Chris and brings her downstairs.

He then runs out while Chris watches more. The rope then loosens and the Ultras (Nicki and Lizzy, Heather, and Tina Blake) laugh with excitement.

The bucket then collapses on he is struck, Billy quickly drags Chris out while she is saying "Tommy…". He then tries to drive out of the parking lot, because they are trapped by one inch.

They find a way out and stay until Carrie levitates out of the prom after destroying the prom. Billy drives away as Chris looks back from behind of the passenger seat.

Billy then drives away from the Prom but Carrie, having seen their presence and knowing they were behind it all goes after them and sends a crack into the ground forcing him to stop. He then backs out and drives forward. Chris then screams at him three times to run Carrie down, when she sees her and he says, "SHUT UP, I got this!"

Billy tries to run over Carrie at maximum speed, but Carrie uses her powers to stop the car, causing him to smash his nose into the steering wheel.

He is then seen lifeless and dead as Chris mourns and says, "BILLY…?" He is presumed to be dead after his nose hits the steering wheel and also died from the impact.

His body later was burned when Carrie destroyed his car with Chris in it after having killed Chris in her last attempt to murder her.

---

When she was done Pink Ranger Slayer and the Cutie Mark Crusaders were shocked and horrified!

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is horrible! I can't believe they are that evil!

Fiona Hernandez: I know. They turned Carrie into an outcast and I will never forgive those monsters for everything they have done. Chris is a heartless and ruthless bully and Margaret is someone that belongs in a nuthouse and Billy deserves the chair. Worst of all, because of their actions they killed 260 people and caused millions of dollars in damages all because of making Carrie go on a rampage.

Apple Bloom: That is just absolutely horrible.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding. What a horrible nightmare.

Scootaloo: Sakura Avalon will make sure that Chris Hargensen pays for her crimes.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah no kidding. She needs to go away forever.

Silver Spoon: Chris Hargensen is a true devil! Margaret White is too!

Misty Tredwell: Margaret is absolutely insane. Chris should have died back then but it's too bad our code wouldn't let us.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Looks like your code will let you now. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: ALL RIGHT!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Do you feel bad for Margaret White, Carrie's mom?

Marie Hernandez: Not at all in the least. She may have been insane and screwed up in the head but what she did to Carrie speaks volumes that her crimes are unforgivable. Because of Margaret she destroyed her entire town.

Frozen Fright: Yeah she is not a woman at all and she has no right to call herself a mother.

Thunder Terror: In fact she is not fit to be ANYONE's mother.

Magma Gloom: I agree! We have become a much better family for Carrie than anyone ever did.

Toxic Horror: Yeah Chris can shut up and be destroyed.

Louie PoisonSea: I agree too.

Weddinmon: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and energy and elements and smashed her down!

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: It's hard to imagine that Chris is that hateful to Carrie! She is an absolute monster!

Nicole Herrnandez: "Monster" in my opinion is an understatement. Chris Hargensen is the Devil Human Skin. She is pure evil incarnate.

Star Swirl: And after everything she did she doesn't deserve to walk this planet anymore.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye! I agree there lads.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree there too.

Mistmane: What she did is pure evil.

Flash Magnus: She has no conscience, no heart, no soul, no love, she's ALL PURE HATRED and EVIL!

Mage Meadowbrook: She deserves to be destroyed. She is cold as ice.

Gusty: Absolutely. She deserves to die.

Clover: Definitely.

Carly Atlas: Big time. She and Billy and Margaret can burn in the fires of oblivion.

Marcel: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: Darkness wins!

Star Swirl: That was great!

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing Evil Jake.

Gia: Buddy, your peeing, drug selling days are over!

Nico: This town ain't big enough for 2 Jake Long's!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Maxxor: By the Authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Nico: And we're going to kick your big fat scaly butt!

We went at him and punched and pulverized and mercilessly smashed and ripped him apart!

We blasted him all over with energy and element blasts and really let him have it. Seeryn, Riggan, Nom, Maxxor, Rothar, and Titanix all blasted and smashed him all over the place

Ransack, Wizardmon, Ultra Magnus and Iruka Umino used the Velocitron, Digimon, Autobot and Leaf Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Ransack's blaster into a huge cannon, and enhanced Wizardmon and Iruka's powers and enhanced Ultra Magnus's Blue Lightning Hammer 100-fold.

Cybertron Ransack and Wizardmon: SPEEDING MAGIC FIRESTORM!

Ultra Magnus and Iruka Umino: LIGHTNING HOMING BURST!

Dark Spicer and Eddy: ASSKICKING JAWBREAKER MEGABLAST!

Kyd Wykkyd and Takanuva: LIGHTWAVE MEGABLAST!

P'andor and Tahu: NUCLEAR FIRE SUPERBLAST!

Avalanche and Pohatu: EARTHQUAKE ROCKSLIDE BLAST!

Kitty and Lewa: WIND LIGHTNING BURST!

Man Ray and Gali: NEPTUNE MAELSTROM BLAST!

Moonstone and Kopaka: ICE SUPER BLIZZARD!

Tar Pit and Onua: EARTH BURST SHOT!

Number 7 and Edzilla: ATOMIC MEGA BURST!

Zs'Skayr and Iron Boy: GHOST IRON MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements, metal, lightning and energy.

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP ULTRA BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of energy and magic!

Tar Pit, Shannon Littlefield, Jake Long, Rose the Huntsgirl, Spike the Dragon, Draco, Spyro, Flashwing, Bash, Sunburn, Blackout, Spotlight, Whirlwind, Echo, Camo, Drobot, Cynder, Smolder, Eli, me and Nico: DRAGONIC ULTRA MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive wave of elements and energy.

Lincoln: DRAGON ELEMENT STYLE: FORCE DRAGON!

Jessica Shannon: DRAGON STING STYLE: STINGER!

Julie Makimoto: DRAGON EARTH GRONCKLE!

Ibuki: DRAGON DARK STYLE: NIGHT FURY!

Makoto (Street Fighter): DRAGON LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT FURY!

Entrapta: DRAGON LIGHT STYLE: SHOCKJAW!

Perfuma: DRAGON NATURE STYLE: GREEN DRAGON!

Frosta: DRAGON ICE STYLE: ICEWINGS!

Mai Shiranui: DRAGON FIRE STYLE: FIREWORM QUEEN!

Yu Morisawa: DRAGON MAGIC STYLE: BAHAMUT!

Kyoko: DRAGON LIGHTNING STYLE: JABBERWOCK!

Misako: DRAGON WIND STYLE: TYPHOOMERANG!

Colette Brunel: DRAGON LIGHT STYLE: NIGHT LIGHT!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): DRAGON DARK STYLE: NIGHT TERROR!

Yuna Kamihara: DRAGON WATER STYLE: SEAWINGS!

Toph: DRAGON EARTH STYLE: STONE DRAGON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said dragons.

Lincoln and his harem: DRAGON FINAL SMASH: EXPLOSIVE DRAGON'S BREATH!

They fired explosive breaths at Evil Jake Long which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

The explosion was followed by a much more massive explosion!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion completely obliterated Evil Jake Long in an instant and the huge mushroom cloud from the explosion towered over the city. Thankfully it was protected by a force field.

Nico: There's only room in this city for one Jake Long.

Xaldin: Thank God that evil clone of Jake is gone now!

Xigbar: No kidding!

Drakkon: Now we just have to clear Jake's name.

Myotismon: And somehow retrieve all the marijuana Evil Jake sold.

Baron Mordo: And even if we don't, at least Evil Jake can't sell anymore.

Nico: Leave that to me.

Nico snapped his fingers and beamed the Marijuana back to the piles.

?: I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE ON YOU FUCKING HEROES FOR SIDING WITH CARRIE, RUINING MY LIFE, AND KILLING BILLY NOLAN!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, and as soon as we heard that voice, we knew just who it was.

Carrie White-Loud: I knew there was no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Chris Hargensen?

A figure came out, and it was none other than our hated archenemy, Christina Hargensen, the bully responsible for causing the events of the nightmare in Chamberlain, Maine. She had claw marks on her clothes, her hair was a mess, and her eyes were red with uncontrollable hatred and rage.

Nico: Should've known you'd show up, Hargensen. (Smirks) And you never looked better, after the demons in Hell tried to rip you to shreds.

Chris Hargensen: I HATE YOU ALL FOR WHAT YOU DID TO ME! I WILL KILL ALL OF YOU!

Our rainbow energy auras with elemental forces flared up extremely, because of her hatred.

Me: Hate us all you want, Hargensen, but in the end, your hatred only makes us stronger, and we were warned of your escape from Hell, and now, we're going to make sure that you never rise again.

Sakura Avalon: That's right, and I'll be the one to make sure of that.

Me: You just don't give a flying fuck about anyone do you Chris. You only care about no one but yourself and it was because of you that so many lives were destroyed in Chamberlain. You delight in seeing other people suffer! People that are weak and helpless should suffer by you! You don't care who lives and who dies! It's always been about you!

(SIREN SONG BY YUKI KAJIURA PLAYS)

omeriata esta dikore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo…

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

adolo…

Suddenly, Sakura Avalon's green eyes turned neon green and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with elemental forces and mythological creatures, and as she approached Chris Hargensen, she left white energy, elemental forces, and mythological creatures with every step.

Sakura Avalon: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Chris Hargensen? You, along with that religious fanatic, Margaret White, made Carrie's life a living nightmare, and because of it, that caused the nightmare in Chamberlain, Maine, and so many people lost their lives, because of you, and now, I will see to it that you never rise again!

Suddenly, Sakura Avalon was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with elemental forces and mythological creatures surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sakura Avalon emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sakura Avalon grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights on the bangs of her short brown hair, she has neon green eyes and a white energy aura with elemental forces and the mythological creatures surrounding her, she has a Sun with elemental forces surrounding it in a circle emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with white gems for the eyes and holding the Light Kanji in her hands, she has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with pink crystal links and with an angel with white gems for the eyes and holding the Light Kanji in her hands for the necklace, she has on a sleeveless white blouse with a gold phoenix on it, white blouse with elemental forces on it, white pants, white high heels, she has massive white angel wings with gold tips on the large white feathers, and a sleeveless white trenchcoat with elemental forces and mythological animals on the coattails, and on the back is an angel with elemental forces surrounding it in a circle. Sakura Avalon has on her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger and white gloves.

Suddenly, Sakura Avalon's Sword of Rohini and her staff were glowing and they began merging, as they were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of stars and elemental forces, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Rohini's Star Sword of Elemental Justice and Clow Card Angels, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade with stars and an angel etched on it, large white angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large white angel wings surrounding a large pink gem for the pommel, Sakura Avalon has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, her large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and Clow Card Book on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji right below the angel that said, "Sakura Avalon, Master of The Clow Cards, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic

Bastards, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Rohini, Loving Girlfriend of Li Syaoron, Master of Elemental Forces, Magic, and Angels, Loving Friend of Many, and Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

木之本桜、クロウカードの達人、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、強力な教師の強力な学生、ロイーニの使者、李シャオロンの愛するガールフレンド、エレメンタルフォース、魔法、天使のマスター、愛する多くの友人、そしてチームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー

Sakura Avalon has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CELESTIAL ELEMENTAL CLOW CARD ANGEL OF MAGICAL LOVE AND ELEMENTAL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sakura Avalon's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Li Syaoron saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Chris Hargensen saw it, she fell into a murderous rage and tried to kill Sakura Avalon, but Sakura Avalon fired a powerful white energy blast with magic, elemental forces, and angels, which hits the psychopathic spoiled bully and sent her flying into a wall.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, Sakura has transformed into her new Super Angel Infinity form, awesome.

Lincoln: And she also got a new weapon when her Sword of Rohini and her staff merged, Chris is in so much trouble now.

Li Syaoron: Wow, Sakura, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Sakura Avalon: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Magic and Elemental Love) **I feel incredible, Li, and now, if you'll excuse me. I've got to administer Chris Hargensen her punishment for everything that she's done.**

Sakura Avalon went at the murderous Chris Hargensen, and she fired powerful blasts of white energy, elemental forces, magic, stars, and energy cards at the murderous spoiled brat, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, Sakura Avalon attacked her with her new sword, and she left some nasty scars on Chris

Hargensen, and she fired a powerful blast of stars from her sword, and it really hurt Chris Hargensen, which made her madder than ever, as she screeched like a demon and tried to attack, but Sakura Avalon punched her hard in the face and knocked out her teeth, and she tied Chris up in a white energy straitjacket and white energy chains, so she can't escape.

Sakura Avalon: **Christine Hargensen, you've have no love for anyone except for yourself, you deliberately tormented Carrie, and you dropped that bucket of pig's blood on her, and caused the whole Chamberlain nightmare which resulted in 260 people to die, and all for your own sick amusement. You are a selfish, remorseless, heartless, ruthless, pitiless, cruel, unforgiving, misanthropic, sadistic, inconsiderate excuse for a human being, and now, I'll see to it that you, Billy Nolan, and Margaret White will never return to torment anyone ever again.**

Sakura Avalon drew a kanji on Chris Hargensen's forehead, and it also affected Billy Nolan and Margaret White who are still in Hell forever.

Sakura Avalon: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Magic and Elemental Love) UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATES!

Chris Hargensen, Billy Nolan, and Margaret White were condemned to The Black Gates, and they were confronted by the spirits of all those who died in the Chamberlain nightmare, and the three of them were found guilty, and their spirits were erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Sakura Avalon did, as she holstered her new massive sword on her back and powered down, and Sakura Avalon's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, as she heads back to us, Li Syaoron went up to Sakura Avalon, and they hugged, and then, they kissed as we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, awesome job, Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks, Nico.

Lincoln: And I sensed that Chris Hargensen wasn't the only one who got The Black Gates, right?

Sakura Avalon: That's right, Lincoln, it also affected Billy Nolan and Margaret White who were still in Hell.

Nico: Whoa, now that's what I call a triple helping of justice, you not only gave Chris Hargensen The Black Gates, but The Black Gates were also given to her sadist boyfriend, Billy Nolan, and that insane religious fanatic, Margaret White, and their souls were erased from existence, as well.

Me: Awesome. Now, we're finally rid of Chris Hargensen, Billy Nolan, and Margaret White forever.

Carrie White-Loud: And they will never return to torment anyone else ever again.

Jake Long: Thank goodness. (To the viewers) Don't mess around with the dark chi or it can have horrible consequences.

Nico: You said it Jake. Great job today everyone. Jake is free now. We can now rest easy knowing that another enemy of Jake Long has been silenced forever and also that the Malevolent 3 of Chamberlain is gone for good. Lets go home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Evil Jake Long was a really strange episode from American Dragon Jake Long and that was so freaky how Jake was making a clone with Chi. But he really goofed up by making a clone with Negative Chi that was evil. OOPS! The first part was for the Animaniacs episodes for Katie Kaboom. She was really crazy and it was crazy how every time she got mad and turned into a monster every time. What a temper. The second part was for Sly Cooper 3. That was an awesome game and I have great news everyone! After 9 years we're finally getting Sly Cooper 5! Comes out on September 25th, 2022! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be on the planet Korhal and Nico, me, Hunter and Ben are going there to help Sarah Kerrigan destroy Arcturus Mengs who is a true and horrible dictator and we're going to meet a Polymorph Gene-Slammer named Edith Norris who is Nico's friend from Art Class. Lincoln's Next rescue is gonna be in the world of Independence Day and Lincoln and his group are going to meet an Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer named Laney Sonnya Romanov from Russia and they are also going to destroy the Harvester Ships after the President gives his awesome speech. During the exercise scene, Laney Sonnya Romanov is going to reveal a dark secret from Lincoln and it will involve Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa and Luan. The next chapter is gonna be for the awesome 2009 movie 9 and we're going to help the Stitchpunks take down one of their most evil enemies and save the world from destruction.

See you all tomorrow!

# World of The 9 Stitchpunks

On the planet Korhal, Nico, me, Ben and Hunter were walking through the immensely amazing cities of the capital of the planet.

Me: WOW! So this is the planet Korhal. It's amazing.

Nico: Boy it sure is. I have always been wondering what this world is like.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und it's amazing how the cities are like this.

Me: It sure is cool.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Ben.

Ben: Anytime Nico. It's gonna be awesome seeing what this world is like.

Me: It's gonna be amazing. The reason me and Hunter came with you is because we somehow got experiences from this planet somehow. It was because we came here to kill the evil Arcturus Mengsk.

Nico: From Starcraft 2. I remember him and how evil that monster is.

Hunter: Ja. Und he has caused lots of problems on many worlds all over the galaxy.

Me: Yeah.

I went over his history.

---

Arcturus Mengsk is a prominent antagonist in the StarCraft real-time strategy PC game series by Blizzard, serving as one of the main antagonists of the franchise alongside the Overmind and Sarah Kerrigan.

He is a Terran born on the planet Korhal IV who lead a rebel faction known as The Sons of Korhal with his fellow Korhalians against the oppressive Confederacy of Man who dominated the Koprulu sector. However, after overthrowing the Confederacy Mengsk forms the totalitarian Terran Dominion and reveals himself to be a power mad dictator, only concerned with maintaining his own power and crushing anyone who defies him.

He serves as a major antagonist in the first StarCraft game, the secondary antagonist in StarCraft II: Wings of Liberty and the main antagonist of StarCraft II: Heart of the Swarm.

Arcturus ultimately succeeded in overthrowing the Confederacy using genocidal tactics and treason and was responsible for abandoning former Confederate assassin and Sons of Korhal member Sarah Kerrigan, on Tarsonis, which resulted in her transformation into the Queen of Blades by Zerg forces.

Disgusted by this, fellow rebel Jim Raynor cut ties with Mengsk and established his own group of rebels entitled Raynor's Raiders.

Upon the fall of the Confederacy, Mengsk established the Terran Dominion, where he crowned himself Emperor. However, he was not much different from the people that he had sought to replace and continued to rule via manipulation and terror. Raynor's Raiders constantly have tussles on with the Dominion on many worlds in their quest to overthrow Mengsk.

Soon after his establishment, the Koprulu Sector was invaded by the United Earth Directorate, which that the intention of defeating the Zerg and Protoss and reclaiming the old Terran colonies. The UED had successfully invaded Korhal and overthrew the Terran Dominion. They then captured Arcturus with the intention of executing him and his officers. However, Raynor's Raiders suddenly interfered and saved Arcturus. Though Mengsk was surprised at Raynor's actions, the rebel reassured him that he wasn't doing this for kindness, but because a mutual acquaintance of theirs (Kerrigan), needed him alive. With the help of the Protoss, the fugitives escaped.

Mengsk was put into cold sleep and later awakened to speak with

Kerrigan. Mengsk demanded to know why Kerrigan wanted him around. Kerrigan stated that she needed his Psi-Emitters to gather the Zerg minions to destroy the Psi Disruptor that the UED had taken control of. In return for his help, Kerrigan promised to help retake Korhal from the UED. Mengsk agreed to the deal.

Raynor and Fenix were unwilling to trust Kerrigan, knowing that she will soon betray them. Mengsk agreed that she was untrustworthy but would work with her if it helped him regain Korhal. Raynor responded by angrily reminding Mengsk that he was the reason Kerrigan became the monster she was to begin with.

Kerrigan followed through on her promise and helped liberate Korhal from the UED, however Kerrigan then promptly terminated the alliance and destroyed the Dominion and Protoss bases, killing General Duke and Praetor Fenix in the attack. Mengsk was outraged by Kerrigan's betrayal, but Kerrigan reminded him of his actions on Korhal. She stated that she would let him live to see her rise to power and remember what he had done.

Later on, Mengsk led the remainder of his Dominion fleet along with the Protoss fleet led by Artanis, and the remnants of the UED fleet led by Admiral Dugalle. Kerrigan promptly defeated all three fleets. Mengsk would later return to Korhal to rebuild the Dominion.

He had a son named Valerian Mengsk, who eventually led Dominion forces along with Raynor on a full-scale assault on planet Char in order to de-infest Kerrigan.

In 2505, he finally met his demise at the hands of a vengeance-thirsty Kerrigan on his home world of Korhal, despite rallying his best troops and defenses against Kerrigan's overwhelming Swarm.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked.

Nico: Whoa! He's a monster. We got to stop him for good.

Me: We sure will.

Nico: Ben, I can imagine that you feel violated that Giovanni gene slammed several girls with DNA from your Omnitrix Aliens. Not to mention that those girls are from my childhood.

Ben: I do feel violated to some extent. But I think this is really cool that some of the girls are now some of my really cool aliens.

Me: They are cool this way.

Hunter: Ja und they now have amazing powers too.

Me: That's right.

Nico: I have a feeling this is gonna be a rough battle here. But as long as we're here we might as well get some technology from here too.

Me: Good idea. We can utilize all this for us on Earth.

Nico: Let's keep an eye out for trouble.

Me: Right.

We kept our eyes peeled and on the alert.

Then Nico sensed a massive and powerful energy signal.

Me: Whoa I feel that.

Nico: Yeah what power! What is emitting that terrible energy?

Ben: What is it?

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Ben: I do too.

Hunter then saw something up in the sky.

Hunter: Mein gott! Look up!

We looked and we saw a MASSIVE INSECTOID LIKE SHIP and it was right over the city!

Me: MY GOD! That's a Zerg Carrier Ship!

Nico: I have a feeling I know what it's gonna be here for. To destroy Mengsk.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Ben, if you want to go alien, now's the time!

Ben: Right!

Ben turned into ALIEN X!

Ben: (In many voices) ALIEN X!

The Zerg ship released hundreds of pods and they crashed into the ground and we saw an epic battle begin. The Zerg were overwhelming all of Mengsk's men with their superior numbers.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! They are really destroying them with vast superior numbers.

Hunter: Ja. The Zerg are powerful. Kill many and many more will take their place.

We saw tanks blasting the Zerg but they just kept on coming and there was NO STOPPING them!

Nico: We have to get to where they're coming from!

Me: Wait Nico! They aren't here for us. They are here for Mengsk. That must mean…

?: That's right.

Me: I know that voice. Its been a while Sarah Kerrigan.

We turned and we saw SARAH KERRIGAN - THE QUEEN OF BLADES!

Sarah Louise Kerrigan (usually just called Kerrigan) is one of the main antagonists of the real time strategy video game franchise StarCraft (alongside the Overmind and Arcturus Mengsk).

She appears as a heroine-turned-major antagonist in the first StarCraft game, as one of the two main antagonists of the expansion StarCraft: Brood War (alongside Gerard DuGalle) and the main antagonist of StarCraft II: Wings of Liberty, as well as one of the main protagonists for the rest of the series following her deinfestation.

She is voiced by Tricia Helfer, who also portrayed Goddess in Lucifer, Boodikka in Green Lantern: First Flight, Espheni Queenin Falling Skies and Carla Baxter in Burn Notice.

## Origin

Sarah Louise Kerrigan was born in 2473. When she was a young girl, an innocent flash of childish anger at her parents resulted in massive cerebral hemorrhaging caused her mother's head to come apart. This alerted the Terran Confederacy that she was psychically gifted, and she quickly became the focus of the fledgling Ghost program. The neural processing treatments that were used to dampen and pacify her latent psychic powers left her a withdrawn and introverted young girl. Because she had reached unheard-of scores on psi-evaluation tests, her abilities elicited a complete readjustment of the scoring system so that she could be properly measured. Potent psionic abilities, unmatched courage, sharp tactical instincts, and lethal training in both melee combat and ballistic weaponry led to her quick rise through the ranks of the Ghost program. The remnants of her humanity were stripped from her, and she was designated Ghost Number 24601.

Following her emergence from the program, she became an unstoppable assassin for the corrupt Confederate government. When Senator Angus Mengsk declared Korhal's independence from the Confederacy, Kerrigan and two others infiltrated his towering, fortress-like headquarters and assassinated him. She was then taken to a clandestine experimental facility and became part of a series of experiments with a race of insect-like creatures known as the zerg.

She was rescued from the Confederate scientists by Arcturus Mengsk, son of Angus and leader of the Sons of Korhal, an anti-Confederate revolutionary group. Mengsk removed her neural inhibitor and used her restored memories to build righteous anger against the government that had abused her. She was given the rank of lieutenant and became his second-in-command.

Over a year later, she was running a mission on Antiga Prime when she first came across Captain Jim Raynor, an ex-Confederate Marshal who had recently joined the Sons of Korhal. She caught him thinking dirty things about her. Using her personal cloaking device, she infiltrated the Antigan command center and killed a Confederate officer, setting off an open revolt against the Confederacy. Soon afterward, when Mengsk ordered Raynor to save General Edmund Duke, Kerrigan expressed her dislike for the idea but Mengsk pulled rank on her.

Two hours after a large Confederate strike force arrived on Antiga Prime and established a base camp within their defensive perimeter, Mengsk called a meeting where Kerrigan explained that those running the Ghost program found that the zerg were attuned to the psychic emanations of Ghosts and that Raynor had stolen designs for a Transplanar Psionic Waveform Emitter, which broadcasted the neural imprint of a Ghost, but at a much greater magnitude. Mengsk ordered her to plant an emitter at the Confederate base camp, but she didn't feel like anyone deserved to have the zerg unleashed on them. She expressed her doubts, but Mengsk told her she was letting her past cloud her judgment and pulled rank on her again. Once the emitter was in place, she told Mengsk to promise her that they would never do anything like that again.

Traveling on Mengsk's flagship, the Hyperion, to the Confederate capital world of Tarsonis, Kerrigan was shocked when she learned that Mengsk authorized the use of psi emitters against the entire planet. She voiced her opposition, but Mengsk pulled rank on her yet again. After she neutralized the protoss, a wave of zerg advanced on her position. She called for immediate evac before battling a hydralisk, after which time she realized that she hadn't gotten a response and asked what was going on. Realizing she was surrounded by approaching zerg, she dropped her C-10 Canister

Rifle and closed her eyes.

## Queen of Blades

The Zerg Overmind recognized Kerrigan's psychic abilities (as well as the fact that she could save the Zerg from the control of the Dark Voice) and encased her in a chrysalis. Inside this chrysalis, Kerrigan began to become a Zerg. When the chrysalis hatched, a new Kerrigan emerged. Mengsk, now the Emperor of the new Terran Dominion, which had succeeded the Confederacy, heard Kerrigan's psychic cry and sent forces to the planet, Char, to investigate. Raynor also arrived on Char, as he had heard the cry too.

Kerrigan's forces decimated the Dominion's and Raynor's forces. She still retained her humanity, but was connected to the will of the Overmind, as well as stripped of any ethical restraints and conscience she had once had. Kerrigan crowned herself Queen of Blades and assaulted the Protoss templar, Tassadar. Tassadar was merely distracting Kerrigan, however, and the dark templar, Zeratul, killed the Cerebrate, Zasz. Because of Zeratul's dark energies, Zasz could not be reincarnated by the Overmind. Kerrigan showed no regret for this.

After the Overmind's destruction and the UED Invasion, Kerrigan began her campaign for domination, resulting in the Brood War. She first manipulated the protoss and enslaved the Dark Templar Leader. Afterwards she arranged an alliance with Arcturas Mengsk, Jim Raynor, and Fenix to fight the UED. After using them to destroy the primary base of the UED Kerrigan betrayed them and murdered General Edmund Duke, Fenix, and many others. Raynor denounced her as a monster and swore to see her dead.

This seemed to effect her, and for the first time she decided to rest. After this lull was interrupted by the UED, Kerrigan blackmailed Zeratul into destroying the second overmind, before refusing to release the Dark Templar matron (whom she had brainwashed and captured.) Zeratul was ultimately forced to kill his leader to keep Kerrigan from recapturing her, and Kerrigan let him leave as an act of spite. Soon afterwards, Mengsk, the UED remnants, and the protoss attacked her base on Char Aleph. With the help of her Cerebrate lieutenant, she was able to crush the enemy forces and become the dominant force in the kopralu sector. Despite having the power to crush her foes she opted to give them a chance to recover.

## Defeat

After 4 years of lying dormant, Kerrigan took the swarm to war in order to collect pieces of an ancient Xel'Naga Artifact. Her old friend Jim Raynor beat her to the punch and collected the artifacts before joining forces with Valerian Mengsk.

The combined force of Raynor's Raiders and the Terran Dominion invaded Kerrigan's throne world, initiating a titanic clash in which both sides suffered massive casualties. Despite Kerrigan's efforts Raynor was able to rally the survivors into a sufficient fighting force, and the very artifact that Kerrigan started the war for was brought into the field. During the final assault, Kerrigan herself entered the battle, but was driven away; strangely, there was a brief instance when the original kerrigan broke through to encourage Jim. Ultimately the Terrans were succssessful, and the artifact successfully activated, obliterating Kerrigan's army, as well as deinfesting her into a human once more.

As Raynor and his men entered the hive, they discovered a weakened and dazed Kerrigan; though parts of her remained Zerg, the cruelty and malice that had defined the Queen of Blades had vanished. Tychus Findlay tried to shoot her, but hesitated long enough for Raynor to block the bullet with his armor and shoot him. Raynor picked up Sarah, and carried her across the battlefield.

## Path to Redemption

After Amon was defeated, Kerrigan heard a benevolent voice calling her, telling her that Amon lived, his hate festered in the Void and that he planned to return. She sent out a psionic transmission to Artanis and Raynor. They came to Ulnar and she met with them in the War Council of Artanis's arkship, the Spear of Adun. She told them that there was a gateway to the Void within Ulnar and asked for their help in going through it and destroying Amon once and for all.

Kerrigan, Raynor, and Artanis led their forces into the Void and defeated found that the one who called to her was a xel'naga named

Ouros, who told her that she could merge with his essence, ascend as xel'naga and continue the Infinite Cycle. Raynor urged her not to, but she replied, "With all I've done-the lives ruined… worlds destroyed… There's blood on my hands. I need to cleanse it. This is my destiny." Once Kerrigan had nearly all of Ouros's essence, she relinquished control of the Swarm to Zagara. Now a xel'naga, Kerrigan destroyed Amon's Void crystals. Once Amon's barrier of energy had fallen, he told Kerrigan that she was but a product of the flawed cycle, manipulated for the entirety of her existence, to which she replied, "You know nothing about me! I care little for the xel'naga's Infinite Cycle or your twisted lies. No, I choose something different. I choose freedom… for all of us." As Kerrigan destroyed Amon, she told Raynor to go.

2 years later, Kerrigan appeared human again before Raynor in Joeyray's Bar on Mar Sara. She asked, "You about ready to get out of here, cowboy?"

---

Nico: WHOA! Sarah Kerrigan.

Sarah Kerrigan: It's an honor to meet you Nico Chan. I've heard so many good things about you and Hunter you are doing really well.

Hunter: Danke. Good to see you again Sarah.

Me: Thanks have changed a lot since the J.D. you know merged with me.

Sarah Kerrigan: So I have seen.

Nico: Think it's time we paid Mengsk a visit.

Me: You read my mind Nico. And I know just where to find him.

I looked at the capital building of Korhal.

We flew into it and smashed through the doors and into the main room and we busted in and confronted ARCTURUS MENGSK!

Me: Game's over Mengsk.

Nico: You've tormented your last world.

Mengsk: Hello Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I've been waiting for you.

Sarah Kerrigan: (Chuckles) I'm surprised you haven't tried to escape.

Mengsk: Escape? (Chuckles) My dear. I'm afraid you got it all wrong.

He pressed a button and activated a neutronic lightning generator.

I fired an energy blast and blew the generator apart and destroyed it.

J.D. 4: Not this time Mengsk. I've learned from past experiences from before I merged with J.D. and I will make sure you pay for your crimes.

Mengsk: You really expect me to take you seriously, Knudson? (laughs) You're not even leader anymore!

Me: Oh I don't have to be a leader in order for my enemies to start taking me seriously Arcturus. I learn from my mistakes.

Nico: That's right! So many people have suffered all because of you. And now you will pay dearly for every single one of them times ∞.

?: (Gurgling Voice) That is right you fiend!

A Polymorph came out and it was blue!

Polymorph: (In a girls voice) Time for you to feel the burn you have caused to so many people.

She threw globs of blue slime and it hit Mengsk in his arms and legs and burned them off.

Nico: Ben, you should turn into Goop as well!

Alien X: Right!

He turned into Goop!

Ben: (Gurgling Voice) GOOP!

Nico: And I had a feeling that was you Edith Norris.

Polymorph: It has been a while Nico.

She reverted back and she was a blue hair girl with blue eyes and blue clothes.

Edith Norris: Now we can finish this monster for good.

Me: First my 4th incarnation has some unfinished business with Sarah. He forgot to do this for you.

I snapped my fingers and reverted Sarah back to what she was like before she became the Queen of Blades and now she has the power to become the Queen of Blades at will for good.

Sarah Kerrigan: I'm back to normal!

Me: Yep. Now lets finish this monster forever.

We fired energy blasts and slime blasts and the blasts all hit Mengsk and obliterated him forever. Then his spirit appeared.

Sarah Kerrigan: You can never suffer enough for all the lives you've ruined Arcturus. Including mine,

Me: So many have suffered because of you. But you don't deserve existence.

I drew a Kanji onto him.

Me: UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATES!

He was confronted by the spirits of everyone he destroyed and he was found guilty and was erased from existence forever.

Nico: Good riddance.

Goop: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Edith Norris: My favorite memory with Nico is where me and Nico did an awesome prank on the mean popular girls that were bullying one of our friends and they were so mad at us.

Nico: I remember that. We poured raw sewage into their lockers and when they opened them they got dumped on with sludge and slime and it was funny.

We laughed.

Me: That is hilarious!

Hunter: Ja! That is funny.

Nico: They were really humiliated and they were about to attack us but the school had them on close watch for a string of bullying incidents they did and they were expelled and ordered to leave immediately.

Me: Good riddance. People like them should never be welcome in our school systems.

Ben reverted back.

Ben: I agree there.

Sarah Kerrigan: That is true.

Edith Norris: Yeah. But another one of my favorite moments came from Art Class. Me and Nico made a really awesome painting of an alien planet together. It was amazing.

Nico: That was cool.

Me: Wow that sounds amazing. And we went to many kinds of planets all over the universe.

Nico: Yep.

Nico and Edith then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Edith Norris: Me too Nico.

We later found a bunch of tanks and weapons and all sorts of technology and more and we also recruited Nova Terra and went back to Earth.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), and Rex Salazar are heading into the world of Independence Day, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seventeen girls there, but we're also going to destroy the Harvester Ships after the President gives his speech.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the movie Independence Day, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seventeen girls there, but we're also going to destroy the Harvester Ships after the President gives his speech.

Nico: That's right, big guy. I still remembered when we went into that world on the Fourth of July years ago, and we dealt the Harvester Aliens a very crippling blow when we destroyed them all.

Me: And now, we're going to do this all over again on one of Lincoln's rescue, this is going to be so awesome.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we also got word that another Gene-Slammer is here as well, and why do I have the feeling that she's going to reveal a dark secret that Lincoln told her, and it involved Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan?

Lincoln: We'll find out about that later, TLPS Mr. Wolf. Right now, The President's going to give his speech, this was our favorite part in the movie.

President Whitmore: Good morning. Good morning. In less than an hour aircrafts from here will join others from around the world and you will be launching the largest aerial battle in the history of mankind. Mankind, that… word should have new meaning for all of us today. We can't be consumed by our petty differences anymore. We will be united in our common interests. Perhaps it's fate that today is the 4th of July and you will once again be fighting for our freedom not from tyranny, oppression, or persecution. But from annihilation. We're fighting for our right to live, to exist, and should we win today the 4th of July will no longer be known as an American holiday but is the day when the world declared in one voice; We will not go quietly into the night. We will not vanish without a fight. We're going to live on. We're going to survive, today, we celebrate our Independence Day!

We all cheered wildly, along with the rest of the people.

Me: That speech always gets us every time in the movie.

Lincoln: Same here. Alright, everyone. Let's take the fight to those Harvester Ships, and send them all into Oblivion forever, and we'll make every last one of them pay for trying to destroy our planet!

Everyone: YEAH!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seventeen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by The Harvester Ships, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by The Harvester Ships, and they're going to kill them. Let's go, the battle for Earth and mankind's survival has begun!

?: (Russian Accent) And we'll make every last one of those aliens pay for what they've done.

Suddenly, we saw an Infernal Flame Emperor appear in front of us.

Lincoln: That voice. I knew it was you, Laney Sonnya Romanov, but, we'll have to talk later, right now, let's destroy those Harvester Ships and send them all to Oblivion forever.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln put up an energy field to protect the seventeen girls, and as soon as Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transform, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Rex Salazar made a sword from his arm, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs, all Hell was let loose as we went at the Harvester Ships, and we fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames, which hits some of The Harvester Ships, and they explode with incredible power as they hit them.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Keep it up, guys, we've got them on the run.

We continued attacking the Harvester Ships, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, we got to the Harvester Mothership, and it was also surrounded by many other Harvester Ships.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) J.D., Nico, let's use a combo on the main Harvester Ships, but for this one, let's use our Cyber Planet Keys for a little extra damage.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Friendship and Universal Hope) Oh yeah, now you're talking.

Nico: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) This is going to be good.

Lincoln, Me, and Nico: EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Keys entered out arm-devices, and they enhanced our powers 100-fold. Then, we pointed our massive swords at the main Harvester Ships, and our energy auras flared up, and the tips of our massive swords formed three powerful rainbow energy balls with elemental forces.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) You Harvester Ships have caused us nothing but trouble for the last time.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Friendship and Universal Hope) We're not letting any of you to do whatever you want to our planet or to our people.

Nico: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) You've terrorized the galaxy for the last time, and we'll make sure you never return again.

Lincoln, Me, and Nico: HARVESTER SHIP GENOCIDE BLAST!

Lincoln, Me, and Nico fired a barrage of powerful rainbow energy blasts with elemental forces at the remaining Harvester Ships, and the blasts hit them and destroyed and obliterated them, and as for the Harvester Aliens, all of them were marked by a kanji on their foreheads, and after being found guilty by the spirits of those they've killed, all of them were sentenced to The Black Gates, and their spirits were erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what we've done, as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down.

Lincoln: You Harvester bastards have failed this entire universe!

Nico: (Laughs) That's telling them, Lincoln!

Me: Oh yeah!

Lincoln: That's it for those Harvesters, and they'll never return. (To Laney Sonnya Romanov) And it's so good to see you again, Laney.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) You too, Lincoln. it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Laney Sonnya Romanov was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Laney Sonnya Romanov, she moved from Russia to Michigan when she was eleven, and like TLPS Mr. Wolf said, she has a dark secret that I told her, and it involved Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan.

Nico: Uh oh, I'm going to guess it's something really bad, and it involves trying to get rid of you.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Not good.

Lincoln: You're not going to like it when she tells everyone, guys. But, for now, let's get you back to normal, Laney. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Laney, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Laney was reverting back to normal. Laney Sonnya Romanov is a beautiful 17-year-old with long orange hair going down to the bottom of her neck, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, and she had the body of a goddess. She also now has massive orange angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Infernal Flame Emperor.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Laney?

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Laney Sonnya Romanov a new wardrobe, an orange shirt with a gold phoenix and an orange skirt with Infernal Flame Emperor on it, orange pants, orange leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long orange trenchcoat with centaurs on the coattails and Infernal Flame Emperor on the back, and on her back is a large Infernal Flame Emperor-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange blade with Infernal Flame Emperor etched on it, large orange lion heads with yellow gems for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large lion heads with orange gems for the eyes and four large orange gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Laney Sonnya Romanov's neck with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Surprised) (Russian Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Laney.

Laney Sonnya Romanov had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the seventeen girls in the energy shield, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The seventeen girls are Chigasaki Megumi, Hoshino Mai, Hozumi Eri, Katagiri Mika, Saeki Ayana, and Shinjou Chiaki from Canary, Aoba Kozuemahoraba, Chanohata Tamami, and Momono Megumi from Mahoraba: Heartful Days, Yona from Yona of the Dawn, Kazuki Mai from Star Magician Magical Emi, Yumi Hanazono from Pastel Yumi, the Magic Idol, Aikawa Akane, Nakatomi Nanaka, and Sawanoguchi Sae from Magic User's Club, Meroko Yui, and Kouyama Mitsuki from Full Moon o Sagashite.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Chigasaki Megumi, Hoshino Mai, Hozumi Eri, Katagiri Mika, Saeki Ayana, Shinjou Chiaki, Aoba Kozuemahoraba, Chanohata Tamami, Momono Megumi, Yona, Kazuki Mai, Yumi Hanazono, Aikawa Akane, Nakatomi Nanaka, Sawanoguchi Sae, Meroko Yui, and Kouyama Mitsuki.

Helena McTroy: From Canary, Mahoraba: Heartful Days, Yona of the Dawn, Star Magician Magical Emi, Pastel Yumi, the Magic Idol, Magic User's Club, and Full Moon o Sagashite, awesome. Oh, Lincoln, you have to cure Kouyama, she has a tumor in her vocal cords.

Lincoln: I'm already on it, Helena.

Lincoln covered his large left hand in water, and as he'd placed his hand on the side of her neck, the water reached in and it removed the tumor, and it destroyed it, and it cured Kouyama Mitsuki of her tumor in the vocal cords, and her voice was back to normal.

Lincoln: There we go. Are you girls okay?

Kouyama Mitsuki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you, and thank you for getting rid of the tumor in my vocal cords.

Then, when Kouyama Mitsuki and the other sixteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the Harvester Ships and cured her of the tumor in her vocal cords, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kouyama Mitsuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made sixteen clones of himself, and he and the sixteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kouyama Mitsuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seventeen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Chigasaki Megumi, Hoshino Mai, Hozumi Eri, Katagiri Mika, Saeki Ayana, Shinjou Chiaki, Aoba Kozuemahoraba, Chanohata Tamami, Momono Megumi, Yona, Kazuki Mai, Yumi Hanazono, Aikawa Akane, Nakatomi Nanaka, Sawanoguchi Sae, Meroko Yui, and Kouyama Mitsuki with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when we told them the villains we went after were The Harvester Ships.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to the Harvester Ships, along with curing Kouyama Mitsuki of the tumor in her vocal cords, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Laney Sonnya Romanov now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After getting rid of the Harvester Ships and the Harvesters this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Laney Sonnya Romanov saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Laney, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Laney. So, what's this dark secret that Lincoln told you about, and he and TLPS Mr. Wolf said that it'd involved Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan?

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) You won't like this one, Nico. One time, while Lincoln and I were playing video games in his room in The Loud House, Lincoln paused the game, and I wanted to know why he did it. He decided to tell me a very dark secret, and it involved Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan: he told me that they were planning on sabotaging Lincoln's bonds with Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily, and his parents, along with the bonds with his friends and once that happened, he'll be all alone, and then, they'll kill him and no one would miss him. I was horrified at that secret, and I hugged him, and he hugged me back, and when I felt tears on my chest, I knew Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan have crossed a serious line. I told Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily, Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and all of Lincoln's friends, and they were also horrified, and they also comforted him, and they told him they'd never turn against him and they'll love him with all their hearts. Eventually, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were busted, and they were so enraged, they were going to kill Lincoln in a fit of rage that their plan was foiled. But, I knocked Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan out and we tied them up with nylon rope. In the end, they got a nasty scolding from me, Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily, Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and all of Lincoln's friends, and they got a nasty punishment: grounded for six months with no cellphone, no sports, no pageants, no experiments, no pranks, no puns, no going to the mall, no going out with Bobby, no sports competitions, and no tea parties.

We gasped in shock at the dark secret, and when the girls in Lincoln's harem heard it, they growled in anger at what the dark sides of Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan tried to pull, and forcing Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, now those five have crossed a severe line.

Me: My God.

Nico: Okay, now the dark sides of Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan really crossed a serious line, trying to sabotage Lincoln's bonds with Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily, and his parents, along with his friends and once he's all alone, it'll end with them killing him and no one would miss him?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I knew it was something dark involving those five, but this is really dark and really evil to the extreme.

Eli: That's nothing but pure evil from those five monsters from Hell!

Lincoln: Big time, Eli. But, it was all thanks to Laney Sonnya Romanov, she stopped those five dead in their tracks, and when I told her of what those five were planning, it felt like a weight was lifted off of my heart.

Nico: It's a good thing you did tell her, Lincoln, it proved that you have a lot of people out looking for you, and they'll always put Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan in their place.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. If I didn't have that, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan would've gotten away with their plan, which would culminate with me losing my family and all my friends and then, they'll kill me and get rid of me for good.

Lori: And looking back on that incident, I can't believe that bitch planned something that evil. Too bad our code won't let us kill Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, Dark Lisa, and Dark Luan, but they crossed a serious line.

Lynn: But, it was thanks to Laney Romanov, she saved our brother's life, and really roughed us up for what we were about to do.

Laney Sonnya Romanov went up to Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and she hugged them, and they hugged her back.

Nico: That's true, but it's best they suffer in indestructible diamond prison forever, and they'll never be set free ever again.

Lincoln: And Laney Sonnya Romanov has gotten along greatly with our friends from Russia, even Anastasia Romanov, the surviving Princess of The Romanov Dynasty.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) Indeed, I'd heard about the disappearance of Anastasia Romanov long ago, and I knew that it was Rasputin who did this.

Lori: That monster got what he deserved, and I adopted Anastasia as my sister, and I sent Rasputin to Oblivion forever for his crimes.

We then got a shower, and then, Lincoln and his harem got ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Whimsical Waters in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

His harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Hannah Montgomery: We're ready, Lincoln.

Lincoln and his harem left the Estate, and they arrived at Whimsical Waters, and it was an awesome underwater tropical lagoon.

Hannah Montgomery: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Hannah, is Whimsical Waters in the world of Mario. I heard about it from Mario, and it's the perfect place for our beach date. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls then dived right in, and they began swimming through the underwater lagoon, and they saw the creatures that lived there. Then, in a dome Lincoln made, they had some lunch, and for today's lunch, Lincoln made some grilled cheese sandwiches with grilled chicken pieces in them, and they were good. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went to the girls in his harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, big guy, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Whimsical Waters in the world of Mario.

Nico: Whoa, I've heard about Whimsical Waters in the world of Mario, since it's an underwater lagoon and I can guess you guys had fun.

Hannah Montgomery: We had an awesome time, we went swimming, and we had lunch in a dome of air that Lincoln made, and we ended that date when Lincoln made clones of himself, and they picked us up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, we passionately kissed and hugged.

Nico: Always a trademark way of ending the date, with a passionate kiss and hug as the sun sets.

At the Jupiter Prison it was time for the first rant fest of the year with the most hated Babysitter ever: ICKY VICKY!

Me: Well it's time for our first rant fest of the year.

Nico: Yep looking forward to this.

Shu: Me too! This is gonna be awesome.

Maggie Peyton: Tecna told me all about these rant fests that you all have and I heard so much about Icky Vicky and how dangerous she is. She is pure evil.

Me: Yep.

We arrived at Icky Vicky's cell and we saw that Vicky had a nasty death glare with eyes that were black and had evil skulls and crossbones in them.

Prisoner 1: We're really sorry Icky Vicky got out before, guys.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Oh, come now. None of you are to blame for that incident.

Me: Besides Vicky is gonna be getting the worst ever rant from us now.

Nico: She sure is.

Jessica Shannon: Shu, how about you rant first?

Shu: Sure thing Jessica!

Nico: Lets get ready to (FIRE HAIR FLARES UP) (ECHOING) RUMBLE!

Eli: YEAH!

Edith Norris: This is gonna be so fun!

Laney Sonnya Romanov: I'm so going to enjoy this one!

Lincoln: Me too!

Shu went up to Icky Vicky.

Icky Vicky: You got something to say to me you fucking little twerp!?

Shu: (TAKES A DEEP BREATH) YOU ARE ONE OF THE WORST BABYSITTERS I'VE EVER SEEN IN MY LIFE AND YOU DON'T GIVE A FLYING CRUD ABOUT ANYONE BUT YOURSELF AND YOU WOULD RATHER PISS IN PEOPLES PANTS AND MAKE PEOPLE EAT THEM! YOU ARE A NO GOOD COWARD AND A FUCKING FREAK OF NATURE WITH A STUPID DUMB BRAIN AS BIG AS A PEA! YOU RED HAIR STUPID UGLY FREAK!

We cheered wildly for him!

Nico: YEAH YOU TELL HER!

Prisoner 1: AWESOME JOB KID!

Ish: My turn! I got a prank this time.

Nico: Go for it Ish!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah this will be awesome!

Ish then summoned a bunch of clones that looked like the football players of the Indianapolis Colts!

Ish: BLUE 44, 43, DELTA BRAVE BRAVO! HUT HUT HUT HIKE!

They charged at Icky Vicky and smashed her all over with the fury of Indianapolis Power!

We cheered wildly!

Skullcruncher: Nate, you're up next!

Nate Adams: I hope I don't get in trouble for this.

Twilight Sparkle: It's fun Nate.

Nate went up to Icky Vicky.

Nate then pointed his butt in Icky Vicky's face.

Nate: TASTE THIS YOU UGLY WITCH!

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRR

He farted and released a lethal blast of yellow fire and it hit Icky Vicky and burned her all over and we were laughing hysterically!

Nico: (LAUGHS) THAT WAS SO FUNNY!

Me: (LAUGHS) YEAH!

Maggie Peyton: My turn! Muscle Man can you help me with this?

Muscle Man: You bet Maggie.

Maggie went up to Icky Vicky.

Muscle Man: You know who thinks you are a cool racer Maggie?

Maggie Peyton: Who?

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Maggie laughed.

Maggie Peyton: Good one! But also Icky Vicky called your mom a dumb fucking prostitute and thinks she is a stupid ugly freak!

We gasped!

Me: UH OH!

Nico: She's in for it now!

Muscle Man roared in incredible fury!

Muscle Man: (To Icky Vicky) WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY ABOUT MY MOM!? WHAT DID YOU SAY ABOUT MY MOM!? YOU'RE GOING TO WISH YOU WERE NEVER BORN YOU BITCH!

He went at Icky Vicky and viciously smashed and pulverized her all over the place with incredible fury!

Warpath: Last up are Mikey Kudo and Yost Reed!

Mikey Kudo: I got something to say.

He went up to Icky Vicky who was brutally pulverized and mangled up.

Mikey: Here's what I think about you. YOU ARE AN UGLY BRAINLESS MONSTER THAT IS AN UGLY FREAK WITH AN UGLY FACE!

Icky Vicky roared ferociously!

We cheered wildly!

Yost Reed went up next.

Yost Reed: I got one thing for her.

He stretched and then smashed his fist right into her face and then knocked her down.

We cheered for him.

Me: Take that!

Nico: OH YEAH!

Scavenger: Don't worry, folks! We'll be back with more rants after the next 6 special missions!

Me: Yep.

Nico: Awesome! Lets go get some grub first before we go on our next mission.

Mordecai: And I got just the place.

Mordecai, Rigby, Muscle Man and High Five Ghost: JIM BROS BURRITOS! JIM BROS BURRITOS! JIM BROS BURRITOS! JIM BROS BURRITOS!

We were off to Jim Bros Burritos.

We went into Jim Bros Burritos and it was a really awesome restaurant in the shape of a Mayan Temple.

Nico: This restaurant looks neat and it's right next door to Lynn's Table. Talk about convenient.

We went to the counter and ordered their EVERY MEAT BURRITOS! It was a burrito stuffed with EVERY KIND OF MEAT YOU CAN THINK OF!

We got to eating and it was awesome!

Nico: (Eating) MMM! This is a delicious burrito.

Me: (Eating) Yeah.

Eli: (Eating) Wow the Every Meat Burrito is really delicious.

Laney: It sure is. Wow it has every kind of meat there is.

Lana: I'll say.

We were really hungry. Then Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Baron Mordo, Evil Xion, Evil Roxas, Larxene, Marluxia, Evil Luxord, Demyx, Axel, Saix, Zexion, Lexaeus, Vexen, Xaldin and Xigbar

appeared.

Drakkon: Can me, Myotismon, Baron Mordo, Evil Xion, Evil Roxas, Larxene, Marluxia, Evil Luxord, Demyx, Axel, Saix, Zexion, Lexaeus, Vexen, Xaldin and Xigbar go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Evil Xion: What are you guys eating?

Nico: An Every Meat Burrito. It's a burrito stuffed with Every Kind of Meat you can think of.

Lola: It's delicious. Want to join us for lunch before we go on our next mission.

Larxene: We are a little hungry. Heard you all had an awesome rant session. Oh and this is our newest recruit. Meet evil Roxas.

Nico: SWEET! Now Organization XIII 2.0 is ready. We just got to find a good archenemy for him.

Evil Roxas: And I know just the one. Your friend Edith Norris.

Edith Norris: AWESOME!

We got to eating more and we were really stuffed!

Nico: Okay now that we've eaten and we're stuffed. (To the Jim Brothers) Thanks again for the grub guys.

Jimbo (Regular Show): No problem Nico.

Nico: It's time for our next mission and you'll like this one. We're going into the world of the 2009 movie 9.

Eli: Awesome! That is gonna be interesting! It's about Humanity now extinct.

Dead End: So, our next mission is going to be in a world where humanity is wiped out? (sarcastically) Joy.

Nico: Yeah it's gonna be scary. First we're gonna watch the movie 9 and then we're going to head into the Simulator for the mission.

We went back to the estate and we got to watching the movie and it was a cool one.

---

In an alternate 1930s world, a scientist is ordered by his dictator to create a robot in the apparent name of progress, and so the scientist creates the B.R.A.I.N., a highly intelligent robot. The dictator seizes it upon its apparent completion and turns it into the Fabrication Machine, an armature that can construct an army of war machines to destroy the dictator's enemies. But the B.R.A.I.N. is seized before the scientist can give it a soul, thus causing the Fabrication Machine to decide to exterminate all of Earth's population. The Fabrication Machine reprograms the created war machines to attack humanity, and proceed to wipe out all plant, animal and microbial life with toxic gas and chemical weapons. On the verge of destruction, the scientist uses alchemy to create nine homunculus-like rag dolls known as "Stitchpunks", giving them portions of his own soul via a talisman he created. He dies upon completion of the final doll.

Some time later, the final Stitchpunk, 9, awakens in the workshop. Taking the talisman with him, 9 ventures into the devastated city and meets 2, a frail inventor who gives him a working voice box and is surprised to see the talisman. The last active machine, the Cat-Beast, attacks the pair and abducts both 2 and the talisman. 9 collapses, but awakens in Sanctuary, the tower of an empty cathedral that is home to other Stitchpunks - the dogmatic leader 1, his large bodyguard 8, the cycloptic engineer 5, and the mentally unstable oracle 6. 1 immediately declares 2 as dead, but 9, having seen the condemned factory where the Cat-Beast took him, decides to rescue him. 9 and 5 venture to the factory where they find 2. The Cat-Beast attacks the trio, but are saved by 7, the only female of the Stitchpunks. 9, drawn by curiosity, connects the talisman to the derelict Fabrication Machine, reviving it, and it subsequently kills 2 by sucking out his soul. 9, 5, and 7 manage to escape the factory.

7 takes 9 and 5 to an abandoned library, where the silent scholar twins, 3 and 4, have taken residence, and show 9 the Fabrication Machine's origins. 5 realizes the talisman's symbols match the

clairvoyant drawings of 6. 9 and 5 return to Sanctuary to investigate, but 1 intervenes and reprimands them for disobeying his orders. Meanwhile, the Fabrication Machine assembles new robotic creatures; one of them, the bird-like Winged Beast, attacks Sanctuary, leading to a battle between it and the Stitchpunks. 7 joins the fight, but is injured. The Stitchpunks win, defeating the Winged Beast, however, they lose their safe-house, as a fire had started during the fight.

As the group retreats to the library, 6, 3, and 4 cryptically explain the talisman's origins, but 1 reveals to the group that he sent 2 out of Sanctuary on a scouting trip to die. 7, shocked by this, attacks 1, but flees when 9 intervenes. Meanwhile, the Fabrication Machine retrieves 2's corpse and uses it as a hypnotic lure for another one of its robot creatures, known as The Seamstress. The Seamstress attacks the library and captures both 7 and 8, but 2's body is recovered and given a funeral by the others. The others then run to the factory to destroy the machines. 9 goes in alone, kills the Seamstress, and rescues 7, but not before 8's soul is absorbed by the Fabrication Machine. 9 and 7 escape while the others destroy the factory.

The Stitchpunks celebrate the destruction of the factory, but the Fabrication Machine, which survived, suddenly emerges from the ruins of the factory and absorbs 5's soul. The Fabrication Machine attacks the group as they run away and manages to capture 6. 6 tells 9 to go to the Scientist's workshop to find answers, before being absorbed by the Fabrication Machine. 9 follows 6's instructions, finding a holographic recorded message from the Scientist, explaining B.R.A.I.N.'s origins and that the Stitchpunks have his soul, making them the only hope for humanity. Following this revelation, 9 uncovers the purpose of the talisman and returns to his friends.

9 reunites with the other Stitchpunks and decides to sacrifice himself so the others can retrieve the talisman. Having had a change of heart, 1 redeems himself by saving 9, pushing him out of the way and allowing himself to be absorbed while 9 removes the talisman. 9 activates the talisman and reabsorbs the souls taken by the Machine, resulting in its final destruction. Afterwards, 9, 7, 3, and 4

free the souls of 5, 1, 6, 2, and 8 from the talisman as they fly up into the sky, causing it to rain. The final image shows that the raindrops contain small flecks of glowing bacteria, bringing life back into the world.

---

We were shocked to see what happened to the world. But when the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: That was an awesome movie!

Eli: It sure was.

9: Yeah you guys are gonna be awesome in helping us save the world.

Me: We sure will.

Nico: Lets head to the Simulator.

We were ready.

King Kai: (Telepathically) Nico, can you hear me?

Nico: King Kai, what's wrong?

King Kai: (Telepathically) I've got bad news that Hulk, Jennifer Walters, Betty Ross, Rebecca Banner, and all of you aren't going to like: David Banner has escaped from The River of Fire, and he wants revenge on you all for what you did in foiling his plans and for sending him to The River of Fire.

We gasped in shock.

Me: What?! That insane, fucked-up lunatic has escaped from The River of Fire?!

Lincoln: First, Christine Hargensen escaped from Hell yesterday, now, David Banner's escaped. This isn't good. But, I've got something to help out. I also found out about it through my meditations as well, and I asked Ed Cowart to help out with this one.

Ed Cowart came in and gave Lincoln a syringe filled with a powerful poison.

Lincoln: This powerful poison Ed Cowart made will prevent David Banner from using his powers for the next 72 hours, which is more than enough time for us to kill him and give him The Black Gates.

Nico: Awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Linky, what can you tell us about David Banner? It sounds like all of you have a very nasty history with him.

Lincoln: You won't like him one bit, Twilight Sparkle. David Banner is an extremely insane, abusive, and murderous madman who killed Rebecca Banner and tormented his son, Bruce.

Lincoln proceeded to tell those who hadn't joined us about David Banner, and they weren't going to like him one bit.

---

David Banner

History

David Banner was a genetics researcher who, in his quest to improve on humanity, experimented on himself; after his wife, Edith Banner, gave birth to Bruce, David, seeing that Bruce was not normal, barely showing emotion and gaining patches of green skin when he did, felt that he was responsible, realizing that his experiments on himself had affected Bruce. Trying to find a cure for Bruce's condition, David had his research shut down by Thaddeus "Thunderbolt" Ross; going into a rage over the loss of his work and the hopelessness of Bruce's situation, David accidentally destroyed his laboratory and tried to kill Bruce only to accidentally fatally stab Edith, before being arrested and confined to a mental institution; blocking his memories of David killing Edith, which haunt his nightmares, Bruce was taken into foster care.

Thirty years later, David was released from mental hospital and got a job as a janitor at the research institute Bruce worked at, in the same field as his father. Confronting Bruce on the night after he was blasted with radiation and nanobots, David revealed his relationship to him (Bruce had previously thought his biological father was dead) and stole some of his mutated DNA. Experimenting with Bruce's DNA on animals, David also saw his son's first transformation into the Hulk, which he soon became obsessed with copying to possess that power.

Releasing three dogs he had mutated to kill Betty Ross, who had confronted him over what has happened with Bruce, David called Bruce and told him of this. Defeating the mutant dogs and saving Betty, Bruce was tranquilized and taken to a military facility, which David followed him to. As Bruce was held captive, David subjected himself to the same devices that gave Bruce the ability to change into the Hulk, giving himself the ability to absorb the properties of everything he touched (similar to the villain Absorbing Man from the Hulk comics). Finding Betty, David told her that he will turn himself in if he was allowed to see Bruce one more time, also revealing to her that he had intended to murder Bruce (believing he would mutate out of control) when his research was originally shut down and that instead he ended up killing Edith when she tried to stop him.

Taken to Bruce, David was placed in a room with him, where they were placed between two electrical generators that would kill both of them if things went out of hand. Having descended into megalomania, David ranted to Bruce about how the military has ruined their lives, also stating that the Hulk was his true son, and Bruce was just a shell for him. Biting some electrical wires, David became a being of pure electricity while Bruce, upon seeing this, becomes the Hulk. Breaking out of the military facility and engaging each other, David and the Hulk crash into Pear Lake, where David, becoming a being of stone and water, tried to absorb all the Hulk's energy, which the Hulk allowed. Unable to contain the Hulk's energy, David swelled into a gigantic energy bubble, which was blown apart by a Gamma Charge launched by General Ross, killing David, while leaving Bruce unharmed at the bottom of the lake after his father absorbed the full force of the explosion.

## Powers and Abilities

### Powers

Energy Absorption: David had the power to absorb energy from anyone and anything he touched. And in doing so could take the appearance of the object he had absorbed the energy from. For example, absorbing energy from stones will change him into a golem (a stone-like humanoid). He could also fuse with physical items such as the floor or a computer terminal.

Abilities

David was a gifted scientist

Weaknesses

He couldn't contain all the gamma powers of the Hulk.

Megalomania

Insanity

---

When Lincoln was done, those who hadn't joined the team were really shocked and enraged at David Banner's actions.

Rarity: My word.

Me: Yep, David Banner's an abusive father and a megalomaniacal, fucked-up lunatic who deserves to die.

Nico: He's getting The Black Gates for this one.

Then, Absorbing Man appeared in the Estate.

Absorbing Man: Guys, I just heard the news: is it true that David Banner has escaped from The River of Fire?

Lincoln: You heard right, Carl. David Banner's escaped, and that insane lunatic wants revenge on us all.

Absorbing Man: That bastard. Hey, can me and Hulk join in?

Lincoln: Of course.

Absorbing Man: Awesome, and who's going to be the one to fight him?

Wang Yuanji: That'll be me, and of course, Lincoln's also joining in as well. Plus, Lincoln had asked Ed Cowart to make a powerful poison, which'll prevent David Banner from using his powers for the next 72 hours.

Absorbing Man: Which'll give us more than enough time to kill him, awesome, and it looks like you're going to transform, Yuanji.

Wang Yuanji: Yes, that's correct.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's get going.

We were off to the world of 9.

---

We arrived in the world of 9 and we gasped in absolute shock and horror. It was a terrible place. All the buildings were destroyed and there was no sign of anyone and anything. All life as we know it is gone.

Me: My God. What the hell happened here?

Eli: Everything is destroyed.

Marluxia: There's no sign of life anywhere.

Nico: No life at all. It's like we're the only ones left in this world.

Laney: It's scary.

Nico: Good thing I prepared for this kind of scenario.

Nico clapped his hands and danced around and then…

KABOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Out of the ground in an explosion came a huge MORTAL ENGINE! It was a mobile version of The City of Gotham Royal York!

Me: WHOA! You made your own Mortal Engine!

Eli: That is awesome!

Nico: Yep. I call it our Apocalypse Readiness Transport.

We were driving through the world.

Grinnade looked worried as he made video game noises while looking around.

Nico: Yeah it's shocking. I can't believe that all this happened.

Me: Wow. Not a single speck of life for miles.

9: This all happened because of the Fabrication Machine.

Me: What can you tell us about it 9?

9: Well it's not pretty.

He told us about it.

---

The Binary Reactive Artificially Intelligent Neurocircuit, also known as B.R.A.I.N. and better known as the Fabrication Machine, is the main antagonist of the 2009 computer-animated film 9.

It is a soulless artificial intelligence created by the Scientist before the stitchpunks, which went insane and initiated an omnicide against all life. It is responsible for the eradication of humanity, and it seeks to drain all the stitchpunks' souls and then repopulate the lifeless world with machines.

Prior to the film, the Scientist created the B.R.A.I.N. in order to support humanity as an instrument of progress and creation. The Scientist, after completing the B.R.A.I.N., used the Talisman to give it sentience; however, unlike with the Scientist's later, future creations, the B.R.A.I.N. was ensouled purely with the Scientist's intellect and not his actual human soul. The Scientist realized that the B.R.A.I.N.'s soullessness was a major flaw which made the

B.R.A.I.N. especially vulnerable to evil and corruption. The Chancellor forcefully had it taken away so that it could be used as the Fabrication Machine to build weapons and war machines for the Nation, against the Scientist's will and the B.R.A.I.N.'s true purpose.

Lacking a soul to withstand corruption, and being forced to make armies of Steel Behemoths, the Fabrication Machine eventually went insane and turned against the Nation, and initiated a war and genocide against humanity and all other lifeforms. The Machine had its Steel Behemoths attack and wipe out all humans, and manufactured a poisonous gas which eventually killed off all life on Earth. At some point during or after the war between humanity and the machines, the Fabrication Machine had somehow been shut down, and left deactivated in the intact ruin of the Nation's weapons factory, and all of its war machines had likewise perished, except for one, the Cat Beast, which sought to find the Talisman and reactivate the Fabrication Machine.

Sometime after the machines' war against life had sterilized the Earth, the Cat Beast finally found the Talisman and returned to the weapons factory with it, but was destroyed by 7 just before it could reactivate its dormant master. However, 9, out of curiosity, accidentally inserted the Talisman into the the Fabrication Machine's external hard drive, reactivating it and causing it to, through the Talisman, absorb 2's soul in the process. After 9, 7 and 5 escaped, the Fabrication Machine reactivated the factory and began producing hunter and killer machines again, with the intent of capturing the eight remaining stitchpunks and absorbing their souls through the Talisman (as the Machine's constraints limited its movement to the factory, and thus it needed to make other machines and robots to do its dirty work and bring the stitchpunks to it).

The Fabrication Machine's first hunter machine was created and sent after the stitchpunks was the Winged Beast, which succeeded in locating and destroying the stitchpunks' original hideout in the church, but failed to capture and bring back any of them and was destroyed by them. When one of the Fabrication Machine's new Seekers brought evidence of the Winged Beast's demise back to it, the Machine next created the Seamstress to mesmerize and then tie up and capture the stitchpunks. The Seamstress was successful in capturing 7 and 8, and the Fabrication Machine drained 8's soul, but 9 snuck into the factory and saved 7 and destroyed the Seamstress. 9 and 7 fled the factory through a narrow pipe as the Fabrication Machine sent Spiderbots after them, and the stitchpunks then sent a lit oil barrel through the pipe into the factory, blowing up and completely destroying it.

Though the destruction of the factory destroyed all the Fabrication Machine's new robots, the Machine itself survived the explosion, and was now free of its constraints and fully mobile thanks to the damage the explosion caused to its casing. The Fabrication Machine immediately went after the seven stitchpunks, and it succeeded in draining 5 and 6's souls, but temporarily lost the remaining stitchpunks when they fled across a bridge which collapsed under the Fabrication Machine's weight. The Fabrication Machine soon caught up with the stitchpunks in the abandoned barracks, where 1, 3, 4 and 7 unsuccessfully attempted to destroy it with a barrage cannon before the Machine destroyed the cannon. The Fabrication Machine eventually cornered the stitchpunks and attempted to drain 9's soul through the Talisman, but the Machine ended up extracting 1's soul instead when the latter pushed 9 out of the way and sacrificed himself.

While the Fabrication Machine was distracted removing 1's soul, 9 was able to get close enough to forcefully remove the Talisman it. The Fabrication Machine immediately attempted to grab the Talisman back from 9, but he activated the Talisman against the it, removing all the slain stitchpunks' souls from the Fabrication Machine. The Fabrication Machine then exploded in a fiery/electrical blast, killing it for good.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Laney: That's horrible!

Nico: So this machine wants to turn the world into a world of machines with the powers of the souls of the Stitchpunks.

9: That's right.

Nico: I wonder. Blastertron, scan for any signs of human life underground.

Blastertron: Affirmative. Initiating scans for human life underground.

Larxene: Are you saying that fucking machine can suck out the souls of people?!

9: That's right.

Me: This is awful. This machine is in every way like that Mechanical Beast that we faced as the Brave 12 with Jack.

Samurai Jack: I remember that. That was an incredible adventure.

Twilight Sparkle: What can you tell us about that J.D.?

Me: That was an awesome adventure.

I went over the beast's history.

---

"The Beast" (as named by the Spartans) was the producer of the Minotaur Robots. It was described as "going mad" by the Spartan King, causing it to produce endless armies of machines to overrun the surrounding lands; only the Spartans were able to hold back its forces. The battle between men and machine soon grounded to a stalemate; the Beast's forces were unable to overcome the Spartans, but its endless production capacity allowed it to continue pressuring its foes and prevent them from attacking its main factory.

The stalemate was broken when Jack arrived at the battlefield and offered his assistance to the Spartans' war. Using a treacherous side route, the Samurai and a group of elite Spartans led by the king himself were able to infiltrate the Beast's factory, forcing the mechanical monster to reveal itself when Jack and the king entered its lair. Despite its ferocious attack, the Beast proved to be no match for its enemies' teamwork, ultimately meeting its end when the Spartan King threw Jack's sword through its forehead. Its subsequent explosion destroyed the factory and shut down its drones, bringing peace to the land.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked.

Me: Now he's the adventure.

FLASHBACK Chapter 176

We, the Brave 12 were in the mountains climbing over them and when we climbed out of the mountains we saw a huge battle going on. It was a battle between a bunch of Spartan Warriors and a bunch of Robot Ram creatures.

Me: Whoa! Looks like a huge war is going on.

Naruto: Yeah! I wonder how come.

Sakura: I guess we'll find out when we can.

We saw a Spartan soldier being surrounded by a bunch of robots.

Me: That man is in trouble! Come on!

We go and slashed apart all the robots apart and helped the Spartans win. The robots went away after carrying all their fallen.

Me: [To the man] You have won.

Man: No we have not. Come, we go to meet the king.

We go to a camp of the Spartans and the King came.

King: Did you hold the right flank?

Man 2: We suffered many casualties but held our position

King: Hmm. Your numbers have dwindled. I fear you will not survive another attack.

Man 2: No my king! We will never give up! We will fight!

The King was proud.

King: Yes I know you will not fail me.

The king sat on his throne and he saw us.

King: Roha. Who are these people that you have brought before me?

Roha: My king, these are the strangers who aided me in battle.

King: This battle is of no concern to you. Why did you fight?

Me: We saw this warrior outnumbered.

Jack: We meant no disrespect.

Vince: We apologize.

We started to walk away but the King stopped us.

King: Wait! These years of war have made my words harsh and my tone insolent. Anybody brave enough to face these monsters are friends.

Me: What is this war?

Fu: Yeah, what's going on?

The King revealed his story.

King: Long ago a mechanical beast went mad and waged war against all in its path.

A flashback reveals a mysterious robot creature with glowing red eyes going on the warpath.

King: (Narrating) It feeds off the land itself, growing larger, Powerful. All the neighboring kingdoms have fallen. We are the last. The Beast desperately wants our lands, for our home is beautiful, peaceful, rich in resources. The Beast and its robots would've destroyed us ages ago, but our land is protected by the tallest of mountains. And a narrow ravine is the only entrance. It was there, with only 300 men, that we stopped the Beast's armies. The position was easy to defend, and their superior numbers were made worthless. Year after year, the war went on.

For centuries the war between the Spartans and the Beast's Armies raged on. The battle was getting more and more ferocious at a powerful level.

King: And the battle became a stalemate…

Countless robots were destroyed in the process. But the surviving robots carry the destroyed robots away.

King: For this creature strips the battlefield clear of its fallen to rebuild its army again and again. And so it goes.

The Beast's armies kept on coming more and more for centuries and it always produced the same result no matter how hard they tried.

King: And I am the 17th King to defend this gateway. And tomorrow will bring the same.

Me: This war is terrible. It looks like we arrived just in time.

Jack: But there is another way through the mountains.

Everyone was shocked.

King: How wide is this path?

Jack: Wide enough for troops to move through sideways, weapons held in front and behind.

King: How long to complete the journey?

Me: 12 hours.

King: Will you show us this path?

Jack: Of course.

King: This war ends now! 50 of my best men will join me in a strike against the Beast itself while the rest stay here and defend our position. While the monsters attack us, we will attack them!

We got ready for the battle and the King gave us shields.

King: Forward my brothers!

We went with the king as Jack lead the way. We arrived at the Castle of the Beast at Sunrise and we saw the last of the Beast's army leaving.

King: Look. There. The last of its army has left.

Me: Here we go.

King: OUR TIME HAS COME!

We charge towards the castle. We ran with full determination.

King: Porcupine.

We got into a porcupine pincushion formation and plowed through more of the robots.

We slashed and blasted all the robots and destroyed all of them. It was an extremely fierce and savage fight and it was a powerful demonstration of what we were capable of.

Me: Jack, Your majesty lets go.

Jack: Right.

Me, Jack and the king went into the castle and in the main chamber the Mechanical Beast came down. It was a giant robot spider. More like a ball with eight legs.

Me: Behind us!

We saw the beast and it tried to attack us but we dodged and blocked its attacks and slashed its legs and it screeched. The King slashed a leg but his sword shattered into a thousand pieces.

I pull out a spare sword and give it to the king. It was an indestructible sword. We had the beast against the ropes. Then I fired a Ki blast and it went right through the beast's head and it crashed by us and it exploded.

KRABOOMM!

Me: This whole place is gonna blow!

Outside the robot army exploded. Somehow they were linked to the Beast.

As we got out of the castle the whole castle exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!

At long last, the war with the mechanical beast was over.

Sometime in the future, the King that we helped was dying on his death bed and he was finishing his tale about how we helped end the war.

King: The War was finally over. These brave strangers who became brothers and sisters aided us in our time of need and made a difference.

A tapestry was woven in our honor. It was on the wall and it showed the 12 of us aiding the 300 Spartan Soldiers in the war against the Mechanical Beast.

King: Their bravery, valor and strength for everyone helped us all triumph. Their diligence and the sacrifice of the others defeated our enemy, saved our lives and ensured our freedom. They will be honored and remembered forever- the 300 plus 12.

Our legacy will echo throughout the history of the Spartans for many future generations to come. The Brave 12 will forever be remembered in history.

FLASHBACK ENDS

When I was done everyone was shocked and amazed.

Nico: I remember reading about that. That was awesome.

Eli: Yeah it sure was. And the Brave 12 sure did awesome with the 300 Spartans.

Samurai Jack: That was an amazing adventure.

Anastasia (Cinderella): Well, that machine's not getting my soul!

Maria: It's not getting mine either!

Nico: Don't worry. We won't let that happen.

9: That's right. The machine doesn't know that we are far too powerful to be destroyed that easily.

Blastertron: Scans indicate millions of people hidden in caves underground.

Nico: J.D. activate the teleporters and have them beam the survivors on board. We'll tell them that they are safe with us.

Me: Right.

I went and did so.

Xigbar: If that robot tries to get my soul, I'm blowing its' head off!

William: Assuming it even has a head.

Nico: Don't worry about that.

Evil Roxas: We'll find that robot and destroy it.

Nico: Yep.

Clown Man: I don't think the Fabrication will be able to use its' soul sucking trick on me and my fellow Robot Masters.

May: Well, we shouldn't get a chance to test that theory.

Nico: I agree.

Eli: Yeah we won't let it do that.

Nico: Yeah. Also to weaken the Fabrication this Mortal Engine that we built has an ultimate weapon.

Varie: What is it?

Nico: Like in the book it has a superlaser cannon.

Varie: Whoa!

I activated the teleporters and beamed 26,283,549 people on board. These were the only people left on the planet.

Xaldin: I suspect that the Fabrication has already sent its' robotic minions to hunt us.

Nico: Let's take those out first. Lana, Lola, Ready weapons and get ready for battle.

Lola: Roger that!

Lana: We're ready.

Lisa was keeping a look out for anything out of the ordinary.

Lisa then saw something coming over the mountains.

Lisa: ATTACK ROBOTS COMING IN FROM THE WEST!

Nico: Oh boy.

Nico looked and he saw that the robot minions were also AKU'S BEETLE DESTROYER ROBOTS!

Nico: Battlestations! Jared, turn us towards the mountains bearing 45˚!

Jared: Yes sir!

Jared turned the Mortal Engine to the mountains and the were coming.

Charge Man: 9, can you tell us about the Fabrication's robots?

9: Okay. From what I remember, there was this Cat Beast.

Nico: I remember that.

9 told us about it.

---

The Cat Beast first appears slinking around a junk pile, seemingly searching for something. The Talisman on its collar glows green, and it stalks away. Later, it finds 9 & 5, and sneaks up on them. 9 hides in a can, and 5 stays out to try and fight, but the Cat Beast comes up from behind and grabs him, managing to remove his right arm and trap him. It then steals 5's soul with the Talisman.

After a while, the Cat Beast appears again, this time, in the junk piles of the Fabrication Machine's lair. Searching, and showing it's wearing 5's and other stitchpunks numbered clothing. It see's 9 and chases him. Then, after following him again, it spots lights flashing, and a fake stitchpunk moving around. Believing it to be 9, the Cat Beast makes its way over and attacks. By the time it realizes it's not a real stitchpunk, its claws have already been stuck into the tar, momentarily trapping it. 9 leaps down and removes the collar with the Talisman, then runs off.

The Cat Beast soon gets itself free, and then chases after 9. They come to a plank hanging over a large drop-off, and 9 walks to the end of it. He goes to turn after a moment, but the machine has already caught up, and has trapped him. It walks towards him, roars, and continues forward, but becomes spooked by the drop underneath it, and backs up. 9 leaps off then activates a trap, spinning a lever and pushing a heavy book off of another nearby plank. The book is roped to the Cat Beast's perch, and causes it to fall. The Cat Beast desperately attempts to climb off in time but fails to do so, and falls into the pit below, the plank falling onto it and killing it.

The Cat Beast's intentions in the 2005 short is rather unknown, but there is a clue. Where it got the Talisman remains unspecified but since 5 has the other half, the Cat Beast percase could have been looking for that and would eliminate anything/anyone in its path to claim the other half of the talisman back.

Shortly after 9 meets 2, the Cat Beast stalks upon them. 9 hides in a can and 2 stays out to protect him, but it circles behind him and the Cat Beast pins him down, lifting him up towards his face. 2 throws his double-bladed spear at it and then throws him at a nearby cart, momentarily knocking him out and causing him to drop the Talisman. It goes and picks up the device, studying it for a moment. 9 retreats into the can and gains the Beast's attention. It uses its lightbulb eye to peer into the can for a moment. It moves away, and then suddenly sticks its claws inside, trying to feel around for 9. It's unable to reach him, however, and 2 soon throws a rock at it. It walks back towards him, and snatches him up into its jaws. 9 manages to escape the can while this is happening, though he rips a bit of his fabric off of his left shoulder. The Beast picks up the Talisman and places it into the collar holder, it then runs off with 2 towards The Factory.

Afterwards, the Cat Beast holds 2 captive inside a bird cage in the abandoned factory. It was about to use the talisman to activate the Fabrication Machine, only to discover 9 and 5 freeing 2. It begins to attack the intruders. However, another stitchpunk attacks the Cat Beast, it struggles against the new intruder but she eventually destroys the Cat Beast by beheading it with her spear.

---

We were shocked.

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: I would not want Cliff to play with a robot like that.

Nico: Me neither. Fire at will!

We fired laser cannons and energy blasters at the robots. Me and Jack were blowing the robots and slashing them apart!

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

We were also blowing them apart!

We were slashing and blasting the robots all over apart.

Me: Just like old times huh Jack!

Samurai Jack: It sure feels like it!

Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted and destroyed many robots!

Edith fired waves of slime and melted many robots.

Laney Sonnya fired massive blasts of fire and melted the robots all over!

Nico: Take that!

Demyx: Is that the Cat Beast right there?

We saw a cat robot!

Yugito Nii: That's it! I got this! MOUSE HAIRBALL!

Yugito fired a blue fireball blast and it formed into a mouse and it split into many blue fireballs and they hit the Cat Robot and blew it into fiery dust and destroyed it!

Me: Nice shot Yugito!

Varie: Yeah!

Tengu Man: What other robots were there?

9: Well, there was also the Winged Beast.

Nico: You mean like those coming in from the air?

We saw WINGED BEAST ROBOTS!

strongly resembles a pterodactyl, a flying prehistoric reptile. It has four beady red eyes encircling a "mouth" made of scalpels, knives, and other sharp metal objects. A speaker or voice box rests at the center of the blades, allowing the Beast to make loud, eagle-like screeches. Its bat-like wings are made from a flag, and sport claws in their middles, allowing the Beast to walk on all fours. It also features a short tail tipped with a detachable harpoon; a long cord connects the spear to its body. Additionally, this Beast has a fan attached to its underside and a human ribcage incorporated into its body. The height of the beast is 30 centimeters, the length of it is 2 feet long, and both wings are 4 feet long.

The Winged Beast is much more mobile than its predecessor, The Cat Beast, due to its flying capabilities. It can use its fan as a makeshift engine to propel itself through the air, or fly like an actual bird by gliding on air currents and flapping its wings. It can also use its claws to cling to surfaces or crawl along the ground in an awkward but fairly fast motion.

In combat, the Winged Beast's main weapons are its head and tail. It can slash its prey with individual blades, trap them with a "bite", or stab them with a pecking motion. It can swing its entire head around to knock away or thrash opponents. Its tail is outfitted with an apparatus that fires a retractable harpoon at a designated target, forcefully enough to knock a Stitchpunk back a good distance and pin them down for capture. The string and spring-launch components automated as part of the harpoon can then be retracted, allowing the Beast to use its ranged attack repeatedly after resetting the harpoon's shooting mechanism equipped as the end part of its tail. It would often use its wings as a shield to protect itself from attacks. The Beast was also seen using its claws to grab or scratch at things, but it rarely uses them in combat roles.

As 1 berates 9 and 5's failure to save 2, the Winged Beast glides by outside the cathedral. It burst through the glass clock face, knocking over a brazier of live coals into 6's wall of drawings and canvas, which starts a fire inside the cathedral. As the Beast advanced on 5, 6, 8 and 9, 1 accidentally reveals himself (from ringing his staff's bell) behind a makeshift bulletin board, attracting the machine's attention. Using the moment of distraction, 8 slashes at its head, only for the Beast to swipe the large stitchpunk out of the way. This gave 1 the chance to open a secret passage out of the building; he and 8 ran through the opening while the other three went for the makeshift elevator to the ground floor.

As the stitchpunks fled, the Winged Beast attempted to puncture 9 with its beak, getting stuck temporarily after two failed attacks. The stitchpunks escaped, but the Beast was able to cut the bucket elevator's support cord, causing it to fall. 5, 6, and 9 managed to get out before their ride fell to the ground floor, but 9 was separated from his companions.

As 9 tried to find another way down, the Winged Beast burst through another window and flew after 1 and 8. The former nearly falls from a broken section of the roof, but holds on long enough to be helped up by 9. Meanwhile, 8 faces the Beast as it flies in for the kill, throwing his scissor-blade sword at the mechanical monster's engine. The blade successfully jams the fan, causing the Beast to briefly crash on the roof.

As 8 jumped on its back, the Beast took to the air once again, using its actual wings to compensate for its ruined engine. Its movements shook 8 off of its back, causing him to fall and grab a broken support beam further down the cathedral's side. As the 8 struggles to hang on, the Beast arcs around and zeroes in on 8, its harpoon tail raised and ready to fire.

9 uses a loose metal shingle to reflect light into the Winged Beast eyes causing it to misfire from its harpoon. This caused the harpoon to bounce off the magnet on 8's back and stab the wall instead, allowing 8 to slide down the extended rope and drop onto the remains of the crashed plane. The Winged Beast, unaware that its tail is stuck, it keeps on flying until it taunts on its cable, sending the Beast crashing into the roof-almost crushing 1 and 9, who were tackled out of the way by 8. As 6 and 5 flee to one of the plane's damaged propellers, the Beast faces 1, 8, and 9.

Retracting its harpoon, the cybernetic creature prepares to attack, only for 7 to arrive. She hopped off a ledge to attack the monster's head, only for the Beast to spot her shadow and smack her away with its wing. It quickly fired its harpoon into 7's left leg as she tried to attack again, knocking her back into the wall. Having finally caught a stitchpunk, the beast retracts its tail, only for 9 to grab 7 and stop their momentum by stabbing the latter's spear into the wing of the plane.

9 yells out for 8 to cut the cable to free 7, the recoil sends the taut cord into the plane's still-spinning propeller. The jolt causes the entire plane to lose gravitational stability from its past secured hold in part of the cathedral's roof and tip over, forcing the stitchpunks to grab on-8 hung on to a hole, 7 with part of her spear stuck into her right leg, 9 holds onto the harpoon still embedded in 7's leg, and 1 grabs his staff, currently held in 9's free hand. Undeterred by the change in orientation, the Winged Beast began to climb towards its helpless prey. However, 5 and 6 manage to connect an exposed wire to the propeller's exposed circuits, re-energizing the device and winding the cord around it.

Despite being dragged towards a now-rapidly whirling propellor, the Winged Beast refused to give up-with a final flap of its wings, it flew forward and snatched the edge of 1's cape with its multi-knived beak. As the propellor stalls due to the tension, 9's grip on 1's staff begins to slip-seeing that the Beast has only grabbed 1's cape, he tells 1 to take it off. Although reluctant, 1 eventually acquiesces; as the Winged Beast raises a claw, he detaches his cape and jumped onto 9, losing both his staff and cape in process. With nothing to hold onto now, the Beast gave a final screech before slamming into the spinning propellor blades, destroying both.

---

Fu: I got this! FAN SLASH!

She fired 2 blades of golden energy and slashed the robot in half and destroyed it in a fiery explosion!

Nico: Nice shot Fu!

Laney: YEAH!

Myotismon: That was close!

Nico: Yeah. But we still got more robots to take down and we're really doing well.

Me: We sure are.

Nico: Now we set our sights on the lair of the Fabrication.

Top Man: Guys, there's a dead body here.

Me: Lets see!

We went over and we saw the dead body of the scientist that made the Stitchpunks. I went to check for a pulse and there was none.

Eli: Is he?

Me: He's gone.

Nico: Poor guy. That's the scientist that made the Stitchpunks.

Laney: Fabrication must've gotten to him.

Me: Yeah.

Zexion: A moment of silence for the creator of 9 and his friends.

We had our moment of silence for him and we then gave him a proper burial.

Me: He will never be forgotten because he invented the last hope to save the world.

Nico: He sure did and we have a tiny sliver of humanity with us now.

Armada Starscream: I'm really sorry, 9.

9: I'll be all right.

Me: Good.

Nico: Yeah. He didn't deserve this.

Me: The Fabricator has gone too far this time.

Eli: He sure did. Oh right! Nico which gene-slammer are you hoping to meet next?

Nico: I was wondering when you were going to ask that Eli. I was hoping to meet a Vulpimancer Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: One for Wildmutt's species. This will be interesting.

Nico: Yep.

Saix: 9, does the Fabrication of anymore robots?

9: Well, there's the Seamstress.

Nico: What can you tell us about it?

9: It's not a good robot.

He told us about it.

---

After the destruction of the Winged Beast, The Machine finds 2's corpse and thoroughly studies it. After the destruction of The Sanctuary's by the fire the stitchpunks retreated to the Library, 1 deemed it as not safe, so he sent 8 out as look out. 8 went to stand guard but took the moment of being alone to induce himself in a high-like state with a magnet, until he hears a hissing sound. 8 arms himself with his kitchen knife and takes a look around the area. He soon discovers the Seamstress, which uses 2's corpse to stun 8. After 1 reveals he had sent 2 to die, he goes off alone trying to convince himself that he knows what's best for the group. He hears a noise and asks if anyone's there. 1 gazes in abject horror as 2's corpse slowly approaches him. 2 is then pulled upwards and hypnotizes 1. 5 and 9 hears 1's wailing calls and go to help, with 9 telling the twins to find 7. As 1 becomes paralyzed, the Seamstress reveals herself and attacks him. 5 and 9 arrive to find 8 and 1 captured. The Seamstress, surprised by their arrival, quickly tries to stun them with 2's corpse. 9 averts his gaze and tries to turn 5 around, but 5 was already paralyzed. The Seamstress continues flashing, until 7 impales the tail end of the Seamstress. She attempts to catch 7, only for the stitchpunk to retrieve her spear and cut 2 off of her tail. 9 tries to wake 5 but gives up and takes a knife to free 1. 7 keeps on fighting but the Seamstress uses her arms to quickly subdue her, she was about to land a strike when she was shot in the eye by 5, just snapping out of his trance. Having just lost her lure, along with her vision compromised, the Seamstress stashes 7 inside and retreats. 9 tries to stop her, but the Seamstress slips into the night.

She returns to the Factory and offers 8 to the Machine, it proceeds to take 8's soul. She was about to offer 7 to the machine, but becomes distracted by 9. She goes to investigate and then finds the "stitchpunk". She quickly seizes it and rapidly ties up the decoy (which 9 made from his light bulb staff and a nearby scrap of burlap) but accidentally hits on the head, turning on the bright light bulb which momentarily stuns her. 9 then runs off with the Seamstress chasing after but the fake ragdoll decoy gets caught in the factory gears, hence resulting in the Seamstress getting stuck then dragged with the strings attach to the ragdoll. 9 cuts 7 out while the Seamstress is crushed into pieces by the gear wheels.

---

When he was done we were shocked.

Nico: Whoa! That must be it right there!

We saw THE SEAMSTRESS!

Lynn: I got this! EARTH STYLE: SPHERE OF GRAVES!

She picked up a massive boulder and threw it and smashed the Seamstress into scrap metal!

Nico: AWESOME!

Misfire: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Yep we're here.

We arrived at the lair of the Fabrication.

Nico: Lets do it guys.

We went at the lair.

The Fabrication was looking around and then suddenly, the spirits of Organization XIII and the leaders of the team swirled around the Fabrication and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and then fireballs rained down and destroyed the Fabrications tentacles and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out!

Nico: Game's over Fabrication!

Baron Mordo: You wretched monster! You'll pay for what you've done here!

Nico: And it won't be pretty!

Nico fired energy blasts and blew much of the machine's structure apart.

Nico: This is our planet and we're taking it back!

Then Steam Smythe, Marvel Enchantress, Zzzax, Billy Numerous, Pyro, Dirty Bubble, Chemistro, Titanium Titan, Goliath and KGBeast appeared.

Nico: Steam Smythe, Marvel Enchantress, Zzzax, Billy Numerous, Pyro, Dirty Bubble, Chemistro, Titanium Titan, Goliath and KGBeast.

Pyro: Man this whole planet went to Hell.

Nico: That is a total understatement. This monster machine here wiped out everyone but over 26 million people.

Steam Smythe: I may use robots but not like this.

Zzzax: Of course you don't.

Billy Numerous: Man, the Fabrication's in for it.

Nico: You got that right.

Amora the Enchantress: (to Nico) We heard you visited Korhal.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Chemistro: Did you take out Mengsk too?

Nico: Yep. He is gone for good.

?: Thank goodness.

A figure came out and it was LORD LITTER from episode 35 of Turbo!

---

Lord Litter first appeared when Divatox examined him after she discovered T.J. was in the woods alone. She gave him the assignment of destroying him whilst the others weren't around. Litter first followed T.J. around as a tiny screwed up newspaper before turning into his true form upon being discovered. He attacked T.J. and Erutan, the boy of nature itself, by blowing a fierce wind on him. T.J. fought the monster but lost in a hand to hand battle although he evened the odds with his Auto Blaster. The monster got back up and T.J. ended up getting barried in garbage. Erutan was able to stop the attack by firing him back to the Space Base, angry at the fact that anyone would try to trash the forest. Litter received ridicule from Divatox but, when he mentioned Erutan's control of wind, she was excited by what this could do for her and ordered him to capture the brat, Later, Lord Litter later returned to the woods with Elgar and Piranhatrons, in an attempt to capture the boy for Divatox's own plans. Erutan was ensnared in a net, and T.J. took on the bad guys. Soon the others joined the battle and freed Erutan. After the Piranhatrons were bashed around for a bit, the monster trapped the five inside big garbage cans, which the Rangers initially couldn't break free of. Then, when it looked like Lord Litter was about to finish off the Rangers, Erutan, brought down lightning from the sky which struck and temporarily paralyzed Lord Litter. Unfortunately, that move greatly weakened Erutan, and his life force began to slip away. The Rangers freed themselves from the trash cans and took Lord Litter down with the Turbine Laser but Divatox made him grow giant. T.J. saw Erutan and realized that he needed to help him. He volunteered to stay behind while asking the others to take the monster on by themselves. The other four Rangers destroyed Lord Litter with the Rescuezords with Artillery Power.

---

T.J.: Lord Litter!

Lord Litter: Nice to see you again Red Ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy T.J. while he was all by himself.

Lord Litter: That's right J.D. Good memory huh.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: I like that you can turn into a newspaper.

Lord Litter: Glad you think so!

Nico: You would be perfect for working at a recycling center.

Lord Litter: Thanks.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Sakura Haruno, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ninja Steel Rangers, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe - Nico's rescue

---

Steam Smythe was first.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) It's good that Nico went to Korhal for his rescue. But what else did he find there?

Sakura Haruno: He found lots of awesome tanks for us to use along with weapons and gear. It was amazing.

Applejack: Yeah it sure is and those tanks have amazing defense powers.

Apple Bloom: Boy they sure do.

Flashwing: Yeah very amazing.

Brody Romero: Yeah no kidding and the weapons and vehicles of Starcraft 2 are something.

Steam Smythe: Very impressive. Lets do it!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hayley: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers fear no danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of rock, earth, energy and crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Sakura Haruno: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Mollie, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax - Lincoln's rescue

---

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Independence Day movie. How was it?

Mollie: It was awesome! And we finally rid the universe of the Harvester Aliens for good.

Rainbow Dash: It was so awesome! We made sure those monsters paid for their crimes.

Scootaloo: Yeah! Those aliens picked the wrong people to fight.

Pickle Barrel: Those aliens are never going to mess with us again.

Barley Barrel: No they sure won't.

Whirlwind: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Leo Corbett: Yeah they had it coming.

Zzzax: You got that right. Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo Corbett: "Red Galaxy Ranger!"

Kai: "Green Galaxy Ranger!"

Damon: "Blue Galaxy Ranger!"

Maya: "Yellow Galaxy Ranger!"

Kendrix: "Pink Galaxy Ranger!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

All: "Power Rangers Lost Galaxy!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Mollie: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Ben Tennyson, Naruto Uzumaki, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous - Meeting an Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) What's the name of the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer you guys met today? And what alien will you use this time?

Ben: Her name is Laney Sonnya Romanov and I'm going to turn into…

He turned into Ditto!

Ben: DITTO! Time to fight Clones with Clones.

Billy Numerous: Good choice!

Naruto: It's awesome how she is a fire monster like that.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is amazing. But we found out a really crazy secret from Lincoln.

Featherweight: Yeah. One time, while Lincoln and Laney were playing video games in his room in The Loud House, Lincoln paused the game, and she wanted to know why he did it. He decided to tell her a very dark secret, and it involved Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan: he told Laney that they were planning on sabotaging Lincoln's bonds with Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily, and his parents, along with the bonds with his friends and once that happened, he'll be all alone, and then, they'll kill him and no one would miss him. Laney was horrified at that secret, and she hugged him, and he hugged her back, and when she felt tears on her chest, She knew Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan have crossed a serious line. Laney told Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily, Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and all of Lincoln's friends, and they were also horrified, and they also comforted him, and they told him they'd never turn against him and they'll love him with all their hearts. Eventually, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were busted, and they were so enraged, they were going to kill Lincoln in a fit of rage that their plan was foiled. But, Laney knocked Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan out and we tied them up with nylon rope. In the end, they got a nasty scolding from her, Leni, Luna, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lily, Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and all of Lincoln's friends, and they got a nasty punishment: grounded for six months with no cellphone, no sports, no pageants, no experiments, no pranks, no puns, no going to the mall, no going out with Bobby, no sports competitions, and no tea parties.

He gasped.

Billy Numerous: Those dark sides of theirs are bloodthirsty savages!

Sprocket: You're not kidding! They have absolutely no honor!

Cole Evans: No they don't and they are monsters that need to be destroyed or someone is gonna get hurt by them or worse.

Billy Numerous: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed!

Cole Evans: "Blazing Lion! Red Lion Ranger!"

Taylor Earhart: "Soaring Eagle! Yellow Eagle Ranger!"

Max Cooper: "Surging Shark! Blue Shark Ranger!"

Danny Delgado: "Iron Bison! Black Bison Ranger!"

Alyssa Enrile: "Noble Tiger! White Tiger Ranger!"

Kendal (WF): "Magnificent Peacock! Aqua Peacock Ranger!

Merrick: "Howling Wolf! Lunar Wolf Ranger!"

All: "Guardians of the Earth, United we roar! Power Rangers Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down. Ben reverted back.

Ben: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Sakura Avalon, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, LupinRangers, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel) - First Icky Vicky rant of the year

---

Amora the Enchantress was next.

Amora: (to Sakura) I heard you guys had the first Icky Vicky rant of the year. And that the recruits of the past 6 special missions participated in it.

Sakura Avalon: They sure were and they were awesome and funny!

Twilight Sparkle: They sure were and we were laughing and cheering like crazy.

Luster Dawn: It sure was hilarious.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah the pranks were funny and the rants were awesome.

Spyro: Yeah they sure were funny.

Kairi Yano: Yep they are funny.

Amore: Yeah they are. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

All: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Amora: Bring it on.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down and Kairi opened Amora's safe and in it was a ring with a jewel that had the Circles of Clow Reed, Sakura Avalon, Li Syaoron, Madison Taylor and Yue.

Kairi: Awesome ring.

Amora: It's the Ring of Clow Magic. It's for Sakura.

Kairi: Awesome.

Kairi teleported and gave it to Sakura and she put it on and she got an amazing power increase.

Sakura Avalon: Wow! That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Kairi Yano: With that we bid you Adieu.

---

## Matau, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro - Jimbro's Burritos

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) So, how was Jimbro's Burritos? Were the burritos there tasty?

Matau: They sure were tasty. We had the Every Meat Burrito. It was a burrito stuffed with EVERY kind of meat you can think of.

Fluttershy: It was really tasty and instead of using meats from the source we gave them a tree that can give them unlimited meats.

Tornado Man: It was awesome and delicious.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Carter Grayson: It sure was.

Chemistro: I can tell. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Lightspeed Ranger!"

Chad: "Blue Lightspeed Ranger!"

Joel: "Green Lightspeed Ranger!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Lightspeed Ranger!"

Dana: "Pink Lightspeed Ranger!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Matau: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Whenua, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath - Mordecai and Rigby know an awesome restaurant like Jimbro's Burritos

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) I like that Mordecai and Rigby know an awesome restaurant like Jimbro's Burritos. I heard Every Meat Burritos are served there.

Whenua: They sure are and we had them and boy are they full of

EVERY KIND of meat you can think of. It's so tasty.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy is it really filling and man I am full still.

Cozy Glow: Me too. We're going to have Jimbros Burritos be with Lynn's Table too so that we can have Every Meat Burritos and Ultimeatum Burgers too.

Hex: That is gonna be so awesome.

Wes: You got that right and it is gonna be delicious.

Goliath: Awesome. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jen: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of magic, bones, stars, energy, lightning and earth and smashed him down.

Whenua: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

### Nuju, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan - 9's World going to hell

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) (Spanish Accent) 9's World really went to hell. And it's all thanks to the Fabrication sucking everyone's souls out.

Nuju: You're not kidding there. This world is gone. But we'll be able to get the survivors out safely.

Princess Celestia: We sure will thank goodness.

Amber Morning: At least not ALL of the Human Race is gone.

Spotlight: That's for sure.

Crag: That is a good thing.

Titanium Titan: Thank goodness for that. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They Ripping Friends pulverized Titanium Titan all over and then the group fired waves of ice and light and smashed him down.

Nuju: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

### Vakama, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Jungle Fury

Rangers, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro - Terrible that the world of 9 and the Stitchpunks can end like this

---

Vakama was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) It's terrible that the world of 9 and the Stitchpunks can end like this. It's a miracle that there are survivors!

Vakama: Boy thank goodness. Hiding underground was a very smart move.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That was a very good move on their parts.

Sunburn: Now we can give them all a new home with us.

Casey Rhodes: That's a good idea.

Pyro: It sure is. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey Rhodes: "With the strength of the Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily Chillman: "With the speed of the Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo Martin: "With the stealth of the Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

R.J.: "With the courage of the Wolf! Jungle Fury Purple Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of the Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Spirit Elephant Ranger: "With the spirit of the Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Spirit Bat Ranger: "With the spirit of the Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Spirit Shark Ranger: "With the spirit of the Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the Mighty Lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of the Chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Vakama: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Onewa, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast - Fabrication is one terrible machine

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) (Russian Accent) The Fabrication is one terrible machine. And the robots it made are no different.

Onewa: You're not kidding there. J.D. and the Brave 12 all faced some of those robots before and they were those that Aku made long ago. Really awesome!

Princess Luna: They were really cool to see and we also learned that the Fabrication machine was very similar to an adventure that the Brave 12 had long ago.

Moondust: It was really something! It was like what happened with The Brave 12 and the 300 Spartans! That was cool!

Blackout: Yeah that was an amazing adventure.

Nick Russell: We all thought it was really cool.

KGBeast: I read about that. That was amazing. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed!

(Galwit Mysto Ranger)

Leanbow: "Burning heart of fire! Wolf Warrior!"

Udonna: "Flurry of snow! White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the sun! Solaris Knight!"

Xander: "Strong as a tree! Green Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind! Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea! Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as lightning! Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Nick: "Forceful as fire! Red Mystic Ranger!"

Claire: Power of the Shining Moon! Purple Moon Warrior!

All: "We call forth the magic, together as one, united for all time! Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of elements and darkness and smashed him down.

Onewa: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Nokama, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble - Nico's Mortal Engine really tearing lots of robots apart

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) Nico's Mortal Engine really tore lots of robots apart. I hope it can do the same to the Fabrication.

Nokama: Oh it will. Nico based the Gotham Royal York off of the London and the actual city and it's bigger than ever. It's equipped with an awesome Superlaser Cannon and has a massive plethora of weapons.

Rarity: Yes and it is most amazing darlings.

Sweetie Belle: I actually read the book Mortal Engines and it's really awesome. The London had an awesome superlaser cannon too and that was amazing to see. It's too bad the movie was a box office bomb.

Gill Grunt: Yeah what a darn shame.

Ed: Napkin please.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: But the technology that Nico used to make the Mortal Engine is most intriguing and amazing.

Dirty Bubble: It sure is. Didn't Mortal Engines also take place in a

Post-Apocalyptic World too?

Nokama: It sure did but not like this. That was caused by a cataclysmic event called the 60 Minute War and that was terrible!

Dirty Bubble: Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and light and smashed him down.

Nokama: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: This is terrible that the world of 9 ended like this.

Fiona Hernandez: No kidding and I love the movie 9. I have loved it since I was a little girl.

Pink Ranger Slayer: When did it come out?

Fiona Hernandez: September 9th, 2009 and that's very interesting. The movie The Omen from 2006 came out on June 6th, 2006.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Oh that is crazy! 06-06-06, the number 666 the Number of The Devil and 09-09-09, 999 the Number of Godhood. How crazy is that?

Fiona Hernandez: That is very crazy! And I think that is so awesome!

They laughed.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is really cool though. But I just can't believe that all this happened to this world. It's terrible.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure is horrible.

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding. But at least we got the survivors out.

Sweetie Belle: Thank goodness for that.

Scootaloo: Yeah and it was smart thinking that they went underground.

Diamond Tiara: That is a good thing.

Silver Spoon: We'll give them a great home on our Earth.

Misty Tredwell: That is a good thing that we will.

Pink Ranger: It sure is. I hope they will be all right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: You played Starcraft before haven't you?

Marie Hernandez: That was a long time ago back when I was a little girl but man its been a long time since I played that game. It was really awesome. Seeing all those planets is really something.

Frozen Fright: It sure is and the story of Sarah Kerrigan and Jim Raynor is really amazing.

Thunder Terror: But what Mengsk did to her was absolutely terrible.

Magma Gloom: Yeah no kidding. Mengsk was a ruthless monster.

Toxic Horror: Yeah no kidding! So many have suffered because of him. That is terrible.

Louie PoisonSea: That was awful!

Weddinmon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I heard that Bruce's insane father is going to return to face us.

Nicole Hernandez: He sure is and it's horrible that he is like that.

Marcel: What has he done?

Nicole Hernandez: He killed Bruce Banner's mother and became a crazy megalomaniacal monster that absorbs elemental forces and becomes them. He wants the power of the Hulk to destroy his son to finish what he started. Pardon my language but he is completely fucked up in the head. He has no brain hardly at all.

Marcel: Boy he must've done something that pushed you guys to hate him like that.

Nicole Hernandez: You're not kidding there. But after everything he did he has NO RIGHT AT ALL to call himself a father.

Star Swirl: Yeah he gives all fathers everywhere a really bad name.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. What a heartless monster.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) And Bruce did nothing to deserve such a horrible treatment from him.

Mistmane: He sure didn't. I don't like people like him.

Flash Magnus: Me neither. He was a heartless monster.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah he sure is.

Gusty: David was a brilliant scientist and in the end he became a cold-blooded murderer and a ruthless insane monster.

Clover the Clever: You're not kidding there. What a savage.

Carly Atlas; You're not kidding there. I think Savage is the less common way to call him.

Marcel: I would call him a barbarian. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun.

---

## Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Laney, Lana, Dana and Lola VS Lord Litter

---

Lord Litter was next.

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico teleported and he opened Lord Litter's safe and in it was 2 swords called the Defenders of The 10 Elemental Warriors, they're a pair of large swords with the 10 Elemental Warriors etched onto the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large fairy wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large faceted gems for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: Awesome! TURBO RAM CANNON!

The rangers summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon and they fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Lord Litter and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Lord Litter you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Fabrication Machine.

Noah: Time to shut this robot down for good!

Nico: Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ELECTRONIC BRIGADE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman Rangers!

Nico: Lets blast him!

We blasted and pulverized and smashed the Fabrication all over.

We blasted it all over the place and it was incredible.

Warpath, Jessica, Skullcruncher and Arpeggio used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Arpeggio and Jessica's powers, Warpath's weapon shell's and Skullcruncher's tissue demolecularization gun 100-fold.

Warpath and Jessica Shannon: STINGING ARSENAL SHOWER!

Skullcruncher and Arpeggio: FEATHERS OF FURY SHOT!

Drakkon and J.D.: DRAGON FLAME PHOENIX SHOT!

Crystal and Evil Xion: ELEMENTAL SUN BLAST!

Edith Norris and Evil Roxas: SLIME LIGHT MEGABLAST!

Volcana and Larxene: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING BURST!

Layla Williams and Marluxia: FLOWERS OF FURY BLADESTORM!

Jared and Evil Luxord: HONOR OF THE FIRE GAMBLE BLAST!

Irma and Demyx: WATER OF THE MELODIOUS DELUGE!

Pyra and Axel: INFERNO FIRESTORM FURY!

Carol and Saix: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Roxy and Zexion: NATURE ILLUSION BLAST!

Wendy Marvell and Lexaeus: STORM EARTH DRAGON SHOT!

Lana and Vexen: SUBZERO ICE BLAST!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL WIND BLAST!

Erza and Xigbar: GRAVITY BLADE BLAST!

Nico and Myotismon: CRIMSON THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Eli and Baron Mordo: MAGIC FURY ULTRA BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Aurora Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: FURIOUS EMPATHY BONE STRIKE!

We fired a massive wave of elements and energy.

Edith Norris, Laney Sonnya Romanov, Lana, Lola, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2 and 1: WORLD STORM FURY BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of elements and energy!

Lincoln: CRAFTING ELEMENT STYLE: GLUE GUN!

Mine (TLPS): CRAFTING METAL STYLE: SURGICAL KNIVES!

Hsien-Ko: CRAFTING MAGIC STYLE: NEEDLE-NOSED PLIERS!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): CRAFTING WIND STYLE: DREMEL MAKER KIT!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) CRAFTING DARK STYLE: METAL SNIPS!

Taokaka: CRAFTING WATER STYLE: ROLLER!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): CRAFTING DARK STYLE: SCISSORS!

Yu Morisawa: CRAFTING STAR STYLE: PAPER TRIMMER!

Mai Shiranui: CRAFTING FIRE STYLE: PAPER PUNCHES!

ENTRAPTA: CRAFTING LIGHTNING STYLE: LAMINATOR!

Perfuma: CRAFTING NATURE STYLE: LINT ROLLER!

Frosta: CRAFTING ICE STYLE: FREEZE PAPER!

Kei: CRAFTING WIND STYLE: STENCILS!

Yuri: CRAFTING EARTH STYLE: STENCIL BRUSHES!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said crafting supplies.

Lincoln and his harem: CRAFTING FINAL SMASH: ARTS AND CRAFTS KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive Kamehameha powered by arts of crafts at the Fabrication Machine (9 movie) which explodes on contact!

The entire machine exploded with incredible power!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLE EXPLOSION!***

The Fabrication Machine was completely destroyed and reduced to nothing.

Edith Norris: That's the end of the Fabrication.

Goliath: But the damage to this world has already been done.

Me: Yeah. Total loss. Our home is gone.

Titanium Titan: But at least the survivors are okay.

Pyro: And the Fabrication can't kill anyone else.

Nico: Thank goodness.

KGBeast: So, do we end this Earth's suffering by destroying it with the superlaser?

Dirty Bubble: Nah. We'll let it live so we can come back to it.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: I agree. We can rebuild this whole planet from scratch in our own image. But we're not done yet.

?: I will fucking kill all of you for ruining my plans to become all-powerful!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Me: I'd recognize that fucked-up voice from anywhere. You can come out now, David Banner.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy, David Banner, the insane lunatic and hated enemy of The Banner Family, and he was even more roughed up by the demons in The River of Fire, his eyes were completely red with overwhelming rage and insanity.

Nico: (Smirks) You look even more fucked-up than ever, David, in fact, you've never looked better.

David Banner: I WILL DESTROY ALL OF YOU IF IT'S THE LAST THING I EVER DO! I HATE YOU ALL!

Our rainbow energy auras with elemental forces flared up with incredible and extreme intensity, because of her hatred.

Me: Hate us all you want, David Banner, but in the end, your hatred only makes us stronger, and we were already warned of your escape from The River of Fire, and now, we're going to make sure that you never return again.

Wang Yuanji: Indeed, and I shall be the one to put an end to you for good.

Me: You don't even give a damn about anyone except yourself, you are a heartless, abusive, insane, murderous, megalomaniacal, fucked-up lunatic who deserves to die, David Banner, you disgust us!

Suddenly, Wang Yuanji's light brown eyes turned neon light brown, and she was surrounded by a teal blue energy aura with stars and Qilins, she got out her Stars of Heaven throwing knives, and as she approached David Banner, she left teal blue energy, stars, and Qilins with every step.

Wang Yuanji: David Banner, the crimes that you've committed against mankind and your own family can never be forgiven. You've tormented your own family and mankind for the last time, and now, I will meet out your punishment!

Me: And that is DEATH!

Suddenly, Wang Yuanji was surrounded by a massive vortex of teal blue energy with the stars and cosmos surrounding the vortex, there's a Qilin running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Wang Yuanji emerged, but she was changed forever.

Wang Yuanji grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has teal blue highlights in the bangs of her long platinum blonde hair tied in a ponytail, she has neon light brown eyes and teal blue energy aura with stars and Qilins surrounding her, she has a Qilin holding the Star Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Qilin earrings with teal blue gems for eyes and holding the Star Kanji in its claws, and she also has a Qilin with teal blue gems for the eyes and the Star Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with teal blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and teal blue crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Wang Yuanji has on a teal blue and white long-sleeved shirt with a gold phoenix on it, teal blue skirt with the Jin Qilin on it, teal blue pants, and black ankle-length combat boots, and she has on teal blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long teal blue sleeveless silk coat with stars and a Qilin on it, and on the back is a Qilin surrounded by stars. Wang Yuanji felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive platinum blonde angel wings with teal blue tips on the large platinum blonde feathers, had sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Wang Yuanji's Stars of Heaven throwing knives were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of stars and teal blue energy, and when they had emerged, they were transformed into Cosmic Knives of The Stars, they're a new pair of throwing knives with the Qilin etched on the dark blue blades with stars on them and with teal blue tassels and blue gems on the bottom of the throwing knives. Wang Yuanji has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with teal blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold Qilin head with a large teal blue gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large teal blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are gold Chinese characters right below the Qilin that said, "Wang Yuanji, Intelligent Daughter of Wang Su, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Master of The Throwing Knives, Loving and Caring Defender of The Innocent, and Master of Stars and Qilins."

王元姫、王粛の知的な娘、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、投げナイフのマスター、無実の愛情と思いやりのある擁護者、そして星と麒麟のマスター

Wang Yuanji has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE STARSTORM QILIN ANGEL OF COSMIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Wang Yuanji's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when David Banner saw it, he tried to put his hand on the ground and absorb the minerals, but Lincoln fired the needle, which hits him and injected the poison into him. When David Banner tried to touch the ground, he didn't absorb the minerals of the rocks.

David Banner: What the hell did you do to me?!

Lincoln: That poison that you were injected with has prevented you from using your powers, David Banner. (To Wang Yuanji) Yuanji, shall we administer David Banner's punishment?

Wang Yuanji: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Cosmic Qilin and Divine Love) **With pleasure, Lincoln.**

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he, along with Hulk and Absorbing Man joined Wang Yuanji.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal

Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, David Banner.**

Hulk: Hulk Smash Puny Banner!

Absorbing Man: Your days of tormenting others are finally over, David Banner.

Wang Yuanji, Lincoln, Hulk, and Absorbing Man went at the powerless David Banner, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, elemental energy, teal blue energy, elemental forces, stars, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Qilins, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit David Banner, and because of the poison, he didn't absorb the energy barrage. Then, Lincoln slashed at David Banner with his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery, and left nasty scars on him. Then, he tossed him to Hulk and Absorbing Man, who absorbed the ground, and they pummeled him into the dirt, then Hulk tossed him to Wang Yuanji, who threw her new throwing knives, and they'd left horrible open wounds on him, as they cut through his body, and returned to their wielder.

Then, Lincoln sprouted his eleven massive, powerful, and long deep sapphire blue werewolf tails, but the tips of the tails had eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes, and he sent them at David Banner, and they bit down on his arms, legs, and sides of his stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining and siphoning David Banner's powers by biting down on the latter, and we saw the wolf heads' veins glowing blue, and we saw the blue-colored energy visibly flowing down from their heads and necks and into Lincoln, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces was flaring up even more, as he gained an immense power and energy boost, and he and the rest of us made David Banner's powers our own, and we also then assimilated David Banner's powers.

Me: Whoa, now that was awesome.

Nico: Big time, and I think I know exactly where he got that ability to do that, J.D.

Me: Yeah from Absorbing Man. Now you will pay for your crimes David. And this time STAY DEAD!

Then, Lincoln tossed David Banner into the air, and he, Wang Yuanji, Hulk, and Absorbing Man fired powerful rainbow energy beams, which had exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and the resulting explosion killed him. Then, as his spirit appeared, Wang Yuanji marked his forehead with a kanji, and condemned him to The Black Gates, and his spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Wang Yuanji did, as they holster their weapons and power down, and Wang Yuanji's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Wang Yuanji: And now, David Banner's reign of tormenting his own family and all those around him is finally over. Thank you for helping me in dealing with David Banner, Lincoln, along with you and Carl, Hulk.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Yuanji.

Suddenly, Wang Yuanji wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Wang Yuanji's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Qilin flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and lightning crashing down behind them, and the display of the elemental forces, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that's awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico.

After Yuanji and Lincoln separated, they were also hugged by Hulk and Absorbing Man, and they returned it.

Absorbing Man: Thanks for having me and Hulk join you guys in thrashing David Banner, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Carl.

Hulk: Now, Puny Banner will never return to torment others.

Wang Yuanji: Thanks to using the Black Gates on him.

She-Hulk: You got that right, Yuanji. Plus, that was one awesome trick your future husband used on David Banner, along with injecting him with that powerful poison.

Me: You got that right, Jen, and I think I know where Lincoln got that idea for that energy draining attack he used on David Banner. (To Lincoln) You watched Godzilla: King of The Monsters, didn't you, Lincoln?

Lincoln: That's right.

Nico: (Smirks) So, that's why that attack you used on David Banner looked familiar. Nice one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Nico: You're welcome. But all that fighting for this mission sure made us hungry.

Lincoln: Didn't we eat earlier?

Nico: We burned up a lot of calories. Lets go get some grub.

Me: Good idea. I'm starving.

9: It was a good mission. (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and we freed the world.

Nico: We sure did. Great job today everyone. Lets go get some grub.

We went to get some food at Jimbro's Burritos for more food and we really ate lots of burritos and we were full. We later had the restaurant merge with Lynn's Table and it was awesome. Later we enjoyed the rest of the day at home and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The movie 9 from 2009 was a really awesome and epic movie! It was a scary movie about what happened in a post-apocalyptic world where humanity was wiped out by a machine that went mad. It was scary. The movie came out on September 9th, 2009 and it was wicked. All the people did a great job in that movie. Too bad it didn't do well in the box office but it won a lot of great awards. The first part was for the world of Starcraft 2 and that was a great game. Never played it but I heard it was awesome! The second part was for the awesome movie Independence Day and we got rid of the Harvesters forever in that one and it was so awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the movie Jumanji and Nico, Fluttershy and me are going to help Alan Perish, Sarah, Judy and Peter with completing the game and prevent them from being attacked not just by Van Pelt but also the hazards from the game. We're going to start that with after what happened after the flood and crocodile was let out of the house. We're also going to meet a Vulpimancer Gene-Slammer named Wendy Lebinomininsky and she is from Poland and is one of Nico's friends from Earth Science class. The next part for Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of the movie Krull from 1983 and we're going to be facing the Beast in the Black Castle and we're going to kill it. We're also going to meet a Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer named Logan White and during the exercise scene she is going to reveal a really Dark Revelation about Lori and why she has such a NASTY GAS problem. The next chapter is gonna be a really funny one as we stop Billy from summoning the evil Elder God of H.P. Lovecraft, YOG SOTHOTH! It's gonna be a brutal battle with the insidious Lurker In The Threshold. We're going through the episode BIG TROUBLE IN BILLY'S BASEMENT!

See you all tomorrow.

# ARMAGEDDON OF YOG-SOTHOTH

In the early morning hours at 2:52 AM, I was asleep and having a really interesting dream. I saw Twilight about to head off to school to go for her entrance exam. I then saw another pony was wandering away from Twilight's mom and dad and it was a little filly named Starshine Sparkle. She was a little magenta filly with purple hair like Twilight's and had a blue streak in it. She was wandering far and then I saw that she had gotten far into the Everfree Forest and had built a cabin. Not a bad job for someone with no survival training. She then was living there all by herself and she cries every day because she misses her mom and dad and big sister and brother.

Me: Oh man. Poor kid.

I later woke up at 4:21 AM and I got up. I then decided I was going to find her. I put on my cloak and headed out to the Everfree Forest. I flew in and searched for the cabin and I arrived.

Me: This must be it. Nice cabin.

I went in.

Me: Hello?

Then out of the bedroom came Starshine Sparkle.

Starshine Sparkle: Who are you?

I pulled down my hood.

Me: Hello are you Starshine Sparkle?

Starshine Sparkle: Yes I am.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I came to find you. I found you thanks to a dream I had and I want to reunite you with your sister, brother and family.

Starshine Sparkle: Really?

Me: I sure do.

Starshine Sparkle: Wow! You're the famous hero of Equestria. It's such an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure.

I told her everything that happened and more and it was incredible.

Starshine Sparkle: My big sister and brother. They have done so much.

Me: They sure have.

I later took her back to the estate and Twilight was having breakfast.

Me: Hey Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh hey J.D.

Me: I have someone here you know.

I stepped to the side and then Twilight gasped and she saw Starshine Sparkle for the first time in years!

Twilight Sparkle: Starshine? Is that really you?

Starshine Sparkle: Oh Twilight wow it is you!

They went and hugged for the first time in a while!

Twilight Sparkle and Starshine were crying in an emotional reunion.

It was a happy reunion and I told everyone everything and they were amazed. We then got ready for Nico's rescue.

---

In the town of Brantford, New Hampshire was Nico, me and Fluttershy were walking around.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Oh it's not a problem at all Nico. I just am so honored to go with you on a rescue.

Nico: I'm glad you think so.

Me: This will be fun. But the scans have been showing some strange activity going on here though.

Nico: Yeah it's crazy.

Me: We're gonna be ready for anything though.

Nico: Fluttershy, pretty soon, you'll be going on your own Ambassador missions.

Fluttershy: And I wonder where I will be going when that time comes.

Me: We don't want to spoil the surprise.

I then sensed something.

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Fly to the air fast!

We flew and then we saw a massive wave of water explode out of the Parrish mansion. We saw thousands of gallons of water blast out of the Parrish mansion and a Crocodile was in the water!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: JUMPING JUNGLE LEAVES!

Fluttershy: That is a lot of water.

Me: Whoa! Is that a Crocodile!?

Nico: There's a crocodile in the water!

Me: I hope that crocodile doesn't hurt anyone! Wait a second. Nico are you thinking what I'm thinking?

Nico: Yeah. This is the work of the Jumanji game.

Fluttershy: Goodness.

Me: Yeah. If that's the case then we need to hurry.

We flew into the Parrish Mansion and to our shock we saw a massive bunch of vines covering everything and it was moist, humid, damp and more and water was all over the place.

Me: It's a jungle in here.

Nico: Wow. So amazing.

Fluttershy: I don't see any animals though.

Nico: I sense trouble. Lets head up to the attic.

We agreed and we went up to the attic.

Nico: One of these days, ALL of us should take part in a Jumanji adventure.

Me: I know.

Fluttershy: That would be interesting.

Me: Yeah.

We went into the attic.

Me: Hmm. Alan? Judy, Peter, Sarah?

Sarah Whittle: We're in here.

We came in.

Sarah Whittle: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Looks like we haven't missed anything.

Judy: Alan was just about to do his turn.

He rolled the dice and Seven came up and his piece moved and a message came up.

Alan: "Beware the ground on what you stand, the floor is quicker than the sand."

Me: Oh no.

Then the floor Alan was sitting on turned into QUICKSAND!

He was sinking and I grabbed the game.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That's crazy!

Alan: Help me.

He was already chest-deep in quicksand.

Sarah Whittle: Okay! Stay calm. Don't struggle. Don't struggle. Stay calm.

Nico: Alan, stay calm!

Me: Don't move Alan. It'll only make you sink faster. I got this.

I formed a vine rope and I tied it into a lasso and threw it and wrapped it around him.

We pulled and got him out of the quicksand floor.

Fluttershy: That was a close one.

Me: Yeah but that is incredible how it can form a floor into a spot of quicksand like that.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: I think it's Judy's turn now.

Judy: He's right.

Judy rolled the dice. She got a seven. A message came up.

Judy: "Feline spots In the jungle blend; Be cautious of her, She's not your friend."

Me: Uh oh.

We then heard growling and then off of a bookcase came A JAGUAR!

She jumped for Peter and he jumped away!

Me: WHOA! IT'S A JAGUAR!

Nico pulled out a steak.

Nico: Look, stupid jaguar! Meat! (waves steak in its face)

Me: Nico let me handle this one.

I took the steak.

Me: It's all right.

I gave it to her and she ate it and purred and rubbed her face against my chest.

Me: There. Many more steaks were that came from for you.

Judy: You are full of surprises J.D.

Me: I know and the Jaguar is one of my favorite Amazonian Cats.

Peter: That is cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Fluttershy: You learned that from Syd's mom didn't you?

Me: Yep.

Fluttershy: It's Peter's turn now.

Peter did his turn.

Peter: "Need a hand? Why just you wait; We'll help you out, We each have eight.

Nico: Oh no.

We then saw a bunch of huge spiders!

Peter and Judy Screamed in fright!

Nico: THOSE ARE HUGE SPIDERS!

Me: These are Carboniferous Spiders! We haven't seen spiders like these in over 300 million years!

Nico: Maybe we should play the game outside!

Alan: We got to finish the game in here!

Me: Alan's right Nico! We don't have any alternative. Sarah and Alan started this game here in 1969 and we got to finish it here.

Fluttershy: I'll scare the spiders off.

Fluttershy used her stare on the spiders and scared them away.

Me: Good job Fluttershy.

Nico: Now it's Sarah's turn.

Sarah: Bring the game over Judy!

She did so and then a purple flower appeared and she screamed and then it shot poison barbs at her and they stuck in her neck!

Me: OH MY GOD!

I went over and fired a blast of fire and burned the flower and I pulled the barbs out and I used my computer to synthesize an antidote.

Nico: The three of us are immune to poison. You guys haven't been around us long enough to gain that immunity!

Me: I'm not going to let you die Judy!

I then pulled out a dagger.

Judy: You're not going to stab me are you?

Me: No trust me on this.

I slashed my wrist.

Me: Judy open your mouth and drink. It's your only chance.

Judy: I'm not a vampire.

Me: Just do it Judy. You only have a few minutes to live.

She drank my blood from my wrist and the blood cured her and destroyed the poison in her.

Nico: Whoa! That was a close one.

Me: I couldn't wait so I had to resort to drastic measures.

Fluttershy: We got to finish the game.

Sarah rolled.

Then she read her message.

Sarah Whittle: "You're almost there, With much at stake; But now the ground Begins to quake."

Me: Uh oh!

Nico: EVERYONE HANG ON!

Fluttershy was keeping my Jaguar friend safe. Then the ground started shaking violently and then the house was splitting in two!

Nico: The owners of this house are gonna be pissed!

Me: No kidding! But from the looks of things, after this is over things will be back to normal.

Nico: It's Alan's turn! Lets head outside!

We went outside.

Me: Hurry Alan!

?: DON'T MOVE!

We then saw VAN PELT!

Me: Van Pelt!

I pulled out my gun and Nico pulled out his and Fluttershy had her swords ready.

Me: You picked the wrong people to face Van Pelt.

Van Pelt: End of the line Sonny Jim. Game's up. Start Running.

Me: Hunting Season is over Van Pelt!

A roar was heard and out came a VULPIMANCER!

It roared at Van Pelt and then spoke in an unknown language.

Fluttershy: She said its been a while Nico. Her name is Wendy.

Nico: Wendy? Wendy Lebinomininsky?

The Vulpimancer nodded.

Van Pelt: I'm afraid this is the only reality any of you will ever know.

Nico: You can't seriously be okay with things the way they are here right now!

Me: We'll see about that.

Fluttershy: You have tormented animals for far too long.

Me: And you have hunted Alan for the last time.

Alan rolled and then it came up Seven and then his piece went over the Crystal and it said Jumanji!

Alan: Jumanji!

Me: Game over Van Pelt!

SUDDENLY THE DAMAGE DONE BY THE GAME WAS BEING UNDONE! I had everyone in a force field and Van Pelt and all the animals unleashed minus the Jaguar was being sucked back in to the game! Then in a massive flash of light we were back in the Parrish House in 1969.

Me: WHOA!

Nico: That was too strange.

Fluttershy: It sure was.

Judy: Where ware we?

Peter: Wait Alan and Sarah are kids again.

Me: Whoa! A temporal reversal!

Alan: Wait. How are we ourselves again but Wendy isn't?

Me: Good question. It's part of a Temporal Reversal. When the game was won it rewound time back to when it started and undid all the damage it caused.

Nico: That's crazy.

Judy: I'll never understand physics.

Fluttershy: Me neither.

Me: But at least the game is won.

Nico: Yeah but we have so much to talk to your dad about Alan. But don't tell him about the game.

Alan: Right.

Sam Parrish came and then we told him all the things that happened and Carl got his job back and we took the game and I put a spell on it to make sure that it doesn't draw anyone in with its drums. Our Jaguar friend that I named Mishka now is Wendy's friend.

Vulpimancer: (Unknown Language)

Fluttershy: Wendy is gonna revert back.

Wendy reverted back and she was a girl with orange hair and orange clothes and orange eyes.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: (Polish Accent) Whew! That's better. It's always hard to talk like that.

Nico: Wow! Awesome to see you again Wendy.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: Same here Nico.

Fluttershy: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Wendy Lebinomininsky: I have many but my favorite would be where me and Nico went into the forest and we found the ruins of an old Indian Burial Cave and we found all kinds of awesome treasures in it.

Nico: That was so cool.

Me: Wow that is awesome.

Judy: That's neat.

Peter: It sure is.

Nico: It must've been tough not to talk as a Vulpimancer.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: It was. But the cool part is even as a human I can see everything in infrared vision.

She looked at us and through her eyes she saw everything like a Yautja can and it was awesome.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: I can see everything like a thermal imaging camera.

Judy: That's amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Sarah: Wow.

Me: Yeah. By the way Alan how did you find the Jumanji Game?

Alan: That's really crazy.

He told us that he found it in a chest that was buried in a hill that used to be a graveyard at the construction site.

Me: Whoa! That is amazing.

Nico: Yeah.

Nico and Wendy hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: Me too Nico. Me too.

Fluttershy: But that's great you are back together.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: It sure is and we have an awesome Jaguar friend too.

Me: Yep.

Fluttershy: But this was amazing.

Me: It sure is. Sarah, Alan, Judy, Peter, I'm sorry you all had to go through all this.

Sarah: It's all right.

Judy: But we made it through it and thank you J.D. for saving my life.

Me: You're welcome Judy. But the important thing is that you're all safe.

We later went back home. We would have to worry about Billy, Alan's bully and Billy's friends later. But strangely enough, Alan and Sarah all have 26 years of catching up to do.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), and Zak Saturday are heading into the world of the 1983 movie Krull, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty girls there, but we're also going to face the Beast in the Black Castle and kill it.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1983 movie Krull, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty girls there, but we're also going to face the Beast in the Black Castle and kill it.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: I watched that movie long ago, and it was awesome, and The Beast in that movie is a dangerous alien who desires to rule the universe, and we need to stop him.

Eli: You got that right, bro, and Lincoln's going to be the one to slay him and strip him of his powers.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli, and we got word that another Gene-Slammer's here, but we'll find out just who it is soon.

Nico: Yeah. But the Beast was terrifying.

Nico went over his history.

The Beast is the main antagonist of the 1983 British-American cult classic sci-fi/fantasy film Krull. He is a giant monstrous alien who commands an enormous, apparantly unlimited army of Slayers and Changelings. It is said at the beginning of the film that The Beast has conquered and enslaved many worlds. He resides in the Black Fortress, his massive space-traveling abode, which can land on planets and release his army to do his bidding.

He was voiced by the late Trevor Martin.

Little is specifically known of The Beast's past other than his dealings with the Cyclops race that now live on the planet Krull. The Cyclops race used to possess two eyes, like ordinairy men, and they lived on the same world as The Beast. He made a deal with their race, removing one of their eyes for the ability to see into the future. But the Cyclops race were tricked, and the only thing they were permitted to see was the time of their own deaths. Their race moved from planet to planet, to Krull. It is said that the ability to bestow powers such as seeing the future is a natural talent of The Beast's race, yet they cannot bestow powers upon themselves. The dealing with the Cyclops race was an experiment in changing their internal chemistry to allow them to gain the abilities they could give others.

What is known about him is that he landed on the planet Krull in his Bladk Fortress, and released his Slayers and Changelings across the land. The Beast knew that if he burned a few towns and settlements all Krull would see him as their ruler. His Slayers captured Lyssa, bride-to-be to Colwyn, a young prince, and murdered both their families and decimated their armies. Colwyn allied himself with many men to save Lyssa, travelling to the Black Fortress with the magical Glaive, an ancient throwing weapon. The couple eventually destroyed The Beast with first the Glaive, then the power of their love, manifested as a powerful flame. The Black Fortress then exploded, ending The Beast's reign of terror on Krull once and for all.

Me: Whoa! He is a terrible race.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty girls, along with Colwyn, but they've been cornered by The Beast, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty girls, but they, along with Colwyn, have been cornered by The Beast, and he's going to kill them.

Me: Not good, we've got to get to the Black Castle and fast, and kill The Beast in The Black Castle.

?: Then, let's get going and stop him.

Then, we saw a Black Tyranno run towards us, and stopped as soon as it saw us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Logan White, but, we'll have to talk later, let's head down to The Black Castle and destroy the Beast.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball, which hits the Beast, and the twenty girls got away and Lincoln put up an energy field to protect them from the Slayers. When the Beast saw us, he was enraged.

The Beast (Krull): **So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived? I will enjoy destroying all of you!**

Lincoln: Not a chance, you monster, your days of conquering and enslaving planets are over, and we'll make sure that your dreams of universal domination end here and now.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transform, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Zak Saturday got out his Claw, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs.

The Beast (Krull): **Slayers, Changelings, get them! Kill them all!**

We then went at The Beast and his army of Slayers and Changelings, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames, which hits The Beast and his army of Slayers and Changelings, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them. Then, Lincoln sprouted his eleven massive, powerful, and long deep sapphire blue werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes on the tips, and he sent them at The Beast, and they bit down on his arms, legs, and sides of his stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining, siphoning, and sucking out all of The Beast's omnipotent powers, and we saw the blue-colored energy visibly flowing down from their heads and necks and into Lincoln, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces was flaring up even more, as he gained an immense power and energy boost, and he made The Beast's omnipotent powers his own, and we also assimilated The Beast's omnipotent powers.

Then, Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast at The Beast, and it obliterated the alien warlord, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Lincoln drew a kanji on his forehead, and condemned him to The Black Gates, and his spirit was erased from existence forever, and we also saw that The Beast's army of Slayers and Changelings were also erased from existence forever. We cheer wildly for what Lincoln did, as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that ruthless alien warlord. (To Logan Prince) And it's so good to see you again, Logan Prince.

Logan Prince: You too, Lincoln. it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Logan Prince was surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Logan Prince: Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Logan Prince, she's a local resident from Royal Woods, and I met her when she was eleven, and she has a dark revelation about Lori.

Nico: Uh oh, I'm going to guess it's something bad.

Lincoln: You'll hear about it soon enough, Nico, trust me, you won't like it. But, for now, let's get you back to normal, Logan. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Logan, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Logan was reverting back to normal. Logan Prince is a beautiful 17-year-old with long black hair going down to the bottom of her neck, red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive black angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Black Tyranno.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Logan?

Logan Prince: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Logan Prince a new wardrobe, a black shirt with a red phoenix and a black skirt with the Black Tyranno on it, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with tyrannosaurus rexes on the coattails and the Black Tyranno on the back, and on her back is a large Black Tyranno-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Black Tyranno etched on it, large black tyrannosaurus rex heads with red gems for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large tyrannosaurus rex heads with red gems for the eyes and four large red gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Logan Prince: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Logan Prince's neck with black gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Logan Prince: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Logan.

Logan Prince had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty girls as the energy shield fades, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty girls are Virma Thorne and Taranda Lieselotte Tachibana from Karakuri Circus, Hoto Cocoa, Kafuu Chino, Kirima Sharo, Tedeza Rize, Ujimatsu Chiya Aoyama Midori, Jouga Maya, and Natsu Megumi from Is the Order A Rabbit?, Oomiya Shinobu, Alice Cartelet, Inokuma Youko, Komichi Aya, Kujou Karen, Higurashi Kana, Karasuma Sakura, Kuzehashi Akari, Matsubara Honoka, and Oomiya Isami from Kinmoza.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Virma Thorne, Taranda Lieselotte Tachibana, Hoto Cocoa, Kafuu Chino, Kirima Sharo, Tedeza Rize, Ujimatsu Chiya, Aoyama Midori, Jouga Maya, Natsu Megumi, Oomiya Shinobu, Alice Cartelet, Inokuma Youko, Komichi Aya, Kujou Karen, Higurashi Kana, Karasuma Sakura, Kuzehashi Akari, Matsubara

Honoka, and Oomiya Isami.

Helena McTroy: From Karakuri Circus, Is The Order A Rabbit?, and Kinmoza, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Virma Thorne: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Virma Thorne and the other nineteen girls saw who it was that saved them from The Beast and his army of Slayers and Changelings, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental

Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Virma Thorne: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nineteen clones of himself, and he and the nineteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Virma Thorne: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Virma Thorne, Taranda Lieselotte Tachibana, Hoto Cocoa, Kafuu Chino, Kirima Sharo, Tedeza Rize, Ujimatsu Chiya, Aoyama Midori, Jouga Maya, Natsu Megumi, Oomiya Shinobu, Alice Cartelet, Inokuma Youko, Komichi Aya, Kujou Karen, Higurashi Kana, Karasuma Sakura, Kuzehashi Akari, Matsubara Honoka, and Oomiya Isami with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened in the world of the 1983 move Krull, and they were shocked when we told them the villain was the Beast.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to the Beast, along with his army of Slayers and Changelings, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Logan Prince now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Lincoln moved the planet Krull to our solar system, and now, it's at peace, now that The Beast and his evil army have been destroyed for good.

* * *

After getting rid of The Beast and his army of Slayers and Changelings this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Logan White saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her

face.

Logan White: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Logan, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Logan White: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Logan. So, what's this dark revelation that Lincoln said it's about Lori?

Logan White: You're not going to like it, Nico, and this involves why Lori has such a NASTY GAS problem.

Lori: How many times do I have to say it, it was my shoe?!

Lincoln: No one's buying it for a second, Lori. (To Logan White) You may continue, Logan.

Logan White: Thank you, Lincoln. Anyways, one day when Lincoln and I were meeting with my mom, who's a nurse here at the hospital, we found out from her something dark about Lori: Lori's nasty gas problem was caused by eating those Low-Calorie Bean Chips. We knew we had to talk to Mr. and Mrs. Loud about it, and keep Lori out of it, because she'll just say it was her shoe, but no one in The Loud House was buying it for a second. We then told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about it, and they were shocked. But, when Lori heard it, she went ballistic and tried to bust out of her room to attack us, but Leni and Luna restrained her and tied her up in nylon rope.

We were shocked, and now, we knew the truth about Lori's nasty gas problem, and of course, really grossed out.

Me: Gross.

Nico: You said it, J.D., but now we know the truth about that little problem. Lori, you've got to stop eating those Low-Cal Bean Chips, it's causing your gas problem.

Lori: No way.

Lincoln: Let me handle her, Nico. (To Lori) Lori, although Nico is the leader of the team and you may be the oldest of the siblings, but you left me no choice: as of this moment, I'm officially authorizing a ban of Low-Cal Bean Chips from The TLPS World Tree Estate for life.

The Loud Family cheered at Lincoln's declaration.

Eli: Yeah, nice one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Eli.

Nico: Awesome job, Lincoln, and since those Low-Cal Bean Chips are a source of high-fiber, they also cause constipation, and it'll also lead to someone being cranky, and "back-up someone's plumbing."

Lynn Sr.: Not to worry, Nico, I got just the thing.

Lynn Sr. came out and he had a tin of Triple Bran Fiber-Blast Muffins with chocolate chips in them.

Nico: Ooh, what are those, Mr. Lynn?

Lynn Sr.: Triple Bran Fiber-Blast Muffins with chocolate chips, they'll get rid of Lori's constipation.

Me: And since you added chocolate chips, not even Lori can resist the scent.

Lori caught the scent, and as soon as she ate one, her stomach rumbled and her face turned red, and she ran for the bathroom upstairs and locks the door. Then, we heard the sound of the toilet flushing, and Lori came out with a rolled-up newspaper in her arm, and she was now much calmer.

Lincoln: Feeling better, Lori?

Lori: Much better, Lincoln, and I'm so sorry for that whole gas problem, but I can't help it, I love the Low-Cal Bean Chips so much, and I was being really stubborn.

Lincoln: Well, I'm glad you're feeling much better now, but as I said, Low-Cal Bean Chips are banned from the TLPS World Tree Estate for life. But, it's not going to be easy though to kick your habit with those Low-Cal Bean Chips, but we'll be there for you, okay?

Lori rushed over and hugged Lincoln's waist, and he hugged Lori in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they smiled.

Lori: Thank you, Linky.

Nico: Wow, now that was quite a quick cure. Hmm, let me try one of those Triple Bran Fiber-Blast Muffins.

Nico ate one of the Triple Bran Fiber-Blast Muffins, but just like with Lori, his stomach was rumbling and his face turned red.

Nico: Uh oh, get out of the way, guys! I got to go!

Nico ran past Lincoln and Lori, and straight into the bathroom and locked the door.

Lincoln: Uh oh, did Nico eat one of Dad's Triple Bran Fiber-Blast Muffins with chocolate chips?

Me: Yep.

We heard the sound of the toilet flushing, and Nico came out with a rolled-up newspaper in his arm, and he was now much calmer.

Nico: Whew, don't think about going in the bathroom for a few hours. Man, those Triple Bran Fiber-Blast Muffins were good.

We laughed, and then, we got a shower afterwards. Suddenly, a bright light had descended onto the Estate, and we covered our eyes, then, the bright lights faded and we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of Way of The HouseHusband has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, the world of Way of The HouseHusband has merged with ours.

Ed Cowart: Awesome.

Nico: I've read the magna of Way of The HouseHusband and watched the anime adaptation, and it was so awesome, and we don't have to worry about Tatsu, he's a former Yakuza member, and he's now married to Miku, who happens to be a magical girl anime fan.

Lincoln: And we know all those girls all too well. Nico, we'll be right back, me, my harem, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Eli, and Nunnally head on over to meet Tatsu and his wife, Miku.

Lincoln opened up a portal, and he, his harem, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Eli, and Nunnally head on over to Japan to meet Tatsu and his wife, Miku.

The portal opened up in Japan, and Lincoln, his harem, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Eli, and Nunnally came out as the portal closed.

Eli: Awesome job, Lincoln. Was that one of the powers of The Beast from Krull?

Lincoln: Yep, in addition to his omnipotent powers, he also has the power to open portals. Hmm, now where are Tatsu and Miku at?

Lincoln's deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes scan the area, and then, he spots the house where Tatsu and Miku are at.

Lincoln: Ah, there they are. Shall we?

Lincoln, his harem, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Eli, and Nunnally head for the house, and Lincoln knocked on the door. Then, the door opened, and Tatsu was standing at the door's entrance, along with Miku.

Tatsu: Hello.

Lincoln: Are you Tatsu and Miku?

Then, when Tatsu and Miku finally see the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen with deep sapphire blue eyes, they knew who it was that answered the door.

Miku: Oh wow, Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, Miku. And I'm not alone, with me are my harem, and before you ask, I'm part of an ordinance and I have a harem of future wives whom I love with all my heart, along with my family, and also with me are Ed Cowart and his girlfriend, Cattleya, and Eli Winston Bullock and his girlfriend, Nunnally.

Tatsu: Ah, I see. But, where are the rest of the team?

Lincoln: They're back home, and Nico's the new leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. He displayed awesome leadership during the battle against Xehanort and Team Dark Phoenix Storm last year, and J.D.'s now the second-in-command of the team. And we already know that you were once part of the Yakuza, Tatsu, and you left that life for a new life.

Tatsu: That's right, and I'm married to Miku.

Yu Morisawa: And we also know that Miku's a magical girl anime fan.

Miku: Oh, no way, you're Yu Morisawa A.K.A. Creamy Mami, and you're one of Lincoln's many future wives? That's awesome!

Lincoln: And we also know the girls from Sailor Moon, and they're members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Miku: Oh, awesome, can we come and meet them?

Lincoln: Of course, and don't worry, we're putting you guys under our protection, if any members of The Yakuza dare to come after you guys, we'll rough them up and throw them in prison.

Tatsu and Miku packed their bags, and they came with Lincoln, his harem, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Eli, and Nunnally, and Lincoln opened up a portal, and they went in. The portal opened, and Lincoln, his harem, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Eli, Nunnally, Tatsu, and Miku came out.

Nico: Wow, you guys came back quick.

Lincoln: Yep, and we also got company.

Nico: Tatsu, Miku, it's so good to see you guys again.

Tatsu: You too, Nico.

Lincoln: You guys know each other?

Nico: Yeah, we do, Lincoln. You remembered that I've taken down members of The Yakuza in Japan, right? Well, I met Tatsu when a group of Yakuza members were after him and Miku, and I came in and busted them up, and called the cops on them. They thanked me for saving them, and we became good friends.

Lincoln: That's awesome, and Miku's already met Yu Morisawa, and she also heard that we knew The Sailor Scouts and they're members of the team, and she wants to meet them.

Nico: (Laughs) I knew it.

Me: And it's an honor to meet you and Miku, Tatsu.

Tatsu: You too, J.D., and Lincoln already told us that Nico's the new leader of the team, and you're the second-in-command, and we're so proud of Nico for what he did in leading you guys against Xehanort and Team Dark Phoenix Storm last year.

Then, Miku met the Sailor Scouts, and she was really excited to meet them.

Tatsu: I think we're going to like being here in Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln: You're going to like it here, Tatsu.

* * *

Later it was time for Sheila's first Ambassador Mission.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Sheila, I think where you're going for your Ambassador missions suits you.

Sheila: Really?

Nico: Yep. You're going to meet up with Lupin III and his gang.

Sheila: WHOA! This will be awesome!

Me: It will be awesome seeing Lupin and the gang again. We owe them big time for the race in Halloween Town.

Nico: We sure do and you will like where they are going. Lupin and his gang are after a criminal that is going to steal all the worlds priceless jewels all for himself. His name is Big Taku the Priceless. He was born into a huge family of wealthy jewel collectors and began a huge life of crime 10 years ago. He rose to the top of INTERPOL's most wanted list as one of the most notorious Jewel Thieves in the world.

Me: Looks like we're going to stop him.

Sheila: Yep. This is gonna be good.

Nico: Yep. Lupin is heading to Thailand to face him.

Sly: I'm in for this one. It'll be awesome stealing from such a high class thief.

Nico: Go get him guys.

We were off to Thailand.

We arrived and we saw Lupin III and his gang Jigen and Goemon Ishikawa XIII.

Lupin III: Hi. You must be Sheila. J.D. said you'd be coming.

Sheila: That's right. Sheila Castille of GRYPD. Awesome to meet you Lupin.

Me and Sly appeared.

Me: Awesome to see you again Lupin.

Lupin III: Same here J.D. and Sly you're looking good.

Sly: Thanks Lupin.

Jigen: Awesome to see you all. How's Fujiko doing?

Me: Doing well.

Sheila: We came to help you all take down Big Taku.

Me: Yep. Also I'm not the leader anymore. I'm now Second in Command. Nico's the leader now and he earned it fair and square.

Lupin III: (to me) Look, J.D. I know that it might still be hard to not be leader. But at least you had a good run, right?

Me: That's true and I'm doing my best to accept it. But Nico earned the position fair and square. He displayed an amazing form of leadership that was many times more better than mine and he earned it fairly.

Goemon Ishikawa III: That's good honor and spirit there.

Me: Thank you.

Sheila: (to Lupin) Also, due to J.D. REALLY wanting to take part in a certain competition, our full mission here will be April 2.

Me: It's true. We're going on the Ridonculous Race next month and we're really looking forward to this. ALL of us are going to participate in that race and it's going to be awesome.

Lupin III: Wow! That is gonna be so fun and awesome for you all.

Jigen: You guys are all gonna have a lot of fun.

He pulled out a cigarette.

Me: Light ya Jigen?

Jigen: Thanks.

I formed a flame on my thumb and lit his cigarette for him.

Lupin III: (to Sheila) Before this heist, why don't you tell us more about your background story?

Sheila: Sure thing.

Sheila told them that she was born into a rich family and they were as rich as Rockefeller and Sheila wanted to become a cop and she went to the academy to learn all the rules and everything. But before that she told them that her father was a heartless murderer and her mother was killed by him and he was sent to the gas chamber for his crimes. She then was walking on her way home and then she was jumped by the Foot Clan and then after that everything went black after that. Later she wound up in the Underground City with 6 more like her. The rest is history from there.

Lupin III: Wow.

Jigen: That's nuts.

Goemon Ishikawa XIII: That is nuts and crazy.

Me: You're not kidding.

Lupin III: What do you guys say we go after Big Taku now?

Me: Gladly.

Sly: Lets do it.

Then out came Inspector Zenigata!

Me: Inspector Zenigata. Nice to see you again.

Lupin III: Hello Pops. Nice to see you.

Inspector: (sighs) Look, Lupin. I'll try my best to keep my fellow officers away from the area. But I won't be able to keep that up forever.

Lupin III: Okay who are you and what have you done with Pops?

Me: We had a little talk with him.

Sly: Yeah it's awesome.

Lupin III: But thanks for helping us Pops. Lets go get Big Taku.

We were off.

We arrived at Big Taku's hideout and it was an abandoned jungle temple that was never used for anything.

Sheila: This must be his hideout.

Me: Yep. It's an abandoned Jungle Temple. We haven't been to this one.

Lupin III: Now we got to find out where the jewels are.

Me: Leave that to me.

I pulled out a remote control camera fly and used it and had it fly over and it saw the safe where all the jewels are in and we saw Big Taku counting all his jewels and then we saw that it was crawling with guards.

Me: There's guards crawling all over the place.

Lupin III: We'll have to get past his guards to get to him.

Me: Leave that to Sly and me.

Sly: We know many thieving techniques.

We went invisible with Slytunkhamen's techniques and snuck up to the guards and then smashed them on their heads and knocked them out and the guards were all tied up.

Then me and Sly tied up Big Taku.

Me: Gotcha.

Sheila came and slapped the cuffs on Big Taku.

Sheila: You're under arrest.

Big Taku: How the!? How did you find me?

Me: Not gonna tell.

Sly opened the safe and in it was a MASSIVE PILE OF SUPER PRICELESS JEWELS! MILLIONS OF THEM!

Me: JACKPOT!

Sheila: How the fuck did you get all these jewels?!

Big Taku: (smirks) Not gonna tell!

Lupin III: That's what we just said to you!

Me: Doesn't matter because this guy is going to spend the rest of his life in prison forever.

We got the jewels back to the estate and we split the jewels 50/50. Lupin and his gang got half and we got half too.

We came back.

Me: Hey guys.

Nico: How did it go?

Me: It went well.

Sheila revealed everything and it was incredible.

Nico: WHOA! That is awesome!

Me: And I'm happy to report that Sheila did awesome on her first Ambassador Mission/Heist.

Nico: Well done guys! Big Taku is now behind bars.

Me: Yep in the Uranus Prison for life. We got half of his jewels.

Nico: Awesome.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Sheila: I was thinking that all of the Cooper Clan and the gang can come with next.

Me: Not a bad idea.

Nico: Awesome. It'll be awesome for the Cooper Gang to meet Lupin III and the gang.

Me: It sure will and after that the LupinRangers can go too.

We had a great heist and one of the greatest jewel thieves was stopped.

---

Later we were at the Peach Creek Park N Flush Trailer Park.

Tayuya: Remind me again why we're in the goddamn trailer park?!

Nico: To hunt for clues as to why the Kanker's became such heartless bullies and jerks.

Marie K.L.: And the best place to start is back at the trailer we lived in.

We arrived at the Kanker's Old Trailer and it was left to sit there like an open wound.

Jet Kirby: I'm using my jet powers in case there's trouble.

Nico: Okay.

Jet Kirby was ready.

We went into the trailer and it was a mess and loaded with stuff.

Me: Wow what a trailer.

Nico: It's a mess.

Marie K.L.: So many bad memories here.

Eli: A rotten house.

Octopunch: Let's keep some of this stuff.

Nico: Good idea.

We got the Kanker's books, old clothes and some stuff.

Nico: There. This trailer may be full of bad memories but it was still home for the Kankers.

Eli: Yeah it's true.

Eli then hit something under the sofa.

Eli: Huh?

Eli looked and pulled out a diary.

Eli: It's a Diary. It's the Kanker's mother's diary.

Marie K.L.: I didn't know our mom had that.

Eli: Lets see what secrets your so-called mother was hiding.

Eli opened it and it showed that their mom was nothing but trouble! It was a log of the crimes of the Kanker's mom and she was in prison a lot.

Eli: Whoa man!

Seaspray: Can you guys tell me some of her crimes?

Eli: You're not going to like this. It said that Bebe Kanker did everything. Theft, shoplifting, burglary, drunk driving, drug possession, arson, assault, battery and even murder and she was caught on the minor offenses and served 18 years in prison for those crimes all together. She has a RAP sheet that is over a mile long!

We gasped!

Me: WHOA! Bebe is a Mother from Hell!

Nico: She was pure evil.

Billy Gilbert: Marie, your mother's a bitch!

Cycloid: Boss, don't you think that's a little harsh.

Maria: No. It was an understatement!

Me: That's right and I'm glad they gave her the chair.

Nico: Same here. I think we got everything we need here. Lets head home.

We went back home.

---

In the Endsville sector, Billy is up to something stupid like always. He got his hands on Grim's book called The Bad Book and he opened it and was entranced into it and was hypnotized by it. Then he laughed malevolently!

UH OH!

Something is soon going to happen.

Back at the estate we were watching TV.

Suddenly the Supernatural Activity Code Red Alarm went off.

Nico: Uh oh! That's the Supernatural Disturbance Alarm!

We traced it to the Endsville sector.

Nico: Oh boy! What has Billy done this time?

Me: Don't know but that bignosed moron may have endangered us all yet again.

Eli: (Gasp) Oh no! I sense a very dangerous evil force coming.

Nico: What is it Eli?

Eli: It's not good. This force is dangerous.

Nico: We better go check it out.

Then Chemistro, Steam Smythe, Amora, Zzzax, Billy Numerous, Pyro, Dirty Bubble, Titanium Titan, Goliath and KGBeast appeared.

Chemistro: Can me, Steam Smythe, Amora, Zzzax, Billy Numerous, Pyro, Dirty Bubble, Titanium Titan, Goliath and KGBeast go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. Lets move!

Just then, King Kai contacted us before we left for Endsville.

King Kai: (Telepathically) J.D., Nico, can you guys hear me?

Me: King Kai, what's wrong?

King Kai: (Telepathically) I've got bad news that Hulk, Jennifer Walters, Betty Ross, Rebecca Banner, The Avengers, and all of you aren't going to like: General Ross has returned from the dead, and he's transformed into Red Hulk, and he wants payback.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Uh oh, that's not good.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D. General Ross returning from the dead is bad enough, but him transforming into Red Hulk, that's really bad.

Nico: I remembered you guys telling me about that, and this was really long ago, and when you guys met The Avengers.

Lincoln: That's right, and we also found out Ross hired the remaining HYDRA soldiers to attack us, so that they can attack Hulk. We got the word from The President to arrest General Ross and have him tried for treason. We defeated General Ross and arrested him, and after he was tried for treason, he was sentenced to death, and he was killed. Now, years later, he's come back, and he transformed into Red Hulk.

Iron Man: Looks like we're going to kill him again.

Lincoln: No, Tony, we're not going to kill him again, instead we're going to take him down, remove his powers, and send him to prison.

This stunned the Avengers, along with Hulk, Jennifer Walters, Betty Ross, and Rebecca Banner.

Lincoln: And before you guys say anything, there's a reason why we're not going to kill him again: he may have committed some serious crimes, but General Ross served our country as a general for The U.S. Army and he fought in World War II, none of us could forget that, and we have to show respect to a war veteran and a man who fought for our country.

Me: That's right, we always show our respect to our veterans who fought for our country.

Cai Wenji: Then, allow me to help stop him, and I know you're also going to help me out, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Of course, Lady Cai Wenji. And after I remove his powers, I'll have a talk with him, father to father, and of course, I'll show him the damage that David Banner had done to his own family, and they were made victims of that madman's insanity.

Nico: Awesome idea, big guy.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Betty Ross: But, how are you and Cai Wenji are going to get my dad to calm down, Lincoln?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yeah, I was about to say myself.

Lincoln: Leave that to us, Betty and TLPS Mr. Wolf. I already know how to calm General Ross down, so that way, I work my magic and remove his powers.

Nico: And we can't wait to see you guys put your plan in action. Alright, everyone, let's get going to Endsville.

We then head for Endsville.

---

We arrived in the Endsville sector.

Nico: I hope that stupid bubblenosed baboon didn't cause anything stupid that would destroy the world. Knowing him he probably would.

Flywheels: Sheila, what did you do with the jewels that you got from Big Taku?

Sheila: Put them in our vault.

Flywheels: Nice.

We arrived at Billy's house and to our shock and horror it looked like a true castle fortress of hell.

We gasped.

Nico: Whoa man! This is not good.

Me: Oh man.

Brittney: Oh man! I knew this is the handiwork of him! This is the work of the evil monster Yog-Sothoth!

Nico: Yog-Sothoth?

Brittney: One of the dangerous monsters of H.P. Lovecraft's Cthulhu Mythos.

She told us about him.

---

Yog-Sothoth is the secondary antagonist of the Cthulhu Mythos of the late dark fantasy writer H. P. Lovecraft. He has appeared in a various number of Lovecraft's stories, but was first mentioned in the 1943 horror novel The Case of Charles Dexter Ward, and has gone on to appear in more of his stories, serving as the unseen overarching antagonist of The Dunwich Horror and At the Mountains of Madness, and a somewhat benevolent character in Beyond the Gates of the Silver Key.

He is an unfathomably powerful deity and one of the most powerful of the Outer Gods, a race of ancient deities who wield great power, size and intelligence, equal and possibly even superior to Azathoth himself, as well as the largest and most intelligent-dwarfing the famous Cthulhu in the same scale that Cthulhu dwarfs humanity, and is a truly cosmic menace that is beyond mortal comprehension. Yog-Sothoth is the embodiment of all of time and space across an essentially infinite number of space-time continuums. For all intents and purpose, he is connected to the multiverse. He is the grandfather of Cthulhu and the grandson of Azathoth.

Yog-Sothoth is not only an all-knowing, all-seeing, and (supposedly) all-powerful being, but he also, like the fellow Outer God Nyarlathotep, has displayed to possess numerous avatars, such as the Lurker at the Threshold, and has served as the Godly father of Wilbur Whateley and the Dunwich Horror, and the spouse of Shub-Niggurath. He was born from the Nameless Mist, one of the three offspring of Azathoth alongside the Darkness and Nyarlathotep.

Yog-Sothoth's name was first mentioned in Lovecraft's novella The Case of Charles Dexter Ward (written 1927, first published 1941). He goes on to be the driving force of the short story The Dunwich Horror, in which he fathers twin children with a human. He later appeared in At the Mountains of Madness in connection to the thing beyond the mountains that even the Elder Things fear.

Yog-Sothoth is coterminous with all time and space yet is supposedly locked outside of the universe we inhabit. Its cosmic nature is hinted at in a passage from Through the Gates of the Silver Key (1934) by Lovecraft and E. Hoffmann Price.

Yog-Sothoth knows all and sees all. To "please" this deity could bring knowledge of many things. However, like most beings in the mythos, to see it or learn too much about it is to court disaster. Some authors state that the favor of the god requires a human sacrifice or eternal servitude.

According to the genealogy Lovecraft devised for his characters (later published as "Letter 617" in Selected Letters), Yog-Sothoth is the offspring of the Nameless Mists, which were born of the deity Azathoth. Yog-Sothoth mated with Shub-Niggurath to produce the twin deities Nug and Yeb, while Nug sired Cthulhu through parthenogenesis. In Lovecraft's short story The Dunwich Horror, Yog-Sothoth impregnates a mortal woman, Lavinia Whateley, who then gives birth to twin sons: the humanoid Wilbur Whateley, and his more monstrous unnamed brother.

At the end of Lovecraft's late story The Haunter of the Dark, the protagonist Robert Blake calls on Yog-Sothoth to save him from the eponymous malign entity which he has let loose.

## Beyond the Gates of the Silver Key

In this story, Charles Randolph Carter actually meets him, The Gate, the Key, and the Guardian. The encounter makes it very clear that it is the point of view which defines the nature of the interaction; there is nothing inherently evil or frightening about him. He opens the gates of the Multiverse to anyone who is willing to glimpse it and unlike the "nameless devourers" he is not going to harm you or force you into what you do not want. He gives Carter the option of leaving or going forward; The price is to see the true or at least partial vastness of what is, a flood of knowledge that overwhelms the current "self". Once Carter is at the nexus of all he is, was and will be, he is distilled into one being: a Wizard in a planet engaged in a battle; yet all Carter wants is to go back to Earth. How limited are we truly, and what does it take to move on beyond?

## At the Mountains of Madness

William Dyer and Danforth, after escaping a Shoggoth, leave the Mountains on their plane. Danforth looks back and sees something that causes him to go insane. He refuses to tell anyone (even Dyer) what he saw, though it is implied that it has something to do with what lies beyond the larger mountain range that even the Old Ones feared. It is likely that this entity was an avatar of Yog-Sothoth.

## The Dunwich Horror

Yog-Sothoth has some connection to the mysterious Old Ones mentioned in The Dunwich Horror (1929), but their nature, their number, and their connection to Yog-Sothoth are unknown. Nonetheless, they are probably allied to him in some way, since during the story, Old Whateley gives up his own daughter, Lavinia, and sacrifices her to Yog-Sothoth, who impregnates her with two children: Wilbur Whateley and the Dunwich Horror. Wilbur Whateley, being the half-human son of Yog-Sothoth, tried to summon them so that they could control Wilbur's more tainted twin and make it reproduce, but a dog mauled him to his death.

---

When she was done we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Billy you brainless little moron! You've doomed us all!

Dirty Bubble: We need to find Grim and Mandy!

Nico: Right!

We later found Grim and Mandy and we saw them looking at the castle.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Thank goodness you all are here guys.

Mandy: Billy got a hold of Grim's book and is using it to summon Yog-Sothoth.

Brittney: This is bad guys. This is really bad! If we don't stop Yog right now then the entire world will be destroyed!

Needlenose: Wait. Grim, I don't think bringing your scythe is a good idea.

Grim: Why?

Brittney: Because Billy will need it to bring Yog here. It's what he wants.

Grim: Right.

Brittney: Lets go guys!

Nico: Okay.

The spirits of the Toa Metru, 2 Sakura's and elements swirled around the door and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the door and a phoenix cry was heard and we went into the castle and it was a grotesque and strangely gnarled, twisted and horrifying place.

Nico: This is a scary castle.

Eli: Ugly.

Pyro: We need to find his parents as well.

Nico: There up on the ceiling!

We saw Gladys and Harold stuck to the ceiling.

Eli: Oh man!

Varie and Maria ripped them out of the ceiling and freed them.

Billy then came and he was laughing malevolently.

Nico: Billy do you have any idea what you have done!?

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) And how about that? Billy got the scythe anyway?

Nico: We need to get out of there and come up with a plan!

Brittney: Nico no! We don't have time! We have to stop Billy now regardless!

Nico: But we have to…

Brittney: Nico what's more important!? Coming up with a plan or saving the world before it's too late!?

Me: Brittney's right Nico! We need to stop Yog plan or no plan!

Nico: You're right.

Nico teleported and grabbed the scythe!

Billy: HEY!

Laney: Grim how did you stop Yog before?

Grim: It was a crazy one.

He told us all about it.

---

Despite repeated warnings from Grim, Billy can't resist the temptations of The Bad Book. Upon reading it, he is brainwashed and possessed by the fearsome deity Yog-Sothoth, who wishes to enter the world and recreate it in his own image. In order to achieve this, both the book and Grim's scythe are needed. With the gift of Yog-Sothoth's evil powers, Billy easily overpowers Grim and takes the scythe. He sets up shop in the basement of his family home, where after studying the unholy text, he finds the right incantation. Using the scythe, he rips a hole in the fabric of space and time, allowing horrible monsters and magic to wreak havoc and stain the rug.

In the meantime, Grim and Mandy call on Hoss Delgado for help. After some friendly fire, Hoss quickly identifies the goings-on as Yog-Sothoth's work. They find the possessed Billy in the basement with Yog-Sothoth, who is about to breach the gate. When the combined forces of Hoss and Grim fails to vanquish him, Mandy shoves Billy into the portal with the book and the demon back to The Dreamlands along with him. However, not wanting lowly humans among them, the Outer Gods send Billy back home to his friends' scorn and pity.

---

We were shocked.

Me: Then we got to get that book from him and throw it into the portal!

Nico: Right!

Sunstorm: We still need to get some additional backup.

William: Hoss Delgado, right?

Mandy: Yep.

Mandy called Hoss and he came.

Hoss Delgado: Hoss Delgado is here guys!

Me: We got big trouble Hoss! Yog is gonna come.

Hoss Delgado: Not again.

Nico: We have to stop Billy.

Hoss Delgado: Man, we haven't fought together in a while.

Bitstream: Sorry about that. You know how busy we are.

Hoss Delgado: Yeah I know.

Me: Nico if we get Billy back, remind me to punch him in the face so hard that his skull breaks into dust.

Nico: Noted.

Goliath: So, I guess we're having the usual battles after this mess is settled?

Nico: I guess so. We'll have them at the restaurant. Lets get him!

Rabeeder: Billy, why don't you settle down and we can talk about this?

Billy: There's nothing to talk about little one!

POW!

I punched him in the face and then kicked him in the stomach.

Nico punched him in the stomach and the Bad Book came flying out. Nico then grabbed the book.

Nico: This Book is bad news.

Billy: Give me that book!

Zzzax: Guys, toss the book to me!

Nico: Catch Zzzax!

Nico threw the book to him and he caught it!

Eli punched Billy in the face and smashed his nose in.

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted him.

Billy: Book or not, you fools are doomed!

G1 Venom: I doubt it. Considering without the book and the scythe, you can't come out here in person!

Me: That's right you bignosed buttface!

I punched him in the face and kicked him into the wall.

Nico: Eli catch!

Nico threw the Book to Eli and he caught it.

Eli: Billy this is for your own good! We have to save you and the world!

Amora: Eli, toss it to me next!

Eli threw it and Amora caught it.

Nico: Nice!

Spinister: Guys, toss it here next!

Nico: Mandy, since the others are keeping Billy distracted, can I speak to you and some of the others in private?

Mandy: Sure Nico.

Nico and Mandy went into a corner to talk.

Nico: Mandy, be honest, How do you think I'm doing as leader?

Steam Smythe: I see. You still doubt yourself as leader a little. Well, I think you're doing a fine job.

Mandy: I agree with Steam Smythe Nico. You are doing a (Grunts) Really great. Job as leader.

Nico: Thanks Mandy. I know you hate being nice but thanks.

Terrorsaur: Sure, you might run into a few challenges as leader. But I'm sure you can handle them.

Nico: Thanks Terrorsaur.

Steam Smythe: But we all have our ups and downs.

Billy Numerous: Time for some backup!

Billy Numerous made 310 duplicates of himself.

Naruto: MULTI SHADOW CLONE JUTSU!

Naruto made 310 clones too!

Me: Try this on Billy!

I fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Emma: Sorry, Billy. But this is for your own good!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Nico: This is going to hurt us more than it's going to hurt you!

We went at Billy and smashed and pulverized him all over the place. We blasted him all over.

Seaspray, Jet Kirby, Octopunch and Tayuya used the Earth, Pop Star and Leaf Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Seaspray's laser Cannons, Octopunch's Harpoon and Jet Kirby and Tayuya's powers 100-fold.

Seaspray and Jet Kirby: JET LASER MEGABLAST!

Octopunch and Tayuya: HARPOON FLUTE SONGSTRIKE!

Sakura Haruno and Steam Smythe: TECHNO EARTH BLAST!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL STRIKE!

Sakura Avalon and Amora: MAGIC OF POWER BLAST!

Mollie and Zzzax: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE MEGABLAST!

Ben and Billy Numerous: CLONE KAMIKAZE MEGABLAST!

Vakama and Pyro: FIRESTORM INFERNO SHOT!

Nokama and Dirty Bubble: WATER OF ULTIMATE FURY!

Nuju and Titanium Titan: ICE BLIZZARD OF POWER!

Whenua and Goliath: EARTHQUAKE BOULDER SMASH!

Onewa and KGBeast: STONE SHOWER MEGABLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders and Brittney: DARKNESS SPIRIT BURST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Goliath, Wendy Lebinomininsky, Brittney, Mandy, Hoss Delgado, Lola and Laney: FORCE OF THE LIVING MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: LOVECRAFT DEITY ELEMENT STYLE: CTHULHU!

Oishi Kawaii: LOVECRAFT BLADE STYLE: BASTAN!

Peni Parker: LOVECRAFT WEB STYLE: ATLACH-NACHA!

Colette Brunel: LOVECRAFT LIGHTNING STYLE: THE COLOR!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): LOVECRAFT DARK STYLE: BUGG-SHASH!

Yuna Kamihara: LOVECRAFT WATER STYLE: CTHAAT!

Hilda: (British accent) LOVECRAFT FIRE STYLE: CTHUGHA!

Entrapta: LOVECRAFT LIGHTNING STYLE: SHABBITH-KA!

Perfuma: LOVECRAFT NATURE STYLE: DZEWA!

Girl Jordan: LOVECRAFT WATER STYLE: DAGON!

Stella Zhau: LOVECRAFT SUN STYLE: NYARLATHOTEP!

Frosta: LOVECRAFT ICE STYLE:B'GNU-THUN!

Kyoko: LOVECRAFT WIND STYLE: ITHAQUA!

Misako: LOVECRAFT EARTH STYLE: GHANTANOTHOA!

Ibuki: LOVECRAFT DARK STYLE: GURATHNAKA!

Makoto (Street Fighter): LOVECRAFT LIGHT STYLE: MNOMQUAH!

Shantae: LOVECRAFT MAGIC STYLE: OTHUYEG!

Akko: LOVECRAFT STAR STYLE: SEDMELLUQ!

Logan White: LOVECRAFT JURASSIC STYLE: SHOGGOTH!

Fujiko Mine: LOVECRAFT DARK STYLE: TSATHOGGHA!

Ronnie Anne: LOVECRAFT FIREWORKS STYLE: AZATHOTH!

They fired a massive barrage of elements and they formed into the terrible gods of H.P. Lovecraft.

Lincoln and his harem: LOVECRAFT FINAL SMASH:

LOVECRAFTIAN INSANITY MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive laser at Billy and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Billy was knocked down.

I threw the book into the portal and it closed and reverted everything back to normal and Billy was back to normal.

Linehalt: Thank goodness that's over.

Ren Krawler: No kidding!

Nico: Yeah!

Hoss Delgado: Great job guys. You saved the whole world from total destruction.

Me: Yeah we sure have.

Brittney: Thank goodness.

Nico: Yep and Brittney you were right. Yog-Sothoth would have destroyed the planet without any second thought so coming up with a plan during a retreat was out of the question. I'm sorry I questioned your decision.

Brittney: No worries Nico. But at least we stopped Yog from coming.

Billy woke up.

He was back to normal.

We were looking at Billy with a mad look in our eyes.

Me: You got some splaining to do mister.

Ed: Sure am Eddy.

Eddy: Shut up Ed!

Laney: Billy do you have any idea the kind of danger you put us in!?

Billy: What's danger?

POW!

I punched Billy hard in the face and sent his nose and face into the back of his head. He looked at his butt and shaked his buttcheeks.

Billy: (Muffled) Why didn't anyone ever tell me my butt was so big?

Titanium Titan: (Spanish Accent) So, Nico. Now that we saved the world. Again. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go for a Florauna next.

Ben: Wildvine's kind. That's a great idea Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

Nico: Well now that we have taken care of Yog and gave Billy his punishment thanks to J.D., lets go get some grub.

Me: Good idea. I'm starving.

Laney: Me too.

We went to Lynn's Table and got some food and then Dark Turtles, Gearhead, Grizzly, Shade, Batroc the Leaper, The Top, Abra Kadabra, Ragdoll, Trapster and Swordsman appeared.

Nico: Dark Turtles, Gearhead, Grizzly, Shade, Batroc the Leaper, The Top, Abra Kadabra, Ragdoll, Trapster and Swordsman.

Grizzly: You guys all right?

Me: We're fine. MAN! What a rough adventure this was.

Nico: No kidding.

Batroc: So, what happened with Billy?

Nico: Don't worry. We're not kicking him off the team. That's what started that whole D*** Hardly mess in the first place.

Me: Yeah.

Maria: He just has to rebuild his house alone.

Shade: That's a reasonable punishment.

Grizzly: And it isn't too harsh.

Me: Actually his house was already rebuilt. He just has to scrub the toilets in the bathrooms for the next couple of weeks.

Nico: Much better.

Swordsman: (to Nico) We heard you played the Jumanji game.

Nico: We sure did and it was crazy! But J.D. saved Judy's life.

Me: Yep. She got poisoned by those purple flowers and I had no time to wait for my computer to get the antidote ready. So I slashed my wrist and gave Judy some of my blood and healed her.

Grizzly: Whoa!

Batroc: That is tough.

Trapster: So, how come the rest of the world wasn't affected by the Temporal Reversal?

Me: We don't really know.

Nico: Must be because of our powers.

The Psycho Rangers appeared.

Psycho Red: Hey, guys. Sorry it took a while.

Psycho Blue: But we're finally participating in the usual battles!

Nico: ALL RIGHT! But we're still looking for archenemies for you individually.

Me: But I'm hoping that during Nanette's Ambassador Missions to the world of My Hero Academia we can have some of the U.A. Academy Alumni be each of your archenemies.

Psycho Pink: Good idea!

Psycho Yellow: That will be cool!

Me: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Captain America, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper - Nico's rescue

---

Batroc the Leaper was first.

Batroc: (to Cap) That's the first time someone came close to dying in Nico's rescues. And where's the Jumanji game right now?

Captain America: It's locked in the vault and we're not going to touch that game with a ten foot pole.

Rainbow Dash: But it was awesome to see how it was played.

Scootaloo: It sure was but it was really perilous and awesome.

Whirlwind: You should have seen what happened.

Ed: Yeah! It was amazing.

Edd: It was all very intriguing.

Eddy: Very cool though.

Batroc: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and energy and

smashed him down.

Captain America: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Black Widow, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Krull movie. How'd that go?

Black Widow: It went really well. It was amazing to face a monster like the Beast. I remember watching that movie and it was incredible.

Starlight Glimmer: It was awesome. The adventure was awesome and that 5 pointed star boomerang was cool.

Cozy Glow: It sure was awesome.

Hex: Yeah it was amazing and those fire powers Lincoln got from that flame was cool.

Blossom: Yeah it sure was cool.

Shade: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, bones, magic, stars and energy and smashed him down.

Black Widow: That was amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so much fun!

---

# Iron Man, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Courage, Francesca, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly - Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) I heard you guys met a Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Iron Man: Her name is Logan White and she is an amazing girl. Her mom is a nurse and she found out why Lori had really bad gas and was always a really cranky girl.

Pinkie Pie: It was because of those Low Cal Bean Chips.

Featherweight: It was crazy. One day when Lincoln and she were meeting with Logan's mom, who's a nurse in Gotham Royal York at the hospital, we found out from her something dark about Lori: Lori's nasty gas problem was not caused by a disease, it was caused by eating those Low-Calorie Bean Chips. They knew they had to talk to Mr. and Mrs. Loud about it, and keep Lori out of it, because she'll just keep saying that it was her shoe, but no one in The Loud House was gonna be buying that for a second. They then told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about it, and they were shocked. But, when Lori heard it, she went ballistic and tried to bust out of her room to attack them, but Leni and Luna restrained her and tied her up in nylon rope.

Grizzly: WHOA! That is crazy! So Lori's gas came from those chips?

Sprocket: Yep. They are a rich source of fiber and gave her a nasty case of constipation and leads to someone being cranky, and "back-up someone's plumbing."

Grizzly: Okay that part I didn't need to know but man no wonder Lori was such a gas bag and a cranky pants all the time. Poor girl. But at least she won't have to worry about farting all the time anymore.

Courage: So Lynn Sr. made a better food for her.

Francesca: He gave her bran muffins with chocolate chips and you know how much she likes chocolate and we put a ban on bean chips like those.

Grizzly: Thank good. But Lori will feel the effects of bran. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Iron Man: Take that!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Captain Marvel, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, 2003 TMNT, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman - Jumanji being a strange game

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) Jumanji was a strange game. And it even had its own villain.

Captain Marvel: No kidding! Van Pelt was a relentless and ruthless hunter. Also it had a lot of really amazing animals and lots of incredible obstacles to overcome.

Rarity: Oh it sure did and it was amazing.

Sweetie Belle: That was so amazing. It was like going to the zoo. Only with the animals loose.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding. That was crazy.

2003 Leo: It sure was crazy.

2003 Raph: But it was cool and something. But at least Judy is gonna be all right.

Swordsman: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Captain Marvel: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Rocket Raccoon, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Ripster, Jab, Streex, Slammu, Shredgirl, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster - Animals in Jumanji

---

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) There were lots of animals in Jumanji. Including a jaguar J.D. befriended.

Rocket Raccoon: Yeah so many of them.

Trapster: What kinds of animals did you all see?

Fluttershy: We saw elephants, rhinoceroses, zebras, pelicans, crocodiles, bats, monkeys, huge mosquitos, poisonous plants, prehistoric giant spiders, lions, Jaguars, all kinds of animals.

Trapster: Wow! It's a jungle in there!

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it was a jungle! It's amazing that Alan was able to survive for so long in that game.

Trapster: How long was he stuck in that game?

Stealth Elf: 26 years from 1969 to 1995. That's a long time. He was like a castaway on a deserted island.

Ripster: Yeah that was crazy.

Jab: But at least he's all right.

Streex: Yeah no kidding. I would be scared to death if I got stranded in the jungle for that long.

Slammu: Boy me too.

Shredgirl: It's like what happened in that game Green Hell. Hunter told us about that game and it was scary.

Trapster: Boy that is scary! Lets do it!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They fired waves of elements, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Street Sharks: JAWSOME!

---

Ant Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Stitchpunks, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top - Billy being so stupid to unleash a monster like Yog-Sothoth

---

Top was next.

Top: (to Ant Man) Can't believe Billy was so stupid to unleash a monster like Yog-Sothoth. He almost destroyed the entire world!

Ant Man: His curiosity got the best of him and he turned into the Avatar of Yog-Sothoth.

Applejack: That was scary and crazy!

Apple Bloom: No kidding there! That was nuts!

Flashwing: Yeah it sure was awful. But at least we stopped him.

9: No kidding.

Top: Thank goodness. There are forces that no one should EVER mess with. Take it from Dr. Facilier. He had to learn that the hard way. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Ant Man: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Thor, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Teen Titans, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead - Me saving Twilight's sister

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) That was nice of J.D. to save Twilight's sister. And what vehicle can I use this time?

Thor: How about thou use an F-18 Fighter Jet?

Gearhead: Good choice.

Thor: Yes J.D. did a good deed because of a dream he had.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure did and I was reunited with my sister for so long.

Starshine Sparkle: And I'm happy to have my big sister back.

Luster Dawn: We're so happy for Twilight.

Sunny Starscout: Boy we sure are and it's amazing.

Spyro: But we're glad that J.D. came through with a dream like that.

Robin: We sure are.

Gearhead: I'm glad that Twilight has her sister back. (To Starshine) That must've been an amazing shock to hear that your sister is not only a hero but one of the many princesses of Equestria.

Starshine Sparkle: It is a huge shock! I'm so happy for my sister. She has learned and accomplished so much since I was away.

Gearhead: She sure has. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Thor: A VICTORY FOR ASGARD!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Hawkeye, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Scooby Doo, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra - Kankers Mom being that evil

---

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) It's hard to believe that the Kankers' Mom is that evil. What are some of her crimes?

Hawkeye: She did it all. Murder, arson, burglary, theft, shoplifting, assault, battery, everything. She was a total psychopath.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah Bebe Kanker had no remorse at all.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) A heartless monster.

Sunburn: Yeah no kidding.

Scooby Doo: Reah!

Abra Kadabra: Boy no kidding! Thank goodness she is in hell forever. Lets do it!

They fired waves of arrows and fire and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Hulk, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ren, Stimpy, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles - Sorry we went through all this trouble with Billy

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Leo: (to Hulk) I'm sorry you guys went through all this trouble with Billy.

Dark Don: But at least the world's not destroyed.

Hulk: Hulk glad world not destroyed.

Princess Luna: You're not kidding there.

Moondust: Billy's curiosity got the better of him.

Snowdrop: No kidding there.

Gari: Yeah it's crazy.

Blackout: It was nuts. But at least Billy probably learned his lesson.

Ren: What an eediot.

Stimpy: Yeah no kidding and I thought I was the stupidest one ever. Billy is stupider than me.

Dark Raph: No kidding.

Dark Mikey: It's amazing how Billy has a brain at all. A small one that's almost nonexistent.

Scorponok: No kidding! Makes me feel bad for the guy.

Terrorsaur: Yeah no kidding.

Dark Leo: Yeah. Lets do it!

Scorponok: Lets do this! Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Terrorsaur: Time for some action! Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and they fired waves of energy, darkness and elements and smashed the Dark Turtles Down.

Hulk roared in victory!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## War Machine, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll - Hope Billy learned his lesson which he probably won't because he is a stupid idiot

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) I hope Billy learned his lesson. Then again, he probably won't because he's a stupid idiot.

War Machine: Billy has the mentality of Richard Watterson and he has an IQ of -150.

Princess Celestia: Yeah his brain is gone.

Amber Morning: He has a brain that's practically none existent. Did you see his report card?

Amber Morning help up his report card and it showed all F's and the comments showed that Billy was an absolute moron and a brainless unteachable and uneducated dork.

Ragdoll: Whoa! He's worse than Ed, Stimpy, Patrick, and all the other brainless morons we know all put together.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding!

Crag: I wish he was born a genius and not an idiot.

Ragdoll: Wouldn't we all and we know where Billy got his idiocy from: His dad. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on men!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The Ripping Friends pulverized Ragdoll all over the place and then the group fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

War Machine: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Sailor Pluto, In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lucrecia Crescent and C.C. VS The Psycho Rangers

---

The Psycho Rangers were next.

Psycho Red: Sorry we were away for so long. After almost a year we finally decided we're going to start having usual battles with you guys.

Nico: The Great War in Equestria really gave you guys a lot of thought didn't it.

Psycho Yellow: Yeah it sure did.

Psycho Pink: No kidding and that was over 10 months ago.

Nico: It sure was. But you made the right call to join our frenemies. First lets open that safe first.

Nico teleported and opened Psycho Red's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Swords of Nature's Fury, they're large swords with the mythological animals of The Fox Siblings' elemental powers etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized colored blades, large wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, and large faceted colored gems with surrounding wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Sailor Pluto: This will be fun.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS IN SPACE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the In Space Rangers too!

Nico: Lets dance!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed them down.

Andros: SPIRAL SABER BLASTER!

Carlos: QUATTRO BLASTER ONLINE!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit the Psycho Rangers and smashed them down!

Nico: Psycho Rangers you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

They were helped back up.

---

We cheered and regrouped.

Grim: I'm very sorry about the trouble Billy caused mon.

Top: Don't sweat it, Grim.

Gearhead: We should be used to Billy's stupidity by now.

Me: Yeah just like we got used to Patrick, Ed and Stimpy and Cheese and all that.

Abra Kadabra: But at least the world's still standing.

Nico: That's true.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: I'm going to love it with you all.

Dark Mikey: You sure will!

Dark Raph: We always kick lots of ass!

Nico: You got that right!

Ragdoll: But it's gonna be hard to understand you when you're a Vulpimancer.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: I know. But Lisa is gonna make a device for me to talk when I turn into a Vulpimancer.

Logan White: It's gonna be so awesome to be with the team too.

Nico: Yep. But our work is not done yet.

?: I'll make you pay for what you did to me, Banner!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Me: Uh oh, I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, you can come out now, General Ross.

A massive 7'0" red figure with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs then came out, and it was none other than General Thaddeus Thunderbolt Ross, who's been transformed into Red Hulk.

Dr. Strange: General Ross, I knew you'd one day return from the dead.

Thor: Indeed, and you've transformed into Red Hulk, this will indeed be a dangerous fight.

Lincoln: But, you're not going to die again, Ross, we're taking you in.

Red Hulk: I ain't going down without a fight, and you know that all too well.

Cai Wenji: But, this fight will not end well for you.

Suddenly, Cai Wenji's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a violet and blue energy aura with light, sound waves, and phoenixes, she then got out her Harp of The Phoenix, and as she approached Red Hulk, she left violet and blue energy, light, soundwaves, and phoenixes with every step.

Cai Wenji: I will not allow you to hurt another person ever again, General Ross. I shall purge the very darkness that plagues your heart, and you will face the appropriate punishment for your crimes.

Suddenly, Cai Wenji was surrounded by a massive vortex of violet and blue energy with light and sound waves surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Cai Wenji emerged, but she was changed forever.

Cai Wenji grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long brown braided hair, and she still had on her headdress consisting of a gold crescent moon and gold flower pinned up by a gold needle, she has neon brown eyes and a violet and blue energy aura with light, soundwaves, and phoenixes surrounding her. She has a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on silver phoenix earrings with violet crystals for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with blue crystals for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and violet crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Cai Wenji has on a long-sleeved blue sweater with a violet phoenix on it, violet skirt with the Wei Phoenix on it, black pants, and blue ankle-length combat boots, and she has on blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long white long-sleeved silk coat with phoenixes and flower petals on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix surrounded by flower petals and the crescent moon. Cai Wenji felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive violet angel wings with blue tips on the large violet feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Cai Wenji's Harp of The Phoenix was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of light and sound waves, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Chang'e's Divine Phoenix Harp of Moonlight Justice, it's a new blue eleven-stringed harp with a blue body with silver and a phoenix on top of one end of the harp. Cai Wenji has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with violet gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with a large violet gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large violet Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are blue Chinese characters below the phoenix that said, "Cai Wenji, Intelligent and Loving Daughter of Cai Yong, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Chang'e, Member of The Kingdom of Wei, Lover of Music and Poetry, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Light, Soundwaves, and Phoenixes."

カイ・ウェンジ、カイ・ヨンの知的で愛情のある娘、リンカーン・ラウドの愛情のある未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、嫦娥の使者、魏王国のメンバー、音楽と詩の恋人、強力な教師の強力な学生、そして光、音波、およびフェニックスのマスター

Cai Wenji has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE MOONLIGHT CELESTIAL LIGHT PHOENIX ANGEL OF MUSICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Cai Wenji's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Red Hulk saw it, he tried to attack, but with one pluck of the strings of her new harp, Cai Wenji fired a sound bubble, and the sound bubble unleashed a shockwave of music, which slowed him down with its enchanting note.

Lincoln: Wow, Lady Cai Wenji, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Cai Wenji: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Celestial Phoenix and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, shall we put our plan of attack in place?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Cai Wenji.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's begin.**

Cai Wenji and Lincoln began their attack with Cai Wenji playing a beautiful melody on her new harp, and she was surrounded by the light of the full moon, soundwaves, and the cry of the phoenix, and the enchanting melody was calming General Ross, and when we saw it, we eventually knew what their plan was.

Betty Ross: Oh, now I get it. Lincoln knows that the angrier Hulk gets, the stronger he gets. So, Cai Wenji is playing an enchanting melody to calm Dad down.

Nico: Very ingenious.

Cao Cao: I knew of her intelligence, along with her talents in the musical and fine arts, and she joined us long ago, after I saved her from the Xiongnu tribe that took her hostage by paying her ransom, and I also knew of her father, Cai Yong, who was one of my old friends.

Me: Now, she's one of Lincoln's future wives.

Then, we see Lincoln create two clones of himself, and they played a melody on their Flute of Ogma, and the melodies calmed Red Hulk, and we saw the real Lincoln appear in front of Red Hulk. Lincoln then sprouted his eleven massive, powerful, and long deep sapphire blue werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes on the tips, and he sent them at Red Hulk, and they bit down on his arms, legs, and sides of his stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining, siphoning, and sucking out all of Red Hulk's powers and the gamma radiation from his body, and we saw the red energy visibly flowing down from their heads and necks and into Lincoln, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces was flaring up even more, as he gained an immense power and energy boost, and he made Red Hulk's powers his own, and we also assimilated Red Hulk's powers. Then, we saw Red Hulk transform back to General Ross, and he fell to his knees.

We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Cai Wenji did to General Ross, as they holster their weapons and power down and Lincoln's two clones vanish, and Cai Wenji's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

General Ross: So, I've lost yet again. I know when I'm beaten, go ahead, you all have won.

But, General Ross didn't get killed, instead, Lincoln walked up to him, and he kneeled to his knees, and he placed his large left hand on General Ross' shoulder, and it surprised the war veteran.

Lincoln: No, General Ross, we're not going to kill you again. Like I said, you're going to prison, and there's a reason why we're not going to kill you: despite that you've committed some serious crimes, you still served our country as a general for The U.S. Army and you also fought in World War II, none of us could forget that, and we have to show respect to a war veteran and a man who fought for our country. But, what happened with Bruce Banner and his family, there's only one person to blame for it: David Banner.

Lincoln had General Ross look into his eyes, and he showed the general every evil thing David Banner had done to his own family: Ross saw that David Banner murdered his own wife and he tried to kill his own son, and Ross saw that David Banner was an insane megalomaniacal madman, and he was horrified by David Banner's actions.

General Ross: My God, I knew David Banner was a madman, but I never knew that he was also an abusive monster who killed his own wife and tried to kill his own son.

Lincoln: But, you don't have to worry, David Banner is dead, and this time for good, we've killed him yesterday, and Betty still loves you, despite the crimes that you've committed.

Then, General Ross saw Lincoln's kids, and they also joined him, and then, Betty went up to her dad, and she hugged him, and General Ross hugged his daughter.

Betty Ross: Lincoln's right, despite the crimes that you've committed, I still love you with all my heart, Dad.

This brought a tear to the war vet's eyes, and he continued to hug his daughter.

Lincoln: You now have a chance to make things right, General Ross, you still serve time in prison for your crimes, and then, one day, you'll be let out for good behavior, and you can join The Redemption Squad.

This brought a smile to General Ross' face.

General Ross: I'd love that, Lincoln.

Then, Lincoln helped General Ross up, and he brought him to us.

General Ross: Everyone, what I've done to you all was wrong, I should've never sought help from HYDRA, I thought I was doing this for my country, but in reality, I was helping to stoke the fires of chaos, and I won't let that happen again. I will serve my time in prison, and one day, perhaps, I can join The Redemption Squad, that is, if you'll allow it.

Nico: Of course, General Ross. We heard your conversation with Lincoln, and I think the choice that he made is indeed the right one.

Me: Same here for all of us.

General Ross: And I'll make sure never to dishonor the legacy of my old friend from World War II. Your grandfather, Dean, was my old friend from long ago, and when I look at you, J.D., I still see my old friend from the past. Indeed, you're definitely just like him.

Me: Thank you, General Ross. My grandfather would still be very proud of you no matter what happened. You were just doing what you thought was right for the country. And you don't have to worry, we arrested Glenn Talbot and put him in Solitary Confinement in The Neptune Prison for Traitors.

General Ross: To tell you the truth, I never did like him. Until we meet again, keep fighting the good fight, soldiers.

General Ross did a military salute to us, and we also returned it.

Everyone: Yes sir, General Ross, sir.

General Ross: At ease, soldiers. (To Lincoln) Alright, Lincoln, I'm ready.

Then, Lincoln put the handcuffs on General Ross, and went to The Neptune Prison for Traitors. Lincoln walked General Ross to his cell in The Neptune Prison for Traitors.

General Ross: Thank you for letting me hug my daughter one more time, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, General. I wasn't going to send you to prison without one last hug from your daughter, and Betty's done a lot of heroic things as a member of the team and as a Red She-Hulk, she's carrying on your legacy of fighting the good fight and defending the country and the universe from evil.

General Ross: And I'll always be proud of my little girl, just like you're proud of your kids. Never stop loving them, Lincoln, and tell Bruce, his mother, his cousin, and Betty that I'm sorry for everything that I've done.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) I will, General.

Lincoln teleported back to us, and he gave General Ross' apologies to Hulk, She-Hulk, Rebecca Banner, and Betty Ross, and they accepted his apologies.

Lincoln: And on Father's Day, I'll arrange a visit for you and your Dad, Betty.

Betty Ross: Thanks, Lincoln.

Cai Wenji: That was indeed a wonderful thing you've done for Betty, Lincoln, and I want to thank you for helping me with stopping him.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Lady Cai Wenji.

Suddenly, Cai Wenji then wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Cai Wenji's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and lightning crashing down behind them, and the display of the elemental forces, and we cheered for them.

Betty Ross: I hope you don't mind that I show this to my dad, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Not at all, Betty.

Jennifer Walters: Lincoln, you did an awesome thing in putting Ross in prison for his crimes.

Rebecca Banner: Jen's right, Ross will serve his time in prison, and then, one day, once he's released, he can join The Redemption Squad.

Lincoln: And I'll also give him back his powers, and give him the ability to transform into Red Hulk at will.

Nico: Wait, you can do that, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Of course, Nico. I also have omnipotent powers when I sucked out The Beast's omnipotent powers this morning during my rescue.

Nico: Oh yeah, I didn't forget what you did to him, big guy.

Me: Same here, in fact, none of us have forgotten what you did to him, and what you did to David Banner yesterday.

Nico: Yeah. But great job today everyone. This was a crazy adventure but it was awesome.

Eli: It sure was. I'm glad we saved the world from a dangerous threat.

Nico: Me too.

Grim: (To the viewers) Remember this folks, never mess with the powers of the underworld as they contain powers no mere mortal can ever begin to fathom.

Nico: That's true grim. Man this was a really eventful day. J.D. found Twilight's sister, my rescue in Jumanji, Lincoln's rescue in Krull, Lincoln's date, Sheila's first Ambassador Mission that resulted in the capture of the most notorious Jewel Thief ever, Bebe Kanker's Crimes being brought to light, stopping Yog-Sothoth and Reprimanding Billy, Usual battles and now General Ross. Wow. So awesome.

Me: You said it. Wow.

Eli: Yeah. Really eventful.

Nico: Lets go home everyone.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This chapter was a parody of The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy episode called Big Trouble in Billy's Basement and that was a really silly and crazy adventure. Billy took Grim's book and inadvertently made himself the Avatar of Yog-Sothoth the Lurker in The Threshold from H.P. Lovecraft and he was going to summon Yog to our world. It was really funny and awesome though. That episode aired on October 11th, 2002 and it was 3 days before my 15th birthday and it was so funny. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome 1995 movie Jumanji and that was one of my all time favorite movies back when I was a kid. Robin Williams did a great job in that movie and he will never be forgotten. He will live on in our hearts forever. The second part was for the awesome 1983 movie Krull. That is one of my favorite movies and that was such an awesome movie from back 39 years ago. One day we will do a chapter for that in the future. We'll do chapters for both Jumanji and for Krull in the future. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of Panzer Dragoon Orta from Xbox and Nico, Laney and Nicole are going to ride their dragons and help Orta and her dragon destroy the Empire and they are also going to meet a Florauna Gene-Slammer named Laura Wynn and shockingly she will understand what Orta says in the language of Panzer Dragoon. Laura is from Nico's Newspaper Club in high school. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the awesome and action packed video game called Panzer Dragoon Zwei. They are going to take down the Shelcoff and the dragon that was with it. They will also meet a Yormungarde Gene-Slammer named Nora Oresdotter from Norway. Also she will reveal during the exercise scene how Luna was crying and how she and Lincoln helped stop Lola from trying to kill Lincoln. The next chapter is gonna be a funny one as we see that Grim is

REALLY SICK with Encroaching Doom Syndrome and that is gonna be a REALLY STRANGE adventure as Grim not only becomes human but is quite the babe magnet as we go to the mall and a lot of women are falling for him and their jealous boyfriends are going to kill him. Also we're going to face Goodbling and I'm going to give him an awesome and great Yo Mama swear off before we fight and give Grim the power to transform into the Grim Reaper at will.

See you all tomorrow

# GRIM TURNS HUMAN!

This chapter is a parody of Night of The Living Grim

---

Flying over the world of Panzer Dragoon riding on our dragons was Nico, Laney and Nicole. It was going to be an amazing adventure.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Laney. Even though you probably don't approve of my leadership.

Laney: No problem Nico and I have nothing against your leader role. You are doing a magnificent job leading the team so far and that shows that you were made for the position. I'm not upset with it at all.

Nico: Thanks Laney. Nicole you aren't upset about me taking your dad's place are you?

Nicole: No way Nico. Like my sister told you she knew it was just a matter of time before you became Leader and I'm happy you got the position. You earned it after putting on an amazing display of leadership last year.

Nico: Thanks.

Nicole: Wow! This is gonna be interesting. We're in the world of Panzer Dragoon Orta. Wow! I remember this game and it had a magnificent story behind it.

Nico: It sure did. I love Panzer Dragoon Orta.

Laney: That game is a good one.

---

The Empire has returned to power, using ancient technology to genetically engineer dragon-like bio-engineered weapons called dragonmares. A young girl, Orta, has lived all her life in a tower in a valley, imprisoned by the nomadic Seekers, who fear she is a harbinger of doom. One night, the Empire attacks the valley with its dragonmares, destroying much of the city. Before the dragonmares can harm Orta, a mysterious dragon appears and eliminates them.

Orta flees the valley on the dragon. Evren, a general in the Imperial Army and leader of the dragonmare squadron, pursues her. She is saved by Abadd, a renegade imperial drone. He flies away and Orta asks the dragon to follow him. In her search, Orta meets Mobo, a friendly but reckless member of the Wormrider people. Mobo leads Orta through a river valley and a sea of ash to the Wormrider village where she stays for several days. The imperial fleet attacks the village, seemingly killing Mobo in the process, and Evren's squadron engages Orta, but she and the dragon defeat them. Evren's dragonmare self-destructs and Orta and the dragon fall from the sky.

The wounded dragon carries Orta on foot across a snowy land until its torn wings regenerate. They fend off an attack from a flying predator, but Orta feels remorse when she sees it has children. Abadd reappears and kills the family with a laser volley, leaving Orta distraught. He claims to have information about Orta's birth. They descend into the ruins of a tower and access the ancient information network known as Sestren. Orta finds a message recorded by her mother, the drone Azel, saying that Orta was created using DNA she recovered from a human in Sestren (implied to be Edge from the previous game). Abadd explains that he has now learned the secret of drone reproduction and intends to use Orta's body to replicate himself infinitely and conquer the world. Orta defeats Abadd's avatar and discovers that he is heading for the Cradle, an ancient monolithic artefact above the imperial city. She orders Sestren that she be transported there.

Orta and the dragon find themselves in an imperial research facility. After they destroy several experiments, including dragonmare embryos, the facility collapses. They destroy an imperial defence unit and the Emperor dies within the explosion. The Cradle breaks free, destroying several Imperial ships and sending the dragonmares berserk. The Wormriders, led by Mobo who survived his previous encounter with the Empire, attack the imperial fleet at the city, leaving Orta to fly towards the Cradle.

After destroying the last of the dragonmares and the Cradle's shell, a cocoon-like object emerges from the Cradle's core. The cocoon erupts into Abadd's enormous dragon, which Orta and the dragon defeat. The dragon, severely wounded, flies to the ground and dies. A post-credits scene shows Orta walks towards a mountain range with a baby dragon, stated by the closing narration to be the heir of the previous one.

---

Nico: This is gonna be fun and we're going after Abadd and destroy the Empire for good.

Nicole: That's right. First lets find Orta and her dragon.

They flew on.

Nico: (to Laney) So you're ok with me being leader. Because Yost Doom was probably right about one thing. Things were more simple when J.D. was still in charge and I wasn't in the picture.

Laney: Absolutely Nico! I would never think anything different about you. It's not in my nature. I am known as the voice of reason. Without you on the team we would still be doing crazy things that would get us all killed and we would be reckless as all get out and endangering people regardless of how dangerous the situation was.

Nicole: Laney does have a point Nico. If dad hadn't made you enforcer we would still be following our previous example: Rush in and get it done with sheer brute force. Your example really revolutionized the whole team Nico and that is to think before you act and your plans and strategies have been very fruitful. I'm sorry we couldn't do that yesterday because we had a narrow window of opportunity.

Nico: You're right on that Nicole. But all that is true. I'm glad I became part of the team and helped keep it in line and make the flames stronger so to speak.

Nicole: That's good.

Laney: I'm glad.

They flew fast and searched all over.

Nico: Orta should be around here somewhere.

Laney: Wow this place is amazing. This is a true alien planet.

Nicole: It sure is. (Sees something) Wait there!

Nicole saw a dragon and on it was a girl with white hair and a Florauna was with her.

Nico: It's Orta and she has a Florauna with her.

Laney: Lets go!

They flew up to her and blasted the creatures that were about to attack her.

Nico: Need a hand?

Florauna: (In a girls voice) Now there's a face I know!

Nico: That voice! Laura Wynn?

Florauna: That's my name don't wear it out!

Orta: (In Panzer Dragoon language)

Florauna: Yes I know him Orta. He's my friend from Earth that I went to school with. We were in Newspaper Club together.

Nico: That brings back memories.

Laney: That is awesome.

Nico: We thought you two could use a hand.

Florauna: Thanks Nico.

Orta: (In Panzer Dragoon Language)

Florauna: She said we owe you one.

Nico: Think nothing of it.

Nicole: How do you know what she is saying Laura?

Florauna: I have the ability to understand any foreign language anywhere. Even those from creatures on other planets.

Nico: Like with Lando and Han and many people on Star Wars. That is amazing!

Laney: Wow it sure is!

Nico: Now to take out the bad guy here.

Florauna: Right! Those dragons you all have are awesome.

Nico: Thanks. We have lots of amazing dragons.

They flew on and they found ABADD!

---

Abadd was a drone from the Old Century who was discovered by the Empire shortly before the events of Panzer Dragoon Orta. The Empire had been searching for a drone to operate an ancient armament facility known as the Cradle and Abadd turned out to be exactly what they were looking for. Abadd initially helped the Empire create their own bio-engineered monsters, the dragonmares, but the Empire underestimated his intelligence and the loyalty he had towards his Ancient masters. Blinded by their quest for absolute power, they gave Abadd the chance to escape with one of the six dragonmares he had created.

Since they could not operate the Cradle without the help of a drone, Abadd's disappearance meant that the Empire could not continue their plan of mass-producing the dragonmares. This ultimately led them to search for a different drone whose whereabouts they did know: a half-drone named Orta who was being held captive by the Seekers in Yelico Valley. However, as the Empire's dragonmare squadron attacked the valley, a dragon appeared and helped Orta escape while the Imperial forces were occupied with the attack on the Seekers.

Just as the Empire's dragonmare squadron had regrouped and caught up with Orta and her dragon, Abadd reappeared with his enhanced dragonmare. After attacking the dragonmare squadron and forcing them to retreat, Abadd cryptically told Orta that he had "foreseen her destiny", and that she "had to save the world from itself". Afterwards, Abadd flew away with his dragonmare and although Orta and her dragon tried to follow the pair, they ended up losing track of Abadd.

Abadd most likely learned about Orta from the Empire, but it is not revealed why he helped her at that time and simply let her go afterwards. However, Abadd's intentions with Orta seemed to change after he realized he could not complete the objective given to him in the Old Century: that task was to awaken his ancient masters. Abadd's masters appeared to have been in a form of cryogenic sleep since the end of the Old Century, but their life support systems were shut down, possibly at the end of when the Divine Visitor freed the world from the will of the Ancients. Abadd could not accept the fact that he failed his mission and was now left alone in a world he despised.

Trying to come up with some other way of fulfilling his objective, he decided to create a new race of drones that would inherit the world from the Ancients. However, all of the Ancient drones were designed only to serve their masters as slaves, so they were unable to reproduce. Orta was an exception to this rule, as she was in fact half-human. Abadd therefore needed Orta's DNA to complete his new objective.

Abadd encountered Orta in the Glacial Plains, in the north of the Continent. Orta had defeated an els-enora, a mutant monster who may have lived for thousands of years, but was hesitant about killing it. Abadd finished the monster off, much to Orta's dismay. When she asked him why he killed, Abadd began to tell Orta but could not finish his sentence, stuttering, "That is my… I am… I… I am unable to complete my primary directive. That is why I need you." Orta followed Abadd into an Ancient ruin buried beneath the ground. As they traveled to the gate that lead to Sestren, Abadd bluntly told Orta that drones were created as slaves, and that they would die as slaves without heirs. It was their destiny, he told Orta, however there was an exception to this rule that he did not reveal.

Orta entered Sestren where she encountered a record of her birth and half-drone heritage. Abadd explained his intentions to Orta, telling her that once her body was his he would be able to reproduce himself infinitely. Orta refused to go along with his plan. In the resulting battle, Abadd was defeated by Orta and her dragon and fled the Sestren data network, teleporting himself to the Cradle. He proceeded to reactivate the facility and release all of the unfinished dragonmares. Without their control mechanisms, the dragonmares went berserk and attacked the Imperial forces that were stationed around the Cradle.

Determined to stop Abadd, Orta and her dragon were once again forced to fight the drone and his enhanced dragonmare in the skies high above the Imperial Capital. During the battle, Abadd told Orta of his nihilism due to a lack of purpose. After the dreamless sleep of eons all he had was emptiness and that emptiness was true fear. He believed that the world was doomed, perhaps because his masters were no longer around, and only with Orta could he save it. Abadd ultimately lost the battle and was destroyed together with his dragonmare. His dying words to Orta were, "I… need you…"

---

He was on a wicked Dragonmare.

---

Abadd's Mare

Abadd's Mare was the sixth dragonmare created by the Empire with the assistance of the drone Abadd, before he became an Imperial traitor. Abadd's Mare is the final boss of Panzer Dragoon Orta and can be defeated by players controlling Orta and her dragon in the final episode of the game known as 'The End of Destiny'.

Like the other dragonmares, Abadd's Mare was created using the Cradle, but it had a different appearance and was unique in many other ways. Although it began as a regular dragonmare like the ones it destroyed, Abadd was able to modify his dragonmare in more than one way.

Abadd's Mare (in its regular form) was massive, much larger than the other dragonmares. It was a silver-grey colour which matched Abadd, and had multiple reddish wings that resembled tentacles in some ways. It had several methods of attack, one of which was a powerful homing laser that resembled the Heavy Wing (a form that Orta's dragon could become). It could fire concentrated lasers in a somewhat ambush style, vanishing and reappearing from the boundaries of the battle area.

Abadd's Mare could also take on multiple forms using the power of the Cradle. In the final episode of Panzer Dragoon Orta, Abadd's Mare took on the form of a protective, spiky shell. Once the shell had cracked, Orta and her dragon fought it in its regular form once again. As the mare weakened, Orta and her dragon fought Abadd's Mare in its final form, a white mare with a narrow, bony tail. The dragonmare disappeared at the end of the battle. It is unclear what happened to it.

---

Nico: WHOA!

Nicole: That is him and his scary dragon all right.

Orta: (In Panzer Dragoon Language)

Florauna: We got to hit him with our strongest and most powerful attacks.

Nico: You don't have to tell me twice Laura.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yo, Abadd!

Nico stood on his dragon.

Nico: CHEW ON THIS!

Nico's bracelet glowed red and fired seven beams of red energy and it formed into a huge and massive energy ball and Nico condensed it to the size of his body.

Nico: Chew on this you fiend! NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired the powerful energy ball and it slammed into Abadd and his Dragonmare and exploded with incredible power!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLY POWERFUL EXPLOSION!***

The explosion was incredibly massive, powerful, devastating and amazing and it completely obliterated the entirety of the Empire and Abadd and his Dragon in an instant!

Laney: AWESOME!

Florauna: Wow! That was amazing! Nico you have changed tremendously!

Laney: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Florauna: I have so many of them.

Laura then reverted back and she was a green hair girl with green eyes and had beautiful green clothes on.

Laura Wynn: But I would have to say that my favorite memory with Nico would be where we got some dirt on a mean popular girl in school that made us all miserable and we humiliated her in front of everyone.

Nico: I remember that! Tammy Logan. She was the daughter of a high profile lawyer and we completely humiliated her by calling her a bedwetter and a thumbsucking child and everyone laughed at her and made her a total outcast. It was amazing and totally fitting.

Laura Wynn: Yeah it was!

They high five.

Nicole: (LAUGHS) That is so funny!

Laney: It sure is.

Orta: (In Panzer Dragoon Language)

Laura Wynn: It was really satisfying that Nico and me got retribution on Tammy for picking on all the kids.

Laney: Yep.

They then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Laura Wynn: Me too Nico. Me too.

It was a joyous reunion.

Orta then agreed to go with them to Earth and it was gonna be awesome. We'll even teach her how to speak English.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), and Layla Williams are heading to the world of Panzer Dragoon Zwei, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to take down the Shelcoof and the dragon that was with it. Lincoln was riding on Rajaion and the rest of us were riding on our dragons.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Panzer Dragoon Zwei, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to take down the ancient ship, the Shelcoof, and the dragon that was with it.

Nico: That's right, big guy. First, my rescue took place in Panzer

Dragoon Orta, and now, your rescue is taking place in the action packed video game Panzer Dragoon Zwei, this is going to be awesome.

Me: Especially since we're also riding on our dragons.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we also got word that another Duel Monster Gene-Slammer is also here in this world too.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) And from what we've seen, it's another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels from the past, and this one has something to tell us and it's a bad memory that Luna and Lincoln had and it involved Lola who still had her murderous Dark Side inside her.

Nico: We're definitely going to hear about that one very soon, Sherlock Hound.

Lincoln: You bet, and thank you and Sherlock Hound for coming with us, Layla.

Layla Williams: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be so awesome.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Shelcoof and the dragon that was with it, and the Shelcoof's dragon was going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Shelcoof and the dragon that was with it, and the Shelcoof's dragon is going to kill them.

?: (Norwegian Accent) That monster, we have to stop him and destroy that overgrown ship.

We then saw a Yormungarde appear in the skies with us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Nora Oresdotter. But, we'll have to talk later, let's take down the Shelcoof and its dragon.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball, which hits the Shelcoof's dragon by its wings, and the sixteen girls got away and Lincoln put up an energy field to protect them from the Shelcoof and its dragon. When the Shelcoof's dragon saw us, it was enraged.

Lincoln: Let's trash that ancient ship and send it to the scrapheap, and put a stop to that evil dragon.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transform, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Layla Williams got out her scythe, Sherlock Hound had unholstered his massive Sword of The Demon Hound and then, he'd transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Justice, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico also transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs.

We then went at the Shelcoof's dragon and the Shelcoof, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames, and our dragons also fired colorful and powerful flames from their mouths, which hits the Shelcoof's dragon, and exploded with incredible power as they hit it, and destroyed it.

Then, Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast and thirteen elemental energy blasts right at the Shelcoof, and obliterated it forever We cheer wildly for what Lincoln did, as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down. We then land on the ground and dismount on our dragons.

Lincoln: And the ancient ship fades into history forever. (To Nora Oresdotter) And it's so good to see you again, Nora Oresdotter.

Nora Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) You too, Lincoln. it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Nora Oresdotter was very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Nora Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Nora Oresdotter, she moved to Michigan from Norway when she was only eleven, and she's an expert on Norway's history and culture, and like Sherlock Hound said, she also has something to tell us, and it's a bad memory that Luna and I had, and there's an incident and it involved Lola who still had her murderous Dark Side inside her, which we'll hear later.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Right now, we should get Nora back to normal.

Lincoln: I'm already on it, Sherlock Hound. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Nora, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Nora was reverting back to normal. Nora Oresdotter is a beautiful 17-year-old with long dark blue hair going down to the bottom of her neck, blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive dark blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of

Yormungarde.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Nora?

Nora Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Nora Oresdotter a new wardrobe, a sleeveless light blue shirt with a dark blue phoenix and dark blue skirt with the Yormungarde on it, dark blue pants, dark blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with snakes on the coattails and the Yormungarde on the back, and on her back is a large Yormungarde-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark blue blade with the Yormungarde etched on it, large dark blue snake heads with blue gems for the crossguard, large dark blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dark blue snake heads with blue gems for the eyes and four large blue gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Nora Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Nora Oresdotter's neck with dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and dark blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Nora Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent)(Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Nora.

Nora Oresdotter had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls as the energy shield fades, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Hazakura Hikari, Kojima Kana, Matsukaze Mayu, and Tachibana Chizuru from Why The Hell Are You Here Teacher!?, Hanayori Sayuri, Hiiragi Shinoa, Juujou Mito, Krul Tepes the Vampire, Sanguu Mitsuba, Yukimi Shigure, Chess Belle the Vampire, Endou Yayoi, Hiiragi Mahiru, Horn Skuld the Vampire, and Inoue Rika from Seraph of The End, and Edward Wong Hau Pepelu Tivruski IV from Cowboy Bebop.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hazakura Hikari, Kojima Kana, Matsukaze Mayu, Tachibana Chizuru, Hanayori Sayuri, Hiiragi Shinoa, Juujou Mito, Krul Tepes the Vampire, Sanguu Mitsuba, Yukimi Shigure, Chess Belle the Vampire, Endou Yayoi, Hiiragi Mahiru, Horn Skuld the Vampire, Inoue Rika, and Edward Wong Hau Pepelu Tivruski IV.

Helena McTroy: From Why The Hell Are You Here Teacher!?, Seraph of The End, and Cowboy Bebop, awesome.

Faye Valentine: Wait, Edward's among the group of girls that we rescued, awesome.

Nico: Along with the girls from Seraph of the End, and they also found out we got rid of Mikaela for good.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hazakura Hikari: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hazakura Hikari and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the Shelcoof and its dragon, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, a Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", and he had deep sapphire blue eyes.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Hazakura Hikari: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Hazakura Hikari: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Hazakura Hikari, Kojima Kana, Matsukaze Mayu, Tachibana Chizuru, Hanayori Sayuri, Hiiragi Shinoa, Juujou Mito, Krul Tepes the Vampire, Sanguu Mitsuba, Yukimi Shigure, Chess Belle the Vampire, Endou Yayoi, Hiiragi Mahiru, Horn Skuld the Vampire, Inoue Rika, and Edward Wong Hau Pepelu Tivruski IV with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened in the world of Panzer Dragoon Zwei, and they were shocked when we told them the villains we went after were the ancient ship, the Shelcoof and its dragon.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to the Shelcoof and its dragon, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Nora Oresdotter have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Hanayori Sayuri, Hiiragi Shinoa, Juujou Mito, Krul Tepes the Vampire, Sanguu Mitsuba, Yukimi Shigure, Chess Belle the Vampire, Endou Yayoi, Hiiragi Mahiru, Horn Skuld the Vampire, and Inoue Rika also knew that we were the ones who got rid of Mikaela Hyakuya, and they were glad to be rid of him for good.

---

After getting rid of the Shelcoof and its dragon this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym doing 100,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Nora Oresdotter saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Nora Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Nora, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Nora Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Nora. So, what's this dark memory that Lincoln and Luna had, and how you and Luna stopped Lola from trying to kill Lincoln?

Nora Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) You won't like it, Nico. I was walking through Franklin Avenue one day, and then, I heard crying at The Loud House, and I knew that it was Luna. I came inside The Loud House, and Lincoln and I went to Luna and Luan's room, and we saw Luna crying like crazy. We then comforted her, and we asked her what was wrong. Luna then told us that someone blabbed out that she was standing in a mirror pretending to receive her reward from The Rock and Roll Hall of Fame, and everyone was laughing at her, and Sam, Mazzy, and Sully wanted to help her, but she ran out of the school and came home crying. Lincoln then told me that the one who blabbed out Luna's secret was Lola, and if she found out Lincoln told, she'll kill him. When Luna found out, she was really mad, and as soon as Lola came home, we went downstairs and confronted her about her little stunt. When she found out Lincoln told Luna and me about what she did, she went ballistic, and tried to kill Lincoln in a fit of rage. But, Luna, Lincoln and I stopped her with me and Luna punching her in the face, and Lincoln tying her up with nylon rope. When Mr. and Mrs. Loud came back, along with the rest of the siblings, Lincoln, Luna and I told them of what Lola did and why Luna ran out of school, and when we finished, they were really mad at Lola for what she did, and Lola got grounded for seven weeks with no pageants, no TV, no sweets, and no tea parties.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: That was someone's private business that Lola when she had her Dark Side in her had blabbed out, and it really hurt Luna badly. That blackmailing, spoiled Dark Lola's gone too far this time with that little stunt.

Lincoln: Yeah, it was so bad, everyone at Luna's school, including Sam, Mazzy, and Sully, wanted to tar and feather Lola for what she did.

Sam S. Loud: Yeah, what she did was pure evil, but Luna and Lincoln stopped us, and we agreed that Lola remains punished for those seven weeks.

Me: That's a good choice that you all made, Sam.

Luna: Yeah, dude, and I also told Lincoln that there's no need to fear with talking to any of us, if it's really serious, then, he'll come and talk to us, and he doesn't need to fear Lori, Lola, Lynn, Luan, and Lisa roughing him up, because we'll rough them up just as hard.

Lincoln stopped for a bit, and he went up to Luna, and he hugged her in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and

Luna returned it. Then, he went back to his workouts, and Nora had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes at the display of brotherly affection from Lincoln.

Nora Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) That still gets me of just how much affection Lincoln shows to his sisters.

Lynn Sr.: He loves his entire family with all his heart, along with his future wives, and you can also expect the same thing with him, Nora, now that you're part of his harem.

We then got a shower afterwards, and suddenly, a bright light had descended onto the Estate, and we covered our eyes, then, the bright lights faded and we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of Cowboy Bebop has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Faye, Edward, your world has merged with ours.

Faye Valentine: Incredible, and you're going to like meeting our friends, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln had checked the computer, we saw that Professor Moriarty from our universe is here.

Lincoln: What the, Professor Moriarty from our universe has broken out of his Containment Card prison?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) This could mean that a Dark Orb has freed him. Well, like I told Ardyn Izunia after our first usual battle, if Moriarty breaks out, I would give him a nasty surprise.

Suddenly, Sherlock Hound's massive Fang of The Demon Hound sword unholstered from his wider and muscular back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of darkness and stars, and when it had emerged, it was transformed into Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blade with a dark substance resembling hardened lava covering it and a dragon with lava reflecting on it etched on the blade, two large black metal wolf heads with blood red eyes, a large blood red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large black metal wolf heads with blood red eyes and blood red gems in its open mouths.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Good heavens, my sword's undergone a transformation.

Lincoln 2: That's right, Sherlock Hound, that new sword you see before you is called Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound, it's an evolution to your Fang of The Demon Hound sword, but this bad boy here is capable of doing some serious extra damage to demons.

Sparda: That's incredible.

Sherlock Hound grabbed the long black handle of his brand-new large sword, and when he did, his eyes permanently changed from blue to blood red, and he grew from 6'10" to 7'0" in height, he now had abnormally massive and powerful muscles and eight-pack abs, he still has on his large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blood red gems on his wrists and large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery on his waist, but this time, it has a large gold hound head with a blood red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, and his clothes that he'd gotten when Sparda had merged with him have also gotten longer, and inside the long sleeves of his purple Victorian coat and long purple pants, Sherlock Hound has on large weighted purple bands with silver phoenixes on them on his massive biceps and thighs. He also has his large black spellbook that he got from Ardyn Izunia and large black Spellbook of The Gods and the Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins Revolver holstered on his right hip, and his massive black angel wings with blood red tips on the large black feathers have gotten bigger for his new body.

We were amazed at Sherlock Hound's transformation.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) My goodness, it appears that when I grabbed my new sword, I've undergone another physical transformation.

Lincoln: That's right, and you're also going to transform, this is going to be awesome. Alright, everyone, let's head down there, and apprehend Professor Moriarty. And Sherlock Hound, you should call

Ardyn Izunia to meet us there, along with Vypra, I've got a feeling TLPS Professor Moriarty is going to be a new member of The Masters of Evil.

We then head out to meet Faye and Edward's friends and apprehend Professor Moriarty of our universe and hand him over to Vypra.

We arrived at the Bebop, which was located in Los Angeles, and right there, we were met by Vypra and Ardyn Izunia, who found out that TLPS Professor Moriarty had been freed from his Containment Card prison by a Dark Orb.

Vypra: I can't believe that Moriarty has escaped, thank to a Dark Orb.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Though I shouldn't be surprised, Shido did escape from his prison, thanks to a Dark Orb.

Ardyn Izunia: And of course, you know what this means, right, Hound?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Of course, Moriarty's going to be in for a nasty surprise, but this time, it'll be from the both of us.

Lincoln: Uh oh.

Nicole Knudson: The Detective of Sparda and The Starscourge Incarnate, a deadly pair in combat with over 2,000 years of combat experience, Moriarty is definitely in for one nasty surprise.

We met with Faye Valentine and Edward's friends, Jet Black, Spike Spiegel, and their pet Pembroke Welsh Corgi and "data dog,", Ein, and when they saw Edward and Faye Valentine, they ran up to them and hugged them, and they also got the news that they're now the future wives of Lincoln, and they know he'll take care of them.

Jet Black: And we're glad you guys came, we got word that a purple-furred wolf dressed in white Victorian clothing is causing trouble again.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's who we're going after right now, Jet Black.

We then head off, and then, we saw our target, Professor Moriarty from our universe, and he was again planning some sort of heist, and with him were Todd and Smiley.

TLPS Professor Moriarty: This brilliant plan that I've concocted will make sure that I rob this world blind, and then, I'll take my revenge on Hound and Team Loud Phoenix Storm for imprisoning us in that Containment Card.

Suddenly, a field of darkness had appeared around the three criminals and howls of unholy evil were echoing in their ears, accompanied by demons which terrified them. Then, a Thunderbird screech and Phoenix cry were heard, and an explosion erupted, and as soon as the darkness faded, we appeared.

TLPS Professor Moriarty: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Hound, here?!

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's right, Moriarty, and if you thought I'd come after you after you've committed your crime, you're sadly mistaken and now, the rules have changed. But, I'm not the same one who's constantly foiled your schemes time after time.

Suddenly, Sherlock Hound's blood red eyes have turned neon blood red, as he was surrounded by a blood red and black energy aura with blood red nebulae, stars, demons, and darkness surrounding him, and as he approached TLPS Professor Moriarty, he left blood red and black energy, blood red nebulae, stars, demons, and darkness with every step.

Suddenly, Sherlock Hound was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and black energy with red nebulae, stars, and darkness surrounding the vortex, there were shadow demons running around the vortex, and inside the massive vortex was a blood red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sherlock Hound emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular Sherlock Hound remained the same, along with his longer clothes and massive black angel wings with blood red tips on the large black feathers, he has neon blood red eyes and a blood red and black energy aura with blood red and black nebulae, stars, darkness, and demons surrounding him. He has a demonic dragon with the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, and he had on demonic dragon earrings with blood red gems for eyes and with the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its claws, he still has on the large blood red gem amulet with a demonic dragon with blood red gems for eyes and with the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its claws for another pendant, he has on Sparda's monocle, along with an Indigo Lantern Corps ring on his left ring finger, along with white gloves, and he no longer wears his hat.

Sherlock Hound had his massive new Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword in his large left hand, he had on his large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blood red gems on his wrists hidden by the large cuffs of his longer purple Victorian coat and large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery on his waist with a large gold hound head with a blood red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle hidden by his now longer black and red decorated jacket, and longer black and red decorated vest, and hidden inside the long sleeves of his purple Victorian coat and long purple pants, Sherlock Hound has on large weighted purple bands with silver phoenixes on them on his massive biceps and thighs. He also has his large black Spellbook that he got from Ardyn Izunia and large black Spellbook of The Gods and the Universe on his left hip and Eater of Sins Revolver holstered on his right hip, and on the back of the long purple coat is a blood red kanji that said, "Sherlock Hound, Famous Private Detective of 19th Century London, Famous Hero of England, Master of The Stars, Red Nebulae, and Darkness, Detective and Emissary of Sparda, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, Ruiner of Professor Moriarty's Schemes, Friend to Many, and Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards."

名探偵ホームズ、19世紀のロンドンの有名な私立探偵、イギリスの有名な英雄、星のマスター、赤い星雲、闇、スパルダの探偵と使者、強力な教師の強力な学生、モリアーティ教授の計画の破滅者、

多くの友人、そして邪悪な、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎の殺し屋、

Sherlock Hound has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY STELLAR DARKNESS DEMON HOUND ANGEL OF DARK COMPASSION AND DEMONIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sherlock Hound's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when TLPS Professor Moriarty, Smiley, and Todd saw it, they panicked and tried to flee, but Ardyn Izunia cut them off from escaping.

TLPS Professor Moriarty: (Growls) Who do you think you are to get in my way?!

Ardyn Izunia: Apparently, your old enemy's new archenemy.

TLPS Professor Moriarty: What?! No, I'm Hound's archenemy, me! What can a mere human like you possibly be capable of?!

Ardyn Izunia: (Laughs Sinisterly) Oh, I'm no human, Moriarty.

Then, the sclera of Ardyn Izunia's eyes turned black, and his eyes turn gold and they're clouded, his tanned skin became paler, and black markings appear across his face, and that frightened Moriarty, Smiley, and Todd badly.

FINAL FANTASY XV OST: ARDYN IV

TLPS Professor Moriarty: What the?! You're some kind of monster!

Sherlock Hound: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Demonic Darkness and Dark Compassion) (British Accent) (Laughing Sinisterly) Now, you realize the truth, but Ardyn's not the only one who has a dark secret.

Suddenly, the shadow of the true demonic form of Sparda appeared around Sherlock Hound, and that frightened them even more.

Sherlock Hound: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Demonic Darkness and Dark Compassion) (British Accent) That's right, when I first transformed to fight Sayer, Sparda, the legendary Dark Knight, had returned, and he merged with me. Now, I've trained under him and learned a lot of his techniques, and I'm also the one who had destroyed The Empire of Niflheim's dark plans for world domination, and we sent all of them into Oblivion's cold embrace.

Sparda: (Through the Red Jewel on Sherlock Hound's Neck) And now, you're about to experience true terror at our hands, Moriarty. Let the game begin!

Sherlock Hound went after Moriarty and his goons, and he had fired powerful blasts of blood red and black energy, blood red and black nebulae, stars, darkness, and demons at them, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them. Ardyn Izunia also joined in, and the two of them attacked the thieves with their swords, leaving tears in their clothes.

TLPS Professor Moriarty: Wait, stop, enough! We give, we give!

We cheered wildly as Sherlock Hound holstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and his new body, clothes, jewelry, weapons, and angel wings are permanent.

Ardyn Izunia: Well, well, it looks like you've given up already, so, how about this, Moriarty, you join The Masters of Evil, and you'll be put under Vypra's protection.

TLPS Professor Moriarty decided to join The Masters of Evil, and we then went back home, and we now have Faye and Edward's friends as new members of the team.

---

In the sewer lair of the 2003 TMNT we met the Ninja Acolytes. Faraji Ngala, Adam McKay, Joi Reynard and Tora Yoshida.

Karai: (Japanese Accent) The acolytes from the Ninja Tribunal. It's an honor to see you 4 again.

Joi Reynard: You too Karai.

Faraji: It's awesome you all are here and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: (Bows) Same to you great Acolytes of the Ninja Tribunal. We heard so much about you all from the Turtle Brothers and it was so awesome how you all destroyed the Tengu Shredder.

Nico: We owe you big time for that in ridding our universe of two of the most dangerous enemies of the Turtle Brothers and Master Splinter.

Adam McKay: It was a really epic adventure.

Me: Also you won't have to worry about the Utrom Shredder again. Nico here used a deadly technique on him called the Black Gates.

Nico: It is 100,000,000,000 times more powerful than Super Hakai and destroys the target forever.

Joi Reynolds: That's amazing! Good riddance.

Nico: Yep. We have so much to tell you.

Later we were getting ready to show them what we did and more.

Leonardo: We've had a lot of adventures since the last time you guys saw us.

Jonny 2x4: It's true. Here's a picture of the turtles helping to fight Wild Card!

But when Jonny turned on the camera, the TV showed a picture of Buzz pouring soda on the table.

Me: WHAT THE!?

Raph: What the Shell?

Me: (Sternly) Buzz? Mind explaining this?

Peter McCallister: (to Buzz) Buzz, can you explain what you're doing in this picture?

Buzz: That's not me.

Peter McCallister: That's not you?

Buzz: Nope.

I knew a lie when I saw one.

Peter McCallister: Okay. What about these?

Peter kept browsing through the camera and all it showed on the TV were pictures of Buzz's party. Among them were pictures of Buzz playing with Trigger Machine Splash, Pinkie Pie throwing confetti in the air, and Dave, Kurt, and Luis playing horseshoes. When Peter stopped at a picture of Poromon and Poliwag drinking beer, he put down the camera and looked at Buzz.

Me: Kurt, Dave, Luis and Pinkie Pie were here?

Nico: You know how much Pinkie Pie loves parties.

Peter: I can't believe you had a party!

Kate: Poromon, you, Poliwag, and Pinkie said it was only a couple of kids. A study group!

Peter: Kate, you knew about this?

Kate: Yes. Yes, I knew.

Me: Boy moms are sure smart aren't they?

Nico: (Laughs) Yes they are.

Buzz: You guys told Mom?!

Peter: I knew they had a party!

Poromon: It slipped out, but we took it back!

Kate: My instincts told me you weren't being honest! I should've trusted my instincts.

Me: Wow.

Peter: Wait! You knew about this, but you didn't tell me about it?

Poliwag: We still protected you! We threw Mom off your scent!

Buzz: (sarcastically) Great job. She has no idea!

Eli: Nobody likes sarcasm Buzz!

Keiichiro: Your son put Trigger Machine Splash on the thermostat!

Kate: They were getting along so well I let it blind me to the truth!

Buzz: Why were you taking pictures?

Poromon: It was so crazy that morning, I forgot we took the pictures.

Poliwag: Besides, we took the pictures to remember the good time we had together!

Buzz: (shocked) Really?

Pinkie Pie: Yes!

Kate: Yes, I let it slide. And I am so sorry. Oh, God. it feels so good to get that out. (points at the bathroom door) I haven't been able to look at that bathroom door for nearly a month!

Luna: Dudes, we knew that door had a lock on it!

Luan: And everybody was trying to make us feel like the stress from all the missions was getting to us!

Faraji: What exactly is going on here?

Lori: Okay. Several weeks, we were literally preparing for an anniversary for an event called the 20 Days of Darkness.

Me: It was a terrible event that started on January 23rd and ended on February 11th of 2021 and it was 20 of the most grueling and depressing days we've had because of a douchebag that was from Nico's past.

Nico: He's right. We were facing 3 of our most dangerous enemies during that timeframe: Organization XIII, The Digimon Emperor and The Sullen 6.

Joi Reynard: I remember seeing a statue for that in the park. That was really cool!

Lola: We left Buzz, Poromon, and Poliwag in charge of Estate. But they probably saw that as an opportunity to throw a party. And Pinkie must've zoomed to them and joined in.

Lynn: Honestly, I'm only mad that I wasn't invited.

Me: Me neither. And no worries.

I went down to the basement and went into a room and came back with another bathroom doom.

Me: I have a huge room full of spare doors. We can just hook this one up to the bathroom.

Nico: Nice.

Eli: Pinkie Pie sure knows how to throw an awesome party though.

Me: You know how much she loves parties.

Cheese sandwich: Yeah.

Faraji: (looks sternly at Poromon and Poliwag) You two should be ashamed of yourselves.

Poromon: We're sorry.

Joi Reynard: Pinkie is understandable since she loves parties. But Nico trusted you guys and you went behind his back.

Adam McKay: And you made the Loud Kids believe that Dark Orbs were affecting them again. Danny probably did a Dark Orb cleansing for nothing.

Armada Cyclonus: (to Poromon) To be fair, you, Poliwag, Pinkie Pie, and Buzz probably wouldn't gotten away with it if you didn't take pictures.

Me: If it weren't for those meddling kids! (RIMSHOT)

We laughed.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was a good one J.D.

Me: Thanks. I couldn't resist.

Tora: (to Nico, me, and Eli) I understand if you three feel angry. You must be very betrayed that the 4 of them threw a party behind your backs on the anniversary of those 20 painful days.

Me: Nah we can let this one slide. Besides. Nothing irreplaceable got damaged.

Nico: That is good.

Buzz: Mom, Dad, wait. Don't punish Pinkie, Poromon, and Poliwag as well. It was entirely my idea. And they just went along with it.

Powerglide: Wow. That's very grown up of you, Buzz.

Nico: It sure is. Awesome.

Megan McCallister: Who are you and what have you done with my brother?

We laughed.

Kurt, Dave, and Luis came into the room.

Dave: Hey, guys! Just checking in-

The three of them stopped in their tracks. Tora and William gave them stern looks, Joi and May had their hands on their hips, Adam and Maria were giving them unimpressed looks, and Nico and Faraji had the camera in our hands.

Kurt: (Russian Accent) They found out about party, didn't they?

Cybertron Ransack: Damn right we did!

Me: Yep! And we are pissed!

Luis: (to Joi) Hey there. You must be new. How about later, we go out for dinner?

Joi: Considering that you three are accomplices in an unauthorized party, you probably shouldn't be flirting with me right now.

Me: Oh I'm sorry these are the Ninja Tribunal Acolytes. The Turtle Brothers told us all about them. Meet Faraji Ngala, Adam McKay, Joi Reynard and Tora Yoshida.

Faraji: Hey there.

Adam McKay: Yo.

Joi: Hello.

Tora Yoshida: Hello.

Kurt: Pleasure to meet you all.

Nico: They just joined the team.

Me: Yep. Anyway you three have some splaining to do.

Nico: Yep.

They got to talking and more.

Then Trapster, Dark Turtles, Gearhead, Grizzly, Shade, Batroc the Leaper, Top, Abra Kadabra, Ragdoll, and Swordsman

Trapster: Can me, Dark Turtles, Gearhead, Grizzly, Shade, Batroc the Leaper, Top, Abra Kadabra, Ragdoll, and Swordsman go with you guys?

Nico: Sure guys. We don't know what our mission is going to be yet. But we'll figure something out.

Dark Leo: (to Buzz) Buzz, you're coming with us. After what we just learned, you can't be trusted to be on your own for a while.

Dark Don: (to the Acolytes) It's an honor to meet 4 more friends of our original counterparts.

Joi Reynard: Same here.

Me: These are our frenemies from the Masters of Evil. No it's not Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil this is a completely different version of them. They formed after the Great Battle with Thanos The Mad Titan on December 26th, 2019.

Adam McKay: Whoa! I heard all about that. That was incredible.

Nico: It sure was. The Masters of Evil started out evil and crashing many of our battles. But as time went on we became good frenemies and they give us an amazing challenge.

Me: Would you believe it all started because of a storm?

Nico: Yep.

Joi Reynard: Wow.

Nico: Yeah. But lets head for Endsville and see how Billy is doing.

But, before we left for Endsville, Commander Feral came into the Estate, and he had some news for us.

Commander Feral: Ah, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, it's a good thing I've caught up with you.

Nico: Commander Feral, what's wrong?

Commander Feral: I'm afraid I have some bad news: Chop Shop's escaped from Megakat Maximum Security Prison, and he's on his way to take revenge on The Swat Kats for throwing him in jail.

The Swat Kats gasped in shock, along with Aylene Carter.

Aylene Carter: Chop Shop, ugh, not that crazy hyena again. Doesn't he know when to quit?!

Chance Furlong: Apparently not.

Jake Clawson: But, this'll be the last time we deal with him.

Nico: Uh oh, sounds like another enemy of you guys is on the loose, what can you tell us about him?

Jake Clawson: You won't like him, Nico.

Jake Clawson proceeded to tell us about Chop Shop, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Chop Shop

Chop Shop is a minor antagonist from Swat Kats and the initial one for Swat Kats Unplugged.

Appearance

Chop Shop is has a more hyena-like appearance in relation to other villains on the show. He has blank green eyes, yellow fur with spots and a pink mohawk and dresses in blue.

Powers and Abilities

Chop Shop is capable of piloting a flying vehicle and will pull out a firearm when forced on foot.

Biography

Chop Shop is shown escaping two enforcers by launching projectiles that cut their vehicles to pieces.

The Swat Kats promptly intervene in his escape attempt where they have a brief scuffle where a failed counter attack from Chop Shop cuts down a tower.

After Chop Shop's vehicle is downed, he tries to shoot only for Commander Feral to shoot his gun out of his hands and take him into custody.

---

When Jake Clawson was finished, we were shocked at his history.

Me: Yikes, this cat's completely crazy, he's got to be stopped.

Lian Shi: Then, allow me and Lincoln to handle him.

Commander Feral: Lian Shi, are you sure about this?

Lian Shi: I am, Commander.

Commander Feral: (Smiles) Very well, then, you and Lincoln can deal with Chop Shop, and this time, make sure he never returns again.

Lincoln: We'll make sure of that one, Commander Feral.

Commander Feral: Excellent, and I already found out Nico's now the new leader, and he earned it thanks to leading the attack against Team Dark Phoenix Storm and Xehanort, and I congratulate him on what he's done, and I'm also proud of you for sparing General Ross yesterday, Lincoln. Sure, he did commit some serious crimes, but he did serve the country as a US Military Commander for many decades, and you offered him a place in The Redemption Squad after he serves his time in prison, and you offered him a chance to hug his daughter one last time and apologize to everyone for what he did.

Lincoln: Thank you, Commander Feral.

Chance Furlong: And Lincoln did speak to General Ross, father to father, since Lincoln also has kids of his own, and he understands just how much General Ross loved his daughter.

Commander Feral: So, that's also another reason for why you had Ross taken to prison. I understand, you know what it's like to be a father, and you'd do anything for them. That's the biggest lesson in fatherhood, and you learned it well.

Nico: We all have. Alright, everyone, let's get going.

We then head for Endsville.

We were exploring Endsville in search of a new mission.

Poromon: Guys, be honest. Are you mad at the 7 of us?

Blitzwing: Okay, do you want our honest answer?

Poromon: Yes please.

Blitzwing: Since you asked nicely yes we are mad at you.

Me: Not really mad. Just disappointed.

Nico: But you know I can't stay mad at our mascots. You're too cute for that.

Poromon: Thanks Nico.

Poliwag: Yeah.

Me: Yep. You know it's funny that we were here yesterday.

Brittney: No kidding.

We arrived at Billy's house and found Billy playing video games and Mandy was laying on the couch.

Nico: Hey Mandy, Hey Billy.

Mandy: Hello everyone.

Billy: Hi guys!

Me: Hey Billy. Sorry about punching you in the face yesterday.

Billy: I had it coming.

Me: What are you playing?

The screen title for the game came on.

Me: "Attack of The Non-Toxic Edible Green Slime." Wow that sounds like a cool game.

Nicole: Sounds funny too.

Billy was playing and really raking in the points.

Me: Go Billy go!

Then a wad of gross slime appeared and was floating in front of us.

Me: What the?

Billy: Huh? Hey! Non-Toxic edible green slime!

Me: EW! Looks more like a floating booger to me!

Billy: Time to eat some slime!

CHOMP!

He went for it with a bite and missed.

Nico: Billy what are you doing?

Billy: We're being attacked by non-toxic edible green slime!

Mandy: Have you been drinking out of the toilet again?

Billy: Uhh maybe! Watch out Mandy! TIME TO EAT SOME SLIME!

He jumped and went for the slime behind her but she moved and Billy crashed into the wall.

CRASH!

Mandy: Something stinks around here.

Eli: I sense it and it's not Buzz throwing parties behind our backs or Billy letting loose one of his Limburger cheese farts.

We then heard Grim sneeze and we saw slime globs flying out of Billy's room.

Nico: Weird.

Mandy: I bet if we follow those sneezes we'll find our slime factory.

We peeked in and then Grim let loose a massive and disgusting sneeze that sent a tsunami of slime onto me and Mandy!

Me: YUCK!

Nico: GROSS!

Eli: OH SICK!

Mandy: Maybe we should get our raincoats.

We went in. Grim was laying in bed with an ice bag on his head and slime was dripping from his nose and mouth.

Me: Grim are you all right?

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) Oh J.D. I feel so sick.

Mandy: I didn't know the Grim Reaper could GET sick.

Me: Me neither. I always thought the dead were impervious to all disease.

Nico: I was thinking the exact same thing.

Grim: I think I got it from Irwin. He's always sticking his fingers where he shouldn't.

Nico: Geez Grim you look horrible and not in the way you know.

Grim: So, what's been going on since yesterday?

Dark Mikey: Let me fill you in. Buzz, Poromon, Poliwag, and Pinkie Pie threw a party and kept it a secret until today!

Me: Yeah. But I think we got more important matters to worry about like your health for one.

Skull Man: We'll get a bucket in case you need to puke.

Maria: And yes, sick people puke. A lot.

Me: Right.

Nico pulled out a bucket.

Mandy: Maybe we can find an answer in one of Grim's books. Billy you and Eli clean up this mess.

Me: And I'll get the book.

Billy: IT'S TIME TO EAT SOME SLIME!

We got the slime cleaned up.

Shade: Billy, no more slime for now. Not when Grim's sick.

Billy: Sorry.

I got the book and Brittney looked up what he had.

Brittney: Lets see here.

She searched until she came across a weird disease. It was called Encroaching Doom Syndrome.

Brittney: Oh man! I was afraid of this! Grim has a disease called Encroaching Doom Syndrome. It says we have one of 2 options. 1: We can go to the Underworld Hospital…

Grim: Or two?

Brittney: Stay at home and hope you get better.

Grim: I don't need to see a doctor. I'm feeling much better! (SNEEZES)

Nico caught the slime.

Mandy: That's it!

Me: We're taking you to the doctor mister!

May: I'm sorry, Grim. But you need to see a doctor.

Waspinator: Waspinator not catching sickness!

Zoe Weather: This disease doesn't affect us thank goodness.

Brittney: Lets get you to the Hospital.

Brittney cut open a portal and we went in to the hospital and we waited. There were lots of patients that had it rough.

Me: Boy the guys went through a lot.

Nico: No kidding.

Rat Man: (Looks at Grim) He's got Encroaching Doom Syndrome! RUN!

They ran in fright.

Me: At least we know it only affects the dead.

Then a bunch of doctors came and grabbed Grim! They rushed him into the Operating Room.

Doctor: It's okay sir! We're here to help!

Grim: What?

Doctor: Can you feel this?

WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM!

He smashed him on his head with a mallet and Grim laughed stupidly.

Doctor: Sir just relax. This is gonna stink. A lot! (Anesthetizes Grim with Laughing Gas)

In the Operating room they got ready.

Doctor: OKAY OKAY! Does anyone know what to do!

No one answered.

Doctor: Good! Neither do I! Lets get started.

They got to work on Grim.

We were waiting for hours and hours and hours.

We were waiting. I was reading books and so was Twilight and Nico was asleep with May.

Nico: (Snoring)

May: (Snoring)

Batroc: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Me: Shh. He's sleeping.

Batroc: Oops sorry.

Me: But we're hoping he is going to go for a Gourmand Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: Upchuck's kind next.

Me: Yep. (Looks at the clock) Wow they sure have been in there for a while.

Eli: No kidding.

Pinkie: Lincoln, are you pissed at me about the party?

Blackarachnia: Pinkie, I doubt Lincoln's pissed at you.

Lincoln: I would never be pissed at you Pinkie. You love parties and that's great and awesome with me.

Me: Same here.

Pinkie Pie: Oh thank you Linky.

Me: We better go check on Grim.

Me, Eli, Billy and Mandy went into the operating room and the Doctor pulled out a chainsaw.

Billy: Do you think Grim will be okay?

A wad of slime bursted out.

Mandy: It doesn't look good.

Me: Yuck.

Slime: It's okay. I'm a doctor.

He oozed away.

FLATLINE BEEP!

Doctor: OH NO! WE'RE LOSING HIM! NO! NO! NOOOO!

Me: OH NO!

Billy: Doctor! What happened!?

Doctor: I'm sorry everyone. We did all we could but I'm afraid your friend is ALIVE!

Grim rose up and too our shock and surprise he had fair skin and black hair and was FULLY ALIVE AND IN THE NUDE!

Grim: WHAT!?

Me: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Eli: OH! MY! GOD!

Grim: What?

FWOMP!

Billy fainted and everyone screamed.

Me: Uhh guys! You may want to see this!

Everyone came and they saw GRIM FULLY ALIVE!

Nico: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL!?

Varie: WHOA MAN!

Allie Wilde: Grim is fully alive!

Lana: WHOA!

Lola: That is crazy!

Lucy Loud: GASP!

Laney: How did this happen!?

Me: I have no fucking idea. He suddenly turned into this!

William: GRIM, FOR GOD'S SAKE, PUT SOME CLOTHES ON!

Ragdoll: THERE ARE CHILDREN HERE!

Grim: (SCREAMS!) (COVERS HIMSELF) I NEED SOME CLOTHES!

Maria gave him some shorts, a white shirt and a Hawaiian Shirt and sandals and he put them on. Grim actually looked amazing alive.

Ravager: How did this happen?!

Nico: I don't know!

Zoe Weather: The disease made him alive somehow.

Nico: That is a huge mystery.

Me: I guess Grim is gonna have to learn how to adjust to being human like us.

Nico: Yeah.

We went back home to Gotham Royal York.

Top: Grim, you need to stay calm. Okay? We're gonna figure this thing out.

Me: We're going to have to have Grim adjust to it. But just try to keep calm Grim and we can help you get through this.

Nico: Right. Lets go to the mall for starters.

We went to the mall.

Grim: Unbelievable. First I have to take orders from kids and then I go on these amazing adventures with all of you and now I'm a gut bucket. I feel like I'm wearing a wetsuit full of jello!

Me: I know Grim but it's gonna take a while for you to get used to it but we can help you out.

Eli: Yeah and besides you'll fit right in with us. Besides you already have a lot of friends sticking by you even when you were just a skeleton.

Nico: That's right.

Bad Juju: (to the Trinity of Violence) Seriously, you 3 aren't mad about the party?

Lynn: Only that I wasn't invited!

Me: Really?

Lynn: No! (Grumbles)

Me: Oh.

Nico: Guys lets focus on helping Grim now.

Bad Juju: Sorry.

We got to walking around the Mall.

Me: Okay Grim just act natural okay?

Grim: Okay.

A woman with blond hair, red shirt and brown pants walked by.

Woman 1: (Seductive) Hey hottie. Nice shirt.

By the food court 2 women saw him. One was a black hair woman with a pink shirt, a purple skirt and pink boots on and the other had blond hair, a red shirt and black pants and red shoes.

Woman 2: Hey there plumpy.

Grim: Ladies. I think I like having skin.

Woman 3: Mmm a lot of skin. (Winks at him)

Me: (Chuckles) You're becoming quite the babe magnet Grim.

Grim: I sure am.

A man growled in ferocious rage at Grim.

Me: You touch him and I will Kill you!

He whimpered in fear!

Nico: Nice save J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Dark Raph: Back off, morons! Grim already has a girlfriend!

Me: Dark Raph be nice!

Dark Raph: Sorry.

Velma the Spider Queen: Yeah he's with me.

Me: But you got to admit though Velma it is cute.

Velma the Spider Queen: True.

Nico: Grim are you hungry?

Grim: I am a little hungry.

Me: It's part of what we have to do.

We went and got some pizza.

We had a nice lunch.

Scratch: I've got a feeling things are about to go wrong.

Grounder: You're just being paranoid!

CLANG!

Scratch hit Grounder on the head.

Grounder: OUCH!

Scratch: I was being serious you dumbbot!

Then we heard rap music!

Me: Uh oh. I know that music anywhere.

Nico: Entrance time.

We went to the music source and below us on the bottom floor we saw GOODBLING!

Me: It's Principal Goodvibes as Goodbling.

Nico: Oh man!

Me: Awesome I've been wanting to get into another Yo Mama standoff with him.

Nico: Lets get him.

We went at him.

Goodbling was breakdancing and then the spirits of the Avengers swirled around him and spun around him and then the spirits converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Hello motherfucker. Miss us?

Grim: You are going to pay for saying those things about my mom mon!

Goodbling: (to Grim) You must think you're a big shot just because you're human, don't ya?!

Gearhead: Guys, find me a car to use so I can run this prick over!

Me: No guys I got this.

I went up to him.

Me: I'm going to make sure you never breakdance again!

Goodbling: What you gonna do about it fuckwad? You in Goodbling's house now! YO! And ain't no fire paste eating old as dirt fartsniffing old freak of nature gonna come into my room and tell Goodbling what to do!

Me: Oh it's on! Now you just fucked around with the wrong guy. Now I'm gonna start REALLY banging on your mama. YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY THAT THE GOVERNMENT MOVED HALLOWEEN TO HER BIRTHDAY!

Everyone: Ooh!

Nico: J.D., mind if I join in?

Magmon: Say yes! I want to see how this plays out!

Me: The more the merrier.

Nico came and joined me.

Nico: YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY THAT SHE SCARED THE FLIES OFF A FUCKING SHIT WAGON!

Everyone: OOOH!

Goodbling: Yo mama so stupid she sold her car for gas money!

Me: YO MAMA SO FUCKING FAT THAT HER BELLYBUTTON GETS HOME 15 MINUTES BEFORE SHE DOES!

Everyone laughed at that one.

Goodbling: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE TOOK A RULER TO BED TO SEE HOW LONG SHE SLEPT!

Everyone: OOHHH!

Nico: YOU MAMA SO FUCKING STUPID SHE THOUGHT DUNKIN' DONUTS WAS A BASKETBALL TEAM!

Everyone laughed at that one.

Goodbling: Yo Mama's so ugly that the Trinity of Violence stopped being set off every time they were called ugly!

Grizzly: Ok, now he's being original.

Lola: NOT IN A GOOD WAY!

Me: YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY THAT SHE GETS 364 EXTRA FUCKING DAYS TO DRESS UP FOR HALLOWEEN!

Grizzly: That's a new one!

Nico: YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY THAT SHE GIVES FREDDY KREUGER NIGHTMARES!

We laughed at that one!

Armada Starscream: (Laughs)

Me: YO MAMA SO FUCKING STUPID THAT SHE MAKES BEAVIS AND BUTTHEAD LOOK LIKE NOBEL PRIZE WINNERS!

We laughed at that one!

Eli: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Luan: And those two are stupid idiots!

Nico: YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY THAT SHE MAKES YZMA LOOK PRETTY!

We laughed at that one!

Tyzonn: That's actually a good one!

Laney: (Laughs) That was great!

Me: YO MAMA SO FUCKING STUPID THAT SHE THOUGHT TACO BELL WAS A MEXICAN PHONE COMPANY!

We laughed at that one!

Nico: YO MAMA SO FUCKING FAT THAT SHE MADE PETER GRIFFIN LOOK THIN!

We laughed at that one.

Swordsman: (to Lois) Didn't Peter get thin before?

Lois Griffin: He sure did and MAN was I turned on at the sight of him. Rawr.

Me: YO MAMA SO FUCKING OLD THAT WHEN SHE FARTS, DUST COMES OUT!

We laughed at that one.

Nico: YO MAMA SO FUCKING FAT THAT SHE WAS MILEY CYRUS'S WRECKING BALL!

We laughed at that one too.

Me: YO MAMA SO FUCKING SKINNY THAT SHE CAN SEE OUT A FUCKING PEEPHOLE WITH BOTH EYES!

Everyone: OOOHH!

Nico: YO MAMA SO FUCKING CRAZY THAT SHE MAKES THE JOKER LOOK SANE!

Abra Kadabra: Keep em coming, Nico!

Me: YO MAMA SO FUCKING CRAZY THAT NOT EVEN TWO-FACE CAN TELL WHO IS CRAZIER!

Lana: (LAUGHS) That's a new one!

Goodbling was infuriated that we OUTYOMAMAED him and then Duskmon, Grumblemon, Arbormon, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Blizzard, MetalSeadramon, Etemon, Bonz, Dayu and Harpymon appeared.

Nico: Duskmon, Grumblemon, Arbormon, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Blizzard, MetalSeadramon, Etemon, Bonz, Dayu and Harpymon.

Harpymon: Those Yo Mama jokes were funny!

Mercurymon: We couldn't stop laughing from them. Well done.

Me: Glad you guys liked them.

Blizzard: (To Grim) Whoa! Grim is that you?

Grim: It sure is mon.

Duskmon: (to Grim) You look really nice, Grim.

Grim: Thanks, mon. I just hope I can continue being the Grim Reaper after today.

Grumblemon: I'm sure you will.

POW!

Ranamon punched Goodbling, knocking him to the ground.

Ranamon: Don't go anywhere, Sugah. We'll be right back.

Me: Nice one Ranamon.

Arbormon: (to Nico) We heard you went to the world of Panzer Dragoon Orta.

Nico: We sure did and it was awesome.

Mercurymon: Did you take out anyone there?

Nico: Yep and we took out Abadd and his dragon.

Mercurymon: Awesome. We have a bunch of new recruits joining.

Then a bunch of figures came out and they were KRU'LL THE ETERNAL, LADY FLAMICORN, RUBY KNIGHT (MONSTER RANGER) AND MORPHO (THE PIRATES OF DARK WATER)!

---

Morpho

Once he was a man, an alchemist named Morpho, who sought to control the most powerful being on Mer for his own ends. The Dark Dweller was too strong for Morpho to be controlled, but instead of destroying the ambitious alchemist he made him his trusted servant, a creature of two worlds. Now Morpho is helping him conquer the world by turning his enemies into the Dark Disciples.

Until Octopon was liberated by Ren and his crew, Morpho was residing in old Primus' castle commanding the army of Dark Disciples. After that, Morpho allied with Bloth offering him help in finding Treasures of Rule.

Kru'll the Eternal

Origin

10,000 years ago, a meteorite crashed on Earth. A protohuman Cro-Magnon bathed in its radioactive rays. Naming himself Kru'll the Eternal, he terrorized early man but was opposed by Anthro. Kru'll outlived his people and set out to rule the world. From Aztecs to Romans, Kru'll continued to face a simple problem, he always outlived those he conquered. Over the centuries, he studied sciences and became adept with using technology for his various plans.

Menace of the Conqueror Caveman!

In modern times, Kru'll learned that a group of scientists discovered the meteorite, that gave him his immortality, in Greenland. Kru'll came up with a plan to influence the final evolution of mankind and create a race of superhumans to be his subjects, using the meteorite. It needed to be reactivated with a concentrated blast of Lutonium. Kru'll was unsuccessful in gathering enough. During an experiment, Batman and Booster Gold burst in and fought him to a standstill. Booster mistakenly revealed his sidekick, Skeets, ran on a Lutonium power cell. Kru'll created a diversion and escaped with the meteorite and Skeets. Batman and Booster Gold later defeated Kru'll at the Natural History Museum. In the aftermath, Kru'll swore revenge against Booster Gold.

## The Malicious Mr. Mind!

Some time later, Kru'll established himself in Fawcett City and became an enemy of the Marvel Family. He later became a member of the Monster Society of Evil.

## 25th Century

In the 25th century, Kru'll is still alive. While at a display, a security guard named Michael Carter, who would become Booster Gold, brushed past him and made him spill his drink. Kru'll was angry at first but then realized who the guard was and was even more angry to the point of attacking him.

## Ruby Knight

A type of Durahan that is incredibly large and powerful. It can grow much larger in size than other types of **Durahans**, and its crimson and white armor shield it from all kinds of energy and physical attacks. It carries a blue blade and has a blue shield emblazoned with an ancient rune. Its red, white and blue colors and the wings on either side of its helmet may mean it's related to Shigue.

Its description mentions the royal guard, but it is unclear whether this was for some sort of human kingdom (such as the Marche Kingdom or Nettle Kingdom) or for one of the kingdoms of the Beast Kings (more likely).

In the **anime series**, **Ruby Knight** is a more powerful form of **Durahan**, created when the General merges with the evil soul of Master Moo and feeds off the hatred and anima of the monsters around it. Whether or not this was a one-time occurrence or whether this monster is actually just another form of the basic **Durahan** is unknown at present.

---

Tula: Morpho!

Batman: Kru'll the Eternal!

Genki: Ruby Knight.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking Korean) 불타오르는 나의 버전!? 이것은 보고 경험할 수있는 미친 광경입니다! (A fiery version of me!? This is a crazy sight to see and experience!)

Kru'll: It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here Kru'll. I've been meaning to ask about this. How old are you really?

Kru'll: I've lived for over 10,000 years.

Everyone: Wow!

Me: That's a long time and Vandal Savage has lived for over 50,000 years. My Immortal Caveman self lived for over 75,000 years and I lived for over 150,000 years.

Nico: That is incredible.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking Korean) 당신이 재밖에 남지 않을 때까지 내가 당신을 모두 태울 것이기 때문에 당신이 가진 모든 것을 가지고 나와 대면할 준비를 하는 것이 좋습니다! (Better be ready to face me with everything you have because I will burn you all until you are nothing but ashes!)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking Korean) 나는 당신이 증오의 맹렬한 불의 힘을 시험하는 것을 보고 싶습니다! (I would like to see you try you furious flaming force of hate!)

Lincoln: WHOA! Laney I didn't know you can speak in Korean too?

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) I've been learning it as a second language.

Me: That's cool and Morpho its been a while since we faced you on Mer.

Morpho: It has been a while J.D.

Nico: I wasn't on the team when you were faced but that is cool.

Me: You are going to make a great member for the M.O.E.

Nico: Yep.

Me: And the Ruby Knight must be another enemy that you faced Genki.

Genki: He is.

Ruby Knight: It's going to be fun. Let me see you do the Dance of Fear.

Nico: Your voice sounds a lot like Megatron.

Ruby Knight: I do sound like him don't I?

Loyax then appeared.

Nico: Loyax. Back for round 2 I see.

Loyax: Yep.

Nico: Cool cool.

Loyax: I heard the yo mama jokes from outside. They were really funny!

Me: Glad you liked them.

Nico: They were awesome huh?

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Jeri Katou, Leomon, Kion, Beshte, Ono, Fuli, Bunga, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Snowdrop, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon - Nico's Rescue

---

Duskmon was first.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) Nico's rescue today was the first one where he's used his dragon. I hoped he enjoyed it.

Jeri: He sure did and it was amazing being in the world of Panzer Dragoon Orta.

Leomon: We all thought Nico had a great time in that world.

Kion: We sure did and it was great. They really made sure the Empire paid for their crimes.

Beshte: That was so awesome. That blew apart those bad guys like they were nothing.

Ono: It was so awesome.

Fuli: Yeah we all thought it was really cool to see.

Bunga: And they wanted to get Orta back for some sick reason.

Princess Luna: That was not good and it's good Nico, Laney and Nicole stopped the Empire.

Moondust: Boy it sure is.

Snowdrop: Now the empire has been destroyed forever.

Gari: That's a good thing.

Ink Rose: At least the world of Panzer Dragoon is now a better place without the Empire.

Moonlight Raven: Thank goodness and no more empire.

Blackout: That's a good thing.

Yamato: Yeah thank goodness.

Duskmon: No kidding. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEA SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYOUH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FORESTS! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

Kion: To the Pridelands End…

All: LIONGUARD DEFEND!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Jeri and Kion roared!

Jeri: That was so fun!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Earth, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon - Lincoln's Rescue

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Panzer Dragoon Zwei. How was it?

Earth: It was incredible! We went after the ship Shelcoof and it was a huge ship! It was a dangerous and evil ship.

Applejack: It sure was and it was terrible to see.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was and it was crazy.

Flashwing: That was amazing though.

Carter: It was. Thank goodness that ship was destroyed.

Grumblemon: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: RESCUE READY! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE RED!

Chad: RESCUE READY! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE BLUE!

Joel: RESCUE READY! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE GREEN!

Kelsey: RESCUE READY! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE YELLOW!

Dana: RESCUE READY! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE! PINK!

Ryan: RESCUE READY! TITANIUM RANGER!

All: RESCUE READY! POWER RANGERS LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, apples, earth, rock and crystal and smashed him down.

Earth: That was a victory of the Earth!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Stacy Bolton, Otto Rocket, Twist, Reggie, Sam, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, RPM Rangers, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon - How Lady Rainicorn got turned into Fire like Lady Flamicorn did

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) I think it's interesting how Lady Rainicorn got turned into Fire like Lady Flamicorn did. Don't you agree?

Stacy Bolton: I agree there and it's crazy that happened to her when we were there when we saw it. This was a really crazy adventure that took us into the world of Protopsychology and it was all caused by Patience St. Pim.

Ranamon: Patience St. Pim?

Stacy Bolton: She was an insane Ice Elemental that transmogrified all of Ooo into an Elemental Protopsychological Nightmare. She turned all of Ooo into 4 sectors that were based on the 4 elements and personalities of protopsychology. These were the personality traits everyone was said to have back when psychology was still in its infancy. Here's what went down back then and it was starting when J.D. was reading a book all about Protopsychology.

Stacy went over the events of what happened in chapter 761.

---

It starts in the living room at the estate. Everyone was watching TV, playing card games and reading books.

Carly Beth, Evans, Sheena, Brooke and Sabrina were looking at all of Nico's Goosebumps books.

Evans: I can't believe Monster Blood has 4 books written about it.

Nico: This is how we've been able to track the whereabouts of it and its fellow monsters.

Sabrina: We've been going after the Goosebumps monsters one by one.

Energon Scorponok: I think we should go after the Horrorland theme park as the next Goosebumps target.

Nico: I have that one saved for the last Goosebumps book we destroy.

Brooke: I think the next target should be this one.

Brooke pointed to book for The Werewolf of Fever Swamp.

Nico: The Werewolf of Fever Swamp?

Sabrina: That one really terrifies me.

Nico: Okay that will be next on our hit list. The Werewolf of Fever Swamp will be struck with a silver bullet. But the next Full Moon is on July 16th. We'll face him on that date.

Sheena: Sounds like a plan.

Brooke: What monsters have we killed so far?

Nico: We killed Slappy the evil dummy. Dr. Strange killed him before we could and sealed him into the Dark Dimension.

Nico showed them the book trilogy for Night of The Living Dummy.

Nico: Next we killed the Haunted Mask. Carly Beth knows this one.

Carly Beth: That was the monster that nearly destroyed my life and others.

Sabrina: Same here. That mask was pure evil.

Nico: But the true monsters were Chuck Greene and Steve Boswell. Next we went after Dr. DuBrow in Deep Trouble.

Nico showed them the book for Deep Trouble.

Sheena: That was the story I'm from.

Nico: Yep. And technically Dr. DuBrow wasn't a monster. He was more of a crazy lunatic.

Sheena: True.

Nico: Yep. Then we faced the Monster Blood. That was the grossest one ever.

Evans: It sure was. But that Sarabeth woman was a monster.

Nico: Yep. And here's our recent kill: The Phantom of The Auditorium.

Nico held up the book for Phantom of The Auditorium.

Brooke: That's the one we did.

Nico: Yep.

I was reading a book on Psychology. Laney was letting me borrow it.

Edd came and he saw me reading it.

Edd: I didn't know you were into Psychology J.D.

Me: Oh thanks Double D. I'm actually reading about it because something was bothering me. I've been replaying our fight with Patience St. Pim in my head and the corrupted version of the Land of Ooo that we prevented. But I did watch the show Adventure Time and saw a strange similarity to what I found out. I found out in this book that the Corrupted Land of Ooo shares the traits of one of each of the 4 temperaments: Choleric, Phlegmatic, Melancholic and Sanguine.

---

Most individuals tend to have aspects of their personality which identify with each of the four temperaments. However, there are usually two primary temperaments that are displayed at a significantly higher level. An individual could be any combination of the following four types.

Sanguine personality type is described primarily as being highly talkative, enthusiastic, active, and social. Sanguines tend to be more extroverted and enjoy being part of a crowd; they find that being social, outgoing, and charismatic is easy to accomplish. Individuals with this personality have a hard time doing nothing and engage in more risk seeking behavior.

Choleric individuals tend to be more extroverted. They are described as independent, decisive, and goal-oriented, and ambitious. These combined with their dominant, result-oriented outlook make them natural leaders. In Greek, Medieval and Renaissance thought, they were also violent, vengeful, and short-tempered.

Melancholic individuals tend to be analytical and detail-oriented, and they are deep thinkers and feelers. They are introverted and try to avoid being singled out in a crowd. A melancholic personality leads to self-reliant individuals who are thoughtful, reserved, and often anxious. They often strive for perfection within themselves and their surroundings, which leads to tidy and detail oriented behavior.

Phlegmatic individuals tend to be relaxed, peaceful, quiet, and easy-going. They are sympathetic and care about others, yet they try to hide their emotions. Phlegmatic individuals also are good at generalizing ideas or problems to the world and making compromises.

---

Lincoln: That is a strange set of information.

Lola: What does Choleric mean?

Me: That is for people that express dominance, rage, violence and are vengeful and are totally short-tempered.

Lola: That is hardcore. What element does that entail?

Me: Fire.

Lana: What about Melancholic?

Me: That one is where you're sad, depressed and very down all the time.

Lana: That is sad. What is that elemental force?

Me: Earth. Phlegmatic is where you're feeling peaceful and don't have a care in the world and you're easy going and sympathetic. They represent the elemental force of Water.

Lucy: What about Sanguine?

Me: That one represents Air and that's where you're happy, enthusiastic, optimistic and full of energy.

Lola: Boy that is very complicated for me.

Lisa: I find it to be very interesting and very inspirational.

Laney: Me too. But I just can't believe that Patience St. Pim was gonna turn the entire Land of Ooo into a Proto-Psychological nightmare.

Me: By all estimates, she was 25,000% fucked up. Worse than Mr. Crackass. Shall we head to the Simulator and see for ourselves?

Lori: Lets do it!

We went to the Simulator.

---

We went into the Simulator and for our exercise we're going to see what it was like during the time the Land of Ooo was corrupted because of Patience St. Pim. The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in the Corrupted Land of Ooo and what we saw was mondo unusual.

---

SANGUINE - CANDY

---

We saw that the land was totally transmogrified into Candy. We saw everything turned into a sweet tooth paradise! It was enough to give the entire world diabetes 100,000-fold.

Me: Whoa! Look at all this candy!

Lana: There's enough to give anyone cavities.

Lisa: Indeed.

Laney: Look at all this candy. I can't believe this happened here.

Crash Man: I can't believe that this Patience St. Pim did this to this world. It's hard to imagine she has this kind of power.

Me: From what I remember Crash Man she used the power of some kind of mind control magic to force Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Slime Princess to do this to the Land of Ooo against their wills.

Flame Princess: I remember that. That was awful.

Lola: I'm sorry that happened to you Phoebe.

Sam S.L.: But we will find Patience and make her pay for her crimes.

Suzi: I promise that will happen.

We walked on and we saw a massive pink bubblegum tower that went 10,000 feet up into the air.

Me: Wow! Look at the size of that Bubblegum Tower.

Princess Bubblegum: So this is the happy tower I was turned into.

Finn: You were turned into an amazing and happy tower Pebo.

Me: Well lets take a look.

We flew up to the top of the tower and we saw Princess Bubblegum's face.

Elements Princess Bubblegum: Hello dear friends.

Me: Princess Bubblegum?

First Aid: These corrupted Princesses are like the Twisted Princesses.

Reflector: Hopefully, they won't look like zombies.

Flamebird: At least these corrupted Princesses are being controlled by a single source.

Maria: Ok. If we defeat Patience, the princesses should go back to normal.

Me: I have a better idea.

I flew up to Elements Princess Bubblegum and put my hand on her head and she was enveloped in a powerful white light and she was back to normal.

Princess Bubblegum 2: What happened?

Me: You were turned into this massive bubblegum tower because of Patience St. Pim.

Princess Bubblegum 2: I remember now! That woman is a menace and we have to stop her.

Me: And we will. Team Loud Phoenix Storm will see to that.

I used my magic and merged Princess Bubblegum 2 with her counterpart and Princess Bubblegum got wings made entirely of pure candy and bubblegum.

She saw her wings.

Princess Bubblegum: What the nuts!? I can fly now!

Me: You sure can. We have one down and 2 to go before we face Patience St. Pim.

We pressed on.

## CHOLERIC - FIRE

We arrived in the second part of the corrupted Ooo and what we saw was absolutely horrifying. We saw the fire section and it was a black landscape that was really melted, gnarled and surging with intense fire and it was radiating with intense heat and there was blue fire erupting out of every crack, mountain and landmass and the temperature was over 750,000˚ Fahrenheit.

Me: Geez! Look at this place.

We stepped onto the land and then we felt all our auras flare up with a massively incredible intensity unlike anything we've ever felt before and it was so unbelievably powerful that it made all the other villains hatred toward us feel like small mice in comparison! Our power was rising so incredibly fast that it was incredible! The ground was shaking extremely violently and lightning struck everywhere. When it was finished 1 hour later we were now far more powerful than ever before and our power was enhanced 100 sextillion-fold.

Me: (Gasp) Whoa! Holy mackerel!

Nico: Unbelievable! That was the biggest power up ever!

Me: This place is overflowing with incredible levels of negative energy and it is so strong that it defies all form of logic!

Lola: It's far more powerful than that of any villain that has hated us.

Lynn: Or any villain we've defeated.

Me: No kidding.

Laney: I've never felt this level of power.

Syd: This is unbelievable!

Ronnie Anne: It sure is.

Flame Princess: This is unbelievable. I've never felt this kind of power before.

Lana: What happened here?

Me: This place represents the emotion Choleric.

Laney: This place is like looking at the physical manifestation of the heart of an evil monster!

Lucy: That is almost exactly what it feels like.

Me: I know. This place makes Hell seem like a walk in the park.

Finn: It's amazing that you all can walk in here without Flame Shields.

Me: Our power protects us from anything.

We walked on and we saw that the whole land was changed into a fiery rage hole. We then saw Lady Rainicorn come out and she was pure fire.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking Korean) 내 분노는 찜질방보다 더 뜨겁다! (My rage is hotter than a sauna)

Lola: She's speaking Korean.

Carol: That's one of the hardest languages in the world. Let me help her.

Carol flew up to her.

Carol: (Speaking Korean) 아가씨, 괜찮아요. 우리는 당신을 아무런 해가 없다는 뜻입니다. 우리는 단지 당신을 도우려고했던 부패를 들어주고 싶습니다. (Lady, it's all right. We mean you no harm. We just want to help you and lift the corruption that has taken you over.)

Lady Flamicorn: 내 분노가 내게 가까이 오면 일조 만조의 힘으로 너를 죽일거야! (My rage will kill you with the force of a trillion suns if you come near me!)

Carol: 레이디 제발! 너를 도울 수있어. Jake와 가족에 대해 생각해보십시오! 당신은 진정하고 우리가 당신을 도울 수있어! (Lady please! I can help you. Think about Jake and your family! You've got to calm down and let us help you!)

Lady Flamicorn calmed down and she knew Carol was right and Carol placed her hand on her head and Lady Rainicorn was reverted back to normal.

Lady fainted and Jake caught her.

Me: She'll be all right.

Vince: I didn't know you can speak Korean, Carol.

Carol: I'm multi-lingual.

Then we went down below the surface and the negative energy was stronger and it enhanced our power more and we saw Flame

Princess as a blue fire dragon!

Me: Flame Princess!

First Aid: These corrupted Princesses are like the Twisted Princesses.

Reflector: Hopefully, they won't look like zombies.

Me: No that's not possible Reflector. You already said that guys.

Reflector: Oops.

Brock: I'm so shocked at these corrupted princesses that I'm not even being swooned by them right now.

Me: And you already have a girlfriend Brock.

Brock: Yeah.

I went over to her and placed my hand on her and cured her and merged her with her counterpart.

We got back to the surface.

Then we saw a little warrior armed with a blue fire sword and powerful armor and I took his blue fire sword. It reacted with my power and the blade of fire turned into a deadly blue fire blade fire.

Me: Wow! This'll come in handy.

We pressed on and went to the next part.

---

## PHLEGMATIC - SLIME

---

Next we were in the Slime land and we saw everything covered in slime and mucus. It was a gross land and it looked like we were walking through the inside of someones nose covered in grotesque slime and grossness.

Me: Ugh! This is disgusting!

Lola: No kidding! I'm gonna be sick! It's so gross here!

Lana: I'll say!

Lana rolled around in some of the slime and she was covered head to toe.

Princess Bubblegum: What is Slime Princess doing here?

Me: No clue.

We went to the main building. The door opened.

Slime: Shoe Size?

Me: I'm a size 13. I got big feet.

We went in and we were handed roller-skates.

Me: Roller-skates?

I put them on and they fit me and we went onto a roller-derby rink.

Me: Slime Princess likes to Roller Skate? Nice!

Lynn: I love this kind of place! Yee-haw!

Lynn did all kinds of awesome tricks and so did most of us.

Nico: This is awesome!

Me: Gnarly dudes!

We saw a bloated and huge Slime Princess and I rolled up to her and put my hand on her head and it cured her.

Slime Princess: (Groans) What happened?

We explained the whole thing and we set out for the final land.

---

MELANCHOLIC - ICE

---

We were in the Ice section and it was overflowing with sadness.

Me: So this is the Melancholic section. This place is overflowing with sadness. Poor things.

Laney: I know. But lets thaw out that evil witch!

Me: And we won't have to look far. Lets blow this place to water.

I released a massive blast of fire and it blew apart the whole land and exposed it to the sun!

Out of the temple came PATIENCE ST. PIM herself!

---

Patience St. Pim was the current reincarnation of the ice elemental, and had visions of the coming of the Lich. Patience sailed into the ocean and covered herself in an ice sphere.

Patience was discovered by Finn and Jake in Ice King's castle. When she was released she was overjoyed at her increased elemental powers. Patience then froze Finn and Jake and made Ice King fetch her the other elementals so Ice King kidnaps Princess Bubblegum, Slime Princess, and Flame Princess and brings them to her. Patience shows them their potential as elementals, and attempts to make them unite, but the Princesses make her lose her balance and she crashes into her boat. The Princesses escape whilst Slime Princess shoots slime at Patience, sticking her to the wall. Patience makes Ice King scrape all the slime off her and she tells him that she will make people know of her presence in Ooo.

Patience sends a drawing of a circle to remember a past candy element (Chatsberry). It is revealed Patience mastermind the invasion which attacked the Candy Kingdom and caused Princess Bubblegum to unlock her true elemental power to defend the kingdom. Patience is seen operating and whistling ominously as she stares at a map containing information on all the princess. She kisses the tip of a paper plane and launches it into a picture of Bubblegum.

Patience plays a crucial part in the elements mini-series. In a flashback Patience captures Betty Grof and uses her powers which she stole from Magic Man as an power source for the elementals. However, instead of embracing the their powers they become overwhelmed by their powers. Causing all of Ooo to be split into four separate areas representing the four elements.

When Finn, Jake, and Ice Kinh go to the Ice Kingdom to confront her Patience appears as her pure elemental self and feels great sorrow for her actions. Later, when Princess Bubblegum starts to turn all of Ooo into candy Patience decides to freeze herself in another ice time capsule, not wanting see the consequence and hoping things will be better in the future. It is unknown what happened to her after Lumpy Space Princess fixed Ooo. She either had been fixed or is still in her time capsule.

---

Patience: So Team Loud Phoenix Storm has come.

Me: And we're here to kill you! Lets get her!

We went at Patience and I kicked her in the face and Finn slashed her in the chest with his sword.

Finn: Not even Ice King was this bad on his worse days!

Finn kicked her in the face and Nico punched her in the mouth and knocked out some of her teeth.

Baymax: The most efficient medical procedure to perform at this time will be shock therapy. My programming normally prevents me from harming human beings, but I sense that you are not human at all. (Electricity promptly began to course through his armored fist) On a scale of one to ten, how much would you rate the pain you are likely to experience?

Baymax fired his electrically charged Armored Fist and it hit her and slammed into her with devastating force.

Nico: Patience St. Pim, you have failed this Kingdom! (fires Vexen's ice blast at her)

It hit her and exploded.

We overpowered her with numerous blasts of elemental firepower and we were hitting her all over the place.

May flew up to her and slammed her fist into her face.

May: It's gonna be a cold day in hell for you, bitch!

May kicked her in the face and stomach and she threw her into a flaming pile of sticks.

Me: Lets finish her off guys! Combo and final smash time!

Energon Scorponok: You got it! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his energy sting 100-fold.

Reflector: Lets go. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his flash explosion blasters.

Energon Scorponok and Reflector: LIGHT STING DEATH BOMB!

Energon Scorponok fired a powerful energy beam from his tail and Reflector fired a powerful light bomb and the blasts combined and they hit Patience and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

First Aid: Lets get her. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Decrystalizer Cannon.

Brock: Croagunk go!

Brock sent out his Croagunk.

Brock: Lets get her. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet key went into Brock's device and enhanced his Croagunk's abilities 100-fold.

Brock: POISON STING!

First Aid and Brock: STINGER NEEDLE LASERSTORM!

Croagunk fired a massive barrage of laser needles and First Aid fired his cannon and the blasts combined and hit her and they exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Me: Now to finish her once and for all!

Princess Bubblegum: Lets get this witch! JELLYBEAN TSUNAMI SLAM!

Princess Bubblegum fired a massive tsunami of jellybeans from her hand and it slammed into Patience with incredible force.

Lola: My turn! FIRESTORM BURN TORNADO!

Lola fired a massive blast of fire and it spun around into a massive tornado and it spun Patience around and burned her.

Finn: Let me at her! GRASS SWORD SLASHSTORM!

Finn got his Grass Sword ready and slashed Patience all over the place at an accelerated rate.

Flame Princess: Time to finish her for good. FIRESTORM TORNADO MASSACRE!

Flame Princess fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a huge number of fire tornadoes and it burned her all over the place.

Finn: F.P., lets finish this witch with a Combo Final Smash!

Flame Princess: Lets do it Finn!

Finn ran at Patience and Flame Princess spread her wings and flew at her.

Finn and Flame Princess: FIRE SWORD EXPLOSION SLASH!

Flame Princess formed a sword of pure fire and they both slashed Patience St. Pim and cleaved her in half right down the middle and she exploded in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The magic Patience did was undone and everyone was back to normal and now uncorrupted.

Nico: Go to hell Patience!

Patience St. Pim's spirit arrived.

Nicole: And you will never torment anyone ever again Patience! (Chant an incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Patience St. Pim's evil spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness. Now we had two Patience St. Pim's with different fates: 1 was killed by us and the other was sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Finn: (To the viewers) You mess with the laws of nature and the Lands of Ooo, Me and Team Loud Phoenix Storm will destroy you all!

Me: You said it Finn.

We left the Simulator and we rested. Nico caught a Drapion and a Craogunk of his own. We had an amazing and educational experience.

Nico: You know what, guys? Let's go after the Horrors in Horrorland next on our Goosebumps hit list. After all, we don't actually know how many monsters are out there.

Me: Good point Nico. Horrorland it is then. Then we'll deal with other monsters before July 16th.

We got a good rest.

FLASHBACK ENDS

When she was done they were shocked!

Otto Rocket: Wow! That is incredible.

Sammy: No kidding and I've always been fascinating with Psychology.

Reggie: That is really something.

Twist: It sure is.

Ranamon: No kidding. What does each personality entail?

Stacy Bolton: It's really interesting and these are the 4 elemental personality traits that represent the 4 elemental forces of nature. These are the personalities: Sanguine, Phlegmatic, Choleric and Melancholic. And they were each for Candy, Slime, Fire and Ice. Sanguine was for the world of candy and it was those that were optimistic, enthusiastic, happy and full of energy and love. They represent the force of Air. Phlegmatic was for the world of Slime and it was for those that didn't have a care in the world and liked things to go slow and easy. They represent the force of Water. Choleric was the worst and that was for the world of Fire and that was for those that are violent, short-tempered, dominating and are full of hate and get mad at the smallest of things. They represent the force of Fire. The world of Ice was for Melancholic and that one I feel sorry for. They represent those are sad, depressing and go through lifes darkest moments. They represent the force of Earth.

Ranamon: That is amazing and scary.

Stacy Bolton: It sure was. I thought it was both amazing and cool.

Rarity: That must've been really amazing and really crazy darling.

Sweetie Belle: But it all sounds really educational too.

Gill Grunt: It was educational when you looked at it.

Scott Truman: Wow that is something.

Ranamon: It sure is. Lets do it!

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott Truman: "RPM Red!"

Flynn McCallister: "(Scottish Accent) RPM Blue!"

Summer Landsdown: "RPM Yellow!"

Ziggy: "RPM Green!"

Dillan: "RPM Black!"

Gem: "RPM Gold!"

Gemma: "RPM Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready!

They fired waves of water and energy, elements, ice and hewels and smashed her down.

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra

Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon - How Morpho became a servant of the Darkdweller on Mer

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) It's unpleasant how Morpho became a servant of the Darkdweller on Mer. I don't think that's something he likes remembering.

Kari: No kidding there and it's really amazing how he got that way too.

Angewomon: Yeah and he went from a normal alchemist to a monster.

Princess Celestia: But it's very fortunate that the Darkdweller spared his life.

Amber Morning: He should consider himself lucky that he is all right.

Minuette: Yeah thank goodness. But what happened during that time on Mer?

Kari: It was before Nico joined the team but it was an amazing adventure.

Kari went over what happened during the events of chapter 433.

---

FLASHBACK 2

---

It starts with the U.S.S. Valor going flying through space.

Me: (Narrating) Captain's Log Stardate 2314.2: Our computers have picked up an alien planet located 72,000 light-years away from Earth at the opposite edge of the galaxy. We are going to check it out.

Lincoln: So J.D. when we arrive at this planet what do you think it will be like?

Me: We'll know soon Lincoln. That's the beauty of the mysteries of the universe. You never know who or what you'll encounter.

Lana: I hope it's a planet where we get to fight monsters! That would be cool!

Lola: I hope it's a planet where we rescue a beautiful princess from an evil dragon!

Isabelle: Grandpa we have arrived.

Me: On screen.

The view screen activated and we were at an ocean planet with lots of islands.

Nicole: (Gasp) I know that planet. It's Mer from The Pirates of Dark Water.

Me: I haven't watched that show in years.

Lincoln: Pirates!? AWESOME!

Lila: I love pirates!

Lori: That is literally the most beautiful planet I've ever seen. It looks just like Earth.

Varie: Yeah but look. It's much different than Earth. It has 2 giant planets for moons.

Natilee: Dad. Sensors are reading that this planet is in danger. It's showing that it's being destroyed by a mysterious force.

Me: Oh man. I know what's causing it. Dark Water.

Lincoln: What's Dark Water?

Me: It's an evil substance that threatens to destroy the entire planet of Mer. It's source is a monster of ultimate evil called the

Darkdweller. It's Mer's version of the Devil.

Laney: That's awful. How are we gonna stop it from destroying the planet?

Me: The only way to destroy the Darkdweller and purge the Dark Water from Mer is to find the legendary 13 Treasures of Rule. They are extremely powerful jewels that have omnipotent power and they have the power to destroy the Dark Water and the Darkdweller.

Everyone: WOW!

Luna: That's amazing dude.

Sam: It sure is luvbird.

Luan: But why does this Darkdweller want to destroy Mer?

Me: I don't know the full extent of the story. But it's probably to wipe out all life on the planet and rule over it with an iron fist and enslave the people on it. The show The Pirates of Dark Water centers around a young prince named Red and he and his crew are on a quest to find the 13 Treasures of Rule and save all of Mer. His crew is a Treasure Hunter named Ioz, an Ecomancer named Tula and a Monkey Bird named Niddler. But there is a villain that is following Red and his crew at all times.

Lynn: Who is that?

Me: It's the evil pirate Lord Bloth. He will stop at nothing to get the Treasures of Rule for himself.

Lucy: Gasp! That monster. If he does get them then Mer has no future.

Aylene: That's horrible. We have to stop him at all costs.

Me: Yes. Our primary mission for Mer is to destroy the Darkdweller and the Dark Water. But our secondary mission is to destroy Bloth and his crew. Varie, Rachel, Sora, Kairi, Ben, Rex, Bobo Hana, Maria, Nita, Donna Diego, Jen, Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lila, Lisa, you all come with me.

Sora: Right.

Lola is now in a brand new hover chair. It was built by Lisa. Her broken leg makes her immobile so we built her a nice Hover Chair.

Lola: Lets get em!

We went down to the planet and flew over the water. Sora, Kairi, Bobo, Nita, Donna Diego and Jen were in the hovercar. We had a magnificent view of the 2 planets from the water. They were beautiful.

Me: Wow. What a beautiful sight. Earth now has 2 planets in orbit around it like Mer does.

Lincoln: It sure does. It's beautiful.

Laney: Amazing.

Lucy: It sure is a breathtaking marvel.

Rex: This is all amazing. I had no idea that worlds like this even existed.

Rachel: That's the beauty of the universe for you Rex.

Lana: Yep.

Lisa: The universe has infinite possibilities of endless qualities.

Me: That's right.

Varie: That still astounds me to no end.

We flew over the oceans and saw the planet being ravaged by Dark Water. It was destroying everything in its path and decaying everything around it. The Dark Water was alive and it destroys everything it touches.

Me: This is awful! The Dark Water is like a cancer and it's slowly destroying the planet.

Laney: Yeah. We have to stop this fast.

Lincoln: No kidding. Lets see if lightning will destroy it.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at a puddle of Dark Water and it set it on fire and surprisingly it weakened it.

Me: Our powers have some kind of effect on it.

Varie: That's interesting. Let me see here.

Varie fired a blast of water and it burned the Dark Water.

Varie: My water powers are like Holy Water to it.

Me: That's amazing.

Lola: Lets see how it likes fire.

Lola fired a blast of fire at the Dark Water and it evaporated into pink steam.

Me: Your fire evaporated it.

Lucy: Wicked.

Sora: It looks like your powers have quite an effect on the Dark Water.

Kairi: They sure do.

Maria: Guys I see something up ahead!

We look on and we saw a giant ship made of bones.

Me: That's the Maelstrom!

Lincoln: That ship gives me the creeps. No offense Lucy.

Lucy: None taken Lincoln. But yeah it does.

Me: Okay and they have Ren's ship the Wraith in their sights.

Laney: I got this!

Laney used her plant powers.

On the Maelstrom, Bloth was looking at the Wraith.

Bloth: Those treasures will be mine boy!

Suddenly there was a rumbling and the Maelstrom was rising up out of the ocean and was on a giant tree.

Lana: Lets board the ship!

Me: Ah ha!

We landed on the ship.

Me: Lets show them our power Ben!

Ben: You got it.

I turn into Echo Echo!

Me: (Techno Voice) ECHO ECHO!

Ben: (British Accent) WATER HAZARD!

Echo Echo: An Orishan? Amazing.

Water Hazard: It is.

Water Hazard fired a blast of water at the crew and killed some of them.

Echo Echo fired a sonic sound blast and they exploded all over the place.

Maria, Nita, Donna, and Jen had their eyes closed as they concentrated. And then Nita gasped as she saw her hands turn into paws.

Nita (weakly as her body gains fur): M-My hands!

Maria gritted her teeth as her face started to melt. Nita just finished turning into her bear form as her pirate clothes ripped off.

Donna (her muscles increase): L-Looks like it's my turn now!

Donna screamed in pain as her symbiote skin appeared. Her hair then changed to fit her symbiote form, turning her into Scream as her pirate clothes tore off.

Maria's body became water as she melted out of her pirate outfit. She then reformed into her water form.

Jen's eyes turned green. Then her muscles expanded, her height increased, her skin turned green, and her pirate outfit ripped off. She was now the She Hulk.

The four girls took a moment to make sure their transformations stopped.

Maria: Is everyone ok now?

She Hulk: We're fine now. I hope our transformations didn't freak you guys out.

Echo Echo: No they didn't Jen. But lets take it up a notch.

I press my Omnitrix symbol I became Ultimate Echo Echo.

Me: ULTIMATE ECHO ECHO! Cool. I'm an Evolved Sonarosian. This is amazing.

I fired a more powerful sonic blast and blew more of the crew apart.

Maria and Water Hazard fired a combined water blast and skewered more pirates and killed them.

Ultimate Echo Echo: Lets see how you like this.

I have a bunch of sound speakers fly out and they surround a bunch pirates.

Ultimate Echo Echo: WALL OF SOUND!

A powerful sonic blast made them explode.

Ultimate Echo Echo: That was disgusting.

I revert back and I was feeling weird.

Me: Whoa! That was weird turning into an alien like that.

Water Hazard: You get used to it over time J.D. It took me a while to get used to it when I got the Omnitrix.

Me: That's easier said than done.

We killed all the pirates until only Bloth was left.

Bloth: You killed all my crew!

Me: And you are next Bloth.

Bloth unsheathed his sword and we engaged in a powerful sword fight. Sparks were flying and they set the ship on fire. Then I stabbed him in the chest and killed him instantly.

Me: Enjoy the darkness of Hell you monster!

Nita, Maria, Scream, and She Hulk close their eyes once again and concentrated. All of them then screamed in bloodboiling agony.

Nita's head reverted back to its human shape. Then her paws turned back into hands and feet. Next, her fur disappeared as it was replaced by skin. Finally, she regained her black hair, leaving her in her human form while wearing her orange leotard.

Maria's watery skin was replaced by human skin, leaving her in her human form while wearing her aqua blue swimsuit.

Donna's symbiote skin retracted into her body to reveal her human skin. Her hair then changed to fit her human body, leaving her in her human form while still wearing her pirate clothes.

Jen shrunk back down to the height of an average woman and she could feel her leg, neck, arm, and ab muscles shrinking back down. Her eyes opened wide and soon her green eyes became light green and then brown once more. Her long, wavy green hair became shorter and shorter and straighter and straighter until it was once more above her shoulders and its typical black color. She gritted her teeth as her skin soon began to change. It went from green to light green to tan to its original pale complexion. Soon, Jen stood in the spot where She Hulk was a few minutes ago wearing her her purple and white swimming suit-like uniform.

Maria (to Donna, Jen, and Nita): Is everyone ok?

Nita (trying not to fall down): I'm fine. But I think someone needs to catch me before I fall!

Nita fell and Lana and Lola caught her.

Jen (holding her head in pain): My head's really pounding right now.

Donna: I think I'm the only one out of the three of us wearing a pirate outfit right now. Maria's only wearing her swimsuit while Jen and Nita are only wearing their leotards.

Me: That's right Donna. But you guys did great.

Jen: Thanks J.D.

Me: Lets get out of here and destroy this ship.

We flew out and I cupped my hands to my side.

Me: KAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAA! MEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave at the ship and it hit and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared there was nothing left of the Maelstrom. It was completely destroyed.

Me: That takes care of that. I hope he loves Davy Jones Locker.

Sora: Being a pirate is awesome for us.

Me: Lets not let it go to our heads Sora. Lets go onto the Wraith.

All: Right.

We flew out.

As Ren and his crew were resting when we landed.

Me: Ahoy there. We mean you all no harm.

Ren: Who are all of you all?

Me: We apologize for landing on your boat without permission. Lets us introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s fiance,

Rachel: I'm Rachel San Diego, another one of J.D.'s fiancés.

Sora: I'm Sora.

Kairi: I'm Kairi.

Rex: I'm Rex Salazar.

Bobo: Name's Bobo.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd in command of the Redemption Squad.

Jen: I'm Jen Walters.

Nita: I'm Nita.

Ben: I'm Ben Tennyson.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my little sisters Lucy, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lila, and Lisa.

Lucy: Hey.

Laney: Charmed.

Lana: Sup.

Lola: It's a pleasure.

Lila: Hello.

Lisa: Greetings.

Me: We are from the planet Earth.

Ren: Noy Jitat! We've heard all about you from all over Mer.

Me: How can that be? Our planets are 72,000 light-years apart from each other.

Ren: The Treasures told me you were coming.

Varie: That's amazing.

Laney: Those treasures must be a powerful force to be known.

Tula: They are Laney. We saw that explosion and we saw the Maelstrom explode.

Me: That was us Tula. We killed Bloth and his crew and destroyed the Maelstrom.

Ioz: Chongolongo! It's good you destroyed him and his crew.

Niddler: (Screeches) It's good you did.

Me: Yeah.

Ren: How did you know that Mer was in danger because of the Dark Water?

Me: We have technology that lets us know what's going on across the galaxy. We saw Mer being overrun by the Dark Water and figured we can help you all out.

Ren: We greatly appreciate it.

Me: You're welcome. May we please see the treasures so we can get a good extent of what they are?

Ren: Of course.

Ren led us to a barrel and on it were 7 jewels. One was a blue-green diamond, the second one was a long green hexagonal gem, the third one was a rough blue-green stone, the fourth one was a blue diamond, the fifth one was a triangular aqua blue one with green gems, the sixth one was like a gold broach and the seventh one was like a coaster with a red gem in the middle surrounded by gold and diamonds.

Me: So these are the Treasures of Rule.

Ren: Yes and they are the only thing that can stop the Darkdweller and the Dark Water.

Lincoln: They sure are beautiful.

Me: Yeah.

I pick up a couple of them and the power they had was unbelievable.

Me: Their power is incredible.

Laney: How are we gonna find the other 6 of them?

Ren: I use this compass to find them.

Ren had a gold compass with a gem in the middle of it.

Me: That's interesting.

Lucy: Where are we gonna find the next treasure?

Ren: We have to search hard for it.

We got searching.

---

On the 20 seas we got searching and we found 5 more treasures.

Me: Only one more to find and we have to be ready for anything.

The compass then reacted to something and it lead to the last treasure.

Me: The Last Treasure.

I use my powers and brought it up to us.

Me: That's the last one Ren.

Ren: It sure is J.D. We have them all!

Laney: We sure do.

Sora: This is great.

Lila: It sure is.

Suddenly without warning the area quaked.

Me: Uh oh! Whatever that is it sure doesn't sound good!

* * *

On the ocean floor a crack formed and out came a mass of Dark Water.

Bubbles were seen on the surface and out of the water came THE DARKDWELLER HIMSELF! He was a living blob of Dark Water and the level of evil he had was unbelievable!

Me: That's the Darkdweller!

Ren: Yes. That's him.

Darkdweller: **So the famous J.D. Knudson and his friends! How nice of you all to arrive so I can destroy the Treasures of Rule!**

Me: Nice to know that you know us as well.

Lincoln: You've tormented this planet for far too long monster!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit him and burned him bad.

Ren: Noy Jitat! Your powers can hurt the Darkdweller!

Me: That's what we discovered when we arrived. They're like Holy Water to it and the Dark Water.

Lola fired a blast of fire and evaporated part of him.

Lola: Take that you monster!

Then something strange happened that left us all in shock.

My sword rose out of its sheath on its own and the 13 treasures floated and orbited around my sword.

Me: What's happening?

Sora: What's going on?

Then the 13 treasures merged with the blade of my sword and in a massive blinding flash of light that was brighter than 2,000 suns the sword changed. It had the 13 Treasures embedded in the blade and on the hilt.

I take my sword and when I grabbed the hilt I felt a tremendous increase in power unlike anything before.

Me: Wow! I can feel its power surging through me!

I was enveloped in a blinding flash of golden light and when it faded I was forever changed. I had glowing golden clothes and my eyes had golden yellow sclera and my wings had golden fire on them. I was now a Super Angel 10,000 Angel God.

Me: Wow! What happened?

Lincoln: J.D. you look incredible!

Laney: Yeah! And your power level is off the scale! It's unreal!

Varie: You look incredible honey.

Rachel: You sure do.

Me: Lets see what this power can do.

I dash towards the Darkdweller at a blinding speed and slash him apart and then I fired a blast of energy from my sword that completely obliterated him in an instant. The shadow of the Dark Water was completely destroyed forever and everything that the Dark Water and The Darkdweller destroyed was completely restored!

Me: Wow! What power! But it's finally over guys! The Darkdweller and the Dark Water have been destroyed forever!

We all cheered wildly.

The 13 Treasures of Rule came out my sword and landed on the ship. I reverted back.

Me: Wow. What a rush. But it's over.

Ren: Yes J.D. Thanks to you the World of Mer has been saved from total destruction.

Laney: Yes. It's over. We saved all of Mer.

Lola: And the world of Mer is now at peace.

Lana: Yeah!

Back in Octopon, Ren's home we were given a great ceremony and a feast. We were given the 13 Treasures for safe keeping to make sure that they never come into the wrong hands again. The quest of the Pirates of Dark Water was finally over.

We left for home and it was a grand adventure.

FLASHBACK 2 ENDS

When she was done everyone was amazed.

Minuette: Wow! That is so amazing!

Twinkleshine: That was really cool! An amazing adventure with Ren and his crew but it's horrible that the Dark Water and the Darkdweller were trying to destroy all of

Mer like that.

Lemon Hearts: No kidding and J.D. using the Treasures of Rule in his sword really got the job done.

Moondancer: It sure did. The power of the 13 Treasures of Rule is amazing.

Lyra Heartstrings: And it's good that the 13 Treasures destroyed the Darkdweller for good.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is a good thing.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure is a good thing and the magic of those treasures must've been incredible. But it's horrible that Bloth wanted those treasures all for himself.

Spotlight: Yeah Bloth was on a relentless pursuit to get the Treasures for himself and he was gonna stop at nothing to get them no matter what the cost.

Nick Russell: That is an amazing adventure though.

Arbormon: It sure is. Lets do it!

(Galwit Mysto Ranger)

They transformed!

Leanbow: "Burning heart of fire! Wolf Warrior!"

Udonna: "Flurry of snow! White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the sun! Solaris Knight!"

Claire: "Power of the Shining Moon! Moon Knight!"

Xander: "Strong as a tree! Green Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind! Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea! Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Chip Thorn: "Fast as lightning! Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Nick Russell: "Forceful as fire! Red Mystic Ranger!"

Mystic Force Rangers: "We call forth the magic, together as one, united for all time! Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him down.

Kari Kamiya: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

## Davis Motomiya, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Samurai Rangers, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon - Meeting a Yormungarde Gene-Slammer

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) I heard you guys met a Yormungarde Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Davis: Her name is Nora Oresdotter and she is from Norway and that is really awesome.

Pinkie Pie: She is another one of Lincoln's awesome guardian angels and she revealed a really crazy secret.

Featherweight: Yeah She was walking through Franklin Avenue one day, and then, Nora heard crying at The Loud House, and she knew that it was Luna. She came inside The Loud House, and Lincoln and Nora went to Luna and Luan's room, and they saw Luna crying like crazy. They then comforted her, and asked her what was wrong. Luna then told them that someone blabbed out that she was standing in a mirror pretending to receive her award from The Rock and Roll Hall of Fame, and everyone was laughing at her, and Sam, Mazzy, and Sully wanted to help her, but she ran out of the school and came home crying. Lincoln then told Nico that the one who blabbed out Luna's secret was Lola, and if she found out Lincoln told anyone that she would kill him. When Luna found out, she was really mad, and as soon as Lola came home, they went downstairs and confronted her about her little stunt. When she found out Lincoln told Luna and Nora about what she did, she went ballistic, and tried to kill Lincoln in a fit of rage. But, Luna, Lincoln and Nora stopped her with Nora and Luna punching her in the face, and Lincoln tying her up with nylon rope. When Mr. and Mrs. Loud came back, along with the rest of the siblings, Lincoln, Luna and Nora told them of what Lola did and why Luna ran out of school, and when we finished, they were really mad at Lola for what she did, and Lola got grounded for seven weeks with no pageants, no TV, no sweets, and no tea parties.

Mercurymon: Whoa! That is nuts! But Luna definitely has a lot of gifted potential to be inducted into the Rock and Roll Hall of Fame and that is nothing to be ashamed of and to laugh about. But with Lola being a tattletale like that because of her dark side that is low.

Sprocket: Yeah the whole of Luna's School wanted to tar and feather Luna.

Jayden: Those dark sides of the Louds are nothing but trouble.

Mercurymon: No kidding. Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They Transformed!

Jayden: "Red Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Kevin: "Blue Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Mia Watanabe: "Pink Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Mike: "Green Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Emily: "Yellow Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Antonio: "Gold Samurai Ranger, ready!"

All: "Rangers together, Samurai forever! Power Rangers Samurai!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements, metal, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Davis: WOOHOO! That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: SAMURAI RANGERS VICTORY IS OURS!

---

Troy Burrows, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Ravager and Cree Lincoln VS Blizzard - Grim getting really sick and then coming out a human fully alive

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) So, Grim got really sick. But then, he came out as a human fully alive?!

Troy Burrows: Yeah it was crazy! Grim had what's called Encroaching Doom Syndrome and he was sicker than a dozen dogs! He was sneezing out green slime like a water faucet and it was gross!

Rainbow Dash: It was disgusting! We took him to the hospital in the underworld and we were there for 12 hours.

Scootaloo: There was nothing they could do. The doctors there were completely unexperienced.

Pickle Barrel: But the freakiest part was Grim returning fully alive.

Barley Barrel: But to be honest I think Grim looks awesome this way.

Whirlwind: He sure does. Even the ladies all fell for him.

Blizzard: (Laughs) He became quite a babe magnet didn't he?

Cole: Yeah he sure did. J.D. even threatened a jealous man for growling at Grim.

Blizzard: Nice! Never mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion! Red Lion Ranger!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle! Yellow Eagle Ranger!"

Max: "Surging Shark! Blue Shark Ranger!"

Danny: "Iron Bison! Black Bison Ranger!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger! White Tiger Ranger!"

Kendall: "Magnificent Peacock! Aqua Peacock Ranger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf! Lunar Wolf Ranger!"

All: "Guardians of the Earth, United we roar! Power Rangers Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL BRIGADE!

He turned into the RED KIRAMAGER!

Blizzard: Wow! Is this a new one?

Troy Burrows: It's the Red Kiramager, one of the future Japanese Power Rangers we're going to meet later on.

Blizzard: I see. This one is a pretty one.

Troy Burrows: It sure is.

They fired waves of energy, wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Gia Moran, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ninja Storm Rangers, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz - Goodbling and the Yo Mama jokes

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) I liked how Nico and J.D. said Yo Mama jokes to Goodbling. (laughs) They must've been very funny!

Gia Moran: They were so funny! We were laughing at many of them and they both REALLY let Goodbling have it.

Starlight Glimmer: They were so awesome and we never seen anyone turn that shade of red before.

Cozy Glow: Goodbling was deep blood red with rage. Almost dark purple.

Hex: It was really funny and awesome.

Shane: It sure was awesome.

Bonz: I thought so too. Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed!

Shane: "Power of Air! Red Wind Ranger!"

Tori: "Power of Water! Blue Wind Ranger!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth! Yellow Wind Ranger!"

Hunter: "Sky of Wonder! Crimson Thunder Ranger!"

Blake: "Power of Thunder! Navy Thunder Ranger!"

Cam: "Power of the Samurai! Green Samurai Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Gia Moran: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL BRIGADE!

She turned into the Yellow Kiramager!

Bonz: One of the new upcoming Japanese Rangers this time.

Gia Moran: Yep and that is gonna be a fun adventure.

They fired waves of lightning, stars, magic, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Gia Moran: That's a Super Mega Win!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Emma Goodall, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu - The Cats Out of the Bag About the Party

---

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) Looks like the cat's out of the bag about the party. I hope you guys aren't that mad.

Emma: Not really mad we're just disappointed. But the good news is that nothing major got destroyed.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah Buzz threw that party behind our backs. Pinkie Pie we understand because she loves parties and knows when one is going to happen.

Starshine Sparkle: Pinkie Pie is an awesome party planner and she makes awesome parties too.

Luster Dawn: That's true and they are great.

Sunny Starscout: That's Pinkie Pie for you all.

Spyro: Yep and Pinkie Pie is a great party planner and she has amazing talents.

Casey Rhodes: Yeah she sure does.

Grounder: What parties does she do?

CLANG!

Scratch hit him on the head.

Scratch: She does all sorts of parties you dumbbot! I think they are great myself.

Coconuts: Yeah!

Dayu: Pinkie's parties are legendary. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey Rhodes: "With the Strength of the Tiger! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Lily Chillman: "With the Speed of The Cheetah! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

Theo Martin: "With the Stealth of The Jaguar! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

R.J. "With the courage of the Wolf! Jungle Fury Purple Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of the Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Spirit Elephant Ranger: "With the spirit of the Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Spirit Bat Ranger: "With the spirit of the Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Spirit Shark Ranger: "With the spirit of the Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the Mighty Lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of the Chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Emma Goodall: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL BRIGADE!

She turned into the Pink Kiramager!

Dayu: The new Kiramagers. Want to prepare for the upcoming new Japanese Power Rangers Adventure I see.

Emma Goodall: Probably some time in May or June we'll be meeting them. It's after we go to the Live Action Transformer Universe.

Dayu: That's gonna be interesting.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down.

Emma Goodall: That's a Super Mega Win!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Noah Carver, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Wallflower, Fire Skylanders, Kyurangers, Nauthilax and Magmon VS MetalSeadramon - Kru'll living as long as he did

---

MetalSeadramon was next.

MetalSeadramon: (to Noah) It's fascinating how Kru'll lived as long as he did. Almost like Vandal Savage.

Noah Carver: Vandal Savage lived five times as long as Kru'll did. Kru'll from what I heard got his Immortality from a mysterious meteor that was overflowing with a mysterious energy

and it made him immortal. He witnessed many of histories greatest and most incredible events from over the centuries. Same with Vandal Savage.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that is so amazing!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) He has an incredible amount of experiences throughout all of history.

Wallflower: But I feel sorry for Kru'll because he lived for so long and then lost so many people he knew.

Sunburn: Yeah Immortality is both a blessing and a curse. A blessing because you'll live forever but a curse because everyone you know will die and you won't. An eternity where there is no one but you.

Lucky: Brutal eternity.

MetalSeadramon: Yeah that is sad. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Noah Carver: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL BRIGADE!

He turned into the BLUE KIRAMAGER!

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

They fired waves of magic, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Noah Carver: That's a Super Mega Win!

Lucky: We will reclaim the galaxy!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Jake Holling, Trixie Lulamoon, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Persephone, Gulper, Chompy Mage, Wolfgang, Golden Queen, Dr. Krankcase, Dreamcatcher, Chef Pepperjack, Luminous, Nightshade, Kaos, RD Lucy Loud and Notacon VS Etemon - Grim became a babe magnet

---

Etemon was next.

Etemon: (Like Elvis Presley) Grim has sure become a studly babe magnet hasn't he? Uh huhuhuhuh.

Jake Holling: Yeah he sure has become like that huh?

Trixie Lulamoon: One minute he was dead as a skeleton and the next he contracts that horrible disease and then comes out fully alive.

Flynn: But he is just as handsome and awesome as me.

Cali: Yeah and he is quite the looker.

Hugo: You said it guys.

Persephone: I think he is extremely amazing.

Gulper: Gulper think so too. I hope we get some soda after this.

Chompy Mage: It sure is amazing though wouldn't you agree Chompy Puppet? (Through his puppet) You said it.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) All the ladies loved looking at him mate.

Golden Queen: He sure had really amazing looks.

Dr. Krankcase: I think it's amazing myself.

Dreamcatcher: Never in my wildest dreams would I thought that Grim would become like this.

Chef Pepperjack: Ooowee! That was really awesome.

Luminous: He really lights up the day for the ladies!

Nightshade: He sure did my good man and I think it's most amusing.

Etemon: That is really amazing. Uhhuhuhuh. Lets do it and get down!

Jake Holling: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL BRIGADE!

He turned into the Green Kiramager!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

Jake Holling: That's a Super Mega Win.

Flynn: THAT WAS AWESOME! BOOM!

Trixie Lulamoon: A grand victory for THE GREAT AND POWERFUL

TRIXIE!

---

## Orion, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, ToQgers, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon - Crazy how many Immortal Caveman Villains there are like Kru'll and Vandal Savage

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: (to Orion) It's crazy how many immortal caveman villains there are. Kru'll and Vandal Savage are two examples.

Orion: I know and that is incredible! We have seen 2 Immortal villains. Clockwerk who lived for 12,000 years because of pure hatred and jealousy over the Cooper Clan's thieving reputation, Kru'll the Eternal because he got exposed to a mysterious energy that made him immortal and he lived for 10,000 years. Vandal Savage from what I heard got his immortality from the same kind of source and he lived for 50,000 years. J.D.'s immortal caveman self got his powers and immortality the same way and he lived for over 75,000 years.

Harpymon: WOW! That is incredible! We have 3 people that got immortality from meteors with mysterious energy. That is amazing.

Fluttershy: It sure is and I think that is so interesting.

Tornado Bolt: How in the world is that possible for meteors that have this kind of energy to give you immortality?

Stealth Elf: That is a huge mystery.

Right Suzuki: It's probably energy from another planet.

Harpymon: It's possible. Morgan Le Fey and her son Mordred are the same way. Lets do it!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a white flash of light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NI! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

All: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Orion: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL BRIGADE!

He turned into the Silver Kiramager!

Harpymon: AWESOME! I heard that next year Power Rangers celebrates its 30th Anniversary.

Orion: You heard right. Wow! 3 Decades of Power Rangers and that is gonna be so awesome!

They fired waves of energy, light, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed her down.

Orion: That's a Super Mega Win!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Laura Wynn: How is it possible for that to happen to you?

Morpho: I wasn't always like this. Once I was a man. A normal person just like you. An alchemist named Morpho. I sought to control the most powerful being on Mer for my own ends. But the Darkdweller was too powerful for me to control and he would have destroyed me. But instead he made me his trusted servant, a creature of two worlds. Yours and his.

Laura Wynn: It's crazy. But at least he spared you from death.

Morpho: That's true.

Laura Wynn: Don't you miss being fully human at all?

Morpho: Yes there are times where I miss being a full human. But sadly this is the fate I have chosen because of my own selfish ambitions.

Laura Wynn: That is nuts. I'm sorry this happened to you.

Morpho: I'll be fine.

Laura Wynn: Good.

Laura unsheathed her new longsword called The Sword of The 13 Treasures of Rule.

Laura Wynn: J.D. made this sword for me.

Morpho: That's a nice one. Lets do it!

Laura fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

## Wendy Lebinomininsky the Vulpimancer Gene-Slammer VS Ruby Knight (Monster Rancher)

---

Ruby Knight was next.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: (Polish Accent) This will be most fun.

Ruby Knight: Indeed it will young girl. My sword screams for action and my armor for battle.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: You are a fusion of 5 monsters from what I heard. General Durahan is your previous form.

Ruby Knight: That's right! Let me see you do the Dance of Fear.

Wendy unsheathed her sword.

Wendy Lebinomininsky: Bring it on.

Wendy then clashed with Ruby Knight and sparks were flying and she then fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer VS Kru'll The Eternal.

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll: I should one day introduce you to my loyal servants who have become my eternity warriors.

Logan White: They must be immortal like you are.

Kru'll: Yes they are.

Logan White: You must have seen a lot of amazing events from over the course of history.

Kru'll: Yes I have and many of them have been amazing and eventful for an eternal warrior such as myself.

Logan White: Wow! I'll be an honor to face a mighty eternal warrior like you.

Kru'll: I will not disappoint you.

Logan punched him all over and smashed him down.

---

Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer VS Lady Flamicorn.

---

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: 당신은 나에게 장난을 치는 것을 후회할 것이고 그 때문에 당신은 화상을 입을 것입니다! (You are going to regret messing with me and for that you will burn!)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: 후회하지 않는 일들이 많고 너와 마주한 것도 그 중 하나가 아니다. 당신의 분노가 엄청나게 위험한 결과를 초래할 것이라는 어려운 방법을 배워야 합니다! (There are many things that I don't regret and facing you is not one of them. You need to learn the hard way that your rage will have tremendously dangerous consequences!)

Laney fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That Elements adventures from what I heard was really scary.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure was. Nico told us all about that and it was so amazing not only learning about the world of Protopsychology but also seeing how the 4 elemental personalities work.

Apple Bloom: You're not kidding! That was really scary and Lady Flamicorn is an incredible example of one of them.

Sweetie Belle: It is amazing that Patience St. Pim turned all of Ooo into an elemental world.

Scootaloo: It sure was amazing.

Diamond Tiara: No kidding. That is so cool!

Silver Spoon: But it was really scary. Worlds of Candy, Slime, Fire and Ice all governing the 4 personalities is freaky.

Misty Tredwell: No kidding. That is amazing.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Have you ever played any of the Panzer Dragoon Games?

Marie Hernandez: I sure have and those games are so awesome. It's amazing how they go through an amazing story each time in each game. My favorites are Panzer Dragoon, Zwei and Orta.

Frozen Fright: Those games are all amazing and awesome.

Thunder Terror: They sure are cool. Orta especially.

Magma Gloom: Zwei is incredible because of the story behind it.

Toxic Horror: Orta has an amazing story too.

Louie PoisonSea: It sure is adventurous too.

Weddinmon: I'll say. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: The Ninja Acolytes are really something.

Nicole Hernandez: They sure are and it's amazing how they helped the Turtle Brothers take down the Tengu Shredder. But what's really shocking to me is that the Utrom Shredder impersonated him for all this time.

Star Swirl: Yeah that is horrible! The Utrom Shredder was just a fake shredder and the Real Shredder was destroyed ages ago before the team was formed.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. But the Utrom Shredder killed millions of innocent people on many planets now.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) The Tengu Shredder doesn't even hold a candle to the atrocities that Utrom Shredder did.

Mistmane: I don't think ANY version of the Shredder holds a candle to the Utrom Shredder.

Flash Magnus: Yeah millions of people died because of Ch'Rell the Utrom Shredder.

Mage Meadowbrook: That version was an absolute monster.

Gusty: Yeah he sure was and he got what was coming to him.

Clover the Clever: You're not kidding there.

Carly Atlas: Yeah he sure had it coming.

Marcel: I agree with you all there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was so fun!

---

Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Lana, Lola, Lily and Laney VS Loyax

---

Loyax was next.

Nico: This is gonna good!

Nico teleported and opened Loyax's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Camp Lakebottom, they're large swords with the symbol of Camp Lakebottom etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored gems with angel wing surrounding them for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Lost Galaxy: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

They turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! TRANSDAGGERS!

Leo Corbett: STAR FORMATION!

They formed their Transdaggers into a star.

Troy Burrows: QUASAR LAUNCHERS!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Loyax and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Loyax you have failed this city again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Goodbling.

Jake: And now, back to our regularly scheduled beatdown!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Fury Rangers!

We went at Goodbling and smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over the place! And we were saying Yo Mama Jokes are we pulverized him all over!

Nico: YO MAMA SO FUCKING STUPID SHE GOT FIRED FROM THE M&M FACTORY FOR THROWING OUT THE W'S!

POW BLAM SMASH WHAM!

Me: YO MAMA SO FUCKING FAT SHE GOT ARRESTED FOR CARRYING TEN POUNDS OF CRACK! (FARTS)

WHAM POW WHOMP BLAM!

Eli: YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY WHEN SHE WENT INTO A HAUNTED HOUSE SHE CAME OUT WITH A JOB APPLICATION!

BLAM BIFF WHOMP SMASH FWOMP!

Varie: YO MAMA SO FUCKING FAT WHEN SHE MADE A PLAYSTATION NETWORK ACCOUNT THE ENTIRE NETWORK CRASHED!

BOOM BLANG THUMP SMASH!

Lori: YO MAMA SO FUCKING STUPID SHE USES OLD SPICE BODY WASH TO COOK!

BIFF SMASH BAM BLANG THOTH CHOMP!

Vince: YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY SHE ENTERED AN UGLY CONTEST AND THEY TURNED HER DOWN AND SAID "SORRY NO FUCKING PROFESSIONALS!"

BIFF SMASH BLANG KATOW THWACK WHOMP!

Carol: YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY SHW WAS AN EXTRA IN MICHAEL JACKSON'S SONG THRILLER!

BAM THWACK ZOWIE ZONK BLAM!

May: YO MAMA SO FUCKING FAT WHEN NAPPA ASKED HOW MUCH SHE WEIGHS VEGETA YELLED "IT'S OVER 9000!"

WHAM SMASH BONK POW WHOMP!

Cyclonus, Karai, Powerglide and Jonny 2X4 used the Earth and

Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cyclonus' lasers, Powerglide's Thermal Beam, and Karai and Jonny's powers 100-fold

Armada Cyclonus and Karai: LASER SWORD BLAST!

Powerglide and Jonny 2x4: ACORN TREE BURST!

Trapster and Rocket Raccoon: ENERGY SUPER BLAST!

Dark Turtles and Hulk: ATOMIC TURTLE BLAST!

Gearhead and Thor: LIGHTNING MISSILE BARRAGE!

Grizzly and Iron Man: IRON BEAR FURY BLAST!

Shade and Black Widow: DARK WIDOW BLAST!

Batroc the Leaper and Captain America: JUSTICE ULTRA BLAST!

Top and Ant Man: SPINNING ANT BOMB STORM!

Abra Kadabra and Hawkeye: MAGIC ARROW BARRAGE!

Ragdoll and War Machine: ENERGY FURY BLAST!

Swordsman and Captain Marvel: LIGHTNING SWORD MEGA BLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders and Grim: UNDERWORLD LAUGHTER SHOT!

They fired waves of energy and elements!

Grim, Laura Wynn, Billy and Mandy: UNDERWORLD SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: ACCESSORY ELEMENT STYLE: RINGS!

Jessica Shannon: ACCESSORY STING STYLE: EYE WEAR!

Julie Makimoto: ACCESSORY EARTH STYLE: SCARVES!

Nanami: ACCESSORY WATER STYLE: TIES!

Colette Brunel: ACCESSORY LIGHT STYLE: HATS!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): ACCESSORY DARK STYLE: TIE CLIPS!

Mai Shiranui: ACCESSORY FIRE STYLE: NECKLACE!

Tatsumaki: ACCESSORY WIND STYLE: BRACELETS!

Rosemary (High Guardian Spice): ACCESSORY LIGHTNING STYLE: BELTS!

Sage (High Guardian Spice): ACCESSORY NATURE STYLE: BELTS!

Parsley (High Guardian Spice): ACCESSORY LIGHTNING STYLE: BAGS!

Thyme (High Guardian Spice): ACCESSORY ICE STYLE: WALLETS!

Peni Parker: ACCESSORY WEB STYLE: CUFFLINKS!

Princia Ramode: ACCESSORY FIRE STYLE: GLOVES!

Lucy Liberty: ACCESSORY WATER STYLE: FOOTWEAR!

Hana Uzaki: ACCESSORY WIND STYLE: WATCHES!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said accessories.

Lincoln and his harem: ACCESSORY FINAL SMASH: ACCESSORY TSUNAMI!

They fired a tsunami of accessories for men at Goodbling and the blasts all hit him and smashed him down.

He was knocked down and the M.O.E. arrested him and tied him up.

Nico: That's how you do a Yo Mama Battle.

Blizzard: Those were the best Yo Mama jokes ever!

Bonz: They sure were.

Me: That was so funny!

Grim: If it's all the same to you, I'd like to go back to my normal appearence.

Dayu: Are you sure, Grim?

Grim: Being human was fun. But now, I realize it has its' challenges.

MetalSeadramon: You're right about that.

Grim: Maybe someday, I'll go back to being human. But for now, it's time to resume my duties.

Harpymon: Well, if you ever want to be human again, you just have to literally think about it.

Grim: Thank you.

I snapped my fingers and he was back to a skeleton and I gave him his cloak and scythe back.

Grim: Ahh thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

?: I will have my revenge on you for locking me up in prison, Swat Kats!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx

Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Chance Furlong: Oh crud, there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Chop Shop.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Chop Shop.

Chance Furlong: Should've known you'd show you, you crazy hyena. You just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Chop Shop: And now, I will have my revenge on all of you!

Chop Shop tried to get out his gun, but Lian Shi got out her Guardian's Crossbow, and fired arrows at Chop Shop, and they hit him in the arm.

Lian Shi: I will not allow you to exact your revenge on The Swat Kats any longer, Chop Shop.

Suddenly, Lian Shi's brown eyes turned neon brown, and was surrounded by a crimson red energy aura with ocean waves, rain, and tigers, she got out her Guardian's Crossbow crossbow, and as she approached Chop Shop, she left crimson red energy, ocean waves, rain, and tigers with every step.

Lian Shi: I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against Megakat City, along with the harm you've done to the innocent civilians of Megakat City, Chop Shop, and now, I will slay you here and now, and I will put an end to you for good.

Suddenly, Lian Shi was surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy with ocean waves surrounding it and it was also raining, there was a tiger running around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lian Shi emerged, but she was changed forever.

Lian Shi grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her long black hair tied up in an upward ponytail and she has a flower in her hair, she has neon brown eyes and a crimson red energy aura with ocean waves and tigers surrounding her, she has a tiger holding the Water Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on tiger earrings with crimson red gems for eyes and holding the Water Kanji in its paws, and she also has a tiger with crimson red gems for the eyes and the Water Kanji in its paws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and crimson red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Lian Shi has on a red and white sleeveless blouse with a gold phoenix on it, crimson red skirt with the Wu Tiger on it, red pants, and black ankle-length high heels, and she has on crimson red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long crimson red sleeveless silk coat with raindrops and a tiger on it, and on the back is a tiger surrounded by rain drops. Lian Shi felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive crimson red angel wings with red tips on the large crimson red feathers, had sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Lian Shi's Guardian Crossbow were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of water and crimson red energy, and when they emerged, it was transformed into Longmu's Guardian Crossbow of Maelstrom Justice, it's a new crimson red-colored crossbow with red angel wings for the crossbow's bow, a tiger painted on the crossbow's body, long handle, and silver trigger. Lian Shi has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold tiger head with a large crimson red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large crimson red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are gold Chinese characters right below the tiger that said, "Lian Shi, Trusted Guardian of The Sun Family, Dear Friend of Sun Shang Xiang, Sun Ce, and Sun Quan, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Emissary of Longmu, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Master of The Crossbow, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Rain, Water, and Tigers."

リアン・シー、サン・ファミリーの信頼できる守護者、サン・シャン・シャンの親愛なる友人、サン・セ、サン・クアン、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ロンムーの使者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、マスタークロスボウ、強力な教師の強力な学生、そして雨、水、そして虎のマスターの

Lian Shi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE RAINSTORM TIGER ANGEL OF OCEANIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Lian Shi's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Chop Shop saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to shoot again, but Lian Shi fired a powerful blast of red energy with waves and tigers, and it hit and drenched him.

Lincoln: Wow, Lian Shi, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Lian Shi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Rainstorm Tiger and Divine Love) I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, shall we put an end to Chop Shop for good?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Lian Shi.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Time to die, Chop Shop, your days of causing havoc in Megakat City are over.

Lian Shi and Lincoln went at Chop Shop, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, crimson red energy, elemental forces, rain, water, arrows, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Tigers, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Chop Shop. Then, they attacked the insane cat with their weapons, by riddling him with arrows and leaving nasty scars from Lincoln's massive sword.

Lian Shi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Rainstorm Tiger and Divine Love) Let's put an end to Chop Shop for good, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Let's use a combo on that crazy feline, Lian Shi.

Lian Shi and Lincoln: ELEMENTAL RAINSTORM OF JUDGEMENT!

Lian Shi and Lincoln fired a powerful rainstorm of arrows from her new crossbow and rainbow energy blades from Lincoln's massive sword, along with rain showers and elemental forces, and as they hit Chop Shop, he was riddled by arrows, slashed by the rainbow energy blades, and as the elemental forces hit him, they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed Chop Shop, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Lian Shi did, as they holster their weapons and power down, and Lian Shi's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Lian Shi: That's another enemy of Megakat City put down for good. Thank you for helping me with taking Chop Shop down, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Lian Shi.

Suddenly, Lian Shi wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Lian Shi's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and a pack of tigers running across the field and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: That's another enemy of The Swat Kats and Megakat City put down for good.

Chance Furlong: That crazy hairball didn't stand a chance against Lian Shi and Lincoln, those two dealt him some very serious damage.

Commander Feral: Lian Shi and Lincoln definitely showed Chop Shop what happens when he dares to mess with the tigers of Wu.

Me: That's right, mess with the tiger, and you're getting the tiger's fangs at your throat.

Nico: And you'll get torn to shreds.

Grim: (To the viewers) This was a crazy adventure and I hoped you all loved it and it was awesome.

Nico: It sure was. Sorry you got sick Grim.

Grim: It's all right.

Nico: Good. But great job everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day. Buzz was condemned to cleaning the toilets in the bathroom for the next two weeks and it was a punishment he gladly accepted. We later went to sleep.

THE END

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This was based on the funny episode of The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy called Night of The Living Grim and that was a funny episode. This showed that Mandy despite being a dark and depressing and devil girl has a heart and cares for Grim. Also poor Grim got sick. YUCK! That was so disgusting how he was sneezing up all that slime and we were shocked to see that the Grim Reaper actually CAN get sick and it was crazy! The episode aired on June 20th, 2003 and it was really awesome and funny. The first two parts of the chapter were all for the awesome Sega Saturn and Xbox games Panzer Dragoon II Zwei which was the sequel to the Panzer Dragoon Game and that is one of my favorites and Panzer Dragoon Orta and that was an amazing game for Xbox. Those games came out in 1995 and 2002 and they were awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Johnny Test episode How to Become a John-i Knight and it's gonna be a battle between meat and vegetables as Nico, Johnny Test and Poromon & Poliwag are going to become Rib-Eye Knights with mastery over the forces of meat and get awesome Lightsticks and also they are going to get Dark Vegan to join the M.O.E. and also meet a Gourmand Gene-Slammer named Melanie Flores and she is another one of Nico's Newspaper Club friends. The rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the awesome and really funny Ed Edd N Eddy episode The Good The Bad And The Ed and Lincoln is gonna REALLY show how tough he is when he challenges Rolf for the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge and also they are going to meet a Water Dragon Gene-Slammer named Laniya Momoshiki who was born in Japan but raised in America. She is also going to reveal how during one of Luan's April Fool's Day prank wars how Lincoln and Luan REALLY PULVERIZED EACH OTHER INTO PULP AND IT WAS EXCRUCIATINGLY BRUTAL! I based that off of the fanfic by Immortal Starscream called The Loud House Chronicles and it was the chapter called Double The Fool and boy that was brutal! The next chapter is gonna be for an awesome underwater battle as we enter a world that's a parody of The Little Mermaid in the Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy Episode called Hey, Water You Doing? and that is gonna be awesome as we take on Uvula the Sea Hag with the help of Hariel the Littlest Mermaid. Funny.

See you all tomorrow

# Undersea Mermaid Shenanigans

Over in Porkbelly, Nico, Johnny, Poliwag and Poromon are there for another awesome and great rescue.

Nico: Poromon, I want to thank you and Poliwag for coming with me.

Poromon: No problem. You are my partner and I can't leave a partner behind.

Nico: Thanks.

Johnny Test: I wonder what's going on here at home. I hope Eugene isn't pestering Susan again.

Nico: I hope not. That would be funny if we fought him though.

Poliwag: Yeah it sure would.

Suddenly they saw a huge ship in the shape of a huge chicken leg fly above them and it beamed them all up!

Nico: WHOA!

It flew into space!

Nico: WHOA! This is an awesome ship!

Poliwag: Wow!

Poromon: Nico, are you and the others still pissed at me and Poliwag for Buzz's party?

Nico: No way. I can never be mad at you two.

Johnny: That's good but hey I know this ship.

Nico: Really Johnny?

Johnny: Yep.

Then out came came two men in cloaks.

Johnny: Hey!

Nico: Whoa who are you guys?

Rib-Eye Knight 1: We are the Rib-Eye Knights! Protectors of All Things Meat Related from the Tri-Tip Galaxy. And we need your help again Johnny.

Johnny: It's awesome to see you guys again.

Rib-Eye Knight 1: Same here Johnny.

Nico: Oh I'm sorry. My name is Nico Chan. New Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and it's an honor to meet you.

Rib-Eye Knight 1: It's an honor. And we need your help. You are our only hope.

Nico: What's the problem?

Johnny: Is Dark Vegan Threatening your planet again?

Rib-Eye Knight 2: Yes he is.

Poliwag: Don't worry. You can count on us!

Nico: If J.D. can defeat Dark Vegan and Johnny too then so can I.

Poromon: Why does Dark Vegan want to destroy your planet?

Rib-Eye Knight 2: He wants to destroy our homeworld, Planet Sirloin of the Salisbury Nebula. He wants to rid our galaxy of meat.

Nico: That fiend! But he is the kind of villain Jared would like and he eats vegetables. But he doesn't go that far thank goodnes. Too much honor for that.

Rid-Eye Knight 1: That is interesting.

Nico: But teach me your ways and I will gladly help you out.

Poromon: Me too!

Poliwag: Same here!

They were teleported to Sirloin and Nico trained in the ways of the Meat Force. He learned all sorts of great moves that the Jedi would be proud of.

Poromon: Can me and Poliwag train too?

The Rib Eye Knights nodded and the mascots trained too and they were given awesome Lightsticks. The blade was in the shape of a meat fork and they were endowed with the power of the ways of the meat and more. They even have the power to actually MAKE MEAT! WHOA! They were made official Rib-Eye Knights.

Nico: We're ready for this.

Dark Vegan then appeared!

Dark Vegan: I will destroy you Johnny Test!

Johnny Test: I don't think so!

Dark Vegan: (To Nico) Nico!? You're now a Rib-Eye Knight too?

Nico: That's right and also I'm now no longer Second in Command of the team. I've now been promoted to full time leader.

Poromon: Me and Poliwag are Rib Eye Knights too!

Poliwag: YEAH!

Dark Vegan: So I see.

Nico: You know Meat VS Vegetables is one of my favorite most delicious battles of all next making out with May.

Johnny Test: I prefer Meat any day over my dads barforama meatloaf.

Poromon: Lana still likes your dad's meatloaf.

Johnny Test: She can have as much as she wants.

Nico: Yep. Lets dance Vegan. And you would make a great member of our frenemies in the M.O.E. You have served enough jail time and are ready to join them.

Dark Vegan: I'm glad you think so. Lets dance!

They clashed.

Dark Vegan: (to Poromon and Poliwag) Wait. How are you two able to use your lightsticks with no hands?!

Poromon: With our minds.

Nico: I gave them psychic abilities long ago. Taste these. SAUSAGE WHIPLASH!

Nico made a sausage link whip and lashed Vegan all over with it.

Dark Vegan: Wow!

Nico: Top this. SCOTTISH HAGGIS GRAVY MAELSTROM!

He sent a tornado of Scottish Haggis Gravy and spun Dark Vegan in it and he was dizzy!

Poromon: Take this as well! CHICKEN DRUMSTICK MALLOT!

He formed a huge Chicken Drumstick and smashed Dark Vegan with it.

Nico: AWESOME!

Dark Vegan: How did you learn those amazing techniques?

Nico: We learned a massive plethora of techniques and powers over the entire time you were in prison. Our powers have evolved in a tremendous number of ways.

Johnny Test: They sure have and that Gravy technique Nico used would be one that Ed would love.

Poliwag: Yeah Ed LOVES GRAVY! He eats boatloads full of it.

Dark Vegan: That's a lot of gravy!

Nico: You wouldn't believe how much gravy he eats.

?: He sure eats a lot of gravy!

A Gourmand appeared.

Gourmand: (In a girl's voice) I had a feeling you were gonna be here Nico.

Nico: Melanie Flores! Wow!

Poromon and Poliwag: Melanie!

They hugged her.

Gourmand: Wow! Poromon and Poliwag you are looked great.

Poromon: I think you're about the same size as me and Poliwag now!

Gourmand: I think so.

Then Melanie reverted back to human and she was a spring green hair girl with pink eyes and she had green and yellow clothes on and pink boots.

Melanie Flores: Now I'm Nico's size.

Poromon: Awesome!

Melanie Flores: Now I have just the finisher for this Vegan Lover. INTERNATIONAL WORLD MEAT AVALANCHE!

She summoned a massive avalanche of meats from all over the world and it went at Dark Vegan!

Dark Vegan: Aw crud.

SPLAT!

He was knocked down and buried in a huge pile of meat!

Nico: AWESOME! You were taught in the ways of the meat too.

Melanie Flores: It was really awesome to master.

Johnny Test: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Melanie Flores: I have many memories but I'm one of the Newspaper Club Members he had in high school. I was one of the Tabloid Idea Makers. Me and Nico did a really awesome story to humiliate the local bully Ron McCoy and he was massively infuriated when he saw that story we made on him.

Nico: I remember that. "Ron McCoy is Really a Deranged Lunatic that Collects Cow Hearts to Stuff Into his clothes to make himself tough."

Poromon: EW!

Poliwag: YUCK!

Nico: He actually is a collector of stuffed animals and we humiliated him and made him look bad by saying that. The parents were so disgusted by this and they ran him out of town in an angry mob.

Melanie Flores: That was so awesome!

Nico and Melanie hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Melanie Flores: Me too.

Dark Vegan: I'm happy you two are back together.

Nico: You more than earned a position in our usual battles. And I have just the archenemy for you.

Dark Vegan: Who?

Nico: Luka Couffaine. Snake VS Vegetables.

Dark Vegan: Good choice.

They later went back to Earth and told us all about it and it was amazing and awesome.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Maria, Carmen, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, and CatDog are heading to Peach Creek, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but Lincoln's going to challenge Rolf for the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge and he's going to REALLY show how tough he is.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Peach Creek, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls here, but I'm also going to REALLY show how tough I am when I challenge Rolf for the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge.

Nico: That's right, big guy. This is going to be so awesome.

Me: You said it, Carmen and Eddy had gotten the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge, and now, it's Lincoln's turn.

Carmen: And it's a good thing you also invited me, Maria, and CatDog for this one, Lincoln, you're about to go through the same trials that me and Eddy went through for this challenge.

Lincoln: I'm more than ready for it, Carmen. I'm known to be really tough, I've gotten roughed up by bullies and my own sisters, specifically Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan over the years, but all that's done is built up my endurance, and thanks to the constant workouts in the gym, I've been getting even more stronger.

Lily the Mermaid: And the results definitely show, Linky.

Nico: Yeah, you're 7'0" in height, and you have the abnormally massive and powerful muscular body of a God and a bodybuilder combined, and you're still getting even bigger in muscle from all of those workouts, and pushing your body to break through its limits.

Lincoln: Same with when it comes to fighting villains, Nico.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we also got a Gene-Slammer sighted here in Peach Creek, and for the villains, I hope it's the Kankers again.

Nico: It'll probably be the Kankers I'd let go after that little affair at Peach Creek Junior High, I did say that if I saw them causing trouble again, it's straight to the slammer.

We headed for the front of Rolf's house, and we were joined by The Eds and the Cul-De-Sac Kids, and Lincoln walked up to Rolf.

Rolf: Oho, white-haired Lincoln, what brings you to the house of The Son of a Shepherd?

Lincoln: Rolf, I'm here to challenge you for the honor of receiving the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge.

When the Eds and the Cul-De-Sac kids heard it, they were stunned at Lincoln's bold challenge.

Eddy: (Gasps) Oh man, Double D, tell me my ears weren't lying when I heard it.

Edd: No, Eddy, they weren't, Lincoln's challenged Rolf for the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge, the same one that you and Carmen had received during the trials.

Kevin (Ed, Edd, N Eddy): Whoa, this is going to be one awesome competition.

Jonny 2x4: Jimmy, let's get the book.

Jimmy: On it, Jonny.

Rolf had a smile on his face at the bold declaration from Lincoln.

Rolf: Ho ho, Rolf likes hearing the bold determination in your words, white-haired Lincoln. Very well, let the test begin!

The flag is raised over the construction site. But, this is not the usual Urban Rangers flag; this one is red and white and features a picture of a muscled torso. We sit on a stack of woods, ready to enjoy the show.

Jimmy: Hear ye, hear ye! You brave men are about to embark on a series of tests! [Flipping the book open] Ordained by the Grand Poobah of the International Urban Rangerhood! Make your way to the Circle of Supremacy!

As Jimmy was talking, Jonny had drawn a ring around the competitors, and Lincoln and Rolf entered the ring.

Lynn: This is going to be one epic challenge.

Nazz: Eddy and Carmen passed those trials and they got that badge, and now, it's your brother's turn.

Luan: If they were able to do it, then so can Lincoln.

We then saw Lincoln's harem dressed in Cheerleader outfits, and they were ready to cheer their man on.

Jimmy: The contenders must endure without a murmur, a mumble, or a mutter of grief in order to earn the coveted Hairy Chest of Resilience badge. The first test:

Jonny: The Wax of Wailing!

Jimmy: Assistants Lynn and Double D, liberally apply the wax to Lincoln's leg, adhere the leather strap to the wax, and await my signal.

Lynn and Edd follow the instructions, and applied the wax to Lincoln's leg, and Jonny did the same for Rolf's leg.

Jimmy: Are we ready?

He looks around, and Lincoln shoots him a thumbs-up. Jimmy blows a whistle, and Jonny rips the strap off, waxing Rolf's hairy leg which shows a lot of hair. Rolf doesn't even react, though his leg does sprout more hair, at swollen pores. The kids look at Lincoln, concerned.

Lynn: Get ready, bro.

Lynn rips the strap off, and like Rolf, Lincoln doesn't even react, but it left a bright red mark on his muscular leg. We gasped in pure shock and awe, including Rolf.

Eddy: Holy Cow, Lincoln didn't even flinch.

Rolf: Ho ho, you must be really tough as to not cry from The Wax of Wailing, impressive word, white-haired Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Thanks, Rolf, but we're just getting started.

The massive confidence and bravery coming from Lincoln had caused the girls in his harem to get an atomic red blush on their faces. We then moved on to the next trial in Jimmy's house.

Jimmy: Gentlemen! The second test is:

Jonny: The Bumping of the Funny Bone!

Edd ties Lincoln's abnormally massive and powerful muscular left arm to the arm of a chair.

Rolf: Gather your fortitude, Ranger Jonny!

Lincoln: You too, Lynn.

[The whistle blows.]

Lynn turns the chair and slams Lincoln's elbow into a file cabinet repeatedly, but he only grimaces a bit, and on the other side of the room, Rolf undergoes the same treatment at Jonny's hands, and he also grimaces a bit.

Rolf: Don't make Rolf come up there, Wood Boy! Faster! Faster I say!

Lynn: So, that's how he wants to play it?! Lincoln, hold on!

The turning quickens. Soon enough, the match ends, and Edd rushes in with his first-aid kit. But, Lincoln was okay.

Edd: So far so good, Lincoln, you've passed two of the trials, now comes the next trial.

Lincoln: I know, Double D: it's The Bramble Bush of Bellyache! You girls better cover your eyes for this one.

The competition is now in the woods. The competitors stand in front of brambly, entwined bushes, Rolf sporting a robe, and the same goes for Lincoln.

Jimmy: For the third test, wearing only your birthday suits, you must crawl through:

Jonny: The Bramble Bush of Bellyache!

The girls in Lincoln's harem covered their eyes, and the same went for Lincoln's sisters, Maria, Carmen, and Nicole Knudson, and the boys.

Rolf: The prickly maiden of the bramble awaits!

The whistle toots, and Jimmy waves the flag. Rolf and Lincoln take off in a naked blur. Then, Lincoln and Rolf came out, and Lincoln snapped his fingers, and he had on his clothes again, and we uncover our eyes.

Rolf: Impressive work, white-haired Lincoln, that's three trials done, but the greatest test must yet be realized.

We are now gathered in the park.

Jimmy: The next test is called:

Jonny: The Pendulum of Protest!

Rolf and Lincoln are tied to the swing set. On either side of them are giant boulders.

Rolf: As it is said in your country, let her rock!

Ed starts the contraption, and it goes like clackers for a few rounds. Jimmy blows the whistle.

Jimmy: You both have done well. With this last test, we'll determine who will receive the coveted Hairy Chest of Resilience badge! Gentlemen, I give you:

Jonny: The Tour of Tears!

A banner waves over the starting line. Rolf and Lincoln are on diving boards that jut out from a cliff. Rolf and Lincoln stand tall, ready to take it on. The whistle gives a mournful toot, and Edd looks on fearfully, and Ed looks on absent-minded as Rolf and Lincoln leap off the board and grabs massive air before diving towards Earth. They fall into a water tank for a train and land in its path as it goes by. The train pushes them forward. Slowly, they slide off its front and fall under it. The train goes one way, and Lincoln and Rolf are detoured along another set of tracks when Jimmy and Jonny change the track, and they land on a couch.

Lincoln: It's not over yet, is it, Rolf?

Rolf: (Ominously) No, it has just begun.

Jonny and Jimmy untie a rope, and the sofa shoots them away like a slingshot.

Ed: Catch you later, Lincoln!

Eddy: Come on, guys, I know exactly where Rolf and Lincoln are going to land.

The competitors soar through the air, and on the ground, we hurry to the construction site.

Edd: Oh, my.

Eddy and Rolf land in the center of the circle, and the earth cracks around them. The kids cheer, but Rolf passes out one second before Lincoln, as he passes out a second later after Rolf. But, Lincoln stands up proud and tall, and everyone cheers wildly, and he receives The Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge, and he also scoops up Rolf and he carries him on his wider and more muscular back to our infirmary, and we also cheered at the sight of this act of good sportsmanship.

Eddy: Awesome work, Lincoln, you did it!

Me: Alright, way to go, big guy!

Lincoln: Did I win?

Edd: Yes, you did, Lincoln, Rolf passed out one second before you. But, you then woke back up, and you stood up from the ground, and everyone also cheered for what you did in carrying Rolf back to the infirmary to get bandaged, and he's proud of you for that.

Lori: And so are we. I thought that it would be a bonkers idea for you to literally go through with it, but you proved just how tough you were, bro.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lori, and don't worry about all the wounds I'd gotten. Watch this.

We then saw Lincoln's superhuman regeneration and healing factor kick in, along with Majin Buu's powers, and we saw all of the wounds and bruises that Lincoln had gotten all over his abnormally massive and powerful muscular body heal completely, and we were amazed.

Nico: Awesome, and it wasn't just your superhuman regeneration and healing factor, but you also have Majin Buu's powers, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: That's right.

Suddenly, we saw Lincoln's Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge glow, and we saw a tattoo appear on his massive left muscular forearm, it was a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" We were amazed by the tattoo.

Lincoln: Wow, this is one tattoo.

Lincoln 2: (Chuckles) Actually, Lincoln, it's more than just a tattoo, it's actually the mark of manhood, and I should know, I have the same thing as well on my left forearm.

Luna Loud: Whoa, now that's one sweet mark of manhood, dude!

Nicole Knudson: Incredible, and it also goes with your spicy tattoo on your broader and muscular left shoulder, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right, Nicole. Now, if I'm not mistaken, we'll soon hear the call for help, along with the familiar sound of cackling in the air.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling for help, along with the sound of cackling in the air. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fifteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Kanker Sisters that Nico had let go, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: I knew it, guys, I found the fifteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Kanker Sisters that Nico had let go, and they're going to kill them.

?: (Japanese Accent) Those kissy-faced banshees, let's get them.

Suddenly, we saw a Water Dragon appear before us in a stream of water.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Laniya Momoshiki, but we'll have to talk later. Let's get those stupid Kankers!

Nico: As Lori would say, I'm literally going to turn those trailer bitches into human pretzels!

Lori: Nice one, Nico.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired three powerful rainbow energy balls, which hits the Kankers in their backs, and that allowed the fifteen girls to get away. When the Kankers saw us, they were mad that we were here.

Lincoln: Nico did make the right call when he let you three go, but he did give you a warning: but as always, you three were too stupid not to even care about the consequences. Well, now we're through with playing nice, now, we're sending you three straight to prison for good.

Nico: But, not before we rough you three up.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, The Eds transform into their Super Angel 750,000,000,000 forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transform, Maria, Carmen, and CatDog made weapons out of their respected elements, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs and we went at the Kanker Sisters, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals at them, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Lincoln fired three powerful blasts of rainbow energy, which tied The Kankers up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow chains, and he beamed them to The Neptune Cryoprison, and merged them with the ones that were already there, and we cheered wildly for what we did, as we holstered our weapons on our backs and power down.

Nico: You stupid Kankers have failed this world infinite-fold!

Lincoln: That's telling them, Nico! (To Laniya Momoshiki) And it's so good to see you again, Laniya.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) You too, Lincoln. it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Laniya

Momoshiki was very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. And I was also rooting for you during the trials for the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge, as always, you're tough as nails, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Laniya.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yes, I do, Nico, this is Laniya Momoshiki, she was born in Japan, but she was raised here in America, and she also something really surprising to tell us, it's about one nasty April Fool's Day prank war that I got into with Luan, and we really pulverized each other into pulp.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, that sounds brutal, I can't wait to hear about that one.

Lincoln: Trust me, it's not for the faint of heart, Nico. Right now, let's get you back to normal, Laniya, guys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Laniya, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Laniya was reverting back to normal. Laniya Momoshiki is a beautiful 17-year-old with long ocean blue hair going down to the bottom of her neck, blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive dark blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Water Dragon.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Laniya?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her

birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Laniya Momoshiki a new wardrobe, a sleeveless ocean blue shirt with a blue phoenix and blue skirt with the Water Dragon on it, ocean blue pants, ocean blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves and dragons on the coattails and the Water Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Water Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized ocean blue blade with the Water etched on it, large ocean blue dragon heads with blue gems for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem for the hilt, longer ocean blue handle, and four large ocean blue dragon heads with blue gems for the eyes and four large blue gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Laniya Momoshiki's neck with ocean blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and dark blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent)(Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Laniya.

Laniya Momoshiki had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fifteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fifteen girls are Moka from Ozanari Dungeon: Kaze no Tou, Saltorine Ardalake from Peach Boy Riverside, Masaki Nonoka, Misumi Tomoe, Muroto Aki, Niimi Haruka, Sakura Mai, Sanehara Hikari, Yunoki Rina, Kitagawa Misa, Kurebayashi Katsumi, Maeda Kanon, Narita Ruu, Ootani Momoko, and Uchida Yuuko from Photokano.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Moka, Saltorine Ardalake, Masaki Nonoka, Misumi Tomoe, Muroto Aki, Niimi Haruka, Sakura Mai, Sanehara Hikari, Yunoki Rina, Kitagawa Misa, Kurebayashi Katsumi, Maeda Kanon, Narita Ruu, Ootani Momoko, and Uchida Yuuko.

Helena McTroy: From Ozanari Dungeon: Kaze no Tou, Peach Boy Riverside, and Photokano, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Moka (Ozanari Dungeon: Kaze no Tou): Yes, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us from those banshees.

Then when Moka and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from The Kanker Sisters that Nico spared, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Moka (Ozanari Dungeon: Kaze no Tou): Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Moka (Ozanari Dungeon: Kaze no Tou): (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Moka (Ozanari Dungeon: Kaze no Tou), Saltorine Ardalake, Masaki Nonoka, Misumi Tomoe, Muroto Aki, Niimi Haruka, Sakura Mai, Sanehara Hikari, Yunoki Rina, Kitagawa Misa, Kurebayashi Katsumi, Maeda Kanon, Narita Ruu, Ootani Momoko, and Uchida Yuuko with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened and Lincoln showed everyone that he won the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge, and they cheered for him, but during the rescue, they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the Kankers that Nico had spared.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to the Kanker Sisters, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Laniya Momoshiki have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town.

---

After Lincoln's rescue and competition in Peach Creek and throwing

The Kanker Sisters in prison, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Laniya Momoshiki saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Laniya, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Laniya. So, can you tell us about how Lincoln and Luan really pulverized each other into pulp during one of Luan's April Fool's Day prank wars?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Gladly. I was walking through Franklin Avenue, and then, I had heard an explosion coming from The Loud House, and I thought Lisa was at it again. But, I remember that it was April Fool's Day, and that was the dreaded day for The Louds, except for Luan. Lincoln had the rest of his sisters hiding in Lisa's bunker, and then, he told Luan that he wasn't going to deal with her April Fool's Day prank crap anymore, and he declared a prank war on her, and as the old saying goes: mess with the bull, and you get the horns, and in this case, Lincoln's the bull, and Luan was the one about to get the horns.

Then, total mayhem erupted as Lincoln and Luan pulverized each other with their crazy pranks, and all of them had suffered some nasty bruises and injuries, as they went from room to room all through The Loud House, and then, the climax came when Lincoln and Luan got into a pretty nasty physical fight, and Lincoln landed some pretty devastating punches, kicks and blows on Luan, and she also did the same to Lincoln, and it went on for 10 whole minutes without a single one of them giving up, but the fatigue did set in, as their fighting started slowing down and became sloppy, and then, they both knocked each other out. It was really bad as I called Mr. and Mrs. Loud back home, and as soon as they arrived, they saw Lincoln and Luan badly beaten up and bruised, and I told them Lincoln wasn't going to deal with Luan's crazy April Fool's Day pranks anymore, and he declared a prank war, and I then explained everything that went on in The Loud House, and when I was all finished, they were shocked to the extreme. I took Lincoln up to his room, and I decided to stay with him throughout the whole day, and I gently cuddled him, while Mr. and Mrs. Loud took that lunatic to her room.

The next day at 1:00 in the afternoon, Lincoln woke up, and he saw that I was there with him, and I explained everything that happened. When Lincoln got up, I saw all of the bruises and marks all over Lincoln's body and face. I was so horrified, I wanted to go to Luna and Luan's room and rip her a new one, but I didn't, Lincoln needed me, so I stayed and helped him get dressed. Then, when I showed them the extent of Lincoln's injuries and bruises on his body and face, Lori was so mad at Luan, she said, "When that mediocre comedian wakes up, I am literally going to turn her into a human pretzel!" They were right to be angry, Lincoln took a 20-Man Beating from that pranking lunatic, and as soon as Luan came down, they were going to really pulverize her. But, when we saw her completely tye-dyed head to toe in blue dye, we busted out laughing hysterically at Luan.

When Laniya Momoshiki was done, we were horrified.

Me: (Horrified) My God.

Nico: (Horrified) And I thought Connor was that evil of a genius when April Fool's Day arrives.

Then, when we saw the injuries on Lincoln and Luan from Laniya's phone, we winced at the sight of them. But, when we saw Luan tye-dyed in blue dye, Nico, Eli, and I busted out laughing hysterically.

Nico: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh man, you sure got her good, Lincoln, awesome.

Me: (Laughing Hysterically) Like he said, Nico, Luan messed with the bull, and she got the horns.

Eli: (Laughing Hysterically) Oh man, that was so brutal.

Lori: But, now we had a new rule: never make Lincoln mad, or else, you're getting the horns.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Luan should've learned her lesson after that, but that dark side of hers never learns, and wanted revenge.

Lincoln: But, we threw that lunatic in an indestructible diamond prison, and threw her back in her cell in The Pluto Prison, but this time, in a special room along with all the other dark sides, where no Dark Orbs, Aparoids, or Number Cards will ever free them again.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, and this time, it's at Autumn Mountain in the world of Mario. They were dressed in their regular clothes.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Lily the Mermaid: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem head out of the Estate, and they arrived at Autumn Mountain in the world of Mario, and it was a beautiful forest filled with autumn-colored trees and tall, grassy fields.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Wow, what is this place, Lincoln?

Lincoln: This, Laniya, is Autumn Mountain, in the world of Mario. Mario told me about it, and it's just as he described it, and the forest is filled with autumn-colored trees and tall, grassy fields, it's so awesome.

Lily the Mermaid: It's like when Autumn arrives in Connecticut, and the leaves then turn into the very beautiful colors of red, orange, and yellow, the colors of Autumn.

Lincoln and his harem walked through Autumn Mountain, and they took pictures of the place to show us later on. Then, they had lunch underneath one of the trees, and as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went to the girls in his harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged.

Suddenly, they saw something happen in the skies, it was a beautiful display of cosmic rays in the skies. Suddenly, the cosmic rays then hit Lincoln, and he was exposed to massive amounts of cosmic radiation, just like me, and they saw Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces flare up extremely, as he was gaining a very massive power and energy boost to his now infinite power, and his mind was opening up, as his superhuman intelligence increased dramatically, as he gained the secrets of the universe.

Lily the Mermaid: Linky, are you okay?

Lincoln: Actually, I'm better than okay, Lily. I feel even more stronger and powerful than ever. Wait, I've been hit by cosmic radiation, just like what happened with J.D., oh man, we've got to tell the rest of the others of what happened.

They headed back to the Estate, and we also sensed what happened.

Me: Lincoln, we just felt a massive and astronomical power boost coming from you, are you okay?

Lincoln: That's what I wanted to tell you guys, when we were about to leave, we saw the display of cosmic rays in the skies, and then, I got hit with massive amounts of cosmic radiation, and I gained a very massive power and energy boost, and now my power is now infinite, just like yours, J.D., and I also felt that my mind was opening up, as my superhuman intelligence increased dramatically, as I'd gained the secrets of the universe.

Me: That's just like what happened to me, whoa.

Nico: Incredible. But, I'm so glad you're okay, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Actually, I'm so much more than just okay, Nico. I feel even more stronger, smarter, and more powerful than ever, and I feel even more energetic than I've ever been in my whole life. It feels like every cell, muscle, and fiber has been supercharged infinitely, and my superhuman abilities and powers have gotten a supercharged power boost.

Lincoln then made clones of himself, and he and the clones lifted all of us up with incredible ease, and they hugged us, and we hugged them back. Then, they did the same to the girls in his harem, but they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waist, and then, they leaned down to their faces and they kissed passionately, but became even more super-charged than ever. When Lincoln separated, the girls' atomic red blushes became even more bright red, and they had beating red hearts in their eyes, and Lincoln and his clones lifted them up bridal style in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Whoa, now that's how a man kisses his future wives.

Lynn Sr.: Uh oh, I hope he's able to keep his hormones in check.

Me: That's right, ever since puberty hit Lincoln like an incoming freight train, his hormones have also been given a dramatic increase. But, he's definitely kept them in check.

Nico: Awesome, but he's taking his make-out sessions with his harem to a new level.

---

Sheila's Second Ambassador Mission was next

Sheila: Next time, Unicorn's going with me and the Lupinrangers.

Me: Good idea. You'll like where we're going to next Sheila. We're going to meet Lupin and his gang over at the ruins of Cyrille Le

Paradox's estate.

Nico: Awesome! I heard that after Sly and the gang defeated Le Paradox and put him away for good, his entire mansion completely fell into disrepair and was left there to rot like an open wound. Also all of his assets were seized and he lost everything and all the priceless stolen treasure was recovered no one would ever want to go into that house ever again.

Slaigh MacCooper: (Scottish Accent) This will be most enjoyable lads.

Salim: (Arabic Accent) I may have retired from Thieving but it will always be a part of me.

Me: It sure will. And I heard that some of the treasure in the Le Paradox home has not yet been fully recovered. One treasure is still missing to this day.

Nico: Yep. (Turns a page in the newspaper) The Neptune's Heart Sapphire, the Largest Sapphire in the world. Priceless. Mysteriously disappeared from the Cairo Museum 10 years ago.

Me: Whoa! Looks like we're going to see if we can find it.

Sheila: Yep. We're off.

We were off to Paris.

We arrived and Lupin and gang saw us.

Lupin III: Hey Sheila.

Jigen: Who's this?

Sheila: Lupin, Jigen, Goemon, meet my fiancé.

Eric Loud: Sergeant Eric Loud - United States Navy Seals.

Lupin III: Awesome to meet you Eric.

Me: Also these are Sly Cooper's Ancestors.

Sly Cooper: Long story behind them but this is my entire family line.

Me: For over 12,000 years Sly's family has been stealing from Criminals ever since 10,000 B.C.

Lupin III: Wow! It's an honor to meet you all.

They were introduced.

---

Caveman Cooper - The first known Cooper, Bob was a cave thief from Gungathal Valley circa 10,000 BC. He stole pterodactyl eggs as food for his tribe. His major contribution was the invention of the tool that became the very first cane. His special ability was being able to climb on icy surfaces. He could not do common Cooper moves such as the Ninja Spire Jump or Rail Walk due to his enormous size.

Slytunkhamen Cooper I - Sly's ancestor from ancient Egypt circa 1350 BC, he was the father of Slytunkhamen II and the creator of the Thievius Raccoonus. His signature ability was to turn invisible to aid in stealing from corrupt pharaohs and greedy noblemen. He was the earliest ancestor known to Sly before the Cooper Gang's escapades in the Ice Age.

Slytunkhamen Cooper II - Sly's ancestor from ancient Egypt circa 1300 BC and supposed creator of the Cooper Vault. He had two canes that bore a striking resemblance to the Egyptian Khopesh, and these were hand-me-downs from his father. He was skilled at creating the traps that were used in ancient Egyptian tombs.

Salim al-Kupar of Arabia - Sly's ancestor from middle age Arabia, who was an old man by 1001 AD. Salim was said to have the stealth of forty thieves, and was also a member of an organization of master thieves called the Forty Thieves. His weapon was a curved, hooked blade sporting a scimitar-like look, but with a much thicker blade. He perfected the climbing technique by creating a move called the Climbing Cobra. He owned a magic carpet and loved to eat.

Sir Galleth Cooper of The Knights of The Cooper Order - Sly's ancestor from medieval England circa 1301 AD. He was an honorable knight and cunning thief who fought with a lance featuring a hook point. He perfected the wall hook climbing technique by creating a barrier-smashing move called the Catapult Crash.

Slaigh MacCooper - Sly's ancestor from 15th Century Scotland. The strongest of all of the Coopers, he could break any lock with a single blow using his large wood cane with a stone crook. He was the Cooper who created the wall edge move.

Rioichi Cooper - Sly's ninja ancestor from feudal Japan circa 1603 AD. He created the Ninja Spire Jump and implemented Japanese artwork of himself in his part of the vault. His weapons were two small canes; they resembled hooked sais before Thieves in Time, where they were instead bamboo canes that could connect into one longer cane. He used the Spire Jump to sneak into heavily fortified castles in Japan. He was also responsible for the creation of the Leaping Dragon technique, allowing him to jump far distances from a ninja spire point. The Leaping Dragon technique, unlike its predecessor, was not recorded in the Thievius Raccoonus. He also invented sushi, with his first serving coming from his dying best friend and fellow ninja, who was a shark.

Henriette "One-Eye" Cooper - A female ancestor of Sly and also a pirate who sailed the seas circa 1616 AD and stole from other pirates. Originally wielding a hooked dagger, she lost a hand and replaced it with a pirate hook shaped like that of the trademark Cooper cane.

"Tennessee Kid" Cooper - Sly's outlaw ancestor from the Wild Western United States circa 1884. He carried two six-shot revolvers with hooked handles before switching to a single revolver rifle with a hooked handle named "Ol' Blue" by 1884. "Tennessee Kid" also invented the Raccoon Rail Walk and Rail Slide. He used these to his advantage, due to the fact that there were many train rails all over the land. He also created the Crackshot technique exclusively for gunslinging, and it was not recorded in the Thievius Raccoonus, although Rail Walk and Rail Slide were.

Thaddeus Winslow Cooper III - A Cooper from Victorian-era London, 1839 or 1893,[note 1] who was the most "gentlemanly" thief and a master of disguise. He had a cane similar to Sly's; the only difference between the two is that Thaddeus' cane has a red ruby-like gem at the end of its hook.

Otto van Cooper - A presumably-European ancestor of Sly who was a genius mechanic and skilled fighter pilot, much like Penelope. Due to his physical ineptitude, he used his talent to pull off heists with his machines facilitating his thievery. He kept some of his technical blueprints in the Thievius Raccoonus. The propeller blades of his biplane were shaped like the trademark Cooper hook.

Connor Cooper - Sly's father, who used the same cane that now belongs to Sly. Before being killed by the Fiendish Five, he pulled heists with Jim McSweeney and Dr. M as a team, and also created a laser slide technique. He is usually seen either from the neck down or as a silhouette throughout the series. He did not write the laser slide move in the Thievius Raccoonus; rather, Sly learned the move while in the Cooper Vault.

---

Marie Cooper - Conner's wife. Very little is known about her, as she has no confirmed entries written in the Thievius Raccoonus and also no section in the Cooper Vault.

Jigen: Wow! It's a huge honor.

Connor: Pleasure is ours.

Lupin: Sheila, while we're heading to our destination, can you tell me what your Shredlegs transformation feels like?

Sheila: It was excruciatingly painful and it felt like I was being torn apart and then put back together in a weird way.

Me: It was crazy.

Thaddeus Winslow Cooper: (British Accent) That is most crazy chap.

Me: It was.

Lupin III: Yeah. I heard we're going to the old Le Paradox Mansion.

Me: Yep and you would not like the Le Paradox Family. They have been a rival thieving family of the Coopers for Centuries. But the Cooper Clan has always been able to leave them in the dust. They are the most unsuccessful family of thieves in the world. And the worst part is that they are the stinkiest animals on the planet. They are Anthropomorphic Skunks.

I went over their history.

---

Similar to their rivals, the Cooper Clan, the Le Paradoxes were a family of thieves that were multicultural and spanned across the globe. Their operations spanned from Feudal Japan to the Roman Empire.

However, unlike their rivals, the Le Paradoxes were, according to Cyrille Le Paradox, mostly unsuccessful and that the Coopers' success was the source of their misfortune. It didn't help that they weren't entirely stealthy since their stench always gave them away. It came to the point where the latest member of the family was placed in prison with a life sentence with no apparent heir.

---

When I was finished they were shocked.

Lupin III: That's crazy! But what's the history of Cyrille Le Paradox?

Me: You would not like him one bit and I hate him too.

I went over his history.

---

Cyrille Le Paradox is a former collector of rare items who worked in the trafficking of priceless stolen treasures, while also owning a museum to cover up his crimes. He planned on creating a false royal ancestry by time traveling to the past in order to become of worth in the present. He also tried to ruin the Cooper Clan by stealing their canes, thus rewriting Cooper history, but ultimately failed.

He is the main antagonist of Sly Cooper: Thieves in Time and is voiced by Nolan North.

## Background

Le Paradox came from a long line of master thieves, the Le Paradox clan, similar to Sly Cooper, though his family is nowhere near as infamous as Sly's. Years prior, Conner Cooper's theft of the world's biggest diamond had made him a legendary thief. It turned out that Le Paradox's father had planned to steal it first and frame Conner Cooper, but Conner was quick enough to get it first, and Le Paradox's father got himself caught instead and earned a life sentence behind bars.

Le Paradox doing business.

Without a mentor in the family business, Le Paradox eventually got himself arrested after a string of failed jobs. Ironically, it was in prison that he got his criminal education. He got his fellow inmates to do his dirty work when he could never do, manipulating the ones he could convince and bribing the ones he couldn't. After his release, he used these new skills coupled with his prison contacts to form his own syndicate. After this, he started masterminding heists worldwide while maintaining the appearance of a law-biding citizen, becoming an art collector, while actually working in the illegal, black-market trafficking of priceless stolen treasures.

Once he rebuilt himself, Le Paradox swore that he would erase the Coopers from history all on account of his father's death-ending misfortune. He planned on doing this by stealing their canes, the signature weapon of the Cooper Clan. However, he actually hired several other criminals to steal the canes for him, rather than doing it himself. He provided his henchmen with modern-day security systems and other devices so they could effectively keep watch over the time period they were sent to.

## Hiring Penelope

Along with four others, Le Paradox also recruited Penelope in his plan to destroy the Cooper line. Like Le Paradox, Penelope had a dislike for Sly which sprouted from her believing that Bentley's full potential was being blocked by Sly's morals. After she willingly joined, Le Paradox had her create a time machine based on the plans of the one that she had built with Bentley; however, Le Paradox's had one major difference: an item from the time that the user wished to travel to was not needed and the year could just be inputted in. He sent her to Medieval England and entrusted her with watching over that time period as well as stealing Sir Galleth Cooper's cane for him.

## Cover blown

One night, Le Paradox met with two of his henchmen, Toothpickand Miss Decibel, and ordered both of them to keep the canes of "Tennessee Kid" Cooper and Salim al-Kupar (respectively) safe once they had stolen them. After he took them to their respective time periods, Le Paradox returned to his museum to unload some stolen treasures to display in his museum. While he was doing so, Inspector Carmelita Fox appeared. Le Paradox had his rat troopers restrain Carmelita and he sent her to Toothpick's time period, Cotton Mouth Bluff in the year 1884 AD. With Carmelita taken care of, Le Paradox had seemingly maintained his cover.

## Stealing the canes

Le Paradox's first stop was to a village in Feudal Japan, the era of Rioichi Cooper. It was unknown who exactly framed Rioichi by poisoning the local Shogun's sushi, though both Le Paradox and El Jefe, a dictator who specialized in "collecting" countries, were involved.[6] However, Rioichi's cane was hidden under a rug in his Sushi Shop, leaving Le Paradox without his prize. With this, he stayed in Feudal Japan, giving El Jefe technological devices to find it and allowing him to attempt a take over of Japan. He docked his zeppelin in the local palace, which also acted as El Jefe's base. Later, when Rioichi was freed by Sly and his gang, Le Paradox's rat troopers stole Rioichi's cane after Sly defeated El Jefe in a duel. With his prize in hand and realizing he was being tailed by the other set of time travelers, he set out for his next target.

In Cotton Mouth Bluff, Toothpick was successful in stealing "Tennessee" Kid Cooper's cane, but before Le Paradox could come pick it up, Tennessee had retrieved it. Rather than go to the time period himself, Le Paradox sent several of his rat troopers instead. While Tennessee raided Toothpick's train, the troopers were able to snatch the cane and take it to Le Paradox.

Le Paradox's next cane to pick up was that of Bob Cooper. This time around, there was no interference by the owner of the cane and Le Paradox was quickly able to get it from Grizz. When Grizz was running out of paint for his artwork, which was obtained by the pterodactyl eggs he had been stealing, he requested that Le Paradox supply him with some as a return favor for him getting the cane. Le Paradox refused to help his henchman in his personal problems, and continued on with his own plans.

Penelope was able to give Sir Galleth Cooper's cane to Le Paradox before her defeat by the Cooper Gang. He now had but one cane to collect: Salim al-Kupar's. Picking up the cane was not the only business he had in Arabia, however.

## Changing the present

Upon hiring Miss Decibel, Le Paradox had also assigned her with kidnapping the remaining members of the Forty Thieves and using her hypnotic powers to force them to make forged documents. These papers would proclaim that he came from a royal bloodline, and once he brought them back to the present day, he would be untouchable. In Arabia, he met with Decibel to discuss what supplies were needed to keep the thieves at work. Due to Ms. Decibel's low supply of food for the thieves, Le Paradox agreed to give her some more, but warned that she had better get the documents to him quickly. Le Paradox stayed in the time period, docking his blimp in the city's lamp shop.

After the Cooper Gang freed the thieves and infiltrated the lamp shop, Le Paradox finally revealed himself with Carmelita as his hostage. He sent his rat troopers to drop down and steal Salim's cane, the final one that he needed. He made various snide remarks during the fight between Sly and Ms. Decibel. After the fight ended, Decibel frighteningly requested that Le Paradox let her in the blimp.

He mockingly rejected her and explained that he did not share the same romantic feelings that Decibel had for him, saying that he was "not into big noses and that her music [stunk] even worse than [he did]". With the forged documents, the Coopers' canes and Carmelita in hand, Le Paradox took his blimp into the sky and time traveled back to present-day Paris.

## Beaten by a Cooper

Back in the present-day, Le Paradox used the documents to proclaim his supposed royal bloodline, and came into control of Paris, going so far as to have a sculpture of his head mounted on the top of the Eiffel Tower. He stashed the Cooper canes in various rooms of his blimp. Anticipating that Sly would come to rescue Carmelita, Le Paradox placed her near the loading dock as a trap. Sure enough, Sly infiltrated the blimp and while he was trying to free Carmelita, Le Paradox trapped both of them within a glass container.

Bentley and Murray recruited the other ancestors so that they could reclaim their canes. After that was done, Le Paradox explained his motives to Sly and Carmelita and also showed them the "time tunnel", which he planned to throw them into. Before he could, Tennessee shot the container and set Sly and Carmelita free. Le Paradox was enraged at Tennessee, and accidentally caused the time tunnel to malfunction and tear a hole in space-time.

Sly then engaged Le Paradox in a duel on the deteriorating blimp. During the fight, Le Paradox declared his intent was to triumph over the Coopers as the best thief in the world, believing he proved himself superior to the Cooper Clan by robbing them of their canes. Sly called him an idiot for thinking this and informed him that his egotistic actions had actually cost him everything, that by traveling back in time to rob the Cooper Clan, he also blew his own cover as an art dealer and exposed his black market operation to INTERPOL. Moreover, that Le Paradox couldn't truly take credit for the thefts because he never actually stole any of the canes himself, he just paid other people to do the jobs for him. Le Paradox pondered on Sly's words and realized he was right before continuing the fight. Soon, after losing, Le Paradox slipped and begged Sly to help him up from falling off. After Sly helped him, he tricked the Cooper and grabbed his backpack. Le Paradox then made his escape using Sly's paraglider. Just as he was gliding down, he was hit by the wing of a passing airplane. Without the paraglider, Le Paradox fell down into the waters surrounding Paris. He survived the fall and kept himself from drowning by floating on a piece of his wrecked airship. He was later brought to land, arrested by authorities. Le Paradox had all of his assets seized, including his art collection and everything was donated to the city of Paris. According to Bentley, Le Paradox was placed in a special cell in solitary confinement. His cell was later modified to be completely odor-proof, with the guards wearing anti-odor suits and gas masks. He received a life sentence for his crimes.

---

When I was done they were shocked even more.

Jigen: He tried to tamper with space and time and erase the Coopers!? That's insane!

Me: Yeah it sure was. But thank Goodness that Penelope wasn't swayed into his evil or Bentley would have been absolutely heartbroken. The reason he didn't erase the Coopers from history was because I got to him first and revealed everthing about him to be ONE BIG STINKING lie. I got him sent to a special cell in Solitary Confinement and had him moved up to the Uranus Prison.

Lupin III: Good riddance.

Me: Yeah.

Lupin III (to Eric) I think on the big day on April 2, you and Sheila should have your wedding. It can be used to lure our target on that day.

Eric Loud: You know that's not a bad idea.

Me: Ooh a Wedding Trap. I like it. We can get Sheila and Eric married and bust a huge bad guy all at the same time. Killing two birds with one stone.

Sly Cooper: I like it.

Otto Van Cooper: (German Accent) Ja und it would be fun to see.

Sly Cooper: We're here.

We arrived at the abandoned Le Paradox Mansion.

Me: Whoa. Looks like no one has been here for years.

Sheila: No kidding.

Me: Yeah. Better keep these just in case.

I pulled out a bunch of nose plugs.

Me: The Le Paradox Clan was a bunch of Anthropomorphic Skunks and there still might be remnants of their revolting stench in there so better to be safe than sorry.

Lupin III: Thanks J.D.

They took a noseplug.

We went in and it was a dark and creepy and totally run down place.

Me: Whoa. What a dump.

Sly Cooper: It sure is a dump.

Eric Loud: Got to admit though, Le Paradox sure had good taste.

Sheila: Yeah for a fraud.

Me: I hear ya Sheila.

Sheila: We should sell this place after we loot it.

Me: Not a bad idea. Lets get searching.

We looked around and searched all over in each room.

Lupin III: Hmm. What is here to grab?

In the study I was looking around and I was feeling the books and then I pulled one and a secret wall safe appeared.

Me: A secret wall safe.

Sly Cooper: Nice find J.D.

Me: Lets see. I learned this one from a computer game when I was a kid.

I pulled what looked like a snack.

Me: This Cheese and Safe Cracker kit will do it.

I opened it and spread cheese on the safe and stuck the 3 crackers on the door. The combination revealed itself.

Me: Left 7, Right 4 and Left 6.

I input the combination and it opened and in the safe was THE NEPTUNES HEART SAPPHIRE!

Me: AHA! At last we found it! The Neptune's Heart Sapphire.

Sly: Nice gem!

Inspector Zenigata appeared.

Inspector Zenigata: So, you want to have Sheila and Eric's wedding on the special mission here? Not a bad idea. But it's hard to think of anyone in the area that would want to crash a wedding.

Lupin III: I can think of many that would do that pops. But there are bound to be some villains that will want to show up for that.

Inspector Zenigata: That would be interesting to see.

We later went back home.

May: How'd it go?

Me: It was a successful find.

I pulled out the Neptune's Heart Sapphire!

Nico: WHOA! You found it! Where was it?

Me: It was in a secret wall safe in a bookcase in Le Paradox's old study.

Nico: Whoa! The police never even suspected of looking there. Well done guys.

Sheila: It sure was awesome. Also we have a special plan for when we go to meet Lupin on April 2nd.

Sheila told the plan to everyone.

Nico: Wow! A wedding ambush for the villain. We can meet Lupin III and have the wedding and pulverize the villain at the same time. That's a brilliant idea!

Eli: It sure is.

Rita: Wow! So you finally set a date for the wedding.

Eric Loud: I sure have Aunt Rita and it's gonna be awesome.

Me: This will be fun. And Lupin was really honored to meet all of Sly Cooper's ancestral family.

Nico: Awesome.

* * *

Later we were watching TV.

Teresa smelled something familiar.

Teresa: (groans) Poromon, are you and Poliwag drinking again?!

Poromon: It wasn't us! Honest!

Maria: Well, if it's not you two, who was it then?

Jamesdean5842: Oh god not again! It's gonna be another one of those days.

In came Sunset Shimmer and she was in a ready bra and underwear and she was REALLY DRUNK! She had a bottle of scotch in her hands!

Me: Sunset Shimmer!? YOU'RE DRUNK!? AND WHAT THE HECK HAPPENED TO YOUR CLOTHES!?

Sunset Shimmer: (Slurred Speech) Oh look who it is! Mr. I don't have time for your dumb little league games! Come here you son of a bitch!

She threw a punch at me and I dodged it and then she hugged me and cried.

Sunset Shimmer: (crying) Why do you close your eyes when we make love and urinate on the bed! (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH!)

Barney Gumble: Welcome to the Drunk Club Sunset! (BELCH)

Sailor Venus: Sunset, you need to lie down.

Sunset Shimmer: Don't tell me what to do, you blonde haired bitch! (Hic)

Nico: Yeah I think you need to rest.

Sunset Shimmer: You are not the boss of me you dumb freak! (BARNEY GUMBLE BELCH!)

Homer: Geez how much did she drink?

Poromon came back with 3 empty bottles of Scotch.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Sunset, just calm down.

Sunset then proceeds to puke all over Pinkie Pie, Poromon, and Poliwag.

Sunset Shimmer: (VOMITS)

Me: EW!

Pinkie Pie: SUNSET!

Poliwag: EW!

Poromon: Thanks a lot!

Sunset Shimmer: Hey I already seen this movie.

Me: What movie?

Sunset Shimmer: Lets talk about other movies we've seen.

Nico: Okay?

Beachcomber: At least it wasn't Poromon and Poliwag's fault this time.

Nico: That's true.

Eli: Sunset is more drunk than when Joe was put that insane asylum and that lunatic yelled at him. I hope that doesn't happen to one of you guys.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Then out of nowhere, Lunatic Gary appeared. He was a red haired man with jeans on and he was in a straitjacket and then he got into Joe's face.

Lunatic Gary: (INSANE SCREAMING) YOUR MOTHER'S A WHORE!

POW!

I punched him in the face.

Me: DON'T YOU DARE TALK ABOUT ANYONE'S MOTHER THAT WAY!

Then Vypra and Dark appeared and grabbed Lunatic Gary.

Vypra: Sorry guys he's our new recruit.

Dark: Oh my god is Sunset drunk!?

She was dancing around.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Queen of The World! (Barney Gumble Belch)

Me: Yeah she is.

Poliwag: If this was payback for how me, Pinkie, and Poromon participated in Buzz's party, then mission accomplished.

Illia: Poliwag, we assure you. This wasn't payback for that.

Me: Yeah we didn't do anything.

Spotlight: Yeah.

SpongeBob: Our hands our clean!

They showed their hands and they were sparkling clean.

Patrick: Clean.

Then Duskmon, Grumblemon, Arbormon, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Blizzard, MetalSeadramon, Etemon, Bonz, Dayu and Harpymon appeared.

Harpymon: Hey guys.

Duskmon: Is Sunset drunk!?

Me: Yeah she is.

Dayu: After Sunset snaps out of her drunken state, can me, Duskmon, Grumblemon, Arbormon, Ranamon, Mercurymon, Blizzard, MetalSeadramon, Etemon, Bonz, and Harpymon go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can. We're going underwater this time in our submarine. Lets snap Sunset out of it.

We then saw that she was asleep.

Me: She fell asleep.

Eli: Lets get her dressed and get ready for our mission.

Nico: Right.

Eli used the Force and held her up and Nico and me put her clothes back on and Lincoln was gonna hold on to Sunset and look out for her.

Nico: Okay our mission is underwater but we're going to the Sassy Cat amusement park for an adventure.

Eli: Cool!

Me: Yeah!

Laney: Never been there. Looks like it's back to Endsville again.

Nico: Yep.

But, before we were about to leave for Endsville, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of an emaciated man with glowing white eyes wrapped in bandages, and a very insane grin on his face showing his decayed teeth. It was Kan-Ra, the cursed sorcerer from Ancient Babylon, and enemy of The Night Guard. The glow in Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes faded, but we were still stunned.

Nico: What is it, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and you're not going to like it. (To Maya Fallegeros) Maya, I've got some bad news: it's Kan-Ra, he's heading for us to take revenge on you for locking him away.

Maya Fallegeros: Kan-Ra, I should've known he'd return one day.

J.D. 3: I knew of Kan-Ra long ago, he was once a vizier to The Babylonian King in Ancient Babylon over 3,000 years ago, but Kan-Ra failed to assassinate the king, as he anticipated his treachery, and he cursed Kan-Ra forever with an ancient curse that condemned him to wander the Earth forever as a decaying corpse, and during that time, he gained mastery over various forms of black magicks and he sought to gain even more knowledge and power.

He's incredibly dangerous beyond all reason.

We gasped in total shock.

Me: He's just like Imhotep in every way.

Pharaoh Atem: Indeed, I've heard of what Kan-Ra had done those three millennia ago, and his crimes are just as bad as Imhotep.

Eli: They sure are, Father.

Lincoln: He sure is dangerous, Pharaoh Atem, and as pointed out by J.D. 3, Kan-Ra was given powers by the very curse he was inflicted with those three millennia ago.

Maya Fallegeros: That's right, now, allow me to tell you the full story of Kan-Ra, and it does match up with what you and J.D. 3 told us, Lincoln.

Maya Fallegeros proceeded to tell all of us the full story of Kan-Ra, and as predicted, we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Kan-Ra

Kan-Ra is a cursed sorcerer from Ancient Babylon and a new playable character introduced in the Season Two of Killer Instinct (2013). Condemned by the Babylonian King that he betrayed to walk the Earth as a decaying corpse, Kan-Ra seeks to undo his affliction through whatever means he can find - and is more than willing to inflict a few of his own unto others along the way. He is the nemesis of Aganos, the war-golem sent by his former sovereign to hunt him down and destroy him.

In Shadow Lords, Kan-Ra also runs the Emporium, a place where the player can purchase, sell, or craft various artifacts to help the characters progress in their quest to defeat Gargos.

Biography

Appearance

Kan-Ra has an emaciated, corpse-like appearance due to the powerful curse that was placed on him thousands of years ago. He is covered in tattered, linen bandages akin to those of a mummy, and is wearing ornaments, items, and jewelry which are a mesh of Babylonian, Assyrian, Achaemenid, and Egyptian craftsmanship, reflecting his ancient origins in Mesopotamia. Kan-Ra's skin has wasted away to a dark, gray-ish brown coloration and his teeth have largely decayed. A thin layer of gray hair still remains visible along his jawline and the back of his head. He keeps a large knife along with various arcane items under a sash on his side. His eyes glow bright white, making it seem as though he has neither pupils or irises.

Kan-Ra's retro costume appears fully covered with bandages from head to toe, more closely resembling a mummy than before. His face is much more decayed, including his lips, which shows off his decayed teeth. He also only has a single red eye, the other being a blank black socket.

## Personality

Kan-Ra is an ancient and megalomaniacal individual who lost his humanity long ago in endless pursuit of greater power. He's always willing to act in an underhanded fashion if this means he can gain the upper hand, such as when he sought to assassinate his own king while attempting to frame his co-conspirator for the murder, and he never hesitates to manipulate others to his advantage. In spite of his genius and deviousness, however, Kan-Ra's egomaniacal pride and lust for power trouble his otherwise keen judgment, often leading him to make myopic decisions.

For example, he's the one responsible for bringing Gargos back to Earth after he opened up a dimensional portal to the Astral Plane while searching for a god-like power. He's also the one who reanimated Eyedol in a desperate attempt to even the playing field with Gargos, though the mighty demon lord swiftly broke free of his necromantic control, and set off on his own. Kan-Ra appears to be seeking redemption for these somewhat serious mistakes by working together with the Alliance, supplying other characters with access to the potent magical artifacts in his emporium in Egypt during the events of Shadow Lords. Whether this recent shift in Kan-

Ra's behavior is sincere or is being fueled by hidden and far less noble intentions, however, remains an open question.

## Abilities

Kan-Ra is a mighty but maddened archmage who hails from the ancient empires of Mesopotamia. He is proficient in dangerous black magics, the knowledge of which he has steadily been accumulating over the countless centuries of his cursed existence. Kan-Ra can use his linen bandages as whip-like appendages or traps by invoking his powers of telekinesis, manipulate desert sands and sirocco winds from afar, and control powerful bursts of shadow energies. Most importantly, his dark sorcery enables him to proclaim curses, afflicting his victims with various maledictions that slow their movement and sap their life's energies. In Rivals Mode, he also had a device known as the Siphon, which he used to drain his opponents of their essence after defeating them, which he later used to open a portal to the Astral Plane-unknowingly allowing the forces of Gargos to enter the Earth.

## Killer Instinct (2013)

## Story

Cursed to rot after a failed assassination attempt on his sovereign over 2000 years ago, Kan-Ra endured for centuries by constantly balancing the curses he places on himself with the boons provided by dark magic and artifacts. His solitary goal: to gain knowledge that will grant him absolute power over all of mankind. After getting imprisoned by Maya's order hundreds of years earlier, an Ultratech attack on Maya's city accidentally frees Kan-Ra - releasing him back onto an unsuspecting world that's full of new mysteries and ripe for his… dissection.

He has been hunted by the war-golem Aganos for hundreds of years, a construct tasked with his destruction. The two have clashed on several occasions, but neither have had any truly decisive victories over the other.

When Maya Fallegeros was done, all of us were horrified by Kan-Ra's insane actions.

Nico: He really is just as bad as Imhotep, Kan-Ra has to be destroyed once and for all.

Maya Fallegeros: We knew that Kan-Ra couldn't be destroyed, so we had him locked away forever. But, thanks to Ultratech, Kan-Ra was freed from his prison.

Lincoln: But, we have the means of dealing with Kan-Ra for good.

Guan Yinping: And I also intend to deal with him for good, Maya, and Lincoln's also going to help me with taking him down.

Lincoln: That's right, Yinping. We're going to make sure Kan-Ra never returns to torment anyone else ever again. This time, he's getting The Black Gates.

Nico: Alright, hey, if you could, do you think it'll also work on Imhotep, who's still imprisoned in The Book of Vile Darkness?

Lincoln: Hmm, we'll have to see if it'll also affect those still in The Book of Vile Darkness, we know The Black Gates have also affected those still in Oblivion, so I'll try it out.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's get going.

We then head for Endsville, and we're also on the alert for Kan-Ra, who's coming to take revenge on Maya Fallegeros for The Night Guard imprisoning him in their vault for all time.

---

We were at Sassy Cat Amusement Park.

Nico: Wow it sure looks like a cute place.

Kasumi: Like a Hello Kitty Amusement Park.

May: That is a cute park.

Ed: My mom says not to pick my belly button.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Sunset Shimmer: (Groans) Guys, what happened? (gets a headache) Damn, it feels like my head's about to pop!

Zillus Zox: What's the last thing you remember?

Sunset Shimmer: I went into the fridge to get a soda and then I saw the scotch and drank it and then everything went crazy.

Me: You drank 3 bottles of scotch Sunset.

Laney: You should have seen yourself. You were really crazy.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm really sorry, guys.

Bonz: At least you didn't do any serious damage.

Nico: Yeah but you were funny Sunset.

Lana: I thought so too.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah but it was still crazy.

Princess Celestia: You'll be all right Sunset.

Barney Gumble: Yeah look at me. I drink and I do crazy stuff all the time. (BELCH)

Tso Lan: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Well Tso Lan I'm hoping for a Splixson Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: Ditto's kind. Awesome.

Me: That would be amazing to see.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah. (Groans) Lana can I have a block of ice for my head?

Lana: Sure Sunset.

Lana made Sunset a block of ice for her hurting head.

Pinkie Pie: At least you'll be okay Sunset.

Sunset Shimmer: Pinkie I'm sorry I threw up on you. I was really drunk.

Pinkie Pie: Aw it's all right.

Me: But at least you drunk yourself out! (LAUGHS TO RIMSHOT)

We laughed.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Nanette was looking at Ed with hearts popping up out of her head.

Duskmon: Nanette, why are you looking at Ed Grant funny?

Nanette: He's so cute.

Duskmon: Ah I see. You have a little cwushy wushy on him.

Nanette: Yeah.

Leslie: Ed, why are you blushing while looking at Nanette?

Ed Grant: I have a crush on her.

Leslie: Aw you just want to tell her how you feel.

Agony: Buy you are nervous right?

Ed Grant: Yeah.

Leslie: Aww.

MetalSeadramon: Me and Ranamon are actually perfect for this mission.

Nico: Glad you think so MetalSeadramon. Because we're going to an underwater city of merpeople. Here's our target.

Nico pulled out a wanted poster of UVULA THE SEA HAG!

Varie: Uvula the Sea Hag! I had a feeling.

Eli: Something is telling me you two have a really bad history Varie.

Varie: You have no idea Eli.

Billy: Who's Yulala the Tea Bag?

Varie: Uvula the Sea Hag is the meanest, vilest, ugliest, stankiest, crankiest, won't-even-say-hi-to-your-mamma, cheapest, creepiest, nastiest most arrogant sea witch in all of the seas.

Nico: Whoa! She must be one nasty freak!

Varie: Yep. And she is the evil sister of my friend Hariel. She is one of my most evil enemies.

Nico: Looks like I picked the right mission for you Varie.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm so sorry, Lincoln!

Dirge: Sunset, you're not in trouble.

Lincoln: She's still upset about being drunk.

Dirge: Oh.

Lincoln: Sunset you'll be all right.

Sunset: I'm supposed to be mature by now! And yet, I got fucking drunk!

Grumblemon: Oh, come on! It's not your fault!

Nico: Yeah Sunset you said so yourself. You wanted to see what it's like to be drunk.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah but I WAS SO STUPID!

Twilight Sparkle: Oh Sunset it's not your fault.

Nico: Sunset don't blame yourself. Look at Homer and Barney. They get drunk and it's really funny. Peter Griffin got drunk a lot and he can just eat shit out of my butt for all I care. He was just a testicle-chinned freak.

Poromon: Me and Poliwag get drunk just because it's funny.

Mr. Boss. Is that why you bring beer bottles on special missions?

Poromon: Yep.

Nico: Oh. That makes sense.

Sunset was crying hard and Lincoln was comforting her.

Lincoln: There there Sunset.

Sunset cried hard.

Lincoln: It's all right Sunset.

She cried for 10 minutes.

William: Do you feel better now?

Sunset Shimmer: (Sniffles) Yeah I'm okay. Thanks guys. Uh oh.

She then went to a trash can and hurled her guts out!

Mandy: (pats Sunset's back) Let it all out.

Sunset Shimmer: (VOMITS)

Nico: That's what happens when you drink 4 bottles of scotch.

Sunset Shimmer: (VOMITS) (Groans) I think that's all of it.

Nico: Yuck. But you got to eat something.

Sunset Shimmer: Good idea. I'm starving.

Nico: Luckily I learned some awesome new moves. Meat coming at you.

Nico fired waves of sausages and Sunset ate them and they were awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: (With her mouth full) Whoa! Nico I had no idea you can do that!

Ranamon: Nico how did y'all do that sugah!?

Nico: My rescue gave me new moves involving meat.

Ranamon: Me and MetalSeadramon will follow you guys in the water.

Nico: Okay. Lets deploy the sub.

We got our sub ready and we went through a portal and then we were in the ocean.

Nico: Helmsman set course for the Gogan Kingdom.

Jared: Aye aye captain.

We were off.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Varie: Yep. Get ready Uvula. You and I have an old score to settle.

Metal Man: Should we meet up with Hariel first?

Varie: Leave that to me. I know how to contact her.

Me: How Varie?

Varie: Watch this.

Varie then used a powerful aquatic voice and it had a divine song in it and it was amazing.

Me: Whoa.

Eli: Incredible.

Miles away in front of the castle of the Gogan Kingdom and hiding behind a rock was Hariel.

She heard Varie's divine song.

Hariel: Varie is here!

She followed the song of Varie and she swam fast and saw our submarine.

My Mermaid sense went off.

Me: Here she is.

We saw that she was a blond hair mermaid with blue eyes.

Nico: Whoa!

Varie: Hariel!

Nico: Open the moon pool door.

Jared: Aye sir!

Jared did so and the sub opened its moon pool door and Hariel jumped in and Varie formed a ball of water for her.

Hariel: Varie!

Varie: Hariel!

They hugged.

Blizzard: You must be Hariel.

Hariel: I sure am and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Billy: Hariel!

Hariel: Billy!

They hugged too.

Hariel: I knew you would be back Billy.

Billy: We came to help you deal with Yupula the sea bag.

Hariel: Thanks Billy.

Me: Also Varie is my fiancé. One of them.

Hariel: That is so awesome J.D. I'm happy for you.

Me: I am too.

Rage Mage: Wait. I think you're similar to Ariel.

Ariel: I was just about to say that.

Hariel: Well yeah I sure am like her.

Ariel: That is so cool.

Nico: Let me guess, your father is like King Triton and is an absolute tyrant over you.

Hariel: That's right.

Nico: And this had a different outcome when Billy, Mandy and Grim met you for the first time.

Hariel: That's right again.

Me: Mandy can you tell us what happened the first time?

Mandy: I sure can.

Mandy told us about what happened.

---

Another trip to Sassy Cat Land ends with a bad ride that would bore you to death. The children wish that they could go on a real sea trip down under the ocean. Grim grants that wish and the sea trip begins, but ends with them about to get eaten by sea creatures. But the mermaid princess stops her father, and exclaims that she wants to marry Billy. The dad, is not happy and orders the creatures to light a bigger fire, but she shouts "NO, DADDY!" in which he replies with "I'M NOT YOUR DADDY!" and he rips off his body and reveals Hariel's elder sister Uvula who wants to marry Billy, which then ends up as a cat fight under the sea, Billy's has two fine ladies fighting over him. Until Billy breaks it up and says that he'll marry both of them.

As Billy finishes his story, his teacher shouts at him for making up stories when she clearly asked him what happened to his report. Looks like Billy's gonna suffer with detention!

---

We were shocked!

Nico: Man that's crazy!

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Mercurymon: That would make Uvula similar to Ursula.

Me: More like a funny comical version of her. She would make a great member of the M.O.E. if she wasn't so intent on sacrificing Billy.

Varie: No kidding.

Hariel: That's true.

Me: Yep.

Drill Bit: How much farther until we get there?

Varie: Not far.

Lisa Loud: Radar is picking up massive sonar signal 50 kilometers west.

Varie: That's it.

Nico: Looks like we're going in the water for an entrance.

Harpymon: Normally, I'd fly over there. But I don't think I can fly underwater.

Nico: Don't worry Harpymon. I'll use my powers to make you completely waterproof.

Harpymon: Thanks Nico.

Nico snapped his fingers and made her waterproof and we dove into the water and we got to swimming.

Nico: Now this is gonna be fun.

Aquaman: I'm looking forward to this.

Aqua: Me too.

Retrax: Time for our entrance!

Nico: Lets do it!

We swam.

In the castle "King Triceps" who is actually Uvula the Sea Hag in disguise was really getting impatient.

Suddenly the spirits of the Megaforce Rangers and Digimon were orbiting around her and then they converged and then a massive tsunami of water smashed her down and revealed UVULA THE SEA HAG and then mermaid singing was heard and we came out!

Nico: Game's over Uvula!

Varie: Hello Uvula. Been a long time.

Uvula: You have a lot of nerve showing up here Varie.

Varie: Good thing I'm a slow learner you bad haired freak of nature!

Uvula did not like being insulted like that!

Arbormon: Roundhouse Punt!

He smashed a powerful kick into Uvula and smashed her into the wall.

Varie: You usurped the throne from Hariel for far too many times. Now I'm going to make sure you suffer the consequences.

Uvula: You would never kill me!

Varie: I have killed many bad guys before and I'm not afraid to do so to you.

Nico: That's right.

Varie: Now we have a lot of catching up to do Uvula. But I should tell you that I'm not the same as I was when we faced each other last. I've changed in a completely different light.

Uvula: Oh yeah? How so?

Varie: You're going to see right now.

Varie then transformed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

ヴァリエ・ナドソン、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する未来の妻、ネプチューン・クルセイダーズのリーダー、ポセイドンのトライデントの使い手、アトランティスのアドナの娘、一ノ瀬玉夫の妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、破壊者伝説のダークサイドのマーメイド、多くの子供たちの愛情深い母親、大声で家族と非常に多くの愛情のある友人と姉妹、多くの強力な教師の学生、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいヒーラー、そして水のマスター、マーメイド、と海の動物

Varie has transformed into her SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY OCEANIC MAELSTROM MERMAID SEA ANGEL OF NEPTUNE'S JUSTICE AND OCEANIC HOPE form!

Uvula was shocked!

Varie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Oceanic Justice and Neptune Hope) **Now it's time for me to unleash the pain onto you Uvula. And the red hair you have is a really bad style. Get a dye job.**

Uvula: (GROWLS IN RAGE) YOU JUST CROSSED THE LINE BIG TIME!

She charged and Varie kicked her in the face and smashed her into the throne!

Nico: AWESOME!

Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heatwave, Dai Gui, Vulture, Nosferata, Flareizamon, Lucemon, Minotarumon, Mandark, Mumbo Jumbo, Knightbrace, Fixer, Electrocutioner, Spymaster and Griffin then appeared.

Nico: Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heatwave, Dai Gui, Vulture, Nosferata, Flareizamon, Lucemon, Minotarumon, Mandark, Mumbo Jumbo, Knightbrace, Fixer, Electrocutioner, Spymaster and Griffin.

Dr. Viktor: You guys weren't kidding. Hariel does look like Ariel.

Heatwave: And Uvula does look like Ursula.

Dai Gui: The similarities are very funny.

Vulture: (to Nico) We heard you fought Darth Vegan.

Nico: Yep I sure did.

Electrocutioner: He'll be a nice little addition.

Nico: Thanks. It'll be awesome to have him with you all.

Then Aquafiend appeared.

Nico: Aquafiend. I see you're back for another round with Marina.

Aquafiend: Yep. This will be fun.

Nico: Awesome. As you can see Varie is settling some unfinished business with Uvula.

Aquafiend: No kidding. Wow. Personal vendetta?

Nico: You could say that.

Aquafiend: It's actually fitting that we'd have our battle here.

Marina: It sure will be fun and I love the water.

Me: Awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Will Vandom, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor - Nico's rescue

---

Dr. Viktor was first.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) It's impressive that Nico battled Dark Vegan in his rescue. And he recruited him for us.

Will: It sure is amazing and that was so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was and Nico now has the power to use meat as a great power of good.

Starshine Sparkle: That was so awesome.

Sunny Starscout: I think it's really cool.

Spyro: It sure is and that power is making me hungry just thinking about it.

Dr. Viktor: I don't blame you one bit. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Will: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Irma Lair, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Starlight Glimmer, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx - Meat Jedi

---

Demyx was next

Demyx: That is so cool that there are meat master versions of the Jedi. I didn't know that was even possible.

Irma Lair: That is really amazing and cool and it makes me hungry every time.

Trixie Lulamoon: After this is done The Great and Powerful Trixie could use a good snack.

Triple Berry: Boy me too. I could go for some awesome barbecued sausages.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm Hungry for anything.

Demyx: Boy I don't blame you guys. Nico and Johnny's awesome new powers do make people hungry and they are perfect for getting meat. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and magic and smashed him down.

Irma Lair: That was so awesome!

Trixie Lulamoon: A grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heatwave (DC) - Lincoln's rescue

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) I heard Lincoln challenged Rolf for the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge. How'd that go?

Taranee: He passed the test with flying colors and he really showed that he was much tougher than Rolf and man WAS HE TOUGH!

Sunset Shimmer: Lincoln dominated the whole contest.

Heatwave: Whoa! Remind me again. What tests are part of the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge?

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It was REALLY brutal.

He went over what Eddy and Rolf went through.

The first challenge: The Wax of Wailing. Simply put, both Rolf and Eddy will have one of their legs waxed, and neither can utter a peep. Rolf has his hair ripped off of his leg, and the burned-out pores swell up, but Rolf doesn't utter a word. When Eddy gets hit with the wax, he likewise remains silent, but his leg swells up like a balloon and tears well up in his eyes. This is bad news, as he still has to go through the rest of the challenges if he wants to win the "Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge."

The next challenge that the competitors will face is the "Bumping of the Funny Bone." This involves the slamming of both parties' elbows into a file cabinet. As in the challenge before, neither of them can express pain vocally. Rolf and Eddy both take the challenge well, but Rolf is the first to have a problem. His problem, however, is that Jonny isn't ramming it hard enough. At his behest, Jonny speeds up. When the whistle finally blows on the challenge, Eddy is bent out of shape, while Rolf is as good as new. Once again, Edd begs Eddy to give in, but Eddy refuses, as now it's a matter of pride.

The third challenge is the "Bramble Bush of Bellyache," wherein the two parties must crawl butt-naked through a brambly bush. Both Rolf and Eddy survive this, and much to Edd's dismay, the competition moves on to the "Pendulum of Protest". This essentially has the competitors in a set of giant clackers, where they will be smashed back and forth by giant boulders. Both survive this, however, so they must move on to the last trial: The Tour of Tears.

The good news is that this is the final test they'll have to survive. The bad news is that this one is the most daunting and deadly. It starts with the two diving off of diving boards placed on a cliff. They dive into a water tank for a train, which spits them out just as the Urban Rangers Train comes along and smashes into them. Eventually, they slide under the train and go down the tracks, landing on a sofa. This sofa is really a giant slingshot, and both Eddy and Rolf go flying, coming down in the middle of the circle that was drawn in the construction site to start the battle. Both of the duelists fall unconscious.

---

Heatwave: (WINCES) OUCH! That ALL must've hurt REALLY BAD!

Sunburn: It REALLY hurt and in the end, Lincoln got the badge and Rolf well he already won the badge the first time. Now the Urban Rangers have 3 people that have the badge: Carmen, Rolf and now Lincoln.

Heatwave: Wow! The H.C.O.R. Trifecta. That's perfect name for them.

Sunset Shimmer: That sure is a great name!

Heatwave: At first I thought those were challenges of torture but now I see they are challenges to show how tough you are but congratulations to Lincoln, Carmen and Rolf for receiving tthe Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge.

Sunset Shimmer: We'll tell that to them.

Heatwave: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Taranee: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Cornelia Hale, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth - Meeting a Water Dragon Gene-Slammer

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) I heard you guys met a Water Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Cornelia Hale: Her name is Laniya Momoshiki and she is another one of Lincoln's awesome Guardian Angels.

Applejack: She sure is. One time Lincoln and Luan really roughed each other up during one of Luan's Prank Nightmares.

Apple Bloom: You should have seen what happened. But this story is very brutal. Laniya was walking through Franklin Avenue, and then, she had heard an explosion coming from The Loud House, and she thought Lisa was at it again. But, she then remembered that it was April Fool's Day, and that was the dreaded day for The Louds, except for Luan. Lincoln had the rest of his sisters hiding in Lisa's bunker, and then, he told Luan that he wasn't going to deal with her April Fool's Day prank crap anymore, and he declared a prank war on her, and as the old saying goes: mess with the bull, and you get the horns, and in this case, Lincoln's the bull, and Luan was the one about to get the horns. Then, total mayhem erupted as Lincoln and Luan pulverized each other with their crazy pranks, and all of them had suffered some nasty bruises and injuries, as they went from room to room all through The Loud House, and then, the climax came when Lincoln and Luan got into a pretty nasty physical fight, and Lincoln landed some pretty devastating punches, kicks and blows on Luan, and she also did the same to Lincoln, and it went on for 10 whole minutes without a single one of them giving up, but the fatigue did set in, as their fighting started slowing down and became sloppy, and then, they both knocked each other out. It was really bad as Laniya called Mr. and Mrs. Loud back home, and as soon as they arrived, they saw Lincoln and Luan badly beaten up and bruised, and she told them Lincoln wasn't going to deal with Luan's crazy April Fool's Day pranks anymore, and he declared a prank war, and Laniya then explained everything that went on in The Loud House, and when she was all finished, they were shocked to the extreme. Laniya took Lincoln up to his room, and she decided to stay with him throughout the whole day, and she gently cuddled him, while Mr. and Mrs. Loud took that lunatic Luan to her room. The next day at 1:00 in the afternoon, Lincoln woke up, and he saw that Laniya was there with him, and she explained everything that happened. When Lincoln got up, she saw all of the bruises and marks all over Lincoln's body and face. Laniya was so horrified, she wanted to go to Luna and Luan's room and rip her a new one, but she didn't, Lincoln needed her, so she stayed and helped him get dressed. Then, when she showed his sisters the extent of Lincoln's injuries and bruises on his body and face, Lori was so mad at Luan, she said, "When that mediocre comedian wakes up, I am literally going to turn her into a human pretzel!" They were right to be angry, Lincoln took a 20-Man Beating from that pranking lunatic, and as soon as Luan came down, they were going to really pulverize her. But, when they all saw her completely tye-dyed head to toe in blue dye, everyone busted out laughing hysterically at Luan.

Dai Gui was shocked!

Dai Gui: Holy Crystal Wars! That was terrible!

Flashwing: Yeah we couldn't believe what had happened! Lincoln really went through the Gates of Hell for that one. But he came back victorious!

Dai Gui: Wow! Lincoln is really tough to face a maniacal prankster like Luan. Lets do it!

They fired waves of Earth, Apples and crystal and rock and smashed him down.

Cornelia: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Hay Lin, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture - Sunset Shimmer getting Drunk

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) I can't believe Sunset Shimmer got drunk. Good thing it wasn't Poliwag and Poromon, huh?

Hay Lin: That is true and Sunset was really drunk and Lady Tsunade acted all crazy like that when she got drunk.

Rainbow Dash: But not in a funny way.

Scootaloo: Yeah that was hilariously funny.

Whirlwind: It sure was.

Vulture: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: That was worthy of wind!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Cassidy (W.I.T.C.H.), Maria, Gi and RD Girl Jordan VS Nosferata

---

Nosferata was next.

Nosferata: Strange that we're having our battle underwater huh?

Cassidy: It sure is but I think it's really awesome.

Nosferata: But I like it. Also it's crazy Sunset got drunk like that.

Cassidy: It sure is. But the way she was acting was really funny.

Maria: It was funny and crazy.

Gi: It sure was funny.

Nosferata: Yeah.

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

## Halinor (W.I.T.C.H.), Sam S.L., and Wheeler VS Flarerizamon

Flarerizamon was next.

Halinor: I hope you don't get extinguished down here.

Flarerizamon: Don't worry. Vypra made sure that wouldn't happen. She used her magic to make my fire inextinguishable even underwater.

Halinor: That's a relief.

Flareriza: It sure is. Also that's crazy how Carmen, Rolf and Lincoln went through all that with the trials for the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge.

Halinor: You're not kidding there! That was horrible.

Sam S.L.: Yeah it was horrible and awesome.

Wheeler: No kidding.

Flarerizamon: That's nuts.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Yan Lin (W.I.T.C.H.), RD Lori and Linka (Captain Planet) VS Lucemon (Fusion)

---

Lucemon (Fusion) was next.

Lucemon: Sorry we can't fly underwater.

Yan Lin: That's all right. But I love being underwater.

Lucemon: I do too. Nico's rescue was very similar to Star Wars.

Yan Lin: It sure was! I think it's really amazing that there is a Star Wars style battle with Meat and Vegetables.

RD Lori: That is really cool!

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) That is amazing.

Lucemon: It sure is.

They fired waves of wind and smashed him down.

---

## Kadma (W.I.T.C.H.), RD Lynn and Kwame VS Minotarumon

---

Minotarumon was next.

Minotarumon: Strange for me to fight underwater.

Kadma: Yeah it sure is really unusual to be down here for our battle.

Minotarumon: I like it though. Luan and Lincoln really duked it out didn't they?

Kadma: They sure did and it's a miracle they both weren't killed.

RD Lynn: Boy no kidding and before me and my family became the Royal Defenders we went through the same ordeals.

Minotarumon: Whoa! Deja-vu. That is very coincidental.

Kwame: It sure is crazy.

Minotarumon: No kidding.

They fired waves of earth and energy and smashed him down.

---

Nerissa (W.I.T.C.H.), Olga Astronomonov is an Orishan Gene-Slammer, RD Lincoln and Ma-Ti VS Mandark

---

Mandark was next.

Mandark: This is a most strange battle to have for us underwater.

Nerissa: It sure is. And I like it.

Mandark: It sure is relaxing. Also Olga I couldn't help but notice that we have the same last name and you have the same first name as my sister.

Olga Astronomonov: That is strange isn't it. Even though we aren't related by blood and we do share the same names that is very coincidental that we have them.

Mandark: It sure is very coincidental.

RD Lincoln: It sure is. And Mandark was born on the village of Flowertopia and that was amazing.

Ma-Ti: It sure is.

Mandark: Yes it sure is. Flowertopia is a beautiful place.

Nerissa: We'll have to see it for ourselves later on.

They fired waves of lightning and energy and water and smashed him down.

Emerald Goldenbraid, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner - Varie and Uvula being dangerous enemies

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) I didn't know that Varie and Uvula were dangerous enemies. Almost like Triton and Ursula before.

Emerald Goldenbraid: No kidding! That is crazy! And Varie and Uvula have a really nasty score to settle.

Pinkie Pie: But Varie is going to make sure that monster pays.

Featherweight: Big time! That will be a big fight.

They saw Varie and Uvula brutally fighting.

Sprocket: Wow look at them go!

Electrocutioner: Brutal. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal and energy and smashed him down.

Emerald Goldenbraid: That was fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Zarya Moonwolf, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace - Billy and Hariel knowing everyone

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) It's nice that Billy and Hariel know everyone.

As well as each other.

Zarya Moonwolf: It sure is nice. I think it's awesome too.

Me: It sure is. Boy everyone in Billy's school is gonna be amazed and floored too.

Fluttershy: I think it's such a loving and budding romance.

Tornado Boly: I agree with that too.

Stealth Elf: I think it's awesome.

Knightbrace: It sure is. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

We fired waves of blue fire, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Zarya: That was amazing! (HOWLS)

Me: YEAH! (HOWLS)

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Piper Willowbrook, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer - Ms. Butterbean is gonna be floored when she hears everything about Billy and Hariel being married

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) Ms. Butterbean's gonna be floored when she hears everything about Billy and Hariel being married. (laughs) She's gonna be sorry she didn't believe him!

Piper Willowbrook: Yeah no kidding and they thought it was a product of Billy's Imagination.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that was crazy.

Cozy Glow: No kidding. But I can't believe that Uvula is that evil in a comical and silly way.

Hex: Yeah no kidding.

Fixer: Maybe we can put her in our prison after she is defeated.

Piper Willowbrook: That's a good idea.

Fixer: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic, stars, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Piper Willowbrook: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Arkayna, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo - Hope Sunset learned a huge lesson

Mumbo Jumbo was next.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) I hoped Sunset learned a huge lesson. Especially after puking all over Poromon, Poliwag, and Pinkie!

Arkayna: I hope so and she wanted to see what it was like to be drunk.

Princess Celestia: It's like she drank 50 gallons of Apple Cider.

Amber Morning: Yeah no kidding. That is crazy.

Spotlight: It sure was.

Mumbo Jumbo: At least she won't do it again. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and light and smashed him down.

Arkayna: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

SpongeBob Squarepants, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster - This will be another awesome underwater adventure to remember

---

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to Spongebob) This will be another awesome underwater adventure to remember. Especially for you.

SpongeBob: (Laughs) It sure will be awesome.

Rarity: I think this was a most amazing adventure.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too and Scootaloo loves swimming.

Gill Grunt: I think it's awesome myself.

Manterror: I do too. It's great.

Drill Bit: You said it.

Spymaster: That is true. Lets do it!

Manterror: Always looking forward to this. Manterror, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Drill Bit: Me too. Lets do it! Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: That was a great victory!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Jimmy Neutron, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel) - Glad Hariel is gonna whip Uvula's butt despite her being her sister.

---

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) I'm glad Hariel is gonna whip Uvula's butt despite her being her sister. Like with Elyon and Phobos.

Jimmy Neutron: That is a most astounding resemblance to the scenario and it will show how rough the severance of family ties can be.

Princess Luna: Yeah and I think it's amazing how Hariel is gonna make sure that Uvula pays for her crimes.

Moondust: I think it's a strong sense of justice.

Snowdrop: You got that right.

Gari: It's gonna be awesome to smash her to pulp.

Blackout: It sure will be fun.

Cicadacon; It sure will be therapeutic too.

Retrax: Yeah Uvula had this coming.

Griffin: You got that right. Lets do it!

Cicadacon: I'm ready for this. Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Retrax: It'll be fun. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Jimmy Neutron: A most great success!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure is weird battling you all underwater.

Fiona Hernandez: I know. First time we've ever battled underwater and it'll be fun.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yeah. Also it's really crazy that Nico now has these awesome meat powers now.

Fiona Hernandez: I think they are really cool. But it's really scary that there is a battle going on with meat and vegetables in another galaxy. And it has a very amazing Star Wars Style setup.

Apple Bloom: That is so awesome.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure is and I think it's amazing.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is.

Diamond Tiara: Meat and Vegetables battling is like one of the oldest battles in the world.

Silver Spoon: That is so amazing.

Misty Tredwell: I like both meat and vegetables myself actually.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Me too. That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: This is gonna be awesome fighting underwater.

Marie Hernandez: It sure will. I hope you don't dissolve while we're underwater because wedding cakes dissolve when they are underwater.

Weddinmon: Don't worry. Vypra used her magic to make me immune to water and she made me indestructible.

Marie Hernandez: That's good.

Weddinmon: Yeah. But Lincoln going through those challenges for the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge was a really strong and tough battle for him.

Marie Hernandez: No kidding. It was really tough and they packed a really tremendous wallop.

Frozen Fright: Yeah that was wicked.

Thunder Terror: I would normally call those acts of torture but those were tough challenges.

Magma Gloom: They were awesome too.

Toxic Horror: It sure was awesome too.

Louie PoisonSea: I thought it was cool myself.

Weddinmon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Strange that we're having our battle underwater aren't we?

Nicole Hernandez: No kidding and it's amazing being underwater too. I like all the views of the fish and everything.

Star Swirl: It's a totally different world underwater.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) It sure is a strange world now)

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is magnificent though.

Mistmane: I think it's really cool too.

Flash Magnus: I think it's cool myself too.

Mage Meadowbrook: I agree too.

Gusty: Same with me.

Clover the Clever: Me too.

Carly Atlas: I do too.

Marcel: It sure is something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

## Marina "Mermaid" Reagan the Piscciss Volann Gene-Slammer, Lily the Mermaid, Oceanus Shenron and Bai Tza VS Aquafiend

Aquafiend was next.

Aquafiend: We fought on land and now we're fighting underwater.

Marina: We sure are and now I get to face you in my favorite element.

Lily the Mermaid: This is gonna be a lot of fun.

Oceanus Shenron: That is gonna be cool.

Bai Tza: It sure will be cool.

Aquafiend: Indeed.

They fired waves of water and smashed him down.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola and Maria VS Aquafiend

Aquafiend was next for the ranger battle.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Aquafiend's safe ad in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Apocalyptic Vampire Destroyers, they're large swords with the anti-Mikaela symbol etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large black angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by large black angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless black trenchcoats and large black angel wings on their backs.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Lightspeed Rescue: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking! V-LANCERS!

They summoned their V-Lancers.

Carter: SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired Rainbow Energy blasts and they were formed into an energy ball.

Carter: ON TARGET!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Aquafiend you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Raners that's a Super Mega Win.

Nico: At least he will come back.

---

We regrouped and Varie and Uvula were still going at each other.

POW BLAM BIFF SMASH BLANG! BLARGA FLARGA!

Gia: Time for a beatdown under the sea!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

We went at Uvula and punched and smashed and pulverized her all over the place.

POW! BLANG WHAM SMASH WHAP BLAM!

Cybertron Crumplezone, Teresa, Sailor Venus and Beachcomber used the Velocitron, Earth and Venus Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Crumplezone's boosters into powerful energy cannons, and enhanced Teresa and Sailor Venus's powers and Beachcombers agility 100-fold.

Cybertron Crumplezone and Teresa: WIND SPEED LASER BLAST!

Sailor Venus and Beachcomber: VENUS AGILITY BURST!

Duskmon and Jeri: DARKNESS LION PROWL!

Earth and Grumblemon: EARTH FORCE BLAST!

Kari and Arbormon: LIGHT WOOD MEGA BLAST!

Stacy and Ranamon: WATER OF FURY BLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: METAL FURY STRIKE!

Troy and Blizzard: RED BLIZZARD OF FURY!

Noah and MetalSeadramon: BLUE RIVER OF POWER!

Jake Holling and Etemon: GREEN BANANAS OF DOOM!

Gia and Bonz: YELLWO BONES OF ENERGY!

Emma and Dayu: PINK WIND OF FURY!

Orion and Harpymon: SILVER STORM OF FURY!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders and Varie: JEWELS OF GENEROSITY MAELSTROM!

They fired a massive wave of elements and energy and rainbow energy.

Hariel, Varie, Mercurymon, AncientMermaidmon, Ranamon, Neptune Crusaders, Ariel and Eli: WATER NEPTUNE FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of water and energy.

Lincoln: DISNEY SONG ELEMENT STYLE: CIRCLE OF LIFE! (The Lion King)

Yuna Kamihara: DISNEY SONG WATER STYLE: HAWAIIAN ROLLER COASTER RIDE! (Lilo & Stitch)

Nanami: DISNEY SONG WATER STYLE: UNDER THE SEA! (The Little Mermaid)

Toph: DISNEY SONG EARTH STYLE: LITTLE APRIL SHOWER! (Bambi)

Julie Makimoto: DISNEY SONG EARTH STYLE: LOOKING FOR ROMANCE! (Bambi)

Entrapta: DISNEY SONG LIGHTNING STYLE: TOUCH THE SKY! (Brave)

Perfuma: DISNEY SONG NATURE STYLE: ON MY WAY! (Brother Bear)

Frosta: DISNEY SONG ICE STYLE: LET IT GO! (Frozen)

Mai Shiranui: DISNEY SONG FIRE STYLE: ONE JUMP AHEAD! (Aladdin)

Jessica Shannon: DISNEY SONG STING STYLE: BE OUR GUEST! (Beauty and The Beast)

Sari Sumdac: DISNEY SONG LIGHTNING STYLE: BARE NECESSITIES! (The Jungle Book)

Shantae: DISNEY SONG MAGIC STYLE: BIBBIDI-BOBBIDI-BOO! (Cinderella)

Hilda: (British Accent) DISNEY SONG FIRE STYLE: A DREAM IS A WISH YOUR HEART MAKES! (Cinderella)

Akko: DISNEY SONG STAR STYLE: ONCE UPON A DREAM! (Sleeping Beauty)

R. Mika: DISNEY SONG LIGHT STYLE: REFLECTION! (Mulan)

Menat: DISNEY SONG STAR STYLE: A SPOONFUL OF SUGAR! (Mary Poppins)

Colette Brunel: DISNEY SONG LIGHT STYLE: YOU CAN FLY! (Peter Pan)

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): DISNEY SONG DARK STYLE: FRIEND LIKE ME! (Aladdin)

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the streams of Disney Music.

Lincoln and his Harem: DISNEY SONG fINAL SMASH: DISNEY SONG BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a massive Big Bang Attack powered by Disney songs at Uvula the Sea Hag!

The blasts all hit her and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The explosion knocked her down and smashed her into the dirt and she was knocked out.

We tied her up and beamed her into the Masters of Evil Prison.

Me: Good riddance.

Nico: Yep.

Billy: Sorry I didn't tell you I was married, guys.

Knightbrace: No worries, Billy.

Fixer: The thought just slipped your mind. That's all.

Mumbo: But at least we know now.

Spymaster: And Hariel's sister has been dealt with.

Griffin: And now, you can rub your marriage in Ms. Butterbean's face.

Me: Yep.

Nico: But we're not done yet.

?: (Echoing Demonic Voice) **I will enjoy hearing your screams of**

**pain and suffering!**

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Maya Fallegeros: That voice, I knew there was no mistaking it. You can come out now, Kan-Ra.

A figure came out, and it was none other than the cursed undead megalomaniacal mad sorcerer from Ancient Babylon, Kan-Ra.

Maya Fallegeros: I should've known you'd show up, sorcerer. But, this time, we'll see to it that you will never torment anyone ever again.

Guan Yinping: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Guan Yinping's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with green flames, Earth, and dragons, she got out her War God's Legacy double-headed mace, and as she approached Kan-Ra, she left green energy, green flames, Earth, and dragons with every step.

Guan Yinping: Kan-Ra, the crimes that you have committed against mankind for over two millennia can never be forgiven, you have spilled the blood of so many innocent people, and for that, I will see to it that you are brought to justice once and for all.

Suddenly, Guan Yinping was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green flames and Earth surrounding it, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Guan Yinping emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Guan Yinping grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has green highlights in the bangs of her really long black hair with pink flowers in the braids, she has neon brown eyes and a green energy aura with green flames, flowers, Earth, and dragons surrounding her, she has a Chinese dragon holding the Earth Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with green gems for eyes and holding the Earth Kanji in its claws, and she also has a dragon with green gems for the eyes and the Earth Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with green gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Guan Yinping has on a green and white sleeveless blouse with a gold phoenix on it, green skirt with the Shu Dragon on it, green pants, and black ankle-length combat boots, and she has on green weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long green sleeveless silk coat with lightning bolts and a dragon on it, and on the back is a dragon surrounded by Earth and flames. Guan Yinping felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with green tips on the large black feathers, had sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Guan Yinping's War God's Legacy double-headed mace was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green energy, green fire, and Earth, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Jiutian Xuannü's Mace of Justice and War, it's a new double-headed mace with a 11'6" crimson red pole with gold tips and gold dragons wrapped around both ends, and hooked onto the gold ends are two massive green sphere mace heads with gold filigree and green gems around the sphere mace heads. Guan Yinping has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are gold Chinese characters right below the dragon that said, "Guan Yinping, Youngest Daughter of Guan Yu, Youngest Sister of Guan Ping, Guan Suo, and Guan Xing, Warrior and Defender of Shu, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Master of The Double-Headed Mace, and Master of Earth and Dragons."

关银萍，关羽的小女儿，关萍的妹妹，关锁，关星，蜀国的勇士和捍卫者，林肯洛德的未来妻子，邪恶的杀手，疯狂，凶残，无情，残暴的混蛋，大师双头狼牙棒，地龙大师

Guan Yinping has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE EARTHSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF EARTH JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Guan Yinping's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Kan-Ra saw it, he fired a blast of dark magic to try and kill her, but Guan Yinping fired a powerful green energy blast with Earth and dragons surrounding it, and it hit the undead Babylonian sorcerer, and he hit back first into a wall.

Lincoln: Wow, Guan Yinping, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Guan Yinping: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Earth Dragon and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, shall we put an end to Kan-Ra forever?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, which was now even more infinitely stronger than ever, and he joined Guan Yinping.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, Kan-Ra.**

Guan Yinping and Lincoln went at Kan-Ra, who fired blasts of dark magic and sand at them, but they dodged them, and then, they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, elemental forces, Earth, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Dragons, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Kan-Ra. Then, they attacked Kan-Ra with their weapons, bashing him hard with twirls from Guan Yinping's new double-headed mace, and Lincoln really left some nasty scars on Kan-Ra with his massive sword, and Lincoln also undid Kan-Ra's cursed immortality by firing a powerful blast of magic at him. Then, he fired a powerful blast of red energy, and as it hit Kan-Ra, Lincoln sucked out all of Kan-Ra's powers, magic, and knowledge that he learned and gained over two millennia, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated them as well. Then, Lincoln sent Kan-Ra flying with one upward swing of his massive sword.

Guan Yinping and Lincoln then fired two massive energy beams, which hit a now mortal Kan-Ra, and as it exploded with incredible power, the resulting explosion killed Kan-Ra, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Guan Yinping and Lincoln marked Kan-Ra's forehead with a kanji, and it also affected the evil Imhotep who's in The Book of Vile Darkness, and condemned them to The Black Gates, and their evil spirits was erased from existence forever when they were found guilty for their crimes over the millennia. We cheer wildly for what Lincoln and Guan Yinping did, as they holster their weapons and power down, and Guan Yinping's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Guan Yinping: As Nico would say, Kan-Ra, you have failed this entire world.

Nico: He's failed this world two millennia ago.

Guan Yinping: Thank you for helping me get rid of Kan-Ra, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Guan Yinping.

Guan Yinping wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Guan Yinping's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Dragon flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and lightning crashing down behind them, and the display of the elemental forces, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, way to go, guys.

Then, they came back to us.

Lincoln: And you were right, Nico, we also used The Black Gates on Imhotep as well, and he and Kan-Ra were erased from existence forever for their crimes.

Nico: Awesome, now, we won't have to deal with Imhotep returning ever again to seek revenge. Now, we're rid of him and Kan-Ra

forever.

Eli: Their crimes over the millennia in The Middle East can never be forgiven.

Cody (OC): That's right, Eli. What Imhotep did in Egypt to Pharaoh Seti I and what Kan-Ra tried to do to The Babylonian King in Babylon can never be forgiven, those two deserve to be wiped out for good for their crimes.

Billy: Yep. (To the viewers) This was funny and amazing. Hope you all liked it.

Nico: We all did. Great job today everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and Hariel was now part of the team. We later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was a funny chapter. Hey, Water You Doing? was a really awesome and funny chapter and now Billy now has an awesome Mermaid as a wife. The episode aired on March 9th, 2007 and it was awesome. The first part was for the Johnny Test Episode called How to Become a John-I Knight and that was a really funny and awesome episode. That one aired on August 22nd, 2011 and it was funny. The second part was for the Ed Edd N Eddy episode called The Good The Bad And The Ed and that was a really funny episode. Lincoln really had fun on that one. That one aired on August 14th, 2006 and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be something we haven't done in a while. Nico is going to test his awesome power against an Evil Sasuke and he has a lot of words for him. Nico and William are going to duke it out against him and they are also going to meet a Splixson Gene-Slammer named Jordan Ramsey and she is from Nico's Cooking Class. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of Psycho from 1960 and Lincoln and his group are going to face the psychotic monster Norman Bates and make him pay for his crimes and also they are going to meet Lori Estevez Salazar and sheis the Gene-Slammer of Vennominaga the Deity of Poisonous Snakes and her bite is worse than her bark. She also is going to reveal how she saved Lincoln from a brutal attack from Lynn and left her in the hospital for weeks for trying to kill Lincoln. That will be revealed during the exercise scene. Next chapter is for the episode of Billy and Mandy called The Really Odd Couple and Billy and Mandy are gonna be at each others throats because of a stink bomb that was accidentally detonated in Mandy's house and she had her house condemned for fumigation for a while and now Billy and Mandy hate each other. But also Bobby from the episode Whatever Happened To Billy What's-His-Name is going to appear for revenge. Get ready for a fight with 2 friends and an old enemy.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Friendship In Trouble

In the simulator, Nico and William were in the world of Ninja in the Five Great Nations and they were not far from the Final Valley and were there to face an enemy we haven't faced in a long time, An Evil Sasuke.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, William.

William: No problem Nico and this is gonna be fun. I can't wait to face an Evil Sasuke here.

Nico: I know. We haven't faced them in a while. But if it's possible we're also going to try and save, (Sighs), I can't believe I'm about to do this but we're going to also save the rest of the Sound 4 from themselves.

William: Well if you think they are worth saving then go for it.

Nico: J.D. is probably going to chew me out for this but I think they have been punished long enough.

William: Just do with whatever you think is right.

Nico: William, I want to thank you for sticking by my side all these years.

William: No problem Nico and you are doing awesome as leader now. You earned the position fairly.

Nico: Thanks man.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nico: Looks like the action is starting! Come on!

They flew and then they found Neji fighting Kidomaru!

Nico: It's Kidomaru. We'll split them up evenly. I'll start with Kidomaru.

William: Okay.

Nico flew at Kidomaru and then grabbed him in a powerful energy rope!

Kidomaru: WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!?

Nico: Someone that will save you from yourself. HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: FORBIDDEN CURSE PURIFICATION!

Nico fired a blast of rainbow energy and it hit Kidomaru and he screamed in agony as he felt the Curse Mark on the back of his neck get purified and it turned blue and then a white snake slithered out of the back of his neck and Nico grabbed it and William put it in a box.

William: Awesome! We can analyze this White Snake and come up with a way to destroy Orochimaru's curse mark without killing his followers.

Nico: Yep.

Kidomaru fell to the ground and he was unconscious.

Nico picked Kidomaru up.

Neji: Thank you. You saved me.

Nico: No problem Neji. You did your best. Me and William will handle things from here on out.

Neji: Right.

Neji went back to the village.

Nico: (to William) I also want to thank you for helping J.D., Poromon, Poliwag, and the others keeping the Aligned Universe a secret last year for as best as you could.

William: It was my pleasure Nico. That was cool seeing the Aligned Universe when the time came.

Nico: It sure was. I just wish the Aligned Transformers didn't have to chew out J.D. like that. He already went through a lot with the 20 Days of Darkness and all that. But I guess it was to be expected.

Then they heard a flute and new it was Tayuya.

They flew and found Tayuya fighting Shikamaru.

William: I got this.

He set his blaster to Holy Purification and fired and the blast hit Tayuya and she screamed in agony as her Curse Mark turned blue and then a white snake came out of her and her hair turned blood red. Shikamaru caught her and captured her and she saw that Nico and William were gone.

Shikamaru: Whoever did that I owe them big time. What a drag.

Nico: Overall, William, you've been like a brother to me.

William: I'm honored that you would think that. Just like Maria is a sister to you.

Then they heard a scream and it was Kiba.

Nico: Sakon & Ukon are next.

They flew and found Kiba and Akamaru fighting him and are about to be destroyed.

Nico: Not so fast! HOLY STYLE NINJA ART: FORBIDDEN CURSE PURIFICATION!

Nico fired a beam of rainbow energy and it hit Sakon and Ukon and merged them back together and their Curse Mark turned blue and a White Snake left them and it was destroyed. Sakon & Ukon were both unconscious and William picked them up and Nico went over to Kiba and he was in really rough shape. Nico pulled out a bag and gave Kiba and Akamaru a Senzu Bean.

Nico: Kiba, Akamaru eat this. It will help.

They did so and then almost instantaneously it healed them!

Kiba: WHOA!

Akamaru barked in happiness.

Kiba: Wow! Thank you! And you saved us.

Nico: Anytime. We'll finish up here.

Kiba: Go get Sasuke. He's a Traitor to the village now.

Nico: With pleasure.

They were off.

Nico: Evil Sasuke can't beat the two of us.

William: Three if we can find the next Gene Slammer before we fight him. But with your kind of power you can easily take him down.

Nico: That's true. But like J.D. did before I got a bunch of words for him and I'm going to make Sasuke see red first.

William: We haven't heard you say that rant yet.

Nico: Yep. First we got Jirobo and Kimimaro left.

Choji's energy was felt and Nico and William went and found Choji on his last legs and he was facing Jirobo.

Jirobo: Now you are mine!

William: Not this time!

William fired a Holy energy blast and it hit Jirobo and he screamed in excruciating pain as his Curse Mark turned blue and then a white snake came out and was destroyed and he fell down unconscious and William picked him up and Nico went over to Choji who was in incredibly rough shape and Nico gave him a Senzu Bean and he ate it and was instantaneously healed and all better.

Choji: WHOA! Thanks.

Nico: Anytime Choji.

They left.

Nico: Okay. Let's keep our eyes peeled. By now, Evil Sasuke knows that we're here.

William: He's going for the Final Valley. After we deal with Kimimaro we got to head there fast.

Nico: Right.

They found Kimimaro and he was fighting Gaara and Rock Lee.

Nico: There he is and I sense his energy draining fast Luckily I have just the cure.

Nico pulled out a jug.

William: The Sacred Water.

Nico: Yep.

Nico teleported and appeared in front of Kimimaro.

Nico: Time to take your medicine!

SPLASH!

Nico threw the Sacred Water onto Kimimaro and he screamed in pain as purple smoke came out of him and his Curse Mark on his chest dissolved and then the white snake came out of him and then disintegrated and was gone for good!

Nico: Gaara, Lee take him back to the Leaf. We'll go after Sasuke.

Gaara: Thank you.

Rock Lee: Go get Sasuke.

Nico: Right.

Nico and William were off to the Final Valley.

They arrived.

Nico: Evil Sasuke! We know you're here! Stop hiding and fight us like a man instead of a fucking coward!

William: I think the fight already is on.

They saw Evil Sasuke and Naruto fighting on the lake of the Final Valley.

Nico: Whoa look at them go. I'll rough him up first and the you come in later.

William: Right. Go get him.

Nico then flew at Evil Sasuke.

Evil Sasuke was charging at Naruto with his Chidori at full power and then suddenly…

KRASMASH!

Nico slammed his foot into Evil Sasuke's face with incredibly devastating force and smashed him into the cliff and he was knocked down. Then he saw Nico and he was mondo mad!

Nico: I had a feeling you would be here you coward!

Evil Sasuke: YOU PUTRID FUCKER! This was not your fight!

Nico: It is now and I have just a few choice words for you. You are never going to be welcome here or in the next life with the rest of your goddamned godforsaken clan.

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU! HOW DARE YOU SAY THAT!?

Nico's aura flared up with incredible power!

Nico: You can hate me all you want but all you're doing is just making me more powerful.

Nico then transformed into a Super Saiyan 5!

Nico: You will pay for all your crimes. But just to be fun I think I have a few choice words on J.D. Knudson's behalf.

Me: (Through Nico) Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!

EVIL SASUKE THEN WENT BALLISTIC!

NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18 TO 2:57

Nico and Evil Sasuke really went at each other and Nico really overpowered him. Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went into his LEVEL 2 Curse Mark Form and he went at Nico and punched and kicked and brutally fought him all over and tried to smash his head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills Nico. Nico blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and Nico deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally f*** up monster that was f*** up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at Nico again and he kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at Nico again and he dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at Nico some more and he dodged his strikes and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at Nico and he deflected them back with his sword and he got electrocuted all over and Nico punched him in the face and he went at him some more and he was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making Nico stronger with all his hatred and more. Nico then punched him in the face and he went at him and he dodged him again and dodged him again and then Nico kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at him some more and fired massive blasts of fire at him and Evil Sasuke fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Massive fiery explosions were going off all over the place and turning the entire valley into a warzone. Nico fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at Nico and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno. The Entire area around them was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Nico: KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a massive rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and Nico kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then he grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and Nico fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then Nico fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then he fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts and him and Nico fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then Nico fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at Nico with a Chidori and he teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then Nico kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at Nico and he smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! Nico then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Nico: You don't deserve my power.

Evil Sasuke: Even if you kill me, there's still 2 versions of me out there!

Nico: We'll be ready for them. But you? You're done.

?: That's right!

A Splixson appeared.

Nico: Whoa!

Splixson: (In a girl's voice) I had a feeling you were here Nico.

Nico: Jordan Ramsey. I knew it was gonna be you.

Splixson: Finish him will you?

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico fired an energy blast and it hit Evil Sasuke and blasted his entire torso all the way through and killed him instantly!

William: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Splixson: I have lots of them but my favorite would be in cooking class.

She reverted back and was a girl with green hair and green eyes and aqua blue clothes.

Jordan Ramsey: We made all sorts of awesome meals but my favorite was nacho pizza homemade pretzels.

Nico: Those were awesome.

William: They sure sound like it.

Jordan Ramsey: Yeah. But Nico you sure have changed a lot from that little boy I remember in grade school.

Nico: Lots of things have happened to me.

They then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Jordan Ramsey: Me too Nico.

William: Awesome.

Nico: Lets get our three redemption recruits over to the infirmary. I hope J.D. doesn't chew me out for this.

They came back and we cheered wildly and then put Kidomaro, Sakon & Ukon and Jirobo in the infirmary.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), He-Man and The Masters of The Universe, and I were heading to the world of the 1960 movie Psycho, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty two girls there, but we're also going to face and kill the psychotic monster, Norman Bates, and make him pay for his crimes.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 1960 movie, Psycho, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty two girls there, but we're also going to face and kill the psychotic monster, Norman Bates, and make him pay for his crimes.

Nico: That's right, big guy. I thought we were rid of that fucked-up monster when we Super Hakaied him and the other horror movie slashers on Halloween last year, but Norman refused to stay dead.

Luna Loud: But, this time, he's getting the Black Gates for good.

Lincoln: That's right, Luna. And I want to thank you and He-Man and The Masters of The Universe, for joining me in this rescue, J.D.

Me: You're welcome, big guy. When I heard Norman Bates had returned, I had to join in as well.

He-Man: I'd heard that all of you had unearthed all of Norman's victims that he killed and buried all over the lands of his hotel years ago. How many people did Norman Bates kill, Lincoln?

Lincoln: You're not going to like it, Prince Adam. During our investigation, we found out that Norman had killed 1,212 people.

They gasped in horror.

Teela: Whoa, Norman's really insane and psychotic.

Lincoln: J.D. made a map of the Bates Motel, and using his powers, he marked the locations of where Norman had killed and buried his victims, then, we used Luminol and sprayed it all over the room in the Bates Motel, and J.D. made his eyes glow blue, and the room was completely inundated in blood.

Man-At-Arms: Unbelievable.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: What a monster.

Lincoln: Norman's bloodlust will be brought to an end for good. J.D., mind if I face him one-on-one, I want to show just how much stronger I've gotten since yesterday, and I've also created some attacks that I want to demonstrate.

Me: (Smirks) Okay, big guy, you got a deal.

Nico: (Smirks) Oh, this is going to be good.

Suddenly, He-Man's massive Defender of Eternia sword unholstered from his wider and muscular back, and it was then surrounded by a kaleidoscope of white energy, stars, and cosmos, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Grayskull's Power Sword of Eternia's Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade with the image of Castle Grayskull etched on it, large skulls with red gems for the eyes for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large silver skulls with red gems for the eyes and in their mouths.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa.

Lincoln 2: I knew that this powerful blade looked familiar. He-Man, that blade you see before you is known as Grayskull's Power Sword of Eternia's Justice, it's a brand-new large sword that's evolved from your Defender of Eternia sword and Power Sword, and of course, only you can wield it, since you are an actual descendant of King Grayskull.

He-Man grabbed the longer black handle of his new sword, and suddenly, his blue eyes glowed even more, and he was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with light and stars surrounding it, there was a gold phoenix flying around the vortex, and there was a gold phoenix inside the white vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, He-Man emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular He-Man remained the same, along with his abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, silver battle harness with red gems, but the large chest piece on the battle harness turned into a silver phoenix with gold eyes, he now has on massive white weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs, he has a gold phoenix with the Light and Eternity Kanjis in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, his silver phoenix earrings now have white gems for eyes, and they have the Light and Eternity Kanjis in its claws and his large Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with large red and white crystal links and the phoenix pendant on his bare chest has both the Light and Eternity Kanjis in its claws, his 2002 version of his brown loincloth with stars on it, black pants with stars, and brown leather ankle-high combat boots had remained the same, he now has massive white angel wings with yellow tips on the large white feathers, he still has on his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, his gold Belt of Elemental Bravery now has a gold skull with a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, Blue Lantern ring on his left ring finger, large white Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on his left hip, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. He-Man now has Castle Grayskull with a phoenix flying above it tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and there's a gold kanji tattooed below Castle Grayskull that said, "Prince Adam A.K.A. He-Man, Most Powerful Man in the Universe, Brother of Princess Adora A.K.A. She-Ra, Descendant of King Grayskull, Defender of Eternia, Slayer of The Evil Skeletor, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Powerful Student of Powerful Teachers, and Master of Light and The Stars."

プリンスアダムA.K.A.ヒーマン、宇宙で最も強力な男、アドラ王女の兄弟A.K.A. She-Ra、グレイスカル王の子孫、エターニアの擁護者、邪悪なスケルターの殺し屋、邪悪な殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的、冷酷でサディスティックな野郎、強力な教師の強力な学生、そして光と星のマスター

He-Man has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY CELESTIAL COSMOS PHOENIX ANGEL OF COSMIC LIGHT AND ETERNIA HOPE!

We were amazed by He-Man's new Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation.

He-Man: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Cosmos and Eternia Hope) **Incredible, so I've now transformed into my new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form.**

Lincoln: Now, that's awesome.

Me: You said it, big guy.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln then heard the sound of twenty two girls calling for help, along with the sound of deranged laughter in the air. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty two girls, but they, along with Lila Crane, have been cornered by Norman Bates, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty two girls, but they, along with Lila Crane, have been cornered by Norman Bates, and he's going to kill them.

He-Man: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Cosmos and Eternia Hope) We've got to hurry and save them.

?: (Spanish Accent) And put that monster in his place!

We then saw a Vennominaga the Deity of Poisonous Snakes slither to us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Lori Estevez Salazar. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got a psycho to kill.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball, which hits Norman Bates in his back, and that allowed the twenty two girls and Lila Crane to get away. When Norman Bates saw us, he was enraged.

Norman Bates: How dare all of you interfere! Those girls must die, Mother desires their blood!

Lincoln: Shut the hell up, you fucked-up psychotic monster!

Lincoln's voice had gotten Norman Bates to shut up, and it also frightened the psychopath.

Teela: Whoa, now that's one loud voice Lincoln's got.

Nico: And it's got Norman Bates completely frightened and on the ropes, whoa.

Lincoln: You really make me sick, Norman. You've killed so many innocent people and your hands are covered in their blood, and you say you're doing this because it was your mother's will. No, you're nothing but a psychopath who kills for his own sick devotion to a woman who's been long dead, and for that, you're going to die once and for all.

Norman Bates was so enraged, he raised his knife.

Norman Bates: DIE!

Norman Bates tried to attack, but He-Man fired a powerful blast of white energy, and it disarmed the psychopath of his weapon.

Lincoln: Now, to end your miserable life for good.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he went right after Norman Bates, and he fired powerful blasts of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic at him, along with rainbow energy and they exploded with incredible power.

Then, Lincoln made an rainbow energy pillar with the elemental forces that rose up from the ground, accompanied by mythological animals that represent those elemental forces, and attacked Norman Bates with incredible fury, and we were amazed.

Nico: Holy crap, that's so awesome.

Me: You got that right, Nico. So, that's how much stronger Lincoln's gotten.

Then, Lincoln tore at him by slashing at Norman Bates with his massive Sword of Universal Bravery and Elemental Hope, leaving some nasty scars on him.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Alright, guys, jump in.

He-Man, who's now transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super

Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transform, The Masters of The Universe got out their weapons, and Me, Eli, Nicole, and Nico transformed and unholstered our massive swords from our backs and we went at Norman Bates, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln and He-Man fired two powerful energy beams at Norman Bates, and as they exploded with incredible power, the resulting explosion killed Norman Bates, and as soon as Norman's spirit had appeared, Lincoln marked his forehead with a kanji, and condemned him to The Black Gates, and he was found guilty by the 1,219 souls that he'd killed, and Norman Bates' spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down, and He-Man's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln: Rest in Oblivion, Norman Bates. (To Lori Estevez Salazar) And it's so good to see you again, Lori.

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) You too, Lincoln. it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Lori Estevez Salazar was very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

He-Man: Lincoln, do you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, He-Man. This is Lori Estevez Salazar, she moved from Great Lakes City to Royal Woods when she was eleven, and we became best friends when she attended school, and she also saved me from a brutal attack from Lynn.

Nico: Uh oh, we're definitely going to hear about that later.

Lincoln: That's right. Now, let's get you back to normal, Lori. Guys, cover your eyes, hold still, Lori, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Lori Estevez Salazar was reverting back to normal. Lori Estevez Salazar is a beautiful 17-year-old with long yellow hair going to the upper part of her back, yellow eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Vennominaga.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Lori?

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Lori Estevez Salazar a new wardrobe, a short-sleeved purple blouse with a blue phoenix and purple skirt with Vennominaga on it, purple pants, purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with poison and snakes on the coattails and Vennominaga the Deity of Poisonous Snakes on the back, and on her back is a large Vennominaga-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade with Vennominaga the Deity of Poisonous Snakes etched on it, large purple snake heads with yellow gems for the crossguard, large yellow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large purple snake heads with yellow gems for the eyes and four large yellow gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Lori Estevez Salazar's neck with yellow gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Lori.

Lori Estevez Salazar had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty two girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty two girls are Yoshida Yuuko, Chiyoda Momo, Hinatsuki Mikan, Lilith, Ogura Shion, and Sata Anri from The Demon Girl Next Door, Hanakago Saki, Temari Yuri, and Yamada Mimimi from Platinum End, Mishina Aoi, Mishina Kurenai, Mishina Midori, Saotome Kou, Saotome Marcia, and Saotome Shion from Ryuusei Sentai Musumet, Tenma Gabriel White, Shiraha Raphiel Ainsworth, Kurumizawa Satanichia McDowell, Tsukinose Vignette April, Chisaki Taplis Sugarbelle, and Machiko from Gabriel Dropout.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yoshida Yuuko, Chiyoda Momo, Hinatsuki Mikan, Lilith, Ogura Shion, Sata Anri, Hanakago Saki, Temari Yuri, Yamada Mimimi, Mishina Aoi, Mishina Kurenai, Mishina Midori, Saotome Kou, Saotome Marcia, Saotome Shion, Tenma Gabriel White, Shiraha Raphiel Ainsworth, Kurumizawa Satanichia McDowell, Tsukinose Vignette April, Chisaki Taplis Sugarbelle, and Machiko.

Helena McTroy: From The Demon Girl Next Door, Platinum End, Ryuusei Sentat Musumet, and Gabriel Dropout, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yoshida Yuuko: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yoshida Yuuko and the other twenty one girls saw who it was that saved them from Norman Bates, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental

Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Yoshida Yuuko: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty one clones of himself, and he and the twenty one clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Yoshida Yuuko: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty two Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Yoshida Yuuko, Chiyoda Momo, Hinatsuki Mikan, Lilith, Ogura Shion, Sata Anri, Hanakago Saki, Temari Yuri, Yamada Mimimi, Mishina Aoi, Mishina Kurenai, Mishina Midori, Saotome Kou, Saotome Marcia, Saotome Shion, Tenma Gabriel White, Shiraha Raphiel Ainsworth, Kurumizawa Satanichia McDowell, Tsukinose Vignette April, Chisaki Taplis Sugarbelle, and Machiko with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Norman Bates, who's returned from the dead, and wanted revenge on us.

But, when Lincoln showed what he, and He-Man, who transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, did to Norman Bates, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Lori Estevez Salazar have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and as for the bodies of all those killed by Norman Bates, Lincoln had them exhumed, and after sending them back to their loved ones, they were given a proper burial, and Lincoln destroyed The Bates Motel with a powerful energy blast, and Norman Bates is now a forgotten memory.

---

After finally getting rid of Norman Bates this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Lori Estevez Salazar saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Lori, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Lori. So, can you tell us about how you saved Lincoln from a brutal attack by Lynn and tried to kill him?

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) Of course, Nico. One day, I was heading to The Loud House to play with Lincoln, but then, I heard something coming from The Loud House: it was the sound of a loud scream, and there's only one person who could make that scream, it was Lincoln. I got in, and I saw him cowering in fear, and I saw just who he was cowering from: it was Lynn. Earlier on, before I came to The Loud House, Lincoln had got into an argument with Lynn about her brutal Hall Monitor ways, such as stuffing him in a locker and it almost made him late for class, and when he called her a "monster tyrant of a hall monitor", Lynn's eyes turned red, and she went ballistic. She tried to kill him by beating him to death, but I got in the way, and I stopped her. But, then, I got into a nasty fist fight with her, and I brutally beat her up. After I was done, Lynn was in excruciating pain, and I went up to Lincoln, and hugged him, and he hugged me back. I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud of what Lynn tried to do to Lincoln, and Lincoln's other sisters also backed up my explanation. When we were done, they were shocked, They loaded Lynn into her car, and took her to the hospital, and she had to spend eight weeks in the hospital. But, she was also grounded for those eight weeks for what she tried to do to Lincoln.

We were shocked.

Me: Jeez.

Lori Loud: Yeah, it was bad, J.D. But, it was thanks to Lori, she saved Lincoln from getting killed by Lynn.

Lincoln: Yeah, Lori Estevez Salazar is one brutal fighter, and a fierce defender.

Helena McTroy: (Gasps) Now, I remember you all too well, Lori. (To us) You guys don't know about this, but of all of us, Lori Estevez Salazar is known as the fiercest Guardian Angel of Lincoln, and any dumbass who tries to hurt him in her presence, she'll put you in the hospital for weeks.

Nico: Dang.

Lori Loud: Yeah, we literally knew better than to mess with Lincoln, especially with Lori Estevez Salazar around, because we don't want the same thing that happened to Lynn to happen to us.

Lori Estevez Salazar: That's right, but you, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and Lisa have since been rid of your dark sides forever, and you've since buried the hatchet and repaired the bonds with Lincoln and with the other sisters. Plus, I'm still surprised at what happened to Lincoln ever since I got Gene-Slammed and what happened to him yesterday when he was exposed to cosmic radiation, and I really like that he's become a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, really strong and muscular, manly, brave, courageous, handsome, and full-blown hunk of a man, and he loves all his future wives with all his massive gold heart.

Luna: (Giggles) Dude, you better be careful with those compliments. When Lincoln hears them, he'll respond with a supercharged passionate kiss and hug, and it'll leave you with an atomic red blush on your face and hearts in your eyes.

And as soon as Luna said that, Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Lori Estevez Salazar's waist, and he brought her into a hug and embrace, and that caused her to develop a blush on her face from the contact. Then, he leaned down to her face, and he kissed her on the lips with a supercharged passionate kiss, and she returned it by wrapping her left arm around Lincoln's wider and more muscular back and placing her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide pec. When Lincoln separated, Lori Estevez Salazar's atomic red blush became even more bright red, and she had beating red hearts in her eyes.

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) Ah, que guapo! What a man!

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem got ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Yoshi's Tropical Island in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

His harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Lori Estevez Salazar: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem left the Estate, and they arrived at Yoshi's Tropical Island, and it was a really awesome tropical island consisting of Watermelon Island on the left, Cantaloupe Island on the right, two adjoining bridges, and a small island in the middle.

Lori Estevez Salazar: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Lori, is Yoshi's Tropical Island in the world of Mario. I heard about it from Mario, and it's the perfect place for our beach date. Shall we?

Lincoln and the girls then dived right in, and they began swimming in the large ocean, and they also met the Yoshis that live there, Then, they had some lunch, and for today's lunch, Lincoln made some grilled cheese sandwiches with grilled chicken pieces in them, and they were good. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went to the girls in his harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, big guy, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Yoshi's Tropical Island.

Nico: Whoa, and from what I remember, Yoshi's Tropical Island also consisted of Watermelon Island, where we had our beach date there with our harems, and Cantaloupe Island.

Lincoln: That's right, and we also met the Yoshis that live there.

Me: Awesome.

Lori Estevez Salazar: (Spanish Accent) We had an awesome time, we went swimming, and we had lunch that Lincoln made, and we ended that date when Lincoln made clones of himself, and they picked us up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and just as the sun turns orange, we passionately kissed and hugged. I can't wait for more dates with our future husband.

Lincoln: Trust me, Lori, I've got more fun dates planned for the future.

---

Later we were watching TV and then Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was none other than our old enemy from Eternia, Skeletor, who's returned from the dead and escaped from The River of Fire, and he wants revenge on us. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and we're not going to like it one bit: Skeletor has returned from the dead, he's escaped from River of Fire and he wants revenge on us for ruining his plans to conquer Eternia and for sending him to The River of Fire.

We gasped in shock, including King Kai, who was about to tell us.

King Kai: (Telepathically) I was about to tell you guys about that, but it looks like Lincoln just beat me to the punch.

Lincoln: Sorry, King Kai. It's one of my many new powers that I'd gotten after I got hit and exposed to massive amounts of cosmic radiation yesterday.

King Kai: (Telepathically) But, it worked perfectly yesterday when Kan-Ra showed his ugly face.

He-Man: And now, it's worked on Skeletor. This time, we'll make sure he dies for good, but we're not going to use The Black Gates on him, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: That's right, He-Man. This time, we'll just Hakai him and send him to The Warp, consider it as a final act of mercy from Team Loud Phoenix Storm to Skeletor himself.

Zhang Chunhua: I love that idea, Lincoln, and I know you're going to help me with this, right?

Lincoln: Of course, Lady Chunhua.

He-Man: Mind if I also join in too, Lincoln? I may have gotten a few blows on that psycho, Norman Bates, but wait until Skeletor sees what's happened to me.

Lincoln: That's perfect, when he sees what's happened to you, it'll be the last thing he'll see before he's sent to Oblivion forever.

Nico: (Laughs) Now, that's something I'm definitely going to enjoy seeing.

We had Nanette Albright and Ed Grant blindfolded and we were going to the Iceberg Lounge. We have not been there in a while.

Jessie (Pokemon): Nanette, you'll love where we're going.

Nanette: I have a feeling it's gonna be awesome.

Me and Lincoln were guiding Ed.

Ed Grant: So where are we going?

Me: You'll love it Ed. It's a place that the Masters of Evil and us know and haven't been to in a while.

We arrived at the Iceberg Lounge.

Anko: Hey, Oswald. It's been a while.

Penguin: Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm it has been a while. Nico congratulations on getting your full time Leader position.

Nico: Thanks Oswald. Lots of things have happened last year.

Me: Nico's awesome leadership display during that entire year in our major battles have earned him the position fair and square.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: It's awesome having him as leader now.

William: You said it Eli.

We took off Ed and Nanette's blindfolds.

Nanette: Whoa we're at the Iceberg Lounge?

Nico: Yep.

They saw each other.

Ed Grant and Nanette saw each other.

Ed Grant: Nanette?

Nanette: Ed? Wow! Nico set this up for us?

Ed Grant: He sure did.

Me: I think I have the awesome dance song for you all.

I put a quarter in the juke box and turned on an amazing song.

Me: This used to be a song that my mom and dad danced to on one of their dates.

I turned on Lady In Red by Chris De Burgh.

Ed Grant: Shall we dance?

Nanette: We shall.

They got to dancing.

Penguin: I must thank you all for getting rid of Scarecrow. He honestly was bad for business.

Mindwipe: It was our pleasure. He won't be bothering you anymore since Mal pushed him into the Warp.

Penguin: You mean you all Hakaiied him?

Maria: No. We mean Mal literally pushed him into a portal leading into the Warp.

Nico: It's true. It was awesome.

Mal: Yep.

?: Excuse me are you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

We saw a girl in a white toga and she had green hair that looked like vines.

Me: We are and you are?

Ibara Shiozaki: Sorry I'm Ibara Shiozaki. I go by Vine in my world and I come from U.A. Academy for heroes in training.

Lincoln: Wow you're one of the heroes that we're going to meet in the future.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you Ibara.

Ibara gave me a piece of paper and it was for Ibara being an ambassador till we go on the mission to the My Hero Academia world in the future.

Ibara Shiozaki: I know this is sudden but it's part of a program set up by my school.

Bud: Just like me when I had my own ambassador mission.

Me: That's cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Nanette and Ed came.

Nanette: That was fun. Oh I don't believe we met.

Ibara Shiozaki: My name is Ibara Shiozaki. I am a representative of my school for the team.

Me: Ibara is from the world you are going to on your ambassador missions in the future Nanette.

Nanette: Awesome. It's a pleasure to meet you Ibara and I am the ambassador for your world in the future. It's gonna be an honor to represent the team for your world.

Ibara Shiozaki: I'm truly honored Nanette. Thank you.

Nanette: Nico, thank you for this. But we're still getting back at you.

Cosmos: Nico, fucking run!

Nico started running.

Ed Grant: Hulk, D Smash!

Nico ran even faster as Disk Wars Hulk appeared and chased after me.

Me: Oh boy.

May: You don't think Nico will be hurt too badly, do you?

Penguin: May, right now, Nico will be lucky to get off with a few bruises. Otherwise…

May: Otherwise, what?

Penguin: Well, how well have you all gotten at hiding bodies?

Me: (GULPS)

Nico then got dogpiled on and then tickled all over.

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! OKAY OKAY OKAY! (LAUGHS) I'M SORRY! I'M SORRY!

Vice: Jordan, your name sounds similar to Gordon Ramsey

Jordan Ramsey: (Laughs) I do share the same last name as him but we are not related.

Me: That's good. Hell's Kitchen is not my favorite show.

Jordan Ramsey: Good.

Nico came back.

Nico: Whew. Sorry guys.

Me: No worries but that was funny.

Ibara Shiozaki: But it's an honor to be part of the team. J.D. what is your quirk if I might ask?

Me: My quirk? Oh that's your worlds version of powers. My quirk would have to be omnipotence. But I wasn't born with my powers. They were given to me by a different source. I got my powers from Cosmic Radiation or radiation from outer space. I have the powers of a god and they are more powerful than anything people in your world has seen.

Lincoln: Yeah it's a strange thing.

We told her about our powers and more and it was incredible.

Ibara Shiozaki: Wow! That is incredible. My quirk or powers are called Vines.

Ibara's Quirk gives her hair-like vines that grow on her head. She can lengthen and manipulate the vines, allowing her to attack, defend and grapple. She also has the ability to detach them at will. The vines will grow back, provided her head receives proper sunlight and water.

Nico: Whoa that is amazing.

Laney: So your hair acts like plants. That is amazing.

Ibara Shiozaki: It sure is.

Then Heatwave, Dr. Viktor, Dai Gui, Vulture, Mumbo Jumbo, Knightbrace, Fixer, Electrocutioner, Spymaster and Griffin appeared.

Heat Wave: Can me, Dr. Viktor, Dai Gui, Vulture, Mumbo Jumbo, Knightbrace, Fixer, Electrocutioner, Spymaster and Griffin go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can. Oh Dr. Viktor I forgot to thank you for helping Francine Lorrington with mastering her powers.

Dr. Viktor: You're welcome Nico.

Mumbo Jumbo: (Sees Ibara Shiozaki) Who's this with you all.

Eli: Oh sorry. This is Ibara Shiozaki and she comes from the world of My Hero Academia.

Me: Ibara these are some of our awesome frenemies in the M.O.E. or the Masters of Evil. They are not like the villains that you all know in your world. They are some of our awesome frenemies that we have known since December 26th, 2019.

I told her all about what happened and from then on and it was intense.

Ibara Shiozaki: Oh my. It's a true honor and may God show his love and compassion towards you all.

Mumbo Jumbo: Oh why thank you and it's an honor to meet you and have you here.

Dr. Viktor: Same here.

Me: Ibara is very religious.

Nico: She sure is.

Ibara Shiozaki: Yes and I am what is called the saint among my fellow peers in my school and I don't like to kill.

Me: That is completely understandable Ibara. But there are circumstances where we have to kill those that are beyond pure evil and they deserve only death and nothing more.

Aqua Man (Mega Man): But you don't have to kill anyone if it makes you uncomfortable. Leave that to the rest of us.

Ibara Shiozaki: Thank you all.

Me: Also we totally understand. Luffy made us promise not to kill anyone on his world either. So we decided to cash in only their bounties.

Luffy: That's right. Thank you guys.

Me: Anytime.

Ibara Shiozaki: When are you all coming to my world?

Me: We're projecting April 7th. And from the looks of things from what we heard you all have a lot of enemies to take down and many of them would make awesome recruits for the M.O.E.

Mumbo Jumbo: That's right.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: It'll be awesome having all your friends join us.

Me: We also know that your friend Bakugo is like Master Vegeta here.

Vegeta: Yes and he has an arrogant and explosive attitude like me.

Ibara Shiozaki: That is right but he and Izuku are now friendly rivals now.

Me: That's good. The last thing we want is a total loose cannon.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: I hope Billy hasn't done anything stupid.

---

At Mandy's house, Mandy is on the computer. She searches "aroma therapy candles".

Billy: Mandy! (Mandy stiffs the stink bomb) Do you want to check my new stink bomb? It's full of mayo, skunk oil, doody, fish beans and beans inside.

Mandy: EW! That stinks. Get it out of here!

Billy: Come on, Mandy. It's rad!

Mandy: Don't make me hurt you.

Billy: Come on. Let me show you.

Mandy: Let go of the stink bomb!

Billy: No, you let go!

Mandy: Let go!

KRAFFFFFFAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTT!

(The stink bomb explodes entirely. Grim gasps in slow-motion. A wave of stink rushes over Mandy's house. Billy puts a washing peg on his nose)

Billy: (puts a washing peg on his nose) Now, that's a stinky meatball!

Grim: (feeling proud of himself) I'm so glad I don't have a nose right now.

Mandy: (crossly) Grim, clean this up.

Grim: I didn't do…

Mandy: Now! (points at Grim's head) Or I'll knock your head off.

Grim: (gets a mop and bucket) Fine.

Mandy: (pinching her nose shut) Billy, go home.

What she doesn't know however was that it wasn't Billy that was the one that made that stink bomb. "BILLY" took off a mask and it was really BOBBY, BILLY'S LOOKALIKE EVIL REPLACEMENT!

---

Bobby was the replacement Billy that Grim and Mandy found online. He tried to steal Billy's life from him, but failed and went to an unknown dimension that Billy made to get rid of Bobby so that Billy could have his life back.

---

Bobby (B&M): Excellent.

Hours later back at the estate we were watching TV and then Mandy came in and her parents Claire and Phillip came in and they had a bunch of suitcases.

Me: Hey Mandy, Claire, Phillip.

Nico: What's going on?

Mandy: Our house is being fumigated.

Nico: Uh oh.

Knightbrace: Geez, what's going on this time?

Mandy: Billy made a stink bomb and we have to stay here till it's clean.

Totally Spies Alice: Mandy, I know you're angry at Billy right now.

Mandy: I'm not just angry. I'm furious.

Me: You're always angry at everything Mandy.

Mandy: True.

Me: Can I show you to your rooms?

Phillip: Sure J.D.

Claire: And the view is amazing up here.

Me: The view always is amazing.

Ibara Shiozaki: It sure is amazing J.D. I think it's amazing seeing the Earth from this high up.

Dew Gayl: It's the benefits of being in a amazing tree that's 100 miles high.

I showed Mandy and family to their rooms.

Nico: (Suspicious) I don't know about you guys but I smell a rat.

Eli: Yeah I sense a disturbance in the Force. Someone is trying to make Billy look bad.

Mandy then saw Bobby.

Bobby (B&M): Hello Mandy.

Mandy: Bobby? What are you doing here?

Knightbrace: You know him?

Mandy: Unfortunately yes. When Billy was never going to talk to me again I replaced Billy with a lookalike of him and I found out that he was trying to kill Billy and take over his life. But Bobby gave me a really nice car and Bobby gave Grim a hearse.

Knightbrace: That is amazing. But Bobby is a nightmare kid.

Bobby: (Stupidly) Yeah But I'm back with my best friend.

Tomahawk Man: What are you doing here, Bobby?

Billy and Mandy Bobby: What do you think? I don't know if you guys are looking for new members at the moment. But I'd like to sign up. If you guys will have me, of course.

Nico: (in his head) Something about this doesn't seem right.

Me: (In my head) I've got a really bad feeling about this kid.

Eli: (In his head) I sense a really huge evil in him.

Billy: Hey, guys. What's up?

Mandy: Don't act like you don't know.

Electrocutioner: Billy, I don't think your tiny brain is gonna get you out of this one.

Billy: Why what did I do?

Nico: You made a stink bomb and Mandy and her parents are living here for a while while their house is being fumigated.

Billy: YAY! It's gonna be so much fun! We'll have a parade, we'll watch TV, we'll play tag, we'll dig to China, we'll play crochet, we can even get married, we'll go to the zoo, we'll have a staring contest! Ooh I know! You can make me Jambalaya!

He held up a sausage.

Nico: Wow but Billy you are already married to Hariel.

Billy: Oh right.

Me: But Billy you set off a stink bomb in Mandy's home.

Billy: Huh?

Mandy then jumped on Billy and pulverized him to pulp and Monkey screeching was heard!

CRASH! POW BIFF WHAM BLAM BOP POW WHAM WHOMP!

Eli: Excuse me. But I must discipline the nanny goats.

Headstrong: Don't bother, Eli. This situation has gone past the point where your methods can contain it.

Nico: Go for it Eli.

Eli grabbed Billy and Mandy and smashed their heads together.

BLANG!

Eli: Can't we all just get along?

Me: What the hell is wrong with you two!?

Fixer: Billy, don't take this the wrong way. But I think you need to keep your distance from Mandy at the moment.

Nico: And no we're not going to send you to another planet. We're going to give you another room for the time being.

Billy: Thanks guys.

Nico: Come on.

Me: And Mandy don't ever do that again.

Mandy: It's his fault.

I gave Mandy a devilishly demonic stare and scared her.

Then I left and Mandy was unpacking.

Lily: Do you guys mind if I give Bobby Billy's room as punishment for what Billy did?

Undermine: (suspiciously) Yeah. You go do that.

Lily did so.

Me: (Suspiciously) (In my head) Something is definitely wrong here. That Bobby kid is definitely up to something and it's like he's using Mandy as a pawn in something.

Spymaster: Something on your mind, Nico?

Nico: Bobby could've approached us at any time if he was looking to join the team. But he waited for a specific moment. A moment where Billy would supposedly do something bad.

Spymaster: (notices Bobby coming in) Speak of the devil.

Bobby: Nico, right? I hear you're doing a nice job at being leader. Better than J.D. ever did.

Nico: Flattery isn't going to get you anywhere.

Bobby: (sighs) Look, I know that idiot was your friend. But you were nuts to have that moron on the team in the first place.

Nico: Just worry about yourself. I'm keeping a close eye on you.

Bobby: (frowns) Maybe this is something you want to take up with me personally.

Luna: (walks in) Hey, dude. What are you doing in here?

Bobby: (innocently) Oh, just getting acquainted with Nico.

Luna: Well, in any case, how about I show you around the Estate?

Bobby: Sounds great!

We looked at Billy with suspicion as he was being shown around.

Me: (Whispers to Nico) Lets play along with him until the time comes.

Nico: Right.

Divebomb: Nico, before we talk about anything else, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Chronosapien Gene-Slammer next.

Me: One of Clockwork's kind next. Good idea.

Nico: That is gonna be cool.

Me: So someone with Time Powers next like Luxord, Clyde and Clockwork that Danny Phantom knows will go with you.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: You've got to admit that so far, Bobby's been real nice to us.

Me: In a pigs eye

Nico: I don't buy it for a second.

Luan: Nico, you know what Billy did.

Griffin: I know Billy can be stupid! But he's also our friend. Or did you forget?!

Nico: I know Bobby is up to something.

Eli: Yeah I sense it. And he's making Billy look bad.

Me: I feel it too.

Buzzsaw: Let's go to Mandy's house and see if we can find out any clues.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: Good thing I got plenty of nose plugs.

Lori: And I have HAZMAT suits too.

Eli: Good thinking Lori.

We went to Mandy's house.

We were at Mandy's house and it was being REALLY CLEANED UP.

Me: Whoa!

Vulture: I'll fly over you guys in case Bobby comes.

Nico: Thanks Adrien.

We went in and we got to searching.

We went into Mandy's room and saw on her computer that she was ordering aromatherapy candles.

Nico: Looks like she was ordering aromatherapy candles.

Me: Yep.

Barbossa: Wait. What be this?

We saw a mask.

Nico: A mask?

It was a mask that looked like Billy.

Nico: I knew it!

Lisa swabbed the mask and analyzed it and it was sweat that belonged to BOBBY!

Lisa Loud: According to the DNA Scans from the sweat inside this latex mask that looks like our resident bignosed doofus this mask belongs to our new resident Bobby.

Mumbo Jumbo: First, I'll use my magic to get things cleaned up in here!

Nico: Good idea.

Me: And I'll use Clockwork's Time Review powers to see what happened.

Nico: Okay.

Mumbo used his magic to clean the whole house with ease.

Me: Okay Bobby lets see what you did.

I rewound time and reviewed what happened 6 hours ago and saw that Billy made a horrible stinkbomb and then I saw Bobby put on the mask and then framed Billy for the Stinkbomb!

Nico: I knew Bobby was up to no good!

Eli: Same here!

Me: Me too!

Sligslinger: Let's use our entrance on him after we lure him out.

Nico: And I got just the spot. Lets do it at the park. (Eyes glow red) Bobby you just messed around with the wrong idiot.

Nico went back to the estate.

Nico: Bobby we have something awesome for you in the park.

Bobby (B&M): Ooh! Okay.

Bobby went to the park and he was looking around.

Bobby (B&M): Where is it!?

Suddenly the spirits W.I.T.C.H., C.H.Y.K.N., The Mysticons, SpongeBob and Jimmy appeared and swirled around him and they smashed and punched him all over and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: It's over Bobby! We knew you were up to something to break Mandy and Billy apart as friends and you made Mandy's room smell horrible to frame him!

Eli: You are in serious trouble you hard big nosed mandrill monkey!

Bobby (B&M): You really want to keep Billy even after all the stupid things he's done?!

Dai Gui: Billy's no genius. But he's twice the man you'll ever be!

Me: That's right you ugly nosed freak!

Nico: Hope you are ready!

Kevin (EENE): It's Pounding time!

Mandy: You only used me!

Nico: LETS GET HIM!

We went at him and smashed and pulverized him all over the place and kicked him in the crotch and smashed him into a tree and it broke in half and smashed him into pulp!

Then Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Radioactive Man, Po Kong, Gizmo, Private H.I.V.E., Penguin and The Wrecking Crew appeared.

Nico: Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Radioactive Man, Po Kong, Gizmo, Private H.I.V.E., Penguin and The Wrecking Crew.

Eli: Funny thing, we were just at the Iceberg Lounge talking to Penguin.

Penguin: Yes indeed.

Gizmo: Hard to imagine that barfbrain Bobby would play Mandy and Billy like that.

Wrecker: What a weasel!

Nergal: Billy, are you alright?!

Billy: I'm fine, Uncle Nergal.

Deker: Thank goodness.

Abis Mal: I knew you didn't throw that stink bomb!

Nico: We knew it all along.

Motor Ed: (to Nico) Dude, I heard you fought another Evil Sasuke. Seriously.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Mojo: You haven't done that in a while.

Nico: No we sure haven't and it was awesome.

Laney: I missed doing all that.

Me: Me too.

Bulldozer: We also have a bunch of new recruits.

Figures came out and they were Baddie UNDINE, RAYNARE, TRANSMETAL 2 MEGATRON, QUEEN LA and ULTIMATE KEVIN!

---

Raynare

Raynare is a fallen angel and the first main antagonist of the Eroge light novel series High School DxD and its anime adaptation. She is the main antagonist of Volume 1 and a posthumous antagonist over the rest of the series.

She is the ex-girlfriend and arch-enemy of Issei Hyoudou after she killed him and later Asia Argento (only for them to be resurrected as devils by Rias Gremory).

In Japanese version, she was voiced by Hitomi Nabatame. In Korean version, she was voiced by Mun Ja Choi and in the English version, she was voiced by Felecia Angelle Then she's voiced by Veronica Taylor.

Raynare was sent by Azazel to keep a close eye on Issei, she disguised herself as a human named Yuuma Amano, and becomes Issei's girlfriend. However at the climax of their first date, she disobeyed Azazel's orders and killed him on her own accord. Raynare later appeared after Issei's spending the day with Asia, surprised and disgusted at the fact that he was reincarnated into a Devil, and easily overwhelmed him while revealing the Sacred Gear he used was a Twice Critical before whisking Asia away.

Later, at the abandoned Church, she took Asia's Twilight Healing, killing her in the process, before proceeding to fight Issei in a one-on-one duel with Asia's life on the line. Although she overpowers Issei once more, in the climax of the duel, Issei's true Sacred Gear, Boosted Gear, activates, and she is swiftly defeated by the new power. Before being terminated by Rias, she desperately begged Issei to save her, even going as far as to say that she loves him. Ultimately, Issei replies by telling Rias he is at his limit and leaves it to her, leading to Raynare being turned into ashes by Rias' Power of Destruction.

## Legacy

Even in her death, Issei went outraged of Shalba sent Asia to the Dimensional Gap when using one of Vali's Juggernaut Drive, a hallucinated Raynare continually mocked Issei over Asia's disappearance and asked him to die for her.

## Queen La

Queen La is the main antagonist in Disney's animated TV series The Legend of Tarzan.

In the original novels, she is a high priestess of a blood cult who fell in love with Tarzan.

In her adaptation for the series, she is a former member of the African Waziri tribe, exiled due to her continued practices of forbidden magic to extend her life. As a result of this exile, she has become an utterly vicious and manipulative sorceress who rules over the abandoned city of Opar, where she lords over the Leopard Men, leopards whom she has changed into humanoid form to serve her.

After she sees Tarzan fight to save the professor, she then falls in love with him. One time, she invites Tarzan and Jane to see the Springs of Opar, but Jane falls behind. Tarzan and La arrive and La tries to convince him to be her husband, by using "fate", which Tarzan and Jane did, but she tries to change it to Tarzan and La, trying to make Tarzan into her king.

She was voiced by the late Diahann Carroll.

Queen La appears when two Leopard Men bring Professor Porter before her, but she is outraged that they did not bring her a man more suitable to be a king like she asked them, so she uses her staff to vaporize the two Leopard Men as punishment for failing her. She decides to leave her throne for the time being and tells the other Leopard Men to sacrifice the Professor since she has no use for him.

La later hears all of the chaos caused by Tarzan, Jane, and their friends, and she watches from the balcony, impressed with how easily and skillfully Tarzan was fighting her Leopard Men. When the heroes then try to escape with the Professor, she appears before them to stop them. It initially seems like she has ill intentions toward them, but instead amicably apologizes for the Leopard Men's behavior. Professor Porter is quick to accept her apology despite his near-sacrifice, and La introduces herself to the group. She then asks who Tarzan is, admiring how he "fights with the strength of ten lions," and he gives his name. However, she interrupts Jane as she introduces herself as Tarzan's wife.

La takes the heroes on a tour of Opar, and she weaves a phony tale of woe about her life. She tells Tarzan, Jane, Terk, Tantor, and the

Professor that she had lived in the city for most of her life, raised by the Leopard Men since her childhood. When Tarzan tells her that he had been raised by gorillas, La is even more smitten to him, seeing their "similar" backgrounds. This is instantly noticed by Jane, who knows that La is just throwing herself at Tarzan. Fortunately for her, Tarzan's attention is drawn away from La when part of the bridge that she (Jane) and Tantor are on breaks due to the latter's weight, and they both fall into the water. Tarzan jumps in to save her, despite her being unharmed by the fall (as is Tantor, who swims out of the water himself), which puts La off. Eventually, La has the Leopard Men prepare bedchambers for the heroes since they will be staying for the night.

Once alone, Jane admits to Tarzan that she doesn't trust La, since it is obvious that she likes him "a little too much." Tarzan assures Jane that La will not get anywhere with him because of all of the women he knows, "Jane is the best" (his way of telling Jane that he loves her). Jane now feels reassured that Tarzan loves her and doesn't have to worry about La. However, it turns out that she does have to worry, as La is privately venting to one of her Leopard Men that "Tarzan must be [hers]." The Leopard Man reminds her that Tarzan is married (with a roar, of course), but La already has a plan to work around that. "Until death do they part," she says. "So we'll just have to part them, won't we?"

The next morning, while Tarzan is further exploring Opar, La takes a walk with Jane and starts manipulating her subtly, bringing up her not exactly being native to the jungle, and Tarzan finding her "an easy burden to bear." Jane does not like the idea of being a "burden" to Tarzan, something that, unbeknownst to La, had already been eating at her since before meeting La. She later extends an invitation to show Tarzan and Jane the hot springs of Opar up in the mountains. While Jane is a bit unnerved by how much of a hike it appears to be, she decides to go, as well. However, she balks upon seeing that it will require climbing trees to get there instead of simply walking up the mountain. She nonetheless tries on her own, but fails. She then rejects Tarzan's offer to help her, telling him to go on with La so she can try herself. Tarzan reluctantly goes on, while Jane continues her futile attempts to climb the tree herself for another minute before eventually giving up and walking back into the city in frustration.

Meanwhile, La reaches the springs with Tarzan and, after admiring the view (of him, while he admires the view of the springs), she tries coming on to him, asking him if he believes in fate. In this case, she means two people finding each other against all odds. Tarzan thinks that she means Jane and himself, but La tells him outright that she means herself and him.

However, before Tarzan can reply to this, La's trap is sprung, as now that Tarzan is at the springs with her, Jane is alone and vulnerable back in Opar, and she finds herself ambushed by two Leopard Men. They grab her, carry her to the bridge overlooking Opar's waterfall, and waste no time in throwing her to what they presume to be her death. Tarzan hears her screams and rushes back to Opar, while La watches him run off with an evil grin on her face.

Tarzan arrives just in time to see Terk, Tantor, and Professor Porter mournfully looking over the edge, thinking that Jane is gone. La suggests that Jane might have slipped and gives Tarzan her false condolences, privately pleased that Jane is out of the way and that she now has a clear path to Tarzan. Tarzan is initially distraught, as well, until he notices three sets of footprints leading up to where Jane "slipped." He notices her own footprints suddenly disappearing well before the edge, and both Leopard Men's footprints only leading up to it, which makes him realize that it was no accident. "Jane didn't slip," he growls furiously. "She was pushed." The reveal of this also brings anger to Terk's face, and shock to Tantor and Professor Porter's faces.

La nervously tries to blame the Leopard Men's behavior, but Tarzan is hearing none of it, saying that the Leopard Men "do what [La tells] them!" He then tries to pounce on La, presumably to kill her for having Jane killed, but the Leopard Men quickly capture and restrain him, Terk, Tantor, and Professor Porter. With the remaining heroes now down, La tries to appeal to Tarzan once more, saying that Jane "was all wrong for [him], anyway," and that she is more perfect for him since they are more alike, with both of them being "part-human, part-beast." Tarzan roars that La is nothing like him, and that he will never join her. La warns Tarzan not to "test" her and randomly vaporizes a Leopard Man standing behind her just to show him what may happen if he continues to refuse her. Then, she arrogantly says, "Queen La always gets what she wants. And she wants… is you."

Later, La has Tarzan tied to the same slab to which the Professor had previously been tied and gives him one final chance to live, as she will otherwise sacrifice him. "Live with me in this life," she says, "or with Jane in the next." Tarzan snarls in reply, "I choose Jane." La, however, tells Tarzan to reconsider, reminding him that Jane is dead, while she is very much alive. "I choose Jane," Tarzan repeats. Unbeknownst to both of them, Jane, who has actually survived her fall and has climbed back up the waterfall and into the city, has overheard, and she holds her heart, touched by Tarzan's words. Still, she knows that she must save her husband somehow. She realizes that La is using a gigantic jewel to cast a powerful, searing sunbeam on the slab to cut Tarzan in half. The jewel is powered by the sun, so Jane just needs to block the sun itself from reaching the jewel.

After making a fire (by unintentionally burning an Opar tapestry hanging nearby her while trying to burn some cinders), the smoke indeed blocks the sun from hitting the jewel. La sees the smoke and takes some Leopard Men outside to investigate. Jane uses the distraction to slip inside and release Tarzan out of their sight. Unfortunately, Terk, Tantor, and Professor Porter are all sitting near the door, chained up and forced to watch the sacrifice, and Professor Porter sees his daughter and, not realizing why she is there, loudly expresses his relief that she is alive, which draws La and the Leopard Men's attention to her. La orders them to kill Jane, and a brief chase ensues. However, Tantor grabs the Leopard Man with the keys to their chains, and Terk catches them with her foot, using them immediately to free herself and then her friends.

After Terk, Tantor, and the Professor free Tarzan, he runs off to save Jane, who has been chased to a wall and cornered near it. La has her surrounded and moves in to vaporize her with her staff. However, Tarzan lets out his jungle cry, jumps down onto the scene, and fights off La's Leopard Men. La starts to aim her staff at him, but Jane grabs it from her, runs to Tarzan, and slams the ground with the staff, causing herself, Tarzan, Terk, Tantor, and the Professor to disappear, thus escaping from Opar. La screams in frustration and despair over their escape.

Tarzan and Jane ride home on Tantor's back, with Tarzan assuring Jane once more that "Jane is the best." Jane makes sure that he doesn't find her a burden, and Tarzan simply says it again, causing Jane to lovingly tell her husband how "wonderfully stubborn" he is. However, La, somehow watching the whole thing, says that Tarzan will find that she can be stubborn, as well. She then calls on a rainstorm to extinguish the fires set by Jane and says deviously, "Quite stubborn, indeed."

---

Genki: Undine as a Baddie!

Nico: Raynare!

Me: Megatron as a Transmetal 2! WHOA!

Tarzan: Queen La!

Kevin: And me infused with all those aliens.

Me: Whoa! You guys have been busy.

?: They sure have.

A figure came out and it was HELLS GATE PRISONAL HARBAL from episode 42 of Timerangers!

---

Hell's Gate Prisoner Harbal (ヘルズゲート囚・ハーバル, Heruzu Gēto Shū Hābaru, 42): A destructive, murderous, and furry creature armed with a bazooka. Harbal was released by Gien to obtain the Lambda 2000 from the Kawasaki Lab. While Gien fought the Timerangers, he battled TimeFire in a fight that critically wounded Mr. Asami. Once TimeFire defeats him, Harbal enlarged himself and battled V-Rex. Though Harbal was brought in by V-Rex Robo, Gien escapes with the Lambda 2000, thanks to Captain Ryuya's help. His name is a pun on the word "hairball".

---

Eli: Hell's Gate Prisoner Harbal! I remember you! You were sent to get the Lambda 2000 from Kawasaki Lab and you left Mr. Asami critically wounded.

Harbal: Good memory Eli.

Wes Collins: You're one of the Japanese Time Force Rangers monsters.

Harbal: Yep.

Nico: That is cool.

Harbal: Too bad I wasn't adapted in America.

Ransik: I know. If you had, you would've come from the X Vault.

Me: Yeah that would have been awesome. What a ripoff. But that would have been a great adventure.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Ruby Rose, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Finn, Jake, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess, Vice and Skallox VS Deker - Nico's Rescue

---

Deker was first.

Deker: (to Ruby) Nico must've had a blast in his rescue. How long has it been since an Evil Sasuke was fought?

Ruby Rose: I don't really know but it has been a while.

Twilight Sparkle: It has been a while since we faced an evil Sasuke.

Starshine Sparkle: It's hard to imagine that Sasuke can be so evil like that. Why would he become like that?

Sunny Starscout: He was born that evil and he was pure evil incarnate. Not one single bit of goodness in him.

Spyro: He was a heartless beast and deserves to be destroyed.

Finn: Yeah he deserved to destroyed.

Jake: No love for anyone.

Princess Bubblegum: Yeah what a monster.

Flame Princess: What a butt!

Deker: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy, candy and fire and smashed him down.

Ruby Rose: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal - Lincoln's rescue

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Psycho movie. How'd that go?

Weiss: It went really well and now we've officially seen the last of that monster Norman Bates.

Rarity: That we can be sure of darlings and he deserves to be destroyed for killing so many people.

Sweetie Belle: I agree there. He has no right to be around after all he did.

Gill Grunst: Yeah no kidding. He was a monster.

Blossom: Yeah what a fiend!

Abis Mal: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Weiss: That was great!

rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Blake, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Courage, Francesca, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal - Meeting a Vennominaga Gene-Slammer

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) I heard you guys met a Vennominaga Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Blake: Her name is Lori Estevez Salazar and she is the fiercest out of all the Guardian Angels that Lincoln knows.

Starlight Glimmer: You should have seen what she did to Lynn. One day, Lori was heading to The Loud House to play with Lincoln, but then, she heard something coming from The Loud House: it was the sound of a loud scream, and there's only one person who could make that scream, it was Lincoln. Lori got in, and she saw him cowering in fear, and she saw just who he was cowering from: it was Lynn. Earlier on, before Lori came to The Loud House, Lincoln had got into an argument with Lynn about her brutal Hall Monitor ways, such as stuffing him in a locker and it almost made him late for class, and when he called her a "monster tyrant of a hall monitor", Lynn's eyes turned red, and she went ballistic. She tried to kill him by beating him to death, but Lori got in the way, and she stopped her. But, then, Lori got into a nasty fist fight with her, and she brutally beat her up. After Lori was done, Lynn was in excruciating pain, and she went up to Lincoln, and hugged him, and he hugged me back. Lori told Mr. and Mrs. Loud of what Lynn tried to do to Lincoln, and Lincoln's other sisters also backed up my explanation. When they were done, they were shocked, They loaded Lynn into her car, and took her to the hospital, and she had to spend eight weeks in the hospital wrapped in a full body cast. But, she was also grounded for those eight weeks for what she tried to do to Lincoln.

Nergal: Goodness gracious! Lori is someone to never be messed with.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding! She really smashed her to pulp! And that was because of Lynn's dark side still in her.

Hex: But that is really amazing!

Courage: Yeah no kidding.

Francesca: It was incredible how Lori can be so tough.

Nergal: Wow no kidding. I'm proud of Lori for fighting for Lincoln like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, energy, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Blake: RIGHT ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Yang, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Mega Babies, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed - Bobby crossing a big line

---

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) Bobby seriously crossed a big line. And all just to replace Billy!

Yang: No kidding! What a heartless idiot! He may look stupid but underneath that idiotic exterior he is a heartless freak!

Sunset Shimmer: No kidding. What a monster.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) He needs to be stopped.

Sunburn: Yeah no kidding.

Derek (Mega Babies): What a yucky stinky monster!

Bud: Yeah!

Meg (Mega Babies): He was a monster!

Motor Ed: Billy really is a monster. Seriously. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and farts and smashed him down with flaming fart flamethrowers.

Yang: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Jaune Arc, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Dexter, Dee Dee, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo - Ed and Nanette's date

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo: (to Jaune) I hope Ed and Nanette had fun on their date. I liked how they had it in the base of one of our members.

Jaune: It was amazing too. And also they danced to an awesome song that J.D.'s mom and dad danced to on one of their dates.

Fluttershy: I thought it was all so lovely and I'm so happy for Ed and Nanette.

Tornado Bolt: Me too. It was so romantic.

Stealth Elf: I thought so too.

Dexter: I must concur with everyone as it was one of the most romantic scenes we have ever scenes.

Dee Dee: It sure was romantic.

Mojo: It was a good sight to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Jaune: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Nora Valkyrie, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, I Am Weasel, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong - Ibara Shiiozaki being on the team

---

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) I like how Ibara Shiozaki's on the team. I didn't expect to see a My Hero Academia hero so early.

Nora Valkyrie: I didn't expect it either. Also she is here on an awesome ambassador mission too.

Applejack: And Nanette starts her ambassador missions some time next week.

Apple Bloom: We learned so much about My Hero Academia from

Lincoln and there are so many great candidates for the M.O.E. and so many potential recruits for us too.

Flashwing: We'll have to decide on a team branch name for all of them in the future.

I Am Weasel: That is a most excellent idea and it will have a fitting name too.

Po Kong: I agree too. I can't wait to know what it is soon. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, apples, rock and crystal and smashed her down.

Nora Valkyrie: That was so awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Pyrrha, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Cow, Chicken, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man - Hope Bobby has a good lawyer

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) I hope Bobby has a good lawyer. Then again, I doubt anyone would take the job.

Pyrrha: On a heartless and brainless sociopathic monster like him? Probably not.

Pinkie Pie: But that stink bomb he did was really funny.

Featherweight: Even though it was horrible it was funny.

Sprocket: Yeah but not to Mandy and Grim.

Cow: Yeah that was nuts.

Chicken: No kidding. But you got to admit it was awesome. Even for yous.

They laughed.

Radioactive Man: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning, energy, milk and feathers and smashed him down.

Pyrrha Nikos: AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Lie Ren, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Sailor Moon, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo - No one messes with Mandy and Billy and gets away with it

---

Gizmo was Next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) No one messes with Mandy and Billy and gets away with it. Especially not a barf brain who looks like Billy!

Lie Ren: You got that right! And Bobby is just a worthless imitation Billy. Uh no offense to Kate. You know how she is with that word especially after everything she went through.

Gizmo: That's true.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah what Bobby did makes him a malodorous freak!

Scootaloo: No kidding! What a moron!

Whirlwind: Yeah no kidding!

Sailor Moon: He needs to be stopped.

Gizmo: You got that right guys. I hope Poromon vomits on his head when this is done.

They laughed.

Gizmo: That was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Lie Ren: All right!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Dew Gayl, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Bambi and Ibara Shiozaki (My Hero Academia) VS Penguin - Ed and Nanette's date was fun

---

Penguin was next.

Penguin: I'm glad that Ed and Nanette had fun on their date at the Iceberg Lounge.

Dew Gayl: Me too. It was really beautiful seeing them dance like that.

Trixie Lulamoon: It was really beautiful.

Triple Berry: It sure was awesome.

Flynn: I'm gad everyone had fun and Ibara will make an awesome member of the team. BOOM!

Cali: I think so too.

Hugo: Me too.

Bambi: I agree. Ibara will be the start of many from her world.

Ibara Shiozaki: I'm glad you all think so and it'll be a true honor to be with you all.

Penguin: You'll have a lot of fun times with everyone Ibara.

Ibara Shiozaki: Thank you.

Penguin: Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him down.

Dew Gayl: ALL RIGHT!

Trixie Lulamoon: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Flynn: That's right! BOOM!

Ibara Shiozaki: I hope he's not dead.

Dew Gayl: No he isn't. He's just knocked down and he'll be all right.

Ibara Shiozaki: Oh thank goodness.

## Emerald Sustrai, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Billy, Mandy, Grim, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E. - Bobby deserves to be court martialed

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald) Bobby deserves to be court-martialed. Especially for framing one of you guys!

Emerald Sustrai: If we were part of the military that would definitely happen no questions asked. But yeah I agree there.

Princess Luna: Yes it sure would be happening.

Moondust: What does court-martialed mean?

Emerald Sustrai: It's a form of punishment that can only be dished out by the military.

Moondust: Oh.

Blackout: Yeah but that was crazy that Bobby can frame Billy like that. Bobby must REALLY want to replace Billy.

Billy: There's only room in this world for one me!

Mandy: Pinhead.

Grim: You got that right mon.

Private H.I.V.E.: I agree with you there. Permission to get the battle started ma'am!

Emerald Sustrai: Granted soldier!

They fired waves of darkness, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Emerald Sustrai: Awesome!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

---

Lok Lambert, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew - Mandy didn't know Bobby was that dangerous

---

Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: (to Lok) Mandy didn't know Bobby was that dangerous.

Thunderball: Even though they did meet before.

Lok Lambert: And the strange part is that Bobby gave Mandy a really sweet car and Grim an awesome Hearse. It's crazy he was that dangerous.

Princess Celestia: Yeah he should be banished to the moon when we're done.

Amber Morning: Mom that's a little too extreme. He can't breathe in space like we can.

Princess Celestia: Yeah you're right. Maybe put in the Masters of Evil Prison.

Spotlight: That's a much better idea and it goes against our code to kill kids. He's only like what 10?

Eddy: Uh beats me.

Ed: That sounds about right.

Edd: Bobby is indeed 10.

Eddy: Yeah. He looks like he's 10 years old.

Piledriver: I think he's somewhere around there.

Bulldozer: That's about right.

Wrecker: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, light and magic and smashed them down.

Lok Lambert: That was so awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) So my archenemy is gonna be the Alchemical spirit of the Elemental Force of Water.

Baddie Undine: That's right. I am based on that and that is

awesome.

Laniya Momoshiki: It sure is and I have amazing water powers myself and it's great.

Baddie Undine: I'm glad I get a fellow water user. At least I don't have to worry about Moo corrupting anyone anymore.

Laniya Momoshiki: Lets not think that's over yet too prematurely. I heard so much about Moo and how dangerous he was and Moo was pure evil.

Baddie Undine: That's true. Lets do it!

Laniya Momoshiki: Lets!

Baddie Undine fired a massive wave of water and Laniya countered by firing a massive blast of water and the blasts collided and released a huge splash and then Laniya surfed on a wave of water and fired a blast of water and it hit Baddie Undine and smashed her down.

## Lori Estevez Salazar the Vennominaga the Deity of Poisonous Snakes Gene-Slammer VS Raynare (High School DxD)

Raynare was next.

Raynare: I heard you have quite a fierce reputation among all of Lincoln's guardian angels.

Lori Estevez Salazar: Yes I sure do ad it's a big responsibility helping an amazing friend like Lincoln.

Raynare: I can tell.

Lori Estevez Salazar: Your wings are amazing.

Raynare: Thank you. I am an angel after all.

Lori Estevez Salazar: That's true.

Lori fired a wave of poison and smashed her down.

## RD J.D. Knudson VS Megatron (Transmetal 2 Dragon)

Dragon Megatron was next.

Dragon Megatron: I heard that you are quite the Transformer enthusiast.

RD Me: That's true also you had to go through quite a transformation process to get like that. All because of Tarantulas and Quickstrike pulling a fast one on you right?

Dragon Megatron: That's right. I was dealt a huge betrayal by them and incidentally they gave me amazing power.

RD Me: Kind of ironic that this would happen to you. Also Tarantulas was going to destroy the Ark to erase all of the Transformers that were descended from Autobot and Decepticon. He said that he and the Tripredacus Council all had different origins. But thank goodness they didn't succeed.

Dragon Megatron: That's true.

RD Me: Yeah.

Dragon Megatron: I agree. Lets do it!

RD Me fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

## Nora Winchester the Blue-Winged Crown Gene-Slammer VS Ultimate Kevin (Alt. Time)

Ultimate Kevin was next.

Nora Winchester: (British Accent) Wow what a fusion! You are a mixture of all the Aliens that Ben has and you have all their powers woven into one.

Ultimate Kevin: That is cool huh?

Nora Winchester: I think that is so amazing myself. I heard from Lincoln that you have 3 versions of yourself that are amazing fusions too.

Ultimate Kevin: It's true. Lets do it!

Nora fired a massive blast of blue fire and smashed him down.

---

Heather Riley the Life Stream Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Queen La (Tarzan)

---

Queen La was next.

Heather Riley: Wow. Life Stream Dragon VS Queen of The Leopards and Leopards are one of my favorite cats.

Queen La: That is a good call and I think it's really amazing myself.

Heather Riley: They sure are.

Queen La: Indeed. Shall we dance?

Heather Riley: Lets shall.

Heather fired a wave of energy and smashed her down.

---

Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Lana, Lola, Laney and Lily VS Hells Gate Prisoner Harbal

Hells Gate Prisoner Harbal was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Harbal's safe and in it was a bunch of books and they were the Universal Spellbooks of The Elemental Forces, they're large purple leather-bound spellbooks and in the pages are elemental and universal spells that were said to have been compiled since the beginning of time, and the spellbooks also contain a complete history of the universe that was created since the very beginning of time. Once in hand, we will gain a massive power and energy increase, and those spellbooks will merge with The Spellbooks of The Gods and The Universe that we already have in your possession on our left hips.

Nico teleported back with them.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Time Force Rangers transformed into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: It's buttkicking time! VORTEX CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Vortex Cannon and they locked it on target!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was frozen as an action figure and Nico went over and picked him up.

Nico: Harbal you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Bobby.

Nico: It's over for you Bobby!

Gia: Buddy, consider yourself fired!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

Nico: Since you are a kid and it goes against our code to kill you we'll send you to the M.O.E. Prison!

Me: And this town isn't big enough for 2 Billy's. There's only room for 1 Billy!

We went at him and pulverized him all over the place.

POW BLAM BIFF WHAP SMASH WHAM POW BIFF WHAM BLAM BOP POW WHAM WHOMP POW BIFF WHAM BLAM BOP POW WHAM WHOMP POW BIFF WHAM BLAM BOP POW WHAM WHOMP POW BIFF WHAM BLAM BOP POW WHAM WHOMP POW BIFF WHAM BLAM BOP POW WHAM WHOMP POW BIFF WHAM BLAM BOP POW WHAM WHOMP!

We really let him have it.

Cosmos, Anko, Jessie and Mindwipe used the Earth, Leaf and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cosmos Particle Beam, Mindwipe's paralyzing liquid and Anko and Jessie's powers 100-fold.

Cosmos and Anko: COSMIC SNAKE BURST!

Jessie (Pokemon) and Mindwipe: SNAKE OF PARALYZING FURY!

Heat Wave and Taranee: FIRESTORM OF CANDRAKAR MIGHT!

Dr. Viktor and Will: LIGHTNING OF CANDRAKAR MIGHT!

Dai Gui and Cornelia: EARTH OF CANDRAKAR MIGHT!

Vulture and Hay Lin: WIND OF CANDRAKAR MIGHT!

Mumbo Jumbo and Arkayna: DRAGON OF GEMINA MIGHT!

Knightbrace and Zarya: WOLF OF GEMINA MIGHT!

Fixer and Piper: PHOENIX OF GEMINA MIGHT!

Electrocutioner and Emerald Goldenbraid: UNICORN OF GEMINA MIGHT!

Spymaster and Spongebob: BIKINI BOTTOM FURY BLAST!

Griffin and Jimmy Neutron: NEUTRON STORM OF RETROVILLE!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mandy, Billy, Grim and Irwin: ENDSVILLE EMPATHY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Grim, Billy, Mandy, Spymaster, Goths of Darkness, Nico and Eli: ENDSVILLE GOTHIC ULTRA BLAST!

Lincoln: BUDDY COP DUO ELEMENT STYLE: CARTER AND LEE! (Rush Hour)

Jessica Shannon: BUDDY COP DUO STING STYLE: JANE RIZZOLI AND MAURA ISLES! (Rizzoli and Isles)

Entrapta: BUDDY COP DUO LIGHTNING STYLE: AGENTS J AND K! (Men In Black)

Frosta: BUDDY COP DUO ICE STYLE: ASHBURN AND MULLINS (The Heat)

Perfuma: BUDDY COP DUO NATURE STYLE: SCHMIDT AND JENKO (21 Jump Street)

Rosemary (High Guardian Spice): BUDDY COP DUO FIRE STYLE: NICHOLAS ANGEL AND DANNY BUTTERMAN! (Hot Fuzz)

Sage (High Guardian Spice): BUDDY COP DUO WATER STYLE: ALLEM GAMBLE AND TERRY HOITZ! (The Other Guys)

Parsley (High Guardian Spice): BUDDY COP DUO WIND STYLE: MARTIN RIGGS AND ROGER MURTAUGH! (Lethal Weapon)

Thyme (High Guardian Spice): BUDDY COP DUO EARTH STYLE: STARSKY AND HUTCH!

Peni Parker: BUDDY COP DUO WEB STYLE: MIKE LOWREY AND MARCUS BURNETT! (Bad Boys)

Kyoko: BUDDY COP DUO FIRE STYLE: TANGO AND CASH!

Misako: BUDDY COP DUO WATER STYLE: JACKS CROCKETT AND RICARDO TUBBS! (Miami Vice)

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said partners.

Lincoln and his harem: BUDDY COP DUO FINAL SMASHL: BUDDY COP BEATDOWN!

They beat the living shit out of Bobby and smashed him and knocked him down. He was knocked out.

Mandy: I really am sorry, Billy.

Billy: It's okay, Mandy.

Po Kong: Bobby was just good at manipulating people.

Me: No kidding. Lots of people were fooled by him.

Radioactive Man: It's a good thing Nico wasn't fooled though.

Me: Same with me and Eli.

Nico: Billy, you might be stupid. But you're still our friend.

Gizmo: Amen to that!

Me: Yep.

Private H.I.V.E.: Now, what do we do with Bobby?

Piledriver: Let's have some fun with him first before sending him to jail.

Bulldozer: I wanna write on his face!

I pulled out a black marker.

Me: All yours.

Bulldozer drew a goofy face on him and then we beamed him to the M.O.E. Prison.

?: I will have my revenge on all of you for throwing me into The River of Fire and ruining my plans to conquer Eternia!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice.

Me: Oh boy, I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Skeletor.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy, Skeletor, who's returned from the dead and escaped from The River of Fire, and he had claw marks on him from the demons in The River of Fire.

Me: I should've known you'd one day return from the dead, Skeletor. You just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Skeletor: Do you have any idea of the torment I had to go through with those demons? I will make every last one of you pay for what you did to me!

Skeletor was about to attack, but Zhang Chunhua fired wires from her Qilin Claws wired gloves, and immobilized him in a web of wires. We didn't even see it for ourselves.

Nico: Whoa.

Sunset Shimmer: Zhang Chunhua's favored weapons were those wired gloves of hers, with those in hand, she fires razor wires from the curved claws of the wired gloves, which immobilizes the targets, and of course, it's also fatal.

Nicole Knudson: Beautiful, cunning, and deadly, just as I remember her all too well.

Zhang Chunhua: That was indeed very dangerous, Skeletor, I think it's time for me to administer you your punishment.

Suddenly, Zhang Chunhua's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a teal blue energy aura with stars and Qilins, she got out her Qilin Claws wired gloves, and as she approached Skeletor, she left teal blue energy, teal blue ice, and Qilins with every step.

Zhang Chunhua: Skeletor, the crimes that you've committed in Eternia for so many years can never be forgiven, and I cannot allow such devious behavior to go unpunished. But, don't worry, we'll make your death painless.

Suddenly, Zhang Chunhua was surrounded by a massive vortex of teal blue energy and teal blue ice crystals surrounding the vortex, there's a Qilin running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Zhang Chunhua emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Zhang Chunhua grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has teal blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing light brown hair with four white flowers and blue flowers in her hair and hair accessories in her hair, she has neon brown eyes and teal blue energy aura with ice and Qilins surrounding her, she has a Qilin holding the Ice Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Qilin earrings with teal blue gems for eyes and holding the Ice Kanji in its claws, and she also has a Qilin with teal blue gems for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with teal blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and teal blue crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Zhang Chunhua has on a long sleeveless purple blouse with a gold phoenix on it, teal blue skirt with the Jin Qilin on it, purple pants, and black ankle-length high heels, and she has on teal blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long purple and teal blue sleeveless silk coat with ice crystals and a Qilin on it, and right on the back is a Qilin surrounded by ice. Zhang Chunhua felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive light brown angel wings with teal blue tips on the large light brown feathers, had sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Zhang Chunhua's Qilin Claws wired gloves on her hands are surrounded by a kaleidoscope of teal blue energy, and when they emerged, they were transformed into Arctic Claws of Heaven, they are a pair of purple and teal blue wired gloves with blue curved claws and gems on them, and they have the Jin Qilin on them. Zhang Chunhua has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with teal blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold Qilin head with a large teal blue gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large teal blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are gold Chinese characters right below the Qilin that said, "Zhang Chunhua, Loving Mother of Sima Shi and Sima Zhao, Cunning and Intelligent Wife of Sima Yi, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Master of The Wired Gloves, Loving and Caring Defender of The Innocent, and Master of Ice and Qilins."

張春華、司馬師と司馬昭の愛情深い母親、司馬懿の狡猾で知的な妻、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人的、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、ワイヤードグローブのマスター、愛情と思いやり罪のない者の擁護者、そして氷とキリンの達人

Zhang Chunhua has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE ICESTORM QILIN ANGEL OF ARCTIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Zhang Chunhua's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Skeletor saw it, he fell into a rage and fired a blast of dark energy from his staff, but Zhang Chunhua fired a powerful blast of teal blue energy with ice and Qilins, and it hits him, and it hurt him badly.

Lincoln: Wow, Lady Chunhua, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Zhang Chunhua: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Qilin and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, shall the three of us administer Skeletor's punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

He-Man: Of course, Lady Chunhua, and Skeletor, you're in for a surprise, as I'm not the same as I was when we killed you.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and He-Man unholstered his new massive Grayskull's Power Sword of Eternia's Justice from his wider and more muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Celestial Cosmos Phoenix Angel of Cosmic Light and Eternia Hope, and they joined Zhang Chunhua. When Skeletor saw it, he was struck with horror and dread.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, Skeletor.**

He-Man: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Cosmos and Eternia Hope) **And this will be the last and final time that we fight each other.**

Zhang Chunhua, Lincoln, and He-Man went at Skeletor, who fired blasts of energy at them from his Havoc Staff, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, teal blue energy, elemental energy, white energy, elemental forces, ice, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Qilins, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Skeletor. Then, Zhang Chunhua fired four teal-colored wires which grabbed Skeletor's Havoc Staff, and yanked it out of his hands, and when Lincoln grabbed it, he smashed it into the ground, and it shattered into a million pieces, and it really horrified Skeletor. But, there's also something else that happened: He-Man now had full access to the powers of Castle Grayskull, as we felt a sudden massive power and energy increase coming from him. Then, He-Man and Lincoln attacked Skeletor with their massive swords, and they'd left nasty scars on his body, and then, Zhang Chunhua had trapped Skeletor in a web of teal-colored wires, so he can't escape.

Lincoln: **Now, for the grand finale.**

Lincoln sprouted his eleven massive, powerful, and long deep sapphire blue werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes on the tips, and he sent them at Skeltor, and they bit down on his arms, legs, and sides of his stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining, siphoning, and sucking out all of Skeltor's powers from his body, and we saw the blue energy visibly flowing down from their heads and necks and into Lincoln, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces was flaring up even more, as he gained an immense power and energy boost, and he made Skeletor's powers his own, and we also assimilated Skeletor's powers.

Lincoln then tossed him into the air with his really immense and brute superhuman strength, and he, Zhang Chunhua, and He-Man fired massive rainbow, teal blue, and white energy beams at Skeletor, and they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him. Then, as Skeletor's spirit appeared, Lincoln put his hand at Skeletor's face.

Lincoln: **Consider this our final act of mercy from Team Loud Phoenix Storm to you, Keldor. HAKAI!**

Skeletor's body glowed purple, and he screamed in excruciating pain, as he was Hakaied and sent to The Warp. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln, Zhang Chunhua, and He-Man have done, as they holster their weapons and power down, and Zhang Chunhua's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Zhang Chunhua: Rest in peace, Keldor, and may you never return again. Thank you for helping me in dealing with Skeletor, Lincoln, along with you, He-Man.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Lady Chunhua.

Suddenly, Zhang Chunhua wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Zhang Chunhua's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Qilin flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and snow falling down behind them, and the display of the elemental forces, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that's awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico.

After Yuanji and Lincoln separated, they were also approached by He-Man and The Masters of The Universe, who joined in.

Teela: Lincoln, you, He-Man, and Lady Chunhua did an amazing job in putting down Skeletor for good.

He-Man: Now, Eternia is finally at peace with him gone for good.

Orko: No one's ever going to miss him.

Lincoln: Thanks, guys.

Man-At-Arms: Skeletor made the big mistake when he faced off against all three of you, and I was quite impressed at what you did in trapping Skeletor in a web of teal-colored wires, Lady Chunhua, and using the wires to remove his Havoc Staff from his hand.

Zhang Chunhua: I wasn't going to let him escape, that would be rude.

Lincoln: That's right.

Me: You said it, big guy. Plus, once his Havoc Staff was in your hand, you smashed it into the ground and it shattered into a million pieces.

Nico: Yeah, and we saw the horrified look on his face, priceless. And thanks to you guys, Skeletor has been destroyed for good, and as a final act of mercy from us to him, he was banished to The Warp for good.

Lincoln: And we took care of that Billy imposter and stopped his attempt at revenge, and we stopped Billy and Mandy from getting at each other's throats. (Winces) And I thought the fights we had at the Loud House were just as bad.

Nico: Yeah, the fight Billy and Mandy had was even worse, not to mention, even more violent. I hope never to see another one like that again.

Billy: (To the viewers) I hope you all had fun on this one and it was awesome!

Nico: Yes it was. Awesome job today everyone. Lets go home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in Griffin Rock, Maine, a certain team of Transformers was getting ready to meet up with us.

Cody Burns: This is gonna be awesome and it'll be awesome for Team Loud Phoenix Storm to help us out on many rescues.

Heatwave: It will be awesome. And we're ready for anything.

Cody Burns: Lets head out guys!

Heatwave: RESCUE BOTS TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

They transformed and were off and then the screen turned blue.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of Mobius from the Adventures of Sonic The Hedgehog and Nico and Wes Collins are going to face Dr. Robotnik and stop him from going after Sonic and make sure he gets his big fat butt kicked for taking over Mobius. Also they are going to meet a Chronosapien Gene-Slammer named Jeanne Sorenssen. She is from Sweden and she is one of Nico's friends from Art class. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of Transformers Robots In Disguise cartoon from 2001 and we're going to take down Galvatron and also recruit new members of the Autobots. It's going to be so awesome. We're also going to meet a Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon Gene-Slammer named Ruby Kirlian and she is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels that has stopped Lori at her worst many times before and also she is also going to reveal during the exercise scene how Lori was having a really bad temper attack and she destroyed everything in the house and Lincoln and Lori were REALLY FIGHTING EACH OTHER because he was not going to put up with her bossy attitude anymore. The next chapter as you all can guess is gonna be for Transformers Rescue Bots and that is gonna be awesome. We're going into battle with the evil Dr. Thaddeus Morocco and we're going to make sure he stays gone for good.

See you all tomorrow.

# RESCUE BOTS TRANSFORM

Flying over the world of Mobius, homeworld of Sonic the Hedgehog was Nico and Wes Collins and this was gonna be awesome.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Wes.

Wes: No problem Nico. This will be an awesome moment for us to bond now that I'm on one of your rescues.

Nico: It sure will be and wow it's on the planet Mobius. We haven't been here in a long time.

Wes: It sure is cool. I think this is amazing that Sonic defended this world from Dr. Robotnik. It's hard to imagine that he's back.

Nico: I know and that was an awesome adventure. Lori awakened her Volcana powers in that one. That was really awesome.

Wes: It sure was.

Nico: I sure love Sonic and his awesome appetite for Chili Dogs and they were great.

Wes: Yep. Everyone knows how much Sonic, Tails and friends all love Chili dogs.

Nico: Yep. And I love it how Dr. Robotnik yells "I HATE THAT HEDGEHOG!" Every time he is defeated.

Wes: (Laughs) That's funny.

Nico: Yep.

They flew over the land.

Nico: It's funny how you're coming with me considering your team got a chance to be in the usual battles the other day.

Wes: I know and that's cool. Also today is Georgina's special mission and I'm really looking forward to that one.

Nico: Me too and this is gonna be so awesome to help the Rescue Bots again.

Wes: It's gonna be so awesome for everyone to meet the full extent of the team and we owe them big time for helping us in the Yost Fantastic 4 World.

Nico: We sure do. And I have a strong feeling that the next villain is gonna be someone that the Rescue Bots have faced many times in the past and he'll have the Batlings at his command.

Wes: Now that would be awesome. And Erica could easily destroy them all. She was able to destroy all the Batlings that Cyclonus summoned.

Nico: That was so awesome.

Wes: Yep.

Nico: There's Robuttnik's fortress at 9:00.

They saw Dr. Ivo Robotnik's fortress rebuilt.

Nico: He's back and he blew himself up the first time we were here.

Wes: No kidding.

Nico: Wes, I have a feeling when it's time for Rice's special mission, you and your team will get a chance to shine.

Wes: I'm looking forward to that and it's gonna be awesome. And that's in the world of Eon Kid on February 28th.

Nico: Yep. I can't wait to see what that is gonna be like.

Wes: Me too.

Nico: Now would be an awesome time to transform Wes.

Wes: Right. TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

He transformed!

Wes: TIME FORCE RED!

Nico: YEAH! And its been almost 3 years since we faced Robotnik.

Wes: Time sure has flown by hasn't it?

Nico: Yep.

They flew at the fortress.

They busted in and were facing DR. IVO ROBOTNIK!

Nico: Long time no see, Robotnik. Or do you prefer Eggman?

Dr. Robotnik: Nicolas Chan it has been a while. 3 years has not been too kind for me ALL BECAUSE OF YOU AND THAT ACCURSED BLUE HEDGEHOG AND THAT FIERY DUMB BLONDE!

Nico: You must mean Volcana Lori and Sonic. Well also as I recall we helped cure your cousin Maria. I'm sure you remember that right?

Dr. Robotnik: Of course I do and also I heard Eli has joined your team from what I heard.

Nico: Yes that's right. Eli took one helluva shot for Maria and now he has a scar on him that shows a mark of true valor. But we didn't come here to fight. Well technically that's half right. But actually we're here to make you an offer.

Dr. Robotnik: And that would be?

Nico: Would you like to join our frenemies The Masters of Evil? I'm sure it's not the same without Sonic interrupting your fun as well as not having any crazy plans for him to stop.

Dr. Robotnik: (Sighs) You're right Nico and it is not the same without that blue vermin ruining everything for me. I'll go on one condition.

Nico: Name it.

Dr. Robotnik: That you face my entire robot army one last time.

Nico: (FLARES UP SUPER SAIYAN 3 POWER) Done.

?: Let me help out!

A Chronosapien then appeared.

Chronosapien: (In a girls voice) (Swedish Accent) Verdi Verdi Verdi. Looks like I got here in time ja.

Nico: Jeanne Sorensson? Wow its been a while.

Chronosapien: Ja it has been a vhile Nico ja.

Nico: It sure has been a whlle.

Wes: Ben has a Swedish accent as Clockwork as well.

Chronosapien: That is amazing ja.

Nico: And you would love my friends Wally Walrus, Allenby and Rolf. Rolf has ties to Norway and Allenby is from Sweden and Wally is from Sweden too and he is the next door neighbor of Woody Woodpecker.

Chronosapien: Yumpin yiminy. It'll be an honor to meet them ja.

Nico: Yep. Now bring on the robots.

Dr. Robotnik summoned ALL OF HIS ROBOTS from ALL OF OVER MOBIUS!

Nico: WHOA! This is gonna be good! Lets get them!

Nico fired a massive blast of energy and obliterated many robots in an instant!

Nico: As Yamato would say, Don't Underestimate This Planet!

Chronosapien: Ja! You said it Nico!

Wes: CHRONO SABER!

He slashed numerous robots all over and destroyed them and Jeanne fired a massive blast of time energy and turned the Robots into dust.

Nico: Awesome! Now Clyde is not gonna be the only one in the team that has Time Powers.

Jeanne reverted back and she was a girl with blond long golden hair and she had blue and yellow clothes on and she was really tearing up the battle with awesome martial arts movies.

Nico: AWESOME!

Wes: YEAH!

She smashed and pulverized all the robots into scrap metal!

Nico: HUZZAH!

Wes: RIGHT ON!

Jeanne smiled and gave the victory V sign.

Dr. Robotnik: A deal is a deal Nico and I will gladly be Jeanne's archenemy.

Nico: Wow that was fast. Awesome.

Wes: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Jeanne Sorennson: Ja I have many memories with Nico. But my favorites were in art class. We did awesome paintings together. I drew a picture of the Swedish Mountains with the Aurora Borealis and it was amazing ja. Nico did a beautiful picture of Switzerland in the summer. They were both A+ paintings and we came out with best artists of the school awards.

Nico: That was fun.

Wes: You're quite the artist.

Nico: She sure is. And you would love my friend Laney. She is a great artist herself.

Jeanne Sorennson: I sure would.

Nico and Jeanne then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Jeanne Sorensson: Me too Nico. Me too.

They later went back home and Nico introduced her to everyone.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Jack Darby, Miko, Raf, Lori Jimenez, The Autobots and Decepticons, Atticus Rhodes, and Jack Landors are heading to the world of the 2001 cartoon Transformers Robots In Disguise, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty girls there, but we're also going to take down RID Galvatron and recruit new members of The Autobots.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in the world of the 2001 cartoon Transformers Robots In Disguise, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty girls there, but we're also going to take down Galvatron, who was once the RID version of Megatron, and recruit new members of The Autobots.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and it's also perfect for today, because later on, we'll be heading to Griffin Rock and help the Rescue Bots in taking down Dr. Thaddeus Morocco.

Me: And I saw Galvatron in that series long ago, he's one evil energy vampire, who has the ability to absorb energy from other lifeforms, and he's incredible dangerous.

Lincoln: That's right, guys. But, I have a plan, instead of killing Galvatron, since he was once the RID version of Megatron, I'm going to have him locked up in a Disk, and I've got a surprise on how we're going to fight him.

Miko: Oh man, whatever you have planned, Lincoln, this should be good.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we also got word that the Gene-Slammer for The Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon is also here, and that might be why you also brought Atticus Rhodes with us, along with Jack Landors.

Lincoln: That's right, because when Atticus was once under the control of Nightshroud, and became one of The Shadow Riders, one of his monsters is The Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon.

Atticus Rhodes: I can't forget what I went through when I fell under his influence.

Jack Landors: But, there's no need to worry, when The Shadow Riders returned, Nightshroud was the first one we faced, and we destroyed him two years ago. After what he did, he deserved it.

Lincoln: That's right, Jack. What Nightshroud did to Atticus Rhodes was unforgivable, and I'm glad we destroyed him for good, what a monster.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty girls, but they, along with the RID versions of The Autobots, have been cornered by Galvatron, and he's going to kill them all.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the twenty girls, but they, along with the RID versions of The Autobots, have been cornered by Galvatron, and he's going to kill them all.

?: That energy vampire, we've got to put a stop to him!

We then saw the Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Ruby Kirlian. But, we'll have to talk later, we've to take down Galvatron.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy ball, which hits Galvatron on his back and that had allowed the twenty girls to get away, and they were put in a metal field for safety. When Galvatron saw us, he was enraged.

RID Galvatron: How dare you humans get in my way?! This world will soon be mine!

Lincoln: No, Galvatron, this world will never be yours, your plans to conquer the galaxy end here and now!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and then, he grew to the same size as Galvatron, and we were stunned with awe.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln's got the ability to grow to the size of a giant, in case we're dealing with a giant opponent.

Me: That's so awesome. Let's also join with Lincoln, we can't let him have all the fun.

Lori Loud: You guys have fun, and meanwhile, we'll free the mind-controlled children.

Nico and I transformed, and we unholstered our massive swords from our wider and more muscular backs, and we grew to the size of Galvatron, and we joined Lincoln.

And The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transform, The Autobots and Decepticons on our team got out their weapons and blasters, Eli and Nicole unholstered their swords from their backs, and Jack Darby, Miko, Raf, Lori Jimenez, Atticus Rhodes, and Jack Landors got out their weapons, and went to free the mind-controlled children, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ice, lightning, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the cyber-bats on their foreheads, and they've been freed.

Then, Lincoln, Me, and Nico went at Galvatron, and we fired powerful blasts of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic at him, along with rainbow energy and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit him. Then, we fired three powerful red energy beams, which hits Galvatron, and we sucked out all of the life energy that he'd stolen from the planets all over the galaxy and the life forces of those he drained, and our rainbow energy auras with elemental forces flared up extremely, as we'd gained an immense power boost. When we were done, Galvatron was drained of all the energy he'd stolen from the planets he travelled to and drained from the life forms he came into contact with.

Galvatron: So, I've been beaten at long last.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Yes, but we're not going to kill you. You have honor, and it means you're a potential member for The Masters of Evil. But, for now, we're going to put you in your new prison. D-SECURE!

Lincoln put Galvatron into a Disk, and we shrunk back to our original sizes, and we holstered our massive swords on our wider and more muscular backs and power down. Everyone cheered for us, including the RID Autobots and Koji Onishi and his friends, who found out that the war is over and Unicron is destroyed, and The

Decepticons are under Nico's leadership, and they're on the road to redemption.

Lincoln: That's it for Galvatron. (To Ruby Kirlian) And it's so good to see you again, Ruby Kirlian.

Ruby Kirlian: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Ruby Kirlian was also very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Ruby Kirlian: Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Atticus Rhodes: You guys know each other, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yeah, we do, Atticus. This is Ruby Kirlian, she's from Royal Woods, and she's another one of my Guardian Angels, who stopped Lori at her worst many times before.

Nico: Whoa, but I can also sense there's also a nasty incident that you both experienced, right?

Lincoln: Yeah, and we'll tell you guys about it later. Right now, let's get you back to normal, Ruby. Boys, cover your eyes, Nicole, if anyone peeks, you know what to do. Hold still, Ruby, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Ruby Kirlian was reverting back to normal. Ruby Kirlian is a beautiful 17-year-old with long black hair going to the upper part of her back, red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive black angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Ruby?

Ruby Kirlian: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Ruby Kirlian a new wardrobe, a short-sleeved black blouse with a red phoenix and black skirt with the Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon on it, black pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with dark fire and dragons on the coattails and The Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with The Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon etched on it, large black dragon heads with red gems for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large black dragon heads with red gems for the eyes and four large red gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Ruby Kirlian: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Ruby Kirlian's neck with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and black crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Ruby Kirlian: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Ruby.

Ruby Kirlian had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty girls are Kasunago Ray from Ray the Animation, Tojo Hinata, Nanami Nagisa, Mihime Moka, Midou Kasumi Barnet, Kanomiya Izuki, Anemori Ayano, Eleanor Sonoda, and Hiiragi Rio from Ragnastrike Angels, Narugino Mikatan, Hikiotani Ito, and Chichibu Rabura from Punch Line, Yachiyo Mei, Sagami Fuu, Minamoto Momo, Ishikawa Goe, Hanzoumon Yuki, and Aoba Hatsume from Release The Spyce, Kale, and Caulifla from Dragon Ball Super.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kasunago Ray, Tojo Hinata, Nanami Nagisa, Mihime Moka, Midou Kasumi Barnet, Kanomiya Izuki, Anemori Ayano, Eleanor Sonoda, Hiiragi Rio, Narugino Mikatan, Hikiotani Ito, Chichibu Rabura, Yachiyo Mei, Sagami Fuu, Minamoto Momo, Ishikawa Goe, Hanzoumon Yuki, Aoba Hatsume, Kale, and Caulifla.

Nicole Knudson: From Ray The Animation, Ragnastrike Angels, Punch Line, Release The Spyce, and Dragon Ball Super, awesome.

Nico: Wait, Kale and Caulifla are here? I haven't seen them in a long time, they must've also survived Planet Vegeta's destruction when Frieza showed up.

Lincoln: The Saiyans are going to be in for a surprise when they see them here. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Kale: Yeah, we're okay.

Caulifla: Thanks to you for stopping Galvatron.

Then, when Kale and Caulifla, and the other eighteen girls saw just who it was that saved them from Galvatron, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a

Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of

The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kale: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nineteen clones of himself, and he and the nineteen clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Caulifla: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Kasunago Ray, Tojo Hinata, Nanami Nagisa, Mihime Moka, Midou Kasumi Barnet, Kanomiya Izuki, Anemori Ayano, Eleanor Sonoda, Hiiragi Rio, Narugino Mikatan, Hikiotani Ito, Chichibu Rabura, Yachiyo Mei, Sagami Fuu, Minamoto Momo, Ishikawa Goe, Hanzoumon Yuki, Aoba Hatsume, Kale, and Caulifla with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Galvatron.

But, when Lincoln showed what he, Nico, and I did to Galvatron, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Ruby Kirlian have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and we now have the RID Autobots and Koji Onishi and his friends as our new members of the team.

* * *

After putting a stop to Galvatron and putting him into a Disk, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Ruby Kirlian, Kale, and Caulifla saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had atomic red blushes on their faces.

Ruby Kirlian: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Caulifla: Not even Frieza in his first form didn't stand a chance against Lincoln, and he sent him and his followers to Oblivion.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Ruby, Kale, and Caulifla, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Ruby Kirlian: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Ruby. And it's so good to see you and Caulifla again, Kale.

Kale: You too, Bokrua.

Nico: So, Ruby, can you tell us about that memory that involved Lori's bad temper attack, and how she and Lincoln got into a nasty fight?

Ruby Kirlian: Gladly, Nico, but all of you aren't going to like it. One day, I was walking through the neighborhood and enjoying the day. But, then, I heard the sound of destruction coming from The Loud House, and when I got inside, I soon saw the cause of it: it was Lori, and worst of all, she and Lincoln are really fighting each other, because he wasn't going to put up with Lori's bossy attitude anymore. When Lori heard those words, she went on a full-blown temper attack, and in the process, she and Lincoln were fighting each other, and in the process, Lori destroyed everything in the house. I was so horrified at the chaos, and I saw the blows and bruises on them both. Lori was about to kill Lincoln in a fit of rage, but that got me so mad, and I grabbed Lori by her shirt, and I punched her in the face, and knocked her down. Then, the rest of the sisters and Mr. and Mrs. Loud came out of their rooms, and tied Lori up in nylon rope.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Jeez, I knew that Lori's temper was bad, but not this bad. But, Lincoln did make his brave stand by saying that he wasn't going to put up with Lori's bossy attitude anymore.

Me: But, it led to Lori going on a bad temper attack and it would lead to her destroying everything in The Loud House, and worse, getting into a nasty and brutal fight with Lincoln.

Eli: Yikes! So, what happened after that, Ruby?

Ruby Kirlian: After that brutal fight, I took Lincoln to his room to get bandaged up, and I told him that he was really brave to stand up to Lori and tell her he wasn't going to put up with her bossy attitude anymore. But, then, Lincoln hugged me, and I hugged him back, and I saw the tears in his eyes, and he was crying. Lori really crossed the line with her bad temper and bossy attitude, but I wouldn't be the one to rip her a new one: I heard the loud voices of anger from Mr. and Mrs. Loud and the rest of Lincoln's sisters coming from downstairs, and they were scolding Lori badly. Long story short, Lori got grounded for eight months, and she had to clean up the entire house, and her allowance would be used to purchase replacement items for those she'd destroyed in her bad temper attack and fight with Lincoln.

Me: A fitting punishment, Ruby.

Ruby Kirlian: And I also stayed over to keep Lori away from Lincoln, because of what she did, she had lost the trust of all her sisters and her brother, and she had a lot to make up for.

We got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem, Naruto and his harem, Nico and his harem, and me and my harem were getting ready for our dates, for me and my harem and Lincoln and his harem, it's a game of volleyball at Sirena Beach in the world of Mario, for Nico and his harem and Naruto and his harem, it's a game of basketball in the Green Hill Zone in Mobius, and finally it's Nico and his harem and Lincoln and his harem, it's a game of baseball at Mario Stadium in the world of Mario.

Lincoln had snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

I was dressed in large red swim trunks with a phoenix, angel, and elemental forces, along with my large weighted rainbow bands with silver phoenixes on my massive biceps and thighs, my jewelry, my jewelry, large red sandals, and eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, and I also had my weapons holstered, in case of trouble

Nico was dressed in large red swim trunks with a phoenix, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted red bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Naruto was dressed in large crimson red swim trunks with a phoenix, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted crimson red bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And our harems were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln, Nico, Naruto, and Me: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Our harems: We're ready, boys.

We head off to Sirena Beach in the world of Mario, and then, Lincoln and his harem and me and my harem began our game of volleyball, and we were really having fun, and Lincoln and his harem were countering our spikes, and Lincoln and his harem won, and we shook hands and hugged, then, we got jumped by the future wives in our harems and we kissed romantically and passionately.

Then, we went to The Green Hill Zone in Sonic's world, and Nico and his harem and Naruto and his harem had their date by playing a game of basketball, and me and my harem and Lincoln and his harem cheered for them both, and we saw their formations, and they were awesome, and in the end, it was a tie between Nico and Naruto, and they shook hands and hugged, and just like with me and Lincoln, they got jumped by the future wives in their harems and they kissed romantically and passionately.

Finally, we went to Mario Stadium in the world of Mario, and Lincoln and his harem and Nico and his harem had their date by playing a game of baseball, and me and my harem and Naruto and his harem cheered for them, and we saw Lincoln using tactics in order to get an advantage on Nico and his harem, and when Lincoln went up to bat, Nico threw the baseball hard with his immense brute superhuman strength, and Lincoln hit the baseball hard with his immense brute superhuman strength, and he sent it flying out into space, and we were stunned, and that allowed Lincoln and his harem to win, and Lincoln and Nico hugged and shook hands, and they got jumped by the future wives in their harems and they kissed romantically and passionately. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln, Naruto, Nico, and I made clones of ourselves, and we and the clones went to the girls in our harems, and we picked them up in our abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, we passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, we came back home to the Estate, and we were back in their original clothes.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Hey, guys, how was your dates?

Lincoln: It was awesome. First, me and my harem and J.D. and his harem played a game of volleyball on Sirena Beach in the world of Mario.

Me: Then, Naruto and his harem and Nico and his harem played a game of basketball in The Green Hill Zone in Sonic's world.

Nico: Finally, me and my harem and Lincoln and his harem went to Mario Stadium in the world of Mario, and we played a game of baseball, and take a look at the winning hit from Lincoln.

Nico showed the video of Lincoln hitting the baseball hard with the bat and with his immense brute superhuman strength, and he sent it flying out into space, and we were stunned, and that allowed Lincoln and his harem to win. Lynn and the athletes in our teams were stunned with awe, and Lynn ran up to Lincoln, and they hugged.

Lynn: Whoa, Lincoln, that was one awesome home-run!

Lincoln: Thanks, Lynn.

Margo Roberts: We've got to get your brother to join the baseball team, Lynn. With him on the team, the visiting baseball teams will lose.

Lynn: Now, now, Margo, that'll be for Lincoln to decide.

We were stunned by Lynn's sudden maturity.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Who are you and what have you done with Lynn?

We laughed.

Lincoln: This is still Lynn, TLPS Mr. Wolf. But, ever since her dark side has been forever cleansed from her, she's become even more mature and more responsible.

Luna Loud: Yeah, that surprised us at first, but we're proud of what's happened to her. Even Pops was crying at the sudden blossoming of maturity from Lynn.

Rita: But, it's not just Lynn, it's from all of you. (Smiles and with Tears in her eyes) I'm so proud of all of you!

Then, Lincoln and all of his siblings went up to Rita, and they hugged her.

Lincoln: Thanks, Mom. But, we're still continuing to grow and mature in the process.

* * *

Next up was Sheila's third Ambassador Mission.

Me: This is gonna be interesting. And I can't wait to go to Colombia.

Nico: You'll really rough up a lot of Cartels down there.

Unicorn then appeared.

Unicorn: Can I go with you this time, Sheila?

Sheila: You sure can.

Kairi Yano: I wonder if the Cartel we're going to face has any treasure.

Me: As a matter of fact he does.

Nico: I just found out from Nicole that a powerful Sword was stolen from an Aztec Temple that located 150 miles southwest of Bogota. It's called The Sword of The Emerald Quetzalcoatl. It's a powerful mystical sword that is said to control all of nature and only those that are pure of heart can wield it. But it also has a terrible curse too for those that are evil. Legend has it that if anyone wicked hearted steals the sword from the temple it was in they have 7 days to live and they will be forever bound to the sword and cursed to the blade and forbidden to enter the afterlife.

Me: Whoa! That is a terrible curse. But I like it.

Nico: Yep. Also that sword was stolen from the temple 7 days ago. And talk about perfect timing. According to the scanners, the sword will kill the Cartel you're going after in 4 hours.

Me: Awesome!

Sheila: Yeah! Ready guys?

Kairi Yano: We sure are.

Me: Lets go!

We were off to South America.

We arrived in Bogota, Colombia.

Lupin and the gang saw us.

Lupin III: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Lupin.

Sheila: Lupin, meet my archenemy.

Unicorn: Awesome to meet the famous Arsene Lupin III. I'm Milos Masaryk but everyone calls me Unicorn and I was the archenemy of Iron Man before Sheila.

Lupin III: Awesome to meet you. What powers to you have?

Unicorn: Formidable hand-to-hand combatant and marksman, Highly proficient in the use of knives, Superhuman strength, stamina, and durability via radiation treatments, Flight via rocket belt, and Energy projection, force field generation and magnetic levitation via emitter on brow of suit.

Lupin III: Amazing!

Jigen: That is impressive.

Me: Yep and you remember the LupinRangers right?

Lupin III: We sure do and it's awesome to see you guys again.

Kairi Yano: Same here Lupin.

Me: They are the helpers of the legacy of your great grandfather Arsene Lupin I. But they went up against an evil interstellar alien crime lord syndicate called the Ganglars.

Kairi Yano: That's right.

Me: Yep.

Kairi Yano: Anyway, we heard that our target doesn't have long to live.

Me: Nope.

Lupin III: Why is that?

Me: Because he has a mystical sword that can only be wielded by those that are pure of heart. It's called The Sword of The Emerald Quetzalcoatl, it's a mystical sword that was stolen from a temple that was located 150 miles southwest of here and legends say that if someone wickedhearted takes the sword they only have 7 days to live and he only has 2 hours to live now.

Lupin III: That must be our target Don El Salvador.

Me: I heard about him. He is one of the most evil Drug Cartels here in Bogota, Colombia and he is on the top of Interpol's most wanted list. But it looks Interpol is not going to have him because of the sword.

Jigen: Nope.

Unicorn: When we see him, we should put him out of his misery immediately.

Me: Absolutely.

Sheila: I agree.

Me: Lets get him guys.

We went to Don El Salvador's mansion.

Noel: Perhaps we should get ready right now.

Touma: My thoughts exactly.

Me: Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: THE SOLITARY PHANTOM THIEF! LUPIN X!

All: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Me: YEAH!

We arrived at his mansion.

Don El Salvador was looking at the Sword of The Emerald Quetzalcoatl. It was a gold sword with emeralds all over it and on the blade and it had the symbol of Quetzalcoatl on it and Aztec Runes on it that said "Wicked Evil Ye Not Worthy."

Don El Salvador: (Spanish Accent) Soon you will make me rich.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came in!

Me: Don El Salvador, your reign has come to an end.

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice, we're taking your treasure.

Me: And we're gonna kick your big ugly fucking ass!

Sheila: Yeah what he said!

Unicorn: Also, we hear that you're gonna die shortly. So, how about you let us, or at least me, put you out of your misery? What do you think?

Don El Salvador: What do you mean?

Me: Well how do we put this That sword you have can only be wielded by those that are pure of heart and anyone that's wicked will be doomed to die in 7 days after it was stolen. I'm not lying. My daughter Nicole is an archaeologist and a treasure hunter and she knows everything about ancient and mystical treasures. That sword is going to kill you unleash you surrender it to us.

Sheila: That's right. Just give us the sword and we'll be on our way.

Don El Salvador: How this? (Pulls out Machine Gun) SAY HELLO TO MY LITTLE FRIEND!

He fired at us and I grabbed all the bullets all out of thin air with lightning fast speed and he ran out of ammo.

Me: (Drops the slugs) I believe these are all yours. Why do they always want to play the hard way.

Unicorn: (to Kairi Yano) What do you say we put him out of his misery?

Kairi Yano: With pleasure.

Me: Lets get him!

We went at him and smashed him all over.

Me: Lupin you'll like this technique. Watch this. MOONLIGHT STYLE NINJA ART: THE MUMMER'S DANCE!

I floated into the air and moonlight shined down on me as the song The Mummer's Dance by Loreena McKennitt played.

Ooh, ooh, ooh, ooh

Ooh, ooh

Ooh, ooh, ooh, ooh

Ooh, ooh

When in the springtime of the year

When the trees are crowned with leaves

When the ash and oak, and the birch and yew

Are dressed in ribbons fair

When owls call the breathless moon

In the blue veil of the night

The shadows of the trees appear

Amidst the lantern light

We've been rambling all the night

And some time of this day

Now returning back again

We bring a garland gay

Who will go down to the shady groves

And summon the shadows there

And tie a ribbon on those sheltering arms
In the springtime of the year
The songs of birds seem to fill the wood
That when the fiddler plays
All their voices can be heard
Long past their woodland days
We've been rambling all the night
And some time of this day
And now returning back again
We bring a garland gay
And so they linked their hands and danced
'Round in circles and in rows
And so the journey of the night descends
When all the shades are gone
A garland gay we bring you here
And at your door we stand
It is a sprout well budded out
The work of our Lord's hand
We've been rambling all the night
And some time of this day
And now returning back again
We bring a garland gay

We've been rambling all the night

And some time of this day

And now returning back again

We bring a garland gay

I fired waves of moonlight and it formed into wolves and they hit Don El Salvador and knocked him down.

Sheila then went and grabbed the sword and then it glowed in a bright green light! And then the Aztec Runes turned into "Warrior of Pure Heart, Ye Are Worthy" and she had a green emerald toga and green leaves around her head and she looked amazing!

Me: Wow! Sheila you look awesome!

Kairi Yano: Wow! It chose you! Way to go!

Me: You also lifted the curse Sheila. Now we can arrest him. When someone pure of heart gets the sword they remove the curse from the sword that the sword caused to the previous victim.

Sheila then slapped the cuffs on Don El Salvador.

Lupin III: So, Sheila. Now that we've got the sword, can you tell me what your reversion to human feels like?

Sheila: It feels like I'm being molded like putty and bread dough.

Jigen: Ouch.

Inspector Zanigata and his men busted in and they saw Don El Salvador on the ground.

Me: He's all yours inspector.

Inspector Zanigata: Well I'll be. We've been after Don El Salvador for over 20 years now. Great job guys.

Lupin III: It was easy pops.

Sheila: He was doomed if we didn't get this sword back.

Me: It's a strange story.

I told him everything and he was shocked.

Inspector Zanigata: Wow! That is quite a story and a tale.

Me: I know. This was an awesome and memorable heist.

Inspector Zanigata: It sure was. Awesome job.

Kairi Yano: (to Don El Savador) Furthermore… adieu!

POOF!

We vanished in a puff of smoke.

Don El Salvador: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

He was defeated and disgraced and delivered to the cops.

We went back home.

Lupin and his gang went on their way. It was a great heist.

we arrived back home.

Nico: Hey guys. Wow! We saw all over the news that Don El Salvador was beaten by you guys. Awesome job.

Me: Thanks Nico. But we got the sword and also look at Sheila.

Sheila showed off.

Rarity: Wow Sheila that outfit is simply cest magnifique!

Nico: Wow! Sheila that is an awesome outfit. An Emerald Toga is perfect for you.

Eric Loud: It sure is Babe and you look great.

Sheila: Thanks. The sword chose me when I got it from Don El Salvador.

Nico: Wow and that means you are pure of heart.

Sheila: I guess so.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Sheila: The PatRangers and Irma Lair next time.

Irma Lair: That's a great idea. Dad won't be able to go with because he will be really busy that day.

Nico: That's perfect. But great job guys.

---

Later we got word that there were sightings of Transformers.

Elena: Where did the reports say the strange vehicles were?

Nico: Right on the south side of the city.

Eli: The Force is telling me that they are Decepticons.

Nico: Oh boy.

Optimus Prime: I hope they are new comrades.

Nico: If they are they will either be perfect for the Masters of Evil or for us.

May: Yeah.

We arrived at the South Side of the City and we then saw what looked like a Chevy Suburban, a Carbon Motors E7 Police car and a modified Eurofighter Typhoon jet.

Nico: Wait a second. I recognize those three.

We landed.

Nico: We know it's you guys. You can reveal yourselves now Crankcase, Crowbar and Hatchet.

They transformed and they were CRANKCASE, CROWBAR AND HATCHET from the movie DARK OF THE MOON!

Me: Whoa the Dreads!

Nico: It's all right. We're not going to hurt you all. My name is Nicolas Chan. But you can call me Nico.

Live Action Crankcase: Pleasure to meet you.

Crowbar: (to Sam Witwicky) I remember you, kid. Bumblebee's not here to save you this time.

Live Action Crankcase: (to Live Action Ironhide) We've got a score to settle, Ironhide. I remember you sending him flying into that auto shop!

Ash: Now, let's just calm down and-

Live Action Ironhide: Forget it, Ash. There's only one way they'll listen to reason.

Nico: Crankcase calm down. Now let me tell you that I am now your new leader too.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Live Action Crankcase: That's a Decepticon Leadership Medal! How did you get that?

Nico: This is a whole different universe than the one that you came from. The war between the Autobots and The Decepticons is over and you have us to thank for it here. It's a strange but awesome story and now I've been elected as the new leader of the Decepticons and I'm leading them on the road to redemption.

Me: It's true. But I take it you heard about all the things going on in your universe too because of Sentinel Prime.

Live Action Crankcase: Oh man! Tell us everything.

Nico: Well it's not pretty.

Nico went over everything that happened because of Sentinel Prime and how the world turned against ALL the Transformers and is killing anyone that sides with them and more and it was horrible.

Live Action Crankcase: That's terrible!

Hatchet: I take it you guys found out about Sentinel working with us?

Leadfoot: Yeah, we did.

Crowbar: What kind of asshole tells people that all Cybertronians are bad?!

Me: Someone that is ABSOLUTELY XENOPHOBIC and pure evil!

Cindersaur: Well, that would be Harold Attinger of Cemetary Wind. But Barricade told us that the Optimus from your world killed him.

Live Action Crankcase: Wait. Barricade's here too?!

Live Action Barricade: I sure am. Good to see you three again.

Live Action Crankcase: It sure has been a while.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Sentinel Prime feels really bad about what he did and because of his crimes he is now an Autobot Traitor and is now part of our frenemies in exile. But because of his actions the wounds of betrayal are really deep in the Autobot forces and when we go to your universe on April 28th, we're gonna have our work cut out for us when we try to repair the relationships with the Autobots and everyone on that Earth.

Me: It's not gonna be an easy task but we can do it.

Outback: Didn't you guys have the same vehicle mode?

Live Action Crankcase: Well, we thought that would make us stand out. So, Crowbar and Hatchet scanned new vehicle modes.

Nico: That is a good reason.

Eli: Very easy to tell you guys apart now.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: But Crankcase, Crowbar and Hatchet you all will be great additions to the team.

Live Action Crankcase: We are honored.

Nico: But when April 28th rolls around it's gonna be the most difficult task we've ever had trying to get Autobots and Humans back together as friends. But we've handled challenges like this many times before.

Me: That's right.

Live Action Crackcase: Good.

Crowbar: Seriously, where IS the Bumblebee of our world?

Indigo Zap: Unfortunately, he's one of the Autobots that probably won't wind up here.

Me: He's still on Earth in your universe.

Maria: (to Lincoln) On Starlight's first mission, you should probably go with her in your muscular form. No telling what kind of state Live Action Bumblebee's in right now.

Lincoln: I agree. Thanks Maria.

Nico: We got to be ready for anything when we go into that Universe.

Me: I agree too. Nico better go too since he is the leader of the Decepticons and there might be potential recruits for our ranks too. There may still be Decepticons roaming about that aren't affiliated with Megatron.

Nico: Agreed.

We were watching TV. But, then, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he then saw the vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was none other than the Marvel comics version of Abdul Alhazred, the creator of The Necronomicon.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and we're not going to like it one bit: the villain that we're going to face after we help The Rescue Bots and the Burns Family on Griffin Rock later on today is the Marvel Comics version of Abdul Alhazred.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Oh man, I've heard about him. Plus, I was quite stunned when I found out that Marvel Comics had created their own version of the Mad Arab from H.P. Lovecraft.

Lincoln: But, he's also very dangerous like the one from Lovecraft. Just like his Lovecraft counterpart, he was born in Saudi Arabia in the 8th Century A.D., and he created The Necronomicon, and over the centuries, he had mastered the dreaded Necronomicon and its dark powers, and he has a seemingly endless number of mystical, magical, and psionic abilities, he also possesses massive strength and durability, which makes him bulletproof, and with The Necronomicon, he can summon the demons to attack.

Lincoln proceeded to tell us about the Marvel Comics version of Abdul Alhazred, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Abd-el-Hazred

History

8th century

Abdul Alhazred was born in the 8th century in Saudi Arabia, and during the same century, he created the legendary Necronomicon, a powerful black magic tome patterned after the Darkhold,or inspired by it,though it was theorized that the Darkhold, like the Necronomicon, the Oracles of Zoroaster, and other mystic scrolls and books, was in fact simply a collection of imperfect copies of the ancient writings etched on the walls of R'llyeh by ancient beings.

Pellucidar

At some point, Alhazred's spirit became trapped in the realm Pellucidar, a pocket dimension formerly accessed within subterranean Earth. It has been hypothesized that he died in Pellucidar or that his spirit was transported there by the Great Race of Yith. Alhazred's spirit was stored within the crystal of the reptilian Mahars of Pellucidar.

Wolverine

While trying to take over Tyger Tiger's syndicate in Madripoor, Abdul hired a group of various mercenaries to kidnap Tyger Tiger and Archie Corrigan, which included: Stump, Sheik, Scarface, Dumas, Rhys, and Barrett (aka Chief). When Abdul encountered Wolverine, he sent demons against him. His plan backfired and Abdul was banished to the realm of his demons.

---

When Lincoln was finished, we were really shocked at the crimes of Abdul Alhazred.

Nico: Whoa. He's just as bad as his Lovecraftian counterpart, but he didn't meet the same end as his Lovecraftian counterpart.

Me: He's got to be dealt with once and for all.

Georgina Montgomery: Then, allow me to be the one to deal with him.

Lincoln: Georgina, are you sure?

Georgina Montgomery: I'm positive, Lincoln. But, I'll also need help from you and Peyton.

Lincoln then knew exactly what Georgina had planned when Abdul Alhazred shows up, and he smiled.

Lincoln: Of course, Georgina.

Peyton Touhey: This is going to be one crazy and epic fight against him.

Lincoln: But, we can't underestimate him, Peyton, Abdul Alhazred is a dangerous opponent with the mastery of The Necronomicon, along with mastery of many other magical powers, along with his massive strength and durability.

Nico: This should be good, and I've got one thing to say to you guys: make sure Abdul Alhazred gets The Black Gates for good, and destroy that accursed Necronomicon.

Lincoln: Right, Nico. The Necronomicon is filled with all kinds of forbidden knowledge, and no one is capable of understanding what kinds of dark forces were infused into its pages, and if they try to look into the book, they'll be driven mad.

Me: Just like with what happens to those who look into the eyes of the Lovecraftian deities, and I've also got The Bracelet of Cthulhu on my right wrist, and it merged with my left large gold cuff Bracelet of The Champions of The Universe.

Lincoln: That's right, but you only use it whenever it's necessary, and that thing is still dangerous. I still haven't forgotten that you used it on Mac Gargan A.K.A. Scorpion and on Daisy's former dad in Dakota City.

Nico: Neither have I. (Shudders in Fright) Hearing the words and chants of Cthulhu drives those who hear it mad, as foretold in the book, The Call of Cthulhu.

Lincoln: Alright, it's settled, once our mission on Griffin Rock ends, Georgina, Peyton, and I will deal with Abdul Alhazred, and send him to The Black Gates, and destroy The Necronomicon.

Mojo Jojo, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Radioactive Man, Po Kong, Gizmo, Private H.I.V.E., and The Wrecking Crew then

appeared.

Mojo: Can me, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Radioactive Man, Po Kong, Gizmo, Private H.I.V.E., and The Wrecking Crew go with you guys?

Thunderball: (to the Dreads) Glad to have you guys on board.

Live Action Crankcase: Same here. It's gonna be awesome to be here.

Nico: Yep and it's time for Georgina's special mission. We're going to Griffin Rock in Maine.

Me: Awesome! It'll be great to see Cody and the Rescue Bots again and it'll be awesome for them to meet all the Transformers we know.

Nico: Same here. But I sense that something is not right there.

Eli: I feel it too. After Georgina and J.D. came back from Georgina's last Ambassador Mission I sensed a huge disturbance in the force. It was a very evil presence that emerged from the sea.

Nico: Well we better head out then.

We were off.

We were flying to Griffin Rock, Maine.

Georgina: It'll be so awesome to see Cody and his family and the Rescue Bots again.

Me: It sure will. We owe them big time for helping us out in the Yost Universe.

Nico: Boy we sure do.

Napalm Man: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Predator Alien Gene-Slammer next and I'm hoping to meet a Ruimtever Gene-Slammer next.

We gasped.

Shanan: Whoa! A Gene-Slammer of the Celestialsapien's natural predator! This will be interesting to see.

Nico: It sure will.

Ben: Wow! First ever Nemetrix Predator Gene-Slammer.

Me: Wow!

We arrived in Griffin Rock, Maine.

Eli: Wow so this is Griffin Rock, Maine.

Laney: Wow it sure is a nice place.

Fluttershy: It sure looks like an amazing place to visit and have fun.

Me: Yep.

Abis Mal: There are the Rescue Bots right now!

We saw them fighting a 5 Alarm Fire at a building.

Nico: Lets go help them out.

We flew and got to the building and we pulled out a bunch of people.

Cody Burns: WOW! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Georgina: Hey Cody! Awesome to see you!

Cody Burns: You too Sis!

Nico: (To the civilians in the building) We got you. Hang on.

We got them out and Maria, Bai Tza and Laniya fired waves of water and extinguished the blaze and everyone cheered wildly for us.

Nico: YEAH!

Aligned Heat Wave: (to Aligned Optimus) Optimus, it's good to see you and Bumblebee again.

Aligned Optimus: Same to you Heat Wave. You have done a great job helping us out in the Yost Universe.

Me: Yeah we owe you guys big time for that.

Cody Burns: Thanks J.D. and it was awesome.

Nico: You all did a great job.

Aligned Blades: Yeah it was really fun.

They saw all the Transformers with us.

Aligned Heat Wave: Whoa! Are they all the Transformers you all know?

Nico: Yep they sure are.

I looked at Nico and saw that he was hiding a look like he was concerned about something.

Aligned Blurr: Sideswipe! Long time no see!

Aligned Sideswipe: Been a while Blurr. You're looking great.

Nico: You guys are doing a great job so far.

Aligned Heat Wave: Thanks Nico.

Me: We owe you guys big time for helping us in the Yost Universe.

Aligned Heat Wave: It was the least we can do.

Mayor Luskey came.

Nico: Mayor Luskey, I hope you haven't been causing trouble.

Mayor Luskey: Of course I haven't, Nico, my boy! Tell me. Do you plan to become the next J.D. Knudson anytime soon?

Nico: (laughs nervously) Um, that question is making me very uncomfortable.

Lemon Zest: How about you ask him something else?

Me: Wait. I was just about to ask that Mr. Mayor. Sorry Nico I didn't want to ask you that in front of everyone. But Nico let me tell you this. You and I are completely different in personality terms. You went through a terrible past because of the Digimon Emperor and all that but deep down you have a really caring and giving and awesome heart. But before you came along I always liked to get things done fast and with sheer brute force and when you came into the team you made us all an amazing force to be remembered and loved and a force to be reckoned with. You are a great leader and you are doing a much better job than I ever thought I was. And I'm proud to have given you my position as leader of the team. But one thing is for sure, you are NOT going to become like me in personality terms. You are a leader that shows great compassion, hope, skill, love and above all, you show the true giving nature of your heart even to your worst enemies because you care for them and show mercy. I on the other hand showed little of that because I got blinded by my ambitions very easily. But after everything you went through and everything that happened you are by far a much better leader than me and I will always be honored to be your second in command and your best friend and an awesome brother.

Nico had tears rolling down his face.

Nico: (Sniffles) J.D. that is so touching.

Nico and me hugged.

Kade: Wait. J.D. isn't leader anymore?

Octane: Yeah, funny story about that.

Kade: Well it was fun while it lasted but how come?

Graham: Did J.D. lose his leadership position because he kept his emotions bottled up?

Gizmo: Nah. There's actually a reasonable explanation behind the whole story.

Aligned Bulkhead: Besides, I helped in getting his emotions out.

Me: Yeah after I got the reprimanding of a lifetime. Nico displayed an incredibly awesome display of leadership skills during some of our huge major battles last year and he showed that he is right.

I then told him about the nightmare he had and that the time was right for him to be made new leader and for me to be made second in command and it was a great decision on my part.

Kade: Wow! That was amazing.

Graham: Wow! Nico you more than earned the right to be crowned leader after everything you have accomplished.

Kade: I liked it when you were switching back and forth with leaders.

Nico: That's okay. I think it's great I'm leader. But yeah. I appreciate that.

Huxley Prescott: Is it true that Doctor Morocco might return?

Kade: Seriously? Hundreds of fake news out there and you pick that topic?

Lori: Actually, he literally might be telling the truth.

Kade: Don't tell me you believe him!

Lynn: Believe me. We don't have to be happy about believing him.

Deker: How about we take this conversation to the firehouse? (to the Rescue Bots) That IS your base, right?

Aligned Heatwave: Yes it is.

We went to the firehouse.

Me: Who is Dr. Morocco?

Cody Burns: You would not like this guy J.D. His name is Dr. Thaddeus Morocco.

He told us all about him.

---

Doctor Thaddeus Morocco is the main antagonist of Transformers: Rescue Bots series. He is a mad scientist who is more interested in wealth than in helping others, and has manipulated events from behind the scenes to make sure he comes out on top.

He was voiced by Tim Curry, who also portrayed Ben Ravencroft, It in Stephen King's It, the Goblin King in Scooby-Doo! and the Goblin King, Hexxus, Maestro Forte, Kilokahn, Drake in The Pebble and the Penguin, General Von Talon, Dr. Frank-N-Furter, Professor Calamitous, Taurus Bulba, Darth Sidious (in Clone Wars), and El Malefico. From Season 2 onwards, Jonny Rees took the role after Curry suffered a stroke in 2012.

Born sometime in the 19th century, Morocco made his career in science by stealing the work of others, including an incredible cellular regeneration chamber that he used to artificially extend his life by rejuvenating his body periodically up until the series.

In 1939, he became a member of the scientific community in Griffin Rock, and was involved in creating the time machine, but the project was dropped due to a lack of power source strong enough to power the machine. However, he soon witnessed the arrival of several Rescue Bots who traveled back in time, and believes that their powers and abilities can be put to good use for his own purposes.

In the present, Dr. Morocco became bent on either discrediting or destroying the Rescue Bots, and to do so, he would to have engineer a series of incidents that would give him an opportunity to be in the top, such as: infecting the town's mainframes with a virus and and framing Doc Greene, resulting the latter to be fired and for Morocco to be appointed as the new lead scientist. Another example was when he used a stolen weather machine to have everyone evacuate the island, allowing him to figure out about the Rescue Bot's origins as Autobots. He also created his own line of robots called MorBots, designed to have the Rescue-Bots' capabilities and to serve their master. However, the Rescue Bots and their friends managed to thwart him, though he escapes every time until one day, he was forced to surrender by the Autobot High Tide, who had him imprisoned. Morocco attempted to escape, but his best friend Jules Verne takes him to the future, where Jules erases Morocco's memory before showing him around in future Paris.

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa! This guy is bad news!

Me: No kidding! And he was thrown into a deep sea trench off the coast of Griffin Rock and you thought that was the end of him? Whoa.

Nico: That's still impossible. He would have to be an immortal robot in order to live for that long.

Me: Yeah he was born 170 years ago. That is incredible that he was able to live for so long.

Nico: It sure is.

We arrived at the Fire Station.

Nico: Wow! Just like I remember.

Me: Awesome.

Eli: So this is the firehouse you all work at.

Cody Burns: Yep. Cool huh?

Centaur Man: It's fitting that your base is where firefighters usually work at.

Aligned Heatwave: It's home.

Nico: Yep. Awesome.

Nergal: How about I make you guys pizza for lunch?

Nico: Good idea! And Francesca Giordano can help too.

Francesca Giordano: (Italian Accent) Grazi Nico.

Me: Man I'm starving.

Eli: Me too.

They got to work and it was gonna be awesome.

Nergal was making lots of awesome pizzas all at once and Francesca was shocking off her awesome moves from her family and how she comes from a great pizza chef line. She was doing dances and spins and acrobatics for her moves to get ingredients and more and they were so awesome.

Jeanne Sorensson: That is just as awesome as ever for Francesca.

Nico: Yep.

We were in awe and amazement.

They both made amazing pizzas for all of us and we cheered.

We got to eating.

Poromon got out 3 beer bottles.

Cody Burns: What are those?

Poromon: Three bottles of beer!

Brawl saw labels on the bottles.

Brawl: (reads the labels) "Not for anyone under age 13". Why did you label them for today?

Poliwag: Because there are 3 more people in the room besides Cody.

Me: And Cody is under age 13 but he doesn't drink.

Cody Burns: Nope. But I'm not gonna drink that stuff.

Me: I don't want to either.

Nico: Yeah it's crazy.

Cody Burns: Also Poromon, Poliwag and the mascots drink?

Nico: Yeah it's crazy. Poromon is one of the Digimon that like to drink.

Me: It's true.

Aligned Chase: (to the Aligned Autobots) I would like to say that it will be an honor to fight alongside you all after today.

Radioactive Man: You should be honored. Before, Optimus and Bumblebee's team only helped you out on occasion.

Nico: Yep.

Aligned Sideswipe: That's true and it was awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Sakura Avalon: I think it's really cool seeing how you all help so many people in need.

Eli: That shows that you are awesome protectors of people.

Cody Burns: It sure is. But I heard there's trouble going on in another universe.

Nico: Yeah. It's not good.

Aligned Heat Wave: Optimus, it truly is an honor to fight alongside you on the front lines. But, is it okay if we leave the killing to you guys?

Matoombo: Absolutely. I can tell you guys aren't ready to kill scumbags just yet.

Ibara Shiozaki: I am definitely okay with that. Killing is against my religion and I can't do it.

Nico: That's understandable. We will gladly take care of that.

Me: Awesome. And Dr. Morocco is someone that has avoided the Grim Reaper for far too long.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) That is right mon. He is on the Underworld's hit list of people that have cheated death for far too long.

Me: Well it looks like we have some unfinished business for you Grim. But look on the bright side, at least we aren't doing a mission involving one of Billy's stupid hairbrained shenanigans this time.

Nico: That's true.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Don't worry Grim, Morocco is not worth killing to us and we're going to beam him over to the Masters of Evil Prison for him to spend eternity there.

Grim: Ah even better. Thanks mon.

Nico: Anytime.

Wrecker: Wait. Didn't you guys take Ronan out in the Yost Universe?

Aligned Blades: Actually, we helped fight him. Georgina was the one who killed Yost Ronan. It was actually a miracle we were able to fight him at all!

Bulldozer: That surprised us too.

Nico: But at least he is gone.

Georgina: It was awesome fighting Ronan.

Me: And what's coincidental is that I used the very same tool to fight him the first time on the Planet Xander to send him flying away. I used the Power Infinity Stone on him again.

Nico: Awesome.

Chief Burns: Now, what's this about another universe?

William: Oh, just the humans of that world having enough of

Cybertronians after an incident in Chicago.

Kickback: Nothing new, really.

Me: It's a really complicated and strange story and it involves a rogue Autobot from that universe named Sentinel Prime. It's best that he tells you.

Sentinel Prime then drove up and transformed.

Sentinel Prime: You all called.

Me: Hey Sentinel. Cody and everyone would like to hear what happened in your universe.

Sentinel Prime: Of course.

Sentinel Prime revealed everything and it was HORRIFYING and more.

Graham: So, all because of one invasion, the humans of the Live Action world turned on the Autobots?!

Piledriver: I know, right?!

Private HIVE: They oughta be court-martialed for that. Especially after everything the Autobots have done for that world!

Nico: I agree with you there Private HIVE. What happened in that world was completely unforgivable. But also Sentinel Prime here feels really bad about what happened. The years of war really got to him and it warped his mind. But thank goodness he is not like a certain big-chinned dickheaded version of him that we all know and despise.

Me: The animated version of Sentinel Prime.

Sentinel Prime: Thank goodness I'm not like that one.

Then on a TV Screen we saw someone that we thought Griffin Rock would never see again, DR. THADDEUS MOROCCO!

Veon: Is that Morocco right there?

Dani Burns: Yep. That's him.

Me: He sure looks like someone I would never want around here. He looks like a very stereotypical bad guy and the monocle makes him stand out like one that's for sure.

Morocco: (on the TV) Greetings, people of Griffin Rock. It is I, Dr. Thaddeus Morocco. Did you all really think that you all saw the last of me?! But worry not. I will spare your island in exchange for one thing. (shows a picture of Georgina) Bring Georgina Montgomery to me. You have 8 hours. After that, if I don't have this woman, Griffin Rock will pay dearly!

Kade: (the transmission ends) How stupid does he think we are?

Quickshadow: Georgina, as your partner, I am not about to give you up to that fiend!

Me: Me neither!

Georgina: If he wants a fight we'll give him one!

Cody Burns: What does he want with Georgina?

Me: Hmm. My guess is he plans to extract her Stonebiter have and use them as an unstoppable army to destroy the world.

Po Kong: If you ask me, he's thinking too small.

2003 Leo: He's not. Me and my brothers know first hand what an out of control Stonebiter looks like.

Nico: Yeah and he is really playing with fire there.

Shanan: He's right on that. Sangurahuan Rockgolems are very powerful and obey no one. They will destroy anyone that they meet.

Laney: That's nuts.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: Yep. Lets show you all a demonstration of our power by showing you our usual battles as we call them.

Cody Burns: Awesome!

Nico: Yep. Maria call it in.

She did so and then Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris, Mammoth, Raven Branwen, Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff appeared.

Nico: Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris, Mammoth, Raven Branwen, Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff.

Stinky Butt: Looks like all of the Aligned Cybertronians are here.

Anti Wanda: They sure are!

Nico: Yep.

Cavalier: Just in time for us to defeat Morocco.

Eris: (to Nico) Thanks for recruiting Robotnik for us.

Nico: No problem. It was awesome to see him again after all this time.

Mammoth: I still like to call him Dr. Eggman though.

Me: Whatever works perfect for him.

?: I think it's cool.

Then a figure came out and it was CHRISMISERY ORG from episode 41 of Gaoranger!

---

The greatest actor among the Orgs, Rasetsu enlisted him in a plan to turn children into his favorite drink, Dream Juice. To accomplish that, Chrismisery Org assumes the guise of Christmas Org (クリスマスオルグ Kurisumasu Orugu), giving presents to children as a sign of good will, but actually giving them the stockings that would trap the children to begin the process. Furthermore, he tricked Kakeru into thinking the Orgs are tired of fighting. As a result, Kakeru befriends the Org by giving him his G-Phone. Once the trap is sprung, Chrismisery Org assumes his true form and attacks the other Gaorangers until Kakeru manages to break free before using the Hyakujuuken with extreme prejudice on the Org. Tsue Tsue revives Chrismisery Org, who died at the hands of GaoIcarus in spite of aiding Rasetsu in his master plan.

---

Eli: Chrismisery Org! I remember you! You were sent to turn children into your favorite drink, Dream Juice and you even tricked Kakeru into thinking that the Orgs want to be friends and are tired of fighting.

Chrismisery Org: That's right Eli.

Me: So you're a Japanese Wild Force Monster. Awesome.

William: You know, we could use you for a Christmas surprise at the end of this year.

Chrismisery Org: I know. But right now, I'm just glad I finally get to battle you Rangers.

Cole Evans: I know, right? You would've made a great Christmas episode. Most of the other teams got to celebrate Christmas like that too.

Me: That was awesome. And also you would have made a great Christmas Monster for us last year too.

Chrismisery Org: Yeah no kidding.

Me: And I agree with Cole. Darn shame you weren't part of the series back then from February 9th to November 16th, 2002. What a ripoff. If only it was just a few episodes longer.

Nico: Yeah. Cody you and Heatwave are going to like this.

Stinky Butt: We have your own archenemies.

Out came SUPERSPEED SUE and ONSLAUGHT!

Hiro: Superspeed Sue!

Nico: And Onslaught.

Superspeed Sue: It's gonna be awesome having Cody as my archenemy.

Onslaught (Marvel): It sure will be an awesome honor to have you as my archenemy Heatwave.

Aligned Heatwave: Wow I'm honored.

Stinky Butt: And we have more archenemies.

Out came CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL MEMO, PSYCHO PINK, KEVIN 11, UNDEAD SPELL PUNK, DENNIS (SpongeBob), ZOMBOZO and A Water Element Beast!

Sonic: Captain Memo!

Hex: Undead Spell Punk!

Ben: Kevin 11 and Zombozo!

SpongeBob: Dennis!

Me: And Psycho Pink! This is gonna be awesome! But who is the Water Element Beast?

Stink Butt: We just found him. He wanted to join us.

Nico: I see.

Me: Also Dennis aren't you that Bounty Hunter that was sent to kill SpongeBob and Patrick by Plankton?

Dennis: That's right.

Me: Oh boy.

We got the usual battles underway.

# Loki Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Lemon Zest, Sugarcoat, Sunny Flare, Frosty Orange, Sour Sweet, Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt the Foul

Stinky Butt the Foul was first.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) I'm glad Nico recruited Robotnik for us. But I honestly do prefer to call him Dr. Eggman.

Loki Loud: Everyone has their tastes. Sonic called him Robuttnik and that's funny. Also I'm glad he's in the M.O.E. too.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah having Dr. Robotnik in the M.O.E. is gonna be awesome and I can't wait to see how Jeanne does against him.

Scootaloo: It's gonna be so awesome seeing how she puts up a fight against many of his robots.

Pickle Barrel: Sonic and Dr. Robotnik were at each others throats for as long as anyone can remember and that is amazing.

Barley Barrel: Yeah it sure is amazing. Now Sonic and Dr. Robotnik have a lot of catching up to do and I love the Sonic Games and Cartoons.

Whirlwind: They sure are awesome. Been popular since 1991.

Stinky Butt: Wow! For 31 years. That is great!

Crag: It sure is awesome and Sonic and Tails have been through a lot defending Mobius and all that. The Freedom Fighters have defended all of Mobius from him for a long time.

Lemon Zest: They sure have and I love the Sonic song Live and Learn.

Indigo Zap: That is a great song. One of my favorites too.

Sunny Flare: You said it there.

Sour Sweet: It sure is a great song.

Frost Orange: I think so too.

Sugarcoat: It has a great and very awesomely logical theme to it.

Gloriosa Daisy: That is an awesome song and it fits perfectly with Sonic, Tails and friends.

Stinky Butt: It sure is awesome. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on guys!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The Ripping Friends went at Stinky Butt and smashed the hell out of him.

They smashed him down with wind, energy, rainbows and lightning too.

Loki Loud: Literally fun!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Loni, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti Wanda: (to Loni) I heard Lincoln met another group of Transformers. How did that go?

Loni: It went really well! They were the 2001 R.I.D. Transformers and they were really totes amazing to see.

Starlight Glimmer: We recruited so many new Transformers.

Starlight Glimmer went over who they were.

RID Ultra Magnus, RID Optimus Prime, RID Prowl, Side Burn, RID Hot Shot, RID Crosswise, W.A.R.S., RID Ironhide, Skid-Z, Tow Line, The Build Team, The RID Predacons: Skybyte, Slapper, Gas Skunk, Dark Scream, A few Decepticons: RID Scourge, The RID Commandos, and many of their friends: Koji Onishi, T-Ai, Kelly, Carl, Jimmy and more.

Anti-Wanda: Wow! That is amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is and we already have the Rail Team with us and that is awesome.

Cozy Glow: The Build Team are really cool and they are Autobot versions of the Constructicons.

Hex: That is really cool.

Crag: It sure is awesome.

Anti-Wanda: That is cool y'all. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The Ripping Friends went at Anti-Wanda and smashed and pulverized her all over.

The group fired waves of magic, energy, stars and bones and smashed her down.

Loni: That was totes fun!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Luke Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) I heard you all met a Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Luke Loud: Her name is Ruby Kirlian and she is an amazing girl that helped Lincoln when he stood up to Lori when she was in one of her bossy moods.

Applejack: Yeah you should have seen what he did.

Apple Bloom: It sure was brutal. One day, Ruby was walking through the neighborhood and enjoying the day. But, then, she heard the sound of destruction coming from The Loud House, and when she got inside, Ruby soon saw the cause of it: it was Lori, and worst of all, she and Lincoln are really fighting each other, because he wasn't going to put up with Lori's bossy attitude anymore. When Lori heard those words, she went on a full-blown temper attack, and in the process, she and Lincoln were fighting each other, and in the process, Lori destroyed everything in the house. Ruby was so horrified at the chaos, and she saw the blows and bruises on them both. Lori was about to kill Lincoln in a fit of rage, but that got Ruby so mad, and she grabbed Lori by her shirt, and she punched her in the face, and knocked her down. Then, the rest of the sisters and Mr. and Mrs. Loud came out of their rooms, and tied Lori up in nylon rope. After that brutal fight, Ruby took Lincoln to his room to get bandaged up, and she told him that he was really brave to stand up to Lori and tell her he wasn't going to put up with her bossy attitude anymore. But, then, Lincoln hugged me, and she hugged him back, and Ruby saw the tears in his eyes, and he was crying. Lori really crossed the line with her bad temper and bossy attitude, but Ruby wouldn't be the one to rip her a new one: she heard the loud voices of anger from Mr. and Mrs. Loud and the rest of Lincoln's sisters coming from downstairs, and they were scolding Lori badly. Long story short, Lori got grounded for eight months, and she had to clean up the entire house, and her allowance would be used to purchase replacement items for those she'd destroyed in her bad temper attack and fight with Lincoln.

He was shocked.

Cavalier: By George! That must've been a really brutal confrontation back then.

Flashwing: Boy it sure was! It was terrible!

Crag: It sure was and thank goodness that Lincoln is gonna be all right. But because of what Lori did her sisters and brother lost all trust in her and she had a lot to make up for.

Cavalier: I wouldn't blame them one bit.

Sugarcoat: Me neither. That was nuts.

Lemon Zest: Me neither. That was crazy!

Cavalier: It sure was. Shall we get started?

Cavalier pulled out a white glove and slapped Luke across his face.

Luke Loud: I accept your challenge.

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went and smashed and pulverized Cavalier and fired waves of water, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Luke Loud: ROCK ON DUDES!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Lane, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Mandy, Hariel, Billy, Grim, Irwin, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris

---

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) It's awesome how you guys met the Dreads. We'll get to work on finding archenemies for them.

Lane: Awesome. It's gonna be great to see who you have in mind for them.

Princess Celestia: It sure will be cool to see who will be chosen for them.

Amber Morning: That will be awesome to see mom.

Spotlight: I hope it's one of the Equestria Friends.

Mandy: That would be awesome to see.

Hariel: Oh it sure will be awesome to see.

Billy: Yeah it will!

Grim: Me too mon.

Irwin: You got that right yo.

Eris: Indeed Grim. Sorry you went through al that trouble with Billy last week.

Grim: I'll be all right.

Eris: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and darkness and smashed her down.

Lane: That was great!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Lynn Jr., Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Beast Boy, Tara, Gloria Markov, Queen Markov, Rath, Rita Fox, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) Sheila and Lupin were awesome bust Don El Salvador. And Sheila got a new weapon.

Lynn Jr.: It sure was awesome and Sheila put away one of the most ruthless drug lords in all of Colombia. That is so awesome.

Pinkie Pie: Now the world will be safe from him.

Featherweight: It sure will be safe.

Sprocket: Thank goodness for that. Those Drug Lords are beginning to be a huge problem in South America.

Beast Boy: Yeah they sure have always been a huge problem.

Tara: But at least we're going after many of them now.

Gloria Markov: You said it sister.

Queen Markov: I am glad that we are putting many of them away.

Rath: I agree there and they will be shredded to dust!

Rita Fox: YEAH YOU SAID IT RATH! I hope we pulverize them into Tiger Putty by the time we're done with them.

Mammoth: I agree too. Lets do it!

Rita Fox and Rath: LET US TELL YOU SOMETHIN MAMMOTH! YOU MESS WITH US AND YOU GET TIGER CLAWS TO THE FACE!

They smashed and pulverized him all over and fired waves of rock, metal, gears, lightning, energy and fire and smashed him down.

Lynn Jr.: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Lars, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Brittney, Lucy, Haiku, Matoombo and Itasis VS

## Raven Branwen

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) Dr. Morocco might be a monster. But he's not worth killing

Lars Loud: Nah he is more like one of those people that deserves to be locked up and recruited later on.

Princess Luna: I most agree there and he would either be perfect for Amber Morning or Moondust.

Moondust: I would love having my own archenemy and I'm sure cousin Amber would love it too.

Snowdrop: That would be so cool to see.

Gari: I think so too.

Brittney: We'll have to find archenemies for all the Children of the Night later on down the road. That would be awesome to see.

Blackout: It sure would be cool to see.

Raven Branwen: I agree. But remind me again how did J.D. find Luna's Children of the Night?

Brittney: Dad had a dream on the first full moon of 2021, the Wolf Moon and he found Luna's mansion by following where the dream took him in Equestria and that's where he found

Gari, The Children of The Night and the mansion Luna raised them in.

Lucy Loud: It was a really amazing dream.

Haiku: It sure was.

Raven Branwen: That's right and that was really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed her down.

Lars Loud: Wicked.

Brittney: Darkness falls!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

---

Leif, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Batgirl, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King

---

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) It's been a hectic week with Billy's shenanigans. But thankfully, this mission is about the Rescue Bots.

Leif: Yeah thank goodness for that darlings. Billy and Mandy had all sorts of awesome adventures and they were all really cool.

Rarity: Many of them were good and many were bad.

Sweetie Belle: I will have to hear about many of them first hand.

Gill Grunt: Well they are all gonna be funny and awesome.

Batman: Oh yeah they are great.

Robin: Some of them are really funny.

Batgirl: They sure are.

Condiment King: Yes they sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, jewels and water and energy and smashed him down.

Leif: AWESOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

# Lexx, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Static Shock, Gear, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) As if we would ever give Georgina to Morocco. Besides, seperating Stonebiter from Georgina could have dangerous consequences!

Lexx: Yeah it would kill her like how a Jinchuriki would.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah I did some science research on Georgina's blood and found out that Stonebiter's DNA and blood merged with Georgina's. Separating them would mean killing them both.

Starshine Sparkle: That would not be a good thing.

Sunny Starscout: It will be a cold day in oblivion before we let Morocco get his hands on Georgina.

Spyro: Yeah no way are we going to let that happen.

Static Shock: Especially after how Georgina knows Peyton and Cody.

Gear: Yeah no way!

2016 Morbucks: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and lightning and smashed her down.

Lexx: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Levi, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Laney, Crysta, Joey, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) It's amazing how Dr. Morocco was able to live for 170 years. And when we throw him in jail, he's gonna live for many more.

Levi: And it won't be a very pretty sight from what I am safe to assume.

Fluttershy: That is scary for a man to live for so long like that.

Tornado Bolt: You would have to be one crazy monster to live for that long.

Stealth Elf: No kidding. That is nuts.

Laney: Boy it sure is.

Crysta: He should have died 100 years ago.

Joey: (British Accent) I most agree on that one.

Professor XXXL: I agree there. Lets do it for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, Command it!

They fired waves of energy, grass, flowers and leaves and smashed him down.

Levi: A most amazing success.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Leon, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Homer, Marge, Lisa, Bart, Maggie, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) Nico meeting a Ruimtever Gene-Slammer next is gonna be interesting. But I hope the Gene Slammer in question hasn't lost her mind.

Leon: No kidding. But this is gonna be an awesome experience meeting the Celestialsapien Top Predator. Now we're going to get into the Nemetrix Aliens.

Sunset Shimmer: This will be cool to see. I heard so much about each alien having a dangerous predator from each of their planets.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It'll be really amazing to see what these predators are like. Shanan will have to show us a book of them.

Sunburn: That will be awesome to see.

Homer: Yeah it sure will.

Marge: I am gonna be amazed to see this.

Bart Simpson: It sure will be awesome.

Lisa Simpson: Those Team Rocket Scientists really messed around with so many aliens and creatures and were playing with fire big time.

Maggie Simpson: No kidding! What a bunch of heartless monsters with zero remorse or conscience.

Artie Ziff: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Leon: YEAH!

Homer: WOOHOO!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

# Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Do the aliens that Ben turn into really have predators?

Fiona Hernandez: As a matter of fact yes they do. Every creature has to have a top predator. So Ben's aliens that he turns into are no different. But you should see what the predators of each alien that Ben turns into look like. They are scary and horrifying.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they sure are scary but they are really amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah they sure are and Shanan identified each species of predator really awesomely.

Scootaloo: No kidding. They are amazing.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Whoa! That is amazing! And I guess it's part of the cycle of nature and predation. What is the predator of the Celestialsapien's called?

Fiona Hernandez: They are called a Ruimtever. This is what they look like.

Fiona pulled out a book and turned it to a page and it showed a picture of a Ruimtever and she showed it to her.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Whoa! That is a scary predator! It looks like a Star Whale.

Fiona Hernandez: That was my first reaction too. It's amazing that Celestialsapiens have natural predators too even though they are the Omnipotent beings that are said to have created the entire universe.

Diamond Tiara: That is really scary.

Silver Spoon: No kidding. Nico is gonna be in for an awesome adventure finding the Nemetrix Predator Gene-Slammers.

Misty Tredwell: I'm looking forward to seeing this and it is gonna be amazing.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure will be interesting to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: What crazy shenanigans did Billy and Mandy do?

Marie Hernandez: It was really strange and funny. Billy unleashed a plague of brownie eating zombies, battled Eris many times, met the Kids Next Door and took it over, battled Santa and Mrs. Claus who were vampires, took down Mindy and many more awesome shenanigans. It was one crazy adventure after the other.

Frozen Fright: They got into all kinds of silly misadventures.

Thunder Terror: But they were really cool. Many of them Team Loud Phoenix Storm experienced first hand.

Magma Gloom: The scariest one was those Brownie Eating Zombies that appeared 3 years ago.

Weddinmon: What did Billy do to cause them to appear?

Toxic Horror: He accidentally added evil powder to brownie mix and mistook it for salt. That goodness these zombies weren't after brains.

Louie PoisonSea: That is a good thing.

Weddinmon: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: What Duel Monster Gene-Slammer is Lincoln hoping to meet next.

Nicole Hernandez: Oh gosh that's a tough one. But if I were to make a guess I would say a 30,000-Year White Turtle Gene-Slammer next. That I would really like to see.

Star Swirl the Bearded: I agree. That would be cool.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure would be amazing to see.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) We'll have to ask Lincoln if he knows anyone like that.

Mistmane: That would be really cool.

Flash Magnus: It sure would.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure would be cool and I hope it's someone that's immortal.

Gusty the Great: Me too. That would be cool.

Clover the Clever: Same here.

Carly Atlas: That would be awesome to see. An Immortal Gene-Slammer.

Marcel: Wow that would be something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Laura when you became a Florauna what did it feel like for you?

Laura Wynn: The power was amazing. And powers of plants are amazing for me and I think it's really cool to have the powers to talk to plants and utilize plants at my command.

Crysta: It sure is amazing.

Laney: I agree.

Laura Wynn: Also Morpho when you faced Ren and his crew what did that feel like for you?

Morpho: It was a big battle especially since my master the Darkdweller was after the Treasures of Rule like Bloth was.

Laura Wynn: That was a really awesome adventure from what I heard from Nico. And he wasn't with the team back then when it all happened and I love a good treasure hunt as much as anyone else does.

Ren: And it always is a great adventure.

Tula: It sure is a great adventure.

Ioz: No kidding and that is a good adventure.

Niddler: (Screech) Yeah it sure was.

Morpho: I'm glad it was a great adventure. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass, energy and magic and smashed him down.

Laura Wynn: AWESOME!

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: This is always fun.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) It sure is. I don't know the full extent of what happened in your world with Moo and his history. What happened that lead to so many monsters becoming so evil?

Baddie Undine: It was terrible. Moo was the most evil monster ever known.

Baddie Undine told them all about Moo.

Master Moo (also known as Moo) is the main antagonist of the Monster Rancher anime series and Monster Farm Lagoon. His original form is a furred, colossal dragon-like behemoth. Moo is an evil being that was never meant to exist due to him being a collective hatred of sentient beings that was given physical form.

He was voiced by Jūrōta Kosugi in Japanese and Paul Dobson in English.

## Background

Moo is a gigantic Dragon-Type monster that scientists of Pendant Civilization engineered for war centuries ago and intentionally engineered as the most powerful out of all genetically enhanced monsters. As with the rest of monsters in series, Moo was based on monsters that had powers of their own, but amplified and enhanced by scientists for war. However, Moo's bitterness from experiments that turned him into living weapon, and the fact that the said experiment driven by hatred within his creators, led him turned against his masters. For the same reason, his hatred gave him new powers to sense and channel negative emotions from other sentient beings as well as turned regular monsters into first Baddies.

Desperate, scientists from both sides join forces to ask the all-powerful Phoenix called Suzaku for help. Suzaku decided to lend them a hand to stopping Moo, but before that, he had the scientists modify his body so his abilities enhanced to the point where he can exorcise the entire planet of Baddies.

Suzaku fought Moo valiantly, but they ended up trapped in a seemingly everlasting battle, which forces the scientists to make a device to turn all monsters into Mystery Disks called Final Gate. Though aware with risks from the device, Suzaku and the scientists agreed that they had no other choice. So to ensure the success of the device, Suzaku used himself as the beacon to lure Moo into the device's range. Once the device activated, all rampaging monsters turned back into Mystery Discs, whereas Moo become separated with his body as his soul confined within one of Pendants' inactive flying castles alongside his own troops. Suzaku the Phoenix however, suffer greater loss: His spirit that separated from his body split into 5 and separated, with each residing within 5 Mystery Discs that later become main monster protagonists, namely Mocchi, Suezo, Tiger, Golem, and Hare.

## Possessing Holly's Father

Eventually, Holly's father found the Mystery Disk containing Moo, and Moo was merged together with him and gained humanoid form. He then gathered several followers, each bearing a crest called the Baddie Crest. The Baddies were the evil monsters that served Moo. The strongest of Moo's servants were the Big Bad Four: Pixie, Gali, Gray Wolf, and Naga. Afterwards, Moo searched fort the Magic Stone as he terrorized the world (which was in the possession of Holly) and wanted to use it to find and regain his original body.

The Searchers (the protagonists, consisting of Genki, Holly, Mocchi, Suezo, Golem, Tiger, and Hare) fought Pixie, and she eventually switched sides. Afterwards, Moo found and kidnapped Holly to take the Magic Stone. Although the others rescued her with the help of Vulcan and the Pirate Dragons, Moo found the way to his original body and arrived at the area.

## Retrieving and Return to Original Body

While the Baddies dug through the ice for Moo's original body, the Searchers fought Gali and Gray Wolf. Gali was killed by Mocchi using his Mocchi Cannon attack, and Gray Wolf was killed in 1 on 1 combat with his brother Tiger, who sent his horn through his Baddie Crest. Right after Gray Wolf's defeat, Moo found his original body. His Baddies dug the dragon-like body free of the ice, while Naga attempted to kill the Searchers.

By the time Moo merged with his original body with both Final Gate and the storyteller monster named Monol, the Searchers had already fought Naga, resulting in Naga getting hit with a Mocchi Cannon, hanging onto the edge of his castle on the cliff, and letting go and falling to his death. Moo attempted to invade a village, but was weak against sunlight due to his original body not get used with sunlight and has frozen for so long. When the sun rose, he was seriously weakened, and retreated back to his hideout.

For most of the following episodes, Moo remained severely injured inside his hideout, and sent Evil General Durahan after the Searchers. Many of Durahan's servants were defeated, but he wanted the Magic Stone for himself. Once he got the stone, he betrayed Moo and nearly killed him, but by this time Moo was almost back at full strength. However, his assistant Lilim betrayed him for Moo. The Searchers and Durahan and Lilim fought on Durahan's ship, and in the end, a Weed got the stone and took it to Moo. Durahan's troops, who now served Moo instead of Durahan, shot down Durahan's ship. Durahan killed Lilim before dying himself when the ship crashed.

## Rematch with Suzaku the Phoenix

Moo got the Magic Stone and became immune to the sun. He attacked the Searchers just as they found the frozen Phoenix, and mortally wounded Pixie, but was prevented from killing her in a bizarre turn when he saw the true evil of his soul, after absorbing too much hatred. Moo completely lost his mind (symbolized by his original form being trapped in darkness and destroyed, and his eyes turning yellow) and began to go berserk, destroying everything in sight, even his own castle and the Baddies. Pixie was healed when Big Blue fused with her to form Granity, sacrificing his existence in the process. Monol informed the Searchers that the Phoenix was really Mocchi, Suezo, Golem, Tiger, and Hare, and so Genki fused them together.

The Phoenix fought Moo and grabbed onto him. Seeming to regain a part of his mind, Moo realized that he and the Phoenix were destined for eternal combat, and that he couldn't let the Phoenix nor himself exist. At this, the Phoenix and Moo destroyed each other, vanishing in an explosion of light.

## Resurgence and Final Battle

In Season 3, the role of antagonist shifts to General Durahan, who is resurrected as a head by a Weed (who in turn becomes a cyborg), and attempts to absorb Moo's soul, which was trapped inside a disk after his death. In the final episode of Season 3, Durahan and his servants, Gobi, Mum Mew, Poison, and Weed, are fused with Moo's soul to form a gigantic warrior, with Moo dominant. Moo sucks the

Searchers and Holly's father inside him, during which Mocchi, Suezo, Golem, Tiger, and Hare fused into the Phoenix again. Moo still seemed able to gain the upper hand, but when Durahan and the others give the Phoenix their energy, he is able to attack Moo's soul within, destroying it. The evil is last seen rising into the air and exploding. Thus, Moo was destroyed for good.

Legacy

Although Moo is gone for good, a sample of his DNA revealed to still preserved somewhere in Pangaea as revealed in events of Monster Rancher EVO. People from Warp Dimension later took Moo's DNA and created the cybernetically enhanced clone of him, Second Moo. The creator of Second Moo also stole an artifact originally intended to control original Moo-an anima recorder called Moo's Horn. They then set Second Moo loose on protagonist and he/she must defeat him as the final level boss.

When she was done she was shocked and horrified!

Laniya Momoshiki: That is terrible! A monster of Apocalyptic Porportions.

Maria: Yeah and J.D. destroyed him by merging with the Phoenix. It was awesome.

Laniya Momoshiki: How did that happen if I might ask?

Maria: It was an awesome and epic adventure.

Maria went over what happened during the events of Chapter 1083

---

FLASHBACK - CHAPTER 1083

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the endless voids of space.

Me: Captain's Log, Stardate 2838.9: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to a mysterious planet located in the Cartwheel Galaxy, 500 million light-years away from Earth. Our mission is to investigate this world and find out what is going on and deal with the source of its problems.

Maria: So, are we going to a planet with an alien farm?

Me: We won't know until we get there. But something is telling me that it's gonna be an amazing world.

Nico: I can tell.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Me: On screen.

We saw that we were at a planet that looked like Earth and it was a beautiful place. It had a single continent and it was covered in plants, forests, deserts and more.

Me: Wow!

William: What is this place?

Me: It's amazing.

Shanan: I know this planet. It's called Pangaea.

Me: Pangaea, you mean the supercontinent that was made during the Triassic Period, 235 million years ago?

Shanan: Exactly. But this is the planet Pangaea. It's home to a world of Monsters and Humans. But the monsters were made by humans and they have a terrible past.

Me: What do you think it is?

Shanan: We'll find out.

Me: Lets land.

We landed and we were on the planet. It was a beautiful world and it was loaded with all kinds of forests and more.

Me: Wow! It looks so much like Earth.

Then I sensed a tremendous power.

Me: Whoa! Do you guys feel that?

Nico: Yeah. What in the world is emitting that terrible energy?

Me: I don't know. But whatever it is, it's not good. It's evil whatever it is.

Laney: I'm sensing 5 energy signals just as strong and two powerful energy signals just like it. There's also one that's just as strong with them. (Points to the north) That way.

Me: Lets go see.

We went to see. We flew across the landscape and we saw that it was amazing.

Me: Wow. It's so much like Earth. It's breathtaking.

Nico: It sure is a beautiful planet.

Lincoln: Look there.

We saw a campfire and we saw 2 humans, a boy named Genki Sakura and a girl named Holly and we saw 5 monsters. We saw a Golem, a wolf creature called a Tiger, a Hare, Suezo and a Mocchi. And they were in front of a black monolith monster named Monol.

Me: (Gasp) I know this planet. It's the world of Monster Rancher.

Laney: Wow!

We landed.

Me: Hello there.

Genki: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Holly: Wow! It's such an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Vince: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Tiger: We have heard so many amazing things about you all.

Mocchi: Chi.

Suezo: It's a pleasure to meet all of you.

Hare: Yeah.

Golem: Golem heard so much about you all.

Me: We get that all the time. We came all the way from Earth to see what is going on here.

Monol: It's part of my story. It's one that is part of a terrible mistake that has plagued this world.

We concentrated and we were taken on a journey into the past. We saw the planet Pangaea years ago.

Monol: Once long ago, there was a planet. And on that planet only one continent. A land called Pangaea. The people of Pangaea have created an advanced civilization. No, in fact an extremely advanced civilization.

We saw that the people of Pangaea lived in a city that was thousands, maybe millions of years more advanced than anything we have on Earth right now. It was far beyond the absolute pinnacle of prosperity.

Monol: These ancients developed a technology that allowed them to create monsters in a laboratory and then store there genetic information. Sealing it in CD-Roms.

We saw them seal a baby hare into a disk and it was an amazing process.

Genki: When the world was one continent. I almost feel like I'm right there. Back in that ancient civilization.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Cool.

Monol: In time this technology became commonplace and was taken for granted. And the monsters, the miraculous result of this wondrous technology became household pets. Created and used for peoples amusement. But not only monsters were created, the technology was used to create whatever believed would make people happy.

We saw that the ancients created all kinds of amazing ships, robots and all kinds of everyday tools unlike anything we have ever seen before.

Monol: Whatever they believed would please them. At the peak of the civilization, it's people believed they were gods. But despite their technology, they were not able to foresee the disasters that attacked the land.

Not even the people of Pangaea despite their advanced civilization were safe from Mother Nature's fury. Volcanoes erupted, tornadoes blew and tsunamis swept away everything in their path.

Me: So not even the people of Pangaea were safe from Mother Nature's fury.

Monol: Correct. All their advancements and civilized conveniences were soon forgotten. The thin veneer of civilization was stripped away and the people became savage.

We saw a huge war break out between a bunch of monsters and humans and it was brutal.

Monol: Fights became battles. And battles became wars. At first it was called The Final War.

We saw an orbital laser destroy much of the civilization with a massive blast that destroyed much of the city.

Monol: But as it went on, 30, 50, 100 years, the cause of the war faded from memory. No one remembered why they were fighting.

Only the bitter feelings transferred from one generation to the next and the war continued.

The war raged on with incredibly and indiscriminate fury between monsters and humans like no other.

Monol: One day, countless years after the war had begun, a new monster was created. It was called Moo.

We saw a huge dragon monster and it was a terrifying monster called MOO!

Moo was a monster of unimaginable power and terror.

Me: Whoa!

Genki: Tiger is Moo really that big?

Tiger: He is huge and he is terrifying. Someone to stay away from.

We saw the monsters fight Moo. Moo fired a blast of fire from his mouth and obliterated the planes with ease.

Monol: Moo's strength could not be matched. Although he was a living being, he had been created for no purpose but to destroy the enemy. It was thought that whoever achieved control of Moo would win the war.

But then we saw Moo turn on his creators and he blasted them all to smithereens.

Monol: But Moo became his own master. He obeyed no other commands but his own. He had learned how to draw forth and amplify the darkness in the hearts of other monsters.

The monsters under his control were poisoned with his evil and he created his army of minions.

Monol: The scientists who had survived turned their efforts to the creation of a creature capable of stopping Moo. That creature was the Phoenix.

We saw them create a new creature and in a vortex of fire arose the creature of good: THE PHOENIX!

---

Phoenixes are already powerful enough, but the wisdom and power of the Phoenix from the anime series surpasses all others. More than likely, this Phoenix is Suzaku, the legendary Phoenix lord who has been mentioned in legends all over Pangaea for thousands of years.

Legend states that early on in Pangaea's history, before the the Dark Times started, there was a powerful firebird called the Cinder Bird who lived somewhere in Brillia. It was known to show up in times of trouble to help stop powerful monsters who were out of control. The Jills called on it for help when one of their kind became cursed and went on a killing spree. The Cinder Bird came to them and showed the evil Jill the kindness in its heart, turning the Jill good once again and igniting the bird. Many believe that each time the Cinder Bird would help someone, it would burn brighter and longer (Jill tells the Searchers this story in Episode 46).

Another legend says that a mortal king called upon Suzaku to save his ailing daughter. She had a peculiar talent-the ability to communicate telepathically with monsters. Suzaku saw fit to heal the girl using his blood, but made the king promise that if he ever needed her help, the princess would be at his disposal.

Coming of The Dark Lord

Not too long after, a powerful monster calling himself the Dark Lord tried to rise to power using humans' technological modifications on monsters. This was Xevion, who hundreds of years later tried to rise again. What he hadn't counted on was that Suzaku chose this time to call in his favor from the mortal princess. Together, they raised an army of monsters and humans that opposed Xevion and sealed him in a disc (This story is revealed in Monster Rancher 4).

The Dark Times

Unfortunately, this showed humans the capability of using monsters not just as pets, but as weapons of war. Seeing his error in bringing humans into the monsters' quarrel, Suzaku approached the king about his daughter's safety. Together they agreed, and Suzaku sealed the princess inside a mystery disc and hid it away to keep her safe. This disc was found hundreds of years later by a young Shrine master named Cesare, who unlocked it and raised the girl as his daughter, Rio. Unfortunately, nothing could prevent the natural disasters that occurred around the world, creating tension between the existing clans.

Soon, the humans and monsters began fighting territory wars against each other, and it escalated so much that the Pendant civilization began creating more powerful monsters to use as weapons. Moo was their last and most powerful attempt, but he proved to be too much for them. Instead of fighting for their side, he began amassing his own army, using the monsters' hatred for their captors to fuel his cause. Knowing that Suzaku was their only hope, the scientists begged for his help and the Phoenix lord agreed. He allowed them to modify him for the battle, making him a beacon for the Final Gate to latch onto. The Phoenix faced Moo in combat, long enough for the scientists to separate Moo's mind from his body. Unfortunately, that meant that the same happened to Suzaku, and because he was the beacon, his soul recieved the most damage, being split into five pieces. It was believed that the five pieces of the Phoenix's soul fell from the sky and embedded themselves in five mystery discs, which later were revealed as Mocchi (the Phoenix's courage), Suezo (Phoenix's pride), Golem (Phoenix's kindness), Tiger (the Phoenix's anger), and Hare (Phoenix's intelligence). They fuse together into the Phoenix 's frozen body to bring it back to life.

## Defeating Moo

But even for this, the Phoenix had a plan. Even though the king from long ago had fallen in the battle against Moo, Suzaku entrusted his descendants with several magical relics called Gaea Stones that would allow them to reunite the pieces of his soul if he was ever again needed. One of these descendants was Holly, who listens to the legends of her people and follows one of the stones throughout the anime series on a quest to revive the Phoenix to stop Moo's new reign of terror. She is finally able to reunite the pieces of the

Phoenix, and finds its body frozen in a glacier in Brillia. Using Genki's courage, they ignite the legend once again and battle Moo until their bodies burn up and their souls revert to their previous forms.

After the battle, the Phoenix's essence continued to live inside the five monsters, until it was used to destroy Moo's soul at the end of the anime series. Holly believed that Suzaku's essence was burned up in the battle, but true to form Suzaku rose once again during the events of Monster Rancher 4, being summoned by Rio to help prevent Xevion's return.

---

It was beautiful and majestic. The baddies battled it but they were helpless against its power.

Monol: But Moo and the Phoenix did battle.

It was a powerful battle.

Monol: The scientists created The Final Gate, the way to separate Moo's mind from his body. It was a dangerous machine, one that would affect all monsters. But the people believed they had no choice. It was the only way to stop Moo.

Me: So this was a last resort.

Monol: Yes. The ancient people of Pangaea had a terrible decision to make. If they were to rid themselves of Moo, they knew their solution would harm all monsters. But they had no choice. Otherwise they would all be destroyed.

They activated the machine and it fired a massive blast of rainbow energy. The blast hit Moo and the Phoenix.

Monol: And so Moo's body and mind were separated.

We saw a black blob of darkness come out of Moo's body through his mouth.

Monol: He was destroyed. But so was the Phoenix.

We saw a blob of rainbow light come out of Phoenix as well.

Monol: And all the other creatures.

The machine overloaded and fired a massive blast of energy into the sky and it sent powerful waves that turned all the monsters back into disks.

Monol: The cost was incomprehensible.

But the machines power was so strong that it destroyed much of the land in a massive apocalypse of cataclysmic proportions. Destroying much of Pangaea and obliterating all traces of the ancient civilization. The earth shook, volcanoes erupted everywhere and much of the continent sank beneath the sea.

Monol: That is my story.

Me: Holy shit.

Nico: Unbelievable.

Vince: That is terrible.

Lincoln: This is the price they paid for letting their pride cloud their judgement.

Holly: I didn't know. No one every told me.

Me: It's awful. But now I can see why we were called here. Moo has returned after all these years and we have been brought together to stop him once and for all.

Monol: That's right. You all have the power to destroy him.

Me: Something is telling me that his work is not yet finished.

Monol: That's right.

Me: He has come back because he is gonna finish what he started in the past.

Nico: Then we have to stop him.

Vince: That's right.

Me: Genki, we will find the Phoenix and help you all destroy Moo once and for all. All right team listen up!

I got on the rock.

Me: Moo has come back to destroy this planet with his army of evil and we will not let him do that. We're going to find the Phoenix and make sure that Moo dies once and for all.

Everyone cheered.

Nico: We're with you all the way J.D.

Vince: You can count on us partner!

Me: Awesome!

Genki: You can count us in too J.D.!

Holly: Yeah!

Golem: Golem agree.

Me: All right.

I concentrated and sensed for the energy signal of the Phoenix. Then I found it.

Me: Found it! It's coming from the north.

Holly: That way leads to Mount Kairus.

Me: Then that's where we're heading to. But it's gonna be a perilous adventure.

Genki: A lot of Baddies are gonna be after us and they will stop at nothing to kill us.

Me: And if that happens, they will regret it.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: Yeah lets get them!

Qin: We're with you all the way.

Me: Lets head out!

And so the great Quest to find the Phoenix began. We started by arriving at a lake and we saw a beautiful water mermaid monster called an Undine.

Genki: Wow! You're an Undine.

Me: The water elementals of Alchemical Mythology.

Tiger: She's a Baddie!

I saw a Baddie Crest on her shoulder on her dress.

Me: Oh no.

Undine: Master Moo is gonna kill you all!

Me: Not if I can help it!

I fired a massive wave of water at her and Undine fired a massive wave of water as well and the waves of water collided with a tremendous splash!

I then teleported behind her and grabbed her in a hug hold.

Me: Undine, I didn't want to have to do this to you, but it's the only way to save you from yourself.

Undine: Let me go!

Me: I'm going to purify you!

I flared up my rainbow aura and it was sucking out the darkness that Moo poisoned her with and she was freed from his influence. Her Baddie Crest was gone. But then I suddenly felt an incredibly massive energy increase unlike anything I've ever felt before. It felt like when I absorbed all the hatred from the Kisenian Blossom minion and it was 100 times more powerful than that. When it was done, my rainbow aura was now 100,000 times more powerful than ever and it looked like I had a massive rainbow inferno surrounding me and it was overflowing with incredible life energy.

Me: Whoa! What power!

Nico: Whoa! J.D. your power skyrocketed exponentially!

Me: Moo's darkness that he poisoned Undine with is many times more powerful than that of the Kisenian Blossom minions that I absorbed.

Vince: Unbelievable.

Laney: Wow! What power!

Maria: That is intense.

Me: I didn't even know Moo's hatred was that strong. It's like I absorbed energy from the most powerful ultimate evil in the universe.

Lincoln: No kidding.

Undine: What? What happened?

She got up and saw us.

Undine: Wow. You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right.

Undine: You have saved me from myself. I am forever in your debt.

Maria: We did what we had to do.

Me: Undine, would you like to come with us? We're going to find the Phoenix so we can destroy Moo once and for all.

Undine: I would be honored J.D.

Me: How would you like to be partnered with Maria?

Undine: I would like that.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad.

Undine: Pleasure to meet you.

We got our search back underway and then we had an encounter with Tiger's brother GREY WOLF!

Genki: A Grey Wolf!

Grey Wolf: That's right. Hello brother.

Tiger: Grey Wolf stop this madness! I don't want to fight you!

Lana: I got this!

Lana flew and went onto his back.

Grey Wolf: Get off me you little runt!

Lana: No! I'm going to purify you.

Lana then flared up her blue aura and she sucked out all of the darkness that Moo poisoned him with and she had freed him from his influence. But then, Lana had a rainbow aura flare up and we felt her energy increase exponentially! When it was done, Lana's powers had been enhanced 100,000-fold and her power was now stronger than ever!

Nico: Wow! Lana your power is now enhanced dramatically!

Lana: Incredible! Now I know how J.D. felt.

Grey Wolf got up.

Grey Wolf: You saved me. I am forever in your debt Lana Loud.

Lana: I'm glad I could help you Grey Wolf.

Later we continued on and we met Granity, Genki's friend that he knew as Pixie from before she was tainted by Moo. We then encountered a Pixie, a bunch of monsters came to help us take down Moo once and for all. We saved a lot of Moo's minions from themselves by purifying them and removing the darkness that Moo poisoned them with and we got more powerful by absorbing the darkness they were poisoned with and it made us far more powerful than ever. We also had Poison, Big Blue, and many others. We arrived at Mount Kairus and inside it we found the bodies of THE PHOENIX and MOO! They were frozen in solid ice!

We were shocked and amazed!

Me: Whoa! Phoenix!

Nico: And Moo.

Monol: Yes. When the soul of the Phoenix separated from its body it was divided and it merged with 5 monsters. Those monsters are with you right now.

Tiger: That's right. Those monsters are me, Golem, Mocchi, Suezo and Hare.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: So in order to revive it we have to fuse you 5 into it.

Monol: That's right. Tiger, Mocchi, Suezo, Hare and Golem each carry a piece of the soul of the Phoenix: Mocchi the Phoenix's courage, Suezo the Phoenix's pride, Golem the Phoenix's kindness, Tiger the Phoenix's anger, and Hare the Phoenix's intelligence.

Me: Wow. I have an idea. But it's gonna be risky.

?: And I will have my body back as well!

We turned and we saw MOO! But he was in his humanoid form!

Me: So you are Moo!

Nico: You are not welcome here Moo!

Naruto: I can't believe that you are out to destroy everything in this world. It's pure evil.

Me: That's right bro.

But then I sensed another presence inside him.

Me: (In my head) (Gasp) I sense that Moo's evil spirit has possessed a man and he has taken over him. If I can remove that man from Moo, he'll be free. (Out loud) Who is the man that you have control over!?

Holly: That's my father!

We gasped in shock!

Me: Moo has your father!?

Nico: Oh man!

Me: Why have you taken her father!?

Moo: (Evil Laugh) Why else? So I can feel her loathing. Betraying my own flesh and blood will only strengthen my evil soul.

Me: Your evil soul is one filled with lies and evil. It's all nothing but an endless void of darkness. One big void of lies.

Moo: (Evil Laugh) You think it's all lies, but it's all true. I feed on hatred and it builds my power.

Me: What a coincidence, so do we. And it only makes our light far more powerful than ever. Now let Holly's father go!

I fired a powerful blast of light energy and it hit him and pulled him out of Moo and he was back to his normal self!

Holly: Father!

Holly's father: Holly! Thank goodness.

Me: Now you are next Moo.

Professor Calamitous, Ebon and Larxene then appeared.

Me: Calamitous, Ebon and Larxene.

Professor Calamitous: Yes it is us.

Larxene: Now you will face our wrath 100-fold.

Calamitous: Lincoln, we just want to congratulate you for winning the race with Lightning.

Lincoln: Thanks, Calamitous.

Eddy: The King finished the race with them as well.

Me: Yep. And he retired that day.

?: It was a good race though.

We saw a figure came out and it was GENERALISSIMO from episodes 20 and 21 of Operation Overdrive!

---

A monster who assisted Kamdor and Miratrix in a museum robbery to retrieve what they thought was another jewel of the Corona Aurora. The jewel just turned out to be an "ordinary" rare ruby. The Rangers came in and Kamdor, Miratrix and the monster does battle with the Rangers, he battles all of the Rangers at once at first and later does battle with Ronny and Rose, but was quickly out match when Mack and Tyzonn came into battle, this monster was destroyed by Tyzonn using the Drive Detector.

---

Mack Hartford: Generalissimo!

Generalissimo: Its been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You assisted Kamdor and Miratrix in a museum robbery to find the Jewel of the Corona Aurora. But that jewel was just a really rare ruby.

Generalissimo: That's right. You watched us on TV haven't you?

Me: Never missed an episode.

Ed: So, what kind of monster are you?

Generalissimo: A monster that resembles new chalk and a sextant.

Eddy and Ed then laugh at that last word.

Generalissimo: What's so funny?

Me: They think a Nautical Navigation device called a Sextant is funny.

Generalissimo: I see.

?: He's not the only one.

We saw another figure come out and it was FRO! The third enemy that Sailor Moon destroyed.

---

Furau フラウ is a youma working under Jadeite, who was dispatched after he found a new source of human energy which is "expended on an emotion called love". The two antagonists begin a midnight airing of a write-in talk show on a Tokyo radio station (FM no. 10) called "Midnight Zero", where listeners were encouraged to send in their love letters. Under the human disguise of a radio station manager, Furau would steal the energy from humans by mailing flower brooches charged with dark energy to fortunate listeners who had their letters read by the Midnight Zero's host, J-Dite (Jadeite).

As the popularity of the Midnight Zero grew with female listeners, more victims were affected by the brooches. The first victim Usagi noticed as being under the effect of the brooch was her teacher, Haruna Sakurada, who fell asleep whilst trying to teach her class. A subsequent victim was Naru Osaka followed by Usagi herself as she makes an unsuccessful attempt to wake her friend up. After being revived by Luna, Usagi is persuaded by her to investigate the radio station, only to be attacked by Furau, who has shed her disguise and shoots from her breath bursts of dark energy. As the fight spreads to the roof, Sailor Moon uses her Moon Tiara Action to attack Furau. Initially, Sailor Moon misses but the Moon Tiara Action destroys Furau when it circles back, slicing her into two.

---

Shanan: Flau. I had a feeling you will be the one that was next.

Flau: Nice to see you again Shanan.

Shanan: For the last time.

Qin: Who or what is she?

Shanan: Flau is a Necmona from the dark planet Necmo VIII. It's a dark planet located in the same system as Morga's planet Elasmita Prime. Necmona's have the power to shoot breath blasts of dark energy that explode on contact and they are very skilled warriors.

Flau: I'm really impressed that you know about my powers and race Shanan. You revealed what I was the last time we fought.

Shanan: And you are a very formidable foe.

Me: Nice.

Then my Signer mark started glowing.

Me: Uh oh. Dark Signer coming.

Roman Goodwin then appeared in a flash of red light.

Me: Roman Goodwin.

Roman Goodwin: Indeed.

Troy: Time to take this monster down!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers.

Me: Lets dance!

I powered up to the max and I was now in my Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix form at full power!

We powered up to our full power.

Moo: You pions can never stand up to the likes of me! I am invincible!

Me: (Divine Voice) **So are we.**

We powered up and went at them.

---

Battle 1: Ebon

---

Lily was facing Ebon.

Lily: Lets do this Ebon.

Ebon: With pleasure.

Lily fired massive blasts of water and drenched him all over the place and then she kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the ice wall. Knocking him down.

Lily: Moo is a much more of a threat right now Ebon. Lets work together to take him down.

Ebon: Agreed.

---

Battle 2: Calamitous

---

Lisa Loud was facing Professor Calamitous.

Lisa Loud: Lets dance Calamitous. Moo is a much more dangerous threat right now.

Professor Calamitous: Agreed. Lets dance.

Lisa went at him and kicked him in the face and knocked him down.

Lisa Loud: Now comes the big fight.

## Battle 3: Larxene

Volcana and Lincoln were facing Larxene.

Volcana: Larxene, we have much bigger fish to fry. Moo poses an incredible threat to the entire universe.

Lincoln: So we're gonna make this quick and then you can help us fight Moo.

Larxene: Agreed.

Lincoln and Volcana fired blasts of fire and lightning and they hit Larxene and knocked her down.

She got back up.

## Battle 4: Roman Goodwin

Bertrand and Nico were facing Roman Goodwin.

Nico: Roman, Moo poses an incredible threat to every living thing in the entire universe and we have to stop him at all costs.

Roman Goodwin: I understand.

Bertrand: Lets dance.

Nico and Bertrand punched him in the face and knocked him down.

---

Battle 5: Generalissimo

---

The Megaforce Rangers were facing Generalissimo and they blasted him all over with incredible power and he fell down and exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Troy Burrows: Yeah! That's a mega win!

Gia Moran: But we're not out of the woods yet.

Noah Carver: Right. Lets get Moo!

---

Battle 6: Flau

---

Shanan and Sailor Moon were facing Flau.

Shanan: We're gonna end this quickly Flau.

Flau: Lets see if you can back those words up.

She jumped and fired a massive blast of dark energy breath and Shanan and Sailor Moon dodged it as it hit the ground and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shanan and Sailor Moon fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Flau and obliterated her in an instant.

---

Battle 7: MOO!

---

We all regrouped and we were facing Moo.

Me: **You are gonna pay for your crimes Moo.**

Moo: We'll see about that.

I teleported and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and then I grabbed him.

Me: **Now you will never spread your hatred anywhere again!**

I began sucking out all of his hatred and it was over 500 million times more powerful than all the hatred we absorbed from all the other monsters! My aura flared up and the amount of energy it had was insurmountable! It just kept on increasing at an exponential rate at an incredible magnitude. But then Moo blew me away with a blast of wind and then he fell down weak.

Moo: This can't be happening!

Me: **It is Moo. Now you will face the power that you despise more than anything and that's love, goodness and courage.**

Moo: I will never go down without a fight!

Moo then did something drastic! He turned into a blob of darkness and went back into his body! He was now fully resurrected!

Moo was back!

Me: **We only have one chance to beat him guys.**

Genki: That's right. J.D. we have to use our courage, love and power of friendship to stop Moo forever.

Me: **Right.**

I used my magic to have the soul fragments of Phoenix leave

Mocchi, Suezo, Golem, Tiger and Hare.

Me: **Now to use the power of the Courage and love within us to resurrect the Phoenix!**

Genki: Right!

Genki then started glowing in a massive pink aura and it was incredibly strong and powerful! All over the planet, monsters and humans glowed in massively powerful pink auras and they poured in their courage and love to us and it flowed into the Phoenix! We did the same and our auras flowed into the Phoenix and it broke out of the ice and screeched as it was revived!

Me: **Whoa!**

Phoenix then looked at me.

Phoenix: (In a female voice) J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: **Wow. You are a beautiful phoenix.**

Phoenix: Thank you. I am glad you revived me. You and I must merge together if we are ever to defeat Moo once and for all. It's the only chance we have to destroy him for good.

Me: **I understand Phoenix. Lets do it.**

I put my hand on her head and then in a blinding flash of light we merged into one powerful being!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI BY JO BLANKENBURG PLAYS AT 1:35)

My wings became those of the Phoenix and they were made of pure fire and they crackled with powerful flames, I had the Phoenix's powerful plumage in my hair and I had a helmet that looked like the phoenix's head. I had arm bands that were of the Phoenix's feathers and they had blades that looked like the Phoenix's wings. I also had powerful tail feathers that looked like those of the Phoenix's and they were glowing and overflowing with pure life energy and fire and love. I had leg bands that were those of the Phoenix's Talons. I also had a sword on my right hip that looked like the Divine Sword - Phoenix Blade and I was enveloped in a red fiery aura that was radiating with the power of the love of countless forces of good from all over the universe. I opened my eyes and they were glowing green sclera around my rainbow eyes. The power I had was unbelievably strong and my power has now far surpassed what it was before when I became Super Angel-Ebonwu 100,000 Elemental Moonlight Phoenix! I had now transcended beyond the ultimate power that I used to destroy Thanos. I have now become a SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU-PHOENIX 1,000,000 ELEMENTAL MOONLIGHT PHOENIX! This was my ultimate power!

Nico: Whoa! J.D.!? Is that really you!?

Me: (In a Divine Fiery Voice) **Yes Nico it is still me. Me and the Phoenix have become one. We merged together to become one. It's our only chance we have to destroy Moo for good.**

Goku: Whoa! J.D. your power is completely unreal!

Vegeta: Incredible!

Piccolo: Your energy is absolutely unreal!

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) Wow! It's amazing! I've never felt an incredible power like this! It's amazing!

Hunter: Ja! J.D. you are full of surprises.

Me: **Thank you guys. Now lets take down Moo for good. He has tormented this planet for far too long.**

Nico: Lets get him!

They all powered up and I went at Moo with incredible speed and punched him in the stomach with unbelievably devastating force and sent him crashing through the mountain and then I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth. He fired a massive blast of dark energy at me and I fired a massive blast of fire and the blasts collided and I overtook Moo's blast and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Whoa! What power!

Lincoln: Unbelievable!

Nico: Lets lend him a hand.

Nico fired a powerful blast of energy and it hit Moo in the face and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and Roman fired a massive blast of red energy and the blasts hit Moo and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I unsheathed my sword and slashed Moo and cut his right horn off and he was roaring in excruciating pain! I then slashed his stomach and cut him and burned him. Then the wound exploded and sent Moo crashing into the mountain!

Moo got up and then he formed a huge massive ball of darkness.

Me: **You will never win Moo! INFERNO FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!**

He fired a massive blast of darkness and I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave made entirely out of pure fire and the blasts collided. My blast overtook Moo's and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

I fired a massive volley of fireballs at Moo and they all hit him all over and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Lincoln: Lets hit him with our Shinobi techniques all at once guys!

Nora Eztli: Lets do it amigos!

Lincoln: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: KRESNIK!

Lincoln fired a wave of lava and fire and it formed into the Slavic God of the Summer Solstice, Kresnik.

Nora Eztli: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: GREATER AZTEC EMPIRE!

Nora fired a wave of fire and it formed into the armies of the Aztec Empire.

Ronnie Anne: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: XIUHTECUHTLI!

Ronnie Anne fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Aztec God of Volcanoes and Fire, Xiuhtecuhtli.

Kanaloa: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: PELE!

Kanaloa fred a wave of lava and it formed into the Hawaiian Goddess of Fire, Pele.

Lisa Loud: VOLCANO STYLE NINJA ART: HEPHAESTUS!

Lisa fired a wave of lava and it formed into the Greek God of Fire and Blacksmithing, Hephaestus.

Lucy Loud: CATACLYSM STYLE NINJA ART: SURTR!

Lucy fired a wave of darkness and it formed into the Warrior of Ragnarok from Norse Myth, Surtr.

Linka: FIRE STYLE NINJA ART: MIXCOATL!

Linka fired a wave of fire and it turned into the Aztec God of the Hunt, Mixcoatl.

Lola: FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: CHANTICO!

Lola fired a wave of fire and it formed into the Aztec God of the Fires in the family Hearth, Chantico.

Lyra: HEAT STYLE NINJA ART: TATEWARI!

Lyra fired a wave of fire and it formed into the God of Fire in Huichoi Myth, Tatewari.

Lincoln, Nora, Ronnie Anne, Kanaloa, Lucy, Lisa, Linka, Lola and Lyra: INFERNO FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BLAZE OF THE DEITIES OF FIRE!

The techniques all combined and formed into the gods of Fire from the myths from all over the world and they all hit Moo and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: **I've had it with you Moo. You are not welcome here in the world of Monsters!**

Streetwise: I agree! Lets show this monster some teamwork!

Jungle Fury R.J.: Yeah!

Streetwise used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and R.J. used the Jungle Fury Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Streetwise's Photon Pistol and R.J.'s Wolf Beam 100-fold.

Sinnertwin and Panda King used the Animatron Cyber Planet Key and it enhanced Sinnertwin's Fire Powers and Panda Kings Fireworks and Flame-fu 100-fold.

Streetwise and Jungle Fury R.J.: WOLF PHOTONIC MEGABLAST!

Streetwise fired a massive Photon Blast and Jungle Fury R.J. fired a massive blast of purple fire.

Sinnertwin and Panda King: FIRESTORM BARRAGE BLAST!

Sinnertwin fired a massive blast of fire and Panda King fired a massive barrage of fireworks.

Air Man and Spark Man: CYCLONIC LIGHTNING STRIKER!

Air Man and Spark Man fired blasts of wind and lightning.

Me with Phoenix (Huntik) and Goku: PHOENIX STORM KAMEHAMEHA!

I summoned Legendary Titan of Rebirth - Phoenix and me and Phoenix fired a massive blast of fire and Goku fired a massive Red Kamehameha Blast.

Nico with Zhuqiaomon and Vegeta: NUOVA HELIX FLASH!

Nico fired a massive Nuova Star blast, Zhuqiaomon fired his Blazing Helix and Vegeta fired a massive Final Flash blast.

Quadore and Genki Sakura: COURAGEOUS FIRESTORM BLAST!

Quadore and Genki fired a massive blast of pink fire and energy.

Crawsectus and Holly: MAELSTROM WAVE MEGADELUGE!

Crawsectus and Holly fired a massive blast of water.

Blazvatan and Golem: EARTHSTORM MEGAQUAKE SMASH!

Blazvatan and Golem fired massive waves of earth.

Nukasai and Tiger: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE SMASH!

Nukasai and Tiger both fired massive blasts of lightning.

Savell and Mocchi: LIGHT SMASH CANNON!

Savell fired a massive blast of light and Mocchi fired a massive blast of energy from his mouth.

Titanix and Hare: DRAGON SMASH BLAST!

Hare fired a blast of fire from his fist and Titanix fired a massive blast of fire.

Gintanai and Suezo: EYE LASER MEGABLAST!

Gintanai and Suezo fired massive blasts of energy from their eyes.

Uborran and Undine: WHIRLPOOL TSUNAMI MEGABLAST!

Uborran and Undine fired a massive wave of powerful water!

Jean Grey with the Phoenix Force and Gohan: PHOENIX FORCE KAMEHAMEHA!

Jean Grey fired a massive blast of energy with the power of the Phoenix Force and Gohan fired a massive Kamehameha Wave.

Laney and Grey Wolf: LEAFSTORM LIGHTNING BLAST!

Laney fired a massive blast of leaves and Grey Wolf fired a massive blast of lightning.

Lucy Loud and Monol: DARKNESS FUTURESIGHT MEGABLAST!

Lucy fired a massive wave of darkness and Monol fired a massive wave of energy.

Lynn and Granity: VOLCANIC BIG BANG BURST!

Lynn fired a massive Volcanic Meteor and Granity fired a massive ball of energy.

Carol and Poison: ATOMIC BIG BANG BLAST!

Carol and Poison fired massive energy balls of atomic energy.

Lana and Pixie: SUBZERO BIG BANG BURST!

Lana fired a massive blast of Ice Lightning and Pixie fired a massive ball of energy.

Sarah Gunnerson and Big Blue: EARTHQUAKE MEGASMASH FORCE!

Sarah and Big Blue fired a massive wave of earth.

All the blasts combined and they smashed into Moo and exploded with incredible power!

***KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO***

The explosion was so massive, so powerful and so devastating that it shook much of the planet all over with incredible power! Moo was knocked down and he was almost dead.

Tiger: Is he dead?

Me: **Not yet. We need to finish him for good with our finish smashes hitting him at once. Lets use a big Teamwork Final Smash.**

Genki: Lets do it!

Nico: Moo has Failed this entire universe!

Me: **Lets do it guys!**

Genki: Yeah! Summon up your courage and power!

Me: **I've had it with you Moo. It's time you paid for your crimes.**

We were all enveloped in massive auras of courage and love and all the energy channeled into me, Genki, Tiger, Mocchi, Hare, Golem and Suezo!

Genki: You're finished, Moo!

Me, Genki, Tiger, Mocchi, Golem, Suezo and Hare combined: COURAGEOUS PHOENIX FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired a massive Fire Kamehameha Blast and it slammed into Moo and the blast exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion completely obliterated Moo in an instant!

All that was left of him was his evil soul.

Me: **Moo, you will never torment another soul again!**

Moo's Soul: I will live on as long as hatred exists!

His evil spirit went at me.

Me: **And we will always be there to stop monsters like you!**

I held out my hand to Moo's evil spirit.

Me: **HAKAI!**

Moo's evil spirit glowed purple and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being obliterated.

Moo: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO (Fades away)

Moo was erased from existence for all eternity as if he was never born at all.

I powered down and I wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over guys! We won!

We cheered wildly.

Holly: We did it!

Holly's dad: I'm so proud of all of you.

Granity: It was awesome helping you all.

Phoenix: (Through my eyes) Yes. Moo is now gone forever and now all humans and monsters can be at peace.

Me: They sure can Phoenix. It was awesome working together.

Phoenix: It sure was J.D. I'm very proud of you and you are a very skilled warrior.

Me: Thank you Phoenix.

Calamitous and the Masters appeared.

Roman: Glad that is over.

Me: I know. But we have officially destroyed Moo once and for all. He was a mistake that has terrorized this world for far too long.

Calamitous: I agree with you.

Larxene: Same here.

Roman: Is there any reason why Kairi wasn't with you guys today?

Nico: (lying) She's watching the Estate while we're gone.

Ebon: You don't have to lie to us. We know that Kairi's pregnant.

Maria: How did you know?

Calamitous: Firefly told us.

William: So that explains it. Well, we'll let you know when the babies are out.

Ebon: Glad to hear it.

Calamitous: And tell her congratulations from us.

Me: We'll relay the message.

The Masters of Evil then teleport out.

Genki: It was so awesome helping you guys out.

Me: It sure was Genki. You all did a great job. I'm very proud of all of you.

Holly: Thanks J.D.

Suezo: Now that we've seen the last of Moo, we never have to worry about him ever again.

Tiger: Don't be so sure Suezo. There are other evils out there that must be dealt with. And with the help of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, we'll be ready to face the challenge.

Maria: That's right.

Undine: And we'll be there to stop them.

Golem: Agreed.

Granity: We'll be ready for anything.

Monol: I have absolute confidence in all of you that you all will stop them.

Me: Thanks Monol.

Grey Wolf: We'll be ready for them. Right Tiger?

Tiger: You know it Brother.

We beamed the planet Pangaea to our Solar System and placed the world of Monster Rancher in orbit around Earth. We made a new branch of the team called the Monster Rancher Confederacy.

Genki: (To the viewers) Love and Courage are much more powerful than anything that has to do with hatred. As long as love and courage exists in the universe, hatred will never win.

Holly: That's right Genki.

It was gonna be awesome having the world of Monster Rancher with us.

---

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Baddie Undine: I remember seeing all that. That was incredible.

Laniya Momoshiki: That is amazing!

Maria: That was one of the most amazing battles we've ever had.

Girl Jordan: It sure was and that was so incredible.

Baddie Undine: Wow. You guys have done it all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: The power must've been exhilarating for you to experience as you became a Black Tyranno.

Logan White: It was awesome. The power was incredible when I turned into a Black Tyranno. I don't let it go to my head though.

Tyranno Hassleberry: But it's amazing that you are one of my signature monsters now. That is cool.

Aylene Carter: It sure is. I think it's awesome.

Littlefoot: It sure is. But it's really strange that so many people got turned into monsters like that.

Cera: Yeah those Team Rocket Scientists were terrible.

Petrie: No kidding. They terrible.

Ducky: Yes yes yes!

Kru'll: Glad you all think they are horrible.

They fired waves of energy and leaves and smashed him down.

---

Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-

Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

---

Lady Flamicorn was next

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking Korean) 불은 언제나 우정과 연민을 이길 것입니다! (Fire will always win over friendship and compassion any day!)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking Korean) 그것은 사실이 아니며 당신도 알고 있습니다. 화를 다스리는 법을 배우기 시작해야 합니다. 그렇지 않으면 너무 지나쳐서 우리에게 문제를 일으키고 내 말을 믿어요. (That's not true and you know it. You need to start learning how to control your temper or you will end up like 2 members of our frenemies that met their ends for going too far and causing problems for us and believe me I heard all about it and it wasn't pretty.)

Sam S.L.: She's talking about Burns and Quimby.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking Korean) 맞습니다. 그리고 그들은 배신의 대가를 치렀습니다. (That's right and they paid the ultimate price for their betrayal.)

Finn: That's right.

Flame Princess: Those bozos had it coming.

They fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

---

Elita Karlsson the Cerebrocrustacean Gene-Slammer, Lisa Loud, Dexter and Levi Loud VS Kevin 11

---

Kevin 11 was next.

Elita Karlsson: (Icelandic Accent) Wow! You are an awesome fusion. This must've happened when you touched the Omnitrix the first

time.

Kevin 11: That's right. Pretty cool huh?

Elita Karlsson: It sure is amazing how this form of fusion and alien structure made you into an amazing and incredible extraterrestrial amalgamation of 11 lifeforms of interstellar origin.

Lisa Loud: I must agree. This is a really fascinating transformation for you.

Dexter: I agree too. But it must've been an incredible predicament for you to try to change back from this.

Levi Loud: I agree too.

Kevin 11: It is a huge predicament. But I'm hoping Vypra can turn me back and give me the power to change at will.

Elita Karlsson: I hope so too.

Kevin 11: Same here.

They fired waves of lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Aligned Bumblebee VS Captain John Paul Memo

---

Captain Memo was next.

Aligned Bumblebee: This is gonna be interesting

Captain Memo: I agree myself. Are you ready for a fun fight?

Aligned Bumblebee: I sure am.

Aligned Bumblebee fired energy blasts and smashed him down.

---

Yolei VS Undead Spell Punk

---

Undead Spell Punk was next.

Yolei: Oh this will be fun.

Yolei fired a wave of energy and smashed him down.

---

Ibara Shiozaki VS Nokrea (Psycho Pink)

---

Nokrea the Psycho Pink Ranger was next.

Psycho Pink: I'm looking forward to this.

Ibara Shiozaki: I'll try to go easy on you.

Ibara sent her vines and entangled her in them and smashed her down with incredible force.

---

Heather Riley the Arachnichimp Gene-Slammer VS Dennis (SpongeBob)

---

Dennis was next.

Dennis (SpongeBob): This is gonna be good.

Heather Riley (Arachnichimp): I'm looking forward to this.

She fired a wave of webbing and tied him up and smashed him down.

---

## Mermaidman & Barnacle Boy VS Zombozo

Zombozo was next.

Zombozo: So I get old heroes this time.

Mermaidman: We may be old but we have experiences.

Barnacle Boy: That's right! We may be old but we can get the job done.

They put their rings together.

Mermaidman & Barnacle Boy: MERMAIDMAN AND BARNACLE BOY UNITE!

They fired waves of water and smashed him down.

## Joi Reynard VS Water Element Beast

The Water Element Beast was next.

Joi Reynard: Time for action.

Joi fired waves of energy and smashed the beast down.

## Heat Wave VS Onslaught (Marvel)

Onslaught was next.

Onslaught: This is gonna be awesome.

Heat Wave: It sure will be awesome in my opinion.

Heat WAve fired a blast of water and smashed him down.

---

Cody Burns VS Superspeed Sue (Big Hero 6)

---

Superspeed Sue was next.

Superspeed Sue: Hope you are fast to keep up with me.

Cody Burns: Oh I will catch up.

Cody Burns went at her and she ran fast and then Cody smashed her down with a kick.

---

Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Lola, Lana, Laney and Lily VS Chrismisery Org .

---

Chrismisery Org was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Chrismisery Org: It sure will be fun. Sorry I couldn't come to the Christmas Fun you all had last year.

Nico: That's all right. There's always next time.

Nico teleported and opened Chrimisery Org's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Griffin Rock, they're large swords with the symbols of The Rescue Bots etched onto the 6'8" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large griffin heads with colored gems for eyes for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and four large griffin heads with colored gems for eyes and in their open mouths for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it! JUNGLE SWORD!

Rangers: SAVAGE SLASH!

They swung the sword and fired energy and element blasts and the blasts hit Chrismisery Org and blasted him all over and then the swords slashed him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Chrismisery Org you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Cody Burns: Wow! You guys are awesome in those battles!

Nico: Thanks Cody.

Marah: Now that the usual battles are done, can we get going to where Morocco is already?!

Nico: We can and we're going to make sure Morocco pays for messing with us.

Me: With you all the way buddy.

Nico: Awesome. Get ready Morocco. (Eyes Glow Red) You are going to rue the day you messed with us and we're going to make sure you are stopped for good!

We were off to his lair.

We arrived at Dr. Morocco's lair on the back of the island and it was a creepy castle.

Nico: This must be it. What a creepy castle and I thought Dr. Frankenstein had it rough.

Eli: No kidding.

We went up to the castle and in front of the entrance was QUINT QUARRY!

Quint Quarry: Well if it isn't the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You're Quint Quarry. Aren't you the famous big game hunter that uses awesome technology to capture your prey to give to zoos?

Quint Quarry: That's right and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here.

Quint Quarry: Sorry, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But Morocco's paying me handsomely to stop you from getting to him.

?: Not gonna happen!

Then Marty as Eon Kid appeared and punched him down.

Rice: Marty! Ally, Buttons!

Eon Kid: Awesome to see you Rice.

Ally: We'll handle this guy. You all face Morocco.

Nico: Thanks guys. We owe you all big time.

Rice: Let me help you guys!

Eon Kid: Okay Rice.

Me: Go get him but don't kill him. He's not worth killing.

Rice: Right.

We went into the castle.

Hsi Wu then appeared as we went in.

Maria: Thanks for coming, Hsi Wu.

Hsi Wu: No problem Maria. No one messes with Georgina.

Me: Good.

In a big laboratory we saw DR. MOROCCO!

Hsi Wu: There he is. I'll face him and then you do the entrance.

Nico: Right.

He went over to him.

Aligned Heat Wave: Guys, in case we don't survive this, I want you all to know that it's been an honor fighting alongside you. You're not just a team to me. (smiles) You're a family.

Motor Ed: (cries tears of joy) Dude, that was so sweet! Seriously!

Ed: Aw, is someone crying?

Motor Ed: These are manly tears, dude!

Nico: Shh. Lets get ready.

Eli: Right.

Morocco: Ah Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of The Sky. How nice of you to pay me a visit. To what do I owe this honor?

Hsi Wu: Alright, Morocco. What exactly do you want with Georgina?

Morocco: Simple, my demonic friend. I wish to seperate her Gene Slammed form from her.

Hsi Wu: You mean Stonebiter, right?

Morocco: Exactly! After I get that out, I'll clone it. That way, I'll have an army of mutants stronger then even the Rescue Bots!

Hsi Wu: You don't have any idea what you are up against Morocco. Stonebiter doesn't obey anyone but Georgina and he is part of her and her only. You will never match up to her. Right guys!?

then the spirits of the Remnant Defenders appeared and swirled around Dr. Morocco and converged around him and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out above Morocco and fireballs rained down and destroyed all his equipment and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Dr. Thaddeus Morocco, so we meet at last.

Morocco: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the famous Nicholas Chan how nice of you all to join us. And I see you have Ms. Georgina Montgomery with you all. How wonderful.

2003 Leo: The Foot Scientists were unable to control Stonebiter the first time. What makes you think you can control an army of them?!

Morocco: Because I'm not foolish enough to make any errors. Unlike that foolish Utrom Shredder. (to Georgina) I never thought you'd want to keep your mutant half. You never even asked to be Gene Slammed in the first place!

Eddy: Hey, she doesn't want a normal life if it means you using Stonebiter for your own purposes, you quack!

Nico: You even touch one single hair on her and we will kill you where you stand!

Peyton: Yeah! No one touches her!

Morbots, human size and Transformer size, appeared.

Morocco: Like my MorBots? I even made ones that are human sized.

Me: Nice toys.

I fired an energy blast and destroyed the MorBots with ease.

Me: They were not worth the hair on Rolf's back.

Morocco: That's not all that brought. Batlings!

An army of Batlings appeared.

Carter Grayson: Batlings!

Erica: Now you're talking.

Nico: Now it's time to take you down.

Nico fired a wave of lightning and smashed many Batlings down.

Then the Batlings all jumped onto the Rescue Bots.

The Rescue Bots lay defeated at the hands of the MorBots and Batlings.

Dr. Morocco: (laughs evilly) Well, I may not need that army of Stonebiters after all. Not after I've destroyed you Rescue Bots permanently!

POW!

I smashed a Batling down.

Aligned Bulkhead: (kills Batling with Wrecking Ball) Guys, the Rescue Bots need our help!

Goergina and Cody then got an idea.

Georgina: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there! Lend the Rescue Bots your strength! They get stronger with your support!

Cody Burns: When we go "Rescue Bots", shout "Roll to the

Rescue"! Okay?

Georgina and Cody: Rescue Bots…

All: ROLL TO THE RESCUE!

Georgina and Cody: Rescue Bots…

All: ROLL TO THE RESCUE!

Georgina and Cody: Rescue Bots…

All: ROLL TO THE RESCUE!

At these words, Aligned Heat Wave found the strength to get back up.

Aligned Heat Wave: They're right. What are we doing giving up? We can't do that! Not now! Not ever!

With that, Heat Wave punched a nearby MorBot, making it fall on top of a Batling.

CRASH!

Nico: Awesome!

Aligned Heat Wave: Thanks to everyone for your help.

Aligned Chase: We certainly have come a long way from when we first arrive here.

Boulder: Yep. We went from being Robots in Disguise to heroes.

Aligned Blades: (cries tears of joy) I promised myself I wouldn't cry!

Aligned Blurr: I never thought the Entire Earth would be aware of our existence and not hate us for it.

Salvage: You guys helped us. Now, we're gonna return the favor!

Me: Lets power up and get him!

Nico: You got it!

Georgina: Let me transform with you guys!

Carter: It would be our pleasure, Georgina.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: Lightspeed Rescue!

Ryan: Titanium Power!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Lightspeed Ranger!"

Chad: "Blue Lightspeed Ranger!"

Joel: "Green Lightspeed Ranger!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Lightspeed Ranger!"

Dana: "Pink Lightspeed Ranger!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Georgina: I have had it with this monster.

Suddenly something snapped inside Georgina's mind and her eyes glowed neon red.

Georgina: I am not going to let this monster destroy so many lives just to get Stonebiter and I won't let this monster get away with his crimes.

She then started screaming like a madwoman and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of rock and energy exploded out and the ground was shaking extremely violently as she was releasing her ultimate power!

Vegeta: (GASP) IT 'S UNREAL!

Nico: WHAT POWER!

Goku: INCREDIBLE!

Eli: UNBELIEVABLE!

Then she screamed and she was enveloped in a massive vortex of rock and lava and she had a golem and a phoenix swirl around her and then when the vortex faded Georgina emerged forever changed!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Georgina Montgomery grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has brown and grey highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair, she has neon red eyes, and a a brown energy aura with rocks and lava surrounding her, she has the image of Stonebiter holding the Earth Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Golem earrings with green crystals for the eyes and the Earth Kanji in its hands, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with green crystal links and a Golem with green crystals for the eyes and the Earth Kanji in its hands for the pendant. Georgina Montgomery has on a long sleeveless dark grey blouse with a brown phoenix on it, brown blouse with rocks on it, black pants, dark grey high heels, and a long brown sleeveless trenchcoat with lava and rocks on the coattails and on the back is Stonebiter surrounded by rocks. Suddenly, Georgina felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with brown tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out from her back. She also had Stonebiters rock arms as armbands and his rock legs as leg bands. Suddenly, Georgina Montgomery's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of brown energy, rocks, and lava, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Stonebiter's Earth Golem Sword of Stone Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized grey blade with the image of Stonebiter etched on it, large brown Golem heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large grey gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large brown Golem heads with red gems for eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Georgina Montgomery has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with brown gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold Golem head with a large brown gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large brown Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large brown Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark grey kanji below Stonebiter that said, "Georgina Montgomery, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Stonebiter, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Loving Girlfriend of Peyton Touhey, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic B***, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, and Master of Earth, Lava, and Golems."

ジョージナ・モンゴメリー、ストーンビターの遺伝子スラマーとパートナー、地下の女の子とカメの親愛なる友人と同盟者、ペイトン・トゥヘイの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、Ch'Rellの破壊者、ウルトロムシュレッダー、そして地球、溶岩、ゴーレムのマスター

She had transformed into a SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 STONE GOLEM OF RIGHTEOUS VOLCANIC HOPE!

We were amazed!

Nico: WHOA! Georgina transformed into phase 1 of her transformation!

Me: Unbelievable! Georgina looks amazing!

Peyton: Wow! Georgina you look incredible! How do you feel?

Georgina: (Divine Echoing Voice of Volcanic Rock Hope) **I feel incredible Peyton. Now it's time for the long arm of the law to make this monster pay for his crimes.**

Maria: Nice! Georgina's transformation changed her Stonebiter form

too!

Nico: Wow! It sure did. Stonebiter and Georgina merged together when she transformed! This is incredible! Like how Piccolo and Kami fused together. It's unbelievable!

Me: I sense it. Their power is incredible!

Tien: How can she and Stonebiter generate that much power?

Yamcha: I know it's mindboggling!

Peyton: Go get him Georgina! Tear that monster to shreds.

Georgina: **With pleasure!**

Nico: Morocco you will never terrorize Griffin Rock as long as we are present! You will pay for your crimes!

Aligned Heat Wave: Rescue Bots…

Aligned Bumblebee and Aligned Optimus: Autobots…

Nico: Decepticons…

Aligned Heat Wave: Roll to the Rescue!

Aligned Optimus: Transform and Roll out!

Aligned Bumblebee: Let's rev up and roll out!

Nico: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

We went at the Batlings and MorBots and we were really tearing them apart and Georgina punched Morocco in his face and smashed him into the wall and we were really going at them!

Aligned Bumblebee: (takes out Batling with Decepticon Hunter) Be honest, Heat Wave. You wanted to do that rallying cry alongside me and Optimus for a while now, didn't you?

Aligned Heat Wave: I sure have and it's awesome.

They slashed numerous Batlings and MorBots all over.

Nico: Take this one! SABATON CHEMICAL STYLE NINJA ART: THE ATTACK OF THE DEAD MAN!

Nico rose up and then chemicals swirled around him and Nico was singing Attack Of The Dead Men by Sabaton.

Turmoil at the front

Wilhelms forces on the hunt

There's a thunder in the east

It's an attack of the deceased

They've been facing poison gas

7, 000 charge en masse

Turn the tide of the attack

And force the enemy to turn back

And that's when the dead men are marching again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Two combatants spar

Hindenburg against the Tsar

Move in 12 battalions large

Into a Russian counter-charge

They'll be fighting for their lives

As their enemy revives

Russians won't surrender, no

Striking fear into their foe

And that's when the dead men are marching again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

And that's when the dead men are marching again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

That's when the dead men are marching again and again

That's when the dead march again

He fired waves of Chemicals and they formed into the Soldiers from the Battle of Osowiec Fortress in 1915 during World War I and they blasted and destroyed and dissolved many Batlings all over the place.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar Nico. Lets see how they like this! MOONLIGHT WOLF STYLE NINJA ART: WALPURGISNACHT!

Hunter floated into the air and the Full moon shined down on him as he was singing Walpurgisnacht by Faun.

In den Abendhimmel steigen

Heute Nacht die Zauberweisen

Wildes Volk und Liliths Art

Lauernd Winde heimlich fahrt

Lasst uns zu den Feuern streifen

Raunend nach den Sternen greifen

Gutes und auch böses Wort

Tragen wir heut' fort und fort

In den Weiden werden unsere Träume klingen

Und die Winde werden unsre Lieder singen

Lasst uns mit den Funken übers Feuer springen

In der Walpurgisnacht!

Hört die Geigen, hört die Geigen

(Hey yo)

Die Feuer sind entfacht!

(Hey yo)

Folgt dem Reigen, folgt dem Reigen

In der Walpurgisnacht

Ungestüm im Spiel der Geigen

Dreht sich unser nächtlich' Reigen

Und wir treten wild und frei

Diesem alten Zauber bei

Einmal nur im großen Kreise

Tanzen wir auf jene Weise

Bis das erste Morgenlicht

Unser Traumgewebe bricht

In den Weiden werden unsere Träume klingen

Und die Winde werden unsre Lieder singen

Lasst uns mit den Funken übers Feuer springen

In der Walpurgisnacht!

Hört die Geigen, hört die Geigen

(Hey yo)

Die Feuer sind entfacht!

(Hey yo)

Folgt dem Reigen, folgt dem Reigen

In der Walpurgisnacht

Hört die Geigen, hört die Geigen

(Hey yo)

Die Feuer sind entfacht!

(Hey yo)

Folgt dem Reigen, folgt dem Reigen

In der Walpurgisnacht

He fired waves of wolves and smashed numerous MorBots down all over.

Heatwave, Onslaught (Marvel), Carter Greyson, Toyman, Aligned Bumblebee, Captain John Paul Memo, Aligned Optimus Prime, Ed the Protector, and Ringmaster blasted and smashed the Batlings all over.

Cody Burns: Those techniques are cool! Let me try one! CELTIC MAGIC WATER STYLE NINJA ART: TEIR ABHAILE'RIU!

Cody Burns floated into the air and then green swirls of energy formed around him and then formed into symbols of Ireland and he was singing Teir Abhaile'riu by Celtic Woman.

Look how the light of the town

The lights of the town are shining now

Tonight I'll be dancing around

I'm off on the road to Galway now

Look how she's off on the town

She's off on a search for sailors though

There's fine fellas here to be found

She's never been one to stay at home

… Home you'll go and it's there you'll stay

And you've work to do in the morning

Give up your dream of going away

Forget your sailors in Galway

… Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

… Come now and follow me down

Down to the lights of Galway where

There's fine sailors walking the town

And waiting to meet the ladies there

Watch now he'll soon be along

He's finer than any sailor so

Come on now pick up your spoons

He's waiting to hear you play them WHOOO!

… Here today and she's gone tomorrow

And next she's going to Galway

Jiggin' around and off to town

And won't be back until morning

… Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

… Off with a spring in my step

The sailors are searching Galway for

A young lady such as myself

For reels and jigs and maybe more

Stay here and never you mind

The lights of the town are blinding you

The sailors they come and they go

But listen to what's reminding you

Handsome men surrounding you

Dancing a reel around you

… Home you'll go and it's there you'll stay

And you've work to do in the morning

Give up your dream of going away

Forget your sailors in Galway

… Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

… Listen to the music flow

I'm falling for the flow of home

I'm home to dance till dawning

… Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

… Stay a while and we'll dance together now

As the light is falling

We'll reel away till the break of day

And dance together till morning

… Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Do Mhargadh de - do mhargadh déanta

He fired the symbols and they blasted the MorBots all over the place with incredible power.

Me: That was awesome Cody!

Cody Burns: Wow! I didn't know I could do that!

Me: Your very first technique. Well done.

Nico: Nice job.

Chase, Aligned Drift, Aligned Ratchet, Chad Lee, Deets the Dreamer blasted and smashed the MorBots all over.

Sakura Avalon: FIRE PHOENIX INFERNO STYLE NINJA ART: SIREN SONG!

Sakura floated into the air and fire and phoenixes swirled around her and she was singing Siren Song by Yuki Kajiura.

omeriata esta dikore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo…

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

adolo…

She fired waves of fire and smashed numerous Batlings all over. Boulder, Joel Rawlings, Aligned Sideswipe, Aligned Jazz and Burn the Warrior blasted and pulverized many MorBots all over, Blades, Kelsey Winslow, Aligned Strongarm, Windblade and Fizz the Builder blasted numerous Batlings all over, Blurr, Dana Mitchell, Aligned Grimlock, Aligned Bulkhead and Loogie the Joker smashed numerous MorBots all over the place, Salvage, Ryan Mitchell, Aligned Arcee, Aligned Cliffjumper, and Anthony Ol' Skool, the Teacher blasted and pulverized the Batlings and MorBots all over the place, Servo, Vypra, Aligned Smokescreen, Knock Out and Luan blasted the MorBots all over the place. Quickshadow, Loki, Aligned Ultra Magnus, Aligned Wheeljack and May froze and shattered numerous Batlings and MorBots all over. Cody Burns, Diabolico, Aligned Slipstrea, Aligned Jetstorm and Musa smashed and blasted numerous Batlings all over the place.

Joel Rawlings: Mega Battle Armor!

Joel activated and donned his awesome buzzsaw Mega Battle Armor!

Me: I think I'll raise the stakes on that. I haven't used this one in a while. MEGA BATTLE ARMOR!

I activated and donned MY Mega Battle Armor too and it was the Elemental Sword Elemental Armor too!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: FIRESTORM SWORD SLASH!

I fired a blast of fire from my sword.

Me: Hmm. I wonder. Lets see how it will do with a Cyber Planet Key enhancement. LIGHTSPEED RESCUE CYBER KEY POWER!

I had the Lightspeed Rescue Cyber Planet Key go into my sword and then it had 10 Elemental Blades pop out and they were each surging with the elemental forces of fire, water, earth, wind, darkness, light, magic, tech, undead and life!

Nico: WHOA! That is cool!

Me: Wow! What a sword! Lets see what it can do.

I swung it and fired waves of each element and blew many MorBots all to dust!

Me: UNBELIEVABLE!

Chad Lee: Mega Battle Armor!

Chad activated and donned his awesome water cannon Mega Battle Armor and fired energy blasts at the Batlings and smashed them to pieces.

Nico: Now for my turn. WINGSABER AND LEOBREAKER LETS POWER LINK!

Leobreaker: First time with you Nico.

Wingsaber: Lets do it!

They transformed and linked up with Nico!

Nico: NICO CHAN SAVAGE SONIC WING MODE!

Me: AWESOME!

Aligned Grimlock: (jumps into the air) Cannonball!

He smashed into the ground and crushed numerous MorBots all over and smashed them into scrap metal!

Blades: Power up and energize!

They powered up their tools and they were stronger than ever and they smashed the robots all to scrap metal!

Aligned Cliffjumper: Mess with Cliffjumper and you get the horns!

He smashed and rammed numerous Batlings and MorBots all over and smashed them into dust.

Nico: YEAH!

Troy: Let's kick things up a notch!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

We then went at Morocco.

Carter: Trans Armor Cycle!

He donned his awesome Trans Armor Cycle Battlizer!

Nico: YEAH! This is gonna be awesome!

We blasted Morocco all over the place.

POW SMASH WHAM WHOMP BIFF KROW!

Outback, Cindersaur, Elena and Ash used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Outback's Mortar Cannon, Cindersaur's flame breath and Ash & Elena's lightning powers 100-fold.

Cindersaur and Elena: FLAMING LIGHTNING FURY BLAST!

Ash and Outback: LIGHTNING MORTAR MEGABLAST!

Dew Gayl and Penguin: DEW OF ANTARCTICA!

Mojo Jojo and Jaune: POWERPUFF REMNANT MEGABLAST!

Deker and Ruby: RUBY SAMURAI BLAST!

Abis Mal and Weiss: CRYSTAL AGRABAH BLAST!

Nergal and Blake: DARKNESS DEMON BLAST!

Motor Ed and Yang: FIRESTORM ZOOM BLAST!

Radioactive Man and Pyrrha: ATOMIC SPEAR STORM!

Po Kong and Nora: MOUNTAIN SHOCKWAVE BLAST!

Gizmo and Ren: TECHNO SUPER GEAR SHOWER!

Private H.I.V.E. and Emerald Sustrai: EMERALD SHOWER BLAST!

The Wrecking Crew and Lok: SMASHING SPIRIT ULTRA BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Cody Burns and Georgina: FIRESTORM OF FORGIVENESS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Cody Burns, Georgina, Eli, Aligned Heatwave and Logan White: TYRANNO ULTRA MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Rath and Boy Lynn: VOLCANIC APPOPLEXIAN SLASH AND BURN!

Boy Lynn wrapped him and Rath in lava and formed volcanic armor and then they slashed and pulverized and burned Morocco all over with incredible fury.

Lincoln: RESCUE BOT ELEMENT STYLE: OPTIMUS PRIME!

Jessica Shannon: RESCUE BOT STING STYLE: BUMBLEBEE!

Mai Shiranui: RESCUE BOT FIRE STYLE: HEATWAVE!

Ibuki: RESCUE BOT DARK STYLE: CHASE!

Tatsumaki: RESCUE BOT WIND STYLE: BLADES

Toph: RESCUE BOT EARTH STYLE: BOULDER!

Entrapta: RESCUE BOT LIGHTNING STYLE: BLURR!

Frosta: RESCUE BOT ICE STYLE: SALVAGE!

Perfuma: RESCUE BOT NATURE STYLE: SERVO!

Makoto (Street Fighter): RESCUE BOT LIGHT STYLE: QUICKSHADOW!

Shantae: RESCUE BOT MAGIC STYLE: SIDESWIPE!

Yuna: RESCUE BOT WATER STYLE: HIGH TIDE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Rescue Bots.

Lincoln and his Harem: RESCUE BOT FINAL SMASH: RESCUE KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Massive Kamehameha at Dr. Thaddeus Morocco!

Me: Time to use all the Lightspeed Rescue Weapons!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: Rescue Bird!

Ryan: Titanium Laser!

Lola, Lana, Lucy, Laney and Lisa: V-Lancers! Blaster Mode!

Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan and Lynn: BOOSTER BEAMS!

Lincoln, Girl Jordan, Ronnie Anne, Paige and Mollie: THERMAL BLASTERS!

Me, Nico, Varie, Eli and Vince: LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

We donned awesome belt buckles, armbands, arm claws and got Crossguards on our Quasar sabers.

Me, Nico, Varie, Eli and Vince: POWER UP MODE!

We flew at Morocco and went at him as a ball of energy and flew through him.

Carter: FIRE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Morocco and exploded in a massive and incredibly powerful fiery explosion!

**EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!**

He was blown back and he crashed into the wall with incredible force and was knocked down!

Me: It's over for you Morocco! You are finished!

Morocco: You think you've won. I'm just getting started!

A Megazord sized MorBot appeared.

Nico: OH MAN!

Me: We got this! RESCUE ZORDS MOBILIZE!

The Rescue Zords all came down a track from the Estate and went to Maine and they all appeared and we had them all combine and they formed into the Lightspeed Rescue Megazord, Max Solarzord, Supertrain Megazord and Omega Megazord.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: Lightspeed Megazord!

Ryan: Max Solarzord!

Nico: Supertrain Megazord!

Eli: Omega Megazord!

Nico: It's 4 against 1 Morocco!

Morocco: You think I'm scared?

Me: You should be when you face our secret weapon!

Suddenly a massive dome of water came out of the water and then a huge and massively gargantuan colossus appeared out of the water and it was a brand new Lightspeed Rescue Zord and it was AS BIG AS GOTHAM ROYAL YORK!

Nico: WHOA! That is huge!

Eli: Incredible!

Me: Say hello to the Lightspeed Rescue Ultracity Superzord!

Carter Greyson: Wow! That is so cool J.D.

Me: Yep. Me and the entirety of the crew at the Aquabase put it together. Watch what it can do.

I fired waves of energy and lasers and they blasted Morocco all over.

Nico: AWESOME!

Eli: That was cool bro!

Me: That was just the tip of the iceberg. Watch this.

I pulled out a key.

Me: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE FUTURECITY SUPER ULTRAZORD SEQUENCE ENGAGE!

I inserted the key into the slot and then the zords combined and then it formed into a whole new Zord! It was THE LIGHTSPEED RESCUE FUTURECITY SUPER ULTRAZORD!

Me: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE FUTURECITY SUPER ULTRAZORD!

I came to the cockpit!

POW!

Eon Kid punched Quint Quarry, knocking him to the ground. And then they tied him up.

Eon Kid: What's wrong? Not used to fighting a human sized robot?

Quint Quarry: Not really. The bots I'm used to dealing with are much bigger then you.

Rice: That's right and they are worth a challenge.

They then saw the HUGE SUPER ULTRAZORD!

Rice: WHOA! That is so cool!

Marty: So, sis. What do you want do while waiting?

Rice: Lets have some bonding and while we watch the battle.

Marty: Good idea.

Morocco was shaking in fear when he saw the massively huge Super Ultrazord. It was as big as Godzilla from 20,000 years into the future!

Nico: Whoa this is so awesome J.D.

Eli: Wow! You and the Aquabase Crew did an awesome job bro!

Carter: Wow! This is amazing! I think it's incredible.

Morocco: I am not scared!

He fired laser blasts but the blasts bounced off the Super Ultrazord and didn't even scratch it!

Morocco: Not even a scratch!

Me: That didn't even tickle. Now watch this.

We had the target pointed at him.

Me: Locked on! Fire all weapons!

We fired all our weapons at Morocco and the blasts, missiles and lasers all hit him and he exploded in a massive and incredible explosion!

**EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!**

His robot was destroyed in an incredible fiery mushroom cloud of incredible size and power!

We cheered wildly!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Dr. Thaddeus Morocco you have failed this city!

We came out of the zord and then found Morocco down and beaten. We had Morocco arrested and delivered to the Cops where he was put into the Masters of Evil Prison. For eternity.

Cody Burns: Thanks for the help, guys.

Raven Branwen: It was our pleasure, Cody.

Condiment King: And Morocco's finally behind bars.

Me: This time for good.

2016 Morbucks: And the best part? All of the Transformers in the Aligned Universe are finally united.

Me: That's right.

Professor XXXL: (to Marty) You helped too, Marty.

Marty: I sure did.

Me: We owe you big time for helping us Marty.

Marty: Anytime.

Aligned Heat Wave: Keep up the good work until we get there, okay?

Marty: Don't worry. I will.

Marty fistbumps Heat Wave with his right fist and fistbumps Cody with his left fist.

Artie Ziff: The General's in for a surprise.

Me: He sure is Artie. This was so awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

?: I will enjoy hearing your screams of torment and madness!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around

Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Wolverine: That scent, there's no mistaking it. You can come out now, Abdul Alhazred.

A massive, 6'10" tall, and very muscular figure came out, and it's none other than the Marvel Comics version of Abdul Alhazred, The Mad Arab.

Nico: Whoa, so that's the Marvel Comics version of Abdul Alhazred, he sure does look dangerous, and I also sensed a dark energy coming from him.

Lincoln: Mastery of the dark forces of The Necronomicon and other dark forces definitely leaves an aura of darkness around them, and the centuries of mastering The Necronomicon have given him powers that no ordinary mortal can comprehend, and he needs to be stopped.

Georgina Montgomery: And that's what I intend to do, I've had enough of this madman to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Georgina Montgomery's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a brown energy aura with rocks and lava surrounding her, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached Abdul Alhazred, she left brown energy, rocks, and lava with every step.

Georgina Montgomery: Abdul Alhazred, the crimes that you've committed against the world since the 8th Century A.D. can never be forgiven, you have lived for far too long, and now, I will put an end to you once and for all, and I will erase your soul from existence forever.

Suddenly, Georgina Montgomery was surrounded by a massive vortex of brown energy with rocks, lava, and grey stones surrounding the vortex, there was the image of Stonebiter running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a grey phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Georgina Montgomery emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Georgina Montgomery grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has brown and grey highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair, she has neon red eyes, and a a brown energy aura with rocks and lava surrounding her, she has the image of Stonebiter holding the Earth Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Golem earrings with green crystals for the eyes and the Earth Kanji in its hands, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with green crystal links and a Golem with green crystals for the eyes and the Earth Kanji in its hands for the pendant. Georgina Montgomery has on a long sleeveless dark grey blouse with a brown phoenix on it, brown blouse with rocks on it, black pants, dark grey high heels, and a long brown sleeveless trenchcoat with lava and rocks on the coattails and on the back is Stonebiter surrounded by rocks. Suddenly, Georgina felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with brown tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out from her back.

Suddenly, Georgina Montgomery's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of brown energy, rocks, and lava, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Stonebiter's Earth Golem Sword of Stone Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized grey blade with the image of Stonebiter etched on it, large brown Golem heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large grey gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large brown Golem heads with red gems for eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Georgina Montgomery has on her brand-new large gold cuff

Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with brown gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold Golem head with a large brown gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large brown Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large brown Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark grey kanji below Stonebiter that said, "Georgina Montgomery, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Stonebiter, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Loving Girlfriend of Peyton Touhey, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, and Master of Earth, Lava, and Golems" Georgina Montgomery has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY EARTH GOLEM LAVASTORM ANGEL OF UNDERGROUND GREED AND EARTH JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Georgina Montgomery's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Peyton Touhey saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Abdul Alhazred saw it, he tried to unleash his demons and put her under his control, but she transformed into Stonebiter, and her Stonebiter form had also transformed, as well. Stonebiter had glowing lava rocks going down its spine, volcanoes on its shoulders, glowing lava rock claws on its fingers, massive grey angel wings, rock armor covering its massive forearms, chest, and stomach. Then, Stonebiter transformed back to Georgina Montgomery, who's still in her Super Angel Infinity Earth Golem Lavastorm Angel of Underground Greed and Earth Justice form.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, first Georgina had transformed into her Super Angel Infinity form, and her Stonebiter form has also gained a transformation, as well. That's so awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico, that's so awesome.

Peyton Touhey: Wow, Georgina, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Georgina Montgomery: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Underground Earth and Earth Justice) **I feel incredible, Peyton, and now, shall the three of us deal with Abdul Alhazred?**

Peyton Touhey: (Smiles) Let's take him down.

Peyton Touhey unholstered his massive Defender of Perim sword from his back and Lincoln unholsters his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and they joined Georgina Montgomery.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Abdul Alhazred, your centuries of mayhem and terror are about to come to an end.**

Georgina Montgomery, Peyton Touhey, and Lincoln went after Abdul Alhazred, who fired dark magic at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, brown and blue energy, elemental energy, elemental forces, rocks, magic, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Golems, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Abdul Alhazred. Then, Georgina proceeds with her plan, as she and Peyton continued to fight Abdul Alhazred, and Lincoln understood that with Georgina and Peyton are continuing to fight the Mad Arab, it would allow him to do his trademark trick. Georgina transformed into her improved Stonebiter form, and with Peyton at her side, they pummeled Abdul Alhazred, and Stonebiter fired lava from the volcanoes from its shoulders, and it burned him, and he was blindsided. But, it also destroyed The Necronomicon, and Georgina changed back.

Georgina Montgomery and Peyton Touhey: **NOW, LINCOLN!**

Then, Lincoln grabbed Abdul Alhazred by the neck, and the 17-year-old, 7'0" tall, handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular teen hoisted him up with his incredibly immense brute superhuman strength, and he began sucking out all of Abdul Alhazred's seemingly endless number of mystical, magical, and psionic abilities, along with his massive strength and durability, and his muscle mass, and Lincoln and the rest of us gained an immense power boost, as we made all of Abdul Alhazred's powers and abilities our own, and we also assimilated his abilities. When Lincoln was done, the Mad Arab was reduced to being a thin and weak toothpick, and Lincoln tossed him into the air.

Lincoln: **Georgina, Peyton, would you two like to do the honors?**

Georgina Montgomery: **You got it, Lincoln. Let's end this monster once and for all, Peyton.**

Peyton Touhey: Let's do it, Georgina.

Georgina Montgomery and Peyton Touhey: **PERIM OVERWORLD UNDERGROUND ROCK MAELSTROM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Georgina Montgomery and Peyton Touhey fired two massive Kamehameha waves made of brown and blue energy with ocean waves, rocks, lava, golems, and sea creatures surrounding them, and as they hit Abdul Alhazred, they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him. Then, as his spirit appeared, Lincoln marked Abdul Alhazred's forehead with a kanji, and he was confronted by the spirits of those who died at his hands since the 8th Century, and he was found guilty, and his spirit was erased forever.

We cheered wildly, as Georgina Montgomery, Peyton, and Lincoln holstered their massive swords on their backs and Georgina and Lincoln power down, and Georgina Montgomery's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent, and the same went with her new and improved Stonebiter form. We ran up to Georgina, and we hugged her.

Nico: (Smiles) Georgina, you, Peyton, and Lincoln did an awesome job in putting an end to Abdul Alhazred.

Georgina Montgomery: Thanks, Nico.

Lincoln: I knew what her plan was, after reading her aura, and her plan was really amazing. Once she and Peyton blindside him and also, destroy The Necronomicon, I appeared and grabbed him by his neck, and I sucked out and absorbed all of Abdul Alhazred's seemingly endless number of mystical, magical, and psionic abilities, along with his massive strength and durability, and his muscle mass, and in the process, I and all of us gained immense power boost, as we made all of Abdul Alhazred's powers and abilities our own, and we also assimilated his abilities.

Nico: And it culminated with Peyton and Georgina destroying him with two massive Kamehameha waves, and you marking his forehead with the kanji that condemned him to The Black Gates, and after being found guilty, he was erased from existence forever. Awesome, and it looks like you've also unlocked another power, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yeah, I now have the power to read the aura of someone, and I can also tell by the color of their aura by the emotions they display.

Me: Cool.

Vince: Now, that's really awesome. I can't wait to see what other powers you've also unlocked and acquired when you got exposed to the massive amounts of cosmic radiation, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Same here, Vince, and you, J.D., and Carol have definitely given me a lot of training in that field.

Me: Glad we could help you out, big guy.

Nico: Hey, yeah, that's right, I remembered that day after you came back from your date at Autumn Mountain, you went to J.D., Vince, and Carol, and asked them to help train you in that particular field, since they're among the many who got their powers from cosmic radiation, and you also gained omnipotent powers from the exposure to cosmic radiation, along with sucking out and absorbing The Beast's omnipotent powers and abilities, as well.

Lincoln: That's right.

Then, we saw The Burns Family hugging Georgina Montgomery, and Peyton went up to Georgina, and they kissed, and we cheered for them.

Lincoln: One day, I'm betting on Peyton proposing to Georgina.

Nico: Same here, big guy.

Sheila Castille: I'm proud of Georgina.

Sarah Gunnerson: And I'm also proud of Peyton, this is really awesome and sweet.

Nico: We all are. This was an awesome and unforgettable adventure. Great job today everyone. You all did amazingly well.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Georgina: (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this awesome and fun adventure like we have. The Rescue Bots are part of the team and Griffin Rock are now going to be put into our protection.

Nico: It sure is. And we've now seen the last of Morocco. Lets go home everyone.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome special fanfic done.

After almost a year we have now fully completed the Aligned Transformers Universe and now all of the Aligned Transformers are now part of the team and it's awesome. We completed Prime, Robots In Disguise and now Rescue Bots. Transformers Prime was really awesome and that one aired from November 29, 2010, to July 26, 2013 and it was so awesome. Robots In Disguise was a great series and that one had many awesome and amazing Transformer Villains in it and they were great! That one aired from March 14, 2015 - November 11, 2017. Transformers Rescue Bots was a great show and it was amazing how the Autobots were heroes in that one with lots and lots of rescues too. So cool. That one aired from February 18, 2012 - October 22, 2016 and it was so awesome. The first part was for my favorite childhood show The Adventures of Sonic The Hedgehog and it was so awesome and amazing. I love how Sonic foiled the plots of Dr. Robotnik and in the end he says "I HATE THAT HEDGEHOG" every time he is defeated and that always makes me laugh. That show aired from August 20, 1992 -

November 24, 1996 and it was great. The second part was for the 2001 Transformers Cartoon called Robots In Disguise and that was a really awesome version of Transformers and the toys were awesome too. That series aired from September 8, 2001 to March 30, 2002 and it was a great story too. Yesterday's chapter was for the awesome and really funny Billy and Mandy episode called The Really Odd Couple and that was a really funny one and it was a darn shame that such a disgusting thing like a stink bomb can ruin such a magnificent and awesome friendship. That episode aired on June 27th, 2003 and it was so awesome. The first part of that chapter was for the battles with The Sound 4 and an Evil Sasuke which we haven't done in a long time and I'm sorry you haven't seen those. But we're saving those for really awesome battles in the future. The second part of that chapter was for the iconic and scary 1960 Birthmovie of the Slasher Horror Movie Genre called Psycho and that movie was a scary one. But Anthony Perkins did a really great job in that movie back 62 years ago. But it's just absolutely terrible that the human brain can turn into someone's own worst enemy because of mental illness and everything like that. But I have no sympathy for a monster like Norman Bates. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in a Land version of The Fry Cook Games and he and Nicole are going to participate in the first ever Fry Cook Games and Nico is going to represent Lynn's Table and he is going to be facing Ophelia Shroud who is gonna be representing the Pasta Bowl and she is gonna be in for a wild competition. They are also going to meet a Ruimtever Gene-Slammer and her name is Carly Qin and she is from Nico's Cooking Class and she is as great a fry cook as SpongeBob. Nico is gonna show Ophelia how a true Fry Cook makes awesome food. Next Rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the awesome 2015 movie The Good Dinosaur and Lincoln and his group is gonna meet a 30,000-Year White Turtle Gene-Slammer who is also an immortal cave girl named Arlene Montgomery and she is an immortal cavegirl that lived for over 30,000 years. And they are also going to take down Thunderclap. Also the next chapter is gonna be for the awesome Ed Edd N Eddy episode called Rent An Ed and we're going to be in for a really funny adventure as Ed breaks everything and we help the Ed's fix it. We're going to follow the whole episode from minute one and it's gonna be awesome and funny.

See you all tomorrow

# Rent-A-Phoenix

This chapter is a parody of The Ed Edd N Eddy episode Rent An Ed.

---

At an amazing fast food stadium it was time for the start of the first ever Gotham Royal York Fry Cook Games.

Johnny: Welcome, sports fans, to the 1st Ever Gotham Royal York Annual Fry Cook Games.

[Horns are played as Harold the Flame Runner runs into the stadium, holding a small torch. He runs up the stairs to a huge hamburger.]

Harold: I declare these Fry Cook Games… open! [A gust of wind blows by and puts out the flame on the torch. The scene cuts to the "Please Stand By" screen. The screen cuts back to the stadium as the horns blow again and Harold runs back into the stadium, but this time, he is shielding the torch with his hand and panting. He runs back up the stairs to the huge hamburger.] I declare these Fry Cook Games… open! [lights the huge hamburger, then a second later, he starts being on fire]

Johnny: So begin the 1st Ever Fry Cook Games. I'm Johnny Logan, and it's a beautiful day here at Gotham Royal York's Fast Food Coliseum.

[A clip plays showing a woman tossing a large drinking straw into a large plastic cup like a javelin]

Johnny: They come from everywhere microwaves hum, [A clip of a man throwing an uncooked patty onto a grill like a discus] patties sizzle, [A clip of a man bouncing on top of a large cube of gelatin and landing on a mat is shown] and heat lamps keep the fast food spirit warm… and soggy. But the real story is the bitter rivalry between former competitors Lynn Loud Sr. of Lynn's Table and Ophelia Shroud of The Pasta Bowl.

[Pictures of both Lynn Loud Sr. and Ophelia Shroud appear. A clip of Lynn Sr. lifting up two barrels of pickles is shown like lifting dumbbells]

Johnny: Who could forget the year Lynn Sr. won gold for this 500 pickle clean-and-jerk?

[Lynn Sr. is shown on a podium on the number one step, while Ophelia is below him on the second]

Johnny: Not Ophelia.

[Ophelia sprays Lynn Sr. with a hose. A clip of Ophelia flipping around while hanging onto two onion rings is shown]

Johnny: Or when Ophelia won the hearts of millions by becoming the youngest ever for performing this perfect onion ring routine… with a broken leg?

[A cast is around Ophelia's left leg. Ophelia is shown in the number one spot on the podium this time, with Lynn Sr. below her]

Johnny: Lynn Sr. wasn't moved.

[A blast of energy hit Ophelia from Lisa who was in the audience.]

Johnny: And now, late word is that this year, the Lynn's Table will be represented by a new competitor, on what is perhaps the greatest day of his young life. [A picture of a shadowy figure of a body with a question mark over it appears. The figure turns around and is revealed to be Nico, wearing a sweatband and sports uniform. Nico is standing next to Lynn Sr., who is sitting on a bench staring at a stopwatch]

Nico: This is perhaps the greatest day of my young life, Mr. Lynn.

[Nico starts jogging in place]

Nico: I can't believe I'm representing the Lynn's Tables in the 1st ever Fry Cook Games on Land and Lily won this event underwater.

[A spotlight shines down on him and he puts his hand on his heart]

Nico: To bring home the gold is to bring honor and glory to our favorite restaurant Lynn's Table.

Lynn Sr.: I believe in you 100% Nico and you can do it! Also everyone is here to cheer for you.

We were all in the audience for him and the Masters of Evil were watching the event on TV and rooting for Nico.

Nico: Thanks Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Go win the gold kiddo!

Nico: Aye, aye, Mr. Lynn!

[Nico starts doing pushups]

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Nicole.

Nicole: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so cool seeing you compete in the Fry Cook Games.

Nico: I'm so excited for this and the Winter Olympics ended 3 days ago.

Nicole: Boy that's true. Wow.

Nico: Nicole, I promise we'll start using the Book of Vile Darkness again more often.

Nicole: I have a feeling. But this still is quite an honor that you are going to compete in the first ever Fry Cook Games here in Gotham Royal York.

Nico: Boy it sure is! (Starts Jumproping) This is gonna be so cool! If Lily can win this whole competition than so can anyone.

Nicole: I agree.

Me: Wow this is gonna be so awesome! Mr. Krabs, Plankton don't you think this is amazing that Nico is in this awesome competition?

Mr. Krabs: It sure is lad. And I'm really excited for Nico.

Plankton: I heard that Lily won the Fry Cook Games before.

Varie: She sure did and we are so proud of her. She represented the Krusty Krab.

Me: Yep. That was so awesome.

Nico was training hard.

Lynn Sr. sniffs the air.

Lynn Sr.: What's that smell in the air? I smell Ophelia Shroud!

[Camera zooms over to Ophelia Shroud, who is standing in the entranceway of the stadium.]

Ophelia Shroud: Oh yeah?! Well, I smell… [sniffs herself] Pew! He's right. I got to tone down on the perfume.

[Lynn Sr. runs over, his feet twinkling. Ophelia Shroud does the same. Ophelia Shroud makes a Broadway pose as corresponding music plays. Ophelia Shroud makes a similar pose, holding a cane and a top hat. Ophelia Shroud plays a piano, while Shroud blows into a tuba, messing up the rhythm]

Ophelia Shroud: I love messing things up.

She and Lynn Sr. went up to each other.

Ophelia Shroud: Are you ready to do or die, Mr. Loud?

Lynn Sr.: Always ready, Ophelia. Always ready.

Ophelia Shroud: Good. Because today, the Pasta is going to kick YOUR BUTT!

Lynn Sr.: That's what you think, but I got me a champion. Nico! Show her! [Nico does a karate routine, using two spatulas as nunchucks, then giggles innocently when he finishes] Look at him. In his prime. You ain't got no chance!

Ophelia Shroud: We'll see about that Loud!

Nico came up to her.

Nico: Haven't seen you for a while, Shroud. Sorry for abruptly sending you to jail. I had no problem foiling your plans each time. But Lincoln was the one who made the call. You understand, right?

Ophelia Shroud: Yeah I do. Perhaps serving chum wasn't the best idea for a restaurant.

Nico: Good. May the best man win.

Nicole: We're ready for this though. This is gonna be so awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: I have a feeling this is gonna be awesome.

Nico went over to Lynn Sr.

Nico: I have a feeling this competition is gonna be tough. But at least Ophelia is gonna become a good friend hopefully.

Lynn Sr.: Friend? Not in here, she will.

Nico: What do you mean?

Me: Are you sure they won't be friends Plankton?

Plankton: Not at all J.D. If Ophelia Shroud is in every way like me then she won't quit.

Eli: She won't?

Plankton: She's plotting Nico's downfall right now!

Nico: She is?

Lynn Sr.: She's gonna stab you in the back.

Me: She wouldn't!

Plankton: Of course she would. Just look at her. A white hair devil: The hair of evil!

Lynn Sr.: She's making a mockery of your profession. Are we gonna let some pretender take away what belongs to the Lynn's Table?

Nico: NO!

Plankton: She's gonna get mean!

Ophelia Shroud: I'm mean!

Lynn Sr.: Get angry!

Nico: I'M ANGRY!

Plankton: Now she's gonna get out there!

Lynn Sr.: And win…

Plankton: That…

Lynn Sr.: Medal!

Ophelia Shroud: (FEROCIOUS ROAR!)

Nico: (EXTREMELY FEROCIOUS ROAR!)

Nico and Ophelia Shroud both roar ferociously.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Maria: Nico will have no problem winning. After all, Ophelia isn't even friends with him to begin with.

Me: Not in the least.

[Scene cuts to the first event]

Johnny: Our first event: The deep fry pole vault. [A deep fryer labeled "Fry King" sits in front of two high poles.]

Me: Whoa! This is gonna be sizzling.

[Nico stands in front of Lynn Sr., holding a long pole]

Lynn Sr.: Win this one for Lynn's Table kiddo!

Nico: FOR LYNN'S TABLE! [Nico flips over the poles and the deep fry and splats down on the circle drawn in the ground.

SPLAT!

[The crowd gasps. Nico forms a number one sign and the crowd cheers]

Me: ALL RIGHT NICO!

Ophelia Shroud: THIS IS FOR THE PASTA BOWL! [Ophelia flips over the poles, but lands on the handle of the deep fryer, flinging the oil right at the crowd and turning a cart full of fresh fish into a bunch of fish sticks . A vendor walks up and turns on a heat lamp]

Lou: Fish sticks! Get your fish sticks here!

Lola: I'll take it all my good man.

Lola gave him a huge amount of money and came back with the Fish Sticks.

Me: Awesome win for Nico.

May: How do you know Nico won that one?

Me: Said so on the scoreboard.

The score was at 1 to 0 Nico.

May: Oh.

[Scene cuts to the second event. Nico and Ophelia are standing in front of a tall ladder that leads to a diving board, perched above a bowl of chocolate syrup]

Johnny: The next event: The chocolate high dive.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Make way for the champion Ophelia.

[Nico climbs up the ladder]

Johnny: For his dive, Nico will be attempting a full Cookies and Cream fudge pop with two sticks.

[Nico holds up two popsicle sticks he uses Madame Rouge's shapeshifting powers to turn into a sponge and he sticks them into the top of his head]

Nico: (To the viewers) It wouldn't look right if I was a human with popsicle sticks in me.

Johnny: And now, absolute silence.

[The crowd stops chattering. Nico jumps off the diving board]

Nico: I scream for ice cream! [Nico flips around a couple times, then leaps toward the bowl. He lands in the chocolate syrup, getting coated in it, then hops out of it and into a sandbox full of mint chips]

Johnny: Perfect entry! And Mint chips? That's unexpected.

[Nico lands in the circle]

Johnny: He stuck it!

We cheered wildly.

[Nico turns around toward the camera and grins]

Johnny: And just look at that even coating.

[Nico walks upside-down past Ophelia using the popsicle sticks for legs]

Nico: Top that, 4-Eyes.

Nicole: That was awesome.

Nico: Anyone wanna lick me?

May: I DO!

May went over and licked him clean!

Nico: (LAUGHS) Okay May you did it!

We laughed.

Me: It's Ophelia's turn!

[Ophelia then hops up onto the diving board with the lower half of her body inside an ice cream cone]

Johnny: Ophelia will be resurrecting an old favorite. The single scoop Orange cone with a chocolate dip.

[Ophelia slowly leans off the edge until he falls off the diving board]

Johnny: Just look at that concentration.

KRASPLASH!

[Ophelia splashes into the bowl, with chocolate syrup flying everywhere]

Johnny: Ooh, a little shaky on that entry.

[A live action Orange cone with a chocolate dip is shown]

Johnny: But just look at that form!

[Ophelia hops up to Nico grinning while Nico is very angry about losing]

Ophelia: Take that, Big boy!

Nico: Laugh while you can, 4-Eyes. It's not over yet.

Ophelia: That's what you think, but it's not over yet.

[A clip of highlights from the games is shown, beginning with Nico tossing a patty. Ophelia skates on a large grill with butter on her feet. Ophelia tosses a large bottle of ketchup up in the air. Nico and Ophelia race on a track carrying trays full of food; the two fly up in the air on two large spatulas. They both do a dance wearing colorful outfits and fruit hats, Ophelia's being 12 and Nico's being 27. The clip ends. A large arena on top of a hamburger is on screen. Johnny is still reporting]

Johnny: It's not over yet! With the score tied, we go to our final event! Bun wrestling.

Me: Oh this is gonna be good!

May: Oh no.

Me: Boy they are dead even in all these events.

Maria: This is gonna be awesome.

William: I think a Gene Slammer's gonna crash the event.

Me: Lets hope not.

Johnny: Who will take home the gold? Lynn Sr. of the Lynn's Table?

Lynn Sr.: [rubbing Nico's shoulders] Don't forget, he called big boy.

[Nico picks up a metal chain, bites off and chews up the middle of it. He bares his teeth, revealing the metal chain to now be attached to them like braces]

Johnny: Or Ophelia Shroud of the Pasta Bowl

Ophelia Shroud: I will never forgive him for calling me 4-Eyes!

[Heavy metal music plays. The bell rings. Nico tears off his blue robe, showing off his extremely large, muscular body. Ophelia rips off her own green robe, underneath which she is wearing a business suit. She tears off the business suit, also revealing an extremely large, muscular body. The two dive at each other, screaming, until they collide. They wrestle and continue to wind up in twisted positions. They spin around and wind up wrestling with themselves. They realize this, and dive back at each other. Ophelia sits on top of Nico, holding his foot]

Ophelia: Forget the Pasta Bowl. This is personal.

[Ophelia takes off Nico's shoe and licks his foot slowly. Nico screams in agony.]

Me: EW! Ophelia you don't even want to know where those feet have been!

[The two wrestle again. Nico sits on Ophelia's chest and screams as he lifts up a pencil with the eraser side pointing toward Ophelia. He slowly brings it down to her name tag and erases the "Ophe" in "Ophelia", leaving "lia" and putting in an "e" turning it into "Leia"]

Ophelia: [screams, then yells out] My name's… not… LEIA!

[Ophelia tackles Nico in a puff of smoke and the two wrestle once more. But then Nico rolled with her and threw her out of the arena and smashed her head first into the crowd.]

DING DING DING!

Johnny: NICO WINS! LYNN'S TABLE WINS! LYNN'S TABLE WINS!

We all erupted into explosive cheering!

May: Nice job, honey!

Me: Way to go buddy!

Nico: That was AWESOME!

A roar was then heard and the a creature came out and it was a Ruimtever!

Nico: A Ruimtever!

Nicole: Right on cue.

Nico: Yep.

Ruimtever: (In a girl's voice) (Chinese Accent) That was amazingly well done Nico!

Nico: That voice. Carly Qin?

Ruimtever: It's been a while Nico.

Nicole: Looks like you're in full control.

Ruimtever: I sure am.

William: For a minute, I thought you would be out of control.

Nico: Looks like you thought wrong William.

Eli: Pay up bud.

William grumbled and gave him $100.00.

Eli: We had a bet going and I said that I would be hoping that she would not be feral.

Nico: Oh.

Carly Qin reverted back and she was a beautiful girl with purple hair and she had amazing angel wings and was dressed in purple clothes.

Nico: Awesome and Carly is a real angel.

Laney: That is amazing. Those wings are incredible.

Carly Qin: Thank you Laney.

Leni: Lately, Gene Slammers Nico rescues don't end up naked. That means I don't have to waste materials.

Me: That is a good thing.

Nico: Yes it sure is.

Eli: At least it is making the jobs of the Fashion Brigade easier.

Me: That's true bro. But Nico really overpowered Ophelia in the whole contest. They were both evenly matched except in wrestling. She had no idea that you are a wrestling champion.

Nico: No she sure didn't.

Nicole: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Carly Qin: I have a lot of them but my favorite is when me and Nico made star room furniture in woodworking class. We made an entire bedroom that has a solar system mobile style bed, chairs, desk and table in the shapes of each of the 9 planets.

Nico: That took a lot of work and engineering ingenuity.

Me: But that sounds like a really cool bedroom.

Nico: Yep and the Bed was the sun.

Eli: Neat.

Nico had the Gold Medal placed around his neck and it was awesome.

Nico and Carly hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Carly Qin: Me too Nico.

Qin Chen: And it's awesome having you back Carly.

Carly Qin: Same here Qin.

We had an awesome time at the Fry Cook Games. And it was a great day.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), and Shanan Knudson are heading to the world of the 2015 movie The Good Dinosaur, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to take down Thunderclap, and we got word that the Gene-Slammer for The 30,000-Year White Turtle is here too.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2015 movie The Good Dinosaur, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to take down Thunderclap, and we got word that the Gene-Slammer for The 30,000-Year White Turtle is here too.

Nico: That's right, big guy. This should be good, and thanks for taking Ophelia Shroud back to prison, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Nico, and this time, she's not getting out ever again. After everything that she tried to do in trying to get her hands on my dad's recipes and the secrets of Lisa's inventions so she can rule the world, she deserves to stay there until the day she dies.

Earlier in the day, we found out that Nico defeated Ophelia Shroud in the Fry Cook Games, and after he won the competition, he bound Ophelia Shroud in a rainbow energy straitjacket, so she can't try to escape. Then, as soon as Lincoln arrived, Lincoln sprouted out one of his massive, long, and powerful deep sapphire blue werewolf tails, and it had a large suction cup proboscis. He plunged it on Ophelia Shroud's head, and then, he sucked out all of the information from her brain, and he sucked out and drained all of her intelligence, and he gained an immense intelligence boost, and turned her into a brainless drool monkey. Then, Lincoln beamed her to The Uranus Prison, this time, Ophelia Shroud was then put in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and she was chained to the wall with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium Chains.

Me: Now, we're finally rid of Ophelia Shroud, and this time for good.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D. And thanks for joining me on this rescue, Shanan.

Shanan: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they, along with Arlo and Spot, have been cornered by Thunderclap, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they, along with Arlo and Spot, have been cornered by Thunderclap, and he's going to kill them.

?: Why, that overgrown vulture! Let's clip his wings.

Then, we saw the 30,000-Year White Turtle head for us.

Lincoln: That voice, Arlene Montgomery, I knew it was you. But, we'll have to catch up later, right now, we've got a miserable Nyctosaurus to take down.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Thunderclap and his gang of ferocious Pterosaurs, but Thunderclap survived, but his gang of ferocious Pterosaurs were killed. When Thunderclap saw us, he was enraged.

Thunderclap: How dare you get in the way of my dinner?!

Lincoln: Kitchen's closed, you overgrown rat with wings!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's

sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Thunderclap, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

This enraged Thunderclap, but before he could attack again, we saw a spear impale Thunderclap in his stomach, and then, Lincoln cuts Thunderclap down, and he was killed, and was given The Black Gates, and he and his army of vicious Pterosaurs were erased from existence. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that evil monster. (To Arlene Montgomery) And it's so good to see you again, Arlene Montgomery.

Arlene Montgomery: You too, Lincoln. It's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Arlene Montgomery was also very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you, and I've grown a lot since then.

Arlene Montgomery: Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Arlene Montgomery, and you guys are going to be in for a surprise: Arlene's an immortal cavegirl that lived for over 30,000 years.

This floored Nico, Eli, Nicole, Shanan, and I, along with those of us who hadn't joined the team, but not Lincoln's siblings, and we were really amazed.

Everyone: Wow!

Nico: (Amazed) Whoa, an immortal cavegirl?! That's incredible.

Me: (Amazed) That's so awesome!

J.D. 3: You said it, J.D.

Lincoln: Now, let's get you back to normal, Arlene. Boys, cover your eyes, Nicole, if anyone peeks, you know what to do. Hold still, Arlene, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Ruby Kirlian was reverting back to normal. Arlene Montgomery is a beautiful 17-year-old with long jade green hair going to the upper part of her back, jade green eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of 30,000-Year Turtle.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Arlene?

Arlene Montgomery: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Arlene Montgomery a new wardrobe, a short-sleeved royal blue blouse with a jade green phoenix and dark blue skirt with the 30,000-Year Turtle on it, royal blue pants, royal blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long royal blue sleeveless trenchcoat with water and turtles on the coattails and The 30,000-Year Turtle on the back, and on her back is a large 30,000-Year Turtle-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized royal blue blade with The 30,000-Year Turtle etched on it, large jade green turtle heads with red gems for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large jade green turtle heads with red gems for the eyes and four large red gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Arlene Montgomery: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Arlene Montgomery's neck with jade green gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Arlene Montgomery: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Arlene.

Arlene Montgomery had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Eve Neuschwanstein, Roukakuji Riru, Kurumi, Seto, and Setsuna from Needless, Ahagon Umiko, Hazuki Shizuku, Iijima Yun, Sakura Nene, Shinoda Hajime, Suzukaze Aoba, Takimoto Hifumi, Tooyama Rin, and Yagami Kou from New Game, and Juri Han from Street Fighter.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Eve Neuschwanstein, Roukakuji Riru, Kurumi, Seto, Setsuna, Ahagon Umiko, Hazuki Shizuku, Iijima Yun, Sakura Nene, Shinoda Hajime, Suzukaze Aoba, Takimoto Hifumi, Tooyama Rin, Yagami Kou, and Juri Han.

Helena McTroy: From Needless, New Game, and Street Fighter, awesome.

Nicole: Lincoln, you need to free Juri Han from her dark side before she tries to attack us.

Lincoln already fired a blast of light, which separated Juri Han from her Dark Side, Dark Juri, and he put her in an indestructible diamond prison, and put her in the room in The Pluto Prison, where she'll never be free.

Lincoln: Already done, Nicole. Are you girls okay?

Juri Han: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Juri Han and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Thunderclap and separated her from Dark Juri, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around

his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Juri Han: Wait, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Phoenix Storm.

Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, but before he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, Juri Han ran up to Lincoln, and hugged his waist, and cried, as Lincoln leaned down, and he wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Juri Han and he hugged her, and he leaned down and kissed her, and the other fourteen girls went up to the other fourteen girls and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Eve Neuschwanstein: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Eve Neuschwanstein, Roukakuji Riru, Kurumi, Seto, Setsuna, Ahagon Umiko, Hazuki Shizuku, Iijima Yun, Sakura Nene, Shinoda Hajime, Suzukaze Aoba, Takimoto Hifumi, Tooyama Rin, Yagami Kou, and Juri Han with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Thunderclap.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Thunderclap, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Arlene Montgomery have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and we now have Arlo and Spot as new members of the team.

---

After getting rid of Thunderclap this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Arlene Montgomery saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had atomic red blushes on their faces.

Arlene Montgomery: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Arlene, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Arlene Montgomery: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Arlene. And it's so awesome to find out that you're an immortal cavegirl who lived for 30,000 years. We met J.D.'s immortal caveman ancestor from 75,000 years ago two years ago, and it was so awesome. And I can guess that you became an immortal cavegirl when you were exposed to a meteor's powerful energy, and you became immortal, just like K'rull the Eternal and Vandal Savage.

Arlene Montgomery: That's right, Nico, and the only one I told about this was Lincoln. One day, I was with Lincoln helping him with an important project in Art Class, this time, it's on the Funerary Art that originated from Egypt. But, as we were getting started, Lynn busted in and forced Lincoln to help her in her sparring, but he told her "no", and that he and I were working on a project for school. But, this made Lynn mad, and she wanted to pummel him. But, I got in the way, put her arm in an armlock, and I tossed her into her room, and she crashed into her bed. Lincoln was really amazed at just how strong I was, and then, I told him that I was an immortal cavegirl who lived for over 30,000 years, and I became immortal due to getting exposed to a meteor's powerful energy, and after I was done, he was really stunned with awe and amazement.

Maria Rockell: Now, that's really, really awesome.

Lincoln: You said it, Maria. Just wait until Arlene Montgomery meets K'Rull The Eternal, he'll truly be amazed.

William Dunbar: Along with Vandal Savage. I don't know if Vypra had recruited him into The Masters of Evil yet.

Nico: Actually, she hadn't recruited him yet. But, you just gave me a good idea for her, William.

Lincoln: Yeah, it sure is a good idea, and for his archenemy, I hope that the next Gene Slammer for me to rescue is the Gene Slammer for The Megarock Dragon.

Me: Ooh, now that's a good one.

We got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids, Rihoko Amaha, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Little Cheese, Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Storm Rainbow, Emerald Shine, Topaz Light, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Starlight Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Strawberry Pancake & Strawberry Shake, Lemon Zest, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Pie, Plum Pie, Orange Slices, Cherry Pie, Apple Pie with Unit J50G/Glitch, Sweet Tarts with Snowstalker, Phyllis with Venus the Plant, and Sour Patch, were getting ready for a family trip to Pinna Park in the world of Mario.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Thunder Sparkle: We're ready, Dad.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids leave the World Tree Estate, and they head for the world of Mario. When they arrived in Pinna Park, it's an amazing large amusement park island located just off the coast of Isle Delfino's mainland, and forms the "tail fin" of the dolphin-shaped island.

Phoenix Shimmer: Wow, what is this place, Dad?

Lincoln: This, Phoenix Shimmer, is Pinna Park. Mario told me about this place, and I figured that this would be the perfect place for all of us to have some family fun.

Little Cheese: It's perfect, Dad. Alright, everyone, let's have some fun.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids got started, and they had a lot of fun by going on the Ferris Wheel, the Pirate Ship, The Yoshi-Go-Round, and The Clam Cups. Then, they had lunch in the lunch area, and for lunch, Lincoln made some BLT sandwiches, Caesar Salad with zesty Italian Dressing, Macaroni and Cheese Bites, and he also made mixed fruit smoothies. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went to the girls in his harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and the kids cheered for them. Then, they came back home to the Estate.

Nico: Hey, big guy, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico. We went to Pinna Park in the world of Mario for some family fun.

Nico: Pinna Park? Oh wow, that's awesome. You guys definitely had some fun there, including the kids.

Thunder Sparkle: We sure did have fun, Uncle Nico.

Me: Next time, you should also invite your siblings and your parents to head to Pinna Park.

Lincoln: Good idea, J.D., and next time, we'll head for Dairy Land in Gotham Royal York, I heard that they made a ton of improvements to it, and added some new rides.

Lily Loud: I heard about that from Clyde, Liam, Rusty, Zach, and Stella, this should be good. And did anyone find out who threw that spear at Thunderclap during Lincoln's rescue this morning?

Nico: No, I don't think so, Lily.

?: (Strong and Deep Voice) Actually, I can answer that for you, that was from me.

We turned around, and we saw who it was that threw that spear at Thunderclap, it was an immortal caveman version of Lincoln, he is 21 years old, but in reality, he's lived for over 35,000 years, he has long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck, fine hair covering his abnormally massive and powerful forearms, and chest hair covering the middle of his abnormally massive and powerful wide pecs, black stubble covering the sharp jawline of his face, tanned skin, deep sapphire blue eyes, and rows of straight teeth, he is very tall at 7'0" in height, he has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, an orange loincloth around his muscular waist and held up by a belt, and brown leather boots with fur trim around the ankles. When we saw him, we were awestruck.

Nico: (Amazed) Whoa, no way.

Me: (Amazed) An immortal caveman version of Lincoln, that's awesome.

Arlene Montgomery: You said it, J.D.

Lincoln: (Amazed) Incredible, and it's an honor to meet you.

Lincoln 4: You too, Lincoln.

Lori Loud: So, you were the one who threw that spear, which impaled Thunderclap in his stomach?

Lincoln 4: That's correct, Lori. Sorry about that.

Laney: That's okay, but thank you for the assistance, Lincoln 4.

Lincoln 4: You're welcome, Laney.

Lincoln: What can you tell us about yourself, Lincoln 4?

Lincoln 4: Well, I can tell you that my story's just as similar as J.D.'s immortal caveman self, Arlene Montgomery, Vandal Savage, and K'Rull the Eternal, but, I'd lived for over 35,000 years, and during that time, I've hunted and scavenged the land for food and survival, but one day, a meteor crashed into the land, and my curiosity had got to me as I went up to it. Then, I was suddenly bathed in its powerful energy, and it changed me forever, and for the last 35,000 years, I've wandered the land, and I've seen many of history's events play out throughout that time, and I've also trained in the arts of combat, and I've fought against many brave warriors, but I've also seen the pain and suffering of all those around me. So, I dedicated myself to protecting the innocent, and that's what I've done for the last 35,000 years.

We were amazed by his history.

Nico: (Amazed) Whoa.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico, that's incredible that you've seen the events of history throughout those 35,000 years that you've lived.

Lincoln 4: But, immortality does also have a price: those I've met had died, but I wouldn't give into despair and sadness, I decided to keep their memories alive in my heart.

Me: Nice one.

Lincoln 4: And there's also another reason why I'm also here: I'm here to merge with Lincoln, and I'm also going to help him throughout his journey.

Lincoln: That's the same thing that Lincoln 2, my counterpart/ancestor from 250 trillion years ago, and Lincoln 3, my counterpart who's a member of The Alliance of Light, have said.

Lincoln 2: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird on Lincoln's forehead) And we'd be honored to have you join us.

Lincoln 3: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird on Lincoln's forehead) And we're ready for you to join us, Lincoln 4.

Lincoln 4: Alright, then.

Lincoln 4 turned into a spirit and entered into Lincoln's body, and the 17-year-old, 7'0" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed brighter, along with the Rainbow Thunderbird with gold lightning bolt on his forehead, and we felt a massive power boost coming from Lincoln, and his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces had flared up to such an extreme level, as Lincoln 4 merged with Lincoln. Then, everything had settled down.

Lincoln: Whoa, now that was a rush.

Then, the Rainbow Thunderbird started glowing.

Lincoln 4: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird on Lincoln's forehead) Yes, but it worked.

Me: Alright, and now, you three can also communicate and talk with us whenever you want.

Lincoln 2: He's right, and we can also help out Lincoln with any of the creatures that we had faced off against on our journeys, as well.

Nico: Yeah, that's a good idea, and you can also tell us about those creatures, as well.

Lincoln: And the only way to tell which one of my counterparts/ancestors are speaking, the golden lightning bolt on the Rainbow Thunderbird emblazoned on my forehead will change colors. For Lincoln 2: it'll turn neon gold, for Lincoln 3: it'll turn neon blue, and for Lincoln 4: it'll turn neon red.

Me: Just like with the symbol of The Ebonwu Squadron and rainbow phoenix emblazoned on my forehead, along with the emblazoned mythological creatures on the foreheads of Lincoln's siblings, nice.

Suddenly, Lincoln unholstered his massive Sword of Universal Bravery and Elemental Hope from his more wider and more muscular back, and we saw something happen: we saw The Elemental Gems that Lincoln acquired after his rescue in The Hidden Sand Village have appeared, and now, they are embedded around the symbols of the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Metal, Stars, Time, Gravity, and Magic.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Nico: Just like with the Infinity Stones that are inside J.D.'s sword, the Elemental Gems that you acquired after your rescue in The Hidden Sand Village are now embedded in your massive sword, Lincoln. Now, that's awesome.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: The villains are going to be in for one nasty surprise if Lincoln faces them.

Lincoln: That's right, those irredeemable by their actions will soon face judgement by my hand, and their souls will burn forever in eternal damnation.

Lincoln raised his improved massive Sword of Universal Bravery and Elemental Hope, and lightning struck down behind him, along with the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, and Magic around a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel. We were amazed by the display behind Lincoln.

Me: Holy crap.

Nico: Now, that's what I call one awesome display.

Lincoln holstered his new and improved massive Sword of Universal Bravery and Elemental Hope on his more wider, burly, and more muscular back.

---

The Mascots and the Trinity of Violence were in the living room.

Poromon: Alright, you guys, I got eight more crates of ipecac from Quagmire's house after we killed him. Now whoever goes the longest without puking gets the last slice of pizza in the fridge. [Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea drink the bottles] Okay, here we go.

Lynn: I got a bad feeling about this.

Lori: Me too.

Poliwag: But I'm happy that Nico won the Fry Cook Games.

Manaphy: Me too.

Poromon: FYI, that slice of pizza was from one of the ones that Francesca made for us yester-HULLLEEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHHHHH!

Poliwag: Ooh, one down, I know someone who won't be having any… BLEEEEHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Manaphy: I'm startin' to feel funny.

Horsea: Well, I feel fine, I guess I'm gonna… HUHLEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Manaphy: Oh, boy! That means I win! I get to eat… HULEEEEEEEEEEEEHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

They were puking all over the place!

Lori: OH MAN!

Lynn: NOT GOOD!

Poliwag: LEEEEEEEEHHHHHHHH! Oh… Oh, God, why didn't anybody tell me… HULLLLLLLEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHHHHHHHH!

Poromon: Oh, my God, my insides are on fir… LEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHHHHH!

Poliwag: No, please… no more… no more, no… LEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Manaphy: Poromon, I'm scared! GAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAALLLLLL!

Lynn: YOU GUYS SHOULD NOT HAVE DONE THIS!

Lola: YEAH IT WAS A REALLY STUPID IDEA!

Horsea: Get the phone! Call nine-one-on… HULEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHHHH!

Poromon: Lola! Lynn! Lori! Please get Nico in here…

HULEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHHHHH!

Horsea: Okay. I think it's all gone. I think it's…
HULEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHHH!

Poliwag: I don't wanna, I don't wanna…
HULLLLEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHH!

Lori: FOR PETES SAKE STOP VOMITING ALREADY!

Lola: YEAH!

Lois Griffin: Who wants Chowder?

Lois came in with a pot of chowder.

Nico: HOLY MOTHER OF GOD! WHAT HAPPENED HERE?!

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea:
HUUULLLLLLEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEHHH!

Me: Oh god not this again!

Nico: Cleanup on aisles 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12!

We got to cleaning up the vomit.

Me: You guys were having an ipecac drinking contest for the last piece of Francesca's pizza!?

Riku: Not this again! I had to learn that the hard way with that piece of pie.

Nico: Guys I know Francesca's pizza is good but you should never have an Ipecac drinking contest for it.

Me: It is good stuff though. Francesca's pizza.

Nico: Poromon, I'm not banning you from beer. But I AM banning you from ipecac unless it's an emergency!

Me: That's right. This stuff is dangerous and it has caused a lot of problems in the past. Where did you even get this much ipecac

anyway?

Poromon: We found it in Quagmire's house.

Nico: Figures.

May: (to the Trinity of Violence) Thanks for not drinking any ipecac.

Lori: We literally don't even like the stuff.

Nico: Yeah that stuff is dangerous.

Me: It sure is.

Qin: But it's just absolutely stupid that Peter, Chris, Brian and Stewie would even do something like that before.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Georgina: If you guys need me, I'll be bonding with Cody.

Nico: Okay Georgina. Have fun.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets head for the Park. The Ed's have something they want to show us.

Me: Good idea.

Maria: Can me and May go with Georgina and Cody?

Nico: Go for it.

May: Thanks.

Nico: You're welcome.

Me: Have fun guys.

We were off.

Nico: So, Eddy. What do you, Double D, and Ed want to show us?

Eddy: You're going to see.

Drumroll began.

[A sign reading "Cirkus Eds" is hung on the swingset. Eddy pops up in front of it.]

Eddy: "Ladies and germs!" [The kids are sitting in some makeshift bleachers.] "The moment you've been waiting for, Circus Eds is proud to present, all the way from Reno, the one, the only, the Flying Eduardo Brothers!"

[Jonny claps as Nazz yawns.]

Me: This looks interesting.

Ed: "You've got them in the palm of your hand, Eddy!"

Eddy: "Follow my lead, boys." [He leaps down from his friends' heads.] "Hup hup!" [He stands on his head.] "Hip!" [Eddy returns to earth.] "Ho ho!"

Ed: "Zippety do-dah!" [He spins only to face plant on the ground.]

CRASH!

Edd: "Um… knit one, perl two?" [He does jumping jacks without jumping.]

Rolf: "Why is Double-D Ed-boy calling the Chestnut Elves?"

Sarah: "This stuff stinks!"

Kevin: "Snoresville!"

Ed: "Okay, um. Watch this, little sister." [Ed throws his friends in the air. He catches them on his feet and proceeds to juggle them using just his feet.] "I saw this on TV." [The kids cheer, and Edd and Eddy land on one end of the teeter-totter.]

Edd: "My, how athletic!"

Me: Boy that was very acrobatic.

Nico: Not bad.

Eli: Yeah.

Ed: "Hi dee ho!"

[Ed is perched at the top of a very tall slide.]

Eddy: "Thattaboy, Ed!"

Kevin: "The dork is toast!"

Ed: "Toast?"

Eddy: "Hup hup."

Edd: "No no!"

Ed: "Hup hup!" [He leaps off the slide and plunges towards the ground.]

Jonny: "Nice form, huh Plank?"

Jimmy: "Jeepers."

Nazz: "He's dropping like a rock!"

CRASH!

[Ed hits the teeter-totter and plows straight through it, carving a hole in the playground. He pops his head out.]

Ed: "Ob-la-di, ob-la-da."

Edd: "Twinge, hurt, bruise, sting!"

Me: That must've hurt.

Kevin: Eddy, you know this gonna end badly like last time, right?

Eddy: We know.

Me: I thought they did a great effort though.

Nico: Ed was really acrobatic.

Eli: He sure was.

Rolf: Try something else Ed boys.

The kids left.

Eddy: "Hey, wait! We still gotta shoot Ed out of a cannon!"

Ed: [scanning the skies] "Guys?"

Edd: "Fortunate for us they didn't ask for a refund, Eddy."

Eddy: "Like they'd get it." [The other half of the seesaw collapses under him.]

Me: That's got to hurt.

Edd: "We'll need it in order to pay a repairman to fix this teeter-totter."

Lana: No worries Double D. I got this.

Lana went and fixed the Teeter-Totter good as new.

Eddy: "Double D! You're a genius. Everything breaks sooner or later. And we can fix it! For a token fee of course."

Ed: [still believing the stunt worked] "Guys?"

Edd: "I'm tired, Eddy. Couldn't we just-"

Eddy: "Nope." [He carries Edd away.]

Ed: "Eddy? Double D? Stop fooling around and fall down, guys!"

Nico: Come on Ed.

I pulled him out of the ground.

Meanwhile, Georgina, May, Cody and Maria were walking around the city.

May: Thanks for letting me and Maria go with you and Cody, Georgina.

Georgina: Anytime. This is gonna be fun.

Cody Burns: Where are we going?

Georgina: To the mall.

Maria: Awesome! I hope we run into more gene-slammers.

May: That would be cool.

Maria: Georgina, you know that if you wear clothes that aren't the ones that transformed with you the other day, they're gonna rip, right?

Georgina: Yes I do know that and it's crazy.

Maria: Yeah it sure is.

Cody Burns: If I got gene-slammed I would want to turn into a Phoenix.

Maria: A phoenix Gene-Slammer. That would be awesome to see.

May: A very interesting idea.

Maria: It sure is.

May: How does it feel to be the first Underground Girl to transform during a special mission?

Georgina: It feels really awesome. The power it had was awesome and amazing.

May: The power is amazing.

Cody Burns: It was awesome. Morocco got what he deserved.

Maria: You got that right.

We were walking around the neighborhood.

William: Remind me what we're doing with these tools?

Me: We're trying to find a bunch of things to repair and fix for people.

Nico: It's interesting.

Eli: Yeah.

We went to Jimmy's house.

[Jimmy looks into an oven where some sailor-shaped cookies are baking.]

Jimmy: "Yummy, my sailor cookies are perfectly baked and ready for dunking." [He tries to pull the oven door open.] "What's this?" [Jimmy heaves at the door.] "It's stuck!" [Smoke comes from inside the oven.] "My cookies! S.O.S.! Mayday! Man the lifeboats!"

Eddy: [kicking Jimmy's door open] "No joke when it's broke, don't be blue, let Ed's Quick Repair Service fix it and you won't sue!"

Edd: "You should have hired someone to fix that rhyme, Eddy. Sheesh."

Luan: I thought it was a good rhyme and really awesome.

Me: It sure was.

Ed: "I smell cookies! Yum yum yum!"

Me: We'll fix it for you Jimmy.

Eddy: Yeah we'll fix it.

Jimmy: "Anything, just name it! Fix my oven, Eddy!"

Eddy: "You'll have to wait downstairs. Insurance stuff, you know." [He pushes Jimmy out and looks at the oven.] "Yep. It's broken alright."

Me: Hmm. Lets see. Must be a locking mechanism.

Edd: "Very good, Eddy. Now that you've unraveled the riddle, how do you plan to-" [A hollow bang comes.] "Eddy, no! Ed, stop!" [Eddy and Ed are bashing the oven with various pieces of furniture.]

Jimmy: [hearing the noise] "Laborers scare me."

Edd: "HOLD IT! Can I interject? Call me crazy, but if we start by turning off the-"

Me: I got it.

I turned it off and the oven cooled down.

Me: There.

Nico: That did the trick.

Eddy: Okay. So, maybe we're not good at fixing things.

Me: But you are good at BUILDING things.

Eddy: That's true.

Nico: At least we fixed Jimmy's oven.

We pulled out Jimmy's sailor cookies.

Nico: A little burned not too bad.

Jimmy: Do you all want any?

Me: I'll try one.

He dipped a sailor cookie in chocolate and we tried them and they were delicious.

Nico: Mmm! Delicious.

Me: Good cookies.

Jimmy: They are delicious. Also Nico congratulations on winning the Fry Cook Games.

Nico: Thanks Jimmy. That was so fun.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was fun!

Eddy: These are nice cookies. But now, what are we supposed to fix?

Nico: We'll find something.

We got to searching.

---

Back at the mall Maria and the group were shopping around the mall. Also they had lots of bags full of awesome things.

Cody Burns: So many bags.

Georgina: We love to shop Cody.

May: Huh? Hey look there.

They saw 5 girls all wearing different color versions of the same outfits they have on and then they turned into VALKYRIES!

Maria: Whoa! Those girls are Valkyries!

Maria pulled out 5 Duel Monster Cards: Valkyrie Dritte, Erda, Brunhilde, Zweite and Erste.

Maria: Awesome! They turned into the 5 Valkyries of Valhalla from Duel Monsters.

May: That is cool. And they are going after those robbers that hit that jewelry store. Lets help them out.

Georgina: They must be Gene-Slammers. Lets go.

They went to get the robbers.

And smashed them down and tied them up.

Georgina: Hey there! And how's your day been today?

Valkyrie Brunhilde: Wow Georgina Montgomery, Maria Rockell and May Chan. It's an honor.

They reverted back.

Dritte: Same here. Thank you for helping us apprehend these rapscallions.

Brunhilde: Oh sorry we should introduce ourselves. We are the Valkyrie Quintuplets. I'm Brunhilde and these are my sisters Dritte…

Dritte: Charmed.

Brunhilde: Erda…

Erda: Pleasure to meet you all.

Brunhilde: Zweite…

Zweite: Hey there.

Brunhilde: And Erste.

Erste: Awesome to meet you.

Georgina: Same here. Oh this is Cody Burns. He just joined the team yesterday.

Brunhilde: Pleasure to meet you.

May: It's so awesome that you're named after the great Valkyries of Valhalla.

Maria: You're also awesome Duel Monsters.

Maria showed the cards to them.

Brunhilde: That is so cool that we have the powers of Duel Monsters.

Maria: When did you girls get Gene Slammed?

Brunhilde: We got gene-slammed last week and we became fully powered in just 3 days. We came to a really big understanding.

Maria: And I love your matching clothes. They go great with your hair.

Erste: Thanks Maria.

May: You would make awesome additions to J.D.'s harem. And you would be perfect in a team for our friend Thor.

Brunhilde: We're glad you think so. And it would be an awesome honor to be helpers of the great God of Thunder.

---

Back with us I sneezed.

Me: (SNEEZES)

Nico: Bless you.

Me: Someone must be talking about me.

Jonny: [offscreen] "Aah! Eee! Oooh! Aaah!" [He falls out of the tree by which the Eds have congregate, and his head gets wedged between two branches.] "I did it again, huh, Plank?"

Eddy: "Climbing trees again, Jonny boy?"

Jonny: "Give me a hand, guys, I'm stuck!"

Me: Geez this must happen to you a lot Jonny.

Nico: I'll get you out of there.

Nico flew up and pulled the branches apart and freed him.

Jonny: Whew! Thanks Nico.

Nico: Jonny, do you know anything we can fix?

Jonny: As a matter of fact I got a small leak in my faucet.

Nico: Lets go take a look.

We went into Jonny's house.

We went into the kitchen and looked for the leak.

Nico: Hmm. Looks like the sink is okay.

Suddenly we felt a rumble.

Ed: Here it comes! [He pulls the plumbing from the walls.] "Weird bottle, huh?"

Eddy: "What, again? Ed, you're a-"

Nico: ED! YOU ARE CRAZY!

Edd: [very worried] "Sick, I think I'm gonna be sick. We don't have the proper tools to fix this!"

Eddy: [barely keeping calm] "It's under control, relax. We've got the ultimate tool."

Nico: Let me fix that!

Lana: I'll help.

Nico and Lana got to work and fixed the entire plumbing good as new.

Nico: There. Better and awesome.

Lana: Good job Nico.

[The sound of an engine firing up is heard, and Edd and Eddy gasp. Ed has collected the spare plumbing.]

Ed: "Can I build a birdhouse with this stuff?"

Edd: "Ed? Where did you eviscerate that heat radiator from?"

Ed: "There." [He points at a pipe which is spewing steam.]

Edd: "Oh dear! Quick, do something, shut it off!"

Nico: WHEW! Man is it hot.

Ed: "Boy, it is hot in here. Are you hot, Eddy? Sweat is trickling down my neck."

Eli: Me too. Feels good.

Edd: "I'm melting. It's becoming a sauna in here."

Eddy: "A sauna! That's it! A spa! Why fix things when we can fix people? Sauna, sweat, and makeovers! Cashola in the bank-ola!"

Nico: A spa it is.

William: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Nico: Me too.

Later they got to work.

[A wooden sign is hung on the tree.]

Sarah: "Cheaz La Sweet? What's that?"

Jimmy: "That's 'Shae La Sweat,' Sarah. Sweat's good for your skin! C'mon, let's cleanse our pores!"

Sarah: [following Jimmy in] "Sweat stinks."

[Jimmy walks up to the door. Before he can open it, Eddy throws it open.]

Eddy: "Mon grate, welcome to Cheaz La Sweat!"

Jimmy: "Hey Eddy."

Eddy: "Comon vu, au grauton? Look, see, la facial! And the grand piece of resistance, la sauna!"

Jimmy: "My dream come true!"

Nico: (French Accent) Oui oui we have a great selection of spa treatments for you all.

Eddy: "Cough up la fifty cents, oui oui?"

Jimmy: "Yes yes!"

Eli: (French Accent) Grab towels over there.

Sarah: "Lovely, thank you."

Edd: "Freshly laundered towels, only twenty-five cents!" [Sarah and Jimmy each go by but leave no money.] "Um, each?"

Sarah: "This better be good."

Jimmy: "Fancy."

Ed: "Come again!" [He is tied to a support beam and acting as a towel rod.]

Eddy: "Any damage? What'd ya break, Ed?"

Ed: "I've been a good towel rack, Eddy."

Eddy: "I know you have, Lumpy. Let's just make sure you stay good." [He tightens the knots binding Ed in place.]

Nico: Lets hope Ed doesn't break anything.

Edd: "Okay then. You've ordered our Stately package. The opulent hair treatment for Jimmy, and the exfoliating facial for Sarah." [He puts an applicator in a jar of peanut butter.]

Sarah: "What's that stuff?"

Edd: "A secret blend of organic minerals to help that haggard skin."

[Eddy grabs the jar and pours the whole spread onto Sarah's face.]

Edd: "Seems efficient."

Sarah: "Hey, my skin feels tingly-tingle!"

Jimmy: "I told you, Sarah!" [A glob of peanut butter lands on his curls.] "Be gentle."

Eddy: [working the spread in] "One baguette, hold the mayo!" [He shapes Jimmy's curl into a horn.]

Jimmy: [admiring his new look] "It's so brave! I love it!"

Eddy: "Next, La Sauna! Double D?" [kicks the chair and knocks Sarah and Jimmy off]

Edd: [escorting them in] "Mind your heads, please. La Sauna cleans and purifies the skin." [He pulls back a shower curtain and shows them into another area.] "You have company."

[Inside are Kevin, Rolf, and Nazz.]

Rolf: "Close the curtain, as it is colder than my Nana's wooden leg!"

Edd: "Um, Sorry, Rolf. Room for two?" [Sarah and Jimmy enter.]

Sarah: "Jimmy?"

Edd: "Relax and enjoy." [He exits.]

Nico: Have a good relaxing time.

Rolf: "This hot steam makes Rolf's flesh shed tears of impurity. Aah."

Sarah: [lifts her hand off Rolf's sweat] "Yuck!"

Nazz: "My pores are screaming."

[Rolf turns the steam up and stands in front of it.]

Rolf: "Ooh! Aah! Fresh! Ha ha!"

[Rolf's towel falls off.]

WHOOPS!

[Edd is pacing outside the sauna.]

Jimmy: [from inside the sauna] "How embarrassing!"

Nazz: [leaping out] "Rolf, you're so gross!"

Jimmy: [comes out with Sarah] "Run away!"

Kevin: "You're on your own, dude!" [laughs]

Eddy: [confused] "Can somebody tell me what's going on?"

Rolf: [opening the sauna curtains] "I must protest the rudeness of your guests!"

Me: What happened?

Edd: "What just happened?" [He sees the naked Rolf and hides under his hat.] "Make yourself decent, Rolf!"

Nico: MY EYES BURN!

Mandy: I'm blind!

Eli: PUT SOME CLOTHES ON ROLF!

Eddy: "You're scaring the customers away, Rolf! Put your towel on!"

CRASH!

[Ed bursts through the wall, the beam still tied to him.]

Ed: "Towel rack at your service!"

Eddy: "Now look what you did!"

Edd: [peeking from under his hat] "I can't bear to look. Has Rolf-IS THAT THE SUPPORT BEAM TO THE HOUSE?!"

Ed: "What's a support beam?"

Me: Uh oh.

Eli: Not good.

[The house begins to shake.]

Edd: "This has been quite a day…"

[The house develops cracks all over its structure and collapses in upon itself.]

KRASMASH!

I formed a force field around us and protected us as the house collapsed. The whole house was completely destroyed.

Nico: WHOA! What a mess!

Kevin: I don't know what's been more crazy. The mascots throwing up because of ipecac or what just happened.

Nico: Tell me about it. But don't worry we can fix this.

Me: Just leave this to me.

I snapped my fingers and I fixed the house and made it better than ever.

Jonny 2X4: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Jonny.

We had a crazy day but it was really eventful. I was introduced to the Valkyrie Quintuplets and they were amazing Gene-Slammers and more. The Mascots learned a really hard lesson today. Georgina and friends got a lot of awesome stuff at the mall too. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep after having a really fun day after such an awesome adventure in Maine.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This was a really great chapter. The episode Rent An Ed from Ed Edd N Eddy is one of my favorite and really funny episodes of the shows second season. It was so awesome and funny. The sister episode it had Shoo Ed made me laugh so hard that I wet my pants. The episode aired on August 18th, 2000 and it was so funny. The first part of this chapter was a land version of the awesome SpongeBob episode The Fry Cook Games and that was in every way like the Olympics. And the Olympics just ended last week and they were awesome. The Fry Cook Games are for where the best restaurants compete in an awesome Olympics style competition and it was awesome and funny. First ever time we did this on Land and I think it's awesome. The episode aired on September 28th, 2001 and it was awesome and as you all recall I did a Fry Cook Games chapter in honor of the Creator of SpongeBob, Stephen Hillenburg who died of A.L.S. in 2018 and that was a sad day for all the crew of SpongeBob. The second part was for the 2015 movie The Good Dinosaur and that was a really great movie. I never saw it but it was a great movie that took place in a time where the Chicxulub Extinction Event didn't happen and that was really cool. That was an awesome movie though. The opening scene was based on the Family Guy part where Peter, Stewie, Chris and Brian drank Ipecac and threw up left and right all because they were going for the last piece of pie in the fridge. So gross, stupid and funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Dragonball Z movie Cooler's Revenge and that is gonna be interesting as Nico faces Frieza's brother Cooler who is gonna be out for revenge on Nico for him killing Frieza. Also Nico, me and Ash & Pikachu are going to face him and it's gonna be an awesome and EXPLOSIVE Rescue as they also meet a Dermochea Gene-Slammer. Dermochea is the natural predator of the Amperi and they look like electrified Loggerhead Sea Turtles. Her name is Natalia Denchikov and she is from Estonia and went to Nico's Geography and history classes. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in Canterlot High School and Lincoln and his group are going to face Abacus Cinch and show her how wrong she is hurting Twilight the way she did and if possible recruit her into the M.O.E. Also they are going to meet a Megarock Dragon Gene-Slammer named Chloe Nottingham from England and she is going to reveal how she stopped Lola do one of the worst things ever during the Exercise

Scene. Also the next chapter, get ready to laugh your heads off as we do another humiliation session against Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Sammy's former evil sister Amy and another awesome guest we have coming to endure the torture. It's a surprise.

See you all tomorrow.

# Humiliation Extravaganza

HOLD ON TO YOUR SIDES!

---

Flying over the mountains was me, Nico and Ash & Pikachu. We got word of a massive and powerful energy signal coming from the mountains and it was not good whatever it was.

Nico: Ash, I want to thank you and Pikachu for coming with me.

Ash: It was no problem Nico. It's gonna be awesome going on one of your rescues.

Pikachu: Pikachu.

Me: This is gonna be interesting to see and I wonder what this energy signal is.

Nico: I don't know but I have a really bad feeling about this.

Me: I do too.

Ash: But we'll all face it.

Nico: I can't believe Poliwag, Poromon, Horsea, and Manaphy drank ipecac the other day.

Me: I know and I don't know what the hell those cuties were even thinking drinking that stuff. People get seriously hurt from it.

Nico: No kidding. Peter, Chris, Stewie and Brian drank it in a contest and it hurt them really bad too.

Me: Yeah it sure did.

Ash: But at least we put that stuff in a safe place where they will never get to it.

Me: Thank goodness.

Nico: Even still, Ash, Poromon and Poliwag are still my best friends. Like with you and Pikachu.

Ash: That's true.

Me: Yep. (Senses something) We're close. It's right up ahead at that waterfall!

We looked and we saw that the energy signal was coming from a figure and it was FRIEZA'S BROTHER COOLER!

---

Cooler is the older brother of Frieza, the first son of King Cold, and the titular main antagonist of the 1991 film Dragon Ball Z: Cooler's Revenge, with an emulation of him acting as the antagonist of the 1992 sequel Dragon Ball Z: The Return of Cooler. Like Garlic Jr., he too is an anime-only character that never existed in the manga.

He was voiced by Ryūsei Nakao in Japanese and Andrew Chandler in English.

Cooler appears in the fifth Dragon Ball Z movie: Cooler's Revenge. The movie opens with Frieza destroying Planet Vegeta. In his ship, Cooler notices a space pod coming from the planet, a space pod containing the Saiyan baby Kakarot. Cooler tells his men to let it go, as he believed that it was Frieza's fault that someone escaped. Years later, Cooler learns that his brother was killed by a Saiyan and with his armored squadron travels to Earth to exact revenge for shaming their family name.

Once there he finds Kakarot, now Son Goku, and tries to blast Gohan, Goku's son but Goku gets in the way of the blast and fires at the pursuing Cooler before he and Gohan are washed away by the river. Cooler's men congratulate him on his victory but he states that Goku is still alive since he was able to fight back after taking a blast to the back. Instead of destroying the planet to vaporize his foe, Cooler declares he won't be satisfied unless Goku is brought before him so he could finish him off to punish him. He has his men search the planet for Goku.

Krillin finds and takes Goku away while Gohan goes to get a Senzu bean to heal his father. After getting the bean, Cooler's forces catch up to him, but Piccolo comes in to save him easily killing two of the members until Cooler seriously wounds him and has Salza pursue Gohan.

Eventually, Gohan gets to Goku and gives him the bean but Salza destroys the rest and wounds Gohan and Krillin. As he goes to finish Goku, the latter has recovered and confronts a surprised Salza threatening him if he doesn't leave Earth. However, Cooler arrives and reveals that he had beaten Piccolo as Goku calls out to his friend while believing Cooler is Frieza. Goku then learns from Salza that Cooler is really Frieza's brother, as he understands why they are like in cruelty. After Cooler blasts away the wounded Piccolo, Goku powers up knocking aside Salza as he begins to fight Cooler in rage. Cooler is amused and they fight for a while as Cooler understands how Goku gave Frieza trouble and reveals that he has one more form than Frieza, and transforms into a monstrous version of himself with an extreme power.

After transforming, Cooler fights Goku effortlessly and has no problem fighting Goku in his Kaio-ken form either before beating him to the ground and slamming him into a wall. Cooler begins destroying things all over and in the process, wounds a bird. This makes Goku think about what will happen to the people he loves if Cooler wins, and he transforms into a Super Saiyan. After Goku transforms, he admonishes Cooler's unnecessary killings, telling him not to take his sadness out on others.

Cooler tells Goku he is doing what he wants and states his belief of the strong surviving and the weak dying as Goku declares they'll play by Cooler's method in fighting. Goku attacks Cooler who sees that he cannot keep up with the Saiyan, he laughs in amusement at finally understanding why his brother was killed so he summons up a ball of energy, to destroy the planet which would kill Goku. However to his shock, Goku uses a Kamehameha wave and pushes the blast back at Cooler sending him to space, straight into the sun.

As he dies, Cooler wonders why Goku wasn't destroyed with the rest of his people before he realizes that Goku was that same Saiyan baby in the space pod that he allowed to escape Planet Vegeta 20 years ago, and that by mocking his brother, he was the real fool as he allowed the space pod go allowing the same Saiyan to grow up and defeat him.

Dragon Ball Z: The Return of Cooler

An emulation of Cooler appears Dragon Ball Z movie: Return of Cooler as the main antagonist. Goku is told to go to the planet New Namek by Dende, who senses that something is wrong there. Goku is confronted by a metallic Cooler on New Namek. Meta-Cooler reveals that he plans to use the Namekians as a bio-fuel for the sentient planet-sized machine, the Big Gete Star, as the original Cooler's remains have combined with it.

After fighting him a little while, Goku discovers that Meta-Cooler will just regenerate after he is attacked. Goku, even after turning Super Saiyan, has trouble fending off Meta-Cooler. Then, as Meta-Cooler was choking Goku, Vegeta arrives and begins to help Goku fight Meta-Cooler. Vegeta goes Super Saiyan and together they are able to defeat Meta-Cooler.

Goku and Vegeta are quickly outmatched when thousands of Meta-Coolers attack, and brought to the core of the metallic planet, where the star leeches their energy. Goku wakes up, and concentrates a ball of energy. Meta-Cooler creates a giant body of metal, but Goku throws the energy at him, Meta-Cooler is hit by the blast, which causes the star to explode, finally ending what remains of Cooler.

---

Ash: What the!?

Nico: Is that Frieza?

Me: No that's his older brother, Cooler. Master Goku told me all about him and he is really bad news. But he does have a small sense of honor as he let Goku live when Frieza destroyed Planet Vegeta.

Nico: He'll make a great and worthy addition to the M.O.E. then.

Me: I hope he doesn't turn out to be like his brother.

Nico: Lets find out.

We flew at him and then…

POW!

Nico smashed him in his face and smashed him into a rock and Cooler got up and saw us.

Cooler: Well well so you are the Saiyan that destroyed my brother.

Nico: That's right. Nicolas Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and former Second in Command of the team. Pleasure to finally meet you in person Cooler.

Cooler.: Indeed. So you killed Frieza.

Nico: That's right. For destroying the entirety of my home planet. He also killed my entire race.

Me: But you picked the wrong people to mess with.

Ash: That's right.

Nico: BTW, before we beat the crap out of each other, did you seen anyone else besides us today?

Cooler: As a matter of fact yes I did. It looked like a Dermochea but she was no threat so I let her live.

Nico: I see. So that's good she left you alone. Your brother put up one helluva fight when we faced each other on planet Namek. But you should know that he was a completely ruthless monster.

Cooler: So I see. In fact I'm impressed you were able to defeat my brother so easily. Frieza, yes. I can see how he would have trouble with you. My brother was a pest. I would have killed him myself sooner or later. He was always trying to beat me. Trying to prove that he was the best and he definitely had the edge.

Me: Like certain people that we know.

Cooler: Indeed. But then it happened: I transformed. As you know I'm in the 3rd transformed state but I found a 4th beyond it.

Me: A 4th form!?

Nico: Oh man!

Ash: This is gonna be big!

Cooler: You all should be privileged. You will be the first 3 to ever witness this form. First you will see and then you will die!

Then his power flared up intensely with incredible fury and his energy levels were skyrocketing fast! His shoulders grew and he got more muscular and his head grew spikes on it like a crown and then his eyes glowed red and his arms grew blades.

Me: UNBELIEVABLE!

Nico: WHOA! What power!

Ash: Incredible!

Me: His power is unreal! I would say he"s at 470,000,000 in this state!

Nico: That is intense!

Cooler: Yes.

Nico: Very impressive. Frieza didn't show us this form when I fought him.

Me: No he didn't.

Cooler: Time to die! He had a mouth armor plate appear over his mouth..

Nico: You wanna kill us? Well, you're gonna have to catch us first!

Me: SOLAR FLARE!

I unleashed a massively blinding flash of intensely bright white light as bright as the sun and we flew away. Then he was catching up to us and then I teleported and kicked him in the face.

Nico: Time to let loose our power.

Nico went Super Saiyan 3 and I went Super Angel Infinity Friendship God!

Nico: You picked the wrong people to fight!

Nico fired a blast of energy and it hit Cooler in his chest and exploded!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Cooler emerged from the smoke and then suddenly a massive blast of powerful blue lightning appeared out of nowhere and hit him in the back and electrocuted him and boy did it hurt.

We saw the ground and there was the Dermochea.

Dermochea: (In a girls voice) (Estonian Accent) TAKE THAT YOU FIEND!

Nico: I had a feeling it was Natalia Denchikov.

Nico teleported and smashed his knee into Cooler and knocked the wind out of him.

Nico: Honestly, you're not doing too bad. I was expecting ice powers since your name is Cooler. But-

Cooler: I don't know if you've been in a fight before, but there's usually not this much talking.

Nico: You might be right. But there IS talking in battles.

Me: That's right. You should know that we are far more powerful than you think and we get stronger and stronger with each passing

Battle and it's always fun.

Ash: Yeah it is!

Nico: But you need a much better line of work instead of trying to avenge your brother. Like this! KAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico fired a powerful rainbow Kamehameha Wave and it hit Cooler and obliterated him into nothing in an instant!

Me: Take that!

Cooler's spirit then appeared.

Nico: You did spare Goku and for that I'm grateful unlike your brother. So you will be in a much better profession. ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRIS NOR!

Cooler was imprisoned into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: That did it.

We landed and went over to the Dermochea and she reverted back and we saw that she was a blue hair girl in blue clothes and had amazing blue eyes.

Nico: Natalia it's awesome to see you again.

Natalia Denchikov: It's awesome to see you too Nico. And J.D. it's an honor to meet you.

Ash: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Natalia Denchikov: I have a lot of them but we went to geography history classes and our projects were on maps of Estonia and the history of Peter the Great.

Nico: Those were awesome and we made perfectly accurate maps and made a diorama of the Battle of Poltova for Peter the Great from 1709. That was a really awesome battle.

Me: That was one of my favorite battles to learn from in Russia's history.

Natalia Denchikov: That was a good battle back then but also J.D. are you the one that busted Leena Klammer?

Me: Yes that's right. How did you know about that?

Natalia Denchikov: Because before I got gene-slammed into a Dermochea, I was in pursuit of her.

She held up an INTERPOL Agent Badge.

Me: You're an Interpol Agent?

Nico: That is awesome.

Natalia Denchikov: When we got word that Leena escaped from the Saarne Institute she rose quickly to the top of INTERPOL's most wanted fugitives list. But you did us a really big favor and captured her and sent her to prison for good.

Me: The first time was back 4 years ago. She is now in the Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Section.

Nico: Thank goodness she will be there for good.

Nico and Natalia hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Natalia Denchikov: Me too Nico. Me too.

Ash: This is amazing. Now we have 2 Gene-Slammers that are Predator Aliens.

Me: We sure do.

Pikachu: Pika.

We later went back home.

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), and Davis Motomiya are heading to Canterlot High School, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we got word that Abacus Cinch is back from the dead, but we're going to show her how wrong she was in hurting Twilight the way she did, and if possible, recruit her into The Masters of Evil.

And for this one, Lincoln invited all of The Masters of Evil for this one, as soon as he told them that Abacus Cinch has returned from the dead.

Lincoln: Ah, we're here in Canterlot High School, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I rescue the fifteen girls there, but we got word that Abacus Cinch is back from the dead, but we're going to show her how wrong she was in hurting Twilight the way she did, and if possible, recruit her into The Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right, big guy. I can't believe that Abacus Cinch has come back again.

Me: Remember when The Evil Dazzlings came back during one of Lincoln's rescues? Looks like we're going to be dealing with those monsters yet again.

Lincoln: Luckily, last year, I sent the message to Princess Celestia to be on the lookout for Equestria's most dangerous enemies, who've returned from the dead, and want revenge on us.

Stella Nox Fleuret: That was really a smart idea, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Stella, and I want to thank you, Davis, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, and

The Masters of Evil for joining us on this rescue.

Davis: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one epic rescue.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we got word that the Gene Slammer for The Megarock Dragon is here, so that means, Lincoln was right about that yesterday.

Nico: He sure was, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Suddenly, we saw an army of Batlings appear, but they were under the control of Abacus Cinch, but before they could attack, they were eventually cut down. Then, when we saw the figure, we were in for a shock, it was Ravus Nox Fleuret.

Lincoln: Ravus Nox Fleuret? But, how on…?

Ravus Nox Fleuret: I know you have questions for me, Lincoln, along with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, but we'll have to talk later.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Abacus Cinch, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: You're right, Ravus, we'll talk later. I've found the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Abacus Cinch, and she's going to kill them.

?: (British Accent) That heartless so-called headmaster, let's get her!

Suddenly, we saw the Megarock Dragon appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Chloe Nottingham, but like with Ravus, we'll talk later. Right now, let's put a stop to Abacus Cinch.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Abacus Cinch, and it allowed the sixteen girls to get away. When Abacus Cinch saw us, she was enraged.

Abacus Cinch: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil?! But, how, those Batlings should've killed all of you. No matter, I will kill all of you for ruining everything!

Lincoln: No, Abacus Cinch, we're going to show you how wrong you were in hurting Twilight the way you did.

Ravus Nox Fleuret: But, not before we give you a proper beating for all the trouble you caused.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Davis, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Abacus Cinch, and fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at her, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Twilight Sparkle, who's in her Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity form, attacked Abacus Cinch, and then, she knocked her down. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Abacus Cinch: No! No, impossible! How could I lose yet again to any of you?!

Lincoln: Enough, Abacus Cinch. Do you really think that exploiting and manipulating your students and hurting one of my future wives would help in making sure your legacy endures? No, what you did in creating Midnight Sparkle caused your downfall and The Shadowbolts turned against you as soon as your actions were exposed.

Twilight Sparkle also joined with Lincoln.

Twilight Sparkle: Lincoln's right, what you did to me and The Shadowbolts was cruel and manipulative of you.

The words reached Abacus Cinch, and she saw that what she did was wrong.

Abacus Cinch: As the headmistress of Crystal Prep, I should've followed the rules and regulations that were put into place when the school was built and opened long ago. But, instead, I exploited, abused, and manipulated my own students, and all for my own selfish ambitions. As such, my actions can't be forgiven, I deserved to get sent to The Warp last year, so go ahead, and send me to The Black Gates.

Lincoln: No, Abacus Cinch, you've already been punished enough when we killed you and banished you, along with the Armageddon 23 to The Warp last year when the War for Equestria had broken out, and if possible, you'll be recruited into The Masters of Evil.

Vypra: But, you'll be under strict watch under me, Abacus Cinch.

Abacus Cinch accepted the offer, and our rescue was a success.

Lincoln: And another rescue is a success. (To Chloe Nottingham) And it's so good to see you again, Chloe Nottingham.

Chloe Nottingham: (British Accent) You too, Lincoln. It's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Chloe Nottingham was also very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Chloe Nottingham: (British Accent) Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Chloe Nottingham, she came to Royal Woods from England, she's also one of my friends from History Class, and she knows all about England's amazing history.

Nico: Awesome.

Stella Nox Fleuret: Alright. And Ravus, you also owe us an explanation.

Noctis Lucis Caelum: Yeah, when we faced off against you and your compatriots, Lincoln absorbed you and your allies.

Ravus Nox Fleuret: Actually, Your Majesty, I have an explanation for that one: you see, the Ravus that was with Verstael, Caligo, Aranea, Loqi, and Glauca the day Lincoln, his family, and The Louds' Scottish Ancestors came to Eos was actually my Dark Side.

Lincoln suddenly remembered that the Ravus that was there had red eyes.

Lincoln: Hey, yeah, I remembered seeing that the Ravus that was with your former allies had red eyes, but the question is how did you get separated from your Dark Side?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Allow me to answer that for you, Lincoln, it was on the day that I'd used that spell and disabled the Magitek weapons of the Imperial Army, but the spell also disabled the custom Magitek prosthetic arm on Ravus. That night, after our race on Tattooine, I went to Eos, and I met with Ravus, and after I explained everything, Ravus Nox Fleuret decided to sever his ties to Niflheim for good, and I separated his dark side from him, and had him placed back at their base, but I also put a curse on him: as soon as Sparda took over, Dark Ravus would be unable to fight back.

We were stunned.

Lincoln: Whoa, that was one crazy plan. But, you also knew that you couldn't keep it a secret for much longer, since J.D. and Nico would find out about that.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Precisely.

Lori Loud: I got to admit, it was literally a crazy plan you formed, but next time, don't keep secrets from us, okay?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) I promise.

Stella Nox Fleuret: But, I'm glad that you're back, Ravus.

Ravus Nox Fleuret: Same here, Stella. Now, then, you should get your friend back to normal, Lincoln, and I'll keep my eyes closed, and the same goes for the rest of the boys.

Lincoln: Right. Hold still, Chloe, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Chloe was reverting back to normal. Chloe Nottingham is a beautiful 17-year-old with long dark brown hair going to the upper part of her back, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive brown angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the Megarock Dragon.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Chloe?

Chloe Nottingham: (British Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her

birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Chloe Nottingham a new wardrobe, a sleeveless crimson red jersey with the number 23 and a brown phoenix on it, black sports shorts with the Megarock Dragon on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons and rocks on the coattails and The Megarock Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Megarock Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson red blade with The Megarock Dragon etched on it, large brown dragon heads with red gems for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large brown dragon heads with red gems for the eyes and four large red gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Chloe Nottingham: (British Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Chloe Nottingham's neck with crimson red gems on the gold lightning bolts and brown crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Chloe Nottingham: (British Accent)(Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Chloe.

Chloe Nottingham had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Hydra Bell from Blood Lad, Yamana Mira, Lieselotte Sherlock, Kurata Yui, Kazama Levi, Kannazuki Arin, Fudou Akio, Asami Lilith, Ilia, Kasuga Hijiri, Lugh, Master Liber, Selina Sherlock, and Sora from Trinity Seven.

Lincoln: Oh wow, its Hydra Bell, Yamana Mira, Lieselotte Sherlock, Kurata Yui, Kazama Levi, Kannazuki Arin, Fudou Akio, Asami Lilith, Ilia, Kasuga Hijiri, Lugh, Master Liber, Selina Sherlock, and Sora.

Helena McTroy: From Blood Lad and Trinity Seven, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hydra Bell: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hydra Bell and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Abacus Cinch, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that

read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Hydra Bell: Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen girls went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Hydra Bell: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Hydra Bell, Yamana Mira, Lieselotte Sherlock, Kurata Yui, Kazama Levi, Kannazuki Arin, Fudou Akio, Asami Lilith, Ilia, Kasuga Hijiri, Lugh, Master Liber, Selina Sherlock, and Sora with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Abacus Cinch, who's returned from the dead, and they also found out that Ravus Nox Fleuret is now with us, and that the one that Lincoln had absorbed was his Dark Side.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Abacus Cinch and he and Twilight Sparkle showed her how wrong she was in hurting Twilight the way she did, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Chloe Nottingham have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and Ravus Nox Fleuret is now a member of The Redemption Squad.

---

After stopping Abacus Cinch, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Chloe Nottingham saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had atomic red blushes on their faces.

Chloe Nottingham: (British Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Chloe, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Chloe Montgomery: (British Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Chloe. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln.

Chloe Montgomery: (British Accent) There's one memory I had with Lincoln, and it's one involving me in stopping Lola from doing one of the worst things ever. One day, Lincoln and I were working on a history assignment for History Class, and we chose doing the history of The Tudors in England, and it was a perfect choice. But, then, Lola barged in and ordered Lincoln to steam and dry clean all of her dresses, but Lincoln told her "no". But, Lola got so angry, she went all-out ballistic and got out a pair of scissors and she was about to stab Lincoln in the arm, but I side-swept Lola and she dropped her scissors and fell on her butt. Then, I grabbed her by her dress and dragged her downstairs, and told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about what Lola did, and as a result, Lola was grounded for nine weeks with no TV, no sweets, no pageants, and no tea parties. When the rest of the sisters found out, they wanted to pummel her, but the parents took care of her.

We were shocked after what Chloe Nottingham told us.

Me: (Shocked) Whoa.

Nico: (Shocked) She also tried to do that to Lincoln long ago, but Chloe stopped her. But, with Lana, she made her mark and Lana got injured badly. That little animal.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Jeez. What Dark Lola forced her to do to Lincoln just proves what kind of animal she really is.

Lincoln: Yeah, spoiled, out-of-control, temperamental, sadistic, bloodthirsty, bossy, and bratty.

Me: Whoa, that's a lot of words to describe Dark Lola.

Lori Loud: We all had those kinds of words to describe her, but we couldn't say them around her when she still had her Dark Side in her, or she'll go ballistic and do some extremely serious harm.

We got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids, Rihoko Amaha, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Little Cheese, Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Storm Rainbow, Emerald Shine, Topaz Light, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Starlight Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Strawberry Pancake & Strawberry Shake, Lemon Zest, Raspberry Torte, Blueberry Pie, Plum Pie, Orange Slices, Cherry Pie, Apple Pie with Unit J50G/Glitch, Sweet Tarts with Snowstalker, Phyllis with Venus the Plant, and Sour Patch, were getting ready for a family trip to Dairy Land, but they're not the only ones going, we're also joining in.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Nico: We're ready, big guy.

We then left the Estate, and we head for Dairy Land, and we saw just how much the place has really improved.

Lincoln: Wow, Dairy Land has really gotten a serious upgrade, and they also added some new rides here, awesome.

Me: Alright.

Nico: Let's have some fun, gang.

We got started, as we went on the Milk Shaker and Fly Me to the Moo, then, Lincoln went up to the new Test Your Strength game, and he hits the platform with a mallet in hand with his immense brute superhuman strength, and when it hits the bell, it rang and sounded, and Lincoln won the stuffed cow dolls for his kids, then, he won the prizes for his harem at the Ball Bottle game, as he threw the balls at the bottles and they were knocked down by his immense brute superhuman strength.

Then, Ed Cowart and Cattleya saw a little boy who was wandering through the park, and when they saw him, Cattleya knew who it was: it was her son, Rana.

Cattleya: Rana.

Rana: Mom.

They ran to each other, and they hugged, and they had tears in their eyes.

Cattleya: Rana, I missed you so much.

Rana: I missed you too, Mom.

Cattleya then introduced Rana to Ed Cowart, and they're dating, and Rana got along great with Ed Cowart. We also went to The Cattle Battle ride, and Lincoln got on, and he stayed on the remote-controlled cow for five minutes, and we cheered for him, we went to the Shake Lab, and mixed up some flavorful milkshakes, and they tasted delicious, we also went on Whipped Scream, and when we got off, we went hurling into the trash cans, and we also went on the other rides in Dairy Land. We then returned home, and we had a ton of fun.

Me: That was a ton of fun.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D., and Dairy Land's undergone a complete makeover, and we've had a ton of fun today.

Nico: We sure did, and we also went on Whipped Scream.

Lynn: Yeah, and we did hurl our guts out, gross.

Eli: Plus, I heard the staff here had given a complete overhaul in security, since in the past, they had reports of Flip coming here and setting up his business so he could make some money and rip people off.

Lincoln: What an ugly, mutated, tub of lard. And speaking of Flip, you guys know what today is?

Nico: (Smirks) Oh yeah, today's another humiliation session against Flip, Lewis Travolta, and Billy McLean.

Lincoln: (Smirks) And J.D. told us we're also including Sammy's former evil sister, Amy, and we have another awesome guest we have coming to endure the torture.

Nico: Another awesome surprise guest, ooh, this should be good.

---

Later it was time for Sheila's final Ambassador Mission.

Tom Lair: Say hi to the Inspector for me, sweetie.

Irma Lair: I will daddy.

Keiichiro: It'll be awesome helping Lupin and his gang.

Me: It's always fun.

Nico: You're gonna be having a lot of it too because this heist before the big mission on April 2nd is gonna be a doozy. It's located in Prague in the Czech Republic and it's said that an Italian Mob Boss that is hiding out there has stolen the legendary Sapphire Jeweled Whip of Cliodhna, the Goddess of Water in Irish Myth and legends say that this whip is so powerful that it has the power to manipulate and control water.

Me: Whoa! That sounds like a powerful artifact.

Sakuya: No kidding.

Me: I'm looking forward to this one.

Sheila: Same here. Lets head out.

We were off.

We arrived in Prague, the Capital City of the Czech Republic.

Lupin III: Hey everyone.

Me: Hey guys.

Sheila: Lupin, meet the daughter of my partner on the force.

Irma: Awesome to meet you. Irma Lair, daughter of Chief Tom Lair.

Jigen: Pleasure to meet you Irma.

Me: Irma is also a member of the Guardians of Candrakar. Her element is Water and she has mastery over the force of water.

Lupin III: Wow she's perfect for this heist we're going for.

Keiichiro: She sure is.

Me: Oh sorry these are the PatRangers, members of the Global Special Police Organization.

Keiichiro: Awesome to meet you. Keiichiro Asaka.

Sakuya: Sakuya Hikawa.

Tsukasa: And I'm Tsukasa Myoujin.

Jigen: Pleasure to meet you.

Goemon Ishikawa XIII: Same here.

Sheila: Before we go after our target, I'll transform into Shredlegs.

Keiichiro: My team will morph as well.

Irma: And I'll turn into my Guardian form.

Lupin III: So, I'll get to see a triple morph feature?

Me: Yep. This is gonna be awesome. First will be Sheila's transformation. Good think I have spare clothes for her just in case.

Keiichiro: Way to think ahead.

Noel: It sure will be awesome.

Sheila: Okay here goes.

Sheila concentrated and then she was transforming. She had her eyes split into 3 more sets of eyes and then she crouched down on all fours and grew 2 more legs and grew a shell and her teeth turned into fangs and she lost her hair and her clothes ripped and she turned into SHREDLEGS!

Lupin III: WHOA!

Jigen: That is cool!

Me: Yep.

PatRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

Noel: THE PROUDLY GLITTERING POLICE OFFICER! PATREN X!

All: INTERSTELLAR DEFENDERS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Irma: (SWIRLS OF WATER) WATER!

Me: Don't forget me.

I went Super Angel.

Me: What do you think?

Lupin III: That WAS AMAZING!

Jigen: Wow! What a show.

Me: Yep. Shredlegs is what is called a Uintahzian Rockspider and they come from the planet Uintahzia in the Andromeda Galaxy.

Shredlegs: Yep.

Me: Now we can get down to the business of our target.

Lupin: Sheila, while we're heading to our target, can you tell me about your favorite parts of your Shredlegs transformation and your reversion to human?

Shredlegs: Sure. I like climbing up buildings and tying up criminals with webbing and it's so awesome. Also I like it when I grow extra legs when I transform and I like it when I stand up reverting back.

Me: Yep.

Lupin III: Awesome.

Me: Also this is our Target.

I pulled out a Wanted Poster and it was for an Italian Mafia leader named Don Cicero Rosenthal.

Me: Don Cicero Rosenthal, one of INTERPOL's most notorious and most dangerously wanted fugitives.

Lupin III: I've heard of him. He was responsible for raiding the entire worlds Black Market of priceless and mystical artifacts.

Me: That's right and INTERPOL shut down his entire operation 3 weeks ago and he was on the run ever since. Our satellites have picked up that he's hiding out here in Prague and we are going to not only capture him but also get a powerful artifact he has with him called the Sapphire Jeweled Whip of Cliodhna. It's a whip that is said to have been blessed by the Irish Goddess of Water herself and grants incredibly powerful Cosmic Hydrokinesis to the wielder.

Jigen: Wow that is amazing.

Shredlegs: It sure is.

Keiichiro: He is gonna be hard to find though.

Me: Not with my powers he won't.

We were on our way to find Don Rosenthal. Then we saw Inspector Zanigata.

Me: Oh hello Inspector.

Irma: (to Inspector Zanigata) Sorry my dad couldn't be here, Inspector.

Inspector Zanigata: No worries Irma but thank you all for helping me catch Rosenthal.

Me: Anything to help our international officer friends.

Lupin III: This is gonna be awesome Pops.

Inspector Zanigata: It sure will.

Me: He's in that building there. My powers are never wrong.

We were heading for an Abandoned Building.

Shredlegs came down and Don Rosenthal saw her!

Don Rosenthal: (Italian Accent) A giant spider?!

Keiichiro: A giant spider is the least of your worries!

The spirits of the Loud Brothers appeared and swirled around Don Rosenthal and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: Don Cicero Rosenthal. So we meet at last.

Don Rosenthal: Lupin!? And J.D. Knudson!?

Me: That's right!

Keiichiro: BY ORDER OF THE GSPO WE ARE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Me: And kicking your big fat ugly spaghetti eating fucking ass 6 Ways To Sunday!

Don Rosenthal: Where are my men!?

I pointed up and they were all webbed up in cocoons of web.

Don Rosenthal: You'll never take me alive!

Sakuya: Yes, we will! (puts Trigger Machine Splash on VS Changer)

Me: Even if we have to break every single bone in your body!

Sakuya formed Trigger Machine Splash into SPLASH BUSTER!

Irma and Sakuya fired a massive blast of water and smashed him into the wall and then the Sapphire Jeweled Whip flew out and it landed in Irma's hand.

Irma Lair: Wow!

She formed a whip of water and lashed Don Rosenthal and knocked him down.

We tied up Rosenthal and he was delivered to the cops.

Me: That was a little too easy.

Lupin III: It sure was. And Irma got a new weapon out of it.

Irma: I sure did and this was so much fun!

Me: It sure was. And we captured one of INTERPOL's most wanted fugitives.

PatRangers: MISSION ACCOMPLISHED!

Lupin III: Yeah!

Sheila: Time for me to revert back.

Me: Okay. (Glares at Lupin) Fujiko told me you like to look at girls that are in the nude so don't you dare sneak a peak at Sheila or you will face the wrath of my daughter Nicole!

I gave him the I'm Watching You Finger Gesture.

Lupin then covered his eyes and so did all the guys and me and Sheila reverted back and she stood up and I gave her new clothes and she put them on and she was in clothes again.

Sheila: Thanks J.D.

Me: Sorry Lupin but we have an extremely fierce No-Pervert Policy. Whenever my daughter sees a pervert doing things like look at a woman perversely or any thing that defiles a woman's dignity, she beats the living shit out of them.

Keiichiro: Yeah Nicole enforces that Policy very fiercely and she HATES all perverts with a massive bloodboiling vengeance.

Lupin III: I see what you mean.

Me: Yeah just wanted to warn you all on that.

Inspector: Thanks for telling us that.

Lupin III: Sheila, I know this might sound weird. But during these last few days, I've grown to see you as the little sister I've always wanted.

Sheila: Really?

They hugged.

Sheila: Thanks Lupin.

Me: We have had this happen to many of us on several Ambassador

Missions and it's awesome that the people we meet view our members as family. That's what we are on Team Loud Phoenix Storm, One awesome and powerful family.

Lupin III: That is awesome.

Jigen: It sure is.

We later went back home.

May: Welcome back guys. How did it go?

Me: Went really awesome and well. Sheila's final ambassador mission was a success.

Nico: Awesome. We saw on the news that Don Rosenthal was captured. Awesome job.

Me: Thanks Nico. And Irma got a really awesome weapon too.

Irma: Yep. And Rosenthal is gonna be locked up behind bars for a long long time.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Good riddance.

Laney: Thank goodness.

Nico: Nanette, your Ambassador missions are next.

Nanette: And that's in the world of My Hero Academia.

Ibara Shiozaki: In my home world next.

Me: That is gonna be a really awesome challenge. From what we learned from Lincoln we have many potential new recruits coming.

Nicole: We sure do dad. So me and you will go with Nanette on these missions.

Me: Good idea Nicole. We'll need the Book of Vile Darkness for when we go after any of their dangerous enemies.

Nicole: Good thinking.

Nico: Yeah. Their enemies are all dangerous to the brink. Especially Tomura Shigaraki.

Me: Yeah he sounds dangerous but awful.

Eli: But we'll be ready for them.

---

Drill Man: Hey, Poromon. You feeling better, buddy?

Poromon: Yeah I sure am.

Drill Man: Good. We're going to the beach you want to come with?

Poromon: You bet I do!

We were all getting ready for an awesome day at the beach.

Nico: Are we all set for the beach?

Eli: You bet we are Nico!

Me: We're always ready for a fun time at the beach.

May: Same here.

The Mascots were ready.

Nico: You 4 behave now.

Poliwag: We will.

Nico: Awesome! Lets head out!

We were off to the Beach!

---

TREASURE TROVE COVE BANJO KAZOOIE PLAYS!

---

We arrived at the beach and we were ready to have some fun.

Nico: Here we are.

Kelsey Winslow: (to the mascots) Now, what did we learn the other day?

Poromon: No Ipecac unless it's an emergency.

Nico: And?

Poliwag: No stupid contests for awesome food.

Nico: And?

Manaphy: No covering the floors with throwup?

Nico: Exactly. But that last and was an extra one.

Horsea: Oh.

Nico: Lets have fun!

We got to having fun. Me and the Dazzlings were having weightlifting contests and it was awesome. Maria and May were playing in the water, Rainbow Dash was surfing with Stacy Bolton, Otto Rocket and friends, Applejack and Rarity were searching for Buried Treasure with Nicole, Fluttershy was searching for awesome animals on the beach, Pinkie Pie was building sandcastles with Lola, Lana and Lisa and everyone was having fun.

Headstrong: (to Sheila) I'm just glad that your last mission ended on a good note.

Sheila: I am too Headstrong. And I can't wait for the April 2nd Mission.

Me: (Lifts a 10,000 pound weight) Me too Sheila. We're so happy for you and Eric.

CLANG!

I put the weight down and everyone cheered.

Sheila: That is gonna be so awesome.

Sonata Dusk: (Lifts a 5,000 pound weight) A wedding ambush mission is gonna be awesome to see.

CLANG!

She put the weight down.

Larry the Lobster: It's definitely something we'll all look forward to.

Me: You said it Larry.

Sheila: At least it ended on a better note than Sydney's did.

Me: No kidding. I hope Iron Man and the heroes of that universe are holding out well. We got 26 days left till then.

Eli: Yeah no kidding there.

Pipes: It sucks that we haven't met Live Action Ratchet yet.

Nico: One day we will Pipes.

Me: Yeah. Anyway me and the Dazzlings signed up for the beaches Anchor Toss Competition. It's today. Want to watch us?

Nico: You bet J.D.!

We then went to the Anchor Toss Contest sight.

Sports Guy: Welcome to the Gotham Royal York Beach 8th annual anchor toss competition. [everyone is getting ready]

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Sports guy: Could I get some mustard on that? Oh. First up, Don the Whale. [Don the Whale throws the anchor and it lands.]

CLANG!

[Guy comes up to measure distance]

Measurer: 200 yards. [crowd cheers]

Me: Wow that was far.

Sports guy: Let's see an instant-replay. [another anchor comes flying in on top of the measuring guy and hits him.]

CLANG!

Sports Guy: Amazing! Up next, Larry the Lobster. [Larry throws his anchor. The measuring guy runs away from the anchor but it follows him and crushes him once again]

CLANG!

Measurer: 210 yards!

Me: Nice one Larry!

Sports guy: Here goes, Sandy Cheeks. [Sandy throws it up in the air and kicks it away. Measuring guy runs around trying to avoid getting hit by the anchor but the anchor crushes him anyway]

CRUSH!

Measurer: 510 yards!

Me: WHOA!

Sports guy: Wow! Fabulous! Next up is Sonata Dusk.

Me: Go Sonata!

Sonata threw her Anchor and it flew far and the Measuring guy ran far and then…

CRUSH!

Measurer: 625 yards!

Nico: Wow! What a throw!

Sports Guy: That was awesome! Next up, Aria Blaze.

Aria threw the Anchor really far and the Measuring Guy screamed and ran and then…

KRASMASH!

OUCH!

Measurer: 720 Yards!

Me: Awesome throw Aria!

Sports Guy: Awesome! Next up Adagio Dazzle!

Adagio threw her anchor REALLY far and the measurer screamed and ran far and then…

KRASMASH! OUCH!

Measurer: 950 yards!

Sports Guy: Amazing! Next up is J.D. Knudson!

Everyone was chanting my name.

Me: Watch this.

I threw my anchor into the air and spun around and kicked it and it flew far and then the measurer screamed and ran and then…

KRASMASH! OOOH! OUCH!

Measurer: 1,575 Yards!

Everyone cheered wildly for me!

Nautilator: Nice job, guys!

Me: Thanks Nautilator. We had fun with this one.

Sonata Dusk: We sure did.

I was given a trophy and it was awesome.

Nico: I think we had a lot of fun here. Lets head to Lynn's Table and get some grub.

Eli: Good idea. I'm starving.

Then Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris, Mammoth, Raven Branwen, Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff all appeared.

Condiment King: Can me, Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris, Mammoth, Raven Branwen, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff go with you guys? I'll even bring my condiments for lunch.

Nico: You all sure can. Lets head for Lynn's Table.

We were getting ready to head to Lynn's Table, but before we were about to leave, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was our old enemy, X.A.N.A., and he's taken on the form of William when he was possessed and turned into his servant, and he returned from the dead for one thing: revenge on us for destroying him and sending him to The River of Fire. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and we're not going to like it one bit: X.A.N.A.'s returned from the dead, and he's taken on the form of William when he was possessed and was turned into his servant, and wants one thing: revenge on us for destroying him and sending him to The River of Fire.

We gasped in shock, including Jeremie, Aelita, Sissi, Ulrich, Yumi, Odd, and William, but for William, he's more pissed off than shocked.

William Dunbar: That bastard, doesn't he ever quit?!

Lincoln: No, he doesn't. And I've been working on something for just this occassion.

Then, Lincoln went up to his room, and he put in a combination in a vault, and it opened the vault's door, and inside it was a bomb. He came back downstairs with his special bomb in hand.

William Dunbar: Lincoln, what is that?

Lincoln: This, William, is a special elemental bomb I've created, and it has the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, and Magic, along with a powerful poison that'll affect X.A.N.A.'s powers and disable them for the next 72 hours, and that'll give you enough time to kill him.

Nico: Whoa, now that's awesome.

Lincoln: And, just like with Skeletor, we'll Hakai X.A.N.A. and send him to The Warp, consider it as a final act of mercy from Team Loud Phoenix Storm to X.A.N.A.

Me: Perfect.

Lisa Loud: And you intend to see just how effective this new bomb you created will be when X.A.N.A. shows up?

Lincoln: That's right, Lisa, and plans will also be in place to create another one like it when Venjix dares to return again.

Luna Loud: (Laughs) Looks like Lincoln's got a little bit of Lisa in him.

Lincoln gives the special elemental bomb that he made to William Dunbar.

William: I can't wait to see just how effective this bad boy is when I toss it at X.A.N.A.

Suddenly, William Dunbar's massive Defender of Lyoko and Sword of The Redemption Squad swords have unholstered themselves from their backs, and they were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of light and water, as the sounds of mermaids and angels singing were heard, and the swords were merging into one. When the kaleidoscope of light and water faded, the merged sword was transformed into Tlāloc's Water Sword of Oceanic Redemption, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized ocean blue blade with the image of the Aztec God of Water, Tlāloc, etched on it, along with Aztec glyphs around him, and the symbols from William's two swords on top, large jaguar heads with ocean blue gems for the eyes for the crossguard, large turquoise gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large jaguar heads with ocean blue gems for the eyes and inside their mouths.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa.

Lincoln 2: I knew that this powerful blade looked familiar. William, the blade you see before you is known as Tlāloc's Water Sword of Oceanic Redemption, it's a brand-new large sword that was created when your massive Defender of Lyoko and Sword of The Redemption Squad swords merged together, and you also have water powers.

William Dunbar: Whoa, that's awesome.

Suddenly, the sword called out to William Dunbar, and he grabbed the new large blade's longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: William's black eyes turned ocean blue, and his long black hair grew to reach the bottom of his neck. Suddenly, we saw William grow to 7'0" in height, and we saw all of his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his black-striped long-sleeved shirt to rip, and his long jeans tore and turned into shorts, and his shoes had ripped off, and we saw that William now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to William, we were really stunned, William Dunbar has turned into a very muscular hunk, and when Maria Rockell saw it, she had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes.

Nico: Whoa, now that's awesome!

Lincoln: Incredible.

William: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

We also heard William's voice become deeper after his transformation, and Lincoln made a mirror out of water, and when

William saw just what happened to him when he grabbed his brand-new sword, he was amazed.

William: (Stunned) Whoa, now I look really awesome. X.A.N.A.'s now in big trouble when he comes.

William snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in an ocean blue loincloth, large long black pants with ocean waves on the legs, large black leather ankle-length combat boots, large ocean blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large ocean blue orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive Tlāloc's Water Sword of Oceanic Redemption holstered on his now wider and more muscular back, and his elemental blaster holstered on his right hip.

William: Alright, now I'm ready.

Nico: Okay, let's head for Lynn's Table.

We headed for Lynn's Table for lunch and for another humiliation session, and William's also ready for when X.A.N.A. shows up to take revenge on us for ruining his plans long ago.

Sonata Dusk: I'm glad you guys liked the show.

Maria: We sure did.

Nico: It was great.

Sonata Dusk: (to Nico) Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Psycholeopterran Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Whoa! A Gene-Slammer for the Necrofriggians Natural Predator.

Ben: That will be awesome to see.

Me: It sure will. So it'll have to be someone that knows hypnosis that goes with you next.

Nico: Yep.

Professor XXXL: I also brought snow cones!

Nico: Perfect.

We arrived at Lynn's Table and went in.

Nico: Good morning Lynn's Table Crew!

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys! Have fun at the beach?

Me: We sure did.

I then saw Billy McLean and everyone for the Humiliations asleep.

Me: Watch this one.

I tiptoed over to Billy and I had a bell in my hand and then I slammed it over him and then.

BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG!

I banged the bell with a hammer and Billy was shaking in silly fashion.

Then I honked him on his nose and then gave him a cigar and lit it and then ran and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It exploded in his face and he was really burned all over the place.

Everyone laughed at him.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was great!

Lynn Sr.: Your usual guys?

Nico: You know it Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Coming right up!

I rejoined everyone.

Search Man: How are we supposed to do these humiliations with you guys asleep?!

Me: It's the element of surprise and it gives me funny ideas for them when that happens.

Search Man: Oh.

Me: Also I have a special surprise for you all.

I went over to the posts and then in came DISGRACED CREATOR OF THE LOUD HOUSE: CHRIS SAVINO!

Nico: Is he?

Me: Yep. Disgraced creator of the Loud House, Chris Savino. (To the viewers) Now you might be thinking "J.D. what caused you to do this to Chris Savino?" Well I'll tell you. After he got fired from his job he was blackballed from ever doing animation for 1 year. But during the entirety of the Loud House he has fallen from grace and became one of the most hated creators of any show around. Mostly because he directed his hatred towards Lincoln and made his sisters turn him into a burden according to the Internet Fanbase. But we're going to give the fans of the show what they want and have us humiliate him for everything he did to Lincoln in the series.

Artie Ziff: Can you give us examples on how Savino abused Lincoln?

Me: Gladly. Chris Savino made Lynn into a monster and made the infamous episode of No Such Luck and the internet fanbase absolutely hates that episode with a vengeance. It's one of the reasons why we got him fired. Also he made Brawl In The Family where the Louds were all fighting over something so ridiculously Petty like a dress and also locking Lincoln out of his room and taking his stuff.

The Loud Girls looked down and were guilty.

Me: There's more, there was The Sweet Spot incident The Polar

Bear Energy fiasco, Where the Louds were fighting over money and Lynn Sr. made that treasure hunt to get the family to stop fighting and Lincoln found a quarter in the sofa and the girls wanted it and let see… That's about all I can think of and some of those incidents I wasn't here with back then and also the No Such Luck episode didn't happen thank goodness.

Nico: That's a relief.

Me: Yep. (To the viewers) Chris Savino is beyond a shadow of a doubt the king of all douchebags and he brought all this on himself when he touched a woman inappropriately. Sorry if that sounded a little out of context but it did really happen. And Chris's hatred towards Lincoln is what landed him in this mess in the first place.

Chris Savino: Life isn't sunshine and rainbows, you know! I put Lincoln through all that to develop his character!

Me: Bullshit! It's called abuse! Look it up in the dictionary!

Hornet Man: We get it. Sometimes, we all have to go through events that are emotionally and physically painful. But what you put the Louds through was beyond emotionally painful!

May: It was even emotionally painful then the 20 Days of Darkness!

Me: We learn from our mistakes and I made the Loud Family into a much better family than what you would have done Chris. You may have made so many shows into great shows but you will never be a worthy creator of any other show. (To the Viewers) Chris was one of the background designers for many shows including The Powerpuff Girls, Ren & Stimpy, Dexter's Laboratory, Rocko's Modern Life, My Little Pony, I Am Weasel, Cow & Chicken, Samurai Jack, Whatever Happened To Robot Jones, many awesome shows that we know and have seen, know and love and so much more. But it was The Loud House and Kick Buttowski: Suburban Daredevil that he created and The Loud House had many bad episodes in the 1st 2 seasons from 2016 to 2018 where he was making Lincoln a burden to his family.

Nico: Wow.

Chris Savino: Oh shut up!

Anti-Wanda: Let me start off first!

Nico: Go for it.

Anti-Wanda went up to Chris Savino and then…

FFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRR

She farted blue fire right in his face!

We laughed at him.

Nico: That was funny.

Me: Also we have someone for Sammy to vent her anger out on.

Sammy saw Amy tied to the pole for the humiliations.

Sammy: Perfect! This is gonna be good.

Sammy went up to her and Amy was enraged.

Birdbrain: The Ridonculous Race isn't far now.

Nico: Nope it sure isn't.

Amy: YOU MADE ME INTO A FOOL SAMIE!

POW!

She punched her in the face.

Sammy: It's Sammy you fucking bitch! And I will never be your sister ever again not after everything you did to me and dad!

Me: You killed her dad and that makes you a cold-blooded murderer!

Nico: YEAH!

Mammoth: My turn!

Mammoth went up to Billy McLean.

Mammoth: Chew on this!

He pulled out a bunch of objects and smashed Billy McLean all over the place with everything including the Kitchen Sink.

Me: YEAH!

Eddy: Watch this!

He went over to Flip.

Eddy: Hey Jughead! OVER HERE!

[Eddy pulls his pants down and moons Flip, who turns green from nausea.]

Ed: "Whoa! I am turning into a werewolf, Eddy!"

We laughed hysterically!

Sixshot: (gives paintball gun to Sammy) Here, Sammy. You can use this.

Sammy: Thanks Sixshot. (Points it at Amy) Take this you bitch of a whore!

She fired waves of red paint and blue paint and drenched her.

Joe Swanson: Lets see how Chris likes this. Go get him Gary.

Lunatic Gary went up to Chris Savino and yelled in his face.

Lunatic Gary: YOUR MOTHER'S A FUCJING WHORE!

Laney: YEAH!

2016 Morbucks: It's funny when he's not yelling at us.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Also I think Chris left his brain in a dumpster and crows ate it.

Chris Savino growled at me.

Me: Ooh! I got one. He doesn't know all about the crazy beatdowns that Ed, Edd and Eddy got from the kids in the cul-de-sac. Peach Creek kids, go wild.

Kevin: LETS TEAR HIM APART!

They went over to Chris Savino and MERCILESSLY AND VICIOUSLY AND BRUTALLY PULVERIZED, THRASHED, MANGLED, MUTILATED, BEATENED, SMASHED AND MASSACRED CHRIS SAVINO INTO PULP!

The beatdown was 100,000 times worse than what happened to Eddy and Edd on Halloween.

KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM

SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH KROW WHAM BAM WHAM WHOMP WHAP BIFF POW THUMP THOTH WHAM SMASH CRASH WHAM BIFF POW CRASH!

It went on for 45 minutes!

Turbo Man: I'll go next.

William: What do you have in mind?

Turbo Man: Watch.

He pulled out a hook and then went over to Billy McLean and attached it to his underwear and then pulled his underwear and gave Billy a nasty wedgie as he ran.

Me: (To the viewers) "Billy collects underwear and gives it to the poor." [Turbo Man rides off, dragging Billy's underwear along. Billy grabs the pole to keep from being pulled off.] "Pretty stupid, huh everyone?" [The tension becomes too great, and Billy is pulled away from the pole he was tied to.]

Billy: [being dragged] "SLOW DOWN, TURBO MAN! I WAS JUST KIDDING! STOP! PLEASE!"

[Billy's underwear snaps and he bounces on the floor before landing in a heap.]

BAP BAP BAP!

Ed: "Look at him bounce, everyone!"

We were laughing hysterically!

Eris: I want a turn next!

Me: Unleash the Goddess of Chaos and Discord.

Discord: Oh I am most going to look forward to this one. (Has popcorn appears and has a Finger Glove with "Eris Is #1" on it)

Eris pulled out a golden apple and she threw it and it turned into a swarm of piranhas and mauled Amy all over the place with incredible savagery.

Nico: OUCH! Nice!

Discord: (Whistles in cheers) 2 Thumbs way up for Eris! (His thumbs turned into rockets and launched and they exploded into fireworks) Oh I love a good bout of chaos.

Amorpho: Let me go next. (chuckles) It's moments like these where my shapeshifting powers come in handy.

Amorpho turned into a gorilla and smashed and pulverized Lewis Travolta and Chris Savino all over.

Nico: Ooh! I have an idea!

Nico did a clam call and numerous clams suddenly appeared in balls of water and then they fired pearls at Billy McLean like a bunch of machine guns and then a bunch of them fired numerous huge basketball sized pearls at Chris Savino and smashed his head in.

Me: That was awesome Nico!

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Ooh! Here's a REALLY funny one.

Eli made a skunk call and then a bunch of skunks appeared and got all over Amy and then…

FFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

They drenched her in skunk stench, skunk poop and skunk oil! AND IT SMELLED EXTREMELY HORRIBLE!

Stinky Butt: Let me add to that!

Nico: Go for it!

Stinky Butt then went up to them.

Stinky Butt: Have a taste of my hot pepper grenades.

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

He fired gas peppers from his butt and they hit Billy, Amy, Chris, Lewis and Flip in their faces and burned their eyes REALLY BAD!

Me: How about some fire to go with that!?

I fired a blast of fire and it hit the 5 of them and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It exploded and burned them REALLY BADLY!

Fuzzy Lumpkins: Me and my boys will go next!

Nico: Your boys?

Fuzzy Lumpkins: Furry, Fluffy and Hairy!

3 more Lumpkins came out and they were his sons.

Nico: Go get them!

They went over and smashed and pulverized Amy, Chris, Lewis and Flip all over and then dogpiled on Billy and crushed him.

Raven Branwen: I didn't even know you had sons.

Fuzzy Lumpkins: Y'all never asked.

Nico: That's cool. (Sees our food coming) Oh take five. Time for grub.

Lynn Sr.: Order up.

We got to eating.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Nothing like having a good meal after so much fun.

Eli: (Eating) You said it.

Raven Branwen: Oh Nico congratulations on winning the Fry Cook

Games. Everyone at HQ went crazy seeing you win.

Nico: I'm glad they were watching. It was awesome being in the Fry Cook Games.

Varie: That was so fun.

Nico: Yep.

Livewire: You're right, Hornet Man. Events that are emotionally and physically painful are needed to help us grow as people.

William: But what Chris did was beyond that.

Me: You got that right.

Nico: Shows how messed up his mind is.

Lincoln: (Eating) I'm just glad he's getting a taste of his own medicine.

Laney: Same here.

Cavalier: Natalia, where did you first get Gene Slammed?

Natalia Denchikov: I was at home when it all happened and then the next thing I knew I turned into a Dermochea.

Nico: That is too weird. Lets get ready for the finisher.

We were ready.

Orion: I always love when we do Legendary Modes for humiliations.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE: LEGACY FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zenkaigers!

Nico: AWESOME The Zenkaigers.

Troy Burrows: Yep.

Raimusa, Wrenges, Lyssta, and Nivenna helped out with the pranks and they were awesome and funny.

Pipes, Kelsey, Headstrong and Drill Man used the Earth, Lightspeed Rescue and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Pipes Corrosive gas pipes, Headstrong's Defensive Rush and Drill Man's Drill Missiles 100-fold.

Pipes and Kelsey Winslow: CORRODING ENERGY BLAST!

Headstrong and Drill Man: SMASHING RUSH MISSILE BARRAGE!

Stinky Butt and Loki: FARTS OF GLORY!

Anti-Wanda and Loni: GRAVITY MAGIC SHOT!

Cavalier and Luke: WATER SWORD FURY!

Eris and Lane: LIGHT OF CHAOS!

Mammoth and Boy Lynn: VOLCANIC MAMMOTH FURY!

Raven Branwen and Lars: DARKNESS RAVEN BURST!

Condiment King and Leif: SAUCE OF ICY FURY!

2016 Morbucks and Lexx: FIRE OF PRINCESS FURY!

Professor XXXL and Levi: SCIENCE OF BUTTKICKING SUPER BLAST!

Artie Ziff and Leon: WATER FURY MEGA BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders and Luan: COMEDY RAINBOWS MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and rainbows and energy and smashed the 5 jerks all over.

Natalia Denchikov, Luan, Sammy, Lane and Lola: LIGHTNING OCEAN COMEDY MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed the jerks all over

the place.

They were really smashed all over.

Nico: Now comes for the most funny parts!

Lincoln: HUMILIATION ELEMENT STYLE: PAINTBALL BARRAGE!

He fired a massive barrage of pink paintballs at the jerks and the jerks are colored in different shades of pink - Flip: bubblegum, Lewis Travolta: rose pink, Chris Savino: fuscia, Billy McLean: watermelon pink and Amy: salmon pink.

Me: Now that is what I call Pink with Pride!

We laughed.

Chronoa: HUMILIATION ROAST STYLE: YO MAMA INSULTS!

She insults Flip

Chronoa: Yo Mama so poor that she waves around a popsicle and calls it air conditioning!

Me: BURN!

Nico: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAA! USING Popsicles for Air Conditioning. That's rich!

Chronoa: Yo Mama so hairy that she stars in donkey kong games

Donkey Kong: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

We laughed on that one!

Chronoa: Yo mama so fat she's a map on call of duty!

We laughed at that one!

Nico: That was so funny!

Then she insults Lewis Travolta.

Chronoa: Yo mama so fat that she used cheat codes for Wii Fit

We laughed at that one!

Samus: That was funny!

Chronoa: Yo mama so ugly when she looked out the window she got arrested for mooning!

We laughed hysterically at that one and it was funny!

Nico: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Chronoa: Yo mama so stupid she went to the dentist to get a blue tooth!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Laney: (LAUGHS) BLUE TOOTH! That's funny!

Then she insults Chris Savino.

Chronoa: Yo mama so fat that the sorting hat sorted her to the house of pancakes aka IHop!

We laughed hysterically at that and it was funny!

Ed: (Laughs) Sorting her to IHop!

Chronoa: Yo mama so ugly that her birth certificate is an apology letter from the trojan man!

We laughed hysterically!

Lana: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Chronoa: Yo mama so stupid she yelled in the envelope because she wanted to send a voicemail!

We laughed more!

Luan: (LAUGHS) Voicemail that's funny!

Then she insults Billy McLean.

Chronoa: Yo mama so fat when she died she broke the stairway to heaven

We laughed at that one!

Lucy Loud: Ha ha. Good one.

Chronoa: Yo mama so stupid she put paper on tv and called it pay-per(paper) view

RIMSHOT!

Pinkie Pie: (LAUGHS) That was a good one!

Chronoa: Yo mama so ugly Hello Kitty said goodbye!

We laughed at that one!

Sailor Moon: That was funny!

And lastly she insults Amy

Chronoa: Yo mama so stupid she thought seaweed was something that fish smoked!

We laughed more at that one!

Varie: (LAUGHS) That is funny!

Chronoa: Yo mama so fat when she climbed into a monster truck it became a lowrider!

We laughed a lot at that one!

Nico: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! Lowrider that is funny.

Chronoa: Yo mama so ugly when played the scary maze game the picture said I Quit!

We laughed hysterically at that one.

Eli: (LAUGHS) That was a good one!

Lynn: (LAUGHS) The picture said I Quit that is funny!

The jerks fainted out of embarrassment.

Kale: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: TOILET SWIRLY!

She shoved the heads of the jerks into a giant toilet bowl full of water and diarrhea while it was flushed and the flushing ripped of the hair off of Flip and Billy McLean!

We laughed at that one!

Me: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Eli: SO FUNNY!

Caulifla: HUMILIATION WAXING STYLE: WAX OF PAIN!

She placed hot wax on the hair of the jerks then when it cooled she pulled it off and in turn ripped the hairs off the jerks in a painful manner!

RRRRRRRRRIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIPPPPPPPPPP!
YYYYYYEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOWWWWW

Me: YICHIHUAHUAS!

Nico: That must've hurt!

Jessica Shannon: HUMILIATION STING STYLE: BOOTY STING BARRAGE!

She fired wasps at the butts of the jerks and man did they HURT! OUCH!

Toph: HUMILIATIO EARTH STYLE: JERK BOWLING!

She threw bowling ball shaped boulder at the jerks bowling style!

CRASH! STEEEEEEERIKE!

Nico: STEEEEEEEEERRRIKE!

Me: YEAH!

Lincoln: That was great!

Julie Makimoto: HUMILIATION EARTH STYLE: MUD WAVE!

She fired mud waves at them which covered them!

KRASPLAT! KRASPLAT!

Lana: AWESOME!

May Shiranui: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: RAGING FIRE ANTS IN YOUR PANTS!

She summoned fire ants which came in their pants and bit them all over!

Hilda: (British Accent) HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: CLOTH SCORCHER!

She scorched their clothes down to their undergarments!

We laughed at that.

Yuna Kamihara: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: SLIME SLIPPING!

She fired slime on the floor which they slipped and they crashed onto drawer full of paint which fell on them!

Jerks: UH OH!

CRASH!

We laughed hysterically at that!

Me: (LAUGHS) THAT IS ALWAYS SO FUNNY!

Nico: That classic Home Alone Trap always gets to me!

Megan McCallister: That is so funny!

Nanami: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: WATERMELON BATH TIME!

She fired watermelon scented soap water at the jerks to wash them laundry style all the while the soap got in their eyes!

We laughed!

Tatsumaki: HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: WINDY DRY SPIN!

She spun them around super fast!

SPINCYCLE! WELL I'M GETTING DIZZY!

Nico: Here's a funny one! HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING FAUCET ELECTROCUTION!

Nico fired beams of lightning at their hands and electrocuted them to the point where their skeletons showed and they screamed like little girls.

We laughed hysterically at that.

R. Mika: HUMILIATION STRENGTH STYLE: WRESTLING MAYHEM!

She wrestled the jerks all over!

Menat: HUMILIATION STAR STYLE: STARRY SLAPMANIA!

She slapped the jerks all over!

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP!

Nico: YEAH!

Ibuki: HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: BLACK ICE SLIPPAGE!

She fired black ice on the ground which they slipped and fell down the stairs!

CRASH CRASH CRASH CRASH! KRASMASH!

Nico: OOH! That must've hurt! But that was funny!

Makoto (Street Fighter): HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: SHINE STAFF BONK!

She bonked the jerks super hard!

WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM!

Nico: OUCH!

Eli: Here's one! HUMILIATION CONCRETE STYLE: BAG FROM ABOVE SMASH!

Eli had a bunch of heavy bags of concrete appear from 100 feet over their heads and they fell and smashed onto them!

BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM BLAM!

OOH! OUCH!

Juri Han: That was funny! HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: DRAGON'S FURY!

She shoved 10 dragon's breath peppers down the throats of the jerks which caused fire to come their mouths and their butts!

IT BURNS BURNS BURNS BY LOCO LOCO PLAYS!

WOOOOOSH!

We were absorbing all the fire and it was funny!

Juliet Starling: HUMILIATION ROAST STYLE: INSULTS OF DISHONOR!

She insults Flip.

Juliet Starling: You are an ugly disgusting con artist and you smell worse than even the Grinch and can't buy even a jewel and still are a 4th rate con artist!

We laughed at that one!

Grinch: That is true!

Nico: (LAUGHS) THAT WAS A FUNNY ROAST!

Then she insults Lewis Travolta.

Juliet Starling: You are an overgrown rotten cheese and dirty socks sandwich with toadstool sauce and are ugly beyond belief and your parents are ugly mice!

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY AT THAT ONE AND IT WAS SO FUNNY!

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Me: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY AND ROLLS ON THE FLOOR LAUGHING) OH THAT IS SO FUNNY! (LAUGHS) CALL A DOCTOR GUYS! (LAUGHS)

Eli: (LAUGHS) THAT IS FUNNY!

Then she insults Chris Savino!

Juliet Starling: You are an ugly sexist with a tiny wiener that is worthless and you have a face that makes Yzma look pretty in comparison!

We laughed at that one!

Cuzco: (LAUGHS) AWESOME ROAST!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Then she insults Billy McLean.

Juliet Starling: You are bald, ugly and possibly a weakass carbon copy version of Chris McLean and have worse hair than hippies!

We laughed at that!

And she insults Amy.

Juliet Starling: You are an uglier sister than even Cinderella's evil stepsisters and in terms of chest size you're even flatter than a surfboard and your clothing is even uglier!

We laughed hysterically at that!

Sammy: (LAUGHS) THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Me: (LAUGHS) That is fitting!

Nico: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

The jerks cried.

Sakura Kasugano: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: DENTURE MISHAPS!

She fired comedy energy which messed up their faces!

We laughed at that.

Karin (Street Fighter): HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: PIMPLE INFESTATION!

She fired pimple energy which formed pimples on them!

They were covered in them!

Perfuma: HUMILIATION NATURE STYLE: MEGA DURIAN BLAST!

She fired a durian which is the worst smelling fruit in the world which made them stinky beyond belief!

(FOGHORN!)

Me: EW! YOU GUYS STINK!

Frosta: HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: JERK BOXING!

She punched the jerks all over with boxing gloves made of ice!

King Kai: OH YEAH! OKAY GIVE IT TO THEM FROSTA! MAKE THEM REALLY FEEL IT! YES! YES! YES!

Entrapta: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SINK SHOCK!

She placed the hands of the jerks on an electrified sink which shocked them Home Alone 2 style!

ZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPPP

It was awesome and funny!

Sari: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK TOOLBOX SMASH!

She threw an electrified toolbox at the jerks shocked all the while smashed their noses!

CRUSH! OUCH!

Tamaki Kotatsu: HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: MEGA FART!

She lets out a massive fart on them!

FFFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRR

Futaba Igarashi: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: SLOPPY JOES IN YOUR PANTS!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

She shoved sloppy joes down their pants!

Ayano Fujimoto: HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT OF NAKEDNESS!

She shined a light that made them nude!

Rosemary (High Guardian Spice): HUMILIATION DANCE STYLE: DISCO IN UGLY CLOTHING!

She dressed them in ugly clothes and made them do disco dancing!

Sage (High Guardian Spice): HUMILIATION PAINT STYLE: SPIDERS!

She painted their faces and they looked like spiders which caused Patrick to get a big rock and smash all over them!

CRASH CRASH CRASH CRASH CRASH! CRASH CRASH CRASH!

Patrick: SPIDERS SPIDERS! GET THEM OFF ME! GET THEM OFF ME! GET! THEM! OFF! OF! ME!

CRASH CRASH CRASH CRASH!

Parsley (High Guardian Spice): HUMILIATION DRESS STYLE: DRESS UP CHAOS!

She dressed them in dresses of ugly colors!

Me: Smile for the camera!

Lori and everyone took pictures and posted them on social media!

Thyme (High Guardian Spice): HUMILIATION FOOD STYLE: ROTTEN FOOD THROW!

She threw various rotten foods at them!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLATSPLATSPLATSPLAT!

Chitose Fumio: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: HOT SAUCE ON PANTS!

She placed on the hottest hot sauce on the pants of the jerks!

Jerks: MY BISCUITS ARE BURNING!

We laughed hysterically!

Himiko (Warriors Orochi): HUMILIATION MAGIC STYLE: EXPLOSIVE CIGARS!

She placed explosive cigars in the mouths of the jerks which explode!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Nico: YEAH!

Emilia Gudenberg: HUMILIATION FISH STYLE: FISHY MAKE OUT SESSION!

She placed fish on the mouths of the jerks!

EEEEEEEEEEWW!

Yumeko Jabami: HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: EYE POKE CHAOS!

She poked the jerks in the eyes!

POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE!

Rana Linchen: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: FRUIT JUICE BALLOON BARRAGE!

She fired fruit juice balloons at the jerks which explode and splashed fruit juices all over!

SPLASH SPLASH SPLASH SPLASH SPLASH!

Seong Mi-Na: HUMILIATION CLOTH STYLE: BIKINI MAKER!

She shredded the jerks' clothes until they were made into bikinis of ugly colors!

Nico: HUBBA HUBBA!

We took pictures and posted them on social media.

Mitsuka Yoshimine: HUMILIATION SHAVE STYLE: SHAVE MANIA!

She shaved the jerks til they have nicks all over then she placed aftershave on them which stung badly!

Grinch: Uh oh somebody's (Singsong) FABULOUS!

Isabella "Ivy" Valentine: HUMILIATION GUM STYLE: BUBBLE GUM ON HAIR!

She chewed up some bubble gum then she blew a massive bubble which upon explosion gum got on the jerks!

YUCK!

Ichiko Sakura: HUMILIATION SHOT STYLE: SLINGSHOT FLIGHT!

She used a giant slingshot on them which flew them around the world and back and the crash landing on thorny roses!

CRASH! YEEOWCH!

Sakura Hagiwara: HUMILIATION STRENGTH STYLE: SUPREME WEDGIE!

She wedgied the jerks and placed their underwear over their heads!

HOING SNAP!

Amanda Payne: HUMILIATION GOLF STYLE: SINKERS AND FLOATERS!

She fired a barrage of golf balls on them caused half of them sink while the other half float!

BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK! OUCH!

Ayane Mitsui: HUMILIATION METAL STYLE: BRASS BALLS!

She fired brass balls on their faces!

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Mizuki Tachibana: HUMILIATION FOOD STYLE: EGG THROW!

She threw a lot of eggs on them!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAR SPLATSPLATSPLATSPLATSPLATSPLAT!

Abigail Jones: HUMILIATION STEALTH STYLE: WEALTH STEAL!

She pickpocketed them and found various jewels and shoved hot sauce down their throats!

IT BURNS BURNS BURNS!

Ueno: HUMILIATION SCIENCE STYLE: ALLERGY RESEARCH!

She researched on the allergies she then placed the stuff they're allergic to on their heads which caused their faces to balloon up. Flip: lavender, Chris Savino: Peanuts, Lewis Travolta: Honey, Billy McLean: Bees, and Amy: Pepperoni.

Kimi Aoi: HUMILIATION FOOD STYLE: PIE THROW!

She fired lot of pies at them!

SPLAT SPLATSPLATSPLATSPLATSPLATSPLATSPLATSPLAT!

Angela Balzac: HUMILIATION FLOWER STYLE: FLORAL HAIRLINE!

She shaved their heads and replaced their heads with flowers!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Utena Tenjou: HUMILIATION SWORD STYLE: CLOTH CUTTER!

She used her sword to strip them down to where they are naked.

Rio Rollins Tachibana: HUMILIATION PRANK STYLE: WINDOW SMASH!

She slammed the windows on the hands of the jerks!

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Angol Mois: HUMiLIATION MOLE STYLE: WHACK A JERK!

She made the jerks the moles in whack a mole!

BONK BONK BONK WHAM SMASH WHAP WHAM BLAM BAP!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Kaguya Nanbu: HUMILIATION SEAFOOD STYLE: SEAFOOD IN YOUR PANTS!

She placed lobsters and crabs down the jerks' pants!

SNAP SNAPSNAPSNAPSNAPSNAPSNAPSNAPSNAPSNAP!

Colette Brunel: HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: SCRUBBING TIME!

She scrubbed the jerks with steel wool! OUCH!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: PUPPET SHOW!

She played a puppet with her hand in a dirty sock and the jerks kissed it! YUCK!

We laughed hysterically!

Lincoln and his harem: HUMILIATION FINAL SMASH: HUMILIATION OF PAIN!

They first dressed the jerks in bikini and thongs of the ugliest colors which they posted on social media then they fired lima beans down their throats then threw rotten foods at them and lastly took turns slapping them all over! IT WAS SO FUNNY! WE WERE LAUGHING ALL OVER THE PLACE!

After an awesome humiliation finisher, Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdrive, El Diablo, Toyman, Villamax, Wolf and Weather Wizard appeared.

Nico: Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdrive, El Diablo, Toyman, Villamax, Wolf and Weather Wizard.

Wolf: Awesome finisher guys.

Me: Easy to know what this theme is for us. First 10 years of Power Rangers.

Weather Wizard: That is right.

Scorcher: Another great of humiliations as always.

Firepower: But it's not over yet.

Evil Star: There's still the finishing touches.

Me: We did those and now we have the usual battles.

Evil Star: Oh sorry.

Key: (to Nico) We heard you fought Cooler.

Nico: Yep.

Overdrive: He'll make a great addition to the team.

Me: Awesome.

?: I think so too.

A figure came out and it was BALD LOSER from episode 31 of Ninja Storm!

Shane Clarke: Bald Loser!

Bald Loser: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you but you didn't get a big role in the series.

Eli: Man what a ripoff!

Bald Loser: I know it's not fair!

Me: No it sure isn't.

Bald Loser: Too bad I didn't get a bigger role in fighting you Rangers.

Maria: I know. You would've been a great challenge for them.

Me: I know. But it looks like you'll get your shot now.

Nico: Yep.

Bald Loser: We also have 4 more recruits.

Then out came VANDAL SAVAGE, JUMO, KEVIN 11,000 and AYANO AISHI!

---

Vandal Savage

Vandar Adg, better known as Vandal Savage, is an immortal supervillain and an antagonist from DC Comics. He is the archenemy of both Immortal Man and Resurrection Man. He is also appears as an enemy of The Justice League and the Teen Titans as a whole.

Savage is immortal and inextinguishable, so he has plagued the Earth with crime and violence since before the beginning of recorded human history. He is a capable tactician with immense technological prowess and one of DC's most persistent villains, having fought hundreds of heroes throughout history. He is the main antagonists of the Justice Society series and one of the main antagonists in the Justice League series alongside Darkseid and Anti-Monitor. He was the main villain of several story arcs most notably Justice League Doom.

In 2009, Vandal Savage was ranked as IGN's 36th Greatest Comic Book Villain of All Time. He first appeared in Green Lantern vol. 1 #10 (Winter 1943).

In the days of prehistory, 50,000 BC, Savage was a caveman named Vandar Adg, leader of the Cro-Magnon Blood Tribe. He was bathed in the radiation of a mysterious meteorite, which gave him incredible intellect and immortality. An observer from the Bear Tribe would later approach that same meteorite and become Savage's eternal nemesis, the Immortal Man, possessing the power to resurrect as a new persona every time he is killed. According to Lex Luthor, there may be evidence to suggest that Savage was the first cannibal on record. Though the Calculator mistook this to be a joke, Luthor was apparently serious, and Savage has not shown much regard for human life.

In the pre-Crisis universe, Savage was native to Earth-2, but as seen in Action Comics #516, thousands of years in the past a sorcerer revealed to him both the future existence of the Justice Society (even showing him a battle he would have with them, with Hourman in their ranks), and the existence of Earth-1.

Savage's first mark in the "history" of the DC Universe came when he and a select group of people successfully undermined and destroyed the lost city of Atlantis. That group of people became known as the Illuminati, with Savage serving as its leader, then and ever since.

He claims to have ruled hundreds of civilizations under hundreds of names: Khafre, Alexander the Great, Julius Caesar (though he has also claimed to have participated in the murder of Julius Caesar), Genghis Khan, Blackbeard, and Vlad the Impaler, to name a few. He has also worked as close friends and advisers to the likes of Erik the Red, Napoleon Bonaparte, Ra's al Ghul, Otto von Bismarck, and Adolf Hitler.

During the Golden Age, Savage battled the Justice Society of America. He attempted to capture the members of the Justice Society out of revenge, but was thwarted by the Golden and Silver Age Flashes (Jay Garrick and Barry Allen). Savage would continue to make various attacks on the Justice Society in later stories. He was also one of the founding members of the Injustice Society, and briefly formed a group of villains called Tartarus. He is one of the main antagonists in the JLA: Year One storyline, working against the recently-formed JLA, and harboring a deep hatred towards superheroes and the invading alien Appelaxians. During one confrontation with the aliens, Savage claims to have designed Stonehenge itself, which the aliens have just partially demolished. Savage also mentions that he shut down the Justice Society with "a few well-placed senators."

## Immortal Man

Ultimately, Savage's enemy the Immortal Man erased himself from existence to save the world during the Crisis on Infinite Earths, and Mitch Shelley, the Resurrection Man, an amnesiac with similar powers, took over as Savage's nemesis. However, Savage's list of foes is not limited to those two characters. Having lived so long, Savage has butted heads with possibly every single hero featured in the DC Universe, past, present, and future, most notably the Justice Society of America and the Justice League of America.

Original Green Lantern Alan Scott (in comics, his very first opponent) has been portrayed as one of Savage's main enemies, as well as the original Flash, Jay Garrick. It has been revealed that Savage refers to Hawkman - who has been reincarnated for a few millennia - as "the cockroach". At present, in DC universe, Savage is about 52,000 years old, although different numbers have been given in the past, from one million years in his first depiction, to 37,000 years in recent issues of JSA: Classified.

## DC One Million

In this series, it is learned Savage has a base deep inside the Egyptian Sphinx. A confrontation with Martian Manhunter leaves him with a burnt out eye, which seemingly afflicts him far into the future.

Savage will possibly meet his end after he has lived to the year 85,271 A.D. (as seen in the DC One Million storyline), when he is sent back in time to 20th century Montevideo, Uruguay, by a pair of doctored timetravelling gauntlets, seconds before it is obliterated by a Rocket Red armorsuit carrying a huge nuclear payload, an action that was, ironically, ordered by Savage himself (Savage was hoping to use the gauntlets to move only through space and arrive at the 853rd century Metropolis). At this point, the timetravelling hero Chronos is heard in the background, gloating about having conned Savage in retaliation for a previous adventure when Savage had him stranded in time. This is, however, only one possible future for Savage.

## Villains United

Vandal Savage was seen in the final two issues of Villains United. Originally Savage was a member of Lex Luthor's Society, but he quit the Society and told Lex not to contact him for any reason after Luthor blew him off to welcome some less than competent new recruits. It is also plausible that Vandal quit because his daughter Scandal Savage was working against the Society as part of the

Secret Six. When the Society lodged a final ambush against the Six, Savage threatened to kill Luthor if he didn't call off the attack, saying that he couldn't allow anyone to harm his daughter.

This was shown to be due more to ulterior motives than fatherly love, as in issue three of the Secret Six miniseries it was revealed Savage wants his daughter to produce an heir with Catman, and he's been putting bounties on the Secret Six's heads as a warning of what will happen to her lover, Knockout, if she refuses him.

## Flash and JSA

Savage was seen as leader of a doomsday cult. He attempted to use a device to pull an asteroid into the Earth, but was thrown into space with the asteroid itself when the Flash reversed the polarity of the device. Eventually the asteroid fell back on Earth with Savage, who found his power greatly diminished and having lived through what he called the worst year of his life. His immortality completely drained, he's still able to survive otherwise fatal wounds, but a brain tumor and a strong decay of his biological function are leading him to a fast death, with an estimated life span of eleven days. Savage tried to capture Alan Scott by baiting him with a grotesque (and disguised) Wesley Dodds clone, who, in fact, was his own clone. After a failed attempt to steal Scott's DNA, Savage was left alone in the rubble of his former secret base. Realizing that his clone could be considered his own offspring, and that the blood of his descendants has always renewed his strength, Savage cooked and ate his clone, renewing his energies at least for another year.

Savage returns in the first story arc of the new Justice Society of America, the mastermind behind a group of Neonazi superpowered villains targeting the heirs of several Golden Age superhero bloodlines, in the belief that eliminating the bloodlines will eliminate the heroes' legacies and allow him to continue his goal of reshaping the world according to his own desires. In issue #4, after a battle with Wildcat and his newly-discovered son, Savage is defeated when hit by a fire truck. He later reappears in Atlantis where he's revealed to have been behind the atrocities in Sub Diego and Black Manta's occupation of the city.

## Salvation Run

Vandal Savage was one of the villains imprisoned on the "Hell Planet" of Salvation Run. He claims to have puzzled out the mechanical workings of the planet and used this knowledge to locate a "safe zone" without any of the predators that roam the rest of the intends to mate with the female supervillains in his group, and produce an immortal progeny.

He has placated some of the more willful of the females (like Phobia and Cheetah) by promising each of them that they will be his queen when he rules the planet. Ultimately, Savage escapes back to Earth along with the rest of the imprisoned villains following an attack by Parademons sent by Desaad (who used the planet as a training ground).

Final Crisis

After returning to Earth, in Final Crisis Vandal Savage is placed on the new Society's inner circle by Libra. As he says to Lex Luthor, Vandal is willing to follow Libra in exchange for his heart's desire, an end to his boredom.

In Final Crisis: Revelations, the Order of the Stone (the followers of Cain) comes in possession of the Spear of Destiny. Later, a group of followers led by Sister Wrack enter Vandal Savage's tent. They plunge the Spear of Destiny into Vandal's body. Thus Cain is reborn in him, and agrees to lead the Followers into punishing the Spectre for branding him because of his ancient crime. Using the Spear, Cain is able to separate the Spectre from his human host, and make him his slave. Cain's plans are undone by Renee Montoya, who manages to steal the Spear and reunite the Spectre with his host. The Spectre, forbidden by God to kill Cain, instead sentences him to walk the Earth, unable to disguise himself, being forever reviled and persecuted by the rest of the human race and denied rest until God says otherwise.

The superhero team known as the Outsiders come into conflict with a mysterious group calling themselves the Insiders, who are tracking down the fragments of the meteorite that granted Savage his immortality. It is ultimately revealed that the Insiders were members of Savage's tribe who were also exposed to the meteorite and gained immortality. Savage (still possessing the Mark of Cain) forms a temporary alliance with fellow immortal Ra's al Ghul to thwart the group's plan.

Whether true or not, Vandal Savage has come to believe he literally is the Biblical Cain. The mark he still bears hampers his ability to do his business and thus he attempts to pass it off - to either the Question or the Huntress. It is hinted that the Rage entity resides in Savage.

## Kevin 11,000

Kevin 11,000 is the mutation that 43-year-old Kevin has assumed in his adulthood after absorbing the powers of at least 11,000 aliens imprisoned in Null Void.

In the future, Kevin has been trapped in the Null Void for over a decade. While he was there, Kevin had been absorbing around 11,000 aliens to acquire their powers. During one of his breakouts, Kevin fathered a son named Devlin. He tricked his own son into believing that he's reformed and that he wanted to "Spend some quality time with his son," and that all he had to do was to find and open the Null Void Projector.

After Devlin tricked Ken Tennyson into showing him where the Null Void Projector was, Devlin opened the projector, releasing Kevin. When Ben found out, Kevin showed his true form. Kevin proved to be more than a match for both Ben, and Ken. When Devlin found out that he was tricked by his own father, Devlin decided to team up with the Tennyson and fight his father.

When Ben witness Kevin beating up Ken and knocking him unconscious, he transforms into Way Big and beats up Kevin to, presumably, near death. When Ben and Ken walked away, Kevin got back up, proclaiming that, that was nothing. Eventually, Ken manages to toss a Null Void Bomb right underneath Kevin, trapping Kevin inside the bomb, and presumably sending him back to the Null Void.

## Ayano Aishi

Ayano Aishi, also known as Yandere-chan, is the main protagonist of the unfinished video game Yandere Simulator. She is a high school girl who is hopelessly obsessed with her classmate Taro Yamada, who she refers to as her "Senpai", and wants to win his affections by violently removing all of her competition.

She is voiced by Michaela Laws, and her evil laugh is provided by YouTuber Moesaurus.

Ayano describes her life as feeling empty and hollow before meeting Taro. Ayano is convinced that the only way to fix her depression is to confess her love to Taro, but she is too shy. She later learned from her mother Ryoba Aishi that her relationship with Ayano's father was very similar to Ayano and Taro's, and Ryoba convinces Ayano that she must eliminate her competition in order to win her Senpai's affections.

However, Ayano is horrified to learn that her classmate Osana Najimi also has feelings for Taro, and plans to confess to him. Ayano is contacted by a mysterious individual known as Info-chan, who wants to ruin Osana's life, and together Ayano and Info-chan begin working on how to remove Osana and all other rivals from Ayano's way, including blackmail, kidnapping, incrimination, driving them to suicide, or murdering them outright.

The game remained in development for years, with no signs of being finished. After a series of unfortunate events, including a breakup between developer "YandereDev" and publisher tinyGame, the game's ban from Twitch, issues with YandereDev's mental health, and the trend of "cancel culture" finding the game's content offensive, the game is not likely to ever be completed.

---

Superman: Vandal Savage!

Eli: Ayano Aishi!

Sailor Moon: Jumo!

Ben 10,000: And Kevin 11,000!

Me: Whoa! So you are Vandal Savage. I heard so many incredible things about you and how you were able to live for over 50,000 years.

Vandal Savage: That's right. I have amazing skills don't I?

Me: You sure do. You have witnessed all of history's most incredible events that have happened over the centuries and that makes you full of experiences and everything.

Vandal Savage: That's right.

Nico: That is incredible. And Kevin 11,000 you're looking well.

Kevin 11,000: I get around.

Eli: I still can't believe you are that crazy Ayano.

Ayano: (Laughs) I know Eli and it has been a while hasn't it.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Looks like it's time for us to have fun.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Jason Lee Scott, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher - Nico's rescue

Scorcher was first.

Scorcher: (to Jason) Nico fought Frieza before. And in today's rescue, he fought his brother, Cooler.

Jason Lee Scott: He sure did and Frieza deserved to be completely destroyed. What he did to the universe signaled that there will be absolute hell to pay.

Twilight Sparkle: He destroyed countless lives and deserved to be

destroyed.

Starshine Sparkle: He sure did. Frieza was a monster just like his father too.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah you got that right.

Spyro: Frieza killed countless lives and destroyed many people.

Kimberly: He sure did and he paid for it. Nico killed him and Trunks did him and his father in.

Scorcher: Good riddance. Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zach Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and were ready!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Jason: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Aurico, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Alien Rangers, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower - Nico being in the Fry Cook Games on Land

Firepower was next.

Firepower: (to Aurico) I like how Nico was in the Fry Cook Games on land. What prize did he win?

Aurico: He won a great gold medal and brought awesome fame and love to Lynn's Table. It made the restaurant even more popular.

Rarity: It sure did darlings and it's amazing.

Sweetie Belle: I think Nico had a lot of fun in that one.

Gill Grunt: It was so great.

Delphine: I thought so too.

Sonata Dusk: You got that right.

Transquito: I'll say. That was awesome.

Firepower: That was cool huh? Lets do it!

Delphine "It's Morphin' Time!"

They transformed!

Delphiine: "White Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Corcus: "Black Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Cestro: "Blue Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Tideus: "Yellow Aquitar Ranger Power!"

Aurico: "Red Aquitar Ranger Power!"

All: "Rangers of Aquitar, full power! Power of Water, Power of Light, Powers unite!"

RASSSSPPPPPLLLLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSHHHHHH

A massive blast of water blasted out from behind them and they were ready!

Transquito: This is always fun. Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Aurico: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Zeo Rangers, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star - Lincoln's rescue yesterday

Evil Star was next.

Evil Star: (to Tommy) I heard Lincoln's rescue yesterday was in the Good Dinosaur movie. How'd that go?

Tommy Oliver: It went really well and they went to a world where the asteroid that was supposed to destroy the dinosaurs missed and the dinosaurs were still living and the 4 dinosaurs we met were Arlo, Butch, Ramsey and Nash and a little caveboy named Spot. Arlo named him and he was awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: Spot is so awesome and it's amazing that dinosaurs and humans can live like that in that world.

Cozy Glow: I think it would be awesome if the world was like that. Humans and Dinosaurs being able to coexist.

Evil Star: Like with what's going to happen in Jurassic World Dominion later this year. I'm looking forward to that one.

Hex: Same here. That is gonna be awesome.

Kat: (Australian Accent) It sure will be cool to see.

Evil Star: I heard that Jurassic World Dominion is the final movie in the Jurassic Park Saga. That is amazing. But after 29 years we are getting a conclusion. Lets do it!

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Kat: ZEO RANGER I! PINK!

Tanya: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Rocky: ZEO RANGER III! BLUE!

Adam: ZEO RANGER IV! GREEN!

Tommy: ZEO RANGER V! RED!

Jason: GOLD RANGER POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

T.J. Johnson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Turbo Rangers, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key - Lincoln's rescue today

---

Key was next

Key: (to TJ) I heard Lincoln's rescue today involved fighting Cinch. What happened to her this time?

T.J.: We let her live and join the M.O.E. and Vypra is gonna be watching her like a hawk and keep a close eye on her.

Rainbow Dash: Even after everything she did she deserves a chance at being a frenemies.

Scootaloo: You said it! She may have been bad but she deserves a chanc.

Pickle Barrel: I agree.

Barley Barrel: Same here.

Whirlwind: I hope she has a great wind Gene-Slammer as her archenemy.

Carlos: That would be awesome.

Justin: It sure would.

Key: I agree too. Lets do it!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed!

Justin: "Blue Turbo Ranger!"

Carlos: "Green Turbo Ranger!"

Ashley: "Yellow Turbo Ranger!"

Cassie: "Pink Turbo Ranger!"

T.J.: "Red Turbo Ranger!"

All: POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and energy and smashed him down.

T.J.: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Andros, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, In Space Rangers, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel) - Lincoln meeting a 30,000-Year White Turtle Gene-Slammer and a Megarock Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) Is it true that Lincoln met a 30,000-Year White Turtle Gene-Slammer and a Megarock Dragon Gene-Slammer? And which vehicle can I use this time?

Andros: You can use this old Japanese Zero Plane. (Unseals a Japanese Zero Plane from World War II.)

Overdrive: That's one of my favorite planes. Good choice.

Andros: Thanks. And yes to answer your question earlier yes it's true. The 30,000-Year White Turtle Gene-Slammer is Arlene Montgomery and she is an immortal Cavegirl that lived for 30,000 years.

Overdrive: WOW! One of Lincoln's Guardian Angels is an immortal cavegirl? That's incredible!

Sunset Shimmer: We were all shocked!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah and the Megarock Dragon Gene-Slammer is Chloe Nottingham. She is one of Lincoln's partners in history class and she knows so much about the history of England. Specifically with the Tudors.

Overdrive: Ahh the most influential family in all of England's history back in the 16th Century.

Sunburn: That is so cool.

Cassie: It sure is awesome and amazing.

Overdrive: It sure is. Lets do it!

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Red Space Ranger!"

Carlos: "Black Space Ranger!"

T.J.: "Blue Space Ranger!"

Ashley: "Yellow Space Ranger!"

Cassie: "Pink Space Ranger!"

Zhane: "Silver Space Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers in Space!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Andros: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

# Leo Corbett, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo - Sheila's last ambassador mission

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo) I'm glad Sheila's last ambassador mission turned out good. And Irma got a new weapon too.

Leo Corbett: Irma earned it and at least Sheila's last mission turned out better than Sydney's last mission. That was a doozy of a bittersweet ending to her missions.

Fluttershy: That was a scary mission.

Tornado Bolt: Seeing all those people get caught in that huge Kamikaze explosion by Nitro? That's brutal and intense!

Stealth Elf: No kidding! And it was the catalyst for the SRA to be signed in.

Kendrix: Yeah it sure was.

El Diablo: But at least we're gonna be prepared for what's coming in that world on March 19th. Lets do it!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed!

Leo: "Red Galaxy Ranger!"

Damon: "Green Galaxy Ranger!"

Kai: "Blue Galaxy Ranger!"

Maya: "Yellow Galaxy Ranger!"

Kendrix: "Pink Galaxy Ranger!"

Mike: "Magna Defender!"

All: "Power Rangers Lost Galaxy!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements, leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Leo Corbett: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Carter Grayson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman - The Humiliation Pranks were funny

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) The humiliation pranks were funny. Especially on Chris Savino.

Carter: No kidding! But what happened to Lincoln because of him was terrible! No wonder all the fans hate his guts.

Applejack: What a no good, sidewinding snake in the grass! Lincoln is a brave and sweet and amazing guy and he wouldn't hurt his family no matter what!

Apple Bloom: Yeah and he made all his sisters treat him like an absolute burden!

Flashwing: It's like they wanted him to be an outcast! What a heartless clod!

Chad Lee: You got that right!

Toyman: Yeah I can tell a lot of people all over the world don't like him especially after what he did to women. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Lightspeed Ranger!"

Chad: "Blue Lightspeed Ranger!"

Joel: "Green Lightspeed Ranger!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Lightspeed Ranger!"

Kendrix: "Pink Lightspeed Ranger!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, rock, earth, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Carter: That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Wes Collins, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Ember McLean and Amorpho VS Villamax - Beach Anchor Toss

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) I heard there was a beach anchor toss earlier today. Who threw them the farthest?

Wes: J.D. threw the farthest but the dazzlings all threw farther than the rest.

Pinkie Pie: It was amazing! J.D. threw his anchor 1,500 yards.

Featherweight: But the guy that measured it got crushed 8 times.

Villamax: OUCH! That must've hurt!

Sprocket: Yeah it sure did! He REALLY got pulverized by the anchors.

Jen: But it was REALLY awesome! The Dazzlings lifted weights and then huge 50 ton anchors! They have incredible strength.

Villamax: WOW! That is incredible! I'm glad they had a lot of fun. Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jen: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, metal, lightning, gears and blades and smashed him down.

Wes: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Cole Evans, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Cheetah and Fuzzy Lumpkins VS Wolf O'Donnell - Cooler was tough and powerful

---

Wolf was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) Cooler was tough and powerful. He'll make a perfect addition to our growing family.

Cole: I'm glad you think so. But Cooler was always better than Frieza in every way. Frieza was always trying to beat him and prove he was the best. And he had the edge.

Princess Luna: Frieza and Cooler were powerful and tough.

Moondust: But we were shocked to see that Cooler had a 4th transformation.

Snowdrop: It was powerful.

Gari: No kidding. It was unbelievable.

Blackout: His power in that form was incredible.

Alyssa: It sure was.

Wolf: Wow that is amazing. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion! Red Lion Ranger!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle! Yellow Eagle Ranger!"

Max: "Surging Shark! Blue Shark Ranger!"

Danny: "Iron Bison! Black Bison Ranger!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger! White Tiger Ranger!"

Kendall: "Magnificent Peacock! Aqua Peacock Ranger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf! Lunar Wolf Ranger!"

All: "Guardians of the Earth, United we roar! Power Rangers Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Cole: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Shane Clarke, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ninja Storm Rangers, Livewire and Silver Banshee VS Weather Wizard - Awesome and funny pranks we did on the 5 Dirtbags

---

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) Those were awesome and funny pranks you guys did on the 5 dirtbags. And it's the first time you guys humiliated Amy and Chris Savino.

Shane: It sure is and it was so funny.

Princess Celestia: Those were some of the best pranks we've done.

Amber Morning: (Laughs) They deserved every second of it.

Spotlight: It was all so funny.

Dustin: We never laughed that much before.

Weather Wizard: It all was funny. Lets do it!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed!

Shane: "Power of Air! Red Wind Ranger!"

Tori: "Power of Water! Blue Wind Ranger!"

Dustin: "Power of Earth! Yellow Wind Ranger!"

Hunter: "Sky of Wonder! Crimson Thunder Ranger!"

Blake: "Power of Thunder! Navy Thunder Ranger!"

Cam: "Power of the Samurai! Green Samurai Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of light, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Shane Clarke: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It's amazing how many Immortal Cavemen we know. And they all got immortality from the same source.

Fiona Hernandez: I know and that is so amazing. Arlene, Krull, Vandal Savage and J.D.'s caveman self, they got immortality from meteorites that had a mysterious energy and it gave them true immortality.

Apple Bloom: That is so amazing!

Sweetie Belle: I don't know how that's even possible myself.

Scootaloo: Me neither but that is so awesome.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is and you would have to be blessed by the gods themselves to get immortality or have to be mutated by radiation like that.

Silver Spoon: That is so strange.

Misty Tredwell: It must be because of radiation from another planet that gave them immortality like that. We'll have to look at the Greenland Meteor and see what causes this radiation and where it must come from.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's a good idea. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Lincoln knows so many awesome girls that are his guardian angels and it's amazing how one of them is an Immortal Cavegirl.

Marie Hernandez: That is REALLY amazing. And she's also a 30,000-Year White Turtle Gene-Slammer and it's perfect for her because she lived for 30,000 years.

Weddinmon: That is very coincidental.

Frozen Fright: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Thunder Terror: What really has me stumped is how the radiation from meteors like the ones that gave them their immortality like that can actually give them true immortality like that. It's absolutely strange.

Magma Gloom: It's a huge mystery.

Toxic Horror: Yeah it's like it's not from this world.

Louie PoisonSea: How crazy.

Weddinmon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I just can't believe that Chris Savino was making Lincoln a total burden to the entirety of his family.

Nicole Hernandez: You're not kidding there! I think he has a really strong hatred towards Lincoln. He is nothing but a bully and an absolute sexist pig!

Star Swirl: I agree! That is absolutely disgusting that someone can hate their fellow male people.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) I agree there now.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That is crazy and horrible.

Mistmane: What is the problem with that man?

Flash Magnus: I don't know but he thinks he is so much better than everyone.

Mage Meadowbrook: Man what a jerk!

Gusty: Yeah who does he think he is!?

Clover the Clever: Yeah what a heartless beast.

Carly Atlas: Yeah what a tyrant!

Marcel: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him

down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Why does Amy hate Sammy so much?

Laura Wynn: Amy is pure evil and she is what call a sister from Hell. She has hated her sister Sammy from the very moment she was born even though Sammy is the eldest twin.

Crysta: She has no soul and she is pure evil.

Laney: No kidding. She thinks she is so superior above everyone and thinks she is better than everyone.

Ren (PODW): That is a nasty sister.

Tula: She doesn't deserve to be a sister.

Ioz: I agree there.

Niddler: Me too.

Morpho: That is sad for Sammy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Laura Wynn: That was great!

---

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: That was amazing seeing Nico win the Fry Cook Games.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) It was most fun seeing him participate in that event.

Bai Tza: We all thought it was so fun.

Maria: Boy we sure did and it was great.

Girl Jordan: I thought it was cool how Nico and Ophelia were evenly matched.

Genki: That was awesome.

Baddie Undine: It sure was and congratulations to Nico for winning. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

Laniya Momoshiki: That was so fun!

Bai Tza: Yeah it was!

---

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: It's amazing that we have so many cave people that are immortal as I am.

Logan White: And they lived for thousands of years. It's absolutely amazing that they have so many incredible experiences and have witnessed all of history's greatest events up close and personal.

Tyranno Hassleberry: What would really be amazing is if there was a caveman that lived during the time of the dinosaurs over 75 million years ago.

Aylene Carter: We can only dream on that.

Littlefoot: That would be cool though.

Cera: I think it would be amazing like with Spear and Fang.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Kru'll: That would be an interesting sight to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Logan White: (ROARS LIKE A TYRANNOSAURUS) That was so awesome!

Aylene Carter: YEAH IT WAS!

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking Korean) 당신은 여전히 불이 내 안의 우월한 힘이고 우리가 몇 번이나 싸워도 내가 이길 것이라는 것을 배우기를 거부합니다! (You still refuse to learn that fire is a superior force within me and I will prevail no matter how many times we battle!)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking Korean) 우월한 세력이 될 것은

불이 아니라 당신이 이것을 계속하면 당신에게 일어날 것은 당신의 죽음입니다! 당신의 분노와 분노와 좌절이 당신을 엄청난 곤경에 빠뜨리는 것 외에는 아무 것도 할 수 없다는 것을 깨닫지 못하는 것! 당신의 분노가 불쾌하고 파괴적으로 심각한 결과를 초래할 것이라는 사실을 깨달아야 합니다! (It's not fire that is going to be the superior force, it's your death that will happen to you if you keep this up! What you don't realize that your rage and anger and frustration are going to do nothing but get you into a huge heap of trouble! You need to realize that your anger is going to lead to some nasty and devastatingly serious consequences!)

Sam S.L.: She's right Lady Flamicorn. Unless you calm down and control this anger in you it will only lead you on a path to your own destruction.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking Korean) 좋아요. 내가 콜레릭의 불에 의해 타락했을 때 당신은 나일 수도 있지만, 항상 이렇게 위험할 정도로 화를 내고 화를 내진 않았을 것입니다. 그것은 나에게 끔찍한 경험이었고 나는 내 가족과 모든 사람들을 너무 사랑해서 그런 광기에 굴복했습니다! (That's right. You may be me when I was corrupted by the Fires of Choleric but I would never be this dangerously mad and angry all the time. It was a horrible experience for me and I love my family and everyone too much for me to give into such madness!)

Finn: Jake would never want you to become this way!

Flame Princess: And neither would I because I love Lady Rainicorn like a sister!

Lady Rainicorn: 오 불꽃공주님 감사합니다. (Oh thank you Flame Princess.)

They fired waves of fire and smashed Lady Flamicorn down.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) Yeah that was amazing comrades!

Sam S.L.: Yeah it was!

---

Elita Karlsson the Cerebrocrustacean Gene-Slammer, Lisa Loud,

## Dexter and Levi Loud VS Kevin 11

Kevin 11 was next.

Kevin 11: Now we have 3 versions of me in the M.O.E.

Elita Karlsson: (Icelandic Accent) That is really amazing. 3 awesome fusions of you composed of a certain number of aliens that made them into an incredibly powerful and amazing amalgamation of extraterrestrial species.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. Just what I was about to say.

Dexter: Osmosian powers are very fascinating in my point of view.

Levi Loud: They are really amazing if I do say so myself.

Kevin 11: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and smashed him down.

## Bella VS Kevin 11,000

Kevin 11,000 was next.

Kevin 11,000: Its been a long time Bella.

Bella: That it has Kevin. You are looking good even after we went to the future.

Kevin 11,000: I have been looking good. You really have gotten stronger from the looks of things.

Bella: So I have seen.

Kevin 11,000: You really put up one heck of a challenge when you beat me the last time. But this time is different.

He turned into HIS MUTANT FORM!

Kevin 11,000: NOW IT'S TIME FOR FUN!

Bella: Bring it on! (Activates Ultimate Bella) ULTIMATE BIG CHILL!

She fired a blast of endothermic fire and froze him in a block of ice.

---

Carly Qin the Ruimtever Gene-Slammer VS Ayano Aishi

---

Ayano Aishi was next.

Carly Qin: (Chinese Accent) So what's your history with Eli?

Ayano Aishi: He's my boyfriend!

Carly Qin: Uh he already has Nunnally as his girlfriend and he's happy with that.

Ayano Aishi: I'M NOT HAPPY!

Carly fired a blast of stars and smashed her down.

---

Chloe Nottingham the Megarock Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Vandal Savage

---

Vandal Savage was next.

Vandal Savage: This is gonna be interesting.

Chloe Nottingham: It sure is and it's gonna be incredible to face an immortal 50,000 year old caveman. You have incredible experiences when it comes to some of history's most incredible events.

Vandal Savage: That's true and I'm glad you think so.

Chloe Nottingham: Lets see how you like facing my power.

Vandal Savage: Do your worst child. I'm immortal. I can't be killed.

Chloe Nottingham: Gladly.

Chloe fired a massive blast of rock and smashed him down and then he got up and reset all his bones. OUCH!

Chloe Nottingham: Wow! You are really tough. And that was just a small taste of my power.

Vandal Savage: That is amazing.

---

Natalia Denchikov the Dermochea Gene-Slammer VS Jumo (Sailor Moon)

---

Jumo was next.

Natalia Denchikov: Feel the lightning.

She fired a wave of lightning and electrocuted Jumo and smashed her down.

---

Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Laney, Lola, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Bald Loser

---

Bald Loser was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Bald Loser's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Swords of The Valkyries, they're large swords with the images of Valkyrie Dritte, Valkyrie Erda, Valkyrie Brunhilde, Valkyrie Zweite, and Valkyrie Erste etched on the 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized red, light orange, blue, purple, and jade green blades, large red, light orange, blue, purple, and jade green horse heads for the crossguards, large red, light orange, blue, purple, and jade green gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large red, light orange, blue, purple, and jade green gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! Thunderstorm Cannon!

They formed the Thunderstorm Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed Bald Loser down and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Bald Loser was dead!

Nico: Bald Loser you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered.

El Diablo: (to Carly Qin and Natalia Denchikov) So, how do you two like the team so far?

Carly Qin: I love being here so far.

Natalia Denchikov: Same with me.

Toyman: (to Arlene Montgomery and Chloe Nottingham) What about you two?

Arlene Montgomery: So far, being here is awesome.

Chloe Nottingham: Same here.

Villamax: Good to know

Wolf: Sorry we didn't fight bad guys today.

Weather Wizard: But that's gonna change tomorrow.

Me: Yep. Just be ready for a really awesome mission tomorrow.

Nico: Yep.

?: I will destroy every last one of you pathetic humans for ruining my plans!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around

Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice.

William Dunbar: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, X.A.N.A.

A figure came out, and it was none other than X.A.N.A., who'd taken on the form of William, as seen by the Eye of X.A.N.A. on his forehead, and in the black uniform when he was under his control, and wielding his X.A.N.A.-themed Zweihänder.

Lincoln: Should've known you'd show up yet again, X.A.N.A., but now, this will soon be your last day in this world, and you're also going to pay for casting doubt on me, Luna, Luan, Laney, Lisa, and Lily, you homicidal excuse for a computer virus!

X.A.N.A.: I WILL DESTROY EVERY LAST ONE OF YOU!

X.A.N.A. William tried to fire a blast of purple lightning at us, but William threw the elemental bomb that Lincoln gave him, and it exploded and X.A.N.A. was attacked by the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, and Magic, along with the powerful poison. X.A.N.A. tried to attack, but he couldn't.

X.A.N.A.: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: That bomb that William threw at you attacked you with the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, and Magic, along with a powerful poison that affected your powers and disabled them for the next 72 hours.

William Dunbar: Which gives me more than enough time to kill you.

Suddenly, something inside William Dunbar's mind snapped as his ocean blue eyes turned neon ocean blue, and he was surrounded by an ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves and jaguars, he then unholstered his massive Tlāloc's Water Sword of Oceanic Redemption from his now wider and more muscular back, and as he approached X.A.N.A., he left ocean blue energy, ocean waves, and jaguars with every step.

William: X.A.N.A., I will never forgive you for everything that you've done to my friends, and what you did in turning me into your puppet. I thought we were finally rid of you when we sent you to The River of Fire. (Getting Angry) But, as always, you refuse to stay dead and you decided to return yet again… , YOU HAVE CROSSED ONE LINE TOO MANY, X.A.N.A., AND I'LL MAKE SURE YOU NEVER RISE AGAIN!

Maria Rockell: Uh oh. X.A.N.A.'s crossed one line too many, and now, William's going to make him pay for everything that he's done.

Suddenly, William Dunbar screamed like a madman and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of energy blasted out around him and the ground was shaking violently and he was surrounded by a massive vortex of ocean blue energy with water, ocean waves, and jaguars surrounding it, there was a jaguar running around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, William Dunbar emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 7'0" tall and extremely muscular William Dunbar remained the same, along with his new clothes and large eight ocean blue orbs orbiting around his legs, he has neon ocean blue eyes and an ocean blue energy aura with water and ocean waves, and jaguars surrounding him and he has ocean blue highlights in the bangs of his longer neck-length black hair, William Dunbar has a jaguar holding the Water and Eternity Kanjis in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has silver jaguar head stud earrings with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water and Eternity Kanjis on its heads and he has on his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with ocean blue crystals for the links and a silver jaguar head with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water and Eternity Kanjis on its head for the pendant across his bare chest. Suddenly, William Dunbar felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and massive black angel wings with ocean blue blue tips on the large black feathers had sprouted out on William Dunbar's wider and more muscular back.

William Dunbar had out his massive Tlāloc's Water Sword of Oceanic Redemption sword in his large left hand and elemental blaster in his right hand, and he has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on his wrists, long ocean blue trenchcoat flaps with ocean waves and jaguars on the coattails around his ocean blue loincloth and held up by his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden jaguar head with ocean blue gems for eyes and a large ocean blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large ocean blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large ocean blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and an Indigo Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. William Dunbar has a jaguar with ocean waves surrounding it and an angel's golden halo with angel wings around it tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and the tattoo he has on his chest is glowing and there's an ocean blue kanji below the jaguar that said, "William Dunbar, Trusted Member and Trusted Ally of The Lyoko Warriors, Leader and Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad, Former General and Destroyer of X.A.N.A., Loving Boyfriend and Future Husband of Maria Rockell, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Tlāloc and Tefnut, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Jaguars, Swords, Blasters, and Water."

ウィリアム・ダンバー、リョーコ・ウォリアーズの信頼できるメンバーであり信頼できる同盟者、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ス

トームの償還隊のリーダー兼創設者、XANAの元将軍兼破壊者、マリア・ロッケルの愛するボーイフレンドと未来の夫、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷な、とサディスティックバスターズ、トラロックとテフヌトの使者、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてジャガー、剣、ブラスター、そして水のマスター

William Dunbar has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY RAINSTORM REDEMPTION JAGUAR ANGEL OF OCEANIC COMPASSION AND RAINSTORM JUSTICE!

We were amazed by William Dunbar's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Maria Rockell saw him, she had an even brighter atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes. But when X.A.N.A. William saw it, he fell into a homicidal rage and tried to attack, but William Dunbar fired a powerful blast of ocean blue energy with ocean waves and jaguars, and it hits X.A.N.A., and sent him flying into a wall.

Maria Rockell: Whoa, William, you look so much more handsome and extremely ripped. How do you feel?

William Dunbar: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Aztec Rainstorm and Oceanic Redemption) **I feel incredible, babe, and now, to take care of X.A.N.A. and get rid of the demons of the past.**

William Dunbar went at the powerless X.A.N.A. William, and he fired powerful blasts of ocean blue energy, water, jaguars, and elemental blasts from his blaster at X.A.N.A. William, and they explode with incredible power as they hit him. Then, they clashed with their swords, but William took the advantage and disarmed X.A.N.A. William, and then, he fired a powerful wave of ocean blue energy, and it completely obliterated X.A.N.A. William forever. Then, the spirit of X.A.N.A. himself appeared.

William Dunbar: **You are never welcome here again, X.A.N.A., and consider this a final act of mercy from Team Loud Phoenix Storm to you.**

William puts his large right hand to X.A.N.A.'s faceless form.

William Dunbar: **HAKAI!**

Suddenly, X.A.N.A. glowed purple, and as he was screaming in excruciating pain, he was Hakaied and banished to The Warp forever. We cheered wildly for what William Dunbar did, as he'd holstered his new massive Tlāloc's Water Sword of Oceanic Redemption sword on his wider and more muscular back and his elemental blaster on his left hip and powered down, and William Dunbar's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Then, as he turned to head back to us, Maria Rockell ran up to him, and hugged his waist, and he then responded by wrapping his now abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her and hugged her. Then, he leaned down to her face, and they passionately kissed, and we cheered for them, then, they came back to us.

Nico: Alright, William, awesome job in getting rid of X.A.N.A.

William: Thanks, Nico, and the thanks should also go to Lincoln, that elemental bomb he made was definitely a success.

Lincoln: You're welcome, William, and because of the success of the first elemental bomb, it'll also be perfect for when Venjix dares to show his ugly face in the future.

Nico: Hmm, and that elemental bomb you made, Lincoln, just gave me an awesome idea. But, I'm not going to reveal what it is.

Lincoln: We get you, Mum's the word.

Luna Loud: And the elemental bomb Lincoln made is also our added form of payback on X.A.N.A. and Venjix for putting doubt on us. What we've been doing is right, monsters like X.A.N.A. and Venjix are beyond redemption, and they deserve their rightful punishment.

Lincoln: You got that right, Luna, and we've since been free of the doubt those two have put on us. It just proves what kinds of lowlife scumbags those assholes really are.

Nico: Not arguing with you on that one, big guy.

Everyone: Same here.

Me: Today was definitely an awesome day, Lincoln made Abacus Cinch see the error of her ways and he rescued more girls for his harem and was reunited with another Guardian Angel, we had fun at Dairy Land, we had another successful humiliation session against Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Amy, and Chris Savino, and we're now finally rid of X.A.N.A. for good.

Nico: You got that right, J.D. But great job everyone.

Sammy: Thanks Nico. (To the viewers) This was a really funny adventure and it was so awesome how we humiliated Chris Savino too.

Me: It sure was Sammy. (To the viewers) It's crazy that we're doing this to the Loud House's own creator but I figured this adventure would fit perfectly to blow off some steam on those that have a lot of pent up rage towards Chris for his treatment of Lincoln. I'm sorry this was slandering in some way but it's what he had coming.

Nico: That's true.

Eli: But this was funny though.

Me: Yep. Don't worry this will be the last time Chris is with this world though.

Nico: Good.

We later went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

This was the funniest humiliation ever. Also yes I know that Chris Savino is the creator of the Loud House but the Internet Fan Base saw over the course of 2 years from 2016 to 2018 that Chris was making Lincoln into a burden to the family and making his sisters treat him like dirt and it's horrible. I'm sorry to ruin his name like this but it's something I wanted to get off my chest and help the Internet Fanbase that hates Chris get it off their chests too. Many people call Chris a douchebag now for what he did because of the infamous episodes of The Loud House: The Sweet Spot, Sleuth Or Consequences, Green House, No Such Luck, Brawl In The Family and many more Animation Atrocities that he did. It's not right that he hates Lincoln in every way. Also Chris got fired for sexual harassment and he should have been sent to prison and blackballed for life. But this was a really funny chapter. The first part was for Cooler's Revenge from Dragonball Z and that was awesome and action packed. The second part was for Equestria Girls and we went to stop Abacus Cinch and have her be part of the M.O.E. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of W.I.T.C.H. and Nico, me, Emerald Sustrai, the Guardians and Nerissa are going to stand before the Oracle and talk to him about how I resurrected Nerissa and helped her get rid of her darkness. And we're going to give her a pardon. We're also going to meet a Psycholeopterran Gene-Slammer named Athena Rollins from Australia. And she is Nico's Australian Explorer friend. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of The Lord of The Rings and Lincoln and the group are going to face Gollum and help Frodo destroy the Ring. They are also going to meet a Lava Golem Gene-Slammer named Gina Smitters and she has a really big revelation about Pablo and Anderson, the bullies that Taylor knew and it's SOMETHING EXTREMELY HORRIBLE! It will be revealed during the Exercise scene. The next chapter is gonna be an awesome adventure 38 years in the making as we all meet Bastian Balthazar Bux and journey through The NeverEnding Story and help Atreyu from minute one of the journey to save Fantasia from The Nothing and Gmork and find a cure for The Empress. And also beat up the bullies that hurt Bastian.

See you all tomorrow.

# FANTASIA IN PERIL

Flying through the skies of Candrakar, Nico, me, Emerald Sustrai and the Guardians including Nerissa were flying to meet the Oracle.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Emerald.

Emerald Sustrai: Anytime Nico. And it's good we're all going to back Nerissa up.

Me: It sure is. And I am with you all to provide support. Just in case things go south.

Halinor: I hope the Oracle will forgive Nerissa after everything that happened.

Me: We can only hope Halinor.

Nico: Yeah.

We arrived at the Oracle's castle.

In the Oracle's chambers, Emerald saw visions of us fighting alongside Rango, the Beyblade Gang, the Zenkaigers, and another version of the X Men.

Emerald Sustrai: Another version of the X Men?

Nico: Wow we have a lot of adventures coming our way.

Me: We sure do.

Cassidy: This is gonna be amazing.

Me: The Beyblade Gang I know because I helped them out against many of their enemies before and destroyed some of them as well as have them make new friends from all over the world.

Nico: Awesome.

The Oracle then came.

Oracle: Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm welcome.

Me: Hello Oracle. Good to see you again.

Nico: We actually came because we have had a rather interesting development happen with us.

Oracle: Nerissa is back with you.

Me: Yes she is and I brought her back because I knew there was good inside her but I was too blind to see it.

Nico: Let's recap of when we first met the Guardians. In late 2018, Megan was having phone conversations with Cornelia. Some of them were even very helpful.

Me: They sure were and then we met Will and friends and then embarked on a powerful battle that threatened to tear all of Earth apart and we destroyed Nerissa lets see 3 times. 1 when we first had Will and friends join us, second against Team Magma and the third when we destroyed Necrafa on Gemina.

Nico: Yep.

Emerald Sustrai: That is amazing.

Halinor: Unforgettable.

Nico: And in addition, Nerissa also had Shriek backing her up.

Me: She sure did.

Nerissa: Yes. Oracle I'm sorry I did everything I did. I had this terrible darkness that was inside me and the power of the Heart of Candrakar unlocked this terrible evil that made me into a monster that was hellbent on destroying Earth. I'm sorry I did all those things to Candrakar and to Earth.

Nico: J.D. resurrected Nerissa because he knew there was good in her still but was too blind to see it.

Cassidy: That's right. I'm sorry about what Nerissa did. I did my best 40 years ago to look out for her. But I failed.

Me: Cassidy it's not your fault.

Nerissa: No it's mine. I let my powerlust get ahold of me and it turned me into a monster. I take full responsibility for my actions and I will accept any form of punishment you can give me Oracle.

Me: Nerissa is really sorry Oracle. I brought her back so she can have a chance at redemption. It was what my heart was telling me.

Nerissa: It's true.

Nico: But please keep her young.

Me: We actually like Nerissa young.

Nerissa: (Blushes)

Oracle: Oh you made the right call J.D. Your heart was leading you on the right decision and you made a good call J.D. You liberated Nerissa from this demon that was inside her and you have earned the respect of Candrakar and in light of these responsibilities that Nerissa has taken for her misdeeds she will be granted a full pardon of everything she did.

Nerissa was happy.

Nico: I'm glad she has a clean slate.

Halinor: Me too Nico.

Me: Oh uh you know that Nico is…

Oracle: The new leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and yes I am very happy for him. We were watching your adventures ever since you destroyed Phobos for good and we couldn't be anymore prouder of Nico. He has earned the position of Leader fair and square.

Nico: Thank you Oracle.

Me: He had to work really hard in our biggest missions in 2021 to get the position fairly and he earned it.

Nico: Now, can you tell me if you saw anyone else here before we arrived?

Oracle: Actually yes.

?: You must mean me.

A Psycholeopterran flew in.

Nico: Whoa! A Psycholeopterran.

Me: The natural predator of the Necrofriggians.

Kadma: So amazing to see one.

Psycholeopterran: (In a Girl's Voice) (Australian Accent) Well it's great to see you again Nico.

Nico: Athena Rollins. I had a feeling it was you.

Athena Rollins: Awesome seeing you mate.

Me: You're from Australia. It's awesome to meet a native of our friends in Australia.

Athena Rollins: Same here J.D. and it's an honor to meet you mate.

Me: Same here.

She reverted back and she was a beautiful blue hair girl with blue eyes and had blue clothes on.

Athena Rollins: It's great to meet you all too.

Cassidy: Same here Athena and I love your blue hair.

Athena Rollins: Thank you kindly. It's part of the new look I got.

Emerald Sustrai: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Athena Rollins: I have lots of them. I like going on awesome jungle adventures. But my favorite was when me and Nico battled it out in the jungle with a ruthless Poacher Gang. After a nest of extremely rare Firefeathered Hawks.

Nico: I remember that! That was so cool.

Me: Firefeathered Hawks? Whoa those are one of my favorite birds. They are now back to Least Concerned on the World Wildlife Federations Animals lists.

Nico: Yep and it was awesome to save them.

Will Vandom: Fluttershy will love you for saving those birds Nico.

Irma Lair: That was a great adventure.

Emerald Sustrai: That is amazing.

Athena and Nico hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Athena: I missed you too mate.

Me: So awesome.

Cornelia: This was an awesome day here in Candrakar.

Me: It sure was.

We later went back home and told everyone about what happened and it was amazing.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao,

Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), and Taylor (Loud House) are heading to the world of The Lord of The Rings, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to face Gollum and help Frodo destroy the Ring.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in the world of The Lord of The Rings, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to face Gollum and help Frodo destroy the Ring.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and we're also going to also wipe out Sauron's army for good. This is going to be one epic battle and rescue.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's right, Nico, and we got word that the Gene Slammer for the Lava Golem Duel Monster is here, but I can't help but get the feeling she has an extremely horrible revelation about Taylor's former friends, Pablo and Anderson.

Taylor (Loud House): I'd hate to find out what those assholes have done before I joined them.

Lincoln: Whatever it is, we'll hear about it later, and thanks for joining us on this rescue, Taylor.

Taylor (Loud House): You're welcome, Lincoln.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, along with Frodo, but they've been cornered by Gollum, and he's going to kill them and get back the One Ring.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, along with Frodo, but they've been cornered by Gollum, and he's going to kill them and get back the One Ring.

?: That psychotic and deranged monster, let's rip him to shreds.

We then saw the Lava Golem appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Gina Smitters. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, let's head out and kill Gollum and help Frodo destroy the One Ring.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Gollum, and it allowed the sixteen girls and Frodo to get away, and Lincoln helped Frodo throw the One Ring into the volcano, and it was destroyed forever. When Gollum saw what we did to the One Ring, he roared in rage.

Gollum: My Precious, what have you done?!

Lincoln: We destroyed your Precious, and now, the only thing you and the entirety of Sauron's Dark Army are getting is a one-way trip to The Black Gates for all those you've killed to get your grubby hands on the One Ring, Gollum.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Taylor (Loud House), Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Gollum and the entirety of Sauron's dark army, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at them, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

The powerful barrage destroyed Sauron's dark army, and gruesomely injured Gollum. Then, Lincoln gave a powerful one-handed downward swing of his massive Sword of Universal Bravery of Elemental Hope, and cuts down Gollum, and killed him. Then, as the spirits of Gollum and Sauron's dark army appeared, all of them were marked with a kanji on their foreheads, and they were condemned to the Black Gates, and their evil spirits were all erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: Rest in Hell forever, Gollum, along with Sauron's dark army. (To Gina Smitters) And it's so good to see you again, Gina Smitters.

Gina Smitters: You too, Lincoln. It's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Gina Smitters was also very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and I've grown a lot since then.

Gina Smitters: Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Gina Smitters, she moved to Michigan from Oregon when she was little.

Helena McTroy: And get this, Gina Smitters is a very powerful and brutal force to be reckoned with and she's also one of the strongest and fiercest of Lincoln's Guardian Angels.

Nico: Whoa. So, anyone who messes with Lincoln…

Lincoln: She'll break every last bone in their body. Now, let's get you back to normal, Gina. Boys, cover your eyes, Nicole, keep an eye on them, and if anyone peeks, you know what to do. Hold still, Gina, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Gina was reverting back to normal. Gina Smitters is a beautiful 17-year-old with long orange hair going to the upper part of her back, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive orange angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the Lava Golem.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Gina?

Gina Smitters: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Gina Smitters a new wardrobe, a short-sleeved orange blouse with an orange phoenix on it, black sports shorts with the Lava Golem on it, orange leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with golems and lava on the coattails and The Lava Golem on the back, and on her back is a large Lava Golem-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson orange blade with The Lava Golem etched on it, large golem heads with red gems for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large golem heads with red gems for the eyes and four large red gems in its mouths for the pommel.

Gina Smitters: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Gina Smitters' neck with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Gina Smitters: Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Gina.

Gina Smitters had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Aries Spring, Quitterie Raffaelli, Yunhua Lu, and Polina Livinskaya from Astra Lost in Space, Utsumiya Hime, Higgins Saz, and Comodo Mahama from Brain Powered, Horikita Suzune, Kushida Kikyou, Sakura Airi, Hoshinomiya Chie, Chabashira Sae, Ibuki Mio, Ichinose Honami, Karuizawa Kei, and Tachibana Akane from Classroom of the Elite.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Aries Spring, Quitterie Raffaelli, Yunhua Lu, Polina Livinskaya, Utsumiya Hime, Higgins Saz, Comodo Mahama, Horikita Suzune, Kushida Kikyou, Sakura Airi, Hoshinomiya Chie, Chabashira Sae, Ibuki Mio, Ichinose Honami, Karuizawa Kei, and Tachibana Akane.

Nicole: From Astra Lost in Space, Brain Powered, and Classroom of the Elite, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Aries Spring: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Aries Spring and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Gollum and Sauron's dark army, heir faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions

of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Aries Spring: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen girls went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Aries Spring: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's

massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Aries Spring, Quitterie Raffaelli, Yunhua Lu, Polina Livinskaya, Utsumiya Hime, Higgins Saz, Comodo Mahama, Horikita Suzune, Kushida Kikyou, Sakura Airi, Hoshinomiya Chie, Chabashira Sae, Ibuki Mio, Ichinose Honami, Karuizawa Kei, and Tachibana Akane with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Gollum, along with Sauron and his dark army.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Gollum, along with Sauron and his dark army, and the One Ring, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Gina Smitters have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and now, we're rid of Gollum, Sauron, and his dark army for good.

* * *

After stopping destroying Gollum and Sauron and destroying the One Ring, this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Gina Smitters saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her faces.

Gina Smitters: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Gina, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Gina Smitters: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Gina. So, what's this extremely horrible revelation you have about Pablo and Anderson?

Gina Smitters: You're not going to like it, Nico, and the same goes with Taylor. This all happened two years ago, Mom, Dad, and I were walking home from a restaurant in Gotham Royal York, but then, we were ambushed by Pablo and Anderson. They wanted to rob and kill us, and they had knives in their hands, and they were completely driven by bloodlust. They stabbed my father and mother in the stomach, and they also were about to stab me, but I fought back by breaking Anderson's arm, and I punched Pablo so hard in the stomach, he coughed up a massive amount of blood. Then, I grab those two heartless psychopathic assholes by their necks and tossed them into trashcans, and they fled in fright. Then, I got out my phone and called 911 and the police, and Mom and Dad were loaded into an ambulance and were on their way to the hospital, and the cops cuffed and arrested Anderson and Pablo. But, those assholes got away when their heartless asshole fathers killed the cops who were taking them to the jail.

We gasped in pure shock, and Taylor was extremely horrified.

Me: (Horrified) My God.

Nico: Those fucked-up assholes, I knew they were really heartless, and we already found out how heartless and psychotic their asshole dads are.

Taylor (Loud House): (Horrified) I can't believe what those monsters tried to do. Now, I'm really glad I severed my ties to those heartless psychopaths, they truly are nothing but pure evil to the core.

Lincoln: Though it goes against our code to even kill them, I think I have a better and much horrible punishment for them. I'm going to send those two straight to The Malevolent Insanity Realm, and I'll make them experience so much horror and suffering, they'll be reduced to quivering in darkness for all eternity.

We gasped at the punishment that Lincoln's planned for Pablo and

Anderson.

Nico: Lincoln, that's really cruel, horrible, and sadistic. (Smirks) I love it, big guy.

Gina Smitters: (Smirks) I never thought you'd have a sadistic side towards bullies and irredeemable assholes, Lincoln, and the punishment you chose, that's perfect. I hope they piss their pants badly.

Lincoln: They'll do more than that, Gina.

Me: Hang on, big guy, let me get the Disks that I put Anderson in.

I went into my room, and got the Disk where I put Anderson in. Then, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes turned blood red, and Anderson was sent to The Malevolent Insanity Realm, and we then hear him screaming in pure undeniable horror. Then, Lincoln cast his glare at Pablo, who was still in his cell in the Gotham Royal York Maximum Security Juvenile Detention Center, and he too was also sent to The Malevolent Insanity Realm, and he also screamed in pure undeniable horror.

Nico: (Smirks) Remind me never to cross you, big guy.

We got a shower afterwards, and Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Melemele Island in the Alola Region, but they're not the only ones going, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, and Rana, along with The Gene Slammers and their boyfriends, are also joining in.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Ed Cowart snapped his fingers, and the 7'0", black-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular man was dressed in large dark blue swim trunks with a phoenix, angel, and dark flames on it, along with his large weighted dark blue bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large dark blue sandals, and eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

The Gene Slammer girls' boyfriends were dressed in large swim trunks and sandals in their favorite colors, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble, and Rana was dressed in a pair of black swim trunks.

Lincoln's harem, The Gene Slammer girls, and Cattleya were were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Ed Cowart: We're ready, Lincoln, and you girls are going to like the spot that we chose.

Lincoln, his harem, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Rana, the Gene Slammers, and their boyfriends left the Estate, and they headed for Melemele Island, one of the four islands in The Alola Region.

Gina Smitters: Wow, what is this place?

Lincoln: This, Gina, is Melemele Island, one of the four islands in The Alola Region. Ed Cowart and I chose this spot as the perfect place for our date.

Lincoln, his harem, Ed Cowart, Cattleya, Rana, the Gene Slammers, and their boyfriends head onto Melemele Island, and they got started by swimming in the large body of water, and on the island, they saw the Alola Pokemon that live there. Then, they had lunch on the beach, and for today's lunch, Lincoln made some grilled cheese sandwiches with grilled chicken pieces in them, and they were good. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went to the girls in his harem, then, Ed Cowart went up to Cattleya, and the Gene Slammer girls' boyfriends went up to the Gene Slammer girls, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Melemele Island in the Alola Region.

Nico: Whoa, you guys went to Melemele Island in the Alola Region? That's awesome.

Lincoln: It sure was, Nico, and the Alola Region is still at peace.

Me: After we got rid of Team Aqua and Team Magma, I'm glad to hear about that. Say, Lincoln, who do you think the next Gene-Slammer girl for your rescue tomorrow is going to be?

Lincoln: Good question, J.D. Well, for the rescue tomorrow, I'm going with the Gene Slammer for the Duel Monster, St. Joan.

Marinette: The Gene-Slammer for the Duel Monster inspired by Joan of Arc, now that would be something to see, and I hope you don't mind if me and Joan of Arc join in that rescue tomorrow, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Not at all, Marinette.

Me: This should be a good rescue for tomorrow.

Nico: Yep.

We had a great time.

---

At the estate I had Nico and Eli and everyone gathered.

Me: Now as you all know ever since our mission with the battle with HIM on that alternate Earth, I made a really interesting discovery at the estate.

I pressed a button and a hologram machine came up and it showed an image of the estate.

Me: This is an image of the estate. But look what's right underneath it.

I pressed a button and it showed a massive pocket underneath it that was a massive cave that was also a massive city as big as New York City, Gotham Royal York, Los Angeles, Hong Kong and Shanghai combined.

Nico: Wow! Look at that.

Me: This is our emergency evacuation city underneath the city under the estate. I found it after that mission.

Laney: That is amazing.

Lana: It sure is cool.

Me: Yep.

Ramon Hernandez: Did we ever tell you guys about how we got all the Clow Cards?

Twilight Sparkle: No you sure didn't.

Ruby Rose: I'm sure it's amazing.

Me: You'll love it. It started a while back in mid 2019.

I went over what happened in Chapter 790

---

In the basement I was putting all our clothes in the washer and I turned it on.

Me: Okay.

I then sensed a strange and powerful energy coming from somewhere.

Me: What the?

I went to where it was coming from and it was coming from somewhere in the wall.

Me: It's somewhere behind this wall.

I felt around the wall for something and then I stepped on a hidden button on the floor.

Me: Huh?

The wall opened and out came a hidden bookcase.

Me: A hidden bookcase.

I went over to it and there was a wide selection of books to choose from.

Me: Wow. Look at all these books.

I saw that they were all books on magic.

Me: It's all books on magic.

I then saw one book that was different. I pulled it out and it was called the Book of Clow. The name was vaguely familiar. I opened it and there was a bunch of cards inside the pages and I picked one up and looked at it. It was called The Windy. But then something magical happened. A Strange symbol appeared below my feet and I was in a vortex and I was holding onto the Windy card and the book. But the rest of the cards in the book flew out of the book and scattered all over the city. When it was done, I was shocked and stumped.

But then the book glowed and out came a little bear with wings and a tail.

Me: Whoa!

Kero: It's a pleasure to meet you J.D. Knudson.

Me: You too uh?

Kero: Oh I'm sorry. I'm called Keroberos. But everyone calls me Kero.

Me: Keroberos? (GASP!) I remember now. You are one of the helpers of the most powerful sorcerer in the world. The legendary Clow Reed!

Kero: That's right. How did you know?

Me: I've done a lot of history research. If you are here then you must've chosen me to bring back the Clow Cards before they cause a lot of tremendous harm.

Kero: That's right. You are very wise beyond your years J.D.

Me: Well you would be amazed at what I know. Lets just say that when I was given my powers, all the powerful secrets of the universe are now inside me.

I reveal everything to Kero and he was amazed.

Kero: Whoa! So you are the leader of your own team!?

Me: Yep. We are called Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we have a massive mission to defend all of the entire universe from all evil.

Kero: I will gladly help you out J.D. But when you feel the presence of a Clow Card, you have to be ready for anything. Expect the Unexpected.

Me: Yes. I know that rule all too well. I was taught it ages ago. But we have to let everyone all over the estate know about what happened. And lets get you some cake. You must be hungry.

Kero: AW YEAH! CAKE!

Francis: What's this card doing on the ground?

Francis picked it up and it was called The Wood.

Me: Oh thanks Francis. I've been looking for that one. I'll explain in a bit.

We went to the kitchen and I grabbed some cake and we told everyone what was going on.

Varie: The Clow Cards are here in the estate?

Lucy: Gasp. I've read so much about the Clow Cards and how powerful they are. The mighty sorcerer Clow Reed made them.

Me: That's right.

Lincoln: So now we're not only after the Shen Gong Wu, but we're also after the Clow Cards as well.

Me: Yep. And we have to find all of them or it spells catastrophic disaster for the world.

Laney: And what are the two cards you have now?

Me: I have the Windy and the Wood.

I revealed the Windy Card. 風

And the Wood Card. 木材

Me: Windy is one of the 4 Elemental Force Cards and we have to find them for Kero's full power to be fully restored. The Wood from what I remember is a gentle Clow Card and she would never harm a fly.

Laney: So we have how many Clow Cards to find?

Kero: There's 52 of them.

Me: We have a lot of work to do. They could be anywhere and with 52 cards there's no telling what could happen.

Lincoln: So we not only have to cleanse the entire universe of the Fragments of Xehanort's evil and find all the Shen Gong Wu, but now we have to find the Clow Cards.

Me: Bingo.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Eli: That is awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: I didn't know you had the Clow Book in the estate.

Nico: That was really awesome too.

Lana: Some of the Clow Cards were easy to find. Others were used by various villains.

Nico: It's true. Those were tough to get to.

Lily: I found the Glow Card in our backyard and that was awesome.

Laney: It was amazing and the Flower Card is one of my favorites.

Me: She is an amazing dancer and likes to brighten places up with flowers.

Lola: That was a beautiful one. And that was at that French Festival too.

Me: The most interesting one was the Sweet Card. That one was making our cakes disgustingly sweet and she was REALLY going at it in cooking class.

Nico: I remember that. It was awful. But the funniest one was the Bubbles Card. That one covered J.D. and make him squeaky clean.

Me: Boy it sure did and that one had a sweet smelling scent too.

Demolishor: By the time we ended the Anti Fairies, we already got all the Clow Cards.

Me: Yep. That was on September 13th, 2019 and then the next day came the final test and that was with Yue. I was being tested to see if I was worthy of being the ultimate master of the Clow Cards.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: That was amazing. We had to take the battle to another planet to avoid having people get hurt.

Nico: Yep. Better to be safe than sorry.

Me: Yep.

Kero: Those were all awesome adventures though.

Sakura Avalon: Every adventure is awesome.

Me: It sure is. And our journey is never over as long as evil exists.

Eli: That's true.

Kero was eating a whole Chocolate Custard cake.

Eli: Kero sure loves cake.

Me: Kero LOVES Cakes and he can't get enough of the stuff. I have never known anyone that loves sweets like Kero does next to Lola.

Gina Smithers: Lola loves cakes and all sweets like Kero does.

Lola: You got that right Gina.

Mary Knudson: And I love sweets that much too.

Me: Yep.

Eddy: (to Yue) I suggested that instead of a fight, we show a clip montage of J.D.'s various deeds to prove that he's worthy. That would've made a good clip chapter.

Swerve: What a waste.

Maria: Horsea even did puppy eyes to beg you not to fight J.D.

Me: Well the customs of Yue and all of the Clow Cards don't work like that. Yue wanted to test the full extent of my power by going all out in a fight and to make sure no one got hurt we had to take the fight to another planet.

Nico: That's true. I remember that. That was epic and awesome.

Me: And it was all on September 14th, 2019.

Eli: Wow that was awesome.

Sakura Avalon: It sure was.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Who was the most dangerous enemy of Sakura's that you faced bro?

Me: That's an easy one. Her name was Su Young. She was a fortune teller that read peoples fortunes on the surface of water. A really amazing ability to predict the future. But she was one nasty woman.

Kero: Yeah. Clow Reed never spoke about it back then. But the story was that one day, Su Yung bumped into him on the street and they fell in love with each other that very moment. At the time, Clow Reed's magic was growing increasingly powerful. As he and Su Yung got closer, he taught her how to use magic. But she began to use her magic for evil instead of good. Clow Reed was the only one powerful enough to stop her. And as she plotted to destroy him, he learned of her plans and created another dimension in which to imprison her for all eternity.

Me: Yeah it was terrible. It started out as love at first sight but the power began to corrupt her and she was imprisoned in a dimension beyond space and time for all eternity.

Kero: That's right. It's a very complicated spell guys.

Eli: A spell that can create dimensions out of the reach of time and space? How unusual.

Kero: That's right. And Clow Reed knew that she could've escaped from a mortal prison using her magic.

Me: Her power was so strong that no prison on Earth could hold her. So Clow Reed made a dimension beyond the reach of time and space to trap her there forever.

Eli: And with an infinite number of dimensions across the infinitely vast reaches of the fabric of time and space, it could've been any one of them.

Me: That's right Eli and that Dimension became her tomb and when we defeated her we imprisoned her into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Kero: That's right. I remember that.

Nico: Same here. That was so awesome and epic. Her power and mastery over water was incredible.

Sakura Avalon: It sure was.

Luminous: Overall, our Clow Cards journey was worth it.

Brittney: It was worth it. But I was told by the spirits that one day we'll go on another journey with a new set of Clow Cards called The Clear Cards.

Nico: The Clear Cards?

Me: That's interesting. What are they?

Brittney: They are cards made by Sakura herself. They look like the Clow Cards but they are Translucent.

Sakura Avalon: That's right.

She told us about them.

* * *

The Clear Cards are new cards that started to appear after the Sakura Cards had turned blank and clear. It was revealed, in Chapter 23, that new cards were created by Sakura herself without realizing it, due to the growth of her magical powers.

Unlike either the Clow Cards or Sakura Cards, they do not begin with "The" before the name of the card. In addition, the Clear Cards have two kanji in their Chinese/Japanese name, as opposed to one in the Clow Cards and Sakura Cards (with the exception of The Hope, which also has two kanji).

---

When she was done we were amazed.

Nico: Wow this will be interesting. How many are there?

Sakura Avalon: 30.

Me: Whoa! Nico maybe we can find them on your rescues or the Ambassador Missions.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Eli: This will be fun.

Nico: Yep. Anyway it's time for our next mission.

Me: And you will like this one. We're going to meet my friend Bastian Balthazar Bux.

Nico: Wow. Wait a second. Isn't he from the movie The NeverEnding Story?

Me: Yep from 1984.

Nico: Wow.

Then Toyman, Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdrive, El Diablo, Villamax, Wolf and Weather Wizard appeared.

Toyman: Can me, Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdrive, El Diablo, Villamax, Wolf and Weather Wizard go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. J.D. knows Bastian Balthazar Bux.

Key: From The NeverEnding Story!? Whoa this is gonna be an awesome adventure.

Me: Yep. I know where he's at.

Nico: We'll follow you J.D.

Me: Okay.

We were off to the middle of the city.

---

We were walking through the city.

Me: His house is not that far away. Now guys I have something you need to be aware of. Bastian is being tormented by three bullies named Ethan, Todd and Lucas and they hate Bastian with a terrible passion and want to make him suffer.

Nicole: I know those kids dad. They are trouble and are awful.

Gina Smithers: I'll deal with them if we see them.

Me: Thanks Gina. But not only that, Bastian is going through some rough times. His mother died in a car crash and it really devastated him and his dad.

Nico: Oh no. That's terrible.

Me: Yeah. So we're going to try and heal him by bringing his mom Laura back. He needs her more than ever.

Rarity: Oh poor boy.

Nico: We understand J.D.

Babs Seed: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go for a Kiusanan Acanthasteric Gene-Slammer next.

Me: A gene-slammer for the Orishan's natural predator. Good choice.

Shanan: It sure is Nico.

We arrived at the apartment building of the Bux residence.

Me: Here we are.

We went in.

We went up the stairs.

Nico: J.D. how do you know Bastian?

Me: We met 3 days after I met Lincoln and his family. I defended him from those bullies and he introduced me to his dad and told me all about what happened and with his mom. It dealt a huge scar on him.

Nico: That's awful. I'm sorry that happened to him.

Me: Yeah.

We arrived at the Bux door.

Me: Here we are.

I knocked on the door and Bastian opened the door.

Villamax: Hi. You must be Bastian.

Bastian: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Hey Bastian. Good to see you again.

Bastian: I missed you J.D.

Me: Sorry I haven't seen you in a while though. Except at school. We've been so busy with everything and saving the world.

Bastian: So I have seen.

We went in and his dad saw us.

Barney Bux: Hey J.D. been a while.

Me: Hello Barney. Nice to see you again.

Nico: Awesome to meet you.

We then got to talking with Bastian and we saw that he was sad.

Spring Man: You must be very sad.

Bastian: I just had another dream about mom.

Me: I'm sorry Bastian. If it's any consolation many of us know what you are going through.

Jeri Katou: Yeah I lost my mom.

Static Shock: Same with me. The pain never stops.

Bastian: That's true.

Nico: I'm sorry Bastian.

Key: You want to eat something to feel better?

Bastian: Sure.

Me: Barney I think it's time you hear about what's going on with Bastian. He has to tell you this or he will only feel worse.

Barney Bux: What is it?

Bastian: (Signs)

Nicole: You can tell him Bastian. We're here for you.

Bastian: I'm being bullied at school and on the way there.

Barney Bux: What!?

Nico: There's these three kids named Ethan, Todd and Lucas and they hate Bastian with a terrible passion and want to make him suffer.

Me: They throw him in the dumpster and steal his lunch money.

Barney Bux: Bastian why didn't you tell me you were going through this?

Bastian: I didn't want you to worry.

Me: Bastian your dad cares about you and so do we. We're your friends too.

Eli: That's right Bastian. Those monsters will never hurt you as long as we have anything to say about it.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right Bastian. We look out for each other like a big family.

Me: We sure do. I'm sorry you are going through all this.

Zhalia: We need to pay those bullies a visit.

Me: Actually if I know Ethan, Todd and Lucas they will be coming right to us when we go to school.

Gina Smithers: This will be good.

Me: Barney we'll walk Bastian to school. (In my head) But the adventure is only just beginning.

We then walked to school and then we heard voices and out came Ethan, Todd and Lucas.

Lucas: Hey Bux, got any cash for us today?

Me: How about you three put an egg in your shoe and beat it?

Ethan: Who will stop us?

Gina Smithers: Me. You have no idea who you are messing with.

Todd: We'll see.

Me: Stay with us Bastian.

Gina Smithers: And another thing, your fathers are pathetic convicts that don't care about anyone.

Ethan: (Enraged) WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Ethan threw a punch at her but then she grabbed his punch.

Gina Smithers: Time for you to feel the heat.

Ethan's hand suddenly lit on fire and he screamed in pain and was badly burned.

They ran and screamed.

Gina Smithers: YEAH YOU BETTER RUN! AND DON'T LET US CATCH YOU PICKING ON BASTIAN EVER AGAIN!

Overdrive: How about I use my powers on a Monster Truck and chase them around?

William: Good idea! I want to see them run for their lives in terror.

Nico: No guys. They aren't worth it.

Me: Gina burning Ethan's hand is more than enough satisfaction for the time being.

Overdrive: Yeah you're right.

Nicole: I'll still be telling their parents about what they were doing. And so will Barney,

Bastian: Yeah.

I then sensed something coming from a book store.

Me: Now there's a store I remember.

We went over and went in.

Me: Hello?

Man: Get outta here. I don't like kids!

Me: Now there's a voice I haven't heard in a while. Carl Conrad Coreander.

Mr. Coreander: Well J.D. Knudson! Its been a long time.

Me: It sure has. How have you been?

Mr. Coreander: Been busy. How about you?

Me: Busier than ever saving the world and the universe. Oh this is my team and a lot has happened since we last saw each other.

Mr. Coreander: Pleasure to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here.

Me: Guys this is Mr. Carl Conrad Coreander. He is the owner of this book store and he has so many amazing books.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow it's amazing.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you Mr. Coreander.

Luxord: Any interesting books here?

Mr. Coreander: Lots of them. But there's one here that you will be fascinated with.

Bastian saw a book with a symbol on it.

Bastian: The NeverEnding Story.

Vince: Wow its been a long time since we saw that one.

Varie: Boy it sure has.

Me: Wow that's amazing. I heard some of us went into that world on one of our babysitting adventures.

Nico: I wasn't here when that happened but that sounded cool when I was told about it.

Laney: That was really fun.

Bastian: I think it's cool.

Jared: It sure was and that was when I had my Babysitting Adventure.

Nico: Right! I wasn't with the team back then. That was so awesome though.

Wolf: Any minute now, trouble's going to start.

Me: Well lets hope it doesn't happen too soon. May we borrow this book Mr. Coreander?

Mr. Coreander: Sure J.D.

Me: We'll be back with it.

We then went back to the estate.

Me: I sense trouble going on in this book.

We were getting ready to head to the world of The NeverEnding Story, but before we were about to leave, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was none other than the enemy of Maya Fallegeros, Black Orchid, and Kim Wu, Gargos, The Shadow Lord and the main antagonist of the Killer Instinct series. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico. (To Maya, Kim Wu, and Black Orchid) Maya, Kim Wu, Black Orchid, you three aren't going to like it one bit: the villain that I just saw was none other than Gargos.

The three Killer Instinct girls gasped in shock.

Maya Fallegeros: Lincoln, are you sure?

Lincoln: There's no doubt in my mind, Maya. The Shadow Lord has come out of The Astral Plane, and he wants to destroy everything.

Nicole: I've heard about Gargos, and that monster's the most dangerous villain in the Killer Instinct series, and he's major league bad news.

Lincoln: Maya, Kim Wu, and Black Orchid told us about him, and I'll tell all of you about Gargos as well.

Lincoln proceeded to tell all of us about Gargos, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Gargos

Gargos is a diabolical half-god who, alongside Eyedol, has been one of the primary antagonists of the Killer Instinct franchise ever since he appeared as the final boss of the 1996 arcade game Killer Instinct 2. Although Gargos hasn't appeared in every KI title, his name or influence are always mentioned and he has strong ties to Jago.

Gargos made his return to the KI series after twenty years as a playable character in the Season Three of Killer Instinct (2013), and features once again as the game's end boss in its Shadow Lords mode. In each of his iterations, he is shown to be the eternal rival of the demon warlord Eyedol.

Biography

Appearance

In Killer Instinct 2, Gargos appears as a large, bulky, red-skinned gargoyle with pupil-less yellow eyes. He has iron bracelets on both wrists, his ears are pointed, and he has sharp claws on his hands and feet.

In Killer Instinct (2013), Gargos features a far more diabolical appearance. He now has reddish-purple skin, but also a tan chest and horn-like protrusions on his arms. His face undergoes a drastic redesign, giving him curled ram horns reminiscent of the Satanic idol Baphomet, with blank green eyes, bared fangs, no nose, and tusks jutting out from the sides of his lipless mouth. He has digitigrade legs with two large claws on each foot. His wings appear torn and tattered and emanate a green aura from the ends.

Gargos' retro costume is reminiscent of his original appearance in KI2, except that he perpetually bears a mocking grin on his face, and has become much taller and less bulky than his 1996 iteration.

## Personality

A devilish and god-like entity which is unfathomably powerful within its astral domain and profoundly corruptive anywhere else, the demon king Gargos has a singular obsession with attaining the ultimate power in the universe and enslaving the bodies and souls of all sentient beings; from those inhabiting the mortal realms to the ones dwelling within the astral plane itself. A diabolical personification of dominance and abasement, the Shadow Lord consumes all in his infernal path of conquest.

During the events of Shadow Lords, Gargos is shown to be particularly focused on finding the most powerful of the remaining astral beings who escaped him in the ancient past-the holy dragon spirit Yeouiju.

## Powers & Abilities

As the tyrannical Shadow Lord of legend, Gargos has attained untold power by absorbing the essence, or souls, of the numberless mortal and astral beings he has slain. A wandering plague upon existence itself, the demonic half-god can create dimensional portals which enables him and his servants to bypass the limitations of physical space; travelling vast distances in an instant, summoning his minions to his location, and allowing him to reach for his victims out of nowhere. This ability to drain the powers of his prey typically manifests itself as "soul-stealing", causing Gargos to gain Shadow Meter.

Despite his size, Gargos' wings enable him to fly both great distances in order to close the gap between him and his opponent or to put distance between them. His Instinct Mode allows him to transform his entire body into pure stone, making him impervious to the impact of his opponents' attacks (i.e.: no stagger or knockdowns on light or medium attacks) but at the cost of it greatly reducing his movement. He can then "erupt" his stone skin into shards which will inflict harm to his enemy and violently knock them back.

In Shadow Lords mode, Gargos boasts many unique astral powers such as rapid healing, ressurection, immense damage output, ability to inflict full damage on a blocking opponent, permanent Instinct Mode, etc. These powers can only be countered by defeating the four Omens that herald Gargos' arrival on the Earth. In the original universe, Gargos had a more limited, but still powerful, moveset that included claw-based attacks and spewing fireballs at his opponents, even from the air.

## Killer Instinct (1994)

Gargos was first mentioned in Killer Instinct (1994) as the "Tiger Spirit" which is worshiped by a reclusive order of Tibetan warrior-monks in the Himalayas. When a young Jago emerges as the order's most skilled combatant, the disguised demon lord bestows the unsuspecting monk a portion of his dark powers, and entices him to enter into the Killer Instinct tournament and slay Gargos' archenemy and eternal rival, Eyedol. Though Jago participated in the tournament and defeated Ultratech's first Fulgore prototype, it was his long lost half-sister Orchid who killed Eyedol in Killer Instinct 2 's storyline, paving the way for Gargos' uncontested dominion over the human world.

In Jago's original 1994 arcade ending, Gargos appears to him in the guise of the Tiger Spirit and empowers his unwitting pawn yet further as a reward for Eyedol's destruction.

## Killer Instinct 2

### Story

The Tiger Spirit, the Supreme Warlord, the Ultimate Servant of Chaos. He has had many names and many appearances to match, all equally deadly. Returning to the ancient world with neither Eyedol nor those responsible for his banishment around to threaten him, Gargos takes his place once more at the head of his devoted cult amidst the shadows. He revives a servant in the form of Spinal, tells his pawn Jago of his true intentions, and begins his campaign. Swiftly recovering the strength lost during his 2000 year exile, he sets his sights on a reign of unopposed fear and brutality.

## Killer Instinct (2013)

Though Gargos did not yet appear during the Seasons One and Two of Killer Instinct (2013), his presence already loomed strongly. Jago's story revolves around the warrior-monk searching for ways to cleanse his spirit of the demon lord's lingering influence, lest Gargos takes control over his soul and twist him into an agent of chaos and death. Shadow Jago, Season One's hidden boss and a playable character since Season Two, embodies this grim fate, in which Jago's will has succumbed and he is possessed by Gargos' servant, Omen. When Shadow Jago activates his Instinct Mode, a demonic gargoyle's face rather than the image of the Tiger Spirit manifests, clearly meant to invoke Gargos.

In Season Two, the new character of Omen is introduced as the herald of Gargos, who has been sent to "prepare the world" for the return of his master. Omen sets out to achieve this by first possessing Jago, and then using the warrior-monk's body to assault two of the Earth's appointed guardians: the immortal Watchman known as Tusk and the young Dragon warrior called Kim Wu. As Shadow Jago, Omen attempts to murder them both and steal their consecrated weapons from them. While Omen succeeded in possessing Jago, he fails to assassinate either Tusk or Kim Wu, having to flee from Tusk and ultimately being defeated by Kim Wu.

Gargos was subsequently confirmed as the 6th playable character of Season Three, and was officially released on May 27th, 2016. An unplayable version of Gargos, which boasts unique special powers and abilities, additionally features as KI 2013's final boss in Shadow Lords mode.

## Story

There is another dimension - the Astral Plane. It is ruled by the evil tyrant Gargos. Long ago the other Astral beings resisted this Shadow Lord, but he slew them all and stole their powers. Good creatures known as Guardians fled from Gargos and his minions, escaping to other dimensions, and they sealed the Astral Plane behind them so that the corruption of Gargos could never taint another world - until the sorcerer Kan-Ra re-opened that door, manipulated by Gargos' powerful mind control. Now Gargos is invading the Earth with his army of duplicate fighters called Mimics. This twisted demigod must be stopped, or he will enslave the human race forever.

---

When Lincoln was done, we were indeed horrified at Gargos' dark actions.

Me: My God, Gargos is indeed a dangerous monster who needs to be destroyed.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Gargos desires only power and of course, universal domination. He needs to be destroyed and wiped from existence forever.

Wang Yi: Then, allow me and Lincoln to be the ones to put an end to Gargos forever.

Nico: Alright, Lady Wang Yi, you and Lincoln show no mercy to Gargos.

Lincoln: Trust me, Nico. Gargos deserves no mercy for all those numberless mortal and astral beings he has slain. He's nothing more than a plague on all of existence, and he deserves only one thing: a horrible death, and he'll also be sent to The Black Gates forever.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's get going.

We then headed off for the world of The NeverEnding Story, and later on, Wang Yi and Lincoln are going to fight against the diabolical Shadow Lord, Gargos, and end his miserable life for all eternity, along with his obsessive desire to rule the universe.

I then concentrated and then in a flash of light we were all in Fantasia! It was a beautiful and magnificent place.

Me: WHOA!

Varie: Wow! So this is Fantasia.

Nico: Incredible!

Eli: Wow! It's magnificent.

Me: It's the world of dreams.

Kirby: Amazing.

Eli: But I sense a huge evil force at work. Something is seriously wrong here.

Nico: J.D. you have experiences with this don't you?

Me: Yes I do as a matter of fact in spiritual terms. I watched the movie The NeverEnding Story constantly back when I was growing up.

Nico: Wow.

Rubberband Man: Things look fine so far.

Nico: Lets head to the Ivory Tower.

Me: Here we go.

Eli: Hold on Bastian.

We were off to the Ivory Tower!

We flew and then we saw the Ivory Tower.

---

In the first film, the Ivory Tower is first shown from a distance, witnessed by the Night Hob, Teeny Weeny, and the Rock Biter, the latter one proclaims in awe, "I never knew it was that beautiful".

All of the inhabitants of Fantasia arrive at the top of the Ivory Tower to seek help from the Childlike Empress, but Cairon, the Empress's herald, informs them all that the Empress is dying, but that a warrior named Atreyu might be their only hope of stopping the Nothing, the force that threatens Fantasia. When Atreyu arrives, Cairon bestows him with the AURYN, the symbol of the Empress.

The Ivory Tower is seen again, floating through a galaxy-like void alongside other fragments of Fantasia; the Nothing has consumed almost everything in the world. Atreyu, riding on Falkor the Luckdragon, arrives at the Ivory Tower, believing he has failed the Empress, since, in order to save her, a human child has to bestow upon her a new name. She reveals that he has not failed, as the human child he has made unknowingly made contact with is the one reading the book: Bastian Balthazar Bux. Bastian, who is reading this, initially does not believe this, but as the Nothing starts to slowly destroy the Ivory Tower and knocks out Atreyu, Bastian, at the last moment, gives the Empress the name "Moonchild." He chooses this name because in the novel, he is drawn to the Empress' eyes which remind him of 2 large moons.

When he meets the Empress, she is holding a single grain of sand; all that remains of Fantasia. Bastian is given the power of unlimited wishes, which he uses to restore Fantasia.

---

Me: Wow!

Nico: Wow so that's the Ivory Tower. Incredible.

Laney: So beautiful.

Me: And it's the home of the Child Like Empress.

We arrived and then we saw Cairon come out.

Cairon: Friends I know why you are all here. The Nothing is destroying our world. I also know that you have come to beseech the Empress for help. But I, I have terrible news. The Empress herself has become deathly ill.

We gasped.

Nico: Oh no.

Me: Uh oh.

Cairon: There seems to be a mysterious link between her illness and the Nothing. She's dying. So she cannot save us. But there just might be one chance. The Plainspeople who hunt the purple buffalo have among them a great warrior and he alone has a chance to fight the Nothing and save us. He is our only hope. His name is Atreyu.

Nico: Atreyu.

Bastian: Atreyu.

A young warrior named Atreyu came forward.

Nico: Is he?

Me: Yep that's him. Atreyu may not look like it but he is a skilled one.

Cairon: If you really are the Atreyu we sent for you would be willing to go on a quest?

Atreyu: Yes of course. What kind of a quest?

Cairon: To find a cure for the Empress and to save our world. No one can give you any advice except this. You must go alone. You must leave all your weapons behind. It will be very dangerous.

Atreyu: Is there any chance of success?

Cairon: I do not know. But if you fail, the Empress will surely die. And our whole world will be utterly destroyed.

Me: That's a huge mission. What a burden on his shoulders.

Nico: No kidding. We can't let him go alone.

We went up to him.

Nico: Cairon.

We went up to Atreyu.

Atreyu: Guys?

Marie K.L.: Been a long time Atreyu.

Me: Pleasure to finally meet you in person Atreyu. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Everyone gasped in shock when they heard our name.

Nico: We have changed a lot and grown in numbers too.

Atreyu: I can see that and it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here. My son Jared told me everything about what happened here and it was scary but terrible about everything The Nothing is doing.

Eli: No kidding.

Nico: Yeah. But Atreyu we can't let you handle this burden alone. It's too much for one warrior to handle.

Cairon: It's just for Atreyu only.

Nico: I'm sorry Cairon but Atreyu is our friend and we consider him as part of our family too. We all go together as one and as one big team and we get the job done faster when we are a team.

Me: That's right. There's Strength in Numbers and Divided we are weak but United we are strong.

Nico: That's right.

Cairon: I understand.

Atreyu: Thank you guys. We have a lot to catch up on.

Me: Many things have changed for us.

Atreyu was later given the Auryn and so were we and it was a cool medallion.

We were off.

Scorcher: Where do we go first?

Me: From the looks of things we just follow Atreyu!

We flew far and fast.

Shocker: Think we should also bring Bastion's mom back.

May: I think that would brighten his mood.

Nico: We'll worry about that later.

But little did we know that we were being pursued by a very familiar evil presence that we haven't faced in 4 years was coming right for us.

Eli sensed something.

Eli: (In his head) Something is coming and it's evil.

Firepower: Ateryu, you do know where you're going, right?

Atreyu: Yes we're going to find Morla the Ancient One for advice.

Me: Uh oh!

Nico: What is it?

Me: We're going to the Swamps of Sadness to speak to him.

Lana: Not good.

Me: (GULP)

We flew on and we then arrived at the TREACHEROUS AND DEADLY SWAMP OF SADNESS!

---

The Swamp of Sadness is a deadly swamp that symbolically represents pure depression, and is an early location in Fantasia in The Neverending Story.

It is where the giant turtle Morla, the Ancient One, lives, and where he informs Atreyu of the remaining distance for his journey to reach the Southern Oracle, ten thousand miles away.

Legends say that whoever lets despair overtake him or her will sink into the swamp.

Artax, Atreyu's horse, was the swamp's most unfortunate victim. Grieving, and barely able to go on, Atreyu is sinking into the swamp when Falkor the Luckdragon swoops in and rescues him, just as Gmork, the Nothing's evil wolf-like servant, is almost upon him.

The Nothing devours all of Fantasia, save for a single grain of sand and the Childlike Empress. Bastian uses his imagination to restore Fantasia to its former glory, and Atreyu is seen riding Artax across his homeland in the Grassy Plains. The Swamp of Sadness was not seen again in the new Fantasia.

---

We were scared of the swamp.

Me: This place always gives me the creeps.

Nico: No kidding. I always get scared seeing this place.

Eli: Same here.

Me: Stay close everyone and don't give into despair even though we absorb negative energy.

Nico: I got this.

Nico encased us in a floating bubble and we floated over the swamp in it.

Crimson: This is gross!

Nico: Well what did you expect Crimson?

Me: I think that's the Shell Mountain there.

We saw the Shell Mountain and we floated over and we looked around and we saw the mountain rise up and then we saw MORLA THE ANCIENT ONE! HE WAS A HUGE TURTLE!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WOW!

Atreyu: Are you Morla the Ancient One?

Morla: (Yawns) Not that it matters but yes.

Me: We're sorry to interrupt your sleep. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we have come to ask for some information. The Nothing is destroying all of Fantasia and we need to save the Child Like Empress.

Morla: That is something. But I'm afraid we don't know what to do. But you can ask the Southern Oracle.

Nico: Then that's where we need to go.

Me: 10,000 Miles away.

Evil Star: Why do I get the feeling we're just going on a wild goose chase?

Nico: No he's telling the truth and that's where we need to go.

Me: Hold on tight everyone.

I then used Instant Transmission and teleported us to the home of Engywook.

Me: Engywook's home. He's studying all about the Southern Oracle.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Engywook came out.

Engywook: Ahh you all are here.

Me: Engywook I presume?

Engywook: That is right.

Me: An honor to meet you.

Kevin Levin: We kinda need your help.

Me: We're looking for the Southern Oracle.

Nico: Fantasia is teetering on the razor's edge of death and we need to consult the Southern Oracle to help us.

Engywook: Of course. Right this way.

We went up to a telescope and we looked on and saw a strange glowing yellow gate.

Atreyu: Is that the Southern Oracle there?

Engywook: Oh no. It's the 1st of the 2 gates you must pass through before you reach the Southern Oracle.

Me: I remember this. Those Sphinxes are hard to get by. They fire powerful energy blasts from their eyes and kill anyone no matter what kind of armor you have.

Nico: Whoa. Lethal.

Laney: Is that knight going to try it?

We saw a knight riding up to the gate.

Me: Looks like you're all going to see it in action.

The knight rode on and then he got closer and closer and then the Sphinxes eyes opened and then..

WHOOSH WHOOSH!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They fired energy beams that hit the knight and killed him in an instant.

Nico: HOLY MACKEREL!

Lily: WHOA!

The knight was dead in an instant.

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: That was powerful.

El Diablo: Well, this shit got complicated fast.

Nico: Oh boy. No kidding.

Atreyu: We got to try it!

Me: Lets go!

We went to try it and we were walking towards the Sphinxes and they were glowing yellow statues and they looked amazing and cool.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Stay confident everyone.

We got closer and closer and it was gonna be a challenge.

Me: Oh wow.

We walked on and it was awesome seeing the statues and then we saw the knight that was down and we went up and we lifted his armor plate and saw that he was burned to a crisp!

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Toasted. Lets go!

We flew as fast as light and then the Sphinxes eyes opened and fired and we got out of the way of the blast and we were safe!

Me: WHOA! That was close! But now we must face the worst gate. The Magic Mirror Gate.

We were walking through snow and we weren't afraid we saw the Magic Mirror Gate and then we confronted our true selves and they were evil. But we weren't intimidated and we arrived at the Southern Oracle. They were glowing blue versions of the Sphinx Gate.

Nico: Whoa.

Southern Oracle: Do not be afraid. We will not harm you. We have been waiting to meet you a long time Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Maria: Are you the Southern Oracle?

Southern Oracle: Yes we are.

Atreyu: Then you must know what can save Fantasia.

Southern Oracle: Yes we do.

Me: What is it?

Southern Oracle: The Empress needs a new name.

Me: A New Name from a human child?

Eli: Let me guess. From one of us?

Bastian: You mean me.

Southern Oracle: That's correct.

Me: Then we got to hurry. First we have to take care of something.

Nico: To the Sea of Possibilities?

Me: To the Sea of Possibilities.

We then had Atreyu and Bastian get on Falkor and we were off.

May: I hope we're not too late!

Nico: We are not gonna be too late.

We arrived at The Ruins in the Sea of Possibilities.

Nico: Here we are.

Me: This is where we go into battle.

Eli: The evil I sensed earlier is close.

Nico: The Nothing is coming.

Me: Follow me.

We went into the ruins and saw pictures on the walls.

Me: Wow.

Nico: I sense a huge energy.

RD Luna: Dudes, it's entrance time!

Nico: Right now.

We hid and then ran towards a Wolf Mural and then the spirits of the first 10 Years of Power Rangers swirled around it and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard as a growl was heard and we came out and we saw GMORK!

---

Gmork is the secondary antagonist of the first half of the 1979 German fantasy novel The Neverending Story by the late Michael Ende and the secondary antagonist of the 1984 fantasy film of the same name. He was the Nothing's former henchman.

He was voiced by Alan Oppenheimer in the film and the late Don Francks (who voiced Mok Swagger in Rock & Rule) in the animated series.

Gmork's main mission is to track down and kill Atreyu. He and other dual-matured creatures like him do not possess a world of their own like Fantasticans and humans do. Instead, he is able to travel between worlds, changing into a Fantastican or a human (depending upon the world), but in appearance only. Gmork's knowledge of Fantastica (Fantastia) interested the Manipulators, which is the reason they gave him his mission. However, Gmork himself never manages to catch up with Atreyu because the latter uses the magical powers of the poisonous bite of the monster Ygramul to wish himself to the Southern Oracle.

Finally, Atreyu meets Gmork in Spook City (where he is chained) and Atreyu employs the name Nobody to hide his identity in shame of his failure to complete his quest. Gmork confesses that he has been hunting a boy sent on a quest by the Childlike Empress to find her a new name, but lost him early on. Then Gmork met the Princess of Darkness named Gaya, who, upon hearing of his mission to help the Nothing, chained Gmork with an unbreakable magical chain and leapt into the Nothing, leaving him to starve. Gmork explains to Atreyu the nature of the Nothing, and that if a Fantastican enters it, they become a "lie" in the human world. Eventually, Gmork reveals the name of the boy he is pursuing and Atreyu reveals his identity, which makes the wolf laugh until he finally succumbs to starvation and dies.

In the novel, Gmork's evil lives on after his death. As Atreyu approaches the dead wolf, the carcass lashes out and grabs Atreyu in its jaws. However, being held by Gmork prevents Atreyu from being able to give in to the overpowering urge exerted by the Nothing to throw himself into it. He is freed from Gmork's grip by Falkor, who escapes with him to the Ivory Tower.

---

Me: Gmork!

Nico: Oh boy.

Gmork: If you come any closer, I will rip you to shreds!

Me: I'd like to see you try.

Weather Wizard: I've got something better for you right here!

Gmork: And you all whoever you are can have the honor of being my last victims.

Me: We don't die that easily. We are warriors.

Gmork: Ha. Brave warriors. Then fight The Nothing.

Nico: That's exactly what we intend to do.

Gmork: Foolish humans. Don't you know anything about Fantasia? It's the world of human fantasies. Every part, every creature of it, is a piece of the dreams and hopes of mankind.

Me: We actually know all about that. It's the place where dreams are made a reality.

Nico: That's right.

Atreyu: But why is Fantasia dying then?

Gmork: Because people have begun to lose their hopes and forget their dreams. So The Nothing grows stronger.

Atreyu: What is The Nothing!?

Gmork: It's the emptiness that's left. It is like a despair destroying this world. And I have been trying to help it.

Me: How could you do that!?

Atreyu: But why!?

Gmork: Because people who have no hopes are easy to control. And whoever has the control has the power.

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

Nico: The Nothing is getting close.

Atreyu: Who are you REALLY?

Gmork: I am the servant, of the power behind The Nothing. I was sent to kill the only one, who could've stopped The Nothing, I lost him in the Swamps of Sadness. His name, was Atreyu!

THUNDERCLAP!

Me: Now it's personal!

We unsheathed our swords!

Atreyu: If we're about to die anyway I'd rather die fighting! Come for me Gmork! I AM ATREYU!

THUNDERCLAP!

Nico: LETS POWER UP AND GET HIM!

Then an energy cage formed around Gmork!?

Nico: What the!?

Laney: Looks like the usual battles are coming.

Me: I have an idea!

I flew up into the air and formed a huge Spirit Bomb!

Me: Bastian, infuse the Spirit Bomb with the new name of the Empress. It's our only hope!

Bastian: Right! MOONCHILD!

The Spirit Bomb Glowed powerfully with an intense blue aura and it sucked in The Nothing like a black hole!

Nico: WHOA! That is awesome!

Gmork: NO! THE NOTHING! IT'S BEING SUCKED IN!

Nico: Keep at it J.D. we'll hold him off and have our usual battles too!

Me: Right!

King Kai saw me use the Spirit Bomb like this and it was incredible!

King Kai: Wow! This is unbelievable! Not even Goku thought of using the Spirit Bomb like this. This is amazing.

Then Angel, Evilseed, See-More, David Cain, Eccentro, Ebon, Electro, Femme Fatale, Lightspeed Rescue Loki and New Wave appeared.

Nico: Angel, Evilseed, See-More, David Cain, Eccentro, Ebon, Electro, Femme Fatale, Lightspeed Rescue Loki and New Wave.

Angel: Looks like the fun is starting.

Nico: Yep.

Eccentro: What's J.D. doing?

Nico: He's using the Spirit Bomb to destroy The Nothing. Bastian infused it with the cure for The Empress.

Loki: That's clever! I made an energy cage to hold Gmork while we have the battles.

Nico: Thanks Loki.

Angel: Bastian, when this is over, we have a surprise for you.

Bastian: What is it?

Evil Seed: We can't tell you.

See More: Just be patient for a little while longer.

David Cain: (to Nico) We heard you visited Kandrakar.

Nico: We sure did.

Eccentro: What was it like there?

Nico: Peaceful without Phobos running the place. But we went and got Nerissa a pardon for her crimes.

Eccentro: That's great! I'm glad she now has a clean slate.

Nico: We are too.

?: That is good.

A figure came out and it was JADE GLADIATOR from episode 30 of Dino Thunder!

---

When Anton Mercer became Mesogog in Mercer's lab, he used an experimental plant and turned it into the Jade Gladiator. This monster was created even without the Geno-Randomizer. The Gladiator attacked Reefside and encountered four Rangers since Trent was busy fighting with his evil clone. The Jade Gladiator fought the Rangers, who used Thundersaurus Megazord. Their attempts were unsuccessful. The monster fought the Megazord and successfully defeated it with arrows from his plant bow. Jade Gladiator used his botanic power to bring back Deadwood, the Tree of Life, and brings to life a new monster: Skortch. The Rangers destroyed the monsters and Tommy formed the DinoStegazord. Then Trent arrived and the Rangers formed Thundersaurus Megazord again. After all five Dino Rangers joined together and defeated his creations, the Valkasaurus Megazord is formed and destroyed the Jade Gladiator once and for all.

---

Connor McKnight: Jade Gladiator!

Jade Gladiator: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! You were made as part of an experimental plant and you were sent to destroy Reefside and attack the rangers since Trent was busy fighting that evil clone.

Jade Gladiator: That's right Nico. Good memory.

Maria: It's awesome that you brought Deadwood back to life before.

Nico: It sure was.

Jade Gladiator: Is it true that he's part of the core 310?

Nico: Yep.

Jonny 2X4: And he's my archenemy. Pretty cool huh?

Jade Gladiator: It sure is and we have another 2 new recruits.

Then out came 2 figures and 1 was DOGADON from Donkey Kong 64 and NUCLEAR MAN!

---

Nuclear Man

The first Nuclear Man, created by Lex Luthor in the laboratory, looked almost like Bizarro in his appearance. This incarnation terrorized Metropolis at night, attacking a Night Club and inflicting casualties (such as frying a woman when she took a liking to him).

However, this Nuclear Man was rather weak and was easily destroyed by Superman when the Man of Steel kicked the supervillain into a power transformer after a brief duel using cars, garbage cans, and other street objects. After collecting remains of the deceased first Nuclear Man with the help of his nephew Lenny, Lex decided he needs much more energy in order to create the stronger entity. Sneaking the remains on board the Nuclear Missile horde Superman tossed into the sun, a second and more powerful Nuclear Man was born.

Movie

Nuclear Man was created by Lex Luthor from a strand of hair containing Superman's DNA, made into a "genetic stew" which was birthed into a living being when Superman threw the nuclear missile containing the device that had the "stew" into the sun. He had about the same powers as Superman, and had nuclear radiated claws which can poison a man. If he's not in sunlight, he will become powerless. In Superman's first encounter with Nuclear Man, he caused a number of disasters to distract Superman, such as causing a destructive tornado in Kansas, blowing out parts of the Great Wall of China, causing a volcanic eruption in Italy, trying to detonate a nuclear missile in the heart of Moscow, and dropping the Statue of Liberty into the heart of a city and pierced the Kryptonian's skin when he tried to save the Statue of Liberty, causing him to lose his powers and his health. As he continued to be Lex's pawn, he fell in love with Lacy Warfield. After Superman restores himself with the use of the energy module from his star ship, he had a rematch with Nuclear Man. Their fight brought them to the moon where Nuclear Man buries the Man of Steel in the moon, and kidnaps Lacy. Superman then stopped Nuclear Man for good by causing a sudden solar eclipse when he moved the moon in front of the sun, then dropped him into the heart of a nuclear reactor where he would become an abundant source of energy.

## Powers and Abilities

Nuclear Man (2nd) is extremely powerful: he is completely incapable of exhaustion, for one. He possesses superhuman strength that rivals Superman, as well as incredible speed, reflexes and durability. He is capable of rendering himself immune to Earth's gravity, and can also survive in the vacuum of space flawlessly. In a fight, Nuclear Man is extremely dangerous, being the only person in the Superman films up until Man of Steel to truly outmatch Superman in combat, and very nearly kill him. Nuclear Man's main ability are his intensely potent talons that can inflict a fatally poisonous injury upon whomever they come into contact with.

## Dogadon

Dogadon is a minor antagonist who serves as the second and fifth boss in Donkey Kong 64. He is fought by Diddy Kong in Angry Aztec, the second level of the game, and by Chunky Kong in Fungi Forest, the fifth level of the game.

Dogadon is first seen in the Angry Aztec boss arena where he fights Diddy Kong after the latter squashes another member of his species that is much smaller than him, which he reacts to in anger (it is unknown if they were related). He flies around different parts of the arena hurling fireballs at Diddy, which Diddy can avoid if he keeps moving. Meanwhile, there's a TNT barrel that keeps regenerating in the center of the arena, and whenever he periodically lands to scold him, that's Diddy chance to hurl it at him and cause him to fall into the lava. After being hit 3 times, Dogadon is defeated and leaves behind the second key to K. Lumsy's cage.

He later returns in a volcano in the Fungi Forest that acts as its boss arena where he fights Chunky Kong. At first, the fight works the same way as the first time around, with him hurling fireballs at Chunky that he must avoid by making sure to always be on the move whenever he's firing them, and Chunky being able to fight back by hurling a TNT barrel at him whenever he lands that keeps regenerating in the center of the arena. However, Dogadon quickly starts showing some new tricks, like a body slam that causes a small shockwave that Chunky must jump over to avoid, and more notably, after two hits, he creates a wall of fire that slowly moves across the stage towards Chunky, which is high enough that he can only avoid it with a very well-timed backflip. After he takes a third hit from a barrel, he angrily stomps on the arena, causing it to sink into the lava, giving Chunky a very limited amount of time to defeat it before it sinks completely. At this point, Chunky must keep throwing TNT barrels at him whenever he lands, but a variation occurs where instead of falling into the lava, Dogadon merely reels and a Chunky Barrel appears. Chunky must use the barrel to grow to Dogadon's size and then wail on him with a variety of punches, with his Primate Punch technique being the most effective. If Chunky manages to land enough punches before the arena completely sinks, Dogadon gets sent flying into the wall, then sinks into the lava, at which point he briefly emerges before seemingly burning up in it and leaving behind the fifth key to K. Lumsy's cage.

A cutscene shown when the Kongs enter Crystal Caves shows King K. Rool boldly pacing in his lair, stating that the Kongs would have no choice but to admit defeat when they tangled with his "fiery little pet". Dogadon slowly flies into the viewing area, and lands with his tail between his legs before he reports to his master of how horrible the two battles have been for him. He then expresses a desire to lie down due to not feeling well, with the view shutting out as he speaks.

Dogadon's last appearance is at about two minutes in the one-hundred and one percent secret ending, where a fifteen-second take shows him roaring at Diddy. Dogadon then notices a small, yellow

Gnawty behind him, and he flees behind Diddy. Dogadon is crying while the Gnawty makes squeaking noises at him. Diddy then shrugs.

---

Superman: Nuclear Man!

Nicole: And Dogadon from Donkey Kong 64! Wow! Its been a long time since I saw that one.

Nico: Awesome!

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yep and Eel we owe you big time for helping us out with Herbie.

Eel: Think nothing of it Nico and I'm glad I can lend a hand. Now I can have my official fun with Laney Simmons.

Nico: Awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Skyla, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Star Fox Team, Luminous and Nightshade VS Angel - Nico's rescue

---

Angel was first.

Angel: (to Skyla) Nico didn't really have to rescue anyone this time. All he had to do was set the record straight.

Skyla: That's right and it was all for getting Nerissa a clean slate.

Rainbow Dash: It was awesome that Nico got a clean slate for her and we're happy for her.

Scootaloo: Same here and it was awesome.

Whirlwind: It was great that they got Nerissa redeemed. And J.D. went with Nico and Emerald and so did the Guardians. Good call on that.

Fox McCloud: That was a good call.

Angel: It sure was and I'm glad Nerissa is redeemed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed her down.

Skyla: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Mallow, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Kameo, Kalus, Babs Seed and Trixie Lulamoon VS Evilseed - Lincoln's Rescue

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Lord of the Rings. How'd that go?

Mallow: It went really well and the group destroyed the One Ring and also destroyed both Sauron and Gollum.

Fluttershy: It was a great adventure and rescue.

Tornado Bolt: It's just terrible that Gollum and Sauron were that evil.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding.

Kameo: They were dangerous and evil incarnate.

Kalus: Yeah!

Babs Seed: They deserved to be destroyed.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yeah they sure did.

Evilseed: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and magic and smashed him down.

Mallow: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Ash & Pikachu, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More - Meeting a Lava Golem Gene-Slammer

See-More was next.

See More: (to Ash) I heard you guys met a Lava Golem Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Ash: Her name is Gina Smithers and she is a really awesome girl.

Pikachu: Pikachu.

Pinkie: Pie: She sure is and she is a powerful one.

Featherweight: But we found out a terrible revelation about Pablo and Anderson. This all happened two years ago, Mom, Dad, and Gina were walking home from a restaurant in Gotham Royal York, but then, we were ambushed by Pablo and Anderson. They wanted to rob and kill them, and they had knives in their hands, and they were completely driven by bloodlust. They stabbed Gina's father and mother in the stomach, and they also were about to stab her, but she fought back by breaking Anderson's arm, and she punched Pablo so hard in the stomach, he coughed up a massive amount of blood. Then, Gina grab those two heartless psychopathic jerks by their necks and tossed them into trashcans, and they fled in fright. Then, Gina got out my phone and called 911 and the police, and her Mom and Dad were loaded into an ambulance and were on their way to the hospital, and the cops cuffed and arrested Anderson and

Pablo. But, those morons got away when their heartless jerks of fathers killed the cops who were taking them to the jail.

See-More gasped!

See-More: That's horrible! Those guys are pure evil incarnate. They have no conscience at all. Gina went through like with what happened with Bruce Wayne.

Sprocket: Very similar.

SpongeBob: That's horrible.

Patrick: You're not kidding.

Sandy: And those sidewinders got a one way trip to the Malevolent Insanity world for a while.

See-More: Good riddance to bad rubbish. Taylor made the right call in severing her ties to those two chumps.

Ash: She sure did.

See-More: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears, energy and bubbles and smashed him down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Lady Palutena, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Samus, Janeen, Gandrayda, Ghor, Rundas, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain - The Nothing Destroying Fantasia

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: (to Palutena) So, the Nothing wishes to destroy

Fantasia, eh? Not if we have anything to say about it!

Lady Palutena: You got that right! We're not going to let Gmork and the Nothing tear this world apart!

Princess Celestia: What Gmork and The Nothing is doing to this world is awful!

Amber Morning: So many dreams will be destroyed and we can't let that happen!

Spotlight: Natilee would not like that one bit and she would protect this world too.

Samus: I agree with that too.

Janeen Aran: I agree. It's horrible.

Gandrayda: How can people forget their dreams like that? It's not right.

Ghor: No it's not. I feel sorry for those that do forget their dreams like that.

Rundas: Those no future in that one.

David Cain: I agree there. We have many dreams and they should be embraced and learned from so we can achieve them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and elements and smashed him down.

Lady Palutena: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Linka, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Rockna, Mondo, Mario, Luigi, Peach, Luxord and Batch VS Eccentro - How much I know about Fantasia

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) It's amazing how much J.D. knows about Fantasia. But you guys know there's also a Disney movie with the same name, right?

Linka: Yes we sure do but that one was made 44 years prior to this one. The NeverEnding Story was made in 1984 and it is so awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: That was a great movie and I thought it was amazing how Fantasia is the world of dreams and fantasies.

Cozy Glow: It sure was something. But what Gmork and The Nothing are going to do to Fantasia is terrible. And we all have so many great dreams.

Eccentro: What's the greatest dream Team Loud Phoenix Storm has?

Linka: All our greatest dream is for an entire universe where there is NO EVIL at all and everyone is absolutely happy and full of love, joy, friendship and tranquility.

Suddenly a massive wave of rainbow energy exploded out from all around us and swept over the entirety of Fantasia and then revitalized the entire land to its fullest extent 100-fold.

Gmork and all the evil villains in the world of Fantasia felt this intense energy and

Eccentro: WOW! ALL of Fantasia is fully restored! That dream was so powerful that it fully restored the world with incredible power.

Linka: Incredible!

Eccentro: Wow! What's your dreams?

Linka: I want to start an awesome and incredible life and family with Double D and make our restaurant an awesome and fun place.

Linka glowed in rainbow energy.

Starlight Glimmer: I want to help as many people as I can by spreading the joys of friendship to everyone in the universe and to the hearts of everyone I love as well as start an amazing family with Lincoln.

Starlight glowed with rainbow energy.

Cozy Glow: I want to be a great teacher and help spread the love of family and friendship to many and also help prevent people from going down the same path I did.

Cozy Glow glowed in rainbow energy.

Hex: We all have amazing dreams.

Rockna: I want to marry Mondo and start a great life with him.

Mondo: Same with me.

They both glowed in rainbow energy and then kissed and it was awesome.

Mario: (Italian Accent) I want to always-a be there for Princess Peach.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Same-a with me.

They glowed in rainbow energy.

Princess Peach: I want a world where everyone is full of friendship and Bowser is a great friend to all of us.

She glowed in a rainbow aura.

Eccentro: Wow! Awesome dream! My dream is to help people instead of being evil.

He glowed in rainbow energy.

Eccentro: Awesome. Fantasia's power is amazing and it's where dreams become a reality. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, bones, stars and magic and smashed

him down.

Linka: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Lily, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Dante Alighieri, Beatrice Portinari, Francesco Portinari, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon - Awesome that Jared had The NeverEnding Story in his Babysitting Adventure

---

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) It's awesome that Jared had The NeverEnding Story in his babysitting adventure. And that was during the early days.

Lily: Yep and we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm back then. But that was an awesome adventure.

Princess Luna: It was so amazing that Jared and the team went on that adventure.

Moondust: It sure was something.

Snowdrop: I think it's awesome that Jared has so many experiences with this world.

Gari: It sure is awesome.

Ink Rose: I think it's really cool.

Moonlight Raven: And Jared's babysitting adventure was really fun too.

Blackout: I'm proud of Jared.

Dante Alighieri: Me too Blackout. He has done a lot of good and has a lot of experiences.

Beatrice: He sure does my love.

Francesco Portinari: I'm proud of Jared and everyone.

Ebon: We all are. And this probably won't be the first time we go into the world of The NeverEnding Story. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and water and energy and smashed him down.

Lily: AW YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Lincoln, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Alice Liddell, Alice (Disney), Elena and Shocker VS Electro - The Clow Card Adventures

---

Electro was next.

Electro: (to Lincoln) Man, you guys really collected a lot of Clow Cards during the early days, huh? What's your personal favorite card?

Lincoln: Oh that's a tough one but I would have to say the Power, Thunder, Sword, Sweet and Firey Cards are my favorites.

Twilight Sparkle: I like the Light and Dark Cards. Those are amazing.

Starshine Sparkle: They sure are cool. All the Clow Cards are amazing and it's incredible that Clow Reed made them in Hong Kong.

Luster Dawn: I like the Dash Card. That one is fast.

Sunny Starscout: I can't decide on which one is my favorite. It's hard to say.

Spyro: They are really amazing.

Electro: Out of all the Clow Cards, which one was the most powerful?

Lincoln: That's another tough one but I would have to say the Earthy and Firey Cards were the toughest to deal with because of house strong and powerful they were with the elemental forces of Fire and Earth.

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) Those were tough ones.

Alice (Disney): They sure were tough.

Electro: Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Lincoln: AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Alexis Rhodes, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Kirby, Three Mage Sisters, King DeDeDe, Meta Knight, Totally Spies Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale - Amazing how I know Bastian and his dad and Mr. Coreander and how Gina burned Ethan's hand

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) It's amazing how J.D. knows Bastian, his dad, and Mr. Coreander. (laughs) I also liked how Gina burned Ethan's hand!

Alexis: And all this happened in the old days and that was so amazing. Also Gina is not just hot to the touch in metaphorical terms it's literal too. So amazing.

Rarity: That is really amazing darling. Whew! She is hot when she turns into a Lava Golem and hot when she uses her powers.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was amazing. Bastian's dad is gonna talk to the school about his problems now.

Femme Fatale: Thank goodness. Poor Bastian though.

Gill Grunt: Yeah he went through a rough life.

Kirby: Poor kid.

Francisca: But I'm glad J.D. is a good friend for Bastian.

Flamberge: And this was all before the team got together.

Zan Partizanne: Lots of amazing experiences. And Coreander is a great friend.

King DeDeDe: He sure is awesome and knows a lot of books.

Meta Knight: He's also one of the high-school teachers too. He works in the library.

Femme Fatale: That is amazing. I'm happy for J.D. and how he knows all about the NeverEnding Story and all that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water, lightning, fire and jewels and smashed her down.

Alexis: That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

May, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Sora, Kairi, Riku, Aqua, Ventus, Terra, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki - Gmork will make a great fur pelt

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) Gmork will make a great fur pelt. Just hope his body stays intact.

May: It will and also Gmork's pelt will go great in our room.

Applejack: I don't think Fluttershy's stare will work on Gmork.

Apple Bloom: No it won't. He's pure evil.

Flashwing: Yeah what a monster.

Sora: Being turned into a fur pelt is perfect for him.

Kairi: I agree. What a monster.

Riku: Same with me. Destroying peoples dreams like that is evil.

Aqua: Big time evil.

Ventus: Worse than Maleficent.

Terra: Times 100.

Loki: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, earth, apples, crystal and rock and light and smashed him down.

May: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Maria Rockell, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Luan, Linka, Ed, RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave - The Nothing will be one faded memory after today

---

New Wave was next.

New Wave: (to Maria) The Nothing will be one faded memory after today. And it's already starting to die.

Maria: Wow! It sure is. Wow!

They saw me with a massive Spirit Bomb as big as the Moon and it was sucking in the entire Nothing like a vacuum.

Maria: Wow! I didn't know the Spirit Bomb had this kind of power. It's sucking in the darkness of The Nothing and destroying it completely.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! That is so amazing!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That is incredible!

Sunburn: It sure is! This is an amazing discovery and an amazing idea that J.D. made. So awesome.

Ed: It sure is cool.

Edd: It sure is a most intriguing discovery.

Eddy: It sure is. Wow! Like a black hole at the center of the galaxy it's really sucking that dark force in.

Luan: Boy it sure is.

Linka: And Bastian is the true hero of this adventure because not only did he cure the Empress but he also helped Atreyu and us save the world of Fantasia from doom.

Leni: He totes did and we're so proud of him.

New Wave: I am too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and fire and light and smashed her down.

Maria Rockell: That was amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so much fun!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer,

# Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: What was your favorite place here in Fantasia?

Fiona Hernandez: The Crystal Towers are one of my favorite places here in Fantasia and they are beautiful. The Landscape of Fantasia is really amazing and incredible to see. But the scariest place is The Swamps of Sadness and that place always made me feel uncomfortable. I watched The NeverEnding Story back when I was a little girl and that swamp always gives me the creeps. But the saddest scene was seeing Artax die.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yeah that was sad. But at least Nico didn't let that happen.

Fiona Hernandez: Thank goodness. But that swamp is scary and every time I see it, it always sends shivers down my spine. One of the most treacherous and deadliest places I've ever seen and the amount of despair and sadness it had was mindbogglingly scary.

Apple Bloom: It sure was and it was like a swamp of evil.

Sweetie Belle: One of the most treacherous swamps we've ever seen.

Scootaloo: Much more treacherous than anything on Earth.

Diamond Tiara: That is crazy.

Silver Spoon: It sure is. How awful.

Misty Tredwell: But at least we got through it safely.

Pink Ranger Slayer: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Does Fantasia have its share of villains?

Marie Hernandez: As a matter of fact yes it does. The 2 worst ones are The Nothing and Gmork, who we are facing now. But there's a third one that we have to watch out for and monitor very closely and that's Xayide. She's a Dark Queen and she wants to overthrow the Empress and rule over Fantasia and turn Bastian into her mindless slave. She lives in Horok Castle. It's a castle that is in the shape of a human hand and it is creepy. But Xayide will never get away with her crimes as long as we have anything to say about it.

Frozen Fright: I've heard about Xayide and it's said that she is the first ever example of what a Nobody is like. She has no heart, no soul, no conscience, all emptiness.

Thunder Terror: Is she a member of Organization XIII that Xehanort forgot about?

Magma Gloom: I don't think so. Even though she is like a Nobody and has no heart and all that she is obviously not affiliated Organization XIII or Xehanort.

Toxic Horror: It's strange though that she is a Nobody here in Fantasia. How weird.

Louie PoisonSea: Hard to imagine that there's someone like that here in Fantasia.

Marie Hernandez: We'll have to keep a very strong and close eye on Xayide and strike at her when she makes a move.

Weddinmon: Agreed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

MArie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I feel bad for the Empress that she had to go through all this because of Gmork and The Nothing.

Nicole Hernandez: I feel exactly the same way. But I know the NeverEnding Story Movies and Bastian always helps save the day.

Star Swirl: That's right. This world is part of Bastia just like it's part of us now too.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's true.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) This world is part of the great dreams of humanity and we won't let it be destroyed.

Mistmane: No we sure won't.

Flash Magnus: We have many great dreams too.

Mage Meadowbrook: We sure do and no one will take them away.

Gusty the Great: Not on our watch.

Clover the Clever: That's for sure.

Carly Atlas: That is right!

Marcel: I agree with all of you too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: It's hard imagine that Gmork is helping The Nothing erase all the dreams and hopes of humanity.

Laura Wynn: That is sick! Everyone has dreams and hopes of many amazing things and no one should ever take them away.

Crysta: I agree with you there.

Laney: Same with me. And I have many amazing dreams.

Ren: We all do.

Tula: Absolutely.

Ioz: I agree my friends.

Niddler: Same with me!

They fired waves of magic, leaves, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: What happened to Fantasia was terrible because of Gmork.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) It's horrible. Fantasia is a living world like Earth and Gmork wanted to wipe it out forever.

Bai Tza: It's horrible.

Girl Jordan: Yeah no kidding.

Maria: That's why we intend to stop and destroy the Nothing and Gmork.

Holly: And we all will make sure they are stopped.

Genki: That's right!

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed Baddie Undine Down.

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

Kru'll The Eternal was next.

Kru'll: At least Nerissa is now fully redeemed for her actions.

Logan White: That is true and we're happy for her.

Tyranno: I agree there too.

Aylene C.: She now has a fresh start again.

Littlefoot: That's true.

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

### Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 불과 증오만이 이길 것이라는 것을 결코 배우지 못할 것입니다! (You just never will learn that only Fire and Hate will win!)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 당신은 그것에 대해 완전히 틀렸습니다. (You are completely wrong on that.)

Sam S.L: Hatred only makes you weak and makes us more powerful.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 당신의 증오와 분노는 당신을 파괴할 뿐임을 깨달아야 합니다. (You need to realize that your hatred and rage will only do nothing but destroy you.)

Finn: That's right.

Flame Princess: You have to stop this senseless hatred towards us.

Eli: It will only tear you apart in the end.

They fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

### Elita Karlsson the Cerebrocrustacean Gene-Slammer, Lisa Loud, Dexter and Levi Loud VS Kevin 11

---

Kevin 11 was next.

Kevin 11: This is a nice place. Shame it was going to be destroyed.

Elita Karlsson: That is a very sad and very disastrous scenario.

Lisa Loud: I most agree on that.

Dexter: I agree there too.

Levi Loud: The people here did nothing to deserve this.

Kevin 11: I agree.

They fired waves of lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Maria Robotnik, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Jimmy, Sarah, Rolf and Kevin VS Mucky Boys

---

Maria and her group were looking around.

Maria Robotnik: I know you all are here.

[Suddenly, sounds are heard from behind her. Maria looks up to see Mucky Eddy, holding a wrench and making odd noises.]

Rolf: "Mucky Boys!"

Jimmy: "AAAH!"

[Mucky Ed pops out of a dirt pile. Mucky Edd then pops out.]

Kevin: "You guys owe me a window!"

Rolf: "Time for Rolf to bring the onion of agony!"

Jimmy: [stranded] "Sarah! Oh, Sarah!" [He hides behind the tipped over wheelbarrow.]

Mucky Eddy: [jumping onto Mucky Ed's back and riding him like a horse] "Ach gahte!"

Mucky Ed and Eddy: "Mucky Mucky Mucky Mucky!"

Maria Robotnik: CHARGE!

They went at the Mucky Boys and smashed them all over.

---

Gina Smithers the Lava Golem Gene-Slammer VS Dogadon (Donkey Kong 64)

---

Dogadon was next.

Gina Smithers: This will be good.

Gina fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Lori Estevez Salazar the Vennominaga the Deity of Poisonous Snakes Gene-Slammer, Anko, Lincoln and Viper (Kung Fu Panda) VS Raynare (High School DxD)

---

Raynare was next.

Raynare: This is so gonna be fun and awesome.

Lori Estevez Salazar: Yeah it sure will be fun!

Lori and the group fired waves of energy and lightning and smashed her down.

---

Maxxine Smythe the Great Leviathan Gene-Slammer, Hannah Fairchild, Jaden Yuki and Alexis Rhodes VS GrandGeneramon

---

GrandGeneramon was next.

Maxxine Smythe: Time for darkness to take him down.

Hannah Fairchild: Lets get him!

They fired waves of elements and darkness and smashed him down.

---

Olga Astronomonov the Orishan Gene-Slammer, Maria, Girl Jordan and Bai Tza VS Carmen Sandiego (Where In The World is Carmen Sandiego)

---

Carmen Sandiego was next.

Carmen Sandiego: I always think this is so much fun.

Olga Astronomonov: It always is fun.

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

---

Francesca Giordano - World Famous Pizza Chef and Geochelone Aerio Gene-Slammer, Mario and Luigi, VS 2012 Pizza Face.

---

2012 Pizza Face was next.

Francesca Giordano: (Italian Accent) Are you ready for-a this?

Mario: We're-a ready.

They fired waves of wind and fire and smashed him down.

---

Sheila Kelsall the Prypiatosian-B Gene-Slammer, Fire (Justice League), Flare Corona and Lola Loud VS Nuclear Man.

---

Nuclear Man was next.

Nuclear Man: I hope you are ready for me.

Sheila Kelsall: (Australian Accent) I'm always ready for this mate.

Fire (JL): Same here.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Crystal Wilmington the Talpaedan Gene-Slammer, Tara and Aladdin VS Razoul (Aladdin)

---

Razoul was next.

Razoul: You have better be ready for me.

Crystal Wilmington: Oh I'm always ready for anything.

Tara: Me too.

They fired waves of earth and fire and smashed him down.

---

Laney Simmons the Amperi Gene-Slammer, Paula, Lincoln, Linka and Shocker VS Leonard Stryke A.K.A. The Eel.

---

The Eel was next.

The Eel: I'mm looking forward to all this.

Laney Simmons: Same with me. It's gonna be so fun.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome.

They fired waves of lightning and smashed him down.

---

Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Jade Gladiator.

---

Jade Gladiator was next.

Nico: This will be awesome and fun.

Nico teleported and opened Jade Gladiator's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Trinity Seven, they're large swords with the images of their Archives of Magic etched on the 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too and Orion turned into Ninjor.

Nico: Lets get him! Z-Rex Blaster!

The rangers formed the Z-Rex Blaster.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Jade Gladiator and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Jade Gladiator you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gmork.

Troy: You really are gonna be nothing after this!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Nico: FIRE AT WILL!

We fired energy blasts and missiles and energy blasts and they hit Gmork all over the place.

Me: Tear him apart guys!

I was sucking in all of the Nothing like no big deal.

Me: Almost there everyone!

The Nothing was down to its last bit of energy.

Quadore, Olkiex, Blugon, and Odu Bathax blasted and pulverized Gmork all over.

Me: Just a little more to go.

Lasher, Demolisher, Swerve and Lana used the Earth, Klyntar and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lana and Lasher's powers, Demolishor's finger lasers and Swerve's weapons 100-fold.

Lasher and Demolishor: LASER SYMBIOTE FIRE!

Swerve and Lana: LASER ICE STORM!

Toyman and Carter: LASER TOY FURY!

Scorcher and Jason: FIRESTORM TYRANNO BLAST!

Firepower and Aurico: MAELSTROM OF MISSILES!

Evil Star and Tommy: STARS OF POWER!

Key and TJ: SPEEDING KEYSTORM BLAST!

Overdrive and Andros: STAR MISSILE BLAST!

El Diablo and Leo: LION FIRE BLAST!

Villamax and Wes: TIME FURY BLAST!

Wolf and Cole: WOLF LION MEGABLAST!

Weather Wizard and Shane: LIGHTNING NINJA BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders and Atreyu: FIRESTORM FANTASIA BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Sunset Shimmer, Athena Rollins, Bastian and Nico: SUPER FANTASIA BLAST!

They fired a massive wave of energy and elements.

Lincoln: MYTHICAL CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: THUNDERBIRD!

Makoto Nanaya: MYTHICAL CREATURE WIND STYLE:

RATATOSKR!

Litchi Faye Ling: MYTHICAL CREATURE FFIRE STYLE: PHOENIX!

Rachel Alucard: MYTHICAL CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: VAMPIRE!

Noel Vermillion: MYTHICAL CREATURE WATER STYLE: GOLDHORN!

Bullet: MYTHICAL CREATURE EARTH STYLE: QILIN!

R. Mika: MYTHICAL CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: PEGASUS!

Menat: MYTHICAL CREATURE STAR STYLE: LADON!

Colette Brunel: MYTHICAL CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: JADE RABBIT!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): MYTHICAL CREATURE DARK STYLE: WEREWOLF!

Reika Kirishima: MYTHICAL CREATURE TIME STYLE: GRIFFINQ

Chronoa: MYTHICAL CREATURE TIME STYLE: WOLPERTINGER!

Juri Han: MYTHICAL CREATURE DARK STYLE: ANANSI!

Peni Parker: MYTHICAL CREATURE WEB STYLE: ARACHNE!

Kei: MYTHICAL CREATURE FIRE STYLE: CHERUFE!

Yuri: MYTHICAL CREATURE WATER STYLE: AFANC!

Kyoko: MYTHICAL CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: KITSUNE!

Misako: MYTHICAL CREATURE WIND STYLE: ELEMENTAL!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Myths.

Lincoln and his harem: MYTHICAL CREATURE FINAL SMASH: MYTHICAL KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Kamehameha infused with the myths of the world at Gmork which explodes on contact and the blasts all hit Gmork and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It sent him skyward!

Me: NOW TAKE THIS! MOONCHILD SUPER SPIRIT BOMB!

I threw the huge Spirit Bomb and it slammed into Gmork and exploded with incredible power!

***EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!***

It was unbelievably powerful and then when the smoke cleared Gmork was nowhere to be seen and The Nothing was completely destroyed too! Then out came an object and it fell to the ground and it was Gmork's fur and pelt. WHOA!

Nico: AWESOME! We did it! AWESOME JOB J.D.!

Me: It wasn't just me. It was all of us.

Nico: That's true.

Nico picked up the pelt.

Nico: Now we have Gmork's fur as a trophy.

?: Soon, every last being in all of existence will bow down to me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley

Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Maya Fallegeros: There's no mistaking that evil voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Gargos.

A gigantic figure with reddish-purple skin, tan chest and horn-like protrusions on his arms, curved ram horns reminiscent of the Satanic idol Baphomet on his head, blank green eyes, bared fangs, no nose, tusks jutting out from the sides of his lipless mouth, digitigrade legs with two large claws on each foot, and large torn bat wings appear torn emanating a green aura from the ends came out, and it was none other than Gargos, the tyrannical Shadow Lord of legend and tyrant of The Astral Plane.

Kim Wu: Gargos, I should've known you'd show up here. But, this will be the last time that we deal with you for good.

Gargos: Foolish mortals, I will never stop until this entire world is finally mine.

Wang Yi: No, Gargos. Your desire to conquer the Earth and your hold on The Astral Plane shall be brought to an end here and now.

Suddenly, Wang Yi's light grey eyes turned neon light grey, and she was surrounded by a violet and blue energy aura with ice, blue petals, and phoenixes, she got out her Talons of The Phoenix trishula, and as she approached Gargos, she left violet and blue energy, ice, blue petals, and phoenixes with every step.

Wang Yi: Gargos, the pain and suffering that you've caused to the numberless mortals and the other Astral Beings can never be undone, but I will see to it that you pay the price for your crimes in full, and your tyrannical reign will end here and now.

Suddenly, Wang Yi was surrounded by a massive vortex of violet and blue energy with ice and blue petals surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Wang Yi emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Wang Yi grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair that went down to the bottom of her neck, she has neon light grey eyes and a violet and blue energy aura with ice, blue petals, and phoenixes surrounding her. She has a phoenix with the Ice Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on silver phoenix earrings with violet crystals for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with blue crystals for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and violet crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Wang Yi has on a long-sleeved blue sweater with a violet phoenix on it, violet skirt with the Wei Phoenix on it, black pants, and blue ankle-length high-heeled combat boots, and she has on blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long violet long-sleeved silk coat with phoenixes and flower petals on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix surrounded by flower petals and ice. Wang Yi felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive brown angel wings with blue tips on the large brown feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Wang Yi's Talons of The Phoenix twin trishula was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of ice and blue flower petals, and when they emerged, they were transformed into Tengliu's Twin Trishula of Arctic Death and Rebirth, they're a new pair of twin trishula blades measuring at 5'4" in length with three long silver fork blades with ice blue phoenixes spreading their wings for the crossguards and blue crystals for eyes, longer black handles, and large silver claws grasping large violet gems for the pommels. Wang Yi has on her new large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with violet gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with a large violet gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large violet Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large violet Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are blue Chinese characters below the phoenix that said, "Wang Yi, Lone Survivor of The Wang Family of Hanzhong, Angel of Vengeance, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Tengliu, Member of The Kingdom of Wei, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ice and Phoenixes."

王毅、漢中の王家の孤独な生存者、復讐の天使、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、魏の使者、魏の王国のメンバー、驚くべきそして驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして氷とフェニックスのマスター

Wang Yi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE ARCTIC ICE ANGEL OF VENGEFUL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Wang Yi's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Gargos saw it, he fell into a rage and fired a blast of shadow energy to kill her. But, Wang Yi fired a powerful blast of violet and blue energy with ice, blue flower petals, and phoenixes, which hit the evil Shadow Lord, and badly injured him.

Lincoln: Wow, Lady Wang Yi, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Wang Yi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Phoenix and Vengeful Justice) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, shall we put an end to Gargos once and for all.**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Wang Yi.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put an end to Gargos once and for all.**

Dynasty Warriors 7: Xtreme Legends - Teary Edge - Theme of Wang Yi

Wang Yi and Lincoln went after Gargos, who fired powerful blasts of shadow energy at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, violet and blue energy, elemental forces, blue rose petals, icicles, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Gargos. Then, with their weapons, they slashed at Gargos, and they left nasty scars on him that'll never heal. Then, Lincoln grabbed and tore Gargos' wings off his back with his immense brute superhuman strength, and Gargos screamed in excruciating pain, and blood was spurting out from the stubs.

Lincoln then sprouted his eleven massive, powerful, and long deep sapphire blue werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes on the tips, and he sent them at Gargos, and they bit down on the Shadow Lord's arms, legs, and sides of his stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining, siphoning, and sucking out all of Gargos' powers, along with the powers of the numberless mortal and astral beings that he has slain from his body, and we saw the energy visibly flowing down from their heads and necks and into Lincoln, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces was flaring up even more, as he gained an immense power and energy boost, and he made Gargos' powers his own, and we also assimilated Gargos' powers. Lincoln tossed the now powerless Shadow Lord into the air, and he and Wang Yi went at him.

Wang Yi: **Let's put an end to Gargos once and for all, Lincoln.**

Lincoln: **You got it, Lady Wang Yi.**

Wang Yi and Lincoln: **ARCTIC PHOENIX SLASHSTORM OF VENGEANCE!**

Lincoln and Wang Yi unleashed a powerful blue energy slashstorm from their blades, and Gargos was overwhelmed by the barrage, and then, they fired two powerful energy beams, which exploded with incredible power, and the overwhelming explosion killed Gargos. Then, as his spirit appeared, Wang Yi marked his forehead with a kanji, and Gargos was found guilty by the numberless souls of the mortal and astral beings Gargos had slain, and his evil spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Wang Yi and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Wang Yi's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Then, Wang Yi ran up to Lincoln, and hugged Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Wang Yi in a hug, and his extremely massive and powerful muscular body was comforting her, along with his immense and infinite body heat.

Wang Yi: Thank you for helping me with getting rid of Gargos, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Lady Wang Yi.

Then, with Wang Yi still in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, Lincoln leaned down to Wang Yi's face, and they kissed passionately as she then wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that's truly awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Then, Wang Yi and Lincoln walked back to us.

Nico: Lincoln, you and Lady Wang Yi did an awesome job, thanks to you, Gargos has been destroyed forever, and you guys have saved the universe and all of existence from a really dangerous threat.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Wang Yi: Lincoln and I indeed showed Gargos no mercy, for what he did to the numberless astral beings and innocent people, he had to suffer the consequences, and I showed him why I'm known as an angel of vengeance.

Lincoln: An Angel of Vengeance who rises to defend the innocent from those who seek to do them harm.

Nico: You got that right, Lincoln, and good job today, everyone.

Eli: Thanks, Nico.

Lincoln: Yeah, we saved Fantasia from The Nothing and Gmork, and we also disciplined the nanny goats who hurt Bastian, and as another added bonus, Lady Wang Yi and I destroyed Gargos, and ended his obsessive desire for world domination, and avenged the numberless astral beings and mortals that he'd slain. Gargos has failed this entire universe.

Me: You got that right, big guy.

Nico: Like all tyrants, Gargos was destined to fall, and his desires for world domination were also destined to be destroyed for good, along with The Nothing and Gmork, and erased from existence when they were sent to The Black Gates.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets get to the Ivory Tower and help the Empress fast!

We flew to the Ivory Tower.

We arrived at the Ivory Tower and we went into the Throne and stood before The Child-Like Empiress.

Me: Child-Like Empress. Thank goodness you're better.

Ebon: You okay, Empress?

Empress: I'm fine. Thanks to all of you.

Me: It was our pleasure.

Electro: And don't worry. The Nothing really is nothing now.

Femme Fetale: Gmork's dead as well.

Me: Yeah. He's now a Fur Pelt.

May: That's going in mine and Nico's room.

Loki: (to Bastian) Now, I think there's that special surprise we promised.

Bastian: What is it?

New Wave: Well, we'll let either Nico or J.D. do the honors?

Nico: J.D. can do it.

Me: I think you need this more than anything Bastian. What happened to your mom was horrible and I'm sorry. But it's time for you to be healed mentally, spiritually and physically. (Snaps Fingers)

Suddenly a powerful beam of white light shined down and then the divine singing of angels was heard as a figure came down and it was Bastian's mother Laura Bux and she was back.

Bastian: (Voice Breaking and Tears rolling Down his face) Mom? Mom!? MOM!

He went and hugged his mom for the first time in a while and he was so happy and he cried in happiness.

Laura Bux: Bastian wow you have grown so much. I missed you so much.

Bastian: (Crying) I missed you too mom!

Atreyu: Wow.

Eli: That's my bro Atreyu.

Nico: But great job today everyone. Lets head home.

We later went back home and we told Barney Bux about what happened and more and it was incredible! Barney was so happy to have Laura back. Then we got the three bullies Ethan, Lucas and Todd expelled and more.

Bastian Bux: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it was awesome that my mom is back. J.D. is a true friend and he repaired my entire life and made it all much much better.

Me: I'm glad I could help Bastian. You did nothing deserve being bullied and all that.

He then hugged me and it was awesome. We later went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day after building a portal to Fantasia. We then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

The NeverEnding Story is one of my favorite great movies from my early childhood and I have known that movie since I was 5-years-old and that movie was so awesome. It was made in 1984 and it was so awesome! For over 38 years that movie has captivated the minds of many people and it was horrible that The Northing and Gmork was destroying the world of dreams. But thank goodness we stopped him. Noah Hathaway, Barret Oliver and Tami Stronach all did a great job in that movie back then and it was so awesome how they captivated our minds back then. The NeverEnding Story will always be one of my treasured movies from my youth and it was awesome that we all got into this adventure since Chapter 311. Sorry it took so long for me to do this one but I hope you all liked this one. The first part was for W.I.T.C.H. And no villains were there to destroy. We were trying to give Nerissa a pardon for her crimes and she was just overcome with power and I just went with my heart. The second part was for The Lord of The Rings and we were there to destroy Sauron and Gollum for good. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the awesome movie Little Monsters and we're going to kill Zombies in that one. Nico gave me the idea for this one and it's gonna be brutal facing Zombies in this Australian Black Comedy movie. Nico and Lily and me are going in that one and we're going to meet a a Kiusanan Acanthasteric gene-slammer named Nicholette Landsdown and she is from Nico's Greenhouse Gardening Classes and she knows so much about plants. Also for Lincoln's Rescue we're going into the world of Constantine and we're going to stop Lucifer from taking John Constantine and then get Gabriel to stop the madness she did in that movie. Also we're going to meet a St. Joan Gene-Slammer named Joan Delenney and she is the holiest of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and during the exercise scene she is going to reveal how Lincoln was framed for pulling the fire alarm and it was up to her to save him from going to prison and being expelled from School. Get ready for an awesome adventure as we go stop the Tattletale Strangler from trying to kill SpongeBob in a chapter for SpongeBob Meets The Strangler and this time we're going to put that snitch-strangling monster behind bars FOREVER!

See you all tomorrow.

# Revenge of The Tattletale Strangler

This chapter is a Parody of The Spongebob Episode SpongeBob Meets The Strangler

---

Flying over the Outback of Australia, Nico, Lily and me were flying over the beautiful lands of Australia, home to kangaroos, emus, kiwi birds, Ayers Rock and more.

Me: Wow! Australia is so beautiful.

Lily: Boy it sure is.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lily. Even though you probably don't approve of my leadership.

Lily: Actually I do approve of your leadership Nico. And you are doing a magnificent job with it.

Nico: Thanks Lily.

Lily: So what's going on?

Nico: We got word that zombies are popping up all over a town in Melbourne and we are going there to teach that fucklipped pervert Teddy McGiggle some manners.

Me: I heard he's like Koichi Shido in every way.

Nico: You heard right.

Me: That monster!

Nico: Yep.

Nico went over his history.

---

Nathan Schneider, better known as Teddy McGiggle, is the main antagonist of the 2019 zombie comedy film Little Monsters.

He was played by Josh Gad, who also played LeFou in the 2017 remake of Beauty and the Beast.

Teddy first appears on television being watched by Felix as his uncle David Anderson (the film's protagonist) is laying down on the couch but the uncle is not interested in the show. He then fully appears in the flesh at the student's field trap where David has volunteered to chaperone, only to have done it to be near the teacher Miss Caroline.

When zombies escape from a U.S. testing facility and overrun the farm, the class tries to seek shelter in a gift shop but Teddy had locked himself in and reveals his true nature by selfishly locking them out, not caring about the children. However, David manages to get in through the roof and gets in a fight with Teddy which ends with David winning and getting the class inside. Once he regains consciousness, he starts acting hostile and rude to the kids, which angers Miss Caroline into threatening him into behaving.

When a military helicopter arrives, Teddy uses the roof to gets it's signal but falls off the roof and to get targeted by the zombies. He begs to be let in but they refuse because of what he did earlier. However, David has a change of heart and decides to rescue him. Teddy confesses that he is an alcoholic sex addict that actually hates children, is only interested in their beautiful mothers, and his real name is Nathan Schneider. The next day as the military plans to bomb the gift shop, the survivors plan to escape and Teddy suggests they use his McGiggle mobile but jokingly demands a BJ in return from Miss Caroline, who punches him for that comment. When the kids start panicking, a now fully mature David plans them Sweet Caroline and successfully cheers them up while Teddy puts on his façade and claims that they are going in the McGiggle mobile.

On the roof, Teddy cowardly whimpers about the zombies but David claims that it could be redemption for all the women he had affairs with. While they are battling the zombies, Teddy only targets the zombified children and arrogantly brags about having been with their mothers. When he and David reach the McGiggle mobile, Teddy betrays David by locking him out and flipping him off before mockingly waving goodbye, angering and disgusting David. However, zombies appear in the van and attack Teddy by disemboweling him. He begs for help but David no longer sees any good in him and refuses to help him. An angry Teddy hopes that David dies but the right side of his cheek is ripped off, killing him and avenging the innocent lives that he left behind to die. His wish for David to die was later in vain because Felix saved David by driving a tractor towards the zombies and the class manage to escape on it before the military kill all the zombies and bomb the gift shop where Teddy's corpse and the mobile are also destroyed.

It's unknown what happens to his show but it might get canceled because of his death. It is unknown if David will ever divulge Teddy's betrayal or not.

---

We were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Yep. What a coward and a heartless monster.

Me: He is going to be turned into Zombie Food when we're done with him.

We arrived at a farm.

Nico: They're invading a farm? They must be thinking too small.

Me: Either way we got zombies.

I put on my Zombie Apocalypse survival gear and pulled out some guns and weapons and more and Nico did the same and so did Lily.

Nico: Time to kick some zombie keister!

Lily: It's buttkicking time!

We flew in. We saw David and Ms. Caroline.

Nico: There's David and Miss Caroline!

Me: Awesome! Hope he likes trashtalking as much as me.

Nico: Yeah!

We went over to them.

David (Little Monsters): FUCK YOU ZOMBIES!

BANG BANG BANG BANG!

We blasted the Zombies to bloody pulp.

Nico: Someone called for some fucking heroes?

David (Little Monsters): Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Nice of you to fucking drop in.

Me: We fucking get around.

Nico: We need to get into the gift shop.

Miss Caroline: That's going to be a problem considering Teddy McGiggles isn't letting us in!

Nico: Let me handle him.

Me: He's gonna wish he was never fuckig born.

Lily: Big time!

Nico: We've dealt with fucking scumfuckers like him and they all died.

David (Little Monsters): Good. Fuck him up.

Nico: Lets go fuck him up.

Lily: With pleasure!

We flew into the supermarket and we saw TEDDY MCGIGGLES.

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and knocked him down.

Nico: You had that coming fuckwipe!

Teddy McGiggles: I don't appreciate you punching me in the face!

Nico: Well, I don't appreciate you leaving David, Miss Caroline, and all these kids out there to die!

Me: Yeah you big motherfucking sack of fucked up haggis!

Teddy McGiggles: Like I give a flying fuck about them!

Children: Bad word! Bad word! 'Cause you said a bad thing, now--

Teddy McGiggles: SHUT THE FUCK UP! Teddy McGiggle's gonna fill you guys in on some fast-breaking news. Bad word song? That existed at a time when people weren't having their faces ripped of by motherfucking zombies. Fuckity fuck-fuck fuck! You fucking little duckies!

Nico: HEY! While I do agree with most of what you just said, these kids did nothing to be yelled at.

Me: YEAH! SO FUCK YOU MR. I-KNOW-NOTHING-ABOUT-FUCKING-NOTHING!

Miss Caroline: (to the kids) Teddy McGiggles just needs a cuddle! (to Teddy McGiggles) Come here. Let's have a word.

Me: No. Let ME have a word with-

Miss Caroline: J.D., please. Leave this to me. We just need him to cooperate with us long enough to get to safety. In the meantime, you, Lily, Nico, and David should keep the kids happy.

Me: Okay. But if he steps out of line I'm blowing his fucking head off after I give him a fucking castration where I block his fucking balls off!

Nico: So, David. You seeing anyone?

David: Not really. Not since my previous girlfriend cheated on me. Not that I blame her. Ever since then, my life's been a wreck. (sighs) I'm sorry, Nico. You must think I'm pretty pathetic.

Nico: No. I don't think that at all. You just need a friend. That's all.

David: You're right Nico. It's true. I just need a friend.

Nico: And you know what? I think you and Miss Caroline would make a great couple.

David: You really think so after how Sarah cheated on me?

Nico: I'm no matchmaker but Miss Caroline isn't Sarah. Sarah didn't wait long enough to see the real you. Miss Caroline? She's seen enough of the real you already. Who's actually a nice guy. Unlike the LeFou lookalike.

David: Wow. I'm glad you think that Nico.

Nico: I have a habit of picking up on these things like J.D. does.

?: That's my pal. Always a great giver in his heart.

A Kiusanan Acanthasteric then appeared.

Nico: Whoa a Kiusanan Acanthasteric.

Nicholette Landsdown: I had a feeling that you would be hear Nico.

Nico: Nicholette Landsdown? Wow its been a while.

Nicholette reverted back and she was a girl with red hair and red clothes.

Nicholette: I've been stuffing my face with zombies and in my Gene-Slammer form they were really tasty.

Nico: Awesome.

Felix: The naked man punched Uncle Dave on the nose 'cause Aunty Sara has a slutty v***.

Nico: Felix, first off, you probably weren't supposed to see that.

David: That's actually my fault.

Nico: It's fine. At least you're taking responsiblity. (to Felix) And second, you probably shouldn't call Sara your aunt after today. Love the Darth Vader costume.

Felix: Thanks.

Nico: You're welcome.

David: Thanks.

Nico: So, let me get this straight. Teddy McGiggles said that we can get out of here using the McGigglemobile?

David: That's what he said. I'm going with him.

Nico: I'm going with you, David. I've got a bad feeling that Teddy might try to pull a fast one on us.

Me: I got that same feeling too.

Lily: If he tris to pull something he is gonna wish he was never born.

Nico: Right.

We hid in his car.

Teddy used his keys to unlock the door to the McGigglemobile. But just as he opened it, Nico used Deadshot's guns to shoot him in the shoulder.

BANG!

Teddy: (in pain) What the Hell?!

Nico: You think I didn't figure out that you'd try to betray us?!

Teddy: I thought Miss Caroline said-

Nico: She said we just needed your cooperation just long enough to get out of here. Besides, you're too much of a loose cannon to be with us.

Me: And as a man of my word!

I pulled out an elephant gun and pointed it at his crotch and then…

KRABANG!

I blew his entire crotch and manhood completely off and turned it into a bloody mess!

Nicholette Landsdown: Nice shot.

Nico: Hold on. There's a zombie with the Frogsie puppet inside. Let me kill it.

Me: Be my guest.

Nicholette Landsdown: Want me to help Nico?

Nico: Sure Nicolette.

Nico and Nicolette fired a powerful blast of high pressure water and it hit the zombie and blew it into nothing.

Nico: YEAH!

Nico decided to keep the puppet.

David: You're keeping the puppet?

Nico: Oh, c'mon! The puppet's cute!

David: Point taken. But now, which should we use to get the Hell out of here? The van? Or the tractor?

Me: I got a better idea.

Lily: We can use our ship.

Nico: Awesome!

I pressed a button on my device and then the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix came and beamed the survivors and us on board.

Me: There we go.

Nico: And Teddy can kiss my fucking ass. Where is he?

Me: I left him for dead.

He was bleeding badly from the wound to his manhood and then a bunch of zombies came and he screamed as they ate him and ripped him apart.

Nico: Good riddance.

Lily: So, Nicholette. What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Nicholette Landsdown: I have so many of them but my favorites are in gym class and Earth Science class. We were up against a rival school and we were playing dodgeball and I showed them my awesome dodgeball skills by running up the walls and throwing dodgeballs at everyone with the force of a cannon blast.

Nico: WHOA! I remember that.

Me: You and I have something in common Nicholette. I am a pro at dodgeball and I am very acrobatic in dodgeball. I keep my opponent in dodgeball guessing my moves by running around with awesome stunts and acrobatics.

Lily: Yep. J.D. and Kick are both unstoppable forces in dodgeball.

Nicholette: So awesome!

Nico and Nicholette hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Nicholette: Me too Nico.

Me: That was an awesome rescue.

Lily: It sure was.

Me: First time meeting one of Nico's friends with something in common to me.

Lily: Yep.

Me: Lets go home.

We were off.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Marinette, Joan of Arc, and Leon are heading into the world of the 2005 movie Constantine, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're going to stop Lucifer from taking John Constantine and then get Gabriel to stop the madness she caused in that movie.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of the 2005 movie Constantine, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're going to stop Lucifer from taking John Constantine and then get Gabriel to stop the madness she caused in that movie.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: I watched that movie long ago, and I absolutely hated what Gabriel had done, all because of her disdain for humanity, and she tried to unleash Mammon to bring the demons to Earth, and Lucifer absolutely loathes John Constantine, and swore that he'd personally collect his soul when he dies.

Eli: So, we've got to get the hateful half-breed Angel to stop the madness she caused, along with stopping the Prince of Lies from collecting John Constantine's soul.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli, and I want to thank you, Joan of Arc, and Marinette for joining me on this rescue, Leon.

Leon Loud: You're welcome, Lincoln.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we got word that the St. Joan Gene-Slammer's here, this is going to be one epic battle between Heaven and Hell.

We saw that the demons have already been unleashed by Gabriel, and Lincoln then spotted Lucifer, who was about to take John Constantine, but Lincoln cuts down Lucifer, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Lincoln marked his forehead with a kanji, and his spirit was forever erased from existence. Then, Lincoln healed John Constantine's slit wrists and cured him of his cancer.

John Constantine: Ah, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, nice to see you guys again.

Lincoln: You too, John. But, we also have something to tell you: the one who's causing this chaos is Gabriel, who has disdain in her heart for humanity and is resentful at God's favoritism for humanity and forgiveness for even the most wicked, she intends to unleash Hell on Earth by freeing Mammon, who will kill everyone on Earth.

Me: So, we have to stop her and get her to stop the madness she's about to cause.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) But, first, we had to stop Lucifer from taking your soul, and Lincoln also cured you of your cancer. Now, all that's left is to stop Gabriel.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Gabriel, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Gabriel, and she's going to kill them.

?: That heartless fallen half-breed Angel. We have to stop her now!

We then saw the Duel Monster, St. Joan, appear before us, and we were amazed.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Joan Delenney, but we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got to stop Gabriel and get her to stop the madness she's caused.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Gabriel in her back, and that allowed the ten girls along with Angela to get away before she could kill her. When Gabriel saw us, she was enraged.

Gabriel (Constantine): How dare you pathetic humans get in my way?! I will destroy all of you!

Lincoln: We're not letting that happen, Gabriel, your resentment towards God and disdain towards humanity has gone too far, and we're here to put a stop to that, but you have to stop this madness that you've caused.

Gabriel (Constantine): I answer to no one, not even to bastard mortals like yourselves!

Lincoln: Then, you've left us no choice.

Everyone: WE ARE JUDGEMENT, AND HEAVEN IS NIGH!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's

sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Leon Loud transformed into his Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, Marinette got out her massive Sword of The Miraculous, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Gabriel, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at them, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Gabriel was eventually convinced to stop the madness that she caused, but because of what she did in causing this madness, she was eventually abandoned by God, her wings were burned off, and she was now mortal, and that allowed Constantine to punch her in the face, knocking her out and Lincoln put her into a Containment Card, and locked in a vault in his room forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for both Gabriel and Lucifer. (To Joan Delenney) And it's so good to see you again, Joan Delenney.

Joan Delenney: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Joan Delenney was also very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were fourteen, and I've grown a lot since then.

Joan Delenney: Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Joan Delenney, she's known as the holiest of my Guardian Angels, and you and Joan of Arc are in for one major surprise, Marinette: Joan Delenney is the reincarnation of Joan of Arc from 1431, and she has an amazing history dating back to the Hundred Years War in the 15th Century.

We were floored at the revelation, including Joan of Arc herself and Marinette, who idolized Joan of Arc.

Marinette: (Surprised) Whoa, so Joan Delenney is the reincarnation of Joan of Arc from 1431, wow, that's so awesome.

Joan of Arc: Indeed it is, Marinette, it's a pleasure to meet you, Joan Delenney.

Joan Delenney: You too, Joan of Arc, my ancestor.

Lincoln: Let's get you back to normal, Joan. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Joan, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Joan was reverting back to normal. Joan Delenney is a beautiful 17-year-old with long blonde hair going to the upper part of her back, light blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive white angel wings, as she reigned in the power of St. Joan, and she had a sword holstered on her right hip.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Joan?

Joan Delenney: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Joan Delenney a new wardrobe, a short-sleeved purple blouse with a gold phoenix on it, purple blouse with St. Joan on it, purple pants, purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with angels and light on the coattails and St. Joan on the back, and on her back is a large St. Joan-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade with St. Joan etched on it, large white angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large blue gem surrounded by white angel wings for the pommel.

Joan Delenney: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Joan Delenney's neck with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Joan Delenney: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Joan.

Joan Delenney had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln then wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them, as the lights of Heaven shined down on them and angels sang. Then, we went up to the ten girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls are Louise and Alicia from Endride, Himehagi Yuu, Kikushima Yuka, Maya, Randou Eiko, Sakuragi Takami, Umezaki Maki, Narusawa Ayumi, and Fukami Youko from Geobreeders.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Louise, Alicia, Himehagi Yuu, Kikushima Yuka, Maya, Randou Eiko, Sakuragi Takami, Umezaki Maki, Narusawa Ayumi, and Fukami Youko.

Helena McTroy: From Endride and Geobreeders, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Louise: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Louise and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Gabriel, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Louise: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Louise: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, ten Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Louise, Alicia, Himehagi Yuu, Kikushima Yuka, Maya, Randou Eiko, Sakuragi Takami, Umezaki Maki, Narusawa Ayumi, and Fukami Youko with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We returned to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the disdainful fallen Angel, Gabriel, along with Lucifer.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Gabriel, along with Lucifer, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Joan Delenney have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town.

---

After stopping Gabriel from unleashing Hell on Earth and Lucifer from taking John Constantine, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Joan Delenney saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her faces.

Joan Delenney: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Joan, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Joan Delenney: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Joan, and I heard from Helena McTroy that you saved Lincoln when someone tried to frame him for pulling the alarm and get him sent to prison and expelled from school, can you tell us about it?

Joan Delenney: You won't like it, Nico, and this also involved someone within my family, who'd fallen into madness. When Lincoln was eating lunch, somebody distracted Lincoln from his peanut butter and sauerkraut sandwich.

Unknown kid: Hey, Logan.

Lincoln: Who, me?

Jack Delenney's hand fingers some peanut butter from the sandwich.

Joan Delenney: Later, when Lincoln was coming back from lunch, Jack tripped him, and I sensed that he had something very evil planned for him

Lincoln: Ow!

Jack Delenney: (Disguised Voice) Here, I'll help you!

Lincoln: Thanks. Must've been a bump in the hallway.

Jack Delenney: No problem.

The alarm gets pulled, Lincoln is shoved into the closet, and we see the hand drop the pencil. Then, a trial was underway. Joan Delenney was the only one who came to Lincoln's defense, and everyone was against him, including his own friends and sisters.

Joan Delenney: So you see, every piece of evidence was actually set up. But there's also one piece of evidence that couldn't possibly have come from Lincoln.

Mollie: And what kind of evidence is that, Joan?

Joan Delenney: The Toby's Market pencil!

She stabs it in a chocolate bar, and everyone gasps and Jack breaks his own pencil.

Joan Delenney: Everyone knows Lincoln. His sisters have gotten him in trouble more times this year alone than many of us combined, and everyone knows that Lincoln and his family were banned for life last fall from Toby's Market when his sisters were running amok all over the store and knocked over all the stuff all over the shelves with their shenanigans! Anyway, even though Lincoln and his family have been there many times in the past, it's not likely he would have one of their pencils, since he hasn't been near there ever since. So why would Lincoln have a Toby's Market Pencil? Because someone planted it outside the broom closet with a motive to frame him and send him to prison in his place and get him expelled, that's why. And who was that someone? Someone who hates Lincoln. Someone who has reason to harm him. Someone who wants to make his life look bad. It was none other than my soon-to-be former little brother, Jack Delenney.

Everyone gasped in shock, and they eventually glared at Jack Delenney.

Jack Delenney: OK, fine, I did it! I confess, I planted the peanut butter and sauerkraut, I made the shoeprints, I left the pencil at the scene of the crime!

Joan Delenney: But why, Jack? Why would you do something so despicable?

Jack Delenney: Because 3 months, 2 weeks, and 4 days ago, Lincoln borrowed my favorite pencil. The pencil I got last summer at Toby's Market, and then, when he finally returned it, it had chew marks all over it! And he sharpened it down to the metal parts! I couldn't sleep, I couldn't eat. All I could think about was Lincoln writing with my pencil, Lincoln chewing on my eraser and Lincoln… Sharpening, sharpening, SHARPENING!. And when he finally returns it, he says "Oh here, Jack"… like it was no big deal!

Jack Delenney screamed like a little girl.

Jack Delenney: I couldn't take it just lying down. I had to do something. So I got this plan involving the fire alarm. I'd pull it, and then I'd frame Lincoln for the crime! All I needed to do was plant the right clues. The peanut butter and sauerkraut, the shoeprints and to top it all off, the pencil! Bingo! He'd be branded, expelled, and sent to prison for life! (LAUGHING DIABOLICALLY).

EVERYONE WAS SHOCKED AND FLOORED! JACK WAS ABSOLUTELY INSANE!

Joan Delenney: So, that's why you did it?! Pardon my language, but, you're fucking insane, Jack! What you did was completely petty, and you tried to ruin my best friend's life and turn his friends and family against him. You are indeed worse than The Devil himself, and because of what you tried to do to Lincoln, we are no longer siblings. Lynn, Girl Jordan, tie him down!

Lynn and Girl Jordan apprehended Jack Delenney, and tied him up, so the mad student couldn't escape.

Principal Huggins: In light of recent evidence and by request of the student jury, the court finds Lincoln Loud innocent!

Everyone cheered.

Principal Huggins: But, as for you, Jack Delenney, for what you've done in trying to frame Lincoln for your own selfish desire for petty revenge and causing havoc, you are hereby expelled from school, and you will be placed under arrest by the police. Take him away, officers!

The officers took Jack Delenney away, and he screamed like a madman, swearing bloody revenge on Lincoln, the Louds, and all of humanity. Lincoln was happy and he went over to Joan and hugged her.

Lincoln: Thank you, Joan. You saved my life.

Joan Delenney: I was happy to do it Lincoln. As your guardian angel I won't let anyone hurt you, not even your sisters. I am Judgement and Heaven is Nigh.

A halo appeared over her head and white angel wings appeared on her back as an angelic choir sang.

When Joan Delenney was finished, we had tears in our eyes for what she did in saving Lincoln, but we were also enraged at Jack Delenney's crazed actions.

Me: Wow, Joan really is the holiest of Lincoln's Guardian Angels.

Nico: You said it, J.D. What she did in defending and saving Lincoln proved it, and she really is the reincarnation of Joan of Arc, that's way too beautiful.

Eli: She's also just like Aerith, Nunnally, Lucretia Crescent, and Ariel, wow.

Lincoln: It was thanks to Joan that she saved me from her insane and evil former brother's actions and crazed desire for revenge.

Me: So, what happened to Jack Delenney after the trial?

Joan Delenney: We then went down to the jail cell where Jack Delenney was sent to after the trial, and we were really mad at him. Not only were we disappointed in him, but we'd seen that he was now completely insane and full of pure evil, and as a result, we pressed charges against him, and I testified against him in court, and as a result, Jack was found guilty for his crimes, and he was sent to a maximum security prison out of the state of Michigan, where he got a sentence of Life Without Parole, and we also disowned him, and like I told him, he was indeed worse than The Devil himself.

Nico: Good, he's nothing but scum. But, we don't know the location of the prison.

Sylvester the Cat: I think I know where the prison's at, Nico.

Sylvester the Cat looked on the computer, and he found the prison where Jack Delenney was sent to: it was located in the city of Westfinster, the place where cartoon cat Heathcliff lives at.

Me: Whoa, the prison's in Westfinster, and if I'm not mistaken, that's where the hilarious cartoon cat, Heathcliff, lives at.

Nico: Awesome. Sylvester, how did you know where the prison is at?

Sylvester the Cat: I have some old friends who live there, and they only told me and Furrball about it, a few years ago.

Furrball: And it's not only Heathcliff, but also, the Catillac Cats, Hector, Wordsworth, Mungo, and Cleo, who were the ones who told me and Sylvester.

Lincoln: We'll have to pay a visit to Westfinster later on. Right now, we've got to get ready for our beach date, this time, it's close to home.

We got a shower afterwards, and Lincoln, Juri Han, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Jessica Shannon, Hilda, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Sari Sumdac, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Tatsumaki, Peni Parker, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), R. Mika, Menat, Makoto (Street Fighter), Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Kei, Yuri, Reika Kirishima, Chronoa, and Joan Delenney were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Grand Haven, Michigan.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And Juri Han, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Jessica Shannon, Hilda, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Sari Sumdac, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Tatsumaki, Peni Parker, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), R. Mika, Menat, Makoto (Street

Fighter), Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Kei, Yuri, Reika Kirishima, Chronoa, and Joan Delenney were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Jessica Shannon: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln, Juri Han, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Jessica Shannon, Hilda, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Sari Sumdac, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Tatsumaki, Peni Parker, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), R. Mika, Menat, Makoto (Street Fighter), Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Kei, Yuri, Reika Kirishima, Chronoa, and Joan Delenney head out of the World Tree Estate, and they arrive at Grand Haven, Michigan.

Nanami Simpson: Wow, what is this place?

Lincoln: This, Nanami, is Grand Haven, Michigan. This place is known for its sandy beaches, the shop- and restaurant-lined boardwalk that runs along the harbor to Grand Haven State Park beach and the south pier, and home to the 1839 Grand Haven Lighthouse, and the seasonal Grand Haven Musical Fountain features synchronized light and water shows. I've always wanted to go here, and now, we've gotten the chance.

Lincoln and the girls went to the sandy beaches, and they also dive into the waters of Lake Michigan, and they were swimming. Then, they went to the one of the restaurants that line up the boardwalk, for lunch. Then, they decided to watch one of the synchronized light and water shows at the seasonal Grand Haven Musical Fountain, and it was so awesome. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went to Juri Han, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Jessica Shannon, Hilda, Toph Bei Fong, Julie Makimoto, Sari Sumdac, Yuna Kamihara, Nanami Simpson, Tatsumaki, Peni Parker, Shantae, Akko Kagari, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), R. Mika, Menat, Makoto (Street Fighter), Ibuki, Mai Shiranui, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Kei, Yuri, Reika Kirishima,

Chronoa, and Joan Delenney, and hey picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico, we went to Grand Haven, Michigan.

This brought the rest of The Loud Family and the rest of us into the room.

Lori: What, you guys literally went to Grand Haven, Michigan?!

Lincoln: Yep, and we had a ton of fun there.

Me: I remembered hearing about the place, it's known for its awesome sandy beaches, the shop-and restaurant-lined boardwalk that runs along the harbor to the Grand Haven State Park beach and the south pier, and home to the 1839 Grand Haven Lighthouse, and the seasonal Grand Haven Musical Fountain features synchronized light and water shows.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., and we also watched one of the shows at the seasonal Grand Haven Musical Fountain, and it was so awesome.

We saw the video that Joan Delenney recorded, and we were really amazed.

Lily Loud: Wow, that's so awesome. I know where we're going for spring break vacation, Grand Haven, Michigan.

The Louds cheered.

Lynn Sr.: Champ, you've become the first of The Louds to visit Grand Haven, and this is a big honor. I actually went there on a date with Rita, and we had fun there.

Rita Loud: And it was truly the most romantic vacation ever.

Me: I didn't know that's where you went on your date Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah and it was so fun.

After Lincoln and the girls got back from their date, we were heading for the city of Westfinster, and not only are we going to only meet Heathcliff, Riff-Raff, Cleo, Sonja, Wordsworth, Mungo, Hector, and their friends, but we're also going to have a nasty confrontation with Jack Delenney, the former little brother of Joan Delenney, and convicted felon and insane lunatic, who's been in prison since he was convicted for trying to frame Lincoln.

Lincoln: Alright, guys, we're heading to Westfinster, and of course, not only are we going to meet Heathcliff and his friends, but we're also going to confront Jack Delenney, and we're going to rip him a new one.

Nico: Ooh, this is going to be good. After what you did yesterday in sending Pablo and Anderson to the Malevolent Insanity world, I can tell this is going to get crazy.

Sylvester the Cat: True, Nico, and I hope you don't mind that I brought the rest of the toons as well.

Lori Loud: Not at all, Sylvester. Besides, I can't wait to see the look on that insane lunatic when he sees us.

Luna Loud: Same here, dude.

We then headed off to Westfinster, and we were amazed by the place.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is Westfinster. This place sure is awesome.

Me: You said it, big guy. And I saw the 1984 series Heathcliff and The Catillac Cats on TV when I was a kid, and he was one crazy and funny cat, just like Garfield.

Garfield: But, he's got a reputation as a rowdy cat who's terrorized the neighborhood, and he's gotten into fights with cats and dogs alike, and make no mistake about it, he's really tough and he's known as a notorious prankster, it'll be a bad sign if you're on the wrong side of Heathcliff.

Me: Yeah, you got that right, Garfield.

?: Hey, you guys have already made it.

Suddenly, we saw the hilarious cartoon cat, Heathcliff, arrive at our location, along with Sonja.

Lincoln: Heathcliff, just the cat we've been wanting to see.

Heathcliff: You too, Lincoln, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: You too, Heathcliff. I've seen your antics on TV, and you are known as one hilarious and funny cat. And you also sound just like Bugs Bunny's voice actor, Mel Blanc.

Heathcliff: Thanks, J.D., it's good to know I've had fans, and I also see that you also got the Looney Tunes and the Tiny Toons with you guys.

Nico: That's right, and we're also on our way to meet Hector, Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, and Riff-Raff at the Junkyard. Then, we're also on our way to the Westfinster Maximum Security Prison for one reason.

Heathcliff: Uh oh, you mean, Jack Delenney, right? That no-class, insane creep, what he tried to do to Lincoln proved to be a line that he's crossed for the last time.

Lincoln: Yep, now, let's head for the Westfinster Junkyard to get the Catillac Cats, and then, we get to the prison.

Suddenly, we saw a white and red 1950's Cadillac Eldorado heading our way, and we saw who it was inside the car: the Catillac Cats, Riff-Raff, Hector, Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, and the junkyard dog, Leroy.

Eli: Aha, and here comes the Catillac Cats now.

The car stopped, and the gang came out.

Riff-Raff: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you guys made it, and it's an honor to meet you all.

Hector: And when we found out you're going to tell off Jack Delenney, we had to get a move on to join you guys.

Wordsworth: A monster as evil him deserves no mercy from any of us.

Mungo: Yeah, we'll pulverize him.

Leroy: And we know it goes against your code, but do you think you can send him to The Malevolent Insanity world, Lincoln?

Lincoln: That's a good idea.

Cleo: Now, we should head out. Luckily, the jail's not far from here.

We then follow the cats, and we arrived at Westfinster Maximum Security Prison, and we checked in with the warden, who guided us to the cell. When we arrived, we saw hateful messages all written in blood, "Kill Lincoln and The Loud Family", "Destroy My Family", "Unleash Pain and Suffering Across the Land", along with all kinds of horrific images, and right in the center is Jack Delenney, who's now nineteen years old, but with long and wild blonde hair, pale skin, red eyes filled with overwhelming hatred, evil and insanity, cut marks on his arms, and in a short-sleeved prison uniform.

Me: So, that's Jack Delenney. Yeesh, he's indeed the insane psychopath that Joan Delenney had put away for good.

Nico: What a spiteful little monster.

Lincoln then fired a blast of water, which hits Jack Delenney, and when he saw us here, he went mad with rage and insanity, as he gripped the iron bars and snarled and growled like a wild animal.

Jack Delenney: How dare you all show your faces to me?!

Lincoln: You haven't changed ever since you got put away in prison five years ago, Jack. But, this had proved one thing: you are still nothing more than a bitter, spiteful, insane monster who tried to frame me, get me expelled, and sent to prison, and for what, all for petty revenge. You really make me sick.

Hector (Heathcliff): And we've paid a visit to him before, and we left claw marks on him. Even Mungo flattened him.

Jack Delenney: I could've finally gotten away with the perfect crime, and destroyed you, Lincoln. But, thanks to my stupid older sister, I'm now in prison for the rest of my life!

Joan Delenney: Which is exactly where you belong, you little monster!

Jack Delenney screamed with insane rage.

Jack Delenney: I should've killed you long ago, bitch! I NO LONGER EVEN HAVE A SISTER AFTER YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME, YOU'VE RUINED MY WELL-DESERVED REVENGE!

Jack Delenney ranted for an hour, until Hector threw a mean punch, and socked Jack Delenney in the eye.

Hector (Heathcliff): You really make me sick, you did all that and for petty revenge on Lincoln, you really are even worse than The Devil. You walk the path of a coward, creeping your way through the dark, that's a lonely path, and it's one that'll follow you to the grave. Jack Delenney, may you suffer for eternity with not a kindred soul to give you solace!

We were stunned at what the alley Siamese cat just said to Jack Delenney.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Me: You got that right, big guy.

Riff-Raff: I've known Hector all my life, and never have I seen him get that mad.

Heathcliff: Same here.

Jack Delenney went even more insane with rage. Suddenly, a light shined down on the prison, and we saw a vortex of flame suddenly appeared out of nowhere, and then as the vortex of flame faded, we saw something come out of the vortex. It's a sasumata pike in the form of Keiji Maeda's fifth weapon from Samurai Warriors 2: Xtreme Legends, Winged Serpent, measuring at 11'6" in length with the massive golden fork blade surrounding the gold lion's head and with angel wings around it, longer black handle with gold markings, and on the other end is a massive gold weight for the pommel on the other end of the pike. This new weapon is known as Heaven's Maw of Judgement.

Nico: Whoa, that's one awesome sasumata pike.

Lincoln 2: I knew that pike looked familiar, Hector, that pike that appeared before you is known as Heaven's Maw of Judgement, this pike looked exactly like Keiji's fifth weapon, Winged Serpent, but if you take a closer look, the large gold lion's head has angel wings around it.

Joan Delenney: That's incredible.

Suddenly, the pike was calling out to Hector, and he grabbed the longer black handle, and then, we'd seen what happened: Hector's black eyes turned green, and his blue headband burned off, letting his long wild dark brown hair flow down to the bottom of his neck. Suddenly, we saw the Siamese alley cat grow to 7'0" in height and his long black tail grew a little longer, and we saw all of his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused the top of his beige jumpsuit to rip, and only the bottom half of the jumpsuit remained, and we saw that Hector now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, and he's become a full-blown muscular hunk.

Hector (Heathcliff): What the, what on Earth happened?

Lincoln made a mirror of water, and when Hector saw what happened, he was stunned.

Hector (Heathcliff): Whoa, now that's incredible.

But, when Jack Delenney saw it, he went full-blown insane, but

Hector punched him hard in the face with his now immense brute superhuman strength, and gave him a black eye.

Lincoln: I think we've seen enough. Jack, you're lucky we're not going to kill you, but you deserve a lot worse.

Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes turned red.

Lincoln: WELCOME TO YOUR WORST NIGHTMARE!

Lincoln sent Jack Delenney to the Malevolent Insanity world to join Pablo and Anderson, and he also screamed in horror. Heathcliff did his signature cackle at what Lincoln just did.

Heathcliff: So, it looks like we're done here.

Lincoln: Yeah, say, would you guys like to join us?

Heathcliff: You bet, Lincoln.

Hector (Heathcliff): Because of what just happened to me, I'm also going to need a lot of training now. But, first, I'll need a new outfit.

Hector snapped his fingers, and he was now in a new outfit: a crimson red long-sleeved jacket with silver gauntlets on his forearms, silver rings around his wrists, and white gloves on his hands, silver chestplate with a golded lion head on it, a crimson red long trenchcoat coattails held up by a black belt with a gold lion head, red loincloth around his waist, black pants, and silver armor covering the legs.

Riff-Raff: Wow, now that's one awesome looking outfit, Hector.

Heathcliff: Yeah, now then, shall we get going?

We then head on home, and we now have Heathcliff and his friends as new members of the team, and Hector had gotten some intense training with us, and from Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors) as soon as he got his new weapon, and he's gotten a lot stronger and stronger and stronger still.

Later we were getting ready for Nanette's first ever Ambassador Mission to the world of My Hero Academia.

Nico: This is it, Nanette. The moment you've been waiting for.

Nanette: This is gonna be so awesome!

Me: It sure is and I can't wait to meet all of Ibara's friends.

Nico: This will be interesting. But J.D. don't banish all the villains to the Warp or use Black Gates on them. We can only seal them into the Book of Vile Darkness. They look like worthy candidates for the Masters of Evil.

Me: Right understood.

Nicole: That's why I'm going with on this one.

Me: Yep.

Nanette: I've been looking forward to this one.

Me: Me too Nanette.

Nicole: Same with me.

Nanette: Lets head out.

We were off to the world of My Hero Academia.

We arrived at the world of MHA and we were at UA High School.

Me: Wow so this is U.A. High School and it's a school for heroes in training. How cool is that?

Nanette: It sure is. I am excited for this one.

Nicole: Me too.

We went into the school and it was amazing. Then we saw Izuku Midoriya.

Izuku: Hi, welcome to UA High School. Are you a new teacher?

Nanette: Oh no. I don't work here. But you must be Izuku Midoriya. We heard so much about you. My name is Nanette Albright.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nicole: And I'm Nicole Knudson.

Izuku: Oh wow! It's an honor to meet you and we heard all about your friend Nico becoming leader. Congratulations to him.

Me: Thanks Izuku. And we have Ibara with us now on her Ambassador Missions. It's going to be awesome having her join us.

Izuku: I'm glad. Is she doing all right?

Nicole: She's doing great and she is going to be a great addition to the team like you and many of your friends will when we come here later in the future.

Me: We're projecting April 7th when we come here.

Izuku: Awesome! What quirk do you have J.D.

Me: My quirk was actually given to me. I wasn't born with powers like everyone here in this world. I was given them through another source. I got my powers through Cosmic Radiation, radiation from outer space. I have omnipotent powers.

Nicole: It's true Izuku. Dad is a god among man and he has the power to do anything.

Me: Yep. So my power is all of the powers.

Izuku: Wow! That is incredible! Let me introduce you all to my friends.

Nanette: Sure.

We were then introduced to a lot of students:

Izuku Midoriya (緑谷 出久, Midoriya Izuku) / Deku (デク)

Voiced by: Daiki Yamashita(Anime and Vomic), Akeno Watanabe (Anime; young), Yuna Taniguchi (Vomic; young) (Japanese); Justin Briner, Lara Woodhull (youngEnglish)

The main protagonist of the series, he is a timid, selfless, and Quirkless teenage boy who dreams of becoming a superhero. After attempting to save his childhood friend Bakugo from a villain, Izuku is chosen by All Might to inherit his abilities and become the ninth holder of One For All (ワン・フォー・オール, Wan Fō Ōru), a transferable Quirk that stockpiles power and grants him immense strength, speed, stamina, and durability. Eventually, Izuku becomes the first user to manifest a psychic link with the spirits of past One For All users as well as inherit their Quirks.

Katsuki Bakugo (爆豪 勝己, Bakugō Katsuki) / Kacchan (かっちゃん, Katchan) / Dynamight (ダイナマイト, Dainamaito)

Voiced by: Nobuhiko Okamoto (Anime), Yūichirō Umehara (Vomic), Sachi Kokuryu (Anime; young), Rie Takahashi (Vomic; young) (Japanese); Clifford Chapin, Kate Oxley (young) (English)

Izuku's short-fused childhood friend turned arch-rival and classmate in Class 1-A. Due to having been excessively praised by his peers as a child for his strong Quirk and natural-born talent, Bakugo became very egotistical and disrespectful, especially towards Izuku. Despite having bullied Izuku ever since they were kids, over the course of the series, he grows to care for Izuku's well-being, especially after learning the truth about One For All. After Izuku leaves U.A. to keep his friends and family safe from All For One, Bakugo finally mends his relationship with the former by apologizing to him for his arrogant behavior over the years and calling him by his real Quirk is Explosion (爆破, Bakuha), which enables him to secrete sweat with nitroglycerin-like properties from his hands and ignite it on command to produce powerful explosions.

Ochaco Uraraka (麗日 お茶子, Uraraka Ochako) / Uravity (ウラビティ, Urabiti)

Voiced by: Ayane Sakura(Japanese); Luci Christian (English)

A bubbly and kind-hearted girl whose Quirk Zero Gravity (無重力

（ゼログラビティ), Zero Gurabiti) enables her to make any object weightless by touching them with the pads on her fingertips. Overuse of her Quirk will cause her to suffer from severe nausea. She has a crush on Izuku, but decides to keep it private to focus on her goal to become a hero in order to provide for her parents.

Tenya Ida (飯田 天哉, Īda Ten'ya) / Ingenium (インゲニウム, Ingeniumu)

Voiced by: Kaito Ishikawa (Japanese); J. Michael Tatum (English)

The straight-laced president of Class 1-A whose Quirk Engine (エンジン, Enjin) gives him super speed and superhuman kicking strength via jet engines in his calves. After his older brother Tensei was forced to retire due to being critically injured by the Hero Killer Stain, Tenya decides to take up his brother's mantle after much contemplation.

Shoto Todoroki (轟 焦凍, Todoroki Shōto) / Shoto (ショート, Shōto)

Voiced by: Yūki Kaji, Kei Shindō (young) (Japanese); David Matranga, Mikaela Krantz (young)[6] (English)

An aloof and composed student in Class 1-A. His Quirk is Half-Cold Half-Hot (半冷半燃, Hanrei Hannen), which enables him to generate ice from the right side of his body and fire from the left. He is the youngest child of Endeavor and because of the harsh abuse that he suffered from his father growing up, he refused to use his left side for years until Izuku made him understand that using his fire powers doesn't mean that he has to accept his heritage.

Eijiro Kirishima (切島 鋭児郎, Kirishima Eijirō) / Red Riot (レッドライオット, Reddo Raiotto)

Voiced by: Toshiki Masuda (Japanese); Justin Cook (English)

A boisterous and chivalrous student in Class 1-A whose Quirk Hardening (硬化, Kōka) enables him to harden his body.

Tsuyu Asui (蛙吹 梅雨, Asui Tsuyu) / Froppy (フロッピー, Furoppi)

Voiced by: Aoi Yūki (Japanese); Monica Rial (English)

An overly sincere frog-like girl in Class 1-A. Her Quirk Frog (蛙, Kaeru) gives her abilities such as enhanced swimming and jumping, sticking to and climbing up walls, and a long prehensile tongue.

Momo Yaoyorozu (八百万 百, Yaoyorozu Momo) / Creati (クリエイティィ, Kurieiti)

Voiced by: Marina Inoue[8] (Japanese); Colleen Clinkenbeard (English)

The mature and levelheaded vice president of Class 1-A. Her Quirk is Creation (創造, Sōzō), which allows her to create any non-biological object from the lipids stored in her body as long as she knows its molecular structure.

Minoru Mineta (峰田 実, Mineta Minoru) / Grape Juice (グレープジュース, Gurēpu Jūsu)

Voiced by: Ryō Hirohashi[8] (Japanese); Brina Palencia (English)

A diminutive, cowardly, and lecherous boy whose Quirk Pop Off (もぎもぎ, Mogimogi) grows many small, highly adhesive grape-like balls on his head that he can remove and use as weapons. He can also use the balls as his personal trampolines, as they bounce off his body instead of sticking to him. Overuse of his Quirk will cause his scalp to bleed. He is mostly disliked by the girls of class 1-A for his perverted tendencies, which have annoyed even Eraserhead.

Denki Kaminari (上鳴 電気, Kaminari Denki) / Chargebolt (チャージズマ, Chājizuma)

Voiced by: Tasuku Hatanaka(Japanese); Kyle Phillips (English)

A laidback and friendly boy whose Quirk Electrification (帯電, Taiden) allows him to absorb and emit electricity. Overuse of this Quirk will cause his brain to "short circuit", reducing him into a giggling idiot for some time.

Kyoka Jiro (耳郎 響香, Jirō Kyōka) / Earphone Jack (イヤホンジャック, Iyahon Jakku)

Voiced by: Kei Shindō (Japanese); Trina Nishimura (English);

Chrissy Costanza (singing, both languages)

A pragmatic and music-loving girl in Class 1-A whose Quirk Earphone Jack (イヤホンジャック, Iyahon Jakku) allows her to plug her extremely long earlobes into objects to hear minuscule sounds and vibrations from her surroundings or channel the sound of her own heartbeat in the form of sonic attacks.

Fumikage Tokoyami (常闇 踏陰, Tokoyami Fumikage) / Tsukuyomi (ツクヨミ)

Voiced by: Yoshimasa Hosoya (Japanese); Josh Grelle[6] (English)

A stoic crow-headed student in 1-A whose Quirk Dark Shadow (黒影（ダークシャドウ）, Dāku Shadō) allows him to manifest and control a sentient shadow monster from his body that grows more powerful in the dark.

Mina Ashido (芦戸 三奈, Ashido Mina) / Pinky (ピンキー, Pinkī)

Voiced by: Eri Kitamura (Japanese); Caitlin Glass (English)

An upbeat and easygoing girl with pink skin, black eyes, and horns in Class 1-A whose Quirk Acid (酸, San) allows her to secrete an acidic fluid from her body. She has known Kirishima since their middle school days and enjoys teasing Uraraka over her romantic feelings towards Izuku.

Yuga Aoyama (青山 優雅, Aoyama Yūga) / Can't Stop Twinkling (キラキラが止められないよ, Kirakira ga Tomerarenai yo)

Voiced by: Kōsuke Kuwano (Japanese); Joel McDonald (English)

A flamboyant boy whose Quirk Navel Laser (ネビルレーザー, Nebiru Rēzā) allows him to fire a laser blast from his belly button. He feels a sense of kinship with Izuku due to the fact that both of their Quirks harm their own bodies. In Aoyama's case, overuse of his Quirk gives him stomach pains. Later it is revealed that just like Izuku, Yuga was born Quirkless until he was given a Quirk by All For One after his parents made a deal with him. Yuga is forced to spy on U.A. for All For One out of fear for their safety.

Mezo Shoji (障子 目蔵, Shōji Mezō) / Tentacole (テンタコル, Tentakoru)

Voiced by: Masakazu Nishida (Japanese); Ian Sinclair (English)

A masked student whose Quirk Dupli-Arms (複製腕, Fukuseiwan) allows him to grow individual body organs at the tips of the four webbed tentacles growing from his shoulders.

Hanta Sero (瀬呂 範太, Sero Hanta) / Cellophane (セロファン, Serofan)

Voiced by: Kiyotaka Furushima[20] (Japanese); Christopher Bevins (English)

A sociable and humorous boy whose Quirk Tape (テープ, Tēpu) allows him to shoot cellophane tape from the tape dispenser-like organs on his elbows.

Mashirao Ojiro (尾白 猿夫, Ojiro Mashirao) / Tailman (テイルマン, Teiruman)

Voiced by: Kosuke Miyoshi (Japanese); Mike McFarland (English)

A humble and honest student whose Quirk Tail (尻尾, Shippo) grants him a thick prehensile tail.

Koji Koda (口田 甲司, Kōda Kōji) / Anima (アニマ)

Voiced by: Takuma Nagatsuka (Japanese); Greg Ayres (English)

A shy and quiet student with rock-like skin whose Quirk Anivoice (生き物ボイス, Ikimono Boisu) allows him to talk to animals. Due to his shyness, Koda rarely speaks, and prefers to use sign language to converse with his classmates.

Rikido Sato (砂藤 力道, Satō Rikidō) / Sugarman (シュガーマン, Shugāman)

Voiced by: Tōru Nara (Japanese); Cris George[6] (English)

A sweet-loving student whose Quirk Sugar Rush (シュガードープ,

Shugā Dōpu) enhances his physical strength at the cost of his cognitive functions whenever he consumes sugar. Due to the fact that his Quirk needs sugar to work, Sato is a very talented baker.

Toru Hagakure (葉隠 透, Hagakure Tōru) / Invisible Girl (インビジブルガール, Inbijiburu Gāru)

Voiced by: Kaori Nazuka (Japanese); Felecia Angelle (English)

A cheery and outgoing girl in Class 1-A whose Quirk Invisibility (透明化, Tōmeika) makes her entire body invisible and gives her the ability to refract light. Due to the nature of her Quirk, her features have never been revealed in-series and her hero uniform consists solely of a pair of gloves and boots in order to maximize her stealthiness.

And many more.

Ochaco: Wow! J.D. Knudson!

Kaoruko: It's an honor to have you here.

Me: Same to you all. This is my daughter Nicole and my friend Nanette. We are actually here on an ambassador mission. It's part of a special diplomatic mission program we made for future upcoming missions.

Yuga: That is interesting.

Shoto Todoroki: But it's an honor to meet you all.

Bakugo: (to Nanette) For some reason, I sense something inhuman inside you.

Shoto Todoroki: For once, can you not be your normal insulting self.

Bakugo: No! I'm being serious! Something really is inhuman inside her!

Me: He's telling the true Bakugo. And we heard a lot about you and you definitely would get along great with Master Vegeta. Nanette is actually part of our teams DNA Spliceteam.

Nanette: I have the ability to turn into a creature I named Thunderlegs.

Nanette told everyone about her background and how it all happened and more and how she went from a waitress to a gene-slammer and it was terrible and more and everyone was shocked.

Tenya: That's insane!

Tsuyu: Yeah no kidding.

Nicole: It was crazy huh?

Me: Yeah but you'll see how her power works later.

Toru: But that is amazing.

Me: It sure is. Wow you have invisibility. (Turns on Infrared Vision) I can see you with my infrared vision. But have you ever thought about turning off your invisibility while in school?

Toru: I don't know how.

Me: Concentrate. You control the power and it doesn't control you.

Toru concentrated and she changed to visible and she was a sea foam green hair girl.

Nicole: Cool!

Toru: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Tsuyu Asui: So, Nanette. Can you explain to us more about your background story?

Nanette: I sure can. I was born into a rich family and we owned a really awesome and high class luxurious restaurant. I was saving up my money to go to college and I worked as a waitress. I was off to college when I got attacked and the next thing I knew I was gene-slammed and everything went black and then I was in an underground city.

Me: And the rest is pretty much history from there.

Bakugo: That's rough.

Me: It was.

Nanette: Anyway who wants to see J.D.'s power?

Me: I want to show off to you all and help you all take down some of your enemies while we're here.

Izuku: Wow! We would like that.

Me: Lets head to the roof.

We were heading to the roof.

Bakugo: (to me) I get it. You want to teach me a harsh lesson about my attitude. Well, you're already late to the party.

Nanette: What do you mean?

Bakugo: You know how All Might's the strongest hero of this world? Well, because I was fucking stupid and got myself kidnapped by the League of Villains, All Might was forced to retire. Some people are even openly saying that it's my fault All Might retired. So, go ahead and do your fucking worst. It can't be any worse then what some people are saying about that topic.

Tenya Ida: I need to go to the bathroom. Let me know how the aftermath of this conversation plays out. (goes to the bathroom)

Me: Actually that was my first intention when Lincoln told us everything about what happened between you and All Might but now I don't want to anymore because you learned your lesson on that.

Nicole: You learned it the hard way and you aren't the only one that had to learn it the hard way. You are in every way like Master Vegeta and he had to go through a lot of hardships himself like you did. But in the end he became a friend to Master Goku and an awesome partner.

Me: Yep. Maybe it can be the same for you and Izuku.

Nanette: That's right. You and Izuku were childhood friends and you still have that friendship no matter what.

Me: True friendship comes from your heart. Never through your fists or how much power you have.

Izuku: That's right.

Eijiro Kirishima: Dude, are you showing off to us to make up for the fact that you're not leader anymore?

Ochaco Uraraka: (facepalms) Do you have a death wish, Eijiro?!

Tenya Ida: I'm back. What did I miss?

Izuku: Well…

Izuku whispered what Eijiro said and Tenya glared at the redhead.

Tenya: You could've chosen any question to ask and you chose to remind J.D. that he's not leader anymore?!

Eijiro: I had to act fast. You were in the bathroom. I didn't know if you were going one or two! And I didn't have any other questions in mind to ask!

Tenya: Was I supposed to text you what questions to ask when I'm taking a sh¡t?!

Eijiro: I would've appreciated it!

Tenya: I'm not gonna text you what questions to ask when I'm taking a sh¡t, Eijiro!

Eijiro: Oh, okay, fine! I guess I'll have to guess what to ask every time you go to the bathroom.

Tenya: We're trying to get J.D. on our side, and you thought the right way to do that was to remind him that he's not leader anymore?!

Eijiro: I don't want to sound like a jerk, but I just asked an innocent question, and now I feel like you're angry at me.

Tenya: N… no, I'm not angry at you, Eijiro. And I don't think you're a jerk. But I AM starting to think you're an idiot.

Me: All right everyone lets calm down. Fighting amongst ourselves is not going to get anything done. Besides I'm always on your side. I never abandon any of my friends.

Eijiro: Thank goodness. And we are honored.

Me: Having friends and being a team is one of the most important factors in any mission great or small. I didn't get this powerful through sheer strength and power alone. I got as powerful as I am through hard work, teamwork, training in excruciatingly painful ways through blood, sweat and tears and built up bonds by going through intensely brutal and awesomely difficult challenges that all heroes have to endure.

Nanette: That's right. We all did. And even if we have all that power underneath all those powers we're still human.

Me: Yep. And also everyone there is one rule that we absolutely must follow when we are heroes: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Izuku: Wow.

Bakugo: That's interesting.

Me: Yep. But unlike all of you I wasn't born with my powers. I was given them through Cosmic Radiation, Radiation from Outer Space and it mutated me and gave me omnipotent power and I have been made into a god among man. And my powers are all so strong that they can do incredibly powerful damage. They can do a lot of things both good and bad. That's why I follow that rule with an incredible passion.

Nicole: It's true. Dad went through a lot of hardships with his powers.

Nanette: Yep.

Izuku: How exactly are you going to show off your power?

Tsuyu: I've got some empty soda cans.

Me: I can use those later for shooting. But get ready because I'm going to show you my more powerful transformation ever.

Bakugo: Transformation?

Me: Now get ready for a show. Watch this ladies and gentlemen.

I then flared up my aura and went to the ultimate full extent of my power and I was unleashing my ultimate power. The skies darkened and storms and lightning struck all over and my energy was increasing dramatically!

Bakugo: UNREAL! WHAT POWER!

Ochaco: INCREDIBLE!

Tenya: AMAZING!

Then the ground started shaking incredibly violently as the elemental forces all swirled all around me and then a massive phoenix of fire formed above me and it screeched with power! All the villains saw it and then one of them came for the UA Academy. Then in a massive flash of light I unleashed my ultimate transformation and I emerged as a SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY ELEMENTAL FRIENDSHIP GOD!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Friendship Voice of Hope and Justice) **Well here it is. What do you think?**

Shoto: Wow! What power!

Bakugo: Incredible!

Me: **Now watch this.**

I held out my hand and fired an energy blast and it flew far and went for the forest and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive and powerful explosion shook the land and a massive mushroom cloud could be seen for miles.

Bakugo: UNBELIEVABLE!

Izuku: Wow! That was awesome! What did you hit?

Me: **The old hideout where all your villain enemies were at.**

Then I sensed something and then I punched a kid and it was TOMURA SHIGARAKI!

---

**Tomura Shigaraki** (in Japanese: 死柄木弔, *Shigaraki Tomura* ), born as **Tenko Shimura**, is the main antagonist of the anime/manga series *My Hero Academia* . He serves as the archenemy of Izuku Midoriya.

He is the leader of the League of Villains, whose overall goal is to become Japan's next greatest villain. For a while now, Tomura had no clear conviction and relied on his master, All For One, to provide every resource he needed. His initial objective was to destroy the society of heroes, specifically All Might who he held great hatred for.

Ever since All For One's imprisonment, however, Tomura has slowly begun to learn and develop into a more independent villain and formed a conviction where he desires to destroy everything he despises, ultimately wanting to bring down society as a whole. Upon defeating Re-Destro and his Meta Liberation Army, Rikiya submitted to his commands and made Tomura the grand commander of the Paranormal Liberation Front.

He is voiced by Kōki Uchiyama and Arisa Sekine as a child in Japanese and Eric Vale and Emily Fajardo as a child in the English.

In the past, Tenko Shimura was a young boy, born to Nao and Kotaro Shimura. Tenko lived a normal, but strict life with his family. He loved heroes and would often play with his friends and discuss about them, but because his father detested heroes, due to his mother abandoning him, Tenko would be punished for bringing up any topic relating to heroes. At the same time, Tenko was developing a rare, but unusual Quirk that would cause itchiness.

At some point, Tenko and his older sister Hana snuck into their father's office where they came across a picture of their paternal grandmother, Nana Shimura. They learned that she was a hero and decided to keep it a secret among each other. Kotaro eventually found out, however and decided to punish Tenko by slapping him and voicing his hatred of heroes (by extension his mother). That night, Tenko would sit outside in the dark and cry, as no one in his family tried to help and comfort him. He was left alone with his dog, who was the only form of comfort that he had at the moment, until he accidentally killed his dog with his Quirk.

Due to his inexperience with his Quirk, Tenko proceeded to kill his entire family, starting with his sister, who had come to apologize but had been killed by accident. His mother and maternal grandparents later witnessed the scene in horror, only for them to be killed in the process. His father eventually came to see the massacre that took place and Tenko begged him for help, as the area around them was destroyed. A crying Tenko ran to his father for help. However, Kotaro attacked him in order to get him to stop. Unfortunately, Tenko's instincts were roused up to the point where he proceeded to attack and kill his father with full intent, while destroying his family home. At that point, Tenko's humanity had disappeared and became a whole new entity. Tenko recalled feeling satisfied at ending his father's abusive treatment.

He was later left alone in the streets with vague memories of his past until he was approached by the man that would become his sensei, All For One. When All For One took him in, he revealed that Tenko had killed his family and the only things that remained of them were their hands. This revelation brought Tenko into despair, but All For One assured him that he will be able to teach him how he can control his feelings of anger and hatred and that he must direct them towards the society of heroes.

Tenko later found himself getting into trouble with two crooks on the street. He later came home in tears, but All For One encouraged him to let out his true potential and pursue what he truly wants to do.

Tenko later came back to those same crooks with the hands of his family members attached to him and killed the crooks. All For One later collected their hands and offered them as gifts to Tenko. Tenko then proceeded to attach their hands to him.

It was from here where All For One decided to rename the young boy "Tomura", a word that signals the sorrow of death and parting but also to celebrate a new age of Tenko Shimura. He then gave him his last name, "Shigaraki", granting Tenko his new name; Tomura Shigaraki. From this point on, All For One began to raise the young boy as his new successor and the new face of evil.

## Unforeseen Simulation Joint Arc

Tomura secretly slipped in through the media crowd and destroyed the gate, allowing them to slip in. He and the other villains first appeared at the training site where the students were practicing. When he did not see All Might, he was frustrated and decided to use his force to attack all the other heroes there as a way to draw All Might's attention. He fought Eraserhead, impressed that the latter can hold his henchmen off and called him cool. However, Nomu was responsible for defeating him. Seeing that All Might wasn't around, he tried to attack the students but All Might eventually appeared.

Amused at All Might's appearance, he watched as All Might fought Nomu but soon watched as the latter sent Nomu flying. He was encouraged by Kurogiri who had seen that Nomu had weaken All Might and tried to attack him as well but Izuku intervened but Tomura was unable to kill him because more heroes appeared. After being wounded from a gunshot, Tomura decided to retreat with Kurogiri.

While they were able to retreat, he complained to Kurogiri that they were unsuccessful in their objectives to take out All Might and ended up losing their men, including Nomu. He was instructed by an individual to start looking for new men for the organization.

## U.A. Sports Festival Arc

Later on, Tomura watched the Sports Festival on his computer and was carefully observing Izuku during the event.

## Vs. Hero Killer Arc

After the Sports festival, he met with the Hero Killer Stain. He decided to let him join the League of Villains since they were in desperate need of a new member. The two then got into a skirmish where Stain pinned him down. However, Tomura remained defiant and Stain was surprised by Tomura's declaration of wanting to destroy the society revolving around All Might.

After discussing the values of the League of Villains, Stain asked to go to Hosu to continue his work. Kurogiri then teleported Tomura, Stain and himself to city of Hosu. As Stain took off to try and cleanse Hosu of the "fake" heroes, Tomura began complaining about Stain and his motives. He decided that he wanted to unleash a few Noumu's upon the town to destroy it.

As the Noumus were getting defeated by the heroes and Stain fell in battle against a few heroes, Tomura got infuriated and decided to leave the town. The next day, he read the news and was frustrated that Stain got recognition from fighting the heroes and that his Noumus did not get any recognition from the media.

## Final Exams Arc

Tomura later was introduced to new members of the League of Villains, Himiko Toga and Dabi. Tomura was very unpleased by their praise of the Hero Killer and attempted to kill them, but was prevented by Kurogiri from doing so. Eventually, Tomura leaves the room out of spite.

Tomura later decides to confront Izuku at a public mall in his civilian appearance. He took the teen as hostage and asked him a couple questions about himself and the Hero Killer. Izuku states that while his and the Hero Killer's motives were because of the inspiration of All Might, he could understand what the Hero Killer was aiming for as he never gave up on his dream, while Tomura ultimately abandoned his cause.

Tomura then begins to realize why he's constantly failing, and it's all because of All Might. Coming to this realization, he concludes that all of Stain's ideals and convictions have been nothing more but a stepping stone for him. He decides to leave when Izuku's friend, Ochaco Uraraka, questions him. He left the mall thinking about his grudge against All Might.

## Forest Training Camp Arc

Tomura commissioned the Vanguard Action Squad to attack the Yuuei students at night when they were on their summer school trip to enhance their powers. He ordered them to capture Katsuki Bakugou and placed a hit for Izuku Midoriya and other students at U.A. The attack ultimately resulted in many students getting minor to major injuries (some of which would have to get hospitalized), Katsuki and Ragdoll getting captured, and the trip coming to an abrupt close.

## Hideout Raid Arc

Tomura wanted Katsuki to join the side of the villains. He was a bit frustrated when Katsuki declined his offer and states that All Might was his hero and that he would always support him. Tomura decided that he did not have time to deal with Katsuki's defiance and sought power from his master to convert him to the dark side. As he was about to attack Katsuki, All Might and the other heroes broke in to rescue Katsuki. At the sight of All Might's appearance, Tomura recalled his past and yelled at All Might out of spite. Tomura's master took each of the villains and Katsuki with a black sludge substance and teleported them to a destroyed warehouse on the other side of town.

As Tomura's master tried to fight All Might who came to save Katsuki. Tomura tried to capture Katsuki again but he was saved by the combined efforts of Izuku, Tenya, and Eijirou. Tomura's master decided to teleport Tomura and the rest of the villains away from the area where he was fighting All Might for their safety. Tomura was unwilling to leave, concerned for All For One's condition but All For One told him that he should continue his plans. When his master was defeated in his fight against All Might, Tomura was furious.

## Hero License Exam Arc

After their crushing defeat, Tomura and the League of Villains form a new hideout for themselves and remain hidden out of the public eye for the time being. Eventually, they are later approached by the the leader of the Eight Precepts of Death, Kai Chisaki.

## Shie Hassaikai Arc

Chisaki told Tomura about his failures and how his lack of tactician allowed the heroes to arrest Muscular and Moonfish, including the arrest of Stain. Chisaki wanted Tomura to join his organization and that together he would have a greater power to take down the hero-dominated society. His meeting with Chisaki became harsh as Chisaki killed Magne for attacking him and severed Mr. Compress's arm. Tomura tried to kill Chisaki to avenge his comrades but killed one of his men instead when Chisaki used him as a human shield, much to Tomura's disgust.

Despite their conflicts, Tomura decided to have the League of Villains join in the Eight Precepts. He sent Himiko Toga and Twice to Chisaki's headquarters to help Chisaki against the heroes who plan to invade his house, secretly trusting them to betray Chisaki and ruin his plans, indirectly allowing the heroes to stop him.

After Chisaki's defeat, Tomura leads the League of Villains to attack him, with Tomura allowing Compress to compress one of Chiskai's arms as pay back for the loss of his arm while Shigaraki decays the other as payback for his actions against the League, leaving Chisaki quirkless. Shigaraki took his quirk removal drugs and stated that they will be the new overlords.

## Meta Liberation Army Arc

Prior to the events of the Hero Billboard Chart JP, Tomura and the rest of his league continued searching for more recruits, while Tomura personally has been trying to get in contact with All For One's doctor. Spinner, frustrated with the current state of league, demands what direction is Tomura exactly heading towards. Before he could respond, the two are interrupted by the arrival of the Gigantomachia, who has been looking for the league as well.

To see if he truly is a worthy successor, Gigantomachia engages him and the other villains in a battle, only to find himself beating them with ease, causing him to break down in tears. Eventually, the doctor speaks through the radio that Gigantomachia's been carrying around, subduing him with the voice of All For One and transporting the league to his hideout. The doctor introduces himself with the alias Daruma Ujiko and reveals that he's been producing a stronger variation of the Nomus known as High-End. Ujiko calls out Tomura for being a piece of trash that's accomplished nothing and asks what exactly does he plan to do as All For One's successor.

Tomura explains to him that he's felt nothing but anger and loneliness ever since he was a child and ultimately wishes to destroy the very things that he despises. He believes that with Ujiko's talents, he will be able to accomplish great things for the league. Ujiko laughs at how much of a pipe dream Tomura's goal is, but ultimately accepts his offer, believing that villains are the ones who make pipe dreams into a reality. Ujiko then sends the league back to Gigantomachia, in which Tomura reintroduces himself as the "future king".

A month has passed and Tomura continues to work on earning Gigantomachia's trust in him. As Gigantomachia would continuously attack him and the others, Tomura did not get any sleep. That did not appear to bother him, however, and instead developed him into more of a thrill seeker. He eventually gets in contact with Rikiya Yotsubashi, who challenges him to either face him in battle or to fall in the hands of the heroes.

Tomura, along with the rest of his companions, arrived in Deika City, where they are confronted by Curiousand Koku Hanabata. The two executives signal their army to attack the league, resulting in a battle between the villains. Tomura focuses on taking down them individually, as well as the other league. During the chaos, Tomura recalls a childhood memory of him and his sister, Hana, who showed him a picture of his grandmother and told him about how she was a hero. Despite his exhausted conflict with Gigantomachia, Tomura was able to take out a large group of the Meta Liberation Army by spreading his Quirk around them.

Meanwhile, Twice confronts Rikiya in the watchtower, where he's keeping Giran held captive. Twice then proceeds to create clones of other members of the league, including Tomura. The clones then attempt to attack Rikiya but are quickly defeated when he utilizes his Quirk. The real Tomura, however, manages to bring the whole building down, leaving him confronted with Rikiya alone. Tomura then attempts to disintegrate him by touching the ground, but Rikiya manages to avoid his attack. Rikiya then manages to land a hit on him, causing Tomura to lose two of his fingers on his left hand.

When Rikiya states how meaningless and hollow his ambitions truly are, Tomura frees himself from his grasp by decaying his finger and proceeds to go berserk, as the hands of his family that adorned his upper body are destroyed, causing him to recall various aspects of his past that constantly develops him into a more dangerous being. From here on, Tomura decides to let go of his past sorrows and unleash the true evil within him as he crushes the hand of his father.

With his newfound strength, Tomura proceeds to come into clash with Rikiya once more, destroying the city around them in the process. With the sudden turn of events, Rikiya decides to unleash one of his devices from the Detnerat Company to defeat Tomura once and for all; Cresto.

Despite Rikiya's best efforts, Tomura laughed manically and manages to overwhelm his opponent by proceeding to destroy the city around him with his sheer power, causing Rikiya to lose his armor and eventually come in contact with the decay when reaching the ground. With nothing left to continue on the battle, Rikiya is left laying on the ground, as Tomura watches over him, reminding him how he started this conflict. Trumpet, Spinner, and Gigantomachia eventually arrive to the scene, along with the Meta Liberation Army, who attempt to help Rikiya, but are scared when Tomura smiles at them. Trumpet was shocked his quirk was overwritten by fear while Rikiya calls off the army. Instead, Rikiya decides to surrender all of his resources and submit to Tomura's command, much to Tomura's amusement. Gigantomachia also acknowledges Tomura as All For One's Successor after seeing his great power in action.

In the aftermath, Tomura is announced to be the Grand Commander of the newly formed Paranormal Liberation Army. He makes the members of the League of Villains and high ranking members of the Metal Liberation Army into sub commanders. It is also revealed that one of the hands survived the destruction and Tomura now wears that hand over his face, though it holds no significant meaning. After the initial announcement, Tomura collapses and is contacted by Doctor Ujiko, who offers him the power he promised and requests that Tomura make a special delivery for him.

## Endeavor Agency Arc

Tomura is next seen with Doctor Ujiko as he prepares to undergo surgery. Before beginning, Ujiko asks Tomura why he seeks more power, as he's become destruction incarnate after awakening his Quirk. Tomura explains that his newfound power isn't unbeatable, and that he isn't going to underestimate the heroes again and intends to utterly destroy them the next time they meet. Ujiko is amused by Tomura's answer and informs him that the operation he's about to go through will grant him power greater than All For One himself and even allow him to obtain the very Quirk he created: One For All. However, the process will take four months to complete and he'll experience endless pain the entire time, something Tomura has no issue with.

## Paranormal Liberation War Arc

A month after Tomura Shigaraki started the operation to become more powerful, he was seen still going through it, with it being extremely agonizing and gruesome as Dr. Ujiko had assured him. The Doctor was impressed that the process seemed to be going better than he originally planned as he excitedly cheered Tomura on from the sidelines as numerous tubes and wires were shown sticking out of his spine and head, while a bigger mechanical tube operated on his midsection which had been completely torn open, all accompanied by copious amounts of blood. Despite the painful process, Tomura was fully conscious throughout it, laughing madly.

Less than a month before his surgery was completed, Tomura had been relocated to a large tube underneath Jaku Hospital, with Ujiko overseeing the completion of the process while using a clone of him created by Twice to handle everything else. When the Heroes launched a raid on the hospital, Ujiko ordered Johnny to warp him and Tomura out, only for the Nomu to be crushed by Mirko barging into the lab. While the High-Ends attack Mirko, Doctor Garaki flees the battle, hoping they will buy enough time for Tomura's operation to finish, which is at 71% completion.

However, Tomura's operation immediately gets interrupted once the other Heroes in Jaku Hospital back up Mirko during her struggle against the incomplete High-Ends. Kyudai desperately begs Mirko to stop her assault but the Rabbit Hero ignores him as Tomura's operation reaches 74% completion, telling the other Heroes that they cannot allow him to awaken.

Soon, Present Mic manages to destroy most of Kyudai's equipment with his voice, including Tomura's operation tank. This releases Tomura's unconscious body at a 75% completion state. X-Less then restrains Tomura's body and notes that he isn't breathing and his heart has stopped. Kyudai reveals he put Tomura into a state of suspension to lighten the burden of stabilization and that the container was meant to accelerate the stabilization process, support his system, and resuscitate him when necessary, all the while crying about how he lived for Shigaraki's sake.

While unconscious, Tomura experiences a facsimile of his warped past. Tomura explores the illusion and encounters many visions of his deceased family members that he accidentally murdered. He also encounters his father Kotaro, the man who was responsible for his unintentional Quirk awakening. Tomura then destroys the fake illusion of Kotaro, only to see a shadowy abyss swallowing everything up. Tomura walks forward and realizes that the man standing in front of him is an illusion of All For One.

Tomura walks forward but visions of his family, including Nana Shimura, try to stop him from falling into darkness. Unfortunately, Tomura coldly destroys the remaining bits of his humanity away and accepts All For One's empty embrace. Once the vision ends, Tomura snaps out of his subconscious dream and finally awakens from his deep slumber. Tomura slowly rises from the ground and mutters that he feels cold before unleashing his Decay Quirk and disintegrating the entire hospital and a large portion of the city; killing many heroes and civilians in the process. He then observes the destruction left in the wake of his attack, noting that Ujiko's operation was a success and he now has full control over his Decay. Tomura picks up Ujiko's phone and contacts Gigantomachia, ordering him to gather all the members of the Paranormal Liberation Front and come to his location as he's finally going to destroy everything in their path. However, Endeavorsuddenly appears to fight Tomura.

Suddenly, Tomura has an epiphany and believes that his father was right all along: quoting how he said that heroes only hurt their families to help others. He tells them about his philosophy that heroes ignore those who they believe they can't save (as Tenko had been in the past), and only protect the "common trash" who are overly reliant on heroes to protect them. Filled with hatred and disgust towards a system which has always rejected him, Tomura says this is why he became a villain and says the system is what makes heroes and villains. Suddenly, Endeavor fires a blast of fire, thanking him as his monologue allowed his flames to cool down, but he is completely unfazed by the flames.

Gran Torino tries to tackle Tomura, but the latter decays his leg and slams him into the ground. Gran Torino recognizes the villain's familiar face as a Shimura, thinking about how Nana Shimura gave up Kotaro when he was a child so All For One wouldn't exploit their connection, which in turn made Kotaro resent heroes and influence Tomura into being who he is today, a reflection of his father. Gran Torino remembers Nana crying as he comforted her, questioning the choices that they made before Tomura, the result of the Shimuras' mistakes, impales Gran Torino in the chest.

During the battle, All For One starts to possess Tomura's body, causing him to utter strange statements such as referring to Izuku as "little brother", confusing Tomura. The controlled Tomura grabbed Izuku, causing the hero to see into his mind as he fought with All For One over control of his own body. Tomura resentfully told All For One that he wanted to start his own path of villainy to be greater than his and he would not be his pawn, but All For One told him that he meant a lot to him and that he would be "the next me". Suddenly, the vestiges of Nana Shimura steps in to fight All For One, who tells her that Tomura's hatred towards her is causing the will of One For All to crumble away, but she and the other users resist their will, making Izuku and Tomura separate from each other.

---

Me: **Tomura Shigaraki.**

Izuku: Not this monster again!

Tomua Shigaraki: So the famous J.D. Knudson is here.

Me: **That's right.**

Tomura Shigaraki: You're right about one thing, Bakugo. It IS your fault that All Might retired.

Bakugo: See what I mean?!

Nanette: Yes. Yes, I do.

Tomura tried to grab Bakugo using all five fingers on his right hand. But Shoto placed his right hand on the ground, sending a wave of ice at Tomura that freezed Him on contact.

Shoto: (smirks) Chill out.

Me: **And he dies now.**

Izuku: What!? You're going to kill him!?

Me: **I know it's wrong but in our team we have to kill the worst enemies we have to make sure they never return.**

Nicole: It's true but we have to in order to make sure they never cause trouble again.

Me: **And Tomura killed his entire family and they hated his guts. Except for his siste. He will just keep killing everyone that gets in his way no matter what. But he will be in a better place.**

I fired an energy ball and it hit the ice and Tomura and he exploded and was completely obliterated in an instant.

Nicole: And he is going to work for a better place.

His spirit appeared.

Nicole: ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS NOR!

She put him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: **Good riddance.**

Nicole: Yeah.

I powered down.

Izuku: Wow! You destroyed Tomura like he was nothing.

Me: That was for starters.

Shoto: Your power is amazing J.D.

Me: So is yours Shoto. I'm amazed you have fire and ice powers. In fact all of you have amazing powers and you all have such great potential to be part of our team and I can tell you all have come so far as well and I'm proud of all of you.

Ochaco: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Shoto: I actually knew that you were going to kill him. That's why I froze him for you.

Nanette: Really?

Shoto: Some of us have been going over past battles that were posted online.

Izuku: Say what now?

Shoto: (sighs) Izuku, don't take this as an insult. But you really have to pay attention to these sorts of things.

Me: We have also archived many of our amazing battles. But thanks Shoto for keeping him in place for me.

Shoto: You're welcome.

Me: But Tomura was just for starters. I have a message to send to all of your enemies.

I had my glowing red eyes ready and in the Paranormal Liberation

Front headquarters my glowing red eyes appeared.

All For One: WHAT THE!?

Me: (Echoing Voice of Divinity) **PARANORMAL LIBERATION FRONT! I SENSE THAT YOU'RE WATCHING! CONSIDER THIS MY ULTIMATE WARNING TO YOU! I AM J.D. KNUDSON, FORMER LEADER OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM AND I AM COMING FOR YOU ALL! I AM GOING TO KILL EVERY SINGLE ONE OF YOU ALL AND MAKE YOU ALL PAY THE ULTIMATE PRICE FOR ALL YOUR CRIMES! NOTHING YOU SEND AGAINST ME WILL STOP ME AND ALL MY FRIENDS! AND WHEN WE FINALLY BATTLE ON APRIL 7TH, YOU WILL FACE THE ULTIMATE WRATH OF OUR POWER AND BELIEVE ME, VICTORY WILL BE OURS LIKE ALWAYS! WE WILL KILL ALL OF YOU ONE BY ONE AND YOU ALL WILL PAY THE ULTIMATE PRICE FOR EVERYTHING YOU'VE DONE TO THE HEROES OF U.A. ACADEMY IN THE NAME OF YOUR SICK LITTLE GAME TO DESTROY ALL OF HUMANITY AND ALL THE HEROES OF THIS WORLD! WE'RE COMING FOR YOU, YOU MOTHERFUCKERS!**

My red eyes then fired lasers and killed 75% of the Paranormal Liberation Front in one fell swoop and their spirits were sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

We later returned home.

Nico: How did it go guys?

Me: Really well Nico.

Nicole: We wiped out 75% of the Paranormal Liberation Front and dad sent a warning that we're coming for them and we're going to make them pay.

Nico: Great. Those fuckers will think twice about messing with us when we face them on April 7th.

Me: And I'm happy to report that Nanette's first Ambassador Mission went off perfectly.

Nanette: It sure did and everyone says hello Ibara.

Ibara Shiozaki: Tell them I said hello too Nanette.

Nico: I'm glad you guys had a good time. Well done.

May: Who should come with you next?

Nanette: Ed Grant next and then after that will be Beast Man.

Nico: Awesome. A great and successful mission.

---

At the museum we were looking at all the famous artifacts and in the dinosaur and prehistoric life exhibit we saw something interesting.

Kabuto: Hello? What's this?

Nico: What is it Kabuto?

Kabuto: It's the Greenland Meteor.

Nico: That's the meteor that Kru'll the Eternal got his immortality from.

Curator: It's a huge mystery. We don't know how that happened to him and what the radiation is that came from it.

Nico: Hmm. We need to take this back to the lab for analysis. Can we borrow this meteor for extensive testing?

Curator: Certainly just bring it back when you're finished.

Nico: Of course.

We took the meteor back to the lab and we got to work.

Cassidy: Is it dangerous?

Nicole: So far no.

We were looking at the meteor and it was amazing. It was over 10,000 years old and it was full of an incredible energy. But this energy was unlike anything we've ever seen.

Shanan: Hmm. This energy is familiar to me. I've seen it before.

Shanan was thinking hard on what it was.

Scrapper: Is it gonna affect us?

Nicole: We're already immortal so it won't affect us.

Shanan: (GASP) Now I remember! This meteorite came from the planet Sephanoth. It's a gas giant planet located 7 light-years away from here and it's got a ring loaded with meteorites that are full of radiation that is full of regenerative properties that also grant immortality.

Nicole: That's incredible.

Eli: It sure is.

We then called Kru'll in and we told him about it.

Kru'll: So my meteorite comes from another planet outside of the solar system?

Me: Yep.

Nico: That is amazing.

Tailgate: So, now what do we do with it?

Nico: Well now that we know what this energy is and where the meteor came from lets give it back to the museum. It'll be safer there.

Me: Good idea.

Eli: But that is all amazing.

Kru'll: It sure is something.

David Anderson: Can I join your next mission? Think of it as my way of saying thanks for helping to straighten my life out.

Itachi: It was no problem.

Me: It was our pleasure.

Joan Delenney: We're glad you are on a new path.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Well our next mission is gonna be underwater so we're going to Bikini Bottom. We got word that the Tattletale Strangler escaped from prison.

Eli: Oh boy. Not good.

Then Angel, Evilseed, See-More, David Cain, Eccentro, Ebon, Electro, Femme Fatale, Lightspeed Rescue Loki and New Wave appeared.

Femme Fetale: Can me, Angel, Evilseed, See-More, David Cain, Eccentro, Ebon, Electro, Loki and New Wave go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to Bikini Bottom. We got word that The Tattletale Strangler escaped from prison and we need to stop him.

Ebon: Uh oh.

Lily: We haven't faced him ever since the Krabby Patty Zombie Outbreak.

Nico: It has been a while.

Yagura: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: Hmm. I'm hoping for a gene-slammer for a Biosovortian.

Ben: One of Lodestar's kind next.

Me: Magnetically attractive. (Rimshot)

Luan: (Laughs) Good one J.D.!

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one!

Me: Thanks.

We were getting ready to head to Bikini Bottom, but before we were about to leave, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was Tom Lucitor, an old enemy of Lucy Loud, Star Butterfly, Marco Diaz, and their friends, and he's returned from the dead and he wants revenge. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Star, Marco, you guys aren't going to like it one bit: Tom Lucitor has come back from the dead, and he wants revenge not only on Marco, but also on Lucy for what she did in stripping him of his powers and giving them to Marco.

Star, Marco, their friends, and Lucy Loud gasped in shock.

Star Butterfly: What, Tom Lucitor's back?! I thought we were rid of him for good.

Marco Diaz: Well, it looks like we're going to have to deal with him again, but this time, I'll be the one to get rid of him for good.

Lucy Loud: That monster doesn't deserve to live a single moment further.

Suddenly, Marco Diaz's massive Defender of Mewni and Earth sword unholstered itself from his back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of fire and light. When the kaleidoscope of fire and light faded, the merged sword was transformed into Huitzilopochtli's War Sword of Fiery Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson red blade with the image of the Aztec God of War, Huitzilopochtli, etched on it, along with Aztec glyphs around him, and the symbol from Marco's Defender of Mewni sword on top, large crimson red skulls with turquoise blue gems for the eyes for the crossguard, large turquoise blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large crimson red skulls with turquoise blue gems for the eyes and inside their mouths.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa.

Lincoln 2: I knew that this powerful blade looked familiar. Marco, the new blade you see before you is known as Huitzilopochtli's War Sword of Fiery Justice, it's a brand-new large sword that was created when your massive Defender of Mewni and Earth underwent that transformation.

Marco Diaz: Whoa, that's awesome.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Marco Diaz, and he grabbed the new large blade's longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Marco Diaz's black eyes turned dark brown, and his long brown hair grew to reach the bottom of his neck. Suddenly, we saw Marco Diaz grow to 7'0" in height, and we saw all his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his red long-sleeved hoodie to rip, and his long blue jeans tore and turned into shorts, and his shoes were still intact, and we saw that Marco Diaz now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Marco Diaz, we were really stunned, Marco Diaz has turned into a very muscular hunk, and when Star Butterfly saw it, she had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes.

Nico: Whoa, now that's awesome!

Lincoln: Incredible.

Marco Diaz: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

We also heard Marco Diaz's voice become deeper after his transformation, and it caused an even brighter atomic red blush on Star's face to appear. Lincoln made a mirror out of water, and when Marco Diaz saw just what happened to him when he grabbed his brand-new sword, he was amazed.

Marco Diaz: Whoa, now I look really awesome. Tom Lucitor's now in big trouble when he comes.

Marco Diaz snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in an red loincloth around his waist, large long black pants with orange flames on the legs, large black leather ankle-length combat boots, large crimson red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his massive Huitzilopochtli's War Sword of Fiery Justice holstered on his now wider and more muscular back.

Marco Diaz: Alright, now I'm ready.

Nico: Okay, let's head for Bikini Bottom.

We headed for Bikini Bottom, and Marco Diaz's also ready for when Tom Lucitor shows up to take revenge on Lucy Loud for killing him long ago.

---

## BIKINI BOTTOM

---

We arrived in Bikini Bottom.

Eccentro: How about we stop by the Krusty Krab first?

Nico: Good idea.

We were walking to the Krusty Krab. At the Krusty Krab, SpongeBob was about to punch in.

SpongeBob: [standing in front of the punch clock, waiting for it to reach 8:00] Wait for it… [SpongeBob gets impatient. The second hand stops a second before 8:00, shocking SpongeBob. The second hand then touches 12, becoming 8:00. SpongeBob happily punches in then jumps in the air. The scene pauses him in mid-air]

Automated Voice: On Time Percentage: 100%. [the scene starts again. Squidward walks up to the time clock]

Squidward: Another day, another migraine. [punches in] Heh, heh, mi… [scene pauses again]

Automated voice: On Time Percentage: 12%. [the screen un-pauses]

Squidward:… graine. Heh, heh, heh.

SpongeBob: Ahh, isn't it great working at the Krusty Krab, Squidward? Huh? Isn't it? Working here?

Squidward: Yeah, great.

SpongeBob: Yeah.

Squidward: Yeah.

SpongeBob: Aww, yeah.

Squidward: [getting annoyed] Yes!

SpongeBob: Hold that thought, Squidward. I'm doing the parking lot for early morning litter patrol. May Neptune shine brightly on my harvest. [laughs. SpongeBob walks out with a bag and a long, pointy tool] Litter. [picks up trash] Looks like someone missed the trash basket, huh, Mr. Candy Wrapper? [laughs] Kids these days.

We arrived.

Nico: Hiya SpongeBob. On litter patrol?

SpongeBob: Oh hey guys. I sure am.

Eli: Awesome.

SpongeBob: [another piece of trash falls to the ground next to him. He gasps and he picks up the trash] I've never seen such an epidemic! Well, at least it's all over now. [more trash keeps falling to the ground around him and he picks them up quickly. He breathes, exhausted, as one more piece of litter falls down attached to a parachute. He gets infuriated] Where is all this litter coming from?!

Lana: From someone that has a strong hatred towards the world.

[SpongeBob notices someone tossing trash out of a car. SpongeBob's eyes turn to a crumpled paper falling to the ground]

Eli: I think it's coming from him.

SpongeBob: Not on my watch. [walks up to the car] Sir, I will have you know it's against the law to litter.

Strangler: Heh, what're you gonna do, call the police? [police arrive]

Me: Wow that was fast.

SpongeBob: Yes. [police begin to handcuff the Strangler. They walk past him in single-file and continue cuffing him]

Me: That's funny how they handcuffed his eyeballs.

Squidward: How's it going, Lieutenant?

SpongeBob: Well, let's just say I hope our litterbug there saved room for his just desserts. [laughs] Yeah, just desserts.

Squidward: Whatever. Huh? [notices the Strangler] SpongeBob, don't you know who that is?

SpongeBob: Who?

Squidward: That's the Tattletale Strangler.

SpongeBob: Who?

Squidward: The Tattletale Strangler! [shows SpongeBob a "WANTED" poster of the Strangler] He's promised to strangle anyone who turns him in! [Strangler growls. SpongeBob and Squidward are scared]

I growled ferociously at him and held a dagger up to my neck and made the throat slash gesture with it.

Nico: We're not scared of you girly boy!

G1 Breakdown: Spongebob, can we talk to you and Squidward for a moment?

Maria: Inside the Krusty Krab where it's safe?

G1 Breakdown: Yep.

SpongeBob: Sure.

We went inside.

Loki: Spongebob, I don't think you understand the kind of danger you're in right now!

Nico: Yeah that guy is gonna totally rip you apart with his bare hands!

Me: He's totally going to kill you!

Eli: Yeah!

Then we saw that he was gone.

Mixmaster: Oh shit. He got out of the police car!

Nico: Oh boy. SpongeBob if I were you I would get a bodyguard and quick

SpongeBob: Right. I need a bodyguard! [runs into the Krusty Krab] Mr. Krabs! There's a maniac after me! I need a bodyguard!

Mr. Krabs: [laughs] I wasn't five-time 'Golden Claws' in the navy for nothin'. When he sees me moves, he'll be running scared. So, where is this little bully? Down at the park? The sodey shop? What does he look like, eh, boy?

SpongeBob: This would be him, Mr. Krabs. [takes out the wanted poster of The Strangler]

Mr. Krabs: [gasps in fear] The Tattletale Strangler?! [his appendages go into his body] Go away, SpongeBob! Take your death cloud with you! [scene cuts to SpongeBob showing the wanted poster to people. Shows it to Larry, who turns into a real lobster on a plate, then a construction worker who pogos off on his jackhammer, and some guys at the Tough Tavern who run off, some screaming "Hold me! Hold me!", leaving SpongeBob distraught]

SpongeBob: Ugh, that's it. I gotta get out of town 'til I can find a bodyguard.

Me: We can always keep you at the estate till this is over.

See More: Nico, please me you've got a plan!

Nico: I do. But I'll explain it over lunch. I'm starving!

Me: Good idea. Lets get some grub.

Eli: Yeah I'm hungry.

Lily: Lunch at the Krusty Krab coming up.

We went and ordered a lot of Krabby Patties and we got to eating.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Always good to eat first before we get to work.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) It's always good to eat. But it would be amazing if we were dealing with a monster made of Amethyst. The largest amethyst geode weighs 2 and a half tons.

Me: That's the Empress of Uruguay. That's an 11 foot tall geode that weighs over 5,000 pounds.

Lola: Wow! That is a heavy rock!

Laney: No kidding.

Rarity: (Stammering) A 2 and a half 2 bedazzling gem!?

She was imagining herself hugging it.

Me: Anyway what's your plan Nico?

Nico: Qin, before I discuss my plan, I've decided that your Ambassador mission will be tomorrow.

William: What's it going to be?

Disk Wars Deadpool: Let's just say that it takes place in a version of Detroit.

Me: (GASP) Wade I know exactly what version you're talking about and that means me and Qin are going to Motorcity. You will love meeting my friends the Burners.

Qin: Who are they?

Me: A group of rebels.

I went over who they were.

---

Mike Chilton (voiced by Reid Scott) - The leader of the Burners and the main protagonist of the series. Mike is a cool, quick-witted, funny, gutsy, kind, impulsive 17-year-old who does things his own way and usually has things under control. He takes very few things seriously, except for his mission of taking down Kane, and easily keeps his team ready for whatever Kane throws their way. He used to work as Kane's cadet before Kane's cruel nature drove him to quit and fight against him as a Motorcity rebel.

Julie Kane (voiced by Kate Micucci) - The Burners' infiltration expert and inside connection to KaneCo., using her "internship" there to gather info on Kane's plots. She is highly skilled and has a strong sense of patience that allows her to see the best in people. Unknown to her Burner teammates, she is actually Kane's daughter, though she makes it no secret that she is against her father's wicked crusade.

Chuck (voiced by Nate Torrence) - Mike's best friend and computer expert for the Burners. Thanks to his large brain, Chuck can always find an escape route or solution to whatever problem the Burners are in, and is usually improving the Burners' computer and security systems. Although he's usually terrified of whatever dangerous situation Mike has put him in, he's incredibly loyal. He's the only Burner who can't drive, and fears rejection from the others if they ever found out.

Dutch Gordy (voiced by Kel Mitchell) - The Burners' creative technological genius. Having escaped Kane's futuristic empire, Dutch is wary of Deluxe and hates to go back, even to fight Kane.

He is initially mistrustful of others, but is likable after getting to know him and his knowledge and loyalty makes him a steadfast teammate. Dutch is an artist at heart and values solitude when pursuing his passion, but he's always ready to upgrade the Burners' hot rods with one of his latest weapons or gadgetry.

Texas (voiced by Jess Harnell) - Loveable yet somewhat stupid, Texas is a violent, gung-ho powder keg who is dedicated to the Burners and his fierce determination usually makes him the first one on the battlefield when a fight breaks out. Texas is never the voice of dissent and tends not to think twice before charging in and smashing something with any body part that's armed and ready. He is noted to be Mike's self-appointed second-in-command and dreams of one day leading the Burners, but would never question Mike's authority without a reason. He often speaks in 3rd person and yells his name when attacking foes.

Jacob (voiced by Brian Doyle-Murray) - A hippie type in his mid-60s and Kane's former partner (a relationship that ended when Kane got all megalomaniacal). He's full of scientific and technological knowledge, which is often buried under organic food talk.

R.O.T.H. - Dutch's cube-shaped robot assistant who has helped the team on a number of occasions. He was one of Kane's attack bots until Dutch reprogrammed him as his helper. He has been shown to have a phobia of metal-destroying things, like miniature robots that disintegrate metal.

---

Qin: Cool! And who are they trying to take down?

Me: You would not like this guy one bit. His name is Abraham Kane. He's a megalomaniacal multi-billion dollar business entrepreneur that turned all of Detroit into a dystopian futuristic society and he rules over the city with an iron fist.

I went over his history.

---

Abraham Kane is the main antagonist of Motorcity, as well as the evil billionaire owner of KaneCo. who desires to lay waste to Motorcity to expand his own empire, Detroit Deluxe, and complete his conquest of Detroit.

He is voiced by Mark Hamill, who famously voiced The Joker and Fire Lord Ozai.

Founder and CEO of KaneCo, Abraham Kane transformed a dying Detroit into the utopian Detroit Deluxe. The only downside was that Kane is a megalomaniacal madman set on crushing any opposition, especially Motorcity.

---

When I was finished we were shocked.

Qin: That's horrible!

Me: Yeah. He is a monster and we overthrew him long ago and made Motorcity and Detroit one. It was 1 year before I moved to Michigan officially.

Nico: That's cool that you know the Burners, J.D.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Anyway, here's my plan. Spongebob, the Strangler's bound to get close to you in disguise.

Evilseed: We need to irritate him while pretending you're not onto him.

SpongeBob: I can do that. It'll be awesome.

Nico: Great. We'll hide from the shadows and watch and wait for the right moment.

RD Sam: And Spongebob? Make sure to make the Strangler's time with you insufferable as possible.

SpongeBob: Okay.

We hid in the rocks.

SpongeBob: Now I really need a bodyguard.

Strangler: Bodyguard, huh? I might be able to help you out. [SpongeBob walks over]

Me: (Whispers) There he is.

Eli: Yep.

SpongeBob: You don't understand, mister. I need protection from the scariest guy in town. Here's his picture. [holds up the wanted poster. The Strangler reveals himself wearing a fake mustache]

Strangler: Heh heh, he doesn't look so tough.

SpongeBob: I tattled on him, and now he wants to strangle me with his diabolical hands! I hope they're not dirty. [Strangler looks at his filthy hands and laughs. Before he can strangle SpongeBob, a bus stops next to them and the Strangler puts his hands behind his back and smiles, as the bus drives off]

Strangler: Huh? Uh-oh. Uh, there's too many witnesses around here. [walks up to SpongeBob] Listen, kid. I could be your bodyguard. Here's my card. [Shows SpongeBob his drawn-over fake ID card]

SpongeBob: Hmm, looks good to me. You're hired! I feel safer already. What's next? [a 5¢ price tag is hanging from the Strangler's fake mustache]

Strangler: Well, the maniac could be anywhere, wearing a disguise. He could be that old man. [points to an old man with a walker] Or that baby. [points to a baby in a stroller]

SpongeBob: Or that pebble. [points to a small rock on the ground] Or that stick. [points to a stick] Or that receipt for the Phony Baloney Mustache Emporium. [points to a white piece of paper]

Strangler: Huh? Uhh, that's mine. [picks it up and puts it in his pocket]

SpongeBob: Oh, bodyguard, my body is in your guarding hands. What do we do first?

Strangler: Well, I suggest we go to a nice, quiet, secluded location, uh, like behind an old dumpster or a dark alley…

SpongeBob: We could go to my house and turn off all the lights!

Strangler: Perfect. That way no one can hear you being strangled… err, I mean, uhh, protected. [laughs as the lights grow dim] Perfect. [laughs]

SpongeBob: Yes, excellent. [laughs with the Strangler until the lights turn on again] Ah, but first, I gotta do a few errands.

Strangler: Uhh, okay, but let's make it quick.

SpongeBob: Quick is my middle name. [scene cuts to the grocery store] Let's see… paper towels. This one says "best paper towel around," this one says "best paper towel in town." Hmm… in town… around… in town… around… what do you think, bodyguard?

Strangler: Whatever gets us to your house quicker.

SpongeBob: I'll take both! [scene cuts to 'Dry Cleaning While-U-Wait']

Dry Cleaner: Here you go, Mr. SquarePants. [hands him his clothes]

SpongeBob: Hmm.

Dry Cleaner: Is there something wrong?

SpongeBob: I'm not sure if these are my pants. [Strangler groans. Scene cuts to the perfume store where SpongeBob sprays some perfume on his wrist and holds it up to the Strangler] How about this one, bodyguard? Too overbearing?

Strangler: Can we just go to your house?! [scene cuts to SpongeBob's house]

SpongeBob: Here we are. SquarePants Manor. Bodyguard, let me just take this opportunity to say you're the best bodyguard a fella could hope to have.

Strangler: All right, enough of the sappy talk! Open the door so I can strangle you… I mean, uhh, choke you… I mean, uhh, crush your windpipe… gah, I mean…

SpongeBob: Protect me?

Strangler: Thanks.

SpongeBob: Don't mention it, Strangler. [gasps] I mean, bodyguard. Now where'd I put my key? [searches his pocket for the key as the Strangler gets angry]

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) Twenty minutes later…

---

[SpongeBob is still searching for his key. The Strangler gets even more angry]

SpongeBob: Well, I can't find 'em. You wanna take a look?

Strangler: Oh, forget the key! Let's climb through this window. [struggles reaching for the window] I can't reach it. Do you think you could hop up on my shoulders, kid? [SpongeBob is wearing cleats]

SpongeBob: Sure. With these spiky cleats, anything is possible. [jumps onto the Strangler] Yah!

Strangler: Cleats?! [SpongeBob's feet land on the Strangler's eyeballs. The Strangler screams in pain] Get your feet out of my eye sockets! [SpongeBob starts tugging at his legs]

SpongeBob: I'm trying, but my cleats are stuck in your corneas! [Strangler runs around in pain]

Electro: (laughs) Man, this is getting funny to watch!

Me: (Laughs) That is funny.

Nico: (Laughs) It sure is.

Eli: But that must really hurt. Ouch.

Leozack: The Strangler's probably wishing he never chose Spongebob as his target!

Nico: Yeah no kidding. That's funny.

Eli: It sure is.

Luna Loud: Shall we do the entrance dudes?

New Wave: Not yet. We want to further drive him up the wall first.

Nico: Exactly. When they both get inside, the surprise parties are next!

---

French Narrator: Six hours later…

---

[Strangler is still running around until he pulls SpongeBob's feet out of his eyes. Scene cuts to the Strangler with bandages on his eyes]

SpongeBob: Don't be mad, bodyguard. Let me just grab the key I keep under the mat and we can get inside. [The Strangler's eyes open widely. The Strangler growls in anger and a nuclear explosion comes out of his head] There you are, you little rascal. Now, to put the key in the lock, which should activate the tumblers, thus opening the door. [Strangler sneaks up behind SpongeBob ready to strangle him. SpongeBob opens the door and walks in] Step inside…

Strangler: [closes the door] Close the door…

SpongeBob: Well, here we are.

Strangler: I've finally got you all alone! [laughs evilly]

SpongeBob: I know, isn't it great? [laughs. Strangler picks up SpongeBob] Ooh.

Strangler: Now, you're gonna get yours… tattletale! [lights turn on]

All of SpongeBob's friends: Surprise! [all of SpongeBob's friends are in his house cheering. They drop a sign that says "Congratulations, SpongeBob! 100% On Time!"]

SpongeBob: A surprise party to celebrate my perfect on-time percentage at work? [Strangler nervously places his hands behind his back] Oh, how'd you guys know?

Patrick: It's on the invitations you sent us. [holds an invitation up] Let's boogie! [everyone parties. The Strangler sits down in SpongeBob's chair. Scene cuts to the end of the party]

SpongeBob: Bye, everybody, thanks for coming! Bye Mr. Krabs, bye Plankton, bye Sandy, bye Larry, bye Pearl, bye Mrs. Puff, bye Squidward, bye, eh, the rest. [everyone else leaves and he walks back into the house and laughs] Ahh, alone at last.

Strangler: [wakes up] What? Huh? Huh? What? Huh? [SpongeBob closes the door] So, we're all alone now?

SpongeBob: Just you, me, and the floorboards. [Strangler and SpongeBob begin laughing again] Yeah. [there's a knock on the door. SpongeBob opens it]

All: Happy birthday, SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: How did you guys know today is my birthday?

Patrick: We just do what the invitations say. Let's boogie some more! [everyone parties again and the Strangler walks back to SpongeBob's chair. Scene cuts to the end of the party]

SpongeBob: Thanks for coming! [closes the door and laughs] Alone again.

Strangler: Is it true? Everybody's gone?

SpongeBob: Uh-huh.

Strangler: No, no more parties today? You got everything you need now? Nobody's left? We're completely alone?

SpongeBob: Oh yeah.

Me: We didn't know it was his birthday.

Nico: Me neither. We forgot. Oops.

Eli: That's all right.

Borth: Hold still, bodyguard. Majar has to punch a mosquito on your shoulder.

Majar intentionally punched the Strangler's shoulder.

Majar: Aww. I missed!

TARTAR SAUCE!

Patrick: Great parties, huh?

David Cain: (playing dumb) Patrick? What are you doing back?

Patrick: Just complimenting the parties.

Strangler: Oh… sorry, Tubby, you've gotta go. [carries Patrick away]

SpongeBob: Wait! We can trust Patrick. He's my best friend.

Strangler: Well, I can't take any chances. For all we know, he could be the Strangler.

Patrick: I'm the Strangler? Oh, I should've known! I gotta turn myself in! [runs and breaks through the wall]

SpongeBob: So, Patrick's the Strangler. Gee, you think you know a guy.

Strangler: [growls] He's not the Strangler!

SpongeBob: He's not?

Strangler: [rips off his fake mustache; yelling] I am!

Alister: (smirks) You sure? You don't look a thing like the Strangler.

Me: (Whispers to Nico) How much longer man?

Nico: (Whispers to me) Not long.

SpongeBob: Hey, how'd you do that without shaving cream?

Strangler: Oh, it's a fake, you idiot! I bought it at the party store! [everyone comes back inside]

Squidward: Did someone say "party"? [Strangler screams and runs out through the wall]

Strangler: I can't take it!

SpongeBob: [runs after him] Wait, bodyguard, I need protection! [Strangler gets into a taxi]

Strangler: Step on it! I'm being chased by a maniac! [SpongeBob chases after the taxi]

SpongeBob: I'm not safe! Come back! [taxi goes to the Bikini Bottom Airport and an airplane takes off]

Strangler: Finally, away from that guy.

SpongeBob: [on the airplane a row behind Strangler] Good idea, bodyguard. They'll never find us up here. [Strangler jumps out of the plane screaming, he opens his parachute, but it is actually SpongeBob] Good thinking, bodyguard. The Strangler could have been on that plane. [Strangler takes out a giant pair of scissors and cuts the strings off the SpongeBob parachute and plummets right into the Park]

CRASH!

Angel: Let me fly over to where he dropped down.

Nico: Okay.

She flew and found him in the park in a fish imprint hole.

Angel: Whoa what a fall. Ouch.

Skarr: NOW, can we do our entrance?

Nico: Lets go!

Strangler got up and he was really mangled up and then the spirits of the gods of the elements came and swirled around him and smashed him all over and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Busted buster!

Laney: You are in a lot of trouble strangler!

Strangler: You all knew it was me the entire time?!

Ebon: You should've been more careful of who you targeted.

Nico: Especially if he was a member of the Neptune Crusaders and a part of us!

Me: Better get ready Strangler because it's Buttkicking time!

Then Titanium Toenail, Brass Knuckles, Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Gator Ghoul, Dumbbelltron, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Pterodactyl Ghost, Merman and Ice Demon appeared.

Nico: Titanium Toenail, Brass Knuckles, Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Gator Ghoul, Dumbbelltron, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Pterodactyl Ghost, Merman and Ice Demon.

Brass Knuckles: That was a clever plan you guys made.

Nico: Thanks.

Titanium Toenail: It really drove the Strangler up the wall.

Me: Literally.

Bronze Kneecap: And you guys had two awesome parties.

Me: Yep.

Iron Lung: (to Nico) We heard you killed some zombies this morning.

Nico: Oh yeah and left a Shidou freak for dead.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Is it true that you got your own puppet as well.

Nico: Yep.

?: That was awesome.

A figure came out and it was KRAW from episode 31 of SPD!

---

As Cerebros, he works for Broodwing and is responsible for bringing the Dino Thunder Rangers: Conner McKnight, the Red Dino Ranger, Ethan James, the Blue Dino Ranger and Kira Ford, the Yellow Dino Ranger from the past. He is also responsible for redirecting the trajectory of a meteor to hit the Earth. His true identity is found out by Bridge when he uses his psychic power to scan him. Kraw is brought in by the B-Squad Rangers using S.W.A.T. Mode.

---

Sky Tate: Kraw!

Kraw: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You brought the Dino Thunder Rangers to the future and you were also responsible for sending a meteor to Earth.

Kraw: That's right. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: Considering your disguise before, did you also have the makings of a real scientist too?

Kraw: Hey, I'm allowed to learn what a real scientist does, right?

Nico: Yep you are allowed to do that.

Me: Awesome team up though.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Jack Atlas, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles - Nico's Rescue

---

Brass Knuckles was first.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack) Not only did Nico kill zombies on his rescue. But he also helped David turn his life around.

Jack Atlas: He sure did and that was both a funny and amazing rescue.

Sunset Shimmer: And Nico was reunited with Nicholette Landsdown and that is amazing.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It sure is and it's amazing that Nicholette loves adventures.

Sunburn: She sure is gifted.

Ed: Napkin please.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: But her adventures are really intriguing.

Eddy: They sure are.

Tempest Shadow: Nico is so lucky to know Nicholette.

Brass Knuckles: He sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and light and smashed him down.

Jack Atlas: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

## Chazz Princeton, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) I heard Lincoln's rescue involved Constantine. How'd that go?

Chazz Princeton: It went really well and they killed Lucifer and got Gabriel stripped of her wings.

Fluttershy: That was scary.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it sure was and it was awesome.

Stealth Elf: That was so awesome.

SpongeBob: Yeah it sure was cool.

Patrick belched in stupidity.

Sandy: It was cool.

Titanium Toenail: I'm glad you guys all had fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, fire, bubbles, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Chazz: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Stella Zhau, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Emma (ELGVTWD), Alice (Resident Evil), Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap - Meeting a St. Joan Gene-Slammer

---

Bronze Kneecap was next.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) I heard you guys met a St. Joan Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Stella Zhau: Her name is Joan Delenney and she is a true saint and she saved Lincoln's life when her evil brother Jack Delenney framed him for pulling the Fire Alarm and he nearly got him expelled and sent to prison. But Joan stood up for him and got Jack expelled. Pulling the Fire Alarm illegally is a Federal Offense.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was intense.

Featherweight: But Jack got what he deserved.

Sprocket: He sure did.

Emma (ELGVTWD): He's now the state of California's problem now.

Alice (Resident Evil): That's for sure.

Bronze Kneecap: Wow! What she did shows that she is a true angel from heaven. I heard she is Joan of Arc reincarnated.

Stella Zhau: She sure is and she came back after 591 years as Joan Delenney.

Bronze Kneecap: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves metal, gears, lightning and fire and smashed him down.

Stella Zhau: YEAH BABY!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Liam, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Woody, Clay Bailey, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung - Joan Delenney being a Reincarnation of Joan of Arc

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) I liked that Joan Delenney was a reincarnation of Joan of Arc. I bet Marinette was honored to meet her.

Liam: You bet your hot-diggity derrière she was and it was amazing.

Applejack: It sure was something. Joan of Arc was an amazing girl back all those years ago.

Apple Bloom: She fought in the Hundred Years War at age 12 in 1424 and died unfairly at age 19 in 1431.

Iron Lung: That was awful though. 116 years of fighting for the control of the throne of France and she was burned at the stake unjustly for heresy.

Flashwing: That was terrible. But she was canonized as a saint in 1920.

Woody: That was something. And that happened 591 years ago.

Clay Bailey: Yeah that was amazing.

Iron Lung: That sure is something. Her trial is considered the most famous in history. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples, snow and lightning and smashed him down.

Everyone: YEEHAW!

Liam: That was so fun!

---

## Power Pack (Marvel), Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Sakura Avalon, Kero, Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Deadpool VS Samon Shakekisutanchin - The Greenland Meteorite came from 7 light years away

---

Samon Shakekisutanchin was next.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: (to Power Pack) The Greenland Meteorite came from 7 light years away. It's amazing that it gave Krull immortality.

Zero-G: That is really amazing.

Lightspeed: You're not kidding.

Rainbow Dash: I don't know how the radiation from that meteor was able to do that but it was awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure was.

Whirlwind: No kidding. That is so amazing.

Sakura Avalon: You're not kidding there. So amazing.

Kero: That is very complicated for me.

Mass Master: Same with me.

Energizer: Me too.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: That is strange and amazing though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, energy, wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed him down.

Zero-G: TAKE THAT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Thetis, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ashi, Samurai Jack, RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon - The Tattletale Strangler being faced during the Krabby Patty Zombie Invasion

---

The Ice Demon was next.

Ice Demon: (to Thetis) (Shivering Voice) Wasn't the Tattletale Strangler faced during the Krabby Patty Zombie Invasion? If that's the case, then he had some involvement in the creation of the Neptune Crusaders.

Thetis: Yes the Neptune Crusaders did face him during that time. And I think that is amazing. Man talk about ironic. The Krabby Patty Zombie Invasion and The Tattletale Strangler both had a hand in making the Neptune Crusaders.

Rarity: That is most amazing there darling.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is something and I think that's so cool.

Gill Grunt: Just like how Mojo Jojo inadvertently made the Powerpuff Girls, the Tattletale Strangler gave us the Neptune Crusaders.

Ashi: That was really ironic.

Samurai Jack: It sure is amazing.

Ice Demon: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Thetis: TAKE THAT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

# Maximum Ride, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Fang, Gazz, Izzy, Angel, Nudge, Leozack, and G1 Dirtbag VS Pterodactyl Ghost - Nanette's first ambassador mission

Pterodactyl Ghost was next.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Maximum Ride) I heard Nanette had her first ambassador mission. How was it?

Maximum Ride: It went really well and Nanette, J.D. and Nicole all met Ibara's friends and took down Tomura Shigaraki and destroyed 75% of the villains that Izuku and his friends all faced.

Starlight Glimmer: It was so awesome and now we have less competition for when we go there on April 7th.

Cozy Glow: And we have more potential recruits for you all in the future.

Hex: This will be a great adventure in the future.

Fang: It sure will be good.

Gazz: I am looking forward to this one.

Izzy: Same here.

Angel (Maximum Ride): Me too.

Nudge: Same with me.

Pterodactyl Ghost: And that is all on a world where 80% of the population all were born with superpowers. That is amazing and awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Maximum Ride: That was so fun!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Becca Chang, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Tom Majors, Sarah Gunnerson, Barath Beyond, and Borth Majar VS Gator Ghoul - My threatening message to the Paranormal Liberation Front

Gator Ghoul was next.

Gator Ghoul: (to Becca) It's awesome that J.D. made a threatening message to the Paranormal Liberation Front. But I've got a feeling that on April 7th, we're gonna fight someone even more worse and powerful then they are!

Becca Chang: I have that same feeling too and this will be an awesome time in the future where Ed's poison will come in handy for this.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure will be handy for the April 7th adventure.

Starshine Sparkle: What the villains all did in that world is unforgivable.

Sunny Starscout: And they will all pay for it.

Spyro: They sure will and it won't be pretty.

Tom Majors: We need to make sure they all suffer and pay.

Sarah Gunnerson: And we will.

Gator Ghoul: This will be good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Becca: (EAGLE CALL)

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

# Yumi Ishiyama, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Valon, Tea, Mai, Joey, Yugi, Eli, Pharaoh Atem, Alister and Rafael VS Merman - Awesome how we met Ibara's friends

---

Merman was next.

Merman: (to Yumi) It's awesome how you guys met Ibara's friends. Are they really awesome as she said they are?

Yumi: They sure are and it's amazing that they have such incredible powers and all that.

Princess Luna: They were born with amazing gifts and J.D.'s teachings made them more powerful than ever. Same with Nanette's teachings too.

Moondust: Now the villains there are probably going to think twice before messing with J.D.

Blackout: His power is too strong for them.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Yeah those blokes are gonna think twice before messing with us too.

Tea: You got that right.

Mai Valentine: What they are doing to their world is horrible.

Joey Wheeler: Yeah and we need to take the fight to them and make them pay!

Yugi: Yeah those guys crossed a huge ine.

Eli: But the Force is telling me that we're going to face All-For-One when we go there.

Merman: He must be really bad news.

Pharaoh Atem: He is. Lincoln told us all about him and he is dangerous. That's why Ed's poison will be useful for this.

Merman: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Yumi: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Ben 10,000, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Nicole Knudson, Daring Do, Rainbow Dash, Major Dr. Ghastly, and Skarr vs Dumbbeltron - The Strangler is looking at REALLY HARD TIME behind bars forever

---

Dumbbeltron was next.

Dumbbeltron: (to Ben 10,000) The Strangler is looking at REALLY HARD TIME behind bars forever. Especially after he tried to go after Spongebob again.

Ben 10,000: You're not kidding there and he deserves to be locked up forever.

Princess Celestia: He should be banished to the moon.

Amber Morning; Yeah he should but that's too extreme.

Spotlight: I agree there. But Prison is better for him.

Nicole Knudson: He is rotten to the core.

Daring Do: You got that right.

Rainbow Dash: Not awesome.

Dumbbeltron: Yeah no kiddin. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, lightning, elements and energy and smashed him down.

Ben 10,000: That was a grand victory!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It's absolutely amazing that there is a world where 80% of the population was all born with superhuman powers and abilities.

Fiona Hernandez: It's really incredible. This is gonna be one kickass adventure when we go there on April 7th.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I agree. And I'm really looking forward to this one. You guys are gonna have a massive number of recruits after that.

Fiona Hernandez: Boy we sure are. This will be the largest number of recruits for the team that we got ever since the team was coming together. How amazing is that?

Apple Bloom: I think it's really amazing myself.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is cool. And Lincoln's knowledge of the world of My Hero Academia really has been beneficial in Nanette's Ambassador Missions.

Scootaloo: It sure has and it is so cool.

Diamond Tiara: I think all that knowledge will really pay off when we visit that world on April 7th.

Silver Spoon: You got that right.

Misty Tredwell: I agree too and it's so awesome.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure is and all those villains that they know minus the one that you're going after on April 7th will be great additions to us in the Masters of Evil. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I can't believe that Tomura Shigaraki was that dangerous.

Marie Hernandez: I know and it was because of his father that this happened to him! He was pure evil and he destroyed not just his entire family but himself as well because of his hatred towards people with powers!

Frozen Fright: So in a way I feel sorry for Tomura because of his hatred towards his dark past.

Thunder Terror: I would normally feel sorry for Tomura but not this time.

Magma Gloom: Every villain in the world of My Hero Academia is different. Especially that Himiko Toga girl. She is crazy!

Toxic Horror: Yeah she's totally screwed up in the head.

Louie PoisonSea: I feel sorry for her too. I think she would make a great member for the Redemption Squad and for the M.O.E.

Weddinmon: Just like Carly and Misty. Well we'll have to see what J.D. thinks. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Are you familiar with the world of My Hero Academia?

Nicole Hernandez: As a matter of fact yes I am. Me and my sisters were shown the world of that series by Nico and it was amazing. 80% of the people in that world were all born with superhuman powers and abilities and I think that is so amazing. But what the villains are going to do is absolutely disgusting. But there's one villain that me and my sisters all feel sorry for and that's Himiko Toga. Something caused her to go off the deep end and I think it stems from her childhood.

Star Swirl: That could be it Nicole. Maybe we can have you and your sisters go with Nanette and Ed Grant with J.D. and Nicole to help her out.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That would be a great idea now.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think there's still a piece of herself that can help her be saved.

Mistmane: She deserves a chance at Redemption.

Flash Magnus: Same here. Something happened and she needs help.

Mage Meadowbrook: We got to do something.

Gusty: No kidding.

Clover the Clever: Yeah.

Carly Atlas: It's not too late for her.

Marcel: I agree too. Himiko can be saved just like many people we know. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, C.C., Nunnally, Lana and Lola VS Kraw

Kraw was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Defenders of The Green Family, they're large swords with the symbol of the Green family etched on the 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! CANINE CANNON!

They summoned the Canine Cannon.

Nico: First this. SPD MORPHER! JUDGEMENT MODE!

He pressed a button and a timer came on. 30 seconds later a red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY! FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Kraw and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was locked in a containment card.

Kraw: Let me out of here!

Nico picked it up.

Nico: Kraw you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Me: It's buttkicking time.

Troy: Your strangling days are over!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

Troy Burrows: Since we already used the SPD Rangers we will use Time Force this time.

Nico: Good reason. Lets get him!

We went and pulverized the Tattletale Strangler all over the place.

POW BLAM SMASH WHAM WHAP BIFF WHOMP!

We were really smashing and pulverizing him all over.

Kabuto, Scrapper, Cassidy and Tailgate used the Leaf, Candrakar and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Kabuto and Cassidy's powers, Scrapper's laser pistol, and Tailgate's ferrocobalt magnet 100-fold.

Kabuto and Scrapper: LASER SCALPEL SLASH!

Cassidy and Tailgate: WATER MAGNET BLAST!

Angel and Skyla: SKY FLAME STORM!

Evilseed and Mallow: LEAVE BLADE SHOWER!

See-More and Ash: LIGHTNING EYE BLAST!

David Cain and Palutena: LIGHT MEGA BLAST!

Eccentro and Linka: LIGHTNING MONSTER BLAST!

Ebon and Lily: DARK WATER DELUGE!

Electro and Lincoln: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Femme Fatale and Alexis: ICE FIRE BURST!

Loki and May: ICE FURY BLAST!

New Wave and Maria: MAELSTROM OF FURY!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders and SpongeBob:

NEPTUNE GENEROSITY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

New Wave, SpongeBob, Nicholette Landsdown and Joan Delenney: NEPTUNE BIKINI BOTTOM BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and water.

Lincoln: SPONGEBOB EPISODE ELEMENT STYLE: HELP WANTED!

Jessica Shannon: SPONGEBOB EPISODE STING STYLE: JELLYFISHING!

Sari Sumdac: SPONGEBOB EPISODE LIGHTNING STYLE: PLANKTON!

Perfuma: SPONGEBOB EPISODE NATURE STYLE: TEA AT THE TREEDOME!

Frosta: SPONGEBOB EPISODE ICE STYLE: THE CHAPERONE!

Entrapta: SPONGEBOB EPISODE LIGHTNING STYLE: EMPLOYEE OF THE MONTH!

Fujiko Mine (TLPS): SPONGEBOB EPISODE DARK STYLE: KARATE CHOPPERS!

Princess Allura (VLD): SPONGEBOB EPISODE LIGHT STYLE: VALENTINES DAY!

Gluko: SPONGEBOB EPISODE FIRE STYLE: ARRGH!

Batch: SPONGEBOB EPISODE WATER STYLE: SANDY'S ROCKET!

Asuka Kazama: SPONGEBOB EPISODE LIGHTNING STYLE: NEPTUNE'S SPATULA

Lili de Rochefort: SPONGEBOB EPISODE WIND STYLE: BUBBLE BUDDY!

Shantae: SPONGEBOB EPISODE MAGIC STYLE: SURVIVAL OF THE IDIOTS!

Akko: SPONGEBOB EPISODE STAR STYLE: PRESSURE!

Toph: SPONGEBOB EPISODE EARTH STYLE: SHANGHAIED!

Julie Makimoto: SPONGEBOB EPISODE EARTH STYLE: BAND GEEKS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said episode title cards of SpongeBob.

Lincoln and his harem: SPONGEBOB EPISODE FINAL SMASH: BUBBLE BLAST!

They fired a barrage of bubbles at the Tattletale Strangler's eyes which stung like crazy!

The blasts then hit him and exploded and sent him crashing into a police paddy wagon and they took him away.

Nico: Take that strangler!

Spongebob: Thanks for warning me guys.

Ice Demon: No problem, Spongebob.

Joan Delenney: I think I'm going to love it here.

Pterodactyl Ghost: You sure will.

Nanette: I just hope Izuku and the others are ok.

Gator Ghoul: I'm sure they're fine.

Merman: After all, they got a lot stronger thanks to you and JD's teachings.

Dumbbeltron: But Ibara should still come on one of Nanette's missions.

Me: Good idea. It'll be awesome for her to tell everyone how she is doing with us.

Nico: That's a great idea. And Fiona, Marie and Nicole, you have permission to go with Nanette, Nicole and J.D. on their next ambassador mission and help Himiko.

Fiona Hernandez: Thanks Nico.

Me: Yeah and to be honest I feel sorry for Himiko too.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining my revenge on Marco Diaz, Lucy Loud!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice.

Marco Diaz: Oh boy, there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Tom Lucitor.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Tom Lucitor, who's returned from the dead, and wants revenge on Lucy Loud and Star Butterfly and her friends.

Star Butterfly: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Tom? I broke up with you, and now, I'm with Marco, can't you even learn to take no for an answer?!

Tom Lucitor: You will pay for breaking up with me, Star Butterfly, and once I get done burning you and your friends to death, you're next, Lucy Loud!

Me: Not if we kill you first you 3-Eyed Demonic Freak!

Tom Lucitor fired a powerful barrage of fireballs at us, but we absorbed the fireballs, and it made us more powerful than ever.

Nico: Seems like he hasn't learned his lesson, well, it looks like there's nothing left but to get rid of him for good.

Tom Lucitor: Why?! Why can't I kill you all?!

Suddenly, something inside Marco Diaz's mind snapped as his blood red eyes turned neon blood red, and he was surrounded by a blood red energy aura with flames, magic, skulls and eagles, he then unholstered his massive Huitzilopochtli's War Sword of Fiery Justice from his now wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Tom Lucitor, he left red energy, flames, magic, skulls, and eagles with every step.

Marco Diaz: Tom Lucitor, you have caused me and my friends so much grief for the last time, you can try and kill me and slake your petty thirst for revenge. (Getting Angry) But, when you also include my friends, family, Star, and Lucy Loud among your victims for your own selfish bloodlust and desire for revenge… , YOU'VE CROSSED ONE LINE TOO MANY, YOU THREE-EYED, SHORT-TEMPERED, DEMONIC PIECE OF CRAP, AND I'LL MAKE SURE YOU NEVER RISE AGAIN!

Star Butterfly: Whoa, Marco's definitely let his rage loose, and now, Tom Lucitor's about to be burned alive.

Eli: HIT THE DECK!

We then ran for cover. Suddenly, Marco Diaz screamed like a madman!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of energy and fire swirled out around him and his power was increasing fast! He was screaming like a madman and the ground was shaking violently and it was incredible!

Me: INCREDIBLE!

Vegeta: (GASP) IT'S UNREAL!

Nico: WHAT POWER!

Star Butterfly: Marco.

Then Marco was surrounded by a massive vortex of blood red energy with flames, magic, skulls, and eagles surrounding it, there was an eagle flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Marco Diaz emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular Marco Diaz remained the same, along with his new clothes and large eight blood red orbs orbiting around his legs, he has neon blood red eyes and a blood red energy aura with flames, blood, skulls, magic, and eagles surrounding him and he has blood red highlights in the bangs of his longer neck-length dark brown hair, Marco Diaz has an eagle holding the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he has gold eagle stud earrings with blood gems for eyes and the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its claws and he has on his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with blood red crystals for the links and a gold eagle with blood red gems for eyes and the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its claws for the pendant across his bare chest. Suddenly, Marco Diaz felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and massive dark brown angel wings with blood red tips on the large dark brown feathers had sprouted out on Marco Diaz's wider and more muscular back.

Marco Diaz had out his massive Huitzilopochtli's War Sword of Fiery Justice in his large left hand, and he has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blood red gems on his wrists, long blood red trenchcoat flaps with flames and eagles on the coattails around his blood red loincloth around his waist and held up by his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden eagle head with blood red gems for eyes and a large blood red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large blood red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blood red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Green Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Marco Diaz has an eagle with flames surrounding it and skulls and blood around the eagle tattooed on his wider and more muscular back, and he has a blood red kanji tattooed his chest that said, "Star Butterfly and Marco Diaz: Match Made in Heaven" and there's a blood red kanji right below the eagle that said, "Marco Diaz, Interdimensional Friend to Many, Powerful Martial Artist, Defender of Mewni and Earth and Destroyer of Mewni's Many Enemies, Loving Boyfriend and Future Husband of Star Butterfly, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Huitzilopochtli, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Eagles, Swords, Fire, Blood, Magic, and Skulls."

マルコ・ディアス、多くの強力な武道家の次元間の友人、ミューニと地球の擁護者、ミューニの多くの敵の破壊者、愛するボーイフレ

ンドとスターバタフライの未来の夫、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、ウィツィロポチトリの使者、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてイーグルス、剣、火、血、魔法、そして頭蓋骨のマスター

Marco Diaz has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY BLOOD FIRESTORM EAGLE ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE AND AZTEC BLOOD WILL!

We were amazed by Marco Diaz's new Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Star Butterfly saw him, she had an even more brighter atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes. But when Tom Lucitor saw it, he fell into a homicidal rage, and fired a powerful blast of fire at Marco Diaz, but Marco Diaz absorbed it, and he became more powerful than ever.

Nico: Holy crap, Marco's transformed, and Tom Lucitor's in a ton of trouble now.

Star Butterfly: Wow, Marco, you look so much more handsome and extremely ripped. How do you feel?

Marco Diaz: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Aztec Firestorm and Blood Justice) **I feel incredible, Star, and now, if you'll excuse me, I'm going to take care of your homicidal ex-boyfriend, and I've got a surprise for you later.**

Me: Show no mercy on him Marco!

Marco nodded.

Marco Diaz went after Tom Lucitor, who continued to throw powerful blasts of fire at Marco, but he kept on absorbing them, and it made him even more powerful than ever. Then, Marco fired powerful blasts of blood red energy, fire, skulls, magic, and eagles at Tom Lucitor, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Marco attacked him with new Huitzilopochtli's War Sword of Fiery Justice, and left some nasty bloody slashes on him, and the blood on the blade was absorbed into it, along with using some powerful martial arts techniques and kicks and punches. Then, Marco grabbed Tom Lucitor and he'd hoisted him up, and he began absorbing and sucking out all of Tom Lucitor's fire powers and he along with all of us made them our own. Then, Marco tossed him up into the air with his immense brute superhuman strength.

Marco Diaz: **And now, this is the end for you, Tom Lucitor. AZTEC BLOOD FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Marco Diaz fired a powerful Kamehameha wave made of blood red energy with skulls, eagles, flames, and magic, and as it hits Tom Lucitor, it exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him, and his spirit was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion forever, but Marco Diaz had also put a curse on Tom Lucitor's spirit, which'll mean if Tom Lucitor returns for revenge again, the next time he gets destroyed, it's The Black Gates for him. We cheered wildly for what Marco Diaz did, as he holstered his new massive Huitzilopochtli's War Sword of Fiery Justice on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and Marco Diaz's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, eight large blood red orbs orbiting around his legs, and angel wings are permanent. Then, as he turned to head back to us, Star Butterfly ran up to Marco, and hugged his waist, and he then responded by wrapping his now abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her and hugged her. Then, he had leaned down to her face, and they passionately kissed, and we cheered for them, then, they came back to us.

Nico: Awesome job in getting rid of Tom Lucitor, Marco.

Marco Diaz: Thanks, Nico. Now, it's time for my surprise.

Marco turned to Star Butterfly, and he kneeled on one knee. Then, he took out a small black box and put it behind him. HE WAS POPPING THE QUESTION!

Marco Diaz: Star, on the day you first came to Earth, I was tasked to keep you safe especially from Ludo, his army of monsters, and many other threats. But, then, over time, our friendship blossomed into something more, and I started developing feelings for you, and you also developed the same feelings for me. But, now I want to take this one step further.

Marco then took out the box, and he opened it, and inside it was a beautiful gold ring with a heart-shaped pink gem and star-shaped yellow gem surrounded by small diamonds, and inscribed on the gold sashes around the two gems are the words: "Star Butterfly and Marco Diaz: Earth and Mewni Eternal Love United Together For Eternity".

Marco Diaz: Star Butterfly, will you marry me?

Those words brought tears to Star's eyes and a smile on her face, and we also had the same tears in our eyes and smiles on our faces.

Star Butterfly: Yes, I do, Marco Diaz. I will marry you.

Marco got up, and he placed the ring on Star's right ring finger, and they hugged, and then, Marco leaned down to Star's face, and he kissed her on the lips, as she wraps her left arm around his wider and more muscular back, and placed her right hand on his massive wide right pec, and we cheered wildly for them.

Nico: So, that's Marco's surprise?! That's really awesome!

Me: And I can't wait for the wedding in the future.

Lincoln: Same here, and Star's parents know Marco will take good care of Star.

Venus Butterfly: I'm so happy for Star and Marco.

Zoe Weather: Same here, Venus.

Hercules Weather: I knew that one day, their romantic relationship would soon turn to thoughts of marriage in the future. And now, that dream came true in the form of a marriage proposal, so awesome.

Nico: And Marco will decide where to have the wedding in the future. But, that wedding in the near future is bound to be epic.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Nico: Yep. But great job everyone! This was a great mission and I'm so happy for Marco and Star. I knew they were made for each other.

SpongeBob: (To the viewers) Just remember folks, never mess with dangerous criminals and always be careful with who you meet and fall in love with.

Nico: Absolutely. Great job today everyone. Lets head home and Marco and Star congratulations on your engagement.

Marco: Thanks Nico.

Me: After everything you and Star accomplished you more than earned this.

Star Butterfly: Absolutely.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. The Tattletale Strangler was found guilty of his crimes and sentenced to eternity in the solitary confinement section of the Neptune Prison.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

SpongeBob Meets The Strangler was a really silly and awesome and funny episode from Season 3 of SpongeBob Squarepants and it was so funny how SpongeBob was annoying the hell out of the strangler. Nobody likes a tattletale but the strangler went to great lengths to kill all tattletales and make sure they all pay for turning him in to the cops. The episode aired on October 11th, 2004 and it was 3 days before my 17th birthday. How cool was that. The first part was for the 2019 Black Comedy movie called Little Monsters and that was a crazy movie about zombies. Lot of trash talk in that movie but it was really silly. Nico wanted to do that rescue for a while. The second part was for the movie Constantine with Keanu Reeves and that was a great movie! I thought it was amazing how Constantine went through all that to save the balance of Heaven and Hell and stop Gabriel from unleashing Hell on Earth. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of The Legends of Zelda The Windwaker and Nico and Pyrrha Nikos are going there to rescue Toon Link's little sister Aryll and others including a Biot-savartian Gene-slammer named Ophelia Nasturtium and she is Nico's gardening partner. They will be going to the Forsaken Fortress for the rescue and save them. Lincoln's Rescue is gonna be in the world of Donkey Kong Country 2 and they will be facing Kaptain King K. Rool and save Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus gene-slammer from Canada and she is gonna have one helluva nasty and horrifying revelation about Sammy's evil twin sister Amy and it will show a much more evil side of her. The next chapter is gonna be an original chapter where we go to a planet made entirely out of barbecued meat. MMM BARBECUE (DROOLS). This is gonna be a salivating chapter and we're going to fight the Scraplets from Transformers Prime and also eat meat too for lunch.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mystery of The Planet of Meat

MMM BARBECUE

---

Flying over the oceans of the world of the Legend of Zelda was Nico and Pyrrha Nikos and they were flying over many islands.

Pyrrha Nikos: Wow! The World of Legends of Zelda looks like a much happier and better place now that Ganondorf is gone.

Nico: Who knows how long that will last.

Pyrrha Nikos: But he will meet his end when the time comes.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Pyrrha.

Pyrrha: Anytime Nico. This is gonna be so awesome going with you on one of your rescues. I have a feeling I know why we're here. To rescue Link's sister Aryll.

Nico: Yep.

Pyrrha Nikos: This will be fun.

Nico: Pyrrha, do you recommend Pumpkin Pete's cereal for eating?

Pyrrha: I sure do and it's why I'm on the front of the box. I endorse the company that makes it and it's awesome.

Nico: We'll have to try it sometime.

Pyrrha: You were just curious about that I'll bet.

Nico: Yep.

Pyrrha: I see.

Nico: There's the island.

They saw THE FORSAKEN FORTRESS!

---

Forsaken Fortress is the first dungeon Link visits in The Wind Waker. It is an ominous island, and most people tend to avoid it. The stone fortress is well-guarded with cannons, searchlights, and hordes of Miniblins, Bokoblins, and Moblins, who patrol the area and attack any would-be invaders. The Helmaroc King makes his home on the Forsaken Fortress as Ganondorf's servant. It is also the place where Link's sister, Aryll, is held prisoner along with Mila and Maggie until they are rescued.

Before the Great Flood, the Forsaken Fortress was the Gerudo's Fortress. Tetra briefly mentions to Link that the fortress previously belonged to another clan of pirates.

---

Nico: Whoa!

Pyrrha: There it is. Wow it sure gives me the creeps.

Nico: Me too.

Pyrrha: This is gonna be interesting.

Nico: If you see any metal, you should probably use your Semblance on it.

Pyrrha: Right.

Nico: And if you see any guards, destroy them.

Pyrrha: You got it.

They went onto the fortress and it was a creepy and foreboding place.

Nico: Wow.

They walked on and it looked deserted.

Nico: What a scary place.

Pyrrha: No kidding. Link was very brave to take this place on.

Nico: He sure was.

Pyrrha then saw a metal door and she used her Semblance on it and ripped it off and it had a treasure chest in it.

Nico: A treasure chest. Lets see what's in it.

They opened it and it had a sword in it and it was THE SWORD OF DIN! It was a sword of fire and it had intense flames enveloping the blade.

Nico: WHOA!

Pyrrha: That sword is amazing.

Nico: Yeah. You want it?

Pyrrha: Okay.

She took the sword and they pressed on.

Nico: Let's still keep an eye out for any danger.

Pyrrha: Okay.

They walked on and kept their eyes out for any danger. Along the way Nico got the Staff of Nayru and they found the Spear of Farore. The three weapons of The Triforce. Then they reached the top of the fortress tower and it had guards all over.

Nico: Guards. Lets get them.

Pyrrha: Lets.

They went over and slashed and burned and blasted the guards all over and blew them to pieces.

Nico: Take that!

?: (Techno Voice) Nico?

They saw a Biot-Savartian and a bunch of prisoners.

Biot-Savartin: (In a girls voice) Wow boy are we glad to see you.

Nico: That voice. Ophelia Nasturtium?

Ophelia Nasturtium: That's right.

Nico: Wow it's awesome seeing you here.

Aryll: Thank goodness you guys saved us.

Pyrrha: Lets get you all out of here.

They got the prisoners out.

Pyrrha: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Ophelia Nasturtium: Lots of memories.

She reverted back and she was a girl with black hair and had yellow eyes and had yellow and black clothes.

Ophelia Nasturtium: I like to garden and me and Nico were in Botany class together and we did a lot of projects on plants and even grew fruit and vegetable trees.

Nico: Yep. Ophelia also has another amazing quality about her and that's she has plant powers.

Pyrrha: That's amazing.

Nico: Yep.

Ophelia Nasturtium: Yep. Now I also have magnetic powers too.

Nico: So awesome.

Aryll: That is cool.

Nico: Yep.

Nico and Ophelia then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Ophelia Nasturtium: Same here. I could go for an awesome salad when we get home.

Pyrrha: Awesome.

They went back home and later told us about how it went and it was incredible.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Riff-Raff, Hector, Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, and Weiss are heading to the world of Donkey Kong Country 2, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls, along with the Flame Cerberus Gene-Slammer, but we're also going to face Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew, and turn them into crocodile skin wallets.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Donkey Kong Country 2, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls, along with the Flame Cerberus Gene-Slammer, but we're also going to face Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew, and turn them into crocodile skin wallets.

Nico: That's right, big guy. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, I can't help but get the feeling that the Flame Cerberus Gene-Slammer has one nasty and horrifying revelation about Sammy's evil twin sister, Amy.

Hector (Heathcliff): I'd hate to find out about that one.

Lincoln: But, we're going to find out about it soon, and I want to thank you, Heathcliff and the Catillac Cats for joining us, Weiss.

Weiss: You're welcome, Lincoln.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fourteen girls, along with the Flame Cerberus Gene-Slammer, but they've been cornered by Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew, and he's going to kill them all.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls, along with the Flame Cerberus Gene-Slammer, but they've been cornered by Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew, and he's going to kill them all.

Hector (Heathcliff): Alright, then, let's go crazy!

Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors): Alright, now you're talking.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew, and the fourteen girls got away from them, and the Flame Cerberus Gene-Slammer joined us. When Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew saw us, they were enraged.

Lincoln: You're mincemeat, you ugly crocs.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's

sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Weiss, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Gabriel, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Hector and Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors) cuts down more of Kaptain King K. Rool's crew with their Ogre Horn and Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pikes, and then, Lincoln delivered one powerful one-handed downward swing, and he cuts down Kaptain King K. Rool, and he and his crew were then turned into Kremling-skin leather boots for Lincoln's harem, and the spirits of Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew were Super Hakaied and sent to Oblivion forever. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for another pair of Kremlings. (To the Flame Cerberus Gene-Slammer) And it's good to see you again, Irena Malkovich.

Irena Malkovich: (Canadian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other, and they hugged, and Irena Malkovich was also very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were fourteen, and I've grown a lot since then.

Irena Malkovich: Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Irena Malkovich, she came to Michigan from Montana, Canada when she was twelve years old, she knows a lot about pyrotechnics, she's also a talented Firebending Dancer and fighter, and she also had a nasty encounter with Sammy's former evil twin sister, Amy.

Nico: Uh oh, I knew this is going to be bad news about one of the Total Drama Sore Losers, and it's against that bitch, Amy.

Lincoln: We're going to hear about that later, now, let's get you back to normal, Irena. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Irena, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Irena was reverting back to normal. Irena Malkovich is a beautiful 17-year-old with long orange hair going to the upper part of her back, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive orange angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Flame Cerberus.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Irena?

Irena Malkovich: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Irena Malkovich a new wardrobe, a short-sleeved orange blouse and purple shirt with a gold phoenix on it, orange blouse with the Flame Cerberus on it, purple pants, orange leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with hellhounds and flames on the coattails and Flame Cerberus on the back, and on her back is a large Flame Cerberus-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange blade with Flame Cerberus etched on it, large orange dog heads with purple gems for eyes for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large orange dog heads with purple gems for eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel.

Irena Malkovich: Wow, I love the new outfit and large sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Irena Malkovich's neck with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Irena Malkovich: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and you're one of my many future wives, Irena.

Irena Malkovich had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them.

Then, we went up to the fourteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fourteen girls are Princess Apricot and Damia from Bosco Adventure, Asabuki Kogane, Ougi Kinoa, and Taneomi Shizuru from Bubuki Buranki, Janai the Sunfire Elf Princess and Aanya from The Dragon Prince, Toshima Ayaka, Katsushika Juria, Taitou Fujiko, Suginami Rushie, Shibuya Sachi, and Adachi Shiori from Dorei-Ku: The Animation.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Princess Apricot, Damia, Asabuki Kogane, Ougi Kinoa, Taneomi Shizuru, Janai the Sunfire Elf Princess, Aanya, Toshima Ayaka, Katsushika Juria, Taitou Fujiko, Suginami Rushie, Shibuya Sachi, and Adachi Shiori.

Nicole: From Bosco Adventure, Bubuki Buranki, The Dragon Prince, and Dorei-Ku: The Animation, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Janai the Sunfire Elf Princess: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Janai the Sunfire Elf Princess and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Janai the Sunfire Elf Princess: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Janai the Sunfire Elf Princess: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fourteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Princess Apricot, Damia, Asabuki Kogane, Ougi Kinoa, Taneomi Shizuru, Janai the Sunfire Elf Princess, Aanya, Toshima Ayaka, Katsushika Juria, Taitou Fujiko, Suginami Rushie, Shibuya Sachi, and Adachi Shiori with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We return to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Irena Malkovich have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town.

---

After getting rid of Kaptain King K. Rool and his crew, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Irena Malkovich saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her faces.

Irena Malkovich: (Canadian Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Irena, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Irena Malkovich: (Canadian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Irena. So, what's this about the nasty and horrifying revelation about Sammy's evil former twin sister, Amy, that Lincoln mentioned?

Sammy: Yeah, when Lincoln mentioned that, I decided that I also want to hear it.

Gwen (Total Drama): Same with all of us.

Irena Malkovich: (Canadian Accent) You won't like it, Nico, along with you and the Total Drama crew, Sammy. Years ago, back in Montreal, I was with the Total Drama Crew in high school, but then, I had found out something very bad from Sammy: my parents were attacked brutally by Amy and her evil mother, and she'd found out that Amy and her evil mother wanted more victims to rob and kill, and I still remembered finding out about what those bitches did to Sammy's dad. They were sure that they had gotten away with it, but what they didn't know was that we had cameras recording in and out the house, and I gave the videos to the police, and they got the words that my parents are awake, and I was so happy to hear about the news. They issued an arrest warrant for them, but Amy and her evil mother shot the cops who were sent to arrest them, and they died. We decided not to stay there in Canada anymore, so that's why we moved to Michigan, not only for a new life, but to get away from Amy and her evil mother.

We gasped at that really nasty and horrifying revelation about Amy.

Me: (Horrified) My God.

Nico: I knew Amy was a bloodthirsty, sadistic, psychotic bitch, along with her mother, and we knew they killed Sammy's dad, but to find out they almost killed Irena's parents, so they could not only rob them of their money, but also their lives to slake their thirst for blood, that's just fucking sick.

Gwen (Total Drama): Amy's nothing more than bad news from the very beginning, and I hope that she rots in prison until the day she dies for what she did to Sammy, her dad, and to Irena's parents.

Courtney: What they almost did to Mr. and Mrs. Malkovich, that's really horrifying, and that crime still haunted Montreal to this day.

Lincoln: Amy should've been arrested and put in prison long ago, and her evil mother put to death at the same time. But, they evaded the law for far too long.

Me: And the law eventually caught up to them, and they got the fates they deserved, Amy was sent to prison for the rest of her life by our hands, and Amy's evil mother was sentenced to the same thing to Amy's mom. They both got life without parole. Canada doesn't do the death penalty anymore.

We then got a shower afterwards, and suddenly, a bright light shined down on the Estate, and we'd covered our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of The Dragon Prince has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Janai, Aanya, look, your world has merged with ours.

Janai the Sunfire Elf Princess: Incredible.

Aanya: Which means, I can't wait to see Callum and his girlfriend, Rayla the Moonshadow Elf again, you're going to love meeting them, Lincoln.

Hector (Heathcliff): But, this also means, we're going to deal with Viren, and we're going to slay him for good.

Me: That's right. Viren is a dangerous and powerful dark mage who needs to be destroyed.

?: You got that right.

We then saw two figures walk up to us, they were Callum and his girlfriend, Rayla the Moonshadow Elf.

Janai the Sunfire Elf Princess: Rayla.

Aanya: Callum.

Callum: Aanya, Janai.

They ran up to each other and hugged. Then, they told them everything, and that Lincoln was the one who rescued them, and they're now part of his harem, and they cheered for them, and they also know Lincoln will take good care of them. Then, we also met Soren, who was Viren's son, but he had severed his ties to his father long ago and fought against him, and we also had to save Claudia from her father's distorted view of the world, and when she saw what she had done was bad, she broke down and cried, and Lincoln comforted her. Then, we set off for Viren's castle, and it was like a dark fortress from the darkest depths of Hell. We snuck in, and we then saw our target: Viren, and he had an army of Moonshadow Elf assassins.

Viren: Soon, I will have my revenge on Callum and his friends for ruining my ambitions, and soon the world will soon be mine!

Just then, a nebula with shining stars in the skies had appeared out of nowhere, and then, elemental elves made of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, and they attacked the Moonshadow Elf assassins, and destroyed them all. Then, the sound of a Thunderbird screech and Phoenix cry were heard, and an explosion had erupted out of nowhere, and as the dust settled, we appeared.

Viren: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm, along with Callum and Rayla have arrived?

Lincoln: That's right, Viren, and we're here for one thing: to take you down and end your reign of terror for good.

Rachel Alucard: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an

eternity.

Suddenly, Rachel Alucard's blood red eyes turned neon blood red, and she was surrounded by a blood red energy aura with blood, darkness, and vampire bats, and as she approached Viren, she left blood red energy, blood, darkness, and vampire bats with every step. Suddenly, Rachel Alucard was surrounded by a massive vortex of blood red energy with blood and darkness surrounding the vortex, there's a colony of vampire bats flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Rachel Alucard emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rachel Alucard grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has blood red highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair tied in pigtails by black ribbons, she has neon blood red eyes and a blood red energy aura with blood, darkness, and vampire bats surrounding her. She has a vampire bat with the Dark Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on vampire bat earrings with blood red crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws, and she also has a vampire bat with blood red crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blood red gems on the gold lightning bolts and blood red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Rachel Alucard has on a Gothic Lolita frilly black gown and jacket, red ribbon bow tie, red bat symbol design cross from the front to the back on her dress, another red cross on her shawl and bottom half, black pony heel boots with a red cross, a red ribbon on her right ankle, and long black long-sleeved coat with vampire bats on the coattails and the symbol of the Alucard Family on the back, and her red bat familiar, Gii, was by her side as always.

Suddenly, Rachel Alucard's black cat familiar, Nago, in the form of an umbrella, and Rachel Alucard's massive Destroyer of the Novus Orbis Librarium sword were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blood red energy, storms, darkness, and vampire bats, and when they emerged, the large black umbrella curved cane handle is covered in silver, and it has blood red gems hanging. Rachel Alucard has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blood red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold vampire bat head with blood red gems for eyes and a blood red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large black Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large black Universal Spellbook of the Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blood red kanji below the symbol of the Alucard Family on the back that said, "Rachel Alucard, Aristocratic Heiress and Head of the Alucard Family, Friend of Ragna the Bloodedge and Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Former Observer, Destroyer of Yuuki Terumi's Delusional Plans, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Vampire Bats, Familiars, Magic, Blood, and Darkness."

レイチェル・アルカード、貴族の相続人であり、アルカード家の長であり、ブラッドエッジのラグナの友人であり、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、元オブザーバー、照海優希の妄想計画の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして吸血コウモリ、使い魔、魔法、血、そして闇のマスター

Rachel Alucard has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CRIMSON ARISTOCRAT VAMPIRE BAT ANGEL OF DARKNESS LOVE AND FAMILIAR JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Rachel Alucard's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Viren saw it, he fell into a rage and transformed into his true form, as his eyes turned black, and his skin turned pale, and he fired a powerful blast of dark magic, but Rachel Alucard fired a powerful blast of blood red energy from Nago's eyes, and they hit Viren, and he hits the wall.

Lincoln: Wow, Rachel, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Rachel Alucard: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Vampiric Darkness and Blood Bat Love) I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put an end to this evil dark mage?

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got it.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Rachel Alucard.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Let's put an end to this monster once and for all.

Rachel Alucard and Lincoln went after Viren, who fired blasts of dark magic at them, but they dodged the attacks, and Rachel Alucard and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of blood red energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, darkness, storms, blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, Angels, vampire bats, and magic, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the dark mage. Then, Lincoln and Rachel Alucard fired powerful blasts of red energy, and as they hit Viren, they began sucking out all of Viren's magic and knowledge of magic, and they along with the rest of us made them our own. Then, Rachel Alucard and Lincoln fired two powerful blasts of energy, which hits Viren, and they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed Viren. Then, as soon as his spirit appeared, Lincoln and Rachel Alucard marked his forehead with a kanji, and after being found guilty by those he killed, Viren was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Rachel Alucard, as Lincoln holstered his massive and improved Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery on his wider and more muscular back, and he and Rachel Alucard power down, and Rachel Alucard's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent.

Rachel Alucard: And now that Viren is dead, the land is now at peace. Thank you for helping me with taking care of Viren, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Rachel Alucard.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Rachel Alucard's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Angel, and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and vampire bats flying in the air, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: Wow, now that's so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Then, Lincoln and Rachel Alucard came back to us. Suddenly, Rachel Alucard felt a sharp pain on her back, and massive black angel wings with blood red tips on the large black feathers sprouted out of her back.

Nico: Whoa.

Lincoln: Whoa is right, Nico. Rachel, you now have angel wings.

Lincoln made a mirror of water, and when Rachel Alucard saw her new angel wings, she was amazed.

Rachel Alucard: Wow. I now have angel wings of my own, and in my favorite colors, black with blood red tips.

Lincoln: You look like a true Angel of Darkness, Rachel.

Me: She sure does, big guy.

Callum: And now, we're rid of Viren for good.

Rayla: Now, the Moonshadow Elves will no longer believe in Viren's lie.

Soren: I'm glad that I cut my ties to my father, what he's done can never be forgiven, and what he did to my sister, that crossed a serious line.

Claudia: I can never forgive my father, but now that I'm free from the distorted view of the world that my former father had instilled in me, I can now start a new life.

We then returned home, and Callum, Rayla, Soren, and Claudia were made new members of the team, and now, we're finally rid of Viren for good, and he'll never return to torment anyone ever again.

* * *

Later it was time for Qin's first Ambassador mission.

Nico: Alright, Qin. Now it's your turn for Ambassador missions.

Qin: I'm really excited for this!

Me: Me too Qin. You ready for some brother and sister bonding too?

Qin: You bet I am bro and at least we don't have to go far for this one.

Me: Just a short hop away from here.

Nico: Yep and if you see Kane be sure to smash his face in for us.

Me: And we're going to go after him on April 14th. This will be good.

Qin: It sure will but we will smash his face in.

Me: Lets roll.

We were off to Detroit.

We arrived at Detroit Deluxe and WOW! It was a massive and huge city from the future and to our surprise it and Motorcity was now one and it was so awesome. No longer did Motorcity have to live underneath it. It was now one with the city.

Qin: WOW! So this is Detroit Deluxe?

Me: Yep. It's amazing isn't?

Qin: It sure is! WOW! It looks like a city from the very distant future.

Me: That was my first reaction too Qin and it is really something. It's amazing that Kane made this and turned it into a Utopian Society on top and wanted to destroy Motorcity

underneath. That is terrible.

Qin: No kidding.

We flew in and walked around and the city was amazing.

Me: This is absolutely incredible.

Qin: Boy it sure is.

Mike: Hey there. I don't think I've seen you around here before.

Qin: Oh are you Mike Chilton?

Mike Chilton: That's me.

Me: Long time no see Mike.

Mike Chilton: J.D.! Wow! It's awesome to see you!

We hugged.

Me: You are doing really well Mike.

Mike Chilton: Same to you J.D. We heard you made Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Nico is now Leader after what happened.

Me: You heard right. Oh sorry this is Qin Chen, she is here on her first Ambassador Mission. It's part of a special diplomatic mission program we made for future missions. We're coming here on April 14th to bring Kane to justice. We're going to throw him in jail where he belongs.

Mike Chilton: Awesome to meet you Qin.

Qin: Same here. We were told a lot about you Mike.

Mike Chilton: I'm glad. After we defeated Kane he went into hiding.

Me: We'll find him and smash him into pulp.

Qin: We sure will.

Mike: Qin, don't take this this wrong way. But there's something… off about you.

Qin: Yeah I know what you mean and you are talking about my Komodo Dragon half.

Me: Qin was gene-slammed with Komodo Dragon DNA by one of the Paradigm Brothers. Many people that we have met have been slammed by the Paradigm Brothers.

Mike Chilton: That's terrible! What does Gene-Slammed mean?

Me: Spliced with DNA from animals and turned into hybrid creatures. But we also have Team Rocket's scientists doing the same thing with many creatures and more.

Mike Chilton: That is nuts! That's REALLY playing with fire and tampering with the laws of mother nature.

Me: That's right and the Paradigm Brothers are all dead because of that. Mess with the laws of Mother Nature and there will be terrible consequences. How are all your friends doing?

Mike Chilton: Awesome. Lets go see them.

We went to the hideout of Mike Chilton and we saw Julie Kane, Chuck, Dutch Gordy, Texas, R.O.T.H. And Jacob.

Julie Kane: J.D.!

Chuck: Wow! Awesome to see you here!

Dutch Gorby: Welcome back man!

Me: Hey guys. You're all looking great.

Texas: Thanks J.D. I do look my best. Oh and who is this pretty flower with you.

Qin: My name is Qin. Qin Chen.

Me: Qin is here on her first ambassador mission with you guys. It's part of a special diplomatic mission program we have.

Jacob: That's amazing J.D.

Chuck: If Kane finds out you're back in town, it won't be long before his goons come after us.

Me: Let them come. I'm not the same as I was before when we fought the first time. I've gotten stronger and more powerful since then.

Mike Chilton: Really?

Me: Yep.

Qin: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is the most powerful force in the entire universe and no one has been able to beat us. We never lose.

Me: Lets not get overconfident Qin. But yes we all have won every battle we faced.

Julie Kane: That's amazing! You really have come a long way since you helped us J.D.

Jacob: What do you guys plan to do with Kane when you all come here?

Me: We're gonna throw him in jail for good. I have this made by the President of The United States.

I pulled out a paper and it was a Warrant for his Arrest.

Me: This is a warrant for him to be arrested on April 14th when we all come here.

Julie Kane: Wow!

Chuck: He deserves to be thrown in jail when the time comes.

Qin: He sure will be too. (Senses something) I sense something.

Qin fired a blast of fire and it hit a trash pile and exploded and out came ABRAHAM KANE!

Me: Abraham Kane.

I went over and grabbed him!

Me: Surprised to see me after all this time Kane?

Kane: You have a lot of nerve coming back here J.D.! You ruined everything for me!

Me: And I show no remorse for doing so. You had it coming for a long time.

Kane: You know something, J.D.. You really have been a thorn on my side ever since we first met.

Me: Yeah and I'm glad I've been a big thorn in your side because now I'm going to become a nail and I'm going to stab myself all the way through your black heart when we fight!

Kane: Even more so then Chilton. And years later, here you are. Only, you're not leader anymore, are you?

Me: That's right but you'll see who the new leader is soon enough.

Mike tried to help me but some of Kane's guards approached him.

Guard 1: Freeze! Put your hands in the air!

Mike thought fast and threw a wrench at the guard's throat.

Mike: Those cops from Robot Chicken were right to open fire at Luigi when he was holding a wrench all along.

I fired a blast of energy and blew the guards of Kane apart in one blast.

Kane: You've changed a lot J.D.! What happened to you?

Me: If I told you then I would have to kill you.

Tooley: Hey, boss. What do you want me to do?

Kane: Make yourself useful and go fight Chilton and his friends! Including that new fire girl!

Tooley: How am I supposed to do that?

Kane: The Hell if I know! Use your imagination!

Mike: (in his head) When it's time to take Kane down, we'll offer Tooley a better job.

Me: (In my head) I will make sure Nico gets that idea. Tooley would make a great member for the M.O.E. (Out Loud to Kane) Consider this my only threat Kane. When we fight you had better be ready to face me and all my friends with everything you got because we're going to be coming for you and there will be no mercy on your minions. And you're going to be Prisoner #16234216 by the time were done with you Kane.

Kane: I thought you were going to kill me!

Me: You're not worth the hair on my balls to waste energy on or banish you to the Warp.

Kane: That's wrong to say.

Me: So what. Before you leave I will give you an ultimatum. You have until April 14th to decide on this. You can either leave Michigan and the United States and never return or fight us and lose and go to prison for eternity for your crimes. You have until April 14th. Now get lost!

He ran and got out of sight.

Qin: That was awesome!

Mike Chilman: Yeah it was.

Me: Just like old times.

Mike: (sighs) Okay, Qin. Now that Kane's backed off for now, you wanna tell us about your background story?

Qin: (Sighs) It's something I don't like talking about. It's terrible.

Chuck: What happened?

Me: She doesn't like to talk about it.

Qin: Yeah sorry.

Mike Chilman: Oh I'm sorry. You can tell us when you are ready.

Qin: Thanks Mike.

Me: But it's great to see you all again. Aldo we don't live too far away. Did you see that massive tree?

Julie Kane: We sure did and wow! That tree is huge!

Me: That's our estate. Strange story on that.

Qin: It's true and it's amazing. The view of the planet from 100 miles up is amazing.

Chuck: That's cool!

We had a great time and later went back home.

Nico: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: It went awesome.

I told everyone everything and it was awesome.

Eli: Whoa! Way to go bro.

May: Qin, you should probably choose who goes with you next wisely. I've got a feeling that Kane's gonna send someone to go after you guys.

Qin: Good idea and I'll have Chris Taylor and Captain America go with me next.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: It was great of you to see Mike and friends again J.D.

Me: It sure was and I gave Kane an Ultimatum: Leave or fight and we beat him and he goes to prison.

Nico: Knowing him he will wait until the last second.

Me: That's exactly what I'm anticipating.

Eli: Same with me bro. We'll be ready for him.

Nico: Yep.

Qin: It was awesome to meet Mike and crew. And J.D. really showed Kane that he is not bluffing.

May: That is so cool. And he called J.D. a massive thorn in his side? Wow. J.D. and Kane have a really terrible history.

Me: Yep. It was one year before I moved to Michigan.

Nico: So awesome.

Eli: Yeah.

---

Later we were walking back from the store when Halinor smelled something.

Halinor smelled alcohol.

Halinor: For God's sake, Poromon, we told you and Poliwag-

Poromon: It's not us this time! We swear!

Me: She's right. I smell something but it's not us coming from us.

We then saw KIDS THAT WERE AS DRUNK AS HELL!

Me: OH MY GOD!

Nico: These kids are drunk!? What the!?

Sakura Haruno: Look at these drunk kids!

Me: Looks like they're drinking Lemonade spiked with something.

Apeface: Excuse me. Little boy. Can you tell us who sold you that lemonade?

Kid: (Hic) (Slurred Speech) What's it to ya? He is over there.

We saw a man running a lemonade stand and it had lemonade with VODKA PUT IN IT!? THAT'S CRAZY!

Nico: Vodka in Lemonade!? That guy is in big trouble with us.

Broadside: Yo! The Hell are you doing?!

Man: Why I uh…

Me: You're contributing to the delinquency of minors that's what! You're poisoning these kids with alcohol!

Man: I'm just uh..

Nico: Save it! In fact you need to have a talk with these kids parents. (Whistles)

Then out came AN ANGRY MOB OF THE DRUNK KIDS PARENTS! AND THEY WERE ARMED WITH PITCHFORKS, TORCHES AND WEAPONS.

Me: He's in for it now.

Poromon: This is why I only offer beer on special missions.

Time Force Dash: And that's good. I think?

Nico: Oh it is. Get him!

The angry mob went at the man and he ran for his life down the street.

Nico: Heh.

Eli: Where will he go?

Nico: Oh he won't get far. Sheila and Tom are waiting for him at the end of the street.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Anyway it's time for our next mission and believe it or not guys it's on a really strange planet 63,234 light-years from here.

Then Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Gator Ghoul, Dumbbelltron, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Pterodactyl Ghost, Merman and Ice Demon appeared.

Brass Knuckles: Can me, Titanium Toenail, Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Gator Ghoul, Dumbbelltron, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Pterodactyl Ghost, Merman and Ice Demon go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can and we're going to a really strange planet. We don't know what this world is but it's a weird one. Lisa deploy the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Lisa Loud: You got it.

As we're getting ready to head to the planet, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was none other than our old enemy, Johann Shmidt A.K.A. Red Skull, and he's returned from the dead, and he wants revenge on us for killing him. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and guys, we're not going to like it one bit: our old enemy, Red Skull, has returned from the dead, and he wants revenge on us for killing him.

We gasped in shock.

Me: What, that ruthless Nazi leader and founder of HYDRA has returned?! That bastard just doesn't know when to quit, does he?

Nico: I remembered you guys telling me about it, that you faced off against Red Skull long ago, and I was also surprised that your Grandpa Dean had a history with that monster.

Me: It's all true, Nico, and Red Skull has sworn revenge on my family ever since. But, his desires for world domination will be brought to an end yet again.

Xiao Qiao: Then, let me and Lincoln deal with that meanie.

Lincoln: But, we're not going to be the only ones, would you like to help out, J.D.?

Me: Do I ever, Lincoln, plus, Red Skull's going to be in for one nasty surprise when he sees what's happened to me.

Nico: (Smirks) Okay, and I have only one thing to say to you three: make sure that evil Nazi and the founder of HYDRA suffer dearly for everything that he's done during World War II.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You got it, Nico.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's board the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix, and head for the planet.

She did so and we got into the ship and we were off into space.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Nico: Captain's Log, Stardate 5621.2: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to a mysterious planet located at the opposite side of the galaxy and we are going to investigate what this planet is and see what needs to be done there.

Sandpit: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go for a Mekfootan Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: One of Toepick's kind next. That will be interesting to see.

Nico: It sure would and it will be awesome to see it scare the living crap out of a criminal I hate.

Me: So Shrek will probably go with you.

Nico: Maybe.

Titanium Toenail: Wake me up when we're there.

Nico: Okay.

Titanium Toenail fell asleep.

Lincoln: I'm hoping to meet a Queen's Knight, King's Knight and Jack's Knight Gene-Slammer next.

Nico: The Knight Trio next. That will be interesting to see.

Laney: It sure will.

Lana: Yep.

Jack Spicer: Are we there yet?

Nico: Not yet.

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: No.

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: No.

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: No.

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: No.

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: (Annoyed) No!

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: No!

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: No!

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: (MAD) NOOOOOO!

Bronze Kneecap: Seriously, are we there yet?

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: NO!

Lisa and Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: NO!

Bart: Are we there yet?

Homer: (ENRAGED AND LOSES IT) NOOOOOOOOO!

He strangled Bart!

Nico: We're here!

We arrived at the planet and it was a red world and it was strange.

Spark Man: Is this Mars?

Nico: Nope. This is the planet we were going to find.

Me: Sure looks strange.

Nico: Lets land.

We landed on the planet and then we got out and to our shock, surprise and hunger we saw that the entire planet WAS COMPLETELY MADE OF MEAT! The trees were giant drumsticks, the bushes were ribs and ham and the lakes, rivers, ponds and streams were all made of gravy, the leaves on the drumsticks were all made of fish, porkchops and steaks and the fruit trees were all drumstick trees with burgers and whole roasted chickens for fruit and the vines were sausages!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: IT'S A PLANET OF MEAT!

Gator Ghoul: (licks his chomps) So much meat!

Ed: LETS GET SOME GRAVY!

Laney: Oh wow! This is an amazing planet!

Nico: (DROOLS) Wow! What a sight!

Eli: (SLURPS) MAN AM I HUNGRY!

Me: ME TOO!

Wood Man: Let's dig in!

Nico: First lets see if there is anyone here to find.

Eli: Okay.

We went out and we were amazed. The sky was red and the clouds were shaped like meat.

Flint Lockwood: Wow! This is so amazing!

Sam Sparks: I wonder if there are anymore planets like this.

Nico: That would be awesome! And I have a feeling there are planets like that.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Too bad there's no salmon!

Nico: Actually there is. It's on the trees. See?

He saw that Nico was right.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Wow! Thank goodness.

Me: Boy the people of Earth are gonna flip when they see a world like this.

Eli: They sure will! (SQUISH!)

Eli stepped in a puddle and it was full of baked beans!

Eli: Wow! Some of the water here is baked beans.

Nico: That is funny.

Dominique: I bet there are hot wings for Nico to eat.

Nico: I have a feeling there is.

Nico smelled the air and it was all full of meaty goodness.

Rolf: Rolf would love to call this world home.

Nico: (Laughs) Who wouldn't? This is a carnivores paradise.

Lana: That is awesome.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'll go in the air to find out more about this planet.

Nico: Be careful.

He flew off into the air.

Nico: I hope the food here is safe to eat.

Ed was eating some ham from the trees.

Ed: (EATING) YUM! It's delicious.

Nico: Then in that case lets have lunch.

Me: Good thing I brought our picnic table.

I pulled out a cap and pressed it and threw it and then…

BBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Our picnic table came and we got ready.

Blast Man: Time for lunch to be served!

Ed: I smell chickens Eddy.

Eddy: We're on a meat planet monobrow. What did you expect?

Ed: A bus driver?

We gathered lots of meat and Nico got the barbecuer all fired up and it was awesome.

Ed: I love chickens Eddy!

Merman: We know, Ed. There's plenty of it here.

Nico: More than enough to feed the entire planet of Earth 100 quadrillion times over.

Eli: No kidding.

Pterodactyl Ghost came back and he was covered in clouds.

Pterodactyl Ghost: Nothing out of the ordinary. Except that the clouds are made of garlic mashed potatoes.

Nico: That's interesting.

Maria: What's that little guy doing over there?

Paragus: Careful! I sense a dangerous energy in it.

We saw what looked like a strange robot.

Me: That robot looks weird.

Nico: It looks familiar.

Eli: I got a bad feeling about this.

Nico: Wait a second. THAT'S A SCRAPLET!

Bulkhead: Scraplet! SCRAPLET!

Ice Demon: What's a Scraplet?

Ratchet: The most dangerous vermin to ever crawl upon the face of Cybertron.

William: This? Are you kidding me?

Lori: You're giant robots, Scrappy here is literally teeny.

Aligned Sideswipe: You have no idea the damage that teeny thing can do!

Lola: Aw, he wouldn't hurt anything.

But when the scraplet saw the Transformers, its eyes spliced revealing a big mouth with big sharp teeth.

Lori: WHOA!

Eli: What NASTY TEETH you have!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit the Scraplet and blew it apart into scrap metal.

Nico: Whoa! There's got to be many more of them.

Bulkhead: Now do you believe us? All scraplets do is dismantle machinery and eat anything metal. Especially living metal.

Blackfire: Well, bug squashed, game over. Right?

Drift: No. When it comes to scraplets there is never just one.

Me: There's bound to be more of them.

Nico: He's right. I met these monsters in the Aligned Transformers world when I went there and they come in hundreds maybe millions.

Eli: At least they don't eat meat and organic stuff.

Aligned Grimlock: This is gonna sound weird coming from me. But we should get outta here!

Me: (groans) Oh, come here, you big chickens!

Nico: No, J.D. This isn't like how Shaggy and Scooby usually get when they are cowardly. The Autobots have a good reason to be afraid of the Scraplets.

Aligned Bumblebee: Nico's right. J.D., you haven't seen a swarm of these things devour a Bot. I have and they pick you apart from the inside out, going for the small, juicy bits first. Fuse by fuse, circuit by circuit. Till there is nothing left and I mean nothing. Not even your optics. (shudders) Believe me, me and the others were nearly killed by them during the war in our world.

Me: Thank God that I'm not a robot then.

Miko: No problem. We'll help you guys beat them again.

Maria: You sound confident.

Jack Darby: Well, me, Miko, and Raf helped take them down before.

Dumbbelltron: I should probably be careful, shouldn't I?

Me: WAIT A SECOND! Sari you're a robot right?

Sari Sumdac: Yes! I'm a android.

Nico: Uh oh.

May: Where's Pinkie Pie's Parasprite Polka Music when you need it!?

Bleez: Look, if you guys don't want to come with, we won't force you. But if you do, we would really appreciate it.

Lynn: In the meantime, we'll find where they all are so we can do our entrance.

Pterodactyl Ghost: You're all in luck. I saw a massive nest of them located 10 miles west of here.

Nico: Then that's where we need to go.

Me: Right. But at least we had lunch.

Shaggy: (to the Cybertronians) Me and Scoob know how you guys feel. But eventually, you guys are gonna have to face your fears.

Aligned Sideswipe: Easy for you to say! You and Scooby run at the sight of any scary monster!

Shaggy: Well, don't be me and Scoob! Be better! (sighs) Be much better.

Nico: I agree. Leave the cowardly antics to Shaggy and Scooby. (Sigh) Man if only there were Scooby Snax that were made for Cybertronians.

Eli: That would be interesting.

Skywarp: (sighs) You guys are right. We can't keep running from the Scraplets. But just promise us you won't get any of us killed.

Lori: We literally promise.

Lola: Now, c'mon. We have to do our entrance.

Nico: Lets go.

We were off. We trekked through the meat jungle and it was REALLY FULL OF MEAT!

Nico: Man I'm getting much more hungry.

Eli: Me too.

We then saw a Cybertronian Ship. It was a Cybertronian Atlantis Ship!

Nico: That's a Cybertronian Atlantis ship!

Optimus Prime: It's strange seeing that here on a planet made of meat.

Lori Jimenez: I've never seen one here before.

Me: That is amazing that there's one here.

Iron Lung: I don't like how they're looking at me!

Nico: Lets get them!

We flew at them.

Then the spirits of the elements of metal. land, sea and air swirled around the Scraplets and then they blasted the Scraplets into scrap metal and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the Scraplets and fireballs rained down onto them and destroyed many of them and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out to face them.

Ed: I think I swallowed a turtle.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Nico: Time to reduce these Scraplets to shrapnel!

Me: Jetstorm, Runway Sonar, powerlink!

They formed into The Star Saber!

Me: STAR SABER!

Nico: Lets see how they like this.

Nico fired waves of lightning and blasted the Scraplets all over.

Then Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Krusty, Snake Jailbird, Rich Texan, Patty & Selma, Springfield Bullies, Cargill and Comic

Book Guy appeared.

Krusty: Hey Hey Kiddies! (Laughs Goofily)

Nico: Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Krusty, Snake Jailbird, Rich Texan, Patty & Selma, Springfield Bullies, Cargill and Comic Book Guy.

Chief Wiggum: Look at all this meat!

Maria: I know, right?

Nico: It's a kind of planet that always makes me hungry.

Fat Tony: We should take some home with us as a victory feast.

Cantwell: That's a good idea.

Me: I agree.

Comic Book Guy: (to Nico) We heard you went to Legend of Zelda The Windwaker.

Nico: We sure did.

Snake: What did you find there?

Nico: We rescued my friend Ophelia Nasturtium here and we also found the weapons of the 3 Goddesses.

Me: That was so awesome.

Serpentina then appeared for round 2.

Nico: Serpentina. Here for another round?

Serpentina: Yep.

Nico: Awesome.

Serpentina: Man, Hekatoid would've loved to come here!

Nico: He sure would.

Me: This is one amazing world.

Eli: Always makes me hungry.

Serpentina: We have some new recruits for you all.

4 figures came out and they were THE ROBBING LEECH, Rebecca Carstairs A.K.A. WITCHFIRE, PROFION and ABACUS CINCH!

---

Robbing Leech or Headsucker

The **Headsucker** is a one-time villain from the *Cartoon Network* original series, *The Powerpuff Girls*, only appearing in the episode " *The Headsucker's Moxxy* ". He is a short, parasitic man, who can absorb people's knowledge by sucking on their heads.

Biography

In " *The Headsucker's Moxxy* ", The Headsucker went to the bank, but the banker told him that the bank was closed. As the banker was walking to his car, he noticed that the man was following him, putting him in a state of paranoia. The banker ran for dear life, but then tripped over a fire hydrant, and saw that The Headsucker wasn't even following him at all, and he then realized he was acting foolish. Just then, The Headsucker leaped out of the corner and chomped the guy on the head, and the screen horrifically cut to black.

The following day, the bank had been robbed and police were trying to find out who it was. The banker was the only person in Townsville, who knew the combination to the safe and the safe was opened by somebody who knew the combination. The banker swore he didn't steal from the safe, but he still had no idea who did. He said that he didn't remember much from that night, and it was soon shown that he had bite marks on his head and they didn't know where it came from. This must have been because he was brainwashed.

That night, a security guard was guarding a highly protected jewel at the Townsville Museum. Just then, the Headsucker attacked him and sucked his brain. He used the knowledge he obtained to turn off the security code to the security system to the crystal and he stole it. The next day, the results were pretty much the same. The security guard was the only person who knew the code, but he didn't remember anything from that night, and he had bite marks on his head, identical to the bite marks on the head of the banker.

Just then, a pirate captain arrghed in pain and anger and The Powerpuff Girls went to the beach to see what all of the hubbub was about. The pirate said that his buried treasure, of which only he knew the coordinates to, had somehow been dug up and stolen. He soon revealed that he had bite marks on his head, just like all of the other victims of this mysterious headsucker.

The Powerpuff Girls figured out that there was a pattern to all of the crimes this guy was committing. All of his victims had a secret that only they knew, and this secret was to help them access valuables. They knew that The Sapphire Sultan was coming to Townsville that night to disclose information to The Mayor of Townsville, regarding the secret location of his priceless sapphire. They knew that this was where he would strike next. They were right, but they arrived too late, as The Headsucker had already brainwashed the sultan and stolen his sapphire, by the time they got there. The Powerpuff Girls thought of a way to trick The Headsucker, by luring him into attacking The Mayor, by pretending he was actually a smart guy, who knew all the secrets of Townsville.

Sure enough, The Headsucker targeted The Mayor of Townsville and tried to suck the knowledge out of his brain. However, due to The Mayor being a complete and total idiot with nothing in his brain, The Headsucker gained no knowledge from him, giving The Powerpuff Girls the ability to beat him senseless right then and there. An action packed fight occurred and The Headsucker tried to suck the brains of The Powerpuff Girls, but he failed and when he did, he was taken to jail.

When The Narrator closed the episode, he started to lose his train of thought and then claim that his head hurts, implying that he was attacked by The Headsucker.

Witchfire

## Power Company

Rebecca Carstairs is a famous singer, fashion model, and actress who also happens to be a talented witch. She recently became a partner in the San Francisco based corporate superhero team known as the Power Company, in order to raise her Q rating. She was inspired to become a superhero after a chance encounter teamed her up with Wonder Woman to fight Nekron.

During the run of The Power Company, Witchfire discovered that she was not in fact the real Rebecca Carstairs, but actually a homunculus based on Carstairs. This revelation left her highly curious about the nature of her own existence, and she attempted to contact Zatanna and Madame Xanadu for information on her actual origin. This has never been fully resolved.

More recently, Witchfire was gathered with other mystics in the Oblivion Bar during the Spectre's attack on Earth. In the subsequent crisis events, she was joining the Phantom Stranger's army of mystics to help round up the Seven Deadly Sins, who had escaped when the Spectre destroyed the Rock of Eternity. She was briefly possessed by Lust and attempted to force herself on Blue Year Later

Witchfire was later again seen as a client of the Oblivion Bar from Shadowpact,[1] along with Traci Thirteenand Bork. She was also one of the magic-users enlisted by the Phantom Stranger to guard the barrier over Riverrock, Wyoming while the Shadowpact were stuck.

## Profion

**Profion**, also known as **Mage Profion** and **Lord Profion**, is the main antagonist in the 2000 action adventure fantasy film *Dungeons & Dragons*, based on the popular fantasy tabletop roleplaying game *Dungeons & Dragons* . He is an evil Mage, as well as a tyrant who greatly opposed Commoners, ordinary folks whom most, if not all, has knowledge or abilities that are related with magic. Both his and his followers' evil nature and their hatred against Commoners whom they see as slaves were the reason why some people, including protagonist Ridley, initially greatly despise Mages in the first place.

He was portrayed by Jeremy Irons, who also played Scar in *The Lion King*, Simon Gruber in *Die Hard With a Vengeance*, John Tuld in *Margin Call*, Alan Rikkin in *Assassin's Creed*, Rodrigo Borgia in *The Borgias*, and Humbert Humbert in the 1998 film adaptation of *Lolita* .

## Background

Much of Lord Profion's past is not explored in the film, only that he is a wicked Mage who lives in the Empire of Izmir, a medieval metropolitan land divided long ago from the Commoners, of whom Profion and the other Mages (especially mages who are his followers) look down upon. Profion seeks to rule the Empire in the iron fist as much as his predecessors, if not more, but finds an opposition in form of the wiser young empress, Savina.

## Dungeons and Dragons Failed Experiment and Persuading the Councils

In a bid to outperform Savina upon learing that she gained the possession of a scepter that enables her to control gold dragons only known as Scepter of Izmir, Profion creates a staff of his own which supposedly able to replicate the same feat. After giving the staff a finishing touch with appropriate amount of dragon magic, he decides to test it on a captured dragon within his castle. However, the staff fails as soon as the captive dragon breaks free from its control, prompting him to kill it in frustration and subsequently allowing its blood to set the sewers aflame, attracting the attention of baffled citizens.

Not wanting to be deterred by such failure, Profion improvises by holding a meeting with the Councils of Izmir to discuss the controversial views of Empress Savina, who wishes to free the Commoners. By swaying more of his peers to join his cause in maintaining the Empire's ways, Profion gained more time to formulate his next plans.

## The Search for Rod of Savrille

In order to find a way to rid Savina, Provion sends his imp familiar to spy on her progress. The imp overhears Savina's conversation with

Vildan, one of her supporters and the mage-in training Marina's mentor, which revolves around the Rod of Savrille, a powerful ancient staff which is more powerful than hers and enable the control over Red Dragons said to be stronger than her brood of Gold Dragons. Excited by its reports, Profion sends his sorcerous henchman Damodar to find clues to the whereabouts of Rod of Saville.

## The Empire of Izmir

Displeased with Damodar's failure to capture Marina, Snails, and Ridley due to small intervention with Elwood the dwarf, Profion punishes Damodar by magically conjured a tentacled monster into his head that endows him the ability to painfully and forcefully read other people's memories. After sending his familiar imp again to guide Damodar and ensure his success during his quest, Profion holds another meeting with Empress Savina and the entire royal council of Izmir Empire for the last time just as Damodar killed Snails. With neither sides able to find an agreement, the Councils of Izmir splintered into two factions that wage war against one another; one that led by Profion and another by the young Empress.

## The Battle for Izmir

As the huge battle broke out at Sumdall, the capital city of the Empire of Izmir, Damodar eventually obtains the Rod of Saville from Ridley and hands it to Profion. Damodar demands him to release the monster within his head, and Profion complied by dispelling the beast before bringing his newly freed second-in-command with him to test the Rod's power together at the roof of Sumdall. With Rod of Saville in his possession, the wicked Mage summons the dreaded Red Dragons to turn the tide of the battle against Savina's gold dragon. The battle escalates further by the time Ridley kills Damodar before confronts Profion himself in a duel.

Profion easily overpowers Ridley and all of his newly arrived companions in a short fight. Just as the ruthless Mage holds them at his mercy, Ridley grabs the Rod of Savrille and successfully uses it to stop the red dragons, surprising Profion who didn't expect the thief's newfound ability to perform such feat as much as him. However, realizing that the Rod's magic is corrupting him into the very being he despised, Ridley heeds the Rod's undead maker Mage Savrille's warnings about the scepter by furiously destroying the staff much to Profion's dismay and breaking the curse that has consumed Savrille.

Death

Empress Savina then arrives with her trusted golden Scepter of Izmir and corners Profion. The loss of Rod of Savrille, coupled with the prospect of the young empress' victory over Mages' tyranny he fight for, caused Profion to angrily summon a skeletal imp to have it pin the Empress down into her knees and torture her, all while speaking illegible incantations. Enduring the assaults, Savina musters enough strength to summon one of her surviving gold dragons to interject the mad Mage's huge tantrum from behind and unceremoniously devour him, ending his tyrannical reign once and for all.

---

Blossom: The Robbing Leech!

Me: Rebecca Carstairs A.K.A. Witchfire!

Brittney: Profion!

Princess Cadance: And Abacus Cinch!

The Robbing Leech went at me and roared and I grabbed him and his mouth looked like that of a lamprey's mouth!

Me: WHOA! His mouth looks like that of a Lampreys!

Blossom: He's not called the Robbing Leech for show. He sucks out information from your head to steal what you have.

Me: Like a leech. While leeches suck out blood, the Robbing Leach steals information from your head to steal what you have.

Blossom: Yep and he leaves a horrible calling card. His bite mark on your head.

Nico: Ouch! Wait a second.

Nico remembered that he saw a nasty circle shaped bite wound on the head of the man that was selling Vodka Spiked Lemonade!

Nico: Oh man! So the Robbing Leech sucked out his brain and made him a brainless moron.

Laney: Ouch! That must've hurt.

Me: Yeah. But Leech you don't want to suck information out of MY Head.

He nodded in agreement.

Brittney: Profion you are from the world of Dungeons and Dragons.

Profion: That's right and you all will be perfect to test my power on.

Nico: We'll see. Cinch they decided to give you a shot.

Abacus Cinch: Yes they sure have.

Nico: I see.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Homer Simpson as Pie Man, Bart as Cupcake Kid, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Notacon and Time Force Dash VS Chief Wiggum - Nico's Rescue and has Homer ever Imagined a world like a Planet of Meat?

---

Wiggum was first.

Wiggum: (to Homer) Can you tell me more about Nico's rescue? And have you ever imagined a world like a planet of meat?

Homer: Nico's rescue was in the world of Legend of Zelda The Wind Waker and they were at the Forsaken Fortress to rescue people.

Also no I did not imagine a world like this. It's amazing! MMM Barbecue. (DROOLS)

Bart: But this is so cool that there is a world of meat here!

Pinkie Pie: And I think it's really really really REALLY Amazing!

Featherweight: It sure is! Wow!

Sprocket: this is incredible that there is a world of meat.

Wiggum: It's my kind of world. Lets do it!

They fired pies, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Homer: WOOHOO!

Bart: COWABUNGA!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Sora Takenouchi, Phoenixmon, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Gargoyle and Sandpit VS The Springfield Mafia - Lincoln's Rescue and are there planets made of cheese, vegetables, candy, bread and any other foods

---

The Springfield Mafia was next.

Legs: (to Sora) What was Lincoln's rescue this time?

Louie: And are there planets made of cheese, vegetables, candy, bread and any other foods?

Sora T.: That is a strong possibility and it would be awesome if there was a planet of pizza and spaghetti which would be perfect for the members of the Italian Mafia.

Fat Tony: (Laughs) That is true.

Sora T.: Yeah and to answer Legs' question Lincoln's rescue was in the world of Donkey Kong Country 2 and we pulverized Captain King K. Rool and his Kremlings and rescued a bunch of girls there.

Phoenixmon: It was awesome and the team was there the first time to embark on an awesome adventure to recruit Donkey Kong and the DK Crew as well as going on a great rescue and we also met Celica there too.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome. We weren't there when that happened but that was cool.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It sure was amazing.

Sunburn: It sure was and I'm glad we had fun on that one.

Fat Tony: To true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed the Mafia down.

Sora T.: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Lisa Simpson, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell - Meeting a Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer and A Meat Planet not being for a vegetarian like Lisa

---

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) Did you guys really meet a Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer today. (apologetically) And I'm sorry if this meat planet isn't suitable for you since you're a vegetarian.

Lisa Simpson: I'll be all right and yeah this world is not the kind of place for me because of my distaste for meat. Also to answer your question yes we did meet a Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer and her name is Irena Malkovich and she is from Canada.

Twilight Sparkle: We found out from her a horrible revelation about Amy from Total Drama. It's not pretty.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah it's terrible. Years ago, back in Montreal, Irena was with the Total Drama Crew in high school, but then, she had found out something very bad from Sammy: her parents were attacked brutally by Amy and her evil mother, and she'd found out that Amy and her evil mother wanted more victims to rob and kill, and Irena still remembered finding out about what those bitches did to Sammy's dad. They were sure that they had gotten away with it, but what they didn't know was that we had cameras recording in and out the house, and Irena gave the videos to the police, and they got the words that her parents are awake, and Irena was so happy to hear about the news. They issued an arrest warrant for them, but Amy and her evil mother shot the cops who were sent to arrest them, and they died. They decided not to stay there in Canada anymore, so that's why they moved to Michigan, not only for a new life, but to get away from Amy and her evil mother.

Cantwell was shocked and horrified.

Cantwell: That's horrible! I'm sorry that happened to her.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah it was scary! Amy and her mom are pure evil incarnate!

Spyro: Yeah they are totally heartless monsters! Sammy made the right call severing her ties to her evil mom and sister and they deserve to be locked up with the key thrown away.

Cantwell: I agree. They should have gotten the chair. But it's too bad that Canada abolished the death penalty. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpsons: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Fiona, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake Jailbird - A meat planet is not for vegetarians

---

Snake was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) Dude, I don't think this meat planet is ideal for vegetarians. Like Beast Boy and Lisa for example.

Fiona: Same with Jared and he is a true herbivore. But you got to admit this is really cool seeing a planet made entirely out of meat.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is awesome and I think this is so cool.

Scootaloo: I think it's so awesome.

Whirlwind: I agree too. It's amazing. Nico was in heaven because of the hot wings and Ed loved the Gravy lakes.

They laughed.

Snake: That is funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Fiona: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Whitney, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy - For someone like Comic Book Guy he would love eating all the meat on the planet

---

Comic Book Guy was next.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) For someone like me, I would love eating all the meat on this planet. I actually could still do that after all the scraplets are dead.

Whitney: You sure could and it's an amazing place. I have a feeling we stumbled onto a solar system with planets made of food.

Fluttershy: I think it's really amazing. But I'm not that fond of meat because I'm also a vegetarian. I'm sorry.

Tornado Bolt: But seeing a planet like this is really something and the clouds are all made of Mashed Potatoes.

Stealth Elf: That is so amazing and cool.

Comic Book Guy: I have a feeling there might be more planets like this to see in the future. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, leaves and grass and smashed him down.

Whitney: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Mandee, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma & Patty Bouvier - Scraplets causing many problems to everyone on Cybertron

---

Selma & Patty Bouvier were next.

Selma: (to Mandee) I don't really blame our Cybertronian friends for being scared of the Scraplets. They did cause many problems to everyone on Cybertron in the Aligned Universe.

Mandee: I know. They are like cockroaches and tribbles. But at least they don't eat anything organic. So they left this entire planet alone.

Starlight Glimmer: This was a good thing and they left us all alone but went after only the transformers.

Cozy Glow: They are like piranhas except for Cybertronians.

Hex: That is crazy and horrible.

Patty: It sure is and it's awful that the Scraplets are that dangerous.

Selma: And that Nico knows what they are too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and fire and smashed them down.

Mandee: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Jackie, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Bomb Man and Blast Man VS Krusty the Clown - Someone selling Vodka Infused Lemonade to kids?

---

Krusty was next.

Krusty: (to Jackie) Someone sold vodka infused lemonade to kids? Who's the name of the poor idiot?

Jackie: Just some random moron. He was thinking that selling alcohol to minors would be cool.

Applejack: He was as stupid as a turkey in a Thanksgiving Crock Pot.

Apple Bloom: Selling alcohol like that is NOT COOL!

Flashwing: No kidding there.

Krusty: Peter Griffin did the same thing from what I remember.

Jackie: He sure did. That stupid testicle-chinned moron!

Krusty: No kidding. Thank goodness the boneless version of Peter won't do that anymore. He can't even move his arms all the way. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples and crystal and fire and smashed him down.

Jackie: Take that!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Girl Jordan, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Russ Cargill - Qin's first Ambassador Mission and my ultimatum

---

Russ Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) I heard Qin had her first Ambassador Mission. And that JD delivered an ultimatum to Kane.

Girl Jordan: Qin was awesome on that mission and yeah J.D. sure did and he gave him until April 14th to get out of town or we're going to unleash the Wrath of God on him.

Rarity: It was amazing! But what Kane did was terrible to Detroit was horrible.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah what a monster! He is not worth killing. It's best to let him rot in prison.

Gill Grunt: Yeah what a monster!

Oceanus Shenron: He has no soul and no conscience.

Cargill: I agree. He needs to be locked up and he probably has lots of his men and many enemies in jail I'll bet. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Sam Sharp Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Mewtwo and Blackfire VS Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney the Springfield Bullies - A Meat Planet is perfect for someone with a Texas Appetite

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Dolph: (to Sam) A meat planet's perfect for someone with a Texas appetite.

Kearney: I hope you guys ate a lot of the meat.

Sam S.L.: We sure did and man are we stuffed.

Princess Luna: Yeah we had a lot of meat.

Moondust: It was awesome and tasty.

Snowdrop: It was delicious.

Gari: We are not gonna eat for the rest of the day.

Blackout: Yeah we're full.

Jimbo: Boy I don't blame you guys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed them down.

Sam S.L.: All right!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the Night!

---

Becky, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Bleez and Frightwig VS Rich Texan - Ed and all of us love a meat planet

---

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) Ed and all of us love a meat planet. I hope you guys brought ketchup as well!

Becky: We sure did and we had plenty of it.

Princess Celestia: It was all awesome.

Amber Morning: Man we are full.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding. It was awesome.

Rich Texan: Glad you guys had a great meal. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and leaves and energy and smashed him down.

Becky: TAKE THAT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It's amazing that there is a world of meat.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure is amazing.

Apple Bloom: Some of the most awesome meat ever from here.

Sweetie Belle: You're not kidding.

Scootaloo: It's amazing and awesome.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah it sure is.

Silver Spoon: Yeah it sure is cool.

Misty Tredwell: Awesome and fun.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: These Scraplets are terrible creatures.

Marie Hernandez: They sure are awful creatures.

Frozen Fright: You're not kidding.

Thunder Terror: They need to be destroyed.

Magma Gloom: They are a menace to all Cybertronians everywhere.

Toxic Horror: Yeah they need to all be wiped out.

Louie PoisonSea: No kidding.

Weddinmon: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I have a feeling that something big is coming up soon.

Nicole Hernandez: I do too and whatever it is it's not good.

Star Swirl: I have that same feeling myself.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye same with me.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I don't like it and it is terrible.

Mistmane: I've got a strange feeling.

Flash Magnus: Same here and we need to be ready for it.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah no kidding.

Gusty: We have to be ready.

Clover: I know.

Carly Atlas: Same with me.

Marcel: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun.

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: I hope you all are ready for more of these kinds of planets.

Laura Wynn: We will be ready for them in the future.

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: This is an amazing and cool world.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) It sure is amazing and awesome.

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll: Never in my eternal life have I seen an amazing planet made of meat.

Logan White: Neither have I. It's all amazing.

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

---

Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

---

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) This will always be fun.

They fired waves of fire and rainbows and smashed Lady Flamicorn down.

---

Elita Karlsson the Cerebrocrustacean Gene-Slammer, Lisa Loud, Dexter and Levi Loud VS Kevin 11

---

Kevin 11 was next.

Kevin 11: We got to make this quick.

Elita Karlsson: (Icelandic Accent) We plan to.

They fired waves of lightning and smashed him down.

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Allie Wilde, Twilight Sparkle and Princess Cadance VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Conch was next.

Irena Malkovich: I heard from Lincoln that you have made a nasty reputation for yourself.

Abacus Cinch: That's right and I'm trying to mend it by being with your frenemies.

Allie Wilde: That's good you want to repent.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Shinoa: So you are fire hero?

Witchfire: Yes I am. Also everyone thinks I'm a villain and it's confusing.

Me: That is strange.

Brittany Gresh: It sure is.

Witchfire: Yesh. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

---

Nicholette Landsdown the Kiusanan Acanthasteric Gene-Slammer, Bivalvan, Daring Do and Linka Loud VS Robbing Leech (The Powerpuff Girls)

---

The Robbing Leech went at Nicholette.

Nicholette: Come on you lamprey!

They fired waves of water and lightning and smashed him down.

---

Joan Delleney the St. Joan Gene-Slammer and Joan of Arc's Reincarnation, Marinette, Joan of Arc, Adrien, Lola and Lana VS Profion (Dungeons & Dragons)

---

Profion was next.

Joan Delleney: So you are a mage.

Profion: That's right. Now lets see how you like my power.

They fired waves of magic and energy and elements and smashed him down.

---

J.P., Electra (Marvel), Shocker and Mako Tsunami VS Serpentina

---

Serpentina was next.

Serpentina: This will be fun.

J.P.: Always have fun with this.

Mako Tsunami: Me too!

They fired waves of water and lightning and smashed her down.

---

Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana and Lily VS Serpentina

---

Serpentina was next for the Power Rangers battle.

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Serpentina's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Auradon Prep, they're large swords with the crest of Auradon and the Isle of The Lost etched onto the 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers turned into the Legendary Mystic Force Rangers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Nico: LETS GET HER!

Rangers: CODE 2! LEGENDARY UNIFIED FORMATION!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts hit Serpentina and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOoOOOO

She was dead!

Nico: Serpentina you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were ready to face the Scraplets.

Noah: Time for these Scarplets to join the Scrapheap!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQgers!

Nico: Lets get them!

We fired waves of elements, lightning and energy and blew many Scraplets into scrap metal.

Bierk, Skartalas, Faash, H'earring, Jaal, Tangath Toborn, Ario, Iflar, Topar, Fivarth, Siado, Malvadine, Kelvadran, and Junda blasted and smashed the Scraplets all over.

Broadside, Sakura Haruno, Halinor and Apeface used the Earth, Leaf and Candrakar Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Broadside's plasma-pulse gun, Apeface's sonic boomer and Sakura and Halinor's powers 100-fold.

Broadside and Sakura Haruno: SMASHING PLASMA SHOCKWAVE!

Halinor and Apeface: SONIC INFERNO BLAST!

Brass Knuckles and Jack Atlas: BRASS FIRE BLAST!

Titanium Toenail and Chazz: TITANIUM FIRESTORM BLAST!

Bronze Kneecap and Loud House Stella: BRONZE FIRE BLAST!

Iron Lung and Liam: THUNDERSNOW IRON BLAST!

Gator Ghoul and Becca: NATURE GATOR BLAST!

Dumbbelltron and Ben 10,000: 10,000 ALIEN STRONG BLAST!

Samon Shakekisutanchin and Power Pack: FISH RAINBOW SUPERBLAST!

Pterodactyl Ghost and Maximum Ride: FLYING PTERODACTYL BLAST!

Merman and Yumi: DARK WATER MEGABLAST!

Ice Demon and Thetis: MAELSTROM OF NEPTUNE!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Nicole, Starfire and Chomper: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive barrage of elements and energy.

Ice Demon, Nicole, Chomper, Laney and Lola: INFERNAL CYBERTRON MEGABLAST!

They fired a massive wave of fire and energy.

Lincoln: BARBECUE ELEMENT STYLE: ASADO!

Jessica Shannon: BARBECUE STING STYLE: CHURRASCO!

Shantae: BARBECUE MAGIC STYLE: CHINESE!

Akko: BARBECUE STAR STYLE: TANDOORI!

Colette Brunel: BARBECUE LIGHT STYLE: IKAN & AYAM BAKAR!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): BARBECUE DARK STYLE: AL HAESH!

Mai Shiranui: BARBECUE FIRE STYLE: GOGIGUI!

Hilda: (British Accent) BARBECUE FIRE STYLE: HANGI!

Yuna Kamihara: BARBECUE WATER STYLE: JAPANESE!

Nanami: BARBECUE WATER STYLE: MANGAL!

Toph: BARBECUE EARTH STYLE: LECHON!

Julie Makimoto: BARBECUE EARTH STYLE: BRAAI!

Tatsumaki: BARBECUE EARTH STYLE: ALABAMA!

Makoto Nanaya: BARBECUE WIND STYLE: CAROLINAS!

Rachel Alucard: BARBECUE LIGHTNING STYLE: CHICAGO!

Sari Sumdac: BARBECUE LIGHTNING STYLE: FLORIDA!

R. Mika: BARBECUE LIGHT STYLE: KANSAS CITY!

Menat: BARBECUE STYLE: KENTUCKY!

Makoto (Street Fighter): BARBECUE LIGHT STYLE: MEMPHIS!

Ibuki: BARBECUE DARK STYLE: ST. LOUIS!

Panty & Stocking Anarchy): BARBECUE TWILIGHT STYLE: TEXAS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said kinds of meats.

Lincoln and his harem: BARBECUE FINAL SMASH: BARBECUE SAUCE TSUNAMI!

They fired a massive tsunami of barbecue sauce at all the Scraplets and the blasts all destroyed them!

Nico: That's it for all the Scraplets here.

Jimbo: NOW, can we take some meat home?

Chomper: Of course you guys can.

Patty: Glad to hear it!

Krusty: Maybe I can make Krusty Burgers with these.

Cargill: It's possible that you can.

Rich Texan: I'll just eat the meat as it is.

Nico: Awesome.

?: I will have my revenge on all of you for destroying me and for destroying all of HYDRA!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice.

Me: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Red Skull.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy, Johann Shmidt A.K.A. Red Skull, Nazi member and founder of HYDRA.

Me: Should've guessed you'd return from the dead, Red Skull, you just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Red Skull: As long as my hatred for you and all of humanity exists, I will never die! I will destroy all of you, even if it's the last thing I do.

Lincoln: That's never happening, you genocidal Nazi bastard! This is where you and all of HYDRA will die here and now!

Xiao Qiao: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Xiao Qiao's brown eyes turned neon brown, and was surrounded by a crimson red energy aura with flames, orange petals, and tigers, she got out her Qiao's Eternal Grace double Iron Fans, and as she approached Red Skull, she left crimson red energy, flames, orange petals, and tigers with every step. Then, Xiao Qiao was surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy with flames and orange petals surrounding it, there was a tiger running around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Xiao Qiao emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS 1:45 TO 2:14)

Xiao Qiao grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her light brown hair tied in a ponytail, she has neon brown eyes and a crimson red energy aura with flames, orange petals, and tigers surrounding her, she has a tiger holding the Fire Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on tiger earrings with crimson red gems for eyes and holding the Fire Kanji in its paws, and she also has a tiger with crimson red gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its paws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and crimson red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Xiao Qiao has on a red and white short-sleeved shirt with a gold phoenix on it, crimson red skirt with the Wu Tiger on it, red pants, and black ankle-length combat boots, and she has on crimson red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long crimson red sleeveless silk coat with flames and a tiger on it, and on the back is a tiger surrounded by flames. Xiao Qiao felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive crimson red angel wings with red tips on the large crimson red feathers, had sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Xiao Qiao's Qiao's Eternal Grace double Iron Fans were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of fire and crimson red energy, and when they emerged, they were transformed into Yang Asha's Eternal Love and Grace, they're a pair of large red Iron Fans with a gold tiger painted on the red Iron Fans and pandas on them. Xiao Qiao has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold tiger head with a large crimson red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large crimson red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large crimson red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the tiger that said, "Xiao Qiao, Younger Sister of Da Qiao, Dear Friend to Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Emissary of Yang Asha, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Master of The Iron Fans, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Orange Flowers, Flames, Pandas, and Tigers."

小喬、大喬の妹、多くの親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ヤン・アシャの使者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、鉄のファンのマスター、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師の、そしてオレンジ色の花、炎、パンダ、そして虎のマスター

Xiao Qiao has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE ORANGE FLORAL PANDA FIRESTORM TIGER ANGEL OF DIVINE BEAUTY AND FIERY LOVE!

We were amazed by Xiao Qiao's Super Angel transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Red Skull saw it, he fell into a homicidal rage and tried to attack, but Xiao Qiao fired a powerful blast of crimson red energy with orange flower petals, flames, pandas, and tigers, and it hits the evil Nazi, and he hits the wall.

Lincoln: Wow, Xiao Qiao, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Xiao Qiao: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Panda and Divine Beauty) **I feel incredible, Lincoln, and now, shall we put an end to that monster Red Skull for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Me: Count me in.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and I unholstered my massive Universal Sword of Elemental Harmony and Eternal Hope from my wider and muscular back and I transformed into Super Angel Eternity Elemental Friendship God, and joined Xiao Qiao.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, Red Skull.**

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Friendship Voice of Hope and Justice) **Along with all of HYDRA!**

Xiao Qiao, Lincoln, and I went at Red Skull, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, crimson red energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, orange rose petals, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Pandas, and Buffalo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Red Skull. Then, we engaged in a brutal hand-to-hand combat, as Lincoln and I punched and kicked Red Skull with brutal fury, and Lincoln had landed a strong punch to Red Skull's stomach, and he coughed up massive amounts of blood, and then, Lincoln paralyzed Red Skull by attacking his spine, crippling him for life.

Then, we went at Red Skull, and we unleashed a powerful storm of energy slashes, which cut and tore Red Skull to shreds, and he died. Then, as his spirit appeared, we marked his forehead with a kanji which also affected his fellow HYDRA operatives in Oblivion, and then, they were found guilty by the souls of those they've killed, and their evil spirits were erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Xiao Qiao's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Xiao Qiao: That'll teach that red-faced meanie! Thanks for helping me in taking care of Red Skull, Lincoln, you too, J.D.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You too, Xiao Qiao.

Suddenly, Xiao Qiao wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Xiao Qiao's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and a pack of tigers and pandas running across the field and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Now, that's what I call awesome and sweet.

Nico: You said it, bro, and you also got a few more blows in on Red Skull, before you three gave him the old Black Gates and sent him and every HYDRA asshole to Oblivion for good.

Me: That's right, Nico, and now, we're finally rid of HYDRA for good, and their decades-long desire for world domination has finally been brought to an end for good.

Nico: Yep. And this was one of the most amazing and awesome and delicious adventures ever.

Me: You got that right.

Nico: What should we call this planet?

Me: How about Carnivora.

Eli: Ooh I like that.

Nico: Good name. (Pulls out a flag) I hereby claim this planet of meat in the name of Earth and in the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and for all Meat Lovers everywhere. Henceforth calling this world Carnivora!

He stuck the flag into the ground.

We cheered.

Chomper: (to the viewers) Hope you loved this adventure. It was all really funny and awesome.

Nico: It sure was. I liked it. Great job today everyone. This was a great mission and an awesome adventure for all meat lovers. Sorry this mission wasn't to your liking Lisa and Jared.

Jared: It's all right Nico. Besides it was awesome.

Lisa Simpson: I thought this was a great mission regardless.

Nico: I'm glad. Lets go home everyone.

Lynn: Aw do we have to? It's an awesome planet and I don't want to leave?

Nico: (Laughs) The meat is really good but we have to go home.

We went back home and Carnivora was beamed to the Solar

System. We then enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

But little did we know, something was coming! Out in space a meteor was heading to the Earth and it entered the Earth's Atmosphere and it flew down and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It crashed in the jungles of Africa in a cave and the meteor split open and then a shadow arose from it and it had glowing red eyes and gurgled.

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfiction done. This was a tasty one.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of the Superman episode The Mad Scientist. That was one of my favorite episodes of Superman from my childhood and it was the very first Superman cartoon ever created. And Nico and Lucy are going to stop him and stop his Electrothanasia-Ray from destroying all of Metropolis. They are also going to meet a Mekfootan Gene-Slammer named Catherine Torres, a homeless girl that was forced onto the streets by her insane mother and Nico took care of her. We're also going to use th Electrothanasia-Ray for our own benefits. Lincoln's next rescue is going to be in the world of Dragonheart 2: A New Beginning and Lincoln and his group are going after Griffin and stop him from enslaving humanity. They are also going to meet the Cherenkov Sisters who are Lina Cherenkov - Queen's Knight Gene-Slammer, Mina Cherenkov - King's Knight Gene-Slammer and Nina Cherenkov - Jack's Knight Gene-Slammer. They are Lincoln's friends from The Ukraine and they have an awesome history with Lincoln and are also great friends with Laney Loud. They also have a story about how they stopped Chandler from poisoning Lincoln with arsenic. The next chapter as you all have seen at the end is gonna be for a Land Version of the SpongeBob episode called

Planet of The Jellyfish and this is gonna be a REALLY STRANGE and awesome episode. Get ready for an out of this world adventure as we faced aliens that are like the ones from Invasion of The Body Snatchers and the Jellians.

See you all tomorrow.

# INVASION OF THE MUCUSONIANS

This chapter is a land version of the SpongeBob episode Planet of The Jellyfish

---

Flying over the Metropolis sector of the city was Nico and Lucy Loud and they were heading out on an awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lucy.

Lucy Loud: I'm glad I can help Nico and I went on a rescue before. I heard that something big is going down with a mad scientist here.

Nico: Yep and I just received this threatening message and thank goodness it's not one from J.D. this time around.

Nico pulled out a piece of paper.

Nico: (Reading) "Beware you Fools! My Electrothanasia-Ray strikes tonight at 12. Total destruction will come to those who laughed at me and failed to heed my warnings. Beware - I strike at midnight."

Lucy Loud: This guy sounds like he is trouble in capital letters.

Nico: He is. And Kal told me all about this mad scientist. He was the VERY FIRST villain he took down after General Zod.

Lucy Loud: This will be amazing to face one of Superman's first enemies.

Nico: Lucy, with this rescue, I think I've now been accompanied by you and the rest of your siblings.

Lucy Loud: You sure have and it's amazing.

Nico: Yep. But this guy is dangerous. Lets see what it says about him.

Nico pulled up his info.

---

The Mad Scientist is an evil scientist and the titular main antagonist in the first 1941 Superman cartoon Superman (also known as The Mad Scientist). He spoke in a cackling tone.

He was voiced by the late Jack Mercer.

Biography

In the original short, he lives in a big observatory-like building on the outskirts of Metropolis with his pet crow. His goal is to wreak havoc on all of Metropolis one building at a time using his Electrothanasia-Ray laser cannon. He kidnapped Lois Lane to witness his rampage by starting off with a tower bridge, sending dozens of cars and pedestrians into the river below, as told on the radio. The Mad Scientist then targets the entire Daily Planet building, but the arriving Superman saves the building from tilting, uses his strength to destroy the laser cannon, and rescued Lois Lane from the imminent explosion of the Mad Scientist's lair caused by the destruction of his weapon. Before the lair exploded, the Mad Scientist's pet crow escapes while Superman takes the Mad Scientist and flew away from the explosion with him and Lois. In the end of the short, Superman turns Mad Scientist to the authorities, who then sentenced the Mad Scientist to lifetime in prison for his crimes, much to his anger.

The Mad Scientist is seen again in a Superman comic book, the very first 'imaginary story' DC ever published. In this instance, comic book Clark is taking comic book Lois to the theatre, only to realize that a Superman cartoon precedes the main feature, and that comic book Lois will see screen Superman changing to and from Clark Kent. Through tricks and the use of his powers, Clark manages to keep Lois from any scene that gives away the big secret (though only her, not the other members of the audience, for some reason). The story of the cartoon they are watching involves the Mad Scientist escaping from prison, once more threatening Metropolis and challenging Superman. By cartoon's end, screen Superman has once more bested his foe (the closest those cartoons got to villains like Ultra and Luthor) and comic book Clark has once more kept his secret from Lois, albeit at the cost of Clark's standing in her eyes eroding even further. Both Supermen wink at the audience as the story ends.

---

When he was done reading he was shocked!

Nico: JEEZ! He's totally hellbent on destroying the city! According to this he's a particle scientist that got kicked out of the scientific community for his insane experiments on making lasers that will destroy anything. They called him a nasty lunatic. They pulled his funding after that and he went into hiding and the people ignored his threats and called them empty. He's totally insane.

Lucy Loud: Gasp! We got to stop him right now.

Nico: It'll be just like living one of Superman's awesome adventures. He's in that observatory up there. Lets go!

They flew to the observatory.

Nico: Lucy, if something does happen to you and your siblings today, I promise that I'll save you guys!

Lucy Loud: Thanks Nico. I appreciate that.

They flew into the observatory and then smashed through the ceiling and they saw THE MAD SCIENTIST!

Nico: We're pulling the plug on you!

Mad Scientist: I would like to see you try Nico!

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and Lucy fired a blast of dark lightning at him and electrocuted him all over.

Nico: You will never destroy the city as long as we have anything to say about it!

Mad Scientist: You fools laughed at me!

Nico: Then how is this?

Nico fired a blast of energy and it formed into ghosts that laughed at him and humiliated him all over the place and IT ENRAGED AND INFURIATED HIM!

Mad Scientist: (BALLISTIC RAGE) YOU MONSTER!

Nico: Oh shut up!

Nico punched him in the face and knocked him down and Lucy fired a beam of black lightning and it hit him in his eyes.

?: Take that!

A Mekfootan came out!

Mekfootan: (In a girl's voice) I have just the final touch.

Nico: I knew it was you Catherine Torres.

Mekfootan: Awesome to see you again Nico.

The Mekfootan went up to the Mad Scientist and she opened the face grate and revealed a HORRIFYING FACE AND THE MAD SCIENTIST SCREAMED IN FEAR TO THE POINT WHERE HE FAINTED!

FWOMP!

Nico: If he wanted people to take his threats seriously, he should've backed them up just like he did. Just like he did the first time. I wonder how he was able to escape from prison anyway.

Lucy Loud: That is a good question.

Catherine Torres reverted back and she was a girl with light green hair and she had green and black clothes on.

Nico: Catherine it's awesome to see you here.

Catherine Torres: Same here Nico. I missed you so much.

Lucy Loud: It's a pleasure to meet you too Catherine.

Catherine Torres: Same to you Lucy.

Lucy Loud: How did you and Nico meet?

Catherine Torres: Well it was after I was kicked out of my home. My mom suffered from paranoid schizophrenia and her mind is completely broken beyond repair. She kicked me out of my home and I was forced to live on the streets and Nico found me and took me to his home and took care of me.

Nico: Yep and it was awesome.

Lucy Loud: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Catherine Torres: I don't really have many of them. I never went to school and my mom hated so many things I did because of her mental illness. (Crying) It was horrible!

Nico hugged Catherine and comforted her.

Nico: It'll be all right Cat. It'll be all right.

Lucy Loud: I feel bad for Catherine even though my black heart is always full of sadness.

Nico: It's not Cat's fault. Her mother is to blame for all this but I don't think she can help it. She has the worst form of Paranoid Schizophrenia that anyone has ever seen. It's so bad that the doctors have deemed her as completely incurable and they sent her to an insane asylum for life.

Lucy Loud: That's bad.

Nico: Yeah. You know what? I think one of our best memories together was when I took care of you Cat.

Catherine Torres: (Sniffles) That is true. And I'm forever grateful for that.

They hugged.

The mad scientist was committed to the Saturn Insane Asylum for eternity.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Lars Loud are heading to the world of Dragonheart 2: A New Beginning, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to stop Griffin from enslaving humanity.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of Dragonheart 2: A New Beginning, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls here, but we're also going to stop Griffin from enslaving humanity.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: As if dealing with Einon wasn't bad enough, now we have to deal with Griffin who's planning to enslave humanity. But, we'll be rid of them both.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Yes, and there's reports that the Gene Slammers for The Queen's Knight, King's Knight, and Jack's Knight are here as well, and they have something to tell us, and it involved them and Laney and a particular incident with Chandler when he still had his dark side in him.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Knowing that little sleazy, psychotic, sadistic, murderous monster, it's definitely bad.

Lincoln: You got that right, and thanks for joining us, Lars.

Lars Loud: You're welcome, Lincoln.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Griffin, and he's going to kill them, and even more bad news, Einon has returned yet again from the dead.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Griffin, and he's going to kill them, and even worse still, Einon has returned yet again from the dead.

Me: What?! Doesn't that guy ever quit?!

?: (Ukrainian Accent) Those heartless monsters!

?: (Ukrainian Accent) What a bunch of vicious beasts!

?: (Ukrainian Accent) Let's teach them a lesson he'll take with him to the grave!

Suddenly, we then saw the Queen's Knight, King's Knight, and Jack's Knight appear before us.

Lincoln: Those voice, I knew it was you, Lina, Mina, and Nina Cherenkov.

Laney: No way, the Cherenkov sisters are here?! We haven't seen them in a long time!

Lincoln: We'll have plenty of time to catch up with them later, Laney. Right now, let's put an end to both Griffin and Einon forever.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Griffin and Einon, and that allowed the ten girls to get to safety. When Griffin saw us, he was enraged, and Einon fell into an even more psychotic rage as soon as he saw me again.

Lincoln: Sorry, Griffin, but your dreams of enslaving humanity are about to come to an end here and now.

Me: You've got some nerve coming back yet again, Einon. You really are nothing more than a nasty headache that doesn't go away that easily, it seems more drastic measures needs to be taken.

Wordsworth: You're dead meat, you freaks!

Nico: That's telling them, Wordsworth.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Lars Loud transformed into his Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Gabriel, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at Griffin and Einon, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln and I cuts down Griffin and Einon, and they exploded in a powerful explosion. Then, as soon as their spirits appeared, Lincoln marked Griffin's forehead with a kanji and I marked Einon's forehead with a kanji, and as soon as they're found guilty by those they've killed, their spirits were erased from existence for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons, and powered down.

Lincoln: That's it for Griffin, and this time, Einon is never coming back ever again. (To the Cherenkov Sisters) And it's so good to see you girls again, Lina, Mina, and Nina.

Laney: Same here.

Lina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) You too, Lincoln.

Mina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) Same here, Laney.

Nina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) It's been a long time.

Lincoln and Laney went up to the Cherenkov sisters and hugged them, and they were very surprised at how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and Laney's become a tall and beautiful woman.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time since we last saw each other, and as you can see, Laney and I have grown a lot since then.

Lina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Mina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) And Laney's now become a tall and beautiful woman, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, Laney, you guys know them?

Lincoln: Yeah, we do, Nico. The Queen's Knight is Lina Cherenkov, The King's Knight is Mina Cherenkov, and the Jack's Knight is Nina Cherenkov.

Laney: The Cherenkov Sister came to Michigan from the Ukraine, and they have an awesome history with Lincoln and they're also great friends with me, and I teamed up with them and stopped Chandler from poisoning Lincoln with Arsenic long ago.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: He tried to poison Lincoln with Arsenic?!

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Why, that little… !

Lincoln: Easy, TLPS Mr. Wolf. Remember, we took care of Dark Chandler when you transformed, and we fought him when you took the battle to Jiang Dong. But, we'll hear about it later, right now, let's get our Ukrainian friends back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Lina, Mina, and Nina, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys had covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Lina, Mina, and Nina were reverting back to normal.

Lina Cherenkov is a beautiful 19-year-old with long pink hair going to the upper part of her back, pink eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive pink angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Queen's Knight.

Mina Cherenkov is a beautiful 19-year-old with long orange hair going to the upper part of her back, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive orange angel wings, as she reigned in the power of King's Knight.

And Nina Cherenkov is a beautiful 19-year-old with long blue hair going to the upper part of her back, blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she also now has massive blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Jack's Knight.

Lincoln: How do you feel, girls?

Lina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) Good. (Realizes she and her sisters in their birthday suits) But, we're also in our birthday suits.

Laney: My brother's already on it, Lina.

Lincoln first gave Lina Cherenkov her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved pink blouse and pink shirt with a silver phoenix on it, pink skirt with the Queen's Knight on it, pink pants, pink leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long pink sleeveless trenchcoat with knights and light on the coattails and Queen's Knight on the back, and on her back is a large Queen's Knight-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized pink blade with Queen's Knight etched on it, large pink cross with pink gems for the crossguard, large pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large pink gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Then, he gave Mina Cherenkov her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved orange blouse and orange shirt with a silver phoenix on it, orange skirt with the King's Knight on it, orange pants, orange leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with knights and light on the coattails and King's Knight on the back, and on her back is a large King's Knight-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange blade with King's Knight etched on it, large orange cross with orange gems for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large orange gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

And, he gave Nina Cherenkov her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved blue blouse and blue shirt with a silver phoenix on it, blue skirt with the Jack's Knight on it, blue pants, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with knights and light on the coattails and Jack's Knight on the back, and on her back is a large Jack's Knight-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with Jack's Knight etched on it, large blue cross with blue gems for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Lina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) Wow, I love the new outfits and large swords you made for us, Lincoln.

Suddenly, three Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Lina Cherenkov, Mina Cherenkov, and Nina Cherenkov with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and pink crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha for Lina, orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha for Mina, and blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha for Nina.

Lina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, are these…?

Lincoln: Yep, those are Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love, which means you, Mina, and Nina are now part of my harem and my many future wives, Lina.

Lina, Mina, and Nina Cherenkov had smiles on their faces and tears in their eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around them and he leaned down and he kissed them on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the ten girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls are Akane from Double Circle, Nanao Eriko, Rose, Ai, Aikawa Mao, Bianca, Etou Misaki, Kai, Sapphire, and Maruga from Dragon Crisis.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Akane, Nanao Eriko, Rose, Ai, Aikawa Mao, Bianca, Etou Misaki, Kai, Sapphire, and Maruga.

Helena McTroy: From Double Circle and Dragon Crisis, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Akane: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Akane and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Griffin and Einon, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Akane: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Akane: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, ten Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Akane, Nanao Eriko, Rose, Ai, Aikawa Mao, Bianca, Etou Misaki, Kai, Sapphire, and Maruga with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We return to the Estate, we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Griffin, and they also gasped in even more shock when they also found out that Einon had returned yet again from the dead.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to Griffin and what I did to Einon, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and the Cherenkov sisters have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and not only are we rid of Griffin, but now, we're finally rid of Einon for good, and those two are never ever coming back.

* * *

After getting rid of Griffin and Einon this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Lina, Mina, and Nina Cherenkov saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had atomic red blushes on their faces.

Lina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong young man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Mina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) What a manly, handsome, and attractive hunk of a man.

Nina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) And with those abnormally massive and powerful muscles, he could turn someone who messes with his friends, family, and loved ones into a human pretzel.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, girls, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Lina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Lina. So, what's the story about you three and Laney teaming up to stop Chandler from poisoning Lincoln with Arsenic?

Lina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) You won't like it, Nico. This took place long after Chandler got busted for impersonating Girl Jordan and framing her and Rusty Spokes, Chandler was so enraged and furious at Lincoln and that his plan was foiled for good, he decided to kill Lincoln by resorting to poisoning him with Arsenic.

Mina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) We found out that he'd gotten some Arsenic from his psychotic dumbass dad, Anthony McCann, who's serving Life Without Parole for the murder of a family in Royal Woods a couple of years ago, and when he found out that his son wanted to poison Lincoln and kill him, he enjoyed seeing the evil inside his son. That really made us sick to our stomachs, he truly is a totally pathetic and worthless asshole.

Nina Cherenkov: (Ukrainian Accent) We then told Laney about it, and when we were done, she was so enraged, she agreed to help us. We saw Chandler about to pour the Arsenic into Lincoln's drink in the cafeteria, but we busted in and grabbed the Arsenic, and we also tied Chandler up in nylon rope. We then told Principal Huggins about it, and he was so horrified that Chandler tried to use Arsenic to poison and kill Lincoln. Lina then called the cops, and they put Chandler in handcuffs and took him to a holding cell in the Royal Woods Police Department, and they also arrested Anthony McCann earlier in the prison. Chandler was released to his mother's custody, but he got a severe grounding of nine months, and as for Anthony McCann, for providing Chandler with Arsenic, he was then convicted of conspiracy to commit First-Degree Murder, and he got an additional Life Sentence.

We gasped in pure shock.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: So, not only did Chandler tried to poison and kill Lincoln, Anthony McCann was the one who provided Chandler with Arsenic, it seems evil did leave its mark on Chandler. But, J.D.

removed the evil in Chandler.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) And if someone wanted to get rid of someone without getting any blood on their hands, Arsenic was the ideal lethal substance. But, Laney and the Cherenkov Sisters saved Lincoln.

Lincoln: They sure did, and that proved just what kind of murderous monster Chandler was because of his dark side, and Anthony McCann had left his mark of evil on him. He's definitely earned his bad reputation as the most hated man in all of Michigan, he's a remorseless, bloodthirsty, power-hungry, sadistic, callous, heartless, inconsiderate excuse of a human being.

Nico: The lowest form of human life, he's nothing but scum. I hope he dies a horrible death in prison.

Me: That's what I'm hoping for, Nico, since Michigan abolished the Death Penalty in 1846. So, this is the most appropriate punishment.

We then got a shower afterwards, and suddenly, a bright light shined down on the Estate, and we'd covered our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of Dragon Quest has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Jade, Meena Mahabala, Maya Mahabala, Michelle, Daisy, Aurora, Alena, Bianca, Jessica, your world has merged with ours.

Jade (Dragon Quest): Wow, that's incredible. But, this also means, we should head out to take down Marcello now before he plots something.

Lincoln: Good idea, Jade, and Ruby Rose is going to transform to fight him.

Ruby Rose: That's right, Linky.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, we've got a heartless knight to take down and have him executed for his crimes.

We then met up with the Dragon Quest VIII Hero, Yangus, Angelo, Red, Morrie, King Trode, Princess Medea, Munchie, and they were happy to see Jade, Meena Mahabala, Maya Mahabala, Michelle, Daisy, Aurora, Alena, Bianca, and Jessica again, and they also found out that they're now the future wives of Lincoln, and they know he'll take good care of them. Then, we head for Marcello's castle, and we saw Marcello himself.

Marcello: I will make Angelo pay for sparing me, I will make him suffer dearly before I take his life!

Suddenly, he saw an army of knights made of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, and they charged at Marcello, and viciously attacked him with their swords. Then, the sound of a Thunderbird screech and Phoenix cry were heard, and an explosion had erupted out of nowhere, and as the dust settled, we appeared.

Marcello: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived? Perfect, now I can finally destroy you all!

Lincoln: Don't even try it, you heartless monster! We're here for only one thing: to take you down and this time, you're going to die here and now.

Ruby Rose: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Ruby Rose's rose red eyes turned neon rose red, and she was surrounded by a rose red energy aura with red rose petals, darkness, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Defender of Remnant scythe and her Crescent Rose scythe, and as she approached Marcello, she left rose red energy, red rose petals, darkness, and phoenixes with every step. Suddenly, Ruby Rose was surrounded by a massive vortex of rose red energy with rose petals and darkness surrounding the vortex, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a dark red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ruby Rose emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ruby Rose grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has blood red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing rose red hair, she has neon rose red eyes and a rose red energy aura with red rose petals, darkness, and skulls surrounding her. She has a phoenix with a rose and the Dark Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with rose red crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with rose red crystals for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with rose red gems on the gold lightning bolts and rose red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Ruby Rose has on a Gothic Lolita frilly black gown and ruby red jacket with Rose emblem pin, red skirt with red rose petals on them, black pants black pony heel boots with silver rose belt buckles, and long black long-sleeved coat with phoenixes and rose petals on the coattails, and the Rose emblem on the back. Suddenly, Ruby Rose felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive rose red angel wings with black tips on the large rose red feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Ruby Rose's signature Crescent Rose scythe and her massive Defender of Remnant scythe were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of ruby red energy, red rose petals, and darkness, and the two scythes are now merging together. Then, as the kaleidoscope faded, it was transformed into Bloody Rose Scythe of Dark Justice, it's a new massive scythe measuring at 10'6" in length with a massive curved rose red scythe blade with three red roses and a skull on one end of the new scythe's longer black handle and on the other end is a large rose red skull with a rose for the pommel. Ruby Rose has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with rose red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold rose with a rose red gem in the center for the belt buckle, large rose red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large black Universal Spellbook of the Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a rose red kanji below the rose and the symbol of Remnant on the back that said, "Ruby Rose, Loving Daughter of Summer Rose and Taiyang Xiao Long, Loving Half-Sister of Yang Xiao Long, Loving Niece of Qrow Branen, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Evil Queen of The Grimm, Slayer of

Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Roses, Scythes, and Darkness."

ルビー・ローズ、サマー・ローズとタイヤン・シャオロンの愛する娘、ヤン・シャオロンの愛する異母姉妹、クロウ・ブラネンの愛する姪、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、グリムの邪悪な女王の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人的で冷酷でサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてバラ、サイス、そして闇のマスター

Ruby Rose has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CRIMSON BLOOD ROSE DARKNESS ANGEL OF ROSE LOVE AND DARK JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Ruby Rose's Super Angel Infinity transformation, including Weiss, Blake, Yang, Summer Rose, and Qrow, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Marcello saw it, he fell into a murderous rage and tried to attack her, but Ruby Rose fired a powerful rose red energy blast with red rose petals, darkness, and phoenixes.

Summer Rose: (Amazed) Wow, my daughter's transformed, and she's become a beautiful woman.

Taiyang Xiao Long: (Amazed) I'm so proud of my little girl.

Yang Xiao Long: Wow.

Lincoln: Wow, Ruby, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Ruby Rose: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Rose Ruby Darkness and Phoenix Justice) I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put an end to this evil knight?

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Ruby Rose.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Let's put an end to this monster once and for all.

Ruby Rose and Lincoln went after Marcello, and they fired powerful blasts of ruby red energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, darkness, rose petals, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, Angels, skulls, and magic, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the evil knight. Then, Ruby Rose attacked him with her brand-new massive scythe, and left scars on him, and Lincoln also attacked him with his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery, and left more scars on him. Then, they fired massive energy beams which hits Marcello, and they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Ruby Rose marked his forehead with a kanji and after being found guilty by those he killed, Marcello was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Ruby Rose, as Lincoln holstered his massive and improved Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery on his wider and more muscular back, and Ruby Rose holstered her new scythe on her back, and he and Ruby Rose power down, and Ruby Rose's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Ruby Rose and Lincoln: In the words of Nico, Marcello, you have failed this entire world!

Nico: That's telling him, guys.

Ruby Rose: Thank you for helping me take care of Marcello, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Ruby.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Ruby Rose's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Angel, and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and rose petals falling around them, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Summer Rose: I'm so happy for them.

Taiyang Xiao Long: Same here, Summer. I already know Lincoln will take good care of her, Weiss, Yang, and Blake.

Qrow Branwen: And if Jacques dares to return, I hope Lincoln and Weiss give that asshole The Black Gates for good.

Then, Lincoln and Ruby Rose came back to us.

Lincoln: If Jacques does return, that's what we'll give him, and like I told the many evil members of my future wives' families, when I get married to my future wives in the future, I won't have to worry about dealing with them.

Nico: Yeah, and that's one thing Lincoln won't have to deal with: and that's evil, murderous, and sadistic in-laws.

Me: Yeah, look at what's happened to them, many of them were either killed and Super Hakaied or in the case of Gabriel Tinsley, he was sent back to prison, but this time, Cursed with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued by the Demons of their past forever.

Taiyang Xiao Long: Sheesh, so Lincoln also has to deal with his future wives' evil relatives, as well? That's pretty rough.

Nico: True, but the evil relatives of Lincoln's future wives are beyond redemption, and there's only one fate that awaits them: prison or death.

We then returned home to the Estate, and now, we're finally rid of Marcello for good, and he's never coming back for more.

---

As we're getting ready to head out, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was none other than

Adam Taurus, the vengeful former leader of The White Fang terrorist group, and he wants revenge on us for throwing Fennec and Corsac in prison. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Blake, you, Ruby, Weiss, and Yang aren't going to like it one bit: the figure I saw was none other than Adam Taurus.

We gasped in shock.

Blake Belladonna: Adam Taurus is back? But, how?

Lincoln: He must've gone into hiding after the war against Salem when she was still the Dark Queen of The Grimm. But, when he heard the news of what happened to Corsac and Fennec, he decided to come out to get revenge.

Ruby Rose: Then, we've got to stop him and send him to prison.

Lincoln: That's exactly what we're going to do.

Twilight Sparkle: Blake, what can you tell us about Adam Taurus? It seems you have a bit of a history with him.

Blake Belladonna: You won't like what I'm going to tell you about him, Twilight.

Blake Belladonna proceeded to tell the new recruits about the history of Adam Taurus and we weren't going to like it.

---

Adam Taurus

Adam Taurus was a character in RWBY. Once a former worker for the Schnee Dust Company and previously the leader of the White Fang's Vale branch, he became the High Leader of the White Fang after murdering the former leader Sienna Khan in a coup, but was ousted from the White Fang after their defeat in "Haven's Fate". After his failure at the Battle of Haven and his subsequent expulsion from the White Fang, he began relentlessly chasing his ex partner, Blake Belladonna, only to be overpowered and killed by her and Yang Xiao Long in "Seeing Red". He served as the main antagonist of Volume 6 alongside Caroline Cordovin.

Described as both a mentor and former romantic partner, Adam made his first appearance in the "Black" Trailer as a deuteragonist where he worked together with Blake to attack a train carrying a Dust shipment but was abandoned by her at the end of the trailer. He later made his first proper appearance in the show at the end of "Breach". His weapons of choice were Wilt and Blush, a sword and a rifle that doubles as a scabbard.

## Appearance

Adam was a tall Faunus with a lean built and auburn hair that spikes backward in a windswept way. While most of his hair was red, he had streaks of brown. A noticeable trait of his appearance was the mask he wore, which obscured his entire upper face above his nose. Behind his mask was a scarred Schnee Dust Company brandmark across his left eye, which was bloodied with a gray iris and a singed eyebrow, as opposed to his remaining blue eye and brown eyebrow. His Faunus heritage was a bull, as he had two reddish-black horns, one on each side of his head, also seemingly slanted back.

### Original (Volumes 1-4)

Adam wore an asymmetrical black, long-sleeved, double-breasted stylized high-collared blazer with slit sleeves along with red thorn sigils adorned with a white crest that lined up on his left shoulder. His suit jacket had crimson lining atop his red shirt, with red thorn sigils atop a black flap attached to the bottom of the left hem and his wilting rose emblem on the back over an emblazoned white sigil resembling the curved stems and flower of the deadly nightshade plant. His blazer was half-buttoned, exposing a red shirt with a black line running parallel to his collar under it.

His mask was whitish-tan with red, Japanese style, horn-like symbols decorating the front and two slits on each side presumably to allow for vision. This is a redesigned version of the Grimm masks typically worn by most members of the White Fang.

He wore long black dress pants, black shoes with red soles and black gloves with red sigils resembling the Greek letter Ω (Omega), the last letter in the Greek alphabet.

He wore a black belt with white domino marks on it. His color palette generally consists of black and red, similar to the colors scheme used by Ruby Rose.

### Past (Volume 6 Adam Character Short)

The designs on Adam's jacket and the red Omega emblems on his gloves were not shown when Adam encouraged the members of the White Fang during the raid on a Dust processing plant. The wilting rose emblem on his jacket and a white symbol on the left side were later added when he defended the White Fang from an attack on their convoy alongside Ghira Belladonna, Ilia Amitola, Sienna and several White Fang members. The red floral design on the front of Adam's jacket and the corresponding white design on the back of it were not originally there. They, including the Omega emblems on his gloves, were added after Blake reassures Adam that he still has her and prior to his mission with Sienna and Ilia.

### Post-Timeskip and Final (Volumes 5-6)

Adam's outfit was updated to a form-fitting, double-breasted three-tone black and gray leather tunic jacket with red interior lining and two-layers of flares that hung the entire bottom of his jacket around his thigh, befitting his more militaristic mindset after the Fall of Beacon. His rounded collar up to the shoulders of his jacket was black with the two-tone gray colors at the rest of his jacket, which also included a zipper for his left breast pocket, and two more at the sleeves, which also possessed black cuffs.

His dress pants were a matching gray to the tunic and mounted a maroon belt at the right thigh. The back of his tunic retained his red wilting rose emblem with white nightshade stem and flower sigils. Completing this outfit were plain black gloves exposing his wrists, along with twin maroon crisscrossing belts that hung Wilt and Blush on his left, and a black and red-lined drape retaining the red thorn sigil on his right. Finally, he still wore his red-soled black shoes.

Sometime after leaving the White Fang headquarters following the Battle of Haven, he replaced his Grimm mask with a black blindfold.

---

When Blake Belladonna was finished, all of us and the new recruits were horrified about the dark past of Adam Taurus.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh man, that was really dark.

Fluttershy: Indeed, that was truly horrifying.

Lincoln: You're right about that, but it still doesn't justify his crimes against Remnant, and to make it a lot worse, he was also the leader of The White Fang, and he terrorized all of Remnant, and all for revenge. He needs to be stopped and put in prison, and stripped of his powers.

Blake Belladonna: Lincoln, if it's not too much trouble to ask, but can you, Ruby, Weiss, and Yang help me in putting a stop to Adam?

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) Of course, Blake, and it's not too much trouble.

Nico: Whoa, this sounds quite personal.

Qrow: It is, Nico, you see, Blake was once part of The White Fang, and she and Adam had a personal history. But, Blake severed her ties with Adam and The White Fang, and they became enemies.

Nico: Ouch.

Me: But, this'll be brought to an end very soon, Nico. Lincoln, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang are going to put a stop to Adam Taurus, and once Lincoln strips him of his powers, Adam Taurus will be thrown in prison forever.

Nico: I hope it's the prison back on Remnant.

Lincoln: That's exactly where he's going, Nico.

---

Later it was time for Nanette's 2nd Ambassador Mission and it was gonna be an awesome and interesting one.

Nico: I hope you guys meet All Might this time.

Me: I think we will and it'll be awesome to meet him. It'll be an awesome honor to meet the man that gave Izuku his powers.

Nanette: It sure will.

Ed Grant: I'm really excited for this.

Fiona Hernandez: We all are.

Marie Hernandez: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: Yep and also I'm going to resurrect all the heroes that were killed by the villains to show everyone.

Nico: That will be awesome for all the heroes that they lost to be returned to them. Many of them were like mentors and role models to the heroes of U.A. High.

Nanette: They sure were. The Paranormal Liberation Front really crossed the line when they killed them.

Me: Yep.

Nicole: And soon those villains will be dead.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to U.A. Academy.

We arrived at U.A. High.

Ed Grant: Wow! This is U.A. High?

Nanette: Yep it sure is.

Nicole Hernandez: It sure looks awesome.

Nicole Knudson: You haven't seen anything yet.

We went in and everyone saw us.

Me: Hey guys!

Izuku: Hey J.D., Nanette, Nicole what's up?

Nanette: Guys, meet my boyfriend.

Ed Grant: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Ed Grant.

Me: And these three are the Hernandez Sisters.

Fiona Hernandez: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Fiona Hernandez.

Marie Hernandez: I'm Marie Hernandez.

Nicole Hernandez: And I'm Nicole Hernandez.

Ochaco Uraraka: Awesome to meet you all and I love your matching dresses. They go great with your hair colors.

Nicole Hernandez: Thanks Ochaco.

Marie Hernandez: We are also known as the Sacred Beast Sisters and we are called that because we are the Gene-Slammers of the Mighty 3 Sacred Beast Cards.

Fiona Hernandez: Yep. They are 3 monsters named after 3 terms in Christianity.

Shoto: Wow! That is amazing.

Bakugo: It sure is.

Ochaco: It's also awesome to meet you Ed.

Ed Grant: Same here.

We then saw a big guy in blue with blond hair.

Me: Wow!

Izuku: Guys, I'd like you to meet All Might.

All Might: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's truly an honor to meet you in person. We heard so many incredible things about you.

Me: Same here and it's an honor to meet you All Might.

Nicole Knudson: Izuko told us so much about you and how big of a famous role model you are to him.

All Might: I'm glad he looks up to me.

Momo Yaoyorozu: He does.

Me: I also heard so much about all the heroes that have fallen to the villains here and for their losses you all have my condolences. But I actually have the power to bring people back.

Everyone gasped.

Shoto: You can do that J.D.?

Me: I sure can.

Nicole Knudson: It's one of the reasons why dad is known as a god among man. He has done this many times before.

Fiona Hernandez: It's true everyone.

Shoto: So, Nanette, while J.D.'s busy reviving the fallen, do you want to tell us what your transformation into Thunderlegs feels like?

Nanette: I sure can. It starts with me feeling lightning surge through my body and then it feels like I'm being pulled and stretched and molded all over and it was excruciatingly painful.

Nicole Knudson: That's pretty accurate.

Shoto: Wow.

Me: Now here is the fun part. Watch. (SNAPS FINGERS)

Suddenly a massive flash of light blasted out and shined down on everyone and then the divine singing of angels was heard and then numerous heroes that were all killed by the villains came down! They were the following:

U.A. Sports Tournament Arc:

Numerous Heroes - Murdered by Stain

Vs. Hero Killer: Stain Arc:

Eyeless Nomu - Head cremated by Endeavor.

Winged Nomu - Stabbed in the brain by Stain.

Unknown person - Seen dead (murdered by Toga).

My Hero Academia Movie 1: Two Heroes:

Wolfram's Helicopter Crew - Killed when All Might Smashed the helicopter to save David (although Wolfram survived).

Wolfram - Body destroyed by All Might and Deku's Double Detroit Smash (Debatable).

Shie Hassaikai Arc:

Kenji Hikiishi / Magne - Disassembled by Overhaul.

Human Shield Shie Hassaikai Member - Disintegrated by Tomura Shigaraki.

A Shie Hassaikai member: Disassembled by Overhaul.

Kendo Rappa / The Rapper - Disassembled five times by Overhaul. (currently revived)

Eri - Destroyed Multiple times (currently revived).

Shin Nemoto - Disassembled by Overhaul in order to fuse with him. (later defused by Eri)

Mirai Sasaki / Sir Nighteye - Impaled by Overhaul with a stone pick, passed away in the hospital.

Rikiya Katsukame - Disassembled by Overhaul in order to fuse with him. Defused sometime after Overhaul's defeat.

Sajin Higawara / Sand Hero: Snatch - Imprisoned in a marble by Mr. Compress along with Dabi's flames, burning him to death.

Meta Liberation Army Arc:

Miyashita - Neck snapped by Re-Destro.

Creature Rejection Clan - killed by Shigaraki, Twice, Toga, Compress, and Spinner

Numerous Meta Liberation Army soldiers - Killed by the League of Villains and Gigantomachia during the Revival Celebration (Battle of Deika City)

Meta Liberation soldiers - Suicide Bombed by Curious while attacking Toga

Chitose Kizuki / Curious - Dropped from a high point by Himiko Toga with Uravity's Quirk.

My Hero Academia Movie 2: Heroes Rising:

Katsuma and Mahoro's Mother - Died of an illness somewhere before the movie.

Nine - Disintegrated by Shigaraki.

My Hero Academia Movie 3: World Heroes' Mission:

Numerous Unnamed Civilians - Killed by their Quirks (or other people's Quirks) going wild, caused by Humanise's Trigger Bombs.

12 Civilians - Killed during Deku and Beros' fight on the Golden Gate Bridge, with Deku being framed for it.

Beros - Committed suicide by jumping off a helicopter and into a ravine, not wanting to betray Humanise.

Paranormal Liberation War Arc:

Eel Boy - Stabbed in the back of head by Twice.

Jin Bubaigawara / Twice - Stabbed in back by Hawks with his blade wing.

Eye Gun Hero: X-Less - Disintegrated by Shigaraki.

Shield Hero: Crust - Sacrificed himself to save Aizawa from Shigaraki's Decay.

Numerous Pro-Heroes - Disintegrated.

Nemuri Kayama / R-Rated Hero: Midnight - Badly injured by Gigantomachia and then killed (presumably by a Paranormal Liberation Front Soldier).

Enma Kannagi / Magic Hero: Majestic - Killed off screen when Gigantomachia charged at the heroes.

Hundreds of civilians - Killed during Gigantomachia's rampage.

Funk-Man - Mentioned to be dead.

Numerous Pro Heroes - Slain by Near High-End Nomu's.

Numerous Near High-End Nomu's: Slain by Heroes

Native - Killed off screen. Implied to have been mauled by a Nomu. Confirmed to be dead.

Numerous Pro Heroes and PLF members: Died during the Paranormal Liberation War.

Briareos (Tartarus prison guard) - Killed during the attack on Tartarus.

Gyges (Tartarus prison guard) - Killed during the attack on Tartarus

Cathleen Bate / Star and Stripe - Decayed by Shigaraki.

They were all brought back to life!

Shoto: Wow!

Momo Yaoyorozu: Midnight? MIDNIGHT!

They hugged and Momo cried.

Midnight: I'm back? But how?

Me: I brought you all back.

Midnight and all the resurrected heroes saw us.

Me: J.D. Knudson, Former Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nicole Knudson: That's my dad. He brought you back to life.

Me: I'm glad you're all back.

Midnight: We are forever grateful J.D.

Me: And we're going to make sure that EVERY SINGLE VILLAIN minus Himiko Toga dies. They will all pay the ultimate price for their crimes just like when I killed Tomura.

Midnight: Tomura is dead!?

Nicole Knudson: And sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Me: And I killed him after Shoto froze him in ice. Also we're going to try and help Himiko Toga. She deserves to have a chance at redemption. She is not really bad. She just has problems because her quirk is unstable and it made her insane.

Bakugo: How do you even know that Himiko Toga wasn't killed by that threatening message of yours?

Nanette: Because J.D. actually only wiped out the villains who are nameless and generic.

Me: And they posed no threat. Ochaco we'll need your help with this. We need you to hold Himiko in place with your powers while the Hernandez Sisters handle the rest.

Ochaco: Right!

Me: I sense another villain coming too.

Shoto: Who is it?

Me: He's in this room and he is right…

I looked around and then saw a man in a black suit and it was TRUMPET!

Koku Hanabata (花はな畑ばた孔こう腔くう Hanabata Kōkū?), also known by the code name Trumpet (トランペット Toranpetto?), was the leader of the Hearts and Mind Party who was secretly a leading member of the modern Meta Liberation Army. He is one of the main antagonists of the Meta Liberation Army Arc.

He later became one of the nine lieutenants of the Paranormal Liberation Front, an organization formed from the remnants of the League of Villains and the Meta Liberation Army.

Me: THERE!

I fired an energy blast and it hit the floor by his feet and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him flying into the air.

Bakugo: (smirks) Hi.

Bakugo swung his arm forward and released a powerful explosion from his palm for an explosive right hook at Trumpet.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was smashed into the ground and then I unsheathed my sword and slashed Incite's head clean off and he bursted into flames and went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

?: NOOO! KOKU!

Me: I knew you would be coming Himiko Toga.

We looked and saw HIMIKO TOGA!

---

**Himiko Toga** is a major antagonist from the manga/anime series of *My Hero Academia* . She is affiliated with the League of Villains, and a member of the organization's Vanguard Action Squad. She is a suspect on the run for serial murders involving blood drainage.

Like Dabi and Spinner, she was inspired by Stain and his ideology and decided to join the League, which was believed to harbor the Hero Killer's cause. However, unlike the other two, she is only interested in Stain's ideals, simply because of bloodshed and murder.

She is voiced by Misato Fukuen in the Japanese version, and Leah Clark in the English dubbed version.

Background

Himiko Toga was born in her family as the oldest daughter of out of her siblings. At a very young age, she found a deceased bird covered in blood. Finding the dead animal both pretty and cute, she could not help herself but drink its blood. Later wanting to share her joy with her parents and make them happy, she presented the dead bird to them with a bloody smile. Her parents were upset with her twisted nature. Worried how society would view their daughter and how that would reflect on them as parents, the two subjected Himiko to Quirk reformation where she was forced to suppress her natural instincts and not develop her Quirk.

Since Himiko's admiration of blood was caused by her Quirk and a natural part of who she was, this only caused her instincts to grow. In middle school, she was considered to be a very bright and friendly girl by her classmates and teachers until she was found drinking the blood of a boy named Saito that she fell "in love" with. Everyone looked at her with nothing but horror and disgust and as a result, she ran away from her middle school graduation.

Since then, she has been on the constant run from the law and became a suspect of a series of serial blood loss cases. Her parents also publicly cut all ties with their daughter after the incident, claiming that she was always a lost cause and branded her as a "creepy demon child", trying to deflect blame on their parenting by claiming that she was just born bad.

## Vs. Hero Killer Arc

Himiko Toga was one of the few villains gathering together to the League of Villains, once Stain and his ideology were made public to the media.

## Final Exams Arc

Himiko first appeared at Tomura Shigaraki's base with Dabi as new recruits for the League of Villains. Here Toga expresses her psychotic desire to become like Stain and kill him. Tomura was not impressed by their praise of the Hero Killer, and tried to attack them out of spite, but his and their attacks were deflected by Kurogiri. Despite the hostile encounter, Tomura accepted them both into the League of Villains.

## Forest Training Camp Arc

Himiko later appeared with a few other villains in the Vanguard Action Squad. Their objectives were to attack the U.A. students at the camp while they trained. During the attack, Himiko encountered Ochaco and Asui. She had a device that was being used to take blood from her targets. As the fight continued, Himiko held a conversation with Ochaco about a crush that she had. As the confrontation continued, Himiko retreated in the woods as the other U.A. students came to their location.

As she left the scene, she glanced at Izuku in his beaten up appearance from Muscular and blushed. She made it to the exit point of the forest where she waited for a villain to bring Katsuki Bakugou with them. Kurogiri appeared and he was able to help the members of the Vanguard Action Squad retreat from the scene and capture Katsuki.

## Hideout Raid Arc

Himiko, alongside the rest of the league, kept Katsuki under them intending to make him join the League of Villains. With the help of the heroes and the U.A students, they were able to retrieve Katsuki from the villains. All For One also transported the villains out of the way to deal with All Might.

## Hero License Exam Arc

After All For One's defeat, the League of Villains scattered all over the place, in order to stay hidden from the police. On her own time, Himiko took the DNA of a girl named Camie Utsushimi and infiltrated the U.A students during the Hero License Exam. From there, she encountered Izuku Midoriya and attempted to capture his blood, while also wanting to know more about him. Eventually, she managed to make her escape with his blood and went back to the League of Villains caught.

## Shie Hassaikai Arc

Himiko reunited with everyone else in the league's new hideout. Twice brought over Kai Chisaki, believing him to be a new recruit, in which Himiko noted how different he is compared to them. When Chisaki departured with the Shie Hassaikai after a chaotic fight, Himiko asked if she could stab him, but Tomura refused.

Himiko and Twice were later briefly recruited as members of the Shie Hassaikai by Chisaki, after a meeting with Shigaraki. Before she meets up with Chisaki, she asks Tomura why she has to be stuck with partnering Chisaki. Tomura believes that she and Twice are capable and places his trust in them, assuring them with a smile.

When the heroes infiltrate and attack the Yakuza base, Himiko and Twice begin to make their move. As Mimic uses his Quirk to separate Rock Lock from his group, Himiko manages to fool him with a clone of herself made by Twice. She then sneaks up behind him and stabs him, sucking up his blood. When Aizawa and Mioriya arrive, Toga disguises herself as Rock Lock and attempts to play off as him. However, Aizawa was able to erase her Quirk, destroying her disguise. Aizawa then engages into a brief fight with her, having her wrapped around his cloth and pinned down. Himiko, however, was able to escape by maneuvering herself and get a stab in his shoulder. Aizawa manages to shrug her off after cutting her cheek with the knife she used. The two are then separated by Mimic once more.

Himiko eventually meets up with Twice, in which she helps keep his sanity stable by wrapping up his head with a bandage. Disappointed and uninterested in the Yakuza as a whole, Himiko abandons the group with Twice, ultimately wanting them to suffer in pain and humiliation. Eventually, the two managed to reach to the surface. Disguised as Midoriya, she falsely leads the heroes to Chisaki and Eri's location. Planning to capture Eri, she and Twice send a clone of Mr. Compress to capture her with his Quirk, but ultimately fails. Later on, she and Twice watch as Midoriya battles Chisaki at his full potential, remarking at how strong he is.

After Chisaki's defeat and arrest, Toga wanders around the street with Twice (who is still trying to maintain his sanity together). She then comes in contact with the real Mr. Compress and helps guide him to where exactly Chisaki is being escorted to. Mr. Compress reveals what he and the rest of the league plan to do with him, much to her pleasure.

## Meta Liberation Army Arc

After leading a massacre on the Creation Rejection Clan, Himiko and the other villains continued to keep a low profile while at the same time Tomura tried to get in contact with All For One's doctor. Himiko later takes part in a battle with Gigantomachia, who was seeking for the league to see who the successor of All For One is. After a brutal beating, Himiko and the rest of the league are taken away and introduced to the doctor, who addresses himself as Daruma Ujiko. After a conversation between Daruma and Tomura regarding his convictions, the league is sent back to deal with Gigantomachia.

A month has passed and while Tomura, Compress and Twice battle Gigantomachia, Himiko scouts the area with Spinner. When Spinner asks why she still remains with the league, despite their ideals not matching with Stain's, Himiko replies to him that he simply loves Stain and wishes to become the people she loves. Eventually, the two meet up with the other villains again and headed out to the city after Tomura received a phone call from Rikiya Yotsubashi to save Giran.

With Dabi later meeting up with the league, they headed out into the city where they encounter Rikiya's army and are forced into a battle with them. Himiko in particular battles one of the main executives, Chitose Kizuki, who exploits Himiko's past and her true nature through an interview, while at the same time putting her through a brutal battle. Eventually, Himiko shifts her face to that of Ochaco's and tags Chitose, as well as her followers. She then activates Ochaco's Quirk, causing them to float then releasing them, causing them to drop on the ground in a bloody mess.

Himiko later fled the scene in order to recover from her injuries but collapses from fatigue and blood loss. Twice eventually discovered her, who believed she was on the verge of death. He attempted to escape with her, but is prevented from doing so when Skeptic summons a clone group of Twice to capture the two. The clones attempt to kill Himiko while at the same time try to recruit Twice to join the Meta Liberation Army, but Twice eventually regains his sanity and forms a clone army of himself to save Himiko. Twice then measures and clones Himiko in order to perform a blood transfusion to save her life, whilst Twice's other clones go to assist the League.

Toga later recovers from her injuries at the hospital, revealing to Twice, who was mourning at a picture of her, that she is very much alive. She later watches Re-Destro's speech and comments on Tomura still having one of his hands (the only one that survived). Himiko and the rest of the League then walk to the stage as the League of Villains and Meta Liberation Army unite to become the Paranormal Liberation Front, with Himiko becoming a lieutenant of its Carmine Regiment.

## Endeavor Agency Arc

A while later, Himiko fully recovers from her injuries with her eye remaining intact. She is present at Hawks' report that Endeavor would be taking on two new interns and she muses on one of them being Izuku, she soon thanks Hawks for the report and discusses their goal alongside the rest of her allies. Himiko then brings up Tomura's plan to destroy everything once he gains a handling on his

powers.

## Paranormal Liberation War Arc

After four months, Himiko is assigned as a commander of the Carmine Regiment alongside Skeptic, despite not liking him for trying to kill her and Twice. The villains are initially unaware of the heroes raid until they see the Gunga Mountain Villa mansion splitting apart and destroyed by Cementoss' Quirk.

Unprepared for the attack, the Paranormal Liberation Front send their lower-ranked soldiers to fight while the lieutenants evacuate. Himiko and Mr. Compress end up getting ambushed and nearly captured by a hero who restrains them both with his Quirk. However, Twice arrives and kills the hero with a knife to the back of the head. As the two villains get back on their feet however, Twice explains that he is unable to create anymore clones and begins melting, signifying the original Twice's death. Twice's clone approaches Himiko and gives her handkerchief back that she used to patch up his mask back at the Shie Hassaikai Raid, while explaining that Hawks had betrayed them and apologises for trusting him. Realising her friend has perished, Himiko embraces the clone and thanks Twice for saving her life.

Enraged by Twice's death, Himiko disguises herself as the same hero who attempted to capture her and goes on a blind killing rampage, slaughtering every hero in sight. She laments that it is hard to live and that all she wants is a world where she can be her, and that the heroes keep taking everything away from her. As Himiko's disguise wears off, Gigantomachia retrieves her and the other PLF lieutenants.

Following Tomura's orders, Gigantomachia heads for Jaku City while attempting to throw Mt. Lady out of the way. During this, Himiko and the others comment on what had just happened but the behemoth soon grabs all of them. The students of U.A. manage to subdue Gigantomachia while Red Riot climbs up the giant's arm and prepares to throw a sedative into his mouth, Himiko reacts quickly and throws a knife which shatters the sedative. However, Red Riot reveals to have another jar of sedative and throws it to the giant's mouth.

As more Pro Heroes join the battle, Gigantomachia manages to overwhelm the opposing forces and tears through multiple cities while destroying everything in his wake as the remaining PLF members follow behind.

As Gigantomachia presses forward, Mr. Compress sees Himiko viewing the distance and deduces that she is searching for "those U.A. scamps [she] loves so much." Himiko questions as to where heroes draw the line and asks if Twice was not considered a person in their eyes and if they plan to kill her as well. She then goes to find Midoriya or Uraraka to question them, despite Compress warning her of the dangers. Spinner speaks up saying that she isn't the only one who is shocked over Twice's death and tells her that although that doing as one pleases is "the villain way", that she should come back to them safely. Himiko thanks Spinner with a smile.

Himiko soon finds Uravity and Froppy, using her Quirk she disguises herself as an elderly woman and pleads for Uraraka to help her trapped husband. As Uraraka follows Himiko and comments on how fast this old woman can run, she replies by saying that she loves her husband. Himiko soon drops her disguise, much to Uraraka's shock and leads her into an abandoned house.

Himiko comments on how cute Midoriya and Asui are while the zero-gravity hero searches for her. Fully-clothed, Himiko ambushes Uraraka from behind and holds her down while questioning Uraraka as to what they plan on doing with her. Ochaco incredulously asks her if she lured her all the way out just to ask her that, and questions if she killed the old woman she disguised as for her blood. Ochaco angrily says that she wants to save as many people as she can and that if Himiko gets in her way, she won't hesitate to apprehend her.

Himiko glares at Ochaco in response as the latter manages to throw her off of her. Himiko comments that she is much stronger than last time, she then charges at Uraraka while explaining her way of thinking that she loves others and is unable to resist seeing them bleed out but knows that others don't think like her and can't accept her as a result. Because of this, Himiko finds it hard to live in society. She then explains how used Ochaco's Zero Gravity Quirk against Curious and her underlings, murdering them all in the process. Uraraka is horrified at this information and attacks Himiko with her wires only for Toga to dodge and strike back at her, knocking Uraraka into another room then wrecking everything inside. Uraraka stands up in anger, saying that she'd never use her Quirk to kill anyone and demands to know why Himiko wanted to talk with her.

Uraraka then notices Himiko pick something up and, much to her horror, realises that its the All Might keychain Izuku gave her for Christmas. Uraraka pursues Himiko around the house, demanding for her keychain back. Himiko questions as to if it's something precious to her which Uraraka confirms.

Himiko then mentions that Twice was somebody she cared about as well, and sees that Uraraka is the same as her for liking Izuku, who Himiko correctly guessed gave her the keychain. Uraraka retorts she has chosen to push those feelings down as she uses her new Super Move: Zero Satellite to drop wires and objects down on Himiko. Himiko dodges Uraraka's attacks and responds by saying that she has been doing the same since she was a child and that suppressing her feelings only made them grow further. Ochaco replies by saying that if the way Toga chooses to live harms people then she must also live with the consequences. Himiko responds by saying that she thought so, as tears begin to form in her eyes, which catches Uraraka off-guard.

Toga prepares to throw her knives at Uraraka, but Tsuyu storms in and strikes Himiko with her tongue. Tsuyu asks what Toga is doing here but the three are all distracted when Gigantomachia's movement makes the house shake. Himiko takes this opportunity to escape while Tsuyu prepares for if she plans to attack them again. Uraraka confirms that she ran away however, as she picked up her keychain left on the floor and wondered why Himiko was crying.

---

Me: There you are.

Ochaco: I got this!

She used her quirk and her gravity made her stay in place.

Ochaco: This is for your own good Himiko. You need help.

Himiko Toga: I don't need help!

Fiona Hernandez: Actually you do!

Fiona, Marie and Nicole got into a Triangle Formation around Himiko and they flared up auras of red, yellow and blue.

Fiona, Marie and Nicole: Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen. HOLY PURIFYING SOUL CLEANSE FORMATION!

The triangle lit up in a massive and huge flash of light and Himiko screamed as she felt the darkness leave her forever and then we saw a demonic evil appear and it was obliterated and erased from existence forever and Himiko was on the floor weak and tired. The power of the technique erased her quirk and replaced it with one that is stable and pure and much better for her.

Nicole Knudson: Did it work?

Fiona Hernandez: It did.

Me: Himiko?

Himiko got up and looked at me and I held my hand out to and she took it and got up.

Himiko Toga: What happened? I have got the worst ever headache.

Me: We purified you and saved you from yourself. Your quirk was too unstable for you and it was destroying your sanity. So we purified you and cleanse you of your evil and saved you from yourself.

Himiko Toga: Tell me what happened. What did I do while I was insane?

Nicole Knudson: You aren't going to like it.

Nicole told her everything and she was shocked beyond all words and then she broke down crying and then she hugged me and I comforted her

Tenya: Maybe she should join the Masters of Evil.

Nicole: She can join both the Redemption Squad and the Masters of Evil and we can have her be Vida Rocca's archenemy.

Fiona Hernandez: She's the Pink Mystic Force Ranger and she would be a perfect match for her.

Nicole Hernandez: I agree.

All Might: You all were absolutely amazing though. You have come a long way in your journeys.

Nicole: We all did. But the journey is never over. As long as evil exists in the universe the war will never be over.

We later came back.

Nico: Hey guys. How did it go?

They saw Himiko with us.

Nico: Oh man. Did you save her?

Me: We did.

Fiona Hernandez: It was a successful save.

We told everyone everything and it was amazing.

Nico: Whoa! You all did great. Awesome job.

Me: Everyone was happy to have everyone brought back after what happened.

Nicole Knudson: Yep and we killed another villain. Trumpet.

Nico: Good.

May: In addition to who comes with Nanette in the 3rd mission, we should also have some of us do a little friendly battle competition with Izuku and his friends there.

Me: Good idea May.

Nico: That will be awesome.

Nanette: I'm bringing Beast Man next and Nico if you want to come you can.

Nico: I would be honored.

Eli: I can go too.

Me: Awesome.

---

Later we were watching TV.

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H): So, Mr. Krabs. Is it true you went paranoid over Plankton once?

Mr. Krabs: Aye lass and let me tell you it was crazy.

Lily: It was the anniversary of when Plankton tried to steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula and Mr. Krabs was REALLY on edge to make sure Plankton didn't get it.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah. It was crazy. Lily can tell ye the tale.

Lily: It was shortly after we destroyed the Chum Bucket and sent him to prison the first time. It was a story of what I call Plankton Paranoia.

FLASHBACK - After the Events of Chapter 230.

Mr. Krabs is marching around like a military drill sergeant while wearing a solider helmet.]

Mr. Krabs: Now we all know what this day is.

SpongeBob: Today is the day when Plankton tries to steal the Krabby Patty formula, sir! [continuously whacks Squidward with the mop while talking]

Squidward: [angrily] Like he does every day. [takes the mop from the scared SpongeBob who realizes his error]

Lily: Or used to but not anymore.

Mr. Krabs: But this time, he's not going to catch me with me spatula down! [laughs] Ooh? [flips his spatula right side-up] SpongeBob, you're on guard duty, boy!

SpongeBob: Yes, sir, Mr. Krabs! [hops in the mop wringer bucket and heads to the front door]

Mr. Krabs: Lily you help SpongeBob out.

Lily: Yes sir!

Squidward: And I'll go undercover. [grabs a pillow and a blanket and goes to sleep as usual]

[Mr. Krabs glares down at Squidward before hearing SpongeBob.]

SpongeBob: Hup, two, three, four! Hup, two, three, four! Krabby Patties are the best! They'll put hair on your chest!

[A female customer looks into her dress and hair pops out.]

Female customer: [gasps] Oh!

Lily: That's cool.

Lily looked and saw that she had hair on her chest too.

Lily: Nice.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) Three hours later…

[SpongeBob is very tired from patrolling the front door.]

SpongeBob: [weakly] Krabby Patties are the best… They'll put hairs… into your nest [flops down to the floor]

[Squidward wakes up from his "undercover" and gets whacked with the mop.]

Squidward: Ow.

Mr. Krabs: [picks SpongeBob up] Any sign of Plankton?

SpongeBob: Uh, afraid not, Mr. Krabs.

Lily: None at all sir.

Squidward: Maybe he's on vacation.

Mr. Krabs: Don't be silly! We always take our trips together, [his eyestalk enlarges at Squidward] to keep an eye on each other. What's taking that crook so long? [looks at his watch] Hm… Maybe the door is stuck. [oils the hinges on the door and sees a line of customers coming] Ah, for-these customers are blocking the way! [flips the road and sends the customers hurling into passing garbage truck; sighs] There we go. Nice, open path. [his path is nice and sparkly] Hm? Mm… Hey! Well, maybe he just needs a little incentive. [cuts to the Krusty Krab displaying the secret formula on a pillow; the sign blinkers the words "Secret Formula" with arrows pointing at it] There we go. [peaks over the cash register and looks at his watch; he slowly begins to worry] Maybe he doesn't want me formula anymore. [gasps as he sees the formula missing] He took the bait! We're going to red alert! [pushes the alarm button and the alarm goes off; the lights in the restaurant blink red and blue; then it covers itself with a protective shield and spins into the ground. Mr. Krabs peaks out of the ground through the telescope] Batten down the hatches! Furl the deck! Stop that greedy green goober!

[The customers moan and groan from all the spinning. SpongeBob runs around with a pile of bricks. He trips over Nat Peterson and sends the bricks flying to the window. Squidward dodges the bricks.]

Squidward: [sighs in relief but gets hit in the face with the brick] Ow.

[SpongeBob bends the kitchen door down, wraps it up and stuffs it in his head.]

Patrick: Doggone it! [shakes the bottle with the secret formula] Can I get some ketchup over here? Please?

Mr. Krabs: [slides down the rail while SpongeBob walks the dazed Squidward.] False alarm.

[The restaurant comes back out of the ground. The customers recover from the spinning and quickly run out due to motion sickness.]

Lily: I'll get the ketchup for you Patrick.

Patrick: Thanks Lily.

Whistle: [blowing] Closing time!

[SpongeBob and Squidward remove their hats and prepare to go home. Mr. Krabs jumps in front of them, blocks the door and grabs his employees.]

Mr. Krabs: And just where do you think you two are going?

Squidward: [pulls himself free] It's customary to go home at closing time.

SpongeBob: Aren't you going home, Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: [puts SpongeBob down and laughs] Oh, I'm not budging. Plankton is gonna try something. I don't know when. I don't know where.

Squidward: Probably… here.

Mr. Krabs: Well, yeah. But when he does, I'll be waiting for him. [cackles and rubs his claws in a greedy motion]

[SpongeBob and Squidward exit the front door and quietly leave. Mr.

Krabs turns off the light.]

Mr. Krabs: I'll be waiting right here.

---

French Narrator: The next morning…

---

Lily, Squidward and SpongeBob come in.

SpongeBob: [enters the restaurant] Morning! Hm? [takes his hat while Squidward takes his] I guess Mr. Krabs went home after all.

Mr. Krabs: No, I'm still here… [reveals himself to be camouflaged to the floor] Waiting for that blasted Plankton!

[SpongeBob and Squidward become startled with Mr. Krabs. Mr. Krabs gets up. His eyestalks shrink to look like chameleon eyes and rolls away. The scene changes to Squidward trying to take a customer's order.]

Lily: Very clever strategy.

Mr. Krabs: Thanks lass.

Gwen Tennyson: Wait a second!

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Gwen Tennyson: You were paranoid of Plankton even after he got taken down the first time?!

Mr. Krabs: Yeah.

Lily: Here's where it gets crazy. We almost had to send Mr. Krabs to a Psych Ward for this.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Customer: Yeah, I'll take-

Mr. Krabs: [opens the customer's mouth] Me patty formula?! Huh? I knew it! You in there, Plankton?! [shakes the bones out of the customer's body]

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs, that's not Plankton!

Lily: (Sternly) Drop him now!

[The customer's whole skeleton falls out of the body. Mr. Krabs drops the customer's body.]

Customer: [gets up and grabs his body, now angry] I will never set foot in this establishment again! [whacks Mr. Krabs with his skeleton foot for his actions] From now on, I'm using the drive-thru! [leaves]

[Mr. Krabs gasps and sees Mrs. Puff walking out with a Krabby Patty. He fishes Mrs. Puff with the fishing hook.]

Mr. Krabs: Aha! Trying to sneak a Krabby Patty to Plankton, eh? [takes the patty from Mrs. Puff]

Mrs. Puff: But, Eugene, it's just a to-go order.

Mr. Krabs: [mocking gibberish] Well, from now on, all patties are to be eaten on the premises! [sets Mrs. Puff down]

Lily: Mr. Krabs I am surprised at you! How could you do that to Mrs. Puff!?

Squidward: What are you gonna do now, ban pockets?

Lily: Shut up Squidward!

Mr. Krabs: Capital idea, Mr. Squidward.

[Mr. Krabs uses a reef blower to steal money from a customer's pockets. It even sucked up his clothes. Mr. Krabs puts a barrel onto the customer's body.]

Mr. Krabs: There'll be a $50-a-barrel surcharge from now on! [sucks in more clothes and money with the reef blower and gives them more barrels; Old Man Walker is about to leave, but Mr. Krabs stops him] Whoa, hey, slow down there, Grandpa. Let me see here. [scans him with the scanner, removes his hat and reveals a stack of patties on his hat] Aha! Another one of Plankton's spies!

Old Man Walker: [nervously] I just wanted some for later.

Mr. Krabs: [violently stamps him with a "BANNED" stamper] You're banned! [kicks him out and sees a baby sucking on a Krabby Patty] Hm… So Plankton's recruiting baby burglars now! [removes the patty from the baby's mouth and the baby cries] Put a cork in it! [stuffs the baby's mouth with a cork and shoves both the baby and the mother in a barrel that says, "BANNED"] You're banned! [continues to violently stamp the customers with the "BANNED" stamper] You! You're banned! You're banned! Banned! [one customer's head gets a nasty bump from the stamper] Banned! [Tom's teeth say the word, "BANNED"; Mr. Krabs lifts his restaurant and bashes the customers away; he speaks through the Krusty Krab sign] You're all banned! [barricades the door while breathing heavily]

Lily: MR. KRABS! What the heck is wrong with you!? YOU ARE ACTING LIKE AN ABSOLUTE MANIAC!

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs, I don't think Plankton's coming.

Mr. Krabs: Nonsense! [hears a knock at the door and gasps] See? It's that stinker Plankton now! What do you want?

Sandy: [off-screen] Uh… A Krabby Patty?

Mr. Krabs: [Suspicious] Why?

Sandy: [off-screen] I'm hungry.

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs, that's just Sandy.

Lily: Yeah let her in.

Mr. Krabs: [peeks through the hole and sees Sandy waving innocently] I'm not falling for it. [sticks his eyestalk through the hole and looks at Sandy] That's the worst squirrel suit I've ever seen. [shakes a spray can and sprays the word "BANNED" on Sandy's suit; gibbers as he begins to lose his sanity]

Lily: Mr. Krabs you are losing your mind!

SpongeBob: [feeling a bit creeped out by Mr. Krabs' behavior; whispers to Squidward] Do you think Mr. Krabs is acting… strange?

[Mr. Krabs climbs up the ceiling, snaps his claws, and his mouth foams while he gibbers.]

Squidward: He seems fine to me.

POW!

Lily punched Squidward in the face.

Lily: No he is not Squidward! He is losing his marbles! Plankton is in jail now and he is going to stay there forever. I'm calling the nuthouse.

Plankton: Flipping Fish Fossils!

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Plankton: Geez, Krabs, I didn't think you'd get THAT paranoid of me!

Cybertron Dirt Boss: And you even got paranoid of yourself!

Nico: Yeah.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah I wasn't in my right state of mind and I completely forgot that Plankton was in prison.

Nico: Yeah. So what happened after that?

Lily: Well that's when I had enough and I wasn't going to let Mr. Krabs' paranoia ruin the good reputation of the Krusty Krab.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Mr. Krabs was crazy.

Lily: And I had plans for everyone for lunch.

Mr. Krabs: Plans?! Aha! You're all working for Plankton! Get out of me restaurant you tricky treacherous traitors!

Just as he was about to put the banned stamp on them Lily grabbed his arm and kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into the wall.

SpongeBob: (GASP)

Squidward: (GASP)

Mr. Krabs: (INSANE RAGE) WHY YOU FILTHY BILGE RAT!

Lily: YOU UNBAN EVERYONE RIGHT NOW!

Mr. Krabs: I WILL KEELHAUL YOU FOR THIS!

Mr. Krabs lunged at Lily and she then grabbed him and tied him up and put him in a straitjacket and then the paddy wagon came and took Mr. Krabs away.

Lily: You need a lot of rest and help Mr. Krabs. It's for your own good. Plankton is in prison and he Chum Bucket was destroyed! You are out of control and need some rest.

SpongeBob: We don't like doing this to you Mr. Krabs but it's for your own good.

They took him away.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lily: We had to send him to 2 months of electroshock therapy because of that. And that's how Mr. Krabs was saved from himself.

Nico: Geez.

Punch: I think J.D. and most of us can relate to being paranoid of villains.

Me: I am not-

Maria: Don't deny it, J.D. How many times have you let paranoia cloud your judgement?

Me: Too many. I lost track.

Nico: I can name one and that was with Barodius.

Varie: Voldemort, Nerissa, Thanos, Squidward, The Sullen 6, many villains.

Me: Okay okay I get the point. But I never took it to the extreme like Mr. Krabs did.

Mr. Krabs: I just can't believe I was like that.

Plankton: That was crazy Krabs.

---

Later in the jungles of Africa, me, Lincoln and Lily were going Crystal Hunting for specimens of gems and crystal.

Me: So far we're finding really beautiful specimens. You finding anything Lily?

Lily: I sure am.

Lincoln: So far nothing, but all of this failure is tiring me out. I'm just gonna take a nap on that tree over there.

Me: Okay Lincoln. I'll go see if there are any crystals by that creepy, scary, evil-looking cave over there.

Lily: That cave sure gives me the creeps.

Me: Me too.

[Evil Alien Slime Overlord is shown]

[Evil Alien Slime Overlord makes a tentiicle and it turns it into a Mucusonian; right after that, the Overlord makes 4 more tentiacles to realise more Mucusonians. Lincoln is shown sleeping. One of the Mucusonians engulfs Lincoln's entire body and creates a Mucusonianized clone of Lincoln. It looked like Lincoln but with glowing red eyes. Some Mucusonian's take the real Lincoln away.]

I went over.

Me: Hey Lincoln. Have a nice nap?

Mucusonian Lincoln: Yes. I did. Thank you.

Me: You all right Lincoln?

Mucusonian Lincoln: I'm fine J.D. Lets head home.

Me: Okay.

We Later went home and went to have a nap. But little did we know that this was going to be a wild and crazy day!

Nico, May and Jindrax walked into the Estate.

May: Have you guys noticed the Louds acting strangely?

Jindrax: I have. And J.D.'s nowhere to be found. I didn't think he and the Louds would react that badly when Punch and Maria criticized them their tendency of being paranoid because of past villains we took out.

Nico: Okay, you guys really have to grow up. Yeah, I get it! We're awesome! And we're undefeated. But you shouldn't give me the cold shoulder just because we criticized you guys. I know it hurts. But when someone criticizes you, it can be helpful to help you grow into better people. It doesn't matter if someone criticizes your methods, or behavior, or leadership skills.

Jindrax: Nico, you know that you're talking about yourself, right?

Nico: (sighs) Yeah, I know. Look, guys, I'm sorry about the small part of criticizm that Punch and Maria gave you guys. Can the 13 of you forgive me?

It was then that Nico realized something.

Nico: Well, fuck. There's no one here. I was talking to no one this whole time!

May: That's weird. Where is everyone?

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's crazy. Where is everyone?

I came out and yawned.

Me: (looking normal) Hey, guys.

Maria: J.D., thanks goodness you're here.

Me: I've been here the whole time why and I've been thinking about everything you and I have been really paranoid lately.

Nico: Well that's good. Where's everyone else?

Me: I don't know. I just woke up after taking a small nap and then the next thing I knew they were gone. The Loud Kids mostly. They just vanished.

Eli: That is too weird.

Nico: Where could they be?

Varie: It's not like them to vanish like this.

Nico: (Embarrassed) Wait. Does that mean you heard everything I just said?

Me: Yes and you're right I have been getting paranoid a lot and it was getting crazy.

Nico: It was. Sorry I said all that.

Me: No worries. Hakuna Matata.

Nico: Good. Now we have to find everyone.

Then Cargill, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Krusty, Snake Jailbird, Rich Texan, Patty & Selma, Springfield Bullies, and Comic Book Guy

Cargill: Can me, Wiggum, Springfield Mafia, Cantwell, Krusty, Snake Jailbird, Rich Texan, Patty & Selma, Springfield Bullies, and Comic

Book Guy go with you guys this time?

Dolph: Man, it sure isn't the same without the Louds.

Legs: At least the parents are still here. As well as Lyra, Liberty, and Lee.

Nico: That's good.

Cantwell: It's not just the Louds that vanished. The Loud's friends are gone too. Clyde, Liam, Stella, Chandler, Rusty, Mrs. Johnson and Zach are gone. Girl Jordan is still here.

Nico: Weird. It's like they just vanished into thin air.

Me: But I'm still here.

Nico: That's good. Where could they have gone? This isn't like them.

Me: It's like they all just plum vanished right off the face of the Earth. Lucy was with you on your rescue and Lincoln and the group did his rescue earlier this morning. How strange.

Robin Food: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go for an Animal Gene-Slammer next and I think this would be cool. I want to go for a Chicken.

Me: Ooh want to eat some eggs?

Nico: (Laughs) Yep.

Eli: That would be cool.

Nico: I didn't think Clyde, Liam, Stella, Chandler, Rusty, Mrs. Johnson and Zach would join the Louds in avoiding me all because of that small criticism.

Jimbo: Dude, you need to relax.

Kearney: Besides, I'm sure there's a good explanation.

Me: Yeah dude there has to be a reason.

Eli: It's not like them to just vanish without a trace like this.

William: Nico, first of all, I don't think the Louds and their friends vanished because of you.

Nico: Thanks, William.

William: And second, I think we should continue our planning in Equestria. Whatever's going on probably hasn't reached there.

Windsweeper: Good idea!

Me: Lets go.

We went to Equestria and in Twilight's Castle we got to planning.

Rainbow Dash: This is not like Linky to just vanished like that!

Pinkie Pie: (Crying) I MISS LINKY!

Starlight Glimmer: Now girls calm down. We got to at least find him.

Me: Come on girls we all can find him. We just got to put our heads together and then we'll think of something.

Louie: Don't worry. We know just the solution.

Rarity: Which is?

Fat Tony: When in doubt, use Eli's Force abilities.

Eli: Okay. (Concentrates)

Applejack: It has to work.

Eli: Found him. He's at Lynn's Table. But I sense that all his sisters are and all his friends are there too. But there's a terrible and evil force there too.

We gasped.

SpongeBob: Something about this look very familiar.

Runabout: What do you mean?

SpongeBob: I just have this feeling of deja-vu.

Nico: Well we better get over there and check it out.

We were off to Lynn's Table.

We arrived at Lynn's Table and nothing looked out of the ordinary.

Me: Everything looks normal.

Eli: Yeah. But I've got a bad feeling about this.

We went in and saw a line.

Me: Looks like the lunch rush is here.

Mucusonian Clone: One Ultimeatum, hold the nacho cheese.

Mucusonian Lori: One Ultimeatum, hold the nacho cheese.

Mucusonian Lincoln: [holds out a tray with an Ultimeatum Burger] One Ultimeatum, hold the nacho cheese.

Mucusonian Lori: [takes the tray with the Ultimeatum and gives it to the Mucusonian Clone] Thank you, come again.

Mucusonian Clone and Mucusonian Lori: Braaap!

[The next customer, who appears normal walks up]

Martin: I would like one Ultimeat-

Mucusonian Lori: [takes out another Ultimeatum] One Ultimeatum, hold the nacho cheese. BRAAAP!

Martin: Ugh. Actually I want one with extra nacho cheese!

Patty: There they are. We were worried for nothing.

Selma: No. Look closer!

[Mucusonian Lori and the rest of the Mucusonian Clones begin hissing and pointing at the lone, normal man]

Martin: W-what's wrong, dudes?

Mucusonian Lynn Sr.: [comes out of Lynn Sr.'s' office] I'm sorry, valued customer. We are currently out of the condiment you call nacho cheese.

Nico: Okay that is weird.

Me: Yeah we brought in a whole shipment of nacho cheese for everyone.

Shanan: But those eyes are familiar. They look normal but their eyes are red. Like with pure evil.

Eli: I don't like this.

Skalor: J.D., before all this happened, did you notice something strange?

Me: Hmm. Now that you mention it. Lincoln has been acting a little weird ever since we got back from the jungle yesterday.

Eli: Uh oh.

We went to the kitchen.

Me: Lincoln?

Nico: Are you doing okay?

Mucusonian Lincoln: I am here to replace you and all of your kind!

Me: Where have I heard that line?

Cantwell: J.D., what DID happen in the jungle yesterday?

Me: We were going crystal hunting in the jungles of the Congo and we came across an ominous looking cave and Lincoln decided to take a quick nap and then the next think I knew he was acting strange. He had these really weird red eyes and then he was talking like how the customers were talking.

Nico: Weird.

Eli: Lets go check and see if there's nacho cheese.

Nico: Okay.

We went into the freezer.

We then saw a massive number of boxes full of nacho cheese.

Me: Here it is.

Beastbox: I knew there was nacho cheese!

Nico: Lets see.

Nico grabbed a box.

Nico: [hears a strange noise] Huh? Is somebody in there?

We looked into the back and spots the Evil Alien Mucus Overlord, Mucusonians, and all of the citizens including Lincoln and his sisters and friends trapped in pods.

We gasped!

Nico: Monsters!

Me: Oh no! Lincoln and his sisters!

Eli: And Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita, Lincoln's friends!

Nico: It's just like that movie I watched last night! Those things have captured everyone and put them into creepy pods.

Shanan: Oh no! I didn't expect THEM to show up! Those are Mucusonians from the planet Fluidia! They are shapeshifting aliens that want to replace everyone as the most superior species in the universe. They are very dangerous creatures.

Me: It's just like what happened with the Jelliens and in the movie Invasion of The Body Snatchers!

Nico: Oh man! We got to retreat and form a plan of attack!

We retreated back to the estate.

Nico: This is really bad guys!

Rarity: (CRYING) I NEVER THOUGHT LINKY WINKY WOULD BE TURNED INTO AN ALIEN! (CRYING)

Himiko Toga: Not the first day I had in mind.

Snake: I'm really sorry, dude.

Nico: Well we can't let these aliens take our planet. We got to stop them.

Shanan: Well we're in luck. The one thing they don't like above anything else is nacho cheese sauce.

Nico: Strange.

Numbuh 1: We can help with that. We dealt with lice and they didn't like nacho cheese either.

Nico: Lets suit up.

Gilda: Wait. Girl Jordan still hasn't been abducted, right?

Nico: No she's with Carol Ferris and helping her out with a rogue group of aliens.

Gilda: Oh.

Girl Jordan than flew in.

Girl Jordan: Whew! That was a big adventure. Oh hey guys.

Nico: Thank goodness you're back G.J. We got problems.

Girl Jordan: What is it?

We told her everything and she gasped in shock!

Girl Jordan: Oh man! We got to save everyone!

Nico: And we will. Nigel, suit us up.

Numbuh 1: You got it!

They gave us Nacho Cheese Sauce firing rifles and flamethrowers.

Cargill: How was helping Carol?

Girl Jordan: It was awesome! We had to help face the aliens on Bleez's home planet of Havania.

Bleez: Wow that's cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: Glad you helped her out.

Nico: Me too. We got to go and stop these aliens.

Girl Jordan: Wait. How do I know you guys are the real deals?

Bugly: Remember the first time you fell in love with Lincoln?

Girl Jordan: Yes why?

Me: Well these aliens are easily distinguishable.

Kate Lloyd: Thank goodness. Unlike the Thing they show themselves with glowing red eyes.

Nico: Look at our eyes. Are they glowing?

They weren't glowing.

Girl Jordan: Okay good you all are real.

Krusty: And we already know that YOU'RE real.

Nico: Yeah you were away from the Earth when this went down so you are clear.

Girl Jordan: Good. And these aliens don't like nacho cheese?

Me: Just like how the Jelliens hate mayonnaise.

Eli: And they picked the wrong planet to mess with!

Barricade: You know, in my world, there was this Pretender named Alice in our ranks who could turn into a human girl.

Nico: That's right!

Me: I remember seeing Alice. She was a great infiltrator.

Eli: That is cool.

Chill Bill: Time to use our entrance and get the Louds out!

Nico: Lets do it!

We rushed for the restaurant.

Nico: Here we go.

We bursted in and then went for the freezer.

The Mucus Overlord was laughing and then the spirits of the Springfield dirtbags swirled around him and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall of Nacho Cheese boxes and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: You will not take our planet without a fight snot bucket!

Me: Let my friends go!

Mucusonian Overlord: NEVER!

Me: Then taste this!

I fired Nacho Cheese blasts and it hit the pods and the people inside them woke up and and they cracked open and the people fell out and crashed onto the floor and then the Mucusonian clones of them dissolved into slime.

Lincoln: (Groans) What happened? I've got the worst ever headache.

The overlord growled and the people all saw the Mucusonian Overlord!

Lincoln: What is that!?

Nico: We'll explain later! Right now we need to save the world from this monster.

Then a DARKSIDE CAME OUT!

Sora: A Darkside heartless!

Darkside: That's right keyblader.

Comic Book Guy: A sentient Heartless?!

Darkside: Of course I am. I've been helping the aliens abduct everyone here to bring darkness to this world.

Me: You will never touch this world! Xehanort is dead! He created you and he was going to use you to destroy the entire universe and flood it with nothing but eternal darkness.

Nico: That's right!

Lincoln: And you are not welcome here freak!

Lincoln blasted the Sentient Darkside and destroyed it!

Nico: Take that!

Then Crimson Dynamo, Dr. Polaris, The Spot, Skalamander, Turtle, Touch & Go, Firebrand, Girder, Plastique and Beast Man appeared.

Nico: Crimson Dynamo, Dr. Polaris, The Spot, Skalamander, Turtle, Touch & Go, Firebrand, Girder, Plastique and Beast Man.

Beast Man: Crazy huh?

Nico: Wait! How do I know you guys are real!

Crimson Dynamo: Nico, of course we're real!

William: Tell us something only you guys would know.

Mr. Touch: Well, last year, in the Christmas party, I witnessed Nico and William kiss May and Maria respectively under the Mistletoe.

Maria: They're the real deal, alright.

Dr. Polaris: And we don't have any glowing red eyes.

Me: (Slyly) Now who is the one that's being paranoid?

Nico: (Blushes in embarrassment) Sorry.

Plastique: (to Nico) We heard you faced that unknown scientist.

Nico: We sure did.

Skalamander: Did you keep his weapon?

Nico: Yep and sent him to the Saturn Nuthouse forever.

Skalamander: Good.

Then Benglo appeared for Round 2.

Nico: Back for round 2 Benglo.

Benglo: Yep.

Lincoln: Awesome.

May: Did the aliens try to abduct you?

Benglo: (laughs) Relax. They didn't lay a finger on me.

Nico: Good.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Akira Akatsuki, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Heatblast, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo - Nico's Rescue

---

Crimson Dynamo was first.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) Nico should be honored. He got to fight one of Superman's first villains on his rescue today.

Akira: He sure did and it was so cool! This was the first ever villain that Superman took down after he defeated Zod.

Pinkie Pie: It was amazing!

Featherweight: That was so cool.

Sprocket: It sure was cool.

Heatblast: It sure was awesome.

Crimson Dynamo: I remember watching that back when I was just a boy and it was awesome. That Electrothenasia-Ray he built was a deadly machine. That was the first ever Superman cartoon from what I recall. Good memories. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Akira: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Tyler Bowman, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ghostfreak, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go - Lincoln's

---

Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Dragonheart 2. How'd that go?

Tyler Bowman: It was great! We took down Einon and Griffon and Black Gate them for good.

Starlight Glimmer: That was so awesome.

Cozy Glow: It sure was and it was awesome.

Hex: They didn't stand a chance.

Ghostfreak: No way will we let Einon live or Griffin enslave humanity.

Mr. Touch: No way we won't.

Mr. Go: Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, lightning, magic, bones and energy and smashed them down.

Tyler Bowman: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was so amazing!

---

Jessica Shannon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Stinkfly, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris - Meeting gene-slammers for Queen's Knight, King's Knight and Jack's Knight

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) I heard you guys met gene-slammers for Queen's Knight, King's Knight and Jack's Knight. What are their names?

Jessica Shannon: They are the Cherenkov Sisters and they are from The Ukraine. Their names are Lina, Mina and Nina Cherenkov.

Dr. Polaris: Hey that is cool! They have the same form but with L, M, and N at the beginning of each of their names.

Disk Wars Wasp: We all thought it was cool too.

Rainbow Dash: And that is awesome that they all have those names.

Scootaloo: They are also the ones who helped saved Lincoln's life from Chandler when he was about to poison him with arsenic!

Dr. Polaris: Chandler was about to poison Lincoln!? How?

Scootaloo: It was crazy! This took place long after Chandler got busted for impersonating Girl Jordan and framing her and Rusty Spokes, Chandler was so enraged and furious at Lincoln and that his plan was foiled for good, he decided to kill Lincoln by resorting to poisoning him with Arsenic. Mina and her sisters found out that he'd gotten some Arsenic from his psychotic dumbass dad, Anthony McCann, who's serving Life Without Parole for the murder of a family in Royal Woods a couple of years ago, and when he found out that his son wanted to poison Lincoln and kill him, he enjoyed seeing the evil inside his son. That really made us sick to our stomachs, he truly is a totally pathetic and worthless asshole. The Cherenkov Sisters then told Laney about it, and when they were done, she was so enraged, she agreed to help them. They saw Chandler about to pour the Arsenic into Lincoln's drink in the cafeteria, but they busted in and grabbed the Arsenic, and they also tied Chandler up in nylon rope. They then told Principal Huggins about it, and he was so horrified that Chandler tried to use Arsenic to poison and kill Lincoln. Lina then called the cops, and they put Chandler in handcuffs and took him to a holding cell in the Royal Woods Police Department, and they also arrested Anthony McCann earlier in the prison. Chandler was released to his mother's custody, but he got a severe grounding of nine months, and as for Anthony McCann, for providing Chandler with Arsenic, he was then convicted of conspiracy to commit First-Degree Murder, and he got an additional Life Sentence.

He gasped!

Dr. Polaris: That is horrible! I can't believe Chandler would resort to Murder For Hire like that!

Whirlwind: And that was because of his dark side in him. He was a bloodthirsty animal!

Stinkfly: Yeah that is sick!

Dr. Polaris: No kidding! And his father was in prison? I didn't know his father was a convicted criminal.

Jessica Shannon: I don't think any of us knew about it.

Dr. Polaris: That is strange. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and slime and smashed him down.

Jessica Shannon: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

* * *

Shope, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Grey Matter, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique - The Hernandez Sisters saving Himiko

* * *

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) It's good that the Hernandez Sisters saved Himiko. But what's her Quirk now?

Shope: It's elemental powers and we call the quirk Elementa. She now has the power to use the powers of the elemental forces as blasts.

Plastique: That is cool!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure is and I think it's really awesome!

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah that is so cool.

Sunny Starscout: The Hernandez Sisters really are true angels.

Spyro: I think it's awesome. The Sacred Beast Cards are infused with the powers of the 3 Sacred Beasts and they are based on creatures and terms of Christianity.

Grey Matter: That was awesome and cool.

Plastique: It sure is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down.

Shope: TAKE THAT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Chris Taylor, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Wildmutt, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander - Aliens abducting the Louds

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris) Can't believe aliens would abduct the Louds. But at least they didn't abduct J.D.

Chris Taylor: That is a good thing. But we had no idea this was happening.

Fluttershy: Yeah we were totally oblivious to these aliens on Earth.

Tornado Bolt: It was scary.

Stealth Elf: Yeah that was crazy and awful. It's like facing the Jelliens and the aliens from Invasion of The Body Snatchers all over again.

Wildmutt: (In Vulpimancer Language)

Fluttershy: Wildmutt said that he agreed and it was scary too.

Skalamander: That is amazing and I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Chris Taylor: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Roach (Supernoobs), Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, XLR8, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder - These aliens will rue the day they abducted the Louds

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) These aliens will rue the day they abducted the Louds. And they even made Nico believe he was the one who pushed them away!

Roach: No kidding! What a bunch of heartless slimebuckets!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah no kidding!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Nico was under a lot of pressure.

Sunburn: That is nuts!

XLR8: Yeah no kidding!

Girder: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Roach: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Ed Grant, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Diamondhead, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel) - Heard of Aliens not liking ice cream but never Nacho Cheese Sauce

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed) I heard of Aliens not liking ice cream. But never Nacho Cheese Sauce.

Ed Grant: Well the Jelliens didn't like Mayonnaise and and the Mucusonians no liking Nacho Cheese sauce provided a very crucial clue as to what we can use against them..

Applejack: Yeah that was crazy though.

Apple Bloom: It sure was.

Flashwing: At least we can use their weakness against them.

Diamondhead: I agree there.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) I most agree with thou.

Spot: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Kevin Reynolds, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ripjaws, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel) - The Mad Scientist messing with Superman the First Time

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) Hard to believe the Mad Scientist messed with Superman the first time. And I bet he failed just as miserably back then too.

Kevin Reynolds: Well he carried out his threat the first time and was jailed for life by him when he was beaten the first time by Superman.

Rarity: But it was amazing that this was the same mad scientist that caused Metropolis so many problems before.

Sweetie Belle: It was amazing that it was the same guy.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure was cool.

Ripjaws: I think so too.

Firebrand: That is something. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Kevin Reynolds: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Hikaru Akatsuki, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Upgrade, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC) - The Mucusonians and the Jelliens are very much alike

---

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) The Mucusonians and the Jelliens are very much alike. They even made the same plan.

Hikaru: No kidding. Just like what happened in Invasion of The Body Snatchers back in the 1960s. How wild and freaky.

Princess Luna: That is so amazing that there are aliens like this.

Moondust: Thank goodness they aren't like The Thing though. That was gruesome.

Blackout: That was terrifying too.

Upgrade: No kidding. So terrifying.

Turtle: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Hikaru: AW YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the Night!

## Nanette Allbright, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Fourarms, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man - Nanette's Second Ambassador Mission

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) How was your second ambassador mission? Did you really meet All Might?

Nanette: We sure did and it was an honor and J.D. resurrected all the heroes that were slain by the villains.

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing.

Amber Morning: It sure was cool. I'm glad that J.D. brought all the heroes back. The villains are gonna be in the shock when they see them back from the dead.

Spotlight: That will be amusing and priceless.

Fourarms: It sure will be awesome.

Beast Man: Awesome and I get to meet the crew of U.A. High School next mission.

Nanette: Yep and you will love it.

Beast Man: Looking forward to it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Nanette: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's good that you saved Himiko like that. But what caused her to go insane like that?

Fiona Hernandez: Well we don't know what lead to her becoming so mentally unstable like that but I think it might have something to do with the Genetics of her quirk. I think her Quirk that she was born with was too unstable for her and it made her mentally unstable. But before we purified her and gave her a new quirk I managed to get a sample of her blood that we can use to run some tests on and analyze to see how this quirk affected her. I think it might have something to do with a mutation in the genetic structure of her DNA because of the Quirk.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is a really strong possibility. But thank goodness she was cured.

Fiona Hernandez: Thank goodness but in my opinion I think that her body did not like that quirk, Transform, one bit and it made her totally unstable as a result. Which lead to her mental instability like what would have happened to the Terrific Trio. But I'm no nuclear scientist or geneticist so I wouldn't know.

Apple Bloom: That is a strong possibility.

Sweetie Belle: But thank goodness she won't hurt anyone again. But I don't know how we'll explain this to her parents.

Scootaloo: Yeah she was made an orphan because of her quirk.

Diamond Tiara: Poor Himiko.

Silver Spoon: It was not her fault all this happened. She was born with a REALLY BAD QUIRK and it ruined her both mentally and physically.

Misty Tredwell: I would gladly adopt her and help her out in any way I can.

Pink Ranger Slayer: She would love that Misty and I'm sure that J.D. would too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: How many heroes were all killed by those villains in the world of MHA?

Marie Hernandez: I think the number is staggering. What those monsters all did really was horrible! But no one has killed many more heroes than Stain has. He killed hundreds of heroes and if he ever comes back he is getting a one way ticket to oblivion for sure.

Frozen Fright: Yeah he was a totally honorless and ruthless monster and he deserves to be destroyed.

Thunder Terror: Yeah no kidding! That Stain guy was BAD TO THE BONE!

Magma Gloom: You got that right but our target for when we go there is a villain named All For One and he is said to be a Quirk Stealer.

Toxic Horror: We won't let him touch anyone else again.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah he needs to be destroyed.

Weddinmon: He is a ruthless monster. It's good that J.D. brought all the heroes back. The villains are gonna be in for a shock. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: How did you all cure Himiko and give her a new quirk like that?

Nicole Hernandez: Being the sisters of the 3 Sacred Beasts we have access to all the powers of the Angels and they are amazing. It was really amazing how we purified Himiko.

Star Swirl: That was amazing.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It sure was amazing.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) But what is really sad is that her parents abandoned her. She needs to have her parents back.

Mistmane: When we get the results of what was happening because of her quirk we need to tell them what was causing it.

Flash Magnus: Yeah poor Himiko needs to have her parents back. But I think Misty Tredwell and J.D. will gladly look out for her in their steed.

Mage Meadowbrook: I agree with that too.

Gusty: Yeah and thank goodness the Hernandez sisters cured her.

Clover the Clever: Thank goodness.

Nicole Hernandez: I don't think Himiko's parents understood the unstable complexity of her quirk and how it was destroying her.

Carly Atlas: I think think so either. I'm no doctor or geneticist but I think she needed a better quirk.

Marcel: I agree there on that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

# Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola and Lily VS Benglo

Benglo was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Benglo's save and in it was a massive number of swords called the Defenders of U.A. High School, they're large swords with the symbol of U.A. High School etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Whoa these swords are cool.

Benglo: They are called the Defenders of U.A. High School and they are for the students of said school.

Nico: We don't recruit them until April 7th so we'll hold on to these till then.

Nico held onto the swords.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! Drill Cannon!

They summoned the Drill Cannon and they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Benglo and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Benglo you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Mucusonians!

Orion: You're about to meet your end just the Jelliens did!

Emma Goodall: Time to fight aliens with aliens!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: Lets inundate them!

We blasted the aliens with nacho cheese blasts!

Nico: Hey Aliens! What do you call a cheese that isn't yours!?

Mucusonian Overlord: I don't know. What?

Nico: NACHO CHEESE! (SQUIRTS HIM)

Luan: (LAUGHS) Good one Nico.

We blasted the Mucusonian with cheese.

Himiko Toga: Lets see what my new Quirk can do!

Himiko fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit the Mucusonian Overlord and burned him all over.

Nico: WOW!

Laney: That was awesome!

Himiko: Wow! Elemental Powers is much better than my old quirk!

Himiko fired waves of lightning and electrocuted the Overlord all over.

Punch, Gwen, Miranda and Dirt Boss used the Earth, Velocitron and Candrakar Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Punch's Photon Cannon and Gwen and Miranda's powers 100-fold and turned Dirt Boss's shoulders into cannons.

Punch and Gwen Tennyson: PHOTON MANA BLAST!

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H) and Cybertron Dirt Boss: DIRT DOG SPIDER BLAST!

Cargill and Girl Jordan: MAELSTROM OF THE DRAGON!

Wiggum and Homer: DONUT MEGABURST!

Springfield Mafia and Sora: PHOENIX MAFIA BLAST!

Cantwell and Lisa: HINDU SPIRIT BURST!

Krusty and Jackie: EXPLOSIVE BURST BLAST!

Snake Jailbird and Fiona: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

Rich Texan and Becky: TEXAS LEAF MEGABLAST!

Patty & Selma and Mandee: FLARE STORM BLAST!

Springfield Bullies and Sam: VOLCANIC FLARE BURST!

Comic Book Guy and Whitney: COMIC LEAF MEGABLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders and Himiko Toga: MAGIC OF ELEMENTAL FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: THIS IS FOR ABDUCTING ME AND MY SISTERS! JELLYFISH ELEMENT STYLE: MOON JELLYFISH!

Entrapta: JELLYFISH LIGHTNING STYLE: CANNONBALL JELLYFISH!

Frosta: JELLYFISH ICE STYLE: LION'S MANE JELLYFISH!

Perfuma: JELLYFISH NATURE STYLE: ATLANTIC SEA NETTLE!

Ruby Rose: JELLYFISH ROSE STYLE: JELLY BLUBBER JELLYFISH!

Weiss Schnee: JELLYFISH ICE STYLE: MAUVE STINGER JELLYFISH!

Blake Belladonna: JELLYFISH DARK STYLE: BLUEFIRE JELLYFISH!

Yang Xiao Long: JELLYFISH FIRE STYLE: IRUKANDJI JELLYFISH!

Emerald Sustrai: JELLYFISH ILLUSION STYLE: IMMORTAL JELLYFISH!

Dew Gayl: JELLYFISH NATURE STYLE: UPSIDE-DOWN JELLYFISH!

Rachel Alucard: JELLYFISH LIGHTNING STYLE: FOUR-HANDED BOX JELLYFISH!

Litchi Faye Ling: JELLYFISH FIRE STYLE: PINK JELLYFISH!

Jessica Shannon: JELLYFISH STING STYLE: SEA WASP JELLYFISH!

Makoto Nanaya: JELLYFISH WIND STYLE: BLUE JELLYFISH!

Noel Vermillion: JELLYFISH WATER STYLE: GHOST JELLYFISH!

Princia Ramode: JELLYFISH LIGHTNING STYLE: BLUE CRESTED

BLASTER!

Lucy Liberty: JELLYFISH EARTH STYLE: SPECKLED SQUIRTER!

Yuna Kamihara: JELLYFISH WATER STYLE: TWO-FISTED JUMPER!

Nanami: JELLYFISH WATER STYLE: GOLDEN-THROATED STINGER!

Toph: JELLYFISH EARTH STYLE: ORANGE THROATED JELLYFISH!

Julie Makimoto: JELLYFISH EARTH STYLE: GLOWING THREE-SPOT JELLYFISH!

Mai Shiranui: JELLYFISH FIRE STYLE: FIVE-SPOTTED JELLYFISH!

Sari Sumdac: JELLYFISH LIGHTNING STYLE: FOUR STINGERS!

R. Mika: JELLYFISH LIGHT STYLE: ALBINO JELLYFISH!

Menat: JELLYFISH STAR STYE: DOODLE JELLYFISH!

Princess Allura (VLD): JELLYFISH LIGHT STYLE: SPONGEBOB JELLYFISH!

Zola: JELLYFISH DARK STYLE: JELLIENS!

Kyoko: JELLYFISH FIRE STYLE: JELLYBEE!

Misako: JELLYFISH WATER STYLE: FIREJELLIES!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into swarms of said jellyfishes.

Lincoln and his harem: JELLYFISH FINAL SMASH: STINGING KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Stinging Kamehameha at the aliens and the blasts all hit the Mucusonians and destroyed them and they all dissolved into slime and were dead! YUCK!

Nico: BLECH! WHAT A MESS!

Laney: But that was gross.

Girder: You guys okay?

Lincoln: We're fine. The only thing damaged is our pride.

Firebrand: What do you guys mean?

Luna: Dudes, those aliens abducted the 12 of us while we were caught off guard. We couldn't even do anything!

Luan: Now we know how most villains feel.

Shanan: You're right. Those aliens did catch you off guard.

Me: They kidnapped you while you were asleep.

Turtle: But at least we saved you guys, right?

Lori: (smiles) Yes, you guys literally saved us. Thank you.

Beast Man: You're welcome. Now, you can either let this get to you guys or you can learn from it.

Nico: Well said, Beast Man.

Me: Yep. Learn from it so it never happens again.

Himiko Toga: Yep.

Vida Rocca: At least those aliens paid.

Me: Yep. Patrick don't even think about eating the alien slop.

Patrick: Aww.

Spot: C'mon, guys. I'll open a portal to get us home.

?: I will destroy you all for what you did to Corsac and Fennec!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs,

the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Blake Belladonna heard that familiar voice.

Blake Belladonna: Oh crap, I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Adam Taurus.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Adam

Taurus, the former leader of The White Fang terrorist group.

Me: Adam Taurus, I should've known you'd show up here, after you heard the news that Corsac and Fennec were arrested and sent to prison.

Adam Taurus: I knew that it was you who sent Corsac and Fennec arrested on Remnant, and now, I will destroy you all for what you did!

Adam Taurus tried to attack, only to get attacked by Blake Belladonna firing an energy blast, and hits him.

Blake Belladonna: You just don't even know when to quit, do you? The War for Remnant is over, but you refuse to stop until you've destroyed everything. Adam, I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Blake Belladonna's eyes turned neon yellow, she was surrounded by a black energy aura with cats, she unholstered her massive Defender of Remnant sword and her Gambol Shroud sword, and as she walked towards Adam Taurus, she left behind dark fire and dark energy with every step.

Blake Belladonna: Adam Taurus, the crimes you have committed against the people of Remnant have left nothing but deep scars of pain and sorrow for the people. And now, I'm going to put a stop to you and have you brought to justice for your crimes!

Suddenly, Blake Belladonna was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark energy and dark fire, there were cats running around the vortex, and there was a purple phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Blake Belladonna emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Blake Belladonna grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has purple highlights in the bangs of her long black hair, she has neon yellow eyes and a dark energy aura with shadows and cats surrounding her, Blake Belladonna has a black cat with a blue jewel and the Dark Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on cat earrings with blue jewels for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its paws on her cat ears, and she also has a black cat with blue gems for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its paws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Blake Belladonna has on a long long-sleeved white coat with cats on the coattails and on the back is the symbol of Remnant with cats around it, a sleeveless purple blouse with a blue phoenix on it, black pants with white flame and cats on them, black leather ankle-high combat boots.

Suddenly, Blake Belladonna's massive Defender of Remnant sword and her Gambol Shroud sword began merging together, and they were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of dark energy, cats, and shadows, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Belladonna's Black Cat Sword of Dark Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged black blade with a cat etched on it, large black cat heads with gold gems for eyes, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large black cat heads with gold gems for the eyes and large blue gems in its mouths for the pommel. Blake Belladonna has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold cat head with a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large black Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large black Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji below the cat that said, "Blake Belladonna, Amazing Member of RWBY, Amazing Friend of Ruby Rose, Weiss, and Yang Xiao Long, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Former Member and Destroyer of The White Fang, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Swords, and Cats."

ブレイク・ベラドンナ、RWBYのすばらしいメンバー、ルビー・ローズのすばらしい友人、ワイス、ヤン・シャオロン、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ホワイト・ファングの元メンバー兼

駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして闇、剣、猫のマスター

Blake Belladonna has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE DARKNESS FELINE ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Blake Belladonna's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Adam Taurus saw it, he fell into an insane unstable rage and tried to kill her, but Blake Belladonna fired a powerful blast of dark energy with cats, shadows, and blue gems, which hits Adam Taurus, and he was sent flying back first into a wall.

Ruby Rose: Whoa, now, Blake's become the next one to transform, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Blake, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Blake Belladonna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Divine Darkness and Feline Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put a stop to Adam Taurus for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Ruby Rose: Count us in.

Yang Xiao Long: Yeah, I've had it with that unstable bull.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Ruby Rose got out her new massive scythe and transformed into her Super Angel Infinity form, Yang and Weiss got out their weapons, and they joined Blake Belladonna.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, Adam Taurus.**

Lincoln, Ruby, Blake, Weiss, and Yang went after Adam Taurus, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rose red, yellow, blue, and black energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Magic, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Pandas, Buffalo, and Black Cats, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Adam Taurus. This enraged Adam Taurus, and he tried to attack, until Blake Belladonna kicked away his weapon and punched him right in the face, followed by Lincoln, Ruby, Weiss, and Yang giving him powerful punches and kicks, and really mangled him, and it caused him to fall to his knees. Then, Lincoln ties him up with powerful rainbow energy ropes, and he stripped him of his powers.

Adam Taurus: So, I've lost yet again. You better go ahead and kill me, because when I break out, I will hunt you all down and kill you all!

Blake Belladonna: **That's never going to happen, Adam, Lincoln already stripped you of your powers and we've confiscated your weapon. Besides, you're not worth killing, but, there's only one punishment for you.**

Blake Belladonna beamed Adam Taurus to the same prison where we threw Fennec and Corsac, and he was put in a cell in Solitary Confinement, and he was bound in a rainbow energy straitjacket, and he was chained to the wall with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains. We cheered wildly as Lincoln, Ruby, Weiss, Yang, and Blake holster their weapons and power down, and Blake Belladonna's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent. Suddenly, Blake Belladonna felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with purple tips on the large black feathers, had sprouted out from her back.

Blake Belladonna: I know this was personal for me, but thank you for helping me with this, Ruby, Weiss, Yang, and especially you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Blake.

Suddenly, Blake Belladonna wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Blake Belladonna's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and a pack of cats running across the field and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them. He also did the same with Ruby, Weiss, and Yang, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and he leaned down to their faces, and kissed them on the lips passionately, as we saw the same display behind them, and we cheered even more.

Me: Now, that's awesome.

Nico: You said it, bro, and we also arrested Adam Taurus, another enemy of Remnant, and sent him straight to prison.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and I'm sure there was an award for his capture.

Ruby Rose: We've already collected the reward for Adam's capture, Linky, and we'll have this spent on a romantic dinner for all of us at Lynn's Table.

Me: Ooh. Now, that sounds good.

Nico: (Smirks) Looks like Ruby had a plan for that one, and it was right under our noses.

Lincoln: (Smirks) And I'm never one to refuse a lady's offer.

Lori Loud: Looks like Lincoln's having dinner with Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang tonight.

Lynn Sr.: And at my restaurant. As soon as we get back, I'd better get started with cooking and setting the place up tonight for them.

Eli: Looks like you better get ready for your date when we get back home, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I'm doing just that, Eli. After that really strange and out-of-this world mission with dealing with those invading aliens and sending Adam Taurus to prison, it'll be nice to end the day with an awesome late night date with Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang.

Nico: Well Adam is back in prison for good. But this was a crazy adventure.

Me: No kidding. But at least we destroyed the Mucusonians.

Nico: But the question is how they all got here.

Laney: That is a good question.

Nicole: But at least they will never hurt anyone again.

Me: Yep.

Shanan: (To the viewers) And we have another adventure done and another Invasion of The Body Snatchers scenario averted. Thank goodness.

Nico: Yep. Great job everyone and I'm sorry I got paranoid.

Me: Same with me guys. I was letting my paranoid get a hold of me too.

Lori: I think we literally all felt the same way. So we're all even.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Lets go get some grub. I think we all deserve a nice meal. But first lets clean up this mess.

We got the Mucusonian Slime cleaned up and destroyed and it was gone. We then enjoyed the rest of the day after a great meal. Then Nicole, Lisa and the scientists of the team got to work on why Himiko's quirk was destroying her sanity and more and then we later went to sleep.

Meanwhile in the 57th century, Marty and friends were getting ready to have us all go to that time and help him destroy the General once

and for all.

Marty: This is gonna be awesome having Team Loud Phoenix Storm help us.

Ally: It sure will. I'm ready to make the General pay for his crimes.

Marty: This will be great. LETS GET READY!

Marty turned into EON KID and in a flash of light the screen turned white.

TO BE CONTINUED…

* * *

Another fanfic done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be at Sweet Apple Acres and he and Applejack are going to help around the farm. Because Big Mac is not feeling good. Poor guy. And they are going to meet a Chicken Gene-Slammer named Jeri Peking. She is a Kitsune that Nico knows from Martial Arts class and she is quite the fighter too. They are also going to help Applejack make her chores simpler by seeing how she does her chores the hard way and also making them easier so that she has more time for her favorite things. Also for Lincoln he and his group are going to the funny Ed Edd N Eddy episode Stiff Upper Ed and put a stop to Sarah and Jimmy's Rich Club as well as meet a Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer named Sonnya Furya and she is a tough girl that REALLY SOCKED IT TO CHANDLER when he was picking on Lucy Loud as well as stopped Hawk and Hank and REALLY PULVERIZED THEIR BUTTS INTO PULP for picking on Lincoln and Lana. She also REALLY THRASHED Lynn for hurting Lincoln on many occasions. The next chapter as you saw is gonna be for Eon Kid and we're going into the future to destroy The General and make sure he never terrorizes the world again.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Apocalyptic 57th Century World

EON KID RULES!

---

At Sweet Apple Acres, Nico was there to help Applejack with getting her chores done but she had really longer methods for her chores.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Applejack.

Applejack: No problem sugarcube. I'm glad I'm able to help you out. But it's actually me that needs help.

Nico: What's the problem? And weren't you supposed to have a day at the spa?

Applejack: I'm sorry, but I just couldn't let those spa ponies go another minute puttin' up with problems they didn't even know they had! Somehow they just got used to a huge bottleneck of ponies standin' around waitin'. An' I took one good look at that spa jam, and I knew I had to do somethin'! Sometimes the simplest things can just derail a whole operation. [babbles while making weird faces] Whether it's a leaky pipe or doin' too much laundry. You can't just stick to the same old way of doin' things and expect them to get better. [clucking like a chicken] I mean, thinkin' you can is just plumb ridiculous. Right? [short laugh] It's funny when you realize the extra work they were doin' was actually makin' things worse!

Nico: I do know that feeling.

Applejack was on a barn pole.

She was hanging from a rope tied around her

[pigs squeal]

She was dangling a corn from a fishing pole.

[pigs stampeding]

She dropped slop into a trough.

Applejack: I mean, I guess it's possible to get stuck in a routine where you're doin' all this extra stuff and not realize it, but I can't for the life of me think of how!

Nico: Hmm. That's strange. But I think your problem might be you're doing too many things for the chores.

Applejack: Nico, I know we can do anything. But these chores are a job for good old hard work.

Nico: That's true. But what was the problem with the pig pen that you needed to do all that? Was all that really necessary though?

Applejack: What? Of course! Why would I be doin' it if it weren't? See, this gate here used to squeak so loud, the pigs would run to the other side of the pen and never come out! So I open and close it to let them know it's safe.

Nico: But it doesn't squeak anymore.

Applejack: Of course not! I fixed that ages ago. Then I realized puttin' a little fright into 'em got 'em all hustlin' out of the pen.

Nico: They don't look scared to me now.

Applejack: Well, no. They got used to it. Which is why I started doin' the chicken dance! To show 'em that if they didn't get to eatin' their food, the chickens would. 'Course, bein' a chicken, I couldn't very well open the gate. Gettin' the food bucket to spill into the trough was just a happy accident because one time I left it there by mistake.

Nico: It seems like everything you're doing is to fix things that aren't really problems anymore.

Applejack: Well, I'll be…

Nico: Hmmm… Maybe it isn't so hard to get stuck doing extra work after all.

Applejack: Huh. I wonder if I've been doin' that around here with anythin' else.

Nico: Well, there's only one way to find out! (Spins around and dons awesome farmhand clothes) Farmer Nico Chan at your service!

Applejack: (laughs) Nice alter ego!

Nico: Thank you. I help Liam on his farm from time to time. Lets get to work.

In the chicken coop, Applejack showed him that she put chicken feed in front of each chicken and then when they leave their nest to feed she would gather each chickens eggs.

Nico: Here's how they really do it.

Nico went outside and dumped some feed onto the ground and then used Equestrian magic to open the gate of the chicken coop and then the chickens came and ate the feed and Nico showed Applejack it's easier for Applejack now.

Then came the gardening and Applejack turned the valves on the faucets for each sector of the garden and water each crop one by one. Nico showed her that you don't do it one at a time. You water it all at once. Then Applejack showed him that she patches up chicken wire fencing with new wire. But Nico showed her that you don't do that and you replace chicken wire with new sections of it and put that in its place when it has holes in it instead. They got more and more chores done and it was awesome.

Nico: There. Now that your chores are streamlined we can get more time in for you.

Applejack: I'm glad you can help me out Nico.

Nico: Anytime. Applejack, are you happy we rescued Lincoln?

Applejack: I sure am sugarcube. It was great that I got to help save Lincoln too.

Nico: It sure was.

Then a chicken came up to Nico.

Nico: Aww are you still hungry?

Chicken: (In a girl's voice) (Japanese Accent) Actually I'm glad to see you Nico.

Applejack: (Screams) That chicken talked!

Nico: Wait a second. Jeri Peking?

Chicken: Awesome to see you Nico.

Applejack: Well fancy that. I had a chicken gene-slammer on my farm.

Nico: How long have you been living here?!

Chicken: 2 weeks actually.

She reverted back and she was a girl in red clothes and she had red hair. But her amazing feature was her red fox ears and 9 red tails.

Applejack: Wow! She has fox ears and 9 tails? Wow.

Nico: Yep she's a Kitsune.

Applejack: A what?

Nico: A Kitsune, they are the Fox Spirits of Japanese Folklore and we went to Martial Arts classes together and boy did we kick a lot of butt.

Jeri Peking: We sure did and it was so fun.

Applejack: Well fancy that.

Nico: It was fun.

Applejack: That is sure something.

Nico: Seriously, are you still hungry right now?

Jeri Peking: I sure am but not for chicken feed.

Applejack came with some apples.

Jeri Peking: Apples are perfect for me. And you have an amazing farm Applejack.

Applejack: Thank y'all kindly.

Jeri Peking: You're welcome and my favorite memory is when Nico was walking me home from school and a bunch of robbers came and we smashed their skulls in and turned them over to the cops. We were hailed as heroes for busting them.

Nico: I remember that.

Applejack: How did y'all know I was bout to ask that?

Nico: Kitsunes have psychic powers and they can read minds. They also have shapeshifting and fire powers.

Jeri Peking: It's true but I was gene-slammed into a chicken by those scientists at Team Rocket.

Nico: Oh.

Applejack: Those scientists had chicken DNA?

Jeri Peking: They sure did.

Nico: We looked up on their computers remember? They had every kind of DNA you can think of.

Applejack: Oh right I forgot about that.

Nico and Jeri then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Jeri Peking: Me too Nico. Me too.

Nico: Oh Applejack where's Big Mac? Is he okay?

Applejack: Oh Big Mac is not feelin too good.

Nico: Oh that sucks. I hope he feels better.

They went in and saw Big Mac laying on a sofa and he was really sick.

Nico: Sorry you got sick Big Mac.

Big Mac: (Sneezes) Eeyup.

Jeri Peking: I've never been sick a day in my life.

Nico: You should consider yourself lucky Jeri. I got sick and that was awful.

Applejack: I remember hearing about that. That was too bad.

Nico: Yeah. But get well soon Big Mac.

They later went back home and told us everything that happened and it was awesome.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, The TLPS Cul-De-Sac Kids, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Liam are heading to The Simulator, and the place is Peach Creek, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty seven girls there, but we're also going to put a stop to Sarah and Jimmy's Rich Club, and we also got word the Berserk Dragon Gene Slammer is also here. The Simulator activated, and we were in Peach Creek.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in Peach Creek, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty seven girls there, but we're also going to put a stop to Sarah and Jimmy's

Rich Club.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: And we also got word that the Berserk Dragon Gene Slammer is also here, and from what we'd heard this morning after I came back was that Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, and all of the other lowlife villains that we hate and are imprisoned were also brutally beaten up, when they laughed at you and your siblings because of that Mucusonian Invasion yesterday, and they said it was a dragon that did this.

Lincoln: The brutal beatings on those jerks, I know of only one person who's capable of beating up those lowlives in that kind of manner. And if those jerks try to bring up that incident again, I put a little curse on them.

Eli: Yeah, and we saw what it was: first, their mouths were zipped shut, then, they were put into straitjackets, and they were subjected to the forms of cartoon violence, such as bonking mallets on their heads, heavy objects falling on their heads, and of course, getting blown up by cartoon bombs and dynamite.

Nico: And the victims that became the first ones to get that curse were Flip, Billy McLean, and Lewis Travolta. We were still laughing hysterically at what Lincoln did to them, and I wouldn't be surprised if the other jerks whom we hate also had gotten the curse.

Lincoln: Same here, and thanks for joining us on this rescue, Liam.

Liam: No sweat, Lincoln. This is going to be one amazing rescue.

We then arrived at Simulator Ed's house, and we saw the Simulator Eds were near the entrance to the backyard, but it was taken over by Sarah and Jimmy, and turned it into a Rich Club, and we also saw that the Simulator versions of the kids were invited to join the Rich Club.

Lola Loud: This is going to be difficult to get into the backyard. We know that when Sarah still had her dark side in her, she's short-tempered, and if anyone gets her mad or if she didn't get what she wants, she'll explode and violently attack the target.

Lincoln: Right, Lola. And she and Jimmy set this Rich Club up, just so she and the other kids can kick the Eds out and make sure they stay out. So, here's how we're going to do this.

We gathered in a circle, and Lincoln began whispering his plan: first, Lola would disguise herself as a rich heiress, and once the Simulator versions of Sarah and Jimmy see it, they'll immediately open the door, but what they don't know is that we're following behind Lola hidden by an illusion. Then, as Lola is chatting with the Simulator versions of Sarah and Jimmy, along with the other Simulator versions of the kids, she then got Simulator Sarah to spill the beans as to why she and Simulator Jimmy had formed their Rich Club: to invite the other kids in and to keep the Eds out, and if they try to get in, she'll brutally beat them up badly.

Lola: That's all I wanted to hear, and I've got a little surprise for you all. Your Rich Club is hereby closed down.

Simulator Sarah and Jimmy heard those words, and Simulator Sarah was already seeing red.

Simulator Sarah: By whose authority?!

Then, the illusion disappeared, and we were there standing right beside Lola.

Lincoln: By ours.

Simulator Sarah saw this, and she was so furious, her face turned red, steam came out of her nose, and she lost her temper. But, Liam fired a powerful blast of ice, and put Simulator Sarah on ice, and it terrified Simulator Jimmy. Suddenly, Liam's massive Defender of Ice unholstered itself from his wider and muscular back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of marine blue energy, snow, ice, and lightning, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Qailertetang's Arctic Thunderstorm Sword of Thundersnow Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized marine blue blade with the image of Qailertetang, the Inuit Goddess of The Weather and ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding her etched on it, large marine blue seal heads with ice blue gems for the eyes for the crossguard, large ice blue gem for the hilt, longer marine blue handle, and four large seal heads with ice blue gems for eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel.

Liam: Holy cowpies!

Lincoln 2: You were right to say that, Liam, that new massive sword you see before you is known as Qailertetang's Arctic Thunderstorm Sword of Thundersnow Justice, it's evolved from your massive Defender of Ice sword, and it's also appropriate since you got your powers from Qailertetang.

Liam: Awesome.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Liam, and as soon as he grabbed the new massive sword's longer marine blue handle, Liam's marine blue eyes had glowed even more, and his abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles grew, and he now had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, along with eight-pack abs, and then, he was then surrounded by a massive vortex of marine blue energy with with ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding the vortex, there was an ice dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an ice blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Liam emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular Liam Hunnicutt remained the same, along with his clothes when he transformed into Super Angel 750,000,000,000 Sub-Zero Thundersnow Ice Dragon Angel of Hope and Justice remained the same, his large weighted marine blue bands on his massive biceps and thighs now have silver phoenixes on them, he still has his eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around his legs, his long orange hair that reached the bottom of his neck and neon blue highlights in the bangs of his hair remained the same, along with his rows of straight teeth, he has neon marine blue eyes and neon marine blue energy aura with ice crystals, lightning, and snowflakes surrounding him, he has a Yuki-Onna holding the Snow and Eternity Kanjis in her hands emblazoned on his forehead, he has on snow dragon earrings with ice blue gems for eyes and holding the Snow and Eternity Kanjis in its claws and his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with marine blue crystals for the links and an Ice Dragon with ice blue gems for eyes and holding the Snow and Eternity Kanji in its claws for the pendant across his bare chest. Liam still has his massive marine blue angel wings surrounded by cold air and snowflakes for his new body.

Liam has his new massive Qailertetang's Arctic Thunderstorm Sword of Thundersnow Justice in his large left hand, he still has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with marine blue gems on his wrists, long marine blue trenchcoat flaps with snow, ice, and lightning on the coattails around his marine blue version of He-Man 2002's loincloth around his waist and held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery, but it had a golden musk ox head with marine blue gems for eyes and a large marine blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, brand-new large marine blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large marine blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Liam now has a Yuki-Onna and an Ice Dragon surrounded by snowflakes and lightning bolts tattooed on his now wider, brawnier, and more muscular back, and there's a marine blue kanji below the Yuki-Onna and Ice Dragon said, "Liam Hunnicutt, Hardworking Farmer of Gotham Royal York, Awesome Friend of Lincoln Loud, Clyde McBride, Rusty Spokes, Zach, and Stella Zhau, Awesome and Loving Boyfriend of Carmen Rockell, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Qailertetang, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ice, Snow, Ice Animals, Musk Ox, and Thundersnow."

リアム・フニカット、ゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークの勤勉な農夫、リンカーン・ラウドの素晴らしい友人、クライド・マクブライド、ラスティ・スポーク、ザック、ステラ・ザウ、カルメン・ロッケルの素晴らしい愛情のあるボーイフレンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、 Qailertetangの使者、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして氷、雪、氷の動物、ジャコウウシ、サンダースノーのマスター

Liam Hunnicutt has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY SUB-ZERO THUNDERSNOW ICE DRAGON ANGEL OF HOPE AND JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Liam's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Simulator Sarah saw it, her eyes turned red with hate, and the ice melted. But, Lincoln had tied her up in a rainbow energy straitjacket with Neutronium chains, so she can't escape.

Lincoln: Now, are you going to let the Eds in and stop this so-called Rich Club, or do I have to go get your mother?

Simulator Sarah roared with rage, and tried to attack, but Simulator Angela came out.

Simulator Angela: No need, the Eds can join. But, because of what my daughter tried to do, I think it's safe that all of you should head on home, I'll handle her.

We then left the house, and we stopped Simulator Sarah and Jimmy's Rich Club, and Simulator Sarah got the most nasty paddling of her life for what she tried to do to us.

Liam: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thundersnow Yuki-Onna and Arctic Hope) Shucks, it's too bad our mission is over.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty six girls calling for help, along with the familiar sound of cackling. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty six girls, but they've been cornered by The Kanker Sisters, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Not quite, Liam, guys, I found the twenty six girls, but they've been cornered by The Kanker Sisters, and they're going to kill them.

?: Those kissy-faced banshees, let's rip them apart.

Suddenly, we saw the Berserk Dragon land in front of us.

Lincoln: I should've known it was you, Sonnya Furya, but we'll have to talk later, right now, let's get those stupid Kankers.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits The Kanker Sisters, and that allowed the twenty six girls to get away. When the Kankers saw us, they were mad.

Lincoln: You stupid Kankers don't even know when to quit, do you? It seems you three need another beating until you do learn your lesson. (Texas Voice) Let's hogtie 'em and run 'em out of town on a rail.

Liam: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thundersnow Yuki-Onna and Arctic Hope) **Another Texas saying. I think hanging around Applejack and Dixie has caused you to develop a cowboy tone in your voice, buddy.**

Applejack: Yeah.

Dixie Clemets: And in a now deeper and manlier voice, Hoowee, now that's really attractive!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox

Fleuret got out their swords, The TLPS Cul-De-Sac kids got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at The Kanker Sisters, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, tars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at The Kanker Sisters, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Liam and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of ice lightning, snow, and ice at The Kanker Sisters, and they were frozen for good, and sent to the Neptune Cryo-Prison for Life. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons, and powered down, and Liam's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln: That's it for those kissy-faced banshees. (To Sonnya Furya) And it's so good to see you again, Sonnya Furya.

Sonnya Furya: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged, and Sonnya Furya was very surprised at just how much stronger and at how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time since we last saw each other, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Sonnya Furya: Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Sonnya Furya, she's from Miami, and she's one incredibly tough girl, and if anyone messes with her or if anyone messes with me, Lucy, and Lana and she sees it, she will break every single bone in your body.

Nico: Whoa, and I'd hate to guess, but the ones who messed with you, Lucy, and Lana, and around Sonnya were Chandler, Hawk, and Hank, right?

Lincoln: Yep, but you'll hear the full story later. Let's get you back to normal, Sonnya. Boys, cover your eyes unless you want to get pummeled.

Sonnya Furya: Yeah, keep your eyes to yourselves.

Lincoln: Hold still, Sonnya, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Sonnya Furya was reverting back to normal. Sonnya Furya is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long black hair going to the upper part of her back, pink eyes, tanned skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive black angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Berserk Dragon.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Sonnya?

Sonnya Furya: Good (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Sonnya Furya her new wardrobe, a sleeveless black blouse and sleeveless red midriff shirt with a black phoenix on it, red skirt with the Berserk Dragon on it, red pants, black high heels, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons and flames on the coattails and the Berserk Dragon on the back, and on her back is a large Berserk Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Berserk Dragon etched on it, the Berserk Dragon's wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Sonnya Furya: Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Sonnya Furya's neck with black gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Sonnya Furya: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Sonnya.

Sonnya Furya had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed them on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty six girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty six girls are Albedo, Clementine, Narberal Gamma, and Shalltear Bloodfallen from the Overlord anime, Rem Galleu, Shera L Greenwood, Alicia Crystella, Celestine Baudelaire, Edelgard, Klem, Mei, and Sylvie from How Not To Summon a Demon Lord, Claire Rouge, Ellis Fahrengart, Fianna Ray Ordesia, Rinslet Laurenfrost, Terminus Est, Carole Nastassja, Greyworth Shellmice, and Restia Ashdoll from Blade Dance of Elementalers, Naruse Maria, Naruse Mio, Nonaka Yuki, Hasegawa Chisato, Nonaka Kurumi, and Zest from The Testament of Sister New Devil.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Albedo, Clementine, Narberal Gamma, Shalltear Bloodfallen, Rem Galleu, Shera L. Greenwood, Alicia Crystella, Celestine Baudelaire, Edelgard, Klem, Mei, Sylvie, Claire Rouge, Ellis Fahrengart, Fianna Ray Ordesia, Rinslet Laurenfrost, Terminus Est, Carole Nastassja, Greyworth Shellmice, Restia Ashdoll, Naruse Maria, Naruse Mio, Nonaka Yuki, Hasegawa Chisato, Nonaka Kurumi, and Zest.

Nicole: From the Overlord anime, How Not To Summon a Demon Lord, Blade Dance of Elementalers, and The Testament of Sister New Devil, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

TLPS Shalltear Bloodfallen: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Shalltear Bloodfallen and the other twenty five girls saw who it was that saved them from The Kanker Sisters, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and

Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

TLPS Shalltear Bloodfallen: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty five clones of himself, and he and the twenty five clones went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and kissed them on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

TLPS Shalltear Bloodfallen: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Albedo, Clementine, Narberal Gamma, TLPS Shalltear Bloodfallen, Rem Galleu, Shera L. Greenwood, Alicia Crystella, Celestine Baudelaire, Edelgard, Klem, Mei, Sylvie, Claire Rouge, Ellis Fahrengart, Fianna Ray Ordesia, Rinslet Laurenfrost, Terminus Est, Carole Nastassja, Greyworth Shellmice, Restia Ashdoll, Naruse Maria, Naruse Mio, Nonaka Yuki, Hasegawa Chisato, Nonaka Kurumi, and Zest with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We exit The Simulator, and we told everyone what happened, and they were glad Sarah and Jimmy's Rich Club was stopped, but they were also very surprised when Liam transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was The Kanker Sisters.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to The Kanker Sisters, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Sonnya Furya have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and Carmen ran up to Liam, who picked her up in his now abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they passionately kissed.

* * *

After putting a stop to Sarah and Jimmy's Rich Club in the Simulator, and of course, pummeling The Kanker Sisters again, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Sonnya Furya saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Sonnya Furya: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sonnya, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Sonnya Furya: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Sonnya. I'd heard from Helena McTroy that you really socked it to Chandler when he was picking on Lucy Loud, as well as stopped Hawk and Hank, and really pulverized their butts into pulp for picking on Lincoln and Lana, and that you also really thrashed Lynn for hurting Lincoln on many occasions. Can you tell us the story?

Sonnya Furya: Of course, Nico, this happened on three occasions. One day, I was walking to class, and I saw Lucy being picked on by Chandler, and his thugs were beating up Lincoln, and I got so mad, I'd rushed on over, grabbed the thugs beating up Lincoln, and tossed them at Chandler, and then, I had pounced on them, and I brutally pummeled them into pulp. Those thugs wound up getting suspended for three weeks for what they did.

Another time, I was walking through Franklin Avenue, and I saw Hawk and Hank picking on Lincoln and Lana. This got me so mad, I rushed on over and really pulverized their butts into pulp, and I'd kicked them literally back to Hazeltucky.

And yet another time, I was heading for The Loud House, and then, I'd heard Lincoln screaming in pain, and when I kicked the door in, I saw Lynn viciously beating up Lincoln in another one of her so-called "sparring" sessions, and I got so mad at that walking gym bag, I pushed her off Lincoln, and I brutally thrashed her badly. Luna checked on her brother, and then she and Leni had to keep Lori and Lola away from trying to help Lynn by hogtying them up in nylon rope and tossing them back in their rooms. I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud of what Lynn did, and she got grounded for four weeks for what she did.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it. Sonnya's one tough girl, as she thrashed Chandler and his goons for picking on Lucy, pulverized Hawk and Hank's butts into pulp for picking on Lincoln and Lana, and really thrashed Lynn for hurting Lincoln on many occasions.

Lincoln: Like I said, Nico, anyone messes with her, she'll break every last bone in their body. It's a very fierce reputation Sonnya's earned, and it also drove a lot of fear into Chandler, Hawk, Hank, Lynn, Lori, Luan, Lola, and Lisa.

Yang Xiao Long: (Laughs) I like you already, Sonnya.

Ronnie Anne: (Gasps) Now, I remember her all too well. I may have had a reputation as the Queen of Mean, but Sonnya Furya, she's known by everyone as The Overlord of Pain, and Gina Smitters and Lori Estevez Salazar are known as The Twins of Pain. Those three separate are fierce and very powerful harbingers of pain to any idiot who tries to bully Lincoln, and that also goes for Lori, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and Lisa, but when those three Guardian Angels of Ferocity and Pain come together, you better make out your will.

Me: (Gasp) Brutal.

Nico: Dang. Three powerful and fierce Guardian Angels, and they have a fierce reputation in school as the Masters of Pain to bullies, and to Lori, Lola, Lynn, Luan, and Lisa, they're a triple-plus nightmare to them.

Sonnya Furya: Yeah, we get that a lot.

We then got a shower, and then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he saw that Aamon is wreaking havoc.

Jade (Dragon Quest): Oh no, Aamon is here, and he's causing havoc in the city.

Lincoln: Let's head down there and put an end to that demonic priest, and Yang, you're the next one to transform.

Yang Xiao Long: Ooh, yeah, now you're talking.

We then head to the city, and we see that Aamon is already causing havoc. Then, Lincoln fired a very powerful blast of holy light, which hit the demonic priest and burned him. When Aamon saw us here, he was enraged.

Aamon: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived? Now, I can finally destroy every last one of you.

Lincoln: Don't even try it, you unholy demonic priest. Your days of causing havoc are now over.

Yang: That's right, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Yang Xiao Long's lilac eyes turned neon lilac, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with yellow flames, darkness, and phoenixes, she got out her Defender of Remnant gauntlets and her Ember Celica gauntlets, and as she approached Aamon, she left yellow energy, yellow flames, darkness, and phoenixes with every step. Suddenly, Yang Xiao Long was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with yellow flams and darkness surrounding the vortex, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is an amber phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ruby Rose emerged, but she was changed forever.

Yang Xiao Long grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing bright golden hair, she has neon lilac eyes and a yellow energy aura with yellow flames, darkness, and phoenixes surrounding her. She has a phoenix with the Fire and Dark Kanjis in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with yellow crystals for the eyes and the Fire and Dark Kanjis in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with yellow crystals for the eyes and the Fire and

Dark Kanjis in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with yellow gems on the gold lightning bolts and yellow crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Yang Xiao Long has on a bright yellow shirt with an orange phoenix on it, brown pants, brown leather ankle-high combat boots with silver flame belt buckles, and a long brown long-sleeved coat with phoenixes and flames on the coattails, and Yang's emblem on the back. Suddenly, Yang Xiao Long felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive golden yellow angel wings with black tips on the large golden yellow feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Yang's signature Ember Celica gauntlets and Defender of Remnant gauntlets were suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of golden yellow energy, yellow flames, and darkness, and those two gauntlets are now merging together. Then, as the kaleidoscope faded, they were transformed into the Golden Dark Fire Fists of Justice, they're a new pair of Dual Ranged Shot Gauntlets with golden armor covering the back of the hands and the fingers with chambers that hold not only her signature 24 shells, but also powerful elemental shells, as well. Yang Xiao Long has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with golden yellow gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with a golden yellow gem inside its mouth for the belt buckle, large golden yellow Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large gold yellow Universal Spellbook of the Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below Yang's emblem on the back that said, "Yang Xiao Long, Loving Daughter of Raven Branwen and Taiyang Xiao Long, Loving Half-Daughter of Summer Rose, Loving Half-Sister of Yang Xiao Long, Loving Niece of Qrow Branen, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Evil Queen of The Grimm, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Phoenixes, Fists, and Darkness."

ヤン・シャオロン、レイヴン・ブランウェンとタイヤン・シャオロンの愛する娘、サマー・ローズの愛するハーフ娘、ヤン・シャオロンの愛するハーフシスター、クロウ・ブラネンの愛する姪、リン

カーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、グリム、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてフェニックス、拳、そして闇のマスター

Yang Xiao Long's transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY GOLDEN FLAME DARKNESS ANGEL OF PHOENIX LOVE AND DARK JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Yang's Super Angel Infinity transformation, including Weiss, Blake, Ruby Rose, Summer Rose, and Qrow, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Aamon saw it, he fell into a murderous rage and tried to attack her, but Yang Xiao Long fired a powerful golden yellow energy blast with yellow flames, darkness, and phoenixes at the demonic priest, and it hits him.

Summer Rose: (Amazed) Wow, my daughter's transformed, and she's become a beautiful woman.

Taiyang Xiao Long: (Amazed) I'm so proud of my little girl.

Qrow Branwen: My second little niece has also become a beautiful woman, she's grown up so fast.

Lincoln: Wow, Yang, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Yang: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Golden Flame Darkness and Phoenix Justice) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put an end to this demonic priest?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) You got it, Yang.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Yang Xiao Long.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's pulverize that piece of crap. Eli, if you would?**

Eli rang the bell.

DING! DING!

As soon as he did that, Yang Xiao Long and Lincoln went after Aamon, and they fired powerful blasts of golden yellow energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, darkness, yellow flames, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, Angels, bullets, elemental shells, and magic, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the evil demonic priest. Then, Yang attacked him with her brand-new gauntlets, and she really tenderized him, and Lincoln also attacked him with his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery, and left more scars on him. Then, they fired massive energy beams which hits Aamon, and they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Yang marked his forehead with a kanji and after being found guilty by those he killed, Aamon was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Yang, as Lincoln holstered his massive and improved Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery on his wider and more muscular back, and Yang relaxed her fists, and he and Yang power down, and Yang Xiao Long's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Yang and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Aamon, you have failed this entire world!

Fireworks went off behind them.

Nico: Ah yeah, that's telling him, guys!

Yang Xiao Long: Thank you for helping me take care of Aamon, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Yang.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Yang's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Angel, and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and golden flames behind them, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Qrow Branwen: And now, only Weiss is left to transform.

Taiyang Xiao Long: Yeah, first, Ruby transformed to fight that evil knight, Marcello, then, Blake transformed to fight Adam Taurus, and now, Yang transformed to fight against that demonic priest, Aamon. Now, Weiss is going to transform tomorrow, and I hope it's against that asshole, Jacques. After what he did to her, he deserves his judgement for all the pain he's caused.

Lincoln: I hope so too, Mr. Xiao Long. Plus, later on today, is Rice's special mission: going to the world of Eon Kid and destroying The General.

Nico: That's right, big guy. You've really been keeping track on when our special missions are coming.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and I sense that Rice is also going to transform, along with Razorfist, now all that's left is for me to find the villain she's going to fight.

Lori: And that's through your deep sapphire eyes glowing, and you getting a vision of who it is, along with sensing their energy. I hope for Rice, the villain she faces is another one of The Justice League's enemies.

Nico: We'll have to see about that later on, Lori. But, man, Lincoln's powers are really evolving, and they've evolved even more ever since that day he was exposed to cosmic radiation after his date at Autumn Mountain.

Me: You got that right, Nico. He's been getting stronger and smarter, and he's also been tracking a ton of villains who dare to show up uninvited or who've returned from the dead and want revenge on us.

Later it was time for Qin's second ambassador mission.

Qin: I'll bring Captain Cold with me next time.

Nico: That works just fine Qin.

Me: I have a feeling this is gonna be great.

Chris Taylor: Looking forward to thrashing whoever will show his face in Motorcity.

Me: Same with me.

I looked at Lincoln and some of his sisters and they were feeling down.

Me: Man the capture by the Mucusonians really roughed them up.

Spike: It sure did. I tried cheering them up.

Nico: You did your best Spike.

Twilight Sparkle: I'll talk to them and see if we can get them better.

Rainbow Dash: That capture was not fun guys.

Laney: (Sighs) It really damaged us.

Lana: Oh it'll be all right guys.

We were off and we arrived in Motorcity.

Mike Chilman: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Mike.

We fistbumped.

Qin: Mike, meet my boyfriend.

Chris Taylor: Awesome to meet you. Chris Taylor, member of the TLPS DISK Avengers.

Mike Chilman: Awesome to meet you too Chris and you and Qin are perfect together.

Chris Taylor: Thanks man.

DISK Wars Captain America: Awesome to meet you Mike. Steve Rogers but you know me as Captain America.

Mike Chilman: Awesome! It's an honor.

Me: Awesome story how we met Steve there. It was on another version of Earth and it was also after a powerful war that we had in another universe.

Mike Chilman: You mean the War with The Royal Defenders?

Me: Bingo. That was a really big war for us.

Mike: Qin, if you don't want to talk about your background history, then I'll respect that.

Chris Taylor: Well, while Qin can't tell you her tragic background history, she CAN tell you her happy background history.

DISK Wars Cap: Qin's actually one of Nico's childhood friends.

Me: It's true.

Qin: That's right. But you all have a right to know about my background.

Me: Qin are you sure you want to tell them?

Qin: I'm sure J.D.

Me: Okay. You guys are not going to like it.

Qin told them everything about how she came from a rich family and how she went from the lap of luxury to where she was an orphan because her father double-crossed the Russian Mafia and they went over and killed her parents and how I stepped in and brought the mafia to justice and it devastated her and she was forced onto the streets. But then she became a Komodo Dragon Gene-Slammer and it was horrible. But after the Perseid Meteor Shower, we found her and reunited her with Nico and it was sad. But the Aparoids brought her parents back and she was so happy.

When she was finished Mike and crew were shocked and horrified!

Julie Kane: Qin that is terrible!

Chuck: You went through a nightmare.

Jacob: Yeah no kidding!

Me: It was horrible for her.

Qin: But I'm better now.

Julie Kane: It's actually good you guys are here. Our target's a certain armored buddy of ours.

Me: You mean Red is here? Man its been a while.

Qin: Who is Red?

Me: He's a really dangerous hunter. He's a ghost from Mike's past and mine too. He's totally hellbent on vengeance on me and Mike.

I went over his history.

---

Red is a ghost from Mike's past.

Background

A year before forming the Burners, Mike was on a mission for Kane to destroy an old and supposedly abandoned building. But just before Mike ordered the building demolished, he saw that there were still people inside. He tried to stop Kane from demolishing the building, but Kane refused, revealing to Mike that he knew all along that there were still people inside. Mike realized how evil Kane truly was. Though Mike got everyone out of the building, the building was still demolished and the inhabitants lost their homes. Red was one of those inhabitants, and blamed Mike for his loss. He began to plan his revenge on Mike, and for the next year, he forged armor and trained to fight.

## Revenge

On the anniversary of the destruction, he decided to make his move and have his revenge on Mike, in which he proved to be a formidable fighter easily taking out most of the Burners, but in the end Mike prevailed but Red disappeared soon after.

## Joining Kane

Despite Kane having been the one responsible for the destruction of his home, his specific hatred for Mike made him swear allegiance to Kane and become his new right-hand man in exchange for an upgrade to his gear and vehicle. With his suit now being capable of releasing energy pulses and his car having a hover conversion and armor plating, he would use them to have his revenge. His new outfit, oddly enough has a peculiar resemblance to Mike's, even his silhouette resembles that of Mike's.

## First Mission

After Kane discovered a collection of rare vintage cars the Burners had found, he planned to incinerate them all in hopes of keeping them from being distributed to the denizens of Motorcity, and to make sure the incineration went without a hitch, he tasked Red with safeguarding them from the Burners. When the Burners appeared to try and take back the cars, Red intercepted them and easily defeated Dutch, Texas and Chuck, however Mike proved that he could still handle the powered up Red and both faced off on top of the tram that was escorting the cars. Eventually after a long battle and clever maneuvers from Mike and Mutt, he was able to crash Red's car and defeat him for the time being.

---

When I was done they were shocked.

Chris Taylor: Whoa! I didn't know he has such a bad history with you.

Me: Yeah.

Qin: Wow.

Chuck: So, Qin. While we're waiting for Red to show up, can you tell us what your Scalebreath transformation feels like?

Qin: Sure. When I first became Scalebreath it felt like I was being put through a sawmill and then reassembled in the most painful way imaginable. But as time went on it became a really powerful and exhilarating experience. Being part Komodo Dragon is really incredible.

Chuck: Wow!

Jacob: That is really descriptive and amazing.

Texas: As cool as me.

Me: Everything about you is amazing Texas.

Julie Kane: J.D. I'm sorry about all the pain Lincoln and his sisters went through because of those aliens yesterday.

Me: Yeah they were just totally caught off guard from it. Nico and everyone are doing their best to cheer them up.

Qin: Yeah.

Julie Kane: I hope they will be okay.

Me: They will.

I then sensed him.

Me and Qin faced Red!

Me: Hello Red. Its been a while.

Red: J.D.? What are you doing here? And who's the new girl?

Qin: I'm Qin Chen. Mike told me and J.D. to talk to you.

Red: (chuckles) Talk to me? I'm perfectly fine. I don't need an intervention from Mike or the both of you.

Qin: Don't you? You're siding with the same person who destroyed your home. We're not your enemy. Kane is.

Red: But Mike's the one who led Kane's men down there. And as they say, the enemy of my enemy is my friend.

Me: I know that old saying too well. Also to answer your previous question, I'm just here to catch up on old times.

Red: So I see. But Mike is still my enemy.

Me: But Mike's not really your enemy. Red, if you don't stop this path of vengeance, there's not going back. Vengeance is a double-edge sword and all it will lead you down is a path to your own destruction.

Red: Don't pretend like you're still leader, J.D. It's been over a year since we last talked. Things have changed!

Me: That's right. Things have changed and certainly for the better. Nico is a much better leader than I was.

Qin: That's right.

Red: (in realization) There was no disturbance, was there? This was all a set up. You guys just lured me here.

Chris Taylor: Well, you're not stupid like most villains, I'll give you that much.

Me: Red always was able to catch on pretty quickly.

Red watched in disbelief as Chris and Disk Wars Captain America walked into view and stepped up beside me and Qin. And, for the first time, he noticed me and Qin get into positions as if I was expecting a fight.

Red: So that's what this is. Mike doesn't have the balls to take me on. So instead, he sent you guys to do it for him.

Disk Wars Captain America: On the contrary, he told J.D. and Qin to try and talk some sense into you. He knew J.D. has success most of the time reasoning with people. But he wanted me and Chris here in case things turned… violent.

Qin: Red, don't make this any worse than it has to be.

Red: (not backing down) You guys don't wanna do this

Qin: (sighs) You're right, we don't. (face hardens) But you're not giving us any choice.

With a roar, Disk Wars Captain America rushed Red, pulling out his Shield. Red dodged Captain America's strike, using his armor to block the shield. Red then sent a kick towards

Captain America's abdomen, which sent the older man stumbling back. Qin formed a fireball but Red used fire extinguisher foam to put it out.

Red: Like the new toy? It's a stronger variant of fire extinguisher foam. It's strong enough to put out Heatblast and the Red Lost Galaxy Ranger.

Me: Very impressive. You got some new gadgets on you.

Qin: Red, listen to me. Is getting back at Mike really worth throwing away your humanity?

Red: You chose your side when you sided with Mike.

Me: Then we do this the hard way.

Qin teleported and kicked the shield out of his hands and I grabbed it and threw it back to Captain America. I then teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and smashed him down.

Disk Wars Captain America: Shield throw!

Captain America threw his shield at Red… only for him to catch it.

Red: Thanks for the shield.

Chris: Red, it's not too late to talk this out.

Red: You should've stayed out of my way, kid.

POW!

I punched him in the stomach and kicked the shield out of his hands and threw it back to Captain America.

Me: Red you need to pull that stick out of your butt and make time to listen to reason!

Red then went at me and I dodged his punches. Then he jumped back and fired lasers and I ignited my lightsaber and deflected the blasts back at him and they hit him and knocked him down. Then I tied him up with rainbow energy chains.

Me: Now listen Red. As you guessed, I'm not the same as I once was when we fought the last time. I've gotten far more powerful since then and the battles we had with many of our most dangerous enemies and many more enemies over these last few years have made me and my entire team far more powerful than ever and our friendships all made us more powerful too. I can easily kill you with just a single thought or a powerful energy blast.

Qin: He's not kidding Red. The power we have has made us all stronger than ever and we learn so many amazing moves and powers and helped so many people all over the universe and our bonds made us far more powerful. We went through many intense hardships and we wouldn't have gotten this far if it weren't for the support and help of many friends and everyone we met and helped.

Red: Well, I don't think I can fight much longer anyway now that you tied me up with these chains.

Captain America: At least you put up a fight much better then Kane did.

Me: And like I said, Kane isn't worth my time. Not with the power that I have now. That's why when we face him here on April 14th, we're going to send him to prison where he belongs for everything he has done.

Qin: And he deserves to be thrown in jail.

We later came back home and told everyone everything that happened and they were amazed.

Nico: Wow!

May: (to Disk Wars Captain America) You know, it's not everyday you see someone take your shield. Same goes for our Captain America.

Disk Wars Captain America: Yeah no kidding.

Me: But we now have a spy in Kane's ranks and he is gonna be in for a shock. In exchange for him working for us in Kane's ranks he will join the M.O.E. as one of our frenemies.

Nico: Nice plan. Like with Chameleon in the ranks of Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yep.

Eli: This will be awesome.

Nicole Knudson came in.

Nicole Knudson: I got the test results for Himiko and it turns out we were right about her Quirk being unstable.

Nico looked them over and what he saw before her blood was purified was horrifying! Her Genetic structure because of her quirk was disintegrating and it was destroying her sanity and she needed blood to live or she would die within a few hours.

Nico: Whoa! This is really bad! Now I see why Himiko was dangerous.

Nicole Knudson: Yeah. Just like what happened with the Terrific Trio. The Gamma Radiation made their genetic makeup disintegrate too and it was only a matter of time before they were unstable too. But Himiko's quirk turned her into a psychotic monster.

Nicole Hernandez: Good thing me and my sisters cured her.

Himiko Toga: Wow! Thank goodness.

Nico: No kidding. Nanette your next Ambassador mission will be to find Himiko's parents and tell them our findings.

Nanette: Are you sure that's a good idea?

Nico: What choice do we have. We have to find them and tell them what happened. Fiona, Marie, Nicole, Eli and Beast Man will go with you too.

Nanette: Okay.

Volcana: (to Kairi Yano) Kairi, you remember the day we first met you, your team, and the Patrangers?

Kairi Yano: I sure do and that was awesome.

Me: Yeah. But you haven't been told about what happened before that happened.

Kairi Yano: What do you mean?

Me: It was because we were eating a lot of boxes of cereal and we were looking for a decoder ring. It was to unlock the Secret of The Universe.

Sakuya: The secret of the universe?!

Touma: It must've been a very important secret.

Lillie: Well, that's what we thought.

Nicole: We had to go up all the way to Gutterball Hill and there was an abandoned mine shaft there where the ghosts of canaries, and birds of all kinds live there and we went down into the mine and there was actually Grim's friend from high school that had a mad crush on him. Lubber.

Lubber: That's right and it was all part of my plan to not guard the secret.

Me: But that was a crazy secret. Lots of kids were cheated out of the secret. Mindy looked into the well and the secret of the universe wasn't all that it was cracked up to be. It only said "I was Only Kidding." Mindy saw the secret and was forced to guard the secret for eternity.

Umiko: (to Lubber) You were only kidding? The so called secret of the universe was "You were only kidding"?!

Tsukasa: You should be ashamed of yourself. Leading J.D. and the others on a wild goose chase.

Octane: Well, it wasn't entirely for nothing.

Me: We did Endsville a really big favor. Turns out they were REALLY sick and tired of Mindy being so superior to everyone. She called everyone losers and always dragged their names through the mud. We left the mine and then I fired a blast of energy into the mine and blew the entire hill down right on top of her and buried her alive.

Umiko: Whoa!

Tsukasa: Wow! I guess that was a good thing.

Nico: Yep. Everyone hated Mindy and now they are a much better place without that orange hair prima-donna.

Noel: I see what Lubber was trying to tell you all. The secret of the universe is to always be kind to others and not think of yourself as superior. Mindy refused to become kind and therefore paid the ultimate price.

Lubber: (laughs) No! I really was just kidding about that! I just wanted a good laugh!

Keiichiro: (frowns) That wasn't a really funny joke.

Sandstorm: At least you're free now.

Me: And Mindy paid for it in Lubber's place big time.

Nico: Yeah her mom and dad gave birth to a witch.

Lana: You got that right. Mindy is now a dirt clod.

Me: She went from a diamond to a dirt clump.

Eli: Yeah I never liked her. She was always making everyone look bad.

Me: But yeah Noel's assumption of the Secret of The Universe is really accurately put and wise too. Be kind to others and they will do the same for you. If you don't there will be horrible consequences.

Nico: Yep.

We saw Lincoln and half of the sisters still sad.

Me: Lincoln you can't keep moping like this. What happened was not your fault.

Catilla: You know what, Lincoln? You, Laney, Lisa, Lily, Luan, and Luna can keep moping all you want. But we're going on the next mission!

Lynn: Not without them!

William: Do they look like they're in the mood to go on a mission right now?!

Me: Guys just calm down. Let us talk with them.

We went over.

Me: Lincoln what happened was not you or your sisters faults. It happened without warning.

Nico: Yeah it just happened suddenly. I was just upset because we were being paranoid. I didn't mean for this to happen. It just happened.

Eli: Yeah guys. It's not your fault.

Nicole: And we found out where the Mucusonians landed and coincidentally it was in The Congo Jungle where you all found those crystals. They were hiding out in that cave waiting for the right opportunity.

Eli: Really? Whoa.

Crimson Dynamo, Dr. Polaris, The Spot, Skalamander, Turtle, Touch & Go, Firebrand, Girder, Plastique and Beast Man appeared.

Crimson Dynamo: Can me, Dr. Polaris, The Spot, Skalamander, Turtle, Touch & Go, Firebrand, Girder, Plastique and Beast Man go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all sure can.

Mr. Go: Lincoln and half of the Loud Kids must've really been hit hard if they haven't recovered from what happened.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: Poor guys.

Me: I know what will get them to cheer up.

Nico: Three Stooges?

Me: Yep.

Moe, Larry and Curly came.

Me: Hey Moe?

Moe: What is it?

HONK!

I grabbed his nose and honked it.

Moe: Oh! Why you!?

HONK! BONK! BOOF TWIST!

He honked my nose, bonked me on the head, boofed my stomach and twisted my ears.

Moe: See that?

He held out his fist and I slapped it and swung it and then it bonked Moe on his head!

Moe: OH! I'LL MOIDER YOU!

He grabbed me in a headlock and bonked me on the head several times and then bit me on the nose!

Me: OWOWOWOWOWOWOWOW!

The Loud Kids all laughed at me and it was funny!

Laney: (LAUGHS) That was awesome!

Luan: (LAUGHS) That's my heroes for you.

Curly: Glad you liked it. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Nico: Glad you guys are better.

Me: All it takes is a little slapstick comedy.

Moe: It sure does.

Me: Moe can't you let go of my head now?

Moe: Oh sorry.

He let go of me.

Eli: That was still funny.

Helios: Rice, you must be happy that we're gonna help Marty out.

Rice: Oh you bet I am Helios.

Nico: We owe them big time for helping us against Dr. Morocco.

Spectra Phantom: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Vaxasaurian Gene-slammer next.

Me: One of Humongousaur's species next. I like it.

Aylene C.: So it'll be me and my friends or someone that knows a lot about dinosaurs.

Nico: Yep.

As we're getting ready to head out to the world of Eon Kid, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed an energy signal, and he saw a vision of who that energy belonged to, it was none other than Robert DuBois A.K.A. Bloodsport, a villain both the DC heroes and villains have dealt with, since he was a threat to both heroes and villains. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and I don't think our fellow DC heroes and former villains on the team, along with the DC villains in the Masters of Evil are going to like it one bit: I've found the villain that Rice and Razorfist are going to fight, the bad news, it's Robert DuBois A.K.A. Bloodsport.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: Robert DuBois A.K.A. Bloodsport. I've heard about him all too well, he's also one of those who'd joined the Suicide Squad, thanks to Amanda Waller, and he's a dangerous foe to The Justice League, and he's equipped with a lot of weapons, along with body armor, and he's trained in the lethal art of Dim Mak, it's a deadly martial arts strike that can kill a man in one blow, and translated into English, it means "death touch". But, I saw the 2021 movie The Suicide Squad, and he actually does have a good side.

Lincoln: Same here, so we're going to have him put in prison. Who knows, he could be a candidate for The Redemption Squad, since he does have a good side.

Nico: A candidate for The Redemption Squad? I like that idea, big guy.

Me: Same here, guys.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's get going.

Me: Well at least you guys are feeling better.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Nico: You're welcome. Now lets go.

We were off to the future for Eon Kid.

---

57th Century - World of Eon Kid

---

We arrived in the world of Eon Kid!

Me: Here we are.

Laney: Wow so this is the world Marty and friends are from.

Maria: It's amazing.

Lana: It sure is amazing.

Nico: Wait look!

We saw a bunch of robots fighting Eon Kid and crew!

Maria: Fuck me! Those are the General's bots that they're fighting!

Dr. Polaris: I've got this.

Ophelia Nasturtium: Let me help too!

Ophelia and Dr. Polaris fired waves of magnetic energy and then it caused the robots to short out and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM! KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM! KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Eon Kid: What the?

Ally: Look!

They saw us.

Ophelia Nasturtium: Someone call for some help?

Rice: Looks like we got here just in time.

Me: Yeah!

Eon Kid: Hey guys! Wow!

We went over to them.

Nico: That is how you send robots to the scrap here.

Marty: It sure is.

Snarler: We want to thank you guys for helping to take Quint Quarry down.

Marty: It was no problem. It was actually very easy to defeat him.

Me: That was cool though.

Nico: Looks like you all had your hands full with those robots from The General.

Marty: We sure did have our hands full.

Nicole Hernandez: But at least we're all here to destroy the General for good.

Himiko Toga: You can be sure of that.

Nico: Marty, I hope you're not mad that I'm leader.

Marty: Not at all, Nico.

Lincoln: Trust me, Marty. Nico's earned the position. Heck, just yesterday, he helped save me and my sisters.

Turtle: Are you fucking kidding me?!

Lincoln: Relax, Turtle. I'm not moping anymore. I'm just stating something that's true.

Me: He's right.

Nico: Good.

Eli: Glad you aren't moping.

Chan Lee: You wanna show us around?

Fourtress: We'd like to get familiar with the area.

Marty: Sure.

We were shown around the area and it was really amazing.

Rey: (British Accent) This is just like what I went through on Jakku.

Nico: It's very similar to that.

Eli: It sure feels like it.

Marty: Yeah but it's home.

Girder: I'm really sorry you guys live in a world that's a wasteland.

Marty: Ah you get used to it.

Nico: But this world went through hell.

Astro Boy: Boy it sure did.

Laney: Scary too.

Poromon got out 4 beer bottles.

Marty: What are those?

Poromon: 4 bottles of beer!

Battletrap: (sighs) At least it's not ipecac this time.

Ally: Ipecac?

Me: Don't ask.

Eli: Poromon always offers beer during our special missions.

Me: It's true.

SpongeBob: [shouts] Hey, Patrick! You all ready for the big battle with The General!?

Patrick: [shouts] Yeah, it's gonna rock!

SpongeBob: Are you ready to go crazy!?

Patrick: I'm already hearing voices!

SpongeBob: Are you ready to…?!

Squidward: [yelling] SpongeBob! Patrick! Do you mind?!

Nico: You guys are so funny.

Eli: Yeah!

Marty: Well, Patrick and Spongebob are excited to take the General down.

Skalamander: Can you blame them considering the crap he's pulled?

Marty: Not at all. (Stomach growls)

Nico: Looks like someone is hungry.

All our stomachs growled.

Nico: We're all really hungry.

Ally: What can we eat before we fight?

Nico: Only some awesome food.

Nico used his imagination powers and grew a tree with Ultimeatum Burgers and fries.

Nico: Lets eat.

Lync: Hey, Marty. You know what else had an Apocalypse Wastleland? Rise of the Planet of the Apes.

Nico: Yep.

Marty: Wow.

Me: Lots of people we know went through that. (Eating) Mmm! Always good.

Muscle Man: You know who else lives in an Apocalyptic Wasteland?

Marty: Who?

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Marty: I don't get it.

Plastique: Muscle Man cracks us up with his My Mom jokes.

Marty: Oh!

Me: You know who else likes to crack us up? The rants of Pesto.

Pesto: I'm glad I can help.

Squit: You know, underneath that tough exterior, you're a real softie, Pesto.

Pesto: What do you mean by that?

Squit: You're sweet, you know, a softie.

Pesto: I am a softie? What, are you sayin' I'm some kind of swirly-topped ice cream cone, here for you to smack your beak lips over? Is that what you're sayin'!?

Squit: No, I'm not sayin' that!

Pesto: You're sayin' that I, am a softie.

Squit: Yeah, yeah, that's what I'm sayin'.

Pesto: Dat's it!

(Pesto jumps in and attacks Squit. Bobby starts laughing.)

We laughed at that.

Nico: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Lena Isis: You know, Marty. Astro Boy here is very similar to you.

Phosphos: Including in terms of abilities.

Marty: Really?

Astro Boy: Yep.

Astro Boy showed his internal robot heart and it was amazing.

Nico: See?

Marty: That is amazing.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: Very awesome piece of technology huh?

Eli: (Eating) Mmm.

Nico: Yep.

Ally: Very impressive.

Firebrand: Aren't the General's goons already taken care of?

Gaff: Well, not all of them. He still has the Four Invincible Lords and Dr. Chen.

Me: Looks like we're going to face them. And I heard about Dr. Chen.

Nico: Yeah he needs a better life.

Eli: No kidding.

Laney: Yep.

Stalker: Can you tell us more about the General?

Kraven the Hunter: (Russian Accent) Yes we need to know more.

Marty: Well it's not pretty.

He told us all about the history of The General.

Only known as General, he is a powerful robot who ultimately became a tyrant and archenemy of Eon Family. He serves as the main antagonist of the series. The General was a robot created in the time of the First Robot War to defeat the threat of the Gigantors. He succeeded in his task, but grew too powerful to control, and so started a second war before the damage of the first had been repaired. After much destruction The General was later defeated by Eon, who was the first wielder of The Iron Fist.

We were shocked.

Nico: Geez he is one bad robot.

Me: Yeah and he needs to be destroyed.

Laney: For good.

Buttons: So, what are we waiting for?!

Mr. Touch: A good plan. Going in without one will not end well.

Luan: Like when me and my siblings got captured.

Maria: Oh, come on!

Lisa Loud: Again, we are not moping. We are merely stating examples.

Laney: Just because we're starting facts doesn't mean we're moping again.

Nico: Yeah you're right.

Maria: That's true.

Me: Yeah.

We later finished eating.

Me: Ahh. (MEGABELCH)

Marty: (BELCH) Man I'm stuffed.

Marty: Rice, after we kill the General, do you want to spend time with me?

Rice: Sure, Marty.

Thundercracker: (cries tears of joy) I promised myself I wouldn't cry.

Grounder cried.

Grounder: (Crying) That is so beautiful!

CLANG!

Scratch hit him on the head.

Scratch: Thundercracker said he wasn't going to cry you dumbbot!

We laughed!

Nico: That's funny.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) You know, Nanette, this is making me even more excited to go on your next ambassador mission.

Nanette: Same with me and that is always awesome.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Marty how would you like to see a demonstration of our powers with our usual battles?

Marty: Oh you bet!

Ally: That is gonna be awesome.

Me: We even have a couple of archenemies for you and Astro Boy.

Marty: Really?

Nico: Yep and we even have a cool archenemy for Sonnya Furya.

Sonnya Furya: Awesome! Can't wait to see who it is.

Maria: I'll call them in.

Maria did so and then Pinky & The Brain, Black Adam, Jet, Golden Glider, Mole Man, Kite Man, Grundy, Common Cold, Katnappe, Roquefort, Technus, Xaldin and Waffle Woman appeared.

Nico: Pinky & The Brain, Black Adam, Jet, Golden Glider, Mole Man, Kite Man, Grundy, Common Cold, Katnappe, Roquefort, Technus, Xaldin and Waffle Woman.

Laney: Awesome.

Pinky: Do you guys feel better now?

Lincoln: Of course we do.

Black Adam: Glad to hear it.

Kite Man: It really made us sad to see you guys moping.

Nico: It did. Those aliens really made them down.

Jet: (to Nico) We heard you helped Applejack this morning.

Nico: I sure did and it was awesome.

Mole Man: Was she really overworked?

Nico: Yep but she has all her chores easier now.

Jet: Good.

?: That's good.

A figure came out and it was RAMMER from episode 28 of Jungle Fury!

---

In the twenty-eighth episode, Dai Shi, Scorch and Snapper sent Badrat and Rammer to attack Ocean Bluff with special plan. Badrat and Rammer had to spray in the city the magical dust that would shrink people and teleport them in the Cave of Phantoms in the hanged mouse traps where frightened people would feed Phantoms with their fear for all Eternity. Badrat and Rammer attacked the city and encountered only four Jungle Fury Rangers. Casey was weakened as Whiger stole part of his Tiger Spirit. Rammer and Badrat sprayed dust on rangers, but it didn't work on heroes at once. During the battle, Badrat enlarged himself and fought Megazords of RJ and Dominic, while Theo and Lily battled Rammer on the ground. Theo used Rhino Blade of Dominic and striked Rammer, while Badrat was nearly defeated my Megazords, but before the blast villains switched their bodies. Rammer defeated Megazords, using tornado and then villains sprayed dust on rangers and it finally worked and teleported rangers in the mouse traps. However, Casey and Whiger freed their friends and all people after they defeated Camille. Now five power rangers together battled monsters and now successfully. Rammer and Badrat enlarged themselves. The battle was hard, but the Rangers destroyed Rammer with energy blasts from all their Zords and later Badrat when the Rangers formed the Jungle Pride Charge and used the Savage Spin.

* * *

Lily Chilman: Rammer!

Rammer: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent to attack Ocean Bluff and spray the city with a magical dust that shrinks people and send them to the Cave of Phantoms in hanged mouse traps to frighten people so their fear would feed the phantoms forever.

Rammer: That's right Nico. Good memory.

Nico: Yeah.

William: Where's Badrat?

Rammer: He and I are fighting seperately to see how we both do, okay?!

William: Calm down, dude! I was just asking.

Nico: Geez this is turning into a running gag huh?

Me: Yep.

Rammer: We have 3 recruits for you all.

3 figures came out and they were THE CHOCOLATE SAILOR, PRINCE BOKAR and THE MELEE OMNIDROID!

Mandy: The Chocolate Sailor!

Keith (Voltron): Prince Bokar!

Me: And the Melee Omnidroid!

Nico: Wow a sailor made of pure chocolate.

Chocolate Sailor: That's right Matey and Billy is an amazing kid. He ate 10,000 units of our chocolate.

Everyone gasped!

Right Suzuki: Billy ate all that chocolate!?

Catherine Lancaster: (British Accent) How can he eat all that chocolate!?

Me: He really did eat that much chocolate and it turned him into solid chocolate.

Nico: He has as big of an insatiable sweet tooth as Mary's.

Mary Knudson: I may have that big of an insatiable sweet tooth but I for one can't eat that much chocolate.

Laney: That still shocks me.

Nico: Same here.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Superman, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Swampfire, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain - Nico's rescue

---

Pinky and The Brain were first.

Brain: (to Superman) Nico still had to rescue someone. (laughs) He had to rescue Applejack from the stress of her chores!

Superman: (Laughs) That does count for something.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) That is true and Applejack has things better for her now.

Starshine Sparkle: She sure does.

Sunny Starscout: That is for sure and we're happy for her too.

Spyro: That is true.

Swampfire: We're glad Nico showed her how it's really done. Farmer Nico helped her out.

Pinky: ZORT! He sure did and he would be good like Old McDonald.

BLAM!

Brain hit him on the head with a pencil.

Pinky: (Crazy Laughter) NARF!

Brain: Shut up you idiot. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and fire and smashed them down.

Superman: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Batman, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Chromastone, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam - Lincoln's rescue

---

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) I heard Lincoln once again had a Cul De Sac rescue. How was it?

Batman: It went really well and it was a really funny one too.

Starlight Glimmer: It was for when Sarah and Jimmy did a Rich Club, a club for people that are filthy rich.

Cozy Glow: But it wasn't all that it was cracked up to be.

Hex: And Sarah got a nasty paddling and the Kankers got sent tp prison.

Chromastone: It was awesome though.

Black Adam: Sarah sure was trouble back then huh? Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, light, magic, stars, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Batman: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Wonder Woman, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Humongousaur, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man - Meeting a Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) I heard you guys met a Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Wonder Woman: Her name is Sonnya Furya and she is one of the fiercest of Lincoln's Guardian Angels.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah she is awesome and she smashed the living crap out of a bunch of Lincoln's Dangerous Bullies. Get her mad and she will break every single bone in your body!

Kite Man: Goodness! She must have a really tough reputation.

Scootaloo: She does! She REALLY is someone you don't want to mess with. One day, Sonnya was walking to class, and she saw Lucy being picked on by Chandler, and his thugs were beating up Lincoln, and she got so mad, that she'd rushed on over, grabbed the thugs beating up Lincoln, and tossed them at Chandler, and then, she had pounced on them, and brutally pummeled them into pulp. Those thugs wound up in the hospital and getting suspended for three weeks for what they did. Another time, Sonnya was walking through Franklin Avenue, and she saw Hawk and Hank picking on Lincoln and Lana. This got her so mad, she rushed on over and really pulverized their butts into pulp, and she'd kicked them literally back to Hazeltucky. And yet another time, Sonnya was heading for The Loud House, and then, she'd heard Lincoln screaming in pain, and when she kicked the door in, she saw Lynn viciously beating up Lincoln in another one of her so-called "sparring" sessions, and she got so mad at Lynn the walking gym bag, she pushed her off Lincoln, and she brutally thrashed her badly. Luna checked on her brother, and then she and Leni had to keep Lori and Lola away from trying to help Lynn by hogtying them up in nylon rope and tossing them back in their rooms. She told Mr. and Mrs. Loud of what Lynn did, and she got grounded for four weeks for what she did.

Kite Man was floored!

Kite Man: WHOA! Sonnya really is a force to be feared and reckoned with!

Pickle Barrel: Yeah no kidding! You mess with her and she will brutally beat you into mush.

Barley Barrel: Almost just as bad as Sakura and Lady Tsunade beating the crud out of both Naruto and Jiraiya.

Whirlwind: So brutal!

Humongousaur: That is intense!

Kite Man: Wow! And a Berserk Dragon is perfect for her. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Green Lantern, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Jetray, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar) - Billy eating 10,000 boxes of chocolate

---

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) Billy ate 10,000 boxes of chocolate?! How did he not get sick?!

Green Lantern: He just has that huge of a love for chocolate. That is absolutely nuts!

Fluttershy: It sure was crazy.

Tornado Bolt: Billy has that huge of a love for chocolate like Mary does.

Stealth Elf: Except not even Mary would eat over 10,000 boxes of chocolate.

Jetray: She may have that big of a sweet tooth but not for that much chocolate.

Jet: Jeez no kidding. But did it make him sick?

Green Lantern: Nope it turned him into solid chocolate and Billy couldn't stop eating himself. He was just that good.

Jet: Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, flowers, leaves and grass and smashed him down.

Green Lantern: For Oa!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Martian Manhunter, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Spidermonkey, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man - Burying Mindy in Gutterball Hill

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) I don't blame J.D. for burying Mindy in Gutterball Hill. I would've done the same thing with my Moloids!

Martian Manhunter: I can tell everyone in Endsville strongly disliked her for everything she was known for.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah she really was such a Narcissistic Prick.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) She has no right to be around anyone with that kind of attitude.

Sunburn: I feel the same way.

Spidermonkey: Me too. What a loser and aways dragging everyones names through the mud.

Mole Man: No kidding. What a monster. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was great.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Flash, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Big Chill, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider - Nicole finding out what was wrong with Himiko

---

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) I heard Nicole found out what was wrong with Himeko. What was the analysis?

Flash: Turns out Nicole and Fiona were both right about Himeko. Her Quirk was causing her atomic genetic structure to disintegrate and it was causing her to be psychotic. She needed blood to sustain herself or she would die in a matter of days if not hours.

Rarity: It was most terrible darlings.

Golden Glider: That's horrible! Her Quirk really was unstable. It turned her into an unstable insane vampire.

Sweetie Belle: Boy it sure did. But thankfully the Hernandez Sisters cured her and Fiona made a smart call by giving us a tube of her blood for testing.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that was crazy.

Golden Glider: But doesn't genetic testing take a few weeks for results?

Big Chill: Normally yes but with our technology it takes minutes.

Golden Glider: That makes sense. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water and jewels and smashed her down.

Flash: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Hawkgirl, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Echo Echo, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto - The General causing so much damage to the world

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) The General caused so much damage to the world. But soon, he will get what he deserves.

Hawkgirl: That's right and he will be a total forgotten memory.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah what a nasty party-pooper!

Featherweight: He brought this all on himself.

Sprocket: He sure did and he is a bad robot that broke all the laws of robotics.

Echo Echo: (Techno Voice) He sure did and he deserves to be destroyed.

Magneto: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Robin, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Goop, Kraven the Hunter and Stalker VS Common Cold - Marty and Rice are perfect sibling figures

---

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) Marty and Rice are perfect sibling figures. I hope they spend time together after this.

Robin: Oh they sure will and it'll be awesome.

Applejack: Yeah they are great sibling figures.

Apple Bloom: Just like me and Applejack.

Flashwing: I agree there. That is awesome.

Goop: (Gurging Voice) It's perfect for them.

Common Cold: I agree there. (Sneezes)

Robin: Bless you.

Common Cold: Thank you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Robin: That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

Starfire, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Brainstorm, Skywarp and Thundercracker VS Katnappe - The Three Stooges cheering up the Loud Kids yet again

---

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) The Three Stooges did a good job cheering up the Loud Kids yet again. Or half of them, anyway.

Starfire: It was funny and glorious. I think the Three Stooges making them laugh is amazing.

Princess Luna: They are sure funny for great comedians from over 75 years ago.

Moondust: Yeah Luan has awesome heroes mom.

Snowdrop: Boy she sure does and the Three Stooges were very popular during World War II.

Gari: But it was mostly during the Great Depression and World War II that they got their fame and success.

Ink Rose: That was awesome.

Moonlight Raven: It sure is and they were funny back then as they are now.

Blackout: Even after all these years they still got it.

Brainstorm: They most sure do in fields of slapstick comedy and laughter for many future generations to come.

Katnappe: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed her down.

Starfire: Glorious!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Raven, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Alien X, Shade Man and Bright Man VS Roquefort - Poor Lincoln and his sisters

---

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) Poor Lincoln and half of his sisters really felt depressed. The Mucusonians were one of the few scumbags to have them captured and helpless.

Raven: Well they couldn't help that. It just happened without warning. Those aliens were in every way like the Jelliens and the aliens from Invasion of The Body Snatchers.

Princess Celestia: Yes but at least they weren't like what The Thing was.

Amber Morning: Yeah that was horrifying. That was gross and gruesome.

Minuette: It sure was. But at least the Three Stooges and all of us cheered Lincoln and his sisters up. And so did the rescue somewhat.

Twinkleshine: The rescues always help Lincoln be happy and that is always a good thing.

Lemon Hearts: A great adventure in every rescue.

Moondancer: I agree there and they are always amazing to hear about.

Lyra Heartstrings: I like hearing about them and Bon Bon likes hearing about them too.

Sunset Shimmer: They sure are awesome and great.

Twilight Sparkle: We love a great rescue.

Spotlight: Those are always fun to hear and see.

Alien X: (In many voices) I agree too.

Roquefort: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, magic and darkness and smashed him down.

Raven: That was great.

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Cyborg, Firecracker Burst, Wallflower, Lodestar, Elena Validus and Circe (Generator Rex) VS Technus

---

Technus was next.

Technus: I can't believe the General would do all this to this world.

Cyborg: Yeah it's horrible! What kind of monster would do that?

Firecracker Burst: A really bad monster that's what.

Wallflower: What he did was just pure evil.

Lodestar: (Techno Voice) Yeah he has no honor at all.

Technus: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Firecracker Burst: Take that!

---

Beast Boy, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Rath, Camille and Jarrod VS Xaldin

---

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: It's just terrible that Marty and friends had to endure so much from here.

Beast Boy: Yeah it sure is awful.

Trixie Lulamoon: No kidding. This is terrible.

Triple Berry: Yeah it's horribe.

Rath: It sure is.

Xaldin: I agree. Lets do it!

Rath: LEMME TELL YA SOMETHING XALDIN! I'M GONNA SMASH YER FACE IN TILL IT'S PULP!

They fired waves wind and magic and fruit and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: ALL RIGHT!

Trixie Lulamoon: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Tara, Lightning Dust, Fancy Pants, Cannonbolt, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman

---

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: Just like what happed with the Terrific Trio, the Atomic Radiation made their DNA unstable and it was disintegrating where as her quirk was making her DNA disintegrate.

Tara: Yeah that is horrible!

Lightning Dust: I feel really bad for Himiko.

Fancy Pants: I say I do too chaps.

Cannonbolt: That was terrible.

Waffle Woman: I feel bad too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

Tara: RIGHT ON!

Lightning Dust: That was awesome!

---

Eon Kid VS Melee Omnidroid (Disney Infinity)

---

Melee Omnidroid was next.

Eon Kid: So I have an Omnidroid for an Archenemy. Lets do it!

Eon Kid punched him and smashed him down.

---

Astro Boy VS Prince Bokar (Voltron 1984)

---

Prince Bokar was next.

Prince Bokar: At last we meet in battle Astro Boy as equals.

Astro Boy: Lets dance.

Astro Boy fired an energy and smashed him down.

---

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer VS Chocolate Sailor

---

Chocolate Sailor was next.

Sonnya Furya: I do like chocolate but it's amazing how Billy managed to eat 10,000 boxes of your chocolate. He has one awesome sweet tooth.

Chocolate Sailor: He does have a great love for chocolate.

Sonnya Furya: I'll say. It's amazing how people love chocolate and I have never known ANYONE that doesn't like chocolate.

Chocolate Sailor: That is true. Lets dance matey.

Sonnya Furya: First I want to know. How did Billy find out about you?

Chocolate Sailor: I do advertisements in the back of Man Eating Comics and Billy answered my ad.

Sonnya Furya: That explains it. I hope I don't make a mess from you.

She fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: So the findings showed that Himiko's quirk was dangerously unstable?

Fiona Hernandez: That's right. It shows that her quirk was not just powers but a terrible curse as well because it was destroying her atomic DNA structure and it would have killed her in hours. She needed blood to survive like how Michael Mobius went through because of his blood disease and he wasn't insane because of it.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is horrible. I'm sorry she went through all that.

Apple Bloom: We need to talk to her parents and show them our findings.

Sweetie Belle: But I'm not sure what will happen when her parents learn that she is with us and all that.

Scootaloo: Yeah it's gonna be very difficult for us to explain how her quirk was destroying her.

Diamond Tiara: We got to at least try to tell them on Nanette's next Ambassador Mission tomorrow.

Silver Spoon: Yeah we got to help Himiko in any way we can.

Misty Tredwell: And I will help Himiko out where her parents could not. So I will go with Nanette and everyone next mission.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I know you all will try. Lets do it!

They fired waves fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: So Himiko's quirk was destroying her instead of helping her? That's terrible.

Marie Hernandez: Yeah it was awful. Had we not saved her from herself it would have been much worse.

Frozen Fright: Yeah that is awful. Her own body and quirk became her own worst enemies.

Thunder Terror: Just ike those that are insane and have mental problems. Their own minds became their worst enemies.

Magma Gloom: There's no telling what would have happened if the Hernandez sisters didn't save Himiko and we didn't find out how her quirk was affecting her.

Toxic Horror: It's just terrible how a quirk like Himiko's old one can cause so much damage to ones mind and body.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah and I feel really sorry for Himiko. She did nothing to deserve this. But in a world where 80% of the population was born with powers I guess it was unavoidable. But at least she was saved before it was too late.

Weddinmon: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I may be descended from the most well known conqueror in all of France's history but even I have heart. I feel really bad for Himiki and she didn't have long to long to live because of her quirk.

Nicole Hernandez: You're not kidding there. She had no idea that her own quirk was slowly destroying her from the inside and thank goodness we found out what was causing her to become like that before it was too late.

Star Swirl: That's a miracle all on its own.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Poor lass. She needed help and fast now.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah it was terrible but thank goodness we got to her in time.

Mistmane: Thank goodness for that.

Flash Magnus: Yeah that was crazy.

Mage Meadowbrook: No kidding.

Gusty: Himiko is one of the villains that we feel sorry for.

Clover the Clever: She is one of those villains.

Carly Atlas: I agree there.

Marcel: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

## Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Tara, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola and Lily VS Rammer

Rammer was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened Rammer's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Apocalyptic Destroyers of The General, they're large swords with the Anti-General symbol etched on the 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized blades, large bolts for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Rammer and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Rammer you have failed this world!

Tara: Yeah he has!

Then an aqua green glow formed on Tara's finger and it formed a Zodiac Animal Spirit Ring For Capricorn and it had an Alligator over the spirit of the Alligator in it!

Tara: My own Spirit Animal Ring!

Isabel then appeared.

Isabel: The Capricorn is perfect for you Tara and it represents the spirit of the Alligator. The 12 signs of the Zodiac represent 12 animals and Capricorn represents the Alligator. That shows that you are patient and assertive. You will bide your time, waiting for the perfect opportunity to snap, before opening up your jaws and taking everyone by surprise at your strength and agility.

Tara: Wow that is cool.

Nico: Wow it sure is.

Then an aqua green light appeared and it landed in Tara's hand and it formed into an Aqua Green Caiman Zord Crystal.

Tara: Wow! Another Alligator Zord?

Nico: That's a Caiman Zord. Wow! It's a type of alligator from South America.

Tara: That is cool.

Tara then got her own Crystal Saber too.

---

Bright Man: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after the General.

Nico: Yep and it's time to liberate the world from his reign of terror.

Spot: I'll use a portal to get us there.

Nico: Awesome. Get ready General. (Eyes glow red) You have terrorized this world for far too long and now we're going to make sure it ends. Permanently.

Spot opened the portal and we were off.

We arrived at the fortress of The General.

Nico: Here we are guys. The General's fortress.

Me: Wow. Terrible place.

Then we saw a figure and it was STEELJAW JACK!

---

SteelJaw Jack is a robot created by Doctor Chen who currently sits atop the government's most wanted list as a hired mercenary. He is an accomplished fighter and has no match in the government forces. Though he overpowered Marty when he was sent to bring Ally back to the Iron Tower, SteelJaw Jack is defeated by the boy and Violet in their rematch. He drives a silver convertible which resembles an Aston Martin.

Eon Kid: Steeljaw Jack?! What are you doing here?

Steeljaw Jack: What do you think? I'm cutting your visit to the General short and taking you out. (To the Louds) By the time I'm done with you and your friends, you'll wish you were still captured by the Mucusonians!

?: Not if we have anything to say about it!

Kendra: I had a feeling they would come.

Out came CHARLIE BROWN AND THE PEANUTS!

Me: Charlie Brown and the Peanuts!

Lana: AWESOME!

Kendra: Charlie, Guys!

She and Charlie hugged.

Kendra: Glad you all can make it.

Charlie Brown: We thought you might like some help.

Me: We owe you guys big time for this.

Charlie Brown: Thanks J.D. You guys take down the General. We'll handle things here.

Nico: Right!

Kendra: Let me help you guys as well!

Charlie: Okay Kendra.

In the fortress we ran in and Killer Shrike came.

Maria: Thanks for coming, Shrike.

Killer Shrike: No problem. This will be awesome.

Nico: Yep.

In the main throne room, The General was looking over the land and then Killer Shrike came in.

General: Ahh Killer Shrike.

Killer Shrike: That's right.

General: Nice of you to come and visit.

Killer Shrike: I want to know something, General. How did you turn those 4 Pokemon into Shadow Pokemon.

General: Simple. When I spotted them in this world, I used a Dark Orb to turn them into my dark slaves.

Killer Shrike: Very impressive.

Suddenly the spirits of the DISK Wars Avengers and the Supernoobs appeared and swirled around the General and blasted him all over the place and smashed him all over and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out through the wall and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: General your reign of terror ends now!

General: Who are all of you?

Nico: Your worse nightmare. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're going to destroy you once and for all.

Eon Kid: You're gonna get it for what you did to this world, General!

General: Really now? You and your friends seemed to have lasted in this world the way it's been for so many years, haven't you?

Eon Kid: Well we're going to finish you for good.

Nico: And it's going to be painful.

Eli: EXCRUCIATINGLY painful!

Me: You messed with this planet for far too long and now it ends!

General: Cyclobots, come forth!

An army of Cyclobots appeared.

Me: Cyclobots! Just like we predicted!

Wes: Now things are gonna get awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and blew many of the Cyclobots apart!

Nico: YEAH!

Then the Cyclobots jumped onto Marty and team.

Marty and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Cyclobots. Marty was currently out of his Eon Kid form.

General: (laughs evilly) It's over, Eon Kid. Soon, you and your friends will join this world in extinction!

Heatblast: (fires a Cyclobot) Oh, fuck! Marty and his friends are in trouble! What do we do?!

Rice then got an idea.

Rice: Everyone in the audience! Lend Marty and his friends your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I give the signal, share your energy with Marty and his friends!

Okay? Ready… go!

Everyone in the audience began sharing their energy with Marty and his friemds. And soon, Marty found the strength to get up and turn into Eon Kid.

Eon Kid: I can feel everyone's energy helping me. I can't give up! Not with everyone counting on me!

With that, Eon Kid grabbed a nearby Cyclobot and crushed its' head.

SMASH!

Nico: AWESOME!

Eon Kid: Everyone, thank you for your help.

Ally: It really touches our hearts to see all of you supporting us.

Buttons: Is it wrong that I'm enjoying the attention right now?

Gaff: All of you helped us. And now, it's time to put a stop to the General for good!

Me: Lets power up and take him down!

Rice: Let me transform with you guys!

Wes: You got it, Rice.

Time Force Rangers: Time for Time Force!

Eric Myers: Quantum Power!

Wes: "Time Force Red!"

Jen Scotts: "Time Force Pink!"

Lucas: "Time Force Blue!"

Katie: "Time Force Yellow!"

Trip: "Time Force Green!"

Eric: "Quantum Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Time Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Suddenly, Rice Fitzgerald's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a crimson red energy aura with crimson red flames and scorpions surrounding her, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached The General and she left crimson red energy, crimson red flames, and scorpions with every step.

Rice Fitzgerald: Your crimes to this planet are completely unforgivable General and we will never forgive you for everything you have done!

Suddenly, Rice Fitzgerald was surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy with crimson red flames and crabs surrounding the vortex, there was the image of Razorfist running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Rice Fitzgerald emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rice Fitzgerald grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing red hair hair, she has neon red eyes, and a crimson red energy aura with crimson red flames and scorpions surrounding her, she has the image of Razorfist holding the Fire Kanji in its pincers emblazoned on her forehead, she has on crab earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its pincers, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red crystal links and a crab with red crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its pincers for the pendant. Rice Fitzgerald has on a short-sleeved red blouse, red shirt with a purple phoenix on it, red skirt with crimson red flames on it, red pants, red high heels, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and scorpions on the coattails and on the back is Razorfist surrounded by flames. Suddenly, Rice felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive red angel wings with purple tips on the large red feathers, sprouted out from her back, and she had on her Red Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Rice Fitzgerald's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red energy and crimson red flames, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Razorfist's Fire Scorpion Sword of Fiery Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized red blade with the image of Razorfist etched on it, large brown scorpion heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large red scorpion heads with red gems for eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Rice Fitzgerald has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold scorpion head with a large red gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below Razorfist that said, "Rice Fitzgerald, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Razorfist, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Loving Girlfriend of Sean Bolton, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, and Master of Fire and Scorpions."

ライス・フィッツジェラルド、ラゾルフィストの遺伝子スラマーとパートナー、地下の女の子とカメの親愛なる友人と同盟者、ショーン・ボルトンの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、Ch'Rellの破壊者、ウルトロムシュレッダー、そして火とスコーピオンのマスター

Rice Fitzgerald has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 CRIMSON FIRESTORM CRAB ANGEL OF UNDERGROUND RAGE AND FIERY JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: AWESOME! Rice Transformed!

Eon Kid: Wow! Rice you look incredible! How do you feel?

Rice Fitzgerald: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Fire, Justice and Hope) **I feel amazing Marty and now it's time to give this**

**heartless monster what for.**

Maria: Nice! Razorfist got changed by the transformation as well!

Nico: It sure did. Rice looks awesome!

Sean Bolton: This is gonna be awesome. Show no mercy babe!

Rice: **You got it honey!**

Me: You will pay for everything you've done General!

I went Super Angel Harmony Eternity Friendship God!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Cosmic Voice of Friendship and Hope) **We will never forgive you for everything you've done to this planet!**

Nico: That's right!

Me: **And now for this.**

I pulled out a ZENKAIGER BLASTER!

Nico: Is that?

Me: **A little gift from my friend Kaito of the Zenkaigers.**

I put in a Kyurangers Gear!

Me: **ZENKAI CHANGE!**

I fired and transformed! I became a PURPLE KYURANGER ZENKAIGER!

Me: ZENKAIZODIAC!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind me and I was ready!

Nico: WHOA! That is awesome!

Laney: Wow! A 7th Zenkaiger! And for the Kyurangers too!

Lucky: LUCKY! This is amazing J.D.

Eli: Wow! Way to go bro!

Nico: Lets get him guys! General you will pay for everything you have done!

We went at him! And we blasted and smashed the Cyclobots all over the place.

Wes posed with his Chrono Sabers before slashing numerous Cyclobots in an X-pattern and blowing them apart.

Nico: Take this you tin cans! DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and he fired blasts of lightning and blew many Cyclobots apart in fiery explosions.

Me: **Watch this one. ZODIAC ZENKAI BURST!**

I fired a powerful blast of energy and it formed into the 88 Constellations and blasted many Cyclobots and even the General all over.

Varie: Wow! That was awesome!

Jen jumped in the air, slashing downward at several Cyclobots with one of her Chrono Sabers and upward with the other.

SLASH!

We were blasting and smashing the Cyclobots and blasting them all over.

Wes, Villamax, You, Rice, Astro Boy, Prince Bokar, Joe Shimamura, Texas Twister, Marty and Melee Omnidroid blasted and smashed The General all over the place and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury.

Lucas, Cora, Jet Link, Ally and Gaff were facing Rain and they blasted and smashed him all over.

Gaff: Trying to hurt us with rain? Well, I brought lightning!

Trip, Zog, Francoise and Buttons were blasting Wind all over.

Trip fired at Wind with his Vector Cannon.

Katie, Sparx, Albert Heinrich, Geronimo Jr. Chang Chengku, Master Zhang blasted and smashed Cloud all over.

Cloud tried to attack Katie but she grabbed his arm before crushing it.

SMASH!

Jen Scotts, Sam (Astro Boy) Sir Great Britain and Charlie were blasting Dr. Chen all over the place

Eric Myers, Pyunma, Grace and Rusty the Boy Robot were blasting and smashing Lightning all over.

Jake Holling: Don't forget about us!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! FOREVER RED BATTLIZER POWER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into 5 of the Rangers with their Battlizers on! Troy was the Red Wild Force Rangers in Animarium Armor, Noah was the Red Mystic Force in Fireheart Armor, Gia was the Red In Space Ranger with its Red Battlizer on, Jake was the Red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger in the red Lightspeed Battlizer, Emma was the Red Lost Galaxy Ranger in Red Battleizer and Orion was the Red Ninja Storm Ranger in red Ninja Storm Battlizer.

Wes: Red Battle Warrior!

Wes donned his Battlizer and he looked awesome!

Then we blasted and destroyed and killed the Cyclobots and destroyed The General's Minions and then we blasted the General all over the place.

Eric Meyers: Mega Battle, Activate!

Eric donned his awesome Mega Battle Armor.

We blasted and pulverized the General all over the place.

Khorror, Viqtarr, Slurhk, and Ulfhedinn blasted and smashed the General all over.

Octane, Volcana, Sandstorm and Lillie used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Octane's Liquid Flamethrower, Sandstorm's Sandblaster Gun and Volcana & Lillie's powers 100-fold.

Octane and Volcana: VOLCANIC FLAME STORM!

Sandstorm and Lillie: AURORA ULTRA SAND BLAST!

Crimson Dynamo and Akira: SMASHING IRON BLAST!

Dr. Polaris and Jessica: MAGNETIC STING BLAST!

The Spot and Ed Grant: SMASHING PORTAL PULVERIZER!

Skalamander and Chris Taylor: CRYSTAL DISK BLAST!

Turtle and Hikaru: LIGHTNING TURTLE MEGABLAST!

Touch & Go and Tyler Bowman: CYBER MEGABLAST!

Firebrand and Kevin Reynolds: FIRESTORM FURY BLAST!

Girder and Roach: METAL THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Plastique and Shope: FURIOUS EXPLOSION THUNDER BLAST!

Nanette and Beast Man: THUNDERSTORM BEAST BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders and Rice: RAINBOWS OF LOYALTY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Rice Fitzgerald, Plastique, Nico and Eon Kid: APOCALYPSE OF JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE ELEMENT STYLE: RISE OF THE PLANET OF THE APES!

Sari Sumdac: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE LIGHTNING STYLE: BLUE WORLD ORDER!

Entrapta: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE LIGHTNING STYLE: END OF DAYS!

Perfuma: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE NATURE STYLE: 12 MONKEYS!

Ajna: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE NATURE STYLE: WALL-E!

Frosta: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE ICE STYLE: THE DAY AFTER TOMORROW!

Lili De Rochefort: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE ICE STYLE: FINAL FANTASY: THE SPIRITS WITHIN!

Mai Shiranui: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE FIRE STYLE: MAD MAX FURY ROAD!

Asuka Kazama: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE FIRE STYLE: REIGN OF FIRE!

Yuna Kamihawa: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE WATER STYLE: WATERWORLD!

Nanami: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE WATER STYLE: BABYLON A.D.!

Hana Uzaki: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE TWILIGHT STYLE: THE MATRIX!

Toph: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE EARTH STYLE: DEEP IMPACT!

Julie Makimoto: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE EARTH STYLE: ARMAGEDDON!

Tatsumaki: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE WIND STYLE: 28 DAYS LATER!

Hilda: (British Accent) APOCALYPTIC MOVIE WIND STYLE: RESIDENT EVIL!

Princess Allura (VLD): APOCALYPTIC MOVIE LIGHT STYLE: SOLAR ATTACK!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): APOCALYPTIC MOVIE DARK STYLE: BODY SNATCHERS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said movie posters.

Lincoln and his harem: APOCALYPTIC MOVIE FINAL SMASH: APOCALYPTIC BIG BANG ATTACK!

hey fired a massive big bang attack at the General which explodes on contact!

Time Force Rangers: Vortex Blaster!

Eric Meyers: Quantum Defender Blaster Mode!

The rangers formed the Vortex Blaster.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit The General and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

He was knocked down.

Nico: It's Over for you General!

General: You think this is over? You're all dead wrong!

Then a rumble was felt and he was in a MEGAZORD SIZE ROBOT!

Nico: WHOA!

Wes: Time for Megazord power!

In the year 3000 the Transwarp Megazord sent the zords! Including the Time Shadow Zord!

Time Force Rangers: Time Force Megazord!

Eric Meyers: Q Rex, arise!

The Zords were ready!

Nico: AWESOME!

Nico was piloting the Time Shadow Megazord!

Me: Now for the grand zord!

Then a huge time portal opened up and I came out piloting a massive V-Ger Sized Time Force Zord!

Nico: WHOA! That is a huge Zord!

Me: Say Hello to the Spacetime Superzord!

Wes: That is awesome!

Me: Watch this.

I had it fired waves of elements and energy and smashed the General all over.

Me: Now it's time for some action!

I put a key into the slot and the zords all combined and formed into a whole new SUPER ULTRAZORD!

Me: SPACETIME SUPER ULTRAZORD ONLINE!

I got to the bridge.

Steeljaw Jack was down

Steeljaw Jack: How could I lose to a bunch of powerless kids?!

Charlie Brown: Because you don't have any humanity!

Kendra crushed his head and destroyed him.

Charlie Brown: So, what do you guys want to do while waiting?

Kendra: Lets watch the battle against the General.

Charlie Brown: Okay.

They got to watching.

Wes: Whoa! This is awesome J.D.

Nico: Wow! What a zord! You really came through for this one.

Me: Watch this. SUPER SPACE TIME IMPLOSION BLAST!

I formed a blaster and fired a massive blast of energy infused with Black Gate energy and fired and it hit The General and imploded him and banished him to the black gates dimension after it found him guilty and destroyed him.

Nico: YEAH! YOUR TIME IS UP!

Me: General you have failed this world.

We later regrouped and cheered wildly.

Golden Glider: Looks like the General's gone for good.

Eon Kid: Thanks for helping me, guys.

Magneto: Think nothing of it, Marty.

Common Cold (to Charlie Brown): You and your friends helped too.

Charlie Brown: We sure did.

Eon Kid: Stay safe until we get there in a week, ok?

Charlie Brown: I sure will.

Charlie and Eon Kid fistbumped while Snoopy shook hands with Buttons.

Katnappe: Now to merge Marty's town with our world.

Roquefort: And then, Rice can spend quality time with Marty.

Nico: Yep.

Me: We owe you all big time for this Charlie. Thank you guys.

Charlie Brown: You're welcome.

?: Now, you're going to face me.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon

Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Superman: That voice, I knew there's no mistaking it, you can come out now, Bloodsport.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Robert DuBois A.K.A. Bloodsport.

Lincoln: I was already aware that you were coming, Robert DuBois, but we're not going to kill you, instead, we're taking you into custody.

Bloodsport: I ain't going down without a fight.

Rice Fitzgerald: Then, that's what you're getting, Bloodsport.

Suddenly, Rice Fitzgerald's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a crimson red energy aura with crimson red flames and scorpions surrounding her, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached Bloodsport, she left crimson red energy, crimson red flames, and scorpions with every step.

Rice Fitzgerald: Hope you're ready for a fight you'll never forget, Bloodsport. But, you should be warned: I'm very deadly.

Suddenly, Rice Fitzgerald was surrounded by a massive vortex of crimson red energy with crimson red flames and crabs surrounding the vortex, there was the image of Razorfist running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Rice Fitzgerald emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rice Fitzgerald grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing red hair hair, she has neon red eyes, and a crimson red energy aura with crimson red flames and scorpions surrounding her, she has the image of Razorfist holding the Fire Kanji in its pincers emblazoned on her forehead, she has on crab earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its pincers, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red crystal links and a crab with red crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its pincers for the pendant. Rice Fitzgerald has on a short-sleeved red blouse, red shirt with a purple phoenix on it, red skirt with crimson red flames on it, red pants, red high heels, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and scorpions on the coattails and on the back is Razorfist surrounded by flames. Suddenly, Rice felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive red angel wings with purple tips on the large red feathers, sprouted out from her back, and she had on her Red Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Rice Fitzgerald's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red energy and crimson red flames, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Razorfist's Fire Scorpion Sword of Fiery Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized red blade with the image of Razorfist etched on it, large brown scorpion heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large red scorpion heads with red gems for eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Rice Fitzgerald has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold scorpion head with a large red gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below Razorfist that said, "Rice Fitzgerald, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Razorfist, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Loving Girlfriend of Sean Bolton, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, and Master of Fire and Scorpions" Rice Fitzgerald has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CRIMSON FIRESTORM CRAB ANGEL OF UNDERGROUND RAGE AND FIERY JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Rice Fitzgerald's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Sean Bolton saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Bloodsport saw it, he fired a bullet at her, but she transformed into Razorfist, and her Razorfist form also transformed, as well. Razorfist's pincers had gotten much larger and are much sharper, along with its scorpion tail, massive red angel wings, flame armor covering its massive forearms, chest, and stomach. Then, Razorfist transformed back to Rice Fitzgerald, who's still in her Super Angel Infinity Crimson Firestorm Crab Angel of Underground Rage and Fiery Justice form.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, Rice's the next one to transform into her Super Angel Infinity form, and her Razorfist form has also gained a transformation, as well. That's so awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico, that's so awesome.

Sean Bolton: Wow, Rice, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Rice Fitzgerald: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Underground Firestorm and Fiery Justice) **I feel incredible, Sean, and now, shall we deal with Bloodsport?**

Sean Bolton: (Smiles) Let's take him down.

Suddenly, Sean Bolton's massive Sword of The Street Sharks and Sword of The DNA Spliceteam have unholstered themselves from his back, and and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of water. When the kaleidoscope of water faded, the merged sword was transformed into Dakuwaqa's War Sword of Maelstrom Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized ocean blue blade with the image of the Fijian Shark God, Dakuwaqa, etched on it, along with Fijian glyphs around him, and the symbols from Sean's Sword of The Street Sharks and Sword of The DNA Spliceteam swords on top, large ocean blue shark heads with ocean blue gems for the eyes for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four ocean blue shark heads with turquoise blue gems for the eyes and inside their mouths.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Sean, the brand-new large sword you see before you is Dakuwaqa's War Sword of Maelstrom Justice, this blade was born when your Sword of The Street Sharks and Sword of The DNA Spliceteam had merged together.

Sean Bolton: Now, that's so awesome.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Sean Bolton, and he grabbed the new large blade's longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Sean Bolton's blue eyes turned ocean blue, and his long brown hair grew to reach the bottom of his neck. Suddenly, we saw Sean Bolton grow to 7'0" in height, and we saw all his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his shirt to rip, and his long blue jeans tore and turned into shorts, and his shoes were still intact, and we saw that Sean Bolton now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Sean Bolton, we were really stunned, Sean Bolton has turned into a very muscular hunk, and when Rice Fitzgerald saw it, she had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes.

Nico: Whoa, now that's awesome!

Lincoln: Incredible.

Sean Bolton: Whoa, what on Earth happened?

We also heard Sean Bolton's voice become deeper after his transformation, and it caused an even brighter atomic red blush on Rice's face to appear. Lincoln made a mirror out of water, and when Sean Bolton saw just what happened to him when he grabbed his brand-new sword, he was amazed.

Sean Bolton: Whoa, now that's awesome.

Sean Bolton snapped his fingers, and he was now dressed in an ocean blue loincloth around his waist, large long black pants with ocean waves on the legs, large black leather ankle-length combat boots, large ocean blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and eight large ocean blue orbs orbiting around his legs, and he had his new massive sword in hand.

Suddenly, Sean Bolton felt a sharp pain on his back, and then, massive brown angel wings with blue tips sprouted out of his back.

Suddenly, Sean Bolton's ocean blue eyes turned neon ocean blue, and he was surrounded by an ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves, lightning bolts, and sharks, and as he approached Bloodsport, he left ocean blue energy, ocean waves, and sharks with every step. Suddenly, Sean Bolton was surrounded by a massive vortex of ocean blue energy with ocean waves, lightning bolts, and sharks surrounding it, there's a shark swimming around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sean Bolton emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular Sean Bolton remained the same, along with his new clothes and large eight ocean blue orbs orbiting around his legs and massive brown angel wings with ocean blue tips on the large brown feathers, he has neon ocean blue eyes and a ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves, lightning bolts, and sharks surrounding him and he has blue highlights in the bangs of his longer neck-length dark brown hair, Sean Bolton has a shark holding the Water, Thunder, and Eternity Kanjis in its flippers emblazoned on his forehead, he has on silver shark stud earrings with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water, Thunder, and Eternity Kanjis in its flippers and he has on his large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with ocean blue crystals for the links and a silver shark with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water, Thunder, and Eternity Kanjis in its flippers for the pendant across his bare chest, and he has on a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger.

Sean Bolton had out his massive Dakuwaqa's War Sword of Maelstrom Justice in his large left hand, and he has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on his wrists, long ocean blue trenchcoat flaps with ocean waves and sharks on the coattails around his ocean blue loincloth around his waist and held up by his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden shark head with ocean blue gems for eyes and a large ocean blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large ocean blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large ocean blue Universal Spellbook of The

Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Sean Bolton has a shark with ocean waves and lightning bolts surrounding the shark tattooed on his wider, brawnier, and more muscular back, he has an ocean blue kanji tattooed his chest that said, "Sean Bolton and Rice Fitzgerald: Gene-Slammer Match Made in Heaven", and there's an ocean blue kanji below the shark that said, "Sean Bolton, Member of The Bolton Siblings, Twin Brother of Stacy Bolton, Destroyer of The Deranged Paradigm Mad Scientists, Loving Boyfriend of Rice Fitzgerald, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Dakuwaqa, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Sharks, Swords, Lightning, and Water."

ショーン・ボルトン、ボルトン兄弟のメンバー、ステイシー・ボルトンの双子の兄弟、狂ったパラダイムのマッドサイエンティストの破壊者、ライス・フィッツジェラルドの愛するボーイフレンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、ダクワカの使者、驚くべきそして強力驚くべき強力な教師の学生、そしてサメ、剣、稲妻、そして水のマスター

Sean Bolton has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY OCEAN MAELSTROM LIGHTNING ANGEL OF SEA SHARK JUSTICE AND OCEANIC HOPE!

We were amazed by Sean Bolton's Super Angel Eternity transformation, and when Rice Fitzgerald saw it, she had an even brighter atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes.

Sean Bolton: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Maelstrom Shark and Oceanic Hope) **Now, then, shall we?**

Rice Fitzgerald: **Let's get him.**

Rice Fitzgerald and Sean Bolton went at Bloodsport, and they fired powerful blasts of red and ocean blue energy, fire, water, lightning, sharks, and crabs, and they all exploded with incredible power, as they hit Bloodsport, and they also transformed into their Gene-Slammer forms, and they also beat down Bloodsport. Then, they change back, and with their new massive swords, they slashed off

Bloodsport's guns. Then, Rice Fitzgerald and Sean Bolton knocked him down, and tied him up in a red and blue energy straitjacket. We cheered wildly as Rice Fitzgerald and Sean Bolton holster their new massive swords on their backs and power down and Sean and Rice's new bodies, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Bloodsport: Ah, so you've beaten me? So, do you intend to kill me?

Nico: No, not really.

Lincoln: Nico's right, you're not getting killed, you actually have a good side, Robert. So, instead of getting killed, you're going straight to prison. Trust us, you'll thank us for our decision later.

Lincoln beamed Bloodsport to his new cell in The Jupiter Prison, but one day soon, we'll have him recruited.

Then, Sean Bolton wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Rice's waist, which brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, with Rice still in his arms, Sean leaned down to her face, he kissed her on the lips, as Rice wrapped her left arm around Sean's wider, brawnier, and more muscular back, and placed her right hand on his massive wide right pec, and we saw ocean waves and lightning crashing down behind them, along with fire raging behind them, and we saw a pack of sharks swimming in the ocean, along with crabs.

Rice Fitzgerald: Now, that's what I call a very passionate kiss. (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Sean's massive and wide right pec) I'll expect the same thing on our dates, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Sean Bolton: (Smirks) Trust me, I'm only just beginning… ,babe.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Dang, their romantic relationship's bloomed even more, next will come the marriage proposal in the future, and then, the wedding.

Lincoln: And it'll be even more awesome.

Lily Loud: This was definitely an awesome day today, first, Nico helped Applejack with chores around the farm and met his old friend, Jeri Peking, Chicken Gene-Slammer and actual Kitsune from Martial Arts class, Lincoln rescued more girls and was reunited with Sonnya Furya, stopped Sarah and Jimmy's Rich Club, Liam transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, and we also pummeled those Stupid Kankers again in the Simulator, we went into the world of Eon Kid and destroy The General, and Rice and Sean defeated Robert DuBois A.K.A. Bloodsport, and put him in prison.

Lincoln: You got that right, Lily.

Nico: Yep. But great job today everyone. You all did awesomely.

Me: Thanks.

Eon Kid: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it will be great to be in the team.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home after merging the city Marty and friends lived in with Gotham Royal York and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Eon Kid is an awesome show and it was a great show about an awesome hero called Eon who passed his legacy on to a kid named Marty who became Eon Kid and it was great! The show lasted from April 6, 2006 - March 15, 2007 and it was awesome! The first part of this mini saga for chapter 1671 was for the awesome game for Legend of Zelda The Windwaker and that was an awesome game for Gamecube and it was amazing. I thought it was awesome and cool. That version of Legend of Zelda was awesome. It came out on March 24th, 2003 and it was great. Took me a long time to master that game. The second part of chapter 1671 was for Donkey Kong

Country 2: Diddy Kong's Quest for Super NES and it was one of my favorite games and it was awesome and fun. That game came out on November 21st, 1995. It was awesome. The chapter for 1671 was actually an original chapter I made up and it was awesome. Can you imagine that? A world of meat? That would be awesome. Chapter 1672 was great and the first part for that one was for the very first episode of Superman by Max Fleischer and that was a great show from 1941. It was called The Mad Scientist and that was a great cartoon from my past and youth about a mad scientist that was going to destroy Metropolis. That episode aired on September 26th, 1941 and that was a great episode. The second part of that chapter was for Dragonheart 2: A New Beginning and that was a great movie and I love dragons. The chapter itself was for a land version of the SpongeBob episode Planet of The Jellyfish and that was a scary one and it was cool. It was like the movie Invasion of The Body Snatchers and it was awesome. That episode aired on March 31st, 2012 and it was great. The chapter for today was great. The first part of this chapter was for the MLP episode Applejack's "Day" Off and it was a great episode. The 2nd part was for the Ed Edd N Eddy episode Stiff Upper Ed and that was all a funny episode. That one aired on February 20th, 2004 and it was great. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of Fairy Tail and me, Nico, and Jason Lee Scott are going to the capital palace of the Alvarez Empire called Vistarion Castle and we're going to help Brandish redeem herself and also kill her mother's murderer and we're going to meet a Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer named Aya Chang and she is one spicy girl and she is from Nico's cooking class that is known for making all kinds of spicy foods and nuclear hot sauces and more. Also for part 2 we're going to go help Lincoln and his group take down the ecoterrorists from the movie The Transporter 3 and help Frank kill Johnson with his own range bomb and we're also going to meet a Gandora The Dragon of Destruction Gene-Slammer named Cierra Lowenstein. She is Lincoln's friend from Gardening class and she is also a defender and Guardian Angel of Laney and Lincoln. She caught Laney about to be thrashed by Chandler and a local thug and got Chandler sent to Juvie for his crimes. Also the next chapter is gonna be for the awesome episode of Spongebob called The Krabby Patty that Ate Bikini Bottom and that is gonna be a funny one about where Mr. Krabs uses a growth serum made by Sandy to make a MASSIVELY HUGE KRABBY PATTY and it engulfs everything in Bikini Bottom and is as big as a huge football stadium. It's up to us to stop it.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Krabby Patty That Ate Bikini Bottom

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob episode The Krabby Patty That Ate Bikini Bottom

---

Flying over the land of Alakitasia in the world of Fiore was me, Nico and Jason Lee Scott and we were going to be in for a really awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Jason.

Jason Lee Scott: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: It sure is. I heard a lot about the Alvarez Empire from Lucy and Natsu and it was a strange and crazy place.

Nico: Wow. This is gonna be awesome.

We arrived over the amazing kingdom of Vistarion and we were right in front of the huge Vistarion Castle.

Me: WOW!

Nico: Amazing! It's like we have the Estate back in castle form.

Me: I was just about to point that out. The Alvarez Empire sure knew how to live.

Nico: You know something, Jason? Tsuyoshi Kaijo may be the first Red Sentai. But you're the first Red Power Ranger.

Jason Lee Scott: Thanks Nico. That means a lot to me.

Me: And that was the first of the Sentai. From 1975.

Nico: Yep.

We went into the castle and we were walking around it was one of the most incredible castles ever.

Me: Wow. What a castle.

Jason Lee Scott: It sure is something.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Too bad Eclair is missing all this. She would love living in a castle like this.

Nico: She sure would.

Me: Yep.

Nico: I don't think we're alone here.

Me: I got that same feeling too.

Jason Lee Scott: I feel it.

Me: Better morph just to be on the safe side Jason.

Jason Lee Scott: Right! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

He transformed and he was ready!

We walked around and then we saw a door partially opened and we saw a girl sitting on a chair looking out the window and she had green hair and had a voluptuous figure. It was BRANDISH!

Me: You must be Brandish.

Brandish: That's right. The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Truly an honor.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Jason Lee Scott: Put whatever weapons you have on the floor, okay? Nice and gentle.

I then saw pain in her eyes. She looked like she went through a dark past and it was horrible.

Me: (In my head) I sense pain and loss inside her. She went through something.

I went over to her.

Nico: J.D.?

Me: Brandish you lost someone important to you haven't you? You lost your mother. Am I right?

Brandish: (Gasp) How did you know about that?

Me: I can see it inside your eyes. You lost your mother.

Nico: How did that happen?

Me: I don't know. But I do know someone who might.

I used my powers and activated the power of Aquarius and summoned Aquarius the Water Bearer.

Aquarius: So you summoned me this time J.D. And I see you all met Brandish.

Me: We just met Aquarius. But I saw pain in her eyes.

Aquarius: I'm afraid it's not good.

Jason Lee Scott: Look, I know you're scared. But we can't help you if you can't tell us anything.

Aquarius: She doesn't have to. I can tell you all showing the past and what happened to her mother and Lucy's mother.

Me: Lucy's mom Layla died of a terminal illness didn't she?

Aquarius: Yes. But Brandish's mom is a whole different thing.

Aquarius showed us a vision and there we saw that Brandish's mom and Lucy's mom were really best friends and she worked for Layla as one of her servants and Layla loved her like a sister and she promised that she and Lucy would make awesome friends one day. But fate had different plans as Lucy's mom Layla was dying of a terminal disease and later on Brandish's mom was MURDERED IN COLD BLOOD! SHE GOT ATTACKED BY A MAN FROM BEHIND AND HE STABBED HER THROUGH THE STOMACH AND KILLED HER!

WE GASPED IN SHOCK AND HORROR! THE MAN SAID IT WAS ALL BECAUSE OF BRANDISH'S MOM THAT LAYLA DIED WHEN IT WASN'T!

Brandish: (IN HORROR) MOM! OH GOD NO! OH MOMMA! (WAILING)

I went and hugged Brandish and comforted her and she was crying hard!

Me: (Crying) Brandish I'm so sorry.

Jason Lee Scott: Dammit! The guy who did it could be anywhere by now!

Nico: He sure could! He thought it was all her mother Grammi's fault when it really wasn't. Still he needs to pay! He is a cold-blooded murderer.

Aquarius: That was Zoldeo that killed her.

Aquarius told us about him.

---

Zoldeo (ゾルディオ Zorudio) was a member of the Grimoire Heart Guild and one of the Seven Kin of Purgatory through possession of Capricorn's body, being known as Caprico (カプリコ Kapuriko) during this time. He died after being forcefully removed from his possession of Loke's body.

Zoldeo gained Capricorn's key after Layla Heartfilia retired. Her trust in him was apparently mutual as he was grief stricken after her death and even killed Grammi, who he believed was responsible for his master's death and wanted revenge on. He was expected to hand it over to Lucy, if she ever chose to pursue the path of Magic, but he became twisted and corrupted, and was swallowed up by the darkness. At one point, he broke a taboo of the Celestial Spirits by using his Human Subordination Magic on Capricorn, and somehow ended up possessing Capricorn's body. It's because of this that Capricorn was able to stay in the human world for 17 years. At some point later in time, he was found by Hades and joined Grimoire Heart, becoming one of the Seven Kin of Purgatory.

---

When she was done we were floored.

Me: We won't let him get away with this.

Nico: Brandish needs justice and killing Zoldeo will bring closure to her.

Me: Leave this to me.

?: I'll help too.

A Vaxasaurian then appeared.

Nico: Whoa!

Vaxasaurian: (In a girl's voice) You have changed a lot Nico.

Nico: Ava Chang? Wow!

Ava Chang reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and dressed in aqua green and aqua blue clothes.

Ava Chang: Looks like the fun is about to start too.

Nico: Yep.

Ava Chang: I think this is the man you want.

She had an unconscious man in her hands and to our surprise it was Zoldeo!

Jason: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Ava Chang: Me and Nico made hot sauces together in cooking class and we made the hottest ever known hot sauce in the world: ARMAGEDDON SUPERNOVA REAPER DEATH SAUCE!

Nico: YEP!

Me: WHOA! That's one of my favorite sauces! You are someone I would love because of my love for nuclear hot spicy food.

Nico: It's true Ava. J.D. is a nuclear hot food lover and he is The Toughest Guy I've ever seen.

Ava Chang: That is cool.

Me: Anyway lets kill this son of a bitch for Brandish.

Jason Lee Scott: You got it. Nico you can eat his heart and Brandish can cut off his head.

Nico: All right.

Zoldeo woke up and then…

SHEEN SHEEN!

We stabbed him in his arms with our swords and pinned him to the wall.

Nico then plunged his hand into Zoldeo's chest and ripped out his beating heart with his bare hands.

Nico: Nice snack.

Nico ate the heart and Brandish looked a little queasy.

Me: Sorry you had to see that Brandish.

Brandish went over to Zoldeo as he was gasping.

I pulled out my dagger from my boot.

Me: This is justice for your mother.

I gave her the dagger and Brandish then slashed Zoldeo's head off and I grabbed it and pulled out a stick and skewered it all the way through and then I wrote on the forehead the kanji for Cold-Blooded Murderer.

冷血殺人者

Nico: Awesome.

Nico and Ava then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Ava Chang: I missed you too Nico.

Brandish then went over to me and then she hugged me and wailed hard and I comforted her.

Me: I'm sorry Brandish. I'm sorry.

Ava Chang: Poor Brandish.

Jason Lee Scott: Yeah.

We went back home and we told everyone what happened and it was terrifying and more.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori

(Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Troy Burrows are heading to the world of the 2008 movie The Transporter 3, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to help Frank Martin kill Johnson with his own range bomb.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2008 movie, The Transporter 3, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to help Frank Martin kill Johnson with his own range bomb.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: I'm looking forward to using Johnson's own range bomb against him, that son of a bitch deserves to die.

Lincoln: And it's a good thing Lisa's with us: she'll disarm the bomb and get the shackles off of Frank Martin and Valentina Tomilenko, and then, reprogram it, so, it'll explode in Johnson's hands, after we brutally thrash him. And thanks for joining us on this rescue, Troy.

Troy Burrows: You're welcome, Lincoln, and you and your siblings are in a really great mood today.

Lincoln: After what the Three Stooges did in cheering us all up yesterday, we've never been happier. Plus, we also did a little humiliation on Flip, Lewis Travolta, and Billy McLean this morning before Nico, J.D., and Jason got back from Vistarion Castle and helped Brandish redeem herself to relive stress.

Luan: It was so hilarious, Lincoln put gigantic funnels in Flip, Billy, and Lewis' mouths, and he poured three trucks full of the hottest peppers in the world, along with The Seven Deadly Peppers of Sin into their mouths, and they turned nuclear red, and they began spewing fire from their mouths and butts and they screamed in excruciating pain, and we absorbed it, and it made us all stronger than ever, Lori fired powerful blasts of wind and fire, and they got burned badly, Leni dropped three anvils on their heads, Luna fired blasts of sewage water, making them smell even more bad, I also threw three pies made from Leo's dirty diapers, and they were grossed out, Lynn threw an El Mongo Stink Bomb, and she added a kick to it by adding her smelly socks, and they now smell like Lynn's unwashed gym clothes, Laney covered their butts in poison ivy, and they couldn't do anything to stop the unbearable itching, Lucy had Fangs get his friends here, and viciously attacked them, Lana fired a blast of ice and they were freezing badly, Lola gave them a makeover, and everyone laughed hysterically at them, Lisa threw a chemical flask, which exploded, and it covered them in soot, Lily fired a blast of sneezing water, and they sneezed uncontrollably, Dad lashed at Flip with a whip made of bramble thorns, and Mom electrocuted them, and they were cooked well-done, but the smell of burnt unwashed skin had caused us to open a window.

Nico: Aw man, and we missed it.

Lincoln: Don't worry, we made the video of it, and we sent the video to your phones.

When we saw the video on our phones, me and Nico laughed hysterically and rolling on the floor in a fit of laughter.

Me: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OH MAN, OH, THAT WAS TOO FUNNY! CALL A DOCTOR, NICO!

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) THAT WAS WAY TOO FUNNY! LINCOLN, YOU AND YOUR SIBLINGS ARE WAY TOO HILARIOUS!

We stopped laughing, and we got up.

Lincoln: And those were from my own ideas that I had for our personal humiliations on those moronic jerks, and we also did it to the Total Drama sore losers, Icky Vicky, Trina Riffin, Mandy, and many of the other jerks in prison. Alright, now let's go find Frank Martin and Valentina Tomilenko.

We found Frank Martin and Valentina Tomilenko, and they were shackled, and it was connected to the range bomb that Johnson is using. Lisa got to work, and used her tech powers to disable the bomb, and reprogrammed it, and we got Frank Martin and Valentina Tomilenko out of their shackles.

Frank Martin: Thanks for getting us out of them, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. When I find that asshole, Johnson, I'll blow his head off.

Lincoln: Actually, we have a better idea, Frank: Lisa reprogrammed Johnson's little range bomb, and we're going to use it against him. Trust me, he's in for one explosive surprise.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one, Lincoln.

Me: Yeah, that was really good, big guy.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Johnson, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Johnson, and he's going to kill them.

?: That blackmailing terrorist son of a bitch, let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw Gandora The Dragon of Destruction land in front of us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Cierra Lowenstein.

Laney: Cierra Lowenstein, oh man, she's now a Gandora The Dragon of Destruction, but we're going to have to talk later.

Lincoln: That's right, Laney. We've got a blackmailing terrorist to kill.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Johnson, and that allowed the sixteen girls to get away. When Johnson saw us, he was so enraged, and when he saw that Frank Martin and Valentina Tomilenko were freed, his anger reached a deadly new level.

Lincoln: It's over, Johnson, your days of blackmailing nations for your own business interests are over.

Me: You're heading for an early grave, you son of a bitch!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Troy Burrows transformed into his Super Megaforce Red Ranger form, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Johnson, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at the terrorist, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln shot Johnson's knees out with a gun, and rendered him unable to run, and he shackled the terrorist's wrists with his own bracelets, and placed the bomb in front of Johnson.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Give our regards to King Tut, asshole.

We then ran out of the abandoned warehouse, and Lisa activated it, and since Johnson was already in close range, and when the bomb's timer reached zero, it was game over.

Johnson: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

The bomb exploded in a very powerful explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Johnson was blown to pieces, along with his henchmen. Then, as soon as their spirits appeared, Lincoln marked their foreheads with a kanji, and Johnson and his henchmen were erased forever by The Black Gates, and we all cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: Go to Hell and stay there, Johnson. (To Cierra Lowenstein) And it's so good to see you again, Cierra Lowenstein.

Laney: Same here.

Cierra Lowenstein: You too, Lincoln and Laney, it's been a long time.

Lincoln and Laney went up to Cierra Lowenstein and they hugged, and Cierra Lowenstein was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and Laney's become a tall and beautiful woman.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time since we last saw each other, and as you can see, Laney and I have grown a lot since then.

Cierra Lowenstein: Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, and Laney's now become a tall and beautiful woman, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, Laney, you guys know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, we do, Nico. This is Cierra Lowenstein, she's my friend from Gardening Class, and she's a defender and Guardian Angel of me and Laney.

Nico: Awesome.

Laney: And Cierra and Lincoln saved me when I was about to get thrashed by Chandler and a local thug he hired.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: (Growls) That heartless jerk, just how many evil deeds had he committed?

Lincoln: One too many, TLPS Mr. Wolf, but you'll hear about that later, right now, let's get you back to normal, Cierra. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Cierra, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Cierra was reverting back to normal. Cierra Lowenstein is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long black hair going to the upper part of her back, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive black angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Gandora The Dragon of Destruction.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Cierra?

Cierra Lowenstein: Good (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Cierra Lowenstein her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved orange blouse and short-sleeved orange shirt with a black phoenix on it, orange skirt with Gandora The Dragon of Destruction on it, orange pants, orange sneakers, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons and orange flames on the coattails and Gandora The Dragon of Destruction on the back, and on her back is a large Gandora The Dragon of Destruction-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with the Gandora The Dragon of Destruction etched on it, Gandora The Dragon of Destruction's wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large orange gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Cierra Lowenstein: Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Cierra Lowenstein's neck with black gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Cierra Lowenstein: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Cierra.

Cierra Lowenstein had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Decapre from Street Fighter, Himeragi Yukina, Aiba Asagi, Akatsuki Nagisa, Kirasaka Sayaka, and Minamiya Natsuki from Strike The Blood, Miyafuji Yoshika, Charlotte E. Yeager, Eila Ilmatar Juutilainen, Erica Hartmann, Francesca Lucchini, Gertrud Barkhorn, Minna-Dietlinde Wilcke, Perrine-H. Clostermann, Sakamoto Mio, and Sanya V. Litvyak from Strike Witches.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Decapre, Himeragi Yukina, Aiba Asagi, Akatsuki Nagisa, Kirasaka Sayaka, Minamiya Natsuki, Miyafuji Yoshika, Charlotte E. Yeager, Eila Ilmatar Juutilainen, Erica Hartmann, Francesca Lucchini, Gertrud Barkhorn, Minna-Dietlinde Wilcke, Perrine-H. Clostermann, Sakamoto Mio, and Sanya V. Litvyak.

Helena McTroy: From Street Fighter, Strike The Blood, and Strike Witches, awesome.

Nicole: (Gasps) Decapre's among the group. Lincoln, you need to cure Decapre and remove her Dark Side.

Lincoln: On it.

Lincoln fired massive blasts of water, which entombed Decapre in a sphere of water, and he cured her of her of the burn mark on the left side of her face, and in the process, he removed Decapre's Dark Side, which was entombed in another sphere of water, but was then put in an indestructible purple diamond prison, and put in the special room in The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical and Homicidal Dark Sides. Then, the water faded, and Decapre was now a beautiful girl, and before she fainted, Lincoln caught her in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms.

Lincoln: There we go. Are you girls okay?

Himeragi Yukina: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, as Decapre opened her eyes and she and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Johnson and cured her of her affliction and freed her of her Dark Side, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and

Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Decapre: You're… Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Decapre broke down and cried, and she hugged Lincoln, as he still held onto her, and Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and they went up to the other fifteen girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and with Decapre still in his arms, Lincoln leaned down and kissed Decapre on the lips, which she returned, and the other fifteen clones did the same as they leaned down and kissed the other fifteen girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Himeragi Yukina: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Decapre, Himeragi Yukina, Aiba Asagi, Akatsuki Nagisa, Kirasaka Sayaka, Minamiya Natsuki, Miyafuji Yoshika, Charlotte E. Yeager, Eila Ilmatar Juutilainen, Erica Hartmann, Francesca Lucchini, Gertrud Barkhorn, Minna-Dietlinde Wilcke, Perrine-H. Clostermann, Sakamoto Mio, and Sanya V. Litvyak with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Johnson.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Johnson by using his own range bomb against him, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln, Laney, and Cierra Lowenstein have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and Cammy was happy for what Lincoln did in curing Decapre and freeing her of her dark side.

---

After getting rid of Johnson this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Cierra Lowenstein saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Cierra Lowenstein: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Cierra, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Cierra Lowenstein: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Cierra. So, what's this story about how you and Lincoln saved Laney from getting thrashed by Chandler and a local thug?

Cierra Lowenstein: You're not going to like this story, Nico. One day, Lincoln and I were walking home from our time at Gus' Games and Grub, but then, Lincoln heard something coming from the corner, and as soon as we turned the corner, we saw Laney, but she was cornered by Chandler and he had local thug, Dominic Mason, with him, and they were going to thrash her badly, and I also found out they also had knives in their hands, and they were also going to kill her. But, I wasn't going to have that, I rushed in, and I punched Dominic hard in his left eye, and permanently blinded him, and then, I grabbed Chandler and threw him into a wall, and it knocked him out. Lincoln ran up to Laney, and she hugged him and she cried, and I also went up to them, and I hugged them both. Then, we tied

Chandler and Dominic Mason up, and we called the cops on them. When the cops arrived, along with her mom, who's also a cop, Chandler and Dominic Mason were arrested, and we also pressed charges against them, as soon as the rest of The Loud Family arrived, and we told them what happened.

We gasped in shock.

Me: I can't believe the nerve of Chandler, as if he wasn't bad enough, he'd resorted to hiring a thug with him, and they were about to resort to murder.

Nico: That miserable, heartless, nihilistic bastard! So, what happened to Chandler and Dominic Mason after they were arrested, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Because of what Chandler did, Cierra Lowenstein had him sent to Juvie for 6 months for his crimes, and as for Dominic Mason, since this was his 934th offense, he was eventually sent to The Central Michigan Correctional Facility, where he was given 934 Life Sentences Without Possibility of Parole, meaning he'll never be free. But, two months into his sentence, Dominic Mason was found beaten to death by the inmates there, and buried in an unmarked grave.

Lincoln then pulled up Dominic Mason's criminal history, and we were shocked at his rap sheet and the numerous charges he racked up throughout his life, First-Degree Burglary With A Deadly Weapon, Carjacking, Arson, Bank Robbery, First-Degree Assault With A Deadly Weapon, Domestic Abuse, and First-Degree Murder. When we saw it, this showed that Dominic Mason was trouble spelled in capital letters.

Me: Jeez, this guy is trouble spelled out in capital letters.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and he got away with those crimes for so long. But, in the end, Cierra had got him convicted, and he was sent to prison, but he wound up getting beaten to death and buried in an unmarked grave.

We then got a shower afterwards, and suddenly, a bright light shined down on the Estate, and we'd covered our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of Mobile Suit Zeta Gundam has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Fa, Elle, Roux, Emary, your world has merged with ours.

Fa Yuiry: Incredible. But, this means, you and the rest of the team are going to meet Kamille Bidan and his friends, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Along with taking down Haman Karn. She's caused you girls and your friends so much trouble for the last time, she needs to be stopped for good.

Sakura Kasugano: And this means, I'm also going to transform to face that monster.

Nico: And don't forget, Sakura, your future husband's also going to help you in putting Haman Karn down for good.

We then head out to meet Kamille Bidan and his friends, and when they saw their friends, Fa, Elle, Roux, and Emary, they ran up to them and hugged them. Then, they told them that last year, Lincoln rescued them, and they're part of his harem and among his many future wives, and they know that Lincoln will take care of them. Then, we got the news from them that Haman Karn is hiding out in an abandoned warehouse in the west of Gotham Royal York, and she has guards with her. We took to the shadows, and through a shadow portal that Lincoln created, he'd fired red energy blasts, and as soon as they hit, he sucked out all of their energy, and all of them were killed. Inside, Haman Karn was plotting her next move.

Haman Karn: I will make sure that those Anti Earth Union imbeciles die a horrible death.

Suddenly, Haman Karn saw a nebula form out of nowhere with stars gleaming in the skies, and then, meteors made of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, and Magic, and they rained down and brutally hurt her. Then, the sound of a Thunderbird screech and Phoenix cry were heard, and an explosion had erupted out of nowhere, and as the dust settled, we appeared.

Haman Karn: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Anti Earth Union Group?! Where are the guards?!

Lincoln: All of them are dead, and you're next, Haman Karn.

Haman Karn: You wouldn't hit a lady, would you?

Lincoln: A lady, no, you, yeah! You're nothing a wicked, black-hearted, sadistic, power-hungry, ruthless tyrant who cares about no one except yourself, and you've caused nothing but pain and suffering for your own delight, and you need to be stopped.

Sakura Kasugano: And sent to Oblivion forever.

Suddenly, Sakura Kasugano's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with sakura blossoms, light, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Street Fighters, and as she approached Haman Karn, she left red energy, sakura blossoms, light, and phoenixes with every step. Suddenly, Sakura Kasugano was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with sakura blossoms and light surrounding the vortex, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sakura Kasugano emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sakura Kasugano grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has pink highlights in the bangs of her short brown hair, she has neon brown eyes and a red energy aura with sakura blossoms, light, and phoenixes surrounding her. She has a phoenix with a sakura blossom and the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with pink crystals for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with pink crystals for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Sakura Kasugano was dressed in a short-sleeved white shirt with a pink phoenix on it, blue skirt with phoenixes, blue pants, white sneakers, and a blue sleeveless trenchcoat with pink sakura blossoms and a phoenix holding the Street Fighter logo in its claws on the back. Suddenly, Sakura Kasugano felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive brown angel wings with red tips on the large brown feathers, sprouted out from her back.

Suddenly, Sakura Kasugano's massive Sword of The Street Fighter was surrounded by a beautiful kaleidoscope of pink energy, sakura blossoms, and light. Then, as the kaleidoscope faded, it was transformed into Flora's Sakura Blossom Sword of Light Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with the image of Flora, The Roman Goddess of Plants etched on it, large red angel wings for the crossguards, large pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large red gem with surrounding angel wings for the pommel. Sakura Kasugano has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with a red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of the Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the phoenix that said, "Sakura Kasugano, Street Fighter from Japan, Student of Tamagawa Minami High School, Friend to Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Shadaloo, Emissary of Flora, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Sakura Blossoms, Phoenixes, and Light."

春日野さくら、日本からのストリートファイター、玉川南高校の学生、多くの友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、シャダルーの駆逐艦、フローラの使者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そしてさくらの花、フェニックス、そして光のマスター

Sakura Kasugano has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY RED SAKURA BLOSSOM ANGEL OF PLANT LOVE AND

CELESTIAL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sakura Kasugano's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Haman Karn saw it, she fell into a a murderous rage and tried to attack her, but Sakura Kasugano fired a powerful red energy blast with sakura blossoms, light, and phoenixes, and it hit her.

Lincoln: Wow, Sakura, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Sakura Kasugano: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Sakura Phoenix and Plant Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put an end to Haman Karn?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) You got it, Sakura?

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Sakura Kasugano.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's pulverize her. Eli, if you would?**

Eli rang the bell.

DING! DING!

As soon as he did that, Sakura Kasugano and Lincoln went after Haman Karn, and they fired powerful blasts of red energy, rainbow energy, elemental forces, light, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, Angels, sakura blossoms, plants, and magic, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the evil demonic priest. Then, Sakura Kasugano and Lincoln attacked her with her massive Flora's Sakura Sword of Plant Justice and his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery, and left very painful scars on her. Then, they fire massive energy beams which hits Haman Karn, and they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed her, and as soon as her spirit appeared, Sakura Kasugano marked her forehead with a kanji and after being found guilty by those he killed, Haman Karn was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Sakura Kasugano, as Lincoln holstered his massive and improved Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery on his wider and more muscular back, and Sakura Kasugano holstered her massive Flora's Sakura Sword of Plant Justice, and he and Sakura Kasugano power down, and Sakura Kasugano's new body, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Sakura Kasugano and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Haman Karn, you have failed this entire world!

Nico: Ah yeah, that's telling him, guys!

Sakura Kasugano: Thank you for helping me take care of Haman Karn, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Sakura.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sakura Kasugano's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Angel, and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and sakura blossoms falling behind them, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: Now, that is so beautiful.

Nico: You said it, bro. And now, we're rid of Haman Karn for good.

Lincoln: But, this also means her associates are going to find out about this, and they'll be wanting revenge on us. But, the only thing awaiting them is The Black Gates.

Eli: You said it, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Oh, and one last thing for the jerks still chained up.

Lincoln fired a blast of energy, which hits Flip, Lewis Travolta, and Billy McLean, and covered their faces in ugly pimples and welts, and when they saw it, they screamed in horror, and we laughed at them.

Eli: (Laughs) Oh man, Lincoln, you sure are the King of Payback when it comes to humiliating those three pinhead jerks.

Me: (Laughs) Oh, man, as if they couldn't look any uglier.

Nico: (Laughs) If you did that to Amy, Heather, Anna Marie, Trina, Josee, Evil Scarlet, Icky Vicky, and Mandy, Lincoln, they'll screech at us like the banshees they are.

Flip, Lewis Travolta, and Billy McLean's faces return to normal, as soon as we returned to the Estate before they could scream at us, and not only are Kamille Bidan and his friends new members of the team, but we're now rid of Haman Karn for good, and she's never coming back.

---

Later it was time for Nanette's 3rd Ambassador Mission and this one was of amazing importance.

Me: This is gonna be a big mission for us Nanette. We have to try and tell Himiko's parents our findings.

Nico: It's not going to be easy though.

Me: Nope.

Fiona Hernandez: But we'll be ready.

Himiko Toga: I hope you guys can help me reconcile with my family.

Me: We'll try Himiko.

Misty Tredwell: If not you can live with me and J.D.

Nico: Yeah.

William: Me and Nico will come up with matchups for that friendly competition we suggested a while back. It might be completed after the next mission though.

Me: Understood.

Nico: This will be fun.

Beast Man: I'm looking forward to this mission though.

Nanette: Same here.

Nicole: All right we're ready for this.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to the world of My Hero Academia.

We arrived in the world of MHA.

Beast Man: So this is it.

Nanette: Yep.

Misty Tredwell: Wow this is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Nicole: You will love meeting Izuku and team.

We went into the school.

Izuku: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Izuku.

Nanette: Guys, meet my archenemy.

Beast Man: I'm Beast Man.

Me: He's a former member of Skeletor's Inner Circle on the planet

Eternia.

Ochaco: Wow! That is cool!

Shoto: It sure is.

Bakugo: I think so too.

Me: Yep. And this is one of my future wives.

Misty Tredwell: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Misty Tredwell.

Ochaco: Wow it's a pleasure.

Tsuyu: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: We got the results of Himiko's DNA Tests and we found out some very startling stuff.

Fiona Hernandez: We found out that her quirk was dangerously unstable and it was destroying her atomic genetic structure and making her insane and it was because of that and her quirk that she needed blood to survive or she would have died in a few hours.

Everyone gasped!

Midnight: That's terrible!

Izuku: Himiko we had no idea!

Himiko Toga: No one did.

Me: We are going to present these findings to her parents after we find them and try to get her to reconcile with them. It's not gonna be an easy task.

Nanette: But we're going to do it.

Nicole Knudson: Yeah.

Izuku: But how are we going to find Himiko's parents? They could be miles away.

Tsuyu: Leave that to me.

She went over to the computer.

Tsuyu: Found it! They are in a small house to the north in Hokkaido and they live in Sapporo.

Me: Then that's where to need to go.

She printed an address and we were off.

We were then later walking around.

Tenya: So, Nanette. While we're walking to where Himiko's parents are, do you want to tell us about what your reversion to human form fells like?

Nanette: Sure. It feels like I'm being taken apart and put back together in an excruciatingly painful way.

Me: Ouch.

Nicole: Yeah it was brutal.

Me: Yeah.

Tenya: Yikes.

Me: This is it.

We arrived at the address and it was a really nice temple.

Me: Wow they live in a really cool temple.

Nanette: It's nice.

We went in and we walked up to the door and I knocked on it. A man came out.

Me: (Bows) Good morning to you.

Takeshi Toga: Ah J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm (Bows) Welcome.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Mr. Toga.

Izuku: (Bows) It's a pleasure sir. We are from U.A. High.

Nicole: (Bows) We apologize for coming on such short notice.

Takeshi Toga: It's all right. But what can we do for you?

Me: Well we have some new information for you. I know this is a very sore subject for you because of the past but we found out some terrible information about your daughter Himiko. Before you lash out read this first.

I pulled out the file and gave it to him and then Sakuya Toga came out.

Me: Oh hello Mrs. Toga. (Bow) Sorry to come in like this but we have some information you might want to see about your daughter Himiko.

Nicole: We know this is a rough subject to talk about but it's to tell you why she acted the way she did.

Takeshi Toga: Come on in so we can talk.

We went in to talk.

Beast Man: Me and Eijiro will stay outside in case another villain shows up.

Eijiro: Why me?!

Beast Man: Because your Quirk makes you durable. That's why.

Eijiro: Fair enough.

Nicole: I'll make a Shadow Clone to help out.

Nicole did so and we went in and sat down.

Me: I know this is a sore subject and I'm sorry we brought this up but it was best to tell you in person.

Takeshi Toga: Understood.

They got to reading the results and they got a big shock!

Sakuya Toga: (GASP) Our daughter's quirk was destroying her?

Me: Yeah. Her quirk was dangerously unstable.

Fiona Hernandez: Before we cured her I took a blood sample from her and we ran some tests on it back at the Estate.

Nicole: Our findings revealed that her quirk was destroying her atomic DNA structure very slowly and it was destroying her sanity as well as causing her strange and terrible behavior. She needed blood to survive or she would have died in a few hours as the quirk's instability got more severe.

Takeshi Toga: Oh no.

Sakuya Toga: We should have realized this sooner. We had no idea that Himiko's quirk was going to kill her.

Me: No one did.

Shoto: It would have been too late if we threw her into Tartarus.

Nicole Hernandez: But thankfully me and my sisters cured her.

Fiona Hernandez: We destroyed the darkness in her and replaced her quirk with a new one. She now has the powers of the elemental forces of nature.

Me: We call this quirk Elementa.

Takeshi Toga: Interesting name.

Bakugo: We all think so too.

Sakuya Toga: We had no idea.

Bakugo: Look, your daughter's back to normal. Deal with it.

Izuku: Dude!

Bakugo: I'm just using my words this time. Not my fists.

Me: That was a little too harsh Bakugo. But yeah your daughter is all right.

Himiko Toga came out.

Himiko: Mom? Dad? I'm sorry about everything I've done. I couldn't control myself. Everything that happened to me was because of my quirk and I had no idea it was killing me from the inside. I'm sorry for all the pain and suffering I caused to everyone and to you all.

Misty Tredwell: If you don't want to raise your daughter again then at least let me do it. I will gladly take her in and give her the love and care she needs after everything that happened to her.

Sakuya Toga: You would do that for us Misty?

Takeshi: We were such horrible parents to her and we didn't know what was happening to her until it was too late. We should have gotten her the best medical attention ever. We are horrible parents.

Me: Look you guys made mistakes and you didn't realize your daughter was going through all this until it was too late. You can still be there for her as long as Misty takes care of her. She is the awesome mother of my children and she is a great mother too.

Misty Tredwell: It's true and I love all my children and I would gladly do the same for Himiko.

Eijiro: Man, this is boring!

Nicole: Yeah but I wonder how it went in there.

Beast Man: So far no yelling. That's good.

?: That's just the least of your problems.

A figure came out and it was NINE!

Nine's past

Nine is a villain who was born with a very powerful, almost "god-like" Quirk that allows him to control the weather, dubbed as Weather Manipulation. With his ability, he can summon destructive thunderstorms and hurricanes in an instant. He can even create tornadoes that are powerful enough to rip the ground apart. Being the possessor of such power caused Nine to become disturbed by the world's hierarchy of authority, which he considered flawed, as it's one where the weak rule the strong. So he wants to create a world where those with strong powers rule over those with weak or no powers. Over the years, Nine recruited other individuals such as Chojuro Kon, Kiruka Hasaki, and Hoyo Makihara who, like him, feel oppressed by the current failed world, and together they would try to make their dreams come true.

However, the only obstacle that prevented them from carrying out their plans is Nine's own powerful Quirk, as the magnitude of its power causes cellular damage to Nine's body, and it would eventually end up killing him. Looking for a way to find a cure for his illness, Nine told his teammates that he plans to join the League of Villains to undergo an experiment by Dr. Kyudai Garaki, better known as Dr. Daruma Ujiko.

Dr. Garaki conducted an interview to find out why he wants to undergo his experiment, and after hearing Nine's explanations, and concluded that he's definitely a perfect candidate, noting that his mind and body are in the right condition. The operation consists of granting him a copy of the All For One's own Quirk, although this is something that Nine ignored. Despite not knowing what the experiment would do to him, he felt like everything will turn out fine. As Nine was sealed up for the experiment, he noted that he will create an ideal world not only for himself but for his teammates as well.

After several months of operation, Dr. Garaki manages to adapt the All For One factor to Nine's body. With the operation completed successfully, Garaki requests the League of Villains to transport Nine in an armored truck to a specific point. When they ask what it is, the Doctor simply tells them that it is something that has nothing to do with them. Although they do not like to be treated as simple delivery men, Tomura Shigaraki agrees to his request.

Somehow, the information of that delivery is leaked, presumably by Nine's crew, and the heroes set up an ambush on the mountain road they are going to pass. A fast-paced chase ensues when the heroes try to stop them. Despite the opposition shown by the members of the League, the truck ends up crashing. However, when the heroes investigate the crashed vehicle, Nine had already escaped from the scene, reuniting with his allies at a hidden location in the forest nearby.

Nine tells them that the operation was a success, obtaining great power but also worsening the symptoms of his illness. Chimera considered that the operation was for nothing then, but Nine corrects him saying that it is not true, because with his new power, he only needs to steal a Quirk to help him to overcome his illness, and in this way, he will be able to build the utopia that they had always dreamed of. After the operation, Nine targets several heroes across Japan and uses his new power to steal their Quirks.

One day, they end up attacking a civilian, Mr. Shimano, who is on a business trip in Kyushu. He is attacked by Nine and his crew, with Nine using his Scanning Quirk to scan him and proclaims that he has found what he was looking for. He then uses his All For One Quirk to steal and absorb Mr. Shimano's Cell Activation Quirk.

When Nine takes Mr. Shimano's power, he uses his original Quirk, Weather Manipulation, to call lightning down to destroy parts of the city. Nine and their groups are excited that they can finally put their plan into action to fulfill their dreams. Nine then freezes up in pain as his cells begin to degenerate, and he realizes that Mr. Shimano's Quirk isn't compatible with him because it only works on A-Type blood and he has B-Type.

Chimera laments over the team's struggle to cure Nine, but Slice shows them the video recording of Mr. Shimano's children, Katsuma Shimano, and Mahoro Shimano. Nine remembers that Quirks are hereditary and decides to aim for the kids as one of them may have a Quirk that is similar to their father's but also compatible with his blood-type and body.

They hijack a ferry to travel to Nabu Island, crashing the ship they used into the harbor once they arrive. They also destroy all of the boats to prevent anyone from escaping. Nine orders his teammates to cause much destruction as possible in order to isolate the island from the outside as well as divert attention from their true goal while he hunts down the siblings. What neither of them didn't count is that all the students from Class 1-A of the U.A. High Schoolare on the island for the Hero Work Recommendation Project. When they notice the attacks, the students confront the villains. Mummy is defeated and captured.

Nine finds the children, and using his Scanning Quirk discovers that Katsuma has the Quirk he was looking for. Nine is about to steal the boy's power when Izuku Midoriya appears to protect them and fight him. Nine easily overwhelms Izuku, and even he tries to steal One For All from him, but something prevents it. Nine comments that he was unable to steal it, saying that rather it didn't fit in the slot. Due to this, he correctly assumes that the Quirk's existence is a miracle in it of itself and decides to dispose of Izuku, using his Air Wall Quirk to deliver a powerful blow to him, pushing the kid back and stunning him. Izuku tries to get up to defend the kids, who haven't run away, but Nine blasts him with his Bullet Laser Quirk, which easily penetrates the boy's flesh and immobilizes him.

Then, again, before Nine can steal Katsuma's Quirk, Katsuki then appears to face Nine, and together with Izuku, they fight the villain. The determination of both students forces Nine to use his Weather Manipulation Quirk to summon a powerful blast of lightning from the sky, defeating Izuku and Katsuki and presumably killing them. However, again, before he can take the boy's Quirk his illness sets it and causes him to freeze and hurl in pain. Slice arrives to take Nine away and signal to her fellow villains to retreat after the Shimano siblings, as well as Izuku and Katsuk, are rescued by some of the other Class 1-A students.

The next morning, after recovering from his illness in a lighthouse, Nine is determined to take Katsuma no matter the cost. Slice informs him that the students of the U.A. have sheltered all the inhabitants of Nabu in the vast underground caves under the ruins of Mount Shiroyama. He and his allies make their way to Mount

Shiroyama, where the students were waiting for them. During the previous night, after recovering from his intense injury through Katsuma's own Cell Activation Quirk, Izuku and his companions had devised a plan to deal with the villains and particularly defeat Nine by taking advantage of his illness, planning to ultimately make Nine wear himself out by using his Quirks too much.

When the students see the villains are close enough, they put their plan into action. Yuga Aoyama and Momo Yaoyorozu start attacking them from afar with their respective Quirks at full power. While Nine blocks the attack with his Air Wall Quirk, Slice and Chimera break away from Nine in their own separate directions to avoid the blast, unaware that they are falling right into the student's trap.

With their attack, Class 1-A students manage to separate Nine from his allies. Then the students take turns attacking him as they had planned. Despite their attempts to stop him, Nine gradually defeats the students until it's Izuku and Katsuki's turn to face him. After a tough fight, they finally get Nine to his limit and the backlash of overusing his Quirks kicks in.

In his despair, the villain breaks his life-support tubes and enters a "berserk mode", using his Weather Manipulation Quirk to summon a massive lightning strike, striking Izuku and Katsuki. The rest of the students try to apprehend Nine, but the villain easily defeats them and catches up to Katsuma and Mahoro who were being carried away by Mezo Shoji. He holds Mahoro hostage after she runs at him to protect her brother and threatens to kill her if Katsuma doesn't surrender his Quirk to him. Katsuma runs towards Nine to save her, but before he could reach the villain Nine is hit by Izuku Midoriya, making Nine drop Mahoro who was caught by Katsuki Bakugo. When Nine asked how they survived his lighting, Katsuki says that they used Denki Kaminari as a lightning rod to absorb the hit.

Izuku and Katsuki begin to defeat Nine, taking advantage of Nine's illness which was currently making his Quirks significantly weaker as well as himself. On the verge of defeat, Nine uses the entire healing and empowering drug in his life-support system which amplifies his Quirks, most notably the Weather Manipulation Quirk, to the maximum. He then takes full advantage of the opportunity to create an immensely powerful storm above the island, additionally making various tornadoes and lightning strikes which begin destroying absolutely everything on the island. Most notably the ground can be seen flying into the air due to the intensity of the storm.

With Nine's power so incredibly boosted, Izuku and Katsuki's attacks do absolutely nothing to him, even able to withstand Izuku's One For All: Full Cowl - 100% and Katsuki's Howitzer Impact without issue. Nine then proceeds to pummel them with his Bullet Laser Quirk, then using his Hydra Quirk to restrain and crush them in the air. While the two student's were restrained in the air, Nine tells them about his dream and views of how a super human society should truly be, but Katsuki comments that it would never work. Izuku, while being crushed, realizes that the only way to win and save the world from Nine was to share the power of One For All with Katsuki, thinking that it was All Might, and a true hero, would do. Izuku then transfers One for All to Katsuki and the two break free from Nine's Hydra Quirk, standing tall and activating their respective One For All: Full Cowl - 100%. Izuku and Katsuki then do a double Detroit Smash to destroy the massive storm that was above the island and proceed to use their combined power to defeat Nine once and for all.

Miraculously, after everything, Nine managed to survive that attack, being blasted away to a field surrounded by nice flowers. However, by using a Warping Quirk, Tomura Shigaraki appears in front of the beaten Nine to confront him. Nine says determined that he would create the world he needed to create. When Tomura says that he will fulfill Nine's dream, Nine says that there can only be one true king. Tomura agrees, putting his hand on Nine's face and saying, "That's right, just one," before killing Nine with his Decay Quirk and leaving the island.

---

Eijiro: Nine!

Nicole: So you are the weather controlling villain Nine.

Nine: Indeed my dear and it's an honor to meet Nicole Knudson.

Nicole: Feeling is mutual.

Nine tried to punch Eijiro but the latter increased the hardening effect on his skin. As a result, Nine broke his hand.

Beast Man: A broken hand is the least of your worries!

Nicole: That harden quirk of yours is awesome Eijiro!

Eijiro: Thanks Nicole.

Nicole: No problem. It's time you saw my quirk. It's the reason why I'm called Nicole Knudson of The Star Dragon.

Eijiro: What do you mean?

Nicole: Watch. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR DRAGON'S FURY!

Nicole fired a powerful blast of star energy and it formed into a dragon of stars and it slammed into Nine and completely obliterated him in an instant! All that was left of him was his disembodied feet.

Eijiro: WHOA! That was powerful!

Beast Man: Pretty cool.

Nine's spirit then appeared.

Nicole: You need to go into the Book with your brethren. ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS NOR!

She sealed him into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Takeshi Toga: We're sorry Himiko that we have been horrible parents to you. We don't deserve to be your parents after everything that happened to you.

Sakuya Toga: We had no idea you were going through all that.

Himiko Toga: It's all right mom and dad. I have forgiven you all for it.

Takeshi Toga: Thank you Himiko. But we can't raise you anymore after everything we did. Misty please look after our daughter and love her and raise her in everything we could not.

Misty Tredwell: You have my word Takeshi and Sakuya.

We later left and Nicole told us everything about Nine and more and we were amazed.

We later came back.

May: How was it?

Nicole: Went much better than we expected.

Me: Yeah.

We told them everything and Nico and everyone were happy.

Nico: Awesome. I'm glad they took it well. At least Himiko forgave her parents and they reconciled with her.

Eli: And now Misty has a fourth daughter.

Me: Yep. So cool.

Laney: It sure is. And Nine has been destroyed too.

Me: Yep.

---

Later we were flying over the ocean and over the Cacao Harbor.

Mewtwo: So, we're going to somewhere with a lot of chocolate?

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) We're actually going to the very wharf where we met the Chocolate Sailor.

Sonnya Furya: It'll be awesome to see the home of my archenemy.

Billy: I LIKE CHOCOLATE!

Nico: (Laughs) Don't eat him when we get there Billy.

We flew and we found the Ship of The Chocolate Sailor.

Nico: There it is.

We flew over.

Nico: Ahoy there!

Chocolate Sailor: Ahoy Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Great to see ya mateys!

Mimi Tachikawa: Look at all these sweets!

Nico: I know.

Mary Knudson: So awesome. But they mostly use chocolate.

Me: Grim how did Billy find out about the Chocolate Sailor?

Grim: He advertises in the back of Man Eating Comics.

He handed me a comic book.

Me: Man Eating Comics, Gory Mayhem Part 2.

I looked at the comic and it was scary but cool and fun.

Me: Wow this is a cool comic book.

Nico: It sure is.

I scrolled to the Chocolate Sailor.

Me: There he is.

Nico: Wow.

Laney: So that's how Billy became one of the Chocolate Sailors.

Mary Knudson: And he ate 10,000 boxes of chocolate. Wow!

Blitzwing: Which one's the kind that turned Billy into chocolate?

Chocolate Sailor: He ate all these chocolates in one sitting.

He pulled out a box of his chocolates that were in the shapes of ships and sailors.

Me: Wow so just plain chocolate.

Nico: Mind if we try some?

Chocolate Sailor: Sure.

We tried some and we loved the chocolates! They were some of the best we've ever had. Mary's aura looked like orange fire.

Mary Knudson: WHOA! That is really good chocolate.

Nico: Delicious!

Laney: Really awesome.

Lola: (SLURPS) YUMMY!

Chocolate Sailor: These 4 chocolates have the antidote for Billy when he was chocolate.

Me: Hmm. (Reads label) "Caustic Caramel Cream, Horrific Hazelnut, Mutating Marshmallow and Antidote." Wow what an assortment.

Sky Lynx: (reads label) "Antidote". Billy, I think this one would've cured you had you eaten just that.

Billy: Yeah.

Me: What happened?

Mandy: Billy ate the whole thing and then he exploded all over the place as a mess of chocolate syrup.

Eli: Whoa! Sweet but gross.

Laney: Messy but sweet.

Me: He exploded into chocolate syrup?

Mary Knudson: Messy, sweet and funny.

Sonnya Furya: Good with ice cream sundaes.

We later came back.

Toad Man: Man, all that chocolate was delicious!

Sunset Shimmer: Boy it sure was awesome.

Me: Yep. Just as long as we don't get addicted to it like Billy did.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Me: At least now we know where the Chocolate Sailor lives.

Lana: Cacao Harbor.

Nico: Cacao Harbor. I like that. Named after the South American Tree and is a home for sailors.

Flapjack: It's perfect for me and I'm a sailor too.

Nico: Anyway it's time for our next mission. Sandy called us in to see a new experiment she made and wants us to see it in action.

Me: Cool! I wonder what it is.

Eli: I guess we'll find out when we get there.

Then Common Cold, Pinky & The Brain, Black Adam, Jet, Golden Glider, Mole Man, Kite Man, Magneto, Katnappe, and Roquefort appeared.

Common Cold: Can me, Pinky & The Brain, Black Adam, Jet, Golden Glider, Mole Man, Kite Man, Magneto, Katnappe, and Roquefort go with you guys? (SNEEZES)

Nico: You all sure can and bless you.

Common Cold: Thank you.

Nico: Lets get ready and head for the ocean.

Nico: Hey, guys, who's up for some lunch at the Krusty Krab?

Lincoln: I am.

Lily Loud: Same here, plus, I also have to get to work at The Krusty Krab.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Man, I can't wait to try one of those Krabby Patties. I just hope none of Bikini Bottom still isn't harboring a grudge against Plankton.

Lincoln: Actually, we gave it time for the grudge that the people carried against Plankton to die down and of course after his wake-up call, Plankton's redeemed himself last year. So, he's welcome again in Bikini Bottom.

Squidward: Same with me. Now, then, shall we get going?

Nico: We're already on it, Squidward.

We were getting ready to head to Bikini Bottom for lunch at The Krusty Krab, but before we could go out, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was none other than our old enemy, Jacques Schnee, Weiss's heartless bastard ex-father, and he's returned from the dead and he wants revenge on us for ending him two years ago. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Weiss, you, Ruby, Blake, Yang, and the rest of us aren't going to like it one bit: the figure I saw was none other than our old enemy, Jacques Schnee, he's returned from the dead and he wants revenge on us for ending him a year ago.

We gasped in shock.

Weiss: What?! Even after we ended him a year ago, doesn't that bastard even know when to quit?!

Lincoln: No, he doesn't, Weiss.

Qrow: You know what this means, he's getting the Black Gates.

Lincoln: No, Qrow, as tempting as that is, I'm not going to resort to that. Instead, I have a much better punishment for him: just like with Adam Taurus and all of Remnant's other enemies, Jacques Schnee's going right back to prison, but this time, he's getting the very same curse I put on Gabriel Tinsley: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued By The Demons of Their Past forever.

Salem (RWBY): That's a better punishment, Lincoln.

Nico: Same here, Salem. But, this also means that Lincoln's going to sing that very song that sent chills down my spine and J.D.'s. Hearing that song is really bone-chilling and scary.

Lincoln: But, we've heard it before from Princess Luna and Brittney Knudson, when they sang that very song when they faced Marina Del Rey and Quattro.

Me: (Gasps) He's right, we did hear that very song from Brittney and Princess Luna. How could we forget about that?

Princess Luna: That's right, and Lincoln sang that very song when he and Sarah Tinsley faced off against Gabriel Tinsley, and Lincoln transformed into Shadow Lincoln.

Brittney Knudson: And now, he's going to do it again to Weiss' bastard father, and he'll be plagued by the demons of his past forever.

Lincoln: That's right, and like I said to Amy McKale and Gabriel Tinsley, when I marry my future wives in the future, my future wives' evil relatives aren't going to be a part of our family, in fact, the only place they belong is either Oblivion or back in prison, where they'll stay there until the day they die.

Nico: You got that right, big guy. Alright, everyone, let's go.

We then headed to Bikini Bottom for lunch at the Krusty Krab, and later on, Weiss and Lincoln are going to face off against Jacques Schnee, who's back from the dead, and wants revenge on us.

---

We were walking through Bikini Bottom.

Roxas: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer of an Evolved Arachnichimp.

Ben: One of Ultimate Spidermonkey's kind next. That will be interesting to see.

Me: It sure will. So it'll be one of the Spider Power masters next.

Nico: Yep.

Mr. Krabs: What better way to spend an afternoon than trolling the sea vent for spare change. [Then something tugs on Mr. Krabs' magnet] Whooh! [Mr. Krabs pulls and a giant pile of sand hangs from his magnet] There's got to be a small fortune than discarded paperclips in there! [The sand falls, only to reveal a second magnet. He then gets upset] I knew this place looked familiar.

We came up to him.

Nico: Ahoy Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Ahoy lads.

Me: Looking for loose change?

Mr. Krabs: Aye. Trying to find some pennies.

Nico: Cool cool.

Jet: Where did Sandy say to meet her?

Nico: We were called over to Sandy's treedome. And we are right there too.

Mr. Krabs saw it.

Mr. Krabs: [Startles in surprise] What's this? Goodness, that must be Sandy's treedome dwelling, and inside looks to be the largest soybean I have ever layed me eyestocks on.

Me: Holy fishpaste!

Eli: Wow! That soybean is massive!

Maria: I would love to eat that in a salad.

Mr. Krabs: Now this bears getting a closer look.

We went up and Mr. Krabs rang the doorbell and Sandy Answered.

Mr. Krabs: Good afternoon, Miss Sandy.

Sandy: And good afternoon to you Mr. Krabs. And hey guys.

Me: Hey Sandy. We got your call.

Nico: We found Mr. Krabs in the area too.

Mr. Krabs: Well uh, I just happen to be in the neighborhood and was wondering if you could see you in clear and grace me with a comprehensive tour of your homesweet treedome. [chuckles] I hear the giant soybeans are lovely this time of the year.

Sandy: Sure, lets get you fitted with a helmet.

Mr. Krabs: Don't bother yourself. As long as I keep me ole lungs moist, I can breath your fancy air all day long.

Sandy: Come on in then. [they go inside the treedome and we followed]

[Scene cuts to the interior of the treedome]

Mr. Krabs: Seems so much bigger once you're inside.

Sandy: That's what they all say. Did I already show you my single wheeled roller skate or my helicopter that is powered by coconut milk?

Me: We sure do and that was cool how you did that on that island.

Twilight Sparkle: Sandy was stuck on an island and she made a coconut milk powered helicopter?

Nico: She sure did and that was awesome.

Eli: It sure is cool.

Me: We also just got back from a really amazing adventure in the world of Eon Kid and Rice and Marty are siblings.

Rice: It's true.

Mr. Krabs: (to Rice) Congratulations on becoming an official big sister to Marty, lass.

Rice: Thanks Mr. Krabs.

Torch Man: Trust me, Mr. Krabs. Rice has earned it.

Me: Yep. What else you got Sandy?

Sandy: [walks over to her table and holds up a device that looks like a cube puzzle] Or my artificial intelligence that comes in the form of a multi-colored cubeshaped puzzle. See it can solve itself. [Zooms in to reveal that the Cube puzzle matches with the shapes on it]

Me: Wow!

Nico: That is awesome.

Sandy: Try it.

I jumbled it up and then the Cube Puzzle solved itself with no problem.

Nico: Wow! That is one smart cube.

Eli: Very genius and those kinds of puzzles are hard to solve.

Twilight Sparkle: Not even I can solve a puzzle like that.

Eli: But what is this you called us here for Sandy?

[Scene cuts to Sandy and Mr. Krabs with the giant soybean plant]

Me: WHOA! That Soybean is ginormous!

Nico: Wow! That is the biggest soybean we've ever seen.

Lana: No kidding.

Lisa Simpson: How did you achieve to make a soybean this large?

Sandy: This is the result of an experimental growth serum I develop. It could easily feed a lot of hungry people.

Me: A growth serum? Amazing.

Magneto: How about you demonstrate what it does on this carrot?

He pulled out a carrot.

Sandy: Sure.

She put one drop on it and then the carrot grew to the size of a car!

Nico: WHOA! That is a huge carrot!

Jared ate it whole and it was great.

Jared: (BURPS) But it still tastes like a normal carrot.

Laney: That is amazing! If that can do that to a carrot, I wonder what it would do to a burger or a Krabby Patty.

Mr. Krabs: [gasps] Or a supply of entire rest-. [Counting on his calculator and mumbling to himself]

Sandy: Once the testing is complete, the growth serum could be used to do a lot of good things.

Eli: That is so awesome Sandy.

Mr. Krabs: [gasps]

Sandy: Sure would hate to see it fallen into the wrong hands.

Someone who might just use it to try and get money.

Me: Not good.

Papillon: (sighs) Mr. Krabs, I know that look in your eye. Go ahead and use that serum on your Krabby Patties.

Maria: Are you sure?

Mr. Krabs: I didn't think you'd agree.

Papillon: Figures I should just get the thought out in the open.

Nico: Uh oh.

SpongeBob was called in and he got a Krabby Patty.

SpongeBob: [suddenly runs into the scene] Mr. Krabs, I came as soon as I got the call!

Mr. Krabs: [puts the phone back in] Uh, did you bring a Krabby Patty like I was planning to ask you to do?

SpongeBob: [brings out a Krabby Patty] Aye aye, captain.

Mr. Krabs: Perfect! Okay Sandy, administer the growth serum.

Sandy: I don't know, Mr. Krabs. I can't predict what's going to happen.

Mr. Krabs: Well, you did say it needs further testing. Test it on the Krabby Patty.

Sandy: Well, I suppose so. But only a single drop.

Mr. Krabs: Fair enough. [Sandy puts a drop of growth serum onto the Krabby Patty] Is it suppose to smell like that?

Me: Whew! It smells really strong.

Nico: No kidding. Whew.

Sandy: If you two will excuse me, I need to pay a quick visit to a little squirrel's room. [hands Mr. Krabs the growth serum before leaving the scene] Would you mind holding these while

I'm gone? I'll only be a minute.

Me: Okay.

Mr. Krabs: [looks at the growth serum] Oh no, we don't mind. [dumps the whole beaker onto the Krabby Patty] Heh heh heh, there.

SpongeBob: But Sandy said-

Me: Uh oh.

Laney: That can't be good.

Lisa Loud: There's no telling what will happen.

Mr. Krabs: [closes SpongeBob's mouth] Sh sh sh sh sh sh sh. [He and SpongeBob goes to Sandy's door] Thanks for the tour, Sandy, see you later! [leaving Sandy's treedome and the camera zooms in on the empty growth serum beaker]

[Scene cuts to SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs and us walking]

Mr. Krabs: Eh, that patty didn't look like it's growing to me. Pfft, growth serum. Waste of a perfectly Krabby Patty.

[Krabby Patty suddenly grows on SpongeBob's hands]

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs.

Me: Whoa! It's getting bigger!

Mr. Krabs: Great, let's get into the Krusty Krab.

Nico: Let me help SpongeBob.

Nico carried it.

Me: Man this thing is heavy.

Nico: No kidding.

Mr. Krabs was having second thoughts.

Golden Glider: Something wrong, Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Just having second thoughts on whether this is a good idea.

William: Well, if things go bad, we'll help sort things out.

Me: Yeah.

We got the patty to the Krusty Krab Kitchen and it was pulsing.

Me: Man this patty is huge!

Laney: Yeah!

Eli: I've got a really bad feeling about this though.

Me: Me too.

Nico: As long as we're here we might as well eat.

Armada Cyclonus: Mr. Krabs, how about we just eat normal Krabby Patties right now?

Mr. Krabs: Sure. Just because one Patty's growing doesn't mean I should put the normal ones in storage.

Nico: Good idea.

We got to eating.

Squidward: [comes in from his post with an order] SpongeBob! Are you going to cook that thing or just stand there staring at it? [throws the order]

SpongeBob: Sorry, Squidward. Coming right up! [runs to the stove while grabbing the order] Order up, Squidward! [carrying a plate of piled up Krabby Patties]

Squidward: All right, keep them coming! [grabs the Krabby Patties]

SpongeBob: You betcha! [takes a scrap of patties from the big patty and puts them on the stove. SpongeBob flips one of them as the big Krabby Patty grows even bigger behind SpongeBob]

UH OH

SpongeBob: Oh my goodness! I almost forgot to flip that one. [points to a Krabby Patty and flips it] There we go. [brings out another pile of Krabby Patties and the giant Krabby Patty bumps Squidward's head.]

Squidward: Ok, that's great SpongeBob, but you don't have to knock me in the- BAGEGAH! [sees at the Krabby patty growing behind SpongeBob]

SpongeBob: Squidward, why did you make that weird noi- [he looks at the Patty and screams as it comes alive] Ahh!

We went into the kitchen and then we SAW THAT THE KRABBY PATTY WAS MASSIVELY HUGE!

Nico: JUMPING CORAL NUGGETS!

Eli: THAT PATTY IS MASSIVE!

Brain: Pinky, are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinky: That we should tell Lily her off day is over?!

Maria: Way ahead of you, Pinky. Horsea's calling her right now.

Nico: Guys we need to get out of here fast!

SpongeBob: Squidward, behind you! [SpongeBob points to the growing patty, now destroying the Krusty Krab] Abandon ship! [Squidward screams as he and SpongeBob and us all flee]

Fish: [everyone runs out of the Krusty Krab] It's a Krabalanche! [SpongeBob and Squidward try to exit, but Mr. Krabs blocks their way.]

Mr. Krabs: Hold it! And just what is it you two think you're doing?

Squidward: The restaurant's being invaded by a 300 foot uncooked menu item. We're getting outta here!

Mr. Krabs: Whoa ho, this is a dream come true! You can't just leave!

Squidward: Oh, do you have a better idea?

Mr. Krabs: Stay?… And work?

Nico: Right now staying alive is more important!

[the cash register getting eaten by the Krabby Patty]

Mr. Krabs: Cashy! [Mr. Krabs runs over to the register]

Me: Oh no you don't!

I grabbed Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: NO!

Me: LETS GET OUT OF HERE!

We flew and ran!

[We run out of the Krusty Krab, screaming. The patty eats the Krusty Krab whole and chases us.]

Dale: [The Bikini Bottom citizens see the patty and start running away] Keep running, it's getting closer!

Fish: No, it isn't! Look! Where I'm pointing! It stopped!

Dale: [They stop running and look] Hey! He's right! [The giant patty is actually stopping for a stoplight. It turns green and the patty starts moving again. The fish run away.]

[Police officer tickets a car, only for it to be swallowed by the giant patty]

[The giant patty then proceeds to eat the entire town]

Lady in Teal: Snookums! Look out! [pulls the pet worm away from the patty] You've got to promise mommy you'll be more careful! Neptune knows what he'd do if you were swallowed by the putrid ooze that's running rapid in our streets. [gets swallowed by Krabby Patty]

Blot: Maybe my slime gun can melt it!

He fired it and it had no effect on the massive Krabby Patty!

Me: Try fire!

I fired a blast of fire and it hit the patty and cooked some of it.

Nico: Whoa! That fire cooked it.

Kite Man: I'll fly over it to slow it down!

He flew over and the patty chased after him.

Me: It's chasing after him.

Nico: Good.

Laney: Man! That Krabby Patty is now as huge as a football field!

Lynn: I would not want to have a patty that big.

Me: Me neither.

We glared at Mr. Krabs.

Me: Mr. Krabs what the hell were you thinking!?

Nico: Yeah you made a Krabby Patty version of The Blob!

Onslaught: To be fair, Mr. Krabs was having second thoughts and we told him that we'd handle it if things got out of hand.

Nico: True we did say that.

Laney: We got a massive Krabby Patty now on the loose.

Mole Man: I'll have my Moloids help out with this!

Nico: Okay.

Me: We got to stop that patty. But maybe we can set a world record for the largest Krabby Patty ever. After the usual battles we can cook this patty and then make the largest and biggest burger ever!

Laney: That's awesome!

Nico: Yeah! I like it.

Lana: Entrance time?

Hun Gurr: Terrorcons, merge into Abominus!

The Terrorcons did so.

Me: Better call in the special forces. (Pulls out cell phone) Dark! We need the Constructicon Team Pronto!

Dark Spicer: Coming right now.

Dark Spicer and the Live Action Constructicon Team appeared.

Nico: AWESOME!

Dark Spicer: Looks like we have a nasty Krabby Patty monster problem! Lets merge into Devastator!

Live Action Scavenger: You got it boss!

They merged into Live Action Devastator!

Roquefort: Cheese Ninjas, stop that Patty as well!

Roquefort summoned a bunch of his Cheese Ninjas too!

Me: And it's time for me to show you all some more from the Zenkaiger. ZENKAI CHANGE!

I turned into my ZENKAI ZODIAC RANGER FORM!

Me: Now watch this. BIG BANG!

I grew and turned into ZENKAI STAR PHOENIX! I was a purple phoenix star zord!

Nico: WHOA! THAT IS AWESOME!

Lucky: LUCKY! You look awesome J.D.!

Me: Thanks.

Abominus demerged back into his seperate components.

Sinnertwin: We're not even making a dent in it!

Me: Maybe this will!

I fired a purple blast of fire and it grilled the patty all over the place.

Nico: ALL RIGHT! Fire cooks it!

Black Adam: Maybe an entrance from behind will do damage to it!

Nico: Nice strategy Adam. Lets do it!

Everyone flew behind the patty.

Then the spirits of the Justice League and the Teen Titans formed behind the patty and blasted it and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and enveloped the big patty and a phoenix cry was heard and then the patty was cooked all over and everyone came out.

Nico: I hope that cooked it.

Winter Soldier: It's almost done!

Me: Just need to cook it for a few more minutes.

Nico: The last thing anyone would want is having a patty loaded with botulism.

Eli: Yeah. Yuck.

Mr. Krabs: I'll accept any punishment from this.

Katnappe: Nah. I think this whole incident was punishment enough.

Me: Yeah you were punished enough already.

Nico: Lets blast this patty with our combos, techniques and final smashes!

Brandish: I'll help too!

Nico: Are you sure Brandish?

Laney: Yeah after what happened…

Brandish: I'm sure.

Nico: Okay.

Gia: Time to cook this patty!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

Nico: ORDER UP! ONE FOOTBALL FIELD SIZED MONSTER KRABBY PATTY!

We fired waves of fire and energy and cooked the patty all over.

Chaor, Frafdo, and Wamma fired waves of energy and fire and they hit the giant patty all over.

We were really blasting the ginormous Krabby Patty all over.

Blitzwing, Mewtwo, Sky Lynx and Mimi used the Earth, Autobot, Pokemon and Digimon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mewtwo and Mimi's powers, Sky Lynx's Flamestrike and Blitzwing's missiles 100-fold.

Blitzwing and Mewtwo: PSYCHIC MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Sky Lynx and Mimi: FLOWER FLAME STORM!

Common Cold and Robin: SNOT ROBIN ROCKET!

Pinky & The Brain and Superman: GENIUS MICE LASERBLAST!

Black Adam and Batman: BLACK LIGHTNING BAT SWARM!

Jet and Green Lantern: FLYING WILL LANTERN BLAST!

Golden Glider and Flash: SPEEDING SKATE BLAST!

Mole Man and Martian Manhunter: MARS MEGA BLAST!

Kite Man and Wonder Woman: FLYING AMAZON BLAST!

Magneto and Hawkgirl: THANAGAR MAGNETIC BLAST!

Katnappe and Starfire: TAMARAN CAT SWARM BLAST!

Raven and Roquefort: DARKNESS CHEESE MEGA BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders and Brandish: ZODIAC JEWEL STORM!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Brandish, Ava Chang, Kite Man, Himiko Toga, Jared and Misty Tredwell: SMASHING ELEMENT SWARM BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: VEGETABLE ELEMENT STYLE: CARROTS!

Entrapta: VEGETABLE LIGHTNING STYLE: BRUSSELS SPROUTS!

Perfuma: VEGETABLE NATURE STYLE: ARUGULA!

Frosta: VEGETABLE ICE STYLE: ARTICHOKE!

Ruby Rose: VEGETABLE ROSE STYLE: ASPARAGUS!

WeisS Schnee: VEGETABLE ICE STYLE: BROCCOLI!

Blake Belladonna: VEGETABLE DARK STYLE: ARROWROOT!

Yang Xiao Long: VEGETABLE FIRE STYLE: BOK CHOY!

Emerald Sustrai: VEGETABLE ILLUSION STYLE: DAIKON!

Dew Gayl: VEGETABLE NATURE STYLE: EGGPLANT!

Sakura Kasugano: VEGETABLE FIRE STYLE: HORSERADISH!

Karin Kanzuki: vEGETABLE WATER STYLE: LETTUCE!

Kyoko: VEGETABLE LIGHTNING STYLE: JICAMA!

Misako: VEGETABLE WIND STYLE: ONIONS!

Caulifla: VEGETABLE EARTH STYLE: CAULIFLOWER!

Kale: VEGETABLE TWILIGHT STYLE: KALE!

Shantae: VEGETABLE MAGIC STYLE: PEAS!

Akko: VEGETABLE STAR STYLE: PEPPERS!

Peni Parker: VEGETABLE WEB STYLE: POTATOES!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said vegetables.

Lincoln and his harem: VEGETABLE FINAL SMASH: VEGGIE HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fire a barrage of Hadoukens powered by vegetables at the giant Krabby Patty which explodes on contact!

KRRAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSPPPPPLAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAT

The entire patty exploded and was splattered all over the place and

Bikini Bottom was one big sloppy Krabby Patty mess!

Me: OH YUCK!

Nico: What a mess!

Laney: Yeah!

Vanitas, Waffle Woman, Captain Cold, Ghost, Pete, Trickster, Box Ghost, Ssserpent, Onyx and Rojo appeared.

Nico: Vanitas, Waffle Woman, Captain Cold, Ghost, Pete, Trickster, Box Ghost, Ssserpent, Onyx and Rojo.

Vanitas: That's one big patty mess!

Maria: I know, right?

Me: No kidding. This is a messy explosion.

Waffle Woman: So, who's going to eat all that?

May: We'll divide it among everyone here.

Lana: I'll eat most of it. I don't mind eating all this off the ground.

Captain Cold: Smart thinking. But Lana you are silly.

Me: Oh that's Lana for you. She eats anything no matter how dirty it is.

Nico: Yep.

Ghost: (to Nico) We heard you met a girl named Brandish.

Nico: We sure did.

Pete: Tell her we're sorry about her mom.

Brandish: Thank you guys. I'm all right now.

?: Thank goodness.

Then a figure came out and it was BIN BANKI from episode 42 of Go-Onger!

---

Though a weakling with his signature attack, Hot Water Commercial, even weaker, Kegalesia has Manabu Yushima use his magic to upgrade the Savage Machine Beast into the stronger Thermos (魔法瓶 mahōbin?)-based Mahōbin Banki (マホービンバンキ Mahōbin Banki), now able to use magic and adding "Tiger" in his sentences. But once stripped of his magic and Industrial Revolutionized, Mahōbin Banki is first engaged by Engine-O G9 before a mysterious factor breaks apart the formation, before Go-On Red forms Kyoretsu-Oh and scraps him while Mahōbin Banki is making references to Leonardo da Vinci.

---

Eli: Bin Banki of Go-Onger! I remember you! You were used to upgrade the Savage Machine Beast into the stronger Mahobin Banki!

Bin Banki: That's right! Good memory.

Nico: That's Eli.

Bin Banki: A shame I wasn't adapted into America.

Nico: I know, right? I guess it's because you were seen as a weakling. But us? We don't think that.

Me: Not at all. But man what a ripoff that you weren't adapted for America.

Nico: Yeah what a shame.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Spiderman, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Cannonbolt, Bounce Man and Toad Man VS

Vanitas - Nico's rescue

---

Vanitas was first.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) I'm not gonna lie to you. While no one innocent died in Nico's rescue, it was still sad.

Spiderman: Yeah that was sad for Brandish. Her own mother was killed in cold blood. But at least Nico, J.D. and Jason got justice for Brandish.

Twilight Sparkle: That monster had it coming.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah that heartless monster deserved it!

Sunny Starscout: He deserved it al right.

Spyro: Yeah he had it coming. Layla Heartfilia didn't die because of Brandish's mom. It was a because Layla had a terminal illness that she died.

Cannonbolt: Yeah. Lucy's mom dying was awful.

Vanitas: Poor Lucy and Brandish. Lets do it!

They fired waves of web and magic and smashed him down.

Spiderman: An awesome victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Tara "Terra" Logan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Wildvine, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman - Lincoln's rescue

---

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Transporter 3. How'd that go?

Tara: It was awesome and we used the same bomb he used on him and blew him to pieces.

Applejack: He had it coming and that monster sidewinder got what he deserved.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he sure did.

Flashwing: He sure did and now he is a forgotten memory.

Wildvine: Yep he sure did. That was a powerful bomb too.

Waffle Woman: That is a good thing. Wow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, earth, rock, crystal, apples and plants and smashed her down.

Tara: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Qin Chen, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Upchuck, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold - Qin's Ambassador Missions

---

Captain Cold was next.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) How do you like your Ambassador missions so far? And can I come on the next one?

Qin: I actually have plans for you to come with me next and my ambassador missions are going really well.

Sunset Shimmer: We have been putting Kane right on the ropes and J.D. and Kane are both mortal enemies.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It's true and they hate each other with a vengeance.

Sunburn: J.D. and Mike stopped Kane and destroyed his entire business and overthrew him and destroyed his entire operation.

Upchuck: He sure did. J.D. has been a major thorn in Kane's side.

Captain Cold: Wow! I didn't know that J.D. and Kane have a really horrible history with each other. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Qin: That was so awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Ariel, Eli, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Eye Guy, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost - Meeting a Gandora the Dragon of Destruction Gene-Slammer

---

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) I heard you guys met a Gandora the Dragon of Destruction Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Ariel: Her name is Cierra Lowenstein and she is both Lincoln and Laney's Guardian Angel.

Eli: You would like her and she is a great member of the team.

Rarity: Indeed she is darlings and she is an amazing and powerful force.

Sweetie Belle: You should have seen what she did. Lincoln and Cierra were walking home from their time at Gus' Games and Grub, but then, Lincoln heard something coming from the corner, and as soon as they turned the corner, they saw Laney, but she was cornered by Chandler and he had local thug, Dominic Mason, with him, and they were going to thrash her badly, and she also found out they also had knives in their hands, and they were also going to kill her. But, Cierra wasn't going to have that and she rushed in, and punched Dominic hard in his left eye, and permanently blinded him, and then, she grabbed Chandler and threw him into a wall, and it knocked him out. Lincoln ran up to Laney, and she hugged him and she cried, and Cierra also went up to them, and hugged them both. Then, they tied Chandler and Dominic Mason up, and called the cops on them. When the cops arrived, along with Chandler's mom, who's also a cop, Chandler and Dominic Mason were arrested, and they also pressed charges against them, as soon as the rest of The Loud Family arrived, and they told them what happened.

Ghost gasped in shock.

Ariel: That's not all. Because of what Chandler did, Cierra Lowenstein had him sent to Juvie for his crimes for 6 months, and as for Dominic Mason, since this was his 934th offense, he was eventually sent to The Central Michigan Correctional Facility, where he was given 934 Life Sentences Without Possibility of Parole, meaning he'll never be free. But, two months into his sentence, Dominic Mason was found beaten to death by the inmates there, and buried in an unmarked grave.

Eli then pulled up Dominic Mason's criminal history, and we were shocked at his rap sheet that was over a mile long and the numerous charges he racked up dated back to throughout his childhood, First-Degree Burglary With A Deadly Weapon, Carjacking, Arson, Bank Robbery, First-Degree Assault With A Deadly Weapon, Domestic Abuse, and First-Degree Murder. When Ghost saw it, this showed that Dominic Mason was trouble spelled in capital letters. PURE EVIL INCARNATE!

Ghost: That guy was Pure Evil Incarnate!

Gill Grunt: No kidding! He was a monster!

Eye Guy: And now he is buried 6 feet under and burning in the fires of hell forever.

Ghost: Good riddance! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed her down.

Ariel: That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Penny, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Way Big, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete - Mr. Krabs using a growth serum

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) In retrospect, Mr. Krabs using a growth serum on a Krabby Patty was a terrible idea. I just hope Sandy doesn't find out about it.

Penny: Yeah no kidding! But I have a feeling she already did.

Pinkie Pie: And Mr. Krabs is gonna be turned into a crab dinner by the time she is done with him.

Featherweight: No kidding.

Sprocket: Oh boy.

Way Big: Yeah that was crazy.

Pete: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Penny: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Raimundo, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Blitzwolfer, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster - Going to the Chocolate Sailor's ship

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) I heard you guys went to the Chocolate Sailor's ship. Did you eat a lot of chocolate there?

Raimundo: We sure did and it was so amazing. We went to a place called Cacao Harbor and it was a really awesome place with lots of chocolate.

Trickster: Ah it's named after the South American Chocolate Tree. That is so cool.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is awesome.

Scootaloo: And you know how much I love chocolate.

Whirlwind: Chocolate is always awesome. The only one that we know that doesn't like chocolate at all is Eustace's mom!

Trickster: WHAT!? Has the world gone mad!? How can ANYONE not like chocolate!?

Blitzwolfer: That was our first reaction when we heard it too1

Trickster: Eustace's mom has something seriously wrong with her. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and sonic energy and smashed him down.

Raimundo: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Omi, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Snare-Oh,

Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost - Brandish's mom being killed like that

---

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) I can't believe Brandish's mom was killed like that. Can't J.D. bring her back?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Yes he could like he has done before and that would make Brandish happy.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure would.

Cozy Glow: I think it would be awesome too.

Hex: Same here.

Snare-Oh: I agree too.

Box Ghost: Me too. Poor Brandish. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, bones, stars, lightning and bandages and smashed him down.

Omi: A most amazing victory!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Kimiko, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Frankenstrike, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent - Himiko's parents glad they were forgiven

---

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) I bet Himiko's parents are glad they were forgiven. (sighs) So why does it still feel bittersweet?

Kimiko: Because the damage was done and Himiko was losing her marbles and she couldn't help it. Her quirk was destroying her.

Fluttershy: Yeah it sure was and thank goodness we helped her. She would have died had we not stepped in.

Tornado Bolt: That was awful she went through all that.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure was awful.

Frankenstrike: But at least she is now cured and has a better quirk than her previous one.

Ssserpent: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers, fire and lightning and smashed him down.

Kimiko: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Clay Bailey, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Buzzshock, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx - If only Himiko was cured sooner she wouldn't be a villain

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) If only Himiko was cured sooner. If she was, she wouldn't have been a villain

Clay Bailey: Well the world of My Hero Academia doesn't have the same level of advanced technology like we do that can help identify problems faster.

Onyx: Right! I forgot that you guys all have incredibly advanced cutting edge technology that's thousands of years more advanced than anything Earth has now. At least the proof was in the blood tests.

Princess Luna: That was strange that all that was happening to Himiko.

Moondust: No kidding mom and it's awful she was having her own quirk destroy her.

Blackout: But the Hernandez Sisters really came through for that.

Buzzshock: Thank goodness.

Onyx: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, darkness and lightning and smashed him down.

Clay Bailey: YEEHAW! That was fun!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Tracer, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ditto, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo - Mr. Krabs made a Krabby Patty as big as a huge football field

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) Mr. Krabs made a Krabby Patty as big as a huge football field. You guys barely managed to take it out!

Tracer: (British Accent) But at least we managed to make sure that Krabby Patty was stopped. But all of Bikini Bottom is an absolute mess.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it sure is.

Amber Morning: Gross and awesome too.

Spotlight: Yeah what a mess.

Ditto: It sure is gross though.

Rojo: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Tracer: Jolly good!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, C.C., Nunnally, Laney, Lola and Lana VS Bin Banki

---

Bin Banki was next.

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Bin Banki's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Omnitrix DNA Defenders, they're large swords with the aliens of The Omnitrix they've been Gene-Slammed to etched on the 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large black and green angel wings for the crossguards, large green gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large green gems with surrounding black angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it! RPM ENFORCER!

The rangers formed the RPM Enforcer.

Summer Landsdown: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

She put in her yellow 3 Cell and then they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Bin Banki and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Bin Banki you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers That's a Super Mega Win.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It's good that Himiko reconciled with her parents but it's a darn shame they won't take her back. But it's good she has another family.

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah it is a good thing. The whole Ambassador Mission for today had a really bittersweet outcome for Himiko. But I still feel bad for her. Unfortunately the damage was already done because the entirety of that world lacked the technology needed to find out what's wrong with the people afflicted with those quirks. Knowing all about her quirk's instability came too late.

Apple Bloom: Yeah but thank goodness we all intervened and helped out.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah that is a good thing. Fiona got 1 tube of blood and that was all that was needed.

Scootaloo: Yeah but poor Himiko.

Diamond Tiara: She was born with a really unstable Quirk.

Silver Spoon: Thank goodness the Hernandez Sisters helped her out. They are true heroes and friends to Himiko.

Misty Tredwell: And she is now in my custody as my 4th daughter.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I heard all about that. Congratulations to you Misty.

Misty Tredwell: Thanks Kim. It's gonna be awesome having Himiko in my family.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I feel really bad for Brandish. She did nothing to deserve her mom getting killed like that.

Marie Hernandez: No kidding. I feel bad for her too. But that guy that killed her got what he deserved and he had his severed head mounted on a pike with the kanji for cold-blooded murderer carved into his forehead.

Frozen Fright: And Nico ate his heart. Nice.

Weddinmon: Wait, Nico literally ATE his heart?! GROSS!

Thunder Terror: Yeah it was gross but it really showed that he was not fooling around with certain enemies he hates.

Magma Gloom: The first time we saw Nico do that J.D. hurled his guts out all over the gym floor.

Toxic Horror: Yeah it was disgusting but he quickly got used to it.

Louie PoisonSea: Wow that is crazy.

Weddinmon: No kidding. I never expected Nico to use cannibalism like that.

Marie Hernandez: Well I wouldn't call it cannibalism it's more like a Justifiable Form of Gore.

Weddinmon: Good point. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Cacao Harbor sounds like a really awesome place to get chocolate and all that.

Nicole Hernandez: It was amazing and the smell of chocolate was all over the place and it was literally intoxicating.

Star Swirl: It sure was and I love chocolate.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. Really good stuff now.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I love good chocolate myself and it was great.

Mistmane: The Chocolate Sailor had all sorts of great chocolates on his ship.

Flash Magnus: But it was really amazing how Billy ate all that chocolate without getting sick.

Marcel: Yeah he ate 10,000 boxes of Chocolate I think.

Mage Meadowbrook: We were shocked ourselves when we heard that.

Gusty the Great: But instead of making him sick he turned into SOLID Chocolate.

Clover the Clever: Yeah he couldn't stop eating himself and in the end he exploded and turned into chocolate syrup.

Marcel: Whoa! That is intense! Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Johnson really must've been one nasty problem.

Laura Wynn: He sure was and he was a nasty and terrible Ecoterrorist.

Crysta: What is an Ecoterrorist?

Laney: It's someone that wants to destroy entire cities in order to achieve environmental goals. But they usually end up in prison. Like with Greenpeace. They are what we call Environmental Extremists and they are protecting the world through violent methods.

Crysta: Oh I see. That is amazing.

Laney: Yeah and Poison Ivy was an Ecoterrorist before she joined us.

Ren: Noy Jitat! That is crazy how people can go to such extremes like that.

Tula: It sure is.

Ioz: Chongo-longo! You're not kidding there.

Niddler: Yeah it's crazy.

Morpho: That is crazy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and magic and smashed him down.

Laura Wynn: Take that!

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: This was one crazy adventure wasn't it?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) It sure was and that Krabby Patty we all faced was a massive one.

Bai Tza: Yeah it was a big one and it was as big as a whole football stadium.

Maria: Yeah it was huge.

Girl Jordan: I think it was awesome too.

Genki: It sure was cool.

Holly: You said it.

Baddie Undine: Yeah this was a crazy adventure.

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed her down.

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

Kru'll The Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: Thank goodness you all are all right after facing a really huge and massive burger.

Logan White: Yeah that burger was huge! Sandy's growth serum really made that Krabby Patty a big one.

Tyranno: Boy it sure did and that was so awesome.

Aylene C.: I think it was awesome and amazing myself.

Littlefoot: It sure was amazing.

Cera: It was a big Krabby Patty.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes it sure was.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Kru'll: That was a big burger.

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 천 개의 태양의 분노로 너를 재로 태워 버릴 때 버거가 네 걱정거리가 되지 않도록 해줄게! (I will make sure that burger is the least of your worries when I burn you into ashes with the fury of a thousand suns!)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 불타오르고 가증스러운 몬스터를 노리는 모습을 보고 싶습니다! 당신은 신속하게 통제해야 하는 심각한 문제를 가지고 있으며 곧 그렇지 않으면 죽음이 당신을 위해 절대적으로 확실해질 것입니다! (I would like to see you try you fiery and hateful monster! You have serious problems that you need to get under control fast and soon or else death will be absolutely certain for you!)

Sam S.L.: Yeah you need to stop this madness right now or your death will be absolutely certain!

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) How can you understand what me and Lady Flamicorn were saying?

Sam S.L.: I was learning how to understand it in the English Language from Jake and Lady Rainicorn and it's really cool.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 우리는 그녀가 그녀의 언어로 이해할 수 있도록 언어가 무엇인지 이해하도록 도와왔습니다. (We've been helping her with understanding what the language is like so she can understand it in her language.)

Finn: That is awesome.

Flame Princess: It sure is awesome.

Eli: I think so too.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: I am glad with that.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed Lady Flamicorn down.

---

Elita Karlsson the Cerebrocrustacean Gene-Slammer, Lisa Loud, Dexter and Levi Loud VS Kevin 11

---

Kevin 11 was next.

Kevin 11: Thank goodness you all made it out okay.

Elita Karlsson: (Icelandic Accent) I am glad too. But at least Mr. Krabs learned a huge lesson here.

Lisa Loud: Indeed he has.

Dexter: And that lesson is to be careful with formulas that carry maximum results.

Levi Loud: Indeed.

Kevin 11: That is true.

They fired waves of lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Allie Wilde, Twilight Sparkle and Princess Cadance VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: What is really horrifying is that Laney was almost hurt by that Dominic kid.

Irena Malkovich: (Canadian Accent) Yeah that was awful. But at least he is dead and Chandler paid for it.

Allie Wild: Yeah they had it coming and Dark Chandler was inside him when that happened.

Twilight Sparkle: That was horrible.

Princess Cadance: It sure was.

Abacus Cinch: Indeed it was.

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: It's amazing that the Alvarez Empire was about to cause that many problems back then.

Shinoa Hiragi: Yeah that was scary though.

Me: But what they were going to do was horrible. The Alvarez Empire got stopped though thank goodness.

Brittany Gresh: Yeah no kidding.

Witchfire: Indeed. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Me: (HOWLS)

Nicholette Landsdown the Kiusanan Acanthasteric Gene-Slammer, Bivalvan, Daring Do and Linka Loud VS Robbing Leech (The Powerpuff Girls)

The Robbing Leech went at Nicholette and she punched him in the face and smashed him.

He got up.

Nicholette: Geez he really wants all my secrets.

Bivalvan: He sure does.

Daring Do: No kidding.

They fired waves of rainbows and lightning and smashed him down.

Joan Delleney the St. Joan Gene-Slammer and Joan of Arc's Reincarnation, Marinette, Joan of Arc, Adrien, Lola and Lana VS Profion (Dungeons & Dragons)

Profion was next.

Profion: Glad that burger was stopped.

Joan Delleney: It sure was thank goodness.

Marinette: Yeah thank goodness.

Joan of Arc: That was an amazing battle though.

Adrien: It sure was cool.

Profion: Indeed. Lets do it!

Joan Delleney, Joan of Arc and Marinette: WE ARE JUDGEMENT AND HEAVEN IS NIGH!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

---

Sonnya Furya, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

---

Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: Glad you mateys had a great time with visiting me ship.

Sonnya Furya: It sure was fun.

Mary Knudson: You living in Cacao Harbor was really awesome.

Lola: Same here and me and my family love chocolate.

Chocolate Sailor: I'm glad mateys.

They fired waves of fire and wind and energy and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and cheered wildly.

Nico: Boy this was an amazing adventure.

Trickster: Will this really set the record for the largest Patty ever?

Brandish: It sure will

Box Ghost: Just asking. Because it really is huge.

Ssserpent (to Himiko): I'm glad you finally made peace with your parents.

Onyx: Even though they gave you up.

Himiko: It's fine. At least they don't hate me.

Rojo: Well, that's better then nothing.

Nico: Yeah but it was cool.

?: YOU FUCKING BITCH, I WILL HAVE MY REVENGE ON YOU AND YOUR FRIENDS FOR HUMILIATING ME!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice.

Weiss: (Growls) I was hoping never to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Jacques.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than our old enemy, Jacques Schnee, who has returned from the dead, and he has red eyes filled with murderous hatred and rage towards us.

Nico: I should've known you'd show your face again, Jacques. You just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Jacques Schnee: You shut your mouth, you insolent monkey! I will end all of you for ruining me!

Lincoln: Why don't you shut up, you pathetic excuse for a father!

Lincoln's loud booming voice caused Jacques Schnee to shut up, and he was already intimidated by the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular white-haired teen.

Lincoln: You've been nothing more than a manipulative, scheming, power-hungry, black-hearted, abusive, controlling, and psychotic bastard who doesn't even give a damn about anyone but yourself, and you know what: when I marry Weiss in the future, I know I won't have you as a father-in-law in my family, in fact, the only place where you belong is in a cell in prison, where you'll stay there until the day you die.

We cheered for Lincoln.

Nico: Yeah, you tell him, Lincoln!

Me: Way to lay down the law on him, big guy!

Weiss: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Weiss' pale blue eyes turned neon pale blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with darkness, ice crystals, and snowflakes, she got out her massive Defender of Remnant sword and her signature weapon, Myrtenaster, and as she walked towards Jacques Schnee, she left blue energy, darkness, ice crystals, and snowflakes with every step.

Weiss: Jacques Schnee, I will never forgive you for abusing me when I was a child, and for trying to kill me and my friends, and I will never forgive you for trying to turn all of Atlas against Team Loud Phoenix Storm for your own amusement, and now, I will see to it that you spend the remainder of your life in prison forever and away from me and my family for good!

Suddenly, Weiss Schnee was surrounded by a massive vortex of pale blue energy with snowflakes, ice, and darkness surrounding it, there's an ice phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Weiss emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Weiss grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing white hair, she has neon pale blue eyes and a pale blue energy aura with darkness, ice crystals, snowflakes, and phoenixes surrounding her, Weiss has an ice phoenix with a blue jewel and the Ice Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with pale blue jewels for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with pale blue gems for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pale blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and white crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Weiss has on a long long-sleeved white coat with snowflakes on the coattails and on the back is the symbol of Remnant with snowflakes around it, a short-sleeved white blouse, white shirt with a pale blue phoenix on it, white pants with pale blue snowflakes on them, and white leather ankle-high combat boots.

Suddenly, Weiss' massive Defender of Remnant sword and her

Myrtenaster sword began merging together, and they were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of white energy, snowflakes, ice, darkness, and shadows, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Ullr's Ice Phoenix Sword of Dark Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged white blade with the Norse God of Snow, Ullr with Nordic Runes around him, etched on it, large white phoenix heads with pale blue gems for eyes, large pale blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large white phoenix heads with pale blue gems for the eyes and large pale blue gems in its mouths for the pommel. Weiss has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pale blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with a large pale blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large pale blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pale Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pale blue kanji below the phoenix that said, "Weiss Schnee, Amazing Member of RWBY, Amazing Friend of Ruby Rose, Weiss, and Yang Xiao Long, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Former Daughter and Destroyer of Jacques Schnee and Many of Remnant and Atlas' Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Swords, Ice, and Phoenixes."

ワイス・シュニー、RWBYの素晴らしいメンバー、ルビー・ローズ、ワイス、ヤン・シャオロンの素晴らしい友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ジャック・シュネーの元娘と破壊者、そしてレムナントとアトラスの敵の多く、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的で冷酷でサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして闇、剣、氷、そしてフェニックスのマスター

Weiss has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE DARKNESS ICE PHOENIX ANGEL OF ARCTIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Weiss' Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Jacques Schnee saw it, he fell into an insane unstable rage and tried to kill her by shooting her with a gun, but Weiss fired a powerful blast of pale blue energy with ice, snowflakes, darkness, and phoenixes, which hits Jacques Schnee's arm with the gun in hand, and he drops the gun, and Lincoln magnetizes it, and it flies into his large right hand, and he crushed it with his immense brute superhuman strength, and that caused Jacques to piss his pants in horror.

Ruby Rose: Alright, now Team RWBY has transformed.

Nico: And when that asshole tried to shoot Weiss, she attacked him, and it caused him to drop the gun, and Lincoln crushed it in his hand with his immense brute superhuman strength, and that also caused him to piss his pants in horror, so awesome!

We also got a photo of it, for it'll be the last time we deal with Jacques Schnee.

Lincoln: Wow, Weiss, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Weiss: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Ice Phoenix and Divine Dark Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, then, shall we say our goodbyes to my so-called father?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Ruby Rose: Hold on, you two, you also better count us in.

Yang Xiao Long: Yeah, I've had it with that asshole to last an eternity.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Ruby Rose got out her massive Bloody Rose Scythe of Dark Justice and transformed into Super Angel Infinity Crimson Blood Rose Darkness Angel of Rose Love and Dark Justice, Blake got out her massive Belladonna's Black Cat Sword of Dark Justice and transformed into Super Angel Infinity Divine Darkness Feline Angel of Dark Justice and Divine Love, and Yang got out her Golden Dark Fire Fists of Justice and she transformed into Super Angel Infinity Golden Flame Darkness Angel of Phoenix Love and Dark Justice, and they joined Weiss.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, Jacques Schnee.**

Lincoln, Ruby, Blake, Weiss, and Yang went after Jacques Schnee, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rose red, yellow, blue, and black energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Magic, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Black Cats, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Adam Taurus. This enraged Jacques Schnee and he tried to attack again, until Lincoln, Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang trapped him inside a tornado of rainbow, rose red, black, pale blue, and yellow energy, and he was being attacked by the powerful blasts of rainbow, rose red, black, pale blue, and yellow energy, fired by them, and he was knocked down.

Then, Lincoln tied him up in a rainbow energy straitjacket, and when Jacques saw it, he went mad with rage and insanity.

Lincoln: **Now, to condemn you to an eternity of nightmares, Jacques.**

Suddenly, shadows and creatures of darkness started to dance around Lincoln, as his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with gleaming stars on them and rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers spread out.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) **I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Jacques Schnee. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.**

That sent chills down my spine and Nico's, as we saw ice forming on our spines.

Lincoln fired two massive dark energy blasts from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and they hit Jacques Schnee, and he was hit by Lincoln's curse: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued By The Demons of The Past forever. Lincoln had him beamed to the same prison where we sent Corsac, Fennec, and Adam Taurus, but, he's put in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement and was chained to the wall with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains, and because of Lincoln cursing him with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares, Jacques Schnee screamed in horror as he saw the ghosts of those he had tormented moaning in pain and agony, and screaming for his blood to be spilled.

We cheered wildly as Lincoln, Ruby, Weiss, Yang, and Blake holster their weapons and power down, and Weiss's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent. Suddenly, Weiss felt a sharp pain on her back. Then, massive white angel wings with pale blue tips on the large white feathers, had sprouted out from her back.

Weiss: Goodbye forever, "father". Thank you for helping me deal with my former father, Ruby, Blake, Yang, and especially you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Weiss.

Suddenly, Weiss wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Blake Belladonna's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and snow falling down and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them. He also did the same with Ruby, Weiss, and Yang, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and he leaned down to their faces, and kissed them on the lips passionately, as we saw the same display behind them, and we cheered even more.

Me: Now, that's awesome.

Nico: You said it, bro, and we threw Jacques Schnee in prison where he belongs, and Lincoln gave him the dreaded curse: Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares.

Suddenly, we heard Jacques Schnee scream in horror as he saw the ghosts of those he'd tormented moaning in pain and agony, and screaming for his blood to be spilled.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Pleasant dreams, Jacques.

Qrow: (Smirks) Remind me never ever to cross my future in-law.

Salem (RWBY): The screams coming from that prison will be more than enough to keep the inmates there up all night.

Lincoln: Which is why I also soundproofed Jacques' cell, Salem. That way, none of the inmates there will have to hear him. But, good riddance to that monster, this time, for good.

Me: You got that right, big guy.

Nico: What Jacques did has proven that he's nothing more than a monster, he abused his own daughter, delighted in the torment and misery of others, and like Lincoln said, doesn't give a damn about anyone but himself.

Rita: And I'm still surprised at how my only son really laid down the law on Jacques for what he did, but I'm not surprised though, he did lay down the law on Gabriel Tinsley and Amy McKale.

Lynn Sr.: I hope Lincoln does the same thing with any more evil in-laws from his future wives.

Me: We're also counting on that one, Mr. Lynn.

Nico: Oh yeah, and we'll be recording every minute of it for everyone to see.

We recorded the moment when Lincoln laid down the law on

Jacques Schnee, and when it was sent to everyone around the world, they cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, and everyone back in Gotham Royal York were hollering and screaming with cheers.

Man: Yeah, you tell that son of a bitch, Lincoln! Yeah!

Nico: But this was an awesome adventure. Great job today everyone. We all earned an awesome rest.

Me: Yep.

Brandish: (To the viewers) I hope you all loved this adventure. I am now going to be one of J.D.'s future wives and it will be great for me to be with him too.

Nico: Awesome.

We all enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This was a funny and awesome adventure. The episode of SpongeBob called The Krabby Patty That Ate Bikini Bottom was one awesome and funny episode. Can you believe that? A Krabby Patty as big as a whole football field that engulfed and ate all of Bikini Bottom? That would be crazy and awesome and scary. The episode aired on November 25th, 2011 and it was so funny. The first part was for the Alvarez Empire Arc of Fairy Tail and that was a strange one. But it was sad seeing that happen to Brandish and her mom. Part 2 was for the awesome movie The Transporter 3 and that was a great movie with Jason Statham and it was so awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Earthworm Jim 2 game episode of Flamin Yawn and me, Nico and M.J. are going to battle Flamin Yawn, an Anthropomorphic Steak that can breath fire! And we're going to fight him in a world of pizzas!

We're also going to convince him to join the M.O.E. as the archenemy of Roast Most from Chowder. Big Meat VS Fire-Breathing Steak. Funny. Also we're going to meet 2 Gene-Slammers for this one. One is a Maiden of The Moonlight Gene-Slammer named Yumi Ratara and she is from Japan and she is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she is gonna be in Nico's rescue for this one. We're also going to meet an Evolved Arachnichimp Gene-Slammer named Aniya Florrentine and she is from Nico's Gym Classes. Also the reason I have 2 Gene-Slammers appearing for this chapter is because I have 3 Archenemies for the next chapter for Ophelia Nasturtium, Yumi Ratara and Catherine Torres. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be a really awesome and funny one and that is gonna be for the world of the awesome comedy war movie Hot Shots Part Deux and we're going to also meet Evelyn Zuckerberg The Hungry Burger Gene-Slammer. During the exercise scene, Yumi and Evelyn are going to reveal 2 HUGE and horrible revelations about Flip and Morag. For Flip, Yumi is going to tell everyone that he was serving severed fingers and arms and chopped up limbs from dead humans he killed into his beef jerky and we're going to throw up from that. Also for Evelyn's revelation she is going to reveal that her ancestor REALLY killed the Loud's ancestors 400 years ago. Ophelia is going to have The Tickler, Yumi is going to have Lip Cervas and Catherine is going to have Filthy Phil as their archenemies in the M.O.E. and as you probably guessed from this the next chapter is gonna be a LAND Version of the awesome episode of SpongeBob called Karate Island and we're going to make that one in honor of Pat Morita who was the sensei in Karate Kid. Concentrate!

See you all tomorrow.

# KARATE ISLAND ADVENTURE

IN MEMORY OF PAT MORITA

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob episode Karate Island

---

Flying through a REALLY strange world was me, Nico and M.J. and the world was made entirely out of pizzas and pizza boxes.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, M.J.

M.J.: No problem Nico and it's an awesome honor to be part of your rescues. This is gonna be so fun.

Me: It always is fun.

Nico: Yeah. But this is really strange. Look at all these pizzas and pizza boxes.

Me: Someone sure has a really huge appetite.

Nico: Honestly, M.J., Pete revealing his identity to the world was a good decision. Most of his enemies, including the Sinister Six, are in the Masters of Evil. And the others have been dealt with. It's pretty much like getting 100% on a video game.

M.J.: Yeah I agree with you there Nico.

Me: Same with me.

Nico: Yeah. Also I have a feeling this world has 2 Gene-Slammers for us to meet.

Me: I have that same feeling myself and one of them is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels.

Nico: Also, I hope you and Peter have a child in the future.

M.J.: I do too Nico and it will be awesome for me and Peter to start a family. After everything that happened we earned it.

Me: I agree there.

We landed on a pizza.

Me: (Sniffs) Mmm it smells good. But man whoever put all these pizzas here is one MESSY slob.

?: HEY That hurt!

A figure came out and it was an Anthropomorphic Steak! It was THE FLAMIN' YAWN!

---

The Flamin' Yawn is a minor villain from Earthworm Jim 2. He is a giant beef steak who lives on a planet completely made of food. He walks around on his levitating dinner plate, roasting anyone that enters his planet. To make things easy, he attracts his victims by controlling the Deadly Salt Shaker of Doom. Jim, being an invertebrate, had to run for his life to avoid the salt, only to be trapped inside a giant pizza box, where the Flamin' Yawn awaited for him. Needless to say, Jim had to fight the fire-breathing steak, but ended victorious.

---

Nico: The Flamin' Yawn!

Me: Oh I get it like Filet Mignon, a really expensive cut of beef.

Nico: Yep.

The Flamin' Yawn fired a blast of fire from his mouth.

Me: Whoa!

We absorbed his fire.

Me: That is one bad breath steak.

Nico: You mind telling us WHAT THE FUCK YOU'RE DOING MESSING WITH ALL THESE PIZZAS?!

Me: Yeah are you either really hungry or are you just hoarding them all for yourself?

Flamin' Yawn: Neither. They came with the planet. It's a world made entirely out of food and I roast and torch anyone that enters my world.

?: You really need a better hobby!

A Maiden of the Moonlight appeared!

Maiden of The Moonlight: Sorry to drop in like this. My name is Yumi Ratara and I was hoping to run into Lincoln's group here.

Me: Well Lincoln's rescue is after ours. Are you one of Lincoln's guardian angels?

Yumi Ratara: I sure am and it's an honor to meet you J.D. And you too Nico.

Nico: Pleasure.

Yumi Ratara: Also you are not going to like what I have to say about Flip.

Nico: Oh boy.

Webbing then appeared and wrapped Flamin' Yawn in it.

Nico: Whoa! Was that from Peter?

Me: He's not with us.

?: That was from me.

An Evolved Arachnichimp appeared.

Nico: An Evolved Arachnichimp!

Evolved Arachnichimp: (In a girls voice) Awesome to see you again

Nico.

Nico: Aniya Florrentine? Wow I knew it was going to be you next.

M.J.: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Aniya reverted back and she was a girl dressed in purple sports clothes and she had long purple hair and purple eyes.

Aniya Florrentine: I have a lot but my favorite is when me and Nico won the Tennis Championship.

Nico: That was awesome.

Me: That's cool!

Aniya Florrentine: Yep. We were up against Lemonbrook High School and we kicked their butts and won the title.

Nico: Yep.

Yumi Ratara: That is awesome.

Nico and Aniya hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Aniya Florrentine: Me too Nico.

Me: Aww. Flamin' Yawn you would make a great candidate for our frenemies in the M.O.E. and you don't need this planet and all this food here. You would be with all sorts of awesome friends in our frenemies.

Nico: Yeah.

Flamin' Yawn: Oh you're right.

We later went back home and told everyone what happened and it was was awesome.

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Spider-Man are heading into the world of the 1993 comedy war movie Hot Shots Part Deux, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to kill Saddam Hussein and arrest Michelle Huddleston for sabotaging and betraying the previous rescue attempts to the Iraqis.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1993 comedy war movie, Hot Shots Part Deux, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to kill Saddam Hussein and arrest Michelle Huddleston for sabotaging and betraying the previous rescue attempts to the Iraqis.

Me: That's right, big guy. I watched that movie with my dad long ago, and we were rolling around the floor laughing hysterically throughout the whole movie.

Nico: I hope we use the same method that Topper used on Saddam Hussein.

Lincoln: But, we're going to add our own spin on that one, and thanks for letting me join in on your rescue this morning, Nico. Not only did you meet your old friend, Aniya, but I also met with another of my Guardian Angels, Yumi Ratana, and she was Gene-Slammed into Maiden of The Moonlight.

Nico: You're welcome, big guy.

Yumi Ratana: (Japanese Accent) Plus, Lincoln said he'll change me back later, and I also know why: there's also another Guardian Angel of Lincoln's who's here in this world.

Lincoln: That's right, Yumi. And thanks for joining me on this rescue, Peter.

Spider-Man: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one hilarious and action-packed rescue.

Heathcliff: I can't wait to see what we're going to do to those two. (Cackles)

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they, along with Topper Harley and his team, have been cornered by Saddam Hussein and Michelle Huddleston, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they, along with Topper and his team, have been cornered by Saddam Hussein and Michelle Huddleston, and they're going to kill them.

?: That sadistic butcher and traitorous bitch! Let's rip them to shreds!

Suddenly, we saw the Hungry Burger Duel Monster appear before us.

Nico: (Drools) The Hungry Burger Duel Monster. Oh man, my mouth is watering.

Lincoln: Wait, Nico, that's my old friend from Kansas, Evelyn Zuckerburg. But, we'll have to talk later. Let's take down Saddam Hussein and arrest Michelle Huddleston.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Saddam Hussein and Michelle Huddleston, and that allowed the sixteen girls, along with Topper and his team, to get to safety. When Saddam Hussein and Michelle Huddleston saw us here, they were enraged.

Lincoln: You've caused so much pain and suffering to the Middle East for the last time, Hussein, and don't think you're getting out of this, Michelle. Once Hussein's been dealt with, you're heading right for prison for what you've done.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Spider-Man, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Saddam Hussein and Michelle Huddleston, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, webs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at the Iraqi dictator and traitor to the U.S., and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Lincoln then got out a fire extinguisher and sprayed Saddam Hussein with it, but the spray was also infused with nitrogen, and Saddam Hussein was frozen solid, and as Lincoln tipped him over, the evil Iraqi dictator cracked into pieces, and as if that wasn't enough, Lincoln throws a piano on top of him, and he was crushed.

Me: Ah, my favorite note, B-Flat.

When Michelle Huddleston saw what happened, she tried to attack, but Lincoln fired a blast of stars at her, and knocked her down, and he tied her up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains. Then, as soon as Saddam's spirit appeared, Lincoln marked his forehead with a kanji, and he was erased from existence by The

Black Gates. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for the infamous Iraqi dictator and traitor to The U.S. (To Yumi Ratara and Evelyn Zuckerburg) And it's so good to see you and Yumi again, Evelyn Zuckerburg.

Evelyn Zuckerburg: You too, Lincoln. It's been a long time.

Yumi Ratara: (Japanese Accent) Bring it in, Lincoln.

Lincoln went up to Yumi and Evelyn, and they hugged, and they were surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time since we last saw each other, and as the both of you see, I have grown a lot since then.

Yumi Ratara: (Japanese Accent) Yeah, and Nico was right about that, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs.

Evelyn Zuckerburg: Yeah, you definitely look like you've been eating a lot of beef, and in the process, you've become one hunky, handsome, and manly beefcake.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you know them?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, J.D. The Hungry Burger is Evelyn Zuckerburg, she's originally from Kansas City, and she's a great barbecue pit master and she does all kinds of awesome meats and everything, and the Maiden of The Moonlight is Yumi Ratara, she came to Michigan from Japan when she was younger and she's from my Astronomy Class, and she knows so much about the moon and is a really skilled astronomer.

Me: Awesome, and you and Nico said you met Yumi Ratara when you guys battled Flamin Yawn in the world of Earthworm Jim 2, that's awesome.

Yumi Ratara: (Japanese Accent) And I've got a pretty nasty revelation to tell you all and it involves that mutant tub of lard, Flip.

Laney: Oh dear, what did that mutant, ugly, fat tub of lard do?

Evelyn Zuckerburg: And I've also got a pretty nasty revelation to tell you guys, and it involved Morag, and what her ancestor did to your ancestors 400 years ago.

Lincoln: As if what that miserable witch tried to do to kill us wasn't bad enough. We'll hear about the revelations later, right now, let's get you both back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes. Evelyn, Yumi, hold still, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Yumi Ratara and Evelyn Zuckerburg reverted back to normal.

Yumi Ratara is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long black hair going to the upper part of her back, light green eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive black white angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Maiden of The Moonlight.

And Evelyn Zuckerburg is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long red hair going to the upper part of her back, red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Hungry Burger, and the two girls are in their birthday suits.

Lincoln: Yumi, Evelyn, how do you girls feel?

Yumi Ratara: (Japanese Accent) Good. (Realizes she and Evelyn are in their birthday suits) But, me and Evelyn are in our birthday suits.

Lincoln gave Yumi Ratara her new wardrobe, a sleeveless yellow blouse and sleeveless yellow shirt with a white phoenix on it, yellow skirt with Maiden of The Moonlight on it, yellow pants, yellow high heels, and a long yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and the full moon on the coattails and Maiden of The Moonlight on the back, and on her back is a large Maiden of The Moonlight-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized white blade with the Maiden of The Moonlight etched on it, Maiden of the Moonlight's white angel wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large yellow gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

And Lincoln gave Evelyn Zuckerburg her new wardrobe, a sleeveless black blouse and sleeveless orange shirt with a red phoenix on it, orange skirt with Hungry Burger on it, orange pants, orange sneakers, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with burgers, meat, and flames on the coattails and the Hungry Burger on the back, and on her back is a large Hungry Burger-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange blade with the Hungry Burger etched on it, red angel wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large red gem surrounded by yellow angel wings for the pommel.

Evelyn Zuckerburg: Wow, I love the outfits and large swords you made for us, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Yumi Ratara's neck with yellow gems on the gold lightning bolts and yellow crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, and a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Evelyn Zuckerburg's neck with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystal links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Evelyn Zuckerburg: (Surprised) Whoa, are these…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you and Yumi are now part of my harem and my many future wives, Evelyn.

Evelyn Zuckerburg and Yumi Ratara had a smile on their faces and tears in their eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists and he leaned down and he kissed them on their lips, and they returned the kiss, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Frearika, Ririetta, and Rose Rowe from Armor Shop for Ladies and Gentlemen, Hibachi, Oharu, and Mitsuki from Mushibugyo, Momoko, Onihime, Enki, Kaguya, Karin, Kijigami, Kushinada, Maron, Ringo, and Suika from Momo Kyun Sword.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Frearika, Ririetta, Rose Rowe, Hibachi, Oharu, Mitsuki, Momoko, Onihime, Enki, Kaguya, Karin, Kijigami, Kushinada, Maron, Ringo, and Suika.

Helena McTroy: From Amor Shop for Ladies and Gentlemen, Mushibugyo, and Momo Kyun Sword, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Frearika: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Frearika and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Saddam Hussein and Michelle Huddleston, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-

Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Frearika: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen girls went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Frearika: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Frearika, Ririetta, Rose Rowe, Hibachi, Oharu, Mitsuki, Momoko, Onihime, Enki, Kaguya, Karin, Kijigami, Kushinada, Maron, Ringo, and Suika with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were Saddam Hussein and Michelle Huddleston.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Saddam Hussein and Michelle Huddleston, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln, Yumi Ratara, and Evelyn Zuckerburg have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town. As for Michelle Huddleston, she was convicted for her sabotage of the rescue attempts and betrayal to the Iraqis, and she was sentenced to Life in Prison in The Neptune Prison for Traitors, where she was chained to the wall of her cell in Solitary Confinement with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium

Chains.

---

After getting rid of Saddam Hussein and throwing Michelle Huddleston in prison, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Yumi Ratara and Evelyn Zuckerburg saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had atomic red blushes on their face.

Evelyn Zuckerburg: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Yumi Ratara: (Japanese Accent) Truly amazing.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, girls, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Yumi Ratara: (Japanese Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Yumi and Evelyn. So, what are those revelations about Flip and Morag that you were going to tell us?

Lincoln: Yumi, you go first, then, you're next, Evelyn.

Yumi Ratara: (Japanese Accent) Thanks, Lincoln, and you guys aren't going to like what I'm going to tell you about Flip. One day, I went undercover and I'd found out in a hidden room in Flip's Food and Fuel, and I saw that Flip had used the severed fingers, hands, and chopped up limbs of dead humans that he killed into his beef jerky. This sickened me to my stomach, and before Lincoln and his family were about to buy that beef jerky, I kicked the door in, and told them not to, and when I told them of the severed fingers, hands, and chopped up limbs of the dead people Flip killed and mixed into his beef jerky, they threw up all over the place, and when Flip found out, he wanted to kill me. But, I had called the cops on him, but Flip got away.

When Yumi Ratara was done, our faces turned green, and we stopped our workouts, and we ran for the trashcans, and we hurled like crazy.

Nico: Damn, now that was really sickening. Now, we can also add cannibalism to Flip's list of many charges.

Me: That was just fucking sick.

Lincoln went outside, and from far away, he dropped a piano on Flip's head, and he screamed in pain. Then, he shouted at Flip.

Lincoln: (Yelling) That's for mixing the limbs of dead humans in your beef jerky, you ugly, mutated cheapskate pig!

Then, we came back inside to the gym, and we continued our workouts.

Nico: That was one disgusting revelation, and awesome payback on him, Lincoln. So, Evelyn, what's the revelation about Morag?

Evelyn Zuckerburg: You won't like it, Nico, and this also goes for Duke Lincoln, Lucille, their family, Elizabeth O'Carroll, and you too, Mira. I'd found out in the history books from Loch Loud in Scotland that Aggie McLaughlin, Morag's ancestor, killed the Loud Family's ancestors 400 years ago, by using a mystical stone that mind-controlled Leia, the guardian dragon of Loch Loud, and incinerated them to ashes, as she laughed cruelly and insanely. She got away with it, and Loch Loud fell to ruin, because of her.

We gasped in shock and horror at the revelation, Mira and Elizabeth O'Carroll were so enraged at that witch for what she did to the Loud Family's ancestors 400 years ago, and when Duke Lincoln, who's in his kid form, Lucille, and their family found out, the memories of that dark incident four centuries ago came back to them.

Mira McLaughlin: (Scottish Accent) I knew that my mother was bad enough for what she tried to do, but to also find out that Aggie

McLaughlin had killed the rulers of Loch Loud 400 years ago, and all for peace and quiet, that very evil had indeed left its mark on Morag.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Both your former mother and Aggie were nothing more than evil, spiteful, heartless witches who'll kill anyone who gets in their way, Mira. Which is why I'm glad you're nothing like your mother and Aggie. Lincoln told me everything about you, and I'm glad that you've severed your ties to Morag before you got Gene-Slammed.

Mira McLaughlin: (Scottish Accent) Thank you, Elizabeth. But, this doesn't change the fact that now, the McLaughlin family are now the most hated family in Scotland and the world, because of what Aggie did 400 years ago, and what Morag tried to do to Lincoln and his family, and allying with Team Dark Phoenix Storm last year.

Suddenly, Duke Lincoln's orange eyes have turned red with rage and hatred towards Morag and Aggie McLaughlin, and we saw his orange energy aura with elemental forces flare up, and we felt something snap in his mind.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Aggie… , Morag… , I will never forgive you both. What you did to me and my family 400 years ago, Aggie, you killed us and brought ruin to Loch Loud, and what you tried to do, Morag, I will personally see to it that the both of you are erased from existence forever!

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: Oh no. Duke Lincoln's snapped.

Suddenly, Duke Lincoln's massive Sword of The Loud Clan unholstered from his back, along with the Swords of The Loud Clan from the backs of Lucille and their family, and they were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of turquoise, sea foam green, purple, yellow, red, orange, brown, black, blue, pink, light green, lavender, salmon pink, and dark green energy and elemental forces. Then, when they emerge, they were transformed into Lugus' Celtic Dragon Swords of Elemental Justice, they're brand-new large swords with 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades with the powerful Celtic God, Lugus, and a Celtic Knot circle with the elemental forces on top of the Celtic Knot circle surrounding him etched on it, large turquoise, sea foam green, purple, yellow, red, orange, brown, black, blue, pink, light green, lavender, salmon pink, and dark green dragon heads with turquoise, sea foam green, purple, yellow, red, orange, brown, black, blue, pink, light green, lavender, salmon pink, and dark green gems for eyes for the crossguards, large blue gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and four large turquoise, sea foam green, purple, yellow, red, orange, brown, black, blue, pink, light green, lavender, salmon pink, and dark green dragon heads with the colored gems for the eyes and in their open mouths.

Lincoln: Whoa, now those new swords look really awesome.

Lincoln 2: I knew those swords looked familiar. Duke Lincoln, Lucille, those new swords before you all are Lugus' Celtic Dragon Swords of Elemental Justice, they've evolved from your Swords of The Loud Clan.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Incredible.

The other Lugus' Celtic Dragon Swords of Elemental Justice were holstered on the backs of Lucille and the other members of Duke Lincoln's family, and Duke Lincoln's massive Lugus' Celtic Dragon Sword of Elemental Justice called out to him, and he had grabbed the longer black handle of his new sword. Suddenly, Duke Lincoln's orange eyes glowed even more, and his white hair grew longer and it went down to the bottom of his neck, and he has orange highlights in the bangs of his hair, but it wasn't over yet. Next, we saw Duke Lincoln grow to 7'0" in height, and we saw all his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused the top of his outfit to rip, and his long blue pants tear and turned into shorts, and his black boots were still intact, and we saw that Duke Lincoln now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Duke Lincoln, we were really stunned, Duke Lincoln has turned into a very muscular hunk. Suddenly, Duke Lincoln felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive white angel wings with orange tips sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

We also saw that Lucille and the rest of Duke Lincoln's family grew to 6'5" in height, their clothes have gotten longer, and they now have massive angel wings in the same colors as their hair sprout out from their backs.

Me: Whoa, now that's so awesome!

Nico: New weapons and transformations for The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, that's so awesome.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Indeed it is, Nico.

We gasped when we also heard Duke Lincoln's voice become deeper after his transformation, and Lincoln made a mirror out of water, and when Duke Lincoln saw just what happened to him when he grabbed his brand-new sword, he was amazed. Then, his orange Scottish kilt around his waist with long red trenchcoat flaps held up by his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with large red gem for the belt buckle on his waist, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs, his new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, dark blue pants with the elemental forces, and black leather ankle-length combat boots, large Blue Lantern ring on his left ring finger and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs appeared again.

Suddenly, the memory of what Aggie did to Duke Lincoln and his family 400 years ago in Loch Loud caused something within his mind to snap, and Duke Lincoln's orange eyes turned neon orange, and he was surrounded by an orange energy aura with the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Light, Darkness, Nature, Lightning, Wood, Crystal, Time, and Stars.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Aggie McLaughlin, what you did to us 400 years ago by killing us and just for peace and quiet can never be forgiven, and what you tried to do to my descendent, Lincoln, and his family, last year, Morag, and for the same reason as Aggie, is completely despicable. (Getting Angry) But, to also ally with Team Dark Phoenix Storm and use the dark forces to accomplish your selfish deeds… , THE BOTH OF YOU DESERVE NO FORGIVENESS FROM ME OR MY FAMILY, AND FOR THAT, BOTH OF YOUR DAMNED SOULS DESERVED TO BE WIPED FROM EXISTENCE!

We gasped in pure shock.

Nico: Uh oh, Duke Lincoln's snapped even more.

Eli: HIT THE DECK!

We ran for cover, and then, Duke Lincoln screamed like a madman, and he was then surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Light, Darkness, Nature, Lightning, Wood, Crystal, Time, and Stars, we also saw the legendary creatures of Scottish Myth circling around the vortex, and there was a red phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Duke Lincoln emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular Duke Lincoln remained the same, along with his clothes, large eight orange orbs orbiting around his legs and massive white angel wings with orange tips on the large white feathers, he has neon orange eyes and a neon orange energy aura with the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Light, Darkness, Nature, Space, Stars, and Lightning surrounding him, he has a Celtic dragon with the Eternity Kanji in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on Celtic dragon head stud earrings with orange crystals for eyes and the Eternity Kanji on top of its head, and his large Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with orange crystal links and with a Celtic dragon head with orange crystals for eyes and the Eternity Kanji on top of its head across his bare chest. Duke Lincoln's large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs now have silver phoenixes on them.

Duke Lincoln had his massive Lugus' Celtic Dragon Sword of Elemental Justice in his large left hand, and he has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with orange gems on his wrists, long red trenchcoat flaps with elemental forces and Celtic Dragons on the coattails around his orange Scottish Kilt around his waist and held up by his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden dragon head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large orange e Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Duke Lincoln has a Celtic

Dragon with the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Earth, Light, Darkness, Nature, Space, Stars, and Lightning surrounding it tattooed on his wider, brawnier, and more muscular back, and there's an orange kanji below the Celtic dragon that said, "Duke Lincoln, 16th Scottish Ancestor of Lincoln Loud and Duke of Loch Loud, Protector and Male Heir of The Loud Clan, Loving Son and Brother, Brave Defender of Scotland's Vast History, Destroyer of Aggie and Morag McLaughlin, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Lugus, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of The Elemental Forces and Celtic Dragons" Duke Lincoln has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY ELEMENTAL CELTIC ANGEL OF SCOTTISH BRAVERY AND DRACONIC JUSTICE AND CELTIC HOPE!

We were amazed by Duke Lincoln's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, including his family and Lincoln and his family.

Duke Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Celtic Elemental Bravery and Celtic Draconic Hope and Justice) (Scottish Accent) Incredible, now, I've transformed into my new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form. This is indeed amazing.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and we saw that Rakan Dahkaran is causing havoc.

Fa Yuiry: Oh great, Rakan Dahkaran is causing havoc.

Lincoln: Not for long, let's head out there and teach that monster a lesson.

We then headed out, and suddenly, we also saw that he's fighting another figure, it was none other than Sumeragi Tennyo, a friend of the Momo Kyun Sword girls in Lincoln's harem.

Lincoln: Oh, no way, it's Sumeragi Tennyo, and she's fighting Rakan Dahkarvan.

Momoko: Let's give her a hand.

Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits Rakan

Dahkarvan, and Sumeragi Tennyo was surprised to see us, along with Momoko, Onihime, Enki, Kaguya, Karin, Kijigami, Kushinada, Maron, Ringo, and Suika. But, when she saw the Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals from the Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha, she knew Lincoln was the one who saved them, and she's proud of them. When Rakan saw us here, he was enraged.

Rakan Dahkarvan: How dare you show your faces, Team Loud Phoenix Storm? You will all pay for what you did to Haman Karn!

Lincoln: Don't even think about it, Rakan. You're just as guilty as Haman for assisting her in her evil schemes, and you've got a lot of blood on your hands to prove our point, you monster.

Duke Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Celtic Elemental Bravery and Celtic Draconic Hope and Justice) (Scottish Accent) And we don't take kindly to those who kill innocent people, especially those who show absolutely no remorse for the lives they've taken. A monster like you deserves only death.

Karin Kanzuki: And that's exactly what you deserve.

Suddenly, Karin Kanzuki's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with sakura blossoms, fire, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Street Fighters, and as she approached Rakan Dahkaran, she left red energy, sakura blossoms, fire, and phoenixes with every step. Suddenly, Karin Kanzuki was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with sakura blossoms and fire surrounding the vortex, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Karin Kanzuki emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Karin Kanzuki grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon brown eyes and a red energy aura with sakura blossoms, fire, and phoenixes surrounding her. She has a phoenix with a sakura blossom and the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with red crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Karin Kanzuki was dressed in a red long-sleeved jacket with a blue frill shirt with a red phoenix on it, white frill folded sleeves underneath, a white ascot tie at the center of her collar, a red frill skirt, black tights, black shoes, and a red long-sleeved trenchcoat with sakura blossoms and flames on the coattails, and a phoenix holding the Street Fighter logo in its claws on the back. Suddenly, Karin Kanzuki felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blonde angel wings with red tips on the large blonde feathers, sprouted out from her back.

Suddenly, Karin Kanzuki's massive Sword of The Street Fighter was surrounded by a beautiful kaleidoscope of red energy, sakura blossoms, and fire. Then, as the kaleidoscope fades, it was transformed into Hestia's Sakura Blossom Sword of Fiery Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized red blade with the image of Hestia, The Greek Goddess of Fire etched on it, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large red gem with surrounding angel wings for the pommel. Karin Kanzuki has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with a red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of the Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the phoenix that said, "Karin Kanzuki, Street Fighter from Japan, Head of the Kanzuki Zaibatsu and Member of The Kanzuki Family, Friend to Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Shadaloo, Emissary of Hestia, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Sakura Blossoms, Phoenixes, and Fire."

神月かりん、日本のストリートファイター、神月財閥の頭、神月家

の一員、多くの友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、シャダルーの破壊者、ヘスティアの使者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックバスターズ、アメージングでパワフルな教師のアメージングでパワフルな学生、そしてサクラの花、フェニックス、そして火のマスター

Karin Kanzuki has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CRIMSON SAKURA BLOSSOM ANGEL OF FIRESTORM LOVE AND INFERNO JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Karin Kanzuki's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Rakan Dahkaran saw it, he fell into a murderous rage and tried to attack her, but Karin Kanzuki fired a powerful red energy blast with sakura blossoms, light, and phoenixes, and it hit him.

Lincoln: Wow, Karin, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Karin Kanzuki: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Sakura Phoenix and Firestorm Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put an end to this murderous monster?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) You got it, Karin.

Duke Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Celtic Elemental Bravery and Celtic Draconic Hope and Justice) (Scottish Accent) Hope you don't mind me joining in too?

Sumeragi Tennyo: Same with me.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Sure, Duke Lincoln and Sumeragi. Let's put an end to this monster. Eli, if you would?**

Eli rang the bell.

DING! DING!

As soon as he did that, Karin Kanzuki, Lincoln, Sumeragi Tennyo, and Duke Lincoln went after Rakan Dahkaran, and they fired powerful blasts of red energy, rainbow energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalo, Angels, and sakura blossoms, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the remorseless war veteran. Then, they attacked him with their massive swords, and left painful scars on him. Then, they fire massive energy beams which hits Rakan Dahkaran, and they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Duke Lincoln marked his forehead with a kanji, and it also affected Morag and Aggie who are still in Hell, and after being found guilty by those they've killed, Haman Karn, Morag, and Aggie McLaughlin were erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for Lincoln, Karin Kanzuki, Duke Lincoln, and Sumeragi Tennyo, as they holster their weapons and power down, and Karin Kanzuki and Duke Lincoln's new bodies, clothes, weapons, angel wings, and jewelry are permanent.

Lincoln, Karin Kanzuki, Duke Lincoln, and Sumeragi Tennyo: In the immortal words of Nico, Rakan Dahkaran, Morag, and Aggie McLaughlin, you three monsters have failed this entire world!

Nico: Ah yeah, that's telling 'em, guys!

Karin Kanzuki: Thank you for helping me take care of Rakan Dahkaran, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Karin.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Karin Kanzuki's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand was on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Angel, and Phoenix flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and sakura blossoms falling behind them, and the display of the elemental forces. We had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Me: Now, that is so beautiful.

Nico: You said it, bro. And now, we're rid of Rakan Dahkaran for good.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Along with Morag and Aggie McLaughlin. (Smirks) And Lincoln's also getting another member to his harem.

Suddenly, we saw that Sumeragi Tennyo went up to Lincoln after he and Karin separated, and then, she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he responded by wrapping his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sumeragi's waist, and he leaned down to her face and kissed her passionately, which she returned, and we saw a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appear on Sumeragi Tennyo's neck.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: Way to go, big guy. (To Duke Lincoln) And don't worry, Duke Lincoln, you'll also get a chance to rescue a girl.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) That's true, but for now, I have to be patient.

We returned to the Estate, and not only are Sumeragi Tennyo is a new member of the team and a new member and future wife of Lincoln, but we're now rid of Rakan Dahkaran, Morag, and Aggie McLaughlin for good, and they're never coming back.

---

Later, Me and Qin were getting ready for Qin's 3rd Ambassador Mission and Captain Cold was with us too. Then Heat Wave, Weather Wizard, Trickster, Mirror Master and Top appeared too.

Captain Cold: What are you guys doing here?

Heat Wave: C'mon! You really thought we'd let you go with Qin and J.D. by yourself?

Captain Cold: This will be just like old times.

Nico: I get it. The Flash Rogues will be all with you this time.

Zoe Orimoto: I think we'll tag along too.

Taranee, Shane Clarke, Raimundo, Zoe Orimoto and Ant Man Decided to come with as wel.

Me: That's fine with us. Wouldn't be the same if their archenemies weren't with. But it will be awesome for Mike to meet you all.

Taranee: It sure would.

Qin: Awesome. Lets head out.

We were off to Detroit.

Mike Chilman: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Mike.

Qin: Guys, meet my archenemy. And his team.

Captain Cold: Awesome to meet you. Leonard Snart but everyone calls me Captain Cold.

Heatwave: Mick Rory but I go by Heatwave.

Weather Wizard: I'm Mark Mardon but you can call me Weather Wizard.

Trickster: The name is Giovanni Giuseppe Axel Walker but I go by Trickster.

Mirror Master: I'm Evan McCulloch but you can call me Mirror Master.

Top: And I'm Roscoe Dillon but everyone calls me the Top.

Me: They are the Flash Rogues and these are their archenemies too.

Taranee: Awesome to meet you. Taranee Cook.

Shane: Shane Clarke, Red Ninja Storm Power Ranger.

Raimundo: Raimundo of the Xiaolin Dragons.

Zoe: Zoe Orimoto, master of the Spirits of Wind and Water

Ant Man: And I'm Scott Lang but you can call me Ant Man.

Mike Chilman: Wow! Awesome to meet you all.

Julie Kang: Same here and it's an honor.

Captain Cold: So, I take it we're going after one of Kane's hideouts?

Mike Chilman: Yes we are.

Me: Awesome. We can raid it and find information we can use from it to use against Kane for when we come here on April 14th.

Top: Good thinking.

Qin: Yep.

Julie Kane: That is a good idea.

Jacob: Lets hope that Kane's hideout is still active with power.

Me: I have a feeling it is.

Mike Chilton: So, Qin. While we're walking to the hideout, can you tell me what your reversion to human form feels like?

Qin: It was excruciatingly painful at first. But I got used to it from over the years. I now have the power to change at will. It feels like someone is tearing me apart and pasting me back together in a weird way.

Me: Yeah it was scary for her.

Captain Cold: Yeah it sure was.

Zoe Orimoto: But we helped her get through it.

Ant Man: We sure did.

We arrived at Kane's hideout.

Guard: Freeze!

Captain Cold: You first. (fires cold gun)

He froze them in blocks of ice.

Me: And now you two shatter.

I fired energy beams and blew them into pieces.

Julie Kane: Take that.

Heatwave fired beams of fire and incinerated more guards everywhere.

They were all dead.

Me: That was easy.

Mike Chilman: Too easy.

Captain Cold: Do you guys see if there's anything here?

Me: Computers. Lets take a look.

I got onto the computer and we saw more plans to expand Detroit Deluxe and also for making EVERY Major City in The World Like it as well as destroy the originals underneath it.

Me: Wow! Kane really went and thought of everything.

Qin: Wow! He was going to turn every major city in the world like Detroit Deluxe?

Captain Cold: That is insane. Kane's still not worth killing. Besides, Gotham Royal York is fine the way it is.

Me: You got that right. But I don't think Kane would have the expertise or the resources to build a place like Detroit Deluxe over a city with a huge 100 mile high tree in it. But there's more than just plans like this for every major city. He has robots, guards, weapons, plans for all kinds of schemes.

Qin: Does it say how he got his power and money?

Me: Hmm lets see.

I pulled up his records and money information and it showed that all his money WAS STOLEN! It showed that he stole all his wealth and money from shady underworld criminal organizations like the mafia and terrorist organizations and they were surprisingly all the terrorist organizations and mafia rings that we all brought down. He stole $529,395,973,487,392,963.00 from them all and used it to fund his empire.

Me: Whoa! So that's where he got his money from. I can't believe I'm saying this but Kane did us a massive favor and defunded all these organizations for us so they would be easier to destroy and take down.

We later came back.

Nico: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome Nico and we found out something interesting.

I told him everything and showed everyone how Kane got all his money and more.

Nico: Whoa! So that's how Kane rose to power. He defunded many crime rings and terrorist organizations. Looks like he is now numero uno on the World Mafias and Terrorists Of The Worlds Hit List.

Me: And that will be perfect. Let THEM kill Kane in prison.

Eli: Yeah it will show him.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Qin: Nico next time.

Nico: I would be honored Qin.

Qin: Awesome.

Erica: Mind if me, Ellie and Missy all go too?

Qin: Sure.

---

Outside the bathroom, Lori was pounding on the bathroom door.

Lori: Leni hurry up! There are many other bathrooms you know.

Leni: But Lori mom said no running on the stairs.

Lori: Oh sorry Leni. I thought. Wait. If you're out here then who is in there?

Me: Oh Himiko is in there. She wants to show us her new awesome Hero Costume that Leni and Maria made for her.

Lori: Wow.

Himiko came out and she had a hero costume that looked like Layla Williams except it was rainbow color and had the kanjis of Fire, Water, Earth, Wind, Lightning, Time, Light, Dark, Lava, Crystal, Inferno, Explosion, Ice, Aurora, Steam, Steel, Swift, Scorch, Typhoon, Blood and Plants in a circle and she had a really awesome sword on her back.

Himiko Toga: How do I look?

Me: Wow! That is an awesome outfit Himiko!

Lori: That outfit is literally amazing!

Leni: It totes is perfect for you Himiko.

Me: It looks awesome on you.

Himiko Toga: Thanks guys. If I were a hero I would be called Lady Elementa.

Nico: Wow! That is a great hero name for you.

Eli: Lady Elementa. I like the sound of that.

Himiko Toga: Thanks guys.

Later we were at the hospital.

Kurumu: So this is where the Cybertronian signal came from, right?

Me: Yep. At the hospital.

Optimus Prime: I think we're going to meet a Live Action version of Ratchet here.

Nico: I have that same feeling too.

Eli: I sense he's close.

We then saw an ambulance and there was no one driving it.

Nico: I know that's you Live Action Ratchet.

Live Action Ratchet transformed and he was here on our Earth!

Live Action Ratchet: I hope you're proud of yourself, Barricade! Because of what you, Sentinel, Starscream, Soundwave, and Megatron caused, our kind are being despised by our Earth!

Lucy Loud: I wonder if you guys can get stronger from the hatred of the people of your Earth.

Barricade: Are you trying to make a joke while Ratchet is yelling at me?!

Lucy Loud: Sorry.

Me: Ratchet I'm sorry you had to go through what you went through on your Earth.

Nico: Yeah it was horrible and I'm sorry that happened to you. But I promise you that Megatron, Starscream and the remainder of Cemetery Wind and those monsters will all pay for their crimes.

Sentinel Prime is in exile here on our world in our Frenemies in the M.O.E. He felt so bad about what he did to your world because the stress of war got to him over the years and it took a toll on his mind. He didn't mean for all this to happen to all of you. He's now in exile because of it.

Lori Jimenez: It's true.

Live Action Sentinel Prime showed up.

Live Action Sentinel Prime: Ratchet. I'm glad you're here.

Live Action Ratchet: Tell me, Sentinel. Was humanity betraying us really what you wanted?!

Live Action Sentinel Prime: (sighs) No. Like I said before, all I wanted was the survival of our race. I sincerely regret all the actions I took to try and ensure that. I just hope you can forgive me

Live Action Ratchet: (sighs as well) I DO forgive you, Sentinel. But it's Optimus you should be apologizizing to.

William: Something tells me that's gonna be VERY hard to do.

Me: The scars of betrayal are very deep ones and THEY are usually the hardest to overcome.

Nico: No kidding.

Lugnut: (to Lincoln) I know usually you would go with your harem on the second missions. But this time, you should go with Starlight on her first in your muscular form. Especially considering how badly the main Live Action Autobots will react to the mere mention of Sentinel's name.

Lincoln: Noted and agreed on that.

Me: That is a wise call there Lugnut.

Elita One: Look on the bright side. At least you get to work with our medics on this world.

Live Action Ratchet: That's true. (to G1 Ratchet, Animated Ratchet, and Aligned Ratchet) And it's better since 3 of them are my other selves.

Nico: That is true. I think it's awesome now that we have 4 versions of Ratchet with us.

Eli: That is really cool.

Ratchet: It's like I have 3 more brothers!

We laughed.

Aligned Bulkhead: Alright! We got 4 versions of Ratchet now!

Unfortunately, Bulkhead accidentally punched one of Ratchet's equipment, destroying it.

CRASH!

Drill Man: Shouldn't have done that, Bulkhead.

All 4 Ratchets: BULKHEAD! WE NEEDED THAT!

We laughed!

Laney: (Laughs) That's funny!

Nico: (LAUGHS) Just like what happened when I saw that in the Aligned Transformer world.

Me: (LAUGHS) Deja-vu.

Eli: So funny.

Later we were getting ready for our next mission.

Me: I wonder what this mission will be like.

Nico: Well we will find out soon. And we got to act fast however. We got word that Chandler's mom Kara was captured.

Laney: Oh no! Mrs. Henderson is in trouble!

Chandler: You guys go on. I'll stay here. I don't want to face my mom after everything I did.

Nico: It's your choice Chandler. We won't push you and we understand.

Captain Cold, Vanitas, Waffle Woman, Ghost, Pete, Trickster, Box Ghost, Ssserpent, Onyx and Rojo then appeared.

Captain Cold: I know I JUST was on Qin's mission. But can me, Vanitas, Waffle Woman, Ghost, Pete, Trickster, Box Ghost, Ssserpent, Onyx and Rojo go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. Scans show that Kara Henderson was taken to an island right here.

Nico pointed on a map to an island not even listed on it. It was located at Latitude: 25.633871 | Longitude: -126.38685

Me: Wow that's 500 miles off the northwestern coast of Mexico.

Himiko Toga: Oh boy.

Gravity Man: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a… Hmm.

Me: You'll think of something. How about a Predator alien this time?

Nico: Good idea. And I have just the one. A Colicrensis Gene-Slammer.

Shanan: Wow! The natural predator of the Viscosians. That's a great idea.

Eli: This wil be interesting.

Nico: It sure will.

Laney: Those looked like mosquitos.

Twilight Sparkle: That will be cool to see.

Lana: Yep.

Lincoln: That island is bound to be a trap, so this time, all of us are going there prepared. We don't even know what we're going to face there.

Nico: Good idea, big guy.

We were getting prepared for our mission to the island, but before we could go out, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was none other than our old enemy, Victor Creed A.K.A. Sabretooth, and he's returned from the dead and he wants revenge on us for ending him six years ago. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and none of us are going to like it one bit, especially you, Wolverine: the figure I saw is none other than our old enemy, Victor Creed A.K.A. Sabretooth, and he's returned from the dead and he wants revenge on us for ending him six years ago.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Sabretooth's back?! This is so not good!

Nico: You said it, J.D. I can't believe that animal is back from the dead.

Wolverine: I'm not surprised though, I knew nothing could keep Victor down for good, so if he's come back for more, I'm more than ready to go a few rounds with him again.

Lincoln: And I also sense that Sam's going to transform, as well.

Sam Simpson: That's right. But, first, Wolverine will get in his few rounds with Sabretooth, and then, we swoop in and destroy him for good, and give him The Black Gates.

Lincoln: Right, Sam. That animal made the big mistake returning from the dead, but he's in for one nasty surprise when he sees us.

Nico: You got that right, big guy. Oh, here, you'll need this.

Nico handed Lincoln the Vibranium sword that Rotwood was about to use to kill him years ago.

Lincoln: The Vibranium sword.

Eli: If I remember correctly, the Vibranium has a negative effect on Wolverine's healing factor, so this will also have a negative effect on Sabretooth. Awesome.

Lincoln: Yep, with a couple of slashes from this bad boy, Sabretooth's in for one nasty surprise.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's get going.

We then headed for the mysterious island, and later on, Wolverine, Sam Simpson, and Lincoln are going to fight Victor Creed A.K.A. Sabretooth, who's returned from the dead and wants revenge, but he's in for a nasty surprise.

---

We arrived at the island.

Me: Wow so this is the island and it's all the middle of the Eastern Pacific Ocean.

Nico: Sure looks like a cool place.

Eli: I sense a lot of things here.

SpongeBob: Something about this is familiar.

Sserpent: What do you mean?

SpongeBob: Well this reminds me of Karate Island.

Lily: I remember that. That was a really harrowing adventure for me and Sandy and I thought it was awesome.

Sandy: It sure was Lily. We had to save SpongeBob from buying a condo. The whole island was a front for a scam to sell real estate.

Nico: Whoa! That doesn't sound like a good plan for people to buy houses.

Lana: Yeah.

Lily: The cool part is the man that was the ringleader of that whole scam, I complimented him on sounding like the great legendary actor Pat Morita.

We then took off our hats and had our hands on our chests and had a moment of silence for the legendary actor of the Karate Kid movies.

Nico: Pat Morita will never be forgotten and may he rest in peace.

Me: He will always be a great inspiration to many people for many years to come.

Eli: Yeah.

Lily: We had to face 3 very silly villains there.

Gluko: I think this might be a different kind of plan.

Nico: I have a feeling you're right Gluko. We better get over there and quick.

Box Ghost: But Pat Morita really will be remembered.

Nico: Yes he will. And I love his trademark line. (Japanese Accent and Imitating Pat Morita) Concentrate.

Eli: That will always be legendary.

Laney: It sure will.

Dreamcatcher: You think we'll fight those same villains?

Lily: I have a feeling we will and they will make perfect archenemies for Ophelia, Yumi and Catherine.

Catherine Torres: Who are they?

Lily: They are awesome and really funny. They are The Tickler, Lipp Cervas and Filthy Phil.

She went over their history.

---

The Tickler

The Tickler is a fish villain who appears in the episode "Karate Island" and the video game Fists of Foam.

Description

The Tickler is a lavender fish with a black and white-striped shirt, a dark purple beret, brown pants, and a red bandana around his neck. He also holds two sticks with fake gray hands at the tops which are used to tickle people. He speaks in a French accent.

The Tickler is one of the colleagues in Condo Island, and he is on the first floor of the Four Floors of Fear building. When Sandy reaches him, he is winning the fight against Sandy until she pulls out jelly-filled doughnuts and stuffs them in his face.

Lipp Cervas

Lipp Cervas is a fish villain who appears in the episode "Karate Island" and the video game Fists of Foam.

Description

She is an orange fish with yellow hair and pink lipstick. She wears a blue shirt and blue pants with an orange belt along with black boots.

Role in episode

Lipp Cervas is one of the colleagues in Condo Island, and she is on the second floor of the Four Floors of Fear building. When Sandy reaches Lipp Cervas Sandy uses a hair dryer on her lips, making them dry and shatter into small pieces, forcing her to use lip balm to fix them.

Filthy Phil

Filthy Phil is a fish villain who appears in the episode "Karate Island" and the video game Fists of Foam.

Description

He is an overweight fish who is dark green on the back, sides, lips, and pupils. He is light green on his stomach and chest, and has lime fins.

Filthy Phil is one of the colleagues in Condo Island, and he is on the third floor of the Four Floors of Fear building. When Sandy reaches him, he tries to defeat her, but because of her helmet, she is not able to smell it and stands perfectly safe. The smell, however, comes to him and causes him to faint, allowing Sandy to get to the top floor of the building to save SpongeBob.

---

When she was done we were shocked and amazed and even trying to hold in laughter.

Nico: Okay that is funny.

Me: Those are some silly names for villains. But that Filthy Phil guy must REALLY smell horrible!

Lily: He smelled worse than Lori's farts! And his body odor was so terrible that I hurled my guts out all over him when he fainted from his stench!

Nico: YUCK!

Me: He must've really smelled worse than a hundred shitfilled buckets of raw sewage.

Lily: Well he wasn't called Filthy Phil just for show.

Pete: Who are we gonna face first?

Lily: I forgot to mention that Condo Island was in every way like what happened in that movie with the Great Bruce Lee and he had to defeat every foe on each floor. The Tickler is first.

Ophelia Nasturtium: I'll face him first.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: We should be just about there and it'll be like living one of the great Bruce Lee's movies.

Fei Long: I'm always up for a challenge.

Laney: Same with me.

We arrived at the tower.

Nico: This is it.

Kara Henderson: (From in the top floor) SOMEONE GET ME OUT OF HERE!

Nico: Hang on Mrs. Henderson!

We went in.

We then came across THE TICKLER!

Teen Titans Lightning: You must be the Tickler.

The Tickler: (French Accent) Ha. Ha-ha-ha. You cannot pass unless you defeat me, The Tickler, and my iron-finger style.

Ophelia Nasturtium: Bring it on tickle boy.

The Tickler: Look over there!

Ophelia Nasturtium: I'm not falling for that!

Ophelia jumped and kicked him and knocked him down and then he got up and she blocked his iron fingers and kicked him in his face and smashed and pounded him and then she jumped back and Tickler went at her with a tickle attack and she used her magnetic powers to pulled his iron hands out and then she used them against him and tickled him all over.

Ophelia Nasturtium: Coochie coochie coo!

He was laughing hysterically!

Then he jumped back.

Ophelia Nasturtium: Now for this. (Pulls out a tray of donuts)

Tickler: OH NO! Jelly-filled donuts? How did you know they were my weakness?

Ophelia Nasturtium: No one can resist jelly filled.

Ophelia threw them into his mouth and knocked him down.

Nico: Awesome Ophelia!

Ophelia Nasturtium: One down and 2 to go. The Tickler will make a great addition to the M.O.E. as my archenemy.

Nico: Yep.

Vanitas: Maybe one of you should use Gojo Ryu on the next opponent.

Nico: That would be cool.

They got to the second floor.

Lipp Cervas: (Russian Accent) Halt! No one advances past me, Lipp Cervas, and my power-flexi dynamo-lip thruster style.

Yumi Ratara: I will take you on.

Lipp Cervas: Then lets dance!

She sent her power thruster lips at Yumi and blocked her strikes.

Yumi Ratara: Lets see how you like this one.

She formed a moon in her hands and fired a moonlight beam and

Lipp Cervas's lips got dry and chapped!

Lipp Cervas: Oh no! Not chapped lips!

She pulled out lip balm and then when she put in on her lips shattered into dust!

Lola: Ooh ouch!

Sandy: This is giving me a very strong sense of deja-vu.

Lily: Same here Sandy.

Yumi Ratara: But Lipp Cervas will make an awesome archenemy for me in the M.O.E.

Lily: Yep. But plug your noses everyone. This is gonna be rancid.

Meowth: Alright! Who are you three working for?!

Nico: Meowth I think that from experiences from Lily and Sandy like this they are working for a land version of Master Udon.

Sandy: That could be it.

They went to the third floor and they saw FILTHY PHIL!

Filthy Phil: No one has ever made it to the lair of Filthy Phil. No one passes except me. Now, feel the steam of my horrible body odor.

Catherine Torres: Bring it on stink boy!

He groaned and released a REALLY PUTRID AND HORRIBLE STENCH FROM HIS BODY and Catherine held her breath and then pulled out a can of Shower in a Can and she then sprayed him and he was smelling fresh as a daisy and flowery too.

Nico: AWESOME!

Catherine Torres: Now he will be perfect for being my archenemy in the M.O.E.

Nico: We are just about there.

Me: Shall we do the entrance?

Trickster: First, we need to get Filthy Phil to tell us the name of his boss!

Maria: Good idea.

Catherine Torres: Right. Filthy Phil who are you working for?

Filthy Phil: You won't like him and he is someone that Robin knows. Not only is it a land version of Master Udon but also It's Katarou.

Robin gasped when he heard that name.

Me: Robin wasn't he that evil martial artist that tried to kill you through cheating and wasn't he one of the villains in the Brotherhood of Evil?

Robin: That's right and he was a rotten martial artist.

Robin told us all about him and it was terrible.

---

Katarou is a villain from the Teen Titans show. He is an Asian villain and an enemy of Robin, the leader of the Teen Titans.

Katarou first fought Robin when he was raiding a store in Jump City. He defeats Robin and tells him that if he wanted to be a better fighter, he should train with the True Master, and stole the staff. When Robin goes to Asia to train under the True Master, Katarou follows him so that he would be apprenticed instead.

After Robin defeats the three masters and learns their new experiences, he comes face to face with Katarou. With his newfound fighting skills, Robin manages to defeat Katarou. Angered by this Katarou attacks Robin, stating that the True Master must train him, but the True Master, who was witnessing Robin's newfound strength, stops him, denouncing him as a thief and a cheater and will not ever train him, and was taken off the mountain. It is presumed Katarou was sent to prison for his actions.

At some time, Katarou was recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. Under the Brotherhood's orders, he successively captured Bushido. However, when the Titans fought the villains in the Brotherhood's base, Bushido got his revenge on Katarou by stomping on his face, which knocked him out. He was defeated along with his fellow villains afterwards.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: WHOA! He's really bad news.

Bushido: Yeah and I thought I had seen the last of him.

Laney: Whoa.

Me: At least we know who we are up against.

Nico: Yep. J.D. you can face Katarou while we have the usual battles to keep him distracted long enough. Lily you face the land version of Master Udon.

Lily: Right.

Me: This will be fun. I've been wanting to try my hand at fighting a martial arts villain like him.

Starlight Glimmer: One last thing. Who's the land version of Master Udon?

Filthy Phil: His name is Shen. Crane Hermit.

Tien gasped!

Master Roshi: Crane Hermit is back!?

Me: I thought me and Nico killed that monster!

Twilight Sparkle: Who is Crane Hermit?

Me: He was once Master Roshi's friend.

I went over his history.

---

Master Shen is the Crane Hermit (鶴仙人 Tsurusen'nin), master of the Crane School and Mercenary Tao's older brother. Whilst they both trained at the Mutaito Training Academy, a rivalry quickly grew between Shen and Master Roshi. Master Shen and Mercenary Tao, likewise, began to fight over the smallest things. Eventually, a simple spilled bowl of rice was enough to break the brothers apart.

Shen and Roshi were both students of Master Mutaito, and they quickly became rivals. Shen and Roshi later became friends and in the anime only, for a time, the creature known as InoShikaCho was their pet.

In anime filler it was shown that Shen and Roshi competed over a girl named Fanfan. When Fanfan rejected Shen's advances he knocked her out and took her hostage with his two friends. Roshi and the time-travelling Goku arrived and Goku manages to stop Shen's plan, with Shen being forced to start his training from the start by Mutaito.

Master Roshi states that when King Piccolo defeated Mutaito, he could not deal with the shame of losing in front of his pupils. Roshi believes that on that day, Shen changed for the worse. Mutaito returned and sealed King Piccolo with the Evil Containment Wave, but died in the process. Shen was never the same again. His heart became dark, and his Master's failure and eventual death weighed heavily on his mind. He eventually started the Crane School, whilst Roshi started the Turtle School, and their rivalry continued.

Master Shen's students Tien Shinhan and Chiaotzu enter The World Tournament while Master Shen watches. His rival Master Roshi, disguised as Jackie Chun, and his students Goku, Krillin, and Yamcha also enter the tournament. All of them reach the final eight. Tien Shinhan fights Yamcha and defeats him in the first match. The second match has Jackie Chun fighting Man-Wolf, which he defeats easily. Chiaotzu fights Krillin, but loses, in the third match. Goku defeats Pamput in the last match. Tien fights Jackie Chun in the first semifinal, and during this match, Master Shen figures out who

Jackie Chun really is and tells Tien by using telepathy. Tien tells Roshi he knows it is a disguise. Roshi starts lecturing Tien, which ultimately leads to Tien and Chiaotzu leaving Shen. Roshi forfeits the match, and Tien is ready for the final round. Goku and Krillin fight an intense fight next, but Goku is victorious.

During this tournament Master Shen finally hears what has happened to his brother Mercenary Tao. Only in the anime, Shen tries to kill Goku the night before the tournament, but he fails when Tien intervenes. Tien states that he will kill Goku during the final. After finding out that Shen ordered Chiaotzu to constantly paralyze Goku during the match, Tien has an argument with Shen and decides not to be an assassin anymore. This results in him no longer wanting to kill Goku. Furious after hearing this, Shen then angrily orders Chiaotzu to paralyze both Goku and Tien, in order for him to kill them both. As Chiaotzu refuses to paralyze either of them, Master Shen then grabs Chiaotzu and tries to kill him. Having seen enough, Roshi uses his Kamehameha to blast Shen away, thus saving Chiaotzu. Tien wins the tournament, but Shen is not present at the time.

In the filler episode, "The Time Room", Goku goes back in time and meets a teenaged Master Roshi and Master Shen when they were students under Mutaito. During this time, Shen and Roshi are rivals and Shen is as ruthless as in the present timeline, striking Roshi's love interest Fanfan and taking her hostage when she refuses to go out with him. He later challenges Goku to a fight, but Goku quickly proves to be much stronger and faster than Shen. When he realizes he cannot defeat Goku, he attempts to kill both Goku and Roshi by trapping them in a deadly ring of fire, but is finally stopped by Goku and is thereafter scolded by Mutaito, who tells him that if he wants to stay in his school he will have to restart his training from the beginning.

In the present time, he appears three years after King Piccolo's defeat when he returns to the tournament with his rebuilt brother Cyborg Tao. Tao brutally defeats Chiaotzu during the preliminary rounds and easily qualifies for the final rounds. Before Tien's match with Tao begins, Shen claims that Tien will stand no chance against his brother's new and improved body and that the Turtle School students should all give up before they get themselves killed. When the match finally begins, Shen eagerly watches. After a long match, Tien easily defeats Tao with one fell swoop, knocking Tao unconscious. Tien carries Tao over to Shen (who is in complete shock over his brother's defeat), telling Shen to never bother him or his friends ever again. Master Shen then carries away Tao and leaves in shame, swearing revenge on Tien, claiming he will not die peacefully.

Death

At some point after the 23rd World Martial Arts Tournament, Master Shen and his brother Tao got mixed up in something and died as a result of the event.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked.

Nico: I remember him. I was there when J.D. killed him. He was so evil. He was in a way a Martial Artist gone bad.

Me: Yep. The man that Master Roshi knew was gone.

Eli: Not good.

Waffle Woman: How about we eat first? I brought waffles.

Nico: Good idea.

We got to eating.

Filthy Phil: Can I have some?

Nico: Sure.

We got to having our little snack.

Nico: It's just hard to imagine that Shen the Crane Hermit is back after all this time. I thought we were rid of him for good.

Tien: Same with me. After everything he did at the World Martial

Arts Tournament we thought we had seen the last of him.

Eli: Why does Shen want to kill Goku and everyone Master Roshi knows?

Me: Master Goku killed his brother Tao. But also he wanted to eliminate the entire competition by wiping out all of Turtle School.

Master Roshi: J.D. is right. Shen was once my friend. But the man I once knew as my friend is gone. Whether it was our master Mutaito leaving in shame or the alluring power of evil, no one knows. He snapped.

Me: I have a feeling he used Chandler's mom as bait to draw us out so he can kill us.

Cynder: You guys know we still have to rescue Chandler's mom, right?

Nico: Yes we do Cynder and now it's personal. Change of plans. J.D. you face Master Shen and Eli you take on Katarou.

Me: Right.

Nico: This is gonna be good. This time we banish Shen to the Warp.

Laney: Good idea.

Nico: Lets do it. Entrance time.

Ghost: First, how about I rescue Chandler's mom from underneath their noses?

Nico: That's actually a good idea.

Me: Go for it.

Ghost used her skills and tactics.

Shen: Where are those fools? They should have been here by now.

Ghost snuck around him and got to Kara and then grabbed her and teleported away to us and Laney and Lana untied her.

Kara: Thanks guys. I owe you all.

Laney: You're welcome.

Nadira: Listen, can we take this time to talk to you about a few things?

Nico: Like what happened with your son.

Kara: I have no son. That mistake was never my son.

Onyx: Long story short, Chandler's a good guy now.

Kara: I don't care. I never want to see that monster again. He was a mistake and was just like his father.

Yumi Ratara: I don't blame her for hating Chandler for everything he has done.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) I don't either comrades. After everything he has done because of the witnesses of Lincoln's Guardian Angels she deserves to sever her ties to Chandler.

Nico: I'm sorry about everything Chandler did Mrs. Henderson and I don't blame you for hating him. But you got to let this hatred towards Chandler go now. He has completely changed for the better ever since his dark side was removed from him. At least give him a chance to prove it.

Kara: Why should I? He was a mistake that I had with that psychotic monster.

Sunny Tennyson: C'mon. We know deep down, you still love your son.

Laney: Mrs. Henderson please let this hatred go. I forgave you for what he did and I can never hate you for it. Can you give him another chance?

Kara had a lot of thinking to do.

Kara: Oh I will think about it.

Rojo: Now, why don't you get somewhere safe?

Nico: We can beam her to the estate.

Rojo: Okay but only away from Chandler.

Nico: Done.

Nico teleported her to the estate in her own room.

Grave Clobber: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets do it.

We flew for the ceiling.

Shen then saw that Kara was gone!

Master Shen: NO! SHE'S GONE!

Then the spirits of Disney, The Xiaolin Dragons, Marvel and Overwatch then appeared and swirled around him and blasted him all over and smashed him down and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the floor and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Hello Shen.

Me: You picked the wrong day to come back Shen. This time we're going to make sure you stay dead.

Katarou then came out!

Me: Katarou. Honor to meet you.

Katarou: Same here J.D.

Robin: Can't you see Shen's just using you? As soon as he gets what he wants with you, he's gonna dispose of you just like he plans to do with everyone else!

Katarou: I'll worry about him. You need to worry about yourself. I'll give you all one chance. Leave. And never return. Otherwise, you'll be in fates far worse then being frozen.

Maria: Not gonna happen. Besides, I think you know by now that we have tricks up our sleeves.

Nico: Tons of them.

Me: And Shen you and I have an old score to settle just like when I killed Tao for good.

Master Shen: YOU KILLED TAO!?

Then he exploded INTO A BALLISTIC RAGE! HE WENT AT ME!

Master Shen: DIE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Me: Hey! Save that name for Evil Sasukes!

I went at him and kicked him in the face and he came at me and I dodged him and kicked him in the back and he crashed into the wall and then he got up.

Master Shen: I HATE YOU!

My aura flared up with an incredibly unbelievable intensity and he came at me and punched and kicked at me with incredible savagery and I dodged all his strikes.

Then Robo-Blaze, Dr. Light, Skulker, Brain Freezer, Manboy, Toiletnator, Diabolico, Riddler, Zexion, Chalmers and Killer Shrike appeared.

Nico: Robo-Blaze, Dr. Light, Skulker, Brain Freezer, Manboy, Toiletnator, Diabolico, Riddler, Zexion, Chalmers and Killer Shrike.

Robo Blaze: So, what do we call this place?

Dr. Light: I was thinking Karate Island 2.0

Skulker: We'll think of a name later.

Nico: Good thinking.

Brain Freezer: (to me) We heard you found a new recruit for us.

Me: I'd love to talk but (Dodges Shen's strikes) But I'm a little preoccupied at the moment.

Nico: Yes we did find a new recruit.

Man Boy: Was pizza really involved?

Nico: Yep TONS of it.

?: That is crazy.

A figure came out and it was GRINATAUR from episode 10 of Super Samurai!

He is sent by Serrator to cause misery by using his evil black sand to make people so hungry they will eat and drink until they explode. He attacked Panorama City and fought the rangers. He managed to fire his sand at all the Rangers except Emily, and she and Jayden go battle him. Emily then destroys him in Super Samurai Mode. He turns into a Mega Monster, but is destroyed by the Samurai Gigazord.

---

Jayden Grinataur!

Grinataur: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent to use your black sand to make people so hungry that they will eat and drink till they explode.

Grinataur: That's right Nico. Good memory.

Nico: That was an awesome one.

Grinataur: I don't suppose my powers will affect you guys?

May: They won't. Besides, we just ate.

Grinataur: I see.

Nico: This will be fun.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Sora, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Bloxx, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo Blaze - Nico's rescue

Robo Blaze was first.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) Nico did a good job recruiting the Flamin' Yawn on his rescue. Too bad he didn't bring any pizzas home.

Sora: That was a strange but cool planet though and Flamin' Yawn will make a great addition to the group.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure will and he is awesome and fun.

Starshine Sparkle: I agree too. He's an anthropomorphic steak that breathes fire.

Spyro: A spicy steak with a flaming personality.

They laughed.

Bloxx: Hey that was a good one.

Robo-Blaze: That was funny. But true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and light and smashed him down.

Sora: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

## Kairi, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Pesky

Dust, Magnet Man and Gravity Man VS Dr. Light - Lincoln's rescue

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Hot Shots Part Deux. How was it?

Kairi: It was REALLY FUNNY! We went after Saddam Hussein and Michelle Huddleston. We did all kinds of crazy shenanigans against the comedic version of Iran's most infamous dictator.

Princess Celestia: I've never laughed so much befoore.

Amber Morning: It was so funny and in the end we crushed him with a piano.

Spotlight: Yeah it was great!

Pesky Dust: It was so funny. I've never laughed that hard before.

Dr. Light: That movie always makes me laugh and it was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Kairi: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

Aqua, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Feedback, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker - Meeting a Maiden of The Moonlight and a Hungry Burger Gene-Slammer

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) I heard you guys met a Maiden of The Moonlight and a Hungry Burger Gene-Slammers. What are their names?

Aqua: The Maiden of The Moonlight gene-slammer is Yumi Ratara and the Hungry Burger Gene-Slammer is Evelyn Zuckerberg and the sight of Evelyn's Hungry Burger form made Nico's mouth water. We found Yumi on Nico's Rescue Mission.

Skulker: Ah in two different rescues. Really neat.

Rarity: Indeed and it was amazing.

Sweetie Belle: But we found out some things that you will not like about Flip and Morag. Here's Flip first. One day, Yumi went undercover and she'd found out in a hidden room in Flip's Food and Fuel, and she saw that Flip had used the severed fingers, hands, and chopped up limbs of dead humans that he killed into his beef jerky. This sickened Yumi to my stomach, and before Lincoln and his family were about to buy that beef jerky, Yumi kicked the door in, and told them not to, and when she told them of the severed fingers, hands, and chopped up limbs of the dead people Flip killed and mixed into his beef jerky, they threw up all over the place, and when Flip found out, he wanted to kill me. But, Yumi had called the cops on him, but Flip got away.

Skulker was shocked!

Skulker: He is a total cannibal!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah. But here's what we learned about Morag. Evelyn'd found out in the history books from Loch Loud in Scotland that Aggie McLaughlin, Morag's ancestor, killed the Loud Family's ancestors 400 years ago, by using a mystical stone that mind-controlled Leia, the guardian dragon of Loch Loud, and incinerated them to ashes, as she laughed cruelly and insanely. She got away with it, and Loch Loud fell to ruin, because of her.

Skulker was shocked even more!

Skulker: She is a monster! I'm glad we sent her to prison.

Gill Grunt: And that curse did her in.

Feedback: It sure did.

Skulker: Good riddance. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Aqua: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Bloom, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Gravattack, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer - Kara Henderson hating Chandler

---

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) I don't blame Kara for hating her son. Especially considering the f*** up things he did in the past.

Bloom: We've only begun to scratch the surface of how bad Chandler was because of his dark side.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah what Chandler did because of his dark side was horrible.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It was terrible.

Sunburn: Yeah it sure was horrible.

Gravattack: It's awful that Chandler was doing all that because of his dark side.

Brain Freezer: I don't blame him for wanting to stay back. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Bloom: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Flora, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Crashhopper, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy - The Tickler, Lipp Cervas and Filthy Phil will make great recruits

---

Manboy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) The Tickler, Lipp Cervas and Filthy Phil will make great recruits. But do fighting them today count as usual battles?

Flora: They do because I think Ophelia, Yumi and Catherine wanted to test their skills on funny guys. Also Lily knows these guys too.

Fluttershy: She did really amazing against them too.

Tornado Bolt: I agree. And we're glad she has experiences with them.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding.

Crashhopper: No kidding. Awesome.

Manboy: That is amazing though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Flora: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Layla, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Astrodactyl, Jessie, James, Meowth and Wobbuffet VS The Toiletnator - Master Roshi and Shen hating each other

---

The Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) Master Roshi and Shen really hate each other, don't they? And to think they used to be close friends back then.

Layla: Blame King Piccolo for that. He overpowered Master Roshi's master and disgraced him and Shen snapped and wanted Roshi and his students all dead.

Starlight Glimmer: I just can't believe that he turned into a terrible enemy.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it was awful.

Hex: What Shen is doing was terrible. He needs to be stopped.

Astrodactyl: Yeah Shen has no honor now.

Toiletnator: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and water and smashed him down.

Layla: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Musa, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Walkatrout, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico - Shen is a totally dishonorable slimeball

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) Shen is a totally dishonorable slimeball. Almost like the late Queen Bansheera.

Musa: Yeah no kidding! And he used to have honor too. But it was because of King Piccolo that he was lost to the darkness.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah no kidding. King Piccolo was a powerful foe and he really gave Goku an amazing challenge.

Scootaloo: He sure did and it was really strange how King Piccolo and Kami were both one.

Rainbow Dash: Wait a second! If the dark sides of the Loud Siblings and many of their friends came from them do you think it's possible that they will be like how Kami and Piccolo were?

Diabolico: Hmm. That is highly possible. Kami and Piccolo were both one and when Kami casted him aside he made a separate being. But they were linked and that shows that if one of them dies they both suffer the same fate. So that probably means the same for the Louds.

Rainbow Dash: Oh man. Locking them in crystal was a good idea.

Whirlwind: It sure was.

Walkatrout: I agree too.

Diabolico: I am glad that you thought that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind and lightning and music and smashed him down.

Musa: OH YEAH BABY!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Tecna, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Shocksquatch, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler - Katarou is a powerful fighter that fights dirty

---

The Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Katarou is a powerful fighter that fights dirty. But it doesn't take a riddle to know that he's not worth killing.

Tecna; (British Accent) Yeah he is not worth it to kill.

Pinkie Pie: He may be a dirty fighter but he is a worthy foe. Eli is having fun with him though.

Featherweight: Yeah he sure is.

Eli and Katarou were really going at each other.

Sprocket: Wow. Eli is really going at him.

Shocksquatch: Yeah no kidding.

Riddler: He sure is fighting well. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lasers, lightning, metal and gears and smashed him down.

Tecna: That was fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Roxy, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

Zexion was next.

Zexion: Shen is a monster.

Roxy: You're not kidding there.

Trixie Lulamoon: He is not worthy of the title of sensei.

Triple Berry: Yeah no kidding there.

Zexion: He sure is a monster. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and nature energy and smashed him down.

Roxy: ALL RIGHT!

Trixie Lulamoon: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Stella (Winx Club), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, The Worst, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers - Himiko's new Hero Outfit

---

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Stella) I personally like Himiko's new Hero Outfit. What do you think?

Stella: I think it's really amazing myself and Leni and Maria made a really beautiful outfit.

Applejack: I agree and it's really well made.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure is pretty.

Flashwing: I think it's cool.

The Worst: I agree.

Chalmers: I'm glad you all think so. Leni and Maria did a great job. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, earth, apples, crystal and rock and smashed him down.

Stella: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Rice Fitzgerald, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Kickin Hawk, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike - Karate Island is amazing

---

Killer Shrike was next.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) Karate Island is amazing! Even though it was designed as a trap.

Rice Fitzgerald: I agree too and it's an amazing challenge mysef.

Princess Luna: It sure is amazing.

Moondust: It's quite a challenge and it has a of of great and funny fighters too.

Snowdrop: They sure were great.

Gari: I think so too.

Blackout: Yeah I agree too.

Kickin Hawk: Same here.

Killer Shrike: It sure will be an awesome challenge. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Rice Fitzgerald: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Ibara Shiozaki, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: This is gonna be amazing to see what each of the students of U.A. High can do.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure will be awesome. It'll be so awesome to see more of the students of U.A. High and see what their powers can do. J.D. made a special event for everyone to see not only our powers in action but theirs as well.

Pink Ranger Slayer: This will be so awesome. And Himiko your outfit looks really amazing! Leni and Maria did a great job making it for you.

Himiko Toga: They sure did and I chose my hero name too. I picked Lady Elementa.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's a great hero name for you.

Himiko Toga: I'm glad you think so.

Ibara Shiozaki: It'll be awesome to see my friends again ever since I joined the team.

Apple Bloom: I hope we get amazing footage of the entire battle.

Sweetie Belle: That would be so awesome to see.

Scootaloo: It sure will.

Diamond Tiara: That will be fun too.

Silver Spoon: It sure will be awesome.

Misty Tredwell: I'll have to have one of us bring our video camera for the event so we can see it.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's a great idea Misty. Maybe Carly can do it because she is a journalist.

Misty Tredwell: That's a great idea.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

Himiko Toga: That was so much fun!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I wonder how many villains we have left after J.D. destroyed many of them in the world of MHA?

Marie Hernandez: Boy that's a good question. But it'll be good when we liberate the world from all those evil villains and they will make great members of the M.O.E.

Frozen Fright: I agree there. Nine, Dark Himiko, Trumpet and Tomura are now in the group so we'll find good archenemies for them in the future when we come on April 7th.

Thunder Terror: Yeah it will be awesome to see who they get paired up with.

Magma Gloom: Yeah it sure will be awesome.

Toxic Terror: Yeah I agree with you all there.

Louie PoisonSea: This will be fun to see.

Weddinmon: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Nanettes Ambassador Missions have been very memorable over the last few days.

Nicole Hernandez: They sure were and it was also very eventful for all of us. We cured Himiko and we wiped out many of the enemies of the school. All locked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Star Swirl: Thank goodness for that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They had it coming.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I have a feeling they will be better with the M.O.E. than with that world.

Mistmane: I have that same feeling myself.

Flash Magnus: It will be awesome to see who they pick as their archenemies.

Mage Meadowbrook: Same here.

Gusty the Great: I can't wait to see that.

Clover the Clever: Me too.

Carly Atlas: It'll be awesome to see who each of the students will get as their archenemies in the future too.

Marcel: It sure will. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

## Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Lana, Lola and Lily VS Grinataur

---

Grinataur was next.

Nico: This will be fun!

Nico teleported and opened Grinataur's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Speed Force, they're large swords with the symbols of speed etched on the 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large colored gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported with the swords.

Samurai Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some action!

Jayden: FIRE BUSTER CANNON MODE!

He summoned the the Fire Buster and it was a cannon and Nico activated his Mermaid Disk on it and they loaded the disks. They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all smashed into Grinataur and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Jayden: Samurai Rangers, Victory is ours.

Nico: Grinataur you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and Eli kicked Katarou down and he was knocked out and tied up.

Emma: Time for us to show you real martial arts!

Casey smiled, proud of Emma's words.

Nico: It's BUTTKICKING TIME!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers again!

I punched Shen in the face.

Shen: YOU RETCH! DODON RAY!

He fired a Dodon Ray blast at me and I deflected it back at him and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down by the explosion.

We punched and kicked Shen all over the place.

Cyrenox, Sobtjek, and Lanker blasted and smashed Chen all over the place

Me: I've had it with you Shen.

I raised my hands to form a normal size Spirit Bomb!

(GOKU'S SPIRIT BOMB THEME PLAYS)

Lucy, Elita, Lugnut and Kurumu used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Lucy and Kurumu's powers, had a cannon pop out of Lugnut's seat side and enhanced Elita's weapons 100-fold.

Lucy Loud and Elita One: DARKNESS LASER STORM!

Lugnut and Kurumu: SPEEDING SUCCUBUS MEGABLAST!

Captain Cold and Qin: ICE FLAME MEGA BARRAGE!

Vanitas and Spiderman: DARKNESS SPIDER BLAST!

Waffle Woman and Tara: FLAMING WAFFLE BARRAGE!

Ghost and Ariel: MERMAID GHOST FIRESTORM!

Pete and Penny: DIAMOND FLAME FURY!

Trickster and Raimundo: WIND TRICK BLAST!

Box Ghost and Omi: WATER GHOST BLAST!

Ssserpent and Kimiko: FIRE SNAKE BLAST!

Onyx and Clay: EARTH CYCLONE STORM!

Tracer and Rojo: OVERWATCH JUPITER BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders and Aniya Florrentine: STARS OF UNDEAD SPIDERS!

They fired waves of elements and energy!

Aniya Florentine, Tien, Laney and Nico: SPIDER STYLE MARTIAL ARTS BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: KARATE ELEMENT STYLE: GOJU-RYU!

R. Mika: KARATE LIGHT STYLE: KYOKUSHIN!

Menat: KARATE STAR STYLE: SHITO-RYU!

Makoto (Street Fighter): KARATE LIGHT STYLE: SHORIN-RYU!

Ibuki: KARATE DARK STYLE: SHOTOKAN!

Elena (Street Fighter): KARATE EARTH STYLE: WADO-RYU!

Decapre: KARATE WIND STYLE: ASHIHARA!

Entrapta: KARATE LIGHTNING STYLE: ISSHIN-RYU!

Frosta: KARATE ICE STYLE: KISHIMOTODI!

Mai Shiranui: KARATE FIRE STYLE: SEIDO JUKU!

Juri Han: KARATE DARK STYLE: SHUDOKHAN!

Yuna Kamihara: KARATE WATER STYLE: TENSHINKAN!

Tatsumaki: KARATE WIND STYLE: UECHI-RYU!

Toph: KARATE EARTH STYLE: YOSHUKAI!

Shantae: KARATE MAGIC STYLE: SHOREI-RYU!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into fighters doing said fighting styles.

Lincoln and his harem: KARATE FINAL SMASH: KARATE SMACKDOWN!

They performe various styles of karate to lay a smackdown all over Master Shen.

The energy poured into me and it was ready.

Me: Now for this.

I formed a Spirit Bomb as big as a basketball and then threw it and it hit Shen and exploded with incredible power!

He screamed in pain as he was being destroyed!

Shen: DAMN YOU TO HELL J.D. KNUDSON!

The blasts hit him and a massive explosion blasted out of the tower and obliterated him into nothing! HE WAS COMPLETELY DESTROYED!

HE WAS DEAD FOR GOOD!

Toiletnator: That's it for Shen.

Tien: You said it.

Diabolico: And Katarou's in prison.

Riddler: The biggest riddle will be if he's going to join us.

Chalmers: Only time will tell.

Me: Yep.

Killer Shrike: Now, what do we do with this island?

Nico: Use it as a training ground for you guys.

Riddler: Awesome!

?: I will tear every last one of you to shreds for what you did in killing me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice and Wolverine caught the scent.

Wolverine: That scent and voice, I knew there's no mistaking it. You can come out now, Sabretooth.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy, Victor Creed A.K.A. Sabretooth, and he was pissed off big time.

Wolverine: Sabretooth. I should've known you'd show up again, you just don't even know when to quit, do you?!

Sabretooth: And now that I'm back, I'll enjoy tearing out your throat,

Logan!

Wolverine got out his claws, and he and Sabretooth began attacking each other, slashing at each other with their claws, and with every slash from their claws, blood was being spilled all over the place.

Lincoln: Whoa, this is no ordinary fight we're witnessing, this is a bloodbath!

Nico: A nasty one, Lincoln. But, this is nothing to be worried about, not with Wolverine's healing factor, along with Sabretooth's healing factor.

And as expected, Wolverine's healing factor then kicked in, and his slash marks on his body are being healed, and the same went with Sabretooth's slash marks. The two of them continued tearing at each other with their claws, spilling more blood, and their wounds continuing to be healed.

Sam Simpson: Alright, that's it. Someone needs to put a stop to this bloodbath, before this entire island is stained with blood.

Suddenly, Sam Simpson's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with flames and wolves, she unholstered her massive Defender of W.H.O.O.P. and International Defender of Spy Security swords from her back, and as she approached Sabretooth, she left green energy, green flames, and wolves with every step.

Sam Simpson: You really make me sick, Sabretooth, you attack innocent people who get in your way and go on a rampage whenever you feel like it. You have no concern about the consequences for your own actions, and for that, I'm putting you down once and for all!

Suddenly, Sam Simpson was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green flames surrounding it, there's a wolf running around the vortex, and in the vortex is an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sam Simpson emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sam Simpson grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing orange hair, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with green flames and wolves surrounding her, she has a fire wolf with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on wolf head stud earrings with green jewels for the eyes and the Fire Kanji on its head, and she also has a wolf head with green gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji on top of its head for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with green gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Sam Simpson has on a long long-sleeved green coat with green flames and wolves on the coattails and right on the back is the logo of WHOOP with a wolf and flames around it, a short-sleeved green blouse, green shirt with an orange phoenix on it, green pants with flames on the legs, green leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Sam Simpson's massive Defender of WHOOP and International Defender of Spy Security swords began merging together, and were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green energy, flames, and wolves, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Wepwawet' Emerald Fire Sword of Espionage Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged emerald green blade with the Egyptian God of War, Wepwawet, with Egyptian Hieroglyphs around him, etched on it, large green wolf heads with orange gems for eyes for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large green wolf heads with orange gems for the eyes and large orange gems in its mouths for the pommel. Sam Simpson has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold wolf head with orange gems for the eyes and a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the logo of WHOOP that said, "Sam Simpson, Great Friend of Clover, Alex, and Jerry, Loving Daughter of Gabriella, Agent of WHOOP, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of WHOOP's Many International Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames, Wolves, and Espionage."

サム・シンプソン、クローバーの親友、アレックス、ジェリー、ガブリエラの愛する娘、WHOOPのエージェント、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、WHOOPの多くの国際的な敵の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして炎、オオカミ、そしてスパイのマスター

Sam Simpson has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE EMERALD FIRESTORM WOLF ANGEL OF INFERNO JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Sam Simpson's Super Angel Infinity transformation, including Clover and Alex, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Sabretooth saw it, he fell into an animalistic feral rage and tried to kill her, but Lincoln attacked him with the Vibranium sword Nico gave him, leaving a very nasty scar on his chest, and we saw that his wound wasn't even healing, and Sabretooth roared in agonizing pain.

Lincoln: Animal. Don't you know it's impolite to attack a lady?

Nico: Yeah, you tell him, Lincoln.

Wolverine: Nice save, kid.

Clover: That animal tried to attack Sammie, that was really rude.

Alex: But, Lincoln saved her, and he left quite the nasty scar on Sabretooth with that Vibranium sword Nico gave him.

Lincoln: And Sam, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Sam Simpson: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Inferno Wolf and Espionage Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall the three of us put that animal down for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Sam.

Wolverine: Sorry, Victor, but it's time for us to end this rivalry once and for all, and this time, stay dead.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he and Wolverine joined Sam Simpson.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, Sabretooth.**

Sam Simpson, Lincoln, and Wolverine went after Sabretooth, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Magic, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Wolves at Sabretooth, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Wolverine slashed at Sabretooth again with his claws, spilling more blood. Then, Sam Simpson and Lincoln attacked him with the Vibranium sword, and that disabled his healing factor even more, and Lincoln shoved the sword right into Sabretooth's stomach, as he howled in agony. Then, Lincoln got behind Sabretooth, and he plunged his large left hand into Sabretooth's chest, and ripped out his beating heart.

Lincoln: **Nice snack.**

Lincoln devoured Sabretooth's heart, and Sabretooth died after having his heart ripped out. Then, as his spirit appeared, Sam Simpson chained him up with rainbow energy chains, so he couldn't go after Wolverine again, and then, she marked his forehead with a kanji, and as she, Lincoln, and Wolverine got back, Sabretooth was confronted by those he'd killed, and when he was found guilty, Sabretooth's evil spirt was erased from existence forever, and we also assimilated Sabretooth's powers. We cheer wildly for what Wolverine, Sam Simpson, and Lincoln did, as they holster their swords and sheathe their claws and power down, and Sam

Simpson's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent. Suddenly, Sam Simpson felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive orange angel wings with green tips, sprouted out from her back.

Wolverine: Rest in Hell, Victor, and may you never return from the dead again.

Sam Simpson: And this time, stay dead. Thanks for helping me deal with Sabretooth, Logan, and you too, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Sam.

Suddenly, Sam Simpson wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sam Simpson's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and wolves running around and howling and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Now, that's awesome.

Nico: You said it, bro.

Clover: I'm so proud of Sam.

Alex (Totally Spies): She's come a long way, and she transformed and she, along with Wolverine and Lincoln, destroyed Sabretooth, and sent him to The Black Gates.

Lincoln: That's right, and tomorrow, Clover's going to transform. But, I can't help but get the feeling that Mandy's going to try and break out to get revenge on us for tossing her butt in prison years ago.

Lori: Same here, bro. But, if that spoiled psychotic bitch breaks out of prison, you and Clover will send her right back to prison.

Lincoln: Yeah, and of course, I have another punishment for her: she'll also be subjected to the humiliations, alongside Flip, Lewis Travolta, and Billy McLean.

Nico: Ooh, now that's perfect, big guy.

Me: Awesome, and I can't wait to see what Clover's got in store for humiliating that bitch, Mandy.

Nico: Yeah. But this was great! Great job everyone.

Tien: I'm sorry about what my former teacher did.

Me: It's not your fault Master Tien. What Shen became he brought all on himself.

Laney: Yeah he had it coming.

Tien: Yeah. (To the viewers) What Master Shen did was awful and he had it coming. He needed to be stopped or else.

Nico: Yeah. Shen crossed a huge line. But at least we made sure he would never return.

Lana: Good riddance.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: But at least we saved Kara.

Laney: Thank goodness.

Nico: Yeah. Lets head home everyone.

We went back home and Kara decided that she would have to one day repair her relationship with Chandler. It was not going to be easy. But it was going to have to happen one way or another. Laney decided to spend some time with Kara to help her out. We later enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This was an awesome and really fun chapter! Karate Island was a great episode from SpongeBob and that was so funny how SpongeBob back in 2005. It was made in honor of the great legendary actor Pat Morita and he was well known for his acting in the Karate Kid Movies and many movies that I have known for years. He will be a legend for many years to come. He will never be forgotten.

R.I.P. Pat Morita: June 28, 1932 - November 24, 2005.

CONCENTRATE!

The episode Karate Island aired 6 months after he died. It aired on May 12, 2006.

The first part was for Earthworm Jim 2 and that was one of my favorite games from my youth. The second part was for Hot Shots Part Deux and that movie was so funny! It was really funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the world of the movie A Cure For Wellness and Nico and Leif are going to the Beelitz-Heilstätten which was once a German Military Hospital. Also they are going to take down Colicrensis Gene-Slammer named Noralai Coramenshikov from Ukraine and she is one of Nico's friends that wants to be an airplane pilot. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna take place in the world of Naruto and they are going to The Blood Prison to kill Mui and stop him from hurting the Blood Prison Inmates and also they are going to kill many of the prisoners there and recruit Ryuzetsu. Lincoln is also going to meet a Firewing Pegasus Gene-Slammer named Ophelia Nefertiti and she is from Lincoln's Music class and she has a great story about how she stopped Lori from going after Rita and Lincoln in a nasty rampage after Lori had her phone taken away. The next chapter is gonna be an awesome video game chapter as we go help Scott Pilgram and kill his girlfriends evil ex boyfriends. We're going to make those chauvinistic buttfaces pay.

See you all tomorrow.

# SCOTT PILGRIM VIDEO GAME ADVENTURE

Flying over the Alps in Central Europe was Nico and Leif.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Leif.

Leif: Anytime Nico and it's gonna be awesome for me to tell my sister and brothers about this awesome rescue we're doing.

Nico: Glad you're gonna have fun on this. I'm just a little nervous about what it is we're going to do though.

Leif: What do you mean?

Nico: I remember seeing this movie from 2016 called A Cure For Wellness and that was a really creepy movie and the guy that was running that sanitarium was an absolutely insane nutcase.

Leif: What was it about?

Nico: You won't like it.

Nico told him what the movie was about.

---

Lockhart, an executive at a financial services firm in New York City, is sent by the board of directors to retrieve CEO Roland Pembroke, who had abruptly decided to stay at a "wellness center" in the Swiss Alps. At the spa, Lockhart is met with resistance by the staff and Dr. Heinreich Volmer in attempting to speak with Pembroke.

Lockhart leaves, but is involved in a car accident and awakens at the center - supposedly three days later - with his leg in a plaster cast. In spite of the horrendous accident, both he and the driver suffer only minor injuries. Lockhart meets a mysterious young girl named Hannah who, among others, doses herself with a mysterious fluid from small, cobalt-colored bottles.

Patient Victoria Watkins and residents of the nearby town regale a fascinated Lockhart with the history of the spa. It was built on the ruins of a castle owned 200 years ago by a baron, who desired an heir of pure blood and married his sister. Learning she was infertile, he performed hellish experiments on the peasants to find a cure. He succeeded, but after finding the carelessly buried bodies of his victims, the peasants stormed the castle and set it on fire. They captured the baron's pregnant sister and the baby was cut from her womb before she was burned. The baby was thrown into the local aquifer, but somehow survived.

Lockhart attempts to escape the center but finds no one is allowed to leave. After gifting Hannah a ballerina figurine, Lockhart bikes into town with her help, leaving her in a bar and seeking out a translator for Pembroke's German medical dossier. He learns that the people of the spa suffer from dehydration despite the water they imbibe from the aquifer. Hannah, kept at the spa her entire life, explores the bar and attracts the locals' attention. Lockhart returns and gets into a fight with a man who was dancing with Hannah. He is rescued by Dr. Volmer, by whom the locals are curiously cowed.

Lockhart discovers the transfusion wing of the spa is a front for macabre medical experiments, and that the water from the local aquifer possesses unique properties - toxic to humans, but with life-restoring properties for the eels living in the water. The baron had devised a process to filter the water through the bodies of humans and distill it into a life-giving essence; Volmer uses the patients as filters for this process.

This "cure" is ingested by Hannah, Volmer, and his staff to gain vastly lengthened lifespans. Lockhart realizes that his leg is not broken and he is being kept prisoner. Volmer subjects Lockhart to nightmarish treatments, warping his mind until he believes he is insane. Hannah perceives this change and gives Lockhart back the ballerina figurine, breaking him out of his delirium.

Hannah has her first menstruation, and Volmer marries her. During the reception, he leads her to a secret bedroom in the ruins of the castle and begins to r*** her. Lockhart breaks into Volmer's office and discovers Volmer is the baron and Hannah is his daughter, the baby who was thrown into the well; both have been aging very slowly due to the "cure". Spurred by this information, Lockhart confronts Volmer in the bedroom.

In the ensuing fight, Volmer's face is revealed to be a mask hiding his hideous burns. Lockhart sets Volmer and the castle on fire, but is overpowered by Volmer. Hannah saves Lockhart by killing her father, who falls into the aquifer and is eaten by the eels. Lockhart and Hannah escape on her bicycle as fire engulfs the center, and crash into a car carrying Lockhart's employers, having come to retrieve him and Pembroke. Lockhart tells his employers that Pembroke died, and is ordered into the car; he rides away with Hannah, smiling as they finally escape the asylum.

---

When he was done Leif was shocked!

Leif: Volmer things that disease is the way to eternal life!? That is insane!

Nico: Yep and that's why it's best that we either kill him or lock him up forever.

Leif: Lock him up is good.

Nico: Good idea.

They continued on.

Nico: Leif, I think Garbage World from Zenkaiger will get along great with you.

Leif: I think so too. And he would get along great with Lana too. So awesome and funny.

Nico: Yep and also I noticed something and told J.D. about it. I saw that the Copy World from Zenkaiger, he did something that reminded me of the adventure we did when we met Dudley and all of T.U.F.F. We saw that what happened in that episode was very similar to what happened with Verminous Snaptrap and he did the exact same thing with duplicates of the mascots.

Leif: Whoa! I remember that! That was crazy! Talk about living one of the episodes.

Nico: Exactly. So coincidental. Just like what happened when we lived some of the adventures of the LupinRangers VS PatRangers, ToQgers, Zyuohgers, Kyurangers and now Zenkaigers. What are the odds of that?

Leif: Not good with statistics but that is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Leif: Yep.

Nico: When we get to Zarya's special missions, I have something to reveal regarding the Zenkaigers.

Leif: What is it?

Nico: That I made a copy of the Super Sentai World knowing that some douchebags like the Tojitendo Dynasty would try to conquer it.

Leif: That makes sense.

Nico: Yep. But it'll be awesome to meet the Zenkaigers in the future. They have gears that contain 45+ Years of Rangers at their command.

Leif: That is so cool.

They arrived at the sanitarium in Germany and it was a weird place.

They went in.

Nico: Hello?

Leif: Anyone here?

They looked around.

Nico: Wow this place gives me the creeps.

Leif: Same with me.

Nico: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Leif: Me too. Just like in the movie.

Nico: Yep. Volmer is doing crimes against humanity and that shows how messed up in the head he is.

They got to a pool and hid and looked down and they saw Volmer talking. He was telling the patients that the true path to eternal life is to use disease and filth.

Nico and Leif were shocked.

Nico: I think I've heard enough.

Leif: Me too.

Nico and Leif fired an energy blast and the blasts hit the wall behind Volmer and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico and Leif jumped down and flew above the pool.

Nico: Everyone! Don't believe this monster's lies! He is only using you all as Guinea Pigs to further his insane beliefs that the cure to wellness is to live forever in disease and filth. It's all absolute bullshit!

Leif: That's right! He is a liar and a monster!

?: I agree!

A Colicrensis then appeared.

Colicrensis: (In a girl's voice) (Ukrainian Accent) You need to wake up and stop listening to his lies!

Nico: Noralai Coramenshikov. I knew you would be here.

Noralai reverted back and she was a girl in orange clothes and had orange hair and red eyes.

Noralai: Its been a long time Nico. You are looking great.

Volmer: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME!

Nico and Leif fired rainbow energy and entrapped him in a straitjacket and chained him up.

Nico: Maybe spending 75 years in the padded cell will do you some good.

Nico teleported Volmer to the Solitary Confinement wing of the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Leif: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Noralai: I have a lot but my favorite would be where me and Nico actualy flew a Concorde Jet and that was so awesome flying one. Flying a Supersonic Airliner was so fun.

Nico: That was cool. Noralai always wanted to be an airplane pilot and she has the awesome skills for it.

Leif: Wow! She sure does.

Nico: Yep.

Nico and Noralai then hugged.

Noralai: Same here Nico. Same here.

Leif: We got rid of this mad nuthouse too.

Nico: Yep.

They went back home to the estate and Interpol handled the rest and arrested all the staff and also got the patients to better mental health facilities.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Naruto, Sasuke, and Sakura are heading to the Blood Prison in the world of Naruto, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty two girls here, but we're also going to kill Mui and stop him from hurting the Blood Prison Inmates, along with killing many of the prisoners there, and we're also going to recruit Ryuzetsu.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in the Blood Prison, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty two girls here, but we're also going to kill Mui and stop him from hurting the Blood Prison Inmates, along with killing many of the prisoners there, and we're also going to recruit Ryuzetsu.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: Yeah, I got the call from Lady Tsunade that Mui is hurting the Blood Prison inmates, and he's let out the most dangerous inmates that were thrown in there, and they're causing a riot in the prison. She eventually gave us the order to kill Mui, and give him the Black Gates.

Lincoln: And from what we heard from Naruto, Ryuzetsu has a deep hatred for Mui, because of what he did in sacrificing his own son, Muku, in a failed attempt to open the Box of Ultimate Bliss, and she wants nothing to do with him.

Naruto: That's right, Lincoln.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we got word that the Firewing Pegasus Gene-Slammer is here. First things first, we need to put a stop to the rioting prisoners there, then, we get after Mui.

We travelled through the prison, and we began rescuing the Blood

Prison inmates who were injured by Mui. Then, we saw many of the prisoners that were let loose from their cells, and they're heading for us. But, Lincoln spread his massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings, and he'd fired threads of rainbow energy, and they wrapped around the inmates, and Lincoln sucked out and absorbed all of their Chakra and energy, and they were killed.

?: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Lincoln: Oh, great, don't you ever quit?

We then saw the Evil Sasuke that we threw into the Blood Prison years ago, and he wants revenge on us.

Me: Should've known you'd also break out, Evil Sasuke, now, we can get rid of you for good.

Lincoln: Let me handle him, J.D.

Lincoln fired rainbow energy threads, and they tied Evil Sasuke up, and then, he put his hand on Evil Sasuke's head, and he sucked out all of Evil Sasuke's Chakra, along with his Sharingan, and he made them his own. Then, he marked Evil Sasuke with a kanji on his forehead, and then, he was erased from existence by the Black Gates.

?: Nice work getting rid of him.

We then saw who we were looking for, it was Ryuzetsu.

Lincoln: Oh, you must be Ryuzetsu, it's a pleasure to meet you.

Ryuzetsu: You too, Lincoln, along with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And it's good to see you, Sakura, and Sasuke again, Naruto.

Naruto: You too, Ryuzetsu, and you also know why we're here: to kill Mui.

Ryuzetsu: Of course, he deserves to pay for what he did in sacrificing his own son and my childhood friend, Muku. He has to die, so that way, Muku can finally rest in peace.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty two girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty two girls, but they've been cornered by Mui, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty two girls, but they've been cornered by Mui, and he's going to kill them.

?: That heartless monster, let's get him.

Then, we saw the Firewing Pegasus fly by and land in front of us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Ophelia Nasturtium. But, we'll have to talk later. Right now, we've got a murderous Shinobi to get rid of.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Mui, and that allowed the twenty two girls to get away. When Mui saw us here, along with Ryuzetsu, he was enraged.

Mui: How dare you interfere?! Those girls must be sacrificed to open The Box of Ultimate Bliss! Kusagakure must be revived, and my son will be returned!

Lincoln: That's enough out of you, traitor to The Five Great Nations!

The loud booming voice of Lincoln got Mui to shut up.

Lincoln: You really make me sick, Mui. You sacrificed your own son to open a forbidden box, which in the wrong hands, will lead only to destruction. You claim you're doing this to revive your village, but I can see right through it: by opening The Box of Ultimate Bliss, you'll doom the entire world, and we can't allow that to happen. Mui, as punishment for your schemes, you are hereby sentenced to death!

Me: Time to die, traitor!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope

and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Ryuzetsu, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Mui, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames at the traitorous Shinobi, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln fired a magnetic blast, which got the Box of Ultimate Bliss out of Mui's hand, and puts it into the vault in the World Tree Estate.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) It's time for to die, traitor to the Five Great Nations. UNIVERSAL ELEMENTAL STYLE NINJA ART: UNIVERSAL ELEMENTAL JUSTICE RASENSHURIKEN!

Lincoln formed a massive black Rasenshuriken with stars and nebulae inside it, and orbiting around a rainbow energy core are smaller Rasengan made of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Blood, Lava, Explosion, Inferno, Plants, Steel, Steam, Aurora, Scorch, Typhoon, Swift, Aurora, and Magic. Then, Lincoln threw it, and as it hits and overwhelms Mui, it was sent up into space, and it exploded with incredible power, and as soon as Mui's spirit appeared, Lincoln then marked his forehead with a kanji, and his spirit was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, as we holster our weapons and power down.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, that was one incredible technique you used.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. This was something that I created.

Lori: Lincoln's right, we decided to test out just how Lincoln's powers have evolved by giving him a piece of Chakra paper, and he held it. Then, it exploded into stardust and elemental forces, and that means that Lincoln's Chakra has evolved, now it's both Universal and Elemental.

Nico: (Stunned) Incredible.

Lincoln: And that's the end for that traitor, Mui. (To Ophelia Nasturtium) And it's so good to see you again, Ophelia Nefertiti.

Ophelia Nefertiti: You too, Lincoln. It's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged, and Ophelia Nefertiti was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were seventeen, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Ophelia Nefertiti: Yeah, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Ophelia Nefertiti, she's one of my

Community College friends who helped me with difficult homework assignments and is a great Guardian Angel, and she's also from my Music class.

Nico: That's awesome.

Ophelia Nefertiti: And I've got an awesome story of how I stopped Lori. But, we'll hear about that later.

Lincoln: Right. Let's get you back to normal, boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Ophelia, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Ophelia was reverting back to normal. Ophelia Nefertiti is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long orange hair going to the upper part of her back, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive orange angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Firewing Pegasus.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Ophelia?

Ophelia Nefertiti: Good (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Ophelia Nefertiti her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved orange blouse and short-sleeved orange shirt with a blue phoenix on it, orange skirt with Firewing Pegasus on it, orange pants, orange sneakers, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with pegasi and orange flames on the coattails and Firewing Pegasus on the back, and on her back is a large Firewing Pegasus-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with the Firewing Pegasus etched on it, Firewing Pegasus's wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large orange gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Ophelia Nefertiti: Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Ophelia Nefertiti's neck with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Ophelia Nefertiti: Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Ophelia.

Ophelia Nefertiti had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty two girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty two girls are Anne from Monster Maulers, Alice Wishheart from Magical Halloween, Aoba Anoa, Arnval, Erul Tron, Esmeralda, Gesshi Hanafuuma, Kokoro Belmont, Madoka, Meta Lium, Neko Sencho, Poini Coon, Strarf, and Tita Nium from Otomedius, Hikaru, Akane, Eliza, Medusa, Sue, and Memim from Parodius, Stephanie McBain from the Salamander anime, and Elpeo Ple from Mobile Suit Gundam ZZ.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Anne, Alice Wishheart, Aoba Anoa, Arnval, Erul Tron, Esmeralda, Gesshi Hanafuuma, Kokoro Belmont, Madoka, Meta Lium, Neko Sencho, Poini Coon, Strarf, Tita Nium, Hikaru, Akane, Eliza, Medusa, Sue, Memim, Stephanie McBain, and Elpeo Ple.

Nicole Knudson: From Monster Maulers, Magical Halloween, Otomedius, Parodius, the Salamander anime, and Mobile Suit Gundam ZZ, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Alice Wishheart: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Alice Wishheart and the other twenty one girls saw who it was that saved them from Mui, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions

of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Alice Wishheart: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty one clones of himself, and he and the twenty one girls went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Alice Wishheart: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty two Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Anne, Alice Wishheart, Aoba Anoa, Arnval, Erul Tron, Esmeralda, Gesshi Hanafuuma, Kokoro Belmont, Madoka, Meta Lium, Neko Sencho, Poini Coon, Strarf, Tita Nium, Hikaru, Akane, Eliza, Medusa, Sue, Memim, Stephanie McBain, and Elpeo Ple with colored gems and crystals on the gold lightning bolts. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Mui.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to Mui, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Ophelia Nefertiti now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Ryuzetsu is now a new member of the team, and we also avenged Muku's death, and Mui paid the price for his misdeeds.

* * *

After getting rid of Mui, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Ophelia Nefertiti saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Ophelia Nefertiti: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Ophelia, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Ophelia Nefertiti: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Ophelia. So, what's this story that Lincoln mentioned that you saved him and his mom from Lori?

Ophelia Nefertiti: You're going to like this one, everyone. One day, while I was going for a power walk through Franklin Avenue, I heard the sound of smashing objects and screams coming from The Loud House. I ran to the house, and I knew where those screams came from: it was from Lincoln and Mrs. Loud, and I saw them shaking in fear. I then found out what, or who caused it: Lori, she was on a nasty rampage, and I found out from Lincoln that Mrs. Loud took Lori's phone as punishment for two whole weeks for forcing Lincoln to do her chores. It really set Lori off, and she went on a nasty rampage. When Lori saw them, she was about to pummel them both, but I knocked Lori out by punching her in the jaw, and tied her to a chair with nylon rope. As punishment for going on a nasty rampage, Lori got grounded for five weeks, and we had her put in a containment cube down in the basement.

When she was done, we gasped in shock.

Luna Loud: Yeah, I remembered that incident, dude. Thank goodness Ophelia heard the scream from Lincoln and Mom, and she rushed in and knocked Lori out.

Lynn: We knew just how violent Lori is when she gets mad, but to get that mad at Mom and Lincoln and tried to viciously pummel them, that just proves just how much of a bloodthirsty control freak Dark Lori is.

Lincoln: And I've had about enough of our Dark Sides. I overheard the conversation Musa's group had with Diabolico yesterday, and he's right: even though we've been freed from our Dark Sides, they're still linked to us, and if they die, we'll suffer the same fate. But, I've developed a technique to sever the links our Dark Sides have with us, and it'll turn them into separate individual beings.

Lincoln put the 9,500-lb barbell in its holding place, and he got up. Then, his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, thunderbirds, phoenixes, angels, and buffalo flared up.

Lincoln: Now, to sever our Dark Sides from us for good. DARK SIDE ETERNAL PURIFICATION!

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings and they fire a massive wave of purifying rainbow energy, which enveloped him, his sisters, and all those who've had their Dark Sides removed and put in crystal prisons in The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical and Murderous Dark Sides. Back in The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical and Murderous Dark Sides and inside their crystal prisons, the Dark Sides of The Louds and all those who had their Dark Sides removed felt a pain in their heads. This was the severing of their psychic ties to their true selves. When Lincoln was done, he, his sisters, and all of those who had their Dark Sides removed and imprisoned in crystal had a bit of a headache, but they recovered.

Luna: (Groans) Whoa, dude, what was that?

Lincoln: That was my new technique, it's called Dark Side Eternal Purification, it's a technique that I'd developed to permanently sever the psychic link of our Dark Sides for good.

We were amazed.

Nico: That's so awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Then, that means…?!

Lincoln: (Smiles) Yep, we're no longer connected to our Dark Sides who are still imprisoned inside the crystal prisons in The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical and Murderous Dark Sides, Rainbow Dash.

The girls in Lincoln's harem hugged and kissed him, and Lincoln's family, The Royal Defenders, The L-Ementals, and the Louds' Scottish Ancestors hugged Lincoln, and he returned them all.

Me: Wait until The Masters of Evil hear about this, they'll be cheering like crazy.

Eli: And I heard that she also attended Lincoln's Music Class.

Ophelia Nefertiti: That's right, Eli, and when I also heard Lincoln sing, we had tears in our eyes, he had the voice of an angel when he sang.

Ophelia played the clip of Lincoln singing, and when it ended, we had tears in our eyes.

Nico: (Voice Breaking) Lincoln's got the voice of an angel, if he can sing that great.

Me: (Voice Breaking) Same here. That's way too beautiful.

We then got a shower afterward, but then, the alarm sounded, and Lincoln checked it out, and he'd found out that Glemy Toto is running loose.

Elpeo Ple: Oh great, Glemy Toto's causing havoc.

Lincoln: And if I remember correctly, he's also among one of Haman Karn's army. Let's go, guys, let's take him down.

We head out, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits Glemy Toto on the back. When he saw us here, he was enraged.

Glemy Toto: So, the killers of Haman Karn, along with the traitor are here?! Now, I will have my revenge on all of you for what you did to Haman Karn!

Lincoln: Don't even try it, usurper. You've caused The Anti Earth Union Group enough trouble for the last time.

Alex (Totally Spies): And now, this is the end for you.

Suddenly, Alex's light honey-brown eyes turned neon light honey-brown, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with lightning bolts and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Defender of W.H.O.O.P. and International Defender of Spy Security swords from her back, and as she approached Glemy Toto, she left yellow energy, lightning, and phoenixes with every step.

Suddenly, Alex was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with yellow lightning bolts surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Alex emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Alex grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has yellow highlights in the bangs of her short black hair, she has neon light honey-brown eyes and a yellow energy aura with yellow lightning bolts and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a lightning phoenix with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix stud earrings with yellow jewels for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with yellow gems for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with yellow gems on the gold lightning bolts and yellow crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Alex has on a long long-sleeved yellow coat with yellow lightning bolts and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is the logo of WHOOP with a phoenix and lightning bolts around it, a short-sleeved yellow blouse, yellow shirt with a black phoenix on it, yellow pants with lightning bolts on the legs, yellow leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Alex's massive Defender of WHOOP and International Defender of Spy Security swords began merging together, and were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of yellow energy, lightning bolts, and phoenixes, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Cocijo's Topaz Lightning Sword of Espionage Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged topaz yellow blade with the Zapotec God of Lightning, Cocijo, with Aztec glyphs around him, etched on it, large yellow phoenix heads with black gems for eyes for the crossguard, large black gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large yellow phoenix heads with black gems for the eyes and large black gems in its mouths for the pommel. Alex has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with black gems for the eyes and a large black gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large yellow Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large yellow Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an black kanji below the logo of WHOOP that said, "Alex, Great Friend of Sam, Clover, and Jerry, Loving Daughter of Carmen, Agent of WHOOP, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of WHOOP's Many International Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lightning, Phoenixes, and Espionage."

アレックス、サム、クローバー、ジェリーの親友、カルメンの愛する娘、WHOOPのエージェント、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、WHOOPの多くの国際的な敵の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、素晴らしい驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生であり、稲妻、フェニックス、およびスパイのマスター

Alex has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE TOPAZ LIGHTNINGSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Alex's Super Angel Infinity transformation, including Sam and Clover, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Glemy Toto saw it, he fell into a murderous rage and tried to attack her, but Alex fired a powerful yellow energy with lightning bolts and phoenixes, which hits Glemy Toto, and electrocuted him.

Sam Simpson: Whoa, now Alex has transformed, that's so awesome!

Clover: And what she did in attacking that creep, that was amazing.

Lincoln: Wow, Alex, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Alex (Totally Spies): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Lightning Phoenix and Espionage Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put an end to this creep once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Alex.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope

and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Alex.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's tear him to shreds!**

Alex and Lincoln went after Glemy Toto, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, yellow energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo at Glemy Toto, and they explode with incredible power as they hit him. Then, they fired powerful energy beams of rainbow energy and yellow energy which hits Glemy Toto, and they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him. Then, as his spirit appeared, Alex marked his forehead with a kanji, and just like with Haman Karn and Rakan Dahkaran, Glemy Toto's spirit was erased from existence forever. We all cheered for what Lincoln and Alex did, as they holster their weapons and power down, and Alex's new body, clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent. Suddenly, Alex felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with yellow tips, sprouted out from her back.

Alex (Totally Spies) and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Glemy Toto, you have failed this world!

Nico: Ah, yeah, that's telling him, guys!

Alex (Totally Spies): Thanks for helping me take care of that creep, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Alex.

Suddenly, Alex wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Alex's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Now, that's awesome.

Nico: You said it, bro.

Sam Simpson: Alright, Alex has become the next one to transform.

Lincoln: Which means, you're the last one to transform, Clover.

Clover: This is going to be so awesome, and if that little monster, Mandy, breaks out, this is going to be one nasty cat fight!

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: Uh oh is right, J.D. None of us forgot that Clover and Mandy hated each other with an intense passion, and I didn't forget that Clover viciously pummeled Mandy years ago, and got her expelled.

Lincoln: Same here, Nico. But, that spoiled brat doesn't realize that I'm also going to help Clover with pummeling Mandy.

Lori: That's right, bro, and we only have one thing to say: drag that spoiled brat by her hair, and trash her!

Clover: (Smirks) We'll make sure of that one, Lori.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Yeah, Mandy's not getting out of this fight without a couple of scratches, and I might slash off her hair.

Me: (Snickers) Ooh, that'll get her boiling mad!

Nico: (Snickers) I'll be sure to get the camera for that one!

We returned home to the Estate, and now, we're rid of another of Haman Karn's goons for good, but there's still more of them running loose. But, we'll be ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Nanette's final ambassador mission.

Me: All right! Time to close out Nanette's Ambassador Missions with an awesome friendly match.

Nanette: Yep. This is gonna be so awesome.

Himiko Toga: I can't wait to have some awesome fun testing out my powers.

Eli: You'll have a lot of fun Himiko.

Carly Atlas: It sure will be fun and I brought my camera for us.

Misty Tredwell: That's great Carly. Perfect.

Nico: Nanette, let me go with you.

Nanette: Awesome Nico. Thank you.

Nico: No problem and also Dr. Nick, Otto Rocket, Tony Jones, Turbo, Marcus Damon, Kameo, Astro Boy, Aligned Bumblebee, Dudley Puppy, Kai (Ninjago), Jason Jenkins, Kong, Kairi Yano, and Keiichiro will be going with us too.

Kameo: We're honored.

Stacy Bolton: You guys are going to have a blast.

Otto Rocket: Radical!

Me: Last Years adventures coming with us. Wait. Lets have Saya, Rei, Shizuka and Saeko come too. They are considered part of your big adventures as well Nico.

Nico: Sure.

Saeko: This will be awesome.

Saya Takagi: I'm looking forward to this.

Me: We all are.

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome.

Ibara Shiozaki: I'm going to be honored to see my friends again.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets roll.

We were off.

We arrived at U.A. High.

Nico: Wow so this is U.A. High.

Me: Yep.

Ibara Shiozaki: Great to see the place again.

Himiko: It sure is awesome.

Fiona Hernandez: I hope everyone is doing well.

We went in and in the classroom everyone saw us.

Izuku: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Izuku. Hey everyone.

Nanette: Guys, meet several of my friends.

Me: And meet my successor.

Nico: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Nicolas Chan, former 2nd in command of the team and now full time leader.

Me: Nico is now leader of the team because of his amazing display of leadership that he did last year during our major battles that year.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud and it's an honor.

Nico: And these are some of our teammates. Dr. Nick Tatopoulos, Otto Rocket, Tony Jones, Turbo, Marcus Damon, Kameo, Astro Boy, Aligned Bumblebee, Dudley Puppy, Kai (Ninjago), Jason Jenkins, Kong, Kairi Yano the leader of the LupinRangers, and Keiichiro the leader of the Patrangers.

Otto Rockets: Sup guys.

Marcus Damon: Awesome to meet you all.

Kameo: It's an honor.

Aligned Bumblebee: Honor to meet you all.

Nico: And these are the Zompie Apocalypse Sisters of Fujimi Academy.

Saya Takagi: It's an honor. I'm Saya Takagi.

Shizuka Marikawa: I'm Shizuka Marikawa

Rei Miyamoto: I'm Rei Miyamoto.

Saeko: And I'm Saeko Busujima.

Carly Atlas: An honor to meet you all. I'm Carly Atlas and I'm another of the Dark Signers.

Eli: I'm Eli Winston Bullock, J.D.'s little brother.

Me: We're not related by blood. It's a long story on that.

Ochaco: Wow it's an awesome honor to meet you all and Ibara it's awesome you're back.

Ibara Shiozaki: It's great to see you all again.

Shoto: We missed you.

Ibara Shiozaki: I did too.

Ochaco: And Himiko wow I love your new Hero Outfit.

Himiko: Thanks Ochaco. Leni and Maria made it for me.

Lincoln: Leni is my sister and she is a fashionista.

Me: It's how all of us got most of our clothes. We have a great fashion style in our team.

Nico: Yep.

Ochaco: It's amazing.

Himiko: My hero name is Lady Elementa.

Bakugo: That's a great name for you.

Me: It sure is.

Nanette: How about I show you guys my Thunderlegs form?

Ochaco: We would love to see it.

Me: Hope you all don't get scared from it.

Nico: While you're transforming, Kairi and Keiichiro will start us off.

Kairi Yano: Right. Kaitou Change!

Keiichiro: Keisou Change!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (Snaps Fingers) LUPIN RED!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Kairi Yano: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

Keiichiro: INTERSTELLAR ENFORCERS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Shodo: Wow!

Bakugo: Does that happen ALL the time?

Me: Yep and its been that way for over 45+ Years.

Nico: Yep. Explosions go off every time.

Eli: It's awesome.

Nanette: Now for the awesome part. Ladies and Gentlemen for your enjoyment I give you my transformation into Thunderlegs!

She transformed and Lightning struck around her and she turned blue and her head grew antennae and her body grew and she grew a blew shell and 2 more sets of arms and her teeth turned into fangs and then she turned insect like as her hair fell out and her eyes turned yellow. She turned into THUNDERLEGS!

Tsuya: Wow!

Shoto: That is amazing!

Bakugo: Wow!

Me: Yep. Thunderlegs is what's called a Xepthorgan Stormbeetle from the planet Xepthorga.

Ochaco: Wow!

Izuku: That is so cool!

We then got an awesome friendly match set up for many of the students.

Jason and Kong fought Momo and they won.

Kairi was fighting Tsuya And he won.

Keiichiro was fighting Eijiro and he won.

Kameo: I'll go next.

Kameo turned into Chilla.

Nico: Bakugo, how about you have a round against me?

Bakugo: I would be honored Nico.

Me: And Izuku would you like to face me?

Izuku: I would be honored J.D.

Dr. Nick: I'm up next. Nanette, stand guard in case someone crashes the party.

Nanette nodded.

Camie Utsushimi: (Seductively) You are a great hero J.D. You will do really well against Izuku. (Rubs her chest against me)

Me: (Purrs) I will do well Camie. And I'm always on the market.

Dr. Nick was facing Kyoka and he won.

Me: My turn.

I went up to the arena and I was facing Izuku.

Izuku: This is gonna be a great honor to face you J.D.

Me: I won't disappoint you Izuku. You already have seen some of my powers and what many of us can do but I have only begun to scratch the surface with my abilities.

Izuku: Wow! I'm sure you have many more where that came from.

Me: Oh believe me I do.

Izuku flared up a Green Lightning Plasma aura!

Me: Wow! You have green lightning surging all over you.

Izuku: Comes with my quirk.

Me: Nice. Watch this.

THUNDERCLAP!

I flared up my Red Lightning Plasma Aura.

Me: This is my Red Lightning Aura. It's when I'm only in my normal state.

Izuku: So amazing.

He came at me and I blocked his strikes and then we really went at each other and he was giving it his all and I was REALLY impressed by his skills and moves!

Nico: Wow! Izuku is really skilled.

Ochaco: He sure is.

Later I won.

Otto Rocket: I'm up next. (to Thunderlegs) Any signs of intruders?

Thunderlegs: Negative so far.

Otto Rocket: Good.

Misty Tredwell: Wow things are really getting awesome.

Otto was facing Yui Kodai and she has the Size Quirk.

Nico: Choji would get along great with Yui. Like her Choji has size expansion abilities too.

Ochaco: Wow that is cool.

Otto won against her.

Nico: Way to go Otto! My turn.

Nico was facing Bakugo.

Bakugo: So I get the new leader of the team.

Nico: Yep this will be fun.

Bakugo went at Nico and Nico dodged his strikes and Bakugo punched the ground and a powerful explosion blasted out.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He dodged it.

Nico: WHOA! Your Explosion Quirk is incredibly powerful.

Bakugo: Glad you think so.

Nico: Now I have a neat trick. KAAA MEE HAA MEE HAAAAA!

Nico fired a Kamehameha Wave and Bakugo jumped into the air and it hit the floor and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico teleported above him.

Nico: Check this out. DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5 Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning and Bakugo dodged it and the lightning hit the arena and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Bakugo: WHOA! How did you do that?

Nico: Like J.D. I have many powers. But my most amazing one of them all is my ability to use all the powers and abilities of all the villains we killed or capture. It's one of my most amazing skills.

Bakugo: Wow! That is incredible.

Nico: Yep.

Nico later won.

Marcus Damon: I'm up next. Kinda suspicious how no one's intruding at the moment.

Lincoln: That is crazy.

Marcus went up and he was facing Mashirao Ojiro.

Marcus Damon: Your tail is really cool.

Mashirao: Thanks. I think so too.

Marcus Damon: Yep.

Marcus and Damon went at each other and Mashirao used his tail to swat him around and Marcus dodged all his strikes. Marcus knocked him down.

Nico: Way to go Marcus!

Me: The villains are just biding their time.

Nico: That could be.

Eli: Wait. I sense something. I sense 2 villains. Up there!

We saw them and they were the Gentlemen Thief Duo: GENTLE CRIMINAL AND LA BRAVA!

---

Gentle Criminal

**Danjuro Tobita**, also known as the **Gentle Criminal** or simply **Gentle**, is a major antagonist from the manga/anime series *My Hero Academia* . He is an infamous criminal seeking to spread his name across media as the villainous criminal he is today. He serves as the main antagonist of the *U.A. Cultural Festival Arc* alongside his partner in crime, La Brava.

Tobita was once striving to become an iconic Pro Hero, but after facing tragic rejections and failures, decided to seek fame as a villain instead.

He was voiced by Kōichi Yamadera in the Japanese version, and John Gremillion in the English dubbed version, whom also voiced the Holy Sol's Shadow Captain.

In the past, Gentle was a young teenager named Danjuro Tobita, who dreamed of becoming a Pro Hero. However, he was struggling greatly in high school, as he was continually failing his classes. Despite this, Tobita continued his best to be a hero and attempted to save a window cleaner who had fallen off from a skyscraper. Instead, however, he had gotten in the way of a Pro Hero that was trying to save him, ultimately leading to the window cleaner receiving serious injuries. Tobita ended up getting charged with obstructing justice, and his parents landed in deep debt to pay reparations to the victim, as well as for Tobita hindering a hero and using his Quirk while unlicensed. Eventually, Tobita was expelled from school and his parents threw him out, refusing to support him any longer. Tobita was eventually able to gain rent and earned money as a part-timer.

Some time later, Tobita met one of his old classmates, who had recently became a Pro Hero named Takeshita. His friend did not recognize him, however, leaving him greatly shocked and saddened. Tobita eventually gave up his dream on becoming a hero, as he realized that he could never accomplish his goal.

As time goes by, Tobita resurfaced as the criminal known as Gentle and was accompanied by his partner, La Brava. The two had finished robbing a store, as La Brava filmed the scene. She eventually uploads the video online, which gains a lot of views. Gentle begins to think of how people can start taking him more seriously.

When the two reach back to their hideout, Gentle explains that he does not commit crimes simply for his attention, but with a reason as well. He then reveals that the only reason he attacked the store was because they were hiding the expiration dates on the branded Fluffy Pudding, when they were about to expire. The two then look back at the documentary video made about Stain, in which they believe stole their attention. Gentle then reveals that his next plan is to infiltrate the U.A.'s Cultural Festival, hoping that the commotion will bring him as the center of attention.

The next day, Gentle is seen brainstorming in preparation, while also observing the U.A. High School itself. La Brava asks if he plans to get the students involved in the incident, to which he replies that the incident alone is enough to grab their attention, much to her satisfaction.

Gentle and La Brave then make their move in disguises, until they come across Izuku Midoriya, who was out getting supplies for the Cultural Festival. The two attempt to leave in order to avoid blowing their cover, but were stopped when he asks about Golden Tips Imperial Tea. Gentle was pleased to see that he knew of the coffee shop, but Izuku was then able to figure out who he was. Having no choice, Gentle decided to reveal himself, while La Brave begins film.

The two then engage in a battle. Gentle attempts to shake him off by using his Quirk on him, flinging him back away. Izuku was able to catch up to them, but then gets caught by one of Gentle's attacks again, sending him back away. When La Brave reveals that they're facing off *the* Izuku Midoriya, Gentle attempts to keep his distance further and rush to the U.A. However, Izuku was able to knock him back into a construction area.

Gentle gets caught in the construction beams, but eventually frees himself as he bounces back up into the air, only for Izuku to charge at him. Gentle tries escaping serval times, bouncing off the construction beams, but Izuku manages to sidestep into his every path. Backed into a counter, Gentle slams a mental bar towards an elderly bystander to distract the young hero. When Izuku accuses him of harming a civilian, Gentle argues it was a certainty he'd be saved, either Izuku caught the deam or Gentle used his Quirk to make the deam bounce harmlessly. With Izuku pinned, needing to hold the massive weight, Gentle prepares to escape by slingshotting himself and La Brava with a nearby crane. Izuku attempts to stop them with a charged attack, but the two were able to escape.

Eventually, however, Izuku was able to confront them once more, having them cornered. Gentle was able to free themselves after receiving a power-up from La Brava's Quirk. The two then collide into each other once more. Gentle begins to overpower Izuku with his strength. Before finishing him off, Gentle asks him why Izuku wishes to become a hero in the first place, to which he replies that he wishes to bring a bright future that everyone can be around for, much to Gentle's satisfaction. While Gentle continues holding him down, La Brava begins to hack into the U.A's network to disarm the security.

Gentle then disregards his plan of creating attention and instead focuses solely on defeating Izuku, after developing respect for the young hero. Izuku sends a couple of wind attacks at him, but Gentle is able to evade them with his Quirk. Izuku manages to land one hit on him, however, causing Gentle to lose his balance. With a clear opening, Izuku finishes him off with a St. Louis Smash, finally knocking down Gentle for good.

Seeing Gentle defeated, La Brave rushes to the scene as she begins hitting Izuku, demanding that he lets him go while yelling how Gentle worked so hard to achieve this one goal of his. Gentle then begins to fear that if he allows La Brava to escape on her own, she will commit worse crimes than he has done. Refusing to accept this fate, Gentle sends Izuku flying back while wishing him to bring a brighter future for La Brava's sake. The two are then confronted by the Pro Heroes Hound Dog and Ectoplasm, placing them under arrest.

As Hound Dog interrogates him, Gentle begins to reflect on his past, on how he's lived for himself and was glad to spend his last time battling Izuku Midoriya. At the same time, he reflects on the crimes he's committed, coming to the conclusion that his worst one is manipulating La Brava. Eventually, Izuku returns to clear up the situation that he was simply a prankster that he got in a dispute with. Hound Dog hesitantly accepts his words, but nonetheless, prepares to take him the police station to clear up the story with Gentle. Before he is taken away, Gentle tells Izuku that he was like him in the past; someone who wanted to be a hero that was born out of despair. He wishes for him to bring a bright future for others that reach to it.

Gentle sat down with one of the officers, who was going over his crimes and checking his background. He tells him that he was scared as he simply wanted to achieve his dream, regardless of the path he was going on. The officer tells him that it was a good thing they stopped him and that he should focus on rebuilding his life. Gentle makes one last request, in which he asks for black tea to drink, much to the officer's annoyance.

# La Brava

**Manami Aiba**, also known as **La Brava** and sometimes **Loverlover**, is a major antagonist in the manga/anime series, *My Hero Academia* . She serves as the secondary antagonist of the U.A. Cultural Festival Arc.

Originally a simple schoolgirl that was a fan of his videos, La Brava is a villainess that now acts as Gentle's partner in crime, in which she will do everything she can to make sure Gentle accomplishes his goal of becoming a famous villain in history.

She is voiced by Yui Horie in the Japanese dub of the anime and Megan Shipman in the English dubbed version.

Manami Aiba was once a schoolgirl at Junior High where she would often write letters to a boy she had a crush on. In return, the boy thought of her as nothing more but a stalker, causing her to lose motivation in herself. It wasn't until she came across one of Gentle's videos of himself, which lead her to meeting up with him, wanting to do everything she can to help him.

La Brava is first seen recording Gentle on her phone as he finishes robbing a store. When he meets up with her, she informs him that the video's views are stagnating, despite how "awesome" he was. Gentle didn't show much concern, however and continued on as he accidentally spills his tea on her.

Eventually, the two returned back to their hideout, in which La Brava began to upload the video, while also admiring one of Gentle's past videos. The two then prepare to film their next video regarding Gentle's next project. While they travel around the city brainstorming their idea, the video La Brava uploaded receives negative comments. Despite this, Gentle continues to ignore them.

Gentle is later seen working on his plan, which involves invading the U.A. Cultural Festival, believing that if he were to launch an attack, he will gain the fame desires. When La Brava asks if he plans to get the students involved, Gentle believes that him invading in the school would be enough to get their attention, much to La Brava's admiration.

Eventually, the two partners begin to head off in the city, as they follow their own route to U.A. They end encountering one of the students, Izuku Midoriya, who was tasked to bring back rope. They attempt to make their leave, but Midoriya was able to figure out Gentle's disguise, causing the two to drop the act. Gentle then prepares to take on Midoriya, while La Brava prepares to film the battle.

While Gentle faces off against Midoriya, La Brava does her best to keep the camera recorded. Once he was able to blast Midoriya away with his Quirk, Gentle continued to move forward to U.A. with La Brava. La Brava eventually remembers Midoriya as the student from the Sports Festival, causing Gentle to keep further distance away from him. However, Midoriya was eventually able to catch back up and knock Gentle back into a construction site.

La Brava continues to film while staying out of the battle. She attempts to call out Gentle for him to get out of the situation, in which he does by using a construction beam and launching the two away once more. The two then land nearby close to the school, but Midoriya was able to reach to them once more, pinning the two down to the ground. Eventually, La Brava uses her Quirk and bestows her power into Gentle, giving him a tremendous boost in strength, causing him to overpower Midoriya.

As the two continue to battle, La Brava begins to hack into U.A.'s internal network, in order to disarm the alarms. However, she is unable to receive a connection, so she makes a further attempt by moving closer to the school, until she is caught by Hound Dog and Ectoplasm. Immediately, she runs back to Gentle, only to find him defeated at the hands of Midoriya. She attempts to stop Midoriya, refusing to let him turn in Gentle, while Gentle simply wishes for her to run while she has the chance. However, he soon realizes that if she were to escape, she will begin committing far worse crimes in his name.

Gentle then decides to take the blame for himself, in which he blasts Midoriya away from the scene, while he remains comforting La Brava, as Hound Dog and Ectoplasm confront the two surrendering. The two are then eventually taken to a police situation. Two officers look over La Brava's computer, in which they were impressed by her computer skills. They asked if she was ever interested in using her talents for the world's sake in which she says no, as everything she does is for Gentle's sake.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: They look like Gentlemen Thieves!

Kairi Yano: Wow! Awesome to meet fellow thieves.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: The Gentle Criminal and La Brava.

Gentle Criminal: Apologies. But All For One told us to put an end to you all.

Kameo: You're more then welcome to try.

Kameo turned into Snare.

Me: Wait! Let me take care of this one. We are not only awesome fighters but we are also great negotiators.

Nico: Okay.

I went over.

Me: Gentle Criminal and La Brava it's a pleasure to meet you both.

Gentle Criminal: Pleasure is mine J.D. my good man. I've head so much about you from All For One.

Me: I'm glad he has heard about the reputation we hold. But I actually have a much better proposal for the both of you and it would fit your much better than working for someone like

All For One. How would you like to be one of our great archenemies in our frenemies the Masters of Evil?

Gentle Criminal: I'm afraid we wouldn't fit in with Baron Zemo's group.

Me: I apologize but this is completely different than Baron Zemo's version. It's run by our friend Vypra and she is now the leader of a Masters of Evil that took the place of our old enemies in the Legion of Doom after The Battle with Thanos on December 26th, 2019.

I told them everything and it was amazing.

Gentle Criminal: I see. Well you definitely have an amazing set of great frenemies and I would be more than happy to join said organization.

La Brava: Me too. I'm in.

Me: Great.

I gave them a card for them.

Me: That will get you into the group.

Gentle Criminal: Thank you my good man.

Me: You're welcome.

They then teleported.

Izuku: Wow! J.D. is an awesome negotiator.

Bakugo: (to Nicole) Sorry you didn't get to fill up the Book of Vile Darkness this time, Nicole.

Nicole: I'll be fine. Besides I have all the time in the world to do that.

Me: But I have one last message for All For One.

I flew up into the air.

Me: Lets see how he likes this when I leave my mark on him.

(CALL OF THE DRAGON THEME PLAYS)

I then spread my arms and legs and flared up my power with incredible fury!

Nico: WHOA! THIS IS GONNA BE POWERFUL!

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning struck all over the place with incredible power and I cupped my hands in front of me and flared up my power to incredible intensity and the ground was shaking violently!

Eli: WOW WHAT POWER!

Nico: UNREAL!

Me: Get ready All For One. This is my mark on you. (ECHOING) FINAL FLASH!

I FIRED AN INCREDIBLY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL BLAST OF ENERGY AND IT WENT ALL THE WAY TO ALL FOR ONE'S HIDEOUT AND THE BLAST EXPLODED THROUGH THE WALL OF THE HIDEOUT AND IT SLAMMED INTO ALL FOR ONE'S CROTCH WITH FULL FORCE AND EXPLODED WITH INCREDIBLE POWER!

**EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION OF INCREDIBLE POWER!**

THE MASSIVE MUSHROOM CLOUD COULD BE SEEN FOR MILES!

Nico: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Eli: UNREAL! I sense that J.D. blew All For One's manhood completely into dust and even blew off one of his legs too! He even burned him all over the place and even blew his entire hideout to dust too.

Himiko Toga: Incredible!

Izuku: Wow! That was awesome!

Thunderlegs: I think it's time I reverted back.

Nico: Okay! But no peeking at her everyone! Nicole is known for having an intensely brutal hatred towards perverts.

Nicole: It's true! I'm watching you all!

Nicole was not bluffing.

I gave Nanette new clothes and covered her in a dome of darkness and she reverted back to human and then put on her clothes.

Nanette emerged back to human and in red clothes.

Nanette: There.

Izuku: Nanette, don't laugh at this. But ever since I met you, I've come to see you as a big sister.

Nanette: Oh Izuku. Thank you.

She hugged him.

Camie Utsushimi: You did amazing J.D.

Me: We all did. You all have incredibly amazing potential and you all have what it takes to be part of the team.

Nico: Yeah you all were great.

Eli: That's true.

Me: Yep.

Ibara Shiozaki: But you all will see us take All For One down for good when we come here on April 7th.

Nico: That you can count on.

We all later came back.

May: How did it go?

Me: It was epic.

Nico: We tested many of the students powers and it was amazing. They all have amazing potential to be great additions to the entire team.

Eli: And J.D. dealt a devastating and crippling blow to All For One.

Vegeta: How did you hurt him?

Me: I fired a Final Flash blast and wounded him all over. But mostly I blew his entire crotch apart along with his leg and burned him all over and destroyed his entire hideout.

Vegeta: (Gasp) That is amazing!

Goku: Incredible! You really let him have it.

Me: Yep. And we recruited 2 new archenemies into the M.O.E. Gentle Criminal and La Brava.

Sly Cooper: Wow! They are Gentleman thief villains.

Diddy Kong: Wow! I would love to face them and Sly and Lupin would be awesome for my group in the future.

Nico: Yep.

May: Fluttershy, the day after tomorrow is the start of your Ambassador missions.

Fluttershy: Oh I'm looking forward to this one and I hope I like where I'm going on them.

Nico: You'll love it Fluttershy.

Laney: That was so amazing.

The doorbell rang.

Me: Oh. Visitors.

Nico: Come in!

It opened and in came Andy and his mom and little sister as well as

Hannah Phillips.

Bertie: Hi, Ms. Davis!

Me: Oh hello Ms. Davis and hey Andy what's up?

Andy Davis: Not much J.D. Sorry to come in like this but we just want to talk to you about something.

Nico: Is this about what happened when you all came here for a vacation on August 2nd last year?

Hannah Phillips: Yeah how did you know?

Nico: Well we were going to war back then and we couldn't let you guys get hurt.

Me: There was a terrible war that we were about to go into on August and we didn't want you all to be caught in firestorm so to speak.

Sora: Yeah it's crazy.

Me: We had to get you to the estate for your protection.

Ms. Davis: We thank you for looking out for us.

Me: Anytime Ms. Davis.

Finn: Okay, you want to know the truth? Well…

William: They're alive.

Andy: Say what?

William: Your toys are all alive! And yours aren't the only ones!

Me: It's true. Woody, Buzz, guys, it's time the truth came out.

Woody, Buzz and all of Andy's toys came out and they gasped.

Molly Davis: Oh wow! This is awesome!

Andy Davis: My toys are alive!? Wow! I always knew they were alive!

Varie: Your toys are all very special Andy.

Ms. Davis: Wow.

Fellbat: We don't know how this came to be. But they and every toy on their world is alive.

Nico: It's true.

Hannah Phillips: Wow! My brother said that the toys were alive and I thought he was crazy!

Me: That was for an emergency time. Desperate times call for desperate measures.

Eli: Sid strapped Buzz to a big firework rocket and he was about to blow Buzz to smithereens and Woody and everyone saved him by revealing the truth about the toys being alive. It was during when Ms. Davis and family were in the process of moving.

Laney: That's right.

Chromia: And Al tried to get Woody shipped to Japan a couple of years after that.

Stinky Pete: It's true.

Jessie: Yeah.

Me: Al wanted Woody, Jessie, Bullseye and Stinky Pete to last forever in a special museum for toys.

Eli: I remember that. That was crazy but cool.

Andy Davis: Wow. You guys went through so much.

Woody: We all have Andy.

Buzz: But there is always a place in our hearts for you.

Me: Yep. You guys and Andy went through so much together. But deep down we are all kids at heart and you are never too old for toys.

Aylene C.: That's true.

Meta Knight: That went better then I hoped.

Maria: Let's hold off on showing them the Robot Chicken sketches for now.

Nico: Good idea. We don't want to do that right away. But instead I have something better for us and it's our next mission.

Laney: Ooh what is it.

Nico pulled out the case for the awesome movie Scott Pilgrim VS The World.

Me: OOH! Scott Pilgrim VS The World!

Eli: That's one of my favorites.

Lana: Mine too.

Lincoln: That is an awesome movie and if I were to guess we're going to destroy Ramona's evil exe's: Gideon Graves, Matthew Patel (Mystic Pirate), Lucas Lee (Pretty good Skateboarder/Actor), Todd, Ingram (Vegan Rockstar), Roxie Richter (Bi-Furious Half Ninja), Kyle Katayanagi (Handsome Jerk) And Ken Katayanagi (Perfect Asshat).

Nico: Yep and we're going to stop EVERY Single one of those Motherfucking Assholes from Hell.

Then Man Boy, Robo-Blaze, Dr. Light, Skulker, Brain Freezer, Toiletnator, Diabolico, Riddler, Chalmers and Killer Shrike appeared.

Man Boy: Can me, Robo-Blaze, Dr. Light, Skulker, Brain Freezer, Toiletnator, Diabolico, Riddler, Chalmers and Killer Shrike go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to start by watching Scott Pilgrim VS The World and then we're going to go into the world of the movie for an awesome battle.

Toiletnator: AWESOME!

Brain Freezer: That's one of my favorite movies. Thank goodness I wouldn't do that to Aylene.

Aylene C.: Thank goodness.

Nico: Yep. Lets get to watching.

We got to watching.

---

In Toronto, 22-year-old Scott Pilgrim is a bassist for his unsuccessful indie garage band Sex Bob-Omb. He is dating Knives Chau, a 17-year-old high-school student, to the disapproval of his friends in the band, his roommate Wallace Wells, and his younger sister Stacey Pilgrim. Scott meets an American Amazon delivery girl, Ramona Flowers, after having first seen her in a dream. He loses interest in Knives, but does not break up with her before pursuing Ramona. When Sex Bob-Omb plays in a battle of the bands sponsored by record executive Gideon Graves, Scott is attacked by Ramona's ex-boyfriend Matthew Patel. Scott defeats Patel and learns that, in order to date Ramona, he must defeat her remaining six evil exes.

Scott finally breaks up with Knives, who blames Ramona and swears to win him back. Meanwhile, Scott proceeds to get attacked by, and defeats, the next three of Ramona's exes: Hollywood actor and skateboarder Lucas Lee, super-powered vegan Todd Ingram, and lesbian ninja Roxy Richter, while also confronting his own ex, pop star Envy Adams. However, Scott grows frustrated during the process, and after an outburst regarding Ramona's dating history, she breaks up with him.

At the next battle of the bands, Sex Bob-Omb defeats Ramona's fifth and sixth evil exes, twins Kyle and Ken Katayanagi, earning Scott an extra life. Despite this, Ramona appears to get back with her seventh evil ex, Gideon. Sex Bob-Omb accepts Gideon's record deal, except for Scott, who quits the band in protest. Gideon invites Scott to his venue, the Chaos Theater, where Sex Bob-Omb is playing. Resolving to win Ramona back, Scott challenges Gideon to a fight for her affection, earning the "Power of Love" sword. Knives interrupts the battle, attacking Ramona, and Scott is forced to reveal that he cheated on both of them. Gideon kills Scott and Ramona visits him in limbo to reveal that Gideon has implanted her with a mind control device.

Scott uses his 1-up to come back to life and re-enters the Chaos Theater. He makes peace with his friends and challenges Gideon again, this time for himself, gaining the "Power of Self-Respect" sword. After apologizing to Ramona and Knives for cheating on them, and accepting his own faults, Scott and Knives join forces and defeat Gideon. Now free from his control, Ramona prepares to leave. Knives accepts that her relationship with Scott is over and, at her encouragement, he leaves with Ramona to "try again".

---

When it was done we were amazed and we cheered wildly!

Nico: That is always awesome!

Laney: But those boyfriends are a bunch of evil jerks!

Eli: Yeah they sure are.

Me: It's a darn shame this movie wasn't a big hit in the Box Office. But it did win a bunch of awards.

Nico: It sure did.

Laney: Yeah and it was a great movie though.

Lincoln: Alright, we're ready for our mission, and we'll put an end to Ramona's evil ex-boyfriends.

Nico: Yeah, let's get those chauvinistic buttfaces!

But, before we left to help Scott Pilgrim and Ramona deal with her evil ex-boyfriends, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy belonged to, it was none other than our old enemy, Mandy, who's broken out of The Neptune Prison for Traitors, and she wants bloody revenge on us for tossing her in prison. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and none of us are going to like it one bit, especially you, Clover: Mandy's broken out of The Neptune Prison for Traitors, and she wants bloody revenge on us for tossing her butt in prison years ago.

We gasped in shock.

Clover: That miserable snob's broken out of prison?! Grr, now, it's personal!

Nico: Big time. I can't believe that murderous spoiled brat's broken out of prison!

Caitlin: As it stands, she's no longer our friend.

Dominique: I don't even know what we're thinking of when we were hanging out with her.

Clover: Yeah, and me and Lincoln are going to viciously pummel that heartless spoiled brat into the dirt!

Lincoln: And it's also very personal: Clover and Mandy hate each other with a passion, and years ago, Clover viciously pummeled Mandy, and got that spoiled brat expelled from school for good. She also hates us and calls everyone in her path losers. She thinks she's so high and mighty, she can look down on others. I'm also looking forward to giving her a nasty cold dose of reality, and even worse, I'm going to make her worst nightmares come true.

Nico: Just like you did to Heather during one of your rescues, when we she and Billy McLean broke out of prison to get revenge on us.

Lincoln: That's right, and of course, after we've pummeled her, she's going right back to The Neptune Prison for Traitors, but she's going straight to Solitary Confinement, and she's getting chained to the wall of her new cell with Neutronium Chains and rainbow energy chains, and we'll also have her put through the humiliations.

Robo-Blaze: Now, that's a good idea, Lincoln.

Lori: Yeah, putting her through the humiliations, that'll break her sanity even more, and she'll go insane.

Nico: So, you're planning on driving her even more insane with the humiliations? (Smirks) Pretty clever of you, big guy.

Me: It's a perfect punishment for her, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, guys. Now, then, shall we?

Nico: Right. Let's go, everyone.

We then head out to help Scott Pilgrim and Ramona, and then, after we've dealt with Ramona's evil ex-boyfriends, Clover and Lincoln are going to deal with that psychotic spoiled brat bitch, Mandy, who's broken out of prison and she wants revenge, but she's about to get a really nasty surprise.

---

We were flying to Toronto.

Future Maria: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Galvanic Mechamorph Gene-Slammer next time.

Laney: Good choice there.

Me: So Julie Yamamoto, Levi, Dexter, Lisa or Missy will go with you next.

Nico: Yep.

Lana: That will be cool to see.

Lola: Yep.

We flew on and we saw Scott.

Scott Pilgrim was about to be trounced by Kyle Katayanagi!

Kyle Katayanagi: You are going to die a horrible death! Ramona is my girl!

Scott Pilgrim: She would never date a pig like you!

Kyle Katayanagi: JUST FOR THAT ONE I WILL SLIT YOUR F*** THROAT!

Tink tink!

A finger tapped on his shoulder.

Kyle Katayanagi: Huh?

He saw me and then.

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and sent him crashing into the wall! He got up and he was SEEING RED!

Kyle Katayanagi: YOU GOT A FUCKING DEATH WISH!?

Me: You should be asking yourself that you motherfucking asssucking shitface!

Kyle Katayangi: WHY YOU MOTHERFUCKING SHIT!

He unsheathed a sword and then went at me and I unsheathed my sword and we clashed and then I slashed off his arm and he screamed in pain and then I kicked him in the face and sent him flying far!

Me: Take that!

Scott Pilgrim: Wow! Thanks man. I owe you one.

Me: No problem.

Toiletnator: Hi! You must be Scott!

Scott Pilgrim: Whoa! I thought you all looked familiar! You're all Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor.

Nico: Pleasure is ours Scott.

Scott: J.D., I really hope you don't use the Black Gates on me for asking this. But ever stop to consider that you might be overdoing it a bit?

Me: Overdoing what? Saving lives?! Giving scumbags what they deserve?!

Scott: It's just that you're scaring people.

Me: (growls) Good! They should be scared! Too scared to pull the trigger or press the button! They should be too scared to fucking hurt each other!

Scott: Do you tell that to the many people you guys permanently took out?

Me: Not people. Monsters.

Scott: Monsters might be a bit of oversatement

Me: Scott, a few lives to save millions.

Scott: I admit that's a good argument. But I know you guys have killed more then a few

Brawl & Chain: Okay, why don't we focus on stopping Ramona's stalkers?

Nico: That's what we intend to do.

Eli: Yep.

Scott: Look, I'm not one of the people who believe the lies of Plakkton's former buddies. But don't you guys think you might be taking it a bit too far?

Me: (sighs) I do think about it. And I sincerely wish that there were other ways to deal with criminals. But our methods are necessary to prevent more death.

Riddler: He's right. Riddle me this, Scott. How many lives do you think my good friend Batman and Superman could've saved if they had just killed the likes of my former ally Joker and Lex Luthor after the first few times they fought them? (to Batman and Superman) No offense.

Superman: None taken.

Batman: None taken.

Nico: Scott you do bring up a good argument and that is true.

Me: You're right. But what these monsters are doing shows that they will not stop until everyone dies. That shows how dangerous people can be.

Nico: Yep.

Ramona Flowers then came.

Ramona: Hi. You guys must be Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

June: We sure are. You must be Scott's girlfriend.

Me: Ramona Flowers I presume?

Ramona: That's right. Awesome honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here. J.D. slashed off Kyle's arm.

Ramona: Awesome! He'll be back though.

Scott: And we'll be ready for him.

I then gave Scott and Ramona a katana of fire and lightning for

them.

Scott: I'm sorry, guys. I know it sounds like I'm questioning you guys. But I'm just concerned. That's all.

Chalmers: You're right to be concerned, Scott. After all, now that I think about it, I think Ramona's exes might be Masters of Evil material.

Ramona: Sorry to barge into this conversation. But I think you guys should give the Black Gates a break for a while after today. They might be taking a toll on your sanity.

Nico: Maybe you're right. At the very least, we should take a break from using the Black Gates until March 14.

Me: Yeah. But at least we're trying our best to make sure all the villains never return. Thanks for your concern though Ramona.

Ramona: You're welcome.

Kate Lloyd: By the way Ramona has anyone ever told you that you look so much like me.

Ramona: Do I really?

Kate Lloyd: Yeah.

Scott: Also, maybe I should say goodbye to the members of my band, Sex Bomb Omb, in case me and Ramona die.

Fubuki: Scott, first of all, Nicole probably finds that name questionable. And second, there's one other thing you need to fully understand about us. We always come out on top. (thinks about it) Well, almost always.

Nico: Actually yes we ALWAYS come out on top.

Nicole: Yeah and I do find the name of that band very questionable because of my hatred towards perverts.

Scott: Oh. Sorry.

Nicole: No worries.

Me: But we're not going to let you die Scott.

Diabolico: First up is Matthew Pattel.

Nick Russell: I'll face him first.

Me: This will be awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Hmm. Hey I got an idea! Lets spice this up by taking the battles for each boyfriend to different worlds.

Nico: Not a bad idea J.D.

Me: And I know just the place to start for this one.

Eli: This will be awesome.

We walked on and then we faced MATTHEW PATTEL!

Matthew Pattel: You all must be Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nick Russell: They say you're a Mystic Pirate. I'll show you Mystic!

Lemmy Koopa: Anyone else want to join in?

Eli: I will.

Nico: What world should we face him?

Me: This one. (Snaps fingers)

We were in the world of Pirates of The Caribbean 4: On Stranger Tides and we were in Whitecap Bay!

Eli: Wow! Whitecap Bay.

Nico: From the 4th Pirates of The Caribbean Movie. Great choice.

Me: Figure it would fit someone of Matthew Pattel's tastes.

Matthew Pattel: I do like pirates.

Skulker: You can't be a Mystic and a Pirate at the same time. Unless you're the Megaforce Rangers in their Super Mega Mode.

Nick Russell: That's true.

Me: But I have this planned for Nick.

Nick Russell: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

He turned into his Red Legend Warrior form!

Nick Russell: ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

He was ready.

Me: Now for the final touch. (Snaps fingers)

I gave him an awesome red pirate coat and his staff turned into a cool sword!

Nick Russell: Now that's more like it!

Eli: Awesome bro!

Me: I call it Mystic Pirate Mode. All the Mystic Force Rangers can now use this form too.

Vida Rocca: AWESOME! I'm looking forward to this.

Nico: Yep.

Nick punched and blasted and smashed Matthew down.

Maria: Give up right now, Matthew. We're in a very merciful mood right now. Don't change that.

Nico: It'll save you a whole mess of pain. Besides. You would be a much better member for the Masters of Evil. You would have a much better style of fighting and have fun in our usual battles.

Matthew: I'll look into it.

Bowser: That Lucas Lee guy is next.

Nico: This will be good.

Laney: I have a feeling it will be fun.

Me: I hope there's a side battle for each boyfriend.

Allie Wilde: That will be cool.

In the jungle we faced LUCAS LEE!

Lucas Lee: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, right? Don't take this personally. Just doing my job.

Duncan: I know. So are we.

Robo Blaze: Anyone want to join in?

Varie: I will.

Lucas: Oh and I have some special guests for you J.D.

The Sound 4 Came out!

Me: I knew it was gonna be them. All righty.

I was walking up to the Sound 4 and they were back with a vengeance.

Dark Tayuya: You are a fucker that is always ruining evil's plans! Damn that pisses me off!

Jirobo: Tayuya, watch your language.

Dark Tayuya: Oh shut up fatso!

Me: How about you fuckers BOTH shut up!?

Sakon: We will still get our revenge on you for killing us!

Me: Even after 150,000 years, you 4 fuckpots just won't take a hint. Even after spending all that time in Hell. Like I already told you assholes, I am far more powerful than I was when we fought the last time.

Dark Tayuya: Don't underestimate us you piece of crap! Got it!?

Me: Says the pot calling the kettle black you fucked up bitch! You are the ones who underestimated me. Because you had no idea that you were fighting the long lost leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You guys are still as weak as you were the last time we fought.

Jirobo: I'm gonna shut that big mouth of yours for you!

Me: Two words Jirobo: FUCK YOURSELF!

The Sound 4 charged at me and I flared up my Super Angel Friendship God power and went at them! I punched Dark Tayuya in the face and kicked Kidomaru in the stomach and punched Sakon and kicked Jirobo and fired a powerful blast of fire and energy and Dark Tayuya and the blast hit her and exploded. Blowing her chest open and I kicked her head and kicked Jirobo in the face and punched him in the stomach and punched Sakon & Ukon in the face and fired a powerful blast of lightning at them and electrocuted them all over and I kicked Jirobo and fired a powerful barrage of leaves and cut them up.

I landed in front of them and I asked them a question.

Me: I don't understand you fuckwits. Why are you serving someone like Gideon all just to get revenge on me for killing you 150,000 years from now? All you are is nothing but a bunch of tools to the League of Evil Exes.

Sakon: What? We're nothing but tools? Is that what you called us?

Me: Uh yeah.

Sakon laughed.

Jirobo laughed too.

Kidomaru: You ignorant fool. We have nothing whatsoever to do with the League of Evil Exes.

Sakon: Our reanimation is simply because of our loyalty to Lord Orochimaru.

Me: (Sighs) Even after all this time you still follow someone as fucked up and as delusional as that snake fucker.

Sakon: Quite so. He made us a promise long ago and this is the result of that.

Me: Humor me.

FLASHBACK - 150,000 YEARS HENCE

Orochimaru was watching a bunch of prisoners fight each other mercilessly and Kabuto Yakushi was with him.

Orochimaru: Yes, that's it. Kill each other off. And if you are not taking this battle seriously, then I'll just kill you myself.

It was a gruesome and terrible battle and there were many people dead. The only ones left standing were Tayuya, Sakon & Ukon, Jirobo and Kidomaru.

Orochimaru: The feeling that's born when one transcends the fear of death. Yes that's it. That's what I wanted to bring out in you. Just look at those fine eyes of yours. Now I shall bestow upon you greater power and you shall carry out my bidding as my favored ones.

Sound 4: NINJA ART: 4 FLAMES FORMATION!

A powerful blackish purple barrier formed during the fight with Orochimaru and the 3rd Hokage.

Sakon: (Narrating) Standing at Lord Orochimaru's side, we've been witnessed to many jutsu. But the ultimate is the Reanimation Jutsu.

After I defeated Orochimaru and destroyed his entire career as a shinobi permanently, he was lying in bed and seething in rage and burning in pain.

Orochimaru: That fucking brat! I can't believe he ruined me! HOW

DARE HE!?

He had the Sound 4 by his bedside.

Orochimaru: What? Do you have something to say?

Sakon: No.

Orochimaru: In the condition I am now, you four might be able to kill me. This is your chance if you dare to try.

But the Sound 4 wouldn't do so.

Orochimaru: Well it seems that as long as the Curse Mark binds you, you cannot bring yourself to raise your blade against me. Although the invasion was a failure from the start, you did make yourselves useful in the attack on the Hidden Leaf. For that I shall reward you. What do you wish for?

Sakon: There's only one thing Lord Orochimaru.

Jirobo: Power. Power as a shinobi. We wish for nothing more than that.

Orochimaru: So it shall be. That's quite impressive. All of you. I commend you on your choice. I'll add each of you to the sample. To access the next level of power within you, you will need a vengeful heart. Possessing an extreme desire for revenge will rapidly increase the power of the Curse Mark.

Kidomaru: What's the connection between that and the Reanimation Jutsu?

Orochimaru: The emotions you 4 learned from overcoming the fear of death at that laboratory are resentment and hatred towards me. No, an even stronger feeling. I'm sure you swore to get back at me one day. Even if you were killed in the process. That emotion, when you can hate someone as strongly as that. Once you're actually killed you take it with you. That hatred towards the one who put you to death. You die thinking that you could be resurrected, it will be to only seek revenge. Yes. Through the Reanimation Jutsu, you will return as one seeking vengeance. You will attain power unlike anything you've ever had before. The source of your newfound strength will be your consuming desire for vengeance. Embrace that power. Take pleasure in it, revel in its might.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Sakon: Today just as it was in the future you killed us in, we belong to Lord Orochimaru!

A massive blast of wind blew and I felt their power increase dramatically!

Kidomaru: We are Lord Orochimaru's very own Seekers of Vengeance!

Malevolent dark purple auras flared up around the Sound 4 as their powers were rising dramatically at an accelerated rate!

Jirobo: The intense hatred and resentment that we harbor towards you will allow us to unleash the full depths of our power!

Sakon: The way it stands now, no one can stop us!

Dark Tayuya: And don't you even dare to lump us in with all those other fuckpots you fought you fucking piece of trash!

Storm clouds rapidly formed and the sky was darkened and lightning struck all over the place. My aura was getting stronger because of their hatred.

Me: So you all were brought back just to get revenge on me? You 4 are just as fucked up as ever. Then it's time for me to get serious and show you fuckers that I am far more powerful than I look right now.

I unleashed my SUPER ANGEL ETERNAL INFINITY FRIENDSHIP HARMONY GOD POWER!

I went at them at a tremendously blinding speed and punched Jirobo in the face with devastating force and kicked Dark Tayuya in the face and sent them both crashing into a bunch of trees and I fired a powerful blast of fire at them and it hit them and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I kicked Kidomaru in the face and teleported behind him as he fired gold arrows at me and I grabbed his four extra arms and pulled and I ripped them clean off and he screamed in excruciating pain! I kicked Sakon in the face and fire a blade of light and cut Sakon and Ukon in half and fired a powerful blast of lightning at him and electrocuted them both and fired a powerful blast of lava and burned them all over and fired powerful shards of crystal at Kidomaru and skewered him all over the place and I kicked him in the face and teleported and kicked him in the back and fired a blast of fire at him and burned him all over and I kicked him high into the air and dealt a spinning axe kick to his stomach and sent him crashing into the ground. I sensed Dark Tayuya coming at me from behind and she kicked at me and I dodged her strike and grabbed her leg and elbowed it and there was a nasty sickening crunch and she screamed in excruciating pain and I elbowed her in the face and swung her around and sent her crashing into the ground. I formed a Supernova energy ball and sent it at Tayuya and it hit her and exploded in a massive fiery explosion of incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jirobo jumped at me and I sensed him coming from behind and I teleported as he did a powerful punch at an incredible speed and I fired a massive barrage of wind blades at him and cut him all over and I fired a powerful ball of light at him and it hit him and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I then teleported and punched Sakon and kicked Ukon in the face and fired powerful blasts of water at them both and sent them crashing into a bunch of trees. The Sound 4 were down, but they were severely weakened and badly beaten. I have completely overwhelmed the Sound 4 like they were 150,000 years from now.

Dark Tayuya got up and she saw how much I've changed.

Dark Tayuya: I can't fucking believe it! He's changed so much!

Kidomaru: I HATE YOU J.D.!

My aura flared up with incredible power.

Me: **You fuckers hate the fact that you're completely powerless to stop me. That you are completely outclassed and outmatched. Your power up fueled by revenge has only made you weaker than you were before. Well imagine feeling the way you do now all of the time like those that were killed by Orochimaru once felt. Fools! How do you think everyone felt when they were experimented on and turned into dangerous barbarian mutants like you guys were. They wanted to be put out of their misery. But I granted their wish after I killed Orochimaru. Now it's your turn you Sound fuckers. I hope you like the surprise I have coming for you.**

Jirobo: We'll see!

Dark Tayuya: YOU MOTHERFUCKING BASTARD!

I flipped the bird at her and then all of the Sound 4 came at me from all 4 directions and just as they were about to hit me, I teleported into the air and they collided and they rammed into each other and fell down.

Me: **Now you will go back to hell. SPECTRUM STYLE NINJA ART: VISIBLE LIGHT RASENSHURIKEN STORM!**

I formed 70 Rainbow Rasenshuriken of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow. 10 for each color and I threw them all at the Sound 4 and they hit them all at once and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it blew much of the area apart and the power it had was incredible! When the smoke cleared, all of the Sound 4 were lying in the ground in the middle of a crater.

Me: **You four have no right to live.**

I landed on the ground and they got out of the crater.

Me: **Got to admire their spirit.**

They still had an incredible fighting spirit after everything I did to them.

They came at me charging and then I teleported and drew kanji on their heads.

Me: **UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATES!**

They were judged by the people they killed and found guilty and they were being erased from existence forever!

Dark Tayuya: DAMN YOU TO FUCKING HELL J.D.! (FADES AWAY!)

Kidomaru: WE WILL BE BACK! (FADES AWAY!)

Jirobo: YOU HAVEN'T SEEN THE LAST OF US! (FADES AWAY!)

Sakon: YOU WILL BE IN HELL WITH US! (FADES AWAY!)

They were obliterated from existence forever as if they never were born in the first place.

Me: Not gonna happen ever again.

I powered down.

Duncan kicked and smashed Lucas down.

Stewie: You know, I think you would be great for my archenemy.

Lucas Lee: You think so Stewie?

Stewie: Indeed good sir.

Nico: Neat.

Deadpool: Todd Ingram's next. His actor played Superman and Ray Palmer in various media.

Laney: Really? Neat!

Leni: Totes cool.

Deadpool: Yep.

Me: Awesome. And I think so too.

Todd Ingram came out.

Brain Freezer: You're a vegan, right? Does that mean you're a vegetarian?

Todd Ingram: (chuckles) Oh, it means much more than that.

Jared: But you are my kind of guy that likes vegetables as much as I do.

Todd Ingram: Thanks. But I'm much more than that.

He then WENT SUPER SAIYAN!

Nico: AWESOME! You're a Saiyan!

Todd Ingram: I sure am.

Nico went Super Saiyan 3.

Nico: So am I.

Hay Lin and Nico blasted and smashed him down.

Maria: Fighting you just convinced us to look more into the word "Vegan".

Nico: It means from the planet Vegeta.

Todd Ingram: That's right.

Laney: So cool.

Nico: Yep.

Tae Kwon Crow: Next is Roxie Ritcher.

Ramona: I forgot to mention. Roxie's a girl.

William: SAY WHAT?!

Nico: Oh boy. This is gonna be awesome.

Lori: I'll face her.

We then faced ROXIE RITCHER!

Killer Shrike: It must suck being the only girl in the group.

Roxie Ritcher: Yeah but I'm used to it.

Varie: That is crazy though.

Lori and Yusei went at her and punched and kicked her down.

Poromon: Scott, after this, do you want to play Altered Beast with me?

Scott: You bet I do!

Me: I haven't played that game in a long time.

Nico: Me neither. So fun.

Ravage: Next is someone we sent packing when we got here. Along with his brother.

Nico: Yep.

Me: I already left my mark on Kyle and he is really pissed off at me.

Eli: He sure is.

Laney: He had it coming.

Lana: Yep.

Lincoln: Me and Luna will face him and his brother.

We then faced KYLE AND KEN KATAYANAGI!

Dr. Light: Don't worry. You two will be healed in the prison infirmary.

Lori: But first Nico pick me up and hold me like a bazooka.

Nico: Oh I see.

Nico did so.

Eli: Oh no! HIT THE DECK!

We ducked.

Nico: FIRE IN THE HOLE!

Lori strained and then…

KRAFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

She fired a massive blast of farts at the 2 brothers and they SMELLED HORRIBLE!

Lincoln and Luna smashed and pulverized them down.

Maria: Time to use our entrance against Mr. Graves.

Nico: Yep. Lets get him.

Me: And I know just the place to face him.

I snapped my fingers and we were in the Super Smash Brothers Ultimate stage of Planet Venom from Star Fox!

Nico: Awesome choice. Planet Venom from Star Fox is perfect.

We went to find Gideon Graves.

Gideon was wondering where he was. But then suddenly the spirits of The Winx Club and The Keybladers came out and swirled around him and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Gideon Graves. So we meet at last.

Gideon Graves: Welcome to the boss level, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Congratulations on getting this far. Now, you get to fight the final boss. Said final boss? Me!

Nicole: We'll see how you fair against the Goddess of Video Games: Yours truly.

Nico: This time you will pay for your crimes Gideon.

Laney: Yeah you are no boyfriend. You're nothing but a big bully!

Then Salami Swami, U-Foes, Gramma Stuffum, White Lightning, Yenaldooshi, Grodd, Trombipulor, Scorpion, Toad and Doctor Octopus appeared.

Nico: Salami Swami, U-Foes, Gramma Stuffum, White Lightning, Yenaldooshi, Grodd, Trombipulor, Scorpion, Toad and Doctor Octopus.

Doc Ock: We rounded up the rest of the Evil Exes.

Nico: How are they?

Scorpion: Pretty fine. All things considered.

Nico: Except we beat them to a pulp and Lori farted in two of their faces.

Yenaldooshi: All that's left is Gideon.

Nico: Yep.

Grodd: (to Nico) We heard you fought Volmer.

Nico: Sure did and he was nuts.

White Lightning: Was the place you went to really dirty?

Nico: It sure was and it was one screwed up place.

Leif: Yep.

?: Wow.

A figure came out and it was SAROGE-DT OF THE IMITATION from episode 42 of Goseiger!

---

Saroge-DT of the Imitation is a sea sponge-themed member of the Machine Onslaught Empire Matrintis and is the main antagonist in episode 42 of the 2010 TV series called Tensou Sentai Goseiger.

He is voiced by Takahiro Miyauchi.

History

Built by Robogog after Metal Alice captures the real Datas in a hostage scenario, Saroge-DT was both an experiment to gather information on Gosei World technology and to understand how an outmoded machine could be allied with the Gosei Angels. The Goseiger initially encounter him due to Alata misreading the wind thinking that it was Datas, even as Hyde used Matrintis' trademark plasma bursts to find them instead. The Matroid quickly proves itself as the superior of Datas and the Goseiger, reading all their moves and defeating them with ease.

However, when Hyde and the real Datas return to the battle, Saroge-DT is caught off guard by the effects of Gosei Blue's Camoumirage Card, which confuses him into seeing all of the Goseiger as other Goseiger using the same attacks but in different forms. This defeats the analyzer before being destroyed by the Miracle Gosei Knight Dynamic, then enlarged and beaten by Datas Hyper before he and Gosei Ultimate finally destroy the Matroid.

---

Eli: Saroge-DT of the Imitation! I remember you! You were sent to capture the real Datas and you assumed their identities to steal the Gosel World Technology!

Sarode-DT: That's right Eli.

Nico: Wicked.

Saroge-DT of the Imitation: It's a shame I wasn't adapted in America.

Me: Yeah what a rip!

Nico: I know. You would've made a great analyst in Warstar.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. Many of your fellow monsters weren't adapted to America.

Lana: What a darn shame.

We later got the usual battles underway.

## Donkey Kong, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Surge, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd - Nico's Rescue

Grodd was first.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) Tell me more about where Nico went for his rescue. Was it really that dirty?

Donkey Kong: It was just absolutely horrible and disgusting! The whole place was a nasty cesspool of disease and filth.

Fluttershy: It was terrible.

Tornado Bolt: Not good and Volmer was using disease as a path to immortality.

Grodd: That's insane! That is more like crimes against humanity and nature.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure is.

Surge: What a bunch of brainless monsters!

Grodd: Yeah no kidding. But I hope all those people get better. Lets do it!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

They fired waves of coconuts, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong: (HOWLS AND POUNDS ON CHEST)

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Duncan, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Rath, Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Scorpion was next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) I heard Lincoln went to the Blood Prison for his rescue. How was it?

Duncan: The Blood Prison is worse than any prison I've ever seen. It was for the worst of the worst bad guys in all of the Five Great Nations and it is called the Alcatraz of The Elemental Lands.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! That is super scary.

Cozy Glow: It sure is.

Hex: No one would like a place like that.

Rath: No kidding.

Scorpion: No kidding there. Lets get it on!

Rath: LEMME TELL YA SOMETHIN MAC GARGEN! YOU ARE GONNA BE TROUNCED BY THE TIGER! (ROARS)

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars and bones and smashed him down.

Duncan: AW YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Seto Kaiba, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Overflow, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldoshi - Meeting a Firewing Pegasus Gene-Slammer

Yenaldooshi was next.

Yenaldooshi: (to Kaiba) I heard you guys met a Firewing Pegasus Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Seto Kaiba: Her name is Ophelia Nefertiti. She is a really gifted girl.

Rarity: Yeah she sure is and she is really amazing.

Sweetie Belle: But she is also a really awesome Guardian Angel. She stopped Lori from going on a rampage when she had her phone taken. While she was going for a power walk through Franklin Avenue, she heard the sound of smashing objects and screams coming from The Loud House. Ophelia ran to the house, and she knew where those screams came from: it was from Lincoln and Mrs. Loud, and she saw them shaking in fear. She then found out what, or who caused it: Lori, she was on a nasty rampage, and Ophelia found out from Lincoln that Mrs. Loud took Lori's phone as punishment for two whole weeks for forcing Lincoln to do her chores. It really set Lori off, and she went on a nasty rampage. When Lori saw them, she was about to pummel them both, but Ophelia knocked Lori out by punching her in the jaw, and tied her to a chair with nylon rope. As punishment for going on a nasty rampage, Lori got grounded for five weeks, and they had her put in a containment cube down in the basement.

Yenaldooshi: Goodness! Lori sure had a nasty temper.

Gill Grunt: No kidding!

Overflow: Thank goodness Lori's dark side is gone.

Yenaldooshi: No kidding. I'm glad they are now separated forever and now the Loud's won't die when we destroy them.

Seto Kaiba: Thank goodness for that.

Yenaldooshi: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, ice, water and energy and smashed him down.

Seto Kaiba: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Scarlet, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Slapback, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock - Nanette's final Ambassador Mission

---

Doc Ock was next.

Doctor Octopus: (to Scarlet) I heard Nanette had her final Ambassador Mission. How'd it go?

Scarlet: It went really well and it was a matchup battle with the students of U.A. High and we tested some of their awesome powers.

Pinkie Pie: It was really amazing to see! I think it was awesome.

Featherweight: Yeah so cool.

Sprocket: I think it's amazing how everyone there has all sorts of powers.

Slapback: Yeah it sure was.

Doc Ock: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Scarlet: A most great victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Princess Frosta, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Shockrock, RD Lana and Fubuki Kakuyoko VS White Lightning - Andy knowing about the War on August 2nd and Woody and his toys being alive

---

White Lightning was next.

White Lightning: (to Frosta) I guess Andy now knows about the War on August 2nd last year. As well as Woody and the rest of his toys being alive.

Princess Frosta: Andy and his toys all had a very special connection from minute one and it's so awesome.

Applejack: But thank goodness that Andy is happy that he and his family are all safe.

Apple Bloom: Yeah.

Flashwing: Yeah that is so wicked.

Shockrock: No kidding.

White Lightning: But it's good that Andy and everyone are happy with Andy and his family knowing the truth. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, rock, earth, crystal and apples and smashed her down.

Princess Frosta: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Luster Dawn, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, ChamAlien, Lemmy Koopa, and Wendy Koopa VS Gramma Stuffum - All For One being a crotchless villain

---

Gramma Stuffum was next.

Gramma Stuffum: (to Luster Dawn) (German Accent) Looks like All For One is now a crotchless villain. He's lucky that he still has a whole month to live!

Luster Dawn: Yeah and he is not gonna have a big manhood when we face him now.

Rainbow Dash: That was so awesome how J.D. blasted him like that.

Scootaloo: I thought it was so awesome.

Whirlwind: Me too. The ultimate castration is being blasted in the crotch with an energy blast that has enough power to destroy an entire planet.

ChamAlien: That is for sure!

Gramma Stuffum: (Laughs) That is true! Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning, wind and energy and smashed her down.

Luster Dawn: TAKE THAT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Kole, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Nanomech, Bowser and Bertie VS The Salami Swami - Ramona's boyfriends are crazy monsters

---

The Salami Swami was next.

Salami Swami: (to Kole) (Hindu Accent) Ramona's boyfriends are crazy monsters. And yet, Gideon Graves is the only one we'll kill.

Kole: Yeah he deserves to be destroyed.

Sunset Shimmer: He has no remorse for anything.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) He needs to be stopped.

Sunburn: Yeah he needs to be destroyed.

Nanomech: (Tiny Techno Voice) You got that right.

Salami Swami: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and crystal and smashed him down.

Kole: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Supergirl, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Clockwork, Lobo and Deadpool VS Toad - The Blood Prison and it being like Alcatraz

---

Toad was next.

Supergirl: It sure is and everyone knows that Alcatraz was the home of the country's worst of the worst. The Blood Prison like Alcatraz was home to the Five Great Nations Worst of The Worst. NO ONE has even come close to getting out of that prison alive.

Me: That's right. And we sent an Evil Sasuke there years ago and he still has it out for me there even after all this time. Just like Alcatraz over half a century ago, The Blood Prison is just as ruthless and dangerous. It's hard to imagine that the Warden is that evil.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding. It's crazy.

Starshine Sparkle: That is nuts! And Ryuzetsu was sent there to avenge her brother? How awful.

Sunny Starscout: That is crazy.

Spyro: Yeah no kidding.

Clockwork: (Swedish Accent) Ja it sure was.

Toad: That is crazy. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWL)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of fire, magic and lasers and smashed him down.

Supergirl: All right!

Me: (HOWLS)

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

She-Hulk, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Juryrigg, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipular - Awesome for everyone to meet Izuku and friends and Camie flirting with me

---

Trumbipular was next.

Trumbipular: (to She Hulk) It was awesome for everyone to meet

Izuku and his friends. (laughs) Camie even flirted with J.D.!

They laughed.

She-Hulk: (Laughs) Yeah no kidding and Camie is beautiful. She has a really ample chest and is really sexy and her Quirk is really amazing too.

Princess Luna: She has the power to make Aurora's with wind. What a beautiful power.

Moondust: It sure was beautiful.

Snowdrop: It sure is awesome.

Gari: That is an awesome power.

Blackout: We all thought so.

Juryrigg: It sure is.

Trumbipular: We saw the battles and they were amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of atomic energy and darkness and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night!

---

Syd Chang, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Fasttrack, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes - Nico, Eli and me facing some of the students and Gentle Criminal and La Brava being recruited

---

The U-Foes were next.

Vector: (to Syd) It's good that Nico, Eli, J.D., and several of the others battled some of the students.

Vapor: Let's not forget that Gentle Criminal and La Brava got recruited into our ranks.

Syd Chang: That is so awesome and Sly Cooper said that he and Lupin III would be perfect for whoever faces them in their usual battes.

Princess Celestia: Diddy Kong said he would volunteer for that one.

Amber Morning: Wow Peanut Flinging Kong VS Gentlemen Thieves. How cool.

Spotlight: So awesome and that's a perfect theme for them.

Fasttrack: I agree too.

X-Ray: That is so awesome.

Ironclad: You said it.

Vector: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic ad leaves and smashed them down.

Syd Chang: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Nicole Knudson, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Tessa, Stinkfly, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak

---

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: This is amazing that Scott's world is like a video game.

Nicole Knudson: It sure is and that is so awesome that he had to battle 7 EVIL boyfriends.

Trixie Lulamoon: You're not kidding. They are monsters.

Triple Berry: Yeah no kidding.

Flynn: But they are tough and awesome!

Cali: Yeah but they are dangerous.

Hugo: They have no love for Ramona at all.

Tessa: They are ruthless.

Control Freak: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Knudson: Game over!

Trixie Lulamoon: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

Flynn: That's right! BOOM!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

The Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's it for Nanette's Ambassador Missions and it was so awesome to see everyone in U.A. High.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure was awesome and it was really cool meeting lots of kids that have amazing powers and are going to become amazing heroes like some of the great heroes of that world. They all have such incredible potential to do great things and they are also perfect future recruits for the team.

Himiko Toga: That's my friends for you all. I just can't believe that I would become a villain because of my quirk.

Fiona Hernandez: It's not your fault Himiko. Your quirk was unstable and it was destroying your sanity and you completely.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and the Hernandez Sisters all saved you from yourself.

Sweetie Belle: But it was awesome that we know so many awesome heroes there and it was so cool how we have so many villains there that would make awesome recruits for the M.O.E.

Scootaloo: It sure was awesome. And everyone did so much for that world. But the cool part is we helped Himiko reconcile with her family.

Diamond Tiara: That was a big achievement during that time.

Silver Spoon: And on April 7th we take the battle to All For One and put an end to him for good.

Misty Tredwell: You said it. J.D. really left his mark on him and blasted his entire crotch and his left leg off.

Pink Ranger Slayer: (Winces) Ouch! That really did destroy his manhood. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS

# Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: What is the primary goal of All For One?

Marie Hernandez: He wants to destroy the entire global economy and enslave the entire human race with him as king! So that everyone will obey and rely on him only. He was going to raise Tomura Shigaraki so that he can become stronger and so he can become his successor. But J.D. and Nanette's Ambassador Missions really threw a wrench into his plans when he was killed and locked into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Frozen Fright: Yeah and bringing back all those he and the villains killed made this worse for him.

Thunder Terror: And he'll be completely powerless when we take him down at his weakest when we use Ed's poison on him.

Magma Gloom: No way in hell are we going to let him get away with everything he has done to the world of MHA.

Toxic Horror: Yeah he needs to be stopped.

Louie PoisonSea: The world of MHA will never be at peace until All For One is destroyed for good.

Ibara Shiozaki: Yes and fast. He must be stopped.

Weddinmon: I agree. And April 7th will be his date with death. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

# Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

Marcel was next.

Marcel: All For One is gonna be in for one helluva shock when he sees all the heroes that were killed brought back to life.

Nicole Hernandez: Boy no kidding. It'll be like he saw a bunch of ghosts. Now everyone knows the kind of Godly powers that J.D. possesses and he can do anything. But All For One thinks he is a god but I would call him a false god.

Marcel: You got that right. J.D. is a true god and All For One is a 24K Fools Gold Phony.

Nicole Hernandez: 24K Fools Gold. I like that. And Iron Pyrite is known as Fools Gold.

Star Swirl: That fits him perfectly and with the death of Tomura J.D. threw a huge wrench into all of All For One's plans. We got him backed into a corner.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. But knowing All For One he's not going to go down without a fight lads.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That's why we need to stop him fast.

Mistmane: All For One is a monster and he must be destroyed.

Flash Magnus: I agree. He is worse than any villain we know.

Mage Meadowbrook: Not nearly as bad as many villains we have faced but right up there.

Gusty: Yeah and he must be destroyed.

Clover the Clever: Yeah no kidding.

Marcel: I agree. Also Carly great job filming the battles for us to watch. They were awesome.

Carly Atlas: Thanks Marcel and it was so awesome to see.

Marcel: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

## Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Who do you think is worse than All For One

Laura Wynn: By all accounts I would say that Tomura is just as bad because he killed countless people with his quirk. He is an absolutely remorseless, pitiless and completely heartless monster.

Crysta: Yeah but if he can be in the Masters of Evil maybe you can help him.

Laney: Maybe you can give him an Indigo Lantern Ring and help him out by lobotomizing him with only compassion.

Morpho: You know that's not a bad idea. We'll have to look into that in the future.

Ren: That is a good idea.

Tula: It will be helpful. We'll have to have Indigo 1 help with that.

Ioz: She will be helpful with that.

Niddler: Yep.

Morpho: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: What was Himiko like when the crew of U.A. High before she was cured?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) She was a problem from day one and it was because of her unstable quirk. She needed blood in order to stay alive.

Bai-Tza: I would call her quirk in its entirety a disease rather than a power because it was destroying her physically and psychologically.

Maria: Yeah I agree with you there. What happened to her was just absolutely terrible and her insanity caused by her unstable quirk lead to her being thrown out by her family and causing tons of problems. And it wasn't her fault.

Girl Jordan: Yeah I feel bad for her. There are many villains out there that we feel sorry for.

Genki: Fuzzy Lumpkins, Gabriel, Mr. Freeze, Himiko and many villains like them we can feel sorry for because they just need love and all that.

Holly: Yeah poor guys.

Baddie Undine: No kidding. That is sad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed her down.

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: What is the history of Dabi in the world of MHA?

Logan White: From what I read he was born with a more powerful fire quirk that uses blue fire and his limits held him back when his father was refusing to train him and he was thought to be a burden. His father was abusive and his mom was hurt as a result. I feel sorry for Dabi. He went through abuse and did nothing to deserve this.

Tyranno: No he didn't and I think he has awesome potential to be a hero too. But his father ruined it!

Aylene C.: I feel bad for him too.

Littlefoot: Me too. Poor guy.

Kru'll: Yeah he is a sad case. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 내가 당신을 끝내면 당신은 당신이 태어나지 않았으면 하고 바랄 것이고 당신은 그 세계의 그 암살자가 한 것처럼 끔찍한 고통을 겪게 될 것입니다. (You are gonna wish you were never born when I'm done with you and you will be in a horrible amount of pain like what that assassin in that world did and I will enjoy seeing you all suffer!)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking In Korean) 당신은 그런 태도로 우리를 만지지 않을 것입니다! 당신은 일어나서 그녀가 이 모든 일을 저질렀다는 것을 깨달아야 합니다. 왜냐하면 레이디 나강이 강제로 그런 일을 했고 그녀의 생명이 위협받았기 때문입니다! (You will never touch us with that kind of attitude! You need to wake up and realize that she did all those things because Lady Nagant was forced into doing it and she had her life threatened!)

Sam S.L.: Yeah! Kaina Tsutsumi was threatened because of it!

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 네, 그녀는 이 일을 할 자격이 없었고 부패한 정치인과 정부의 사악한 괴물 때문에 그녀의 의지에 반해 암살자로 일할 수 밖에 없었습니다! (Yeah she did nothing to deserve this and she was forced into working as an assassin against her will because of corrupt politicians and evil monsters in the government!)

Finn: Yeah and they need to be destroyed!

Flame Princess: Big time and it has to end.

Eli: Big time!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

---

Elita Karlsson the Cerebrocrustacean Gene-Slammer, Lisa Loud, Dexter and Levi Loud VS Kevin 11

---

Kevin 11 was next.

Kevin 11: How many villains are there in the world of MHA?

Elita Karlsson: (Icelandic Accent) There are tons of them and they need to be stopped. But many of them would make amazing awesome candidates for the M.O.E.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative and they would be amazing.

Dexter: I must agree with Lisa.

They fired waves of lightning and smashed him down.

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Allie Wilde, Twilight Sparkle and Princess Cadance VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: Did Bakugo really hate Izuku that much?

Irena Malkovich: He did but not anymore. Lincoln calls him Vegeta 2 and it was amazing.

Allie Wilde: He wanted everything to be done by himself. But at least he wasn't like Sasuke thank goodness.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding.

Princess Cadance: That would not be good.

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: I heard that the U.A. High students faced the Yakuza. Is that true?

Shinoa Hiragi: It sure is and the Yakuza or the Japanese Mafia have been posing huge problems over the years.

Me: Yeah no kidding. The Yakuza are dangerous too. But it's nothing we can't handle. But it's amazing that the heroes of U.A. High took them down.

Brittany Gresh: Yeah it sure is cool.

We fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

---

Nicholette Landsdown the Kiusanan Acanthasteric Gene-Slammer, Bivalvan, Daring Do and Linka Loud VS Robbing Leech (The Powerpuff Girls)

---

Robbing Leech went at Nicholette and she kicked him in the face.

Nicholette: Got to admire his tenacity. Like a bunch of villains.

Bivalvan: Indeed.

Daring Do: Yep.

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed him down.

---

Joan Delleney the St. Joan Gene-Slammer and Joan of Arc's Reincarnation, Marinette, Joan of Arc, Adrien, Lola and Lana VS Profion (Dungeons & Dragons)

---

Profion was next.

Profion: Are there any villains in the world of MHA that use magic?

Joan Dellenery: Not really sure but that would something to see.

Marinette: It sure would.

Joan of Arc: I think so too.

Adrien: Yep.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

Vida Rocca VS Dark Himiko Toga

---

Dark Himiko Toga was next.

Vida Rocca: You sure made a lot of enemies.

Dark Himiko Toga: Yeah and I love it!

Vida fired waves of wind and smashed her down.

---

Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Lana, Lola, Laney and Lily VS Saroge-DT of the Imitation

---

Saroge-DT was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened the safe on Saroge-DT and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of The Evil Exes, they're large swords with the anti-Evil Exes symbol etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding gems for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holland: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAWS OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Nico: Lets get him!

Troy Burrows: Lets bring them together!

They formed the Megaforce Blaster!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

Jake and Gia: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

All: DYNAMIC VICTORY BLAST!

The blasts all hit Saroge-DT and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Saroge-DT you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Mega Win!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gideon.

Gia: Sorry, Gideon. No 1up for you!

Me: Your lives are up!

Nico: Darn Shame there isn't a Ranger team for Video Games. It's buttkicking time!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers!

We went and punched and slashed and blasted and smashed Gideon all over and pulverized him all over and really let him have it.

Bertie, Fellbat, Finn and Chromia used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Fellbat's Dead Eye Beam, Chromia's Laser Pistol and Bertie and Finn's powers 100-Fold.

Bertie and Fellbat: ICE DEAD EYE BLAST!

Finn and Chromia: APOCALYPTIC LASER MEGABLAST!

Man Boy and Flora: FURY OF FLORA BLAST!

Robo-Blaze and Sora: LIGHT OF THE KEY BLAST!

Dr. Light and Kairi: LIGHT OF THE KEY BURST!

Skulker and Aqua: MAELSTROM GHOST MEGABLAST!

Brain Freezer and Bloom: FIRE OF BLOOM BLAST!

Toiletnator and Layla: WATER OF LAYLA WAVE!

Diabolico and Musa: MUSIC OF MUSA BLAST!

Riddler and Tecna: TECHNOLOGY OF TECNA BLAST!

Chalmers and Stella: LIGHT OF STELLA BLAST!

Killer Shrike and Rice: CRABS OF FURY BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Nicole and Eli: FIRESTORM OF VIDEO GAMES BLAST!

They fired waves elements and energy.

Noralai Coramenshikov, Sunset Shimmer, Nicole, Eli, Lincoln, Clyde and Lily: FURIOUS LASER BARRAGE!

They fired a massive shower of lasers.

Lincoln: BEAT'EM UP ELEMENT STYLE: ALTERED BEAST!

Tyris Flare: BEAT'EM UP FIRE STYLE: GOLDEN AXE!

Lucia Morgan: BEAT'EM UP WATER STYLE: FINAL FIGHT!

Rachel Alucard: BEAT'EM UP DARK STYLE: SPLATTERHOUSE!

Entrapta: BEAT'EM UP LIGHT STYLE: DOUBLE DRAGON!

Perfuma: BEAT'EM UP NATURE STYLE: TEENAGE MUTANT NINJA TURTLES!

Frosta: BEAT'EM UP ICE STYLE: LAST ACTION HERO!

Peni Parker: BEAT'EM UP WEB STYLE: SPIDERMAN!

Colette Brunel: BEAT'EM UP LIGHT STYLE: GLADIATOR!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): BEAT'EM UP DARK STYLE: NINJA WARRIORS!

Decapre: BEAT'EM UP BLADE STYLE: SHANK!

Blaze Fielding: BEAT'EM UP FIRE STYLE: STREETS OF RAGE!

Sam Simpson: BEAT'EM UP FIRE STYLE: DUNGEONS & DRAGONS!

Clover: BEAT'EM UP WIND STYLE: BATTLETOADS!

Alex: BEAT'EM UP LIGHTNING STYLE: ALIEN VS PREDATOR!

Megan Clark: BEAT'EM UP WATER STYLE: CAPTAIN COMMANDO!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said titles of video games, movies and more.

Lincoln and His Harem: BEAT'EM UP FINAL SMASH: BEAT'EM UP HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of Kadoukens at ramona's evil ex-boyfriend Gideon which explode on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

HE EXPLODED INTO COINS AND HE WAS DEAD!

Gramma Stuffum: Coins? He evaporated into coins?

Salami Swami: Sure looks like it.

Me: Awesome.

Toad: Aw well. At least he's dead.

Scott: You guys were pretty awesome today.

Me: Thanks Scott.

Trumbipular: You think that was awesome? You should've seen J.D. and the others at U.A. High School earlier today.

Me: Oh guys.

Ironclad: They were pretty badass!

Ramona Flowers: I heard about those Ambassador missions of yours. I hope the My Hero Academia heroes join you guys soon.

X Ray: Oh, don't worry. They will soon enough.

Nico: Coming April 7th after we kill All For One and Black Gate him we'll have tons of awesome new recruits for all of us. They have such incredible potential to be part of the team.

Eli: They sure do and they are going to be perfect.

Ramona Flower: So awesome. I have a feeling that they will get awesome archenemies in the Masters of Evil too.

Laney: That you can count on. Vypra said she has tons of new recruits for all the MHA kids.

?: I WILL TEAR YOU STUPID LOSERS TO SHREDS FOR WHAT YOU'VE DONE IN HUMILATING ME!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki

Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice.

Clover: (Growls) I should've known there's no mistaking that snobby voice from anywhere, you can come out now, Mandy.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy, Mandy, who's broken out of prison, and she's extremely pissed off, and her eyes are blazing red with extreme hatred and insanity.

Sam Simpson: You just don't even know to quit, do you, Mandy?! Even after we kicked your butt and sent you to prison for good, you just don't even know when to give up!

Mandy (Totally Spies): As long as you losers are still alive, I'll never be free from this torment, and now, I will kill all of you!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow lightning at Mandy, and the rainbow lighting electrocuted her with 500,000,000,000,000 volts of lightning, and she had her skin burned badly, and when she saw what happened to her in a compact mirror, she screeched in anger, and we laughed hysterically at what Lincoln did.

Mandy (Totally Spies): I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HAAAAAAAATTTTTTEEE YOOOUUU!

Our energy auras flared up extremely, and we gained a tremendous power boost.

Lori: Looks like her time in prison has destroyed every last sense of reason, and she's been driven completely insane by hatred.

Lincoln: She's always been nothing more than a total hate-filled, self-centered, conceited, selfish, inconsiderate, heartless, excuse for a human being, in every way, she's just like Heather.

Clover: And I've had it up to hear with Mandy to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Clover's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with flower petals, and fairies, she unholstered her massive Defender of W.H.O.O.P. and International Defender of Spy Security swords from her back, and as she approached Mandy, she left red energy, flower petals, and fairies with every step.

Clover: You just don't even know when to quit, Mandy. You've caused us far too much trouble for the last time. Now, it's personal, and I'm going to enjoy pummeling you into the dirt for every last thing you've done to us.

Suddenly, Clover was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with flower petals surrounding it, there's a fairy running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Clover emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Clover grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her medium length bob cut blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a red energy aura with flower petals and fairies surrounding her, she has a fairy with the Nature Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fairy earrings with red jewels for the eyes and the Nature Kanji in its hands, and she also has a fairy with red gems for the eyes and the Nature Kanji in its hands for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Clover has on a long long-sleeved red coat with flower petals and fairies on the coattails and right on the back is the logo of WHOOP with a fairy and flower petals around it, a short-sleeved red blouse, red shirt with a blonde phoenix on it, red pants with flower petals on the legs, red leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Clover felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blonde angel wings with red tips on the large blonde feathers sprouted out from her back.

Suddenly, Clover's massive Defender of WHOOP and International Defender of Spy Security swords began merging together, and were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red energy, flower petals, and fairies, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Áine's Ruby Nature Sword of Espionage Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged emerald ruby red blade with the Celtic Goddess of the Fairies, Áine, with Celtic glyphs around him, etched on it, large red fairy wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Clover has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with red gems for the eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the logo of WHOOP that said, "Clover, Great Friend of Sam, Alex, and Jerry, Loving Daughter of Stella, Agent of WHOOP, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of WHOOP's Many International Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flower Petals, Fairies, and Espionage."

クローバー、サム、アレックス、ジェリーの親友、ステラの愛する娘、WHOOPのエージェント、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、WHOOPの多くの国際的な敵の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、素晴らしい驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして花びら、妖精、そして諜報活動のマスター

Clover has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE RUBY FAIRY ANGEL OF NATURE JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Clover's Super Angel Infinity transformation, including Sam Simpson and Alex, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Mandy saw it, she screamed in insane rage and tried to kill her, but Clover fired a powerful blast of red energy with flower petals and fairies, and it hits Mandy, and she went flying into a wall.

Nico: Hah, that'll teach you, bitch!

Me: She's not done yet, and this cat fight's about to get crazy.

Lincoln: Wow, Clover, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Clover: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Nature Fairy and Espionage Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we pummel Mandy into the dirt?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Clover.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Clover.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we'll deal with you, Mandy!**

Clover and Lincoln went after Mandy, who went ballistic and tried to attack them, but they dodge her, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Magic, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Fairies at Mandy, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. The blasts also messed up her outfit, then, Lincoln fired a blast of rainbow fire, and it burned off Mandy's hair, and when she saw it, she screamed in horror. Lori took a picture, and she uploaded them onto our phones, and when she sent it to everyone in Gotham Royal York, everyone laughed hysterically at Mandy's humiliation.

This drove Mandy even more insane, and she tried to attack again. But, Clover and Lincoln got the jump on her, and they viciously pummeled her badly, and when they were done, Mandy looked like she got into a fight with a pack of bikers. Then, Lincoln tied her up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, and this drove Mandy even more insane, as soon as she realized that she is now done. We cheered wildly for what Clover and Lincoln did, as they holster their massive swords and power down, and Clover's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent, and then, Lincoln beamed Mandy back to The Neptune Prison for Traitors, but this time, she was put in a cell in Solitary Confinement, and was chained to the wall of her cell with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains.

Clover: Now, Mandy's back in prison for good, and she's also going to be subjected to humiliations in the future. (To Lincoln) Thanks for helping me take care of that spoiled monster, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Clover.

Suddenly, Clover wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Clover's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to her face, they kissed passionately as she wraps her left arm around his wider and muscular back, and her left hand on his massive and wide right pec, and right behind them is a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Fairy flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, flower petals falling around them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them. We also had Gabriella, Stella, and Carmen, Sam, Clover, and Alex's moms with us, and they had tears in their eyes and smiles on their faces.

Gabriella: That was so amazing.

Carmen: Indeed, Gabriella. Our daughters had transformed, and they've become beautiful women.

Me: They've come a long way, Carmen.

Nico: That's right, and you should've seen it: yesterday, Sam transformed, and she, Wolverine, and Lincoln took down and destroyed that vicious animal, Sabretooth, and now today, Alex transformed, and she and Lincoln took down and destroyed Glemy Toto, and Clover transformed, and she and Lincoln took down Mandy, and sent her back to prison.

Lori: But, that'll be until the future humiliation, and that'll mean she'll be subjected to the very same humiliation as Flip, Lewis Travolta, and Billy McLean.

Diabolico: And we heard about what you did this morning, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right, I permanently severed the psychic links that we still had with our Dark Sides, and now, they're separate individual beings. But, like I said, they're never getting out ever again.

Eli: After all the trouble they've caused, there's no place in society for those animals.

Lincoln: You got that right, Eli. The Dark Sides of the Louds, along the dark sides of those we've met and freed have failed this entire world!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling them, big guy!

Me: With those Dark Sides now individual beings and forever imprisoned in crystal prisons, now, we won't have to deal with those monsters ever again.

Lincoln: Yeah, we've already dealt with them long ago, and we have no plans on dealing with them ever again.

Scott Pilgrim: Yep. (To the viewers) This was an awesome video game adventure and I hope you all had fun with this one.

Me: We all did.

Nico: We sure did. Great job everyone. This was a mission that will be remembered.

Eli: Yep.

Nico: Lets go home.

We later went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Scott Pilgrim VS The World was a really awesome movie and Nico showed it to me and one of my friends and followers introduced it to me. It was AWESOME! But too bad it was a box office bomb. But it did get a lot of awards. That was so awesome how one kid was battling seven evil exes. The first part was for the 2016 movie A Cure For Wellness and that was a really scary movie and was a strange one. The second part was for the 5th Naruto Shippuden movie called Blood Prison and that was a strange one. Also I changed Ophelia's last name to Nefertiti to avoid confusion with the one Nico knows. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Ripping Friends episode STINKY BUTT! Plug your noses everyone because that is gonna be a really funny farttastic episode as Nico, Julie Yamamoto and Lori Loud take on an evil version of Stinky Butt. Also they will meet a Galvanic Mechamorph Gene-Slammer named Lola Ferrington and she is a tennis master from Nico's sports clubs and she REALLY knows how to play tennis. Julie and Nico are gonna love having her on the team and Julie is a tennis star. Same with Sora Takenouchi. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the awesome and great episode of Popeye called Popeye Meets Sindbad the Sailor and they are going to meet Sindbad and trounce him like in the episode and also meet Anya Rodriguez the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer and she is one of Lincoln's Nautical Guardian Angels and has a seadog accent. She is also going to reveal during the exercise scene that Flip was much worse than what we had previously thought and that he was getting rich by selling babies on the black market all for a big stack of money! HOW

HEARTLESS CAN YOU GET!? Also We're going to have Sindbad recruited into the M.O.E. Forgot to mention that. The next chapter is gonna be for the awesome 2008 movie Bolt and we're going to meet the superhero dog Bolt and help him out and take down Dr. Calico! That monster is gonna pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# A Dog Superhero Superstar

Over by RIPCOT or the Really Impressive Prototype City Of next Tuesday, Nico, Julie and Lori were walking around. It was gonna be a really silly and funny adventure.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Julie.

Julie Yamamoto: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome to go on an amazing rescue with you.

Nico: Glad you're gonna have fun.

Lori: This is literally gonna be so awesome. Lincoln, Luna and the Ripping Friends are a great team on the team.

Nico: (Laughs) They sure are. And the Ripping Friends all live in a really amazing city too.

Julie Yamamoto: This will be so fun.

Nico: Julie, I know that you and Ben aren't a couple anymore. But look on the bright side. At least you two shared special moments with each other.

Julie Yamamoto: That's true Nico and we went on amazing adventures in space and on many awesome planets. It's so awesome.

Nico: It sure is and you saw things that no human can even fathom long before the team formed. That is awesome.

Lori: It literally is.

Julie Yamamoto: It sure is.

Nico: I'm sorry you and Ben broke up. That must've hurt him a lot.

Julie Yamamoto: It did but at least he's happy with Riley.

Lori: We're glad though.

Nico: It could've been a lot worse. You and him could've broken up over a video game and you probably would've cheated on him with a random French photographer.

Julie and Lori laughed.

Julie Yamamoto: (Laughs) That's true. But no I wouldn't go that far.

Lori: (Laughs) That is literally funny though.

Nico: Yeah.

Julie Yamamoto: But I would not want a Random French Photographer.

Nico: But I'm sure you'll find someone else who will be a perfect boyfriend to you.

Lori: There's literally plenty of fish in the sea out there.

Julie Yamamoto: That's true. Metaphorically speaking. Me and Ben would compete over lots of things. One time in Minigolf, Ben used Brainstorm and did a REALLY Impossible shot that

was really crazy.

Nico: Wow! That must've been a shot that defied the laws of physics and possibility.

Julie Yamamoto: Oh it was.

Lori: We'll have to see that if we go to Hole In Wonderland.

Nico: That would be something to see.

Julie Yamamoto: You'll be shocked when you see it.

Suddenly…

FFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTT

Nico: Oh man! Lori did you cut the cheese?!

Lori: That literally wasn't me this time! It was from up there!

They saw STINKY BUTT! An Evil version of him!

Nico: We're used to fighting Stinky Butt. This evil version of him will be no problem.

Julie Yamamoto: And we just have to light his farts on fire.

Lori: This looks like a job for…

Lori's eyes turned red and she spun around and she was enveloped in a tornado of fire and she turned into LORI VOLCANA!

Lori: LORI VOLCANA!

Nico: YEAH!

?: Let me help too!

A Galvanic Mechamorph came!

Nico: Whoa! A Galvanic Mechamorph.

Galvanic Mechamorph: (In a girls voice) Been a long time Nico.

Nico: Whoa Lola Ferrington! Its been a while.

Lola Ferrington: We can catch up after we take down this evil version of Loki's archenemy.

Nico: You got it.

They flew up to Evil Stinky Butt.

Nico: We haven't seen your Volcana form for a while.

Lori: No we literally haven't.

They flew up to Evil Stinky Butt.

Nico: HEY FARTFIGNEWTON!

Evil Stinky Butt.

Lori Volcana: Lets see if your farts can handle the heat!

Lori fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Evil Stinky butt and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded and was burned to a crisp! OUCH!

He fell to the ground and then…

THUD! OUCH!

Lola Ferrington reverted back and she was a girl with long green hair and green eyes and she was dressed in all green clothes.

Lola Ferrington: That was great!

Julie Yamamoto: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Nico: You'll like this Julie. She is an amazing tennis star like you.

Julie Yamamoto: Really? Wow that is amazing.

Lola Ferrington: I'm also a computer whiz and a great tinkerer. Tennis is one sport that I excel at greatly like Nico. We used to play in the 2 on 2 Tennis Matches and me and Nico won the tournaments together. We even won Wimbleton.

Nico: Good times. That was so awesome.

Julie Yamamoto: Wow! That is cool! You'll have to show me your skills sometime.

Lola Ferrington: I would be honored.

Nico and Lola then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Lola Ferrington: Same here Nico.

Lori: You'll be a great addition to the team Lola.

Julie Yamamoto: Same here and it will be so awesome.

Lola Ferrington: Thanks Julie and Lori.

They later went back home and Evil Stinky Butt was thrown in jail.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Shope are heading to the world of the episode Popeye Meets Sindbad the Sailor, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eighteen girls, but we're also going to take down Sindbad and have him sent to Vypra, as a new member of The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the episode Popeye Meets Sindbad the Sailor, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eighteen girls, but we're also going to take down Sindbad and have him sent to Vypra, as a new member of The Masters of Evil.

Me: That's right, big guy. I saw this episode long ago when I was a kid, and it was so awesome!

Nico: Hope you packed some spinach for this one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smirks) I did, Nico. Trust me, this is going to be one awesome fight.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we got word that the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer is here, and why do I have the feeling that she has something very dark to reveal to us about Flip?

Me: (Growls) As if that cheapskate can't sink any lower than he is right now.

Lincoln: Whatever it is, we'll hold off on pelting him with rotten foods and other harmful objects after we hear the full story. And thanks for joining us, Shope.

Shope: You're welcome, Lincoln. I've heard about the rescues you and Nico have gone on, and now, I'm also joining in.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eighteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eighteen girls, but they've been tied up by Sindbad the Sailor, and are hanging over a pool of sharks.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the eighteen girls, but they've been tied up by Sindbad the Sailor, and they're hanging over a pool of sharks.

?: (Seadog Accent) That no-good, overgrown, bottom feeder! Let's get him!

We then saw the Roaring Ocean Snake slither in front of us.

Lincoln: There's no mistaking that seadog accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Anya Rodriguez. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got a rotten sailor to clobber.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Sindbad, and Lincoln got the eighteen girls out of their bounds, and they hid behind us. When Sindbad saw us, he was really mad.

Sindbad the Sailor: Who do you think you are?!

Lincoln: Someone who's about to give you the worst pummeling of your life!

Lincoln took out a large jumbo can of spinach, he turned his left pointer finger into a claw, and opens the can, and he swallows and devours the spinach.

GULP! DING!

Lincoln flexed his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and in his abnormally massive and powerful biceps are the images of cannons firing, and the image of a ship firing cannons was on his chest. Then, Lincoln swooped in, and he began pulverizing Sindbad the Sailor like crazy, and he knocked Sindbad out with a powerful Hurricane Left-Hook, and he tied him up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains.

Lincoln: That's it for this rotten seadog. (To Anya Rodriguez) And it's so good to see you again, Anya Rodriguez.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Aye, you too, Lincoln. It's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged, and Anya Rodriguez was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Aye, indeed, lad you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Anya Rodriguez, she's a sailor from Maine, and she knows everything about the ocean.

Nico: Awesome, and since she's a sailor and has a seadog accent, she'll get along great with the seadogs of the team.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) And I've also got something to reveal about that rotten, mutated, bottom feeder, Flip. But, you'll hear about it later.

Lincoln: Right, now, let's get you back to normal, Anya. Boys, cover your eyes. Hold still, Anya, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Anya was reverting back to normal. Anya Rodriguez is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long light blue hair going to the upper part of her back, blue eyes, blue lipstick, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Roaring Ocean Snake.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Anya?

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Good (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Anya Rodriguez her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved blue blouse and short-sleeved blue shirt with an ocean blue phoenix on it, ocean blue skirt with Roaring Ocean Snake on it, blue pants, blue sneakers, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with snakes and ocean waves on the coattails and Roaring Ocean Snake on the back, and on her back is a large Roaring Ocean Snake-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with the Roaring Ocean Snake etched on it, large snake heads for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Anya Rodriguez's neck with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and ocean blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent)(Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Anya.

Anya Rodriguez had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eighteen girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eighteen girls are Koizumi Akira, Amakasu Maki, Arigase Ryouko, and Umemiya Yuuki from Iketeru Futari, Saphentite Neikes the Lamia, Arahnia Taranterra Arachnida the Spider Girl, Dione Nephilim the Giant, Illy the Harpy, Kay Arte the Centaur, Kunai Zenow the Zombie, Lorna Arte the Centaur, Lulala Heine the Mermaid, Meme Redon the Cyclops, Skadi Dragenfelt the Dragon Girl, and Tisalia Scythia the Centaur from Monster Girl Doctor, Sharon Areru, Makoto Kotobuki, and Sophia Rayleigh from Numan Athletics.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Koizumi Akira, Amakasu Maki, Arigase Ryouko, Umemiya Yuuki, Saphentite Neikes the Lamia, Arahnia Taranterra Arachnida the Spider Girl, Dione Nephilim the Giant, Illy the Harpy, Kay Arte the Centaur, Kunai Zenow the Zombie, Lorna Arte the Centaur, Lulala Heine the Mermaid, Meme Redon the Cyclops, Skadi Dragenfelt the Dragon Girl, Tisalia Scythia the Centaur, Sharon Areru, Makoto Kotobuki, and Sophia Rayleigh.

Nicole: From Iketeru Futari, Monster Girl Doctor, and Numan Athletics, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Koizumi Akira: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Koizumi Akira and the other seventeen girls saw who it was that saved them from Sindbad the Sailor, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions

of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Koizumi Akira: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself, and he and the seventeen girls went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Koizumi Akira: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eighteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Koizumi Akira, Amakasu Maki, Arigase Ryouko, Umemiya Yuuki, Saphentite Neikes the Lamia, Arahnia Taranterra Arachnida the Spider Girl, Dione Nephilim the Giant, Illy the Harpy, Kay Arte the Centaur, Kunai Zenow the Zombie, Lorna Arte the Centaur, Lulala Heine the Mermaid, Meme Redon the Cyclops, Skadi Dragenfelt the Dragon Girl, Tisalia Scythia the Centaur, Sharon Areru, Makoto Kotobuki, and Sophia Rayleigh with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after Sindbad the Sailor.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what he did to that rotten seadog, they all cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Anya Rodriguez now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Lincoln handed the bound Sindbad the Sailor to Vypra, and he'll be made a new member of The Masters of Evil.

---

After pummeling Sindbad the Sailor, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Anya Rodriguez saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Great Neptune, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Anya, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Anya. So, what's this dark revelation that you're going to tell us about Flip?

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) You won't like it, Nico. One day, I was asked by The Royal Woods Police Department to go undercover, and my target: find out about the selling of babies on the Black Market for money, and they had an idea on who'd profit from it: Flip. I went undercover at Flip's Food and Fuel, and I found out that Flip was selling babies on the Black Market and all for a big stack of money, and I also found out Flip was planning to kidnap Lily Loud, so he can sell her on the Black Market, so he can get another stack of money. I was so mad that I wanted to rip his jumbled up organs out of his body, but I relented, and I recorded everything and sent the information to the Royal Woods Police Department. They moved in, and they stopped Flip's operation cold, and all those who had their babies kidnapped and sold by Flip on the Black Market not only got their money back, but they also got their babies back. When I told Lincoln and his family of what Flip was about to do in kidnapping and selling Lily on The Black Market, they wanted to rip him in two as well. But, Flip ran for his life, and we also found out that Flop, his brother, was also in on this as well.

When Anya Rodriguez was done, we were really enraged at Flip, as if he couldn't sink any lower than that. Now, he's gone too far.

Me: (Growls Ferociously) As if Flip wasn't that much of a heartless, greedy, mutated, cheapskate asshole with trying to rip people off, now, we found out he resorted to kidnapping babies and selling them on The Black Market?!

Nico: (Growls Ferociously) That asshole, I'll rip him limb from limb, and feed him to the buzzards!

But, Lincoln grabbed Nico and I by our shoulders.

Lincoln: Excuse me, guys, but it's time for me to discipline the nanny goats.

Lincoln bonked our heads together.

BONK!

We held our heads in pain, and we heard and saw birds tweeting and flying around our heads. Then, we recovered as we shook our heads.

Nico: Thanks for stopping us, Lincoln.

Me: Yeah, but what Flip did, that's something we can never forgive. Now, we hate him even more.

Lincoln: And for us to find out he was also planning on kidnapping Lily and selling her on The Black Market, we now have even more reason to hate Flip and his brother, Flop, even more. In fact, I'm going to drop another piano on Flip's head.

Lincoln summons a piano, and as it's over Flip's head, he dropped it, and it crashed on Flip's head, and he screamed in pain, then, he threw an El Mongo Stink Bomb into Flop's cell in prison, and it explodes and he now smells just like his brother.

Lincoln: That'll teach those cheapskates, and remind me to also call to have Flop's sentence upgraded to Life in Prison Without Possibility of Parole.

Eli got off the phone.

Eli: It's already done, Lincoln, and I told the cops everything Anya told us, and Flop got Life In Prison Without the Possibility of Parole.

Lincoln: Thanks, Eli.

We then got a shower afterward, but then, the alarm sounded, and Lincoln checked it out, and he'd found out that Chin Ron Foo and Chen Ron Ryo A.K.A. The Chin Ron Brothers from Double Dragon, are causing havoc in the city.

Nicole Knudson: Oh no, The Chin Ron Brothers from Double Dragon.

Lincoln: The twin Shadow Warrior brothers, then, this means, we're about to face off against the enemies of The Lee Brothers. Let's put those two criminals down, and Scott, we're not going to use The Black Gates, there's also another form of banishment that we also use: Banishment to The Warp by Hakaing them or Banishment to Oblivion by Super Hakaing them.

Scott Pilgrim: Hmm, let's banish those two to Oblivion, that way, it'll send a message to Duke and the rest of The Shadow Warriors.

Lincoln: Alright, then, come on, guys, let's go.

We flew out of The World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired two powerful rainbow energy blasts, and they hit the Chin Ron Brothers in the back. When they saw us land, the Chin Ron Brothers were enraged.

Chin Ron Foo: So, the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived. Now, we can destroy you all and claim Gotham Royal York in the name of The Shadow Warriors.

Lincoln: Not going to happen, Chin Ron Foo, you and your brother are getting a one-way trip to Oblivion for good.

Kyoko: That's right, and we don't take kindly to criminals like you.

Misako: And we've had it with you two dorks to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Misako's brown eyes turned neon brown and Kyoko's blue eyes turned neon blue, and Misako was surrounded by a blue energy aura with rocks, lava, and dragons, and Kyoko was surrounded by an orange energy aura with lightning and dragons, and as Misako approached Chin Roo Foo, she left blue energy, rocks, lava, and dragons with every step, and as Kyoko approached Chen Ron Ryo, she left orange energy, lightning, and phoenixes with every step. Then, Misako was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with rocks and lava surrounding it, there's a dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a brown phoenix, and Kyoko was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with lightning surrounding it, there's a dragon flying around it, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Misako and Kyoko emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Misako grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has yellow highlights in the bangs of her short black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a blue energy aura with rocks, lava, and dragons surrounding her, she has a lava dragon with the Lava Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with blue jewels for the eyes and the Lava Kanji in its claws, and she also has a dragon with blue gems for the eyes and the Lava Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and yellow crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Misako has on a long long-sleeved white coat with lava and dragons on the coattails and right on the back is a dragon and lava surrounding it, a short-sleeved blue blouse, white dress shirt with a green phoenix on it, black skirt with lava on it, blue pants with lava on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

And Kyoko grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has yellow highlights in the bangs of her long flowing light orange hair, she has neon blue eyes and an orange energy aura with orange lightning bolts and dragons surrounding her, she has a lightning dragon with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon stud earrings with orange jewels for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws, and she also has a dragon with orange gems for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with yellow gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Kyoko has on a long long-sleeved orange coat with orange lightning bolts and dragons on the coattails and right on the back is a dragon with lightning bolts surrounding it, short-sleeved blue blouse, white dress shirt with a blue phoenix on it, black pants with lightning bolts on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Misako and Kyoko now have two new swords in their hands called River City Destroyers of Crime, they're two new large swords with 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged blades with the anti-Yakuza symbols etched on them, large dragon heads with blue gems for eyes for the crossguards, large orange gems for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dragon heads with blue gems for the eyes and large orange gems in its mouths for the pommels. Misako and Kyoko have on their new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with orange gems on their wrists, gold Belts of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon heads with blue gems for the eyes and large orange gem in its open mouth for the belt buckles, large orange Spellbooks of The Gods and The Universe and large orange Universal Spellbooks of The Elemental Forces on their left hips and Eater of Sins revolvers holstered on their right hip. There's a brown kanji below the dragon on Misako's coat that said, "Misako, Student of Nekketsu High School, Friend of Kyoko, Powerful Fighter, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Yamada and The Yakuza, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lava, Earth, and Dragons."

ネケツ高校生の美佐子、京子の友達、パワフルなファイター、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、山田とヤクザの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アメージングとパワフルな学生強力な教師、そして溶岩、地球、ドラゴンのマスター

Misako has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE VOLCANIC EARTH LAVASTORM DRAGON PHOENIX ANGEL OF VOLCANIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

And there's an orange kanji below the dragon on Kyoko's coat that said, "Kyoko, Student of Nekketsu High School, Friend of Misako, Powerful Fighter, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Yamada and The Yakuza, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lightning and Dragons."

京子、猫月高校生、美佐子の友達、パワフルファイター、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来妻、山田とヤクザの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アメージングとパワフルな学生強力な教師、そして稲妻とドラゴンのマスター

Kyoko has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE LIGHTNING DRAGON ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Misako and Kyoko's Super Angel Infinity transformations, and when Lincoln saw them, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Chen Ron Fu and Chen Ron Pyo saw them, they fell into a rage and tried to attack them, but Misako and Kyoko kicked the two Chen Ron brothers away with superhuman strength, and they were sent flying into a wall.

Nicole Knudson: Whoa, now that's awesome. Those two criminals are in big trouble now.

Nico: But, they'll be in even more big trouble, because their man's not going to just let them fight the Chen Ron Brothers.

Lincoln: Wow, Misako, Kyoko, you both look beautiful. How do you feel?

Misako: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Lava Dragon and Divine Draconic Love) **We feel incredible, Linky.**

Kyoko: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Lightning Dragon and Divine Draconic Love) **And now, shall the three of us take down the Chen Ron brothers for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Misako and Kyoko.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity

Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Misako and Kyoko.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's trash them.**

Misako, Kyoko, and Lincoln went after The Chen Ron Brothers, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange and blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Dragons at the Chen Ron Brothers, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit the two criminal brothers. Then, Misako, Kyoko, and Lincoln brutally pummel the Chen Ron brothers with powerful punches and kicks, and they overwhelmed the Chen Ron Brothers with powerful martial arts. Then, Misako, Kyoko, and Lincoln fired three powerful energy beams, which hits The Chen Ron Brothers, and they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosions killed them.

Then, as their spirits appear, Misako went up to Chen Ron Fu and Kyoko went up to Chen Ron Pyo, and they put their hands to their faces, and we knew what that meant.

Misako and Kyoko: **SUPER HAKAI!**

The Chen Ron Brothers screamed in excruciating pain, as they were Super Hakaied and are banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for them as Lincoln, Misako, and Kyoko holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Kyoko and Misako's new bodies, clothes, weapons, and jewelry are permanent. Suddenly, Misako and Kyoko felt a sharp pain on their backs, and then, massive black angel wings with blue tips on the large black feathers sprouted out of Misako's back, and massive orange angel wings with blue tips on the large orange feathers sprouted out of Kyoko's back.

Misako, Kyoko, and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Chen Ron Brothers, you have failed this world!

Nico: Ah yeah, that's telling those two douchebag criminals, guys!

Misako: Thanks for joining us in beating down those two dirtbags, Linky.

Kyoko: Yeah, they didn't stand a chance.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Misako and Kyoko.

Suddenly, Lincoln made a second clone of himself, and Misako and Kyoko wrapped their arms around the waists of Lincoln and his clone, and the real Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Misako's waist, and his clone wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Kyoko's waist, and they brought them into an embrace, which took them by surprise and that brought atomic red blushes to their faces. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to the faces of Misako and Kyoko, they kissed passionately as they wraps their left arm around their wider and muscular backs, and their left hands on their massive and wide right pecs, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Dragon, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that's so awesome.

Me: And this has sent the message to The Shadow Warriors: Attack Gotham Royal York, and they will pay with their lives and in blood.

Nicole Knudson: That's right, Dad. Those monsters have caused so much pain and suffering to many in their paths, and they deserve to be banished to Oblivion for good.

Scott Pilgrim: But, they also have some capable fighters in their ranks, and some of them might have honor, which could make them candidates for The Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's true, Scott. Which is why we need to see which one of them will join The Masters of Evil, or who'll suffer the same fate as the Chen Ron Brothers and get sent to Oblivion.

Me: You got that right.

We return to the World Tree Estate, but this also means: we're now at war with The Shadow Warriors of Double Dragon, but we're ready for those dirtbags.

* * *

Later it was time for Qin's final ambassador mission.

Me: Time for Qin's final ambassador mission.

Qin: Yep.

Missy: Thanks for letting us come with you, Qin.

Qin: No problem girls. This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: You girls are gonna have an awesome time.

Me: And we'll bring down another of Kane's men.

Erica: This will be awesome.

Ellie Singh: It sure will be fun.

Missy: I'm always ready for some fun.

Me: Me too. Lets head out.

We were off.

We arrived in Detroit and Mike and crew saw us.

Mike Chilman: Hey guys!

Qin: Guys, these are my fellow Quantum Girls.

Missy: Awesome to meet you all. Missy Rodgers, Mewtwo Gene-Slammer.

Erica: Erica Haddock, Tyrannosaurus Rex Gene-Slammer.

Ellie: And I'm Ellie Singh, Kineceleran Gene-Slammer.

Mike Chilman: Awesome to meet you all.

Julie Kane: Wow! You are the Quantum Girls? That is a cool name.

Me: It's a name that Nico came up with for them.

Qin: Yep.

Me: I thought it was awesome too.

Qin: Before we go after our target, it's time I showed you guys my Scalebreath form.

Me: You're in for a surprise.

Julie Kane: Okay.

Qin: Here we go!

Her eyes turned green and slit and then her body grew muscular and then her skin turned reptilian and she grew a tail and she grew and her clothes ripped and her teeth turned into fangs and her hair fell out and her hands turned into claws. Then she growled and then she turned into SCALEBREATH!

She roared ferociously!

Mike Chilman: Wow!

Scalebreath: What do you think?

Jacob: That is amazing!

Missy: What's our target this time?

Me: The Duke of Detroit. He and I have some unfinished business to take care of. He is a big talker and loves cars.

Missy: Wow. He must be bad.

Me: Yep.

We went to his house and we faced him.

Me: Hello there.

Duke of Detroit: What the Hell are you?!

Me: I'm hurt that you don't recognize me Dukey.

Duke of Detroit: Wait. Only one person has ever had the gall to call me that. J.D. Knudson? Is that you?

Me: Surprise! And I'm here to kick you butt!

Scalebreath: Wait. Were you talking about me?!

Duke of Detroit: Yes I was.

Scalebreath: Someone who you don't want to mess with!

She fired a blast of fire from her mouth and it hit a bunch of his cars and MELTED THEM INTO WHITE HOT SLIME!

Missy: OH YEAH!

Duke of Detroit: NO! MY CARS! MY BEAUTIFUL CARS!

Me: Get a better hobby Dukey!

Texas: They probably weren't worth much anyway.

Duke of Detroit: YOU WILL PAY FOR THAT!

Me: Then you will feel this! I've been wanting to try this out.

I pulled out the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon!

Scalebreath: Whoa is that?

Me: Yep the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon. Kaito made me my own version of it. Now I have the powers and summons of 45+ Years of Super Sentai with me.

Missy: That is cool!

Erica: Wow! This I got to see!

Me: Yep. And brace yourselves. This has one helluva recoil.

I charged it up!

BURN BRIGHT! SUPER SENTAI POWER!

Me: FULL POWER ZENKAI FINALE BUSTER!

I fired a powerful energy blast and it blew me back with intense force and the blast slammed into the Duke of Detroit and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down from the blast and beaten and defeated!

Erica: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Missy: WOW! What a blast!

Scalebreath: Time for me to revert back.

Me: You guys better cover your eyes.

Mike Chilman: Oh right.

They did so and I covered my eyes and Qin reverted back and she was given new clothes and she put them on.

Qin: That was awesome.

Mike Chilman: Qin, don't take this the wrong way. But ever since we met, I've started to see you as a little sister to me.

Qin: Really? Oh Mike.

They hugged!

Me: So awesome.

Mike Chilman: Yeah. Man this was awesome.

Me: Just like old times huh?

Mike Chilman: You said it.

Me: And now Duke of Detroit is gonna be looking at some really hard time in prison for his crimes.

Julie Kane: He sure is.

Me: In the Uranus Prison.

Erica: He has had it coming.

Me: And he needs a better hobby. Maybe cleaning the toilets for the rest of his life.

We laughed.

We went back home. The Duke of Detroit was sentenced to life without parole in the Uranus Prison and was put on Sanitation Duty cleaning the toilets with only a toothbrush.

Nico: How did it go?

Me: Another one of Kane's flunkies busted.

Qin: And J.D. blew him down with a new blaster.

I showed him the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon.

Eli: WHOA! The Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon!

Nico: Where did you get that!?

Me: Kaito made his own version of it for me and it REALLY packed a wallop with one helluva powerful recoil.

Nico: That is so awesome! Kaito sure is coming through for us in many awesome missions.

Me: He sure is.

Laney: That is so awesome. Now we can't wait to meet him and the Zenkaisers on May 14th.

Lana: This will be amazing to see.

Me: Yep. Qin's Ambassador Missions are done.

Nico: Yep. Starlight, two days from now will be the start of YOUR ambassador missions.

Starlight Glimmer: Whoa man and I already know where I'm going and it's the world of the Live Action Transformers.

Me: This is gonna be one big challenge for all of us.

Lincoln: But yeah. This will be interesting.

Me: Me, Nico and Lincoln will go with you on that one Starlight.

Starlight Glimmer: Thanks guys.

We later went to the city.

Then we were facing some of Calico's henchmen. And then Bolt appeared.

Calico Henchman: You there. Saiyan.

Nico: (menacingly approaches them) Yeah?

Calico Henchman :(nervously) By the order of Dr. Calico, I am ordered to place you, your friends, and the dog under arrest. And have you all sentenced to death… via… firing squad?

Snow White 2: Oh really? (smirks) You and what army?

The goon turned around and saw that his buddies fled. He decided to do the same as Nico and the others started walking back home.

Bolt: Can I say something to you? Listen, you were really, really something back here. Amazing!

Nico: Are you talking to… (Nico turn around and Bolt is gone)… me?

Nico turned back around and Bolt is right in front of him

Nico: Whoa!

Bolt: Yes. I was talking to you. Can I tell you that you were great back there? Man, those sinister goons! They thought they were gonna get me. Then you showed up and bam! That really made me feel good to see that.

Nico: (annoyed) Oh, that is great. Really.

Bolt: Boy, it's good to be saved.

Nico: Now, why don't you go celebrate your freedom with your own friends? Hmm? (walks away)

Me: That was strange. Like with Donkey and Shrek.

Shrek: Very similar.

Laney: Yeah.

Bolt: But, uh, I don't have my friends and family with me. And I'm certainly not going out there by myself. I'll stick with you. You're a mean, brawny, fighting machine. Together we'll scare the spit out of anybody that crosses us.

Nico turn and regards Bolt for a moment before pretending to have cardiac arrest, thinking if he pretended to be dead, Bolt will go away.

Bolt: Nice. That's a good way to fake a death. That way your enemies will leave you alone and think you're dead.

Nico: Listen. Little dog. Take a look at me. What am I?

Bolt: Uhh… really tall?

Boom Bloom: No! He's a Saiyan!

Nico: Exactly! And I kill dangerous criminals to keep the world safe. Doesn't that bother you?

Bolt shakes his head no.

Bolt: Nope.

Nico: Really?

Bolt: Really, really.

Me: Aw.

I picked Bolt up.

Me: I remember watching you on TV Bolt. You are so cute. Let me guess. You're trying to find Penny and your family right?

Bolt: That's right. You know me well J.D.

Me: Yeah.

Me: Sora have you ever encountered Bolt on any of your journeys?

Sora: To be honest no I haven't.

Me: First time for you.

Nico: Wow.

Bolt: I like you. What's your name?

Nico: Uh, Nico.

Bolt: Nico, eh? Cool name.

Aligned Knock Out: And I'm Knock Out, one of the Decepticon's medics.

Nico: Yep.

Me: You already know about us. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Bolt: Yep. Awesome to meet you all.

Laney: Yep.

Bolt: Can I stay with you?

Nico: What?

Bolt: Can I stay with you, please?

Nico: (sarcastically) Of course!

Bolt: Really?

Nico: No.

Bolt: Please! I don't wanna go back there! You don't know what it's like to be scared and alone. Well, maybe you do. But that's why we gotta stick together. You gotta let me stay! Please! Please!

Nico: Okay! Okay! But one night only.

Bolt: Ah! Thank you! (he runs inside the house)

Nico: HEY! WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU-? (Bolt hops up onto the living room couch)

Bolt: This is gonna be fun! We can stay up late, play video games, and in the morning… I'm gonna party.

Nico growled angrily.

Bolt: Where do, uh, I sleep?

Nico: OUTSIDE!

Bolt: Oh, well, I guess that's cool. I mean, I don't know you, and you don't know me, so I guess outside is best, you know. Here I go. (solemnly walks outside) Good night.

Nico slamed the door, shutting Bolt outside.

G1 Firestar: That was harsh.

Me: Nico let him sleep inside.

I opened the door and he came in.

Me: Also Nico you acting like Shrek is really starting to scare me.

Shrek: Yeah you don't want to be in every way like me.

Nico: Oh you're right.

Nico went up to Bolt.

Nico: I'm sorry for yelling at you, Bolt. I just wasn't expecting you to come today.

Hood Sickle: It's okay, Nico.

Bolt: Yeah it's okay.

Me: And you arrived just in time however because our next mission is all about you.

Nico: Yep.

Bolt: Really?

Nico: Yep. First we're going to watch the movie and then we're gonna go meet Penny and take down Dr. Calico.

Lana: This will be fun!

Then Yenaldooshi, Salami Swami, U-Foes, Gramma Stuffum, White Lightning, Grodd, Trombipulor, Scorpion, Toad and Doctor Octopus appeared.

Yenaldooshi: Can me, Salami Swami, U-Foes, Gramma Stuffum, White Lightning, Grodd, Trombipulor, Scorpion, Toad and Doctor Octopus go with you guys?

Vapor: I take it you guys are about to watch a movie first?

Nico: Yep we're going to watch Bolt from 2008 first. And shockingly he's here with us.

Bolt: Yep.

Grodd: Amazing!

Vapor: Wow!

Nico: I know and I was acting like Shrek when we met.

Bolt: It's true.

Shrek: Talk about crazy huh?

Vector: No kidding.

We got to watching the movie.

---

A White Shepherd puppy named Bolt is adopted by an eight-year-old girl named Penny. Five years later, Bolt and a 13-year-old Penny star in a hit television series called Bolt, in which they fight crime with Bolt using various superpowers to protect Penny from the villain, Dr. Calico, who kidnapped Penny's father. To gain a more realistic performance, the show's producers have deceived Bolt his entire life, arranging the filming in such a way that Bolt believes everything in the show is real and that he really has superpowers including a devastatingly powerful sonic scream-like "superbark". After a cliffhanger episode causes Bolt to believe Penny has been kidnapped, he escapes from his on-set trailer in Hollywood, but knocks himself unconscious in the process and is trapped inside a box of foam peanuts being shipped to New York City.

In New York, Bolt resumes his search for Penny. Much to his dismay and confusion, he finds out the hard way that his "superpowers" are useless. He encounters Mittens, a cynical feral cat who bullies pigeons out of their food. Believing that Mittens is an "agent" of Calico, Bolt ties her to him with a leash and forces her to guide him back to Penny. Mittens is convinced her captor is a lunatic, but the two start their journey westward by truck. Meanwhile, in Hollywood, a less-experienced Bolt look-alike is brought in so filming can resume. Penny is genuinely distraught over Bolt's disappearance, but reluctantly agrees to halt the search so production can continue.

Surprised at his first feelings of hunger, Bolt is shown by Mittens how to act like a cute but needy dog, obtaining food for them both at an RV park. They are joined by Rhino, a fearless hamster and huge Bolt fanatic. Rhino's unwavering faith in Bolt substantiates the dog's illusions about himself, but allows Mittens to figure out Bolt is from a television show. She tries to tell Bolt this, but Bolt simply becomes frustrated as everything he believed to be real starts to crumble around him. Attempting to "superbark" her repeatedly, the noise draws the attention of Animal Control and Bolt and Mittens are both captured and taken to an animal shelter.

Bolt, freed from the patrol van by Rhino, finally realizes and accepts that he is just a normal dog. However, he regains his confidence after Rhino (oblivious to this revelation) exhorts him to heroism. They rescue Mittens from the shelter and as they continue west, Bolt and Mittens form a close friendship in which she teaches Bolt how to be an ordinary dog and enjoy typical dog activities. Mittens makes plans for the three of them to stay in Las Vegas, but Bolt is still drawn to find Penny. Mittens tells him that Penny is only an actor and humans never truly love their pets because eventually they will betray and abandon them as it happened to her. Bolt refuses to believe her and continues on alone to Hollywood, but Rhino encourages Mittens to stand by him as friends and they follow shortly after.

Bolt reaches the studio and finds Penny embracing his look-alike, unaware that Penny still misses him and her affection for the lookalike is only a part of a rehearsal. A broken-hearted Bolt leaves, but Mittens sees Penny telling her mother how much she misses Bolt. Mittens follows Bolt and explains. At the same time, the Bolt look-alike panics during the show's filming and accidentally knocks over some flaming torches, setting the sound stage on fire with Penny trapped inside. Bolt arrives and the two reunite inside the burning studio, but are unable to escape before Penny begins to suffocate from the smoke. Penny begs Bolt to go, but Bolt refuses to leave her. Bolt uses his "superbark" through the building's air vent, alerting the firefighters to their location and allowing both of them to be rescued in time.

Penny and her mother quit when their overeager agent proposes they exploit the incident for publicity purposes. The show continues with a replacement "Bolt" and "Penny" and a bizarre new storyline involving alien abduction. Penny adopts Mittens and Rhino as she and her family move to a rural home to enjoy a simpler, happy lifestyle with Bolt and her new pets.

---

When it was done we were cheering wildly.

Laney: Always awesome!

Lana: YEAH!

Me: Love that movie.

Nico: Yep and our next mission is meeting Penny and we're going to go after Dr. Calico.

Thetis: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Well now that we have the Original 10 Aliens covered, we'll go for the additional aliens next and we'll go for an Opticoid next.

Ben: Eye Guy's kind next.

Me: So it'll be an ice user or someone that has eyes all over and can see in all directions.

Laney: Yep.

Lincoln: Alright, now that we're ready, let's go meet Penny, and help her and Bolt take down Dr. Calico.

Nico: Yeah, let's get that monster!

But, before we left to go meet Penny and stop Dr. Calico, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed an energy signal, and he saw a vision of who that energy signal belonged to, it was Yosemite Sam, the short-tempered, ornery, trigger-happy, rabbit-hating mustached Looney Tunes outlaw. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and this concerns the Looney Tunes: the figure that I saw is none other than Yosemite Sam.

The Looney Tunes gasped in shock, along with the rest of us.

Me: Yosemite Sam's shown up?!

Nico: Uh oh, that ornery, short-tempered, ornery, trigger-happy, rabbit-hating mustached outlaw from Looney Tunes, and the same one who's been constantly defeated by Bugs, he's here?!

Lincoln: That's right, guys.

Bugs Bunny: We haven't heard any word about him after you guys had Montana Max thrown in the Mariana Trench Prison six years ago after you sent his crimes to the police.

Buster Bunny: And now, he's come back. If he still bears a grudge on you guys for throwing Montana Max in prison, you better be ready to pulverize him.

Babs Bunny: Yeah, and you should also get his guns and bullets before he tries to shoot you guys.

Lori: Sheesh, that guy is literally a trigger-happy, gun-toting outlaw, and with a very short temper to match.

Shadow the Hedgehog: He could be a potential member for The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Yeah, that's true, after all, Vypra recruited Montana Max into The Masters of Evil. But, we'll still need to throw him in prison, so that way, he can cool down and not get riled up.

Me: You got that right, big guy.

Suddenly, Shadow the Hedgehog's massive Sword of The Dark Wind and Defender of Mobius swords unholstered themselves from his back, and they began merging together, and were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of black and red energy, chaos energy, dark flames, and hedgehogs, and when the new blade emerged, it was transformed into Erebus' Darkness Sword of Dark Wind Mobian Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized black blade with red outline on the blade with the image of Erebus, the primordial Greek God of Darkness with crimson red Greek runes around him etched on it, large black crow heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large black crow heads with red gems for the eyes and red gems in their open mouths for the pommel.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, now that's one awesome and dark looking sword.

Lincoln 2: I knew that blade looked familiar. Shadow, that new large sword you see before you is known as Erebus' Darkness Sword of Dark Wind Mobian Justice, it's the result of your massive Sword of The Dark Wind and Defender of Mobius swords merging together, and this sword is said to have been forged in the blacksmith's forge and imbued with the powers of Erebus, the primordial Greek God of Darkness.

Eli: Incredible.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Shadow the Hedgehog, and he grabbed the new large blade's longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Shadow the Hedgehog's red eyes glowed a brighter red. Suddenly, we saw Shadow the Hedgehog grow to 7'0" in height, and we saw all his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and we saw that Shadow the Hedgehog now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Shadow the Hedgehog, we were really stunned, Shadow the Hedgehog has turned into a very muscular hunk.

Sonic the Hedgehog: Whoa, now that's incredible!

Shadow the Hedgehog saw what happened to him, and he was stunned. Then, he snapped his fingers and he was now in a new outfit: a long long-sleeved black coat with crows on the coattails, black shirt with red phoenix on it, black pants held up by a black leather belt, he has on his now larger jet shoes, and he has on large weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Okay, now, I'm ready.

Nico: Alright, now then, let's go.

We then head out to meet the superhero helper of Bolt, Penny and take down Dr. Calico, and later on, Shadow the Hedgehog is going to take down Yosemite Sam and throw him in The Masters of Evil's prison in The Center of The Earth.

---

## NEBRASKA

---

We were in front of Penny's house.

Toad: Is this the place?

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Nice place.

Me: She and her family made the right call quitting fame.

Aylene C.: Yep. The price of fame is never good.

Qin: No it's not.

We went up to the house and Nico knocked on the door and answering it was Penny herself.

Penny (Bolt): Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? It's such a huge honor.

Nico: Same here Penny.

Bolt jumped into Penny's arms and licked her all over.

Thorn: We saw Bolt earlier. What were those guards doing chasing him?

Penny (Bolt): What guards? You mean the ones from Dr. Calico? I thought they were just actors.

Nico: Well they are now real.

Laney: They wanted Bolt for some reason.

Me: Yeah I don't know what but it's not good.

Eli: They are trying to kill us now.

Varie: Yeah.

Doctor Octopus: Would you mind if we came inside?

Ironclad: We're getting pretty hungry.

Nico: And I can make us food.

Penny (Bolt): Sure thing.

We went inside.

Nico used his Imagination powers and we had Every Meat Burritos and Ultimeatum Burgers as well as Inferno Wings.

Nico: Now we're talking.

We got to eating.

Penny (Bolt): Wow this burrito is delicious.

Eli: It's an Every Meat Burrito. Filled with every kind of meat there is.

Lana: Yep.

Me: And the Ultimeatum Burgers are awesome.

Fellbat: So, tell us more about this tv show you starred in.

Penny (Bolt): Well it was a TV Series called Bolt and it was where me and Bolt here would go on awesome superhero adventures where we faced Dr. Calico.

Lola: Wow! Partners of heroes.

Lola Ferrington: Sounds like a cool show.

Lola Namiko: I think so too.

Penny (Bolt): It was a great show. But after a fire and me and Bolt wound up in the hospital, mom had us quit.

Celica: That was a good call on her part.

Me: It sure was.

Misty Tredwell: But thank goodness that you all are okay.

X Ray: I'm guessing you guys learned the hard way that fame isn't everything, right?

Vector: And filming TV shows sometimes lead to people getting hurt.

Penny (Bolt): Yeah we sure did learn the hard way.

Moe Howard: We feel ya kid. We got hurt many times during our setups back when we were popular and were very famous back 75 years ago.

Penny (Bolt): What the!? Are you the Three Stooges?

Larry Fine: That's us.

Me: Really strange story. The Three Stooges were very popular back during the Great Depression and World War II. 75 to 85 years ago.

Penny (Bolt): Wow!

Curly: But it was tough. Just ask Moe. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP!

Moe slapped Curly on his face.

Moe: What's a matter with you?

We laughed.

Sydney: At least you two weren't killed. Unlike the New Warriors from the Ultimate Alliance Earth.

Lusamine: Are you still thinking about Tony and the others on that world?

Sydney: How can I not?! We're still here on this Earth while Tony, Cap, and the others are fighting each other all because of that damned piece of paper!

Maria: That piece of paper had a very powerful effect, Sydney.

Me: It sure did. And I don't blame you on that Sydney. March 19th is only 15 days away though.

Laney: Lets hope that world is hanging in there.

Nico: Same here.

Penny (Bolt): What are you talking about?

Me: Sydney had an Ambassador Mission to another universe and we witnessed a terrible catastrophe happened there. We go there on March 19th. The Ambassador Missions are part of a special diplomatic mission program we made to help us get ready for future missions and help out against their major enemies.

Penny (Bolt): Wow that is interesting.

Gramma Stuffum: Would you two like food from me next?

May: Don't worry. It's not full of poison.

Me: Just don't feed her till she explodes.

Gramma Stuffum: I won't.

She made some of her food and it was awesome for Penny and Bolt.

Charmcaster: What do you two think?

William: Pretty tasty, right?

Penny (Bolt): It sure is! I think it's great!

Me: Yep. Oh and Bolt talks.

Bolt: It's true.

Penny (Bolt): Really?! Wow!

Nico: Yep.

Salami Swami: (Hindu Accent) Why don't you try some of my Salami next?

Nico: Now now guys we don't want to make her bloated.

Salami Swami: Sorry.

Eli: Yeah.

Kerchak: Aren't Rhino and Mittens with you two as well?

Penny (Bolt): Yes they are.

They came out.

Mittens: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What an honor.

Rhino (Bolt): Same here.

Rhino: It sure is.

Nico: Aleksei shares your name as his Supervillain name and Mittens has Mr. Mittens sharing his name. Funny.

Scorpion: Well, all 4 of them are still cool.

Me: Yep. Wait a second. Trent can I borrow your dagger for a second?

Trent Fernandez: Sure J.D.

He handed me his Dragon Dagger.

Nico: What are you gonna do J.D.?

Me: I want to see something. If the Abarangers, the Japanese Version of Dino Thunder can do this then so can the American version.

I used the dagger on Penny and then drew a pair of lightning angel wings on her back and instantly they became real and she now has the powers of a lightning angel!

Nico: WHOA!

Laney: Wow! That was amazing!

Eli: Wow!

Weather Vane: To be fair, Trent CAN draw Laser Arrows with that.

Nico: Yep.

Me: I just wanted to see if the same function like with the Abarangers applies with that too.

Trent Fernandez: At least it works the same way.

Nico: Yep.

Me: I saw that on Zenkaiger and I wanted to test it to see if it does the same thing.

Trent Fernandez: That does make sense.

Nico: You've been watching Zenkaigers?

Me: In secret. I wanted to get ready for the future when we go meet Kaito and friends in the future on May 21st.

Leni: That is totes gonna be cool.

Me: And in episode 21 I noticed a similarity with the Clone World Monster and what happened with us when we took down Snaptrap. Snaptrap used the same thing with the mascots except they were robots. He didn't have a scanner and copier that did that. It was a bunch of robots.

Nico: I remember seeing that. That was nuts!

Eli: Wow! So that's how Snaptrap did that.

Laney: Very crafty.

Nico: Talk about deja-vu.

Grodd: I've been keeping track of the Zenkaigers as well. And that Jetman gear actually is very funny.

Eli: That was really silly! It reenacted the infamous ending of the finale where Ryu Tendo and Kaori Rokumeikan get married and Gai Yuki gets stabbed, with the World taking G**'s place. It also summoned Yellow Owl to throw a tomato he likely grew at an enemy.

Nico: That was funny.

Penny (Bolt): What are you talking about?

Me: The Zenkaigers. They are a Japanese Power Rangers show that celebrated 45+ Years of Power Rangers. They started in Japan back in 1975 and Power Rangers started here in America in 1993.

Nico: Yep. We have over 45+ Years of Rangers with us.

Penny (Bolt): Oh I get it!

Me: Yep.

Burner Man: Maybe we should have Daikon World appear on Earth Day.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: That was a great one. Daikon World is awesome.

Eli: Yep.

Nico: Yeah.

White Lightning: Kaito will understand. One special appearence from a World during a holiday won't hurt.

Nico: I agree. The Masters of Evil were going to recruit the monsters of Zenkaigers in the future anyway.

Laney: That's true.

Me: Yeah and it'll be awesome to see what they can do.

Nico: Yep. And 30 days before the main event.

Luan: Yeah and it'll be awesome. There's no Horseradishing out this one! (LAUGHS) Get it?

We laughed at that one.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Teresa: I'll go fly over and see where Calico is.

Donna Diego: Be careful, Teresa.

Scream: Yeah we don't want to lose a flyer.

Teresa: I'll be all right.

Teresa flew off to find him.

Maria: Bolt, you and Penny wanna come with us?

Bolt: We would like that!

Penny (Bolt): Yeah this will be awesome!

Eli: Cool.

Teresa came back.

Teresa: Found his hideout. It's actually a floating fortress and it's right over the ruins of Brightburn.

Nico: Of all the places in the country it had to be that one.

Laney: Oh boy.

Maria: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets head out.

Then we were off. Penny was having a hard time flying.

Penny (Bolt): Whoa! This is hard!

Rainbow Dash: No sweat Penny. We'll teach you.

Rainbow Dash and Lincoln were helping her learn how to fly.

Nico: There you're getting it. It takes practice.

We were flying as she was learning. Then we saw Dr. Calico's flying fortress.

Nico: Target sighted.

We flew in.

Dr. Calico was looking at his machines.

Dr. Calico: Soon my plans will be complete.

Then the spirits of the Animals of the World swirled around him and they roared and screeched ferociously.

Then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall of the fortress and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came in!

Nico: Dr. Calico, I presume?

Dr. Calico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right! Your 9 Lives are up!

Trombipulor: If you're a real villain, that means you're in for a real buttkicking!

Dr. Calico: Come and try it tusk boy!

Trombipulor then rammed him and smashed him into a wall!

Dr. Calico: (Stupidly and Dazed) Mama can I have some more tuna casserole?

Trombipulor: He's real all right.

Then Copperhead, SkullMeramon, Ben Ravencroft, BlackWarGreymon, Thundermon, Atomic Skull, Pyros, Hydros, Lythos and Evil Green Ranger appeared.

Nico: Copperhead, SkullMeramon, Ben Ravencroft, BlackWarGreymon, Thundermon, Atomic Skull, Pyros, Hydros, Lythos and Evil Green Ranger.

Copperhead: So, Penny has wings now, huh?

Nico: I hope that's ok with you guys.

SkullMeramon: Of course it is.

Ben Ravencroft: She has to defend herself somehow.

Nico: Yep.

BlackWarGreymon: (to Nico) We heard you took down a dark version of Stinky Butt.

Nico: We sure did.

Thundermon: There's only room for 1 version of him!

Me: You got that right and no one farts better than the original.

We laughed.

?: That was funny.

Then 3 figures came out and they were BIBABOO from episode 44 of Gokaiger and BASCO TA JOLOKIA from episode 15 of Gokaiger!

---

Bibaboo

Bibaboo is an effeminate fairy-themed Action Commander who is an old friend of Dyrandoh.

With his Biba Stick wand, Bibaboo is able to turn people into dolls with his Dollrunpa spell and reverse the process with Returunpa.

When the Gokaigers learn this, Luka pulls off a gambit to get the wand from Bibaboo and restore everyone to normal before they first use an all yellow warrior transformation, then use the Battle Fever Keys in conjunction with Gokai Silver's Gokai Christmas form to defeat Bibaboo before destroying him with Kanzen GokaiOh with the Gokai Kanzen Super Burst.

Basco ta Jolokia

**Basco ta Jolokia** is the central antagonist in *Kaizoku Sentai Gokaiger* and the archenemy of Captain Marvelous. He was originally a member of the Red Pirate Gang and friend of Marvelous until he betrayed them to the Zangyack Empire and attempted to seize the Ranger Keys of the Super Sentai for himself. When the Zangyack invade Earth, Basco resurfaces as a privateer working under them to fight the Gokaigers.

He is portrayed by Kei Hosogai, who would later go on to portray Ignis/Trigger Dark in *Ultraman Trigger: New Generation Tiga* .

Past

Originally, Basco was a pirate who was recruited into the Red Pirate Gang by AkaRed to assist in the search for the Ranger Keys, which contained the powers of the past 34 Super Sentai that had been cast out into space to repel the first Zangyack invasion force. After the keys were all gathered however, Basco betrayed the group by revealing their location to the Zangyack before attempting to steal the Ranger Keys. However, before he could get his hands on the chest containing the keys, AkaRed passed the chest off to Marvelous and told him to go find the Greatest Treasure in the Universe before charging down the Zangyack forces.

*Kaizoku Sentai Gokaiger*

Basco eventually arrives on Earth after having been recruited as a privateer by the Zangyack. Upon confronting Marvelous, the Gokaiger Captain immediately tries to attack him, but is forced to divert his attention when Chief of Staff Damaras sends out three giant Sugormin to attack the Gokaigers.

After the Sugormin are defeated, Marvelous heads out to confront Basco again reluctantly assisted by his Gokaiger comrades. Revealing he has the Ranger Keys of the extra Sentai, Basco initially summons Key Clones of DragonRanger, KingRanger, TimeFire, Shurikenger and DekaBreak with his Rapparatta trumpet to do battle with the Gokaigers. The Gokaigers defeat the Key Clones, but Basco then manages to overwhelm the pirates with clones of KibaRanger, MegaSilver, GaoSilver, AbareKiller, MagiShine, Bouken Silver, the Go-On Wings, Shinken Gold and Gosei Knight and defeat them before taking Marvelous' crew hostage and exiting.

Basco later contacted Marvelous and demanded the Ranger Keys in exchange for his crew's lives. Marvelous eventually called Basco to arrange an exchange but at the meeting, Marvelous manages to free his crew by knocking the chest in the air and causing the keys to spill out, allowing Don to transform using the ShinkenGreen key and free his crewmates. Basco then summons his ten Key Clones to battle the Gokaigers, but the Gokaigers are able to fight them off and defend the chest. Basco then has Sally unleash Liquidroid Wateru to cover his escape before fleeing.

Basco later surfaces and attempts to steal the Greater Powers of the Gingamen. He summons DekaMaster, MagiMother and WolzardFire to battle the Gokaigers while he goes after Gai and Hyuuga. However, before he can take the powers of the Gingamen from Hyuuga, Marvelous appears and interrupts his attack. Basco summons Black Knight to hold Marvelous off and initially gains the advantage over the Gokaigers with his key clones, but the

Gokaigers soon manage to defeat them all. Basco then takes back the Black Knight key and has Sally summon Moonroid Tsukki to attack the Gokaigers while he flees again.

After Basco defeated the Earth Defense Force, he was contacted by Goro Hoshino, the former OhRed, who offered to give him the greater powers of the Ohrangers in exchange for the location of the Gigant Horse, the Zangyack flagship. Meeting in a warehouse, Gorou went back on the deal and tried to blow himself up with Basco, but Basco then revealed that he had already had his Ranger Key Clones disarm all the bombs in the warehouse. Basco then tried to steal the Greater Powers of the Ohrangers from Goro with his Rapparatta, but Marvelous shoots the trumpet out of his hands. After the Gokaigers obtain the greater powers of the Ohrangers they use it to defeat all of Basco's Ranger Key Clones. Sally then jumped in to collect them, but Gai shot at her and took them instead.

Facing the Gokaigers without any of his Ranger Key Clones, Basco had Sally stand aside as Marvelous was about to attack him. A red force-field blocked Marvelous' GokaiSaber and even pushed him back, before Basco's eyes glowed red and he transformed into his armored form. Basco goats the Gokaigers and was attacked by Gai, whom he easily stopped and broke his arm, before using red and black energy emitted from his body to badly damage Gai and knock him out cold. He then proceeded to attack the rest of the Gokaigers, beating them up harshly. While Marvelous struggled to remain conscious, Basco showed him three small orbs, revealing that he already had the greater powers of Changeman, Flashman, and Maskman. He told Marvelous to keep collecting the Greater Powers as it made things easier for him and then left.

After Warz Gill was killed by the Gokaigers, Basco hatched a scheme to take the Greater Powers of the Megarangers. Using Sally to draw out Kenta, Basco revealed that he had planted bombs throughout Moroboshi high school and demanded the Megaranger powers in exchange for the safety of the students. However, the Gokaigers manage to locate all of his bombs and contain them, foiling Basco's scheme. The Gokaigers then go off to confront Basco before he take the Greater Powers and become the Megarangers to battle Basco and Sally. GokaiRed and GokaiSilver manage to defeat

Sally, but before they can finish her off Basco gets in the way and has Sally release Soilroid Doririn and Woodroid Moririn before taking off.

Basco was later approached by Damaras, who had been punished by Ackdos Gill for failing to protect Warz and given one final chance to defeat the Gokaigers. Angry at Basco for not killing the Gokaigers when he had the chance, Damaras demanded his help in defeating them. Basco assisted Damaras in his attack against the Gokaigers, taking care of the others while Damaras dueled and defeated GokaiRed. After beating the Gokaigers, Damaras and Basco took them all hostage except for Don, who they deemed insignificant.

However, Basco later backstabbed Damaras and helped save the Gokaigers, citing them as key to his plan to obtain all the Ranger Keys. After gathering the powers of the Sun Vulcan and Fivemen, Basco took his leave once more. For his betrayal, Basco had his bounty reinstated by the Zangyack.

*Kaizoku Sentai Gokaiger Vs. Uchuu Keiji Gavan: The Movie*

Basco appeared to inform the Gokaigers of the prison where Gavan was being held so he could raid the Gokai Galleon and steal the Ranger Keys while they were distracted. However, as Basco attempted to break into the Gokai Galleon, the Go-Busters appeared to fight him off. After Yellow Buster distracted Sally by giving her fruit to eat, depriving Basco of his backup, Basco whacked Sally on the head and fled.

Final Showdown

After the Gokaigers gathered the last of the uncollected Greater Powers, the powers of the Kakurangers, they prepared to face Basco as he still held five of the powers they needed to obtain the Greatest Treasure in the Universe. After Marvelous called Basco to arrange a confrontation, Basco had Sally unleash two Pseudo Lifeforms on the city, but the Lifeforms were easily dispatched by the Gokaigers in Kanzen GokaiOh. Blaming Sally for the defeat, Basco shot her several times before abandoning him, causing the Gokaigers to take pity on him and bring him aboard the Gokai Galleon. However, this was all part of a scheme concocted by Basco and Sally, and when the Gokaigers weren't looking Sally stole the chest of the Ranger Keys. However, the Gokaigers were aware this might happen and emptied the chest before Sally stole it.

Despite Sally's betrayal, Marvelous still offered Sally a place with the pirates and told him that Basco would eventually dispose of him when he no longer needed him, causing Sally to defect for real. Basco then pressed a switch and activated the bomb on Sally's necklace, causing it to start beeping. Marvelous tried to remove the necklace but before he could the bomb exploded, killing Sally and seriously injuring Marvelous. The other Gokaigers then furiously attacked Basco, but Basco fought them all off in his Complete Body and stole the rest of the Ranger Keys along with the Gokai Galleon and Navi.

After uniting all the Ranger Keys, Basco prepared to take possession of the Greatest Treasure in the Universe, only for Navi, who was needed to unlock the treasure, to escape. Basco then created clones of the five Gokaigers to search the ship for Navi, but when the clones returned with Navi five of them suddenly attacked Basco and revealed themselves to be the actual Gokaigers, who had defeated and taken the place of their clones. With only the GokaiRed clone remaining, the five Gokaigers battled Basco and the GokaiRed Key to take back Marvelous' powers. With the powers of other Red Sentai, the Gokaigers defeated the key clone and returned Marvelous his powers. The Gokaigers then formed the Gokai Galleon Buster and fired it at Basco, but Basco was able to deflect the blast back at them.

Basco prepared to finish them off, but Marvelous appeared and engaged Basco in a brutal one-on-one duel. During the fight, Marvelous impaled Basco's and his own foot to ground and struck Basco with his Gokai Saber to finish him off while Basco at the same time shot Marvelous. Initially assuming Marvelous had planned to sacrifice himself and go down with him, Marvelous then reveals he was saved by the leftovers of Sally's necklace. Fatally wounded and realizing his betrayal of Sally was what did him over in the end, Basco lets out a final smug grin before dying and evaporating into red smoke.

However, his ship was used to ram into the Gigant Horse so they can take down Ackdos.

Tokumei Sentai Go-Busters Vs. Kaizoku Sentai Gokaiger: The Movie

Basco was later summoned as an avatar alongside Damaras by Bacchus Gill to do battle against the Gokaigers and Go-Busters. He is destroyed by GokaiRed, GokaiBlue and GokaiYellow.

---

Eli: Bibaboo and Basco ta Jolokia! I remember you both! Bibaboo you were sent to turn people into dolls and reverse the process of Returunpa and Basco you were the traitorous Red Pirate that wanted the Ranger Keys all for yourself.

Bibaloo: Good memory Eli.

Basco: Awesome analysis lad.

Nico: Yeah.

Bibbaboo: A shame I wasn't adapted in America.

William: I think it's because your episode was a tribute to Battle Fever J.

Me: Yeah that could be it.

Bibaboo: But I'm not that only one that came.

Bibaboo stepped aside to reveal… a monkey?

May: A monkey? That's the special newcomer?

Me: A Monkey? What the?

Basco: Her name is Sally and she loves Bananas.

Basco gave her bananas.

Poromon: I want those bananas!

Basco: Now now. These are for Sally, not for you.

Poromon growled at him.

Basco: Marvy Chan's bird was never like this.

Nico: Poromon! BAD! Down!

Poromon whimpered.

Maria: Look, you're welcome in the Masters of Evil. But you look like an average human pirate to me.

Basco: (chuckles) Looks can be deceiving.

Nico: That's true. But it's cool.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Tea, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Ultimate Humongousaur, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead - Nico's rescue

---

Copperhead was first.

Copperhead: (to Tea) Nico defeated Evil Stinky Butt very easily in his rescue. Considering that the usual battles include the one we know and love, he probably had lots of practice.

Tea: He sure did but this time it wasn't Nico that did it. It was Lori. She turned into Lori Volcana and lit his farts on fire and they exploded in his face.

Fluttershy: Lori has fire powers now too?

Tea: She sure does. Lori has the powers of wind and fire. Lori got wind powers from the Winds of Ga'Oh and also Fire Powers from when she became Lori Volcana. She became Lori Volcana when we first took down Dr. Robotnik.

Fluttershy: Oh wow. That is interesting and Lori must have done a great job too.

Tornado Bolt: I think it's so awesome that Lori has Wind and Fire powers now.

Stealth Elf: It sure is amazing. Fire and Wind are perfect for her.

Ultimate Humongousaur: They sure are and Lori sure kicks butt with both powers.

Copperhead: I had no idea Lori could do that.

Tea: It's not just Lori but Leni, Luna, Sam, Dana and Becky can do that too. Leni has Plant Powers from Poison Ivy and we call her Leni Ivy, Luna got Ice powers and we call her Luna Frost, Sam has Lightning powers and we call her Sam Livewire and Becky has Green Fire Powers and we call her Becky Fire.

Copperhead: That is amazing! You guys are lucky to have friends with 2 sets of powers. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass and flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Tea: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Mizore, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ultimate Big Chill, Thetis and Driscoll VS SkullMeramon - Lincoln's Rescue

---

SkullMeramon was next.

SkullMeramon: (to Mizore) I heard Lincoln met Sindbad the Sailor in his rescue. How'd that go?

Mizore: It went really amazingly well. Lincoln downed a can of spinach and beat him up just like how Popeye did to him.

Rarity: It was amazing darlings and we all thought it was amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Shows how strong and tough Lincoln is against big bullies like that.

Gill Grunt: That was so awesome and fun.

Ultimate Big Chill: It sure was fun and Lincoln had a great rescue on that one.

SkullMeramon: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, jewels, water and endothermic fire and smashed him down.

Mizore: That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ultimate Spidermonkey, Thorn and Misty Tredwell VS Ben Ravencroft - Meeting a Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer

---

Ben Ravencroft was next.

Ben Ravencroft: (to Shannon) I heard you guys met a Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Shannon: You would like her Ben. Her name is Anya Rodriguez and she is a sailor and a seadog. She knows so much about the high seas, fishing and all that. One time she helped her dad in fishing for King Crabs in the sea in rough water. She knows a lot about fishing.

Ben Ravencroft: Sounds like she has lots of experiences.

Shannon: She sure does. But she also discovered something that added Human Trafficking to Flip's list of crimes.

Starlight Glimmer: You will not like this. One day, Anya was asked by The Royal Woods Police Department to go undercover, and her target: find out about the selling of babies on the Black Market for money, and they had an idea on who'd profit from it: Flip. Anya went undercover at Flip's Food and Fuel, and she found out that Flip was selling babies on the Black Market and all for a big stack of money, and she also found out that Flip was planning to kidnap Lily Loud, so he can sell her on the Black Market, so he can get another stack of money. Anya was so mad that she wanted to rip his jumbled up organs out of his body, but she relented, and she recorded everything and sent the information to the Royal Woods Police Department. They moved in, and they stopped Flip's operation cold, and all those who had their babies kidnapped and sold by Flip on the Black Market not only got their money back, but they also got their babies back. When Anya told Lincoln and his family of what Flip was about to do in kidnapping and selling Lily on The Black Market, they wanted to rip him in two as well. But, Flip ran for his life, and they also found out that Flop, his brother, was also in on this as well.

Ben gasped in shock!

Ben Ravencroft: That is incredibly low! Flip just keeps reaching lower and lower levels every day.

Cozy Glow: You're not kidding there Ben! Lincoln bashed his head in with a piano and we heard him yelling all the way from Lynn's Table on the surface!

Hex: Yeah it was brutal! But Flip had it coming.

Ben Ravencroft: Now I want to turn Flip into an Inside Out Sausage!

Shannon: You and about the entire population of Earth.

Ultimate Spidermonkey: Yeah I feel the same way. Flip is a heartless mutated freak!

Ben Ravencroft: You're not kidding there! Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Shannon: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Nikiya, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ultimate Swampfire, Fellbat, and G1 Iron Bison vs BlackWarGreymon - Penny and Bolt are amazing

---

BlackWarGreymon was next.

BlackWarGreymon: (To Nikiya) Penny and Bolt are amazing. And Bolt's awesome with his superpowers.

Nikiya: Well in that show it was all done by computer graphics. But in real life he doesn't have powers.

Applejack: Now he does now that he's with us.

Apple Bloom: So does Penny. They are both awesome partners.

Flashwing: It sure was awesome to watch in the movie.

Ultimate Swampfire: It sure was amazing.

BlackWarGreymon: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, rock, earth, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Nikiya: That was amazing!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Sage, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ultimate

## Cannonbolt, Mai (Avatar), and Lusamine vs Thundermon - Nico acting like Shrek

---

Thundermon was next.

Thundermon: (to Sage) Should I be concerned about Nico acting like Shrek? After all, he did act harsh to a fellow hero, not to a bully.

Sage: Well it was pretty funny seeing Nico act like Shrek at first. And that's how Shrek and Donkey first met and that was really funny. But if you ask me I think Nico is running on empty from lack of sleep.

Rainbow Dash: I think so too. Nico has been really sleepy these last few days.

Scootaloo: Yeah he has been really tired and cranky.

Whirlwind: Maybe we should take him to Dr. Lopez to get him help.

Ultimate Cannonbolt: Yeah we probably should.

Thundermon: That could be it. But we'll have to see just to be sure.

Sage: There has been massive crime waves going on in the early morning hours these last few days and Nico is really doing his best.

Thundermon: I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Sage: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Maggie, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Ultimate Wildmutt, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull - Qin's Ambassador Missions are done

* * *

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Looks like Qin's ambassador missions are done. I honestly didn't expect her, J.D., Mike, and the rest of the Burners to deal with the Duke of Detroit.

Maggie: Neither did we and it was really amazing that he was brought down.

Princess Luna: And it was really amazing to see how J.D. and the team used the Zenkaiger Cannon on him too.

Moondust: That was so awesome to see. I didn't know J.D. got his own version of that from Kaito.

Blackout: That was is cool.

Ultimate Wildmutt: It sure is amazing.

Atomic Skull: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Maggie: Darkness wins.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

* * *

Ebonwumon, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ultimate Echo Echo, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan - Starlight Glimmer's Ambassador Missions next

* * *

Lythos was next.

Lythos: (to Ebonwumon) Starlight's ambassador missions are next. I hope no one ends up getting shot by the Live Action Autobots still on that world.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) That is gonna be quite a challenge for the young lass but she is more than ready for this amazing challenge coming up.

Pinkie Pie: Starlight will be okay and she did a great friendship problem by herself and she got that do so she can do this next.

Featherweight: It sure will be amazing.

Sprocket: But it will be a challenge but she can do it as long as J.D., Nico and Lincoln are with her.

Ultimate Echo Echo: (Techno Voice) The Live Action Transformers world has been through lots of turmoil because of Sentinel Prime and bringing it back together when we go there on April 28th is gonna be a challenge.

Lytho: That is gonna be rough. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, metal, gears, sound and lightning and smashed him down.

Ebonwumon: That was a grand victory for the Sovereign of the North!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Azulongmon, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ultimate Rath, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan - Fluttershy's Ambassador Missions next

---

Hydros was next.

Hydros: (to Azulongmon) Fluttershy's ambassador missions are next. I wonder what Nico has in mind.

Azulongmon: He said it's another Lego World and it's gonna be something that fits right up Fluttershy's tastes.

Princess Celestia: I think it's gonna be really amazing to see what her Ambassador Missions are gonna be for.

Amber Morning: I have a feeling it will be amazing to see.

Spotlight: I have a feeling it will be cool.

Ultimate Rath: I think so too.

Hydros: It will be awesome. All the Ambassador Missions so far have been cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and lightning and smashed him down.

Azulongmon: A victory for The Sovereign of The East!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Zhuqiaomon, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Ultimate Grey Matter, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan - At least Bolt didn't say Nico needs Tic Tacs

Pyros was next.

Pyros: (to Zhuqiaomon) At least Bolt didn't say Nico needs Tic Tacs. His breath doesn't stink anyway!

Zhuqiaomon: (Laughs) Yeah that part might have worked on Shrek but not someone as sensitive and tough as Nico.

Sunset Shimmer: But that part from Shrek was so funny. I laughed hard at the parts with The Donkey and Shrek.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I never get tired of the movie Shrek. It was funny.

Sunburn: It sure was funny.

Ultimate Grey Matter: Yeah that was hilariously funny.

Pyros: It sure was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Zhuqiaomon: A victory for the Sovereign of The South!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome!

---

## Mary Jane, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Ultimate Gravattack, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger - Awesome how I used the Zenkaiger Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon on the Duke of Detroit

---

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to M.J.) It's awesome how J.D. used the Zenkaiger Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon on the Duke of Detroit. I hope he remembers that it can also summon Ranger copies.

Mary Jane: He sure does know that and that is so cool how it can that. 45+ Years of rangers all in one awesome blaster.

Twilight Sparkle: Kaito and the Zenkaigers all knew how to kick some butt with a blaster and amazing weapons like that.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah they sure did. That is awesome and amazing.

Sunny Starscout: I think so too.

Spyro: All the rangers weapons are awesome but that cannon has one powerful recoil. And I thought the Noisy Cricket packed a wallop.

Ultimate Gravattack: Yeah that was intense! 45+ Years of rangers packed into one blaster really packs a punch.

Evil Green Ranger: Wow! That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Mary Jane: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Flip sure has caused a huge number of problems for all of Lincoln's family hasn't he?

Fiona Hernandez: You're not kidding there. But it's not just Lincoln's family that he has caused problems to, it's everyone in Gotham Royal York and Royal Woods. Flip is an absolute menace to society and he should have gotten the death penalty. But I think being humiliated and tortured by us and everyone in the city is very fitting for him.

Himiko Toga: I agree with you there. Flip is a monster and it's amazing how many of Lincoln's Guardian Angels know so much about his crimes. The police have REALLY had Flip under their watch for a long time and sent many of Lincoln's guardian angels to spy on him.

Apple Bloom: Flip has done SO MANY terrible crimes.

Fiona Hernandez: He has done EVERYTHING that is terrible! His RAP Sheet is bound to be thousands of pages long!

Sweetie Belle: I can't even imagine what it would be like if a monster like Flip was in Ponyville.

Scootaloo: Princess Celestia would likely banish him to the moon.

Diamond Tiara: That is a strong possibility.

Silver Spoon: Yeah it sure is.

Misty Tredwell: Thank goodness that Flip was stopped before he was stopped before he could do anything else.

Pink Ranger Slayer: No kidding. Flip was a monster. He's now the most hated monster in America. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: How can Flip be so evil to everyone and he is doing all those crimes all for money?

Marie Hernandez: He just went up the charts from being just like Mr. Krabs to 10 times WORSE than Mr. Krabs. His love for money is insane!

Ibara Shiozaki: I would say that may the Lord have mercy on his soul but in my opinion he has no soul to save at all.

Frozen Fright: Yeah he is a monster!

Thunder Terror: What he has done shows that he is nothing more than a mutated cheapskate freak!

Magma Gloom: Yeah what a jerk and a fat mutated tub of lard!

Toxic Horror: Flip is no human being at all. He's nothing but a total freak!

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah what a monster.

Weddinmon: Yeah he is a terrible business man and a cancer that needs to be destroyed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: If any of the people that we humiliate at Lynn's Table, Mercer from Dead Space and Glenn Quagmire were placed in the 9 Circles of Hell, where would they go?

Nicole Hernandez: Oh gosh that's a tough one. I'm no expert in the Divine Comedy and also it's not up to me to decide that. But if I were to place a guess I would say that they deserve this. Flip obviously because of his own greed would get the 4th Circle of Hell - Greed because of everything he did all just for money. Amy would get the 8th Circle of Hell - Fraud for her constant lies and how she tried to make Sammy look bad. Icky Vicky for sure would get the 7th Circle of Hell - Violence because of her evil ways in killing kids in her babysitting. Billy McLean deserves the worst of all and be put into the 9th Circle of Hell - Treachery because he betrayed Canada and the world and did all kinds of horrible crimes just to boost ratings and he humiliated and tortured people and and nearly killed them too. Lewis Travolta deserves the 3rd Circle of Hell - Gluttony because he eats a lot and is ALWAYS a total jerk. Trina Riffins I definitely know what she deserves and that is the 5th Circle of Hell - Anger because she is wrathful and sullen monster that should have gotten anger management therapy. Glenn Quagmire from what I heard about his crimes deserves the 2nd Circle of Hell - Lust for being a total pervert. Mercer would get the 6th Circle of Hell - Heresy for following the beliefs of a malevolent force that is out to destroy the entire universe and eradicate all life.

Marcel: That does make sense on that.

Star Swirl: What those monsters all have done show that they have no humanity at all.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They deserve it laddies.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree there everyone.

Mistmane: What they have done shows that they have no love in their hearts.

Flash Magnus: But I definitely agree with all of Nicole's judgements on that.

Mage Meadowbrook: Same with me.

Gusty the Great: Me too. Those 8 are nothing but pure evil.

Clover the Clever: You said it.

Carly Atlas: Yeah they are monsters.

Marcel: I agree with you all there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

# Super Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, C.C., Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Dana and Lola VS Bibaboo, Basco and Sally

---

Bibaloo, Basco and Sally were next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico Teleported and opened Bibaloo's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and they were called the Destroyers of Dr. Calico, they're large swords with the anti-Dr. Calico symbol etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding gems for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: SUPER MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: SUPER MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: SUPER MEGAFORCE GREEN!

Gia Moran: SUPER MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: SUPER MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Orion: SUPER MEGAFORCE SILVER!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: SUPER MEGA CANNON!

They charged it up and locked it on target.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit the three of the monsters and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were dead!

Nico: Bibaboo, Basco and Sally you three have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Dr. Calico who had a nasty lump on his head.

Me: It's time to put the cat out!

Jake Holling: Hey, Calico. This real enough for ya?

Nico: Because this will hurt!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LEGACY FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zenkaigers!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Awesome!

Me: I think I'll spice things up. (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

I summoned copies of the Flashman, Fiveman, Megaranger, Kyuranger. I called the Purple Kyuranger, Blue Megaranger, Yellow Fiveman and Green Flashman!

Nico: AWESOME!

Laney: That is cool! Wow! Now we can summon the Sentai without having to call them in person.

Me: Yep. Most of the Sentai from over the course of 45+ Years retired. Time flew by fast for them.

Nico: Yep.

Me: First for this.

I pulled out a door and opened it and then grabbed Dr. Calico and locked him out and closed it.

Dr. Calico: (POUNDING ON THE DOOR) WILLLLLMAAAAAAAA! Oops wrong movie.

We laughed at that and then he kicked the door down and we smashed and pulverized him all over and Ere was blasting and pulverizing him too.

Snow White 2, Knock Out, Firestar and Boom Bloom used the Disney, Decepticon, Autobot and Life Skylander Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Knock Out's Energy Saws, Firestar's laser and Snow White 2 and Boom Bloom's powers 100-fold.

Twisted Snow White and Aligned Knock Out: SEVEN SAWS OF DOOM BLADESTORM!

G1 Firestar and Boom Bloom: FURIOUS FIRE LASER WHIP LASH!

Yenaldooshi and Seto Kaiba: BLUE-EYES WOLF WHITE DRAGON LIGHTNING BLAST!

Salami Swami and Kole: CRYSTAL SALAMI BARRAGE!

U-Foes and Syd: CHEMICAL LEAF STORM!

Gramma Stuffum and Luster Dawn: SUNRISE OF FOOD!

White Lightning and Frosta: ICE THUNDERSTRIKE!

Grodd and Donkey Kong: COCONUT BANANA BARRAGE!

Trombipulor and She Hulk: SMASHING ELEPHANT BLAST!

Scorpion and Duncan: STINGING FURY BLAST!

Toad and Supergirl: LASER FROG BLAST!

Scarlet and Doctor Octopus: TECHNO OCTOPUS BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and Zarya: WOLF FLOWERS OF KINDNESS BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Salami Swami, Lola Ferrington, Lincoln, Penny and Bolt: HEROES OF THE STORM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: SUPERPOWER ELEMENT STYLE: FLIGHT!

R. Mika: SUPERPOWER STRENGTH STYLE: SUPER STRENGTH!

Menat: SUPERPOWER STAR STYLE: SUPER SPEED!

Frosta: SUPERPOWER ICE STYLE: CRYOKINESIS!

Perfuma: SUPERPOWER NATURE STYLE: ARBORKINESIS!

Mai Shiranui: SUPERPOWER FIRE STYLE: PYROKINESIS!

Yuna Kamihara: SUPERPOWER WATER STYLE: HYDROKINESIS!

Toph: SUPERPOWER EARTH STYLE: GEOKINESIS!

Tatsumaki: SUPERPOWER WIND STYLE: AEROKINESIS!

Shantae: SUPERPOWER MAGIC STYLE: AETHERKINESIS!

Akko: SUPERPOWER STAR STYLE: ASTROKINESIS!

Colette Brunel: SUPERPOWER LIGHT STYLE: PHOTOKINESIS!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): SUPERPOWER DARK STYLE: UMBRAKINESIS!

Hilda: (British Accent) SUPERPOWER FIRE STYLE: AUDIOKINESIS!

Minerva Mink: SUPERPOWER BEAUTY STYLE: BEAUTY MANIPULATION!

Kei: SUPERPOWER TECH STYLE: GIZMO CONTROL!

Yuri: SUPERPOWER ENERGY STYLE: ERGOKINESIS!

They fired waves of elements from their brains.

Lincoln and his harem: SUPERPOWER FINAL SMASH: SUPERPOWER BIG BANG BARRAGE!

They fired a barrage of Big Bang Attacks based on superpowers at Dr. Calico which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and smashed down and we tied him up and beamed him to prison.

Atomic Skull: Calico's going to jail for a long time.

Penny (Bolt): You guys were awesome!

Lythos: Of course we were.

Hydros: Almost as awesome as J.D., Qin, and the Burners this morning.

Me: (Blushes) Ohhohoho stop guys you're embarrassing us.

Pyros: Even without the Ridonculous Race, we'd still meet them on April anyway.

Evil Green Ranger: I hope they can be patient.

Nico: Yeah but we'll still talk to them.

Me: How did you like the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon?

Penny (Bolt): That is so awesome! What does it do again?

Me: It has the power to summon Power Rangers from over the course of 45+ Years. Power Rangers started in Japan back in 1975 and the most recent series is Zenkaiger to commemorate 45 years of Super Sentai. In America in 2023 we're going to commemorate the Power Rangers 30th Anniversary.

Laney: Wow! It sure has been amazing how many adventures the Rangers have been on.

Bolt: That is so cool!

Lana: Yep.

Penny (Bolt): It sure is.

?: You crazy rackin' frackin' varmints!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue

orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice.

Me: Uh oh, there's no mistaking that loud mouth from anywhere, you can come out now, Yosemite Sam!

A figure came out, and it was none other than the famous Looney Tunes outlaw, Yosemite Sam, and mentor of Montana Max, and he had his guns out.

Nico: Should've guessed you'd show up here, Yosemite Sam.

Yosemite Sam: Yeah Yosemite Sam! The Roughest Toughest He-Man Stuffest Hombre that's ever crossed the Rio Grande!

BANGBANGBANGBANGBANG!

He raised himself up with his guns.

Yosemite Sam: And now, all of you are gonna be eatin' lead!

Yosemite Sam fired his guns, but Lincoln used his superhuman speed, and he caught the bullets in his large left hand.

Lincoln: You dropped these.

Lincoln crushed the bullets and tossed them away, and this got Yosemite Sam so mad, steam came out of his ears, and we laughed.

Yosemite Sam: OOOOOOOOOHHHHHHH!

Nico: (Smirks) Looks like we've got him even more madder than ever.

Me: That always cracks me up every time.

Shadow the Hedgehog: But, it's time for me to put a stop to you and throw you in prison.

Suddenly, Shadow the Hedgehog's red eyes turned neon red, and he was surrounded by a red and black energy aura with chaos energy, dark flames, and hedgehogs, he unholstered his new massive Erebus' Darkness Sword of Dark Wind Mobian Justice from his wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Yosemite Sam, he left red and black energy, chaos energy, dark flames, and hedgehogs with every step. Suddenly, Shadow the Hedgehog was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and black energy with chaos energy and dark flames surrounding it, there's a hedgehog running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Shadow the Hedgehog emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" and extremely muscular Shadow the Hedgehog remained the same, along with his new clothes, he has neon red eyes and a red and black energy aura with chaos energy, dark flames, and hedgehogs surrounding him, he has a hedgehog with the Chaos, Dark, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red crystal links and a hedgehog with red crystals for the eyes and holding the

Chaos, Dark, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws for the pendant, and on the back of his long long-sleeved trenchcoat is a crow surrounded by the Seven Chaos Emeralds. Suddenly, Shadow the Hedgehog felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive black angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

Shadow the Hedgehog has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden crow head with red gems for eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large red and black Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red and black Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Indigo Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. There's a red kanji below the crow that said, "Shadow the Hedgehog, Son of Gerald Robotnik, Guardian of Maria Robotnik, Friend of Sonic the Hedgehog and Many, Leader of Team Dark, Agent of GUN, Destroyer of Dr. Eggman's Delusional Ambitions, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Erebus, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of The Seven Chaos Emeralds, Chaos Energy, Darkness, and Hedgehogs."

シャドウ・ザ・ヘッジホッグジェラルド・ロボトニックの息子、マリア・ロボトニックの守護者、ソニック・ザ・ヘッジホッグと多くの友人、チーム・ダークのリーダー、ガンのエージェント、ドクター・エッグマンの妄想的野心の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックろくでなし、エレバスの使者、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして7つのカオスエメラルド、カオスエネルギー、闇、そしてハリネズミのマスター

Shadow the Hedgehog has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS CHAOS HEDGEHOG ANGEL OF CHAOS JUSTICE AND DARKNESS COMPASSION!

We were amazed by Shadow the Hedgehog's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, but when Yosemite Sam saw it, his face turned red and steam came out of his ears, and he was about to fire again, but Shadow the Hedgehog fired a powerful blast of red and black energy with chaos energy, darkness, and hedgehogs, which disarmed the short-tempered outlaw of his guns.

Sonic the Hedgehog: Incredible, Shadow's transformed.

Maria Robotnik: That's amazing.

Lily Loud: And he's got Yosemite Sam even more riled up than ever. He's toast if he tries to attack Shadow now.

Yosemite Sam: W-who do you think you are to get in my way?!

Shadow the Hedgehog: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Chaotic Darkness and Dark Compassion) **Someone who's not going to let you get away with whatever you want, and you're not laying one finger on any of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.**

Shadow the Hedgehog then went after Yosemite Sam, and he fired powerful blasts of red and black energy, chaos energy, darkness, and hedgehogs, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the short-tempered Looney Tunes outlaw. Then, Shadow the Hedgehog, with his massive new sword in hand, slashed off Yosemite Sam's hat and shaved off a part of Yosemite Sam's mustache, and it shocked him badly. Yosemite Sam continued to fire bullets, but Shadow the Hedgehog kept dodging the bullets, and this was also causing Yosemite Sam's temper to get even more worse than ever. Then, Shadow the Hedgehog knocked out Yosemite Sam with a strong punch, and then, he tied him up in a black and red energy straitjacket and tossed him into the Masters of Evil's prison.

We cheered for what Shadow the Hedgehog did, as he holstered his massive Erebus' Darkness Sword of Dark Wind Mobian Justice on his wider and more muscular back and power down, and the brand-new improvements to his body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent, and the dark hedgehog came back to us.

Nico: Whoa, Shadow, that was so incredible.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Thank you, Nico.

Lily Loud: You did an awesome job in putting a stop to Yosemite Sam.

Bugs Bunny: That'll teach that outlaw, doc.

Lincoln: Now, he'll have some time to cool down, before Vypra recruits him to The Masters of Evil, but it'll take some time though, I'm sure by now, he's already muttering angrily at us for throwing him in prison again.

Me: Knowing him, he's already doing just that.

Lincoln: (Yosemite Sam Voice) Why, that ornery, trigger-happy, gun-toting, short-tempered, rabbit-hating varmint!

We laughed.

Nico: (Laughs) Oh man, that was a good imitation of Yosemite Sam, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Nico: But this was an awesome adventure. (YAWNS) It was awesome taking down Calico for real.

Me: Yep. Lets get you some sleep now.

Nico: (YAWNS) Yeah you're right. But great job today everyone.

Bolt: (To the viewers) My adventures are only just beginning with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's going to be awesome. Now my adventures are going to be great.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home and Nico went to sleep and we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep ourselves.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Bolt is a great movie from 2008 and it was so awesome how a dog found his way to Penny. I originally wanted to go after the agent that made Penny and Bolt the way they got but Dr. Calico is much more fitting. John Travolta and lots of awesome stars were in that movie. It was awesome! The first part was for the awesome Ripping Friends Episode Stinky Butt where the Ripping Friends faced Citracett who got Superfart powers and it was funny! I laughed myself to the point where I peed my pants and it was so funny. The 2nd part was for the Popeye episode Popeye Meets Sindbad the Sailor and that was one of my favorites from my childhood. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Popeye episode Popeye Meets Ali Baba's Forty Thieves and Nico and Superman are going to meet and pulverize Aba Hassan and the 40 Thieves. Get ready to laugh your heads off when you see this and Nico is going to reunite with Bianca Delhi who is a girl from India that Nico knows and she has mastery over the Nirvana and Chakras and she has a 3rd Eye right in the middle of her forehead. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Scooby Doo episode Don't Go Near the Fortress of Fear and the group is gonna stop the Ghost of General Juan Carlos and they are also going to meet a Souls of The Forgotten Gene-Slammer named Shannon Simpson and she is a goth girl and she has another terrible revelation about Flip and it's going to involve Biological Weapons. Fluttershy's Ambassador Missions start tomorrow and she is going to the world of Lego's Legends of Chima so get ready for an awesome adventure in the worlds of awesome Lego Characters that use Chi. The next chapter is gonna be for an awesome spy adventure as we go to the Greek Island of Acidophilus and we're going to help Spy Fox stop the nefarious William The Kid from getting rid of all the dairy cows and flood the capitol with milk and replace the milk in the world with Goat Milk. No way are we going to let that happen. It's going to be a non-combat chapter and we're going to make it kid friendly.

See you tomorrow

# NOBODY LIKES DRY CEREAL

This chapter is a Parody of the Humongous Entertainment Game Spy Fox In Dry Cereal

---

Flying over the Sahara Desert was Nico and Superman and they were going on an awesome and great rescue. They got word that Abu Hassan and his 40 Thieves escaped from Prison and are out robbing everything all over the entirety of Africa with extreme swiftness and speed.

Nico: I can't believe that Abu Hassan escaped from prison with his 40 Thieves. Sly Cooper would love to steal all their loot.

Superman: You're not kidding.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Kal.

Superman: Anytime Nico and it's going to be awesome taking down Abu Hassan. I heard Popeye, Olive and Wimpy took him and his men down the first time.

Nico: So did J.D. and his rescue. Wow this is technically the 3rd time.

Superman: These guys are really cunning and dangerous.

Nico: You got that right. But it's awesome how crafty they are too. I should have brought Salim Al Kupar with me on this one. He lead his own band of the 40 Thieves too back over 1,000 years ago.

Superman: That was awesome.

Nico: You know, Kal. Most people consider you the leader of the Justice League. Myself included.

Superman: That's right. I am the one that helped found it. It was not easy but it was a big job.

Nico: It sure was. Just like we're always recruiting new teammates. One thing still puzzles me though.

Superman: What's that?

Nico: Do you know what it was like on the planet Krypton before it exploded? Do you have any information on that?

Superman: I don't really know. I was sent away from the planet before it exploded back when I was a baby. But my planet was home to race of superhuman beings with powerful intelligence and capabilities. We had advanced technology that rivaled that of Earth's current technology.

Nico: Wow. That is amazing. Krypton was an advanced civilization until they started mining the core of the planet which lead to its destruction.

Superman: Yeah that was suicide. Because of that Krypton was doomed from the start.

Nico: That is awful. I'm sorry about your home planet. Just like what happened to the planet Vegeta.

Superman: I'm sorry Nico.

Nico: You know, Kal. Most people consider you the leader of the Justice League. Myself included.

Superman: That's right. I am the one that helped found it. It was not easy but it was a big job.

Nico: It sure was. Just like we're always recruiting new teammates. One thing still puzzles me though.

Superman: What's that?

Nico: Do you know what it was like on the planet Krypton before it exploded? Do you have any information on that?

Superman: I don't really know. I was sent away from the planet before it exploded back when I was a baby. But my planet was

home to a race of superhuman beings with powerful intelligence and capabilities. We had advanced technology that rivaled that of Earth's current technology.

Nico: Wow. That is amazing. Krypton was an advanced civilization until they started mining the core of the planet which lead to its destruction.

Superman: Yeah that was suicide. Because of that Krypton was doomed from the start.

Nico: That is awful. I'm sorry about your home planet. Just like what happened to the planet Vegeta.

Superman: I'm sorry Nico.

Nico: Guess you and I have more in common then we both thought.

Superman: Yeah we sure do and so does Emma Gale. She is from the planet Honou Prime.

Nico: Right! I remember that. That was amazing. And that was so cool that Emma has those amazing powers.

Superman: It sure was.

Nico: The worst part is that Zod tried to save Krypton by killing Earth and turning it into another Krypton.

Superman: Yeah and history would have ultimately repeated itself. Earth would have exploded like how Krypton did.

Nico: Yeah. That's the last thing we would want for Earth.

Superman: That's right.

Nico: Yeah.

They flew and saw Abu Hassan and his 40 Thieves head into some mountains.

Nico: There they are! Lets head them off at the pass.

They flew on and went over to the pass. Then Abu Hassan stopped at a big rock.

Abu Hassan: OPEN SESAME!

He held out his hand and the ROCK OPENED LIKE A GARAGE DOOR and they all went into a cave!

Nico: Whoa!

The rock closed.

Nico: Think you can use your X Ray vision?

Superman: Lets see.

He used his X-Ray vision and saw through the door and in it was a huge cave and it HAD A MASSIVE TROVE of treasure and jewels and more.

Superman: Wow what a haul! They stole all those jewels from many people. And they have an Opticoid with them that's washing their clothes and Abu Hassan is eating.

Nico: Looks like my next guess was spot on about the Opticoid Gene-Slammer. OPEN SESAME!

Nico opened the cave door and they went in.

Nico then pulled out a can of spinach.

Nico: Hi there. We're gonna be taking those jewels off your hands.

Abu Hassan: Not if we have anything to say about it!

Nico: Try me!

POP!

Nico popped the can open and ate the spinach and then he swallowed it.

DIND DING!

He flexed his muscles and then an atomic explosion going off was pictured in his muscles.

Then Nico punched the thieves down!

Abu Hassan: 1 Line FORM!

He had them go at Nico and Nico punched and pulverized all 40 thieves.

Nico: And then there was one!

Abu Hassan went at Nico and then Nico and Superman punched and pulverized him all over.

?: Let me help!

The Opticoid came and it blasted Abu Hassan with lightning and then fired a beam of ice and froze him in a block of ice.

Nico: That did it!

Superman: That was amazing!

Opticoid: (In a girl's voice) (Indian Accent) It sure was and its been a long time Nico.

Nico: Bianca Delhi? Wow you look awesome as an Opticoid.

Bianca reverted back and she was a girl with blond hair and in beautiful yellow clothes and the surprising and most amazing feature she had was a third eye in the middle of her forehead.

Bianca Delhi: I'm glad you think so Nico and it's great to see you again.

Nico: Same here.

Superman: It's an honor.

Nico: Bianca is from India and she is a master of the powers of Chakra and has achieved the peak of Nirvana. She has a 3rd eye in the middle of her forehead because of that.

Superman: That is amazing

Bianca Delhi: It is. And I learned how to master the power of Tranquility.

Nico: No wonder you got Gene Slammed into an Opticoid!

Bianca Delhi: When I'm an Opticoid I have 360˚ Vision and it's amazing to see what they have.

Nico: It sure is.

Superman: That is amazing. What is your favorite memory of Nico?

Bianca Delhi: I have a lot. But there's the one time me and Nico were over in Calcutta and I dared Nico to eat a cup of Super Spicy Sauce and Nico bursted into flames and he fired a blast of fire from his mouth and burned an entire criminal stand at the bazaar down.

Nico: That was funny.

Superman: It sure was.

Nico and Bianca hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Bianca Delhi: Same to you Nico.

Nico: Now lets give these jewels and everything that was stolen back to the people.

Bianca Delhi: Lets hurry.

Superman: Lets do it!

They rounded up all the jewels and more and then captured all the thieves and Abu Hassan and then put them back in jail and then brought the jewels and treasure back to the places they came from and it was awesome. Then they went back home. They told us everything that happened and we were amazed. Nico and Bianca were watching TV.

Nico: Where did you first get Gene Slammed?

Bianca Delhi: I got slammed in a Buddhist Temple in Tibet as I was meditating. I didn't feel the changes but then the next thing I knew I was an Opticoid and I had the power to transform at will.

Nico: Wow.

Superman: That is amazing. But at least you're back with Nico and his friends now.

Bianca Delhi: Yeah.

It was awesome.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Mystery Inc and their kid counterparts, and Batman are heading to Puerto Rico, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty one girls there, but we're also going to stop the Ghost of General Juan Carlos, who's really Captain Eddy, who's broken out of prison and he wants revenge.

Lincoln: Wow, so our rescue is taking place here in Puerto Rico, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty one girls here, but we're also going to stop the Ghost of General Juan Carlos, who's really Captain Eddy, who's broken out of prison and he wants revenge.

Me: That's right, big guy. Last time this happened, we found out that

Captain Eddy was smuggling the treasure that was hidden in the El Moro Fortress, and selling it for a fortune, and he disguised himself as The Ghost of General Juan Carlos to scare people away, and keep them out.

Nico: What happened after you guys caught him, J.D.?

Me: After Captain Eddy was convicted for his crimes, he got a 20 year sentence in prison, and all of the treasure he'd stolen was sent to the museum here in Puerto Rico.

Lincoln: And now that he's broken out, he wants revenge.

Batman: However, he's unaware of the consequences: the Mystery Inc villains who try to get revenge on Mystery Inc will be returned to prison, but their original prison sentences will be upgraded to Life in Prison without parole.

Lincoln: That's right, Batman, and that's exactly where Captain Eddy's heading: back to prison and with a life sentence without parole.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty one girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty one girls, but they've been cornered by The Ghost of Captain Eddy on top of the El Moro Fortress, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty one girls, but they've been cornered by The Ghost of Captain Eddy on top of the El Moro Fortress, and he's going to kill them.

?: Let's put a stop to that phony ghost.

Suddenly, we saw the Souls of The Forgotten Duel Monster appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Shannon Simpson, but we'll have to talk later, right now, we got a phony Conquistador ghost to stop.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits The Ghost of General Juan Carlos, and that allowed the twenty one girls to get away. When The Ghost of General Juan Carlos saw us, he was enraged.

Lincoln: You've plundered your last fortress, you phony!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Batman, Mystery Inc, Young Mystery Inc, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at The Ghost of General Juan Carlos, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and Batarangs at the ghost, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln tied him up in a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow energy chains.

Lincoln: It's over for you, Ghost of General Juan Carlos, or should I say, Captain Eddy.

Lincoln removed the mask, and it was none other than Captain Eddy.

Captain Eddy: And I would've gotten away with a King's Ransom, if it weren't for you Meddling Kids!

Then, Nikiya arrived, along with the Puerto Rico Police Department.

Nikiya: Nice work, guys. This treasure hunting scumbag's looking at Life in Prison for what he tried to do.

The Puerto Rico Police officers took Captain Eddy away.

Lincoln: That's it for another enemy of Mystery Inc. (To Shannon Simpson) And it's so good to see you again, Shannon Simpson.

Shannon Simpson: You too, Lincoln. It's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged, and Anya Rodriguez was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Shannon Simpson: Whoa, you sure have, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Shannon Simpson, she's a goth girl from Royal Woods before it became Gotham Royal York.

Shannon Simpson: And I've also got another terrible revelation about Flip, and it involves Biological Weapons.

We gasped in pure shock.

Nico: (Gasps) Biological Weapons?! Now, that's even more serious.

Lincoln: We'll have to hear that later. Right now, let's get you back to normal, Shannon. Boys, cover your eyes, hold still, Shannon, this is going to hurt.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Shannon was reverting back to normal. Shannon Simpson is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long purple hair going to the upper part of her back, purple eyes and she has blood tears, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the Souls of the Forgotten.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Shannon?

Shannon Simpson: Good (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Shannon Simpson her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved purple blouse and short-sleeved purple shirt with a purple phoenix on it, purple skirt with the Souls of the Forgotten on it, purple pants, purple sneakers, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with souls and darkness on the coattails and on the back are the Souls of The Forgotten, and on her back is a large Souls of The Forgotten-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade with the Souls of the Forgotten etched on it, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Shannon Simpson: Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Shannon Simpson's neck with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Shannon Simpson: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Shannon.

Shannon Simpson had a smile on her face and blood tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty one girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty one girls are Sakuragasaki Fubuki from Arcade Gamer Fubuki, Nozaki Anzu from Juliet, Rubette La Lette from Gokudou, Mio, Tomoe, Louisa, Rinon, and Toa from Tsukimichi: Moonlit Fantasy, Andou Sayuri, Kamijou Mizuki, Lyune Frank, and Ozaki Nanase from Psybuster, Allison Whittington and Lilliane Acacia Corazon Whittington Schultz from Allison & Lillia, Rico from Mega Man X Dive, Ciel from Mega Man Zero, Aile from Mega Man ZX, Fairy Leviathan from Mega Man Zero, Jasmine from Mega Man NT Warrior, Roll Casket from Mega Man Legends, and Ferham from Mega Man X.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sakuragasaki Fubuki, Nozaki Anzu, Rubette La Lette, Mio, Tomoe, Louisa, Rinon, Toa, Andou Sayuri, Kamijou Mizuki, Lyune Frank, Ozaki Nanase, Allison Whittington, Lilliane Acacia Corazon Whittington Schultz, Rico, Ciel, Aile, Fairy Leviathan, Jasmine, Roll Casket, and Ferham.

Helena McTroy: From Arcade Gamer Fubuki, Juliet, Gokudou, Tsukimichi: Moonlit Fantasy, Psybuster, Allison & Lillia, Mega Man X Dive, Mega Man Zero, Mega Man ZX, Mega Man Zero, Mega Man NT Warrior, Mega Man Legends, and Mega Man X, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sakuragasaki Fubuki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Sakuragasaki Fubuki and the other twenty girls saw who it was that saved them from Captain Eddy, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Sakuragasaki Fubuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty clones of himself, and he and the twenty girls went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the

necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Sakuragasaki Fubuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty one Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Sakuragasaki Fubuki, Nozaki Anzu, Rubette La Lette, Mio, Tomoe, Louisa, Rinon, Toa, Andou Sayuri, Kamijou Mizuki, Lyune Frank, Ozaki Nanase, Allison Whittington, Lilliane Acacia Corazon Whittington Schultz, Rico, Ciel, Aile, Fairy Leviathan, Jasmine, Roll Casket, and Ferham with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after The Ghost of General Juan Carlos, who's really Captain Eddy, who broke out from prison and wanted revenge.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what we did to Captain Eddy, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Shannon Simpson now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. As for Captain Eddy, he was sent back to prison, but this time, his original 20 year sentence has been upgraded to Life In Prison Without Possibility of Parole, and he was chained to the wall of his cell with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains, and he'll never be free again.

* * *

After throwing Captain Eddy back in prison, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Shannon Simpson saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Shannon Simpson: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old

7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Shannon, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Shannon Simpson: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Shannon. So, what's this about another dark revelation about Flip, and you said that it involved Biological Weapons?

Shannon Simpson: You won't like it, Nico, along with the rest of you. I was approached by the Royal Woods Police Department, and I was asked to go undercover and find out what Flip's up to. I agreed to the task, and they knew of my ability to take to the shadows to remain hidden: one of the perks of being a goth girl. I went to Flip's Food and Fuel, and remained hidden in the shadows, and I snuck in to the hidden room. When I got there, what I saw was horrifying: Flip was selling Biological Weapons to terrorist cells within the US and to some of the powerful crime lords around the world for a huge stack of cash. I recorded everything, and not only did I get the officers from the Royal Woods Police Department here, but I also called in The FBI. They raided the place, and they arrested the terrorists who came to Flip's Food and Fuel via a hidden tunnel underneath there, along with the crime lords, and they were about to arrest Flip, but he got away again.

We gasped in pure shock and horror.

Lincoln: Now, Flip's gone too far: selling Biological Weapons to terrorist cells and the international criminal organizations there, as well, just to make money?! That's an act of treachery and treason!

Nico: You said it, big guy. Flip's more than just a greedy cheapskate mutant asshole, what he did in selling Biological Weapons to terrorists and international crime lords, he's also a traitor to The United States.

Me: That asshole, he's in big trouble when the next humiliation session starts!

Nicole Hernandez: Now this upgrades my guess on Flip to being judged to the 9th Circle of Hell - Treachery.

Lincoln summoned another piano, and as soon as it's over Flip's head, he dropped it, and it crashed on Flip's head, and he screamed in pain.

Lincoln: That was one nasty and dark revelation you revealed to us, Shannon. But, this is no surprise to us: we knew what kind of greedy, disgusting, gross mutant Flip is, and we just begun to scratch the surface on Flip, he's not only endangered me and my family, but he's also endangered everyone in Michigan.

Shannon Simpson: And now, he's paying the price with being humiliated for life.

We got a shower afterwards. Suddenly, a bright light descended on the World Tree Estate, and we covered our eyes. Then, the bright lights faded, and we uncovered our eyes. Suddenly, we saw a couple of figures in the World Tree Estate, and when Roll Casket saw who they were, she recognized them immediately: they were MegaMan Volnutt and his girlfriend, Tron Bonne, along with the Bonne Family.

Roll Casket: Whoa, it's MegaMan Volnutt, Tron Bonne, and the rest of the Bonne Family. Then, that means… (Gasps) My world's merged with yours, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Then, as soon as MegaMan Volnutt, Tron Bonne, and the Bonne Family adjusted their vision, they saw they were in the World Tree Estate, and when they saw us here, they were surprised.

MegaMan Volnutt: Oh, no way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you, MegaMan Volnutt.

MegaMan Volnutt: You too, Lincoln, along with all of you. But, how did our world merge with yours?

Lincoln: Allow me to explain.

Lincoln explained to MegaMan Volnutt, Tron Bonne, and the rest of the Bonne Family that their world had merged with ours, because he rescued Roll Casket from Captain Eddy this morning, and when they saw Roll here, they ran up to her and hugged her. Then, when they saw the Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, that meant she is now a member of Lincoln's harem and one of his future wives, and they know Lincoln will take good care of her. When Lincoln was finished, they were floored.

Tron Bonne: Wow. That's a lot of information to take in, but we're glad Roll's okay, and I'm proud of her and Lincoln getting together.

Nico: Same here, Tron. And I think your family can be good members of The Masters of Evil, and you can be a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

MegaMan Volnutt: That's a good idea, Nico.

Tron Bonne: It sure is.

Lincoln: And we've also met your many incarnations, in fact.

Lincoln then introduced our new guests to the other MegaMan incarnations, and they were stunned.

Tron Bonne: Whoa, that's a lot of incarnations!

MegaMan Volnutt: That's right.

Eli: And you don't have to worry about Dr. Wily.

Lincoln: Yeah, many years ago, we sent him to The River of Fire.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, he could return one day, and he'll want revenge on you guys for ruining his plans for world domination.

Nico: The second that mad scientist does, there's only one thing waiting for him: a cold eight by ten cell, and chained to the wall of his cell with Neutronium and rainbow energy chains.

Lincoln: That's right, oh, and now, we should get ready: it's time for our beach date.

MegaMan Volnutt: Can me and Tron come with you, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Of course.

We then welcomed MegaMan Volnutt and Tron Bonne to Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and the Bonne Family were made members of The Masters of Evil, as soon as we told Vypra about them, and she understood Tron's choice of being a member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Later on, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at La Jolla in San Diego, California. But, they're not the only ones going, MegaMan Volnutt and Tron Bonne are also going as well.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

MegaMan Volnutt was dressed in a pair of blue swim trunks with a phoenix and gears, blue sandals, and he had his weapons, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

And Tron Bonne was dressed in a two-piece dark purple bikini and dark purple sandals.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

MegaMan Volnutt: We're ready, Lincoln.

Lincoln, his harem, MegaMan Volnutt, and Tron Bonne left the Estate, and they head for their place for the date: La Jolla in San Diego, California.

Tron Bonne: Wow, what is this place?

Lincoln: This is La Jolla, a smart seaside area in San Diego, California, this place is known for its rugged coastline, it's surrounded on three sides by ocean bluffs and beaches, and La Jolla's home to many educational institutions and a variety of businesses in the areas of lodging, dining, shopping, software, finance, real estate, bioengineering, medical practice and scientific research. Stella told us about La Jolla, since she used to live in California before she moved to Michigan, and I figured that it would be the perfect place for our date.

Lincoln, his harem, MegaMan Volnutt, and Tron Bonne got started by diving into the ocean, and they began swimming, and they also saw the sea creatures that live there. Then, they also saw the many beaches that surround La Jolla, along with its many neighborhoods located here, and they were very amazing, then, they had lunch in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Then, as soon as the sun sets on La Jolla, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls in his harem and MegaMan Volnutt went up to Tron, and they picked the girls up in their arms, and as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was so awesome, Nico, we went to La Jolla in San Diego, California.

Me: No way, you guys went to La Jolla, in San Diego, California? That's so awesome.

Stella Zhau: I haven't been to La Jolla ever since I was little, was it everything that I told you guys about?

Lincoln: It sure is, Stella, and it was so awesome.

MegaMan Volnutt: It sure was amazing, and we had a lot of fun there.

Tron Bonne: And Lincoln did say that La Jolla was home to its many educational institutions.

Lisa Loud: Ah yes, The University of California San Diego and National University, those two are the main institutions of higher education, and we've also gotten funding from those two institutions, as well.

Nicole Knudson: And La Jolla is home to the San Diego Unified School District, and its public schools include La Jolla High School, La Jolla Elementary, Muirlands Middle School, Torrey Pines Elementary, and Bird Rock Elementary, as well as Preuss School, a public charter school.

Me: Along with the community's prep schools, such as The Bishop's School, The Children's School, Delphi Academy, Stella Maris Academy, The Gillispie School, the Evans School, and La Jolla Country Day School, which is located in the nearby community of University City.

Stella Zhau: The schools are still the same as I remembered them when we first visited La Jolla so long ago.

Lincoln: Hey, maybe one day, you can show us the place where you grew up in California, Stella.

Nico: Yeah, that's a good idea, we'll get to see which part of California you grew up in, Stella.

Stella Zhau: It sure would be nice to show you guys. Alright, one day, we'll take a family trip to California, and I'll show you guys the place where I grew up in there.

Lori: Perfect. And is there going to be any surprise villains showing up, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Nope, there's not going to be any surprise villains showing up on our mission later today, Lori.

Nico: This'll be a first for us.

Me: You have a point, Nico. So far, the surprise villains we've been dealing with are villains whom we haven't dealt with before and villains whom we've faced long ago and have returned from the dead to get revenge on us. So, it looks like we're getting a break from them today.

Lincoln: But, it's only for one day, J.D. Tomorrow, they'll be coming back for more, but we're more than ready for them.

Nico: And we will.

---

Later it was time for Fluttershy's first ever ambassador mission and it was gonna be a really awesome one.

Nico: Fluttershy, prepare yourself to meet another set of Lego heroes!

Fluttershy: Oh. This will be amazing. Where am I going?

Nico: You're going to the world of Lego Legends of Chima.

Me: Wow! That''s one of my favorite series in the Lego World.

Eli: That must mean that Fluttershy is going there to visit the Warriors of Chima and meet Prince Laval and his friends and the masters of Chi.

Po: That is gonna be AWESOME!

Nico: It sure will be awesome.

Me: I can't wait to see what this world is like. That's why I'm going with you to see how you do and provide support.

Fluttershy: Oh thank you J.D. It'll be great having you with me.

Me: You're welcome Fluttershy and this world is gonna be right up your ally. It's a world full of Anthropomorphic Animals.

Fluttershy: Oh wow. I'm looking forward to this one.

Nico: I had a feeling you would like this.

Me: Well lets head out.

We were off to the world of Chima.

We then arrived in Chima and we saw that we were in front of the Lion Palace which was in front of Mount Cavora.

Me: Wow!

Fluttershy: This is amazing.

Me: It sure is. The land of Chima is breathtaking and the amount of life energy coming from this world is amazing.

Fluttershy: It sure is.

Then out came Laval, the Prince of the Lion Tribe.

Laval: Hi there. Welcome to Chima. You must be new here!

Fluttershy: Oh hello there. And yes um we are new here.

Me: We should introduce ourselves. I'm J.D. Knudson, Former leader and now 2nd In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Laval: Whoa! It's an honor to meet you! I heard so many awesome things about all your adventures and everything you have done for the world and the universe and it's an honor.

Fluttershy: I'm glad. I'm sorry my name is Fluttershy and I'm the Princess of Kindness, Animals and the Life Skylanders.

Laval: It's an honor.

Me: Fluttershy is one of the founding members of the Knights of The Friendship Table. It's a branch team that I made.

Laval: I see and it's an honor to have you both here.

Me: It's a pleasure.

Fluttershy: Um it sure is.

Laval: I take it you're shy a lot?

Fluttershy: Oh yes. But I'm not shy around my friends and animals.

Me: Fluttershy is here on her first ever Ambassador Mission and I'm going with her for support. It's part of a special diplomatic mission program that we made where we send some of our team on missions to those worlds to get to know the people there and help out with some of their problems. It's to help us prepare for future upcoming missions.

Laval: That is interesting. Let me introduce you to all my friends.

Fluttershy: Oh that would be nice.

We followed Laval.

Fluttershy: If you don't mind me asking, do you have any bad guys here?

Laval: Well we do but many of them are in hiding. We used to be divided but the appearances of many of our enemies brought us all together and made us close.

Me: How did the world of Chima become like this? It's amazing.

Laval: Well it's a really amazing place.

He told me and Fluttershy the history of Chima.

* * *

After thousands of years of peace, Chima is once again torn in conflict because a misunderstanding, and the Crocodile Tribe leads it's allies into battle against the Lions. Soon, Laval the Lion Prince is tricked into throwing the Crocodile's CHI into the "Gorge of Eternal Depth" and more tension comes… Finally after months of fighting the tribes must unite because of a "Black Cloud" threatening Mt. Cavora, the source of CHI, yet when the CHI Falls stop, the Lions are blamed and the final battle for Chima has come. Though, when Laval and Cragger's showdown comes they find themselves falling to their deaths, until Laval sacrifices his life, reminding Cragger of his friendship with him. By faking his death Laval finds the Crocodile Legend Beast one of the eight Legend Beasts which can restart the falls, and returns, much to Cragger's relief. Soon after the Tribes unite as allies to go and save the other Legend Beasts who are trapped in the Outlands. There they find shelter in Lavertus (the exiled Lion's) base and are able to free seven, until it is revealed that the CHI Laval threw was what created this new enemy that had trapped the Legend Beasts, the final Beast is saved and the Heroes barely escape, if not for Lavertus who uses his Golden CHI to support the exit and sacrifices his life. Finally the Falls are restarted and Chima is flourishing, that is until Scorm the Scorpion King accidentally awakens Sir Fangar an accent enemy, that was frozen for a millennia. With plenty of CHI the Tribes are joyful, except for Laval's friend Eris who has dreams about a Phoenix Tribe who are masters of Fire. While at home, Cragger finds his swamp under attack by the reawakened Ice Tribes, and hardly escapes with his Sister (who had secretly been the real reason for war in Chima in the first place). The Tribes try to fight back, but find themselves defenceless against the forces of Ice, until Eris convinces Laval and Cragger to go inside Mt. Cavora, because of her dream, much to their unbelief they meet Fluminox and discover the Phoenix, who have Fire CHI, the secret to the Ice Tribes' defeat, now the battle is on and the fate of an eternal Ice Age is in the 8 Heroes' hands. They manage to hold the Hunters back for a while, until the Hunters trapped the Phoenixes and blocked the ways to the Fire Chi, so they were able to spread in hole Chima. When the Phoenixes were freed, the 8 heroes started searching for the 8 Fire Harnesses, artifacts for performing the Great Illumination,an ancient ceremony that could cure the Hunters and make them good again. Also, the Hunters released the Ice Bears, the most powerful tribe in Chima, but they were defeated by the normal Bears. After the 8 heroes found the Harnesses, they flew into Mt. Cavora and performed the

Illumination, transforming Flinx into the Ultimate Phoenix and curing the Hunters. The Phoenixes then left Chima and all of Chima's problems were solved, though it was shown that Chima was only a small part of a larger world…

---

When he was done we were shocked and more.

Me: Wow! What a history. And it's incredible that you all went through so much.

Fluttershy: That is really fascinating.

Me: And you guys all brought down the Ice Tribe with the powers of the Phoenix Tribe. That is amazing and the Phoenix is what we govern on the team. (Spreads fire wings) Out of the ashes left by the cleansing flames, comes new life in the seeds of beauty and evil will be cleansed from the good of all things in life.

Laval: Wow! That is amazing.

We then met a bunch of Laval's friends.

Laval: Guys, these are my friends.

We were introduced to Cragger, the Prince of the Crocodile Tribe, the son of Crominus and Crunket, and the twin brother of Crooler and the former enemy of Laval, Eris, the Princess of the Eagle Tribe and a close friend of Laval, Worriz, the alpha male of the Wolf Tribe, Gorzan, the Prince of the Gorilla Tribe and close friends with Laval and Eris, Razar, the Prince of the Raven Tribe and will ally himself to anyone with the right price tag, regardless if it is right or wrong in morality, Rogon, the Prince of the Rhino Tribe, Bladvic, the Prince of the Bear Tribe and Bezar, a white beaver who is the apparent leader of the Beaver Tribe.

Eris (Chima): Wow it's an honor to meet you J.D. and you too Princess Fluttershy.

Worriz: Same here. Wow! It's an honor.

Razar: Same here.

Me: It's an honor to meet you all.

Fluttershy: Oh um just call me Fluttershy. I don't like formalities but thank you.

Cragger: But it's amazing to have you here.

Me: I'm glad we're here too.

Cragger: Being a former villain myself, most of our enemies are hiding like Laval said. But I have a feeling one of them might make their move today.

Me: You'll make a great addition to the Redemption Squad. Also if your enemies do appear we'll gladly deal with them. They will go to our prison in our world.

Cragger: Thanks.

Me: We'll have to face the leader of the Mammoth Tribe. But from the looks of things you all have a bunch of major enemies.

Laval: Yeah we do.

Me: Hmm.

I then sensed something and up in the sky we saw VARDY THE LEADER OF THE VULTURE TRIBE!

Laval: Oh no! It's Vardy the Leader of The Vulture Tribe!

Me: Vultures are Natures Cruelest Mistake. My friend Jet Vac calls them that.

Fluttershy: I can face him.

Me: Get ready guys. You're going to see Fluttershy's Stare in action.

Vardy came and landed.

Vardy: Long time no see, Laval. And I see you brought two new friends for me to kill.

Laval: Well it will be the last.

Me: Perhaps you don't know who I am.

Vardy: Oh should I?

Me: Where are my manners? You probably haven't heard about me. My name is J.D. Knudson, former leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I heard so much about you and you and many of the warriors of Chima's enemies. Have I introduced you to one of my teammates?

Fluttershy looked at Vardy and the Vulture Tribe and then…

(WARBLING NOISE)

Fluttershy used her Stare on them and it was like the Vultures were seeing the Devil and they were scared and the I spun around and tied them all up.

Me: You will make awesome members for our frenemies in the M.O.E. You all may be good reconnaissance and spies but you make good candidates for our frenemies in the future.

Vardy: Really?

Me: We do.

We later came back.

May: How was it?

Me: I'm happy to report that Fluttershy did great on her first ever Ambassador Mission without any problems.

Nico: That's great! And is that Vardy and the Vulture Tribe?

Me: Yep. Fluttershy used her stare on them and we figured they would make good members of the Masters of Evil in the future.

Nico: Awesome!

Fluttershy: It was really fun going to the world of Chima and I had a great time there. I met Laval and his friends and they were amazing.

Me: They sure were. And the history of Chima is a really amazing and mystical one too.

Nico: It has a lot of history.

Laney: I can't wait to see that world.

Lana: It'll be awesome.

Me: Yep. We're going there on April 21st?

Nico: That's right.

Me: Wow.

Fluttershy: And I was thinking of bringing Lincoln with me next time.

Lincoln: I would be honored.

Me: Awesome and the next target will be the Mammoth Tribe.

Nico: Neat.

* * *

We later were getting ready to enjoy some quality time for the morning.

Nico: Poromon, Poliwag. Me and the others will gone for the morning. We would've left you two here alone but because of the unauthorized party, you both have proven that we can't leave you both by yourselves.

Me: That's right. So Lucy, Kimi and Lexx are going to be watching you two like a hawk.

Poromon: We actually didn't have any plans for a party anyway.

Me: Well that's good but it still doesn't absolve you of the fact that you've been untrustworthy.

Nico: Yeah.

Poromon: We know.

We left.

Poromon: Thanks for agreeing to babysit us, Lexx.

Lexx: No problem Poromon.

Kimi: And I think it's awesome that you all are getting babysat by us too.

Poliwag: Thanks Kimi.

HIC!

Kimi: Huh? Lucy?

Lucy Loud: HIC! HIC! HIC!

Kimi: Uh oh you got the hiccups?

Lucy Loud: HIC! Yeah.

Kimi: Yeah hiccups are no fun.

Poromon: No they aren't.

Poliwag: Kimi, what's your greatest achievement?

Kimi: Well it's a really stupid one. Me and my family were over in Springfield, Illinois and I took on the Firebrand Chili Challenge.

Poromon: What's that?

Kimi: It was one of the hottest chilis I've eaten. I had to eat 10 bowls of chili that was SO Incredibly spicy and I loved it. But the recipe for it is REALLY Secret.

Poromon: Wow! You are a spicy girl.

Kimi: Yep. I ate 20 bowls of the chili. And I got an awesome t-shirt and I hold the record for the most eaten.

Lucy Loud: HIC! You are tough. HIC COUGH!

She coughed too and then out of her mouth came an old Antique radio into Kimi's lap.

Kimi: What the!?

Poliwag: I've never seen a hiccup do that!

Kimi: And this is a 1938 Zenith Radio. We haven't used radios like these in over 84 years.

Poliwag: Wow.

Lucy Loud: That is amazing. HIC COUGH!

She coughed a mailbox and it hit Kimi right on her head!

CLANG!

It was full of bills and letters.

Kimi: OW!

Kimi looked.

Kimi: Wow. These are old bills and letters from a long time ago.

Poromon: We have to get rid of those hiccups!

Kimi: I've never seen hiccups like these before. We got to get the team back here.

Poliwag: Yeah!

Krumm, Ickis and Oblina then came.

Oblina: Lucy is everything all right?

Lucy Loud: Actually no. I have these HIC COUGH!

She coughed out blue paint and it hit Poliwag and splattered all over him.

Krumm: Uh oh. You have the Dreaded Nolox.

Kimi: What the heck is that?

Ickis: It's a really bad Hiccough that is the worst kind of Hiccough of them all.

Oblina: It can only be given to a monster by prolonged exposure to perfume and air fresheners.

Lexx: Lola's perfume did it.

Kimi: But how do you get rid of them?

Krumm: You have to use a very powerful scare on them.

Lexx: I have an idea! Let's dress Lucy in some of Lola's clothes!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! Not that. HIC COUGH!

She fired a sword from her mouth and Kimi ducked and it stuck into the sofa!

Kimi: Whoa! Lucy you need to watch where you're aiming that! Although I could use this.

She picked up the sword.

Oblina: I had no idea that humans can even get the Dreaded Nolox.

Ickis: That is really strange.

Krumm: Yeah it sure is.

Oblina: It must be because of Lucy's powers and her being with us.

Kimi: Maybe.

Lexx: Lucy, I'm sorry. But this is for your own good!

Kimi: It's the only way Lucy.

Lexx then fired a beam of pink energy and formed an illusion where EVERYTHING was all pink and everything was girly and everything and then she screamed in fright!

The illusion lifted and then she was cured.

Lucy Loud: It worked. I'm not hiccoughing anymore.

Krumm: YEAH!

Kimi: Nice job Lexx!

Lexx: Thanks.

We later came back and Kimi told us everything that happened and it was shocking. We had no idea a hiccough as potent as the Dreaded Nolox even existed and it was crazy. But at least we were able to cure Lucy.

* * *

Later we were on an airplane flying over the Mediterranean Sea.

Nico: There won't be any usual battles today. But this mission will still be fun.

Me: Yes it will.

Eli: I have a feeling this will be fun.

Dark Spicer: So Flip was selling biological weapons to terrorists!? That low down mutated sack of rotten lard!

Nico: No kidding. That makes him a traitor. Whenever you work with terrorists and give them everything from that country that makes you a traitor.

Eli: No kidding.

Flight Attendant: Would you like our Italian Entree sir?

Spy Fox: No thanks. It gives me hives.

Flight Attendant: Our vegetarian dinner then?

Spy Fox: Nope. Gives me the vapors.

Flight Attendant: (Lowers table) (Whispers) Then may I recommend the Greek Plate? It's delicious.

Spy Fox: All right. If you insist.

Flight Attendant: Enjoy. (Leaves)

He stuck his fork into a steak and then a TV screen came on.

Monkeypenny: It's good to see you Agent Fox.

Spy Fox: Ah Monkeypenny. Now this is a REAL TV dinner.

Monkeypenny: Right. Yesterday our SPY operatives discovered the factories and offices of Amalgamated Moo Juice Incorporated abandoned and drained of milk. Soon the entire worlds remaining milk reserves will be depleted.

Me: Uh oh.

We went over.

Me: Whoa Spy Fox? I played your games all the time growing up when I was in Kindergarten. It's an honor.

Spy Fox: Pleasure to meet you J.D.

Monkeypenny: Same to you J.D.

Me: Same here Monkeypenny.

Spy Fox: The idea of eating dry breakfast cereal is pretty hard to swallow.

Me: Now it is worse than having oatmeal without milk. Really hurts your mouth.

Monkeypenny: Yes it does. Here's the only clue we have.

A picture of some feta cheese came up.

Spy Fox: Feta cheese. A low grade too.

Me: Out of all the cheese I like, Feta cheese is not one of them.

Monkeypenny: SPY operatives took that picture in the office of Mr. Howard Huge Heffer Udderly III.

Spy Fox: President and CEO of Amalgamated Moo Juice Incorporated.

Me: Whatever is going on with the dairy world is not good.

Spy Fox: No it's not. We presume he has valuable information on the dairy crisis. The only available picture of him is hidden in your mashed potatoes Spy Fox. Finding Udderly is your top priority.

Spy Fox pulled out a picture of Mr. Udderly getting into a car.

Spy Fox: He shouldn't be hard to spot.

Monkeypenny: The feta cheese samples found in Udderly's office have been traced back to the Island of Acidolphilus. Your plane will be flying over the island any minute now. I've already set up the mobile command center where you'll rendezvous with me and later on with Quack. The entrance code is in your fortune cookie.

Spy Fox took the cookie.

Monkeypenny: Any questions?

Spy Fox: No. I'm on my way.

Me: And we'll help too.

Monkeypenny: Good. Monkeypenny out.

Nico: Lets go!

POOF!

We were off to the island of Acidophilus.

We arrived.

Nico: Here we are.

Maria: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Hoping to meet a Sonorosian Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: Echo Echo's kind next. Awesome.

Me: So it'll be a sound user next like Silver Banshee.

Nico: Yep.

Me: We're here.

We rendezvoused with Monkeypenny and she gave us Greek Money and we were given laser toothbrushes.

We went to the Feta Factory down by the docks.

Dark Spicer: I'll use Feralhound to sniff out clues.

Nico: Hmm. Lets see.

Nico then kicked the door to the factory in and we saw Mr. Udderly tied up and dangling over a pool of piranhas!

Nico: Uh oh.

Nico flew up and freed him.

Nico: There.

Mr. Udderly: Whew! You all saved me. Thank you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you too mister…

Spy Fox: Fox. Spy Fox. Routine rescue really. Now we need to get you to the Mobile Command Center for a debriefing.

Mr. Udderly: Good. I need to change my pants.

We went back to the Mobile Command Center.

Mr. Udderly: You got to stop him guys!

Firefly: Mind telling us what's going on?

Spy Fox: All right just calm down Mr. Udderly. Why don't you start at the beginning and tell us what happened.

Mr. Udderly: Well it all started as a typical day at the office. When you're as important as I am you're constantly fielding international cattle calls and reviewing grazing reports. Yep. You have to stay pretty sharp in the dairy biz. So when William the Kid's thugs made their appearance, I immediately snapped into action. There were dozens of them. I fought them hoof and nail. POW POW POW I did. My whole body is a weapon. Then suddenly, I smelled something revolting. It could only be one thing: FETA CHEESE! The stink was so overwhelming that I nearly passed out. Taking advantage of my momentary asphyxiation Kid's nappers jumped me and then forced me into a smelly dark bag They whisked me away to Kid's Secret Island Fortress. It was just so humiliating! Being bagged up like a piece of beef.

Me: But did you ever find out what William the Kid was planning?

Mr. Udderly: Well thanks to a little bovine ingenuity on my part (Pulls down a monitor and pulls out a remote) I picked a few things up. (CLICK) Kid's demented scheme for gaining worldwide domination is run by a front company called Nectar Of the Goats Corporation. He has a five-part masterplan.

First: Capture all the dairy cows in the world. As you know he's already done that.

Second: He build that Milky Weapon of Destruction inside his secret fortress.

Third: Use this Milky Weapon of Destruction to flood the Capitol with none-to-fresh dairy milk.

Fourth: Frame all the poor dairy cows for this heinous crime.

Fifth: Take over the entire dairy world.

We gasped in absolute shock and horror!

Nico: He's going to replace all the milk with goat milk!?

Me: That's insane!

Eli: Why that malevolent sack of rotten goat meat!

Laney: He has to be stopped!

Cow: The milk must be saved!

Chicken: Um… what Cow said.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Goat's milk is much more fattening and loaded with more cholesterol than cows milk. Uh no offense.

Cow: None taken.

Mr. Udderly: None taken.

Me: William the Kid is gonna fatten everyone up.

Mr. Udderly: Everyone someone needs to find that secret fortress and disarm that Milky Weapon of Destruction.

Me: This is gonna be a challenge. But we can do it.

Mr. Udderly: Oh I almost forgot. When William the Kid's back was turned I swiped the secret code that turns the Milky Weapon of Destruction off.

Nico: Way to go.

Spy Fox: Where is it?

Mr. Udderly: Uhh well I had to swallow the code before I could read it so it wouldn't be discovered.

Me: Leave this to me. I'm going to look inside your 4 stomachs with my X-Ray vision and don't worry it's not going to hurt.

William: You ate the code?! That's… actually very clever.

Mr. Udderly: It was thank you.

Me: All right here we go.

I turned on my X-Ray vision and looked inside him and saw his 4 stomachs.

Me: Wow look at this.

I saw a wrench in his stomach.

Me: If I had a wrench in me I would retch.

Nico: He swallowed a wrench? Yuck.

I then saw a really broken alarm clock over his heart.

Me: His ticker looks like it needs winding.

I then found the note in the 2nd Stomach.

Me: There it is. Now we need to go find that punch card and insert it in the control panel for it.

Nico: Okay. And J.D. since you know what to do with Spy Fox you help him out.

Me: Right.

Professor Quack then came.

Prof. Quack: Good morning SPY Fox. And it's an honor to meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too Professor Quack.

We then looked at the ingenious gadgets in the SPY Vending Machine. We then saw X-Ray Gum.

SPY Fox: X-Ray Gum.

Laney: How does that one work?

Prof. Quack: Ahh that's my new and improved BEEF Flavor X-Ray Gum.

He pulled out a blueprint.

Prof. Quack: I'll explain how it works. You take a stick out, put it up against something beefy, move it around and then you can see the yucky stuff inside. The best part is when you're done you can chew the gum. It actually has a very refreshing beefy flavor.

Spy Fox: You know four out of five dentists perfer X-Ray Gum for their patients who need X-Rays.

Laney: That's very clever. You can see inside cows without having to do surgery.

Lana: Yep.

He ate the blueprints.

Prof. Quack: A duck needs his fiber.

I pressed a button on the machine.

SPY Fox: What's in this egg-shaped container Professor Quack?

Prof. Quack: This is a little gadget I call the Spy Putty.

He pulled out a blueprint for it.

Prof. Quack: What you do is open the cute little Egg Container and spread the putty on to whatever you want to make a copy of. Press down and then peel the putty off. You have a perfect copy.

Me: That is clever.

Lana: Like with Silly Putty.

Prof. Quack: I know what you're thinking. You think that the Spy Putty looks a lot like that Silly Putty stuff they sell in toy stores. What you don't know is that I thought of it first.

He ate the plans.

Prof. Quack: Those duplicitous duplicators stole my idea!

Me: Don't you just hate it when that happens? People stealing your ideas even after you made them?

Nico: Yeah and we have had that happen many times before.

I got the Spy Putty ready for use.

Then I pushed a button and a Shoe came up? What the?

SPY Fox: It appears to be a shoe.

Nico: Is that really a gadget?

Prof. Quack: Ah that's the Night Vision Shoe, one of my most ingenious inventions.

He pulled out the blueprints for it.

Prof. Quack: If you happen to find yourself in a dark place, all you do is strap the shoe onto your head and then you can see in the dark.

Eli: That is amazing!

Me: This I got to see.

I took out the shoe and snapped my fingers and made it dark and I put the shoe on then I saw everything in the dark like with night vision binoculars.

Me: Wow! It works perfectly Professor. How cool is that.

I put the shoe back.

Spy Fox: How illuminating.

I turned the light back on.

Then Professor Quack ate the blueprints.

Prof. Quack. Yes and it has excellent arch support.

I pressed the button and it showed another invention.

SPY Fox: Mmm it looks like a delicious snack.

Me: It sure does but I know what that is. That's the Cheese and Safe Cracker Kit. I used it on Sheila's Ambassador Mission and it was really clever.

Prof. Quack: That is amazing. But let me show you how it all works.

He pulled out blueprints.

Prof. Quack: It will help you get into almost any safe in the world. I won't explain how it works because it's very scientific and complicated. Trust me when I say it works like a charm.

SPY Fox: And it tastes great in soup.

Me: I actually figured it out and it was really well created and very well made.

He ate the paper.

I went to another invention and it was a coin?

Me: It looks like a nickel.

SPY Fox: Is this coin really a SPY gadget Professor Quack?

Prof. Quack: Ah that's the SPY Trap.

He pulled out blueprints for it.

Prof. Quack: Let me explain how it works. It looks like an ordinary coin, like you might find in the street. But if you need to trap three or more bad guys, the coin explodes and a net shoots out. It traps the naughty Spy Enemies. Nice huh?

Lola: That is very cool.

SPY Fox: Heads I win. Tails they lose.

I pulled out the SPY Trap and it will be handy for this.

Then I pressed a button and cufflinks came.

SPY Fox: What handsome cufflinks. Are they a gadget as well Professor Quack?

Prof. Quack: Those are the Suction Cufflinks.

He pulled out blueprints for those.

Prof. Quack: I am very proud of them. They are tiny suction cups that allow you to climb across non-porous metal surfaces.

SPY Fox: The perfect fashion accessory for the well-dressed spy.

Leni: They are totes amazing.

Qin: It sure is.

We later got ready.

Nico: Now to get to that fortress.

Me: Just follow my lead guys. We have to figure out some puzzles and everything. Starting with the Cantina.

We went to the Cantina.

Bea Bear: Hi everyone. Welcome to the cantina. I'm Bea Bear.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Bea.

Bea Bear: If there's anything I can get you sugar, like for example sugar, you just let me know. All right?

Me: We will.

I saw a special chart for the week.

Sunday: Fat Free Egg Foo Not So Young (despite the name, there's a lot of fat in it which the Greek Cantina doesn't charge the customer for)

Monday: Bubble Gumbo

Tuesday: Squished Squid Day (squid squished with squash by being stacked under the world's most respected cookbooks and a hint of squirrel sauce is added)

Wednesday: Gelatin Fajitas

Thursday: Macrame and Cheese (Macrame and Yellow Coloured Paste as the Greek Cantina is out of real cheese)

Friday: Ham Boogers (hamburgers with pig snot as the sauce)

Saturday: Baba Ganoush Day

YUCK! VOMITVILLE ON A STICK!

Nico: Those specials you have here are unlike anything I knoe.

Bea Bear: Honey trust me you don't want to know what they are like.

Nico: Point taken.

I then saw something strange.

Me: "Chicken Knuckles To Go." What are those?

Bea Bear: Honey they are so bad that we're required by law to sell them to go. After you eat some you have to go if you know what I mean.

Me: I think I understand. I'll have one order of Chicken Knuckles to go.

She gave me some.

Bea Bear: It's your funeral honey.

Lana: I think those look good.

Laney: Yeah.

I gave her some money.

Me: Lets see.

I looked at some sauces. Starting with a pink bottle.

Me: "Beet Bliss. It Smells Funny."

Nico: Hmm.

I then looked at a teal green bottle.

Me: "Secret Sauce. May Cause Drowsiness in Alligators."

Nico: Better keep that stuff away from our friend Gretchen.

I then put some on the knuckles and we took the knuckles with us.

Later we went to a ship and we were told to get an invitation and we went over to a Trinket Stand and asked about the ship and it turns out the clerk has an invitation. We distracted him and I used the Spy Putty on it to make a copy of his invitation and I put it in my pocket. Then I used my powers to get the Sailor Steering Wheel he was trying to get down and I gave him the money. Then Spy Fox got the sailor hat. Later we went onto the ship. We then met Russian Blue.

Me: Hello there. You must be…

Russian Blue: (Russian Accent) Russian Blue. Noted socialite and attractive owner of the S.S. Deadweight.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, Former Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and now Second in Command of the team and I say that it's an honor to make your acquaintance.

Russian Blue: Ah it is an honor J.D.

Me: Would you care to dance Ms. Blue?

Russian Blue: I would love to Mr. Knudson. But there is only one dance on this planet I will dance to and that is the Tango. I love the Tango.

Me: Ah you like Argentinian Dance Music. Very good tastes for such a beautiful flower from our friends in Russia.

Russian Blue: Indeed and thank you.

We later went back to the Mobile Command Center.

Spy Fox: Monkeypeny what can you tell us about this Russian Blue we met over on the S.S. Deadweight?

Monkeypenny: I'm glad you asked. (Lowers a monitor) Direct your attention to the screen. Here's what the SPY Corp Database has on her.

Name: Russian Blue. (Also goes by Ms. Blue, Old Blue and Kitty Kitty Kitty)

Occupation: Owner and operation of the S.S. Deadweight. Head of Public Relations with N.O.G., close associate of William the Kid and One Bad Kitty.

Known Felonies:

Indecent Tangoing (Acquited

Dancing with Intent to Tango (Acquitted)

Jay Tangoing (Acquitted)

Tangoing Out of Season (Acquitted)

Comments: Russian Blue is obviously in cahoots with William the Kid. She's not only really dangerous but she might be the perfect source of information regarding Kid's Whereabouts.

Eli: We should all keep an eye on her.

Me: But she would make a great member for the M.O.E. We already have one of our teammates on the waiting list for an archenemy that would be perfect for her.

Monkeypenny: I see.

Me: Anyway we better figure out more.

We met Sal in the bridge and then helped him end his shift and then we found out that there was a spot out at sea.

Maria: I don't see anything wrong with puzzles. They're actually very fun.

Me: Yeah but now comes the good part. We're going out to the spot where we need to check out in the sea.

We flew out to 45˚ Latitude and 85˚ Longitude and we saw an unusual pool of white water.

Me: A pool of white water? How weird.

I dipped my finger in it and sniffed it and tasted it and it was milk.

Me: Milk! None-to-fresh. Looks like we're going underwater for this one.

We dove into the sea and swam and then we came across a big door.

Me: A huge door. That must be the entrance into the fortress.

Nico: I'll do it.

Nico blasted the door open.

Me: Yeah!

We got into the entrance to the fortress.

Maria: It can't be that easy.

Me: It usually never is.

I went up to an electronic code panel.

Speaker: Welcome to William the Kid's Secret Volcano Fortress. Please insert the electronic code box and answer today's pass code phrase.

Me: The Camper's Sleeping Preference was Intense.

Speaker: This is correct. You may now enter the fortress at will. Have an even better day.

Me: Thank you very much.

May: The speaker's right. We HAVE been having a good day. And it's about to get even better.

Me: When we bring William the Kid down.

We went into the fortress. In order for us to blend in I snapped my fingers and we were wearing N.O.G. Jumpsuits. We then hid in a bunch of boxes and we saw William the Kid and he handed a piece of paper to Russian Blue and we later teleported and went into the office of William the Kid and I found the easel and drew on it with chalk and it revealed a clue:

MOANA GOATA

RED

GREEN

BLUE

William: What's the puzzle this time?

Me: Follow me.

We went to the locker room and then I pulled a knob and then an elevator came down and we went in and came up into an office. We then saw a bunch of paintings and then I went up to one.

Me: Moana Goata. This is it.

I pressed 3 buttons and it was a color coded locking mechanism. I pressed the code sequence and it opened a safe.

Nico: A secret wall safe!

Me: Just like during Sheila's ambassador mission.

I pulled out a Cheese & Safe Cracker kit and spread the cheese on and put crackers on and it revealed the combination: Left 1, Right 7, Left 4.

I entered the combination and it opened! It was a vault filled with punch cards.

Me: We're in!

Spy Fox: Way to go J.D.

Me: This one.

I picked the O Punch Card like in the code.

May: So far so good.

Me: Now to go to the control panel and shut it down.

We went to the Milky Weapon of Destruction control panel and then I pulled out the punch card.

Me: Here we go.

I inserted it and it was the right one and the button lit up and the control panel turned into a red disarm button.

Me: You mess with our milk and you mess with us.

I pressed the button and the weapon was disarmed!

Me: That did it! We saved the world from a foul and stinky fate. Now we need to bring that billygoat to justice.

Maria: Where is he?

Me: He's making a getaway on his blimp. Follow me.

We went to a billboard and opened a door and we flew over and went across a river and into a room and we then saw the Dairy Cows.

Me: It's the cows.

Spy Fox: Hang on everyone.

We pushed the lever and freed them. But then we heard a blimp and on a video screen was William.

William the Kid: You think you've won Team Loud Phoenix Storm but you're wrong. Go ahead. Free the cows this time. But I'll be back to milk the world yet again! (EVIL LAUGHTER)

He was getting away.

Spy Fox: Not so fast kid! The last thing the world needs is another escaped goat!

Me: After him!

We went after him!

We flew after him and then went for his blimp.

We landed on William the Kid's blimp.

Me: Now we have to send him to prison. But since nobody got hurt he would make a great addition to the M.O.E.

Nico: Good thinking. We'll send him to the M.O.E. Prison.

Me: Good. Vypra opened up a one way portal into the prison. We just need to get the blimp over to these coordinates: 18"W and 04˚ South.

Nico: Okay.

We went to the front of the blimp and we rigged an Ejection Seat that was powered by a toaster and then we programmed a robot pilot.

William The Kid: What's going on!? The blimp is changing course!

Spy Fox: Sorry Kid but we have a little errand we need to run.

William the Kid: What!? Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? I'm really getting tired of your meddling in my dairy domination plans.

Me: We do have a reputation like that.

Nico: For your information, we DID free the cows. But we're gonna make sure you don't try this again.

Spy Fox: And we just thought we toast your accomplishment before you go.

We waved goodbye.

William the Kid: Go? What do you mean by that?

Suddenly…

BOING!

HE WAS CATAPULTED RIGHT OUT OF THE BLIMP!

William the Kid: NNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

We teleported out and flew into the air and William flew through the portal and into a cell of the M.O.E. Prison.

Me: Well that's it for him.

Dark Spicer: Yep. William is now locked up for good.

William the Kid: I would have gotten away with my evil plan if it weren't for that pesky Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

He then saw us and growled in rage!

William the Kid: (ENRAGED) TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! (SHAKING HIS FIST) YOU'LL PAY FOR THIS! I'LL BE BACK! NO

JAIL CAN HOLD WILLIAM THE KID!

The portal closed and William knew he was gonna be in the Masters Of Evil Prison for a very long time.

---

LATER THAT DAY

---

Walter Wireless: Walter Wireless here with our top story. SPY Fox, The Masters of Evil and Team Loud Phoenix Storm all have saved the dairy-starved nations of the world from a near disastrous milk shortage. Today at the Capitol, the President is honoring SPY Fox as the nation's new hero along with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of Evil. We now go live to the Presidential Press Room where the ceremony is already in progress.

President of the United States: For outstanding heroism and suaveness in the face of udder dairy chaos, and for bringing the nefarious William the Kid to justice, I award you SPY Fox and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Masters of Evil our nations highest honor. May I present you with the Big-Daddy Congressional Cookie of Justice.

Me: Thank you very much Mr. President.

Nico: It was an honor.

SPY Fox: Why thank you Mr. President. It was a routine mission really.

Nico: We were just doing what we like to do best and that is face bad guys.

President of The United States: Three Cheers for Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Masters of Evil and SPY Fox!

We smiled and we were happy and cameras were flashing all over.

SPY Fox: We got our cookies.

Me and SPY Fox: Has anyone got milk?

Our team had done it. We were glad that the worlds milk was saved and William the Kid was behind bars. It was awesome. And NO ONE will eat dry cereal on our watch.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

Spy Fox is one of my favorite games from my childhood and it was so awesome that I got to learn so much from it. But it was mostly for those that were in 6th Grade and it was awesome. But it was terrible that William the Kid was going to replace all the world's milk with Goat's Milk. Not good! But it was awesome how we stopped him. You'll expect to see many more adventures with Spy Fox in the future. It was so awesome though. I had lots of games on the computer back when I was a kid and it was so awesome. Humongous Entertainment made great games and they will always be part of our youth and childhood in making us smart and imaginative. Very educational too. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome Popeye episode Popeye Meets Ali Baba's Forty Thieves and that is one of my favorite cartoons from my childhood and it was awesome. The second part was for the Scooby Doo episode called Don't Go Near The Fortress of Fear and that was a cool one where the gang all went to Puerto Rico. It was great. The opening where Lucy Loud got The Dreaded Nolox was based on the episode of AAAHH! REAL MONSTERS called Krumm Gets The Dreaded Nolox and that was a crazy one! Krumm got nasty hiccoughs that made him retch out all kinds of junk and Oblina and Ickis were up for days to the point of going crazy! That episode aired on September 23rd, 1995 and it was funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Digital World and me, Nico and Musa are going there to face Devimon who has returned from the dead to get revenge against Nico. Now Nico has a score to settle with the very Digimon that has caused the Digimon numerous problems in the past. NOW It's personal for Nico as he and Devimon have a score to settle. And they will also meet a Sonorosian Gene-Slammer named Rhonda LaBouche and she is from France and has a lot of awesome FIRE powers because she has the Mark of Scath emblazoned in the Middle of her Forehead. Like Slade did she too has all of his powers and more. But her powers are 100 quadrillion times much stronger than Slade's. She is also from Nico's history class and she knows so much about all of France's history. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of Dragonball Z and we're gonna go to Colm's fishing village and we're going to face an evil version of Aquamaria and we're going to also help Colm fly like Pan promised. And we're going to meet a Firebird Gene-Sammer named Catherine Iroh Lan Kai and she is a powerful Firebender too. She will reveal one of the biggest secrets EVER about Flip and why he should have gotten the chair 100-fold instead of being humiliated. Speaking of which. Get ready for another hilarious bout of laughter before we go to Charlie Brown's home to help him and we're going to humiliate Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Amy and Icky Vicky in one of the most hilarious humiliations EVER!

See you all tomorrow and hold on to your sides for it.

# AWESOME HUMILIATIONS OF LAUGHTER

HOLD ON TO YOUR SIDES FOR SOME FUNNY SHENANIGANS

---

Flying over the oceans of the Digital World was Nico and Musa and they were heading over to File Island.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Musa.

Musa: Not a problem Nico. So what is going on in File Island this time?

Nico: Well my old enemy Devimon has been causing a lot of problems. But I have had it with him and I'm not going to put up with him anymore. Devimon has tormented the Digidestined and the Digital World for far too long.

Musa: Yeah he has.

Nico: But mostly he tormented me. It was because of him that I killed Ken in the first place and my darkness in my life was made by him. But now no more.

Musa: I can tell he has hurt so many people.

Nico: Yeah. But I will not let history repeat itself.

Musa: I won't either.

Nico: Oh, and let's not forget that he made an appearence while J.D. and Zarya were away.

Musa: How can I forget that? That was intense. What Devimon did was horrible.

Nico: "Horrible" is just scratching the surface.

Nico went over his history one last time.

---

Devimon, known as Darkmon in Japanese version, is one of the main antagonists in the Digimon universe. He serves as the main antagonist for the first twelve episodes in the Digimon Adventure anime, and serves as the first main antagonist in the 2020 reboot of Digimon Adventure, as leader of the Dark Digimon. Devimon is also a minor antagonist in Digimon Adventure 02 and Digimon Fusion. Devimon is a Champion Digimon, although a very powerful one, rivaled only by Angemon.

Digimon Adventure 01

Devimon discovered the Black Gears and implanted them in good Digimon to turn them evil. Victims included Meramon, Andromon, Monzaemon, Unimon, Frigimon, Mojyamon, Centarumon, Whamon, and Drimogemon. The most notable of his victims was Leomon; while Leomon and Ogremon were fighting, Devimon commanded them to work for him. It took little convincing to get Ogremon on his side; however, Leomon was a good Digimon so he refused to work for Devimon and attacked him, until Devimon used the Touch of Evil to brainwash Leomon, turning him evil.

As the Digidestined were inside the imaginary hotel (created by Devimon), Devimon prepares his henchmen to attack the Digidestined. Tai and Agumon were eventually cornered by Ogremon and the brainwashed Leomon, and also confronted by Devimon. Devimon used his power to break File Island apart and scatter it all over the sea. The brainwashed Leomon attempts to take Tai out, but a Digivice fell and flashed at Leomon, managing to free him from Devimon's control. Devimon tries to send the Digidestined and their Digimon to their doom, but Leomon attacks Devimon, saving them from their deaths. While Leomon helps Tai and Agumon escape from Devimon, the demon brainwashes Leomon again. After fighting off several Digimon, most of them victims of the Black Gears, the Digidestined (minus Joe and Sora) fought Leomon at Primary Village, where Leomon was attacked by more Black Gears, making him bigger and stronger. But they drove all the evil out with their Digivices. Leomon told them that the only way to restore File Island to normal was to defeat Devimon.

Naturally, the Digidestined chose to attack him. Back at his secret Castle atop Infinity Mountain, Devimon absorbed Ogremon and all the Black Gears, transforming into a much bigger form. Although they were able to get some shots in, Devimon gained the advantage over all of them, using powers of pure evil. Leomon was sent flying far away by Ogremon, who kept on jumping out of Devimon's chest. Devimon eventually turned to TK, whose Digimon Patamon had not participated in the fight due to his inability to Digivolve.

It was said that the smallest Digidestined would destroy him, so Devimon tried to crush TK but Patamon jumped in front of him and was caught in Devimon's fist. However, it was at that moment that Patamon Digivolved into Angemon. In the classic angel vs devil battle, Angemon knocked Ogremon out of Devimon and put all his power into a Hand of Fate attack, which he used to destroy Devimon. As he was dying, he warns Angemon that more evil is everywhere and laughs one last time. Angemon was destroyed as well, but was reborn as a Digi-egg. The next time he became Angemon again was to fight the even more sinister Myotismon.

Digimon Adventure 02

When the Digimon Emperor extracts DNA from Digimon to make Kimeramon, he enters the Dark Whirlpool, where he finds the broken remains of Devimon (who is said to have created the Whirlpool) and absorbs him, ignoring his warning that he cannot control the power of darkness. The Dark Whirlpool is believed to be caused by Devimon. Devimon's voice continues to taunt the Digimon Emperor, and his influence causes Kimeramon to rebel against him, but he is once again destroyed when Magnamon obliterates Kimeramon.

The exact nature of his reappearance is unclear. It could be that, like Wizardmon and Myotismon, he became a ghost after his death and haunted the ocean, creating the whirlpool via the powers of darkness. It is also possible that the Dark Whirlpool leads to the Dark Area (Digimon hell), and Devimon somehow opened the portal from within (supported by the ghostly apparitions appearing in the whirlpool).

When he was done Musa was shocked.

Nico: Yeah and I will not let Devimon hurt anyone ever again.

Musa: I won't be surprised.

Nico: Also, today will be another round of humiliations. So, is it okay if we do today's entrance now?

Musa: Lets do it!

They flew and arrived at Infinity Mountain and then went up and they got to Devimon's Castle.

Devimon: Soon the world will tremble before me.

But then the spirits of The Sovereigns, The Titans of The Elements and the Digimon appeared and swirled around Devimon. Then they flew around him and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through his castle and then a phoenix cry was heard and Nico and Musa came in.

Nico: Devimon!

Devimon: Nico Chan!

Nico: I've had it with you Devimon! This time you die for good!

Musa: You will pay for everything you have done to Nico!

Nico: Oh, and thanks for bringing your Dark Masters to us. They've been reall great pals.

Devimon: Glad you are amused with them.

Nico: It was because of you that I was poisoned with sadness, guilt and depression and you drove me into committing murder when I killed Ken Ichijouji when he was brainwashed. But you are the last piece of my dark past that I will destroy for good. You have hurt me and the Digimon of the Digital World for the last time!

Nico then went SUPER SAIYAN 5!

Musa: NO MORE DEVIMON! NO MORE LIVES WILL BE DESTROYED BY YOUR HATRED!

Devimon: So, you want this to be our final battle? Come at me then!

Nico: I swore that I would finish you for good if I ever saw you again and now…

(REQUIEM FOR A DREAM PLAYS)

Nico: (FLARES UP AURA WITH UNBELIEVABLE FORCE) I WILL MAKE SURE YOU NEVER TORMENT ANOTHER INNOCENT SOUL AGAIN!

Nico fired massive numbers of energy balls and they were scattered all around Devimon and he had them converged at him and the balls all hit Devimon and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The explosion hurt him badly and then he came out and went at Nico and Nico went at Devimon and they really went at each other and Nico kicked him in the face and teleported and kicked him in the back and then Nico pinned him to the ground and then grabbed Devimon's wings and then ripped them clear off his shoulders! DEVIMON SCREAMED IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN!

Musa: JEEZ!

Nico: You wanna get some hits in, Musa? Don't want to make you feel left out.

Musa: Count me in! SONIC FURY!

She fired a sonic blast and it hit Devimon and he screamed in pain.

Nico teleported back. But then suddenly a powerful sonic blast hit

Devimon and he screamed in excruciating pain as he was being hit by it.

Nico: Nice job Musa!

Musa: I didn't do that.

?: That was from me.

They saw a Sonorosian!

Nico: A Sonorosian!

It changed and it became a girl with black hair and red clothes and she had The Mark of Scath emblazoned in the middle of her forehead!

Nico: I knew it was you Rhonda LaBouche.

Rhonda LaBouche: Awesome to see you again Nico and it's awesome to meet you Musa.

Musa: Wow you too.

Rhonda fired a massive blast of fire at Devimon and it hit him and exploded with incredible power!

Nico: WHOA! Rhonda that is intense!

Musa: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Rhonda LaBouche: I have so many. But my favorite would have to be in wood shop. Me and Nico did a REALLY Impossible challenge.

Nico: I remember that. We put together an entire log mansion up in Montana in under a week.

Musa: Wow!

Nico: Yep. But now to finish Devimon for good.

Nico had the 7 Dragonballs on his bracelet glow red and it fired beams of red energy and they formed into a huge and massive energy ball and Nico condensed it to his size.

Nico: This energy ball is the combination of ALL of your dark deeds Devimon and all the dark deeds of your followers. Now I'm going to make sure it is all turned against you. NEGATIVE KARMA BALL!

Nico fired the ball and it slammed into Devimon and carried him far out into space where it exploded harmlessly!

**EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND UNBELIEVABLY INCREDIBLE EXPLOSION!**

The explosion completely obliterated Devimon in an instant and he was destroyed!

Rhonda LaBouche: WHOA!

Musa: Incredible!

When the smoke cleared, Nico's blast had ultimately done the trick! But then Devimon's evil spirit appeared.

Musa: You have tormented Nico for far too long Devimon!

Nico Super Hakaied him.

Nico: At last. It's over.

Rhonda and Nico then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Rhonda LaBouche: Me too Nico. Me too.

Musa: How did you get the Mark of Scath Emblazoned on your forehead?

Rhonda LaBouche: Well that was a strange story. I was originally one of Trigon's followers and the strange part is that like Slade, I was originally his servant and I was told to find Raven and bring her to him. But I betrayed him and left him. He was infuriated about that. But I got these awesome powers as a parting gift from him.

Nico: Yeah.

Musa: Wow! A servant that didn't want to work with him.

Nico: Awesome.

They later went home and they told us everything about it and it was awesome.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, The Z-Fighters, Maria, Carol, and Irma Lair are heading to Colm's fishing village, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, along with a Firebird Gene-Slammer, but we're also going to help Colm fly just like Pan promised.

And there's a reason why Lincoln also asked Maria and Carol to come: we also got word that an evil version of Aquamaria is here, and she's causing havoc there.

Lincoln: Wow, we're at Colm's fishing village, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, along with a Firebird Gene-Slammer, but we're also going to help Colm fly just like Pan promised.

Pan: That's right, Lincoln. I did promise Colm that one day I'd teach him how to fly, and now, we're going to do just that.

Lincoln: And there's also a reason why I also asked Maria and Carol to come: we also got word that an evil version of Aquamaria is here, and she's causing havoc.

Carol: That's not good, we need to stop her.

Maria: But, unlike Oceanus Shenron who hid her true nature from the villagers, the evil version of Aquamaria can't hide her true nature, because like the Dark Sides and the evil versions of those we've met, they have red eyes filled with hatred and insanity.

Lincoln: Along with a black energy aura surrounding them.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Lincoln: And I want to also thank you for joining us on the rescue, Irma.

Irma Lair: You're welcome, Lincoln. But, I also can't help but get the feeling that the Firebird Gene-Slammer has another nasty secret about Flip that she's going to reveal to us later, and she also has a secret and it involves Zuko's uncle, Iroh.

Lincoln: We'll know soon enough. We're here.

We arrived at Colm's fishing village, and it was amazing. Then, we saw who we were sent to find: Colm, the boy who saw through Oceanus Shenron's deception long ago.

Pan: Hello down there!

Colm: Pan, you've made it. And you've also brought Team Loud Phoenix Storm with you, it's great to see you all again.

Lincoln: You too, Colm. So, are you ready to learn how to fly?

Colm: Of course.

We then got started as Pan demonstrated how to fly by concentrating her energy, and then, she was in the air. Colm did the same thing as he concentrated his energy, and then, he was in the air.

Nico: Alright, you did it, Colm.

Colm: Wow, this is amazing.

Lincoln: Awesome work, Colm.

Suddenly, Colm felt a sharp pain on his back, and then, yellow angel wings sprouted out from his back, and we were amazed.

Lincoln: And you now have angel wings, awesome. Now, we'll teach you how to fly with angel wings.

Lincoln spread his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and took off into the air with incredible superhuman speed, and he was flying really high into the air. Colm eventually got the hang of flying in the air with angel wings, and we cheered for him, and they landed.

Nico: Alright, now you've learned how to fly by using your energy and you also now have angel wings, an awesome two-for-one.

Lincoln: And many of us also learned how to fly by using our energy, along with using our angel wings, so in a way, we also got the same two-for-one deal.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by the evil version of Aquamaria, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by the evil version of Aquamaria, and she's going to kill them.

?: She needs to be stopped now.

Then, we saw the Firebird Duel Monster appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Catherine Iroh Lan Kai, but we'll have to talk later.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow fire, which hits Evil Aquamaria, and it allowed the eight girls to get to safety. When Evil Aquamaria saw us, she flew into a rage, but she really flew into a rage when she saw Maria and Carol here, along with Arixam, who came out, and in her rage, Evil Aquamaria fired a blast of water to kill them, but Lincoln absorbed the blast of water into his body, as he spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and his aura flared up and he gained a power boost.

Lincoln: Now, I know you're nothing like the Maria we know, the real Maria wouldn't attack Carol, the girl who's known her since they were kids. You are a villain in Aquamaria's skin, and you need to be stopped once and for all!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Carol, Maria, Irma Lair, and The Z-Fighters transformed and got out their swords, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Evil Aquamaria, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, and green flames, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Lincoln sprouted his eleven massive, powerful, and long deep sapphire blue with black wolf heads, and sent them at Evil Aquamaria, and they bit her in her arms, legs, shoulders, and stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining, siphoning, and sucking out all of Evil Aquamaria's water powers, and we saw the energy visibly flowing down from their heads and necks and into Lincoln, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces was flaring up even more, as he gained an immense power and energy boost, and he made Evil Aquamaria's powers his own, and we also assimilated her powers, and we saw that she was made human again.

Then, Lincoln had her tied up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so that she can't escape, and he beamed her to The Masters of Evil's prison, where she'll remain there for a long time. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that evil version of Aquamaria. (To Catherine Iroh Lan Kai) And it's so good to see you again, Catherine.

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: (Taiwanese Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged, and Catherine Iroh Lan Kai was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: (Taiwanese Accent) Whoa, you sure have, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Catherine Iroh Lan Kai, she's from Taiwan, and she, like Evelyn Zuckerberg, is a Firebender, and get ready for this one: I also found out that she's the illegitimate and biological daughter of Zuko's uncle, Iroh, and her Firebending is 150,000 times more powerful than that of Ozai when he was enhanced by Sozin's Comet. She also has the ability to fly with angel wings made of pure fire and is also capable of burning entire houses to the ground with a powerful blast. She is easily the strongest out of all of my Guardian Angels, and she's known for leaving her mark on numerous criminals all over the world with her powers.

We gasped at the revelation.

Me: (Amazed) No way, so she's the illegitimate biological daughter of Iroh?! That's incredible!

Nico: (Amazed) Wait until Iroh, Zuko, Azula, Ty Lee, and Mai find out about this.

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: (Taiwanese Accent) It'll be great to see my father and my cousins again, and I already know that the war is over, and Ozai's in prison for life, I never did like that monster. And I've also got one of the biggest secrets EVER to reveal about Flip, and why he should've gotten the chair 100-fold instead of being humiliated.

Lincoln: We'll wait to hear about that later. Let's get you back to normal, Catherine. Boys, you know the drill.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Catherine was reverting back to normal. Catherine Iroh Lan Kai is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long crimson red hair going to the upper part of her back, red eyes and she also has the symbol of the Fire Nation emblazoned, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the Firebird.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Catherine?

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: (Taiwanese Accent) Good (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Catherine Iroh Lan Kai her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved red blouse with the symbol of the Fire Nation on it and a short-sleeved red shirt with a red phoenix on it, red skirt with the Firebird on it, red pants, red sneakers, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with firebirds and flames on the coattails and on the back is the Firebird, and on her back is a large Firebird-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized red blade with the Firebird etched on it, the Firebird's wings for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: (Taiwanese Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Catherine Iroh Lan Kai's neck with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: (Taiwanese Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Catherine.

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Yuufa, Judia, Maaya, and Takius from Ragnarok: The Animation, Hilia, Ixia Jun, Roxie, and Ryunmei Ranka from Slap Up Party: Arad Senki.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yuufa, Judia, Maaya, Takius, Hilia, Ixia Jun, Roxie, and Ryunmei Ranka.

Nicole: From Ragnarock: The Animation and Slap Up Party: Arad Senki, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yuufa: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yuufa and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Evil Aquamaria, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental

Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Yuufa: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven girls went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Yuufa: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Yuufa, Judia, Maaya, Takius, Hilia, Ixia Jun, Roxie, and Ryunmei Ranka with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was an evil version of Aquamaria, and the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Catherine Iroh Lan Kai, is also the illegitimate biological daughter of Iroh.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what we did to Evil Aquamaria, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Catherine Iroh Lan Kai now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and she's been reunited with Iroh, Zuko, Azula, Ty Lee, and Mai.

---

After stopping Evil Aquamaria and throwing her in prison, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Catherine Iroh Lan Kai saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: (Taiwanese Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Catherine, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: (Taiwanese Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Catherine. So, what's this about the biggest secret ever about Flip, and why he should've gotten the chair 100-fold instead of being humiliated?

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: (Taiwanese Accent) You won't like it, Nico, along with the rest of you. I was approached by the Royal Woods Police Department, and I was asked to go undercover and find out what Flip's up to. I agreed to the task, and they knew of my reputation for leaving my mark on the numerous criminals all over the world with my powers, and that I'm easily the strongest out of all of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. I infiltrated Flip's Food and Fuel, and in the shadows, I found out that Flip was the one who hired Daniel Day Monroe all those years ago to kill Samuel Loud on that Halloween, so he could get his hands on the money that Samuel Loud had hidden in his house. This horrified me, and I realized that if I showed this to Lynn Sr., he'll go ballistic and rip Flip to shreds. But, I relented, and I called the cops and the FBI, and they busted in to take Flip into custody. But, Flip got away and he swore that whoever ratted him out is going to pay.

We gasped in shock and horror, including Lynn Sr. and Samuel Loud.

Lincoln: I can't believe it, so that cheapskate was the one who hired Daniel Day Monroe to kill our Grandpa Samuel, so he could get his hands on money that he had hidden in his house.

Me: That miserable, cheap, greedy, mutant asshole!

Lynn Sr.: So, it wasn't just that asshole, Daniel Monroe, but it was also Flip, (Getting Angry) he also did this?! That mutant's getting no mercy from me, forget about putting him in the chair, I'll send his lard ass to Oblivion!

Lincoln had to restrain his Dad by holding him in a tight bearhug.

Lincoln: Whoa, Dad, take it easy. It's okay, it's okay.

Then, Lynn Sr. broke down in his son's arms, and he hugged him, and Lincoln continued to hug Lynn. Sr.

Me: (Sadly) Mr. Lynn.

We all went up to Lynn Sr. and we hugged him, as he continued to cry, and we also shed tears for him and Samuel Loud. After a few minutes, Lynn Sr. recovered, and he's alright, and we continued our workouts.

Lincoln: Flip's not getting away with this, and since today's the humiliation session, we're going to tell Flip off big time, and Dad's going to let years of pain and anguish loose on him big time.

Lynn Sr.: That's right, champ. I'm not letting that mutant get away with this any longer, he's pissed us off for the last time!

Rita: What he did proves that he's a scum-sucking mutant cheapskate who has no place in society, and should've gotten the chair, but since Michigan abolished the Death Penalty two centuries ago, getting humiliated for the rest of his life is a better punishment.

Lincoln: You said it, Mom.

We then got a shower afterward, but then, the alarm sounded, and Lincoln checked it out, and he'd found out that Chin Taimei is causing havoc.

Lincoln: Oh no, Chin Taimei's here and he's causing havoc. But, out of all the Shadow Warriors, he's among those who has honor, so he's getting thrown in prison. Let's head down there, and stop him.

But, before we could head out there to stop Chin Taimei, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy signal belonged to, it was Master Kohga, the leader of the Yiga Clan and the most loyal follower of Calamity Ganon, and he wants revenge on us for killing Ganondorf long ago. When we saw that, it definitely

meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and we're not going to like this guy one bit: the figure I saw is Master Kohga, the leader of the Yiga Clan and Ganondorf's most loyal follower, and he's heading here to get revenge on us for destroying Ganondorf.

We gasped in shock.

Me: It's been a year since any of Ganondorf's followers have shown up.

Dawkins Dalmatian: (British Accent) Ever since our other siblings dealt with them last year before the battle against Team Dark Phoenix Storm, they must've gone into hiding. And now that the threat of Team Dark Phoenix Storm is gone, they've come out again to seek revenge.

Sonic the Hedgehog: But, we're not going to let that happen. We've got to stop him, along with Chin Taimei.

Suddenly, Sonic the Hedgehog's massive Defender of Mobius sword and his sword from the world of Camelot he traveled to, Caliburn, unholstered themselves from his back, and they began merging together, and they were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blue energy, chaos energy, light, winds, and hedgehogs, and when the new blade emerged, it was transformed into Susanoo's Hurricane Sword of Chivalrous Mobian Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade with the image of Susanoo, the Japanese God of storms, large blue dragon heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large blue dragon heads with red gems for the eyes and red gems in their open mouths for the pommel.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, now that's one awesome looking sword.

Lincoln 2: I knew that blade looked familiar. Sonic, that new large sword you see before you is known as Susanoo's Hurricane Sword of Chivalrous Mobian Justice, this brand-new blade's the result of your massive Defender of Mobius sword merging together with your sword from the world of Camelot you went to long ago, Caliburn.

Eli: Incredible.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Sonic the Hedgehog, and he grabbed the new large blade's longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Sonic the Hedgehog's green eyes glowed a brighter green. Suddenly, we saw Sonic the Hedgehog grow to 7'0" in height, and we saw all his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and we saw that Shadow the Hedgehog now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Sonic the Hedgehog, we were really stunned, Sonic the Hedgehog has turned into a very muscular hunk.

Lincoln: That's just like what happened when Shadow got his new sword when he were about to go help Scott Pilgrim and when I saw that Yosemite Sam showed up.

Sonic the Hedgehog saw what happened to him, and he was stunned. Then, he snapped his fingers and he was now in a brand-new outfit: a long sleeveless blue coat with dragons and wind gusts on the coattails, black shirt with blue phoenix on it, black pants held up by a black leather belt, he has on his now larger shoes, and he has on large weighted blue bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs.

Sonic the Hedgehog: Okay, now I'm ready. Let's go.

We flew out of The World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired two powerful rainbow energy blasts, and they hit Chin Taimei in the back. When Chin Taimei saw us, he maintained his composure.

Chin Taimei: Ah, the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm. So, you were the ones who got rid of The Chen Ro brothers, I'm impressed. But, I'm not going down without a fight.

Blaze Fielding: And that's what you're going to get.

Lincoln: But, you're not going to meet the same fate as those two, Chin Taimei. We're taking you in to the Masters of Evil's prison.

Suddenly, Blaze Fielding's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with flames and phoenixes, and as she approached Chin Taimei, she left orange energy, flames, and phoenixes with every step. Suddenly, Blaze Fielding was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with flames surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around it, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Blaze Fielding emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Blaze Fielding grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing brown hair, she has neon blue eyes and an orange energy aura with flames and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Blaze Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with blue jewels for the eyes and the Blaze Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with red gems for the eyes and the Blaze Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Blaze Fielding has on a long long-sleeved black leather coat with flames and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is a phoenix with flames surrounding it, a red blouse and red top with an orange phoenix on it, red skirt with flames on it, leather black pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Blaze Fielding felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive brown angel wings with red tips on the large brown feathers sprouted out from her back.

Blaze Fielding has on a pair of new gauntlets called Destroyers of the Syndicate, they're a pair of gauntlets with silver plates covering her fingers and the back of her hands with the anti-Syndicate symbol on them. Blaze Fielding has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with blue gems for the eyes and large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the phoenix that said, "Blaze Fielding, Former Metro City Police Officer, Dear Friend of Axel Stone and Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Syndicate Crime Organization, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Street Brawler and Master of Judo, and Master of Flames and Phoenixes."

ブレイズフィールディング、元メトロシティ警察官、アクセルストーンの親愛なる友人と多くの、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、シンジケート犯罪組織の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師、ストリートブロウラーと柔道のマスター、そして炎とフェニックスのマスター

Blaze Fielding has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY BLAZING FIRESTORM STREET BRAWLER PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Blaze Fielding's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Chin Taimei saw it, he still remained calm.

Lincoln: Wow, Blaze, you look beautiful, how do you feel.

Blaze Fielding: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Phoenix and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put a stop to Chin Taimei?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Blaze.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Blaze Fielding.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get him.**

Blaze Fielding and Lincoln went after Chin Taimei, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange and blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo at Chin Taimei, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Blaze Fielding and Lincoln brutally pummel and overwhelm Chin Taimei with powerful punches, kicks, and powerful martial arts, and they knocked him down and defeated him.

Chin Taimei: Impressive, you indeed live up to your reputations. Alright, I'm ready.

Lincoln put rainbow energy handcuffs on Chin Taimei, and had him beamed to The Masters of Evil's prison. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Blaze Fielding, as Lincoln holstered his massive sword on his wider and more powerful muscular back, and he and Blaze Fielding power down, and Blaze Fielding's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Blaze Fielding: That's another Shadow Warrior defeated. Thanks for helping me with defeating Chin Taimei, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Blaze.

Suddenly, Blaze Fielding wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Blaze Fielding's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Blaze Fielding's face, they kissed passionately as Blaze Fielding wraps their left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Alright, way to go.

Nico: We've brought down another Shadow Warrior, and Chin Taimei will one day be welcomed into The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: That's right, and there's bound to be another honorable warrior among the Shadow Warriors, and we'll be waiting for them. But, it's not over yet. We've still got Master Kohga to deal with.

Sonic the Hedgehog: You're right, Lincoln.

?: I will make you all pay for what you've done to Lord Ganon!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice.

Link: There's definitely no mistaking that voice from anywhere, you can come out now, Kohga.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Master Kohga, the leader of the Yiga Clan and the most loyal follower of Calamity Ganon.

Me: Should've known that another of Ganondorf's followers would show up, and soon, you'll join your master in Oblivion.

Master Kohga: You murderer, you will pay for killing my lord!

Master Kohga was about to attack, but Sonic the Hedgehog fired a powerful blast of blue energy with wind, and it hits Master Kohga, and it hurt him.

Sonic the Hedgehog: That's not going to happen, Kohga. I'll make sure that you pay the price for your crimes against Hyrule and loyalty to Ganondorf.

Suddenly, Sonic the Hedgehog's green eyes turned neon green, and he was surrounded by a blue and green energy aura with chaos energy, winds, lightning, and hedgehogs, he then unholstered his new massive Susanoo's Hurricane Sword of Chivalrous Mobian Justice from his wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Master Kohga, he left blue and green energy, chaos energy, winds, lightning, and hedgehogs with every step. Suddenly, Sonic the Hedgehog was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue and green energy with chaos energy and winds and lightning surrounding it, there's a hedgehog running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sonic the Hedgehog emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'0" and extremely muscular Sonic the Hedgehog remained the same, along with his brand-new clothes, he has neon green eyes and a blue and green energy aura with chaos energy, winds, lightning and hedgehogs surrounding him, he has a hedgehog with the Chaos, Storm, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with blue crystal links and a hedgehog with blue crystals for the eyes and holding the Chaos, Storm, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws for the pendant, and on the back of his long sleeveless blue trenchcoat is a Griffin surrounded by the Seven Chaos Emeralds. Suddenly, Sonic the Hedgehog felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive blue angel wings with green tips on the large blue feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

Sonic the Hedgehog has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on his wrists, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden Griffin head with blue gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large blue and green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue and green Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. There's a green kanji below the Griffin that said, "Sonic the Hedgehog, Interdimensional Hero of Mobius and The World, Fastest Hedgehog Alive, Interdimensional Friend to Many, Destroyer of Dr. Eggman's Delusional Ambitions, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Susanoo, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of The Seven Chaos Emeralds, Chaos Energy, Storms, and Hedgehogs."

ソニック・ザ・ヘッジホッグ、メビウスと世界の次元間ヒーロー、最速のヘッジホッグ・アライブ、多くの次元間フレンド、エッグマン博士の妄想的野心の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、スサノオの使者、驚くべき強力な驚くべき強力な教師の学生であり、7つのカオスエメラルド、カオスエナジー、ストーム、ハリネズミのマスター

Sonic the Hedgehog has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

ETERNITY INFINITY SPEED STORM CHAOS HEDGEHOG ANGEL OF CHAOS JUSTICE AND MOBIUS HOPE!

We were amazed by Sonic the Hedgehog's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, but when Master Kohga saw it, he fell into a rage and hurled a boulder at him, but Sonic dodged it, and fired a blast of lightning and destroyed it, and then, he fired a powerful blast of blue energy with storms and winds around it, and it hits Master Kohga and hurt him badly.

Nico: Oh man, now Sonic's the next one to transform, awesome.

Master Kohga: Who do you even think you are?!

Sonic the Hedgehog: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Chaotic Storms and Mobian Hope) Someone who's about to send you to join your master in Oblivion for everything that you've done to the land of Hyrule for so many years.

Sonic the Hedgehog then went after Master Kohga, and he fired powerful blasts of blue and green energy, chaos energy, storms, and hedgehogs, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Master Kohga. Sonic the Hedgehog fired a powerful red energy blast, and as it hits Master Kohga, Sonic sucked out all of Master Kohga's magical abilities and powers, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and we also assimilated them. Then, Sonic ran circles around the powerless Kohga, and he was trapped inside a tornado, and Sonic unleashed a powerful storm of energy slashes, and he cuts down Master Kohga, and he exploded in purple flame. Then, his spirit appeared, and Sonic approached him.

Sonic the Hedgehog: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Chaotic Storms and Mobian Hope) You and your master are not welcome in this world ever again.

Then, Sonic put his large left hand in front of Master Kohga, and we knew what that meant.

Sonic the Hedgehog: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Chaotic Storms and Mobian Hope) SUPER HAKAI!

Master Kohga screamed in excruciating pain, as he was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for what Sonic the Hedgehog did, as he holstered his massive Susanoo's Hurricane Sword of Chivalrous Mobian Justice on his wider and more muscular back and power down, and the brand-new improvements to Sonic's body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent, and the hedgehog came back to us.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Nice work, Sonic. You definitely showed Kohga no mercy.

Sonic the Hedgehog: After everything he's done in Ganon's name, he deserved to get sent to Oblivion for good.

Me: Where he'll join his master in torment forever.

Lincoln: And now that we've got those two out of the way, we won't have any trouble during the humiliations later on today.

Nico: And we're going to let Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, and Amy have it, especially Flip.

Lincoln: And from what I heard, J.D.'s also bringing Icky Vicky to be humiliated again. I can't wait to let that demonic so-called babysitter have it.

We returned home, and not only did we defeat another of the Shadow Warriors, but we also got rid of another of Ganondorf's minions for good, and we won't have any trouble during the humiliations later on today.

---

Later it was time for Starlight Glimmer's first ever ambassador mission and it was gonna be a really tough one as we're going to the world of Live Action Transformers.

Me: Oh boy. This is the Ambassador Missions that we were preparing for. It's time to head to the Live Action Transformers World.

Starlight Glimmer: Oh I'm really nervous about this one.

Me: I am too.

Nico: Remember, Lincoln. Be in your muscular form this entire mission in case the Live Action Autobots lose their shit.

Lincoln: You got it Nico.

May: Be careful guys. After everything we found out about what happened in that world it's now in a very fragile state.

Nico: I know May. This is gonna be tough but we're strong.

Eli: I hope we can bring some hope back into them.

Me: Don't worry bro. We will. All will be well.

Nico: Okay. We're ready.

I opened the portal and we were off to the Live Action Transformer World.

We arrived in the Live Action Transformer Earth.

Nico: Wow. It's like we never left home.

Me: It feels like it.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah.

We then saw a blue semi truck come and it transformed and it was LIVE ACTION OPTIMUS PRIME!

Live Action Optimus: Excuse me. But I do not think I've seen any of you before.

Nico: Well you could say that we are new here. Forgive our intrusion. My name is Nicolas Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: J.D. Knudson, 2nd in Command of the team.

Lincoln: Lincoln Landon Loud, Nico and J.D.'s best friend and helper.

Starlight Glimmer: And I'm Starlight Glimmer, this worlds ambassador.

Live Action Optimus: It's a pleasure to meet you. I am Optimus Prime, leader of the Autobots.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet the Optimus here. We have a long story to tell you all and we have so much to tell you about what happened here and in our world too.

We went to the hidden base of the Autobots that was out of the sight of humans and more.

Nico: I'm sorry about what happened to this world, Optimus.

Live Action Optimus: (smiles) It's not your fault, Nico. Though Sentinel's betrayal still haunts me, I have chosen to move on and give humanity another chance.

Cade Yeager: But Bumblebee, on the other hand…

Nico: We'll just have to see for ourselves when we get to your place.

Me: Yeah. But it's good you want to give everyone another shot. But the scars of betrayal go deep.

Nico: Yeah take it from me. I know just how you feel Optimus.

Lincoln: It's a really long story.

We then arrived at the base.

Live Action Bumblebee: Are you here about the cable? The Cinemax ran out about two weeks ago, and the sports were all kind of fuzzy.

Live Action Optimus: Bumblebee, we have visitors.

Live Action Bumblebee: (sees us) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Boy, it's good to meet you guys! How's fighting crime on your world?!

Nico: (laughs nervously) Pretty good, Bumblebee. Thanks.

Live Action Drift: (bows) It is an honor to meet the main heroes of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: (Bows) You too Drift. It's an honor.

Hot Rod: (French Accent) Oui it's an honor.

Me: You too Hot Rod.

Starlight Glimmer: Your French Accent is amazing.

Hot Rod: I hate it.

Lincoln: We don't.

Me: I like your French accent and they say that French is the language of love. Also your car form is a Lamborghini Aventador and that's one of my favorite cars.

Hot Rod: I'm glad you like my accent and car form. Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Live Action Wheelie: Hey, Bee. The kid on the TV that called me a dickhead again.

Live Action Bumblebee: NoobMaster?

Live Action Wheelie: Yeah, NoobMaster69 called me a dickhead.

Live Action Bumblebee walks over to Live Action Wheelie, takes his headphones, and speaks into the mic.

Live Action Bumblebee: NoobMaster. Hey, it's Bumblebee again. You know, B127? Listen, buddy. If you don't log off this game immediately, I'm gonna drive over to your house, come down to that basement you're hiding in, rip off your arms and SHOVE THEM UP YOUR BUTT! Oh, that's right, go cry to your father, you little weasel!

Cade Yeager: (to us) B127's Bumblebee's birth name before he came to Earth. Guess that's why he chose that as his video game name.

Nico: I see.

Me: But that wasn't very nice of him to have him called that.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah.

Lincoln: Bumblebee don't listen to that guy. He's what we call a troll.

Live Action Bumblebee: A troll? Like the kinds of trolls that live under bridges?

Nico: No this is completely different. It's what we call an Internet Troll. It's a slang term that's used to call someone on the Internet that upsets people by posting mean messages and comments and all that. They are total jerks and assholes.

Lincoln: And mean people too.

Live Action Bumblebee: I see.

Nico: What was the last major battle you guys fought in?

Live Action Optimus: That would be against Quintessa. She tried to exterminate Unicorn and Earth along with it.

Me: WHOA! That was cool!

Nico: But you guys stopped her, right?

Live Action Hound: Damn straight! I even got a few good hits on Megatron too.

Nico: NICE!

Lincoln: That's nice. (smiles at Optimus) You're just as brave and noble as Sentinel said you are.

UH OH!

Just then, everyone froze as if the area suddenly got colder. Bumblebee's optics widened before he puts a shaky hand on Lincoln's shoulder and points at him.

Me: Nice going Lincoln!

Live Action Bumblebee: (hoarsely) Don't say that name.

Nico: (Whispers to me) Just like Brock with Professor Ivy.

Me: (GULPS) Yeah.

Live Action Hound: Um, yeah. We don't actually say that name in here.

Me: I can understand why.

Lincoln: [calmly] Please take your hand off me. [He gently takes off Bumblebee's hand] Now, I know that he might scare you.

Live Action Bumblebee: (laughs hoarsely) Why would I be? Why would, why would I be scared of that guy? Optimus was the one who killed that guy. Anyone else here kill that guy? (silence) Nope. Didn't think so. (to Wheelie and Brains) Hey, Wheelie. Why don't you and Brains tell He Man Jr and everyone else who blew Sentinel's brains out?

Live Action Wheelie: Wasn't it Megatron's shotgun?

Live Action Bumblebee: Exactly. And who was wielding Megatron's shotgun at the time?

Live Action Brains: I remember it was Optimus. Epps told us about it after the two of us got off that ship.

Me: That was cool too.

Nico: (SIGHS) Well we might as well tell you guys. I know it's a sore subject and you have the condolences and sympathies of Team Loud Phoenix Storm for what happened here to this world.

Live Action Bumblebee: Thanks Nico.

Nico: You're welcome. Strangest thing is in our universe, Sentinel Prime is in our frenemies in the Masters of Evil. He somehow wound up in our universe.

Me: We don't know how it happened but somehow many of your fallen comrades have wound up in our universe.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it's so strange.

Live Action Drift: That is really strange.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Starlight Glimmer: We get it. You're in a rough spot, okay? We've been there ourselves during the 20 Days of Darkness. But you wanna know how we got out of it?

Live Action Crosshairs: How? By pinning the blame on other villains?

Starlight Glimmer: No. By remembering that we had our friends and family at our side.

Live Action Crosshairs: Look, I understand that friendship can help the lives of people. But why don't you explain that to all the other Autobots on Earth? Those who are left anyway.

Nico: We actually do.

Me: Long story on that. But not only that but the War between the Autobots and the Decepticons in our universe is over.

Nico: We got both sides to put aside their differences and join forces to stop Unicron from destroying Cybertron. It was what brought an end to the war and many eons of fighting.

Starlight Glimmer: It's true and it was really crazy.

Me: But that was one of the biggest battles we've ever had.

Nico: Also Bumblebee Sam is with us in our world too.

Live Action Bumblebee: He is!?

Me: Yeah. Along with Mikaela and Carly. Sam thinks about you guys all the time and he really is worried about you all.

Live Action Bumblebee: I'm glad he's okay and safe with you guys.

William Lennox and Robert Epps then appeared.

Nico: You two must be William Lennox and Robert Epps.

Lennox: (smiles) That's us. Good to finally meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Starlight Glimmer: I take it you guys aren't here just to say hi?

Epps: Nope. I don't know how it's possible. But that Pretender Alice? She was spotted nearby when she's supposed to be dead.

Lennox: Bee, I don't know what you were discussing before the two of us came in here. But drop whatever it is and get ready to head out.

Live Action Bumblebee: Stop. stop, okay? I know you think I'm down here wallowing in my own self-pity, waiting to be rescued and and saved. But I'm fine, okay? We're fine, aren't we?

Brains: Nah, all good here.

Live Action Bumblebee: So, whatever it is that you're offering, we're not into it, don't care, couldn't care less. Goodbye.

Live Action Crosshairs: You know what, Bee? I've been thinking just now. And I'll never forget how the humans betrayed us the first time. But what kind of Autobots would we be if we didn't move on? You can mope here all you want. But me? I'm heading out to battle! (transforms into vehicle mode)

Hound: (sympathetically) I hope you get better, Bumblebee. (transforms into vehicle mode)

Drift: Optimus, might I suggest Starlight ride with you?

Live Action Optimus: Of course.

She got into Optimus.

Me: (Whispers to Epps) We were talking about what happened with Sentinel Prime and how it affected everyone. It was bad what happened here.

Epps: Oh yeah. That is a rough subject for everyone.

Nico: Anyway lets get moving.

We were off.

Live Action Optimus: Starlight, I can tell that you've had a rough past.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it's something I don't like to talk about. Before I joined the team I was what you call not a very good girl.

Live Action Optimus: I see.

Nico: Starlight doesn't like talking about her past because it was crazy.

Me: Yeah.

Live Action Optimus: I understand.

We then came and we saw Alice.

Nico: Alice right?

Alice: Yeah?

Me: Where are you hiding the Decepticons?

Alice: There must be some kind of mistake. I haven't seen any Decepticons here.

Nico: Drop the act, will you? Stress doesn't make us THAT stupid.

Me: Especially from a Decepticon Chameleon robot like you Alice. Blackout told us everything about what you can do and that also is VERY amazing.

Alice: (Gasp) You know Blackout!?

Me: We sure do. He's in our universe on the team in the Redemption Squad.

Nico: It's true. We don't know how the fallen comrades of the Transformers here in this world got to ours but it's a really big mystery.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

Live Action Bumblebee: Look, guys. I've been thinking about what you all said. And you're right. (sees Alice) Alice?

Alice: Bumblebee? Is that you?

Live Action Bumblebee: How are you still alive?! Mikaela killed you!

Alice: The better question is what happened to you? You're not what you were like the last time I saw you. You look and sound like melted ice cream.

Live Action Crosshairs: Well, you've got your boss Megatron to thank for it!

Me: Yeah and there's more too it.

Nico: It's a really sore subject.

Me: It's about Sentinel Prime. But thank goodness he's not like another version of him we met.

Nico: Yeah I hate that big-chinned Fuckass!

Lincoln: Me too.

Me: We all do.

Live Action Bumblebee: Since when do you care about me all of a sudden?! You're a Decepticon, remember?!

Alice: But I'm not completely heartless! Besides, you don't see Megatron or Starscream around, do you? (to us) I'm surprised you guys aren't attacking me by now

Starlight Glimmer: Well, we've come to realize a long time ago that not all Decepticons are bad.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: That's because I'm leading the Decepticons on the Road to Redemption.

Nico showed her his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Nico: I'm now the new leader of the Decepticons in my universe and now I'm leading them on the Road to Redemption.

Me: The War with The Autobots and Decepticons in our universe is over after over 8,000,000 years of fighting and Nico was elected as their new leader to lead them on the road to redemption.

Live Action Optimus: That is interesting. Congratulations to you Nico.

Nico: Thanks Optimus.

Alice: Well, if Cybertronians can be accepted in your world, count me in.

Nico: I'm glad.

Live Action Optimus: (to Starlight) Starlight, I understand if you don't want to talk about your past. And I know that you probably did bad things. (smiles) But I know that you truly are a good person.

Starlight Glimmer: Thanks Optimus.

Alice: And Starlight your hair is beautiful.

Starlight Glimmer: Oh thanks Alice.

Lincoln: She does have amazing hair.

---

We later came back.

Nico: We're home.

May: Okay, I'm not going to beat around the bush. How bad was it?

Nico: The damage is really bad but we're off to a really good start in helping to mend the relations with Autobots, Cybertronians and humans.

Laney: That's good.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah Sentinel Prime really tore the relations with the humans and Cybertronians apart and we're trying everything we can.

Me: Yep we sure are. But we even told them about Sam being with us and everything.

Lincoln: J.D. revealed about what happened with the war with the Autobots and the Decepticons ending in our world and how it happened and more.

Nico: Yep.

We told them everything and it was crazy.

---

We were over in Rustboro City and we were at the Gym and it was also a school.

Kitten: I didn't know Gym Leaders can also be teachers.

Nico: That is cool.

Laney: It sure is. And we haven't been to one of the cities and towns you went to in a long time Ash.

Ash: It sure has been a while.

Me: I know. We've been so busy on the missions and assignments that we haven't had any time to check out more of the towns and cities you all went to.

Eli: Roxanne works here from what I recall and she specializes in Rock Pokemon.

Brock: That's right Eli. Just like me in Pewter City.

Nico: Yep.

May: It'll be awesome to see Roxanne again and I can't wait for her to meet you Nico.

Nico: (Laughs) I know.

We then saw another Poliwag.

Shroomboom: Another Poliwag?!

Poliwag: Hello, fellow Poliwag!

Poliwag 2: Poli!

Nico: (Laughs)

Roxanne then came.

Roxanne: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm welcome.

Nico: You must be Roxanne.

Roxanne: I am and it's an honor to meet you all. Ash, Brock, May and Max you're all looking great.

May: Same to you Roxanne.

Roxanne saw a wedding ring on May's finger.

Roxanne: Oh my you are now married? Who's the lucky guy?

Nico: Me.

Roxanne: Wow! Congratulations to you two.

Nico: Thanks.

Me: Ash and Serena are now boyfriend and girlfriend too. Same with Brock and Lucy.

Roxanne saw Lucy.

Roxanne: (Gasp) Lady Lucy it's an honor to have you grace my gym.

Lucy (Pokemon): Same here Roxanne and yes Brock and I are now a couple.

Roxanne: Wow I'm so happy for you both.

Cybertron Thunderblast: Listen, there's something you need to know about Team Rocket.

Roxanne: (sighs) What did they do this time?

Maria: Relax. We're not talking about Jessie, James, and Meowth. They're actually cool. It's their former buddies we're talking about.

Me: We actually destroyed all the major Pokemon Villain Teams.

Roxanne: Did you all really!?

Eli: It's true. And they even made flags for each team destroyed.

Lillie: And reunited me with my mom and saved her.

Nico: You'll never believe who the boss of Team Rocket was. It was Giovanni, the Gym Leader of the Viridian City Gym in the Kanto Region.

Roxanne: Oh man! I had no idea.

Me: The Power of the Flames of Valor from Moltres destroyed Team Rocket.

Varie: The Power of the Mystic Ice from Articuno destroyed Team Flare.

Eli: The Power of the Instincts of Lightning from Zapdos destroyed Team Galactic.

Ash: The Power of The Alpha Ocean of Kyogre destroyed Team Aqua.

May: The Power of The Omega Volcano of Groudon destroyed Team Magma

Laney: And the Power of The Delta Sky of Rayquaza destroyed Team Plasma.

Nico: Yep.

N: And I used to be their leader but I am now part of the team.

Roxanne: Wow!

Tommy: And no, we don't want any beer you're offering.

Poliwag: Relax! Those are only for special missions!

Moonracer: Though we do have other healthy snacks with us right now.

Me: Yep.

I pulled out fruits for us.

Jared: Awesome.

Heffer: I wish we had a house of pizza with us.

We laughed at that one from Heffer.

Laney: That would be awesome though.

Filbert: Better than a house of fishsticks.

(FOGHORN)

We later went back home.

---

Later we were getting ready for an awesome humiliation.

Air Man: You guys think that on Starlight's next mission, the people who we made leaders of each faction should go with her?

Nico: That's not a bad idea. And we had Varie appointed as leader of the Maximals, Celica as leader of the Predacons, Lori Jimenez as leader of the Transformers of Velocitron, Bud as leader for the Transformers of Animatron, Coby as leader for the Transformers of Gigantion and Alexis Thi Dang as leader for the Transformers of Planet X like Sideways and Soundwave.

Eli: I remember that.

Me: Yep. That was awesome. It'll be awesome for everyone to meet the new leaders of each faction of the team.

Optimus Primal: It sure will and I'm looking forward to all that.

Nico: Same with me.

Our stomachs growled.

Nico: (Laughs) I guess it's time for our mission and to get some grub. We're going to Lynn's Table for another awesome Humiliation Spree.

Me: Awesome.

Then Ben Ravencroft, Copperhead, SkullMeramon, BlackWarGreymon, Thundermon, Atomic Skull, Pyros, Hydros, Lythos and Evil Green Ranger appeared.

Ben Ravencroft: Can me, Copperhead, SkullMeramon, BlackWarGreymon, Thundermon, Atomic Skull, Pyros, Hydros, Lythos and Evil Green Ranger go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can. It's humiliation time.

Lincoln: I can't wait to give a massive humiliation beatdown to Flip!

Eli: Yeah that mutated fat chicken deserves it!

Ed: Is Flip a chicken Eli!?

Eli: Yep.

Ed: OH BOY OH BOY! HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN!

Elec Man: Hey, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Hmm. I'm hoping to meet an Evolved Amperi Gene-Slammer next.

Me: An Ultimate version of Ampfibian. Good choice on that. That will be awesome to see.

Laney: It sure will.

Laney Simmons: I want to see what that one is like. So I'll have to go with you on that one Nico.

Nico: Sure Laney and Paula, Lincoln, Linka, Livewire, Static or Elec Man should go with me too.

Eli: That will be awesome to see.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to Lynn's Table.

---

We were walking to the restaurant.

Evil Green Ranger: So, I heard an evil version of Maria was fought.

Maria: Yeah it was so scary seeing what I looked like when I was bad. I can't believe I was like that before you all came along. It was like looking at my evil twin.

Nico: That was awful.

Carol: And this was before we came and I helped get you your humanity back.

Carmen: Yeah it was awful.

Laney: But at least we helped her.

Nico: Yep.

We arrived at Lynn's Table and went in.

Nico: Good Morning Lynn's Table Crew!

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys! You all hungry?

Nico: You know it Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Ultimeatum's, Every Meat Burritos and Inferno Wings coming right up!

We then saw Flip asleep.

Me: There's that mutated freak. Watch this.

I pulled out a board and tip toed up to him and then I grabbed him by the legs and held him up and then…

WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP!

Flip was mad and then I dropped him and put a Chicken hat on him and Ed then went over and hugged Flip!

Ed: HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN!

We laughed at that.

Concrete Man: Do you like insulting us by falling asleep before we humiliate you?!

Nico: Nah he just gets tired. Look at him he's fat and ugly. Also we have Icky Vicky here for humiliation too.

Icky Vicky looked at us and she was INFURIATED!

Laney: NICE!

Eli: Are we having rantfests too?

Nico: Nope. Just humiliations.

Copperhead: Let's start with the Waxing of Pain, shall we?

Maria: Good idea!

Lincoln: I'll do that.

Lincoln went over to Flip and then pulled his shirt over his head and put wax on Flip's hairy back and then put a leather strip on it and then…

RRRRRRRRIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Flip: YYYYYYYYYYEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: That's for selling biological weapons to terrorists and killing people for us to eat you buttsucking asshole!

Splash Woman: I'll go next.

William: What do you have in mind?

Splash Woman: Wave of Bear Traps. Watch.

Splash Woman went over and summoned a wave of water and it was LOADED WITH BEAR TRAPS AND THEN THEY ALL SNAPPED ONTO BILLY MCLEAN AND IT REALLY HURT HIM ALL OVER.

Eli: Ooh here's one.

Nico: What do you have in mind Eli?

Eli pulled out a green pill and then he went over to Lewis.

Eli: Time for your medicine Lewis.

Lewis Travolta: I will never take anything you worthless…

He shoved the pill into his mouth and Lewis swallowed it.

STOMACH GURGLING AND FARTING!

Lewis Travolta: UH OH!

HE RELEASED EXPLOSIVE DIARRHEA IN HIS PANTS AND WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY!

Eli: Explosive Diarrhea Inducement Pill. Lisa made it.

We laughed hysterically!

Thundermon: Me next!

Thundermon went over to Amy.

Thundermon: CHEW ON LIGHTNING! (ECHOING) THUNDER BALL!

He fired spheres of lightning at 10 million volts and they hit Amy and electrocuted her all over.

Ed: Zappity Zap Zap.

Juniper Montage: Who's next?

Me: I'll go. I've been wanting to do this one on Icky Vicky for a while.

I went over to her.

Icky Vicky: YOU ARE A FUCKED UP WORTHLESS EXCUSE OF A LEADER!

Me: HEY! Save the rants for the Jupiter Prison. But try this on. COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: INSIDE OUT FOG!

I farted out a blast of green gas from my armpit and it hit Icky Vicky and she screamed as the fog turned her into an inside out sausage! (SEASON 6 EPISODE 6C)

Nico: I Remember seeing that! That was awesome!

Bart Simpson: HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! SO FUNNY!

Muscle Man: You know who else likes to turn people inside out like that?

Live Action Jetfire: Who young whippersnapper?

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed!

Atomic Skull: I hope there are no problems with Alice being in our ranks.

Mikaela: Nah. I already killed her with my car the first time.

Nico: That was cool and J.D. great prank there.

Lynn Sr.: Order up!

Nico: Take five everyone. Time to eat.

We had our food come out and we got to eating.

Me: (Eating Every Meat Burrito) Mmm! Nothing like a good meal during an awesome humiliation spree.

Eli: You said it bro.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Aye lads. Good meals are great for times like these.

Nico: Yep.

Bone Chompy looked at whch food to eat.

Nico: Just take your time.

Bone Chompy went for the Ultimeatum Burgers.

Nico was eating the Inferno Wings and they were awesome.

Me: (Eats Ultimeatum) So delicious.

Fievel: It's always good food here.

Fluttershy: It sure is Fievel. You're from Russia right?

Fievel: I sure am and we came to America to get a better life.

Nico: That was an awesome adventure.

SkullMeramon: You know, Sentinel may have been the one to cause that mess in Chicago. But the humans of that world were the ones to turn their backs on the Autobots and let Cemetery Wind kill innocents.

Nico: That's true.

Me: But soon on April 28th, we'll make sure that the remnants of Cemetery Wind die and so will Megatron and Starscream of that world.

Eddy: You said it. Want a bite Luan?

Luan: I sure do Eddy.

She took a bite of his burrito.

Buzzerbeak couldn't decide which food to eat.

Nico: Try the Burritos.

Buzzerbeak agreed and he ate one and it was awesome.

Me: It's all really awesome food.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) One delicious meal later.

---

We had eaten everything and we were stuffed.

Me: Ahh. (BELCH) Man that was delicious.

Laney: (BURP) Pardon me.

Lana: It was awesome.

Lythos: On the big day, we should hold a conference to set the record straight.

Nico: Good idea Lythos. (BURPS) Ahh. That was great.

May: Yep. Man we always have a great meal here.

Tuddrussel: (BELCH) Ahh! You said it.

Larry 3000: You're an animal.

Sam Witwicky: I hope I get to punch that Galloway jerk in the face.

Proto Man: I'm sure you will. Can't believe that jerk had the nerve to call Optimus a piece of scrap metal. (To our Optimus Prime's) No offense.

Optimus Prime: None taken.

Aligned Optimus: None taken.

Nico: Yeah what a slimeball! Anyway lets get back to the pranks.

Eli: Now that we're full, I've got one.

Eli went over to Flip.

ELI KISSED HIM FULL ON THE MOUTH LIKE WITH BUGS BUNNY!

SMOOCH!

Flip was spitting all over the place.

We laughed hysterically at that!

Bugs Bunny: Nice smooch doc!

Pyros: I'll go next! I'm going to show what a real hot butt looks like.

Pyros went over and Flip was spitting all over and Pyros pulled on Flip's pants and then he dropped globs of lava into his pants.

Then Flip felt the burn and then smelled smoke and then he saw that he was on fire!

Flip: (SCREAMS IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN!)

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Wind Man: Can I have a turn?

Nico: Go for it.

Wind Man went up to Amy and then put a hose in her mouth and then blew wind into her mouth and inflated her like a balloon and then she was up in the ceiling and then Wind Man pulled the hose out and she flew around and was deflating and Wind Man then pulled out a vat of scalding hot Nacho Cheese and she then fell into it and screamed in pain as she was being burned all over the place.

We laughed at her.

Nico: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

BlackWarGreymon: I'm next.

He went over to Icky Vicky.

BlackWarGreymon: Lets see how you deal with this.

He formed a Terra Destroyer ball and shoved it down Icky Vicky's mouth and she swallowed it and he ran and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

SHE EXPLODED!

She was a burned mess!

Nico: That was funny!

Me: Anyone want to go at Flip with a bunch of Yo Mama Jokes?

Eli: Me me me!

Kimi Lao: I'll give it a shot too.

Lincoln: Same with me.

We all went up.

Troy: Time for another morph for yet another humiliation.

Nico: It's still a shame that there isn't any Ranger teams for comedy.

Eli: Yeah.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE PLATOON NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers!

Me: I think I'll spice things up too. (Turns Dial on Zenkai Cannon) BARKING BEAST POWER!

I Summoned the Red Sun Vulcan, Blue Liveman, Pink Jetman, Yellow Gingaman, White Gaoranger and Green Zyuohger!

Nico: AWESOME!

Eli: Good choices on that one bro.

Me: Thanks. This beats summoning the Sentai out of retirement by a longshot.

Nico: You're talking about the ones that are from years ago right?

Me: Yep.

Nico: Okay.

We were really blasting them with pies.

Staluk, Clodor, Maxxor, Ninren, Chaor, Dhilas, and Accato smashed and pulverized them.

Jewel Man: Yo mama so stupid she licked a cactus!

Nico: (LAUGHS) Licking a cactus that is funny!

Jewel Man fired waves of jewels at Icky Vicky and smashed her all over with them.

Eli: In fact. CACTUS STYLE NINJA ART: CACTUS CHEWING PAIN!

Eli fired a beam of energy and it hit Billy McLean and he screamed in pain and saw that he HAD CACTUS NEEDLES IN HIS MOUTH! OUCH!

Hydros: You mama so stinky she made Ed look clean!

Ed: (LAUGHS) It's true!

Hydros fired waves of ice and they hit Amy and froze her in a block of ice.

Thunderblast, Kitten, Moonracer and Shroomboom used the Earth and Life Skylanders Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Thunderblasts rocket launcher into a cannon, Enhanced Moonracer's Laer Pistol and Shroomboom and Kitten's powers 100-fold.

Thunderblast and Kitten: CATURDAY SUPRISE STORM!

Moonracer and Shroomboom: LASER MUSHROOM BASH!

Ben Ravencroft and Shannon: WITCHCRAFT OF COMEDY!

Copperhead and Tea: SNAKES OF MAYHEM!

SkullMeramon and Mizore: ICE FIRE OF COLD HILARITY!

BlackWarGreymon and Nikiya: BLASTS OF SUPER SHOCKS!

Thundermon and Sage: LIGHTNING OF SHOCKING MAYHEM!

Atomic Skull and Maggie: DARK ATOMIC BURNS!

Pyros and Zhuqiaomon: FIRE LAVA BURN STORM!

Hydros and Azulongmon: LIGHTNING ICE ELECTROCUTION!

Lythos and and Ebonwumon: ROCK OF IRISH HUMILIATION!

Evil Green Ranger and MJ: GREEN SPIDER FEAR!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Rhonda LaBouche: FIRESTORM OF RAINBOW LOYALTY!

They fired waves of elements and energy and lasers.

Rhonda LaBouche, Luan, Eddy, Jack Spicer and Ickis: SCARING FIRESTORM OF HUMILIATION!

They fired waves of energy and garbage and Ickis loomed and scared the shit out of the five of them and the blasts all hit the 5 of them and it was funny.

Me: Now comes the really funny part.

Megaman Volnutt: Here we go. HUMILIATION COLOR STYLE: COLORFUL BERRY LASER!

He fired a color laser which colored the jerks in colors of berries - Flip: raspberry pink, Lewis Travolta: blueberry violet, Billy McLean: boysenberry purple, Amy: currant red and Icky Vicky: sea buckthorn orange!

They were REALLY COLORFUL!

Me: (LAUGHS) YOU GUYS LOOK COLORFUL!

We laughed!

Tron Bonne: HUMILIATION ROAST STYLE: YO MAMA!

She insults them and started with Flip.

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO FAT WHEN SHE SAT ON A RAINBOW SHE MADE SKITTLES!

We laughed at that and it was funny!

Laney: (LAUGHS) Skittles that was funny!

Nico: Yeah!

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE THOUGHT STARBUCKS WAS ALIEN CURRENCY!

We laughed at that one.

Starfire: That was funny.

Eli: Yeah it sure was.

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO SHORT SHE POLE DANCES ON A CANDY CANE!

We laughed hysterically at that!

Me: SO FUNNY!

She then insulted Lewis Travolta.

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE THOUGHT LIGHTSABERS HAD LESS CALORIES!

We laughed at that one.

Luke Skywalker: That was silly.

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO FAT WHEN DRACULA DRANK HER BLOOD HE GOT DIABETES!

We laughed at that one!

Dracula (Hotel Transylvania): That was really great!

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO UGLY SHE WENT INTO THE BATHROOM AND SCARED THE SHIT OUT OF THE TOILET!

We laughed at that one and it was funny!

Nico: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

She insulted Billy McLean.

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE TRIED TO BUY DRUGS AT THE HIGHWAY!

We laughed at that one!

Nico: (LAUGHS) Buy drugs at the highway!? I get it!

Luan: (LAUGHS) That is funny!

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO SHORT SHE USES A TOSTITO AS A BOAT!

We laughed at that!

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO FAT WHEN SHE BUNGEE JUMPS THE BRIDGE BREAKS!

Laney: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Then she went to insult Amy.

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO FAT IN POKEMON SNORLAX EVOLVES INTO HER!

We laughed hysterically at that!

Nico: (LAUGHS) THAT IS FUNNY!

Eli: Can you imagine that!?

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO SHORT SHE SKATES ON AN ICE CUBE!

We laughed and it was funny!

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE PUT A QUARTER IN EACH OF HER EARS AND THOUGHT SHE WAS LISTENING TO 50 CENT!

We laughed at that one.

Naruto: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Then she went to Icky Vicky!

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE THOUGHT KFC WAS UFC FOR CHICKENS!

We laughed hysterically at that one and we were rolling on the floor and laughing.

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO POOR WHEN SHE WAS ASKED WHAT'S FOR DINNER SHE TOOK OFF HER SHOELACES AND CALLED IT SPAGHETTI!

We laughed and it was funny!

Lana: (LAUGHS) Spaghetti shoelaces! So funny!

Tron Bonne: YO MAMA SO OLD WHEN SHE FARTS DUST COMES OUT!

We laughed at that one and it was was awesome!

Nico: HUMILIATION BIRD STYLE: BIRD FEED MANIA!

He covered the jerks with bird feed which the birds pecked on them!

May: HUMILIATION WEDGIE STYLE: BUNGEE WEDGIE!

She bungee wedgied the jerks!

HOING!

Me: HUMILIATION BURN STYLE: RAGING CAJUN CURRY!

I made a lethal curry with the hottest peppers in the world including the dragon's breath pepper which I shoved down the jerks throats and fire comes out of their mouths and butts all the while the song It Burns Burns Burns from Loco Loco plays!

We laughed hysterically at that one and we were rolling on the floor and laughing our heads off!

Varie: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: BUBBLE SPIN!

She trapped them in a bubble which spun them around and then they puked!

VOMITVILLE!

Misty Tredwell: HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: SPANK OF SHAME!

Using a wood plank of darkness she spanked the jerks' butts!

WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP!

Palutena: HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: NUDITY FLASH!

She shined a light which made them nude!

We laughed hysterically!

Nan Que: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BURNING HAND!

She made 5 doorknobs hot enough to burn the jerks' hands Home Alone style!

SIZZLE!

Flip, Billy, Lewis, Amy and Vicky: (SCREAMS IN PAIN AND BLOWS ON THE BURNS)

OUCH!

Nico: (LAUGHS) Looks like Harry isn't gonna be the only one that went through that!

Miia the Lamia: HUMILIATION EARTH STYLE: BOXING SMASH!

She punched the jerks' crotches super hard!

DING DING DING DING DING!

(SICKENING CRUNCHES)

We winced!

Mero the Mermaid: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: AQUA CAN SMASH!

She threw big water cans at their faces!

WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAM!

OUCH!

Papi the Harpy: HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: CHICKEN DRESS UP!

Using honey as glue she covered the jerks with it and them dropped lots of feathers on them and placed fake beaks and red gloves thus making them look like chickens!

Ed: LOOK! CHICKENS! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN! HUG A CHICKEN!

He hugged them and it was so funny!

Rachnera Arachnera: HUMILIATION WEB STYLE: WEB WEDGIE!

She used webs to wedgie them!

HOING HOING HOING HOING HOING!

Cerea the Centaur: HUMILIATION HORSE STYLE: BRONCO MAYHEM!

She made them do Rodeo gags all the while being naked and throw at a pile of horse poo!

SPLAT!

We laughed hysterically!

Froze the Fenrir: HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: SUB ZERO BIKINIS!

She dressed them in icy bikinis that were absolute zero in terms of temperature! BONECHILLING COLD!

Julli the Pink Slime: HUMILIATION SLIME STYLE: SLIME TSUNAMI!

She fired a tsunami of pink slime which covered them jerks!

KRASPLAT!

Me: Messy and funny!

Eli: HUMILATION STYLE LIGHTNING STYLE: SLAPHAPPY SLAP!

He slapped the jerks all over!

WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAP!

Nunnally: NUNNALLY SMASH STYLE: CROTCH AND CHEST SMASHERS!

She first kicked the jerks in their crotches and then punched their chests super hard which caused Amy and Icky Vicky to be flatter than before in terms of chest size!

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY AT THAT ONE!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) THIS IS SO FUNNY! (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) CALL A DOCTOR!

Lincoln: HUMILIATION RIP STYLE: WAXING OF PAIN!

He covered the hairs of the jerks with hot wax which then upon ripping off left them with pain!

RRRRRIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIPPPPPPP! YICHIHUAHUAS! THAT HAS GOT TO HURT!

Rico (MEGA MAN X DIVE): HUMILIATION BULL STYLE: BULL TRAMPLING!

The jerks got run over by bulls!

Ferham: HUMILIATION SNAKE STYLE: SNAKE BITE ON CROTCHES!

She summoned non-lethal snakes which bit on their crotches!

CHOMP CHOMP CHOMP CHOMP CHOMP! OOOHH! OUCH!

Roll Casket: HUMILIATION TECH STYLE: DEMOLITION DERBY CHAOS!

She placed the jerks in cars which she, Tron Bonne, Misty Tredwell, Carly Atlas and May Chan control to drive smash the cars all over and when the cars were done the jerks were mangled all over - Roll Casket: Flip, Tron Bonne: Lewis Travolta, Misty Tredwell: Billy McLean, Carly Atlas: Amy, and May Chan: Icky Vicky.

Fairy Leviathan: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: ROSE WHIRLPOOL BATH!

She threw the jerks into a whirling pool of rose scented bath water and when it was done they smelled clean and fresh like roses!

PRETTY!

Icky Vicky: IT BURNS! IT BURNS!

Tatsumaki: HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: TORNADO DRY CYCLE!

She spun them around like a dryer and they were dry yet they still smell like roses!

Ciel: HUMILIATION SHAVE STYLE: SHAVING OF PAIN!

She shaved the jerks all over making them bald and left their faces with a lot of nicks!

Aile: HUMILIATION BOWLING STYLE: JERK A BOWLING!

She turned the jerks into bowling balls for bowling!

We set up a bunch of pins and we rolled them and then…

KRACRASH! STEEERRRIKE!

Makoto (Street Fighter): HUMILIATION VOMIT STYLE: STOMACH PUKER!

She kneed the jerks which caused the jerks to vomit out the food they ate punched straight up right up to 100 feet only to fall into a giant cup of hot chocolate! YUCK!

Ibuki: HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: SHADOW STRIP!

She stripped the jerks down to their undergarments!

CATCALL!

Chronoa: HUMILIATION ROAST STYLE: INSULTS OF HUMILIATION!

She insults Flip.

Cronoa: You are by far one of the ugliest greedy scumbags we've ever had to deal with! You're not even a human fucking being! You are even lower than puke! My God you're so ugly you make the ugliest models look pretty in comparison!

We laughed at all that and it was so funny!

Me: That's all too true!

Then she went to Lewis Travolta.

Chronoa: My God you are a sandwich of the most horrific deplorable rubbish imaginable mixed with a foul smelling diarrhea sauce! Hell you would even eat it too and unlike other gluttonous eaters, you'd make even Fat Albert look hot!

WE LAUGHED INCREDIBLY HYSTERICALLY! IT WAS SO FUNNY!

Nico: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Chronoa: Even the ugliest girls wouldn't want to date you!

Then she went to insult Billy McLean.

Chronoa: Even Chris McLean would love to fart in your general direction and your sense of style is even uglier than his and you even smell of rotten garbage and you make Dick Dastardly look competent!

We laughed hysterically at them for that! IT WAS SO FUNNY!

Then she insulted Amy.

Chronoa: If there was a chest size contest you'd be in last place! Hell in beauty contests Amy Rose would beat you easily! You're even uglier than your sister!

Sammy laughed at that!

Nico: (LAUGHS) SO TRUE AND FUNNY!

Chronoa: "Icky" is an understatement! My God you're second to Amy when it comes being ugly! Heck just like Amy you're even flatter than Trixie Tang in terms of chest size! You're so cold hearted that you'd make Lord Drakkon feel warm you're like the other scumbags, even lower than pukes and not even human beings and you are freakin crazy as shit that they cried like babies!

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY AT THAT AND EVERYONE CHEERED FOR CHRONOA!

Entrapta: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: MUSCLE SHOCKER!

She placed muscle shockers on the jerks which then she shocks them!

Frosta: HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: DENTAL MAYHEM!

She uses a bat of ice and really smashed their teeth!

SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Perfuma: HUMILIATION NATURE STYLE: BUR ATTACK!

She fired a barrage of burs on the jerks!

Mai Shiranui: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: HOT SAUCE INFERNO!

She shoved the hottest hot sauce in the world into the throats of the jerks which causes fire to come out of their mouths!

Nanami: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: GEYSER SHOOTUP!

She fired a stream of water up at the jerks which caused them to go flying right into a vat of caramel!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Me: (Licks) MMM! Caramel.

Sari Sumdac: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO STAPLE SHOT!

She first shot electrified staples on their butts then she fired more electrified staples in their knees kinda like how some of the guards in Skyrim said they took an arrow to the knee and lastly she fired more at their noses!

Elpeo Ple: HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: SLIPPERY STAIRS!

She dumped water on the stairs, froze them and pushed them on the frozen stairs which cause them slip and crash face first!

CRASH! OUCH!

R. Mika: HUMILIATION STRENGTH STYLE: HUMAN PRETZEL PAIN!

She turned the jerks into human pretzels!

Lori: Nice job R. Mika!

R. Mika: Thanks Lori.

They high five.

Menat: HUMILIATION STAR STYLE: STAR WEDGIE!

S few stars wedgied them super hard!

HOING HOING HOING HOING HOING!

Decapre: HUMILIATION STICKY STYLE: STICKY FEET OF PAIN!

She placed the feet of the jerks in super adhesive filled mega blok wagons then pushed them down the stairs then mousetraps snapped on their fingers then they fell onto a pool of raw sewage!

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY!

Sakura Kasugano: HUMILIATION PAIN GLASS ON FEET!

She ripped the shoes and socks on the jerks and pushed them right to the center of the restaurant which they landed on their feet only to step on glass ornaments!

CRUNCH! CRUNCH! CRUNCH!

Jerks: WE'RE GOING TO KILL YOU MOTHERFUCKING FUCKHEADS!

Karin Kanzuki: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BLOWTORCHED HEADS!

She Blowtorched their heads Home Alone Style!

Elena: HUMILIATION METAL STYLE: CLOTH IRON SMASH!

She dropped flatirons on their faces!

CLANG CLANG CLANG CANG!

OUCH!

Albedo: HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: NIGHTMARES OF TORMENT!

She made them suffer nightmares of horrible things!

Toph: HUMILIATION EARTH STYLE: BRICK BARRAGE!

She fired bricks at them!

BLANG BLANG BLANG BLANG BLANG!

They were hit in their faces! OUCH!

Julie Makimoto: HUMILIATION EARTH STYLE: STONE BALLS!

She fired stone balls at their faces!

BASH BASH BASH BASH BASH!

Yuna Kamihawa: HUMILIATION KARATE STYLE: KARATE BEATDOWN!

She beats the crap out of the jerks with karate!

ME: OH YEAH!

Nico: WOOHOO! TAKE THAT!

Rachel Alucard: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SLAPPING!

She electrified her hand which she used to slap the jerks!

Princess Allura (VLD): HUMILIATION DRESS UP STYLE: UNDERGARMENT DRESS UP!

She dressed them up in undergarments of the ugliest colors! We took photos of them with our phones and uploaded them on social media.

Shalltear Bloodfallen (TLPS): HUMILIATION FLOWER STYLE: FLOWER HAIRLINE!

She placed flowers on their heads!

Juri Han: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: SWIRLY TIME!

She shoved the heads of the jerks in a big toilet full of diarrhea and pee and she flushed the toilet with the heads in there!

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY AT THAT ONE AND THOSE TOILETS WERE NOT FLUSHED IN THREE YEARS!

Kale: HUMILIATION DENTAL STYLE: DENTAL MISHAPS!

She performed dental surgery on their teeth and left them messed up!

Caulifla: HUMILIATION PIMPLE STYLE: ACNE BLOWUP!

She formed acne all over them!

Faye Valentine: HUMILIATION PIANO STYLE: MEGA PIANO DROP!

She dropped a massive piano on them!

KRASMASH!

Nico: My favorite note. B Flat!

We laughed!

Jolyne Kujo: HUMILIATION FOOD STYLE: FOOD STAND!

She set a stand for people to throw rotten foods at the jerks!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Clawdia: HUMILIATION CLAW STYLE: FACE SCRATCH!

She used her claws to leave scratches on their faces!

OUCH!

Jessica Shannon: HUMILIATION STING STYLE: WASP STING BIKINI!

She dressed in wasp bikinis which stung all over them.

Hsien-Ko: HUMILIATION METAL STYLE: ANVIL DROP!

She dropped a giant anvil on them!

KRACLANG!

OUCH!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: SLIP DROP!

Shey slipped and then fell onto a pool of diarrhea below all the while cursing Yosemite Sam style!

Felicia (DARKSTALKERS): HUMILIATION DRESS UP STYLE: SWIMSUIT HUMILIATION!

She dressed them up in bikinis and thongs of the ugliest colors!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): HUMILIATION FLOWER STYLE: DIARRHEA FLOWER!

She shoved diarrhea flowers down the jerks' throats which instantly caused them crap their pants!

Megaman Volnutt, Tron Bonne, Nico, May, Me and my harem, Eli, Nunnally and Lincoln and his harem: ULTIMATE HUMILIATION FINAL SMASH: MEGA HUMILIATION!

W take turns slapping the jerks, then we fed the jerks with chili but made with the hottest peppers and hot sauces known to man and the universe which caused them to crap out fire from their butts then we threw the jerks right at a pool of chocolate and then threw them at a pool of marshmallows and then covered them in caramel and then farted on them and beat the crap out of them and finally dropped massive scoops of mint chip ice cream on them!

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY AT THEM AND MORE!

Nico: SO FUNNY! Another awesome set of humiliations done!

We cheered wildly!

Then Whirlwind, Molten Man, Koragg, King Shark, Evil Lyn, Trap Jaw, Tri-Klops, Evilseed, Merman, Whiplash (He-Man), Beast Man, Count Marzo, Stinkor, Two-Bad, Beautiful Gorgeous, Puff and Whiteout appeared.

Nico: Whirlwind, Molten Man, Koragg, King Shark, Evil Lyn, Trap Jaw, Tri-Klops, Evilseed, Merman, Whiplash (He-Man), Beast Man, Count Marzo, Stinkor, Two-Bad, Beautiful Gorgeous, Puff and Whiteout.

Me: Wow! We have all of Skeletor's Forces pretty much fully covered. We just need an evil version of Clawful.

Nico: Yep.

Whirlwind: So, Icky Vicky's part of the humiliations now?

Maria: She sure is.

Molten Man: As long as rants are still available.

Koragg: I've got a good feeling that they still are.

Me: Oh they are.

King Shark: (to Nico) We heard you took Devimon out.

Nico: We sure did.

Evil Lyn: I hope you gave him his just desserts.

Nico: Oh we did and we Super Hakaied him too.

Evil Lyn: Good.

Then Thieftron came.

Nico: Back for round 2 I see Thieftron.

Thieftron: I sure am and those pranks you all did WERE REALLY FUNNY! I've never laughed so hard before!

Nico: Glad you liked them.

Stinkor: And those Yo Mama jokes you all said were so funny that I couldn't stop farting as I laughed! (FART!)

We laughed!

Thieftron: (to Kairi Yano) I hope I get to meet Lupin on April 2. He's a damn good thief like you and me!

Kairi Yano: We know that and it's gonna be so awesome.

Me: I have a feeling the heist we have for that day is gonna be awesome.

Thieftron: Yep. We also have 3 new recruits for you all.

Then 3 figures came out and they were LUNCH LADY GHOST, SINDBAD and CAT R. WAUL!

Danny Phantom: Lunch Lady Ghost!

Nico: Sindbad!

Fievel: Cat R. Waul!

Cat R. Waul: (British Accent) Jolly Jolly good. How good to see you all again.

Lunch Lady Ghost: Lunch anybody?

Me: We already ate lunch 20 minutes ago.

Nico: But thank you. Nice to see you again though.

Lunch Lady Ghost: Thank you.

Sindbad: Now it's time for me to have fun.

Nico: Awesome! Let do it!

We got the usual battles underway.

## Tom Majors, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Maxxor, Terraspin, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind - Nico's Rescue

Whirlwind was first.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) I, for one, am glad Nico got to take Devimon out. The prick had it coming!

Tom Majors: He sure did. Devimon has caused a HUGE number of problems in the Digital World. But Not Nearly as many as Kurata and others.

Rainbow Dash: And that was nuts. Thank goodness they were destroyed and more.

Scootaloo: Yeah they had it coming. But Devimon is gone.

Whirlwind (Skylanders): Devimon is gone for good and now Nico is forever free.

Maxxor: He sure is. I'm happy for him.

Terraspin: We all sure are happy.

Whirlwind: Me too. Lets do it!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by Force!

They smashed him down with wind, rainbows and lightning.

Tom Majors: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Kaz, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Chaor, NRG, Elec Man and Flame Man VS Molten Man - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) I heard Lincoln and the others fought a dark version of Maria on his rescue. Was she as tough as the one we know and love?

Kaz: She sure was and she was made of pure water! Now we know what she was like when she was turned into Aquamaria.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was amazing and her water powers were amazing.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It was most amazing to see and we all thought Maria looked great made of water.

Sunburn: And we also trained Calm and taught him how to fly.

Chaor: The rescue was in the very village where we everyone faced Oceanus Shenron the first time and that was so awesome.

NRG: (Russian Accent) It was most fun to be back there.

Molten Man: Wow! Also doesn't Klay and Krystella die later this month or next month?

Kaz: Has it been 2 years already? Yep they sure do and those monsters had it coming.

Molten Man: Yeah they sure did have it coming. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Kaz: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Sarah Gunnerson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Aszil, Armodrillo, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg - Meeting a Firebird Gene-Slammer that's also the most powerful Firebender there is

---

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) I heard you all met a Firebird Duel Monster Gene-Slammer. Is it true that she's also the most powerful Firebender there is?

Sarah Gunnerson: It sure is true. Her name is Catherine Iroh Lan Kai and she's from Taiwan. She is also the most powerful Firebender ever known and she is now far more powerful than Ozai and the Firebenders that were endowed with enhanced Firebending from Sozin's Comet.

Applejack: It's incredible and she is also the biological daughter of Iroh. That makes her Zuko's cousin.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and she is also one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. We found out a horrible revelation about Flip.

Koragg: Uh oh? What did he do this time?

Apple Bloom: It's not good. Catherine was approached by the Royal Woods Police Department, and she was asked to go undercover and find out what Flip's up to. She agreed to the task, and they knew of Catherine's reputation for leaving her mark on the numerous criminals all over the world with her powers, and that she is easily the strongest out of all of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. She infiltrated Flip's Food and Fuel, and in the shadows, Catherine found out that Flip was the one who hired Daniel Derek Monroe all those years ago to kill Samuel Loud on that Halloween, so he could get his hands on the money that Samuel Loud had hidden in his house. This horrified Catherine, and she realized that if she'd showed that information to Lynn Sr., he'd go ballistic and rip Flip to shreds. But, Catherine relented, and she called the cops and the FBI, and they busted in to take Flip into custody. But, Flip got away and he swore that whoever ratted him out is going to pay.

Koragg was shocked!

Koragg: FLIP HAS NO HONOR AT ALL! ALL HE CARES ABOUT IS MONEY!

Flashwing: And Flip deserves much worse than humiliations like this.

Aszil: Yeah he deserves to die.

Armodrillo: No kidding. He is a golddigging heartless monster!

Koragg: No kidding! All he cares about is money! Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Sarah Gunnerson: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Peyton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Malvadine, Water Hazard, Dive Man and Splash Man VS King Shark - Roxanne now Part of the team

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) I'm glad Roxanne's now part of the team. I like that she's a teacher.

Peyton: That is so cool. Roxanne is a Gym Leader and a teacher. How awesome.

Rarity: It sure is darling and I'm glad she's part of the team.

Sweetie Belle: We should visit more cities of the Pokemon world more often and it is awesome.

Gill Grunt: I agree. We have to tell everyone about the destructions of the major Pokemon Villain Teams.

Malvadine: Yeah they have to know.

Water Hazard: They had it all coming. But the biggest shock was when they find out that Giovanni is the leader of Team Rocket.

King Shark: That is considered a massive shock for a lot of people.

Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Peyton: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Optimus Prime, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Teela, Ampfibian, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn - Awesome Humiliations

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) These are awesome humiliations as always. Especially now that Icky Vicky's been added.

Optimus Prime: That is a most amazing and it'll be very cool to see how Icky Vicky will like the humiliations as well as our rants.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure will be cool.

Starshine Sparkle: I love those rants at Icky Vicky. They are great.

Luster Dawn: So does everyone in the Jupiter Prison.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah that was so awesome. They are also very funny too.

Spyro: They sure are cool.

Teela: Yeah it sure is. And it's awesome.

Ampfibian: It is always awesome.

Aria Blaze: We all are awesome when we do those rants.

Evil-Lyn: They sure are funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and lightning and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: That was so fun!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Sydney Burlington, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Man-At-Arms, Whampire, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw - Battling an evil version of Maria

---

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) Battling an evil version of Maria must've been tough. Especially considering that she's like a sister to Nico.

Sydney Burlington: Well this was the darkness of Maria and she was amazing when we saw her. She was made entirely out of pure water and Maria looked amazing like that.

Pinkie Pie: I think so too. She was really awesome.

Featherweight: The Quantum Vapor turned her into pure water and that was coo.

Sprocket: It sure was neat.

Man-At-Arms: I think it's really amazing myself. I'm glad that Carol got through to Maria when she got her powers and humanity back.

Whampire: (Transylvanian Accent) I think so too and I'm glad that Carol and Maria are back together and that Nico and Maria are like siblings.

Trap Jaw: I am too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Sydney: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Zick, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, He-Man, Astrodactyl, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops - Starlight Glimmer's Ambassador Mission

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) I heard that Starlight Glimmer has her first Ambassador Mission. Please tell me the Live Action Autobots didn't end up shooting anyone!

Zick: No thank goodness that didn't happen.

Starlight Glimmer: But we're off to a really good start in mending the relationships with humans and Cybertronians. We told them what happened with us in our universe and what happened with the Autobots and Decepticons fallen comrades being in our universe.

Cozy Glow: But when Sentinel Prime was mentioned it was a really sore subject for them to talk about.

Hex: Yeah it left a deadly scar on all of them.

He-Man: Yeah that was crazy that all that happened.

Astrodactyl: Yeah that was awful.

Tri-Klops: But at least you are all off to a great start. Just keep trying and you'll have everyone be friends with Cybertronians again. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Zick: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Nanette Allbright, Firecracker Burst, Diamond Tiara, Stratos (He-Man) Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: I just can't believe that Cemetery Wind was made for the purpose of killing all the Cybertronians.

Nanette: Their goal is to make Earth only for humans and nothing more.

Firecracker Burst: Bunch of Xenophobic dirtbags!

Diamond Tiara: Yeah THEY are the ones that have absolutely no humanity! The Autobots and humans are great friends and Sentinel Prime ruined all that. But at least he is in exile here with our frenemies.

Stratos (He-Man): Yeah and I feel sorry for what happened there on the Live Action Transformers world.

Beast Man: We all do Stratos. It's horrible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, fire, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Nanette: TAKE THAT!

Firecracker Burst: YEAH!

---

Yumi Ishikawa, Moonlight Raven, Silver Spoon, Buzzoff, Alister and Rafael VS Merman

---

Merman was next.

Merman: Who was the leader of Cemetery Wind?

Yumi Ishikawa: His name was Harold Attinger and he was a former CIA Black Ops agent and he was dangerous all in capital letters.

Moonlight Raven: Wait! I just realized something. If the Live Action Transformers and Sam, Mikaela and Carly are here, do you think it's possible that Harold Attinger is here too?

Merman: Oh man! That is a strong possibility. We'll have to keep our eyes pealed for him and send him to prison.

Silver Spoon: Yeah he could be here and forming plans against us to destroy the Transformers.

Buzzoff: Then we got to keep our eyes peeled for him and stop him as soon as possible.

Merman: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Yumi Ishikawa: YEAH!

Moonlight Raven: Darkness falls.

---

Rinoa Heartilly, Daring Do, Scootaloo, Ram Man, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Whiplash (He-Man 2002)

---

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash (He-Man 2002): Who are the main targets we're going after in the world of Live Action Transformers when we go there on April 28th?

Rinoa Heartilly: We're going after their version of Megatron and

Starscream. They are worse than any version of Megatron and Starcream we have seen from over the course of 38+ Years.

Daring Do: That's right! The war with the Autobots and the Decepticons may be over in our universe but in the Live Action Transformers World they are still fighting to this day.

Scootaloo: And we have to stop them. Like in our world it's time for the Autobots and the Decepticons to put aside their differences and work together to bring down the 2 most evil Decepticons ever.

Ram Man: And that's the live action versions of Megatron and Starscream!

Whiplash (He-Man 2002): You got that right! Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Rinoa Heartilly: Take that!

Daring Do: Awesome!

## Tifa Lockhart, Lightning Dust, Thunder Terror, Mekaneck, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Count Marzo

Count Marzo was next.

Count Marzo: What is the goal of Megatron?

Tifa Lockhart: Well many versions of Megatron over the course of 38+ Years but the most greatest goal that every version of Megatron has been using was Galactic Conquest. He wanted to command an army to take over the galaxy. But thank goodness that not EVERY version of Megatron wants that.

Lightning Dust: Yeah that was terrible that so many Autobots and Decepticons have suffered in that war.

Thunder Terror: Nothing good ever comes from War. All it brings is death and destruction.

Mekaneck: And it was the longest war anywhere.

Count Marzo: How long has that war been going on?

Tifa Lockhart: For 8 Million Years!

Count Marzo: 8,000,000 Years of Fighting! THAT IS INSANE AND CRAZY! How in the world can one race of robots be going at it for that long?

Tifa Lockhart: We have no idea. It was just that crazy.

Count Marzo: Wow! No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Tifa Lockhart: ALL RIGHT!

Lightning Dust: That was awesome!

---

Penelope "Stinky" Florington, Lana Loud, Spitfire, Magma Gloom, Pig Pen, Man-E-Faces, RD Lana and Pepe Le Pew VS Stinkor

---

Stinkor was next.

Stinkor: What's the difference between the Autobots and the Decepticons?

Penelope: The Autobots are the peaceful defenders of Cybertron and the Decepticons were the destructive Scourge of the galaxy.

Lana: There are many factions of Cybertronians and they are all cool.

Spitfire: I like the Minicons and the Cybertronians of Animatron and Gigantion. They are amazing.

Magma Gloom: All awesome too.

Pig Pen: Yep they sure are.

Man-E-Faces: (Through Human Face) They are all amazing and I think it's awesome how they can have so many awesome abilities. (Changes face to Robot) (Techno Voice) But it's horrible that so many years of war and conflict can be that awful.

Stinkor: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stench, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Penelope: TAKE THAT! (FART!)

Lana: Awesome!

Spitfire: Right on!

## Mallow, Sweet Leaf, Blossomforth, Mossman, Babs Seed and Trixie Lulamoonn VS Evilseed

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: Are there any Transformers that use plants?

Mallow: I don't really know about that. But if there were it would have to be a really rare case to see.

Sweet Leaf: But that would be so awesome to see Transformers that use plants.

Blossomforth: It sure would be awesome.

Mossman: I agree there.

Babs Seed: That would be something. Especially with there being many kinds of plants out there.

Trixie Lulamoon: I agree too. That would be something.

Evilseed: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Mallow: ALL RIGHT!

Sweet Leaf: That was so much fun!

---

Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine the Megawhatt Gene-Slammer, Rainbow Dash, Soarin, Sorceress, RD Lynn and Lightning VS Two-Bad

---

Two-Bad was next.

Two-Bad: If there are Transformers for any other creature or vehicle out there that would be awesome to see.

Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine: It sure would be awesome.

Rainbow Dash: I agree too. I wonder if there would be any pony size Transformers. That would be awesome.

Soarin: That would be awesome to see.

Sorceress: It sure would be cool.

Two-Bad: Yeah it sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine: WOO! Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Rita Loud, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Albert, Gutrot, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous - Me Using the fog that turned the Simpson's inside out

---

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) I like how J.D. used the fog that turned the Simpsons inside out. (laughs) I hope Icky Vicky likes the experience!

Rita Loud: (LAUGHS) That was really funny! I remember seeing that too and it was awesome and funny.

Fluttershy: It sure was. I thought it was funny and fitting for Vicky.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was awesome.

Stealth Elf: And J.D. farted it out from his armpits. I wonder if that would be fitting on someone like Mr. Burns.

Albert: (Laughs) Knowing him he would probably be nothing but a skeleton under skin!

They laughed at that one.

Gutrot: (Laughs) That was so funny!

Beautiful Gorgeous: That would be funny to see with Mr. Burns. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and lightning and smashed her down.

Rita Loud: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Lynn Sr., Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Static Shock, Ultimate Way Big, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff - So funny how Flip now has burned butts from Pyros

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) It's so funny how Flip now has burned butts from Pyros. (laughs) I hope he likes smelling like bacon!

Lynn Sr.: (LAUGHS) That was funny! And that fat mutant had it coming!

Princess Luna: He sure did and it was so funny how he got burned like that.

Moondust: Lava melted his butt.

Snowdrop: It sure was funny.

Gari: Yeah it was.

Blackout: But we found out from Catherine that Flip is actually the one that hired Daniel Derek Monroe to kill his father and make Lynn's life a nightmare on Halloween.

Puff: WHAT!? Now we can add Murder for Hire to his RAP Sheet.

Static Shock: No kidding. What a monster!

Ultimate Way Big: Yeah no kidding!

Puff: That makes Flip worse than a psychopath. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves and darkness and lightning and smashed her down.

Lynn Sr.: That is awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Squirrel Girl, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Spiderman, Eatle, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout - Eli kissing Flip full on the mouth like how Bugs Bunny did

---

Whiteout was next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) It was funny how Eli kissed Flip full on the mouth like how Bugs Bunny did it. I just hope he washes his mouth afterwards.

Squirrel Girl: (LAUGHS) Oh he did and that is a really funny gag from Looney Tunes. Always a really funny classic gag.

Princess Celestia: That was really funny.

Amber Morning: I think it was hilarious. I hope Flip likes the taste of Eli on his lips.

Spotlight: That was funny.

Spiderman: We laughed hilariously at that.

Eatle: It was hilariously funny seeing Eli doing Bugs Bunny's trademark gag.

Whiteout: Always get a good laugh. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Squrriel Girl: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: How many crimes do you think Flip has done over the years?

Fiona Hernandez: Oh man that's a tough one. But I would have to say that Flip has a massive RAP Sheet that dates back all the way to when he was in grade school. I looked up Flip's history and it showed that he has been in more trouble than the Loud Family has.

Himiko Toga: That is crazy! He has a worse record than what I have done!

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding. He has a nasty history that is awful!

Sweetie Belle: No kidding! He is a nasty problem! I don't know how the state managed to put up with him for so long!

Scootaloo: Yeah it's terrible how he was doing all that under their noses and getting away with it all for so long.

Diamond Tiara: But now the long arm of the law caught him thanks to all of Lincoln's Guardian Angels.

Silver Spoon: Flip is now being tormented by everyone in the city.

Misty Tredwell: That monster has had all this coming for a long time. I would call this the ultimate form of karma.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: It's just terrible that Flip would hire someone to kill Lynn Sr.'s Dad! Why would he do that!?

Marie Hernandez: My guess is that Samuel had some inside information on Flip and he didn't want Samuel to reveal all that to the public. So he hired the evil serial killer Daniel Derek Monroe to kill him and cover his tracks so Flip would not get his hands dirty.

Ibara Shiozaki: Flip is the Devil Incarnate. Like I said, Flip has no soul to save because of his crimes.

Frozen Fright: Yeah Flip is a monster. He has done practically every kind of crime you can think of and it was ALL for money! And his organs are all messed up!

Thunder Terror: We should call a doctor and have all his organs all forcefully put in their proper places.

Magma Gloom: Yeah he needs to be a normal human being instead of a mutated freak!

Toxic Gloom: I wonder what caused him to have all of his organs all messed up like that.

Louie PoisonSea: That is strange.

Weddinmon: That is a really good question. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer,

# Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: How did you guys meet Colm?

Nicole Hernandez: Well we were told that it was because of the Shadow Dragons appearing. They were causing problems all over the planet and the team split up to stop them. In Colm's Village, Brittney and her team met Oceanus Shenron the 6-Star Dragon and the dragon of Water and Wind and she was posing as Princess Oto. She rained down fish all over Colm's village and the fishing industry was almost ruined.

Star Swirl: That was a strange adventure but it was cool how they met Colm.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye and it was amazing to face the Shadow Dragons back then.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) The Shadow Dragons were one of the most powerful enemies of the Z-Fighters.

Mistmane: And they put up an incredible fight.

Flash Magnus: I really think it's so awesome how they all represent the elemental forces of nature and scary that they were made to bring terror and evil to the planet.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it's awful. And everyone had no idea that it was the result of overusing the Dragonballs. It's a horrible consequence.

Gusty the Great: Yeah it was awful. No one knew that using the Dragonballs so much would carry such disastrous consequences.

Clover the Clever: But at least everyone is in agreement to only use the Dragonballs when absolutely necessary.

Carly Atlas: That was so scary.

Marcel: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Anya Rodriguez the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer VS Sindbad the Sailor.

---

Sindbad was next.

Anya Rodriguez: This will be a great battle.

Sindbad: I'll make you wish you weren't born.

Anya fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Evelyn Zuckerberg The Hungry Burger Gene-Slammer VS Cat R. Waul.

---

Cat R. Waul was next.

Evelyn Zuckerberg: I'm looking forward to this one.

Cat R. Waul: Jolly jolly good. Me too my lady.

Evelyn Zuckerberg fired beams of tomatoes and smashed him down.

---

Shannon Simpson the Souls of The Forgotten Gene-Slammer VS Lunch Lady Ghost

---

Lunch Lady Ghost was next.

Shannon Simpson: This will be awesome.

Lunch Lady Ghost: Hope you like meat!

Shannon fired waves of darkness and smashed her down.

---

Beast Morpher Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Lana, Lola, Lily and Laney VS Thieftron

---

Thieftron was next.

Nico: Lets see what you have in your safe.

Nico teleported and opened Thieftron's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Hyrule, they're large swords with the Tri-Force etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding gems for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

All: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers too and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: Lets go!

Beast Morpher Rangers: BEAST X BLASTER!

They summoned the blasters and fired energy blasts and they fired waves of energy and elemental blasts and the blasts all hit and Thieftron exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Devon: VIRUS ELIMINATED!

Nico: Thieftron you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped and we cheered wildly!

Trap Jaw: Another day of humiliations come and gone.

Ickis: But there are still plenty more.

Tri Klops: You're right about that.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Today was still funny all the same.

Puff: I can't wait for next time!

Nico: Oh there is many more where that came from. And you guys will like the next one.

Whiteout: (to Kendra) Now, Kendra. I think you know what's tomorrow.

Kendra: I sure do and it's for when we go meet Charlie Brown and friends.

Me: I'm really looking forward to this one.

Nico: Yeah it's gonna be great to help them out.

Ickis: It sure will be cool. (To the viiewers) This was a really funny series of pranks and humiliations. These jerks had it coming.

Me: They sure did.

Nico: Yep. Great job everyone! This was so funny. Lets go home. We have a big day tomorrow.

Eli: We sure do.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

---

Meanwhile in Minnesota, Charlie Brown and his friends were getting ready for us to come so we can help them out.

Charlie Brown: I'm excited for this.

Peppermint Patty: Me too and it will be great to see how they help us out.

Charlie: Yeah. Lets get ready everyone.

They danced around to the trademark Charlie Brown theme and the screen turned red as Snoopy flew at the camera.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be on the Planet Mer in The Pirates of Dark Water and he, Laney Simmons and Hikaru Akatsuki are going there to face the Evil Pirate Lord Bloth who is still in persuit of 13 Treasures of Rule even after the Dark Water and the Darkdweller was destroyed. They are going to have much better proposition for him and ask him and his crew join the Masters of Evil. They are also going to meet an Evolved Amperi Gene-Slammer named Chelsea Storm and she is one of Nico's Friends from Science Class. Lincoln's Rescue is gonna be in the world of Blue Submarine No. 6 and Lincoln and his group are going after Zorndyke and this time throw him in jail. Also they are going to meet a Gene-Slammer for Blizzed, Defender of the Ice Barrier named. Kayla Katara Kya is the Gene-Slammer of Blizzed, Defender of The Ice Barrier and is also the illegitimate biological half sister of Katara and one of Kya's daughters. She was born with an immensely powerful Waterbending that is 150,000 times more powerful than all the strongest Waterbenders all over the world of Avatar combined and can easily overpower Firebending even when enhanced with Sozin's Comet. She also has a dark revelation about Joe Quimby and it's 1,000 times much worse than everything he has done. As you saw we're going to meet Charlie Brown next and we're going to help him and his friends take down an evil version of the Great Pumpkin. This was a version of the Great Pumpkin that I saw on Robot Chicken and it was made through Satanic Ritualism and it will be an awesome battle.

See you all tomorrow.

# Charlie Brown and The Evil Pumpkin

IN MEMORY OF PETER ROBBINS

---

Flying over the oceans of the Alien World of Mer, Nico, Laney Simmons the Amperi Gene-Slammer and Hikaru Akatsuki were flying over the sea and it was beautiful to see the world of Mer flourishing without the threat of Dark Water and the Darkdweller going to destroy it.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Hikaru.

Hikaru: Anytime Nico. It's awesome to be on a rescue with you.

Laney Simmons: Wow it sure is.

Nico: Wow! So this is the world of Mer. I always wondered what this planet was like. J.D. and the others were here before and they destroyed the Dark Water and the Darkdweller and they met Ren and his crew. So awesome.

Laney Simmons: Wow it's beautiful. Ren's home planet is absolutely incredible. And the view of the planets in the sky is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Hikaru: It sure is magnificent. Morpho, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler told us a lot about this place.

Nico: It's my first time here. I wasn't with the team when everyone was here the first time. But this is so cool.

Laney Simmons: It sure is amazing.

Nico: So, Hikaru. You plan on getting married to Noriko in the future?

Hikaru: (Blushing) Yes and I haven't proposed to her yet. But I will soon.

Nico: Well there's still time to do that.

Laney Simmons: Yeah there sure is.

THUNDERCLAP!

Then they saw a massive and powerful thunderstorm up ahead and it was literally surging with incredibly powerful lightning.

Nico: WOW! Look at that!

Laney Simmons: That storm is powerful! I've never seen lightning that intense.

Hikaru: Me neither. Amazing.

Nico: Hikaru, now you and your team are in relationships. Jessica has Lincoln. Akira has Sydney. Ed has Nanette. And Chris has Qin.

Hikaru: Yep we're all pretty much covered.

Laney Simmons: I'm happy for you all too.

Hikaru: Thanks Laney.

Nico: Lets go check out that storm.

They flew towards it and they saw beautiful islands that were overflowing with the jewels and beauties of life.

Nico: Wow! Mer looks better than ever. J.D. and the team did amazingly well here the first time.

Laney Simmons: Wow! That was some adventure.

THUNDERCLAP!

Nico: WOW!

They got closer and the streams of lightning were more powerful than that of a normal Amperi's lightning!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Laney Simmons: That lightning is incredible!

Hikaru: Yeah!

Nico: Wait look there!

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

They saw a figure streak across the sky as powerful bolts of lightning struck the water and they saw a scary bone pirate ship on the water!

Nico: WHOA! That's the Maelstrom and that is Lord Bloth's ship! Perfect.

Laney Simmons: This is gonna be awesome! I remember watching The Pirates of Dark Water back when I was a little girl and hardly ANYONE remembers it now these days.

Nico: I know. What a darn shame. Hikaru, now's a good time to D Smash your version of Thor!

Hikaru: Right! TIME FOR LIGHTNING TO STRIKE! THOR! D-SMASH!

He summoned the Disk Wars version of Thor, Champion and Protector of Asgard!

They flew at the Maelstrom and Nico fired small fireballs and they hit the floor of the ship and exploded all over.

BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

They landed.

Nico: AVAST YE SCALLYWAGS!

Lord Bloth then came out!

Lord Bloth: Who are you boy!?

Nico: Nicolas Chan, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You remember J.D. Knudson?

Lord Bloth: He was the dog that killed me!

Nico: Ah so you do remember. Well I joined the team just after he and the team came back after dealing with you the first time and I was appointed as Second in Command. But over the years we have been on many adventures and now I am officially the leader of the Team. I wasn't with the team when J.D. and everyone fought you all before.

Lord Bloth: So I see. You have become quite a formidable force then. I take it you are here for a challenge?

Nico: But of course. And you must be after the 13 Treasures of Rule I take it?

Lord Bloth: Not anymore. I lost the treasures forever because of J.D. and his team!

Nico: Thor?

Disk Wars Thor: Yes?

Nico: (smirks) Bring down the lightning. (sheepishly) Sorry. That doesn't sound cool as telling Hulk to smash.

Disk Wars Thor: I like it!

Hikaru: I think that's clever.

Lord Bloth then saw Nico's tail and he gasped.

Lord Bloth: That tail! You're a Saiyan!

Nico: That's right. I am a Saiyan. How did you know about my race?

Lord Bloth: Your race has made quite a fearsome reputation across the galaxy as the most feared in the universe.

Nico: Blame Frieza for that. But he's no more and my race is on the road to redemption. We are now no longer the most feared race in the universe. Even though Frieza's crimes will haunt the Saiyans for many years to come we will not let the past haunt us. Now shall we dance?

Lord Bloth: Lets!

Suddenly…

THUNDERCLAP!

A boit of lightning struck the ship and blew the Maelstrom's mast off and threw it into the water!

?: You will not touch Nico!

An Evolved Amperi appeared!

Nico: WHOA!

Laney Simmons: An Evolved Amperi! I had a feeling it was one of them.

Evolved Amperi: (In a girl's voice) Been a long time Laney and it's awesome to see you Nico.

Laney Simmons: That voice!

Nico: Chelsea Storm! Wow you look awesome as an Evolved Amperi.

Lord Bloth: Get them!

Nico: We'll talk more after this.

Nico unsheathed his sword and then clashed with the crew and knocked down Konk, Mantus and the Lugg brothers with a powerful kick and Thor and Chelsea fired blasts of powerful lightning and electrocuted many of the crew.

Laney Simmons kicked and crew man in his face and flew into the and Konk and Mantus were riding the Dagrons and they flew after

Laney.

Laney Simmons: That's right you lizards. Follow the lightning.

Kong: We got wench now.

Laney then fired a powerful blast of blue lightning and it hit the Dagrons and electrocuted them and they expoded!

KRABOOOM KRABBOOOMM!

The explosions sent Konk and Mantus into the water!

They knocked out all of Bloth's crew.

Lord Bloth: You are more skilled than I thought boy. You definitely hold up to the powers of your race.

Nico: Yes that's the ways of the Saiyan. The more we fight the more powerful we become. And we have gotten many times more powerful over the years.

Lord Bloth: So I see. Because I'm a fair man I have an offer for you.

Nico: This better be good.

Lord Bloth: Oh it is. How would you like to join my crew?

Nico: No thanks. But I do have an offer for you Bloth.

Lord Bloth: And what would that be boy?

Nico: Join our frenemies in the Masters of Evil as one of our Archenemies. We have many of our teammates waiting for some and you would make a great archenemy for one of us. You and many of your crew definitely fit those standards.

Lord Bloth: So I see. But since J.D. really put up a good fight against the Darkdweller and saved all of Mer I will give that a chance. And since you are the leader now, I will accept your offer.

Nico: I'm glad.

Laney Simmons: It's gonna be a while but with our awesome journeys there's many of people to choose from.

Nico: Also, have you seen any robots with either of these symbols? (shows pictures of Autobot and Decepticon symbols)

Lord Bloth: Hmm. I think I have.

Then they heard motorcycle revving and suddenly out of the clouds came a motorcycle and it transformed and it landed and it was Live Action Mohawk!

Live Action Mohawk: WOOHOO! That was awesome!

Nico: Wow! You're Mohawk!

Live Action Mohawk: What up, fellas! Man, I wanna kill y'all right now! Hahaha! But I'mma kill ya later! Definitely gonna kill you mofos later!

Nico: I remember how much you like to talk but you are now gonna work with me.

Nico pulled out his Decepticon Leadership Medal and showed it to him.

Nico: The war is over in this universe.

Mohawk: Fine with me. Considering that the last time I did participated in warfare, my head came off with me still alive in it! In fact, I don't know how I got here with my whole body after that.

Nico: It's still a big mystery with us.

Laney Simmons: Yeah no kidding.

Chelsea Storm then came and she reverted back and she was a girl dressed in lilac purple clothes and had lilac purple hair and eyes.

Chelsea Storm: Yeah this will be awesome.

Laney Simmons: Chelsea!

They hugged.

Chelsea Storm: Wow it's awesome you're with the team now.

Laney Simmons: Same here.

Hikaru: Awesome.

Thor: This is gonna be most fun with you on the team.

Hikaru: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Chelsea Storm: I have so many of them but most of them were in science class. We studied a lot of chemistry class. Me and Nico made a powerful chemical formula and suddenly it exploded in my face and then I can suddenly do this.

ZOOM!

She ran faster than a bolt of lightning and ran all over the ship with incredible speed.

Nico: I remember that. It was awesome. The explosion gave her Super Speed and made her as fast as lightning.

ZOOM!

Chelsea came back.

Chelsea Storm: Yep. It was how I got the nickname Lightning Speed Chelsea.

Laney Simmons: That was awesome. And you are perfect for being Evolved Amperi Gene-Slammer Chelsea. They move as fast as lightning.

Chelsea Storm: It sure is.

Nico and Chelsea hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Chelsea Storm: Me too Nico.

Laney Simmons: We all did.

Nico: Lets go home guys.

They all went back to Earth.

Mohawk was gonna be an awesome new addition to the team. Same with Chelsea. Bloth and his crew will make awesome additions to the M.O.E. Now we just had to find the right archenemies for them.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Mutio, Mei-Ling Huang, Tetsu Hayami, Mayumi Kino, Tokuhiro Iga, and Thor are heading back to the world of Blue Submarine No. 6, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls, but we got word that Zorndyke is back, along with Verg, and this time, we're going to throw him in jail.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in the world of Blue Submarine No. 6, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls, but we got word that Zorndyke is back, along with Verg, and this time, we're going to throw him in jail.

Nico: That's right, big guy. We'd already sent him to his death two times, but now, we're just going to throw him in jail for good, where he'll stay there until the day he dies. But, Verg is going to be the only one who dies.

Me: You got that right.

Mutio: I never thought we'd see him yet again, he just doesn't even know when to quit, does he?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) And we got word that the Gene-Slammer of Blizzed, Defender of the Ice Barrier is here, and this one is said to have a connection to Katara and her mother, Kya. And I've got the suspicion that you were the only one who knew about it, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I'll explain everything later, and thanks for also joining us on our rescue, Thor.

Thor: You're welcome, Lincoln.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Zorndyke and Verg, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Zorndyke and Verg, and they're going to kill them.

?: That genocidal mad scientist, we've got to stop him!

Then, we saw Blizzed, Defender of The Ice Barrier appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Kayla Katara Kya. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got a mad scientist to stop.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Zorndyke and Verg, and that allowed the nine girls to get away. When Zorndyke and Verg saw us, they flew into a rage.

Zorndyke: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, how dare you get in my way yet again?! Humanity must be destroyed!

Verg: And I will destroy all of you to win Zorndyke's approval!

Lincoln fired a rainbow energy blade, which pierced Verg's black heart, and he exploded in purple flames, and he was Super Hakaied for good, leaving Zorndyke alone.

Lincoln: You're not destroying humanity ever again, Zorndyke. This is the last time that we deal with you!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Mutio, Mei-Ling Huang, Tetsu Hayami, Mayumi Kino, Tokuhiro Iga, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, Thor got out Mjollnir, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Zorndyke, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Zorndyke.

Then, Lincoln tied Zorndyke up in a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow chains, and beamed him to the Uranus Prison, where he was chained to the wall of his cell in Solitary Confinement with rainbow energy and Neutronium Chains. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that genocidal mad scientist. (To Kayla Katara Kya) And it's so good to see you again, Kayla.

Kayla Katara Kya: You too, too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged, and Kayla Katara Kya was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Kayla Katara Kya: Whoa, you sure have, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Kayla Katara Kya, she's a Waterbender born with an immensely powerful Waterbending that's 150,000 times more powerful than all of the strongest Waterbenders combined and can easily overpower Firebending, even when enhanced with Sozin's Comet. And Sherlock Hound's right, you see, I found out that Kayla Katara Kya is the illegitimate biological half-sister of Katara and one of Kya's daughters.

We gasped at the revelation.

Me: (Amazed) No way, so she's the illegitimate biological daughter of Kya and half-sister of Katara?! hat's incredible!

Nico: (Amazed) Wait until Katara, Sokka, and Kya see her, this'll be one awesome reunion.

Kayla Katara Kya: It'll be good to see Katara, Sokka, and my mother again, and I already know that the war is over, and Ozai's in prison for life, and I've also got a dark revelation about Joe Quimby and it's

1,000 times much worse than everything he has done.

Nico: Uh oh, and I've got a feeling none of us are going to like it one bit.

Lincoln: We'll wait to hear about that later. Let's get you back to normal, Kayla. Boys, you know the drill.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Kayla was was reverting back to normal. Kayla Katara Kya is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long blue hair going to the upper part of her back, blue eyes and she also has the symbol of the Water Tribe emblazoned on her forehead, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Blizzed, Defender of The Ice Barrier.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Kayla?

Kayla Katara Kya: Good (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Kayla Katara Kya her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved blue top with ocean waves with a blue phoenix and the symbol of the Water Tribe on it, blue skirt with Blizzed on it, blue pants, blue sneakers, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ice and water on the coattails and on the back is Blizzed, Defender of The Ice Barrier, and on her back is a large Blizzed, Defender of The Ice Barrier-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with Blizzed, Defender of The Ice Barrier etched on it, Blizzed's wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Kayla Katara Kya: Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Kayla Katara Kya's neck with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal

Love.

Kayla Katara Kya: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Kayla.

Kayla Katara Kya had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the nine girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls are Kuze Kiriha, Sendou Erika, Tougi Shiro, Yuuki Haruna, Yuuki Kanade, and Amaike Shizuko from Fortune Arterial, Sara Halifa, Fei Cui, and Mitamura Sayoko from Gallery Fake.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kuze Kiriha, Sendou Erika, Tougi Shiro, Yuuki Haruna, Yuuki Kanade, Amaike Shizuko, Sara Halifa, Fei Cui, and Mitamura Sayoko.

Nicole Knudson: From Fortune Arterial and Gallery Fake, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kuze Kiriha: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kuze Kiriha and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Zorndyke and Verg, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, and The Thirteen Elemental Forces, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large orange gem for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Powerful Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, a large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kuze Kiriha: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight girls went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kuze Kiriha: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kuze Kiriha, Sendou Erika, Tougi Shiro, Yuuki Haruna, Yuuki Kanade, Amaike Shizuko, Sara Halifa, Fei Cui, and Mitamura Sayoko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after were Zorndyke and Verg, who returned from the dead, and that Kayla Katara Kya, the Blizzed, Defender of The Ice Barrier Gene-Slammer, is the illegitimate daughter of Kya and half-sister of Katara and Sokka.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in killing Verg and Super Hakaing him and all of us beating up Zorndyke and putting him in prison, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Kayla Katara Kya now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and she's been reunited with Katara, Sokka, and Kya.

---

After throwing Zorndyke in prison and getting rid of Verg for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Kayla Katara Kya saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Kayla Katara Kya: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Kayla, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Kayla Katara Kya: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Kayla. So, what's this dark revelation about Joe Quimby, and like you said, it's a 1000 times much worse than everything he's ever done?

Kayla Katara Kya: You're not going to like it, Nico, same with everyone here. I was approached and asked by The FBI to go undercover in Springfield, and dig up something about Joe Quimby. I agreed to do so, and they knew of my immensely powerful Waterbending and training in martial arts. Once I agreed to the task, I infiltrated Springfield's Town Hall, and still hidden in the shadows, I went into a hidden room in the back, and I found out that Joe Quimby was planning to defraud the government of The United States by kidnapping the President's daughter and offering a ransom of one trillion dollars to get her back, and he planned to get Mr. Burns to kidnap her. But, once they got the money, they'll kill her in cold blood. After I recorded the whole thing, I went back to the FBI's office in Washington D.C., and after I played the whole conversation, they issued a bounty on Joe Quimby and Mr. Burns' heads of $500,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000, since those two have committed some dark crimes in Springfield. But, some of the agents that were sent to arrest those two were murdered by Quimby's thugs and Burns' goons, and that tripled the bounties on their heads.

We gasped in shock at this dark revelation.

Me: (Shocked) My God, now that's one nasty and dark revelation.

Nico: (Shocked) This is indeed 1000 worse than everything Quimby's done: planning to defraud the government of The United States by kidnapping the President's daughter and offering a ransom of one trillion dollars to get her back, and he planned to get Mr. Burns to kidnap her. But, once they got the money, they'd kill her in cold blood. Now, I'm really glad we killed Quimby and Mr. Burns.

Lincoln: You said it, but if Mr. Burns comes back, he's getting The Black Gates, along with Quimby. After all of the horrible things they've done for over three decades, they need to be erased from existence and history, and doomed to be forgotten for all eternity.

Lori: You said it, Lincoln, and if this gets out to the Springfield Scumbags who are in The Masters of Evil, they'll be horrified even more, and they'll want to go to war against Quimby and Mr. Burns.

Scott Pilgrim: Sheesh, and I've seen the crimes of Joe Quimby and

Mr. Burns in The Simpsons, and to find out they're not only corrupt officials, but also traitors to The United States, that's shocking.

Lincoln: And you already knew of the destruction of Springfield, right, Kayla?

Kayla Katara Kya: That's right, Lincoln, and you guys did an amazing job with that. And I've got just the thing for you guys.

Kayla Katara Kya got the reward money for the bounties put the heads of Joe Quimby and Mr. Burns: $500,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000, and we put it into our accounts.

Lincoln: Awesome, and now, we should shower and get ready for our beach date at Lake Lamode, and kids, you're also joining us.

Thunder Sparkle: Awesome.

We got a shower after our workouts, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids got ready for their date, and it's at Lake Lamode in the world of Mario.

Lincoln then snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

And Lincoln's kids were dressed in swimsuits in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Thunderbird Apple: We're ready, Dad.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids left the World Tree Estate, and they arrived at Lake Lamode, and when Lincoln's kids saw Lake Lamode, they were amazed.

Storm Rainbow: Wow, so this is Lake Lamode, the place where you, Mom, our aunts, and the rest of your harem went to, Dad? This is so… AWESOME!

Lincoln: That's right, Storm Rainbow, and it's amazing. Now, you, your sisters, and the rest of the kids are now visiting Lake Lamode. Shall we?

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids dive down, and they began swimming around the place, and they met the inhabitants of Lake Lamode, and they were amazed. Then, they had lunch inside the Water Plaza, and it was indeed amazing, and they played with the kids. Then, as soon as the sun's about to set on Lake Lamode, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls in his harem and picked the girls up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Storm Rainbow: Awesome, Uncle Nico, we went to Lake Lamode in the world of Mario. Dad told us that he, Mom, our aunts, and the rest of his harem have been there on their dates, and it's everything that they said it was.

Thunder Sparkle: It was so awesome.

Emerald Shine: And it was our first time going there, and it was amazing.

Mirage Daffodil: And we met the inhabitants there, and they were really friendly.

Me: That's awesome, and I'm glad you guys had a ton of family fun

there.

Lincoln: You got that right, J.D. I'm so glad the kids had fun there. This reminds me of the family trips we went on.

Lynn Loud: Oh yeah, and even though things didn't go according to plan, we still had fun, Lincoln.

Storm Rainbow: Whoa, we'll have to hear about that later, Aunt Lynn.

Lynn Loud: Trust me, Storm Rainbow, your dad and all of us had a bit of a wild time, and it was very chaotic.

---

Later it was time for Fluttershy's 2nd Ambassador Mission.

William: Better be careful, Lincoln. I heard the Mammoth Tribe are really strong.

Nico: And if they are like everything that Mammoths were back over 30,000 years ago then you better be careful.

Lincoln: I will.

Me: Laval is really awesome Lincoln. You will love meeting him and his friends in Chima.

Lincoln: I know I will.

Me: Lets head out guys.

I opened the portal and we were off to Chima.

Moonlight Raven then came to Nico.

Moonlight Raven: Nico I think you should know something?

Nico: What's wrong Moonlight?

Moonlight Raven: I have this feeling that Attinger of the Live Action Transformer Universe may be here on Earth like much of Cemetery

Wind is.

Nico: Oh man!

We arrived at the Chima Castle.

Me: Here we are.

Lincoln: Wow! Chima is so beautiful.

Me: Yep it sure is.

Laval and everyone saw us.

Laval: Hey guys!

Eris (Chima): Awesome to see you all here.

Me: Yep.

Fluttershy: Laval, this is my boyfriend and the greatest man ever.

Lincoln: Awesome to meet you all. My name is Lincoln Landon Loud.

Me: Lincoln is one of my best friends and we have gone through so much on many of our adventures over the years.

Laval: Awesome! It's a pleasure to meet you Lincoln.

Eris (Chima): We heard so much about you.

Cragger: You have an awesome family and an amazing heart from what we heard.

Lincoln: Thanks. It's an awesome honor to be here.

Laval: Glad you are here. I take it you heard about the Mammoth Tribe?

Me: That's our next target here. But we heard they are very simple minded.

Eris (Chima): You heard right.

Laval: Fluttershy, first, I'm going to teach you how to use Chi.

Fluttershy: Oh I would like that. It would be an honor to learn what you know.

Me: That will be awesome to see. I should one day introduce you all to the Kung Fu Defenders of the Valley of Peace. They can use Chi too. Same with Iron Fist.

Lincoln: That's right he can.

Me: First lets get you set up for this Fluttershy.

I snapped my fingers and she was now in an awesome green and pink version of Master Goku's fighting uniform and it matched her dress. We're going to help her learn how to use the powers of Chi.

Cragger: While you're doing that, I'll get my new vehicle ready.

Laval: The Swamp Skimmer, right?

Cragger: Yep. This will be awesome.

Me: Awesome. Lets get to work!

We got to work and Fluttershy was learning all about the awesome powers of Chi and she was really learning all kinds of techniques. She also was learning really fast. She was learning how to use the powers of Chi. She has the powers of making plants and trees grow fast in seconds and she even can make new plants and flowers and more. She even learned how to fire Chi energy blasts like how we fire Kamehameha Waves and everything. And she can even form a Chi Creature and control it. She learned so many amazing techniques. And I was learning them too.

Laval: You're learning great, Fluttershy!

Me: Wow she is taking everything you guys do and soaking it all up like a sponge.

Laval: She sure is.

Fluttershy: Oh I am just trying my hardest.

Eris (Chima): And you are doing great.

We continued training more and she was really learning fast.

Cragger: No one from the Mammoth Tribe here yet.

Me: But there will be. They will show up. In fact, they're coming!

We saw trees move and we saw THE MAMMOTH TRIBE!

Me: Wow! They may be strong but they are dimwitted but they would make excellent members of the Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: I agree there.

Fluttershy: Shall we get them?

Lincoln: Ladies first.

Fluttershy: Why thank you Linky.

Fluttershy fired a blast of Chi energy and then it hit the ground in front of the Mammoths and entangled them all in vines.

Me: AWESOME!

Lincoln: Wow! Way to go Flutters!

All the tribes of Chima cheered wildly for Fluttershy!

Laval: Sorry. You guys seem a little TIED up!

Mungus: You all will!

Me: You know what you guys need a much better life than trying to freeze the world. You would make awesome members for our frenemies in the M.O.E.

Lincoln: I agree. It would be great if you all had awesome archenemies with us in the future.

Fluttershy: I agree there.

Mungus: Well we need better jobs.

Me: Wise decision.

We later came back and we had the Mammoth Tribe with us.

Nico: Wow you guys did better than we thought.

Me: Yep. Fluttershy learned some new abilities. She now has the powers of Chi.

Lincoln: She tied them up with vines.

Fluttershy: Um would you all like to see?

Nico: Sure.

She did some stances and then flowers on vines popped up and spread all over the sofa and they were beautiful blue Columbine flowers and they smelled amazing.

Nico: Whoa! Fluttershy that is so amazing!

Eli: Wow! And the Columbine is a beautiful flower.

Me: It's the flower of Colorado.

May: Next time, Carmen Dillo should go with you.

Fluttershy: Oh that's a great idea May.

Me: Carmen Dillo will love meeting everyone in Chima. Eli, Nico and May you can come too. Our next target will be the Ice Bear Tribe.

Eli: Oh wow! This will be fun.

Nico: Count me in.

May: Aeesome.

---

Later we were getting ready for taking down Harold Attinger.

Nico: Soundwave, pinpoint Attinger's last known location.

Soundwave: Affirmative.

Concrete Man: Dude, calm down, will you? Attinger's not going anywhere.

Nico: You're right. I probably should calm myself down with a glass of water.

Lana: Here you go Nico.

Lana gave him a glass of water.

Nico: Ah Thanks Lana.

She gave him the glass.

Lola: Moonlight Raven has been worried about this as much as we have.

Optimus Prime: I can't believe that Attinger is that dangerous.

Me: Neither can we but he is pure evil. And he needs to pay for his crimes in prison.

Soundwave: Subject Attinger found. Location Gotham Royal York Landfill.

Lana: At the landfill? Awesome!

We arrived at the landfill and we saw a house behind a pile of garbage.

Attinger was working and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall of the house and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: Harold Attinger. So we meet at last.

Nico: You must be Attinger. And you also look upset.

Attinger: I don't get upset, Chan. I get determined. And one of the reasons why is so I complete my goals.

Nico: You mean of selling cars?

Attinger: (annoyed) God, at least J.D. knew when to SHUT THE FUCK UP!

Me: HEY! YOU'RE THE ONE THAT NEEDS TO SHUT THE FUCK UP!

Nikki Flemmington: (to me) I've got a feeling that sooner or later, Nico's going to crack from being compared to you.

Me: Now is not the time for that Nikki.

Nico: But we have had it with you Attinger. You need to go to prison to pay for your crimes against both Cybertron and Earth.

Attinger: I WAS SAVING OUR WORLD BY MAKING IT HUMAN ONLY!

Nico: BULL-FUCKING-SHIT! What you did was make things worse for both our kinds!

Eli: YEAH! You are nothing but a Xenophobic Monster!

Attinger: If you're trying to get me to lose my sanity like you did your other enemies, it's not going to work.

Razorclaw: We don't have to do that. You lost yours on your Earth all those years ago.

Attinger: All I did was try to get rid of you Cybertronians for what you did to my world! Earth didn't have heroes but it was still peaceful until you machines ruined it!

Me: That's a big fucking lie and you know it!

Nico: Yeah! The Autobots helped your world! YOU are the main cause behind them rebelling!

Attinger: WHY YOU FUCKING LITTLE! I WILL KILL YOU!

He charged at Nico and then…

POW!

Nico punched him in the face and sent him flying and he crashed into a pile of garbage and then a safe crashed onto him.

CLANG!

He was knocked out from it.

Nico: What a hypocrite.

Nico then went over and slapped the handcuffs on him.

Me: But he has a lot to answer for. And Nico you and I, he has no right to compare you to me. Just remember what I said during the time we met the Rescue Bots.

G1 Grimlock: You Attinger bad man!

Attinger: (laughs) Bad?! Many innocents died in Chicago in my world and you're calling me bad?!

Nico: Okay, innocent people died in Chicago. No argument there! But you and your goons still killed many Cybertronians who were innocent too! Some of which we haven't met, by the way.

Me: That makes you a cold-blooded xenophobic genocidal murderer!

Eli: YEAH!

Eli walked over to him and then…

CRUNCH!

Eli kicked him square in the crotch!

Me: (WINCES) Nice one bro.

The cops arrested him.

Nico: Get this fucking piece of garbage out of my sight!

Sheila: With pleasure!

Attinger: YOU CAN'T ARREST ME! I'M PART OF THE C.I.A!

Sheila: Yeah yeah and I'm the princess of Thailand. Tell it to the judge!

He was arrested and taken away.

Me: Well that's it for him.

Nico: Yep. I hope he likes the prison food of Neptune.

Me: But Moonlight Raven is the true hero of this part of this mission. Her hunch was indeed spot on.

Moonlight Raven: Thanks J.D. It was great that we brought Attinger to justice.

Rarity: It was great that you helped us find him darling.

Me: We're gonna have one helluva story to tell to everyone in the live action Transformers universe tomorrow.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: That is gonna be something. Attinger died in that universe and now he is disgraced, and sent to prison for the rest of his miserable life here in our universe.

Eli: I hope he gets the Curse of The Cobra in the Neptune Prison.

Laney: That would be satisfying.

Chelsea Storm: I agree with you on that.

Nico: Yep. Anyway it's time to get ready for our mission.

Kendra: It'll be so awesome to see Charlie Brown and everyone again.

Laxus: (sees a poster) Guess it's a good thing we're going after the Great Pumpkin after all.

Nico: Come to the Annual Gotham Royal York Pumpkin Pie Festival. Contest being held for the worlds largest pumpkin pie. First prize winner gets $725,000,000,000,000,000!

Laney: Wow!

Chelsea Storm: That would be an awesome win for Charlie Brown and his friends!

Eli: I agree.

Then Koragg, Whirlwind, Molten Man, King Shark, Evil Lyn, Trap Jaw, Tri-Klops, Beautiful Gorgeous, Puff and Whiteout appeared.

Koragg: Can me, Whirlwind, Molten Man, King Shark, Evil Lyn, Trap Jaw, Tri-Klops, Beautiful Gorgeous, Puff and Whiteout go with you all?

Nico: You all sure can.

Evil-Lyn: We saw Attinger being taken away. Looks like your hunch was spot on Moonlight.

Moonlight Raven: It sure was.

Me: And we also saved the world from having history repeat itself.

Nico: Yeah if we hadn't stop Attinger, the same thing that happened in the Live Action Transformer Universe would have happened to our universe too.

Optimus Prime: And that's the last thing we would have want happen.

Eli: But thank goodness we didn't let it happen.

Me: Yeah. Also you'll like this mission. We're going to meet Charlie Brown and friends and we're going to stop an evil version of The Great Pumpkin. We saw it on a Robot Chicken Sketch and that version of the Great Pumpkin is gonna be an awesome villain to destroy.

Koragg: I remember seeing that one! That was funny and crazy.

Nico: Yep. It sure was.

Then Koragg, Whirlwind, Molten Man, King Shark, Evil Lyn, Trap Jaw, Tri-Klops, Beautiful Gorgeous, Puff and Whiteout appeared.

Koragg: Can me, Whirlwind, Molten Man, King Shark, Evil Lyn, Trap Jaw, Tri-Klops, Beautiful Gorgeous, Puff and Whiteout go with you all?

Nico: You all sure can.

Evil-Lyn: We saw Attinger being taken away. Looks like your hunch was spot on Moonlight.

Moonlight Raven: It sure was.

Me: And we also saved the world from having history repeat itself.

Nico: Yeah if we hadn't stop Attinger, the same thing that happened in the Live Action Transformer Universe would have happened to our universe too.

Optimus Prime: And that's the last thing we would have want happen.

Eli: But thank goodness we didn't let it happen.

Me: Yeah. Also you'll like this mission. We're going to meet Charlie Brown and friends and we're going to stop an evil version of The Great Pumpkin. We saw it on a Robot Chicken Sketch and that version of the Great Pumpkin is gonna be an awesome villain to destroy.

Koragg: I remember seeing that one! That was funny and crazy.

Nico: Yep. It sure was. Alright, everyone, it's already time for Kendra's special mission.

Lincoln: Alright, we're going to meet Charlie Brown and his friends in Minnesota, this is going to be so awesome.

Me: You said it.

Nico: Alright, and now that we're prepared, let's get going.

But, before we were about to head out to meet Charlie Brown and his friends in Minnesota, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy signal belonged to, it was Beowulf, an ancient demon with ties to Mundus, and a very strong hatred for Sparda for betraying Mundus 2,000 years ago. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and we're not going to like it, and it also concerns Sherlock Hound and Sparda: the demon I saw in the vision is Beowulf, one of Mundus' demons, and he's returned to get revenge on Sparda for betraying Mundus 2,000 years ago.

We gasped in horror at what Lincoln told us.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) If Beowulf is here, then that means one thing.

Sparda: (Through the Large Red Jewel) Yes, it means that Mundus has returned, and knowing him, he still wants revenge on me. After I died, Mundus sent his minions to destroy Eva, Dante, and Vergil, the only one who died on that day was Eva, and Vergil and Dante escaped, but Vergil was affected by the trauma of Eva's death, and his desire for power blinded him, and Dante desired to get revenge on Mundus, and he became an experienced Devil Hunter.

Lincoln: Mundus has caused you nothing but grief for the last time, Sparda. If we face off against him in the future, we'll see to it that

Mundus, his army, and his infernal kingdom are destroyed forever.

Lincoln 2: Yes, and there's something you should know about that demon, Beowulf: Beowulf is an ancient demon known as a Lightbeast, they're demons who have the powers of light and can fly with the use of their four bird wings. But, make no mistake: they're incredibly dangerous.

Sparda: Indeed they are, but let me tell you all about Beowulf, since you will be the one fighting him, Kendra Armstrong. But, trust me, none of you will like him one bit.

Sparda proceeded to tell us about Beowulf, and as expected, we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Beowulf

Beowulf, also called Lightbeast, was one of the gatekeepers of Temen-ni-gru, who was half-blinded and sealed away for 2000 years by Sparda. He is one of the bosses that appears in Devil May Cry 3: Dante's Awakening.

Appearance

Beowulf appears as a large lion like creature with an eye missing. He has four bird wings on his back that aid him in flying. Beowulf also has a scorpion tail that can be used for attacks.

Personality

Beowulf is cruel, unforgiving and vindictive as was shown when he promised to annihilate every last blood relation of Sparda for the latter's betrayal of the demonkind. He's also ruthless and impulsive as shown when he immediately attacked Vergil after sensing his smell without possessing any knowledge about the current situation or making any attempt to confirm the identify of his enemy. Thinking that his opponent was still Dante, he underestimated Vergil and paid the ultimate price with his life. During his last moment, he realized that Sparda had two sons and proceeded to insult him one last time by comparing him to excrement.

Biography

Devil May Cry 3: Dante's Awakening

When Dante enters the Torture Chamber, Beowulf senses that Dante has "Sparda's blood", and attacks. Dante defeats and blinds the creature, but when Beowulf tries to chase down Dante's scent he instead finds Vergil. Assuming him to still be Dante, he tries to "annihilate every last blood relation of Sparda". However, Vergil immediately kills Beowulf and the demon falls apart, realizing his mistake in the process while cursing Sparda. Vergil then takes Beowulf's soul as a Devil Arm.

---

When Sparda was done, we were indeed horrified.

Nico: Whoa, so even after all this time, Beowulf still wants revenge on you for betraying Mundus two millennia ago. Sheesh, that's one nasty grudge.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Indeed it is, Nico. But, Beowulf needs to be stopped for good, and I'll personally send the message to Mundus: if he crosses us, the only thing that awaits him is death.

Sparda: I should've killed him those 2,000 years ago instead of sealing his powers away, but I've had no regrets in my choices, what Mundus was about to do would've meant the end of the world.

Lincoln: And we have no arguments, Sparda. You did the right thing in sealing Mundus' powers away along with the portal to the Demon World, but now that Mundus is back, looks like we're now at war with Mundus and his armies.

Kendra Armstrong: And I'll need help from you and Sparda, Sherlock Hound, with dealing with Beowulf. If he sees you fighting alongside me, he'll be blinded by his desire for revenge, and it'll cause him to lose focus in his real fight against me.

Sparda: That's a good idea, Kendra.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Indeed it is, and when he faces off against you when you transform into your Armorsight form, this is bound to get Beowulf even more furious.

Nico: (Smirks) So, you'll be relying on Beowulf's vindictive nature and rage towards Sparda to get the advantage on Beowulf. I like that kind of plan, Kendra, and Beowulf's in for one nasty surprise when he faces the both of you.

Lincoln: And Sherlock Hound is also going to make sure to send a personal message: if Mundus dares to send his allies to attack us, there's only one thing waiting for them, death.

Nico: And Sherlock Hound did say that he'll see to it that Mundus, his army, and his infernal kingdom are annihilated for all eternity, but it's not just him, but Sparda also wants to see to it that Mundus never returns.

Me: You said it, Lincoln.

Nico: That's one promise they'll definitely fulfill. Alright, everyone, let's go.

Freon: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm thinking of meeting an Evolved Prypiatosian-B Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Ooh want an evolved Radioactive one next. So Radioactive Man, one of the Fire Users or Carol will go with you next.

Nico: Yep. All right lets go.

We then head off to Minnesota to meet Charlie Brown and his friends, and once we're done with our special mission, Kendra Armstrong and Sherlock Hound are going to fight Beowulf, the vengeful demon and servant of Mundus, who's arrived to get his revenge on Sparda for betraying Mundus two millennia ago.

---

We arrived in Minnesota.

Whiteout: Here we are!

Nico: Yep and it's awesome to be back here again.

Mordecai: Nico I have a good feeling about the next girl you're going to meet.

Nico: Why is that Mordecai?

Skips: Well I think we have just the archenemy for her in the M.O.E. Ever heard of the Zingos?

Nico: You mean those Chicken Wing Monsters with the scary teeth that you met in the Inferno Wings World, Skips?

Skips: Those are the very ones. If you're going to meet an Evolved Prypiatosian-B Gene-Slammer she will be perfect for them as their archenemy. Also we got to face the old men that made them in the first place and they live on the Louisiana Bayou.

Nico: A coming of a future mission. Nice prediction Skips. Thanks.

Skips: Anytime.

Nico: Lets go find Charlie and his friends.

Kendra: They're playing at the park. Follow me.

We followed Kendra since she was there on her Ambassador Missions.

Charlie was sitting under a tree and watching the clouds. But then…

Kendra: (covers Charlie's eyes) Guess who!?

Charlie Brown: Is that you Kendra?

Kendra: Yep.

Charlie Brown: Kendra!

They hugged.

Kendra: Awesome to see you again Charlie. I brought all of the team with us.

We all came out.

Me: Hey Charlie.

Charlie Brown: Hey guys!

Nico: Awesome to see you again dude. We owe you big time for helping us in the 57th Century.

Charlie Brown: Aw it was nothing.

Maria: I'm just surprised you and your friends were able to take down Steeljaw Jack considering that he was possibly stronger then you guys.

Charlie Brown: We don't know how we did it ourselves but it was amazing.

Lucy Van Pelt: We had a lot of fun helping you all out.

Peppermint Patty: Yeah that was fun.

Nico: You all did great and we are very proud of you all for helping us out.

Laney: It was so awesome.

Brian: Yeah that was so awesome. And Poromon don't give any beer to them they are only kids.

Poromon: Aw man.

Charlie Brown: You guys have a Digimon that drinks beer?

Me: Don't ask.

Koichi: Can we meet the rest of your friends?

Charlie Brown: Sure.

We walked around and we were introduced to all of Charlie Brown's friends: Schroeder, Linus van Pelt, Sally Brown, Woodstock, Marcie, Rerun van Pelt, Spike, Shermy, Patty, Violet Gray, "Pig-Pen", Franklin, Eudora, Frieda, Lydia and many more.

Nico: WHOA! Awesome to meet you all.

Pig Pen: Same here.

Pig Pen (MLP): You and I will get along great kid.

Eli: Awesome.

Linus: This will be cool.

Nico: (to Lucy and Linus) I now know what you guys meant when you called me too trusting.

Whirlwind: How'd you two even figure out about the unauthorized party?

Linus: When you leave certain troublemakers by themselves, they tend do throw parties without permission.

Me: I've seen that happen many times before on TV and all sorts of places.

Nico: Yeah that is crazy.

Laney: It's also very untrustworthy.

Lana: Yep.

Kimi Lao: But that is really amazing that you two knew about Buzz's party.

Poromon looked at Snoopy and Woodstuck and got out a beer bottle.

Charlie Brown: Oh, don't tell me that's-

Poromon: One bottle of beer!

Burst Man: (sees warning label on the bottles):"Not to be consumed by people under age of 13". Wait. Who are you giving the beer to then?

Poliwag: Snoopy and Woodstock. Plus, even if Charlie and his friends aren't too young, 1 bottle of beer isn't enough for all of them.

Me: Uh beer is not good for dogs and birds Poliwag.

Nico: I wouldn't do it.

Lucy Van Pelt: Hey, Charlie. Wanna kick a football?

Charlie: Sure!

Charlie runs to kick the football, only for Lucy to pull it away and for him to land on the ground with her laughing.

Lucy Van Pelt: Gets 'em every time!

Molten Man: Honestly, that always is funny to watch.

Me: Well what did you expect? Lucy has been doing that to Charlie for as long as anyone can even remember. It's an iconic thing.

Eli: Excuse me. I must discipline the nanny goats.

Charlie Brown: (Eli grabs his head) Oh, great! Now, we're both gonna get it!

Lucy Van Pelt: (laughing as Eli grabs her head) I don't even care! It was still worth it!

BLANG!

He bashed their heads together.

Me: Ouch. At least it's not like how Peter Griffin would have done it.

Lana: What would he have done?

Me: Kick Lucy all over and pulverize her and threaten Lucy until she made Charlie kick the ball.

Nico: Oh.

Alternate Chrysalis: I'm gonna get right to the point. What do you guys know about the Great Pumpkin?

Charlie Brown: He's a big pumpkin that only comes out on Halloween.

Me: Well even though it's March we have quite a mission to tell you all about. And it's the reason why we came to help you guys. We're going after an evil horrifying version of the Great Pumpkin. It's something we saw in a Robot Chicken Sketch and it was really crazy. It was because of Linus using Satanic Magic to summon the Pumpkin. Well Instead I'll show it to you all. But I must warn you all, what you are about to see will probably give you nightmares for a long time

I showed them the sketch.

---

Linus is standing in the middle of a pumpkin patch at night)

Linus Van Pelt:… and so, each Halloween, the Great Pumpkin rises out of the pumpkin patch and gives Halloween presents to all the girls and boys. For some reason, he's never actually appeared to me personally, but this year will be different.

(He sets a chicken on fire in the center of a pentacle)

Linus Van Pelt: Arise! Arise, O Great Pumpkin! (He sees the great pumpkin appear) Finally! Now you can give me presents. (A menacing shadow appears over him and making him shriek.)

(A card reading The time of the great pumpkin: Day 1 is shown)

Day 1 (In a field near the pumpkin patch, Lucy is attempting to trick Charlie Brown into trying to kick a football)

Lucy Van Pelt: Just kick the ball, you blockhead!

Charlie Brown: But every time I try, you just take the ball away.

Lucy Van Pelt: This time I won't! Come on, already!

Charlie Brown: (Thinking to himself) Maybe this time she means it. (He begins running) I'm going to do it. I'm going to kick the football. This is it!

(He kicks Lucy instead, who flies off into the pumpkin patch)

Lucy Van Pelt: Aaaahh!

Charlie Brown: That's for years of humiliation, bitch!

(Lucy lands in a puddle of blood)

Lucy Van Pelt: What the…? (screaming)

Charlie Brown: Poor Linus. (Lucy and Charlie Brown are at the police station)

Lucy Van Pelt: That blockhead! Everyone's a blockhead! Blockheads. Blockheads. Blockheads!

An anonymous, offscreen adult: Wah wah wah wah wah wah wah wah wah?

Lucy Van Pelt: (to Charlie Brown) What did he say?

Charlie Brown: Augh! I never have any idea what any adult says. It's always that "Wah wah wah" crap.

(A card reading: Day 2 is shown)

Day 2 (The Peanuts friends are gathered around Linus's grave, and Schroeder plays a funeral song on his piano)

Charlie Brown: I thought it would be appropriate to bury what little they found of Linus in his security blanket. (He throws it in the grave)

Lucy Van Pelt: That stupid blanket! I knew he was never right in his head.

(Snoopy howls)

Sally Brown: Oh, my sweet babboo! I can't live without him! I won't leave him, I won't! (She begins crying and runs twist around, and Pigpen begins filling it with dirt) Linus! Linus! I can't… Linus!

Charlie Brown: (to Marcie and Peppermint Patty) This is different from the time we got lost in France, or when we almost drowned during the Great River raft race. I fear just having a positive attitude with strong Christian overtones won't save us this time.

Marcie: (to Peppermint Patty) Hold me, sir.

(The girls begin kissing)

Charlie Brown: I said strong Christian overtones!

(A card with the text: Day 10 is shown)

(Charlie Brown is at Lucy's psychiatric help booth)

Charlie Brown: I'm at the end of my rope, Lucy. Everyone else is dead besides you and me. (Lucy gasps as the menacing shadow appears over her; Charlie Brown turns away from her, thinking he is still talking to her, as a crunching noise is heard)

Charlie Brown: I thought being stuck as a prepubescent bald kid for fifty years couldn't get any worse. (sighs) What should we do?

Great Pumpkin: (offscreen) You should let the Great Pumpkin eat you!

(The Great Pumpkin comes out of the booth and Charlie Brown turns around and sees it)

(Charlie Brown runs away, followed closely by the Great Pumpkin; he attempts to hide under a tree. The Great Pumpkin appears in front of him, but stops at the sight of several broken kites lying under the tree)

Charlie Brown: Meet the kite-eating tree, you ugly son of a bitch!

(The Great Pumpkin's head is ripped off and subsequently eaten by the Kite-Eating Tree)

Charlie Brown: It's over. It's finally over. Rest, my friends; now you can rest.

(All his dead friends appear dancing in Hell to Schroeder's music, and are joined by a demon, the scene fades to black, which ends the sketch)

---

When it was done the kids were shocked!

Charlie Brown: That is who we're going to be fighting!?

Eli: Yeah scary huh?

Tri Klops: I'm sorry. But you guys needed to see this.

Me: Yeah but I did warn you all. It's the reason why we came here.

Nico: Robot Chicken is stupid, funny and crazy. But that's who we are fighting.

Linus: Wow. But I would never do that to summon the Great Pumpkin.

Nico: We know you wouldn't Linus.

Milhouse: Linus you and I are very similar. I have summoned a version of the Great Pumpkin called the Grand Pumpkin. (Season 20 Episode 4C)

Nico: That is cool.

Hunch: Granted, none of us have ever seen the ACTUAL Great Pumpkin yet.

Nico: He doesn't come out until Halloween usually.

Me: Yeah. And that's not for 7 more months.

Eli: But we still have to be ready for it.

King Shark: Before we discuss anything else, is there any place you guys to go to eat?

Charlie Brown: We don't have that many restaurants.

Me: Not a problem.

I grew food trees and we were gonna have a picnic to eat.

Charlie Brown: Kendra, I forgot to ask you this before. What are your favorite parts of your Armorsight transformation and your reversion to human?

Beautiful Gorgeous: It's okay if you forgot that question.

Charlie Brown: Thanks.

Kendra: I like getting rock skin when I change and I like when I gain my hair back when I revert.

Laney: That's cool.

Kabuto: I also like how you guys found more Live Action Transformers here.

Nico: That was so awesome.

Me: It sure was cool.

Eli: We all thought it was.

Nico: Yep. Good fun here too.

Charlie Brown: Yeah that was so cool.

Evil Lyn: And don't worry. Despite what you saw in that sketch, none of you are going to Hell. Ever.

Nico: We'll make sure of it.

Charlie Brown: Thanks guys.

Kendra: Anytime.

Me: But how can you all understand adults like that when all they speak is in Trombone noises?

We laughed.

Blizzard Man: Also, do we have to worry about the Kite Eating Tree?

Nico: Nah. That one was just included as an extra.

Me: Besides we're only here to destroy the Satanic Great Pumpkin.

Laney: Yeah.

Trap Jaw: I don't think the Kite Eating Tree will be of much help here.

Me: Yeah we have had many run-ins with these enemies and they have some of the Power Rangers Foot Soldiers to back them up.

Nico: Yep. And they always go Megazord Size in the end. But We always have a secret weapon in the end.

Eli: Yep.

Me: (Smiles and winks)

RD Lola: Also, I don't think the Satanic Great Pumpkin can talk.

Maria: That's a shame. I think?

Nico: Actually in the Sketch he could.

RD Lola: Oh. Sorry.

Nico: No worries. Anyway Charlie is time for us to demonstrate our power. Would you like to watch the usual battles?

Charlie Brown: You bet Nico!

Nico: Maria call them in.

She did so and then Count Spankulot, Gentleman Ghost, Shendu, Xiao Fung, Hsi Wu, Titania, Hydrax, Skinner, Mortal Kombat

Scorpion and Goro appeared.

Nico: Count Spankulot, Gentleman Ghost, Shendu, Xiao Fung, Hsi Wu, Titania, Hydrax, Skinner, Mortal Kombat Scorpion and Goro.

Charlie: It's good to see you again, Shendu.

Shendu: Thanks, Charlie.

Xiao Fung: Don't forget me and Hsi Wu as well.

Hsi Wu: We are Shendu's brothers, after all.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Nico) We heard you fought Bloth and his crew.

Nico: I sure did.

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) He and Mohawk will make good additions.

Nico: Awesome.

Then Heximas appeared.

Nico: Heximas. I see you're back for another round.

Heximas: Yep.

Me: Cool.

Heximus: Did you like the gifts I got for you guys last year?

Me: Boy did we ever!

Nico: They were great!

Laney: It was awesome!

Heximas: Awesome! And we have 2 more recruits.

Then out came THE GRAND PUMPKIN AND CARFACE CARRUTHERS!

Nico: The Grand Pumpkin and Carface Carruthers!

Grand Pumpkin: Awesome to meet you all.

Me: Wow! You are a huge pumpkin! But we're not going to use you in the contest.

Grand Pumpkin: Good.

Carface Carruthers: But it'll be awesome to face you guys.

Nico: Awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Lucy Heartfilia, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Ball Weevil, Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot - Nico's Rescue,

---

Count Spankulot was first.

Count Spankulot: (to Lucy) Nico was very good to get two new members for us. (laughs) Mohawk especially was very funny!

Lucy Heartfiiia: Lots actually. We put in Mohawk, Lord Bloth and his crew and even the Mungus the Mammoth Tribe Leader.

Twilight Sparkle: That has got to set a record for the most members in one day.

Spyro: Yeah it has to be.

Ball Weevil: That is cool.

Count Spankulot: Yes. Lets do it!

They fired waves stars and magic and smashed him down.

Lucy Heartfilia: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Yugi Moto, Eli, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Slamworm, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi): I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Blue Submarine No. 6. How was it?

Yugi: It went really well.

Eli: We also threw Zorndyke in prison.

Starlight Glimmer: He died twice and being thrown in jail is a good call.

Hex: It sure was.

Slamworm: Yep. It sure was.

Gentleman Ghost: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, lightning, magic and skulls and smashed him down.

Yugi Moto: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Kendra Armstrong, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Feedback, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu - Meeting a Blizzed Waterbender Gene-Slammer

---

Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) I heard you guys met a Blizzed Waterbender Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Kendra: Her name is Kayla Katara Kya and she is Katara's half sister.

Sunset Shimmer: She's also the most powerful Waterbender ever known.

Sunburn: It's really awesome. She can extinguish the flames of Firebenders enhanced by Sozin's Comet.

Feedback: Yeah that is awesome.

Shendu: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Kendra: AW YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

## Ulrich, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Bullfrag, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung - Apprehending Attinger

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) Good job apprehending Attinger. He didn't have Savoy to help him this time.

Ulrich: You have Moonlight Raven to thank for that. She had a premonition that Attinger was on our Earth.

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome. Thank goodness.

Scootaloo: Yeah and that monster is now in prison forever.

Whirlwind: Yeah that monster had it coming for everything he did to 2 worlds.

Bullfrag: No lie there.

Xiao Fung: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Ulrich: TAKE THAT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Georgina Montgomery, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Spitter, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu - Entering a giant pumpkin pie contest

---

Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of Sky was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) Are you guys really gonna enter a giant pumpkin pie contest after this? If so, you better make sure the Satanic Great Pumpkin's body is still intact.

Georgina: We'll try our best. But everyone loves good pie.

Applejack: You said it there.

Apple Bloom: That is right.

Flashwing: Yeah.

Spitter: It will be awesome.

Hsi Wu: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Georgina: TAKE THAT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Fabia, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Atomix, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania - Charlie Brown is an iconic legend

---

Titania was next.

Titania: (to Fabia) Charlie Brown is an iconic legend. Even Neathia probably heard about him, right?

Fabia: Well our customs are completely different than what is here on Earth but Charlie Brown would make an amazing source of entertainment on Neathia.

Princess Celestia: But he is a great legend for many.

Amber Morning: I love Charlie Brown. He is awesome.

Spotlight: I agree too. He is awesome and very legendary.

Atomix: He sure is.

Titania: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed her down.

Fabia: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Ino, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Lodestar, Tayuya, and Kabuto vs Hydrax - Hope the Satanic Pumpkin gets what's coming

---

Hydrax was next.

Hydrax: (to Ino) I hope the Satanic Pumpkin gets what's coming to him. He's probably the first Robot Chicken villain we're gonna fight.

Ino: First of many to come. That show is always funny. Well most of the time.

Fluttershy: It sure is but some of the sketches are not funny.

Hydrax: I agree. Fluttershy I heard you now can use chi is that true?

Fluttershy: Oh yes it sure is really amazing to learn.

Stealth Elf: It sure is cool.

Lodestar: We all think it's really something and it's a really awesome ability.

Hydrax: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed her down.

Ino: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Dana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Hypnotick, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner - Loved Charlie Brown growing up

---

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) I loved Charlie Brown growing up. It was one of my favorite childhood memories.

Dana: Who DOESN'T love Charlie Brown. He's an iconic legend.

Rarity: Indeed he is darlings and he is really amazing.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too. We also found out something about

Springfield involving Quimby and Burns you will not like one bit.

Skinner: What is it?

Sweetie Belle: Kayla was approached and asked by The FBI to go undercover in Springfield, Oregon, and dig up something about Joe Quimby. She agreed to do so, and they knew of Her immensely powerful Waterbending and training in martial arts. Once Kayla agreed to the task, she infiltrated Springfield's Town Hall, and still hidden in the shadows, she went into a hidden room in the back, and she found out that Joe Quimby was planning to defraud the government of The United States by kidnapping the President's daughter and offering a ransom of one hundred trillion dollars to get her back, and he planned to get Mr. Burns to kidnap her. But, once they got the money, they'll kill her in cold blood. After she recorded the whole thing, she went back to the FBI's office in Washington D.C., and after she played the whole conversation, they issued a bounty on Joe Quimby and Mr. Burns' heads of $500,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000, since those two have committed some dark crimes in Springfield. But, some of the agents that were sent to arrest those two were murdered by Quimby's thugs and Burns' goons, and that tripled the bounties on their heads.

Skinner was shocked!

Skinner: OH DEAR GOD! That is awful!

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding!

Hypnotick: Yeah what a bunch of monsters!

Skinner: Everyone in the M.O.E. is not going to like this one bit. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water and jewels and smashed him down.

Dana: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Flare Corona, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Toepick, Sasame Fuma and RD Lola vs Mortal Kombat Scorpion - Lucy pulling the football away from Charlie every time

---

Scorpion of Mortal Kombat was next.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Flare Corona): Lucy really loves pulling the football away from Charlie every time. She wasn't even bothered that Eli bonked her and Charlie's heads together.

Flare Corona: It was worth it she said.

Princess Luna: I thought so too. Thank goodness Eli didn't use Peter Griffin's approach.

Moondust: Yeah that would not be good.

Blackout: I would call that harsh.

Toepick: Same here.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Yeah. Lets do it! GET OVER HERE!

He sent his tentacle at them and they fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Flare Corona: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Silverstream the Hippogriff, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Terroranchula, Drillhorn, and Guyhawk VS Goro - Moonlight Raven's hunch of Attinger was spot on

---

Goro was next.

Goro: (to Silverstream) Moonlight Raven's hunch of Attinger was spot on. Otherwise, who knows what would've happened.

Silverstream: It would have been history repeating itself.

Pinkie Pie: That would not be good.

Featherweight: No it sure wouldn't,

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding.

Terroranchula: Yeah that would be bad.

Goro: No kidding! Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning and gears and smashed him down.

Silverstream: Flawless victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Charlie Brown VS Grand Pumpkin

---

The Grand Pumpkin was next.

Charlie Brown: It will be awesome to face you.

Grand Pumpkin: Same here.

Charlie fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

## Dudley Puppy VS Carface Carruthers

---

Carface Carruthers was next.

Dudley Puppy: This will be awesome!

Carface: Yeah.

Dudley fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola, Lana and Lily VS Heximas

---

Heximas was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Heximas's safe and it it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Minnesota, they're they're large swords with the flag of Minnesota etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding gems for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAA
CHOMP!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it!

Dino Rangers: DINO SPIKE!

They formed the Dino Spike and threw it and fired waves of lightning and they fired waves of energy and elements and Heximas exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Heximas you have failed this city!

Tyler Navarro: Monster Extinct!

Megaforce Rangers: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Drillhorn: Now that the usual battles are done, let's go after the Satanic Pumpkin.

Nico: First we got to figure out where he is.

Puff: Where is he right now?

Eli: He's over in an abandoned pumpkin garden 3 miles north.

Nico: Then that's where we're going. Get ready Satanic Pumpkin. (Eyes glow red) You're going to be turned into the largest ever pumpkin pie this side of the Mississippi River!

We arrived at the abandoned pumpkin garden.

Me: Wow what a scary garden.

Nico: Yeah. No kidding. Wait I think I see him.

We saw a huge ginormous pumpkin that was bigger than the others right in the middle of the pumpkin garden 700 yards away.

Nico: That's a no brainer.

Then we heard a plane and we saw that it was a German Fighter Plan from World War I and it was the plane of the infamous RED

BARON!

Charlie: Good grief. It's the Red Baron.

Me: That's a German Fighter Plane from World War I!

Nico: Wow! The Red Baron!

Maria: Goddammit! We're never going to get to the Satanic Pumpkin with him in the way!

Just then, we heard a voice.

?: Booyakasha!

Emerald Goldenbraid: I know that voice!

The 2012 TMNT came out!

Laney: AWESOME!

Emerald Goldenbraid: Hey guys!

Me: Awesome you're all here!

2012 Leo: We'll hold off the Red Baron. You guys go after the pumpkin.

Me: Right thanks guys.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Let me help you guys!

2012 Mikey: Thanks Emerald.

Me: Go get him!

We went to the pumpkin.

Shendu went up to the pumpkin and it rose up and stood up!

Shendu: So, you must be the Satanic Pumpkin.

Satanic Pumpkin: And you must be Shendu, the one who battled

Jackie Chan so many times for all those years!

Shendu: Oh, great. You can talk. Now, what's your endgame here?

Satanic Pumpkin: Simple. Certain people believe that the Great Pumpkin acts like Santa to good little boys. Well, I'm gonna prove them wrong by killing just enough people to bring

terror to this world! Shame you won't join me though. You would've loved my plan in the good old days.

Shendu: Not if we have anything to say about it!

Suddenly the Chaotic Monsters, Skeletor's Forces and the Femme Fatales spirits appeared and they swirled around the pumpkin and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Okay Pumpkinface! Your time has come!

Satanic Pumpkin: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Nico: That's right!

Linus: You are not like the Great Pumpkin I believe in!

Satanic Pumpkin: I know. But the other stupid humans don't know that. And all they'll know before I kill them is that Hell will be arriving on Earth very soon!

William: Buddy, you are FUCKING EVIL!

Me: You are a monster!

Satanic Pumpkin: Putrids, attack!

An army of Putrids appeared.

Me: Putrids! Now we're talking!

Nico: Awesome!

Nico fired a blast of fire and blew the Putrids apart. Many of them.

Then the Putrids jumped onto Charlie Brown and friends.

Charlie Brown and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Putrids.

Satanic Pumpkin: (laughs evilly) Your friends are going to die just like in the Robot Chicken sketch I'm based on, Charlie Brown. The only difference? You're gonna die with them!

WarKevin: (blasts a Putrid) Guys, I don't mean to be overdramatic. But Charlie Brown and his friends ARE ABOUT TO BE MURDERED IF WE DON'T DO SOMETHING!

Kendra then got an idea.

Kendra: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there! Lend Charlie Brown and the others your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I go "1, 2", shout "You can do it,

Charlie Brown"! Okay? 1, 2…

All: YOU CAN DO IT, CHARLIE BROWN!

Kendra: One more time! 1, 2…

All: YOU CAN DO IT, CHARLIE BROWN!

Kendra: Louder! 1, 2…

All: (LOUDER) YOU CAN DO IT, CHARLIE BROWN!

At these words, Charlie Brown found the strength to get back up.

Charlie Brown: They're right. I can't give up now. Not when everyone's counting on me!

A Putrid was about to finish Charlie Brown off but he punched it in the stomach, making it fall to the ground.

We blasted many Putrids all over.

Charlie Brown: Thanks for all the help, everyone.

Sally Brown: I didn't we had so much fans.

Linus: It's nice that so many people liked us for lots of years.

Shermy: I've honestly lost count of how many years.

Pig Pen: Either way, it's a real honor.

Schroeder: You guys are in a for a show. And this time, I won't even need my piano.

He pulled out an Electric Guitar!

Nico: Nice! Lets get them!

Kendra: Let me transform with you guys!

Cole Evans: Go ahead, Kendra.

Wild Force Rangers: Wild Access!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion! Red Lion Ranger!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle! Yellow Eagle Ranger!"

Max: "Surging Shark! Blue Shark Ranger!"

Danny: "Iron Bison! Black Bison Ranger!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger! White Tiger Ranger!"

Kendall: "Magnificent Peacock! Aqua Peacock Ranger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf! Lunar Wolf Ranger!"

All: "Guardians of the Earth, United we roar! Power Rangers Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Suddenly, Kendra Armstrong's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a glowing orange energy aura with lava, golems, and rocks, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached the Satanic Pumpkin, she left orange energy, lava, golems, and rocks with every step.

Kendra Armstrong: You are nothing but a fraudulent pumpkin freak! And you are going to pay for everything you have done to kids everywhere.

Suddenly, Kendra Armstrong was surrounded by a massive vortex of glowing orange energy with lava and rocks surrounding it, there's the image of Armorsight running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kendra Armstrong emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kendra Armstrong grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing purple hair, she has neon purple eyes, and a glowing orange energy aura with lava, rocks, and golems surrounding her, she has the image of Armorsight holding the Lava Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golem earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Lava Kanji in its hands, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red crystal links and a golem with red crystals for the eyes and the Lava Kanji in its hands for the pendant. Kendra Armstrong has on a short-sleeved purple blouse, purple shirt with a red phoenix on it, green skirt with lava on it, yellow pants, army camouflage sneakers, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with lava and lava rocks on the coattails and on the back is Armorsight surrounded by lava and lava rocks. Suddenly, Kendra Armstrong felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with orange tips on the large purple feathers, sprouted out from her back, and she had on her Green Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Kendra Armstrong's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of orange energy, lava, and rocks, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Armorsight's Volcanic Golem Sword of Lava Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade with the image of Armorsight etched on it, large golem heads with red gems for eyes in the single eye sockets for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large golem heads with red gems for the single eye sockets, and in their open mouths for the pommel. Kendra Armstrong has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold golem head with a large red gem in its single eye socket and a large red gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below Armorsight that said, "Kendra Armstrong, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Armorsight, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Loving Girlfriend of Kaz Kalinkas, Loving Sister of Charlie Brown and his Friends, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lava, Golems, and Lava Rocks."

ケンドラ・アームストロング、ジーン・スラマー、アーマーサイトのパートナー、アンダーグラウンド・ガールズとタートルズの親愛なる友人と同盟者、カズ・カリンカスの愛するガールフレンド、チャーリー・ブラウンと彼の友人の愛する姉妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックバスターズ、Ch'Rellの破壊者、Utromシュレッダー、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして溶岩、ゴーレム、溶岩の岩のマスター

Kendra Armstrong has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 VOLCANIC LAVASTORM GOLEM ROCK ANGEL OF UNDERGROUND WILL AND VOLCANIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed!

Nico: WHOA! Kendra transformed!

Laney: AWESOME!

Me: Wow! Kendra looks incredible!

Kaz: Awesome! Kendra you look awesome! How do you feel?

Kendra: (Divine Echoing Volcanic voice of Lava and Hope) I feel incredible Kaz. Now to turn this pumpkin into pie.

Nico: Lets do it!

Emma: I know it's not Halloween yet. But it's time we show some tricks of our own!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! FOREVER YELLOW!

Troy turned into the Yellow Zenkaiger, Noah turned into the Yellow Kiramager, Gia turned into the Yellow LupinRanger, Jake turned into the Yellow Zyuohger, Emma turned into the Yellow Kyuranger and Orion turned into the Yellow ToQger!

Nico: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME! ATTACK!

We went at the Pumpkin and the Putrids.

We were blasting and smashing and pulverizing them all over.

Cole: Red Lion Fang!

Cole punched two Putrids effortlessly, knocking them backwards. Two more attempted to attack Cole, but he kicked them backwards before twirling his body and sucker punching them.

Me: Try this on! MANTICORE POWER!

I flared up my Green Manticore Aura with the power of the Changeman and blasted numerous Putrids with green fire and energy.

Me: Wow! I haven't done that in a while.

Eli: Wow Bro that was cool!

Me: Thanks. You can try it too bro.

Eli: Lets see. ROC FURY!

He flared up an Orange Roc Aura with the power of the Changeman and flew at the Putrids and slashed and blasted them all over.

Danny pulled out his Bison Axe and raced toward the incoming Putrids. He plunged forward into the center of the group, and began slashing them with the small axe.

SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Nico: YEAH! GO DANNY!

Kendall: PEACOCK WHIP!

She slashed and lashed numerous Putrids all over.

Taylor slashed numerous Putrids all over.

Eric: Taylor!

He threw his blaster to her and she blasted the Putrids all over the place.

Nico: AWESOME!

Alyssa summoned her Tiger Baton and began swatting away the Putrids while dodging their attacks.

Me: Lets see how they like this! DRAGON FIRESWORD BLAST!

I used the power of the Dragon Wild Zord and slashed numerous Putrids with blades of fire!

Twilight Sparkle: UNICORN MAGIC SPEAR!

She fired beams of magic with the power of the Unicorn Wild Zord and blew many Putrids apart!

Several of the Putrids surrounded Taylor.

Taylor: Golden Eagle Sword!

Three Putrids charged at Taylor. She reacted by slashing them all as they came at her.

Nico: KING COBRA POISON BLAST!

Nico fired waves of orange energy and blasted numerous Putrids apart and poisoned them too.

Me: Lets see how they like this. (ECHOING) SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣・六節大蛇

I swung my sword and fired a poison blade whip and slashed numerous Putrids and they disintegrated into acidic slime.

Antauri used his psychokinesis to slam two Putrids into each other.

SMASH!

Lincoln: Take this one!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted many Putrids all over.

Nico: (Echoing) GRIZLY WING!

He fired a massive cloud of bat familiars with Myotismon's powers and they smashed numerous Putrids apart.

Shermie: (kicks a Putrid) J.D., if you want to use that cannon of yours to summon some help, now's a good time!

Me: Right! You know I've always wanted to try this one. BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

I spun the dial and summoned the Red Turboranger, Blue Carranger, Pink Boukenger, Green Go-Onger, and Yellow Kiramager!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) これらの雌犬の息子を手に入れましょ

う！(LETS GET THESE SONS OF BITCHES!)

We went at the Putrids and destroyed them all over.

Cole Evans, Wolf O Donnell, Dudley Puppy, Carface, Chiro, Cuppa Joe, Charlie Brown, Grand Pumpkin and Lucy Van Pelt blasted and pulverized many Putrids all over. Taylor, Kitty, Mandarin, Linus and Snoopy blasted many Putrids all over too. Max, Chief Herbert Dumbrowski, Antauri, Peppermint Patty and Sally Brown slashed and blasted the Putrids all over. Danny, Keswick, Sparx, Pig Pen and Franklin blasted and pounded and smashed Putrids left and right. Alyssa, Gibson, Chameleon, Schroeder and Marcie smashed and pulverized the Putrids all over And Merrick, Otto, Nova, Shermie and Joe Agate smashed and blasted numerous Putrids all over.

Cole: Animarium Armor!

Cole donned his Animarium Armor!

Eli: ALL RIGHT!

Me: Lets take to the air!

Me and Cole flew into the air.

Cole: J.D. use this.

He had me use his Falcon Summoner.

Me: FIRE!

We fired powerful beams of energy and blasted numerous Putrids all over and massive fiery explosions blew them apart.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We then set our sights on the Satanic Pumpkin himself.

We fired waves of energy and elements and and really letting him have it.

Razorclaw, Grimlock, Nikki and Concrete Man used the Earth Cyber

Planet Keys and they enhanced Razorclaw's Sonic Sword, Grimlock's Energo-Sword and Concrete Man and Nikki's powers 100-fold.

G1 Grimlock and Nikki Flemmington: ENERGO BUTTERFLY FURY SLASHSTORM!

Razorclaw and Concrete Man: SONIC CONCRETE BLADE STORM!

Koragg and Sarah: EARTH WAVE BLAST!

Whirlwind and Tom: WIND OF FURY!

Molten Man and Kaz: FIRE OF BURNING RAGE!

King Shark and Peyton: MAELSTROM OF DOOM!

Evil Lyn and Optimus: MAGIC OF AUTOBOT POWER!

Trap Jaw and Sydney: LASER STAR STORM!

Tri-Klops and Zick: LASER ENERGY BLAST!

Beautiful Gorgeous and Rita: LIGHTNING BEAUTY FURY!

Puff and Lynn Sr.: CHEMICAL LEAF STORM!

Whiteout and Squirrel Girl: LIGHT ACORN BARRAGE!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Charlie Brown, Kendra: STELLAR MEGABLAST SUPREME!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Whirlwind, Charlie Brown and Kendra: WIND OF FIERY FURY!

They fired waves of fire and wind!

Lincoln: PEANUTS ELEMENT STYLE: CHARLIE BROWN!

Jessica Shannon: PEANUTS FIRE STYLE: SNOOPY!

R. Mika: PEANUTS LIGHT STYLE: SCHROEDER!

Menat: PEANUTS STAR STYLE: LUCY VAN PELT!

Ibuki: PEANUTS DARK STYLE: LINUS VAN PELT!

Makoto (Street Fighter): PEANUTS LIGHT STYLE: SALLY BROWN!

Peni Parker: PEANUTS WEB STYLE: PEPPERMINT PATTY!

Princess Allura (VLD): PEANUTS LIGHT STYLE: MARCIE!

Yu Morisawa: PEANUTS MAGIC STYLE: RERUN VAN PELT!

Colette Brunel: PEANUTS LIGHT STYLE: WOODSTOCK!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): PEANUTS DARK STYLE: SPIKE!

Mai Shiranui: PEANUTS FIRE STYLE: SHERMY!

Yuna Kamihara: PEANUTS WATER STYLE: PATTY!

Akko: PEANUTS STAR STYLE: VIOLET GRAY!

Toph: PEANUTS EARTH STYLE: PIG-PEN!

Sakura Kasugano: PEANUTS FLOWER STYLE: FRANKLIN!

Karin Kanzuki: PEANUTS FIRE STYLE: EUDORA!

Tatsumaki: PEANUTS WIND STYLE: FRIEDA!

Sari Sumdac: PEANUTS LIGHTNING STYLE: LYDIA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said members of the Peanuts!

Lincoln and his harem: PEANUTS FINAL SMASH: PEANUTS BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a massive Big Bang Attack at the Satanic Pumpkin!

Wild Force Rangers: Jungle Sword!

Merrick: Lunar Cue, Break Mode!

Eli: Jungle Blaster!

Me: BURN! SUPER SENTAI POWER!

Nico: FIRE!

Wild Force Rangers: SAVAGE SLASH!

Eli: SAVAGE BLAST!

The sword slashed the pumpkin and then we fired waves of elements and energy and they hit the Satanic Pumpkin and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

The explosion knocked him down.

Nico: It's over for you Pumpkin Face!

Satanic Pumpkin: (laughs evilly) It's not over until the fat lady sings!

Fat Lady: (Offscreen) HEY WHO ARE YOU CALLING FAT!?

The Satanic Pumpkin laughed evilly as he started to grow giant.

UH OH!

Nico: Not good!

Eli: We need Wild Zord Power!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ZORDS DESCEND!

SABER TUNE PLAYS!

Then the Wild Zords came!

All: WILD ZORDS COMBINE!

The Predazord, Wild Force Megazord, Animus Megazord, Kongazord and Isis Megazords were ready!

Wild Force Rangers: Wild Force Megazord!

Merrick: Predazord, awaken!

Nico: Isis Megazord!

Eli: Animus Megazord!

Varie: Kongazord!

The Wild Force Megazords WERE READY!

Nico: YEAH!

Merrick: PREDATOR WAVE! FIRE!

He had the Alligator Mouth fire a massive energy blast and it hit the Satanic Pumpkin and exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down but not out yet!

Me: The Blue Whale Ultrazord is not gonna be enough for this one. Oh if only there was a Super Ultrazord for Wild Force.

?: There is.

I turned and I saw Princess Shayla.

Me: Princess Shayla. Been a while.

Princess Shayla: It has been a while. This will help.

She held out a brand new Wild Force Zord Crystal and it was for the Argentinosaurus! The First Ever Dinosaur Wild Zord!

Me: Wow! An Argentinosaurus Wild Zord. This is gonna be awesome.

She then gave me a purple sword for it.

Princess Shayla: This sword is the Argentino Summoner. It will summon it.

Me: Right. Thank you Princess. We owe you big time.

I put the crystal in it.

Me: Watch this guys. ARGENTINOSAURUS DESCEND!

I swung the sword and it fired a beam of energy and then a massive volcano exploded with incredible force and then out came the Purple Argentinosaurus Wild Zord!

Nico: WHOA WHAT IS THAT!?

Me: A little help from Princess Shayla. Meet the Argentinosaurus Wild Zord!

Alyssa: Argentinosaurus!? Wow!

Eli: Way to go bro!

The zord fired beams of energy and it hit the Satanic Pumpkin and smashed him down.

Me: Now get ready for the ultimate Wild Megazord. ANIMAL KINGDOM SUPER ULTRAZORD COMBINE!

The Argentinosaurus and ALL of our Wild Zords combined with it and it formed into an INCREDIBLE AND MASSIVE AND HUGE NEW SUPERZORD! IT WAS CALLED THE ANIMAL KINGDOM SUPER ULTRAZORD!

Me: ANIMAL KINGDOM SUPER ULTRAZORD!

Nico: WHOA! This is awesome J.D.

Eli: Wow! Way to go bro!

Cole Evans: This is so cool!

Taylor: Wow!

2012 Raph: Dammit! He's flying circles around us!

2012 Mikey tries to hit the Red Baron by hopping on 2012 Leo's head only to miss.

2012 Leo: Okay. We need a new plan. One that doesn't involve hopping on my head!

2012 Mikey: Sorry.

Emerald Goldenbraid: I have one. Watch this.

She fired a beam of energy and it hit the Red Baron and smashed him down and then they tied him up.

2012 Donnie: 105 years too late for you Red Baron.

2012 Leo: So, what do you guys wanna do while waiting?

Emerald Goldenbraid: Lets watch the rest of the battle. This is gonna be awesome.

2012 Raph: Yeah look at that!

2012 April: Wow! That is one awesome Zord!

The Satanic Pumpkin was shaking in fear.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: It sure will. Lisa you got the Pumpkin gatherer ready?

Lisa Loud: Affirmative J.D.

Me: Lets get him!

Me, Eli, Varie, Nico and the Wild Force Rangers: ANIMAL KINGDOM NATURE WAVE! FIRE!

The Zord fired a massive blast of energy and it hit the Satanic Pumpkin and exploded with unbelievable power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

The entire Satanic Pumpkin was blown completely to smithereeens!

But then…

KRASPLAT!

All the pumpkin matter fell right into the Pumpkin Gatherer as a massive amount of slop and then a black mist appeared out of it and it was the spirit of the Satanic Pumpkin and it disintegrated into nothing as it was destroyed.

Nico: Satanic Pumpkin you have failed this entire world!

Charlie Brown: Thanks for the help, guys.

Titania: Aw, it was nothing.

Me: But this was so awesome! And thank you too Princess Shayla. The Argentinosaurus Superzord is amazing.

Princess Shayla: I'm glad he was a huge help for you J.D.

Hydrax: (to the 2012 Turtles) You guys helped as well.

2012 Mikey: We sure did!

Me: We owe you guys big time for that.

Charlie: (to 2012 Leo) I really hope we get to see you on March 14.

2012 Leo: (smiles) Don't worry. You will.

Charlie and Leo shook hands with each other.

Me: But all that training with us when we were there on those Ambassador Missions really paid off.

2012 Mikey: It sure did.

Nico: Yep. Next up will be the footsoldiers of the Ninja Storm rangers. And I have a really strong feeling that the 2012 Shredder will have special help with him.

Me: I hope it's Lothar. I can't wait to sock it to that guy and make him pay for his crimes.

Nico: That would be very coincidental.

Skinner: I think we have enough of the Satanic Pumpkin's remains to make that pie.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: That'll definitely be enough for us to win.

Me: Yeah but that was awesome.

Charlie Brown: What do you need the pumpkin for?

Me: There's a huge Pumpkin Pie contest that we're going to enter.

Nico: Yep.

Goro: (to Kendra and Charlie) The best part is that you two now get to have lots of opportunities to spend time with each other.

Me: Yep.

Kendra: That is true. And I'm excited. Charlie you want to go to the arcade when we get back?

Charlie Brown: You bet Kendra.

: I will destroy you for betraying Lord Mundus two millennia ago, Sparda!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx

Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Sherlock Hound and Sparda heard that familiar voice.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) There's no mistaking that voice from anywhere.

Sparda: (Through the Large Red Jewel on Sherlock Hound's neck) Indeed. You can come out now, Beowulf.

A massive figure came out, and it was none other than the demon, Beowulf, the servant of Mundus and the demon who'd sworn revenge on Sparda for betraying Mundus 2,000 years ago.

Sparda: (Through the Large Red Jewel on Sherlock Hound's neck) Haven't seen you in the last 2,000 years. Who else but you who's wanted revenge on me for turning on Mundus to side with mankind and ruin his plans to dominate the human world, and seal his powers and the portal to the Demon World.

Beowulf: I will annihilate you and every last blood relation of you for betraying all of demonkind, Sparda!

Beowulf was about to attack, but Sherlock Hound unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, and he sent four red Summoned Swords and they slashed at his missing right eye, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) You will never get that chance to exact your revenge on Sparda or on his two sons, Beowulf.

Kendra Armstrong: That's right, and this place will soon be your grave.

Suddenly, Kendra Armstrong's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a glowing orange energy aura with lava, golems, and rocks, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached Beowulf, she left orange energy, lava, golems, and rocks with every step.

Kendra Armstrong: Beowulf, I will never forgive you for helping Mundus in his plans to take over the world 2,000 years ago. You have caused far too much trouble for the last time and you have lived long enough, and now, I will see to it that you will die here and now!

Suddenly, Kendra Armstrong was surrounded by a massive vortex of glowing orange energy with lava and rocks surrounding it, there's the image of Armorsight running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kendra Armstrong emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kendra Armstrong grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing purple hair, she has neon purple eyes, and a glowing orange energy aura with lava, rocks, and golems surrounding her, she has the image of Armorsight holding the Lava Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golem earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Lava Kanji in its hands, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red crystal links and a golem with red crystals for the eyes and the Lava Kanji in its hands for the pendant. Kendra Armstrong has on a short-sleeved purple blouse, purple shirt with a red phoenix on it, green skirt with lava on it, yellow pants, army camouflage sneakers, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with lava and lava rocks on the coattails and on the back is Armorsight surrounded by lava and lava rocks. Suddenly, Kendra Armstrong felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with orange tips on the large purple feathers, sprouted out from her back, and she had on her Green Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Kendra Armstrong's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of orange energy, lava, and rocks, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Armorsight's Volcanic Golem Sword of Lava Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade with the image of Armorsight etched on it, large golem heads with red gems for eyes in the single eye sockets for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large golem heads with red gems for the single eye sockets, and in their open mouths for the pommel. Kendra Armstrong has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold golem head with a large red gem in its single eye socket and a large red gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below Armorsight that said, "Kendra Armstrong, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Armorsight, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Loving Girlfriend of Kaz Kalinkas, Loving Sister of Charlie Brown and his Friends, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lava, Golems, and Lava Rocks" Kendra Armstrong has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY VOLCANIC LAVASTORM GOLEM ROCK ANGEL OF

## UNDERGROUND WILL AND VOLCANIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Kendra Armstrong's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Kaz saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Beowulf saw it, he went mad with rage, and he'd sprouted his large four bird wings from his back, and went after her to kill her. But, Kendra Armstrong transformed into her Armorsight form, but it also transformed: Armorsight has volcanic lava rock gauntlets on its forearms, volcanic lava rock armor on its chest, stomach, shoulders, and legs, Armorsight now has massive lava wings on its back, and lava rock claws on its fingers. Armorsight fired a powerful blast of lava from its hands and wings, and burned Beowulf badly.

Then, Armorsight transformed back into Kendra Armstrong, who's still in her Super Angel Infinity form.

Nico: Whoa, Kendra's the next Underground Girl to transform, and her Armorsight form has also transformed, and really burned Beowulf badly, awesome.

Me: Beowulf made the big mistake trying to attack her, and now, he's going to pay.

Kaz (Chaotic): Wow, Kendra, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Kendra Armstrong: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Underground Volcano and Volcanic Justice) **I feel incredible, Kaz. Now, to deal with Beowulf once and for all.**

Kaz (Chaotic): I'm also joining in as well, Kendra, so that way, I can give you and Sherlock Hound an extra hand.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Good idea. Now, it's time for you to say goodbye, Beowulf.

Kaz unholsters his massive Defender of Perim and the Underworld from his back, and Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, and they joined Kendra Armstrong. When Beowulf saw Sherlock Hound transform, this sent him flying into an even more blinding rage, as he roared in extreme rage.

Sherlock Hound: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Demonic Darkness and Dark Compassion) (British Accent) **Looks like your plan's working, Kendra. Now, let's tear him to shreds!**

Kendra Armstrong, Kaz (Chaotic), and Sherlock Hound went after Beowulf, and they fired powerful blasts of orange energy, blood red and black energy, blood red and black nebulae, stars, darkness, demons, lava, and golems at Beowulf, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the evil demon. This made Beowulf so mad, he sprouted his four large bird wings, and he went at them yet again, but Sherlock Hound slashed at his missing eye, and really blinded him even more, then, Kendra and Kaz burned him by firing powerful blasts of lava at his other good eye, and permanently blinded him. Then, Sherlock Hound, Kendra Armstrong, and Kaz (Chaotic) slashed off Beowulf's four large bird wings with their massive swords, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Sherlock Hound: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Demonic Darkness and Dark Compassion) (British Accent) (Laughing Sinisterly) **Oh, did we do that?**

Nico: (Winces) Dang, that was really painful.

Nicole Knudson: You said it, Nico, but make no mistake about it, Sparda may be a gentleman, but he still does have that sadistic and unforgiving side towards demons, and any evil demon of Mundus who dares to cross him, they'd better say their prayers.

Me: Yeah, and the lesson is never judge a book by its cover.

Nico: And we know that Sparda's pretty brutal towards Mundus and his army of demons.

Suddenly, the shadow of the true demonic form of Sparda appeared around Sherlock Hound, and that enraged Beowulf even more, and he tried to attack again. But, Kendra Armstrong and Kaz attacked his legs by chopping them off, along with his arms, and he fell to the floor in excruciating pain. Then, he saw Sherlock Hound approaching menacingly, as red demonic lightning came crashing down from the skies, as they turned red. Then, Kendra Armstrong impales her massive sword in Beowulf's chest, and with one very powerful upward uppercut, she then cuts Beowulf in half, and blood sprayed out from the dead demon's corpse. We cheered wildly for what Kendra Armstrong, Kaz, and Sherlock Hound have done, as they holster their weapons and Sherlock Hound and Kendra Armstrong power down, and Kendra Armstrong's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Suddenly, Beowulf's soul came out, and they went to Kendra Armstrong's arms and legs, and they'd surrounded them in white light, and they transformed into a set of black gauntlets and greaves with a somewhat animalistic look. The gauntlets vaguely resemble a wolf's head, with fangs and mane and the greaves look like clawed legs, and they have glowing veins that have white light flowing through them. We were amazed by the sight of what we saw.

Lincoln: Whoa, Kendra's acquired the Devil Arm, Beowulf.

Me: Devil Arms?

Nicole Knudson: The famous weapons from Devil May Cry, that's awesome. Devil Arms are demonic, variably sentient weapons that are commonly the manifestation of a defeated Demon's soul or power, and considered to be the characters' most powerful weapons. When wielded, Devil Arms often convey their power to the wielder, provided they have been subdued first. When Beowulf was killed, Kendra subdued his soul, and they transformed into weapons for her to use.

Lincoln: Incredible.

Then, Kaz went up to Kendra, and they hugged and kissed, as we cheered for them.

Nico: That was one awesome mission.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico. Plus, in addition to meeting Charlie Brown and his friends, we also took down the evil version of The Great

Pumpkin, and Kendra Armstrong and Armorfist transformed, and they, along with Kaz and Sherlock Hound, took down Beowulf, and that sent a powerful message to Mundus.

Me: And I'm sure he's already pretty angry, and he'll try again to attack us. But, he's in for one nasty surprise.

Nico: But, this also means that one day soon, we're meeting Dante and his allies. This is going to be wild and crazy.

Nicole Knudson: Too bad Sherlock Hound already completed his ambassador missions when he went to Eos and Insomnia last year.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's okay, Nicole. Besides, I'm sure we'll run into Dante and his allies very soon. But, of course, I've also got to keep an eye out for Vergil. If I run into him, I know I'll be in for one rough fight with him.

Nicole Knudson: But, you and Sparda will be ready for him, after all, Sparda trained you in everything that he's learned, along with all of us. Vergil's in for one crazy surprise when he faces you soon.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) You're right, Nicole. I'll be ready for when that day comes.

Nico: Now, that's what I want to hear, Sherlock Hound. Plus, we'll also be there to help you when the day arrives for you to meet Dante and his friends, and if they join the team, The Masters of Evil will enjoy meeting them.

Lincoln: And with them on our side, things are bound to get wild and crazy, if Mundus sends any of his demonic minions out to attack us again.

Sparda: It'll be good to see my sons again, I'll start with Dante first, then, it'll be Vergil. But, I don't know how they'll react when they see me again.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Which is why I'll explain everything to them, and they'll understand everything.

Sparda: Thank you, Sherlock Hound.

We later went back home and made the largest ever pumpkin pie and went to the contest.

Announcer: And the winner of the contest is Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Everyone cheered wildly for all of us!

Nico: WE WON!

We won with the biggest pie we've ever made! It was 100 feet in diameter and weighed over 20,000 pounds!

We cheered wildly!

Laney: AWESOME!

Eli: We won!

Nico: Thank goodness it was purified before we made it.

Eli: Yep.

Nico: Thanks, everyone. But we can't take all the credit. The real winners are Kendra and Charlie Brown.

Laney: That's right. They helped us win on our adventure with them and they deserve it.

Charlie Brown: Aw thanks guys.

Me: THREE CHEERS FOR CHARLIE BROWN AND FRIENDS!

Everyone cheered wildly!

Charlie Brown: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! I hope you all loved this adventure as much as we have.

Nico: We all did. Today was really eventful. Great job today everyone. Lets head home.

We went home and enjoyed the rest of the day and later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done

Charlie Brown is an awesome iconic legend and he will always be part of our hearts for many future generations to come. I have known Charlie Brown and the movies and cartoons for years and they were great. And Snoopy is also the mascot for the MetLife Insurance Company. This chapter was made in honor of Peter Robbins, Charlie Brown's voice actor who killed himself almost 2 months ago. He will never be forgotten.

In Memory of Peter Robbins: August 10, 1956 - January 18, 2022

Thank you for giving many of us great years of childhood memories through the iconic and legendary Charlie Brown.

The first part of chapter 1679 was for the battle with Devimon and that was one of the greatest battles in all of Digimon Season 1. The VERY FIRST battle with a major Digimon Villain. It was awesome. But what happened with Angemon was sad. Devimon is pure evil and it was because of him that Nico killed Ken and had his dark past. But this time he is gone for good. The second part was for unfinished business after what happened when the Shadow Dragons first appeared and we had Colm get wings when he was shown how to fly. That was awesome. Also hope you all got some awesome and hilarious laughs out of the chapter in that one. It was awesome and funny. The chapter for today was great. The first part was for The Pirates of Dark Water and that was one of my favorite childhood TV shows and it was awesome and full of awesome adventure and excitement. Awesome show but it was a darn shame how it ended after only a few episodes. The second part was for Blue Submarine No 6 and that was a strange story on that one and it was really cool too. What happened to that world was absolutely terrible. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Dexter's Laboratory episode Misplaced in Space and Nico, Sam

Sharp Loud and Sheila Kelsall the Prypiatosian-B Gene-Slammer are going to rescue Dexter after he was accidentally teleported to a slave planet by Dee Dee and forced to work in an interstellar and intergalactic slave mine. They are also going to meet an Evolved Prypiatosian-B Gene-slammer named Hannah Kyoto from Japan and she is Nico's partner in Math Class. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of the awesome movie Men In Black and Lincoln and his group are going to face Edgar the Bug and REALLY make him pay! We'll also meet a Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare Gene-Slammer named Maggie Albtraum and she is from Germany. And during the exercise scene she is going to reveal how she brought Chandler's dad to jail. The next chapter is gonna be a funny one as we go into a Regular Show chapter for where we face off against EVIL HOT DOGS! It's gonna be based on the episode Meat Your Maker and we're going to make sure those rebellious frankfurters get it big time!

See you all tomorrow

# HUMANS VS HOT DOGS

HOPE YOU ALL ARE HUNGRY

---

Flying over the plains of a strange alien planet, Nico, Sam and Sheila the Prypiatosian-B Gene-Slammer were there to rescue Dexter who got sent there by accident because of Dee Dee.

Nico: I can't believe Dee Dee would accidentally send her own brother to this planet.

Sheila Kelsall: (Australian Accent) It's just strange what goes on in that head of hers.

Nico: Yeah. Thanks for coming with me, Sam.

Sam S.L.: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so fun to go on a rescue with you.

Nico: Yep.

Sam S.L.: (Blushes) I have a lot of things I want to tell Luna and I want to start a family with her too.

Nico: Aww you can tell her when the time comes Sam.

Sheila Kelsall: Yeah we're really happy for you and Luna, Sam.

Nico: Personally, I think it's unfair that lesbian couples can't give birth to children.

Sam S.L.: I think so too but there's always the process of adoption.

Nico: That's true. But you and Luna have known each other for a long time and it's so awesome how you and Luna have done so much together.

Sam S.L.: It sure is awesome. And she helped me get through so much too.

Sheila Kelsall: I even heard she helped you deal with two evil imposters that weren't your real parents.

Sam S.L.: She sure did and helped me destroy my evil uncle.

Nico: That monster.

Sam S.L.: Yeah.

Nico: Remember all the times we had encounters with cocaine?

Sam S.L.: I sure do and those were crazy.

Sheila Kelsall: Those were crazy from what I heard mate.

Nico: Yeah they were. We should be just about there.

They came across a huge fort.

In a cell, Dexter was about to be eaten by a huge alien when suddenly…

KROW BLAM BIFFWHAMWHOMPBIFFPOWBAM THOTH WHAP SMASH KROW!

Dexter: Huh?

Alien: Huh?

The guards all had the pulpy crap beaten out of them and standing in front of the mutilated bodies of the guards were Nico, Sam and Sheila.

Nico: (Blows on his fist) I'm bad and it FEELS Good!

Sam S.L.: YEAH!

Nico: (To the Alien) All right you overgrown tub of lard with the big ugly mouth in his stomach! Put Dexter down now!

He did so.

Nico: You okay, Dexter?

Dexter: Thanks to you guys.

He came over to them.

?: Nice entrance there.

A figure came out and it was an Evolved Prypiatosian-B!

Nico: An Evolved Prypiatosian-B!

Evolved Prypiatosian-B: (In a Girl's voice) (Japanese Accent) Looks like you know how to have a fun fight.

Nico: Hannah Kyoto!?

Evolved Prypiatosian-B: That's right.

She reverted back and she was a girl in red clothes and had neon red hair and red eyes.

Hannah Kyoto: Awesome to see you again Nico.

Sam: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Hannah Kyoto: I have a lot of them. But my favorite would be when we destroyed a massive Yakuza operation in Tokyo.

Nico: I remember that. That was so awesome.

Sheila Kelsall: Those were amazing times back then.

Nico: Yep.

Sam S.L.: They sure were.

Dexter: I got to reprimand my stupid sister Dee Dee for sending me here again.

Sam S.L.: Actually that's not needed. Lisa beat the living crap out of her and she is in a full body cast in the Infirmary.

Dexter: Oh. That Lisa is always doing good things for me.

Nico and Hannah hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Hannah Kyoto: Me too Nico. Me too.

Sam S.L.: I think we should go home before the guards get up.

Nico: Good idea.

Dexter: Lets head home.

They went back home via Nico's Instant Transmission.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Yubel, and Vinyl Scratch are heading to New York City, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seventeen girls there, but we're also going to help Agents J and K deal with Edgar the Bug and REALLY make him pay!

Lincoln: Wow, we're in New York City, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seventeen girls there, but we're also going to help Agents J and K deal with Edgar the Bug and REALLY make him pay! That filthy Orthopterous Exomorph is going to regret trying to destroy our planet!

Nico: You got that right, big guy. The Saiyans have always hated those overgrown cockroaches, they're belligerent and they're nothing but trouble.

Me: Not to mention, they're butt-UGLY!

Lola Loud: Yuck! And it's going to take more than just a giant-sized boot to squash this monster, we're going to rip him to shreds.

Lincoln: That's right, Lola. And I want to thank you and Yubel for coming on this rescue, Vinyl Scratch.

Vinyl Scratch: You're welcome, Lincoln, I've heard about the rescues from Twilight Sparkle, and now, I'm also taking part in it.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right, Vinyl Scratch.

Lincoln: And there's also a reason why I also asked Yubel to come with on this rescue: I got word that the Gene-Slammer for Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare is also here.

Yubel: That's right, and this should be a good rescue. Plus, it'll be good to see Agents J and K again, and we should also tell them of what's occurred since the last time we've met.

Nico: Actually, Lincoln made sure of that this morning. After Sam Sharp Loud, Sheila Kelsall, Hannah Kyoto, and I got back from rescuing Dexter, Lincoln got the call from Agents J and K that Edgar the Bug is back, and he'd be right there, and he also told them of what happened since the last time we met, and they were proud of me becoming leader of the team.

Yubel: Oh, right, now I remember.

We then met up with Agents J and K, and they told us of the situation: Edgar the Bug's returned and he wants revenge on us for destroying him and ending their plans to destroy Earth.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seventeen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by Edgar the Bug, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by Edgar the Bug, and he's going to kill them.

?: (German Accent) That belligerent monster, let's squash him!

Then, we saw Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare appear before us.

Me: Whoa, so that's what you looked like when you were exposed to The Light of Destruction, Yubel?

Yubel: Yes, that's correct, J.D. But, this one has a German accent in her voice.

Lincoln: I know that German accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Maggie Albtraum. But, we'll have to talk later, we've got a butt-ugly bug to squash.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Edgar the Bug, and that allowed the seventeen girls to get to safety. When Edgar the Bug saw us, he screeched in anger.

Lincoln: Thought we'd never have to see you ever again, Edgar the Bug. But, this'll be the last time we'll ever deal with you!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Vinyl Scratch, Yubel, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, Agents J and K got out their firearms, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Edgar the Bug, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Edgar the Bug.

Then, Maggie Albtraum fired powerful blasts of dark fire and really hurt him, and Lincoln covered his massive improved Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery with rainbow fire and rainbow energy and elemental forces, and the Gems of The Elements embedded in the blade were glowing brightly, and he charged at Edgar the Bug, and he unleashed a powerful storm of rainbow energy and rainbow fire slashes at Edgar the Bug, and Lincoln slashed off Edgar the Bug's six appendages, and left some nasty slashes on its body. Then, Lincoln came back to us, he put up an energy shield and as he holstered his massive improved Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, Edgar the Bug exploded in rainbow flame and he was Super Hakaied for good. We cheered wildly, as we holster our weapons and power down.

Nico: Whoa, now that was so awesome, Lincoln! You really moved fast and really cut down that butt-ugly bug for good!

Me: And I remember that we've seen him practicing his swordplay in the gym as well, and he's been getting really good.

Lori: And so have the rest of us.

Lincoln: That's it for that butt-ugly bug. (To Maggie Albtraum) And it's so good to see you again, Maggie Albtraum.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) You too, too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged, and Maggie Albtraum was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were thirteen, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) Whoa, you sure have, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Maggie Albtraum, she's a Goth girl from Germany, and she has a very powerful and fierce reputation, and she's known as the terror to all of the Criminal Underworld Organizations, and she's said to have brought down more members of the European Mafia than anyone ever known in INTERPOL. As one of my Guardian Angels, she's brought down some of Royal Woods' greatest villains. She also has a strong and brutal hatred towards Flip and Chandler's father and is even the one that brought Chandler's dad in for his crimes.

Nico: Whoa, we'll have to hear about that one later, right now, you should get Maggie Albtraum back to normal.

Lincoln: On it, Nico.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) No need, Lincoln. I actually reigned in the power of Yubel, The Ultimate Nightmare, but you boys should still cover your eyes.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Maggie Albtraum reverted back to normal. Maggie Albtraum is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing black hair going to the upper part of her back, dark blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive black angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Yubel, The Ultimate Nightmare, and she's in a black two-piece bikini.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) You can look now, I'm in a two-piece bikini.

We uncovered our eyes, and when Lincoln uncovered his eyes, and as soon as he saw just how much Maggie Albtraum's changed, he had an atomic red blush on his face, his nose is bleeding, and he had hearts in his eyes. When Maggie saw it, she walked seductively towards Lincoln, and her chest was pushing against Lincoln's massive and wide pecs, and she wrapped her arms around her waist.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) (Seductively) Like what you see, big boy?

Lincoln: (Growling Seductively) Oh yeah!

Lincoln's instincts had caused his body to react as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Maggie Albtraum, as his deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, and he had a confident smile on his face, and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips with an intense and supercharged passion, and she returned it, and we saw she had an atomic red blush on her face. We were stunned by that sudden display.

Me: Whoa! Now, that's one wild display of romance. Is he like that with the rest of you?

Lily the Mermaid: Ooh, yeah, he is, and that only happens when he lets his instincts take over.

Lincoln snapped out of it, and he gave Maggie Albtraum her new outfit, a black sleeveless blouse, a sleeveless pink top with a black phoenix on it, black skirt with Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare on it, black pants, purple high heels, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with dark creatures and dragons on the coattails and on the back is Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare, and on her back is a large

Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark purple blade with Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare etched on it, Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare's wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large dark blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Maggie Albtraum's neck with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Maggie.

Maggie Albtraum had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the seventeen girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The seventeen girls are Emily the Priestess, Martel the High Elf Archer, Ursula the Witch, Maria the Sword Maiden, Carmilla the Guild Girl, Bonnie the Cow Girl, and Amy the Noble Fencer from the Goblin Slayer anime, Aila Jyrkiainen, Kirara, and Kousaka China from Gundam Build Fighters, Momo, Yashiro Momoka, Ayame, Fujisawa Aya, and Nami from Gundam Build Divers, Hoshino Fumina and Kamiki Mirai from Gundam Build Fighters Try.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Emily the Priestess, Martel the High Elf Archer, Ursula the Witch, Maria the Sword Maiden, Carmilla the Guild Girl, Bonnie the Cow Girl, Amy the Noble Fencer, Aila Jyrkiainen, Kirara, Kousaka China, Momo, Yashiro Momoka, Ayame, Fujisawa Aya, Nami, Hoshino Fumina, and Kamiki Mirai.

Nicole Knudson: From the Goblin Slayer anime, Gundam Build Fighters, Gundam Build Divers, and Gundam Build Fighters Try, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Emily the Priestess: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Emily the Priestess and the other sixteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Edgar the Bug, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Emily the Priestess: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made sixteen clones of himself, and he and the sixteen clones went up to the girls, and picked them up and hugged them in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Emily the Priestess: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seventeen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Emily the Priestess, Martel the High Elf Archer, Ursula the Witch, Maria the Sword Maiden, Carmilla the Guild Girl, Bonnie the Cow Girl, Amy the Noble Fencer, Aila Jyrkiainen, Kirara, Kousaka China, Momo, Yashiro Momoka, Ayame, Fujisawa Aya, Nami, Hoshino Fumina, and Kamiki Mirai with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Edgar the Bug, who's come back for revenge.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in killing and Super Hakaing Edgar the Bug, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Maggie Albtraum now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and now, we're finally rid of Edgar the Bug for good.

---

After getting rid of Edgar the Bug this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Maggie Albtaum saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Maggie Albtaum: (German Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Maggie, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Maggie Albtaum: (German Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Maggie. So, how did you bring Chandler's evil dad, Anthony McCann, to justice?

Kara Henderson: Yeah, I was just wondering that myself.

Cheryl Henderson: Same here.

Maggie Albtaum: (German Accent) You'll love hearing about this. I was approached by the Royal Woods Police Department, and I was to assist in the arrest of Anthony McCann, and I had to gather evidence on his crimes. Lincoln told me everything bad about Chandler's lowlife dad and Lisa also found out that Anthony McCann's committed a ton of crimes: Racketeering, Murder, Murder For Hire, Fraud, Abuse, and so many more. We infiltrated the residence, and we told Anthony McCann we had a warrant for his arrest, and we had him handcuffed and taken away for the trial of the century, and thanks to Lincoln giving me the evidence of Anthony McCann's crimes, the lowlife was convicted for his crimes, and he got Life in Prison Without The Possibility of Parole, and I held a strong and brutal hatred towards him and Flip for their crimes, and Anthony McCann held a dark hatred towards me and the Louds for ruining him, but I swore: if he ever broke out of prison, I will send him straight to Hell to be tortured and tormented for all eternity.

We were amazed.

Me: Whoa, now that's awesome.

Lincoln: Didn't I tell you guys? And because of Maggie Albtraum's very powerful and fierce reputation and being known as the terror to all of the Criminal Underworld Organizations, she has brought down more members of the European Mafia than anyone ever known in INTERPOL.

Nico: Incredible, and because of what Maggie Albtraum has done, the European Mafia holds a nasty hatred towards her for ruining their business, and the same goes for Flip and Anthony McCann.

Me: And we also have Flip being subjected to our humiliation sessions, Maggie, along with Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, and Amy, one of The Total Drama Sore Losers.

Maggie Albtaum: (German Accent) I can't wait for the next humiliation session, and I really want to pummel Flip for everything he's done to the Loud Family and to everyone in Michigan.

Lincoln: You'll love it, Maggie, it's so awesome!

We then got a shower afterward, but then, the alarm sounded, and Lincoln checked it out, and he'd found out that Mashymre Cello is here and he's causing havoc.

Elpeo Ple: Oh, great, Mashymre Cello is here, and he's causing havoc in the city.

Lincoln: And if I remember correctly, he was unfortunately obsessed with Haman Karn, and when we killed her and sent her to the Black Gates, he's now hellbent on revenge on us for what we did to her. Well, I think it's time that we teach him a lesson he'll carry with him to Oblivion.

We then flew out, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits Mashymre Cello on the back. When he saw us here, he was enraged.

Mashymre Cello: So, the killers of Haman Karn, along with the traitor are here?! Now, I will have my revenge on all of you for what you did to Haman Karn!

Lincoln: Don't even try it, Mashymre Cello. Your intense devotion to a tyrannical monster like Haman Karn is about to cost you your life.

Princia Ramode: And now, it's time for you to die.

Suddenly, Princia Ramode's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with hearts, F-Zero Planes, flames, and phoenixes, and as she approached Mashmyre Cello, she left red energy, hearts, F-Zero Planes, flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Suddenly, Princia Ramode was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with flames and hearts surrounding it, there's an F-Zero plane flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Princia Ramode emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Princia Ramode grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her now long flowing brown hair going down to the middle of her back, she has neon brown eyes and a red energy aura with hearts, F-Zero Planes, flames, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Heart Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with red jewels for the eyes and the Heart Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with red gems for the eyes and the Heart Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Princia Ramode has on a long sleeveless red leather trenchcoat with flames, hearts, and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is an F-Zero plane with flames surrounding it, a red blouse and red top with a pink phoenix on it, red skirt with hearts on it, red pants with flames on the legs, red leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Princia Ramode felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive brown angel wings with red tips on the large brown feathers sprouted out from her back.

Princia Ramode had a new large sword in her hand called Planet Magica's Fireheart Sword of Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, and with the heart, the symbol of Princia Ramode and the planet Magica etched on it, large red phoenix heads with pink gems for eyes for the crossguard, large pink gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large red phoenix heads with pink gems for the eyes and large pink gems in its mouths for the pommel. Princia Ramode has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with pink gems for the eyes and large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the phoenix that said, "Princia Ramode, Princess of the Desert Kingdom on Planet Magica, Dear Friend of Captain Falcon and Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Black Shadow and Blood Falcon, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Hearts, Flames, and Phoenixes."

プリンシア・ラモード、惑星マジカの砂漠王国の王女、キャプテン・ファルコンと多くの親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ブラック・シャドウとブラッド・ファルコンの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、素晴らしい驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして心、炎、そしてフェニックスのマスター

Princia Ramode has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY BLAZING FIRESTORM PHOENIX HEART ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Princia Ramode's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Mashmyre Cello saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to attack her, but Princia Ramode fired a powerful blast of red energy with flames, hearts, and phoenixes, and it hits him and left a burn mark on his chest.

Nico: Wow, Princia Ramode's transformed.

Me: And she's definitely going to light that maniac's heart on fire, and burn him to the ground, and based on the lovestruck look on Lincoln's face, his heart's been set aflame with love.

Lincoln: Wow, Princia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Princia Ramode: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Heart Phoenix and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put a stop to Mashymre Cello?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Princia Ramode.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that monster.**

Princia Ramode and Lincoln went after Mashymre Cello, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Hearts, and Buffalo at Mashymre Cello, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, they attacked him with their massive swords, and Mashymre Cello was bleeding badly from the unhealing wounds from the swords of Princia Ramode and Lincoln. Then, Princia Ramode tied Mashymre Cello up with red energy threads.

Princia Ramode: **Okay, Linky, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Princia.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was already forming in them. This filled Mashymre Cello with dread, as he sees that his death was fast approaching, and his desire for revenge is about to be cut with a knife for good.

Lincoln: **OBLIVION WING!**

Lincoln fired massive red beams of energy from his spread-out massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Mashymre Cello, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing Mashymre Cello's life energy, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, angels, phoenixes, buffalo, and thunderbirds flared up extremely, as he gained a massive energy boost, and we saw that Mashymre Cello was turning to stone. When Lincoln was done, Mashymre Cello was turned to a stone statue for good, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Lincoln Super Hakaied him and he was banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for them, as Lincoln and Princia Ramode holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Princia Ramode's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Princia Ramode and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Mashymre Cello, you have failed this universe!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling him, guys.

Princia Ramode: Thanks for helping me deal with Mashymre Cello, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Princia.

Suddenly, Princia Ramode wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Princia Ramode's waist, and he then brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Princia Ramode's face, they kissed passionately as Princia Ramode wraps their left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and hearts falling down around them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Alright, way to go, guys.

Nico: And that was pretty clever of you using Yveltal's Oblivion Wing attack on Mashymre Cello, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. But, Princia Ramode had to tie him up first, so he couldn't escape.

Xerneas: I got to admit, that was impressive, Lincoln.

Yveltal: Indeed, and now, what do we do with Mashymre Cello?

Lincoln: (Smirks) I've got a new home for him.

As soon as we got back home, Lincoln put the statue of Mashymre Cello in the garden, and it was a perfect centerpiece for the garden, and we got rid of another of Haman Karn's goons for good, but there's still more out there, but we'll be ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Starlight Glimmer's second Ambassador Mission. Sentinel Prime was with us.

Barricade: Hey, Sentinel. Want to come with me, Eli, and the others on Starlight's mission?

Sentinel: I'm afraid the time for me and Optimus to make amends is not today.

Barricade: Why not?

Sentinel: It's best if I apologize to Optimus on April 28 when things have cooled down.

Nico: Ah want to save that for the main event.

Me: That's totally understandable. Want to wait until the flames of anger cooled down.

Starlight Glimmer: But the least we can do is help everyone there for when the time comes.

Celica: Yeah it will not be easy but 2 days ago we were off to a great start.

Maggie Albtraum: Ja but you all can do it guys.

Lincoln: Thanks Maggie.

Nico: Anyway we better get moving.

We opened up the portal and we were off to the Live Action Transformers world.

We arrived and we saw General Morshower.

General Morshower: (salutes) Nicolas Chan and J.D. Knudson. A pleasure to meet you both.

Me: (Salutes) General Morshower. Pleasure to meet you too sir.

Nico: (Salutes) Same here sir.

Me: These are some of our teammates and the leaders of the Transformers Factions.

Varie: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Varie Knudson and I am leader of the Maximals. (Shows her Maximal Leadership Medal)

Celica: I'm Celica, leader of the Predacons. (Shows her Predacon Leadership Medal)

Lori Jimenez: I'm Lori Jimenez, leader of the Transformers of Velocitron. (Shows her Velocitron Leadership Medal)

Bud: I'm Bud, leader for the Transformers of Animatron. (Shows his Animatron Leadership Medal)

Coby: I'm Coby, leader for the Transformers of Gigantion. (Shows his Gigantion Leadership Medal)

Alexis Thi Dang: And I'm Alexis Thi Dang, leader for the Transformers of Planet X. (Shows her Planet X Leadership Medal)

Live Action Optimus: It's an honor to have you all here.

Coby: It's an honor for all of us.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is.

We went into the base.

Nico: Barricade, wait out here until I say you can come in.

Barricade: You got it boss.

We went in.

Me: We have really good news for all of you.

Live Action Bumblebee: What is it?

Nico: You're gonna flip when you hear about this. But Harold Attinger, Leader of Cemetery Wind appeared on Our Earth. Our teammate Moonlight Raven had a premonition that he would appear on our Earth after everything that happened here in this universe and he was hiding out in a landfill and we faced him and captured him and sent him off to prison where he belongs.

The cheered.

Live Action Hot Rod: (French Accent) Cest Magnifique! That is great!

Me: Yep.

Nico: Hey, Bee. You look all better.

Live Action Bumblebee: Well, I'm certainly not looking like a drunk hobo anymore.

Me: Well that's one of the last things we want right now here.

Live Action Bumblebee: But it's great you all captured Attinger.

Me: It sure is. We sent him to the Neptune Prison for Traitors.

Nico: We have a number of Space Prisons set up in our universe for the most dangerous criminals we've ever faced and they are really bad people.

Live Action Optimus: That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Oh and Bumblebee, Sam is doing really well. He says hello to you by the way.

Live Action Bumblebee: I'm glad he is doing great. Tell him I said hello.

Me: I will.

Coby: Look, you guys shouldn't give up on humanity just because of what happened.

Live Action Crosshairs: Kid, I admire that you and your friends represent Cybertronians on your world. And we actually do like half of the humans on this planet. But what's to stop the other half of humanity from turning their backs on us again?

Nico: We'll do everything we can to set everything straight here when all of us come on April 28th.

Starlight Glimmer: That's the day we have down for when we all come to help you all out.

Varie: It's not gonna be an easy task but we're more than ready for the challenge.

Nico: Yeah. But we also have another guest with us. You can come in now Barricade!

He came in.

Live Action Bumblebee: What do you want, Barricade? Come to rub it in?

Barricade: No, Bee. Things have changed since we last fought. And that really is gonna be the last time we fight.

Live Action Bumblebee: Got some nerve saying that after everything you helped cause!

Starlight Glimmer: Look, Bee. It might seem impossible. But Barricade has changed his ways and has been a great friend. Heck, he's been a great source of intel for everything about this world.

Live Action Bumblebee: Or he could be manipulating you guys again!

Barricade: I'm pretty sure that if I WAS trying to manipulate them, I'd be dead.

Live Action Bumblebee: Sentinel was able to fool us before he did all that crap years ago. What's to say you're not doing the same thing?! And by the way, I haven't forgotten about how you helped in the Chicago Invasion!

Barricade: You need to calm down before you lost it!

Live Action Bumblebee: Wanna make me, you scrapheap?!

Eli: Excuse me. But I must discipline the nanny goats.

But just as Eli was about to reach for Bumblebee and Barricade's head, General Morshower came in.

Morshower: Gentlemen, we've got a situation.

Live Action Bumblebee: Fucking Barricade is here!

Morshower: I know. You think J.D., Nico, and the others wouldn't tell me ahead of time.

Live Action Hound: There's also the fact that Sentinel-

Morshower: Is in the Masters of Evil. Nico and J.D. told me that too. And it's good that he's not here yet considering that he still freaks you out. But right now, we've got another Decepticon sighting.

Live Action Bumblebee: (to Barricade) Great! Probably your buddies Megatron and Starscream.

Morshower: No. It's Sideways. He's in Shanghai, the same place where he died last time. And right now, we don't have Sideswipe with us. (to Bumblebee and Barricade) So, drop whatever you two are having and get ready to roll out!

Nico: He's right! Whatever you have against each other can wait. We have to stop Sideways from hurting people.

Live Action Optimus: Autobots Transform and Roll Out!

Nico: Decepticons! Transform and Rise up!

We were off to Shanghai, China!

Starlight Glimmer: (to Optimus) Barricade's right. If he was trying to manipulate us, he would've been dead long ago.

Nico: That's right. And he's not gonna do that. He has learned so much under us and has become a very valuable teammate. And we me leading the Decepticons on the road to redemption there won't be anymore bad deeds from the Decepticons on my watch.

Live Action Bumblebee then thought about that.

Live Action Bumblebee: Oh you're right.

Starlight Glimmer: Optimus, is it true that this world's Megatron used to be called Galvatron during the years of Cemetary Wind?

Live Action Optimus: That is right Starlight and he was a very dangerous foe.

Me: You should have seen what another version of Galvatron was like in our Universe.

Nico: Yeah and we have seen many versions of them and they were intense.

Eli: Boy they sure were.

Me: Oh guys I'm sorry but this is my little brother Eli Winston Bullock. We're not related by blood.

Eli: Awesome to meet you all.

Live Action Bumblebee: Same here.

We arrived in Shanghai, China.

Me: Shanghai, China. One of the most populated cities in the world.

Nico: Okay. Let's search for any vehicles with a heat signature.

Me: Right.

I turned on my infrared vision and kept a really sharp eye out for anything out of the ordinary.

Nico: Anything?

Me: Not yet.

I looked around and then I saw a car with a heat signal. It was an Audi R8!

Me: There! That Audi R8 has a heat pattern!

Nico: That's him.

We went up to him and we saw LIVE ACTION SIDEWAYS!

Nico: Sideways nice to meet you here.

Live Action Bumblebee: Sideways.

Live Action Sideways: Hello, Bumblebee. We need to talk.

Live Action Bumblebee: We've got nothing to talk about!

Bumblebee tried to punch Sideways but the latter avoided it before throwing the former against the wall.

Live Action Sideways: Weak combat skills? This is one of the things I'd like to talk to you about!

Nico: Sideways we came to talk to you about something important.

Live Action Sideways: And who are you?

Nico: Nicolas Chan, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and elected leader of the Decepticons.

Nico showed him his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Live Action Sideways: I am impressed you became leader of us.

Nico: Long story on that one.

Live Action Sideways: The fuck happened to you, Bumblebee?

Live Action Bumblebee: I don't know what you're talking about.

Live Action Sideways: It's bad enough that for almost the past year, you've acted like a drunk. But your combat skills have gotten sloppy.

Live Action Bumblebee: Hey, you try trusting humanity only to get bettrayed by them in the process!

Live Action Sideways: I never even became close to humans before today! I get it. The death of almost the Autobots you knew and your kind being destroyed was heartbreaking. But you know what you do when you get pushed to the ground? You get up, dust yourself off, and start all over again.

Nico: He actually does have a really good point there.

Eli: I agree there.

Alexis Thi Dang: He sure does have a good point.

Starlight Glimmer: He's right, Bumblebee. I'm glad that you're not feeling sorry for yourself anymore. But you're not gonna get anywhere unless you refine your combat skills.

Nico: That's right Bumblebee.

Me: You have to put the past behind you and learn from it.

Eli: Learn from the past so it never happens again.

Nico: That's right. Unlike one of your counterparts Sideways.

Live Action Sideways: Also, unlike one of my counterparts, I am NOT Unicorn's right hand man.

Nico: No thank goodness. But that was really scary to see.

Me: Except that was a motorcycle version of you.

Eli: Really?

Me: Long story on that Eli but it was freaky.

Varie: It sure was.

Live Action Bumblebee: Look, Barricade, I said some things before-

Barricade: It's fine. I guess I should've known what to expect when people saw me here again.

Nico: Yeah we should have warned you about that.

Eli: We forgot.

Starlight Glimmer: But we'll have to remember that the next time on my next mission.

Nico: Yeah.

Starlight Glimmer: You know, Optimus. On April 28, you'll get to meet 3 versions of you. And they're just as brave and noble as you are.

Live Action Optimus: I'm honored.

Nico: It will be awesome. But also we have another version of Megatron with us and same with Starscream but they aren't like the ones that we're going to face here. The ones here are our intended targets for us to destroy.

Eli: That's right.

---

We later came back.

May: How was it this time?

Me: Well it was crazy.

We told everyone everything that happened.

Laney: Whoa. Talk about lots of tensions.

Nico: No kidding. But we told everyone about us capturing Attinger and they were happy about that.

Eli: It was awesome.

---

We were over in the Endsville sector of the city and we were there to investigate a Cybertronian Signal.

Cheetah: So this is where the Cybertronian signal came from?

Nico: Yep and it's coming from behind the school.

Mandy: I hope the signal is friendly.

Eli: Me too.

Nico: I have a feeling it is.

Tara: Hey, look. A radio.

Nico: I hope it's not one of the Appliancebots.

Me: That's the last thing we want to see now.

Eli: Yeah.

?: Actually.

It transformed and it was FRENZY!

Live Action Frenzy: I am a Transformer.

Nico: Frenzy!

Live Action Frenzy: How do you know who I am?

Nico: Well it's a really strange story on that.

Frenzy: (grabs Mikaela by the throat) Hello, Mikaela. We've got unfinished business.

Barricade: Frenzy!

Frenzy: Barricade? Is that you?

Barricade: Nice to see you too, buddy. Now, can you stand down?

Frenzy: Are you nuts? This girl was the one who cut my head off!

Rippersnapper: To be fair, you did pull Sam's pants down.

Sam W.: AND I'M STILL PISSED ABOUT THAT!

Nico: That was funny but stupid. But Stand down Frenzy.

Nico showed his medal to him.

Live Action Frenzy: A Decepticon Leadership Medal! How did you get that?

Nico: A long story on that. Now let go of Mikaela.

He did so.

G1 Sludge: Him Barricade miss you Frenzy. Just like him Blackout miss him Scorponok.

Live Action Frenzy: And I missed him too.

Me: We're glad.

Nico: Yeah same here.

Trent Fernandez: Can you still fit inside Barricade's vehicle form considering he has an updated one?

Live Action Frenzy: I sure can.

Nico: Awesome.

Suddenly we heard a whooshing sound and then a portal opened up and out came 4 mutants. We saw that they were Megan Gwynn A.K.A. Pixie, Christy Nord A.K.A. Petra, Alison

Crestmere A.K.A. Magma and Lorna Dane A.K.A. Polaris!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow! Megan Gwynn A.K.A. Pixie, Christy Nord A.K.A. Petra, Alison Crestmere A.K.A. Magma and Lorna Dane A.K.A. Polaris!

Yost Magma: That's right and it's a great honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Petra: We're so sorry to come here.

Pixie: But it was for our own safety. After everything that happened to us.

Nico: You're all from the Yost Universe aren't you?

Polaris: Yes and the Mutants there are all in trouble because of people hating us.

Cyclops: We know exactly what you are going through.

Wolverine: Yes we sure do.

Me: But you don't have to worry about that anymore. Thanks to us we got people in our universe to finally coexist with Mutants and they put aside their hatred towards them.

Petra: Oh thank goodness.

Nico: But you are more than welcome to stay here with us. We'll gladly keep you all safe till we go to your world to help you all.

Yost Magma: Thank you all so much.

Nico: You're welcome. Now it's time for our mission. Well actually it's more like a get together. Benson has invited us all to a barbecue he is having at the park. We can bring our own meats for it as well.

Me: Awesome. I'm hungry.

Pixie: Me too. All that traveling made me hungry.

Nico: We'll have plenty to eat.

Then Hydrax, Count Spankulot, Gentleman Ghost, Shendu, Xiao Fung, Hsi Wu, Titania, Skinner, Mortal Kombat Scorpion and Goro appeared.

Hydrax: Can me, Count Spankulot, Gentleman Ghost, Shendu, Xiao Fung, Hsi Wu, Titania, Skinner, Mortal Kombat Scorpion and Goro go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can.

Shendu: I see you have new recruits.

Nico: Yep.

Petra: So you all are the Masters of Evil. We heard a lot about you. At least you aren't like Baron Zemo's version.

Xiao Fung: That's right.

Titania: You're all from the Yost Universe.

Yost Magma: Yes and we're part of the X-Men.

Nico: Long story on that.

Demolishor: So, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go meet an Omnivoracious Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Wow! The Predator of the Galvan next. That will be interesting to see.

Nico: It sure will.

Eli: Yeah it sure will.

Yost Magma: I heard about all the amazing Gene-Slammers you all meet.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: By the way, what are your powers that you all have?

Yost Magma: I was born with lava and fire powers.

Petra: I have Earth powers.

Pixie: I have butterfly wings and I can also cause mental illusions with pixie dust as well as use magic.

Polaris: And I have Magnetic Powers like my father Magneto.

Nico: Whoa!

Scarlet Witch: Wow we didn't know you and us were related.

Quicksilver: That is amazing.

Polaris: It sure is.

Yost Polaris: And despite the extreme things he does, I still love my father on my world.

Titania: It's hard to feel any real hatred towards any version of Magneto. Or any version of Venom for that matter.

Venom: Hey, when did this suddenly become about us?

Maria: To be fair, there must be a version of you in the Yost world too.

Nico: I have that same feeling.

Me: Me too. Megan do you know what the versions of Scott and Logan are like?

Pixie: Well the versions of Cyclops and Wolverine that we know are like you and Nico, J.D. Wolverine is the leader of the X-Men and Cyclops is second in command.

We gasped.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That is very amazing. Looks like you and I both have something in common with them J.D.

Me: We sure do buddy. In our universe Cyclops here is the leader and Wolverine is Second in Command but in that it's flipped.

Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy signal belonged to, it was the Dark Emperor from the Find Mii series. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Nicole, you're not going to like it one bit: the figure that I saw is the Dark Emperor from the Find Mii series.

Nicole and the Nintendo characters gasped in shock.

Nicole Knudson: The Dark Emperor from the Find Mii series, oh man, that guy is total bad news. I've played the Find Mii series, and I've seen just how evil this guy is.

Nicole proceeded to tell us about The Dark Emperor from the Find

Mii series, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

## Dark Emperor (Find Mii)

The Dark Emperor, formerly known as the Dark Lord, is the main antagonist in the Find Mii series. Though he is the mastermind behind the events of the series, he does not appear until the end, where he acts as the final boss of Find Mii II.

### Biography

#### Find Mii II

After the defeat of the Ultimate Ghost, the Dark Lord swoops down and grabs the Monarch by the tail. He plans to swallow up all the light in the world, transforming it into a land of darkness. He is defeated by the Hero and explodes.

The Dark Lord reappears in the Secret Quest mode in a more powerful form, dubbed as Dark Emperor, after gaining a tremendous boost in power. He plays the same role as he did in the first game where he is defeated once more by the Hero.

### In other media

#### Super Smash Bros. for Nintendo 3DS

The Dark Emperor also appears in the Find Mii stage in Super Smash Bros. for Nintendo 3DS, acting as a pseudo-boss. From the background he can use magic to either increase or decrease the fighters' stats. He can also create an earthquake to destroy either of the two platforms temporarily. He will sometimes come foreground to face the fighters. He attacks by roaring to produce soundwaves. Defeating the Dark Emperor grants the fighter that dealt the final blow a temporary increase in stats. He will respawn after a few minutes have passed.

#### Super Smash Bros. Ultimate

The Dark Emperor reprises its role in the Find Mii stage as the stage boss.

The Dark Emperor also appears in Ultimate as a spirit, which is a legendary shield-type primary spirit. His Spirit Battle is against a giant Ridley on the Find Mii stage. The Dark Emperor boss hazard also boosts Ridley's stats. Alternatively, he can be summoned using the cores of Prophet, Vaati, and Necrozma.

---

When Nicole Knudson was done, we were really horrified at just how bad The Dark Emperor really is.

Me: Yikes, he's definitely just as bad as I've seen in the Find Mii series. He's got to be stopped once and for all.

Nico: He's also a problem for the Smash fighters as well, so we'll do them the favor of getting rid of this monster once and for all!

Zola (Blue Dragon): Then, leave him to me and Lincoln, boys.

Lincoln: Yeah, we'll make him pay with his life, Nico.

Nico: (Smirks) Alright, you two, you know what to do when The Dark Emperor shows himself. Ooh, and Lincoln, you should use your Final Smash from Super Smash Bros. Ultimate to finish him off. I can't wait to see the horrified look on his face when you use your Final Smash on him.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You got it, Nico.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's go,

We were off to the park.

---

We arrived at the Park.

G1 Scowl: Hey, Benson. What's up?

Benson: Hey guys! The Barbecue is just about to start.

Me: Awesome. Can we use some of our meats and foods too?

Benson: You all sure can. The more the merrier.

Nico: Awesome.

Skinner: Benson, we've got new recruits with us.

Benson: You mean Live Action Frenzy? I know.

Nico: Yep but it's not just him for the M.O.E. but for us too.

We introduced him.

Benson: Wow it's awesome to meet you all.

Yost Magma: Same here Benson.

Pixie: It's awesome to meet you.

Nico: Well lets get cooking. I even brought my special new Grillmaster 10,000.

He pulled out an awesome grill and barbecuer and it was a really cool solar power grill. We had lots of meat, steaks, chickens, ham, burgers, sloppy joes, pulled pork sandwiches, sausages, little smokey sausages, drumsticks, beans, coleslaw, salads and more for everyone and we even had banana pudding and cake for dessert. We also had cookies and cream cake and even mint chip cake and ice cream.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: It still pisses me off that people had such incredibly hatred towards mutants.

Benson: (to Yost Magma) I may get angry at times. But I'm no racist.

Skullgrin: And believe me, girls. Mutants are not the only people to face racism.

Nico: Yeah it's true.

Yost Magma: Yeah we know.

Pixie: People are really prejudiced against Mutants in our world.

Laney: Yeah we know how that feels.

Me: But after we sent Bolivar Trask to prison for good we got people here in our universe to stop hating Mutants completely and they are now coexisting with everyone.

Cyclops: It's true and that was a great achievement of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Boy I remember that. That was so awesome and that all happened a few days after I joined the team.

Eli: That's cool.

Gentleman Ghost: Georgina and Clyde probably have gotten insulted by racists themselves. (to Georgina and Clyde) No offense, guys.

Georgina: None taken but yeah we know how that feels.

Nico: Bunch of inglorious turds.

Laney: Yeah!

Fangry: I can probably guess you girls have never eaten delicious food in the Yost world before.

Petra: Not really. All we have done most of our lives was run.

Nico: Well you'll love our food.

Lana: We make great food.

Eli: Yep.

Hsi Wu: I'll keep an eye out from the trees in case something bad happens.

Georgina: Thanks Hsi Wu.

He was watching from the trees for any trouble.

Benson: Food is ready!

We then got to eating.

We were really hungry and we were eating all sorts of meat.

Nico (to Yost Magma) As you can see, we've also got Hot Dogs from Sabrett as well.

Yost Magma: Those are one of my favorites.

Me: They are good.

Eli: Yep.

We were eating a lot.

Muscle Man: You know else loves barbeques? My mom!

We laughed at his joke.

Pixie: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but his jokes are funny.

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) What about me? Am I in the Yost World too?

Yost Magma: You are. You've helped Weapon X fight Wolverine and the Hulk on our world before.

Lady Deathstrike: I see.

Nico: That's crazy though.

Doubledealer: Hsi Wu's right to be concerned. I've got a feeling something's about to happen.

Nico: I got that same feeling too.

Eli: I sense it. I sense something coming.

Eli concentrated and looked further and to his shock he sensed something Meaty?

Eli: This is weird. A massive army of hot dogs is coming right for the park.

We gasped and then our shock turned into confusion.

Xiao Fung: An army of hot dogs?

William: This, I gotta see.

Mordecai: Oh no! Not those monsters.

Rigby: I thought we were rid of those bad dogs!

Nico: Sounds like you all have a bad history with these hot dogs.

Mordecai: You could say that Nico.

Yost Magma: What do you mean?

Mordecai: It's a really ugly story.

He went over everything.

---

The Talking Hot Dogs are minor antagonists in the Cartoon Network animated series Regular Show. They appear in the episode "Meat Your Maker" as the main antagonists.

They were voiced by J.G. Quintel, William Salyers, Sam Marin, and Mark Hamill. While the leader was voiced by Tim Curry.

When Mordecai and Rigby ruin the hot dogs for the big park BBQ they go to the freezer to find more to replace the ones they ruined.

After Rigby gets them locked themselves in the freezer and Mordecai gets knock out from all the cold air, Rigby finds a box containing the talking hot dogs. After Mordecai wakes up the Talking Hot Dogs tell them that they know a way out of the meat locker unless Mordecai and Rigby can bring them to a BBQ to be eaten, claiming that they have been longing for the chance to be eaten, and Rigby agrees to take them to the park BBQ, but Mordecai was not so sure.

An icebox then appears and acts as a portal leading to the outside and the BBQ table. They prepare the hot dogs just when Benson, Skips, and Pops arrive and are about to begin, when suddenly the Talking Hot Dogs start attacking everyone.

The hot dog leader then reveals their true plan to not be eaten but to have everyone marinated and eaten as vengeance for having watched their own kind being eaten alive for years. Rigby then saves the day by squirting mustard on the hot dogs, thus causing them to kill themselves off by eating each other.

They also made a brief appearance in "Exit 9B" when Garrett Bobby Ferguson Jr. used a portal to summon the villains from previous episodes, calling the protagonists cowards and that they will die tonight. However, they are never seen for the rest of the episode, including the war. They are then sent back to Hell.

---

When he was done we were horrified!

Eli: Hot dogs that want to eat us!?

Me: Now I've seen everything.

Nico: That is crazy!

Slog: Our best shot is to split the army up and take them out several at a time.

Nico: That's a good strategy Slog. But we'll have to eat them to beat them.

Lily: Like with the Broccoloids.

Nico: Exactly. But we don't want to poison ourselves with Salmonella so we'll have to cook them first.

Yost Magma: I'll help with that. My lava powers will be handy for this.

Nico: Awesome.

Lola: This is gonna be awesome.

Varie: It's a hot dog eating contest in the form of a battle.

Goro: We'll leave the leader the last to feel our wrath!

Nico: As long as J.D. eats him in the end.

Me: Awesome. Good thing I ate a light load of meat.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome and fun.

Lana: Good thing I brought these too.

Lana pulled out bottles of ketchup, mustard, hot sauce and mayonnaise.

Nico: Perfect.

Cree Lincoln: Sis, if you've got any ketchup and mustard weapons with us, you should bring them out.

Numbuh 5: Good idea Cree.

She pulled out ketchup and mustard and condiment blasters.

Me: Leif you better call in Condiment King for this.

Leif: Good idea.

Shendu: My fire will come in handy as well.

Sakura Avalon: Me and Li can use the Firey Card and our fire.

Nico: Good idea and I can use Nuova Shenron's powers and all the Fire Users will be perfect for this.

Lori Loud: And this looks like a job for…

Her eyes glowed red and she spun around and in a tornado of fire she turned into LORI VOLCANA!

Lori Volcana: LORI VOLCANA!

Eli: YEAH!

Varie: Awesome!

Spittor: How'd you like that?!

Poromon: My hot dogs! Mine!

Nico: Guys settle down we haven't done the entrance yet.

Spittor: Huh? Oh sorry.

Poromon: Oh.

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) These hot dogs are very bad for invading!

Mr. Boss: You said it Count!

Stickybeard: We'll send these wieners to Davy Jones Locker!

Flapjack: I can't wait to eat them.

Me: Yeah me too.

Lazlo: I hope we make them with beans.

Clam: Beans and wienies!

Solar Man: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets do it!

We went to find the hot dogs and we saw a MASSIVE ARMY OF THEM IN THE HUNDREDS OF MILLIONS! We went at them.

They were marching on the warpath.

Suddenly the spirits of the Undead, Demon Sorcerers, Femme Fatales and Mortal Kombat all appeared and swirled around them and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and rained down fireballs onto the hot dogs and cooked them all over and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: Hey you hot dogs! Chew on this!

I fired a blast of fire and cooked many of them to perfection!

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Get over here!

He fired his tentacle and skewered many hot dogs and we blasted them with fire.

Nico: Try this on! NUOVA DEATH RAY!

The 4-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and Nico formed a lens and fired a beam of sunlight and cooked the hot dogs all over.

We cooked millions of them.

Nico: Hold them off and keep cooking them while we have the usual battles!

Eli: You got it!

Then Beetle, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Taskmaster, Whiplash and Major Disaster appeared.

Nico: Beetle, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Taskmaster, Whiplash and Major Disaster.

Cad Bane: I see you guys have new recruits.

Yost Petra: Multiple Man? Silver Samurai? Is that you two?

Multiple Man: You must have us confused with our Yost counterparts.

Silver Samurai: I am sorry to say that we're not them.

Beetle: It's good to meet you girls anyway.

Pixie: Same here.

Yost Magma: It's awesome to meet you all here.

Cad Bane: (to Nico) We heard you rescued Dexter this morning.

Nico: We sure did.

Boomerang: Where was he?

Nico: He was on an alien slavery planet. Dee Dee sent him to this world by accident and Lisa beat the living crap out of her.

Boomerang: Ouch.

?: Rough beating.

A figure came out and it was TOMBSTONE SHADOW from episode 39 of ToQgers!

---

Tombstone Shadow has the ability to draw in darkness to create copies of slain Shadow using his Headstone Door (墓石系ドア Boseki-kei Doa). Because his abilities waste darkness, the Court of the Shadow Line deem him a dangerous loose cannon, and keep him imprisoned in a cell in Terminal Castle. In Episode 39, Madame Noir sets him free and tasks him with making mischief in order to create a distraction for her in order to get close to Emperor Z and free Grita. While free, he creates copies of Bag Shadow, Bomb Shadow, Ring Shadow and Bucket Shadow. When Baron Nero and Marchioness Morc discover he's free, and siphoning off the darkness of Terminal Castle, Morc goes out to deal with him personally, whereupon Tombstone Shadow confesses Noir having sent him. As she fights him, both inadvertently reveal their presence to the ToQgers. In a vain effort to save himself, he attempts to use Morc as a human shield, telling her, "Elders should go first," but she then throws him back into the path of the blast as she leaps out of the way. As a giant, he then creates copies of Fence Shadow, Jack-in-the-box Shadow, and Pin Spot Shadow to aid him, but they are all destroyed.

---

Right Suzuki: Tombstone Shadow!

Tombstone Shadow: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to make copies of slain Shadows. But the court deemed you a loose cannon. But it was awesome how you made copies of Bag Shadow, Bomb Shadow, Ring Shadow and Bucket Shadow and as a giant you made copies of Fence Shadow, Jack-in-the-box Shadow, and Pin Spot Shadow.

Tombstone Shadow: That's right. Good memory J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Brittney: But you are the kind of Shadow that me and the Goths of Darkness would like.

Tombstone Shadow: Thanks Brittney.

Nico: That was cool.

Tombstone Shadow: Okay, be honest. Do you guys want me to bring back a dead fellow monster or no?

Nico: Bring back as many as you want. That is always awesome!

Me: It sure is.

Tombstone Shadow: Yep. And we have 3 new recruits.

Out came ADMIRAL ZHAO, THE ZINGOS AND EIGHT BALL!

---

# Admiral Zhao

**Admiral Zhao** (formerly known as **Commander Zhao** ), often known simply as **Zhao**, was a high-ranking officer in the Fire Nation Navy and a major antagonist the Nickelodeon series *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, serving as the main antagonist of *Book One: Water*, the one-shot comic *Relics* and the 2010 film adaptation *The Last Airbender* as well as a posthumous antagonist in both *Book Two: Earth* and the sequel series *The Legend of Korra* .

He was voiced by Jason Isaacs, who also played Colonel Mekum in *Soldier*, William Tavington in *The Patriot*, Lucius Malfoy and the Basilisk in the *Harry Potter* film franchise, Captain James Hook in the 2003 *Peter Pan* film, Ra's al Ghul in *Batman: Under the Red Hood*, Satan in *Castlevania: Lords of Shadow*, The Grand Inquisitor in *Star Wars Rebels*, Dr. Heinreich Volmer in *A Cure for Wellness*, Dracula in *Monster Family*, Gabriel Lorca in *Star Trek: Discovery*, SkekSo in *The Dark Crystal: Age of Resistance* and Dick Dastardly in *Scoob!* .

## Past

Admiral Zhao was once a student of the firebending master Jeong Jeong. However, while his master attempted to teach Zhao about restraint, Zhao was only concerned with the destructive power he could wield through firebending. He eventually abandoned his teacher after attaining proficiency with destructive firebending techniques, and joined the Fire Nation military.

While serving as a Junior Lieutenant in the Earth Kingdom Zhao chanced upon the spirit library of Wan Shi Tong, an event which would become the turning point in the young soldier's life. Here, Zhao spent considerable time pouring over the secret knowledge the spirit had gathered, hoping to find information that could aid his nation in the Hundred-Year War. While studying the history of the Water Tribes, Zhao came across a detailed illustration with the words "moon" and "ocean". Zhao realized that the diagram revealed the mortal bodies of Tui and La, the ancient Moon and Ocean spirits of the Water Tribes. With this information in his possession, Zhao became obsessed with using the Moon spirit as a way to defeat the Water Tribes and cement his name in history.

To prevent enemies of the Fire Nation from discovering this information, Zhao burned down the section of the library pertaining to the Fire Nation. This action would spark Wan Shi Tong's distrust of humans for decades to come.

Zhao continued his military career, and was quickly promoted through the ranks and soon became the captain of his own ship. After a decisive victory against an Earth Kingdom ship, Fire Lord Ozai rewarded Zhao by promoting him to the rank of Commander. However, it was widely questioned among Zhao's contemporaries whether this position was earned honorably.

*Avatar: The Last Airbender*

Commander Zhao would later find himself in competition with Ozai's son, Prince Zuko, during the latter's banishment. Both men wanted to capture the reawakened Avatar Aang for the Fire Lord and were frequently brought into conflict with one another. This rivalry came to a head when Zuko challenged the commander to an Agni Kai, which the banished prince ultimately won. However, Zuko spared Zhao- an act which the commander considered cowardly- and attempted to walk away. Zhao attempted to strike the prince in the back, but was stopped by Zuko's uncle Iroh, who chastised Zhao for his dishonorable conduct.

Zhao's first meeting with Aang occurred shortly thereafter, when the Avatar attempted to reach Roku's Temple in the Fire Nation. Zhao was commanding a number of Fire Nation ships forming a blockade between Fire Nation and Earth Kingdom waters, and attempted to bring down the Avatar and his allies as they crossed the blockade. At the time, Zuko was also pursuing the Avatar, and Zhao allowed the prince (who was a fugitive in the Fire Nation) through the blockade in an attempt to capture both Zuko and Aang. However, this backfired due to Aang's contact with his past life during the winter solstice and Zhao instead found himself confronted by a resurrected Avatar Roku. While both Aang and Zuko escaped, Zhao saved face by capturing the Sages who kept the temple, declaring them all traitors for allowing the Avatar into the temple.

Later, Zhao was promoted to Admiral and given control over the Yuyan Archers- a group of legendary marksmen loyal to the Fire

Nation. With more resources at his disposal, Zhao was able to hinder Zuko's progress, leading the prince to become more desperate in his hunt. Using the archers, Zhao was able to capture the Avatar, who had been separated from his friends. However Zhao's victory was short-lived, as a masked warrior known as the "Blue Spirit" was able to free Aang from the admiral's fortress.

Zhao later reunited with his mentor, Jeong Jeong, while pursuing the Avatar to one of the Fire Nation colonies. Jeong Jeong had been teaching the Avatar firebending. Zhao proclaimed that living in the wild had reduced his old master to a savage. Jeong Jeong retorted that it was Zhao who had embraced savagery, chastising the admiral's ignorance of the discipline needed to control his powers. Jeong Jeong warned Zhao not to confront the Avatar, but Zhao ignored these warnings, arrogantly stating that he could defeat a child. Ultimately, Zhao's lack of discipline became his undoing when the Avatar managed to goad Zhao into destroying his own ships.

Over time, Zhao deduced that Zuko was actually the Blue Spirit, and attempted to assassinate the prince to prevent him from interfering any further. Believing he had succeeded, Zhao set his ultimate plan into motion- the seige of the North Pole and the Northern Water Tribe. By the second day of the attack, Zhao had breached the walls of the Northern Capitol, in spite of the coming Full Moon (which enhanced the Waterbenders' powers). At this point, Zhao revealed his ultimate plan- he would kill Tui, the Moon spirit which resided in the Northern Spirit Oasis in order to destroy waterbending.

Upon breaching the oasis, Zhao found the spirit in its mortal body- a white koi fish- and captured it, causing the night sky to turn an angry red. Zhao reveled in his victory, announcing that this would cement him as a legend- calling himself "Zhao the Moon-Slayer." In spite of Iroh's warning that killing the Moon would upset the balance of the entire world, Zhao went through with his plan and slew the spirit. Iroh quickly set upon Zhao, driving the admiral from the Oasis. Meanwhile, the vengeful Ocean spirit, La, merged its energies with Aang, becoming a mighty spirit which destroyed most of Zhao's fleet.

Unbeknownst to Zhao, Zuko had actually survived the attempt on his life and had stowed away on the admiral's ship with the intent of capturing the Avatar and escaping. Zuko confronted Zhao as he attempted to flee the North Pole, engaging the admiral for one final battle. Zhao revealed Zuko as the Blue Spirit and attempted to defeat the prince for his treason. As the pair fought, the Avatar's friends restored the Moon spirit to life and the moon reappeared in the sky- much to Zhao's shock. In this opening, La seized Zhao and Zuko tried to save him, but the admiral refuses to be saved and is dragged down to his supposed demise.

### *Legend of Korra*

70 years after his apparent death during the Siege of the North, Zhao reappears in the Spirit World when Aang's children - Tenzin, Kya, and Bumi - traveled to the Fog of Lost Souls in search of Tenzin's daughter Jinora, who had been imprisoned by Unalaq. Zhao is revealed to have been imprisoned by La in the fog, and by this time had fallen completely under its maddening effects. In his delusional stupor, Zhao mistakes Tenzin for an older Aang, and rants about how he became a "conqueror" and "moon slayer". Kya manages to fend him off with her waterbending and he is left in the prison- presumably forever.

## Jeff Hagees A.K.A. Eight Ball

### Origin

Jeff Hagees, a professional pool player born in Duluth, Minnesota, had a gambling problem. He started gambling as a way to get his mind off of his job as a defense contractor and missile propulsion engineer for the Department of Defense, but quickly found himself owing thousands to pool sharks. Eventually, he was fired because his employer was worried he would sell their secrets to pay his debts despite having no proof that he did anything. Penniless and still owing the sharks, Hagees became 8-Ball to steal the money he owed, combining his pool and engineering interests to start his own organized crime business that went on a spree in New York.[1]

### Sleepwalker

Sleepwalker tracked down 8-Ball on two occasions. During the first encounter, Sleepwalker won the fight and demanded to know who he was and what he was doing before he handed him over to the authorities. Rick Sheridan, however, woke up, and Sleepwalker was forced to escape. During the second encounter, 8-Ball won the fight and shot innocent bystanders, but Sleepwalker escaped.

## The Bar With No Name

8-Ball frequented The Bar With No Name, a popular super-villain hangout, where he often played pool with Oddball. It was there he also ran into various female villains, and was a witness to a fight between Black Mamba, Asp, and Impala vs. Battleaxe, Steel Wind, and Golddigger.

## Challenging Hobgoblin

He challenged Hobgoblin (Jason Macendale) to a $100,000 round of pool, but Macendale changed the prize during the game to who got to kill Sleepwalker, now Hagees' nemesis. The game of pool turned into the challenge of actually being the first to kill Sleepwalker AND get $100,000, but during said challenge, both 8-Ball and Hobgoblin realized that Sleepwalker wasn't fighting as hard as he usually was (due to a mind-transfer with Rick Sheridan), and he did not want to kill the weaker version. He ended up beating up Hobgoblin to make him stop, but Rick was already dying, and 8-Ball left him to his fate.

## The Big House

Eventually Hagees was arrested and sent to prison in the Big House. He eventually escaped on She-Hulk's hand, (since the inmates stayed shrunk by Pym Particles), along with a group of villains including the Mad Thinker. He was eventually returned to prison by She-Hulk, but managed to escape again, this time organizing thefts in order to help his sick grandmother instead of paying off his debts.

## Death

He helped Whirlwind, Humbug, and Freezer Burn steal a computer chip from Ricadonna while she was at a party. Unknowingly, the chip contained a deadly computer virus, and they were caught on tape. Ricadonna put out contracts on their lives, and 8-Ball was subsequently killed by the Wrecker, who fired an RPG at the car that Misty Knight and Colleen Wing were using to transport him, having tracked him to his grandmother's hospital room. Ricadonna was arrested, and 8-Ball has had two successors since.

Zingos

After, Skips begins eating the wings, his body looks like it would fail him. With three wings remaining, he enters a subconscious state. When he opens his eyes, he is in an inferno-likeplace.

He hears the chanting of "Zingo!" by three live chicken wings, dubbed the "Zingos". Skips decides to fight his way out, and he throws the leader Zingo down the river. He beats the first two Zingos, who revert to the regular wings and he eats them. He jumps down on the platform and gets in a headlock with the leader, who tells him this is his biggest failure since Desdemona.

Enraged, Skips lifts him up and sends him in the waterfall. Eating the last wing as the rain comes, he shouts a triumphant "Zingo" and wakes up eating the final wing while being cooled with lemonade.

---

Aang: Zhao!

Skips: The Zingos!

Me: And Jeff Hagees A.K.A. Eight Ball.

Nico: Wow! The Zingos are chicken wings! (Slurps) Are you guys for us to eat?

Zingo: (Laughs) No we are now one of your archenemies.

Nico: Neat!

Me: Been a while Zhao. I take it you heard about the war being over?

Admiral Zhao: I sure have and I'm glad it is.

Me: Good.

We then got the usual battles underway.

---

Connor McKnight, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Dino Thunder Rangers, Vicetopus, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle Nico's Rescue

---

Beetle was first.

Beetle: (to Connor) What's the name of the slave planet Nico went on his rescue? It's good to remember it in case we need to go there.

Connor: We don't really know. The planet was unlike anything we've seen and it was full of creatures from many parts of the universe.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it was crazy! That planet was a strange one.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) But it was horrible that Dexter went there.

Sunburn: Yeah it sure was scary.

Ethan James: Yeah it sure was.

Vicetopus: That was crazy and horrible.

Beetle: No kidding. Lets do it!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed!

Conner: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy Oliver: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent Fernandez: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Connor: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Jack Landors, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, S.P.D. Rangers, Tyrannopede, Demolishor and Reflector VS Cad Bane - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Men in Black movie. How was it?

Jack Landors: It was amazing! And they took down Edgar the Bug and sent that parasite to oblivion.

Rarity: It was most good to destroy that repulsive bug!

Sweetie Belle: It sure was awesome.

Gill Brunt: I thought it was cool too!

Sky Tate: Yeah that was so fun too.

Tyrannopede: Yeah it sure was.

Cad Bane: Glad you liked that one. Lets do it!

S.P.D. Rangers: READY! S.P.D. EMERGENCY!

They transformed.

Jack Landors: "1! SPD Red!"

Sky Tate: "2! SPD Blue!"

Bridge Carson: "3! SPD Green!"

Z: "4! SPD Yellow!"

Sydney Drew: "5! SPD Pink!"

Sam the Omega Ranger: "Force from the Future! SPD Omega Ranger!"

Commander Kruegger: "Sworn Defender of the Galaxy! SPD Shadow Ranger!"

Kat Manx: "SPD Kat Ranger!"

Nova Ranger: "Force from the Future! SPD Nova Ranger!"

All: "Defenders of Earth! (SIRENS WAIL) Power Rangers SPD!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A masssive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Jack Landors: Take that!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

# Nick Russell, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Snakepit, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel) - Meeting a Gene-Slammer for Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) I heard you guys met a Gene-Slammer for Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare. What's her name?

Nick Russell: She's from Germany and her name is Maggie Albtraum and she is known as the Terror of The Criminal Underworld. She is one of the most incredible Interpol Agents the world has seen.

Twilight Sparkle: You should have seen her arrest records of so many criminals all over the world.

Starshine Sparkle: It's so incredible!

Luster Dawn: Yeah no kidding! But her biggest achievement is the apprehension of Chandler's evil father. Maggie was approached by the Royal Woods Police Department, and she was to assist in the arrest of Anthony McCann, and she had to gather evidence on his crimes. Lincoln told her everything bad about Chandler's lowlife dad and Lisa also found out that Anthony McCann's committed a ton of crimes: Racketeering, Murder, Murder For Hire, Fraud, Abuse, and so many more. They infiltrated the residence, and they told Anthony McCann they had a warrant for his arrest, and they had him handcuffed and taken away for the trial of the century, and thanks to Lincoln giving them the evidence of Anthony McCann's crimes, the lowlife was convicted for his crimes, and he got Life in Prison Without The Possibility of Parole, and she held a strong and brutal hatred towards him and Flip for their crimes, and Anthony McCann held a dark hatred towards Maggie and the Louds for ruining him, but Maggie swore: if he ever broke out of prison, she will send him straight to Hell to be tortured and tormented for all eternity.

Boomerang: Wow! Maggie is one strong and extremely fierce girl!

Sunny Starscout: She sure is! You should have seen how many criminals she busted over the years.

Spyro: Many of them are some of the worlds most dangerous criminals wanted by INTERPOL, the FBI, The CIA and Scotland Yard and many big crime busting firms.

Madison Rocca: That is so amazing.

Snakepit: It sure is. It's so awesome.

Boomerang: Wow! She could go down as one as the most incredible cops we've ever seen. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

(Galwit Mysto Ranger)

Leanbow: "Burning heart of fire! Wolf Warrior!"

Udonna: "Flurry of snow! White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the sun! Solaris Knight!"

Claire: "Power of The Shining Moon! Behold the Gatekeeper!"

Xander: "Strong as a tree! Green Mystic Ranger!"

Vida: "Ever-changing as the wind! Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Madison: "Fluid as the sea! Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Chip: "Fast as lightning! Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Nick: "Forceful as fire! Red Mystic Ranger!"

All: "We call forth the magic, together as one, united for all time! Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

Nick Russells: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Mack Hartford, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Air Skylanders, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Sandbox, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man - Petra, Polaris, Magma and Pixie all coming to our world

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) I wasn't expecting Petra, Polaris, Magma and Pixie coming to our world from the Yost one. But I'm not complaining.

Mack: None of us were. But it's amazing that they are here.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is and it's gonna be awesome having them with us.

Scootaloo: It sure is gonna be cool.

Pickle Barrel: Magma and Petra are awesome and they have Earth and Lava Powers.

Barley Barrel: Pixie has beautiful fairy powers and Polaris has Magnetic Powers like Magneto does. She is his daughter after all.

Whirlwind: That is so cool. Looks like Scarlet Witch and Quicksilver are now her siblings.

Rose Ortin: That sure is awesome.

Sandbox: Yeah we're happy for her.

Titanium Man: Me too. Lets do it!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed!

Mack: "Kick into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will: "Kick into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax: "Kick into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny: "Kick into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose: "Kick into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

All: "Call to Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Mack: Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Casey Rhodes, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Shellhead, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire - Starlight's 2nd Ambassador Mission

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) So, how was Starlight's 2nd ambassador mission. Did she meet any new Cybertronians?

Casey Rhodes: She sure did and she met Live Action Sideways and he was really awesome.

Fluttershy: He was a really amazing Audi R8 and that is a beautiful and amazing car.

Tornado Bolt: They are really expensive too.

Stealth Elf: Yeah you're not kidding.

Theo Martin: Yeah they sure are. Six Figures.

Shellhead: No kidding. Wow.

Cheshire: That is an awesome car. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey Rhodes: "With the strength of the Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily Chillman: "With the speed of the Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo Martin: "With the stealth of the Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

R.J.: "With the courage of the Wolf! Jungle Fury Purple Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of the Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Spirit Elephant Ranger: "With the spirit of the Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Spirit Bat Ranger: "With the spirit of the Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Spirit Shark Ranger: "With the spirit of the Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the Mighty Lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of the Chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, flowers, leaves and grass and smashed her down.

Casey: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Scott Truman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, RPM Rangers, Squidstrictor, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man - Crazy how so many hot dogs want to destroy everyone

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) It's crazy how so many hot dogs want to destroy everyone. Is it payback for us eating them all the time?

Scott Truman: As a matter of fact it is. The Hot Dogs have risen up to get revenge on Humanity for eating them.

Applejack: These hot dogs give wieners a bad name! It's the other way around!

Apple Bloom: Yeah! They want to eat us where we eat them!

Flashwing: Yeah crazy!

Summer Landsdown: That is nuts.

Squidstrictor: It sure is.

Multiple Man: No kidding. Lets do it!

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott: "Get In Gear! RPM Red!"

Flynn: " Get in Gear! RPM Blue!"

Summer: "Get in Gear! RPM Yellow!"

Ziggy: "Get in Gear! RPM Green!"

Dillon: "Get in Gear! RPM Black!"

Gem: " Get in Gear! RPM Gold!"

Gemma: "Get in Gear! RPM Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of rock, energy, earth, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Scott Truman: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Jayden Shiba, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Samurai Rangers, Invincible, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai - How everyone in the Live Action

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) (Japanese Accent) How did everyone in the Live Action Transformer Universe take the news about Attinger's arrest? Were they happy?

Jayden: They sure were. They cheered wildly for it and were glad that he is now in jail forever.

Starlight Glimmer: He caused so much damage to 2 worlds and destroyed countless lives.

Cozy Glow: Yeah he is the worst of the worst.

Hex: That monster had it coming.

Emily: He sure did. What a monster.

Invincible: No kidding. He needed to be stopped.

Silver Samurai: I agree there. Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden: "Red Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Kevin: "Blue Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Mia: "Pink Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Mike: "Green Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Emily: "Yellow Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Antonio: "Gold Samurai Ranger, ready!"

All: "Rangers together, Samurai forever! Power Rangers Samurai!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of stars, magic, lightning, bones and elements and smashed him down.

Jayden: TAKE THAT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Taskmaster, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ninja Steel Rangers, Mucilator, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster - Lisa pulverizing Dee Dee

---

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) Normally, I don't like Dee Dee being beaten up. But this time, Lisa is justified in pulverizing Dee Dee!

Brody Romero : Boy I don't blame her and Lisa loves Dexter a lot.

Pinkie Pie: She sure does and she really kicked the tar out of Dee Dee.

Featherweight: No kidding. Wow!

Sprocket: Don't get Lisa mad or else.

Sarah Thompson: Yeah it won't be pretty.

Mucilator: No it sure won't.

Taskmaster: Yeah that is for sure. Lets do it!

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed!

Brody Romero: "Power of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Red!"

Preston: "Stealth of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Blue!"

Calvin: "Strength of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Yellow!"

Hailey: "Spirit of the Ninja! Ninja Steel White!"

Sarah: "Speed of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Pink!"

Levi: "Rhythm of the Ninja! Ninja Steel Gold!"

All: "Ninja Rangers fear no danger! Power Rangers Ninja Steel!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Brody: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Devon Daniels, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Crabdozer, Beast Morpher Rangers, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash - Nico is never looking at Chicken Wings the same way again because of the Zingos

---

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) I have a feeling that we're gonna fight the Zingos next. Nico probably will never look at Chicken Wings the same way again because of them.

Devon: Even though Nico loves chicken wings he will still love them regardless and I think that the Zingos are awesome.

Princess Luna: They most sure are and Nico and J.D. would eat them no doubt.

Moondust: If the Zingos are now in the M.O.E. Then that must mean that we're going after the Bayou Restaurant men next.

Snowdrop: Yeah I have that feeling myself.

Gari: That will be awesome to see.

Ink Rose: I hope Nico eats all of the Inferno Wings. That would be awesome.

Whiplash: It sure would. And Moonlight congratulations on helping in apprehending Attinger. Your premonition saved both worlds in this universe from suffering the same fate.

Moonlight Raven: Thanks Mark. It was just a hunch that turned out to be right.

Blackout: But at least it paid off.

Crabdozer: Yeah we don't want people like Attinger on our world.

Ravi: I feel the exact same way.

Whiplash: I do too. Lets do it!

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

All: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

They were ready!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Devon: AW YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Tyler Navarro, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Light Skylanders, Dino Charge Rangers, Omnivoracious, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster - Admiral Zhao was one of Ozai's top commanders

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) Admiral Zhao was one of Ozai's top commanders. And yet, I personally don't mind him around.

Tyler Navarro: I heard that he is a very formidable and incredible adversary to the Avatar. He was in charge of the Fire Nation Navy and even lead the Siege of the North.

Princess Celestia: That was one of the decisive battles in the war that would decide the fate of the Water Tribe.

Amber Morning: I heard all about the Hundred Year War and that was absolutely terrible.

Minuette: Boy it sure was. It's hard to imagine that so many years of fighting can cause so much damage and death and destruction.

Twinkleshine: The worst part of that war was the Genocide of the Air Nomads. That was terrible! Sozin wiped almost the entirety of the Air Nomads except for Aang.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah that was terrible! Why would the Fire Lord commit such a terrible attack?

Moondancer: He wanted to make sure that the Avatar Cycle is broken forever so he used the power of Sozin's Comet to annihilate the Air Nomads forever and destroy the Avatar to make sure that all hope is lost.

Lyra Heartstrings: That is just absolutely terrible! Sozin, Azulon and Ozai are known as The Devils of The Fire Nation!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah they sure are and they have absolutely no honor at all.

Twilight Sparkle: By all accounts J.D. should have killed Ozai instead of sending him to prison.

Spotlight: Yeah I agree there. What Ozai, Azulon and Sozin have done makes them worse than many of the worst dictators and conquerors all over the world and history put together.

Omnivoracious: It's just horrible that they did all that over the course of a century.

James Navarro: No kidding! That was awful.

Major Disaster: It sure was. Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER READY! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
CHOMP!

They transformed!

Tyler: "Tyrannosaurus Rex! Dino Charge Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Dino Charge Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Dino Charge Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Dino Charge Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Dino Charge Pink!"

Sir Ivan; "Pterodactyl! Dino Charge Gold!"

James: "Ankylosaurus! Dino Charge Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: "Pachycephalosaurus! Dino Charge Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Dino Charge Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Dino Charge Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur might, ready to fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready!

Dino Charge Rangers: "It's about to get wild!"

They fired waves of energy, light and magic and smashed him down.

Tyler: AWESOME!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Out of all the battles in the Hundred Year War, which battle do you think was the worst one of them all?

Fiona Hernandez: Oh gosh that's a really tough one to say. But I would have to say that the worst one of them all was The Genocide of the Air Nomads. That resulted in leaving Aang as the only Airbender alive.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is horrible! What caused the entirety of that event?

Fiona Hernandez: Sozin wanted to destroy the Avatar Cycle forever.

She went over the entirety of the event.

---

The **Air Nomad Genocide** was a mass slaughter committed by the Fire Nation that resulted in the near eradication of the Air Nomads and the fauna that lived within their territories and air temples. The only human survivor of the initial attack and its aftermath was Avatar Aang, who was ironically the prime target. While destroying the Air Nomads, Sozin launched simultaneous attacks on the Earth Kingdom and the Water Tribes, leading to the large-scale war that continued for one hundred years.

## Prelude

The Air Nomads were respected by many in the Fire Nation in the decades before the genocide. Air Nomad philosophy was so popular that the nobility supported the building of Fire & Air Center of Learning in the Fire Nation to share Air Nomad teachings and ideals with people, which was eventually endorsed by all four air temples.[5] However, Fire Lord Sozin began to see Air Nomad teachings as a threat to the preservation of Fire Nation culture. He seized the construction of the center from the nobility after an Air Nomad sect known as the Guiding Wind tried to sabotage construction, speaking out against the worldly prosperity of Fire Nation nobility and the harm it was doing to the spiritual enlightenment of all people.

Sozin began to see the Guiding Wind as a direct threat to him, as they were inherently opposed to the concept of nobility and wealth. He was furious when his sister, Princess Zeisan, announced her intention to renounce her wealth and titles after she proposed a political marriage to the Guiding Wind's leader, Khandro, also hoping to undermine her brother's reign. To counteract his sister's influence, Sozin began nationalistic propaganda campaigns targeting the poorest in society. There were also reports of members of the Guiding Wind committing violent acts across the Fire Nation in spite of their nonviolent principles, and Khandro suspected the involvement of the Fire Nation government. Over the following decades, Sozin stoked xenophobic and nationalistic sentiment to the point that the once tolerant Fire Nation became a nation willing to invade the other nations and orchestrate heinous acts against them.

After Fire Lord Sozin left Avatar Roku to succumb to the toxic fumes he inhaled during the volcanic eruption on his island, Sozin commenced to execute his plans to "spread the Fire Nation's state of peace and wealth to the rest of the world", to bring forth a brighter future.

Sozin knew that Roku's successor would be reborn as an Air Nomad, thus he planned an initial surprise attack against the Air Nomads. The assault was timed to take place during the arrival of the Great Comet, later dubbed Sozin's Comet, as it gave his firebenders an enormous power advantage. In preparation for his global campaign of conquest, Sozin gradually and covertly expanded his already powerful military.

Due to the threat of oncoming war, the Council of Elders told Aang of his identity as the Avatar at the age of twelve, when under normal circumstances the Avatar is told of their identity at the age of sixteen. Despite this, Gyatso, believing Aang should have a normal childhood, continued to engage him in fun and games. This prompted a decision by Pasang and the rest of the Council of Elders to separate the two and send Aang to the Eastern Air Temple to complete his airbending training. This conversation, however, was overheard by Aang, who had been eavesdropping from a secret hiding place. Unable to deal with the weight of his new status and the path the head monks had chosen for him, he abandoned his home with his flying bison, Appa. Caught in a storm shortly afterward, Aang and Appa plunged into the ocean. Deep underneath the surface, the Avatar State was activated as a defense mechanism and, utilizing both airbending and waterbending, the Avatar State-induced Aang encased himself and Appa in a block of ice, saving them both from the immediate threat of drowning and Sozin's imminent assault against the Air Nomads.

## Genocide

According to Aang, the only way to reach an Air Nomad temple was with a flying bison; however, the Fire Nation military managed to reach the highly elevated areas of the mountain ranges in which they were situated. Some temples, such as the Eastern Air Temple, appear to have suffered more damage than others, unlike the still relatively intact Western Air Temple.

Despite being a pacifistic culture, the Air Nomads fought back against their attackers with a fair amount of success, as evidenced by the dozens of firebender corpses surrounding the skeleton of Monk Gyatso. Ultimately, however, they were no match for the sheer numbers and firepower of their opponents.

A small number of Air Nomads escaped the initial attack on the temples and proved too elusive for the Fire Nation to hunt down. Changing tactics, Fire Lord Sozin removed relics from the temples and had a number of small residences high in the mountains furnished with them, giving these places the appearance of being inhabited by other Air Nomad refugees. Using spies to spread rumors about these safe houses throughout the Earth Kingdom population, Sozin successfully lured the remaining airbenders into the hands of waiting Fire Nation soldiers and eliminated them.

## Aftermath Immediate

The only airbender known to have survived the genocide was the one that the Fire Nation sought to kill in its quest for world supremacy: the Avatar, Aang.[2] By running away from the temple, ignorant of the imminent attacks against the Air Nomads, he saved himself. Aang, however, later felt guilty about fleeing and believed he could have defeated the invading Fire Nation forces and saved his people if he had stayed.

Sozin spent the last twenty years of his life looking for Aang, who by that time had been frozen in a submerged iceberg for several years, and eventually died at the age of 102 without ever finding him. Sozin's legacy to the world was a war that had begun with the Air Nomad Genocide and would last a hundred years.

## General

Some colonies were established in lands once considered belonging to the Air Nomads, though the temples themselves remained abandoned. Even in the late war, Fire Army units regularly patrolled the land to search for any suspicious activity, while some Air Nomad land was considered the perfect hideout for bandits. Dark spirits also began to inhabit deserted areas, especially those that once held spiritual significance, and some haunted the area even decades after the end of the war.

The Air Nomad Genocide was eventually followed by a propaganda campaign in the Fire Nation. The population was told that the Avatar and the Air Nomads had plotted to take over the world, justifying the genocide as a necessary act by the Fire Nation to stop them. By 100 AG, children were also taught that Sozin battled the "Air Nation Army", completely omitting the fact that the Air Nomads were a peaceful people and did not have a formal army of their own. Nevertheless, this warped form of the history was generally considered correct by Fire Nation citizens. Fire Nation citizens who knew the genocide's true nature justified it by arguing that the Fire Nation was naturally stronger and thus destined to conquer or destroy the other nations.

Meanwhile, the Earth Kingdom and Water Tribes gradually lost most knowledge of the Air Nomads, causing them, as well as the flying bison, to mostly be considered part of ancient myths and false legends. Intellectuals and elders were those who generally knew most of the Air Nomads, but even to them they were part of an ancient and virtually dead culture. Before the awakening of Avatar Aang, Professor Ko from Ba Sing Se University tasked a group of people with recovering relics from the air temples in an attempt to preserve Air Nomad culture.

One hundred years after the genocide, Katara and Sokka freed Aang and Appa from their frozen state. Afterward, Aang soon learned of the fate of the Air Nomads. He revisited his former home, the Southern Air Temple, still hopeful that a few Air Nomads would have survived the attacks, but he discovered countless Fire Nation corpses along with Gyatso's frail skeleton. His absence during the genocide of his people would frequently plague him, causing him many bouts of shame along with feelings of insurmountable grief.

However, not all air temples were left alone and in ruins for one hundred years; the Northern Air Temple was rediscovered by Earth Kingdom refugees around 90 AG. Forced from their homes by a flood years before, they stumbled upon the abandoned temple and made it their new home. Their leader, the mechanist, strongly modified the temple with his inventions, creating a safe haven for his people. When Aang eventually arrived at the Northern temple during their journey, the Avatar was angry at the new inhabitants for what he saw as "vandalizing" the home of his people. However, Aang relented after seeing Teo's "airbender" spirit and how the refugees defended their new home against the Fire Nation. Aang stated that just like the hermit crab he saw earlier, they had found a new "shell" to call home and allowed them to stay.

In order to preserve the Air Nomad culture, Avatar Aang founded the "Air Acolytes" in 101 AG. Part of an international group of monks and nuns, they carry on the teachings, culture, and traditions of the Air Nomads through practice. They did their best to recover relics and documentation about the lost Air Nomad culture in order to reconstruct and revive the culture to the best of their ability. A few years after their founding, they began to plan the repairs to the air temples. The temples were fully restored by 171 AG. Fire Nation officials also worked to return Air Nomad relics to the Air Acolytes.

Though the airbender population is still crippled beyond sustainability, the population has slowly begun rising with the birth of Aang and Katara's son, Tenzin, who in turn also has a family with three known airbenders: Jinora, Ikki, and Meelo. Following Harmonic Convergence in 171 AG, airbending has resurfaced in a number of nonbending citizens across the world.

---

When she was done they were all shocked and horrified.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is horrible! I can't believe that Sozin would do that!

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah it was awful. What happened to the Air Nomads was completely unforgivable. I found this in Sozin's journal here.

She pulled out a book and it was the journal of Fire Lord Sozin.

Fiona Hernandez: This is the last entry. (Reads an Entry) " *With Roku gone, and the great comet returning, the timing was perfect to change the world. I knew the next Avatar would be born an Air Nomad, so I wiped out the air temples. But somehow, the new Avatar eluded me. I wasted the remainder of my life searching in vain. I know he's hiding out there somewhere. The Fire Nation's greatest threat… the last airbender."* Fire Lord Sozin relentlessly pursued Aang to kill him. But regardless all his efforts were in vain. We are restoring the Air Nomads little by little. So in the end, Aang and us all got the last laugh.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is terrible that all that happened. And Sozin's Comet got destroyed and Ozin got defeated.

Fiona Hernandez: Yep and also Fire Lord Sozin was cursed with the ultimate fate worse than death: Eternity in Limbo as a Cursed Soul forever Forbidden From Entering the Afterlife.

Himiko Toga: That is a fate I would find fitting for him. I can't believe he did all that.

Apple Bloom: No kidding. He was a monster and he deserved to be destroyed.

Sweetie Belle: It was thanks to the Number Cards that he was brought back and J.D. got justice for all those he destroyed.

Scootaloo: That was amazing.

Diamond Tiara: Sozin, Azulon and Ozai deserved to be destroyed or sent to prison.

Silver Spoon: What Sozin did was beyond pure evil.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah and that was absolutely terrible. I heard about the battles in the war and they were some of the worst. Millions of people died and an entire tribe was teetering on the razors edge of extinction. It was awful.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: What was the Siege of The North like during the war?

Marie Hernandez: That was a terrible battle. It was one of the worst battles of the Water Tribe.

Marie told her about the Siege of the Northern Water Tribe.

---

The **Siege of the North** was a massive battle fought for the city of Agna Qel'a between the Northern Water Tribe and the Fire Nation at the North Pole. The Northern Water Tribe forces, led by Chief Arnook and Avatar Aang, defended the tribe's civilizationfrom the besieging navy and infantry of the Fire Nation, led by Admiral Zhao. Thanks mainly to Avatar Aang and La, the ocean spirit, the battle ended in a humiliating defeat for the Fire Nation, and a vital strategic victory for the Water Tribe and, to a lesser extent, the Earth Kingdom. The outcome of the battle greatly contributed to Iroh and Prince Zuko's becoming Fire Nation fugitives.

Many months before the battle, Avatar Aang and his sky bison, Appa, were awoken by Sokka and Katara of the Southern Water Tribe from one hundred years of sleep within an iceberg. After learning that Aang was the Avatar and telling him of the Hundred

Year War waged by the Fire Nation, the four befriended one another and decided to travel to the Northern Water Tribe together to find Aang a waterbending master. As the Avatar, Aang had a duty to master the four elements, put an end to the Fire Nation invasion, and restore peace to the world. After several months of traveling and evading Fire Nation pursuers across the Earth Kingdom, Aang and his friends reached the Northern Water Tribe's capital Agna Qel'a where he and Katara began instruction in advanced waterbending.

The ambitious Admiral Zhao, in competition with the exiled Prince Zuko, tracked the Avatar across the Earth Kingdom. Discovering Aang's plans to master waterbending at the North Pole, Zhao amassed a huge invasion fleet and, in the footsteps of Fire LordSozin before him, sought to eliminate both the Water Tribe and the Avatar in a single blow.

Zhao, after discovering the identity of the treacherous Blue Spirit to be Zuko, secretly ordered his assassination. Unbeknownst to the admiral, Zuko survived and posed as a guard on the admiral's ship, accompanied by Iroh, who took up Zhao's offer to become his military adviser.

Admiral Zhao revealed to Iroh that he had discovered the mortal identity of the Moon and Ocean Spirits years prior the siege, and intended to obtain victory over the Water Tribe by "removing the moon as a factor", as its power gave waterbenders the ability to bend and therefore defend their civilization.

## Battle

On a winter morning, Zhao and his Fire Nation Navy armada arrived at the gates of Agna Qel'a. Arriving in Empire-class battleships, Admiral Zhao and his fleet used trebuchets to launch a barrage of fiery projectiles in order to break through the city's icy front wall.

The Northern Water Tribe countered by freezing and destroying numerous Fire Nation ships. Zhao sent a single vessel to demolish the great ice walls defending the city, but this vessel was quickly disabled by Avatar Aang and the waterbenders. Aang decided to fly into battle against the warships, disabling at least a dozen before retreating into the city at sundown from exhaustion. Meanwhile, Chief Arnook organized a secret mission to eliminate Admiral Zhao by tasking his future son-in-law, Hahn, with boarding the Fire Nation's flagship and capturing or killing its commander. The effort turned out to be futile due to Hahn's incompetence.

After a day of heavy fire, Iroh advised Zhao to hold fire and resume the invasion the next day, due to the moon augmenting the waterbenders' abilities. After nightfall, Aang entered the Spirit World, seeking the aid of the Moon and Ocean Spirits. However, shortly after entering the Spirit World, Prince Zuko arrived at the Spirit Oasis, and, after defeating Katara, abducted the Avatar and ventured into the isolated tundra.

After daybreak arrived, Zhao resumed fire and, within minutes, managed to breach the outer gate of Agna Qel'a and deploy a massive number of infantry, cavalry, and tanks. The battle at this point seemed almost hopeless for the Northern Water Tribe with the Fire Nation advancing rapidly through their defenses.

On the night of the second day, however, the waterbenders launched their counterattack. Drawing power from the full moon, they advanced toward their enemy invaders and successfully began to destroy their foothold on the beachhead. Realizing the difficult situation, Zhao revealed his plan to kill the Moon Spirit in order to permanently render the waterbenders helpless.

Aang, meanwhile, had been rescued from Zuko by his friends and had learned the location of the Moon and Ocean Spirits. Upon returning to the Spirit Oasis, however, the team discovered that Zhao had captured the Moon Spirit from the koi pond, causing a lunar eclipse and rendering the waterbenders powerless as the Fire Nation charged. Zhao threatened to kill the Moon Spirit to which Aang and Iroh both warned the admiral that doing so would throw the entire world out of balance. Despite this, Zhao slew the Moon Spirit with a large blast of fire, removing the moon and stripping the waterbenders of their powers.

At this point, Iroh abandoned his allegiance to the Fire Nation and effortlessly struck down Zhao's men, driving Zhao away from the sacred pond. Aang subsequently entered the Avatar State and merged with the Ocean Spirit, who, in an act of revenge, single-handedly destroyed the invading forces and drove what was left of the Fire Nation fleet away and heavily damaged. Zhao himself was intercepted by Zuko, who wanted revenge for Zhao's previous attempt to murder him.

Initially, the two firebenders fought on equal terms, but Zuko eventually gained the upper hand and overwhelmed the admiral. Before their battle could be concluded, the Ocean Spirit, who had separated from Aang, dragged Zhao underneath the water. The Moon Spirit itself was revived by Princess Yue's sacrifice, restoring their bending powers. By this point, the few surviving Fire Nation warships abandoned the siege and retreated from the North Pole.

## Aftermath

In the end, the Northern Water Tribe achieved what appeared to be a Pyrrhic victory, having lost many civilians and large amounts of infrastructure. The leaders of the Northern Water Tribe decided to reestablish relations with their sister tribe and initiated plans to reunify the two tribes. This included sending a team of select healers and waterbenders to rebuild the ravaged Southern Water Tribe.

Although a tremendous victory, the loss of Zhao's Fire Navy fleet was not enough to end the War, and it was merely a few months after the battle that the Earth Kingdom city of Ba Sing Se fell to the enemy. However, the success of this battle ensured that the Northern Water Tribe survived the remainder of the war.

Although the loss of the invasion fleet was a huge blow to the Fire Nation, the Fire Navy still maintained its power and several key units remained operational, including the Southern Raiders and the blockade defending the Fire Nation.

Fire Lord Ozai was furious about the defeat. Blaming his brother Iroh for the siege's failure, and his son Zuko for *being* a failure, he sent his daughter, Princess Azula, to capture Iroh and Zuko.

Admiral Zhao wound up being dragged into the Spirit World and placed in a prison known as the Fog of Lost Souls, where the fog spirit slowly drove him mad by trapping him in his own darkest memory.

---

When she was done Weddinmon and the Fearful 5 were shocked!

Weddinmon: That was terrible! Man that must've been a brutal battle.

Marie Hernandez: It was and there were so many losses.

Frozen Fright: What happened in that battle was terrible.

Thunder Terror: Yeah no kidding. Ozai was a monster.

Magma Gloom: What he did was completely Unforgivable.

Toxic Horror: Yeah no kidding there.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah he deserves to be cursed like Sozin.

Weddinmon: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL 5 VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Before Azula joined the team, what was she like?

Nicole Hernandez: That is something she wants to forget. She was a monster.

Nicole went over Azula's history and it was not pretty.

---

158)

**Azula** was the princess of the Fire Nation, daughter of Fire Lord Ozai and Ursa, younger sister of Zuko, and older half-sister of Kiyi. She was a key adversary of Team Avatar, chasing Avatar Aangand her banished brother far across the Earth Kingdomaccompanied by her then two best friends, Mai and Ty Lee.

A firebending prodigy, Azula was sadistic, manipulative, and obsessed with power. She was a skilled strategist who orchestrated the coup of the Earth Kingdom capital, Ba Sing Se, and halted the invasion on the Day of Black Sun.

Azula harbored deep mental instabilities, believing her mother loved Zuko more than her. Raised by her father in an environment without a mother-figure, Azula had to be nothing less than perfect in her father's eyes in order to gain affection and attention from him. After the betrayal of her two closest friends Mai and Ty Lee, these instabilities were brought up to the surface.[ Upon the arrival of Sozin's Comet, Azula was soon to be crowned Fire Lord;[ however, her defeat at the hands of her brother Zuko and Katara caused her to suffer a complete mental breakdown.

Following her emotional breakdown, Azula was put in a mental health facility to recover, though she eventually joined Team Avatar on their search for Ursa, as part of her secret agenda to betray them and usurp the throne from Zuko. At this quest's completion, however, Azula escaped the team's supervision.

Sometime after her exile, Azula returned to the Fire Nation Capital in secret. Having finally accepted that she would never be Fire Lord, Azula resorted to manipulating Zuko so that she could rule through him. Gathering a group of female supporters, she took on the guise of the mythical Kemurikage to intimidate Ukano into threatening Zuko. When that failed, Azula and her followers resorted to kidnapping children in the capital, setting the city into civil unrest. Though Zuko and his allies were able to rescue the children, Azula and her followers escaped.

Early life Early childhood

Princess Azula was born to Prince Ozai and Princess Ursa in 85 AG and was named after her paternal grandfather, Fire Lord Azulon. Azula grew up with all the riches, splendor, and privileges of royalty in the Fire Nation. Her sharp wits and the fact that she was a firebending prodigy gained her great attention and acclaim, which quickly made her Ozai's favorite child. Her father began raising her as his true heir from an early stage, taking her into his confidence and educating her in politics. Azula later attended the Royal Fire Academy for Girls, where she met and befriended Mai and Ty Lee, two daughters of Fire Nation noblemen. One of the reasons the princess chose them as friends was because the two girls possessed skills that she did not, and so she spent part of her adolescence learning these abilities from them.

Despite the heightened tensions in their family due to their father's favoritism of Azula, cohesion and peace were still strong among the young family during Azula and Zuko's childhood; for example, the two would often reenact the final duel of *Love amongst the Dragons* after watching the play during their frequent vacations at Ember Island. Both siblings happily recalled these memories many years later. However, as they grew older, the siblings eventually grew apart.

Though Azula was clearly favored by Ozai, she felt that her mother loved Zuko much more than her, creating a rift of jealousy between her and Ursa and Zuko. Confronted daily with this mother/son bonding, Azula often attempted to gain Ursa's attention in some way. However, these attempts usually resulted in family quarrels. Around 94 AG, Azula walked together with her mother and brother in the royal garden. Feeling neglected and bored, as Ursa only talked with Zuko, Azula ignited a flower, prompting Zuko to tell on her to Ursa. Ursa scolded Azula for disrespecting the royal garden, but the princess just said that the flower "deserved it", as it had not grown to her liking. In retaliation for telling on her, Azula burned Zuko's bottom, calling him a tattletale. However, Ursa promptly sent her to her room. Scowling over this treatment, Azula stormed off. Scenes like this became regular occurrences, and as a result, Azula developed an increasingly hostile attitude toward Zuko and Ursa.

Months later, Azula and her family ate together at the palace dining hall. The princess, dissatisfied with the conservative training techniques of her firebending teacher, happily told her father that she set his britches on fire after being lectured by him. Ozai agreed that the teacher sounded like a fool for insisting on specified forms and declared that he would send him to the colonies as punishment. Full of spiteful joy, Azula said that it "served him right" and called him a "dummy". When Zuko attempted to defend the tutor, he was promptly silenced by his father, who reprimanded him for his poor firebending skills and compared him with Azula and her natural talent for the bending art. Ozai revealed that he nearly discarded Zuko at birth, believing the prince to be a nonbender, causing Azula to smile triumphantly at her shocked brother.

Even as a young child, Azula exhibited a duplicitous and cunning streak, as demonstrated when she manipulated her mother to get her way.

Azula often displayed her natural talents, along with her tendency for malice and perfection, but these traits were especially clear when the princess played with her friends in the royal garden in 95 AG. When Ty Lee successfully performed a cartwheel after Azula's failed attempt, she shoved her friend to the ground out of jealousy while laughing gleefully. When she saw ten-year-old Mai attempting to hide her crush on her brother Zuko, Azula used her acting and cunning to convince her mother to make Zuko play with them. During their game, she placed an apple on Mai's head and set it on fire, forcing Zuko to tackle Mai into a fountain to put out the fire. She found great pleasure in embarrassing the two of them.

A true tactician, Azula desired power from a young age, suggesting that her father would make a better Fire Lord than the heir apparent, her uncle Iroh. She torched a doll that her uncle had sent her as a gift from the Earth Kingdom, preferring the weapon Zuko had gotten over a simple doll. Not long after this, her cousin Lu Ten was killed in battle, prompting Iroh to abandon his legendary six-hundred-day siege of Ba Sing Se, which in turn prompted Azula to call him "a quitter and a loser". She even showed some slight disrespect to her grandfather, as when she was told to call him "Fire Lord Azulon", she responded with, "Can't we just call him grandfather? He's not exactly the powerful firebender he used to be".

Shortly after receiving this news, Azula and the rest of her family went before Fire Lord Azulon, and she put on a spectacular display of her firebending prowess. After her routine, she watched smugly as Zuko tried to copy her performance but failed. When Azulon ordered everyone except Ozai out of the room, Azula grabbed her brother and hid behind the curtains. From there, she and Zuko watched their father request that he be made Fire Lord instead of Iroh. When Zuko fled in fear of the Fire Lord's anger, Azula stayed behind to watch with amusement. She later met her brother back in his room, claiming gleefully that she heard her grandfather sentence him to death. She taunted him about it until their mother angrily pulled her away for a private talk. Under pressure from Ursa, Azula confessed what she overheard and was told by her mother to go to her room, which she did with a devious smile. A short time later, Azula played with the knife that Zuko had received from Iroh and coolly announced to him that no one knew where their mother was and their grandfather had passed away during the night. Soon after that, she watched her father's coronation with glee. No amicable feelings developed between her and Zuko throughout the next few years, as Ozai apparently began to favor her more and more over her brother during this period.

## Rise to Crown Princess

Azula, alongside Iroh and Zhao, watched Zuko's Agni Kai with his father. When Ozai burned her brother's face, she smiled smugly in triumph, along with Zhao. When Zuko was banished from the Fire Nation, Azula officially became Ozai's heir. For the next three years, she would continue her relentless training in firebending, strategy, and combat until she refined herself enough to serve her father. By this time, her firebending advanced to the level where her fire was blue, and she could create lightning, thus increasing her overall bending power and intensity, making her a formidable opponent.

### Winter 99 AG

Shortly after Zhao's failed siege on the Northern Water Tribe, Azula was summoned by her father to his throne room. As she knelt before

Fire Lord Ozai, he commented that Zuko was a failure and Iroh was a traitor. He charged her with a mission: to find and capture her uncle and brother.

Ty Lee, Azula, and Mai disguised themselves as the Kyoshi Warriors, successfully infiltrated the Earth King's circle of trust, gained control of the Dai Li, and enacted the Coup of Ba Sing Se, thus almost granting the Fire Nation complete victory in the war.

Azula was supplied with a Fire Nation royal sloop, which included a crew and sailed to Zuko and Iroh's last known location. As they approached the port, Azula addressed her crew, emphasizing that she would not tolerate any reluctance to carry out their mission, even if they were apprehending members of the royal family. Before dismissing her crew, Azula reveled in their sense of fear. The ship's captain approached her, explaining that the tides would not allow them to bring the ship in before nightfall. Annoyed by the news, Azula deftly let the man know that his life was at stake if he did not follow her orders.

Azula found Zuko and Iroh in a village resort and invited them to the ship with the false promise of being accepted home with open arms. Her initial plan of luring back her two dissident family members was thwarted by her own ship's captain, who accidentally addressed Zuko and Iroh as prisoners. In the ensuing skirmish, Azula was thrown overboard, allowing her brother and uncle to escape. In order to pursue the Avatar, Azula formed an elite team consisting of her childhood friends Ty Lee, recruited from a circus, and Mai, who was living in Omashu as the governor's daughter. Azula did not manage to capture Aang and his friends in Omashu, but nonetheless was able to crush the city's resistanceand secure it for the Fire Nation, renaming the city New Ozai in her father's honor. Azula continued to pursue the Avatar, Zuko, and Iroh for several weeks, making use of technological advancements such as the tank train, being able to find them and wound Iroh in Tu Zin before fleeing the scene.

After her initial failure to breach the strong outer wall of Ba Sing Se with the Fire Nation drill, Azula and her team encountered the Kyoshi Warriors led by Suki, who they swiftly defeated and took into custody. Hoping that it would break her, Azula sent Suki to the Boiling Rock high-security prison. Disguising themselves, Azula, Ty

Lee, and Mai entered Ba Sing Se and successfully plotted a conspiracy with the treacherous minister Long Feng. She had the Dai Li arrest the Council of Five, the Earth King's highest-ranking generals, while she personally overthrew the sovereign. Sokka and Toph were arrested while attempting to warn Earth King Kuei against the plot, and Azula sent to a separate dungeon. Immediately afterward, Long Feng arrived on the scene and commanded the Dai Li to arrest Azula, attempting to double-cross her. Having prepared against a potential counter, Azula instead convinced the Dai Li to pledge loyalty to her. Realizing that he had been outplayed at his own game, the Grand Secretariat grudgingly surrendered. After taking control of the palace, Azula encountered Zuko in the Upper Ring and managed to convince him to join her in order to redeem his birthright as crown prince. During a battle with the Avatar in the Crystal Catacombs beneath the city, Azula mortally wounded Aang with a lightning strike just after he entered the Avatar State, leaving the Avatar presumed dead forever and the Earth Kingdom capital delivered into the hands of the Fire Nation.

After the fall of Ba Sing Se, Azula made arrangements for her friends, Zuko, and herself to return to the Fire Nation. Before leaving the Earth Kingdom capital, she passed her rulership over the city to one Joo Dee, whom she raised to the city's Supreme Bureaucratic Administrator. She also brought back her uncle Iroh in chains, who would be imprisoned in the Capital City Prison complex for his treachery. Back home, both she and her brother were welcomed as war heroes and were greeted by crowds of their people. However, Azula doubted that the Avatar was truly dead and believed that Zuko was hiding something from her. As such, she informed her father that Zuko had killed the Avatar, which would set him up for greater dishonor should he be proven to be alive.

Azula traveled with her friends and Zuko to Ember Island for a brief vacation while the Fire Lord conferred with his advisers in private. Azula took advantage of this opportunity to experience life as a normal person for the very first time, choosing to keep conceal her identity as a princess. The vacation was one of the few moments of her life when Azula opened up and revealed her pain and resentment about her relationship with her mother. After returning to the capital, Azula attended an important all-day war meeting with her father, her brother, and the nation's most important generals, where she suggested using Sozin's Comet to destroy the Earth Kingdom once and for all, a plan which dismayed Zuko and would contribute to his eventual defection from their nation.

Having gained knowledge of the invasion during her infiltration in the Earth Kingdom, Azula warned the Fire Lord in advance, and the royal family evacuated to an underground bunker prior to the invasion. Azula and her agents stalled Aang, Sokka, and Toph from finding Fire Lord Ozai before the eclipse ended. This distraction allowed the Fire Army to retaliate with full force once their bending was reactivated, bringing the invasion to an end.

Later, Azula, Mai, and Ty Lee visited the the Boiling Rock, where Zuko had been captured while infiltrating the high-security prison in an attempt to rescue Hakoda. Although it seemed as if Zuko, Sokka, Suki, and Hakoda would fall into the boiling lake during an escape attempt, Mai helped aid their escape. Enraged, Azula confronted her former friend, who confessed that her love for Zuko was greater than her fear for Azula. At that moment, Azula prepared to attack Mai, but Ty Lee stopped her by blocking her chi. Azula subsequently had both Mai and Ty Lee imprisoned as, Azula led a platoon of Fire Nation airships to the Western Air Temple, where she battled Zuko. During their skirmish, Azula nearly fell to her death after slipping from the airship, but was able to stop her descent by using her hairpin as an anchor in the cliff wall. Despite having failed to eliminate both Zuko and Aang, she smiled as the Avatar and his friends escaped the temple.

When Ozai departed to harness the power of Sozin's Comet to burn the Earth Kingdom, he named Azula as the new Fire Lord. Although Azula was astonished to receive the title, her father told her that while she would rule the homeland, he would become Phoenix King and become the supreme ruler of the world. As she prepared for her coronation, Azula began to crack under the pressures of her friends' betrayal and acceding to the throne, and her mental health began to deteriorate. She became suspicious of her servants and began to banish them from the nation, along with her personal advisors Lo and Li, her own Dai Li agents, and the Royal Procession. While attempting to cut her hair for the coronation, Azula saw a hallucination of her mother. Just before the High Sage was to crown Azula as Fire Lord, Zuko and Katara arrived at the palace. Azula challenged Zuko to a Comet-Enhanced Agni Kai, to which he agreed, noticing her imbalanced mental state. During their fight, Azula's attacks were wild, emotional, and reckless, albeit still powerful, while Zuko's attacks were calm and controlled, and eventually, he gained the upper hand. When he began to overpower her, Azula, responding to his challenge to use lightning, directed her attack toward Katara. However, Zuko intercepted her attack and was grievously injured as a result. Azula then attempted to defeat Katara, but the waterbender trapped them both in ice and chained her to the floor by taking advantage of her mental decay. Seeing herself defeated and usurped as Fire Lord, Azula let out a fiery roar before breaking down, sobbing and screaming.

## After the Hundred Year War Searching for Ursa

After her Agni Kai with Zuko and subsequent mental breakdown, Azula's insanity earned her Zuko's pity, and rather than being sent to prison, like their father Ozai was, she was committed to an asylum on a nearby island, where she was continuously monitored. Although she considered the mental health facility a "horrible" experience, Azula actually befriended some other patients. About a year later, she was visited by her brother, who told her that he had consulted with Ozai on several occasions in an attempt to learn Ursa's whereabouts, to no avail. Answering his request for help, Azula said that she needed nothing in return for her assistance, as the mere knowledge of being of service to the Fire Lord would be enough satisfaction. She also stated that she had been wondering as well what exactly happened to their mother following her disappearance six years earlier.

She was placed in an adjoining cell with her father, though they did not speak with each other for half an hour. Zuko observed this and brought them tea in an attempt to make the situation more enjoyable. Azula grabbed hold of the tray with her teeth, however, causing Zuko to fall over. She angrily accused him of wanting to see her lap up the beverage like an animal since she would have had no other way to drink it while confined in her straitjacket. Her outburst prompted Ty Lee to chi block her, rendering her completely immobile. Due to her poor mental health, Azula questioned the girl as to how "she", referring to Ursa, had managed to break the grasp of fear Azula used to have on her. Before the situation could escalate any further, Zuko intervened and stated that he had meant no harm and just wanted to ease the conversation with Ozai along. After being placed on her chair again, the chi blocked Azula arrogantly stated that if her brother wanted her and their father to have a dignified conversation, he should leave them alone, which he did.

When Zuko was taking her back to her old quarters in the palace where she would be staying, he asked her whether or not she had been able to coax the needed information about Ursa's whereabouts from Ozai. She dodged the question and asked in return whether or not he had ever experienced the sensation of being chi blocked. When Zuko said he had not, she proceeded to meticulously describe the feeling, mentioning that one becomes extremely flexible right before regaining their full control. To prove her words, she twisted her arm out of her straitjacket and fired a lightning bolt at her brother. In the ensuing skirmish, she managed to free herself entirely and made her way into a nearby building. Via a hidden passageway, she went to one of Ozai's secret chambers, where she retrieved a stack of undelivered letters, which Ursa had written to her hometown. Before Zuko could take them from her, she burned them, having already read them herself. She concealed one of them, however, as it contained information that suggested Zuko was not actually Ozai's son and thus had no claims to the throne. Unaware that Ursa wrote down false information because she knew the letter would be intercepted by Ozai, Azula kept it for leverage so she could eventually overthrow Zuko and let her brother believe that all had been destroyed. In return for knowledge about what had been written in the allegedly burned letter, she requested to be allowed to go with him on his search for their mother.

Complying with the request, Zuko released her from the mental institution and allowed her to accompany him, unbound and with dignity. When she showed herself to Team Avatar, however, she was immediately attacked by Katara. She easily dodged their attacks and proceeded to taunt and insult Sokka. It did not come to a scuffle until the next day when a short struggle ensued between her and Sokka. Azula disarmed him with a small, non-lethal lightning shock after he threatened her with his boomerang. The rest of the team immediately intervened and immobilized her with their bending. Upon her release, she haughtily stated that if they all just stayed away from her, they would get along perfectly.

She traveled with Team Avatar on Appa to Hira'a to find her mother, but her mood was erratic, unpredictable, and characterized by delusions and hallucinations, as she constantly asked Team Avatar how "she" had contacted them, referring to her mother. Upon nearing Hira'a, she attempted to escape by jumping off of Appa. Aang swooped down and caught her in free fall, but she set his glider afire, causing him to crash to the ground and securing her getaway. She ran away but stopped as she neared a stream and heard her mother's voice coming from the water. She argued with the reflection, accusing Ursa of desiring to ruin her from the day she was born and heading a conspiracy to strip her of her power, of which she also claimed her mother had been jealous. However, she triumphantly stated that thanks to Ursa's letter, she now had all the proof she needed to take the throne from Zuko. She thus revealed her own plans to find and kill Ursa herself in order to stop her once and for all. She let out an emotionally toiled scream as the hallucination of her mother confirmed her love for her, prompting Azula to fire a lightning bolt at the mirage, stating the love declaration to be nothing more than Ursa's last treasonous attempt to set her own mind against her.

At that point, Zuko arrived and asked to whom she had been speaking. Reacting aggressively, Azula wanted to strike her brother down but was encased in ice by Katara before she got the chance. As the waterbender approached her, she accused her of being one of Ursa's co-conspirators. Her rant, however, was interrupted when the wolf spirit appeared and attacked the group. As they were being overpowered by moth waspscoughed up by the spirit, Azula asked Zuko to free her so she could help, convincing him that she could not possibly make things worse for them and stating that if he could not even trust his own family, there was no one left to be trusted. He melted her icy restraints, and true to her word, she created a large lightning bolt and shot it away from the group, drawing the light-oriented moth wasps and wolf spirit with it. That night, Azula was talking in her sleep and shivering from the cold before Zuko covered her with a blanket: during this time, he found the letter she was hiding and was left stunned by its contents.

The next day, the princess was awoken by another hallucination of Ursa. She was urged by her mother to stop what she was doing, as Ursa believed it was not Azula's destiny to assume the throne. In response, Azula intended to shoot her mother with lightning, but Ursa only pleaded with her more urgently to find her true destiny. Azula snapped out of her hallucination with Katara's hand in her grip; Sokka prepared his boomerang to strike her, but Katara managed to calm the unstable firebender down. After her outburst, Azula discovered that the letter she had kept was missing and immediately assumed that Zuko had taken it. Her brother was not at camp, however, and Azula threatened Sokka and Katara with fire to force them to tell her where Zuko had gone. After burning down a few nearby trees and bushes, she stormed off after Zuko.

Azula found her brother sitting with Aang at the edge of a cliff discussing the letter questioning his heritage. Frustrated, she shot fire blasts at him, and a duel broke out. While Aang ran back to check up on Sokka and Katara, Azula was grabbed by Zuko and held over the cliff while she accused their mother of tipping him off to the letter's location before learning that he had held it all night. Zuko requested that they stop their fighting, to which Azula agreed, and they both returned to camp. After the rest of the team put out the fires, the entire group continued their journey to Hira'a.

They reached the border of Hira'a, and the Team Avatar disguised themselves using crimson robes. Azula was the only one who still wore her own outfit. The group arrived just as a performance of *Love amongst the Dragons* was ending. Azula and Zuko recalled the times they used to see the play and how they acted out the battle scene; Azula bragged she made a better Dragon Emperor, which is why she took up the role between the two. The play ended, and Azula followed the others. They met the leader of the Hira'a acting troupe, Noren, who offered them information on Ursa in addition to tea and an invitation to his and his wife, Noriko's, home. Azula and Zuko spoke with the couple's daughter, Kiyi, about her doll. The princess mentioned she used to give her dolls "headcuts" instead of haircuts, offering one for Kiyi's doll, which scared the young girl and caused Zuko to berate his sister. Afterward, the firebender remarked that she was "tempted to burn the whole place down, but resisted for [Zuko]". The thought drew Katara's ire, causing the two girls to argue. The increasing tensions between Katara and Azula resulted in Zuko declaring that Forgetful Valley would be the last stop for the trip.

Upon arrival, Azula attempted to make a path by burning parts of the valley, drawing criticism from the rest of the group once more. When Aang found a flutter bat that brought him to a pond, Azula and the others followed the two there. The Avatar said it was a spiritual place and urged everyone to respect it, but Azula once again saw a hallucination of Ursa urging her to stop the mission. The princess promptly went against Aang's word and blasted the pond with lightning, and yelled at Aang that Ursa had told him to bring them there. Katara was about to freeze her in place, but a rain of flower-shaped ice discs began to attack the team, and the nearby plants began to pull the team in one by one. Azula saved Sokka from a vine, explaining that the more "peasants" she kept around, the higher her chances of survival were. Katara countered with plantbending and ordered whoever was attacking to reveal themselves to the team.

Rafa and Misu, brother and sister themselves, arrived and set up camp with the group. Misu warned them that Forgetful Valley's ponds needed to remain undisturbed. She told her and Rafa's story to the team; the sibling bond they had resulted in uncertain looks from Azula and her brother. The princess cut the story short and asked about Ursa, to which Misu replied that neither she nor Rafa had seen her. As Aang prepared to cross into the Spirit World to seek out the wolf spirit, Azula walked away; when confronted by Zuko, she snapped at him, wondering if they were really going to find their mother or help "a couple of vagrants". Zuko said that it was Aang's duty to help people, and Azula accused the Fire Lord of not wanting to hold the throne anymore, traveling with Team Avatar to help people instead. Her focus quickly shifted toward her psychotic beliefs, and she accused Ursa of orchestrating Rafa and Misu's arrival to throw them off her trail. She prepared to shoot lightning at the siblings, warning her mother that her plans would fail.

Her attack was thwarted by Zuko, however, and she was forced to calm down, awaiting Aang's return. When the Avatar brought the Mother of Faces with him, Azula interrupted Misu's plea to the spirit to grant her brother a new face with a demand to know about Ursa. After learning that the Mother of Faces had given Ursa a new identity as Noriko, Azula promptly took off to Hira'a with her brother and Sokka chasing after her. Barging into Noren and Noriko's house, Azula was finally able to confront her mother, demanding to know if Kiyi was supposed to be her replacement because she was such a monster. Sokka held her off temporarily, but the princess ultimately slammed Ursa to the wall and prepared a ball of fire, intent upon killing her.

She teared up when her amnesiac mother apologized for not loving her enough, but after being separated from her by Zuko, she began attacking him. Azula asked Zuko why he would not allow her to take the throne, saying he would be free of something he did not want, while it would rid her of the "incessant nagging in [her] head". Upon being told that she was wrong, Azula protested, reminding him that he had the opportunity to throw her over the cliff and be rid of both her and the letter. Zuko answered that he knew the throne was his destiny and went on to say that no matter how messy their relationship was, she was still his sister. Azula, in tears, burned an opening through a nearby wall and ran outside, dropping the letter in the process. She ran off toward the Forgetful Valley, calling her brother weak when he begged her to stay so that he could help her and vanishing from sight. Although Zuko tried to find her in the weeks before he returned to the capital with Ursa, Ikem, Kiyi, and Team Avatar, Azula managed to remain hidden, which caused Zuko to believe that she did not want to be found.

## Masquerading as the Kemurikage

At some point during her exile, Azula came to the conclusion that her destiny was to manipulate Zuko into a Fire Lord who ruled by fear. She also reevaluated her relationship with her family, discarding any remaining loyalty to Ozai and accepting Kiyi as a blood relation. At this point, her hallucinations had stopped. Recalling how Mai talked about Kemurikage in her sleep during a sleepover from when they were children inspired Azula to masquerade in the image of the mythical spirits to enact her plans. Azula subsequently left Forgetful Valley and helped her friends escape from a mental health facility, including Zirin. In her Kemurikage guise, Azula visited Ukano, now the leader of the New Ozai Society, and threatened him with harm if he did not depose Zuko immediately. When Ukano failed at this, Azula confronted him with making good on her promise. A terrified Ukano pleaded for a month to depose Zuko. At some point, Azula revealed her identity to Ukano, who emptied his bank account to construct a prison in the Royal Family Graveyard. In the next month, Azula and her followers began abducting children from the capital, including Tom-Tom. Unknown to Ukano, Azula was using him the entire time, having no desire to see Ozai restored to power.

Some time later, Azula abducted Kiyi but was discovered by Zuko, Aang, Ty Lee, and Suki. In the ensuing fight, Azula revealed herself by shooting lightning. Zuko redirected it at her, only for Azula to redirect her lightning back at him. Azula and her cohort managed to successfully get away with Kiyi through a secret passage. After locking up her half-sister with the other children, Zirin was starting to get very impatient with Azula about keeping the children for long. However, Azula calmly asked her and the other friends to be patient, as she had a plan. Azula and Ukano discussed how keeping the children is going nowhere, and Ukano revealed that he is upset that Tom-Tom is kept as a prisoner. Azula ordered Ukano to gather his Safe Nation Society to start rioting in the streets; although Ukano did not understand how this will help Ozai become Fire Lord, Azula softly said that her father was never the plan.

Later, after the riot, Ukano said that their plan still was not making any progress and pointed out that he did everything she asked and begged for her to release the children. Azula went back on her promise, reasoning that if they are free, they will eventually tell their parents and Zuko where they had kept them, and thus she kept the key to their cell.

Later on, Azula and her friends confronted her brother, Aang, her former friends, and Kei Lo. As they battled each other, Mai's knives cut into Azula's hood. Azula mocked her about her knife-throwing skills and attacked her former friend once more. Azula explained how she heard about the Kemurikage when they were at a sleepover at Mai's, having heard her mumble about the spirits in her dreams. While resuming her attack, she thanked Mai for giving her the inspiration for their masquerade. When Kei Lo suddenly bumped into Azula from behind, she quickly grabbed him and threatened Kei Lo, and mocked Mai about her relationships. Zuko was next to intervene, firmly asking Azula to release Kei Lo, to which Azula mocked what she believed to be a depressing attempt of Zuko to win back Mai.

After exchanging a fire blast with her brother, Azula ran off into a tomb shaped like a Lion Turtle. When Zuko followed her inside, Azula explained that they were in the tomb of the first Fire Lord's most trusted adviser. As Zuko pointed out that she seemed more stable, Azula suddenly attacked him. The brief Agni Kai ended with Azula pinning Zuko to the ground and raising a fire-dagger over his face, claiming this was how it had always been between them. Zuko defiantly replied that even if Azula killed him, she would never become Fire Lord and that she should accept that fact. To his surprise, Azula released him and said that she had not only accepted it but *embraced* it. She revealed that the voices in her head had stopped once she realized her own true destiny: it was not to become Fire Lord herself but to shape Zuko into a more ruthless leader who ruled through strength and fear. Although Zuko points out that she has lost now that all the kidnapped children were rescued, Azula countered that she had won, claiming that, in the last twenty-four hours, she had shown exactly how ruthless and authoritarian he could be. Before she could be apprehended, she vanished in smoke while commanding Zuko to accept what she made of him.

As Zuko addressed his subjects, Azula and her comrades, all still masquerading as the Kemurikage, watched his speech from a nearby rooftop. Hearing Zuko ask for his citizens' understanding and patience as he searched for a way to be a better leader, Azula smiled and sneered "How *touching* " to herself. Putting her mask and hood back on, she and her cohorts disappeared once more.

---

When she was done they were shocked!

Marcel: That's horrible! What was Ozai thinking making her Fire Lord if she was mentally unstable like that!?

Nicole Hernandez: In all honesty I don't have any idea. What she did was pure evil back then.

Star Swirl: Yeah she had to be stopped and Zuko assumed his rightful place as the TRUE Fire Lord.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye he sure did.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah thank goodness he is the true Fire Lord.

Mistmane: Something happened to Azula back then that lead to her being unhinged.

Flash Magnus: Putting someone that's Mentally unstable on the throne like that is like putting Hannibal Lector on the throne.

Mage Meadowbrook: That is not good.

Gusty: No it sure isn't.

Clover the Clever: Thank goodness the Endgame battle put that to a stop.

Carly Atlas: No kidding.

Marcel: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Anya Rodriguez the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer, Leviathan and Sea Captain VS Sindbad the Sailor.

---

Sindbad was next.

Sindbad: You ready for a fight!?

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Aye matey. I'm always ready.

Leviathan: Same with me.

Sea Captain: Yargh: Always ready!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Evelyn Zuckerberg The Hungry Burger Gene-Slammer, Yugito Nii and Shizuka Nekonome VS Cat R. Waul.

---

Cat R. Waul was next.

Cat R. Waul: (British accent) Jolly Good. Are you ready for some fun my dear?

Evelyn Zuckerberg: Always ready for some awesome fun.

Yugito Nii: Yeah me too.

Shizuka Nekonome: Me too!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

Shannon Simpson the Souls of The Forgotten Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki and Himiko Toga VS Lunch Lady Ghost

---

Lunch Lady Ghost was next.

Lunch Lady Ghost: Ready for lunch dearies?

Shannon Simpson: We are always ready.

Ibara Shiozaki: Me too.

Himiko Toga: Same!

They fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed her down.

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

Morpho was next.

Morpho: It is good that Bloth and crew are part of the group now.

Laura Wynn: Yes it sure is.

Crysta: I'm excited to see who they will get for Archenemies.

Laney: Same with me. This will be amazing.

Ren: It sure will be amazing.

They fired waves of energy and leaves and flowers and smashed him down.

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: Terrible that the Hundred Years War happened.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) It was most terrible.

Bai Tza: Yeah it was. I'm glad it's over.

Maria: Boy same with me.

Girl Jordan: Yeah it was horrible.

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed her down.

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

Kru'll The Eternal was next.

Kru'll: I have a feeling you all will soon meet a fellow caveman in a few days.

Logan White: That will be interesting to see.

Tyranno: It sure will.

Aylene C.: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 당신이 바람에 던져질 때까지 내가 당신을 재로 태워 버릴 것이기 때문에 오늘 더 열렬한 기분을 느끼시기 바랍니다! (Hope you feel extra fiesty today because I'm going to burn you into ashes until you are thrown into the wind!)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 노력하는 모습을 보고 싶습니다! (I would like to see you try!)

Sam S.L.: Yeah bring it on!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

---

Elita Karlsson the Cerebrocrustacean Gene-Slammer, Lisa Loud, Dexter and Levi Loud VS Kevin 11

---

Kevin 11 was next.

Kevin 11: This will always be fun to me.

Elita Karlsson: (Icelandic Accent) It will always be fun for us.

They fired waves of lightning and smashed him down.

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Allie Wilde, Twilight Sparkle and Princess Cadance VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: Sounds like you all went through a lot today.

Irena Malkovich: Yeah no kidding. It was all amazing.

Allie Wilde: No kidding.

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: It's crazy how many events there have been over the years.

Shinoa: Yeah no kidding.

Me: One crazy event after another.

We fired waves of blue fire and energy and smashed her down.

---

Nicholette Landsdown the Kiusanan Acanthasteric Gene-Slammer, Bivalvan, Daring Do and Linka Loud VS Robbing Leech (The Powerpuff Girls)

---

The Robbing Leech was next and he went at Nicholette and they dodged him and fired waves of water and lightning and smashed him down.

Nicholette: ALL RIGHT!

Bivalvan: This was amazing.

---

Joan Delleney the St. Joan Gene-Slammer and Joan of Arc's Reincarnation, Marinette, Joan of Arc, Adrien, Lola and Lana VS Profion (Dungeons & Dragons)

---

Profion was next.

Profion: Hope we're ready for this.

Joan Delleney: Yeah we are.

Marinette: Same here.

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

---

Hannah Kyoto the Evolved Prypiatosian-B Gene-Slammer VS Zingos.

---

The Zingos were next.

Hannah Kyoto: I love chicken wings but you are awesome and great.

She fired beams of energy and smashed them down.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer VS Admiral Zhao.

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: So you are the most powerful Firebender ever known?

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai: Yeah I sure am and I don't know how I got this kind of power but somehow I did.

Admiral Zhao: Lets put that to the test.

Catherine did a stance and fired a massive blast of fire and Zhao dodged it just in time as it hit the ground in front of him and knocked him down.

---

Melon Mint VS Eight Ball

---

Eight Ball was next.

Eight Ball: This will be fun.

Melon Mint: It sure will be cool.

Melon Mint fired a blast of energy and smashed him down.

---

ToQgers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Brittney, Lucy Loud, Haiku and Persephone VS Tombstone Shadow

---

Tombstone Shadow was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and Opened Tombstone Shadow's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of the Park, they're large swords with the symbol of The Park etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding gems for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

He teleported back.

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a rainbow flash of light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NI! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

All: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQgers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: HYPER RESSHA BLASTER!

They fired a powerful energy train and the group fired energy blasts and elements and the blasts all hit Tombstone Shadow and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Tombstone Shadow you have failed this city.

Troy: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win

---

We regrouped.

Me: I'm hungry guys!

Gia: Time to cook these weenies!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BATTLE FEVER J!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Fever J rangers!

Me: Time for some action! Darn shame there aren't any rangers that specialize in cooking. (TURNS DIAL) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

I used the Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Green Denziman, Blue Dynaman, Pink Bioman and the Yellow Timeranger!

Nico: AWESOME! LETS GET THESE WEENIES!

We fired waves of fire and cooked them all over.

Pyrithion, Spyder, and Psimion blasted and cooked many hot dogs all over.

Rippersnapper, Cheetah, Sludge and Tara used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sludge's strength, Rippersnapper's Cyclone Gun and Tara and Cheetah's powers 100-fold.

Rippersnapper and Cheetah: CYCLONE CHEETAH BLAST!

Sludge and Tara: FIRE DINOSAUR BLAST!

Count Spankulot and Lucy Heartfilia: ZODIAC VAMPIRE BURST!

Gentleman Ghost and Yugi: PHARAOH GHOST BLAST!

Shendu and Kendra: FIRESTORM ROCK BLAST!

Xiao Fung and Ulrich: SAMURAI WIND BLAST!

Hsi Wu and Georgina: SKY ROCK BLAST!

Titania and Fabia: LIGHT STRENGTH BLAST!

Hydrax and Ino: NATURE FURY BLAST!

Skinner and Dana: ICE STORM BURST!

Mortal Kombat Scorpion and Flora Corona: SCORPION OF FIRE!

Goro and Silverstream: HIPPOGRIFF FURY BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Lola, Laney and Mordecai: FIRESTORM OF THE BLUE JAY!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Hannah Kyoto, Mordecai, Rigby, Sunset Shimmer, Yost Magma, Yost Johnny, Nuova Shenron, Firecracker Burst: ATOMIC FIRE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Lincoln: HOT DOG ELEMENT STYLE: SABRETT!

Fairy Leviathan: HOT DOG WATER STYLE: KC CATTLE COMPANY!

Ciel: HOT DOG FIRE STYLE: HARRY AND DAVID!

Aile: HOT DOG LIGHTNING STYLE: BEST'S!

Roll Caskett: HOT DOG WIND STYLE: TRADER JOE'S!

Ferham: HOT DOG EARTH STYLE: BALL PARK!

Colette Brunel: HOT DOG LIGHT STYLE: STOCK YARDS!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): HOT DOG DARK STYLE: 365 EVERYDAY VALUE!

Shantae: HOT DOG MAGIC STYLE: NATHAN'S FAMOUS!

Akko: HOT DOG STAR STYLE: OSCAR MAYER!

Peni Parker: HOT DOG WEB STYLE: HILLSHIRE FARM!

Jasmine (Megaman NT Warrior): HOT DOG NATURE STYLE: HEBREW NATION!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said hot dogs.

Lincoln and his harem: HOT DOG FINAL SMASH: HOT DOG SCORCHER!

They fired a massive wave of fire at the evil hot dogs which ended up being scorched!

They were all torched and cooked!

Mordecai: Serves those hot dogs right!

Titanium Man: Hot dogs don't eat people. It's the other way around.

Nico: And we eat them.

Cheshire: At least that's the last of them.

Nico: Yep.

Taskmaster: This still doesn't change how we like to eat hot dogs.

Whiplash: Of course it doesn't.

Major Disaster: In fact, we're gonna eat them right now.

Laney: We are still hungry.

Lana: Yeah.

?: I will destroy all of you, and plunge this entire world into darkness!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs

orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Nicole Knudson heard that familiar voice.

Nicole Knudson: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Dark Emperor.

A figure came out, and it was none other than The Dark Emperor from the Find Mii series.

Dark Emperor (Find Mii): Well, if it isn't the accursed Goddess of Video Games, Nicole Knudson, now I'll have my revenge on all of you for getting rid of my fellow villains, and then, I will plunge the world into eternal darkness!

Nicole fired a powerful blast of stars, which hits The Dark Emperor, and it hurt him badly.

Nicole Knudson: Too bad for you this will be your last day in this world, you evil monster!

Zola (Blue Dragon): And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Zola's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a dark blue energy aura with bats, darkness, and skulls, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Blue Dragon from her back, and as she approached The Dark Emperor, she left dark blue energy, darkness, bats, and skulls with every step.

Zola (Blue Dragon): Dark Emperor, your days of trying to devour the light and plunge the world into darkness are about to be brought to an end here and now, and now, you will pay for every last one of your crimes in Oblivion!

Suddenly, Zola was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark blue energy with darkness and skulls surrounding it, there was the image of Killer Bat flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Zola emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Zola grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing silver hair, she has neon blue eyes and a dark blue energy aura with darkness, skulls and bats surrounding her, she has Killer Bat with the Dark Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on bat earrings with blue jewels for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws, and she also has a bat with blue gems for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love along with the Thunderbird pendant with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Zola has on a long long-sleeved black leather coat with flames and bats on the coattails and right on the back is Killer Bat with dark flames surrounding it, a purple blouse and blue tube top with a purple phoenix on it, blue skirt with flames on it, leather black pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Zola felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive silver angel wings with dark blue tips on the large silver feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Zola's massive Sword of The Blue Dragon was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of dark blue energy, darkness, and bats, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Killer Bat's Shadow Fang Sword of Dark Justice, it's a new large sword with a

6'9" massive, wide, double-edged emerald dark blue blade with Killer Bat etched on it, Killer Bat's large wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Zola has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold bat head with blue gems for the eyes and a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an purple kanji below Killer Bat that said, "Zola, Leader of King Jibral's Blademasters, Partner to Killer Bat, Friend to Shu and His Many Friends, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Nene and the Gran Kingdom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Shadows, Bats, and Darkness"

ゾラ、ジブラル王のブレードマスターのリーダー、キラーバットのパートナー、シュウと彼の多くの友人の友人、リンカーンラウドの将来の妻、ネネとグランキングダムの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして影、コウモリ、そして闇のマスター

Zola has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARKNESS BAT SHADOW ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Zola's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when The Dark Emperor saw it, he fell into a rage and fired a blast of darkness at her, but Zola dodged it, and she fired a powerful blast of dark blue energy with bats, darkness, and skulls, and it hits The Dark Emperor, and it hurt him badly.

Nico: Whoa, Zola's transformed.

Shu (Blue Dragon): That's so awesome, and The Dark Emperor is done for, if he tries to attack her.

Lincoln: Wow, Zola, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Zola (Blue Dragon): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Shadow Bat and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put a stop to The Dark Emperor once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Zola.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Zola, and she also summoned Killer Bat.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This will be the last time you dare to plague the world, Dark Emperor.**

Killer Bat: Let's tear him to shreds!

Zola (Blue Dragon), Lincoln, and Killer Bat went at The Dark Emperor, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, dark blue energy, shadows, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Bats, and Buffalo at The Dark Emperor, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Killer Bat attacked him with his sharp claws, and Zola and Lincoln attacked him with their massive swords, and they left some very nasty scars on him, and they weren't healing. Then, Lincoln fired a beam of red energy, and as it hits The Dark Emperor, he sucked out and absorbed all of The Dark Emperor's powers and abilities, and he gained a massive power boost and made all of The Dark Emperor's powers and abilities his own. Then, Zola and Killer Bat launched The Dark Emperor into the air.

Zola (Blue Dragon): **Shall we finish him off with your Final Smash, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Zola!**

Zola (Blue Dragon) and Lincoln: **DRAGON SPIRIT BLAST!**

Zola and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of Spirit Bomb style rainbow energy, dark blue energy, and elemental energy blasts, which hits The Dark Emperor, and they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosions killed The Dark Emperor, and his evil spirit was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion forever. We cheered wildly for what Zola and Lincoln did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Zola's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Zola (Blue Dragon): We won't be seeing him ever again in the Smash Tournament. Thanks for helping me in taking care of The Dark Emperor, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Zola.

Suddenly, Zola wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Zola's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and it brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Zola's face, they kissed passionately as Zola wraps their left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them is a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Killer Bat flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Shu: I'm so proud of Zola getting together with Lincoln, they make one awesome couple!

Bouquet: And she's among one of Lincoln's many future wives, and Lincoln loves all of them with his massive gold heart.

Me: That's right.

Nico: And Lincoln's a man of his word that he'll take good care of his future wives, just like he takes care of his family and friends.

Lori: Lincoln has literally always been the more mature out of all of us, and that's also a part of his personality.

Lynn Loud: Looking back now, we should've been more responsible and mature, instead of running amuck and going wild. I blame our Dark Sides for that one, and I'm so glad Lincoln used his Dark Side Eternal Purification technique to permanently sever the links our Dark Sides still had with us, and when we face them in the future, we'll have no problem destroying those monsters for all of the things they've done.

Lily Loud: You got that right, and Lincoln also has a plan forming as to how we're going to face them.

Lincoln: That's right, Lily. (Smirks) But, I won't reveal that until later on.

Lily Loud: Dang it.

We laughed, as Lincoln wrapped his little sister up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and hugged her, which Lily returned.

Nico: But, for now, we'll have to be patient for that one.

Me: But, I can tell it's going to be awesome, right, Lincoln?

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., and it'll be the final farewell to the Dark Sides of the Louds for good, and we'll be rid of them for good, along with the other Dark Sides of those we've met.

Connor Chan: If Dark Connor dares to get out, then let me, Mindy, and Nico face him, Lincoln.

Nico: Oh yeah, and we've got years of pent-up rage and anger for all of the crazy April Fools pranks Dark Connor forced Connor to pull on me, Alicia and Mindy over the years, and that evil pranking genius is going to pay for every last one of them.

Lincoln: Come to think of it, we still can't get the memories of the pranks that Connor pulled when Dark Connor came out. You better count us in, as well, Connor.

Connor: You got it, Lincoln, and if Dark Luan shows up again, then, we'll show her what happens when she dares to cross us.

Nico: Yeah, she'll get clobbered big time by all of us.

Mordecai: Big time. (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this awesome adventure and it was awesome going up against hot dogs like this.

Nico: It sure was.

Benson: Sorry my get together turned into a battle guys.

Nico: No worries Benson. This was awesome and fun!

Benson: Awesome.

Nico: But great job today everyone! This was awesome! Lets eat the hot dogs and head home.

We did so and then we were stuffed and then we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Meat Your Maker from Regular Show was a really funny and awesome episode. And I love hot dogs. But it's absolutely crazy that hot dogs can rise up like that to destroy all of us for eating them. The episode aired on October 11th, 2010 and it was so funny. The first part was for the Dexter's Laboratory episode Misplaced In Space and that was a strange and creepy episode. But it was funny. It first aired on April 8th, 1998 and it was cool. The second part was for the 1st Men In Black movie and that was a great movie and it was funny too! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the forest and Nico and Maximum Ride are going there to see a House of Pizza and also they are going to battle an ugly old witch and meet an Omnivoracious Gene-Slammer named Gemini Richie who is from Nico's Math Class and she has a really silly story to tell us about how she and Nico dealt with a bully that was hurting one of their friends. Also Lincoln's rescue is gonna be on the Island of Neopia in the world of Neopets and we're going to find a bunch of awesome fairies for Lincoln's Harem and take down THE DARKEST FAERIE and we're going to have her recruited into the M.O.E. Also we're going to meet a Blazewing Butterfly Gene-Slammer named Charlotte Birmingham from England and she is going to reveal how she arrested Lunatic Gary. You know the guy from Family Guy that yelled in Joe's face. Also the next chapter is going to be where we face the old men in the Bayou Restaurant and we're going to also challenge them to an awesome Inferno Wing Eating Contest. Get ready for a fiery chapter.

see you all tomorrow.

# CHICKEN WING WARS

Walking through the deep dark forests outside of the city were Nico and Maximum Ride and they had gotten word that 3 girls were walking through the forest and got lost. Now it's up to them to find them.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Max.

Maximum Ride: Anytime Nico. It's gonna be so fun going with you on this rescue.

Nico: It sure is. I hope those girls are okay.

Maximum Ride: I hope so too. But wherever they are I'm sure they will be all right.

Nico: Me too.

They continued walking.

Maximum Ride: Nico I'm beginning to worry about Sakura. I think she misses her friends back home in Japan and I'm sure they miss her too.

Nico: I know how she feels. I'm sure they miss her too. But I have this feeling that she will see them again soon.

Maximum Ride: I have that same feeling myself and it will be a great reunion for them.

Nico: It sure will. Are you glad the School is gone now?

Maximum Ride: You bet I am Nico. After everything me and the Flock all went through because of them, I think it's safe to say that the entire world is glad they are gone for good.

Nico: Good me too. What they did to you and your friends was REALLY playing with fire. They were tampering with the laws of nature big time.

Maximum Ride: Yeah but to be honest Nico, being 2% bird is really an amazing thing for me. I can fly with awesome wings and see things no one can even think of.

Nico: That's true. I think it's amazing myself.

Maximum Ride: Yeah.

They came to a clearing and to their surprise they saw a cottage and it was made entirely out of pizza!

Nico: What the!? It's a cottage made of pizza?

Maximum Ride: Wow! That story Hansel & Gretel had a house made of candy but never pizza.

Nico: Must… resist.. urge… to… eat!

Maximum Ride held Nico back.

Maximum Ride: Whoa slow down there garbage disposal. I like pizza as much as anyone else but control yourself.

Nico: (BLUBBERS) Yeah you're right. Sorry.

?: HELP!

Nico: Uh oh! We'll have to use the entrance here.

Maximum Ride: Okay!

They went up to the Pizza Cottage. Inside the cottage was an ugly witch and she had tied up the 3 girls and she was going to EAT THEM just like in the story. The girls were Nikki, Chelsea and Rita, Sakura's friends!

Witch: (Cackles) You will fill me up good!

Then the spirits of the Power Rangers from 2003 to 2016 appeared and swirled around the witch and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the window and a phoenix cry was heard and in came Nico and Maximum Ride.

Nico: Someone call for a hero!?

Maximum Ride: Nice house you have here lady.

Nico: You know how tempting it is to eat this house right now?!

Witch: (Cackles) I have an irresistible house don't I?

Nico: If it was a house made of chicken wings I would eat it all until it was a pile of bones.

?: That's my pal for you.

An Omnivoracious came out.

Nico: An Omnivoracious.

Omnivoracious: (In a girls voice) Been a long time Nico.

Nico: Gemini Richie!? Wow!

Omnivoracious: Yep. Lets get this witch.

Nico: Right. Max you free the girls, me and Gemini will deal with this ugly old hag.

Maximum Ride: You got it.

Maximum Ride went over and Nico and Gemini blasted the witch and tied her up.

Nico: Now, how should I make you suffer? Maybe I should eat your entire house in front of you?!

Omnivoracious: Or I can do this!

CHOMP!

She ate the witch, chewed her up and spit her skeleton out! YUCK!

Omnivoracious: Mmm! Tastes like chicken.

Nico: YUCK! First time I've ever seen someone do that.

Gemini reverted back and she was a girl dressed in Chinese clothes and she had purple hair and purple eyes.

Gemini Richie: Sorry you had to see me do that Nico.

Nico: No worries.

Chelsea, Nikki and Rita came.

Rita: Thanks for saving us.

Chelsea: Yeah we owe you.

Nikki: We got lost in the woods and found this cottage and we got hungry.

Nico: Boy I don't blame you girls. Hey are you Chelsea, Nikki and Rita?

Rita: That's us.

Nico: Thene you must be Sakura's friends she always talked about.

Nikki: That's right! Is she with you?

Nico: She's part of the team and it'll be awesome for her to have you all with us.

Chelsea: Awesome! Thank you so much for saving us though.

Nico: No problem.

Maximum Ride: You're welcome.

Nico: Now, who wants to help me eat this house?!

Maximum Ride: Nico you got to save your appetite for our next mission. It's at that Bayou Chicken Wing Restaurant remember?

Nico: Oh yeah. But I haven't had breakfast yet.

Maximum Ride: Right you were in a hurry. Okay.

They got to eating. IT WAS GOBBLED UP ALL OVER!

* * *

French Narrator: (French Accent) 3 Hours Later.

* * *

The whole house was eaten.

Nico: (Satisfied) (BURP!)

Nikki: Man that was awesome.

Chelsea: I'm full.

Gemini Richie: Me too. That was awesome. Sorry girls I hope I didn't gross you out when I ate that witch.

Rita: No way. You were awesome Gemini and your Omnivoracious form is amazing.

Nico: Omnivoracious are the natural predators of the Galvan.

Maximum Ride: It's true.

Nico: But it was awesome.

Gemini Richie: Thanks.

Chelsea: And I like your name Gemini.

Gemini Richie: Yeah I was born on May 23rd and my mom named me Gemini after the Zodiac Sign. I thought it was really cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Maximum Ride: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Gemini Richie: I have a lot of them but I like the one when we were in math class. Nico saw a bully picking on a girl and just as I was about to snap her neck, Nico played a prank on her and used his powers to make her underwear fill up with raw sewage.

They laughed at that!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was so funny! I call that the Brown Underwear Treatment. We made her the laughingstock of the whole school.

Nikki: That is so funny!

Maximum Ride: That is awesome!

Nico and Gemini hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Gemini Richie: Same here Nico.

Maximum Ride: At least this rescue was closer to home.

Nico: Yep.

They later went back home and Sakura and Madison were all reunited with Chelsea, Nikki and Rita and it was awesome to meet them too. I had just the weapons for them too. Rita got the sword of Fire, Chelsea got the sword of Justice and Nikki got the Sword of Light.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors),

Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Queen Fyoria, and Hawkgirl are heading for the Island of Neopia in the world of Neopets, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty seven girls there, but we're also going to meet Tormund Ellis and Roberta, and take down The Darkest Faerie and recruit her into The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here on the Island of Neopia in the world of Neopets, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty seven girls there, but we're also going to meet Tormund Ellis and Roberta, and take down The Darkest Faerie and recruit her into The Masters of Evil.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: So, this is Neopia, this place sure is amazing, and you did say that your friend, Alan, introduced you to the world of Neopets, right, J.D.?

Me: That's right, and I also rescued Queen Fyoria, and she's now part of my harem.

Lincoln: And this is our first time coming here to Neopia, and already, I'm loving this place. And I want to thank you and Queen Fyoria for coming with me on this rescue, Shayera.

Hawkgirl: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Queen Fyoria: And all of you will love meeting Tormund Ellis and Roberta, they were the heroes who took down The Darkest Faerie long ago, and saved Faerieland, Meridell, Brightvale, and Altador from her.

?: Did someone mention us?

Just then, we saw just who we were looking for, the yellow male Lupe dressed in knight's armor and wielding his sword and shield is Tormund Ellis and the blue female Acara dressed in sorceress' robes is Roberta, the two heroes who saved Neopia from The Darkest Faerie.

Tormund Ellis: Oh, no way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! This is indeed an honor, and Queen Fyoria's back.

Roberta: It's an honor to meet you all.

Lincoln: You too, Roberta and Tormund. Plus, we've got something to tell you guys.

Lincoln told Tormund and Roberta that I was the one who rescued Queen Fyoria, who was kidnapped by McWolf last year, and that she's now part of my harem and one of my future wives, as they saw the Elemental Phoenix Necklace of Eternal Love on her neck, and it merged with her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha, as the necklace has purple and pink crystal links and the phoenix pendant and purple and pink crystals for eyes. The two heroes were awestruck, and they offered Queen Fyoria and I their congratulations.

Lincoln: And we're also here to take down The Darkest Faerie, and we're going to have her recruited into The Masters of Evil.

Just then, Vypra and The Masters of Evil appeared.

Tormund Ellis: Ah, you must be Vypra, leader of The Masters of Evil.

Vypra: That's right, Tor. When we found out Lincoln's rescue is taking place here in Neopia, and he told us of The Darkest Faerie, we knew she'd be a perfect candidate for The Masters of Evil. I knew of her story a thousand years ago, she was once a hero and one of the twelve founders of Altador, but then, something very dark took hold, and she betrayed the twelve founders.

Roberta: That's right, and we found out about that when we were at Brightvale, and we looked at her story in the four books in the library.

Tormund Ellis: Alright, after considering some thought, I think it's a good idea for you to recruit The Darkest Faerie into The Masters of Evil. But, Lincoln, is there a way to save her from herself?

Lincoln: Of course, and we saved a lot of villains from themselves over the years, Tor, that comes with our job description.

Me: You got that right, big guy.

Suddenly, we saw Tor's sword and shield unholstered themselves from his back, and they're suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of light and elemental forces, and when they emerged, they were then transformed. The new sword is called Meridell's Knight Sword of Chivalrous Bravery and Strength, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized silver blade with the symbols of Faerieland, Meridell, Brightvale, and Altador arranged in a diamond formation and etched on it, large Lupe heads with yellow crystals for eyes, a large red gem inserted into the circular hilt of the sword, longer black handle, and a large red gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, and the new shield is called Meridell's Knight Shield of Chivalrous Fortitude, it's a brand-new circular shield with the symbols of Faerieland, Meridell, Brightvale, and Altador placed on the four corners of the shield, and in the center is the image of King Altador, one of the twelve founders of The Kingdom of Altador.

We were amazed by the new weapons.

Lincoln 2: I knew those weapons looked familiar. Tormund, the brand-new large sword you see before you is known as Meridell's Knight Sword of Chivalrous Bravery and Strength, and the brand-new large shield accompanying it is known as Meridell's Knight Shield of Chivalrous Fortitude.

Tormund Ellis: That's so awesome.

Suddenly, Tormund Ellis grabbed the longer black handle of the new large sword and the new shield, and he felt something happen to him: the yellow sclera of Tor's eyes glowed, and he grew to 7'0" in height, and we saw all his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and his tail grew a little bit longer. We were amazed by the transformation.

Tormund Ellis: Oh man, what a rush.

Lincoln made a mirror of water and when Tormund Ellis saw what happened, he was amazed. Then, we saw that Tormund Ellis was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with elemental forces surrounding him, and then, Tormund Ellis was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with elemental forces surrounding it, there was a Lupe running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red and blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tormund Ellis emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 7'0" and extremely muscular yellow male Lupe knight remained the same, he has a Lupe with the symbols of Faerieland, Meridell, Brightvale, and Altador emblazoned on his forehead, he has on his new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with rainbow crystal links and his amulet also merged with it. Tormund now has on a bigger version of King Altador's armor with golden gems on the plate armor shoulder pads, the large silver chestplate, and on the gauntlets, he has on chainmail armor around his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, black trousers, armored greaves, and boots, and he has on a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with the symbols of Faerieland, Meridell, Brightvale, and Altador on the back and on the coattails are Lupes running around. Suddenly, Tormund Ellis felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive yellow angel wings with red and blue tips on the large yellow feathers sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

Tormund Ellis has his new massive Meridell's Knight Sword of Chivalrous Bravery and Strength in his large right hand and his large Meridell's Knight Shield of Chivalrous Fortitude in his large left hand, he has on his brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on his wrists, his brand-new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden Lupe head with blue gems for eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large red and blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red and blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. There's a gold kanji below the symbols of Faerieland, Meridell, Brightvale, and Altador that said, "Tormund Ellis, Brave Knight, Hero, and Trained Swordsman of Meridell Acres, Defender of Neopia, Loving Son of Hubert and Patricia Ellis, Loving Older Brother of Lucy Ellis, Partner and Friend of Roberta, Destroyer of The Darkest Faerie's Dark Ambitions, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Master of The Sword and Shield, and Master of The Elemental Forces."

トルムンド・エリス、勇敢な騎士、英雄、メリデル・エーカーの訓練された剣士、ネオピアの擁護者、ヒューバートとパトリシア・エリスの愛する息子、ルーシー・エリスの愛する兄、ロベルタのパートナーと友人、最も暗い妖精の暗い野心の破壊者、邪悪で、混乱し、殺人的で、冷酷で、サディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、剣と盾のマスター、そしてエレメンタルフォースのマスター

Tormund Ellis has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY ELEMENTAL LUPE KNIGHT ANGEL OF NEOPIA'S JUSTICE AND MERIDELL HOPE!

We were amazed by Tormund Ellis' Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation.

Nico: (Amazed) Whoa, we just met Tormund, and he's not only acquired his new weapons, but he's also transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, and acquired a new outfit, that's so awesome!

Lori: The Darkest Faerie's in for one nasty surprise.

Tormund Ellis: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Lupe and Meridell Hope) **That's right, Lori.**

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty seven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty seven girls, but they've been cornered by The Darkest Faerie.

Lincoln: Guys, I've found the twenty seven girls, but they've been cornered by The Darkest Faerie.

?: (British Accent) We've got to head on over and stop her now!

Suddenly, we saw the Blazewing Butterfly land right in front of us.

Lincoln: That British Accent, I knew it was you, Charlotte Birmingham, but we'll have to talk later, we've got to stop The Darkest Faerie.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits The Darkest Faerie, and it allowed the twenty seven girls to get away. When The Darkest Faerie saw us, she was shocked.

The Darkest Faerie: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, here?! Along with Fyora! Just when I had Neopia in my grasp!

Lincoln: Your days of trying to destroy Neopia, along with Faerieland, Meridell, Brightvale, and Altador, are over, Darkest Faerie.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Hawkgirl, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Edgar the Bug, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit The Darkest Faerie.

Then, Tormund Ellis fired powerful blasts of yellow energy and elemental forces at her, and attacked her with his new weapons, Roberta and Queen Fyoria fired blasts of magic from their wands, and they hit her and knock her down. We cheered as we holster our weapons and power down, and Tormund Ellis' new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

The Darkest Faerie: No, no, this is impossible! I can't believe it, no, I won't let it end like this!

Lincoln: No, it's over, Darkest Faerie.

The Darkest Faerie: What?

Lincoln: The only reason why you've lost is because you've let your lust for power consume you. You were once part of the Council of Twelve that built and benevolently ruled the kingdom of Altador, but that changed when you were consumed by a lust for power. The same thing happened before with Nerissa, and because of it, you betrayed the trust of your comrades, but do you truly want your lust for power to consume your heart forever?

Lincoln's words suddenly reached The Darkest Faerie's heart, and the darkness that consumed her heart for over a thousand years was erased forever. Then, she ran up to Lincoln, and she hugged him, as she cried into his chest, and he returned it as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and hugged her.

The sight of what we saw really hurt our hearts. We also joined in, and then, we separated after a few hours.

Lori: Lincoln's words literally reached The Darkest Faerie, and he freed her. Just like what happened when you freed Nerissa from her Dark Side, J.D.

Me: I was about to point it out, Lori.

The Darkest Faerie: So, what's going to happen now? If you're not going to kill me, then, why did you all spare me?

Lincoln: Because, you still have honor in your heart, and one day, you'll earn the forgiveness of your fellow compatriots. So, instead of killing you, we're going to recruit you to The Masters of Evil.

Vypra: Lincoln's right, and since you still have honor in your heart, that makes you a candidate for The Masters of Evil. And I think I know who your archenemy will be.

Lincoln: We were just thinking the same thing. (To Charlotte Birmingham) And it's so good to see you again, Charlotte Birmingham.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) You too, too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged, and Charlotte Birmingham was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were thirteen, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) Whoa, you sure have, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Charlotte Birmingham, she's from England, and not only is she one of my Guardian Angels, she's also one of the most amazing Tea tasters ever and knows all about tea.

Nico: That's awesome, and since she lived in England, she's tasted a lot of teas.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) And I've got something to tell you: it's about how I arrested Lunatic Gary.

Me: Ooh, we'll have to hear about that later. We should first get you back to normal first.

Lincoln: I'm on it, J.D.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) No need, Lincoln. I actually reigned in the power of Blazewing Butterfly. But, you should all cover your eyes.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Charlotte Birmingham reverted back to normal. Charlotte Birmingham is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing orange hair going to the upper part of her back, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive orange butterfly wings, as she reigned in the power of Blazewing Butterfly, and she's in an orange two-piece bikini.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) You can look now, I'm in a two-piece bikini.

We uncovered our eyes, and when Lincoln uncovered his eyes, and as soon as he saw just how much Charlotte Birmingham's changed, he had an atomic red blush on his face, his nose is bleeding, and he had hearts in his eyes. When Charlotte saw it, she walked seductively towards Lincoln, and her chest was pushing against Lincoln's massive and wide pecs, and she wrapped her arms around her waist.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) (Seductively) Like what you see, big boy?

Lincoln: (Growling Seductively) Oh yeah!

Lincoln's instincts had caused his body to react as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Charlotte Birmingham as his deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, and he had a confident smile on his face, and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips with an intense and supercharged passion, and she returned it, and we saw she had an atomic red blush on her face. After that, he gave Charlotte Birmingham her new outfit, an orange sleeveless blouse, a sleeveless orange top with a red phoenix on it, orange skirt with Blazewing Butterfly on it, orange pants, orange high heels, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and butterflies on the coattails and on the back is Blazewing Butterfly, and on her back is a large Blazewing Butterfly-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange blade with Blazewing Butterfly etched on it, Blazewing Butterfly's wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large orange gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Charlotte Birmingham's neck with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent)(Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Charlotte.

Charlotte Birmingham had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty seven girls here, and when Lincoln and Queen Fyoria saw them, they immediately recognized them. The twenty seven girls are Siyana the Light Faerie, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie, Ariande the Dark Faerie, Delina the Dark Faerie, Bree the Fire Faerie, Ember the Fire Faerie, Nuria the Fire Faerie, Illusen the Earth Faerie, Iyana the Earth Faerie, Marina the Water Faerie, Naia the Water Faerie, Nereid the Water Faerie, Briana the Air Faerie, Casandia the Air Faerie, Psellia the Air Faerie, Zaira the Air Faerie, Aethia the Battle Faerie, Kari the Negg Faerie, Chishiki the Library Faerie, Jhudora the Dark Earth Faerie, Mira the Space Faerie, Zuppa the Soup Faerie, Jhuidah the Island Faerie, Taelia the Snow Faerie, Móyá the Tooth Faerie, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie, and Baelia the Grey Faerie from Neopets.

Suddenly, Baelia underwent a transformation, her hair turned black, she has red eyes, she had large bat-like wings, long black robes, and black boots, and she now went by a new name: Yīnyǐng the Good Dark Faerie.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Siyana the Light Faerie, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie, Ariande the Dark Faerie, Delina the Dark Faerie, Bree the Fire Faerie, Ember the Fire Faerie, Nuria the Fire Faerie, Illusen the Earth Faerie, Iyana the Earth Faerie, Marina the Water Faerie, Naia the Water Faerie, Nereid the Water Faerie, Briana the Air Faerie, Casandia the Air Faerie, Psellia the Air Faerie, Zaira the Air Faerie, Aethia the Battle Faerie, Kari the Negg Faerie, Chishiki the Library Faerie, Jhudora the Dark Earth Faerie, Mira the Space Faerie, Zuppa the Soup Faerie, Jhuidah the Island Faerie, Taelia the Snow Faerie, Móyá the Tooth Faerie, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie, and Baelia the Grey Faerie. But, Baelia has now undergone a transformation into a Dark Faerie.

Yīnyǐng the Good Dark Faerie: Yes, and I've chosen a new name, you can call me Yīnyǐng the Good Dark Faerie.

Queen Fyoria: A perfect name for you, Yīnyǐng.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Siyana the Light Faerie: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Siyana the Light Faerie and the other twenty six faeries saw who it was that saved them from The Darkest Faerie, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Siyana the Light Faerie: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty six clones of himself, and he and the twenty six clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Delina the Dark Faerie: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on

Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty seven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Siyana the Light Faerie, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie, Ariande the Dark Faerie, Delina the Dark Faerie, Bree the Fire Faerie, Ember the Fire Faerie, Nuria the Fire Faerie, Illusen the Earth Faerie, Iyana the Earth Faerie, Marina the Water Faerie, Naia the Water Faerie, Nereid the Water Faerie, Briana the Air Faerie, Casandia the Air Faerie, Psellia the Air Faerie, Zaira the Air Faerie, Aethia the Battle Faerie, Kari the Negg Faerie, Chishiki the Library Faerie, Jhudora the Dark Earth Faerie, Mira the Space Faerie, Zuppa the Soup Faerie, Jhuidah the Island Faerie, Taelia the Snow Faerie, Móyá the Tooth Faerie, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie, and Yīnyǐng the Fark Faerie with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was The Darkest Faerie.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in defeating her, along with Tormund Ellis transforming into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, and having her join The Masters of Evil after Lincoln saved her from the darkness that consumed her, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Charlotte Birmingham now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and The Darkest Faerie is now a new member of The Masters of Evil.

---

After stopping The Darkest Faerie, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Charlotte Birmingham saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Charlotte, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Charlotte. So, how did you arrest that maniac, Lunatic Gary?

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) It happened long after Quahog was destroyed, I was asked by The FBI to arrest Lunatic Gary, who's been running rampant around the world ever since Quahog was destroyed. I agreed to do so, and of course, I had to be prepared for that lunatic, and I had a lot of weapons for this one, in case he gets violent. I got the word that he was hiding out in the forests in Gotham Royal York, and although it'd be good to see Lincoln and his family again, I still had a mission to do: apprehend Lunatic Gary and send him to prison. As I got to the forest, I saw a small bonfire in the middle of the forest, and then, I saw my target, Lunatic Gary, and he was growling like crazy and he wanted revenge on you guys for destroying Quahog, along with Joe. But, I struck first by firing at him, and it caused him to go crazy, and he ran for his life. But, I caught him by firing a net on him, and then, I tied him up in a durable straitjacket and Neutronium chains, and after I called The FBI to my location, they arrested Lunatic Gary, and hauled him off to The Saturn Insane Asylum for the rest of his life.

We were amazed by the revelation, and we were impressed by how Charlotte Birmingham arrested that lunatic.

Me: Wow, that was so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and Charlotte, you were really impressive in dealing with Lunatic Gary, but I think there's something you should know: Vypra recruited Lunatic Gary into The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Yeah, but if he tries to get in your face and yell at you, here, use this taser on him.

Lincoln gave Charlotte Birmingham a taser for her to use, and it has an Anti-Lunatic Gary symbol on it.

Charlotte Birmingham: (British Accent) Thank you, Lincoln.

Nico: Nice one, Lincoln. Let see that lunatic try to get in someone's face now.

We then got a shower afterward, and suddenly, a bright light descended on the Estate, and we had to cover our eyes. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, we saw the world of Neopia has merged with ours, as we saw the many Neopet species and Petpets walking alongside the humans and anthropomorphic cats of Megakat City. We were amazed at the sight.

Lincoln: Oh wow, Neopia's merged with our world, that's so awesome!

Tormund Ellis: Amazing. But, how was that possible?

Lincoln: This was due to the fact that J.D. rescued Queen Fyora last year, and this morning, when I rescued Siyana the Light Faerie, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie, Ariande the Dark Faerie, Delina the Dark Faerie, Bree the Fire Faerie, Ember the Fire Faerie, Nuria the Fire Faerie, Illusen the Earth Faerie, Iyana the Earth Faerie, Marina the Water Faerie, Naia the Water Faerie, Nereid the Water Faerie, Briana the Air Faerie, Casandia the Air Faerie, Psellia the Air Faerie, Zaira the Air Faerie, Aethia the Battle Faerie, Kari the Negg Faerie, Chishiki the Library Faerie, Jhudora the Dark Faerie, Mira the Space Faerie, Zuppa the Soup Faerie, Jhuidah the Island Faerie, Taelia the Snow Faerie, Móyá the Tooth Faerie, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie, and Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie, and after we defeated The Darkest Faerie, it looks like Neopia has merged with our world, and now, we also see Neopets and Petpets here, as well.

Roberta: Incredible. But, this also means we'll be dealing with some of Neopia's enemies.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked it out, he then saw that Tura-Kepek, the evil shaman Kyrii, has returned, and he's at his hideout in Techo Mountain.

Tormund Ellis: And it looks like one of them has come out: it's Tura-Kepek.

Me: The villain who tried to free Moltenus from within Techo Mountain? That's not good.

Lincoln: Let's head there and take him down before he tries to free Moltenus from his prison.

We then head to Techo Mountain, and inside, we saw that Tura-Kepek was planning to free Moltenus from his prison by trying to acquire the wards to free him.

Jhudora the Dark Faerie: Tura-Kepek is trying to acquire the wards to free Moltenus, but if we stop him now, we can prevent Moltenus from being freed.

Lincoln: Right, Jhudora. Let's use our entrance on him.

We planned our entrance to ambush Tura-Kepek.

Tura-Kepek: Soo, Moltenus will be freed and everything will soon be destroyed!

Suddenly, the spirits of the Faeries of Neopia, along with all of the Neopets species circled and ran around Tura-Kepek, and they attacked him ferociously. Then, an explosion erupted, as a Thunderbird screech and Phoenix Cry were heard, and then, we appeared.

Tura-Kepek: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, but how?! It won't matter, soon, I will unleash Moltenus and everything will be destroyed!

Lincoln: That's not going to happen, Tura-Kepek.

Lucy Liberty: That's right, your desires for destruction are about to come to an end here and now.

Suddenly, Lucy Liberty's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with hearts, F-Zero Planes, flames, and phoenixes, and as she approached Tura-Kapek, she left orange energy, flames, F-Zero Planes, flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Suddenly, Lucy Liberty was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with flames surrounding it, there's an F-Zero plane flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lucy Liberty emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lucy Liberty grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her now long flowing red hair going down to the middle of her back, she has neon green eyes and an orange energy aura with F-Zero Planes, flames, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with green jewels for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with green gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Lucy Liberty has on a long sleeveless orange leather trenchcoat with flames, F-Zero planes, and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is an F-Zero plane with flames surrounding it, an orange blouse and orange top with a green phoenix on it, orange skirt with flames on it, orange pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Lucy Liberty felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive red angel wings with orange tips on the large orange feathers sprouted out from her back.

Lucy Liberty had a new large sword in her hand called Galaxy Mobile Platoon's Fire Sword of Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, and with an F-Zero plane etched on it, large orange phoenix heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large orange phoenix heads with red gems for the eyes and large red gems in its mouths for the pommel. Lucy Liberty has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with orange gems for the eyes and large orange gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the phoenix that said, "Lucy Liberty, Member of the Galaxy Mobile Platoon, Dear Friend of Captain Falcon and Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Black Shadow and Blood Falcon, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of F-Zero Planes, Flames, and Phoenixes."

ルーシーリバティ、ギャラクシーモバイル小隊のメンバー、キャプテンファルコンと多くの親愛なる友人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、ブラックシャドウとブラッドファルコンの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な驚くべき強力な教師の学生であり、F-ZERO飛行機、炎、およびフェニックスのマスター

Lucy Liberty has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY BLAZING FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Lucy Liberty's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Tura-Kapek saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to attack her, but Lucy Liberty fired a powerful blast of red energy with flames and phoenixes, and it hits him and left a burn mark on his chest.

Nico: Wow, now Lucy Liberty's the next to transform.

Me: And she's going to make sure Tura-Kapek pays for everything he's done.

Lincoln: Wow, Lucy, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Lucy Liberty: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm

Phoenix and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put a stop to Tura-Kepek?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Lucy Liberty.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that monster.**

Tormund Ellis: Should we also help out, Nico?

Nico: Nah, they got this, Tormund. You see, whenever anyone from Lincoln's harem transforms, he also joins in, and they take care of the villain.

Roberta: So, he's also assisting his future wives in their fight? That's interesting.

Me: It sure is, Roberta. Now, the fight's about to begin.

Lucy Liberty and Lincoln went after Tura-Kapek, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo at Tura-Kapek, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, they attacked him with their massive swords, and Tura-Kapek was bleeding badly from the unhealing wounds from the swords of Lucy Liberty and Lincoln. Then, Lucy Liberty tied Tura-Kapek up with red energy threads.

Lucy Liberty: **Okay, Linky, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Lucy.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was already forming in them. This filled Tura-Kapek with dread, as he sees that his death was fast approaching, and his desire to destroy Neopia is about to be cut with a knife for good.

Lincoln: **OBLIVION WING!**

Lincoln fired massive red beams of energy from his spread-out massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Mashymre Cello, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing Tura-Kapek's life energy, powers, and abilities, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, angels, phoenixes, buffalo, and thunderbirds flared up extremely, as he gained a massive energy boost, and we saw that Tura-Kapek was turning to stone. When Lincoln was done, Tura-Kapek was turned to a stone statue for good, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Lincoln Super Hakaied him and he was banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for them, as Lincoln and Lucy Liberty holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Lucy Liberty's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Lucy Liberty and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Tura-Kapek, you have failed this universe!

Nico: Aw, yeah, that's telling him, guys!

Tormund Ellis: Okay, now, that was incredible. Lincoln and Lucy Liberty did amazing in getting rid of one of Neopia's enemies.

Queen Fyora: Indeed, and I've seen their teamwork during my time with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and it's amazing.

Lucy Liberty: Thanks for helping me deal with Tura-Kapek, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Lucy.

Suddenly, Lucy Liberty wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Lucy Liberty's waist, and he then brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Lucy Liberty's face, they kissed passionately as Lucy Liberty wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Delina the Dark Faerie: Now, that's so awesome!

Nico: It sure is, Delina, and all of you can expect the same thing to happen with all of you around your man.

Yveltal: That's the second time Lincoln's used Oblivion Wing, and this time, it's on one of Neopia's enemies.

Lincoln: And I did more than just suck out and absorbed his life energy, Yveltal, I also sucked out and absorbed Kura-Tapek's powers and abilities, and I made them my own, along with gaining a massive power and energy boost. And the rest of us also assimilated his powers and abilities after he was Super Hakaied.

Nico: That's right, and we all have that ability to assimilate the powers and abilities of those we have imprisoned or destroyed on our missions for the last six years.

Me: And we're going to like exploring all of Neopia, now that it's merged with our world.

Lola: Same here, and all the Neopets are so cute!

Lana: Same with the Petpets, the pets of the Neopets, and there's so many here, it'll be hard to keep track of them.

Me: I've kept track of the many species of Neopets when I was introduced to the world of Neopets by Alan long ago, and it's so awesome!

As soon as we got back home, Lincoln put the statue of Kura-Tapek in the garden, and it's a perfect centerpiece for the garden, and we got rid of one of Neopia's many enemies, but there's more out there, but we'll be ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Fluttershy's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Carmen Dillo: Mind if I come with you, Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: It was your turn to come with me anyway Carmen. I can't wait for you to meet Laval and everyone.

Nico: You'll love them Carmen. You'll be amazed at what they can do.

Me: It's so awesome. You'll think it's awesome.

Carmen Dillo: I can't wait to see what it's like.

Me: We're also going after the Ice Bear Tribe too. They will make good recruits of the M.O.E.

Carmen Dillo: Awesome.

Me: Lets go.

We were off.

We arrived.

Me: Here we are.

Carmen Dillo: Wow! So this is Chima?

Me: Yep. Pretty cool place.

Carmen Dillo: It sure is.

We went to the palace and Laval and everyone saw us.

Laval: Hey guys!

Fluttershy: Laval, meet my archenemy.

Laval: Wow are you one of the Armadillo tribe?

Carmen Dillo: No. My name is Carmen Dillo. And I was made this way because I was exposed to something that made me this way.

Me: He was exposed to an experimental biohazardous mutagenic compound that mutated him and gave him powers. Lots of people have. It's complicated.

Laval: That's strange.

Eris (Chima): Wow.

Laval: Wait. Is your real name Carmen?

Carmen Dillo: Yeah my real name is actually Carmine Dillon but my villain name is Carmen Dillo.

Laval: Oh that makes sense.

Me: Yeah it's strange but it fits perfectly.

Laval: Anyway, the Ice Bear tribe was spotted a few days ago.

Me: Then we'll be ready for them.

Fluttershy: Yes we will.

Carmen Dillo: I have a feeling this will be fun.

Me: It always is and Fluttershy learned some new skills here.

Carmen Dillo: Right I heard she learned all about Chi. That is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Laval: (to Carmen Dilloe) Maybe when they get close, I can throw you as a ball at one of them.

Carmen Dillo: That will be fun!

Me: The Armadillo Bowling Ball trick. Awesome!

Fluttershy: That would be fun.

Me: It sure would. (See's something) Here they come!

We saw the Ice Bear Tribe coming!

Carmen Dillo: AWESOME! Lets get rolling!

Me: I learned this trick from Palla Palla. Watch this.

Carmen rolled up and I jumped and ran on him and rolled him over and then..

BOWLING CRASH!

STEEERIKE!

I smashed them all down with him!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Laval: Had enough?

Icebite: NEVER!

Laval: Have it your way.

Carmen Dillo curled up into a ball.

Me: Here comes the 300 Strike Perfect Game Roll!

Laval picked up Carmen and rolled him and then….

BOWLING CRASH!

STEEERIKE!

PERFECT GAME!

The Ice Bear Tribe was knocked down bad!

We tied them up with vines thanks to Fluttershy!

Me: That was awesome!

Laval: (to Carmen Dillo) Nice teamwork, dude!

They high five.

Carmen Dillo: Yeah it was great!

Me: That makes the 3rd tribe of the Ice Warriors done. The Saber Tooth Tiger Tribe is next.

Fluttershy: They will be interesting to face.

Me: Yeah they will.

We later came home.

Nico: Hey guys. I see you caught the Ice Bear Tribe.

Me: Yep. Thanks to teamwork from Carmen Dillo. We used bowling moves on them.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: And Palla Palla your ballriding moves really paid off for this one. Thanks.

Palla Palla: Anytime J.D.

May: Who should come with you next time?

Fluttershy: Um I was thinking about bringing Twilight and friends so that they can get to know them too.

Nico: That's an awesome idea Fluttershy.

Lincoln: It'll be awesome for Laval and team to meet the girls.

Nico: It sure will.

* * *

We were later in the Arctic and we were there to visit the Northern Water Tribe.

Edward: Nothing like being in the arctic where it's nothing but cold out.

Nico: Edward we're not here to have fun. We came here because we're going to check on the restoration of the Northern Water Tribe. The war took a heavy toll on the world.

Me: It sure did. But also Sokka's feeling sad about something.

Suki: Yeah. It's because he misses a girl named Yue.

Me: I think I heard that name from when Marie was talking about the Siege of the North.

Marie Hernandez: Yeah. It was a sad story.

She told us about Princess Yue.

---

Yue was a princess of the Northern Water Tribe, daughter of Chief Arnook, as well as one of the latter's advisors. After the death of Tui during the Siege of the North, she sacrificed her life to replace it and shared its position as the Moon Spirit.

Yue was born in the Northern Water Tribe's capital of Agna Qel'a to Chief Arnook and his wife, the daughter of a tribal chieftain. She had an unknown illness as an infant, being still and quiet as though asleep, so her parents feared she would die. As her condition was critical and the tribe's healers, including Yagoda, could not cure her, Arnook prayed to the Moon Spirit in desperation and placed her in the tribe's Spirit Oasis. The Moon Spirit gifted her with part of its own life force, saving her life and turning her hair white as a side effect. Thus, her parents named her Yue, for the moon.

Sometime prior to Team Avatar's arrival at the Northern Water Tribe, it was arranged that Yue would marry a young, egotistical warrior named Hahn. He carved a betrothal necklace for her to mark their engagement, but she did not really love him and consented to the marriage only to stay in line with her people's customs.

Meeting Team Avatar

Upon arriving at the Northern Water Tribe, Sokka was smitten with Yue, taken by her beauty at first sight. He first engaged in conversation with the young princess during the joint celebration of the Avatar Aang's arrival and her sixteenth birthday, in which she was seated along with her father and Master Pakku.

After he awkwardly flirted with her, Yue and Sokka soon began to arrange meetings. These included riding on Appa and taking walks together around Agna Qel'a. Although affection budded between the two, she was bound in an arranged marriage to Hahn, who had more love for her high status than toward her, boasting once to Sokka that "she [came] with the most perks". The two teenagers came to realize their love for each other, but she could not bear to continue their meetings because they conflicted so strongly with her responsibilities to her tribe. He eventually became angered when she insisted that being together was "wrong" and that it was her duty to marry Hahn for her people, to which he replied that she was not marrying her people.

During Admiral Zhao's siege of Agna Qel'a, Sokka was ordered by Arnook to act as his daughter's bodyguard, noticing how their love persisted. Yue led Aang and Katara to the Spirits Oasis, helping him to enter the Spirit World. When Aang had been captured by Zuko, she accompanied Katara and Sokka as they tracked the two of them down on Appa.

Upon their return to the Spirit Oasis, Yue and Team Avatar were confronted by Zhao, who fatally struck the Moon Spirit's mortal form, leaving all waterbenders powerless without the moon's influence. Appearing on scene, Iroh saw that she had been touched by the Moon Spirit, which reminded her how her life was saved by Tui as a newborn. Once again acting dutifully to her tribe, Yue sacrificed herself to give back the life that the Moon had given her. This was against Sokka's wishes, but the young warrior did not stop her in the end. She placed her hands onto the fish, closed her eyes, and died in Sokka's arms. Yue's spirit appeared before Sokka and her father shortly after. She whispered and swore that she would always be with the former before the two shared a final kiss, then vanished completely.

## After death

Several times following her death, Yue's influence on Sokka became apparent: While in the Foggy Swamp under its spiritual influence, he hallucinated about her. Her hallucination angrily told him that he failed to protect her, reflecting the guilt he felt about her death. During his time in the Si Wong Desert, Sokka directly referred to the moon as Yue while in an intoxicated state brought about by drinking cactus juice. When Sokka and Suki nearly kissed while crossing the Serpent's Pass, a waning gibbous moon was visible in the background, alluding to Yue's presence. His memory of Yue's death prompted him to refuse the kiss, while acting overly protective of Suki.

After Aang was struck down by Princess Azula's lightning during the Coup of Ba Sing Se, Yue was able to provide more tangible assistance to Team Avatar: She took it upon herself to meet the Avatar in the Spirit World, informed him of the damage that had taken place to the Avatar Spirit and explained how to return to his body. She further instructed him to seek out the past four Avatars while avoiding Koh, the Face Stealer. Yue later appeared to Aang once more to encourage him not to lose hope and to continue fighting the war, as he had already saved the world once. She subsequently assisted him in forming a massive wave of water to ride toward the island where Roku's temple once stood, utilizing her powers as the Moon Spirit.

While looking for leads as to disappearances surrounding the full moon and in response to Toph's suggestion that the Moon Spirit might be harming people, Sokka reacted with anger and declared that the Moon Spirit was "a gentle, loving lady who rules the skies with compassion and lunar goodness", showing that he still cared deeply for Yue. While with Zuko on the way to the Boiling Rock, Sokka mentioned that "[his] first girlfriend turned into the moon." In one of the few accurate scenes from a play that parodied the Avatar's journey, the Yue character was presented as the only woman who had ever taken Sokka's mind off food, before floating away on a crescent moon prop. In the audience, he wept as Suki looked on in confusion, as she was never told the full story of Yue. Sokka shushed the Kyoshi Warrior while he still cried, showing that he still cared for Yue.

## Legacy

Yue's sacrifice was honored by the Northern Water Tribe. For example, the tribe developed special cakes made from roots and seeds of the Spirit Oasis which were to be consumed to both remember her life as well as her current role as the Moon Spirit.

* * *

When she was done we were shocked and amazed. She was both a true hero and an amazing friend and an awesome girlfriend for Sokka.

Nico: Wow. Sokka I'm so sorry about what happened.

Laney: Yeah that was really rough.

Eli: That is bad.

Edward: (shivering) Believe me, Nico. My comment about the arctic wasn't a compliment.

Lily Chillman: I can see that clearly.

Nico: Sorry. But at least we brought your winter clothes for this.

Nico pulled them out for Edward and he put them on.

Chelsea: Sakura you went on so many awesome adventures with the team and that is amazing.

Sakura Avalon: I sure have and it was great.

Laney: Sakura is one awesome girl. She went through so much over the years.

Nico: We're here!

We were at the capital of the Northern Water Tribe and it was back to normal after what happened in the war.

Me: Wow the Northern Water Tribe looks amazing.

Eli: It sure is.

We went into the city and it was amazing.

Me: Everyone is doing great. The War made them all stronger in spirit.

Eli: It sure did.

We then went and saw the Tribal Chief Arnook in mourning.

Katara: Arnook?

He was crying over the loss of his daughter at the Spring of The Moon Spirit or the Spirit Oasis.

G1 Rampage: (sarcastically) If only we could bring his daughter back somehow. Oh wait…

Nico: Rampage nobody likes sarcasm.

Me: But I got this. Arnook you are in for a surprise. (SNAPS FINGERS)

Suddenly a massive beam of light shined down onto the spring and then the divine singing of angels was hear.

(THE MYSTICS DREAM PLAYS AT 6:03 TO 7:12)

A figure came down and it was PRINCESS YUE!

Princess Yue: Hello Father.

Arnook: Yue? Oh Yue!

They went and hugged for the first time since after the Siege of The North.

Nico: Wow.

G1 Slug: You Arnook have daughter back now. You're welcome.

Arnook: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor and J.D. and everyone it's good to see you again.

Me: It has been a while Chief Arnook. We're sorry to drop by so suddenly. But we couldn't help but feel how sad you were feeling about losing Yue. So I decided to bring her back to life for you.

Nico: It was awful what happened here during the Siege of the North.

Princess Yue: Yes it was. J.D. you have the eternal gratitude of the Water Tribe.

Me: Thank you Princess and also the War is over. After 100 years of fighting the war is over. But also the Fire Lord, Ozai has been defeated.

Princess Yue: How?

Aang: I defeated him when Sozin's Comet came. I used a powerful form of ancient bending called Energybending. I learned of another way to defeat him and restore the balance. I took his bending away.

Arnook: Wow! That is amazing.

Me: He learned how to bend Life Force. It's an ancient form of bending that hasn't been seen for thousands of years.

Nico: It's really cool. Ozai has been stripped of his bending and he is now in prison for the rest of his life.

Princess Yue: Wow! That is incredible.

Sokka: It sure was Yue.

Sokka and Yue hugged for the first time since the siege.

Chaor: Me and the rest of the Creatures of Perim weren't there when the War ended. But yeah. It's ended.

Maria: I know it's hard to believe. But it's true.

Nico: Ozai has been officially dethroned and Zuko here has now officially taken his rightful place as Fire Lord.

Zuko: That's right and on behalf of the Fire Nation and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm I am terribly sorry about everything that me and my family have done to the lands over the years.

Arnook: Oh my lord you are forgiven.

Zuko: Thank you.

Me: I'm sorry about everything that happened here and everything that went down but Team Loud Phoenix Storm is helping all the 4 Nations rebuild after everything that happened during the war. What happened was all because of Fire Lord Sozin. But you don't have to worry about Sozin anymore. I cursed him with the ultimate fate worse than death and he is now forbidden from ever entering the afterlife.

I showed a window into Limbo and it showed Sozin as a mangled soul that is completely scarred, mangled and disfigured.

Me: That's Sozin. He is now forever cursed with this eternal fate.

Arnook: My goodness.

Princess Yue: But that's good he will never hurt anyone again.

Me: And here's where Ozai is.

I showed a viewing window into the Neptune Prison and showed Ozai in his cell.

Arnook: Wow he's all the way on another planet.

Me: That's the planet Neptune. He is 2.61 billion miles away from home and he is now in one of the farthest planets.

Princess Yue: Amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Princess Yue: But thank you guys for saving us.

Me: It was our pleasure Princess. You are also a true hero in the war too. You saved the Moon from being taken out and that shows that you have a good heart just like many people we know.

Sokka: It's true Yue and I missed you ever since.

Princess Yue and Sokka hugged and so did Suki.

Nico: So awesome.

Later it was time for our next mission and our stomachs growled at the thought of it.

Nico: Getting hungry and it's time for our next mission. We're going to the Wings for Real Men Restaurant in the Louisiana Bayou.

Me: Now you're talking Nico.

Eli: I heard that's where they got the Inferno Wings Challenge.

Nico: Yep. And I'm going to challenge them.

Varie: Awesome. This will be awesome.

Then Cad Bane, Beetle, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Taskmaster, Whiplash and Major Disaster appeared.

Cad Bane: Can me, Beetle, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Taskmaster, Whiplash and Major Disaster come with you all?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to the Wings for Real Men Restaurant.

Beetle: Is it that time already? Wow.

RD Lori: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will literally appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping for another Predator Gene-Slammer next. I'm gonna go for a Nudicambralia Promenadian Gene-Slammer.

Me: Whoa!

Shanan: Wow the natural predators of the Gilli-Perambulous Promenade. That's a great choice. So it'll be a water user next.

Nico: Or Slinkman can come with. He is a slug and Nudicambralia Promenadian are very similar to slugs.

Me: That is true. But that is gonna be a cool choice for you.

Nico: It sure is.

Beetle: Hang on, Nico. Maybe we should help you train for the challenge.

Nico: Don't worry guys. I've trained for this and I have eaten these wings before.

Me: It's true. I've seen Nico eat massive truckloads of chicken wings like this and they don't bother him one bit.

May: My husband is one tough cookie.

Gemini Richie: He sure is. And that's what makes Nico so special and awesome.

Me: That's my pal. Always a tough and daring guy.

Arixam: Well, you did say what you would do if you saw a house made of chicken wings.

Nico: Yep and I would eat the whole thing and reduce it to a big pile of bones.

We laughed.

Me: No doubt in my mind he would do that and Chicken Wings are Nico's numero uno favorite food of all. He can eat 100 buckets full of them.

Nico: Yep!

Eli: That is awesome!

Laney: Oh yeah!

Chelsea: Wow! Nico must have an amazing appetite.

Sakura Avalon: He sure does Chelsea.

Kero: He can eat that many wings all right.

Nico: Yep. Anyway lets head out.

Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy signal belonged to, it was The Shadow Queen, the evil ancient demon who serves as the main antagonist and final boss of Paper Mario: The Thousand-Year Door, and she's returned from the dead to get her revenge on Mario for ruining her plans. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Nicole, you, Mario, and his friends are not going to like it one bit: the figure that I saw is The Shadow Queen, the evil ancient demon who serves as the main antagonist and final boss of Paper Mario: The Thousand-Year Door, and she's returned from the dead to get her revenge on Mario for ruining her plans.

Nicole, Mario, and his friends gasped in shock.

Nicole Knudson: The Shadow Queen, the ancient demon who caused so much trouble for Mario and his friends long ago, she's come back?! This is not good, but I'd better tell you all about her, so we can have a better understanding of the danger she poses.

Nicole proceeded to tell us about The Shadow Queen from Paper Mario: The Thousand Year Door, and we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

The Shadow Queen

The Shadow Queen is an ancient demon who serves as the main antagonist and final boss of Paper Mario: The Thousand-Year Door.

Prior to the start of the game, this dark demon spirit destroyed an ancient civilization and began a conquest on the entire world with the aid of numerous monsters that she created and the Crystal Stars. In the end, her plans were foiled and she was sealed away by four heroes within the Thousand-Year Door. Even though she was sealed away, her followers vowed to bring her back into the world and did so around the time when the seal on the door was weakened enough. Her followers tricked others into opening The Thousand-Year Door, allowing the Queen to be free from her prison, which brought darkness to the whole world.

## Personality

The Shadow Queen is shown to be a cold-hearted villain who cares for nothing but herself and her desire for power and control. She is a highly power-hungry and ruthless demon whose actions have led to the destruction of entire lands and the murders of millions. She is shown to be one of the (if not the) most disturbing and immoral villains within the series and doesn't demonstrate any kindness or care for anything or anyone, even those who did favors for her, as she almost killed Sir Grodus knowing that he resurrected her. Many of the monsters Mario fought were part of her army, and her most loyal followers were the ones manipulating the course of events to revive her, in which they succeeded.

In addition to being a demon from the dark depths, the Shadow Queen is highly sadistic as all her strongholds and fortresses are overflowing with thousands of mutilated corpses. This all contributed to her sadistic personality and thirst for violence. Her power seemed to possess no limits as she created demonic armies, three immortal dragons and even the Crystal Stars themselves. The Crystal Stars seem to have unlimited power, and taking into account that they represent only portions of the queen's power, her power seems to be nearly godlike. After years of her reign of terror, her reputation became so horrible and well-known that people shuddered at the mere mention of her or any of her followers and monsters.

Unsurprisingly, the queen was able to instill massive fear in not just the world itself but her followers as well. She seems to be so evil that her very presence brings a horrible aura as well as darkness in the skies. Her palace and even the Thousand-Year Door itself all have a horrible feeling, and even the thugs of Rogueport stay away from the door due to the feeling it evokes. Even after her first defeat, her minions, The Shadow Sirens, attempted to revive her by using other villains. Other than the stories told within the game, not much more is known about the witch and it seems that she has done nothing else within her existence other than creating destruction, chaos and mass murder.

## Biography

### 1,000 Years Ago

Legend has it that the Shadow Queen simply appeared out of nowhere one day and waged war against the city where Rogueport now stands. She destroyed the city, murdered all who stood in her path, and the war itself would be described as a "great cataclysm where the earth shook and skies roared". After the attack, the city crumbled and sank into the earth. One third of the city was reconstructed to be the Palace of Shadow where the entrance would be the 1,000-Year Door itself, the death trap of evil.

The demonic Queen next set her sights on the rest of the world, hoping to plunge it into an endless time of darkness under her control. She created numerous demonic beasts and spirits to make up the core of her army. Among them were the three Shadow Sirens, who would be the most trusted followers of the queen. With her new army, the Shadow Queen set them on the surrounding areas of the world. The demons wiped out all resistance as they took the lands by force, killing millions of people in the process. Towns were destroyed and their treasures were stolen to be stored within the palace, soon to become rich with valuables. The Shadow Queen was far from finished though, and created three dragons, Hooktail, Gloomtail and Bonetail. These dragons became the loyal pets of the queen and quickly spread fear and suffering throughout the world, feasting on numerous people, destroying towns and leaving them to burn, and killing anyone.

The queen and her army quickly became feared above all else, and the mere mention of their name sent people into a fearful state of panic. As more areas fell to the Shadow Queen, she next created the Crystal Stars. These stars were placed in separate areas around the world to exert the queen's influence. Realizing that her opposition were still recruiting others, the queen created a dungeon called the Pit of 100 Trials. The place was a torture chamber where people were devoured by demonic beasts and Bonetail. This very pit is found right next to The Thousand-Year Door, where there are literally 100 floors.

## The Four Warriors

Just when all hope seemed lost, four brave warriors stepped forward to end the reign of the demon once and for all, or so they thought. The four were a Toad from Petalburg, a wise Goomba from Boggly Woods, a scarred and feared Koopa, and a Boo. The Toad from Petalburg came to be seen as a hero when he defended his town from the Queen's evil forces. The wise Goomba was a resident of the Boggly Woods and used his vast set of knowledge to aid the Punis in defending themselves against the monsters. The scarred Koopa went around the world battling evil. He became feared among the dark army, but eventually, a trap was set for him and he soon fell into it. The Boo warrior of the army then left her demonic allegiance and helped the Koopa. The Boo then used her powers to predict that they would need the aid of the Toad, and the wise Goomba in order to have a fighting chance against the Shadow Queen. The Four banded together and obtained the Crystal Stars and ventured into the Palace of Shadow. There they faced the demon in an epic battle. After an intense fight, the heroes defeated the queen after succeeding at destroying her physical body. Even then though, the queen's demonic spirit lived on and attempted to kill the warriors. The heroes made one last effort and sealed the queen in her own palace, thus ridding the world of one of the most evilest of evils.

## Last Stand

Before the seal was complete though, the queen sent a portion of her magic into the heroes. The effects would not be felt while they held the stars, but afterward, the heroes would become trapped within black chests. The queen vowed to return one day and conquer the world when that day dawns. The heroes then realized that the demon's threats may not just be a bluff. They sealed the Palace entrance with the stars and the seal would remain for 1,000 years. The entrance to the palace would then go on to be known as

The Thousand-Year Door. Realizing that others may need the stars in case the queen returns, they made a map of the stars in case the future heroes would need them. To ensure that the map only fell into pure hands, they placed it in a chest that could only be opened by one pure of heart.

While the war finally seemed to be over, there were other plans in effect to ensure that the demon would return to the world. The Shadow Sirens began to spread rumors of a great treasure hidden in the earth beneath the location of the old city. People then constructed a town over the city, which soon became filled with thugs and robbers, hoping to claim the treasure for themselves. None of them knew that the treasure was actually a demon and that the rumor of the treasure was nothing more than a ruse in part of an insidious plot to send the world into complete darkness again.

1,000 Years Later

1,000 years passed - the warriors, the Shadow Queen and their great battle faded into being nothing more than a legend. The seal on the palace door began to fade and the Shadow Queen's servants, the Shadow Sirens, knew the time to release their queen would soon come. The Shadow Sirens joined the cult of the X-Nauts. The X-Nauts were a criminal organization of unknown origin and existed to conquer the world. With this information, Beldam, the head of the Shadow Sirens, managed to convince the X-Nauts master Sir Grodus to seek out the Crystal Stars and use them to release the Shadow Queen. Grodus, who hoped to rule the world, thought by releasing the Shadow Queen, he would be able to control her and use her to fulfill his dream. This was all a lie made up by Beldam though just to get Grodus to help in order to free her, because evil like Beldam could not touch the seal that was on the queen.

With the X-Nauts playing into her hands, Beldam came into possession of the chest that contained the Magic Map. She gave it to Grodus and told him that it could be the ideal way of finding a pure maiden. Beldam knew that if the queen were to return to full power, a vessel would be needed. The vessel needed to be one of pure origin though, and seeing how the chest could be opened by someone as such, it was the perfect way to find the maiden. Grodus liked the plan and had Beldam disguise herself as a merchant selling various items they looted while looking for people to open the chest. Eventually, Beldam found the right person to open it, who turned out to be Princess Peach of the Mushroom Kingdom. Beldam found the maiden, but was unable to abduct her then because of too many witnesses. In the meantime, Peach mailed the map to Mario to aid in searching for the treasure. As a result, Grodus sent his army to abduct the princess and search for the map.

With the seal on the Thousand-Year Door weakening and Grodus' intelligence at Beldam's side, the queen's resurrection seemed assured. However, the X-Nauts' attempts to collect the stars were foiled at every turn by the hero Mario and his friends. Eventually, Mario defeated Grodus' second-in-command Lord Crump, completely obliterated the X-Naut base and managed to claim the last Crystal Star. In the meantime, Beldam abducted Professor Frankly, a goomba that had a lot of knowledge and helped Mario find the locations of Crystal Stars, had him locked in a secluded area, and Grodus had Doopliss, a ghost that can transform into many shapes, disguise himself as the aged professor. In this guise, he was able to convince Mario to open the Thousand-Year Door and allow Grodus to enter.

Mario went after Grodus who, along with a kidnapped Princess Peach, had entered the Palace of Shadow shortly after Mario cracked the seal on it with the Crystal Stars. Eventually, after making his way through the palace traps, Mario encountered and battled Grodus. When Grodus was defeated, he chose not to accept it and used the Princess as a hostage. It was only with the intervention of Bowser that Peach was saved from harm. Unfortunately, Paper Bowser engaged Mario and his friends in battle along with his assistant Kammy Koopa. This distracted Mario and company long enough for Grodus to escape with Peach to the Queen's chamber. After Mario defeated Bowser and Kammy, he went after Grodus and cornered him in the chamber. There it was revealed why Grodus needed the Princess: it seemed the Shadow Queen needed a body to be revived fully, and Grodus planned to use Peach as the Queen's host body.

## Return of the Queen

Summoning the Queen, Grodus presented her with Peach, whom she then possessed. Becoming "Shadow Peach", her summoning engulfed the world in darkness. Grodus, thinking the Queen was under his control because he revived her, ordered her to destroy Mario. The Queen, insulted by Grodus thinking her to be a slave, blew apart his robotic body. The Shadow Sirens then appeared, and Beldam explained to the Shadow Queen they created the myth of an ancient treasure and tricked Grodus into reviving her, and the Shadow Queen thanked them for their work. The Shadow Queen then sees Mario and offers him a choice of being her servant, which he of course refuses (the player can choose yes, but it will result in an instant game over). She then attacked Mario, and while the fight was not too hard at first, the Shadow Queen eventually became invincible. None of Mario's party attacks were able to do any damage and all Mario could do to survive was to wait until the Crystal Stars came out in response to the evil in the area.

Defeat

Once that happened, the friends who Mario had made along the way encouraged him with their pleasant thoughts, which were communicated through the Crystal Stars. This distracted the Shadow Queen long enough for Peach to gain momentary control and give Mario all her power. Receiving full power, Mario could now harm the Shadow Queen and the true battle began. After a lengthy and intense showdown, the demon was defeated and she expressed disbelief at how she could be beaten by such beings that were as weak as she believed.

She then vanishes in a shadowy explosion that ripples across the room, leaving behind an unharmed Princess Peach, who returns to her normal self. It is not known what happened to her, but it is believed that she is now in a very weak form or was entirely destroyed for good.

---

When Nicole Knudson was finished, we were horrified by The Shadow Queen's dark and demonic evil actions.

Me: My God, she truly is an incarnation of pure evil.

Nico: And she committed those crimes a thousand years ago, and when she was freed, she sought to accomplish her schemes yet again. Well, her plans are about to be brought to an end here and now!

TLPS Zon-Tan: And Lincoln and I will make sure that she never hurts anyone ever again.

Lincoln: That's right, The Shadow Queen's desire for destruction, death, and chaos will be brought to an end here and now!

Nico: That monster's a genocidal demon who needs to be destroyed and sent to Oblivion for good!

Tormund Ellis: If she's as dangerous as they say she is, I hope you have a plan in place, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I already do, Tor, but I'm not going to tell anyone what it is, it's a surprise.

Nico: That's right, and that's up to us to find out later on. Alright, everyone, let's get going.

We then head off to the Park to meet up with Mordecai and the others and then we were off to Louisiana, and later on, TLPS Zon-Tan and Lincoln are in for the biggest fight ever, now that Lincoln told us that The Shadow Queen has returned from the dead to get her revenge on Mario for foiling her plans to destroy the world and plunge it into eternal chaos, darkness, and destruction.

---

We were flying towards Louisiana.

Boomerang: (Australian Accent) And you did eat that entire house made of pizza.

Nico: Yep but that was just a light snack for me.

Me: That still is amazing that Nico ate a whole house made entirely out of pizza.

Rocko: (Australian Accent) That's like what happened in one of the stories I was reading to Filbert except the house was made of fishsticks.

FOGHORN!

Me: A fishstick house? That would be silly.

Yugito Nii: I think it would be perfect for me.

Shizuka Nekonome: I think so too and I love fish.

Happy (Fairy Tail): I do too.

We laughed.

Wallflower: What's with certain houses being made of food?

Nico: Well in Hansel & Gretel there was a house made of candy.

Laney: It's true.

Lola: That sounds like my kind of house.

Me: I can imagine a house being made of French Toast. (SLURPS) That would be a delicious breakfast house.

Lana: That would be awesome.

Nico: Yep. The house me and Max saw was made entirely out of pizza.

2003 Leo: That sounds like an awesome house.

2003 Mikey: Same here. A tasty one too.

Titanium Man: Nico, I hope there's lots of water in case your mouth gets on fire.

Nico: Thanks but I'll be all right.

We walked onto the bayou and we were admiring the scenery of the beautiful Louisiana Bayou.

Me: (Humming Louisiana Blues)

Larry Koopa: Lana, if these guys try anything, freeze some of them with a subzero blast.

Lana: You know I will.

Nico: This will be awesome.

We arrived at the restaurant.

Nico: This it?

Mordecai: Yep this is it. The Wings For Real Men Restaurant.

Me: Wow it's all the way out in the middle of the Louisiana Bayou.

Ursa: I think this is cool.

Princess Yue: It sure is.

Rita (Cardcaptors): Yeah it sure is neat.

Cheshire: You guys think this is a trap?

Mordecai: I don't think so.

Eli: I don't sense anything that makes it a trap.

Nico: Lets head in.

We went in.

Me: Hello?

Nico: Anyone here?

We looked at a sign.

"Mountain of Inferno Wings Challenge - Free Wings for Life"

Me: Free wings for life huh? Nice.

Old man: Well Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Honor to have ya here.

Nico: I'll take on the Mountain of Inferno Wings Challenge.

Guy #1: Oh, you wouldn't be able to handle those. They're for real men.

Mordecai: We're men!

Nico: I'll have you know that I can handle it.

Muscle Man: No women here.

Sailor Moon: (Offended) HEY!

Guy #1: Nobody's ever survived the Inferno Challenge!

(We are shown "people who died trying the Inferno Challenge")

Me: (GULPS)

Old Man: Our wing sauce is made from mutated ghost peppers, hot magma extract, and black widow venom.

Nico: BRING! IT! ON!

Mandarin: If this is a setup, you'll pay dearly.

Old Man: Ain't no setup. I'll have you know that I am the undefeated champion of this here challenge. Now you think you can handle me?

Nico: I don't think. I know!

Old Man: Then lets get it on!

At a table sat Nico and the old man and then the two men came out with a massive pile of wings that were literally on fire and burning with incredible heat!

Lori: This will literally kill them!

Me: (Gulps)

Eli: This is gonna be brutal.

Multiple Man: Time for some backup just in case.

Multiple Man made 310 duplicates of himself.

Me: Good idea.

Man: Think you can handle the heat!?

Nico: I won't just handle it, I will embrace it!

Me: There you go!

We were sweating like pigs feeling the heat from those wings.

THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS

It was gonna be brutal. BIG TIME.

Old Man: GO!

They got to eating and Nico was eating the wings and Nico and the old man were REALLY GOING AT THEM! The bones were REALLY PILING UP!

Helga Sinclair: Guys, let's keep an eye out in case trouble starts.

William: Good idea.

We were watching the men like a hawk to make sure they don't try anything.

Nico was really eating and the Old Man was falling behind. The men were shocked to see Nico eating all the wings. Then 3 hours later it was down to the last wing and Nico had a fire aura that was as hot as the sun and the man looked like he was about to have a heart attack. Nico grabbed the wing and then ate it and then Belched out a massive jet of fire and the man then went to grab the wing but then he fell down and crashed to the floor and he lost!

Me: NICO WINS!

We cheered wildly for Nico!

Silver Samurai: J.D., you do remember when you saw visions of future adventures in Kandrakar, right?

Me: Yeah I sure do. Why?

Silver Samurai: Just asking.

Nico: Now that was fun!

The Old Man got up and he was INFURIATED!

Old Man: How did you do that!?

Nico: Just that tough.

Old Man: You ain't getting free wings for life on my watch! Lets settle this like men!

Me: Oh bring it on!

Ra"s Al Ghul: Enough. You have lost. Nico is the clear winner. Take your loss like a man.

Nico: Better listen to him old man.

Old Man: Why you little!?

He went at Nico and he punched at him and Nico dodged him.

Me: Hey you sore loser! SMELL THIS!

I farted in his face!

FFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRR

I fired a blast of fire from my butt and it hit the men and smashed them down.

Nico: Now it's time to kick some butts!

Donkey Kong: Lets go get them!

He pulled out his Coconut Shooter!

Donkey Kong: Yeah!

He fired and then coconuts and they hit the men.

BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK!

Patrick: DAHAHAHA! THOSE GUYS GOT HIT IN THE HEADS WITH COCONUTS!

Whiplash: (prepares his whips) You guys asked for it.

LASH LASH LASH!

OUCH!

Old Man: OUCH! That really hurt!

Me: Well it should for you for trying to attack us!

Then the Zingos appeared.

Zingo: You guys need to learn some manners.

Old Man: You are Zingos!

Zingo: That's right!

Me: Time for some buttkicking!

Android 21: You guys aren't even a challenge.

Old Man: WHY YOU LITTLE!

Eli fired a Force Lightning blast and electrocuted the men all over.

Nico: Nothing like lightning mixed with fire to help knocked some sense into you.

Me: Lets see how you like this heat! FIREY CARD COME FORTH AND BURN THE PANTS OFF THESE OLD COOTS!

I had the Firey Card come out and then it fired beams of fire and burned the pants off men and left them in their boxers.

Major Disaster: J.D., Silver Samurai asked that question to you because the future adventures you saw in Kandrakar are coming up after Fluttershy and Starlight's missions.

Me: Yes I'm well aware of that. This is gonna be so awesome.

Major Disaster: You sure are excited.

Me: Why wouldn't I be for it?

The Old Man came at me with a sword.

Rita (Cardcaptors): You're not playing fair!

He charged at me and Rita blocked his sword with her sword and they clashed.

Sakura Avalon: So that's how you want it done! SWORD!

She used the Sword Card and then Sakura slashed his sword and broke it in two and destroyed his sword!

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Jake Holling: You hungry? How about a knuckle sandwich?!

POW!

He punched a man down and it hurt.

Me: Now for some Ranger power! MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

I turned the dial on the Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Blue Goggle V, Yellow Ohranger, Green Magiranger, Pink Goseiger, and the Orange ToQger!

Nico: Nice!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON

BLITZKRIEG!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Nuova Shenron: Hey, Muscle Man. You know who else likes eating wings?!

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was funny you two!

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja it sure was!

Chelsea: Yeah it was!

Nikki: But J.D. you have a Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon too? Then that means you know Kaito.

Me: We haven't meant in person but he gave me his own version of the Zenkai Cannon. We're going to meet the Zenkaiger's on May 21st. It's gonna be so awesome when we meet them.

Laney: Yep it sure is.

Nico: Yep.

The men got up.

Chelsea: They sure are persistent.

Li Syaoron: No kidding.

Taskmaster: Lana, might want to do that subzero blast now!

Lana: Right! Time for you three to FREEZE!

Lana fired a wave of ice and it hit the men and froze them solid in blocks of ice!

Nico: That oughta hold them till we get the usual battles done.

Then Sportsmaster, Juggernaut, Count Vertigo, Pied Piper, Killer Croc, Red X, Whirlin, Chillyfish, Fireor and Selene appeared.

Nico: Sportsmaster, Juggernaut, Count Vertigo, Pied Piper, Killer Croc, Red X, Whirlin, Chillyfish, Fireor and Selene.

Selene: Wow you guys have done a lot of damage.

Me: Yeah sorry about that. But Nico won free wings for life and I think we found 3 more potential recruits for you guys.

Whirlin: Awesome! And those 3 must be Sakura's friends.

Nico: Yep they sure are.

Me: Nico and Max found them in a house made of pizza. And like with Hansel and Gretel they were about to be eaten by a witch.

Sportsmaster: Wow!

Me: Yeah it was crazy and awesome.

Sportsmaster: So, Nico. How does it feel to win that contest?

Nico: Honestly, pretty awesome!

Juggernaut: That's good.

Killer Croc: Damn, I would've loved to participate in that contest!

Count Vertigo: Also, did you enjoy eating that pizza house?

Pied Piper: Knowing you, you probably did.

Nico: Oh yeah I did and it was a great breakfast.

Eli: Yeah and it looked awesome from the way it looked.

Nico: It was a delicious house.

Maximum Ride: We ate the whole thing.

?: That was awesome.

A figure came out and it was GORROX from episode 19 of Ninja Steel!

---

Gorrox is sent by Madame Odius to use his human form to disguise himself as a famous TV producer. He views auditions to be on Odius' new TV show, after a young female teenager takes the stage the White Ranger preforms the scene from Romeo and Juliet and after that Victor Vincent and Monty preform the scene from a doctor movie, for which they field the task in a rather humorous way. Despite this, the TV manager was highly impressed with them and deemed Victor and Monty the winners, much to the Red, Yellow, Blue, Pink, White and Gold Rangers surprise. After taking them outside he then reveals his real form as well as revile that the two men are actually Basherbots, after sending them to Galvanax's ship the Rangers appear and after discussing the plan on what happen to Victory and Monty the Rangers morph and then Gorrox battles the Ninja Steel Rangers. He overpowers them with ease, so the Red Ranger transforms into Lion Fire Red and easily overpowers Gorrox. He was then defeated by the Lion Fire Flame Strike Final Attack. However, he survives and gets back up when Brax arrives,

The two of them are gigantified and the Rangers summon the Zords and form the Ninja Steel Megazord and the Ninja Blaze Megazord, while Brax takes on the Ninja Blaze Megazord. Gorrox takes on the Ninja Steel Megazord, and they both easily overpower the Ninja Blaze and Ninja Steel Megazords. However, Brody then summons the Lion Fire Zord and he, Sarah and Levi form the Ninja Ultrazord. They then fire the Ninja Ultrazord Blast Final Attack which finally destroys Gorrox although Brax is able to dodge it.

---

Brody: Gorrox!

Gorrox: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent by Madame Odius to be a producer for a TV Show and get auditions for Madame Odius's TV Show.

Gorrox: That's right Nico.

Nico: That was awesome though.

Gorrox: I'm surprised you Rangers went to save Victor and Monty despite how annoying they are.

Brody: Well, that's what Power Rangers do. We save people regardless of what they've done.

Gorrox: That's what I like about you Rangers. Not leaving people to die unless they absolutely deserve it.

Me: Just like with Bulk and Skull and many others over the last 29+ Years. Never gets tiring.

Laney: Yeah.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Wheeler (Captain Planet), Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Buglizard, Chaor and Takinom VS Fireor - Nico's Rescue

---

Fireor was first.

Fireor: (to Wheeler) I can't believe Nico ate a house made of pizza on his rescue. I doubt it even counts as breakfast!

Wheeler: Well you know Nico he has one hell of an appetite. He eats everything and a house of pizza is no problem for him.

Sunset Shimmer: But that was so cool that Nico and Max encountered a house made of pizza. And it was owned by a witch.

Sunburn: Like in the story Hansel & Gretel except that house was made of candy.

Buglizard: I like candy and pizza. But it would have been funny if it was a house made of chili fries.

Fireor: (Laughs) Chili fries would be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Wheeler: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Linka (Captain Planet), Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Rocks, RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Whirlin was next.

Whirlin: (to Linka) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on the Island of Neopia. How was it?

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russian Accent) It was amazing and we now have the word of Neopets with us as well as the Darkest Fairy in your ranks.

Fluttershy: It sure was amazing to see though and Neo has so many adorable creatures.

Stealth Elf: And the fairies are all beautiful.

Rocks: They sure are amazing and their powers are incredible.

Whirlin: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

Linka (Captain Planet): That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Gi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Arctiguana, Arixam and

# Pump Man VS Chillyfish - Meeting a Blazewing Butterfly Gene-Slammer

---

Chillyfish was next.

Chillyfish: (to Gi) I heard you guys met a Blazewing Butterfly Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Gi: Her name is Catherine Birmingham and she is from England and she is amazing as a Blazewing Butterfly.

Rarity: Oh indeed she is darling and her wardrobe is simply amazing.

Sweetie Belle: But her history is cool too. She helped bust Lunatic Gary. It happened long after Quahog was destroyed, Catherine was asked by The FBI to arrest Lunatic Gary, who's been running rampant around the world ever since Quahog was destroyed. She agreed to do so, and of course, she had to be prepared for that lunatic, and I had a lot of weapons for this one, in case he gets violent. I got the word that he was hiding out in the forests in Gotham Royal York. As she got to the forest, she saw a small bonfire in the middle of the forest, and then, she saw her target, Lunatic Gary, and he was growling like crazy and he wanted revenge on Team Loud Phoenix Storm guys for destroying Quahog, along with Joe. But, Catherine struck first by firing at him, and it caused him to go crazy, and he ran for his life. But, she caught him by firing a net on him, and then, she tied him up in a durable straitjacket and Neutronium chains, and after she called The FBI to her location, they arrested Lunatic Gary, and hauled him off to The Saturn Insane Asylum for the rest of his life.

Chillyfish: Wow! That was awesome!

Gill Grunt: It sure was cool. But it's really funny how Lunatic Gary yells at people like that.

Arctiguana: Yeah but it's not funny to others.

Chillyfish: True. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water and jewels and smashed him down.

Gi: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Sam Simpson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Shadowman, Undead Skylanders, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene - Resurrecting Princess Yue

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) It's good that you guys resurrected Princess Yue. Arnook deserves to have his daughter back.

Sam Simpson: So many lives were impacted over the years by the war and it was terrible. Arnook needed his family back too.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah he sure did. Poor guy.

Cozy Glow: Just like how I was when I lost my mom. Except he didn't snap.

Shadowman: No and thank goodness that didn't happen.

Hex: Yeah that was nuts.

Selene: It sure was. But I'm happy for Arnook. Lets do it!

They fired waves of bones, stars, magic and energy and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: Take that!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Keiko Yukimura, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Panuncian, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc - Inferno Wings are That Hot

---

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: (to Keiko) I can't believe inferno wings are that hot. Do you think I could've survived eating them?

Keiko: I don't really know. Have you eaten spicy food before?

Killer Croc: I don't really remember. I have spent most of my time doing things my way.

Twilight Sparkle: That's okay. You'll know when the time comes.

Spyro: Yeah there's always time to try new things.

Panuncian: Always time.

Killer Croc: True. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and flowers and smashed him down

Keiko: RIGHT ON!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Courtney, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ultimate Panuncian. Mandarin and Edward VS Count Vertigo - A house made of pizza

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) I still can't believe a house made of pizza can actually exist. It must've tasted delicious!

Courtney: If Nico, Max and Sakura's friends were able to eat that whole thing then it must've been that good.

Applejack: Yeah it must've been that tasty.

Apple Bloom: I agree there and it was awesome.

Flashwing: That is so awesome.

Ultimate Panuncian: I think so too.

Count Vertigo: And pizza is awesome. Who doesn't like pizza? Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Courtney: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Lightning, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Utimate Arctiguana, Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster - Nico eating all those wings and who in their right mind would use Black Widow Spider Venom in their sauce

---

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) Nico must've loved eating all those wings. But who in their right mind would use Black Widow Spider Venom in their sauce?!

Lightning: Someone who obviously lost their marbles that's what! Black Widow Spiders are dangerous and they can destroy you. But our immunity to poisons made sure it won't happen.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was awesome that Nico ate all those wings. Look at all those bones.

Sportsmaster saw the piles of bones on the floor and there were

LOTS OF THEM!

Sportsmaster: WOW! That has to be the most wings anyone has eaten.

Scootaloo: It sure is a ton of them!

Whirlwind: Yeah no kidding!

Ultimate Arctiguana: That is lots of wings!

Sportsmaster: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Lightning: That was a victory for Lightning! SHA-BLAM!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Gwen, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Plantapocalypse, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper - Glad Sakura's friends are all okay

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) I'm glad Sakura's friends are all okay. She must've missed them a lot.

Gwen: Yeah we are glad they are safe. Sakura told us so much about Chelsea, Rita and Nikki and how they have been big supporters to her.

Princess Luna: They are really good friends for her to have in her journeys.

Moondust: They sure are. Wow!

Snowdrop: Sakura is one lucky girl to have amazing friends like

them.

Gari: She sure is.

Blackout: And we're proud of her too.

Plantapocalypse: I hope someday we meet her teacher Ms. MacKenzie. I heard she is descended from Clow Reed too.

Pied Piper: Wow! That is cool! Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down!

Gwen: All right!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Cameron, Pinkie Pie, Tech Skylanders, Moyo, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut - Those old men may be tough but Nico is tougher

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggeranut: (to Cameron) Those old men may be tough. But Nico's tougher!

Cameron: You got that right! Nico is awesome that way.

Pinkie Pie: He sure is amazing!

Sprocket: You said it there.

Moyo: Nico sure showed those old timers.

Juggernaut: That he did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Cameron: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Hunter, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Portaler, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X - Do you think I could eat the Inferno Wings?

---

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) I know I might be sentencing J.D. to death for this. But do you think he could eat the Inferno Wings?

Hunter: Oh ja he can. He ate them before und came out with a massively powerful fire aura und he did really well.

Princess Celestia: That was so cool seeing that.

Amber Morning: It sure was and I think it's awesome that J.D. and Nico are that tough and awesome.

Spotlight: They sure are hot like that.

Portaler: Yep they sure are.

Red X: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and light and smashed him down.

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: How did Sakura release the Clow Cards the first time?

Fiona Hernandez: Well believe it or not, like J.D. she found the Book of Clow in her basement while looking for a history report assignment to do and then she suddenly released the Clow Cards. Scattering them all over. But from what Nico told us with J.D. some of the Clow Cards got into the hands of many villains. It was awesome how the adventures had 1 of each of the Clow Cards.

Himiko Toga: That is awesome. And Sakura told us so much about all her experiences with the Clow Cards and how they have played a big part of her life in magical and spiritual terms.

Apple Bloom: And the cool part is they brought Li and her together in terms of love.

Sweetie Belle: It's sure amazing and cool.

Scootaloo: I think it is. I always knew that Sakura and Li were special together.

Diamond Tiara: Me too. That is so amazing.

Silver Spoon: Yeah they sure are cool.

Misty Tredwell: And all that happened before the Masters of Evil formed. That was amazing.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: That's awesome that Princess Yue is back.

Marie Hernandez: It sure is. After what happened during the war and after the war, lots of people need this time to recover from such a terrible and traumatic event.

Frozen Fright: Yeah that was a terrible war back then.

Thunder Terror: Many of us weren't there when it happened but we heard so much about it from books and learning from Marie and her sisters.

Magma Gloom: No kidding. What happened was just absolutely horrible.

Toxic Horror: You're not kidding there. That war was terrible.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah no kidding. It was awful all that happened.

Weddinmon: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

Marcel was next.

Marcel: What happened to Sakura's mother?

Nicole Hernandez: Oh Natasha Avalon? Well that is sad for her. She died from a terminal illness when she was three and she doesn't have any memory of her hardly all but she still keeps her close to her heart in spirit. She loves her mom.

Marcel: That's sad. I'm sorry that happened to her. Is J.D.?

Nicole Hernandez: Actually J.D. didn't bring her back that time. The Aparoids did a while back. Nico told me what happened and it was a big shock for Sakura but she has lots of catching up to do with her mom after all this time. There's a great sports festival for school that day and we're going to see some of Sakura's skills in action then. Sakura is very athletic and gifted in sports. She got those skills from her father.

Star Swirl: We'll be rooting for her then. She's going up against Li and Lynn.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) It'll be amazing to see the wee lads in action laddies.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure will be cool. Sakura is also gifted in cooking too.

Mistmane: She sure is amazing too.

Flash Magnus: Yeah. I'm proud of Sakura for having such amazing gifted skills in all that. She's quite the cheerleader too.

Mage Meadowbrook: Oh she sure is. Also her brother teases her all the time.

Gusty: Oh that's his way of showing how much he loves her.

Clover the Clever: He may pick on her but he loves her.

Carly Atlas: That's true and Tory is a good brother too.

Marcel: That's awesome. I can't wait to see what Sakura does that day. Can some of us join to watch?

Nicole Hernandez: Sure Marcel. The more the merrier and Sakura could use the support.

Marcel: Thanks. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero and Li VS Admiral Zhao.

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: So how did you get so strong in Firebending Catherine?

Catherine Iroh: Well I was born with amazing skills and I was considered one of the strongest Firebenders ever seen. I was enrolled at the Firebending Academy for Girls when I was three and the instructors saw that I had a Firebending Prowess unlike anything they had ever seen. My Firebending skills and techniques were so strong that they were floored about it. I was also marked as the Ultimate Firebending Prodigy because I had shown a mastery of over 50 Firebending Styles and Techniques in just a short amount of time.

Admiral Zhao: That is incredible! You have what it takes to be one of the Fire Nation Elite.

Catherine Iroh: That's true. But there was a down side. The instructors told the Fire Lord all about my skills and how strong my Firebending was and Ozai thought that I was considered a threat that was too great to him. So he had me ordered to be exiled. But thankfully Ursa heard about this and she took me and sent me to another world for my own safety and I wound up on Earth and helped people with my skills.

Admiral Zhao: That's good Ursa did. But man that was crazy. I'm sorry the Fire Lord had it out for you.

Catherine Iroh: It's all right. But living on Earth was not all that bad and it was awesome. I used my Firebending Skills to go after criminals. And my firebending enabled me to do this.

She formed fire angel wings on her back.

Admiral Zhao: Wow!

Catherine Iroh: My Firebending skills have been really amazing for me and I even made some of my own techniques and skills. I call this one Phoenix Flight.

Admiral Zhao: Incredible.

Sakura Avalon: Wow! That is so cool Catherine!

Madison Taylor: It sure is cool. You are a true master of fire.

Chelsea: Yeah we all think it's amazing.

Rita (Cardcaptors): It sure is cool.

Nikki: I agree there.

Kero: Oh me too. It's really cool. And your history with the Fire Nation is incredible as well.

Li: It sure is. Were you always against Fire Lord Ozai's rule?

Catherine Iroh: As a matter of fact yes I was. I read all about Ozai's history in the Fire Nation Library Restricted Section in secret. And I discovered why and how the war began and how Ozai has done so many terrible things. Same with Azulon and Sozin and I was completely opposed to him. Before I was exiled I was going to help the Avatar by forming a powerful Rebellion group against Ozai and overthrow him when the time was right. But fate had different plans. But thanks to the arrival of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Ozai is now in prison forever.

Admiral Zhao: That's good. You are a really smart girl Catherine. Lets do it!

Catherine got some stances and fired a blade of fire at him and he jumped and she flew at him and fired blasts of fire and smashed him down and then Sakura and friends blasted and smashed him down!

---

Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Dana, and Lily VS Gorrox.

---

Gorrox was next.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Silverman Gym, they're large swords with the symbol of The Park etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

He teleported back with the swords.

Ninja Storm Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STAR! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

They fired blades of elements and the group all fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Gorrox and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Gorrox you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the old men again. We thawed them out.

G1 Rampage, Edward, Lily Chillman, and Slug used the Animatron, Jungle Fury and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slug's laser rifle, Rampage's Thermo-Sword, And Lily and Edward's powers 100-fold.

G1 Rampage and Edward: PLATYPUS THERMO BLAST!

Lily Chillman and G1 Slug: LASER CHEETAH BLAST!

Cad Bane and Jack Landors: SPD MEGABAST!

Beetle and Connor McKnight: DINO THUNDER MEGA BLAST!

Boomerang and Nick Russel: MYSTIC FORCE BOOMERANG BLAST!

Titanium Man and Mack Hartford: OPERATION OVERDRIVE SPEED BLAST!

Cheshire and Casey Rhodes: JUNGLE FURY NATURE BLAST!

Multiple Man and Scott Truman: RPM APOCALYPSE BLAST!

Silver Samurai and Jayden Shiba: SAMURAI ELEMENT BLADE DANCE!

Taskmaster and Brody: NINJA STEEL BLADE STORM!

Whiplash and Devon: BEAST MORPHER BLAST!

Major Disaster and Tyler Nevarro: DINO CHARGE MEGA BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Firecracker Burst and Nico: CHICKEN WING MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of fire and elements and energy.

Beetle, Mordecai, Rigby, Benson, Skips, High Five Ghost, Nico, Eli, Princess Yue, Gemini Richie and Sakura Avalon: PARK CHICKEN MEGA BARRAGE!

They fired a massive waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: Time to cool these three down. ICE ELEMENT STYLE: SUBZERO BLAST!

Jessica Shannon: ICE STING STYLE: FREEZING WASPS!

Mai Shiranui: ICE FIRE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO FLAME!

Toph: ICE EARTH STYLE: FROZEN BOULDER!

Tatsumaki: ICE WIND STYLE: FREEZING WIND!

Entrapta: ICE LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER ICE SPEAR!

Perfuma: ICE NATURE STYLE: CHILLY SUNFLOWERS!

Frosta: ICE STYLE: FREEZE BLAST!

Colette Brunel: ICE LIGHT STYLE: FREEZING LIGHT SHINE!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): ICE DARK STYLE: BLACK ICE!

Shantae: ICE MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC ICE BEAM!

Akko: ICE STAR STYLE: STARRY ICE BOMBS!

Asuka Kazama: ICE FIRE STYLE: FROZEN FIRE BLAST!

Lili De Rochefort: ICE NATURE STYLE: FREEZING ROSES!

They fired waves of ice elements.

Lincoln and his harem: ICE FINAL SMASH: CHILLING KAMEHEMEHA!

They fired a massive ice Kamehameha at the old dudes and they cooled the men down and they were knocked down.

Nico: You old dudes would make good M.O.E. Members.

Fireor: Well, Nico. First, you had a pizza house. Now, you had lots of wings.

Whirlin: And now, you have free wings for life.

Nico: That was awesome.

Chillyfish: Did you enjoy your meals?

Nico: Damn right I did! (burps)

Fire came out of his mouth as he burped.

We laughed.

Selene: How about we get ice cream for dessert?

Red X: That's a good idea!

Me: Don't order a dump truck full of those wings. The last thing we want is for you to belch up lava. (To Eruptor) No offense)

Eruptor: None taken.

?: I will destroy you for ruining my plans, Mario!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Nicole Knudson heard that familiar voice.

Nicole Knudson: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Shadow Queen.

A demonic figure came out, and it was none other than The Shadow Queen, the ancient demon who tried to destroy the world over a thousand years ago.

Shadow Queen: Well, if it isn't the accursed Goddess of Video Games, Nicole Knudson, now I will have my revenge on Mario for ruining my plans to destroy the world, and then, I will destroy everything in existence!

Lincoln fired a powerful beam of light, and since The Shadow Queen is a demon, when it hit her, she screamed in excruciating pain.

TLPS Zone-Tan: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, TLPS Zone-Tan's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a dark purple energy aura with creatures of the night, darkness, and skulls, and as she approached The Shadow Queen, she left dark purple energy, creatures of the night, darkness, and skulls with every step.

Suddenly, TLPS Zone-Tan was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark purple energy with darkness and skulls surrounding it, there were creatures of the night flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, TLPS Zone-Tan emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

TLPS Zone-Tan grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing dark purple hair, she has neon blue eyes and a dark purple energy aura with darkness, skulls, and creatures of the night surrounding her, she has a skull with the Dark Kanji in its cranium emblazoned on her forehead, she has on skull earrings with purple jewels for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its craniums, and she also has a skull with dark purple gems for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its cranium for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love along with the Thunderbird pendant with dark purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and dark purple crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. TLPS Zone-Tan has on a long long-sleeved dark purple leather coat with darkness and creatures of the night on the coattails and right on the back is a skull with darkness surrounding it, a purple blouse and dark purple long-sleeved sweater with a purple phoenix on it, dark purple skirt with skulls on it, leather black pants with skulls on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Black Lantern ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, TLPS Zone-Tan felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dark purple angel wings with black tips on the large dark purple feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, TLPS Zone-Tan's massive Sword of The Goths of Darkness is surrounded by a kaleidoscope of dark purple energy, darkness, skulls, and creatures of the night, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Zone-Tan's Shadow Fang Sword of Dark Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged emerald dark blue blade with a skull etched on it, large skulls for the crossguard, large dark purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large skulls with large purple gems with for the eyes and in their mouths for the pommel. TLPS Zone-Tan has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark purple gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold skull with dark purple gems for the eyes and a large dark purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large dark purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large dark purple Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the skull that said, "TLPS Zone-Tan, Member of The Goths of Darkness, Student of Brittney Knudson, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Shadow Queen, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Shadows, Bats, and Darkness."

TLPSゾーン-タン、闇のゴート族のメンバー、ブリットニー・ナドソンの学生、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、影の女王の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生強力な教師、そして影、コウモリ、闇の達人

TLPS Zone-Tan has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARKNESS DEMON ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by TLPS Zone-Tan's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when The Shadow Queen, she fell into a rage and tried to possess her and force her to kill everyone, but TLPS Zone-Tan fired a powerful blast of dark purple energy with darkness and skulls, and it hit The Shadow Queen, and destroys her power of possession.

Nico: Whoa, TLPS Zone-Tan's transformed, and The Shadow Queen's power to possess people has been destroyed.

Lincoln: Wow, TLPS Zone-Tan, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

TLPS Zone-Tan: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Demonic Darkness and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put a stop to The Shadow Queen for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined TLPS Zone-Tan.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This will be the last time you dare to plague the world, Shadow Queen.**

TLPS Zone-Tan and Lincoln went at The Shadow Queen, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, dark purple energy, darkness, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Skulls, and Buffalo at The Shadow Queen, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, TLPS Zone-Tan and Lincoln attacked her with their massive swords, and they left some very nasty scars on him, and they weren't healing. Then, Lincoln fired a beam of red energy, and as it hits The Shadow Queen, he sucked out and absorbed all of The Shadow Queen's powers and abilities, and he gained a massive power boost and made all of The Dark Emperor's powers and abilities his own.

TLPS Zone-Tan: **Let's make her suffer the true powers of darkness, Linky.**

Lincoln: **Let's do this, TLPS Zone-Tan.**

TLPS Zone-Tan and Lincoln: **DEAD HANDS LIFE DRAIN!**

TLPS Zone-Tan and Lincoln summoned hands of darkness, and as they grabbed the Shadow Queen, they began draining and sucking the life out of The Shadow Queen, and Lincoln and TLPS Zone-Tan absorbed her life energy, as they gained a massive power and energy boost, and The Shadow Queen was getting weaker by the second, as TLPS Zone-Tan and Lincoln continued to suck out and drain The Shadow Queen of her life energy. Then, as soon as they were done, The Shadow Queen was reduced to a lifeless husk, and as her spirit appeared, TLPS Zone-Tan and Lincoln Super Hakaied The Shadow Queen, and she was then banished to Oblivion forever, and we also assimilated The Shadow Queen's powers and abilities. We cheered wildly for what TLPS Zone-Tan and Lincoln did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and TLPS Zone-Tan's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

TLPS Zone-Tan: That'll teach that monster. Thanks for helping me in taking care of The Shadow Queen, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, TLPS Zone-Tan.

Suddenly, TLPS Zone-Tan wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around TLPS Zone-Tan's waist, and then, he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and it brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to TLPS Zone-Tan's face, they kissed passionately as TLPS Zone-Tan wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them is a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and creatures of the night flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nicole Knudson: And that marks off another enemy of Mario taken down for good.

Nico: The Shadow Queen's caused so much trouble for the world of Mario for the last time, and now, she's gone for good.

Me: And we won't be dealing with her ever again.

Nico: No way. (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this awesome adventure about chicken wings and this was an awesome one. I loved the pizza house and now I have had a massive mountain of chicken wings. It was fun.

Laney: It sure was great. Man this was one of the most food-filled adventures we've had.

Nico: Yep. And the best part is we got free wings for life. So awesome. Great job everyone. Lets go get ice cream and head home.

We cheered.

We went to the ice cream shop back home and Nico got Mint Chip ice cream and we got many flavors. Later we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was a great adventure! I hope you all liked this one and this chapter was a parody of the awesome Regular Show episode called "Bachelor Party! Zingo!" And that was cool how Skips was getting things ready for a great bachelor party for his cousin. And Skips was really daring taking on the Inferno Wings Challenge and it was awesome! That episode aired on July 31st, 2014 and it was so funny! Those Zingos were creepy too. I thought they were cool though. The first part was based on Hansel & Gretel but with a Rocko's Modern Life Twist to it like with the episode Yarnbenders. That was so awesome how the house of Pizza was used in this. Also that episode of Rocko's Modern Life aired on July 11th, 1996 and it was great! That was so awesome and funny. The second part was based on the Neopets game called The Darkest Faerie and that was a cool game. Never played it before myself but it was really interesting. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in Camp Lazlo and that one is gonna be for the funny episode Creepy Crawly Camp and Nico, Irma and Slinkman are going to face Lumpus and also meet a Nudicambralia Promenadian gene-slammer named Gianna Logan and she is from Nico's fencing classes and she is quite the sword master. Lumpus won't know what hit him. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in city and we're gonna be going after is Kang & Kodos, the two Rigelians that are from The Simpsons that are from the destroyed planet of Rigel VII that I blew up years ago and they are gonna be coming after us to get revenge on them for destroying their home and we're going to SEND THEM TO PRISON and also we're going to meet an Archlord Zerato Gene-Slammer named Sylphia Van Houten (No Relation to Milhouse Vanhouten or his family) is from the Netherlands and she is the Gene-Slammer of Archlord Zerato and she is an angel from heaven with a heart of gold and is one of the most golden-hearted out of all of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. She has this amazing power to look into someones soul and pull them out of the darkness and get them to become better people. But she is gonna reveal that she helped save a girl that had a really nasty and arrogant attitude and she is gonna reveal a dark secret about her that she saved her from and it will be because of her family. The next chapter is gonna be about a rematch with the deadliest fighter of Regular Show, Chong and we're going to kick that guys butt six ways to Sunday! We're going to make sure he beaten to a pulp for hurting Mordecai and Rigby.

See you all tomorrow!

# A MURDEROUS FIGHTERS REVENGE

Walking through the forests of Wisconsin was Nico, Irma and Slinkman and they were heading to Camp Kidney.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Irma and you too Slinkman.

Irma: No problem Nico. This is gonna be awesome.

Slinkman: It'll be great to see how Camp Kidney is doing.

Nico: I hope we face Lumpus again. That would be awesome and we can kick his big fat moosey butt all the way to prison.

Irma: That would be funny.

Nico: You know, Irma. Sheila's the best partner your dad ever had.

Irma: She sure is and it's amazing that she and Eric are going to get married on the day we go meet Lupin III and his gang.

Nico: It sure is and that is really fast approaching.

Slinkman: I'm looking forward to that one Nico.

Nico: Me too and I hope we kick butt in that one.

Irma: I have a feeling we will.

Nico: It's fitting that we met Sheila on the same month we met you and your friends.

Irma: That is really coincidental and cool.

Slinkman: Boy it sure is. And there are many more adventures to come later on.

Nico: Yep and J.D. is really looking forward to kicking butt in the March 14th adventure soon. He is going to make sure the 2012 Shredder pays the ultimate price big time.

Slinkman: I hope he does.

They arrived at Camp Kidney.

Nico: Well everything looks normal.

Irma: Looks can be deceiving.

Nico: Yeah.

They went into the camp and saw everything all right.

Nico: So far so good.

But then Nico stepped on something and then his foot got stuck. He saw that he was on a slime trail!

Nico: What the!? YUCK!

Irma looked at the slime and it was really sticky.

Nico: This is really sticky slime.

Slinkman: That is not my slime. And I may be a slug but never leave this much slime.

Irma: Let me wash that off.

She fired a blast of water and got it off Nico.

Nico: Thanks Irma.

But then…

?: I WANT MY CAMP!

Nico: No mistaking that voice!

POW!

Nico swung and punched someone behind him and it was LUMPUS!

Irma: (WATER SWIRLS) WATER!

She went guardian!

Irma: Hey, moose boy! Someone's leaving slime and it's not Slinkman. Know something about it?

Lumpus: I DON'T CARE! I WANT MY CAMP BACK!

Nico: It was NEVER your camp at all you bighorned vomitass!

Lumpus: WHAT DID YOU CALL ME!?

He went at Nico and then Nico kicked him in the face and Lumpus was knocked down.

Suddenly a blast of sticky slime hit Lumpus and stuck him to the wall of a cabin.

Nico: Nice shot Slinkman.

Slinkman: Uh that wasn't me Nico.

?: It was from me.

They saw a Nudicambralia Promenadian!

Nico: Whoa! A Nudicambralia Promenadian.

Then it changed and reverted back to human and it was a girl with periwinkle hair and purple, yellow and blue clothes.

Nico: I knew it was you Gianna Logan.

Gianna: Awesome to see you again Nico. Looks like my slime powers came in handy for this one.

Slinkman: Thank you for saving us Gianna.

Gianna: Anytime Slinkman. Also I'm one of Nico's friends from Fencing Classes. I'm quite the sword master.

Irma: What's your favourite memory of Nico?

Gianna: I've got a lot of them. But my favorite is when a girl was bullying one of our classmates and I used my sword and slashed her clothes off and left her in her underwear and she ran away crying.

They laughed.

Nico: That was funny! She was so humiliated that she wouldn't come to school for 3 weeks.

Gianna: Yep. We called that the Slashing Underwear Fiasco.

They laughed some more.

Slinkman: That was funny!

Nico: It sure was.

Nico and Gianna hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Gianna: Me too Nico. Me too.

Lumpus: BLECH! You two get a room!

Gianna: Oh shut your antlered porktrap!

Gianna then slashed him all over and cut his clothes into ribbons and he was buttnaked and hairless and then they sent him back to the nuthouse.

Nico: Still got the awesome sword.

Gianna: Yep.

They went back home and told us everything and it was funny.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS

Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Musa are heading into the city, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls, but we're also going after Kang and Kodos, the two Rigelians from The Simpsons and the Treehouse of Horror specials, and they want revenge on me for blowing up their home, Rigel VII, years ago.

Lincoln: So, my rescue's taking place in the city, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls, but we're also going after Kang and Kodos, the two Rigelians from The Simpsons and the Treehouse of Horror specials.

Me: That's right, big guy, and they want revenge on me for blowing up their home planet of Rigel VII years ago, so they're going to be coming after all of us for revenge.

Nico: Yikes, but you did the right thing in destroying their home planet, J.D., because from what we'd seen throughout The Simpsons and The Treehouse of Horror specials, they've tried to take over the Earth. But, The Simpsons have always thwarted their plans at every turn.

Lincoln: But, we're going to have them sent straight to prison for good. And thanks for joining us, Musa.

Musa: You're welcome, Lincoln. I can't wait to pulverize those two for everything they've done.

Lincoln: And we also got word that the Archlord Zerato Gene-Slammer's here in the city, as well. This is going to be good.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Kang and Kodos, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Kang and Kodos, and they're going to kill them.

?: (Dutch Accent) Those rotten, one-eyed freaks, let's get them.

Suddenly, we saw the Archlord Zerato appear before us, and was flying in the skies.

Lincoln: That Dutch accent, I knew it was you, Sylphia Van Houten. (To us) And before you guys ask, no, she has no relation to Millhouse Vanhouten or his family. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got two aliens to put in prison.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hit Kang and Kodos, and it allowed the nine girls to get away from Kang and Kodos. When Kang and Kodos saw us, they were mad, and they were even more mad when they saw me.

Me: Been a while, hasn't it, Kang and Kodos?

Kang: You will pay for destroying our planet, J.D. Knudson, you freak!

Kodos: Along with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm for ruining our plans to take over the planet!

Lincoln: Don't even think about it, you freaks! You're going straight to prison, where you'll stay there until the day you die.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Musa, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Kang and Kodos, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Kang and Kodos.

Then, we brutally pulverized them, and once they were on their last tentacles, Lincoln fired rainbow energy blasts at Kang and Kodos, which formed into rainbow energy straitjackets, and tied up Kang and Kodos. Then, Lincoln beamed them into The Sun Prison for Tyrants, where they'll stay there until the day they die. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: Good riddance to the last of the Rigelian race. (To Sylphia Van Houten) And it's so good to see you again, Sylphia.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

They went up to each other and they hugged, and Sylphia Van Houten was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) Whoa, you sure have, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Yeah, I do, Nico. This is Sylphia Van Houten, she's from The Netherlands, and she's the most golden-hearted out of all my Guardian Angels. She has this amazing power to look into someone's soul and pull them out of the darkness and get them to become better people, and you're going to like this: she's an actual angel from Heaven.

We gasped in awe from the revelation about her.

Me: No way, an actual angel from Heaven, that's so awesome!

Nico: Big time, J.D. That's so awesome.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) And I've got a story to tell all of you, it's how I helped save a girl who had a really nasty and arrogant attitude, and I also found out the girl had a dark secret about her that I saved her from, and it's because of her family. But, I'll tell you all of that later.

Lincoln: Right, let's get you back to normal, Sylphia.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) No need, Lincoln. I actually reigned in the power of Archlord Zerato. But, you should all cover your eyes.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Sylphia Van Houten reverted back to normal. Sylphia Van Houten is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing golden hair going to the upper part of her back, pink eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive white angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Archlord Zerato, and she's in a green two-piece bikini.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) You can look now, I'm in a two-piece bikini.

We uncovered our eyes, and when Lincoln uncovered his eyes, and as soon as he saw just how much Sylphia Van Houten's changed, he had an atomic red blush on his face, his nose is bleeding, and he had hearts in his eyes. When Sylphia saw what happened to Lincoln, she walked seductively towards Lincoln, and her chest was pushing against Lincoln's massive and wide pecs, and she wrapped her arms around her waist.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) (Seductively) Like what you see, big boy?

Lincoln: (Growling Seductively) Oh yeah!

Lincoln's instincts had caused his body to react as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sylphia Van Houten's waist as his deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, and he had a confident smile on his face, and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips with an intense and supercharged passion, and she returned it, and we saw she had an atomic red blush on her face. After that, he gave Sylphia Van Houten her new outfit, a short-sleeved green blouse, a sleeveless green dress with a blue phoenix on it, green skirt with Archlord Zerato on it, pink pants, brown high heels, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with feathers and angels on the coattails and on the back is Archlord Zerato, and on her back is a large Archlord Zerato-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized green blade with Archlord Zerato etched on it, Archlord Zerato's wings for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large green gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Sylphia Van Houten's neck with green gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent)(Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Sylphia.

Sylphia Van Houten had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the nine girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The nine girls are Jennifer Simpson, Alyssa Hamilton, and Alyssa Hale from Clock Tower, Fiona Belli from Haunting Ground, Monica Flores and Rooney Simpson from Nightcry, Fuji Seiko, Kawai Mai, and Makitaka Miwa from Police In A Pod.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Jennifer Simpson, Alyssa Hamilton, Alyssa Hale, Fiona Belli, Monica Flores, Rooney Simpson, Fuji Seiko, Kawai Mai, and Makitaka Miwa.

Nicole Knudson: From Clock Tower, Haunting Ground, Nightcry, and Police in a Pod, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Jennifer Simpson: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Jennifer Simpson and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Kang and Kodos, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie

Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Jennifer Simpson: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Jennifer Simpson: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Jennifer Simpson, Alyssa Hamilton, Alyssa Hale, Fiona

Belli, Monica Flores, Rooney Simpson, Fuji Seiko, Kawai Mai, and Makitaka Miwa with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were Kang and Kodos, who wanted revenge on me for destroying their home, Rigel VII.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Kang and Kodos, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Sylphia Van Houten now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Kang and Kodos will never return to plague anyone ever again.

---

After throwing Kang and Kodos in prison, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Sylphia Van Houten saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sylphia, and now, I can also fight and defend myself.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Sylphia. So, how did you save that girl from that dark secret that she had in her, and you said it's because of her family?

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) You won't like this, Nico. Back in High School, there was a really nasty popular girl who had a really nasty and arrogant attitude, and she was extremely rude to both the students and teachers, and she had a really nasty detention record. I found out from the girl that she had a dark secret: she told me that her father had raped her when she was only twelve, and her mother did nothing to help her, in fact, she also joined in with her husband, they tortured and raped her, and they laughed cruelly at her pain and suffering. Because of it, she became this rude and very nasty girl who enjoys the pain and suffering of others for her own amusement. I used my power and removed the darkness in her heart, purifying her, and she broke down and cried, but I comforted her. Then, after that, I called the police, and her parents were arrested for child abuse. I soon found out from the officers that they've also had previous arrests for multiple murders across five states in the US. Their daughter testified against them, and as a result, their parents were sentenced to life in prison without possibility of parole, and the girl was sent to live with her grandparents, who cared for her, and she started doing better in school, and she graduated high school with honors. Her parents swore they'd kill me and their daughter if they ever break out of prison, but two months later, they were beaten to death by inmates, and were buried in unmarked graves.

We gasped in shock at the revelation.

Me: Whoa, that's one nasty revelation.

Nico: It sure is, J.D. But, Sylphia prevailed, and she turned a girl with a really nasty and arrogant attitude into a new girl with a new life. But, I can't believe her parents can be so evil and abusive, and they enjoyed raping and torturing their own daughter, that's just disgusting!

Lincoln: But, in the end, her former parents paid the price when their daughter testified against them in court, and they got Life in Prison without parole, but they swore they'd kill their former daughter and Sylphia for ruining their so-called fun. But, fate would meet out justice, and the so-called parents were beaten to death by inmates two months later, and were buried in unmarked graves.

Sylphia Van Houten: (Dutch Accent) And after that, I sent their souls to be judged by St. Peter, and when they were found guilty, they were sent to Hell for eternal torture for their crimes.

We then got a shower afterward, but then, the alarm sounded, and Lincoln checked it out, and he'd found out that Chara Soon is here and she's causing havoc.

Elpeo Ple: Oh crap, Chara Soon is here, and that unstable observer of Haman Karn is causing havoc.

Lincoln: From what you told me, she has an incredibly unstable personality, and her mood swings can spiral out of control. She needs to be stopped here and now, come on, let's go.

We then flew out, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits Chara Soon on the back. When she saw us here, she was enraged.

Chara Soon: So, the killers of Haman Karn, along with the traitor are here?! Now, I will have my revenge on all of you for what you did to Haman Karn!

Lincoln: Don't even try it, you unstable lunatic! Your days of causing havoc are all over!

Reika Kirishima: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Reika Kirishima's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with clocks and hummingbirds, and as she approached Chara Soon, she left red energy, clocks, and hummingbirds with every step. Suddenly, Reika Kirishima was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with clocks surrounding it, there was a hummingbird flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Reika Kirishima emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Reika Kirishima grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing green hair going down to the middle of her back, she has neon brown eyes and a red energy aura with clocks and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a hummingbird with a clock and the Time Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on hummingbird earrings with red jewels for the eyes and the Time Kanji in its claws, and she also has a hummingbird with red gems for the eyes and the Time Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Reika Kirishima has on a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with clocks and hummingbirds on the coattails and right on the back is an hummingbird with clocks surrounding it, a red blouse and sleeveless white shirt with a green phoenix on it, white skirt with clocks on it, red pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Reika Kirishima felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive green angel wings with red tips on the large green feathers sprouted out from her back.

Reika Kirishima had a new large sword in her hand called Aion's Time Sword of Fated Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the Hellenistic deity, Aion, etched on it, large hummingbird heads with pink gems for eyes for the crossguard, large clock for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large hummingbird heads with red gems for the eyes and large red gems in its mouths for the pommel. Reika Kirishima has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with pink gems for the eyes and large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the hummingbird that said, "Reika Kirishima, Police Officer of The Distant Future, Dear Friend of Fumiko Odette Van Stein, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Luda and His Delusional Ambitions, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Aion, and Master of Time, Fate, and Hummingbirds."

霧島れいか、遠い未来の警察官、フミコ・オデット・ヴァン・スタインの親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ルダと彼の妄想的な野心の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして強力驚くべき強力な教師の学生、アイオンの使者、そして時間、運命、そしてハチドリのマスター

Reika Kirishima has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CHRONO FIRESTORM HUMMINGBIRD ANGEL OF FATED JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Reika Kirishima's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Chara Soon saw it, she fell into an unstable rage and tried to kill her, but Reika Kirishima fired a powerful red energy blast with clocks and hummingbirds, and it hit Chara Soon, sending her flying into a wall.

Lincoln: Wow, Reika, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Reika Kirishima: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Chrono Hummingbird and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to this unstable monster?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Reika Kirishima.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put an end to that monster.**

Reika Kirishima and Lincoln went after Chara Soon, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Hearts, and Buffalo at Mashymre Cello, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, they attacked him with their massive swords, and Chara Soon was bleeding badly from the unhealing wounds from the swords of Reika Kirishima and Lincoln. Then, Reika Kirishima tied Chara Soon up with red energy threads.

Reika Kirishima: **Okay, Linky, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Reika.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was already forming in them. This filled Chara Soon with dread, as she sees that her death was fast approaching, and her desire for revenge is about to be cut with a knife for good.

Lincoln: **DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red beams of energy from his spread-out massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as the blasts hit Chara Soon, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing Chara Soon's life energy, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, angels, phoenixes, buffalo, and thunderbirds flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power and energy boost to his infinite powert, and we saw that Chara Soon was being drained of her life force. When Lincoln was done, Chara Soon was reduced to a lifeless and mummified husk, and as soon as her spirit appeared, Lincoln Super Hakaied her and Chara Soon was banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for them, as Lincoln and Reika Kirishima holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Reika Kirishima's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Reika Kirishima and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Chara Soon, you have failed this universe!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling her, guys.

Reika Kirishima: Thanks for helping me deal with Chara Soon, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Reika.

Suddenly, Reika Kirishima wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Reika Kirishima's waist, and he then brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Reika Kirisihima's face, they kissed passionately as Reika Kirishima wraps their left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Hummingbird, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Alright, way to go, guys.

Nico: That's another of Haman Karn's goons put down for good, and I like that attack you used on her, Lincoln, is that a new technique you created?

Lincoln: You guessed it, Nico. It's called Death Wing Life Drain, it's a variant of Oblivion Wing, but I also combined the life draining abilities of The Shadow Queen and many other villains who have the ability to drain the life out of someone, and this attack when it hits the target, will suck out their life force, and the one who used this attack will absorb the target's life force, and they'll get an immense power and energy boost.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and that's just against only one target, imagine using it on an army of soldiers and minions.

Lincoln: That would be even more brutal.

We returned home, and we got rid of another ally of Haman Karn, but there's still bound to be more of them out there, but we'll be ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Starlight Glimmer's 3rd Ambassador Mission and it was gonna be a challenge too.

Nico: This is number 3 of Starlight's missions.

Me: Yep. It's gonna be a challenge.

Starlight Glimmer: But it is always fun to be in the world of the Live Action Transformers.

Nico: It sure is. Sam you want to come with us too?

Sam Witwicky: It'll be great to see Bumblebee and Optimus again. Sure.

Nico: Cool.

Then Dr. Starline appeared.

Dr. Starline: Can I come with you this time, Starlight?

Starlight Glimmer: You sure can Dr. Starline.

Me: Even though you aren't one of the 310 you still are a great archenemy for the usual battles. One of these days we should do 310 usual battles with the new recruits.

Nico: That's not a bad idea.

Eli: Yeah I think so too.

Nico: Yep. Lets get rolling.

I opened the portal and we were off to the Live Action Transformer Universe.

We arrived at the base.

Nico: Here we are.

Live Action Bumblebee: Hey guys!

Nico: Hey Bumblebee.

Sam Witwicky: Bumblebee! Optimus!

Live Action Optimus: Sam!

Live Action Bumblebee: Sam you're all right!

They fistbumped.

Live Action Bumblebee: I was devastated when you were killed.

Live Action Optimus: But at least you're back and in the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Thank goodness he is. But when we come here on April 28th he is gonna have a score to settle with your worlds versions of Megatron and Starscream here.

Starlight Glimmer: Guys, this is my archenemy.

Dr. Starline: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Dr. Starline.

Live Action Optimus: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Sam: Bee, what's this about you acting drunk?

Live Action Bumblebee: In my defence, I was depressed about all the losses I suffered including you.

Sam: Bee, I never wanted you to act like a hobo because I died.

Nico: Yeah there is no fun in that. Take it from me. I know that feeling.

Me: We went through a horrible event last year called the 20 Days of Darkness.

Live Action Bumblebee: What is that?

Me: 20 of the most depressing and despair filled days we've ever had. From January 23rd to February 11th, 2021 we went through hell. All because of 20 of our dangerous adversaries coming back to kill us.

I told them everything about it and it was terrible.

Live Action Optimus: My goodness.

Live Action Bumblebee: That is horrible! And all because of an enemy that Nico had from his past making him doing all those things against his will!?

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We were warned about it in one of our battles but one of our enemies intervened and made things worse.

Nico: Yeah. But it's over now. Thank goodness.

Morshower: I'm glad you're back with us, Sam. Because we've got two more familiar faces spotted.

Hound: Decepticons?

Morshower: Actually, they're Autobots this time.

Nico: Are they Sideswipe and Mirage?

Morshower: That's right.

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be awesome to meet them.

Me: It sure will. And I hope they are fighting a Decepticon too.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Me: Where are we gonna meet them?

Morshower: They are over in New York City.

Nico: Wow! It'll be interesting to see New York here. But if more of Attinger's forces appear they will be dead meat.

Lincoln: You got that right.

Live Action Optimus: Starlight, may I ask about the mark on your body?

Starlight Glimmer: You mean my Cutie Mark? It's part of my purpose in life. It's very special to me. It means I'm very masterful at magic.

Nico: It's true. All of Starlight's Friends all have cutie marks. And so do we.

We showed our Cutie Marks and they were amazing.

Me: We discovered that not only the ponies of Equestria can get cutie marks but also humans too.

Live Action Bumblebee: That is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Crosshairs: Now, if only Autobot symbols can be unique like Cutie Marks.

Nico: That would be interesting to see but I'm not sure it applies to Cybertronians.

Me: I don't know either. But it would be cool.

Live Action Bumblebee: Yep. By the way how did you all meet Starlight and her friends?

Me: That is an amazing and interesting experience. It was because of an event that we had almost 2 years ago called The War With The Royal Defenders.

Nico: Yeah that was epic!

Me: On August 21st, 2020 we went into battle with an alternate version of us called The Royal Defenders. They were us gone bad essentially.

I told them everything about it and it was wicked!

They gasped in shock and amazement!

Morshower: Wow! You all took down an evil version of yourselves?!

Nico: Yeah it was crazy but epic.

Me: But we later found out during another one of our major battles from my Royal Defenders counterpart that it was because of the evil

Chaos Sorcerer Sindri Myr that lead them to becoming evil in the first place. Sam have you ever played a game called Warhammer 40000?

Sam Witwicky: Yes I sure have and that game was awesome! But I had no idea it was all real there.

Me: It's strange.

Nico: Yeah.

We arrived at New York City.

Nico: Awesome to be here in NYC.

Me: Yep. Always a blast coming here.

We then saw a Red Ferrari 458 and a Corvette Stingray from 2009 pull up!

Me: Whoa! A Ferrari 458 and A Corvette Stingray from 2009. 2 more of my favorite cars.

Nico: Those are awesome.

Live Action Sideswipe: (to us) Take it easy. We're not here to harm you guys. We're Autobots!

Me: Sideswipe and Mirage.

Live Action Mirage: (Italian Accent) Awesome to meet the famous-a Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Starlight: Relax. We know you're not hostile.

Dino: Thank Primus. The last humans we encountered weren't exactly friendly.

Me: They must've been part of Cemetery Wind.

Eli: And I see them now!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it flew past them and electrocuted many Cemetery Wind members and knocked them down and Starlight and Dr. Starline tied them up.

Nico: You blockheads have failed this city!

Live Action Bumblebee: Nice one Eli!

Me: Eli goes with me all over and it's cool.

Sideswipe: Look, Bee. We don't want you to feel like you were responsible for our deaths.

Dino: We didn't die because of you. We chose to sacrifice ourselves to help you and the others escape from Savoy and his goons. And you know what? We'd do it again.

Nico: You two are true heroes.

Live Action Optimus: That's right and that makes you great teammates.

Eli: That's right. Also these guys will make great fresh meat in our prisons.

Lincoln: They will be perfect cellmates for Attinger.

Cemetery Wind Man: But Attinger is dead!

Me: No he's not. He's in our universe even as we speak and he is going to be there for eternity. Just like you and your fellow Cemetery Wind pals will.

Nico: Yep.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Eli caught more Cemetery Wind Dirtbags that were trying to kill Sideswipe and Mirage.

Eli: Yep. They are right here and they will be perfect for the Neptune

Prison.

May: Awesome! That's more of those clods that won't give us anymore grief.

Sheila: I'll take these 4 off your hands Eli. They will be perfect.

Eli: Thanks Sheila.

She took them down to the station.

May: Who should go with you next time?

Starlight Glimmer: I'm hoping to take Twilight and my friends next time.

Nico: Good idea. It'll be awesome for them to meet Twilight and friends.

Sam Witwicky: And it was awesome to see Bumblebee and Optimus again. At least they now know that I'm back and safe.

Nico: It sure was.

Lynn: That's good. Figure if we keep this up until April 28th, we'll have all of Cemetery Wind and the Transformers Reaction Force all dealt with by then.

Me: We'll have to make stops to the Live Action Transformers Universe on certain occasions like how I helped Mikey and his team.

Nico: That's a wise idea.

Laney: But we'll be ready for them when we go there.

Eli: We sure will.

I looked at my watch.

Mandarin: You think Tank's awake by now?

Nico: He should be. It's 10 days till Spring.

Then we heard a small chopper noise and flying up to us was Tank!

Rainbow Dash: Tank! Hey buddy!

She and Tank Hugged and so did Lynn.

Me: See Lynn we told you he would be back.

Wildwing Flashblade: How was your hibernation?

He nodded for yes.

Fluttershy: He said it was a good hibernation.

Me: That's good. We're glad.

Nico: Awesome.

BARK

Then we saw a dog with purple curly fur clawing on my leg.

Me: Oh aren't you cute.

I picked her up.

Me: Oh are you lost? Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: Oh that is Supernova Zap's dog.

Me: Oh she will be happy to have you back.

I went over to her room and knocked on the door.

Supernova Zap: Come in.

I went in.

Me: Sorry to bother you S.Z. But I believe you have a special visitor.

I gave her the dog and she squealed.

She hugged her.

Supernova Zap: Oh Princess Thunder Guts! Oh I missed you.

Cybertron Scourge: I didn't know you had a dog.

Supernova Zap: Oh I forgot to show her to you all.

Rarity: We found her at the concert festival where we first met her.

Me: I think Sunset Shimmer told me all about that. That is amazing.

Laney: But that would be so awesome to see all the great bands and food trucks.

Nico: It sure would. But Princess Thunder Guts is cute.

Lana: She sure is.

Swoop: Me Swoop glad to have dog.

Supernova Zap: Thank you Swoop.

Nico: It sure is great you have your dog friend back.

The phone rang.

Lynn: I'll get that.

Lynn went to get the phone.

Lynn: (Answers) TLPS World Tree Estate, Lynn Loud Jr. speaking.

PHONE GARBLE.

Lynn: Oh Hey Benson.

Mokuba: I think we should train Mordecai and Rigby in boxing in case they get beaten up by someone.

Lynn: (Offscreen) WHAT!? OH MAN!

We went over.

Me: What's wrong Lynn!?

Benson: Is that J.D. Lynn?

Lynn: Yeah he's here.

Benson: Let me talk to him please.

Lynn: Sure.

She handed the phone to me.

Me: Benson what's wrong?

Benson: Mordecai and Rigby are badly hurt and they were really beaten up!

Me: WHAT! Oh man! Who did this!?

Benson: It was Chong!

Me: Chong? Wasn't he that ferocious fighter that killed your best friend 10 years ago?

Benson: Yeah that's him! You would not like this guy J.D.!

Me: One sec.

I put it on speaker.

Me: Okay go ahead.

He told us about him.

---

Chong is the name of a stick hockey champion who made his debut in Stick Hockey as the main antagonist of the episode. He badly injured Mordecai and Rigby, but lost to Benson, whom he called "Death Dragon". He also killed Benson's best friend Dave 10 years ago by snapping his head off using the hockey table's sticks, because Chong was almost losing. Mordecai and Rigby faced off against Chong in the finals of the stick hockey tournament and were beaten up by Chong as result. He is ultimately beaten by the returning Benson who replaced Mordecai and Rigby in the final minutes of the game.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: WHOA MAN! This guy is really bad news!

Eli: Chong is a monster!

Nico: We got to stop him!

Laney: Yeah!

Chillyfish, Sportsmaster, Juggernaut, Count Vertigo, Pied Piper, Killer Croc, Red X, Whirlin, Fireor and Selene then appeared.

Chillyfish: Can me, Sportsmaster, Juggernaut, Count Vertigo, Pied Piper, Killer Croc, Red X, Whirlin, Fireor and Selene go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can. But it's really serious! Mordecai and Rigby have been beaten up really bad by a big time bad fighter Benson beat before named Chong.

Killer Croc: Chong!? Oh man this is not good!

Juggernaut: I know Chong! He is a very dangerous fighter. Possibly the deadliest fighter I've ever faced in my days as a villain. He is one nasty piece of work.

Nico: We didn't know you had a history with him Cain.

Juggernaut: Chong is no pushover too. He will kill anyone that's weak.

Nico: Whoa man!

Agitos: Let's heal Mordecai and Rigby first.

Maria: Good idea.

Lana: But first Nico which Gene-Slammer are you hoping to go find next?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer for one of Kickin-Hawk's kind next.

Shanan: Ooh an Akatorian Gene-Slammer next. Good idea.

Foghorn Leghorn: So it'll be, I say it'll be either me or one of the chickens or Jeri Peking that goes with you next.

Nico: Yep.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he then sensed five dark energy signals, and he saw a vision of who those five dark energy signals belonged to, they were none other than the five worst enemies of Buffy Summers: The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast, and they've returned from the dead, and they want revenge on Buffy Summers for killing them long ago and foiling their plans to destroy or enslave humanity. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, Lincoln, trouble?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Buffy, you're not going to like this: those five dark energy signals I sensed belong to The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast.

Buffy Summers: Oh no, not those five again! I thought I was rid of them for good.

Nico: Whoa, you know them, Buffy?

Buffy Summers: Afraid so, Nico, and I've fought against those five long ago, and my friends from Sunnydale and I had our encounters with those five on many occasions.

Me: I remembered you telling me about them, Buffy. But, you should tell us about them, so we know just what we're dealing with.

Buffy Summers: Right, and trust me, you're not going to like them one bit.

Buffy Summers proceeded to tell us about The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast, and we weren't going to like them one bit.

---

## The Master

The Master, formerly known as Heinrich Joseph Nest, was a powerful and respected vampire, older than any other on record. He was the leader of the Order of Aurelius, a vampire cult that worshiped the Old Ones and sought to bring about their return to the world. The Master was also the sire to Darla, inadvertently leading to a long legacy of infamous vampires.

### Biography

### Siring

At some point, the Master was turned by a descendant of the demon lord Archaeus, giving him a link to the power of this ancient demon that he passed on to other vampires in his bloodline. Sources would affirm that a powerful vampire had been enslaved by the Seed of Wonder in the 12th century. This vampire turned out to be the Master.

### The Old World

By 1609, the Master had already lived past the "curse" of human features, becoming much more demonic in appearance than other vampires, to the point where he resembled the much older and more powerful Turok-Hans. At this time, the Master (posing as a priest) came to the Virginia Colony where he visited the deathbed of a prostitute suffering from syphilis. He tested her faith and discovered that she had lost all hope in having her soul saved. Alone with her, the Master revealed himself and that he had been the one that 'sang' to her from her window the previous night. She first believed he was Death, but the Master claimed he was actually her savior. Assuring her that while God had never done anything for her, he would, he sunk his fangs into her neck and made her into a vampire. Darla become one of the Master's disciples and grew into one of his favorites.

In a sewer in London, England in 1760, the Master was introduced to Angelus, Darla's progeny after they had returned from Yorkshire, England. Angelus, mocking the Master's appearance and the Order's harsh dogmas, including enforced underground dwelling, was pummeled into the ground after the Master lost his temper during their confrontation. Darla, despite the Master having made her the vampire who she was, preferred Angelus' offer of pleasure and adventure to remaining with the Master, leaving to Naples with the "stallion" after the offended and beat the Master. Despite Darla choosing to abandon the Master and the Order to pursue her love affair with Angelus, the Master allowed the two to leave and ordered his henchmen to let them pass, but estimated that the couple would last no more than a century before breaking up. Around 1880, the Master welcomed Darla back to the Order after she and Angelus had a fight. However, she soon returned to the arms of her lover.

## Imprisonment

The Master believed the Seed of Wonder called him from across the sea into Sunnydale. By 1936, he had moved to the New World with the hopes of opening the Hellmouth located in Sunnydale and bringing about the end of the world by releasing the Old Ones. While in Sunnydale, he caused a notable ruckus by murdering a large number of people. However, months later an earthquake hit town in the middle of the ritual to open the Hellmouth, swallowing half the town, including the church in which the Master was performing the ritual. As the ritual had already commenced, the Master was imprisoned within a mystical barrier.

In 1996, after spending 60 years sleeping in a pool of blood, the Master arose again and used the acolytes of his Order of Aurelius, including Darla, to help him escape his prison within the Hellmouth. This involved a ritual called the Harvest. The Harvest occurred on a single night occurring each century where the Master could draw power from one of his minions as his Vessel. Each time the Vessel fed the power was transferred back to the Master. Hoping to gather enough power for him to escape. the Master selected an acolyte named Luke as his Vessel and sent him to out to find blood. Luke and many of the Master's other followers attacked the patrons of the

Bronze nightclub, draining and killing a few of them until the current Slayer, Buffy Summers, who had just moved to Sunnydale, intervened. Buffy disrupted the ritual by killing the Vessel (and many other Aurelius vampires), thus foiling the Master's plan.

Buffy further upset the Master by killing more of his most cherished minions, such as Zachary. Angered by her meddling, the Master sent The Three to assassinate her but when Buffy and her friends defeated them, he had them killed as penance. The destruction of The Three proved to bring little solace or satisfaction. Darla offered to kill the Slayer her own way and the depressed Master agreed.

Jealous of Buffy, Darla's scheme involved making it appear that Angelus, then an ally of the Slayer and going by the name "Angel," had turned evil, making Buffy duty-bound to kill him; and in turn force Angel to defend himself and kill her. This plan backfired when Angel unhesitatingly killed Darla in order to save Buffy, thereby deepening Master's depression. Visibly distraught and grieving, the Master nearly lost the will to carry out his plans. Only words of encouragement from his right-hand vampire child, the Anointed One, brought comfort, strengthening his resolve to continue making preparations for his release. Billy Palmer, a human boy in a coma, astral projected from his hospital bed and inadvertently caused the nightmares of Sunnydale citizens' to manifest into a false reality. In a manifestation of Buffy's deepest fears, the Master was briefly released from his prison and set upon the surface. He confronted Buffy at a cemetery before pushing her into an empty coffin and burying her alive. Buffy freed herself, rising as a vampire temporarily. Awakening Billy from his coma ended the realization of nightmares coming true.

## Escape

Even though the Pergamum Codex prophesied that the Master would inevitably rise from his prison and kill the Slayer, Buffy resolved to deal with him after portents of the upcoming apocalypse encouraged the Master's minions to start taking people's lives on school grounds. The first sign that the Pergamum Codex prophesy would not work out as expected happened when the Master sent the Anointed One to bait the Slayer into entering his lair. Contrary to the codex, Buffy recognized the Anointed One instantly and asked him to fulfill his task as guide. The Master welcomed the Slayer but avoided confronting her directly. Instead, he taunted her from the shadows in order to prolong the moment. Disgusted with his theatrics and eager to get the confrontation over and done with, Buffy told the Master to reveal himself. Appearing behind her, the Master easily disarmed and rendered her helpless through hypnosis. Holding an incapacitated Buffy and just prior to killing her, the Master happily informed her that if it weren't for her attempt to kill him then he wouldn't have been able to leave. The Master bit her, but drank only a small amount of blood, before dropping her and leaving her to drown in a shallow pool, with a sarcastic compliment about her pretty gown. Despite only drinking a small amount, the Slayer's blood imbued the Master with so much power he broke through the mystical barrier that kept him prisoner for so long.

## Death

Fortunately for Buffy, Angel and her friend Xander arrived in time to revive her. Buffy confronted the Master just as he ascended to the roof of Sunnydale High School, above the library where the Hellmouth was located directly below. Though shocked at seeing her alive, the Master made another attempt at her with his hypnosis but she somehow resisted and the two began fighting, hand-to-hand. As a creature from the Hellmouth rose and attacked Buffy's friends, the Master remarked on if Buffy would still be making jibes while his hell was raining on earth. Buffy grabbed the Master by the neck and said if he was so excited about hell, he should go there. She then ultimately defeated him by throwing him through the skylight and impaling him on a large piece of wood that had formed from a broken table. Unlike most vampires, who turned completely to dust upon their death, the Master left behind a skeleton. His remains were then buried in a cemetery and consecrated with holy water in a special ritual to prevent any vampires from retrieving him.

## Legacy

Following the Master's death, the Anointed One assumed leadership of the Order. Working with Absalom, the Anointed One concocted a plan to resurrect the Master via a revivification ritual. He forced his minions to dig up the Master's bones (despite the holy water burning their hands) and kidnapped Rupert Giles, Jennifer Calendar, Willow

Rosenberg and Cordelia Chase, all of whom where in the vicinity of the Master when he died as the ritual required. Buffy returned to Sunnydale from Los Angeles around the same time as the Anointed One initiated his scheme and was suffering as result of her death at the Master's hands. Along with Angel and Xander, she intervened and killed all of the remaining minions present, before crushing the Master's bones to dust with a sledgehammer, ending his threat permanently and allowing herself to move on with her life. Weeks after the event, the Order decided that whoever would be successful in killing the Slayer would take the Master's place as leader of the Order. Spike, a member of the Master's bloodline, elected to prove himself by killing the Slayer his way on the Night of Saint Vigeous. His plan wasn't successful, however. Spike launched his attack at Sunnydale High during parent-teacher night which Buffy organized, several nights before the Night of Saint of Vigeous out of impatience, but failed due to the Slayer's efforts.

The Anointed One demanded that Spike give penance for ruining the Night of Saint Vigeous and costing the Order several minions from the attack, but Spike instead killed the Anointed One and took over the abandoned Bric & Broc factory the Order had inhabited following the Master's death. It was then that Spike announced that there would be a little less ritual and a little more fun in Sunnydale, [contrasting to the Master's traditionalist world view. In late 1998, Cordelia inadvertently made a wish to Anyanka that Buffy had never moved to Sunnydale, so the vengeance demon transported her to a reality in which the absence of the Slayer had allowed the Master from this reality to survive, rise, and dominate the town. He had his throne room moved to the Bronze and used use the town's humans not as prey, but as cattle. This Master eventually faced the hardened and solitary Buffy, killing her by snapping her neck just before Giles managed to restore the original timeline. Six years later, the First Evil taunted a then-ensouled Spike by taking the shape of the major enemies faced by the Scooby Gang. This included the Master, along with Drusilla, Richard Wilkins, Adam, Glorificus and Warren Mears.

## Restoration

When Angel became imbued with the power of Twilight, the Seed of Wonder restored the Master to return to his position as protector, inside the ruins of the same church where he used to be imprisoned. Buffy and Angel eventually rejected their roles as the creators of a new universe, but Twilight still needed to capture it so that it would become the new universe's soul, destroying the Old One. Meanwhile, the interdimensional placenturians poured from countless portals to reclaim the obsolete Earth, while its inhabitants, both demons and humans, battled to defend it on the ruins of Sunnydale. As a result of the battle, Willow overtook the power of the Seed, abandoning the Master in the Seed's chamber. When Buffy and a Twilight-possessed Angel arrived, Angel shattered the Master's head with a single punch, dusting him once again.

---

Then, Buffy proceeded to tell us about Dracula.

---

## Dracula

Dracula was a famous and powerful vampire. Possessing abilities uncommon to vampires, he sold his story and became a celebrity in both demon and human societies, but was considered by many to be a myth. Both an enemy and ally to the Scooby Gang, Dracula maintained a rivalry with the Slayer, Buffy Summers, and an unusual friendship with Xander.

### Biography

### Rise to fame

As a human, Dracula was known as Vlad the Impaler. He claimed to have killed more people than God's plagues combined before he was ever a vampire, and made reference to impaling people in times past, such as those who failed to show him deference, for example. He met and "hung out" with Anyanka, a vengeance demon and Patron Saint of Scorned Women when she was about 700 years old. Anyanka had cursed a man by making him incredibly obese and Dracula complimented her by saying that the man was doomed forever.

In the 19th century, Dracula's story was published in Bram Stoker's novel Dracula, which caused concern among the vampire community, who labeled him a sell-out for making their vulnerabilities public knowledge to humans. He also formed a rivalry with the vampire Spike, at least partially over a debt of eleven pounds, though Spike later claimed that Dracula "forgot all about his foes" because of his increasing fame from both the novel bearing his name and its various adaptations.

## Encounter with Buffy Summers

In 2000, Dracula went to Sunnydale, a Californian town which lay on a Hellmouth and was home to Buffy Summers. He had heard the stories about the world-famous Slayer and wanted to meet her himself. Introducing himself to the starstruck Scooby Gang, Dracula hypnotized Buffy's friend Xander into becoming his servant. He later seduced Buffy's mother into inviting him into their home, and hypnotized Buffy to let him bite her whilst in her bedroom. Xander eventually led Buffy to Dracula's mansion on the outskirts of Sunnydale, where she tried to take control and kill him, but once again fell victim to his "thrall." Dracula forced to feed of his blood, however, this caused Buffy to regain her senses and she proceeded to battle the vampire and staked him. Upon her apparent departure, Dracula tried to reform from mist, but Buffy reappeared and staked him a second time, telling him she was wise to his tricks, having "seen his movies." When he again tried to reform, she reminded him that she was still there and would just stake him again if he came back.

---

Then, Buffy proceeded to tell us about Angelus

---

## Angelus

Angelus is the original form of Angel and the main antagonist of the Buffyverse, acting as the overarching antagonist of Buffy the Vampire Slayer and the main antagonist of Angel. He was an Irish vampire and known to be one of the most sadistic and brutal creatures to exist. However, after having a Romanian curse placed on him, he was turned into Angel as retribution for over a century of tyranny as a soulless vampire, whenever Angel experiences true happiness, he loses his soul, thus reverting back to his original form. He is the archenemy of Buffy Summers. As with his good counterpart, he was portrayed by David Boreanaz, who also portrayed Luc Crash in The Crow: Wicked Prayer and Jeremy Melton in Valentine.

## Roles

Angelus is first mentioned in Season 1 of Buffy the Vampire Slayer before debuting as the main antagonist of Season 2 and is a flashback antagonist throughout the rest of the series. He returns in Angel as a minor antagonist in Season 1, the overarching antagonist of both Season 2 and Season 3 and one of the two main antagonists (alongside Jasmine) in Season 4.

## Biography

### Early life

Before becoming the vicious vampire Angelus, he was a human by the name of Liam, born in Galway, Ireland in 1727. His father was a linen and silk merchant of some wealth. One day, at the age of 26, after a night of his usual drunken debauchery, Liam got into a fight with his father, who declared that he was wasting his life and slapped him. Liam responded that he was what his father had made him, and left their household in a rage, his father doing little to stop him, despite his obvious grief at his son's harsh words. After a tavern brawl, he was kicked out, and followed the woman - the vampire, Darla - into an alleyway. She promised to fulfil his dreams, and show him a whole new world, and sired him, turning him into a vampire.

Liam and Darla went about killing people in his home town, until finally, Liam decided to move on, but not before killing his entire family. He took the name "Angelus", seemingly inspired by the fact that his little sister believed him to have returned to her as an angel, shortly before he killed her.

Angelus and Darla traveled the world for decades, wreaking havoc wherever they went, and creating a reputation as the most vicious and dangerous vampires in the world. Angelus had a gift for torture, both mental and physical, and enjoyed nothing more than using his dark talents to create works of "art", in the form of brutal murders and tortures.

21 years later in May 1764, Angelus and Darla killed the wife and son of Daniel Holtz, and turned his young daughter into a vampire, forcing him to kill her. Holtz then devoted himself to capturing them, and chased them across Europe. He managed to kill almost 400 other vampires in the process.

96 years later in 1860, a young woman by the name of Drusilla caught Angelus' eye. Pure, chaste and virgin, she possessed the "sight", an ability to see the future. Angelus became obsessed with her, and began torturing her by killing her loved ones in an attempt to drive her insane. She fled to a convent, and on the day she was to take her vows and become a nun, Angelus massacred the coven, killing everyone but her. He proceeded to have sex with Darla on top of her, which finally shattered what remained of Drusilla's sanity, driving her completely and utterly insane. Angelus then sired her, turning her into a vampire, so that his "masterpiece" would live on for eternity.

The two were now three, and would be for another twenty years, until in 1880, Drusilla desired a companion of her own. She took the mild-mannered and lovesick poet, William, who took the nom-de-guere "Spike" and turned him into a vampire, a new addition to their little "family". Spike and Angelus had a complicated relationship, with William both greatly admiring and resenting Angelus for his charisma and leadership, and especially resenting the fact that Angelus would regularly sleep with Drusilla.

## The Gypsy Curse

38 years later in 1898, Angelus and the Whirlwind murdered the most beloved daughter of a tribe of gypsies. In revenge, the gypsies cursed Angelus by restoring to him his human soul, making him feel guilt for all the people he had slaughtered and the atrocities he had committed in the last 170 years, a curse that could only be broken

by one moment of pure happiness. After realizing what had happened to him, Darla violently rejected him, disgusted by his new humanity. Angelus lived on his own for a while, unable to kill and feed on the innocent as he had, he turned to killing other murderers and wrong-doers, while searching for Darla.

He found her in China during the Boxer Rebellion in 1900. He tried to convince her that he could still live as they had in the past, but Darla had her doubts. She grew enraged at the fact that he protected innocents from her and would only feed on murderers, rapists and animals, and confronted him with an ultimatum; to kill and feed on a baby whose parents Darla had killed, or to leave them forever. Angelus couldn't, and saved the baby before fleeing.

## Life With a Soul

In the next 90 or so years, Angelus lived a solitary life, trying to keep to himself in order to avoid the urge to feed on humans. He moved to America and took the name "Angel". Angel maintained some limited contact with humanity, but after finding himself unable to resist feeding on a dying store clerk in the '70's, he exiled himself to a life of homelessness, living on the streets and drinking the blood of rats.

He was sought out in the 1990s by the demon Whistler, who persuaded him to fight against the evil that he had once embodied in an effort to redeem himself. He pointed Angel towards the newly-activated Slayer, Buffy Summers. Angel resolved to help her in any way possible.

He followed her to Sunnydale, and made his identity known to her. The two quickly began to develop romantic feelings for each other. During this time, he met Darla once again, who had come to Sunnydale to serve the Master, her own sire, who was magically trapped underneath Sunnydale. Darla attempted to turn Angel against the Slayer, and to bring him back to their side, but she failed, and Angel killed her.

Buffy and Angel's relationship would grow complicated once again with the arrival of Spike and Drusilla in Sunnydale. Spike was initially oblivious to Angel's condition, and sought him out. Meanwhile, Angel sought out Drusilla and told her to leave town. Spike would soon find out where Angel's true allegiances lay, and instead decided to use him in a ritual to rejuvenate the sick and weakened Drusilla. Angel was captured, and Drusilla tortured him as he had once tortured her. Spike planned to sacrifice Angel in a ritual to restore Drusilla to health, but Buffy managed to intervene, saving Angel's life and temporarily crippling Spike, but not before Drusilla was restored to full health.

Spike and Drusilla planned to unleash a demon named "the Judge", who would kill all non-demonic life on Earth. Meanwhile, Angel and Buffy finally had sex after a heated battle. This would serve as Angel's moment of pure happiness, breaking the gypsy curse and removing his soul.

## Soulless Once Again

Unleashed once again, Angelus joined Spike and Drusilla in their plot to unleash the Judge. Buffy managed to stop them however, and Angelus resolved to completely and utterly destroy her, having a personal vendetta against her for making him love her. He began to torture her and her friends by threatening their loved ones, and taking away things they loved-such as making necklace out of Willow's fish he killed. He learned of a plot by a the gypsy woman Jenny Calendar, who had been sent by the Kalderash to ensure Angelus kept his soul. She attempted to ensoul him again, but Angelus found out, and brutally murdered her.

Angelus began to form a plan to unleash Hell on Earth, but meanwhile, Spike was growing increasingly resentful of Angelus for usurping his leadership of the gang, annoyed that he would not kill the Slayer, and jealous that he had resumed his sexual relationship with Drusilla, all while Spike was still crippled by his injuries.

Angelus got all the necessary components to open a gate to Hell, but Spike and Buffy teamed up in order to stop him. Meanwhile, Buffy's friend Willow began an incantation to restore Angelus' soul. She was successful, but not before Angelus managed to open the gate. Requiring his death to close it, Buffy ran him through with a sword, and kicked him through the portal.

Angel would return from the hell dimension, his soul once again restored, and would continue to fight for good to redeem himself. However, his true nature would never be far, always whispering in his ear, and occasionally emerging on the rare occasions when Angel lost his soul.

When Angel moved to Los Angeles, he once met a woman named Rebecca Lowell, an actress who wanted to be eternally young. She snuck a drug that simulates bliss into Angel's drink, suppressing his soul and causing him to try to torture and kill her. Although Angelus was knocked out and reverted to Angel without causing casualties this time, years later in 2003, a very powerful demon known only as the Beast arrived and began an attempt to bring forth an apocalypse. Angel had to strip himself of his soul and revert to his evil alter ego in order to defeat it, after "Cordelia" had a vision of Angelus facing the Beast in the past which Angel did not recall. As Angelus, he lures Faith to the Beast, only to betray and kill him, not knowing it would bring back the sun. Angelus was eventually recaptured and re-ensouled after a battle with Faith. He has never been featured in the series again.

## Legacy

Spike after his disastrous encounter with a psychotic vampire slayer, Dana, called her a monster. He likened her to himself and Angelus. After Angel called her a victim, Spike stated "So were we, once upon a time." During the time when Los Angeles was pulled into Hell by The Senior Partners of Wolfram & Hart after Angel betrayed them, he would find himself in conflict with a newly sired Charles Gunn. When Gunn once turned his back on Angel, Angel knew that had Angelus saw Angel commit this betrayal, that he would be proud of him. This disgusted him and though later it proved to be ill-advised, he didn't go through with killing Gunn.

## Personality

As Angelus, Angel is devoid of all human emotion, save perhaps the perverse pleasure he receives from his acts of cruelty. He is also a ruthless killing. It's believed that he's more evil than any other vampire in history, with his grandsire The Master even being taken aback by how incredibly brutal he was. He was also incredibly petty, obsessive, sadistic and devoid of any care for the lives he ruins. He would also go to extreme lengths to torment his victims as much as possible, most infamously this happened with Drusilla who he drove to absolute insanity before siring her, and he later attempted to replicate this with Buffy.

---

Then, Buffy proceeded to tell us about Warren Mears.

---

Warren Mears

Warren Mears is a major antagonist in the Buffyverse.

He appears in Buffy the Vampire Slayer as a minor antagonist in season 5, the main antagonist of season 6, an unseen but important antagonist in season 7 and a major antagonist in the season 8 comics.

He is a self-proclaimed mad scientist, and the leader of the Trio, a group of hapless supervillains who try (and repeatedly fail) to destroy the Scooby Gang. Originally something of a comic relief character, he becomes a much darker presence later in the series, when he is portrayed as a psychopath with a savage hatred of women. He is the archenemy of both versions of Willow Rosenberg.

He was portrayed by Adam Busch.

History

Early life

Warren Mears grew up in Sunnydale, California. At school, he excelled in science and technology but was bullied by his peers, including a jock named Frankie. As a teenager, he attended Sunnydale High for a semester before moving to a tech college in Dutton.

However, he continued to be plagued by loneliness, and began to apply his technological skills to solve the problem. Warren built an ideal robot girlfriend named April, who was programmed to love and obey him. He assumed that he would love her in return, but grew bored of how easy and predictable things were with her. Instead, he met and fell in love with Katrina Silber, a strong-minded girl in his engineering seminar, and the pair began dating. However, Warren was unable to bring himself to break up with April, so he went home for spring break without her, hoping that her batteries would run out.

April followed Warren and Katrina to Sunnydale, where she proceeded to question everyone she met about Warren's whereabouts. This caught the attention of the Scooby Gang, including the Slayer, Buffy Summers. When April's behavior grew erratic and violent, Buffy tracked Warren down and confronted him. He explained that April must have been recharging her batteries somehow, and Buffy became concerned about the danger she posed. When Katrina told April that Warren was her boyfriend, the robot angrily attacked her; Buffy and Warren showed up just in time to save her life. Warren admitted to April that he didn't love her, and she reacted violently. As she and Buffy began to fight, Katrina realized that April was a robot and left Warren in disgust. He ran after her, leaving Buffy to deal with April, whose batteries finally ran out. Warren was later approached by the vampire Spike, who harbored a romantic obsession with Buffy. Spike forced Warren to build a robotic version of the Slayer for him to have sex with.

## The Trio

Warren resurfaces in the Season 6 episode "Flooded" as part of the Nerd Trio, along with Jonathan and Andrew. The Trio are little more than a criminal group who strive to take over Sunnydale, though most of their plans revolve around neutralizing Buffy, who, as the Slayer, is the one thing standing in their way.

From the beginning, it is clear that Warren (unlike his more passive portrayal in Season 5) is the leader of the Trio, dominant over Jonathan and Andrew, as well as more willing than the other two nerds to take real risks and possibly do real harm to people. Starting with the episode "Dead Things," Warren shows his true colors as a dangerous, misogynistic, and possibly psychopathic individual. When Katrina reappears, Warren uses an enslavement device to make her obey his will. When she resists the device, Warren attacks her and accidentally kills her. Unmoved, he hatches a scheme using demons that cause temporal disturbances to confuse Buffy into thinking she was responsible for Katrina's death. Buffy eventually figures it out, but Warren and the Trio evade her for the time being.

After Katrina's death, Jonathan becomes increasingly unhappy with Warren's lack of conscience. Warren plots with Andrew, who is enamoured with him, to ditch Jonathan in the near future. In "Seeing Red," Warren makes his bid for major villain status when he steals a pair of magical orbs which give him strength and invulnerability. He, Jonathan and Andrew attempt to rob an armored car when Buffy arrives; the two get in a fight, during which it is clear that Warren's Orb-granted strength makes him more than a match for the Slayer, even taking the time to gloat that he has finally defeated the Slayer (which many have tried (and failed) to accomplish).

In the midst of the fight, Jonathan appears to attack Buffy, but in fact surreptitiously tells her how to defeat Warren. Just as Warren had Buffy at his mercy and is about to finish her off, Buffy sees the pouch containing the orbs and destroys them. Buffy then tells him good night before calling him the same name he called her; before he could voice his reply to her calling him that, she used a whirligig kick on Warren, causing him to be knocked over to where Andrew and Jonathan were standing. As Warren got to his feet, Buffy told him he was "nothing but a sad little boy" and that it was time he grew up and paid for what he did - something Warren hadn't considered (and didn't even want to do in the first place). Enraged and humiliated, Warren escaped with a jet pack, vowing that he would take Buffy down, while also leaving Jonathan and Andrew to take the fall with the police.

The next day, Warren, furious at Buffy foiling all of his plans, appears in Buffy's back yard with a gun. He shoots, critically wounding Buffy and accidentally killing Tara with a stray bullet. This action causes Willow to descend into madness and threaten the world as "Dark Willow Rosenberg". When he discovered that Buffy had survived his assassination attempt and that Willow was after him, Warren immediately traveled to the hideout of sorcery dealer Rack, who supplied him with protection spells. Unfortunately, these were not enough to stop Willow, who eventually hunted Warren down and tortured and flayed him alive through witchcraft.

Legacy

The First Evil appears as Warren a few times in Season 7 - including as Season 6's representative in the parade of villains at the end of "Lessons" - using his appearance mainly as a means of bending Andrew to its will. Using this method, the First Evil gets Andrew to murder Jonathan (in "Conversations with Dead People"), in order to open the seal in the basement of the new Sunnydale High. Warren's final major appearance occurs when a spell (cast by Amy) causes Willow, feeling guilty over moving on after Tara's death, to manifest her feelings by making her outwardly assume the appearance of her former victim. Later it appears that Willow's mind starts to become replaced by Warren's.

---

Finally, Buffy proceeded to tell us about The Beast

---

The Beast

The Beast was the central antagonist in season four of the Buffyverse TV series Angel. He was the right-hand to Jasmine and one of the most powerful opponents faced by Angel Investigations.

History

In 1789, the Beast was in Prussia, the Svear Priestesses were going to banish him from this dimension and had cast a spell so that he could not touch them. In an attempt to get assistance, he slaughtered several people in order to attract Angelus to him, at which point he attempted to create a mutual alliance with him. He wanted Angelus to kill the Svear and in return the Beast would pay him back somewhere down the line; Angelus refused and was subsequently beaten half to death before the priestesses arrived to banish the Beast.

In "Apocalypse, Nowish", the Beast rose up from the pits of hell. The first people to encounter the Beast are Cordelia and Connor, who find the Beast arriving on Earth at the exact spot at which Connor had been born. A fight ensues, during which Cordelia is injured. Believing that he has something to do with the coming apocalypse, Connor distances himself from his teammates, who do not trust him. Angel, Gunn and Lorne decide to take on The Beast. Wesley rejoins them to help in the battle, but they fail nonetheless, and are all badly injured. The Beast then conjures the Rain of Fire over Los Angeles.

The Beast, seeking to reach Mesektet (The Little Girl of the White Room), kills everyone working at Wolfram & Hart as he tries to reach the White Room, turning the majority of his victims into zombies. The Beast kills Mesektet and drains her of her dark energy. Following the death of Mesektet, the Beast hunts down the rest of her "family", an order of mystical beings known as the Ra-Tet. Ma'at, Ashet and Semkhet are killed by the Beast. The final Ra-Tet, Manjet, is killed by Jasmine/Cordelia in secret. Using the metal wings in Ashet and Semkhet and the heart of Ma'at, the Beast makes a ritual to eclipse the sun, which is completed when the dark energy of Mesektet is imbued in the orb which was extracted from Manjet's head. The eclipse begins as a sunlight-blocking spot that spreads covering Los Angeles and is supposed to eventually cover the totality of earth.

Angel's team believe that their only hope is in Angel's evil alter ego Angelus, who apparently knew the Beast in the past, even though Angel himself does not remember the encounter. This is revealed to be because all references to the Beast in this dimension were magically erased shortly before its arrival; Angelus was the only entity in this dimension unaffected, as he did not technically exist at the time the spell was cast.

Once freed, Angelus was eventually convinced to reveal the details of his encounter with the Beast; the Beast had attempted to recruit Angelus in 1767 to stop some priestesses who were attempting to banish the Beast, but Angelus declined and was knocked out before the Beast was banished. After Angel's soul was stolen and a ritual to restore his soul via dark magic was faked, Angelus broke free and sought out the Beast. Wesley broke Faith out of jail to assist in Angelus' capture and fight the Beast, though the Slayer was little match for the physically imposing demon, who was in the end betrayed by Angelus, who stabbed him with the knife the Beast had carved out of his own bones as a tribute to his master. The death of the Beast also undid the solar eclipse, leaving Faith in the sunlight and Angelus confined to the shadows, much to the latter's annoyance (Angelus didn't expect that the Beast's death would restore the sun).

## Powers And Abilities

The Beast was an extremely powerful Demon that possessed Superhuman strength, stamina, durability, resistance and near-invulnerability far superior to most if not all vampires, demons and slayers (at least those that interacted with the earth) - capable of effortlessly defeating the entire Angel Investigations team during their first battle, even going so far as to stab Angel in the neck with his own stake. He also possessed a rock-like hide, rendering him extremely resistant to physical damage; he withstood attacks from Angel and Faith without any sign of damage, and even shotgun blasts did little more than knock him off-balance for a few seconds. His strength allowed him to perform massive leaps. The Beast also hit Connor and Faith on separate occasions with a reverse punch which sent both flying back approximately ten to fifteen feet with no apparent downward arc in their trajectory, and in both cases their momentum was only stopped by impacting a large, solid object (in Connor's case, a metal dumpster, and in Faith's case, a large storage crate which was shattered by the force that she impacted it with).

Furthermore, the Beast appeared to be capable of teleporting between dimensions; during one battle with Angel Investigations, he was banished to another dimension by a spell cast by Wesley and Fred, only to reappear behind them unscathed as soon as the portal closed.

However, the Beast had two weaknesses. The most obvious weakness is that his bulk made him incredibly slow, leaving him outmatched by Angelus' speed, allowing the vampire to easily avoid his blows and even find time to crack jokes while doing so (however, it should be noted that Angelus was more concerned with dodging the Beast's attacks than actually fighting back). Contrary to this, the Beast was seen quickly disappearing from frame after he killed

Ashet, showing speed similar to vampires, but this may have been an extension of his dimensional teleportation ability rather than actual speed. In addition, the material of which his own bones were composed of was capable of piercing through his skin, as shown when Angelus killed the Beast with the dagger made from its own bones. However, the difficulty involved in acquiring such a weapon make it hard to exploit this disadvantage.

In addition to his almost limitless physical abilities, the Beast had great magical abilities, allowing him to perform spells and rituals such as the Rain of Fire, draining Mesektet of her dark essence and performing the ritual to blot out the sun, although it is unclear whether he acquired this power himself or was simply using power that his 'master' had provided him with.

He may also have great healing abilities as he was able to carve out part of his own bones to create a dagger for Jasmine and yet was unaffected.

---

When Buffy Summers was done with telling us about those five, we were horrified at the crimes of the five douchebags.

Me: WHOA! These guys are pure evil and nothing but trouble!

Nico: No kidding, and those five douchebags have caused you and your friends nothing but trouble, Buffy.

Buffy Summers: I thought I was finally rid of those five for good, but it appears they refuse to stay dead.

Lincoln: So, it looks like we're dealing with your old enemies yet again, Buffy. But, we'll make sure they'll never return again.

Buffy Summers: Thanks, Lincoln. So, which one of them is coming after us today?

Lincoln sensed that the one who's coming after us today is The Master, but in reality, he's after Buffy for ruining his plans to destroy the world.

Lincoln: The Master. He's the one coming after us today, but in reality, he's after you, Buffy, for ruining his plans to destroy the world.

Buffy Summers: Should've guessed it, I've foiled his plans more times than I can count, and I really pissed him off big time.

Sakura Hibiki: Then, let me and Lincoln deal with The Master, Buffy.

Soryuin Akemi: Hibiki's right, and tomorrow, Lincoln and I will deal with Dracula.

Tachibana Satomi: Then, you leave Angelus to me and Lincoln.

Uehara Ayaka: You can also leave that psychopath, Warren Mears, to me and Lincoln.

Gina Boyd: Which leaves me and Lincoln with The Beast.

Nico: Are you girls sure?

Lincoln: They are, Nico, and they're right: I'm also going to help them, there's no way we're going to let those five monsters get away with trying to destroy mankind. They're getting a one-way trip to Oblivion for good, and we'll make sure that they never come back.

Me: Alright.

Nico: Lincoln, I only have one thing to say to you, Sakura Hibiki, Soryuin Akemi, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, and Gina Boyd: rip their fucked-up hearts out of their chests and incinerate them to ashes!

Lincoln: (Smirks) You bet, and of course, I've got a few surprises in store for them.

Me: (Smirks) Planning on going Lincoln the Nocturnal on them, big guy?

Nico: (Smirks) Ooh, or Lincoln the Vampire, after all, three of those douchebags are vampires.

Lincoln: Now, now, you two, you'll have to wait until the battle.

Nico: Yeah, you're right. Alright, everyone, let's go.

We we're now aware that The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast, five of Buffy Summers' most dangerous big bad enemies, have returned from the dead, but The Silverman Gym girls and Lincoln are ready for those pure evil douchebags, and they'll pay for their crimes.

Selene: I hope Mordecai and Rigby aren't THAT hurt.

Nico: We'll know when we get there.

We were off to the Hospital and we got to Mordecai and Rigby's room and we found them in beds and they were REALLY MANGLED UP! Chong really did a number on them! They were wrapped up in casts and had them on their arms, legs and even on their chests and they even had black eyes and some of their teeth missing!

Nico: GOOD GRIEF!

Me: Chong really did a number on you guys.

Mordecai: That is a total understatement. He just came out of nowhere and really beat us up for no reason at all.

Juggernaut: I think I know what it is. He is upset that he was beaten by Benson.

Nico: Oh no.

Ratso: We've got a plan to get back at that prick.

William: But first, we're gonna heal you guys.

Nico: Here guys.

Nico gave them Senzu Beans and they ate them and were healed up in an instant.

Mordecai: Wow! Thanks Nico.

Rigby: Can you guys get us out of these casts?

Nico: Sure.

We went and got them out of the casts.

Juggernaut: Alright. For the next few hours, I'm gonna be training you guys so you can get back at that dick!

Mordecai: Thanks Cain.

Nico: Lets all help them out. This looks like a job for…

Nico spun around and he was dressed in coach clothes!

Nico: COACH NICO CHAN!

Supernova Zap: Wanna watch them, Princess Thunder Guts?

Princess Thunder Guts barked.

Nico: All right ladies lets get to work! By the time we're done with you guys, you'll be lean mean fighting machines!

Muscle Man: You know who else is a lean mean fighting machine!?

Eli: I think we know what this one will lead to.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed!

Gemini Richie: That was funny!

Count Vertigo: Might I suggest including Baguazhang martial arts style as well?

Nico: Good idea and I can include ALL FORMS of martial arts too. Now we can get started.

They got to work and Mordecai and Rigby were really learning fast.

Discord: Next, you guys need to eat protein.

Me: As long as it's not bugs. (To Timon, Pumbaa and Lana) No offense.

Pumbaa: None taken.

Timon: None taken.

Nico: No it's not bugs.

Nico gave them raw eggs.

Lynn: Raw Eggs.

Killer Croc: Can I eat those with you guys?

Nico: Sure.

They had Raw Eggs and they were disgusting but good.

Lynn: It takes a while to get used to them.

Bruiser Cruiser: So, how do they taste?

Mordecai: That was so bad!

Nico: Like Lynn says it takes a while.

Pied Piper: Wanna try some, Tank?

Rainbow Dash: He only eats plants.

Pied Piper: Oh never mind then.

Laney: Yeah.

Poromon: I'll try some.

Roy Koopa: Say what now?!

Poromon: I said I'll try some.

Nico: Okay.

Poromon tried the raw eggs and they were good to him.

Nico: Wow that is amazing.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: All right I think everyone gets the idea about Raw Eggs. Lets move on.

We were moving on and got back to training and then 4 hours later we were ready.

Red X: Let's do a review. If Chong tries to do an uppercut, how do you respond?

Mordecai: Jump back and kick him in the chest.

Red X: Right!

Nico: And how do you dodge a roundhouse kick?

Rigby: Duck and kick him in the crotch.

Numbuh 274: And what do you do if Chong grabs you?

Mordecai: Push his hands away and then headbutt him.

Nico: Right! You guys are ready.

Sportsmaster: There's nothing more to teach you guys.

Nico: Still when you're with us we'll teach you. Now lets go get that big freak! But first J.D. will face him and get him going.

Me: Three words: Bring it on.

Laney: Lets get him.

Nico: Yeah!

Pain Yatta: First, we need to find out where he is.

Eli: Leave that to me.

Eli concentrated to find him.

Eli: Found him. He's over at the abandoned fighting arena in the north side of Town.

Nico: Lets go.

We were off to the stadium.

Dino: Also, guys, call me Dino. It'll make me stand out from my G1 counterpart. (to Mirage) No offense.

Mirage: None taken.

Fireor: Well, Dino was what you were called back then anyway.

Nico: I think it's cool.

Me: It sure is. Dino is an awesome name.

Dino: Gratzi.

Grier: Time for our entrance. Breaker, Bring discipline!

We went at Chong.

Chong was meditating but then suddenly the spirits of Total Drama and the Elements of the planet appeared and swirled around him and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Chong it's buttkicking time!

Me: I'm going to smash your head off!

Chong: What makes you think you wimps can take me this time?!

Whirlin: (smirks) Thanks to us, they've gotten stronger.

Chong: Oh yeah?!

Chong tried to uppercut Mordecai but he jumped back and kick Chong in the chest.

Maria: Just like we practiced!

Me: And take this!

POW BLAM BIFF SMASH!

I punched Chong in the face all over the place.

Then Grundy, Bizarro, Black Manta, Dr. Destiny, Tala, Captain Boomerang, Felix Faust, Six Gum Gang, Mr. Fizz and Dodgeball Wizard appeared.

Nico: Grundy, Bizarro, Black Manta, Dr. Destiny, Tala, Captain Boomerang, Felix Faust, Six Gum Gang, Mr. Fizz and Dodgeball Wizard.

Grundy: Grundy glad you guys okay.

Mordecai: I know, Grundy. Chong really caught us off guard.

Bizarro: But now, you guys got weaker!

Rigby: (knowing what he really means) Damn straight!

Black Manta: Chong's definitely screwed now.

Dr. Destiny: (to Nico) We heard you went to Camp Kidney again.

Nico: Yep. We sure did.

Tala: Anything exciting happen?

Nico: Lumpus got out and then we beat him but it was actually Gianna here that beat him up.

Gianna Logan: Ah he was a worthless slab of meat.

?: Good point.

A figure came out and it was GAKKARIZE from episode 43 of Zyuohgers!

---

Gakkarize is the last player from Team Azald and the final player introduced in the Blood Game. Also he is the main antagonist in episode 43 of 2016 TV series called Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger.

He was voiced by Shinnosuke Tachibana.

History

Gakkarize appeared on Planet Earth around Christmas where he used his combo as he paints a face on the Japanese residents and a Budha statue right in the middle of the street. However this kind of mayhem brought the attention of the Zyumans who were out shopping for a Christmas for Mario. So he used his combo as he paints a samurai, a clown and a Zen Monk (which looks like a human version of Komuhachi) to battle the Zyuohgers. After that he left the area while the team finished off his paintings.

A while later during a flashback Gakkarize was responsible for painting some kind of store over a bakery.

He then appeared right outside the store when the are hurrying deliver a present to Mario, so Yamato and Misao transformed battles Gakkarize while the Zyumans hurried to deliver the present. He then used his combo on the floor to create a pair of rockets as they fire at Yamato and Misao de-transforming them.

After that the whole team transformed into their Zyuohgers while being witness by Mario as they battle Gakkarize and Azald. Also due to Gakkarize being defeated by the teams Instinct Awakened it remove the artwork that he painted on the humans and the bakery.

However thanks to Naria she inserts a continue medal at the purple paint tube cap (which is on Gakkarize's left shoulder) to enlarge him as he used his combo to paint a couple of giant Moebas on the buildings. So the team brought out Wild Tousai King to battle

Gakkarize and his army of giant Moebas. However Gakkarize continues to paint even more giant Moebas to battle the bot. However thanks to Cube Whale as it manage to fire the torpedoes at the dog piled Moebas and Cube Octopus for spraying out black ink to cover the building to prevent Gakkarize to paint anymore of his art. After that he then battles Wild Tousai Dodeka King where he was then destroyed by this finisher called Zyuoh Dodeka Dynamite Stream.

---

Yamato: Gakkarize!

Gakkarize: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent for your Blood Game on Christmas to paint faces on statues and everyone.

Gakkarize: That's right! I guess I should have appeared during the Christmas battles.

Me: That's all right but you can still appear during the Christmas battles next time.

Gakkarize: Good.

William: Can you really bring to life what you draw?

Gakkarize: Sure can! Wanna see?

William: Sure.

He drew a Plant Condor and it came to life.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Awesome!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Tristan Taylor, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout,

## Magic Skylanders, Mokuba Kaiba and Seto Kaiba VS Solomon Grundy - Nico's Rescue

---

Solomon Grundy was first.

Grundy: (to Tristen) Nico did good pounding stupid moose in rescue. Did Nico find anything else exciting?

Tristan: He found out that one of his friends was a Nudicambralia Promenadian gene-slammer and that is so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is cool. And those are the predators of Walkatrout's kind.

Starshine Sparkle: They look so much like slugs too.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah they sure are and they are cool. They look like slugs.

Spyro: They sure are neat.

Grundy: Grundy think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Tristan: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Princess What's-Her-Name, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Agitos and Nivenna VS Bizarro - Lincoln's Rescue,

---

Bizarro was next.

Bizarro: (to Princess What's Her Name) Bizarro heard Lincoln not fight pretty aliens named Kang and Kodos. Did Lincoln not have fun losing against them?

Princess What's-Her-Name: He didn't have fun and those aliens were pretty and good.

Pinkie Pie: They were not evil and were good.

Featherweight: They were not good at all.

Sprocket: Now they are not in jail.

Bizarro: Bizarro is not happy those aliens aren't in prison. Lets not do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears and lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Princess What's-Her-Name: That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Yusuke Urameshi, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ratso and Chow VS Black Manta - Meeting an Archlord Zerato Gene-Slammer

---

Black Manta was next.

Black Manta: (to Yusuke) I heard you guys met an Archlord Zerato Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Yusuke: You will like her. Her name is Sylphia Van Houten. She's from the Netherlands and no she is not related to Milhouse.

Rainbow Dash: She is a a saint and has an amazing power that can purify them.

Scootaloo: She did so in high school. Back when she was in High School, there was a really nasty popular girl who had a really nasty and arrogant attitude, and she was extremely rude to both the students and teachers, and she had a really nasty detention record.

Sylphia found out from the girl that she had a dark secret: she told her that her father had raped her when she was only twelve, and her mother did nothing to help her, in fact, she also joined in with her husband, they tortured and raped her, and they laughed cruelly at her pain and suffering. Because of it, she became this rude and very nasty girl who enjoys the pain and suffering of others for her own amusement. She used my power and removed the darkness in her heart, purifying her, and she broke down and cried, but she comforted her. Then, after that, Sylphia called the police, and her parents were arrested for child abuse. She soon found out from the officers that they've also had previous arrests for multiple murders across five states in the US. Their daughter testified against them, and as a result, her parents were sentenced to life in prison without possibility of parole, and the girl was sent to live with her grandparents, who cared for her, and she started doing better in school, and she graduated high school with honors. Her parents swore they'd kill Sylphia and their daughter if they ever break out of prison, but two months later, they were beaten to death by inmates, and were buried in unmarked graves.

Black Manta was shocked!

Black Manta: That is crazy! Her parents got what they deserved.

Whirlwind: You got that right and they are now burning in Hell.

Black Manta: Good riddance. I'm sorry for that girl though but at least she is okay. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Yusuke: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Anakin, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny - Tank Coming back from hibernation

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) I heard Tank came back from hibernation. Rainbow must've missed him.

Anakin: So did Lynn. We assured her that he would be back by the Spring thaw 6 months ago and we were right.

Starlight Glimmer: At least Tank came back. Hibernation is part of nature.

Cozy Glow: That's right. Like Mr. Krabs molting his shell and that is unavoidable.

Hex: That's true.

Supernova Zap: Yeah but at least Tank is back.

Dr. Destiny: That is good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of bones, lightning, stars and magic and smashed him down.

Anakin: A victory for the Republic!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Harry Potter, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala - Mordecai and Rigby getting beaten up

---

Tala was next.

Tala: (to Harry) I can't believe Mordecai and Rigby got beaten up. I thought we were able to prevent that from happened to us.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) They were caught off guard because of it and they were ambushed in a sense.

Sunset Shimmer: Chong needs to be stopped for good.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah he sure does. He is a disgrace to fighting.

Sunburn: I agree there. What he did shows that he has no honor.

Diamond Tiara: I agree as well. We need to beat him to a bloody pulp.

Tala: Oh you can be sure that will happen. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

Harry Potter: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Julie Yamamoto, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang - Juggernaut beating Chong before

---

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) (Australian Accent) I didn't know Juggernaut beat Chong before. Though it does makes sense considering they're both strong guys.

Julie Yamamoto: But Juggernaut was much stronger than Chong. He easily overwhelmed Chong with ease.

Fluttershy: Yeah and it was really amazing.

Tornado Bolt: Juggernaut is an unstoppable force.

Stealth Elf: Juggernaut before he became a villain was a wrestler. And Chong was an undefeated man. But he lost to Juggernaut who is a mutant of all people.

Captain Boomerang: That's true mates. Chong deserves to be defeated like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Julie Yamamoto: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Ingrid Third, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ludwig Koopa and Roy Koopa VS Felix Faust - Chong picked the wrong people to fight

Felix Faust was next.

Felix Faust: (to Ingrid) Chong picked the wrong people to fight. Especially when he went after Mordecai and Rigby!

Ingrid Third: That is for sure.

Princess Luna: What Chong has done shows that he has no honor at all.

Moondust: He is an absolute disgrace to fighters everywhere.

Snowdrop: Yeah no kidding!

Gari: I agree there. He has to be stopped.

Blackout: Absolutely.

Felix Faust: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Ingrid Third: ALL RIGHT.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Right Suzuki (ToQger), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang - Hope Chong gets his big ugly butt kicked

The Six Gum Gang was next.

Runt: (to Right) I hope Chong gets his big ugly butt kicked.

Lunk: I hope Juggernaut delivers the most beatings to him!

Right Suzuki: I have a feeling that Juggernaut will kick Chong's ugly butt too.

Applejack: Yeah he is a two-timing heartless sidewinder!

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding!

Flashwing: Chong is a disgrace!

Akira Nijino: This stadium will be the perfect place for him to die.

Wilbur: Yeah he deserves it.

Dixie: Yeah he does.

Goof: Yep.

Runt: Lets do it!

They fired waves of apples, rock, earth and crystal and smashed them down.

Right Suzuki: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Gwen Tennyson, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Pain

## Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz - Nico trained Mordecai and Rigby well

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) Nico trained Mordecai and Rigby well. And Juggernaut did a good job in that too.

Gwen T.: Yes he did and we're really proud of them.

Rarity: Oh indeed they did darlings and Mordecai and Rigby learned so much.

Sweetie Belle: They sure did but they still have so much to learn from us too.

Gill Grunt: I agree there.

Mr. Fizz: They will do great. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, jewels, ice and water and smashed him down.

Gwen T.: That was amazing!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

## Dan Kuso, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Grier and Moosk VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND) - Chong is a monster

---

The Dodgeball Wizard was next.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Dan) Chong's a monster. And especially to Benson in the past.

Dan Kuso: You got that right! That makes him a murderer and a

monster.

Princess Celestia: Maybe we should banish him to the moon and watch his head explode in the endless vacuum in space.

Amber Morning: That would be satisfying there mom.

Spotlight: I agree there. That would be cool.

Dodgeball Wizard: It sure would be cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and light and smashed him down.

Dan Kuso: RIGHT ON!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: So what is this sports festival that is everyone at the school is gonna have tomorrow.

Fiona Hernandez: It's like what goes on in School Field Day except this is much more open. We have an awesome number of sports events and they are always fun for lots of students who want to participate in. Sakura, Lynn, Li, Eli and Nico's daughter Videl are all going to participate in it and so is May for the Parents 100 meter race.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wow! What about Li's mom will she be in this too?

Fiona Hernandez: No unfortunately she won't be able to make it.

She has too much business in Hong Kong. But she gives Li her best.

Apple Bloom: We're really excited about this amazing day tomorrow.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah we sure are.

Scootaloo: Rainbow Dash is gonna participate in this too.

Pink Ranger Slayer: (Giggles) I had a feeling she would. She is that athletic. Now that Sakura has her mom back she gets to see how she does in these events.

Diamond Tiara: She sure does and Sakura got her athletic skills from her dad.

Silver Spoon: We're all happy for her.

Misty Tredwell: I can't wait to see how she does in all this.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Me too. We're going to be routing for her. What about you Himiko? Are you got to participate too?

Himiko Toga: I sure am. I got so much to catch up on after how my unstable quirk made me insane and all that. So I will definitely be participating in this.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Well good luck to you and Sakura tomorrow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS

## Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Sakura went through a lot these last couple of years ever since she joined the team didn't she?

Marie Hernandez: Oh yeah she sure did. She went from an ordinary girl to one of the greatest sorcerers ever known after finding the Clow Cards by accident.

Ibara Shiozaki: She sure did and we're really proud of her. She has done so much too.

Frozen Fright: We're really proud of her and we're going to also see how she does in the sports festival tomorrow.

Thunder Terror: Yeah this will be fun. Applejack is going to participate too and she is a rodeo star as well.

Magma Gloom: Yep and we're going to be rooting for many of our friends too.

Toxic Horror: This will be really fun to see.

Louie PoisonSea: It sure will.

Weddinmon: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: ALL RIGHT! LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 VICTORY!

---

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Sakura must be a really athletic girl.

Nicole Hernandez: She sure is and she gets all her sports skills from her dad. He was athletic and skilled back in his youth too.

Star Swirl: I think it's amazing how Sakura is as athletic as her dad and as beautiful as her mom.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. It's amazing she is that talented.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) She is also as good at cooking as her dad is.

Mistmane: She sure is. And her dad is a great cook.

Flash Magnus: Looks like Lynn Sr. has a little competition with Sakura's dad.

Mage Meadowbrook: Well maybe not that big. But Nicole is also gets along great with Sakura's dad too and she is an archaeologist as well.

Nicole Hernandez: That's right and Nicole Knudson is an archaeologist herself. That is an amazing field of science.

Gusty the Great: It sure is and you can learn so much about history.

Clover the Clever: Yep and that is so amazing.

Marcel: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero and Li VS Admiral Zhao.

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: What do they do in these sporting events at school like this?

Catherine Iroh: Well it's really fun and they do all sorts of fun stuff. They have 100-meter races for the students and parents, an obstacle course run, an awesome number of great events. Also there's a great cheerleading demonstration. Sakura, Chelsea, Rita and Nikki are part of the Cheerleading competition.

Sakura Avalon: It's true and you'll see what we can do there.

Madison Taylor: I have a lot of fun with recording the event. It's so great.

Chelsea: We have fun there too.

Rita (Cardcaptors) It sure is fun too.

Nikki: We sure do and the moves we have are awesome too.

Kero: They are always fun to watch.

Li: Yeah especially when you root people on.

Admiral Zhao: Wow. That is gonna be awesome to see. Sorry your mom can't make it Li.

Li: It's all right. But she gives me her best.

Admiral Zhao: Good. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired a blast of fire and Zhao dodged it and he fired blasts of fire back and she redirected the blasts back and then fired a blast of lightning and the group fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: ALL RIGHT!

They cheered!

## Zyuohgers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lola, Lana and Lily VS Gakkarize

Gakkarize was next.

Nico: This is always fun!

Nico teleported and opened Gakkarize's safe and in it was a bunch of staves called Neopia's Magic Staves of Magical Justice, they're magic staves measuring at 8'5" in length with massive colored orbs mounted on four large gold fairies with large gems surrounded by gold rings and a small gold dragon wrapped around one end of the long colored handles and on the other end are colored gems with four smaller gold fairies on the other end and large split colored crescents with large colored gems in the center for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Wow staves this time.

Gakkarize: Yep. Neat huh.

Nico teleported back with them.

Nico: Lets get him!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNAS! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FORESTS! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE AZURE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYOUH WORLD!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

Nico: I would take those words into heart.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohgers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

All: ZYUOH FINAL BLAST!

They fired waves of Cube Blasts and the group fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Gakkarize and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Gakkarize you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Chong.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Gia: You like picking on people weaker than you, huh? Why don't you try beating US up?!

Chong: GLADLY!

He went at Gia and she then punched him in the face and kicked him in the crotch!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! FOREVER GREEN!

Troy turned into the Mystic Force Green Ranger, Noah turned into the Lost Galaxy Green Ranger, Gia turned into the Green Kiramager, Jake turned into the Green Green Samurai Ranger, Emma turned into the Green Lightspeed Rescue Ranger and Orion turned into the Green Time Force Ranger!

Me: Time to bring the fights! (Turns dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

I used the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon and summoned Battle Japan from Battle Fever J, The Yellow Maskman, The Blue Dairanger, and the Yellow Gekiranger!

Eli: YEAH!

Nico: Lets tear him apart!

We went at Chong.

We went at him and pulverized him into pulp. We were pulverizing him all over with incredible fury.

Cybertron Scourage, Mandarin, The Mighty Ducks and Swoop used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they had Scourge's 2 extra heads pop out and they roared and enhanced Mandarin and the Mighty Ducks' powers and Swoop's Missile launchers 100-fold.

Cybertron Scourge and Mandarin: DRAGON MONKEY FIRESTORM!

Mighty Ducks and Swoop: DUCK BIRD MEGABLAST!

Chillyfish and Gi: JELLYFISH WATER THUNDERSTRIKE!

Sportsmaster and Lightning: SPORTS THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Juggernaut and Cameron: SMASHING SPORTS ULTRA BLAST!

Count Vertigo and Courtney: FIRESTORM OF VERTIGO!

Pied Piper and Gwen: GOTHIC FLUTE BLAST!

Killer Croc and Keiko: FLOWER CROCODILE BLAST!

Red X and Hunter: FIRE VULTURE BLAST!

Whirlin and Linka: WIND DRAGON STORM!

Fireor and Wheeler: FIRE CHEETAH STRIKE!

Selene and Sam: VOLCANIC BAT COLONY SWARM!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders and Mordecai: BIRDS OF THE UNDEAD BARRAGE!

They fired a massive wave of elements and they formed into said elemental creatures.

Fireor, Mordecai, Rigby, me and Nico: FIRESTORM OF ANIMAL STYLE FURY!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: KUNG FU ELEMENT STYLE: BAGUAZHANG!

Toph: KUNG FU EARTH STYLE: NORTHERN PRAYING MANTIS!

Jessica Shannon: KUNG FU STING STYLE: BAJIQUAN!

Yuna Kamihara: KUNG FU WATER STYLE: CHAQUAN!

Mai Shiranui: KUNG FU FIRE STYLE: CHUOJIAO!

Tatsumaki: KUNG FU WIND STYLE: EAGLE CLAW!

Entrapta: KUNG FU LIGHTNING STYLE: TAI CHI!

Perfuma: KUNG FU NATURE STYLE: CHOY GAR!

Frosta: KUNG FU ICE STYLE: HUNG GA!

Shantae: KUNG FU MAGIC STYLE: LAU GAR!

Akko: KUNG FU STAR STYLE: MOK GAR!

Elena (Grandia 2): KUNG FU LIGHT STYLE: CHOY EE FUT!

Bayonetta: (British Accent) KUNG FU DARK STYLE: WHITE CRANE STYLE!

Reika Kirishima: KUNG FU TIME STYLE: WING CHUN KUEN!

Peni Parker: KUNG FU WEB STYLE: HAK FU MUN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Kung Fu Styles.

Lincoln and his harem: KUNG FU FINAL SMASH: KUNG FU FIGHTING!

They used different forms of Kung Fu to lay a smackdown on Chong!

Chong was really smashed into pulp and he was taken to jail and he was sentenced to eternity in prison for murder, assault and battery and more. No hope of release or parole.

Captain Boomerang: Now, Mordecai. What have you and Rigby learned today?

Mordecai: Well, we've learned more fighting skills from you guys.

Felix Faust: Besides that.

Rigby: Okay. I guess we've learned not to fight any bad guys if they're stronger then us.

Dixie: Exactly!

Goof: You guys still helped kick Chong's ass though.

Wilbur: No kidding!

Me: You sure did and that shows that you are strong and awesome.

Dodgeball Wizard: I think this calls for a celebration!

Mr. Fizz: I brought soda for it!

We cheered.

Ed: Mmm I am thirsty.

Nico: We're not done yet though.

?: I will destroy you for ruining all of my plans, Slayer!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Buffy Summers heard that familiar voice.

Buffy Summers: Should've guessed I'd hear that voice again. You can come out now, Master.

A demonic-looking vampire came out, and it was none other than The Master, one of the five major big bad enemies of Buffy Summers.

Buffy Summers: I thought I'd never have to deal with you again, I made sure that you'd never come back again.

The Master: Too bad, as long as my hatred for you still lingers, I will never die, Slayer.

The Master tried to attack Buffy Summers, but Sakura Hibiki fired a powerful orange energy blast and it hits The Master, as he screeched in excruciating pain.

Sakura Hibiki: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Sakura Hibiki's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with flames and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Defender of Silverman

Gym sword from her back, and as she approached The Master, she left orange energy, flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Sakura Hibiki: You really make me sick, you've tortured and tormented the lives of innocent people just for your own sick amusement, and you have an utter disregard for life. You've caused Buffy and her friends enough trouble for the last time, and now, you're getting a one-way trip to Hell for good, you undead son of a bitch!

Suddenly, Sakura Hibiki was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with flames and dumbbells surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sakura Hibiki emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sakura Hibiki grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has orange highlights in the bangs of her long flowing blonde hair, she has neon green eyes and an orange energy aura with flames, dumbbells, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with green jewels for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with green gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love along with the Thunderbird pendant with green gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Sakura Hibiki has on a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with flames, dumbbells, and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is the symbol of Silverman Gym surrounding it with flames, a black blouse and black tube top with a silver phoenix on it, green skirt with flames on it, black gym shorts with flames on them, white sneakers with flames, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Sakura Hibiki felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blonde angel wings with orange tips on the large blonde feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Sakura Hibiki's massive Defender of Silverman Gym was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of orange energy, flames, dumbbells, and phoenixes, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Silverman Gym's Phoenix Flame Sword of Fiery Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the symbol of Silverman Gym etched on it, large wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large yellow gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Sakura Hibiki has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with green gems for the eyes and a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the symbol of Silverman Gym that said, "Sakura Hibiki, Student of Koyo Girl's Academy, Friend of Soryuin Akemi, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, and Gina Boyd, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Gym Member of Silverman Gym, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames and Phoenixes."

コヨガールズアカデミーの学生、ソリュインアケミの友人、サトミ・タチバナ、上原綾香、ジーナ・ボイド、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、シルバーマン・ジムのジム・メンバー、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして炎とフェニックスのマスター

Sakura Hibiki has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ATHLETIC FIRESTORM GYM PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Sakura Hibiki's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when The Master saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Sakura Hibiki fired a powerful orange energy blast with flames, dumbbells, and phoenixes which hits The Master, and he was burned by the flames.

Soryuin Akemi: Wow, Hibiki's transformed, and she burned that demonic vampire badly.

Nico: But, it'll take more than that to destroy The Master for good.

Lincoln: Wow, Sakura, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Sakura Hibiki: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Phoenix and Athletic Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we end this monster for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Me: He obviously does not know WHO HE IS FUCKING WITH!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed Lincoln the Nocturnal, as brown fur sprouted all over his abnormally massive and powerful muscular body, a large wolf's muzzle formed, and large pointed werewolf ears formed, and his eleven massive, long, and powerful deep sapphire werewolf tails with large black wolf heads for tips sprouted out, and he also transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Sakura Hibiki.

Lincoln: (Divine Beastly Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This will be the last time you come back from the dead, you evil monster!**

Me: I knew it, I knew he was going to go Lincoln the Nocturnal on that monster! (Smirks) Which means, you owe me fifty bucks, Eli.

Eli: Dang it.

Eli handed me fifty bucks.

Buffy The Vampire Slayer OST: Main Theme

Sakura Hibiki and Lincoln went after The Master, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange energy, dumbbells, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo right at The Master, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit him. The Master summoned an army of vampires to attack, but the eleven black wolf heads on Lincoln's tails opened their mouths, and they fired powerful blasts of energy, which hits the vampires, and destroyed them, and we were amazed.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Now, that's what I call creative. Those wolf heads on Lincoln's tails can also fire blasts of energy from their mouths, along with siphoning and sucking out the powers and abilities of the villains.

Lincoln: **Let's use our combo on The Master and send him to Oblivion, Sakura.**

Sakura Hibiki: **Let's do it, Linky.**

Sakura Hibiki and Lincoln: **MOONLIGHT ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM WEREWOLF MASSACRE!**

Sakura Hibiki and Lincoln fired massive waves of elemental forces, which transformed into a pack of werewolves, and they went at The Master, and they began tearing him apart, as he screamed in such excruciating pain, and they also tore off his arms. Then, Sakura Hibiki tore open The Master's chest with one slash from her sword and Lincoln ripped The Master's black heart out of his chest, and he threw it onto the floor, and drove an energy stake through it, and it burst into purple flame, and his spirit was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion forever, as his body turned to dust forever. We all cheered wildly, as Sakura Hibiki and Lincoln holster their massive swords on their backs and power down and Lincoln changed back, and Sakura Hibiki's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Sakura Hibiki: That's it for that undead monster for good, and that's one of Buffy's five big bad enemies taken down. Thanks for helping me take down The Master, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Sakura.

Suddenly, Sakura Hibiki wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sakura Hibiki's waist, and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and it brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Sakura Hibiki's face, they kissed passionately as Sakura Hibiki wraps their left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them is a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Soryuin Akemi: Alright, Hibiki and Linky!

Nico: Lincoln and Sakura Hibiki did such an awesome job in taking down The Master for good, now, there's only four more douchebags to take down.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico.

Me: And I knew you were going to transform into Lincoln the Nocturnal for this one.

Lincoln: Yeah, since I was told that vampires and werewolves were once known as blood enemies, and I figured it would be perfect for this one. Now, tomorrow, I'll transform into Lincoln the Vampire, and it'll be when Soryuin Akemi and I are going to fight Dracula.

Buffy Summers: Make sure he never ever comes back, Lincoln.

Lincoln: We will, Buffy.

Nico: And I think you should warn your friends of what just happened. I'm sure they're going to be in for a nasty surprise.

Me: Yeah, they're not going to like hearing that those five douchebags came back, but they'll be happy to find out that Lincoln and Sakura Hibiki took care of The Master for good.

Buffy Summers: I'll make sure of that, J.D.

Me: Awesome.

Mordecai: (To the viewers) If you have self defense training, use it wisely and only for when you are in trouble.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: Yep. But at least we're free of Chong. Great job everyone. This was an awesome adventure. Lets go home.

We went back home and have some soda and then enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was a brutal and awesome adventure. We had a lot of fun with this one. Chong from Regular Show was a brutal and fierce villain and he beat up Mordecai and Rigby and it was terrible. But to make it worse is that he killed Benson's best friend. What a monster! This chapter was a parody of the episode Stick Hockey and that episode aired on September 19th, 2011 and it was great. The first part of the chapter was for Camp Lazlo and it was an original part. But it was still awesome. Also the next part was for dealing with the 2 Rigelian Aliens from The Simpsons, Kang & Kodos and they were ugly. But they have been a really amazing kind of alien race for over 30+ Years. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the 2014 movie COOTIES! And get ready for a REALLY Crazy rescue as Nico, Lisa Loud, Foghorn Leghorn and Ed battle to save a bunch of kids that were turned into feral cannibalistic zombies by virus tainted chicken nuggets and it'll be up to Nico and the group to save the kids and find the cure before a Zombie Apocalypse breaks out! They are also going to meet an Akatorian or Kickin Hawk's kind gene-slammer named Luna Ingramsson from Iceland and she is one of Nico's friends and is a great farmer and has amazing skills in farming. Also Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the awesome 2009 movie Igor and we're going to that world to meet Igor and his friends as well as taking down the evil Mayor and also we're going to meet a Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer named Natasha Hernandez and she is the 4th member of the Hernandez Sisters and another one of Nico's friends. We're also going to meet another gene-slammer for Lincoln and her name is Gina Readington and she is the Gene-Slammer for The Supremacy Sun and is the 1st Member for the gene-slammers of The Legendary Planets. She is also from Oregon going to reveal an incredibly horrifying revelation about Joe Quimby and much of Springfield. Specifically about Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Abraham Simpson and much of of Springfield including Hans Sprungfeld. She has so much to talk about them. Also plug your noses because the next chapter is where we go after THE WERESKUNK And we're going to make that cursed verminous freak pay!

See you all tomorrow.

# NIGHT OF THE WERE-SKUNK

PLUG YOUR NOSES EVERYONE BECAUSE THIS ONE IS STINKY

---

Walking through the streets of Fort Chicken, Illinois which is a really funny name for a town, was Nico, Ed, Foghorn Leghorn and Lisa Loud and there was a report of a potential zombie apocalypse looming on the horizon and the source of the outbreak is unknown.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Ed.

Ed: No problem Nico. I hope we get to meet some chickens.

Nico: (Laughs) You love your chickens. But I wonder what happened here.

They saw that everyone was barred up inside their homes.

Nico: Weird. I wonder what everyone is hiding from.

Foghorn Leghorn: Whatever I say, Whatever it is son it's not good. Everyone seems to be more scared than a fox that's afraid of it's own shadow.

Lisa Loud: Whatever is going on here is not good.

Nico: I hope we find out what it is. Scans show that the epicenter of this zombie apocalypse outbreak is coming from the school.

They went to the school.

Nico: Ed, believe me when I say that Edzilla is very much like the Hulk.

Ed: I know Nico and that is so awesome.

Nico: Yep.

They got to the school and gasped and they saw the school surrounded by feral zombie-like cannibalistic children running around and looking for human flesh to eat!

Nico: OH MY GOD! This Is terrible!

Lisa Loud: It most certainly is.

Foghorn Leghorn: These kids, I say these kids are more wild than a snake in a barrel of oatmeal. What do you think is making them this way?

Nico: We'll have to do some investigating. Maybe it's something they ate and the best place to look is in the cafeteria. But first.

Nico pulled out some weapons and guns.

Nico: Since it goes against our code to kill kids, we got to knock out all these kids. Not with bullets, but with tranquilizer darts.

Nico pulled out a bunch of guns and he also put on Zombie Apocalypse Survival clothes and gear so did Lisa.

Nico: We're going in through the roof. Thank goodness Sean gave me Zombie Apocalypse Survival Training as well and all that came in handy when I went into the world of Highschool of The Dead.

Lisa Loud: It most certainly did Nico.

Nico: Lets go!

They flew to the roof and they went into the school.

Edzilla: Kids will calm down. OR ED WILL SMASH!

Nico: Ed they're feral and won't listen! Besides our priority is to cure them not to kill them.

Edzilla: Sorry.

Nico: Lets go.

They went into the school and the power was out.

Nico: Sure is dark. Good thing these new contact lenses like the ones you gave J.D. will be perfect for this Lisa.

Nico turned on his inferred vision and they went into the halls and looked out for trouble and were on the alert and they got to the cafeteria.

Nico: So far so good.

They went into the kitchen and Lisa hardwired a generator to the power for the kitchen.

Nico: Good thinking Lisa. Now lets find out what caused this to happen.

Edzilla: Puny kids will not eat Ed. Ed give puny kids indigestion!

Nico: They sure will.

Foghorn Leghorn: What do, I say what do you think caused these kids to become like this?

Nico: No idea.

Lisa Loud: Aha! I found our culprit.

Nico: What is it Lisa?

Lisa Loud gave him a chicken nugget and it had really unusual black spots on it.

Nico: Something is wrong with these chicken nuggets.

Lisa Loud: Yes and after running a test on them I found that it was contaminated with a very dangerous biological pathogen that got onto them. It was a mutant virus that causes kids to become feral abominations of the undead; Street Name: Zombies.

Nico: Oh dear god.

Lisa Loud: Yes. Thankfully I managed to isolate the virus using my skills in medicine and chemical engineering and I whipped up the antidote.

She pulled out a bottle of a blue glowing liquid.

Nico: Awesome job Lisa.

Foghorn Leghorn: Way to I say way to go there Lisa.

Edzilla: We test antidote now?

Lisa Loud: Unfortunately the antidote will only work on all the kids if they are all gathered in one spot.

Nico: Like with what we did in the world of I Am Legend. Hmm. (Gets an idea) I got it.

?: I have a feeling this will be good.

An Akatorian came out.

Nico: An Akatorian?

Akatorian: (In a Girls Voice) (Icelandic Accent) Nice to see you again Nico.

Nico: Luna Ingramsson? Wow you look awesome as an Akatorian.

She reverted back and she was a girl in magenta, red and orange clothes and had red hair and orange eyes.

Luna Ingramsson: Awesome to see you again Nico. You have grown up from that little boy I remember.

Nico: It has been a while.

Luna Ingramsson: What's your plan Nico?

Nico: We're going to duplicate what we did on a previous mission to cure the kids. We just need the right tools.

Lisa Loud: I will set up a dome trap.

Nico: Great. Now we need some bait.

Luna Ingramsson: I'll do it. I have a feeling this will be good.

Edzilla: Puny kids come over now!

Nico: LETS GET THEM!

Luna was running fast!

Luna Ingramsson: COME AND GET THIS AWESOME CHICKEN!

The kids roared and chased after Luna. The trap was set up.

Nico: We only get one shot at this. So we got to make it count!

The kids ran after Luna and she jumped and then the kids were all in the trap and then Nico pressed a button and a wall enclosure formed around them and they were all trapped and Edzilla roared at them.

Nico: Ed, Luna great job! Come back to us quick!

They did so.

Nico: Hope it works. Sorry kids but you aren't yourselves! FIRE IN THE HOLE!

Nico threw the bottle and it went for the kids and went into the dome and then Nico and the group ducked and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A blue explosion blasted in the dome and it covered the kids. When the smoke cleared, the kids were all knocked out and were all cured and Nico and the group went over to them. They scanned them and the kids were all cured!

Edzilla: What Kickin Hawk Girl's favorite memory of Nico?

Luna Ingramsson: I have many but my favorite was when Nico and me pushed a mean girl into a pig pen and then (Snickers) The pigs all farted and took a (Cracks up) dump on her!

Nico and Luna laughed hysterically!

Nico: That was funny!

Foghorn Leghorn: (Laughs) That, I say that is really funny!

Lisa Loud: That is amusing. Nico we have to get these kids to our infirmary to monitor them in case of side effects.

Nico: Understood. (Speaks to me on a radio) J.D. we need medical transport to the infirmary for all these kids here.

Me: (On the radio) On it's way now buddy.

Shelley Linker woke up and she was weak and tired.

Shelley Linker: (Weakly) What happened? (Groans) I've got the worst headache.

Nico: You'll be all right. You had a terrible experience.

Shelley Linker: Who are you?

Nico: My name is Nico. Nico Chan. Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Shelley Linker: Wow it's (Groans). I don't remember anything. what happened?

Nico: Well it's an ugly story.

The medical hover vans appeared and me and Varie and the nursing team came and loaded the kids into them.

Me: We'll look out for these kids just to be on the safe side. But from the looks of things they went through a lot.

Nico: No kidding. But we got to find the source of this virus that was in these chicken nuggets and stop them now.

Me: I have Levi and Vince looking that up right now.

Nico: Good.

Nico and Luna hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Luna Ingramsson: Me too Nico. Me too.

We later went back home and then we watched the kids and they were gonna be there for a while. But when I told the kids that they did crazy things because they were zombies they threw up all over and were even crying hard. But it wasn't their fault. It was because they were zombies and were feral and hungry for human flesh. Levi and Vince found the source and it was from laboratory in North Dakota and it was an abandoned laboratory that was being used as a hideout for bioterrorists. We contacted the FBI and they arrested all the terrorists after a massive armada of cars swarmed around it and it turns out they were wanted by INTERPOL for a long time and they were all looking at eternity in prison for their crimes.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Fiona, Marie, and Nicole Hernandez, and Homer are heading to the world of the 2009 movie Igor, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to meet Igor and his friends and take down the evil King Malbert.

Plus, we also got word that two gene-slammers are here, one for The Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon and another for The Supremacy Sun.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 2009 movie Igor, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls there, but we're also going to meet Igor and his friends and take down the evil King Malbert.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: This is going to be so awesome, I saw this movie long ago, and it was so amazing, but King Malbert needs to be stopped.

Lincoln: Worse than that, he needs to be dethroned, and we also got word that two gene-slammers are here, one for The Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon and another for The Supremacy Sun. And thanks for joining me on this rescue, Homer, along with you and your sisters, Fiona Hernandez.

Homer Simpson: You're welcome, Lincoln, and Nico told me of what you guys did to Kang and Kodos, nice job giving those ugly creeps the beatdown of their lives.

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah, after all the trouble they've caused for over 30 years, they deserve to be put in prison for the rest of their lives. But, why do I have the feeling that the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer is someone that the three of us and Nico happen to know?

Lincoln: We'll find out about that later on.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: It's bad enough that people like Malbert treats Igors very harshly, but to blackmail the rest of the world to pay the town not to unleash the various doomsday devices invented by its Evil Scientists, he's crossed a serious line and he needs to die.

TLPS Mr. Shark: Yeah, we'll rip him in two.

TLPS Mr. Snake: Along with all the Evil Scientists.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: I'm looking forward to this beatdown, and I'll be surprised if Lincoln goes Lincoln the Nocturnal on them.

Lincoln: That could be tempting, but I'll settle with killing King Malbert, and as for the Evil Scientists, there's only one thing waiting for them: prison, and of course, we'll also destroy their inventions as well.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fourteen girls, along with Igor and his friends, but they've been cornered by King Malbert, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls, along with Igor and his friends, but they've been cornered by King Malbert, and he's going to kill them.

?: That monster, he needs to be stopped.

?: And he needs to be destroyed!

Suddenly, we saw the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon and The Supremacy Sun appear before us.

Nico and the Hernandez Sisters: That voice from the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon, I knew it was you, Natasha Hernandez.

Lincoln: And that voice from the Supremacy Sun, I knew it was you, Gina Readington. But, we'll have to talk later, we've got a despotic monarch to dethrone.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hit King Malbert, and that allowed the fourteen girls to get away, and when Igor and his friends saw us, they were amazed.

Igor: Wow, Team Loud Phoenix Storm's here. It's an honor to meet all of you.

Lincoln: You too, Igor.

King Malbert: How dare you get in my way, just who do you all think you are?!

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I think you know exactly who we are, you greedy, good-for-nothing son of a bitch! And we know who you are: a spineless, lying, evil, greedy, oppressive, selfish, tyrannical and manipulative bastard who's kept all of Malaria in darkness because of that accursed weather ray, so you can keep on ruling and lead people down a path into evil and darkness! For that, I hope you're ready to die!

We were stunned at TLPS Mr. Wolf's reprimand and telling off King Malbert.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's exactly what I was about to say, TLPS Mr. Wolf. But, that was really awesome. Okay, let's get that good-for-nothing monster!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Homer, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and The Hernandez Sisters, Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at King Malbert, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit King Malbert.

Then, Lincoln unleashed a massive and powerful rainbow energy wave from his wings, and he not only destroyed the Weather Ray that kept Malaria in darkness, but he also destroyed all the other doomsday devices of the other Evil Scientists, and it also killed and Super Hakaied King Malbert and banished him to Oblivion, and the other Evil Scientists were tied up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Igor: Wow, now that was so awesome! You destroyed the Weather Ray and the doomsday devices and killed Malbert for good.

Lincoln: That we did, and we also tied up the Evil Scientists.

Nico: Now, all of Malaria has been freed from darkness, but it needs someone to lead them down a path of light and good.

Igor: I'll do just that, Nico, and I'm also going to replace the annual science fair with an annual musical theatre showcase, and I hope you can also join in as well.

Lincoln: Yeah, we'd like that, Igor. (To Gina Readington) And it's so good to see you again, Gina.

Nico: Same with you, Natasha.

Gina Readington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Natasha Hernandez: Same with you, Fiona, Marie, and Nicole, Nico.

Lincoln went up to Gina, and they hugged, and Gina Readington was very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and Nico, Fiona, Marie, and Nicole Hernandez went up to Natasha Hernandez, and they hugged.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you wen you were twelve, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Nico: Same with you, Natasha, and I've also grown a lot since then.

Gina Readington: Whoa, you sure have, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Natasha Hernandez: Same with you, Nico, you also grew really big and strong like a tree, and my three sisters have now become beautiful women.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, Nico, you know them?

Lincoln: You bet we do, J.D. The Supremacy Sun Gene-Slammer is Gina Readington, she's from Oregon, and she was also born with amazing light and fire powers, earning her the name of The Angel of The Sun, and she is also one of my Guardian Angels, and she is known for bringing down many dangerous insane asylum escapees.

Nico: And The Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer is Natasha Hernandez, she's the older sister of Fiona, Marie, and Nicole. She's also a Goth Girl and has been born from darkness and here's a big surprise, she's also a vampire.

Me: Whoa, now that's awesome, The Angel of The Sun and The Vampire Angel of Darkness, quite the awesome two-for-one rescue.

Lincoln: It sure is, now, let's get Natasha and Gina back to normal, Nico.

Nico: On it.

Lincoln: Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Eli, and the rest of the boys covered our eyes as Lincoln and Nico snapped their fingers, and Gina and Natasha were reverting back to normal. Gina Readington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long sunlight blonde hair going to the upper part of her back, sunlight yellow eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive sunlight yellow angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Supremacy Sun, and Natasha Hernandez is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long pitch black hair going to the upper part of her back, blood red eyes, fair skin and vampire fangs, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive pitch black angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon, and they were in their birthday suits.

Lincoln: How do you and Natasha feel, Gina?

Gina Readington: Good (Realizes she and Natasha are in their birthday suits) But, me and Natasha are also in our birthday suits.

Lincoln gave Gina Readington her new wardrobe, a sleeveless orange vest, sleeveless yellow midriff top, brown shorts, brown high heeled boots with butterflies on them, and a long sunlight yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with suns and fire on the coattails and on the back is The Supremacy Sun, and on her back is a large Supremacy Sun-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized sunlight yellow blade with The Supremacy Sun etched on it, large sunlight yellow angel wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large sunlight yellow gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

And Nico gave Natasha Hernandez her new wardrobe, a sleeveless black vest, sleeveless black midriff top, long black frilly skirt with the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon on it, black high heeled boots, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness and dragons on the coattails and on the back is the castle of the vampires and flying over it The Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon, and on her back is a large Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized pitch black blade with The Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon etched on it, The Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon's large black wings for the crossguard, large blood red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large blood red gem surrounded by pitch black angel wings for the pommel.

Gina Readington: Wow, I love the new outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Natasha Hernandez: Same with my new outfit, Nico.

Natasha Hernandez ran up to Nico, and they hugged. Suddenly, a

Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Gina Readington's neck with sunlight yellow gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Gina Readington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Gina.

Gina Readington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fourteen girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The fourteen girls are Mariel, Cynthia Landravager, Ichigo, Ringo, and Sango, Jihiou Ryuuka, Suzuki Ikuyo, and Tsurugi Konoe from Hanaukyou Maid Tai, Machiko Ryou, Morino Kirin, Shiina, Tsuyuko, and Yuki Uchiki from Gourmet Girl Graffiti, and Sara Crewe from Princess Sara.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mariel, Cynthia Landravager, Ichigo, Ringo, and Sango, Jihiou Ryuuka, Suzuki Ikuyo, Tsurugi Konoe, Machiko Ryou, Morino Kirin, Shiina, Tsuyuko, Yuki Uchiki, and Sara Crewe.

Nicole Knudson: From Hanaukyou Maid Tai, Gourmet Girl Graffiti, and Princess Sara, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sara Crewe: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Sara Crew and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from King Malbert, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Sara Crewe: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Sara Crewe: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fourteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Mariel, Cynthia Landravager, Ichigo, Ringo, and Sango, Jihiou Ryuuka, Suzuki Ikuyo, Tsurugi Konoe, Machiko Ryou, Morino Kirin, Shiina, Tsuyuko, Yuki Uchiki, and Sara Crewe with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain was King Malbert.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in destroying the weather ray and the doomsday devices of the Evil Scientists, and killing and Super Hakaing King Malbert, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Gina Readington now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and the same goes with Nico and Natasha Hernandez, and we put Igor and his friends under our protections, and while Dr. Schadenfreude is then relegated to a pickle salesman, the other Evil Scientists were sent to prison for the rest of their lives.

* * *

After getting rid of King Malbert, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Gina Readington and Natasha Hernandez saw Lincoln and Nico working out like crazy, she had atomic red blushes on their faces.

Gina Readington: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Natasha Hernandez: Same with Nico, and I knew just how strong he was when I last saw him, but now, he's really grown a lot.

Lincoln: And I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Gina, and now, I can also defend myself, and you've heard from your sisters that Nico's the new leader of the team.

Natasha Hernandez: That I did, and he's worked hard to earn it, especially during the War against Xehanort and the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Gina Readington: And I'm proud that you can now defend yourself, Lincoln. And I've got a horrifying revelation about Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Abraham Simpson, Hans Sprungfeld, and much of Springfield.

Lisa Simpson: We've already heard from another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels about Joe Quimby in what he and Mr. Burns tried to do, and we were already horrified.

Bart Simpson: Yeah, but if this involves not only Joe Quimby and Mr. Burns, but also, our former Grandpa, Hans Sprungfeld, and much of Springfield, this is something really big.

Gina Readington: And you're right about that one, Bart. It took place a few days after Quimby's plan to kidnap the President's daughter was foiled, and I was asked by The President of the United States to go undercover in Springfield, and he told me it's something that involved Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Abraham Simpson, Hans Sprungfeld, and much of Springfield. I agreed to do so, and since I have powers of fire and light, I'll fight my way out if they try to kill me. Anyways, I arrived at Springfield, and I infiltrated the hidden secret room in Town Hall, and I found out that Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Abraham Simpson, and much of Springfield were doing a dark Satanic ritual to bring Hans Sprungfeld back from the dead, and for one exact reason: to kill all those who haven't been corrupted by the corruption of Springfield. I wasn't going to let that happen, so I fired a blast of holy light, which stopped the Satanic ritual, and Hans Sprungfeld's evil spirit was sent back to Hell, and then, I blinded those who were there at the ritual, and I made my escape. I told The President of what happened, and he was horrified. So, he issued another bounty on the heads of Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Abraham Simpson, and much of Springfield for attempting this dark Satanic ritual.

We were horrified at this incredibly dark revelation.

Me: My God, that was awful.

Nico: You said it, J.D. But, Gina, you did an awesome job in stopping that Satanic ritual, but there's something else you should know: long ago during one of Lincoln's rescues, we faced off against Hans Sprungfeld, who came back from the dead, thanks to a Dark Orb, and we sent him to The Neptune Prison for Traitors for life, and we also found out that Marge Simpson was being controlled by a mind-control chip put on her by Mr. Burns.

Gina Readington: Whoa, that's awful. But, now, Marge is freed and the traitor is now in prison for the rest of his life.

Lincoln: And we also have Abraham Simpson imprisoned in a painting, which is now his prison for the rest of his life. Speaking of which, I've got a horrible punishment in store for that grumpy, brainless, bitter old goat.

Lincoln made a skunk call, and he summoned skunks, and after they gathered around the painting of Abraham Simpson, they sprayed Abraham Simpson and he screamed. P.U.!

Abraham Simpson: Oh yuck!

Nico: P.U., who stepped on a duck?!

We laughed hysterically at the act of humiliation. Then, Lincoln snapped his fingers and he taped Abraham Simpson's mouth shut.

Fluttershy: My Goodness, Linky, that was impressive.

Me: I'm going to guess Fluttershy taught you how to speak the languages of the animals, right, big guy?

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also had experience with caring for Lana's animals, along with Charles, Cliff, Walt, Geo, and Fangs, and I had to tape Abraham Simpson's mouth shut, so we won't have to hear him rant like crazy again.

Homer Simpson: As far as I'm concerned, that old goat's no longer my father.

Lisa Simpson: What he did to Dad during his childhood was horrible, and now, Grampa will pay for his crimes for the remainder of his life imprisoned in a painting.

We then got a shower afterward, but then, the alarm sounded, and Lincoln checked it out, and he'd found out that Gottn Goh is here, and he's causing havoc.

Elpeo Ple: Oh crap, Gottn Goh is here, and that fanatic military commander of Neo Zeon is causing havoc.

Lincoln: I remembered you telling me that he's not only fanatically loyal to Neo Zeon, but also to Haman Karn. He needs to be stopped here and now, come on, let's go.

We then flew out, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits Gottn Goh on the back. When he saw us here, he was enraged.

Gottn Goh: So, the killers of Haman Karn, along with the traitor are here?! Now, I will have my revenge on all of you for what you did to Haman Karn!

Lincoln: Don't even think about it. Though I have respect for veterans of the military, I have none for someone who follows a monster like Haman Karn, you're a disgrace to the military, and now, you're about to be court martialed!

Sara Crewe: And I've had enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Sara Crewe's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with precious jewels, light, and doves, and as she approached Gottn Goh, she left green energy, precious jewels, light, and doves with every step. Suddenly, Sara Crewe was then surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with precious gems and light surrounding it, there was a dove flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sara Crewe emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sara Crewe grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair going down to the middle of her back, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with precious gems, light, and doves, surrounding her, she has a dove with a diamond and the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dove earrings with green jewels for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a dove with green gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with green gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Sara Crewe has on a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with precious jewels and doves on the coattails and right on the back is a dove with precious jewels surrounding it, a long green dress with a yellow phoenix on ii, the frilly dress has jewels on it, black pants with light on the legs, brown ankle-high high heels, and she has on a Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Sara Crewe felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with green tips on the large black feathers sprouted out from her back.

Sara Crewe had a new large sword in her hand called Theon's Jeweled Crystal Sword of Celestial Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged rainbow blade with the Greek goddess, Theon, etched on it and surrounded in a circle by colorful jewels, large dove heads with pink gems for eyes for the crossguard, large colored gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dove heads with colored gems for the eyes and large colored gems in its mouths for the pommel. Sara Crewe has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dove head with green gems for the eyes and large colored gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Universal Spellbook of The

Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the dove that said, "Sara Crewe, Daughter of Captain Ralph Crewe, Friend to Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Theon, Ambassador of Hope, and Master of Jewels, Light, and Doves."

サラ・クルー、キャプテン・ラルフ・クルーの娘、多くの友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、テオンの使者、大使希望、そして宝石、光、鳩のマスター

Sara Crewe has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CELESTIAL CRYSTAL GEM DOVE ANGEL OF CRYSTAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE HOPE!

We were amazed by Sara Crewe's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Gottn Goh saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Sara Crewe fired a powerful green energy blast with doves, light, and colored gems, which hits him, and the sharp gems left cuts on him.

Lincoln: Wow, Sara, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Sara Crewe: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Jeweled Dove and Divine Hope) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, shall we take care of this evil monster?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Sara Crewe.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put an end to that monster.**

Sara Crewe and Lincoln went after Gottn Goh, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Doves, and Buffalo at Gottn Goh, and they'd exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, they attacked him with their massive swords, and Gottn Goh was bleeding badly from the unhealing wounds from the swords of Sara Crewe and Lincoln. Then, Sara Crewe tied Gottn Goh up with red energy threads.

Sara Crewe: **Okay, Lincoln, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Sara.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was already forming in them. This filled Gottn Goh with dread, as she sees that his death was fast approaching, and his desire for revenge is about to be cut with a knife for good.

Lincoln: **DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red beams of energy from his spread-out massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as the blasts hit Gottn Goh, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing Gottn Goh's life energy, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, angels, phoenixes, buffalo, and thunderbirds flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power and energy boost to his infinite power, and we saw that Gottn Goh was being drained of his life force. When Lincoln was done, Gottn Goh was reduced to a lifeless and mummified husk, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Lincoln Super Hakaied him and Gottn Goh was banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for them, as Lincoln and Sara Crewe holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Sara Crewe's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Sara Crewe and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Gottn Goh, you have failed this entire world!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling that bastard, guys.

Sara Crewe: Thank you for helping me in putting a stop to Gottn Goh, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Sara.

Suddenly, Sara Crewe wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sara Crewe's waist, and he then brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Sara Crewe's face, they kissed passionately as Sara Crewe wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Hummingbird, Dove, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, jewels glittering around them in the light, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Alright, way to go, guys.

Nico: That's another of Haman Karn's goons put down for good, and Sara Crewe transformed to fight that monster, awesome.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico, but none of Haman Karn's goons are done yet. In fact, we've pissed them off even more, and they're not going to stop until Haman Karn's been avenged. But, the only thing awaiting them is death.

Nico: You got that right, especially if you use that Death Wing Life Drain move of yours, Lincoln.

Me: If Lincoln can pull off that kind of move, then, so can we.

Lincoln: That's right, you guys can also use the Death Wing Life Drain technique, but I'll have more techniques in store, just to mix things up and really piss off the villains.

Nico: Yeah, that's what I like to hear, big guy.

We returned home, and we got rid of another ally of Haman Karn, but there's still bound to be more of them out there, but we'll be ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Fluttershy's final ambassador mission to the world of Chima.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome.

Fluttershy: I can't wait for you guys to meet Laval.

Twilight Sparkle: We're really excited to meet them Fluttershy.

Starlight Glimmer: This will be so awesome to meet them after everything you learned from them.

Princess Celestia: It sure will be amazing for us to meet them too.

Nico: The 10 Princesses of the Skylanders and Elements of Harmony going to Chima. How cool is that.

Eli: I hope they all learn Chi like how Fluttershy did. That would be so awesome.

Me: It sure will.

Fluttershy: Well are we all ready?

Sunset Shimmer: We're ready.

Rainbow Dash: This will be so awesome.

Me: Then lets go!

We were off to Chima. I opened the portal and we were off.

We arrived.

Me: Here we are. Welcome to the world of Chima.

Princess Celestia: Wow this is amazing.

Rarity: Oh my this is all really amazing.

Applejack: It sure is amazing.

Me: You haven't seen anything yet.

We went to the castle and Laval saw us.

Laval: Hey Fluttershy, J.D.! Awesome to see you here.

Me: Yep it sure is.

Fluttershy: Laval, these are my friends.

Twilight Sparkle: It's awesome to meet you. My name is Twilight Sparkle, Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders. I represent the Magic of Friendship.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders and the Element of Forgiveness.

Applejack: I'm Applejack, Princess of Honesty and Apples and the princess of the Earth Skylanders and the Element of Honesty.

Rarity: I'm Rarity, Princess of Generosity and Jewels and Fashions and the Princess of the Water Skylanders and the Element of Generosity.

Rainbow Dash: I'm Rainbow Dash, Princess of Loyalty and The Wonderbolts and the Princess of the Air Skylanders and Element of Loyalty.

Pinkie Pie: I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Laughter and Parties and the Princess of the Tech Skylanders and the Element of Laughter.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Empathy, Redemption and Princess of The Undead Skylanders.

Princess Luna: I'm Princess Luna, Princess of the Night and the Moon and Princess of the Dark Skylanders.

Princess Celestia: And I'm Princess Celestia, Princess of the Sun and the Princess of the Light Skylanders.

Laval: Wow! It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: And Fluttershy as you all know is the Princess of Kindness, Animals and of the Life Skylanders and is the Element of Kindness.

Eris (Chima): Wow that is awesome!

Rainbow Dash: So, who are we going after today?

Me: We're going after the Saber-Tooth Tiger Tribe. They are the Last Tribe of the Ice Warriors for us to face. But I have a special treat for you all. Like Fluttershy you all are going to be learning how to use Chi like she did.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome!

Pinkie Pie: This is gonna be amazing!

Laval: I'm more than honored to teach you all.

Starlight Glimmer: This is gonna be amazing.

Cragger: (to Sunset Shimmer) You and I definitely have something in common.

Sunset Shimmer: What's that?

Cragger: We both once started out as bad guys and then we changed our ways.

Sunset Shimmer: That's true. We do have something in common. How great.

Me: That is coincidental. Same with Starlight Glimmer.

Cragger: Very interesting.

Me: Yep.

Laval: All right lets get to work.

Me: But first. (Snaps fingers)

I had the girls dressed in awesome fighter clothes like Master Goku's and then they got to work and were learning really fast like how Fluttershy did.

Laval: You girls are fast learners.

Me: They sure are.

Eris (Chima): Twilight is Princess Celestia a great teacher to you?

Twilight Sparkle: She sure is Eris and she has taught me so much over the years. She taught me so much about Friendship and everything and it was amazing.

Me: Twilight has accomplished so much over the years and has done things that no one in Equestria has even thought of. But also Twilight's friends have become Princesses too. The biggest reason for that is because of their accomplishments in one of our biggest major battles that we have had 5 months ago. It was the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

I went over everything that happened in Chapter 1537 and it was awesome and absolutely epic and when I was done they were all amazed.

Laval: Wow! That is incredible!

Eris (Chima): Wow! Their bonds with Lincoln is amazing and Fluttershy after how you and your friends all have saved the world and showed awesome love and friendship with Lincoln you al more than earned the right to be named princesses.

Fluttershy: Oh thank you Eris.

Laval: I can't believe a tiny villain made such a big group.

Cragger: Morag might've tried to kill Lincoln and his sisters for peace and quiet on her home of Scotland. But Mr. Mind was the real mastermind.

Me: That he was. And he was gonna destroy the entire planet with powerful nuclear missiles. But thanks to all of us we put a stop to him and destroyed Team Dark Phoenix Storm for good.

Twilight Sparkle: We sure did.

Me: But Morag is now nothing more than a forgotten memory. She hated the Loud's over something so petty as peace and quiet. She should know by now that the Loud Family is not just called that just for show. They are awesome too.

Fluttershy: That is true.

Rainbow Dash: And they are really awesome friends too.

Laval: That is right.

We later got the training done and like Fluttershy they were true masters of Chi as well.

Me: Awesome. (Senses something) Just in time too. Here they come.

We saw The Saber-Tooth Tiger Tribe coming!

Laval: You guys want us? Come get us!

Sir Fangar: NOW DIE!

Me: Feel the burn!

I fired a blast of fire and burned his ice arm off and it melted and the girls all blasted them all over with Chi blasts and smashed them down and tied them up with flowers and vines and I used my powers to strip the Saber Tooth Tiger Tribe of their ice powers and they were now our own.

Me: Awesome. How is that for thawing out your frozen heart.

Twilight Sparkle: The Saber-Tooth Tiger Tribe is going to be in the Masters of Evil Prison for a long time.

Me: Yep.

Fluttershy: That is right.

Me: But it looks like we've taken care of all the tribes of the Ice

Warrior Tribes.

Eris (Chima): We sure have.

Laval: On the big day, we're going after the Scorpion Tribe.

Me: Looking forward to that one. This will be a poisonous battle.

We laughed at that joke.

Laval: Fluttershy, you might think this is weird. But ever since I met you, I've come to see you as the big sister I've always wanted.

Fluttershy: Oh I'm honored that you think that Laval. Thank you. (Hugs him and cries)

Rarity: (Voice breaks) I can't bear to see Fluttershy cry!

Pinkie Pie: It's just heartwrenching!

They all hugged her and cried.

Me: Oh it's great they have such bonds.

Eris (Chima): That is so sweet.

Cragger: It sure is. But what about Applejack?

Pinkie Pie: Applejack cries on the inside Cragger!

Applejack: It's true.

Later we came back.

Nico: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Went off perfectly well and also the Mane 10 now know how to use Chi.

Eli: Wow! I was right!

Nico: Awesome! And I see you have the Saber-Tooth Tiger Tribe all captured as well.

Me: Yep. We sure do.

Nico: Pinkie, two days after today will be your Ambassdor missions.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! I hope I like where I'm going.

Nico: Oh you will.

---

At the school it was time for the Annual Gotham Royal York School Sports Festival. It was an event that shows the athletic skills of all the great athletes in all of the city and in the schools.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome! I have been looking forward to this event all week.

Nico: Me too and it's a big honor to see many kids show their stuff.

Laney: It sure is awesome.

Nicole Hernandez: I've been really looking forward to this one.

Marcel: Me too.

Me: Glad you all could make it to watch and root Sakura, Li, Eli, Lynn and everyone on.

Admiral Zhao: It sure is gonna be amazing to see how everyone does.

Zuko: I bet you're gonna have lots of fun, Lynn.

Lynn: Oh you know it Zuko! This is gonna be sick!

Eli: I'm looking forward to all this too.

Videl Chan: Me too! Daddy are you excited for me?

Nico: You bet I am sweetie.

Me: Awesome!

Natasha Avalon: I've missed out on so much over the years since I was dead. I wonder how Sakura has been doing.

Me: You'll really be impressed Natasha. The events are just about to start.

Tarzan: Videl, I hope you don't get hurt.

Videl Chan: Don't worry Tarzan I'll be all right.

Nico: That's my tough Saiyan girl.

The 40 meter dash was on.

Nico: Here we go.

Me: GO ELI!

Nico: GO VIDEL!

Me: We sure have a lot of amazing athletes today. And it looks like Sakura and Li are gonna have fun too.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: Yep.

BANG!

The start went off and Sakura, Li, Lynn, Eli, Videl and all of the kids were neck and neck and then crossing the finish line was Lynn, Videl, Sakura and Eli! With Li in 3rd!

Nico: WHOA! A 4-way tie!

Natasha Avalon: Wow! That was amazing!

Lincoln: It sure was.

Rita (Cardcaptors): Wow! Way to go guys!

Eli: Thanks Rita.

Chelsea: This is so awesome.

We saw Sakura and the Cheerleading Squad do all kinds of awesome moves and they were great!

Nico: Wow! Sakura is very skilled and Acrobatic.

Me: She sure is.

Natasha Avalon: Oh wow! My little girl has grown up fast.

Marie Hernandez: She sure has Mrs. Avalon. You would be amazed at how much she has done on the team over the years when she first joined us.

Weddinmon: Yeah it's really awesome.

Amora the Enchantress: Yeah she has done it all.

Hun Gurr: There should be a tiebreaker for the race.

Nico: I think we're going to get one for the obstacle course.

Me: Yep. This will be exciting to see.

Julian (Cardcaptors): It sure will.

Nico: Yep.

The Obstacle Course was underway and the race between Li, Sakura, Himiko, Videl, Lynn and Eli and a bunch of competitors was on. They were running and had to go through all kinds of amazing obstacles: Tires, Monkey Bars, Balance beams, barrels and more. Then Sakura Avalon crossed the finish line first and it was awesome!

Nico: WOW! Way to go Sakura!

Natasha Avalon: Wow!

?: Sakura is quite talented.

We saw a woman with red hair and it was Ms. Layla MacKenzie.

Me: Oh and you must be Ms. Layla MacKenzie.

Ms. MacKenzie: That's right J.D. and it's an honor to meet you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here. We heard so much about you.

Ms. MacKenzie: I'm glad.

Snarl: Her Sakura grown a lot while you mother dead.

Nico: She sure has Snarl.

Sakura came.

Sakura Avalon: That was great!

Me: Boy it sure was! You did great Sakura!

Lynn: Yeah we're so proud of you.

Natasha Avalon: Same here Sakura. I'm proud of you.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks mom. (See's Ms. MacKenzie) Ms. MacKenzie it's great to see you again.

Ms. MacKenzie: Same to you Sakura.

Julian (Cardcaptors): Sakura you sure are fast and gifted.

Tory: You should see when it's time for dinner.

CRUNCH!

Tory yelled in pain as Sakura crushed his foot in a huff for being teased like that.

Nico: Tory be nice to her. Besides it's time to eat.

Madison Taylor: Good idea. My mom will be here in a few minutes.

Me: Okay.

We got to eating and we had an awesome picnic.

Live Action Mirage: (Italian Accent) You are a really-a gifted girl Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks Dino.

Amora: That's my awesome frenemy.

Tory: That really hurt!

Sissi Delmas: Well, that's what you get.

May: You really shouldn't have teased Sakura like that.

Me: Oh guys he's just doing his job as a big brother. It's perfectly normal for families. It's part of who they are to tease their siblings.

Nico: Yeah take it from me. I'm a big brother and I sometimes tease my sibs from time to time.

Alicia Chan: It's true but Nico doesn't tease anyone like how Tory does but he doesn't mean any harm.

Sissi Delmas: Yeah you're right.

Sakura's dad came.

Mr. Avalon: Hey guys. I'm sorry I'm late. I had a really big lecture.

Me: No worries Mr. Avalon. We got the whole thing on camera and took lots of pictures with our phones.

Eli: We sure did.

Nico: But you should have seen Sakura. She and everyone did great.

Himiko: They sure did. Sakura is a really gifted girl in a lot of awesome sports.

Rainbow Dash: She sure is. And we're proud of her.

Mr. Avalon: That's great.

We got to eating and then Madison's mom came up to us.

Samantha Taylor: Madison?

Madison Taylor: Hey mom! Glad you could make it.

Natasha Avalon: Samantha? Wow you have changed a lot.

Samantha Taylor: (Gasp) Natasha!? You're back!

They went and hugged for the first time in a while.

Me: We have quite a strange story to tell you all about that.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: It's just about time for the 100 meter parent race.

Samantha Taylor: You ready to eat my dust Avalon?

Mr. Avalon: May the best win.

Then Captain Boomerang, Grundy, Bizarro, Black Manta, Dr. Destiny, Tala, Felix Faust, Six Gum Gang, Mr. Fizz and Dodgeball Wizard appeared.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Can me, Grundy, Bizarro, Black Manta, Dr. Destiny, Tala, Felix Faust, Six Gum Gang, Mr. Fizz and Dodgeball Wizard go with you guys?

Dixie: And Sakura? You did an awesome job!

Sakura Avalon: Thanks Dixie.

Nico: Yes you all can come with us and you arrived just in time for the main event. The Parents 100-Meter run is on.

Eli: May is in this one and so is Rainbow Dash and Applejack.

Felix Faust: This will be awesome.

Me: Yep and we found out that Madison's mom and Sakura's dad have a really interesting history together. They both have been competing against each other in sporting events for a while.

Natasha Avalon: (Giggles) That's Sam for you.

Natasha Hernandez: But it's really interesting to see.

Black Manta: It sure is.

Then we saw a massive snowstorm of flowers appear.

Laney: Wow! Look at all these flowers.

Me: I think I know what's causing this.

Nico: Flower Card?

Me: Yep.

Yondu: For fuck's sake, I thought we got all the Clow Cards!

Goof: You guys did, didn't you?

Me: Yes we did but Kero said she likes to appear at parties and events like this to brighten up the place with flowers. She is not a harmful card.

Yondu: Oh that makes sense.

Pinkie Pie: My kind of card.

Laney: Same here and she is a really graceful dancer.

Nico: And she is up there.

We saw the Flower Card on the roof of the school dancing and spreading flowers all over the place.

Amora the Enchantress: Wow! Laney wasn't kidding.

Me: Nope. Watch.

I went over and she took my hand and we were dancing and spreading awesome flowers all over and she was great.

Me: You sure know how to brighten up an awesome event.

She later went back to card form.

Laney: That was just as awesome as before.

Madison Taylor: It sure was.

Eli: Also Sakura's dad won.

Natasha Avalon: Oh boy Sammie hates to lose.

Lynn: Welcome to my world.

Later we were heading to the Park.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark signal moving fast, and he saw a vision of who the dark energy signal belonged to, it's the Buffyverse version of Dracula, and he's heading for us, mainly towards Buffy Summers. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, does this mean the next douchebag from Buffy's past is heading for us?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, it's Dracula.

Soryuin Akemi: Which means, Lincoln and I are going to face him.

Buffy Summers: And I already told my friends about what happened yesterday, and they're coming here tomorrow to Gotham Royal York, and that means tomorrow, Tachibana Satomi and Lincoln are going to face Angelus.

Nico: Alright. Nice one, Buffy, and it'll be a good thing, because from what you told us, we'll have to go prepared, Angelus is known as a very sadistic and dangerous vampire, and he has no remorse for his actions or for the lives he's taken. He needs to be destroyed for good, and sent to Hell where he rightfully belongs.

Me: You got that right, Nico, and it'll be awesome to see your old friends again, Buffy.

Nico: You said it. Alright, everyone, let's go.

We headed out, and then, after our mission, Soryuin Akemi and Lincoln are going to face off against the Buffyverse version of Dracula, and they're going to make sure he never returns again to torment mankind and antagonize Buffy ever again.

Nico: You did really awesome today Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks guys and thank you all for coming to watch me and everyone.

Me: It was no problem.

Natasha Avalon: It was so fun to see you do all that Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks mom. It sure was.

Admiral Zhao: We had a lot of fun with this today.

Me: Boy we sure did.

Catherine Iroh: Sakura is a really gifted girl in many things too.

Chelsea: That's right.

Me: Yep.

Wilbur: Has anyone seen Rigby today?

Dodgeball Wizard: Not me.

Me: That's weird.

But then we smelled a REALLY FOUL ODOR!

Me: (Sniffs) EW! LORI did you rip one!?

Lori: No that's not me!

Khybon: That smells like Toxis!

Toxis: HEY! It's not me!

Nico: Wait I know this smell. It's a Skunk!

Rigby then came and he SMELLED REALLY HORRIBLE!

Rigby: Help me guys.

Me: OH MY GOD! RIGBY GOT SPRAYED BY A SKUNK!

Nico: OH GROSS!

Leni: Looks like he totes knows how I felt!

Lunk: You okay, Rigby?

Rigby: I'm fine.

Runt: You sure? Because a few seconds ago, you said-

Rigby: I've had it up to here with your concerns about me to last an eternity, okay?! I'm fucking fine!

Maria: (shocked) Way to throw one of our words right back at us.

William: We probably shouldn't say those words anymore after today.

Me: I agree. Something is weird here.

Nico: Yeah and it's not good.

Eli: I sense an evil force here at work. This is not an ordinary skunk that sprayed Rigby.

Nico: We better talk to Skips.

Brittney: (In her head) Something is seriously up here. I've seen this kind of behavior before and it's not good.

Hard Man: Rigby, I'm not kidding. Something's wrong with you. Let us help.

Rigby: Or what? J.D. will sacrifice me against 2012 Shredder like he tried to sacrifice Jack and Eddy against Anti Cosmo?!

Nico: Whoa whoa whoa whoa! That's going too far!

Eli: Guys lets calm down! Rigby is not himself. It's not his fault he's talking like this. Something evil is at work here.

Rigby: There goes Know It All Eli again. You know, whether you want to admit it or not, it's pretty much your fault Davy Jones killed Ariel's mom!

Black Manta: (glares at Rigby) Permission to blast this jerk, Nico?!

Nico: Denied!

Eli: I know you're using that as an excuse.

Nico: Lets just get him help. But until then… (Snaps fingers)

Nico zipped up Rigby's mouth.

Lori came in wearing a HAZMAT suit and she tied him up and picked him up and we went to Skips house.

We arrived and knocked on the door and Skips came.

Me: Skips we have a problem.

We told him everything.

Skips: That was a Were-Skunk.

Nico: A Were-Skunk?

Skips: Yeah. And if you don't get that smell off of Rigby, he'll turn into one too, you know.

Nico: Oh man!

Eli: Not good.

Skips: This is bad. This isn't regular skunk spray.

Tania: Let's try getting the smell off with oranges.

Nico: No Tania. Oranges are not enough.

Brittney: Nico is right.

Brittney consulted her book and she turned it to a page to Curing Were-Skunkism.

Brittney: Here it is. The best cure to get rid of a Were-Skunk is Tomato Paste.

Laney: Tomato Paste.

Bizarro: (plugs nose) Rigby smell so beautiful!

Nico: (Nasally) He does smell beautiful.

Eli: (Nasally) Yeah. But lets find tomato paste!

Laney: Lets go.

Cassandra: J.D., Eli, please don't be upset about what Rigby said.

Nico: Cassandra's right. So, you two made bad decisions in the past. That's why one of the reasons I'm leader now. So no one has proof to badmouth us any further.

Me: We aren't upset.

Eli: Yeah we know it's not his fault. It's the Were-Skunk Curse that's making him say all that.

Nico: Good.

Eli: Yeah. But lets get him cured.

Lola: Found some!

Lola had a can of tomato paste.

Beast Boy: Believe it or not, I've been in Rigby's shoes before.

Mr. Fizz: What do you mean?

Beast Boy: Robin, remember the Beast incident?

Robin: (sighs) Not one of my best moments.

Beast Boy: It's okay, dude. It's water under the bridge now.

Nico: What happened?

Beast Boy: Well it's not pretty. We were fighting Adonis.

He told us what happened.

---

Inside an animal testing laboratory, the Teen Titans fight Adonis. The battle-suited villain easily defeats four of the Titans, but enrages Beast Boy to the point where the latter literally cuts loose and attacks Adonis furiously. During their fight, they puncture a tank containing strange chemicals and get drenched by them. After Adonis is beaten, Beast Boy exits the lab in an extremely aggressive mood, telling the other Titans that he got sick of being pushed around, leaving the other Titans bewildered.

The next morning, Beast Boy begins to display very untypical behavior, even for him: He suddenly develops an appetite for meat, becomes downright rude, meaner, and both more aggressive and hostile, and under stress even turns into his animal forms more frequently. When he finally feels unjustly provoked by Raven, he attempts to fight her, but is stopped by the others, who are put off by his manners lately. Beast Boy walks away to his quarters, destroying his furniture while ranting, and suddenly transforms into a huge hulking monster. Raven, passing by his room, hears a strange sound, but as she attempts to see what is going on, a monster comes out and attacks her.

Upon hearing Raven's cry, Robin, Starfire, and Cyborg rally, but they find Beast Boy and Raven missing and Beast Boy's quarters devastated by claw marks. Following Raven's tracer, they find her in the sewers hanging unconscious and injured from the fangs of a big green werewolf monster. The creature proves to be a very tough opponent to fight, and only with the greatest effort do the Titans manage to subdue it - to find out to their immense surprise that the creature was none other than Beast Boy; dazed, confused, and unaware of where he is.

In the Tower's sickbay, Cyborg notices upon analysis that a strange genetic compound has mingled with Beast Boy's DNA. Cyborg explains that because of Beast Boy morphing abilities, his genetic code has always been unstable. He assumes that Beast Boy may be finally falling apart. Robin starts to interrogate Beast Boy about what happened, but he firmly states that he cannot remember. When Robin pushes Beast Boy too hard, the latter looses control and once again transforms into the werebeast, and immediately goes after Raven. The Titans drive him away and back into the city; Robin and Cyborg take up pursuit, while Starfire stays behind to guard Raven. Robin ends up shooting an exploding Birdarang at the werebeast, which causes it to cry out loudly. Some time later, Raven wakes up, but she testifies that Beast Boy had not attacked, but saved her.

Robin and Cyborg follow Beast Boy back into the sewers - to encounter actually two werebeasts fighting each other. Initially, the other werebeast overwhelms Beast Boy, violently beating and throwing him about the sewers while taking no damage in return. After smashing him through the floor and into a lower level of the sewers, the other werebeast begins mercilessly beating the incapacitated Beast Boy until he appears to be unconscious. As the foe turns away, Beast Boy quickly recovers and brutally beats the beast in revenge, eventually knocking it out. Beast Boy then turns back into his true self, as does the opposing unconscious werebeast, who is revealed to be Adonis, who had broken into the tower to attack Beast Boy. Robin and Cyborg then meet in their location, and just then realize just how powerful their supposed "weakest" member of the Teen Titans was.

After the strange compound is identified as the cause and an antidote administered, Adonis was taken by the authorities while Beast Boy's name was cleared and declared innocent. Later, Beast Boy sits on the Tower island's shore, where he is joined by Raven. Raven explains to Beast Boy what happened the night of the attack: Adonis had broken in to the Tower, with intention to attack him and soon attacked her as well. Beast Boy is also disturbed and disappointed of his recent behavior and apologizes to Raven, but she assures him that it wasn't his fault as he was not himself. Beast Boy, however is also still shaken by the knowledge of what this new form is capable of, and is still fearful about this animalistic self lurking deep inside him. Raven gently reassures him that knowing when to let this bestial side out makes him all the more human and more of a man. Feeling more mature now, Beast Boy considers a change of name. Raven tells him that they're having a moment, and to not ruin it.

* * *

When he was done we were shocked.

Me: Whoa! Deja-vu.

Nico: Yeah. That was crazy!

Me: We also haven't faced Adonis yet. But that was nuts.

Lincoln: No we sure haven't.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah that was crazy.

Cybertron Menasor: (to Rigby) (Irish Accent) Lad, hold still. This won't hurt a bit!

Nico: This is for your own good.

Nico threw the paste onto Rigby.

SPLAT!

He was cured and he didn't smell horrible anymore!

Laney: Did it work?

Maria: Lets find out.

Maria blasted him with water and the smell came off him and he was cured!

Rigby: (Muffled)

Nico undid the spell.

Rigby: I'm cured! Oh thank you guys!

Nico: No problem Rigby.

Rigby: J.D., Eli, I'm sorry I said all that to you.

Me: It wasn't your fault Rigby.

Eli: Yeah it was the curse talking.

Rigby: My God. What did I say?!

Felix Faust: Rigby, it isn't your fault.

Rigby: The Hell it isn't! Those hurtful words came out of MY mouth! Not the Were Skunk's!

Nico: Rigby those were The Curse's words. Not yours.

Mordecai: Yeah dude it will be all right.

Me: Besides we forgave you.

Rigby: Eli, I'm sorry about what I said about you causing Ariel's mom's death. It was Davy Jones' fault, not yours.

RD Lucy: We know. It's not like Eli caused the death of Ariel's mom directly.

Nico: No he didn't. Davy Jones was to blame for that.

Eli: Yeah man.

Me: Also we already forgave you.

Rigby: Oh. So what do we do now?

Nico: Now we go after that Were-Skunk.

Rigby: And J.D., I know you didn't send Eddy and Jack to die at Anti-Cosmo's hands back then.

Tala: Of course he didn't. Eddy chose to confront Anti Cosmo on his own.

Jack Spicer: I just followed him. And let me just say that the two of us did a badass job against Anti Cosmo!

Me: You all sure did. That was so awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: That was awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Qin: I'll never forget the September 13th Anti-Fairy War. That was awesome.

Nico: Yep it was.

Rigby: If you guys want to kick me off the team, I understand.

Kitten: Rigby, we're not going to kick you off the team. After all, you did just apologize.

Nico: Yeah Rigby this was all an accident that wasn't your fault. We're not going to kick you off.

Mordecai: Besides after everything we went through with Chong you don't deserve that.

Laney: That's right.

Rigby: Good.

Runt: Oh Nico we forgot to ask this. Which Gene-Slammer are you hoping to meet next?

Nico: I was hoping you would ask that. I'm hoping to go for an Evolved Sonorosian Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Wow!

Ben: A gene-slammer of Ultimate Echo Echo. That would be awesome to see.

Me: It sure would. So one of the sound users will go with next.

Nico: Yep.

Dr. Destiny: Even if there are other people affected by the Were-Skunk, killing it should cure them.

Nico: That's right and the Were-Skunk that did this is Patient Zero so to speak.

Eli: That's right he is.

Nico: Yep.

Felix Faust: Speaking of which Nico we heard your rescue was at a place called Fort Chicken?

Nico: Yeah silly name for a town. But yeah it was crazy. Those kids were turned into zombies because of virus tainted chicken nuggets. Thank goodness I had Lisa tag along with me and she was able to synthesize the cure.

Lisa Loud: It was a really amazing rescue adventure.

Me: It sure was.

Kitten: How are the kids?

Me: (Sighs) Not good. They are just absolutely traumatized.

Ty Lee: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Wait Ty Lee. First we got to find the Were-Skunk.

Me: Let me call in some help.

I called Dark Spicer.

Dark Spicer answered.

Dark Spicer: Dark Spicer here.

Me: Hey Dark it's J.D.

Dark Spicer: Hey J.D. what's happening?

Me: We have a huge problem.

I told him everything and it was crazy!

Dark Spicer: Oh man! I'll be right over!

He turned into his XLR8 form and ran fast and he arrived.

Dark Spicer: Glad I got here. I'll use Feralhound to find him.

Nico: Great.

He turned into Feralhound and we were off to find the skunk.

We followed Feralhound and then we came to the forest and the scent got stronger and we looked and saw THE WERE-SKUNK!

Nico: There he is. Now we do the entrance.

We went at him.

The Were-Skunk was minding his own business. But then the spirits of DC, Marvel, and the Kids Next Door swirled around it and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Were-Skunk: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Laney: Time to get your butt handed to you stinkbreath!

Grundy: Grundy smash skunk!

He punched the skunk and smashed him into a tree!

Eli: Chew on this!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Were-Skunk.

Then Living Laser, Whiger, Rowdyruff Boys, Abomination, Robo Roxy, Red Ghost, Kangor, Magma, Dark Laser and Aqueduct appeared!

Nico: Living Laser, Whiger, Rowdyruff Boys, Abomination, Robo Roxy, Red Ghost, Kangor, Magma, Dark Laser and Aqueduct.

Robo-Roxy: Crazy day for you all but it was awesome.

Nico: Oh it sure was.

Living Laser: So, it wasn't Rigby who said those hurtful things, right?

Maria: They may have come out of his mouth. But it wasn't him.

Whiger: That's good.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Brick: Otherwise, I'd hate to have Rigby involved in an… accident.

Me: Yeah no kidding. That would not be good.

Abomination: (to Nico) We heard you cured kids of being zombies this morning.

Nico: We sure did and it was crazy. It was because they ate tainted chicken nuggets laced with a mutant virus.

Robo Roxy: Be honest with us. Will the kids be alright?

Nico: Well the experience was really traumatizing for them. They killed innocent people because of that virus. It was horrible. They can't stop crying and are really hurt by it.

Robo-Roxy: Oh man. Poor kids.

Lana: Yeah. Ino has her work cut out for her.

Then Gloven appeared and he was back for round 2.

Nico: Gloven back for round 2.

Gloven: Yep.

Nico: Neat.

Gloven: If you guys wants to, we can have another baseball like fight for the people battling me.

Lynn: That would be awesome! I would like that.

Rainbow Dash: Same with me. That was awesome.

Laney: That was really cool.

Me: It sure was.

Gloven: Oh and we have lots of battles for you all. It's part of a test battle for the 310 new recruits battles later on.

2 figures came out and one of them was one that the Zyuohgers know and it was AZALD THE IMMORTAL CUBE WARRIOR and the other was SU YUNG!

---

Azald

Azald is a cubic alien aligned with the Deathgalien and a major antagonist in Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger. He is the leader of Team Azald in the Deathgalien's Blood Game.

It is later revealed that Azald is actually Azald Legacy, an immensely powerful alien who once terrorized Zyuland long ago until he was repelled by the Zyuman Cetus with the power of Zyuoh Whale.

He is voiced by Joji Nakata, who previously portrayed Great

Professor Bias in Choujuu Sentai Liveman and is also known for voicing Kirei Kotomine from the Fate series.

## Origin

In the distant past, Azald Legacy attacked the Zyumans and threatened the planet. The only one willing to oppose Azald was a young whale Zyuman named Cetus whom Azald Legacy easily overpowered. However, the planet responded to Cetus's desire to protect all life and bestowed him the power of Zyuoh Whale. With his newfound powers as the original Zyuohger, Cetus used the Whale Change Gun to freeze Azald and send him into space via Cube Whale.

Hearing rumors of a monster that had been tossed into space from Earth, Ginis began searching for Azald and eventually discovered his body floating in space. Ginis attempted to remove the seal Cetus had placed on him, but this had the unintended result of causing a crystallized structure to form around Azald's body. With no memories of who he was, Azald joined the Deathgalien and swore loyalty to Ginis.

## As a Deathgalien

Azald later showed up to Earth aboard the Sagittari Ark along with the rest of the Deathgaliens for the 100th round of their blood game. He was first seen playing a board game with fellow Team Leaders Jagged and Quval, only for Jagged to eagerly pull away from the game once they arrived at their destination.

Following Quval's betrayal and death, Azald did not feel the need to continue the Blood Game, as he had no more competition, but Ginis told Azald that Quval could still win posthumously for his attempt of trying to overthrow him. Wanting to win, Azald sent another one of his Players to Earth, as well as participated himself to try to further amuse Ginis. During this attempt, Azald fought Yamato and Misao, with Yamato summoning Cube Whale. Recognizing Azald as its ancient nemesis, Cube Whale immediately attacks the Team Leader, prompting Azald to flee.

## Becoming Azald Legacy Again

Azald later broke free from his body's cubic crystallization, regaining his memories as Azald Legacy and reassuming his original form. He later returned to the Sagittari Ark and demanded Ginis tell him what he had done to him. Ginis told Azald how he had recovered him and stated that Azald should be grateful that Ginis puled him out from space. Adding on to that, Ginis told Azald that now that he had regained his full power, he expected more entertainment from him. However, Azald announced that he and Ginis were now equals, and that the Blood Game would now be between them to see who could cause the most destruction.

Azald Legacy then resumed his rampage on Earth, coming into confrontation with the Zyuohgers once again. Though initially overpowering the Zyuohgers, the team eventually succeed in exposing his core. However, before they can do anything, Naria infused the core with three Continue Medals, causing Azald Legacy to enlarge and lose control. Angry at Ginis for using him, Azald Legacy goes on a highly destructive rampage before his body was destroyed by Zyuoh Dodeka Dynamite Stream, exposing his core once again. The Zyuohgers then freeze it with Whale Charge Gun to prevent Azald Legacy from regenerating before finishing him off.

## Su Yung

Madoushi, (魔導師, Madōshi, lit. Sorceress), is a character in the Cardcaptor Sakura Anime, playing an antagonistic role and a villainess in Cardcaptor Sakura: The Movie as a vengeful spirit wishing to destroy Clow Reed, her former lover and trusted mentor.

### Life

Madoushi lived in Hong Kong around the time Clow Reed created the Clow Cards in the city. She acted as a fortune teller, foreseeing a person's future through water. However, her predictions attracted Clow Reed who disputed her claims, leading to a number of battles between the two. Before her death and subsiquent transferring to another dimension, he gave her a hairpiece for her birthday.

### Cardcaptor Sakura: The Movie

After years of waiting, Madoushi senses what she thinks is Clow

Reed's magical energy but it is actually Sakura's, who became in possession of the Clow Cards. Madoushi uses dreams and forces events so Sakura can win a trip to Hong Kong. Sakura arrives in the city with Tomoyo Daidouji, brother Touya Kinomoto, Yukito Tsukishiro and Cerberus, Madoushi repeatedly haunting her with dreams. Whilst visiting Bird Street, Sakura spots the two birds who appeared in her dreams and pursues them to an old well. Madoushi hypnotizes Sakura, but Syaoran Li, a descendant of Clow Reed, arrives to stop her.

A day later, Sakura is again lured by the birds, this time into an old antique store where she and Cerberus find an old book with a drawing of Madoushi and the well. Madoushi successfully hypnotizes Sakura into opening the book, transporting her and her companions into her dimension. Madoushi is surprised and enraged by Sakura's presence, and a battle follows between her and Syaoran but he is captured by her. Sakura escapes the dimension with Cerberus and Tomoyo. Sakura discovers the well is another entrance to the dimension, confronting Madoushi once again. Madoushi escapes to Hong Kong, confronting Sakura. She discovers Clow Reed passed away and angrily attempts to drown Sakura, but fails when she latter uses The Arrow to escape.

Sakura approaches Madoushi, relating to Madoushi's feeling of loss with her own (presumably referencing to her deceased mother). Madoushi asks once again if Clow Reed is actually dead to which Sakura confirms it. As Sakura cries, Madoushi begins to dissolve into water droplets, accepting her lover's fate and decides to join him in the afterlife. Before vanishing, she apologizes for her actions and returns Sakura's kidnapped friends to her. Sakura picks up Madoushi's hairpiece but it dissolves in her hands, Madoushi laid to rest.

## The Water Dimension

The unnamed dimension Madoushi is trapped in serves as a main location in the movie. It resembles a large rundown chamber flooded with water, and large stone columns placed across the room with a glass room reflecting light into the room. The dimension seems to spread beyond the room into a mishmash of other dimensions, but they have a water element to them. Madoushi spent many years in the dimension, beyond death, waiting for Clow Reed to come to her. She can control the water in this dimension, imprisoning several characters in watery orbs which she absorbs to escape the dimension. There are at least two entrances to the dimension: An old book and a well. In the English dub, Madoushi's hairpiece became a third entrance.

Cardcaptors

In Cardcaptors, Madoushi was given an actual name, Su Yung. She bumped accidentally into Clow Reed and the two instantly fell in love then and there. It is unknown where Madoushi was around during the creation of the Clow Cards, but she was aware of them, and presumably Cerberus and Yue. During their relationship, Clow Reed taught her how to master sorcery and magic. Eventually she began using the magic for evil purposes, offering Clow Reed a chance to rule the land, but he refused and imprisoned her. Trapped for what she believed to be forever, Madoushi tried to escape and summon Clow Reed but unknowingly died, lingering on as a spirit. Clow Reed passed away, although Madoushi remained unaware of this.

For a time, Madoushi was Clow Reed's lover. According to Cerberus, the two met and fell in love instantly. Clow Reed believed she was mature and wise enough to be taught magic. While their romantic relationship is limited in detail, Clow Reed expressed disappointment during a confrontation with her over the abusive use of her magic; leading to a battle and Madoushi's imprisonment. Madoushi became bitter and vengeful, feeling betrayed by her lover (this also makes her unaware that he was already dead). However, as a spirit she still displayed hints of love for Clow Reed, despite imprisoning her.

---

Yamato: Azald!

Sakura Avalon: Su Yung!

Me: I remember you all too well Azald! You were Ginis's right hand man and you were very difficult to defeat and would always come back for more.

Azald: That's right J.D. and it's good to meet you.

Me: Same here and Su Yung its been a while.

Su Yung: That's right. Things have sure changed since we fought.

Me: So they have. Its been over a thousand years since the time of Clow Reed. This is now the 21st Century. It's the year 2022.

Nico: That's right. Sakura and J.D. are both the true masters of the Clow Cards. It was a great and awesome adventure.

Me: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Megan McCallister, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest VS Living Laser - Nico's Rescue

---

Living Laser was first.

Living Laser: (to Megan) Nico might have been able to save those kids in his rescue. But they're still traumatized.

Megan McCallister: Yeah those kids are very distraught. That virus made them kill several innocent people without them realizing it. It was like a comical version of what happened when we battled Springfield infested with the Munchers and also like what happened in 28 Days Later.

Starlight Glimmer: That was really scary but I feel really bad for those kids.

Cozy Glow: It sure was terrible. What happened to those kids was awful.

Hex: Boy it sure was and I feel sorry for all of them.

Sissi Delmas: Me too. Poor kids. Ino has her work cut out for her.

Living Laser: I don't blame her. But I wish her luck in helping all those kids and I have faith that she can do it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Megan McCallister: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Dante Vale, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Nebula and Yondu VS Whiger - Lincoln's Rescue

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Igor movie. How was it?

Dante Vale: That was a really strange place. But it was really cool to see it. We went to the Kingdom of Malaria and we took down King Malbert. He lied to many people and that they were supposed to be evil to live. He was going to do all kinds of horrible things.

Fluttershy: But thanks to Igor we had him exposed and destroyed.

Tornado Bolt: We sure did and it was awesome!

Stealth Elf: Yeah it was amazing. And Malaria is now a peaceful place. We established a special restoration program for it and Igor is now president of The Republic of Malaria.

Nebula: That was so awesome.

Whiger: Wow! That was awesome! And it looks like Quasimodo and Igor are gonna get along great. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, leaves, grass and energy and smashed

him down.

Dante Vale: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Lucca, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Khybon, and Ulmar vs Rowdyruff Boys - Meeting a Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon and a Supremacy Sun Gene-Slammer

---

The Rowdyruff Boys were next.

Boomer: (to Lucca) We heard you guys met a Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon and a Supremacy Sun Gene-Slammer.

Butch: What are their names?

Lucca: You will like them. The Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer is Natasha Hernandez and she is a goth girl and the 4th member of the Hernandez Sisters. She's also a true

Daywalker Vampire like Blade.

Brick: Wow! That is amazing! She must have the same powers like him.

Lucca: Oh she does. All the vampires strengths, immunities to sunlight, garlic and silver and even is an awesome fighter.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure is. And she knows so much about the dark arts and more.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I think it's really amazing.

Sunburn: It sure is cool.

Ulmar: I agree there. It's awesome.

Brick: Glad all the Hernandez sisters are all back together. And who is the Supremacy Sun Gene-Slammer?

Lucca: Her name is Gina Readington and you will like her. She was tasked by the President of the United States to go undercover in Springfield before it was destroyed. It took place a few days after Quimby's plan to kidnap the President's daughter was foiled, and Gina was asked by The President of the United States to go undercover in Springfield, Oregon and he told her it's something that involved Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Abraham Simpson, Hans Sprungfeld, and much of Springfield. Gina agreed to do so, and since she has the powers of fire and light, She'll fight her way out if they tried to kill her. Anyways, She arrived at Springfield, and Gina infiltrated the hidden secret room in Town Hall, and she found out that Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Abraham Simpson, and much of Springfield were doing a dark Satanic ritual to bring Hans Sprungfeld back from the dead, and for one exact reason: to kill all those who haven't been corrupted by the corruption of Springfield. Gina wasn't going to let that happen, so she fired a blast of holy light, which stopped the Satanic ritual, and Hans Sprungfeld's evil spirit was sent back to Hell, and then, she blinded those who were there at the ritual, and she made her escape. Gina told The President of what happened, and he was horrified. So, he issued another bounty on the heads of Joe Quimby, Mr. Burns, Abraham Simpson, and much of Springfield for attempting this dark Satanic ritual.

The Rowdyruff Boys were shocked and horrified!

Brick: Oh man!

Boomer: That is horrible dudes!

Butch: Boy no kidding! Thank goodness that was stopped. And Hans Sprungfeld is now in prison anyway.

Lucca: Yep. For eternity.

Brick: Good. LETS GET IT ON!

They fired waves of fire and smashed them down.

Lucca: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Ripster, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination - Those kids Getting infected by that virus because of tainted Chicken Nuggets

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) It's hard to believe that those kids got infected by that virus because of tainted chicken nuggets. This is why you have to be careful of what you eat.

Ripster: Absolutely. What happened to those kids was awful! I feel really bad for them. But those terrorists that did all that really paid the price for everything they did.

Applejack: Yeah those rotten sidewinding monsters had it coming!

Apple Bloom: No kidding! They deserved to be locked up!

Flashwing: Lock them up and throw away the key.

Hard Man: Yeah you got that right. Poor kids.

Abomination: Yeah poor little ones. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Akiza, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Valon and Tania VS Robo-Roxy - Sakura winning in the sports festival

---

Robo-Roxy was next.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) It's good Sakura won in the sports festival. She's definitely earned it!

Akiza: She sure did and Sakura is very athletic and skilled. She is also very talented in cheerleading.

Rarity: Oh she put on a magnificent display darlings. We're so proud of her.

Sweetie Belle: We are too and that sports festival was really awesome.

Gill Grunt: It sure was.

Valon: (Australian Accent) It was really amazing. You should have seen what she did during that whole event mate. We have it all on camera for you all to see.

Robo Roxy: Looking forward to seeing it later on. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and roses and smashed her down.

Akiza: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

Zak Saturday, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel) - Everyone had fun in the Sports Festival

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) I'm glad everyone had fun in the Sports Festival. Including you.

Zak Saturday: We sure had fun. It was awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Boy we sure did and so did May and myself. It was awesome! this was the most fun we've had.

Scootaloo: It sure was. I hope we have sports contests like that every year.

Whirlwind: I have a feeling we will and it will be awesome.

Buddy Pine: Yeah it sure will be fun.

Red Ghost: Glad you all had a great time and congratulations to Sakura. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Zak: YEAH BABY!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Randy Cunningham, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor - Himiko having fun in the Sports Festival

---

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) (Jamaican Accent) I heard Himiko also patricipated in the Sports Festival, mon. Did she have fun there?

Randy: She sure did and she has so much to catch up on after how her Unstable Quirk ruined her life.

Pinkie Pie: We all had fun. So did Lynn and Rainbow Dash.

Featherweight: And we found out that Sakura's dad and Madison's mom had a really interesting history. They have been competing for a while.

Sprocket: Yeah but at least Madison's mom was happy to be reunited with Natasha. She loved her like a sister.

Sideways: The Aparoids bringing her back really helped her and Sakura and her family.

Kangor: I'm happy they are back together mon. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Randy: AW YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Koji (Digimon), Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma - That Were-Skunk is horrible in stench and in attitude

Magma was next.

Magma: (to Koji) That Were-Skunk is horrible in stench and in attitude. How was he defeated the first time?

Koji: Splattered Rigby and the Were-Skunk that sprayed him with Tomato Paste. It was awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah Rigby was awful with the scent of the Were-Skunk.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah that was gross! Leni said she got sprayed by a skunk and it was HORRIBLE!

Sunny Starscout: So did Lincoln and Lily. It was terrible!

Spyro: Yeah it was awful! Smelled worse than Ed's moldy sandwich collection he keeps under his bed.

RD Lucy: Gross.

Magma: That is disgusting! But Ed has always been like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and light and smashed him down.

Koji: RIGHT ON!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Sabrina Mason, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser - Don't Werewolves or any other animals that are like that appear on the full moon and what Rigby said because of the skunk was low.

---

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) Don't werewolves or any other animals that are like that appear on the full moon? (growls) And what Rigby said because of the skunk was low!

Sabrina: Yeah they usually appear during the full moon. But some Lycanthropes have the power to transform at will.

Princess Luna: But it wasn't Rigby's fault that he said those things.

Moondust: Yeah it was the stench and curse talking.

Snowdrop: Yeah but it still smelled awful.

Gari: Yeah no kidding. Makes me want to throw up.

Ink Rose: Smelled worse than a zombie baking in an oven.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah no kidding.

Blackout: What happened was terrible to him though.

Jinx: Yeah no kidding.

Dark Laser: That was horrible. Being sprayed by a skunk is in my opinion a fate worse than death. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Sabrina: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Raiden, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct - The Flower Card appearing again was awesome

---

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) The Flower Card appearing again was awesome. And you guys already got it a few years ago.

Raiden: We sure did and the Flower Card is an amazing spreader of color and a great dancer.

Princess Celestia: She sure is a great dancer.

Amber Morning: Boy I'll say. She has a great power and great talent.

Spotlight: Yeah she sure is.

Cozy Glow: Yep. That was awesome.

Ty Lee: It sure was cool.

Aqueduct: I agree too. Lets do it!

GONG SOUNDS!

TEST YOUR MIGHT! (WHAP) TEST YOUR MIGHT! (ZAP) TEST YOUR MIGHT! (BLAM!) TEST YOUR MIGHT!

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They punched and smashed him down and they blasted him all over with light and lightning and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Zyuohgers, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Aylene and Lola VS Azald

Azald was next.

Azald: Just like on TV.

Me: Yep it sure is and you're gonna be in for an amazing surprise in this one.

Yamato: There are many more Zyuohger Rangers now.

Me: Yep. Watch.

All: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

We transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Me: MONARCH OF THE MOONLIT FOREST! ZYUOH WOLF!

Lincoln: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L.: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Girl Jordan: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC SEAS! ZYUOH NARWHAL!

Missy: MONARCH OF THE MIDNIGHT DEEP! ZYUOH ANGLERFISH!

Mollie: MONARCH OF THE MOUNTAIN SKIES! ZYUOH CONDOR!

Clyde: MONARCH OF THE FARMLANDS! ZYUOH HORSE!

Stella Zhau: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC FORESTS! ZYUOH CARIBOU!

Zach: MONARCH OF THE SWIFT SKIES! ZYUOH FALCON!

Chloe (Loud House): MONARCH OF THE OCEAN VENTS! ZYUOH VIPERFISH!

Rusty Spokes: MONARCH OF THE CORAL REEFS! ZYUOH TRUMPETFISH!

Qin: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL ISLANDS! ZYUOH KOMODO!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Azald: Whoa! You weren't kidding! This is a lot of them.

Me: Yep. I got my powers of the Zyuohger when we were in the dream world and many of us got the Zyuohger powers when we defeated some of the Jungle Fury Monsters.

Azald: That is amazing.

Lily: We all thought so too.

Trixie Lulamoon: It really is amazing and I think it's just as great as anything we know.

Triple Berry: It sure is cool.

Azald: I agree there. Lets do it!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

We fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him all over.

All: ZYUOH FINAL BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and elements and cubes and the blasts all hit Azald and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was blown up in a massive fiery explosion!

Me: In the immortal words of Nico, Azald you have failed this city!

But the victory was short lived as we saw Azald put himself back together and he reformed.

Me: Wow! Just like on TV. You are REALLY one tough cookie to beat.

Azald: Yeah I get that a lot but you all really are amazing together.

Amu: That was cool though.

Me: It sure was.

---

## Aylene Carter, Spear & Fang and Strut VS The Tar Monster

---

The Tar Monster was next.

Aylene: I hope you don't splatter tar all over me because that stuff is as sticky as glue.

Spear: Tar not good to get off.

Fang shook head for no.

Strut: Yeah it was not good.

The Tar Monster threw globs of tar and they dodged them and fired blasts of fire and energy at him and smashed him down.

---

Honoka Uzumaki, Karin Uzumaki and Tayuya Uzumaki VS The Ghost of Dr. Coffin

---

The Ghost of Dr. Coffin was next.

Dr. Coffin: This will be so fun.

Honoka: It always is fun and we're really looking forward to facing you in the future more often.

Karin: Yeah we sure are.

Tayuya: Fuckin A!

They fired waves of fire and light and smashed him down.

---

Lena Isis, RD Girl Jordan and Dragon (Skunk Fu) VS Gypsy Moth

---

Gypsy Moth was next.

Lena Isis: To be honest, the Gypsy Moth has always been one of my favorite kinds of moths and it is really pretty.

Gypsy Moth: I'm glad you like them and I figured why not have the Gypsy Moth be for me.

RD Girl Jordan: That is a good reason.

Dragon (Skunk Fu): It sure is cool.

Gypsy Moth: Yep lets do it!

They fired waves of water and rainbows and smashed her down.

---

Pakura, Maki (Naruto), RD Lola and Zuko VS Trifire

---

Trifire was next.

Trifire: When you started training Maki in the Sand, what was that like for you?

Pakura: A really awesome experience and Maki has been like a daughter to me ever since I helped end the Hidden Sand-Rock Feud.

Maki: Pakura-sensei has taught me a lot over the years and we became really close until the council's corruption got in the way.

RD Lola: But we heard all about what J.D. did in 150,000 years and brought all that corruption to an end.

Zuko: That is amazing though.

Trifire: Wow! It sure is. What a great bunch of achievements in that time. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Numbuh 1, Ashi and her sisters VS The Gentleman

---

The Gentleman was next.

Gentleman: (Posh Accent) I heard about all that happened during the battle with Grandfather last year and I'm glad he is gone. But Nigel I'm really happy for you and Rachel getting engaged and for that you have my congratulations.

Numbuh 1: Thank you very much.

Ashi: We're so happy for him.

Aya: Me too. It's great.

Gentleman: Indeed. Shall we commence the battle?

Numbuh 1: Lets shall.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

Numbuh 2, Valon and Jetfire VS Jujunga

---

Jujunga was next.

Jujunga: (Aboriginal Accent) I think it's going to be interesting having the usual battles for the newest recruits of the M.O.E.

Numbuh 2: I'm looking forward to it too.

Valon: It's gonna be awesome too mate.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) You said it mates.

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed him down.

---

Numbuh 3, Lana & Lola and Lexx and Leif VS I & Am

---

I & Am were next.

I: The new usual battles for us are ones that we cannot deny.

Am: It will be fun for 310 New Recruits for you and I.

Numbuh 3: It sure will be cool.

Lana: I agree. This will be awesome.

Lola: And Twins for this group is awesome.

Lexx: Yeah it sure is an awesome theme.

Leif: Yeah it sure is.

They fired waves of energy, ice and fire and smashed them down.

## Numbuh 4, Andropov and Golova VS Boris the Strong

(RUSSIAN MUSIC PLAYS)

Boris the Strong was next.

Boris the Strong: (Russian Accent) Boris is ready for some fun in these usual battles coming up!

Numbuh 4: Yeah me too!

Andropov: (Russian Accent) We're always ready to have fun with a fellow comrade from Russia.

Golova: (Russian Accent) We sure are cousin.

They fired waves of ice and energy and slammed him down.

## Numbuh 5, Verbina & Aster and Princess Bubblegum VS Princess Mira

---

Princess Mira was next.

Princess Mira: Vypra has been coming up with new ideas for future usual battles in the coming weeks and she is thinking about testing out 10 usual battles added more for the new recruits.

Numbuh 5: That makes sense and Numbuh 5 is cool with that.

Verbina: It sure is amazing and we're excited for that.

Aster: Yes we sure are.

Princess Bubblegum: I am most excited for it too and it will be awesome.

They fired waves of energy and candy and smashed her down.

---

Nunnally, Luminous and Numbuh 274 VS Raven (MLP OC)

---

Raven (MLP OC) was next.

Raven (MLP): Hope you all are ready for this.

Nunnally: Oh I sure am.

Luminous: This will light up your day.

Numbuh 274: It sure will.

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I'm happy for Sakura and everyone that participated in the Sports Festival.

Fiona Hernandez: We are too and we're glad you all could come and root everyone on. Everyone did really well in the entire competition.

Himiko Toga: Boy we sure did and it was so much fun too.

Apple Bloom: Applejack and Rainbow Dash had a lot of fun too in this.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too and Sakura is also a great cheerleader too.

Scootaloo: It was awesome and the Obstacle Course was awesome too.

Diamond Tiara: It was great and it was better for Sakura now that all of her friends are with us too.

Silver Spoon: That is awesome.

Misty Tredwell: It was all great. Madison and many of us got lots of great videos and pictures of the entire competition.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I'm glad everyone had a great time. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma

# Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: The Sports Festival was amazing and the strange part is that we had no idea that Sakura's dad and Madison's mom both had a really interesting history together.

Marie Hernandez: That was a really surprising revelation. To be honest we had no idea that Samantha Taylor was that competitive too and that she would lose to him every time. Wow.

Weddinmon: Yeah talk about a nasty rivalry.

Ibara Shiozaki: Yeah it sure is.

Frozen Fright: That is a nasty rivalry.

Weddinmon: Was Samantha ever against Aiden marrying Natasha?

Marie Hernandez: No thank goodness. We found out that Natasha and Aiden were both a match made in heaven and they both fell in love at first sight. In high school, Natasha was one big klutz. She tripped on the way to school, on a skiing vacation she crashed head on into a tree, in gym class she tripped and smashed the vault down in gymnastics and she showed that she has a big heart by putting a baby bird back into its nest in a high tree. But then the tree branch she was on broke and she crashed onto Aiden and then they fell in love at that very moment.

Weddinmon: Wow! That is amazing. Talk about a 3 point landing of love.

They laughed at that.

Thunder Terror: But that was how they met and I thought that was awesome.

Magma Gloom: It sure is. At least Aiden was there at the right place at the right time to break her fall.

Toxic Horror: Thank goodness. Sakura's mom is very kindhearted and pure.

Louie PoisonSea: She sure is. Wow! You should see what she is like for everyone. She is like an angel from heaven.

Weddinmon: I can see that. Wow she has just as big a golden heart as anyone we know. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: It was an awesome honor to watch the Sports Festival with you all. I had fun watching it.

Nicole Hernandez: We all had a lot of fun. Sakura sure did too. Sakura demonstrated all kinds of awesome athletic skills in the entire event. Especially during the Cheerleading Team Event.

Star Swirl: We all had fun too.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it was a fun event.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) We all think Sakura did great.

Mistmane: I think so too.

Flash Magnus: We all thought Sakura did great.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that was awesome.

Gusty the Great: Yeah no kidding.

Clover the Clever: You got that right.

Carly Atlas: We're all so happy for Sakura.

Marcel: Same here and I'm glad she had a lot of fun.

Nicole Hernandez: We're glad you all could be there to root her on.

Marcel: Thanks. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: This is my first battle with you all. It's amazing how much you know about vampires and the dark arts.

Natasha Hernandez: I was actually born into darkness and I know so much about the forces of darkness.

Princess Celestia: Natasha is a really gifted girl in those fields.

Princess Luna: Her powers of darkness and Necromancy will be useful for this too.

Princess Cadance: She sure will be amazing.

Minuette: Nicole, Marie and Fiona are lucky to have an amazing sister that knows all about the forces of darkness.

Twinkleshine: I think that is so cool myself. She has quite a talent too.

Lemon Hearts: And being a Red-Eyes Zombies Dragon Gene-Slammer is perfect for her too.

Moondancer: It sure is and I think it's really amazing.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah I agree too.

Sunset Shimmer: I bet she would take on the worst ever vampires as well.

Twilight Sparkle: She sure will.

Brittney Knudson: I agree too.

Misty Tredwell: Same with me.

Su Yung: Indeed. This will be good!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero and Li VS Admiral Zhao.

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: It was great to see Sakura and friends all have fun.

Catherine Iroh: It sure was and we all thought that Sakura did a great job. Right girls?

Sakura Avalon: I think we did a great job too.

Admiral Zhao: I agree too. Sakura you did really well in those events and you have really done your family and all of us proud.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks Admiral Zhao.

Madison Taylor: Everyone did a great job in the festival.

Chelsea: We all thought so too.

Rita (Cardcaptors): That is for sure.

Nikki: I agree too.

Kero: I think it was really awesome myself.

Li: Same here.

Admiral: Indeed. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired waves of fire and they fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Kyurangers, Megaforce Rangers, Lynn, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Gloven.

Gloven was next.

Lynn: Time for some fun!

Gloven: Batter up!

He threw a baseball and Lynn hit the ball and it smashed into Gloven with devastating force!

BLAM! OOH! THAT IS GONNA HURT!

Nico: Nice hit Lynn!

Lynn: Thanks.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened Gloven's safe and in it was a bunch of necklaces called the Elemental Dragon Necklaces of Eternal Love, they're necklaces with a silver Dragon for the pendant, and they'll also merge with the Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha, and the necklaces will have colored crystal links and the silver dragon pendants will have colored crystals for the eyes, and once worn, they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE PLATOON NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers too!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

Nico: Lets get him!

GALAXY!

Nico: ZODIAC FINAL BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy blasts and the blasts all hit Gloven and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gloven: NO! JARK MATTER FOREVER!

He fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gloven was dead again.

Nico: Gloven you have failed this city again.

Lucky: WE WILL RECLAIM THE GALAXY!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped and we were facing the Were-Skunk.

Orion: I hope your corpse doesn't stink!

Nico: Lets see it take this on!

FFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

Nico farted out green fire and it hit the Were-Skunk and burned him all over.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

Me: Time for Dinosaur Power! (Turns dial) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

I used the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Black Zyuranger, Yellow Abaranger, Green Kyoryuger and the Blue Ryusoulger!

Nico: Nice!

Lincoln: TIME TO EAT SOME SKUNK!

We went at the Were-Skunk and smashed him all over the place. We were really smashing him all over. Kopond blasted and smashed the Were-Skunk all over.

Snarl, Tarzan, Zuko and Hun Gurr used the Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Snarl's strength, Hun Gurr's Sonic Stun Gun and Tarzan & Zuko's powers 100-fold.

G1 Snarl and Tarzan: JUNGLE ANIMATRON BLAST!

Zuko and Hun Gurr: FIRESTORM ANIMATRON BLAST!

Captain Boomerang and Julie: MATRIX BOOMERANG BARRAGE!

Grundy and Tristen: UNDEAD DUEL BLAST!

Bizarro and Princess What's Her Name: NOTPYRK ENERGY BARRAGE!

Black Manta and Yusuke: SPIRIT MANTA BLAST!

Dr. Destiny and Anakin: LIGHTNING DREAM STORM!

Tala and Harry: MAGIC OF HOGWARTS BLAST!

Felix Faust and Ingrid: DARKNESS MAGIC BLAST!

Six Gum Gang and Right Suzuki: RAILS OF THE WEST MEGABLAST!

Mr. Fizz and Gwen: SODA MAGIC DRENCH STORM!

Dodgeball Wizard and Dan: FIREBALLS OF DODGING FURY!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and Mordecai: KINDNESS LEAF STORM BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Rigby, Eli, me, Luna Ingramsson, Natasha Hernandez, Sakura Avalon and Li: CLOW RETRIBUTION SUPER BLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: Time for you to smell clean! SCENT ELEMENT STYLE: ORANGE!

Jessica Shannon: SCENT STING STYLE: MINT!

Tatsumaki: SCENT WIND STYLE: BAMBOO!

Mai Shiranui: SCENT FIRE STYLE: CEDAR!

Entrapta: SCENT LIGHTNING STYLE: EUCALYPTUS!

Perfuma: SCENT NATURE STYLE: SANDALWOOD!

Frosta: SCENT ICE STYLE: AGAR WOOD!

Yuna Kamihara: SCENT WATER STYLE: BASIL!

Toph: SCENT EARTH STYLE: GREEN TEA!

Shantae: SCENT MAGIC STYLE: ALOE VERA!

Akko: SCENT STAR STYLE: CILANTRO!

R. Mika: SCENT LIGHT STYLE: FERN!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) SCENT DARK STYLE: AMBER!

Menat: SCENT STAR STYLE: LILACS!

Ruby Rose: SCENT ROSE STYLE: ROSES!

Weiss Schnee: SCENT ICE STYLE: JASMINE!

Blake Belladonna: SCENT DARK STYLE: LAVENDER!

Yang Xiao Long: SCENT FIRE STYLE: LILIES!

Reika Kirishima: SCENT TIME STYLE: SEAWATER!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): SCENT FLOWER STYLE: VIOLETS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said scents.

Lincoln and his harem: SCENT FINAL SMASH: SCENT KAMEHEMAHA!

They fired a Multi Good Scented Kamehameha Blast at the Were-Skunk which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: This is for your own good skunk breath!

I pulled out a can of Tomato Paste and squeezed it and then fired sauce at it and covered it and the skunk reverted back and it was a kid and he was back to normal.

Kid: (Weakly) Thank you.

He was freed.

Red Ghost: There. The Were Skunk's dead.

Kangor: Now, the rest of his victims should be back to normal.

Mordecai: Let's hope so.

Me: Lets get him to the infirmary to rest up.

Azald: Good idea.

Magma: (to Sakura Avalon) You did a good job in this battle.

Dark Laser: Just like in the Sports Festival earlier.

Aqueduct: You should be proud of yourself.

Sakura Avalon: Oh I'm very proud but I don't let the thrill of winning go to my head. I just play sports because they are fun.

Lynn: Well said Sakura. You have the makings of a really awesome and great athlete though.

Rainbow Dash: Just like me and that is awesome.

Natasha Avalon: But we're so proud of you Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks mom.

?: It's been a long time, hasn't it, Buffy?

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Buffy Summers heard that familiar voice.

Buffy Summers: Should've known I'd hear that voice again. You can come out now, Dracula.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Dracula, the powerful vampire that Buffy Summers and her friends have encountered long ago.

Buffy Summers: I should've guessed you'd be the next one to show up, Dracula. I suppose you've already heard about what happened with The Master.

Dracula (Buffyverse): Yes, but now, you will have to deal with me, Slayer.

Soryuin Akemi: No, Dracula. You'll be dealing with me, and this time, you're not getting out of this alive.

Suddenly, Soryuin Akemi's light blue eyes turned neon light blue, and she was surrounded by a light blue energy aura with ice, snow, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Defender of Silverman Gym sword from her back, and as she approached Dracula, she left light blue energy, ice, snow, and phoenixes with every step.

Soryuin Akemi: Dracula, you've toyed with the lives of mortals for the last time. You may have helped Buffy and her friends on some occasions, but you've proven to be an enemy to Buffy and her friends more than once, and now, I'll see to it that you never return from the dead ever again!

Suddenly, Soryuin Akemi was surrounded by a massive vortex of light blue energy with snow and ice surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around it, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Soryuin Akemi emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Soryuin Akemi grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has light blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair, she has neon light eyes and a light blue energy aura with ice, snow, dumbbells, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Ice Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with light blue jewels for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with light blue gems for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love along with the Thunderbird pendant with light blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and light blue crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Soryuin Akemi has on a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with ice, snow, dumbbells, and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is the symbol of Silverman Gym surrounding it with ice and snow, a light blue blouse and blue tube top with a silver phoenix on it, white skirt with snow and ice on it, black gym shorts with snow on them, white sneakers with snowflakes, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Soryuin Akemi felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with light blue tips on the large black feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Soryuin Akemi's massive Defender of Silverman Gym was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of light blue energy, snow, ice, dumbbells, and phoenixes, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Silverman Gym's Arctic Phoenix Sword of Arctic Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the symbol of Silverman Gym etched on it, large wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Soryuin Akemi has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with light blue gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with light blue gems for the eyes and a large light blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large light blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large light blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a light blue kanji below the symbol of Silverman Gym that said, "Soryuin Akemi, Student of Koyo Girl's Academy, Friend of Sakura Hibiki, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, and Gina Boyd, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Gym Member of Silverman Gym, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ice, Snow, and Phoenixes."

そりゅういん明美、光陽女子学園生、立花響さくら、立花サトミ、上原綾香、ジーナ・ボイドの友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、シルバーマン・ジムの体育館員、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして氷、雪、そしてフェニックスのマスター

Soryuin Akemi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ATHLETIC ARCTIC GYM PHOENIX ANGEL OF ICESTORM JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Soryuin Akemi's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Dracula saw it, his eyes turn blood red and his fangs came out, and he tried to feed on her, but Soryuin Akemi fired a powerful light blue energy blast with ice, snow, dumbbells, and phoenixes, and it hit the powerful vampire in the chest, and he wasn't affected by the ice, but he was affected by the force of the energy blast.

Sakura Hibiki: Wow, Soryuin's the next one to transform, but Dracula wasn't affected by the icy blast, how is that possible?

Nico: Since vampires are known as the walking dead, the cold doesn't affect them, since they're already dead.

Natasha Hernandez: That's right, Nico. But, Dracula did get hurt by the energy blast, since it hit him in the chest.

Lincoln: Wow, Soryuin, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Soryuin Akemi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Icestorm Phoenix and Athletic Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we end Dracula for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed Lincoln the Vampire, as his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep blood red and the black outline appeared around his eyes, his canine teeth grew into sharp vampire fangs, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, long orange trenchcoat flaps with the Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, Buffalo, and elemental forces, large orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs, eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, orange gems on his large cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and large orange gem in the large gold buffalo head belt buckle on his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery turned blood red, his large long blue pants turned black and the gold lightning bolts on the thighs turned black, his large white leather ankle-high combat boots turned black, the silver armor covering the toes and the hanging silver lightning bolts on the long orange trenchcoat flaps and loincloth turned dark silver, and his gothic dark steel gauntlets with clawed steel fingers reappeared, and he also transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Soryuin Akemi.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This will be the last time you come back from the dead, Count Dracula.**

Nico: Alright, Lincoln's also transformed into Lincoln the Vampire, and this is going to be one epic fight.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Buffy The Vampire Slayer OST: Main Theme

Soryuin Akemi and Lincoln went after Count Dracula, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, light blue energy, dumbbells, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo right at Count Dracula, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the powerful vampire. Then, Dracula summoned an army of vampires to attack them, but, Lincoln's deep blood red eyes glowed, and he'd put the army of vampires under his control, and then, he ordered them to kill themselves, as they'd slit their throats with their clawed hands, and they died in a massive pool of blood, which Lincoln had devoured, as he absorbed the blood into his body.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it, J.D., Lincoln put the army of vampires under his control, and he ordered them to kill themselves, and Lincoln devoured their blood, as he absorbed it into his body. Awesome.

Lori: And that's one of the many dark powers of the vampires, and we've killed many evil vampires before.

Lincoln: **Let's use our combo on Dracula and send him to Oblivion, Soryuin.**

Soryuin Akemi: **Let's do it, Linky.**

Soryuin Akemi and Lincoln: **ARCTIC SNOWSTORM VAMPIRE MOON MASSACRE!**

As the full moon turned blood red above their heads, Soryuin Akemi and Lincoln fired massive waves of ice and blood, as they transformed into an army of vampires loyal only to them, and they went at Dracula, and they attacked the vampire with unrelenting fury. Then, Soryuin Akemi tore open The Dracula's chest with one slash from her sword and Lincoln ripped Dracula's heart out of his chest, and he threw it onto the floor, and drove an energy stake through it, and it burst into purple flame, and his spirit was Super Hakaied and banished to Oblivion forever, as his body turned to dust forever. We all cheered wildly, as Soryuin Akemi and Lincoln holster their massive swords on their backs and power down and Lincoln changed back, and Soryuin Akemi's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Soryuin Akemi: That's it for Dracula, and that's another of Buffy's five big bad enemies taken down. Thanks for helping me take down Dracula, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Soryuin.

Suddenly, Soryuin Akemi wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Soryuin Akemi's waist, and then brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and it brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Soryuin Akemi's face, they kissed passionately as Soryuin Akemi wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them is a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, snow falling behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, that's another one of Buffy's old enemies down, and now, all that's left are Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast.

Me: And Tachibana Satomi is looking forward to making sure that he pays for all those lives that he's cruelly taken since the 18th century.

Lincoln: You got that right, J.D. What Angelus had done since the 18th century in Ireland can never be forgiven, he's looking at a one-way trip to Oblivion, instead of going back to Hell for good.

Buffy Summers: You'll also need Willow's help for this one, Lincoln. I'll explain the whole story to you tomorrow about him.

Lincoln: Good idea, Buffy.

Nico: This'll be something that we'll want to hear, as well.

Me: Same here, Nico. And it looks like the extra usual battles test was a success.

Nico: Yep. We'll have 310 usual battles starting after June.

Eli: Awesome.

Mordecai: (To the viewers) If you ever pick up roadkill make sure it's dead first.

Nico: Yeah. But great job today everyone. This was a great adventure. Lets head home.

We went back home and we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another Awesome Fanfic done.

This was a really crazy adventure. But it was really funny too. The Were-Skunk from the Regular Show episode Skunked was a crazy one. But it was really disgusting and he smelled horrible! This was a really funny episode. And it aired on July 25th, 2011 and it was crazy! The first part of this chapter was for the scary comedy horror movie from 2014 called COOTIES! That movie was both stupid and crazy and it was wicked how tainted chicken nuggets can turn kids into zombies. But at least they are cured. The second part was for the awesome 2008 movie Igor and that was a great movie! I thought it was so funny myself. But it was horrible that the King can do all that. But at least he is dealt with but later on we'll do both parts in this chapter for future adventures. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in Mexico and Nico, me, Eli and Luke Loud are going to find a refinery that is overrun with the second phase of the Graboid Life Cycle: The Infrared Hunting Bipedal Shriekers. So get ready for an awesome take on Tremors 2: Aftershocks. We're also going to meet an Evolved Sonorosian Gene-Slammer named Cleo Ulysses and she is from Nico's Gym Class. Also Lincoln's rescue is gonna be awesome and I have an awesome challenge for the Guest Reviewer. Lincoln's rescue will take place in the awesome movie in the awesome game Daffy Duck: The Marvin Missions and they will be in the mission "Where There's Duck There's Fire", where you must rescue three kidnapped politicians on the planet Magma. They will also meet gene-slammers for the rest of the Legendary Planets and they are as follows:

Erica Gillette the Tripper Mercury Gene-Slammer

Varya Halinorova the Splendid Venus Gene-Slammer

Rachel Jacobs the Elemental HERO Terra Firma Gene-Slammer

Valerie Apollo the Blazing Mars Gene-Slammer

Jessica Florrence The Grand Jupiter Gene-Slammer

Caitlyn Togero the Big Saturn Gene-Slammer

Nikolette Furya the Despair Uranus Gene-Slammer

Hailey Nicos the Tyrant Neptune Gene-Slammer

And Katie Ferrari The Suppression Pluto Gene-Slammer

They also have majorly horrible revelations about Flip that are worse than anything we have heard. The next chapter is gonna be where we fight the restaurant men at the Eggcellent Restaurant and we're going to fight everyone in the restaurant as I am going to eat the challenge that has a Twelve egg omelette with chili, cheese, biscuits and a fruit bowl. Finish it in under an hour and we eat for free. And I'm going to win a hat that says "I'm Eggscellent" on it. So get ready for an awesome fight and meal.

See you all tomorrow.

# EGGSCELLENT BATTLE

In the simulator, Nico, me, Eli and Luke Loud were walking through the hills of Chiapas, Mexico and we were there for another awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Luke.

Luke Loud: No problem dude. I have a feeling this is gonna be awesome. I've always wanted to go on an amazing rescue with you Nico.

Me: You'll love it Luke. We always have fun in these rescues.

Eli: You got that right. And it's always fun.

Me: Yep.

Nico: I wonder what's going on down here in Mexico though.

Me: We'll know when we get there.

Nico: Luke, since Luna's attracted to girls, does that mean you're attracted to guys?

Luke Loud: Hmm. You know I'm not really sure.

Eli: Well you'll figure something out.

Me: Yeah. Wait we're here.

We saw that we were at a refinery and we saw a couple of people on the oil tanks and the whole place was crawling with the second stage of the Graboid lifecycle: THE INFRARED HUNTING SHRIEKERS!

Nico: Uh oh. Get down.

We crouched and hid in the grass.

Nico: That's the Shriekers. They don't hunt by vibrations they hunt by infrared.

Eli: They hunt by heat.

Me: And they have a lot of people cornered like trapped rats.

Luke: Hey, there's no room in this universe for two infrared using groups!

Nico: Except for Snakes. They use heat. So does the Yautja.

Me: Yep. But at least they can't hear us thankfully. At least they can't fly yet.

I turned on my infrared vision.

Nico: What are you seeing J.D.?

Me: I'm looking at the Shriekers to see how they work. I want to see how they communicate.

I looked at the Shriekers very closely with my infrared vision and had a Yautja audio analyzer on and then I heard them shriek and they were emitting a lot of heat from their shrieking.

Me: Wow that is really clever. They hunt by heat and when they see something they emit a loud shriek and release a massive heat signal that lets them know when food is near and in their sights.

Nico: Wow. That is really something.

Eli: It sure is. But I'm sure they are like their Graboid larval stage. They are smart too.

Nico: Let's take them out before they learn how to fly.

Luke: Wait look.

We saw them hopping on top of each other to get to the people on the tanks.

Nico: Okay now that is smart. I've think we've seen enough! Lets go!

We went at the refinery!

Then the spirits of the Masters of the Stars Elements swirled around the refinery and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above the refinery and a phoenix cry was heard and then we flew out Luke, Nico and me grabbed Earl, Kate and Grady and Eli grabbed Burt who was hiding in the tractor.

Burt Gummer: Nice save.

Eli: Thanks. But these Shriekers are nasty smart guys.

Me: We got to blow this entire refinery to kingdom come.

Nico: Let's make sure everyone's out first.

Eli: Leave that to me.

Eli used the Force to scan the area and there was no one left.

Eli: There's no one here.

?: (Techno Voice) Just me.

Then an Evolved Sonorosian appeared!

Nico: Whoa! An Evolved Sonorosian!

Evolved Sonorosian: (In a girls voice) Been a while Nico.

Nico: Cleo Ulysses? Wow!

She reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes and she was flying.

Cleo Ulysses: Looks like we got ourselves a Shrieker infestation. Lets get going before we blow this place into oblivion.

We flew away.

Nico: Why don't you do the honors, Cleo?

Cleo Ulysses: TAKE THIS!

She then fired a powerful rainbow Kamehameha wave and it hit the refinery and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSION!

The entire refinery and the shriekers were all destroyed!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Luke: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Cleo Ulysses: I got a lot of them. But my favorite was when me and Nico were in Gym class and we saw the Cheerleading captain calling everyone losers and then we taught her a lesson in humility. Me and Nico spread lies about her and that she kicks Karen People in crotches and then a bunch of violent women came and smashed her into pulp!

We laughed at that.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was so funny!

Eli: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Me: Yep.

Luke: That was great!

Nico and Cleo then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you

Cleo Ulysses: Me too. Me too.

We later left the Simulator and told everyone about what happened and it was awesome.

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, The Looney Tunes and Tiny Toons are heading to the planet Magma, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to rescue the three politicians, along with the Gene-Slammers of the rest of the Legendary Planets, who were kidnapped by an evil version of Marvin the Martian.

As soon as we got to Planet Magma, we were already sweating like crazy, and our rainbow energy auras with elemental forces are flaring up like crazy, as we were getting infinitely stronger, thanks to the infinite heat produced on this planet.

Lincoln: Wow, we're on the planet Magma, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to rescue the three politicians, along with the Gene-Slammers of the rest of the Legendary Planets, who were kidnapped by an evil version of Marvin the Martian.

Me: That's right, big guy. Whew, and man, this planet really lives up to its name.

Nico: You said it, we're already sweating like crazy, and our rainbow energy auras with elemental forces are flaring up like crazy, as we were getting infinitely stronger, thanks to the infinite heat produced on this planet.

Lincoln: We're getting a nice cool shower after this, Nico. (To the Looney Tunes, Tiny Toons, and Luna Loud) And I want to thank you, the Looney Tunes, and Tiny Toons for joining us, Luna.

Luna Loud: You're welcome, bro. Plus, I'm looking forward to this rescue.

Marvin the Martian: To face off against an evil version of myself, it'll be like looking in a mirror. But, I must go through with this, we have to stop Evil Marvin and rescue the eleven girls located here, the politicians, and the Gene-Slammers of the rest of the Legendary Planets.

Lincoln: That's what I want to hear, Marvin, and since you told us that the Instant Martians can only be killed with spraying them with water, leave this one to me, Luna, and Lily.

We head for the first politician, who was tied up, along with The Tripper Mercury, The Splendid Venus, and Elemental HERO Terra Firma, and held captive by an army of Martians. Lincoln fired powerful blasts of water, which killed the army of Martians, and we went up to the first politician, along with the Tripper Mercury, The Splendid Venus, and Elemental HERO Terra Firma, and we untied them. We returned the first politician home, and Lincoln then recognized the three voices from the three Duel Monsters there, the Tripper Mercury is Erica Gillete, the Splendid Venus is Varya Halinorova, and the Elemental HERO Terra Firma is Rachel Jacobs.

Then, we head for the second politician, who was tied up, along with The Blazing Mars, The Grand Jupiter, and The Big Saturn, and held captive by an army of Martians. Luna Loud fired powerful blasts of water, which killed the army of Martians, and we went up to the second politician, along with the Blazing Mars, The Grand Jupiter, and The Big Saturn, and we untied them. We returned the second politician home, and Lincoln then recognized the three voices from the other three Duel Monsters. The Blazing Mars is Valerie Apollo, The Grand Jupiter is Jessica Florence, and The Big Saturn is Caitlyn Togero.

Finally we head for the last politician, who was tied up, along with The Despair Uranus, The Tyrant Neptune, and The Suppression Pluto, and held captive by a very massive army of Martians. Lincoln, Luna, and Lily fired powerful blasts of water, which killed the massive army of Martians, and we went up to the last politician, along with The Despair Uranus, The Tyrant Neptune, and The Suppression Pluto, and we untied them. We returned the last politician home, and Lincoln recognized the three voices from the last three Duel Monsters. The Despair Uranus is Nikolette Furya, The Tyrant Neptune is Hailey Nicos, and The Suppression Pluto is Katie Ferrari.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Evil Marvin the Martian, and he's going to vaporize them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Evil Marvin the Martian, and he's going to vaporize them. Let's get them!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Evil Marvin, and that allowed the eleven girls to get to safety. When Evil Marvin saw us, he was truly angry.

Lincoln: Your days of trying to destroy the Earth are over, Evil Marvin.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, The Looney Tunes and Tiny Toons, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole also unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Evil Marvin, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Evil Marvin.

Then, The Looney Tunes and Tiny Toons unleashed a wild barrage of toon antics, by dropping heavy objects on Evil Marvin's head, throwing dynamite and bombs which explode in his face, bonking him on the head with mallets, and Evil Marvin was completely dizzy. Then, Lincoln imprisoned Evil Marvin in crystal, and he threw him in The Pluto Prison for Tyrannical Dark Sides, where he'll never be free again, and we cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: Alright, we've rescued the three politicians, along with the Gene Slammers for the rest of the Legendary Planets, and we've stopped Evil Marvin's plan to destroy the Earth. (To Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari) And it's so good to see you again, Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari.

Erica Gillette: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari, and they hugged, and the nine girls were very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen any of you when you girls were twelve, and as you can see, I have grown a lot since then.

Nikolette Furya: Whoa, you sure have, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so

awesome.

Hailey Nicos: Yeah, you grew really big and strong like a tree, Lincoln.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know these nine girls?

Lincoln: Yes, I do, Nico. The Tripper Mercury is Erica Gillette, The Splendid Venus is Varya Halinorova, The Elemental HERO Terra Firma is Rachel Jacobs, The Blazing Mars is Valerie Apollo, The Grand Jupiter is Jessica Florrence, The Big Saturn is Caitlyn Togero, The Despair Uranus is Nikolette Furya, and she's related to Sonnya Furya, they're cousins, The Tyrant Neptune is Hailey Nicos, and The Suppression Pluto is Katie Ferrari.

Nico: Awesome, and Sonnya, you must be happy to see your cousin again.

Sonnya Furya: You bet, I haven't seen her in a few years, but to find out that she got Gene-Slammed by those Team Rocket scientist scumbags, you can bet I'm looking forward to pummeling them.

Nikolette Furya: And we've got some majorly horrible revelations about Flip that are worse than anything you guys have heard.

Lincoln: As if Flip couldn't get any more worse than he already is. Right now, let's get you girls back to normal.

Erica Gillette: No need, Lincoln, we reigned in the powers of the Legendary Planets, same with Gina Readington, and there's no need to cover your eyes, we've got clothes on.

Erica Gillette, Varya Halinorova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari reverted back to normal.

Erica Gillette is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long dark blue hair going to the upper part of her neck, dark blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive dark angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Tripper Mercury, she had the astrological sign of Mercury emblazoned on her forehead, and was dressed in a sleeveless dark blue blouse, sleeveless dark blue midriff top, blue skirt, light blue pants, blue high heeled boots, and a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails and on the back is The Trippy Mercury, and on her back is a large Trippy Mercury-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark blue blade with The Trippy Mercury and astrological sign of Mercury etched on it, large ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large ocean blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Varya Halinorova is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing yellow hair going to the upper part of her back, yellow eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive yellow angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Splendid Venus, she has the astrological sign of Venus emblazoned on her forehead, and she was dressed in a sleeveless yellow blouse, sleeveless yellow top, yellow skirt, yellow pants, yellow high heeled boots, and a long yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with light on the coattails and on the back is The Splendid Venus, and on her back is a large Splendid Venus-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized yellow blade with The Splendid Venus and astrological sign of Venus etched on it, large yellow angel wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large yellow gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Rachel Jacobs is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light sea blue hair going to the upper part of her back, green eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive light sea blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Elemental HERO Terra Firma, she has the astrological sign of Earth emblazoned on her forehead, and she was dressed in a sleeveless blue vest, sleeveless green midriff top, green skirt, green bellbottom pants, sea foam green high heeled boots, and a long sea foam green sleeveless trenchcoat with Earth on the coattails and on the back is Elemental HERO Terra Firma, and on her back is a large Elemental HERO Terra Firma-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized sea foam green blade with The Elemental HERO Terra Firma and astrological sign of Earth etched on it, large sea foam green angel wings for the crossguard, large sea foam green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large sea foam green gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Valerie Apollo is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing crimson red hair going to the upper part of her back, crimson redeyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive crimson red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Blazing Mars, she has the astrological sign of Mars emblazoned on her forehead, and she was dressed in a sleeveless crimson red vest, sleeveless crimson red midriff top, crimson red skirt, crimson red pants, crimson red high heeled boots, and a long crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails and on the back is The Blazing Mars, and on her back is a large Blazing Mars-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson red blade with The Blazing Mars and astrological sign of Mars etched on it, large crimson red angel wings for the crossguard, large crimson gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large crimson red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Jessica Florrence is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short green hair going to the upper part of her neck, green eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive green angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Grand Jupiter, she has the astrological sign of Jupiter emblazoned on her forehead, and she was dressed in a short-sleeved green blouse, short-sleeved green top, green frilly skirt, green high heeled flip flops, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with green flames on the coattails and on the back is The Grand Jupiter, and on her back is a large Grand Jupiter-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized green blade with The Grand Jupiter and astrological sign of Jupiter etched on it, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large green gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Caitlyn Togero is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing purple hair going to the upper part of her back, purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Big Saturn, she has the astrological sign of Saturn emblazoned on her forehead, and she was dressed in a sleeveless purple vest, sleeveless purple midriff top, purple skirt, purple pants, purple high heeled boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with stars on the coattails and on the back is The Big Saturn, and on her back is a large Big Saturn-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade with The Big Saturn and astrological sign of Saturn etched on it, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Nikolette Furya is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing cerulean blue hair going to the upper part of her back, beautiful red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive cerulean angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Despair Uranus, she has the astrological sign of Uranus emblazoned on her forehead, and she was dressed in a short-sleeved blue blouse, sleeveless light blue top, green skirt, green pants, green high heeled boots, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with light on the coattails and on the back is The Despair Uranus, and on her back is a large Despair Uranus-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with The Despair Uranus and astrological sign of Uranus etched on it, large blue angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Hailey Nicos is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing ocean blue hair going to the upper part of her neck, ocean blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive ocean blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Tyrant Neptune, she has the astrological sign of Neptune emblazoned on her forehead, and she was dressed in a sleeveless green jersey with the number 23 on it, green gym shorts, green sneakers, and a long ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails and on the back is The Tyrant Neptune, and on her back is a large Tyrant Neptune-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized ocean blue blade with The Tyrant Neptune and astrological sign of Neptune etched on it, large ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large ocean blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

And Katie Ferrari is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark green hair going to the upper part of her back, purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Suppression Pluto, she has the astrological sign of Pluto emblazoned on her forehead, and she was dressed in a short-sleeved purple top with flowers imprinted on it, pink skirt, purple pants, purple high-heeled boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with stars on the coattails and on the back is The Suppression Pluto, and on her back is a large Suppression Pluto-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade with The Suppression Pluto and astrological sign of Pluto etched on it, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Lincoln: Wow, you girls look amazing.

Erica Gillette: Thanks, Lincoln.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Erica Gillette, Varya Halinorova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and colored crystals links from their new Crystal Necklaces of the Buddha, which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Erica Gillette: (Surprised) Wow, are these…?

Lincoln: Yep, those are Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love, which means you, Varya, Rachel, Valerie, Jessica, Caitlyn, Nikolette, Hailey, and Katie are now part of my harem and my many future wives, Erica.

Erica Gillette, Varya Halinorova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari had smiles on their faces and tears in their eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists and he leaned down and he kissed them on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Catherine Ricci, Christy Ryan, Elizabeth Conway, Marisa Soleil, Melissa Kessler, Rachel MacPherson, and Sarah Martin from Time Crisis, Anne Shirley from the Anne of Green Gables anime, Luna, Menori, and Sharla from Mujin Wakusei Survive.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Catherine Ricci, Christy Ryan, Elizabeth Conway, Marisa Soleil, Melissa Kessler, Rachel MacPherson, Sarah Martin, Anne Shirley, Luna, Menori, and Sharla.

Nicole Knudson: From Time Crisis, the Anne of Green Gables anime, and Mujin Wakusei Survive, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Catherine Ricci: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Catherine Ricci and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Evil Marvin, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Catherine Ricci: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Catherine Ricci: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Catherine Ricci, Christy Ryan, Elizabeth Conway, Marisa Soleil, Melissa Kessler, Rachel MacPherson, Sarah Martin, Anne Shirley, Luna, Menori, and Sharla with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was an evil version of Marvin the Martian.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in rescuing the kidnapped politicians, along with the nine Gene-Slammers for the other Legendary Planets Duel Monsters, along with the eleven girls from Evil Marvin, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln, Erica Gillette, Varya Halinorova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari now have a lot of catching up to do, now that they're back.

---

After putting a stop to Evil Marvin the Martian, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had atomic red blushes on their faces.

Erica Gillette: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Rachel Jacobs: No kidding, he's really working out hard.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, girls, and now, I can also defend myself.

Erica Gillette: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Erica. So, what are these nine horrible revelations that you, Varya, Rachel, Valerie, Jessica, Caitlyn, Nikolette, Hailey, and Katie have about Flip, and you said they're even worse than anything we've heard.

Erica Gillette: You're not going to like it, Nico. Me, Varya, Rachel, Valerie, Jessica, Caitlyn, Nikolette, Hailey, and Katie were asked by the Royal Woods Police Department to find out what Flip was up to, and this happened long after his plot to kidnap the Louds and send them to die on Skull Island was foiled. We agreed to the task, and we were getting sick and tired of Flip and his scams to get money, and we were also more than willing to put that ugly, fat, mutant tub of lard in his place. We infiltrated Flip's Food and Fuel, and we hid in the shadows. Then, we found that miserable fat tub of lard in his hidden room, and what we recorded and found out was too shocking for words: we found out that Flip had hired hitmen to kill Lincoln and his family, along with Lincoln's friends, The Santiagos, The Casagrandes, and J.D. for ruining his plans, and he intended to profit from your deaths. We were so horrified, we wanted to rip his jumbled organs out of his corpse, and shove them right up his three-cheeked butt. But, we relented, instead, we sent all of the information to the Royal Woods Police Department, and when the cops arrived, they busted down the door, and they arrested the hitmen that Flip hired, and before they could move in to arrest Flip, that tub of lard ran for his life.

We gasped in pure shock and horror.

Nico: I can't believe that miserable fat tub of lard would do something like this, and not only for money, but also revenge! I'm going to rip that ugly mustache off his face and shove it down his throat!

Me: I'll rip his jumbled organs out of his ugly bloated corpse, and shove them right up his three-cheeked ass!

Suddenly, Lincoln grabbed me and Nico by our shoulders, and we knew what that meant.

Lincoln: Excuse me, everyone, but I must discipline the nanny goats.

Me and Nico: Uh oh.

Everyone: Uh oh.

BONK!

Lincoln bonked our heads together, and we were seeing birds flying around our heads and tweeting, and we shook our heads.

Nico: Thanks, Lincoln.

Me: Yeah, you stopped us again. You know, we're also thinking of making you and Eli enforcers for the team, and also, in case Nico and I get mad at Flip yet again.

Nico: Yeah, and plus, the girls already know about Eli's method of stopping an argument. And you also got the girls blushing like crazy.

We saw that Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari had atomic red blushes on their faces, when they saw of how dominant Lincoln was in the situation.

Erica Gillette: We already know why you had to do that, Lincoln. Besides, Flip's already getting his just desserts for every single crappy thing he's done. Plus, you were really dominant in taking control of the situation.

Rachel Jacobs: Yeah, no one's going to try and mess with a big, strong, manly, hunk of a man like you.

Lori: (Giggles) You shouldn't have done that, Rachel.

Rachel Jacobs: Why?

Suddenly, Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari saw that Lincoln was towering over them, and his deep sapphire blue eyes were glowing, and he had a confident smile on his handsome face. Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the clones wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and brought them into an embrace, which caused the girls' faces to blush like crazy. Then, Lincoln and his clones lean their faces down onto the faces of Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari, and they'd kissed the girls on the lips with intense supercharged passion, and the girls returned it with equal intensity, as they wrap their left arms around their wider and more muscular backs, and placed their right hands on their massive, wide and muscular pecs. When Lincoln and the clones separated, Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari still had atomic red blushes on their faces, and hearts for pupils in their eyes.

Erica Gillette: Whoa, and you're also a passionate and wild kisser, as well. Whoa!

Nico: Yeah, and ever since puberty hit Lincoln like a freight train, he's trained really hard to keep his hormones under control. But, there are some times he lets them out in full force, especially around his harem.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and Lincoln checked it out, and he'd found out that August Guidan is here, and he's causing havoc.

Elpeo Ple: Oh crap, August Guidan is here, and he's causing havoc.

Lincoln: So, another of Haman Karn's flunkies have come out. Well, we know what's coming for him, come on, let's go.

We then flew out, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits August Guidan on the back. When he saw us here, he was enraged.

August Guidan: So, the killers of Haman Karn, along with the traitor are here?! Now, I will have my revenge on all of you for what you did to Haman Karn!

Lincoln: Don't even think about it, you low-level flunkie! Your master's paid the price for her crimes, and the same went with those who tried to avenge her. Now, you're about to suffer the same fate.

Chronoa: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Chronoa's eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with with clocks and dragons, and as she approached August Guidan, she left purple energy, clocks, and dragons with every step. Suddenly, Chronoa was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with clocks surrounding it, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Chronoa emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14

Chronoa grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing pinkish-red hair hair going down to the middle of her back, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with clocks and dragons surrounding her, she has a dragon with a clock and the Time Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with purple gems for the eyes and the Time Kanji in its claws, and she also has a dragon with purple gems for the eyes and the Time Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Chronoa has on a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with clocks and dragons on the coattails and right on the back is the symbol of the Kais with clocks surrounding it, a purple sleeveless blouse and sleeveless black shirt with a purple phoenix on it, purple skirt with clocks on it, blue pants with clocks on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a new Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Chronoa felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive pinkish-red angel wings with purple tips on the large pinkish-red feathers sprouted out from her back.

Chronoa had a new large sword in her hand called Supreme Kai of Time's Sword of Fated Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the symbol of the Supreme Kai of Time etched on it, large dragon heads with pink gems for eyes for the crossguard, large clock for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dragon heads with red gems for the eyes and large red gems in its mouths for the pommel. Chronoa has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental

Bravery with a gold dragon head with pink gems for the eyes and large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the symbol of the Kais that said, "Chronoa, Supreme Kai of Time, Dear Friend of The Z-Fighters, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Member of The Time Patrol, and Master of Time, Fate, and Dragons."

クロノア、時間の最高のカイ、Zファイターの親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、時間のメンバーパトロール、そして時間、運命、そしてドラゴンのマスター

Chronoa has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CHRONO FIRESTORM DRACONIC ANGEL OF FATED JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Chronoa's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when August Guidan saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Chronoa fired a powerful purple energy blast with clocks and dragons surrounding it, and it hits August Guidan, and sent him flying into a wall.

Nico: Whoa, Chronoa's transformed. August Guidan's in trouble now, if he dares to fight the Supreme Kai of Time, especially when Lincoln's going to also join her.

Lincoln: Wow, Chronoa, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Chronoa: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Chrono Dragon and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to this monster?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Chronoa.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put an end to that monster.**

Chronoa and Lincoln went after August Guidan, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Dragons, and Buffalo right at August Guidan, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, they attacked him with their massive swords, and August Guidan was bleeding badly from the unhealing wounds from the swords of Chronoa and Lincoln. Then, Chronoa tied August Guidan up with purple energy threads.

Chronoa: **Okay, Linky, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Chronoa.** (To August Guidan) **Time to die, you monster. TWELVE HOURS OF JUDGEMENT!**

Lincoln formed a clock on the floor around August Guidan with the Roman Numerals from 1 to 12 with August Guidan in the center. Then, when we saw the hands reach 1:00, August Guidan was attacked by a purple humanoid figure made from August Guidan's sins for an hour, and then, we saw as the hands reach 2:00, 3:00, 4:00, 5:00, 6:00, 7:00, 8:00, 9:00, 10:00, and 11:00, we saw more purple humanoid figures appear made from August Guidan's sins, and they attacked August Guidan for 11 hours. Then, as the hands reached 12:00, we heard the sound of a bell tolling, and he was brought to an execution block, and Lincoln came up and with his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery raised above his head, this brought dread to August Guidan. Then, Lincoln brings his massive sword down, and decapitates August Guidan, as his headless corpse and severed head explode in purple flame, and he was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for them, as Chronoa and Lincoln holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Chronoa's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Chronoa and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, August Guidan, you have failed this universe!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling him, guys!

Chronoa: Thanks for helping me deal with August Guidan, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Chronoa.

Suddenly, Chronoa wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Chronoa's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Chronoa's face, they kissed passionately as Chronoa wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Dragon, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Alright, way to go, guys.

Nico: That's another of Haman Karn's goons put down for good, and I like that attack you used on him, Lincoln, is that a new technique you created?

Lincoln: You guessed it, Nico. It's called Twelve Hours of Judgement, it's an attack that creates purple humanoid figures from the person's sins, and they attack the person who's in the center of the clock, and the length of the attack is based on the positions of the hands, and as the hands change position, more purple humanoid figures form and they also attack the victim. Then, as the hands reach 12:00, the person is then led to an execution block, and then, I wind up decapitating them, and they explode in purple flame, and they're Super Hakaied forever.

Nico: Whoa, and there's nothing worse than getting attacked by your own sins, and then, facing the executioner's block for execution at the twelfth hour, there's nothing scarier than that.

Me: You got that right, and August Guidan didn't stand a chance against Chronoa, she was amazing.

King Kai: (Telepathically) And I saw the whole thing, that moron, August Guidan didn't stand a single chance, and that attack Lincoln used, sheesh, that'll send a warning to the truly unrepentant. And please tell me you're going to use that attack on Angelus if that vampire shows up?

Buster Bunny: Hey, don't give out the spoilers!

Lincoln: Actually, I'm not going to use that attack on Angelus, in fact, I've got something a lot worse in store for that monster for the slaughter of so many innocent people that he's committed for over 300 years around the world.

Nico: And later on, we'll be meeting Buffy's friends, along with the Angel Investigations group who's flying in from Los Angeles, and we'll get the whole story on Angelus before we can get after him.

Me: We know of what he did in those 300 years around the world and of course, in Ireland, but we also need to know more about him.

We returned home, and we got rid of another ally of Haman Karn, but there's still bound to be more of them out there, but we'll be ready for them.

* * *

Later it was time for Starlight Glimmer's final Ambassador Mission.

Me: I have a feeling this last Ambassador Mission for Starlight will be good.

May: I hope you get to find other Autobots again.

Nico: I hope so too.

Twilight Sparkle: But we're really excited to go to the world of Live

Action Transformers.

Eli: It'll be awesome.

Lincoln: Yep it sure will be awesome.

Me: And we get to kick the remnants of Cemetery Wind into our prisons.

Nico: Yep. Lets get moving.

We were off to the Live Action Transformers Universe.

We arrived in the world of Live Action Transformers and we were in the base.

Me: Here we are.

Live Action Bumblebee: Hey guys!

Nico: Awesome to see you all again.

Starlight: Optimus, these are my friends.

Twilight Sparkle: It's awesome to meet you. My name is Twilight Sparkle, Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders. I represent the Magic of Friendship.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders and the Element of Forgiveness.

Applejack: I'm Applejack, Princess of Honesty and Apples and the princess of the Earth Skylanders and the Element of Honesty.

Rarity: I'm Rarity, Princess of Generosity and Jewels and Fashions and the Princess of the Water Skylanders and the Element of Generosity.

Rainbow Dash: I'm Rainbow Dash, Princess of Loyalty and The Wonderbolts and the Princess of the Air Skylanders and Element of Loyalty.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Kindness and Animals and the

Princess of the Life Skylanders and Element of Kindness.

Pinkie Pie: And I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Laughter and Parties and the Princess of the Tech Skylanders and the Element of Laughter.

Starlight Glimmer: And as you know I am the Princess of Empathy and Redemption and the Undead Skylanders and the Element of Empathy.

Nico: Pretty cool huh?

Live Action Optimus: It sure is and it's an honor to meet you.

Fluttershy: The pleasure is ours.

Sunset Shimmer: It's awesome to be here. We're so sorry about everything that happened here to this world though.

Live Action Bumblebee: We're trying to get everything back together but thank you.

Sunset Shimmer: You're welcome.

Lennox: You guys should know that humans also helped the Decepticons as well.

Nico: That's what we heard and they are primarily Cemetery Wind and other threats.

Me: But guys, I think it's time to bury the hatchet with Sentinel Prime.

Live Action Bumblebee: Not in my head!

Me: No no it's a figure of speech. It meats to put the past behind you and let this anger towards him go.

Nico: That's right. You got to give him another chance despite everything you all went through.

Epps: Funny you should mention Sentinel. Because there was one human that helped the Decepticons at the time of his betrayal.

Starlight: And his name is…?

Bumblebee: (angrily) Dylan fucking Gould!

Nico: The CEO of Hotchkiss Gould Investments! Sam killed him from what I recall.

Bumblebee: That's right he did.

Nico: Good riddance. And that makes him a traitor to Earth.

Eli: Yeah what a monster!

Me: But he's dead now.

Nico: Yeah. But you still got to give Sentinel Prime another chance.

Wheelie: It's not all of us Sentinel mainly has to apologize to.

Nico: We know. But it's a start. He still has to apologize to everyone in the world for his crimes and that is not gonna be an easy task.

Eli: So please can't you find it in your hearts or Sparks rather to forgive him for everything he has done?

Nico: If you need some time to think about it we understand.

Morshower: Sorry to interrupt on whether or not to forgive Sentinel but two more Autobot signatures have been spotted nearby.

Nico: Where are they at General?

Morshower: In London.

Nico: Ah the home of the Queen. Did you find out who they are?

Morshower: Yes. Roadbuster and Topspin.

Nico: They are neat! Roadbuster is a NASCAR Sprint Cup Chevy Impala stock car, specifically Dale Earnhardt, Jr.'s #88 car with Amp Energy drink and National Guard sponsorship logos.

Me: Dale Earhardt Jr. is a legend, just like his father.

Nico: And Topspin is a NASCAR Sprint Cup Chevy Impala stock car, specifically Jimmie Johnson's Lowes and Kobalt sponsored #48 car.

Me: That's World Famous Racing Champion Jimmie Johnson's car. How cool.

Eli: Awesome! Lana would love to have them in one of our awesome races.

Nico: I'm sure she would.

Hot Rod: (French Accent) By the way, just like I have a French Accent, Roadbuster has a Scottish Accent.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: We actually know a lot of people from Scotland and during one of our biggest major battles last year in 2021, Lincoln here actually found out that he is descended from Scottish Royalty.

Lincoln: It's true. My family has bloodties to Loch Loud in Scotland.

Nico: And that was the day we not only found out the Loud's true bloodties but we also took down Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Live Action Optimus: That is amazing.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Anyway we better get over there.

Live Action Optimus: Autobots Transform and Roll Out!

We were off to London and we arrived.

Nico: Here we are.

We then saw 2 race cars coming and we saw them transform!

Nico: Awesome! Roadbuster and Topspin!

Topspin: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you!

Roadbuster: (Scottish accent) Aye and it's a pleasure to meet you too wee laddies.

Nico: Same here Roadbuster. Your Scottish Accent is awesome. Our Gigantion Teammate Metroplex has a great Scottish Accent too.

Me: He sure does and it is awesome.

Roadbuster: Bumblebee! Lad, it's good to see you!

Live Action Bumblebee: You too Roadbuster. Looking great.

Roadbuster: I get around.

Topspin: Please tell me you guys don't hate Cybertronians

Starlight Glimmer: Are you kidding? We love all Cybertronians! As long as they don't misbehave.

Nico: That's right. But also they are great friends and awesome team mates.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Nico: The War between the Autobots and the Decepticons in our universe is over and I was elected as the new leader of the Decepticons and I'm now leading them on the road to Redemption.

Me: It's true. A lot has happened and the Autobots and the Decepticons are no longer fighting after 8 million years of battles.

Eli: That is still shocking.

Topspin: Wow no kidding. But I'm glad the Decepticons are no longer fighting in your world.

Roadbuster: Aye. Same here lad.

Topspin: Meanwhile, we probably have to wait about another month before you guys help us end the war on this world.

Me: Yeah just hold out until April 28th, 2022. That's a month and a half from now.

Nico: All of my team will come here to this world and we'll help you with everything here by then. We'll all set everything straight by then.

Eli: We promise we'll all be here.

Live Action Optimus: Starlight, you might think this is weird coming from me. But ever since we met, I have come to see you as a little sister.

Starlight Glimmer: Really? Oh Optimus.

She went and hugged him.

Nico: That is awesome. So cool.

Me: Imagine that. That is so cool.

We came back.

May: How did it go?

Nico: Really well. We met 2 more Autobots and we got them to start thinking about forgiving Sentinel Prime.

Me: Yep and we have a month and a half to get ready and formulate a plan for this.

May: We have plenty of time for that. But I'm glad Starlight's Ambassador Missions went off without any problems.

Me: That's good.

Nico: Tahu, 2 days from now, your Ambassador missions are next.

Tahu: Looking forward to it Nico.

Me: You'll like where we're going Tahu and I can't wait for you to meet them too.

Nico: Awesome.

Later we were over in the north side of the city.

Oceanus Shenron: Nico, remind me again why we're all the way out here?

Nico: Well we're going to find Billy Batson's mom. Before he became SHAZAM he was left at a carnival by accident and his mom never saw him again. So we are going to reunite him with his mom Marilyn and tell her everything that happened to him and more.

Me: We promised a while back that we would reunite him with his mom. But not his dad. He is a dickless a*** criminal scumbag.

Nico: Well said. But J.D. can you answer a question for me?

Me: Sure Nico. What is it?

Nico: Remember how you got a Kiramager Sword when we met the LupinRangers? How did you get that?

Me: Well that's an interesting story. It happened right after the battles of Hollow Bastion when we took down Maleficent. I went over to Japan and I saw the Kiramagers fighting one of the monsters of Emperor Yodon and I helped them destroy it. Also they gave me my own Kiramai Morpher, a sword and the powers of Imagination Manifestation like Juru has. But on a vastly more powerful scale. Also I am also the Orange Kiramager.

Nico: WHOA! That is amazing! You never showed that to us.

Me: You'll see it in action soon.

Lynn: I remember seeing the Rugby Jamen. He was awesome! And he is a monster that I would definitely like.

Nico: I figured you would like that one Lynn because of your love for sports.

Lynn: You know it Nico. I've always wanted to try Rugby too.

Laney: That is awesome though.

We then arrived at Marilyn's house and it was an old apartment.

Nico: Is this your moms house?

Billy Batson: Yep.

We went in and Nico knocked on the door and answering it was Marilyn Batson.

Zarya: Are you Marilyn Batson?

Marilyn Batson: I am.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you Marilyn. We came to talk to you about your son Billy. He's right here.

Nico stood away and Billy saw his mom and then Marilyn went over and hugged him and he hugged her.

Thundercracker: Your son has actually grown up to be an awesome hero.

Maria: And we mean that literally.

Me: Yep. Yep. Show her Billy.

Billy Batson: Okay. Mom a lot has happened to me. Watch. SHAZAM!

THUNDERCLAP!

A MASSIVE FLASH OF LIGHTNING AND A CRASH OF THUNDER BLASTED OUT AND BILY TURNED INTO SHAZAM!

Shazam: Well what do you think?

Marilyn: What!? Billy is that you?

Shazam: Yes it's me mom.

Me: Your son got the powers of the Gods. Shazam is not just a name. It's an acronym. S for the Wisdom of Solomon, H for the Strength of Hercules, A for the Stamina of Atlas, Z for the Power of

Zeus, A for the Courage of Achilles and M for the Speed of Mercury.

Marilyn: Wow!

G1 Silverbolt: No offense. But your apartment's a dump!

Marilyn: I know and it's because I don't have any money and I'm an archaeologist.

Nicole Knudson: You and I will make great partners. I'm an Archaeologist, Astronomer, Volcanologist, Paleontologist, Geologist and scientist and you and I will be perfect partners together. The money is good too.

Nico: You can work with J.D.'s daughter Nicole and she will give you a great amount of money for all the treasure and historical artifacts she finds as long as you help her.

Marilyn: I would be honored Nicole.

Hotlink: We're glad you have your mom back, Billy.

William: Your dad can rot in Hell for all we care.

Billy Batson: Thanks guys. It's awesome.

Me: And I agree with Hotlink and William.

Nico: Same here.

Billy Batson: Looks like my life is getting much better now.

Eli: It sure is and your friends are with us too.

Billy Batson: Yep.

We later went back home.

Me: That was awesome.

Nico: Yep and now it's time for our next mission.

Eli: What are we gonna do this time?

Me: We'll I'm going to be participating in an eating challenge. I'm going to eat the Eggcellent Challenge.

Mordecai, Rigby, Muscle Man, High Five Ghost and Benson gasped!

Mordecai: Are you really gonna do that one!?

Me: Yeah why?

Benson: Because the first time that happened we found out that Rigby was allergic to eggs.

Lori: Wait seriously?

Rigby: Yeah I had no idea I was allergic to eggs.

Mordecai: And the second time is when I took Rigby's place and then the restaurant people tried to stop me.

Muscle Man: But we were gonna make sure that they didn't so we beat them up.

Nico: Whoa! That is rough.

Living Laser, Whiger, Rowdyruff Boys, Abomination, Robo Roxy, Red Ghost, Kangor, Magma, Dark Laser and Aqueduct appeared.

Living Laser: Can me, Whiger, Rowdyruff Boys, Abomination, Robo Roxy, Red Ghost, Kangor, Magma, Dark Laser and Aqueduct go with you guys?

Butch: And we're glad you have your mom back, Billy.

Billy Batson: Thanks Butch.

Nico: And yes you all can come with us. We're going to the Eggcellent Restaurant for J.D. to eat an Eggcellent Challenge.

Magma: That awesome 12 Egg Omelette challenge and if you win you'll get an awesome hat?

Mordecai: Dude that is the very one.

Viceroy: Nico, which gene slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm going for an animal Gene-Slammer next so I'll go for a Porcupine Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Ooh want to do it pointy and sharp. Awesome choice. So it'll be Needle Kirby, Anguirus, Beast Boy, Pierce or Kimimaro that goes with you next.

Eli: One of the team that has the powers of needles and spikes.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: That will be interesting to see though. A Porcupine Gene-Slammer. Porcupongo would love to have that one as an archenemy.

Nico: (Laughs) He sure would and that's an awesome matchup in the future.

Aqueduct: J.D., in order for you to be prepared for this challenge, we'll have to train you.

Mordecai: Aqueduct's right, dude. It's like how I prepared for it.

Me: Actually I won't need it but thanks anyway. I have been eating huge egg breakfasts over at Lynn's Table for this past week.

Nico: Really?

Me: Yep.

Lynn Sr.: It's true guys. J.D. has been eating 2 24 egg omelettes topped with bacon and chili and even 4 biscuits. Every day.

Nico: Wow! J.D. is prepared.

Lynn: Way to pile on the protein dude.

Me: Yep.

Ruckus: Still, it wouldn't hurt to review the challenge one last time.

Nico: True.

Mordecai: Well it's really awesome.

He turned on the TV and we saw an ad for it.

Narrator: Only once every thousand years does an eating challenge appear with the ability to blow everyone away. The Eggscellent Challenge is that challenge. Twelve eggs, chili, cheese, biscuits and a fruit bowl. Finish in under an hour and your party eats for free. And you win this hat that says "I'm Eggscellent" on it. That's right, finish the omelet and get the coolest hat ever invented for free. Many have tried, only 1 has succeeded.

Nico: WHOA! Only one?

Mordecai: Yep and you're looking at him.

Red Ghost: You should be proud of yourself, Mordecai.

Mordecai: Oh I am. It was Benson being a jerk that made me do it.

---

Benson: (turns to Mordecai) Well, I hope you've learned something from all of this.

Mordecai: What?

Benson: Maybe if you've been working like you were supposed to, none of this would've happened.

(Mordecai punches Benson in the face, and everyone cries out in shock. Muscle Man and Skips hold Mordecai back; Pops and Hi Five Ghost hold Benson back.)

Benson: Mordecai, what are you doing?!

Mordecai: What's your problem?! This has nothing to do with work! He just wanted the hat!

Benson: And look where it got him! (points to Rigby) Your friend over there is only going to get you into trouble!

Mordecai: (laughs harshly) Right, take advice from Benson about friends, since you've got soooo many of 'em.

Benson: I have friends.

Mordecai: No, you don't. Everyone only hangs out with you because you're our boss! Rigby only wanted to try and win a hat. He doesn't deserve to be in a coma because of it. (walks towards the door)

Benson: Where are you going?!

Mordecai : Back to the restaurant.

Benson: Why?!

Mordecai: Because I made a promise to Rigby and I'm gonna keep it. That's what friends do for each other. (exits)

Muscle Man: Awkward.

FLASHBACK ENDS

We gasped and then glared at Benson.

Benson: If you're gonna yell at me for that, don't bother. As you were just told, Mordecai already beat you to it.

Brick: Can I still punch you in the face so you still feel bad right now?

Nico: Brick stand down. Mordecai beat you to it already. Besides I think he learned his lesson from all that. You have to remember that Benson was so thoughtless when it came to the wants of others and he didn't care. But when we first met him he thought we were going to smash him apart for being a total jerk but we didn't. We taught him how to not be angry all the time and all that and he learned so many big lessons from us too. So this happened in the past. He learned from it and that's all that counts.

Maria: (to me) Try to remember what Nico just said, J.D.

Me: What's that supposed to mean?

William: That curse might have been affecting Rigby when he insulted you but he did bring up a good point.

Me: Which is?

Rotwood: (awkwardly) Well, what Mr. Dunbar is trying to say that during the battle against 2012 Shredder, if it means destroying him for good-

Poromon: You'd sacrifice us without a second thought if it means getting rid of 2012 Shredder for good!

Me: Absolutely not! You guys are my friends and I would never do that to you.

Nico: YEAH! That is going a bit too far.

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) Mon, we're just concerned. That's all. It's like the saying goes. You either die a hero…

Boomer: Or live long enough to see yourself become a villain.

Nico: That's going a bit too far on that one. But J.D. would never do that to any of us.

Me: Yeah. You all are like family to me.

Eli: Yeah!

Brawlrus: Oh yeah? Why don't you look Nico in the eye and say that?

Nico: BRAWLRUS! That's enough! J.D. means it and he is right. He would never do that.

Brawlrus: (Whimpers)

Nico: Look, the last thing we want is for everyone to start getting paranoid and turning against each other especially when the battle with 2012 Shredder is 2 days from now. So no one is sacrificing anyone.

Me: That's right. I made this team and I lead it to become a great and awesome force and Nico has shown tremendously great leadership qualities for the position last year.

Eli: So like it or not we're all in this together. So deal with it!

Abomination: You're right, J.D. And we're sorry. But we just want to make sure you don't lose it on the fateful day.

Me: Apology accepted.

Nico: Good. Now lets get to that restaurant.

Sam Witwicky: By the way, you probably were told about Dylan Gould, right?

Nico: About how he's a fucking traitor? Yes.

Me: Why do you ask?

Sam Witwicky: Well, if he does show up on April 28 alongside Megatron and Starscream, let me be the one to kill him.

Me: Understood.

RD Clyde: Didn't you already kill him once?

Sam Witwicky: I've got a personal grudge against him. He sold out his own species to the Decepticons to become slaves, turned me unwillingly into a spy against the Autobots, held Carly hostage, ordered Soundwave to attempt an execution on Bumblebee, and even after all that, still continued to assist the Decepticon's plan to bring Cybertron to Earth.

Nico: That's like what happened to me against the Sullen 6!

Me: I remember that! That centipede like robot!

Eli: We still have that in our lab.

Laney: Yeah!

Nico: Oh I wish I could forget that.

Magma: You know there won't be a control pillar to knock him into this time, right?

Sam Witwicky: I'll think of something?

Nico: Great.

Eli: Guys can we get going now to the restaurant?

Nico: Right we better get moving. Lets go.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark signal moving fast, and he saw a vision of who the dark energy signal belonged to, it was Angelus, the sadistic and brutal vampire from 18th century Ireland, and he's heading for us, mainly towards Buffy Summers. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, does this mean the next douchebag from Buffy's past is heading for us?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, it's Angelus.

Tachibana Satomi: Which means, later on, we're about to have our fight against the most brutal and sadistic vampire from 18th century Ireland.

Suddenly, we heard the doorbell ring.

Buffy Summers: Alright, they're here.

Buffy Summers went to the elevator, and we followed her, and then, as the elevator doors open, we were greeted by Buffy's friends, who've formed the Scooby Gang, Rupert Giles, Willow Rosenberg, Alexander Harris, Daniel Osbourne, Faith Lehane, Anya Jenkins, the vampire, Spike, Riley Finn, Tara Maclay, Dawn Summers, and Andrew Wells, along with the members of the paranormal investigation group from Los Angeles, The Angel Investigations, Angel, Cordelia Chase, Allen Francis Doyle, Wesley Wyndam-

Pryce, Charles Gunn, Winifred "Fred" Burkle, Krevlornswath "Lorne" of the Deathwok Clan, Kate Lockley, Lindsey McDonald, Anne Steele, Groosalugg, Gwen Raiden, Angel's son, Connor, Lilah Morgan, Harmony Kendall, Illyria, Nina Ash, and Betta George.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Whoa is right, that's a lot of people.

Buffy Summers: That's correct, and they know about Angelus. Let me introduce you, these are my friends from Sunnydale, Rupert Giles, Willow Rosenberg, Alexander Harris, Daniel Osbourne, Faith Lehane, Anya Jenkins, the vampire, Spike, Riley Finn, Tara Maclay, Dawn Summers, and Andrew Wells, and we formed the group, The Scooby Gang, in order to battle the supernatural forces of evil, and assist me in my duties as the Slayer in Sunnydale. And the second group you see before you is The Angel Investigations Paranormal Investigation group, Angel, Cordelia Chase, Allen Francis Doyle, Wesley Wyndam-Pryce, Charles Gunn, Winifred "Fred" Burkle, Krevlornswath "Lorne" of the Deathwok Clan, Kate Lockley, Lindsey McDonald, Anne Steele, Groosalugg, Gwen Raiden, Angel's son, Connor, Lilah Morgan, Harmony Kendall, Illyria, Nina Ash, and Betta George.

Me: Wait, I remember the Angel Investigations group all too well, they've fought against the forces of the supernatural world in Los Angeles, and they were asked by the citizens for help when it comes to the supernatural. I remembered helping them in some of their cases long ago.

Lincoln: That's awesome, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Willow Rosenberg: You too, Lincoln. When Buffy told us that The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast came back, we were horrified. We thought we were rid of them for good, but it looks like they refuse to stay dead.

Cordelia Chase: But, so far, The Master and Dracula have been destroyed, and now, Angelus is on the move to attack.

Me: That's right.

Lincoln: And Buffy, you said that you also wanted to tell us more about Angelus, right?

Buffy Summers: That's right, Lincoln. But, I think you should hear it from Angel himself.

Angel: Buffy's right, and before any of you guys ask, Angelus was separated from me, thanks to a Dark Orb, but I don't know who did that.

Lincoln: We'll find out about who did that later, Angel. Why don't you tell us about your evil self?

Angel: Thank you, Lincoln.

Angel proceeded to tell us about Angelus, his evil vampire self, and as expected, we were in for a shock.

---

Angelus

Angelus is the original form of Angel and the main antagonist of the Buffyverse, acting as the overarching antagonist of Buffy the Vampire Slayer and the main antagonist of Angel. He was an Irish vampire and known to be one of the most sadistic and brutal creatures to exist. However, after having a Romanian curse placed on him, he was turned into Angel as retribution for over a century of tyranny as a soulless vampire, whenever Angel experiences true happiness, he loses his soul, thus reverting back to his original form. He is the archenemy of Buffy Summers.

As with his good counterpart, he was portrayed by David Boreanaz, who also portrayed Luc Crash in The Crow: Wicked Prayer and Jeremy Melton in Valentine.

Roles

Angelus is first mentioned in Season 1 of Buffy the Vampire Slayer before debuting as the main antagonist of Season 2 and is a flashback antagonist throughout the rest of the series. He returns in Angel as a minor antagonist in Season 1, the overarching antagonist of both Season 2 and Season 3 and one of the two main antagonists (alongside Jasmine) in Season 4.

## Biography

### Early life

Before becoming the vicious vampire Angelus, he was a human by the name of Liam, born in Galway, Ireland in 1727. His father was a linen and silk merchant of some wealth. One day, at the age of 26, after a night of his usual drunken debauchery, Liam got into a fight with his father, who declared that he was wasting his life and slapped him. Liam responded that he was what his father had made him, and left their household in a rage, his father doing little to stop him, despite his obvious grief at his son's harsh words. After a tavern brawl, he was kicked out, and followed the woman - the vampire, Darla - into an alleyway. She promised to fulfil his dreams, and show him a whole new world, and sired him, turning him into a vampire.

Liam and Darla went about killing people in his home town, until finally, Liam decided to move on, but not before killing his entire family. He took the name "Angelus", seemingly inspired by the fact that his little sister believed him to have returned to her as an angel, shortly before he killed her.

Angelus and Darla traveled the world for decades, wreaking havoc wherever they went, and creating a reputation as the most vicious and dangerous vampires in the world. Angelus had a gift for torture, both mental and physical, and enjoyed nothing more than using his dark talents to create works of "art", in the form of brutal murders and tortures.

21 years later in May 1764, Angelus and Darla killed the wife and son of Daniel Holtz, and turned his young daughter into a vampire, forcing him to kill her. Holtz then devoted himself to capturing them, and chased them across Europe. He managed to kill almost 400 other vampires in the process.

96 years later in 1860, a young woman by the name of Drusilla caught Angelus' eye. Pure, chaste and virgin, she possessed the

"sight", an ability to see the future. Angelus became obsessed with her, and began torturing her by killing her loved ones in an attempt to drive her insane. She fled to a convent, and on the day she was to take her vows and become a nun, Angelus massacred the coven, killing everyone but her. He proceeded to have sex with Darla on top of her, which finally shattered what remained of Drusilla's sanity, driving her completely and utterly insane. Angelus then sired her, turning her into a vampire, so that his "masterpiece" would live on for eternity.

The two were now three, and would be for another twenty years, until in 1880, Drusilla desired a companion of her own. She took the mild-mannered and lovesick poet, William, who took the nom-de-guere "Spike" and turned him into a vampire, a new addition to their little "family". Spike and Angelus had a complicated relationship, with William both greatly admiring and resenting Angelus for his charisma and leadership, and especially resenting the fact that Angelus would regularly sleep with Drusilla. The four became known as the "Whirlwind", the bloodiest vampires in history, Angelus chief among them.

## The Gypsy Curse

38 years later in 1898, Angelus and the Whirlwind murdered the most beloved daughter of a tribe of gypsies. In revenge, the gypsies cursed Angelus by restoring to him his human soul, making him feel guilt for all the people he had slaughtered and the atrocities he had committed in the last 170 years, a curse that could only be broken by one moment of pure happiness. After realizing what had happened to him, Darla violently rejected him, disgusted by his new humanity. Angelus lived on his own for a while, unable to kill and feed on the innocent as he had, he turned to killing other murderers and wrong-doers, while searching for Darla. He found her in China during the Boxer Rebellion in 1900. He tried to convince her that he could still live as they had in the past, but Darla had her doubts. She grew enraged at the fact that he protected innocents from her and would only feed on murderers, rapists and animals, and confronted him with an ultimatum; to kill and feed on a baby whose parents Darla had killed, or to leave them forever. Angelus couldn't, and saved the baby before fleeing.

## Life With a Soul

In the next 90 or so years, Angelus lived a solitary life, trying to keep to himself in order to avoid the urge to feed on humans. He moved to America and took the name "Angel". Angel maintained some limited contact with humanity, but after finding himself unable to resist feeding on a dying store clerk in the '70's, he exiled himself to a life of homelessness, living on the streets and drinking the blood of rats.

He was sought out in the 1990s by the demon Whistler, who persuaded him to fight against the evil that he had once embodied in an effort to redeem himself. He pointed Angel towards the newly-activated Slayer, Buffy Summers. Angel resolved to help her in any way possible. He followed her to Sunnydale, and made his identity known to her. The two quickly began to develop romantic feelings for each other. During this time, he met Darla once again, who had come to Sunnydale to serve the Master, her own sire, who was magically trapped underneath Sunnydale. Darla attempted to turn Angel against the Slayer, and to bring him back to their side, but she failed, and Angel killed her.

Buffy and Angel's relationship would grow complicated once again with the arrival of Spike and Drusilla in Sunnydale. Spike was initially oblivious to Angel's condition, and sought him out. Meanwhile, Angel sought out Drusilla and told her to leave town. Spike would soon find out where Angel's true allegiances lay, and instead decided to use him in a ritual to rejuvenate the sick and weakened Drusilla. Angel was captured, and Drusilla tortured him as he had once tortured her. Spike planned to sacrifice Angel in a ritual to restore Drusilla to health, but Buffy managed to intervene, saving Angel's life and temporarily crippling Spike, but not before Drusilla was restored to full health. Spike and Drusilla planned to unleash a demon named "the Judge", who would kill all non-demonic life on Earth. Meanwhile, Angel and Buffy finally had sex after a heated battle. This would serve as Angel's moment of pure happiness, breaking the gypsy curse and removing his soul.

## Soulless Once Again

Unleashed once again, Angelus joined Spike and Drusilla in their plot to unleash the Judge. Buffy managed to stop them however, and Angelus resolved to completely and utterly destroy her, having a personal vendetta against her for making him love her. He began to torture her and her friends by threatening their loved ones, and taking away things they loved-such as making necklace out of Willow's fish he killed. He learned of a plot by a the gypsy woman Jenny Calendar, who had been sent by the Kalderash to ensure Angelus kept his soul. She attempted to ensoul him again, but Angelus found out, and brutally murdered her.

Angelus began to form a plan to unleash Hell on Earth, but meanwhile, Spike was growing increasingly resentful of Angelus for usurping his leadership of the gang, annoyed that he would not kill the Slayer, and jealous that he had resumed his sexual relationship with Drusilla, all while Spike was still crippled by his injuries. Angelus got all the necessary components to open a gate to Hell, but Spike and Buffy teamed up in order to stop him. Meanwhile, Buffy's friend Willow began an incantation to restore Angelus' soul. She was successful, but not before Angelus managed to open the gate. Requiring his death to close it, Buffy ran him through with a sword, and kicked him through the portal.

Angel would return from the hell dimension, his soul once again restored, and would continue to fight for good to redeem himself. However, his true nature would never be far, always whispering in his ear, and occasionally emerging on the rare occasions when Angel lost his soul. When Angel moved to Los Angeles, he once met a woman named Rebecca Lowell, an actress who wanted to be eternally young. She snuck a drug that simulates bliss into Angel's drink, suppressing his soul and causing him to try to torture and kill her. Although Angelus was knocked out and reverted to Angel without causing casualties this time, years later in 2003, a very powerful demon known only as the Beast arrived and began an attempt to bring forth an apocalypse. Angel had to strip himself of his soul and revert to his evil alter ego in order to defeat it, after "Cordelia" had a vision of Angelus facing the Beast in the past which Angel did not recall. As Angelus, he lures Faith to the Beast, only to betray and kill him, not knowing it would bring back the sun. Angelus was eventually recaptured and re-ensouled after a battle with Faith. He has never been featured in the series again.

## Legacy

Spike after his disastrous encounter with a psychotic vampire slayer, Dana, called her a monster. He likened her to himself and Angelus. After Angel called her a victim, Spike stated "So were we, once upon a time." During the time when Los Angeles was pulled into Hell by The Senior Partners of Wolfram & Hart after Angel betrayed them, he would find himself in conflict with a newly sired Charles Gunn. When Gunn once turned his back on Angel, Angel knew that had Angelus saw Angel commit this betrayal, that he would be proud of him. This disgusted him and though later it proved to be ill-advised, he didn't go through with killing Gunn.

## Personality

As Angelus, Angel is devoid of all human emotion, save perhaps the perverse pleasure he receives from his acts of cruelty. He is also a ruthless killing. It's believed that he's more evil than any other vampire in history, with his grandsire The Master even being taken aback by how incredibly brutal he was. He was also incredibly petty, obsessive, sadistic and devoid of any care for the lives he ruins. He would also go to extreme lengths to torment his victims as much as possible, most infamously this happened with Drusilla who he drove to absolute insanity before siring her, and he later attempted to replicate this with Buffy.

---

When Angel was done, we were really shocked. Now, we know even more about Angelus.

Nico: Whoa, this is serious. So, when you murdered the daughter of a tribe of Romanian Gypsies in 1898, the Gypsies put a curse on you restoring your human soul, making you feel guilt for all of the people you slaughtered and the atrocities you committed in the last 170 years.

Angel (Angel): That's correct, Nico. But, there's also a loophole to the Gypsies' Curse: if I experience one moment of pure happiness, the curse will be broken, and I'll return to being Angelus. And for the past 90 years, I decided to seek redemption by helping out others, but that wouldn't be easy, for I knew that if I were to experience one moment of pure happiness, the curse will lift, and the soulless Angelus will return. But, now that Angelus has been separated from me, the curse has been broken, and I still retain the powers of the vampires.

Lincoln: That's unexpected, but, we still have to get rid of Angelus for good, Angel, or he'll be coming after us.

Spike (Angel): And there's only one person he's definitely going to come after: Buffy. His goals are really simple: kill for his own amusement, send the world into a Hell dimension, keep himself from being ensouled, and most important of all, psychologically break Buffy Summers and kill her friends.

Me: (Gasps) He's a fucking sadistic bastard.

Nico: He's sick, twisted, and sadistic to the extreme, and he calls killing "art". That's it, he's getting a one-way trip to Hell for good.

Lincoln: And that's exactly where he's going, Nico, straight to Hell for good. He's caused 300 years of pain and suffering when Darla sired him, and so many were butchered, there's no telling how many he's killed. But, first, I've got to do something.

Lincoln used his Dark Side Eternal Purification technique, and he severed the psychic link that Angel has with Angelus, but he also stripped Angelus of his vampire powers, and gave them to Angel, which he made his own. When Lincoln was done, Angel had a slight headache.

Angel (Angel): (Groans) What was that?

Luna Loud: That was Lincoln's technique, Dark Side Eternal Purification, he used it to sever the link that we still had with our Dark Sides, and he used it to sever the link that you still had with Angelus.

Lincoln: But, I did more than that, Luna: I also stripped Angelus of his vampire powers, and I gave them to Angel, which he's now made his own, with a few new added upgrades.

Suddenly, Angel felt a sharp pain on his back, and then, massive black angel wings sprouted out from his back.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Black angel wings for a Champion of the Night, awesome. Which means that when we kill Angelus, we won't kill Angel, right?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. And it's because of the curse that the Romanian Gypsies was put on him over a century ago, Angel's wanted to redeem himself for the 300 years of pain and suffering that he'd caused, and we can't just let him die. But, Angelus is going to be the one to die.

Nico: Awesome. Alright, everyone, let's go.

We headed out to the Eggscellent Restaurant, and then, after our mission, Tachibana Satomi and Lincoln are going to face off against the evil 18th century Irish vampire, Angelus, and they're going to make sure Angelus will never return to torment mankind and antagonize Buffy ever again.

We then arrived.

Smithers: Here we are.

Slinkman: What a nice restaurant.

Me: It sure is and the cool part is it's right across the street from the Gotham Royal York National Space Museum and Planetarium.

Nico: Awesome and you know how much Twilight loves going to that place.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is amazing.

We then went into the restaurant.

Me: Wow nice place.

Nico: Good thing we did the entrance earlier. It would not be a good thing to damage a great place.

Eggscellent Manager: Welcome Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Glad to be here good sir.

Dark Laser: Our friend will be having the Eggscellent Omelette.

Man: I think you should order something-

Flipsy cut him off by growling at him

Nico: He is getting that Eggcellent Omelette sir.

Me: I have been training for this.

Man: Okay it's your funeral.

Me: I'm immortal. Nothing can kill me.

Nico: This will be fun.

Me: Nico this is for you. (Snaps Fingers)

I snapped my fingers and gave Nico a Kiramager Morpher and his own Kiramai Sword!

Nico: Whoa! I'm the Purple Kiramager!? SWEET!

Eli: This will be awesome to see.

Nico: Yep.

I sat down and I got the omelette and the fruit bowl.

Me: Boy it sure looks delicious.

Waiter: Thank you.

I got to eating.

I proceed doing the challenge. The waiter looks at me surprised that I know the strategy to winning the challenge.

Waiter: No, don't (walking back to me but Benson pushes him back)

Benson: Eh. (Muscle Man, High Five Ghost and Skips and everyone are behind Benson) Let him finish.

(The waiter whistles and the restaurant staff come in and stand behind the waiter)

Waiter: Step aside.

Muscle Man: Why don't you make us bro?

Nico: You even touch J.D. (Cracks Knuckles) And I will snap your neck!

Youngblood: Go ahead and eat, J.D. We'll cover you!

I nodded and continued eating.

Waiter: You'd all defend J.D.? You said it yourselves that he'd sacrifice you against 2012 Shredder!

Robo Roxy: (smirks) After that talk earlier, we now know there's a 99% percent chance he won't sacrifice us anytime soon. Too bad you won't get to see what happens then! Tronics!

She summoned a bunch of Tronics.

Nico: Skinner we need some Saloon Bar Brawl music.

He played on the piano some Saloon Bar Music. (SEASON 22 EPISODE 10)

Everyone got into a deadly fight with the staff of the restaurant like it was from a Western Saloon brawl and they were really going at them.

Waiter: You will stop eating now!

I flipped the bird at him as I was eating.

Bender: You will not touch him egg boy!

Waiter: Step aside tin can!

Bender: Bite my shiny metal ass!

POW!

Bender punched him in the crotch!

Laura Powers: Hey waiter do you know someone named Ivana Tinkle?

Waiter: Ivana Tinkle?

Nico and everyone minus me laughed.

Laura Tower: Bathroom is over there!

Eli: Do you also know someone named Ima Drew P. Weiner?

Waiter: I'ma Drew P. Weiner?

Nico: Then go get a sex change why don't ya!

Everyone laughed.

Nico punched him in the face and knocked him down.

One of the staff tried punching Gantu but he hurt his hand.

Gantu: (sarcastically) Ow. That hurt.

Staff Man: WHAT ARE YOU!?

Gantu: Someone you don't want to mess with!

KROW!

He kicked him in the crotch and smashed his entire pelvis into dust!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

He pulled out his Coconut Shooter and fired a bunch of coconuts and they hit a bunch of Restaurant Staff.

BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK!

Patrick: DAHAHAHAHA! THOSE GUYS GOT HIT IN THEIR HEADS WITH A BUNCH OF COCONUTS!

Nico took out an onion.

Nico: Suck on this morning breath! (EATS ONION) (BURPS)

He belched in the restaurant staff's faces and they broke down crying from the onion fumed breath.

Ikkatosh blasted and smashed the waiters all over.

Stewie and Brian were eating.

Maria: (to Stewie and Brian) Are you two seriously eating right now?!

Brian: C'mon, me and Stewie are hungry too.

Stewie: You've gotta try this orange juice. It's so good!

Nico: Oh let them eat Maria. (Punches a staff member) Besides they were hungry as well.

I was already a quarter of the way done with the omelette at 5 minutes in. It was delicious.

Maria: You're right. Maria blasted a staff member with water.

Me: (GULPS) Nico! Summon any team to help you.

I gave Nico the Zenkai Cannon.

Nico: Thanks. Keep eating.

I resumed eating.

Nico: Okay. Lets see. I know! (TURNS DIAL) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Nico summoned the Pink Turboranger, Green Carranger, Black Boukenger, Blue Go-Onger, and the Silver Kiramager!

Whiger: Now to show you what would happen if I joined the Jungle

Fury rangers. JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

He turned into a New Jungle Fury Ranger!

Whiger: With the spirit of the White Tiger! JUNGLE FURY PLATINUM RANGER!

Nico: WHOA! That is awesome! Whiger you look awesome as a Jungle Fury Ranger.

Eli: You would have been a perfect 6th ranger for the team.

Whiger: Thanks guys. The Snow Tiger would have been a perfect spirit for me too.

Nico: Yes it would.

Whiger slashed and pounced on many Staff Members.

Gia: J.D.'s finishing the omelette. And you guys are having knuckles sandwiches!

Nico: Lets make it Kiramager style! KIRAMAI CHANGE!

Nico transformed into the new PURPLE KIRAMAIGER!

Nico: THE GLISTENING BRAWN! KIRAMAI PURPLE!

Eli: AWESOME! Nico you look great!

Nico: Wow! I sure do! Perfect for June 14th,

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL MACHINE FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kiramagers!

Nico: Awesome! It's like the team of Kiramagers joined us.

Emma Goodall: It sure feels that way.

Rothar: Vine Snare!

He grabbed the staff in vines and smashed them down.

Nico: AMETHYST BLADE DANCE!

Nico fired blades of purple energy from his sword and smashed the staff down.

Laney: YEAH!

I was 3 quarters done with the omelette.

Nico then saw 3 blasts of energy hit the staff and smashed them down.

The Silver Kiramager gave Nico a thumbs up before disappearing.

Nico: That was weird.

I then finished the omelette and went to the fruit bowl and started eating it.

May: C'mon, J.D. You're nearly done!

I had 2 bites of fruit left and I ate them.

Me: DONE!

I was all finished!

Staff: NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!

Me: That was so great! (BURPS)

William: Time to get your prizes, J.D.

And I got my I Am Eggscellent hat and it was cool.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Nice hat.

Staff: YOU WRETCH! You weren't supposed to win!

Nico: Look it's over. He won fair and square.

Me: Yeah and you guys did a great job protecting me while I ate. I'm stuffed.

Nico: For a 12 Egg Omelette it was a walk in the park for you.

Me: If it was a mountain of Inferno Wings that would be tough.

Nico: Touche.

Manager: GRR! GET THEM!

They came at us.

But then a blast of ice hit the staff and frost them in blocks of ice. That's when Jack O Lantern, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Roxy Rocket, Gameface, Johnny 13, Deadwood, Oculous, Black Lance, Vulkanus and Black Knight Ghost came out.

Nico: Jack O Lantern, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Roxy Rocket, Gameface, Johnny 13, Deadwood, Oculous, Black Lance, Vulkanus and Black Knight Ghost.

Oculous: You guys have been busy.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Jack O Lantern: Did you guys notice how the Silver Kiramager gave Nico a thumbs up bfeore vanishing?

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Electrified voice) You don't think the copies made by the Zenkaiger Cannon are starting to become self aware, do you?

Nico: Nah. Couldn't be.

Me: That was awesome though.

Roxy Rocket: Let's not worry about that right now.

Nico: Yeah.

Gameface: (to me) We heard you faced Graboids again.

Me: We sure did and they were awesome. But this was the Shriekers, their Infrared hunting spawn.

Johnny 13: I thought those fuckers were taken care of.

Nico: Thank goodness they were. But it was amazing seeing them.

Jack O Lantern: But also J.D. way to go on winning. All that training in eating those omelettes at Lynn's Table paid off.

Nico: It sure did.

?: Boy he sure was hungry.

A figure came out and it was Tokagale Nakushaku from episode 43 of LupinRanger VS PatRanger!

---

Tokagale Nakushaku was battling the Lupinrangers and they managed to tie him up to pole where Lupin Yellow gained access to his safe, only to find that it was empty due to Narizma Shibonz took his treasure for his scheme. When the Patrangers showed up to battle the Lupinrangers, Tokagale broke free from his restraints and escaped by running across the water.

That night, he appeared at an alley walking in disappointment until he comes across the Elastic Heart / La Coeur Elastique Lupin Collection and it was for him to keep which made him so excited that he'll cause more chaos the next day.

Later, he disguised as a human he was about to cause chaos with the Resilient Bomb equipped in his safe, but he was then stopped by the Lupinrangers. He was about to leave until Lupin Yellow revealed him even when he's disguised, so he was about to retreat again, but once again he got tied up by the Lupinrangers. However, due to the Elastic Heart / La Coeur Elastique equipped in his safe, he easily freed himself and dodges the Lupinrangers attack as he makes his escape.

He later appeared at the warehouse and thought it was Noel that gave him the treasure, but it turns out to be "Satoru Shinonome" where he escaped the onslaught from the Patranger, but now he has to battle Lupinranger once again. He used the treasure's ability again to dodge the energy blast, but this time with the equipped VictoryStriker, Super Lupin Red was able to predict where Tokagale is about to land and he easily shot Tokagale at the exact spot. After that, Lupin Blue holds Tokagale in place as Lupin Yellow gained access to Tokagale's safe and got the Resilient Bomb. After that he was then taken out by Patren2gou and Patren3gou.

However, he was enlarged by Goche Ru Medou only for him to be taken out by Victory Lupin Kaiser's GoodStriker: Blow 'Em Away Magnum.

---

Nico: Tokagale Nakushaku!

Tokagale Nakushaku: That's right.

Kairi Yano: Been a while.

Tokagale Nakushaku: Yes it has.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to cause chaos with a Resilient Bomb and the LupinRangers stopped you twice. Wow!

Tokagale Nakushaku: Yep. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Luffy: I really liked how your Collection Piece made your body turn to rubber like mine!

Tokagale Nakushaku: Thanks! Too bad I don't have it anymore. Or that you guys can't use it and the other non modified Collection Pieces.

Me: That would be cool if the Collection Pieces did that for us. Darn shame though.

Nico: Yeah.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Green Arrow, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern - Nico's rescue

---

Jack O Lantern was first.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) I'm glad Nico got to kill Graboids on his rescue. But I hope this is the last we'll see of them.

Green Arrow: Don't worry it is. This was a rescue in the Simulator and it was interesting to see.

Rainbow Dash: That was so awesome to see though.

Scootaloo: It sure was scary too.

Whirlwind: Yeah no kidding. The Shriekers were hunting by heat in this one.

Hotlink: They were scary though.

Jack O Lantern: Wow that is amazing. They have Infrared vision.

Green Arrow: They sure do. Just like how snakes strike with heat.

Jack O Lantern: So anything with a heat signature is food to them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of arrows, lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Green Arrow: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Ax of the Andalites, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Constantine (Robotboy) and Viceroy (Randy Cunningham) VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost - Lincoln's rescue

---

The 10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to Ax) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Daffy Duck: The Marvin Missions. How was it?

Ax: It was amazing! But we were on the planet Magma and we were sweating like pigs in that one.

Rarity: Oh indeed we were darlings and that world was like a sauna but without the water and steam.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was only lava and we were there to rescue a bunch of Politicians kidnapped by Marvin the Martian.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that was awful. But at least we stopped Marvin.

Constantine: It was great though.

10,000 Volt Ghost: It sure was. I'm glad you all took down Marvin. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Ax: That was fun!

Rarity: Rapture Darline that was grand!

---

## Danny Phantom, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket - Meeting the Rest of the Legendary Planet Duel Monster Gene-Slammers

---

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) I heard you guys met the rest of the Legendary Planet Duel Monster Gene-Slammers. What are their names?

Danny Phantom: You would like them and they are

Erica Gillette the Tripper Mercury Gene-Slammer

Varya Halinorova the Splendid Venus Gene-Slammer

Rachel Jacobs the Elemental HERO Terra Firma Gene-Slammer

Valerie Apollo the Blazing Mars Gene-Slammer

Jessica Florrence The Grand Jupiter Gene-Slammer

Caitlyn Togero the Big Saturn Gene-Slammer

Nikolette Furya the Despair Uranus Gene-Slammer

Hailey Nicos the Tyrant Neptune Gene-Slammer

And Katie Ferrari The Suppression Pluto Gene-Slammer.

Roxy Rocket: Wow! They are gene-slammers for each of the 9 planets. I hope one day we meet gene-slammers for each of the Agents of the Planets too.

Starlight Glimmer: That would be really cool. The Agents of The Planets would be awesome.

Cozy Glow: It sure would and we found out another revelation about Flip.

Roxy Rocket: What is it this time?

Cozy Glow: It's not good. Erica, Varya, Rachel, Valerie, Jessica, Caitlyn, Nikolette, Hailey, and Katie were asked by the Royal Woods Police Department to find out what Flip was up to, and this happened long after his plot to kidnap the Louds and send them to die on Skull Island was foiled. They agreed to the task, and the girls were getting sick and tired of Flip and his scams to get money, and they were also more than willing to put that ugly, fat, mutant tub of lard in his place. They infiltrated Flip's Food and Fuel, and they hid in the shadows. Then, they found that miserable fat tub of lard in his hidden room, and what they recorded and found out was too shocking for words: they found out that Flip had hired hitmen to kill Lincoln and his family, along with Lincoln's friends, The Santiagos, The Casagrandes, and J.D. for ruining his plans, and he intended to profit from your deaths. The girls were so horrified, and they wanted to rip his jumbled organs out of his corpse, and shove them right up his three-cheeked butt. But, they relented, instead, they sent all of the information to the Royal Woods Police Department, and when the cops arrived, they busted down the door, and they arrested the hitmen that Flip hired, and before they could move in to arrest Flip, that tub of lard ran for his life.

Roxy Rocket: WHOA! Man he really has it out for them huh?

Hex: Yeah because the Louds, Santiagos, Casagrandes and J.D. have all been nasty thorns in his side for years.

Crankcase: Boy that guy sure has one helluva grudge.

Roxy Rocket: No kidding! Thank goodness we're humiliating him all over. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, lightning, bones and magic and energy and smashed her down.

Danny Phantom: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Margo (Loud House), Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Rotwood and Brad Morton VS Gameface - Starlight Glimmer's final Ambassador Mission

---

Gameface was next.

Gameface: (to Margo) I heard Starlight had her final Ambassador Mission. Who did she meet this time?

Margo: She met Roadbuster and Topspin. They are Wreckers like Leadfoot. Roadbuster and Topspin are both race cars too. Roadbuster is Dale Earnhardt Jr.'s car and Topspin is Jimmie Johnson's car. Roadbuster has a Scottish Accent and he gets along great with Metroplex of Gigantion.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah he sure does and you should see them too. They are both fast and awesome.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) They sure are cool.

Sunburn: I agree too. Now we have all the Live Action Wreckers with us. That is so cool.

Brad Morton: Yeah they are cool and awesome.

Gameface: Yeah that is so cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and fire and smashed him down.

Margo: RIGHT ON!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

## Ghost Rider, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13 - I was really hungry and I earned that hat

---

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) Damn, J.D. was really hungry! He definitely earned that hat.

Ghost Rider: He was training for this whole thing. And it was amazing.

Princess Luna: Eating all those eggs at Lynn's Table was really fruitful for him.

Moondust: He ate 24 egg omelettes covered in chili, cheese and bacon and had biscuits and fruit bowls every day this week to train for this.

Johnny 13: Wow! That is a lot of eggs and protein for one guy.

Snowdrop: It sure is. Lynn and Lightning can eat that many eggs raw.

Gari: They sure can.

Blackout: Yep and it was awesome.

Mab Lobs: And it all really paid off for him.

Johnny 13: It sure did. Lets do it!

Johnny and Ghost Rider got on their motorcycles.

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS)

Ghost Rider: Lets ride!

He transformed and they rode off and Ghost Rider was chasing him and so was the group and they fired waves of fire and darkness at Johnny and smashed him down.

Ghost Rider: ROADKILL!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the Night!

---

Tommy Himi, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous - No idea Rigby was allergic to eggs

---

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) I had no idea Rigby was allergic to eggs. No wonder he was in a coma the first time.

Tommy Himi: That explains why we never see him eating eggs when we have breakfast.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure has a nasty allergy to them.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah no kidding. Poor guy.

Sunny Starscout: He sure didn't expect that though.

Spyro: But at least Mordecai and now J.D. completed the challenges.

RD Girl Jordan: Yeah that is awesome.

Oculous: Wow! That is great though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and ice and smashed him down.

Tommy: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Jimmy, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Slinkman and Smithers VS Black Lance (Mystic Force) - Reuniting Billy Batson with his mom

Black Lance was next.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy) You guys did a nice thing reuniting Billy with his mom. He's earned it!

Jimmy: Not to brag but Billy earned it too after everything that happened to him.

Pinkie Pie: He sure did and we're happy for him.

Featherweight: He sure did and that is cool.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Slinkman: I agree too.

Black Lance: And I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Jimmy: That was fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Johnny 2x4, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood - Nico did great as the Purple Kiramager

---

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Jonny) Nico did great as the Purple Kiramager. And we're not even at the Ambassador missions involving the Kiramagers yet.

Jonny 2X4: No we sure aren't and that was so amazing that Nico and J.D. are the purple and orange Kiramagers too.

Fluttershy: It sure was and I can't wait to meet the Kiramagers too.

Deadwood: Me too and who has the Kiramagers for their Ambassador Missions?

Tornado Bolt: Rarity does and they are more right up her ally because of her use of jewels in her fashions.

Stealth Elf: That does make sense and we're gonna be excited to see this one.

Youngblood: We sure are and we're gonna look forward to this one.

Deadwood: What date do you guys have set for meeting the Kiramagers?

Fluttershy: We're projecting June 14th.

Deadwood: A little over 3 months from now. I'm looking forward to this one too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Jonny 2X4: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Shanan, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus - Those Restaurant Staff were going to make sure I didn't finish

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) Those restaurant staff were going to make sure J.D. didn't finish. (laughs) Too bad you guys didn't let them!

Shanan: They totally underestimated our power and they underestimated the size of dad's stomach.

They laughed.

Princess Celestia: That was funny. But yeah it sure is.

Amber Morning: I don't think I can eat that many eggs in one sitting though.

Spotlight: Me neither but J.D. can.

Panda King: Indeed.

Vulkanus: That was cool though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Shanan: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Red She-Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Rothar and Dardemus VS Black Knight Ghost - Mordecai and me now have won the Eggscellent Challenge

---

Black Knight Ghost was next.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Red She Hulk) Mordecai and J.D. now have won the Eggscellent Challenge. But I don't think any one of us will attempt it next.

Red She-Hulk: Well Blob might. I think he could eat all that.

Black Knight Ghost: That is a possibility.

Applejack: Yeah and I could eat whole pies in one sitting.

Apple Bloom: Same with me.

Flashwing: That is true. Many of us do have huge appetites.

Rothar: Boy we sure do.

Black Knight Ghost: We all sure do. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Red She-Hulk: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## LupinRangers, PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Laney, C.C., Nunnally, Lily and Lana VS Tokagale Nakushaku

---

Tokagale Nakushaku was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR ENFORCERS OF PEACE! PATRANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGERS VS PATRANGER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the LupinRangers and

PatRangers too! Troy, Noah and Gia turned into the LupinRangers and Jake, Orion and Emma turned into the PatRangers.

Kairi Yano: Here's an advance notice: We're Taking your Treasure.

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO: We're Taking you Down by Force!

Nico: And we're gonna kick your big ugly ass!

Eli: Yeah so get ready for a big time buttkicking!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him all over the place.

Nico teleported and opened Tokagale Nakushaku's safe and in it was a bunch of rings called the Envoys of The Legendary Planets, they're rings with large colored gems with the astrological symbols of the planets on them embedded on gold rings. Once worn, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the rings.

LupinRangers: LUPIN STRIKE!

PatRangers: PATSTRIKE!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead and all that was left of him was his safe all burned and mangled.

Nico: YEAH! Tokagale Nakushaku you have failed this city!

Kairi Yano: With that we bid you one final adieu.

PatRangers: Mission accomplished!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Why would the people of this restaurant stop J.D. from winning?

Fiona Hernandez: I think I know. They didn't want it to be given for free after they finish it. It's like all they care about is money.

Himiko Toga: Amazing what people will do for their own greed.

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding. They only care about the almighty dollar.

Sweetie Belle: What a bunch of greedy peabrains!

Scootaloo: And numbskulled dirtbags!

Diamond Tiara: Almost as bad as what I feel.

Silver Spoon: Yeah no kidding.

Misty Tredwell: That is sick.

Pink Ranger Slayer: You're not kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

# Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: J.D. really dominated that whole competition and ate that whole thing.

Marie Hernandez: You got that right. J.D. ate that whole omelette with no problem.

Ibara Shiozaki: He sure did and he prepared for it.

Frozen Fright: First Nico with the Inferno Wings and now J.D. with the Eggscellent Challenge.

Thunder Terror: Those dumb waiters are gonna think twice before messing with us.

Magma Gloom: Yeah they sure will.

Toxic Horror: Yep they sure will.

Louie PoisonSea: Yep.

Weddinmon: No one messes with you guys. What do you think May would do if they told her to stop?

Marie Hernandez: Probably the same thing J.D. did and not listen to them.

Weddinmon: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I have a feeling we're going to be in for a big battle coming up in 2 days.

Nicole Hernandez: I have that same feeling too and the world of the 2012 TMNT is gonna be a big and rough place.

Star Swirl: Yeah I have that same feeling myself and it's gonna be brutal.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure will lads.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah it sure will.

Mistmane: But we will be ready for it.

Flash Magnus: Absolutely.

Mage Meadowbrook: The 2012 Shredder will pay for his crimes big time.

Gusty: Yeah he sure will.

Clover: And it will be a deadly day for him.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it won't be pretty.

Marcel: Good and I hope he has a really painful death too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: How did you become a vampire?

Natasha Hernandez: I was diagnosed with a deadly and fatal blood disease and the only cure for me was a Vampire Blood Transfusion and there was only one volunteer that saved me for it and that was Nyssa from the house of Overlord Eli Damaskinos in the Czech Republic. She is a pureblooded vampire and her blood saved my life. But in doing so she had me become a vampire. But I am in every way like Blade now.

Su Yung: That is amazing that a vampire saved your life from birth.

Natasha Hernandez: It was.

Princess Celestia: That is incredible.

Princess Luna: Wow it sure is. Vampire blood transfusion. I didn't even know that was possible.

Princess Cadance: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Minuette: That is scary though that you went through a disease like that.

Twinkleshine: Yeah that was amazing. We had no idea all that happened to you Natasha.

Lemon Hearts: That is really amazing and interesting though.

Moondancer: It sure is and Blade has been out there killing vampires for years.

Lyra Heartstrings: He sure has and that is awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: Those Vampires are all evil.

Twilight Sparkle: They deserved to be destroyed.

Brittney Knudson: Absolutely. They are a menace to all of our world and deserved to be wiped out.

Misty Tredwell: I agree on that.

Su Yung: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero and Li VS Admiral Zhao.

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: What I don't understand is why J.D. wants to destroy the 2012 Shredder so badly?

Catherine Iroh: Well it's a really nasty story. He wants to destroy him that badly because he killed their version of Splinter. J.D. brought Splinter back and vowed that if he comes back on March 14th, he swore that he would use the Black Gates on him and make him pay for his crimes. EVERY SINGLE one of them all in blood.

Admiral Zhao: So he wants to avenge the turtles master and mentor and someone that they have loved for a long time.

Catherine Iroh: Exactly. What happened in that world to their version of Splinter was unforgivable.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah it was horrible.

Madison Taylor: What that version of the Shredder did was awful.

Chelsea: Yeah he deserves to be destroyed for everything he did.

Rita (Cardcaptors): I agree there completely.

Nikki: What that version of the Shredder did was awful.

Kero: But his crimes pale in comparison to that of Ch'Rell the Utrom Shredder. What he did destroyed millions of innocent people all over the galaxy.

Li: Yeah it was awful.

Admiral Zhao: I can tell that J.D. has had a terrible history with many versions of The Shredder and not the 1987 version.

Catherine Iroh: He sure has had a bad history with them. What they have done over the years shows that they are absolutely pure evil.

Admiral Zhao: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired blasts of fire and the group fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing the waiters.

Nico: Now you blockheads will see what happens when you mess with us.

Thundercracker, Oceanus Shenron, Silverbolt and Zarya used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Thundercracker's Incendiary Gun, Silverbolt's Electrostatic Discharger Rifle and Oceanus Shenron and Zarya's 100-fold.

Thundercracker and Oceanus Shenron: IGNITING WHIRLWIND

BLAST!

G1 Silverbolt and Zarya: LIGHTNING WOLF PACK BLAST!

Living Laser and Megan: STELLAR LASER BLAST!

Whiger and Dante Vale: TIGER SPIRIT BLAST!

Rowdyruff Boys and Lucca: INFERNO CHEMICAL BLAST!

Abomination and Ripster: SHARK MUTANT MEGABLAST!

Robo Roxy and Akiza: ROSE FLAME ULTRA BLAST!

Red Ghost and Zak: CRYPTID GORILLA MEGABAST!

Kangor and Randy: JAMAICAN NINJA SHOT!

Magma and Koji: VOLCANIC LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Dark Laser and Sabrina: MAGIC FORCE BURST!

Aqueduct and Raiden: LIGHTNING WATER BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Nico and Whiger: FIRESTORM OF FURY!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Eli: Lets see you like these eggs!

Announcer: GIANT EGG MAGISWORD!

Eli fired a massive barrage of huge eggs.

Whiger, Mordecai, Rigby, Benson, Muscle Man, Skips, High Five Ghost, Nico, Me and Cleo Ulysses: EGGS Of FIERY FURY!

We fired a massive barrage of huge eggs made of fire.

Lincoln: TIME FOR BREAKFAST! BREAKFAST ELEMENT STYLE: ORANGE JUICE!

Hilda: (British Accent) BREAKFAST FIRE STYLE: QUICHE!

Jessica Shannon: BREAKFAST STING STYLE: PAIN AU CHOCOLAT!

Tatsumaki: BREAKFAST WIND STYLE: EGGS!

Yuna Kamihara: BREAKFAST WATER STYLE: RAISIN BREAD!

Nanami: BREAKFAST WATER STYLE: SHRIMP AND GRITS!

Toph: BREAKFAST EARTH STYLE: TOAST!

Julie Makimoto: BREAKFAST EARTH STYLE: WAFFLES!

Sari Sumdac: BREAKFAST LIGHTNING STYLE: YOGURT!

Entrapta: BREAKFAST LIGHTNING STYLE: PANCAKES!

Perfuma: BREAKFAST NATURE STYLE: OATMEAL!

Ajna: BREAKFAST NATURE STYLE: HOME FRIES!

Frosta: BREAKFAST ICE STYLE: GOETTA!

Mine (TLPS): BREAKFAST ICE STYLE: FACTURAS!

Makoto (Street Fighter): BREAKFAST LIGHT STYLE: FRIED EGGS!

Colette Brunel: BREAKFAST LIGHT STYLE: FRENCH TOAST!

Ibuki: BREAKFAST DARK STYLE: DONUTS!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): BREAKFAST DARK STYLE: BACON!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said breakfast items.

Lincoln and his harem: BREAKFAST FINAL SMASH: BREAKFAST TIME BLAST!

They fired various breakfast items at the jerks and smashed them

down.

(SIRENS WAIL)

Then the police busted in and went over to the waiters.

Officer: Don't move you clods. You are under arrest. Agent Lansing, Federal Food Challenge Bureau of Investigation. You are under arrest for violations of the rules of Food Challenges.

They were going to jail and they were loaded into cop cars and arrested.

Oculous: J.D., you definitely deserve that hat.

Me: Thanks. (BURPS) Pardon me. Man I'm stuffed.

Black Lance: My advice? Hang it in your room.

Nico: Yeah.

Deadwood: Along with the other trophies that you have.

Me: Oh I will.

Vulkanus: I wonder what other eating contests we can participate in.

Me: We'll have to find some later though.

Black Knight Ghost: Let's not go on any for a while.

Me: Good idea. I'm not going to eat for the rest of the day after that. But lets get this place cleaned up.

Nico: Good idea.

I snapped my fingers and everything was fixed.

?: I'm going to enjoy destroying all of you, and bathing in your blood!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs

orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Buffy Summers, The Scooby Gang, and the Angel Investigations group heard that familiar voice.

Buffy Summers: Should've known I'd hear that voice again. You can come out now, Angelus.

A figure came out, and it was none other than the evil 18th Century Irish vampire, Angelus, the evil self of Angel.

Buffy Summers: Angelus. Of all the worst douchebags that had to come back from the dead, you're one of those I hoped never to see ever again.

Angelus: And now, I'm going to enjoy killing you and all of your friends before I finally unleash Hell on Earth.

Angelus tried to attack, but Tachibana Satomi fired a blast of ocean blue energy with water, and it hits Angelus, and because that was water he was hit with, it burned the evil vampire badly.

Tachibana Satomi: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, you bloodthirsty sadist.

Suddenly, Tachibana Satomi's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves, sea animals, and phoenixes, she had unholstered her massive Defender of Silverman Gym sword from her back, and as she approached Angelus, she left ocean blue energy, ocean waves, sea animals, and phoenixes with every step.

Tachibana Satomi: Angelus, you've tormented the lives of the innocent for the last time, and I refuse to let you live for another second longer. You've taken far too many lives for own sick amusement for the last 300 years, and now, you have a 300-year date overdue with Death!

Suddenly, Tachibana Satomi was surrounded by a massive vortex of ocean blue energy with ocean waves and sea animals surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around it, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tachibana Satomi emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Tachibana Satomi grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has ocean blue highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length black hair, she has neon brown eyes and a ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves, sea animals, dumbbells, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Water Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with ocean blue jewels for the eyes and the Water Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with ocean blue gems for the eyes and the Water Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love along with the Thunderbird pendant with ocean blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and ocean blue crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Tachibana Satomi has on a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with ocean waves, sea animals, dumbbells, and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is the symbol of Silverman Gym surrounding it with ocean waves, a light blue blouse and white shirt with a silver phoenix on it, white skirt with ocean waves on it, black gym shorts with ocean waves on them, white sneakers with water drops, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Tachibana Satomi felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with ocean blue tips on the large black feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Tachibana Satomi's massive Defender of Silverman Gym was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of ocean blue energy, ocean waves, sea animals, dumbbells, and phoenixes, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Silverman Gym's Ocean Phoenix Sword of Maelstrom Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the symbol of Silverman Gym etched on it, large ocean blue wings for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large ocean blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Tachibana Satomi has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with ocean blue gems for the eyes and a large ocean blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large ocean blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large ocean blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a ocean blue kanji below the symbol of Silverman Gym that said, "Tachibana Satomi, Teacher of Koyo Girl's Academy, Teacher of Sakura Hibiki, Soyurin Akemi, Uehara Ayaka, and Gina Boyd, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Gym Member of Silverman Gym, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Passionate Cosplayer, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ice, Snow, and Phoenixes."

サトミ・タチバナ、光陽女子学園教師、日比桜さくら先生、明美宗百林、上原綾香、ジーナ・ボイド、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、シルバーマン・ジムのジムメンバー、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、情熱的なコスプレイヤー、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして氷、雪、そしてフェニックスのマスター

Tachibana Satomi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ATHLETIC MAELSTROM GYM PHOENIX ANGEL OF OCEANIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Tachibana Satomi's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Angelus saw it, his face turned vampiric, and he tried to kill her and drink her blood, but Tachibana Satomi fired a powerful ocean blue energy blast with ocean waves, sea animals, dumbbells, and phoenixes, and hits Angelus, and he got burned severely by the water hitting him.

Sakura Hibiki: Wow, Ms. Tachibana's transformed, and she really hurt Angelus, when the water hit him.

Nico: And since water is pure, if it hits a vampire, it'll burn him like acid.

Lincoln: Wow, Satomi, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Tachibana Satomi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Maelstrom Phoenix and Athletic Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to Angelus for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed Lincoln the Vampire, as his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep blood red and the black outline appeared around his eyes, his canine teeth grew into sharp vampire fangs, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth, long orange trenchcoat flaps with the Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, Buffalo, and elemental forces, large orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs, eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, orange gems on his large cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and large orange gem in the large gold buffalo head belt buckle on his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery turned blood red, his large long blue pants turned black and the gold lightning bolts on the thighs turned black, his large white leather ankle-high combat boots turned black, the silver armor covering the toes and the hanging silver lightning bolts on the long orange trenchcoat flaps and loincloth turned dark silver, and his gothic dark steel gauntlets with clawed steel fingers reappeared, and he also transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Tachibana Satomi.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This will be the last time you come back from the dead, Angelus.**

Angel OST: Main Theme - You're My Sanctuary by Darling Violetta

Tachibana Satomi and Lincoln went after Angelus, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, ocean blue energy, dumbbells, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo right at Angelus, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the powerful vampire. Then, Angelus summoned an army of vampires to attack them, but, Lincoln's deep blood red eyes glowed, and he'd put the army of vampires under his control, and then, he ordered them to kill themselves, as they'd slit their throats with their clawed hands, and they died in a massive pool of blood, which Lincoln had devoured, as he absorbed the blood into his body.

Then, Tachibana Satomi and Lincoln engaged in a powerful sword fight with Angelus, as sparks came from their weapons, but Tachibana Satomi and Lincoln's experience with fighting with their swords overcame Angelus' experience with a sword, and they disarmed him, and Tachibana Satomi slashed off Angelus' right arm and Lincoln slashed off Angelus' left arm.

Lincoln: **Let's use our combo on Dracula and send him to Oblivion, Satomi.**

Tachibana Satomi: **Let's do it, Linky.**

Tachibana Satomi and Lincoln: HOLY PHOENIX MAELSTROM CYCLONE FURY!

Tachibana Satomi and Lincoln fired massive blasts of holy water, and the powerful cyclone's winds pulled Angelus inside, and not only was he being attacked by the fierce winds, but the holy water of the cyclone is burning Angelus so badly, and then, a water stake formed, and it pierced Angelus right in his black heart, and Angelus turned to dust, and his spirit was then dragged to Hell forever, where he'll never be freed again. We cheered wildly, as Tachibana Satomi and Lincoln holster their massive swords on their backs and power down and Lincoln changed back, and Tachibana Satomi's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Tachibana Satomi: That's it for that monster, Angelus, and that's another of Buffy's five big bad enemies taken down. Thanks for helping me take down Angelus, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Satomi.

Suddenly, Tachibana Satomi wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Tachibana Satomi's waist, and then brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and it brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Tachibana Satomi's face, they kissed passionately as Tachibana Satomi wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them is a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, ocean waves crashing right behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, that's another one of Buffy's old enemies down, and now, all that's left are Warren Mears and The Beast.

Me: And Uehara Ayaka is looking forward to making sure that he pays for everything he's done.

Uehara Ayaka: For constantly antagonizing Buffy Summers and her friends and trying to kill Buffy and Willow, defeat the Scooby Gang, and trying to take over Sunnydale, that mysoginistic mad scientist psychopath is looking at a one-way trip to Oblivion for good.

Buffy Summers: And Uehara's right to call him that: Warren attacked his ex-girlfriend, Katrina Silbert and he fatally shot Tara Maclay during an attempt to murder me.

Willow Rosenburg: Which caused me to flay him alive when Dark Willow came right out, Warren's a mysoginistic mad scientist and psychopath who doesn't deserve to live.

Me: Those kinds of people really make me sick.

Nico: Same here, he doesn't deserve to spend a second in prison, he deserves to die.

Willow Rosenburg: Hope you got a perfect punishment for him, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I've got a few punishment ideas for a monster like Warren, and that's for tomorrow, which is his last day alive! And I also can't stand people like him, I'm looking forward to making him pay for everything he's done.

Nico: This restaurant will be under new management now.

Me: Yep it sure will.

Nico: Lynn's Table. (To the viewers) This was an awesome food battle too. J.D. has his awesome hat and he got the title of the Second person to win.

Laney: He sure did.

Nico: Yep. Great job everyone. Lets go home.

We went back home and the restaurant was moved to Lynn's Table. We went back home and I was in my bed in a food coma. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This chapter was a parody of the episode of Regular Show called Eggscellent and it was awesome. It was awesome how Mordecai ate all those eggs and all that. The episode aired on February 27th, 2012 and it was awesome. The first part was for Tremors 2: Aftershocks and that was awesome how the Graboids turned into the Shriekers. They were scary but wicked that they can hunt with heat. The second part was for one of my favorite games and that was for Daffy Duck: The Marvin Missions and it was awesome. That was one of my favorite childhood games from my youth. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be an awesome treasure hunt and me, Nico, Eli, Nicole, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, Beast Boy, Tara, the Hernandez Sisters and Himiko Toga are going to the Philippines to find a powerful sword imbued with the powers of the Gods of Nature from the Philippines: Lalahon - the Goddess of Fire, Aman Sinaya - Goddess of the Sea, Habagat - God of Wind, Dumakulem - God of Mountains, Bathala - God of Light, Sitan - God of Darkness, Kadakan - God of Thunder, Gugurang - God of Volcanoes, Kan-Loan - God of Time, Apolaki - God of the Sun, Mayari - Goddess of the Moon, Sisina - Goddess of Flowers and Tala - Goddess of the Stars. All their powers are going to be imbued into that sword and Nico and his friends when he lived in the Philippines have been searching for the sword for years but were never able to find it and they are also going to meet a Porcupine Gene-Slammer named Layla Henrickson and she is from Nico's Cooking Class. Also they are going to face Billy Billions who is gonna be after the power of the sword all for himself. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the movie When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth from 1970 and we're going to reallygo at a bunch of sacrificial cavepeople who want to sacrifice women to the sun. It will be a brutal battle and Himiko Toga is gonna transform in this one so I'll need the Transformation Scene for her there and we're going to meet an Element Valkyrie Gene-Slammer named Erica Jacqueline and she is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels from Lori's high school and is skilled in P.E. and Chemistry and she is going to reveal that she has an INCREDIBLY POWERFUL and BURNING HATRED towards Flip for everything he did and wants nothing more than to kill him and smash his skull like a fragile piece of bone! She hates him so much and what really drew the line was what Flip was going to do that was worse than any of his crimes combined! So get ready for a SHOCKER! Also the next chapter is gonna be for the Regular Show episode Caveman and we're going to meet a 25,000 year old cavewoman named Diane and she is gonna be lost and confused in a world thousands of years before her time.

See you all tomorrow.

# 25,000 YEARS OF CAVEMAN FURY

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln had a dream, and he saw three little girls who was hiding out and living in the streets of Aurora, Colorado. But, they were no ordinary three little girls, their were Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Whisper the Wolf, Elizabeth "Tiger Rage" the Lemur, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Tangle the Lemur, and Eloise "Crystal Bug" the Beetle, daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Jewel the Beetle. Lincoln woke up from the dream, but he wasn't the only one, Whisper the Wolf, Tangle the Lemur, Jewel the Beetle, Lori Loud, Nico, and I also had the same dream.

Lincoln: Tangle, Whisper, Jewel, Lori, J.D., Nico, did you guys have that same dream as me?

Lori: We sure did, bro.

Whisper the Wolf: And it also means that we found out where our daughters is at.

Tangle the Lemur: And they called themselves, The Young Restoration Crusaders.

Jewel the Beetle: Kinda like the Powerpuff Girls and the Cutie Mark Crusaders.

Me: They're at Aurora, Colorado.

Nico: Oh man, that's not good. This is the third time in the same place when we found Rihiko and Strawberry Pancake & her friends, and it's not a safe place for little kids.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Come on, we're going to rescue them, and bring them to the Estate. Sadie the Wolf, Elizabeth the Lemur, and Eloise the Beetle are my daughters now, and I'm not letting little girls like them suffer life on the streets. They needs to be home again in the arms of their mothers and her new father.

Lori: You got that right, bro.

Lincoln, Lori Loud, Whisper the Wolf, Tangle the Lemur, Jewel the Beetle, Me, and Nico were heading to Aurora, Colorado. Then, Lincoln saw a a 10 year old Wolf/Human girl who has light brown skin, biscotti, cloudy white fur, pink eyes, and a fiery red-orange, waist-length long hair in a ponytail with a magenta bow and a long, bushy tail. She wears a light green tube top, black and gray gloves, gray arm sleeves and knee sleeves, black denim shorts, a black and gray cloak, a brown leather belt with a brass buckle, and black boots. A 10 year old Ring-tailed lemur/Human girl who has light grey fur, lime green eyes, and black short hair that is usually styled in a pixie cut. She also has extra fur on top of her chest and a long bushy tail with gray stripes. She wears a short-sleeved half-orange and half-black hoodie with an Appoplexian on the back and light blue trimmings, fingerless black gloves, high-waisted jean shorts, orange capris leggings, and a pair of black vans slip on shoes. And a 10 year old Beetle/Human girl who has primarily light blue skin, blue eyes, and blonde hair in two pigtails and a neat, curved fashion, and a light blue big antenna. She has an even lighter blue iridescent exoskeleton with a pink, yellow, green, and blue rainbow-like sheen and The interior of her wings are clear. She wears a light pink and white t-shirt, a dark pink jacket with Ball Weevil on the back, a dark purple belt with a lavender buckle, a light pink skirt, and pink mary janes shoes with bows. Lincoln saw who they was, it was Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf, Elizabeth "Tiger Rage" the Lemur and Eloise "Crystal Bug" the Beetle.

Lincoln: Excuse me, are you Sadie the Wolf?

Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf: Also known as Soundwave! But yes, And who are you?

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this is my older sister, Lori Loud, my older brother and leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. Knudson, and my second brother and second leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Nico Chan. And there's also someone you know all too well.

Then, Whisper the Wolf, Tangle the Lemur, and Jewel the Beetle came out, and when Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf, Elizabeth "Tiger

Rage", and Eloise "Crystal Bug" the Beetle saw them, they were stunned.

Eloise "Crystal Bug" the Beetle: Mom, is that you?

Jewel the Beetle: Yes, sweetie, it's me.

Sadie "Soundwave' the Wolf, Elizabeth "Tiger Rage" the Lemur, and Eloise "Crystal Bug" the Beetle ran up to Whisper the Wolf, Tangle the Lemur, and Jewel the Beetle, and they hugged, and they cried tears of happiness, and we looked on at the scene. Then, Lincoln joined in on the hug, along with me, Nico, and Lori.

Lincoln: And there's something you should know, Whisper, Tangle and Jewel, your mothers is one of my many future wives.

Elizabeth "Tiger Rage" the Lemur: That means… you're our father.

Lincoln smiled, and that filled Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf, Elizabeth "Tiger Rage" the Lemur, and Eloise "Crystal Bug" the Beetle with joy, as he picked them up and they hugged, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's go home. I can't wait until we tell everyone in the morning about this.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln told everyone what happened, and he then introduced Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf, Elizabeth "Tiger Rage" the Lemur, and Eloise "Crystal Bug" the Beetle to the rest of his siblings, who are now her aunts. We were proud of what Lincoln did in reuniting Whisper, Tangle, and Jewel with her daughters, and they now has a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in their life.

* * *

Flying over the Western Pacific ocean was Nico, me, Eli, Nicole, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, Beast Boy, Tara, the Hernandez Sisters and Himiko Toga are flying over there.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Beast Boy.

Beast Boy: No problem Nico. I've always wanted to go on these awesome rescues with you dude.

Tara: This is gonna be so much fun.

Nicole: You'll like our next treasure that we're going to find. It's one that we've been trying to find for years.

Daring Do: It sure is gonna be awesome to find.

Rainbow Dash: Yep. I can't wait to see what it is.

Me: What is it we're going to try and find?

Nicole: You'll like it dad. Nico said it's one that he too was searching for. It's called The Sword of The Philippine Elementals.

Fiona Hernandez: Wow! I remember trying to find that sword with Nico years ago.

Marie Hernandez: That was sure fun but we could never find it.

Nicole Hernandez: Yeah no kidding. That was a really elusive treasure to find.

Natasha Hernandez: It sure was.

Nico: Yep. And it's in a long lost forgotten temple somewhere in the Philippines. I could never find it because of all the islands there.

Nicole: Well you're in luck because I found a map that will lead us to the right island.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome.

Nico: Beast Boy, why didn't you ever mention the Beast incident before? You didn't even tell Tara.

Beast Boy: Well I didn't want you guys to think I was like that still. But also I didn't tell her because she was still frozen as a statue back then.

Nico: Oh I see.

Himiko Toga: So which island is the sword said to be on?

Nicole: It's over on Siayan Island in the Northern Side of the Philippines.

Nico: Wow! We were only looking in the south and western islands for it.

Nicole Hernandez: Well we didn't bother to look there.

Me: I have a feeling this is gonna be so awesome.

We flew and we landed in the jungles of the Philippines island of Siayan Island.

Nicole: Here we are guys. Siayan Island, Northern Philippines.

Me: Wow! Siayan Island of the Batanes Islands of the Philippines. Have you ever been to this part of the Philippines Nico?

Nico: No this is my first ever in this part of the Philippines. I've never been to this part of the islands before.

Natasha Hernandez: But this is amazing being in this part of the world.

Himiko Toga: It sure is.

Nicole: Well no one lives on this island. It's totally uninhabited.

We walked into the jungles of the island and it was beautiful.

Nico: Beast Boy, we would never think of you as a true monster. It's what's on the inside that counts.

Beast Boy: Thanks Nico. I appreciate that.

Nico: You're welcome.

We kept on walking and then we found the temple of the sword.

Nicole: There it is!

Nico: Wow! The Temple of The Elements of The Philippines.

Eli: Amazing.

Himiko: I thought this island was uninhabited.

Nicole: It is. It's just that no one has lived here in this part of the Philippines for thousands of years.

Nico: Let's watch out for traps.

Eli: Okay.

We went into the temple and Himiko lit a torch.

We saw an amazing bunch of runes on the wall and more.

Eli: Wow.

Rainbow Dash: This is awesome.

We then saw a story on one of the walls and I went over to it.

Me: Wow this is an amazing story.

Nico: What does it say?

Me: It's a story about the Sword. "Long ago, The Evil God of War, Ynaguinid, came and unleashed his terrible minions upon the lands of the islands of the Philippines. None of the mightiest warriors of the great kings and queens of the Philippines could stop the minions as they brought terror, death and destruction to all. Fearing all hope would be lost, the king of the Philippines made a pact with the Gods of the Elements and they agreed to forge him a powerful enchanted elemental sword which was imbued with the strengths, powers and elemental forces of the great gods themselves. Armed with the power of the sword he went into battle with a mighty army and the king and his men destroyed the evil forces of Ynaguinid and forever banished him back into the darkness from whence he came. And the King and his men were forever hailed as the Greatest Heroes in all of the Philippines."

Everyone: Whoa!

Eli: That is incredible.

Nico: Who wants to pull it out?

Me: Wait there's more. "Fearing that the swords power would be used for evil, the great king travelled to the unknown regions of the Philippines to hide the sword here in this temple until only one soul that is pure of heart and cleansed of all evil can wield it."

Nico: Wow! That is amazing.

Eli: No kidding. And I think Himiko can wield it.

Himiko: Me? You think I can even after everything I did?

Fiona Hernandez: We know you can Himiko. You did redeem yourself when we cured you.

Marie Hernandez: Yeah give it a try.

Himiko: Okay.

Nico: Lets go find it.

We went to find the sword and we were careful not to set off any traps. We then came across a room and in an altar surrounded by the spiritual elemental forces of the gods of the elements was The Sword of The Elemental Philippines Gods. It was a sword that had a gold jeweled hilt with a dragon on the blade and the blade had an aura that was surging with the elemental forces of nature.

Nico: There it is! At last we found it!

Fiona Hernandez: Wow! It's amazing.

Marie Hernandez: Incredible. It's amazing.

Himiko: Here we go.

Nico: Go for it.

Himiko gulped and went over to it.

Watching from the shadows was a porcupine.

Himiko then grabbed the sword and then she pulled the sword out successfully and she was enveloped in a vortex of pure rainbow and elemental energy! Her power was rising fast and she was overflowing with intensely amazing power! When the vortex faded, Himiko was forever changed and she had Rainbow Angel Wings with elemental feathers surging with power and the sword had successfully chosen her!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow! Himiko has been chosen as its wielder!

Eli: Incredible!

Rainbow Dash: That is awesome!

?: Wow! Way to go!

Nico: Huh?

We looked around.

Nico: Who said that?

?: Down here.

We saw the Porcupine.

Porcupine: Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: Layla Henrickson? Wow! You look awesome as a Porcupine.

Layla reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes and she had a porcupine on the back of her shirt.

Layla Henrickson: It's awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: You too Layla.

Me: Awesome to meet you Layla. Thank goodness you didn't stick me with your quills.

Layla Henrickson: Yeah.

Nico: Alright. Let's get out of here before someone unfriendly finds us.

Himiko: Right. But this is awesome.

We exited the Temple and then as we came out we saw our old enemy BILLY BILLIONS!

Nico: Oh great!

Billy Billions: Well well well if it isn't Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Billy Billions. Haven't you tormented us enough with saying you're richer than us? Well wake up and smell the salt lick. You are never going to be as rich as we are.

Nico: Yeah.

Billy Billions: Too bad Tennyson's not here. So, I'll just settle for you guys instead! (to Beast Boy) Especially you. After all, you ARE a green shapeshifter.

Beast Boy: Well, there WAS this one video that showed me fighting Ben when he was a kid.

Nico: Really? I didn't know that.

Me: That is interesting.

Billy Billions: Anyway you have something that belongs to me.

Himiko: You mean the sword? You can't have it. It chose me.

Nico: You come any closer and I'll destroy the sword!

Billy Billions: You're bluffing! You wouldn't destroy something as powerful as that after you just got it!

Nico: Think I'm bluffing? (aims fireball at the sword)

Billy Billions: WAIT! Surely, we can talk this out.

Nico: Surrender and I won't destroy the sword.

Me: Better listen to him Billy. (Winks at Nico and he winked back at me)

Billy Billions: Okay you win!

Nico: Where's your gal pal Mazuma?

Billy Billions: She's undergoing repairs, alright?!

Nico: I see. Instead of rubbing your wealth in our faces you should go get a much better profession. I have a much better proposition for you. Join the Master of Evil. They can help you and make you one of our awesome frenemies.

Himiko Togo: Yeah! You would make a great frenemy for us.

Beast Boy: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Layla Henrickson: I have a ton of them but most of them are in cooking class. My favorite was when we saw a bully girl picking on a bunch of kindergartners and we decided to get back at her with a nasty surprise for her lunch.

Nico and Layla: The Brown Pants Laxatives Explosion.

Eli: Ooh this sounds good.

Layla Henrickson: Yep. We spiked her milkshake with incredibly powerful laxatives and when she went to math class she released a massive explosion of explosive diarrhea all over the class and it was so awesome!

We laughed at that!

Me: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) THAT WAS SO FUNNY!

Eli: (LAUGHS) YEAH IT WAS!

Tara: (LAUGHS) SO HILARIOUS!

Nico: Yep! That bully was expelled because of our prank.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Daring Do: And really funny.

Me: Yeah!

Nico and Layla hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Layla Henrickson: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: This was another successful treasure hunt.

Eli: Yep.

Nicole: And we finished some unfinished treasure hunting business for Nico. So awesome.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home and Billy Billions was in the M.O.E. We told everyone what happened and it was awesome.

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Himiko Toga, and Kevin Reynolds are heading to the world of the 1970 movie When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty one girls there, but we're also going to stop a bunch of sacrificial cavepeople who want to sacrifice women to the Sun.

We were also meditating while flying through the air, since tomorrow is the big day: the day we make 2012 Shredder pay for everything that he's done, in blood!

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1970 movie When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty one girls there, but we're also going to stop a bunch of sacrificial cavepeople who want to sacrifice women to the Sun.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: I saw that movie long ago with my dad, and it was awesome. But, it's awful that a bunch of cavepeople are sacrificing women to the Sun, that's something we need to put a stop to.

Eli: And it's going to be a brutal battle.

Nico: And speaking of brutal battles, tomorrow is the battle against 2012 Shredder, and for this one, we need to go even more prepared, the world of the 2012 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles is going to be one rough ride.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico, and we already established and proved J.D. would never sacrifice anyone, and we also proved that to those waiter jerks at the restaurant yesterday, and we've also got to be aware of any traps or ambushes from the 2012 Shredder and his Foot Clan. And I want to thank you and Himiko Toga for joining us on this rescue, Kevin.

Kevin Reynolds: You're welcome, Lincoln, this is going to be one awesome rescue.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And we also got word that an Element Valkyrie Gene-Slammer is here, but why do I also have the feeling that she's not only another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels, but it's also someone that Lori's known since high school.

Leni: There's only one way to find out about that.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty one girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty one girls, but they've been cornered by the sacrificial cavepeople, and they're planning on capturing them and sacrificing them to the Sun.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty one girls, but they've been cornered by the sacrificial cavepeople, and they're planning on capturing them and sacrificing them to the Sun.

?: Those fanatical cavepeople, we've got to stop them.

Just then, we saw the Element Valkyrie appear before us, and when Lincoln and Lori heard that voice, they knew who it was.

Lincoln: That voice, Erica Jacqueline?

Lori: Erica Jacqueline's here?! I literally haven't seen her since High School, but we'll have to talk later.

Lincoln: Right, Lori, we've got a bunch of sacrificial cavepeople to stop.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits the sacrificial cavepeople, and that allowed the twenty one girls to get to safety. When the cavepeople saw us, they were mad.

Himiko Toga: I've had it with you creeps to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Himiko Toga's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with the elemental forces of Fire, Water, Wind, Mountains, Lava, Light, Darkness, Thunder, Time, Flowers, Stars, The Sun, and The Moon, she unholstered her new sword from her back, and as she approached the sacrificial cave people, she left rainbow energy, elemental forces, and phoenixes with every step. Suddenly, Himiko Toga was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with elemental forces surrounding the vortex and the Sun and Moon, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Himiko Toga emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Himiko Toga grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has rainbow highlights in the bangs of her pale, dirty ash-blonde hair, she has neon brown eyes and a rainbow energy aura with the elemental forces of Fire, Water, Wind, Mountains, Lava, Light, Darkness, Thunder, Time, Flowers, Stars, The Sun, and The Moon surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Element Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with rainbow jewels for the eyes and the Element Kanji in its claws, and she also has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha on her neck with rainbow crystals for the necklace links and a phoenix with rainbow gems for the eyes and the Element Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Himiko Toga now has on a long rainbow sleeveless trenchcoat with the elemental forces of Fire, Water, Wind, Mountains, Lava, Light, Darkness, Thunder, Time, Flowers, Stars, The Sun, and The Moon on the coattails, and on the back is the emblem of Lady Elementa, a white blouse and white shirt with a rainbow phoenix on it, white skirt with elemental forces on it, black pants with elemental forces on them, black shoes, and she has on a Yellow Lantern ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Himiko Toga felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive ash-blonde angel wings with rainbow tips on the large ash-blonde feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Himiko Toga's massive Sword of The Redemption Squad, Defender of U.A. High School, and her new sword that she got at the Philippines began merging together, and were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of rainbow energy and elemental forces, and when the kaleidoscope faded, it was then transformed into The Philippines Gods of Nature's Elemental Sword of Elemental Redemption, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged rainbow blade with the symbols of The Redemption Squad and U.A. High School etched on it, along with the Philippine Gods of Nature, large rainbow angel wings for the crossguard, large rainbow gem for the hilt, longer red handle, and a large rainbow gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Himiko Toga has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with rainbow gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with rainbow gems for the eyes and a large rainbow gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large rainbow Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large rainbow Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the emblem of Lady Elementa that said, "Himiko Toga A.K.A. Lady Elementa, Former Lieutenant of the Paranormal Liberation Front and Former Member of The League of Villains, Loving Adopted Daughter of Misty Tredwell and James Dean Knudson, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Lalahon, Aman Sinaya, Habagat, Dumakulem, Bathala, Sitan, Kadakan, Gugurang, Kan-Loan, Apolaki, Mayari, Sisina, and Tala, and Master of Blood, Phoenixes, and the Elemental Forces."

ヒミコ・トガA.K.A.レディ・エレメンタ、超常現象解放戦線の元中尉、元悪党連盟のメンバー、ミスティー・トレッドウェルとジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する養女、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生強力な教師、ララホンの使者、アマンシナヤ、ハバガット、ドゥマクレム、バタラ、シタン、カダカン、ググラン、カンローン、アポラキ、マヤリ、シシナ、タラ、そして血、フェニックス、エレメンタルフォースのマスター

Himiko Toga has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM BLOOD PHOENIX ANGEL OF ELEMENTAL REDEMPTION AND BLOOD FEAR!

We were amazed by Himiko Toga's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when the cavepeople saw it, they went after her, but Himiko Toga fired a powerful rainbow energy blast with elemental forces in them, and it hit some of them, and exploded with incredible power and killed some of them.

Lincoln: Awesome, Himiko Toga has transformed.

Himiko Toga: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Phoenix and Blood Fear) **That's right, Lincoln, but you guys also**

**can't be left out of the fight.**

Lori: You're right, come on, guys!

Lincoln, Lincoln 2, Lincoln 3, and Lincoln 4: Let's get them!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Kevin Reynolds, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at the sacrificial cavepeople, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the sacrificial cavepeople.

Then, Lincoln and Himiko Toga unleashed a massive and powerful rainbow energy wave from their massive angel wings, and the powerful energy wave killed the sacrificial cavepeople, and saved the other women they were about to sacrifice. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Himiko Toga's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln: Alright, we did it, we defeated the sacrificial cavepeople and put an end to their sacrificial rites for good.

Himiko Toga: And in the process, I've also transformed. Wait until Izuku and the others see what's happened to me.

Lincoln: They'll like what's happened to you. (To Erica Jacqueline) And it's good to see you again, Erica.

Lori: Yeah, it's literally been a long time since we last saw you.

Erica Jacqueline: That it has, Lincoln and Lori.

Lincoln and Lori went up to Erica Jacqueline, and they hugged, and Erica Jacqueline was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and Lori's become a tall and beautiful woman.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were seventeen, and as you can see, Lori and I grew a lot since then.

Erica Jacqueline: Whoa, you sure have really big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome, and Lori's grown to become a tall and beautiful woman.

Lori: Don't forget married, Erica. Take a look.

When Erica Jacqueline saw Lori's wedding ring, she knew that Bobby and Lori tied the knot.

Erica Jacqueline: Wow, you and Bobby tied the knot, that's so awesome!

Lincoln: And Lori's also a mother, wait until you meet them.

Nico: Wow, Lori, Lincoln, you guys know her?

Lincoln: We sure do, Nico, this is Erica Jacqueline, she's not only one of my Guardian Angels, but she's Lori's friend from High School, she's also skilled in P.E. and Chemistry.

Lori Loud: And she's also one of the students who's made the Honor Roll, but no one had seen her for a long time. But, now we know the truth, it's those Team Rocket scumbags.

Erica Jacqueline: And there's something you all should know: I have an incredibly powerful and burning hatred towards Flip for everything he did, and I wanted nothing more than to kill him and smash his skull like a fragile piece of bone, and I hated him so much and what really drew the line is what Flip was going to do that's worse than any of his crimes combined!

We gasped in total shock.

Nico: My God.

Me: I'd hate to find out what it is, but we'll find out later.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D., and I also hate to find out what it is, but right now, let's get you back to normal. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Erica Jacqueline was reverting back to normal. Erica Jacqueline is a beautiful 19-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, a red left eye and blue right eye, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Element Valkyrie, and she's in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Erica?

Erica Jacqueline: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Erica Jacqueline her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved blue blouse, sleeveless red dress, blue pants, red sneakers, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with ice and fire on the coattails and on the back is The Element Valkyrie, and on her back is a large

Element Valkyrie-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized red and blue blade with The Element Valkyrie etched on it, large red and blue angel wings for the crossguard, large red and blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large red and blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Erica Jacqueline: Wow, I love the new outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Erica Jacqueline's neck with red and blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and red and blue crystal links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Erica Jacqueline: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Erica.

Erica Jacqueline had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty one girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The twenty one girls are Cala Maria from Cuphead, Oka Hiromi from Aim for the Ace, Alka, Dan Roana, El Karen, Jin Hazuki, Jin Valel, and Yu Ran from Blade and Soul, Rin and Finis from Lost Song, Etou Kanami, Itomi Sayaka, Juujou Hiyori, Yanase Mai, Kohagura Ellen, Konohana Suzuka, Mashiko Kaoru, Origami Yukari, Satsuki Yomi, Shidou Maki, and Tsubakuro Yume from Katana Maidens.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Cala Maria, Oka Hiromi, Alka, Dan Roana, El Karen, Jin Hazuki, Jin Valel, Yu Ran, Rin, Finis, Etou Kanami, Itomi Sayaka, Juujou Hiyori, Yanase Mai, Kohagura Ellen, Konohana Suzuka, Mashiko Kaoru, Origami Yukari, Satsuki Yomi, Shidou Maki, and Tsubakuro Yume.

Nicole Knudson: From Cuphead, Aim for the Ace, Blade and Soul, Lost Song, and Katana Maidens, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Cala Maria: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Cala Maria and the twenty girls saw who it was that saved them from the sacrificial cavepeople, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around

his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Cala Maria: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty clones of himself, and he and the twenty clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Cala Maria: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty one Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Cala Maria, Oka Hiromi, Alka, Dan Roana, El Karen, Jin Hazuki, Jin Valel, Yu Ran, Rin, Finis, Etou Kanami, Itomi Sayaka, Juujou Hiyori, Yanase Mai, Kohagura Ellen, Konohana Suzuka, Mashiko Kaoru, Origami Yukari, Satsuki Yomi, Shidou Maki, and Tsubakuro Yume with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after were the sacrificial cavepeople from When Dinosaurs Ruled The World from 1970.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to them, along with Himiko Toga transforming, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Erica Jacqueline now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back home.

---

After getting rid of the sacrificial cavepeople, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Erica Jacqueline saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Erica Jacqueline: Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Erica, and now, I can also defend myself.

Erica Jacqueline: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Erica. So, you told us that you have an incredibly powerful and burning hatred towards Flip for everything he did and you wanted nothing more than to kill him and smash his skull like a fragile piece of bone, and you said that what really drew the line was what Flip was going to do is worse than any of his crimes combined. Can you tell us the reason?

Erica Jacqueline: You won't like it, Nico, and the same goes for the rest of you. It took place not long after Flip's attempt to hire the hitmen to kill Lincoln and his family, along with Lincoln's friends, The Santiagos, The Casagrandes, and J.D. for ruining his plans, went down the drain, thanks to Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari. I was then asked by the FBI to find out what Flip was up to, and I agreed to the task. I then headed for Flip's Food and Fuel undercover, and I infiltrated his secret room, and I began recording, and what I found out on tape is completely shocking: he was planning on using a series of bombs that he'd gotten from a couple of gang members he ripped off, and he was going to use them to kill Lincoln and his family, along with all of Lincoln's friends, The Santiagos, The Casagrandes, and J.D. for ruining his plans again, while he escaped to another state. It was right from there that an incredibly powerful and burning hatred towards Flip sparked inside me, and I no longer cared about the mission the FBI gave me, I wanted to kill Flip and smash his skull. I charged out, and I started brutally pulverizing Flip and he was screaming in excruciating pain, as I broke his bones and pulverized his jumbled organs, but, I had no idea that I'd already sent the FBI the tape. By the time agents came in, they already saw me pulverizing Flip, and they had to get me off of him, and I still wanted to kill him. But, they said that I've already done my job, and they took Flip to the hospital, and in handcuffs. I was so overcome with rage and when I saw that I had Flip's blood on my hands and clothes, I was horrified, and then, Lincoln and his family came up to me, and I hugged Lincoln and Lori and I broke down and cried, and they returned the hug.

We were really shocked and horrified.

Me: My God, as if Flip hadn't sunk any lower than that.

Nico: And it's a good thing we're not going to get mad yet again at Flip, because yesterday, Lincoln already bonked our heads together when he had to reprimand us again, and we already made him an enforcer.

Lori: Yeah, after what we were told yesterday of what Flip tried to do to us long ago, J.D. and Nico were so mad at Flip, they wanted to kill him. But, Lincoln grabbed them by the shoulders and bonked their heads together. But, this wasn't the first time he did that, and he learned that trick not only from Eli, but from The Three Stooges.

Moe Howard: Yeah, Lincoln's a natural.

Curly Howard: Yeah, and he doesn't get mad like you do, Moe. Nyuk, nyuk, nyuk.

SLAP! BOOF! BONK! HONK!

Moe slapped Curly in the face, hit him in the stomach, bonked him on the head, and hit him on the nose.

Moe Howard: Quiet, Pudding Head!

Larry Fine: Leave him alone.

Moe Howard: Butt out of this, Porcupine!

BONK!

Moe Howard bonked Larry Fine on the head, and we laughed hysterically.

Me: You guys never cease to amaze us.

Erica Jacqueline: And it's so awesome that The Three Stooges are now members of the team.

Nico: They're Luan's comedy heroes, and they've been reincarnated as ponies, nearly seventy years after their deaths, and they know how to make us laugh, and make us almost bust a gut in laughter! (Laughs)

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and Lincoln checked it out, and he'd found out that Illia Pazom is here, and she's causing havoc, and she has an army of Ple clones who are under Glemy Toto's influence.

Elpo Ple: Oh great, Illia Pazom's here, and she's got Glemy Toto's army of clones made from my DNA.

Lincoln: That's not good, we've got to free the clones from Glemy Toto's influence, and since Illia Pazom's the last one of Axis Zeon left, if we kill her, we'll be rid of Haman Karn for good. Let's go, it's time to bring an end to Axis Zeon for good.

We then flew out, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits Illia Pazom in the back, and he fired a massive energy wave from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, which freed the Ple Clones from Glemy Toto's influence, and they head for the Estate to safety. When Illia Pazom saw us, she was enraged.

Illia Pazom: So, the killers of Haman Karn, along with the traitor are here?! Now, I will have my revenge on all of you for what you did to Haman Karn!

Lincoln: Don't even think about it, you low-level flunkie! Your master's paid the price for her crimes, and the same went with those who tried to avenge her. Now, you're about to suffer the same fate, and soon, Axis Zeon will be nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Ajna: (Indian Accent) And I've had enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Ajna's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with spiritual flames and Buddhist symbols, and as she approached Illia Pazom, she left purple energy, spiritual flames, and Buddhist symbols with every step. Suddenly, Ajna was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with spiritual flames and Buddhist symbols surrounding it, there's the image of Nandi, Shiva's bull, running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ajna emerged, but she was changed forever.

Ajna grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her short brown hair going down to her neck, she has neon brown eyes and a purple energy aura with Buddhist symbols, bulls, and spiritual flames surrounding her, she has the Ajna mandala and the Spirit Kanji in the middle emblazoned on her forehead, she has on bull head stud earrings with purple gems for the eyes and the Spirit Kanji on its heads, and she also has a bull head stud with purple gems for the eyes and the Spirit Kanji on its head for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, along with her necklace of prayer beads. Ajna has on a long white sleeveless trenchcoat with bulls on the coattails and right on the back is the Ajna mandala with Buddhist symbols surrounding it, a white sleeveless blouse and red short-sleeved shirt with a purple phoenix on it, blue skirt with flames on it, blue pants with flames on the legs, sandals, and she has on a new Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Ajna felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive brown angel wings with red tips on the large brown feathers sprouted out from her back.

Ajna had a new large sword in her hand called Ajna's Sword of Buddhist Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the Ajna mandala etched on it, large bull heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large bull heads with red gems for the eyes and large red gems in its mouths for the pommel. Ajna has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold bull head with red gems for the eyes and large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's something written in Hindu below the Ajna mandala that said, "Ajna, Daughter of Indr and Bhadra, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of King Ravannavar, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Defender of The Buddhist Teachings, and Master of The Seven Chakras, Spiritual Flames, and Bulls"

अजना, इंद्र और भद्रा की बेटी, लिंकन लाउड की प्यारी भावी पत्नी, राजा रावणवर के विनाशक, बुराई के हत्यारे, विक्षिप्त, हत्यारे, निर्दयी और परपीड़क कमीनों, अद्भुत और शक्तिशाली शिक्षकों के अद्भुत और शक्तिशाली छात्र, बौद्ध शिक्षाओं के रक्षक, और सात चक्रों के स्वामी, आध्यात्मिक ज्वाला और बैल

Ajna has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY BUDDHIST SPIRITUAL BULL ANGEL OF HINDU LOVE AND BUDDHIST SPIRITUAL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Ajna's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Illia Pazom saw it, she fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Ajna fired a powerful purple energy blast with bulls, Buddhist symbols, and spiritual flames surrounding it, and it hits Illia Pazom, and sent her flying into a wall.

Lincoln: Wow, Ajna, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Ajna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Buddhist Bull and Hindu Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to this monster?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope

and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Ajna.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put an end to that monster.**

Ajna and Lincoln went after Illia Pazon, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, spiritual flames, Buddhist symbols, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Bulls, and Buffalo right at Illia Pazon, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, they attacked her with their massive swords, and Illia Pazon was bleeding badly from the unhealing wounds from the swords of Ajna and Lincoln. Then, Ajna tied Illia Pazon up with purple energy threads.

Ajna: **Okay, Linky, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Ajna.** (To Illia Pazon) **Time to die, you monster.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was already forming in them. This filled Illia Pazon with dread, as she sees that death was fast approaching, and her desire for revenge is about to be cut with a knife for good.

Lincoln: **DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red beams of energy from his spread-out massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as the blasts hit Illia Pazon, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing Illia Pazon's life energy, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, angels, phoenixes, buffalo, and thunderbirds flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power and energy boost to his infinite power, and we saw that Illia Pazon was being drained of his life force. When Lincoln was done, Illia Pazon was reduced to a lifeless and mummified husk, and as soon as her spirit appeared, Lincoln Super Hakaied her and Illia Pazon was banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for them, as Lincoln and Ajna holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Ajna's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Ajna and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Illia Pazon, you have failed this entire world!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling that bitch, guys.

Ajna: And now, we're rid of Haman Karn and the Axis Zeon organization forever. Thanks for helping me in getting rid of Illia Pazon, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Sara.

Suddenly, Ajna wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Ajna's waist, and he then brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Ajna's face, they kissed passionately as Ajna wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and Bulls running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, we did it, with Illia Pazon finally dead, the Axis Zeon organization is gone for good!

Me: You said it, Nico, and Lincoln freed the Ple clones from Glemy Toto's influence.

Lincoln: And now, we can mark down another evil organization brought down by Team Loud Phoenix Storm for good, and we'll also have to work on some strategies for tomorrow when we take down 2012 Shredder. Like we've seen on our other special missions, I have no doubt 2012 Shredder also has someone else helping him, and if it's Lothor, we'll need to prepare even more for this one.

Me: You're right, Lincoln.

Nico: That's a good idea, Lincoln. There's no doubt 2012 Shredder will also have some help with him, and we need to be even more prepared for tomorrow.

We returned home, and now, we're finally rid of the Axis Zeon organization and Haman Karn for good, and they'll never return again to plague the world.

---

Later it was time for Pinkie Pie's first ever Ambassador Mission and she was going to the Mojave Desert to a small western town not far from the Ghost Town of Calico in Nevada.

Nico: Pinkie, I hope you've brought plenty of water for where you're going.

Pinkie Pie: Oh I have. Why?

Me: Because this is a place that doesn't have that much water. We're going to the town from the movie of Rango from 2011.

Nico: Yep. It's a town called Dirt.

Eli: Just Dirt? That's a stupid name for a town.

Me: It is pretty stupid. But there's a reason for it. The town is bone dry. First lets watch the movie and you'll see.

I pulled out the movie Rango and we got to watching it.

---

A pet chameleon becomes stranded in the Mojave Desert after his terrarium falls from his owners' car due to an accident. On the highway, he meets the cause of the accident, a nine-banded armadillo named Roadkill who is seeking the mystical "Spirit of the West" by trying to get to "the other side" (metaphor for the afterlife). After telling him that he is looking for water, Roadkill tells him of "Dirt", an Old West town where it is said that water comes in through a mysterious rite on Wednesdays, but unfortunately, it is far out into the desert. Seeing no other options, he walks out into the desert.

While wandering the desert, he narrowly avoids being eaten by a vicious red-tailed hawk before meeting Beans, a desert iguana, who takes him to Dirt.

Asked about his identity, the chameleon presents himself to the townsfolk as a tough drifter named Rango, lying about killing a feared gang known as the Jenkins Brothers using only one bullet. He quickly runs afoul of Gila monster outlaw Bad Bill but avoids a shootout when Bill is scared off by the hawk's return. Rango is then chased by the hawk until he reaches an empty water tower that Rango accidentally knocks down and causes it to crush the hawk to death. For defeating the hawk, the town's elderly desert tortoise mayor appoints Rango as the town's new sheriff. Meanwhile, the townsfolk worry that with the hawk dead, the infamous gunslinger Rattlesnake Jake (who fears predators such as said hawk) will return.

After discovering that Dirt is in the midst of a drought and its only water supply, which is stored in the town bank inside a water cooler bottle, to be nearly empty, a skeptical Beans demands that Rango investigates where the water has gone. That night, Rango inadvertently assists a trio of bank robbers led by a mole named Balthazar, mistaking them for prospectors. The townsfolk find the bank's bottle stolen the next morning, so Rango organizes a posse. During the search, they find the banker, Johannes Merrimack III, to be dead in the middle of the desert, but oddly enough, the cause of his death was from drowning. The posse tracks the robbers to their hideout in a canyon, where they fight Balthazar's bat-riding clan over the stolen water bottle before discovering it to be empty. The robbers profess that they found it empty, but the posse still takes them into custody.

Rango questions the mayor about his buying of the land around Dirt, but he denies any wrongdoing and shows Rango that he is building a modern city with the purchased land. He later summons Rattlesnake Jake, who runs Rango out of town after forcing him to admit his lies to the townsfolk. A dejected Rango returns to the highway and crosses to the other side amidst the heavy traffic before passing out and being taken away by a multitude of pill bugs. Waking up the next morning, Rango meets the Spirit of the West, appearing as an elderly Man with No Name. After telling him what he did to the citizens of Dirt, the spirit tells Rango that he must go back and set things right, telling him that "No man can walk out on his own story".

With the aid of Roadkill and mystical moving yuccas, Rango discovers an emergency shut-off valve in a water pipeline to Las Vegas, which the mayor has been manipulating to cause the water shortage so he could buy the land for himself. The rejuvenated Rango returns to Dirt to challenge Jake to a duel, a diversion so the yuccas can turn the pipeline's valve to bring the water back to town and allow Rango to make his resolve clear to Jake. However, the mayor forces Rango to surrender by threatening Beans' life before the duo are locked inside the bank's vault to be drowned. He then prepares to shoot Jake with Rango's gun, intending to kill him along with the rest of the Old West, but Rango has taken its only bullet, which he uses to shatter the vault's glass door, freeing himself and Beans. Impressed, Jake salutes Rango for proving his heroism before dragging the mayor out of town to murder him for his deception. The citizens of Dirt celebrate the return of their water supply and Rango is recognized as a true hero.

---

We were amazed and then we were shocked to see that the town was dry and more. But we were proud of Rango.

When the movie was done we cheered wildly!

Nico: That movie is always awesome!

Me: It sure is.

Pinkie Pie: That was a crazy movie. We got to help those people!

Me: Normally this is something for Fluttershy but I think you can handle it Pinkie.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets get moving. Ready Pinkie?

Pinkie Pie: Yep.

We were off to Dirt, Nevada.

## DIRT, NEVADA

We arrived outside of Dirt, Nevada.

Me: Here we are. I think this calls for a change in wardrobe. (Snaps fingers)

I was in my cowboy clothes.

Me: (Cowboy accent) Now that is more like it pilgrim.

Pinkie Pie was in her cowgirl clothes.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! This is perfect!

Rango then came up to us.

Rango: Howdy, miss. Haven't seen you around here before.

Pinkie Pie: Howdy there. You must be Rango. My name is Pinkamena Diane Pie. But call me Pinkie Pie.

Me: Howdy there Rango. Name's Knudson. (Puffs on Mint Peppermint Stick) James Dean Knudson, former Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and western hero at your service.

Rango: Well howdy there. Pleasure to meet you both.

Me: Likewise pardner.

Rango: Welcome to Dirt. Sorry if it's not much. But here, I'm the law around these parts.

Me: Sheriff Rango. Honor to meet y'all in these here parts.

Pinkie Pie: It's great to be here. But can you show us around?

Rango: I'd be glad to.

We walked around the town and it was a nice place.

Me: Wow. This place is wetter than a monkey in the Florida Everglades. It's looking much better now.

Rango: You don't have to be sorry about this place. It's how it's lived for all these years. Though it has gotten a lot better after the former Mayor was… disposed of.

Pinkie Pie: We can see that. It's amazing.

Me: Sure is. Looking forward to when we all arrive here on the 6th of May.

Rango: That will be amazing to see.

We then saw outlaws trying to steal some water.

Rango: Oh for the love of-. Outlaws are trying to steal the water again!

Me: Not on our watch pilgrim. (Whistles)

My Rapidash came and I got on.

Me: We'll round those varmints up!

Pinkie Pie: Lets get them!

We went at the outlaws and I formed a bramble vine lasso and we went for them and I swung the lasso and snagged them and Pinkie Pie tied them up.

Rango: This is one of your Pokemon, right?

Me: That's right. Rapidash has been one of my favorite Pokemon.

Pinkie Pie: J.D. is a great rider on it too.

Me: Yep. Now lets get these outlaws to the pokey.

Rango: With pleasure. Thank y'all kindly.

Me: Sure thing pardner.

We got the outlaws over to the prison.

Rango: You know, Pinkie, I think this is the beginning of a beautiful friendship.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh it sure is.

Me: Pinkie Pie is here on her first ever Ambassador Mission. (Clears throat) (Normal voice) It's part of a special diplomatic mission program we set up for future missions for all of us in the future.

Rango: That makes sense. Very interesting.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is. I think this is gonna be amazing.

We had the outlaws locked up and they were forced to knit sweaters for a while.

We later came back.

Me: (Imitating General Douglas McArthur) We have returned.

Nico: Good imitation.

May: How did it go?

Me: Went really well. Rango's town of Dirt is doing much better now that the mayor is gone.

Nico: Thank goodness. That turtle had it coming. (To the Turtle Brothers) No offense.

2003 Leo: None taken.

May: Who should go with you next time?

Pinkie Pie: I'm thinking about bringing Lincoln and Eli next.

Eli: I would be honored.

Erica Jacqueline: It'll be awesome to see the town of Dirt.

Lincoln: Yep.

* * *

At the Neptune Prison we were heading over to the Cell of the disgraced and powerless Fire Lord Ozai, the Devil of The Fire Nation.

Marie Kanker Loud: You sure we should be visiting Ozai? For all we know, he might rattle you up.

Nico: Don't worry. He is no longer a threat. Now that he is without his Firebending he is now all talk and no action.

Zuko: That's right.

Fiona Hernandez: It'll be awesome to show him that we are now stronger.

Catherine Iroh: And it'll be great to see the look on his face when he realizes that I'm reunited with Zuko, Azula and Ursa. And of course Kiyi and Eion.

Eion: Yeah it sure will.

Nico: Yep.

We arrived and we were looking at Fire Lord Ozai.

Nico: Hello Ozai. Nice to see you again.

Ozai: Well, if it isn't the next J.D. Knudson.

Nico eyes widened for a few seconds before he regained my compusure.

Nico: (laughs) If you're trying to intimidate me, try harder.

Luna Loud: And just remember that water extinguishes fire!

Me: Oh wait. You know what? You don't have Firebending anymore so don't even try anything.

Catherine Iroh went over to him.

Catherine Iroh: Hello my Fire Lord.

Ozai: YOU!

Catherine Iroh: That's right. Catherine Iroh Lan Kai. The very most powerful Firebender that you got rid of. But to tell you the truth. I should thank you. Banishing me proved to be a blessing in disguise. It turned me into a true hero and made me into one of the future wives and guardian angels of Lincoln Loud here.

Kiyi: Yeah! You monster!

Ozai: I assume you're here to finish me off.

Nico: No. I'm not gonna finish you off. That would make you a martyr.

Me: But in actuality you are no martyr. To everyone in the Fire Nation you are a devil that killed countless lives. Isn't that right "Phoenix King?"

G1 Slipstream: But we ARE going make sure you don't get out by any means out there.

Nico: Besides. if you do. You'll fall through the clouds of Neptune to your death.

Ozai: You think the Four Nations are safe even without me? Vaatu, Unalaq, and Amon were just the beginning. I hope the remaning threats out there tear you limb from limb.

Air Raid: Don't count on it. After all, J.D. and the rest took you down easily, didn't they?

Me: Besides… (FLARES UP POWERFUL AURA) We're now more powerful than what we were when we took you down before. If you thought my Super Angel 30,000 form was powerful wait till you see my most powerful forms. And all of our most powerful forms.

Nico: That's right. We can now destroy you like you were a spec of dust.

Eli: Besides, dirtbags like you, Vaatu, Unalaq and Amon? They were just ants compared to our power.

Himiko: And you are nothing.

Nico: Anyway our time here is over. See ya around Chicken King.

We laughed as we left.

Beekeeper: We're really proud of you for keeping your composure, Nico. Any other person would've lost it in there.

Nico: Thanks Beekeeper. But it'll take more than Ozai to bring me down with words. He is pathetic. Like I said he's all talk and no action.

Nikiya: Yep. A true piece of worthless trash.

Lana: Yep. He had it coming.

Nico: Anyway lets get back to Earth and get ready for our next mission. Mordecai and Rigby have something interesting to show us in the park.

We went back to Earth to get ready.

---

We were getting ready.

Then the 10,000 Volt Ghost, Jack O Lantern, Roxy Rocket, Gameface, Johnny 13, Deadwood, Oculous, Black Lance, Vulkanus and Black Knight Ghost appeared.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Electrified Voice) Can me, Jack O Lantern, Roxy Rocket, Gameface, Johnny 13, Deadwood, Oculous, Black Lance, Vulkanus and Black Knight Ghost go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to the park. Mordecai and Rigby found something there.

Eli: We better go see what it is.

Me: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Laney: It sure will.

Overbite: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Well next I'm hoping to go big this time. I'm hoping to meet a Blue Whale Gene-Slammer.

Me: Wow! A Blue Whale!? That will be interesting to see.

Yamato: It sure will. She would look great as a Blue Whale Zyuohger.

Layla Henrickson: I guess that would make me a Porcupine Zyuohger.

Nico: You know that thought never really occurred to me but that would be awesome to see.

Laney: It sure would. Wow!

Me: We did see Yamato use the power of the Whale on TV so it's highly possible that we can see a Blue Whale and a Porcupine Zyuohger in the future.

Lana: Yeah!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark signal moving fast, and he saw a vision of who the dark energy signal belonged to, it was Warren Mears, the misogynistic mad scientist and psychopathic killer who hated Buffy Summers and her friends, and wants nothing more than to destroy them and take over Sunnydale, and he's heading for us, mainly towards Buffy Summers, Willow Rosenburg, Rupert Giles, Willow Rosenberg, Alexander Harris, Daniel Osbourne, Faith Lehane, Anya

Jenkins, Spike, Riley Finn, Dawn Summers, and Andrew Wells. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, does this mean the next douchebag from Buffy's past is heading for us?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and it's Warren Mears.

Buffy Summers: I should've guessed it. He just doesn't know when to quit, does he? Well, this will be the last time he comes crawling out of the shadows again to kill me and my friends.

?: Knowing him, he's not going to stop until he's killed everyone in his path.

Suddenly, we saw a figure appear, it was Tara Maclay, who was supposed to have been shot and killed by Warren Mears, when he tried to kill Buffy Summers.

Lincoln: Tara Maclay? But, how are you alive? Buffy said that you were fatally shot by Warren Mears.

Tara Maclay: Actually, I have something to tell you guys.

Tara Maclay showed us that she was wearing an armored vest, and it protected her from the bullet that was meant for Buffy Summers. We were amazed.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Awesome, so you had a bulletproof vest on when Warren tried to shoot Buffy?

Tara Maclay: Yes, that's correct.

Willow Rosenburg: How do you like that? That moron had no idea you had some protection, but he still thinks you're dead.

Lincoln: Well, he's in for a nasty surprise when we get after him.

Uehara Ayaka: That's right, and he'll regret coming back from the dead to get his revenge on Buffy Summers and her friends.

Nico: Yeah, that asshole's looking at a one-way trip to Oblivion forever.

Lincoln: Along with The Beast after our special mission tomorrow.

Me: He'll be a big challenge, since we're literally dealing with an ancient demon who's been around for thousands of years.

Lincoln: But, we'll be ready for him, J.D. Now, then, shall we get going?

Nico: You got it, Lincoln. Alright, everyone, let's go.

We then head out to The Park, and then later on, Uehara Ayaka and Lincoln are going to take down the misogynistic mad scientist and psychopathic killer, Warren Mears, and they'll make sure he never comes back from the dead to attack anyone ever again.

---

We were walking to the park.

Roxy Rocket: Whatever Mordecai and Rigby found must be interesting.

Me: I'm sure it is. They said it was in a cave on the north side of the park.

Nico: I hope it's not a bear.

Eli: I don't think so. But we'll find out shortly.

We saw Mordecai and Rigby and they were in front of a cave entrance.

Mordecai: Glad you all came!

Jean Bison: Mordecai, you and Rigby said you two found something.

Mordecai: We sure did!

Rigby: You are not gonna believe this. But first you got to call Kru'll, Vandal Savage, the 2,000,000 Year Old Cave Man, and have J.D.'s Immortal Caveman self come. He has to see this.

Me: I have a feeling it's gonna be big.

We called them and I had my Caveman self come out.

Arlene Montgomery: Something big must have been found.

Koda: Yes sense it.

Kru'll: I wonder what it might be.

We went into the cave and we followed Mordecai and Rigby.

Mordecai: Look.

We saw frozen in a block of ice, a perfectly frozen cavewoman!

Me: WHOA!

J.D. 4: WOW! It's one of my fellow cavepeople! Perfectly frozen in ice for thousands of years.

Laney: This is an amazing discovery!

Nicole: Wow! She must've been in here for over 25,000 years.

Eli: Incredible.

Black Lance: A cavewoman?! Are you two serious?!

Rigby: Yeah we sure are.

Kru'll It's amazing that one of our fellow cavemen is found here.

Vandal Savage: After thousands of years.

Arlene Montgomery: Wow! And here in th 21st Century too. This is amazing.

Caveman (Scooby Doo): This is amazing too.

Nico: It sure is. Wow!

Pounce: Didn't you two thaw out a caveman before?

Mordecai: Yeah we sure did.

He told us all about it.

---

The episode starts with Mordecai and Rigby entering a cave for an overnight camp out, activities being making s'mores, rocking out to the radio, playing video games, and talking about their futures. All the while, with a giant block of ice slowly melting into the night.

The guys finally turn in for the night, not knowing the block of ice had completely melted, revealing a Caveman. He wakes up Mordecai and Rigby, and after a while, the duo think the Caveman is really cool.

When Benson notices him, he orders Mordecai and Rigby to throw the Caveman out. But after some persuasion, Benson allows them one week to teach the Caveman to be civilized.

With the help of Muscle Man, Hi-Five Ghost, Pops, and Skips, the duo are able to teach the Caveman, now named Gregg, how to be civilized. Just when the duo are about to find Benson and show him Gregg's progress, Gregg wants to defrost his long-lost love, Diane, who was hidden along with other members of Gregg's tribe in an enclosed cave.

When Mordecai, Rigby, and Greg bring Diane back to the house, she and Gregg try to "catch up" with each other, but soon find themselves in an argument and Diane leaves to defrost the rest of her tribe, leaving Gregg confused about who and what he is.

When the resurrected Cavemen and Diane wreak havoc on the Park, Mordecai, Rigby, and Gregg devise a plan to lure the Cavemen into the meat locker under the house. After leading the Cavemen into the meat locker, Gregg decides to stay with Dianne, feeling that it is best to stay with his love instead of being in the civilized world. Before he's almost completely frozen, Greg holds

Diane in his arms and gives Mordecai and Rigby the thumbs-up.

Heartbroken, with the loss of their new friend Mordecai and Rigby begin to cry, the tearfully duo run into Benson, who had seen what had happened and was amazed at how noble Gregg was. With tears in his eyes, he tells the duo to clean up the mess caused by the cavemen or they'll be fired, (in a calm way). Rigby questions if they should still find a third friend, but Mordecai says two's good enough.

---

We were amazed.

Nico: Wow! But I'm sorry they had to be frozen again. But at least Gregg is happy. But maybe we can thaw out Greg again. Even after thousands of years he still is an awesome caveman friend.

Spear: Spear wonder how Greg liked living in 21st Century.

Mordecai: We taught him as much as we know.

Me: But it's amazing that even after thousands of years, their love for each other never died.

Girl Jordan: That is right.

Johnny 13: Um… Mordecai, can some of us talk to you and Rigby?

William: In private?

Mordecai: Sure.

Rigby: Okay.

Me: It's amazing that Mordecai and Rigby found a caveman.

Nico: Yeah.

Mordecai: What's up?

Maria: You two seriously can't be thinking of thawing that cavewoman out!

Black Knight Ghost: She looks like Gregg's love. And we all know what happened last time she was free!

Mordecai: We know but we didn't thaw Gregg out intentionally it was an accident.

Maria: Yes we know that and you did show him everything and we're proud of you for that. But after everything that happened with Diane she will do it again.

William: She's right. She will go on a rampage like she did before.

Rigby: We got to at least try and help her.

Eye Scream: This is going to end badly.

Nico: Well we got to at least try. Here goes. Starting with Gregg.

Nico sighed and then fired a blast of fire and thawed out Gregg!

Gregg: Mordecai! Rigby!

Mordecai: Gregg!

They hugged.

Mordecai: Awesome to see you again.

Gregg: Gregg happy to see you too.

Mordecai: Oh Gregg we have a bunch of friends for you to meet. This is Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Welcome to the 21st Century.

Nico: Awesome to meet you Gregg. I'm Nico Chan.

Gregg: Gregg honored to meet you. Mordecai and Rigby showed Gregg so much about you.

Nico: That's awesome.

Kru'll: It's a pleasure to meet a fellow caveman.

J.D. 4: Same here.

Arlene Montgomery: It's awesome.

Me: We have a lot to talk about.

Cindersaur: I'll go get the ships in case we need to get out of here.

Nico agreed.

Nico: Now to thaw out Diane. (Sigh) Here goes.

Nico fired a blast of fire and thawed her out.

Diane: Where am Diane.

Me: Diane? It's okay. You in 21st Century.

Gregg: These Mordecai and Rigby's friends from Team Loud Phoenix Storm. They not hurt.

Gameface: Let's head back to the Estate to get the necessary weapons.

Nico: Okay. J.D. you stay and help Diane. We'll be back.

Me: Okay.

They left.

I helped Diane and I held out my hand with a caveman sign of friendship that I learned from my caveman self. It was like what Tarzan showed to Jane. It means friend.

Me: It's okay Diane.

Gregg: Diane this be big shock to you. But Gregg help you with friends Mordecai and Rigby. Along with all caveman friends.

Me: These are friends.

Back at the estate everyone was getting ready.

Bubble Man: I've got my Bubble Lead ready.

Nico: Awesome. We'll need a lot of Tranquilizer darts just in case.

Aylene C.: Me and Littlefoot and all of the Great Valley are ready.

Nico: Awesome Aylene.

Eli: I hope bro can handle this.

Nico: He has learned a lot from his Caveman self.

Oculous: My sniper rifle is armed and loaded.

Nico: Great.

Magma: My club is ready.

Eli: Yep. I have sleeping potions ready.

Squidward: Can you imagine if a caveman were in Bikini Bottom?

Lily: Actually Squidward believe it or not there was.

Nico: (Skeptical) Really?

SpongeBob: Yeah it was a Cave Sponge.

Lily: His name was Spongy Spongy.

Lily told us all about him.

---

Spongy Spongy is unfrozen from his cave after SpongeBob pours some hot chocolate onto Patrick's tongue which is stuck on the ice. Spongy Spongy follows SpongeBob around, aroused by his shoes. Due to him destroying everything in an attempt to mimic everything SpongeBob does, he gets his current generation offspring framed.

Meanwhile, Spongy is in the Krusty Krab kitchen, messing around when Squidward finds him. Squidward thinks he is actually SpongeBob and let out of prison early. Squidward tells him to get food ready, so Spongy Spongy goes to the back to hunt. Due to the modern Bikini Bottom being civilized, he can't hunt for animals, so he attacks a car and uses the parts as ingredients.

After the food is served, everybody complains, making Squidward think SpongeBob has gone crazy.

Spongy then runs all the way to the Bikini Bottom Town Hall and finds SpongeBob there. The two of them then talk and compare how similar they are. Afterwards, Spongy Spongy stomps so hard that he destroys the town hall, but is instead set free because they wanted it to come down in a week.

---

Everyone was surprised!

Nico: Wow! That is incredible!

Sakura Avalon: Wow! You met one of your caveman ancestors SpongeBob.

Nico: He sure did. That is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Vulkanus: Benson, don't you have anything to say about this?!

Nico: Vulkanus calm down. But yeah Benson do you have anything to say?

Benson: Yeah and I did help Mordecai and Rigby out with this. They were heartbroken after Gregg and Diane froze again. So I let them off gently on that. Poor guys were sad.

Nico: That's good you did Benson.

Squit: Like Pesto, underneath that tough exterior he is a real softie.

Pesto: What do you mean by that?

Squit: You're sweet, you know, a softie.

Pesto: I am a softie? What, are you sayin' I'm some kind of swirly-topped ice cream cone, here for you to smack your beak lips over? Is that what you're sayin'!?

Squit: No, I'm not sayin' that!

Pesto: You're sayin' that I, am a softie.

Squit: Yeah, yeah, that's what I'm sayin'.

Pesto: Dat's it!

(Pesto jumps in and attacks Squit. Bobby starts laughing.)

Everyone laughed at that.

Android 17: Wait. It looks like J.D. and his caveman self are actually talking nicely with her.

Eddy: Maybe this won't turn out badly after all.

Just then, we heard Diane roar angrily.

Maria: You were saying?!

Nico: Oh no! Battlestations!

Sheila: Guys, I'm getting reports about cavemen being thawed out in Bluespring Caverns!

Deadwood: It's armageddon, everybody!

Nico: LETS GO GUYS! CODE RED!

Toy Story Sergeant: LETS MOVE MOVE MOVE MOVE MOVE!

Everyone flew down and went into the cave and found me brutally beaten up!

Varie: JUMPING NACHOS!

Varie and Misty went over to me and I had a black eye and some of my teeth were missing!

Nico: GEEZ! J.D. are you okay?

Me: (Stupidly and Dazed) Mommy can we bake cookies and cream today instead of sending me to school? (All my teeth shatter into dust.)

Nico: Oh man.

I then shook my head.

Me: OW!

Nico: What happened?

J.D. 4: Diane just freaked out and released all her fellow cavemen and went out into the city!

Kru'll: I tried to calm her down but she wouldn't listen.

Me: Yeah and then she smashed my face in with a club.

Eli: Ouch.

Nico: Lets get moving!

Eli: First take this bro.

Eli gave me a Senzu Bean.

Me: Thanks bro.

I ate the bean and I was better.

Me: Ahh. Thanks.

We went into the city and we saw cars being destroyed!

Tyrone: We have to do our entrance before anymore cars are destroyed!

Nico: Right! Lets go!

We went at the Cavemen and Diane and then the spirits of the

Horrors of Halloween swirled around the Cavemen and Diane and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Kru'll: Fellow cavemen stop this senseless violence now!

Me: Diane just calm down so we can talk!

Diane: Diane scared!

Gregg: Diane listen to Gregg.

Eli: Excuse me. But I must discipline the nanny-

Eli was cut off by a caveman hitting his face with his club, knocking him to the ground.

Jack O Lantern: (helps Eli up) Here, Eli. Let ME discipline them! (throws pumpkin bomb at cavemen)

KRABOOOM!

It hit him and exploded and smashed him down.

Eli: OW! THAT HURT!

Eli had a black eye and a big lump on his head!

Nunnally: Yikes!

The 2,000,000 year old cave man smashed a Caveman with his club!

Nico: Better call in the big guns!

Nico called Dark.

Dark Spicer: Dark here.

Nico: Dark we have huge problems! Cavemen are running amok!

Dark Spicer: Oh man! Hang on Nico!

Dark Spicer turned into his XLR8 form and ran fast and then he came to the city and then he turned into Menace Arms!

Menace Arms: Here's your warning cavemen! Your prehistoric asses are about to be kicked!

Then Mr. Mittens, Seadramon, Manta Bayarsh, Black Spider, Biowulf, Unicorn, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Cluemaster, Electropede and Count Nocturn appeared.

Nico: Mr. Mittens, Seadramon, Manta Bayarsh, Black Spider, Biowulf, Unicorn, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Cluemaster, Electropede and Count Nocturn.

Seadramon: Wow what happened here?

Nico: Don't ask.

Mr. Mittens: I think it's way too late to bring this fight to another planet.

May: (sarcastically) You think?!

Biowulf: All you guys can do right now is calm Diane and her friends down.

Nico: We won't kill them. After all, they're pretty strong. They can talk a hit.

Me: And they are a part of our evolutionary chain.

Seadramon: That's good to know.

Black Spider: (to Nico) We heard you recruited Billy Billions for us.

Nico: We sure did.

Unicorn: Remind us to recruit Mazuma as well.

Nico: Noted. And Himiko got an awesome sword too.

Eli: Yep.

Black Spider: Awesome.

?: Crazy day for you all huh?

A figure came out and it was KNASTY KNIGHT from episode 10 of Season 1 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Knasty Knight is released from inside his tree in 1993 by Rita to destroy Zack due to him having a terrible birthday. Prior to bringing back the Knasty Knight, Squatt and Baboo forged a sword for the Knight to use against the Power Rangers which has special corrosive abilities to ruin the Power Weapons. When Zack is alone, Rita and her minions attack him with Squatt filming Zack being confronted by the Knasty Knight. Zack fights the Knasty Knight but is overwhelmed until his friends arrive. During the fight with all the Rangers, the Knasty Knight damages all of the Power Weapons and even manages to reflect back the Blade Blasters Tower Formation. Excited, Rita enlarges him and, during the fight with the Megazord, he breaks its Power Sword by reflecting their power and wipes it out. However, Zack realizes that the evil Knight reflects energy so the Rangers use his own strategy against him by restraining his sword in eye beams and draining the power. With it, they recover and repair the Power Sword before smashing his sword and finishing him off with an energy slash.

---

Zack Taylor: Knasty Knight!

Knasty Knight: Long time no see ranger.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy Zack when he was having a terrible birthday.

Knasty Knight: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Knasty Knight: I actually didn't come alone. I brought another monster with me.

Pineoctopus appeared.

Nico: Pineoctopus too! Wow!

Pineoctopus: Yep and I chose an archenemy too.

Nico: Neat!

Pineoctopus: We also have a new recruit.

A figure came out and it was BANA from Xenoblade Chronicles!

---

Evil-doer

Full Name

Bana

Alias

Chairman Bana

Banana (by his mother)

Origin

*Xenoblade Chronicles 2*

Occupation

Chairman of the Argentum Trade Guild

Powers / Skills

Intelligence

Manipulation

Control over Lila and Rosa

Hobby

Making money.

Goals

Become richer.

Crimes

Murder

Terrorism

Smuggling artificial Blades

Type of Villain

Greedy Weapons Dealer

Bana is a major antagonist in the video game, Xenoblade Chronicles 2. He is a Nopon who is the Chairman of the Argentum Trade Guild. Despite the fact that he is a respected person, he's actually a ruthless businessman willing to do whatever it takes to become richer.

He was voiced by Akio Ōtsuka in the Japanese version, and by the late Stephen Critchlow in the English version.

Biography

Bana is first seen hiring Rex to work alongside Torna into getting the Aegis, with the condition that he'll get paid for getting the job done. He is informed by Pupurin that Rex escaped with Pyra, so he hires Dughall to retrieve them for him, but failed to do so.

Later on, he appeared in chapter 4, having owned an abandoned factory in the heart of Mor Ardain where artificial Blades have been mass-produced and that he plans to sell them to various factions, including Torna, for money. It is revealed that he's the one who actually kidnapped Professor Tatazo, Tora's father, in order to force him to mass-produce artificial Blades. Also, Muimui is working alongside him. Being confronted by Rex and his friends, they control a giant artificial Blade known as Rosa to crush them and take the Aegis for themselves, but they are defeated. Bana escapes when Patroka and Mikhail arrive on the Monoceros.

Next, he kidnapped Queen Raqura so that he can kill her and frame the Ardainians for the crime. With this, he'll provoke a war between Uraya and Mor Ardain to make a profit from it. He piloted an improved version of Rosa in order to kill the party, which he failed once again. He resorts to self-destruct Rosa to take them with him, but everyone is saved except for Emperor Niall, who is revived by Nia (who is revealed to be a Flesh Eater Blade) afterwards. Bana also survived and is captured and arrested.

Bana is punished to run on a giant wheel to generate power for Goldmouth. In the quest "Bana's Secret Treasure", it is revealed that Bana was funding an organization called Lindwurm led by his father, Don Dondon.

---

Pyra: Bana!

Nicole: From Xenoblade Chronicles! Awesome!

Nico: Oh this will be awesome to see.

We then got the usual battles underway.

---

CatDog, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens - Nico's Rescue

---

Mr. Mittens was first.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) Nico did good helping to get that sword on his rescue. Honestly, I think he WAS bluffing about destroying it.

Cat: Yeah I thik he was. But it was amazing that all that happened on his rescue.

Dog: But it was a really amazing treasure hunt too.

Fluttershy: It sure was fun.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it sure was.

Stealth Ef: Yeah and you know how much we love treasure hunts.

Mr. Mittens: Yeah that is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, bones, fish, grass and leaves and smashed him down.

Cat: That was great!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETTY!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Jake Long, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf - Lincoln's rescue

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake) I heard that Lincoln's rescue was in "When Dinosaurs Ruled the Earth". How was it?

Jake Long: It was really awesome! And they had to take down cavemen that were sacrificing women to the sun. You know it's very coincidental. We're facing cavemen here in the 21st century and that movie took place 500,000 years ago.

Rainbow Dash: That is really awesome. And it's amazing that Diane and a bunch of cavepeople were found right in the park.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure was! That is awesome.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure was. Wow.

Biowulf: It's amazing too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Jake Long: AW YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Poromon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Dimitri LouSteau and Jean Bison VS Seadramon - Meeting an Element Valkyrie Gene-slammer

---

Seadramon was next.

Seadramon: (to Poromon) I heard that you guys met an Element Valkyrie Gene-slammer. What's her name?

Poromon: Her name is Erica Jacqueline and she has an amazing history.

Rarity: That she does but she also has an intense burning hatred towards Flip.

Seadramon: Uh oh! What did do this time that set her off?

Sweetie Belle: Well it was crazy! It took place not long after Flip's attempt to hire the hitmen to kill Lincoln and his family, along with Lincoln's friends, The Santiagos, The Casagrandes, and J.D. for ruining his plans and all his money went down the drain, thanks to Erica Gillette, Varya Halinova, Rachel Jacobs, Valerie Apollo, Jessica Florrence, Caitlyn Togero, Nikolette Furya, Hailey Nicos, and Katie Ferrari. Erica Jacqueline was then asked by the FBI to find out what Flip was up to, and she agreed to the task. Erica then headed for Flip's Food and Fuel undercover, and she infiltrated his secret room, and she began recording, and what she found out on tape is completely shocking: he was planning on using a series of bombs that he'd gotten from a couple of gang members he ripped off, and he was going to use them to kill Lincoln and his family, along with all of Lincoln's friends, The Santiagos, The Casagrandes, and J.D. for ruining his plans again, while he escaped to another state. It was right from there that an incredibly powerful and burning hatred towards Flip sparked inside her, and she no longer cared about the mission the FBI gave her, She wanted to kill Flip and smash his skull. Erica charged out, and she started brutally pulverizing Flip and he was screaming in excruciating pain, as she broke his bones and pulverized his jumbled organs, but she had no idea that I'd already sent the FBI the tape. By the time agents came in, they already saw her pulverizing Flip, and they had to get her off of him, and she still wanted to kill him. But, they said that She'd already done her job, and they took Flip to the hospital, and in handcuffs. Erica was so overcome with rage and when she saw that she had Flip's blood on her hands and clothes, she was horrified, and then, Lincoln and his family came up to her, and Erica hugged Lincoln and Lori and she broke down and cried, and they returned the hug.

Seadramon: GOODNESS! That is brutal! Man that really must've set her off big time!

Sweetie Belle: YEAH IT SURE DID! Holy mackerel!

Gill Grunt: Erica gave him one NASTY Beatdown!

Seadramon: BOY NO KIDDING! But that was what lead to him being captured? Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, jewels, ice and water and smashed him down.

Poromon: RIGHT ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Jenny Wakeman, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider - Pinkie's first Ambassador Mission

---

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) I heard Pinkie had her first Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Jenny Wakeman: It went really well.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah we had an amazing good time! It was great!

Featherweight: Yeah it was amazing.

Sprocket: It sure was. We heard so much about it.

Black Spider: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Jenny Wakeman: AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Sheila Castille, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn - Amazing that Mordecai and Rigby know a caveman

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) It's amazing that Mordecai and Rigby know a caveman. And now, they have a second chance at giving him a good life here.

Sheila Castille: They sure do! And that is so cool! Both our sides know a lot of cavemen too.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah! I think it's amazing.

Sunny Starscout: I think this is all amazing. We had tons of encounters with cavemen before and we know many of them.

Spyro: They sure are cool.

Unicorn: Yeah they sure are. They have lots of experiences from the Ice Age. Things that no human can even imagine. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Sheila Castille: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Aang, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster - Visiting Ozai in prison

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) I hope you were okay when you and the others visited Ozai in prison. Especially considering all the atrocities he did to you, your people, and your friends.

Aang: That was Sozin that destroyed my people but yeah I'm okay with it. As long as he is in prison he will never hurt another soul again.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah he can't hurt anyone from behind prison walls..

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) He wanted us to finish him so he would be a martyr. But we wouldn't do that.

Sunburn: Yeah no kidding. Martyrs are remembered. Ozai should NEVER be remembered even after everything he did.

Cluemaster: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and fire and smashed him down.

Aang: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Paula (Loud House), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, RD Lincoln, and Bubble Man VS Electropede - Himiko has an awesome sword now

---

Electropede was next.

Electropede: (to Paula) Himiko has an awesome sword now. One that she's definitely earned.

Paula: I agree there! She definitely has earned it. But what happened to her was not her fault. Her original quirk she had was unstable.

Starlight Glimmer: Thank goodness that Fiona and her sisters were able to cure her and help her.

Cozy Glow: Yeah that was a good thing.

Hex: But what happened because of it was terrible.

Electropede: Yeah no kidding. But at least she is better and is redeemed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, bones, magic and stars and smashed him down.

Paula: AWESOME!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Mera of Atlantis, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Squidward and Master Frown VS Ryugu Tamatebacco - Billy Billions will be perfect

---

Ryugu Tamatebacco was next.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to Mera) Billy Billions is a perfect addition to our ranks. We just need to find someone for him.

Mera: Well we'll think of something for him. But he sure gave Ben a really hard time. He was what we call Ben Tennyson's version of Princess Morbucks.

Applejack: Yeah that was crazy.

Apple Bloom: No kidding there.

Flashwing: At least he didn't resort to ruining Christmas like Princess Morbucks tried to do.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and water and smashed him down.

Mera: FOR ATLANTIS!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Marceline the Vampire Queen, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Count Nocturn - Hope Diane calms down

---

Count Nocturn was next.

Count Nocturn: (to Marceline) I hope Diane calms down. Not that I really blame her for freaking out.

Marceline: After being frozen in ice for over 25,000 years and waking up in a completely different world that is unlike what she remembers? I would feel the exact same way. I've lived in an Apocalyptic World for over 1,000 years and I know that feeling too.

Princess Luna: That is crazy but we'll try to help her out.

Moondust: We all will.

Blackout: Yes we will.

Count Nocturn: This is a whole new world for her but you all can do it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Marceline: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Taylor (Loud House), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Tyrone McGee, and Terrence vs Manta Bayarsh - Amazing how SpongeBob met a Caveman version of him

---

Manta Bayarsh was next.

Manta Bayarsh: (to Taylor) It's amazing how SpongeBob met a Caveman version of him. Can we meet him someday?

Taylor: I hope we can and that is completely coincidental. And all that happened on SpongeBob and Patrick's fun time.

Princess Celestia: That is really amazing. I wonder if Equestria has any cave ponies like that.

Amber Morning: That would be interesting to see.

Spotlight: It sure would.

Manta Bayarsh: Yeah it sure would be cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and light and smashed him down.

Taylor: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: How many worlds have you all went to that involved Cavemen or Dinosaurs?

Fiona Hernandez: Well many of us weren't with the team at the time but Nico told us that we've been to many worlds like that. We went to the worlds of The Land Before Time, Dinosaur, The Good Dinosaur, Jurassic Park, When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth, Primal, Ice Age, Planet Sauria from the Lylat System and I think that's about it.

Himiko Toga: That is so amazing that we went to so many worlds that were filled with dinosaurs and prehistoric creatures.

Apple Bloom: It sure is! I think it's really amazing that there are so many worlds out there like that.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah they sure are amazing.

Scootaloo: But what happened in each world was crazy too.

Diamond Tiara: They sure were awesome.

Silver Spoon: But the scariest one of them all we have seen was what happened with that Zombie Argentinosaurus.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I heard about that! That must've really scarred Aylene.

Misty Tredwell: It sure did. That episode of Primal was one of the darkest we've ever seen and no one was laughing when they saw that one.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Oh man! I remember seeing that one! That was just so awful! A gentle giant like an Argentinosaurus turning into a bloodthirsty feral killing machine. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: That is so amazing that Nico turned into the Purple Kiramager yesterday. And the coolest part is that we haven't met the Kiramagers yet and already we're showing off their awesome skills and powers.

Marie Hernandez: It sure is awesome! I think it's really amazing that the Kiramagers have so many awesome powers involving machines and jewels. But it was awful that the

Yodonheim Empire wants to plunge the entire universe into total darkness.

Weddinmon: That is awful! What is the goal of Yodonheim?

Marie Hernandez: They want to destroy all light in the entire universe and plunge it into eternal darkness.

Marie went over their history.

---

The Dark Empire Yodonheim are an army of dark genies seeking to eradicate all light and the main antagonists of Mashin Sentai Kiramager, as well as its prequel movie Mashin Sentai Kiramager: Episode ZERO.

They herald from the Realm of Darkness, Yodonheim and seek to pollute worlds across the universe in order to transform them into ecosystems much like their homeworld. Having already conquered their enemies, the Kingdom of Crystalia, the Empire seeks to target the Earth next to steal the hopes and radiance of their people. Their main objective is to have their Jamenshi cause chaos in order to gather enough darkness for them to send a Jamen Beasts to Earth to rampage around and construct an Invasion Gate for them to invade Earth through.

As part of their campaign, the Yodonheim forces invaded the Crystalia Kingdom, home to a race of light genies. With help from a traitor within the Crystalia royal court, Galza, the armies of the Yodonheim were able to besiege the palace and defeat the ruler of Crystalia, King Oradin. In exchange for betraying his brother, Galza was given a seat as one of the Yodonheim's generals.

However, the princess of Crystalia, Mabushiina, managed to escape to Earth where she recruited five people with the Kiramai Stones to become the Kiramagers and combat the oncoming Yodonheim invasion.

The Yodonheim later invaded Earth to destroy it radiance. The invasion of Earth was spearheaded on behalf of Emperor Yodon by

Carantula and Galza, who was rewarded for his betrayal of Crystalia by being promoted to one of Yodonheim's top generals. Carantula's first move was to send down the Faucet Hildon Jamen Beast to create a portal for them to send their invasion force through. However, the Jamen Beast was destroyed by the Kiramagers with the power of their Mashins.

In order to gather enough darkness to send more Jamen Beasts down to Earth, Carantula dispatched Jamenshi down to gather enough darkness to construct invasion gates for the Jamen Beasts to enter through. Eventually though, Emperor Yodon became dissatisfied with the slow progress of the Earth invasion and believed Carantula was wasting resources. Yodonna, the personal assistant of the Emperor, would later arrive to take command of the invasion in order to speed it up.

---

When she was done the group was shocked and horrified!

Weddinmon: That is terrible! And I'm guessing you guys will all face one of Yodon's forces on June 14th.

Marie Hernandez: That's right. What they were doing last year in 2020 is absolutely horrible!

Frozen Fright: No kidding! They are monsters of darkness.

Thunder Terror: They are just like Xehanort.

Magma Gloom: What they were doing was awful.

Toxic Horror: It's absolutely sickening that they can do all that.

Louie PoisonSea: But Carantula defected and he would make a great addition to the Masters of Evil or the Redemption Squad.

Weddinmon: That is true. But it's good the Kiramagers destroyed them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Weddinmon: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I heard a while back that Sakura had an accident at her father's office and it upset her. What happened?

Nicole Hernandez: Well it was because of what happened after the capture of the Sleep Card. She lost her balance and accidentally destroyed his work. Sakura was really upset about that. She was crying hard. But her dad forgave her for it. He had all his work in his head.

Marcel: Oh man. Sakura must've felt really bad about that.

Star Swirl: She sure was. Poor girl.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Poor lass. She has a really amazing father.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah she has a great father.

Mistmane: Boy she sure does.

Flash Magnus: I'm happy for Sakura too.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah me too. What happened there was bad for her.

Gusty: I'm glad her dad forgave her.

Clover the Clever: Me too.

Marcel: Same here. She has a great father. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: Mordecai and Rigby knowing a caveman is really amazing.

Natasha Hernandez: I agree too and it's awesome that they know people like Gregg and Diane. And they're 25,000 year old cavepeople too.

Princess Celestia: That is really amazing.

Princess Luna: It most sure is. I saw caveponies and cavepeople in the museum and they are amazing.

Princess Cadance: They sure are amazing too.

Minuette: I agree too. They are cool and their cultures were amazing.

Twinkleshine: We all think so too. Also I think Jonny Quest met some Yetis that are like cavepeople too.

Su Yung: Yetis? Aren't they a myth?

Lemon Hearts: Some people think so but many people in the Himalayan Mountains believe they are real.

Moondancer: There has been lots of sightings of them over the centuries but they were never proven.

Lyra Heartstrings: I think it would be really amazing that Yetis are like that.

Sunset Shimmer: I think so too.

Twilight Sparkle: Yep and Team Loud Phoenix Storm has seen all kinds of legendary creatures.

Brittney: We sure have and they are all very awesome.

Misty Tredwell: They sure are.

Su Yung: Wow no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: Darkness Falls!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao.

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: Is it true that Ozai now has a burn like Zuko does on his face?

Catherine Iroh: Yep it sure is and Kiyi burned him. Because of that I got a really powerful sense of poetic justice from that. Ozai burned Zuko in his face like that and now Kiyi did the same thing.

Admiral Zhao: Wow! That is incredible.

Catherine Iroh: Yeah! Kiyi sure left her mark on him. She's a very strong Firebender for someone so young.

Layla MacKenzie: Yeah she sure is. And she definitely has what it takes to be like her half brother.

Sakura Avalon: I agree there and that is amazing.

Madison Taylor: It sure is. And Nico has gotten tougher over the years too. Ozai tried to intimidate him but he didn't fall for it.

Chelsea: That's for sure.

Rita (Cardcaptors): That was so amazing.

Nikki: It sure was cool.

Kero: Yeah Nico has grown into a powerful force.

Li: Absolutely. He has come a long way.

Carly Atlas: That is for sure. Ozai had it coming after everything he did.

Misty Tredwell: He sure did. Thank goodness he had it coming.

Admiral Zhao: That is amazing. Lets do it!

Catherine Iroh did some stances and fired blasts of fire and they fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: That was amazing!

Sakura Avalon: That was awesome and fun!

---

Erica Jacquiline the Element Valkyrie Gene-Slammer VS Bana (Xenoblade Chronicles)

---

Bana was next.

Bana: I hope you have as good a fighting skill against me.

Erica Jacquiline: Oh I won't disappoint you.

She fired waves of fire and water and smashed him down.

---

Nico Robin VS Pineoctopus

---

Pineoctopus was next.

Pineoctopus: This is gonna be so awesome.

Nico Robin: Oh it always is.

She used her powers and then many hands appeared all over Pineoctopus and she had them tickle him all over.

Nico Robin: Coochie coochie coo!

It was really funny and he was laughing hysterically and she knocked him down.

---

Nina Cherenkov - Jack's Knight Gene-Slammer VS Knasty Knight

---

Knasty Knight was next.

Knasty Knight: So I get one of the Cherenkov Sisters as my archenemy.

Nina Cherenkov: (Russian Accent) Yes you sure do and this will be fun.

Nina unsheathed her sword and then they clashed and then Nina kicked him down.

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Himiko Toga, Lana, Laney and Lola VS Knasty Knight

---

Knasty Knight was next for the Ranger battle.

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Knasty Knight's safe and in it was a bunch of rings and swords. The rings were called Rings of The Phoenix and Angel, they're a massive collection of beautiful silver rings with large gems in the favorite colors of the team inserted into the center surrounded by a phoenix and an angel, and these rings not only also remove stress and anger, but they also help us see right through a villain's lies. Once worn, they'll merge with the Animal Spirit Rings that we have on, and we'll get a massive power and energy increase. The Swords were for the 2012 Turtles, 2012 April, 2012 Casey Jones, and 2012 Splinter, they're a collection of swords called the Destroyers of The 2012 Shredder, they're they're large swords with the symbols of the Turtles etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase. Plus, there's also massive Destroyers of the 2012 Shredder swords for you guys, as well, since you also have a very nasty history with Shredder.

Nico: Wow Rings and Swords this time. And these rings are amazing.

Knasty Knight: They sure are neat. And the swords are for the 2012 Turtles and their friends.

Nico: Neat! I'll hold on to those for tomorrow.

Nico teleported with them and regrouped.

Nico: Lets get him!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zach Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 1!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Jason Lee Scott: POWER BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts hit him and Knasty Knight Exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Knasty Knight was dead!

Nico: Knasty Knight you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a super mega win!

We regrouped.

Troy: Diane, we don't want to hurt you. But right now, you're not giving us any other option!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Me: SPD Rangers. Good choice. Lets add Dinosaur power to the mix! (Turns dial) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

I turned the dial on the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon and I summoned the Blue Zyuranger, Black Abaranger, Purple Kyoryuger and Pink Ryusoulger!

Nico: Awesome choice!

Me: Yep. Now for something you will enjoy seeing. KIRAMAI CHANGE!

In an orange jewel background I turned into THE ORANGE KIRAMAGER!

Me: THE AMBER FLIGHT! KIRAMAI ORANGE!

Nico: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Lincoln: J.D. you look incredible as an orange Kiramager!

Me: Thanks guys. Now for some fun!

The Cavepeople went at us and we went at them and really let them have it and we even tickled them and more.

We were really tickling them too.

Slipstream, Marie Kanker Loud, Air Raid and Luna Loud used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slipstream's Nullifier missiles, Air Raid's Torque Rifle and Marie and Luna's powers 100-fold.

Slipstream and Marie Kanker Loud: NULLIFYING DRAGON FIRESTORM!

Air Raid and Luna Loud: MAELSTROM OF TSUNAMI BLAST!

10,000 Volt Ghost and Ax: LIGHTNING ANDALITE BLAST!

Jack O Lantern and Green Arrow: PUMPKIN ARROW BARRAGE!

Roxy Rocket and Danny: GHOST ROCKET BLAST!

Gameface and Margo: GAMING FIRE MEGABLAST!

Johnny 13 and Ghost Rider: MOTORCYCLE FIRESTORM BLAST!

Deadwood and Jonny: ACORN COCONUTS MEGABLAST!

Oculous and Tommy: ICE EYE SHOT!

Black Lance and Jimmy: KNIGHT UNICORN BLAST!

Vulkanus and Shanan: STELLAR LIFE MEGABLAST!

Black Knight Ghost and Red She Hulk: KNIGHT OF FURY BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and Mordecai: KINDNESS OF NATURE MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Aylene, Gameface, Nico, Mordecai and Rigby: JURASSIC LOVE FURYBLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: CAVE ELEMENT STYLE: BLUESPRING CAVERNS!

Elpeo Pie: CAVE LIGHTNING STYLE: INDIAN CAVERNS!

Peni Parker CAVE WEB STYLE: COLD WATER CAVE!

Entrapta: CAVE LIGHTNING STYLE: SPOOK CAVE!

Perfuma: CAVE NATURE STYLE: MAMMOTH CAVE!

Frosta: CAVE ICE STYLE: LOCKPORT CAVE!

Sara Crew: CAVE JEWEL STYLE: DIAMOND CAVERNS!

Jessica Shannon: CAVE STING STYLE: EAGLE CAVE!

Shantae: CAVE MAGIC STYLE: CHARLES TOWN CAVERN!

Akko: CAVE STAR STYLE: SKYLIGHT CAVE!

Colette Brunel: CAVE LIGHT STYLE: CRYSTAL CAVE!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): CAVE DARK STYLE: DEVIL'S DEN CAVE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed images of said caves from all over the world.

Lincoln and his harem: CAVE FINAL SMASH: CAVERN BLAST!

They fired a laser and the blasts all hit the cavemen and Diane and knocked them down.

They were calm down.

Nico: That did it.

Gregg: Diane?

Diane: Diane sorry about trouble today.

Cluemaster: It's perfectly fine, Diane.

Me: It's okay Diane. Things have really changed a lot over the last 25,000 years. So it's gonna take a long time for you to adjust to life here.

Mordecai: I hope she can pay for the damages.

Electropede: I doubt she has money on her at the moment.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: But her payment CAN be her, Gregg, and the rest of the cavemen helping us in tomorrow's battle.

Gregg: That sound fair.

Me: Don't worry I can fix all this.

I snapped my fingers and fixed everything. It'll be a while for Gregg and Diane to adjust but Koda, Kru'll and Arlene can help them out. From fellow cavepeople.

Layla Henrickson: I'm really gonna love it here with you guys.

Erica Jacqueline: I will too.

Count Nocturne: You sure will.

Manta Bayarsh: Think you can cook some good food in the future for us?

Layla Henrickson: I would be really honored.

?: I will destroy all of you for constantly ruining all of my plans to take over Sunnydale!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs,

the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Buffy Summers and The Scooby Gang heard that familiar voice.

Buffy Summers: Should've known I'd hear that voice again. You can come out now, Warren Mears.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Warren Mears, the misogynistic mad scientist and sadistic psychopath, and he has a gun in his hand.

Buffy Summers: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Warren? No matter how many times you've been foiled because of your own actions, or by us, you just never quit.

Warren Mears: Shut your mouth, bitch! You're next, along with Willow!

Me: Not if we kill you first you asshole!

Warren Mears raised his gun to shoot Buffy, but before he could, Tara Maclay punched Warren Mears in the face. When Warren Mears saw Tara Maclay, he was shocked.

Warren Mears: What, Tara, but how? I shot you! You can't be alive!

Tara Maclay: I had on some protection, you psychopathic little monster. Because of it, I'm still alive.

Uehara Ayaka: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Uehara Ayaka's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with lightning bolts, and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Defender of Silverman Gym sword from her back, and as she approached Warren Mears, she left blue energy, lightning bolts, sea animals, and phoenixes with every step.

Uehara Ayaka: Warren Mears, you've caused Buffy and her friends enough trouble for the last time. You are nothing more than a monster in human skin who needs to be destroyed once and for all.

Suddenly, Uehara Ayaka was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with lightning bolts surrounding it and lightning crashing down from the skies, there's a phoenix flying around it, and in the vortex is a brown phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Uehara Ayaka emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLACE AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Uehara Ayaka grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has blue highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length brown hair, she has neon brown eyes and a blue energy aura with lightning bolts, dumbbells, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with blue jewels for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with blue gems for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love along with the Thunderbird pendant with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Uehara Ayaka has on a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with lightning bolts, dumbbells, and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is the symbol of Silverman Gym with lightning bolts, a blue blouse and blue midriff top with a silver phoenix on it, black skirt lightning bolts on it, black gym shorts with ocean waves on them, white sneakers with lightning bolts, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Uehara Ayaka felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive brown angel wings with blue tips on the large brown feathers sprouted out of her back. Suddenly, Uehara Ayaka's massive Defender of Silverman Gym was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blue energy, lightning bolts, dumbbells, and phoenixes, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Silverman Gym's Lightning Phoenix Sword of Electric Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the symbol of Silverman Gym etched on it, large blue angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Uehara Ayaka has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with blue gems for the eyes and a large blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the symbol of Silverman Gym that said, "Uehara Ayaka, Student of Koyo Girl's Academy, Friend of Sakura Hibiki, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, and Gina Boyd, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Gym Member of Silverman Gym, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lightning and Phoenixes."

上原綾香、光陽女子学園の学生、桜ひびきの友達、立花里美、上原綾香、ジーナ・ボイド、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、シルバーマン・ジムのジムメンバー、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてライトニングとフェニックスのマスター

Uehara Ayaka has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ATHLETIC ELECTRIC GYM PHOENIX ANGEL OF THUNDERSTORM JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Uehara Ayaka's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Warren Mears saw it, he fell into a homicidal rage and got his gun to shoot Uehara Ayaka, but Uehara Ayaka fired a powerful blue energy blast with lightning bolts, dumbbells, and phoenixes, which hits Warren Mears, electrocuting him, and it caused him to drop his gun, and Eli used the Force to bring it to him, disarming Warren of his weapon.

Sakura Hibiki: Whoa, Uehara's transformed, and she gave that psychopathic lunatic the shock of his lifetime.

Nico: But, it's about to be his last day alive.

Lincoln: Wow, Uehara, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Uehara Ayaka: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Thunderstorm Phoenix and Athletic Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to this miserable psychopath for good?**

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Uehara Ayaka.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This will be the last time you come back from the dead, Warren Mears.**

Me: Go kill that son of a bitch!

Buffy The Vampire Slayer OST: Main Theme

Uehara Ayaka and Lincoln went after Warren Mears, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, dumbbells, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo at Warren Mears, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the psychopathic mysoginist mad scientist and killer. Then, Warren Mears summoned an army of vampires and demons to attack, but, Lincoln's neon deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, then, he ordered them to kill themselves, as they'd slit their throats with their clawed hands, and they died in a massive pool of blood, which Lincoln had devoured, as he absorbed the blood into his body.

Then, Uehara Ayaka and Lincoln attack Warren Mears with their massive swords, and they left some very painful scars on Warren Mears, and they were bleeding profusely, as he screamed in so much excruciating pain. Then, Uehara Ayaka tied Warren Mears up with blue energy threads, so he couldn't escape.

Uehara Ayaka: **Okay, Linky, let him have it.**

Lincoln: **You got it, Uehara.** (To Warren Mears) **Hope you're ready to suffer for everything you've done, Warren. TWELVE HOURS OF JUDGEMENT!**

Lincoln formed a clock on the floor around Warren Mears with the Roman Numerals from 1 to 12 with August Guidan in the center. Then, when we saw the hands reach 1:00, August Guidan was attacked by a purple humanoid figure made from Warren Mears' sins for an hour, and then, we saw as the hands reach 2:00, 3:00, 4:00, 5:00, 6:00, 7:00, 8:00, 9:00, 10:00, and 11:00, we saw more purple humanoid figures appear and made from Warren Mears' sins, and they attacked Warren Mears for the next 11 hours. Then, as the hands reached 12:00, we heard the sound of a bell tolling, and he was brought to an execution block, and Lincoln came up to him, and with his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery raised above his head, this brought dread to Warren Mears. Then, Lincoln brings his massive sword down, and decapitates Warren Mears, as his headless corpse and severed head explode in purple flame, and he was Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for Uehara Ayaka and Lincoln, as Uehara Ayaka and Lincoln holster their massive swords on their backs and power down and Lincoln changed back, and Uehara Ayaka's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Uehara Ayaka: That's it for that mysoginistic mad scientist and psychopath. Thanks for helping me in putting Warren Mears down, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Satomi.

Suddenly, Uehara Ayaka wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Uehara Ayaka's waist, and then brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and it brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Uehara Ayaka's face, they kissed passionately as Uehara Ayaka wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them is a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, lightning crashing right behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, that's another one of Buffy's old enemies down, and now, all that's left is The Beast.

Gina Boyd: And I'm looking forward to putting that ancient demon down for good, but that'll be for the day after we destroy 2012 Shredder for good. Plus, there's no way that The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast could've come back on their own, someone must've had a hand in this.

Lincoln: You mean, another one of Buffy and Angel's enemies from long ago? We'll have to find out who it was that did this when we face The Beast on Tuesday, Gina.

Me: And when we find out the person who brought those five back from the dead, they're going to get it big time.

Nico: You got that right, J.D.

Me: Yep.

Mordecai: But this was so awesome. (To the viewers) I hope you liked this adventure. Learning all about prehistoric life can be a great adventure and it always is fun to see in museums.

Nico: It sure is. But great job today everyone. Now we must get ready for tomorrow. We have a lot to prepare for.

Me: That's right and I promised that I would make sure the 2012

Shredder pays. You hear that 2012 Shredder!? You have better be ready for us. (EYES GLOW RED) WE'RE COMING FOR YOU AND YOU WILL PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU HAVE DONE!

It was gonna be a brutal battle. We went back home and prepared and we also taught Gregg and Diane and her people everything we knew and more. We later went to bed and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in New York City of the 2012 TMNT World, The Turtle Brothers, April, Casey and Splinter were getting ready for our arrival.

2012 Leo: The Shredder is not gonna know what hit him when Team Loud Phoenix Storm comes.

2012 Donny: The time has come for us to take him down forever.

2012 Raph: Yeah he will pay for everything he did. J.D. swore he would make sure that the Shredder pays.

2012 Mikey: Yeah no kidding!

2012 Splinter: And with me by your side my sons we will be ready.

2012 April: We've had it with that monster.

2012 Leo: That's right! Lets get ready guys! The Shredder GETS SHREDDED! FOREVER!

They went at the screen and it turned green…

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

This was an awesome chapter. This chapter was a parody of the Regular Show episode Caveman and that would be so cool if we found a caveman thousands of years old frozen in a block of ice. It would be a discovery unlike any other. I also saw many cartoons over the years where cavepeople were brought back to life from ice after being thawed out. Very crazy scenario. That was a great episode though. The episode aired on February 25th, 2013 and that was a great episode. The first part was an awesome treasure hunt and everyone loves a little adventure and excitement. The second part was for the 1970 movie When Dinosaurs Ruled The Earth and that was a wicked awesome movie from 52 years ago. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the 1996 movie The Beast and Nico, Syd Chang, Leon Loud, me and Heidi Knudson will be going after the massive Giant Squid that is terrorizing Graves Point and we're going to not only show Syd how big the squid was from when we went after it the first time from chapter 405. We're also going to turn that entire squid into fried calamari and meet a Blue Whale Gene-Slammer named Omaima Lexxington and she is from New York and better hope you can tolerate her flatulence because she was born with 2 stomachs and she farts uncontrollably. Like in that movie Thunderpants. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the movie Backdraft and we're going to be in for a fiery adventure as we take down John Adcox and we're going to stop that mad arsonist. Also Ibara Shiozaki is gonna transform in that one so I'll need the Transformation Sequence for her please. We'll also meet a Darkfire Dragon Gene-Slammer named Rochelle Yokoshima and she is a Japanese born American. And she is also going to reveal a bunch of dark revelations about Pablo and Anderson who are still causing trouble behind prison walls and after we brought them down the first time we will learn that they are still causing trouble. Also Rochelle is gonna reveal how she got a local bully at school disowned by her dad. As you all saw the next chapter is gonna be for the 2012 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles and we're going to make the 2012 version of the Shredder pay for his crimes. Every single one of them. Now it's personal.

See you all tomorrow.

# 2012 TMNT Battle

Walking along the ocean on the Pacific Coastline was Nico, Syd Chang, Leon Loud, me and Heidi Knudson and we were going on an amazing and awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Leon.

Leon: Anytime Nico. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep but something about this place looks really familiar to me.

Syd Chang: How so J.D.?

Me: Like I've seen it before.

Heidi: I think I know this place dad. It's the mountains near Graves Point, Washington.

Nico: Oh man! I know that place. Didn't you guys once destroy a really huge giant squid here?

Me: Yeah we sure did and that was a huge one. It was a huge 110 foot squid and weighed over 5,000 pounds. You should have seen how big it was. It was massive.

Nico: I wasn't with you guys when that all happened. That must've been intense.

Heidi: It sure was Nico. This squid killed 10 people. It was awful.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Wow! That must've been a really big squid.

Me: It sure was. You saw a statue of it in our garden right?

Nico: Right! I sure did and that was amazing. That squid was massive. Looks like we're gonna have a seafood breakfast.

Me: Yep. We're gonna turn that squid into fried calamari like we did before.

Heidi: Awesome.

Nico: Leon, Lily works at the Krusty Krab. Where do you work?

Leon: I work for a Pizza Restaurant. I'm a pizza chef at Tony Calzone's Pizzeria.

Nico: Interesting place.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Leon: Yep.

Syd Chang: That sounds like a good restaurant.

Me: Yeah it sounds like it.

Me: The squid is close. I sense it.

Nico: Here, squiddy squiddy.

We walked on and we saw a boat and it was fishing. But then it was nearly jerked out of the water by a huge pull!

Nico: WHOA! That boat hooked something big!

Me: It sure did!

Then we saw the boat haul up to the surface A GINORMOUS GIANT SQUID! IT WAS 110 FEET LONG AND IT WEIGHED OVER 5,000 POUNDS!

Nico: OH! MY! GOD!

The squid screeched ferociously and waved its tentacles all over with incredible ferocity!

Leon: WHOA MAN!

Syd Chang: That is the squid you all faced!? IT'S HUGE!

Heidi: Yeah it sure was big!

Me: Lets get it!

We went at the squid.

Nico: Yo, squid face! Remember us?!

The squid saw us and then we heard a whale call and the squid was lifted out of the water by a HUGE BLUE WHALE! IT WAS 220 FEET LONG AND WEIGHED OVER 400 TONS!

Nico: WHOA! THAT IS ONE BIG BLUE WHALE!

Me: Wow! It's twice the size of the squid! It's as big as a cruise ship!

Blue Whale: (In a girls voice) Hey you 10-tentacled freak! Leave this town alone!

Nico: That voice! Omaima Lexington?

Blue Whale: Nico? Wow! Its been a while! (FARTS) Pardon me.

Me: Awesome to meet you.

Blue Whale: Same here. Let me deal with this annoying squid for you.

She swatted the squid up into the air and dove and then breached and jumped and smashed the squid with her tail and killed it with a nasty whale belly flop with a massive splash!

Nico: YEAH!

Heidi: WOW! THAT WAS AWESOME!

Syd Chang: WOW!

The Blue Whale came and the squid was dead.

Nico: (pokes the squid) Hey, squiddy. Anyone home?

Leon: Clearly not.

Blue Whale: Relax guys. That squid is dead. I smashed it with my enormous girth.

Nico: Wow!

The blue whale reverted back and Omaima was a girl that had blue hair and was in blue sports clothes.

Omaima Lexxington: That's better. WHOA!

She fell into the water and Nico pulled her up.

Omaima Lexxington: Sorry I forgot we were out in the middle of the ocean.

Nico: No worries. But you showed that squid what for.

Omaima Lexxington: Yep. (FARTS) Oops sorry.

Me: Did you eat a lot of beans?

Omaima Lexxington: No I can't help it. I was born with two stomachs and I have uncontrollable flatulence.

Leon: Oh man! That is strange.

Nico: It sure is.

Leon: Two stomachs?! Is that even possible?!

Omaima Lexxington: Well have you ever seen the British movie Thunderpants?

Me: I have. That was a really crazy and funny movie.

Nico: That was a crazy movie!

Omaima Lexxington: Yeah and I gave this defect a name too. I call it Calabash Syndrome. It's named after a gourd yes but it was the best I could come up with.

Nico: I see.

Omaima Lexxington: Yeah but it was pretty cool. Like Patrick Smash, I was born with two stomachs and uncontrollably and devastatingly flatulent. I can't help it.

Nico: That's all right.

Leon: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Omaima Lexxington: I have a lot of them. But my favorite memory would have to be where I used my flatulence on the local bully and sent him crashing into a tree and it broke and crashed onto him. He wound up in the hospital and smelled like rotten skunks and was in a full body cast for a year.

Nico: I remember that! I taught her how to use her farts for fighting crime and all that.

Omaima Lexxington: That was awesome! (FARTS) Oops pardon me.

Nico: No worries.

They then hugged and Omaima farted again.

Omaima Lexxington: Oops sorry.

Nico: No worries.

They hugged anyway.

Nico: I really missed you.

Omaima Lexxington: Me too Nico. Me too. (FARTS) Oops. Pardon me.

Nico: You're excused.

Me: Well lets get this giant squid home and have ourselves a squid breakfast.

Syd Chang: Good idea. I'm starving.

Leon: Me too.

Nico: Lets go.

We went back home and we told everyone what happened and more and we had an awesome squid breakfast.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Ibara Shiozaki are heading to the world of the 1991 movie Backdraft, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls here, but we're also going to stop the mad arsonist, John Adcox.

We were also meditating while flying in the air, because today's the day of the epic battle against the 2012 version of Shredder, and we're going to make him pay for his crimes every single one of them.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of the 1991 movie, Backdraft, and I know what we're also going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls here, but we're also going to stop the mad arsonist, John Adcox.

Me: That's right, big guy. I saw the movie long ago, and it was awesome. But, John Adcox was one insane arsonist, he admitted that he set the fires to kill Swayzak's associates, because Swayzak was benefiting from the deaths of firefighters and closing down firehouses.

Nico: Which means that not only are we going to stop the mad arsonist, John Adcox.

Lincoln: But, we're also going to get Swayzak to admit he engineered the downsizing of the Chicago Fire Department, and destroy his mayoral ambitions. And I want to thank you and Ibara for joining us on this rescue, Lily.

Lily Loud: You're welcome, Lincoln, plus, with you, me, Girl Jordan, Lily the Mermaid, J.D., Nico, and all the others who use water, we'll put out the fires that Adcox had set across all of Chicago.

Lincoln: Then, let's get to work, everyone.

We then got to work by putting out the fires that John Adcox had set throughout all of Chicago, and we were also absorbing the fires as well, and we were also getting stronger and stronger still from the flames.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by John Adcox, and he's going to kill them and himself by setting the place on fire.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by John Adcox, and he's going to kill them and himself by setting the place on fire.

?: (Japanese Accent) That mad arsonist, we need to stop him!

Then, we saw the Darkfire Dragon land in front of us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Rochelle Yokoshima, but we'll have to talk later, right now, we got a mad arsonist to stop.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits John Adcox and we got his explosive before he could use them, and the thirteen girls got to safety. When John Adcox saw us, he was enraged.

Ibara Shiozaki: I've had it with this mad arsonist to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Ibara Shiozaki's dark green eyes turned neon dark green, and she was surrounded by a dark green energy aura with thorn-covered vines, plants, and fairies, she unholstered her massive Defender of U.A. High School sword from her back, and as she approached John Adcox, she left dark green energy, thorn-covered vines, plants, and fairies with every step. Suddenly, Ibara Shiozaki was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark green energy with thorn-covered vines and plants surrounding it, there was a fairy flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a light green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ibara Shiozaki emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ibara Shiozaki grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has light green highlights in the bangs of her long dark green hair, she has neon dark green eyes and a dark green energy aura with thorn-covered vines, plants, and fairies surrounding her, she has a fairy with the Plant Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fairy earrings with dark green gems for the eyes and the Plant Kanji in its hands, and she also has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha on her neck with dark green crystals for the necklace links and a fairy with dark green gems for the eyes and the Plant Kanji in its hands for the pendant. Ibara Shiozaki now has on a long dark green sleeveless trenchcoat with plants, thorn-covered vines, and fairies on the coattails, and on the back is the emblem of Vine, a dark green blouse and green short-sleeved shirt with a dark green phoenix on it, green skirt with vines on it, black pants with thorn-covered vines on them, black shoes, and she has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her left ring finger and a Green Lantern ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Ibara Shiozaki felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dark green angel wings with light green tips on the large dark green feathers sprouted out of her back, and they also have flowers on them, which gave off a sweet scent of roses.

Suddenly, Ibara Shiozaki's massive Defender of U.A. High School sword was then surrounded by a beautiful kaleidoscope of dark green energy, thorn-covered vines, plants, and fairies, and when the kaleidoscope faded, it was then transformed into Abnoba's Vine

Sword of Floral Holy Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged dark green blade with the symbol of U.A. High School and a cross etched on top of the Celtic deity of nature, Abnoba, large fairy wings for the sword's crossguard, large dark green gem for the hilt, longer dark green handle, and a large dark green gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Ibara Shiozaki has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark green gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold fairy with dark green gems for the eyes and a large dark green gem in its hands for the belt buckle, large dark green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large dark green Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a light green kanji below the emblem of Vine that said, "Ibara Shiozaki A.K.A. Vine, Defender and Student of U.A. High School, Friend of Izuku Midoriya and Many Heroes, Destroyer of The League of Villains and the Paranormal Liberation Front, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Abnoba, and Master of Plants, Vines, Nature, and Fairies."

イバラ・シオザキA.K.A.つる、擁護者、アメリカの学生高校、緑谷出久と多くの英雄の友、悪党連盟と超常現象解放戦線の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、アブノバの使者、および植物、ブドウの木、自然、および妖精のマスター

Ibara Shiozaki has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY NATURE VINE HOLY PLANT ANGEL OF FLORAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE HOPE!

We were amazed by Ibara Shiozaki's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when John Adcox saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to burn her, but Ibara Shiozaki fired a powerful dark green energy with fairies, vines, and plants at the mad arsonist, and it hits him and sent him flying into a wall.

Lincoln: Awesome, Ibara's the next one to transform.

Ibara Shiozaki: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Floral Fairy and Divine Hope) **That's right, Lincoln. But, you guys also can't**

**be left out of the fight.**

Me: You're right.

Lincoln, Lincoln 2, Lincoln 3, and Lincoln 4: Come on, guys, let's get that mad arsonist!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Eli, and Nicole unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at John Adcox, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the mad arsonist.

Then, Ibara Shiozaki and Lincoln tied John Adcox up in vines which are so strong, not even he could break out of them. We cheered wildly as we then holster our weapons and power down, and Ibara Shiozaki's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent. Ibara Shiozaki had also found evidence of

Swayzak's engineering the downsizing of the Chicago Fire Department, and she planned on giving it to the police.

Lincoln: Alright, we did it. We stopped John Adcox's string of arsons throughout all of Chicago.

Ibara Shiozaki: And not only did I transform, but, I also got evidence of Swayzak's engineering the downsizing of the Chicago Fire Department, and this is going straight to the police.

Lincoln: With that evidence in hand, Swayzak's political ambitions for mayor are history. (To Rochelle Yokoshima) And it's so good to see you again, Rochelle.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Rochelle Yokoshima, and they hugged, and Rochelle Yokoshima was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were thirteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Whoa, you sure have really big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Rochelle Yokoshima, she's a Japanese born American, and she's also one of my Guardian Angels.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) And I've got a bunch of dark revelations about Pablo and Anderson.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Uh oh, we've already heard one of the dark revelations about those heartless psychopaths from another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels, and now, you have more dark revelations about them? That's not good.

Nico: It sure isn't and from what I heard from the warden down at the Gotham Royal York Juvenile Detention facility, Pablo and Anderson are still causing trouble behind prison walls, even after we'd brought them down the first time.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Well, you're not going to like what I'm going to tell you all about them. But, that'll be for later.

Lincoln: Right, let's get you back to normal, and then, bust up Swayzak's political ambitions for mayor. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Rochelle was reverting back to normal. Rochelle Yokoshima is a beautiful 18-year-old girl with long flowing orange hair, orange eye, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive orange angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Darkfire Dragon, and she's in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Rochelle?

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Rochelle Yokoshima her new wardrobe, a sleeveless orange blouse, sleeveless orange midriff top, orange skirt, orange pants, orange sneakers, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails and on the back is The Darkfire Dragon, and on her back is a large Darkfire Dragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized orange blade with The Darkfire Dragon etched on it, large orange angel wings for the crossguard, large orange gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large orange gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Rochelle Yokoshima's neck with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystal links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent)(Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Rochelle.

Rochelle Yokoshima had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the thirteen girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Ichinose Hana, Momochi Tamate, Sengoku Kamuri, Tokura Eiko, and Hannen Hiroe from Slow Start, Kohashi Wakaba, Kurokawa Mao, Mashiba Nao, and Tokita Moeko from Wakaba Girl, Shinobu, Miyabi, and Shiranui Kaede from Ninja Nonsense: The Legend of Shinobu, and Retsuko from Aggretsuko.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ichinose Hana, Momochi Tamate, Sengoku Kamuri, Tokura Eiko, Hannen Hiroe, Kohashi Wakaba, Kurokawa Mao, Mashiba Nao, Tokita Moeko, Shinobu, Miyabi, Shiranui Kaede, and Retsuko.

Nicole Knudson: From Slow Start, Wakaba Girl, Ninja Nonsense: The Legend of Shinobu, and Aggretsuko, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ichinose Hana: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ichinose Hana and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from the mad arsonist, John Adcox, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ichinose Hana: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ichinose Hana: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ichinose Hana, Momochi Tamate, Sengoku Kamuri, Tokura Eiko, Hannen Hiroe, Kohashi Wakaba, Kurokawa Mao, Mashiba Nao, Tokita Moeko, Shinobu, Miyabi, Shiranui Kaede, and Retsuko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the Estate, and we told everyone what'd happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was the mad arsonist, John Adcox.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to him, along with Ibara Shiozaki transforming, they cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Rochelle Yokoshima now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back home. As for John Adcox, he was convicted for the string of arsons in Chicago, and he was sent to The Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing for the rest of his life, and when Ibara Shiozaki sent the information on Swayzek to the police, Swayzek lost the race for Mayor, and he was arrested, and after being convicted, he was sent to federal prison for the rest of his life.

---

After stopping John Adcox's string of arsons and getting Swayzek thrown in prison, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Rochelle Yokoshima saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her

face.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Rochelle, and now, I can also defend myself.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Rochelle. So, what's with these dark revelations about Pablo and Anderson that you were going to tell us?

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) You're not going to like it, Nico, along with the rest of you. I'd found out from the police that Pablo and Anderson have done more than just bully sixth graders and tried to rob people, I'd found out that those two have actually killed someone in cold blood, and their lowlife dads were also with them. They enjoyed taking the level of pain and suffering they inflicted on their victims to a whole new level, and if they weren't stopped, they would've gone on to kill more people, and they would've started on Lincoln and his friends. So, I called the police on them, and the cops went after Pablo and Anderson, along with their lowlife dads, but they killed the cops sent after them and they got away.

We gasped in pure shock and horror.

Me: Whoa, now that's one serious bunch of dark revelations.

Nico: You said it, and even after we brought them down the first time, I got word from the warden that Pablo and Anderson are still causing trouble behind prison walls.

Lincoln: Even after I sent their butts to the Malevolent Insanity realm, they still continue to cause trouble, sheesh, it's like they have no brain at all, and they refuse to listen to reason.

Taylor (Loud House): Those two continue to cause havoc, even after they were put down the first time. Isn't there anything that can be done about them?

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Like Lincoln said, even after he sent both of their asses to the Malevolent Insanity realm, they still continue to cause trouble.

Lincoln: This time, I'm going for stronger measures.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Pablo and Anderson, who were still causing trouble behind prison walls, were sent to separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and they were tied up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and chained to the walls of their separate cells with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains, and we also saw it through a one-way window Lincoln made.

Lincoln: There we go.

Nico: Awesome job, Lincoln.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Amazing job, Lincoln. Plus, I also got a story of how I got a local bully at school disowned by her dad. You see, my parents were both well-known throughout all of Michigan as astronauts, who spent most of their time in space, while I grew up my aunt who was a space research scientist, as well. She was mostly busy with her work in the lab, and that left me with none other than Sarah, my childhood friend. I met her long ago when I was only five, and my Aunt threw me a huge birthday party, but just as I was about to blow out the candles, another girl jumped in and spoiled my moment.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Hey, you, why did you do that?!

But, she just looked at me and smirked. I got super angry and smashed her face into the cake, and a war broke out. She jumped onto me, and she grabbed my hair, and that's when Sarah came to my rescue. She was like an angel, she held that mean witchy girl by her hair, and swung her into the swimming pool.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) You just saved my life.

Sarah: Oh, she deserved it, and she did the same thing to me on my birthday.

This was it, I felt like I found my soulmate, and that's how we became besties. We played together all day long, and we also went to school together, and life was pretty much fun, until the ninth grade when a new girl named Rachel transferred into our class. Once Sarah and I were getting our lunches in the cafeteria when Sarah tripped over something, and her food tray fell onto the girl's face and clothes. All of the kids burst out laughing, and her face went red, and then, she went charging at Sarah like a mad bull.

Rachel: How dare you, do you have a death wish?!

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Stop, don't you dare touch her!

I went in and pushed her aside, and she fell straight to the ground on her butt.

Rachel: You! You'll have to pay for this, I'll make sure.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Before she could even finish that sentence, I tossed some coins at her and said, "Will that be enough or do you need more tips?" I took Sarah's hand and we both walked out of there. But, little did I know, this was the beginning of a never-ending war. The next day, as I walked into class, I could see Rachel with a wicked smile on her face, and I knew that something was off. Just then, Sarah saw me and got off the seat.

Sarah: Hey, Rachel.

Suddenly, there was a loud ripping sound across the room, it was Sarah's skirt. That evil moron and her moronic friends put super glue all over Sarah's seat, she looked super embarrassed, and Rachel and her minions were laughing like crazy. I quickly went in and wrapped my jacket around her skirt, and then, I walked towards that moron, Rachel.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) You did this, didn't you?!

Rachel: Oh, did you see me do it? Wait, you didn't, and it's best that you don't come to me with false accusations like that, you know. I'm a very dangerous girl.

Just then, I stomped on her feet, and she yelled in pain.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Dangerous? Look at you whining like a puppy. You better remember this and stay away from my friend, or I'll…

Rachel: Oh, such a deep friendship, I've got tears in my eyes. But, don't worry, I'll stay away from her, cause now you're my target, and I'll come for you next time, just you wait and watch!

I was about to punch that narcissistic bitch in the face, when the teacher entered, and all the kids ran back to their seats. Later, while we were walking home from school, Sarah told me she was worried about me.

Sarah: You know, you shouldn't mess with Rachel, her dad is the richest man in Michigan. What if he?

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Oh, don't worry, she's just a loser who's just insecure about herself. So, she picks on other kids, just to feel good about herself, and she messed with you today, I can't let her go just like that, she's a jerk who needs to learn her lesson.

Sarah: But, you're not, you're better than this. Let it go, I made a mess of him in the cafeteria, and he pulled a prank, not a big deal.

But, before she could even finish, a car flashed past us and all the water by the roadside splashed on us, the car stopped a few steps ahead, and that jerk, Rachel, looked back at us out of the window.

Rachel: Oh shoot, I told the driver to ride over you, but he missed. I guess you just earned a few more hours to live.

Ugh, I was so going to kill her this time. But, Sarah held me back.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Why did you do that? Why didn't you let me go?

Sarah: Cause she's crazy, but, you're not. You want to teach her a lesson, use your mind, not your hands.

Well, maybe, she was right. But, what I saw the next day at school shock me: Jeff was leaning over at Sarah's desk like a lost puppy.

Rachel: Oh, Sarah, I'm so sorry about yesterday. I didn't want to hurt you, but that witch, Rochelle, she made me do it out of anger. You forgive me, right? I want to make it up to you.

OMG, she was such a jerk. I went ahead and kicked the desk, and she fell to the floor.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) I thought I told you to stay away. What are you doing here being all cheesy with her, huh?

Sarah: Rochelle, it's okay. She was just saying sorry for what she did

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Really, Sarah? You think a jerk like her can change? Why don't you ever see the bad in people?

Sarah: Why don't you ever see the good in people?

I looked at that jerk, and I saw the smirk of The Devil on her smartass face, and almost felt like killing her. But, I was so mad at Sarah, and then, she said something I had never imagined in my worst nightmare.

Sarah: I'm going with her to see a movie tonight, and you have to accept that.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) (Shocked) What?!

My best friend was siding with that narcissistic, two-faced, sadistic, smartass against me?! After I took her side?! She was out of her mind.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Fine, do what you want. But, just so you know, she's a jerk, she's just playing some game here, and I've warned you.

But, she just kept staring at me like I was some crazy person. Ugh, I stormed out of there in anger. The next couple of days, we didn't talk much, and now, she would hang out with that moron most of the time. Then, one day, while I was sitting alone in the cafeteria, Rachel came there with Sarah, and her arm was around her shoulder.

Rachel: Girls, we have an announcement to make: Sarah is now a new official member of our group.

What the heck?! No, that can't be true.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Sarah would never.

Sarah: Rochelle, it's true. It took me some time to realize that Rachel is such a nice girl, she's super rich and super smart, and now that I know her, I'm not leaving her ever.

Saying that she hugged her tight, and I couldn't believe my eyes. I was so freaking furious.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) But, what about me? What about us?

Sarah: Oh, Rochelle, there's no us now, and don't act like we broke up or something. It was just friendship, and I can make lots of friends, you know.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) She's not perfect, she's an evil jerk who's playing you to get back at me.

Rachel: Ugh, you're so full of yourself, Rochelle. Sarah made her choice, and I can smell the burn, you're just jealous that she now wants to be my friend instead of you.

Choice of friend?! EW! I almost puked right then and there. I couldn't stand to see that moron even for a second more, I pushed her aside and went away. The next day at school, I was on my way to class when suddenly, someone pulled me into one of the empty classrooms, it was that bitch, Rachel.

Rachel: You stupid bitch! You just couldn't leave me alone, could you? Well, now, I'm going to teach you a lesson and force you to learn your place!

But before she could attack me, I pushed her off and slapped her in the face.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) How dare you?! I swear one of these days, I'm going to kill you!

Rachel: You really pissed me off for the last time. Remember that I said I was coming for you, well, here I am, I will take away your friendship, your pride, and your stupid arrogance, and crush them one by one, and you'll be able to do nothing, nothing at all, except watch from a distance with tears in your eyes.

Saying that, she pushed me aside, and left the room. God, now I had blood on my mind, I literally wanted to crush her teeny tiny brain with my bare hands, but first, I was going to file a complaint against her with the principal about what she did. Before I could do that, she already made her next move, a few minutes later, I received a message on my phone, and when I checked it, I was shocked to see that she attacked me, and she had a message that "If I didn't do what she said, she'd post those photos on the internet, and imagine what's going to happen to me and my reputation next!" My eyes turned red with rage and hatred, I couldn't believe that bitch! Now, she was playing fucking dirty, the next day, and that bitch had the nerve to talk to me.

Rachel: Oh, hey, Rochelle, you know, I'd really love for you to come to my birthday party and serve some drinks there tomorrow. It'll be an honor for someone like you to even be there.

I so wanted to punch her right in her face, but then, I had to teach her a lesson she'd never forget in her miserable life, so I agreed with a smile. But, that bitch had no idea that I had a plan in the works, I kept every note of her words, and she was going to pay big time. The next day when I was reached the party, I saw Rachel standing with her cronies, so I went up to her, and shook her hand.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Happy Birthday, Rachel.

Rachel: Oh, but you came empty-handed. Where's my gift?

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) (Pointing) Right here.

Just as I pointed in the other direction, the lights went off, and a video started playing on the big screen behind her, it was the video of the day she pulled me into the empty classroom. Suddenly, I could hear Rachel screaming.

Rachel: Stop it, stop it! It's not me, I swear! Rochelle, that witch, she's trying to frame me! It's a fake, she made that up!

Sarah: No, she didn't. I recorded that.

Just then, Sarah came forward, and slapped her hard in the face.

Rachel: What?! What are you…?!

Sarah put another slap on Rachel's face and continued.

Sarah: The day I saw you pull Rochelle into the empty classroom, I knew something was up, so I recorded it to show it to the Principal, but after you blackmailed her, we decided you deserve a grander audience, Rachel.

Rachel: We?

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) Aw, looks like you're a real moron, Rachel. Did you really think that Sarah was on your side? Oh, you poor little thing, she's been my friend for the last ten years, and you'd really think she'd give up on me for a filthy rat like you.

Sarah: You're not the only one who knows how to act, Rachel. The day you almost crushed us under your car was the day we planned to get back at you.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) And this ain't the only birthday gift for you, we have your cell phone and all the pictures and messages in it, and everything that you have ever done to bully the other kids.

Rachel: You?! How did you get that?!

Sarah: The same way she got that video up on that private projector: of course, I helped her, you dummy. Remember I asked you to throw this party, and why do you think I became part of your group in the first place? Feeling the burn, Rachel?

Rachel: You witch, I'm going to kill you!

?: That's enough!

Suddenly, her dad came rushing out and said.

Rachel's Dad: I can't believe you're my daughter. You have let me and my reputation down, I'm disowning you and sending you to a boarding school forever.

Rachel: Dad, no. Please, Dad, no.

She kept holding onto her dad's feet and crying like a little baby as he walked back into the crowd, and I couldn't help but say.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) It was an honor, Rachel.

Then, I looked at Sarah, and she had this awesome smile on her face.

Sarah: Told ya, use your mind, not your hands.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) You slapped her twice.

Sarah: Oh, you got me there. I love you.

Rochelle Yokoshima: (Japanese Accent) I love you too.

When Rochelle was finished, we cheered wildly for what she did to that jerk, Rachel, and Lincoln ran up to her, and he hugged her, and kissed her, which took her by surprise. But, she returned the hug and kiss.

Nico: Impressive work, Rochelle. I know you wanted to kill that bitch, Rachel, but you used your mind and not your fists for this one. Not to mention your friend set this whole plan up, and she was a really good actor, very convincing.

Luan: She sure was. (Realizes Something) Wait, now I remember, Sarah's part of our group in Drama Class and in the Theatrics Club in School, she's a skilled actor, and she was really convincing. Rachel was nothing but a narcissistic control freak and a bully, I'm glad her dad disowned her and sent her to that boarding school forever.

Lincoln: If she keeps up that attitude, she'll likely have a new home in prison for the rest of her life.

Nico: (Laughs) That spoiled brat's probably got tartar sauce for brains, Lincoln. She'll likely be sent to prison a lot earlier than expected.

Me: Speaking of tartar sauce for brains, I'm glad Lincoln threw Pablo and Anderson in separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and he bound and chained them up, they've caused enough trouble to the prison for the last time.

Lincoln: Yeah, and the last thing I'd want is for them to break out. Oh, now, it's time for our date, we haven't had one for a while.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Toad's Midway Madness, an amusement park made by Toad, in the world of Mario.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf: We're ready, Dad.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids head on out, and they head for Toad's Midway Madness in the world of Mario. When they arrived, it was an awesome amusement park with rides and a huge roller coaster in the center.

Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf: Wow, what is this place, Dad?

Lincoln: This, Sadie, is Toad's Midway Madness, it's an awesome amusement park in the world of Mario with rides and a huge roller coaster in the center. Shall we?

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids had fun riding on the roller coaster and on the rides here in the amusement park, and they also played the games here. Then, they had some lunch in a new lunch area that Toad had built as an addition to the park. Then, as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and they went up to the girls in his harem, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and brought them into a strong embrace. Then, as the sun turned orange, Lincoln leaned down to their faces and they kissed passionately, as the kids cheered for them. Then, they came back home.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Toad's Midway Madness in the world of Mario.

Nicole Knudson: No way, you guys went to Toad's amusement park?! Awesome, and you guys went on all of the rides, that's awesome.

Lincoln: We sure did. (To me) Oh, J.D., I've got something for us to use when we do our entrance on the 2012 version of the Shredder.

Lincoln went up to his room, and he brought out a special bomb, which he gave to me.

Me: What's this, Lincoln?

Lincoln: It's a special Electromagnetic Pulse Bomb that I designed to disable the Kraang's technology, along with the Foot-Bots. But, it won't affect our technology, trust me, it'll be our little farewell to the 2012 version of Shredder.

Nico: (Smirks) Ooh, this should be good.

Me: You said it, and we'll use that, once Lester gets 2012 Shredder's attention, and once he did, we drop the bomb, and we'll have the advantage on him. Nice one, Lincoln, you're also getting good with creating weapons.

Lincoln: My talents are also expanding to creating special weapons, and I think we'll also use these special weapons for the special missions to really kick things up.

Nico: You must've got that idea from when you made that elemental bomb when X.A.N.A. returned to get revenge, now, you're making more of those special bombs, and including more surprises in store. Awesome work, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. And through my meditations this morning during my rescue, Lothor's not there in the world of the 2012 Turtles, but the Kelzaks are there.

Nico: I knew they'd be there, especially since we're dealing with an evil ninja. But, I can also sense we're also in for another unexpected surprise.

Lincoln: We'll have to wait until we launch our attack on 2012 Shredder, Nico.

Me: Good thinking.

---

Later it was time for Tahu's 1st ever Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Tahu, we're gonna meet another group of J.D.'s old friends.

Me: Yep. We're going to Japan to meet Tyson and his friends and we're going to show you how I became known as the greatest of all Beybladers.

Tahu: This will be amazing to see brother! I'm looking forward to it.

Me: Me too. You'll love Tyson. He is the greatest Beyblader ever. He and his friends have travelled all over the world and dueled against many bladers and won them all.

Tahu: That is amazing.

Nico: Wow it sure is. Well have fun guys.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Me: Here we are.

Tahu: Ah Japan.

We then arrived at the park and we saw Tyson and friends teaching many kids about Beybladeing.

Me: Wow things sure have changed.

We went over and Tyson saw Tahu.

Tyson: (shocked) What… on Earth… are you?!

Tahu: I am Tahu the Toa of Fire and Defender of the Island of Mata Nui.

Me: It's okay Tyson. He's here on his first Ambassador Mission.

Tyson: Wow! J.D.!? Is that really you!?

Me: In the flesh and omnipotence. Awesome to see you again Tyson.

Tyson: Yeah!

We fistbumped.

Me: You are doing great teaching everyone about Beyblading.

Tyson: Thanks.

Kenny: Wow! J.D. awesome to see you again!

Me: You too Kenny and Hilary you are looking great.

Hilary: Same to you J.D. Wow you sure have changed a lot.

Me: I know. Feels like forever. Where's Kai?

?: Over here.

I saw Kai.

Kai: Awesome to see you again J.D.

Me: You too Kai. Wow you are looking good.

Kai: Thanks.

Me: Guys this is Tahu and he is the Toa of Fire and one of the defenders of the Island of Mata Nui.

Tahu: It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Me: Also this is my successor Nico Chan.

Nico: Awesome to meet you all. J.D. told me so much about you all.

Tyson: It's an honor to meet you Nico.

Hilary: Same here.

Tyson: (to Nico) Tell me, Nico. Was it really worth it?

Nico: Was what worth it?

Tyson: You overthrowing J.D. after all the good he's done as leader. Guess you and G1 Starscream have something in common after all.

Nico: First of all, me and G1 Starscream have NOTHING in common. And second, I was having a nightmare on the day I became permanent leader. I got that position fair and square.

Tyson: Or you probably manipulated J.D. into giving you the position by hiring that Nightmare Demon to give you bad dreams.

Me: Whoa whoa whoa whoa! Tyson that's a little harsh.

Nico: Okay, there's one thing you need to remember about me and my team. We don't make deals with scumbags unless there's no other choice. With that in mind, why would I make a deal with a demon to give me fucking nightmares?

Me: And Tyson please don't make that comparison with me and

Starscream ever again. It makes us feel uneasy and also that nightmare Nico had just happened. And Nico also earned the leadership position fair and square because of his tremendous display of leadership skills in our major battles last year.

Tahu: It's true Tyson.

Tyson: Wow.

Me: Yeah.

Tyson: I'm sorry, Nico. I shouldn't have jumped to conclusions.

Nico: It's fine, Tyson. At least you didn't call me "The Next J.D. Knudson" like most people, good and bad, seem to be doing.

Kai: Next J.D. Knudson? There IS no Next J.D. Knudson. He's one of a kind.

Me: Well said Kai. Well said.

We high five.

Me: Tyson how about we have a rematch our Beyblading just for old times sake?

Tyson: Oh you're on!

Me: Nico you're about to see our Beyblades in Action.

Nico: Awesome!

Tahu: This will be awesome!

Nico: Me and Tahu will stand guard in case someone bad shows up.

Me: Okay.

We got an arena ready.

Me: I missed doing this with you Tyson.

Tyson: Me too.

We got our Beyblades ready.

3..2..1..

Me and Tyson: LET IT RIP!

We unleashed the Beyblades!

They were really moving fast!

Nico: WHOA! Look how fast they spin!

Tahu: No kidding! That is amazing!

Me: You haven't seen anything yet!

CLASH CLASH CLASH CLASH CLASH!

Me: UNLEASH STARFON THE STAR PHOENIX!

I flared up a purple aura and then out of my Beyblade came STARFON THE STAR PHOENIX! It was a phoenix made entirely of Stars!

Tyson: DRAGOON GO!

He summoned Dragoon!

Nico: WHOA! THAT IS AWESOME!

Tahu: Wow! Now I see why J.D. and Tyson love doing all this.

Then Starfon clashed with Dragoon and I knocked his Beyblade out of the ring and my Beyblade was still spinning!

Kenny: J.D. WINS!

Everyone cheered!

Nico: WOW! That was so cool!

Me: Just like old times huh Tyson.

Tyson: It sure was. You haven't lost your skills at all.

Tahu: Glad that match is done. Because I have a feeling that in a few minutes, someone unfriendly is going to show up.

Nico: Me too.

?: Well look who it is!

We looked and we saw MARIAM!

Me: Mariam! Its been a long time.

Mariam: It sure has been a while J.D. I heard you became the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm after you left.

Me: You heard right. I take it you've been keeping track of many of our adventures.

Marian: Yeah they were amazing. You sure have changed a lot.

Me: Well yeah. But also I'm not the leader anymore. Former Leader now.

Nico: I'm the new leader now. Nicolas Chan. Former Second in Command of the Team and now I'm the new leader.

Mariam: Wow! I saw your leadership skills during those huge battles. Congratulations are in order then.

Nico: Coming from you that means a lot.

Mariam: (to Tahu) The Beyblades are only secondary targets this time. What I really want is your mask. I bet I'll make a fortune selling it to the highest bidder!

Nico: (in my head) Well, at least she doesn't know about what the Kanohi Masks really do.

Me: Weird. I remember you were after Tyson's Bit-Beast as well as those of his friends from what I recall. You and the Saint Shields were only interesting in Tyson and friends Bit-Beasts.

Mariam: True. But things have changed for us.

Me: Yeah you were after the 4 Bit-Beasts of the 4 Guardians.

Nico: You mean the Turtle of The North, Tiger of The West, Phoenix of the South and Dragon of the East.

Me: Right.

Mariam: That is correct.

Tahu: I see. Well I'm sorry to disappoint you young one but I'm afraid my mask can't be yours.

Me: But I do have a counteroffer for you. If I beat you in Beyblading like old times sake you and your friends can either join the Redemption Squad or the Masters of Evil since you helped us beat some of the most dangerous enemies we know in the world of Beyblading. But that was before I made the team.

Mariam: That's true. But I accept your challenge.

Nico: Oh boy.

Mariam: Shall we?

Me: Lets shall.

We got our blades ready.

Me: Been a long time since we did this huh Mariam?

Mariam: It sure has.

Me: By the way how have the Saint Shields been these days?

Mariam: Looking for a challenge like always.

Me: I see.

We were ready.

3… 2… 1…

Me and Mariam: LET IT RIP!

We unleashed our blades and they were spinning like mad!

Nico: WHOA!

Tyson: Oh this is gonna be awesome!

They were clashing all over the place with incredible speed and power.

Mariam: SHARKRASH! HO!

She summoned her Bit Beast SHARKRASH! It was a shark!

Nico: Wow! It looks like a shark!

Tahu: Amazing!

Me: Now for me. UNLEASH STARFON THE STAR PHOENIX!

I flared up my purple aura and called forth STARFON THE STAR PHOENIX!

Mariam: HAAAA! ABYSS FIRE!

Sharkrash fired a blast of fire at Starfon but he dodged it!

Me: HAAAAA! STELLAR COMET STORM!

Starfon fired a massive barrage of comets from its wings and they hit Sharkrash and Mariam's Beyblade shattered in an instant INTO PIECES!

Nico: WHOA! THAT WAS EPIC!

Tahu: WOW!

Tyson: J.D. WINS!

I had my Beyblade come back.

Me: Great game Mariam. You're getting really good.

Nico: Wow! That was awesome!

Me: Well Mariam a deal is a deal.

Mariam: Can you give me a few days to think on that?

Me: Absolutely. We have all the time in the world. We all don't come here to meet you all until May 14th.

Mariam: That's plenty of time. Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime Mariam. Tell all your friends I said hello.

Mariam: Will do.

She left.

Tyson: J.D., let me know if any of your teammates give you a hard time. I promise I'll set them straight.

Me: Thanks Tyson. I appreciate that.

Nico: Yeah but that was so awesome that J.D. did that with Mariam.

Me: Don't give me a swollen head Nico.

Nico: Sorry.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: Oh it was amazing!

Me: Nico and Tahu got to see me use my Beyblade in action and I dueled with Tyson and Mariam.

Eli: Oh that is amazing! Wow! You must've had a lot of good times there bro.

Me: We sure did bro. It was amazing and it was just like old times.

Laney: Wow! I can't wait to meet Tyson and his friends one day.

Me: You'll love them Laney. We'll have to get Beyblades to and we can use them on our adventures too.

Nico: I was just about to suggest that J.D.

May: Who can go with you next time?

Tahu: I was thinking of having my fellow Toa come with me next.

Nico: Meeting all the Toa is a great idea.

Pohatu: I would be honored Tahu.

Gali: It'll be awesome to meet Tyson and team.

Takunuva: Can we bring our archenemies too?

Nico: If you want. They would love to meet you as well.

Me: Awesome.

---

We were watching TV and I was eating some apples.

Me: (Eating an apple)

Then Flik and all his friends came.

Me: Flik? Guys? What's wrong?

Sinestro: You okay, Flik?

Flik: I'm fine. Aside from the fact that an exterminator keeps bothering me and my friends!

Me: An Exterminator?

Nico: But you guys live all the way out in Micronesia in the middle of the Western Pacific Ocean?

Me: Really? I didn't know that Flik and his entire Island was right here on Earth.

Nico: Lots of things you don't know J.D.

Me: You learn something new all the time. But seriously what would an exterminator be doing all the way out there?

Flik: Pestering us that's what.

Atta: Yeah he won't leave us alone.

Starfire: Is this not the same exterminator who you and your sisters faced before, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I don't think so.

Flik: No he had a name called X.

Nico: X? (Gasp) That's Officer X.

Me: He's an exterminator now? Oh boy.

Lincoln: Yeah the exterminator we faced looked a little like Bluto.

Me: Big difference there.

Laney: Yeah.

Eli: But that insane monster just doesn't know when to quit doesn't he?

Me: I have a feeling it's gonna be a trap to lure the Mascots to him.

Nico: I have that same feeling too. But right now we need to get ready for our mission. It's Emerald Goldenbraid's big day.

Emerald Goldenbraid: It sure is.

Me: I'll be right back.

I teleported and brought with me HONDO AND ROMAN TORCHWICK!

Obi Wan: Hondo!

Ruby Rose: And Torchwick!

Hondo: Kenobi! My old friend! How the Hell are you?!

Obi Wan: (sternly) Hondo, what are you and Torchwick doing here?

Nico: Stand down, everyone. They're with me.

Long Haul: Please tell me this is an April Fool's prank.

Me: I wish it was but that's three weeks away.

Roman Torchwick: It's not. J.D. came to us and asked us to help you guys with your… Shredder problem.

Me: Please let me explain. I gave Hondo and Torchwick a deal and have them help us fight the 2012 Shredder in exchange for having them join the M.O.E. Many of you have been thinking that I would sacrifice my teammates for this but let me assure you that I WOULD NEVER do that!

Nico: We know that.

Eli: Aren't you also the leader of a group of pirates Hondo?

Hondo: That is correct Eli. You are indeed a truly knowledgable young one and know the galactic history.

Me: That's my brother for you.

Slingshot: J.D., can me, Nico, and some of the others talk to you?

Nico: In private?

Me: Uh sure. I have a feeling I'm not gonna like this.

I went with everyone into a room.

Me: Okay everyone. Hit me with your best shot!

I BRACED FOR THE BIGGEST REPRIMANDING FROM EVERYONE!

Ghuul: J.D., what the Hell is wrong with you? You can't really be serious about us working with those two.

Me: Yeah, I am. And I'll do whatever I have to do. Besides, Torchwick hasn't had much time to shine since we fought Salem. And Hondo isn't so bad once you get to know him.

Maria: No argument there. But, J.D., there's gotta be a different way to do this.

Me: Okay, well, what is it, Maria? Tell me what it is, and we'll do it. We're running out of time!

William: What is going on with you? You working with those two when they could stab us in the back. This isn't who you are.

Me: You're right. They COULD stab us in the back. But who I am is the guy who's let people like the 2012 Shredder live for too long! He hasn't just killed 2012 Splinter once. He's killed him twice! I've had it with him! And if I have to work with Torchwick and Hondo as well as the rest of their goons to end that monster for good, so be it!

Nico: Whoa whoa whoa! J.D. calm down.

Me: (Pants) I'm sorry guys. It's just that I am madder than hell with the 2012 Shredder.

Nico: I know J.D. I know. What the 2012 Shredder did was unforgivable and I feel the same way. And I'm sorry about what he did. But J.D. might be on to something here. Remember all the times we formed unlikely alliances with villains to help us?

Maria: Yeah I sure do.

William: Eli, you're the Force User. Can you sense that Hondo and Torchwick are telling the truth about wanting to help us out?

Eli: Yes I can.

Eli concentrated and felt Hondo and Torchwick's thoughts and they were indeed telling the truth.

Eli: They are indeed telling the truth and they made a deal with J.D. to help us all out.

William: Wow.

Maria: (sighs) J.D., if you and Eli trust the two of them to help us out, then we'll go along with it. But we're keeping our guard up.

Me: I understand.

Nico: Good.

Me: I know this is risky but Hondo and Torchwick are honorable. Just like Pesto here.

Pesto: What do you mean by that?

Me: I said you're honorable.

Pesto: I, am honorable? What are you saying, that I'm some tubby Supreme Court justice here to peruse your legal breaks? Is that what you're sayin'?

Me: No, I'm not sayin' that!

Nico snickered.

Pesto: You're sayin' that I am honorable.

Me: Yeah, yeah, that's what I'm sayin'.

Pesto: Dat's it!

Pesto attacks me and pulverizes the living shit out of me and Bobby, Squit and Nico laughed. NEVER GETS OLD!

Then Electropede, Mr. Mittens, Seadramon, Manta Bayarsh, Black Spider, Biowulf, Unicorn, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Cluemaster, and Count Nocturn appeared.

Electropede: Can me, Mr. Mittens, Seadramon, Manta Bayarsh, Black Spider, Biowulf, Unicorn, Ryugu Tamatebacco, Cluemaster, and Count Nocturn go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can.

They saw me being beaten up by Pesto.

Seadramon: What's going on?

Eli then grabbed me and Pesto.

Eli: Excuse me boys but I must discipline he nanny-goats.

BLANG!

He bonked our heads together.

Me: OW! Thanks Eli.

Eli: No probem.

Seadramon: Oh one of Pesto's rants. Funny.

Nico: Anyway it's time for us to get ready and head out to the 2012 TMNT world. We're going to make the Shredder of that world pay.

Me: Yeah as long as I get to have my shot at him.

Nico: I know.

Flamewar: Nico, which Gene-Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go meet a Vampire Bat Gene-Slammer next.

Lucy Loud: I like how you think Nico.

Me: A vampire bat would be interesting to see.

Laney: Yeah it sure would.

Eli: A vampire bat is awesome.

Me: Yep. So it'll be one of the Goths of Darkness that goes with you next Nico.

Nico: Yep. Man Pesto really did a number on you J.D. Wow.

Me: Not nearly as bad as Diane when she smashed my face in.

Varie: That hurt a lot.

Diane: Diane said sorry.

Me: I know.

---

2012 TMNT WORLD - New York City, New York

---

We arrived in the world of the 2012 TMNT.

Mr. Mittens: Here we are!

Nico: New York City. This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: Yep and it's great to be here again.

Emerald Goldenbraid: I can't wait to see the Turtle Brothers again.

Nico: We owe them big time for helping us out in Minnesota with Charlie Brown and friends.

Charlie Brown: That was cool.

Me: It sure was. Ow.

Eli: I think I know why you're starting to take so many beatings bro.

Me: What is it.

Eli: You're getting ready to Transform. When you face the Shredder here you're going to unleash your most powerful transformation of all.

Me: Wow! This will be interesting to see.

Nico: Wow! Just like what happened to the Loud Siblings. It's like 2021 all over again.

Me: No kidding.

Nico: Yeah.

We went down the sewer and went into the sewer and we saw the 2012 Turtle Brothers and they were training hard and then they saw us.

Maria: Hey, guys!

2012 Leo: Hey guys!

2012 April: All right! Awesome to see you all with us!

Me: Great to see you all again.

2012 Mikey: Man J.D. what happened to you?!

Me: I got beaten up badly. I'm going to transform when we face the Shredder.

Nico: Yeah. It's his most powerful transformation ever.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Also we owe you guys for helping us out.

2012 Casey: That was awesome.

William: We want to thank you for helping us against the Red Baron.

2012 Leo: It was our pleasure. (annoyed) Though it involved my head being jumped on.

Me: Ouch. But look what happened to me yesterday. I got my face smashed in and then beaten up by a pigeon that was 1 quarter my size.

Nico: Ouch. Maybe J.D. thinks you're cute you know what I'm saying?

Bobby laughed.

Pesto: (to Me) You think I'm cute?

Me: (Shakes head for no.)

Nico: All right Pesto that's enough.

2012 Donnie: What the Hell are Hondo Ohnaka and Roman Torchwick doing here?!

Hondo: (puts arm around 2012 Raph) Relax. The two of us are your new best friends.

2012 Raph: Don't touch me.

Commando Man: (sighs) This wasn't our idea in any way.

Me: It was actually my idea but come on! Cut me a break! I've been beaten to a pulp in the last 24 hours. I'm getting ready to transform against the Shredder.

Poromon got out 2 beer bottles.

2012 Leo: What are those?

Poromon: 2 bottles of beer!

Seadramon: (laughs) You and your beer, Poromon!

Me: I don't think turtles can drink beer.

2012 April: Also I'm too young to drink. I don't like beer.

Me: But I do know a food they DO like.

I used my imagination powers and made PIZZA!

2012 Leo: Pizza!

2012 Mikey: All right!

2012 April: You know, Casey, this really is all your fault.

2012 Casey: My fault?!

Nico: Hey what did he do?

2012 April: No duh. If you hadn't opened your big mouth about Shredder killing Splinter, J.D. wouldn't have gotten pissed about it, he wouldn't be on a self destructive path, and we wouldn't have to join forces with pirates and other kinds of criminals!

Torchwick: Hey! I resent that last part!

Megamind: I know this idea is crazy. But, it's much better then us getting sacrificed. (to me) No offense.

Me: None taken. But yeah Casey you did open your big mouth and that's what set me off.

2012 Casey: Yeah you're right.

Unicorn: (to 2012 Donnie) Donnie, while watching a Robot Chicken sketch, we came up with an amazing idea.

2012 Donnie: What is it?

2003 Donnie revealed a set of blueprints.

2003 Donnie: Look this over. And tell me what you see.

2012 Donnie: Hmm. It's a Pizza Firing Tank.

Me: Yep. We saw it on a Robot Chicken Sketch where you made a tank like this and it fires pizza. It hit the 1987 Shredder and really burned him to death.

Nico: It was so funny.

Varie: It sure was.

2012 Leo: (to 2003 Leo) So, how well do you lead your time? Is it just as good as mine?

2003 Leo: I do just as good a job as you do.

Nico: Yep. Also do you have big time major enemies besides the Shredder here.

Me: Like the Purple Dragons, Baxter Stockman and other major enemies?

2012 Donnie: Well the Purple Dragons are not like the ones you faced.

Laney: We also heard there's no Underground City here in this world.

Sydney: That is a really darn shame though.

Me: No kidding.

2012 Donnie: (to 2003 Donnie) This pizza firing tank isn't a bad idea. Let's combine our brains and build it!

They then got to work.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: But I really need some help with me. I'm going through some major predicaments now.

Leni: Yeah can't you guys do something?

Nico: Leni calm down.

2012 Raph: (to 2003 Raph) I hope you kick lots of a** just like I do.

2003 Raph: Oh believe me I do.

Laney: He sure does.

Nico was patting my back.

2003 Mikey: (to 2012 Mikey) So, do you have a Justice Force here?

2012 Mikey: (excited) Is that a new kind of superhero team?!

2003 Mikey: You have no Justice Force here?! This is blasphemy!

Nico: No what's Blasphemy is Judge Claude Frollo taking the laws into his hands to kill peope.

Me: Yeah. Besides Mikeys this is a whole different world than what we have.

2003 Mikey: Oh right.

2012 Splinter came.

Me: Oh sensei. (Bows) Good to see you again.

2012 Splinter: Same to you J.D. (Bows) J.D., I want to thank you once again for resurrecting me. Now, I can personally help end Oroku Saki's reign of terror.

Me: I'm glad.

2012 Leo: (sighs) Actually, father, it's best if you stay out of the battle.

2012 Splinter: Why, my son?

2012 Leo: We already lost you twice. And I don't know if we can bear to lose you a third time!

Me: He's right sensei. You already got killed twice and we can't afford to have it happen a 3rd time.

2012 Splinter: That is understandable. But Saki's grudge started with me. And now, I plan to end it and him.

2012 Leo: Thought you might say that. (to Spiderman) Spiderman?

Spiderman: Sorry. But I'm not helping you web your own father up.

Ken Ichijouji: Besides, he has the right to help us destroy Shredhead once and for all. We Pinkie Promise we won't let him die.

Pinkie Pie: Cross My Heart, Hope to fly, Stick a Cupcake in my eye.

2012 Leo: We only have 3 fingers.

Stingmon: You know what we mean.

Me: Yeah. We promised that we are not going to let that happen a third time. I swore that I would never let that happen again. And I never break my vows. Also if you're thinking that I will sacrifice anyone for this then no I will not. I have too much honor for that. I will always keep my friends and allies close to me and I will always love them too like my own family.

Black Spider: I think we should focus first on dealing with that exterminator.

Me: Right. I have a feeling he is close.

Nico: Same here. But J.D. do you feel better now?

Me: I sure do. (Aura flares up with intense fury) WHOA! That was powerful! That means it's coming when I face the 2012 Shredder.

Nico: Awesome!

We later were at a warehouse.

The mascots were waiting in a warehouse.

Horsea: You sure he's coming?

Suddenly, someone kicks open the door and a pair of smoke grenades are thrown into the building, which explode shortly after.

Poromon: Evasive actions! (they hide behind some crates)

The mascots peer out from the crates. Through the smoke, they can see a large man in a pink jumpsuit and a gas helmet entering the building. It's the exterminator.

Poromon: There's something strangely familiar about that man…

The exterminator takes off his helment to reveal that it's Officer X.

Poromon: Holy shit!

Horsea: Uh oh!

Manaphy: It's Officer X!

Poromon: Now known as "Exterminator X!" J.D. was right!

Poliwag: You don't suppose he's forgotten about us, do you?

Exterminator X: (sniffs the air) I smell something… Something I haven't smelled since… MASCOTS?!

Poliwag: (gulps in fear) Guess not…

Poromon: Make for the exit! Go! Go! Go!

The mascots slide past Exterminator X to head for the exit, but he is too fast, and manages to close the door on them before they can make it out, leaving body imprints of themselves. Exterminator X stands over them.

Exterminator X: You pipsqueaks cost me my job at animal control. So oh yeah, it's payback time!

Dreadwind: (2012 Raph is about to intervene) No. This is the mascots' battle. We'll stop in only if it's necessary.

2012 Raph: Okay.

Nico: This will be fun.

Poliwag: Hey X! Yo mama so ugly that people go as her for Halloween!

Poromon fired a blast of fire from his mouth and it hit X and burned his face.

Exterminator X lunges for the Mascots, who leap out of the way. Manaphy and Poliwag push a crate behind his legs, while Poromon ricochets off the wall and jump-kicks Exterminator X in the face. Exterminator X trips over the crate, while Horsea got out a roll of duct tape. Horsea then tapes up Exterminator X's body, legs, and mouth, leaving him tied-up. He lands next to the other mascots.

Poromon: Grapple accomplished. Up high, guys!

The mascots celebrate their victory by high-fiving one another. Suddenly, Exterminator X rips through the duct tape on his legs and body.

Poromon: What the deuce?

Exterminator X takes out a grappling hook and tied up the mascots in retaliation. Before roping up mascots, Poromon pushes Poliwag to safety.

Poliwag: Poromon!

Poromon: Run for it, Poliwag!

Horsea: Save yourself, kid!

Poliwag: (hiding behind a nearby crate) What do I do? What do I do?!

Courage: (Quietly) Hey that's my line!

Exterminator X tears off the duct tape on his face, which cuts to the mascots, who look shocked. Exterminator X's feels his face and notices how smooth it suddenly feels. He looks at the torn tape, which reveals that he tore off his own goatee as well. Exterminator X screams in shock and pain, while the captured mascots wince and shudder at his pain as well.

Exterminator X: I've been carrying this around waiting. Because I knew, Oh-hohoho, I knew I'd see you Mascots again.

Exterminator X picks up and places the captured penguins on a nearby hook and begins looking around for Poliwag with a flashlight.

Exterminator X: Everyone thought I was crazy blaming mascots (imitating his mockers) "Oh, Mascots are cute and cuddly!" Oh, no they're not! (imitating his mockers) "Oh, yes they are!" No, you don't know 'em the way I know 'em! They've got devious brains.

Danny phased Poliwag out of there and back to us.

Danny: Poliwag, what happened in there? I thought you and the others had it handled!

Poliwag: We underestimated him!

Cluemaster: X must still have some of his old gear.

Me: Maybe.

Eli: Let me rough him up a bit while Poliwag comes up with a plan.

Nico: Go for it Eli.

Eli teleported and went in and he punched X in the face.

Exterminator X: You picked the wrong exterminator to fight kid!

Eli: Bite my shiny metal ass you fuckwiper!

Bender: (Quietly) HEY! That's my line!

Poliwag: (looks at Flik and the other ants) I have an idea. (shudders) A really, really horrible idea.

2012 Leo: Poliwag, this is no time for the willies. Those shadows are your friends. Stick to them and they'll help you in any situation.

Shield Shredder: We know what you're planning to do. And we know you can do it!

Me: Go for it.

Poliwag: (Maliciously) YEAH!

Exterminator X: (feels his hit cheek) Sometimes at night, I just lay awake thinking about… mascots.

As Exterminator X continues his search, Poliwag is now seen having reentered the warehouse. Private also has Flik and the others ants covering his entire body, using them as camouflage to hide from Exterminator X. As Poliwag hops away, a nearby crate is seen rattling around, which Exterminator X notices and approaches.

Exterminator X: Nowhere to run now, punk.

Exterminator X kicks open the crate to reveal that Lunatic Gary was inside it. Exterminator X screams in shock.

Lunatic Gary: (gets in X's face) YOUR MOTHER'S A WHORE! (runs out of the building)

Exterminator X: (huffs) Weirdo.

Manta Bayarsh: I knew Lunatic Gary would come in handy!

Eli punched him in the stomach.

Eli: SNIFF ON THIS! (FARTS IN HIS FACE AND THEN LIGHTS THE FARTS ON FIRE AND BURNS HIM ALL OVER)!

Me: (Quietly) Nice one Eli.

Poromon: Poliwag, that was a nice cover. How did you not get the willies with all those ants covering you?

Poliwag: It's all part of the job.

Mandy: He knew that saving you three is worth more than the willies.

Me: That's for sure.

I punched X in the face and smashed him into a bunch of crates.

Me: Trent can I borrow your dagger?

Trent Fernandez: Sure.

I used his dagger and drew an anvil over X and then it fell onto him.

CLANG!

He was hit on the head and he had a REALLY NASTY LUMP!

Me: Remind me to thank Zocks and the Zenkaigers for that idea with your dagger Trent.

In Japan back in our Earth, Zocks was with Kaito and then he sneezed.

Kaito: You okay Zocks?

Zocks: Someone must be talking about me.

Exterminator X: (to Poliwag) I knew you'd be back!

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Horsea, will you do the honors?

Horsea: Okay!

Horsea got out a toy gun and fired at Exterminator X. He ducks out of the way, but the dart ricochets off a light fixture, then a pole, and hits a light switch. Turning everything pitch black just as Exterminator X reaches for Poliwag.

Poliwag: Now boys! As we discussed!

Loud chirping is heard.

Exterminator X: (terrified) What? What is it?!

Exterminator X turns the switch back on and notices that the mascots are gone.

Exterminator X: Where'd they go? Where are the mascots?!

Ant 1: (pops out from the side of his collar) No mascots here!

Ant 2: (pops out from the other side of his collar) Just us!

Hundreds of ants begin popping out from Exterminator X's jumpsuit, some overflowing in places as well.

Exterminator X: (horrified) They're in my company-issued slacks?!

HOING!

Ant 3: (giving him a wedgie) Leave our friends alone!

As more ants begin pouring out from his jumpsuit's sleeves, Exterminator X screams in disgust and goes running out of the building, stumbling around in disgust from the ants' movements. The mascots come out of hiding to watch everything.

Exterminator X: GET 'EM OFF! GET 'EM OFF ME! (runs away)

2012 Raph: (laughs) Later, Dumbass X!

Me: (LAUGHS) Dumbass X that's a good one! Be sure to tell your whore of a mother to get a job as a prostitute!

Joe Swanson: (LAUGHS) That's a good one!

2012 Casey: I'm really sorry for telling you about Splinter's death, J.D.

2012 Raph: Don't be, Casey. It was bound to come out anyway.

2012 Leo: J.D., you can take care of Shredder when the time comes. But only if you promise that the next encounter with Officer X will be the last one!

Tricloid: Don't worry! We plan to have a good finale for our fights against Officer X!

Me: Yeah but this was the funniest fight we've seen. But thanks Leo, I actually plan to do more than take care of the Shredder here.

Nico: He's going to use the Black Gates on him and destroy him forever.

Me: Yeah. Now I think we should get back to base. It's time we demonstrate our power.

Nico: Yep in what we call our usual battles.

Count Nocturne: (to both Leos) Do any of you use a Katana? If not, I've got one right here. (brings out said Katana)

2003 Leo: Yeah we use a Katana.

2012 Leo: Yeah we do.

Me: Awesome. Also my son Jared has a great surprise when we go meet the Shredder. It should be here now.

We heard a car drive through the sewer and then in came Jared and he was driving The Bulleteers Car!

Jared came out.

Jared: I decided I'm going to make an opening for all of us by blasting through the building with the Bulleteers car.

Me: Awesome! That will piss the Shredder off son.

Vince: It sure will. Smart thinking there Jared.

Jared: Thanks.

Then Mysterio, Machinedramon, Stonedozer, Iceage, Stratos, DC Enchantress, Mummy, Kerbero Gangan, Melter and Marionette Shadow appeared.

Nico: Mysterio, Machinedramon, Stonedozer, Iceage, Stratos, DC Enchantress, Mummy, Kerbero Gangan, Melter and Marionette Shadow .

Mysterio: Awesome base guys.

Me: Please don't be mad about me bringing Hondo and Roman.

Mysterio: We're not. Those two actually are honorable.

Machinedramon: And besides, we need all the help we can get.

Stonedozer: We'll find a way to pay them later.

Me: Good. Thank you.

Iceage: (to Nico) We heard you fought a giant squid.

Nico: We sure did.

Stratos: Did you really fight it before?

Me: Yep it sure was. And we had an awesome Calamari Breakfast.

Nico: Tasty.

Stratos: Awesome. Oh and we have a new monster for you all to face.

A figure came out and it was SAFE JAMEN from episode 23 of Kiramager!

---

Safe Jamen (キンコ邪面 Kinko Jamen) was a safe-themed black body Jamenshi of the Dark Empire Yodonheim whose dark energy was used to release Gold Bar Ligany.

The Safe Jamen is sent down by Carantula to convert the entire population of Tokyo into coins to either gather more dark energy or leave it completely barren so that Yodonheim can conquer it. He is first seen after Queen Mabayuine is "alive" in Princess Mabushina, spraying a group of citizens in a playground as they run with his with his signature dust and having a group of Bechats collect them for him. He opens his safe and allows the Bechats to put them inside as the Kiramagers arrive and are disgusted at his actions although he tells them that they are safe and they attack. They do battle with the Bechats and soon defeat them before confronting Safe Jamen and unloading with thier Kiramai Shots but they bounce off of his safe head as Sena and Shiguru's Kiramai Swords bounce straight off of it. Juru unleashes his Kiramai Buster and its Dazzling Kiramai Charge which explodes on contact but fails to even dent his safe. Safe Jamen then blasts them down with a devastating lightning blast before leaving because he gets bored with how pathetic a resistance that they are offering against him.

Safe Jamen later returns and has some Bechats take even more former citizens and put them in his safe head although the Kiramagers (now joined by Takamichi who had sat out the previous fight due to relishing his adopted mother still being alive) confront him before he can go and find more. They attack with Safe Jamen pulling out a Numade to combat Juru but Sayo comes up with a stethoscope and tries to apply the Hollywood way of opening safes as Shiguru holds him but fails although she soon realizes the correct combination. She tries three to the left and two down but the door fails to open and he blasts them all down whilst revealing that he has the failsafe that both his face dial and keypad must be picked in order to open it. They get back up and restrain him as Sena types randomly away at his keypad but it fails miserably and he throws them off as he reveals that three failures to input the right code activates a level five security failsafe; destroy all contents in his safe in five minutes. They do battle once again in desperation with the whole team trying to brute force the door open with their bare hands but all fail and are blasted down as before as Safe Jamen takes all five down with his Numade blasts twice more. Fortunately, they are re-energized when Princess Mabusina starts a song number and continue thier battle and he manages to put up a good fight but mass energy blasts from their Kiramai Swords wipe out Safe Jamen and obliterate his Numade as the song ends. However, Safe Jamen quickly recovers and reminds them of the countdown but Takamichi transforms and enters battle with Queen Mabayuine as four the other male Kiramagers restrain him. He then uses his Shiny Breaker's Shiny Beam attack through the Queen which focuses it into an immensely powerful laser that cuts clean through the door using full power which releases all of the coins which turn back into people. Before Safe Jamen can react, Juru forms the Kiramai Buster, firing a Dazzling Kiramai Charge through the Jamenshi's face at point blank range which knocks back Safe Jamen who explodes almost immediately.

---

Nico: Safe Jamen!

Safe Jamen: That's right guys!

Me: Wow! I remember you! You were sent to turn the entire population of the city into gold coins and fill up your bank account.

Safe Jamen: That's right! Good memory on you.

Nico: Awesome! We meet the Kiramagers on June 14th and we're already facing one of their monsters.

?: That is cool.

Then another figure came out and it was TEACHER TELEPHONE from episode 15 of Dairanger!

---

Telephone, like her teammates Boss Kamikaze and Company President Gravestone, were Gorma Minions who were born quirkier and apparently weaker than other Gorma Minions, to the point that Major Zydos stated they were useless on their own and could only be useful working together. With Kamikaze taking the lead, the trio became their own unit within the Gorma and worked to defeat the Dairanger in their own unique way.

Their first plot involved the abduction of Ryo of the Heavenly Fire Star's little sister Yoko, forcing him to play them in a game of soccer in order to save her. Through the bizarre game, the team defeats her and his partners, but they somehow escape even after being defeated by Dairen'oh

---

Eli: Teacher Telephone! I remember you! You were sent to abduct Ryo's sister Yoko and force him to play Gorma's minions, Boss Kamikaze and Gravestone in a game of soccer!

Teacher Telephone: That's right Eli. Good memory.

Me: That is cool! We are facing one of the retired Sentai Team Monsters.

Teacher Telephone: Too bad I wasn't adapted in America.

Nico: I know, right?

Me: Yeah what a ripoff.

Bloo: Nothing wrong with people who look like telephones. I actually met a man in a phone suit myself.

Mac: I remember that Bloo.

Teacher Telephone: We also have archenemies for 2012 Leo and

Kai.

Out came THE PIZZA XENOMORPH and DORA FRANKE from Zyuranger!

Me: Whoa! The Pizza Xenomorph from the TMNT books.

Eli: And Dora Franke the Japanese version of the Frankenstein Monster from Mighty Morphin! Wow!

We got the usual battles underway.

## Yusei, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Ghuul and Ri'Oha VS Mysterio - Nico's Rescue

Mysterio was first.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) Nico really got us a good meal in his rescue. And which Heartless robot should I summon this time?

Yusei: He sure did. 5,000 pounds of squid can give us a lot of food and how about Invisibles?

Mysterio: Ooh good choice.

He summoned said Heartless Robots.

Mysterio: Boy that squid must've been huge.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was and it was 110 feet long and weighed 5,000 pounds. It was amazingly huge!

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah it sure was!

Sunny Starscout: The largest creature we've ever seen.

Spyro: Yeah no kidding! What a massive squid! And we faced this squid ages ago.

Ri'Oha: This squid was a good breakfast for us.

Mysterio: Wow! That must've been a huge squid turned into a big breakfast. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars and magic and smashed him down.

Yusei: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Sasuke the Android, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Exhaust and Flamewar VS Machinedramon - Lincoln's Rescue

Machinedramon was next.

Machinedramon: (to Sasuke) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Backdraft. How was it?

Sasuke: It was infernal! It was a battle burning in intense fire.

Pinkie Pie: This guy was setting all kinds of fires to save his fire department from being shut down.

Featherweight: But we exposed the truth and made sure that the arsonist and the mayor paid for their crimes.

Sprocket: Yeah that was intense!

Flamewar: No kidding.

Machinedramon: That must've been a burning battle. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Sasuke: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

# Thing, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, RD Lynn, and Commando Man vs Stonedozer - Meeting a Darkfire Dragon Gene-Slammer

Stonedozer was next.

Stonedozer: (to Thing) I heard you guys met a Darkfire Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Thing: Her name is Rochelle Yokoshima and she is from Japan. Really cool.

Applejack: Yeah and she looks amazing as a Darkfire Dragon.

Apple Bloom: She sure does and she found out something horrible about Pablo and Anderson.

Stonedozer: Oh boy. What did those two do this time?

Apple Bloom: Well it's not pretty. Rochelle found out from the police that Pablo and Anderson have done more than just bully sixth graders and tried to rob people, She found out that those two have actually killed someone in cold blood, and their lowlife dads were also with them. They enjoyed taking the level of pain and suffering they inflicted on their victims to a whole new level, and if they weren't stopped, they would've gone on to kill more people, and they would've started on Lincoln and his friends. So, Rochelle called the police on them, and the cops went after Pablo and Anderson, along with their lowlife dads, but they killed the cops sent after them and they got away.

Stonedozer: WHOA MAN! Those two are heartless psychopaths! Pure evil from birth!

Flashwing: That is exactly the right term for it.

RD Lynn: Yeah no kidding. They had it coming. Now they are locked up in solitary confinement sells with rainbow chains and straitjackets holding them.

Stonedozer: Good riddance. Lets do it!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

They fired waves of rock, earth, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Thing: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Samus Aran, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Gru, and Megamind VS Iceage - Me being Mad at the 2012 Shredder

---

Iceage was next.

Iceage: (to Samus) I don't blame J.D. being mad at the 2012 Shredder. But I'm still concerned about him.

Samus: He'll appreciate your concern but yeah what he did was completely and utterly horrible.

Starlight Glimmer: But the 2012 Shredder's Crimes are nowhere near as bad as the Utrom Shredder's crimes. He killed millions of people all over the galaxy.

Iceage: That is true. That is a huge difference.

Cozy Glow: It sure is and it was horrible.

Hex: But he had it coming for everything he did.

Gru: Yeah he sure did.

Iceage: That is for sure. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars and bones and smashed him down.

Samus: TAKE THAT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Baihumon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan - Exterminator X beaten up again

---

Stratos the Tornado Titan was next.

Stratos: (to Baihumon) Officer X got beaten up yet again. It would be really funny if he wasn't always after the mascots.

Baihumon: Yeah it sure would be funny.

Rainbow Dash: But that guy needs to be taught some manners.

Scootaloo: What a loser and a monster.

Whirlwind: Yeah no kidding.

Stratos: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Baihumon: A Victory for the Sovereign of the West!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Ilana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC) - Tahu's first Ambassador Mission

---

DC Enchantress was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Ilana) I heard today was Tahu's first ambassador mission. How was it?

Ilana: It was amazing! And he, J.D. and Nico had a lot of fun on this one. Tahu and Nico got to see how J.D. and Tyson use Beyblades and got to see them in action. It was amazing!

Rarity: Oh indeed it was darling. I thought it was absolutely amazing how J.D. uses such an amazingly powerful device like that.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was awesome!

Gill Grunt: And it was so cool how J.D. uses a Star Phoenix Beyblade like that.

DC Enchantress: WOW! That is amazing! We'll have to see what that is like from P'andor when he goes next. LEts do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water and ice and smashed her down.

Ilana: Oh that was fun!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Maxxine Stennson, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10 - Omaima Lexxington having a really nasty farting problem

---

The Mummy was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) Omaima Lexxington has a really nasty farting problem. But maybe, you guys can use that to your advantage when you're fighting Shredder.

Maxxine Stennson: I was just about to say the exact same thing. It's both funny and awesome.

Mummy: Is that even possible to be born with 2 stomachs?

Sunset Shimmer: Leon said exactly the same thing. It was crazy.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) But it reminded me of a really funny movie I saw called Thunderpants.

Mummy: I remember that movie! That was so funny and I laughed myself so hard that I nearly unraveled.

Sunburn: That was a really funny movie. We couldn't stop laughing.

Mummy: That was so funny huh. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Maxxine: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Gaz Membrane, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kerbero Gangan - Officer X has a lot of problems

---

Kerbero Gangan was next.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Gaz) Officer X has a lot of problems. And they involve him trying to catch the mascots.

Gaz Membrane: Yeah no kidding. He is completely psychotic. He belongs in a mental hospital forever.

Princess Luna: Yeah he needs lots of help.

Moondust: Boy he sure does. He needs to go to the Saturn nuthouse!

Snowdrop: I agree there too.

Gari: Same with me.

Blackout: I have a feeling we'll face him later on for the last time.

St. Patricia: (Swiss Accent) Ja and lets hope it will be the last time.

Kerbero Gangan: Lets hope. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Gaz: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Aquaman, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter - Hope Officer X gets fired after this

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) I hope Officer X gets fired after this. And I hope the next time we see him really will be the last time.

Aquaman: I have a feeling it will be the last time. That guy has some serious problems and he should have never been allowed to get a job at all.

Fluttershy: Yes I most agree. The Mascots are like my animal friends and he has no right to go after them.

Tornado Bolt: That is right! He needs to be locked up!

Stealth Elf: For life!

Melter: Lets make it eternity! Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Aquaman: All right!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Style Queen, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Lois Griffin, and Eret (How to Train Your Dragon) vs Marionette Shadow - Didn't expect Safe Jamen to appear

---

Marionette Shadow was next.

Marionette Shadow: (to Style Queen) Well, I didn't expect Safe Jamen to appear. But it's nice to see a fellow Japanese monster.

Style Queen: It sure is and we don't face the Kiramager monsters until after June 14th. This will be amazing to see how it turns out.

Princess Celestia: It sure will. And the Safe Jamen is really cool. He has a vault for a head.

Amber Morning: He sure does. I wonder if he has any treasure inside.

Spotlight: I remember watching him on TV and that was so awesome how the Silver Kiramager used a powerful focus laser to cut open the safe and free everyone!

Marionette Shadow: That was really ingenius! I wonder what Vypra has in store for each of the Kiramager and Zenkaiger Monsters.

Style Queen: We'll have to find out later.

Marionette Shadow: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Style Queen: STYLING!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

---

# Himiko Toga, Dan Kuso, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Mira, Lena Isis, Fabia and Ren Krawler VS Safe Jamen

---

Safe Jamen was next.

Himiko: You're the first of the Kiramager Monsters that we have faced until after June 14th.

Safe Jamen: That's right. And I have an awesome treasure inside my safe for you all.

Himiko: This will be fun.

Dan Kuso: Wow! Breaking into your safe. That will be cool!

Runo: Looking forward to this one.

Himiko: (Unsheaths her sword) Lets crack your safe.

Himiko fired a focused beam of sunlight like a deadly focused laser and like a cutting torch she cut along the safe door and the door fell off.

CLANG!

Inside it was tons of gold bars and they fell out of him.

Marucho: WHOA! Did you raid Fort Knox?

Safe Jamen: (Laughs) No that's all gold we made with magic.

Himiko: Cool!

Alice: Lets blast him!

They fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They cheered!

Himiko: YEAH! In Nico's immortal words: Safe Jamen you have failed this world!

Julie: You're really learning fast Himiko.

Himiko: Yeah.

---

2012 Leonardo VS Dora Franke (Zyuranger)

---

Dora Frankie was next.

2012 Leo: Time to kick butt!

He went over and slashed him all over and smashed him down.

---

Kai (Ninjago) VS Pizza Xenomorph

---

Pizza Xenomorph was next.

Kai: Glad you aren't like the Xenomorphs that Ellen Ripley faced.

Kai fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola and Lily VS Teacher Telephone

---

Teacher Telephone was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened her safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Flames of Hope, they're large swords with the symbol of the Knights of The New Fire etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized red blades, orange angel wings for the crossguards, large fire gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large fire gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: TIGERZORD!

Zach Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 2!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers for the second time!

Nico: AWESOME! Lets get her!

The Rangers formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired a massive blast of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Teacher Telephone and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Nico: Teacher Telephone you have Failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

The usual battles were done!

Nico: YEAH!

Lincoln: Okay, now that we got the usual battles out of the way, now to work on our battle plan for the big fight.

We then gathered, and Lincoln made a map of 2012 Shredder's fortress.

Lincoln: Now, we know that 2012 Shredder's got guards all over the place, and they'll also have traps set up for us, but we're going to be smart about this. First, we'll take to the shadows and take down the Foot Clan ninjas that are lurking all over the place, and if there's Foot-Bots all over the place, I've got just the thing for them.

Lincoln also handed us some miniature EMP bombs to use on them.

Lincoln: If any Foot-Bots get in the way, use the mini-EMP bombs on them. Then, we should also take care of Shredder's henchmen in the process, and then, Lester will head in and keep 2012 Shredder distracted. Then, we'll do our entrance, and drop the main EMP bomb that I gave J.D., which'll disable the technology of The Kraang, and the Foot-Bots. In the height of the ensuing chaos, we'll take the fight to the 2012 Shredder, and make him pay for everything he's done.

Nico: And then, when we get to the main fight, we also know what to do. Amazing plan, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Nico: Alright, get ready, Shredder. (Eyes turning red) We're coming for you, and you're paying for all of your crimes.

Me: In blood!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark signal moving fast, and he saw a vision of who the dark energy signal belonged to, it was a Twisted version of Maid Marian, but she has a tattered version of her dress, and she's taking down the hordes of Kraang and Foot-Bots with the bow belonging to her world's Robin Hood. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, who's here in this world?

Lincoln: You won't like this one bit, Nico, it's a Twisted version of Maid Marian, and she's taking down the hordes of Kraang and Foot-Bots with the bow belonging to her world's Robin Hood.

We gasped in shock.

2012 Mikey: Why is that bad? She's doing a good thing in helping us.

Lincoln: No, 2012 Mikey, this is really bad. This is the Twisted Princesses that we've also been dealing with in our world, they're the twisted evil versions of the Disney Princesses that we know, who have become evil due to the dark events done unto them because of the villains they've had to deal with. We killed them long ago, but last year, they've returned from the dead, and we had to stop them yet again. But, for Mulan 2, Belle 2, Tiana 2, and Snow White 2, who were once Twisted Princesses, we gave them back the lives that were unjustly taken away from them.

Helena Nicos-Knudson: And Twisted Maid Marian's story was born from the death of her world's Robin Hood.

Robin Hood (Disney): Now, that's something I want to hear.

Maid Marian (Disney): Same with me.

Helena Nicos-Knudson proceeded to tell us about Twisted Maid Marian's story, and we were in for a shock.

---

Twisted Maid Marian

Upon hearing that Friar Tuck had been captured and that Prince John planned on hanging him, Robin Hood and Little John set a plan in motion to rescue him as well as the other citizens of Nottingham. All seemed to be going according to plan until Robin Hood was confronted by the Sheriff of Nottingham. An epic sword battle ensued that lead throughout the castle. The Sheriff had Robin cornered but Robin made a quick escape into the moat surrounding the castle. The Sheriff ordered his archers to fire on Robin as he began swimming to shore where Little John and Maid Marian were waiting for him. Maid Marian called out to him and just as she did, an arrow pierced her love's back. She screamed in horror and began to rush out towards him but was stopped by Little John who shielded her from an onslaught of arrows. Tears filled her eyes as she saw the life leave John's eyes and his body slumped over in front of her. Her heart sank as her attempts to awaken Little John had failed. As she looked up she could see Robin crawling out of the moat with two arrows in his back. She rushed over to him to help assist him. He looked in her eyes and placed his hand on her cheek and smiled. And as he looked deeply in her eyes he said "I….love…..y-"… but before he could finish, an arrow fired from the castle flew by Marian's face, scarring her eye and hitting Robin in the chest. She screamed and held him in her arms as a new rage and determination filled her heart. Friar Tuck noticed Marian and rushed to her aid and hurried her away from the shore before another volley of arrows was fired. Maid Marian, heartbroken and alone, vowed to avenge her fallen love. She took up Robin's bow and sword as they would be the tools of her revenge… and she WILL have her revenge!

---

When Helena Nicos-Knudson was finished, we were really shocked.

Me: My God.

Nico: You said it, before her world's Robin Hood was about to say the three words, "I love you", he was hit in the chest by the arrow, and it pierced him in the heart, and pierced her in her eye, his life came to an end, and it broke her heart, and she vowed to take revenge for her fallen love. Is there a way to save her, Lincoln?

Lincoln: There is, Nico. But, Emerald's going to have to beat Twisted Maid Marian down and have her tied up, so she can't escape. Then, I'm going to bring her world's version of Robin Hood back from the dead, so that way, her heart and soul will be repaired.

2012 Splinter: That's indeed a wise choice you made, Lincoln.

Emerald Goldenbraid: It sure is, and Lincoln's resurrected several people before and restored them to life.

Nico: Yeah, he's resurrected the Warners' parents, and after Mulan 2 and Belle 2 were defeated, he'd resurrected them, and gave them back their lives.

Eret: Now that the usual battles are done, let's find Shredder.

Me: Yep and Lincoln said that already. We're going to make that monster pay. (Eyes glow Red) Shredder you will pay for your crimes.

Eli: And you will suffer big time for EVERY single one of them.

2012 Donnie: Whoa! How come his eyes glowed red light that?

Nico: It's what we call the Justice Glow. (Eyes Glow Red) Whenever we go after a huge villain we have our eyes glow red and it shows that we're going after them.

2012 Leo: Wow! That is cool!

2012 Donnie: Biowulf, you're part wolf, right? Can you track Shredder?

Biowulf: I can try. But actually I wasn't always like this.

Nico: It was part of a nanite project that was accidentally unleashed and it mutated everyone on Earth. Long story. He's now biomechanical.

Biowulf: Yeah. But it's a long story. Lets see.

He sniffed for the scent of the 2012 Shredder and he found him.

Biowulf: This way!

We followed him.

We arrived at the tower of the Shredder.

Me: This must be it.

We got to the entrance and there we saw 2012 BAXTER STOCKMAN AND HE HAD A HEAD THAT WAS THAT OF A FLY! WHAT THE F*** HELL!?

Me: What in the 9 fucking levels of hell!? You're Baxter Stockman of this world.

Nico: You look like an ugly freak of nature.

2012 Baxter Stockman: But I'm much more handsome.

Nico: You are not handsome at all. You're a totally hideous freak!

2012 Raph: Look, Stockman. As much I'd like to kick your a**, we don't have time to mess with you.

2012 Stockman: That's too bad. Because I have time to mess with all of YOU!

Eli: Somebody get me a can of bug spray!

Just then, a familiar looking shield hit 2012 Stockman from behind.

CLANG!

Nico: Nice throw, Cap.

Captain America: That wasn't me.

?: It was from me.

We saw UA Captain America, UA Luke Cage and UA Iron Fist!

Me: Captain America, Luke Cage and Iron Fist of the Ultimate Alliance Universe!

Sydney: Oh guys!

She went over and hugged Steve.

Sydney: Thank goodness you guys are okay.

Me: Yeah we were worried. After that explosion we thought it was going to be the end.

Nico: But thank goodness you guys are safe.

UA Luke Cage: Yeah but the world we're from is now in turmoil because of the SRA.

Me: Looks like the events we foretold are now in full swing.

UA Captain America: Yep. Let us deal with this fly faced freak. You guys go on and face the Shredder.

Nico: With pleasure Cap.

Sydney: I'll help you guys. And then, we REALLY need to talk about what went down after me and J.D. left.

Me: We have a lot to catch up on. (Makes a sign) Shadow Clone!

I formed a clone to help and we went into the tower.

We ran through the tower and then Electrocutioner, Dodgeball Wizard, Weather Wizard, Kaa, Tock, Brainiac 8, Gate and Minotaur (Sailor Moon) joined up.

Maria: Thanks for joining us, Electrocutioner.

Me: And you two guys.

Typhoon Mary: No problem.

Electrocutioner: This is gonna be so fun!

Kaa: I hope I get the Ssshredder in my coils.

In the top of the tower 2012 Shredder was concentrating. But then he heard a noise and then flying fast as a bullet was The Bullet Car and it smashed through the tower top and flew through it and the place exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It was destroyed and ripped apart leaving the floor left.

Jared: That's one way to make an entrance.

Electrocutioner came up.

2012 Shredder: So, you are the one they call the Electrocutioner?

Electrocutioner: That's right.

2012 Shredder: Do you think you can kill me all by yourself?

Electrocutioner: (smirks) No. But I'm NOT by myself.

Then the Full Moon came and then the spirits of the animals of the Night of The Full Moon Swirled around the 2012 Shredder and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

2012 Shredder: Who are all of you?

Nico: Your worst fucking nightmare! We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm! And we have come for you Oroku Saki or do you prefer to be called the Shredder?

I went up to him.

Me: I've waited for this day for a long time. Shredder you will pay for everything you have done! I swore that I would make sure that I would kill you and make sure that you paid for all the suffering you have caused!

2012 Splinter appeared!

2012 Shredder: Hamato Yoshi. I thought I killed you before. No matter. This only means I can kill you again!

2012 Leo: (to 2012 Splinter) This is why I didn't want you to come!

2012 Splinter: It is too late to back out now. What matters is finishing what we started!

Me: No sensei. I swore that I would never let you die again. Now it's my turn to fight him. He will pay for his crimes.

The Foot Ninjas came!

Ed Cowart: You think we didn't come prepared?

Ed pressed a button and then Electromagnetic Pulse Bombs detonated and destroyed all the Foot Ninjas.

2012 Shredder: I may not have any Foot Ninjas left. But I DO have a new army. Kelzaks, come!

An army of Kelzaks appeared.

Shane Clarke: Kelzaks!

Nico: I had a feeling you would summon them Shredder!

Me: Leave the Shredder to me. He's mine. It's time I unleashed my ultimate power on him.

Nico fired waves of lightning and destroyed many of them. We got to fighting the Kelzaks,

Then the Kelzaks jumped the 2012 Turtles. The 2012 Turtles lay defeated at the hands of the Kelzaks.

2012 Shredder: (laughs evilly) You don't have to worry about mourning your precious master, Turtles. Because I won't make the same mistake twice. This time, I'm going to send you ALL to Hell!

POW!

I punched the 2012 Shredder down!

Me: You really love to here yourself talk don't you.

2003 Mikey: (hits Kelzak with Nunchucks) Bros, our counterparts need our help over there!

Emerald then got an idea.

Emerald: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there in both worlds! Lend the Turtles your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I go "1, 2", shout "Booyakasha"! Okay? 1, 2…

All: BOOKYAKASHA!

Emerald: One more time! 1, 2…

All: BOOKYAKASHA!

Emerald: Louder! 1, 2…

All: (louder) BOOKYAKASHA!

At these words, 2012 Leo found the strength to get back up.

2012 Leo: Everyone's right. We got our father back. Hell will freeze over before we let the Shredder win!

With that, 2012 Leo used his katanas to slice a nearby Kelzak in two.

2012 Leo: Thanks for the support, everyone.

2012 Donnie: I never thought so many people would be aware of us.

2012 Mikey: Hey, I'm not complaining!

2012 Splinter: I suppose the surface world knowing of our existence isn't so terrible after all.

2012 April: Of course it isn't.

2012 Raph: Don't turn away yet, folks. You're all about to see a major a** kicking!

Nico: Yep!

Me: I've had it with you Shredder!

My eyes glowed neon rainbow colors and my rainbow aura flared up.

Me: (In my head) Sensei Splinter what you have done for April and the brothers here in this world shows that you are not only a great teacher but also a magnificent father. You have done so much for them and everyone. But then the Shredder took you away from them twice. And what he has done is unforgivable! I won't let him do so again! I swore that I would not let you die a 3rd time!

Then something snapped inside my head!

Eli: Uh oh! EVERYONE HIT THE DECK!

Everyone ducked for cover!

Me: (In my head) AND I WON'T LET THIS MONSTER GET AWAY WITH HIS CRIMES EVER AGAIN! (OUT LOUD) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

I SCREAMED LIKE A MADMAN AND THEN…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of incredibly powerful rainbow fire and energy exploded out with unbelievable force and power! I WAS SCREAMING LIKE AN INCREDIBLY ANGRY LUNATIC AND MY POWER WAS RISING EXPONENTIALLY AND THE SKIES DARKENED WITH RAINBOW LIGHTNING STRIKING ALL OVER THE PLACE WITH INCREDIBLE FURY AND THE GROUND WAS

SHAKING EXTREMELY VIOLENTLY! MY AURA WAS GLOWING WITH INCREDIBLE INTENSITY AND LIGHTNING, FIRE, WATER, WIND, EARTH, DARKNESS, LIGHT, CRYSTAL, AURORA AND ALL THE ELEMENTS WERE SWIRLING AROUND IT WITH INCREDIBLE POWER! MY SKIN HAD RAINBOW FLAMES FLICKERING OUT AROUND IT!

Vegeta: (GASP) IT'S UNREAL!

Nico: WHAT POWER!

Goku: INCREDIBLE!

Gohan: IT'S AMAZING!

I GLOWED WITH INCREDIBLE POWER AND MY MUSCLES GREW AND RAINBOW FLAMES ERUPTED OUT ALL OVER ME AND RAINBOW FIRE WINGS BURSTED OUT OF MY BACK AND THEN I SCREAMED FEROCIOUSLY AND THEN IN A MASSIVE EXPLOSION OF RAINBOW FIRE AND ENERGY AND ELEMENTS I WAS FOREVER CHANGED! WHEN THE SMOKE CLEARED I EMERGED COMPLETELY AND FOREVER CHANGED!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

I grew from 7'0" to 7'5" in height but my shirt was still like that of Gohan's except they were ALL RAINBOW FIRE AND FLAMES and my abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles grew a little bigger, and I still had eight-pack abs, my eyes changed to neon rainbow colors and I had a rainbow energy fire aura with rainbow fire, planets, stars, elemental forces, and phoenixes surrounding me, my black hair grew reaching the bottom of my neck, and I now had rainbow highlights in the bangs, the phoenix with the emblem of the Ebonwu Squadron emblazoned on my forehead now had rainbow colors, I had phoenix earrings with the Kanji for Eternity in its claws and a necklace with the phoenix holding the Eternity Kanji in its claws across my chest, I had massive Rainbow Fire angel wings with reflecting stars and nebulae and rainbow fire tips on the large feathers, and my massive and long eleven rainbow-colored wolf tails with tips and elements were out and they had rainbow fire. The gems on my large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe on my wrists and the large gem belt buckle on my Belt of Elemental Bravery were now rainbow colors, and the massive, wide, double-edged blade of my Phoenixcalibur sword grew to 6'5" in length and the long gold handle grew a little longer. I now had on the same wardrobe as Lincoln, Liam, and Lynn Sr., but my version of He Man 2002's loincloth is red, and I had rainbow fire pants with the elements on them on them and I had on long rainbow fire trenchcoat flaps with all of the elemental forces on the coattails, which were held up by my Belt of Elemental Bravery, Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on my right hip, I now have on large rainbow colored weighted bands on my large biceps and thighs, large black pants with elemental forces on them, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs had remained the same, along with my Eater of Sins revolver still holstered to my right hip and Crystal Saber holstered to my left hip. I had a phoenix encased in rainbow fire tattooed on my massive right pec and on the back of my trench coat there's a rainbow kanji written below the phoenix that said " James Dean Knudson, Powerful former Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Golden-Hearted Loving Future Husband of Many Wives, Golden-Hearted Loving Father of Many Children, Golden-Hearted Loving Brother of The Loud Family and Many Friends All Over The World, Amazing and Powerful Student of Many Masters, Brave Warrior and Savior of The Universe and Beyond, Master of the Powers of Friendship and Master of The Fury of Xelnaga and Ultimate Force of Ultimate Good and Destroyer of Irredeemable Black-Hearted Villains, Monsters, Power-Hungry Bastards, and Maniacal Tyrants, Emissary of The Cosmos and The Heavens, Ambassador of Harmony, Friendship, Purity, Hope, Courage and Love, and God of Justice."

ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソン、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの強力な元リーダー、多くの妻の黄金の心を持った愛する未来の夫、多くの子供たちの黄金の心を持った愛情のある父、騒々しい家族の黄金の心を持った愛情のある兄弟、そして世界中の多くの友人、素晴らしい多くのマスターの強力な学生、勇敢な戦士と宇宙とその先の救世主、友情の力のマスターとゼルナガの怒りのマスターと究極の善の究極の力と取り返しのつかない黒人の悪役、モンスター、パワーハングリーの破壊者ろくでなし、そしてマニアックな暴君、宇宙と天国の使者、調和の大使、友情、純粋さ、希

望、勇気と愛、そして正義の神

I had Transformed into my most powerful and ultimate form ever! SUPER ANGEL XELNAGA INFINITE ETERNITY FRIENDSHIP GOD!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. Is that really you?

Eli: Unbelievable! Bro you look incredible!

Hunter: (German Accent) Mein Gott. J.D. you look amazing!

Varie: Awesome! Wow! J.D.?

Misty Tredwell: Honey? How do you feel?

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Xelnaga God Voice) **I feel amazing guys. Now it's time for me to make sure this monster pays the ultimate price for everything he has done.**

Emerald Goldenbraid: Let me transform with you guys!

Shane: Sure thing, Emerald!

Dan: Me and my team will send out our Bakugan too!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

Bakugan Brawlers: BAKUGAN BRAWL!

The Ninja Storm Rangers Transformed!

Shane Clarke: "Power of Air! Red Wind Ranger!"

Tori Hansen: "Power of Water! Blue Wind Ranger!"

Dustin Brooks: "Power of Earth! Yellow Wind Ranger!"

Hunter Bradley: "Sky of Wonder! Crimson Thunder Ranger!"

Blake Bradley: "Power of Thunder! Navy Thunder Ranger!"

Cam: "Power of the Samurai! Green Samurai Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Ninja Storm!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Suddenly, Emerald Goldenbraid's grey eyes turned neon grey, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with magic and unicorns, she got out her massive Defenders of Gemina and Drake City sword, and as she approached The Kelzaks.

Emerald Goldenbraid: You Kelzaks have picked the wrong day to fight us. Now it's time for you to face phase 1 my true power.

Suddenly, Emerald Goldenbraid was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with magic and unicorns surrounding the vortex, there's a unicorn running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blonde phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Emerald Goldenbraid emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Emerald Goldenbraid grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon grey eyes and an pink energy aura with magic and unicorns surrounding her, she has a unicorn with the Magic Kanji above its horn emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with pink gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its horn and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with pink crystals links and gems and with a unicorn with pink gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in its horn for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless purple blouse and sleeveless purple shirt with an pink phoenix on it, purple skirt with unicorns on them, purple pants with orange flames on it, purple ankle-high combat boots with phoenixes on it, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with unicorns and magic on the coattails and on the back is a unicorn with magic surrounding it. Suddenly, Emerald Goldenbraid felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blonde angel wings with purple tips on the large blonde feathers, sprouted out from her back, and Emerald has on her White Lantern corps ring on her left ring finger and Ring of The Phoenix ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Emerald's massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City sword and her Mysticon Knight sword merged together, and were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of purple energy with magic and unicorns surrounding it. When the kaleidoscope faded, the merged swords were transformed into Gemina's Unicorn Knight Sword of Magical Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the symbol of the Mysticons etched on it, large unicorn heads for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Emerald Goldenbraid has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold unicorn head with purple gems for the eyes and a large pink gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the unicorn that said, "Emerald Goldenbraid, Mysticon Unicorn Knight, Sister to the 2012 Turtles and Friends, Destroyer of Necrafa, Tazma Grimm, and The Spectral Hand, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Unicorns, Magic, and Swords."

エメラルドゴールデンブレイド、ミスティコンユニコーンナイト、2012タートルズアンドフレンズの姉妹、ネクラファの駆逐艦、タズマグリム、スペクトラルハンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、チームラウドフェニックストームの素晴らしいメンバーであり、ユニコーン、マジック、ソードのマスター

Emerald Goldenbraid has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 MYSTICON PINK UNICORN KNIGHT ANGEL OF ANGELIC LIFE AND MAGICAL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Emerald Goldenbraid's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 and transformation.

Arkayna: WHOA! First J.D. and now Emerald!

Nico: Wow! Emerald you look awesome! How do you feel?

Emerald Goldenbraid: (Divine Echoing Voice of Unicorns and Magic) **I feel amazing Nico.**

Nico: Wow!

Shane: Time for ninjas…

2012 Leo: Turtles…

Dan: And Bakugan Brawlers!

Nico: And Everyone!

Kai: To unite as one!

Nico: ATTACK!

We went at the Kelzaks and we were blasting and pulverizing them all over.

2012 Karai smashed in!

2012 Leo: Karai! You made it!

2012 Karai: (punches a Kelzak) We'll catch up later. Right now, we've got work to do!

2003 Karai: (Japanese Accent) You and I will get along great. (Slashes a Kelzak)

2012 Karai: Same here.

The 2012 Shredder came at me and he punched and kicked at me with incredible ferociousness and I was blocking all his attacks and then I returned fire with a powerful Iron Fist and smashed my fist into his stomach with devastating force and then I punched his helmet off with a powerful uppercut and revealed his ugly and horrifyingly disfigured face and he was so overwhelmed by the sheer power of my strength that he was tumbling all over and trying to catch his breath. Then he fell back and belched up a huge amount of glowing blue blood. With 2 powerful and mighty blows, I brought the seemingly invincible 2012 Shredder to his knees!

2003 Donnie fired pizzas with the pizza tank and they splattered all over the Kelzaks and burned them with scalding hot cheese!

2012 Donnie: You guys were right! This pizza firing tank is awesome!

Nico: Looks like something from Robot Chicken came in handy for this.

Eli: It sure did.

2012 Mona Lisa appeared.

2012 Raphael: Mona! I'm so glad you're here!

Mona Lisa: We can flirt later, Raph. For now, we've got ass to kick!

Nico: Lets get them!

Everyone was blasting and pulverizing Kelzaks all over.

Then I punched Shredder in the face and kicked him in the chest with devastating force!

2012 Leatherhead appeared.

2012 Mikey: Leatherhead! You and the others made it!

2012 Leatherhead: Did you really think we'd miss the battle of a lifetime?

Nico: Not at all. And you would get along great with Killer Croc.

2012 Leatherhead: Thanks Nico. Awesome to meet you.

Everyone pounded and pulverized the Kelzaks into dust.

2012 April: (sees Diane thrash many Kelzaks) She's really having fun.

Blake Bradley: Can you blame her? She WAS on ice for so many years.

Nicole: 25,000 years to be precise. She is a cavewoman we found.

Mordecai: Long story.

2012 April: Wow!

Cam: Super Samurai Mode!

He took off his weighted vest and it smashed a hole in the floor and he was ready and he slashed numerous Kelzaks all over.

POW! BLAM SMASH!

I was really pulverizing the Shredder all over.

2012 Shredder: NO! (ENRAGED!) I REFUSE TO LOSE LIKE THIS!

He went at me some more and I then punched him in the face and kicked him in his face and knocked out more of his teeth with devastating force!

Jake Holling: Don't forget about us!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers!

Nico: And to add some fun. (Pulls out the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon and turns the dial) Good thing J.D. made another Zenkai Cannon for me. EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

Nico summoned Battle Cossack of Battle Fever J, The Blue Maskman, Red Dairanger, and White Gekiranger!

Shane: Battlizer Mode, Engage!

Shane donned his Red Wind Ninja Battleizer!

Nico: AWESOME!

2012 Leonardo, Dora Franke, Dan Kuso, Dodgeball Wizard, Kai, Pizza Xenomorph, Shane Clarke and Weather Wizard blasted and smashed the Kelzaks all over the place, 2012 Donatello, Runo, Brainiac 8, Lloyd Montgomery, Dustin Brooks and Kaa smashed, squeezed and pulverized and blasted numerous Kelzaks, 2012 Raphael, Marucho, Nya, Tori Hanson and Tock (RWBY) all blasted and pulverized numerous Kelzaks, 2012 Michelangelo, Julie Makimoto, Gate (Mega Man X6), Cole, Hunter Bradley and Tombtress all blasted numerous Kelzaks all over, 2012 April O Neil, Shun, Minotaur (Sailor Moon), Skylor, Blake Bradley and Trawler (Dino Fury) blasted and smashed numerous Kelzaks and 2012 Splinter, Alice, Typhoid Mary, Cam, Arachnitor and Zane blasted and destroyed Numerous Kelzaks all over.

Omaima Lexxington: Sniff on this asswipes!

KRAFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRTTT

She fired a massive fart blast and the farts burned the Kelzaks all over.

Everyone then set their sights on the 2012 Shredder.

Nico: Are you done J.D.?

Me: **Yes I am. Lets hit him together!**

Slingshot, Starfire, Sinestro and Long Haul used the Earth, Tamaran, Kward and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Slingshot's Neutron Rifle, Long Haul's Heat Seeking Missiles and Sinestro & Starfire's powers 100-fold.

Slingshot and Starfire: TAMARAN NEUTRON MEGABLAST!

Sinestro and Long Haul: KWARD MISSILE MEGABARRAGE!

Electropede and Paula: LIGHTNING CENTIPEDE CRAWL!

Mr. Mittens and CatDog: CATS & DOGS SUPERSHOT!

Seadramon and Poromon: LIGHTNING DRAGON MEGASHOT!

Manta Bayarsh and Taylor: MANTA FLAME MEGABLAST!

Black Spider and Jenny: SPIDER ROBOT CRAWL!

Biowulf and Jake Long: WOLF DRAGON MEGASHOT!

Unicorn and Sheila: SPIDER UNICORN BLAST!

Ryugu Tamatebacco and Mera: ATLANTIS FURY BLAST!

Cluemaster and Aang: AIR MYSTERY BAST!

Count Nocturne and Marceline: VAMPIRE DARKNESS SHOT!

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Jet Link: FIRE OF FORGIVENESS SHOT!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: RAINBOWS OF LOYALTY SUPERBLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: EARTH OF

HONESTY BLAST!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: JEWELS OF GENEROSITY BLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: TECHNO GEARS OF LAUGHTER BLAST!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Sweet Leaf, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: FLOWERS OF KINDNESS BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea and Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: BONES OF REDEMPTION BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis and Light Skylanders: SUNLIGHT OF THE DAY BLAST!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS OF THE NIGHT BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy!

Mr. Mittens, 2012 Turtle Brothers, 2003 Turtle Brothers, Eli, Me, Nico, Vince, Roman Torchwick, Hondo and Lincoln: RETRIBUTION OF NEW YORK MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: NINJA WEAPON ELEMENT STYLE: KATANA!

Princess Allura (VLD): NINJA WEAPON LIGHT STYLE: KUSARIGAMA!

Jessica Shannon: NINJA WEAPON STING STYLE: KUNAI!

Entrapta: NINJA WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: KAMA YARI!

Perfuma: NINJA WEAPON NATURE STYLE: BO STAFF!

Frosta: NINJA WEAPON ICE STYLE: KODACHI!

Mai Shiranui: NINJA WEAPON FIRE STYLE: KUSARI-FUNDO!

Nanami: NINJA WEAPON WATER STYLE: SHINOBIGATANA!

Toph: NINJA WEAPON EARTH STYLE: TESSEN!

Tatsumaki: NINJA WEAPON WIND STYLE: WAKIZASHI!

Peni Parker: NINJA WEAPON WEB STYLE: HANBO!

Ajna: NINJA WEAPON SPIRIT STYLE: TE YARI!

R. Mika: NINJA WEAPON LIGHT STYLE: MANRIKI-GUSARI!

Juri Han: NINJA WEAPON DARK STYLE: NEKO-TE!

Menat: NINJA WEAPON STAR STYLE: NUNCHAKU!

Shantae: NINJA WEAPON MAGIC STYLE: SAI DAGGERS!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): NINJA WEAPON FLOWER STYLE: SHOBO!

They fired waves of element blasts and they formed into said weapons.

Lincoln and his harem: NINJA WEAPON FINAL SMASH: SHINOBI STRIKE!

They used various ninja weapons while in ninja-yorois of their favorite colors to lay a smackdown on 2012 Shredder and it was brutal!

Ninja Storm Rangers: Thunderstorm Cannon!

Nico: Burning Super Sentai Power!

Me: XELNAGA FRIENDSHIP KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit the Shredder and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND UNBELIEVABLE FIERY EXPLOSION!

Luckily a force field was covering the city.

Nico: It's over for you Saki! NOW YOU DIE!

2012 Shredder: I'm Not beaten yet!

HE TURNED INTO HIS UGLY SUPER SHREDDER FORM AS WELL AS MAKE A GIANT VERSION OF HIMSELF!

Tori Hanson: That's his Super Shredder form?!

2012 Mikey: Ugly, isn't it?

Super Shredder: You fools have a choice now! Fight me. Or save your city!

Dustin: What's that supposed to mean?!

Nico: How about both! J.D. take him down here on the ground. Me and the Ninja Storm Rangers will deal with him with the Megazords!

The Ninja Storm Rangers summoned their Megazords!

Ninja Storm Rangers: Storm Megazord!

Cam: Samurai Star Megazord!

The Megazords were ready!

2012 Super Shredder: You think those toys will stop me!?

Nico: How about this then!?

Nico then had a really awesome and ultra amazing new Zord Appear! IT WAS A GIANT AND SUPER SIZED WIND DRAGON ZORD!

Nico: Ninja Storm Rangers, Say Hello to the Wind Dragon Superzord!

Shane Clarke: WHOA! THAT IS AMAZING!

Nico: Watch what it can do.

He fired waves of lasers and they hit the 2012 Shredder and blew him around in a tornado!

Nico: And watch this! WIND DRAGONSTORM SUPER ULTRA MEGAZORD SEQUENCE ENGAGE!

The Wind Dragon Superzord had all the zords including the Mammoth Zord merge and combine with it and they formed into a powerful and awesome new SUPER ULTRA MEGA ZORD!

Nico: WIND DRAGONSTORM SUPER ULTRA MEGAZORD!

Nico came into the cockpit!

Tori Hansen: WOW! Nico this is awesome!

Nico: It sure is. J.D. let me pilot it for this mission.

UA Luke Cage held 2012 Baxter Stockman down.

2012 Stockman: What are you waiting for? Finish me!

Sydney: No. We're going to cure you. Just like J.D. and the others cured me.

She held out an auto injector full of Crystal Moon Serum that she still had from our last trip.

My clone: You still have some of the Crystal Moon Serum we made.

Sydney: Just a little momento from when we destroyed the Underground City.

She injected him with the serum and then he was reverted back to normal.

My Clone: Awesome!

UA Luke Cage: Wow! That is a powerful cure.

My Clone: It sure is.

We tied him up.

Sydney: Guys, tell me. What happened while me and J.D. were gone?

UA Luke Cage: (sighs) Sydney, I'm not gonna lie to you. Things back home got bad after you left.

UA Captain America: After the SRA was passed, all of us had to choose sides. Those who supported the SRA. And those who went against it. Tony chose the side that supported the SRA.

UA Iron Fist: They've locked up a few of our friends as well. Prodigy and Havok, just to name a few. And what's worse is that now, SHIELD's enlisted the help of Nanite agents.

Sydney: Who are the Nanite Agents?

UA Luke Cage: Lady Deathstrike, Green Goblin, Venom, Grim Reaper, Bullseye, Moonstone, Molten Man, Diamondback, Whirlwind, Wizard, Electro, and Jack O Lantern.

UA Iron Fist: They've also got plans to inject Equinox with Nanites as well.

Sydney: Dear God. It's worse then I thought.

Me: Oh man! This is serious!

UA Captain America: (smiles) Don't give up, Sydney. I won't stop fighting until Tony comes to his senses. Just like you and the others won't stop to help unite us against whatever it is we're gonna face soon.

Me: Just hold on for 5 more days Steve.

2012 Donnie used the Pizza Firing Tank to fire pizzas at Super Shredder, burning him.

Super Shredder: AARGH! IT BURNS!

Electrocutioner: This'll help it burn even more!

Electrocutioner used his electricity on the pizza, making it hotter.

Ed: ZAPPITY ZAP ZAP!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Super Shredder (smirks evilly): You know, Leonardo. I may have been the one to end Hamato Yoshi the first time. But he was there because of you. You were the one who killed him.

2012 Leo: (sighs) Which is why I didn't want him to be in this fight. But now, I'll make sure you can't kill him!

With that, 2012 Leo used his Katana to slice off Super Shredder's left arm.

2012 Leo: (smirks) What do you know? My sword's strong enough to slice off any part of you!

Me: And now to finish you for good.

Super Shredder: Poor J.D. Knudson. Too scared to kill me already!

Me: (growls) No. I just want to take my time making you suffer!

Super Shredder: (laughs sadistically) Atta boy. Give in to the darkness of your heart!

Me: On second thought!

ZOOM!

I went at him and then…

SLASH!

I slashed him in half down the middle and killed him instantly! Then his spirit appeared.

Me: You are not going to get me to give into darkness easily Saki. But there's a place for you that"s worse than that.

I drew a kanji on his head.

Me: UZUMAKI SECRET BLACK JUDGEMENT ART: BLACK GATE!

2012 Super Shredder was surrounded by those he killed and he was found guilty and destroyed forever!

Nico: Now for the grand finisher guys. WIND DRAGON OMEGA BLAST!

Rangers: FIRE!

The Wind Dragonstorm Super Ultra Megazord fired a massive energy blast and it hit the Giant Super Shredder and he exploded in a massive and incredibly fiery explosion and was destroyed for good!

Nico: YEAH! 2012 Shredder you have failed this dimension!

At long last, the 2012 Shredder was destroyed for good.

I powered down and then I fell back and Nico caught me.

Nico: Wow! You all right J.D.?

Me: Yeah. Man what a rush. (Tears up) But at last. It's over. (CRYING HARD)

Varie and Misty came and Comforted me.

2012 Leo: I want to thank you guys for helping us.

DC Enchantress: No problem, Leo.

Nico: It was our pleasure.

Mummy: (to UA Captain America) You and the Luke Cage and Iron Fist you know helped too.

UA Luke Cage: Damn straight!

Nico: That is for sure.

2012 Leo: Just keep fighting the SRA until we get there, okay?

UA Captain America: (smiles) I'll make sure to remember that.

2012 Leo bowed while UA Cap saluted back to him.

Nico: Just hold on for 5 more days and we'll be there to help you all.

UA Iron Lung: We will.

They left.

Kebero Gangan: All's well that ends well.

Nico: Not completely. Officer X is still out there.

Melter: But we'll be ready for him.

Marionette Shadow: He's not even worth killing.

Nico: He's going to jail though. (Looks at me crying) Poor J.D.

?: I will make sure that no one leaves here alive!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large

fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lincoln: There's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Twisted Maid Marian.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Twisted Maid Marian, the twisted version of Maid Marian, driven by revenge born from her broken heart.

Nico: (Gasps) Oh man, is that…?!

Allie Knudson: Yeah, Nico, that's the twisted version of Maid Marian.

Just like Lincoln said, she's been driven by her desire for revenge born from her broken heart when she saw her world's Robin Hood killed in front of her eyes.

Eli: To see the one who was about to say the words "I love you" struck down, that sight's enough to break their heart and send them down into darkness.

Lincoln: So, it's up to us to pull them out of the darkness and back into the light.

Emerald Goldenbraid: And that's what I'm aiming to do to help her.

Suddenly, Emerald Goldenbraid's grey eyes turned neon grey, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with magic and unicorns, she got out her massive Defenders of Gemina and Drake City sword, and as she approached Twisted Maid Marian, she left pink energy, magic, and unicorns with every step.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Twisted Maid Marian, what happened to you and your world's Robin Hood was tragic, but you crossed the line when you gave into a desire for revenge. But, you're not going to die here, I'm going to make sure that you finally return to the light once more!

Suddenly, Emerald Goldenbraid was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with magic and unicorns surrounding the vortex, there's a unicorn running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blonde phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Emerald Goldenbraid emerged, but she was changed forever.

Emerald Goldenbraid grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon grey eyes and an pink energy aura with magic and unicorns surrounding her, she has a unicorn with the Magic Kanji above its horn emblazoned on her forehead, she has on unicorn earrings with pink gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its horn and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with pink crystals links and gems and with a unicorn with pink gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in its horn for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless purple blouse and sleeveless purple shirt with an pink phoenix on it, purple skirt with unicorns on them, purple pants with orange flames on it, purple ankle-high combat boots with phoenixes on it, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with unicorns and magic on the coattails and on the back is a unicorn with magic surrounding it. Suddenly, Emerald Goldenbraid felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blonde angel wings with purple tips on the large blonde feathers, sprouted out from her back, and Emerald has on her White Lantern corps ring on her left ring finger and Ring of The Phoenix ring on her right ring finger.

Suddenly, Emerald's massive Defender of Gemina and Drake City sword and her Mysticon Knight sword merged together, and were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of purple energy with magic and unicorns surrounding it. When the kaleidoscope faded, the merged swords were transformed into Gemina's Unicorn Knight Sword of Magical Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the symbol of the Mysticons etched on it, large unicorn heads for the crossguard, large purple gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Emerald Goldenbraid has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold unicorn head with purple gems for the eyes and a large pink gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the unicorn that said, "Emerald Goldenbraid, Mysticon Unicorn Knight, Sister to the 2012 Turtles and Friends, Destroyer of Necrafa, Tazma Grimm, and The Spectral Hand, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Amazing Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Unicorns, Magic, and Swords" Emerald Goldenbraid has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MYSTICON PINK UNICORN KNIGHT ANGEL OF ANGELIC LIFE AND MAGICAL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Emerald Goldenbraid's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Twisted Maid Marian saw it, she fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Emerald fired a powerful blast of pink energy with magic and unicorns, and it hit her and sent her flying into a wall.

Nico: Oh wow, Emerald's become the next Mysticon to transform, that's awesome!

Arkayna Goodfey: Whoa, Emerald, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Emerald Goldenbraid: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Magical Unicorn and Magical Justice) **I feel incredible, Arkayna, and now, I've got to put a stop to Twisted Maid Marian.**

Emerald Goldenbraid went after Twisted Maid Marian, who fired arrows at her, but she dodged them and then, she fired powerful blasts of pink energy, pink magic, angels, and unicorns, and they explode with incredible power as they hit Twisted Maid Marian. Then, Twisted Maid Marian engaged in a fierce swordfight with Emerald Goldenbraid, as sparks were flying. Then, Emerald disarmed Twisted Maid Marian of her sword, and then, Emerald tied her up with purple energy rope, so she couldn't try to escape. We cheered wildly as Emerald Goldenbraid holstered her new massive sword on her back and powered down, and Emerald Goldenbraid's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Emerald Goldenbraid: Maid Marian, I know that what your world's version of King John and his cronies did to you and your world's Robin Hood was unforgivable, but we know why you did this. However, when it was born from revenge, you descended into darkness and began walking down a road from which there's no return. But, we're here to pull you out of the darkness. Lincoln, would you do the honors?

Lincoln: On it, Emerald.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and a light shined down as the angels sang, and then, Twisted Maid Marian saw who it was that came back from the dead: her world's version of Robin Hood.

Twisted Maid Marian: No, this can't be, it's got to be a trick.

Robin Hood 2 went up to her, kneeled down to her, and he hugged her. When she heard his heart beating and felt his embrace, it was indeed all too real. Then, we saw tears coming out from her eyes, and we knew what it was: her heart was being repaired, and she was crying. Then, we saw the energy ropes disappear, and she embraced her world's Robin Hood, as she broke down and cried. Then, we saw her clothes being mended, and her missing eye was restored. Then, Robin Hood 2 then kissed her on the lips, which she returned.

Robin Hood 2: Now, I can say the words that I've wanted to say to you. Maid Marian, I love you.

Those three words finally restored her heart and soul, as she had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes.

Maid Marian 2: I love you too, Robin Hood.

They kissed yet again, and we also had tears in our eyes and smiles on our faces.

Nico: Now, their lives have finally been restored for good.

Eli: That's right, Nico.

Lincoln: What their world's King John and his cronies did was truly pure evil. When we pay a visit to that world, we're throwing them into The Neptune Prison for Traitors for good.

Nico: Yeah, what they did, they'll be thrown into a new prison where they'll stay there until the day they die.

Eli: And now, at long last, we're now rid of The Shredder for good.

Nico: What he's done can never be forgotten, but we've made sure that he's now a forgotten memory for good.

Eli: You said it.

Lincoln: He was a monster, plain and simple. And monsters like him deserve to be nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Nico: Yep.

2012 Leo: (To the viewers) Now we have officially shredded the Shredder! We're free of him forever.

Nico: Yes we are. Great job everyone! Especially to J.D. for delivering the final blow. But also Roman, Hondo, you are now given amnesty for helping us. Thank you.

Roman Torchwick: Thanks Nico.

Nico then raided the Shredder's tower and gave Roman and Hondo all of the Shredder's money and more and the Shredder was now nothing more than a forgotten memory. We all went back home after merging the 2012 TMNT World with ours and then we enjoyed the rest of the day after going back home and we went to sleep later on. I was asleep ever since we got back because I was crying so hard.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The 2012 version of Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles was a really awesome and great show that had a really cool story behind it and more. It was really awesome but what the Shredder of this version did was absolutely unforgivable and as you saw I swore that I would make that monster pay. And I did. The show aired from September 28, 2012 - November 12, 2017 and it was awesome. The first part was for the 1996 movie Peter Benchley's The Beast and that was a scary and awesome movie. That squid in that movie was MASSIVE! It's hard to imagine that a Giant Squid like that can cause a massive number of problems. It aired on TV and was a 2 part movie. The second part was for the 1991 movie Backdraft and that was an awesome and blazing hot movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the 1998 movie John Carpenter's Vampires and Nico, Eli and Yumi Ishiyama are going after the evil vampire Valek and we're going to also kill his minions too. And we're also going to meet a Vampire Bat Gene-Slammer named Sylvia Exetor and she is a goth girl from Nico's Poetry and Chess Classes and this will be awesome. Also Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the Saturn Insane Asylum and we're going to stop a brutal fight with all the patients and the guards from kicking the crap out of each other brutally. Also I won't be with the group because I'll be sad. Also the group will meet a Hurricail Gene-Slammer named Olivia Echmeneff and she has a terrible revelation about Mr. Burns and it is far worse than anything that Joe Quimby did. The next chapter is gonna be in the world of the Animated Buzz Lightyear series and get ready for an out of this world adventure as we help Buzz Lightyear's animated counterpart with taking down the evil Robot Vampire No and Emperor Zurg is gonna help us in an unlikely alliance.

See you all tomorrow.

# Buzz Lightyear in the 523rd Millennium

Walking through an Old West Ghost Town that was long abandoned for years was Nico, Yumi and Eli.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Yumi.

Yumi: No problem Nico. This will be awesome to go with you on an amazing rescue.

Eli: It always is fun. But what really has me concerned is J.D. He hasn't gotten any sleep since we came back yesterday.

And he hasn't stopped crying.

Nico: Oh man. He really is distraught. The Shredder really hurt him emotionally when he killed 2012 Splinter.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Yumi, whenever you transform into a Hammerhead, how does it feel to have your eyes push out of your head?

Yumi: It feels really weird but it's amazing.

Nico: Wow.

They walked around the town and Nico was getting a bad feeling.

Nico: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Eli: Me too. The strongest presence is coming from the saloon.

Yumi: Lets go.

They went into the saloon and looked around.

Eli: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Nico: Yumi, I hope you and Ulrich start a family together.

Yumi: I have a feeling we will soon.

Eli: Guys we're not alone in here.

Nico looked around and turned on his infrared vision.

Nico: Hmm.

Then he saw an unusual heat signal and it was a human but it had a temperature of 50˚Fahrenheit!? What the?!

Nico: 50˚Fahrenheit Temperature? Uh oh. That means only one thing. VAMPIRES!

Yumi: There are vampires here!?

Nico: Yep.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning at the vampire and knocked it down.

Nico: These vampires obviously do not know WHO THEY ARE FUCKING WITH!

Nico activated a sun grenade and the vampires came and then it exploded in a massive flash of ultraviolet light. THEY WERE TOAST!

Nico: Yumi, can you use your vampire powers in your shark form?

Yumi: I sure can.

Nico: Go for it!

Yumi turned into her Hammerhead Shark form and she had her eyes glow red and then she had all the Vampires came out. Including JAN VALEK!

---

Jan Valek, mainly known as Valek is a 600-year-old vampire who is the first of his kind as well as the first of their Masters, and he is the main antagonist of the 1998 horror film John Carpenter's Vampires, which is based on the 1990 dark fantasy novel novel Vampire$ by John Steakley.

He was portrayed by Thomas Ian Griffith, who also played Terry Silver in The Karate Kid Part III.

Biography

Jan Valek was born in Prague in 1311 A.D. He was a Catholic priest who turned against the Church and led the Bohemian peasants in an uprising. Valek was later captured, tried for heresy and burned at the stake. But after his death, there were reports that Valek was seen walking at night. It was said that he murdered the living to drink their blood. His grave was found to be empty when local and church authorities first opened it. This became the first known case of vampirism.

Because of his actions against the Church, it was decided during his trial that Valek had at some point become possessed by demons. He was taken to the small town of Berziers (or Béziers) in the province of Languedoc, France, and subjected to an ancient, forbidden, and brutal form of Catholic exorcism. However, something went horribly wrong. Although the accounts are confused, they refer to an "inverse exorcism," an exorcism in which dark powers are called upon to reclaim the possessed soul. In the ritual, Valek's body was destroyed but the possessed soul remained within him. This horrible mistake transformed Valek into a creature whose body is dead but continues to live on: a vampire.

Although the ritual made Valek more powerful than ever, it was never completed and thus left him with only one weakness: the inability to walk in the daylight. In the 600+ years since his transformation, Valek has searched for an ancient relic of the Church: the Black Cross of Béziers. It was the same cross used in Valek's exorcism, and upon finding it and completing the ritual, he will regain his ability to live in sunlight, becoming completely unstoppable as it will also do with many of his fellow vampires.

---

Nico: Jan Valek!

Jan Valek: Nicolas Chan.

Nico: Lets see you suck on this.

Nico threw holy water on him.

The Holy Water burned him all over.

Nico: It stings, doesn't it?!

Valek: You will pay for that!

He ran at Nico and then A Vampire bat swooped in and bit Valek on his neck and sucked him dry of all his blood and then the bat let go and Nico grabbed him and threw him outside and then the sunlight hit Valek and he bursted into flames and then exploded into fire and ashes!

Eli: That is how you kill a vampire.

Nico: Thanks to our little bat friend here.

Vampire Bat: (In a girl's voice) I'm more than a bat Nico.

Nico: Sylvia Exetor!? WHOA! You look awesome as a Vampire bat.

The Vampire bat reverted back and Sylvia was a girl in all black clothes and she had red eyes and vampire fangs.

Sylvia Exetor: But his blood was tasty.

Nico: Awesome to see you again Sylvia.

Sylvia Exetor: You too Nico.

Yumi reverted back and she had her black bra on and she was hurting.

Nico walked over to a now human Yumi and rubbed her back.

Yumi: Thanks Nico.

Nico: No problem.

Sylvia Exetor: She's a Hammerhead Gene-Slammer. That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is. Many more like you out there Sylvia.

Eli: Yep. Are you also a true vampire?

Sylvia Exetor: That's right. But I'm actually half vampire. My mother was attacked by a vampire while I was still inside her and I was born half Vampire like Blade. I am also a Daywalker Vampire too. I have immunities to sunlight, silver and garlic.

Yumi: Wow! That is amazing.

Sylvia Exetor: Yeah.

Yumi: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Sylvia Exetor: I have a lot of them. But my favorite would be in Chess Club. We were playing chess and there was this nasty kid that was armed with a knife and he was about to hurt the Teacher and then Nico held him in place and I killed him by draining him dry of his blood and throwing his body into our school's furnace.

Nico: I remember that. Local gangster and the world is better without him.

Eli: Good riddance.

Sylvia Exetor: You said it.

Nico and Sylvia hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Sylvia Exetor: Me too Nico. I hope there's a blood bank at Gotham Royal York.

Nico: We have plenty of those.

Eli: We sure do.

Sylvia Exetor: Good. I could use some.

They went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Marceline are heading to the Saturn Insane Asylum, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty seven girls there, but they're also going to stop a brutal fight with all the patients and guards from kicking the crap out of each other brutally. But, I wouldn't be there with them because of the events of what happened yesterday.

As soon as Lincoln and his group arrived at the Saturn Insane Asylum, it was utter chaos as patients and inmates were in a brutal fight.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in The Saturn Insane Asylum, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty seven girls there, but they're also going to stop a brutal fight with all the patients and guards from kicking the crap out of each other brutally.

Nico: That's right, big guy. Eli got the call from the warden there, and he said that the patients and guards are caught in a brutal fight. We've got to stop them and restrain the patients, and when we find the one who started this, that person's going into Solitary Confinement.

Eli: That's true, and J.D. couldn't join us in the rescue today.

Lincoln: It's because of the events of what happened yesterday, but

I have a plan to bring him out of his depressed mood, and it'll be later on today. But, I need everyone's help for this one.

Nico: You can count on us for this one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. And thanks for joining us, Marceline.

Marceline the Vampire Queen: No problem, Lincoln, and from the looks of things, it looks like you're going to need a lot of help to get the patients restrained, and we also need to help the guards.

Lincoln and his group went through the Saturn Insane Asylum, and they had to restrain the patients with rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and they saw the guards who were really knocked around and bleeding badly. Lincoln made a shower of healing rain, and healed the guards.

Guard: Thanks, Lincoln. Hey, where's J.D.?

Lincoln: He's been depressed after we got rid of 2012 Shredder yesterday, but we're going to bring him out of his sadness. Now, back to the topic at hand, what happened here?

Guard: It was awful, the patients started getting into a brutal fight with the guards, and they started kicking the crap out of each other. When we checked out the security cameras, we found out who it was that started the whole thing: it was Lila Rossi, the one we all know here.

They were shocked and enraged.

Nico: Lie-la was the one who did this?! That bitch is getting thrown into Solitary Confinement, where she'll suffer an even worse fate even more cruel than death!

Lincoln: We'll make sure she'll leave out of here in a pine box.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty seven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty seven girls, but they've been cornered by TLPS Lila Rossi, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty seven girls, but they've been cornered by TLPS Lila Rossi, and she's going to kill them.

?: (Russian Accent) That miserable bitch! Let's rip her to shreds!

Suddenly, Lincoln saw the Hurricail Duel Monster appear before him and his group, and when Lincoln and Lori heard that Russian accent, they knew who it was.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Olivia Echmeneff.

Lori: But, we'll have plenty of time to catch up later. Right now, we've got a miserable psychopathic bitch to stop.

Lincoln and his group rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits TLPS Lila Rossi in the back, and that allowed the twenty seven girls to get away. When TLPS Lila Rossi saw them here, she was enraged.

TLPS Lila Rossi: How dare you pathetic losers show your faces to me?! Without J.D. here, none of you can do anything to me! I will get out of this prison and I will kill everyone on Earth and I will destroy everything that you all sought to protect!

Lincoln: Shut your trap, you miserable bitch! You're never leaving out of this prison ever, you're going straight into Solitary Confinement, where you'll stay there until the day you die a bitter and insane old lady!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao

Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Marceline, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Nico and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at TLPS Lila Rossi, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Lincoln knocked her out with a really strong punch to her face, and he tied her up in a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow energy chains, and then, he threw her in an isolated cell in Solitary Confinement, where she was also chained to the wall with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains. They cheered as they holstered their weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that miserable bitch. (To Olivia Echmeneff) And it's good to see you again, Olivia.

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Olivia Echmeneff, and they hugged, and Olivia Echmeneff was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were fourteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) Whoa, you sure have really big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Olivia Echmeneff, she moved to Michigan from Russia, and I knew her from Lori's high school, and she's in the same class as Luan.

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) And I've got a terrible revelation about Mr. Burns, and it's far worse than anything that Joe Quimby did.

Nico: We'll have to hear about that later.

Lincoln: Right, let's get you back to normal. Boys, you know the drill?

Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Olivia Echmeneff was reverting back to normal. Olivia Echmeneff is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light blue hair, light blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive light blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Hurricail, and she's in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Olivia?

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Olivia Echmeneff her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved blue blouse, short-sleeved light blue shirt, light blue frilly skirt, blue pants, blue sneakers, and a long light blue sleeveless trenchcoat with tornadoes on the coattails and on the back is The Hurricail, and on her back is a large Hurricail-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized light blue blade with The Hurricail etched on it, large light blue angel wings for the crossguard, large light blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large light blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Olivia Echmeneff's neck with light blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and light blue crystal links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Olivia.

Olivia Echmeneff had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty seven girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The twenty seven girls are Zoey and Rochelle from Left 4 Dead, Fuuka Reventon, Rinne Berlinetta, Corona Timil, Einhart Stratos, Gill Stora, Miura Rinaldi, Nove Nakajima, Rio Wesley, Takamachi Vivio, and Yumina Enclave from Vivid Strike, Eris, Futaba Aoi, Kinjou Manami, Chaica, Coone, Durel, Ichika, Itokazu Maki, Maya, Melwin, and Sara from Cat Planet Cuties, Akebi Komichi, Kizaki Erika, Kojou Tomono, and Usagihara Touko from Akebis Sailor Uniform.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Zoey, Rochelle, Fuuka Reventon, Rinne Berlinetta, Corona Timil, Einhart Stratos, Gill Stora, Miura Rinaldi, Nove Nakajima, Rio Wesley, Takamachi Vivio, Yumina Enclave, Eris, Futaba Aoi, Kinjou Manami, Chaica, Coone, Durel, Ichika, Itokazu Maki, Maya, Melwin, Sara, Akebi Komichi, Kizaki Erika, Kojou Tomono, and Usagihara Touko.

Nico: From Left 4 Dead, Vivid Strike, Cat Planet Cuties, and Akebis

Sailor Uniform, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Fuuka Reventon: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us from that psychopathic bitch.

Then, when Fuuka Reventon and the other twenty six girls saw who it was that saved them from TLPS Lila Rossi, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that

read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large

Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Eris (Cat Planet Cuties): Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty six clones of himself, and he and the twenty six clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Eris (Cat Planet Cuties): (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty seven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Zoey, Rochelle, Fuuka Reventon, Rinne Berlinetta, Corona Timil, Einhart Stratos, Gill Stora, Miura Rinaldi, Nove Nakajima, Rio Wesley, Takamachi Vivio, Yumina Enclave, Eris, Futaba Aoi, Kinjou Manami, Chaica, Coone, Durel, Ichika, Itokazu Maki, Maya, Melwin, Sara, Akebi Komichi, Kizaki Erika, Kojou Tomono, and Usagihara Touko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. Lincoln and his group returned to the Estate, and he told everyone what'd happened in stopping the fight in the Saturn Insane Asylum, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was TLPS Lila Rossi, who orchestrated this whole riot, so she could break out and get revenge and destroy everything.

But, when Lincoln showed what he and his group did to her, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Olivia Echmeneff now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back home. And Lincoln's already got his plan in place to get me out of my sadness.

After stopping the brutal riot inside the Saturn Insane Asylum and throwing TLPS Lila Rossi in Solitary Confinement, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Olivia Echmeneff saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) Whoa, Lincoln's really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Olivia, and now, I can also defend myself.

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Olivia.

Then, I came outside, but they saw that I had pale skin and the sclera of my eyes were red from the crying that I did yesterday.

Lincoln: J.D.

The rest of the team stopped for a bit, and they ran up to me and hugged me. I returned it, and they saw I still had tears in my eyes.

Nico: J.D., are you alright?

Me: (Sadly) No, I'm not, Nico. After what happened, even after I killed 2012 Shredder, I still fell such sadness. It hurts, it hurts so bad.

Lincoln and the others kept on hugging me, as soon as they saw fresh tears coming from my eyes, and I cried heavily again.

Nico: Whoa.

Lincoln: Oh man, this is ten times worse than all of those times that many of us had fallen under this kind of depression. (To me) But, you have to remember this, J.D. You have done many great things throughout your life, and when you moved to Michigan and met me and my family, you helped us out greatly and you made our bonds stronger. You, along with me and my family, Riley's family, and The Weathers founded Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and over the years, we've gotten stronger and stronger throughout our adventures, and we went through both good times and bad times, but we've emerged from those times stronger than ever.

Lori: He's right, you helped me, Lynn, and Lola in improving our bonds with Lincoln, and got rid of our murderous Dark Sides, and now, we're better sisters to Lincoln.

Lynn: You also helped us out in so many ways that we couldn't keep track of.

Nico: And most important of all, you also helped me when I went through depression during the 20 Days of Darkness, and you got rid of MaloMyotismon for good.

Lincoln: And we know that you'd never sacrifice anyone, that's the true mark of a hero. So, please, J.D., allow us to help you in the very same way that you've helped us in the past six years since you moved to Michigan.

This suddenly hit me deep in my heart, and the comforting and warm words of Lincoln and everyone here suddenly rang true, as I let out a gasp of realization.

Me: Guys… , you, you're right. I have done all those great things, and I've done so much for everyone here. I… I.

Everyone still hugged me, and that kind of warmth caused me to really let out a fountain of tears, as I cried really heavily, but everyone still hugged me and it lasted for hours.

Lincoln: (Soothing Voice) It's okay, J.D., let it out.

Lori: Yeah, we're still here for you, and that's never going to change ever.

Then, hours later, I finally stopped crying, and I finally had a smile back on my face.

Lincoln: How do you feel, J.D.?

Me: I feel so much better, Lincoln, thanks for that.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

We then head back for the gym, and we resumed our workouts. Lincoln also proceeded to tell me of what happened during his rescue, and I was shocked when I found out the patients and guards at the Saturn Insane Asylum were in a brutal fight kicking the crap out of each other, but I was glad Lincoln and his group stopped them. But, I was really horrified when I found out our Lila Rossi caused this whole mess, so she can break out and kill everyone and destroy everything. But, when Lincoln showed me what he and his group did to her, I was really proud of what they did to her, and he threw her in Solitary Confinement, where she'll remain forever isolated for the rest of her life, and where she'll leave out of there in a pine box when she dies of old age.

Nico: So, what's this terrible revelation about Mr. Burns that you have for us, Olivia?

Me: A terrible revelation?

Lincoln: Yeah, and she said it's worse than anything that Joe Quimby did, J.D.

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) None of you are going to like this one bit. I was asked by the FBI to find out what Mr. Burns was up to, and I naturally agreed to the task, because I hated that bitter old vulture. I infiltrated Springfield, and I went into his office, and what I found was quite shocking: I found out that Mr. Burns was planning on destroying the world with a nuclear bomb, so that way, he can get rid of anyone who'd report the corruption of Springfield to the President of The United States. I wasn't going to let that hate-filled traitor get away with it, so I called the FBI in, and they seized the nuclear bomb and permanently disabled it. When Mr. Burns and Smithers saw the FBI here, they tried to bribe them, but the FBI were armed with an arrest warrant for Burns and Smithers, and they were going to take them into custody. But, Mr. Burns and Smithers got away, and they went into hiding until the heat died down.

We gasped in pure shock.

Nico: Oh my God.

Me: I knew that old buzzard was nothing but trouble from the get-go, and we've also proved that he's nothing but a traitor who's lived for far too long. Olivia, you did an awesome job in stopping that old vulture's plan.

Olivia Echmeneff: (Russian Accent) Thank you, J.D., and I'm glad Lincoln and everyone here cheered you up.

Me: I am too, and I suspected Lincoln had a plan for that, and he included everyone in this.

Lincoln: You bet.

Lily Loud: And of course, he also had to reprimand a few people.

Nico: (Winces) It's best that none of us explain it to you, J.D. It's worse than all the other reprimands that the Mane 12 and the others have given.

Me: (Shudders) Good point.

Poromon: It was horrible, now, we also have a new rule: never piss off Lincoln Loud.

Rita Loud: He got that sort of thing from me, you know how I get when someone tries to mess with my family, right?

Me: How can we ever forget that? I still remembered the beatdown you gave Principal Huggins years ago, along with the beatdown you and Ms. Chi-Chi gave Mr. Shu when he brutally beat Lynn.

Lincoln: And now that you're all better and we've finished our workouts, I've got a surprise: we're going to meet Jessica Shannon's family.

Me: Really?

Lincoln: Yeah, I made her a promise that we'd one day meet her family.

Nico: And they're wanting to meet their future son-in-law, and as always, we'll be there for you.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Me: But, first, we'd better get a shower. (To Lana) And Lana, don't think you're getting out of not taking a bath.

Lana: Dang it.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, we were getting ready to meet Jessica Shannon's parents, and they're going to want to meet Lincoln, their future son-in-law.

Jessica Shannon: Oh man, this is going to be so awesome seeing Mom and Dad again, and they're going to love meeting you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Same here, Jessica.

Me: Plus, things have been very peaceful here, now that we sent those Celebrity Five douchebags to prison for life.

Nico: You said it.

We then arrived at the home of Jessica Shannon, and it was an awesome-looking mansion.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is your family's mansion?

Me: It's so awesome.

Jessica Shannon: That's right. Now, let me ring the doorbell, and that'll get my parents out.

Jessica Shannon rang the doorbell, and then, the door opened, and standing at the door were her two parents. When they saw her, they were surprised to see not only their daughter, but also, all of us.

Mr. Shannon: Jessica, is that you?

Jessica Shannon: Yes, Mom and Dad, it's me.

They ran up to their daughter, and they hugged her.

Jessica Shannon: It's so good to see you both again, and I've also got someone that I want you both to meet.

Lincoln then went up to Mr. and Mrs. Shannon, and they already knew who he is. Plus, they were also surprised to see the 17-year-old 7'0", handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular man.

Mrs. Shannon: Why, you must be Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: Yes, that's correct, Mrs. Shannon.

Mr. Shannon: Whoa, you sure are one big and strong man.

Me: (Laughs) He's got to be, not only because he's a hero, but also, he has to defend himself and his family and future wives.

Lincoln: And that's also why I also wanted to talk to you both about.

Lincoln then explained to Jessica's parents that he rescued Jessica Shannon from a bunch of bullies, and since he's part of the ordinance as me and Clyde, he also has a harem, and Jessica Shannon is a part of his harem, as pointed out by her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love which had merged with her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, and he loves her and his future wives with all his heart, and he'd promised to take good care of them. This impressed Mr. and Mrs. Shannon, and they also offered their congratulations to Jessica Shannon and Lincoln, and we were really impressed.

Me: Wow, alright, big guy, you really made a good impression towards Mr. and Mrs. Shannon.

Lincoln: I've also done the same with the other relatives of my future wives, J.D. Making a good impression towards my future wives' relatives is important.

Me: Big time.

Mrs. Shannon: And we also know that Nico's now the new leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and he worked hard for that, J.D. You must be so proud of him.

Me: We all are, he earned it fair and square.

Mr. Shannon: And that nightmare demon, did you guys get rid of it?

Lincoln: One of J.D.'s kids, Brittney Knudson, did get rid of it, and sent the nightmare demon back to the Underworld. Those creatures tend to slip out of The Underworld and cause trouble for us in the Dream World, and they're only one step closer to becoming part of The Dream World's Top 10 Most Wanted.

Mrs. Shannon: That's good. (To me) And are you doing okay, J.D., dear?

Me: I'm okay now, Mrs. Shannon. Lincoln and the others really cheered me up after what happened yesterday, and I'm back and out of my depressed mood.

Mr. Shannon: That's good, and we're also glad you guys put The Celebrity Five behind bars for good.

Chris Taylor: We sure are, Mr. Shannon.

Akira Akatsuki: They've caused us enough trouble for the last time, so they deserve to go to prison for the rest of their lives.

Mr. Shannon: So, when are you two getting married?

Lincoln: That won't be for a long while, Mr. Shannon. I'm only 17 years old.

Nico: True, but you're one year from turning 18, Lincoln, that means, you'll be a full-fledged adult.

Eli: And when he does propose to his future wives, Lincoln's going to invite his future in-laws to join the wedding.

Mrs. Shannon: I think you're going to need a really massive church for that kind of wedding.

Me: I was just about to say the same thing for myself when I pop the question.

Lincoln: But, it'll be a future wedding to remember. It's been a pleasure meeting you both.

Mr. Shannon: You too, Lincoln. (To Jessica Shannon) And it's so good to see you again, sweetie.

Jessica Shannon: You too, Dad.

Jessica Shannon hugged her parents, and Lincoln also joined in, the same went with the rest of us, and we returned home to the World Tree Estate.

Lincoln: That was an awesome meeting with Jessica's parents.

Me: You said it, and they've really helped Jessica and her friends out greatly.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

But deep down I was still sad.

---

Later it was time for Pinkie Pie's second Ambassador Mission. But I was not feeling up to going because of me still feeling guilty about killing the 2012 Shredder in an act of vengeance. I was sitting on the sofa holding my legs and crying still.

Everyone couldn't help but feel sad for me.

Varie: I've never seen J.D. this broken.

Laney: Yeah poor guy.

Nico: Pinkie, it's best to go without J.D. for this one. We need to give him space for now.

Pinkie Pie: Okay. He really is this broken huh?

Nico: Yeah. He really is hurting.

Celica: If we don't cheer him up soon I don't want to know what he will do.

Nico: Me neither. May you watch J.D. okay.

May: Will do.

Lincoln: I don't understand it. I thought for sure he would have been happy after we exercised.

Nico: Yeah. Lets get moving.

Pinkie, Nico and Eli went to Dirt.

In Dirt, Nevada, Nico, Pinkie, Eli and Lincoln arrived.

Nico: Wow! So this is Dirt, Nevada. Nice place.

Eli: It sure is.

Lincoln: Awesome place.

Rango then came.

Rango: Howdy Pinkie.

Pinkie Pie: Howdy. Rango, meet a few more of my friends!

Nico: Awesome to meet you Rango. Nicolas Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: Eli Winston Bullock. Awesome to meet you.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud. Pleasure to meet you.

Rango: Pleasure to meet you too. Where's J.D.?

Nico sighed.

Nico: He's feeling down in the dumps today.

Lincoln: We got back from a mission yesterday and J.D. avenged a sensei that loved his sons more than anything who was killed by an evil monster. J.D. swore to kill that monster a month and a half ago and he did so.

Nico: Yeah. He feels bad too.

Rango: Don't you guys worry about J.D. Sure, he's gonna be upset for a while. But he won't break. He'll still be the heroic guy I've known ever since I met him a few days ago.

Nico: I hope you're right. The last thing I want is for J.D. to be ruling Earth with an iron fist when we get back.

Lincoln: J.D. would never go that far.

Eli: Yeah he learned never to do that.

A desert iguana girl came.

Rango: Pinkie, this is my girlfriend Beans.

Beans: Howdy there.

Pinkie Pie: Pleasure to meet you Beans.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you Beans.

Lincoln: Same here.

Beans: It's an honor to meet you Nico and you too Lincoln and Eli.

Eli: Same to you.

Beans: Sorry about J.D. That must be hard for him to go through that.

Nico: Yeah I'm worried about him.

Eli: The team is doing their best to cheer him up but so far our efforts have been fruitless.

Beans: Oh boy. Poor guy.

Nico: Yeah. He is REALLY feeling guilty about what happened on our last mission.

Pinkie Pie: We tried many things to get him cheered up. Not even the Three Stooges could do it.

Eli: Yeah if they can't get J.D. better we don't know what will.

Rango: Well he will get better.

Nico: Yeah.

Rango: Be honest. Do you really think Tortoise John's gonna make a comeback?

Nico: I have that strong feeling there.

Eli: Me too. And we'll turn that tortoise into turtle soup by the time we're done with him.

Pinkie Pie: Like the 1987 Shredder said: WE'LL DINE ON TURTLE SOUP!

They laughed at that one.

Nico: That was a good one.

Then 3 outlaws were stealing water!

Beans: One day without outlaws trying to steal water. Is that too much to ask?!

Eli: I got this!

Eli used The Force and pulled the outlaws to them and they were floating over to them.

Eli: You guys are in big trouble.

Nico: And you have failed this town.

Rango: Lets get these 3 to the pokey.

Nico tied them up and Pinkie Pie gagged them.

Nico: Rango, I know that before, you were still struggling to be the Sheriff this town needs. But now, I can safely say that you're truly a good sheriff.

Rango: Why thank you kindly for that.

Nico: Yep you turned this one-horse town into a truly safe place and with us coming on May 6th, we'll make it more safer.

Pinkie Pie: Yes we will.

Lincoln: It sure will be fun to come here.

They came back.

May: How did it go?

Nico: Awesome catch in Outlaws. Rango is awesome too. (Sees me moping) How is he doing?

May: Not good. J.D. is really upset.

Nico: Oh man.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah.

May: INSTIGATOR should go with you next time.

Pinkie Pie: Good idea! I like that.

Nico: I think I know what would cheer J.D. up. A trip to the mall.

Leni: The mall!? Let me check my schedule! (Grabs Lori's phone) Delete delete delete delete! (Realizes something) Oh sorry Lori this is your phone.

Lori: Uch! (Takes the phone back)

Hondo: Thank you for not throwing us in prison.

Maria: You're welcome. But we should be the ones thanking you two for not double crossing us.

Torchwick: Just hope you guys learned a good lesson from this.

Shocker: We sure did. To defeat a bigger enemy, keep your friends close. But your enemies closer.

Nico: Good saying. I have a feeling things are gonna be amazing. But lets get moving to the mall. J.D. are you coming to the mall with us?

Me: (Sighs) Yeah sure whatever.

Tessa just grabbed something from my hand.

Tessa: J.D., have you been taking pills?!

Me: Huh? Pills? What pills?

I looked in my hand and saw that I had some kind of pill.

Me: What kind of pills are these?

Nico: Hmm. (Looks at the pills) (GASP) These are sadness pills! They make you sad over the stupidest things!

Me: What!? I would never take pills like those! Someone is trying to poison me!

Blast Off: Oh no. Don't you even try to pin the blame on other people for this, J.D.!

William: Blast Off's right. I get that Shredder needed to die. But you were the one making yourself sad.

Nico: J.D., please. I'm saying this to you as a friend. For once, take responsibility for your own actions.

Me: I swear! I did not take these pills! I accept full responsibility for my actions! But I swear that I DID NOT take these pills!

Eli: J.D. is telling the truth! He was fine when he woke up earlier this morning but for some unexplained reason he got sad after he had breakfast.

Nico: Weird.

Fireflight: Oh really. Then explain why you were crying right after Shredder got killed. Hmm?

Maria: Besides, I know that Nico's leader now. But none of us would ever try to do anything to you!

Me: I know but it's just that after I powered down I felt a really sharp pain in my butt and I ignored it. Wait a second.

I reached into my pants and then I pulled out a dart!

Nico: A tranquilizer dart!

Me: Hmm.

I did an analysis of the medicine in the dart and it was Nuedexta.

Nico: Nuedexta? That's a Pseudobulbar Effect drug.

Eli: What is Pseudobulbar effect?

Lisa Loud: That is a medical condition in which the afflicted individual suffers from emotional imbalance.

Nico: Whoa!

Maria: Like I said, none of us have a reason to do that to you!

William: Maria's right. Even though you chose to let that dart do it's job and give into sadness, none of us would ever try to poison you. At all!

Nico: And don't even blame Shredder for this. He could not have done this while he was fighting us. And Stockman was fighting Sydney and the Anti Registration Heroes the whole time.

Eli: Nico! J.D. did not put that dart on him like that. The Force is telling me that someone fired it from the shadows. And I think he's right here in the estate and it's not us.

Eli scanned the place and then saw a figure behind the clock!

Eli: THERE!

Eli jumped the figure and we heard a voice!

?: HEY LET ME GO KID!

Tai Kamiya: I haven't heard that voice in a while!

Eli: It's a Bat Digimon!

We saw that it was DEMIDEVIMON!

Nico: Demidevimon!? What the hell are you doing here!?

Me: Aren't you Myotismon's right hand Digimon!?

Demidevimon: I WAS UNTIL HE ATE ME! I poisoned J.D. with that medicine to make him cry!

Nico: So that sadness was induced!

Eli: You sneaky little creature of the night!

Me: Yeah! Nico you aren't gonna beat him up are you? He's just a little guy.

Nico: (takes a deep breath) No. I'm not J.D. I'm not gonna mercilessly beat him up all because you tried to make him sad. Instead, I'm gonna make you a deal.

Demidevimon: What is it?

Nico: Would you like to join the Masters of Evil?

Me: Uh Myotismon is in the Masters of Evil and from what I was told, VenomMyotismon double-crossed him and ate him. Destroying him.

Nico: You're right on that. But he can't keep a grudge on him.

Demidevimon: Yeah you're right. Okay I'll join the M.O.E.

Me: Only if you give me the cure.

Demidevimon: Okay.

He gave me an elixir and I drank it and I was cured.

Me: Much better.

Maria: Now, let's go to the mall!

Me: YEAH! Lets go! (Stomach Growls) Man I am starving.

Nico: I had a feeling you would be hungry.

Eli: Lets go get some grub.

We were off to the mall.

We got to the mall and We got to having Lunch. We were having Pizza and our favorite meals.

Nico: (Eating Pizza) Mmm! Good pizza.

Me: You said it. I was hungry.

Then Stratos, Mysterio, Machinedramon, Stonedozer, Iceage, DC Enchantress, Mummy, Kerbero Gangan, Melter and Marionette Shadow appeared.

Stratos: Can me, Mysterio, Machinedramon, Stonedozer, Iceage, DC Enchantress, Mummy, Kerbero Gangan, Melter and Marionette Shadow go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. And I have an awesome mission for us all.

Iceage: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Nico: Oh it will. We're going to the world of Buzz Lightyear the Animated Series and we're going to take down one of his enemies.

Eli: Awesome!

Buzz Lightyear: Wow! An animated version of me. This will be fun to see.

Nico: Yep.

Sunny Flare: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm gonna meet a Slamworm Gene-Slammer next.

Ben: The natural predators of the Talpaedons next. Good choice.

Shanan: That will be interesting to see in that one.

Me: So it'll be one of the Earth Users, Gaara, Karura or Sandman next.

Nico: Yep.

Iceman: Wow you're all better J.D.

Me: Yep. Found out that is was a dart from Demidevimon.

Stonedozer: Myotismon's right hand Digimon? Whoa! Didn't see that coming.

Me: None of us did.

Nico: Yeah. Lets get moving.

Me: Alright, now that I'm better, we're ready for our next mission.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Alright, everyone, let's get going.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark signal moving fast, and he saw a vision of who the dark energy signal belonged to, it was The Beast, the demonic enforcer of the former Powers That Be, Jasmine, and he's heading for us, mainly towards Angel. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Me: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, does this mean the last douchebag from Buffy's past is heading for us?

Lincoln: You guessed it, J.D., it's The Beast.

Angel (Angel): The demonic enforcer of that God Wannabe, Jasmine. I should've known he'd show up now, he still wants to kill me because I killed him, but this was back when Angelus took over.

Lincoln: But, now we have the chance to kill him, and find out who brought him, The Master, Dracula, and Warren Mears back from the dead, and separated Angelus from you with the use of The Dark Orb.

Gina Boyd: That's right.

Nico: And this'll mean that when we find the guilty person who did this, there's only one fate that will await them.

Lincoln: Yeah, The Black Gates. Alright, Nico, shall we?

Nico: Oh yeah, let's get going.

We headed off, but later on after our mission, Gina Boyd and Lincoln are going to face The Beast, the last of the five douchebags who returned from the dead to seek revenge on Buffy Summers and Angel, and they'll also find out who it was that brought them back to the dead.

We were off.

We arrived in the world of Buzz Lightyear of Star Command.

We arrived at Star Command Headquarters and it was a really advanced place that was something out of the distant future.

DC Enchantress: Is this the place?

Nico: Yep. Star Command. Headquarters of Buzz Lightyear and his team

Me: Wow! It's amazing.

Eli: So advanced and amazing.

Laney: It sure is cool.

Lana: Buzz this is amazing.

Buzz Lightyear: It sure is.

We went into Star Command and we saw Buzz Lightyear.

Thunderblast: Hi. Are you Buzz Lightyear?

Animated Buzz Lightyear: That is right! (Sees us) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's truly an honor.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Animated Buzz Lightyear: It's an honor to have you all here at Gamma Quadrant in Sector 4 and as you can see I am a member of the elite Universe Protection Unit. I protect the Galaxy from the Evil Emperor Zurg, sworn enemy of the Galactic Alliance!

Nico: Emperor Zurg is one nasty piece of work.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Yeah.

Buzz Lightyear saw his animated self.

Mira Nova: Aww! Look, Buzz! It's a toy version of you!

Melter: (to Toy Buzz) Don't try and protest this. You knew they would have this reaction.

Animated Buzz: This is amazing!

Me: Yeah cool story on that one.

Nico: I agree there. Wow Toy version and Animated version. How cool is that.

Laney: It sure is.

Tornado Man: So, these are your teammates, huh?

Princess Mira Nova: That's right Princess Mira Nova.

Booster Sinclair Munchapper: Booster Sinclair Munchapper and it's an honor.

XR: And I'm XR and it's an honor.

Nico: Same here. Pleasure to meet you all.

Lana: Same here. This is awesome.

Buzz Lightyear's Superior Officer Commander Nebula came.

Commander Nebula: (salutes) Team Loud Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: (salutes back) The honor's all ours, sir.

Me: Honor to meet you too Commander Nebula.

Mummy: I heard Zurg's been giving you guys some trouble.

Commander Nebula: He normally does. But right now, he's the least of our problems.

William: What can be possibly worse then Zurg?

Commander Nebula: I'm afraid it's NOS-4-A2.

We gasped!

Me: Wasn't he that Evil Robotic energy vampire that is always causing you as much grief as Zurg is?

Commander Nebula: Yes that is correct.

He told us about his history.

---

NOS-4-A2 is a major antagonist of the Disney cartoon series Buzz Lightyear of Star Command.

He was a robotic energy vampire created by Emperor Zurg as a way to defeat his nemesis Buzz Lightyear. He is also the archenemy of the Space Ranger robot XR.

He was voiced by Craig Ferguson, who also played Confidence in Red Dwarf, Samuel T. Philander in The Legend of Tarzan and the Henchperson of Indeterminate Gender in the film adaptation of A Series Of Unfortunate Events.

a cargo ship by Team Lightyear and brought over to Star Command, as part of Zurg's plan to take down Star Command. There, NOS-4-A2 emerged and attempted to take over Star Command, but XR manages to drain the vampire's energy, allowing Star Command to take Nos-4-A2 into custody.

In the episode "Wirewolf", NOS-4-A2 cross path with Space Ranger Ty Parsec and bites him, turning Ty into Wirewolf. He expresses distaste at drinking blood, before fleeing from the pursuing rangers. He is later seen taking pieces of the destroyed green moon and leaving the area.

In "Dirty Work", NOS-4-A2 invades a diner that is the home of a state-of-the-art liquid metal cooking system and takes control of the system with his bite, trying to kill the diner owners in the process and using the diner as a robotic flytrap to lure in unsuspecting ships so NOS-4-A2 can drain the ships of power and kill the passengers. Our heroes confront NOS-4-A2 as he tries to drive the diner straight into Star Command and spread his liquid metal taint, and they manage to drive him off.

In "The Slayer", He terrorizes the robot population of Tradeworld. He stalks robots in dark alleys and preys upon them. NOS-4-A2 kills the adoptive robot parents of Savy among several other robots and plans on getting revenge on XR for foiling his plot, though this too failed as well.

In "Revenge of the Monsters", he recruited XL on his new plot to take over the universe by turning everyone into Wirewolves. To that end, NOS-4-A2 betrays Zurg by usurping control of Planet Z and turning all of Zurg's army of Hornets into Vampire Hornets. He then kidnaps Wirewolf as a means to use him to turn everyone in the galaxy into Wirewolves for himself to feast on, using Ty to power a weapon which drained him of his energy in a painful process. When XL realized he would also be consumed, he defected and helped Buzz and XR. He was defeated when Buzz Lightyear managed to destroy the device holding the Wirewolf, badly injuring NOS-4-A2 in the process. As he made one, last spiteful attempt to kill Buzz, the Wirewolf turned against him both because of the mistreatment and Ty's friendship with Buzz, where he was impaled and exploded, screaming.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man! He is one nasty machine.

Eli: No kidding! That is terrible!

Spoiled Rich: A robotic vampire?!

Animated Bumblebee: Remind me never to dress up as a normal one ever again.

Nico: Noted.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) At least he's not like me and I'm a robotic vampire.

Me: That's true. But it's hard to imagine that Zurg would make a robot like that.

Eli: Yeah.

Commander Nebula: Luckily, the LGMs are currently working on an energy field that will protect any machines in here from falling prey to Nos 4 A 2's powers.

Kerbero Gangan: Smart thinking. The last thing we need are the robots on our sides like our Cybertronian Friends to be affected.

Nico: That's true.

Eli: Wait I sense a force coming.

An energy portal opened and out came none other than EMPEROR ZURG HIMSELF!

---

Evil Emperor Zurg, or better known as Emperor Zurg or simply known as Zurg, is a recurring antagonist in the Toy Story franchise, being the main antagonist within the in-universe Buzz Lightyear toyline. He is Buzz Lightyear's archenemy and Utility Belt Buzz's "father".

In the main films, Zurg is the secondary antagonist of Toy Story 2 and returns as a cameo character in Toy Story 3. He will be appearing in some capacity in Lightyear. He is also the main antagonist of the series Buzz Lightyear of Star Command and its 2000 film Buzz Lightyear of Star Command: The Adventure Begins.

In Toy Story 2 and Disney's Extreme Skate Adventure, he was voiced by Andrew Stanton, who also played Hopper in the A Bug's Life video game and the short film It's Tough to be a Bug. In the Buzz Lightyear of Star Command media, he was voiced by Wayne Knight, who also played The Penguin in Harley Quinn, Al McWhiggin in Toy Story 2, Krudsky in Scooby-Doo! and The Goblin King, Dennis Nedry in Jurassic Park, and Newman in Seinfeld. In the Disney Park attraction Buzz Lightyear's Space Ranger Spin, he was voiced by Frank Welker, who was best known for voicing several incarnations of Megatron in the Transformers franchise and Doctor Claw in the 1983-1986 Inspector Gadget cartoon. In Lightyear, he will be voiced by James Brolin.

In the series, which is presumably where the Buzz Lightyear character originates in-universe, Zurg is the main antagonist, and rules an empire on Planet Z, and wants to rule the entire galaxy while destroying Star Command. Emperor Zurg considers Buzz his archenemy and often takes any opportunity to eliminate him. Most of his subjects are robots. His feet double as rockets and he can transform his arms into a variety of weapons.

His most personal ally is Warp Darkmatter, who was a Space

Ranger and Buzz's partner until his betrayal. Despite often breaking the seriousness of otherwise purely evil statements, Zurg is widely considered the most evil person in the galaxy, especially by the other villains. In the series, Zurg is a flamboyant villain who is just as much a comic relief character and has many comedic habits, though he remains as a competent, formidable and influential opponent similar to his role in Toy Story 2.

The episode "War, and Peace and War" was notably the only episode where Zurg was forced to team up with Buzz Lightyear to defeat the Heed (led by Guzelian), a common enemy that was trying to take over their galaxy by tricking all planets to dismantle their defense system for peace.

In Stranger Invasion, he revealed himself to be Buzz's father (a parody upon The Empire Strikes Back and a nearly identical scene in Toy Story 2), but quickly took it back, using the statement as a "Made You Look" to stun Buzz and gain the upper hand.

---

Me and Rex: IT'S ZURG!

Buzz Lightyear: ZURG!

Animated Buzz: ZURG!

We were shocked to see Zurg, Gravitina, and Warp Darkmatter in front of us.

Zurg: Hello, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Sorry if we're interrupting something. But we need to talk.

We pulled out our laser guns and had laser scopes pointed right at him!

Me: You don't know how long I've always wanted to point my blaster at you Zurg.

Lori: I don't think we literally want to listen to what you have to say!

Gravitina: We need your help, you ugly girls! Honestly, did you all lose the entirety of your brain cells when you encountered the Joker for the first time?

Lola: DID YOU JUST CALL US…

Lynn: UGLY?!

Me: UH OH!

Lori, Lynn, and Lola charged at Gravitina but she used her gravity powers to make the Trinity of Violence float helplessly in the air.

Warp Darkmatter: Look, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. None of us are here to fight. Just listen to what Emperor Zurg has to say.

Marionette Shadow: Give us one reason why we should!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: How do we know this isn't a trick!?

Zurg: Because like Gravitina said, we need your help. Your dogs tried to attack one of my minions. That makes you the aggressors.

Nico: (sighs) Good point. (to the Trinity of Violence) Girls, stand down please.

They sighed and did so. Gravitina then stopped using her powers as the three Loud Sisters fell to the ground.

Nico: Now, what's this about?

Zurg: Clearly, you all know that NOS 4 A 2's out there.

Maria: I figured you three would be helping him.

Warp Darkmatter: Wrong, sweet cheeks. The asshole's targeting us too.

William: Why's that?

XR: I think it's because NO tried to overthrow Zurg before.

Me: Really?

Eli: He's telling the Truth. The Force is telling me that he is telling the truth.

Me: Oh man.

Molly Hale: Where's NOS-4-A2 right now?

Zurg: He attacked us on the way here. I sent Torque to keep him occupied. But I know he won't last. Eventually, he'll make him talk.

Mira Nova: You sent Torque to die?!

Me: ARE YOU CRAZY!?

Zurg: That's what a team is for, right?

Me: Maybe from your twisted point of view, but not ours. A real team watches each others' backs no matter what, and a real leader doesn't sacrifice his teammates needlessly whenever he feels like it suits him as if they were disposable.

Zurg: Oh, don't act all high and mighty with me, Knudson. If I remember correctly, back in 2019, you were the one who left McGee and Spicer to fend for themselves agaisnt Anti-Cosmo.

Nico: HEY! Arguing about the past doesn't matter. What does matter is stopping NOS-4-A2. That means putting our differences aside and working together.

Zurg: Do I have your word that you all won't try to double cross me.

Nico: I Pinkie Promise.

Pinkie Pie: Cross my heart, hope to fly, stick a cupcake in my eye!

Zurg: First of all, we don't have time for your silly girls promises. And second, (looks to Buzz) I was talking to him.

Animated Buzz: (sighs) Zurg, you and I might be on opposite sides. But right now, the last thing we need is to be at each other's throats.

But after this, we're back to being enemies.

Buzz Lightyear: No promises but we have an agreement.

They shook hands.

Nico: Machinedramon, take some of the others to get Torque out of there and to here. The rest of us will prepare for when NOS-4-A2 comes.

Machinedramon: Right!

He left.

Animated Buzz: (to Warp): Just like old times, huh, Warp?

Warp: Got that right. Shame it's gonna be business as usual when this is all over.

May: Let's just hope we live long enough to see that happen.

Me: Oh Buzz, what year does all this take place in? I've always wanted to know about that.

Animated Buzz: Oh this whole universe is set in the year 523,123 A.D.

Everyone: WOW!

Me: Wow! That's 521,101 years into the future! We're from the year 2022.

Nico: That's a long time from our time.

Laney: It sure is!

Torque was fighting NOS-4-A2.

NOS-4-A2: (to Torque) This has been fun, Torque. But now, it's time to end this. I have more important things to do.

?: Giga Cannon!

Two superdreadnought-class energy waves hit NOS-4-A2, knocking him to the ground. Torque saw Machinedramon there.

Torque: Boy, am I glad to see you goody goodies!

Machinedramon: Just follow us back to Star Command before we change our mind.

Torque agreed and they teleported back.

Back with everyone I was thinking.

Zurg: Penny for your thoughts?

Me: Like I would share them with you.

Zurg: Look, I know you don't trust me. But like it or not, you need me and my minions if NOS-4-A2's to be defeated.

Me: Only because Nico's in charge now! If I were still leader, you'd be in the Warp by now and we would've already defeated NOS-4-A2! (sighs) God, things used to be so simple!

Zurg: I admire you, JD. It takes a special kind of idiot to actually get dumber with time.

Me: (growls) Unless you want me to use the Black Gates on you, you'll shut your fucking mouth! If you have one!

I start to walk away until Zurg spoke again.

Zurg: You think your leadership made you special?! No, it's because of your friends that you were special. And you still are! And it's sad that it's an evil emperor like me who has to point this out to you! (I turn around to face him) How do you think Lightyear and his buddies always defeat me every single time? And I honestly want to have friends. But I can't, because you know, I'm evil. (sighs) The point is, just because you're not leader anymore doesn't mean you're not still a great hero. And if you can't get that through your immortal skull, then you might as well have NOS-4-A2 come here and kill us right now!

With that, Zurg walked away as Strut and Animated Buzz walked to me.

Animated Buzz: Never thought I'd see the day when me and Zurg actually agree on something.

Me: Buzz, villains like him are never right!

Strut: No, J.D.. Contrary to what you think, sometimes, villains have a point. I know you still show off your power because you want to prove you're still a great hero. But you still are. Because you have friends like us by your side.

Nico: He's right J.D. and you know that sometimes Villains and heroes have to team up to solve problems. Just like what's gonna go down on March 19th and what happened yesterday.

Me: (Sighs) You're right.

Nico: J.D. I know you're not happy about this. But we had no choice but to make this temporary alliance.

Overkill: The boss is right, J.D. Like we learned before, to defeat a bigger enemy, keep your friends. And your enemies closer.

Me: I always thought it was the other way around on that one. Keep your enemies close and your friends Closer. But yeah. You're right. But maybe Zurg can be in the M.O.E. Someday.

Nico: True.

Lori: Guys, I'm sorry that me, Lola, and Lynn lost it back there.

Maria: It's okay, Lori. We're not mad at you three at all.

Iceage: It's actually been a while since someone's called you three the four letter U word.

Nico: Yeah it has been a while.

Eli: No kidding.

Circe: What else should we expect from NOS-4-A2?

XR: Well, he did have a Wirewolf at some point.

Poromon: Wirewolf?!

Me: Wirewolf?

Nico: Uh oh.

Maria: I know that he's a robotic vampire. But just in case, I brought a vampire killer whip with me.

Mysterio: Which Heartless robots should I summon for the fight?

Yusei: How about a Wyvern Heartless?

Mysterio: Good choice.

Nico: That is a cool one.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) Alright, mates. Here he comes!

Nico: We do our entrance when I give the signal.

Me: This is gonna be good.

We hid.

Then a figure appeared and out of a bolt of lightning came NOS-4-A2!

NOS-4-A2: Now this is gonna be fun for me to drain.

Nico: (Whispers) Now guys.

We went at him and then he looked around and then the spirits of the Furious Elements of Power appeared around him and swirled around and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: NOS-4-A2 your butt is going to get kicked!

Stonedozer: Looks like XR was right. NOS-4-A2 DID bring a Wirewolf.

NOS-4-A2: (laughs) Lowering yourself to working with Lightyear, Zurg? You must be very desperate!

Zurg: You're the one who wants to control all life in the universe! If I have to team up with heroes like Lightyear and J.D. to bring you down, then so be it! (to Animated Buzz) Activate the energy field, Lightyear!

Animated Buzz: (sighs) When I woke up this morning, I never expected to team up with Zurg of all people. (presses button)

The energy field activated and NOS-4-A2 was trapped! We had him trapped like a rat!

Me: Good luck trying to get out of this!

Then Zavok, Speed Demon, LaGrange, Vortex, Shiva, Madame Masque, Mirror Master, Multiplex, Technus, and Puppetmon appeared.

Nico: Zavok, Speed Demon, LaGrange, Vortex, Shiva, Madame Masque, Mirror Master, Multiplex, Technus, and Puppetmon.

Puppetmon: Looks like the fun is about to start.

Nico: Yep it is.

Zavok: You guys weren't kidding when you said Zurg was helping us!

Zurg: Don't get any ideas! Both of our sides had to suck up our pride for this.

Speed Demon: Good to hear.

LaGrange: The last thing we need is any betrayals.

Me: No kidding.

Vortex: (to Nico) We heard you fought another vampire.

Nico: Yep.

Shiva: Who was it this time?

Nico: Jan Valek. That was an awesome Vampire Hunt.

Then Witchblade appeared for another round.

Nico: Witchblade. You sure are a glutton for punishment.

Witchblade: Yeah I sure am.

Nico: Nice.

Witchblade: We also have a bunch of new recruits.

We then felt thunderous footfalls and we saw BLOB HOMER! It was a HUGE HOMER turning into a blob! (Season 18 Episode 4A)

Sir Mix-a-Lot:

I like big guts and I cannot lie!

Double chins with the chafin' thighs!

When a dude walks in with the hanging jowls,

My stomach starts to growl - I'm getting hungry!

So I masticate, chompin' on the overweight,

I eat fat people for days, like potato chips by Lay's,

Try to eat just one but it can't be done, I gotta eat a ton!

Baby likes fat!

Baby likes fat!

Blob Homer just ate a bunch of Hornets controlled by NOS-4-A2.

Warp Darkmatter: (tries not to puke) Just when I thought this temporary alliance couldn't get any weirder.

Witchblade: It's Blob Homer. What do you expect?

Blob Homer: These robots are just as good as eating fat people.

Nico: Glad you like them.

Homer: Wow! I look awesome as a blob like this.

Blob Homer: (Laughs) Thank you.

Then a bunch of figures came out and they were YODONNA, NOHYAS, SMARTSY FARTSY AND THE TAFFY GANG!

---

Yodonna

**Yodonna** is one of the top generals of the Yodonheim serving as a personal assistant to Emperor Yodon himself and the secondary antagonist of *Mashin Sentai Kiramager*, as well as the main antagonist of *Mashin Sentai Kiramager vs. Ryusoulger* .

It is later revealed she is in fact an aspect and split personality of the Emperor that houses his true form.

She also appears as the main protagonist of the special *Mashin Sentai Kiramager Spin-Off: Yodonna* .

She is portrayed by Nashiko Momotsuki.

Disguising herself as a shrine maiden named Shuka, Yodonna went to investigate a shrine located in a place that contained large levels of darkness energy. While there, she encountered Juru Atsuta, Tametomo Imizu and Takamichi Crystalia, who were there in search of the third Kanaema Stone. She soon drew the attraction of

Tametomo, who had a thing for tomboyish shrine maidens, but appeared to be unaware of his feelings.

After Takamichi inadvertently unearthed a Monstone and fed it the Energia Kanaema Stone, Shuka dug up some of the dirt in the ground and placed it on her wrist, causing it to transform into a Yodon Changer. Confirming that the site she was at was the correct one, Yodonna contacted Carantula and ordered him to send reinforcements. Carantula initially protested, but Yodonna reminded him that she was Emperor Yodon's executive assistant before shocking him for his disobedience. Yodonna then informed him that she was going to upgrade his latest Jamenshi before ending the call.

Yodonna later showed up to confront the Kiramagers, accompanied by Bomb Jamen. Using her Yodon Changer, Yodonna revealed her true form to the Kiramagers before using her powers to turn the Bechats with them into "zombies" and siccing them on the Kiramagers. Yodonna announced that her plan was to use the darkness energy in the site of the shrine to construct a tunnel from Earth to the Realm of Darkness where the Yodonheim resided, allowing dozens of Jamen Beasts to come to Earth and wreak havoc.

To gather darkness for her Yodon Tunnel, Yodonna instructed Bomb Jamen to use his bombs to gather enough darkness to create super-bombs to blow the tunnel. Bomb Jamen was initially confused as to why he wasn't allowed to bowl anymore, but Yodonna stated she had her own form of motivation and split Bomb Jamen into five before sending all five Bomb Jamens off. At the same time, Yodonna's Bechats succeeded in overwhelming the Kiramagers and knocking them out of their transformations before collapsing into dirt due to the overload of energy Yodonna gave them. The Kiramagers were shocked that Yodonna would sacrifice her subordinates like that, but Yodonna proclaimed that they were only "pawns" for her to use as she pleased. Though the Kiramagers were vulnerable, Yodonna chose not to finish them off, as she did not believe they were a threat to her any longer, and walked off after mocking them for their beliefs in friendship.

After the five Bomb Jamens were done gathering darkness, they met with the Yodonna at the forest where Yodonna intended to create the Yodon Tunnel. The Kiramagers (minus KiramaiRed) arrived again to battle Yodonna, but Yodonna and her "zombie Bechats" easily overpowered the injured Kiramagers. However, KiramaiRed then arrived with a new weapon, the Kiraful Go Arrow and used it to power up the other Kiramagers to destroy the five Bomb Jamens. With the Bomb Jamens all destroyed before they could place their bombs, Yodonna chose to retreat for the time being to the Realm of Darkness. There, she was approached by Galza, who complimented her on the strategies she used in battle and proposed that they work together.

For her next plan, Yodonna sought to study humans and how much they could endure. Observing that Sena was partnering with SCRTC, the same company which sponsored the Gekirangers, and using a device created by them to track her speed, Yodonna decided to use Sena as a test subject and brought Galza with her to attack the SCRTC. Galza captured Miki Masaki and her daughter Natsume, while Yodonna used her magic to turn the device around Sena's waist into a bomb that would explode if she ever stopped running. To keep her from being able to remove the bomb, she had Super Glue Jamen shoot a squirt onto it super gluing it to her. As her plans were going smoothly Yodonna let out an evil laugh, only to question if it was the right time for her to laugh, to which Galza let out a simple shrug. However, Natsume Misaki was able to escape Galza's clutches thanks to her mom attacking Galza and buying her time to escape. After Natsume helped the Kiramagers defeat Super Glue Jamen, Sena was freed from the bomb when the glue disappeared and joined her teammates in fighting the Super Glue Shellga Carantula summoned.

Yodonna would later hatch a scheme to use Movie Jamen to create a movie that would fill those who watched it with despair and broadcast it to the whole world in order to gather enough darkness to corrupt the planet. To gather actors for it, the two set up a fake movie theater where those went to watch movies in it would be abducted to appear in the movie. They soon ran into difficulty with making it on a short staff, as Movie Jamen quickly became tired from having to handle all the aspects of production. After Movie Jamen came across Kureon, who was visiting Earth after having gotten into a fight with Wizeru, Yodonna captured him and stomped on him to force him to make Minosaurs, Kureon inadvertently created the Director Minosaur from Movie Jamen, leading Yodonna to stomp on him until he made three more. Yodonna would then divide up the directing duty between Movie Jamen and the four Director Minosaurs, while she acted as producer of the film. Among those who wound up cast in the film were the five Ryusoulgers, as well as the Kiramagers after they went to investigate the movie. Canalo and Oto met up with Takamichi to investigate, only for Canalo to fall in love with Yodonna upon seeing her. Despite this, he was able to put his feelings aside after seeing how wicked Yodonna was. Koh and Juru later managed to free everyone who had been trapped in it by stealing Movie Jamen's clap board and using it to signal "cut". With their actors all freed, Yodonna ordered that the film by completed by stitching together what scenes they had left. This upset movie Movie Jamen, who saw it as his masterpiece being defiled, leading him to fuse with the four Director Minosaurs to transform into a giant Director Minosaur. The Director Minosaur was destroyed by the Ryusoulgers and Kiramagers in their mecha, thwarting the Yodonheim's scheme.

Yodonna's next scheme involved using Gomoryu, the same beast that had destroyed Crystalia, to rampage across the Earth. Carantula modified the beast by placing a Jamen mask on it and turning it into Projector Gomoryu, allowing it to camouflage itself through having a life feed of the city filmed and projected onto it by Yodonna and a group of Bechats using a tablet. Galza observed the scheme from the Yodon realm, commenting that it was going efficiently. The Kiramagers eventually discovered how Gomoryu was camouflaging itself and found where Yodonna and her Bechats were filming the city, going to confront them. Yodonna passed the tablet onto one of the Bechats and used her power to multiply them before sending them all off. The Kiramagers were able to track down the one with the tablet and destroy it, revealing Projector Gomoryu, but Yodonna simply complimented that the battle was far from over and the Kiramagers were still no match against Gomoryu's tremendous strength.

Yodonna and Galza's next scheme was a fairly complicated one. First, Yodonna enlisted the help of human researcher Yujiro Kusaka in order to develop a stable form of the Yodon Ivy Seed that could be used to transform Earth into another Yodonheim, in exchange for promising him that he and Sayo Oharu, whom he was in love with, would be allowed to live. While this was going on, Galza traveled to Atamald to personally destroy his brother Oradin and keep him occupied while their plans rolled off without a hitch. Once the Yodon Ivy Seed was fully developed, Yodonna betrayed Yujiro and left him and Sayo to be killed by Bechats while she prepared for the Yodon Ivy Seed to sprout. Carantula then used extra darkness energy he had been storing up to unleash three Jamen Beasts, Sengoku Basra, Shield Shellga and Tank Ligany to cause havoc and distract the rest of the Kiramagers. However, KiramaiRed was able to rescue Oradin by having him transport his soul into Kiraful GoArrow and use it to save Sayo. Despite the best efforts of Galza in Smog Jouki and the three Jamen Beasts to guard the Yodon Ivy Seed, it was ultimately destroyed by the Kiramagers before it had time to sprout.

For her next mission, Yodonna accompanied Golf Jamen to Earth on a mission to gather darkness energy. While there they encountered a drunk Mabushina, who stuffed the Jamenshi into Drilljean before driving it into the ocean and knocked a popsicle into Yodonna's mouth. Upon tasting the popsicle and realizing how delicious it was, Yodonna demanded to the popsicle man that he hand over all his popsicles to her. Yodonna later returned to the Realm of Yodonheim, where she, along with Carantula, observed Galza destroy Cart Hildon thinking Takamichi was still fused inside, causing Yodonna to comment that Galza would be furious when he realized that Takamichi had gotten out.

At some point, Carantula asked Yodonna to split him into five in preparation for a worse case scenario should he ever be lost in the field. After returning to Yodonheim in search of Carantula, Galza sensed Emperor Yodon's presence, only to turn around and realize it was Yodonna. Yodonna informed Galza that Carantula had gone down to Earth to pursue his next scheme. Yodonna later showed up as "MC Yodonna" during Carantula's rap battle against Juru to take him on in round 2. Having already lost once to Carantula, Kiramai Red was no match for Yodonna's burns and was quickly defeated before Yodonna sent Bechats to finish him off. However, Mashin Fire showed up to provide encouragement to Juru and together with their positive raps they were able to free everyone who had been corrupted by Carantula's influence. As the Kiramagers assembled once more and Carantula rode Turntable Gomoryu against them, MC Yodonna retreated from the scene, later observing the battle between the Kiramagers in their Mashins and Carantula riding Turntable Gomoryu.

After hearing that Emperor Yodon was coming to address the failure of Carantula's last plan personally, Yodonna was shocked to hear that Carantula had met Emperor Yodon face-to-face, as she had only ever communicated with him through her Yodon Changer. Yodonna then received an order from the Emperor through her Yodon Changer to seek out King Oradin, and nothing more. To track down Oradin, Yodonna attacked Sena and Sayo while they were eating to make them reveal where Oradin. Yodonna struck Sena with her staff and accidentally split her into five, as she had forgotten to switch off that feature from her staff. As the five KiramaiGreens faced off against her, the hyperactive Sena bragged that Yodonna could never reach Oradin because he was in Atamald. Remembering "Atamald" as a location Galza had mentioned, Yodonna teleported away and enlisted Galza's help in reaching it. Galza brought Yodonna to the island where the entrance to Atamald lay, but Mashin Hakobu refused to let either of them in and flew off so they couldn't capture him. Galza then decided to go with Plan B and summoned Smog Jouki so he could fight the Kiramagers and hijack King Express in order to force Oradin to appear. After having Smog Jouki combine with King Express and take it over, King Oradin appeared to face his brother. With Oradin forced out into the open, Yodonna went and stood before him, confused about what to do next. It was at that point however that Emperor Yodon emerged from Yodonna and revealed himself, revealing Yodonna to be an embodiment of him that he used to travel in between Yodonheim and Earth. After the Emperor gave his declaration to Oradin and the Kiramagers and leveled the city he reverted to the form of Yodonna. Yodonna was left confused at what happened and wandered around asking where the Emperor was before Galza picked her up in Smog Jouki and brought her back to Yodonheim. There, he and Carantula revealed to Yodonna the truth about her connection to Emperor Yodon, and how she was simply an aspect of him.

After Galza was incorporated into Emperor Yodon's body, becoming a personality aspect of the Emperor, he found Yodonna asleep inside the room representing the Emperor's mind and woke her up. Yodonna was later present when Galza seized control of the Emperor's body, but was knocked out by him before she could do anything.

Yodonna later awoke to find Galza had become the new ruler of Yodonheim. She asked Galza what he intended to do with her, to which he responded that he intended to do nothing, as he had no use for her now that he was in control.

Later, after Emperor Yodon ousted and killed Galza, Yodonna mocked Galza for not being beloved by the Emperor like she was. She was then informed by the Emperor that they were going to go out and seize the other three Kanaema Stones from the Kiramagers, and was told to leave the Illusia Stone in Yodonheim where it would be safe.

However, during their confrontation with the Kiramagers, Tametomo used the Reversia stone to revert Emperor Yodon to the form of Yodonna, allowing King Oradin to seal them both in stone. Yodonna questioned the Emperor as to what they would do, to which Emperor Yodon responded there were other options before striking down Yodonna so their consciousnesses would be separated. Shocked and fatally wounded, Yodonna asked why the Emperor had sacrificed her if he cared for her, to which Emperor Yodon responded by saying he only cared for himself. A tearful Yodonna then asked if this was when she should cry, but Emperor Yodon told her to laugh instead as she had given her life for her, right before Yodonna passed on.

Nohyas

Nohyas is the evil doppelganger of Prohyas Warrior. He is a recurring antagonist throughout the series who seeks to impersonate the Warriors for Hire to make people like him.

3-minute shorts

His first TV short appearance was in "The Land Before Slime", where his evil cottage (with a mustache symbolizing him) was stomped and destroyed by King Rexxtopher.

In his second appearance, "No Robots for Old Men", he appears with his hand puppet, Handbre.

In "Whose Hyas is it Anyway?", he appears in Galacton with the Confusing Alien Magisword and uses it to shoot duckies (supposedly his favorite) at Prohyas' head, change his voice to a lispy Ed Wynn-esque one and make his scarf plaid. Nohyas ends up creating an interdimensional vortex, out of which comes a giant hand that grabs and pulls him in, ultimately depositing him at Slugburger.

5-minute shorts

His debut is in the short "Identity Theft", in which he and his hand, Handbre, pretend to be the Warriors for Hire in order to get Prohyas' burger, Vambre's book and many Magiswords from Ralphio's shop. The Warriors for Hire duel the doppelgangers but since he has the same Magiswords as them, they lose. However, he does not have any one-of-a-kind Magiswords such as the Oinkus Oinkus Magisword and the Dolphin Magisword, so they use the Super Teamwork Combo to vanquish him.

TV-series

He made a small appearance in the episode "Gotta Get Grup to Get Down" where he entered the Rhyboflavin Talent Contest. His talent was impressions which was pretty much dressing an audience member with a mustache and derby like him.

He made a slight cameo in the episode "Little Sword of Horrors" as Prohyas watering plants.

He was one of the supporting players of the Rhyboflavin Grups in the episode "Grup Jam".

In "Random Acts of Memory" it is revealed that Nohyas has known the Warrior siblings since they were children, however up until adulthood he would use his signature "Selective Memory

Magisword" to erase memories they made of him after things take turns for the worst. It is revealed that he was actually the one to burn down the barn with Vambre's tomato magisword (which she went to therapy for blaming herself for years), was the new kid in Vambre and Prohyas' adventure class where even under truth paste he still admits to believing he's Prohyas (and subsequently Vambre). He is also the reason why they didn't remember meeting Grup's brother Prug, only wanting them to remember a positive memory of him. After several more stories (some of which false) Prohyas uses the Pencil Magisword to trick him into giving him the Selective Memory Magisword, and uses Paperbag Magisword to trick him into thinking he's talking to himself.

## Smartsy Fartsy

Smartsy Fartsy is a green, farty gas cloud that came to life from Melvin Sneedly's machine. He is the main antagonist of "The Sickening Fumes of Smartsy Fartsy" and "The Troublesome Treachery of the Thieving Toot Fairy."

## The Taffy Gang

Ickis, Oblina and Krumm go on a scare in an abandoned building. They spot three gargoyles, monsters condemned to live out their days in cement for stealing toenails; they claim they did not commit that crime, though. Ickis frees them from their prison, but soon has to run for his life when he discovers they are guilty of the crime.

## Plot

A couple of construction workers are set to demolish an abandoned building, which is claimed to be haunted since there were voices heard, when they hear voices saying that they are not ghosts and run away in terror. The Monsters are then seen emerging out of a fountain and find that nobody is around, getting the feeling that they are being watched as well. They suddenly hear voices telling them to free them and hide into the fountain. They discover that the voices are from the gargoyles on the front of the building named Chimera, Echnida, and Typhon. They ask The Monsters if they could free them, but Oblina gets the premonition that they would be up to no good. The gargoyles tell The Monsters that they were held as prisoners and tell an anecdote of their imprisonment.

In the story, which took place exactly 75 years, one month, two weeks and four days ago, three monsters busted into the first monster toenail treasury and sprayed the entire room down with perfume tied everyone up with salt water taffy. They stole a bag full of toenails and escaped. They claimed that toenails were never found. The gargoyles, once live monsters, are then shown in their dorm room when they get convicted of the crime and sent to court since the salt water taffy stain was on the sock inside their dorm room. They took the fall and became sentenced to life as gargoyles.

Back in reality, the gargoyles try to convince the monsters that they are innocent and as a wrecking ball shows up to destroy the building, Ickis, saves the gargoyles from getting into conflict of the destruction of the building. The three gargoyles break, revealing the monsters as they escape with the other three monsters through the fountain right before the building quickly demolishes. Chimera thanks the three young monsters for saving him, and Oblina and Krumm remind Ickis that they will be taken to The Snorch if they don't get to class on time. Chimera, Echnida, and Typhon decide to have Ickis give them a tour around the monster school.

Later, Oblina and Krumm go to Gromble's room to tell him that Ickis is hanging around the monsters once gargoyles, who Gromble describes them as "The Notorious Taffy Gang." He tells them that they were the ones who stole the toenails out of the treasury 75 years, 2 months, 1 week and 4 days ago. Gromble leads Oblina and Krumm to the old farmhouse, where the Taffy Gang are causing mischief and steal toenails from the robbery 75 years, 2 months, 1 week and 4 days ago, much to Ickis' shock. He attempts to leave, only to get held back by the Taffy Gang. But he manages to escape with the bag of toenails in his hands, with the Taffy Gang chasing after him. He comes across Krumm, Oblina, and Gromble, the latter of the three retrieves the bag of toenails and catches the Taffy Gang. But Chimera grabs Ickis and attempts to dump him into a cement truck replete with wet cement. He orders Gromble to give up the bag of toenails in order to spare Ickis' life, which Gromble complies to. Oblina, however, grabs the toenails from the Taffy Gang and throws them through the hole, which the Taffy Gang falls through and into the cement truck right after Krumm retrieves the bag. As the Taffy Gang are getting hardened by the cement inside the cement truck, Gromble tells Ickis, Krumm, and Oblina how proud he is of them and says that the Taffy Gang are going to be doing some "serious hard time."

The Taffy Gang are later seen at the freeway paved into the streets, where the cars repeatedly run them over. This proves to be far worse than being trapped inside gargoyles.

Evil Tree (Disney)

An Evil, warty stump is the Villain in Disney's first Technicolour cartoon Flowers and Trees. His only friends are a lizard and two Vultures that live inside him. He wants to fall in love with the girl tree but she doesn't love him back. So he lights a stick and burns down the forest. However he is burnt to death by the flames.

---

Nico: Yodonna!

George Beard: Smartsy Fartsy!

Vambre: (British Accent) Nohyas!

Nico: The Evil Tree from the Silly Symphony cartoons!

Ickis: And the Taffy Gang!

Me: I remember Yodonna. She is Yodon's general!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! The Taffy Gang was one of the most notorious gangs in the world of monsters.

Laney: Whoa man.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Ace Bunny, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Disk Wars

## Silver Samurai and Disk Wars Mandarin VS Zavok - Nico's Rescue

---

Zavok was first.

Zavok: (to Ace) It's fitting that Nico had Yumi go with him on his rescue. After all, she DOES use vampire powers.

Ace Bunny: That is true and it was really cool.

Fluttershy: Oh but it was terrifying.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah but it was cool though.

Stealth Elf: It sure was.

Zavok: Yeah it sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Ace: Take that doc!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Jaden, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) Heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Saturn Insane Aslyum. How was it?

Jaden: It was awesome! We had to stop a prison riot caused by Lila.

Rainbow Dash: That girl is nothing but pure evil and trouble.

Scootaloo: Yeah she needs to have her brain taken out!

Whirlwind: Yeah she is a monster!

Sour Sweet: No kidding!

Speed Demon: Lila Rossi is a monster all right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and elements and smashed him down.

Jaden: GET YOUR GAME ON!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Vert Wheeler, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange - Meeting a Hurricail Gene-Slammer

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) I heard you guys met a Hurricail Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Vert: You'll like her. Her name is Olivia Echmeneff and she is from Russia.

Applejack: She is really amazing.

Apple Bloom: We also found out something really crazy about Mr. Burns. Olivia was asked by the FBI to find out what Mr. Burns was up to in Springfield, Oregon, and she naturally agreed to the task, because she hated that bitter old vulture. Olivia infiltrated Springfield, and she went into his office, and what she found was quite shocking: Olivia found out that Mr. Burns was planning on destroying the world with a nuclear bomb, so that way, he can get rid of anyone who'd reported the corruption of Springfield to the President of The United States. She wasn't going to let that hate-filled traitor get away with it, so she called the FBI in, and they seized the nuclear bomb and permanently disabled it. When Mr.

Burns and Smithers saw the FBI there, they tried to bribe them, but the FBI were armed with an arrest warrant for Burns and Smithers, and they were going to take them into custody. But, Mr. Burns and Smithers got away, and they went into hiding until the heat died down.

LaGrange: Goodness! Mr. Burns is 100 billion times worse than ever!

Flashwing; Thank goodness we killed that monster! In Hell he would be treated as a king. (Season 17 Episode 14)

LaGrange: He sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of apples, earth, rock, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Vert: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Aerrow, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex - Animated Buzz is awesome

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Buzz's animated self is awesome. And so are his teammates!

Aerrow: They sure are and it's so cool how they go all over the galaxy to fight evil.

Rarity: It sure is darlings and it is really amazing.

Sweetie Belle: All of Animated Buzz's adventures are awesome.

Gill Brunt: And they all took place over 520,000 years into the future.

Vortex: Wow! That is incredible! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and wind and smashed him down.

Aerrow: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Kim Possible, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva - Yodonna is like a Dark Angel of The Night

---

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) Yodonna's like a Dark Angel of The Night. She's a perfect addition to our ranks.

Kim Possible: She is awesome and it's amazing how she goes from a priestess to a true Dark General.

Pinkie Pie: She sure is amazing!

Featherweight: I agree.

Sprocket: She is awesome.

Shiva: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears and energy and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: All right!

Pinkie PIe: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Timmy Turner, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque - Nohyas is one big dumb idiot

---

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) Nohyas is one big dumb idiot. Pretty much like Cosmo over here.

Cosmo was picking his nose with his feet and he pulled out his teeny tiny brain.

Timmy Turner: No kidding, Nohyas is stupider though and he has a hand puppet that looks like Vambre. What a stupid cheesy imitation.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah what a moron.

Starshine Sparkle: It's like he left his brain in a dumpster.

Sunny Starscout: No kidding. What an idiot.

Spyro: He has no brain at all.

Wanda: You're not kidding.

BLANG!

Wanda bashed Cosmo on the head with a frying pan.

Madame Masque: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

Timmy Turner: COOL!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master - Blob Homer eating everything

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) Blob Homer sure does like to eat everything. I think Warp was trying not to puke at the sight of him.

Zoe Orimoto: I agree. What he looks like was awesome. And that song by Sir Mix A Lot that plays with his arrival is awesome.

D'Arcmon: It's really catchy.

Kazemon; It sure is and I can dance to it.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure was awesome.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I thought it was amazing.

Sunburn: Yep it sure is.

Mirror Master: That was a pretty catchy song huh? Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and wind and smashed him down.

Zoe Orimoto: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Rex Salazar, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex - The Taffy Gang

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) What do you think of the Taffy Gang? Are they good additions or what?

Rex Salazar: They are amazing! Chimera, Echnida and Typhon are all cool. At least they don't steal gold. They steal toenails. And to them toenails are worth their weight in gold.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that is gross but amazing.

Cozy Glow: It sure is.

Hex: I wonder if Roger Smith's turds are made of gold.

Multiplex: Yeah that would be awesome! Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Rex Salazar: That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Cyborg, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Elena Validus and Circe VS Technus - Me being sad because of Demidevimon

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) J.D. really was sad because of Demidevimon. But I think it's also partly because he felt guilty of letting vengeance consume him.

Cyborg: That could be because of both. But at least he is better.

Princess Celestia: Poor guy.

Amber Morning: Yeah no kidding.

Spotlight: Yeah.

Technus: But at least he is better. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so amazing!

## Yae, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Puppetmon - Pinkie Pie's 2nd Ambassador Mission

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: (to Yae) I heard Pinkie Pie had her 2nd Ambassador Mission. What did she do this time?

Yae: She met Rango's girlfriend and she was awesome.

Princess Luna: And Nico and Eli helped bust more outlaws trying to steal more water.

Snowdrop: Yeah that was amazing.

Gari: It sure was cool.

Ink Rose: We all thought so.

Moonlight: You got that right.

Blackout: It sure was amazing.

Puppetmon: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down!

Yae: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the night!

## Sylvia Exetor the Vampire Bat Gene-Slammer VS Yodonna

Yodonna was next.

Yodonna: So I have a Vampire Bat Gene-Slammer as my archenemy.

Sylvia Exetor: I think this will be most fun for me to have you as my archenemy.

Sylvia fired waves of darkness and smashed her down.

---

Lola Namiko the JetSilphymon Gene-Slammer VS Blob Homer

---

Blob Homer was next.

Blob Homer: You look tasty.

Lola Namiko: Oh I would taste terrible to you.

Lola fired a wave of rainbow wind and smashed him down.

Lola Namiko: Sorry Homer.

---

Ickis VS Nohyas

---

Nohyas was next.

Nohyas: Hey where's my archenemy?

Ickis: YO! MR. HUMAN! (ROARS)

He loomed and grew and his eyes were red and he scared the living shit out of Nohyas and he fainted.

---

Oblina VS The Evil Tree (DISNEY)

The Evil Tree was next.

The Evil Tree looked around.

Oblina then jumped out and roared and pulled her guts out and scared the Evil Tree shitless!

Oblina: (ROARS) Hello.

The Evil Tree screamed like a little girl and fainted.

Krumm VS Smartsy Fartsy

Smartsy Fartsy was next.

Krumm then jumped out and released a nasty revolting stench from his armpits and then Smartsy Fartsy coughed and gagged and even vomited as he was knocked down.

Rhonda LaBouche the Sonorosian Gene-Slammer VS The Taffy Gang

The Taffy Gang was next.

Rhonda LaBouche: So you guys went to the same academy as Ickis, Krumm and Oblina did and you decided to turn to a life of crime instead of learning how to scare the living shit out of people.

Typhon: Yeah.

Echnida: It wasn't the best decision we made.

Chimera: Maybe Scaring Criminals and taking their loot will be more beneficial.

Rhonda LaBouche: That works perfectly.

Rhonda fired waves of fire and sound and smashed them down.

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: This has been a really crazy 2 days for all of us huh?

Fiona Hernandez: You have no idea. The 2012 TMNT Adventure and now this. But it was really awesome.

Himiko Toga: I think it's so awesome myself. J.D. looked really awesome when he transformed against the 2012 Shredder.

Apple Bloom: Boy he sure did and it was amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah he looked awesome.

Scootaloo: Boy I'll say!

Diamond Tiara: It's like he was made of pure rainbow fire!

Silver Spoon: Yeah it was so awesome!

Misty Tredwell: It was really cool and awesome.

Pink Ranger Slayer: He sure looked awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and fire and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I have a feeling that something crazy will happen tomorrow.

Marie Hernandez: I have that same feeling myself and whatever it is it will be strange.

Ibara Shiozaki: I hope it's not like what happened yesterday.

Frozen Fright: Me too. That was both awesome and action packed but sad for J.D.

Thunder Terror: You got that right.

Magma Gloom: Yeah that was great and cool.

Toxic Horror: The transformation J.D. did was awesome.

Louie PoisonSea: It sure was.

Weddinmon: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 VICTORY!

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I have a feeling that the next rescue for Nico will be a great one.

Nicole Hernandez: Me too. Nico's rescues and adventures are really awesome and fun.

Star Swirl: They sure are awesome.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. I think so too.

Egyptian Accent: (Egyptian Accent) Same with me. They are great.

Mistmane: They sure are.

Flash Magnus: Yeah they sure are.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yep.

Gusty: We all love hearing about them.

Clover the Clever: Same here.

Carly Atlas: Yep. They are great.

Marcel: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun.

# Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung; I am sorry that J.D. went through something as horrible as wanting revenge.

Natasha Hernandez: It is rough yeah but I don't blame J.D. for wanting revenge on the 2012 Shredder one bit. He did kill 2012 Splinter twice.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was terrible that happened.

Princess Luna: It sure was awful though.

Princess Cadance: But at least J.D. is all better now.

Minuette: At least J.D. didn't wind up like an evil Sasuke.

Twinkleshine: That is for sure. We don't want that to happen.

Lemon Hearts: No way guys.

Moondancer: Yeah that would be awful.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure would be terrible.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah no kidding.

Twilight Sparkle: That would be an awful sight.

Brittney Knudson: It sure would be terrible.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah.

Su Yung: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: I'm sorry J.D. was so sad from all this.

Catherine Iroh: I am too. But at least he's all better after what happened.

Layla MacKenzie: Thank goodness for that.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah he felt really bad for what happened to Splinter in that world.

Madison Taylor: Yeah that was sad.

Chelsea: No kidding. But at least the Shredder is gone for good.

Rita (Cardcaptors): Thank goodness for that.

Nikki: Yeah no kidding.

Kero: At least J.D. had all his friends to help him get better.

Li: Thank goodness.

Yue: Yeah that was terrible for him.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it sure was.

Misty Tredwell: No kidding.

Admiral Zhao: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired a massive blast of fire and the group fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: For the Redemption of The Fire Nation!

Sakura Avalon: That was amazing!

---

Alien Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lucrecia Crescent, Lana, Lola, Laney and Lily VS Witchblade

---

Witchblade was next.

Nico: This will be fun!

Nico teleported and opened Witchblade's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Star Command, they're they're large swords with the symbols of Star Command etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Delphine: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ALIEN!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Alien Rangers too and Orion turned into Ninjor!

Nico: Lets get her! AQUITAR RANGER BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Witchblade and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead again.

Nico: Witchblade you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped and we were facing NOS-4-A2

Noah: Let's see if we can find your off switch!

Nico: Lets get it on! J.D. thanks for my own version of the Zenkai Cannon.

Me: Anytime.

Nico: Lets do it!

Me: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

I used my Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Red Changeman, Blue Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and the Orange Kyuranger.

Nico: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Nico used his Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Green Turboranger, Pink Carranger, Black Boukenger, Yellow Go-Onger and the Red Kiramager!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

We went at NOS-4-A2 and smashed and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury!

Kileron blasted and smashed NOS-4-A2 with incredible fury!

Tessa, Blast Off, Fireflight and Shocker used the Skylands, Decepticon, Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Blast Off's Ionic Blaster, Fireflight's Photon Displacer Gun and Tessa and Shocker's powers 100-fold.

Tessa and Fireflight: SKYLANDS PHOTON BURST!

Blast Off and Shocker: LIGHTNING ION BLAST!

Stratos and Baihumon: METAL TORNADO MEGABLAST!

Mysterio and Yusei: STARS OF ILLUSION BLAST!

Machinedramon and Sasuke the Android: GIGA KUNAI BARRAGE BLAST!

Stonedozer and Thing: ROCKS OF DEATH!

Iceage and Samus: ICE OF ZEBES BLAST!

DC Enchantress and Ilana: MAGIC OF STARS BLAST!

Mummy and Maxxine: ENERGY OF CORRODIUM FURY!

Kerbero Gangan and Gaz: DARKNESS KANGAROO MEGABLAST!

Melter and Aquaman: ATLANTIS AQUA BLAST!

Marionette Shadow and Style Queen: GOLDEN MARIONETTE ARMY BLAST!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders and Sylvia Exetor: VAMPIRES OF DARKNESS MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and darkness.

Stonedozer, Brittney Knudson, Lucy Loud, Sylvia Exetor, Buzz Lightyear, Animated Buzz, Eli, Me, Zurg, Nico, Princess Mira Nova, Laney and Lola Loud: SPACE RANGER ULTRA BLAST!

We fired waves of darkness and energy.

HOLT WEAPON ELEMENT STYLE: VAMPIRE KILLER WHIP!

Yuna Kamihara: HOLY WEAPON WATER STYLE: HOLY WATER TSUNAMI!

Mai Shiranui: HOLY WEAPON FIRE STYLE: BURNING DAGGERS!

Tatsumaki: HOLT WEAPON WIND STYLE: JET CROSS!

Toph: HOLY WEAPON EARTH STYLE: QUAKE SHOT SWORD!

Entrapta: HOLY WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK KATANA!

Perfuma: HOLY WEAPON NATURE STYLE: FLORAL CESTUS!

Frosta: HOLY WEAPON ICE STYLE: CHILLY CLUB!

Colette Brunel: HOLY WEAPON IGHT STYLE: SHINE TOME!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): HOLY WEAPON DARK STYLE: SHADOW LANCE!

Shantae: HOLT WEAPON MAGIC STYLE: MAGIC DISCUS!

Akko: HOLY WEAPON STAR STYLE: STARRY MORNINGSTAR WHIP!

Hilda: (British Accent) HOLY SPELL FIRE STYLE: BLAZING FIREBALL!

Nanami: HOLY SPELL WATER STYLE: AQUA SPLASH NEEDLES!

Jessica Shannon: HOLY SPELL WIND STYKE: GALE TORNADO!

Julie Makimoto: HOLY SPELL EARTH STYLE: GOLEM CRUSH!

Mine (TLPS): HOLY SPELL LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER CROSS!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): HOLY SPELL NATURE STYLE: 4 HOLY BEASTS!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said Holy Weapons and Spells.

Lincoln and his harem: HOLY FINAL SMASH: HOLY DEMONIC MEGIDDO!

They fired a massive demonic Megiddo on NOS-4-A2 which explodes on contact!

**EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!**

The explosion completely obliterated NOS-4-A2 in an instant and made sure there was nothing left of him.

Nico: That's it for him!

Madame Masque: A deal's a deal, Zurg.

Mirror Master: As thanks for your help, we'll let you go.

Zurg: Relax. I'll hold my end of the bargain. Besides, I don't think we can have another big fight after we just ended one. And I think I'll take a break from evil for a while.

Me: Good to know.

Multiplex: Okay. What will you do in the meantime?

Zurg: Watch all the Angry Grandpa videos up until his final one that he starred in.

Nico: May he rest in peace.

Torque: I think I'll stick to watching the Psycho series by McJuggernugets from start to finish.

Me: Ooh like it horrifying huh?

Gravitina: I'll be watching the Ridonculous Race starring all of you when it's time.

Me: That starts on the 20th. This will be fun.

Technus: Who are you rooting for?

Gravitina: No one, honestly. I just want to see what happens.

Me: You'll have fun.

Warp Darkmatter: When I get back to base, I have to take a long shower.

Puppetmon: How come?

Warp Darkmatter: (shudders) I have to get that image of Blob Homer out of my brain!

Me: Oh-kay.

They left.

Nico: This was so awesome. But J.D. I think I know what will make you better when we get home.

Me: What's that?

Nico: A Simulator Fight against all the villains of M.H.A.

Me: Ooh! Bring it on!

Eli: Awesome!

?: (Demonic Voice) I will have my revenge on you for what you did to me, Angelus!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley

Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Buffy Summers, The Scooby Gang, Angel, and The Angel Investigation group heard that familiar voice.

Angel (Angel): Oh great, there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Jasmine's little demon pet.

A massive horned demon came out, and it was none other than The Beast, the demonic enforcer of the rogue Powers That Be and God Wannabe, Jasmine.

Me: So, that's The Beast?! Whoa, he looks really dangerous!

Nico: No kidding, since Buffy did say that he's a literal demon from Hell who was brought to our world back in the late 18th Century.

The Beast (Buffy): (Demonic Voice) And now, I will have my revenge on you for what you did to me, Angelus.

The Beast was about to attack, but Angel fired a bullet into The Beast's eye and blinded him.

Angel (Angel): There's something you should know, Angelus is long gone, and he's never coming back.

Gina Boyd: And the same is about to go with you.

Suddenly, Gina Boyd's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a grey energy aura with wind gusts and phoenixes, she unholstered her massive Defender of Silverman Gym sword from her back, and as she approached The Beast, she left grey energy, wind gusts, and phoenixes with every step.

Gina Boyd: You sure don't know when to quit, do you, even after you were put down for good? Well, this time, I'm going to make sure that you stay dead and gone for good, and whoever brought you, The Master, Dracula, Warren Mears, and Angelus back, that person's also going to join you in Oblivion for good!

Suddenly, Gina Boyd was surrounded by a massive vortex of grey energy with winds surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around it, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Gina Boyd emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Gina Boyd grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has blue highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length white hair, she has neon blue eyes and a grey energy aura with wind gusts, dumbbells, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Wind Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with blue jewels for the eyes and the Wind Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with blue gems for the eyes and the Wind Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love along with the Thunderbird pendant with grey gems on the gold lightning bolts and grey crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Gina Boyd has on a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with wind gusts, dumbbells, and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is the symbol of Silverman Gym with lightning bolts, a grey blouse and grey midriff top with a silver phoenix on it, black skirt with wind gusts on it, grey gym shorts with wind gusts on them, white sneakers with wind gusts, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Gina Boyd felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive white angel wings with blue tips on the large white feathers sprouted out of her back.

Suddenly, Gina Boyd's massive Defender of Silverman Gym was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blue energy, wind gusts, dumbbells, and phoenixes, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Silverman Gym's Hurricane Phoenix Sword of Cyclone Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the symbol of Silverman Gym etched on it, large white angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large grey gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Gina Boyd has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with grey gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with blue gems for the eyes and a large grey gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large grey Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large grey Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the symbol of Silverman Gym that said, "Gina Boyd, Student of Koyo Girl's Academy, Friend of Sakura Hibiki, Tachibana Satomi, Uehara Ayaka, and Soyurin Akemi, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Gym Member of Silverman Gym, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Wind and Phoenixes."

ジーナ・ボイド、光陽女子学園の学生、サトミ・タチバナの友人、サトミ・タチバナ、上原綾香、明美宗ゆりん、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、シルバーマン・ジムのジムメンバー、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして風とフェニックスのマスター

Gina Boyd has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ATHLETIC HURRICANE GYM PHOENIX ANGEL OF CYCLONE JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Gina Boyd's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when The Beast saw it, he fell into a demonic rage and tried to attack her, but she dodged his attack, and she fired a powerful grey energy blast with winds, dumbbells, and phoenixes, which hits The Beast, and sent the massive demon into a wall.

Me: Alright, Gina Boyd's become the last one to transform, and now, she's going to put an end to that overgrown monster, and there's also an advantage that Gina and Lincoln have over that demon: The Beast's rock-covered hide may be powerful, but it's also given him limited mobility, and his eyes are the only thing that aren't protected by that rock-covered hide of his.

Nico: Either way, he's a dead demon walking.

Lincoln: Wow, Gina, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Gina Boyd: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane Phoenix and Athletic Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to this monster for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Me: Show that monster no mercy, guys.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Gina Boyd.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your day of judgement has come, spawn of Satan!**

Angel OST: Main Theme

Gina Boyd and Lincoln went after Jasmine's demonic enforcer, who fired blasts of Hellfire at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, grey energy, dumbbells, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo at The Beast, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the the demonic monster. The Beast summoned an army of demons to attack, but, Lincoln's neon deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, then, he ordered them to kill themselves, as they'd slit their throats with their clawed hands, and they died in a massive pool of blood, which Lincoln had devoured, as he absorbed the blood into his body.

Then, Gina Boyd and Lincoln attack The Beast's eyes with their massive swords, and permanently blind the demon, and they were bleeding profusely, as he screamed in so much excruciating pain. Then, Gina Boyd and Lincoln tied The Beast up, so he couldn't escape.

Gina Boyd: **Okay, Linky, let him have it.**

Lincoln: **You got it, Gina.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was already forming in them. This filled The Beast with dread, as he sees that his death was fast approaching, and his desire for revenge is about to be cut with a knife for good.

Lincoln: **DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red beams of energy from his spread-out massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as the blasts hit Jasmine's demonic enforcer, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing The Beast's life energy, demonic powers, and abilities, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, angels, phoenixes, buffalo, and thunderbirds flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power and energy boost to his infinite power, and we saw that The Beast was being drained of his life force. When Lincoln was done, The Beast was reduced to a lifeless and mummified husk, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Lincoln Super Hakaied him and The Beast was banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for them, as Lincoln and Gina Boyd holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Gina Boyd's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Gina Boyd: Alright, we did it, the five worst douchebags of Buffy Summers' past have been dealt with for good. Thanks for helping me in putting that monster down, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Gina.

Suddenly, Gina Boyd wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Gina Boyd's waist, and then, he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and it brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Gina Boyd's face, they kissed passionately as Gina Boyd wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them is a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, wind gusts blowing behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, they did it!

Me: The five big bad enemies of Buffy's past have finally been dealt with for good.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D. Plus, I also found out who it was that brought The Master, Dracula, Warren Mears, and The Beast back from the dead, and separated Angelus from Angel with The Dark Orb.

Me: Really, who was it, Lincoln?

Lincoln: It's Jasmine, the rogue Powers That Be and God Wannabe, and like Uehara said, it was another of one of Buffy and Angel's enemies from long ago, but mainly Angel.

This caused Angel and the entire Angel Investigations group, including Buffy Summers and the Scooby Gang to gasp in shock, including us.

Me: Oh man, I thought we were rid of her for good. But, it looks like she's come back from the dead.

Angel (Angel): Looks like it, J.D. So, she's the one who used that Dark Orb to separate Angelus and myself, and brought The Master, Dracula, Warren Mears, and her demonic enforcer back from the dead. Looks like we're going to have to deal with her again.

Nico: J.D., Angel, what can you guys tell us about Jasmine? Looks like we've got a battle with her first thing tomorrow?

Me: You won't like her, Nico.

I proceeded to tell everyone about Jasmine, and as predicted, no one was going to like her one bit.

---

Jasmine (Buffyverse)

Jasmine is one of the two main antagonists (alongside Angelus) in the fourth season of the Buffyverse TV series Angel.

She was also unique amongst Buffy villains, in the fact, she was not truly malevolent. In fact she was a force of good, sadly her methods were akin to those of a fascist dictator and as such made her a danger to everyone around her including her cosmic former allies known as The Powers That Be whom she used to be a member of.

She was portrayed by Gina Torres, who also voiced Airachnid in Transformers: Prime and Superwoman in Justice League: Crisis on Two Earths and in Lego DC Supervillains. While possessing Cordelia Chase she was portrayed by Charisma Carpenter.

History

Second Life

Angel attempted to give Darla, who was dying at the time, a second chance at life by passing a series of trials. However, unbeknownst to Angel, Darla couldn't use the new second chance because she was already on her second life.

Jasmine claimed that she was able to use the life that Angel earned to create Connor after he had sex with Darla (who had been re-sired by Drusilla at the behest of Wolfram & Hart). Following the birth of Connor, Jasmine was able to maneuver Cordelia with Skip's assistance into becoming part-demon and later ascending into the realm of the Powers.

Once in the realm of the Powers, Cordelia found herself consumed with boredom. Cordelia eventually elected to give up her godhood and return to Earth in her previous half-demon form, but Jasmine used this interdimensional trip to "piggy-back" into our dimension by possessing Cordelia. However, the Powers had in place a safeguard for this type of travel.

## Secret Revealed

Jasmine finally blew her cover during a secret ritual where Lorne was expected to be alone, "Cordelia" arrived with a large knife to kill him. It was really a trap set by the AI team who had all realized that Cordelia was possessed, but she was saved by Connor.

## Peace on Earth

Though she kept her human appearance, she was covered in boils and her eyes turned purple. Her followers ran horrified as the sensation of inner peace and bliss they experienced as part of Jasmine's collective was obliterated. Many caused riots and chaos, while others even contemplated suicide. With her name revealed, Jasmine's mind control powers were destroyed, though she kept her superhuman strength and could easily withstand electricity. Her unique psychic link with Connor also remained, as their connection was of a different nature. Through this link, Connor tracked down Jasmine.

## Exposed

Soon after, Jasmine was attacked by an increasingly unstable

Connor, who then killed her by putting his fist through her head.

---

When I was finished, everyone was horrified at Jasmine's actions.

Lincoln: I can't believe it, she may be a force for good, but her actions are like that of a fascist dictator, and we can't let someone like that live.

Me: That's right, and tomorrow, Jasmine needs to pay the price for her crimes against mankind and she needs to be obliterated from existence forever.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D.

Nico: Yeah, what she tried to do in creating her so-called utopia will result in throwing the balance between light and darkness into chaos, she needs to pay the price and she need to be destroyed for good.

Lincoln: But, we can't make any mistakes with her, since she's a former Powers that Be, she's very powerful.

Me: That's right, Lincoln. But, we're ready for her.

Nico: Yeah. J.D. I hope you learned a huge lesson from all this.

Me: I sure did and I'm sorry.

Nico: Apology accepted.

Sylvia Exetor: (To the viewers) This will show you that vengeance is never the answer to anything and that it only leads to sadness.

Nico: Yep. But this was awesome. Great job today everyone.

Buzz Lightyear: It sure was awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets head home.

We went back home and had a great meal and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep later on.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Buzz Lightyear of Star Command was a really awesome show that was a great animated version of the iconic Toy Story Space Ranger and it was so awesome. If they ever do make a Toy Story 5, I hope it centers around Buzz Lightyear and friends and everyone. The show aired from October 2, 2000 - January 13, 2001 and it was awesome! The time the show was in was something I made up. It did say that the show took place in the far future but it didn't say what year specifically. So I made it up. The first part was for the movie John Carpenter's Vampires and that one was awesome and scary too. And vampires are wicked. The second part was a made up scenario. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the Teen Titans episode Aftershock Part 2 and Nico, Tara, Eli and Shanan all have a score to settle with Slade for controlling Tara and they and the Teen Titans are all going to stop Terra from sacrificing herself. They are also going to meet a Slamworm Gene-Slammer named Lila Slater and she is from Nico's Geology and Earth Science Classes. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the Real Adventures of Jonny Quest episode called Nuclear Netherworld and they will stop Von Romme from digging uranium and selling it all to terrorists to make nuclear weapons. He is gonna be in huge trouble for treason and more by the FBI and us. Also they are going to meet a Wattaildragon Gene-Slammer named Gallie Kenovich. Gallie Kenovich is from Croatia and she is the gene-slammer of Wattaildragon and she is not only as fast as lightning but is also the smartest one out of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she has powerful knowledge more powerful than that of Lisa, Dexter, Levi and the geniuses combined and has psychic powers that allow her to utilize 100% of her brain power. She is also one of Lincoln's smartest and most skilled out of all of his Guardian Angels. She also has a really horrible revelation involving Lila Rossi and what she was going to do to Marinette, Paris and everyone in the city. The next chapter is gonna be for where we take down the 2012 TMNT villain Speed Demon and this is gonna be a combination of Speed and the movie Christine!

See you all tomorrow

# NIGHT OF THE SPEED DEMON

In Jump City, Nico, Tara, Eli and Shanan were walking through the area and the city was a mess.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Tara.

Tara: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome. And I can't wait to help you out on a rescue.

Shanan: And it looks like we're back in the time to where you were under Slade's control so you can destroy the Teen Titans. Good. (Cracks Knuckles) This time I'm going to kill that heartless and ruthless bastard Slade myself.

Eli: He will pay for all of his crimes in blood.

Nico: He sure will. Slade ruined Tara's life before. And forced her to make the ultimate sacrifices to atone for her sins. And what he did was horrible and unforgivable.

Eli: Yes it was.

Shanan: I know where Slade's lair is.

They followed Shanan.

Shanan: (Eyes glow red) Get ready Slade, this will be your last day ever. I will see to it that you never torment anyone again.

Eli: YEAH!

Nico: Tara, you and Beast Boy can both shapeshift into animals ever since 2020. The difference is that you can only turn into a killer whale.

Tara: I know and that is awesome. But Beast Boy can shapeshift into all the animals. I wish I had that power too.

Nico: Yeah but your kids do and that is cool.

Tara: It sure is.

They went down a tunnel.

Shanan: Stay close guys.

Nico: I sense something.

Shanan: It's Slade. He's close.

Nico: Tara, you have your leotard underneath your clothes, right?

Tara: I sure do.

Nico: Good.

Eli: Lets get ready.

Nico: Right.

They entered Slade's lair and they saw the Teen Titans about to kill Terra.

Slade: Strike, apprentice! Now! (Robin lands, followed by Cyborg with his cannon ready.)

Robin: Terra! No!

(Starfire flies in; Raven's eyes glow from the shadows, and she steps forth with both hands set to blast.)

Raven: It'll be the last thing you ever do!

(The standoff is now well and truly joined; Terra holding Beast Boy at the point of her lethal stone barb, while she herself faces down checked starbolts, cannon, telekinesis, and explosive discs.)

Slade: I gave you an order!

(Terra stares wide-eyed; cut to Starfire in midair, hands and eyes fully loaded.)

Slade: (from o.c.) DO IT!

Starfire: Please, Terra, no!

Cyborg: Don't do it! Don't do it! (Cut to her and Beast Boy.)

Robin: (from o.c.) Listen to us, Terra.

(His voice and those of the other three armed Titans call out a jumble of arguments, trying to talk her down. As they fall silent, cut to Beast Boy and zoom in slowly.)

Beast Boy: It's your life, Terra. Your choice. It's never too late to change.

Terra: Sorry, Beast Boy, for everything I've done.

Suddenly a red energy blast was fired from offscreen and it went at Slade and hit him square in the back and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Slade had a nasty blast hole in his back and then Terra's suit short-circuited and she was free from his control.

Nico: Game's over Slade!

Shanan walked over to him.

Shanan: (Flares up aura) You and I have an old score to settle! This time I am going to kill you for good!

She transformed into her SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FORM!

Shanan: (Divine Echoing Voice of Nature and Life) **I will never forgive you for everything you did.**

Tara: You want to see a monster, Slade? (hair starts to fall out) You got one!

She went into her KILLER WHALE FORM!

Slade: WHAT THE!?

She went at him and smashed him with a powerful ram and smashed him into the cave wall.

Shanan then teleported as Slade got up and kicked him in the back and then punched him in the face and smashed him further into the wall.

Slade got up and went at Shanan and she teleported behind him and she teleported again as he punched at her and then again as he kicked at her and she teleported and punched him down.

Robin: Whoa! That girl is powerful.

Slade got up.

Slade: (Enraged) I HATE YOU!

Shanan's aura flared up.

Shanan: **You hate the fact that you're powerless to stop me and completely outclassed and outmatched in every way. Well imagine feeling the way you do now all of the time like the people of the city do. You motherfucker! How do you think Terra felt when you forced her to betray Beast Boy, the one true friend she has EVER Had as well as all of her friends and you forced her to do your insidious dirty work all for your own murderous ambition to kill the Teen Titans! Because of you, Tara sacrificed herself and I witnessed it and I swore that I would make you pay for doing everything you did to her! Now it's your turn to feel the same pain but this time I'm going to make sure you suffer!**

Shanan teleported and kneed him in the stomach with devastating force and kicked him in the face and knocked off his mask! The Teen Titans then saw Slade's true face for the first time! He was a man with an eyepatch on his right eye and he had white hair.

Robin: So that's your true face!

Nico: That's it all right. He was once a student of Ra's Al Ghul and he abandoned him in pursuit of his own selfish desires.

Shanan: **And soon he will be a forgotten memory.**

Robin: Wanna say it?

Nico: (smirks) Sure.

Nico and Robin: TITANS, GO!

They went at Slade and viciously and brutally smashed and pulverized him all over the place with merciless fury!

Shanan fired a number of energy blasts at Slade and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury!

(Terra really let all hell loose on Slade. and with a scream of supreme fury, she swings her hand across the lair. The projectile pivots to point in that direction, away from Beast Boy and all the other Titans, and rockets directly at Slade. He jumps away from his vantage point, but the shock wave throws him off balance and sends him much farther back. She starts after him before anyone else can, then opens up a fissure to swallow him up; he leaps clear and perches amid a jumble of steel girders at the ceiling.)

Shanan fired a massive volley of energy blasts at Slade again and then Eli grabbed him and smashed him into the wall and fired a blast of Force Lightning at him and electrocuted him.

(This is only a temporary respite, though, as Terra floats up and breaks the beams' attachment points to send the mass of metal thundering down. Cyborg clears away the rocks pinning Beast Boy. Slade gets to his feet and finds Terra descending behind him; her gritted teeth and pinpoint pupils show that she has had all of him she can stand.)

Slade: You ungrateful, little-

Shanan: **I'VE HAD IT WITH YOU SLADE!**

(Without finishing the thought, which surely would have ended with a very colorful obscenity, he charges at her. She holds her ground and brings up an immense column as he approaches; it carries him upward a bit too fast for his own comfort, and the Titans look on from the far end of the lair. As loose rocks rain down everywhere, Slade is driven to his knees before Terra. She begins to pelt him with one chunk after another, pushing him to the edge of his perch and finally over it. As his scream fades away, she gasps for breath and lets her powers wind down.)

Terra: Is he?

Nico: No not yet.

Suddenly a massive structure grabbed Slade and hauled him up and it was A SLAMWORM!

Slamworm: (In a girls voice) Looks like it's time for both me and Terra to deliver the fatal blow.

Nico: Lila Slater!? Wow!

Slamworm: Awesome to see you again Nico!

Lila smashed Slade into the ground and Nico entombed him in a ball of rock with his head exposed.

Lila Slater reverted back and she was a girl with blond hair and she had yellow and clothes and red eyes.

Lila Slater: Lets finish this bastard.

Terra: With pleasure.

Shanan: Time for him to pay for his crimes.

Shanan, Terra and Lila charged up powerful energy blasts!

Terra: YOU CAN'T CONTROL ME ANYMORE!

Shanan: THIS IS FOR ALL THE PAIN AND SUFFERING YOU CAUSED!

Lila Slater: GIVE MY REGARDS TO KING TUT ASSHOLE!

They fired waves of energy and they hit the ball of rock and he light of their power burns the rocks outline. From-the-ground shot of the rock with Slade's head; that terrible glow stands out as a brilliant sphere in the dim upper expanse. It intensifies greatly and starts to spread down the sides of the Rock, then blossoms into a massive and infernal explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

SLADE WAS DEAD AND OBLITERATED IN THE EXPLOSION!

Tara reverted back.

Terra: (chuckles bitterly at Tara) Nice leotard.

Tara: (chuckles bitterly as well) You're making fun of my leotard? You're the one with the bad looking armor.

Terra: Touche.

Now the entire underground complex begins to tremble as a jet of lava fountains up behind the Titans and the group.

Robin: Terra's power! It's triggered a volcano! (Another eruption; Cyborg checks his forearm panel.)

Nico: OH NO!

Cyborg: Big enough to take out the whole city! And way too big to stop! (Another one, which Raven blocks.)

Raven: We have to get out of here!

Nico: COME ON GUYS!

(Robin signals retreat, and all but Beast Boy follow.)

Eli: RETREAT!

Beast Boy: Terra! (She floats down to him amid the cataclysm.) Come on! We gotta go!

Terra: (resolutely) I have to stay.

Nico: Terra! Come on!

(The lava is now rising quickly, and more rocks are coming down.)

Beast Boy: (horrified) No!

Terra: I'm the only one who can stop it.

Nico: Terra no!

Beast Boy: Please, Terra, you can't! It's too late!

(She brushes the hair from her face, giving him a clear view of both eyes for the first time since she left him in the funhouse to join Slade.)

Terra: (smiles) It's never too late.

(His face softens as he realizes what this decision means; both for Jump City and for the flawed hero finally finding redemption, and Terra gives him one last hug. Close-up: Terra's eyes are filled with tears.)

Terra: You were the best friend I ever had.

Shanan: **No Terra! Not again! I watched you die like this before and I will not let that happen to you again!**

Nico: Terra, let me stop the volcano.

Terra: But stopping that might kill you!

Nico: It's better then you dying after you just freed yourself from Slade.

Tara: Or the three of us can combine our powers to stop it.

Nico: Besides we have the power to do so.

Shanan: **Lets do it!**

They flared up their powers and unleashed a massive energy blast and it stopped the volcano!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: That did it!

Robin: It sure did.

Lila Slater: Thank goodness.

Shanan: **One last thing to tie up.**

Then Slade's spirit appeared.

Shanan: **I've had it with him.**

Shanan went over to him and drew a Kanji on him.

Shanan: **UZUMAKI SECRET BLACK JUDGEMENT ART: BLACK GATE!**

The spirits of everyone he killed over the years appeared and they found him guilty and obliterated him and Slade was gone forever! Shanan powered down.

Nico: Good riddance.

Terra: Thank you guys. (Crying) Robin, guys I'm so sorry!

Robin: Terra it wasn't your fault. Slade forced you to do all that against your will.

Cyborg: Yeah little missy you redeemed yourself.

Starfire: We realized now that you were punished enough by Slade.

Raven: I agree there.

Nico went over to Tara and rubbed her back.

Tara: Ahh. Thanks Nico.

Eli: But this is gonna be one amazing story to tell the team.

Shanan: It sure will. And now we've seen the last of Slade Wilson.

Nico: Yes we have.

Terra and Beast Boy then did something that was awesome. They kissed for the first time.

Lila Slate: Oh that is so adorable.

Nico: After what they went through, Those two deserve to be a happy couple.

Eli: Yep.

Shanan: Dad always knew they were special too.

Tara: Yep. Lila what's your favorite memory with Nico?

Lila Slater: I have a lot of them but my favorite has to be where Nico and me discovered a sapphire cave in Sri Lanka and that was so awesome.

Nico: I remember that. It was amazing.

Eli: That must've been a beautiful sight.

Lila Slater: It sure was Eli.

Then Lila and Nico hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Lila Slater: Me too Nico. Me too.

Shanan: Awesome. Robin, guys, I'm sorry about all the trouble that Slade has caused to you.

Robin: It's all right Shanan. But the important thing is that we've now seen the last of him.

Eli: We sure have. But there are many more villains out there. So you must remain vigilant.

Robin: We will Eli.

Robin then gave Nico, Eli, Shanan and Lila Teen Titans communicators and Tara was already in the Teen Titans. Terra Redeemed herself.

Nico: Awesome! Thanks Robin.

Terra: What about Ternion?

Nico: The fusion of Cinderblock, Overload and Plasmus? Don't worry we'll face him later. But I have a feeling he'll be one of our frenemies in the future.

Eli: Yeah.

They went back home later and told us everything that happened and it was amazing.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Mallow are heading to Las Cruces, New Mexico, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to help the Quests take down Von Romme and stop him from digging for uranium and selling it all to terrorists to make nuclear weapons.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Las Cruces, New Mexico, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to help the Quests take down Von Romme and stop him from digging for uranium and selling it all to terrorists to make nuclear weapons.

Me: That's right, big guy. As soon as Nico and his group came back, we got a call from the Quests, and they told me that Von Romme is in New Cruces, New Mexico, digging for Uranium, and he's going to sell it all to terrorists to make nuclear weapons.

Nico: That bastard's in huge trouble for treason and many more crimes, not only with the FBI, but also, with us.

Suddenly, we saw lightning crackling in the skies and thunder booming, but it was a clear day.

Lincoln: Whoa, did you guys see that?

Eli: We sure did.

Lincoln: And we're also going to meet the Wattaildragon Gene-Slammer who's here, and I also feel a very powerful psychic presence here. And thanks for joining us, Mallow.

Mallow: You're welcome, Lincoln. I can't wait to teach that jerk, Von Romme, a lesson.

We continued onwards, and we also saw more lightning crackling in the skies above us.

Lincoln: More lightning? There's no doubt that it's the Wattaildragon Gene-Slammer, alright.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve seven girls, along with the Quests, but they've been cornered by Von Romme, and he's going to kill them, and he also has his army of mercenaries with him.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve seven girls, along with the Quests, but they've been cornered by Von Romme, and he's going to kill them, and he also has his army of mercenaries with him.

?: (Croatian Accent) That greedy, psychopathic, murderous excuse for a human being, he needs to be stopped for good.

Just then, we saw the Wattaildragon Gene-Slammer appear before us in a flash of lightning.

Lincoln: That Croatian Accent, I knew it was you, Gallie Kenovich, but we'll have to talk later, we've got to put a stop to Von Romme.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Von Romme, and it allowed the twelve girls and the Quests to get to safety, and Gallie Kenovich fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Von Romme's mercenaries. When Von Romme saw us here, he was enraged.

Von Romme: How dare you get in the way of my business, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I will kill all of you, along with the Quests, for ruining my plans!

Lincoln: Don't even think about it, Von Romme.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) And you're not going to get away that easily. Before Lincoln and his group arrived, I already sent all of the information about your plans to mine for Uranium and sell it all to terrorists to make nuclear weapons, along with your shady business deals in the past to the FBI, and they'll be here any second now, which, according to my calculations, gives us enough time to pummel you into the dirt.

We were amazed and stunned at how Gallie Kenovich was able to accomplish all of that before we arrived at Las Cruces, New Mexico.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa, how did she do all of that before we even got here?!

Nico: We'll find out about all of that from Lincoln later, right now, it's showtime.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their

Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Mallow, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Von Romme, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Gallie and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of blue and rainbow super lightning at Von Romme, and electrocuted him and knocked him out, and Lincoln tied him and his mercenaries up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and then, a few minutes later, the FBI came here and they loaded Von Romme and his hired mercenaries into armored trucks, and carted them off. We all cheered wildly as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that bad businessman. (To Gallie Kenovich) And it's so good to see you again, Gallie Kenovich.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's indeed been six years since last we met, I knew it was you when I sensed your presence.

Lincoln went up to Gallie Kenovich and they hugged, and Gallie

Kenovich was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eleven, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'0" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's awesome.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D., this is Gallie Kenovich, she's from Croatia, and she's not only as fast as lightning, but she's also the smartest one out of my Guardian Angels, and you're in for two awesome surprises: she has powerful knowledge more powerful than that of Lisa, Dexter, Levi and the geniuses combined, and she has psychic powers that allow her to utilize 100% of her brain power.

We were really surprised and stunned.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Holy crap, she not only has powerful knowledge which is more powerful than that of Lisa, Levi, Dexter, and the geniuses on the team, she also has psychic powers that allow her to utilize 100% of her brain power, that's really awesome.

Lincoln: And since she's fast as lightning, it made sense she'd be transformed into the Wattaildragon Duel Monster.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) And I have a really horrible revelation involving the Lila Rossi from our universe, and what she was going to do to Marinette, Paris, and everyone there.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: We'll hear about that later, let's get you back to normal. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Gallie Kenovich was reverting back to normal. Gallie Kenovich is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long neck-length electric blue hair, electric blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive electric blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Wattaildragon, and she's in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Gallie?

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) I feel incredible. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit, and I also know you have a new outfit and sword for me.

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me too well.

Lincoln gave Gallie Kenovich her new wardrobe, a sleeveless electric blue vest, sleeveless electric blue midriff top, electric blue skirt, electric blue pants, blue sneakers, and a long electric blue sleeveless trenchcoat with lighting bolts on the coattails and on the back is The Wattaildragon, and on her back is a large Wattaildragon-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized electric blue blade with The Wattaildragon etched on it, Wattaildragon's wings for the crossguard, large electric blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and a large electric blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Gallie Kenovich's neck with electric blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and electric blue crystal links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) Newton's Theory, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Gallie.

Gallie Kenovich had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twelve girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Ooguro Mikiko and Shihonmatsu Hamako from Animation Runner Kuromi, Asagaya Minoa, Kamiigusa Arisu, Kouenji Miko, Akabane Tsubaki, Aoyama Erika, Obata Yui, Osaka Ayame, Toda Matsuri, and Yang Beibei from Anime-Gataris, and Cinderella from Cinderella Monogatari.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ooguro Mikiko, Shihonmatsu Hamako, Asagaya Minoa, Kamiigusa Arisu, Kouenji Miko, Akabane Tsubaki, Aoyama Erika, Obata Yui, Osaka Ayame, Toda Matsuri, Yang Beibei, and Cinderella.

Nicole Knudson: From Animation Runner Kuromi, Anime-Gataris, and Cinderella Monogatari, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ooguro Mikiko: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us from that greedy businessman.

Then, when Ooguro Mikiko and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from Von Romme, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ooguro Mikiko: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ooguro Mikiko: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twelve Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ooguro Mikiko, Shihonmatsu Hamako, Asagaya Minoa, Kamiigusa Arisu, Kouenji Miko, Akabane Tsubaki, Aoyama Erika, Obata Yui, Osaka Ayame, Toda Matsuri, Yang Beibei, and

Cinderella with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened in Las Cruses, New Mexico, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Von Romme.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Von Romme, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Gallie Kenovich now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back home, and thanks to Gallie handing all the evidence of Von Romme's crimes to the FBI, Von Romme was convicted for his crimes, and he was sent to The Neptune Cryoprison, where he was frozen and put in a special cell kept in Sub-Zero temperatures, and he'll remain there for the rest of his life, and the same went with his hired thugs.

---

After putting a stop to Von Romme's illegal Uranium mining operation, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Gallie Kenovich saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'0" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Gallie, and now, I can also defend myself.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) That's incredible.

Me: It sure is, Gallie. So, what's this really horrible revelation involving our universe's Lie-la, and you also said that she was planning on doing something really horrible to Marinette, Paris, and everyone in the city?

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) You won't like it, J.D., along with you and your friends, Marinette. I was on vacation in Paris with my parents, and then, I felt something very dark from Lila Rossi, and it wasn't good. I used my psychic powers, and I found out that she's planning on hooking a detonator to Marinette, which'll also be hooked to a massive bomb. All she has to do is kill Marinette, and then, the detonator will go off, and the bomb will explode, destroying Paris, and killing everyone in the city. I wasn't going to let that evil, little, condescending cow get away with it, so I used my psychic powers to hypnotize her, and I got her to confess her crimes to the public.

We were horrified by the revelation.

Me: I knew that she had a rotten brain and even more rotten black heart, and she tried to do the same thing that Rotwood and his group tried to do to May.

Nico: Yeah. But, it's a good thing that bitch is now trapped in Solitary Confinement, thanks to Lincoln yesterday.

Me: So, what did you do to her after you made her spill the beans, Gallie?

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) (Smirks) Trust me, you're going to bust out laughing when I tell you all this. After I got her to spill the beans, everyone was enraged, and they wanted her head on a pike. But, I decided on what to do with her: I dumped buckets of tar on her, covered her in feathers, and put a beak and rubber glove on her. Everyone laughed hard at her, and I also sent the picture to Marinette and her friends, and they laughed hysterically at her.

When we saw the photo, we busted out laughing hysterically at what Gallie Kenovich did.

Me: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OH MAN, OH, THAT WAS WAY TOO FUNNY! CALL A DOCTOR, NICO!

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) I THINK YOU SHOULD ALSO CALL A DOCTOR FOR ME, AS WELL, THIS IS WAY TOO HILARIOUS!

Marinette: That was way too hilarious, it's still funny even now!

Lincoln: (Laughing Hysterically) The classic tactic of tarring and feathering and turning her into a chicken, that was way too hilarious.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, we were on our way to Japan, because Lincoln's going to meet Julie Makimoto's parents, and they've heard a lot about him from Julie, and the rest of us came as added support.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your parents, Julie.

Julie Makimoto: You'll love meeting them, Lincoln. I've told them a lot about you, and I also told them that I'm part of your harem and one of your many future wives.

Me: That's right, and things have been really peaceful now that Barodius is gone for good.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: What he's done in the past has proven that he deserved to be wiped from existence for all eternity.

Nico: You got that right, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Me: However, should he dare return, he's getting a one-way trip to The Black Gates.

Nico: You said it.

We then arrive at Julie's home, and it was an amazing house.

Lincoln: Alright, just like before, I'm ready to meet my future in-laws. Okay, Julie, you can ring the doorbell.

Julie rang the doorbell, and as soon as her parents heard it, they opened the door, and when they saw Julie here, they ran out to hug her, and she also returned the hug.

Mr. Makimoto: Julie, it's so good to see you.

Julie Makimoto: You too, Dad and Mom. Plus, I've got a surprise for you both.

Lincoln then went up to Mr. and Mrs. Makimoto, and they already knew who he is, thanks to Julie. Plus, they were also surprised to see the 17-year-old 7'0", handsome, white-haired, and extremely muscular man.

Mrs. Makimoto: Oh, why, you must be Lincoln Loud, the man that my daughter's spoken about.

Lincoln: Yes, that's correct, Mrs. Makimoto.

Mr. Makimoto: Wow, Julie wasn't kidding when she told us about you, you sure are one big and strong man.

Me: (Laughs) That he is.

We then went inside their house, and we talked with Julie's parents and they've known about all of our adventures, and Julie also showed them pictures of the dates that she's had with Lincoln and the members of his harem, and they were happy to see it.

Mrs. Makimoto: And I know that one day in the future, you and Julie will be married, and I know that when the day comes, it will truly be the happiest day of your lives.

Lincoln: Indeed it will, Mrs. Makimoto. Oh, speaking of which, it's time for me, my harem, and my kids to go on our date.

Me: The same goes with me, my harem, and my kids.

Lincoln: It was a pleasure meeting you both, Mr. and Mrs. Makimoto.

Mr. Makimoto: You too, Lincoln, and you kids have fun.

Julie Makimoto: We will. Bye, Mom, bye, Dad.

We then said our goodbyes to Julie's parents, and then, we returned home, and Lincoln, his harem, and his kids, along with me, my harem, and my kids are about to head to the world of Mario for our dates, but in different locations.

After meeting Julie's parents, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids are about to head to Whimsical Waters in the world of Mario, and me, my harem, and my kids are heading to the Water Park in the world of Mario.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

I snapped my fingers, and I was dressed in large red swim trunks with a phoenix, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with my large weighted rainbow bands with silver phoenixes on my massive biceps and thighs, my jewelry, large red sandals, and eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, and I also had my weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem and my harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

And Lincoln's kids and my kids were dressed in swimsuits in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, J.D., everyone, are we ready?

Me: We're ready, big guy.

Lincoln, me, our harems, and our kids went out of the World Tree Estate, and we headed for the world of Mario, and Lincoln, his harem, and his kids head for Whimsical Waters, and me, my harem, and my kids head for the Water Park. When we arrived at our locations, we were amazed.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Whimsical Waters, we're so going to enjoy getting wet.

Me: Wow, we're here in the Water Park, we're so going to have tons of fun here on the rides, and we're also going swimming in the waters in this one.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids dived right into the waters at Whimsical Waters, and me, my harem, and my kids got started by going on the rides from the Ferris Wheels to the roller coasters. Then, we also dived right into the waters, and we also got wet from deep-sea diving as well. Then, both of our groups went to the picnic areas to have lunch that Lincoln and I packed for the dates. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln and I made clones of ourselves, and Lincoln and his clones went up to the girls in his harem and me and my clones went up to the girls in my harem, and we picked them up in our in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turns orange, we passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and we were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Whimsical Waters in the World of Mario.

Me: And we went to the Water Park in the World of Mario.

Lincoln and Me: Whoa.

Nico: Whoa is right, you guys both had your dates in the World of Mario, that's really awesome. But, I'm also glad you guys had tons of fun.

Me: We sure did.

Lincoln: You said it, we both had fun, and everything has been okay while we were gone?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's right, we've been keeping an eye on the Estate while you guys were on your dates. Oh, and we had to lock up the beer, just a precaution for when we go into the Ultimate

Marvel universe.

Lincoln: Nice one, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Me: That might not be easy though, you know our mascots are capable of pulling tricks, TLPS Mr. Wolf?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Hey, you're talking to the leader of The Bad Guys, and I know every trick in the book when it came to bank robberies and pickpocketing in the past, so those mascots can't pull one on me.

TLPS Mr. Snake: Or on any of us.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: You said it.

TLPS Mr. Shark: Besides, when we go into the Ultimate Marvel universe, we need to be prepared, ready, and alert.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: Yeah, and bringing beer is going to cause trouble.

Lincoln: I agree with you guys, and I hate to see what kind of security you got to keep the mascots out of the beer cabinet.

Nico: At least, it's not with how you kept your sisters from getting into the chocolate that you use for your Chocolate Pies, that was with the Mascots.

Lincoln: Actually, not anymore. I decided to use a keypad with hyper-encryption technology and a built-in retinal scanner that only responds to my retinas, and if Lisa tried to hack it, I asked Gallie to include an anti-hack security system designed to outsmart a genius like Lisa.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) That's right, and it was an incredible marvel of technology that you invented, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Gallie.

Nico: Yeah, I saw it for myself, and that was really impressive, big guy.

---

Later, Nico, May and a few members of the team were heading out.

Nico: Look, J.D., I can tell you're probably still mad at me for us having to team up with Zurg and his minions. But I think he's worthy to be in the Masters of Evil now. (sighs) I'll leave you alone to cool off. Me and the Stunticons are going for a drive. Coming, May?

May: Sure.

Maria: Me, William, Ken Masters, Skywarp, and Skydive are coming too.

Vegeta: I think I'll tag along as well.

Me: Nico wait! (They stopped) No I'm not mad at you for any of that and you made the right call with Zurg and teaming up with them in that world and I'm proud of you for that. You made the right call on that.

Nico: Thanks man. Glad you accept that.

Me: Same here. But you go have fun. I'm gonna head to the Simulator for blowing off some leftover steam. I'm going to practice for the upcoming battle against All For One and all the villains on April 7th.

Nico: That's great you want to be prepared for this. All right. Go for it.

Me: With pleasure.

I went to the simulator and Nico and everyone left.

I was in the simulator and I was gonna prepare for the upcoming battle.

The Simulator Activated and I found myself in Hosu City. It was an abandoned city west of Tokyo.

Me: So the hideout of all the villains of MHA is in Hosu City. Now we know where to go on April 7th. This is gonna be awesome.

I looked around and then I saw a really tall tower.

Me: That must be their main HQ. All right then. (Cracks Knuckles) Time for some action.

I fired an energy ball and it hit the tower and exploded with incredible power in a massive fiery explosion and sent the tower crashing into the ground and destroying it. Then out of the rubble came all the villains.

---

Tomura Shigaraki

Tomura Shigaraki (in Japanese: 死柄木弔, Shigaraki Tomura), born as Tenko Shimura, is the main antagonist of the My Hero Academia franchise. He serves as the archenemy of Izuku Midoriya.

He is the leader of the League of Villains, whose overall goal is to become Japan's next greatest villain. For a while now, Tomura had no clear conviction and relied on his master, All For One, to provide every resource he needed. His initial objective was to destroy the society of heroes, specifically All Might who he held great hatred for.

Ever since All For One's imprisonment, however, Tomura has slowly begun to learn and develop into a more independent villain and formed a conviction where he desires to destroy everything he despises, ultimately wanting to bring down society as a whole. Upon defeating Re-Destro and his Meta Liberation Army, Rikiya submitted to his commands and made Tomura the grand commander of the Paranormal Liberation Front.

He is voiced by Kōki Uchiyama and Arisa Sekine as a child in Japanese and Eric Vale and Emily Fajardo as a child in the English.

In the past, Tenko Shimura was a young boy, born to Nao and Kotaro Shimura. Tenko lived a normal, but strict life with his family. He loved heroes and would often play with his friends and discuss about them, but because his father detested heroes, due to his mother abandoning him, Tenko would be punished for bringing up any topic relating to heroes. At the same time, Tenko was developing a rare, but unusual Quirk that would cause itchiness.

At some point, Tenko and his older sister Hana snuck into their father's office where they came across a picture of their paternal grandmother, Nana Shimura. They learned that she was a hero and decided to keep it a secret among each other. Kotaro eventually found out, however and decided to punish Tenko by slapping him and voicing his hatred of heroes (by extension his mother). That night, Tenko would sit outside in the dark and cry, as no one in his family tried to help and comfort him. He was left alone with his dog, who was the only form of comfort that he had at the moment, until he accidentally killed his dog with his Quirk.

Due to his inexperience with his Quirk, Tenko proceeded to kill his entire family, starting with his sister, who had come to apologize but had been killed by accident. His mother and maternal grandparents later witnessed the scene in horror, only for them to be killed in the process. His father eventually came to see the massacre that took place and Tenko begged him for help, as the area around them was destroyed. A crying Tenko ran to his father for help. However, Kotaro attacked him in order to get him to stop. Unfortunately, Tenko's instincts were roused up to the point where he proceeded to attack and kill his father with full intent, while destroying his family home. At that point, Tenko's humanity had disappeared and became a whole new entity. Tenko recalled feeling satisfied at ending his father's abusive treatment.

He was later left alone in the streets with vague memories of his past until he was approached by the man that would become his sensei, All For One. When All For One took him in, he revealed that Tenko had killed his family and the only things that remained of them were their hands. This revelation brought Tenko into despair, but All For One assured him that he will be able to teach him how he can control his feelings of anger and hatred and that he must direct them towards the society of heroes.

Tenko later found himself getting into trouble with two crooks on the street. He later came home in tears, but All For One encouraged him to let out his true potential and pursue what he truly wants to do. Tenko later came back to those same crooks with the hands of his family members attached to him and killed the crooks. All For One later collected their hands and offered them as gifts to Tenko. Tenko then proceeded to attach their hands to him.

It was from here where All For One decided to rename the young boy "Tomura", a word that signals the sorrow of death and parting but also to celebrate a new age of Tenko Shimura. He then gave him his last name, "Shigaraki", granting Tenko his new name; Tomura Shigaraki. From this point on, All For One began to raise the young boy as his new successor and the new face of evil.

Tomura secretly slipped in through the media crowd and destroyed the gate, allowing them to slip in. He and the other villains first appeared at the training site where the students were practicing. When he did not see All Might, he was frustrated and decided to use his force to attack all the other heroes there as a way to draw All Might's attention. He fought Eraserhead, impressed that the latter can hold his henchmen off and called him cool. However, Nomu was responsible for defeating him. Seeing that All Might wasn't around, he tried to attack the students but All Might eventually appeared.

Amused at All Might's appearance, he watched as All Might fought Nomu but soon watched as the latter sent Nomu flying. He was encouraged by Kurogiri who had seen that Nomu had weaken All Might and tried to attack him as well but Izuku intervened but Tomura was unable to kill him because more heroes appeared. After being wounded from a gunshot, Tomura decided to retreat with Kurogiri.

While they were able to retreat, he complained to Kurogiri that they were unsuccessful in their objectives to take out All Might and ended up losing their men, including Nomu. He was instructed by an individual to start looking for new men for the organization.

Later on, Tomura watched the Sports Festival on his computer and was carefully observing Izuku during the event.

After the Sports festival, he met with the Hero Killer Stain. He decided to let him join the League of Villains since they were in desperate need of a new member. The two then got into a skirmish where Stain pinned him down. However, Tomura remained defiant and Stain was surprised by Tomura's declaration of wanting to destroy the society revolving around All Might.

After discussing the values of the League of Villains, Stain asked to go to Hosu to continue his work. Kurogiri then teleported Tomura, Stain and himself to city of Hosu. As Stain took off to try and cleanse Hosu of the "fake" heroes, Tomura began complaining about Stain and his motives. He decided that he wanted to unleash a few Noumu's upon the town to destroy it.

As the Noumus were getting defeated by the heroes and Stain fell in battle against a few heroes, Tomura got infuriated and decided to leave the town. The next day, he read the news and was frustrated that Stain got recognition from fighting the heroes and that his Noumus did not get any recognition from the media.

Tomura later was introduced to new members of the League of Villains, Himiko Toga and Dabi. Tomura was very unpleased by their praise of the Hero Killer and attempted to kill them, but was prevented by Kurogiri from doing so. Eventually, Tomura leaves the room out of spite.

Tomura later decides to confront Izuku at a public mall in his civilian appearance. He took the teen as hostage and asked him a couple questions about himself and the Hero Killer. Izuku states that while his and the Hero Killer's motives were because of the inspiration of All Might, he could understand what the Hero Killer was aiming for as he never gave up on his dream, while Tomura ultimately abandoned his cause.

Tomura then begins to realize why he's constantly failing, and it's all because of All Might. Coming to this realization, he concludes that all of Stain's ideals and convictions have been nothing more but a stepping stone for him. He decides to leave when Izuku's friend, Ochaco Uraraka, questions him. He left the mall thinking about his grudge against All Might.

Tomura commissioned the Vanguard Action Squad to attack the Yuuei students at night when they were on their summer school trip to enhance their powers. He ordered them to capture Katsuki Bakugou and placed a hit for Izuku Midoriya and other students at

U.A. The attack ultimately resulted in many students getting minor to major injuries (some of which would have to get hospitalized), Katsuki and Ragdoll getting captured, and the trip coming to an abrupt close.

Tomura wanted Katsuki to join the side of the villains. He was a bit frustrated when Katsuki declined his offer and states that All Might was his hero and that he would always support him. Tomura decided that he did not have time to deal with Katsuki's defiance and sought power from his master to convert him to the dark side. As he was about to attack Katsuki, All Might and the other heroes broke in to rescue Katsuki. At the sight of All Might's appearance, Tomura recalled his past and yelled at All Might out of spite. Tomura's master took each of the villains and Katsuki with a black sludge substance and teleported them to a destroyed warehouse on the other side of town.

As Tomura's master tried to fight All Might who came to save Katsuki. Tomura tried to capture Katsuki again but he was saved by the combined efforts of Izuku, Tenya, and Eijirou. Tomura's master decided to teleport Tomura and the rest of the villains away from the area where he was fighting All Might for their safety. Tomura was unwilling to leave, concerned for All For One's condition but All For One told him that he should continue his plans. When his master was defeated in his fight against All Might, Tomura was furious.

After their crushing defeat, Tomura and the League of Villains form a new hideout for themselves and remain hidden out of the public eye for the time being. Eventually, they are later approached by the the leader of the Eight Precepts of Death, Kai Chisaki.

Chisaki told Tomura about his failures and how his lack of tactician allowed the heroes to arrest Muscular and Moonfish, including the arrest of Stain. Chisaki wanted Tomura to join his organization and that together he would have a greater power to take down the hero-dominated society. His meeting with Chisaki became harsh as Chisaki killed Magne for attacking him and severed Mr. Compress's arm. Tomura tried to kill Chisaki to avenge his comrades but killed one of his men instead when Chisaki used him as a human shield, much to Tomura's disgust.

Despite their conflicts, Tomura decided to have the League of Villains join in the Eight Precepts. He sent Himiko Toga and Twice to Chisaki's headquarters to help Chisaki against the heroes who plan to invade his house, secretly trusting them to betray Chisaki and ruin his plans, indirectly allowing the heroes to stop him.

After Chisaki's defeat, Tomura leads the League of Villains to attack him, with Tomura allowing Compress to compress one of Chiskai's arms as pay back for the loss of his arm while Shigaraki decays the other as payback for his actions against the League, leaving Chisaki quirkless. Shigaraki took his quirk removal drugs and stated that they will be the new overlords.

Prior to the events of the Hero Billboard Chart JP, Tomura and the rest of his league continued searching for more recruits, while Tomura personally has been trying to get in contact with All For One's doctor. Spinner, frustrated with the current state of league, demands what direction is Tomura exactly heading towards. Before he could respond, the two are interrupted by the arrival of the Gigantomachia, who has been looking for the league as well.

To see if he truly is a worthy successor, Gigantomachia engages him and the other villains in a battle, only to find himself beating them with ease, causing him to break down in tears. Eventually, the doctor speaks through the radio that Gigantomachia's been carrying around, subduing him with the voice of All For One and transporting the league to his hideout. The doctor introduces himself with the alias Daruma Ujiko and reveals that he's been producing a stronger variation of the Nomus known as High-End. Ujiko calls out Tomura for being a piece of trash that's accomplished nothing and asks what exactly does he plan to do as All For One's successor.

Tomura explains to him that he's felt nothing but anger and loneliness ever since he was a child and ultimately wishes to destroy the very things that he despises. He believes that with Ujiko's talents, he will be able to accomplish great things for the league. Ujiko laughs at how much of a pipe dream Tomura's goal is, but ultimately accepts his offer, believing that villains are the ones who make pipe dreams into a reality. Ujiko then sends the league back to Gigantomachia, in which Tomura reintroduces himself as the "future king".

A month has passed and Tomura continues to work on earning Gigantomachia's trust in him. As Gigantomachia would continuously attack him and the others, Tomura did not get any sleep. That did not appear to bother him, however, and instead developed him into more of a thrill seeker. He eventually gets in contact with Rikiya Yotsubashi, who challenges him to either face him in battle or to fall in the hands of the heroes.

Tomura, along with the rest of his companions, arrived in Deika City, where they are confronted by Curiousand Koku Hanabata. The two executives signal their army to attack the league, resulting in a battle between the villains. Tomura focuses on taking down them individually, as well as the other league. During the chaos, Tomura recalls a childhood memory of him and his sister, Hana, who showed him a picture of his grandmother and told him about how she was a hero. Despite his exhausted conflict with Gigantomachia, Tomura was able to take out a large group of the Meta Liberation Army by spreading his Quirk around them.

Meanwhile, Twice confronts Rikiya in the watchtower, where he's keeping Giran held captive. Twice then proceeds to create clones of other members of the league, including Tomura. The clones then attempt to attack Rikiya but are quickly defeated when he utilizes his Quirk. The real Tomura, however, manages to bring the whole building down, leaving him confronted with Rikiya alone. Tomura then attempts to disintegrate him by touching the ground, but Rikiya manages to avoid his attack. Rikiya then manages to land a hit on him, causing Tomura to lose two of his fingers on his left hand.

When Rikiya states how meaningless and hollow his ambitions truly are, Tomura frees himself from his grasp by decaying his finger and proceeds to go berserk, as the hands of his family that adorned his upper body are destroyed, causing him to recall various aspects of his past that constantly develops him into a more dangerous being. From here on, Tomura decides to let go of his past sorrows and unleash the true evil within him as he crushes the hand of his father.

With his newfound strength, Tomura proceeds to come into clash with Rikiya once more, destroying the city around them in the process. With the sudden turn of events, Rikiya decides to unleash one of his devices from the Detnerat Company to defeat Tomura once and for all; Cresto.

Despite Rikiya's best efforts, Tomura laughed manically and manages to overwhelm his opponent by proceeding to destroy the city around him with his sheer power, causing Rikiya to lose his armor and eventually come in contact with the decay when reaching the ground. With nothing left to continue on the battle, Rikiya is left laying on the ground, as Tomura watches over him, reminding him how he started this conflict. Trumpet, Spinner, and Gigantomachia eventually arrive to the scene, along with the Meta Liberation Army, who attempt to help Rikiya, but are scared when Tomura smiles at them. Trumpet was shocked his quirk was overwritten by fear while Rikiya calls off the army. Instead, Rikiya decides to surrender all of his resources and submit to Tomura's command, much to Tomura's amusement. Gigantomachia also acknowledges Tomura as All For One's Successor after seeing his great power in action.

In the aftermath, Tomura is announced to be the Grand Commander of the newly formed Paranormal Liberation Army. He makes the members of the League of Villains and high ranking members of the Metal Liberation Army into sub commanders. It is also revealed that one of the hands survived the destruction and Tomura now wears that hand over his face, though it holds no significant meaning. After the initial announcement, Tomura collapses and is contacted by Doctor Ujiko, who offers him the power he promised and requests that Tomura make a special delivery for him.

Tomura is next seen with Doctor Ujiko as he prepares to undergo surgery. Before beginning, Ujiko asks Tomura why he seeks more power, as he's become destruction incarnate after awakening his Quirk. Tomura explains that his newfound power isn't unbeatable, and that he isn't going to underestimate the heroes again and intends to utterly destroy them the next time they meet. Ujiko is amused by Tomura's answer and informs him that the operation he's about to go through will grant him power greater than All For One himself and even allow him to obtain the very Quirk he created: One For All. However, the process will take four months to complete and he'll experience endless pain the entire time, something Tomura has no issue with.

A month after Tomura Shigaraki started the operation to become more powerful, he was seen still going through it, with it being extremely agonizing and gruesome as Dr. Ujiko had assured him. The Doctor was impressed that the process seemed to be going better than he originally planned as he excitedly cheered Tomura on from the sidelines as numerous tubes and wires were shown sticking out of his spine and head, while a bigger mechanical tube operated on his midsection which had been completely torn open, all accompanied by copious amounts of blood. Despite the painful process, Tomura was fully conscious throughout it, laughing madly.

Less than a month before his surgery was completed, Tomura had been relocated to a large tube underneath Jaku Hospital, with Ujiko overseeing the completion of the process while using a clone of him created by Twice to handle everything else. When the Heroes launched a raid on the hospital, Ujiko ordered Johnny to warp him and Tomura out, only for the Nomu to be crushed by Mirko barging into the lab. While the High-Ends attack Mirko, Doctor Garaki flees the battle, hoping they will buy enough time for Tomura's operation to finish, which is at 71% completion.

However, Tomura's operation immediately gets interrupted once the other Heroes in Jaku Hospital back up Mirko during her struggle against the incomplete High-Ends. Kyudai desperately begs Mirko to stop her assault but the Rabbit Hero ignores him as Tomura's operation reaches 74% completion, telling the other Heroes that they cannot allow him to awaken.

Soon, Present Mic manages to destroy most of Kyudai's equipment with his voice, including Tomura's operation tank. This releases Tomura's unconscious body at a 75% completion state. X-Less then restrains Tomura's body and notes that he isn't breathing and his heart has stopped. Kyudai reveals he put Tomura into a state of suspension to lighten the burden of stabilization and that the container was meant to accelerate the stabilization process, support his system, and resuscitate him when necessary, all the while crying about how he lived for Shigaraki's sake.

While unconscious, Tomura experiences a facsimile of his warped past. Tomura explores the illusion and encounters many visions of his deceased family members that he accidentally murdered. He also encounters his father Kotaro, the man who was responsible for his unintentional Quirk awakening. Tomura then destroys the fake illusion of Kotaro, only to see a shadowy abyss swallowing everything up. Tomura walks forward and realizes that the man standing in front of him is an illusion of All For One.

Tomura walks forward but visions of his family, including Nana Shimura, try to stop him from falling into darkness. Unfortunately, Tomura coldly destroys the remaining bits of his humanity away and accepts All For One's empty embrace. Once the vision ends, Tomura snaps out of his subconscious dream and finally awakens from his deep slumber. Tomura slowly rises from the ground and mutters that he feels cold before unleashing his Decay Quirk and disintegrating the entire hospital and a large portion of the city; killing many heroes and civilians in the process. He then observes the destruction left in the wake of his attack, noting that Ujiko's operation was a success and he now has full control over his Decay. Tomura picks up Ujiko's phone and contacts Gigantomachia, ordering him to gather all the members of the Paranormal Liberation Front and come to his location as he's finally going to destroy everything in their path. However, Endeavorsuddenly appears to fight Tomura.

Suddenly, Tomura has an epiphany and believes that his father was right all along: quoting how he said that heroes only hurt their families to help others. He tells them about his philosophy that heroes ignore those who they believe they can't save (as Tenko had been in the past), and only protect the "common trash" who are overly reliant on heroes to protect them. Filled with hatred and disgust towards a system which has always rejected him, Tomura says this is why he became a villain and says the system is what makes heroes and villains. Suddenly, Endeavor fires a blast of fire, thanking him as his monologue allowed his flames to cool down, but he is completely unfazed by the flames.

Gran Torino tries to tackle Tomura, but the latter decays his leg and slams him into the ground. Gran Torino recognizes the villain's familiar face as a Shimura, thinking about how Nana Shimura gave up Kotaro when he was a child so All For One wouldn't exploit their connection, which in turn made Kotaro resent heroes and influence Tomura into being who he is today, a reflection of his father. Gran Torino remembers Nana crying as he comforted her, questioning the choices that they made before Tomura, the result of the Shimuras' mistakes, impales Gran Torino in the chest.

During the battle, All For One starts to possess Tomura's body, causing him to utter strange statements such as referring to Izuku as "little brother", confusing Tomura. The controlled Tomura grabbed Izuku, causing the hero to see into his mind as he fought with All For One over control of his own body. Tomura resentfully told All For One that he wanted to start his own path of villainy to be greater than his and he would not be his pawn, but All For One told him that he meant a lot to him and that he would be "the next me". Suddenly, the vestiges of Nana Shimura steps in to fight All For One, who tells her that Tomura's hatred towards her is causing the will of One For All to crumble away, but she and the other users resist their will, making Izuku and Tomura separate from each other.

## Himiko Toga

**Himiko Toga** is a major antagonist from the manga/anime series of *My Hero Academia* . She is affiliated with the League of Villains, and a member of the organization's Vanguard Action Squad. She is a suspect on the run for serial murders involving blood drainage.

Like Dabi and Spinner, she was inspired by Stain and his ideology and decided to join the League, which was believed to harbor the Hero Killer's cause. However, unlike the other two, she is only interested in Stain's ideals, simply because of bloodshed and murder.

She is voiced by Misato Fukuen in the Japanese version, and Leah Clark in the English dubbed version.

Himiko Toga was born in her family as the oldest daughter of out of her siblings. At a very young age, she found a deceased bird covered in blood. Finding the dead animal both pretty and cute, she could not help herself but drink its blood. Later wanting to share her joy with her parents and make them happy, she presented the dead bird to them with a bloody smile. Her parents were upset with her twisted nature. Worried how society would view their daughter and how that would reflect on them as parents, the two subjected Himiko to Quirk reformation where she was forced to suppress her natural instincts and not develop her Quirk.

Since Himiko's admiration of blood was caused by her Quirk and a natural part of who she was, this only caused her instincts to grow. In middle school, she was considered to be a very bright and friendly girl by her classmates and teachers until she was found drinking the blood of a boy named Saito that she fell "in love" with. Everyone looked at her with nothing but horror and disgust and as a result, she ran away from her middle school graduation.

Since then, she has been on the constant run from the law and became a suspect of a series of serial blood loss cases. Her parents also publicly cut all ties with their daughter after the incident, claiming that she was always a lost cause and branded her as a "creepy demon child", trying to deflect blame on their parenting by claiming that she was just born bad.

Himiko Toga was one of the few villains gathering together to the League of Villains, once Stain and his ideology were made public to the media.

Himiko first appeared at Tomura Shigaraki's base with Dabi as new recruits for the League of Villains. Here Toga expresses her psychotic desire to become like Stain and kill him. Tomura was not impressed by their praise of the Hero Killer, and tried to attack them out of spite, but his and their attacks were deflected by Kurogiri. Despite the hostile encounter, Tomura accepted them both into the League of Villains.

Himiko later appeared with a few other villains in the Vanguard Action Squad. Their objectives were to attack the U.A. students at the camp while they trained. During the attack, Himiko encountered Ochaco and Asui. She had a device that was being used to take blood from her targets. As the fight continued, Himiko held a conversation with Ochaco about a crush that she had. As the confrontation continued, Himiko retreated in the woods as the other U.A. students came to their location.

As she left the scene, she glanced at Izuku in his beaten up appearance from Muscular and blushed. She made it to the exit point of the forest where she waited for a villain to bring Katsuki

Bakugou with them. Kurogiri appeared and he was able to help the members of the Vanguard Action Squad retreat from the scene and capture Katsuki.

Himiko, alongside the rest of the league, kept Katsuki under them intending to make him join the League of Villains. With the help of the heroes and the U.A students, they were able to retrieve Katsuki from the villains. All For One also transported the villains out of the way to deal with All Might.

After All For One's defeat, the League of Villains scattered all over the place, in order to stay hidden from the police. On her own time, Himiko took the DNA of a girl named Camie Utsushimi and infiltrated the U.A students during the Hero License Exam. From there, she encountered Izuku Midoriya and attempted to capture his blood, while also wanting to know more about him. Eventually, she managed to make her escape with his blood and went back to the League of Villains caught.

Himiko reunited with everyone else in the league's new hideout. Twice brought over Kai Chisaki, believing him to be a new recruit, in which Himiko noted how different he is compared to them. When Chisaki departured with the Shie Hassaikai after a chaotic fight, Himiko asked if she could stab him, but Tomura refused.

Himiko and Twice were later briefly recruited as members of the Shie Hassaikai by Chisaki, after a meeting with Shigaraki. Before she meets up with Chisaki, she asks Tomura why she has to be stuck with partnering Chisaki. Tomura believes that she and Twice are capable and places his trust in them, assuring them with a smile.

When the heroes infiltrate and attack the Yakuza base, Himiko and Twice begin to make their move. As Mimic uses his Quirk to separate Rock Lock from his group, Himiko manages to fool him with a clone of herself made by Twice. She then sneaks up behind him and stabs him, sucking up his blood. When Aizawa and Mioriya arrive, Toga disguises herself as Rock Lock and attempts to play off as him. However, Aizawa was able to erase her Quirk, destroying her disguise. Aizawa then engages into a brief fight with her, having her wrapped around his cloth and pinned down. Himiko, however, was able to escape by maneuvering herself and get a stab in his shoulder. Aizawa manages to shrug her off after cutting her cheek with the knife she used. The two are then separated by Mimic once more.

Himiko eventually meets up with Twice, in which she helps keep his sanity stable by wrapping up his head with a bandage. Disappointed and uninterested in the Yakuza as a whole, Himiko abandons the group with Twice, ultimately wanting them to suffer in pain and humiliation. Eventually, the two managed to reach to the surface. Disguised as Midoriya, she falsely leads the heroes to Chisaki and Eri's location. Planning to capture Eri, she and Twice send a clone of Mr. Compress to capture her with his Quirk, but ultimately fails. Later on, she and Twice watch as Midoriya battles Chisaki at his full potential, remarking at how strong he is.

After Chisaki's defeat and arrest, Toga wanders around the street with Twice (who is still trying to maintain his sanity together). She then comes in contact with the real Mr. Compress and helps guide him to where exactly Chisaki is being escorted to. Mr. Compress reveals what he and the rest of the league plan to do with him, much to her pleasure.

After leading a massacre on the Creation Rejection Clan, Himiko and the other villains continued to keep a low profile while at the same time Tomura tried to get in contact with All For One's doctor. Himiko later takes part in a battle with Gigantomachia, who was seeking for the league to see who the successor of All For One is. After a brutal beating, Himiko and the rest of the league are taken away and introduced to the doctor, who addresses himself as Daruma Ujiko. After a conversation between Daruma and Tomura regarding his convictions, the league is sent back to deal with Gigantomachia.

A month has passed and while Tomura, Compress and Twice battle Gigantomachia, Himiko scouts the area with Spinner. When Spinner asks why she still remains with the league, despite their ideals not matching with Stain's, Himiko replies to him that he simply loves Stain and wishes to become the people she loves. Eventually, the two meet up with the other villains again and headed out to the city after Tomura received a phone call from Rikiya Yotsubashi to save Giran.

With Dabi later meeting up with the league, they headed out into the city where they encounter Rikiya's army and are forced into a battle with them. Himiko in particular battles one of the main executives, Chitose Kizuki, who exploits Himiko's past and her true nature through an interview, while at the same time putting her through a brutal battle. Eventually, Himiko shifts her face to that of Ochaco's and tags Chitose, as well as her followers. She then activates Ochaco's Quirk, causing them to float then releasing them, causing them to drop on the ground in a bloody mess.

Himiko later fled the scene in order to recover from her injuries but collapses from fatigue and blood loss. Twice eventually discovered her, who believed she was on the verge of death. He attempted to escape with her, but is prevented from doing so when Skeptic summons a clone group of Twice to capture the two. The clones attempt to kill Himiko while at the same time try to recruit Twice to join the Meta Liberation Army, but Twice eventually regains his sanity and forms a clone army of himself to save Himiko. Twice then measures and clones Himiko in order to perform a blood transfusion to save her life, whilst Twice's other clones go to assist the League.

Toga later recovers from her injuries at the hospital, revealing to Twice, who was mourning at a picture of her, that she is very much alive. She later watches Re-Destro's speech and comments on Tomura still having one of his hands (the only one that survived). Himiko and the rest of the League then walk to the stage as the League of Villains and Meta Liberation Army unite to become the Paranormal Liberation Front, with Himiko becoming a lieutenant of its Carmine Regiment.

A while later, Himiko fully recovers from her injuries with her eye remaining intact. She is present at Hawks' report that Endeavor would be taking on two new interns and she muses on one of them being Izuku, she soon thanks Hawks for the report and discusses their goal alongside the rest of her allies. Himiko then brings up Tomura's plan to destroy everything once he gains a handling on his powers.

After four months, Himiko is assigned as a commander of the Carmine Regiment alongside Skeptic, despite not liking him for trying to kill her and Twice. The villains are initially unaware of the heroes raid until they see the Gunga Mountain Villa mansion splitting apart and destroyed by Cementoss' Quirk.

Unprepared for the attack, the Paranormal Liberation Front send their lower-ranked soldiers to fight while the lieutenants evacuate. Himiko and Mr. Compress end up getting ambushed and nearly captured by a hero who restrains them both with his Quirk. However, Twice arrives and kills the hero with a knife to the back of the head. As the two villains get back on their feet however, Twice explains that he is unable to create anymore clones and begins melting, signifying the original Twice's death. Twice's clone approaches Himiko and gives her handkerchief back that she used to patch up his mask back at the Shie Hassaikai Raid, while explaining that Hawks had betrayed them and apologises for trusting him. Realising her friend has perished, Himiko embraces the clone and thanks Twice for saving her life.

Enraged by Twice's death, Himiko disguises herself as the same hero who attempted to capture her and goes on a blind killing rampage, slaughtering every hero in sight. She laments that it is hard to live and that all she wants is a world where she can be her, and that the heroes keep taking everything away from her. As Himiko's disguise wears off, Gigantomachia retrieves her and the other PLF lieutenants.

Following Tomura's orders, Gigantomachia heads for Jaku City while attempting to throw Mt. Lady out of the way. During this, Himiko and the others comment on what had just happened but the behemoth soon grabs all of them. The students of U.A. manage to subdue Gigantomachia while Red Riot climbs up the giant's arm and prepares to throw a sedative into his mouth, Himiko reacts quickly and throws a knife which shatters the sedative. However, Red Riot reveals to have another jar of sedative and throws it to the giant's mouth.

As more Pro Heroes join the battle, Gigantomachia manages to overwhelm the opposing forces and tears through multiple cities while destroying everything in his wake as the remaining PLF members follow behind.

As Gigantomachia presses forward, Mr. Compress sees Himiko viewing the distance and deduces that she is searching for "those U.A. scamps [she] loves so much." Himiko questions as to where heroes draw the line and asks if Twice was not considered a person in their eyes and if they plan to kill her as well. She then goes to find Midoriya or Uraraka to question them, despite Compress warning her of the dangers. Spinner speaks up saying that she isn't the only one who is shocked over Twice's death and tells her that although that doing as one pleases is "the villain way", that she should come back to them safely. Himiko thanks Spinner with a smile.

Himiko soon finds Uravity and Froppy, using her Quirk she disguises herself as an elderly woman and pleads for Uraraka to help her trapped husband. As Uraraka follows Himiko and comments on how fast this old woman can run, she replies by saying that she loves her husband. Himiko soon drops her disguise, much to Uraraka's shock and leads her into an abandoned house.

Himiko comments on how cute Midoriya and Asui are while the zero-gravity hero searches for her. Fully-clothed, Himiko ambushes Uraraka from behind and holds her down while questioning Uraraka as to what they plan on doing with her. Ochaco incredulously asks her if she lured her all the way out just to ask her that, and questions if she killed the old woman she disguised as for her blood. Ochaco angrily says that she wants to save as many people as she can and that if Himiko gets in her way, she won't hesitate to apprehend her.

Himiko glares at Ochaco in response as the latter manages to throw her off of her. Himiko comments that she is much stronger than last time, she then charges at Uraraka while explaining her way of thinking that she loves others and is unable to resist seeing them bleed out but knows that others don't think like her and can't accept her as a result. Because of this, Himiko finds it hard to live in society. She then explains how used Ochaco's Zero Gravity Quirk against Curious and her underlings, murdering them all in the process. Uraraka is horrified at this information and attacks Himiko with her wires only for Toga to dodge and strike back at her, knocking Uraraka into another room then wrecking everything inside. Uraraka stands up in anger, saying that she'd never use her Quirk to kill anyone and demands to know why Himiko wanted to talk with her.

Uraraka then notices Himiko pick something up and, much to her horror, realises that its the All Might keychain Izuku gave her for Christmas. Uraraka pursues Himiko around the house, demanding for her keychain back. Himiko questions as to if it's something precious to her which Uraraka confirms.

Himiko then mentions that Twice was somebody she cared about as well, and sees that Uraraka is the same as her for liking Izuku, who Himiko correctly guessed gave her the keychain. Uraraka retorts she has chosen to push those feelings down as she uses her new Super Move: Zero Satellite to drop wires and objects down on Himiko. Himiko dodges Uraraka's attacks and responds by saying that she has been doing the same since she was a child and that suppressing her feelings only made them grow further. Ochaco replies by saying that if the way Toga chooses to live harms people then she must also live with the consequences. Himiko responds by saying that she thought so, as tears begin to form in her eyes, which catches Uraraka off-guard.

Toga prepares to throw her knives at Uraraka, but Tsuyu storms in and strikes Himiko with her tongue. Tsuyu asks what Toga is doing here but the three are all distracted when Gigantomachia's movement makes the house shake. Himiko takes this opportunity to escape while Tsuyu prepares for if she plans to attack them again. Uraraka confirms that she ran away however, as she picked up her keychain left on the floor and wondered why Himiko was crying.

## Dabi

**Dabi** (in Japanese: 荼毘, translated as *Cremation* ), also known as **Blueflame** (in Japanese:蒼炎 *Sōen* ), is a major antagonist in the manga/anime series *My Hero Academia* . He is affiliated with the League of Villains and the leader of the organization's Vanguard Action Squad. Like Himiko Toga and Spinner, he was inspired by Stain and his ideology and decided to join the League, which was believed to harbor the Hero Killer's cause.

It is later revealed that Dabi is actually the eldest son of the Todoroki family, **Toya Todoroki** (in Japanese 轟 燈矢), who was long thought to have been deceased. His father, Enji Todoroki, sought out to make him his successor due to his powerful Quirk, but because of his weak constitution, his training was abandoned entirely. He is the archenemy of both his youngest brother, Shoto Todoroki and his father, Enji Todoroki.

He is voiced by Hiro Shimono in the Japanese version, and by Jason Liebrecht in the English dubbed version, who is best known for voicing Zeke Yeager in *Attack on Titan*, and Rob Lucci in *One Piece* .

Toya Todoroki was the first child to be born in the Todoroki household. He inherited his father's Quirk, but to a more powerful degree, as his Quirk allowed him to cast hotter flames. Toya was close to his father and strived to become a hero like his father and hoped he would be able to perfect his father's technique with his Quirk. Due to this, his father, Enji, made it his task to train his son as his successor who would surpass him and All Might. Unfortunately for him, however, Toya inherited his mother's weak constitution and as such, Enji decided to abandon his training. Toya refused to let go of this, however, believing he is destined to surpass All Might and so he would continue on his training on his own time.

Toya slowly began to feel despair for himself when his parents had two more children into the family, as he was being neglected. Despite this, Toya would still interact and play with his siblings when he had time to spare. When Enji learned that Toya was still trying to master his technique, he pleaded for him to stop as he was constantly getting burns on his skin. Toya refused, before lashing out towards Shoto.

Five years later, Toya is seen playing with siblings, but they are prevented from interacting with Shoto, as he was being subjected to their father's constant, harsh training. Toya could only watch as his little brother was being dragged away by their father. Toya later spoke with Natsuo about how he was in the wrong for putting Shoto in harm, but was greatly upset over their father neglecting them. Natsuo was not interested in talking, however, as he tried to go back to sleep, causing Toya to become upset.

Later on, Toya went on to train at Sekoto Hill once more, with the intention of continuing his training once more. Before he could leave however, Rei tried to stop him, as she suggested for him to go play with friends and to stop thinking so much about his father. Toya was frustrated with this and accused his mother of not knowing anything, saying she came from a poor family that sold her, which is why he was born.

Sometime later, Toya eventually under went a growth spurt as he trained on the hill. He discovered his flames turn blue because of his emotional state and felt great accomplishment of handling his Quirk, with tears of joy coming from his eyes. He later went to his father and asked for him to visit him at Sekoto Hill, with the intention of surprising him with his newfound techniques, as he believed he'll compete with Shoto and that he wasn't a mistake. However, this only added more stress and frustration to Enji, when he discovered the recently new burns on Toya's body.

Toya later went back to Sekoto Hill during the holidays, but was greatly upset when his father did not show up to see him. As Toya began to tear up, his quirk acted up and he eventually burned himself and the entire area around him. With the flames of his Quirk exceeding two-thousand degrees, it was presumed that Toya was completely incinerated from this incident, as only remains of his lower left jaw were found. His death alone had a great, negative affect on his family. A small altar was made by his father and placed in his room, who would often go there to pray, expressing his regret for the loss of his son.

In truth, Toya had survived this incident, but presumably suffered with terrible burns. He would hold extreme disgust and disdain to his father who slowly became the No. 2 hero. He would later dye his hair black and take on the alias, Dabi.

Dabi first appears in *The Aftermath of Hero Killer: Stain*, where he is shown to be watching a news broadcast about Stain's capture.

Later on, Dabi and Himiko Toga are recruited by Giran to join the League of Villains. The two then meet Tomura Shigaraki, who Dabi comments on about his gross appearance. Displeased, Tomura immediately demands Kurogiri to get rid of them, but he refuses as he wanted Tomura to at least hear them out. Giran then begins the introductions.

After Himiko's introduction, Giran introduces Dabi as a criminal who hasn't committed any major crimes and that he follows Stain's ideology. Dabi was not on board with the League of Villains, questioning about the league's motivations and was displeased of seeing the possibility of Himiko Toga joining.

Tomura asks for him to introduce himself, in which he does, but refuses to give out his real name. When Dabi brings up Stain's ideology, Tomura becomes extremely frustrated and attempts to kill him and Toga, as they prepare for him but Kurogiri managed to prevent this from happening. Tomura then leaves the building, who Dabi comments about how sickening he is.

Together with the Vanguard Action Squad, Dabi observes the campsite of U.A. While Toga bickers about her mask and Muscularwishing to rush in, Dabi tells everyone to remain silent and wait for everyone to arrive. Once all ten members arrive, Dabi begins to take the lead by burning down the forest. Dabi then takes on Shota Aizawa, catching him off guard. Aizawa was able to evade his attack, however and was able to successfully capture him after a quick battle. He then begins to interrogate him, but Dabi begins to turn into liquid and dissolves away. It is later revealed that was a clone and that the real Dabi was with Twice, who had made a clone of Dabi to keep the heroes occupied for the time being. Dabi then orders him to make two more clones to keep Aizawa busy again.

After Mr. Compress captures Katsuki Bakugo, Dabi waits for everyone to arrive before making their escape. Eventually, everyone arrives, including Toga, bringing back one sample of blood from one person, much to Twice's disappointment. Dabi eventually spots the remaining heroes chasing after them and attempts to hold them off once more while Toga and Twice battle them. Mr. Compress eventually reaches to him, but without the marbles.

Kurogiri then begins to open a portal for the Vanguard Action Squad to make their escape. They ultimately failed at capturing Fumikage Tokoyami, but Dabi was successful in capturing Bakugo. He personally taunted his brother Shoto for failing.

Dabi and the rest of the league are later present in the hideout, where they observe Tomura welcoming Bakugo to the team. The group of villains watch U.A.'s public apology regarding the villain attack on the camp. While Tomura explains to Bakugo that the League of Villains are aiming for a just society, Dabi sends Twice to free Bakugo from his restraints under Tomura's orders.

Once Bakugo is freed, he immediately attacks Tomura, refusing to accept their delusional ideology. Despite this, the villains are not afraid of him, with Dabi even thinking that he's a fool. Eventually, All Might, leading a group of heroes and the police charge into their hideout and restraint the villains.

However, the villains are suddenly saved by All For One, who uses Kurogiri's Quirk to create a warp gate for them to escape.

After All For One's defeat in the hands of All Might, Dabi begins searching for recruits for the League of Villains. He comes across a group of low life thugs that act hostile towards him, only for him to kill them, thinking of them as nothing but trash.

Dabi later accompanies Tomura, Spinner and Mr. Compress in capturing Kai Chisaki. The Pro Hero, Snatch, attempts to fight them off, but is eventually trapped in a marble by Mr. Compress, containing his fire. Mr. Compress asks Dabi if he is going to die. Dabi claims that only his upper half was composed of sand and was unsure whether he'd die or just be heavily injured. After Tomura finishes humiliating Chisaki and taking his Quirk bullets, he takes his leave with the rest of the villains.

Dabi is first seen giving out orders for High-End to accomplish. After High-End was defeated, Dabi eventually confronted Endeavor himself, surprised by the results of the battle. With his vision blurred out, Endeavor can barely recognize him, but from his voice, he can tell that Dabi is the one responsible for killing the Pro Hero, Snatch. Dabi unleashes his flames, trapping him, Endeavor and Hawks in a wall of flames. With the two heroes weakened, Dabi takes the opportunity to kill them, but he is stopped by the No. 5 Pro Hero Miruko. With her being present, Dabi forces himself to flee the area by calling out for Ujiko, but not before he calls out Endeavor's full name, planning to talk with him another time.

Some time later, Hawks meets with Dabi, revealing himself to be associated with the League of Villains (in reality however, Hawks was a spy sent from the heroes to gather info on the villains). Hawks is mad to find out that the Nomu, High-End, attacked today at the city and not tomorrow at a nearby factory. On top of this, he noticed that High-End was much different compared to previous Nomus. Dabi told him he changed his mind and that he wanted to see High-End's capabilities. Dabi tells him that it's not wise for him to place his trust on him and he was testing to see if Hawks was truly on his side. Eventually, the two depart their own way, with Dabi saying that though he won't let Hawks see the boss yet, he plans to contact him again.

Dabi is later seen at a dock nearby and begins to remember who Endeavor was talking about. He rubs his eyes which begins to drip out blood as he recalls when Snatch asked if he ever thought about the families of his victims, stating that he thought about them so much it drove him crazy.

Prior to the events of the Hero Billboard Chart JP, Dabi continued his search for more recruits to join the league, only to kill them back and forth as he struggled to find those that had any value. Making no progress, he eventually returned back to the hideout, in which he questioned why everyone was gathered up here instead of searching for new recruits, only for Toga and Twice to mock his actions at recruiting people. He later participated in battling Gigantomachia with his fellow league, only for them to lose.

Dabi and the rest of the villains were then transported to the doctor's hideout and noticed the amount of Nomus contained and how different they looked. Soon, the doctor revealed himself and introduced himself as Daruma Ujiko. After hearing Tomura's motive, Ujiko agreed to help him, as long as he can tame Gigantomachia. Dabi refused to take part and was more invested on searching for recruits instead, only for Ujiko to request for Dabi to test out the High Ends, though Dabi showed no interest in that either.

Dabi later accompanied the league after Tomura received a call from Rikiya Yotsubashi to challenge the Meta Liberation Army and rescue Giran from their clutches and took part in the battle. During the battle, Dabi engaged in conflict with one of the Meta Liberation Army's warriors, Geten and held his own against him for an extended period of time. Following the events of the battle, however, the Meta Liberation Army submitted themselves to Tomura's command. As a result, this allowed the League of Villains and Meta Liberation Army to unite as one. Dabi became one of Tomura's nine lieutenants.

Following this, Dabi later had a private meeting with Hawks, in which Hawks decided not to share his true thoughts regarding the formation of the Paranormal Battle Front.

Dabi was one of the nine lieutenants present during a meeting with Hawks, who informed them about Endeavor and how he's taken on three students on an intern. Dabi commented on how they haven't changed ever since the Training Camp Incident.

Four months later, Dabi is assigned the role as the leader of **Vanguard Action Guerilla Warfare Regiment: Violet**, alongside Geten. During the raid led by the Pro Heroes, Hawks confronted Twice in a private room. He was about to kill him, until Dabi interrupted the scene by firing his blue flames. Hawks rescues Twice from Dabi's attacks, causing the latter to commend that Heroes are always willing to save lives. When Twice breaks free of Hawks' grip, Dabi joyfully encourages him to go wild and that the others are waiting, yet Hawks kills Twice as he is too much of a threat to keep alive.

Dabi is enraged at Twice's death and burns away Hawks' feathers in retaliation. Hawks asks him if he cares about Twice being killed. Dabi admits that he does care about Twice's death (though only because he needed Twice to make his dream come true), and that he can't cry because his tear glands are all burned up. Hawks asks Dabi who he is, and the latter tells him his real name, though it is censored to the readers. Afterward, Dabi explains his motivations to a surprised Hawks: he claims that there are no "real" Heroes and he is the ultimate manifestation of Stain's will. Before Dabi can finish off Hawks, Fumikage arrives to defend him.

From there on, Dabi reveals to Fumikage that Twice was killed in battle by the hero he's defending, Hawks. Dabi asks why he bothers to show up here, claiming that the Pro Heroes are no better than they are. Fumikage states he's here, simply to protect his mentor, in which Dabi then accuses him that he's stopped thinking for himself. He then proceeds to attack Fumikage, in which Fumikage manages to avoid, thanks to Dark Shadow. Dabi continues to taunt both him and Hawks, while Fumikage awaits for Hawks's orders, who insists that he must leave the area, now. Fumikage proceeds to do so, resulting in a chase between him and Dabi, who attempts to finish him and Hawks off. He is interrupted by Geten's ice attacks, however, from his battle with the other Pro Heroes.

Dabi later rejoins with Mr. Compress, once Gigantomachia sensed Tomura's calling. Upon arriving, he asks Mr. Compress where the other lieutenants are, in which Mr. Compress tells him that he was suppose to be with them together. He then senses that Twice was killed and explains to them that he tried to calm down Himiko, but failed as she has gone ahead and entered in a state of berserk against the Pro Heroes. The two observed both her and Gigantomachia from that point on, unleashing their wrath upon the Pro Heroes.

Eventually, Dabi and the other lieutenants managed to get together and head off to Tomura's direction with Gigantomachia. Dabi believes that Tomura has finally awaken from his slumber and is currently battling the Pro Heroes on the other side, explaining to the villains why Gigantomachia has suddenly made his move. While Gigantomachia continues to battle against the heroes, Dabi prevents Skeptic from leaving, ensuring his safety. Dabi and the others play their part in creating obstacles for the heroes as means to prevent them from stopping Gigantomachia.

Gigantomachia manages to defeat the Pro Hero, Mount Lady, but he is then stopped by the group of heroes from U.A., who are working together to put him to asleep. Dabi and the other villains then work together once more to prevent them from doing so, in which they managed to defeat the heroes, allowing Gigantomachia to continue his rampage.

The villains eventually arrived to the scene where Tomura is at, in which Gigantomachia manages to rescue him before the Pro Heroes could do any more damage to him. From this point on, Dabi reunites with the Pro Hero, Endeavor and spots that his son is accompanying him, Shoto Todoroki. This allowed Dabi the opportunity to reveal to them on who he truly is. As he proceeds to wash away the black dye from his hair, he reveals to them that he is the long lost eldest child of the Todoroki family, Toya Todoroki.

He was disappointed to see that his own family couldn't recognize him at first, but nonetheless, he explains to them why he's committed the acts he's done as a result of the abuse he's lived under his father's selfish desires and dreams. He also brings up how he was deemed unworthy to carry on his legacy. He then reveals to them that all of this has been pre-recorded and is currently being broadcasted across Japan by Skeptic, with the rest of his family learning of his survival. Dabi then reveals that his plan was to originally kill Shoto some time after he succeeded his father, but changed his approach when he learned that his father managed to actually become the No. 1 Pro Hero instead.

He expresses his frustration over how his father refused to die during his battle with Hood in Kyushu, how Ending and Starservant had failed to kill him while reminding him that he never forgot what he did to him, stating that he intends to bring him down to his demise with him.

In disbelief, Endeavor denies that Dabi could really be Toya due to seeing him die, but the latter says that he really is Toya and taunts his father for being unable to suspect him, despite having so much fire-based heroes in the Endeavor Agency. As his pre-recorded video continues, he shows the audience his DNA test results to prove that he indeed has Endeavor's blood, and talks about Shoto being his final successful creation, but even then Endeavor abused Shoto many times from what Dabi had seen.

He claims that Endeavor doesn't have an empathetic bone in his body and he's obsessed with his self-importance and being in the limelight, which is anything but what a hero should be. Dabi also talks about Hawks and shows how he killed both Twice and Best Jeanist apparently without remorse, which makes sense since his father was a criminal so Hawks' origin had to be kept secret, and Endeavor captured that criminal and it was fate that caused them both to meet. Finally, Dabi gives a speech to the crowd that heroes are dishonest people who only care about their reputation to the public in order to hide their sins, as part of his goal to make the civilians lose their faith in heroes, who would be stupid if they didn't. Dabi thanks Endeavor for staying strong until now, so he could finish him off. However, his words come back to bite him when Best Jeanist turns out to be alive and restrains the villain, proclaiming his return to hero duty.

Dabi is in disbelief, claiming that he was sure that he saw Best Jeanist dead, but the hero says that Dabi has overreached and he'll come apart like inferior denim. Dabi says that him being alive won't change the Todoroki family's past and addresses Shoto, who is crying in anger. Nejire Hado attempts to strike at Tomura and Spinner, but Dabi blasts her with flames, taunting Endeavor that another child's bright future has been burned by his flames. Shoto attacks him and tells Dabi that he was responsible for Ending nearly killing Natsuo, even though Toya used to come to him for comfort when he was younger. Dabi only reacts that it was shameful since Natsuo's death would've really hurt Endeavor. Shoto calls him insane, and Dabi confirms that he has no feelings anymore and he will kill Shoto too, with a sadistic grin.

Izuku confronts Dabi, saying that he will protect both Shoto and Endeavor because Shoto is his friend and Endeavor was his mentor who made him better, and has the potential to change for the better. Endeavor is encouraged by Izuku's forgiveness and gains the resolve to fight back against Gigantomachia, while Dabi taunts Izuku about how he was only trying to show his truth towards the young hero and even then society is starting to accept it. After the end of the war, Dabi ultimately succeeded in his goals: turning the public against heroes via his video and ruining Endeavor's reputation as the No. 1 Hero. Dabi returns to the escaped villains' new headquarters, where he talks to himself about how Endeavor can't die without making a public statement about the mess he created, while celebrating his victory to himself and wishing for the rest of the Todoroki family to meet him in hell.

After recovering from the hospital, Endeavor realizes that he caused his son to become a mass murderer and he can't fight him, causing him to break down into tears and apologize to his family for everything he'd done to them. Rei comes in to talk to her husband about Toya, recalling how he used to idolize Endeavor and had an obsession with achieving his father's goal of surpassing All Might to the point where he would harm himself physically and emotionally while training. In concern, Enji tried to make Toya live his life normally, but his son says that with Endeavor as his father, he has ignited a flame within him and rushes towards his mother and infant siblings with his fire Quirk so that his father will finally notice.

Twice

**Jin Bubaigawara**, more known by his Villain name **Twice**, is a major antagonist in the manga/anime series, *My Hero Academia* . He is affiliated with the League of Villains and a member of the organization's Vanguard Action Squad.

He is a villain that can create clones of people or objects through physical contact. He suffers from severe dissociative identity disorder due to a past incident with his Quirk that drove him insane, and wonders if he's the true Twice or a clone that killed the original. He eventually discovered that he is the original, while providing help for his comrades.

He is voiced by Daichi Endou in the Japanese dub and Newton Pittman in the English dub.

In the past, Jin's parents were killed during a villain attack when he was in middle school; leaving him an orphan with no blood relatives to take him in, and having to focus on finding paid work. He ended up finding employment that gave him food, clothes and room and board. However, when Jin was sixteen, he accidentally ran over a young man with his motorcycle. While the victim survived, he had broken his arm in the accident. Despite obeying the speed limit and insisting to the authorities that the man jumped into the road without warning, Jin was given a criminal record due to the incident. When returning to work, he was punched by his boss after getting a complaint from a top client, who said that the victim was one of their workers and was furiously threatening to pull all their contracts with them. This resulted in Jin being fired, evicted and left homeless and alone.

Eventually, Jin's depression and loneliness became so severe that he used his own Quirk to create a copy of himself to comfort him and have someone he could trust and talk to all the time. He later created more copies to be his friends and used them to go on several crime sprees; making him one of Japan's most wanted criminals. Jin also abused his Quirk to create more clones to do all his work for him.

However, this soon backfired as the clones, being perfect replicas of Jin, began to rebel and claim that each one was the original. This resulted in them cutting Jin across his forehead then strapping him to a chair and engaging in a long, brutal fight that lasted nine days. Eventually, all the clones had killed each other and Jin was the only one left remaining. Since that incident, Jin has struggled to come to terms on whether he is the original or just another clone, and avoids serious injuries out of fear he'll disintegrate.

Sometime after this, he encountered Giran, who told him that there are a lot of people similar to him in the world and recommended he join a group of these similar people, introducing him to the League of Villains.

Twice first appears in *Good Evening*, where he and the rest of the of the Vanguard Action Squad plan to attack the U.A. students at their camp.

After the team separated on their own, Twice accompanied Dabi and created a clone of him to attack the students at their camp facility. The clone was later defeated by Shota Aizawa, much to Twice's criticism about Dabi's strength. However, when the real Dabi showed up, Twice contradicts himself by praising Dabi for his strength, leaving Dabi slightly confused. Dabi then orders him to create two more clones, in which Twice does so. He then sends the clones to keep Shota Aizawa and Sekijiro Kan occupied for the time being.

After Katsuki Bakugo's capture, Mr. Compress informs Dabi and the rest of the Vanguard Action Squad. Twice was very glad to hear such news, but was told by Dabi to wait for his return. Dabi points out how there is no gas or fires nearby to make their escape more successful, but Twice doesn't mind, as he claims that the plan doesn't always have to go accordingly. Immediately, Dabi heard noises behind some bushes (which in truth was Yuga Aoyama hiding in fear) and went to investigate, but was immediately stopped by Twice, who asked him to call back the Nomu, since he was the only one that could command it.

Eventually, Himiko Toga later regrouped with the two. Twice was unpleased with how she only got one sample of blood since she was told to bring back at least three. He noticed how Toga looked more cheerful than she normally does. He asked her why that was the case, in which she replied how she met some new friends and a boy that's fallen in love with. Believing she was referring to him, Twice was disgusted, saying he had no interest in taking her, while Dabi was trying to get them to be quiet. The three were eventually discovered by Izuku Midoriya, Mezo Shoji, and Shoto Todoroki, who had managed to defeat Mr. Compress. Twice commented on how he knew the three heroes, then immediately asks who they are.

After Dabi made the first attack, Twice attempts to fight Todoroki, but is pushed back by his ice wall but manages to dodge it with ease. He attempts to fight him once more but was defeated once again. Eventually, Kurogiri opens his Warp Gate for the Vanguard Action Squad to take their leave. Twice was one of the few villains that managed to escape.

After Bakugo's capture, Twice and the rest of the villains observed as Tomura Shigaraki welcomed Bakugo to their team. They then watch the U.A's public apology regarding the attack on the camp, which Tomura then criticizes for their failure of creating a just society. After explaining to Bakugo what the League of Villains is aiming for, Tomura orders Dabi to free him, but Dabi has Twice done it, being very cautious around Bakugo.

Once Bakugo is set free, he immediately attacks Tomura and attempts to intimidate the other villains. However, none of them are afraid, as he has no chance of escaping. However, the hideout is immediately raided by All Might and the rest of the Pro Heroes, who restrain the villains down. All For One rescues them by using Kurogiri's warp gate to give them their escape.

After All, For One's defeat, the League of Villains eventually split up, with Twice hiding back in an apartment. He eventually receives a call from Giran, who tells him that Tomura plans to bring back the

League of Villains together. After the phone call ends, Twice observes the villainous group, Team Reservoir Dogs, only to see that they have been beaten by the Shie Hassaikai.

Eventually, Twice rejoins the League of Villains and meets Kai Chisaki, believing he has come to join the team as well. This turns out to be false, however, as Chisaki plans to instead use the League of Villains as a stepping stone for him to accomplish his goals. Chisaki then sends his men to raid their hideout, which almost breaks out in a brawl. Eventually, the group of villains' leaves, leaving Twice furious, wanting to dispatch them. However, Tomura refuses.

During a meeting, Chisaki asks Tomura for Toga and Twice to temporarily join his group, to which he agrees, believing that they are capable and puts his fate in them. When the heroes infiltrate the Yakuza base, Twice makes a clone of Toga, which then attacks the Pro Hero, Rock Lock. Twice then later confronts Sir Nighteye with a clone of Rappa, only to be defeated very easily.

Twice eventually escapes the battle, having a panic about his mask being torn, due to his personality separating. Toga eventually meets up with him where she wraps his face together with a bandage, much to his appeasement. Eventually, the two were able to make their escape.

Twice still participated in various activities with his fellow comrades, taking part in the massacre on the Creature Rejection Clan. He later participated on subduing Gigantomachia, who had managed to find the current whereabouts of the League of Villains. Like the other villains, he was taken to Daruma Ujiko'shideout where he got to meet the doctor, as well as see the various High-End Nomus that he has been creating. Twice was then later sent back to their base, like everyone else.

A month later, Twice attempted to aid Tomura and Compress in subduing Gigantomachia once more, who has been attacking the League of Villains, non-stop. When Gigantomachia finally rested, the league regrouped themselves. Twice then receives a phone call from the villainous leader of the Meta Liberation Army, Re-Destro, who reveals that he's kidnapped Giran and challenges them to come and rescue him.

When the villains arrive in Deika City, they are ambushed by the Meta Liberation and are forced to battle them. The battle causes the league to separate, leaving Twice on his own for the time being. He eventually comes across a fatally injured Himiko, who had barely managed to win her battle with Curious. Twice attempts to save her, but becomes distraught when he is confronted by Skeptic's puppet group of Twice.

The puppets attempt to kill Himiko right in front of his eyes, while wounding him but after recollecting his thoughts and memories of his past, he realizes that in spite of his pain he has not disappeared, confirming he is indeed the original Jin. This restores his confidence in himself again and he proceeds to create a clone army of himself and sends them to attack the puppets, while carrying the unconscious Himiko away. He also sends his clone to attack the Meta Liberation Army in the city, aiding the other villains. In the meantime, Twice clones Himiko and attempts to save her life by performing a blood transfusion with her clone.

Meanwhile, one of Twice clones confront Re-Destro in the watchtower and continues to create more clones of himself, as well as clones of the other League of Villains. They then attempt to attack him, but Re-Destro easily manages to defeat them all. Before he could wipe them all out, however, the real Tomura brings the whole building down, leaving him confronted with Re-Destro.

After Tomura defeated Re-Destro, Twice and the other members of the League of Villains eat sushi after the battle. He mourns Himiko's death through a picture of her, before the real Himiko shows up and tells him that the picture is creeping her out. Twice then has an outburst, causing the others to comment on how he hasn't changed.

Twice met Hawks and formed a friendship with him due to sympathizing with his desire to build a better world. He asked Hawks to tutor him about Meta Liberation ideology, but unbeknownst to him, Hawks was a spy gathering the information from the villains and relaying it to the heroes to prepare them for the fight.

During the heroes' raid of the Meta Liberation Army's hideout, Hawks confronted Twice in private. He tells Twice that he was easy to manipulate and intends to turn him in when the war is over. Twice has an emotional breakdown over Hawks' betrayal, since he remembers the last time that he blindly trusted someone, it caused his friend Magne to be killed. Back to the present, Twice believes that it was his own fault for giving the information to Hawks, who caused the heroes to make the first move and gain the advantage. Had the Meta Liberation Army been the ones making the first move, they would have won. With all the blame and guilt on his shoulders, Twice lapses into despair and rage as he expresses his hatred of heroes.

Hawks tells Twice that deep down inside he is a good person and attempts to offer Twice a chance at reformation, but the villain refuses to trust Hawks ever again. Breaking down into tears, Twice unleashes a massive army of clones to attack Hawks, but he destroys them with ease due to the clones created by Double being weaker with each use. Twice is severely wounded in the confrontation, and laments how Himiko will never comfort him again. He attempts to make one last clone, only for it to be crushed by Hawks. As Twice is about to meet his end, Dabi saves his fellow villain's life and turns the tables on Hawks.

Dabi unleashes his flames to attack, yet not caring about Twice being caught in the crossfire. Hawks saves Twice, causing Dabi to comment on how heroes always instinctively save others. Twice then begins to escape, with Dabi stopping Hawks from pursuing him with his flames. Twice sees the war taking place and creates a clone to help them, but Hawks decides to kill him as he is too much of a threat. Twice's final clone saves Himiko and Mr. Compress by killing a hero about to detain them, but begins to melt away as he realizes that the original had "hit the concrete". He apologises to Himiko one last time while giving her back her handkerchief that she used to fix his mask beforehand, making her hug her fallen friend and thank him for saving her, greatly saddening her at also realizing that her friend had perished.

As the real Twice lays slowly dying, his last thoughts involve his gratitude towards Himiko and the League of Villains for providing him with a purpose in his life, making him as happy as he could have been.

Before Gigantomachia took the League to aid Shigaraki in the war, Dabi managed to retrieve a sample of Twice's blood from his original body and gives it to Himiko; knowing that her Transform Quirk allows her to use the Quirk of someone close to her heart. He then tells Himiko that they will help their late comrade keep his "Sad Man's Parade" marching by having her use his Double Quirk.

Kai Chisaki

**Kai Chisaki** (in Japanese: 治崎 廻 *Chisaki Kai* ), also known by his villain name " **Overhaul** ", is a major antagonist in the anime and manga series, *My Hero Academia* . He served as the main antagonist of the Shie Hassaikai Arc.

He is the leader of the Shie Hassaikai, a Yakuza organization comprised of villainous Quirk-users. Following the defeat of All For One, Chisaki believes he is destined to become the next ruler of the criminal underworld and plans to destroy the current Quirk society and return the Yakuza to its former glory.

He is voiced by Kenjiro Tsuda in the Japanese version of the anime. In the English dub, he is voiced by Kellen Goff, who also voiced Funtime Freddy, Freddy Fazbear, Diavolo, Fiddlesticks, and Techno Pirate. As a child, he was voiced by Caitlin Glass in the anime series, and Terri Doty as a child in video games. In the Korean Dub, he was voiced by Ho San Lee.

In the past, Chisaki was a young street child taken in by the Yakuza's boss. Hoping to repay him for his kindness, he has been developing bullets that could erase somebody's Quirk that he could sell on the black market. To achieve it, he used his Quirk, Overhaul, to take apart and reassemble a girl named Eri, who has the power to reverse a person's physical state. However, the Boss found Chisaki's actions unethical and was clearly alarmed by Chisaki's sociopathic mindset, threatening to kick him out of the yakuza. Only wanting to repay his debt to his father figure, he put him in a coma so that he could lead the Yakuza and distribute the Quirk Erasure Bullets, intending to wake him up once he completed his plan and showed him the results were worth it.

Chisaki is first seeing stopping a group of villains called the Reservoir Dogs, disassembling them and fusing them into parts of the truck. Believing them to be sick and in need of curing, Chisaki then heals and cures them of their sickness'. Chisaki then encounterts the villain known as Twice and is taken to meet the League of Villains.

Chisaki later meets Tomura Shigaraki and tells him about how he hopes to rise in the criminal underworld after the power vacuum set by All For One's arrest, much to Shigaraki's annoyance. He offers a merger with the League of Villains, but Magne is against the offer. After Magne tries attacking Chisaki, he blows up her upper body, and then severs Mr. Compress' arm after he retaliates. When Shigaraki tries to retaliate to avenge his comrades, Chisaki orders one of his minions to act as a human shield, protecting him. After Chisaki and Shigaraki calm down, Chisaki offers his business card to Shigaraki in case he wants to re-consider an alliance.

One day, during Izuku's internship with Mirio, Eri manages to escape Chisaki's clutches. Realizing they were in a situation where they couldn't stop him, Izuku grudgingly lets Chisaki take Eri back. When Chisaki returns to his lair, he kills another one of his lackeys for failing to restrain Eri.

He later has a meeting with Shigaraki, who demands to know what the quirk nullifying bullet is. Shigaraki is enraged and still feels as though they are not even, with Chisaki casually using one of his henchman as an expendable shield to protect himself while Shigaraki is angry over Magne's death and Compress losing an arm to Chisaki. Shigaraki decides to pragmatically work with Chisaki, offering him Twice and Himiko Toga, secretly trusting them to betray Chisaki.

When the heroes raid the Shie Hassaikai's hideout, he is seen talking to his father figure, apologizing and assuring him that everything will be alright. He encounters Togata Mirio, who manages to put up a decent fight. One of his underlings shot Togata with the Quirk nullifying bullet, but that didn't stop him. When he encounters Izuku, in an act of desperation, he fuses with Shin Nemoto. Chisaki manages to fatally wound Sir. Nighteye but after a brief fight with Izuku, Eri uses her Quirk to defuse them.

Chisaki then fuses with Rikiya Katsukame. After learning what Eri could do, Izuku lets Eri ride his back so that he can use One For All at 100% without hurting himself and manages to completely dominate Chisaki in their battle. With Chisaki defeated and arrested, the police convoy who's taking him to prison is intercepted by the League of Villains.

When Shigaraki has Chisaki cornered, he asks if he's going to kill him, but he has something worse in mind for him. Shigaraki has had a grudge against him for killing Magne and severing Mr. Compress' arm. As payback, he and Compress sever his arms, ensuring that he could never use his Quirk again. The League of Villains then make off with the Quirk Erasure Bullets while Chisaki is left in a helpless state screaming in sadness that not only had everything he'd worked towards been stolen from him, but he could no longer bring his boss out of the coma Chisaki put him in. Chisaki later receives medical treatment for his arms and had his Quirk remodeled, but due to his dangerous ideology, he was still imprisoned in Tartarus.

Chisaki remained in Tartarus still until Tomura raided the prison with the Near-High End Nomus. Though many villains escaped, Chisaki was still sealed inside his cell as he could not open the door, due to his missing arms, but he was eventually freed by another villain, allowing him to escape as well, with his goal being to reunite with his boss.

Chisaki met up with his rescuer, Lady Nagant, and told her about Izuku, who ruined his plans and suffered from "Hero Syndrome", making Nagant believe that it was fate. She asked him to identify Izuku, and he agreed on one condition. Nagant said she wouldn't take revenge for him, but Chisaki broke down and told her that he'd lost everything and his boss is the only one he has left, while silently apologizing to him.

Chisaki later accompanied Lady Nagant in which the two came across Izuku Midoriya, having him cornered. As Nagant attempts to capture Midoriya, Chisaki remains off in the corner, rambling about wanting to see his boss. Slightly annoyed with his presence, Nagant assured to him that he will see him once she's finished her mission, while at the same time wishing she had left him behind. Eventually

Nagant pointed her gun at Chisaki and threatened to shoot him though Chisaki was indifferent to this, only screaming at her to hurry up and finish so he can go back to his boss. Deku is shocked at the sight of his old enemy.

As she took her shot, Izuku saved Chisaki from the bullet, despite all the things he'd done to him and Eri, with the hero telling him they'll talk later. After breaking Lady Nagant's rifle arm, he told her that her aim was slightly off when threatening to shoot Overhaul, showing that she didn't want to kill him and she still had a conscience inside. Unfortunately, All For One triggered an explosion within her body, seeing her as nothing but his tool. As she regained consciousness and got detained, Kai worried that she wasn't supposed to get caught, as she was his only hope of saying sorry to his boss. When Izuku noticed, Kai insulted him, but after Izuku talked about what he'd done to Eri, he was eager to go back to her but still held no remorse for his treatment of her, only thinking of how to use her to heal the boss. Izuku made a deal with him that if he made amends with Eri, he would assist him to heal his boss in Nagant's place.

Stain

**Chizome Akaguro**, or better known as **Hero Killer: Stain** and formerly the vigilante **Stendhal**, is a major antagonist in the Manga/ Anime Series *My Hero Academia* . He is a Villain and former vigilante that is notorious for killing many Pro Heroes that go against his ideology. He serves as the main antagonist in the Vs. Hero Killer Arc.

He is voiced by Gou Inoue in the Japanese version who also voiced Keyloid from *Tokumei Sentai Go-Busters*, and Robert McCollum in the English dubbed version, the latter of whom is best known for voicing Reiner Braun in *Attack on Titan* and Donquixote Doflamingo in *One Piece* .

Sometime before the series Chizome was inspired by All Might to enter a private hero school to be just like him. However, he descended into hopelessness and despair after realizing that most students simply wanted fame and fortune. This caused Chizome to drop out and start the revival of heroes ideology but no one listened so eventually becoming the vigilante Stendhal using action and violence to change the world.

Chizome later took on a career as a vigilante named Stendhal, where he would kill villains. Around this time, he was working in a villain operation with Kuin Hachisuka, who was selling drugs to criminals that would enhance their Quirks. Later on, he got himself in a fight with the vigilante, Knuckleduster, who ended up smashing his nose. Stendhal eventually returned back to Kuin, only to betray her. Eventually, he cut off his entire nose completely and eventually becomes his current persona, Stain.

Stain was first mentioned in an incident where he nearly killed Ingenium. He later appeared on a building in middle of town. He began stating how people are misguided and that he will be the one to show them reality. He was approached by Kurogiri who asked that they could meet elsewhere.

Stain was brought to the League of Villains hideout where he met Tomura Shigaraki, who was interested in making him join his group. Stain had no interest, as he did not approve of Tomura's goals of destroying All Might and other people who stands in his way. Their meeting ended up becoming physical when Stain had pinned down Tomura but amused by his defiance. As the meeting with the League of Villains ended, he expressed interest in seeing Tomura develop with time and asked to be returned to Hosu so that he could resume his work.

Stain cornered a hero in the alley that he deemed a fake. He was about to kill him until Tenya Iida decides to confront him. Chizome did not want to fight the teen but the latter was insistent on getting vengeance on for his older brother, Igenium, that he nearly killed. After getting into a skirmish, Stain decides that he would kill Tenya since he did not uphold the true values of a hero and was blinded by vengeance and vigilantism. Izuku appeared soon enough to prevent Stain from killing Tenya.

The fight continued when Stain overwhelmed Izuku. He decides that he would spare Izuku's life since he is a true hero who is willing to save his friend. Stain turned his attention back to attempting to kill Tenya and other individual. Shoto also appeared as a back up to stop Stain from killing the men. The fight dragged on for nearly ten minutes until Stain was knocked out by a combined attack from Izuku and Tenya.

After the fight, Stain was immobilized and taken by the men and was about to be handed over to the police. When one of the Nomus tried to kidnap Izuku, he got up and immediately attack the Nomu. He saved Izuku and then decided to take him as a hostage. Endeavor appeared on the scene, as Stain let out an intense amount of blood lust which left everyone there in fear. Before collapsing from his injuries, he said that he would not want to be killed off by any of the *fake* heroes and that he deserves to be killed off by All Might. After collapsing, Stain was taken into custody by the police. His detainment became one of the major news outbreak throughout Japan and other places.

After his arrest and imprisonment, Chizome's ideology would become an inspiration to many villains and an excuse to commit horrible crimes against the public.

After All For One was defeated, he was later arrested and placed in Tartarus. Stain observed him, while still recovering from his injuries.

Stain was still kept imprisoned in Tartarus, along with many other villains, and appears to have fully recover from his injuries. He was originally planned to have a face to face meeting with All Might himself, but due to unknown circumstances, All Might had to delay the meeting.

Like the rest of the prisoners, Stain was freed from his imprisonment when Tomura proceeded to break into the prison with Near-High End Nomus, allowing him to escape. He eventually made his way to an abandoned building, presumably his home, where he came across his katana and unsheathed it. Free to operate under his own terms now, he proceeds to resume his duty as the Hero Killer once more. He then eavesdropped on Izuku's conversation with All Might, telling his mentor that he shouldn't worry about him since he can now take care of himself, before leaping away as All Might collapses and cries.

Yu Hojo

**Yu Hojo** is a minor antagonist in the manga/anime series *My Hero Academia* . He is a Yakuza affiliated with the Shie Hassaikai and a member of the organization's Eight Bullets.

He is voiced by Kenichirou Matsuda in the Japanese version, who also voiced Lloyd Reed and Zephiel in *Fire Emblem Heroes*, and by Eric Lopez in the English version, whom also voiced Future Blue Beetle.

Yu Hojo was once used to produce crystals by someone obsessed with greed, who would then sell them to make huge profits. However, once it was discovered that the crystals he made were worthless fakes, he was called useless before being beaten to near-death and left to die. Yu was later discovered by Kai Chisaki, who gave him the opportunity to become one of his men. Grateful for being given a sense of worth, he joined up with the Shie Hassaikai and became a member of the Eight Bullets.

Yu Hojo is sent along with Toya Setsuno and Soramitsu Tabe to ambush and stall the heroes invading the Shie Hassaikai hideout so Chisaki can escape with Eri. Mimic drops the main group of heroes inside a small room where the three prepare to battle them. However, Tamaki Amajiki decides to fight them alone to prevent the Pro Heroes from exhausting their abilities too soon. Yu and Toya attempt to attack the heroes, but Shota Aizawa erases their Quirks and gives Tamaki the chance to restrain the trio before he and the heroes leave to chase after Chisaki. Tamaki attempts to use this chance to knock the three out, but Toya manages to hit him with a surprise attack and give them enough time for their Quirks to return.

Yu then activates his Crystallize Quirk to break free from his bonds and assaults Tamaki with his crystal-enhanced attacks while Toya removes his defenses with his Larceny Quirk. However, he underestimates Tamaki and is overwhelmed when he uses the maximum output of his Manifest Quirk to repel them; forcing Yu and Toya to have Soramitsu wake up after he was knocked out by Shota earlier. Soramitsu then starts eating Tamaki's attacks with his Food Quirk, allowing the trio to completely dominate Tamaki with their teamwork.

Tamaki tries telling the villains that even if they defeat him, they're still going to be arrested by the heroes and authorities. However, Yu and the others explain that they've had no future for a long time and that they're completely loyal to Chisaki for giving them worth and are willing to sacrifice themselves for him. Tamaki tells them that they're just being used, causing Yu to become infuriated and claim that a hero could never understand their feelings before preparing to deliver the final blow. However, Tamaki breaks up their teamwork by blinding Toya and blocking Yu's attack by manifesting his Crystallize after he ate the latter's crystals earlier. He then successfully manages to knock the villains unconscious with a combination attack.

Yu is later arrested and imprisoned along with the rest of the Shie Hassaikai in the aftermath of the raid.

## Wolfram

Wolfram (ヴォルフラム Vorufuramu) is the main antagonist in My Hero Academia: Two Heroes. Wolfram is a power-hungry terrorist who desires to steal David Shield's Quirk Amplification Device and kidnap him to create and mass produce more into selling them in a black market.

He is voiced by Rikiya Koyama in Japanese version and Keith Silverstein in English version.

Nothing is known of Wolfram's past. But, he does reveal that before he began the staged invasion of I-Island, All For One contacted him unexpectedly, wanting to aid in his plans of his own volition (apparently just to torment All Might more, as his own friend was involved in it). Wolfram accepted his aid, which came in the form of him being granted a second Quirk, and unknown muscle/strength-boosting power.

Wolfram broke and entered I-Island and hacked into the security system, threatening to kill the inhabitants there. He also restrained all of the pro-heroes attending, including All Might and took David Shield and his assistant Sam hostage in order to break into the island's vault. The Class 1-A students and Melissa Shield plan to go to the 200th floor of the building that they were partying in to stop Wolfram's evil plans. Having lost their way to the party, Katsuki

Bakugō and Eijiro Kirishima venture into the building without noticing the hack.

When the students reach the 80th floor, Wolfram and his team become aware of their plan and attempt to apprehend them. While hiding in a plant room, the group attempts to escape from two of the villains until Bakugō and Kirishima accidentally cross paths with them and engage in a battle with the villains. Todoroki helps others escape to a higher floor and joins Bakugō and Kirishima in their fight. Mineta uses his Grape Quirk to climb up the tower and lower a ladder to allow the others to climb up with him. Wolfram's men send an army of sentry robots after both groups of students, which incapacitate Kaminari. Iida, Yaoyorozu, Jirō, and Mineta defend against the robots while Midoriya, Uraraka, and Melissa make their way to the top of the tower.

Uraraka uses her Zero-Gravity Quirk to carry Deku and Melissa to the security room before the robots overpower her. Just in time, Todoroki, Bakugo and Kirishima save her. Deku and Melissa continue working their way to the top. they discover David and Sam in the vault as they unlock a suitcase. It is revealed that David and Sam orchestrated the night's events with actors in order to steal back their greatest invention - a headset that maximizes the power of a person's Quirk. I-Island's top men decided that it was too dangerous, so they took their invention and research away, and locked it up so it wouldn't end up in the wrong hands. Deciding that All Might needed it to remain a hero and keep the world safe, David decided to get his invention back. Wolfram arrives, restrains Deku, and reveals that he is a true villain and not an actor. Sam then betrays David and gives Wolfram the suitcase, revealing that he worked with Wolfram to make sure he could sell the invention to other villains and achieve fame. However, Wolfram shoots Sam after getting the suitcase and David jumps in the way of another bullet in order to save his life.

Before Wolfram can kill Melissa, Midoriya breaks free in order to fight him. Wolfram uses his Quirk to hold off Midoriya and escapes to the rooftop, having kidnapped David so he can make more copies of said invention. Deku races to the top and attempts to stop Wolfram from taking off in a helicopter with David, but fails and falls from the helicopter. Melissa also takes back control of the security system, freeing the pro heroes and disabling the robots. All Might, now freed, races to the roof and stops the helicopter from taking off.

Wolfram, in a last attempt to succeed, uses the Quirk-Amplification headset to amplify his power and starts to overcome an already tired All Might, creating a giant body made up of metal parts and debris that traps David inside it. He overpowers All Might further with multiple Quirks and reveals to him that he is in league with All For One, who gave Wolfram an additional Quirk and helped fuel David's fall from grace in an attempt to demoralize All Might. The rest of the students soon arrive on the roof to help All Might and Deku who work together to finish the fight. The two throw a smash together that is ultimately strong enough to defeat Wolfram, destroy the Quirk-Amplification device and free David.

It is unknown about Wolfram's fate afterwards, but is presumably that he was left alone in the destruction or arrested for their crimes alongside his gang.

## Trumpet

Koku Hanabata, better known as Trumpet, is a major antagonist in the manga/anime series My Hero Academia. He is a former member of the Meta Liberation Army, and later a lieutenant of the Paranormal Liberation Front.

He is voiced by Junji Majima in the Japanese version, and by Adam McArthur in the English version.

## Toya Setsuno

Toya Setsuno is a minor antagonist in the manga/anime series My Hero Academia. He is a Yakuza affiliated with the Shie Hassaikai and a member of the Eight Bullets.

He is voiced by Kenichirō Ōhashi in the Japanese version and Derek Whitener in the English dubbed version.

### Background

Toya was cheated on and betrayed by his lover, resulting in him being left with massive debt. Because of this, Toya attempted to commit suicide but was stopped by a hero, causing him to be filled with despair. He was later discovered by Kai Chisaki, who gave him the opportunity to become one of his men. Grateful for being given a sense of worth, Toya joined the Shie Hassaikai and became a member of it's Eight Bullets.

Shie Hassaikai Arc

Toya is sent along with Yu Hojo and Soramitsu Tabe to ambush and stall the heroes invading the Shie Hassaikai hideout so Chisaki can escape with Eri. Mimic drops the main group of heroes inside a small room where the three prepare to battle them. However, Tamaki Amajiki decides to fight them alone to prevent the Pro Heroes from exhausting their abilities too soon. Toya and Yu attempt to attack the heroes, but Shota Aizawa erases their Quirks and gives Tamaki the chance to restrain the trio before he and the heroes leave to chase after Chisaki. Tamaki attempts to use this chance to knock the three out, but Toya manages to hit him with a surprise attack using a knife hidden in his mask, giving them enough time for their Quirks to return.

Yu then activates his Crystallize Quirk to break them free from their bonds and Toya uses his Quirk to steal all of Tamaki's defenses so Yu can assault him with his crystal-enhanced attacks. However, the two underestimate Tamaki and are overwhelmed when he uses the maximum output of his Manifest Quirk to repel them; forcing Toya to have Soramitsu wake up after being knocked out by Shota earlier. Soramitsu then starts eating Tamaki's attacks with his Food Quirk. Tamaki attempts to trick him into eating poison from one of his tentacles, but Toya steals it with his Quirk and once again leaves Tamaki vulnerable to their powerful teamwork.

Tamaki tries telling the villains that even if they defeat him, they're still going to be arrested by the heroes and authorities. However, Toya and the others explain that they've had no future for a long time and that they're completely loyal to Chisaki for giving them worth and are willing to sacrifice themselves for him. However, before Yu can finish off Tamaki, he throws off their teamwork by blinding Toya and preventing him from using his Quirk, allowing him to use his Manifest and defeat all three at once with a powerful combination attack.

Toya is later arrested and imprisoned along with the rest of the Shie Hassaikai in the aftermath of the raid.

Spinner

**Shuichi Iguchi**, better known as **Spinner**, is a major antagonist in the manga/anime series *My Hero Academia* . He was affiliated with the League of Villains and a member of the organization's Vanguard Action Squad. He is now a lieutenant of the Paranormal Liberation Front.

Like Dabi and Himiko Toga, he was inspired by Stain and his ideology and decided to join the League, which was believed to harbor the Hero Killer's cause.

He is voiced by Ryo Iwasaki in the Japanese dub and Larry Brantley in the English dub, who also voices Hody Jones.

Shuichi had grew up living in Japan where he was mistreated by society, due to his appearance. He earned nicknames such as "Lizard Guy", much to his hate. This poor treatment made him felt empty for awhile and caused him to stay home for most of his time, until he witnessed the man that inspired him on TV, the Hero Killer Stain. Admiring Stain and his ideals, Shuichi believed that he could change the world and began to take on the path of villainy. Assuming the alias "Spinner", Shuichi decided to join the League of Villains, believing they were heading towards a similar direction to Stain's.

Spinner first appears in *The Aftermath of Hero Killer Stain*, where he is shown to be one of the villains inspired by Stain's ideology, wearing a costume and wielding weapons similar to that of the Hero Killer.

Later on, Spinner joins up with the Vanguard Action Squad on a cliff, planning to attack the U.A. students. Once the team split up, Spinner and Magne went ahead and attacked the pro hero Pixie-bob. Magne then gets ready to crush her head, but Spinner stops her, as well as calms down Tiger, due to his belief in Stain's ideology. Because of this, he recognizes Tenya Iida as one of the people that defeated Stain. Spinner introduces himself and declares that he will make Stain's dream become a reality. He then pulls out a strange looking sword and proceeds to charge forward to the heroes.

Spinner attempts to attack Mandalay, but she quickly used her Telepath Quirk to give him compliments. Being thrown off by her compliments, she was able to avoid his attack, much to his anger. She then attempts to attack him, but Magne used her Quirk to pull her away from him.

Spinner attempts to attack Mandalay once more with his sword, but it was quickly destroyed by Izuku Midoriya, leaving him to fight Mandalay without it. Realizing how powerful he is after Muscular's defeat, Magne attempts to kill Midoriya, but Spinner stops her dead in her tracks, once again believing in Stain's ideology, respecting his view of the young boy. Magne then scolds him for his action, and demands why he even came here in the first place, in which Spinner explains that only Tomura wants him dead and that he's doing it to respect Stain. Being distracted, Mandalay was able to knock Spinner down with a kick. Eventually, he was pinned down by her, but he and Magne were able to escape by going through Kurogiri's Warp Gate.

After successfully capturing Bakugo, Spinner was among the rest of the league, while Tomura welcomed Bakugo among their ranks. While watching the U.A.'s public apology, Tomura criticizes how unjust the current society of heroes are, to which Spinner agrees, stating that heroes today are only doing this as a job and nothing more.

Eventually, the league's hideout are raided by All Might's raiding team. The villains are then temporarily restrained by the heroes, until All For One interferes and transports everyone out.

Spinner accompanied Tomura, Dabi and Mr. Compress as they chased the police, who happened to be escorting Kai Chisaki after his defeat with Izuku Midoriya. Dabi insulted both Spinner and his driving skill, much to Spinner's irritation. While driving, Spinner questioned what Tomura was exactly aiming for here, unsure of whether they were following Stain's ideology or not. Tomura's reply was simply that it was a necessary sacrifice.

Spinner continues to accompany the league, in which he takes part of the massacre on the Creation Rejection Clan. The league return back to their hideout where they continue to lay low for the time being, though Spinner begins to question exactly how long they're going to be in here. As he's been living this lifestyle for some time now, Spinner finally snaps at Tomura and demands what direction he's towards with the league. Before Tomura could answer his question, the two are interrupted by the arrival of Gigantomachia.

After being beaten badly by Gigantomachia, Spinner and the rest of the league are taken to the doctor's hideout, where he reveals himself to be Daruma Ujiko and that he has been working on a stronger variation of the Nomus known as High-End. When Ujiko asks what Tomura plans to accomplish in All For One's foot, Tomura reveals that he simply wishes to destroy everything he despises and that with the combined force of the league, he can make that dream a reality. It was from here that Spinner showed great concern for the direction that Tomura was heading.

A month has passed and Spinner is seen carrying out his own tasks with Toga. When he asks her if she had joined simply because she liked Stain, Toga responds to him that she joined so that she can get the opportunity to be with everyone she loves. Spinner simply calls her a free spirit and continues to remain silent for the time being. When the League of Villains regrouped after Gigantomachia rested, they receive a call from Re-Destro, who challenges them to save Giran.

The League of Villains arrive in Deika City, where they are forced to battle the Meta Liberation Army. The league are eventually split apart, but Spinner manages to find his way regrouping with Tomura and Compress. Tomura eventually heads off to face against Re-Destro himself, leaving Spinner to deal with Koku Hanabata with Compress and the Twice clone army.

After Spinner and the remaining members of the Paranormal Liberation Front make their escape and when the war was over, All For One, who is taking over Tomura's body, ask Spinner and the remaining members to watch over his body while he rests. Spinner looks on sullenly at All For One, telling him he's not the one he chose to follow, but All For One tells him that he insists that he has the best intentions for Tomura's wishes, and that once his body is perfected, their desires will be achieved.

## Soramitsu Tabe

Soramitsu Tabe is a minor antagonist in the manga/anime series My Hero Academia. He is affiliated with the Shie Hassaikai and a member of the organization's Eight Bullets.

He is voiced by Kengo Tsuji in the Japanese version and Jeramey Kraatz in the English dubbed version.

### Background

Soramitsu was a man who couldn't fit into society and was tossed aside; causing him to fall into despair. He is later discovered by Kai Chisaki and given the opportunity to become one of his men. Grateful for being given a sense of worth, he joined the Shie Hassaikai and became a member of the Eight Bullets.

### Shie Hassaikai Arc

Soramitsu is sent along with Toya Setsuno and Yu Hojo to ambush and stall the heroes invading the Shie Hassaikai hideout so that Chisaki can escape with Eri. Mimic drops the main group of heroes into a small room where the three prepare to fight them. However, Tamaki Amajiki decides to fight them alone to prevent the Pro Heroes from exhausting their abilities too soon, using his tentacles to immobilize them. Realizing that Soramitsu is the most dangerous one for Tamaki to deal with, Shota Aizawa knocks him out before leaving with the other heroes to pursue Chisaki. Toya and Yu manage to break free of the tentacles and battle Tamaki, but the latter starts using the maximum output of his Manifest Quirk to repel them.

However, Soramitsu finally awakens and begins devouring all of Tamaki's attacks with his Food Quirk. Tamaki attempts to trick Soramitsu by having him eat the poison from his tentacles, but Toya steals it before he reaches it; leaving Tamaki to be overwhelmed by their teamwork and attacks. But before Yu can deliver the final blow, he blinds Toya to stop him from using his Quirk and blocks the punch by manifesting Yu's crystals after eating some earlier. Soramitsu tries to attack Tamaki, but stops when he puts Toya and Yu in the way, giving Tamaki the chance to defeat all three of them at once with a combination attack.

Soramitsu is later arrested and imprisoned along with the rest of the Shie Hassaikai in the aftermath of the raid.

Slice

Darwinist

Kiruka Hasaki, also known as Slice, is one of the two secondary antagonists (alongside Chimera) of the 2019 Japanese superhero anime film My Hero Academia: Heroes Rising and its upcoming 2021 manga adaptation of the same name.

Slice was voiced by Mio Imada in Japanese and Lydia Mackay in the English version, with the latter also voicing Kuroka in High School DxD.

Slice was born into a superhuman society with a potent quirk that allowed her to manipulate and harden her own hair, as well as fire off strands of it in the form of destructive needles. While her past is mostly unknown, she is seen in one shot resting in a trashed apartment room. Due to the power of her Quirk, she felt ostracized by society who labelled people such as her villains and monsters. She was eventually recruited by a villain called Nine, who sought to create a world where the strong ruled above the weak, a sentiment that Slice agreed with.

Nine

**Nine** (ナイン *Nain* ) is the main antagonist in the 2019 Anime movie, *My Hero Academia: Heroes Rising* . Originally a man outcasted by society, he became the test subject of Dr. Daruma Ujiko's experiment, which granted him the Quirk known as All For One, allowing to steal and use up to nine different Quirks.

He seeks to destroy society, in hopes of creating a new one where the strong rule over the weak. However, before he can accomplish this goal, he must find a way to cure his body as his Quirks have been destroying the cellular tissues in his body. He is one of the most dangerous villains Izuku and Class 1-A have ever faced.

In the Japanese dub, he was voiced by Yoshio Inoue. In the English dub, he is voiced by Johnny Yong Bosch, who also voiced Izuru Kamukura, Lelouch vi Britannia, Tohru Adachi, Yu Narukami, Izaya Orihara, Sasori, Ryuunosuke Uryuu, and Hector Doyle.

The man that would be known as Nine was born with a Quirk that allowed him to control and manipulate the weather around him. His Quirk was immensely powerful and was viewed as a god-like ability. At the same time though, Nine was one of the many who felt outcasted in society and believed that it should not be this way. Instead, Nine believed that he should be the one at the top of society's hierarchy, due to his powerful Quirk. Nine sought out to reshape society into his image, where the strong stand above the weak and powerless. His ideology has attracted those that would later become his close companions, Slice, Mummy, and Chimera.

One problem however was that his Quirk was doing a great deal of damage to his body. This was because his Quirk was too powerful for his body to handle and so he needed to find a way to cure this problem. This is where he would find himself meeting the League of Villains' doctor known as Daruma Ujiko. Nine presented himself as a test subject to Daruma's experiment, in hopes he would cure him. Daruma examined and was amazed at his Quirk, as well as how he was able to live so long, despite his body slowly dying. He was curious as to why Nine was interested in taking part in his experiment, in which Nine explained to him his history and his goals. Daruma eventually decided that he would in fact be a good candidate to use for his experiment and began the procedure on him. Nine was told that he would be kept stabilized into a capsule until the procedure was fully complete.

The experiment performed on him would grant him a cloned version of All For One's original Quirk, allowing him to steal other Quirks. What Nine didn't know was this experiment would only cause more problems for him in the future, but nonetheless, he thought of himself as nothing more than a guinea pig and went through with it.

Some time after the events of Deika City Incident, the League of Villains were tasked with transporting Nine's capsule, though not knowing what exactly they were transporting. Twice made clones of Dabi, Spinner and Mr. Compress to carry out the task and transport the capsule in an armored truck. Though as they were doing so, they were caught up by Pro Heroes on the highway, in which they were eventually able to ambush them and cause the truck to crash off to the side of the highway. Despite this, Nine had managed to awaken from his capsule and escape before the Pro Heroes could reach to him.

Nine later reunited with his comrades, in which he informs them about the power he obtained, granting him the ability to steal Quirks. On the other hand, he told them about the side effects that he received, which led Chimera to believe the experiment was nothing but a waste of time. Nine assured to him that he simply needed a Quirk to cure his illness and that in time, they will be able to achieve their ideal utopia.

Nine and the others carried out their plans by finding a person who may possess such a Quirk that would heal him. They eventually came across Katsuma Shimano's father, who Nine was able to deduce that he had a healing Quirk by scanning him. Nine then proceeded to take his Quirk and then uses his original Quirk to call up a storm and destroy the city around him. However, to his surprise, Nine still suffered pain from using this Quirk and realized that Mr. Shimano's Quirk was not compatible with him, as it only worked on those with blood Type-A, wheres Nine's blood type was Type-B. Slice then shows him a video from Mr. Shimano's phone of his children, in which Nine realizes that Quirks are inherited through genetic relations. Thus, Nine intends to meet with the children and take their Quirks, in hopes one of them possessed the one he needed.

Nine and the others eventually reached to the island, in which he sent his comrades to create a diversion to attract the heroes, in order for Nine to secretly carry out their true plan. Nine eventually confronts the two Shimano siblings, in which he uses his identification Quirk, identifying that Katsuma has the Quirk he is looking for. Before he could capture him, however, Izuku Midoriya manages to arrive and prevent the villain from stealing his Quirk. Nonetheless, Nine manages to overpower the hero and even tries to steal One For All from him, but is surprised to see that he is unable to do so.

Believing that he is prevented from having his Quirk, Nine instead decides to get rid of Izuku Midoriya entirely and focus capturing Katsuma. He blasts him, as well as the kids away with his air blasts, then paralyzes Izuku with his energy blasts. Katsuki Bakugo manages to arrive and help Izuku fight against Nine. The combined forces of the two causes Nine to forcefully use his Weather Manipulation, destroying everything around him. Now under the impression that the two have been defeated, Nine sets out to capture Katsuma once more, but the usage of his Quirk causes him to strain his body, forcing him in a paralyzed state. As a result, he is saved by one of his comrades, Slice, and the two relocate with Chimera in a nearby lighthouse to recover for the time being.

Having been well rested and healed from his condition, Nine is now determined to capture Katsuma at any costs necessary. He and his comrades make their way to Mount Shiroyama, after learning that everyone on the island, including Katsuma, has been relocated here for safety. The three managed to get caught in a trap set by the UA students, however, forcing them to separate from each other. Nonetheless, Nine continues to carry out the mission on his own while his comrades dealt with the other UA students. Nine manages to defeat all of the students until he is left to face against Izuku Midoriya and Katsuki Bakugo once more.

The two manage to drive the villain to his breaking point after their initial battle, causing Nine to lash out in rage. Nine is then forced to amp his power with a Quirk enhancement drug, causing his power to go beyond the limits his body can handle. He then unleashes his Weather Manipulation to its full extent, destroying everything around once more and overwhelming everyone opposing him. After having to defeat the students, he proceeds to take Mahoro hostage and threatens her life on the line, as he demands Katsuma to surrender his Quirk to him. Izuku manages to stop the villain and save Mahoro, however, after he and Katsuki managed to survive the damage done from his Weather Manipulation.

The two then proceed to overwhelm him once more, causing Nine to go all out once again. This time, Nine uses his Quirk to create a large tornado, surrounding the entire island, which proceeds to create all sort of cataclysmic damage. His overwhelming power was too much for the two heroes to handle and as such, he was able to easily overpower the two. Having them in his possession, Nine explains to them his view on society, how he aims to create a society where everyone of pure power will be equal, while Katsuki insists such a dream was impossible. This leads to Izuku having to share One For All with Katsuki and thus, the two proceed to use One For All at 100%. With this newly obtained power, they destroyed the tornado that Nine created with a Detroit Smash, causing Nine to be shocked at this display of power. After a drawn out battle, the two heroes were finally able to defeat Nine for good.

After everything has settled, Nine was left behind in a field of flowers, though in a heavily injured condition. Tomura Shigaraki then arrives to the scene as he watches Nine barely able to crawl on the ground. Tomura asks if Nine had a good life, in which Nine tells him his goal has only begun and that he will fulfil it. Tomura insists that he plans to make his dream come true, in which Nine then states there can only be one true king among them. Tomura agrees with this statement and decides that Nine must be out of the picture. As such, Tomura proceeds to kill him with his Decay Quirk, ashing away Nine's body.

## Kurogiri

**Kurogiri** is a major antagonist of the manga/anime series *My Hero Academia* . He is the League of Villains' second-in-command, and one of Tomura Shigaraki's most faithful servants and guardian. Like the rest of the League, he desires to kill All Might and help create a new world in Tomura's image.

It is later revealed that Kurogiri is actually the long-lost friend of Shota Aizawa and Hizashi Yamada, **Oboro Shirakumo**, who was believed to have been killed in an accident during their internship. It is revealed that his corpse was taken away before its cremation and mutated into that of a unique Nomu by the acts of All For One and

Daruma Ujiko, programmed to be Tomura's protector.

He is voiced by Takahiro Fujiwara in Japanese and Chuck Huber in English.

The man that would later become Tomura's right hand was once a student at U.A. known as Oboro Shirakumo. Oboro was a Class 2-A student, who was in his second year at U.A. At this point, he had become familiar with his classmates, most notably with Shota Aizawa and Hizashi Yamada. He was also good friends with Nemuri Kayama, though it appeared that he may have had slight romantic feelings for her.

The trio did various things during their time in U.A. such as taking part in joint exercises with Class 2-B and discuss about their Quirks during their free time. Oboro and Shota in particular took part in their work studies with the Pro Hero, His Purple Highness, who Nemuri recommended they should join with. Their first mission was to defeat a villain with a smoke-based Quirk. They were unsuccessful at capturing the villain, due to him using his smoke to let him escape. Oboro was praised for attempting to capture the villain, but Shota was critictized for letting the villain escape, leaving a bad impression on him. Later that day, Oboro tried to cheer him up and advised him that he should simply keep up a smile, even if things don't go his way. Oboro then handed out his goggles to him as a way to ensure that Shota would be able to counter the villain's Quirk, should he ever come across him again.

The next day, the two came across the same villain, but this time around they were able to successfully defeat the villain and capture him. Their teamwork was praised by their intern, His Purple Highness, leaving them both with a victorious feeling.

One day, Oboro and Shota came into a troublesome situation where they had to deal with the villain known as Garvey, who caused various mass destruction around civilians. Oboro attempted to save kids that were about to be crushed by falling debris. While he was able to save them, Oboro ended up being crushed by the debris, causing everyone to be shocked in horror.

Though believed to have perished, his body was taken away and came into possession of All For One and Daruma Ujiko. His corpse served as the basis subject for various experiments until he was eventually reborn into the Nomu known as Kurogiri. With his mind completely altered, Kurogiri's only mission in life was to serve Tomura and ensure his safety.

During Iwao Oguro's investigation on the underground area, Kurogiri utilizied his Quirk to open portals nearby the arena fighters, in which All For One proceeded to take their Quirks. Oguro noticed this and tried to evade the portals, along with Kendo Rappa and Rumi Usagiyama. While a hooded villain battles the three, All For One and Kurogiri observe in silence, in which All For One note that their plans have been tampered with. With the cameras destroyed however, they are unable to tell exactly what's going on, in which All For One decides he should take care of the situation himself. Kurogiri advises him not to, however, believing that his presence will only draw attention to authorities and possibly All Might himself even.

With All Might eventually arriving to the scene, All For One initially comes to the conclusion that this is their loss and that they will lose test subjects. However, he then comes up with an idea to buy some time and asks for Kurogiri's assistance once more. Kurogiri then opens portals near the drugged fighters and has All For One send them out in the city for them to cause havoc. Though All Might and Rumi managed to dispose of them, it bought the two villains three seconds, which was all the time they needed.

Kurogiri first appears in *Rescue Training*, where he is shown to be transporting a variety of villains (including Tomura Shigaraki and Nomu) to the Unforeseen Simulation Joint. Afterwards, he confronts Thirteen and the U.A. students, where he begins introductions. Katsuki Bakugo and Eijiro Kirishima attempt to attack him, but their attacks went right through him. He then uses his Quirk to warp the students across various areas in the USJ.

Afterwards, he takes on the pro hero Thirteen. Thirteen attempts to suck him with their Quirk, but Kurogiri notes how Thirteen has no actual combat experience when facing villains. Using this to his advantage, Kurogiri managed to trick Thirteen into using their own Quirk against them. By doing so, he opened a warp gate behind Thirteen and as a result, the vacuum of Thirteen's Quirk ended up tearing them from behind.

After dispatching Thirteen, Kurogiri then turns his attention to Tenya Iida, who planned to escape the USJ and receive back up. He was held off by Mezo Shoji, and Ochaco Uraraka later used her Quirk on him by touching his neck collar, causing him to float in the air. He was then taped by Hanta Sero and was thrown away by Rikido Sato.

Eventually, Kurogiri got back on ground and teleported next to Tomura Shigaraki. He informed him that Thirteen was defeated, but one of the students managed to escape, leading to Shigaraki being incredibly frustrated, threatening to kill him.

When All Might arrived, Kurogiri used his Quirk to save Nomu from All Might's attacks and was able to capture All Might in the process. He then plans on killing All Might by dragging him down into the warp gate then closing it between him till his body pops off in half. Before he could so, he was attacked by Bakugo, who then pins him down, preventing him from using his Quirk. He is later freed by Nomu, after All Might saved Bakugo from being killed.

After Nomu's defeat, All Might attempts to bluff Shigaraki and Kurogiri from attacking, in order for back up to arrive. Although Shigaraki began to panic, Kurogiri calmed him down, assuring him that Nomu had greatly weakened down All Might, giving them the opportunity to finish him off. As more villains were beginning to get back on their toe, Shigaraki eventually calmed down and agreed with Kurogiri. The two then charge towards All Might, but are later distracted by Izuku Midoriya, who plans to stop them from killing All Might. Kurogiri, however, uses his Quirk, in which Shigaraki's hand pops out of the warp gate in front of Midoriya, ready to kill him. However, the villains were eventually stopped as backup had arrived to drive the villains off. Eventually, the two barely managed to escape, with Kurogiri shielding the injured Shigaraki from Snipe's bullets and escaping Thirteen's Quirk.

The two arrived back into their hideout. A mysterious voice from a screen monitor asks them what had happened to Nomu, in which Kurogiri reports that he was defeated and were unable to bring him back, since they had no clue of his whereabouts.

While Tomura Shigaraki observes the U.A. students during the Sports Festival event, Kurogiri seeks out for new recruits. Eventually, he comes across the infamous serial killer known as Stain.

Kurogiri eventually brings back Stain to the league's hideout, where he introduces him to Tomura Shigaraki. However, things begin to not go as planned, as Tomura and Stain's conversation starts heading into a downfall. Kurogiri asks his master from the screen monitor if the meeting should still continue, to which the man replies not to intervene.

Eventually, the meeting breaks out into a battle, with both Kurogiri and Tomura injured. Kurogiri attempts to get rid of him, but is unable to as he is paralyzed. Eventually, Tomura manages to recover and attempts to kill Stain once more. Stain eventually realizes that while their interests' conflict with each other, they do share a common goal in that they want to destroy the present.

Stain is eventually brought to a rooftop by Kurogiri then he resumes back to his killing spree of Pro Heroes. Tomura decides to take the opportunity of having fun with the situation by sending in three Nomus to cause havoc. However, the Nomus were eventually dispatched and Stain ultimately became the center of attention to the media, leaving Tomura incredibly frustrated. The two then head back to their hideout.

Giran eventually returns to the hideout, where he introduces Tomura and Kurogiri two villains that are interested in joining; Dabi and Himiko Toga. While Tomura was displeased, Kurogiri suggests that he should give them a chance, considering the fact that Giran went through the trouble of looking for them. Tomura eventually attempts to kill them once they realize they blindly follow Stain, but Kurogiri intervenes before anyone could get injured. Kurogiri suggests once more that he should not discard them, because once he does, there will be nothing left for them. While Tomura leaves the building, Kurogiri suggests to Dabi and Toga to give him time to cool down and return another time.

While the Vanguard Action Squad were out carrying the task of capturing Bakugo, Tomura and Kurogiri remained in the hideout where the two discuss whether or not they will succeed. When Kurogiri asks if he's simply using them as pawns and nothing more, Tomura assures him that he's not that cruel and recognizes their strength and talent.

Kurogiri eventually appears in the campsite where he uses his Quirk to allow the remaining members of the league to escape with Bakugo.

Kurogiri was present among the league in the hideout, after Bakugo's capture. Tomura attempts to welcome Bakugo as a new member; however, Bakugo refuses to join and eventually strikes Tomura once set free. Kurogiri attempts to help Tomura, but Tomura simply tells him and the rest of the league to handle Bakugo.

Eventually, the hideout is raided by the Pro Heroes, who then begin restraining the villains. Kurogiri gets knocked out by Edgeshot, leaving him unconscious for the time being. Nomus then begin to suddenly appear in the hideout, attacking the heroes, while the villains are taken away by All For One

All For One then activates his Quirk to forcefully activate Kurogiri's Warp Gate, giving the villains the opportunity to escape. The villains are eventually teleported away.

While the Pro Heroes battled Kai Chisaki and the Shie Hassaikai, Gran Torino, accompanied by the police, were out hunting for Kurogiri. Eventually, they managed to track him down and capture him in a forest. While Gran Torino believes that the league will fall without Kurogiri's help, Kurogiri reveals that he's been out seeking for a "ruffian" that has been living among this area.

A large monster then slowly reveals itself as it approaches towards Gran Torino and the police. Kurogiri then reveals the monster to be a faithful servant of All For One's: Gigantomachia. Kurogiri was eventually caught and imprisoned in Tartarus, however he refuses to confess or disclose information about the League of Villains to the heroes or authorities.

Sometime later, Gran Torino and Naomasa Tsukauchi bring Shota and Hizashi to Tartarus and inform them that they've unravelled important information regarding Kurogiri. With Shota's impatience being tested, they skip to the point, in which they discuss how they've discovered that Kurogiri's Quirk is a fusion of several different ones with the base Quirk being Cloud; which belonged to their late best friend Oboro Shirakumo. They further reveal that Kurogiri is most likely a Nomu that was created using Oboro's corpse, which was taken by All For One before it could be cremated, leaving the two incredibly shocked in horror. In an attempt to reawaken Oboro's memories, Gran Torino and Naomasa have Shota and Hizashi try talking to Kurogiri, believing they might uncover more important information out of him.

Kurogiri eventually awakens from his slumber and his surprised to see the two Pro Heroes faced to face with him. During this, Shota attempts to erase Kurogiri's Quirk, but Hizashi noted how the mist did not disappear, proving that Kurogiri is a mutated being. Kurogiri asks how Tomura is doing, in which Shota pointed out how much he cares for Tomura. Kurogiri tells him it's his duty to ensure Tomura is safe and sound, which brings back memories for Shota of how much of a caring person Oboro was to his friends.

As he begins to tear up, Shota attempts to get Kurogiri to recall his time when he was at student at U.A. and his best friend. Kurogiri doesn't know what he's talking about as he ensures himself that he is Tomura's loyalist, but his body suddenly begins to slowly morph and reveal Oboro's face hidden in the mist. His only words were "hospital" before eventually going to sleep once more. This word alone was the beginning to figuring out what the League of Villains are currently up to.

Kurogiri was kept sealed in Tartarus, along with many other villains. Due to Tomura (under All For One's influence) raiding the prison with the Near High-End Nomus, Kurogiri was later shipped from Tartarus, along with other captured Nomu, to the Central Hospital to begin research that could potentially restore their memories. Shota has also been speaking to Kurogiri every day, but has made no current progress with him.

While still no progress has been made in restoring Kurogiri back to Oboro Shirakumo, Neito Monoma copies Kurogiri's Warp Gate Quirk and uses it to summon all the Pro Heroes in their final battle against

All For One and his villains, then uses Warp Gate again to split the heroes and villains up.

All For One

**All For One** (in Japanese: オール・フォー・ワン, *Ōru Fō Wan* ), also known as **Sensei** (in Japanese: 先生, *Sensei* ) is the overarching antagonist of the *My Hero Academia* franchise. He is the archenemy of All Might and Izuku Midoriya.

He is a mysterious man with a completely deformed face which he had suffered in battle and was defeated by the hero All Might. He is the founder and benefactor of the League of Villains with his disciple, Tomura Shigaraki, as his successor. After his defeat, All For One was imprisoned, and Tomura took his place as the leader of the League. Following the war between the heroes and the Paranormal Liberation Front, however, All For One managed to break free from his imprisonment and sets out to fully expand his army of villains once more. He spends the remainder of the series targeting Izuku, hellbent on destroying him to complete his centuries-long plan of stealing One For All.

He is voiced by Akio Ōtsuka in the Japanese version of the anime, and John Swasey in the English dubbed version, who also voiced Crocodile and Hakumen no Mono. In the Korean Dub, he is voiced by Eung-Sik Min, who also voiced Ryuk from *Death Note* and Evolt from *Kamen Rider Build* .

During the time that Quirks began to pop up, a mysterious, sinister man was born with a powerful Quirk that allowed him to steal other Quirks. Going by the name of his Quirk, "All For One", he stole many Quirks from people. His overwhelming power would help him rise in rank, allowing him to become Japan's ruler, submitting its people by force.

His younger brother Yoichi, however, refused to submit to his evil ways. All For One explained to him that he's simply trying to help people by granting them powers for them to accomplish their dreams, especially those that are weak. He believes that he is trying to restore order to the world, but his brother didn't want to hear it. He then demonstrates his power on two people that wanted their dreams fulfilled, a man who wished to have his mutated jaw removed and a man that wanted power. Once he granted them their desires, they genuinely thanked him, hoping to repay him. Despite all of this, Yoichi could see that he was merely submitting them to his will.

Yoichi attempted to stop his brother but was subdued by All For One's bodyguard. While All For One disliked Yoichi for appearing sickly and weak, he still loved him nonetheless, as he was his only family left and had him imprisoned rather than killed. He found out that Yoichi refused to eat anything he gave him, hence his scrawny appearance. All For One then tells him about the successes and dreams that have come true, similar to how it was like in the comics they used to read together, but Yoichi tells him that there was more to those stories and that the villains would ultimately lose to the heroes. All For One reminded him that this was reality and that reality does not work the same as it does in those comics, but Yoichi did not want to hear it. All For One then decided that, out of pity for Yoichi as well as in order to gain his submission, he would give him a Quirk that can stockpile in power. Unknown to the two of them, however, Yoichi had a dormant Quirk that could be passed down to others. The two Quirks fused together, creating the Quirk known as "One For All".

As All For One would fight Yoichi who proved unable to defeat him. All For One would then devote himself to obtaining Yoichi's powers always battling and killing the successor as it passed down through generations. One For All would eventually reach the 7th wielder, Nana Shimura, who fought hard against All For One. Despite her best efforts, she was eventually killed by him, but not before she was able to pass down her power to Toshinori Yagi. Toshinori would later become the Pro Hero known as All Might and eventually beat All For One in a brutal battle, but unknown to him, All For One managed to survive.

Since then, All For One has remained hidden in the shadows, recovering from his injuries. In the meantime, he took in a young boy named Tenko Shimura, who was left alone underneath a bridge. He offered him a room with toys and games, as well as the hands of his deceased family members and two crooks he killed. Naming him

"Tomura Shigaraki", All For One began preparing to raise the young boy as his successor, as well as a giant behemoth as a potential candidate. He even blackmailed the Aoyama family to work for him, as he forced their son, Yuga Aoyama, to be the U.A. mole after giving him the Navel Laser Quirk.

After Tomura's failure at attempting to kill All Might at the U.A.'s USJ, Tomura was brought back to the hideout with Kurogiri. Tomura complained to his master, saying that the plan was ultimately a failure. His master, speaking on screen, tells him that nothing went wrong and that this was simply the beginning of Tomura Shigaraki rising to become the greatest fear of society.

While Tomura watched the U.A. Sports Festival going live, his mentor advised him to specifically observe Izuku Midoriya, stating that in time, he may become a problem that he'll eventually have to deal with.

When the Hero Killer, Stain, was brought in by the league, he refused to join their ranks and instead attacked them, paralyzing Tomura and Kurogiri with his Quirk. Kurogiri asks if he should try to interfere, but All For One prevents it, stating that this is a good step for Tomura to learn from his mistakes.

After Stain's capture, All For One was satisfied to see with how things are going to plan. He believes that Tomura will be capable of creating a new band of villains and lead them. His doctor, however, expresses doubt, stating that All For One would be able to get things done faster. All For One then says he should hurry up and fix his injuries then. He then states that he will allow Tomura to continue on acting his successor, saying that All Might should celebrate while he can, for his time is about to come to an end.

When Katsuki Bakugo was kidnapped by the league, he was brought upon by Tomura, who attempted to convince him to join their ranks. Bakugo refused and instead attacked Tomura. With the heroes on their way, Tomura requests his master to lend him his power, in which All For One replies that was a good decision on Tomura's part.

Eventually, All For One decides to take action himself. After the league were raided and pinned by the Pro Heroes and the police, All For One then proceeds to destroy the entire hideout, then begins to send in Nomus to Tomura's aid, after defeating a couple of the Pro Heroes. He is then confronted by Best Jeanist, who managed to reduce the impact of All For One's destruction. All For One was impressed, but nonetheless, he proceeded to beat him down. He refused to take his Quirk and instead leaves him be in his beaten state.

All For One eventually brings Katsuki and the villains to him, apologizing for all of the chaos occurring. He then confronts Tomura, stating that, while he has failed, he is not disappointed nor angry with him. Instead, he believes that Tomura can continue to improve from this as much as he can.

All Might then suddenly appears into the action and begins to clash with his archenemy, ensuing the long waited rematch between the two. All Might ensures him that this time around, he will make sure that All For One is down for good, only for him to be blasted away by the villain. All For One then proceeds to use Kurogiri's Warp Gate and sends the villains off for them to escape, including Tomura.

All For One then proceeds to engage All Might in a battle once more, using Gran Torino as a meat shield to take All Might's attacks. While doing so, he expresses his hatred for the hero that brought him and his comrades down in society and ensures that he will suffer greatly. All Might eventually manages to get Gran Torino out of the way, then proceeds to attack All For One, destroying his mask.

All For One then begins to taunt All Might, in order to psychologically break him down. He mentions his deceased mentor, Nana Shimura and how much of a failure she was, causing All Might to build in rage. After expressing how she died a meaningless death, All Might prepared to attack him once more, only to be blasted away. All For One then expresses that he does not simply just want to kill him, but for him to die slowly in the most painful and gruesome way possible. All For One then sends another blast at him, only for it to be blocked away. However, in the process, All For One was able to reduce him to his true form, revealed to the public eye.

Despite this, All Might continues the fight, believing that he still holds hope inside his frail body. Finally, All For One decides to destroy his morality completely by revealing him the shocking truth; Tomura Shigaraki is Shimura's grandson. This causes All Might to be reduced in a devastated state, in which All For One mocks him at how he suddenly lost his smile, the shining hope he would bring to people. However, All Might was eventually able to recover the trauma from the motivation gained by both the Pro Heroes and the civilians around him. Thus, this encourages All Might to go all out, once and for all. All For One then decides to go all out as well, using a variety of the Quirks he's stolen to give him a tremendous boost in power.

In an intense battle, All Might was eventually able to finish off All For One with his final finishing move; United States of Smash. The impact of the move caused All For One to be knocked out for the time being. As a result of the battle, All Might eventually lost all the remnants of One For All in him.

All For One was later placed in Tartarus, a special security maximum prison for supervillains where even the death penalty is not a good punishment. During his time, All For One expresses joy, stating that he was not upset about his lost against All Might and instead believes that he actually won. Because of the current state he is in, All For One believes that Tomura's hatred for All Might will continue to grow even stronger and in time, he will become strong enough to inherit his power.

During his time in Tartarus, All For One eventually received a visit from his archenemy, All Might, who decided that it was time to settle old scores in a conversation. All For One talks about how tight the security is, in which he believes the prison is modeled in the form of Tartarus. All For One then proceeds to taunt All Might, asking if he's still working as a hero, much to All Might's annoyance. All Might simply demands him for Shigaraki's location, but All For One states he has no clue. All Might wishes to know what he's even trying to accomplish behind all of this.

All For One explains to him that he and him are essentially alike. While All Might aims to be a hero a justice, All For One aims to be a king of evil and that he wishes to continue these ideologies of his own for eternity. Confused, All Might asks why he even bothered with a successor, in which All For One laughs, stating that it's because All Might took everything away he built.

All For One then quickly requests about how society is currently functioning, now that All Might is retired. All Might refuses to exchange any info, but nonetheless, All For One makes a prediction in which society is currently living in fear and is slowly losing trust in their heroes. He believes that those that have been casted aside from society will step up to shape society in their images. All For One then asks how All Might feels, knowing that he can't do anything else at this point.

Despite everything that All For One's stated, All Might is not affected by his words. Instead, he will make sure that his vision of society never happens and that he will still remain alive to see it. All Might then leaves his cell, telling him that he can remain sitting there for the rest of his life. As he leaves, All For One begins to chuckle.

As All For One continues to remain being locked up in Tartarus, he later revealed that he cannot give Quirks back to their original wielders once a certain time has passed up. He expresses joy in how he can't help himself, as it's a bad habit of his. The moment he sees a good Quirk, he takes the opportunity of claiming and using it before time of it being returned runs out.

During the events between the war of heroes and villains, Naomasa and Gran Torino had approached All For One in regards to Kurogiri, after finding out he was made from the corpse of Oboro Shirakumo. When asked how exactly he was making the Nomus, All For One described the process similar to how wine is produced.

Later during the day, a vestige of All For One appears within Tomura's mind, who is currently unconscious inside his container for the time being. It is here that All For One reveals to Tomura that the surgery performed on him gave him access to the original version of his Quirk, as All For One has been using a duplicated version this entire time. As Tomura approaches him, vestiges of his family try to pull him back, but he simply shrugs them off and proceeds to head towards his master.

Eventually, Tomura awakens from his state and gains access to All For One's Quirk. During his battle with the heroes, however, Tomura begins to hear All For One's voice in his head as he utters strange statements such as referring to Izuku as his "little brother." All For One tells him to claim One For All from Izuku Midoriya, but Tomura refuses, as he intends to start his own path of villainy, one that will allow him to become greater than All For One.

Afterwards, Tomura continues to battle the heroes once more. He sustains serious injuries from Endeavor's attacks, but nonetheless, is still able to stand. All For One then takes this opportunity to take control of his body. As a result, using Tomura's body, All For One proceeds to use his Forced Quirk Activation within his original Quirk. In doing so, he manages to stab through Katsuki Bakugo. He then grabs Izuku himself, in which he sends him into a realm where he watches Tomura being restrained by All For One. Nana Shimura then appears alongside with Izuku, much to All For One's surprise, as he mocks her for being pathetic and incompetent. He then explains the situation they are in where he has heard people who change after having organ transplants and he's the strangest of the bunch, in which he experiences dreams where he hears the voices of the people whose Quirks he's stolen from, causing him to feel discouraged and guilt. However, once he let go of that Quirk, those voices were gone from his head. All For One believes that Quirk factors as a whole contain a consciousness of its original wielder and compares it to how organs contain the DNAs of others. He also believed that, with his particular Quirk, he was unique among everyone as he could combine Quirks with others and interact with those voices.

All For One then came to realize that his brother possessed this very same trait with One For All as he passed down the consciousness of his and others to future generations. All For One then notes of Tomura's hatred towards both him and his grandmother, much to his amusement as his anger is causing the will of One For All to crumble away. All For One's brother then appears, and together, he and Nana try to resist Tomura's rage as they wish to stay with Izuku Midoriya. All For One then decides that he and Tomura should combine their powers together so that they can accomplish their goal in stripping One For All away from Izuku. However, the heroes manage to resist against the villains' will, causing Izuku and Tomura to be separated from each other.

Realizing their plan has somewhat backfired, All For One tells Tomura that he must retreat for the time being, in order to let his body regain its full strength, but Tomura refuses. Despite this, Tomura's body ends up falling unconscious. Eventually, Gigantomachia arrives to the battle with the rest of the remaining forces. Spinner manages to take Tomura away from the field while Dabi and Gigantomachia fight off against the heroes. All For One then takes control of Tomura's body once more, as he notes of his loyal allies and his hatred that fuels his power to greater lengths.

Eventually, Dabi, Spinner and Skeptic managed to escape with Tomura's body, as All For One sent out Near High-End Nomus to battle off against the heroes, while the remaining Near High-End Nomus helped them leave the battlefield. Still under the possession of All For One, All For One plots to break into Tartarus with the Near High-End Nomus to free his main body.

Under the possession of All For One, Tomura eventually arrives at the prison by riding on a flying Nomu, where he begins to regain control and tries to fight All For One for control over his body. Tomura says that he won't be All For One's pawn, but the latter assures him that he is more than a pawn to him, that he will become the "next me." All For One then finds his body deep underground underneath sea level, noting that the water pressure will kill him and Tomura's body is weakening, so he requires the other villains. He plans a cooperative operation with a shared awareness between the prisoners and proceeds to break out all of the prisoners from their cell blocks, including himself. All For One succeeds in recovering his own body, and reunites with Tomura, proclaiming that he will become the greatest demon lord of all.

With his newfound allies and his army of Near High-End Nomus, All For One continued to expand his forces by raiding seven more prisons, breaking out many dangerous inmates in doing so. All For One then meets Lady Nagant and offers her the task of capturing Midoriya. Nagant initially refuses until All For One informs her that, so long as Midoriya is around, the society she desires will not come to past. He then sees Kai Chisaki, who rambles about how he wants to see his boss, in which All For One asks if he is a friend of hers. Nagant replies she isn't and that she broke him out, seeing him of use can be use. All For One states Chisaki is "another victim of the evil hero society" and gives Nagant "Air Walk" to help her capture Deku.

In possession of Tomura's body once more, All For One communicates with Dabi, Spinner, and Skeptic, celebrating the success of their groundwork and asks that they guard Tomura's body. When Spinner asks who he really is, All For One assures him to have no fear and that he respects Tomura's will, that he simply needs more time for Tomura's body to be perfected.

During Lady Nagant's confrontation with Izuku, the hero recognizes that she didn't aim straight at Overhaul when threatening to kill him, and she gave him the opportunity to surrender instead of attacking him on sight. He concluded that Nagant wasn't completely with All For One and she still had good in her. Combined with how he saved both her and Overhaul's lives despite what they've done, Lady Nagant began to believe in true heroism again. Unfortunately, All For One knew in advance that Deku would get through to her, so he triggered an explosion within Nagant's body, all the while boasting about how she was nothing more than a tool to him due to her useful Quirk.

When Lady Nagant regained consciousness, she confessed that she was tasked by All For One to send Izuku to a mansion in Haibori Woods, an abandoned base of the Creature Rejection Clan, and All For One had recruited many more villains to assist his goals. Later, Izuku went to the mansion accompanied by the strongest Pro Heroes to confront All For One, knowing that he couldn't steal One For All from him yet. Upon entering the mansion, he was greeted with a pre-recorded message from All For One, who anticipated that he would show mercy to Lady Nagant. He talks about his philosophy of how hero society labels select people as villains because they had a bad hand in life, and egalitarian values don't matter because social inequality has always been a concept for all social organisms. He taunts Izuku about how he slowly wears down with every battle, and how he's moved on from All Might and focused on him instead, before triggering an explosion to destroy the entire mansion, saying it's his turn.

All For One recuperated with Spinner, telling him to guard Tomura's body while commending Skeptic's campaign to paint the public's perception of the League of Villains in a sympathetic light, and informing him that the American Pro Hero, Star and Stripe, was the strongest threat to his goal and acquiring her Quirk would resolve his problems. Once Tomura's body fully regenerated, he rode on a flying Nomu to face Star and Stripe and her fleet of pilots. Star and Stripe used her Quirk, New Order, to warp reality in an attempt to stop the supervillain, and made an ultimatum to kill "Tomura" by stopping his heart if his body moved. However, as Star and Stripe's understanding of the target's identity must line up with the target's, it failed due to Tomura being unsure of his identity as All For One began to take over. All For One assessed the properties of New Order and expressed his joy towards obtaining her powerful Quirk. He then told Tomura that his plan for him all along was to merge with his body to become a superior being, to Tomura's horror. Star and Stripe unleashed her "State-of-the-Art Hypersonic Intercontinental Cruise Punch" at him, causing a massive explosion with a crater, but it turned out that "Tomura" used Decay to dig into the ground, thinking that any second earlier would've been fatal. Star and Stripe's fellow pilots told her that the only way to stop him would be to sacrifice her own life, but she could not pull herself to, causing "Tomura" to take the opportunity to grab her face and steal New Order.

Unfortunately for him, Star and Stripe placed one last change onto New Order that would cause it to turn on Shigaraki, resulting in New Order's phantom attacking Shigaraki, tearing him apart from the inside out. Much to his dismay, All For One is only able to give and take Quirks, not outright destroy them. Shigaraki frantically escaped back to land in an attempt to ditch New Order on someone else and come back for it later, but it had self destructed by the time he found someone to leave it with, permanently dashing All For One's hopes of obtaining the godlike Quirk. Defeated, Shigaraki retreated back to their hideout, where All For One comforted Shigaraki and told him to rest and regenerate.

Some time later, All For One continues the process of merging his vestige consciousness with Shigaraki's, while simultaneously mutating Tomura's body to a more stable form capable of handling his Quirks. Dabi asks when they will make their move, with All For One explaining that as someone who has lived for centuries, he plans out every possible outcome and path for his schemes years, even decades in advance, to such an extent he reveals he even has a spy within U.A. Later, All For One appoints Spinner as the public face of the Paranormal Liberation Front. Shortly after, All For One informs his minions that they will make their move now.

Shortly before making his move, he reminisces on a lie-detecting Quirk he stole during the early age of Quirks, and contacts Yuga Aoyama's parents and uses a strange code to confirm Yuga's location. Meanwhile, Yuga meets up with Izuku and explains All For One's true plan: collapse the entire world's economy and cut off access to essential resources such as water and power, leaving him, with Quirks capable of creating such resources, as the only one capable of producing the necessities for everyday life so he may cement himself as the unquestionable ruler of Earth, who everyone must obey and rely on. From behind Yuga, All For One appears and thanks Yuga for his cooperation, and prepares to attack Izuku. Aoyama solemnly apologizes for betraying Deku again, telling him that he has to protect for his family… before turning around and firing a Navel Laser at All For One.

Easily deflecting the beam, All For One stumbles backwards in surprise at the Aoyamas deceiving him in spite of his lie-detecting Quirk, as Izuku praises Yuga for his acting. Angered, All For One declares that it's too late anyway, and seeking to overwhelm Izuku and finally steal One For All, he opens up thousands of Warp Gates and summons the entire Paranormal Liberation Front. Just then, All For One notices another Warp Gate appearing next to Izuku, and assumes Kurogiri must have broken out of jail somehow. However, Neito Momota steps out the gate, revealing to have copied Kurogiri's Quirk, before using the copied Warp Gate to summon a vast multitude of heroes to battle All For One and his forces.

---

Me: You motherfuckers are going to pay for every single one of your crimes.

Tomura Shigoraki: And just who are you?

Me: I am J.D. Knudson, Former Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I've come here to kill you all.

I flared up my rainbow aura.

All For One: You think you can kill us all?

Me: I don't think. I know.

Dabi: What the hell is this kid?

Me: Your Worst Nightmare!

I went Super Angel Xelnaga Infinity Friendship God!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Universal Fury) **Now you all will pay for everything you have done.**

(FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS)

I went at all the villains and they went at me and when we collided…

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and destroyed much of the city and I was slashing and clashing with numerous villains all over the place with incredible powerful fury and more and it was incredible.

* * *

Meanwhile, Nico and some of the team were driving and it was a beautiful day. The sun was shining beautifully and the World Tree's leaves sparkled like jewels.

Nico: Such a gorgeous day.

Ken Masters: Boy you said it Nico.

May: I agree too.

But then…

ZOOM!

A car zoomed by them with intense recklessness!

Wildrider: Did you just see that? The jerk driving that car just bumped us!

Ken Masters: Leave it alone, Wildrider. If we ignore him, he'll probably go away.

Drag Strip: Fuck that! The asshole's going down!

Nico: I'm going to report that guy for aggressive driving!

They zoomed up to the car!

The rest of the Stunticons pulled up.

Nico: Whoa! What happened to you guys!?

Skywarp: You and your team alright, Motormaster?

Motormaster: We just got beaten up by a jerk in a muscle car. DO WE LOOK OK TO YOU?!

Nico: How can that be? No human can match up to you guys.

May: Unless it was those jerks from Cemetery Wind.

Ken Masters: Yeah! Or a Cybertronian.

---

Later I came out.

I came out of the Simulator and man was it awesome! I had a spear in my hands and it had the severed heads of all the villains I faced. I was even sweating like a pig.

Me: WHEW! Man what a battle! But I would say it was really awesome.

I came out and went to the kitchen and grabbed a bowl of fruit and went to the sofa and watched some TV.

Me: (eats a banana)

Nico and the team came back.

Nico: Whoa that jerk will be sorry for this!

Me: Hey guys! Welcome back.

Nico: Hey man. How was the… (See's the spear with the heads on it) Wow! Are those all the heads of the villains you killed in the world of MHA?

Me: Yep. But these are the heads of said villains from another version. Not the ones we're going to face on April 7th.

Nico: Good. Wow! You were busy and Nicole has all of the Book of Vile Darkness filled up with them too.

Me: Yep.

Dead End: I'm glad you did good in your simulator mission, J.D. Because while you were busy feeling sorry for yourself, me and my team just got unfriendly competition.

Skydive: Leave it alone okay, guys. It's not worth it.

Breakdown: Not worth it?! Skydive, how would you feel if you saw a plane faster then you.

Skydive: I wouldn't like that at all.

Breakdown: Exactly!

Me: Guys what happened?

Nico: It's a weird story.

---

Next it was time for Tahu's second Ambassador Mission.

Tahu: I wonder who we'll face next with Tyson and friends?

Me: We won't know till we get there.

Gali: But we're looking forward to all this.

Lewa: Same here my friends.

Pohatu: This will be great.

Then Man Ray, Kitty, Avalanche, Tar Pit, Moonstone and Kyd Wykkyd appeared.

Man Ray: P'andor said he'll go on Tahu's third mission.

Nico: That's okay.

Me: You guys will love meeting Tyson and friends. They are awesome.

Kitty: I can't wait to see Beyblades in action.

Nico: It's a really awesome challenge.

Tahu: Anyway lets head out!

We were off to Japan.

We arrived and we saw Tyson and friends.

Me: Hey guys!

Tyson: Hey J.D.!

We fistbumped.

Hilary: Hey Nico! Hey Tahu.

Tahu: Awesome to see you all my brothers!

Tyson: Wow! We're brothers already? Awesome!

Gali: He always views all his friends as brothers.

Tahu: Tyson, these are my fellow Toa.

Gali: Awesome to meet you all. My name is Gali and I'm the Toa of Water.

Lewa: I'm Lewa and I'm the Toa of Air.

Onua: I'm Onua and I'm the Toa of Earth.

Kopaka: I'm Kopaka and I'm the Toa of Ice.

Pohatu: I'm Pohatu and I'm the Toa of Stone.

Takanuva: And I'm Takanuva and I'm the Toa of Light.

Me: They are the Seven Great Heroes of the Island of Mata Nui.

Gali: That's right. And these are our archenemies.

Man Ray: I'm Man Ray and I'm one of the great archnemeses of Mermaidman and Barnacle Boy.

Kitty: I'm Kitty and I'm one of Danny Phantom's enemies and one of his ghost enemies.

Tar Pit: I'm Joseph V. Monteleone, but everyone calls me Tar Pit and I'm one of the archnemeses of The Flash.

Moonstone: I'm Karla Sofen, but everyone calls me Moonstone and I'm one of the archenemies of Captain America.

Avalanche: I'm Dominikos Ioannis Petrakis, but everyone calls me Avalanche and I'm one of the X-Men's archenemies.

Kyd Wykkyd: And I'm Kyd Wykkyd. I don't even know what my real name is.

Tyson: That's okay but it's awesome to meet you all.

Hilary: Same here. It's an honor.

Tahu: My archenemy P'andor will appear on the next Ambassador Mission for me.

Nico: We have a lot of awesome frenemies and more.

Me: We sure do. It's awesome.

Tyson: So, let me get this straight, Nico. You reprimanded J.D. for recruiting Hondo and Torchwick in order to fight Shredder. And then, you do the same thing for Zurg when he and his minions could've stabbed you in the back?!

Nico: It was necessary to make sure NOS-4-A2 got destroyed in the end. And honestly, though the whole thing, Zurg proved he wasn't such a bad guy.

Me: Yeah and also before he became the leader, I made him my second in command and our chief enforcer. Back when the team was starting out we did things simple and rushed in to fight without plans and we used sheer brute force. But Nico changed all that.

Nico: It's true. I thought it was awesome and then I helped make the team better.

Me: And Nico did a magnificent job over the course of 4 years now.

Tahu: He sure did and we're proud of our brother.

Nico: Thanks.

Tyson: Tahu, we got you your own Beyblade.

Tahu: Really?

He was given a BURNBLAZE BEYBLADE!

Nico: A Burnblaze! That's a good choice.

Me: It sure is. And the Burn Phoenix is perfect for you.

Tahu: I'm truly honored. Thank you Tyson.

Tyson: And you have your own Beyblade too Nico.

Tyson gave Nico the SUBZERO MERMAID!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow! The Subzero Mermaid. That's a perfect one for you.

Nico: Think you can teach me and Tahu how to Beyblade as good as J.D. can?

Tyson: I would be honored.

Me: All right lets get to work.

Tyson: By the way, what exactly do your Masks really do?

Nico: (eyes widen) Fuck, you overheard my telepathic thought, didn't you?

Me: Are you guys psychic?

Tyson: No.

Tahu: But you have a right to know. Our masks enable us to use the elements of nature to their most powerful.

Gali: It's part of our power as amazing heroes and defenders of the island of Mata Nui.

Lewa: It's one of the great perks of our power.

Tyson: That is cool.

Nico: Tahu and his fellow Toa not only can use elements. But their Masks give them special powers. Tahu's mask is the Mask of Shielding. Gali's is the Mask of Water Breathing, Lewa's is the Mask of Levitation, Pohatu's is the Mask of Speed, Onua's is the Mask of Strength, Kopaka's is the Mask of X Ray Vision, and Takanuva's is the Mask of Light.

Tahu: That's right!

Tyson: Wow! That is amazing!

Hilary: It sure is! That is so cool!

Kai: I think so too.

Tyson: I just hope our bad guys don't get your hands on your masks. Otherwise…

Nico: We won't let that happen.

Me: Don't worry they will never touch them. We used our powers to make sure that the Masks don't get touched by anyone or anything evil.

Gali: It's true. But I have a feeling that one of your enemies has one of our enemies.

?: You mean like me?

Me: I haven't heard that voice in a while. Right Barthez?

BARTHEZ came out!

---

Jean-Paul Barthez (バルテス Barthez) is a character in the Original Series, consisting of Beyblade: G-Revolution. He was the coach of the Barthez Battalion, which is named after him.

Barthez is later revealed by Tala to have taken commands from Boris Balkov. The two evil men had one common goal: take over the world. However, this was a more discreet move from Boris, since nobody suspected Barthez.

---

But he wasn't alone! He had TAHNOK-KAL WITH HIM!

---

Tahnok-Kal is one of the main antagonists in the first-half 2003 story in the BIONICLE series. It was a mutated Tahnok who served as the leader of the group of the mutated Bohrok called the Bohrok-Kal, whose goal is to free the Bahrag, the queens of the Bohrok swarm and to reawaken the swarm once again to be unleashed on the island of Mata Nui.

Early life

Tahnok-Kal was once an Av-Matoran, who was destined to transform into the Tahnok. Eventually, it was exposed to a mutagenic substance by the Bahrag, thus transforming into into the Bohrok-Kal.

Later along with the other Bohrok-Kal as well as the entire swarm, they then went into hibernation in their nest, awaiting their time of cleansing the island of Mata Nui in the preparation of the Great Spirit's reawakening.

Freeing the Bahrag

Following the Bahrag's defeats in the hands of the Toa Mata, the small group of Bohrok Va went into the deeper level of the nest. They eventually awakened Tahnok-Kal and the other Bohrok-Kal. Soon after that, the Bohrok-Kal learned of the situation and decide to free the queens in order to reawaken the swarm once again.

After organizing a plan to rob the Nuva Symbol, the Bohrok-Kal attacked Ta-Koro. During the fight, Tahnok-Kal quickly imprisoned Jaller in a electrical cage and stole Tahu's Nuva Symbol. After that, it defeated Tahu by bringing the stone archway down on him.

Later, Tahnok-Kal's Krana-Kal Xa revealed the location of the Bahrag and the Bohrok-Kal quickly discovered that the location was guarded by the Exo-Toa. When the Bohrok-Kal got to their destination, they attacked the Exo-Toa and destroyed them.

As the Bohrok-Kal came closer to completing their mission, Tahu tried to use the Mask of Time to stop them. This failed, as it created a shield around the Toa that prevented them from stealing the Krana. To Gali's suggestion, the Toa Nuva joined their Nuva symbols and overloaded the Bohrok-Kal with their power. Tahnok-Kal's parts were permanently fused together.

---

Me: And he has Tahnok-Kal with him!? OH MAN!

Nico: Not the Bohrok-Kal again! I thought we were rid of them for good!

Tahu: Me too!

Barthez: Let's not make this complicated, Toa Tahu. Hand over your mask and no one gets hurt.

Nico: Tahnok Kal told you, didn't he?

Tahnok Kal: I had to inform him somehow, didn't I?

Tyson: What is that thing with him?

Me: That's Tahnok-Kal. He's one of the 6 Bohrok-Kal, one of the dangerous enemies of the Toa and the island of Mata Nui. We faced him and all of his fellow Bohrok many times before in the past.

Nico: It's true and like the Toa they too have masteries over the elements of the Toa as well as their powers.

Hilary: Oh man! That's crazy!

Me: Darn shame there wasn't a Bohrok for Light.

Takanuva: Yeah I feel left out.

Nico: But to respond to your threat, you can take his mask over our dead bodies!

Barthez: That can be arranged!

Tahnok-Kal fired a blast of fire and Nico absorbed it and he fired a blast of energy and blew Tahnok-Kal into pieces and destroyed him in an instant!

Nico: Vypra can rebuild Tahnok Kal after we're done here. After all, he could be a worthy addition to the Masters of Evil. (to Barthez) But if you want Tahu's Mask, you'll have to beat me and him in a Beyblade battle.

Barthez: You're on Chan.

Nico: I've seen J.D. in action when we came here the first time.

Tahu: It was amazing brother.

Barthez: Indeed and J.D. it has been a long time. How have you been?

Me: Doing really well thank you for asking. But I can't say the same for Boris however. Not after I made sure there was nothing left of him.

Tyson: Yeah he's dead!

Nico: Good. Lets do it!

Nico and Barthez were ready.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

I pulled out some popcorn.

Me: Want some popcorn Tyson?

Tyson: Sure.

He got some popcorn.

Nico: This is my first time Beyblading.

Barthez: I'll try to go easy on you.

They got ready.

3… 2… 1…

Nico and Barthez: LET IT RIP!

They unleashed their Beyblades and Nico was clashing all over with Barthez. But then Nico's eyes glowed neon blue and we felt a really intense cold.

Me: BRR! That is cold!

Kopaka: Wow! That is cold.

Nico: FREEZE SUBZERO MERMAID!

A mermaid bit-beast appeared and she sang beautifully! Then Barthez summoned THE CERBERUS! WHOA!

Nico: A Cerberus! Very impressive. SONG OF FROZEN FURY!

The Mermaid sang and fired a powerful blast of ice and it froze the Cerberus and Nico's Beyblade shattered Barthez's Beyblade into a thousand pieces and destroyed it and NICO WON! We cheered for him!

Kyd Wykkyd: (teleports next to Barthez) Don't try anything… unsporting, pal.

Tyson: Whoa! How did Kyd Wykkyd do that?

Me: His power is teleportation. Also Kyd Wykkyd before couldn't speak at all. He was born mute. But our teammate Lisa made a voice box for him to speak.

Nico: Yep.

Hilary: Wow! That is awesome!

Me: Yep. But yeah.

I pulled out some handcuffs and I slapped them on Barthez.

Me: Maybe spending a few years in the Starry Lonesome will make you reflect on your actions.

Nico: Starry Lonesome? (LAUGHS) That's funny.

Me: It's my way of saying our space prisons.

Nico: That's funny but true. Good call.

Tahu: It was great and Nico you did awesome.

I picked up the pieces of Barthez's Beyblade.

Me: I think I know just the teammate for the Cerberus. Himiko Toga would love the Cerberus.

Nico: She sure would. And I'm sure she would love to use a Beyblade.

Gali: I'm sure she would. Nico you did great in your very first Beyblade Battle. Well done.

Nico: Thanks Gali.

Tahu: I wonder if I can participate in a Beyblade Battle next time.

Tyson: I would love to see that Tahu.

Me: We all sure would.

Lewa: And we have plenty of time.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: It went really awesome. We took down another of Tyson's enemies. Barthez.

Me: He was the coach of the Barthez Battalion from Europe and they were really fierce back in the day.

Nico: Yep but we also saw that he had Tahnok Kal with him and I destroyed him.

May: You better give Tahnok Kal's remains to Vypra ASAP.

Nico: Yes ma'am.

Nico did so.

Me: Also Himiko this is for you.

I gave her the Hell Kerbacs Hades Beyblade with Cerberus in it.

Himiko Toga: Wow! My own Beyblade. Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime.

Motormaster: MAN THAT JERK! (GROWLS)

Rage Mage: Don't you think you guys making a big deal out of nothing?

Motormaster: Hey, that jerk driving the car started it!

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) Who was that rotten bloke anyway?

Nico: Didn't see who it was.

Me: What did this car look like?

Nico: Well it looked like a purple muscle car and it had the engine sticking out of the front.

2012 Leo: (GASP) That's Speed Demon!

Speed Demon then appeared.

Speed Demon: Someone call?

2012 Leo: Oh sorry this is a completely different Speed Demon. It's actually a muscle car that was mutated by the ooze that made us like this.

Me: Whoa! Coincidental that you two share the same name.

Nico: What can you tell us about him?

2012 Leo: Well he is not pretty.

He went over his history.

---

Speed Demon is a character that appeared in Season 3 episode 6 Race with the Demon.

Season 3

The Croaking: A car can be seen driving over a broken container of Mutagen Ooze thus giving birth to the Speed Demon.

Possessed Driver

In Race with the Demon it pursues Donatello, April O'Neil, and Casey Jones in the Party Wagon and tries to run them off the road. News of the Demon Racer's vehicle causing trouble on the road reaches the local news. In order to get even with the Speed Demon, Casey and Donatello construct a racing vehicle to get even with the driver. Casey later encounters the Speed Demon's vehicle where he finds that Speed Demon is a mutant. When Speed Demon plans to run an old lady and her vehicle off the road, Casey repelled the Speed Demon just as the Ninja Turtles catch up.

Michelangelo found Mutagen on the road that leaked from the Speed Demon as Donatello claims a sample of it. While piloting the new car (which was made from parts of Kraang technology) with Dr. Cluckingsworth, Casey works to take down Speed Demon where he uses a smokescreen to slow it down. Donatello removed the driver from the car where he returns to normal. Donatello learns too late that the car is the actual mutant as Speed Demon possesses him. In order to get Donatello out of Speed Demon, Casey ends up in a race to Dead Man's Curb for the fate of Donatello. With help from Dr. Cluckingsworth, Casey frees Donatello from Speed Demon as Speed Demon starts to attack them.

The other Ninja Turtles arrive and run Speed Demon off the road. Before exploding while falling off the cliff, Speed Demon vows to return.

Eyes of the Chimera: Speed Demon is seen briefly causing The Chimera to mutate due to his large, mutagenic, explosion.

* * *

When he was done we were shocked!

Eli: Whoa man!

Me: A car that was Actually mutated by the same ooze that mutated you!? WHAT THE WHAT!?

Nico: Is that even possible!?

2012 Raph: It does seem weird but it's true.

Speed Demon: That is really strange! A car that is named after me but is completely alive? How weird is that?

Nico: Too weird. It's like the 1983 movie Christine but done with Mutagenic Ooze.

Me: And it's a car that's not possessed by an evil spirit like when we took down the haunted car from the Goosebumps books.

Carly Atlas: I remember that car! That was crazy!

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Technus, Zavok, LaGrange, Vortex, Shiva, Madame Masque, Mirror Master, Multiplex, and Puppetmon appeared.

Technus: Can me, Zavok, Speed Demon, LaGrange, Vortex, Shiva, Madame Masque, Mirror Master, Multiplex, and Puppetmon go with you guys? Maybe I can try to use my powers on this car.

Nico: Well it's worth a shot but sure you all can come with us.

Eli: We got to try and find this car first.

Me: Yeah this is gonna be crazy. So it's best if we fight fire with fire and use our cars to beat it.

Nico: Good idea. Lets head to the garage.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark signal moving fast, and he saw a vision of who the dark energy signal belonged to, it was Jasmine, the rogue Powers that Be member, and she was heading towards Angel, Cordelia Chase, and Connor to get her revenge on them for ruining her plans in the past, along with getting revenge on us for killing The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Me: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Jasmine on the move?

Lincoln: You guessed it, J.D. She's heading towards Angel, Cordelia, and Connor to get her revenge on them for ruining her plans in the past, along with wanting revenge on us for killing The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast.

Cordelia Chase: I should've known that it was only a matter of time before she comes after us.

Himiko (Warriors Orochi): Then, leave her to me and Lincoln. We'll put a stop to her for good, and send her and her minions to The Black Gates for good.

Nico: I like that determination.

Me: Same here.

Suddenly, two bright lights have descended on the Estate, and something manifested from the bright lights: one of them was a large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade, silver bar for the crossguard and blue gem for the rainguard, longer black grip, and silver pommel for Lincoln, and the other are a pair of large silver clay dogu for Himiko (Warriors Orochi).

Lincoln: Whoa.

We also saw a message on a note on the sword. It said, "These two weapons are for you and Himiko, Lincoln Loud, these weapons have been blessed by the other Powers That Be, and they're effective on Jasmine." We also saw that it was signed, "The Powers that Be".

Lincoln: Whoa.

Me: It looks as though the other Powers that Be have asked you and Himiko to be the one to destroy Jasmine, Lincoln.

Nico: Awesome.

Suddenly, the new massive sword from The Powers that Be merged with Lincoln's massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery, and the new massive clay dogu cannons merged with Himiko's Mystic Dogu cannons levitating on both sides of her head, and the weapons were surrounded by

two kaleidoscopes of bright lights and elemental forces. When Lincoln's massive sword emerged, the massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blade grew from 6'9" to 6'11" in length with the blue cross surrounded by the ring of lightning bolts, the symbols of elemental forces, along with the Elemental Gems, and the symbol of The Loud House, the Anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm Symbol, and the Team Cosmic Dragon symbol still on the blade, the massive orange curved upward ram horns for the large sword's crossguard had remained the same and there's a massive rainbow gem with a rainbow Celtic Triquetra inside of the gem which is embedded in the orange rainguard of the massive sword, longer brown grip, and a large faceted orange sphere pommel with large rainbow gems. The new sword is known as the Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds.

And when Himiko's clay dogu emerged, they were transformed into Amaterasu's Clay Dogu of Solar Justice, the model for these new clay dogu cannons are modeled after her Goddess of Light clay dogu, but the gems above the eyes are rainbow gems.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, Himiko, your weapons have undergone an evolution.

Lincoln 2: They sure have. Himiko, the new clay dogu cannons levitating above your head are known as Amaterasu's Clay Dogu of Solar Justice, the model for these new clay dogu are modeled after your Goddess of Light clay dogu cannons, but the gems above the eyes are rainbow gems, and Lincoln, that brand-new sword you see before you is known as the Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Suddenly, Lincoln gripped the longer brown grip of his new massive sword, and suddenly, we saw his deep sapphire blue eyes glow.

Then, we saw him grow from 7'0" to 7'5" in height, and his abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles grow much bigger and Lincoln still retained his eight-pack abs. When the girls in Lincoln's harem saw him, they all had atomic red blushes on their faces and hearts in their eyes.

Lincoln: Whoa, what happened?

Me: See for yourself, really big guy.

Lincoln saw what happened to him, and he was amazed and stunned.

Lincoln: Whoa, I grew from 7'0" to 7'5" in height, I'm the same height as you, J.D.

Minerva Mink: (Seductively) But, that also means there's a lot more of you to love, Linky.

Nico: Ooh, I think you'd better watch yourself, Lincoln. Now that you've undergone another growth spurt and massive muscle mass increase, the girls in your harem aren't going to let you out of their sights ever.

Miia the Lamia: (Seductively) Same with our man.

Me and Lincoln had atomic red blushes on our faces, and we had to keep ourselves from babbling like crazy.

Me: Uh, Nico.

Nico: Yeah, come on, guys, let's get going.

We then headed out, and then later after our mission, Himiko (Warriors Orochi) and Lincoln are going to deal with Jasmine, and see to it that the former Powers that Be member pays for the crimes that she's committed

We were walking to the garage.

Needlenose: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Gene-Slammer for Azuremagnet's kind.

Me: Awesome!

Shanan: The Repultoritius next. The natural predator of Lodestar's species. We haven't seen that one since the Great Star Wars Day adventure 2 years ago.

Nico: That was cool.

Eli: It sure was.

Motormaster: Guys, me and my boys are gonna face that damn car again.

Shiva: Are you 5 crazy?! Wait for us first!

Drag Strip: Sorry, guys. But this is a matter of our pride as racers.

Nico: We'll all go face that car with you.

Wildrider: That jerk got the drop on us as vehicles. But let's see him try to take us out in our robot modes!

Nico: Lets get him.

Zavok: You guys get one chance to take that car on by yourselves. If that fails, we're helping you 5 out.

Nico: That's right! But we're still coming with you all.

Motormaster: Okay boss.

Nico: Lets go!

We got in our cars and went after 2012 Speed Demon.

We were driving down the street.

Dominique: Is that it?

Nico: Yep that's it. Looks like we're gonna have to do the entrance early while we're driving.

Me: We never did the entrance with our cars before.

Eli: This will be fun.

Misty Tredwell: I'm looking forward to this one.

Himiko: Me too Misty. I wish I had my own car to do it too.

Nico: Well if we have a race you'll get one Himiko. Lets go!

We drove and then 2012 Speed Demon was driving fast and then the spirits of the Speeding Demons of the Elements swirled around the Speed Demon and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out from behind 2012 Speed Demon and a Phoenix Cry was heard and then we came out of it in our cars and chased after him.

Nico: There he is!

Me: This car is getting his license revoked!

Puppetmon: (to the Stunticons) Go get him, guys!

Motormaster: With pleasure!

Nico: YEAH!

Wildrider: STUNTICONS ATTACK!

The Stunticons went at the car and the to our shock they were being beaten up by a car!?

Octane: Wait. The car's beating them up even in their robot modes?!

Nico: How is that possible!?

Me: The Mutagenic Ooze made it one nasty car.

Vortex: Now, do you 5 want our help?

Motormaster: (groans) Yes, please.

William: See? Was that too hard?

Nico: LETS GET HIM GUYS!

We went in to help.

Me: Lets see how he likes these bad boys. DRAGON FLAME MISSILES FIRE!

I pressed 4 buttons and fired 4 missiles and they fired blasts of fire and burned the Speed Demon all over.

Sid the Sloth: I can't wait to give that car a piece of my mind!

Gluko: Sid, you're a sloth. You probably won't even leave a scratch on it.

Nico: Lets see how it likes this! PIRANHA MISSILES FIRE!

Nico fired 2 Piranha Missiles and they gnawed 2012's Speed Demon's tires into nothing!

LaGrange: Let me have a shot at it. This is my sort of thing, after all.

Vert: Go for it!

LaGrange drove and smashed head on into 2012 Speed Demon and knocked it down.

Eli: Lets see it deal with this. RHINOCEROS MISSILES! SMASH HIM DOWN!

Eli fired 2 Rhinoceros Missiles and they smashed into 2012 Speed Demon head on and rammed him in the front with brute force and knocked his front in.

Nico: NICE SHOT!

Me: Lets hope he isn't like Christine from 1983.

Lync: Oh, man! It's about to run over an old lady!

2012 Casey: I'll save her! I did it the last time!

Me: Go for it!

He went and ran fast and he ran and picked her up and jumped out of the way with her just in time!

Nico: YEAH! Nice Save Casey!

Old woman: Thank you young man.

2012 Casey: No problem.

Laney: No one messes with the elderly! JUMANJI POD SNARE MISSILE! FIRE!

Laney formed a pod launcher on her car and it fired a vine and it grabbed 2012 Speed Demon and pulled him towards her with incredible force!

Speed Demon: Mind if I have a shot next?

Nico: Go for it!

He ran fast and punched and smashed 2012 Speed Demon all over the place.

Nico: Nice one!

Muscle Man: You know who else likes smashing cars like you? MY MOM!

Exhaust: Alright. Let's pause for a moment and go over what we know about it so far.

Nico: Okay.

Madame Masque: So far, we know the car's strong.

Nico: But he is not indestructible. He is fast too. But he is no match for the powers our cars have.

Eli: But he is a match for Cybertronians.

Laney: Yeah.

Fellbat: Leo, how did you guys take the car down the first time?

2012 Leo: We ran him off a cliff to his death.

Me: Well it looks like we'll have to obliterate him.

Nico: Hmm. Wait. I've got an idea. We can use one of the Megazords and crush him and then throw him into the sun.

Eli: That's brilliant!

Mirror Master: Wait. It can swallow people and make them part of it?!

2012 Leo: Yes but only if they are inside him.

Me: Then we better not get inside him then.

2012 April: We better be careful.

Nico: Yeah.

Deadpool: Stubborn son of a bitch, isn't he? (to the 2012 Turtles) Hey, guys. How about we don't get some of Speed Demon's mutagen on innocent animals like at the end of the episode this time?

Nico: Hmm. That just might work!

Lana: What is he talking about?

Jamesdean5842: He means that he wants you all to prevent 2012 Speed Demon from using his mutagen to turn animals into like what the Turtle Brothers became.

Deadpool: Exactly. Thanks.

Jamesdean5842: You're welcome.

Multiplex: Hey, ugly car! How about you deal with this army?!

Multipex made 310 clones of himself.

2012 Speed Demon went at the clones and Multiplex.

Then Mumbo Jumbo, Grizzly, Zzzax, Patty and Selma, Professor XXXL, Skulker, Golden Glider, BlackWarGreymon, Toad, and Machinedramon appeared.

Nico: Mumbo Jumbo, Grizzly, Zzzax, Patty and Selma, Professor XXXL, Skulker, Golden Glider, BlackWarGreymon, Toad, and Machinedramon.

Mumbo: It's like the Haunted Car all over again.

Grizzly: Except this time, it's a mutant.

Me: No kidding.

Zzzax: Not that it's gonna survive anyway.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Patty: (to Nico) We heard you killed Slade again.

Nico: Yep.

Professor XXXL: I hope this time, his death sticks.

Shanan: Don't worry guys. I used the Black Gate on him and this time he is gone forever. He will never bother us ever again.

Professor XXXL: Good.

?: Thank goodness.

Then a figure came out and it was WRECKING BALL from episode 25 of Zeo!

---

Sprocket controlled the monster's movements at the Machine Empire home base for a while, then King Mondo sent Wrecking Ball down to Earth to attack Angel Grove. Wrecking Ball landed on Earth as a giant. Tommy fought him with the Red Battlezord and defeated him

---

Adam Part: Wrecking Ball!

Wrecking Ball: Been a while rangers.

Nico: I remember you! You were sent to attack as a Giant and Tommy fought you all by himself and won!

Wrecking Ball: He sure did and nice memory on you.

Nico: That was a cool one.

Wrecking Ball: Do you really have two members with the same name as me?

Maria: Yep. An Overwatch member and a Skylander.

Wrecking Ball (Skylanders): Yep that's me.

Me: And you wouldn't be good as a wrecking ball in Miley Cyrus's song Wrecking Ball.

Wrecking Ball: (LAUGHS) No I wouldn't. We also have a new recruit. You might know this face.

Out came LEFOU!

---

**LeFou** is the secondary antagonist of Disney's 30th full-length animated feature film *Beauty and the Beast* (which is based on the 1756 French fairytale of the same name by the late Jeanne-Marie Leprince de Beaumont). He is Gaston LeGume's diminutive right-hand man.

He was voiced by Jesse Corti. In the musical, he was portrayed by Kenny Raskin.

LeFou is first seen in the film's opening musical number, where he caught a water fowl that Gaston managed to shoot down (or rather, attempted to, as the bird ended up falling a few inches away from him, causing him to sheepishly put it in the bag), having presumably accompanied Gaston on a hunting trip. He then told Gaston that he didn't miss a shot and was very likely to be the greatest hunter in the world, and was also the most wanted man among the women in the village. However, LeFou was shocked when Gaston revealed his desire to marry Belle out of all the girls. LeFou tried to warn Gaston that Belle is not his type and will not likely reciprocate his desires, but was ignored. He then briefly flirted with the Bimbettes, but ended up squirted by them as they were distracted while admiring Gaston. Afterwards, upon rendezvousing with Gaston as Belle was about to leave to tend to her father Maurice, LeFou briefly mocked Maurice as a "crazy old loon", earning him a rebuke from both Belle and Gaston (the latter only did it mostly to impress Belle), although they proceeded to laugh while Belle rushed back to her cottage when an explosion occurred at the cottage, most likely from one of Maurice's experiments that has been backfiring.

As Gaston arranges an unwanted wedding proposal for Belle, LeFou becomes the conductor of an improvised musical band, conducting the band in an impossibly fast version of the Bridal Chorus, although he ended up getting a trumpet slammed into his head by Gaston after prematurely playing the band. After Belle's rejection of Gaston, LeFou asks him how his proposal went, prompting Gaston to throw LeFou into the mud in his frustration, to which he sarcastically replies "Touchy!" Later, LeFou and the other villagers cheer up Gaston at the local tavern by singing a song about how great he is. LeFou was also the only one of the villagers to directly learn from Gaston the specific details of his plan involving locking Maurice in the asylum to force Belle into marrying him.

When Gaston enacts his plan to blackmail Belle into marriage with help from Monsieur D'Arque (the owner of Asylum D'Loons), LeFou is tasked with standing guard in Belle's home until Belle and Maurice return. LeFou attempted to protest his given task to a departing Gaston, only to be ignored again. This annoys LeFou to an extent that he smashes his arm against part of the house, burying him even deeper in the snow from a minor avalanche of snow. By the time they do return, LeFou had poorly disguised himself as a snowman (being covered in a light layer of snow, and his actual arms are exposed still gripping onto the tree branches that were supposed to act as his "arms."), and upon witnessing their return, LeFou rushes off to tell Gaston and D'Arque. They soon appear with a lynch mob, and LeFou successfully convinces the congregated mob that Maurice is insane by having Maurice describe the Beast again, but the plan falls apart when Belle uses the Magic Mirror to prove Maurice's claims, making everyone (including LeFou) realize that Maurice was telling the truth the whole time.

After learning that Belle has feelings for the Beast, Gaston (in a fit of envy and pride) rallies the crowd to attack the Beast's castle and kill him, and LeFou walks by his side with the rest of the destructive rioters. Once inside the castle, LeFou picks up Lumiere to light his way, and Lumiere's signal begins the battle that Gaston doesn't involve himself in as he ignores it and gets past the servant as they don't notice him passing by while fighting. During the battle, LeFou attempts to get his revenge on Lumiere by waving a torch perilously close to Lumiere's head, melting him slightly. However, Cogsworth intervenes by poking LeFou in the rear end with a pair of scissors. LeFou was later seen pursuing Sultan to the kitchen with several other villagers, but they all end up fleeing the castle in defeat after the chef frightens them with his huge flames. It is left undisclosed if LeFou and the other villagers ever found out that Gaston died after his battle against the Beast, but it is likely that Gaston's absence from then on would give them that exact message.

---

Me: LeFou!

LeFou: Wow! You guys are bigger and stronger than ever when you last took down Gaston!

Me: Yeah we sure have changed a lot haven't we. I take it you heard all about Gaston's demise?

LeFou: I sure did and I was one of his biggest supporters and I helped him out.

Me: You did give him a lot of support and you cheered him up a lot.

How did Belle's old village react to Gaston's demise?

LeFou: Everyone was devastated. But quickly realized that they were lied to by Gaston when they found out that the Beast was really Prince Adam. We made Gaston the most hated man ever for going after Prince Adam like that.

Me: That's because Prince Adam was cursed to be a beast until his 21st year. But that's good that everyone hates Gaston now.

Nico: Yeah that rapist chauvinistic fool had it coming.

Eli: No kidding. I hated that clod.

Me: And I'm sure Xaldin agrees with us too.

LeFou: Same here. I'm sorry we attacked you all.

Me: It's all water under the bridge LeFou. But the good news is Prince Adam and Belle are happily married and everyone in the castle is living great happy lives. Belle visits her village every now and then to check on her friends there and they are doing great.

LeFou: Awesome!

We then got the usual battles underway.

## Arkayna, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Piper, Zarya, Emerald, J.D. as Wolf Moon, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo - Nico's Rescue

Mumbo Jumbo was first.

Arkayna, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Piper, Zarya, Emerald, J.D. as Wolf Moon, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo - Nico's Rescue.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) I never did like Slade to begin with. I'm glad Nico and the others took him out on his rescue!

Arkayna: Yeah we all are. So is Tara the most. What he did was horrible and despicable.

Me: And what he did was absolute horrible. Shanan helped destroy Slade on her Babysitting adventure and she saw Terra sacrifice herself. Ever since then, Shanan swore to get vengeance on him for everything he did. Here's what happened.

I opened a viewing window and it showed what happened during the events the battle with Slade in Chapter 504.

---

Janeen: That is sick.

Janeen and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit Slade before he could even react and electrocuted him badly. This short-circuited the suit and severed his control link to Terra.

Shanan: Slade you will pay for everything you've done.

Shanan went Super Angel 10,000 Nature Fairy.

Slade: Impressive. You got me before I could act. Terra you can kill them.

Terra: NO!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Terra and electrocuted her. But the lightning destroyed the suit she had on and she had bandages on her chest and black underwear.

Terra: I'm free.

Lincoln: Lightning is far more powerful than Earth.

Terra: Thank you for freeing me. Now it's personal.

Lincoln went Super Angel 3 and Shanan went after Slade and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Terra moved the earth around and had Slade at a terrible disadvantage. Shanan kicked him in the back of the head and punched him in the stomach and chest and kicked him in the face. Terra threw a bunch of rocks at him.

Lincoln and Janeen fired a huge blast of lightning at Slade and electrocuted him badly. The other Titans arrived and they saw the savage onslaught on Slade. They saw Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen and a redeemed Terra tearing Slade apart.

Lincoln flew up to Slade and fired a lightning ball at Slade and knocked him off the rock pillar and sent him falling.

Terra went to see if he was dead, but she was caught off guard as Slade jumped up from the chasm and punched her in the face. He grabbed her by the bandages. She built up her power.

Terra: YOU… CAN'T… CONTROL… ME… ANYMORE!

She released her power and in a huge explosion it killed Slade in an instant.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Shanan: Go to Hell Slade!

Terra was exhausted. Suddenly without warning massive geysers of lava erupted out of the cave floor and the ground was shaking violently.

Robin: Terra's power! It's triggered a Volcano!

Cyborg looked at his analyzer.

Cyborg: Big enough to take out the whole city and way too big to stop!

Raven: We have to get out off here!

The Titans left.

Beast Boy: Terra! Come on we got to go!

Terra: I have to stay.

Shanan: (Gasp) No you can't! It's too dangerous!

Lincoln: Yeah we have to go!

Terra: I'm the only one that can stop it.

Janeen: That's crazy Terra.

Beast Boy: Please Terra you can't! It's too late.

Terra: It's never too late.

They embraced for one last hug and she cried.

Terra: You're the best friend I've ever had.

Terra got them out of there and the volcano was getting worse.

(Terra's Theme Song plays)

Terra built up her power to an incredible degree. Slade's mask of evil was consumed by the lava. Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen watched on in sheer horror as Terra released the full potential of her power and stop the volcano!

Terra:
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Shanan: Terra.

The explosion of power she released was so powerful and so devastating that it was unbelievable.

Shanan: (SCREAMING)
TEEEEEERRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Lincoln and Janeen were gasping at the sheer magnitude and ferocity of the level of power being released.

Lincoln: Has Terra lost her mind or what!? It's too much! She could die!

The level of power Terra released was unbelievable.

Lincoln: What has she done!?

Janeen: Terra! I can't let her do this!

Lincoln: Janeen wait! You know as well as I do she can't survive a blast like that. She's doing this to redeem herself and save people from destruction. She's risking her own life for the sake and love of her friends! Let her finish what she started.

The power of the earth was incredible.

DBZ Narrator: AND SO ONE OF THE EARTH'S MIGHTIEST SUPERHEROES HAS VANISHED IN A BLINDING FLASH OF LIGHT, HAVING MADE THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE FOR THE LOVE AND SAFETY OF HER FRIENDS. HER NAME WAS TARA MARKOV A.K.A. TERRA, A PRINCESS, A TRUE HERO, AND A BRAVE… TEEN… TITAN.

When the smoke cleared Terra's power had ultimately done the trick. But with a heavy price. Terra was now a stone statue frozen in time for all eternity.

Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen saw the statue and Shanan was overtaken with grief.

Janeen: Are you sensing what I'm sensing Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yes. Terra's energy signal has completely disappeared. She's gone.

She walked up to the statue and broke down crying.

Shanan: (Crying hard) It's all my fault! It's all my fault!

She punched the ground and cracked it.

Lincoln: Shanan, no it's not.

Shanan: I should've stopped it! (Crying) I should've stopped her from doing this! TERRA! WHY!? WHY!?

Janeen came and comforted her.

Janeen: I'm so sorry Shanan.

Shanan's sadness quickly turned into extreme hatred and rage. She got up and flared up her power.

Shanan: SLADE! THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT! IF YOU EVER COME BACK, I SWEAR THAT I WILL KILL YOU! I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR ANY OF YOUR CRIMES SLADE! AS LONG AS I HAVE MY FRIENDS AND LOVED ONES BY MY SIDE, I… WILL… HAVE… MY… REVENGE!

Shanan had sworn to get Vengeance on Slade Wilson and she will make sure that he pays for everything he has done. He will pay far beyond the Ultimate Price for everything he has done. Not just to the Teen Titans, but to Terra and to the world.

---

When it was done Mumbo Jumbo and the rest of the group were shocked and horrified!

Mumbo Jumbo: Oh man! That is horrible! So Shanan got revenge for Terra! That is amazing! I don't blame your daughter one bit for wanting revenge on Slade, J.D. What he did was horrible!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure was. Slade was a monster!

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah it sure was. That was awful!

Sunny Starscout: Slade has done MANY things that were completely beyond forgiveness.

Spyro: Yeah he sure has. Slade was a monster and he deserved to be destroyed. Robin spent years trying to destroy him.

Piper Willowbrook: Yeah no kidding. That was awful!

Emerald Goldenbraid: Yeah it sure was.

Zarya Moonwolf: I can't believe all that happened. But at least Terra got redemption.

Bombshell: She sure did. She is now a true hero.

Me: She sure is. Slade was considered one of the most dangerous adversaries of the Teen Titans and now he is gone for good.

Mumbo Jumbo: Good riddance. Thank goodness he wasn't recruited into the Brotherhood of Evil. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

We fired waves of fire and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Arkayna: ALL RIGHT!

Me: (HOWLS) Awesome victory!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Iron Man, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Kyurangers, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) Heard Lincoln's rescue was on one of Jonny Quest's adventures. How was it?

Iron Man: It was really awesome! Lincoln and everyone went after Von Romme.

Grizzly: I've heard about him! He is a dangerous badass son-of-a-bitch crime lord that was harvesting uranium to sell to terrorists so they can build nuclear weapons.

Grizzly pulled out a wanted poster of him.

Grizzly: He is one of the most dangerous crime lords ever known and he doesn't care who to kill as long as his operation stayed quiet.

Iron Man: Yeah. And what he did showed that he was a traitor.

Starlight Glimmer: Selling all that uranium to terrorists so they can build nuclear weapons shows that he is not only a traitor but also a murderer and a monster.

Cozy Glow: Yeah he destroyed countess lives.

Hex: He didn't care one bit.

Lucky: Yeah he was a monster all right.

Lincoln: He sure was. Thank goodness he is in prison forever.

Grizzly: That's good. There was also a $723 Octotrigintillion bounty on his head too. That's 723 with 117 zeroes.

Everyone: WOW!

Laney: THAT'S A HUGE amount of money.

Grizzly: Yep. And you guys will all get the bounty. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

All: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Mollie: Sly Star! Kitsune Tiger Orange!

Clyde: Forest Star! Kentaurosu Forest Green!

Liam: Magic Star! Yunikōn Periwinkle!

Stella Zhau: Tall Star! Kirin Beige!

Zach: Sight Star! Bōenkyō Ruby Red!

Chloe (Loud House): Marine Star! Kujira Lilac!

Rusty Spokes: Hop Star! Usagi Sunburst Yellow!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Lucky: Time to Test your luck!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

Iron Man: YEAH BABY!

Lucky: WE WILL RECLAIM THE GALAXY!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

# Mollie, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lincoln and his family, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax - Meeting a Wattaildragon Gene-Slammer

---

Zzzax was next.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) I heard you guys met a Wattaildragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Mollie: Her name is Gallie Kenovich and she is from Croatia and she has one of the most powerful brains we've ever seen.

Rainbow Dash: She can use the full 100% of her brain power and that is so awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is amazing!

Whirlwind: You won't believe how powerful she is with her mind. Not just with lightning but with how powerful she is with her brain.

Lincoln: That's what makes her one of the most powerful of my Guardian Angels.

Lori: She is literally a smart and amazing friend too.

Leni: And her hair and clothes are totes amazing too.

Luna: They sure are dudes.

Wildrider: Yes they sure are.

Zzzax: I think that is so awesome too. Did she know any huge revelations?

Scootaloo: She sure did and they involve Lila Rossi. Gallie was on vacation in Paris with her parents, and then, she felt something very dark from Lila Rossi, and it wasn't good. Gallie used her psychic powers, and she found out that she's planning on hooking a detonator to Marinette, which'll also be hooked to a massive bomb. All she has to do is kill Marinette, and then, the detonator will go off, and the bomb will explode, destroying Paris, and killing everyone in the city. Gallie wasn't going to let that evil, little, condescending cow get away with it, so she used her psychic powers to hypnotize her, and she got her to confess her crimes to the public.

Zzzax: Kill Marinette and take all of Paris with her with a megabomb!? That's insane!

Scootaloo: But here's the funny part. After Gallie got her to spill the beans, everyone was enraged, and they wanted her head mounted on a pike. But, Gallie decided on what to do with her: She dumped buckets of tar on her, covered her in feathers, and put a beak and a rubber glove on her. Everyone laughed hard at her, and she also sent the picture to Marinette and her friends, and they laughed hysterically at her.

The group all laughed hysterically!

Mollie: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) THAT IS SO FUNNY!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome! It was great!

Lincoln: It sure was and we all laughed really hard at that.

Laney: Yeah we sure did.

Zzzax: That was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

Mollie: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was so awesome!

---

## Mandee, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Marcus, Thomus, Yoshino, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Patty & Selma - My battle in the Simulator

---

Patty & Selma was next.

Selma: (to Mandee) I heard J.D. had a battle in the Simulator. How did that go?

Mandee: It went really well! He had an awesome battle in the world of My Hero Academia against al the villains there and he destroyed EVERY SINGLE VILLAIN all there.

Patty: Oh wow! So it was all to be prepared for the upcoming battle against All For One as much as he could.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right and it was amazing. He came back with all the heads of all the villains all skewered on a spear and it was a great trophy.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It was a really amazing battle.

Sunburn: And it was epic too.

Marcus: It sure was awesome.

Thomas: We all thought so too.

Yoshino: It was epic!

Selma: That is amazing.

Patty: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed them down.

Mandee: That was great!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Levi Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Carmen, Juni, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL - Tahu's 2nd Ambassador Mission

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) How was Tahu's 2nd Ambassador Mission? And who did he fight there?

Levi: He took on Barthez and he also faced Tahnok-Kal there as well.

Pinkie Pie: It was amazing to face one of the Bohrok-Kal there.

Featherweight: It sure is and it was really cool too.

Sprocket: We haven't faced them in a while. I have a feeling that's not all of them that we'll face.

Carmen Cortez: I agree there.

Juni: Me too.

Professor XXXL: It will be interesting to see. Lets do it for I, PROFESSOR XXXL, Command it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Levi: A most amazing victory!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Aqua, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Terra, Ventus, Sora, Kairi, Riku, Roxas, Xion, Lea, Goofy, Donald, Mickey, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker - At Least Slade will never terrorize anyone ever again

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) At Least Slade will never terrorize anyone ever again. And this time, no one innocent died.

Aqua: Thank goodness for that.

Rarity: What Slade has done is most unforgivable.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah he was a monster.

Gill Grunt: He sure was.

Terra: At least now the Teen Titans and the world wil never see him again.

Ventus: Thank goodness for that.

Sora: Yeah he deserved to be destroyed.

Kairi: I agree too.

Riku: Yeah he needed to be destroyed.

Roxas: Or he would have continued to find ways to destroy the Teen Titans.

Xion: Yeah and now the world is free of him.

Lea: Thank goodness for that.

Namine: I agree too.

Goofy: We're happy for that.

Donald: Yeah!

Mickey: At least we've seen the last of Slade for good.

Storm Shadow: I agree there.

Skulker: I agree too and now it's good we're free of him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Aqua: RIGHT ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Flash, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Takeshi Jin, Alex Cunningham, Liz Riccaro, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider - This is the 3rd Enemy of the 2012 Turtles we faced

---

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) This is the 3rd enemy of the 2012 Turtles we faced. But technically 2nd since 2012 Stockman was only fought by Sydney and the Anti Registration heroes.

Flash: That is true. Good way to keep track.

Fluttershy: We faced 3 enemies of the 2012 Turtle Brothers enemies and that is amazing.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is. We're off to a great start with taking down some of their enemies.

Stealth Elf: We sure are and that is awesome.

Takeshi Jin: It sure is.

Alex Cunningham: I agree too. It's awesome.

Liz Riccaro: It sure is cool.

Nurzak: Yep. It sure is.

Golden Glider: Yes we are off to a great start and in 3 days we head off to the UA Marvel Universe to face the Fold. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed her down.

Flash: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Sasuke the Android, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Samurai Jack, Ashi and her Sisters, Scotsman, Verbina & Astor, Exhaust and Flamewar VS Machinedramon - The Book of Vile Darkness is all filled up now with the villains of MHA

Machinedramon was next.

Machinedramon: (to Sasuke) The Book of Vile Darkness is all filled up now with the villains of MHA. But we might want to release some into our ranks to make more room.

Sasuke the Android: Don't worry the Book of Vile Darkness has an infinite amount of space.

Applejack: That's amazing. But at least all the villains of that world got what was coming to them.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they sure did.

Flashwing: A bunch of monsters that deserved to be destroyed.

Samurai Jack: They had it coming.

Ava: Absolutely.

Ashi: Yeah I agree.

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. They sure did.

Verbina: We agree too.

Astor: Same here.

Machinedramon: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, apples, rock, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Sasuke: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Nikiya, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven, Dark Skylanders, Goku, Vegeta, Trunks, Gohan, Tien, Piccolo, Yamcha, Krillin, Chiaotzu, Pan, Android 18, Bulma, Fellbat, and G1 Iron Bison vs BlackWarGreymon - Now J.D. is ready to destroy All For One on April 7th

---

BlackWarGreymon was next.

BlackWarGreymon: (to Nikiya) Now J.D. is ready to destroy All For One on April 7th. But I doubt it'll be THAT easy.

Nikiya: Believe me, J.D. is MORE THAN ready for them. When he destroyed All For One he made sure there was nothing left of him.

Princess Luna: Yes he sure did. The world of MHA will soon be free of those monsters.

Moondust: What those monsters all did was unforgivable.

Snowdrop: Especially the crimes of Tomura Shigaraki!

Gari: Yeah he was a monster and a murderer.

Ink Rose: He killed his entire family and killed many more people.

Moonlight Raven: Yeah I agree with that.

Blackout: Those villains all deserved to be destroyed.

Goku: They all had no honor and they paid for their crimes.

Vegeta: Absolutely. And later J.D. has a few words for All For One when we get back.

Trunks: That's right. He's gonna give one last threatening message to All For One telling him that he has 3 weeks left to live.

Gohan: Yeah he is a monster.

Yamcha: We'll make sure they die horribly.

Pan: It will be justice.

BlackWarGreymon: It sure will be good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Nikiya: TAKE THAT!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night!

## Supergirl, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Superman, Batman, Green Lantern, Wonder Woman, Flash, Martian Manhunter, Hawkgirl Lobo and Deadpool VS Toad - LeFou is gonna be an awesome addition to the M.O.E.

Toad was next.

Toad: (to Supergirl) LeFou is gonna be an awesome addition to the M.O.E. Especially with Gaston gone.

Supergirl: LeFou is funny too. Also he and Poromon both have one thing in common and that is they both like beer.

Toad: Oh God! Just what we need is another drunk.

Princess Celestia: And Saint Patrick's Day is tomorrow so some of us are probably gonna be drunk.

Amber Morning: That is gonna be really fun though and I love Irish food and the music.

Spotlight: I think it's so awesome.

Superman: Ireland has a lot of amazing culture and more.

Batman: It sure does.

Green Lantern: I agree there myself.

Wonder Woman: I think it's amazing too.

Flash: It sure is cool.

Martian Manhunter: I agree too.

Hawkgirl: It sure is awesome.

Lobo: Yeah it sure is cool.

Toad: I agree too. Celtic Music is one of my favorites too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

Supergirl: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Saint Patrick's Day is one of my favorite holidays.

Fiona Hernandez: Mine too. I've always been a Celtic Girl at heart because I love the Irish Music and dancing. It's so awesome and fun.

Himiko Toga: The food is good too. I'm hoping to eat Shepherd's pie. That's my favorite Celtic Food. Natilee has introduced me to tons of awesome Celtic and Irish customs, music and foods.

Apple Bloom: Natilee is not only the Guardian of Dreams but she is also the Celtic Princess.

Sweetie Belle: She sure is. She knows a lot about Ireland and knows all about its history and everything.

Scootaloo: It's so amazing.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is. Ireland has so much amazing history.

Silver Spoon: Ireland is so amazing.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is and they have over 9,000 years of history.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Ireland is also very beautiful too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: What's your favorite part of Ireland and its history?

Marie Hernandez: Oh I like many things about Ireland. But the most amazing thing I like about it is the castles. They are hundreds of years old and have been around since many of Ireland's major events over the centuries.

Ibara Shiozaki: Ireland is really beautiful and amazing.

Frozen Fright: It sure is and Ireland is also home to the famous Blarney Castle, home to the legendary Blarney Stone.

Thunder Terror: Legends say that if you kiss that stone, you'll get amazing good luck.

Magma Gloom: My favorite place in Ireland is Stonehenge.

Weddinmon: How old is Stonehenge?

Marie Hernandez: Over 5,100 years old and it was amazing!

Toxic Horror: It sure is something. But another staple that is known in Ireland is Guinness Beer. Been there for over 200 years.

Louie PoisonSea: It's true. Ireland is home to some of the most famous beer in the world.

Weddinmon: I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: What's your favorite part about Ireland?

Nicole Hernandez: I've always liked the music because many of the songs from over the centuries tell a great story. My favorites are Fhear a Bhata, She Moved Through The Fair, Scarborough Fair, Star of The County Down, Fields of Athenry and many more.

Star Swirl: Those are all amazing songs.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye they are most fun to listen to laddies.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They are really great.

Mistmane: I think they are cool too.

Flash Magnus: I agree myself.

Mage Meadowbrook: They are really awesome.

Gusty: They sure are.

Clover the Clever: Yep.

Carly Atlas: Yeah they sure are.

Marcel: Those songs are awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: What part about Ireland do you like the most?

Natasha Hernandez: My favorite part about Ireland is the food. I like Shepherd's pie and Peach Pudding myself.

Princess Celestia: I've always been a big dessert lover myself so I like the Peach Pudding.

Princess Luna: I like Shepherd's pie myself.

Princess Cadance: Corned Beef and Cabbage Stew for me.

Su Yung: Daring aren't you princess Cadance.

Princess Cadance: Yeah I sure am.

Minuette: We like the desserts ourselves as well as the music.

Twinkleshine: It's all amazing to listen to.

Lemon Hearts: I like the castles, history and events.

Moondancer: I like all the parts about Ireland. They are awesome.

Lyra Heartstrings: Ireland is also home to J.D.'s friends Mickey and Jessica of the Leprechauns and Fairies. They are awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so cool that J.D. knows them. And he knew them from his youth.

Twilight Sparkle: Ever since he was three.

Brittney: Yeah dad has a lot of history with Ireland. Most of it was good.

Misty Tredwell: That is true.

Su Yung: Yep it sure is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: Have you ever been to Ireland before?

Catherine Iroh: Many times actually. It's one of the most amazing places I've ever seen ever since I came here to Earth. It's so beautiful and loaded with history and amazing castles that are full of historical meaning.

Layla MacKenzie: It sure is. Ireland is beautiful too and the landscape is amazing.

Admiral Zhao: It sure is. Sakura did you and your friends ever go to Ireland when you were capturing the Clow Cards?

Sakura Avalon: No we didn't but it was always my big dream to go to many places all over the world.

Madison Taylor: But now that we're part of the team that dream became a reality.

Chelsea: It sure did. I have always wanted to see places like Berlin, London, Venice, New York and many more.

Rita (Cardcaptors): All those places are cool. But what I want to see is Machu Picchu.

Catherine Iroh: Want to visit South America. That is a great choice Rita.

Nikki: I've always wanted to visit Salem, Massachusetts.

Catherine Iroh: That is an amazing place. But it is a town that is loaded with really dark history. It's home to one of the most darkest events in the entirety of Colonial America during the 17th Century: The Salem Witch Trials. 330 years ago that happened.

Kero: That's a long time ago.

Li: Yeah it sure was.

Yue: Terrible event back then.

Carly Atlas: Yeah because of their own and paranoia they killed so many innocent people accused of witchcraft.

Misty Tredwell: That was terrible!

Admiral Zhao: That is horrible. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired a blast of fire and the group fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

---

Himiko Toga VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou; I heard that you went through some very crazy times because of your powers.

Himiko Toga: Yeah it was awful. What happened to me was destroying my mind psychologically and physically. My Quirk was unstable and it was destroying me.

LeFou: Man that is terrible. I'm so sorry you went through all that. Lets do it!

Himiko fired blasts of water and smashed him down.

---

Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lincoln VS Wrecking Ball.

---

Wrecking Ball was next.

Wrecking Ball: You guys excited for Saint Patrick's Day?

Nico: You bet we are. As long as none of us drink lots of beer. J.D. drank some beer 2 years ago and he was acting all nutsy-looney because of it.

Laney: It was crazy! J.D. was drunk as a loon!

Lily: He sure was.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Wrecking Ball: I can't believe that he would drink beer like that.

Nico: No kidding.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords for the U.A. Marvel Heroes called the Destroyers of The Fold, they're they're large swords with the anti-Fold symbol etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Whoa these swords are cool. I'll hold on to these for when we go to the Marvel U.A. Universe on the 19th.

Nico teleported back with them.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Nico: ZEO CANNON!

The Rangers charged up the cannon and they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Wrecking Ball you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Speed Demon.

Troy: Time for this car to hit the road!

Nico: I agree. Lets get him! (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Nico used his Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Pink Denziman, Blue Dynaman, Red Bioman, and Yellow Timeranger!

Me: Lets make it fun too! (TURNS DIAL) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

I used my Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Blue Turboranger, Green Carranger, Yellow Boukenger, Black Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

We blasted 2012 Speed Demon all over the place with incredible fury! Iflar, Topar, and Fivarth blasted and smashed 2012 Speed Demon all over.

Skywarp, Skydive, Ken Masters and Vegeta used the Decepticon, Earth and Vegeta Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ken and Vegeta's powers, Skywarp's Machine Gun and Skydive's Nega Gun 100-fold.

Skywarp and Vegeta: GALICK MACHINE GUN BLAST!

Ken Masters and Skydive: HADOUKEN NEGA BLAST!

Technus and Cyborg: TECHNO GHOST BLAST!

Zavok and Ace: 28TH CENTURY METEOR BLAST!

LaGrange and Vert: SPEEDING CAR BLAST!

Vortex and Aerrow: SKIES OF ATMOS BLAST!

Shiva and Kim: SPY ASSASSIN BLAST!

Madame Masque and Timmy: MAGIC FURY BLAST!

Mirror Master and Zoe: WIND FURY MIRROR BLAST!

Multiplex and Rex: NANITE CLONE BOMB BLAST!

Yae and Puppetmon: SAMURAI PUPPET MEGA BARRAGE!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lightning McQueen: RACING RAINBOW LOYALTY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Lightning McQueen, Puppetmon and Rainbow Dash: SPEEDING RACE BURST!

They fired waves of rainbows and energy.

Lincoln: SLOW ELEMENT STYLE: SLOTH!

Julie Makimoto: SLOW EARTH STYLE: TECTONIC PLATES!

Toph: SLOW EARTH STYLE: SNAIL!

Mai Shiranui: SLOW FIRE STYLE: CANDLES BURNING!

Jessica Shannon: SLOW STING STYLE: JELLYFISH!

Hilda: (British Accent) SLOW FIRE STYLE: WALTZ!

Tatsumaki: SLOW WIND STYLE: TORTOISE!

Yuna Kamihara: SLOW WATER STYLE: TURTLE!

Nanami: SLOW WATER STYLE: SEA ANEMONE!

Entrapta: SLOW LIGHTNING STYLE: CHESS!

Perfuma: SLOW NATURE STYLE: PLANT GROWING!

Frosta: SLOW ICE STYLE: GLACIER!

Colette Brunel: SLOW LIGHT STYLE: MOON PHASES!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): SLOW DARK STYLE: AMERICAN WOODSTOCK!

Shantae: SLOW MAGIC STYLE: ELEPHANTS!

Akko: SLOW STAR STYLE: STARFISH!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said things.

Lincoln and his harem: SLOW FINAL SMASH: TIME SLOW BEATDOWN!

They slowed time to a crawl and then beat the crap out of 2012 Speed Demon.

Nico: Now for the final touch.

Me: Here we go. OMEGA MEGAZORD!

I summoned the Omega Megazord!

Me: Time for this monster to be incinerated.

I grabbed 2012 Speed Demon and Nico opened up a portal to the Sun and I threw 2012 Speed Demon through it and then he was gone for good!

Nico: That's it for him!

Skulker: (to the Stunticons) Are you guys happy now?

Motormaster: Yes. Yes we are.

Lightning McQueen: At least no mutagen is on us.

Golden Glider: That's a relief.

Machinedramon: Well, compared to the opponents J.D. faced in the simulator this morning, that car didn't stand a chance.

BlackWarGreymon: Of course it didn't.

Me: Thanks. And I have plan to send a message to All For One when we get back.

Nico: Dude, that's enough. You've already proven that you're still a great hero. No need to prove it any further.

Me: Ah you're right. I'll cancel that message.

Toad: C'mon, guys. Since that was one of the 2012 Turtle enemies, let's celebrate with some pizza!

Me: Good idea! I'm starving!

Eli: Me too!

?: I will destroy all of you for ruining every last one of my plans!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs,

the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Buffy Summers, The Scooby Gang, Angel, and The Angel Investigation group heard that familiar voice.

Angel (Angel): Oh great, there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Jasmine.

A figure came out, and it was none other than the rogue former member of the Powers That Be and God Wannabe, Jasmine.

Cordelia Chase: I should've known you'd show up, Jasmine, you just never quit, do you?

Jasmine (Buffyverse): Not until this entire world is finally mine, and everyone will be at peace!

Lincoln: That's a load of crap, and you know it! Trying to create your so-called utopia is only going to result in nothing but chaos, and on top of that, you also made the big mistake in summoning that evil demon into the world over two centuries ago. You've caused so much trouble for Angel, Buffy, and their allies for the last time.

Himiko (Warriors Orochi): And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Himiko's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with lights and wolves surrounding her, she had her Amaterasu's Clay Dogu of Solar Justice clay dogu cannons levitating above her head, and as she approached Jasmine, she left white energy, lights, and wolves with every step.

Himiko (Warriors Orochi): Jasmine, the crimes that you have committed against humanity and the world can never be forgiven, and now, I will see to it that you and the five monsters that you brought back are sent to The Black Gates for all eternity.

Suddenly, Himiko was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with lights and the Sun surrounding it, there was a wolf running around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a black and white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded away, Himiko emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Himiko grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had red highlights in the bangs of her dark brown hair and her hairstyle remained the same, she has neon brown eyes and a white energy aura with lights and wolves surrounding her, she has a wolf with the black and white magatama beads and Light Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on a pair of silver wolf head earrings with red crystals for the eyes and the Light Kanji on its heads, she also still has on her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with a Thunderbird pendant and silver wolf head with the Light Kanji on its head for the second pendant and red crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha that merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, she has on a white sleeveless top with magatama markings on the white sleeves, long white sleeveless blouse with light animals on them, white ankle-high combat boots with magatama symbols on them, and a long white sleeveless trenchcoat with wolves and suns on the coattails and on the back is a wolf with magatama markings surrounding it, and on top is The Sun. Suddenly, Himiko felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive brown angel wings with red tips on the large brown feathers, sprouted out from her back, and she has a Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger.

Himiko has on her brand-new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gold wolf head with a large red gem for the belt buckle on her waist, large white Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large white Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and an Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a gold kanji right below the wolf that said, "Himiko, Future Queen of Yamatai, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Former Member of The Orochi Army, Destroyer of Da Ji's Infernal Lies, Friend of Kai and Sun Shang Xiang and Many, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Pure-Hearted and Fiery Maiden of Light, and Master of Light and Wolves."

卑弥呼、邪馬台国の未来の女王、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、オロチ軍の元メンバー、ダ・ジの地獄の嘘の破壊者、カイとサン・シャン・シャンと多くの友人、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックろくでなし、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、純粋な心と燃えるような光の乙女、そして光とオオカミのマスター

Himiko has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SOLAR LIGHTSTORM WOLF ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND CELESTIAL JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Himiko's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Jasmine saw it, she fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but she dodged her attack, and Himiko fired a powerful white energy blast with lights and wolves surrounding it from her right hand, and fired two powerful blasts of solar energy from the open mouths of her Amaterasu's Clay Dogu of Solar Justice clay dogu cannons, and they hit her, and sent her flying into a wall, and she also got burned badly.

Nicole Knudson: Whoa, Himiko's transformed, and she really burned Jasmine badly.

Lori Loud: She's literally come a long way after Lincoln saved her and freed her from Da Ji's lies, when we fought against Orochi.

Nico: She sure has, Lori, and she's become a Angel of Light and Solar Justice, awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Himiko, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Himiko (Warriors Orochi): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Solar Wolf and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to Jasmine for good?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Me: Show that bitch no mercy, guys, and rip her limb from limb.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds sword from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Himiko.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your day of judgement has come, Jasmine, never again shall you return to torment humanity again.**

Angel OST: Main Theme- You're My Sanctuary by Darling Violetta

Himiko and Lincoln went after Jasmine, who fired blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them, and Himiko and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, grey energy, dumbbells, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo at The Beast, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Jasmine. Jasmine summoned an army of demons to attack, but, Lincoln's neon deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, then, he ordered them to kill themselves, as they'd slit their throats with their clawed hands, and they died in a massive pool of blood, which Lincoln had devoured, as he absorbed the blood into his body.

Then, Himiko and Lincoln attacked Jasmine with their new and improved upgraded weapons, and they really hurt Jasmine as she screamed in excruciating pain, especially when Lincoln slashed her with his newly improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds sword, and he left horrible scars that she couldn't heal from, and it also got worse for her when Lincoln said her true name, and they also threw The Dark Orb that she had in her pocket, the same one that brought her back, and that she used to separate Angelus from Angel and bring The Master, Dracula, Warren Mears, and her demonic enforcer, The Beast, back from the dead, into The Warp. Then, Lincoln sprouted his eleven massive, long, and powerful deep sapphire werewolf tails with large black wolf heads, but we saw that the eleven werewolf tails have now turned white. Then, Lincoln sent them at Jasmine, and they bit her on her arms, legs, and stomach, and then, the large wolf heads began siphoning and sucking out all of Jasmine's immense powers and abilities, and the energy was visibly flowing into Lincoln's body, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, angels, phoenixes, buffalo, and thunderbirds flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power and energy boost to his infinite power. Then, Himiko and Lincoln fired powerful energy beams, and they obliterated Jasmine for good. Then, as soon as her spirit emerged, Himiko marked Jasmine's forehead, and it also affected the spirits of The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast who were in Oblivion, but it was due to a curse Lincoln put on their spirits after they were Super Hakaied, as soon as they sent the one who brought them back to The Black Gates, they too would be sent to The Black Gates. Then, the spirits of Jasmine, The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast were confronted by the spirits of those they murdered throughout their lives, and after being found guilty, they were erased from existence forever.

We cheered for what Himiko and Lincoln did, as they power down, and Himiko's new body, clothes, jewelry, and angel wings were permanent.

Himiko (Warriors Orochi): We did it, now, we're finally rid of the big bad enemies of Buffy and Angel, and this time, for good. Thanks for helping me in taking down Jasmine, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Himiko.

Suddenly, Himiko wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Himiko's waist, and then, he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Himiko's face, they kissed passionately as Himiko wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them is a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and packs of wolves running across the field, lights shining down right behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Nice job, you guys, you did it.

Nico: They sure did, J.D. But, I have to ask: did you also have know about Jasmine when you helped out Angel and the Angel Investigations group in Los Angeles?

Me: I was hoping you'd ask that, Nico. I did deal with Jasmine long ago when I helped out Angel and the Angel Investigations in Los Angeles, and I was disgusted at what she tried to do in creating her so-called utopia, but what she didn't realize is that her utopia would lead to forcing her own ideals on mankind, Angel was right that it should be humanity's choice to bring about a perfect world, rather than having it forced on them, and now, she's paid the price for her crimes.

Nico: Whoa, that's really shocking, and it looks like Lincoln and Himiko helped you, Angel, Buffy, and their allies out in putting an end to Jasmine for good, J.D.

Me: That they did, and I'm proud of them.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. Now, we're finally rid of Buffy and Angel's big bad enemies, and they're never coming back from the dead ever.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Nico: Yeah, as far as I'm concerned, those six assholes have failed this entire universe thousands of years ago.

Lincoln: And so many have died because of them, I'm glad that we've avenged the souls of those that suffered at the hands of Jasmine, The Master, Dracula, Angelus, Warren Mears, and The Beast, and they can finally rest in peace.

Me: Yep.

Lightning McQueen: (To the viewers) This was AWESOME! I hope you all liked this adventure.

Nico: I know we did. Great job today everyone. Lets go to Lynn's Table and get some grub.

We cheered and went to eat and we had a great meal and then we later went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and we all went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was a great chapter and it was the second installment for the 2012 TMNT series. Speed Demon looked like a mutant version of Christine and it was scary! The first part was for the epic and tragic episode of Teen Titans Season 2 called Aftershock Part 2 and that was a sad one and the end showed Terra making the ultimate Sacrifice to atone for the deeds she did under Slade. That episode aired on August 21st, 2004 and that was sad at the end. But Slade got what was coming to him. The second part was for The Real Adventures of Jonny Quest episode called Nuclear Netherworld and that was a crazy episode! But it's one of my favorites and it was horrible how Jonny, Hadji and Jonny's grandpa were facing a crime that was selling Uranium to terrorists to build nuclear weapons. That episode aired on December 26th, 1996 and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in the city of Metru Nui in Bionicle and Nico, Levi, Matau and Lori will walk around the city of Le Metru and they are going to face Lehvak-Kal and take him down and have him join the M.O.E. Also they are going to meet a Repultoritius Gene-Slammer named Natalie Wilmington. Natalie Wilmington is a Shaman and a Moonwalker. She has the power to communicate and talk to animals and also has aura sight. She is Nico's friend from History class. She is now the gene-slammer of a Repultoritius, the natural predator of the Biot-Savortians. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of Earthworm Jim and we're going into the level of Lorenzen's Soil and we're going to take down Lorenzen and have him join the M.O.E. and we're also going to meet a Monstrous Bird Gene-Slammer named Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull and she is from Iceland and she has quite a story to tell about Denzel Crocker. He is actually more insane than what we first thought. Tomorrow is Saint Patrick's Day! And get ready for an awesome Irish Celebration as we celebrate the awesome Irish Holiday with a great party and dinner and more.

See you all tomorrow and may the luck of the Irish be with you.

# 2022 Saint Patrick's Day Fun

HAPPY SAINT PATRICK'S DAY 2022 EVERYONE

---

Walking through the beautiful city of Le Metru in the city of Metru Nui was Nico, Levi Loud, Matau and Lori and they were there for an awesome and amazing rescue. As you can see, Nico and the group are wearing green clothes because it's Saint Patrick's Day.

Nico: So the next rescue is in Le Metru of the City of Metru Nui.

Matau: Ahh it's good to be home. I missed coming here after everything that happened.

Lori: That is literally a long time to be away.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Levi.

Levi Loud: It's my pleasure Nico and it'll be great to see who we rescue on this most amazing rescue.

Nico: It sure will be cool. I'm excited for this one.

Lori: I am too.

Nico: Levi, do you have anything planned for St. Patrick's Day today?

Levi: Actually yes I do. I am going to enjoy the splendor and beauty of the dancing and enjoy the scrumptious and succulent deliciousness of the Irish Cuisine.

Nico: You sure like the food and dancing don't you. Lori you and Bobby gonna do some dancing?

Lori: Oh we sure are. And it literally will be so fun.

Nico: I'm glad. J.D. got drunk on this day 2 years ago.

Lori: Uch! Don't remind me of that.

Nico: And not to mention that we're Le Metru right now, which is green.

Matau: Yep we sure are and it's awesome.

Nico: It sure is. All of Metru Nui is cool.

Lori: It literally is.

?: Too bad it will be your tomb!

Out came LEHVAK-KAL!

Lehvak-Kal was, at his creation, an Av-Matoran. After his death, he transformed into a Lehvak. It, at a later time, along with the rest of the Bohrok-Kal, was exposed to a mutagenic substance, and was transformed by the substance. The transformation enabled Lehvak-Kal to think independently and speak, as well as granted it power over Vacuum. It then went into a dormant sleep.

After the Bahrag were forced in a Toa Seal, the Bohrok-Kal awakened. Lehvak-Kal then went to Le-Koro, where it stole Lewa's Nuva Symbol.

During its mission, Lewa, Kopaka, and Gali formed the Toa Kaita Wairuha Nuva. In response, Lehvak-Kal summoned Gahlok-Kal and Kohrak-Kal to it, and they formed the Bohrok-Kal Kaita Ja. The three Bohrok easily defeated Wairuha and continued their mission.

In the Bahrag's lair, Tahu tried using the Kanohi Vahi, to slow down the Bohrok-Kal. However, when this proved ineffective, the Toa Nuva decided to feed their elemental powers, through their Nuva Symbols, to the Kal, which overloaded their powers. Lehvak-Kal's sudden surge of Vacuum power launched it through the island, into space, and it entered a low orbit around Aqua Magna.

Lehvak-Kal is currently orbiting Spherus Magna after the planet was reformed.

Nico: Lehvak-Kal! Interesting to see you again.

Lori: Now we can blow you up.

Nico: And you're green as well. See? This holiday's off to a perfect start.

Matau: We're just literally Green with envy! (Rimshot)

Lori: (Laughs) That was a good one.

?:That was funny. Except I'm blue.

A figure came out and it was a Repultoritius!

Nico: WHOA! A Repultoritius.

It reverted back and it was a girl that had blond hair and blue eyes and had blue clothes and was wearing a purple hat.

Nico: Natalie Wilmington! Wow!

Natalie Wilmington: Awesome to see you Nico.

Nico: Same here.

Matau: Awesome to meet you Natalie.

Natalie Wilmington: It's a pleasure. Let me work my magic.

She fired a magnetic blast and it pulled Lehvak-Kal into pieces and he was down!

Matau: Nice work!

Levi: What exactly is your favorite memory of Nico?

Natalie Wilmington: I have a lot of them but many of them are in history class. My favorite was when me and Nico did a project together on the history of the Great Northern War and that was a big project we did.

Nico: I remember that. We had to write a report about what went down from February 22nd, 1700 - September 10th, 1721 and that was a long one. 2,322 pages thick.

Lori: That is literally a long report.

Matau: Wow! No kidding!

Nico: Yep.

Nico and Natalie hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Natalie Wilmington: Me too Nico. But please don't pinch me because I'm wearing blue.

Nico: Oh I'm not going to do that.

They went back home and they told us everything that happened and it was amazing.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, and Leroy are heading to Lorenzen's soil in the world of Earthworm Jim, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to take down Pedro Pupa and have him join the Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Lorenzen's Soil, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the sixteen girls there, but we're also going to take down Pedro Pupa and have him join the Masters of Evil.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: So, this is Lorenzen's Soil, it sure is an awesome subterranean planet.

Lana: I like this planet already, it means I can dig holes all over the place all day long.

Lincoln: Lana, I don't think the inhabitants of this planet will like you digging holes all over the place.

Lola: Yeah, and if Mom and Dad see you tracking dirt all over the Estate, it's bathtime for you.

Nico: All of us are going to be needing one after this one.

Lincoln: That's right, and thanks for joining us, Lisa.

Lisa Loud: It's a pleasure, Eldest Brother.

Lincoln: Plus, today's St. Patrick's Day, so we're in for one awesome party back at the Estate, along with an awesome dinner and even more.

Me: You said it, this is going to be awesome!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of sixteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Pedro Pupa, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the sixteen girls, but they've been cornered by Pedro Pupa, and he's going to kill them.

?: (Icelandic Accent) That overgrown, unicycling maggot. Let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, the Monstrous Bird, land in front of us.

Lincoln: That Icelandic voice, I knew it was you, Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull. But, we'll have plenty of time to catch up later, right now, we've got an overgrown maggot to stop.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Pedro Pupa, and that allowed the sixteen girls to get to safety. When Pedro Pupa saw us, he was enraged.

Pedro Pupa: How dare you all get in my way?! You just want to destroy the temple, you won't stop me from getting the treasure!

Lincoln: There's no treasure, you overgrown maggot, Psy-Crow lied to you. But, if you refuse to listen to reason, then, you'll listen to force. Let's get him!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Pedro Pupa, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and he was knocked down.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Now, do you see?

Pedro Pupa: But, Psy-Crow said that…

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Psy-Crow was nothing but a liar who manipulated you into doing his dirty work, but he's now long gone, and he's never coming back.**

Pedro Pupa saw that Lincoln was right, and Psy-Crow is nothing but a liar. He then agreed to join The Masters of Evil, and Lincoln beamed him to their headquarters. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down.

Lincoln: That's another potential member brought into The Masters of Evil. (To Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull) And it's so good to see you again, Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull.

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull: (Icelandic Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln and Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull went up to each other and they hugged, and Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull: (Icelandic Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's awesome.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D., this is Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull, she moved to Michigan from Iceland, and she's another one of my Guardian Angels, and she also has a talent for bird watching.

Nico: That explains why she got Gene-Slammed into The Monstrous Bird Duel Monster, that's so awesome.

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull: (Icelandic Accent) And I've got quite a story to tell all of you about Denzel Crocker, and he's actually more insane than what all of you first thought.

We gasped in shock.

Me: We're definitely not going to like this one bit, since I was the one who sent his fucked-up hide to The Insane Asylum after ruining his plans for world domination.

Lincoln: Along with Timmy, Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, and their friends, since Crocker's caused trouble in Dimmsdale more times than anyone can count. Right now, let's get you back to normal, Jacqueline. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull was reverting back to normal. Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long dark purple hair tied up in a ponytail and a part of her hair was braided, blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive dark purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Monstrous Bird, and she's in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Jacqueline?

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull: (Icelandic Accent) Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved dark purple, short-sleeved dark purple top, dark purple skirt, dark purple pants, purple pumps, and a long dark purple sleeveless trenchcoat with wind gusts and birds on the coattails and on the back is The Monstrous Bird, and on her back is a large Monstrous Bird-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark purple blade with The Monstrous Bird etched on it, the Monstrous Bird's large wings for the crossguard, large dark purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black grip, and a large dark purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull: (Icelandic Accent) Wow, I love the new outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull's neck with dark purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and dark purple crystal links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull: (Icelandic Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Jacqueline.

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the sixteen girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The sixteen girls are Hirohara Yukiko, Kusakabe Misuzu, Minase Yuka, Tachibana Kukuri, Akamine Saiko, Momono Shiori, and Natsuki Kaori from 11 Eyes, Lisara Restall, Cule Zeria, Fukumune Iria, and Ookura Mina from So, I Can't Play H!, Oiso, Sayama Ouka, Toyo, Okami, and

Mizuki from Manyuu Hiken-Chou.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hirohara Yukiko, Kusakabe Misuzu, Minase Yuka, Tachibana Kukuri, Akamine Saiko, Momono Shiori, Natsuki Kaori, Lisara Restall, Cule Zeria, Fukumune Iria, Ookura Mina, Oiso, Sayama Ouka, Toyo, Okami, and Mizuki.

Nicole Knudson: From 11 Eyes, So, I Can't Play H!, and Manyuu Hiken-Chou, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hirohara Yukiko: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hirohara Yukiko and the other fifteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Pedro Pupa, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Hirohara Yukiko: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fifteen clones of himself, and he and the fifteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Hirohara Yukiko: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, sixteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Hirohara Yukiko, Kusakabe Misuzu, Minase Yuka, Tachibana Kukuri, Akamine Saiko, Momono Shiori, Natsuki Kaori, Lisara Restall, Cule Zeria, Fukumune Iria, Ookura Mina, Oiso, Sayama Ouka, Toyo, Okami, and Mizuki with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened on Lorenzen's Soil, and and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Pedro Pupa.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Pedro Pupa, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back home, and Pedro Pupa is now a member of The Masters of Evil.

---

After putting a stop to Pedro Pupa, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull: (Icelandic Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Jacqueline, and now, I can also defend myself.

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull: (Icelandic Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Jacqueline. So, what's the story behind Denzel Crockpot, you said that he's actually more insane than what we first thought.

Jacqueline Eyjafjallajökull: (Icelandic Accent) None of you are going to like him one bit. I was asked by the FBI to go undercover and find out what Denzel Crocker was up to in Dimmsdale, knowing his reputation as a crazed fairy-obsessed loon, I couldn't refuse. I then went undercover in Dimmsdale Elementary, and infiltrated his Crocker Cave which was hidden underground in the school, and I found out that Crocker was planning on blowing up all of Dimmsdale, if he didn't get his hands on Timmy's fairies. I wasn't going to let that lunatic get away with this, so I called the FBI, and they went into the Crocker Cave, and they confiscated all of Crocker's gadgets and weapons. When Crocker found out, he went insane with rage, but before the FBI could arrest him, he ran for his life and swore that he'd get his revenge one day.

We gasped in shock at the revelation.

Me: Sheesh, I knew Crocker was insane, but this takes the cake.

Nico: Big time, which is why I'm glad that nutjob is dead and gone for good. He really is insane and way too unstable.

We then got a shower afterwards, suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln had checked the computer, we saw that Dominique, another of The Shadow Warriors is here, and she's causing havoc.

Lincoln: Oh no, it's the Shadow Warrior, Dominique.

Me: It hadn't been that long that we'd battled against one of the Shadow Warriors, I wonder what happened?

Nico: They must've gone into hiding as soon as Haman Karn and her organization came here, and were causing havoc in the city. But, now that Haman Karn and her cronies have been destroyed, the Shadow Warriors have come out of hiding.

Lincoln: But, still, we need to deal with her for good. Come on, let's go.

We flew out of The World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired two powerful rainbow energy blasts, and they hit Dominique in the back. When Dominique saw us here, she was enraged.

Dominique (Double Dragon): So, the world famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm's arrived?! Now, I will finally make you pay for interfering with my master's plans!

Lincoln: Don't even try it, you're looking at getting sent to Oblivion, Dominique.

Chifusa Manyuu: That's right, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Chifusa Manyuu's gold eyes turned neon gold, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with red flames and phoenixes, and as she approached Dominique, she left red energy, flames, and phoenixes with every step. Suddenly, Chifusa Manyuu was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with red flames surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around it, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Chifusa Manyuu emerged, but she was changed forever.

Chifusa Manyuu grew to 6'5" in height, she had the voluptuous and curvy body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing blue hair, she has neon gold eyes and a red energy aura with red flames and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with gold gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with gold gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Chifusa Manyuu has on a long sleeveless red trenchcoat with flames and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is a phoenix with flames surrounding it, a red blouse and red midriff top with an orange phoenix on it, red skirt with flames on it, leather black pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Chifusa Manyuu felt a sharp pain on her back, and massive blue angel wings with red tips on the large blue feathers sprouted out from her back.

Chifusa Manyuu has a new large sword in her hand called Destroyer of the Manyuu Clan, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade with the anti-Manyuu Clan symbol etched on it, large dragon heads with blue gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and four large dragon heads with blue gems for the eyes and large orange gems in its mouths for the pommel. Chifusa Manyuu has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on their wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with blue gems for the eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckles, large red

Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on their left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the phoenix on Chifusa's trenchcoat that said, "Chifusa Manyuu, Former Member of The Manyuu Clan, Powerful Fighter and Defender of Many, Thrasher of Perverts, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames and Swords."

魔乳秘剣帖元メンバー、強力なファイター兼ディフェンダー、変質者のスラッシャー、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生教師、そして炎と剣の達人

Chifusa Manyuu has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND FIERY JUSTICE!

When Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Dominique saw it, she fell into a rage and tried to kill her. But, Chifusa fired a powerful red energy blast with flames, which hits her, and sends her flying into a wall.

Lincoln: Wow, Chifusa, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Chifusa Manyuu: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Phoenix and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, shall we take care of this bitch?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Chifusa Manyuu.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get her.**

Chifusa Manyuu and Lincoln went after Dominique, who tried to attack them with her whip, but they dodged it, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Doves, and Buffalo at Dominique, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, they attack her with their massive swords, and Dominique was bleeding badly from the unhealing wounds from the swords of Chifusa Manyuu and Lincoln. Then, Chifusa tied Dominique up with red energy threads.

Chifusa Manyuu: **Okay, Lincoln, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Chifusa.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was already forming in them. This filled Dominique with dread, as she sees that her death was fast approaching, and her desire for revenge is about to be cut with a knife for good.

Lincoln: **DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red beams of energy from his spread-out massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as the blasts hit Dominique, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing Dominique's life energy, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, angels, phoenixes, buffalo, and thunderbirds flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power and energy boost to his infinite power, and we saw that Dominique was being drained of his life force. When Lincoln was done, Dominique was reduced to a lifeless and mummified husk, and as soon as her spirit appeared, Chifusa Manyuu Super Hakaied her and Dominique was banished to Oblivion for good. We cheered wildly for them, as Lincoln and Chifusa Manyuu holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Chifusa Manyuu's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Chifusa Manyuu and Lincoln: In the immortal words of Nico, Dominique, you have failed this entire world!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling that bitch, guys.

Chifusa Manyuu: Thank you for helping me in putting a stop to Dominique, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Chifusa.

Suddenly, Chifusa Manyuu wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist and her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Chifusa Manyuu's waist, and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Chifusa Manyuu's face, they kissed passionately as Chifusa Manyuu wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Dragon, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, flames raging behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Alright, that's another Shadow Warrior put down for good.

Nico: But, there's bound to be more of them out there, but like Scott Pilgrim said, some of them are honorable, so any potential members will join the Masters of Evil, while the rest are getting sent to Oblivion for good.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Oh, and it's time for our date, and since today's St. Patrick's Day, we're going to Ireland for our date.

Me: Ooh.

Nico: An Irish-themed date for St. Patrick's Day, perfect idea, Lincoln.

We then returned home to the World Tree Estate, and we got rid of another member of The Shadow Warriors, but there's more of them out there, but we'll be ready for them.

After getting rid of Dominique of the Shadow Warriors, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, since today's

St. Patrick's Day, they're going to Lough Derg in Shannon, Ireland, the third-biggest freshwater lake in the Shannon River Basin.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And his harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Chifusa Manyuu: Of course, Lincoln.

Lincoln and his harem left the World Tree Estate, and we headed for Lough Derg in Shannon, Ireland. When they arrived, they were amazed.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: That's right, Elizabeth. This is Lough Derg, the third-biggest freshwater lake in the Shannon River Basin in Ireland. I figured this would be the perfect place for us for our date, since today's St. Patrick's Day. Shall we.

Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they began swimming in the clear fresh waters, and they also saw the animals that lived here in Lough Derg, and they were amazed. Then, they also explored the villages of Ballina, Dromineer, Garrykennedy, Kilgarvan, Killaloe, Mountshannon, Portroe, Portumna, Scarriff, Terryglass, and Whitegate, before they returned to Lough Derg to have lunch at the picnic area Lincoln made. Then, before they were about to head home, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and his clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they'd picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and we were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Lough Derg in Shannon, Ireland.

Me: Lough Derg in Shannon, Ireland?! I've heard about it, it's the third-biggest freshwater lake in the Shannon River Basin in Ireland, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: Plus, not only did we go swimming in Lough Derg, we'd also explored the villages of Ballina, Dromineer, Garrykennedy, Kilgarvan, Killaloe, Mountshannon, Portroe, Portumna, Scarriff, Terryglass, and Whitegate, and it was amazing.

Lily the Mermaid: Plus, we saw everyone was celebrating St. Patrick's Day.

Me: That's right, the celebrations were already starting in Ireland.

Nico: Nice.

Lincoln: And plus, we're also going to be wearing green for St. Patrick's Day today, guys. Plus, I've also got some awesome news: tomorrow, we're going to the Bahamas to have a day of rest and relaxation, before we go after the Fold.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: So, we're getting two days of rest and relaxation before we go after The Fold, that's perfect. We were also getting ready for St. Patrick's Day, and we also had to keep Sancho and the Party Birds out.

Lincoln: Those party pigeons are still partying like animals, there's nothing we can do about them, but last year, we did scrap Sergio's reputation thanks to the trial.

Minerva Mink: And if that conniving, loud-beaked, smelly, devil of a parrot tries anything to harm our man, I'm going to rip off his feathers and stuff them into a pillow, and then, I'm going to turn that parrot into hot parrot soup!

Lincoln: That won't be necessary, Minerva. If that parrot tries anything sneaky, you can hit him with a Chancla, and that'll get him to stop.

Sergio: Rrawk, I'll have you know I bathe. (Sniffs under his wing and puts some deodorant under his wing's armpit) Sometimes.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Nobody asked you, Sergio! Now, get back in your cage!

Sergio grumbled, and he went back into his cage.

Nico: Nice one.

Sergio: Fleabag mutt!

Lalo also heard that, and he growled at Sergio, and he smiled nervously.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: (Sly Smirk) Maybe you shouldn't have opened that big fat beak of yours.

Lincoln: Now, now, TLPS Mr. Wolf, there's no need to keep antagonizing Sergio, we know he did a lot of wrong in the past, but he's got a lot to make up for and a lot to answer for, due to his constant non-stop partying and causing trouble for everyone.

Me: Who knows how long that'll be until Sergio has paid his debt to society?

Nico: But, like they say, if you can't do the time, don't do the crime.

After getting rid of Dominique of the Shadow Warriors, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their date, this time, since today's St. Patrick's Day, they're going to Lough Derg in Shannon, Ireland, the third-biggest freshwater lake in the Shannon River Basin.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5", white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And his harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Chifusa Manyuu: Of course, Lincoln.

Lincoln and his harem left the World Tree Estate, and we headed for Lough Derg in Shannon, Ireland. When they arrived, they were amazed.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Wow, is this…?

Lincoln: That's right, Elizabeth. This is Lough Derg, the third-biggest freshwater lake in the Shannon River Basin in Ireland. I figured this would be the perfect place for us for our date, since today's St. Patrick's Day. Shall we.

Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they began swimming in the clear fresh waters, and they also saw the animals that lived here in Lough Derg, and they were amazed. Then, they also explored the villages of Ballina, Dromineer, Garrykennedy, Kilgarvan, Killaloe, Mountshannon, Portroe, Portumna, Scarriff, Terryglass, and Whitegate, before they returned to Lough Derg to have lunch at the picnic area Lincoln made. Then, before they were about to head home, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and his clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they'd picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and we were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Lough Derg in Shannon, Ireland.

Me: Lough Derg in Shannon, Ireland?! I've heard about it, it's the third-biggest freshwater lake in the Shannon River Basin in Ireland, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: Plus, not only did we go swimming in Lough Derg, we'd also explored the villages of Ballina, Dromineer, Garrykennedy, Kilgarvan, Killaloe, Mountshannon, Portroe, Portumna, Scarriff, Terryglass, and Whitegate, and it was amazing.

Lily the Mermaid: Plus, we saw everyone was celebrating St. Patrick's Day.

Me: That's right, the celebrations were already starting in Ireland.

Nico: Nice.

Lincoln: And plus, we're also going to be wearing green for St. Patrick's Day today, guys. Plus, I've also got some awesome news: tomorrow, we're going to the Bahamas to have a day of rest and relaxation, before we go after the Fold.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: So, we're getting two days of rest and relaxation before we go after The Fold, that's perfect. We were also getting ready for St. Patrick's Day, and we also had to keep Sancho and the Party Birds out.

Lincoln: Those party pigeons are still partying like animals, there's nothing we can do about them, but last year, we did scrap Sergio's reputation thanks to the trial.

Minerva Mink: And if that conniving, loud-beaked, smelly, devil of a parrot tries anything to harm our man, I'm going to rip off his feathers and stuff them into a pillow, and then, I'm going to turn that parrot into hot parrot soup!

Lincoln: That won't be necessary, Minerva. If that parrot tries anything sneaky, you can hit him with a Chancla, and that'll get him to stop.

Sergio: Rrawk, I'll have you know I bathe. (Sniffs under his wing and puts some deodorant under his wing's armpit) Sometimes.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Nobody asked you, Sergio! Now, get back in your cage!

Sergio grumbled, and he went back into his cage.

Nico: Nice one.

Sergio: Fleabag mutt!

Lalo also heard that, and he growled at Sergio, and he smiled nervously.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: (Sly Smirk) Maybe you shouldn't have opened that big fat beak of yours.

Lincoln: Now, now, TLPS Mr. Wolf, there's no need to keep antagonizing Sergio, we know he did a lot of wrong in the past, but he's got a lot to make up for and a lot to answer for, due to his constant non-stop partying and causing trouble for everyone.

Me: Who knows how long that'll be until Sergio has paid his debt to society?

Nico: But, like they say, if you can't do the time, don't do the crime.

---

Later it was time for Pinkie Pie's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

INSTIGATOR: Can I come with you, Pinkie?

Pinkie Pie: Sure! The more the merrier. I actually plan to have you come with anyway.

Me: You'll love meeting Rango. He is awesome. But first. (Snaps fingers)

I was in my cowboy uniform.

Me: (Cowboy accent) Lets saddle up and catch us a water-stealing low-down double-dealing two-timing sidewinding outlaw!

Nico: (Snickers) J.D. you have been watching way too many cowboy movies.

We were off to Dirt, Nevada.

We later arrived and we saw Rango.

Me: Howdy Rango.

Rango: Howdy everyone.

Pinkie: Rango, meet my archenemy!

INSTIGATOR: Pleasure to meet you. My name is INSTIGATOR.

Rango: INSTIGATOR?

INSTIGATOR: It's really an Acronym. It stands for **I** ntegrated **N** eural **S** ystem **T** echno- **I** ntelligence **G** yroscopic **A** tomic **T** actical **O** rganic **R** obot.

Rango: Ah I get it. That is interesting.

Me: Indeed it is. Glad to see y'all again Rango. (Clears throat) (Normal Voice) I take it you heard about what happened to me after we destroyed the 2012 Shredder right?

Rango: I sure did. Sorry that happened to you J.D. But are you all right?

Me: Much better and relieved of all that steam thank you.

Rango: I'm glad to see you're back to your normal self, J.D. I was actually getting very worried about you.

Me: Thanks Rango. I appreciate your concern and I had to learn a really huge lesson about Vengeance. Revenge is everything that I go against and I started acting like a hypocrite for resorting to vengeance like that.

Rango: Why don't we pay Rattlesnake Jake a visit? He could be a good Masters of Evil recruit.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh that would be amazing!

INSTIGATOR: And since I'm in the Masters of Evil it'll be an honor to evaluate him.

Me: Lets get a move on pardners.

We followed Rango.

INSTIGATOR: Also, you bring green fits St. Patrick's Day nicely.

Rango: Thank you.

Me: Today is March 17th and it's Saint Patrock's Day.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is.

We then saw RATTLESNAKE JAKE!

---

**Rattlesnake Jake** is the secondary antagonist of Nickelodeon's 23rd full-length animated feature film *Rango* .

He is, as his name implies, a dangerous Western diamondback rattlesnake who never leaves the town of Dirt without taking at least a single soul, according to Bad Bill. It later turns out that Rattlesnake Jake is secretly working with Tortoise John, Dirt's mayor, who wants the citizens to move so he can build a new, modern city.

He was voiced by Bill Nighy, who also played Viktor in the *Underworld* film series, Davy Jones in the *Pirates of the Caribbean* film series, Whitey in *Flushed Away*, General Fallonin *Jack the Giant Slayer*, The Network in *The World's End*, Prince Naberius in *I, Frankenstein*, Leo Argyll in *Ordeal of Innocence* and Howard Clifford in *Pokémon: Detective Pikachu* . In the video game, he was voiced by the late David Anthony Pizzuto.

Early in the film, Rango claims that Rattlesnake Jake is his brother when he is first brought up by the townspeople while making up his overblown heroic persona; thus, when Jake attacks the town, he uses this bold-faced lie to expose Rango as a phony in front of everyone and drive him out of town.

It is then revealed that Jake is working for the evil Mayor Tortoise John and, in a later scene, he is seen forcing Beans to sign away the deed of her father's ranch to the mayor and almost strangles her to death before Rango shows up again outside.

With the help from the hill clan, Rango defeats Rattlesnake Jake and aims his gun at him. Jake taunts him but sees that Rango has the killing intent in him, which he previously lacked. Just as he is about to shoot him, however, the Mayor stops him by threatening Beans' life, forcing Rango to surrender to the Mayor.

During the final confrontation, the Mayor betrays Rattlesnake Jake by pointing Rango's gun on him, declaring him no different from Rango and another relic of the Old West that will soon be destroyed and forgotten along with the rest of the town. When the Mayor tries to shoot, it turns out that the last bullet was taken by Rango, who then uses it to break open the giant water bottle that he and Beans were drowning in and flush everyone out of the town hall into the streets, where Rango finally manages to subdue the Mayor.

Rango then turns the defeated Mayor over to Rattlesnake Jake, who then nods his hat to Rango for saving his life, acknowledging him as another great desert legend that will thrive.

Rattlesnake Jake then turns his rage towards the Mayor by using the Mayor's words against him, "Pretty soon no one will believe you even **existed** ", in a show of cruel irony to him. Jake then snatches the Mayor up in his tail and carries the screaming tortoise out into the desert to punish him for his betrayal, thus taking a soul, as Bad Bill said.

So far it is not known what became of Rattlesnake when he took revenge on the mayor, possibly redeemed himself or simply left the property for good.

---

Rattlesnake Jake: (chuckles) You know, Sheriff. You're not that good at sneaking up on people. (Sees me, Pinkie Pie and INSTIGATOR) And howdy to you J.D. Knudson.

Me: (Tips hat) Howdy to you Rattlesnake Jake. Pleasure to meet y'all in these here parts.

Pinkie Pie: It's a pleasure to meet you Rattlesnake Jake. I'm Pinkie Pie, Element of Laughter and Princess of Parties and The Tech Skylanders.

INSTIGATOR: And I'm INSTIGATOR and we actually came to talk to you.

Rattlesnake Jake: (points Gatling Gun at INSTIGATOR) If by "talk", you mean take out, I'm not goin down without a fight!

INSTIGATOR: That gun won't take me down easily.

Rattlesnake Jake: No. But that Hot Spot kid did so easily.

Pinkie Pie: Did that really happen?

Me: It was a while back Pinkie.

INSTIGATOR: (sheepishly) It happened after he and the other frozen Titans were freed.

Me: Before the Brotherhood of Evil kicked the bucket. Also that is cool you have a gatling gun for a rattle on your tail.

Rattlesnake Jake: Why thank you.

Me: But that is not what we are here to do. We are asking if you wanted to be recruited into INSTIGATOR's comrades of the Masters of Evil.

Rattlesnake Jake: Well, as long as you don't betray me like that stupid former Mayor did…

Pinkie Pie: We won't. Besides, there might be a chance he's gonna come back.

Rattlesnake Jake: Impossible! I ate him myself after dragging him off!

Me: Many of our enemies from our past have been able to come back many times before. It's a really complicated story.

INSTIGATOR: It's true.

Pinkie Pie: Also, you remind me of my Skylanders friend Rattle Shake.

Me: He's of the Undead Skylanders Element and he is a Rattlesnake Cowboy.

Rattlesnake Jake: I see. But I guess we'll have to be ready for when we face the Mayor in the future.

We came back.

Nico: How did it go guys?

Me: Went awesome. Rattlesnake Jake is in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Neat!

May: Who should go with you next time?

Pinkie Pie: I was thinking of having all my friends go next.

May: That's a great idea!

Eli: It'll be cool to meet Rango in the future.

Later it was time to get ready for an awesome Simulator Adventure. We were going after Evil Discord.

Maria: Nico, I think me, May, you, and William should go with J.D.

Nico: I agree. J.D. can't handle this alone. We're coming with you J.D.

Me: I understand Nico. You're more than welcome to come with.

Twilight Sparkle: We'll all go with you guys.

Me: In fact all of the archenemies of Twilight and friends are more than welcome to come with us.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks J.D.

Kaos: This will be a really amazing battle.

Nico: It sure will and I can't wait to see what Discord was like before he was reformed. I have a feeling this will not only be awesome but dangerous too.

Laney: Yeah I feel the same way.

Me: But we'll be ready for him.

Nico: Lets go guys.

Sunset Shimmer: Lets do it.

Eli: This will be awesome.

We were in Equestria and we saw that Discord turned it into a CHAOS RIDDLED HELLHOLE!

Me: Whoa! This whole place has been turned into a wacky funhouse.

Nico: To get Twilight and her friends back in high spirits, I brought video clips of their greatest memories.

Me: I can project those videos into their minds with my magic fired from my sword.

Nico: Good thinking and Evil Discord will make a great member of the M.O.E. Too.

Me: He does crack me up and he always has a great sense of humor. And Pinkie said that he makes it rain really good chocolate milk.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That is true. And you know who else likes chocolate milk better than anyone I know? My brother Connor.

Me: Who DOESN'T like Chocolate milk.

We walked around and we saw COWS DANCING IN TUTUS?

Me: Okay that's funny. Cows in tutus?

Maria: That's hysterical.

May: It sure is funny.

THUNDERCLAP!

Then it rained chocolate milk.

Me: Oh wow!

I opened my mouth and the rain fell in and it was REALLY TASTY CHOCOLATE MILK!

Me: (SLURPS) Yummy!

Nico tasted some.

Nico: (Slurps) Delicious!

Me: This all reminds me of Wackyland where Go-Go the Do Do is from.

Nico: That is really funny!

Maria: It sure is.

Sunset Shimmer: It is hilarious though.

We then saw Twilight and she was grey and sad.

POOR PAST TWILIGHT.

Nico: Hey, Twilight. How're you doing?

Past Twilight: Leave me alone.

Me: I think you need a hug.

I went over and hugged her.

Past Twilight: What are you?

Me: Everything will be all right Twilight. I will gladly be your friend and no one will ever make you like this again.

Nico: That's right Twilight.

Nico showed all the memories of everything Twilight did and more.

Past Twilight: It's hopeless. Equestria's good as dead and- (holds head in pain) NO! WHAT AM I THINKING?!

Me: Just remember all the good you did and are gonna do Twilight. You are gonna be a magnificent teacher, friend, princess and above all, one of the greatest and awesome wives of my best friend and teammate Lincoln Loud. He loves you and all your friends.

Past Twilight then remembered all sorts of things and then she was enveloped in a massive flash of light and she was made into A TRUE ALICORN WITH WINGS OF STARS AND RAINBOWS!

Nico: WHOA!

Maria: WOW! What power!

May: That was incredible!

Nico: WOW!

Past Twilight: Thank you J.D. You saved me.

Me: It was no problem Twilight.

Nico: Who do we visit next?

Me: Now we go to Applejack.

Nico saw the jewel for the Magic of Friendship on my sword emit a massively and powerful glow.

Nico: J.D. your sword.

I looked at my sword and saw the jewel of the Magic of Friendship glow.

Me: Whoa! I think that means that it was supercharged.

May: Wow!

Maria: That is incredible.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! What power.

Past Twilight It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: I think this is awesome that I look this amazing with rainbow wings.

Past Twilight: It sure is future me.

Me: Lets head to Sweet Apple Acres.

We flew over there.

We arrived at Sweet Apple Acres and we saw that it was a chaos hellhole.

Me: There.

We saw a grey Applejack.

Me: Applejack!

Past Applejack: What do y'all want? I'm busy saving Equestria over here.

Nico: If that's saving, I'd hate to see what destroying Equestria looks like.

Me: Applejack we are here to help.

I went over and hugged her.

Me: You are not yourself Applejack. Would your mom and dad, sister, brother, granny and all your friends be happy if they saw you like this?

Nico: Remember Applejack. Remember who you really are.

Nico and me showed her the memories of who she is and then she reverted back to normal but then in a massive flash of light she was turned into a TRUE ALICORN WITH WINGS OF CRYSTAL AND RAINBOWS!

Nico: WHOA!

Past Applejack: YEEHAW! Wow! Thank you J.D. You saved me from myself.

Me: You're welcome Applejack.

Nico: At least you're back to normal.

Past Applejack: Look, Twilight. I know I said some things I didn't mean back there.

Past Twilight: I know Applejack. And I forgive you.

Me: Now we move on to the tough ones. Lets head for Rarity.

Nico: Uh oh.

Eli: This will be rough.

Rarity: But we got to hurry.

Me: Lets go!

We were off to Carousel Boutique!

We found Rarity. And she was roaring over something as insignificant as a boulder!

Me: Rarity!

Past Rarity: This is my boulder! Mine

Nico: I see there's only one way to make you see reason.

Nico used Abomination's super strength to punch the boulder, destroying it.

KRASMASH!

The Boulder was shattered into a bazillion pieces!

Past Rarity: NO!

I then hugged Past Rarity.

Me: Rarity this is not the girl that everyone loves when she makes awesome and magnificent clothes and fashions. Would your sister and your friends want to see you like this? Remember who you really are and how you are an amazing friend and teammate and awesome wife of Lincoln Loud.

Me and Nico reminded her and then in a flash of light she was back to normal but she was a TRUE ALICORN but with wings made of pure water and they were emitting a magnificent song of the sirens.

Past Rarity: Oh my. What happened?

Me: It's a long story but we'll explain everything after we stop Discord.

Nico: But you are back to normal now Rarity.

Past Twilight: Yes Rarity. Thanks to our friends.

Past Rarity: Oh my. Thank you so much.

Me: You're welcome Rarity.

Past Rarity: Can we never speak of this incident again?

Past Twilight: No problem.

Me: Now lets get Pinkie Pie. (GULPS) Brace yourselves guys.

Nico: This one is gonna be tricky.

Me: To Sugarcube Corner!

Pinkie Pie: We have to hurry!

We were off!

We went into Sugarcube Corner and we saw Past Pinkie Pie and she had an ominous black tone around her.

Me: Pinkie?

Past Pinkie Pie: I don't remember saying that I want you guys here. Now, why don't you use the Black Gates on some petty muggers or jewel thieves?

Nico: Okay, we're not using the Black Gates on small crooks like those.

Eli: That's really low Pinkie!

I went over and hugged her.

Me: Pinkie remember who you really are. You are a pony and a girl that loves to throw great parties and you make so many people laugh and make many ponies happy and you are also a true great friend and an awesome future wife to Lincoln. Remember everything.

We showed her everything and then in a massive flash of light she turned into a TRUE ALICORN and had wings made of gears and party confetti!

Past Pinkie: YAY! I'm back!

Me: Glad you're okay Pinkie.

Past Pinkie: Sorry about that, guys.

Nico: It's not your fault Pinkie.

Eli: What's more important is that we have the Pony Party Planner back.

Me: Yep. Now get ready. We're going to help Fluttershy next. (GULP) I'm going to live to regret this but I got to say something mean to bring her out. Fluttershy I'm sorry you have to hear me say this to your past self.

Fluttershy: Oh it's all right J.D. Sunset you better cover my ears for this.

Sunset pulled out ear muffs and put them on her.

Me: Here we go.

I pulled out a megaphone.

Me: God forgive me. (Turns it on) HEY FLUTTERSHY! YO MAMA SO STUPID, THEY HAD TO BURN DOWN THE SCHOOL TO GET HER OUT OF SECOND GRADE!

Nico: WHOA! That is a new one.

Eli: Yep.

THEN PAST FLUTTERSHY CAME AND SHE WAS INFURIATED!

Past Fluttershy: What did you SAY ABOUT MY MOM!?

Me: You heard me.

Past Fluttershy: You've got no room to talk, Mr. Crybaby! (starts to regain herself) Please, help me…

Nico: Looks like Fluttershy's trying to fight it.

I then hugged her.

Me: This is not you Fluttershy. You are the kindest, sweetest and more giving girl we know and you love everything and love all animals and you even have done many things that no pony or human can even do. You love all animals and they love you. Remember who you really are.

Me and Nico showed her who she really is and all the things she has done and more. Then in a massive flash of light she turned into a TRUE ALICORN and she had wings made of leaves, flowers and butterflies all came out of them.

Past Fluttershy: What? What happened?

Me: Fluttershy are you okay?

Past Fluttershy: I'm so sorry!

Me: It's not your fault Fluttershy. Discord did this to you.

Nico: That's right.

Eli: Now we have one last pony to save.

Me: Rainbow Dash.

I looked up in the sky and saw a grey pegasus.

Me: There. Time to fly.

I flew into the air and everyone flew with me.

Me: RAINBOW DASH!

She saw us.

Me: WE'RE COMING TO SAVE YOU!

Past Rainbow Dash: I don't need saving!

Nico: You're really sitting around while Equestria's in danger?

Past Rainbow Dash: I missed the part where that's my problem.

Me: This is not you R.D.!

Past Rainbow Dash: Don't call me that!

ZOOM!

She flew away.

Nico: She's getting away!

Me: Not for long!

I flew after her.

She was really flying fast.

Me: Wow she is fast. But so am I!

I gained speed and then…

BBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

I released a massive Sonic Rainboom with incredible power and flew really fast towards her and then I grabbed her and brought her down and hugged her.

Me: Rainbow Dash, this is not who you are. Think about what you are doing. You are the fastest girl I've known and you want to become a member of the Wonderbolts and you are amazing at sports and everything. Remember who you are. Remember everything.

Nico and me helped her remember and then in a massive flash of light she became a TRUE ALICORN and had wings made of rainbows and were surging with incredible lightning!

Past Rainbow Dash: What happened?

Me: You're back R.D.!

Nico: Now everyone is back to normal.

Me: Yep.

Past Rainbow Dash: Oh, and F.Y.I.? It actually is okay for you to call me R.D.

Me: Thanks R.D. One last thing.

I snapped my fingers and I had Starlight Glimmer, Sunset Shimmer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Trixie Lulamoon all appear and

Princess Luna got wings of darkness and moonlight, Princess Celestia got wings of sunlight and fire and light, Trixie Lulamoon became a true alicorn and got wings of magic and energy, Starlight Glimmer became a true alicorn and got wings of stars and bones and Sunset Shimmer became a true alicorn and got wings of fire and phoenix feathers.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Now we go after Discord.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets get him!

We went to face him and then we saw a goofy purple pony with purple swirl eyes and purple hair wearing a helicopter hat and she had a Screw and a Baseball cutie mark.

Me: Whoa you're a goofy one.

Screwball: (Goofy laughter) I'm Screwbal.

Nico: (Laughs) She cracks me up.

Me: Looks like Daffy Duck is gonna have a partner.

We flew on and we then met EVIL DISCORD!

---

**Discord**, also known as the **Spirit of Chaos and Disharmony**, is a major character as well of *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic* . He first appears as the main antagonist of the two-part Season 2 premiere "Return of Harmony" and the Season 3 episode "Keep Calm and Flutter On", the secondary antagonist of the Season 4 finale "Twilight's Kingdom", a minor antagonist in the Season 5 finale "Cutie-Remark" and a major characterfor the rest of the series.

He is the nigh-omnipotent spirit of chaos and disorder who once desired to turn all of Equestria into a chaotic wasteland, becoming one of the arch-nemesis of Princesses Celestia and Luna before becoming one of the Mane Six. But then Fluttershy helped him realize the true value of friendship, which led to a slight redemption. He was then tempted back into villainy by Lord Tirek, but became a hero again after Tirek betrayed him and then being saved by Twilight Sparkle, leading to his true redemption. In the final season, Discord posed as Grogar, an ancient and powerful ram sorcerer who once ruled ancient Equestria, and assembled a team of the most dangerous villains in Equestria in a misguided effort to prepare Twilight for when she inherits the throne from Celestia and Luna, until he was exposed when his plan ultimately backfired.

He was voiced by John de Lancie, who also played Q in *Star Trek: The Next Generation* (who was Discord's main inspiration), Sinestro in *Duck Dodgers*, and Brainiac in *Justice League Action* . While playing as Grogar, he is voiced by Doc Harris. In *My Little Pony: Pony Life*, he is voiced by Peter New, who also voiced Big Macintosh in *Friendship is Magic* .

Princess Celestia explains to Twilight and her friends that Discord once took over Equestria and caused chaos throughout for earth ponies, unicorns, and pegasi alike. Nobody dared stand up to his horrendous rule until Luna and Celestia discovered the Elements of Harmony and used them to turn him to stone, and reclaim the throne. Celestia explains that since she and Luna are no longer in connection with the Elements of Harmony, the spell imprisoning Discord has failed and he has escaped from his stone prison and stealing the Elements of Harmony, implying to have hid them in the Canterlot castle labyrinth. With nothing to keep his powers in check, he begins to wreak chaos throughout Equestria, turning clouds into cotton candy that move of their own accord and rain chocolate milk, and causing animals to become wild and automatically change shape.

When the Mane Six venture into the Palace Labyrinth, Discord magically steals the pegasi's wings and the unicorn's horns so that they would be unable to use their magic or ability to fly to "cheat" in the "game" he forces them to take part in to find the Elements, and separates them by raising sections of the Labyrinth's walls. Discord used representations of the cast's cutie marks, and subtly manipulates them into questioning the morality of their element, which drains them of their color and severs their connection to the element they represent, causing their personality to become their polar opposite. The one exception is Fluttershy, as nothing could ever make her doubt kindness, and Discord ends up having to corrupt her forcibly, bidding her goodbye with a frustrated "Arrivederci!" He eventually plays on Rainbow Dash's loyalty by showing her a vision that her hometown of Cloudsdale would be destroyed without her, and offers her wings back and a choice to either go to its aid, or continue seeking the Elements. This tricks her into flying out of the Labyrinth, breaking Discord's first rule that nopony is allowed to fly or use magic. Discord then causes the entire Labyrinth to collapse, and standing before the five remaining Ponies, gleefully states that he has won, and Equestria will now be thrust into eternal chaos.

Equestria is thrown into eternal chaos, and Discord points out that he never said the Elements of Harmony were in the Labyrinth. It is not until she returns home that Twilight realizes the answer to Discord's riddle was that they were inside a book at her house. With the Elements, the ponies (minus Rainbow Dash, who is replaced by Spike) attempt to use them on Discord, but failed. Twilight is however able to restore them by using her magic to show them images of past adventures. She does this with Rainbow Dash last, after which they confront Discord, who is still confident that they could not defeat him, and makes himself an open target. As the ponies' representation of the elements are restored, however, they use them on him in a similar style to Nightmare Moon, turning him to stone, this time with a look of horror frozen in his face.

Season 3 Keep Calm and Flutter On

Discord returns to begin his journey to redemption in *Keep Calm and Flutter On.* Celestia brings the stone Discord before the Mane Six and tells them she could make use of his magic if they could reform him. As a precaution, she gives them their Elements of Harmony, enchanting them so Discord cannot take them and hide them again. Twilight and the others release Discord from his stone prison. With a combination of Fluttershy's Stare and the threat of being turned to stone again, Discord doesn't do much chaos, but brainwashes some beavers behind the ponies' backs. Fluttershy (whom Celestia was most confident in) was the only one willing to give Discord a chance, and had him stay at her house. Discord does not act evil, intending to trick Fluttershy into eventually removing her necklace. He also consumes several pages from books holding reforming spells Twilight planned to use on him.

While Discord is having a dinner party with the Six, making objects come to life and cause chaos, Fluttershy says she and Discord were friends, which affects Discord as he never had a real friend before. When the corrupted beavers flood Sweet Apple Acres with their dams, Discord says he will fix this in exchange for Fluttershy's promise not to use her Element of Harmony on him. Discord breaks the deal and freezes the water instead of removing it. Twilight wants to turn Discord back to stone, but Fluttershy refuses, having promised Discord not to. When Fluttershy walks away, however, Discord realizes he could not stand losing his only friend and restores everything to the way it was.

Fluttershy shows Discord how important friendship was to him, and once he had it he didn't want to lose it. Discord also says, rather reluctantly, " *Friendship is magic* ", the first time the line was ever spoken in the series. However, the episode ends on a bit of a wary note as while Discord openly says he'd never use his magic for evil, he quietly adds "Most of the time". Celestia also, rather practically, leaves the Elements of Harmony in Twilight's position, just in case. Discord overhears Celestia revealing her intention to Twilight and shows a face of concern, possibly because of the lack of trust they have in him or because it will make any future evil plan of his harder to pull off. Whether Discord will truly reform entirely with everyone else in the series or relapse into his old ways has yet to be seen.

Season 4 Princess Twilight Sparkle

Discord's final steps toward redemption as well as his past arew revealed in flashbacks in the two-part fourth season premiere *Princess Twilight Sparkle.* Discord appears when the Mane Six summon him, accusing him of the chaos in Ponyville.

With Discord claiming innocence, the girls prepare to turn him back to stone. But Fluttershy stands up for Discord, saying that he is indeed reformed. Discord thanks his new friend "Shutterfly" while embracing Rainbow Dash. Fluttershy corrects him on name and pony. Twilight asks for Discord to help her find out who's responsible for the chaos, but he refuses, telling them to ask Zecora instead.

After Twilight witnesses Princess Luna's transformation into Nightmare Moon after drinking Zecora's potion, she sees all of her friends looking strangely at her. Discord informs her they are doing so because of all the "talking to Luna and Celestia" and crying she did while witnessing the fight between Luna and Celestia, openly mocking her for doing so. After drinking the potion again, Twilight witnessed the first confrontation between Luna, Celestia and Discord. In the vision, Celestia and Luna order Discord to stand down and stop causing chaos and destruction, but he does not take them seriously and ignores them, all while eating and tossing around a bag of seeds. When the Princesses prepare to use the Elements of Harmony on him, Discord begins to laugh uncontrollably and does not notice the Princesses using the Elements' powers on him and is turned into stone.

Later, Discord is still enjoying the mess in Ponyville and even enjoying the suffering of others, watching Cherry Berry and Comet Tail struggle from vines up until Twilight arrives and scolds him, telling him to help them, which he does. He asks Twilight what she's doing back already and Twilight tells Discord she left her friends behind because she needed to. Discord began taunting Twilight, saying that he was shocked that she would leave her friends in danger. Discord's words get to Twilight and she leaves to save her friends. Discord waves as she leaves.

Later on, after she gave up the Elements of Harmony to the Element tree saving Equestria, Discord congratulates them and asks how they did it. They say they gave up the Elements of Harmony, Discord sees this as a chance to relapse, but Fluttershy warns him of the consequences, meaning he'll lose his friends. Discord agrees to clean up the mess, but he won't do the Windows. Applejack wonders why all this happened to begin with, and Discord mentions out loud that the planted seeds that should have sprouted long ago. Twilight uses Zecora's potion to see that Discord really did his Plunderseeds that were supposed to steal the Element Tree's power and capture the princesses, but the tree's powers were too strong.

Twilight scolds Discord again saying they could have used this information, but Discord explains it was to teach Twilight a valuable lesson about being a Princess.

## Three's A Crowd

Discord visits Ponyville claiming to be suffering from "blue flu" and asking for help from his pony friends. With Fluttershy away on a trip to observe the Breezies, it ultimately falls to Twilight Sparkle and Princess Cadance to care for him while he is supposedly ill.

Eventually, the blue flu turns out to be a deception, as Discord claims that he was worried Twilight Sparkle was not really his friend and concocted an elaborate test to determine if she would really act like a friend to him. He is overjoyed to see that she chose to help him, even though it interfered with her time with Princess Cadance. Ironically, his karma for infecting Applejack and Rarity and also faking sick is that he becomes infected with a real disease when a Tatzlwurm sneezes on him. He is placed in a quarantine bubble in Fluttershy's cottage where his Pegasus friend can care for him. During his visit, Discord reveals that he and Fluttershy have been keeping a correspondence.

## Twilight's Kingdom

Discord's redemption has a bit of a backslide in *Twilight's Kingdom* . In this two-part episode, Celestia seeks the help of Discord to fight Lord Tirek instead of Twilight, as he could sense magical imbalances. Delighted with the news, Discord arrives to gloat to the ponies. During his, Discord reminds them of how they haven't opened the Tree of Harmony's chest yet, revealing his interest in the chest's contents. Before leaving, Discord gives the Mane 6 back the journal they've been writing in, with bookmarks on specific pages. He then asks Fluttershy if they are still going to have tea later, stating that he will bring the cucumber sandwiches before opening a door to Tirek's current location. While re-reading the journal, Twilight realizes that the pages Discord bookmarked were about the times they had to represent their element in a difficult situation, changing some-ponies' life in the process, realizing that Discord was actually trying to help them, in his own way.

In the alleyway that Tirek was residing in, Discord disguises himself as a unicorn and successfully attracted Tirek. Recognizing him, Tirek commends Discord on his escape from his stone prison, only for Discord to bind him with shackles, Tirek believing that someone as powerful as Discord wouldn't want to share power. However, Discord informs him that he was actually re-imprisoning him for his friends, who required him to do so. Seeing this as his chance, Tirek manipulates Discord into thinking that his new friendship was just a new form of prison, as he had to give up his natural destructive nature in order to stay in their good graces and convinces him that, if they worked together, he would have something far more valuable that friendship; his freedom.

Thinking it over, Discord decides to join Tirek and help him steal all of the magic in Equestria. When the three princesses get word of this, the immediately summon Twilight and informed her of what Discord and Tirek have done. First, they go to a magic show where Discord teleports Tirek in front of a crowd of helpless unicorns and absorbs all their magic, next, they attack the Wonderbolts and Pegasi and steal their flight as well, and finally, they go to Appleloosa and steal the strength of the Earth Ponies and presumably go to multiple other locations and steal the magic of everypony there. With no other options, the princesses give all of their magic to Twilight, as Tirek was not aware of her existence, and Discord sensed the magical imbalance, but decided not to tell Tirek. He and Tirek effortlessly defeat the royal guards and a weakened Shinning Armor asking him why he would do something like this, only for Tirek to tell him to go have fun while he dealt with the princesses, with Discord looking on with a sadistic grin. After Tirek banishes the princesses to Tarturus, Discord changes all of the stained glass windows to images of him and Tirek causing mayhem. When Tirek sees the window displaying the Alicorn Twilight, he angrily demands why Discord didn't tell him that there was a fourth princess, only for him to state that he would after he knew he could truly trust Tirek, and now that he can, he tells him about where she lives and her friends. As a sign of gratitude, Tirek gives Discord a medallion that was given to him by "someone close to him."

After getting them to Ponyville, Discord sadistically imprisons Twilight's friends in a cage, informing them of his betrayal.

Surprisingly, Discord looks away in shame as Tirek steals their magic, although he instantly goes back to his evil behavior after he's done. Almost immediately and in a cruel sense of irony, however, Tirek uses his newfound strength, and ultimately betrays Discord by stealing his magic, stating that the medallion he gave him was given to him by his brother, who betrayed him, and that the medallion, much like his brother Scorpan, was completely worthless.

After their legendary battle, Tirek forced Twilight to choose between her friends and her magic, with her friends stating that they're not worth it, although the now remorseful Discord states that Fluttershy was worth it. After Twilight decides to exchange all her magic for all of her friends, including Discord, he gives her the medallion Tirek gave him as a symbol of their 'friendship'. The necklace turns out to be the final key that unlocks the chest which contained rainbow power. After Tirek is defeated, everyone, including Discord, gets their magic back.

By now, Discord has officially joined Twilight's group of close friends, although he didn't end up receiving a throne like all of her other friends.

Season 5 Make New Friends But Keep Discord

Discord is the protagonist of this episode

What About Discord?

Discord is a major character in this episode

The Cutie Re-Mark

The fifth alternate timeline created by Starlight Glimmer has Discord still evil and in power, chasing Celestia and Luna around on a unicycle. This timeline along the others that were created by Starlight Glimmer were all erased when Twilight Sparkle convinced Starlight Glimmer to let Rainbow Dash do her Rainboom and history was restored to its original state.

Season 6 Dungeons & Discords

Discord joins Spike and Big Macintosh on their guys' night when the

Mane Six leave to Yakyakistan. He looks forward to a night of partying and dancing, but it turns out to be an evening of playing the fantasy role-playing game *Ogres & Oubliettes*, much to his disappointment. Throughout the evening, Discord tries to steer things toward more enjoyable activities, but Spike and Big Mac insist on playing their game. Discord's disinterest in the game and frustration eventually drive him to create a real-life version of *Ogres & Oubliettes* . However, his efforts are met with Spike and Big Mac's cold reception, and he leaves out of embarrassment when he discovers they only invited him on their guys' night because they felt sorry for him. Spike and Big Mac soon invite him back to give him a second chance, and he joins their role-playing game as an Archer-class character.

To Where and Back Again

Discord teams up with Starlight Glimmer, Trixie and Thorax to save their friends - particularly Fluttershy - when they are captured by changelings. Discord's magic is disabled in the Changeling Kingdom due to the properties of Queen Chrysalis's throne, forcing him to navigate the castle without teleporting. While in the castle, Discord has frequent arguments with Trixie because of their clashing personalities. On their way to the throne room, Discord distracts a detail of changeling guards with a stand-up comedy act, but he is eventually captured when a group of changelings all disguise themselves as Fluttershy. After Chrysalis is defeated, Discord joins the ponies in celebrating the Sunset Festival in Our Town, and offers to improve Trixie's magic act with his chaos magic. When Trixie claims "When pigs fly!" he snaps his fingers and creates to flying pigs and chases Trixie through the town on them.

Season 7 Celestial Advice

Discord receives an Equestrian Pink Heart of Courage for saving Equestria alongside Starlight Glimmer, Trixie, and Thorax. He also puts intense pressure on Twilight to come up with a plan for Starlight now that she has learned all of her friendship lessons, and discloses her decision as a "surprise" to her friends before she can figure out what to do. In the end, he is disappointed when Twilight settles on graduating Starlight, revealing his hope that she'd send Starlight to his realm as a roommate.

Discordant Harmony

Discord hosts a tea party in his home realm for Fluttershy to thank her for all the times she hosted a tea party for him at her cottage. Fearing that she will be uncomfortable there, however, he decides to change both his home and himself to be normal. Unfortunately, not only is Fluttershy disappointed in the party's lack of excitement, but Discord's new persona is so contradictory to his inherent nature that it begins to destroy him. With Fluttershy's help, Discord embraces his chaotic ways and stops fading away.

Season 8 The Break Up Break Down

Discord dismisses the notions of love and romance and only wants to play *Ogres & Oubliettes* with Spike and Big Mac. When Big Mac is heartbroken over believing Sugar Belle wants to break up with him, Discord tries to cheer him up, eventually giving him the idea of breaking up with Sugar Belle first. In the end, Discord orchestrates a situation in which Big Mac and Sugar Belle can reconcile the miscommunication between them.

A Matter of Principals

Discord suddenly appears behind Starlight and Spike to their amazement. He claims to come to temporarily run the school in the absence of Twilight until Spike points out to him that Starlight who was appointed in charge of the school. Exasperated, the Draconequus proposes modifications to the rule but Starlight declines and specifies that she does not need its help, upset Discord answers that they will do if it changes its mind before teleporting.

Later, Starlight and Spike go to the headmaster's office but discover Discord redecorate it in his chaotic manner. He again offers his ideas little orthodox for the school but Starlight still declines and pushes him to the door asking him to go home, only Discord let him know that he also hired temporary teachers for the friendship lesson. Unfortunately, the new teachers prove to be bad enough to teach the friendship that provokes agitation and disorder in the school. Starlight tells Discord that it's all his fault, but Discord reminds him that she's the one in charge, Starlight, even more, upset by the selfish behavior, asks her to leave again, Discord turns into a leaf and wants to go out by the window growling that he just wanted to help.

Of course the next day, Discord does not give up and infiltrates the Trixie magic class that Starlight has hired as a new teacher. After interrupting Trixie with a banana phone, he pulls out of the unicorn hat an Ursa Major that scares the whole class. In the field of Sport, he masquerades as the gym teacher and makes appear a bugbear that makes the students run but Starlight chases the creature before it hurts someone. An angry Starlight screams at Discord that she's tired of him and that his dangerous action stops now. Discord not impressed, refuses with provocation and Starlight gives him an ultimate warning until Spike tries to calm the situation by reminding Starlight that Discord is her friend but Starlight says he does not act as a friend. Spike asks Discord what his problem is and Discord answers that his problem is that Twilight is named an incompetent and power-hungry unicorn in charge. With this insult of too much, Starlight launches a huge wave of magic that seems to annihilated Discord to the horror of the students until Starlight reassures them explaining that she has just banished Discord from school forever.

Discord, however, is still able to come to school in spiritual form. He terraces the students during their treasure hunt with the artifacts they were supposed to look for. While the students are surrounded by the inanimate objects, Starlight arrives and Discord shows up. Starlight confronts Discord and tells him that he can not continue to cause chaos in the school but Discord replies that he can and will continue. Much to Discord's surprise, Starlight tells him she's sorry before restoring his physical form. Having finally understood why Discord did all this, Starlight apologizes for never having invited him to school before and suddenly made Discord feel excluded. Both make peace and Starlight offers him the vice head mare position which he accepts with pleasure. The Mane 6 finally come back to see their friendship quest was a trick so they take a bath.

### Best Gift Ever

In the one-hour special *My Little Pony Best Gift Ever*, Discord helps Rainbow Dash find a Hearth's Warming gift for Fluttershy. They track down and catch a rare winterchilla for Fluttershy's animal sanctuary and inadvertently unleash a winterzilla on Twilight's castle. When Fluttershy calms the beast down, Discord reveals he hatched this plot to put Fluttershy in a position to save the day as his own Hearth's Warming present to her. Afterwards, he spends Hearth's Warming with Twilight and her friends and family, receiving a gift of an elephant tea cozy from Fluttershy.

Season 9

In the modern age, Discord, wanting to ensure that Twilight and her friends would have the confidence to take up the mantle of the rulers of Equestria from Celestia and Luna, decided to create a threat that would push them into doing so. In order to do so, he used his powers to disguise himself as the mythical villain Grogar, and create a team of villains that would ultimately become their greatest challenge to overcome. No doubt there was a real Grogar many thousands of years ago, but he has been long gone after he was defeated by Gusty the Great.

The Beginning of the End

"Grogar" assembles all the unreformed villains.

In the premiere, " *The Beginning of the End* ", Discord, using his Grogar disguise, brings together Queen Chrysalis, Cozy Glow, Lord Tirek, and the resurrected King Sombra. The villains are unaware of who summoned them only for "Grogar" to reveal himself to be the one who was responsible. Tirek, Chrysalis, and Sombra are shocked to meet him, as they believed he was only a legend, though "Grogar" assures them that he is real and states that he summoned them as part of his plan to rid Equestria of the Mane Six.

Seeing that Cozy Glow doesn't know who he is, "Grogar" decides to demonstrate his power by giving Tirek a sample of magic that revives much of his strength. Tirek then tells Cozy Glow that "Grogar" is an ancient and powerful villain who once ruled the land that would become Equestria, claiming that he had heard stories of his tyranny when he was younger. King Sombra also mentions that he has heard of the "Father of Monsters". "Grogar" then tells the villains of how he created terrible creatures that roamed under his rule, before Chrysalis remarks how he was banished by Gusty the Great, although "Grogar" claims that he was only temporarily weakened when she took his bell; however, Cozy Glow points out that, since he has been weakened before even Tirek was born, he has a different idea of what "temporarily" means, much to his annoyance. In reality though, Gusty the Great really did banish the real "Grogar" into limbo, from which there is no return.

"Grogar" proceeds to tell the group that he has watched them and their failures to take over Equestria, and asks them why they have always been defeated by the same six ponies each time, Chrysalis claiming that it is because they "cheat", Tirek claiming that it is because they are "annoyingly lucky" but Cozy Glow just says that "she's just a kid". "Grogar" rebuffs their answers and claims it is because they work together as a team, demanding that the villains join forces with him to take over Equestria. Sombra, however, refuses to serve "Grogar" and arrogantly proclaims that he will take over the Crystal Empire by himself, causing "Grogar" to send him off to the Empire on the conditions that, if he fails, he will serve him or be destroyed again. After this, "Grogar" tells the others to prepare to work together and leaves. Cozy Glow immediately compares working together to making friends, telling Tirek and Chrysalis that they are in luck since she knows "all about that", though the former only flicks her away in annoyance.

Once out of his lair, Discord drops his guise and immediately rushes off to warn Twilight and her friends of the impending disaster.

"Grogar" intimidates the other villains into joining him.

Meanwhile, Cozy Glow tries to get Tirek and Chrysalis to work together by having them each say nice things to each other, though this falls apart Chrysalis refuses to say anything nice about ponies.

Back at the Crystal Empire, Discord initially helps Twilight fight King Sombra. Then he takes on a full-blast of Sombra's magic and pretends to be severely injured. As Sombra descends his throne to finish off Twilight and her friends for good, Discord motivates the Mane Six with a truly heartwarming and inspirational speech. With their hope restored, the Mane Six fight back and manage to destroy King Sombra for good.

Once the danger was over, Discord reveals that he was fine all along, and had only pretended to be hurt in order to give Twilight the boost of confidence that she was finally ready to be the sole ruler of Equestria.

Taking on Grogar's appearance once again, Discord then goes back to the lair and approaches the three villains. He states that he hopes the three of them will be enough to help his plans along, causing Tirek and Chrysalis to ask about Sombra. "Grogar" shows them that Sombra had failed in his plans to conquer Equestria and had again been defeated by the Mane Six, remarking that he will at least serve as an example to them as what will happen if they don't submit to his plans. Having seen this, Tirek, Chrysalis, and Cozy Glow unanimously agree to serve "Grogar", though are seemingly left nervous by the thought.

Frenemies

"Grogar"'s eyes glowing yellow in "Frenemies"

In " *Frenemies* ", as "Grogar" is working, Cozy Glow approaches him and tattles on Tirek for leaving food out, Tirek quickly approaching "Grogar" and telling him not to trust anything she says afterward; though "Grogar" is quick to point out that he already doesn't trust anything that they say. Chrysalis approaches "Grogar" and impatiently asks when they are going to attack. "Grogar" informs the villains that he is leaving and demands that they all stop fighting and find a way to work together so that they can accomplish their goals. However, Chrysalis, Tirek and Cozy Glow argue about what the best way to be a villain is. "Grogar" returns to see this, and, upset to see they have not yet resolved their differences, decides to send them off on a mission to retrieve his Bewitching Bell from Mt. Everhoof so that they can learn to work together. The villains fight over who should lead the mission based on their previous feats, only for "Grogar" to angrily overpower and remind them that they all failed before and cannot work alone. He reveals about how Gusty the Great stole his bell (since she could not take on the real Grogar face-to-face) and hid it on top of the mountain that is impossible to get to.

"Grogar" shooting his magic angrily.

After that, the three villains work together to retrieve the bell, they decide to betray him together. Returning to "Grogar", the three trick him into thinking that they couldn't get it. "Grogar" is angry, but nonetheless is glad that the three worked together. Unknown to him, Chrysalis, Tirek, and Cozy Glow, in reality, have kept the bell for themselves.

## The Summer Sun Setback

Discord appears in " *The Summer Sun Setback* ", once again in the form of Grogar. "Grogar" is about to leave until Cozy Glow asks where he is going and he reveals that since his minions "failed" to recover the Bewitching Bell for him, they will need another source of power to defeat Twilight and her friends before taking his leave. While he was gone, Chrysalis, Tirek and Cozy Glow go to the Canterlot Archives to steal information on how to use the bell themselves. They sabotage the holiday of the Summer Sun Celebration while finding a book all about how to use the real Grogar's bell and manage to return to his lair. While that is going on, Discord attends the Summer Sun Celebration, and helps Twilight and her friends fix the issue caused by Tirek, Cozy, and Chrysalis. Discord witnesses Twilight delivering her speech, saying to himself that she may indeed be ready for whatever comes next as the next ruler of Equestria. Later, Discord poses as Grogar again and returns to the lair, telling his cohorts that he has found success where they all find "failure". He reveals that he located what he wanted and will retrieve it the next day before they begin his 'plan' to take over Equestria.

## The Big Mac Question

Discord helps Big Mac's plans to propose Sugar Belle

## The Ending of the End

In the first part of " *The Ending of the End* " the villains successfully betray "Grogar", using the bell to gain new forms and drain him of his power. In doing so, they discover that "Grogar" was actually Discord in disguise. After being left exposed and powerless, Discord was forced to flee from the lair. He tells the princess about the attack and gets captured by the evil three. He helps Pinkie Pie, Rarity, Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash, Applejack and Spike escape and finally gets reformed by helping the princess turn Tirek, Chrysalis and Cozy Glow into stone.

The Last Problem

Discord makes some cameos in the finale of the show.

---

Me: Discord your fun is over!

Nico: We played all your devilish games and you are done!

Eli: And we cured all Twilight and Friends.

Evil Discord: Impressive, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But answer this: What IS illusion? And what IS reality?

Evil Discord snapped his fingers and we were surrounded by mirrors.

Nico: Hmm.

Nico touched one of his reflections and it leaped out and punched him. But Nico grabbed his fist and destroyed it.

Evil Discord: Game's over Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: This game is just beginning.

I snapped my fingers and reverted everything back to normal and then my sword glowed with incredible rainbow brightness.

Me: As the God of Friendship, you are hereby sentenced to eternal servitude in our frenemies of The Masters of Evil and until you learn how to behave you are to be locked in stone until Vypra says so!

Me and the Ponies fired a massive rainbow magic blast and it hit Evil Discord and locked him in stone as a statue!

---

We then got the Saint Patrick's Day Party underway.

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, Horsea, Jirachi, Tentacool, Ninetales, Eevee and Kingdra: HAPPY ST. PATRICK'S DAY, EVERYBODY!

Natilee: (Celtic Accent) And a good Happy Saint Patrick's Day to you too laddies.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: This is going to be one awesome St. Patrick's Day celebration today, and we also got an awesome party for this day, along with an awesome dinner, and so much more.

Lincoln: And I've got just the outfit for this one.

Lincoln was suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with shamrocks and symbols of St. Patrick's Day surrounding it. When it faded, we saw that Lincoln's long neck-length white hair remained the same, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on the bangs turned emerald green, his large orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts, and large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and the eight golden crosses with angelic runes circling around his feet on the floor remained the same, along with his jewelry. His large long-sleeved deep sapphire blue pants turned emerald green, his large white leather ankle-high combat boots turned black, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned emerald green, and his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep emerald green.

We were amazed at Lincoln's St. Patrick's Day outfit.

Me: Whoa, awesome St. Patrick's Day-themed outfit, Lincoln.

Nico: Yeah, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: Thanks, guys.

Suddenly, we saw the girls in Lincoln's harem come out, and they were dressed in St. Patrick's Day-themed outfits, and the same went with the girls in my harem and Nico's harem.

Lincoln: Wow, girls, you look amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks, Lincoln. Rarity and Leni made these outfits for us for St. Patrick's Day.

Mollie (Loud House): We also found some emeralds for the outfits, as well.

Nico: Whoa, awesome.

We were about to do traditional Irish dances, and of course, also the couples are also dancing together.

Lincoln: May I have this dance, my dears?

Twilight Sparkle: Such a gentlemen.

Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones danced with the girls in his harem, and I did the same with the girls in my harem, and Nico did the same with May and the girls in his harem. It was so awesome. Plus, we've also kept Sancho and the Party Birds out of the Estate and out of the party, and they were really peeved big time that we kicked them out.

Then, Lincoln was about to sing Scarborough Fair, as we saw the background change to the green lush land of Ireland, and right behind him was the 15th century castle, Blarney Castle.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) Are you going to Scarborough Fair?

Parsley, sage, rosemary, and thyme

Remember me to one who lives there

She once was a true love of mine

Tell her to make me a cambric shirt (in the deep forest green)

Parsley, sage, rosemary, and thyme

(Tracing of sparrow on snow-crested ground)

Without no seams nor needle work

(Bedclothes the child of the mountain)

Then she'll be a true love of mine

(Sleeps unaware of the clarion call)

Tell her to find me an acre of land

(A sprinkling of leaves)

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

(Washes the grave with silvery tears)

Between the salt water and the sea strands

(And polishes a gun)

Then she'll be a true love of mine

Tell her to reap it with a sickle of leather

(Blazing in scarlet battalions)

Parsley, sage, rosemary, and thyme

(Generals order their soldiers to kill)

And gather it all in a bunch of heather

(A cause they've long ago forgotten)

Then she'll be a true love of mine

Are you going to Scarborough Fair?

Parsley, sage, rosemary, and thyme

Remember me to one who lives there

She once was a true love of mine

When Lincoln was done, we all cheered wildly, and the girls in Lincoln's harem had tears in their eyes and smiles on their faces, and then, Lincoln went to each of them, and he hugged and kissed them on their lips and they also returned the kiss and hug.

Nico: Lincoln, that was so awesome!

Me: Plus, the castle we saw in the background was the 15th century castle, Blarney Castle. One of the famous ancient castles in Ireland, and home to the legendary Blarney Stone.

Laney: A perfect start to St. Patrick's Day, awesome.

Maria: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet an interesting one. I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer that is like Ultimate Aggregor.

We gasped!

Me: WHOA! A Gene-Slammer that is a fusion of all 5 of the Andromeda 5 when they were merged with Aggregor!?

Eli: That would be amazing to see!

Nico: It sure would.

Laney: Wow! A fusion of an Orishan, Geochelone Aerio, Prypiatosian-B, Talpaedon and an Amperi. That would be one interesting fusion.

Me: So it will be 1 teammate for each of the 5 Elemental Forces:

Earth, Fire, Wind, Water and Lightning.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: Wow!

Nico: Let's get everything ready.

Me: Yes sir!

We got everything ready and hooked up all kinds of green decorations and more.

Nico: The only person banned from drinking today is J.D.

Me: And I swore I would NEVER touch another drop of alcohol ever again.

Nico: Good.

Vypra and all the Masters of Evil came.

Vypra: Happy Saint Patrick's Day everyone.

Me: Same to you guys.

Dark Spicer: I'm ready to get down and party like the Irish.

Laney: Me too!

Pinkie: Let's party!

We got to partying!

Natliee was singing Scarborough Fair.

Natilee: (Singing Divinely)

Are you going to Scarborough Fair?

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

Remember me to one who lives there

He once was a true love of mine

Tell him to make me a cambric shirt

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

Without no seams nor needle work

Then he'll be a true love of mine

Have him wash it in yonder dry well

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

Where ne'er a drop of water e'er fell

And then he'll be a true love of mine

Tell him to find me an acre of land

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

Between salt water and the sea strands

Then he'll be a true love of mine

Tell him to reap it with a sickle of leather

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

And gather it all in a bunch of heather

Then he'll be a true love of mine

Are you going to Scarborough Fair?

Parsley, sage, rosemary and thyme

Remember me to one who lives there

He once was a true love of mine

We saw the room turn into an Irish Landscape and it was beautiful.

Next Natilee was playing Cry of The Celts and it was a Riverdance song and Laney, May and Dark Spicer were dancing gracefully to it and we were having a great time with that one.

Nico: Guys, I've got a good strategy for each day of the Ridonculous Race.

Me: Lets here it man.

Eli: I have a feeling this will be fun.

Natilee was then singing Croi Croga by Clannad.

Natilee: (Singing in Irish Gaelic)

Fuair Rí na hAlbanna, Bás. Faraor

Gan mac ar an tsaoil seo

Tháinig fear as an deisceart

Rí Éamonn a hAon

Ó, págánach cruálach

Throid an slua

Uaisle is ísleacht

Eatarthu féin

Rinne dearmad go choíche

'bPatronach féin

Seo finscéal

D'éag an Rí

Gan mac ar an tsaoil seo

Bhí 'n teideal ag Éamonn

Throid na hóganaigh

Daoine is tiarnaí

Eatarthu féin

Curadh go scithiúil

A sheas i saghas cogaigh

Curadh gan anam

Curadh gan dóigh

'Crochadh tríocha

Tríocha gan uaisleacht

Agus buachaillí a bhí óg

Croí crualach

Finscéal beo

D'fháiscigh an mhaorgacht

Ó mbriathra na hAlbanna

Sé mbliain a bhí cróga

Cróga go leor

Íobair an láimh' seo

Ró-Casta, ró-bhrónach

Scairt siad a shaoirse

Fear a bhí cróga

Croí cróga

The room turned into a magnificent Irish castle and it was

breathtaking. We cheered for that.

Fiona Hernandez: Wow! That was amazing!

Nico: Yep. I've decided that each pairing can get their time to shine for each day before the finale. Here are the pairings as follows:

Arkayna and Shu

Rainbow Dash and Ish

Twilight and Nate

Tecna and Maggie Peyton

Piper and Mikey Kudo

Bloom and Yost Reed

Georgina and Cody Burns

Rice and Marty

Kendra and Charlie Brown

Emerald and 2012 Leo

Sydney and UA Iron Man

Me: Those are brilliant! We'll have to figure out what we're going to do in each of the challenges there in the entire competition. This will be fun though.

Rainbow Dash: It sure will be awesome though.

Nico: Do we even know where we're going though?

Me: Don said it's a surprise the whole way. But it will be awesome though.

Eli: I'm looking forward to it though.

Laney: Same with me.

Poromon: (to Poliwag quietly) Got the beer?

Poliwag: (Nods)

He pulls out a bunch of bottles.

Natilee was then singing Caislean Oir by Clannad.

Natilee: (Singing in Irish Gaelic)

Thart orainn

Reált geal san oíche

Tá'n fharraige chiúin agus suaimhneas sa ghaoth

An fharraige chiúin ina codladh sa ghaoth

Thíos sa ghleann an ghleann an cheo

Riocht na gréine i gCaisleán Ã? ir

Tá'n fharraige chiúin agus suaimhneas sa ghaoth

An fharraige chiúin ina codladh sa ghaoth

Thart orainn

Reált geal san oíche

Tá'n fharraige chiúin agus suaimhneas sa ghaoth

An fharraige chiúin ina codladh sa ghaoth

Driocht a mheall na daoine roinn

Soilse geala i gCaisleán Ã? ir

Tá'n fharraige chiúin agus suaimhneas sa ghaoth

An fharraige chiúin ina codladh sa ghaoth

Thart orainn

Reált geal san oíche

Tá'n fharraige chiúin agus suaimhneas sa ghaoth

An fharraige chiúin ina codladh sa ghaoth

We saw the room turn into the ocean and it was amazing.

Nicole Knudson: Wow! That is amazing.

Nico: (smells something) J.D., is that you?

Me: Huh? No I didn't let one rip.

Nico: No not that. I smell alcohol.

Me and Nico gasp.

Me and Nico: Oh sweet Irish Gold!

In came Poromon, Manaphy, Horsea and Poliwag DRUNK AS LOONS!

Natilee then was singing Drunken Sailor by the Irish Rovers.

Natilee: (Singing Divinely)

What will we do with a drunken sailor?

What will we do with a drunken sailor?

What will we do with a drunken sailor?

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Shave his belly with a rusty razor

Shave his belly with a rusty razor

Shave his belly with a rusty razor

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Put him in a long boat till his sober

Put him in a long boat till his sober

Put him in a long boat till his sober

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Stick him in a scupper with a hosepipe bottom

Stick him in a scupper with a hosepipe bottom

Stick him in a scupper with a hosepipe bottom

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Put him in the bed with the captains daughter

Put him in the bed with the captains daughter

Put him in the bed with the captains daughter

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

That's what we do with a drunken sailor

That's what we do with a drunken sailor

That's what we do with a drunken sailor

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Way hay and up she rises

Early in the morning!

Nico: That song fits perfectly for the mascots drunk.

Me: Thank God they didn't get drunk like how Mabusheena did in Kiramagers.

Eli: Oh God that was so funny!

Varie: I've never seen anyone act that crazy in that show!

Maria: (sighs) At least they didn't offer the beer to any younger kids.

Nico: Yeah that's true.

Eli: Yep.

May: Manaphy, are you okay?

Manaphy: (Slurred Speech) I'm just fine mama. (HIC)

Nico: Oh boy.

Fiona Hernandez: May I do a song Natilee?

Natilee: Sure Fiona.

She chose Téir abhaile riú by Celtic Woman.

The song played.

Fiona Hernandez: (Singing Divinely)

Look how the light of the town

The lights of the town are shining now

Tonight I'll be dancing around

I'm off on the road to Galway now

Look how she's off on the town

She's off on a search for sailors though

There's fine fellas here to be found

She's never been one to stay at home

Home you'll go and it's there you'll stay

And you've work to do in the morning

Give up your dream of going away

Forget your sailors in Galway

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Come now and follow me down

Down to the lights of Galway where

There's fine sailors walking the town

And waiting to meet the ladies there

Watch now he'll soon be along

He's finer than any sailor so

Come on now pick up your spoons

He's waiting to hear you play them WHOOO!

Here today and she's gone tomorrow

And next she's going to Galway

Jiggin' around and off to town

And won't be back until morning

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Off with a spring in my step

The sailors are searching Galway for

A young lady such as myself

For reels and jigs and maybe more

Stay here and never you mind

The lights of the town are blinding you

The sailors they come and they go

But listen to what's reminding you

Handsome men surrounding you

Dancing a reel around you

Home you'll go and it's there you'll stay

And you've work to do in the morning

Give up your dream of going away

Forget your sailors in Galway

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Listen to the music flow

I'm falling for the flow of home

I'm home to dance till dawning

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Stay a while and we'll dance together now

As the light is falling

We'll reel away till the break of day

And dance together till morning

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Téir abhaile riú, téir abhaile riú

Téir abhaile riú Mhearai

Téir abhail gus fan sa bhaile

Mar tá do mhargadh déanta

Do Mhargadh de - do mhargadh déanta

Eli and Nunnally danced and Laney and Joey were dancing too.

Lincoln and the girls were dancing too.

When the song was done we cheered wildly.

Nico: Fiona that was great!

Me: I think you 4 have had enough.

I snapped my fingers and the mascots were back to normal.

Maria: Horsea, what did you think?

Horsea: Really great Maria! Fiona has a great voice.

Lana: She sure does.

Lynn Sr.: (Irish Accent) Time for the Saint Patrick's day feast lads!

Nico: Oh boy!

Poliwag: Nice accent, Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Thanks Poliwag.

Lucille Loud: (Scottish Accent) I thought it was great laddies.

Me: It sure was Lucille.

We got to eating and we had Shepherd's Pie, Soda Bread, Corned Beef and Cabbage Stew, Beef Stew, Cured Salmon, Bread Pudding, Seafood Chowder and more.

Me: Mmm. The seafood chowder is delicious.

Nico: So is the Corned Beef and Cabbage Stew.

Eli: I like the Cured Salmon.

Nico: Poromon, please share the food with everyone.

Poromon: Okay.

He gave Poliwag some Bread Pudding.

Poliwag: Thank you Poromon.

Poromon: You're welcome.

Catherine Iroh: So Sakura have you now officially had Ireland Food?

Sakura Avalon: I sure have and it's really amazing.

Madison Taylor: It sure is delicious.

Me: It sure is.

Horsea: What can I eat?

Maria: Want some shellfish?

Horsea: Sure.

Maria gave Horsea oysters on the half shell and she loved them.

Manaphy: Same some for me!

Horsea did so.

Robyn (Wolfwalkers): (Irish Accent) It's all really amazing.

Me: It sure is Robyn.

Marie Hernandez: I think it all is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Nico: You're still free to get some, Poromon.

Poromon: Thanks Nico.

He took 3 oysters.

Bart: At least this wasn't like what happened with Martin's party where he had oysters instead of cake. (Season 8 Episode 19)

Me: Boy I remember that one. That was crazy. Martin I'm sorry your birthday went south back then.

Martin Prince: Oh it's all right J.D. But it was still a fun birthday back

then.

Eli: We're just sorry everyone got sick from eating oysters like that.

Nico: Yeah that was crazy.

Laney: Yeah. Lisa did you eat the oysters?

Lisa Simpson: No I'm a vegetarian and I just wanted to leave.

Laney: Oh.

William: This holiday is the perfect break from battles for us.

Nico: You said it William. But it's not over yet. We have a rest in the Bahamas before we go to the U.A. Marvel universe on the 19th.

Me: The calm before the storm.

Sydney: I hope Tony and everyone are all right.

Me: (Puts hand on her shoulder) They'll be fine Sydney. We'll help Tony come to his senses and repeal the SRA. Until then all we can do is wait.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Yeah. (To the viewers) Happy Saint Patrick's Day to you all and I hope you have a wonderful time. (Irish Accent) And may the luck of the Irish be with you all.

I pulled out a set of bagpipes and played an Irish ballad as the camera irised in with a 4 leaf clover with HAPPY SAINT PATRICK'S DAY around it.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

HAPPY SAINT PATRICK'S DAY TO YOU ALL! I hope you have a lot of fun today and enjoy the Irish fun. The first part was for the

Bionicle city of Le Metru and it was awesome. The second part was for the Earthworm 2 level Lorenzen's Soil and we went after Pedro Pupa and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be on the Island of Mata Nui and Nico, Aang, Katara, Toph, Zuko and Azula, me Eli, Laney, Varie and Lola are going to face the rest of the Bohrok and also meet a fusion Gene-Slammer of an Orishan, Geochelone Aerio, Prypiatosian-B, Talpaedon and Amperi named Gaia Smythe and it's gonna be an interesting one. Also she is from Nico's geography class. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the world of Earthworm Jim again and we're going to face Big Bruty and also recruit him for the M.O.E. and we're going to also meet a Mecha Phantom Beast Concoruda gene-slammer named Cora Hollinshead and she is gifted at the Arcade and is one of Lincoln's awesome Guardian Angels. Also she has another horrible and nasty revelation but this time it's about Dimmsdale's local bully Francis. The next chapter is gonna be for a vacation to the Bahamas for some R&R before we go to the world of U.A. Marvel to help the U.A. Marvel Heroes take down the Fold and SHIELD that is corrupted by the Fold.

See you all tomorrow.

# Bahamas Rest Before the Storm

## THE CALM BEFORE THE STORM

---

On the Island of Mata Nui was Nico, Aang, Katara, Toph, Zuko and Azula, me, Eli, Laney, Varie and Lola and we were there for another awesome and amazing rescue.

Eli: Wow! This is amazing to see the island of Mata Nui.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Aang.

Aang: No problem Nico. I can see why you had all of Team Avatar come with.

Laney: Because we're trying to find a Gene-Slammer composed of 5 Aliens from the Andromeda Galaxy.

Me: Yeah that is amazing. The Andromeda 5 all wrapped into one.

Lola: It sure is cool.

Laney: I think so too.

Katara: It sure will be interesting to see.

Me: It sure will.

Nico: Aang, Ozai might be an evil son of a bitch. But he was right about one thing. Enemies of the 4 Nations are still out there.

Me: He's right about that. We may have dealt with Hama, Unaloq, Amon and Vaatu but there are still many enemies for us to deal with. Many of them are still out there that will throw the world into turmoil if we don't stop them.

Eli: Maybe we can have the Masters of Evil take them down and throw them in prison or kill them.

Zuko: That's not a bad idea.

Toph: It'll give them awesome bounty hunting jobs.

Me: Yes it sure will.

Nico: That's true.

Me: Yep. But there's one dangerous enemy out there still and that's the New Ozai Society.

Eli: Who are they?

Me: A terroristic insurrection faction that wants to overthrow Zuko and reinstate Ozai.

Nico: No way in hell will we let that happen.

Toph: They are bad news.

Eli: I'll have to have Catherine keep her eyes out for them.

Nico: We'll have to ask Korra about the others enmies she's fought.

Laney: I agree. There are many more enemies still out there.

Me: Yep. But Korra told me one enemy and it was called the Order of The Red Lotus. But she brought them down.

Nico: Great. But just in case I'll have to have the Spirit World Special Defense Force bring them down.

Eli: Good.

Nico: Also, today is the second of our break from usual battles.

Me: It sure is. But we get back to work on them later tomorrow. The Fold will be all over us when we take them on.

Laney: This is gonna be brutal.

Eli: It sure will be scary though.

Me: No kidding there. U.A. Tony and Captain America have been through hell and like what happened in 2016's Captain America Civil War it'll be between the Pro SRA and Anti-SRA.

Azula: That is still horrible that all of that is happening in that universe even as we speak.

Laney: You're not kidding there Azula.

Eli: It's a nightmare.

Aang: No one, villain or hero, deserves to be controlled by the Fold.

Nico: I agree Aang. What the Fold are doing is not world peace at all. It's a world without free will.

Me: That's right! And those nanites will rue the day they took over.

Laney: You got that right.

Suddenly we heard something and then we saw flames and coming at us was the Fire Bohrok, TAHNOK!

Nico: The Fire Bohrok - Tahnok!

Aang: I know the rest of your buddies are here.

Then Lehvak, Gahlok, Pahrok, Kohrak and Nuhvok appeared too.

Me: Lets get them!

?: Let me help!

A strange figure appeared and it was The Fusion Alien Gene-Slammer! She was 1/5 of each of the Andromeda 5!

Nico: WHOA!

Fusion: Been a long time Nico.

Nico: Gaia Smythe? Wow you look awesome as a fusion.

Fusion: Yep.

She reverted back and she was a girl with neon blue hair and had different colored clothes and her skirt had the kanji for the elements of Wind, Water, Earth, Fire and Lightning on it.

Gaia Smythe: I got these clods.

Gaia fired a powerful blast of lightning, fire, wind, water and earth and smashed ALL OF THE BOHROK to pieces and destroyed them all. Except for 6 single Bohrok of each breed.

Nico: Lets capture those 6 and have the Masters of Evil handle them.

Me: Good idea.

I captured them in energy ropes and had them beamed to the M.O.E.

Nico: I never thought there'd a fusion alien Gene Slammer that's not Osmosian.

Me: No kidding. That is amazing.

Laney: But those Team Rocket Scientists really crossed the line big time with this one.

Eli: Boy they sure have. I wonder what it would be like to see a gene-slammer that is a fusion of over 10,000 Aliens.

Me: WHOA! That would be a huge crime against nature on that one.

Nico: No kidding.

Gaia Smythe: It sure would be scary to see. But yeah.

Azula: Indeed it would be scary.

Zuko: I think so too.

Me: I can see that now.

I had a thought bubble appear and in it was a really wicked and terrifying fusion of all of Ben's aliens and they were as follows for it:

Heatblast: Torso

Wildmutt: Neck

Diamondhead: Upper left hand's elbow

XLR8: Rolling balls on feet

Grey Matter: Head Structure

Four Arms: Chin stripe

Stinkfly: left eye structure

Ripjaws: Antenna light

Upgrade: Right arms structure

ghostfreak: left secondary eye

Cannonbolt: Right arm shell plate

Wildvine: Right Flytrap teeth

Biltzwolfer: Lower Feet

Snare Oh: Lower left arm

Frankenstrike: Left shoulder bolt tower

Ditto: Stomach sensory nodes

Upchuck: Mouth

Eye Guy: Eyes on The Worst's skin in left arm

Way Big: Cheek Eyes

Articguana: middle right arm

Spitter: Face spikes

Swampfire: Left hand knuckles

Echo Echo: Ears/headphones

Humungousaur: Chin

Jetray: Right under-arm wing

Big Chill: Lower wings

Chromastone: Right Shoulder crystals

Brainstorm: Lower right arm

Spidermonkey: Tail

Goop: Left shoulder area

Alien X: Stars on Chest gaps

Lodestar: Left Shoulder spike

Rath: Left Knuckle spike

Nanomech: Right Eyes

Water Hazard: Middle left arm

AmpFibian: Middle right arm's fingers

Armodrillo: Left Elbow drill

Terraspin: Chest holes

NRG: Left main eye grill plate

Fasttrack: Right eye mask

Chamalien: Forehead eyes

Shocksquatch: Upper right hand

Eatle: Head energy releaser

Clockwork: Head Key on Eatle's energy releaser

JuryRigg: Nose

Feedback: Head antennas

Bloxx: Left arm structure

Gravattack: Chest

Crashopper: thighs and knees with jumpers

Ball Weevil: Head antenna

Walkatrout: Chest fins

Pesky Dust: Upper left wing

Molestache: Mustache

The Worst: Left Arm skin

Kickin Hawk: Elbow spikes

Toepick: Left shoulder skin

Astrodactyl: Upper right wing

Bullfrag: Unseen tongue

Buzzshock: +- signs on torso

Atomix: Right Shoulder

Gutrot: Stomach chemical container and gas releasers

Whampire: Upper left under-arm wing

Me: Whoa! That would be awesome.

Aang: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Gaia Smythe: I have a lot of them but my favorite is in Geography class. Me and Nico had a project on Kyrgyzstan and it was to do a poster of the landscape and it was really awesome. We had to do the whole country.

Nico: We sure did and that was amazing. We both got an A+ on it.

Me: Awesome!

Eli: That is amazing.

Laney: Boy it sure is.

Nico and Gaia hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Gaia Smythe: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: This was an awesome rescue though.

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Aerrow and the Strawberry Shortcake Girls are heading to the world of Earthworm Jim, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to face Big Bruty and recruit him for the Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Alright, we're back in the world of Earthworm Jim, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to face Big Bruty and recruit him for the Masters of Evil.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: He may be blind, but he also has a strong sense of smell, so he can easily sniff someone out easily.

Lincoln: That's true, but I have an idea on how I can also destroy his sense of smell.

Eli: Uh oh, I hope you're planning on using an El Mongo Stink Bomb for that one.

Lincoln: Yep, and I also added in Lynn's old, ratty, and smelly socks for this one.

Nico: P.U!

Lori: Yeah, we literally couldn't stand the stench of Lynn's smelly socks, and it also doesn't make it all better knowing they've been on Lynn's smelly feet.

Lincoln: It was really gross. And thanks for joining us on our rescue, Aerrow.

Aerrow: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Big Bruty, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Big Bruty, and he's going to kill them.

?: That overgrown blind dinosaur, let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw the Mecha Phantom Beast Concoruda appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Cora Hollingshead, but we'll have to talk later. We've got to stop Big Bruty.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Big Bruty, and that allowed the eleven girls to get to safety. When Big Bruty smelled us, he was enraged.

Lincoln: Alright, you overgrown blind dinosaur, your days of terrorizing the inhabitants are all over. We're taking you down once and for all!

Ronnie Anne: Yeah, and Lincoln, you're in for a big surprise.

Me: Now, this we got to see.

Suddenly, Sweet Grapes' green eyes turned lilac, and she was surrounded by a light yellow energy aura with sparkles and flowers, she left green and light yellow energy, sparkles, and flowers with every step. Then, Sweet Grapes was surrounded by a massive vortex of green and light yellow energy with flowers and sparkles around it, there was an Fairy Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Butterfly Dragon. Then, as the vortex faded, Sweet Grapes emerged, but she was changed forever.

Sweet Grapes grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, her white magic gloves now has powder blue stripes on it. She now wears a cyber led visor glasses, she now has eyelines and has pink markings on her cheeks and chin. she had green and light yellow highlights on the bangs of her long hair is ombre themed, being purple on top and fading to violet, fuchsia, and finally pale pink with thick strands in ringlet curls. She wears a double bow of pale blue and lilac and white stripe, adorned with purple grapes. she has lilac eyes and a light yellow energy aura with Fairy and Butterfly Dragons, Sparkles, and Flowers surrounding her, she has an Nemuina with a flower in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on leaf light earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Nemuina holding the light and life elements in its hands for the pendant, she has large light yellow angel wings with lilac tips on the large light yellow feathers and sparkles surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless lilac blouse with a butterfly dragon on it, a light yellow skirt with an Nemuina on it, green pants, and lilac leather ankle-high combat boots, and a light yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with sparkles and flowers on the coattails and a Nemuina on the back. Sweet Grapes has out her Light Grape Lancer of light and life in her hand, Sweet Grapes has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with lilac gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with light yellow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a light yellow kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Sweet Grapes, Awesome Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, Twin Sister of Sour Grapes, Owner of a Food Truck with her sister, The Medical Officer and Healer of the Berry Bitty Girls, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Loving Mother of Sweet Tarts and Phyllis, Master of Light and Life, Mistress of Nemuina, and Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards."

スウィートグレープ、ストロベリーショートケーキの素晴らしい友達、サワーグレープのツインシスター、彼女の妹と一緒にフードトラックの所有者、ベリービッティガールズのメディカルオフィサー兼ヒーラー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、スウィートタルトとフィリスの愛情深い母親、光と生命の達人、ネムイナの女王、そして悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎

Sweet Grapes has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFINITY LIGHT LIFE ANGEL OF KINDNESS!

We were amazed by Sweet Grapes' new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 infinity transformation, even Strawberry, her friends, her sister Sour Grapes, and her daughters, Sweet Tarts and Phyllis and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Apple Dumplin's red eyes turned atomic green, and she was surrounded by a dark yellow energy aura with Gears and Lava, she left atomic green and dark yellow energy, lava, and gears with every step. Then, Apple Dumplin was surrounded by a massive vortex of atomic green and dark yellow energy with lava and gears around it, there was an Lava Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Mechanical Pegasus. Then, as the vortex faded, Apple Dumplin emerged, but she was changed forever.

Apple Dumplin grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, her large cylinders on her arms near her wrists, that are full of yellow energy with red bubble-like spheres, which constantly move, are now filled with atomic green energy with dark yellow bubble-like spheres, She now has the same energy on her chest, and her pointed, armored helmet is now sharper looking. she had red and atomic green highlights on the bangs of her straightened and long, dark yellow hair down is worn with a braid on the left held by an apple clip, she has dark yellow mechanical eyes and a atomic green energy aura with Lava Dragon and Mechanical Pegasus, Lava, and Gears surrounding her, she has an Prypiatosian-A with a Apple in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fire tech earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Prypiatosian-A holding the tech and fire elements in its hands for the pendant, she has large atomic green angel wings with dark yellow tips on the large atomic green feathers and gears surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless dark yellow blouse with a lava dragon on it, a atomic green skirt with an Prypiatosian-A on it, red pants, and red leather ankle-high combat boots, and a yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with Gears and Lava on the coattails and a Prypiatosian-A on the back. Apple Dumplin has out her Apple Fury Nunchucks of tech and life in her hands, Apple Dumplin has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with atomic green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with dark yellow gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a atomic green kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Apple Dumplin, awesome Friend, Cousin and Sister of Strawberry Shortcake, The Master Traveling Blogger, The Mechanical and Engineer of the Berry Bitty Girls, The Ultimate Weapon, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Loving Mother of Apple Pie, Master of Tech and Fire, Queen of Prypiatosian-As, and Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards"

アップルダンプリン、素晴らしい友達、ストロベリーショートケーキのいとこと姉妹、マスタートラベリングブロガー、ベリービッティガールズの機械とエンジニア、究極の武器、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、アップルパイの愛する母、技術と火のマスター、プリピアトシアンの女王-Aの 邪悪な、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎の殺し屋

Apple Dumplin has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFINITY TECH FIRE ANGEL OF BRAVERY!

We were amazed by Apple Dumplin's new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 infinity transformation, even Strawberry, her friends, and her daughter Apple Pie. and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Strawberry Shortcake's pink eyes turned lime green, and she was surrounded by a dark green energy aura with Leaves and Flowers, she left lime green and dark green energy, leaves, and flowers with every step. Then, Strawberry Shortcake was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink and green energy with leaves and flower around it, there was an Green Dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was an Green Unicorn. Then, as the vortex faded, Strawberry Shortcake emerged, but she was changed forever.

Strawberry Shortcake grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, Her four large, dark green seeds on his back which has four Vine-like Tentacles still remains, but her arms are now light green plant-like arms with four long fingers on her hands, she now has spikes on her hands and elbows and her hands are now dark green. she now has a flytrap-shaped flaps with teeth covering her head. she had lime green highlights on the bangs of her curly waist-length bright red hair with a green and white striped bow adorned with a strawberry and a queen tiara crown on her head. she has lime green eyes and a dark green energy aura with Green Dragon and Green Unicorn, Leaves, and Flowers surrounding her, she has an Florauna with a strawberry in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on leaf earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Florauna holding the life element in its hands for the pendant, she has large dark green angel wings with lime green tips on the large dark green feathers and flowers surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless pink dress with a green dragon and an Florauna on it, lime pants, and pink leather ankle-high combat princess boots, and a dark green sleeveless trenchcoat with Flowers and Leaves on the coattails and a Florauna on the back. Strawberry Shortcake has out her Strawberry Bowslinger of life in her hand and a leather arrow holder for her bows on nature, Strawberry Shortcake has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with lime gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a pink kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Strawberry Shortcake, Amazing Friend in Berry Bitty City, Amazing Cousin and Sister of Apple Dumplin, The Queen and Leader of the Berry Bitty Girls, Owner of Berry Bitty Cafe and Berry Bitty Market, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Loving Mother of Strawberry Pancake & Strawberry Shake, Master of Life, Queen of Florauna, and Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards."

ストロベリーショートケーキ、ベリービッティシティの素晴らしい友達、アメージングいとことアップルダンプリンの姉妹、ベリービッティガールズの女王とリーダー、ベリービッティカフェとベリービッティマーケットのオーナー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、ストロベリーパンケーキの愛する母＆ストロベリーシェイク 生命のマスター、フローラウナの女王、そして悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎

Strawberry Shortcake has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFINITY LIFE ANGEL OF LEADERSHIP!

We were amazed by Strawberry Shortcake's new Super Angel 750,000,000,000 infinity transformation, even her friends, and her twin daughters, Strawberry Pancake & Strawberry Shake. and when Lincoln saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face.

Suddenly, Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Jessica Shannon, Perfuma, Frosta, Julie Makimoto, Entrapta, Mai Shiranui, Shantae, Hilda, R. Mika, Menat, Nanami Simpson, Shizuka Marikawa, Minerva Mink, Sari Sumdac, Akko Kagari, Girl Jordan, Saya Takagi, Rei Miyamoto, Lily the Mermaid, Paige, Ronnie Anne, Saeko Busujima, Blueberry Muffin, Sour Grapes, Plum Pudding, Raspberry Torte, Lemon Meringue, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Sweet

Grapes, Apple Dumplin, Strawberry Shortcake, Earth Chan, Tatsumaki, Rayne, Tyris Flare, Colette Brunel, Ryuko Matoi (TLPS Universe), Bayonetta, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Cassandra Alexandra, Jolyne Kujo, Ibuki, Makoto (Street Fighter) Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Natalie Blackstone A.K.A Cure Black, Hannah Whitehouse A.K.A. Cure White, Kujou Hikari A.K.A. Shiny Luminous, Natsumi Hinata, Medaka Kurokami, Zuzu Boyle, Julia Krystal, Yu Takeyama A.K.A. Mountain Lady, Nemuri Kayama A.K.A. Midnight, Sasha (Stitch!), Dolores (Stitch!), Jacqueline McMadd, and Haruko Haruhara were surrounded by colored energy auras with their respected elemental forces and animals surrounding them, and as they approach Big Bruty, they left colored energy, elemental forces, and animals with every step. Suddenly, the girls were then surrounded by massive vortexes of colored energy with elemental forces, their favorite animals were flying around the vortex, and in the vortexes are colored phoenixes. Then, as the vortexes faded, the girls emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Toph Bei Fong grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon green eyes and a neon green energy aura with rock fragments surrounding her, she has a green dragon with the symbol of the Earth Kingdom in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has dragon earrings with the Earth Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with green crystal links and a Thunderbird and a dragon with the Earth Kanji in its claws for the pendant, the bangs of her black hair have green highlights and she has massive black angel wings with green tips on the large black feathers, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The Four Elemental Nations grew to 6'7" in length, the long black handle grew longer, and it has a large green gem with surrounding angel wings for the pommel, she has on a sleeveless green blouse with a yellow phoenix, yellow midriff top, a green skirt with rock fragments, black pants, black leather combat boots, and a long sleeveless green trenchcoat with rock fragments and lava on the coattails and the symbol of The Earth Kingdom on the back. Toph Bei Fong has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists and her new Belt of

Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head with green gems for eyes and a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip,and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the Earth Kingdom symbol written that said, "Toph Bei Fong, Earthbending Master of Avatar Aang and Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of Ozai, Sozin, and Azulon's Dark Ambitions, and Master of Earth and Lava."

トフ・ベイフォン、アバター・アンの地球を曲げるマスター、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームのメンバー、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、オザイ、ソジン、アズロンの闇の野望、そして地球と溶岩の達人

Toph Bei Fong has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY LAVASTORM EARTH ANGEL OF VOLCANIC HONOR AND EARTH JUSTICE!

Yuna Kamihara grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with ocean waves, mermaids, and sea hibiscus, she had a mermaid with the Water Kanji on its tail emblazoned on her forehead, her brown hair grew longer reaching the bottom of her neck with ocean blue highlights in the bangs and she has massive brown angel wings with ocean blue tips on the feathers and water dripping from them, she has on mermaid earrings with the Water Kanji in its hands and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue crystal links and a Thunderbird and a mermaid with the Water Kanji for the pendant, the massive, wide, double-edged-blade of her Sword of The Neptune Crusaders grew up to 6'7" in length, the long black handle grew a little longer, and there's a large red gem with surrounding angel wings for the pommel, she now has on a red sleeveless red blouse with yellow phoenix and flowers, sleeveless red midriff top, red skirt with ocean waves, blue pants, black leather combat boots, and long sleeveless red trenchcoat with sea hibiscus, mermaids, and ocean waves on the coattails, and a mermaid on the back. Yuna Kamihara has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery gold dolphin with blue gems for eyes and a large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip, on her waist and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the mermaid that said, "Yuna Kamihara, Powerful Honorable Karate Master, Friend of Lilo, Stitch, Dr. Jumba, Pleakley, and Gnatu, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Water and Karate."

神原ゆな、強力な名誉ある空手マスター、リロの友人、スティッチ、ジャンバ博士、プリ ークリー、グナツ、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生強力な教師、そして水と空手のマスター

Yuna Kamihara has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAELSTROM MERMAID SEA ANGEL OF MAELSTROM HONOR AND OCEANIC LOVE!

Jessica Shannon grew up to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon blue eyes and a neon yellow energy aura with yellow fire and wasps surrounding her, she had a wasp with the Fire Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, the bangs of her long red hair had yellow highlights, she has massive red angel wings with yellow tips on the large red feathers, she has on wasp earrings with the Fire Kanji in its legs and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red crystal links and a Thunderbird and a wasp with the Fire Kanji for the pendant, the massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Sword of The Avengers grew to 6'7" in length, the long black handle grew a little longer, the sword has a large red gem in the rainguard, and a large red gem with surrounding angel wings for the pommel, she now has on a sleeveless pink blouse with a red phoenix, red sleeveless midriff top, pink skirt with wasps, black pants with wasps, black leather combat boots, and a long sleeveless red trenchcoat with wasps and yellow fire on the coattails, and a wasp on the back. Jessica Shannon now had on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold wasp head with yellow gems for eyes and a large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There was a kanji below the wasp that said, "Jessica Shannon, Disk War Avenger, Video Game Extraordinaire, Partner of Wasp, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Celebrity Five, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Fire and Wasps."

ジェシカ・シャノン、ディスク・ウォー・アベンジャー、ビデオゲーム・エクストラオーディネア、ワスプのパートナー、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、セレブリティ・ファイブの駆逐艦、スレイヤー・オブ・イービル、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生教師、そして火とハチのマスター

Jessica Shannon has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY YELLOW FIRESTORM WASP ANGEL OF LOVE!

Perfuma grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon pink eyes and a pink energy aura with plants and flower petals surrounding her, she has a fairy with the Flower Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fairy earrings with the Flower Kanji in its hands and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink crystal links and a Thunderbird and a fairy with the Flower Kanji for the pendant, her long blonde hair has pink highlights, and she has massive pink angel wings with pink tips on the large pink feathers, beautiful roses, and rose petals falling from the tips of the feathers, the massive, wide, double-edge blade of her Defender of Etheria sword grew to 6'7" in length, the long black handle grew longer, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, and large pink gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel, she has on a pink sleeveless blouse with a green phoenix, sleeveless pink midriff top, pink skirt with flower petals, and pink leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with rose petals and plants on the coattails and the symbol of Etheria on the back. Perfuma now had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold fairy with a large pink gem in its hands for the belt buckle on her waist, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the symbol of Etheria that said, "Perfuma, Princess of Plumeria, Defender of Etheria and Eternia, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Hordak and Skeletor, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Plants and Flowers."

プルメリアの香水姫、エテリアとエターニアの擁護者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ホーダックとスケルターの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてマスター植物と花の

Perfuma has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FLOWERSTORM FAIRY ANGEL OF PLANT PEACE AND FLOWER LOVE!

Frosta grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon marine blue eyes and a marine blue energy with ice crystals and snow flakes surrounding her, she has a deer with the Ice Kanji in its antlers emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive marine blue angel wings with white tips on the large marine blue feathers with ice crystals and snow flakes falling from the marine blue feathers, she has on deer earrings with the Ice Kanji in its antlers and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with marine blue crystal links and a Thunderbird and a deer with the Ice Kanji in its antlers for the pendant, the massive, wide, double-edge blade of her Defender of Etheria sword grew to 6'7" in length, the long black handle grew longer, and a large marine blue gem with surrounding angel wings for the pommel, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse with an ice blue phoenix, long blue-sleeved sweater, blue skirt with ice crystals, blue pants, ice blue leather ankle-high combat boots, and long ice blue sleeveless trenchcoat with snow flakes and ice crystals on the coattails and the symbol of Etheria on the back. Frosta has on her brand-new golf Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with marine blue gems on her wrists and her new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold deer head with ice blue gems for eyes and a large marine blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large marine blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large marine blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an ice blue kanji below the symbol of Etheria and it said, "Frosta, Princess of The Kingdom of Snows, Defender of Etheria and Eternia, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Hordak and Skeletor, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ice, Snow, and Cold."

フロスタ、雪の王国の王女、エテリアとエターニアの擁護者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ホルダックとスケルターの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生教師、そして氷、雪、寒さのマスター

Frosta has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SUBZERO DEER SNOW ANGEL OF ARCTIC LOVE AND ICY JUSTICE!

Julie Makimoto grew from 6'0" to 6'0" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and an orange energy aura with rock fragments and lava surrounding her, she had an Earth Dragon with the Subterra symbol in its claw emblazoned on her forehead, she has massive white angel wings with pink tips on the large white feathers with rock fragments and lava coming down from the white feather tips, she has on dragon earrings with the Earth Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange crystal links and a Thunderbird and a dragon holding the Earth Kanji in its claws for the pendant, the massive, wide, double-edge blade of her Elemental Savior of Vestroia, Earth, and Gundalia sword grew to 6'7" in length, the long black handle grew longer, and it had a large orange gem with surrounding angel wings for the pommel, she has on a sleeveless pink blouse with a yellow phoenix, pink midriff top, pink skirt with rock fragments and lava, pink leather ankle-high combat boots, and long sleeveless pink trenchcoat with rock fragments and lava on the coattails and the Subterra symbol on the back. Julie Makimoto now had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold golem head with pink gems for eyes and a large pink gem for the belt buckle on her waist, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the Subterra symbol that said, "Julie Makimoto, Subterra Bakugan Battle Brawler, Savior of the Earth, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Amazing Partner of Hammer Gorem, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Earth and Lava."

ジュリィ・マキモト、サブテラ爆丸バトルブローラー、地球の救世主、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ハンマー・ゴレムの素晴らしいパートナー、邪悪なスレイヤー、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、と地球と溶岩のマスター

Julie Makimoto has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SUBTERRA VOLCANIC EARTH ANGEL OF VOLCANIC LOVE AND SUBTERRA JUSTICE!

Entrapta grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon rose eyes and a neon purple energy aura with gears and lightning surrounding her, she had a dragon with gears in its claws, and she had massive purple angel wings with pink tips and lightning and gears falling from the tips of the large feathers, she had on dragon earrings with gears in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with purple crystal links and a Thunderbird and a dragon pendant with the Thunder Kanji in its claws, the massive, wide, double-edge blade of her Defender of Etheria sword grew to 6'7" in length, and the long black handle grew longer, she has on a sleeveless purple blouse with a rose phoenix, sleeveless purple midriff top, purple skirt with gears, and purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with gears and lightning bolts, and the symbol of Etheria on the back. Entrapta now had on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rose gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head with rose gems for eyes and a large rose gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large rose pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large rose pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a rose kanji below the symbol of Etheria that said, "Entrapta, Princess of Dryl, Good Friend of She-Ra, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Hordak and Skeletor, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Technology and Lightning."

ドライルのエントラプタプリンセス、シーラの仲良し、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、ホーダックとスケルターの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてテクノロジーとライトニングのマスター

Entrapta has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY LIGHTNING DRAGON GEAR ANGEL OF TECHNOLOGICAL BRAVERY AND ELECTRIC LOVE!

Mai Shiranui grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the voluptuous body of a goddess, she has neon red eyes and a red energy aura with flames surrounding her, and she has massive crimson red angel wings with flames coming from the tips of the large crimson red feathers, she has a crimson red dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with the Fire Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red crystal links and a Thunderbird and dragon holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant. The massive, wide, double-edged crimson blade of her Fangs of The Dragon God grew to 6'7" in length, large red dragon heads for the crossguard, a large crimson red gem embedded in the rainguard, a longer red handle decorated with dragon scales, and four large dragon heads with red gems in its mouths for the pommel, Mai Shiranui has on a sleeveless red kunoichi dress with a white phoenix and white flowers, her two large red white tassels with red and white orbs remained, she now has on red leather ankle-length combat boots, and a long crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat decorated with white flowers on the coattails and a dragon on the back. She has on her brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with crimson red gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head with red gems for eyes and a large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the dragon that says, "Mai Shiranui, Master of Shiranui-Ryu, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Fire."

不知火舞、不知火舞、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして火のマスター

Mai Shiranui has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIERY INFERNOSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF INFERNO LOVE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Hilda grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon orange eyes and a neon orange energy aura with flames surrounding her, and she has massive blue angel wings with orange tips on the blue feathers and flames coming from the tips, she has a phoenix with the Flame Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with the Flame Kanji in its claws, and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange crystal links and a Thunderbird and a phoenix with the Flame Kanji in its claws for the pendant. The massive, wide, double-edged blade of her Defender of Trolberg grew to 6'7" in length and the long black handle grew longer. Hilda had on a sleeveless white blouse with orange phoenix, orange sleeveless shirt, black skirt with flames, black pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-length combat boots, and an orange sleeveless trenchcoat with flames, mythical creatures, and the flag of England on the back. Hilda had on her brand-new golden

Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new golden Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold phoenix head with orange gems for eyes and large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the flag of England that said, "Hilda, Defender of Trolberg and England, Pen Pal of Luna Loud, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Fire and Mythological Animals."

ヒルダ、トロールバーグとイングランドの擁護者、ルナ・ラウドのペンパル、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的、冷酷でサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして火と神話上の動物

Hilda has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY BLAZING FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF ENGLAND'S HONOR AND MYTHICAL LOVE!

Natalie Blackstone A.K.A Cure Black grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing brown hair, she has neon pale orange eyes and a pink energy aura with light, hearts, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with gold gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with gold gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Natalie Blackstone has on a long sleeveless black trenchcoat with rainbow light, hearts, and phoenixes on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with rainbow lights surrounding it, a black frilly dress top with a pink phoenix on it, black frilly skirt with hearts on it, leather black pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Nataile Blackstone felt a sharp pain on her back, and massive brown angel wings with pale orange tips on the large brown feathers sprouted out from her back.

Natalie Blackstone has a new large sword in her hand called Magical Defenders of The Universe, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade with the Cure Girls symbol etched on it, large phoenix heads with blue gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large phoenix heads with blue gems for the eyes and large orange gems in its mouths for the pommel. Natalie Blackstone has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with pink gems for the eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckles, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the phoenix that said, "Natalie Blackstone A.K.A Cure Black, Guardian of The Garden of Rainbows, Leader of The Pretty Cures, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Magic and Light."

ナタリーブラックストーンAKAキュアブラック、レインボーガーデンの守護者、プリキュアのリーダー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、と魔法と光のマスター

Natalie Blackstone has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE CELESTIAL MAGICAL PHOENIX ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND CELESTIAL JUSTICE!

Hannah Whitehouse A.K.A. Cure White grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has white highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair, she has neon midnight blue eyes and a white energy aura with light, hearts, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with gold gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with gold gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and white crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Hannah Whitehouse has on a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with white light, hearts, and phoenixes on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with rainbow lights surrounding it, a white frilly dress top with a pink phoenix on it, white frilly skirt with hearts on it, leather white pants with light on the legs, white leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Hannah Whitehouse felt a sharp pain on her back, and massive black angel wings with midnight blue tips on the large black feathers sprouted out from her back.

Hannah Whitehouse has a new large sword in her hand called Magical Defenders of The Universe, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade with the Cure Girls symbol etched on it, large phoenix heads with blue gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large phoenix heads with blue gems for the eyes and large orange gems in its mouths for the pommel. Hannah Whitehouse has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with pink gems for the eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckles, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the phoenix that said, "Hannah Whitehouse A.K.A Cure White, Guardian of The Garden of Rainbows, Member of The Pretty Cures, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Magic and Light."

ハンナホワイトハウスAKAキュアホワイト、レインボーガーデンの守護者、プリキュアのメンバー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな

野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、と魔法と光のマスター

Hannah Whitehouse has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE HOLY PHOENIX ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND CELESTIAL JUSTICE!

Kujou Hikari A.K.A. Shiny Luminous grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has pink highlights in the bangs of her long flowing blonde hair, she has neon olive green eyes and a pink energy aura with light, hearts, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with gold gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with gold gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Kujou Hikari has on a long sleeveless pink trenchcoat with white light, hearts, and phoenixes on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with rainbow lights surrounding it, a pink frilly dress top with orange phoenix on it, white frilly skirt with hearts on it, leather pink pants with light on the legs, white leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Kujou Hikari felt a sharp pain on her back, and massive blonde angel wings with pink tips on the large blonde feathers sprouted out from her back.

Kujou Hikari has a new large sword in her hand called Magical Defenders of The Universe, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade with the Cure Girls symbol etched on it, large phoenix heads with pink gems for eyes for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large phoenix heads with blue gems for the eyes and large orange gems in its mouths for the pommel. Kujou Hikari has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with pink gems for the eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckles, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Universal

Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the phoenix that said, "Kujou Hikari A.K.A. Shiny Luminous, Guardian of The Garden of Rainbows, Member of The Pretty Cures, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Magic and Light."

九条ひかりA.K.A.シャイニールミナス、レインボーガーデンの守護者、プリキュアのメンバー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして魔法と光

Kujou Hikari has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE HOLY PHOENIX ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND CELESTIAL JUSTICE!

Natsumi Hinata grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has pink highlights in the bangs of her hot pink hair, she has neon blue eyes and a pink energy aura with light, hearts, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with gold gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with gold gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Natsumi Hinata has on a long sleeveless pink trenchcoat with flames, frogs, and phoenixes on the coattails and on the back is a from with flames surrounding it, a white sleeveless midriff top with orange phoenix on it, white blouse, white skirt with flames on it, blue pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Natsumi Hinata felt a sharp pain on her back, and massive hot pink angel wings with pink tips on the large hot pink feathers sprouted out from her back.

Natsumi Hinata has a new large sword in her hand called Athletic Defender of The Earth, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade with the Keron symbol etched on it, large frog heads with hot pink gems for eyes for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four frog heads with blue gems for the eyes and large orange gems in its mouths for the pommel. Natsumi Hinata has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold frog head with pink gems for the eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large hot pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large hot pink Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the frog that said, "Natsumi Hinata, Older sister of Fuyuki Hinata, Daughter of Aki Hinata and Haru Hinata, Granddaughter of Akina Hinata, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Awesome Athlete, and Master of Fire and Frogs."

日向夏美、日向冬樹の姉、日向秋樹と日向春の娘、日向秋美の孫娘、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生強力な教師、素晴らしいアスリート、そして火とカエルのマスター

Natsumi Hinata has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIRESTORM ATHLETIC MPHIBIAN ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND FIERY JUSTICE!

Medaka Kurokami grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has blue highlights in the bangs of her long purple hair, she has neon red eyes and a purple energy aura with fire, hearts, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with gold gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with gold gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Medaka Kurokami has on a long sleeveless purple trenchcoat with flames, light, and phoenixes on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with flames surrounding it, a blue sleeveless midriff top with purple phoenix on it, white blouse, white skirt with flames on it, blue pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Medaka Kurokami felt a sharp pain on her back, and massive purple angel wings with blue tips on the large purple feathers sprouted out from her back.

Medaka Kurokami has a new large sword in her hand called Defender of Hakoniwa Academy, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade with the Hakoniwa Academy symbol etched on it, large phoenix heads with blue pink gems for eyes for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four purple phoenix heads with blue gems for the eyes and large blue gems in its mouths for the pommel. Medaka Kurokami has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold purple head with blue gems for the eyes and a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the phoenix that said, "Medaka Kurokami, Chairwoman of Hakoniwa Academy, Childhood friend of Zenkichi Hitoyoshi, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames and Phoenixes."

黒神めだか、箱庭学園会長、人吉善吉の幼なじみ、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして炎の達人フェニックス

Medaka Kurokami has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND FIERY JUSTICE!

Zuzu Boyle grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has pink highlights in the bangs of her dark pink hair, she has neon blue eyes and a pink energy aura with light, music notes, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with gold gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with gold gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Zuzu Boyle has on a long sleeveless pink trenchcoat with lights and phoenixes on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with lights surrounding it, a white sleeveless midriff top with orange phoenix on it, red blouse, white skirt with lights on it, blue pants with lights on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Zuzu Boyle felt a sharp pain on her back, and massive dark pink angel wings with pink tips on the large dark pink feathers sprouted out from her back.

Zuzu Boyle has a new large sword in her hand called Melodious Defender of The Duel Monsters, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged dark pink blade with the Duel Monsters symbol etched on it, large dragon heads with dark pink gems for eyes for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four dragon heads with pink gems for the eyes and large pink gems in its mouths for the pommel. Zuzu Boyle has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with pink gems for the eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the phoenix that said, "Zuzu Boyle, Childhood Friend of Yuya Sakaki, Friend to Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Music and Light."

ズズ・ボイル、榊優也の幼なじみ、多くの友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサ

ディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして音楽と光のマスター

Zuzu Boyle has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CELESTIAL DRAGON SOUNDWAVE ANGEL OF MELODIOUS JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Julia Krystal grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has pink highlights in the bangs of her black hair, she has neon red eyes and a blue energy aura with light, gems, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Light Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with gold gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with gold gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts and pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Julia Krystal has on a long sleeveless blue trenchcoat with lights, gems, knights, and phoenixes on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix with gems surrounding it, a blue sleeveless midriff top with orange phoenix on it, yellow blouse, yellow skirt with gems on it, blue pants with lights on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Julia Krystal felt a sharp pain on her back, and massive black angel wings with blue tips on the large black feathers sprouted out from her back.

Julia Krystal has a new large sword in her hand called Knight Gem Defender of The Duel Monsters, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged dark pink blade with the Duel Monsters symbol etched on it, large dragon heads with dark pink gems for eyes for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four dragon heads with pink gems for the eyes and large pink gems in its mouths for the pommel. Julia Krystal has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with yellow gems for the eyes and a large blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and

Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the phoenix that said, "Julia Krystal, Representative for the Leo Institute of Dueling Fusion Summon Course, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Gems, Knights, and Light."

ジュリア・クリスタル、レオ・インスティテュート・オブ・デュエル・フュージョン召喚コースの代表、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして宝石のマスター、騎士、そして光

Julia Krystal has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE LIGHTSTORM GEM PHOENIX ANGEL OF DIVINE LOVE AND DIVINE JUSTICE!

Orange Blossom grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, her lengthy lizard-like tail with a spiked mace on the end still remains. she now has dark grey stone-like spikes running down her spine from the top of her neck to a spiked mace on the end of her tail, and she now wears a brown and orange sash across her chest (going from her right shoulder to the left side of her lower back). she had orange highlights on the bangs of her brunette hair is loose with slight, small curls, worn with a barrette of a white and orange flower with an orange on it. she has dark orange eyes and a light brown energy aura with Earth Rock Dragon and Ankylosaurus, rocks, and stone surrounding her, she has an Vaxasaurian with a orange in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on earth mountain earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Vaxasaurian holding the earth element in its hands for the pendant, she has large dark orange angel wings with light brown tips on the large dark orange feathers and stones surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless dark orange blouse with a Ankylosaurus on it, a light brown skirt with an Vaxasaurian on it, light brown pants, and dark orange leather ankle-high combat boots, and a brown sleeveless trenchcoat with rocks and stones on the coattails and a Vaxasaurian on the back. Orange Blossom has out her Orange War Mace of earth in her hand, Orange Blossom has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark orange gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with light brown gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a dark orange kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Orange Blossom, Awesome Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, Owner of Orange Mart, The Muscles and Weapons Specialist of The Berry Bitty Girls, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Loving Mother of Orange Slices, Queen of the Dinosaurs, Master of Earth, Queen of Vaxasaurians, and Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards."

オレンジブロッサム、ストロベリーショートケーキの素晴らしい友達、オレンジマートの所有者、ベリービッティガールズの筋肉と武器のスペシャリスト、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、オレンジスライスの愛する母、恐竜の女王、地球のマスター、バクササリア人の女王、そして悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎

Orange Blossom has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFINITY EARTH ANGEL OF STRENGTH!

Cherry Jam grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she still had the body of a goddess, her headphones now has two black stripes on both of her earplugs. her arms are now light green plant-like muscular arms, Her hands are now colored black, with four yellow claws and yellow holes in the palms, used to unleash her fire powers. She has six red horns with yellow spots, two on each forearm, and one on each shoulder. she had red and green highlights on the bangs of her long indigo-black hair is worn loose with a very small curled fringe, worn with a hot pink headband that has a pale pink flower sewn to the side and two cherries, she has orange eyes and a red and green energy aura with Plant and Fire Mechanical Dragons, Leaves, Gears, and Flames surrounding her, she has an Methanosian and an Sonorosian with a cherry in their hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fire tech leaf earrings with an dragon in its claw and a necklace with a Methanosian and a Sonorosian holding the fire, tech and life elements in their hands for the pendant, she has large orange angel wings with red and green tips on the large orange feathers and fire surrounding them. She has on a sleeveless red blouse with a fire mechanical dragon on it, a green skirt with an Methanosian and an Sonorosian on it, orange pants, and red leather ankle-high combat boots, and a orange sleeveless trenchcoat with flames, gears and leaves on the coattails and a Methanosian and a Sonorosian on the back. Cherry Jam has out her Cherry Tail Spear of fire, tech and life in her hand, Cherry Jam has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange and red gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a orange kanji on the back below the dragon that said, "Cherry Jam, Awesome Friend of Strawberry Shortcake, The Legendary Musician and Singer, Amazing Music Teacher, The Communication Officer of the Berry Bitty Girls, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Loving Mother of Cherry Pie, Master of Fire, Tech and Life, Queen of Methanosian and Sonorosian, and Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards."

チェリージャム、ストロベリーショートケーキの素晴らしい友達、伝説のミュージシャン兼歌手、素晴らしい音楽教師、ベリービッティガールズのコミュニケーションオフィサー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、チェリーパイの愛する母、火、技術、生活のマスター メタノシアンとソノロシアンの女王、そして邪悪な、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎の殺し屋

Cherry Jam has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 INFINITY FIRE TECH LIFE ANGEL OF BEAUTY!

Lori: Wow, so that's your little surprise?! That's literally amazing.

Luna Loud: (Snickers) And their little surprise has got Lincoln going crazy.

Nico: He hasn't fainted from the transformations, but his nose is bleeding like nuts and he's got hearts in his eyes.

Ronnie Anne: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Chinese Dragon and Aztec Justice) (Seductively) Like our little surprise, Linky?

Lincoln: I got to admit, that's one awesome surprise you girls had for me. You can expect me to give you girls a little reward later on.

Right now, let's get that overgrown blind dinosaur.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Aerrow, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Big Bruty, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and he was knocked down.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Alright, now to send you to the Masters of Evil.

Lincoln beamed him to the headquarters of the Masters of Evil, and we cheered wildly as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down, and the new bodies, jewelry, clothes, and angel wings of Toph Bei Fong, Yuna Kamihara, Jessica Shannon, Perfuma,

Frosta, Julie Makimoto, Entrapta, Mai Shiranui, Shantae, Hilda, R. Mika, Menat, Nanami Simpson, Shizuka Marikawa, Minerva Mink, Sari Sumdac, Akko Kagari, Girl Jordan, Saya Takagi, Rei Miyamoto, Lily the Mermaid, Paige, Ronnie Anne, Saeko Busujima, Blueberry Muffin, Sour Grapes, Plum Pudding, Raspberry Torte, Lemon Meringue, Orange Blossom, Cherry Jam, Sweet Grapes, Apple Dumplin, Strawberry Shortcake, Earth Chan, Tatsumaki, Rayne, Tyris Flare, Colette Brunel, TLPS Ryuko Matoi, Bayonetta, Princess Allura (Voltron: Legendary Defender), Solange Blanchefleur de Lux, Cassandra Alexandra, Jolyne Kujo, Ibuki, Makoto (Street Fighter) Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Natalie Blackstone A.K.A Cure Black, Hannah Whitehouse A.K.A. Cure White, Kujou Hikari A.K.A. Shiny Luminous, Natsumi Hinata, Medaka Kurokami, Zuzu Boyle, Julia Krystal, Yu Takeyama A.K.A. Mountain Lady, Nemuri Kayama A.K.A. Midnight, Sasha (Stitch!), Dolores (Stitch!), Jacqueline McMadd, and Haruko Haruhara are permanent.

Then, Lincoln made clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls and they kissed and they returned it.

Lincoln: That's another potential member brought into The Masters of Evil. (To Cora Hollingshead) And it's so good to see you again, Cora.

Cora Hollinshead: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln and Cora Hollinshead went up to each other and they hugged, and Cora Hollinshead was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Cora Hollinshead: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall and very handsome and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's awesome.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D., this is Cora Hollinshead, she's a local girl of Michigan and another of my Guardian Angels, she's an airplane pilot in training but she's also able to fly on her own, and Nicole, you're going to like her: Cora's gifted at the Arcade, and she's known as the Queen of The Arcade.

Nicole Knudson: Whoa, I like her already.

Cora Hollinshead: Thank you, Nicole, and I've got a horrible and nasty revelation about Dimmsdale's local bully, Francis.

Lincoln: Uh oh, Timmy and his friends aren't going to like this one bit, they've already heard about the revelation of Denzel Crocker from Jacqueline yesterday. We'll hear about it later, right now, let's get you back to normal, Cora. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Cora Hollinshead was reverting back to normal. Cora Hollinshead is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long crimson red hair tied up in a ponytail, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has massive crimson red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of The Mecha Phantom Beast Concoruda, and she's in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Cora?

Cora Hollinshead: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Cora Hollinshead her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved crimson red top, short-sleeved crimson red blouse, crimson red skirt, yellow pants, crimson red sneakers, and a long crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with wind gusts and planes on the coattails and on the back is The Mecha Phantom Beast Concoruda, and on her back is a large Mecha Phantom Beast Concoruda-themed sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson red blade with The Mecha Phantom Beast Concoruda etched on it, large crimson red angel wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black grip, and a large crimson red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Cora Hollinshead: Wow, I love the new outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Cora Hollinshead's neck with crimson red gems on the gold lightning bolts and dark crimson red crystal links from her new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Cora Hollinshead: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Cora.

Cora Hollinshead had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Mako and Ruha from Alice or Alice, Angelica Burns from Coyote Ragtime Show, Curly and Reina from Grimms Notes the Animation, Mummyla from Hells, Oono Akira from High Score Girl, Shiranui Hansode from Medaka Box, Yuzurizaki Nero from Futari wa Milky Holmes, Akagi and Yamato from Kantai Collection.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mako, Ruha, Angelica Burns, Curly, Reina, Mummyla, Oono Akira, Shiranui Hansode, Yuzurizaki Nero, Akagi, and Yamato.

Nicole Knudson: From Alice or Alice, Coyote Ragtime Show, Grimms Notes the Animation, Hells, High Score Girl, Medaka Box, Futari wa Milky Holmes, and Kantai Collection, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mako: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mako and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Big Bruty, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mako: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mako: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Mako, Ruha, Angelica Burns, Curly, Reina, Mummyla, Oono Akira, Shiranui Hansode, Yuzurizaki Nero, Akagi, and Yamato with with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Big Bruty.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Big Bruty, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Cora Hollinshead now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back home, and Big Bruty is now a member of The Masters of Evil.

---

After putting a stop to Big Bruty, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Cora Hollinshead saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Cora Hollinshead: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Cora, and now, I can also defend myself.

Cora Hollinshead: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Cora. So, what's the story behind Dimmsdale's local bully, Francis?

Cora Hollinshead: None of you are going to like this one bit. I was asked by the FBI to go undercover and find out what Francis was up to in Dimmsdale, knowing his reputation as a heartless bully who's picked on and pummeled the elementary kids, I couldn't refuse the task. I then went undercover in Dimmsdale Elementary, and I found out that in addition to robbing kids blind of their lunch money and beating them up, I found out that he was planning to spring his dad out of jail and destroy all of Dimmsdale and leave it all in flames. I couldn't let that happen, so I sent the information to the FBI, and they came down to Dimmsdale Elementary to arrest him, and they also had to keep Crocker from interfering. But before Francis could be arrested, he ran for his life and he swore that he'd get his revenge one day and kill the one who called the FBI on him.

We gasped in shock and horror.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Sheesh, now we really know that Francis is trouble with a capital "T", and he's got a nasty and horrible criminal history.

Lincoln: Now, I'm really glad we got him sent to prison for life.

Eli: And I just sent what we were told by Cora Hollinshead to the warden, and Francis got additional Life Sentences added to his original sentence. He's never leaving out of prison alive, he's leaving in a pine box.

Timmy Turner: Awesome work, Eli.

Wanda: Yikes, Francis is even worse than ever. To think he was planning to bust his dad out of prison and then, burn all of Dimmsdale to the ground, and kill everyone there, this is really dark.

Lori: It literally is, Wanda. Now, we're really glad we threw his butt in prison years ago.

Luan: But, if he dares to bust out, we'll give a brutal pummeling, and then, Lincoln will have him put in a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow energy chains, and tossed into his new cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall of his cell in rainbow energy chains and Neutronium Chains.

Me: That's right, Luan.

Lincoln: You got that right. Oh, now it's time to get ready for our day at the Bahamas.

Cora Hollinshead: That's a good idea, and from what you guys told me, we're going to get some rest and relaxation before we got to the world of U.A. Marvel to help the U.A. Marvel Heroes take down the Fold and SHIELD that's corrupted by the Fold.

Lincoln: That's right, Cora.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, after Tahu's Ambassador mission today, we're getting ready for our vacation to the Bahamas for rest and relaxation.

---

Later it was time for Tahu's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Me: I hope we get to kick some butt when we face one of Tyson's villains.

Tahu: Me too.

Nico: Yeah same here.

Me: I hope we face the Dark Bladers. That would be awesome to face them after all this time.

P'andor then appeared.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) Can I come with you, Tahu?

Tahu: You sure can Tahu.

Me: But just to be on the safe side, you better get into your armor. Tyson and friends don't have immunity to radiation like we all do.

P'andor: Good idea.

He went into his armor and we were gonna let him out when we were done.

Nico: Smart thinking.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived and we saw Tyson and friends.

Me: Hey guys!

Tyson: Hey J.D.

We fistbumped.

Me: You guys are doing awesome.

Tahu: Guys, meet my archenemy.

P'andor: Pleasure to meet you all. My name is P'andor.

Me: P'andor is what's called a Prypiatosian-B and they come from the planet Prypiatos in the Andromeda Galaxy.

Hilary: Wow! And isn't Prypiat a city in the Ukraine?

Me: That's right. It's one of the abandoned cities because of Chernobyl back in 1986.

Nico: That was scary.

Me: Yep. We would let P'andor out of his armor but we can't because he's intensely radioactive. He's an energy lifeform made of intense gamma radiation.

Tyson: That makes sense.

Hilary: Doesn't that suit make you slow?

P'andor: What I lack in speed I make up for in strength.

Me: It's a really impressive suit too.

Tyson: I can tell. Wow.

Kenny: We heard you were feeling down in the dumps after what happened with the 2012 Shredder. Are you all right J.D.?

Me: Yeah I'm much better now. I had to learn a really huge lesson about vengeance though.

Nico: Yep.

Tahu: What's been going on after our last visit?

Tyson: Well the Dark Bladers are back for revenge and they had 4 more of those things with them.

Me: The Dark Bladers!? Oh man! Looks like my prediction on who I will be facing was correct.

Nico: Who are the Dark Bladers?

Me: 4 Undead Beybladers that are driving by powerlust and vengeance.

I went over their history.

* * *

The Bladebreakers first meet Cenotaph in England where he steals Tyson's Beyblade and attempts to force Dragoon out of it. Max and

Ray go to help but are helpless against Sarcophalon. Cenotaph was close to succeeding until Kai joined the fray. He traps Sarcophalon in his own bandages and ultimately freed the Bladebreakers' Beyblades. Cenotaph tells the team that it isn't over and phases out.

Kenny begins to have nightmares about Cenotaph and Sarcophalon, worried about meeting more people like him. A cloaked figure stands outside their hotel, looking up at Kenny's room and speaking ominously. The Bladebreakers leave London, headed for Paris, on a train that runs through the English Channel. However, a train employee mentions that the train was supposed to be sent for repairs and realizes something isn't right (The train wasn't scheduled to leave yet or from that platform in the Dub). It turns out that Cenotaph has taken control of the train. After the Bladebreakers find out they're alone on the train, it suddenly brakes before reaching its destination. Tyson, Max, Ray, and Kai step get out to investigate, where they come face to face with Sanguinex, Lupinex, and Zomb. Kenny decides to stay near the train door but also notices the sudden appearance of the three monsters. Before he can gather any data on them, he gets cornered by Cenotaph. Meanwhile, the Dark Bladers introduce themselves and Sanguinex challenges Kai. He refuses twice, even after Cenotaph uses Kenny to force his hand so Tyson takes his place. The battle begins and Tyson quickly goes on the attack. Lupinex, noticing his brother struggling, launches his Beyblade and with both of them attacking, they start to overpower Tyson. Max decides to even things out but when the evil Bit-Beasts are unleashed, Kenny notices that they are absorbing Dragoon and Draciel's power. He shouts out that they must have a weakness. Tyson remembers the movie they watched on the train and that Dracula's weakness is across. He and Max create a cross using their Beyblades, blinding Draculor who self-destructs. Max knows that silver will be able to defeat Lycanlor but he doesn't have anything so Ray inserts the silver coin he found on the train into Driger, launches it and attack Lycanlor. Zomb and Cenotaph pull out their Beyblades but before they can do anything, a rescue vehicle arrives. Without any choice, the Dark Bladers leave but not without forgetting to tell Bladebreakers that they haven't given up.

In Paris, Kenny has a nightmare about being attacked by the Dark Bladers atop the Eiffel Tower while the Dark Bladers are seen standing on the Eiffel Tower and discussing their plans. While Kenny and Tyson are observing the sights of Paris on the Eiffel Tower's observation deck, they see Zomb clinging to the window outside. Max and Ray hear their screams and races to the elevator. Zomb disappears but reappears inside, with the rest of the Dark Bladers in tow who are in launching positions. Max and Ray meet up with Tyson and Kenny, also ready to battle, but they're outnumbered without Kai. Before the battle, Sanguinex explains the reason for their actions.

A few months prior, the Dark Bladers were still human and had competed in the European Cup. However, each lost to a Bit-Beast wielding Blader. They blamed Bit-Beasts for their humiliating defeats in the Tournament. After their loss, they gathered together on a hill expressed their anger and frustration at how powerless they were without Bit-Beasts of their own. The Dark Bladers shout towards the sky, asking for the power to defeat the Beasts they despise. A transcendent being hears their pleas and decides to grant them their wish, provided the Dark Bladers give it their souls in exchange. They oblige and after being struck by lightning, they all become a different type of monster. Not only that, they develop supernatural powers and their Beyblades were infused with the powers of evil Bit-Beasts.

The Bladebreakers eventually find out that: Sanguinex had faced off against Robert Jürgens; Lupinex had faced off against Johnny McGregor; Cenotaph had faced off against Enrique and Zomb had faced off against Oliver in the Tournament.

In the present day, the battle begins but without Kai, the odds are stacked against the Bladebreakers. Meanwhile, Kai is practicing with his new Beyblade, Dranzer F, when he notices a bright light emanating from the Eiffel Tower and deduces it's the Dark Bladers. Finally, Kai shows up with his newly modified Dranzer and, as Oliver watches from the shadows, defeats Lupinex. Tyson then defeats Zomb, Max defeats Sanguinex and Ray defeats Cenotaph. The Dark Bladers phase out after their loss to the Bladebreakers.

While Tyson was exploring the Olympia Colosseum before the Olympia Challenge began, he picks up a rug that turns out to be Sanguinex's cloak. He tells Tyson that whoever wins the battle will be the Dark Bladers' prey. He mentions that their curse will disappear if they defeat the strongest Bit-Beasts in the World. Tyson attacks Sanguinex with a broom but he disappears. After exchanging some trash-talk with the Majestics, Kenny yells out encouragement. Tyson realizes he's not on the team bench and look up into the crowd, where he is sitting with the Dark Bladers. Tyson accuses them of kidnapping him again but Sanguinex says that they are just going to watch the battle (Personal Monster Cheering Squad in the Dub). The Majestics notice them as well but Robert's words indicate that he refuses to remember them, riling them up and scaring Kenny in the process. While Tyson is battling Robert, Sanguinex realizes that even though the Majestics and the Bladebreakers both have Bit-Beasts, they are distinctly different teams. Kenny explains that the Bladebreakers are different because they fight with their friends. When Johnny is about the interfere with their battle, the Dark Bladers stop him using Sarcophalon. After the battle, the Dark Bladers challenge, not the Bladebreakers like they originally planned, but the Majestics instead. Sanguinex explains that they will only direct their anger towards Bladers that do not treat others or their Beyblades with respect from now on. After Robert agrees to the challenge and apologizes for turning them into monsters, now remembering who they are, the Dark Bladers realize that the Majestics have changed for the better. Sanguinex thanks the Bladebreakers and smiles for the first time. After the battle, they are seen outside the Stadium with the Majestics and Bladebreakers discussing the future.

In Final Showdown, the Dark Bladers watch Tyson's final battle with Tala. When Judy implores the remaining Bladers with Bit-Beasts to be ready for battle in case Tyson loses, Michael notices that everyone in the audience is smiling. They wonder why when the Dark Bladers walk up behind them and explain that they feel Tyson's love and passion for Beyblading. Enrique asks them if they've been watching the whole time and Sanguinex answers that since Tyson is battling, they wouldn't dare miss it. After the Finals, the Dark Bladers challenge Tyson, along with everyone else, to a battle.

Beyblade: G-Revolution

Sanguinex and Lupinex only appear in the Special Japanese Ending. They are seen grinning and standing across from Johnny

McGregor, Enrique, Miguel, and Claude. Lupinex's face is obscured but his wide smirk and hairy wrists are telltale signs that it's him.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Tahu: Oh man!

Nico: These guys must be really bad news.

Me: Yeah they sure are and they are dangerous too. Their bit-beasts are all creatures from the great horror movie monsters.

P'andor: The Goths of Darkness will love those Beyblades.

Nico: It's the Dark Signers all over again.

Me: Yep. No kidding. But wait. Tyson they had Bohrok-Kal with them didn't they?

Tyson: Yes they sure did.

Nico: Looks like Gahlok, Nuhvok, Kohpak and Pahrak are with them. They are the Bohrok-Kal of Water, Earth, Stone and Ice.

Me: And we already met Tahnok of Fire and on Nico's rescue yesterday we met Lehvak of Acid.

Hilary: Wow. Is there a Bohrok of Light?

Me: No I don't think so.

Tahu: That would be terrible if there was a Bohrok of Light though.

Me: It would not be a good sight. But instead of light I think lightning would best suit it.

Nico: Let's pay them a visit.

Me: Lets.

We went to a warehouse.

Me: Here we go guys. You're going to see how we do our entrance.

Tyson: This will be fun.

Me: Lets do it.

We got ready.

Sanguinex: Those accursed Beybladers and that accursed J.D.!

Lupinex: I can't wait to kill him.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall of the warehouse and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out!

Me: Hello Dark Bladers! Miss me?

Sanguinex: You will pay for everything you did to us!

Me: And I show no remorse for it.

Nico: What did you do to them J.D.?

Me: Completely humiliated them in front of everyone when I beat them in the tournaments.

Nico: Nice.

Lupinex: (sees P'andor) Oh look. You brought a walking oven with you.

P'andor: This oven is gonna whoop your a***!

Lupinex: You do know that you're slow in that armor, right?

P'andor: I can still hit you from a distance!

P'andor fired an energy blast at Lupinex's shoulder and it hit him and he screamed in excruciating pain! When the blast faded his shoulder had a huge chunk of it blasted off down to the bone!

Tahu: Ouch! That must've hurt!

Me: It will get worse for him in a few seconds.

Lupinex then fell to the ground and he was coughing up blood!

Lupinex: What the hell did you do to me!?

Me: P'andor is NOT a walking oven Lupinex. He's a living nuclear energy reactor. He hit you with a blast of atomic radiation.

The Dark Bladers gasped!

Sanguinex: WHY YOU LITTLE! LETS GET HIM!

They unleashed their Beyblades and summoned their Bit-Beasts and they were DRACULOR THE VAMPIRE, LYCANLOR THE WEREWOLF, SHAMBLOR THE FRANKENSTEIN and SARCOPHALON THE MUMMY! THE GREAT MONSTERS OF HORROR!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Now for me. LET IT RIP!

I unleashed my Beyblade!

Me: UNLEASH STARFON THE STAR PHOENIX!

I flared up my purple aura and summoned STARFON!

Me: STELLAR STAR STORM!

I had Starfon fire a shower of stars and it smashed through their Beyblades and shattered them in an instant!

Tahu: ALL RIGHT!

Nico: That did it!

But then the Dark Bladers fell to the ground and disintegrated into dust!

Tyson: WHOA MAN! They REALLY were dead!

Nico: Whoa! J.D. wasn't kidding.

I picked up their Beyblade pieces and put them back together.

Me: These will be perfect Brittney, Lucy, Haiku and Rocky.

Nico: Good idea.

Tahu: We're not out of the woods yet.

Then out came the Remaining Bohrok-Kal!

Gahlok Kal: You won't be needing those.

Gahlok Kal used his Magnetism Shields and started to magnetize our Beyblades over to him.

Me: (smirks) Not this time!

I used my magic and reversed the Magnetic polarity of his shields and the Bohrok-Kal got magnetized and stuck to Gahlok-Kal!

Pahrok-Kal: HEY! WHAT THE!

Nico: Now to finish it!

Nico fired a blast of energy and blew all four of them apart and into pieces.

Tyson: AWESOME!

We came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: It was awesome.

We told everyone everything and it was awesome.

Laney: Wow! That was amazing!

May: Okay. I absolutely think that you'll get to test your Beyblade on your last mission.

Tahu: Yes I will. And I'm hoping to bring the Toa Metru and their archenemies next time.

Me: Wow! Want to bring all the Metru Nui Toa next. That will be awesome.

Nico: It sure will.

---

Later we were getting ready for the trip but first we had to get some supplies.

Nico: Poromon. Poliwag. We'll be out for a few hours. Like before, two of us will watch you two.

Me: We're just going to the store to get some supplies for the trip to the Bahamas.

Poromon: Okay. We'll be good.

Vert: Yeah and me and Ellie will look out for them.

Nico: Thanks Vert.

Ellie Singh: This will be awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Might as well have some extra help for you all too. Pickle and Barley Barrel! Front and Center!

They came to her.

Pickle & Barley Barrel: Reporting for duty Captain Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: I need you two to help Vert and Ellie look after Poromon and Poliwag for us while we're away. Think you can handle it?

Pickle Barrel: You bet we can!

Barley Barrel: Yeah we can!

Rainbow Dash: Love that spirit!

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets go.

We were off.

Poromon: So, what do you guys wanna-

Ellie: No unauthorized parties.

Poromon: I wasn't gonna do that.

Ellie: Oh. How about we play board games?

Poliwag: Good idea.

Poromon: What should we play?

Vert: Well we got lots of choices.

There were lots of games like Sorry, Trouble, Perfection and more.

Poromon: Lets play Sorry.

Ellie: Good idea.

Poliwag: I'll be the blue pieces.

Vert: Red for me.

Ellie: Green for me.

Poromon: Yellow for me then.

They got to playing.

Poromon: My turn first!

Vert: Okay.

He drew a card and it was 1.

Poromon: 1.

He moved a piece out.

Poliwag: My turn next!

Poliwag used his tail to draw a card and it was for 2 and he moved a piece out and he drew another card and then it was SORRY! He knocked out Poromon's piece.

Poromon: Why you!?

---

French Narrator: (French Narrator) One amazing board game later.

---

Poromon drew a card and he got all his pieces home!

Poromon: I WIN!

Vert: Nice job, Poromon.

Ellie: Good game.

Poromon: Thanks.

Poliwag: That was fun.

We later came back.

Me: We're back.

Nico: We got our supplies too.

Eli: And you were playing Sorry. Awesome.

Nico: Were you playing board games the whole time?

Vert: Yep.

Me: Looks like we have everything ready.

Nico: Time to go to the Bahamas.

Me: Yep. And enjoy some fun in the sun.

Rarity: Oh it will be amazing.

Laney: Yeah it will.

We were off.

We arrived in the Bahamas and we were at Paradise Island and it was beautiful.

Nico: Here we are!

Me: Welcome to the Bahamas everyone!

Catherine Iroh: Wow! It's so beautiful.

Me: Thank goodness we're not in hurricane season right now.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Eli: I can't wait to go diving for seashells. You excited about that sis?

Ariel: I sure am Eli.

William: Babe, why do you always wear your one piece swimsuit when swimming?

Maria: So no perverts get a chance to peek at me.

Nicole: Smart thinking Maria.

Maria: Thanks.

Nico: Lets go have fun!

We cheered.

We went to the beach and we were having a lot of fun.

(TREASURE TROBE COVE FROM BANJO KAZOOIE PLAYS)

We were doing it all. We were sunbathing, surfing, diving, building sandcastles, treasure hunting and more.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's have some fun.

Me: Let's do this.

We then got started with some of us playing or resting in the sands, Lincoln, his harem, and me and my harem were surfing in the ocean, and doing some deep-sea diving and swimming. Then, we got back to the sandy beach, and we were getting ready for a volleyball match, and it was Lincoln and his harem VS. me and my harem.

Lincoln: Coming your way, J.D.

Lincoln spiked the ball, and I spiked it back, and we both engaged in defensive tactics to score points against each other, but Lincoln and his harem had the advantage, and he and his harem won the first game of volleyball.

Lincoln: Good round, J.D.

Me: Thanks, Lincoln.

We shook hands and hugged. Then, we both suddenly got jumped by the girls in our harems, and we got kissed all over, and we got kiss marks on our massive and powerful muscular bodies, and we both returned their kisses with intense passion.

Then, we decided to have an anchor toss competition, as Lincoln summoned three three-ton anchors, and it would be him, me, and Nico competing in this competition. Plus, the girls in our harems were acting as our cheerleaders, and Eli was going to be the announcer.

Lori: This is literally going to be a good competition.

Lynn: You said it, Lori.

Eli: Alright, first up is Nico Chan.

Nico grabbed the anchor, and he threw it across the air with incredible superhuman strength. Then, his anchor landed onto the ground with a mighty kaboom.

KABOOM!

Eli went out to measure the distance of Nico's anchor.

Eli: 25,945 yards.

Everyone cheered including May, his kids, and his harem. Then, Nico got jumped by May and the girls in his harem, and he got covered in kisses all over his abnormally massive and powerful muscular body and face.

Eli: Next up, J.D. Knudson.

Next, I was up as I grabbed my anchor and I threw it right across the air with incredible superhuman strength. Then, my anchor landed onto the ground with a mighty kaboom.

KABOOM!

Eli went out to measure the distance of my anchor.

Eli: 25,969 yards.

Everyone cheered including my kids and my harem, and I got jumped by my harem, and covered in kisses all over my abnormally massive and powerful muscular body and face.

Eli: Finally, Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln grabbed the anchor, and with a mighty yell, he threw the anchor across the air with incredible superhuman strength. Then, his anchor landed onto the ground with a mighty kaboom.

KABOOM!

Eli went out to measure the distance of Lincoln's anchor, and we were going to be in for quite a surprise.

Eli: 26,798 yards. And the winner is Lincoln Loud.

Everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln, including his kids, his family, and his harem. Then, Lincoln got jumped by the girls in his harem, and he got covered in kisses all over his abnormally massive and powerful muscular body and face.

Sakura Hibiki: Wow, Lincoln, you really crushed that anchor toss competition.

Lincoln: Thanks, but this was all for fun, Sakura.

Lily the Mermaid: That's true. But, you've proven that you're still getting stronger and stronger and stronger still, Linky.

Me: Lily's right, Lincoln, and you're still proving us right.

Nico: Yeah, big guy.

Lily the Mermaid: Plus, we got a little extra challenge for you, Linky.

We saw bleachers mounted on the left and right on a solid titanium barbell bar, and sitting on top of both rows of bleachers are the girls in his harem.

Lincoln: So, you want me to lift up that homemade bleacher barbell with all of you sitting on top of the bleachers that are mounted on the left and right on a solid titanium barbell bar? (Smirks) Okay then, I accept your challenge.

Lincoln went to the homemade bleacher barbell and he gripped it with both hands, and he took a deep breath, and he lifted the heavy homemade bleacher barbell over his head, and the girls in his harem were still on it, and they were cheering like crazy, along with the rest of us, and we were really surprised at that display of strength.

Me: (Stunned) Whoa.

Nico: (Stunned) Incredible.

Lynn: (Stunned) I knew he creamed Hunk Hardbody at that weightlifting competition at Hawaii by showing just how strong he's become, and now, he's really proven just how much stronger he's continued to get.

Electro: I remembered McWolf telling us of that competition, and Lincoln really taught that blowhard musclehead a lesson, before McWolf, Droopy, Dripple, and Ms. VaVoom pummeled him like crazy and sent him flying.

Sandy Cheeks: Whew, he sure did, and I remember seeing Larry the Lobster doing that same display at Goo Lagoon, and now, Lincoln's done the same thing.

Lincoln then put the homemade bleacher barbell gently to the ground, and the girls in his harem got off the bleachers, and they ran up to Lincoln, and he got jumped and covered in more kisses all over his abnormally massive and powerful muscular body.

Then, we had some lunch, such as pizzas, every meat burritos, chicken wings, Ulti-burgers, and so much more, along with sodas, waters, and smoothies. We were stuffed.

Lincoln: Now, that's what I call an awesome lunch.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Nico: Man, I'm stuffed. (BURPS) So, Lincoln, what Duel Monster Gene-Slammer are you hoping to meet on your rescue tomorrow?

Lincoln: Hmm, ooh, how about the Gene-Slammers of the Agents of The Planets?

Me: That's a good one, big guy.

Nico: Awesome.

May: We've earned this day of relaxation. Right, Manaphy?

Manaphy: You said it mama.

Nico: We all earned it.

Me: Yeah we've been so busy.

Vypra and all the M.O.E. appeared.

Vypra: Mind if we all join you guys?

Eli: Sure Vypra.

Dark Spicer: Always awesome to have fun before a big battle.

Blossom: At least we're here now. Back before we left we accidentally went into the future and saw HIM destroy everything.

Me: Boy I remember hearing about that.

Lana: That was horrible.

Nico: Just like that bad future where HIM ruled the world.

Me: Yeah but thank goodness that didn't happen to our world.

Vypra: No kidding.

We were having a lot of fun. We also had smoothies and they were awesome.

Nico: Hey, May.

May: Yeah?

Nico: (smirks) Change Zenkai!

May: Honey, no.

Nico: What? Too soon?

May: Yeah. Lets just relax.

Horsea: Can I swim with you, Maria?

Maria: Sure.

She got into the water with Maria.

Sakura Avalon was swimming around and it was awesome.

Catherine came out of the water and steam was coming off of her.

Catherine Iroh: Ahh. That was refreshing.

Scorpion: Can't believe I'm wearing the Venom symbiote in the Marvel Ultimate Alliance world, not Eddie Brock. (To Eddie Brock) No offense.

Eddie Brock: None taken but yeah Mac that is crazy huh?

Venom: Boy it sure is.

Me: But at least we'll be ready for whatever that world has to throw at us when we go there tomorrow.

Igor: Yeah and it'll be awesome to see though.

Laney: Yeah I think so too.

Me: Makes me wonder. I wonder if the J. Jonah Jameson in the UA Universe is like his version in our universe.

Nico: Oh god that would be awful.

Poliwag: Is there any food here?

Me: Plenty. Varie should be back with our lunch.

She came back with all kinds of meals. We had Ceviche and Rock Lobsters and baked crab and it was delicious. We got to eating.

Me: Mmm! Baked Crab is delicious.

Nico: So is the ceviche. (Eating) Mmm!

Eli: I like the fruit and the coconuts.

Nunnally: Those are awesome.

C.C.: Shame they don't have pizza.

Me: No worries C.C.

I used my imagination powers and gave her a great pizza.

C.C.: Thanks J.D.

Nico: (to Maria and Horsea) See anything in the water?

Maria: Boy we sure did. There's a coral reef and all kinds of amazing fish.

Horsea: We even got sea shells and more.

Nico: Neat!

Poliwag: What about any treasure?

Nicole: Lots of that!

Nicole had 4 treasure chests full of jewels, coins and more.

Nicole: I also found a bunch of shipwrecks and they were full of treasure.

Eli: Wow! That is cool!

Varie: It sure is.

Poromon ate some Ceviche

Poromon: Delicious!

Eli: It sure is.

Homer: Mmm. Ceviche. (Drools)

Nico: Poliwag, I'm glad you and Poromon were well behaved while we were out.

Poliwag: It was fun.

Me: Glad you all had a good time.

Laney: That was awesome. At least no parties were done.

Poromon: We just played a game of Sorry.

Nico: Haven't played that game in a long time.

Me: My mom always kicked my butt in that game.

Nico: Wow.

Nico: Tomorrow, it'll be back to the usual battles.

Me: Yep and we have 2 new archenemies for UA Iron Man and Jason Jenkins too.

Laney: This will be awesome to see who they are.

Lana: Yeah!

Me: But our biggest priority is to destroy The Fold and send UA Maria Hill to jail and I promised our worlds Maria Hill to have her smash her counterpart's face in.

Nico: Nice.

Sydney Burlington: Yes we did promise that didn't we.

Maria: Tomorrrow's usual battles will be just like how they were when we helped Kameo out.

Kameo: Wow! Looking forward to this.

Me: Me too. So one member for each battle with the Fold Infected Villains.

Nico: Yep.

We had a great time. It was the calm before the storm.

Meanwhile in the Ultimate Alliance Universe, UA Nick Fury was running from Fold Infected Soldiers and villains.

UA Nick Fury: Captain America we need Team Loud Phoenix Storm to help us. They are our only hope!

UA Captain America: They will come and help us! If I know them they will come.

UA Nick Fury: This whole thing is a nightmare. We need their help. They had better be ready for this.

They went at the screen and it turned black…

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another fanfic done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Will Vandom, Sunset Shimmer, Starlight Glimmer, Lincoln, me and Eli head to Canterlot High School and we're going to see what Sunset Shimmer was like when she was full of powerlust and stop this evil version of her from making a terrible mistake. And we're also going to meet a Conductoid or Feedback's kind as a gene-slammer named Anna Hotteling and she is from Nico's science class and she has a great prank that she pulled on a bully. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be on the planet La Planeta de Agua (Arriba!) and I have an awesome challenge for the guest reviewer as Lincoln rescues 10 gene-slammers there for each of the Agents of the Planets Gene-Slammers and these are their names:

Sally Huntington the Gene-Slammer of Master Hyperion

Callie Huntington the Agent of Wisdom - Mercury Gene-Slammer

Hailey Huntington the Gene-Slammer of The Agent of Creation - Venus

Jewel Huntington the Gene-Slammer of The Agent of Mystery - Earth

Tina Huntington the Gene-Slammer of The Agent of Force - Mars

Julia Huntington the Agent of Miracles - Jupiter

Caitlyn Huntington the Agent of Judgement - Saturn

Olivia Huntington the Agent of Entrophy - Uranus

Gina Huntington the Agent of Life - Neptune

Polly Huntington The Executor of Hades - Pluto

Yes they all Have the same last name because they are 10 sisters. They are also true angels. Also they each have a powerful revelation about each of the worst dirtbags ever:

Sally Huntington - Icky Vicky being worse than ever

Callie Huntington - Amy, Sammy's evil sister is a REALLY WORSE monster than we thought

Hailey Huntington - Crocker being much worse in terms of insanity

Jewel Huntington - Joe Quimby doing something 100 quadrillion times worse than before

Tina Huntington - Vlad Masters/Plasmius did much more horrible crimes than what was first thought

Julia Huntington - Emily McKale's sister Amy is 100,000,000 times worse than we thought.

Caitlyn Huntington - Did some history research and found out that Frollo was much worse than just a blasphemous heretic and a murderer

Olivia Huntington - Sarah Tinsley's dad much worse than anyone thought

Gina Huntington - Koichi Shido is much worse than anyone ever thought and she will resurrect all his followers and cleanse them of his evil

Polly Huntington - Weiss's dad worse than anyone we know

This will be all revealed during the Exercise scene. Also as you all saw, the next chapter is the moment you've all been waiting for as we go into the world of the Marvel Ultimate Alliance Game for Playstation 3 and that is gonna be an awesome adventure as we destroy the Fold and stop the corruption of SHIELD.

See you all tomorrow.

# MARVEL FOLD WAR!

BUCKLE YOUR SEATBELTS EVERYONE! THIS IS GONNA GET AWESOME!

---

At the estate, Me, Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Starlight Glimmer, Eli, and Will Vandom were all getting ready for another awesome rescue!

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Will.

Will Vandom: No problem Nico. This will be awesome to go with you on this rescue.

Me: And we're going to see what Canterlot High was like when Twilight came there and help her out.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure will be awesome to see.

Eli: Yep. I'm looking forward to this one.

Nico: Me too. Lets head out.

Me: And I know a shortcut.

I formed my Wolf Moon Scythe and I cut a hole in the fabric of time and space and made a portal and we went through it and we were in Canterlot High.

Nico: Here we are.

Me: Canterlot High School when Twilight Sparkle first came here.

Will Vandom: This is amazing. I can't wait to see what this is all like.

Nico: Will, I have a feeling that in a week or two, Hay Lin will have her own Ambassador missions.

Will Vandom: I'm looking forward to seeing where she goes in her missions.

Me: That will be interesting to see.

Eli: It sure will.

Starlight Glimmer: I think so too.

Nico: Lets find Twilight.

We walked around.

Twilight Sparkle came out of the statue of Canterlot High School and she saw that she no longer had hooves but she had HANDS AND she saw that she was in a whole new different world.

Twilight Sparkle: Where am I? What the!? (GASP)

She screamed IN SHOCK!

We came.

Will: Hi there, Twilight!

Me: Twilight it's all right.

Twilight Sparkle: J.D.? Nico, Eli, Sunset, Starlight, Will, what happened?

Sunset Shimmer: It's okay Twilight.

Me: This is a really strange place for you huh. You're actually in our world. The Human World.

Twilight Sparkle: This is just too weird! I don't have hooves!

Me: I know. Those are hands and you have feet now.

She was walking on all fours.

I helped her up.

Me: Twilight I know this sounds strange but Humans are Bipedal

Creatures. It means we walk on two legs. I know this is a lot to take in but we can help you get accustomed to life as one of us.

Eli: It's gonna take a while to get used to it.

Sunset Shimmer: But we can help you.

Starlight Glimmer: It'll be all right.

Twilight Sparkle: Okay. I'm sorry guys. This is all completely new for me.

Me: And we can help you out Twilight.

Nico: Let's keep an eye out for any danger.

Eli: Right. First lets find Fluttershy the girls in this world.

We went into the school and Twilight was learning fast.

Me: There you're getting it. You're walking on 2 legs already.

Sunset Shimmer: It took me a while to get used to it too.

Starlight Glimmer: Same with me. But it's amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: This is weird.

Sunset Shimmer: I know.

We walked around and we found the human versions of Fluttershy, Rainbow Dash, Pinkie Pie, Applejack and Rarity and they were awesome.

Nico: Rarity, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie, Applejack and Rarity?

Rarity: That's right and you are?

Me: Sorry we should explain.

I told them everything and they were shocked.

Me: I know it's strange.

Eli: Yeah.

Applejack: Wow! That is strange.

Me: Yeah it sure is. Lets walk around more.

We did so.

Nico: No bad guys just yet.

Me: But there will be.

Twilight Sparkle: An evil version of Sunset Shimmer stole my crown.

Me: We're not going to let her get away with it.

?: Oh you mean this.

We turned and we saw EVIL SUNSET SHIMMER!

---

Sunset Shimmer is the main antagonist of My Little Pony: Equestria Girls and a major protagonist in the sequels, some of the short films, and a main protagonist of the web series. She is Twilight Sparkle's former arch-nemesis and Snips and Snails' former leader and boss.

She is voiced by Rebecca Shoichet, who also provided Twilight's singing voice.

Sunset's backstory is explored deeper in the comics. Here, it is shown she had a very troubled and apprehensive relationship with her mentor Princess Celestia, which explains her descent into evil (though she was already extremely cynical, arrogant, traitorous, self-centered, tricky, and antisocial, thus her mentor's short patience with her). Sunset had previously appeared in the form of a toy and as an NPC in the MLP Gameloft game. In both versions, she was merely a neutral character and not a truly evil one. Sunset's desire was to gain princess hood and have everyone in Equestria recognize her. However, she felt Celestia's tutelage was not getting her anywhere fast enough, showing her impatience with her. During the night, she took it upon herself to do research on the crystal mirror Celestia had shown her some time ago. Just as she found information about the mirror, Celestia and two royal guards arrived on the scene. At first, Celestia tried to console Sunset, but Sunset retaliated by demanding to be crowned a princess. It was then Celestia saw that Sunset lacked all the qualities needed to be a true princess, and deemed the young unicorn unworthy of such a status. Celestia then expelled Sunset from the school, banished her from the castle, and had the guards escort Sunset out. Sunset told her former mentor that this would be the greatest mistake ever made, but of course, it was only one of many. When the chance came, Sunset took the guards by surprise and jumped through the mirror, emerging as a teenage girl on the other side.

My Little Pony: Equestria Girls

Sunset Shimmer first appears as the main antagonist in the first film.

Sunset Shimmer steals Twilight Sparkle's element of harmony: her magic crown, and in a tussle with Twilight Sparkle, the crown is thrown into a mirror that acts as a portal to another world, which Sunset goes through to retrieve the crown.

In this other world, she is depicted as a human who mocks Twilight Sparkle when they first encounter each other. They meet again in a dark hallway where Sunset bullies Twilight into being discouraged from retrieving her crown. Several years have passed since Sunset ran away from home. In the past, she drove the human counterparts of Rainbow Dash, Fluttershy, Applejack, Pinkie Pie, and Rarity apart, but Twilight reunites them.

She tries to keep Twilight from becoming Princess of the Fall Formal, like humiliating her through an Internet video and implicating but Twilight Sparkle still easily beats her in the competition. When this attempt backfires, she makes her henchmen Snips and Snails vandalize the gymnasium and implicates Twilight for it through photoshopped photos. Vice-Principal Luna falls victim to this deception, but Sunset's former beau Flash Sentry exonerates Twilight at the last second and Twilight is dubbed Fall Formal Princess after she and the student body clean and redecorate the gym.

However, Sunset steals the crown from Twilight, puts it on, and transforms into a demonic-looking winged humanoid due to her wickedness in her heart. In this form, Sunset becomes purely evil. With her new powers, she plans to use them and her army of mind-controlled teenagers to conquer Equestria. Sunset attempts to kill Twilight, but Twilight and her friends use the power of the Elements of Harmony to return her to human form. She is reduced to tears and apologizes for everything that she has done and Twilight believes her friends can help teach her the magic of friendship. Afterward, the human counterpart of Princess Luna, Vice Principal Luna, hands her a masonry trowel to repair all the damage that she caused.

---

Me: Well well well. Sunset Shimmer in the flesh and fire hair.

Sunset Shimmer: I can't believe I was like you! And all because I was poisoned with Grogar's evil!

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: You got three seconds to give that crown back to Twilight Sunset!

Evil Sunset Shimmer: Or what?

Me: Or else we'll make you wish you were never born! (Cracks Knuckles)

Evil Sunset Shimmer: (Tauntingly) Ooh I'm so scared!

Rainbow Dash: You should be!

Evil Sunset Shimmer: When the crown and its power are mine, Twilight Sparkle will be sorry she ever set hoof into this world.… Not that she would've been much safer if she'd stayed in Equestria.

Me: Over my dead body!

I unsheathed my sword and then it reacted to the crown and pulled the crown back to us and Twilight got it back!

Will Vandom: (singing) There's nowhere to run, Evil Sunset Shimmer. This day is gonna be your last!

Me: (Laughs) Hey that was really good.

Nico: Will, I know we're excited to meet the Zenkaigers. But please no ripping off Zocks, okay?

Will Vandom: Sorry.

Meanwhile in Japan, Zocks was reading a book when suddenly he sneezed.

Kaito: Bless you. You catching a cold?

Zocks: No I think someone is talking about me.

Back with us we were ready for her.

?: This dirtbag girl needs to be taught a lesson in humility!

A Conductoid came!

Nico: Whoa a Conductoid!

Conductoid: (In a Girls voice) Long time no see Nico.

Nico: Anna Hotteling? Wow! Its been a while.

Anna reverted back and she was a girl with orange hair and yellow clothes.

Anna Hotteling: This version of Sunset Shimmer is a monster that needs to understand the true lessons of friendship.

Nico: We'll catch up later after that.

Evil Sunset Shimmer: I hope you had fun singing that. Because I'll make you none of you live to meet the Zenkaigers!

Me: You don't even know who they are Baconhair!

BURN!

Trixie Lulamoon: That was amazing!

Me: Yep. Also Sunset you need a strong lesson in what friendship is! It comes from the 12 elements of Harmony and they are Honesty, Generosity, Loyalty, Laughter, Kindness, Empathy, Forgiveness, Humility, Hope, Love, Valor and Justice as well as the most powerful magic of all, The Magic of Friendship!

The girls, Nico, Eli and me glowed with incredible power and the sword surged with power!

Me: You need to be saved from yourself more than ever!

I swung my sword and a rainbow helix energy blast fired from the blade and it fired a powerful rainbow beam and it hit Evil Sunset Shimmer and engulfed her and she had a dark shadow leave her and it was GROGAR'S EVIL ESSENCE!

Nico: I don't believe it! Grogar WAS poisoning her with evil!

Eli: I got this!

Eli teleported and drew a kanji on the shadow.

Eli: UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATE!

The souls of all those that Grogar destroyed and poisoned with his evil came and found him guilty and destroyed him forever and the one that was Banished to the Warp was destroyed forever! NOW WE HAVE SEEN THE LAST OF GROGAR THE DEVIL!

Evil Sunset Shimmer then vomited. She was vomiting her guts out and a black slime came out of her and it dissolved into nothing and she was then she looked at us and she was crying hard.

Sunset Shimmer 2: (CRYING HARD) I'M SO SORRY! I'M SORRY!

Eli went over and hugged her.

Eli: It's all right Sunset. It's all right.

Anna Hotteling: Wow! That was incredible!

Nico: It sure was.

Will: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Anna Hotteling: My favorite memory is in Science Class. I saw a bully in our class pick on a kid and me and Nico made a really awesome prank. We poured liquid nitrogen into a bucket and then when she went and sat in her chair she sat in the bucket and was screaming in pain and she confessed everything right there.

Nico: The Liquid Nitrogen Freeze Burn!

We laughed hysterically!

Rainbow Dash: That was Awesome!

Nico: Yeah that was great!

Me: That is funny!

Nico and Anna hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Anna Hotteling: Me too Nico. Me too.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so amazing. J.D., Nico, thank you so much for helping me get my crown back.

Me: No problem Twilight. How did it feel to be one of us?

Twilight Sparkle: It was amazing. But I still have so much to learn about your world.

Me: Well feel free to take as much time as you need to learn about it.

Twilight Sparkle: I will.

We later went back home and we formed a portal machine to the world of the Equestria Girls to help Twilight whenever needed.

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, and Bloom are heading to La Planeta de Agua (Arriba!) in the world of Earthworm Jim, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls, but we're also going to rescue the Agents of the Planets Gene-Slammers, and take down Bob the Killer Goldfish, who's come back from the dead.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here on La Planeta de Agua (Arriba!) in the world of Earthworm Jim, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls, but we're also going to rescue the Agents of the Planets Gene-Slammers, and take down Bob the Killer Goldfish, who's come back from the dead.

Me: That's right, big guy. This is going to be awesome.

Nico: And it's going to be awesome taking down that evil goldfish again, along with his main mutated cat henchman, Number Four.

Fluttershy: Is he really that bad, Nico?

Lincoln: He sure is, Fluttershy, he wants Earthworm Jim's super suit so he can have legs, and also, eat Earthworm Jim, but, we're not going to let that evil goldfish do that. But, I'm sure that Bob has more mutated cat henchmen, and they're guarding the Agents of the Planets Gene-Slammers, but we're going to take them down. And thanks for joining us, Bloom.

Bloom: You're welcome, Lincoln. I can't wait to turn that evil goldfish into a fish stick again.

Lori: And he's in for one nasty surprise when he sees us again.

We then got to work with rescuing the Agents of the Planets Gene-Slammers who are being held in cages by the ten separate groups of Bob's mutated cat henchmen. Lincoln fired powerful red energy blasts, which sucked out their massive muscle mass, and returned them back to normal cats, which he returned home to Earth, and he went up to the cages, and he grabbed them and broke them apart with his massive immense superhuman strength.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Bob the Killer Goldfish and his main mutated cat henchmen, Number Four, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Bob the Killer Goldfish and his main mutated cat henchmen, Number Four, and he's going to kill them.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Bob the Killer Goldfish, and that allowed the eleven girls to get to safety. When Bob the Killer Goldfish and Number Four saw us, he was enraged.

Bob the Killer Goldfish: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! How dare you all show your faces here!

Lincoln: Shut it, tartar sauce breath. We heard about you coming back from the dead, and now, we're going to make sure you stay dead and gone for good!

Bob the Killer Goldfish: (Growls) Number Four, destroy them!

Number Four puts Bob the Killer Goldfish down, and he charged at us, but Lincoln grabbed Number Four by his collarbone and hoisted him up with his massive immense superhuman strength. Then, Lincoln sucked out Number Four's massive muscle mass, and he cured Number Four. This angered Bob the Killer Goldfish greatly, especially when Lincoln gave the cured Number Four to Fluttershy as a gift, which she accepted.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Now, you have no one left to help you. Let's fry him.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Bloom, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Bob the Killer Goldfish, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln fired a blast of fire, and cooked Bob the Killer Goldfish, and he fed it to the now cured Number Four, and as soon as Bob's spirit appeared, Lincoln sent him to the Black Gates for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons on our backs and power down.

Master Hyperion: (Girl's Voice) That'll teach that miserable excuse for a goldfish.

Master Hyperion, Agent of Wisdom - Mercury, Agent of Creation - Venus, Agent of Mystery - Earth, Agent of Force - Mars, Agent of Miracles - Jupiter, Agent of Entropy - Uranus, Agent of Life - Neptune, and Executor of Hades - Pluto: (Girl's voices) And thanks for getting us out.

Suddenly, when Lincoln heard those voices, he and his sisters knew who the Agents of The Planets Gene-Slammers are.

Lincoln: Wait a second, those ten voices, Sally, Callie, Hailey, Jewel, Tina, Julia, Caitlyn, Olivia, Gina, and Polly Huntington, is that you?

Sally Huntington: That's right, Lincoln, and it's so good to see you again, it's been a long time.

Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to Sally, Callie, Hailey, Jewel, Tina, Julia, Caitlyn, Olivia, Gina, and Polly Huntington and they hugged, and the Huntington Sisters were also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt at just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen any of you around when I was eleven, and as all of you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Sally Huntington: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's awesome.

Callie Huntington: She's right, and you really are that strong to break open the cages with one grip and pulling the cages apart.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you know these ten girls?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D. The Master Hyperion is Sally Huntington, she's one of my Guardian Angels and she's one of the 10 Huntington Sisters, who were all born in one day, and she's the eldest, The Agent of Wisdom - Mercury is Callie Huntington, the second eldest and she's known as the smartest of the 10 Huntington Sisters, because she has a really powerful IQ and she has awesome psychic powers and elemental manipulation powers, The Agent of Creation - Venus is Hailey Huntington, the third eldest and most beautiful out of the Huntington Sisters, and she has the power to manipulate nature, The Agent of Mystery - Earth is Jewel Huntington, she's the fourth eldest and she's the Jewel Creator of the Huntington Sisters, because she has the power to make jewels and crystals, The Agent of Force - Mars is Tina Huntington, she's the strongest and most athletic of the Huntington Sisters, and she has fire powers and has amazing gifts in sports, The Agent of Miracles - Jupiter is Julia Huntington, she's the fashionista of the Huntington Sisters and she has incredible lightning powers, The Agent of Judgment - Saturn is Caitlyn Huntington, she's the bookworm of the Huntington Sisters and she has an awesome love for mysteries, horror and law and order, The Agent of Entropy - Uranus is Olivia Huntington, she's the rock star of the Huntington Sisters and she has a great talent in music, specifically rock, The Agent of Life - Neptune is Gina Huntington, she's the artist of the Huntington Sisters and she's also a master of water, and The Executor of Hades - Pluto is Polly Huntington, she's the goldmancer of the sisters and she has the power to make coins and gold and more.

We were really amazed at what Lincoln told us.

Me: (Amazed) Whoa, that's so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and I noticed that the way Lincoln described them, they're just like his sisters.

Lori: That's right, Nico, and me, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan had to watch ourselves around them, if they saw us picking on Lincoln, they'll knock us out.

Lynn: Especially Tina, and like Lincoln said, she's the strongest and most athletic of the Huntington Sisters, so we were basically walking on eggshells around them.

Me: Whoa.

Sally Huntington: But, we heard that you girls were freed from your dark sides, so we're glad that you're finally freed from those bitches, and we also got powerful revelations about each of the worst dirtbags ever. For me, I've got a powerful revelation about Icky Vicky and she's even worse than ever.

Callie Huntington: I've got a powerful revelation about Sammy's evil sister, Amy, and she's a REALLY WORSE monster than you guys thought.

Hailey Huntington: I've got a powerful revelation about Crocker, and he's much worse in terms of insanity.

Jewel Huntington: I've got a powerful revelation about Joe Quimby, and he's done something 100 quadrillion times worse than anything he's done before.

Tina Huntington: I've got a powerful revelation about Vlad Masters/ Plasmius, and he's done much more horrible crimes than what you guys first thought.

Julia Huntington: I've got a powerful revelation about Emily McKale's bloodthirsty, psychopathic, ex-sister, Amy McKale, and she's 100,000,000 times worse than what you guys thought.

Caitlyn Huntington: I've got a powerful revelation about Frollo, and I did some history research and I found out he's much worse than just a blasphemous heretic and a murderer.

Olivia Huntington: I've got a powerful revelation about Sarah Tinsley's ex-dad, Gabriel Tinsley, and he did much worse than anyone thought.

Gina Huntington: I've got a powerful revelation about that evil bastard, Koichi Shido, and he's much worse than anyone ever thought, and I want to resurrect all of his followers and cleanse them of his evil.

Polly Huntington: And I've got a powerful revelation about Weiss' ex-dad, Jacques Schnee, and he's even worse than anyone ever thought.

We gasped in pure shock at the mention of powerful revelations about Icky Vicky, Sammy's evil sister, Amy, Crocker, Joe Quimby, Vlad Masters/Plasmius, Amy McKale, Frollo, Gabriel Tinsley, Koichi Shido, and Jacques Schnee.

Me: Whoa, ten powerful revelations about the ten worst dirtbags that we've had to deal with.

Nico: Icky Vicky, Sammy's evil sister, Amy, Crocker, Joe Quimby, Vlad Masters/Plasmius, Amy McKale, Frollo, Gabriel Tinsley, Koichi Shido, and Jacques Schnee, this we're really going to enjoy hearing.

Lincoln: You got that right, Nico. Right now, let's get you girls back to normal. Boys, cover your eyes, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Sally Huntington: Yeah, any who peeks, I'll punch your teeth out.

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the Huntington sisters were reverting back to normal.

Sally Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing orange hair, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological symbol of the Sun emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive orange angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Master Hyperion, and she's in her birthday suit.

Callie Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing blue hair, blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological symbol of Mercury emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Agent of Wisdom - Mercury, and she's in her birthday suit.

Hailey Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing sunlight yellow hair, sunlight yellow eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological sign of Venus emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive sunlight yellow angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Agent of Creation - Venus, and she's in her birthday suit.

Jewel Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing green hair, light green eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological symbol of Earth emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive green and blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Agent of Mystery - Earth, and she's in her birthday suit.

Tina Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological symbol of Mars emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Agent of Force - Mars, and she's in her birthday suit.

Julia Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length orange hair, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological symbol of Jupiter emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive orange and white angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Agent of Miracles - Jupiter, and she's in her birthday suit.

Caitlyn Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light purple hair, light purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological symbol of Saturn emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Agent of Judgement - Saturn, and she's in her birthday suit.

Olivia Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, dark blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological symbol of Uranus emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive dark blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Agent of Entropy - Uranus, and she's in her birthday suit.

Gina Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing ocean blue hair, ocean blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological symbol of Neptune emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive ocean blue angel wings with stars, as she reigned in the power of Agent of Life - Neptune, and she's in her birthday suit.

And Polly Huntington is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark green hair, purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the astrological symbol of Pluto emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive purple angel wings with stars, as she reigned in the power of Executor of Hades - Pluto, and she's in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you and your sisters feel, Sally?

Sally Huntington: Good. (Realizes she and her sisters are in their birthday suits) But, we're also in our birthday suits.

Lincoln gave the Huntington sisters their new Agents of the Planets-themed wardrobes that are in the same colors as their hair, eyes, and massive angel wings, along with their new Agents of the Planets-themed swords, they're large swords with their Gene-Slammed Agents of the Planets etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized colored blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels.

Julia Huntington: Wow, I love the outfits you made for us, Lincoln.

Suddenly, ten Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of the Huntington sisters with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and colored crystal links from their brand-new Crystal Necklaces of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Sally Huntington: (Surprised) Whoa, are these…?

Lincoln: Yep, those are ten Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love, which means you and your sisters are now part of my harem and my many future wives, Sally.

The Huntington Sisters had a smile on their faces and tears coming from their eyes, as Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones then wrap their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists and they leaned down and they kissed them on the lips, and the sisters returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Fukamine Riko, Konosaka Kirino, Fujimiya Chisa, Hokazono Rinka, Kamishiro Yukari, Konoe Tamami, Satou Nami, and Yajima Ibuki from Gift: Eternal Rainbow, Shiraishi Kyouka and Reona Houjou from Energy Kyouka!, and Uzaki Hitomi from Killing Bites.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Fukamine Riko, Konosaka Kirino, Fujimiya Chisa, Hokazono Rinka, Kamishiro Yukari, Konoe Tamami, Satou Nami, Yajima Ibuki, Shiraishi Kyouka, Reona Houjou, and Uzaki Hitomi.

Nicole Knudson: From Gift: Eternal Rainbow, Energy Kyouka, and Killing Bites, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Fukamine Riko: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Fukamine Riko and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Bob the Killer Goldfish, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Fukamine Riko: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Fukamine Riko: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Fukamine Riko, Konosaka Kirino, Fujimiya Chisa, Hokazono Rinka, Kamishiro Yukari, Konoe Tamami, Satou Nami, Yajima Ibuki, Shiraishi Kyouka, Reona Houjou, and Uzaki Hitomi with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Bob the Killer Goldfish, who's come back from the dead.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to Bob the Killer Goldfish's mutated cat henchmen and to the evil goldfish himself, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and the Huntington Sisters now have a lot of catching up to do, now that they're back, and now, we're rid of Bob the Killer Goldfish for good, and he's never coming back.

---

After putting an end to Bob the Killer Goldfish and this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when the Huntington Sisters saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had ten atomic red blushes on their faces.

Sally Huntington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Tina Huntington: No kidding, Sally, and he now can seriously outmuscle any bodybuilder.

Lincoln: Now, Tina, don't try to give me a swollen head. And to answer your reply, Sally, yes, I have, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, girls, and now, I can also defend myself.

Hailey Huntington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, girls, what's these powerful revelations about Icky Vicky, Sammy's evil sister, Amy, Crocker, Joe Quimby, Vlad Masters/Plasmius, Amy McKale, Frollo, Gabriel Tinsley, Shido, and Jacques Schnee?

Emily McKale: As if my bloodthirsty ex-sister can't be any worse than ever, along with Icky Vicky, Sammy's evil sister, Amy, Crocker, Joe Quimby, Vlad Masters/Plasmius, Frollo, Gabriel Tinsley, Shido, and Jacques Schnee.

Sally Huntington: I'll go first. Well, I found out that Icky Vicky has not only tortured and tormented the kids of Dimmsdale, but she was also planning on doing the same to other kids all over the world. I wasn't going to let that demonic bitch go through with it, so I called the FBI, and they arrested her on charges of child abuse, racketeering, assault, and many more, and they took her to prison, but she swore to get revenge on the person who threw her butt in prison.

Callie Huntington: Now, for me. I found out that Sammy's evil sister, Amy, is an even worse monster than you first thought: during an investigation, I found out that she and her mother were planning on going on a multi-state crime spree in the U.S. robbing people of their money and killing them in cold blood. I wasn't going to let that bitch get away with it, so I sent the information to the FBI, and they busted in to arrest Amy and her mother, but they got away and hid in a safehouse, and they shot two FBI agents dead in cold blood during their escape.

Hailey Huntington: During my investigation in Dimmsdale, I found out that Crocker was much worse in terms of insanity: if he couldn't get his hands on Timmy's fairies, he'd try to go to different schools in the United States, so he can try to find them, and if no one told him, he'd kill them. But, I wasn't going to let that loon get away with it, so I sent the information to the FBI, and they swooped in on Dimmsdale Elementary to arrest Crocker and throw him in the insane asylum, but he got away, and he swore he'd get his revenge on the one who called the FBI on him.

Jewel Huntington: During my investigation in Springfield, I found out that Joe Quimby was planning on extorting the governments around the world, since his plan to extort the U.S. government had been foiled, and Mr. Burns was also in on this. I wasn't going to let that so-called mayor and that evil old vulture get away with it, so I sent the information to the FBI, and they swooped in to arrest Joe Quimby and Mr. Burns, but thanks to Smithers, Mr. Burns and Quimby got away, and we had a bounty put on Smithers' head for assisting in their escape.

Tina Huntington: Now, it's my turn. During my investigation in Amity Park, I found out that Vlad Masters/Plasmius has done so much more horrific crimes, such as attempted kidnapping, extortion, and so much more. I knew that Vlad could transform into a ghost and he could blast or overshadow the FBI agents if I called them here to arrest him. So, I fired a blast of fire, and really burned him badly. I left out of his mansion, but he swore that one day, he'd have his revenge.

Julia Huntington: Now, it's my turn. During my investigation here in Royal Woods, I found out that Amy McKale is 100,000,000 times worse than you all first thought. I found out that bloodthirsty, evil, sadistic savage had brutally assaulted anyone who got in her way, and I saw the wounds that many of her victims had gotten, and they were almost life-threatening. I wasn't going to let that bitch get away with this, so I fired a blast of lightning, and electrocuted her. Then, the cops were called in and they hauled Amy back to prison, but she swore if she got out, she'd get her revenge.

Caitlyn Huntington: Now, it's my turn. I did some history research in the library, and I found out that Frollo was much worse than just the blasphemous heretic and murderer all of you found him to be, he's committed tons of crimes that fits the Seven Deadly Sins throughout 15th century France, and if those crimes got out, he'd face excommunication from the Catholic Church, not to mention execution at the hands of the Parisian people, and once dead, he'll be sent to Hell to burn for all eternity.

Olivia Huntington: Now, it's my turn. During my investigation, I found out that serial killer, Gabriel Tinsley, is much worse than Sarah and all of you thought. Apparently, Gabriel has murdered tons of college girls who were in their 20s throughout the United States, and every time he's moved from there, because the cops were after him. But, eventually, he'd be caught in Royal Woods, Michigan, and he'd be sent to prison for the rest of his life.

Gina Huntington: Now, it's my turn. During my investigation, I found out that Koichi Shido is much worse than Takeshi, Shizuka, Saeko, Rei, Saya, and all of you ever thought. I found out that Shido's much more than just a traitor who sent his entire world to Hell when he released that virus, he's also profited from the pain and suffering of the innocent, and if anyone dared to speak against him, he'd have his followers kill them, and throw their remains to be fed to by the zombies that Takeshi, his group, and all of you have killed.

Polly Huntington: And now, it's my turn. During my investigation, I found out that Weiss' lowlife dad, Jacques Schnee, is even worse than all of you know him to be. In addition to abusing Faunus all over Atlas and using them as slaves, I found out he's been running a racketeering and extortion racket in Atlas, and I decided to bust up that little operation by exposing his crimes to all of Atlas. But, before he could be arrested and thrown in prison, he escaped, and he swore that whoever busted his plans would pay the price with their lives.

We all gasped in total shock and horror at those shocking and powerful revelations about Icky Vicky, Sammy's evil sister, Amy, Crocker, Joe Quimby, Vlad Masters/Plasmius, Frollo, Gabriel Tinsley, Shido, and Jacques Schnee.

Me: My God, those ten dirtbags are even worse than we first thought.

Nico: You said it, we knew of the crimes those assholes have committed when we looked at their histories, and we heard about other revelations about them from some of Lincoln's other Guardian Angels, but to find out there's more revelations about them from the Huntington Sisters, now we've really been thrown in for a loop.

Lincoln: You said it, and there's something you girls should know about the ten dirtbags: Icky Vicky's been put in the Jupiter Prison and we also do our rants on that demonic so-called babysitter, and it drives her even more mad with rage, Sammy's evil sister, Amy, is now in prison for the rest of her life and her mother's been sent to prison for the rest of her life before she died of natural causes, Crocker and Vlad Plasmius have been Super Hakaied, along with Mr. Burns, Goobot, and Jock Jockerson, and Vlad Masters is in the Neptune Prison for Traitors for the rest of his life, and Plankton's now a member of The Redemption Squad, Joe Quimby's been executed for his crimes and sent to The River of Fire, Emily McKale transformed and she and I killed Amy McKale when she busted out of prison to get her revenge, Frollo was Super Hakaied from existence when we went after Xehanort, Gabriel Tinsley and Jacques Schnee had gotten two separate beatdowns from Sarah Tinsley and Weiss, and before they were taken to prison, I cursed them both with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued by The Demons of Their Past forever, and before the planet of the Moonlands were destroyed, Koichi Shido's been sent to the Black Gates, and now, he's a forgotten memory.

Sally Huntington: Whoa, that's incredible.

Me: Those dirtbags got what they deserve, and like Lincoln said, he also helped Sarah Tinsley, Weiss, and Emily with pummeling Gabriel Tinsley, Jacques, and Amy McKale, because he did say that once he gets married to Sarah Tinsley, Weiss, and Emily in the future, he wouldn't have to deal with having Gabriel, Jacques, and Amy as part of his family, because those three have committed evil throughout their lives, and they hated their relatives with all their black hearts.

Nico: You got that right, and I'm glad I also gave Shido the Black Gates, he's a genocidal monster full of hatred for humanity.

Gina Huntington: And Shizuka, Rei, Saeko, and Saya, I don't care if you girls have a problem with the followers of Shido, but I'm going to resurrect all of them and cleanse them of his evil.

Lincoln: But, first things first.

Lincoln formed a massive white magic circle with runes to keep Shido's followers contained, and then Gina brought them back from the dead, and then, Gina fired a blast of purple energy, and cleansed all of Shido's followers of his evil. When the enormity of the actions that Shido forced them to do came back in full force, they broke down and cried, and we chose to forgive them, and the same went with Takeshi, Shizuka, Rei, Saeko, Saya, and their friends. We then got a shower afterwards, and then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked it out on the computer, he saw that Abobo, the muscle of the Shadow Warriors, is here and he's causing havoc.

Lincoln: Guys, Abobo, the muscle of the Shadow Warriors is here, and he's causing havoc.

Me: Uh oh. Looks like we're going to be in for a big challenge because unlike the other grunts of the Shadow Warriors, Abobo is tougher and more menacing than the other grunts in the game, and due to his large stature, his punches and kicks have a better reach than the other Shadow Warriors.

Nico: But, he does have honor, so we're going to take him down and offer him a better deal: join the Masters of Evil.

Sheena Etranzi: That's a good idea, Nico.

Lincoln: According to the official file, Abobo is 7'2" in height, and he possesses extreme superhuman strength, and he's strengthened his body as a living weapon with his experience in street fighting and playing football, so you're right, J.D., he's a bigger challenge than the other Shadow Warrior grunts that we've taken down. Let's head out there and stop him.

We then flew out, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast, which hits Abobo in the back. When Abobo saw us, he maintained his composure.

Abobo: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived. All of you are indeed tough warriors, and it's no wonder the Chen Ron brothers and Jacqueline were eventually killed, but you also spared Chin Taimei.

Lincoln: That's right, because he had honor unlike the other members of the Shadow Warriors, and you also have honor as well. So, we're going to take you down and send you to the Masters of Evil prison.

Suddenly, Sheena Etranzi's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by an blue energy aura with flames and phoenixes, and as she approached Abobo, she left blue energy, flames, and phoenixes with every step. Suddenly, Sheena Etranzi was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with flames surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around it, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Blaze Fielding emerged, but she was changed forever.

Sheena Etranzi grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with flames and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with blue jewels for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with red gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Sheena Etranzi has on a long sleeveless blue trenchcoat with flames and phoenixes on the coattails and right on the back is the Contra Corps logo with flames surrounding it, blue blouse and blue sleeveless midriff top with an orange phoenix on it, blue skirt with flames on it, leather black pants with flames on the legs, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Sheena Etranzi felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blonde angel wings with blue tips on the large blonde feathers sprouted out from her back.

Sheena Etranzi has on a pair of new gauntlets called Destroyers of Red Falcon, they're a pair of gauntlets with silver plates covering her fingers and the back of her hands with the anti-Red Falcon symbol on them. Sheena Etranzi has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with blue gems for the eyes and large blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hips and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the Contra Corps logo that said, "Sheena Etranzi, Female Guerilla Warrior of The Contra Corps, Expert Combatant and Marksman, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Red Falcon Organization, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames and

Phoenixes" Sheena Etranzi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY BLAZING FIRESTORM GUERILLA PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Sheena Etranzi's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Abobo saw it, he still remained calm.

Lincoln: Wow, Sheena, you look beautiful, how do you feel.

Sheena Etranzi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Phoenix and Divine Love) I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put a stop to Abobo?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Sword of Universal Hope and Elemental Bravery from his wider and muscular back and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Sheena Etranzi.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Let's get him.

Sheena Entrazi and Lincoln went after Abobo, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo at Abobo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Sheena Entrazi and Lincoln brutally pummel and overwhelm Abobo with powerful punches, kicks, and powerful martial arts, and they knocked him down and defeated him.

Abobo: Impressive, you indeed live up to your reputations. Alright, I'm ready.

Lincoln put rainbow energy handcuffs on Abobo, and had him beamed to The Masters of Evil's prison. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Sheena Etranzi, as Lincoln holstered his massive sword on his wider and more powerful muscular back, and he and Sheena Etranzi power down, and Sheena Etranzi's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Sheena Etranzi: That's another Shadow Warrior defeated. Thanks for helping me with defeating Abobo, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Sheena.

Suddenly, Sheena Etranzi wraps her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sheena Etranzi's waist, and then, he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and that brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leaned down to Sheena Etranzi's face, they kissed passionately as Sheena Etranzi wraps their left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Alright, way to go.

Nico: We've brought down another Shadow Warrior, and Abobo will one day be welcomed into The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: That's right, and there's bound to be another honorable warrior among the Shadow Warriors, and we'll be waiting for them.

We returned to the World Tree Estate, and we've brought down another member of The Shadow Warriors, but we're ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Pinkie Pie's final Ambassador Mission.

Me: This is gonna be awesome girls.

Nico: I think you're gonna love Dirt, Applejack.

Applejack: Boy I have a feeling I will.

Me: Dirt used to be a desert dump where water was scarce. But now it's a water paradise.

Nico: Yep.

Rainbow Dash: This will be cool though.

Fluttershy: I think it will too.

Pinkie Pie: And this is my final Ambassador Mission.

Me: It's not forever goodbye Pinkie. It's only until May 7th.

Pinkie Pie: That's true. But I will miss Rango.

Nico: I know Pinkie.

Me: Well lets head out!

We were off to Dirt, Nevada.

We arrived in Dirt.

Me: Howdy Rango.

Rango: Howdy J.D. Howdy Pinkie Pie.

Pinkie: Rango, meet my main friends!

Twilight Sparkle: Great to meet you Rango. My name is Twilight Sparkle, Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders. I represent the Magic of Friendship.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders and the Element of Forgiveness.

Applejack: I'm Applejack, Princess of Honesty and Apples and the princess of the Earth Skylanders and the Element of Honesty.

Rarity: I'm Rarity, Princess of Generosity and Jewels and Fashions and the Princess of the Water Skylanders and the Element of Generosity.

Rainbow Dash: I'm Rainbow Dash, Princess of Loyalty and The Wonderbolts and the Princess of the Air Skylanders and Element of Loyalty.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm Starlight Glimmer and I am the Princess of Empathy and Redemption and the Undead Skylanders and the Element of Empathy.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Kindness and Animals and the Life Skylanders and the Element of Kindness.

Rango: An honor to meet you all.

Twilight Sparkle: Pleasure is ours.

Applejack: You've got a good town here, Rango. I actually feel right at home here.

Rango: Thank ya kindly Applejack.

Me: Anyone in the Apple Family would feel right at home here. Same with many of our friends in Appleossa too.

Applejack: They sure would.

Rango: Indeed.

We heard a noise.

Rango: And that would be our local outlaws stealing water once again.

Me: (Cowboy Accent) Looks like it's time to wrangle up some outlaws!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets hogtie these varmints!

I whistled and my Rapidash came and I got on.

Rango: Lets round them up!

Me: HYAH!

We went after them.

The Outlaws saw us coming!

Me: (Forms a vine lasso) YEEHAW!

I threw it and snagged them and then tied them up.

Me: You snakes in the grass will be doing a long time in the pokey!

Appejack: (Laughs) Yeah well said J.D.!

Me: (Imitating John Wayne) Just doing my job little lady.

Outlaw: Laugh now, "Sheriff". Because it won't be long before Tortoise John returns!

Rango: We'll see.

Me: That is something we're counting on varmint.

I swung them around and then threw them right into the jail.

Rainbow Dash: AWESOME! That was a great throw!

Me: That was cool!

Applejack: Boy howdy J.D. watching all those cowboy movies really paid off.

Me: They sure did. And Nico says I watch too many of them.

Rango: Well, now it's official that our former mayor's gonna make a comeback.

Me: And when that sidewinding sack of hot shelled air comes back we'll be ready for him.

Applejack: Yeah we'll turn that low-down, double-crossing monster into mincemeat!

Fluttershy: Um I'm sorry to say this but he gives all turtles everywhere a bad name.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah he sure does!

Rango: That is a good way to say it.

Me: Thanks.

Rango: Pinkie, I just want you to know that I've seen as a big sister since I first saw you.

Pinkie Pie: Really Rango? (Crying and hugging him) Oh thank you so much Rango! (Crying)

Me: Aww.

Fluttershy: That is so sweet.

Rainbow Dash: We're happy for Pinkie.

Twilight Sparkle: Just like with me and Nate.

Rainbow Dash: And me and Ish.

Fluttershy: Me and Laval.

Starlight Glimmer: Me and the Live Action Optimus Prime.

Me: Boy many of us have developed sibling relationships with a bunch of people during our Ambassador Missions.

Sunset Shimmer: We sure have.

We came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Went really well. Pinkie Pie's Ambassador Missions are complete.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah but I hope we see Rango and friends again.

Nico: We will Pinkie. Someday.

May: Yep.

Nico: Zarya, 2 days from now, your ambassador missions are next.

Zarya: And I have a strong feeling it'll be awesome. We're gonna go to see the Zenkaigers.

Nico: Yep you guessed it!

Me: I can't wait to finally meet Kaito in person. He told me so much about everything that happened and how they faced all those world monsters. They were amazing.

Nico: They sure were. I can't wait to see how you will kick their butts J.D.

Me: It'll be Ambassador Missions that are like episodes of Power Rangers on TV.

Eli: This will be so awesome!

Me: I know. And they have 45 Years of Power Rangers at their command.

* * *

Later we were at the park.

Avery: It sure is beautiful out.

Nico: Boy you said it Avery.

Me: Yeah. And in a few minutes we go help the U.A. Universe out.

But then we saw a little girl that had black hair and she had a purple dress and she came up to us.

Me: Oh hello young one.

But then she opened her eyes and she had large black eyes like those of an Aye-Aye.

Dexter: Gah!

Me: Wow.

Syd Chang: The Fold must've sent her to take us out!

Nico: Syd don't be paranoid! Besides she's just a little girl.

Dexter: Besides I know this girl. She's the creepy-eyed girl.

Dexter told us about her.

---

The Creepy-eyed Girl is a nameless and silent young girl who, as her name suggests, has very big blank puppy eyes that always seem to stare right into one's soul and cause incredible discomfort. She only appeared in the episode Aye Aye Eyes, where she fell in love with Dexter after he brought back her Bunny Doll. Dexter subsequently ignored her repeatedly but was forced to pretend to be her boyfriend after she threatened to reveal his secret laboratory to the public. She (with the help of Dee Dee and Dexter) eventually finds a new love with a boy who had the same creepy eyes as her.

---

Nico: Wow Dexter. I didn't know you met this girl before.

Lisa Loud: Very fascinating.

Nico: (To the girl) Do you have a name little one?

Girl: (Nods)

Me: Do you speak at all?

She shook her head for no.

Me: Oh she was born mute.

Jericho: (Writes on his chalkboad) Just like me.

Laney: I know how to help.

She pulled out a chalkboard and gave it to her.

Laney: Just write what you want to say on here okay.

Sinnertwin: Is there a reason why you can't talk?

Girl: (On the chalkboard) I was born mute like J.D. said.

Sinnertwin: Oh man.

Me: What is your name?

Girl: (On the Chalkboard) Wei Wynn.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Wei.

Laney: Same here. It's awesome that you know Dexter before.

Wei Wynn: (On the Chalkboard) He gave me back my bunny before and I have this amazing power to see into someone's soul.

Me: Wow!

Dawn (Total Drama): Just like how I can see what is in another person through their auras.

Nico: That is really spiritual.

Streetwise: Do you want to join the team?

Wei Wynn: (On the chalkboard) I would be honored.

Me: Well you have to go through sort of an initiation.

Nico: But we'll give you a shot. We are about to leave on a big mission so you need to be ready for this one okay.

Wei Wynn: (On the chalkboard) Okay. I will give it my best! (Salutes)

Me: Love that spirit.

Nico: Yep. Lets head back to the estate and get ready.

Riku: (eats M&Ms) Might as well have one last snack before we go.

Poromon: Can I have some Riku?

Poliwag: Me too?

Riku: Sure! These are leftovers from our Beach trip a while back.

Me: Always could use a snack.

The mascots got some M&M's and they were good.

Me: I have a feeling we'll meet X on this one.

Nico: If we do it's prison for him. But I highly doubt he will show up where we're going.

Eli: Yeah.

We later went back to the estate and we were really loading up with guns, blasters and weapons.

Then Machinedramon, Mumbo Jumbo, Grizzly, Zzzax, Patty and Selma, Professor XXXL, Skulker, Golden Glider, BlackWarGreymon, and Toad appeared.

Machinedramon: Can me, Mumbo Jumbo, Grizzly, Zzzax, Patty and Selma, Professor XXXL, Skulker, Golden Glider, BlackWarGreymon, and Toad go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. In fact we're going to need all the help we can get for this one. So all the members of the Masters of Evil can come with.

Machinedramon: Good idea.

Machinedramon had them all appear.

Vypra: This is gonna be rough. Especially after what we heard is going on there.

Nico: No kidding.

We then were ready!

But, before we were about to head to the world of the U.A. Marvel Heroes, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw a vision of who that dark energy signal belonged to, it was none other than our old enemy, Andross, and he's returned from the dead to get revenge on us for destroying him all those years ago and ruining his plans to rule the galaxy, and it was because of the Aparoids. When we saw that, it definitely meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, who's coming after us in the world of the U.A. Marvel Heroes?

Lincoln: None of us are going to like this one, Nico: it's our old enemy, Andross, and he's returned from the dead to get revenge on us for destroying him all those years ago and ruining his plans to rule the galaxy.

We gasped in shock.

Fox McCloud: So, Andross has come back? This isn't good.

Me: I thought we were rid of him for good when we destroyed him all those years ago, but from what we saw from his nephew returning from the dead, I knew it was coming.

Lincoln: Funny you should say that, J.D., because just like Andrew, the Aparoids brought Andross back from the dead.

Nico: Oh boy. But, Sydney's ready for that monster after we destroy the Fold.

Sydney: That's right, and we'll make sure that he never returns from the dead to get revenge on us again.

Akira Akatsuki: And from what we were told about him, he's a delusional tyrant who seeks to rule the galaxy, and anyone who dares to resist him will die.

Lincoln: That's right, but this will be the last time Andross dares to return from the dead again to get revenge. Alright, let's get going.

Nico: Right, Lincoln. Alright, let's go, everyone. This will be the end of The Fold once and for all.

We head for the world of the U.A. Marvel Heroes to destroy the Fold and stop SHIELD's corruption, and after that, Sydney is going to face off against Andross, and she'll make sure that he never returns to plague anyone ever again.

Nico: Hold on UA Heroes we're coming!

Me: Yeah! Stand back guys!

I opened a portal and we were off to the U.A. Universe!

NEW YORK CITY, U.A. MARVEL UNIVERSE

We arrived in New York City in the Ultimate Alliance Universe!

Me: Here we are! Welcome to the Ultimate Alliance Universe.

Nico: Whoa! It looks like a total dystopian Nightmare.

Me: Yeah. The SRA and the Fold have really done a number on this world. It's like a war.

Nico: No shit.

Laney: Yeah.

We then saw U.A. Fury!

Me: There!

We ran to him

Sydney (hugs UA Fury): Fury! It's so good to see you!

UA Fury: (actually smiles) Right back at ya, Sydney. You picked a perfect time to show up Something big's going down. Those villains Stark's been controlling have gone off the leash. They've set up a trap on the core tanks that could blow everyone here to kingdom come.

Me: Oh man! But it's good you're all right Director Fury.

UA Fury: Same to you J.D.

Luminous: Okay, Fury. Lead the way.

UA Human Torch: Are you guys, serious?! Look at what he's caused with that assault on Latveria a year ago!

Me: We are well aware of that Johnny.

Maria: Johnny, if we don't listen to Fury, people are gonna die.

Me: And that explosion from Nitro's Kamikaze detonation will be the least of our worries if we don't do something!

UA Fury: I knew I could count on you guys. C'mon, we need to head to the central facility of the plant.

We headed into the area where the tanks were.

UA Fury: I'll stabilize the bombs and toss 'em to ya, then you dispose of 'em. (sees something) Oh, and uh, keep those two busy, would 'ya?

We then saw Venom and Stitch, with glowing blue eyes and tendrils coming from his backs, stood in front of us, menacingly. Green Goblin flew down on the Goblin Glider, with the glowing eyes and tendrils too.

Me: Venom and Green Goblin!

Kiyo: You're lucky Sydney trusts you, Fury.

Zatch: Yeah! You better now be hiding anything from us!

Me: Lets get them!

UA Fury: Look, they're up to something, we'll have to sort out the details later.

Me: Right!

Green Goblin threw pumpkin bombs at both Spider Men while Venom charged at Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan grabbed the bombs and threw them back and they exploded in his face and then she popped out of the smoke and kicked UA Green Goblin in his face and smashed him down and Spidermen smashed UA Venom down.

Just when the last bomb was about to disarmed, Venom, on the Goblin

Glider, stuck Fury to the bomb by firing a symbiote blob at him.

Selma: (to Green Lantern) HAL! FORM A SHIELD, NOW!

Green Lantern: (forms a shield around us) Brace yourselves, everyone!

An explosion then occured.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When it was over, all of us were in one piece. But the UA heroes with us were all unconscious.

Me: WHOA! Nice save Hal!

Green Lantern: Thanks J.D.

We went over to the heroes.

Eli: They're okay. Just unconscious.

Me: Lets get them back to the secret base and heal them up.

Varie: Right!

Nico: Lets go!

Me: Nico I'm sorry if I'm starting to take over your position.

Nico: It's all right J.D. You and Sydney know this world better than any of us do and you helped us prepare for it.

Me: Thanks man.

Nico: That's why you have my permission to lead this mission for the time being.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Fury LMD: It's good you guys are okay.

Patty: The others are all knocked out.

Fury LMD: You guys don't mind moving them to my secret bunker, do you?

Me: Not at all Director Fury. But at least everyone will be okay.

Nico: Lets go.

Me: Director Fury we're so sorry all this happened to this world.

Fury LMD: It'll be all right.

We took the heroes back to the base.

Back in the secret base all the unconscious heroes woke up.

Fury: Well, look who's back in the land of the living.

UA Spiderman: Where am I? What happened?

Fury: You're in a secret S.H.I.E.L.D. base that only I know about. (chuckles) Well, I guess now you know about it, too. You guys did a good job of buyin' me time to defuse those bombs. I got most of 'em… but not all. Neither side is gettin' too specific, but you guys got pretty badly hurt in the explosions. No one saw that those mind-controlled freaks were tryin' to do, or that we tried to stop 'em. So it was up to me to save you. While you healed up, I tried to warn Stark about what had really happened. Didn't go too well.

---

Fury: C'mon, Tony. I'm telling you, those "mind-controlled" criminals of yours were completely out of control. They're the ones who rigged the explosions. I tried to-

Iron Man: (Hologram) And I'm telling you it's impossible. Our records show the villains were accounted for the entire time-

Nick Fury: Someone hijacked'em. I saw it myself.

Iron Man: (Hologram) I don't know what your angle is this time, old man, and frankly I don't care. I've got a war to win. Either help me do that, or get out of the way.

Nick Fury: What would Sydney say if she saw you ignoring something this big.

Iron Man (angrily): Don't you dare bring Sydney into this, Fury. I got her, Akira, and JD out because I didn't want involved in this mess you got us into. Now don't call me again. Unless you want a repulsor to the chest! (Calls off)

Flashback ends

Nick Fury: Things didn't go much better with ol' wingtips, either.

---

Captain America: (Hologram) Sorry, Fury. You've got no evidence, and I need more than your word these days. Besides, if Stark's attack dogs really are turning on him and S.H.I.E.L.D., so much the better. Serves them right.

Fury: Sydney wouldn't want you and Tony to be at odds during something like this.

Captain America: (narrows eyes) You know what? Me and Tony might not see eye to eye at the moment. But one of the best decisions he's made was getting Sydney out of here before this war started! Now, don't call me again! (Calls off)

Flashback ends

Buddy Pine: Talk about harsh.

Me: No kidding.

Nick Fury: They can deny it all they want, but something big is goin' down. Maybe even bigger tan this 'Civil War' you're all havin so much fun with. Someone out there is tryin' to take advantage of the situation. Maybe by now I could've figured out who, if I hadn't been too busy playin' nursemaid to you grunts. You owe me. And since you're all presumed dead by both sides, you're the perfect little group to check out this war - at least for a bit - to help me figure this thing out. You with me?

Wolverine: Alright, Fury. We're in.

Nick Fury: Remember, we've the only ones ready to figure out who's behind this. Meet me at the briefing station when you're ready for action.

Me: Right. Lets go.

Nico: Here we go.

UA Thing went over to Princess Celestia.

UA Thing: Hey, how's it goin'?

Celestia: Are you sure it was wise for you to turn your back on this world's Steve and Tony?

UA Thing: Sure, I'm sure. I didn't want no part of it to start with. I eventually got roped into choosin' a side, but I shoulda stuck with my gut.

Celestia: So, you were never on their sides to begin with.

UA Thing: I ain't sayin' that. But fightin' other heroes, and old friends? I hope that stuff is gonna stay in the rearview mirror.

Celestia: Interesting. And are you sure we can trust Fury?

UA Thing: I wouldn't be here if I didn't. I know the guy can be a bit shady, but his heart's always in the right place.

Celestia: Even if he has those LMDS around?

UA Thing: Hey, he didn't have no super powers. Guy'd probably be dead a hundred times over without them things. Alright, I'm all talked out. See ya later.

He left.

Me: We better be ready for whatever is going on this time.

Nico: Agreed.

Laney: This world is going through a lot of turmoil now.

We then saw Nick Fury.

Nick Fury: Hey, there. What's up?

Toad: Please tell me you have a plan to solve this mess.

Nick Fury: I got connections. Or maybe you didn't notice our old pal the Tinkerer hangin' around here?

Toad: I get it. Use a villain to find out a villain's plan.

Fury: You got it. Plus he invented the nanotech that Stark and Richards modified for their use. If the Tinkerer can't help us solve this, no one can.

Toad: Any idea what Rogers and Stark are up to now?

Nick Fury: Probably lickin' their wounds and getting' ready for Round Two… and Round Three, and Four. Not sure what it would take to get their minds off this Civil War.

Toad: Maybe we don't need their help. This could just be something small.

Nick Fury: Depends on what we find. If it's some two-bit hacker operation, we can shut 'em down ourselves. But I think it's a big-name bad guy, and if so, we might need some support. Gotta run. Talk to ya later.

He was off.

Me: Wonder where he is going.

Nico: No idea. But whatever it is we better figure it out.

Me: Agreed.

We then saw The Tinkerer.

Me: Hello Tinkerer. Been a while.

Tinkerer: What do you want? I'm busy.

Rainbow Dash: Alright, Tinky. How I know we can trust you?

Tinkerer: You can't. Apart from knowing that your friend Colonel Fury can be very… persuasive. I am at your disposal until this mystery is solved.

Rainbow Dash: Well, if you pull a fast one on us, we'll deal with you how we dealt with Grogar this morning.

Me: That was in our universe R.D. This is totally different. But yeah I agree there.

Tinkerer: Ah, threats. The ideal way to motivate a great mind, eh?

Me: Comes with the job description.

Rainbow Dash: Anyway, which one of our criminal buddies do you think is behind this.

Tinkerer: Assuming it's not an inside job, our primary suspects include Mr. Sinister, Baron Zemo and Dr. Doom.

Rainbow Dash: Zemo? I doubt he's smart enough to do this.

Me: Yeah.

Tinkerer: I know you all haven't fought him yet. But he is a scientific genius and is incredibly resourceful. His quest for power could take him in any number of directions. Now please… I must return to my work. Good-bye.

We left.

Me: (Whispers to Nico) He is up to something really big Nico. I can feel it.

Nico: (Whispers to me) Yeah I sense it.

Before we went to the briefing room, we saw the U.A. Version of CLETUS KASADY A.K.A. CARNAGE!

Nico: Carnage!

Girl Jordan: (to UA Carnage) Oh no! No way I'm joining forces with him!

UA Carnage: You got a problem with me? Because Fury just recruited me for this Nanite thing.

Girl Jordan: Of course I have a problem with you!

UA Spiderman: What's wrong with her?

Me: In our universe our version of Carnage that we killed before impersonated J. Jonah Jameson and spouted lies about people with powers being freaks and because of that her mother disowned her and got her homeless. And ever since then she has had this tremendous powerful vendetta towards him and she HATES Carnage with a burning passion.

UA Spiderman: Oh man! That's terrible. Look, Girl Jordan, I know Carnage can be crazy. But are you really willing to let the Nanites win all because you don't like him?

Girl Jordan: You don't know what the Carnage I know has done!

2012 Raph: We know he made you an outcast, got you disowned, made you homeless, basically ruined your life and left you with just a cardboard box to sleep in… Cry me a river. We need all the help we can get. So how about you get over it?

Lincoln: HEY! Girl Jordan has a good reason to-

Nico: Raph might have been harsh just now. But he has a point. Heroes. Villains. Those sides don't matter right now. Because like it or not, we're all on the same side. If we don't unite against the Nanites, none of us will have a future.

Me: Well technically he didn't get Girl Jordan sent to live in a cardboard box in an alley.

2012 Raph: Oh sorry.

Nico: But yeah J.D. Remember what I said. Sometimes we all have to work together with villains we don't like in order to get the job done.

Me: It's risky we know but this version of Carnage is also Penelope Waverly's archenemy in the M.O.E.

Nico: That's right G.J. Just try and put up with it.

Girl Jordan: Oh you're right.

2012 Raph: (to Girl Jordan) Look, Girl Jordan. I'm sorry I was harsh. But I felt that it needed to be said.

Girl Jordan: I know and I appreciate that.

Me: Okay before we get to work we better call in the usual battles to see who is facing who so we can give a demonstration of our power.

Nico: Right. Maria call it in.

Maria did so and then out came Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Comic Book Guy, Doctor Octopus, and Girder

Nico: Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Comic Book Guy, Doctor Octopus, and Girder. Just so you know we're going to have the usual battles like how we did in the world of Kameo.

Webstor: So, basically, we have the usual battles at certain breakpoints.

Nico: Exactly.

Angel: Can't argue with that.

Red Ghost: As long as we still have the usual battles.

Me: It'll be awesome.

Skalamander: (to Nico) We heard you fought an Evil Sunset Shimmer.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Rich Texan: Tell me she didn't turn into a demon!

Nico: No thank goodness that didn't happen. But we also got to help Twilight learn what it's like to be one of us.

Rich Texan: That is cool..

Laney: It sure was cool.

Strikeout then appeared for another round.

Nico: Ready for another round I see Strikeout.

Strikeout: Yep. I sure am.

Nico: Cool cool.

Strikeout: So, I'll be having my battle early.

Nico: You sure will. If that's okay with you.

Strikeout: It sure is. And we have 2 new recruits too. One of them you might not like.

2 figures came out and they were PRIMATOR from episode 4 of Season 2 and Rita Repulsa from the 2017 movie!

---

## Primator

Lord Zedd created Primator after he realized that Zordonwas going offline temporarily due to a galactic imbalance caused by the linear alignment of the planet's in the solar system and Primator could confuse and destroy the Power Rangers from within. Primator was created from Zack's white gorilla suit and could transform into the in both their morphed forms and as normal teenagers, allowing him to blend in with them for as long as he wanted. Zedd sent Primator to infiltrate the Command Center so he turned into Billy. He then found Alpha 5 playing with a child he was "rescuing" a child named Dylan and caught their soccer ball in the middle of the game. Primator nearly tricked him into giving him access to the Command Center by belittling him about leaving the Command Center but he reflected in Alpha's helmet and returned to his real form. Primator then tried to take Dylan hostage but he stomped on Primator's foot and fled. Alpha then activated his self-destruct so Primator teleported away to avoid getting blown up by it. A short while later, he went to the Juice Bar and took the form of Zack and tricked the girls into thinking Tommy was in danger so that they could be ambushed by the Putty Patrol although they easily decimated the horde.

Later still, Zordon returned from hibernation but Primator had since returned to Angel Grove and attacked the city. Despite Alpha's imminent demise, Zordon sent the Rangers to stop him since he was threatening to destroy the city but he somehow managed to turn into Trini as they did their roll call. The two Trinis tried to get the others to attack the other but they would not risk hurting their friend so Jason decided to prove who they were by having them fight him and discerning who was using Trini's fighting style. Realizing that he was calling their bluff, the Trini on the left refused to fight and thus revealed she was the real Trini. However, Primator was bullheaded and jumped at Jason with a duplicate Blade Blaster only to get shot down by the actual Blade Blasters which forced him to revert back to his true form. However, Primator pulled out a double bladed lance which cut down Billy and allowed him to twirl Zack and Tommy to the ground. However, when Kimberly fought him, Jason was able to draw his Power Sword out and fought Primator before cleaving his lance in two straight down the middle. However, he charged and then rammed them to the ground before mockingly showing his behind and running off. Zack then tackled him off the sea wall only for Primator to tackle him off the side of the cliff and change into him as well. This time, he pretended to be harmed and had the Rangers surround him only to reveal that was the fake and overwhelm the lot of them. Zack returned and Primator went into a montage where he became Billy, Zack, Trini and Kimberly's Ranger forms, back-flipping as Pink before becoming the Red Ranger. He and Jason did battle but he overwhelmed Jason and tried to get the Rangers to attack their real teammate but they were not falling for it. Unfazed, Primator blasted the team down which forced them to retreat to the Command Center.

Luckily, with Zordon's help, the Power Rangers figured out that having Primator see himself in reflective surfaces would revert him back to his true form by reviewing the footage of Primator confronting Alpha from earlier. They teleported back to the quayside but, for reasons never explained, were separated from one another. Primator ran up, posing as Tommy before telling them that he had was losing his powers again. However, they realized who he really was and Jason kicked him down since he had realized that Tommy would never give up. Billy then managed to defeat Primator by giving him a mirror whilst he was in his Green Ranger form, causing a weird Red-Green hybrid. With Primator's shapeshifting powers now pretty much useless. he tried to flee but the other three Rangers cut him off only for Primator to blast them all down. In spite of this, the Rangers recovered and took him down with a multitude of punches and kicks, Kimberly and Trini landing the final hit with a jump kick. Since they were about to form the Power Blaster and finish him off, Lord Zedd threw a Growth Bomb which enlarged Primator, now gaining a giant version of his spear. The Rangers then summoned the Thunder Megazord and Dragonzord, the former posing off-screen whilst the latter personally fought the Dragonzord. He managed to knock it back with a stab to the chest but it managed to snap his spear in two with its tail. Enraged, he blasted the two but the Thunder Megazord just walked straight through it. It then destroyed Primator with the Thunder Saber, screaming as he fell flat on his face and exploded. This appeared to be part of a surprise attack because the monster was tougher than it appeared to be initially, overwhelming the Dragonzord with ease. With this in mind, they may not have given them the time to power up the Thunder Saber otherwise.

2017 Rita Repulsa

**Rita Repulsa** is the main antagonist of the 2017 film reboot of *The Power Rangers* . A more ruthless villainess and a fallen heroine, Rita was a traitorous Green Ranger who betrayed her fellow Rangers to take the Zeo Crystal to gain power over life and death. Her former Rangers-in-arms, led by Zordon, fell by her hand, which ended with Rita rendered comatose and in a near-death state in ocean while Zordon had his spirit transferred to the Morphing Grid through their ship's systems.

She was portrayed by Elizabeth Banks, who also played Jaina Jansen in *Law & Order: Special Victims Unit*, and Jenny Peterson in *The Happytime Murders* .

In the Cenozoic Period of Earth where the last generations of dinosaurs still remained (albeit with their numbers dwindling), the ancient Green Ranger, Rita Repulsa, for reasons that yet to be revealed (albeit indicated that she may have switched sides to Lord Zedd), turned against her fellow Rangers and came to Earth to take the Zeo Crystal, a powerful artifact with which she could harness the power of life or death as well as the power to create and destroy worlds. She knew the crystal's extraction would render all life on Earth extinct, but did not care.

To carry out her plan, she forged a special Magic Staff that enabled her to create an army of golem-like creatures called Putty Patrollers and a golden monster named Goldar that could pull the Zeo Crystal from Earth's surface as well as serve her as her sentient superweapon comparable to Zords. Her former allies, Zordon and the rest of the Rangers stood up and battled against her, but they ultimately lost the fight, as Rita managed to kill all but Zordon himself.

In a last-ditch effort to stop her, Zordon ordered Alpha 5 to redirect a meteor in her and Goldar's direction. As result, Goldar was destroyed while Rita was sent flying into the bottom of the ocean. The meteor impact also nearly killed Zordon and render the last dinosaurs extinct, but Alpha 5 managed to send him into the Morphing Grid to keep him alive.

In present day, Rita's seemingly lifeless body is fished out of the ocean by boatmen. They thought Rita's preserved body already dead long ago, but unaware that her powers keep her alive all these million years, and upon awakening, she immediately killed them and set out to Angel Grove.

Old and withered due to age and lack of nourishment, Rita searches for gold to be absorbed as means to rejuvenate herself and restore her powers. Perhaps due to either her aging effect damaged her brain or simply desperate to restore herself, she stole gold from anyone and anything she can find, often brutally murdering her victims in process and making news in Angel Grove. Eventually, Rita fully regenerated. when she comes upon one of Angel Grove's jewelry stores.

Sensing presence of other Rangers near her, she invades the home of the Yellow Ranger, Trini Kwan, and demanded her the whereabouts of the Zeo Crystal. Unable to gain information from her, Rita deduced that Trini's fellow Rangers know the crystal's location. She then morphs into her battle-damaged Ranger suit to introduced herself and reveals that she killed Trini's predecessor in the past before goad her to rally her friends to met her at the docks.

The Rangers later confront her at the docks to defeat her. Unfortunately, they yet to be able to mastered the ability to morph that gave Rita advantage to subdue them. She then threatened to kill Zack if any of them refuse to tell them the crystal's location. This prompt Billy to told her the crystal to save Zack. Though she got what she wanted, Rita unexpectedly killed Billy by strangled him to death and dropped his body to the water to retain her respect with Zordon. Afterwards, she left the demoralized Ranger brought their dying friend back to Zordon's ship.

Now with her restored powers reached its peak and knows where the Zeo Crystal is, Rita entered a gold mine to reconstruct Goldar and an army of Putty Patrollers where she sent a squadron of Putties to obliterate remaining Rangers and delay them. Though the Rangers, with newly revived Billy quickly decimated the Putty squadron, they delayed the heroes long enough until Goldar fully resurrected. In response, the Rangers piloted their superweapons, Zords, to combat Rita Repulsa, Goldar, and her legion of Putty Patrollers.

In the heat of the battle, Kimberly, with her Pterodactyl Zord, combined her strength with Billy who piloted his Triceratops Zord by hurling the latter's Zord through Goldar, destroying him into pieces. Even so, Rita counteract this by restoring her sentient doomsday weapon and upgrade him with more weapons. This ultimately escalated the battle to the whole new level as the heroes combined their Zords into a Megazord that battles Goldar. Ultimately, Rangers' Megazord emerges victorious. Rita erupts out of Goldar's melting form and screams at the Rangers to wait and listen to her. She yells that even though they may have stopped her and Goldar, other villains will still come to collect the Zeo Crystal themselves (hinting at Lord Zedd's potential arrival in the future) and that what the team has cannot last, screaming that they know she is right. Jason responds that they do not know for sure but will stand firm and order her to turn herself in to be judged by Zordon. This infuriates Rita to the point that she flies at the Zord, only to suffer a humiliating defeat when the Megazord literally sends her to the sky with a backhand slap (Jason giving Trini the order to counterattack with the Zord's right hand at the correct moment), launching her out of Earth entirely.

In space, near the moon, Rita smiles as she finally freezes in the vastness. It is unknown whether she can also survive this or not.

---

Tommy Oliver: Primator!

Nico: And 2017's Rita Repulsa!

Primator: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you Primator! Lord Zedd made you to destroy the Rangers when Zordon was gonna go offline because of a planetary alignment to destroy the Power Rangers from within! And Rita you are completely different from your predecessor from 1993, 24 years prior.

2017 Rita Repulsa: That's true but it'll be awesome to face one of you.

Me: Yeah but we'll have to save your battle for later. Who did you two pick?

Primator: I chose Jason Jenkins.

2017 Rita Repulsa: I picked this worlds version of Iron Man.

Nico: Wow! We'll have to have that battle later down the road.

2017 Rita Repulsa: That's fine. I'll wait.

Me: Good. Director Fury we're gonna show you a couple of demonstrations of our power.

Webstor, Angel and Strikeout then appeared.

Me: Lucy, Angel and Turbo Rangers you're up.

Said groups were up.

Webstor: (to Lucy) I'm glad Nico had another successful rescue. But what happened to the Sunset Shimmer that was fought?

Lucy Loud: Lets just say she had a lot of things she had to do to get everyone to trust her and more.

Princess Luna: Yeah no kidding.

Moondust: Grogar did a number on her.

Snowdrop: It was horrible that he did that to her.

Gari: But Grogar is gone forever now.

Blackout: Thank goodness for that now.

Moka: Yeah he had it coming too.

Kurumu: Good riddance to that devil goat.

Webstor: Thank goodness for that now. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Ha. Wicked.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

Angel: (to Skyla) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on a new planet. What was it like?

Skyla: It was a water planet called La Planeta de Agua (Arriba!) and it was awesome.

Princess Celestia: It sure was and we dealt with Bob the Killer Goldfish.

Amber Morning: He was a nasty goldfish.

Spotlight: Yeah he sure was.

George Jetson: Yeah he sure was.

Angel: I would not like that kind of a goldfish for a pet. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Skyla: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Strikeout's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Slugterra and Destroyers of Blakk Industries, they're large swords with the anti-Blakk Industries symbol and symbol of Slugterra etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: TURBO RAM CANNON!

The Turbo Rangers summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Strikeout and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Strikeout you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Me: What did you think of that Director Fury?

UA Fury: That was amazing!

Me: That was a small sample. We have much more than that.

We got to work.

Nick Fury: Aright, listen up, Tinkerer here's been tryin' to figure out who might be pullin' the stings of S.H.I.E.L.D.'s nanite criminals when no one's lookin'.

Tinkerer: Since I had some… involvement… in the original nanotechnology S.H.I.E.L.D. has converted for their use, I was optimistic that I could puzzle out the situation with the data already available. However, that has not proven to be the case. I have nothing more than conjecture at this point. In order to determine what's really happening, I will need to view the networking logs for S.H.I.E.L.D.'s nanite control grid. Unfortunately their signal is highly encrypted. It could take years to break their code and directly their servers.

Nick Fury: We don't have time for that, obviously. The shorter and quicker route is to physically transmit that data directly from their servers, which we've discovered are located in Ryker's Island penitentiary. So that's where you're headed. Now don't worry, I know tryin' to burst into that place on your own would be near impossible, since it also contains the portal to Stark's Negative Zone prison. But we got information that Captain America and his forces are about to stage a prison break to release their buddies from the Negative Zone. They'll have to smash through Ryker's to get there. We'll take advantage by having you piggybank on their incurison. While they're driving toward the portal, you'll follow in their wake and get that data sent to us. Then we can figure out who the hell's grabbing control of these psychos, and why.

Me: Yes sir Director Fury.

Nico: We're on it.

Me: Also Prison 42 believe it or not in our universe is also located at the bottom of the Mariana Trench.

Nico: Wow that is coincidental. Did you get the inspiration for that prison from that?

Me: No it just came to me out of the blue.

Eli: That's interesting.

Fury: S.H.I.E.L.D. should have their hands full, but I'll patch you into their comm channel so you won't get any nasty surprises. Now get to the portal room and upload those network logs.

Me: Okay.

We did so.

UA Maria Hill: Attention S.H.I.E.L.D. personnel - this is Commander Hill. Any superhumans not accompained by Iron Man should be detained, by any means necessary.

We then ran into some SHIELD Agents.

S.H.I.E.L.D. Agent: More capes? You heard Hill's order - take 'em down!

Skalor: Sorry. Nothing personal. We know you guys are just doing your jobs.

Me: That's right and we are here to revoke the SRA!

I fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them and knocked them out.

Nico: I can't believe I'm saying this but you S.H.I.E.L.D. Agents have failed this city!

UA Maria Hill: Stand down, 'heroes'. You might have helped us down before, but I can't be sure who you're working for now.

Me: Sorry but we don't take orders from the likes of you Hill.

Sydney: We don't want to hurt you, Hill. Stand aside.

UA Maria Hill: No can do. Bring them down!

Stewie: Don't say we didn't warn you.

UA Spiderman then proceeded to grab all the S.H.I.E.L.D agents in webbing before clustering them together and jumping in the air, while Stewie tossed a great number of poopy diapers in the air, before shooting them to make them explode all over the S.H.I.E.L.D agents.

YUCK!

Nico: Hope you guys like smelling like raw diarrhea!

Laney: Nice one.

Eli: That was cool!

Flash: Yoink!

UA Maria Hill: Fine, take the key. Go help Captain America or whatever you think you need to do. But there's an army on the other side of that portal waiting to stop you.

Nico: We'll take that chance!

May: You're not a good listener, are you? But thanks for the key anyway!

UA Maria Hill: I'll enjoy interrogating you all when this is over.

Nick Fury: Ain't she a sweetheart? Now go get that data.

Me: Yes sir Director Fury!

We went through the portal!

We arrived in Prison 42.

Me: Whoa! Prison 42.

Our auras flared up with incredible intensity!

Me: WHOA! Our auras are active.

Nico: The Negative Zone is called that because it's full of intense Negative Energy.

Me: Wow! It's powerful.

Penance: Not so fast. I've got my orders. Now here's one for you. GET THE HELL OUT!

Me: Robert Baldwin A.K.A. Penance. We haven't met you or faced you yet.

Penance: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: An honor to meet you too.

Ben turned into Four Arms.

Four Arms: Sorry, Robbie. But this is a matter of life and death.

Four Arms grabbed Wolverine.

Four Arms: Sorry about this Logan.

He then threw him at Penance, claws first and smashed him down with a powerful punch and slash.

Nico: Nice one Ben!

Penance: You won't get past me! YOU WON'T!

Me: We will!

Penance released a large blast of kinetic energy that hit everything around him, knocking us down and I dodged the blast and the blast accidentally freed several Nanite-controlled criminals around him. They had glowing blue eyes and tendrils coming from their backs.

Me: UGLY!

Samus: It's like going through the Phazon Crisis.

Nicole: I remember seeing tendrils like that in the Hypermodes of the Phazon Enhancement Devices.

Penance: Oh man, they're all loose!

William: (the prisoners start beating Penance up) Robbie, hang on!

Penance: No! Save yourselves. This is what I deserve for not stopping Nitro's explosion.

Me: No way!

Maria: We're leaving no man behind!

I fired a massive blast of lightning and blew the Nanite Prisoners away and I grabbed Penance and had him hold on to me.

Me: Hang on Robbie. We'll get you help.

Fury: We got the data, and the Tinkerer's done a quick analysis. It doesn't look good.

Me: Uh oh. What is it Director Fury?

Tinkerer: We were concerned that an unknown megalomaniac might be overriding S.H.I.E.L.D.'s nanite control signals, with intentions unknown. However, the truth is much stranger, and potentially much more troubling. There is no secret mastermind pulling the strings of these criminals. The network that links their minds has become large and complex enough to emerge as its own intelligence: a neural net whose intellect grows each time they inject another host with the nanites.

Me: Like some kind of Hive Mind infecting more and more people!

Nick Fury: The only reason this thing hasn't already spread like wildfire is because S.H.I.E.L.D. lets just a few of 'em out at a time.

Tinkerer: Correct. If the entire group were released from lockdown, they could escape Prison 42 and quickly spread across the Earth like a techno-plague. Everyone would eventually become part of its collective consciousness.

Nick Fury: We already saw that they could override S.H.I.E.L.D. control Wouldn't there be any way to stop 'em?

Tinkerer: To determine that, I would need a pure, untainted sample of the nanite material… one that hasn't yet been injected into a host.

Me: A pure one that hasn't been infected!

Nick Fury: Okay. They must have some of that in their Negative Zone jailhouse. And we won't get a better chance to had in there and grab some of that stuff than right now, while the heroes are still beatin' the crap out of each other. I'm gonna have to do this the old-fashioned way. Sit tight till I arrive to help you out.

Me: Okay we'll hold on for as long as possible till then.

We fired blasts of lightning and knocked them down and then Fury came.

Fury: Eeeew, teleporting makes my skin crawl, but you'll need my help, and I can't send a decoy into the negative zone, signal won't cross over.

UA Wolverine: So, we break in, grab the goods and leave? Great plan, Fury

Eli: Nobody likes sarcasm, Logan.

Golden Glider: Eli, I think all of us have a reason to be sarcastic right now.

Me: That's right.

Fury: Hey, this is the best shot we'll get to get into that prison, or no one'll be sitting on an antidote that can save humanity from this thing!

Penance: Huh, and I thought everyone was too busy fighting each other to watch out for innocents. Let me help, I can activate the portal for you.

William: Thanks, Robbie. And you know what? Why don't you join the Redemption Squad?

Penance: I would be honored.

Me: Awesome. Robbie I'm sorry this all happened to you and everyone here.

Penance: It's all right J.D. But you saved my life and I am forever indebted to you.

Me: It was the least I can do.

Nick Fury: It's a lot easier gettin' into this place than gettin' out. I'll head to the portal control room to make sure this gate's open for us when it's time to book. The nanite labs are a few levels below us. Head down and grab us that pure sample. I'll meet you back here.

Lori: All alone? You're literally not a robot this time, Fury.

UA Fury: Yeah, and I was kickin' butt back when your mama was wipin' yours. I can handle myself. I'll let you know when I reach the control room. From there I should be able to help clear your way. Now get going.

Me: Yes sir.

We followed Nick Fury.

Officer Swanson: Lab personnel, this is Nanite Control. Detain those rogue heroes! We're going to bring another nanite agent online to assist you.

Nick Fury: Sounds like they're prepping everyone for nanite injection. Try to stop 'em before they use up that sample we're after.

Me: Right.

Nico: Just in case we're too late, try and see if there's another one.

Bleez: In the meantime, we're gonna do our entrance.

Me: Lets do it!

We went for the door.

In the lab all the personnel were working and then the spirits of the Sciences of Cars and Speed swirled around them and then blasted all the equipment and then the spirits converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and blasted through the wall and blasted numerous machines all over with fireballs and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: You sickos are in really big fucking trouble!

We saw that the Nanite Agent was Terry Sorenson A.K.A. Equinox!

Me: It's Terry Sorenson A.K.A. Equinox! We haven't met him yet!

Swanson: Done! I never liked working with these "heroes" anyway. Time to put 'em on ice!

Me: Time for you to burn!

Nick Fury: Damn. He's been injected with the pure sample. I'll find you another one.

Equinox wordlessly ran at Qin with fire and ice in his hands.

Qin then ducked and slid on the floor under him through his legs and fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him.

Me: Rex now!

Rex: Right!

Rex put his hands on Equinox and sucked out all the Fold Nanites and cured him!

Me: Whoa! Rex's curing powers not only work on E.V.O.'s but those infected with the Fold.

Laney: Me and Bane will help Equinox. He would be more suitable for the M.O.E.

Vypra: Good call Laney.

Fury: Good work, team. You should be clear to head back to the portal. No one's gonna stop ya… they're all too busy partying it up in the cell blocks…

Grizzly: Then why do I have a bad feeling right now?

Me: I got that same feeling too. Something is coming.

Nico: Same here.

Red Ghost and Skalamander then appeared.

Me: Zak and Chris your groups are up.

They got ready.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) I heard you guys met 10 Gene-Slammers for the Agents of the Planets. What are their names?

Zak: They are the Huntington Sisters: Sally, Callie, Hailey, Jewel, Tina, Julia, Caitlyn, Olivia, Gina and Polly.

Red Ghost: Wow! That is amazing.

Fluttershy: It sure is and they are amazing that they represent each of the 9 planets and the sun.

Tornado Bolt: And they had 10 revelations of 10 dirtbags we know.

Tornado Bolt told him everything.

Sally found out that Icky Vicky has not only tortured and tormented the kids of Dimmsdale, but she was also planning on doing the same to other kids all over the world. Sally wasn't going to let that demonic bitch go through with it, so she called the FBI, and they arrested her on charges of child abuse, racketeering, assault, and many more, and they took her to prison, but she swore to get revenge on the person who threw her butt in prison.

Callie found out that Sammy's evil sister, Amy, is an even worse monster than you first thought: during an investigation, she found out that she and her mother were planning on going on a multi-state crime spree in the U.S. robbing people of their money and killing them in cold blood. Callie wasn't going to let that bitch get away with it, so she sent the information to the FBI, and they busted in to arrest Amy and her mother, but they got away and hid in a safehouse, and they shot two FBI agents dead in cold blood during their escape.

During Hailey's investigation in Dimmsdale, she found out that Crocker was much worse in terms of insanity: if he couldn't get his hands on Timmy's fairies, he'd try to go to different schools in the United States, so he can try to find them, and if no one told him, he'd kill them. But, Hailey wasn't going to let that loon get away with it, so she sent the information to the FBI, and they swooped in on

Dimmsdale Elementary to arrest Crocker and throw him in the insane asylum, but he got away, and he swore he'd get his revenge on the one who called the FBI on him.

During Jewel's investigation in Springfield, she found out that Joe Quimby was planning on extorting the governments around the world, since his plan to extort the U.S. government had been foiled, and Mr. Burns was also in on this. She wasn't going to let that so-called mayor and that evil old vulture get away with it, so she sent the information to the FBI, and they swooped in to arrest Joe Quimby and Mr. Burns, but thanks to Smithers, Mr. Burns and Quimby got away, and they had a bounty put on Smithers' head for assisting in their escape.

During Tina's investigation in Amity Park, she found out that Vlad Masters/Plasmius has done so much more horrific crimes, such as attempted kidnapping, extortion, and so much more. Tina knew that Vlad could transform into a ghost and he could blast or overshadow the FBI agents if she called them here to arrest him. So, she fired a blast of fire, and really burned him badly. Tina left out of his mansion, but he swore that one day, he'd have his revenge.

During Julia's investigation in Royal Woods, she found out that Amy McKale is 100,000,000 times worse than everyone all first thought. She found out that that bloodthirsty, evil, sadistic savage had brutally assaulted anyone who got in her way, and she saw the wounds that many of her victims had gotten, and they were almost life-threatening. She wasn't going to let that bitch get away with it, so she fired a blast of lightning, and electrocuted her. Then, the cops were called in and they hauled Amy back to prison, but she swore if she got out, she'd get her revenge.

For Caitlyn she did some history research in the library, and she found out that Frollo was much worse than just the blasphemous heretic and murderer all of us found him to be, he's committed tons of crimes that fits the Seven Deadly Sins throughout 15th century France, and if those crimes got out, he'd face excommunication from the Catholic Church, not to mention execution at the hands of the Parisian people, and once dead, he'll be sent to Hell to burn for all eternity.

During Olivia's investigation, she found out that serial killer, Gabriel Tinsley, was much worse than Sarah and all of us thought. Apparently, Gabriel has murdered tons of college girls who were in their 20s throughout the United States, and every time he's moved from there, because the cops were after him. But, eventually, he was caught in Royal Woods, Michigan, and he'd be sent to prison for the rest of his life.

During Gina's investigation, she found out that Koichi Shido is much worse than Takeshi, Shizuka, Saeko, Rei, Saya, and all of us ever thought. She found out that Shido's much more than just a traitor who sent his entire world to Hell when he released that virus, he's also profited from the pain and suffering of the innocent, and if anyone dared to speak against him, he'd have his followers kill them, and throw their remains to be fed to by the zombies that Takeshi, his group, and all of us have killed.

During Polly's investigation, she found out that Weiss' lowlife dad, Jacques Schnee, is even worse than all of you know him to be. In addition to abusing Faunus all over Atlas and using them as slaves, she found out he's been running a racketeering and extortion racket in Atlas, and Polly decided to bust up that little operation by exposing his crimes to all of Atlas. But, before he could be arrested and thrown in prison, he escaped, and he swore that whoever busted his plans would pay the price with their lives.

It was shocking!

Red Ghost: Oh man! That is incredible! I can't believe that they were that dangerous!

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: But at least all those dirtbags had it coming!

Rexy growled in agreement.

Dr. Grant: They are monsters.

Red Ghost: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed

him down.

Zak: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Skalamander: (to Chris) I heard you guys met Wey Wynn the Creepy Eye Girl. Is she really mute?

Chris Taylor: We sure did and she doesn't talk at all.

Rarity: No she doesn't.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah that is crazy.

Gill Grunt: It sure is.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) It sure is sad too.

Skalamander: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and elements and smashed him down.

Chris Taylor: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

A battle was going on between S.H.I.E.L.D and the Anti-Reg forces. Luke Cage batted a S.H.I.E.L.D agent away with his fist, before pounding the ground to release a shockwave knocking away many more.

Luke Cage: (to Captain America) We'll never reach the jail cells at this rate!

Captain America: Are those the conduits we saw in the schematics?

Luke: Yeah, the only exposed power cables for the main systems and the back-ups.

Captain America: Those get cut, and all the cells open up, including S.H.I.E.L.D's remote controlled super-criminals?

Luke: You got it. But the released prisoners might give S.H.I.E.L.D. more than they can handle, at least for a few minutes. It could help cover our escape.

With that, Captain America threw his shield at the cables, breaking them, before catching it again. Suddenly, alarms blared, and the power went out.

UH OH!

With that, all of the cells were unlocked and all the Anti Reg forces came out. S.H.I.E.L.D. Agents tried to stop them but they got knocked out in the process.

Things were looking up for the Anti-Reg forces, then a bunch of Nanite-controlled agents began marching out of a hallway. Green Goblin, Bullseye, Lady Deathstrike, Moonstone, Whirlwind, Molten Man, Electro, Grim Reaper, Diamondback, Jack-o-Lantern, and Wizard were emerging from the hall. Venom, on the other hand, went into another hallway.

UA Iron Man: (sees this) Never thought the cavalry would look quite like that, but I'll take it.

Bullseye's eyes began to glow blue, and tendrils sprouted from his back, signaling that the Nanites were taking over. He picked up a bullet from the ground, saw Green Goblin, also with the glowing eyes and tendrils, and without saying a word, formulated a plan. Goblin tossed a pumpkin bomb over the crowd, and Bullseye hit it with the bullet from far away. The bomb exploded, sending shrapnel and fire falling all over the crowd.

UA Iron Man: (sees this) Nanite control, watch what you're doing with those prisoners. They just..

He was interrupted by Moonstone shooting him in the back with her powers. He crashed against a wall and fell to the floor.

UA Iron Man: Dammit Swanson! Get those prisoners attacking the right targets!

Swanson: We're trying sir, but they're not responding. The inhibitor transmissions aren't having any effect.

UA Iron Man: Then spike their nano-chains! Shut them down NOW!

Swanson heard this, and tried to do that, but to no avail.

Swanson: No effect Mr. Stark, the villains are completely out of control!

Then a shadow loomed over him. He looked up to see Venom, with glowing eyes and tendrils.

Venom: You don't say

Venom wrapped Swanson up in symbiote and killed him.

Iron Man looked up to see Lady Deathstrike, with glowing blue eyes and tendrils, overlooking him, ready for the finishing blow, when she was punched in the face by Captain America, sending her down. Captain America reached out his hand, and Iron Man took it.

Captain America: Looks like Fury was right about your Nanite-injected slaves.

UA Iron Man: We had it under control, until you busted in here and released them all.

Mr. Fantastic: Gentlemen. I suggest we focus on getting our people out of here alive.

Captain America and Iron Man then ran to another area, with Reed following them. Had they stuck around for a few more minutes, they would've seen Lady Deathstrike's body being teleported elsewhere.

Fury: Dammit! This is exactly what we were worried about! The Nanite agents are free and they're showing hive mind behavior! Oh, great. Looks like the power surge knocked out the portal. We'll need it to get our people out of here! Take the lift to rendevouz with Captain America and Iron Man, you'll explain the situation to them, while I figure a way to jump-start that portal.

Me: Okay! Lets get out of here guys!

Nico: Right!

Me: Everyone fall back!

We ran and then we saw Captain America and Iron Man.

Me: Captain America, Iron Man!

Sydney: Oh thank goodness!

Captain America: Sydney, where did you-?! (sighs) It doesn't matter. We need your help. Something's gone terribly wrong with S.H.I.E.L.D.'s nanite control systems.

Sydney: We know. We've been helping Fury figure it out.

Me: Yeah and it doesn't look good!

Captain America: So you just left us high to dry on Fury's say so?! There's a word for that…

Iron Man: Steve, we don't have time to fight about this. It's gonna take teamwork to get everyone out of here.

Captain America: You're right - but this portal's offline. We're going to need to fight through the escaped inmates to get power flowing it again.

Iron Man: It won't be easy. They've hijacked the link we've set up for them and are somehow using to make themselves nearly invulenrable.

Trap Jaw: Leave that to us. We fought many of them on the way here.

Captain America: That's good. Get power flowing to this portal. And it's really good to see you again, Trap Jaw.

Iron Man: Head to the top of the cellblocks to reach the power conducts. Steve and I can hold this portal as a rally point. Send any heroes you run into back here.

Captain America: And I'm sorry about what I said before. You and Fury were fighting this threat while the rest of us were fighting each other. I only hope it's not too late.

UA Iron Man then hugged Sydney.

UA Iron Man: I'm so glad you're okay.

Sydney: Me too Tony. Same to you.

Me: Steve, Tony, we're so sorry about everything that happened here in this world. If Nitro hadn't detonated himself and blew all those people up…

Captain America: I know J.D. It's not your fault. It was bound to happen.

Me: I know.

Nick Fury: Sounds like those two have come to their senses. 'Bout time! Guess I'll switch us over to their radio frequency.

Iron Man: Fury? Is that you?

Nick Fury: In the flesh, Stark. And that ain't a figure of speech.

Iron Man: I hate to say it, old man, but you're right. We should've listened. You were right and I was wrong. I'm sorry.

Captain America: It's all right. We're just lucky you and your team saw this coming, Nick.

Nick Fury: Same here Steve.

Me: We got to get out of here and fast.

Chris Taylor saw Luke Cage.

Chris Taylor: Luke! Hang on! We're getting you out!

Luke: You know this is a trap, right?

Then Rich Texan and Steam Smythe appeared.

Me: Becky and Sakura you're up.

They got ready!

Rich Texan: (to Becky) It's amazing how Dexter knows Wei Wynn. Did Dee Dee know her too?

Becky: She sure did and it was cool.

Starlight Glimmer: I agree there.

Cozy Glow: I think it's cool myself.

Hex: Me too.

Iris: Same with me.

Rich Texan: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, stars, bones and magic and smashed him down

Becky: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) It's hard to imagine the Fold can cause so much trouble. And now, all of the Nanite Agents are loose in the prison!

Sakura Haruno: I know! It's horrible!

Applejack: No kidding! That was awful!

Apple Bloom: It sure is!

Flashwing: Yeah no kidding.

Pooh: It's awful.

Steam Smythe: No kidding! Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and honey and

smashed him down.

Sakura Haruno: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

We then saw UA Grim Reaper with same glowing eyes and tendrils.

Me: Eric Williams A.K.A. Grim Reaper!

Nico: Grim Reaper. My God. What have they done to you?

Chris: Get Luke out of there! Me and Cap got this! Captain America, D Smash!

He summoned the DISK WARS CAPTAIN AMERICA!

U.A Captain America: WHOA! Is that another me!?

Me: Long story on that Steve.

Chris and Disk Wars Captain America smashed him down with incredible force.

Laney: YEAH!

Luke Cage: Thanks. Those freaks meant business. I'm gonna go help Cap at the portal.

Me: Be careful Luke.

Nick Fury: Get that pure nanite sample that they left. Never hurts to have a spare.

Luke Cage: You got it man!

Firestar: Get me out of here! They're trying to turn me into one of them!

Ilana: Me and Gali got these two! Get Firestar out!

Nico: Right!

They were facing Benjamin "Dex" Poindexter A.K.A. Bullseye and U.A. Moonstone!

Bullseye threw some shuriken at Gali while UA Moonstone locked hands with Ilana.

Ilana: Karla fight their control! Fight them!

Ilana kicked Moonstone down and Gali smashed Bullseye down.

Nico busted Firestar out.

U.A. Firestar: Thanks Nico!

Nico: No problem Angelica.

Captain America: Good job getting Firestar out. Send her our way.

Nick Fury: You'll have to get down to the tower level to restore power. There's a lift nearby.

Captain America: Right.

Me: The lift is not that far from here.

Bonecrusher fixed the power cores.

Bonecrusher: There! All the power cores are in place!

Fury: Energizing the portal now!

He energized the portal!

Me: All right! We're back online!

Eli: Lets get outta here!

Me: EVERYONE RETREAT!

UA Molten Man stood in our way.

Leo Corbett: I got this. Go, Galactic!

He turned into the Red Galaxy Ranger!

He fired a blast of fire and smashed him down.

Captain America: These nanite villains just keep coming! Is there no way to shut them down?

Nick Fury: We're going to have to do something decisive - and fast.

Me: We have to use lightning to electrocute the nanites in them! Aim for the tendrils!

I fired a blast of lightning and it hit UA Moonstone in her tendrils and destroyed the nanites in her.

Nick Fury: Whoa! It works!

I picked up U.A. Moonstone!

Somehow, UA Grim Reaper got himself back up.

Fury: They're reviving each other somehow. Not good.

Chris: Me and my version of Cap will just keep knocking this one down!

Nico: Leave this one to me Chris! DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

Nico had the 5 Star Dragonball on his bracelet glow and he fired a powerful blast of lightning and it hit the tendrils and electrocuted him all over and destroyed the nanites in Grim Reaper.

Nico then went over and grabbed Grim Reaper.

Nico: Awesome!

Chris Taylor: Nice one Nico!

Captain America: Toe-to-toe, we can't win this fight. We need another option.

Me: He's right! We need to retreat!

Iron Man: Well, there is a self-destruct protocol for the prison. But Reed and I never -

Captain America: We can't! Some good people are still unaccounted for.

Nick Fury: Cap, it's our only chance to keep this from spreading to Earth. Send me the codes, Tony. I can trigger the destruction sequence from here, then meet you at the portal. This is Nick Fury to all friendly forces. We're gonna blow this place to kingdom come. Get yer butts to the portal, double-time!

Nico: No! We're not cowards! We can't run from this!

Me: I'm sorry, Nico! But we don't have any choice! There's too many of them! We have to retreat and come up with a plan!

Nico: (Reluctantly agrees) Oh you're right! RETREAT!

A squad of prisoners appear in front of us through tornadoes. Among them was UA Whirlwind.

Iron Man: If we clear area. Fury can trigger the self-destruct sequence and follow us out.

Pohatu: Leave Whirlwind to me. Focus on the others!

Iron Man: Right!

Pohatu kicked UA Whirlwind and smashed him down with incredible force!

Maria Hernandez: You need to chill Whirlwind!

She fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over the place and destroyed the nanites in him.

Out came Rachel Leighton A.K.A. Diamondback!

Captain America: Watch out. Diamondback's joining the action!

Wonder Woman: I'll take her on.

Wonder Woman punched her down and Linka fired beams of lightning and electrocuted her and destroyed the nanites and Linka picked up Diamondback.

Fury: Head through the portal and make sure the only the good guys come through. Get going. I'll be right behind you.

Nico: See you on the other side, Fury.

We teleported out, unaware that Fury actually wouldn't be seeing us on the other side.

Me: At least we're safe and we even have a bunch of prisoners.

Nico: Yeah.

Luke: You made it. Was Fury behind you?

Suddenly, the portal powered down.

UA Reed: Hmm, closed off from the other side.

Captain America: What do you think it means? Did Fury detonate..

UA Hill: (enters with some SHIELD Agents): Step to one side, Captain! You and your friends here are under arrest.

Me: You'll never take us alive!

Captain America: For Pete's sake, Hill, these people need medical attention!

Iron Man: He's right. Lower your weapons and call in the medics.

Hill: No, Stark. I'm under direct orders from the president. The SRA dictates that these unregistered…

Me: Screw what you think bitch! These people need help whether you like it or not!

Iron Man: We're giving everyone temporary amnesty on MY authority. At least until we figure out what just happened. If you have a problem with that, Commander Hill, you're going to have to take it up with all of us.

Me: And you are gonna have to take on the entire universe!

We got ready to fight as Nico charged Electro's lightning in his hands, William got out his blaster, May got ready to fire ice, and Maria got ready to shoot water.

Laney had vines ready.

UA Hill: (growls) Get the medics in here.

Nico: (to me) Relax. Hill will get her just desserts at the end.

Me: I know. I agreed to let that happen in the end. I can't stand that bitch.

Pinkie Pie went up to him.

UA Iron Man: Hello there.

Pinkie Pie: So, pretty nice to have the band back together, huh?

UA Iron Man: Of course. But not under these circumstances. I guess it took a global menace to wake us up.

Pinkie Pie: (sadly) But I guess it's back to the war after this, huh?

UA Iron Man: Let's hope not. Let's burn that bridge if and when we get to it, okay?

Pinkie Pie: Okay. But you and Reed made this nanite system. Can't you shut it down?

UA Iron Man: Don't you think we already tried that? We have a shutdown signal. But the collective changed the network's encryption code. And we designed it to be unbreakable.

Pinkie Pie: Guess you're starting to regret making that whole thing, huh?

UA Iron Man: We don't have time to second guess decisions already made. We need to focus on shutting the network down before it's too late. Speaking of which, I should be getting back to work.

Me: Don't worry Tony. We can help you crack that code. We have some of the best codebreakers in the team.

Laney: He's right Tony.

UA She Hulk: Hi there. You must be one of Sydney's friends.

Rarity: Of course, darling. Any word on what's happening out there?

UA She Hulk: Some crazy stuff. I think they're gonna fill us in soon. But just watching the news tells me it's getting bad, and fast.

Rarity: I see. What's our next move from their?

UA She Hulk: Well, you might be deployed to deal with any hot spots that Reed tracks. I know Colossus, Multiple Man, and Wonder Man are staying behind to guard Stark Tower.

Rarity: I have a feeling that will end badly. But please tell me the Civil War isn't going to continue anymore!

UA She Hulk: With everything that's going on, I don't think anyone's got that on their minds. If we can't keep this thing from spreading, the SRA won't matter.

Rarity: Well, at least everyone's facing this together.

UA She Hulk: Agreed, except for everyone we left behind in the Negative Zone Prison. I wish we knew if they were okay. (to UA Spiderman) Now, Spiderman. What's this I hear about you distracting Electro by saying I was in a bikini?

UA Spiderman: Guys, a little help? (sees us gone) TRAITORS!

Nico: Sorry Peter! (To me) Personally I think Jen looks awesome in a bikini.

Me: Ooh rawr.

UA Firestar saw Penance.

UA Firestar: Robbie? Is that… really you?

Penance: It depends on how you look at it. How are you doing, Angelica?

UA Firestar: How do you think I'm doing? I was almost turned into one of them. But now I'm really worried about you, Robbie… what's happened to you?

Penance: I killed 600 innocent people. Didn't you hear?

UA Firestar: You didn't kill anyone, Robbie. Don't let them tell you you did. I know what happened was horrible. But it wasn't your fault, at least not entirely. You can't take this on.

Penance: Watch me.

UA Firestar: I know someday you'll get over this, Robbie. And when that day comes, I want to be there to welcome you back.

Penance: Thanks for your conern. (gestures to the nearby Redemption Squad members) But I've got a new team now.

UA Firestar: William, take good care of Robbie, okay?

William: I will, Angelica. Thanks.

UA Firestar: And if I ever become one of them, promise you guys won't hold anything back.

Nico: I'll do you one even better. I promise I won't let you become one of them.

UA Firestar: (giggles) Planning to add me to your harem, Nico?

Nico: (blushes) Can we talk about this later?

UA Firestar: Okay. But you should know that me and Vance broke up. So, a relationship between you and me is still open.

Me: (Chuckles) You got another one Nico.

May: She is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep.

UA Captain America: Hi, Applejack. What can I do for you?

Applejack: Good to have the team back together, huh?

UA Captain America: Of course. But it's shameful that it took a global threat to bring us back together.

Applejack: At least you guys aren't fighting other heroes anymore.

UA Captain America: I'm not sure about that. Despite your best efforts, as I understand it, anyone can be brought into that collective. Including us. Especially since the Nanites have lost most of their heavy hitters.

Applejack: Damn straight! Now, what in tarnation were you thinking letting all those villains loose?!

UA Captain America: It was a calculated risk I took in a desperate moment.

Applejack: Would you do it again?

UA Captain America: Same situation. Same amount of intel. Yes, I would. But I didn't have all the facts. Only Fury and you guys did. But we didn't listen.

Me: It's all right Steve. But I have been helping the team get for this kind of scenario as best as I could and it was a tough road leading up to this.

* * *

A funeral was held the day after the Prison 42 fiasco, honoring all who were stuck in the Negative Zone loony bin.

Priest: So many lives apparently lost and yet lost, so that many more lives might be saved. We may not know the true fate of Nicholas Fury, but we do know his willingness to sacrifice himself on behalf of us all, for him, and for the rest of the missing and presumed deceased. We ask almighty God, to watch over their souls. Amen.

Me: Amen.

Nico: May they rest in peace.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Tony I'm sorry for all the losses. We all should have come after that explosion happened.

Nico: Yeah.

U.A. Iron Man: It's all right J.D. It's not your fault. The important thing is that you and Sydney all of us are safe.

Me: That's true.

Iron Man: I've gotta hand it to Fury. I'm not sure we ever would have found this place if you hadn't led us here.

Me: Yeah he had a lot of ingenuity.

Zzzax: He was keeping his eye on the ball, while you morons were running into each other. Maybe if you listened he wouldn't be pushing up daisies right now!

Me: Guys, c'mon-

Jason Jenkins: No, J,D. You know full well that they screwed up.

Captain America: (I growl at this) You're right, but, I'm not ready to buy that Fury and the others are dead, not yet. We found no bodies, detected no explosion, how can we be sure what really happened?"

Me: You're right Steve. I didn't see any explosion either.

Eli: I didn't sense anything as well.

Reed: Tony and I have already been over this a dozen times, we can't be sure, not without a working portal to the Negative Zone, and that would take us weeks to bring online.

Luke Cage: Great, so in the meantime it just goes down a mystery?

Reed: Yes, but we do have some evidence of Fury's success. I've been monitoring, and there seems to be no signs of the Nanite collective's signals here on Earth. It's a shame the Tinkerer seems to have escaped, I was hoping his research would corroborate my own. Still, I believe we can use this scanner to confirm that the Nanites haven't… oh no.

Captain America: What is it?

Me: What's a matter Richard?

Reed: Nanite control signals, hundreds, maybe thousands of them.

Mr. Fantastic answered. There were cyan dots all across the computer screen they were looking at, signifying Nanites in the area.

Me: They're all over the place!

Luke Cage: Fury failed?

UA Captain America: We all failed. We lost our way.

UA Iron Man: And now the world pays the price.

Nico: Dear God.

Me:: What are we gonna do? We gotta stop this some how.

Lynn: Nico, relax. It's gonna be ok.

Nico: DON'T TELL ME TO RELAX, LYNN! HOW CAN I RELAX WHEN I FUCKING MESSED UP?! J.D. was right. We shouldn't have run. We should've stayed and fought to the end. But instead, I chose for us to act like cowards. And because of that, the Fold's about to take over this world and ours is next! So, please! Don't tell me to relax! (sighs) I need some alone time right now.

Nico went into another room.

Me: I'm the one that suggested we run to form a plan. It's not my doing.

Eli: I know bro. And you did the right thing. It's why Nico put you in charge of this mission.

Maria: (to the Trinity of Violence) Go. I have a feeling that you three need to calm him down.

Lori: Okay.

Me: Be careful girls.

Black Adam, Comic Book Guy and 2017 Rita Repulsa and Primator then appeared.

Me: Batman, Whitney, Tony and Jason you're up.

They went over.

Black Adam: (to Batman) Maria Hill is one bad woman. She would rather have us arrested then let us save the world.

Batman: She'll do anything to ruin heroes. She'll turn them all into weapons.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was awful.

Starshine Sparkle: It sure was horrible.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is.

Spyro: No kidding.

Riley Daring: Yeah it's awful.

Black Adam: I see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Batman: That was perfect.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) Evil Sunset Shimmer had her just desserts coming. But we all know who's REALLY to blame.

Whitney: That's right and it's Grogar.

Sunset Shimmer: What that monster did to so many people is awful.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah that monster deserved to be destroyed.

Sunburn: Grogar was pure evil incarnate.

Jake: Yeah he sure was.

Comic Book Guy: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and leaves and smashed him down.

Whitney: Right on!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Lori, Lynn and Lola came and found Nico in a room.

Primator: You ready for this?

Jason: Always ready!

He fired a wave of lightning and smashed Primator down.

2017 Rita Repulsa: This will always be fun!

UA Iron Man: It sure will be.

UA Iron Man fired blasts of energy and smashed her down.

Nico: (sighs) I'm sorry, girls. I'm sorry. I didn't mean to shout. I just can't believe I messed up for the first time. Not to mention that I still feel like I'll never grow out of J.D.'s shadow. And the whole world is asking who's gonna be the next J.D. Knudson's gonna be. And I don't know if that's me. I'm not J.D. at all!

Lori: (sighs) You're not J.D. You're literally never gonna be J.D. But maybe that's a good thing. Nobody could live up to J.D. Not even J.D himself. J.D. was the best leader we ever had. But he was a mess. [Nico suddenly looked up] He sometimes second-guessed everything he did. He was all over the place. The one thing that he did that he didn't second-guess was picking you to be leader. I don't think J.D. would've stepped down from being leader if he didn't know that you were gonna be able to pick up where he left off.

Nico: You guys really think so?

Lola: (smiles) We know so. You've been a good leader so far. Don't let anyone ever tell you otherwise. (gest serious) Now, the Fold's still out there, they're infecting people by the minute, and many Nanite Agents including Bullseye are still in their ranks. What are you gonna do about it?

Nico: (smirks and stands up) I'm gonna kick their collective asses!

Lynn: (smiles) That's the spirit! But seriously, what are we going to do right now? Because we've been in this bunker for about 10 minutes.

Nico: Well, we can't make a move until we get a distress signal.

Lori: That's gonna be a while.

---

Captain America: In the span of just a few hours, the world has gone insane. The nanite collective's agents are swarming all over the globe. Infecting key victims in an apparent bid to eliminate all serious resistance to their expansion.

Iron Man: Their movements seem methodical and well-coordinated. They must have used Prison 42's portal system to move this fast. Worse, time is on their side. If we can't stamp this out quickly, it will grow to encompass all of humanity.

Captain America: In the face of this new threat, the Registration Act has been temporarily suspended to allow us to work together.

Iron Man: We're deploying teams around the world, but the most explosive situation right now is in the African nation of Wakanda, which has reported a massive incursion into their capital city. Ruled by our friend T'Challa, also known as the Black Panther, Wakanda is a highly-advanced country blessed with the world's only deposits of vibranium.

Captain America: Your knowledge of the nanite collective makes you the best team to send into this combat zone. Do whatever it takes to help Black Panther defeat these invaders and regain control of his country.

Me: Right! This will also be the first time we've ever been to Wakanda. We haven't been to the home of T'Challa yet in our universe.

Nico: No we sure haven't. This will be awesome to see what it's like.

Eli: Yeah.

Poromon pulled out some beer.

UA Iron Man: Oh, don't tell me those are-

Poromon: 3 bottles of beer!

Maria: Seriously?!

Poliwag: It's a good time to drink alcohol before going on a big mission.

Me: Poromon, Poliwag we have a crisis on our hands and this is not the time to be drinking now.

We arrived in the country of Wakanda and it was beautiful.

Me: So this is Wakanda. It's beautiful.

Nico: Boy it sure is. I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation one of these days.

Eli: It sure is magnificent.

Laney: It sure is.

But then we saw Black Panther.

Me: T'Challa we got here as fast as we could!

Black Panther: Thank goodness you're here, my friends! Not the time for pleasantries, though. The enemy have our city surrounded, and they are firing on us with siege cannons! Please take out the guns - we can't hold out against them much longer!

Hydranoid: Alice?

Alice Gehabach: I know. Bakugan, Brawl!

She summoned HYDRANOID and he fired waves of darkness and blew up the cannons!

We fired energy blasts and blew them apart.

Wakandan Guard: Thank you, heroes! Your help is most welcome. The nanites are spreading - the escaped inmates have infected hordes or mercenaries. And now they have come for us. We must stop assault before they take the city. The cannons are our primary target.

Mumbo Jumbo: Thanks for the intel. We'll take it from here. You go rest up.

Wakandan Guard: And leave Wakanda's defense to foreigners? Ha! Not a chance!

Me: Sorry but I'm afraid there's no other option. The world is in danger and if we don't stop these nanites the world has no future.

Wakandan Guard: (Sighs) All right.

We saw Havok nearby.

Sydney: Havok? Is that you?

Me: You're okay!

Havok began to move robotically and then, the tendrils that sprouted out of him confirmed our fears.

Me: He's infected!

Wakandan Guard: Be careful, my friends! That is not the man you think you know!

Havok fired an energy blast at Becky but Becky dodged it.

Becky: Missed!

Havok smirked. And that's when Becky realized that Havok energized a nearby pillar, which knocked her down and she got back up.

Wakandan Guard: Stay away from the pillars!

Me: Thanks for telling us!

I fired a blast of lightning and destroyed the tendrils and electrocuted him and destroyed the nanites in Havok.

UA Black Panther came.

Black Panther: You have done well, but the enemy is inside the city. Please, hurry.

Wakandan Guard: King T'Challa needs your help. I will secure Havok, then follow you to the city. Go!

Me: Right!

We were off to the Wakanda City!

Black Panther: You are near the defense towers. Please, get their power cores back to the sockets.

Me: Right! Lets go!

We got the power cores back to the towers and they were back online!

Black Panther: It is done! Our city is safe.

Wakandan Guard: We must travel to the Panther's palace through here. It remains undefended.

We ran to the palace and we saw what looked like Abomination blocking our path.

Nico: Abomination?

UA Iron Man: No. That's Rick Jones aka A Bomb.

Me: We haven't me or faced him yet in our universe.

Ed Grant: I know how to deal with him. Hulk, D Smash!

He summoned DISK WARS HULK!

Disk Wars Hulk: HULK SMASH!

Ed and Hulk smashed him down with incredible force.

Nico: Nice, Hulk! Now, for the finishing touch!

Nico fired Electro's lightning at A Bomb's tendrils, curing him… or at least, it would've if A Bomb wasn't protected by a shield all of a sudden. We saw Wizard fly next to A Bomb.

Black Panther: Focus on Wizard! His powers are shielding A-Bomb!

Iron Boy: I got this!

Iron Boy flew at Wizard, grabbing him as they fought in the air.

Iron Boy punched and smashed him all over.

UA Iron Man: Wow! Double D's Iron Man Suit is amazing.

Me: Yeah he based that off of you Tony.

Iron Boy fired waves of lightning and destroyed the nanites in Wizard and then Nico finished what he started with A. Bomb and we cured them both!

Wakandan Guard: Our homes are safe. I shall post guards with these two while we go secure the palace.

Me: Okay.

We finished saving Wakanda.

Black Panther: It appears we are safe, thanks to you. But it seems things are going badly back in New York I will patch you in…

Wonder Man:… priority one distress call from Stark Tower to all friendly forces. We are under attack. Invading force is compromised of nanite-controlled criminals as well as infected super heroes, including - unhhh!

Colossus: Wonder Man, look out! I will deal with - arrrgh!

Hercules: Colossus!

Wonder Man: Fall-back! Fall b-

Me: Oh man!

Black Panther: Wonder Man! Stark Tower, respond! Please join me inside. I will continue trying to contact our allies.

Me: Okay.

We went into the palace.

Black Panther: Panther calling Stark Tower! Wonder Man, do you read!?

A hologram of Nick Fury appeared.

Nico: Fury?

Me: Director Fury! You're all right!

Nick Fury: (chuckles) Were you expecting Denzel Crocker? You already sent him into Oblivion, remember?

Me: We all thought you were dead.

Nico: (groans) Oh, fuck. Don't tell me.

Eli: Uh oh!

Fury: (tendrils appear) That's right, Nico. I'm in the Fold now.

Nico: I knew that was the name the whole time.

Me: Same here.

Fury: Always were the smart one. Say, on special missions like these, you guys usually bring Zords. Where are they?

Nico: I don't keep track of all our Zords. And even if we did, I wouldn't tell you anyway. I don't trust you right now. And no offense, but you're f*** insane right now.

Me: Yeah! You're enslaved to something that deserves to be destroyed!

Fury: (Sarcastically) Aww. Now you've hurt my feelings.

Nico: I'm truly sorry. I'm just saying it as it is.

Fury: That's something you can discuss next in the usual battles. You're being dumb, Nico. I'm not insane. What's insane is the way humans choose to live today. Think about it. All we do is take, take, take. It can't go on. We've brought the planet to the brink of extinction. We're parasites. You're a good example. Think about it. All you do is take. You took some of our members from us. You take the lives of villains that don't even do anything to you.

Nico: Just be glad we don't plan to kill anyone here!

Me: We're here to save people from these machines!

Fury: (chuckles) Didn't you also take leadership from J.D.? Your best friend, who's stood by your side since day 1 on the team? That's insane. What we've initiated is the end of war. The end of strife. The end of all the plagues of humanity. Everyone together as one.

Me: A world without free will!? That's what I call the ultimate fate worse than death.

Nico: Let me tell you something, buddy. All right? Just man-to-man. Because in the past, I have spent a significant amount of time with someone very evil inside me. It's not a lot of fun. And then, you'll realize too late that the demon inside made you do something that you regret for the rest of your life.

Fury: So, you're not joining us even if we promise to call off the attack on Stark Tower?

Nico: We'll find another way to free the people you infected at Stark

Tower. But until then, we'll keep on fighting until our last breath.

Me: Not that we can die anyway.

Fury: (chuckles) Be careful what you wish for.

The hologram then disappeared.

Me: We got to get ready for this.

Then Doctor Octopus, Girder, Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel, Su Yung, Admiral Zhao and LeFou appeared.

Me: Last groups!

Scarlet, Roach and the Hernandez Sisters, Catherine and Himiko were up.

Doctor Octopus: (to Scarlet) I heard Pinkie Pie had her last Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Scarlet: It went really well.

Pinkie Pie: It was really amazing!

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was.

Sprocket: Twilight and friends all enjoyed it too.

Zoey Hanson: Yep.

Doctor Octopus: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Scarlet: A most amazing success!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Girder: (to Roach) The Fold better start praying. Because after this battle is done, we're going after their main base!

Roach: And we'll make sure none of them are alive.

Rainbow Dash: No we won't!

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding!

Whirlwind: They deserve to be destroyed.

Tyler: Big time!

Girder: Yeah! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Roach: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Pink Ranger Slayer: Man this world really went downhill fast didn't it.

Fiona Hernandez: You're not kidding there. What happened here was horrible!

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is awful.

Pink Ranger Slayer: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down!

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

Weddinmon: The Fold have really done a number on this world didn't they?

Marie Hernandez: You're not kidding there.

Frozen Fright: Yeah they are nasty monsters!

Weddinmon: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

Marcel: Hard to imagine that so much can happen to this world.

Nicole Hernandez: No kidding. Everyone suffered so much.

Star Swirl: Yeah it's awful.

Carly Atlas: No kidding.

Marcel: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

Su Yung: Sorry you all had to go through so much here.

Natasha Hernandez: It's not your fault Su Yung. But yeah it was awful.

Princess Celestia: It sure is awful.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it sure was.

Su Yung: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, light and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: Darkness falls!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

Admiral Zhao: Maria Hill in this universe is in a lot of trouble here.

Catherine Iroh: Yes she sure is.

Sakura Avalon: And she is gonna be in a lot of hot water.

Admiral Zhao: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic!

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: YEAH!

LeFou: I would not like being one of the slaves to the Fold.

Himiko: No one does. They are monsters that want to destroy all our free will.

Penance: Yeah no kidding!

LeFou: They are monsters. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

Infected Wakandan guards appeared in the palace.

Black Panther: No! My people, taken! This has gone too far.

Venom and Green Goblin then appeared.

Iron Boy: Alright, suckers. Time for round 2!

Me: Lets get them!

Thinking fast, Spider-Man used his webbing to grab every Fold member in the room except for Venom and Green Goblin, and Iron Boy knocked them out with his Unibeam. As for Venom and Green Goblin, Tara lifted up a big chunk of rock, and tossed it at Songbird, who used her sound waves to use it like a hammer, hitting Venom and Green Goblin hard multiple times, until they were finally down.

We fired waves of lightning and destroyed the Fold in them and got rid of the nanites in them.

Me: There.

Black Panther: Thank you. Without your aid. I shudder to think what would have become of my homeland. Now… what should we do with these two?

UA Reed: I'll use the pure nanite samples to cure these two right away.

Me: Okay. But it was the least we can do T'Challa. Right now we need to figure out what to do now that Stark Tower is under their control.

Black Panther: My home is yours, friends… everything here is at your disposal. Let us meet at the briefing station when you're ready to act.

Me: Just what I was about to suggest.

---

UA Captain America: The fall of Stark Tower was just the beginning. Over the past days, the Fold aggressively ramped up its campaign to take over all of humanity. Many of our closest friends and allies remain uncounted for. We have to assume they've been taken over by the Fold.

UA Iron Man: It's no coincidence, either. The Fold's primary targets are clearly superhumans, and thanks to the acquisition of Fury and his decades of intel, they've been able to make serious inroads in expanding the colelctive's power base. And they've used Goliath's big brain to build it in just days. Fortunately, Fury's knowledge of

Wakanda isn't comprehensive, which is why we've been using Black Panther's Palace as our temporary base of operations.

UA Mr. Fantastic: Fold forces were unable to retrieve Venom and Green Goblin after you defeated them. Using the pure samples your team obtained from Prison 42, we've been able to cure these two criminals of their infection.

UA Iron Man: Venom and Goblin both clam a strong desire to help us to sop the Fold. They're not the trustworthy of allies, but frankly we can't afford to turn them away. With the Fold growing exponentially - infecting entire populations as a time - it's becoming obvious we can't win a war of attrition against them. Their network seems to be the key… if we could only find a way to disrupt it. Unfortunately, they've clearly been taking steps to make that all but impossible.

UA Captain America: Our best minds are working hard to devise a strategy to defeat the Fold before it becomes unstoppable. We'll let you know if and when we come up with anything solid.

Me: Understood. The Fold are a dangerous threat to everyone in the world.

Eli: We have to stop them now.

Wood Man saw UA Mr. Fantastic working.

UA Mr. Fantastic: Oh, hello. What can I do for you?

Wood Man: So what science-y shenanigans have you been up to?

UA Mr. Fantastic: Missy, Hank, and I have been studying the tech recovered after we liberated Wakanda City. It's given us some insight in how the Fold's network configuration is evolving.

Wood Man: Think you can solve it in time?

UA Mr Fantastic: I'm cautiously optimistic. If we can find a weak link in their security, we'll have a chance to destroy the Fold in one fell swoop.

Wood Man: I hope so. Now, do you think you've figured out about what it's like to be part of that collective?

UA Mr. Fantastic: There's no way to really know. Based on the conversation with Nick Fury. I'd say their own personalities are intact, but their desires have all been converted into those of the group mind.

Wood Man: Like some kind of cult?

UA Mr. Fantastic: The similarities are significant, I agree. But in this case, the brainwashing occurs almost instantaneously after the victim is injected with nanites. I'm sorry, I must return to my work now.

Wood Man: Okay.

He left.

Skulker visited UA Green Goblin.

UA Green Goblin: What do you want?

Skulker: Any reason why you're not locked up right now?

UA Green Goblin: I'm sure I will be, once this is all over. But for now, you need my help against the Fold.

Skulker: I'm supposed to believe you're happy about helping out?

UA Green Goblin: Long as you keep me away from that spider-freak, yes.

Skulker: What's it like being part of the Fold?

UA Green Goblin: The things you really believe that you want-realizing they're not yours and yet not being able to do anything about it. Finding yourself pursuing someone else's goals. It was… quietly terrifying.

Skulker: (sympathetically) Not even you deserved to have your free will stripped from you like that.

UA Green Goblin: (sarcastically) How magnanimous of you. I grow fatigued. If you'll excuse me.

He left.

June visited UA Black Panther.

UA Black Panther: Hello, my friend. What can I do for you?

June: Are you sure we're secure here?

UA Black Panther: Reasonably sure, thanks to your timely intervention. Now that we know how the Fold operates, we can be ready.

June: Any weaknesses at all?

UA Black Panther: Our people have been hard at work on that very subject. I'm sure, Dr. Pym could tell you more.

June: What happened to our friends who didn't get out of Stark Tower in time?

UA Black Panther: A few escaped, like Hercules. Others did not.

June: Damn. I don't like admitting this. But we're in a pretty tight spot.

UA Black Panther: The Fold's abilities are formidable. And they continue to grow every day.

June: Well, today's about to be their last day.

UA Black Panther: That's right.

Professor XXXL visited UA Yellowjacket.

Yellowjacket: Hi, I'm pretty busy right now, but I guess I can chat for a moment.

Professor XXXL: So did you solve this yet? We need a heckuva job here, Pymmy.

Yellowjacket: We're doing our best. They're extending their influence much faster than we would have ever envisioned.

Professsor XXXL: Are you focusing on their network? We do believe the network is the key. Shut that down, and there's no more collective. Unfortunately, we'll never break the encryption. The bottom line is we don't have much time. We project all metahumans could be absorbed within three weeks. The rest of the population would fall several months later.

Professor XXXL: Those numbers sound farfetched if you ask me

Yellowjacket: I don't have time to try to convince you. Now if you'll excuse me…

Professor XXXL: Okay

UA Spiderman was visiting UA Venom.

UA Venom: Great. The Spider wants to talk.

UA Spiderman: They say the clothes make the man, Gargan. But in your case, even with the symbiote, you still only add up to half a man.

UA Venom: It may be a hand-me-down, Parker, but at least I had the good sense not to throw it away.

UA Spiderman: Admit it, Gargan. You miss the 7 foot long tail.

UA Venom: Not as much as the ladies do. Seriously, though, Parker, - if they get me again - turn me into one of them… promise me you'll kill me. And I mean straightword kill. Not Warp or Black Gate Kill.

UA Spiderman: (shocked) Wow. For a minute, you almost sounded human there.

UA Venom: Don't get used to it.

Nico: You know, Venom. You'd make a good hero.

Me: I agree there Mac and the scorpion tail for you is a nice touch.

UA Venom: Well, it depends on what your predecessor thinks.

Nico: True.

Beastbox was talking to Lucas Bishop A.K.A. Bishop.

UA Bishop: Hey. How's it going?

Beastbox: Think you're still on track to dodge the future you grew up in?

UA Bishop: I don't know what to think anymore. But if the Fold takes over, the future I knew will look almost appealing in some ways.

Beastbox: We WON'T let that happen.

UA Bishop: I knew we're gonna give em Hell. But looking at their progress so far… well, it's not going to be easy.

Beastbox: So, why isn't the Fold attacking us here?

UA Bishop: It's a good question. They know we're here. But it seems like right now, they have other fish to fry.

Beastbox: I heard they already took out a country or two.

UA Bishop: I hadn't heard that. But it wouldn't surprise me.

Beastbox: Yeah it's scary.

Nico was sitting in pity and UA Green Goblin came.

UA Green Goblin: (To Nico) Look, uh, I hate to break up your pity party, but we're running out of time. Nico, we have to make a last stand to stop the Fold in an hour or so.

Nico: Trust me, I want the Fold gone more than anything. But we're going against everyone the Fold's controlled.

UA Green Goblin: That doesn't sound like a problem.

Nico: Norman, the odds of us destroying the Fold without killing anyone are like 2%

UA Green Goblin: Better then nothing!

UA: You might be okay with harming people. But I won't be responsible for killing innocent people!

UA Green Goblin: And what happens to those people if you give up? You're leaving billions of souls in a world with no free will.

Nico: I'm still not strong enough.

UA Green Goblin: Strong enough? [laughs] How dense are you? Your powers aren't the only thing that guides you through these things. They never are

Me: Yeah Nico that's bullshit and you know it. I've seen you fight enemies that are thousands of times more powerful than anything that Master Goku has faced before and you triumphed over them all. Besides like Green Goblin said and as much as I don't like to agree with him I must admit that he is right. There's more than your powers that guides you.

Nico: What else is there?

UA Green Goblin: Friendship, you idiot! I saw what you did on your adventures. You destroyed the likes of those zombies, Mr. Mind, Xehanort, and Grandfather with the power of friendship. Compared to them, this should be a piece of cake!

Me: Yeah man!

Nico: It's not gonna work. Not this time.

UA Green Goblin: Really? Well, it's guiding the both of us right now.

Nico: (laughs bitterly) Oh, that's real funny, Osborn! I know you. You don't give a dam about anyone but yourself!

UA Green Goblin: That's where you're wrong. I DO care about my son, Harry! Why do you think I'm helping you? You think I want to help heroes like you and your friends? I don't. But if fighting alongside you all ensure Harry's safety, then so be it. Because my love for him is what keeps me going every damn day in my life despite my crimes. May, your family, your friends, they are what keep YOU going.

Nico: You're forgetting that if it weren't for me, the Fold wouldn't even be on the loose right now.

UA Green Goblin: (puts hand on Nico's shoulder): Well, that doesn't matter. What DOES matter is stopping the Fold here and now.

BlackWarGreymon: Nico, I hate to agree with Goblin but he's right.

Nico: Say what?

BlackWarGreymon: As long we're by your side, you're never alone. And if you give up here, the world's as good as dead.

Me: We may have no option but to destroy the entire world but we're trying not to resort to that. Now come on Nico. We have to save this planet from the Fold. One lesson I've learned is to never give up.

Nico knew I was right.

---

Iron Man: Analysis of the Fold technology retrieved after the liberation of Wakanda has revealed details about the collective and how it's spreading. We are aware of massive "repeater towers" being erected at secret locations around the globe at an astonishing rate.

Mr. Fantastic: These heavily-defended towers are clearly being built to extend the reach of their network. Like the internet, their grid is adaptive and seems highly resistant to being completely shut down. So, trying to destroy the towers would be an inefficient use of our time resources.

Me: A total exercise in futility.

Iron Man: Exactly. However, we might still have an ace in the hole. Our nanite stasis signal should still function, if we could only broadcast it on their network. Their encryption makes that impossible to do from the outside, but if we were able to take control of one of their repeater towers and send the signal from there, it just might work.

Me: It's a longshot but we have to give it a try.

Mr. Fantastic: We've identified only one tower that is central enough to reach the entire Fold before they could react.

It was located in Iceland.

Me: In Iceland.

Iron Man: If we were able to infiltrate this enemy base and send the shutdown signal, all members of the Fold would be paralyzed, allowing us to round them up and cure them of the nanite infection.

Captain America: It sounds simple, but it won't be easy. Iceland was one of the first countries to be completely overtaken by the collective. However, this may by our only shot at defeating the Fold. If we fail here, we'll have revealed our only trump card. And they won't give us another chance, once they figure out what we're up to. We'll get as close to the tower as we can without attracting their attention. From there, we'll have to fight through their defenses, make our way into the base, and send out that signal.

Me: It won't be easy but we have to try.

Nico: That's right!

We arrived outside the Iceland tower.

Black Panther: That's as close as we can get you. You must find a way inside so you can send out the stasis signal.

Me: Okay. Thanks T'Challa.

We heard an alarm.

Yellowjacket: T'Challa, what's that noise?

Black Panther: Long-range proximity warning. We may have company before long, Dr. Pym. Defense stations, everyone!

Black Panther's group went outside to see a giant Bill Foster aka Goliath.

Yellowjacket: Goliath?! (to Edzilla) Ed, you and me have to stop him!

Edzilla: ED SMASH!

He smashed Goliath down!

We went for the tower and blocking the path was an EVIL SASUKE!

Me: I knew there was an Evil Sasuke here.

UA Captain America: Who is that kid?

Me: One of the worst motherfuckers anyone can ever know. And me and him have a horrible history that spans over 150,000 years.

Evil Sasuke: You think you're bettter then me, you cur?!

I walked over to Evil Sasuke only to be stopped by UA Captain America and Iron Man.

Nico: Guys, step aside. I plan on teaching this fucker some manners!

UA Captain America: J.D., we don't have to time mess around with Evil Sasuke right now. Every second we waste, the Fold gets stronger.

UA Iron Man: What's it gonna be? Rant? Or go after the Fold and save the world?

Me: (Growls) Well, someone needs to kill this asshole!

?: Leave that to me!

Sheila: I know that voice!

Lupin III, Goemon Ishikawa XIII and Jigen appeared!

Sheila: Lupin, Goemon and Jigen!

Fujiko: Guys!

Lupin III: Awesome to see you all here.

Sheila: Let me help you guys!

Me: And I want my fun too. BLOOD CLONE!

I formed a blood clone.

Nico: That's clever. I forgot about that.

Me: Yep. Lets go! I've had enough of the Fold to last an eternity.

We went into the tower.

The Fold controlled Wonder Man and Multiple Man blocked our path.

Yellowjacket: I'd say "try not to hurt them", but there's no time for subtlety. Take them down!

Multiple Man made 12 clones of himself before they all ran at Flash. Wonder Man charged at Shanan.

She dodged him and fired blasts of lightning at Wonder Man and knocked him down and destroyed the Nanites and Flash destroyed the clones and Shanan fired waves of lightning and electrocuted Multiple Man and cured him.

Maria: The base really does look sinister.

We saw UA Electro up ahead. He sprouted tendrils.

Sydney: Electro, what have they done to you?

UA Electro fired an electric blast at Nora but it didn't damage her.

Ren: He shouldn't have done that.

2012 Leo: What do you mean?

Ren: Thanks to Nora's Semblance, electricity only makes her

stronger.

Eli: Like how King Kong from 1962 absorbs electricity to get stronger.

SMASH!

Nora smashed Electro down with her hammer and Rex used his E.V.O. Curing powers to get rid of the Fold from him.

Then pumpkin bombs rained down and Eli used the force and threw them away.

Nico: Those are pumpkin bombs.

Green Goblin: Those aren't mine!

We dodged pumpkin bombs that rained down on us.

William: If it's not Goblin, who the Hell's throwing pumpkin bombs at us?!

We saw that it was UA Jack O Lantern. He threw another pumpkin bomb at Bertrand.

Bertrand fired red fire and burned the bomb and smashed him down and Shanan fired waves of lightning and destroyed the Fold in him.

We saw Colossus!

Onewa: Sorry, Colossus. Hopefully, you'll thank me for this later.

Colossus charged at Onewa.

Onewa smashed him down and Shanan blasted him with lightning and cured him.

Eventually, we made it through, and continued to see UA Tinkerer? Surprisingly, Tinkerer didn't have glowing blue eyes or tendrils, signaling that he wasn't actually IN the Fold. He was working FOR them, though.

Jason Jenkins: Hurry, get him out of here!

A weird pod was launched up the tower. He turned around and saw us.

Tinkerer: A shame. You should've joined us, Jason Jenkins. You and Kong would've made excellent additions to the Fold.

Jason Jenkins: (chuckles) Trust me, Tinkerer. You don't want to mess with me and Kong's minds.

Tinkerer: We know what you're plotting. It won't work. (Teleports away)

Just then, UA Molten Man and Bullseye appeared near us.

Stewie: Oh, that's right. We never cured those two of their nanites back at Prison 42.

Me: I'll remedy that situation.

I fired waves of lightning and they hit Molten Man and Bullseye and cured them.

Nico: YEAH!

Me: You're next Tinkerer.

Tinkerer: Very, well. You could have selected this painless option. Instead you chose… this.

Lisa Loud: Allow me to take Tinkerer on.

Nico: Take him down Lisa.

Lisa Loud then transformed and she was in her SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FORM!

Lisa Loud: (Divine Echoing Voice of Technology and Lightning) This monster doesn't deserve to be part of our frenemies.

Lisa went at Tinkerer and punched and smashed him down.

KRASMASH!

Goliath was smashed down and Shanan fired waves of lightning and cured him.

Black Panther: Goliath is down. But who knows what might get sent at us next. Do whatever you have to - just get that signal out!

Nico: Right!

Laney, Lola and Lana were defending Black Panther and Jared as they were uploading the Stasis Signal.

Black Panther: The upload is starting! Hold your position. We cannot let anyone stop the signal!

Laney: We'll hold them as long as possible!

Lana: Yeah!

Jared: (Sees the signal loading) Come on! Come on!

100%!

Jared: Signal uploaded and transmitting!

It was being broadcasted all over and it was paralyzing the Fold infected!

Yellowjacket: They're all paralyzed!

Black Panther: Reports coming in now, from all over the globe. It looks like the entire collective is down. Great work! We'll need to mobilize S.H.I.E.L.D. to begin rounding up and curing the nanite-infected population. Until then - what the…?

Yellowjacket: Something's channeling strange energy signatures back through the network, converging in your vicinity. Can you investigate? I think -

He was cut off by something smashing through a pod in the corner of the roof. In jumped in front of the heroes to reveal itself as Fury. But something was very different. He looked like a cyborg, covered in machinery, with Nanite tendrils extending down his back, in a pattern mirroring his spine. His eye patch was also replaced with a cybernetic eye.

Nanite Nick Fury: Cute trick… but you did really think we wouldn't see that coming?

Me: The Fold had a backup plan!

Trap Jaw: It's over, Fury. You're alone, you can't possibly-

Nanite Nick Fury: Oh, I'm not alone. You may have frozen the Fold but you haven't eliminated it. And with these new nanites I can draw on the entire collective's power. I won't need more than a fraction of it to kill you. Then I'll shut down that annoying signal of yours for good.

Then, around Fury, appeared a huge hologram of Electro, which shot lightning all over the place. I fired a wave of lightning and destroyed the hologram!

Me: You aren't the only one that knows all the powers!

I went SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FRIENDSHIP XELNAGA ETERNITY GOD!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Friendship and hope) **The Fold will pay for their crimes!**

Sydney: Fury, you don't want to fight us.

Nanite Nick: You're right. I've got my friends for that.

An army of Triptoids appeared.

Nico: Triptoids!

Laney: Now we're talking!

Nico: This will be great!

Nico fired waves of lightning and destroyed many of them. But then the Triptoids jumped the UA Heroes.

The UA Heroes lay defeated at the hands of Triptoids.

Nanite Nick: You and Rogers have yourselves to blame, Stark. If it weren't for you all being wrapped up in the SRA, you all would've had a chance to defeat me here. But don't worry. Once you're all a part of us, I promise there will be no more wars.

Hawkeye: (fires arrow at Triptoids) Tony, I think your counterpart and the rest could use a hand.

Sydney got an idea.

Sydney: Everyone in the audience! Lend the Ultimate Alliance your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I give the signal, share your energy with them! Okay? Ready… go!

Everyone in both worlds began sharing their energy with the Ultimate

Alliance. And soon, UA Iron Man got back up.

UA Iron Man: You're right, Fury. This whole mess started with us. And now, it's going to end with us!

UA Iron Man then grabbed a Triptoid and threw it to the ground

SMASH!

Me: **And I'm going to face you first!**

I flew at Nanite Nick and kicked him in the face and punched him all over the place with incredible force and kicked him into the air. Then he rebounded and flew at me as we flew at each other and punched at each other with incredible power!

**KRABOOOM! BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOMBOOMBOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!**

Massive thunderous shockwaves were going off all over from our punches in the sky!

UA Iron Man: Thanks for all the support, everyone.

UA Hulk: Hulk happy to have fans.

UA Cap: Looks like the SRA really doesn't matter anymore.

UA Iron Fist: Of course it doesn't.

UA Deadpool: (to the viewers) Keep reading, readers. You're about to read the best you've even seen!

Jamesdean5842: Oh the battle has only just begun and it's about to get awesome!

Sydney: Let me transform with you guys.

Connor: Go right ahead, Sydney.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Dino Thunder, Power Up!

Trent: White Ranger, Dino Power!

They transformed!

Connor: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira:"Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy Oliver: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent Fernandez: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind they and they were ready!

Suddenly, Sydney Burlington was then surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with stars and acid surrounding it, there's the image of Quarry running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sydney Burlington emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sydney Burlington grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length blue hair, she has neon blue eyes, and a blue energy aura with stars, acid, and insects surrounding her, she has the image of Quarry holding the Star Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on insect earrings with blue crystals for the eyes and the Lava Kanji in its hands, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with blue crystal links and a golem with red crystals for the eyes and the Star Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Sydney Burlington has on a short-sleeved blue blouse, blue shirt with a gold phoenix on it, blue skirt with stars on it, blue pants, blue high-heel knee-high boots, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and lava acid on the coattails and on the back is Quarry surrounded by stars and acid. Suddenly, Sydney Burlington felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blue angel wings with yellow tips on the large blue feathers and stars, sprouted out from her back, and she had on her Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Sydney Burlington's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam and star sword were suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blue energy, stars, and acid, and they merged together, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Quarry's Cosmic Star Sword of Acid Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with the image of Quarry etched on it and it was also covered in stars, large blue cricket heads with yellow gems for eyes for the sword's crossguard, large yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large cricket heads with yellow gems for the eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Sydney Burlington has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold cricket head with yellow gems for eyes and a large blue gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below Quarry that said, "Sydney Burlington, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Quarry, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Loving Girlfriend of Akira Akatsuki, Loving Sister of the U.A. Marvel Heroes, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Stars, Acid, and Crickets."

シドニーバーリントン、遺伝子スラマーと採石場のパートナー、地下の女の子とタートルズの親愛なる友人と同盟者、暁月あきの愛するガールフレンド、UAマーベルヒーローの愛する姉妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、Ch'Rellの破壊者、Ultromシュレッダー、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして星、酸、クリケットのマスター

For phase 1 of her transformation, Sydney Burlington has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 ACIDIC STARSTORM CRICKET ANGEL OF UNDERGROUND HOPE AND COSMIC JUSTICE!

Nico: WHOA! Sydney is in phase 1 of her transformation!

Eli: AWESOME!

Sydney: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Cricket Hope) Time to end this for good!

Troy: You'll thank us for this later, Fury.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ELECTRONIC BRIGADE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Denziman Rangers!

Nico: Time to add more fun!

Nico pulled out his Zenkai Cannon!

Nico: (Turns Dial) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

Nico summoned the Blue Gorenger, Red JAKQ, Yellow Gokaiger, Gold Go-Busters, and Silver Lupinranger!

Eli pulled out his own Zenkai Blaster!

Eli: (Turns Dial) DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

Eli summoned the Yellow GoGoFive, Green Dekaranger and Gold Patranger!

Nico: LETS GET THEM!

We went at the Triptoids and blasted and smashed them all over!

Connor McKnight, Beetle, Zatch Bell & Kiyo, Rough & Tumble, Jason, Primator, U.A. Iron Man, UA Hulk and 2017 Rita Repulsa blasted and smashed the Triptoids all over the place, Ethan James, Lori & Kolulu, Eric "Tann" Tannenbaum IV, Penelope Waverly the Elemental HERO Grand Neos Gene-Slammer, U.A. Carnage and UA Spiderman blasted, smashed and ate the Triptoids all over, Kira Ford, Tia & Megumi, Lua, UA Iron Fist, UA Daredevil blasted and kicked and smashed the Triptoids all over, Tommy Oliver, Braggo & Sherry Belmont, Dr. Lorna Jenkins, UA Luke Cage and UA Deadpool smashed and blasted and pulverized the Triptoids all over and Trent Fornandez, Cherish & Nicole, Kong, U.A. Captain America and UA Wolverine slashed and blasted the Triptoids all over.

Me: **KAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a rainbow Kamehameha Wave and it hit Nanite Fury and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Trent: Laser Arrows!

Trent slashed his Drago Sword wildly, causing dozens of laser arrows to appear and fire themselves at Triptoids. They were blasting them all over the place.

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Triptoids all over the place.

Kira, in the air due to her Ptera wings, descended close to several Triptoids and began firing her Ptera Grips blasts at them.

Ethan: Tricera Shield!

Ethan's Tricera Shield blocked the attacks of many Triptoids. Lola fired a blast of fire and incinerated them all over.

Connor: Tyranno Staff!

Connor bashed and blasted numerous Triptoids all over!

Tommy Oliver: Brachio Staff!

Tommy blasted numerous Triptoids all over the place and slashed them all over too.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Super Dino Mode!

Connor: Battlizer, power up!

The Dino Thunder Rangers engaged their Super Dino Mode and Connor donned his awesome TRIASSIC BATTLIZER!

Nico: YEAH! LETS GET THEM!

They fired waves of energy and lasers and blew the rest of the Triptoids all into oblivion!

KROW!

I smashed Nanite Fury into the ground!

Enre Hep, Laarina, Junda, H'earring, and Faash blasted and smashed Nanite Nick Fury all over.

Dino Thunder Rangers: Z Rex Blaster, Super Mode!

The Dino Thunder Rangers formed the Z-REX BLASTER!

Nico and Eli: BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

They charged up the Zenkai Cannon with all the powers of the Super Sentai Rangers!

Streetwise, Sinnertwin, Avery and Syd used the Earth and

Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Streetwise's Photon Pistol, Sinnertwin's Rocket Grenade Launcher and Avery and Syd's powers 100-fold.

Streetwise and Syd Chang: PHOTONIC LEAF STORM!

Avery and Sinnertwin: WHIPLASH FURY BARRAGE!

Machinedramon and Sasuke: GIGA KUNAI SHOWER!

Mumbo Jumbo and Arkayna: DRAGON OF MAGIC BLAST!

Grizzly and Iron Man: IRON BEAR BLAST!

Zzzax and Mollie: LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE BURST!

Patty and Selma and Mandee: SMOKING FIREBALL BARRAGE!

Professor XXXL and Levi: SCIENCE SUPER STRIKE BLAST!

Skulker and Aqua: KINGDOM HEARTS FURY!

Golden Glider and Flash: SPEEDING ICE FURY!

BlackWarGreymon and Nikiya: TERRA DESTROYER KAMEHAMEHA!

Supergirl and Toad: KRYPTON TOAD BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP STAR STORM!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Jet Link: FIRES OF FORGIVENESS BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: WINDS OF LOYALTY BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: EARTH AVALANCHE OF HONESTY BLAST!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: WATERS OF GENEROSITY BLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: GEARS OF LAUGHTER BLAST!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Sweet Leaf, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: LEAVES OF KINDNESS BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea and Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: BONES OF EMPATHY BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis and Light Skylanders: SOLAR LIGHT STORM BLAST!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: MOON LIGHT STORM BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

UA Heroes & Villains, Avengers, X-Men, DC Heroes, me, Sydney, Eli, Nico, Loud Kids and Varie: AVENGERS ULTRA MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: GREEN ELEMENT STYLE: TEA GREEN BLASTER!

Jessica Shannon: GREEN STING STYLE: LIGHT GREEN WASP BARRAGE!

Julie Makimoto: GREEN EARTH STYLE: PHTHALO HAMMER!

Sari Sumdac: GREEN LIGHTNING STYLE: MINT GREEN THUNDERBOLT!

Yuna: GREEN WATER STYLE: CASTLETON GREEN WATER BLADE!

Tatsumaki: GREEN WIND STYLE: EMERALD TORNADO!

Mai Shiranui: GREEN FIRE STYLE: LIME GREEN BLAZE FAN!

Makoto (Street Fighter): GREEN LIGHT STYLE: SAGE LASER!

Ibuki: GREEN DARK STYLE: SHAMROCK SHURIKEN!

Ruby Rose: ST. PATRICK'S DAY ROSE STYLE: FOUR LEAF CLOVERS!

Weiss Schnee: ST. PATRICK'S DAY ICE STYLE: HORSESHOES!

Blake Belladonna: ST. PATRICK'S DAY DARK STYLE:

LEPRECHAUNS!

Yang Xiao Long: ST. PATRICK'S DAY FIRE STYLE: POT OF GOLD!

Emerald Sustrai: ST. PATRICK'S DAY ILLUSION STYLE: RAINBOWS!

Dew Gayl: ST. PATRICK'S DAY NATURE STYLE: SHAMROCKS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the themes of the Saint Patrick's Day Holiday.

Lincoln: MARVEL HERO ELEMENT STYLE: WOLVERINE!

Jessica Shannon: MARVEL HERO STING STYLE: WASP!

Hilda: (British Accent) MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: HUMAN TORCH!

Mai Shiranui: MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: FIRESTAR!

Yuna: MARVEL HERO WATER STYLE: NAMOR THE SUBMARINER!

Nanami: MARVEL HERO WATER STYLE: STINGRAY!

Toph: MARVEL HERO EARTH STYLE: THE THING!

Julie Makimoto: MARVEL HERO EARTH STYLE: GAEA!

Tatsumaki: MARVEL HERO WIND STYLE: THOR!

Entrapta: MARVEL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: MR. FANTASTIC!

Perfuma: MARVEL HERO NATURE STYLE: MAN-THING!

Frosta: MARVEL HERO ICE STYLE: ICE MAN!

Shantae: MARVEL HERO MAGIC STYLE: INVISIBLE WOMAN!

Peni Parker: MARVEL HERO WEB STYLE: SPIDERMAN!

R. Mika: MARVEL HERO STRENGTH STYLE: HULK!

Menat: MARVEL HERO STAR STYLE: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Makoto: MARVEL HERO LIGHT STYLE: IRON MAN!

Ibuki: MARVEL HERO DARK STYLE: BLACK PANTHER!

Colette Brunel: MARVEL HERO LIGHT STYLE: CRYSTAL!

Ryuko (TLPS): MARVEL HERO DARK STYLE: FALCON!

Fujiko Mine: MARVEL HERO STRENGTH STYLE: ANT-MAN!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): MARVEL HERO FLOWERS TYLE: HAWKEYE!

Zola: MARVEL HERO DARK STYLE: SCARLET WITCH!

Sari Sumdac: MARVEL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: QUICKSILVER!

Makoto Nanaya: MARVEL HERO WIND STYLE: HERCULES!

Litchi Faye Ling: MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: VISION!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): MARVEL HERO WIND STYLE: BLACK WIDOW!

Hsien-Ko: MARVEL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: MANTIS!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) MARVEL HERO DARK STYLE: MOONDRAGON!

Bayonette: (British Accent) MARVEL HERO DARK STYLE: HELLCAT!

Jolyne Kujo: MARVEL HERO WATER STYLE: TIGRA!

Kyoko: MARVEL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: SHE-HULK!

Misako: MARVEL HERO LAVA STYLE: SPECTRUM!

Akko: MARVEL HERO MAGIC STYLE: DOCTOR STRANGE!

Saeko Busujima: MARVEL HERO WATER STYLE: WAR MACHINE!

Rei Miyamoto: MARVEL HERO WIND STYLE: MOCKINGBIRD!

Saya Takagi: MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: MOON KNIGHT!

Shizuka Marikawa: MARVEL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING!

Zone-Tan (TLPS): MARVEL HERO DARK STYLE: JUSTICE!

Cassandra Alexandra: MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: LUKE CAGE!

Blaze Fielding: MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: IRON FIST!

Mine (TLPS): MARVEL HERO ICE STYLE: SPEEDBALL!

Hime (Crunchyroll): MARVEL HERO WIND STYLE: NOVA!

Sheena Etranzi: MARVEL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: VALKYRIE!

Solange Blachefleur de Lux: MARVEL HERO WIND STYLE: CAPTAIN BRITAIN!

Chifusa Manyuu: MARVEL HERO FIRE STYLE: SHANG-CHI!

Asuka Kazama: MARVEL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: BLADE!

Lili De Rochefort: MARVEL HERO ICE STYLE: SONGBIRD!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Marvel Comics Heroes!

Me: **MARVEL COMIC ELEMENT STYLE: AVENGERS!**

Varie: MARVEL COMIC WATER STYLE: FANTASTIC FOUR!

Misty Tredwell: MARVEL COMIC DARK STYLE: AGENTS OF S.H.I.E.L.D.!

Palutena: MARVEL COMIC LIGHT STYLE: AMAZING X-MEN!

Leina Vance: MARVEL COMIC BLADE STYLE: AVENGERS TIMESLIDE!

Zarya Moonwolf: MARVEL COMICS MOON STYLE: NEW WARRIORS!

Mew Mew Girls: MARVEL COMIC UNITED ELEMENT STYLE: DR. STRANGE!

Miia the Lamia: MARVEL COMIC EARTH STYLE: DARK X-MEN!

Mero the Mermaid: MARVEL COMIC WATER STYLE: NEW AVENGERS!

Rachnera Arachnera: MARVEL COMIC WEB STYLE: NICK FURY, AGENT OF SHIELD!

Papi the Harpy: MARVEL HERO COMIC WIND STYLE: SECRET DEFENDERS!

Nan Que: MARVEL COMIC FIRE STYLE: SECRET INVASION!

Froze the Fenrir: MARVEL COMIC ICE STYLE: SECRET WARS!

Jelli the Pink Slime: MARVEL COMIC SLIME STYLE: VENOM LETHAL PROTECTOR!

Dina the Undine: MARVEL COMIC WATER STYLE: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Riado the Dryad: MARVEL COMIC NATURE STYLE: MAN-THING!

Miti the Yeti: MARVEL COMICS ICE STYLE: AVENGERS/ THUNDERBOLTS

Eris the Elf: MARVEL NATURE STYLE: BLACK WIDOW (1999)!

We fired waves of elements and they formed into said comic series from Marvel.

Garrett: CRYPTID ELEMENT STYLE: TERRESTRIAL CRYPTIDS!

Garrett's Girlfriends: CRYPTID UNITED ELEMENT STYLE:

WINGED CRYPTIDS!

The Bad Guys (Garrett's Universe): CRYPTID ELEMENT STYLE: AQUATIC CRYPTIDS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Cryptids of Land, Air and Sea.

Lincoln and his harem: ST. PATRICK'S DAY FINAL SMASH: LEPRECHAUN RAMPAGE!

They summoned leprechauns to lay a smackdown on Nanite Nick Fury!

Lincoln and his harem: MARVEL HERO FINAL SMASH: MARVEL STRIKE!

They summoned all the Marvel heroes to lay a smackdown on Nanite Nick Fury!

Me and my harem: MARVEL COMIC FINAL SMASH: COMIC HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive Hadouken Barrage powered by marvel comics on Nanite Nick Fury!

The X-Squad: CRYPTID FINAL SMASH: CRYPTID RAMPAGE!

They summoned cryptids to wreck Nanite Nick Fury!

Me, Lincoln, Nico and our Harems: ULTIMATE MARVEL FINAL SMASH: MARVELOUS KAMEHAMEHA!

We fired a Massive Mamehameha on Nanite Nick Fury which explodes on contact!

All the blasts all hit Nanite Nick Fury and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

He was knocked down!

Nico: It's over for you Fold!

Nanite Nick: You think you've won? Think again.

Nanite Nick used Goliath's powers to grow giant

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Now it's personal!

Nico and the Dino Thunder Rangers summoned the Dino Thunder Zords!

And they combined!

Dino Thunder Rangers: Thundersaurus Megazord!

Trent: Dino Stegazord!

Nick Fury: You think these toys will stop us?

Nico: But this will!

A massive huge Dinosaur Megazord came out! And it was a huge green sauropod zord!

Nico: Say hello to the Super Vulcanosaurus Super Ultra Zord!

Tommy Oliver: Whoa! That is amazing!

Nico: Yep. Watch this!

It fired lasers and blasted Nanite Nick Fury all over the place.

Nico: Now for the fun part! JURASSIC DINO THUNDER SUPERZORD SEQUENCE! ONLINE!

Nico had all the Dino Thunder Zords merge and combine with the Super Vulcanosaurus and it bacame a huge NEW SUPERZORD!

Nico: JURASSIC DINO THUNDER SUPERZORD!

Nico was in the cockpit!

Kira Ford: WHOA! This is awesome!

Trent Fernandez: Wow! This is amazing!

Nico: Yep.

POW!

I punched the Evil Sasuke down.

Me: You have no idea who you are fucking around with.

Evil Sasuke: Oh I don't huh!?

I kicked him in the face.

Evil Sasuke: I HATE YOU! YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

My aura flared up with incredible power!

Me: Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!

EVIL SASUKE THEN WENT BALLISTIC!

NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18 TO 2:57

Me and Evil Sasuke really went at each other and I really overpowered him. Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went into his LEVEL 2 Curse Mark Form and he went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought him all over and tried to smash his head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and he kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strikes and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me some more and I fired massive blasts of fire at him and Evil Sasuke fired more waves of massive fire blasts at me and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Massive fiery explosions were going off all over the place and turning the entire area into a warzone. I fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at me and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno. The Entire area around us was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Me: KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and I kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then he grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after me and I kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and I fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then I fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then he fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts at me and I fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then I fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at me with a Chidori and I teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at me and I smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! I then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Me: You will never have my power.

Lupin and the gang smashed and pulverized him all over.

Evil Sasuke: Unbelievable!

Lupin: What, that I'm kicking your ass even though I don't know any ninja techniques yet? Believe it!

Evil Sasuke growled and then…

SHEEEEEN!

I skewered him all the way through his black heart and killed him in an instant and then I slashed him to the right and disemboweled him.

Me: Go to hell and stay there!

He was dead.

Lupin: Now, what should we do while waiting?

Sheila: Watch the fight. This is gonna be awesome.

Lupin: Yeah!

Me: This is awesome.

Nico: Nick this is gonna be for your own good! JURASSIC SUPER LASER!

The Superzord fired a wave of energy and it slammed into Nanite Nick and knocked him down with incredible force and he was back to normal size!

Rex grabbed him!

Nanite Nick: Get off me!

Rex: No can do, Fury. I'm curing the last of the Fold for good.

He then cured him of the Nanites inside him!

I panted.

Me: (Pants) It's over.

As soon as we left the tower, SHIELD Agents led by UA Hill surrounded us.

Nico: The fuck is this?! We just saved the world and you're arresting us as thanks?!

UA Hill: That doesn't change the fact that you're all in violation of the SRA. You're all under arrest.

?: I don't think so bitch!

Our version of Maria Hill appeared.

Maria Hill: Soon, the SRA won't exist.

UA Hill: You're… me?!

Maria Hill: Not really. I don't support a law that uses heroes as weapons. (punches her in the face)

POW!

She was knocked out!

Me: (Slaps the cuffs on UA Maria Hill) The SRA has just been revoked!

UA Maria Hill was sent to our Earth to face trial for her crimes. She was indicted for treason, corruption, murder and genocide.

?: I will destroy all of you for ruining my plans to rule the galaxy and the universe!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby

Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Star Fox heard that voice.

Fox McCloud: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Andross.

A figure covered in purple blotches came out, and it was none other than Andross, and like Lincoln's said, Andross was brought back from the dead by the Aparoids.

Fox McCloud: I should've known the Aparoids would bring you back one day, Andross. You just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Andross: As long as my hatred for all of you still remains, along with my desire to rule the universe, I will never die. Now, I will destroy you all for ruining everything!

Sydney fired a blast of blue energy, which hits him, and he got burned badly.

Sydney Burlington: That's not going to happen, you murderous tyrant. I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Sydney Burlington's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with stars, acid, and crickets, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached Andross, she left blue energy, stars, acid, and crickets with every step.

Sydney Burlington: Andross, you have caused too much trouble for Star Fox and the entire universe for the last time, and now, I will see to it that you never return to plague the universe ever again.

Suddenly, Sydney Burlington was then surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with stars and acid surrounding it, there's the image of Quarry running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sydney Burlington emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sydney Burlington grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length blue hair, she has neon blue eyes, and a blue energy aura with stars, acid, and insects surrounding her, she has the image of Quarry holding the Star Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on insect earrings with blue crystals for the eyes and the Lava Kanji in its hands, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with blue crystal links and a golem with red crystals for the eyes and the Star Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Sydney Burlington has on a short-sleeved blue blouse, blue shirt with a gold phoenix on it, blue skirt with stars on it, blue pants, blue high-heel knee-high boots, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and lava acid on the coattails and on the back is Quarry surrounded by stars and acid. Suddenly, Sydney Burlington felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blue angel wings with yellow tips on the large blue feathers and stars, sprouted out from her back, and she had on her Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Sydney Burlington's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam and star sword were suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blue energy, stars, and acid, and they merged together, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Quarry's Cosmic Star Sword of Acid Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with the image of Quarry etched on it and it was also covered in stars, large blue cricket heads with yellow gems for eyes for the sword's crossguard, large yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large cricket heads with yellow gems for the eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Sydney Burlington has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold cricket head with yellow gems for eyes and a large blue gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Universal

Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below Quarry that said, "Sydney Burlington, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Quarry, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Loving Girlfriend of Akira Akatsuki, Loving Sister of the U.A. Marvel Heroes, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Stars, Acid, and Crickets" Sydney Burlington has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ACIDIC STARSTORM CRICKET ANGEL OF UNDERGROUND HOPE AND COSMIC JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sydney Burlington's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Akira Akatsuki saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face. But, when Andross saw it, he went mad with rage, and he tried to kill her. But, Sydney transformed into Quarry, and it also transformed: Quarry has acid-covered gauntlets on its forearms, acid-covered armor on its chest, stomach, shoulders, and legs, Quarry now has massive blue angel wings on its back, and acid claws on its fingers. Quarry fired a powerful blast of acid from its hands and stars from its wings, and burned Andross badly, as he screamed in excruciating pain.

Then, Quarry transformed back into Sydney Burlington, who's still in her Super Angel Infinity form.

Nico: Whoa, Sydney's the next Underground Girl to transform, and her Quarry form's also transformed, and really burned Andross with a blast of acid and stars, awesome.

Me: Andross made the big mistake trying to attack her, and now, he's going to pay.

Akira Akatsuki: Wow, Sydney, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Sydney Burlington: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Underground Stars and Acidic Justice) I feel incredible, Akira, and now, it's time for me to take care of this miserable tyrant once and for all.

Akira Akatsuki: Show that bastard no mercy, Sydney.

Nico: Trust me, Akira, she's not going to show this delusional tyrant none.

Sydney Burlington went after Andross, and she fired powerful blasts of blue energy, stars, acid, and crickets at Andross, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, she fired a blast of light, and it destroyed the Aparoids that've infected him. Then, she transformed into Quarry, and she brutally bashed Andross all over the place, and fired a blast of acid in his eyes, and he screamed in excruciating pain, and she changed back to Sydney. Then, she slashed off Andross' arms and legs, and then, she dealt the final blow as she sliced off Andross' head and decapitated him. Then, as soon as Andross' spirit appeared, Sydney marked his forehead with a kanji and she sent him to The Black Gates, and his spirit was erased from existence by the souls of those who died at his hand. We cheer wildly for what Sydney did as she holstered her massive new large sword on her back and powered down, and Sydney Burlington's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings are permanent.

Nico: Alright, awesome job, Sydney.

Me: Now, Andross has been silenced forever, and he's never returning to plague the universe ever again.

Sydney Burlington: Thanks, guys.

Nico: (Smirks) And there's also someone else who wants to give you a special reward.

Before Sydney could notice, Akira Akatsuki went up to Sydney, and he hugged her, and she returned it. Then, before she knew it, Akira kissed her on the lips, and she also returned the kiss, and we both cheered for her.

U.A. Captain America: Those two are indeed a match made in Heaven.

Me: Indeed they are.

Lincoln: And I can't wait for the big day tomorrow.

Nico: Oh man, you're right, Lincoln. Tomorrow's the Ridonculous Race, and all of us are participating in this competition as well.

Lincoln: That's right, and Lynn and Lightning are also going to compete in this competition, since last year, they decided to remain behind to help out in keeping the city safe.

Lynn: I can't wait to have fun on this competition, Lincoln, and I can't wait to see what kinds of awesome challenges we're going to be doing.

Laney: Same here.

Lily Loud: And if those Total Drama sore losers dare to break out, we'll be ready for them.

Lori: And after what we learned about Sammy's evil sister, Amy, we're more than ready to pulverize her for what she's done.

Nico: You said it, along with the sore losers that've been reprimanded by the Mane 12, and we still got Billy McLean chained up, along with Flip, Amy, and Lewis Travolta.

Lincoln: But, we also got to be prepared: we'll also be facing a team of villains along the way, along with other uninvited villains, as well.

Jessica Shannon: But, you'll definitely warn us of that one, right, Linky?

Lincoln: (Smirks) You know me all too well, Jessica.

We shared a laugh, and then, we merged the U.A. Marvel Heroes world with ours, and we had dinner and we got ready for bed, because tomorrow's the day of The Ridonculous Race, and it's going to be one awesome competition.

UA Nick Fury was taken to the Medical Unit and was gonna be all right.

Nick Fury was being walked out of a medical room in his base by

Mr. Fantastic.

Fury: Alright, Stretch, I can make it.

He sat in a chair right by his desk. Mr. Fantastic walked away, and Captain America and Iron Man walked up to him.

Fury: Smart guy, but I'd take a S.H.I.E.L.D nurse over him anyday.

Iron Man: Everyone else who was infected has pretty much recovered but the stuff the Tinkerer put in you was 10 times…

Fury: I know, believe me, I know. Listen guys, about all this, I just wanted to say…

Captain America: You can stop right there, Nick. There's plenty of blame to go around… on all sides.

Fury: Right. But I'm sure you'll get things done, make things the way they used to be.

Iron Man: (solemnly) I don't think things will ever be quite the same as they used to be.

Captain America: (smiles) Right, but that doesn't mean they can't be good again.

Reporter: And with the global threat against The Fold won, thanks to the assistance of the worlds Superhumans and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, congress has decided to overturn the Superhuman Registration Act. Additionally, all forces of the movement have been given pardons by the president. But does this mean superheroes can return to do what they do best? Former leader of the moment; Captain America, and newest commander of S.H.I.E.L.D; Tony Antony Stark, believe so.

Captain America:… And thanks to our steady but stedfast team, we've all been given a second chance, and we mustn't squander it. We've seen if all individuality was lost, but it shows what we will be when we're united."

Tony: And now our alliance are one again, and this time we protect the world through not only trust, but to do what's now right. Because now… no threat can stop us as an alliance.

Captain America: And it will forever remain reforged, ready for whatever comes near our path..

Captain America and Tony: Together.

Steam Smythe: Well said, you two.

Me: Absolutely.

UA Tony: I want to thank you guys for helping us today.

Me: It was our pleasure Tony.

Black Adam: Think nothing of it, Tony.

Comic Book Guy: (to Lupin) You and your friends helped too.

Lupin: Of course we did.

Me: We owe you guys big time for it.

UA Tony: (to Lupin: Just be patient until after the Ridonculous Race for us to arrive, okay?

Lupin: (grins) Don't worry. I'll be patient.

Me: Good.

UA Tony and Lupin shook hands before the latter started walking away.

But then, Tony saw that Lupin had his wallet.

UA Tony: Hey! Is that my wallet?! You better give that back!

Doc Ock: (laughs) Oh, don't worry about it too much, Tony!

Me: Besides, he's one of the greatest thieves ever. Nothing can be done.

Girder: I'm sure he'll give it back to you on the next big day.

UA Tony: Thank you all so much for helping us though.

Me: Anytime Tony. Awesome adventure though.

Nico: It sure was. And J.D. you did a great job leading the team today.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Nico: I say we head back home and celebrate.

Me: Actually. (Tiredly) You know what I feel like doing right now?

I fell to the ground.

FWOMP!

Me: (Snoring)

Nico: He really is tired.

UA Iron Man: (To the viewers) Hope you liked this adventure. It was so awesome.

Nico: It sure was. Lets go home everyone. Great job today.

Nico picked me up and we went back home and Nico put me in bed and I was out like a light. This adventure really took it out of me. Everyone enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep later on.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

WOOHOO! This was awesome! This was for the awesome game Marvel Ultimate Alliance 2 and that was a great game. Never played it before but I heard it was awesome. The first part of the previous chapter was for Bionicle and that was cool. The second part was for the Earthworm Jim villain Big Bruty and it was awesome. The first part of this chapter was for the Equestria Girls first movie and that was a cool one. The second part was for the Earthworm Jim Villain Bib the Killer Goldfish and that was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Kai of Ninjago and Marinette go to the world of Lego Batman Beyond Gotham and they are going to take down Brainiac of that world. They are also going to meet a Segmentasapien Gene-Slammer named Iris Brockman and she is also a construction worker and woodworker and metal smith. Then Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in Rocko's Modern Life in O-Town and Lincoln and Ed Bighead have a brutal score to settle and Lincoln is also going to meet a Water Girl Gene-Slammer named Grace Lorelai and she is gonna reveal an awesome revelation about herself. She will be pregnant. But also she will reveal a horrible revelation about Ms. Hoover and why she is so depressed. The next chapter is the start of the annual Total Drama Ridonculus Race Saga and the first stop is Kyrgyzstan and we're going to have a great challenge there. We're going there to have a spicy food eating contest. But also we're going to face Josee and Jacques who are out for revenge.

See you all tomorrow.

# RIDONCULOUS RACE 2022 1 - Kyrgyzstan

Get ready for a Race around the world

---

In the world of Lego, Nico, Marinette and Kai were walking through the world.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Marinette.

Marinette: No problem Nico. This will be so awesome to see. But this world of Lego is really awesome.

Nico: It sure is and it looks awesome.

Kai: Boy it sure does. This must be the Lego World for DC Comics.

Nico: Aw sweet! I've always wanted to come to this part of the Lego World.

Marinette: This is so cool!

Nico: Marinette, I'll never regret meeting you back in early 2019.

Marinette: Me neither Nico. That was so fun. And you all came and helped us later that year.

Kai: Wow that must've been awesome.

Nico: It was. But it was a tough mission too.

Marinette: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: And in the process, we made a team for all the Miraculous users.

Marinette: That was awesome. Wait look!

They looked up and saw a ship and it was that of the Lego version of BRAINIAC!

---

Brainiac is the main antagonist in the LEGO DC Universe film, Lego Justice League Cosmic Clash, voiced by Phil Lamarr.

Brainiac appears at the beginning of the movie, where his ship appears before a planet that is shrunken down and placed inside a glass jar. As Brainiac is about to put it in his collection, however, he trips and it accidentally flattens. Brainiac decides to replace the damaged planet by collecting the planet Earth instead.

Upon arriving Earth, Brainiac comes face to face with the Justice League. After their battle in space, Superman tosses Brainiac's ship far away from orbit.

After Brainiac returns to his home planet, Brainiac Prime, he orders one of his robot kind, Brainiac 1.4, to fix his broken ship. Brainiac then come across two underlings of himself, Brainiac 1.2 and 1.3, who both envy Brainiac of his superiority over them as they mock at his ship's soot marks that resembles a black eye and a mustache from his battle with the Justice League. Brainiac tells his underlings it's nothing he can't handle as he embarks a smaller version of his ship. As Brainiac disembarks from his planet, Brainiac 1.2 and 1.3 devise a way to destroy him to take over.

Once Brainiac returns to Earth, he comes across Superman, Wonder Woman and Green Lantern. This time, he blasts them with a ray sending them across time as Brainiac indicated them as a threat to him the most. Brainiac then broadcasts a worldwide message, telling the people of Earth that he will use his drones to scan everyone and then catalyze them before he shrinks the planet and places it in his collection.

As Flash and Batman travel back in time to save the Justice League, Cyborg calls upon Supergirl to help him fight Brainiac's drones. While the heroes destroy his drones in their scanning process, Brainiac becomes outraged by it and activate's his drone's defense systems.

Brainiac soon discovers Green Lantern and Wonder Woman who are returned to the present by Batman and have helped Cyborg and Supergirl finish off the last of his drones. Brainiac contacts Brainiac 1.2 and 1.3 and asks them the progress of his ship's repairs. Brainiac 1.3 sarcastically tells him it's nice to see him too after his sudden attitude with them. Brainiac tells him he didn't mean that as he says he's in the middle of something. Brainiac 1.2 mocks him as he says they are also in the middle of something. He then tells Brainiac his ship is almost complete and will bring it to him once it is ready. As Brainiac hung up on them, he presses a button on his ship's controls, blasting a ray down upon the Justice League, opening a portal that several dinosaurs are seen coming out of.

Meanwhile, Batman and Flash travel to the future to save Superman there. Upon arriving, they discover Metropolis is now destroyed as Brainiac took over the future. Brainiac's drones appear and attack the time machine, sending Flash back to the present and leaving Batman stranded. Just then, Batman comes face to face with Superman merged with Brainiac who knew Batman's intentions to save the other two heroes and made sure he used Superman to stop him in the future. As Brainiac Superman is about to destroy Batman, he is stopped by Legion of Superheroes: Lightning Lad, Cosmic Boy and Saturn Girl, who helps Batman escape from him.

Brainiac Superman later runs into the Legion of Superheroes after they destroy Brainiac's drones to lure him and defeats them with ease, although it was actually an illusion made by Saturn Girl. He then finds Batman in the Batcave where Batman dons his Bat-Gorilla suit and fights Brainiac Superman with. Although Batman struggles, he manages to trick Brainiac Superman into opening a vault containing Kryptonite, which Brainiac Superman congratulates Batman for planning ahead when Superman turns evil. However, Batman reveals that the Kryptonite's not part of his plan as he places a sunlight device on his suit, blasting Brainiac Superman with sunlight from. However, Brainiac manages to resist it and is about to finish Batman as he holds a giant penny in his hand. As Brainiac tells Batman his friend Superman is gone forever, Superman manages to fight back against Brainiac and frees himself from his control. Superman is then sent to the present as he remembers who he is, but Batman is still stranded in the future. That is until the

Legion of Superheroes appear in a time machine.

Back in the present, after the heroes imprisoned the dinosaurs in a green cage made by Green Lantern, Superman appears before them and congratulates them. As the heroes realizes that Batman is missing, however, Brainiac laughs triumphantly as he got rid of him. He then receives a message saying his ship is repaired. Once Brainiac arrives on his ship, Brainiac 1.2 and 1.3 are there and presents him with a shrink ray device. As they give it to him, however, Brainiac already discovers the device to be a b*** trap made for him, and he destroys his underlings for it. He then places the shrink ray device in his head and uses it to shrink the Earth and place it inside a bottle. Fortunately, Batman returns to the present after he used a time machine from the Legion of Superheroes.

The Justice League are each seen flying in their own jets as they fly from the Earth and to the lid of the bottle where they escape from. The lid of the bottle rolls over to Brainiac's feet, which Brainiac soon discovers the heroes have escaped. As Brainiac attempts to shrink the heroes as they swarm around him, Batman enters Brainiac's head and discovers the shrink ray inside there. As Batman leaps out of Brainiac's head, his and the Justice League's ships combine together to form a robot they call Mecha Leaguer, which Supergirl points out is almost the size of Brainiac. Mecha Leaguer fights Brainiac with ease, but Brainiac refuses to give up and attempts to blast them out of existence with his shrink ray. However, as he soon blasts them, he discovers he actually blasted them with his growth ray that Batman had reconfigured and programmed to self destruct after he entered Brainiac's mind, causing them and their world to grow. As the Earth continues to grow, Brainiac's ship breaks apart, and Brainiac is left faced with a giant sized Mecha Leaguer. After Brainiac loses his purpose in collecting planets, he programs himself to self destruct as he begins to count down from ten. Batman, on the other hand, asks Brainiac if collecting is his purpose. Brainiac says affirmative as he still continues the countdown. Batman tells Brainiac to stop after he says he has a solution.

Brainiac is later seen in a jailcell, observing a penny that he adds to his new collection of coins. As the Justice League are watching him from the Hall of Justice, Flash wonders if Brainiac will collect all coins. Batman tells him it's impossible as he says that new coins are made every year, which will never end Brainiac's collection.

---

Nico: Awesome! That's the Lego version of Brainiac.

Marinette: Ooh this will be awesome.

Kai: I can't wait to kick his blocky butt!

Nico: Marinette, now would be a good time to go Ladybug.

Marinette: Lets get him! TIKKI! SPOTS ON! HA!

She turned into Ladybug!

Nico: Time to give this Blocky Brainwashing Buttkissing Freak a taste of (GOES SUPER SAIYAN) Super Saiyan Fury!

They flew up to Lego Brainiac!

Ladybug: If any other villains are present, we may need their help.

Kai: We've been getting good at it lately.

Nico: Boy we sure have been haven't we. But we need to use that only in desperate times and not on every mission.

Ladybug: Yeah you're right.

Nico flew over and then…

KRASMAAAAAAASSSSSHHHHH!

Nico smashed through Brainiac's ship and shattered it into a million pieces!

Lego Brainiac fell to the ground.

Marinette: That did it!

Nico: Is there anyone else here?

Kai: Don't see anyone.

They landed in front of him.

Lego Brainiac: You think you can stop me!? I am the most powerful intelligence in the universe and I have no equal in terms of intellect and I will make sure you tremble before me!

Nico: Ah shut up!

?: YEAH You're giving us headaches!

A hammer made of bricks with eyes smashed him into a pulpy pancake! Then it reformed into a Segmentasapien.

Nico: Whoa a Segmentasapien!

Segmentasapien: (In a girls voice) Been a while Nico.

Nico: Iris? Iris Brockman? Wow it has been a while.

She reverted back and she was a girl with magenta hair and was wearing different colored clothes.

Iris Brockman: This version of Brainiac is never gonna be as good as the one that I know. And you should see what I did to that one.

Nico: Wait you caught Brainiac from our universe?

Iris Brockman: Yep.

She held out a jar and in it was Brainiac in a special neutralizing jar.

Nico: Wow! You caught Brainiac.

Marinette: That is so awesome.

Kai: Yep it sure is.

Nico: What about Lego Batman and the others?

Iris Brockman: They are over on the planets of the Lanterns. While they are away I was sent to pulverize this ugly blockhead.

Nico: Awesome! Wow they really have no idea that Brainiac met his match.

Kai: You got that right.

Nico: You think we should tell that what happened just now?

Marinette: Yeah we should.

Kai: Yeah.

Marinette: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Iris Brockman: My favorite memory would have to be where me and Nico were working on awesome furniture and we made a really beautiful bunch of furniture sets and they were great. We made all kinds of luxurious furniture too.

Nico: We sure did.

Nico and Iris then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Iris Brockman: Me too Nico.

Lego Brainiac: BLECH! Get a room you two!

WHAM!

Marinette bashed him on the head with a hammer she made from her Lucky Charm.

Lego Brainiac: (Stupidly and Dazed) Mommy can you read me the story of the pony?

Marinette: He sure doesn't know how to shut up.

Nico: Hit him again.

KRABLAM! KRABLAM KRABLAM!

He was flattened worse than a pancake!

They later came home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Robin, and Flash are heading to The Simulator, this time the location is O-Town, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seventeen girls here, but we're also going to pulverize the Simulator version of Ed Bighead, Lincoln especially, since he's got a brutal score to settle with that permanently wedgied grouchy toad for almost ruining his date and bombarding us with garbage last year. I am still in bed because I am worn out from the battle with the Fold yesterday.

Lincoln also invited The Masters of Evil and Bulma for this one, and they're also wanting to pulverize the Simulator version of Ed Bighead. The Simulator activated, and we were in O-Town.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in O-Town, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seventeen girls here, but we're also going to brutally pulverize the Simulator version of Ed Bighead, me especially, since I've got a brutal score to settle with that permanently wedgied grouchy toad for almost ruining my date and bombarding us with garbage last year.

Nico: You got that right, big guy.

Eli: This is going to be one wild fight, and we had to take twenty showers to get the garbage and smell out.

Lincoln: And none of us are going to show that Simulator version of

Ed Bighead any mercy. While our Ed Bighead's now on a tight leash, thanks to The Masters of Evil and Mrs. Bighead, the Simulator version of Ed Bighead's going straight to jail.

Vypra: Good thinking, Lincoln, and thanks for inviting us, Robin, Flash, and Bulma for this one.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Vypra. Plus, since this involves Ed Bighead, it makes sense to also involve Bulma for this one.

Bulma: That toad's going to get it big time.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seventeen girls calling for help, along with hearing maniacal laughter. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seventeen girls, but they've been tied up by the Simulator version of Ed Bighead, and he's about to dump them in a pool of lava.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seventeen girls, but they've been tied up by the Simulator version of Ed Bighead, and he's about to dump them in a pool of lava.

?: That permanent wedgied toad, let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw the Water Girl Duel Monster appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Grace Lorelai. But, we'll have to talk later. Right now, we've got to save the seventeen girls, and then, I'm going to pulverize that permanently wedgied toad into pulp.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits the Simulator version of Ed Bighead, and he freed the seventeen girls who got to safety. When the Simulator version of Ed Bighead saw us, he was already seeing red.

Lincoln: You and I have a brutal score to settle, Bighead. You're going to pay for almost ruining my date and bombarding us with garbage last year.

Eli and Nico: Yeah, you permanently wedgied, bad-tempered, wart-covered toad!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, The Masters of Evil, Bulma, Robin, Flash, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at the Simulator version of Ed Bighead, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln and Bulma pulverized him with powerful punches and kicks, and he and Electro electrocuted him with powerful blasts of lightning and rainbow super lightning. This made Simulator Ed Bighead so mad, he was about to attack us. But, before he could, he jammed his foot on a rock, and it caused him so much pain.

Simulator Ed Bighead: Ow, Ooh! Ow! My [dolphin chirps] foot! What [dolphin chirps] genius put a [dolphin chirps] rock in a [dolphin chirps] path?! Can't you see I got a [boat horn no. 1] foot here?! Oh! [seal bark. Continues saying a bunch of swear words, censored out by seagulls, foghorns, ship bells, etc.]

At this moment, Lily and Lincoln were counting the swear words.

Lincoln: Five, six, seven…

Simulator Ed Bighead:… a whole lotta [old-style foghorn] and with a side of [dolphin chirp], a heapin' helpin' of [ship's bell] and a boatload of [boat horn no. 4]…

Lily Loud: Nine…

Simulator Ed Bighead: Ooh [seal bark, seagull squawk] crabbin' [SpongeBob's alarm clock] Ooh-hoo-uh! [cries in pain]

Lily Loud: That's all the 13 bad words that Spongebob, Patrick, and Mr. Krabs told me about!

WHAT A POTTY MOUTH!

We gasped in shock and surprise. Then, Lincoln grabbed Simulator Ed Bighead's mouth, and he began washing his mouth out with bar soap, and Lincoln then tied Simulator Ed Bighead in a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow energy chains, and threw him in an isolated cell in Solitary Confinement in the Jupiter Prison, where he was then chained to the wall with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium Chains. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that miserable toad. (To Grace Lorelai) And it's so good to see you again, Grace Lorelai.

Grace Lorelai: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Grace Lorelai, and they hugged, and Grace Lorelai was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were fifteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Grace Lorelai: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Grace Lorelai, she came to Michigan from Hawaii, she's known as a great dancer, and she has a really awesome talent to use martial arts with dancing.

We were surprised at that last part Lincoln told us.

Nico: (Surprised) Really?! I can't wait to see that in action.

Grace Lorelai: And there's also something you guys should know: I'm pregnant, but there's also a very horrible revelation about Ms. Hoover, and why she's so depressed.

We were shocked not only at the revelation of Grace Lorelai being pregnant, but also the very horrible revelation about Ms. Hoover, and why she's so depressed.

Eli: Whoa, we'll have to hear about that later.

Lincoln: Same here, right now, let's get you back to normal, Grace. Boys, cover your eyes, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Grace Lorelai was reverting back to normal. Grace Lorelai is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length light green hair, green lipstick, ocean blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive light green angel wings with ocean blue tips on the large light green feathers, as she reigned in the power of Water Girl. We also saw that she had a stomach bump, the sign that she was pregnant.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Grace?

Grace Lorelai: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Grace Lorelai her new wardrobe, a sleeveless light blue midriff top, blue skirt, light blue sandals, a long sleeveless light blue trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails with the Water Girl on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Water Girl-themed sword with Water Girl etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized light blue blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large light blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large light blue gems surrounded by green angel wings for the pommel.

Grace Lorelai: Wow, I love the outfits you made for us, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Grace Lorelai's neck with light blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Grace Lorelai: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Grace.

Grace Lorelai had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed Grace Lorelai on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the seventeen girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The seventeen girls are Mikura Suzuki from Mezzo Forte, Nanami Nitta and Kurumi Minami from Cafe Junkie, Annerose Vajra from Koutetsu no Majo Annerose, Carrera the Succubus, Rati the

Succubus, and Mercedes the Succubus from Viper GTS, Hinano, Kaname, Serori, Tomoe, Takane, and Umi Hiiragi from Nee, Chanto Shiyou Yo!, Mylene Hoffman from 009-1, Alice Minazuki, Juri Yagami, and Rena Otori from Alice in Cyberland.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mikura Suzuki, Nanami Nitta, Kurumi Minami, Annerose Vajra, Carrera the Succubus, Rati the Succubus, Mercedes the Succubus, Hinano, Kaname, Serori, Tomoe, Takane, and Umi Hiiragi, Mylene Hoffman, Alice Minazuki, Juri Yagami, and Rena Otori.

Nicole Knudson: From Mezzo Forte, Cafe Junkie, Koutetsu no Majo Annerose, Viper GTS, Nee, Chanto Shiyou Yo!, 009-1, and Alice in Cyberland, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mikura Suzuki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mikura Suzuki and the other sixteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the Simulator version of Ed Bighead, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mikura Suzuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made sixteen clones of himself, and he and the sixteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mikura Suzuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seventeen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Mikura Suzuki, Nanami Nitta, Kurumi Minami, Annerose Vajra, Carrera the Succubus, Rati the Succubus, Mercedes the Succubus, Hinano, Kaname, Serori, Tomoe, Takane, and Umi Hiiragi, Mylene Hoffman, Alice Minazuki, Juri Yagami, and Rena Otori with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We exit the Simulator, and we told everyone of what happened in the Simulator version of O-Town, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was the Simulator version of Ed Bighead.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what he and all of us did to the Simulator version of Ed Bighead, not to mention everyone laughing hysterically when they saw Lincoln washing the Simulator version of Ed Bighead's mouth when we heard him saying the 13 bad words that Mr. Krabs talked about, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Grace Lorelai now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After throwing the Simulator version of Ed Bighead in the Jupiter Prison, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Grace Lorelai saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Grace Lorelai: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Grace, and now, I can also defend myself.

Grace Lorelai: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Grace, so can you tell us about how you got pregnant, and about that horrible revelation about Ms. Hoover and why she's so depressed?

Grace Lorelai: Gladly. Well, the first revelation of how I got pregnant isn't a good one, when I turned sixteen, I was out having fun with my friends, and after a night of fun, we were heading home. But then, we got ambushed by a couple of teenage boys, and we wound up getting drugged and even worse, I got (Gulps) raped.

We gasped in shock from that.

Lincoln: What?! That's horrible!

Eli: My God.

Nico: Those lowlife slimeballs! How dare they?!

Grace Lorelai: I ran home and told my parents what happened, and they were horrified. They called the cops and the boys got arrested and put in prison, and since they'd also had previous records of rape, they're now serving Life Sentences without Parole. I did a pregnancy test, and when the results came back positive, my heart sank, that rapist impregnated me. When I told my parents and the Louds of what happened, everyone was shocked. Lincoln comforted me and we had a talk on what to do, I didn't want to be humiliated by what those rapists did to me, but to know that I'm now pregnant at sixteen, my future was now doomed.

Lincoln: It was really bad, guys. Then, we found out that Grace ran away and she wrote a note saying that she couldn't bear the fact that she's now pregnant at sixteen, and worse, raped at sixteen, and she decided to leave Royal Woods, and we were really heartbroken by that, and it was also at that time that she got Gene-Slammed by those Team Rocket scientists.

Nico: Whoa.

Grace Lorelai: But, now that I'm back, I decided that I'm going to raise the baby, but he'll need a father figure.

Lincoln: That's where I come in, Grace. I promise you, the baby will have a happy life as a member of our family, and I'll be a great father to the child.

Lynn Sr.: He's right about that, Grace.

Grace Lorelai: Yeah, you're right about that, Mr. Lynn, since I did meet Lincoln's kids, and I saw that Lincoln's a great father to them.

Lincoln: Thanks, Grace. So, what's this horrible revelation about Ms. Hoover, Lisa Simpson's teacher from Springfield Elementary?

Grace Lorelai: Well, you know why she's so depressed all the time? Well, I found out that she's been worn down by her years in the public school system, and is therefore unable to retain an enthusiastic attitude during her job, although she does show premises of it on some occasions. But, as much as Hoover is concerned for the future of the children, she hates her job and seems overwhelmed with stress, seeking whatever remedies she can to alleviate it. Hoover is often seen smoking even while teaching, even under a "No Smoking" sign in the assembly hall. She also occasionally drinks on the job. Her desperate attempts to regain her stability include rushing out of class to recite "Calm blue ocean, calm blue ocean" with her eyes closed, and even, on two occasions, getting into her car and driving off.

We gasped at the sudden revelation, including Lisa Simpson.

Eli: Whoa, now that's one serious revelation.

Nico: So, that's why she's so depressed all the time, the public school system in Springfield has worn her down over the years, and she's tried desperate measures to alleviate it, and they're incredibly dangerous and of course, risky especially since it'll mean breaking school rules.

Lincoln: This is really bad, this is because of the public school system in Springfield that Ms. Hoover has been worn down over the years.

Eli: Is there a way to help her?

Nico: She could've retired or quit, but something kept her from quitting. But, we'll find out just what to do with this situation later. I don't know why, but the world of two of Lincoln's many future wives is going to merge with ours, and we're going to face two more of the Shadow Warriors.

We then got a shower, and suddenly, a bright light descended on our world, and we covered our eyes. Then, as the bright light faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of Burning Rangers, the world of two of Lincoln's many future wives, Chris Partn and Tillis, has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Chris, Tillis, your world has merged with ours.

Chris Partn: That's so awesome.

Tillis: It sure is.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he then found out that the muscular mutants, Bimmy and Jammy, are here and are causing havoc. Plus, we also saw they're fighting the twin brothers, Billy and Jimmy Lee.

Lincoln: Oh man, the muscular mutants, Bimmy and Jammy, are here and are causing havoc. And we're also in for another awesome surprise: Billy and Jimmy Lee are here, and they're fighting the two mutants.

Chris Partn: We've got to put a stop to those two mutants, and give Billy and Jimmy a hand.

Tillis: Yeah, we can't let those two mutants continue to go on a rampage here in Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln: You're right. Come on, let's go.

We then flew out, and Lincoln fired two powerful rainbow energy balls with elemental forces, which hits Bimmy and Jammy. When Billy and Jimmy Lee saw us, they were surprised to see us.

Billy Lee: Oh, no way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm's here.

Jimmy Lee: And from what we've heard, they've been taking down some of the Shadow Warriors.

Lincoln: You guys heard right. (Kung Fu bow) and it's an honor to meet you both.

Billy Lee: You too, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Leave your mutant versions to me, Chris, and Tillis. We'll take them down and put them in prison.

Chris Platn: Yeah, let's get them.

Lincoln, Chris Platn, and Tillis went after Bimmy and Jammy, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Gravity, Magic, Blood, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo at Abobo, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the mutant twins. Then, they brutally pummeled and overwhelmed the mutant twins with powerful punches, kicks, and powerful martial arts, and they knocked them down and defeated them.

Lincoln: Now, to get these two to their new prison.

Lincoln tied the mutants up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and he beams them to the Masters of Evil's prison. We cheered for the three of them for what they did.

Jimmy Lee: Wow, now that was awesome!

Billy Lee: Indeed, you guys definitely live up to your reputation as powerful warriors.

Lincoln: Thanks, guys. Say, do you want to join the team?

Jimmy Lee: We should've known you'd ask us that, alright then, consider us in, Lincoln.

Eli: Alright.

Nico: This is going to be so awesome having you guys in the team, and if we see any more of those Shadow Warriors running loose, we'll take them down once and for all.

We then returned home to the Estate, and not only did we take down Bimmy and Jammy, but we also now have Billy and Jimmy Lee as new members of the team.

---

In my room I was waking up.

Me: (Yawns) Man I sure was tired. The battle with the Fold really took it out of me.

Spike: It sure do.

Me: Oh morning Spike. How long was I asleep?

Spike: Ever since we won the battle. It took a lot of energy out of you.

Me: Man no kidding. That battle was intense.

I got up and got dressed.

Later it was time for Tahu's final Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Tahu, this mission might be your last chance to test out your Beyblade.

Tahu: I know. This will be still fun though my brother.

Nico: It sure will.

I came in and yawned.

Nico: Good morning J.D. Man you sure were tired after that battle.

Me: (Yawns) Man I sure used up a huge amount of energy yesterday.

Nico: No kidding man. But at least we got the job done.

Me: Yeah. Anyway I'm all set and ready to go on the Ambassador Mission.

Tahu: Then lets go.

Vakama: This will be so cool to meet Tyson and team.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Tyson: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Tyson!

We fistbumped.

Tahu: Guys, meet the Toa Metru.

Vakama: Awesome to meet you all. My name is Vakama, Guardian of Ta-Metru.

Nokama: I'm Nokama, Guardian of Ga-Metru.

Matau: I'm Matau, Guardian of Le-Metru.

Onewa: I'm Onewa, Guardian of Po-Metru.

Whenua: I'm Whenua, Guardian of Onu-Metru.

Nuju: And I'm Nuju, Guardian of Ko-Metru.

Hilary: Wow! Awesome to meet you all.

Tyson: It sure is.

Tahu: Tyson, any bad guys causing trouble today?

Tyson: The Demolition Boys are up to no good.

Me: I haven't seen them in a while. And Boris must be back too.

Hilary: But you killed Boris.

Me: Yes I did but we have had many encounters with villains we killed before and they always come back for revenge.

Vakama: Alright, Tahu. You wanted to test your Beyblade out. Here's your chance.

?: And it'll be his last.

Me: Been a long time Boris!

Out came the Demolition Boys!

---

Beyblade

The team is introduced in the last part of the first season. They would face the Bladebreakers in Russia for the World Championship, as defending champions. However, the Bladebreakers were introduced to Boris and his training facility, at first. Kai, who felt something strange on that facility, decides to investigate the place. There, he recovered his memory and remembered that he was brought up there. He decides to join the Demolition Boys, in order to possess the power of the Black Dranzer.

Before facing the Bladebreakers, they face the All Starz and the White Tigers, who are easily defeated. Kai steals every bit beast from both teams, except for Kevin's Galman.

The team is now determined to win the Beyblade World Championship, so Voltaire and Boris can take over the world, by using the captured bit-beasts of their team's opponents. However, before the finals, Kai challenges the Bladebreakers, and is defeated by them. Now, he is back to the team, and ready to win the championship. Before the final match with the Bladebreakers, the Demolition Boys ambush them and they defeat Max in battle, taking Draciel away.

In the first round, Kai battled with Spencer. Spencer wins, and Kai loses his Dranzer. Then, Bryan faces Ray. After a very hard fight, Ray wins, although he gets seriously injured. For the final match, a "new and cyber-improved" (english dub only) Tala faces Tyson. He "chooses to lose" the first round, and then defeats Tyson in the next round, after creating a huge ice mountain around them. In the very last round, Tala reunites all his power in a single attack, but Tyson still manages to defeat him, after speaking to Dragoon. The game is over, all the stolen bit-beasts are returned and the Biovolt Corporation is closed.

Beyblade: G-Revolution

During the third season, their team name changed from Demolition to Blitzkrieg Boys, and Ian is no longer with the team. They invite Kai to join them. Kai, who was originally a member of the BBA Revolution, accepts, due to his will to defeat Tyson. Kai and Tala are chosen to be the main bladers of the team.

In the first match, they face the F-Dynasty and easily win. After, they face the BBA Revolution. As Tyson was not chosen by Hiro to fight this time, Kai lets his beyblade out of the stadium on purpose, just as his fight against Daichi starts (and not as coincidence, his beyblade almost hits Hiro). Tala then defeats Kenny, but loses to Daichi. When facing the PPB All Starz, Kai defeats Max, and Tala is quickly knocked out of the stadium by Rick, who later loses to Kai. Their next match is against the Barthez Battalion, whom they easily defeat.

After defeating them, they face the White Tigers. Although Tala easily defeats Lee, Kai has difficulties fighting with Ray, but he wins. For the final Match against the BBA Revolution, Kai challenges Spencer and Bryan to a fight, only to be as tired as Tyson, who had already fought with the F-Dynasty. Tala vs. Daichi match ends up as a tie, and the battle between Kai and Tyson lasts for two chapters of the anime. After a surreal fight in which they create global-scale effects, Tyson barely wins, and both beyblades are severely damaged (but later repaired).

When the BBA is mysteriously brought down and the new professional Beyblade league appears (Beyblade Entertainment Global Association, or BEGA) Tala, Bryan and Spencer attempt to close it down when they realize Boris is the man behind this. They face three amateur boys of the BEGA, and win. Then, Boris dares them to win against his top blader Garland. He says that if they win, he will close the Association. Garland quickly knocks Spencer and Bryan out of the stadium, and then he defeats Tala. Before a severely injured Tala faints, he reveals that the Barthez Battalion was the testing team for the BEGA, and that they were fortunately defeated, as Tyson showed them the right way to battle. Tala is sent to a hospital, where he lies unconscious. He wakes up in the last episode, to provide the power of Wolborg to Dragoon, so that Tyson can defeat Brooklyn. Only Tala remains for the rest of the series. Spencer and Bryan disappear from the show after Tala's devastating loss to Garland.

They all appear together again in the epilogue (original ending) walking by a crowd of cheering fans back in Russia and having reunited with their old member Ian.

---

Boris: You will pay for everything you did to me J.D.!

Me: You had it coming you monster! You were turning your Beybladers into weapons of evil to destroy anyone in your way.

Nico: You're a warmongering monster!

Tahu: That's right! And I will face you this time!

Boris: If I win, you hand over your Beyblade and your Kanohi Mask.

Tahu: And if I win you go to prison.

Me: For War Crimes.

Boris: Deal.

They got ready.

Tahu: This will be good.

Boris: Yes for you to be without your mask.

Me: Your overconfidence will be your undoing Boris.

Nico: Yeah!

3… 2… 1…

Tahu and Boris: LET IT RIP!

They unleashed their Beyblades and they were clashing all over.

Nico: Whoa.

Tahu: (Flares up fire aura) UNLEASH THE FIRESTORM PHOENIX!

Tahu had his Beyblade summon the FIRESTORM PHOENIX!

Boris: (Flares up dark aura.) GO ZEUS!

He summoned ZEUS THE DARK GOD!

Me: Oh man!

Tahu: FIRESTORM CALAMITY!

He had the Firestorm Phoenix fire blasts of fire and burn Zeus all over and then Boris was laughing like an insane lunatic!

Nico: GEEZ! He is fucked up in the head!

Me: His Beyblade is unstable! When I faced him and the Demolition Boys the first time they were using unstable enhanced Beyblades with Cybernetic Components and they were destroying their users minds.

Nico: That is REALLY PLAYING with fire!

Nokama: Not good there!

Nico: Tahu, you need to destroy that Beyblade. NOW!

Tahu: You got it my brother!

Vakama: Go Tahu!

Tahu flared up his fire aura and unleashed his Beyblade's full power and we felt a massive surge of energy!

Me: WHOA! What power!

Nico: Unreal!

Tahu's Beyblade then spun fast and then smashed through Boris's beyblade and destroyed it!

Me: YEAH!

Nokama: That did it!

Boris then fell to the ground defeated!

Tyson: Way to go Tahu!

Me: Not bad for your first time.

Tahu: Thanks brothers.

I went over to Boris and he held up his hands.

CLICK!

I slapped the cuffs on him.

Me: A deal is a deal Boris. All right boys take him away.

Interpol came and took him away.

Tyson: Tahu, you know how you call your friends brothers. Including us.

Tahu: Why do you ask?

Tyson: Well, believe it or not, ever since I first met you, I've come to you as an actual brother.

Tahu: I'm honored that you think that Tyson. And to me you are like a true brother to me too.

Tyson hugged him.

Hilary: But that was so awesome though. J.D. it was awesome to see you again after all this time.

Me: Well this isn't goodbye forever. We'll see each other again in May. And we're going to go on a great mission together.

Nico: That's right. You all introduced the team to Beyblades and they are so awesome.

Matau: They sure are cool. Everyone on the team should get a Beyblade.

Whenua: I agree. It'll be awesome to have everyone meet you all later on.

Kenny: It sure will be awesome though.

Me: Yes it will. We'll see each other on May 14th and it'll be an awesome adventure.

Hilary: Awesome! And J.D. we'll be rooting for you in the Ridonculous Race. If you see one of the Sore Losers, punch one of the in the face for me. Specifically Alejandro.

Me: With pleasure Hilary.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys, how did it go?

Me: Really awesome. Tahu tried out his Beyblade for the first time.

Nico: and he kicked Boris's butt.

Eli: Awesome!

May: Princess Luna, your Ambassador missions are next.

Princess Luna: This will be most fun to see. Wonder where I'll be going.

Nico: You'll like it.

Yost Magma: You're going to my world for those missions.

Me: Wow! The Yost X-Men world. I was told so many terrible things happening there because of the people's hatred towards mutants.

Yost Petra: Yeah it was awful.

Nico: Well it won't be pretty when we see it all.

---

Later we were beating up some bank robbers.

The Blue Jellyfish floated by a getaway car of some bank robbers.

Nico: Stop those robbers!

Laney: Yeah!

Lana: Yeah!

Aligned Sideswipe: Man, how dumb can you guys get?

Erika: It would've been smart of you to rob a bank in a city without any heroes.

Nico: Yeah you stupid morons!

Laney: You need to get a better life instead of robbing banks in a town where we will always stop you.

We smashed and pulverized them all over and arrested them.

Blot: Another bank robbery foiled.

Aligned Sideswipe: (uncharacteristically down) I guess.

Maria: Something wrong, Sideswipe? Usually, you're not this quiet after we bust crooks.

Aligned Sideswipe: Except I didn't get to do much. All I got to say was how dumb the robbers were. I didn't even get to say a clever line!

Laney: It's all right Sideswipe. You did your hardest though.

Nico: Yeah what's important is that we stopped them.

Eli: That's true.

Nico: Sideswipe, I think what you need is a few days off at Crown City.

Aligned Sideswipe: Really?

Groove: (catches on to Nico's plan) Yeah! Think of this as a way for you to clear your head.

Laney: A vacation.

Aligned Sideswipe: Yeah you're right. I could use one too.

Lincoln: Nico, why did you say all that? You know damn well that we're not gonna be here for about a week!

Cree Lincoln: I think I understand what Nico was doing. Gotham Royal York needs a hero or two protecting it. It might as well be Sideswipe.

Nico: You hit the nail right on the head Cree. Now it's time for us to get ready. The Ridonculous Race is on.

Me: Yep. Time for the awesome race. Lets deploy the TLPS Floating Fortress!

Nico: Yeah!

Then Angel, Webstor, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Comic Book Guy, Doctor Octopus, and Girder appeared.

Angel: Can me, Webstor, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, Black Adam, Comic Book Guy, Doctor Octopus, and Girder go with you guys?

Nico: Absolutely! It's time for the Ridonculous Race.

Angel: Is it that time already? Wow! I hope it's not like the last one with the Midnight 13.

Me: Don't worry guys. I talked it over with Don and he said it's all right for all of us to participate in this one.

Rich Texan: This will be amazing for us.

Me: It sure will.

Snaptrap: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear in your next rescue?

Nico: Hmm. I'm hoping to meet a Chaulight Gene-Slammer next.

Shanan: Whoa! That's another one of the natural predators of the Pisciss Volann.

Eli: What does that one look like?

Shanan: It looks like a Pelican Gulper Eel but with teeth like those of a Dragonfish.

Shanan pulled up a picture of one and it was a really scary creature.

Nico: Yeah that's it!

Laney: Whoa! Scary.

Me: Yeah. But that's an interesting choice.

Eli: It sure is.

Nico: So one of the Neptune Crusaders will go with me on that one.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Anyway lets head out.

Webstor: What's our first destination?

Me: We're going to Kyrgyzstan **K G**.

Nico: Cool! Lets head out!

We deployed the floating fortress and we were off to Kyrgyzstan!

# BISHKEK, KYRGYZSTAN **K G**

We arrived in Bishkek, Kyrgyzstan and it was a beautiful city.

Nico: Here we are guys. Welcome to Bishkek, Kyrgyzstan.

Me: Wow! So beautiful.

Eli: It sure is. We've never been here before.

Laney: It's magnificent.

Black Adam: The Epic of Manas originated from here.

Jessie Knudson: Yep and that was a poem from the 18th century and it was about the interactions with the people of China and Kyrgyzstan.

Twilight Sparkle: That is really amazing.

Nate: It sure is.

Cybertron Crumplezone: Are there any sharks here?

Nico: No Crumplezone. There would be no sharks in the middle of central Asia.

John Bolton: Unless you count for me and my siblings.

Rarity: Oh that is so true.

Nico: They would also have to live in the Caspian Sea.

Laney: Yeah.

Eli: Isn't the Aral Sea not that far from here too?

Nico: Yeah but that sea is almost totally dried up now because of it being a landlocked sea and it's now a dry salt basin.

Rarity: That is strange.

We saw a huge lake and it was Lake Issyk-Kul.

Horsea: Look at all the fish!

Girder: You really like the water here, huh, Horsea?

Horsea: Yeah.

Me: Lake Issyk-Kul. It's so beautiful.

Nico: Yep. Lets get ready for the challenge.

We went back to the city and found a Don Tip Box.

Nico pressed the button and a travel tip came out.

Nico: (Reads it) Spiciness is where it's at. Eat the spiciest foods in all of Kyrgyzstan to receive your next travel tip.

Me: Now you're talking!

William: Guess we got our first challenge.

Hard Man: Shouldn't be that hard, No pun intended.

Nico: Yep.

But, before the challenge was about to begin, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a very dark energy signal, along with three energy signals, and he saw a vision of who the very dark energy signal, along with the other three energy signals belonged to, the very dark energy signal belonged to Spyro and Cynder's old enemy, Malefor, the first purple dragon who was born a thousand years ago, who became the malevolent Dark Master and sought to destroy the world, until he was defeated by Spyro and Cynder, the other two energy signals belonged to Josee and Jacques, the two Total Drama sore losers who are out for revenge.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is someone coming after us?

Lincoln: I'm afraid so, Nico, there's three people coming after us: the first two energy signals I sensed belong to the Total Drama sore losers, Josee and Jacques, and they're coming after us for revenge and the very dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Spyro and Cynder's old enemy, Malefor, the first purple dragon who was born a thousand years ago, who embraced evil and he became the Dark Master who sought to destroy the world, until he was defeated by Spyro and Cynder, and he's coming after Spyro and Cynder for revenge.

We gasped in pure shock.

Spyro: And finally, Malefor, the monster who corrupted Cynder and tried to destroy the world. We're in for one dangerous battle.

Lincoln: But, we're not going to let those four stop us from completing this challenge. We're going to win this challenge, and then, we're going to stop Josee and Jacques. But, as for Malefor, he's looking at a one-way trip to the Black Gates for the pain and suffering he's caused.

?: You're indeed correct, Lincoln Loud.

Suddenly, we saw four dragons appear before us, and when Spyro and Cynder saw them, they knew who they were. The red dragon is Ignitus, Dragon Guardian and Master of Fire, the gold dragon with lightning bolts on his body is Volteer, Dragon Guardian and Master of Electricity, the white and blue dragon is Cyril, Dragon Guardian and Master of Ice, and the green and brown dragon is Terrador, Dragon Guardian and Master of Earth.

Spyro: Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, Terrador.

Spyro and Cynder flew to the four Guardian Dragons.

Ignitus: It's good to see you and Cynder again, Spyro, and it's a pleasure to meet all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: You too, Master Ignitus.

Terrador: When we sensed that Malefor had returned, we flew here to warn you all. But, I was quite surprised when you sensed his presence, Lincoln.

Volteer: Indeed. We were quite surprised that you were able to track him that easily. Can you tell us exactly how you acquired that kind of ability?

Lincoln: I'd be glad to, Master Volteer. I acquired this ability after I got hit with massive amounts of cosmic radiation during my date, and not only did I gain a very massive power boost, but I've also been gaining and unlocking many other powers, and one of them is the ability to see visions of any uninvited villains heading for us or villains who've either broken out of prison or returned from the dead wanting revenge on us and sensing their energy signals.

Nico: And that ability of Lincoln's has constantly warned of any uninvited villains that show up for revenge.

Ignitus: That's very impressive.

Crash Bandicoot: Masters Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, and Terrador, allow me, Spyro, Cynder, and the other dragons of The Skylands to deal with Malefor. After everything that Cynder and Spyro told us about Malefor, I refuse to allow a monster like him to live. He's caused so much pain and suffering for over a thousand years, and because of what he did in corrupting Cynder and forcing her to do his bidding, now it's also personal.

Terrador: That's indeed quite a bold request you've made. But, we can sense you intend to take on a task such as this.

Crash Bandicoot: Yes, that's correct.

Nico: Very well, Crash, but allow me to tell you, Spyro, Cynder, and the other dragons these words: show that malevolent monster absolutely no mercy!

Crash Bandicoot: Trust me, Nico. Malefor deserves absolutely no mercy for everything he's done.

Suddenly, Crash Bandicoot's massive Sword of The Skylands unholstered itself from his wider and more muscular back, and it was surrounded by a tornado of rainbow energy and rainbow fire and a kaleidoscope of flames, water drops, wind gusts, rocks, leaves, shadows, lights, bones, gears, and sparkles. When it emerged, the Sword of The Skylands was transformed into Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Bravery and Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade with the Life Symbol etched on it and etched around it in a circle are the symbols of Fire, Air, Water, Earth, Light, Dark, Undead, Tech, and Magic, two large crimson wolf heads with the rainbow gems for eyes and their mouths closed, large rainbow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large crimson wolf heads with rainbow gems for eyes and in their open mouths and a smaller rainbow gem below the wolf heads for the pommel.

Nico: (Amazed) Whoa, now that's one awesome sword transformation.

Lincoln 2: Indeed it is, Nico. Crash, the weapon you see before you is known as Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Bravery and Justice, it's a brand-new large sword that's evolved from your Sword of The Skylands, and it's also got some other added features for your new sword.

Crash Bandicoot: Awesome.

Suddenly, the new sword called out to Crash Bandicoot, and he grabbed the new sword's longer black handle. Then, we saw his emerald green eyes glowing, and he grew from 6'10" to 7'4" in height and he now had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and he still retained his eight-pack abs, and his long black trenchcoat now had the 10 Elements of The Skylanders on the right sleeve, his white tank top with rainbow-colored phoenix, dark blue pants with the 10 Elements of The Skylanders on the right leg, and black leather ankle-length combat boots grew much bigger for his new body. We were also amazed by Crash's new physical transformation.

Crash Bandicoot: Whoa, now that's incredible. But, wait until you see me transform to fight that evil monster, Malefor.

Nico: This is going to be one dangerous fight, but Malefor will pay for the crimes that he's committed against the realms.

Terrador: You're indeed correct, Nico. Malefor will pay for the crimes he's committed a thousand years ago.

Crash Bandicoot: Now, to make sure Malefor doesn't try anything to Cynder.

Crash Bandicoot fired a powerful blast of purifying purple energy, which removed the last bit of Malefor's influence from Cynder, and freed her completely of his influence.

Nico: Awesome, Crash has freed Cynder completely from Malefor's darkness. Alright, everyone, let's get this challenge started.

Don: Kyrgyzstan is known for having a lot of history here in Central Asia. But the challenge here is gonna be one that is as daring as anything else in the world: A contest of spice! Each player has to eat a huge 250 ounce bowl of a stew made with some of the hottest spices ever known. These are spices that are so infernal and so hot that they will turn your tummy into a volcano of pain and agony. Some of the spices are so insanely hot we're not even allowed to say them on TV. When the players are finished they will receive their next travel tips to go to the Chill Zone.

We went to the restaurant where Don was at.

Don: Hey guys you all made it!

Me: Wouldn't miss this for anything Don.

Don: This challenge will be easy for you guys. Especially you J.D. because you guys love spicy food.

Me: You know me well Don.

Don: Yeah and also you and Zarya did great last year despite having to go through the 20 Days of Darkness.

Nico: That was so awesome on TV. J.D. and Zarya did amazingly well.

Me: Thanks Nico.

Red Ghost: Twilight, remember when Nico made those pairings?

Twilight Sparkle: I sure do and that is gonna be awesome. Me and Nate are up first in this one.

Nate: Looks like it's our turn to shine in this one.

Don: Oh you got the pairings of siblings in your special missions planned for this whole competition. I like it.

Nico: It's from experiences on our Ambassador Missions and our special missions.

Me: Yep.

Don: And just a forewarning guys, the Sore Losers from Total Drama are gonna be in this one too.

Nico: Awesome! Just not that fun without them in this.

Callie Huntington: If we see Amy, I am going to pulverize that rotten to the core bitch into pulp.

Sammy: Go get her Callie.

Me: Himiko do you like Spicy Food?

Himiko: You bet I do J.D. When I was in the League of Villains I would eat Spicy Food all the time.

Nico: Whoa! You are one tough girl Himiko.

Fiona Hernandez: Just like me.

We got to the table and we saw our huge bowls and they were full of a glowing neon red soup and it was REALLY LETHAL! It was a dangerously spicy and hot soup that it makes even the lava from the Earth's core feel like ice cream.

Nico: WHEW! This is gonna be awesome.

Lori: I am literally sweating just looking at this.

Me: Me too. But we can do it.

Buzzsaw: I think we're gonna need some milk.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Me: All right lets get eating.

Skalamander: I've got the milk right here.

Nico: Thanks.

We got to eating and the soup was so powerfully spicy that our eyes bursted into flames and our hair lit on fire in flames of different colors and our flame auras exploded out with incredible fury!

Me: Wow! This is awesome.

Himiko: (Slurps) Mmm! Delicious.

Zarya: It sure is good.

Many of us were screaming in pain from how spicy it was!

Jinx: I DIDN'T THINK IT WOULD BE SO HOT!

But regardless of the heat and spice we pressed on and it was brutal!

I had blood pouring down my arm from my tattoo and it was awesome! Shockingly we saw that Twilight Sparkle and Nate were enjoying the spice too!

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: (Wheezing) Wow that is awesome!

Rich Texan: (to his fellow Masters of Evil members) Let's keep an eye out for any trouble.

They nodded in agreement.

Angel was sweating like crazy from the heat we were giving off.

Angel: WHEW! That is intense heat! Don what is in that soup you are having them eat?

Don: It's all spices that are so hot you would think we got them from the core of the sun or the core of the Earth.

Angel: Whoa!

Commander Jupiter: As soon as we find a villain, we're still doing the entrance.

We all finished our bowls and got our next tip to go to the chill zone and it was in the city square.

Nico: (WHEEZING) THAT WAS INTENSE!

Me: But I loved it.

Eli: Me too.

Eli then sensed something.

Eli: Uh oh! I sense a disturbance in the Force! Jocee and Jacques are here!

We gasped!

Me: Just as Lincoln predicted.

Doctor Octopus: I believe we've found our targets for the entrance.

Nico: Yes we sure have.

Me: Yep. And Twilight and Nate are going to rough them up a bit for us. Nico we agreed that we would give the pairings of the Ambassador Missions a shot on this entire competition. Darn shame that Lupin can't be here for Sheila.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. But yes we agreed on this. This will be awesome to see.

Eli: It sure will.

Me: Anyway you guys ready for a Spice Fueled battle?

Many of the team groaned in pain from the spice of the soup.

Himiko: Oh boy. We better give them some milk.

Skalamander: Way ahead of you Himiko.

Skalamander gave the team some milk and steam came out of their mouths.

Miranda (W.I.T.C.H): Much better.

Nico: Sorry guys. Are you all okay?

Don: I didn't think the soup would be that spicy.

Me: It was delicious soup Don. But some of us couldn't handle the heat.

Nico: Yeah but at least it helped. Thanks Skalamander.

Skalamander: No problem.

Comic Book Guy: I hope Josee and Jacques have their mouths on fire as well.

Don: Oh I'm saving that for you guys to breath fire on them.

Me: Now you're talking Don. In all honesty I don't know why you weren't the host of Total Drama instead of Billy. Uh no offense Chris.

Chris McLean: None taken but yeah.

Don: Yeah. But still J.D. what amazes me from last year is how you and Zarya were able to eat all that food over in Iceland.

Me: That is awesome.

Nico: I was a little grossed out from that. But J.D. is Icelandic in teams of ancestral origin.

Eli: That's true. But if Iceland is part of the competition route I can't wait to see that.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Yep.

Razorclaw: Those two might breath fire on us back.

Maria: I can always put them out.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Lets go get them guys!

Maria: I will make those clods pay for what they said to me on the World Tour!

Webstor: What exactly DID they say to you?

Maria: Oh right! Many of you guys weren't with us when that happened. We were in Morocco when that happened. It was 3 years ago.

She told us what happened in Chapter 653.

* * *

Me: Ridonculous Race competitors Josee and Jacques!? What are you two doing here!?

Jacques: What else?

Josee: We're here to kill you all!

I fired my laser vision and melted their guns.

Maria: Guys, me and William will handle these two. Just continue with the challenge!

Me: Okay guys.

Maria and William faced Josee and Jacque.

Maria (to Josee and Jacquee): We're giving you a chance to turn back now. While you still can!

Jacques: Never! We're not going to stop until we kill J.D. for making us lose!

Bridgette: Did you win Ridonculous Race?

Me: Believe it or not yes I have. I won the whole competition back 7 years ago and dominated the whole competition. Jacque and Josee we're infuriated about it and they now hate me with a vengeance.

Chris: That is disgraceful that they can't accept defeat like that.

Lynn: What a couple of sore losers!

Lincoln: You said it Lynn.

William (to Josee and Jacquee): You two give figure skaters a bad name! Cornelia is way more better then you two!

Josee had eyes burning with rage and ballistic fury!

Josee (throws knife at Maria): See how you like this!

Maria turned into her water form and the knife went through her, rebounded off the wall and hit Josee in the shoulder.

She screamed in pain.

William: You two like figure skating on ice with your skates. Let's see how well you skate on ice without them! (fires ice below Josee and Jacquee)

The ice blast froze the floor and they slipped and fell and William and Maria viciously pulverized them both into a bloody mess.

William: Two more sore losers down for the count.

The two of them didn't realize that Scarlet was glaring at them.

Nico: Jacque and Josee, you two have failed not only all of Canada but the entirety of the world of Olympic Skating!

Me: You tell them man!

I scooped up my soup with my spoon and it melted through the spoon onto the floor and burned through the floor and through the ground in an intense fire.

Me: WOW! This soup is like magma from the core of the Sun!

Nico: It sure looks potent.

I drank my soup and then a massive aura of fire exploded all around me and it was so mindblowingly hot and spicy and it was delicious too and my powers were intensified to an unbelievable degree.

Me: Wow! What power!

---

When she was done they were shocked!

Maria: Okay they DIDN'T say anything exactly.

Webstor: So they are upset because J.D. beat them in that whole competition? Geez!

Me: Yeah.

Bright Man: Entrance time.

Me: Lets go.

We went to find them.

Josee and Jacques were causing problems as they were trashing the town square. But then the spirits of the Warriors of the Comics appeared and then swirled around them and they smashed and pulverized them both all over and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then Twilight and Nate jumped out and kicked Josee and Jacques in their faces and sent them crashing into trash cans and we all came out too.

Me: Game is over Jacques and Josee!

Nico: You two are in really big trouble!

Josee: We just ate so many spicy food. And now, we're gonna unleash all this fire breath on you!

Steam Smythe: EVERYONE, TAKE COVER!

All the citizens took cover and then Josee and Jacques fired a massive blast of fire at us from their mouths and then we absorbed all the fire.

Nico: Nice try you two dirtfaces!

POW BAM!

Twilight and Nate punched them in their faces.

Nico: But sniff on this fire!

Me, Nico and Eli pointed our butts at Josee and Jacques!

FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRR

We fired blasts of green, blue and red fire from our butts and they hit Josee and Jacques and burned them badly!

Then Blizzard, Scorcher, Duskmon, Abomination, Gizmo, Dark Laser, Demyx, Roman Goodwin, Ssserpent, and Roquefort appeared.

Nico: Blizzard, Scorcher, Duskmon, Abomination, Gizmo, Dark Laser, Demyx, Roman Goodwin, Ssserpent, and Roquefort.

Scorcher: Geez! What died in here!?

Me: Sorry! The first challenge involved us eating spicy food and we are really charred from it.

Abomination: Boy that must've been some spicy food you all ate.

Blizzard: Whew! You're telling me.

Gizmo: Can't believe these two barfbrains are causing trouble again.

Laney: No kidding there.

Blizzard: Looks like it's day one of the Ridonculous Race.

Maria: It sure is.

Me: Yep.

Scorcher: Sure, some of the challenges won't involve the Sore Losers.

Duskmon: But it'll still be fun.

Nico: Yep.

Abomination: (to Nico) We heard you dealt with Lego Brainiac.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Gizmo: I can't believe you didn't get to meet the Lego DC Heroes.

Nico: Well there's always next time.

Gizmo: Yeah. Sorry you couldn't go with Nico on that rescue J.D.

Me: It's all right. But man the mission to the U.A. Universe really took it out of me. I was so tired that it felt like I was in a coma. I was asleep for the rest of the day.

Gizmo: Boy I would have been tired for that long too.

?: Geez no kidding.

A figure came out and it was Barillian Bug from episode 14 of In Space!

---

A swarm of them once attacked KO-35, turning whoever they stung into monsters. While Ecliptor was preparing an ambush for the Rangers, Darkonda appeared with a Barillian bug (in its insect form). The Bug was able to infect Carlos and he was slowly turned into one. T.J. and Andros went after an antidote on KO-35. Unfortunately, Carlos finished turning into a Barillian Bug and was able to sting Cassie. Andros and T.J. were able to recover the medicine with the latter returning back to the Astro Megaship, reversing the effects on the two by administering the antidote. Darkonda released a final bug that became a monster similar to what Carlos and Cassie became. It was later destroyed by the Astro Megazord.

---

Andros: Barillian Bug!

Barillian Bug: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You and a massive swarm went to attack KO-35 and you turned anyone you stung into monsters! You also infected Carlos and he slowly turned into one.

Barillian Bug: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Barillian Bug: Darkonda's with you guys, right?

May: Yep. Surprisingly, he's been very pleasant.

Me: Yep he sure has.

Nico: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Troy Burrows, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Abel Nightroad, Seth, Esther, Lilith, Ravager and Cree Lincoln VS Blizzard - Nico's rescue

Blizzard was first.

Blizzard: (to Troy) I can't believe Nico didn't meet at least one Lego DC Heroes in his rescue. Heck, even a Lego DC Villain for the Masters of Evil would've been nice too!

Troy Burrows: Yeah but we still got plenty of time to recruit them in the future. In fact this gives us an idea for a future Ambassador Mission. We should have Ambassador Missions for one of us to the world of Lego DC.

Twilight Sparkle: That would be amazing to see. The Lego Justice League would make great potential recruits for us.

Starshine Sparkle: They sure would and the Lego Legion Of Doom would make perfect recruits for the M.O.E.

Blizzard: They sure would! I have full agreement there.

Sunny Starscout: That would be awesome.

Spyro: And so would the Lego Marvel Villains if we meet them in the future and I have a feeling we will. So we will have to have Ambassador Missions for that one as well.

Abel Nightroad: It sure would be something to see.

Seth (Trinity Blood): It sure would be awesome.

Lilith Sahl: I agree myself.

Esther (Trinity Blood): I agree too.

Blizzard: Boy so not only the world of Lego Legends of Chima but also the worlds of Lego DC Heroes and Lego Marvel Heroes. Lets do it!

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SECRET FORCE 5!

He turned into the Red Gorenger, the first Red Power Ranger from 1975.

Blizzard: Awesome! Gorenger now. I heard you guys are going to start meeting the Zenkaigers on the next Ambassador Missions.

Troy Burrows: Yep and that's gonna be Zarya Moonwolf's Ambassador Missions.

Blizzard: Awesome! And J.D. is friends with Kaito from what I heard.

Troy Burrows: Yep. We owe the Zenkaigers big time.

Blizzard: Cool!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Jason Lee Scott, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Coup, Jamie, Kiva, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher - Lincoln's rescue

---

Scorcher was next.

Scorcher: (to Jason) I heard Lincoln's rescue took place in O-Town. How was it?

Jason Lee Scott: It went really well and they got some payback on Ed Bighead for ruining Lincoln's date. But in was in the simulator for this one.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah Ed has a nasty anger problem. Because he has a nasty permanent wedgie.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That is awful! But what is a Permanent Wedgie?

Scorcher: It's where someone goes up behind you and pulls your underwear up so hard that it fuses into your pelvis and makes it virtually impossible to remove. The Pain is completely unbearable. Hence why it's called a permanent wedgie.

Pipsqueak: Ouch!

Sunburn: No kidding! That must really hurt!

Coup: Boy no kidding! If someone tried to do that to me I would tear them limb from limb.

Jamie: Me too!

Kiva: No one can even touch me anyway. I'm too skilled a fighter for that.

Scorcher: That's true. You guys are too tough for that. Lets do it!

They fired waves energy and fire and smashed him down.

Jason Lee Scott: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Jeri Katou, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Freakazoid, Steph, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon - Meeting a Water Girl Gene-Slammer

---

Duskmon was next.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) I heard you guys met a Water Girl Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Jeri Katou: Her name is Grace Lorelai and she is beautiful. But also she has a dark past.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah she was raped and was made pregnant.

Duskmon gasped!

Duskmon: Oh man! Poor girl! Getting raped wasn't bad enough and now she has her rapists baby!? That is crazy!

Cozy Glow: Yeah it's one of the ultimate forms of humiliation!

Hex: Being raped is a fate worse than death.

Freakazoid: Yeah that is horrible!

Steph: It sure is.

Duskmon: Poor girl. I'm glad Lincoln is gonna be there for her. Did she reveal any revelations?

Starlight Glimmer: We found out why Ms. Hoover is so depressed. She hated her job as a teacher. She was underpaid and underappreciated and didn't have time to do her favorite things.

Duskmon: Oh man. I'm sorry she goes through all that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones and energy and smashed him down.

Jeri: (ROARS LIKE A LION) That was awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Ripster, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Aylene, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, Spike, Chomper, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination - Josee and Jacques are monsters

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) I know I look like a monster to most people. But Josee and Jacques are the actual monsters!

Ripster: Yeah you got that right! They are also a disgrace to figure skaters everywhere.

Rarity: Oh I most agree there darlings. It's awful that they are that evil.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah no kidding! What they deserve in prison should be much worse!

Gill Grunt: Yeah and Freeze Blade here is a skater too.

Freeze Blade: It's true and I use my form a skating as my powers.

Aylene: Cornelia and Maria would not like them one bit as you all already know.

Littlefoot: They sure wouldn't.

Cera: Yeah they are monsters too.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Spike: Yeah.

Chomper: Yeah that is crazy.

Abomination: To tell you the truth I have always been a huge love of figure skating and they are beautiful in terms of grace and agility. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, energy, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Ripster: JAWSOME!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Lie Ren, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Dr. Lily Mckee, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo - First challenge of the competition

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) This is the first challenge of the Ridonculous Race. What are your thoughts on it?

Lie Ren: We had the spiciest soup ever made here in Kyrgyzstan! AH! My mouth is still on fire!

Pinkie Pie: It was amazing soup though!

Featherweight: It sure was tasty too.

Sprocket: It sure was. WHEW! Angel was even sweating like a pig from the intense heat of the soup.

Dr. Lily McKee: No kidding. That was amazing though.

Gizmo: It sure was. Wow! You guys are really tough eating that soup. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Lie Ren: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Sabrina Mason, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Steven Universe, Garnet, Pearl, Amethyst, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser - Jacques and Josee deserve to be in jail and all that

---

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) Jacques and Josee deserve to be in jail. Especially after how they tried to kill Maria the first time!

Sabrina Mason: I agree! Many of us weren't on the team when it all happened but it was crazy!

Princess Luna: And the Masters of Evil weren't around back then.

Dark Laser: That's right! That happened almost 3 years ago.

Moondust: Wow! Time sure has flown by hasn't it.

Snowdrop: It sure did.

Gari: That is amazing. We still have so much to learn from the team in their past adventures.

Blackout: But it's fun to teach you all.

Steven: Yeah it sure is.

Garnet: We all think so too.

Pearl: I agree too. Learning so much from the team is fun.

Amethyst: Yeah it is! And I loved the stew myself. (BURPS!)

She burped and out came a blast of purple fire!

Dark Laser: (LAUGHS) Excuse you Amethyst)

Amethyst: Sorry about that.

They laughed.

Dark Laser: That was funny though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and jewels and smashed him down.

Sabrina Mason: That was awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Irma, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Brian, Stewie, Meg, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter Vs Demyx - Ed Bighead is nothing but trouble

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) Ed Bighead is nothing but trouble. But fortunately, we'll always be there to keep him in line.

Irma: Yeah but I don't think he can help it. His permanent wedgie gave him major anger management problems.

Applejack: Yeah it was crazy!

Apple Bloom: But at least you guys will keep him in line.

Flashwing: Thank goodness for that.

Brian: I agree too.

Stewie: That is for sure.

Meg Griffin: Absolutely.

Demyx: Thank goodness too. And me and my sitar would love it here though.

Irma: You sure would. Even though Pakistan, India, and Bangladesh like it, the Sitar is a good instrument.

Demyx: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Irma: That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Bertrand, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Goliath, Angela, Brooklyn, Broadway, Lexington, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin of the Spider - How Ed Bighead gets worse than what he normally gets because of that wedgie

---

Roman was next.

Roman: (to Bertrand) I can't believe how Ed Bighead gets worse than what he normally gets because of that wedgie. Maybe someone could get that fixed.

Bertrand: I'm afraid that would have to be next to impossible.

Rainbow Dash: Once a permanent wedgie is fused into your pelvis there's no hope of removing it ever.

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding!

Whirlwind: Look at that kid that looked after Bully Island. Numbuh 4 gave him that!

Goliath: That was a terrible sight to hear about.

Angela: Yeah it sure was. But those Bully Dinosaurs were scary from what I heard.

Brooklyn: It sure was scary.

Broadway: Yeah no kidding. That was awful.

Lexington: It sure is.

Roman: Ah. Looks like we're gonna have to put up with it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning, wind and red fire and smashed him down.

Bertrand: Darkness falls.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Kimiko, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Kelly Rourke, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent - Hope Josee and Jacques get farted on all over in prison

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (to Kimiko) I hope Josee and Jacques get farted on all over in prison. Those two deserve it!

Kimiko: You got that right! What they do is horrible!

Fluttershy: I agree and it's awful.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah they are monsters.

Stealth Elf: It's awful they are pure evil.

Ssserpent: I agree there. (To Kelly Rourke) Hey aren't you one of the people that went through that volcano erupting in Los Angeles?

Kelly Rourke: That's right and that was a nightmare I'll never forget.

Stealth Elf: Yeah that was a terrible event.

Kelly Rourke: Look what happened.

She lifted up her shorts leg and she revealed a nasty burn scar on her leg! OUCH!

Ssserpent: Ooh! That is a a nasty scar. How did that happen?

Kelly Rourke: I got burned by lava from a lava bomb.

Ssserpent: OUCH!

Razorclaw: Yeah that must've really hurt! Lava is over 2,000˚Fahrenheit and when we were there the heat coming from it was intense.

Ssserpent: Wait I heard about that. That is amazing. It was all over the news and a new volcano formed right where the La Brea Tar Pits used to be. It's amazing that you guys saved much of Los Angeles from total destruction.

Kimiko: That was really awesome though.

Ssserpent: Yeah it sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and fire and smashed him down.

Kimiko: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Raven, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, El Tigre, Frida, Shade Man and Bright Man VS Roquefort - Lincoln should use the same curse he gave Gabriel Tinsley to Jacques and Josee

---

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) Lincoln should use the same curse he gave Gabriel Tinsley to Jacques and Josee. They'll be begging for death if that happens!

Raven: That would be nice to see that happen to them.

Princess Celestia: Yeah those two are monsters that deserve to be tormented like that.

Amber Morning: Their own arrogance and overconfidence is what lead to them becoming like this.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding.

El Tigre: They had this coming.

Frida: They sure did.

Roquefort: I agree. And I'll save some cheese for Nico so he can cool down. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and light and smashed him down.

Raven: That was great.

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: So a volcano formed in Los Angeles?

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah it sure did and it's hard to imagine what happened there back then. But thanks to Nicole finding it everyone was able to minimize the damage done by the volcano.

Himiko Toga: The volcano burned a lot of Los Angeles and billions of dollars in damages were caused to the city. Many buildings and houses were burned and destroyed.

Apple Bloom: We saw it in a bunch of newspapers from 2 years ago and it was incredible.

Sweetie Belle: And it was all formed from where the La Brea Tar Pits once stood. No one knew that a volcano was about to form there.

Scootaloo: Yeah that was scary to see!

Diamond Tiara: It sure was scary and wicked.

Silver Spoon: No kidding! It's was incredible!

Misty Tredwell: Boy that was scary though. I saw that all over the news and it was intense!

Pink Ranger Slayer: That sure is scary! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I heard that the team went to Dante's Peak and saved everyone there from when the volcano there erupted.

Marie Hernandez: They sure did but Nico and me and my sisters and most of us weren't with the team when it happened but it was really scary. The volcano had a powerful lateral eruption of Mount Saint Helens power and pyroclastic flows destroyed the entire town. It was completely wiped off the map.

Ibara Shiozaki: That is amazing! But we heard that no one died that day.

Frozen Fright: Thank goodness. We even saw J.D. do a press conference telling everyone all about it in Washington D.C. and that was intense.

Thunder Terror: Yeah it sure was. And that was back in the teams old days.

Magma Gloom: But that town is all gone. There's nothing left of it.

Toxic Horror: But thank goodness everyone got out of there.

Louie PoisonSea: That must've been a big volcano though.

Weddinmon: Yeah no kidding. But thank goodness everyone is okay though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: Fearful 5 Victory!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I'm not an expert in volcanoes but what was the worst eruption in mankind's history?

Nicole Hernandez: That's an easy one. The worst eruption in mankind's history was the 1815 Eruption of Mount Tambora. That was the most powerful eruption in all of our history and it killed 92,000 people. But it also was one of the biggest agricultural disasters in the world. Because the global temperature dropped 3˚Centigrade and 1816 became forever known as the Year Without a Summer because it caused a small winter cooling.

Marcel: That's terrible! I didn't know that happened back then during my ancestors time.

Star Swirl: That is terrible.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure was.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I heard there was a volcano that erupted last month in Tonga.

Nicole Hernandez: That's right. It was Hunga Tonga-Hunga Ha'apai and that one had an eruption that was so powerful it could be seen from the International Space Station.

Marcel: Wow! I remember seeing that one on the news. That was scary!

Mistmane: It sure was.

Flash Magnus: That was amazing though.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was amazing.

Gusty: It sure was.

Clover the Clever: That was scary seeing those pictures and videos of it.

Carly Atlas: That was cool.

Marcel: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: It's hard to imagine that J.D. and the team racked up many enemies in the Total Drama Competition.

Natasha Hernandez: Yeah no kidding. They are monsters that can't accept defeat.

Princess Celestia: Yeah those monsters deserve to be banished to the moon.

Princess Luna: Yeah they sure do.

Princess Cadance: Maybe that's a little too extreme. Prison is more appropriate for them.

Minuette: The worst of them all is Amy and Heather.

Twinkleshine: Yeah they had it coming and they deserve to be locked up.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah they sure do.

Moondancer: I agree with you.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah what they did was horrible and unforgivable.

Sunset Shimmer: Heather and Amy are worse than me when I was evil.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding.

Brittney: Yeah that curse Lincoln gave to Gabriel is perfect for them.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah they deserve it.

Su Yung: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: Darkness falls!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS

# Admiral Zhao

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: What caused the sore losers of Total Drama to become like this?

Catherine Iroh: Many things actually. But mostly they were all driven by greed. They were going the big prize at the end of the competition and they were gonna stop at nothing to get it no matter what. Even if it meant destroying friendships and romantic relationships. Billy McLean didn't care either. He only got one thrill and that was to torture and humiliation all the contestants on International TV.

Admiral Zhao: What crimes did he do to people?

Catherine Iroh: A more accurate question is what HASN'T he done. It was absolutely horrible and disgusting.

She went over Billy's history and more and it was horrible and when she was done the group was all shocked!

Admiral Zhao: That is horrible!

Layla MacKenzie: What a monster! He should have never been allowed to be a host on TV.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah and now he is in jail and is being humiliated forever.

Madison Taylor: And it's awesome filming it all for all of Social Media.

Chelsea: It's so funny and awesome.

Rita (Cardcaptors): It sure is funny.

Nikki: Yeah it sure was.

Kero: We laugh all over the place from it.

Li: It sure is.

Yue: I agree there.

Carly Atlas: It's so funny and awesome. We never get enough out of laughing at those that are being humiliated at Lynn's Table.

Misty Tredwell: I hope the competition has us humiliating Flip, Lewis and everyone later on.

Admiral Zhao: That would be awesome to see. Lets do it!

Catherine did stances and fired waves of fire and the group fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: That was fun!

Himiko Toga, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

LeFou was next.

Himiko Toga: Did Gaston really eat that many eggs to get so strong?

LeFou: He sure did. He ate 5 dozen eggs.

Himiko Toga: Maybe I should eggs like that. If he can do it and Lynn too I can do it too.

Penance: That's gonna take a while to get used to though. But you can do it Himiko.

Himiko Toga: Thanks Robbie.

LeFou: You can do it Himiko. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

---

In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Barillian Bug

---

Barillian Bug was next.

Nico: This will be good.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it!

Andros: SPIRAL SABER BLASTER!

Carlos: QUARDRO BLASTER! ONLINE!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Barillian Bug and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Barillian Bug you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Twilight Sparkle and Nate VS Josee and Jacques.

Josee and Jacques were next.

Twilight Sparkle: You two are in a whole mess of big trouble!

Josee: I'll make you eat those word!

Nate: Bring it on you ugly old hag!

Josee: (ENRAGED) WHAT DID YOU CALL ME!? (INFURIATED AND BEASTLY GROWLING!)

Josee blasted out fire from her mouth and she went at Twilight blinded by rage and then…

POW!

Twilight punched her in the face and then Twilight kicked her in the stomach and smashed her in her nose.

Nate punched Jacques in his face and then smashed him in his nose in and kicked him in his crotch!

Twilight and Nate punched them in their faces and kicked them all over. Twilight turned into her pony form.

Twilight Sparkle: Hop on Nate!

He got on and they flew into the air.

Twilight Sparkle: Spin my tail around like a crank Nate!

Nate: Like a gatling gun! Okay!

He grabbed her tail and spun it around and Twilight fired a rapid fire blast of magic from her horn and the blasts all hit Josee and Jacques and smashed them all over the place with incredible fury and smashed them into pulp!

They landed and Twilight reverted back to human and they REALLY punched and pulverized Josee and Jacques all over the place!

POW BLAM SMACK SMASH WHAM WHOMP BIFF BLANG POW

WHAM BIFF BASH SMASH POWKATOWWHAMKROW! (BRUTAL FIGHTING)

KRASMASH!

Twilight and Nate smashed Josse and Jacques with devastating force and sent them flying into the air and then fell to the ground and really smashed into it and they were mutilated and bloody and beaten up really bad!

---

We regrouped!

Nico: WHOA! Twilight you and Nate really thrashed them!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks guys.

Nate: That was fun!

Nate: Lets all finish this.

Troy: Time to knock you two out of the game!

Me: Permanently!

Nico: You two are going back to prison without your legs!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL MACHINE FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kiramagers!

Nico: Now for some fun!

Me: Lets do it!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico pulled out his Zenkai Cannon.

Nico: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Nico used his Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Pink Goggle V, Green Ohranger, Yellow Magiranger, Black Goseiger, and Orange ToQger!

I pulled out my Zenkai Cannon.

Me: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

I used my Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Blue Changeman, Green Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Purple Kyuranger!

Eli pulled out his Zenkai Cannon.

Eli: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Eli used his Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon and summoned the Red Sun Vulcan, Blue Liveman, Yellow Owl Jetman, Pink Gingaman, White Gaoranger, and Aqua Zyuohger!

Nico: Awesome choices guys!

Me: Yep. Even though the Blue Zyuohger, Purple Kyuranger and Orange ToQger are with us it's still cool.

Nico: Yeah.

Josee: You guys are going to pay for that!

Bender: Bite my Shiny Metal Ass!

We went at them and pulverized and smashed them all over the place! Kopond, Illexia, Aszil, Rothar, and Viqtarr smashed them all over.

Erika, Groove, The Blue Jellyfish and Blot used the Pokemon, Animatron Earth and Bikini Bottom Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Groove's Photol Pistol, Blot's Slime Gun and Erika and Blue Jellyfish's powers 100-fold.

Erika and Groove: PHOTON PLANT STORM!

Blue Jellyfish and Blot: BLUE LIGHTNING SLIME STORM!

Angel and Skyla: SKY TWILIGHT BLAST!

Webstor and Lucy: DARKNESS SPIDER BLAST!

Red Ghost and Zak: CRYPTID MAGIC BURST!

Skalamander and Chris: CRYSTAL AMERICA SHIELD BLAST!

Rich Texan and Becky: TEXAS FURY LEAF STORM!

Steam Smythe and Sakura: EARTH TECH MEGABLAST!

Black Adam and Batman: GOTHAM LIGHTNING BLAST!

Comic Book Guy and Becky: WORST! SKATERS! EVER! ULTRA COMIC BLAST!

Doctor Octopus and Scarlet: TECHNO MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

Roach and Girder: MEGA STEEL BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Lana and Webstor: SPIDER ICE OF GENEROSITY!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Webstor, Twilight Sparkle and Nate: MAGIC OF YOKAI ENERGY!

They fired a massive wave of magic and energy.

Lincoln: KYRGYZSTAN ELEMENT STYLE: EPIC OF MANAS!

Chronoa: KYRGYZSTAN TIME STYLE: SCYTIANS!

Peni Parker: KYRGYZSTAN WEB STYLE: ISSYK-KUL LAKE!

Yuna Kamihara: KYRGYZSTAN WATER STYLE: TREATY OF TARBAGATAI

Entrapta: KYRGYZSTAN LIGHTNING STYLE: KYRGYZ LANGUAGE!

Perfuma: KYRGYZSTAN NATURE STYLE: TIAN SHAN MONTANE CONIFER FORESTS!

Frosta: KYRGYZSTAN ICE STYLE: BISHKEK!

Mai Shiranui: KYRGYZSTAN FIRE STYLE: CITY OF OSH!

Kei: KYRGYZSTAN LIGHTNING STYLE: BATKEN REGION!

Yuri: KYRGYZSTAN EARTH STYLE: CHUY REGION!

Kyoko: KYRGYZSTAN LIGHTNING STYLE: JALAL-ABAD REGION!

Misako: KYRGYZSTAN LAVA STYLE: NARYN REGION!

Tillis (Burning Rangers): KYRGYZSTAN FIRE STYLE: TALAS REGION!

Chris Partn (Burning Rangers): KYRGYZSTAN ICE STYLE: CHOLPON-ATA!

Jessica Shannon: KYRGYZSTAN STING STYLE: FOOTBALL!

Kagura (Gintama): KYRGYZSTAN FOOD STYLE: BESHBARMAK!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said events and locations of Kyrgyzstan.

Lincoln and his harem: KYRGYZSTAN FINAL SMASH: KYRGYZSTAN FLAG HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive hadouken barrage powered by Kyrgyzstan at Josee and Jacques and the blasts all hit them and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

They were burned and smashed down.

We then slapped the cuffs on them.

Me: It's back to prison for you 2.

Lincoln: But first this.

Lincoln transformed into SHADOW LINCOLN, his second elemental hero form that he unlocked. Then, shadows and creatures of darkness danced around Lincoln, as his massive black angel wings spread out.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Josee and Jacques. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines as Lincoln sang that song and so did Nico.

Lincoln fired two massive dark energy blasts from his massive black angel wings, and they hit Josee and Jacques, and we also knew that the dark energy blasts also had a curse inside them. They were both sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum for eternity.

Nico: What did you curse them with Lincoln?

Lincoln: I cured Josee and Jacques with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares.

Me: Fitting for those two.

Josee and Jacques were sentenced to Eternal Life in Prison without The Possibility or Hope of Parole in the Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, and they were put in separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall of their cells with rainbow energy chains, and through the song Lincoln sang, Lincoln cursed them both with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares, and they screamed in horror as they saw all the ghosts of his the people they hurt and tortured moaning in pain and agony, and screaming for their blood to be spilled.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Sweet dreams, Josee and Jacques.

Killer Frost: Good riddance.

Dark Laser: Well, that's one day down.

Demyx: And 11 more to go.

Me: But this was really fun. How did you guys like seeing Kyrgyzstan for the first time?

Nate: It was really cool!

Twilight: At least I got to spend quality time with my little brother.

Nate: We sure had a lot of fun on this one sis.

Roman: You sure did.

Ssserpent: But we shouldn't expect the Sore Losers to appear in every challenge.

Nico: No I have a feeling we won't expect them all this time.

Roquefort: It'll also be interesting to fight other villains as well.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: You guys will like the next destination.

Don: Yep. You're going to the Islands of Palau.

Nico: I know the Islands of Palau. Me and my family would go there for the summer when I lived in the Philippines.

Eli: Cool! But in the Southern Hemisphere the seasons are reversed. It's fall there now.

Nico: Yep. Great job in Kyrgyzstan everyone. Lets get ready for day 2.

?: (Demonic Voice) **I will have my revenge on you and Cynder for ruining my plans long ago, Spyro.**

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Spyro and Cynder heard that familiar voice.

Spyro: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Malefor.

A massive and malevolent looking purple dragon came out, and it was none other than Spyro and Cynder's old enemy, Malefor, the malevolent and ancient purple dragon from a thousand years ago.

Me: So, that's Malefor. He definitely matches your description of him, Cynder and Spyro.

Cynder: That's right, and he's the very one who turned me into his servant, so he can have me do his dirty work.

Malefor: (Demonic Voice) And now that I have returned, I shall enjoy destroying you both, along with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this entire world.

Crash Bandicoot fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy, and the purity of that attack really burned Malefor, as he screamed in excruciating pain.

Crash Bandicoot: Spyro, Cynder, and the Guardians were right about you, you truly are a malevolent and psychopathic monster, Malefor, and I've had about enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, something within Crash Bandicoot's mind snapped, as he was suddenly surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with flames, water drops, ice, gears, wind gusts, lightning bolts, sparkles, lights, shadows, bones, rocks, lava, and leaves surrounding him, he unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Bravery from his wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Malefor, he left rainbow energy, flames, water drops, ice, gears, wind gusts, lightning bolts, sparkles, lights, shadows, bones, rocks, lava, leaves, dragons, and bandicoots with every step.

Crash Bandicoot: You really make me sick, Malefor. You once had the potential to do good in this world, but you decided to embrace evil and you became nothing more than a harbinger of death and destruction. The dragon elders were right to have imprisoned you. (Getting Angry) But, on the night of the Year of the Dragon when you kidnapped Cynder, poisoned and turned her into your servant to do your dirty work, and of course, caused so much pain and suffering to Spyro, Cynder, and those they care about… , YOU CROSSED ONE LINE TOO MANY, YOU HEARTLESS, MALEVOLENT, SADISTIC PSYCHOPATHIC BASTARD, AND NOW, I'LL SEE TO IT THAT YOU WILL DIE A HORRIBLE AND PAINFUL DEATH FOR THE THOUSANDS OF INNOCENTS THAT YOU'VE BRUTALLY MURDERED!

We gasped at the fury of Crash's anger and rage towards Malefor.

Nico: Oh shoot, Crash Bandicoot's snapped.

Aku-Aku: (Jamaican Accent) He's usually a happy, go-lucky bandicoot, but whenever someone dares to threaten those he cares about, that's when he gets angry.

Coco Bandicoot: And in this case, since Spyro and Cynder are Crash's friends, because of what Malefor had done to Cynder, now the malevolent dragon's about to pay for everything he's done.

Eli: HIT THE DECK!

We ran for cover, and then, Crash Bandicoot screamed like a madman, and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of energy erupted out of him as he was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with flames, water drops, ice, gears, wind gusts, lightning bolts, sparkles, lights, shadows, bones, rocks, lava, and leaves surrounding it, there was a bandicoot and a dragon running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a rainbow phoenix. Then, as the vortex fades, Crash Bandicoot emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'4" tall and extremely muscular Crash Bandicoot remained the same, he has a full head of long, red-brown hair going down to the bottom of his neck, and he now has rainbow highlights in the bangs of his hair, he has beautiful neon emerald green eyes and a rainbow energy aura with flames, water drops, ice, gears, wind gusts, lightning bolts, magic sparkles, lights, shadows, bones, rocks, lava, and leaves surrounding him, he has a bandicoot holding the 10-Sided Star with the 10 Elements of the Skylanders in the 10 sides emblazoned on his forehead, he has on dragon earrings with the rainbow gems for eyes and holding the Element and Eternity Kanjis in its claws, he has on his gold Amulet of The Elements with the symbols of the 10 Elements of the Skylanders in gem form embedded in the golden necklace, rainbow gems and crystals from his Crystal Necklace of the Buddha embedded in the gold amulet, and he has a dragon and bandicoot holding the Element and Eternity Kanjis in their hands for the pendant. He has on a long black trenchcoat with the 10 Elements of the Skylanders on the coattails and on the back is a bandicoot and a dragon holding the 10-Sided Star with the 10 Elements of The Skylanders in the 10 sides, a pair of large black fingerless gloves with a rainbow phoenix on the backside of the gloves and silver square on the knuckles, white tank top with a rainbow phoenix on it, long dark blue pants with the 10 Elemental Symbols of the Skylanders on the left leg, and black leather ankle-high combat boots. Suddenly, Crash Bandicoot felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive orange angel wings with rainbow tips on the large orange feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back, and they had flames, water drops, ice, gears, wind gusts, lightning bolts, magic sparkles, lights, shadows, bones, rocks, lava, and leaves coming from them. Crash Bandicoot has on his Green Lantern corps ring on his left ring finger and Ring of The Phoenix with large rainbow gem on his right ring finger.

Crash Bandicoot has his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Bravery in his larger right hand, he has on his large gold Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large rainbow gems on his wrists hidden inside of the long sleeves of his long black trenchcoat, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head with rainbow gems for eyes and large rainbow gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large rainbow leather-bound Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large rainbow leather-bound Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a rainbow kanji below the bandicoot and dragon holding the 10-Sided Star that said, "Crash Bandicoot, Wild, Hilarious, Crazy, and Brave-Hearted Hero of

Wumpa Island, Emissary of The Skylanders, Elemental Skylander Brawler and Knight, Loving Older Brother and Guardian of Coco Bandicoot and Aku-Aku, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Friend of Spyro, Cynder, and The Skylanders, Perpetual Foiler of The Delusional Plans of Mad Scientists, and Master of The Ten Elements of The Skylanders."

クラッシュ・バンディクー、ワイルド、陽気な、クレイジー、そして勇敢なウンパ島の英雄、スカイランダーズの使者、エレメンタル・スカイランダーの喧嘩屋と騎士、愛する兄とココ・バンディクーとアク・アクの守護者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷でサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、スパイロ、シンダー、スカイランダーズの友人、マッドサイエンティストの妄想計画の永続的なフォイラー、スカイランダーズの10の要素のマスター

Crash Bandicoot has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY ELEMENTAL SKYLANDER BANDICOOT KNIGHT ANGEL OF ELEMENTAL BRAVERY AND ELEMENTAL WILL!

We were amazed by Crash Bandicoot's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, but when Malefor saw it, he fired a blast of Dark Aether from his mouth to kill Crash Bandicoot. But, Crash had fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy with the ten elemental forces of the Skylanders surrounding it, and it overwhelmed Malefor's Dark Aether breath, and it hits the malevolent purple dragon, and burned him badly.

Nico: (Amazed) Whoa, Crash Bandicoot's transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form.

Me: And he also overwhelmed Malefor's Dark Aether breath with a powerful rainbow energy blast, and the purity from the attack burned him. Awesome.

Spyro: That's so awesome. Crash, how do you feel?

Crash Bandicoot: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Bandicoot and Elemental Skylands Bravery) **I feel incredible, Spyro. Now, shall we put an end to this monster once and for**

**all?**

Spyro: With pleasure.

Cynder: Let's put an end to this monster for good.

Ignitus: I hope you don't mind us joining in as well, young ones.

Terrador: Indeed, we shouldn't be left out of the fight as well.

Crash Bandicoot: **Not at all, Masters Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, and Terrador. Alright, everyone, let's tear Malefor to shreds.**

Crash Bandicoot, Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, Terrador, and the dragons of the Skylands went after Malefor, and they fired powerful blasts of elemental forces, rainbow energy, fire, lightning, ice, earth, darkness, spectral lightning, wind, water, gears, blades, soundwaves, and plants right at Malefor, and they all exploded with incredible power as they hit the malevolent purple dragon. Then, Crash Bandicoot, with his brand-new massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Bravery in hand, attacked Malefor, and left some nasty scars on Malefor's body, which were unable to be healed, and Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, and Terrador attacked Malefor with incredible strength and fury, and it proved to be too much for the malevolent purple dragon.

Malefor tried to fire a powerful blast of Dark Aether from his mouth again, but Spyro fired a blast of Aether from his mouth, and it hit Malefor and hurt him badly. Then, Crash Bandicoot fired a powerful blast of light, which stripped Malefor of his poisonous powers for good.

Spyro: Now, Crash, let's use a combo and end this monster for good.

Crash Bandicoot: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Bandicoot and Elemental Skylands Bravery) Right, Spyro. Everyone, let's combine our powers together and bring an end to Malefor for good.

Ignitus: Understood.

Malefor: (Demonic Voice) **I will destroy all of you, if it's the last thing I ever do!**

Malefor fired a powerful Dark Aether blast from his mouth in a last final attempt to destroy Crash Bandicoot and the dragons.

Crash Bandicoot: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Bandicoot and Elemental Skylands Bravery) This is the end for you, Malefor.

Spyro: You've plagued the realms for the last time, Malefor, and now, you will never hurt anyone ever again!

Crash Bandicoot, Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, Terrador, Whirlwind, Bash, Spotlight, Blackout, Blades, Camo, Echo, Fire Kraken, Zap, Flashwing, Drobot, and High Five: SKYLANDERS TEN ELEMENTAL DRAGON KAMEHAMEHA!

Crash Bandicoot fired a massive Kamehameha energy wave made of rainbow energy surrounded by flames, water drops, wind, earth, leaves, light, darkness, bones, gears, and magic, and the dragons fired blasts of fire, lightning, water, wind, earth, ice, light, darkness, spectral lightning, gears, and magic, and they overwhelmed Malefor's Dark Aether breath, and as they hit Malefor, they exploded with incredible power and overwhelmed him, and the resulting explosion killed Malefor as his body was completely obliterated. Then, Malefor's evil spirit has appeared before Crash Bandicoot and the dragons.

Crash Bandicoot: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Bandicoot and Elemental Skylands Bravery) You will never be welcome in our world ever again, Malefor. There's only one place where you belong.

Crash Bandicoot drew a kanji on Malefor's forehead.

Crash Bandicoot: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Bandicoot and Elemental Skylands Bravery) UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SEALING ART: BLACK GATES!

Suddenly, Malefor was surrounded by the souls of all those he'd killed, along with the spirits of the dragons he's also killed, and when he was found guilty, Malefor's soul was eventually erased from existence for good. We cheered wildly for what Crash Bandicoot and the dragons did to Malefor, as Crash Bandicoot holstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and Crash Bandicoot's new body, clothes, jewelry, weapons, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Nico: Now, that's what I call one epic battle! Crash, you, Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, Terrador, Whirlwind, Bash, Spotlight, Blackout, Blades, Camo, Echo, Fire Kraken, Zap, Flashwing, Drobot, and High Five did an awesome job, thanks to you all, Malefor is gone for good, and he's never coming back again.

Crash Bandicoot: Thanks, Nico.

Spyro: And thanks to Crash using the Black Gates on Malefor, there's no chance of him ever returning again.

Cynder: That's right, and now, we're finally rid of him for good.

Lincoln: And Crash freed you of that last bit of darkness that Malefor had over you, Cynder. Still, that was a really powerful battle all of you fought, and we saw just how dangerous Malefor really is.

Me: You got that right, Lincoln.

Nico: It's hard to believe that he was once destined to do great things, but he tossed that aside, and he embraced evil and sought to destroy everything.

Lori: Malefor's desire for power corrupted him, and his heart literally turned black with malice and hate for every living thing on this world.

Lincoln: Including his fellow dragons, and he had to be stopped, otherwise, he would've destroyed every living thing in the world.

Terrador: You're absolutely correct about what you and Lori both said, Lincoln.

Ignitus: Indeed, if Malefor hadn't been stopped, the world would've been destroyed.

Cyril: But, now, Malefor is gone and he's never coming back.

Volteer: Yes, but we also have to watch out for more of Spyro's old enemies from long ago.

Lincoln: That's right, but we'll be ready for them when they attempt to show up.

Ignitus: I'm glad to hear it, and after what's happened here, we also want to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Of course, after everything that you and Masters Volteer, Terrador, and Cyril did in helping out in destroying Malefor, consider yourselves new members of the team, Master Ignitus.

Lincoln: And we'll also learn a lot from the Guardians who also taught Spyro everything they knew.

Me: That's right, we can also learn a lot from Masters Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, and Terrador.

Terrador: We've indeed heard you all have learned a lot from many powerful teachers that you've met during your adventures in the last six years, and you've learned a lot.

Volteer: And through that learning process, all of you have become stronger and smarter in the process.

Nico: That's correct.

We've welcomed Ignitus, Terrador, Cyril, and Volteer into the team, and not only did we complete the challenge here in Kyrgyzstan, but we also defeated Josee and Jacques who came after us for revenge, and Crash Bandicoot, Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, Terrador and the dragons of the Skylands destroyed the evil malevolent purple dragon, Malefor, and ended his life for good, and avenged all those who fell at his hands.

We went back to the flying fortress.

Twilight Sparkle: (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this awesome adventure in Kyrgyzstan. The competition is only just beginning. We have an awesome time ahead of us.

Me: Yeah we sure do.

We went back to the flying fortress and we were off.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 1 done.

The next part is gonna be in the Islands of Palau and we're going to put on an awesome concert for the capital city of Ngerulmud. Nico's rescue is gonna be in the episode of SpongeBob called Chum Caverns and Nico, Eli, Gali and Ariel are going to help Mr. Krabs make a new attraction for the Krusty Krab called the Krusty Caverns and they will face an evil version of Plankton. Also they are going to meet a Chaulight Gene-Slammer named Callie Allbright who is Nanette's sister and she HATES Nanette for stealing her thunder and it's up to Nico and the group to get her to make up with her. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Ren & Stimpy episode Cheese Rush Days and we're going to discover that Blue Cheese is worth as much as diamonds and take down an evil version of Ren Hoek from the infamous Adult Party Cartoon episode Ren Seeks Help and we're going to meet a gene-Slammer of Caius the Shadow Monarch named Charlene Novamanova. Charlene Novamanova is from Belarus and she is the Gene-Slammer of Caius the Shadow Monarch and she has a really strong power over the powers of darkness. She also has a fierce reputation as one of the fiercest bounty hunters in the world. She only goes after the most dangerous criminals and they are good money and it's how she got filthy rich too. The villain we're going to face in the islands of Palau is Amy and she has an old score to settle with her former sister. But also one of the gene-slammers has an old score to settle with Amy.

See you all tomorrow.

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 2 - Palau

In Bikini Bottom, Nico, Gali, Eli and Ariel were walking through the streets of the city.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Gali.

Gali: No problem Nico. This is gonna be awesome having a rescue here in Bikini Bottom.

Eli: I wonder what's going on here.

Ariel: We'll have to wait and see when we get there.

Nico: I have this feeling that something is going on down at the Krusty Krab.

Ariel: I have that same feeling too.

Nico: Lets go head over there and check it out.

Eli: Right.

Nico: Are you proud of Tahu getting Tyson as a little brother?

Gali: I sure am Nico. I'm happy for Tahu and Tyson. And it was really cool to see Beyblades in action like that.

Eli: Boy that sure is awesome. But what makes me mad is that the enemies of the Beybladers are all after the Kanohi Masks to sell to the highest bidders.

Ariel: Yeah why do they want to get your masks so badly?

Gali: Probably because they want our power but they have no idea that only that only Toa can wear them.

Nico: Hmm. Or maybe they want to make Toa of their own to use for evil.

Gali: That could very well be the reason.

Nico: Oh man. That is nuts. God I hate it when I'm right.

Eli: It's okay Nico. Hey look!

They saw the Chum Bucket back!? What the?

Nico: The Chum Bucket is back?

Susie: Hurry up, Mom! I wanna see the Chum Caverns before the line gets too long!

Abigail-Marge: Never you mind, Susie, it's already too late for that!

They saw an elevator.

Nico: We better check this out.

They went over.

[A long line forms in front of a bucket-shaped elevator operated by a high-tech pulley system in front of the Chum Bucket. The pulley is attached to the index finger of the purple glove that holds the top of the Chum Bucket, and is pointing down towards Chum Caverns. The elevator opens, people crowd in, it closes again, and it lowers them down to Chum Caverns. In Chum Caverns, there are tables like the ones at the Chum Bucket all around an eating area, divided off by the river, and a great view of the waterfall. A menu and intestine-shaped tube comes from the ceiling and hovers above the ordering counter, placed between the eating area and the river. One of the cave creatures squirts chum onto a tray for Harold [shark] from the big tube and snarls]

Cave Dweller #1: [Scream]

Harold: You know, this stuff is hideously inedible, but the decor is so amazing, I can't resist spending my money here!

Cave Dweller #1: [screams] [Harold walks away smiling, despite the spit and slobber from the cave creature cashier. SpongeBob is next in line]

SpongeBob: 2 orders of Chum Nuggets, please!

Cave Dweller #1: [screams]

SpongeBob: That certainly is chum! And such steamy chumminess deserves recompense!

Evil Plankton: Oh, I'll take that! [SpongeBob happily hands Evil Plankton some money] Eat your blackened, twisted, money-grubbing heart out, Krabs! [hops over to his register, stuffed and overflowing with money] I'm even profiting off of your most loyal ally! I'm running out of space for this stuff! Got an empty safe I can borrow, Krabs? [laughs coldly] But seriously, this is getting really heavy.

[Falls under the weight of all his money. ]

They went down into the Chum Caverns and it was a breathtaking place.

Nico: Wow! Look at this place.

Gali: Looks like Evil Plankton found an amazing cave.

Ariel: He sure did. It's beautiful.

Eli: It sure is.

[Patrick sits at a table with 2 Chum Sticks and slides the chum off the stick with his teeth when SpongeBob joins him]

SpongeBob: Patrick, isn't this place amazing? [Patrick tries to respond with a mouthful, spitting food into SpongeBob's eyes. SpongeBob blinks and his eyes fling the food back into Patrick's mouth] Here are your Chum Nuggets, buddy. [pushes a polystyrene foam take-out container towards Patrick]

Patrick: Oh, I almost forgot! Here's your Chum Kabob! [hands him a drool covered Popsicle stick]

SpongeBob: Um, I guess you don't come down here for the food, anyways. You come down for the subterranean splendor of the

Chum Caverns!

Nico and the group came over.

Nico: Hey SpongeBob. Hey Patrick.

SpongeBob: Oh hey guys. What do you think of the Chum Caverns?

Nico: It's amazing. How did Evil Plankton find a place like this?

SpongeBob: I think he accidentally discovered it when he was trying to steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Eli: Wow! This is amazing though.

Nico: It sure is.

Plankton popped out of a pocket in Nico's shirt.

Plankton: It wasn't me this time. I swear.

Nico: Plankton? What are you doing in my shirt?

Plankton: I heard about the rescue you are doing and my scanners showed that the Chum Bucket was back.

Nico: Oh. You sneaky little guy.

Plankton: But man this is really something.

Eli: It sure is.

Gali: Maybe we can take the Chum Bucket's equipment for our own purposes.

Nico: Good idea. And maybe we can turn this place into a better place for the Krusty Krab. J.D. would like the cave but not the food here. You know how he gets when he is around chum.

Eli: Yeah he hurls his guts out every time he sees it or hears about it.

Plankton: Poor guy has a weak stomach when it comes to chum.

Nico: Yep. So we'll have to initiate a hostile takeover.

SpongeBob: Ooh I like it Nico. But you must love the beauty of this place right Patrick?

Patrick: [spits more food into SpongeBob's eyes while trying to speak] That, and the gift shop.

SpongeBob: Oh, that's right, Patrick! The gift shop!

Nico: Might as well buy some souvenirs before we head back for day 2 of the Ridonculous Race.

Gali: Good idea.

[They run into the Chum Caverns Gift Shop with windows and glass doors carved out of the rock wall, laughing. Inside, as shown through the windows, are stalagmites, gems, shells and other cave rocks, as well as other trinkets typical to a regular gift shop. Later, SpongeBob and the group walks into an empty Krusty Krab with a rubber stalagmite hat merged with a mining helmet on]

SpongeBob: Yeah, baby! I've got cavern fever!

Nico: You sure do SpongeBob. Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Ahoy there lads. Did you see Evil Plankton stealing our customers?

Nico: Yep we sure did and also I have a plan.

Nico whispered into Mr. Krabs' ear and his plan was to blow up Evil Plankton's drill machine and have the Krusty Krab change the Chum Caverns into the Krusty Krab Caverns and then have Nico suck out all of Evil Plankton's intelligence and beam him back to Inferno Island Prison.

Gali: Do I even want to know how Evil Plankton got his brain back?

Nico: Probably for the best not to know. But besides I missed taking him down and I'm sure Mr. Krabs, Lily and SpongeBob have too.

Mr. Krabs: You're right Nico. We did miss that.

Nico: Lets go.

They put their plan into action.

They went back to the restaurant and Mr. Krabs came in and he had Krabby Patties ready.

Evil Plankton: Krabs? What are you doing here?

Mr. Krabs: I'm here to steal back our customers, with the savory flavor of the Krabby Patty! [moves a patty back and forth before their eyes, and they drool and their heads follow it like a dog] Now, go get it! [motions to SpongeBob, who is manning a burger stand vendor labelled "The Krusty Krab". All of the customers rush over]

Evil Plankton: Krabs, you can't just slither down here and steal all my customers! It's unethical!

Mr. Krabs: Unethical? This is perfectly legit! I call all building rights under our restaurant!

Evil Plankton: Sea turtles! He called it! He always was good with legal jargon. [jumps onto his drill] Alright, Krabs, if you think it's fair to undercut my business, then I'm gonna undercut you!

Nico: Yo, tiny. This road's closed!

Nico fired a ball of hot fire and it hit the drill and melted it into nothing!

Nico: This cave is now the property of the Krusty Krab.

Gali: We'll let the customers decide where they want to go.

Nico: It's your choice people. Krusty Krab for mouthwatering Krabby Patties or Chum Bucket for food made from rotten fish guts.

The people gasped in disgust when they realized what they were EATING and they were mad at Evil Plankton!

French Green Fish: You fed us to us!

Orange Fish: We gotta pay you to kill us?! (points at Evil Plankton)

SpongeBob: You're disgusting!

Nico: Ooh nice use of the lines from that Robot Chicken sketch.

?: I'll eat this clod!

A Chaulight then appeared!

Nico: Awesome!

Chaulight: Long time no see Nico.

Nico: Callie Allbright? Wow you look awesome as a Chaulight!

Eli: Allbright? Are you related to Nanette?

Chaulight: (GROWLS) I Never want to see that fucking bitch ever again!

Nico: Uh oh! Then I guess…

Chaulight: Yes Nanette is my big sister and I hate her with every fiber of my being. I'll tell you all later after I eat this creep.

She went over and then ate Evil Plankton in one bite and chewed him up and swallowed him.

Nico: Didn't see that coming.

Callie reverted back and she was a girl in red clothes and had red hair and had blue eyes.

Callie Allbright: (BURPS) Ahh. He sure was tasty.

Nico: Awesome to see you again Callie.

Callie Allbright: Same here Nico.

Gali: I don't know what your problem with Nanette is. But you know that you and her have to make amends.

Callie Allbright: Why should I!?

Eli: Why do you hate your sister so much?

Callie Allbright: Because she was always better than me and every time I did something, she would always do it better. I am also as great a cook as she is though. I made a coconut cake with chocolate frosting and truffles and she would make a very fancy luxurious cake. I made soup, she made fancy stew and you know the rest. I HATE MY SISTER!

Nico: So you are jealous of her.

Callie Allbright: Yes I am.

Gali: On a positive note, what's your favorite memory of Nico?

Callie Allbright: I have a lot of them. But my favorites are in cooking classes. Me and Nico made an awesome cake for everyone in our class.

Nico: I remember that. It was an Orange Cremesicle Amaretto Rum Cake and boy was that delicious. Everyone loved that.

Mr. Krabs: Boy that sounds like a delicious cake lad.

Nico: Oh it was heaven.

Callie Allbright: It was awesome. Everyone ate that whole cake in one day.

Gali: I can tell they loved it.

Eli: That must've been a tasty cake.

Callie Allbright: It was and yeah they sure did. But Nico, I can't forgive my sister for what she did.

Nico: Callie it's not Nanette's fault. Just let her explain everything to you and maybe there is a chance for you to reconcile.

Callie Allbright: (Growls) Fine. But still…

Nico and Callie then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Callie Allbright: Me too Nico.

Nico: Lets head back to the floating fortress and talk to Nanette.

Callie Allbright: Okay. I won't like it but okay.

Ariel: Good.

Mr. Krabs: Good luck lads.

Nico: Thanks Mr. Krabs. The Krusty Caverns will be an awesome hit. We know it will.

Mr. Krabs: It sure will. Good luck in the competition.

Nico: Thanks.

They teleported back.

Nico and the group came back.

Me: Hey guys. How did the rescue go?

Nico: Really well.

Callie and Nanette saw each other for the first time in 6 years.

Nanette: (Gasp!) Callie!?

Callie Allbright: Nanette!

Nanette: Callie I thought you were dead!

Callie Allbright: No I'm not dead!

Me: Nanette you know her?

Nanette: Yes she's my little sister.

Lola: Uh oh. This is not gonna be good.

Nanette: Callie I thought I would never see you again.

Callie Allbright: You don't get it Nanette! Words can't even express what you have done to me!

Nanette: What are you talking about?

Callie Allbright: Ever since we were kids you have always been better than me in everything! I was fed up with living in your shadow!

Me: Uh oh! A jealous sister.

Varie: Oh man!

Callie Allbright: For years I tried to get mom and dad's approval but you have always been their favorite! I wanted to get their approval too but they always ignored me! And you have always been better than me in everything!

Nanette: Callie that's not true! I wanted you to share what I love with me. I never intended to steal your thunder. You have always been a great cook like me and I love you for that but mom and dad have always viewed me differently and I'm sorry for that. Before I was kidnapped and held in the Underground City. I tried so hard to find you but fate had different plans for me. I was held prisoner in the Underground City for 4 years and I couldn't escape from it without the risk of turning into my monster form. But Team Loud Phoenix Storm saved us from our prison. I wanted to look for you but I couldn't find you! I'm sorry Callie! I'm sorry!

Callie Allbright: (CRYING) NANETTE YOU HAVE ALWAYS BEEN BETTER THAN ME!

She went over to her and pounded on Nanette!

Callie Allbright: I HATE YOU NANETTE!

Nanette's aura flared up!

Callie Allbright: I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU!

Nanette then hugged Callie as Callie cried hard into her.

Nanette: I'm sorry Callie. I tried to be a good sister but Mom and dad were always making me feel perfect. I never intended for this to happen to you. And for that I am truly sorry.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, Nokama, Ren Hoek, and Stimpy are heading to the Blue Cheese Mountains, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to discover that Blue Cheese Mountains is worth as much as diamonds, and we're going to take down the evil version of Ren Hoek from the infamous Adult Party Cartoon episode, Ren Seeks Help, who's returned from the dead and he wants bloody revenge.

Lincoln: Wow, we're at the Blue Cheese Mountains, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to discover that Blue Cheese is worth as much as diamonds, and we're going to take down the evil version of Ren Hoek from the infamous Adult Party Cartoon episode, Ren Seeks Help, who's returned from the dead and he wants bloody revenge.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: I thought we got rid of that psychopathic version of Ren Hoek when he escaped from the asylum and was hiding out at The Underworld last year.

Lincoln: Looks like he's come back from the dead, and he wants revenge on us for sending him to Oblivion last year.

Crash Bandicoot: So, it looks like we're going to use stronger measures for this one.

Lincoln: Yep, we have to give him the Black Gates. And, Nokama, I want to thank you, Crash, Coco, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, Nokama, Ren Hoek, and Stimpy for joining us on this rescue.

Nokama: You're welcome, Lincoln, this is going to be an amazing rescue.

We got to the Blue Cheese Mountains, and soon enough, we found the fatherload, there were tons of blue cheese nuggets clogging up the arteries of the Blue Cheese Mountains. We decided to load them up into scrolls to take to the Bank Reporter to see how much they're worth.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by Psycho Ren, and he's going to viciously kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by Psycho Ren, and he's going to viciously kill them.

?: That psychotic imposter of Ren Hoek, let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw Caius the Shadow Monarch appear before us in a cloud of darkness.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Charlene Novamanova, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a psychotic chihuahua to stop.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Psycho Ren, and it allowed the thirteen girls to get away. When Psycho Ren saw us, his blood red eyes turned even more blood red when he saw us, and he screeched in psychopathic anger.

Lincoln: He's still as psychotic and insanely evil as when we faced him last year in The Underworld, but this will be the last time we deal with him.

Crash Bandicoot: You're getting one heck of a euthanization, you crazy chihuahua.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Nokama, Ren, Stimpy, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Psycho Ren, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Spyro and Cynder fired powerful blasts of elements from their mouths, and burned Psycho Ren really badly. Then, Crash Bandicoot fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, fire, water, air, leaves, plants, fruit, bones, light, darkness, earth, and gears at Psycho Ren, and really hurt him badly. Then, Lincoln delivered the final blow and cuts down Psycho Ren, and he was obliterated for good. Then, as soon as his spirit appeared, he was sent to The Black Gates and erased from existence by Lincoln. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that evil version of Ren Hoek. (To Charlene Novamanova) And it's so good to see you again, Charlene.

Charlene Novamanova: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Charlene Novamanova and they hugged, and Charlene Novamanova was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were fourteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Charlene Novamanova: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Charlene Novamanova, she came to Michigan from Belarus, and she's not only one of my Guardian

Angels, she also has a fierce reputation as one of the fiercest bounty hunters in the world, she only goes after the most dangerous criminals and they are good money and it's how she got filthy rich too, and she also has a really strong power over the powers of darkness.

Me: Whoa, now that's so awesome!

Nico: You said it, J.D. Wait a second, I remember hearing about how she only captured some of the most dangerous criminals around the world on the news, she's definitely a force to be reckoned with.

Lincoln: And many criminals fear her to his day. Now, let's get you back to normal, boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Charlene Novamanova was reverting back to normal. Charlene Novamanova is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing purple hair, purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive purple angel wings with black tips on the large purple feathers, as she reigned in the power of Caius the Shadow Monarch.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Charlene?

Charlene Novamanova: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Charlene Novamanova her new wardrobe, a short-sleeved purple shirt with designs and a black phoenix on it, purple skirt, purple pants, and purple shoes, a long sleeveless purple trenchcoat with shadows on the coattails with Caius the Shadow Monarch on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Caius the Shadow Monarch-themed sword with Caius the Shadow Monarch etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade, large black bat wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem surrounded by black angel wings for the pommel.

Charlene Novamanova: Wow, I love the outfit you made for me,

Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Charlene Novamanova's neck with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Charlene Novamanova: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Charlene.

Charlene Novamanova had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed Charlene Novamanova on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the thirteen girls here, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Kuroha Neko, Kazumi Schlierenzauer, Tachibana Kana, Takatori Kotori, Tokou Nanami, and Wakabayashi Hatsuna from Brynhildr in the Darkness, Irisu Makina, Komine Sachi, Matsushima Michiru, Sakaki Yumiko, Suou Amane, Harudera Yuria, and Tachibana Chizuru from The Fruit of Grisaia.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kuroha Neko, Kazumi Schlierenzauer, Tachibana Kana, Takatori Kotori, Tokou Nanami, Wakabayashi Hatsuna, Irisu Makina, Komine Sachi, Matsushima Michiru, Sakaki Yumiko, Suou Amane, Harudera Yuria, and Tachibana Chizuru.

Nico: From Brynhildr in the Darkness and The Fruit of Grisaia, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kuroha Neko: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kuroha Neko and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from Psycho Ren, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kuroha Neko: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kuroha Neko: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kuroha Neko, Kazumi Schlierenzauer, Tachibana Kana, Takatori Kotori, Tokou Nanami, Wakabayashi Hatsuna, Irisu Makina, Komine Sachi, Matsushima Michiru, Sakaki Yumiko, Suou Amane, Harudera Yuria, and Tachibana Chizuru with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS Floating Fortress, and we told everyone of what happened at the Blue Cheese Mountains, and they were shocked that the villain we went after was Psycho Ren, who's returned from the dead to seek revenge.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what we did to that psychopathic chihuahua, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Charlene Novamanova now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

We found out how much the Blue Cheese Nuggets were all worth and they were all worth as much as our entire fortune.

---

After dealing with Psycho Ren this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Charlene Novamanova saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Charlene Novamanova: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Charlene, and now, I can also defend myself.

Charlene Novamanova: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Charlene. We also haven't done this one in a while, but what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Charlene Novamanova: I'm glad you asked. I remembered this one time Lincoln and I were doing some planning for Halloween, and Lincoln's sister, Lucy, was also helping out with this one as well. We were making cut out bats to hang outside, but then, Lola came in and forced him to be a butler for her tea party, but Lincoln said "no", and he was busy. But, Lola went into a berserk rage and tried to attack Lincoln in a fit of rage, but I grabbed the little monster by her dress, and I told Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita of what she tried to do to Lincoln, and she got grounded big time, which meant no Halloween candy or trick or treating for her, she had to spend Halloween in her room all alone.

Me: Ouch.

Nico: And I can guess she tried to attack you as revenge, right?

Charlene Novamanova: She tried to, but I gave her the most bone-chilling glare I could muster, and when she looked in my eyes, she saw within in my eyes creatures of pure darkness, far worse than any nightmare anyone can imagine, and it terrified her so badly, she ran to her room, and stayed there all night as punishment.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa.

Me: Dang, that's really scary and spooky.

Lucy Loud: She's known for that kind of thing, especially if Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan try to mess with Lincoln.

Nico: Oh, guys, me, May, and my harem are heading to Palau to explore Jellyfish Lake, which is our next destination.

Me: Okay, Nico. But, be careful.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, along with another energy signal. The first energy signal he sensed belonged to Sammy's evil sister, Amy, who's broken out and she wants revenge on her former sister, Sammy, and that dark energy signal he sensed was none other than Spyro's old enemy from long ago, Gnasty Gnorc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is someone coming after us?

Lincoln: I'm afraid so, Nico, there's two people I sensed: the first energy signal I sensed is Sammy's evil sister, Amy, who's broken out and she wants revenge on her former sister, Sammy, and the other energy signal I sensed belonged Spyro's old enemy from long ago, Gnasty Gnorc, who wants revenge on Spyro for all the constant butt-kicking Spyro has given him over the years, and they're at Palau.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Oh crap, so not only are we going to face Amy in the islands of Palau, but Gnasty Gnorc is also there at Palau as well?! Whoa.

Spyro: Sheesh, no matter how many times I've kicked his butt, Gnasty Gnorc just doesn't know when to quit.

Girl Jordan: Spyro, let me and Lincoln go after Gnasty Gnorc after we've kicked Amy's butt.

Spyro: Okay, Girl Jordan, and whatever you guys do: make sure he gets permanently trapped inside a crystal prison for all eternity.

Lincoln: We will. Nico, you, May, and your harem have fun, and watch out for Amy if she is there, okay?

Nico: We will, big guy, and thanks for the heads-up on Amy and Gnasty Gnorc.

We then got a shower afterwards.

---

Later it was time for Zarya's first ever Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Alright, Zarya. This is it. The moment you've been waiting for.

Zarya Moonwolf: This is gonna be awesome. I can't wait to meet the Zenkaigers.

Me: Me too and it'll be awesome to meet them in person. We have a lot to talk about when we meet them.

Nico: The Zenkaigers have 45 years of Sentai with them in the forms of gears. It'll be awesome.

Me: Yep. And we're going to Japan to meet them.

Zarya Moonwolf: Yeah.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Me: You know we got to keep coming here more often for many of our adventures. They are fun.

Zarya Moonwolf: They sure are.

We walked around and then Kaito saw Zarya.

Kaito: Oh, hi there. I don't think I've seen you around here before.

Zarya Moonwolf: Hello there are you Kaito of the Zankaigers?

Kaito: Yes I am.

Zarya Moonwolf: My name is Zarya Moonwolf and I'm the Ranger of The Mysticons and member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Also one of J.D. Knudson's fiancés.

Kaito: Wow! Honor to meet you. How is J.D.?

Zarya Moonwolf: How about you ask him yourself?

I appeared.

Me: Awesome to finally meet you in person Kaito.

Kaito: J.D. wow you are looking awesome than ever.

Me: Same here and it's an honor to meet you at last.

Kaito: You too J.D.

Me: You have been a big help to us already even though we are scheduled to meet on the 21st of May.

Kaito: The Zenkai Cannon I made for you has really been of good use hasn't it.

Me: It sure has.

Zarya Moonwolf: It sure has.

We met the rest of the Zenkaigers.

Juran: Wow! J.D. Knudson! It's an honor!

Magine: We heard so much about you and it's awesome how you face all the bad guys.

Me: I get that a lot.

Zarya Moonwolf: But it's an honor to meet the Zenkaigers.

Vroon: Same here Zarya.

Me: Zarya is here on her own Ambassador Mission. It's a diplomatic mission program we made for future upcoming missions.

Gaon: That's cool!

Zocks Goldtsuiker the Gold Zenkaiger of the Gokaigers came up to me.

Me: Zocks Goldtsuiker it's a pleasure to meet you.

Zocks: Same to you J.D.

Me: You are an awesome pirate and that song and dance you do is awesome.

Zocks: Glad you like it. You know, J.D. You and I are quite alike.

Me: How so?

Zocks: We both will do anything to protect the people we care about. And when said people get hurt, we give the bad guys who do the hurting a brutal beatdown.

Me: You and I really do have a lot in common. We can be just as merciless to bad guys whenever they hurt those we love.

Zarya Moonwolf: Was there ever any doubt?

Me: No there wasn't.

Zocks: Now, tell me. How does Nico… treat you now that he's leader?

Juran: Broski, you better not be thinking of doing any rash.

Zocks: I'm sorry, Juran. But I have a hard time believing Nico's a good leader when he forced J.D. to work with Sperg. He doesn't even like him!

Me: Whoa whoa whoa whoa. Zocks calm down. I gave Nico the position because he earned it. I didn't give it to him by force. He earned the position fair and square. He displayed incredible leadership skills during our major battles last year in 2021. He more than earned the right to be called leader after everything that he did in some of our major battles. Especially during the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm. Nico is like a brother to me and he has more than earned the right to be crowned leader. Also Nico treats me like a true friend ever since he joined the team.

Zarya Moonwolf: It's true. Sure there have been ups and downs but Nico has earned it.

Flint: Well, we're going to have to give Nico a good talking to just in case, won't we?! By the time we're done, Nico's gonna be crying like a teensy-weensy baby!

Zocks: Sis, leave that to me, okay? I want it to be harsh. But not TOO harsh.

Me: Zocks are you sure you want to give Nico a harsh reprimanding after all he went through especially with what he had to endure during the 20 Days of Darkness?

Magine: 20 Days of Darkness?

Gaon: What is that?

Me: It's one of the most terrible events in our teams history. From January 23rd to February 11th, 2021 we had to endure 20 of the most grueling, despair-filled and depressing days ever caused to us and it was mostly because of a douchebag enemy from Nico's past that gave him a lot of grief.

I told them everything about what happened during that time and they were shocked.

Gaon: Oh man! Nico had to endure all that!?

Me: Yeah it was horrible. Nico has been through hell for over 12 years and those 20 days added fuel to the fire. And it was all because of our most dangerous enemies that we were up against during that time.

Zarya Moonwolf: It was awful. We never want to go through that

again.

Me: Yeah.

Secchan then came in.

Secchan: Kaito, I don't know how it's possible but Manga World's causing trouble!

Magine: What?! I thought we destroyed him!

Me: I remember Manga World! He was gonna turn the entire world into a Manga Comic. Lincoln Loud would love to face him one day and he loves reading manga comics.

Magine: You have a really extensive history with the Sentai and Power Rangers J.D.

Me: Well it's mostly the Power Rangers over in America that I have the most to offer on that. I only know about the ToQger's, Zyuohgers, Kyurangers, LupinRangers & PatRangers, Kiramagers and now you guys too. My little brother Eli knows all about the full extent of the Super Sentai Rangers.

Zarya Moonwolf: That's right.

Kaito: That's incredible!

Me: Yeah it sure is. And the World Monsters that you all face will make awesome additions to the Masters of Evil in the future.

Zocks: You mean Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil?

Me: No this is completely different than the one that Baron Zemo made. This is Vypra's Masters of Evil. She was one of the enemies of the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and after the Battle with Thanos we had on December 26th, 2019 the Legion Of Doom disbanded and the Masters of Evil took their place. Over the course of 2 and a half years we went from enemies to Frenemies. We're friends and they give us awesome usual battles.

Zarya Moonwolf: You'll see who one of them is soon.

We went out to face Manga World and we found him in the park..

Me: Manga World. Nice to finally meet you in person after watching you on TV. That was so awesome!

Manga World: Glad you liked my battle.

Juran: What's going on here? We destroyed you already!

Manga World: I don't know myself. But I'm not complaining! Authored Splash!

Manga World fired a blast from his pen style gauntlet at the the Zenkaigers but they avoided it!

Kaito: Everyone okay this time?

Juran: Oh, we're actually fine.

Zocks: Same here.

Ricky: Me, Cutanner, and Big Sis are okat too!

Kaito: Then who did Manga World hit?

They then saw me and Zarya as manga papers!

Magine: Oh no! J.D. and Zarya are now manga!

Zarya: This is actually weird.

Me: HEY WOW! I always wondered what it would be like as a manga.

Manga World: Glad you found it really awesome J.D.

Me: No worries. Our powers will get us out of this.

Vroon: You know you can still fight even as manga, right?

Zarya: Really?

Kaito: Yeah! I was able to fight Stacey even inside a manga.

Me: I remember seeing that! That was really cool!

Manga World: Plus, you two will be back to normal after I blow up again anyway. So, you might as well try it out.

Me: (sighs) If you say so. But I've always wanted to try this out.

Kaito: Now, here's where it gets fun!

Zenkaigers: Change Zenkai!

Zocks: Change Twokai!

Zocks Danced and he was really having fun and then…

They transformed!

Kaito: SECRET POWER! ZENKAISER! ゼンカイザー

Juran: DINOSAUR POWER! ZENKAI JURAN! ゼンカイジュラン

Gaon: HUNDRED BEASTS POWER! ZENKAI GAON! ゼンカイガオーン

Magine: MAGICAL POWER! ZENKAI MAGINE! ゼンカイマジーヌ

Vroon: RUMBLING POWER! ZENKAI VROON! ゼンカイブルーン

Zocks: PIRATE POWER! TWOKAISER! ツーカイザー

All: The five assembled! Kikai Sentai… Zenkaigers!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Zarya Moonwolf: THAT WAS AMAZING!

Me: AWESOME! And Zocks that dance is so awesome!

Zocks: Thanks J.D.

Kaito: (takes out Magiranger gear) Time for some magic!

He used the power of the Magirangers, the Japanese Mystic Force Rangers and summoned a Magi Staffs for us and then I broke out of the Manga and was back to normal!

Me: WHOA!

Manga World: WHOA! Your power is incredible J.D.

Me: My powers have gotten stronger and stronger with every battle and adventure.

I grabbed the Magi Staff!

Me: Now for the power of the Wolf! KIBAL! LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon! My scythe merged with the Magi Staff and it turned into A WOLF SWORD!

Me: YEAH!

Kaito: WOW! J.D. that is neat!

Me: Many more where this came from.

Zarya Moonwolf: What about me?

Me: I'll get you back to normal Zarya. But try out your powers as a manga first.

Zarya: Okay! WOLF ARROW!

She fired arrows from her page and the blasts hit Manga World all over.

Zocks: Time two use the Boukenger Gear.

He used the power of the Silver Boukenger or the Japanese Mercury Operation Overdrive Ranger and he fired a blast of concrete from his sword and stuck Manga World to the ground.

Me: Lets see how he likes this! FULL MOON WOLF PACK BLAST!

I fired a blast of wolf fire from my sword and it formed into a blue fire Wolf Pack and smashed Manga World all over and burned him.

Me: YEAH! Kaito. Try this one!

I gave him a new Sentai Gear.

Kaito: What is this one?

Me: It's for the Akibarangers. A 2012 Movie Exclusive Sentai series. You'll get a kick out of this one.

Kaito: Okay.

He used the Akibarangers Gear and summoned the power of the 2012 Akibarangers from 2012 and Manga World acted cowardly and spouted death flags and then explosions blasted him all over the place.

Juren: WHOA! That was awesome!

Zocks: Time two use Ohren Form. Ricky!

Ricky: Right, Big Bro!

They danced and then Zocks donned the power of the Japanese Ohrangers or the Japanese Zeo Rangers!

Me: Oh that is so awesome!

Zocks: (With Ricky's voice in unison) This is gonna be fun!

Me: Zocks that is so cool! I remember seeing you do this on TV.

Zocks: It sure is cool.

Zarya Moonwolf: It sure is awesome!

Me: Also I have another surprise. Watch this one.

I reverted back and pulled out my Zenkai Changer.

Me: CHANGE ZENKAI!

I turned into ZENKAI ZODIA!

Me: STAR POWER! ZENKAI ZODIA! ゼンカゾディアック

Kaito: WOW! You're now a Purple Zenkaiger!?

Me: Yep. I represent the Kyurangers.

Juren: Cool!

Manga World: Authored Splash!

Juran avoided the resulting attack.

Juran: Nice try! But that's not gonna work now that I know what's gonna happen!

Me: Same with me! Watch this one. ZODIAC STARSTORM!

I used the power of all the Kyurangers and they turned into the 88 Constellations and went at Manga World and smashed all over him and pulverized him brutally.

Me: Shall we use the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon Kaito?

Kaito: You bet J.D.

We pulled out the cannons.

Me: (Turns dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

I summoned the Blue Turboranger, Yellow Carranger, Silver Boukenger, Green Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Me: We actually are going to meet the Kiramagers in 3 months.

Magine: So awesome!

The Silver Boukenger ran at Manga World and kicked him all over and the Pink Kiramager slashed him with her sword.

Juran: Wow! You sure are a fast learner J.D.

Me: I pick up a lot of things from watching you all on the fly.

Zarya Moonwolf: All the Sentai and Ranger moves have been really handy and helpful in many of our awesome adventures.

Magine: Wow!

The Silver Boukenger ran at Manga World.

Me: You read my mind Juran!

Me and Kaito: BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We used the powers of all 45 Super Sentai from over the course of 45+ Years.

Me: Brace yourself. It's got a powerful Recoil!

Me and the Zenkaigers: FIRE!

BANG!

We fired a I was blown back with a powerful recoil and I spread my wings and flew back and the blasts all formed into the Kaito's Zenkaiger head and the blasts all hit Manga World and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Me: YEAH! In the immortal words of Nico, Manga World you have failed this city!

Zarya Moonwolf: Yeah he has!

Zarya was back to normal.

Kaito: We're not out of the woods yet.

A Kudaitest appeared.

Kudaitest: Time for the next volume of this Manga!

The Kudaitest stepped on the Manga Tojiru Gear and became Great Manga World.

WHOA!

Great Manga World: I'm overflowing with manga power!

Me: WHOA! Just like on TV!

Juran: Gaon, time for our version of ZenkaiOh!

Zocks: Cutanner, mind helping me form TwokaiOh?

Me: LETS GET HIM!

Zenkaigers: BIG BANG!

Me: Lets go! BIG BANG!

I summoned the ZENRYOKU EAGLE and me and Zarya were piloting it!

Me: Get ready Great Manga World! We're erasing you!

Great Manga World: Brush!

He drew some missiles and fired them.

Me: Not this time!

I fired lasers and blasted the Missiles apart and blew them up!

Kaito: ZENRYOKU ZENKAI!

He had the Zenkaigers merge with him and they formed THE ZENKAIGER

ULTRAZORD!

All: Zenryoku ZenkaiOh!

Me: WOW!

Zarya Moonwolf: Awesome!

Zocks: Time two break that gauntlet of yours.

Zocks slashed the gauntlet of Manga World and destroyed it!

Me: Now lets finish him!

Zenkaigers: Zenryoku Dai Zenkai! Ba-ba-ba-ban! Da-da-da-dan!

The Ultrazord fired a massive blast of energy in the form of all the Sentai Teams from 45+ Years and they all hit Manga World and he EXPLODED INTO NOTHING!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead officially now!

The gear shattered and the world was freed!

Me: That's it for him!

Nico and everyone at the Flying Fortress was watching us on TV and it was so awesome!

Eli: Way to go bro!

Arkayna: That was so awesome!

Nico: Wow! Just like on TV and living an episode!

Laney: It sure was cool!

Kaito: It's a Full Power World! All okay!

Me: And a World is Liberated.

Zarya Moonwolf: That was so awesome!

Me: Yeah it was! Not bad for our first battle helping the Zenkaigers.

We later came back.

May: We saw the whole thing on TV and you guys were awesome!

Me: Thanks May and it was like living an entire episode in Japan! We had an awesome mission on this one. It was a combination of an Ambassador Mission and a Sentai Episode.

Eli: But that was so awesome! You guys did great!

Me: We sure did. But Nico I just thought I would warn you to brace yourself. Zocks is going to give you a nasty reprimanding. I told him everything that happened and more and like what happened to me in the Aligned Transformers world, he is gonna reprimand you.

Nico: (sighs with a smile) I knew you getting reprimanded in the Aligned Transformers World would come back to bite me in the butt. But not to worry. I will take my reprimanding like a man.

Me: That's the spirit.

Eli: Yeah you can do it man.

Me: Yep. But man this was so awesome!

Zarya Moonwolf: One of the best missions ever!

Nico: Glad you both had a lot of fun on this one.

---

Later we were watching TV.

Impact Man: So, Marge. Who's this friend you want us to meet?

Marge: Well it's someone in High School that has been one of my friends in High School Journalism. Her name is Chloe Talbot.

Nico: Wow I've heard of her. She is a big reporter.

Barney Gumble: And my ex-girlfriend. (BELCH)

Me: Didn't she left you Barney because you belched in her face a lot?

Barney Gumble: Yeah not my best decisions.

Chloe Talbot then came in.

Chloe Talbot: Well it's an honor to be here.

Olga Orromov: You must be Chloe.

Chloe Talbot: I sure am and you are?

Olga Orromov: Olga Orromov. It's a pleasure.

Marge: Chloe?

Chloe Talbot: Marge!

They hugged.

Marge: It's great to see you here.

Chloe Talbot: It's great to see you too. I'm… I'm sorry about the volcano thing.

Marge: It's okay Chloe.

Me: Chloe it's great to meet you.

Chloe Talbot: You too J.D. I heard so many big thing about you.

Me: Marge told us how you were in high school and found out something big there.

Marge: That's right. We were in the thrill of High School Journalism. Together we broke the biggest story of the semester: One of the Cafeteria Workers was spitting in the soup.

YUCK!

They found out that Moe Szyslak was spitting in the soup in the cafeteria.

Marge: When we published the story we received the school's highest award.

Me: Wow that is amazing.

Homer: And I think Moe was out on parole back then.

Moe Szyslak: Yeah that's right Homer. I was.

Reflector: I bet you heard about Springfield's… blowup.

Chloe Talbot: I sure did and in all honesty I'm glad Springfield was destroyed.

Me: So is practically everyone else. Springfield was a total cesspool of corruption, evil, crime, corrupt officials and megalomaniacal douchebags.

Gallie Kenovich: (Croatian Accent) It's true and me and many of my friends in Lincoln's Guardian Angels all found out some terrible revelations about Joe Quimby and Mr. Burns and many of the people there.

Gallie Kenovich and many of Lincoln's Guardian Angels revealed everything about Springfield in their assignments from the FBI and more and Chloe Talbot was shocked!

Me: Yeah we were ALL floored about all of that ourselves.

Nico: The whole country now knows the kind of evil place that Springfield, Oregon was. They didn't call it the Meanest Town in America for show.

Chloe Talbot: Wow. That is terrible.

Me: Yeah it was.

Chloe Talbot: Nico, you have a big heart to be the first to forgive Marge.

Leif: And he's got big brains too. Especially last year on his birthday.

First Aid: What are you talking about?

Leif: Why don't you tell them, Nico?

Maria: Nico, do you have something you want to tell us?

Nico: Well, do you guys remember last year on my birthday when I snapped my fingers after we defeated Count Nair?

Me: I sure do. That was awesome.

Eli: Nico merged the Super Sentai World with our world.

Nico: Yep.

Chloe Talbot: That is amazing.

Nico: It sure was. But we later found out that Marge didn't do all that stuff in Springfield on her own accord. We found out that she was controlled by a mind control chip.

Laney: It's true. It was nuts.

Marge: Yeah it sure was.

Gilda: So, let me get this straight, Nico. After we defeated Count Nair, you snapped your fingers and made a copy of the Super Sentai World to get trapped in Tojiru Gears instead of the real thing?

Nico: Did you honestly think that I would let the hard work of the Super Sentai go to waste because of the Tojitendo?

William: Actually, no.

Me: But now I know the reason why Nico did that. To prevent all the Super Sentai Ranger Worlds from falling into the Tojitendo's hands.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Smart thinking.

Nico: Yep. Anyway it's time for part two of the Ridonculous Race.

Eli: The Islands of Palau. We're just about there.

Then Scorcher, Blizzard, Duskmon, Abomination, Gizmo, Dark Laser, Demyx, Roman Goodwin, Ssserpent, and Roquefort appeared.

Scorcher: Can me, Blizzard, Duskmon, Abomination, Gizmo, Dark Laser, Demyx, Roman Goodwin, Ssserpent, and Roquefort go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Me: We're going to the islands of Palau and this is gonna be awesome and beautiful.

Eli: It sure is.

Nico: And I know the Islands of Palau. They are not far from the Philippines.

Dark Laser: This will be interesting to see.

Bugly: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will show up on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Cybertronian Gene-Slammer next.

Optimus Prime: A Cybertronian Gene-slammer? That would be interesting to see.

Shanan: It sure would be interesting.

Me: Looks like one of the Autobots and Decepticons will go with you this time.

Nico: Yep. This will be interesting to see.

Ssserpent: (to Nanette) Are you and your sister okay now? Because the last thing we need is for you two to be at each other's throats.

Nanette: Yes we are better now.

Callie Allbright: Me and my sister have finally reconciled. I'm sorry sis. My jealousy got the better of me.

Nico: But we better explain this to your mom and dad soon. (GULPS) That's what I'm afraid of.

Carla Wong III: Nico remember how you handled it with my mom? You took that really well.

Nico: Yeah I did.

Me: Nico meeting the parents of someone you know and love is considered the most dreadful part of any romantic relationship for their approval. But you can handle it. We'll be with you.

Nico: I know. Anyway we should be just about there.

Jared: We already are Nico.

We arrived at The Islands of Palau **P W**.

## NGERULMUD, BABELDAOB ISLAND, PALAU **P W**

We were on Babeldaob Island and we were in the capital city of Ngerulmud.

Nico: Here we are guys. Welcome to Ngerulmud on Babeldaob Island.

Me: It's so beautiful.

Nico: Yeah it sure is. My family and I would come here on our summers when I lived in the Philippines.

Fiona Hernandez: That's right I remember.

Teen Titans Lightning: Didn't Ferdinand Magellan come from here?

Jessie Knudson: No Ferdinand Magellan was born in Portugal in 1480 and his ship is what found this place in 1522.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing.

Teen Titans Lightning: It sure is.

Dark Laser: (to Nanette) Please don't kill Nico for having a relationship with your sister.

Nanette: Don't worry I am not going to do that. But if he hurts her I will.

Nico: (GULPS) You have my word Nanette.

Me: It's all right Nico. It's just Nanette looking out for her family. It happens to many of us.

Applejack: Yeah like with Apple Bloom and Tender Foot.

Nico: Oh. I wonder what our challenge is.

Me: We may find out soon.

We saw Don.

Don: Hey guys. You all made it.

Me: We sure did. And the Islands of Palau are beautiful.

Don: They sure are. And your challenge is gonna be a good one. It's a concert for the people here.

Me: Awesome! Me and the Rainbooms can put on a concert here for everyone. We all know a wide variety of songs.

Don: Awesome! I remember hearing that many of you are really amazing singers.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah we sure are.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Me, May and my harem are gonna go check out Jellyfish Lake.

Me: Okay.

Nico, May, and his harem were heading to Palau to do an exploration of Jellyfish Lake, and thanks to Lincoln's warning, they'll also be on the alert for Sammy's evil sister, Amy, who's broken loose and wants revenge, and Spyro's old enemy, Gnasty Gnorc.

Nico snapped his fingers, and the 7'0" handsome and extremely muscular Saiyan was dressed in large orange swim shorts with a phoenix and elemental forces on them, he had on his jewelry and he had his weapons holstered in case of trouble.

May and his harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis, and they also had on their jewelry and they had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Nico: Alright, ladies, shall we?

May: Lead the way, honey.

Nico, May, and his harem left the TLPS Floating Fortress to head for Jellyfish Lake in the islands of Palau in Oceania. When they arrived, May and Nico's harem were amazed, and when Nico saw it, it was just like how he remembered it.

May: Wow, Nico, what is this place?

Nico: This, May, is Jellyfish Lake, in the islands of Palau in Oceania. It's still as beautiful as the day I came here on vacation, let's go check it out. But, like Lincoln said, we also got to watch out for Amy, since that psychopathic bitch is here.

May: Along with Gnasty Gnorc, but he'll come later on.

Nico, May, and Nico's harem dived right into Jellyfish Lake, and they saw the jellyfish that live there, and they were indeed amazing, and they also had to keep their distance from the jellyfish, because they do have a tendency to sting. Then, Nico, May, and Nico's harem had lunch at a picnic spot that Nico knew from when he came to Palau. Suddenly, he sensed a disturbance, and he knew that it was Amy.

Nico: Just as Lincoln predicted, Amy's here. I'll leave my little surprise on that bitch before we leave for home.

Nico fired a powerful blast of lightning, and it electrocuted Amy, who's causing havoc in Palau, and she screamed in so much excruciating pain, and it left a kanji burned on her skin that said, "Eternally Damned Demonic Former Sister."

永遠に堕落した悪魔の元姉妹

Along with the inverted pentagram, and a phoenix to let The Devil know who sent her to him when she dies of old age. Then, Nico, May, and his harem returned to the TLPS Floating Fortress, and they were back in their original clothes.

Lincoln: Hey, Nico, how was your exploration at Jellyfish Lake in Palau?

Nico: It was still as awesome as ever, Lincoln. May and my harem saw the jellyfish that live there in the lake, and we had to keep clear of them, since they do sting. Then, when we were having lunch at the picnic spot, I sensed a disturbance, and just as you predicted, Lincoln, Sammy's evil sister, Amy, is here in Palau, along with Gnasty Gnorc, but he's hiding. So, before we left, I'd decided to leave a nasty little surprise on that bitch.

Nico showed us the nasty little surprise he left on Amy, and we laughed at what he did.

Me: (Laughs) Oh man, Nico, that was so awesome!

Lori: (Laughs) Literally, and your little surprise has got her really furious.

Nico: Which is just how we want her to be when we get after her in Palau.

Lincoln: And since you left the mark of the phoenix on her when you electrocuted her, this'll let The Devil know who sent her when she dies of old age, and after we defeat her, I'll give her the same curse I gave Gabriel Tinsley, Josee, Jacques, and Jacques Schnee.

Nico: That's perfect, and it'll be for all the other Total Drama Sore Losers.

Girl Jordan: Awesome, so after we defeat them, Linky will curse them with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued by The Demons of Their Past forever.

Me: A fitting punishment for her, and someone's also got a score to settle with that bitch, Amy.

Me: Yep.

Callie Allbright: This will be awesome to see.

Sideways: Does this mean you're Nico's sister in Law?

Nanette: (LAUGHS) Yes it does.

We laughed.

Don: Wow Nanette I didn't know you had a sister.

Callie Allbright: We haven't spoken to each other in a long time because I was jealous of her.

Don: Oh. That's rough.

Nico: Yeah it was.

Don: Let me show you all to where the stage is for the concert.

We followed Don.

Power Girl: I have a feeling one of the sore losers is gonna appear today.

Nico: We know who it is already and it's Amy.

Callie Huntington: Awesome! (Cracks Knuckles) I can't wait to pulverize that bitch. I also can't wait to see her reaction when she finds out who it was that got the law sent after her.

Nico: That will be awesome to see.

Me: Yeah!

Callie Allbright: Isn't she that girl who hates her sister?

Blizzard: Sheesh, lots of sister drama today, huh?

Nico: You're telling me. But yeah Amy absolutely hates her sister with EVERY Fiber of her very existence.

Laney: Yep and she wants nothing more than to see her die.

Lana: She is a monster.

Me: Amy gives all sisters everywhere a really bad name.

Pam: You know, Callie. If you hadn't reconciled with Nanette, you would've turned out just like Amy.

Callie Allbright: I know. Thank goodness I didn't.

Me: Yeah.

We arrived at the stage and everyone was there.

We got ready and went on stage!

Me: HELLO PEOPLE OF THE ISLANDS OF PALAU! ARE YOU READY TO ROCK!?

Everyone cheered!

Duskmon: Me and the others will act as security.

Nico: Okay.

Eli: This will be awesome.

Me: Hit it girls!

Pinkie Pie: 1 2 3 4!

We started by playing The Night Begins To Shine by B.E.R. and then the sky darkened with a total solar eclipse and it was beautiful seeing the stars in the day.

Me and the Rainbooms: (Singing Divinely)

I saw you dance

From the corner

I caught your name

In a conversation

Playing hard-to-get

But I can understand

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Talk 'til dawn

My heart was racing

I took you home

In the driving rain

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

(Night begins to shine)

The night begins to shine

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

Callie Allbright and everyone was in awe and it was awesome!

When the song was done everyone cheered wildly!

Me: THANK YOU! Thank you! Now for this next song get ready for an amazing fantasy adventure as we go into the world of The Neverending Story by Limahl.

Nico: Awesome.

We got the song underway and the area turned into an awesome fantasy world.

Me and the Rainbooms: (Singing Divinely)

Turn around

Look at what you see

In her face

The mirror of your dreams

Make believe I'm everywhere

Given in the light

Written on the pages

Is the answer to a neverending story

Ah

Reach the stars

Fly a fantasy

Dream a dream

And what you see will be

Rhymes that keep their secrets

Will unfold behind the clouds

And there upon a rainbow

Is the answer to a neverending story

Ah

Story

Ah

Show no fear

For she may fade away

In your hand

The birth of a new day

Rhymes that keep their secrets

Will unfold behind the clouds

And there upon a rainbow

Is the answer to a neverending story

Ah

Neverending story

Ah

Neverending story

Ah

Neverending story

Ah

Neverending story

It was beautiful and awesome!

When that song was done everyone cheered wildly.

Callie Allbright: Wow! That is so awesome.

Nico: J.D. and everyone are great singers too.

Bludgeon: We're still doing our entrance on Amy.

Nico: I know.

Me: THANK YOU EVERYONE! Now for this next song we can have one of the team come up. Who wants to come up next?

Carol: I will!

Carol came up.

Carol: I'm going to sing Bláþráður' by Sigur Rós. It's an Icelandic song.

Me: Good choice Carol. Go for it.

Nico: This will be fun.

The song got underway and the area turned into Iceland and it was amazing.

Carol: (Singing Divinely in Icelandic)

Ósýnileg hún læðist aftan að

Óvarin er og ó undir búin

Ósýnileg hún skríður aftan að

Óvarin er á fjallinu gengur

Húúúú

Ósýnileg hún stígur til jarðar

Ósýnileg hún rífur innan frá

Ef hann sá Skrefum frá

á nefunum blám

Hann getur ekki talað

Eða þorstanum svalað

Núna missum við hakan

Og núna kljúfum við klakan

Og núna finnum við

Og

Og núna missum við takið

Og núna dettum á bakið

á snærisendanum höngum við á

Bláþræði

Ósýnileg þau svífa ofaná

Ósýnileg þau ylja við há

Ósýnileg í snjóskafi-num

Ósýnileg með lokuð augun

Ég vil sjá

Skrifuð fá

Nefið blá

Ég get ekki talað

Eða þorstanum svalað

Núna hlustum við á þau

Núna fljúum við á þau

Núna

Og núna missum við takið

Og núna dettum af baki

á snærisendanum höngum við á bláþræði

Bláþræði úúúúú

Bláþræði úúúúú

Bláþræði úúúúú

Bláþræði

We saw all of Iceland's beautiful landscape and it was awesome.

When the song was done everyone cheered wildly!

Nico: Wow! That was awesome!

Vince: Way to go Carol!

Eli: YEAH That's one of my sisters!

Nico: AWESOME!

Callie Allbright: Wow! I didn't know Carol can sing in Icelandic.

Varie: We found out that she is multi-lingual too.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Awesome job Carol! Now anyone else want to have a try here?

Eli: I do!

Eli came up.

Eli: I'm going to sing Diem Ex Dei by Globus.

Me: Latin for Day of God. Awesome choice bro.

The song got underway and we saw the sky shine light rays down.

Eli: (Singing divinely in Latin)

Umbra Dextras, Prima Orbis

Templa Prospice, Diem Ex Dei

Fides Sponsa, Fides Per Dei

Missaes Can Ta, Mistrae Lingua

Umbra Dextras, Umbra Crucis

Umbra Deus, Lucius Dei

Fides Sponsa, Fides Per Dei

Missaes Can Ta, Mistrae Lingua

Umbra Dextras, Umbra Crucis

Umbra Deus, Lucius Dei

Fides Sponsa, Fides Per Dei

Missaes Can Ta, Mistrae Lingua

Ave Vitae, Rex Promissa

Ave Vitae, Rex Veritas

Missae Magnus, Fides En Dei

Missae Magnus, Fides En Dei

Christus Laudmus, Mistraes In God

We saw all sorts of beautiful landscapes and more and when the song was done everyone cheered wildly for him!

Nico: WAY TO GO ELI!

Sam S.L.: YEAH WAY TO GO LITTLE DUDE!

Dana: That was so awesome!

Demyx: I doubt I can do all that with my Sitar.

Nico: Maybe maybe not.

Me: Way to go Eli! That was great!

Eli: Thanks bro.

Me: Nico you want to do one?

Nico: Oh you bet!

Nico came up.

Nico: I will be singing Fight as One by Downstait.

Me: Ooh good choice! Avengers Assemble!

Nico got ready and the song played. New York City under siege by Loki and the villains appeared and the Avengers were fighting them.

Nico: (Singing divinely)

Our World's about to break

Tormented and Attacked

Lost from when we wake

With no way to go back

I'm Standing on my own

But now I'm not alone

(Avengers Assemble)

Always we will fight as one

Till the battle's won

With evil on the run

We never come undone

Assemble, we are strong

Forever fight as one

Assembled we are strong

Forever fight as one

(Avengers Assemble)

Always we will fight as one

Till the battle's won

With evil on the run

We never come undone

Assemble, we are strong

Forever fight as one

Assembled we are strong

Forever fight as one

Assemble, we are strong

Forever fight as one

Assembled we are strong

Forever fight as one

(Avengers Assemble)

Always we will fight as one

Till the battle's won

With evil on the run

We never come undone

Assemble, we are strong

Forever fight as one

Assembled we are strong

Forever fight as one

Assemble, we are strong

Forever fight as one

Assembled we are strong

Forever fight as one

It was a brutal battle but it was awesome!

When the song was done we cheered wildly for him!

Abomination: Nice job, Nico!

In the distance, the Wonder Man from the Yost World saw this with a smile before frowning in shame and flying away.

Nico: THANK YOU ALL!

Me: WAY TO GO NICO! That was awesome!

Nico: It sure was! Thanks guys.

Me: No problem. Hunter do you have a song?

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja!

He came up.

Hunter: I'm going to sing The Attack of The Dead Men by Sabaton.

Me: Ooh great choice.

We got the song underway and it showed the Battle of Osowiec Fortress from 1915 in World War I.

Hunter: (Singing Divinely)

Turmoil at the front

Wilhelms forces on the hunt

There's a thunder in the east

It's an attack of the deceased

They've been facing poison gas

7, 000 charge en masse

Turn the tide of the attack

And force the enemy to turn back

And that's when the dead men are marching again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Osowiec then and again

Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

Two combatants spar

Hindenburg against the Tsar

Move in 12 battalions large

Into a Russian counter-charge

They'll be fighting for their lives

As their enemy revives

Russians won't surrender, no

Striking fear into their foe

And that's when the dead men are marching again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again
Die again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again
Die again
And that's when the dead men are marching again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men
Facing the lead once again
Hundred men
Charge again
Die again
Osowiec then and again
Attack of the dead, hundred men

Facing the lead once again

Hundred men

Charge again

Die again

That's when the dead men are marching again and again

That's when the dead march again

We saw a really big battle from 107 years ago. When it was done we cheered wildly and so did everyone!

Laney: Way to go Hunter!

Yost Reed took out a picture of him, Yost Captain America, Yost Spiderman, and Yost Wolverine that was taken after the battle against Yost Galactus.

Donna Diego: Looking back on old memories?

Yost Reed: Yeah that song brought back a lot of memories. It brought back memories of what happened after we went into battle against the Galactus in our world.

Nico: Sorry Richard. But that must've been really awesome.

Yost Reed: It was.

Roman Goodwin: And Princess Luna and J.D. are meeting the Yost X Men next.

Princess Luna: We sure are.

Nico: And with Dr. Doom dead that's one less villain they have to worry about.

Me: Who else wants to have a go?

Girl Jordan: I do!

Girl Jordan came up.

Girl Jordan: I'm going to sing Little Star by Madonna.

Me: Great choice G.J.

The song got underway and the stars, planets, nebulae and galaxies appeared all over.

Girl Jordan: (Singing Divinely)

Never forget who you are

Little star

Never forget how to dream

Butterfly

God gave a present to me

Made of flesh and bones

My life, my soul

You make my spirit whole

Never forget who you are

Little star

Shining brighter than all the stars in the sky

Never forget how to dream

Butterfly

Never forget where you come from

From love

You are a treasure to me

You are my star
You breathe new life
Into my broken heart
Never forget who you are
Little star
Never forget how to dream
Butterfly
May the angels protect you
And sadness forget you
Little star
There's no reason to weep
Lay your head down to sleep
Little star
May goodness surround you
My love I have found you
Little star
Shining bright
You breathe new life
Into my broken heart
Never forget who you are
Little star
Shining brighter than all the stars in the sky

Never forget how to dream

Butterfly

Flying higher than all the birds in the sky

Never forget who you are

Little star

Never forget where you come from

From love

Little star

Little star

Little star

From love

Everyone was absolutely in awe and it was amazing.

When the song was done everyone and us all cheered.

Me: Awesome job G.J.!

Lincoln: WAY TO GO Girl Jordan!

Knock Out: (smirks) Careful, Girl Jordan. You might dislocate your shoulder patting yourself on the back!

Freon: Knock Out!

Knock Out: Oh, come on! She said the same thing to Nico a year ago! And I said the same thing to the Starscream of my world back when the war there was still going on.

Armada Starscream: Wow.

Nico: That is coincidental.

Don: You guys all have a lot of great talent though.

Eli: Yeah we do. (Senses something) Uh oh. Amy is close.

Nico: Battlestations everyone. Entrance time.

Me: Lets get ready. You all are in for an awesome show as we take down one of the Total Drama Sore Losers.

Knock Out: Sorry about what I said just now, Girl Jordan.

Roquefort: Though it wasn't completely undeserved.

Girl Jordan: No worries. But it was awesome!

Nico: Yep. Lets do it.

We hid and then out of the trees came AMY! AND BOY WAS SHE PISSED!

Nico: Now!

We went at her and Amy growled ferociously. Then the spirits of the Sith Lords as the Elements of the Dark Side of The Force swirled around her and they blasted her all over with Force Lightning and then they converged and then…

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Rainbow lightning struck all over the place and the cry of a Thunderbird was heard and then out of a thunderbolt came us!

Rainbow Dash: Now that was an awesome entrance!

Scootaloo: Yeah it was!

Me: We haven't done that in a while.

Tania: You're not still mad about us humiliating you, are you?

May: Tania, what do you think her answer's gonna be?!

Amy: (FEROCIOUSLY MAD) Mad? Mad? OH I'm not just mad! I'M

EXPLOSIVELY FURIOUS! AND I WILL KILL ALL OF YOU!

Nico: Bring it on you evil bimbo!

Callie Huntington: And you and I have a score to settle!

Amy: Who are you!?

Callie Huntington: You don't remember me? My name is Callie Huntington and I'm the girl that sent the law after you when I found out about your plans to go on a multi-state crime spree in the USA.

Then she recognized her!

Amy: You!

Callie Huntington: That's right!

Gizmo: How'd you even get time to do all that?!

Amy: I had a lot of spare time.

Nico: Spare time. I can't even-

May: Honey, don't question it right now. Just start kicking her a**.

Nico: With pleasure! Normally I'm not supposed to hit a girl but in this case I'll make an exception!

Nico teleported and bashed her in the face and then she went flying and then she hit a palm tree!

CRASH!

Then…

CLANG! CLANGCLANGCLANGCLANGCLANGCLANG!

7 Coconuts hit her right on her head!

Patrick: DAHAHAHA! That guy got hit in the head with 7 Coconuts!

Nico: Yeah she did!

Amy got up and she was dizzy!

Then Spot, Firebrand, Man Boy, Kangor, Saix, Femme Fetale, Trapster, Evil Green Ranger, Gentleman Ghost, and Robo Roxy appeared.

Nico: Spot, Firebrand, Man Boy, Kangor, Saix, Femme Fetale, Trapster, Evil Green Ranger, Gentleman Ghost, and Robo Roxy.

Firebrand: Nice spot for a vacation.

Man Boy: It sure is and we watched the concert. You all did a great job.

Me: That was awesome.

Trapster: Yeah it sure was.

Spot: We heard everything from the base.

Firebrand: Those were awesome songs, guys!

Nico: Thanks!

Man Boy: I hope Rainbow Dash and Ish can sing a song to close out the challenge.

Me: That would be awesome and I have a feeling it will be awesome.

Kangor: (to Nico) (Jamaican Accent) Heard you fought Evil Plankton again, mon.

Nico: We sure did and Callie here ate him.

Saix: What was he up to this time?

Callie Allbright: He was putting the Chum Bucket in a really cool cave underneath the restaurant.

Me: Yeah it was beautiful too. We saw the pictures of it and it was amazing.

Nicole: That was really cool though.

Nico: Yep.

?: That was awesome.

Then a figure came out and it was STARCOG from episode 9 of Lost Galaxy!

---

Starcog is a starfish monster used by Treacheron to excavate the cave with the rock that supposedly contained the Lights of Orion. Only his shadow was seen. Once Leo Corbett chased Starcog outside, he was nowhere to be found.

---

Mike Corbett: Starcog!

Starcog: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to excavate the cave with the rock that was supposedly containing the Lights of Orion.

Starcog: That's right J.D. and I heard you fought one of the World monsters of Zenkaiger.

Me: I sure did and that was so awesome. One of the most amazing Ambassador Missions ever.

Starcog: Glad you had fun on that.

Nico: He sure did.

Starcog: So, you've already picked out my archenemy?

Nico: Just be patient for her, okay? The gender's all you're getting.

Me: And it's a girl.

Starcog: Cool! Oh and you might know this face.

Out came BANGRAY!

Me: Bangray! So they decided to give you a shot huh?

Bangray: Yep. But my archenemy is not gonna be ready until after April 7th.

Me: So you chose one of the kids from My Hero Academia as your Archenemy. Awesome.

Bangray: Yep.

Me: Cool.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Ed Grant, Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel) - Nico's rescue

---

Spot was first.

Spot: (to Ed) I was expecting Nico to suck out all of Evil Plankton's brain in his rescue. But Callie eating him works too.

Ed Grant: He had it coming. What Evil Plankton did was gonna do was crazy.

Hulk: Hulk agree. What puny Plankton did make him monster.

Applejack: Yeah he had it coming for his crimes.

Apple Bloom: Especially for making J.D. throw up many times because of C-H-U-M.

Flashwing: Yeah no kidding.

Gilda: J.D. sure has a bad stomach when it comes to that stuff.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) I most agree with thou.

Spot: But it's good that Evil Plankton got eaten. Lets do it!

They fired waves of atomic energy, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Kevin Reynolds, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Kipo, Wolf, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel) - Lincoln's rescue

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in one of Ren and Stimpy's adventures. How was it?

Kevin Reynolds: It was really fun!

Sunset Shimmer: You should have seen what went down. They went to the Blue Cheese Mountains and we found out that Blue Cheese is worth as my much as diamonds.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah it was amazing!

Sunburn: It sure was and I think it was cool. Also everyone took down the psychotic Ren Hoek.

Kipo: That chihuahua was one rabid freak.

Wolf: Yeah it sure was.

Firebrand: That little runt was a monster! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Kevin Reynolds: OH YEAH BABY!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Flora, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Sean Anderson, Hannah Ásgeirsson, Thunder and Lightning VS Man Boy - Meeting a Caius the Shadow Monarch Gene-Slammer

Man Boy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) I heard you guys met a Caius the Shadow Monarch Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Flora: Her name is Charlene Novamanova and you will like her. She's from Belarus a bounty hunter of some of the most ruthless and dangerous criminals in the world.

Rainbow Dash: That's right and it was awesome! She goes after the most dangerous criminals in the world and they have bounties worth millions and billions.

Man Boy: Wow! She must've made a lot of money doing a lot of bounty hunting.

Rainbow Dash: She sure did and she is rich.

Scootaloo: But she also stopped Lola from ruining Halloween for Lincoln. Lincoln and Charlene were doing some planning for Halloween, and Lincoln's sister, Lucy, was also helping out with this one as well. They were making cut out bats to hang outside, but then, Lola came in and forced him to be a butler for her tea party, but Lincoln said "no", and he was busy. But, Lola went into a berserk rage and tried to attack Lincoln in a fit of rage, but she grabbed the little monster by her dress, and Charlene told Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita of what she tried to do to Lincoln, and she got grounded big time, which meant no Halloween candy or trick or treating for her, she had to spend Halloween in her room all alone.

Man Boy: Ouch and I can guess she tried to attack Charlene as revenge, right?

Scootaloo: She tried to, but Charlene gave her the most bone-chilling glare she could muster, and when she looked in her eyes, she saw within in her eyes creatures of pure darkness, far worse than any nightmare anyone can imagine, and it terrified her so badly, she ran to her room, and stayed there all night as punishment.

Man Boy: WHOA! That is a deadly glare! If looks could kill Lola would be dead right there.

Whirlwind: You got that right and that was really amazing.

Sean Anderson: It sure is cool.

Hannah Asgeirsson: (Icelandic Accent) It sure is amazing. I think that is really amazing too.

Man Boy: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Flora: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Randy Cunningham, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Sailor Moon, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor - Zarya's Ambassador Mission

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) I heard Zarya's first Ambassador Mission was today, mon. (laughs) I bet she had lots of fun teaming up with the Zenkaigers.

Randy Cunningham: She sure did and it was so amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: You should have seen what happened in that mission. J.D., Zarya and the Zenkaigers went up against Manga World and that one was really awesome. J.D. demonstrated lots of things he learned on the fly from the Zenkaigers.

Starshine Sparkle: We have the whole thing recorded and it was awesome.

Sunny Starscout: It sure was. You should have seen what went down. And Zocks is an awesome Singer and a Dancer too.

Spyro: That Pirate Dance he did was really cool!

Kangor: I heard Will use one of his songs in one of Nico's rescues mon. That was great.

Sailor Moon: Oh it sure was amazing.

Kangor: I can tell there. Lets do it mon!

They fired waves of stars, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Randy Cunningham: YEAH BABY!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Carol, King Kong, Eli, Godzilla, Jason Jenkins, Tan, Lua, Dr. Lorna Jenkins, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saix - Nanette and Callie hating each other

---

Saix was next.

Saix: (to Carol) It's hard to believe that Nanette and Callie hated each other before today. Well, Callie was the one who hated

Nanette anyway.

Carol: She was jealous. She thought Nanette was so much better than her and she got fed up with living in her sister's shadow. But at least Nico was always there for her.

King Kong agreed.

Eli: Yeah that was crazy. Poor girl went through so much.

Godzilla: Yeah But at least Nanette and Callie reconciled.

Jason Jenkins: Yeah no kidding.

Tan: Thank goodness they are back together.

Lua: Unlike Amy however. Amy is a monster that hates her sister.

Dr. Lorna Jenkins: What do you think caused Amy to hate Sammy so much?

Saix: Boy that's good question. I would have to guess that she was born pure evil.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah no kidding. That could be the case.

Cozy Glow: And biologically they were born twins. Sammy is good and Amy is evil.

Hex: That is true.

Sinestro: No kidding lads but what Amy did to Sammy over the years was horrible.

Saix: She is a heartless sociopath. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Carol: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Alexis Rhodes, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Sam Hall, Laura Chapman, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale - The Concert was amazing.

---

Femme Fatale was next.

Femme Fetale: (to Alexis) The Concert was amazing. I especially liked Nico's song.

Alexis Rhodes: You got that right and it was amazing. We all liked the songs.

Rarity: It sure was amazing darlings.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was awesome.

Gill Grunt: Everyone had a lot of great songs too.

Sam Hall: Yeah they sure have and they were great.

Laura Chapman: They sure would cool.

Femme Fatale: I agree. The concert was one of the most amazing ever. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, ice, water and energy and smashed her down.

Alexis Rhodes: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Rocket Raccoon, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Invader Lum, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster - Marge and Chloe

---

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) I'm glad Marge and Chloe are reunited. And that Chloe has no hard feelings against Marge.

Rocket Raccoon: Thank goodness for that too.

Trapster: I didn't know that Marge and Chloe went to high school together and were in Journalism. And they busted Moe for spitting in soup in the cafeteria?

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was really crazy!

Featherweight: No kidding and we didn't know that Moe had a criminal record.

Trapster: Probably for a minor offense but I wonder what he was out on parole for?

Sprocket: Boy that's a good question. And he was sent back to prison for spitting in the soup and that constitutes as violating your parole? Sounds pretty stupid if you ask me.

Trapster: Yeah that does sound pretty stupid. But Springfield, Oregon was a town full of mean idiots.

Invader Lum: Yeah no kidding.

Trapster: What those people have done in that town shows that they are brainless morons. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Rocket Raccoon: RIGHT ON!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Mary Jane, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Pit, Palutena, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger - It was funny how Barney belches in Chloe's face

---

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to MJ) It was funny how Barney belches in Chloe's face. (laughs) Barney's belches always crack me up!

They laughed.

Mary Jane: Barney belching like that always makes us laugh. But when the mascots get drunk and and belch like Barney that is just as funny.

Fluttershy: It sure was funny.

Tornado Bolt: Barney has been getting drunk since he was in college with Homer. (Season 6 Episode 18)

Stealth Elf: Sure is drunk.

Pit: Yeah he sure is.

Palutena: But it's funny.

Evil Green Ranger: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers and grass and light and smashed him down.

Mary Jane: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Yugi, Eli, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Daredevil, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost - We sang a number of awesome songs

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) You guys sang a number of awesome songs. I hope Rainbow Dash and Ish sing one for a finale.

Yugi: I have a feeling they will and it will be cool.

Eli: I agree there. It will be awesome to see.

Princess Luna: It was most fun too.

Moondust: Yeah it sure is! The songs were all cool.

Snowdrop: They sure were.

Gari: We all thought it was.

Blackout: That was great and cool.

Daredevil: I agree too.

Gentleman Ghost: It sure is amazing. Lets dance chaps!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Yugi: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Akiza, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Carol Anne Freeling, Valon and Tania VS Robo Roxy - Palau is beautiful and would make an awesome vacation spot

---

Robo Roxy was next.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) Palau is beautiful. It would make an awesome vacation spot.

Akiza: It sure would and the islands are all amazing too.

Princess Celestia: They sure are beautiful.

Amber Morning: I like them. It's awesome.

Spotlight: Yeah they are.

Carol Anne: They are beautiful too.

Robo Roxy: Yeah they sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed her down.

Akiza: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Jaguar Paw, Seven, Turtles Run, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: So you have Jaguar Paw and his family with you.

Fiona Hernandez: I sure do. They went through a lot 511 years ago during the Spanish Conquest. The Mayans of Tikal in Guatemala destroyed their entire village and took them to be sacrificed for the gods.

Himiko Toga: That was terrible back then.

Pink Ranger Slayer: How did Jaguar Paw escape the people of Tikal back then?

Jaguar Paw: (In Ancient Mayan) Ma' bin ch'a'abil. Anchaj in meentik jump'éel xook sajbe'en yéetel sajbe'en ti' le K'a' wíiniko'obo' sajken u muertes debido a jump'éel ch'úupalo' Oráculo ka tu ya'alaj ti' le wíiniko'obo' bix ts'abil kíimil yéetel leti' táan infectada yéetel le kili'ich Náats'. Bik a yéetel le negrura k' a yéetel le máako' ku taasik le báalamo'. Ts'o'ok in way renace le lak' yéetel le lu'umo'.Tuméen le tu a yaan cancelará ka'an yéetel rascará le lu'umo'.La'acht. Ka xu'ulul yéetel a kaab. Leti' u yéetel to'on bejla'e'.K'iin yaan bey áak'ab. Yéetel le máako' báalam teech yaan u a ts'o'okol. (It wasn't easy. I had to go on a perilous and dangerous run through the jungles. The people were scared of their deaths because of an Oracle Girl that told the people how they were gonna die and she was infected with the plague. The sacred time is near. Beware the blackness of day. Beware the man who brings the jaguar. Behold him reborn from mud and earth. For the one he takes you to will cancel the sky, and scratch out the earth. Scratch you out. And end your world. He's with us now. Day will be like night. And the man jaguar will lead you to your end.)

Pink Ranger Slayer: I don't understand.

Fiona Hernandez: He said It wasn't easy. Jaguar Paw had to go on a perilous and dangerous run through the jungles. The people were scared of their deaths because of an Oracle Girl that told the people how they were gonna die and she was infected with the plague. The sacred time is near. Beware the blackness of day. Beware the man who brings the jaguar. Behold him reborn from mud and earth. For the one he takes you to will cancel the sky, and scratch out the earth. Scratch you out. And end your world. He's with us now. Day will be like night. And the man jaguar will lead you to your end.

Pink Ranger Slayer: What does that mean?

Fiona Hernandez: There was a solar eclipse on the day he was about to be sacrificed and he ran with the Black Panther, the mighty animal of the God of War, Ek'Chuah and he will rise from the mud and bring them down. Then the Spanish Conquest will finish the Mayan Civilization once and for all.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wow! That was amazing. But how did you understand what he was saying?

Fiona Hernandez: Me and my sisters are one of the last descendants of the Tikal Mayans and we have ties in blood to

Guatemala and Mexico and we studied all about the ancient Yucatec Maya Language and we understand it very perfectly.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wow! That is incredible.

Apple Bloom: It sure is amazing.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Scootaloo: That is cool and it's amazing all that happened back then.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is. Wow.

Silver Spoon: That is cool!

Misty Tredwell: The Earthbound Immortals come from Aztec History in South America. So they know what the Mayan history was like back then.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is really amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and magic and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: This whole competition is really cool.

Marie Hernandez: It sure is and me and my sisters all watched Total Drama and the Ridonculous Race and it was so awesome. But we were infuriated that Billy McLean was doing all those terrible things to the contestants and the people on the show. He has no love for anyone other than himself!

Ibara Shiozaki: Yes he is a monster that deserves to be damned by Saint Peter.

Frozen Fright: Yeah I agree there. What a fiend.

Thunder Terror: He has done all kinds of terrible and horrible things to many people.

Magma Gloom: He doesn't care one bit.

Toxic Horror: Yeah no kidding. What a heartless monster.

Louie PoisonSea: And he did all that to keep his show on and boost ratings. He has lost his mind and marbles.

Weddinmon: Yeah he sure has. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Wasn't there an Aztec Tribe in South America that was destroyed by a plague centuries ago?

Nicole Hernandez: Yes there was. That was the Malenque Tribe and they invented a plague to use to wipe out their enemies. But that backfired on them and wiped them all out. There are currently 2 people that are descended from the Malenque and they are both now in prison forever. One of them is a biochemist named Dr. Rabel Salazar and he and his brother Colonel Raoul Salazar are the last of the Malenque. They are easily recognizable as one of the Malenque because of the Quetzalcoatl tattoo they have. It's the symbol of the Malenque. Also me and my sisters are descended from the Malenque too.

Nicole Hernandez showed a Quetzalcoatl tattoo on her arm.

Nicole Hernandez: Not only are we descended from the Mayans of Mexico and Guatemala but also we are descended from the Malenque. We got it from our father's side of the family. He was a police officer. But unfortunately we never knew our dad because he was killed while trying to stop drug cartels in Colombia. We also heard about Jessie Knudson and the Quest Team along with everyone on the team stopping Dr. Rabel Salazar and throwing them in jail on their worldwide adventure and that was a huge victory back then. The plague they made was now ruled as a Biological Weapon of Mass Destruction and forever outlawed. That means now that the Hernandez Sisters all have a chance to redeem our ancestors and get them out of darkness and into the light.

Marcel: Wow! That is a big history.

Star Swirl: It sure is amazing! I didn't know your family had an amazing history from South America.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye that is really amazing too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is amazing.

Mistmane: I think so too.

Flash Magnus: Yeah that is really awesome.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah I agree myself.

Gusty the Great: Same here. It's awesome.

Clover the Clever: It sure is.

Carly Atlas: I agree myself and it is amazing.

Marcel: That is incredible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: That is amazing that you and your sisters all have ties to South and Central America.

Natasha Hernandez: It sure is. I am very proud of my heritage.

Princess Celestia: That is still really cool though.

Princess Luna: It most sure is sister.

Princess Cadance: That is really amazing though.

Minuette: I think it's cool too.

Twinkleshine: Same here myself.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah it sure is.

Moondancer: It's really amazing to learn about.

Lyra Heartstrings: It sure is awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: I think its cool too.

Twilight Sparkle: Same with me. That is awesome.

Brittney Knudson: It sure is awesome.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it sure is.

Su Yung: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: Do you hate Fire Lord Ozai, Azulon and Sozin for everything they did?

Catherine Iroh: Well that's a tough question but what uncle Ozai did was absolutely unforgivable and the war crimes he did against the whole of the 4 nations was terrible. But what my great grandfather Fire Lord Sozin did was absolutely worse. He annihilated the entirety of the Air Nomads minus Aang and I can't forgive him for any of those crimes he did all those years ago. But after much thought and consideration I have decided that I want to forgive Ozai. He's my uncle and I love him. It's time he tries to earn my love too. My mind says to let him burn in hell but in my heart I want to forgive him.

Admiral Zhao: That's good you want to give Ozai forgiveness.

Layla MacKenzie: That's good and I agree with Catherine. What Ozai did may have been horrible but he deserves forgiveness.

Sakura Avalon: I agree there. What he did may be horrible but he does need to be forgiven for it.

Madison Taylor: That is true there.

Chelsea: That's right. Ozai may be a monster but he needs forgiveness.

Rita (Cardcaptors): That is true.

Nikki: I agree there completely.

Kero: Yeah I agree there myself.

Li: Same with me too.

Yue (Cardcaptors): It's true. And Ozai is part of Catherine's family.

Carly Atlas: That's right.

Misty Tredwell: He sure is.

Admiral Zhao: That is very true. Lets do it!

Catherine fired waves of fire and the group fired blasts of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: That was amazing!

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: I heard that Nico will get one nasty reprimanding from Zocks when he goes on Zarya's Second Ambassador Mission. Maybe I can sing the song I did for Gaston for him to cheer him up.

Himiko Toga: Nico will love that! That song was awesome and funny.

Princess Platinum: (Posh Accent) That was most fun to hear and see.

Commander Hurricane: That was a cool song.

Chancellor Puddinghead: It most sure was.

Smart Cookie: I thought so too.

Private Pansy: It was really funny.

Clover the Clever: I agree too.

Penance: (Laughs) Yeah that was a great song.

LeFou: Thans. That was a great song I did for Gaston. Lets do it!

Himiko fired waves of lightning and the group fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Himiko Toga: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Platinum: Oh that was fun!

## Rainbow Dash and Ish VS Amy

Amy was next for Rainbow Dash and Ish first.

Rainbow Dash: You better be ready for a nasty buttkicking!

Ish: Yeah you will pay for hurting Sammy and many people!

Amy: I DON'T CARE! I WILL KILL YOU ALL IF IT'S THE LAST THING I DO!

ZOOM! POW!

Rainbow Dash ran fast and punched her in the face and kneed her in the stomach and kicked her in the face and then Ish and Rainbow Dash kicked her in the back and smashed her into the ground.

---

Callie Huntington the Agent of Wisdom Gene-Slammer VS Amy

---

Callie Huntington was facing Amy next.

Callie Huntington: I'm going to enjoy this!

She spread her wings and flew at Amy and did a deadly drop kick on her and smashed her face in with deadly force!

She smashed her down with incredible force!

---

Zyuohgers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Firecracker Burst VS Bangray

---

Bangray was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHH AAAHH AH AH! WOO WOO WO WO!

They transformed and were ready!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Nico: This will be awesome!

Me: Lets do it man!

We fired waves of elements and energy and blue fire and smashed Bangray down.

---

Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola and Lily VS Starcog.

---

Starcog was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened Starcog's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Arsene Lupin's Legacy, they're large swords with the symbol of Arsene Lupin etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, longer black handles, and large gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool swords!

Starcog: Yeah they are for Lupin and gang.

Nico: I'll have to hold on to them till we meet them on the 2nd.

Nico teleported back with them.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed and were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Leo: GALAXY QUASAR LAUNCHERS!

The rangers had their Quasar Launchers ready!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Starcog and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Starcog was dead!

Nico: Starcog you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Amy.

Gia: Time to take another Sore Loser down!

Nico: Yeah lets get her!

Nico pulled out his Zenkai Cannon!

Nico: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Changeman, Yellow Flashman, Green Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Orange Kyuranger!

Eli: Lets get this spoiled brat!

Eli pulled out his Zenkai Cannon too!

Eli: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Eli summoned the Black Goggle V, Green Ohranger, Yellow Magiranger, Blue Goseiger and the purple ToQger!

Me: Try this too!

I pulled out my Zenkai Cannon too.

Me: (Turns Dial) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

I summoned the Aqua Blue Kakuranger, Yellow Hurricaneger, Pink Shinkenger, and Gold Ninninger!

Nico: YEAH!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ZYUOHGERS!

We went at Amy and pulverized her all over the place.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT SPOILED BRAT OF DIRTBAGS!

(BLASTS AMY ALL OVER) AHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Ere and Riggan blasted and smashed Amy all over.

Reflector, Impact Man, First Aid and Olga used the Earth, Animatron and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Reflector's Camera Flash, First Aid's Photon Pistol, Impact Man's Abilities and Olga's lightning and jellyfish powers 100-fold.

Reflector and Impact Man: CAMERA IMPACT FLASH BLAST!

First Aid and Olga Orromov: PHOTON LIGHTNING STING!

Scorcher and Jason: FIRE TYRANNO BLAST!

Blizzard and Troy: ICE MEGA BLAST!

Duskmon and Jeri: DARKNESS LION PROWL!

Abomination and Ripster: SHARK OF FURY!

Gizmo and Ren: TECHNO GEAR STORM BLAST!

Dark Laser and Sabrina: DARKNESS FORCE BLAST!

Demyx and Irma: SITAR MAELSTROM BLAST!

Roman Goodwin and Bertrand: SPIDER RED FLAME BLAST!

Ssserpent and Kimiko: FIRE SNAKE VENOM BLAST!

Raven and Roquefort: CROW CHEESE BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders and Ish: LOYALTY SPORTS MEGA BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Abomination, Rainbow Dash and Ish: SPORTS RAINBOW MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of rainbows and energy.

Lincoln: PALAU ELEMENT STYLE: FERDINAND MAGELLAN!

R. Mika: PALAU LIGHT STYLE: BASEBALL!

Menat: PALAU STAR STYLE: FOOTBALL!

Entrapta: PALAU LIGHTNING STYLE: ISLAS ENCANTADAS!

Perfuma: PALAU NATURE STYLE: PALAU TROPICAL FORESTS!

Frosta: PALAU ICE STYLE: BATTLE OF THE PHILIPPINES!

Yuna Kamihara: PALAU WATER STYLE: SALT WATER CROCODILES!

Nanami: PALAU WATER STYLE: CORAL REEF!

Toph: PALAU EARTH STYLE: KAYANGEL!

Julie Makimoto: PALAU EARTH STYLE: HATOHOBEI!

Shantae: PALAU MAGIC STYLE: MOUNT NGERCHELCHUUS!

Akko: PALAU STAR STYLE: BABELDAOB!

Lili de Rochefort: PALAU WATER STYLE: KOROR!

Asuka Kazama: PALAU FIRE STYLE: AIRAI!

Princia Ramode: PALAU FIRE STYLE: MELEKEOK!

Lucy Liberty: PALAU LIGHTNING STYLE: NGARDMAU!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said things and locations of the Islands of Palau.

Lincoln and his harem: PALAU FINAL SMASH: PALAU TSUNAMI!

They fired a massive tsunami And it all smashed into Amy and smashed her into pulp.

Lincoln: Now for you to face the pain and suffering of your worst nightmares!

Lincoln transformed into SHADOW LINCOLN, his second elemental hero form that he unlocked. Then, shadows and creatures of darkness danced around Lincoln, as his massive black angel wings spread out.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Amy. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Lincoln fired two massive dark energy blasts from his massive black angel wings, and they hit Amy, and we also knew that the dark energy blasts also had a curse inside them. She was sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum for eternity.

Femme Fetale: That's another Sore Loser down.

Trapster: I just hope next time, we fight another villain.

Evil Green Ranger: I agree. The Sore Losers appearing is getting kinda… predictable.

Me: Yeah they are getting predictable aren't they.

Gentleman Ghost: (To Ish and Rainbow Dash) Now, I think it's time you two sang a song to close out this challenge.

Ish: You sure.

Robo Roxy: Yep. You two earned it.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks. Lets do it!

Rainbow Dash and Ish got onto the stage and then they were singing End of All Hope by Nightwish!

Rainbow Dash and Ish: (Singing Divinely)

It is the end of all hope

To lose the child, the faith
To end all the innocence
To be someone like me
This is the birth of all hope
To have what I once had
This life unforgiven
It will end with birth
No will to wake for this morn
To see another black rose born
Deathbed is slowly covered with snow
Angels, they fell first but I'm still here
Alone as they are drawing near
In heaven my masterpiece will finally be sung
It is the end of all hope
To lose the child, the faith
To end all the innocence
To be someone like me
Wounded is the deer that leaps highest
And my wound it cuts so deep
Turn off the light and let me pull the plug
It is the end of all hope
To lose the child, the faith

To end all the innocence
To be someone like me
This is the birth of all hope
To have what I once had
This life unforgiven
It will end with birth
Mandylion without a face
Deathwish without a prayer
End of hope
End of love
End of time, the rest is silence
Mandylion without a face
Deathwish without a prayer
End of hope
End of love
End of time, the rest is silence
It is the end of all hope
To lose the child, the faith
To end all the innocence
To be someone like me
This is the birth of all hope
To have what I once had

It is the end of all hope

To lose the child, the faith

To end all the innocence

To be someone like me

It is the end of all hope

To lose the child, the faith

End of all hope

We saw the area become a warzone of epic power and more and then when the song faded we cheered wildly!

Amy was sentenced to Eternal Life in Prison without The Possibility or Hope of Parole in the Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, and she was put in a cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall of her cell with rainbow energy chains, and through the song Lincoln sang, Lincoln cursed her with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares, and she screamed in horror as she saw all the ghosts of the people she hurt and tortured moaning in pain and agony, and screaming for her blood to be spilled.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Sweet dreams, Amy

?: I will have my revenge on you for constantly defeating me, Spyro!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx

Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Spyro heard that familiar voice.

Spyro: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Gnasty Gnorc.

A massive Gnorc wearing gold armor and carrying a massive war club in his hands came out, and it was none other than Gnasty Gnorc, Spyro's old enemy from long ago.

Me: So, that's Gnasty Gnorc. He sure looks uglier than when we first thought.

Nico: You got that right, J.D.

Gnasty Gnorc: And now, I will have my revenge on you for constantly defeating me, Spyro!

Girl Jordan fired a powerful blue energy blast with water at Gnasty Gnorc, and it hit and drenched him in water.

Girl Jordan: You're not getting any chance to fight Spyro again, you butt-ugly Gnorc, your fight's with me.

Suddenly, Girl Jordan's eyes turned neon ocean blue and she's surrounded by an ocean blue energy aura with sea dragons, ocean waves, sea animals, and snow, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders from her back, and as she approached Gnasty Gnorc, she left ocean blue energy, sea dragons, ocean waves, and sea animals with every step.

Girl Jordan: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Gnasty Gnorc? No matter how many times Spyro's kicked your ugly butt, you refuse to accept defeat. You're nothing but a sore loser just like the many sore losers we've had to deal with, and now, I'm going to put you in your place and teach you a lesson in humility.

Suddenly, Girl Jordan was surrounded by a massive vortex of ocean blue energy with ocean waves, sea animals, sea dragons, and snow and ice surrounding it, there's a sea dragon swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Girl Jordan emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Girl Jordan grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with ocean waves, sea dragons, sea animals, snow, and ice surrounding her, she had a sea dragon with the Water Kanji on its tail emblazoned on her forehead, she has ocean blue highlights in the bangs of her long light brown hair, and she has massive light brown angel wings with ocean blue tips on the feathers and water dripping from them, she has on sea dragon earrings with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with ocean blue crystal links and a Thunderbird and a sea dragon with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a yellow sleeveless blouse, sleeveless yellow midriff top with ocean blue phoenix on it, yellow skirt with ocean waves, ocean blue leather combat boots, and long sleeveless ocean blue trenchcoat with sea dragons, sea animalss, and ocean waves on the coattails, and a sea dragon surrounded by ocean waves on the back.

Suddenly, Girl Jordan's massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of ocean blue energy, sea dragons, and ocean waves, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Ler's Sea Dragon Sword of Ocean Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade with the image of the Celtic God of the Sea, Ler, etched on it, and he was surrounded by a Celtic Knot circle, large ocean blue sea dragon heads for the crossguard, large yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer blue handle decorated with ocean blue dragon scales, and four dragon heads with ocean blue gems in its mouths for the pommel. Girl Jordan has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with blue gems for eyes and a large ocean blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large ocean blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large ocean blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the sea dragon that said, "Girl Jordan, Loving Daughter of Her Loving Parents, Athletic Dodgeball Angel Queen of Gotham Royal York, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Ler, Member of The Neptune Crusaders, and Master of Water, Snow, and Ice."

少女ジョーダン、愛する両親の愛する娘、ゴッサムロイヤルヨークのアスレチックドッジボールエンジェルクイーン、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、クリータスキャサディA.K.A.の駆逐艦大虐殺、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、Lerの使者、海王星の十字軍のメンバー、そして水、雪、氷のマスター

Girl Jordan has transformed has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ATHLETIC MAELSTROM ARCTIC SEA DRAGON ANGEL OF MAELSTROM JUSTICE AND OCEANIC CELTIC

LOVE!

We were amazed by Girl Jordan's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Gnasty Gnorc saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to attack her, but Girl Jordan fired a powerful ocean blue energy blast with ocean waves, sea dragons, sea animals, snow, and ice surrounding it, and it hits Gnasty Gnorc, and he was sent flying into a wall.

Me: Wow, Girl Jordan's transformed.

Nico: This is going to be one awesome battle, and Gnasty Gnorc's done for if he tries to attack her and Lincoln.

Lincoln: Wow, Girl Jordan, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Girl Jordan: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Celtic Sea Dragon and Oceanic Celtic Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put a stop to Gnasty Gnorc, my Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure, my Dodgeball Angel Queen of Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Girl Jordan.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that butt-ugly Gnorc.**

Lincoln and Girl Jordan went after Gnasty Gnorc, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, ocean blue energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Sea Animals, Mermaids, and Sea Dragons, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, they fired dodgeballs made of water, snow, and ice at Gnasty Gnorc, and they hit him with incredible superhuman strength, and knocked out his ugly teeth.

Nico: Oof, there's nothing worse than getting hit in the face with a dodgeball, especially dodgeballs made of water, snow, and ice.

Me: That's our Dodgeball Angel King and Queen of Gotham Royal York!

Then, Lincoln and Girl Jordan held hands, and suddenly, we saw them surrounded by a tornado of rainbow and ocean blue energy with elemental forces surrounding the vortex, and we saw them rise and levitate in the air. Then, they spread their massive angel wings, and they unleashed a powerful energy shockwave, and Gnasty Gnorc was hit by the energy shockwave, and he was knocked down. We were amazed by the attack Lincoln and Girl Jordan used on Gnasty Gnorc.

Nico: Whoa, what kind of attack was that?

Spyro: That's an Elemental Fury attack, Nico, and when Girl Jordan and Lincoln held hands, they did a joint Elemental Fury attack, which knocked down Gnasty Gnorc, that's incredible.

Ignitus: This is indeed amazing, and we taught all of you on how to use the Elemental Fury attacks, and we were indeed impressed.

Me: Thanks, Master Ignitus.

Then, we saw Girl Jordan and Lincoln land, and they fired a powerful energy beam, which trapped Gnasty Gnorc in a crystal statue and locked him inside it for all eternity. We cheered wildly for what Girl Jordan and Lincoln did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Girl Jordan's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Girl Jordan: Alright, that's another enemy of Spyro's put down for good. (To Lincoln) Thanks for helping me in taking Gnasty Gnorc down, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Girl Jordan.

Suddenly, Girl Jordan wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Girl Jordan's waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Girl Jordan's face, they kissed passionately as Girl Jordan wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she'd placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, along with a Sea Dragon behind them surrounded by ocean waves, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, we got rid of another enemy of Spyro's, and Girl Jordan's transformed.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Crash Bandicoot: So, what do we do with Gnasty Gnorc's crystal statue?

Me: Let's put it in the garden, but not as a masterpiece.

Nico: You got it, besides, we don't want our garden back at the World Tree Estate to be ruined because of Gnasty Gnorc's ugly crystal statue, yuck.

We teleported Gnasty Gnorc's crystal statue back to the World Tree Estate, and it's now another part of our garden.

We not only completed another challenge in Palau, we also defeated Sammy's evil sister, Amy, and Lincoln had her cursed with the same curse he gave Gabriel Tinsley, Josee, Jacques, and Jacques Schnee, and after that, Girl Jordan transformed and she and Lincoln defeated Gnasty Gnorc, who's another of Spyro's enemies from long ago, and they turned him into a crystal statue and locked him inside it for eternity.

Ish: (To the viewers) Challenge 2 down and this was awesome! I hope you liked this one like we did.

Nico: We all did. This was awesome.

Don: Oh you bet it was. Mauritius is next guys and you will love what we have planned there.

Nico: Wow! This will be awesome and cool.

We went to the Flying Fortress and we were off. We then went to sleep.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 2 done

The Islands of Palau are beautiful. Nico's next rescue is gonna be be in Peach Creek and Nico, Eli, me and Optimus Prime are gonna go through the funny episode of Ed Edd N Eddy called Sorry Wrong Ed and we're going to see what happened when Eddy was cursed by the Telephone of Despair and we're going to see him beaten up and thrashed into oblivion because of it. We're also going to also meet a Cybertronian Gene-Slammer named Charlotte Suffolk XVIII. Charlotte Suffolk XVIII is a Rolls Royce Cybertronian Gene-Slammer and no she does not turn into something like turns into a Rolls Royce Phantom and that is an awesome car. As you guessed she is from England and is one of Nico's friends in history and science class. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be on the stinky planet of Malodoron VI and we're going to not only going to throw up from the stench of the reeking beasts but we're also going to take down the Evil Princess from Earthworm Jim and have her join the M.O.E. and we're going to meet Mavis Schroder the Cloudian Storm Dragon Gene-Slammer and she has a really nasty and horrible revelation about Heather. For part 3 of the Ridonculous Race we're going to Mauritius and we're going to go on an awesome treasure hunt for an incredibly powerful jeweled ring that contains incredible power and we're going to face Gollum who is back for revenge.

See you all tomorrow.

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 3 - Mauritius

Driving down the streets of Atlanta was me, Eli and Nico and we were inside the drivers seat of Optimus Prime in his awesome Cybertron Firetruck Mode.

Eli: Wow this is awesome.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Optimus.

Optimus Prime: No problem Nico. It'll be awesome to see if there really is a Cybertronian Gene-Slammer.

Nico: Yeah it sure will be cool.

Me: That is really crazy how the Team Rocket scientists were able to do that.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Optimus, what are your thoughts on your Live Action, Animated, and Aligned counterparts?

Optimus Prime: They are all really amazing and it's really fascinating to see many versions of me all out there.

Me: They sure are cool. It's amazing that there are so many of them out there. But what really has me worried is how we'll deal with the rest of the remnants of Cemetery Wind as well as getting everyone in the Live Action Universe to trust Cybertronians again.

Nico: We still have a little over a month to think about that.

Eli: Yeah bro we'll think of something there.

Nico: I don't blame the Live Action Autobots for being wary of the humans there betraying them again. It's like how the public turned against us during the 20 Days of Darkness. But the difference is that the public only turned on us for a few weeks. The betrayal in the Live Action Earth is still lasting.

Me: That is true but all that is very coincidental that all that happened to us during that time.

Eli: No kidding. That was awful. (Sees something on the scanner) Wait look there.

We saw on the scanner a signature that was half human and half Cybertronian.

Nico: That's the gene-slammer signature. Half Human and half Cybertronian.

Me: Wow I wonder who it is.

Nico: We'll find out.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: I've got a feeling that the Fallen who Optimus killed also might appear on the big day as the main big bad.

Me: And we will be ready for it.

We arrived in Peach Creek.

Nico: Wow it's in Peach Creek.

Eli: I sense something going on in Eddy's house. Something evil.

Me: I feel it and it's not the Kankers.

We got out of Optimus and he transformed.

[Eddy puts a record on and swats a candle off his bedside table. He places the telephone in the newly vacated spot and looks at it admiringly.]

Eddy: "Cuts a figure in society, don't it!"

Ed: "Is that a new phone?"

Edd: "Please stay with us, Ed."

[The phone rings.]

Eddy: "Somebody's calling me!"

Edd: "Strange. There doesn't seem to be any connection, yet-"

Eddy: "So? It's called a cordless, grampa." [answering] "Hello?"

[The record on the turntable wobbles and shoots off, hitting Eddy on the side of his head.]

WHAM! SHATTER!

Edd: "Edward!"

Ed: "Yes, Mommy?"

Eddy: "What's with you?"

Ed: "It wasn't me, Eddy!" [He hangs the phone up.] "Honest and for truly!" [The phone rings.] "Got it!"

Eddy: "Get away from my phone, stupid! It's probably Nazz."

Edd: "And I'm Theodore Geisel."

Eddy: [picking up the phone] "What's cookin, good lookin?"

BOING!

[A spring from his bed suddenly shoots up, sending Eddy flying towards the ceiling.]

SMACK!

CRASH!

[Eddy falls back down onto the spring, wrapping himself in it.]

Ed: "I know where you're going with this, Eddy!" [He climbs into bed.] "Nighty-night."

Edd: "Looks like you could use a new mattress, Eddy. Shall we ask Rolf if he's buried one somewhere?"

Eddy: [distracted] "Yeah, sure. Rolf?"

[The phone rings again.]

Edd: "Could be all those swooning adolescent girlfriends that reside in your own mind."

Eddy: "Yello?"

[A bicycle ice-cream-cart bursts through his door and rebounds off the wall and ceiling, landing on Eddy.]

CRASH!

[Ed takes the phone.]

Ed: "Eddy's in pain now. He'll have to call you back." [He hangs up the phone.]

Optimus: (hears Eddy scream in pain) Eddy?

Nico: It came from his house.

We went into his house and saw Eddy flattened into a pancake.

Me: Eddy are you okay?

Eddy: Ouch!

Nico: Man what happened?

Optimus: Eddy, for your own safety, I'm destroying this phone immediately!

Nico: I agree with Optimus Eddy. But first.

Nico pulled out a shaker of salt and dumped it on the phone.

?: Let me blast that phone.

We saw a Rolls Royce Phantom coming and then it transformed and it was a CYBERTRONIAN!

Nico: WHOA!

Rolls Royce Cybertronian: (In a girls voice) (British Accent) Wow you look great Nico.

Nico: Charlotte? Charlotte Suffolk XVIII? Wow you look awesome as a Cybertronian.

Rolls Royce Cybertronian: Thank you Nico and it's great to see you again.

Nico: You too.

Me: Wow you look awesome as a Rolls Royce Phantom. That's one of my favorite cars.

Rolls Royce Cybertronian: Glad you think so. Lets destroy this phone.

She smashed the Phone into dust with her powerful strength.

Optimus: Now, Eddy. What have you learned today?

Eddy: Never take a phone that is cursed.

Me: And?

Eddy: Always take cursed phones seriously?

Nico: Yep.

The Rolls-Royce Cybertronian reverted back and then she reverted back to human and she was a girl with orange hair and orange clothes.

Charlotte Suffolk XVIII: That's better. But that was a great smashing adventure.

Nico: How does it feel to be a vehicle?

Charlotte Suffolk XVIII: Oh jolly good. It was most amazing and so fun.

Me: You sure have fun as a Rolls Royce.

Optimus Prime: That is amazing.

Nico: Yep.

Optimus Prime: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Charlotte Suffolk XVIII: I have a lot of them but my favorite is where we were in science class and we were dissecting fetal pigs and then Nico got sick from that and then he threw up onto a bullies face and he was really infuriated. The force from the second vomit wave blew him into a dumpster.

Nico: The Vomit Tsunami Dumpster Blast.

Eli: That was funny!

Nico: Yeah.

Nico and Charlotte hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Charlotte Suffolk XVIII: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: Awesome.

Eli: So awesome.

Optimus Prime: Yes.

Nico: Lets go back to the fortress.

We went back to the Flying Fortress.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's

harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Ax (Animorphs) are heading to Malodoron VI, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to take down the Evil Princess and have her join the Masters of Evil.

We were inside a mobile air dome that Lincoln created, because the planet stinks. The planet SMELLED WORSE THAN PUKE!

Lincoln: P.U.!, we're on the planet Malodoron VI, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to take down the Evil Princess and have her join the Masters of Evil.

Me: That's right, big guy. And nice thinking on making this mobile air dome to keep us safe in.

Nico: You said it, J.D., this planet really stinks, P.U!

Eli: But, as long as we're in this fresh air dome, we're safe.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli, and thanks for joining us on this rescue, Ax.

Ax (Animorphs): You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one amazing rescue.

Lily Loud: Not to mention, stinky.

Nico: IT SMELLS HORRIBLE!

We also a powerful thunderstorm raging outside and around the planet with lightning crashing down like crazy.

Spyro: Wow, that's some powerful storm raging outside

Lincoln: I remembered that there's a Gene-Slammer for the Cloudian Storm Dragon located here, and this storm's a clear sign that the Cloudian Storm Dragon Gene-Slammer's here, alright, Spyro.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by the Evil Princess and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by the Evil Princess and she's going to kill them.

?: That evil monster, let's take her down!

Suddenly, we saw the Cloudian Storm Dragon appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Mavis Schroder, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a bad princess to take down.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits the Evil Princess, and it allowed the eleven girls to run and head inside the mobile air dome for fresh air. When the Evil Princess saw us, she was enraged.

Evil Princess: How dare you get in my way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I will make you all pay for this.

Lincoln: That's not going to happen, Evil Princess. You're about to be knocked off your throne.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Ax (Animorphs), Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at the Evil Princess, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her, and knocked her down. We then holster our weapons on our backs and power down, and brought the Evil Princess inside.

Lincoln: Now, we're not going to kill you, how would you like to join the Masters of Evil?

The Evil Princess then agreed, and she was sent to the Masters of Evil's lair, and we then returned to the TLPS Floating Fortress, and Lincoln made the mobile air dome disappear, and we breathe in some fresh air.

Nico: Ah, now that's much better.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: Now, we know if we go to any stinky planets, I'll put up a fresh air dome for us. (To Mavis Schroder) And it's so good to see you again, Mavis Schroder.

Mavis Schroder: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Mavis Schroder and they hugged, and Mavis Schroder was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Mavis Schroder: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Mavis Schroder, she's from Michigan, and she knows everything about the formations of thunderstorms. This one time in Science class, we had to make a diagram about the formation of a cumulonimbus storm cloud, and we got an A on the project.

Me: Awesome.

Mavis Schroder: And I've got a really nasty and horrible revelation about the Total Drama sore loser, Heather.

We gasped.

Me: As if that bitch wasn't that much of a miserable, black-hearted monster, this I'm definitely going to enjoy hearing.

Lincoln: Same here, but first, let's get you back to normal, Mavis. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Mavis Schroder was reverting back to normal. Mavis Schroder is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive dark blue angel wings with purple tips on the large dark blue feathers, as she reigned in the power of the Cloudian Storm Dragon.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Mavis?

Mavis Schroder: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Mavis Schroder her new wardrobe, a blue short-sleeved blouse, sleeveless royal blue top and a purple phoenix on it, blue skirt, blue pants, and blue pumps with butterflies on them, long sleeveless blue trenchcoat with storm clouds and lightning bolts on the coattails with the Cloudian Storm Dragon on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Cloudian Storm Dragon-themed sword with Cloudian Storm Dragon etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized dark blue blade, the Cloudian Storm Dragon's wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark blue gem surrounded by blue angel wings for the pommel.

Mavis Schroder: Wow, I love the outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Mavis Schroder's neck with dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Mavis Schroder: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Mavis.

Mavis Schroder had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he leaned down and he kissed Mavis Schroder on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, they immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Azuki Azusa, Tsutsukakushi Tsukiko, Tsutsukakushi Tsukushi, Emanuela

Pollarola, Maimaki Mai, Morii, and Moriya from The "Hentai" Prince and the Stony Cat, Hibajiri Hidomi, Aiko, Julia Jinyu, and Koumoto Kana from FLCL.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Azuki Azusa, Tsutsukakushi Tsukiko, Tsutsukakushi Tsukushi, Emanuela Pollarola, Maimaki Mai, Morii, Moriya, Hibajiri Hidomi, Aiko, Julia Jinyu, and Koumoto Kana.

Nicole Knudson: From The "Hentai" Prince and the Stony Cat and FLCL, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Azuki Azusa: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you for getting us off from that stinky planet and saving us from that evil princess.

Then, when Azuki Azusa and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them the Evil Princess and got them off Malodoron VI, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Azuki Azusa: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Azuki Azusa: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Azuki Azusa, Tsutsukakushi Tsukiko, Tsutsukakushi Tsukushi, Emanuela Pollarola, Maimaki Mai, Morii, Moriya, Hibajiri Hidomi, Aiko, Julia Jinyu, and Koumoto Kana with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We told everyone what happened at Malodoron VI, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Earthworm Jim's old enemy, the Evil Princess.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what we did in taking her down and getting her to join the Masters of Evil and rescued the girls from her and getting off that stinky planet, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Mavis Schroder now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and the Evil Princess is now a member of The Masters of Evil.

---

After that stinky rescue on Malodoron VI, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Mavis Schroder saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Mavis Schroder: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful muscles hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Mavis, and now, I can also defend myself.

Mavis Schroder: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Mavis. So, what's this really nasty and horrible revelation you have about that sore loser Queen Bee bitch from Total Drama, Heather?

The other members of the Total Drama Crew were also wanting to hear about this.

Mavis Schroder: You aren't going to like this, Nico, and the same goes with the Total Drama Crew. I was asked by the police in Canada to do some investigating on Heather, and knowing her reputation as a conniving, manipulative, two-faced Queen Bee bitch, I couldn't refuse the opportunity to put her in her place. I went to Canada, and began my investigation, and what I found out was too shocking for words: I found out that Heather was planning to burn down her home and in the process, kill her parents and her siblings, so she can get her hands on the insurance money, which was a whopping $500,000. Knowing that she was a black-hearted monster to her parents and siblings, I wasn't going to let her do it, so I sent the information to the Canadian authorities, and they came in and arrested Heather. She tried to manipulate the jury and the justice system, but because of the evidence that I gathered, Heather was convicted of attempted arson, attempted murder, and insurance fraud, and because of her being a habitual offender due to her actions in Total Drama, she was supposed to be sentenced to Life in Prison without Parole, but that bitch escaped from the cops and she ran off into a hideout house where she laid low, but she swore that one day, she would get revenge on the one who called the cops on her.

We gasped in shock.

Courtney: I knew Heather was a black-hearted monster, but this, this is really a stunning revelation, now we know she's even worse than The Devil himself.

Me: You said it, Courtney, Heather should've gotten the same sentence as Billy McLean, but she fled the cops and went into hiding. Now, we got even more evidence of her evil deeds.

Eli: I just called the cops and sent the information about Mavis' investigation to the Uranus Prison where Heather's being held at, and they put her in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so she can't escape, and they've transferred her to The Neptune Prison for Traitors, and she's gotten the same sentence as Billy McLean, Life in Prison without Possibility for Parole, and was declared as a Dangerous Offender and she was chained to the wall of her new separate cell in Solitary Confinement with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium Chains, where she'll never be free again.

Nico: Awesome job, Eli.

Eli: Thanks, Nico.

Lincoln: Now, she'll finally face even more justice for her crimes. Who knows how many crimes she's committed?

Me: Whatever the number is it won't be pretty.

We got a shower afterwords.

---

Later it was time for Princess Luna's first ever Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Alright, Princess Luna. You're going to be meeting another team of the Yost World.

Princess Luna: This is gonna be most interesting for me Nico.

Me: You will love it Princess Luna. We're gonna go to meet the Yost X-Men. But I must warn you though. This version of the X-Men is worse than the one we know. They are hated more than the one we know.

Nico: He's right.

Princess Luna: This will be interesting. Lets head out.

I opened the portal and we were off.

We arrived in the world of the Yost X-Men.

Me: Here we are.

Princess Luna: Wow this world looks amazing.

Then we saw Yost Wolverine and Yost Iceman.

Yost Wolverine: Okay. You two might seem off. But I can smell that you're friendly.

Yost Iceman: How can you know that?

Yost Wolverine: They have a weird but clean smell. (to me and

Princess Luna) Sorry if you were expecting a fight caused by a misunderstanding. But my nose doesn't lie.

Me: So I have noticed Logan.

Yost Wolverine: How did you know my name?

Me: You would be amazed at what we know. Sorry we should introduce ourselves. My name is J.D. Knudson, Former leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and now Second in Command of the team.

Princess Luna: And I am Princess Luna the Princess of the Night and the Moon and I represent the Dark Skylanders.

Yost Iceman: Wow it's an honor! Pleasure to meet you both.

Me: Same here to you all. You see we aren't from this universe. We are from our universe and it's a strange story.

I told them everything.

Yost Beast: Amazing. I know about the Multiverse Theory. But I never thought the multiverse itself was real.

Me: Oh it's real Hank. It's 100% real. (Sees something) Incoming!

I fired an energy blast out the window and blew a bunch of Soldiers out to destroy the X-Men apart.

Me: Sorry about that. Bunch of soldiers were trying to kill you. But also your team mates Magma, Petra, Polaris and Pixie are in our universe all safe.

Yost Beast: Thank goodness.

Yost Cyclops: I know how you feel about not being leader anymore, J.D.

Me: That's right Scott I learned that YOU are second in Command and Logan is leader here too. Talk about coincidental.

Yost Cyclops: Yes that is true. I used to be leader of the X Men before the fateful explosion. The two of us both want to be leader again like the old days. But now, we just have to make due with our current positions.

Me: Easy for you to say, Scott! You're not the one who gets stressed out over every little thing villains do. You're not the one who always wishes death on already defeated enemies! You're not the one who's not good at witty banter in battle!

Yost Cyclops: But I WAS the one who was depressed for a year because Jean disappeared during the explosion. And because I thought Sinister had her, I attacked him alone and almost got myself killed. So, who do you think has it worse out of the two of us?

Me: Boy that's a good question. But to tell you the truth Scott it was my time to give the position of leader to Nico. He displayed amazing leadership skills in 2021 that he more than earned the right to be called Leader.

Princess Luna: It's true Scott.

Me: Also we're in the middle of a contest while having these missions.

Yost Kitty: Is that why you and the rest went on the Ridonculous Race? To get away from all the stress?

Me: What? No no no Kitty. We just like doing stuff like that for fun. We are human just like everyone else and we have to have fun every now and then.

Princess Luna: That is true and we have fun there.

Yost Kitty: Oh that makes sense.

Me: But I have good news for you all. In our universe we got the people to stop hating mutants.

Yost Jean Grey: Did you really?

Me: Yes we did.

Princess Luna: That's right.

Me: You know, I can use my powers to get your version of Xavier out of his coma.

Yost Jean: No. As much as I want the Professor to be awake at this time, he's in the future right now gathering info on this new upcoming threat now that the Phoenix is history and the threat of Master Mold won't come to pass.

Yost Nightcrawler: We owe it all to Emma.

Yost Kitty: We don't owe her anything! She was a mole in our team the whole time!

Yost Forge: I'm not trying to pick sides here. But if it wasn't for Emma, we all wouldn't be here right now. (sheepishly) Just saying.

Me: Whoa whoa whoa! Lets calm down. Magma told me all about what happened with Emma Frost here and I'm sorry that happened. But she did redeem herself for her crimes and she deserves to have one last shot. Princess Luna knows what she went through.

Princess Luna: It's true. I was once a villain myself.

Yost Nightcrawler: You were a villain once yourself Princess?

Princess Luna: Yes I was. It was something I don't like to talk about. But you all have the right to know.

She told them everything about what happened when she turned into Nightmare Moon and it was shocking!

Yost Cyclops: That was crazy!

Yost Wolverine: Yes it is. But if you think that Emma deserves to be brought back then go for it.

Me: Don't worry guys she will be resurrected and then be with us until you all can trust her again. We're projecting May 28th for when we all come here to help you all out. Watch this. (Snaps Fingers)

A beam of light shined down and then crystals formed all over and then formed into EMMA FROST! She was back!

Yost Emma: (British Accent) What happened?

Me: I brought you back to life.

Yost Emma: I'm back? (Hugs me and cries) Thank you so much.

Me: You're welcome Emma. I'm sorry you went through all this.

Yost Beast: I just got a call from Colossus. He was on his way to join the team again. But then, he spotted a squad of MRD soldiers attacking a girl named Marrow.

Yost Emma: Marrow? That's one of the mutants Chuck met in the future.

Yost Cyclops: We can't let them throw her in their prison. Or worse.

Yost Wolverine: Forge, get the jet ready. We're gonna help Colossus take out those MRD douchebags. With lethal force if we have to!

Me: We'll go with you guys. Emma we're sorry this happened to you but I think Sebastian of the Hellfire Club here made you do all this against your will.

Yost Emma: You're right he was.

Then she turned and I saw something on the back on her neck.

Me: Wait what's that Emma?

Yost Emma: What is it?

Me: Hold still. Now don't take this the wrong way but I see something on the back of your neck.

I looked and pulled off a bandage and under it was a chip!?

Me: A chip!

I pulled it out and Yost Emma got a massive splitting headache from it.

Me: Just as I suspected. It's a mind control chip.

Princess Luna: Not good.

Me: Anyway lets get moving.

We were off.

Yost Colossus: (Russian Accent) Comrades! Thank goodness you are here!

Yost Iceman: Colossus, my man! How are you?!

Yost Colossus: Out to save Marrow. And J.D. Knudson! Wow it's an honor to meet you.

Me: You too Piotr and it's awesome to meet you too. We came to help get Marrow out.

Princess Luna: This will be good.

We busted in and saw AGENT HASKET!

Agent Hasket: (holding Marrow hostage) Hold it, X Men! One wrong move and the little mutant over here gets her brains blown out.

Yost Colossus: You monsters! I can't believe I didn't stay with the team to destroy every last one of you!

Agent Hasket: (laughs) Don't make me laugh. I know you X Men. You mutant freaks are too soft to take a life.

Yost Wolverine: (smirks) Guess you didn't hear the news then.

Before Agent Hasket could pull the trigger on Marrow's head, Yost Kitty phased through the floor and snapped his neck.

Yost Kitty: Okay, he's dead. Alright? We're never gonna be seeing him again!

Me: Just to be sure…

I fired a blast of fire and incinerated Agent Hasket's body into ashes.

Me: No one will miss him.

Princess Luna: No they won't.

Yost Wolverine: Colonel Moss. Been a while. Thought you went into hiding.

Colonel Moss: You think I'd do that? And leave the Earth to animals like you? I won't rest until every last mutant is eradicated from this planet!

Me: Not so fast Colonel!

I went over to him.

Me: You better take back all those words you said or I'm gonna make sure you get your tongue slashed out and then I'll rip your eyes out and shove them so far down your throat so you can see what you are eating in your stomach!

Colonel Moss: I would like to see you try!

I pulled out my dagger.

Me: Don't test me shit for brains!

Colonel Moss: Try me!

Me: Okay then!

I grabbed his tongue and slashed it out and threw it away and he screamed in pain as it was gone!

Me: Consider this my only mark I can leave on you. Next time it will be your heart!

Princess Luna: Yeah! You better watch what you say from now on you mutant hating bigot!

Yost Wolverine: Consider yourself lucky, dirtbag. Better to be dead than alive as a Sentinel slave.

Me: Lets go. This guy ain't worth shit!

We left.

Yost Wolverine: We need to pay Senator Kelly a visit. I thought he gave up his anti mutant ways!

Me: Well it's time to give him a lesson in respect. I think a little visit to the Malevolent Insanity Realm will do him some good.

Princess Luna: That's right! He needs to pay.

We went to the office of Senator Kelly and then…

CRASH!

I kicked the door to Senator Kelly's office down.

Me: You are in big trouble Senator Kelly.

Yost Nightcrawler: What's the meaning of this, Senator?! I thought you were done with your anti mutant compaign!

Senator Kelly: (ashamed) I still have. After your Professor showed me that horrible future, I had to rethink many of the decision I made in the past. But Colonel Moss and the rest of the MRD still decided to continue hunting mutant down without my authorization. Whatever they do from this point forward is out of my hands now.

Me: Then we'll have to stop them little by little. Some people can't let go of a grudge.

Princess Luna: Yeah no kidding.

Yost Cyclops: How do we know we can trust you on this?

Senator Kelly: Because I know that your new friends over here will be helping you all out fully soon. When that happens, I'm resigning as senator effective immediately.

Yost Forge: I bet that was a hard decision to make.

Senator Kelly: I've learned that we all have to think about our decisions for the good of this Earth. Unless we want there to be no Earth at all. For what it's worth it, I truly am sorry about everything.

Yost Emma: It doesn't take my powers to know that you really are sorry.

Me: Yeah and my name is J.D. Knudson, Former leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and 2nd in Command of the team.

Senator Kelly: I heard so much about you.

Me: Mutual. Also I'm the one that killed Dr. Doom here in this world.

Yost Wolverine: You killed Dr. Doom!?

Me: He and I had some unfinished business from what happened in my universe a couple of years ago.

Princess Luna: Long story.

Yost Wolverine: I see.

Me: Yeah.

Yost Wolverine: (to Yost Colossus) So, Piotr. I guess you're going back home.

Yost Colossus: No. I have decided to stay on the team. My family back home understand that my place is here.

Me: That's understandable.

Yost Emma: And J.D. I decided to go with you to your universe. Till everyone here trusts me again I'll earn it back by helping you.

Me: I'm glad you want to redeem yourself Emma.

Princess Luna: That's good.

We came back.

Nico: How did it go?

Me: Worse than we thought Nico. There are tons of people there that hate mutants with a passion and it'll take all of us to get them to stop. we already took down Colonel Moss. I slashed out his tongue.

Nico: YUCK! Well he deserved it. Hopefully he learned his lesson about messing with you when it comes to hating mutants.

Me: Lets hope so.

Nico: Wow Emma Frost! It's a pleasure to meet you.

Yost Emma: Pleasure to meet you too Nico. I decided to join you all till my team trusts me again.

Nico: I understand Emma. Magma told us what happened and I'm sorry that happened to you.

Yost Emma: Thank you.

May: Who should go with you next time?

Princess Luna: I was thinking having my sister come with me next.

Princess Celestia: It would be great sister!

Nico: Awesome! Those people that hate mutants need to shut their pieholes.

---

Aligned Sideswipe came back to the city after having a great vacation.

Aligned Sideswipe: Ahh! A vacation was a great idea to clear my head. And thank Primus did I need one too. But it's good to be home. I wonder how everyone has been.

Then he saw Duncan Paine beating up a kid!

Aligned Sideswipe: Not on my watch!

He drove up to him and transformed.

Aligned Sideswipe: Let go of the kid, Paine!

Duncan Paine let go of the kid he was bullying as he was kicked to the ground by Sideswipe

Duncan Paine: Don't hurt me, please!

Aligned Sideswipe: No, I'm not gonna hurt you, but I am going to let the Principal deal with you, but only after you tell me why my friends aren't here! Where are they?

Duncan Paine: I'm not telling you anything. You think I'm scared of you? I'm not even scared of that fucking loser J.D.!

Aligned Sideswipe: That's a lie, and you know it. In fact, I think you lied to me twice. I think you are scared of me. (takes out sword) Especially when my sword gets stuck in your throat. Now… Where are my friends?

Duncan Paine: Geez, man! Give me a break! I… I… don't know where they are! Okay? They haven't been fighting crime lately! (Sideswipe puts his sword away and starts to walk away) You know, people could be asking where you were these past few days too…

When he heard this, Sideswipe turned into his vehicle mode and drove over a mud puddle, splattering mud over Paine. He rode around town, collecting his thoughts.

Aligned Sideswipe: Come on! I go to Crown City to clear my head and when I come back, I find out that the others haven't fought crime in two days! What is up with that? Can they just not fight crime without me there?

He went to the World Tree Estate.

Aeleus: Better check to see if the Estate's still in one piece.

Aeleus turned on the footage of the security cameras only to see Aligned Sideswipe there as he went inside.

Aeleus: Hey Sideswipe is back.

Aligned Sideswipe: Guys? Its me… Speedy. I know I said I wouldn't come back, but I didn't think you were gonna quit!

As he walked around, going upstairs, downstairs, and up and down the stairs, he kept calling.

Aligned Sideswipe: You guys seriously need to get a life. I know, I'm awesome. And I'm glad you realize that now. But if I leave, that doesn't mean you just give up on life! You know, when it gets hard, and you feel pointless, sometimes you just need to keep moving! Keep fighting! It doesn't matter if you don't have any powers… Or if things don't go your way… Or if you get stressed out too much… Or if you don't even have any special skills… not in charge… Or you're not second in charge…

Aligned Sideswipe stopped when he realized he was giving the answer to his own problem.

Aligned Sideswipe: (Sighs) I'm sorry guys. I'm sorry for leaving. But I'm back now. Okay? Can you forgive me?

After he said this, he felt really stupid. He finally realized that the place was empty!

Aligned Sideswipe: Well, fuck. I've been talking to no one for all this time! Ah, at least no one can prove it…

He then saw a Note.

Aligned Sideswipe: A note.

He picked it up and read it.

Aligned Sideswipe: "Dear Aligned Sideswipe, we're on our floating fortress participating in the Ridonculous Race. Sorry we missed you coming back. Love Nico" Oh right! I forgot they were going to participate in that after what happened in the U.A. Universe!

Then Bangray, Odius, Zamigo and Basco appeared.

Aligned Sideswipe: Bangray? What're you, Odius, Zamigo, and Basco doing here?

Bangray: I was recently given another chance at life before being recruited into the Masters of Evil.

Odius: And as for your question, we came to give you some options.

Aligned Sideswipe: Which are?

Zamigo: You can choose to keep defending the city alone. Or you can join the others and have fun in the Ridonculous Race. The choice is yours.

Sideswipe thought about this as he saw a picture of him, Nico, and the others.

Aligned Sideswipe: I know the city might be defenseless for a while. But I can't let Nico and the others do this alone!

Basco: That's the spirit!

Odius: The tree will watch over the city for you.

Computer: City Crime defense grid activated.

Aligned Sideswipe: Wow! I didn't know the tree had that feature. Okay lets go.

They teleported.

They arrived back.

Aligned Bumblebee: Sideswipe welcome back.

Me: Glad you could join us.

Golem: (Monster Rancher): So, Sideswipe. Tell us. Why WERE you feeling stressed out a few days ago?

Aligned Sideswipe (sighs): Look, guys. I'm… I'm sorry for ditching the team. I know we stopped those robbers back there, but it just seems that all you guys can do so many different things… And I can't. I'm just the guy in the team who's a delinquint punk.

Nico: So we noticed. But that's all right Sideswipe.

Aligned Strongarm: Sideswipe. All you said is true.

Aligned Sideswipe: (sarcasically) Well, gee. Thanks, Strongarm!

Aligned Strongarm: But you have one thing wrong. You're not normal. How can you be normal? In a group of super-powered people, you prove that you don't need special skills to be a hero. You just need a good heart, and determination. And you're honest with your feelings. I actually admire you for that. I'm an officer of the law. So I don't know if I actually have the potential to be honest about my feelings as you do.

G1 Tantrum: Plus, without you, the Bee team isn't complete and can't form Ultra Bee. Being part of a Combiner team myself, I should know.

Me: That's right. Also like people Cybertronians are also not perfect. They are also like humans and each have their own distinct personalities and traits that each make them special and that is a fact.

Squit: Wow. J.D. that was really eloquent of you to say.

Pesto: What's that supposed to mean?

Squit: I said that J.D. is eloquent. Y'know. What he said had meaning.

Pesto: Eloquent? What, are you sayin' I am some kind of long-nosed, tusk-toothed, flap-eared pachyderm here to go (blows air out of beak attempting to mimic a trumpeting noise) for you? Is that what you're sayin'?

Squit: No, I didn't say that. I said that J.D. was eloquent.

Pesto: J.D. is eloquent.

Squit: That's what I'm sayin'.

Pesto: That's it! (He jumps on Squit, beating him up, both yelling.)

(Bobby laughs hysterically,)

G1 Hot Spot: Besides, you're not the only delinquint punk here. Just ask Duncan.

Maria: The one who's here. Not Paine.

Duncan: Yeah look at me. I'm a bad guy myself.

Allison Mendosa: And me. I'm a bad girl.

Nico: Yeah.

Shocker: I honestly forgot about the City Crime Defense grid until today.

William: We should've turned that on.

Me: I didn't know the estate had that feature until Sideswipe mentioned it.

Nico: Yeah that is cool.

Eli: It sure is neat.

Nico: Yep. Now it's time for us to get ready. For part 3 of the Ridonculous Race. We're going to the island of Mauritius.

Lori: That is literally one of the beautiful islands.

Me: Yep it sure is. And it's a paradise in the Indian Ocean.

Nico: Yep.

Then Spot, Firebrand, Man Boy, Kangor, Saix, Femme Fetale, Trapster, Evil Green Ranger, Gentleman Ghost, and Robo Roxy appeared.

Spot: Can me, Firebrand, Man Boy, Kangor, Saix, Femme Fetale, Trapster, Evil Green Ranger, Gentleman Ghost, and Robo Roxy go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. And there won't be any sore losers this time. I hope.

Eli: I'll use the Force to find anyone there.

Nico: Great.

Spot: So we're going to the island of Mauritius this time.

Nico: This will be fun for us.

Family Guy Penelope: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Gene-Slammer for the Great Blue Windrunner bird.

Me: Wow! You want to do one for a 100,000,000 A.D. Bird. That will be amazing to see.

Fiona Hernandez: I think it will be cool.

Marie Hernandez: It sure will be awesome.

Sakura Avalon: I think so too and that would be awesome.

Laney: That's a magnificent bird.

Jared: It sure is.

We arrived at the island of Mauritius **M U**.

Me: Here we are guys.

Nico: Welcome to Port Louis, Mauritius.

We saw that it was a beautiful island. At 13,000 miles away from America.

Evil Green Ranger: Isn't the Mauritius Island lovely?

Nico: Boy it sure is.

May: It would make an amazing honeymoon spot for anyone.

Nico: Yes it sure would. And all the way out in the Indian Ocean.

Bai Tza: There's lots of water here.

Nico: I wonder what our next challenge is.

Nicole: Well Don gave this to me before we left. Told me not to open it till we get here.

She pulled out a bottle and in it was what looked like a map.

Nico: A message in a bottle.

Pinkie Pie: Ooh! Is it a love letter? A secret recipe? Or, wait. Someone's trapped on a deserted island? We have to save them!

Nicole: Lets see.

Nicole opened it and pulled out the map and read it and looked it over.

Nicole: Wow! This is gonna be awesome!

Naruto: What is it sis?

Nicole: This is a map to another treasure I've been trying to find for years. At first I thought it was a myth but it looks like we're going to see. This is a map to the Ring of Agni, the God of Fire in Hindu Myth. It's said to be a ring that controls fire and that is so powerful that it makes the user unstoppable.

Nico: Whoa! That must be a really amazing ring.

Eli: This will be so awesome!

Femme Fetale: That's a very powerful ring.

Nicole: It sure is and this ring grants cosmic pyrokinesis, thermokinesis, cosmic fire manipulation and cosmic fire powers that are said to be 100,000,000,000,000,000 times more power than anything we know.

Eli: Wow! That is amazing!

Laney: That kind of ring must be intensely powerful.

Nicole: Oh it is. This will be an amazing challenge though.

Cut Man: It could kill someone in the wrong hands.

Nicole: That's right Cut Man. Legends say that only one soul that is pure of heart can possess it. Anyone that is overflowing with evil will be incinerated in an instant.

Nico: Whoa! What a catch.

Eli: This is gonna be a big test.

Trapster: At least it won't be used for evil.

Nico: Yep. Lets go find it. Nicole you have the map so you lead the way.

Nicole: Okay. Follow me guys.

Eli: This will be awesome.

Lincoln: I just hope that no scumbags will come after it.

Suddenly, Lincoln's Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he then sensed two dark energy signal, one of them was familiar to us and the other was familiar to Crash Bandicoot and his allies. The first dark energy signal was one of Crash Bandicoot's old enemies, Dr. Nefarious Tropy, the self-proclaimed "Master of Time", and he wants revenge on Crash Bandicoot and his allies for always foiling his plans, and they're here in Mauritius. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is someone coming after us?

Lincoln: I'm afraid so, Nico, I sensed one monster that is here. Dr. Nefarious Tropy, the self-proclaimed "Master of Time", and he wants revenge on Crash Bandicoot and his allies for always foiling his plans, and he is here in Mauritius.

We gasped in shock and horror.

Crash Bandicoot: And I thought we were done with Dr. N. Tropy since the Quantum Mask adventure, and the Quantum Rift incident caused by Uka-Uka. But, even he refuses to stay gone for good. So, it looks like we're going to give those two the Black Gates.

Alternate Tawna: That's a definite yes, Crash.

Dr. Neo Cortex: That pompous peacock is going to get that tuning fork shoved right up his…

Lincoln: Cortex, don't even think about finishing that sentence unless you want your mouth washed out with a bar of soap. (To Alternate Tawna) And I remembered you telling us that you also faced a female Dr. N. Tropy during that adventure, Alternate Tawna, and that she was the one who killed your universe's Crash and Coco.

Alternate Tawna: Yes, that's correct, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Well, it's time to send a little message to the Dr. N. Tropy that Crash and Coco know all too well.

Lincoln snapped his fingers and pulled the female Dr. N. Tropy and put her in a special neutralizing field and chained her up in rainbow energy chains. Then, he unholstered his massive sword from his wider and more muscular back, and he slashed Female Dr. N. Tropy's head off, and her spirit was sent to The Black Gates, and he put her severed head into a scroll, and her headless corpse was burned to ashes.

Me: Whoa.

Mavis Schroder: I know what Lincoln's going to do for the upcoming fight against Dr. N. Tropy, he's going to show the severed head of N. Tropy's female counterpart, and when he sees it, it'll horrify him badly, and it'll be the last thing he sees before he dies horribly.

Lincoln: Exactly, Mavis.

Crash Bandicoot: And now, the question is who's going to face him, because I'm also joining in.

Paige: I will. I refuse to let N. Tropy continue to live any further, he's caused enough trouble for the last time.

Lincoln: And I'm also joining as well.

Crash Bandicoot: Alright, and I'm also going to help you guys as well. (Smirks) And I like that direct warning you gave Cortex, Lincoln.

Lincoln: I had to do it, Crash, there's kids here, and I don't want them hearing that sort of language.

Thunder Sparkle: Uh, I think it may be way too late for that one, Dad.

Lincoln: Dang it.

Me: No worries buddy.

Lincoln: Guys, me and my harem are going to explore Eagle Islands in Mauritius.

Nico: Okay, Lincoln, but be careful.

Lincoln: We will, now that w know that Dr. N. Tropy is here, we're taking extra precautions on him.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And his harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Paige: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem left the TLPS Floating Fortress, and they head for Eagle Islands in Mauritius, and when they arrived at Eagle Islands, it was incredibly beautiful.

Paige: Whoa, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Paige, is Eagle Islands in Mauritius, I figured this place would be perfect, since we're here for our next challenge. Shall we?

Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they began swimming in the clear fresh waters, and they also saw the animals that lived here in Eagle Islands, and they were amazing. Then, Lincoln and his harem had lunch at a picnic spot that he made.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date at the Eagle Islands?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We did some swimming in the waters and we saw the animals that live here. Oh, and when we were eating lunch.

Nico: Cool cool. Lets get the challenge underway.

We walked into the jungle.

But little did we know that someone was watching us and hiding in the trees and he was snarling and hissing at us with incredible fury. That someone is something that we faced before.

?: No one will get my precious.

We were walking.

Ghuul: Emma, I'm pretty sure the X Men pretty much forgave you when you sacrificed yourself.

Yost Emma: They still view me as a traitor. I did horrible things because of the Hellfire Club.

Me: They all did horrible things Emma. But the worst thing they did was try to control the Phoenix Force. And they did so with an insanity chip. Even that wasn't enough.

Superman: It's true Emma. You aren't to blame for everything that happened. You did all that against your will.

Kole: Yeah Emma. It's not your fault.

Firebrand: Well, only Kitty viewed you as a traitor. Forge didn't want to choose sides. Nightcrawler probably forgave you. Jean probably owes you for restoring her memories. And Cyclops, Wolverine, Iceman, and Forge definitely forgave you. Colossus hasn't known you long enough to make a decision.

Me: Well he'll come to it when he does. But just give them a little space for now. The best thing we can do is hold out until the time comes.

Firebrand: Yeah that's true.

Tara: It's like what happened to me when I was turned into Slade's puppet. I did terrible things against my will to and I redeemed myself for it by sacrificing my life.

Yost Emma: Did that really happen to you Tara?

Tara: It sure did and that was awful.

Shanan: And I saw it happen right in front of my own eyes too Emma.

Nico: That was awful though.

Cloud Man: And let's not forget Storm, Beast, and Rogue. Rogue knows how it feels, so she definitely forgives you. And Beast and Storm probably understand you only wanted the Phoenix destroyed, not used for evil.

Yost Emma: That's right. But tell that to the Hellfire Club.

Me: We destroyed them for good Emma. In our universe they are all dead except for Selene who is now in our frenemies of the Masters of Evil.

Yost Emma: Looks like Zemo has his hands full.

Firebrand: Why is it that everyone thinks we're in Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil?

Eli: Well you all do share the same name.

Firebrand: Yeah you're right on that.

Yost Emma: At least your version of Selene is redeemed. I don't know about my version. The last thing I did to her was knock her out with my powers.

Gentleman Ghost: So, she's basically still alive.

Me: She's immortal and is a vampire. She has lived for 17,000 years and has powers no human can even fathom.

Eli: It's true and we saw her powers in action many times before.

Laney: They are awesome. And she even helped us by turning against her own former teammates.

Lana: That was awesome.

RD Girl Jordan: Emma, maybe on Luna's missions, you can go with her to prove yourself.

Yost Emma: That's not a bad idea.

Nico: I agree. That is a great idea. We'll have to decide on who to go after there.

Me: Well we already took down Colonel Moss.

Eli: You slashed off his tongue.

Lana: Awesome!

Man Boy: But for what it's worth, in our eyes, you HAVE redeemed yourself.

Yost Emma: Thanks Man Boy.

We continued on through the jungle and we followed the map.

Masker Mind: Arkayna, I think today might you and Shu's time to shine.

Arkayna: Yes it will be our time to shine.

Shu: Yep.

Nicole: Hey this is weird.

Me: What is it?

Nicole: The map says that the ring is here.

We saw that we were at Trou aux Cerfs Volcano, a dormant volcano on the island of Mauritius.

Nicole: It's Trou aux Cerfs Volcano. This volcano is dormant now but could be active.

Laney: Well it has to be here.

Laney went over and she sighed as she sat on a rock and then it moved and then we saw a door appear in the ground.

Me: Whoa!

Nicole: That is awesome! Lets go.

We went down into a cave and it was amazing.

Me: Wow it's scary in this cave.

Nico: No kidding. No geologist or volcanologist has been in a cave like this.

Nicole: Until now.

We moved down further and then it was getting hotter and hotter.

Me: Whew! It's getting hot.

Laney: We're getting close.

Kangor: (Jamaican Accent) The deeper we go, the closer we get mon.

Nico: Yeah.

We then came into a big room and we then saw a massive and huge underground temple in a big magma chamber!

We were in shock and awe!

Nicole: Wow! At long last!

Nico: An underground volcanic temple. This is amazing!

Wallflower: Anyone got water?!

Maria: Plenty on me and the Neptune Crusaders.

Nico: Awesome.

Nicole: This is amazing though. Lets head in.

We went into the temple and it was amazing and awesome.

We came to a big room in the temple and on an alter in a red pillar of light surrounded by a moat of lava was THE RING OF AGNI! It was a gold ring with red jewels and fire symbols on it.

Saix: There it is.

Nicole: Wow! The Ring of Agni!

Laney: It's magnificent!

Nico: Who wants to try to go for it.

Eli: (Guips) I'll go for it.

Eli went over to it and he climbed to the alter and then got to the ring and then he grabbed it and then it glowed and suddenly ELI GOT IMBUED WITH COSMIC FIRE POWERS! THE RING CHOSE HIM!

Nico: WHOA! The ring chose Eli!

Laney: Wow! Way to go Eli!

Eli: Wow!

RD Lisa Loud: I suggest you do our entrance. We're being followed.

Eli: She's right. I sense it.

Nico: Hide.

We hid and then we saw a figure come in and then it went to the altar. Then we went at it and then the spirits of the Elemental Rangers of The Moon appeared and swirled around it and then converged and then volcanic rocks exploded out and a dragon roar was heard and then rocks rained down on the figure and he revealed himself as we jumped out and we saw that it was GOLLUM!

---

**Gollum**, originally known as **Sméagol** or **Trahald**, is a creature of Hobbit origin and a major antagonist in J.R.R. Tolkien's *Middle-earth* legendarium. Gollum is one of the two secondary antagonists in the novel *The Lord of the Rings* (alongside Saruman), and a supporting antagonist in the novel, *The Hobbit* .

He is a minor antagonist in both *The Hobbit: An Unexpected Journey* and *The Lord of the Rings: The Fellowship of the Ring*, a major anti-hero in *The Lord of the Rings: The Two Towers*, and the secondary antagonist of *The Lord of the Rings: The Return of the King* . He is set to return in the 2022 videogame *The Lord of the Rings: Gollum* as the titular main protagonist.

He is a former Hobbit who is corrupted and transformed into a slimy, monstrous creature by the One Ring, which he calls "my precious". After losing the Ring to Bilbo Baggins, he hunts it for decades, eventually becoming part of the quest to destroy it when he is tamed by Bilbo's nephew Frodo. His all-consuming need for the Ring eventually leads him to betray Frodo and unintentionally destroy the Ring and himself.

In Sir Peter Jackson's adaptations of *The Lord of the Rings* and *The Hobbit*, he was portrayed in motion-capture by Andy Serkis, who also played Mr. Grin in *Stormbreaker*, Spike in *Flushed Away*, Capricorn in *Inkheart*, Ulysses Klaue in the Marvel Cinematic Universe and Supreme Leader Snoke in the *Star Wars* sequel trilogy. In Rankin/Bass' animated adaptations of *The Hobbit* and *Return of the King*, he was voiced by the late "Brother" Theodore Gottlieb. In Ralph Bakshi's 1978 animated adaptation of *Lord of the Rings*, he was voiced by the late Peter Woodthorpe. In the 2003 Sierra Entertainment video game, he was voiced by Daran Norris.

Originally a Stoor Hobbit, Sméagol spends the early years of his life with his extended family under a Matriarch, his grandmother. He was born circa the year 2430 of the Third Age.

In the year TA 2463, on his 33rd birthday, Sméagol becomes the fourth Bearer of the One Ring, after Sauron, Isildur, and Déagol. The latter is his cousin, and on Sméagol's birthday, they go fishing in the Gladden Fields north of the mountains. After being pulled into the water by a large fish, Déagol finds the Ring underwater and emerges from the river with his prize. Sméagol is immediately ensnared by the Ring and demands it as his "birthday present", but Déagol refuses. Sméagol strangles Déagol and claims the Ring as his own, his "precious".

Sméagol uses the Ring for thieving and antagonizing his relatives. The Ring corrupts his body and mind, forcing him to make a disgusting swallowing noise in his throat, for which his relatives nickname him "Gollum". Finally, his grandmother disowns him and throws him out of her home. He wanders for a few years, degenerating further as the Ring's hold on him grows until he makes a new home in a cave in the Misty Mountains. The Ring's malignant influence twists his Hobbit body and mind and prolongs his life far beyond its natural limits; he lives in his cave for 500 years while the

Ring bides its time, waiting for Sauron to return. Gollum calls the Ring his "Precious" or his "Birthday Present", the latter as a justification for killing Déagol.

## Living in the Misty Mountains

Gollum lived under the Misty Mountains for nearly 500 years, eating raw blind fish (which he catches in his small rowboat) and Goblins when he can get them. In later years, he finds Hobbit and Elven food repulsive.

During his centuries under the Ring's influence, he develops a sort of dissociative identity disorder: Sméagol, his "good" personality, still vaguely remembers things like friendship and love, while Gollum, his "bad" personality, is a slave to the Ring willing to kill anyone who tries to take it. Years later, Samwise Gamgee names the good personality "Slinker" (for his fawning, eager-to-please demeanor), and the bad personality "Stinker" (for obvious reasons). The two personalities often quarrel when he talks to himself (as Tolkien put it, "through not having anyone else to speak to") and have a love/hate relationship, mirroring Gollum's love and hatred of the Ring and of himself.

In July, TA 2941, during the Quest of Erebor, the Hobbit Bilbo Baggins stumbles upon the subterranean lake in which Gollum lives and finds the Ring, which Gollum had lost while hunting an imp goblin in the network of caves leading to the lake. However, it is more proper to say that the Ring abandoned Gollum, for it was known to have a will of its own. As Gandalf says later, it looks after itself, trying to get back to Sauron. After the infamous Riddle Game, during which Gollum is unaware of his loss, Gollum refuses to show Bilbo the promised way out and plots to murder him.

When he goes to get his "birthday present", however, he finds that it is gone. He suddenly realizes the answer to Bilbo's last riddle - "What have I got in my pocket?"- and flies into a rage. Bilbo inadvertently discovers the Ring's power of invisibility as he runs, allowing him to follow Gollum to the back entrance of the cave. There, Bilbo at first prepares to kill Gollum but is overcome with pity, so he jumps over him to escape. As Bilbo runs, Gollum cries out, "Thief! Thief, Baggins! We hates it forever!"; he does not immediately follow Bilbo out of fear of being caught by the Goblins.

## Search for the Ring

Gollum eventually leaves the Misty Mountains and pursues Bilbo a few years later, but the trail is cold. He makes his way south into Mordor, discovering the secret stair located near Minas Morgul and surviving an encounter with Shelob. He is captured on his return and taken to Sauron's stronghold, where he is tortured by the Dark Lord himself until he reveals what he knows about the Ring; he reveals that "Baggins" of the Shire had taken it, alerting Sauron to the existence of Hobbits and the Baggins family. Sauron lets him go, but he is captured soon afterward by Aragorn, then interrogated by Gandalf, who places him in the care of the Silvan Elves living in Thranduil's kingdom in Mirkwood. Assisted by Orcs, he escapes them and sets off looking for the Shire. He passes through Moria, but cannot make it out of the East gate. He sees the Fellowship of the Ring there and begins following them.

## The War of the Ring

On January 15, 3019 the Fellowship is divided when Gandalf disappears while fighting a Balrog (though he later returns). Gollum continues trailing the remaining members. Gollum follows their boats down Anduin (floating on a log) to Rauros and pursued Frodo Baggins - nephew and heir of the hated Bilbo, and the new Ringbearer - and his friend Samwise Gamgee across the Emyn Muil when they struck out on their own towards Mordor. Gollum follows them, but after a confrontation (in which he bites and nearly strangles Sam) Frodo subdues him. Frodo ties an Elven Rope around Gollum's ankle for a leash, but the mere touch of the rope pains him.

Taking pity on the wretched creature, Frodo makes Gollum swear to help them. Agreeing to the oath, Gollum swears by the "Precious" itself and Frodo releases him. The unlikely company, guided by Gollum, makes its way to the Black Gate, the entrance to Mordor.

Frodo's kindness brought out the "Sméagol" personality, and he makes at least some effort to keep his promise. The two have a strange sort of bond from both having been Ringbearers; in Gollum, Frodo sees his possible future, and so wants to save him so he can save himself.

When they reach the Black Gate and find it well guarded, Gollum convinces them not to go that way, saying that they would be caught and Sauron would regain the Ring. Gollum says he will lead them south, where he knows of another entrance into Mordor.

Frodo and Sam are caught by Faramir, and Gollum follows them. When Frodo allows Faramir to briefly take Gollum prisoner, however, he feels betrayed, allowing the "Gollum" personality to take total control. Faramir finds out that the place Gollum is taking them is called Cirith Ungol. He then warns Frodo and Sam of the evil of that place, and of Gollum's treachery.

Frodo, Sam, and Gollum leave Faramir and begin crossing the pass of Cirith Ungol in the border-mountains of the Ephel Dúath (Mountains of Shadow). Gollum visits the great spider Shelob, child of Ungoliant because he is planning to betray the Hobbits to her and then get the Ring for himself. When he returns, he finds the Hobbits sleeping, and the sight of Frodo asleep nearly moves Gollum to repent. However, Sam wakes up and speaks harshly to Gollum, and all hope of redemption is lost. Gollum follows through with his plan and leads Frodo and Sam into Shelob's Lair.

Frodo and Sam escape from her lair and come against all odds to the fiery volcano Mount Doom, the only place where the Ring can be destroyed. Gollum follows them all the way, seeking a chance to surprise them and take the Ring. When Frodo and Sam have almost reached their destination, he attacks them, but Frodo casts him down and threatens to throw him in the fire if he ever touches him again. Sam, who had hated Gollum on sight, tries to bring himself to kill him, but relents out of sheer pity and disgust, turning his back on the beaten (but still wily) creature.

## Death

Moments later, Frodo is standing on the edge of the Crack of Doom, but, unwilling to destroy the Ring, claims it for himself and puts it on, becoming invisible. Then Gollum attacks the hobbits again. Gollum knocks Sam out and jumps on Frodo. The two fight until, finally, Gollum bites off Frodo's finger and seizes the Ring. Gollum then teeters on the edge of the great pit, loses his balance, and falls in, taking the Ring with him along with a final, joyous cry of "Precious!" He perishes in the lava, and the Ring is destroyed with him. Had Gollum not lived to play this final part, there was a good chance that Sauron would have regained his Ring, as he knew where Frodo was as soon as he put it on.

According to J.R.R. Tolkien's notes, Eru Ilúvatar, the Middle-earth legendarium's version of God, intervened to destroy the Ring by causing Gollum to fall into the Crack of Doom.

* * *

Me: Gollum!

Nico: Gollum!

Varie: Gollum!

Me: Gollum's back from the dead!? Of all the villains we've had to deal with, Gollum's the one villain I wish stayed dead.

Nico: After we destroyed the One Ring in Lincoln's rescue, Lincoln also cut down and Super Hakaied Gollum, and we swore we'd never see him again. But, he refuses to stay dead.

Lincoln: He just never learns when to stay dead!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy, and it hits Gollum, who's lurking about in Mauritius, and he screamed in so much excruciating pain, and it left a kanji burned on his skin that said, "Evil Eternally Damned Monster and Ring-Obsessed Psycho."

邪悪な永遠に堕落したモンスターとリングに取りつかれたサイコ

Along with the inverted pentagram and a phoenix to let him know that death's coming.

Gollum: GIVE MY PRECIOUS BACK!

Eli: Come and get it you neanderthal!

Robo Roxy: We've got your precious right here! Tronics!

She summoned a bunch of Tronics!

Gollum went at us and Eli fired a blast of powerful fire and it hit Gollum and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

Eli: WHOA! That was awesome!

Laney: Wow! What power!

Gollum came at Eli! Eli then kicked him in the face and smashed him in his face.

Tara then threw a rock and it hit Gollum in his head!

Then Electro, Deadwood, Hydro Man, Moonstone, Mysterio, Xiao Fung, Oculous, Shendu, Selene, and Amora the Enchantress appeared.

Nico: Electro, Deadwood, Hydro Man, Moonstone, Mysterio, Xiao Fung, Oculous, Shendu, Selene, and Amora the Enchantress.

Hydro Man: Pretty hot place for us to fight huh?

Me: Whew! You're telling me Morris.

Electro: Looks like Eli got an awesome ring.

Nico: He sure did Max and Gollum is back now.

Moonstone: Man what is with that rotten to the core Hobbit outcast. Why can't he take a hint?

Me: The One Ring must've really destroyed his brain.

Nico: Yeah what's left of it after 500 years.

Deadwood: Yeah he will do anything to get his ring back.

Me: Yeah he sure will. Even though it was destroyed.

Electro: Don't forget that it's Arkayna and Shu's time to shine today.

Maria: We haven't forgotten.

Deadwood: Jsut wanted to be sure.

Hydro Man: But nice job getting the ring anyway.

Eli: Thanks. It's amazing.

Moonstone: (to Nico) We heard you had another encounter with the Evil Phone.

Nico: We sure did.

Mysterio: Thank God you guys destroyed it before it can do any damage!

Nico: Thank goodness for that.

Elestomp appeared for round 2.

Nico: Elestomp. Back for round 2.

Elestomp: Yep I sure am. Got any peanuts?

Nico: Not on me no.

Elestomp: Are you guys enjoying the Ridonculous Race so far?

Me: We sure are and it's awesome!

Elestomp: Glad to hear it. Also we have a new recruit.

Then out came a figure and it was Vileness Incarnate, The Personification of Malevolence, EVIL THE CAT!

---

Earthworm Jim

Simply put, Evil the Cat is evil given the form of a cat. Evil rules Planet Heck, which he modeled to shape his vision of evilness, with spikes, slippery cliffs, fiery pits, ghosts, lawyers and elevator music. Evil then decided to expand his distorted vision to the entire universe, making it to look like his planet. When Earthworm Jim came to his planet, while giving chase to Psy-Crow, Evil decided to take Jim's supersuit, since it would allow him to conquer the universe. Evil managed to get the suit, then tried to disintegrate Jim with his huge fireball cannon, but Jim retrieved the suit and killed Evil's nine lives.

Earthworm Jim 2

Evil has a cousin named Flatigious, who runs The Circus of Scars. During the summer in Heck, they switch jobs, with Evil running the circus. Evil would meet Jim at the circus some time after his defeat, and attempt to kill Jim again, but to no avail.

Animated Series

In the cartoon series, Evil has a different goal in mind, trying to destroy the universe instead of conquering it. There, he has a minion called Henchrat who helps him search the universe for apocalyptic artifacts.

---

Me: Evil the Cat!

Nico: Not this bad cat again!

Me: I still owe you for slashing my arm with those claws of yours!

Evil the Cat: Well now I will soon return the favor 100 fold.

Me: Bring it on furball! I hope your 9 lives are up for another beatdown!

Eli: Cats having 9 lives is just a myth.

Me: Not to this cat.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Lincoln, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Milo, Kida, Elena and Shocker VS Electro - Nico's Rescue

Electro was first.

Electro: (to Lincoln) Nico and Optimus made a wise choice in his rescue. Eddy should've just destroyed that fucking phone after the first few calls!

Lincoln: You're not kidding there. I'm just surprised Rolf never though of that before.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that phone was bad news.

Scootaloo: Boy it sure was. And it looked cool but it was evil.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure was.

Milo: That phone was evil wasn't it.

Kida: It sure was.

Elena: Thank goodness it's gone for good.

Electro: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Lincoln: AW YEAH BABY!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Jonny 2X4, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Inspector Gadget, Penny, Brain, Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood - Lincoln's Rescue

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Jonny) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on Malodoron VI. How was it?

Jonny 2X4: That was a really cool rescue! But man those Reeking Beasts smelled so bad that they made some of us throw up.

Fluttershy: But they were really amazing to see.

Tornado Bolt: They sure were even though they smelled really bad.

Stealth Elf: Yeah and we faced the Evil Princess who was the bad clone of Princess What's-Her-Name.

Inspector Elf: But she will make a great member for the Masters of Evil.

Penny: I think so too Uncle Gadget.

Brain barked in agreement.

Deadwood: That was a neat rescue. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, acorns, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

Jonny 2X4: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Luna Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Fred Flintstone, Bai Tza and Maria VS Hydro Man - Meeting a Cloudian Storm Dragon Gene-Slammer

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) Heard you guys met a Cloudian Storm Dragon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Luna Loud: Her name is Mavis Schroder and in science class, she and Lincoln made a diagram about how storm clouds form.

Hydro Man: Wow that is neat!

Rarity: It most certainly is darlings and it is really amazing.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is and we found out something horrible from her about Heather. We found out that her heart is as black as night! Mavis was asked by the police in Canada to do some investigating on Heather, and knowing her reputation as a conniving, manipulative, two-faced Queen Bee bitch, Mavis couldn't refuse the opportunity to put her in her place. She went to Canada, and began her investigation, and what Mavis found out was too shocking for words: she found out that Heather was planning to burn down her home and in the process, kill her parents and her siblings, so she can get her hands on the insurance money, which was a whopping $500,000 or $397,500.00 in America Money. Knowing that she was a black-hearted monster to her parents and siblings, Mavis wasn't going to let her do it, so she sent the information to the Canadian authorities, and they came in and arrested Heather. She tried to manipulate the jury and the justice system, but because of the evidence that Mavis gathered, Heather was convicted of attempted arson, attempted murder, and insurance fraud, and because of her being a habitual offender due to her actions in Total Drama, she was supposed to be sentenced to Life in Prison without Parole as a Dangerous Offender, but that bitch escaped from the cops and she ran off into a hideout house where she laid low, but she swore that one day, she would get revenge on the one who called the cops on her and that is Mavis.

Hydro Man: That girl is a heartless psychopath! Thank goodness she is now in prison where she belongs forever.

Gill Grunt: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Fred Flintstone: Yeah that girl is pure evil!

Hydro Man: No kidding there! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Luna Loud: ROCKIN!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Kopaka, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Joe Shimamura, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone - The Treasure Hunt in Mauritius

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) So, how are you guys enjoying the Treasure Hunt in Mauritius? Did you find any treasure that you like?

Kopaka: We are loving this whole Treasure Hunt. But the biggest treasure we found was the Ring of Agni. That is a big prize of this whole hunt.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is and it was amazing!

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was.

Sprocket: This whole treasure hunt was cool!

Joe Shimamura: Yeah it sure was neat.

Moonstone: I'm glad you all had fun on this one. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, metal, gears and lightning and smashed her down.

Kopaka: That was great!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Yusei Fudo, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Akiza Izinski, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio - Eli getting the ring

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) Congratulations to Eli on getting the ring. And which Heartless Robot should I use this time?

Yusei: How about a Guard Armor Robot this time?

Mysterio: Good choice!

He summoned said robot.

Yusei: Eli more than earned that ring. It was awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure did and that ring is powerful.

Starshine Sparkle: I think it's so cool that Eli got that ring.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is.

Spyro: I think it's really cool myself.

Akiza Izinski: Yeah it sure is.

Mysterio: I'm glad you agree with that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars and magic and energy and smashed him down.

Yusei: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Ulrich Stern, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ang and Ling Leung, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung - Gollum is a monster

Xiao Fung was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) Gollum is a monster. And possibly even more crazier then Sauron!

Ulrich Stern: No Sauron was worse. It was the Ring that destroyed him. Because of the Ring it made him into this monster. It turned him from a hobbit into a monster.

Starlight Glimmer: I would feel sorry for him but after what he did he deserves to be destroyed.

Cozy Glow: He wanted the ring all for himself.

Hex: Yeah no kidding. He needs to be destroyed forever.

Ang Leung: Yeah I agree with that.

Ling Leung: Same with me.

Xiao Fung: You're right on that there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, lightning, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Ulrich: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing.

---

## Tommy, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Moe, Larry & Curly, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous - How did Gollum Survive

---

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) I'd like to ask a question. HOW THE HELL DID GOLLUM SURVIVE?!

Tommy: No idea myself but that is crazy!

Sunset Shimmer: That is nuts how he survived! After the Ring was destroyed he should have died forever.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah that monster should have died when the ring was destroyed.

Sunburn: That just doesn't make sense at all.

Moe: What Gollum did was horrible though.

Curly: Yeah no kidding. He is worse than Moe on a bad day. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP BONK BOOF HONK!

Curly got slapped in the face, bonked on the head, hit in the stomach and honked his nose.

Moe: What's the matter with you pumpkinhead!

Larry Fine: Hey leave 'im alone!

Moe: Butt out of this Chowderhead!

BONK!

He hit Larry on the head.

They laughed.

Oculous: That was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was fun!

Moe: Success!

Curly kissed Moe full on the mouth!

Moe: (Spits) I'm Poisoned!

SLAPSLAP SLAPSLAP! HONK HONK!

He double slapped Curly twice and honked his nose twice.

## Kendra Armstrong, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Hiro, Baymax, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu - The One Ring was Destroyed and Gollum should have died

Shendu was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) The One Ring was destroyed. So Gollum should have died because of that.

Kendra: In the movies he fell into the lava of Mount Doom and the Ring melted after that and was destroyed forever. But yeah that should have been the end of it.

Applejack: Yeah that ring was pure evil.

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding.

Flashwing: Yeah that Ring needed to be destroyed for good or else it would continue to cause problems.

Hiro: No kidding. Thank goodness it was destroyed.

Baymax: I most agree too.

Shendu: Same with me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and fire and smashed him down.

Kendra: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Sam Simpson, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Johnny Test, Dukey, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene - Emma Frost being with us

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) I'm glad the Emma Frost from the Yost Dimensions is with you all. I just hope she's like the one I know.

Sam Simpson: I hope so too. We haven't met the one from our universe yet.

Princess Luna: But it was amazing going on my first ambassador mission.

Moondust: That was really fun.

Snowdrop: It sure was.

Gari: I thought it was cool myself.

Blackout: It sure was cool.

Johnny Test: I think so too.

Dukey: Yeah I do too.

Selene: I'm glad too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed her down.

Sam Simpson: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the Night!

---

## Sakura Avalon, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Capt. S.J. Miller, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel) - Colonel Moss and the people that hate mutants should shut their porktraps

Amora the Enchantress was next.

Amora: (to Sakura) Colonel Moss and the people that hate mutants should shut their porktraps. They're no better then the racists who hate African Americans!

Sakura Avalon: I agree with you there! People hating mutants is absolutely disgusting and despicable!

Princess Celestia: I agree too. Mutants are people too and they deserve to be treated equally!

Amber Morning: That gives them no right to treat mutants like they are freaks that belong in a cage or to use them as weapons of war!

Spotlight: Yeah mutants are people too! They have feelings and humanity!

Capt. S.J. Miller: Yeah I agree too.

Amora: Yeah those people that persecute mutants have no honor at all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and light and smashed her down.

Sakura Avalon: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so Awesome!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Lola and Raj VS Elestomp

Elestomp was next.

Nico: This will be awesome!

Nico teleported and opened Elestomp's safe and in it was a bunch of spellbooks called The Spellbooks of Celtic Dreams, they're spring green leather-bound spellbooks and in the pages are spells that are said to have been created by the Celtic deities of ancient times, and these spells also provide protection from nightmare creatures and nightmare demons. Once in hand, they will gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Wow books this time.

Elestomp: Yeah they're for the Dream Crusaders.

Nico: Neat.

Nico teleported back with the books.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it!

Carter: V-LANCERS!

The Rangers summoned their V-Lancers.

Carter: SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired rainbow energy blasts and they converged into a powerful blast.

Carter: ON TARGET! FIRE!

Nico: Let him have it!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit

Elestomp and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Elestomp was dead again.

Nico: Elestomp you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Lord of the Rings is a great book and it's one of my favorites.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure is and it's one of my favorites too. That ring was scary when the Dark Lord Sauron made it.

Himiko: Yeah that ring was pure evil.

Apple Bloom: It sure was. What was it made with? Gold?

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was made of gold.

Scootaloo: Not the kind of gold anyone would like.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah that is not the kind of gold anyone likes.

Silver Spoon: Yep. Evil gold.

Misty Tredwell: That was an awesome movie too. The Ride of The Rohirrim was really cool.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That was all a great movie. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and magic and the blasts hit the Pink Ranger Slayer and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: Boy that Gollum guy is a freak.

Himiko Toga: Yeah no kidding. I heard about him and he is a monster.

Princess Platinum: (Posh Accent) Oh he sure is a monster.

Commander Hurricane: Yeah he sure is. He needed to be destroyed.

Chancellor Puddinghead: Yeah he sure does.

Smart Cookie: Yep he sure does.

Private Pansy: I agree too.

Clover the Clever: I agree too.

Penance: You got that right.

LeFou: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

---

Callie Allbright the Chaulight Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sour Sweet, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange and Princess What's-Her-Name VS EVIL THE CAT!

---

EVIL THE CAT was next!

Evil the Cat: I will have the honor of ripping you all to shreds before I destroy the universe!

He had his claws extended!

Callie Allbright: You better put those claws away before you poke your eye out you little fuzzball!

Indigo Zap: Yeah you malodorous feline!

They fired waves of lightning and water and smashed him down.

---

Arkayna and Shu VS Gollum

---

Arkayna and Shu were facing Gollum.

Shu: You want the Precious? You got to get passed us first!

He went at them and Shu kicked him in the face and Arkayna blasted him all over with magic and smashed him down.

Arkayna: You are a monster Gollum!

SMASH!

She kicked him in his stomach and smashed him down.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gollum.

Jake Holling: Dude, you're one ugly motherfucker!

Nico: Yeah have you looked at yourself in the mirror lately? Lets get him!

Me: First this!

Me, Nico and Eli pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

I summoned the Blue Sun Vulcan, Pink Liveman, White Swan Jetman, Green Gingaman, Black Gaoranger, and the World Zyuohger!

Nico: (Turns Dial) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

Nico summoned the Red Kakuranger, Blue Hurricaneger, Pink Shinkenger, and White Ninninger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Eli summoned the Pink Changeman, Blue Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Pink Kyuranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BATTLE FEVER J!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Fever J Rangers from 1979!

Nico: Lets get him!

We went at Gollum.

BAM BLANG BIFF WHOMP!

We went at Gollum and I was hitting Gollum all over and then I formed my octopus tentacles and I twisted Gollum and like a top. When I let go of him, he unwinds and I was drilling him with a flurry of kicks. I then grabbed Gollum by the his legs and I formed my octopus tentacles into a bunch of fists and I stopped him from spinning, and the fistsl like helicopter blades. I picked up Gollum and picked him up and used my tentacles and punched Gollum all over with a high-speed flail.

Me: (To the Viewers) Don't try this at home kids!

Lori punched and pulverized Gollum mercilessly!

POW BLAM BIFF WHOMP!

BAM BANG SMASH WHAM BIFF CRACK POW WHAM SMASH KROW!

We were pulverizing Gollum all over left and right with extreme savagery.

Blugon, Odu Bathax, and Drakness blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Tantrum, Aeleus, Hot Spot and Golem used the Earth and Pangaea Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Tantrum's Electro Sword, Hot Spot's Fireball Cannon and Aeleus's and Golem's powers 100-fold.

G1 Tantrum and Aeleus: LIGHTNING BOULDER AVALANCHE!

G1 Hot Spot and Monster Rancher Golem: VOLCANIC FIRE ROCK AVALANCHE!

Spot and Ed Grant: PORTALS OF ROCK!

Firebrand and Kevin Reynolds: FIRE FURY BLAST!

Man Boy and Flora: PLANT MEGA LEAF STORM!

Kangor and Randy: JAMAICA FURY STORM!

Saix and Carol: ATOMIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Femme Fetale and Alexis: WHITE NIGHT FURY BLAST!

Trapster and Rocket Raccoon: SPACE RACCOON BLAST!

Evil Green Ranger and MJ: GREEN SPIDER FURY BLAST!

Gentleman Ghost and Yugi: GHOST OF EGYPT BLAST!

Akiza and Robo Roxy: ROSE FLOWER BARRAGE!

Arkayna, Shu, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders and Zola: DRAGON MAGIC ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and magic and energy.

Yost Emma Frost, Arkayna and Shu: DRAGON DIAMOND STORM!

They fired waves of crystal and magic and energy.

Lincoln: MAURITIUS ELEMENT STYLE: MAURITIUS ISLAND!

Jessica Shannon: MAURITIUS STING STYLE: RODRIGUES ISLAND!

R. Mika: MAURITIUS LIGHT STYLE: PEROS BANHOS!

Menat: MAURITIUS STAR STYLE: SALOMON ISLANDS!

Juri Han: MAURITIUS DARK STYLE: NELSONS ISLAND!

Sakura Kasugano: MAURITIUS FLOWER STYLE: THREE BROTHERS ISLANDS!

Karine Kanzuki: MAURITIUS FIRE STYLE: EAGLE ISLANDS!

Entrapta: MAURITIUS LIGHTNING STYLE: EGMONT ISLANDS!

Perfuma: MAURITIUS NATURE STYLE: DIEGO GARGIA ISLAND!

Frosta: MAURITIUS ICE STYLE: DANGER ISLAND!

Colette Brunel: MAURITIUS LIGHT STYLE: ST. BRANDON!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): MAURITIUS DARK STYLE: AGALEGA ISLAND!

Yuna: MAURITIUS WATER STYLE: TROMELIN!

Toph: MAURITIUS EARTH STYLE: CHAGOS ARCHIPELAGO!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said things of Mauritius.

Lincoln and his harem: MAURITIUS FINAL SMASH: MAURITIUS ISLAND HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive Hadouken Barrage powered by the republic of Mauritius at gollum which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOoOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gollum was obliterated and destroyed forever.

Xiao Fung: There! That creepy fuck's dead for good!

Oculous: He can enjoy his precious in Hell!

Zola: Look on the bright side. At least Arkayna and Shu got to spend some quality time together.

Shendu: That's true.

Me: They sure did.

Selene: Eli's new ring wasn't even the One Ring at all!

Amora: Of course it wasn't!

Me: No it wasn't and that ring didn't like him at all.

Nicole: No it sure didn't. The Ring of Agni can only be possessed by those pure of heart.

Nico: Yep.

Don: But at least Gollum is gone. Awesome job guys! The next challenge for part 4 is on the Comoros Islands.

Me: Another Island set in the Indian Ocean and that's in between between Mozambique and Madagascar. It would take us only a few minutes to get there from here.

Nico: That's true. So before that time we might as well relax till then.

?: Crash Bandicoot, I will make you pay for constantly ruining my plans!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Crash Bandicoot and his allies heard that familiar voice.

Crash Bandicoot: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, N. Tropy.

A figure wearing clockwork-themed armor and wielding a large tuning fork appeared, and it was none other than Dr. Nefarious Tropy, one of Crash Bandicoot's many enemies, and self-proclaimed "Master of Time".

---

**Dr. Nefarious Tropy** or better known as **Dr. Tropy** or simply known as **Tropy** is the secondary antagonist of the *Crash Bandicoot* franchise, appearing as a major antagonist of *Crash Bandicoot: Warped* and the main antagonist of *Crash Bandicoot 4: It's About Time* . In the alternate timeline, he appears as a minor antagonist in *Crash Bandicoot: The Wrath of Cortex* and *Crash Twinsanity* .

He is an evil scientist who specializes in time travel and was an ally to Dr. Neo Cortex and Uka Uka in their quest for world domination, but later betrays them and teams up with a female counterpart of himself in order to destroy all reality and remake the timeline in their twisted image.

He was voiced by Michael Ensign in all of his appearances, except *Crash Bandicoot: The Wrath of Cortex*, *Crash Bandicoot N. Sane Trilogy* and *Crash Team Racing: Nitro-Fueled*, where he was voiced by Corey Burton, and he was voiced by JP Karliak in *Crash Bandicoot 4: It's About Time* .

*Crash Bandicoot 3: Warped!*

He created the Time Twister Machine in *Crash Bandicoot 3: Warped!* . He was summoned by Uka Uka to assist Dr. Neo Cortex in their plans for world domination. Tropy was the third boss faced in the game, but was eventually defeated by Crash who gained the Super Spin ability upon defeating him.

*Crash Bandicoot 4: It's About Time*

N. Tropy returns as one of the three main antagonists (alongside Dr. Neo Cortex and his alternate female counterpart) for *Crash*

*Bandicoot 4* which takes place directly after the events of *Crash Bandicoot 3: Warped* . Trapped with Uka Uka and Dr. Cortex in the Bone Yard (a level from *Crash Bandicoot 3* ), he and Uka Uka actively try to escape the portal. As N. Tropy is arguing with Cortex about the chance to escape, Uka Uka with all his strength creates a Quantum rift (before passing out from exhaustion). Finally free, N. Tropy encourages Cortex to leave Uka Uka behind and they set off to conquer the multi-dimensions.

In their next appearance, N. Tropy and Cortex are seen creating the Rift Generator to gain access to all dimensions. After Cortex dismisses N. Gin and N. Brio's projects, N. Tropy sends them to travel to the Hazardous Waste Dimension & Tranquility Falls Dimension respectively warning them to anticipate Crash & his allies to stop them.

Following the defeat of Dr. Cortex in the 11th Dimension, N. Tropy, through a hologram, ridicules him and reveals that he never intended to simply conquer the multiverse. He, with his new partner (his female dimensional counterpart from Tawna's timeline) plan to use the Rift Generator to recreate the timeline where they are gods and where everyone except for themselves were wiped from existence. Enraged by this betrayal, Cortex decides to join his enemies in stopping the N. Tropies.

Once Crash and his allies gather all four Quantum masks, they infiltrate Bermugula's orbit where N. Tropy and his dimensional counterpart command Nitrous Oxide to prevent their enemies from reaching the Rift Generator. Shortly afterwards the two N. Tropys begin flirting with each other (Much to Crash, Coco, Tawna, Nitrous Oxide, and Cortex's disgust and to Dingodile's amusement as they watch on screen). Later Tawna attempts to take the two doctors down on her own but is quickly defeated before Female N. Tropy mocks Tawna about killing her dimension's Crash and Coco. The rest of Team Crash arrives but is quickly separated from a Quantum Rift.

After Crash/Coco defeats N Tropy, Cortex attempts to mock Male N. Tropy for betraying him (using N. Tropy's very same words) before Dingodile and the Quantum Masks banish the two Doctor N Tropys into an unknown Quantum Rift, leaving their fates unknown.

Crash Bandicoot: N. Tropy, we knew you'd be here. But, this'll be the last time that we deal with you.

N. Tropy: But, I'll soon be rid of you at long last, you blasted bandicoot, especially once my partner gets here.

Crash Bandicoot: (Smirks) You mean her? Too bad for you she won't be joining anytime sooner. Lincoln, why don't you show him?

Lincoln: With pleasure.

Lincoln got out Female N. Tropy's severed head, and tossed it to Dr. N. Tropy, and when he saw it, it brought an overwhelming sense of dread and horror to his face.

Crash Bandicoot: And that's the exact look of dread and horror I wanted to see plastered on your face.

Paige: And now, it's time for you to die, N. Tropy.

Suddenly, Paige's eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with lava, flames, dragons, and phoenixes, and the heat coming from her was unimaginably hot, and as she approached N. Tropy, she left orange energy, lava, flames, dragons, and phoenixes with every step.

Paige: N. Tropy, you've caused more than enough trouble for Crash and his friends for the last time, and now that your partner from a different universe is finally gone, now it's your turn, your life will be brought to an end here and now.

Suddenly, Paige was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with lava, flames, and dragons surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Paige emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Paige grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon orange eyes and an orange energy aura with lava, flames, dragons, and phoenixes surrounding her, she had a dragon and a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in their claws emblazoned on her forehead, she now has fire colored highlights in the bangs of her long orange hair, and suddenly, Paige felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive orange angel wings with fire colored tips on the large orange feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on dragon earrings with orange gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange crystal links and a Thunderbird and a phoenix with orange gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a light yellow sleeveless blouse, sleeveless light yellow midriff top with orange phoenix on it, blue rolled-up jeans with flames on the legs, yellow sandals, and a long sleeveless orange trenchcoat with dragons, phoenixes, and flames on the coattails, and a dragon and phoenix surrounded by flames on the back, and Paige has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger.

Paige has a new large sword in her left hand called Amaterasu's Phoenix Dragon Sword of Honouian Fire Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged ocean orange blade with the image of the Japanese Goddess of Fire, Amaterasu, etched on the blade, large orange dragon heads with fire-colored gems for eyes, large fire-colored gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large fire-colored gem with fire-colored angel wings surrounding it for the pommel. Paige has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with fire-colored gems for eyes and a large fire-colored gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a fire-colored kanji below the dragon and phoenix that said, "Paige, Loving Little Sister of Becky, Skilled Arcade Games Player, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Lord Shen and his Delusional Ambitions, Last of The Honouian Race, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Amaterasu, and Master of Fire, Lava, Phoenixes, and Dragons."

ペイジ、ベッキーの愛する妹、熟練したアーケードゲームプレーヤー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、シェン大老と彼の妄想的な野心の破壊者、ホノイアンレースの最後、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、素晴らしい驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、天照大神の使者、そして火、溶岩、フェニックス、ドラゴンのマスター

Paige has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DRAGON PHOENIX FIRESTORM HONOUIAN ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Paige's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Dr. N. Tropy saw it, his look of horror and shock gave into murderous rage and was about to fire a clock from his tuning fork, but Paige fired a powerful blast of orange energy with flames, dragons, and phoenixes, and it melted Dr. N. Tropy's tuning fork into lava, burning his hand badly, and really burned him as he was sent flying into a wall.

Me: Whoa, Paige has transformed.

Nico: Awesome, she looks like a true Angel of Flames, and N. Tropy is about to be burned badly.

Lincoln: Wow, Paige, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Paige: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Honouian Phoenix Angel and Draconic Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we send N. Tropy straight to his grave to join his partner?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Paige.

Crash Bandicoot: This'll be the last time we ever deal with you, N. Tropy.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird

Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, and they joined Paige.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that mad lunatic.**

Lincoln, Paige, and Crash Bandicoot went after N. Tropy, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange energy, elemental forces, fire, water, wind, light, darkness, earth, plants and fruit, gears, magic, bones, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dragons, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit N. Tropy. Then, Paige slashed at him with her new sword, and they left powerful burning scars on him, and they were unable to be healed, Lincoln and Crash Bandicoot slashed off N. Tropy's arms as he screamed in such excruciating pain. Then, Lincoln stripped N. Tropy of his powers, and he made them his own.

Paige: **Let's use our combo on him, guys.**

Lincoln: **You got it, Paige.**

Crash Bandicoot: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Bandicoot and Elemental Skylands Bravery) **Your time's up, N. Tropy, and this time, stay dead and gone forever.**

Paige, Lincoln, and Crash Bandicoot: **HONOUIAN DRACONIC FIRESTORM PHOENIX MEGABLAST!**

Paige, Lincoln, and Crash Bandicoot fired massive and powerful blasts of fire and energy, which turns into a Honouian, Dragon, and Phoenix, the three powerful beings of fire, and as they hit N. Tropy, the blasts exploded with incredible power, incinerating N. Tropy and reducing him to ashes, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Crash Bandicoot personally marked his forehead with a kanji, and like Female N. Tropy, the mad scientist was also erased from existence by the Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly for what Paige, Lincoln, and Crash Bandicoot did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Paige's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Paige: That's it for that mad scientist and his crazy schemes for good. Thanks for helping me with getting rid of N. Tropy, Linky, and you too, Crash.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Paige.

Suddenly, Paige wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Paige's waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Paige's face, they kissed passionately as Paige wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she'd placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Dragon, and Angel flying in the air, along with flames behind them, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: That's so awesome!

Me: A fiery display of love, now that's something worth seeing.

Crash Bandicoot: And now, we're rid of one of my many enemies for good. But, I have a feeling that we're about to run into one of the most absolute worst of our old enemies.

Aku-Aku: (Jamaican Accent) I have that feeling as well, Crash.

Coco Bandicoot: But, we'll be ready.

Alternate Tawna: You bet.

Lani-Loli: And if it's who Crash was talking about, we've got to be ready for… him.

Me: We will be, Lani-Loli.

We got out.

Me: That was fun.

Zola: (To the viewers) This was an awesome treasure hunt adventure and it was great we got rid of Gollum.

Nico: It sure was. I never liked that monster. Great job everyone. Lets head back to the fortress to rest before we head to the Comoros Islands.

Me: Okay.

We went back to the Flying Fortress.

TO BE CONTINUED

---

Part 3 done.

The island of Mauritius is beautiful. Nico's Next Rescue is gonna be in the movie Apocalypto and Nico, Hawkgirl, the Hernandez Sisters and me are going to the year 1511 and we're going to see what it was like for what the Mayan Civilization was like in Tikal for when Zero Wolf and his men brought Jaguar Paw and his men to the city to be sacrificed to the gods. But Zero Wolf and his men picked the wrong day to do it. Nico and the team are also going to meet a Great Blue Windrunner Gene-slammer named Lizzie Strong and she is gonna be the first of a few Speculative Evolution Animal Gene-Slammers for The Future is Wild. Also she is from Nico's science, history and nature class partners and she is also a master at knowing all about animal evolution. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be for the movie Lethal Weapon 2 and they are going to destroy Arjen Rudd like how Danny Glover did. And they are going to meet Lana Hugo the Koaki Meiru Valafar Gene-Slammer and she has 5 really REALLY NASTY revelations about Heather the Queen Bee. Next for Part 4 is The Comoros Islands and that is located in between Mozambique and Madagascar and we're going to meet the Road Rovers and we're going to kill General Parvo and guest please don't have Lincoln sense for the villain you want to appear with the main villain of the chapter.

See you all tomorrow.

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 4 - Comoros

Flying over the jungles of Central America was Nico, me, The Hernandez Sisters and Hawkgirl and we were in the year 1511 and we were there to save Jaguar Paw and his village from being killed by the Mayans of Tikal in Guatemala from being Sacrificed.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Shayara.

Hawkgirl: No problem Nico. This will be really awesome to see.

Me: And we're flying over the jungles of Central America.

Fiona Hernandez: Yep we sure are. We're in the world of Apocalypto.

Nicole Hernandez: Oh wow. This will be awesome.

Me: Yep it sure will. That movie was bloody and awesome.

Nico: Yeah it was.

We flew over the jungle and we arrived at Tikal.

Me: The city of Tikal in Guatemala.

Nico: Wow. Look at all the people there. They are really excited about something.

Marie Hernandez: It's human sacrifice time. They're sacrificing humans to try and appease the Gods to try and replenish the land.

Nico: That is sick.

Me: Yeah but it was like this back 511 years ago.

Nico: Shayara, it must've hurt to side with your people against the rest of the Justice League.

Hawkgirl: It did. But in the end I chose the Justice League.

Me: The Thanagarean Invasion really scarred you Shayera.

Nicole Hernandez: That was terrible.

Natasha Hernandez: Yeah.

We were hiding in the clouds and watching and we heard the priest speaking.

Nico: What is he saying?

Fiona Hernandez: He is trying to appease the god of Fire, Kukulkan and trying to prevent him from destroying them.

Me: Yeah.

We saw him bring a man out and put him on an altar and then he stabbed him and cut him open and ripped out his beating heart and then chopped off his head and tossed the body down the pyramid.

Nico: That is sick.

Me: It was sick. But it was like this back then.

We then saw him about to sacrifice Jaguar Paw.

Nico: Alright, that tears it. We're putting a stop to this.

Me: Nico wait! Look!

We saw the Sun being eclipsed by the moon.

Nico: It's an eclipse.

Fiona Hernandez: Just like Jaguar Paw and the Oracle Girl said.

Hawkgirl: That is considered an omen.

Me: Yep.

The day turned into night and we saw the stars in the day. Wow.

Me: Just like what we saw in 2017.

Nico: Wow. That is amazing.

We saw the people clamoring and they were wondering what was happening.

Me: To the Mayans who worshiped the sun, the Moon eclipsing the sun was considered a bad omen.

Nico: Well, we have to do something!

Me: Nico trust me on this. Look there.

They were being taken to the ball field and they were gonna be used for Target Practice.

Me: Now comes the fun part.

I pulled out my bow and an arrow and it had a razor sharp tip.

Me: Watch this.

I pulled the arrow back. I had Zero Wolf locked in my sights.

Nico: Oh I get it. When you hit Zero Wolf that will be the signal to attack.

Me: Bingo.

They fired some arrows.

Me: Goodbye you Sacrificing Asswipe!

I fired the arrow and it zoomed fast through the wind and just as Zero Wolf was about to have a shot…

SQUELCH!

He was skewered all the way through his head and it came right off and stuck it to a pillar!

Nico: WHOA! Nice shot J.D.

Fiona Hernandez: That was awesome marksmanship.

Me: Just a little luck on that one.

Nico: SHOWTIME!

We flew down!

I fired balls of fire and they hit the men of Zero Wolf and ignited them.

Then Hawkgirl used her mace and smashed their bodies into pulp!

Hawkgirl: You've sacrificed your last innocent!

Nico: YEAH!

SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Nico slashed the men all over and Fiona and her sisters freed Jaguar Paw and friends.

Fiona Hernandez: Go go go!

They ran to the jungle!

Nico: Wait Zero Wolf's son is out there!

?: I got him!

A Great Blue Windrunner flew in.

Me: Whoa! A Great Blue Windrunner!

Nico: Wow!

We saw it change and revert back and it was a girl in blue clothes and she had Neon Aqua Blue hair and had blue wings on her back and a second set on her legs!

Nico: Wow! Lizzie Strong!

She swooped in and slashed Zero Wolf's Son and bisected him.

Nico: YEAH!

Lizzie Strong came back.

Lizzie Strong: Now that was awesome!

Hawkgirl: They won't be sacrificing anyone again.

Me: Well at least not until the Spanish Conquistadors have anything to say about it. Remember this is the time of the Spanish Conquest.

Hawkgirl: That's true.

Lizzie Strong: Yep but that was a magnificent shot J.D. I saw you take that shot from afar and that was great marksmanship.

Me: Thanks Lizzie. That was awesome firing from that far.

Nico: But it's awesome to see you Lizzie.

Lizzie Strong: Same here Nico. Wow you have grown into an amazing man.

Nicole Hernandez: Lizzie we missed you.

The Hernandez Sisters hugged her.

Lizzie Strong: Nicole, Natasha, Marie and Fiona. I missed you all too.

Nico: We all did.

Hawkgirl: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Lizzie Strong: I have a lot of them but my favorites are in science and nature classes.

Nico: Lizzie is a master of science, nature, evolution and biomechanics. She knows all there is to know about nature and the sciences of evolution and even speculative evolution.

Me: Wow! So you got slammed with Windrunner DNA.

Lizzie Strong: Yes but on purpose. To stop the Team Rocket Scientists from turning a number of kids into an army of Falconfly

Gene-Slammers. Now my favorite memory is where me and Nico were learning so much about trees and how they will evolve in 200 million years and about the effects of poison ivy on the skin. It was really cool. We saw a girl picking on a kid for getting a bad grade and then I took some poison ivy and shoved it down her butt and she was itching for weeks because of it.

Nico: The Poison Ivy Itch-tastrophe!

We laughed at that.

Fiona Hernandez: (Laughs) I remember that! That was great!

Marie Hernandez: That sure was. We told the principal what she was doing and she was expelled.

Me: Good riddance to that bitch.

Nico: Yep.

Nico and Lizzie hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Lizzie Strong: Me too Nico. Me too.

We then heard yelling.

Me: Uh oh. We got company. Lets get out of here.

Fiona Hernandez: We can take their weapons for us to use.

She rolled them up and we got out of there just in time before more Mayan Soldiers came.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS

Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Max Ride are heading to the world of Lethal Weapon 2, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nineteen girls there, but we're also going to kill Arjen Rudd.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're in the world of Lethal Weapon 2, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nineteen girls there, but we're also going to kill Arjen Rudd.

Me: That's right, big guy. I hated that asshole, Arjen Rudd, he's used his position as the Minister of Affairs for the South African consulate in Los Angeles to do a lot of corrupt activities, such as money laundering and he's also killed lots of African Americans during the South African Apartheid.

Nico: This guy deserves to die in the same manner like in the end of the movie.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and thanks for joining us on our rescue, Max.

Max Ride: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue, but we also got to watch out for Arjen Rudd's right-hand man, Pieter "Adolf" Vorstedt, who's involved in much of Rudd's crimes along with the rest of Rudd's henchmen.

Lincoln: Not to worry, I've got a plan to dispose of them for good.

Lincoln sprouted his massive, long, and powerful eleven white werewolf tails with large black wolf heads, and they open their mouths and spit out what looks like mush in the same color as Lincoln's tanned skin, and they crawled silently to Pieter "Adolf" Vorstedt and the rest of Rudd's henchmen. Then, the mush piles jumped on Pieter "Adolf" Vorstedt and the rest of Rudd's henchmen, and they tried to get it off them, but it was just making it worse as they were being engulfed in them.

Nico: Now I see what you're doing, you're using Majin Buu's ability to absorb people into his body.

Lincoln: Yep, and once I've absorbed them, my body will also suck out every last bit of their energy, and once they've been weakened and completely drained of energy, Lincolns 2, 3, and 4 will destroy them and Super Hakai their spirits for good.

Me: Whoa.

Lincoln called back the mush piles with the engulfed Pieter "Adolf" Vorstedt and the rest of Rudd's henchmen in them, and they piled onto Lincoln's stomach one by one, and they merged with his body, and he absorbed Pieter "Adolf" Vorstedt and the rest of Rudd's henchmen into his body, and once inside, Pieter "Adolf" Vorstedt and the rest of Rudd's henchmen had their energy sucked out of their bodies by Lincoln, and they were drained completely of their energy, and then, Lincoln 2, Lincoln 3, and Lincoln 4 cut them all down, and their spirits were Super Hakaied for good.

Me: Nice one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D. But, we're not done yet, only Arjen Rudd remains.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seventeen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by Arjen Rudd, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seventeen girls, but they've been cornered by Arjen Rudd, and he's going to kill them.

?: That heartless, good-for-nothing, corrupt asshole! Let's get him.

Suddenly, we saw the Koaki Meiru Valafar Duel Monster appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Lana Hugo. But, we'll talk later, right now, we got a corrupt Minister of Affairs for the South African consulate in Los Angeles to kill.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Arjen Rudd, and that allowed the seventeen girls to get away. When Arjen Rudd saw us, he was enraged.

Arjen Rudd: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! But, how, where were the guards?!

Lincoln: They're dead, and now, you're next.

Me: You're heading straight for the grave, you asshole!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Nokama, Ren, Stimpy, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Arjen Rudd, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Arjen Rudd was badly injured by our attack on him. But, he still tried to show that he still had his so-called Diplomatic Immunity.

Arjen Rudd: Diplomatic Immunity, you can't hurt me.

But, what he didn't know was that Lincoln had sent the information of Arjen Rudd's crimes including money laundering and killings of African Americans during the South African Apartheid to the Los Angeles Police Department and to the FBI, and they not only revoked his Diplomatic Immunity status, they also gave us the order to kill him. Lincoln got out his Eater of Sins revolver and just like in the movie, Lincoln shot a powerful energy bullet made of Rudd's sins into his head, and not only did he die, but his body glowed purple and he was Super Hakaied for good.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **It's just been revoked!**

Me: Yeah, you tell him, big guy!

We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for Arjen Rudd. (To Lana Hugo) And it's so good to see you again, Lana Hugo.

Lana Hugo: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Lana Hugo and they hugged, and Lana Hugo was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Lana Hugo: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Lana Hugo, she's from Michigan, and she's a powerful athlete and has a love for Spicy Food.

Me: She's just like Lynn and many of us.

Lana Hugo: But, unlike Lynn when she still had Dark Lynn in her, I'm known as a good sportswoman. And you guys are in for a shock: I've got five REALLY NASTY revelations about Heather.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: We already heard about one of them from Mavis Schroder yesterday, these five revelations you have for us are about to expose just how depraved Heather truly is. We'll hear about it later during our exercise in the TLPS Floating Fortress Gym, but, first, let's get you back to normal, Lana. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Lana Hugo was reverting back to normal. Lana Hugo is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing crimson red hair, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive crimson red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the Koaki Meiru Valafar.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Lana?

Lana Hugo: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Lana Hugo her new wardrobe, a sleeveless red midriff top, long red skirt with flowers on them, black shorts, black stockings, red shoes, long sleeveless crimson red trenchcoat with flames on the coattails with the Koaki Meiru Valafar on the back, and holstered on her back is a large CKoaki Meiru Valafar-themed sword with Koaki Meiru Valafar etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson red blade, crimson red angel wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large crimson red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Lana Hugo: Wow, I love the outfit you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Lana Hugo's neck with crimson red gems on the gold lightning bolts and crimson red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Lana Hugo: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Lana.

Lana Hugo had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body and he leaned down and kissed Lana Hugo on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the seventeen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The seventeen girls are Hinata Ibuki, Koumoto Madoka, Nakatsugawa Ui, Sakai Hina, Toudou Koyori, Toudou Tsumugi, Dan Yuuka, Toudou Kasane, and Yorozu Senka from A Bridge to the Starry Skies, Elysia de Lute Ima, Aoyama Mio, Hatori Yuu, Ishikiri Izumi, Kosaka Chihiro, Nakagawa Kanon, Nikaidou Yuri, Shiomiya Shiori, Takahara Ayumi, and Terada Miyako from The World God Only Knows.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hinata Ibuki, Koumoto Madoka, Nakatsugawa Ui, Sakai Hina, Toudou Koyori, Toudou Tsumugi, Dan Yuuka, Toudou Kasane, Yorozu Senka, Elysia de Lute Ima, Aoyama Mio, Hatori Yuu, Ishikiri Izumi, Kosaka Chihiro, Nakagawa Kanon, Nikaidou Yuri, Shiomiya Shiori, Takahara Ayumi, and Terada Miyako.

Nicole Knudson: From A Bridge to the Starry Skies and The World God Only Knows, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hinata Ibuki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hinata Ibuki and the other sixteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Arjen Rudd, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Hinata Ibuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made sixteen clones of himself, and he and the sixteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrap their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Hinata Ibuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seventeen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Hinata Ibuki, Koumoto Madoka, Nakatsugawa Ui, Sakai Hina, Toudou Koyori, Toudou Tsumugi, Dan Yuuka, Toudou Kasane, Yorozu Senka, Elysia de Lute Ima, Aoyama Mio, Hatori Yuu, Ishikiri Izumi, Kosaka Chihiro, Nakagawa Kanon, Nikaidou Yuri, Shiomiya Shiori, Takahara Ayumi, and Terada Miyako with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned home to the TLPS Flying Fortress and we told everyone what happened during Lincoln's rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Arjen Rudd.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Arjen Rudd and his henchmen, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to

Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Lana Hugo now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and we got rid of Arjen Rudd and his henchmen and stopped their illegal activities in Los Angeles for good.

---

After getting rid of Arjen Rudd and his henchmen, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Lana Hugo saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Lana Hugo: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Lana, and now, I can also defend myself.

Lana Hugo: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Lana. So, what are these five really REALLY NASTY revelations about Heather?

Lana Hugo: You guys aren't going to like these five revelations one bit. It wasn't long after Mavis Schroder stopped Heather's plot to burn down her own house to kill her parents and siblings to get the insurance money that she came out of hiding. I was asked by the FBI Royal Canadian Mounted Police to do some investigating on Heather, who came out of hiding, and I agreed to do so. During my investigation, I found out five really REALLY NASTY revelations about her. The first is that she tried to kill The Total Drama Crew who've gotten her voted off in the past with poison, but I snagged the poison before she could use it. The second is that she tried to use explosives to kill the Total Drama Crew again, but I disabled her little explosives and kept them in an evidence bag to use against her in trial. The third is that she tried to hire hitmen to kill The Total Drama Crew again, but I brutally pulverized them and got them all arrested by the authorities. The fourth is that Heather tried to slander the Total Drama Crew in front of live TV, but I soon posted evidence of Heather's wrongdoings on the internet, and once they went viral, everyone wanted her head on a pike, and she ran for her lift, and the fifth revelation is that she tried to kill them all by herself, but that's when I came in and really roughed her up by piledriving her into the ground, and her eyes were filled with so much hate and rage, it was like I was dealing with The Devil. Then, I tied her up and handed her to the cops, but she escaped and she swore she'd get revenge on me one day.

We gasped in total shock at those five nasty revelations about Heather.

Me: My God.

Nico: Heather really is a black-hearted murderous bitch from the depths of Hell, if she tried to do all of those things for revenge.

Lincoln: Now, we're really glad she's in prison for the rest of her miserable life. You know what, when we get back home, I'm going to give her the same curse I gave to Gabriel Tinsley, Jacques Schnee, Josee, Jacques, and Amy. We'll see just how smug she is when the tormented souls of her past come crying and screaming for her blood.

Nico: Now, that I'd like to see.

Me: Same here, Nico. Heather's gone too far this time.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm in the TLPS Floating Fortress sounded, and when Lincoln checked it out, he saw that Roxy and Linda Lash, two female thugs from the Black Dragon Clan and enemies of the Lee Brothers, are here and they're causing havoc.

Lincoln: Oh great, Roxy and Linda Lash are here.

Jimmy Lee: Those two just don't even know when to quit.

Gluko: We'd better take those two down before we head for The Comoros Islands.

Batch: And there's only one place for those two: prison.

Lincoln: Right, let's go.

We head out, and Lincoln fired two powerful rainbow energy balls at Roxy and Linda Lash, and they got hit in the back. When Roxy and Linda Lash saw us, they were already mad.

Roxy (Double Dragon): So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm are here?

Linda Lash: Now, we can get revenge on all of you for constantly defeating our allies and throwing them in prison.

Lincoln: Not going to happen, you two are both heading for the slammer.

Gluko: But, not after we rough you both up.

Batch: And have you both tied up.

Suddenly, Gluko and Batch's eyes turned neon purple and neon brown, and Gluko was surrounded by a purple energy aura with bats and shadows and Batch was surrounded by an orange energy aura with dragons, lava, and earth, and as they approached Roxy and Linda Lash, they left orange and purple energy, bats, shadows, dragons, lava, and earth with every step. Suddenly, Gluko was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with shadows surrounding the vortex, there's a colony of bats flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix, and Batch was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with lava and earth surrounding it, there was an Earth Dragon flying around it, and in the vortex is an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortexes faded, Gluko and Batch emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Gluko grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with bats and shadows surrounding her, she had a bat with the Dark Kanji in their claws emblazoned on her forehead, she now has dark purple highlights in the bangs of her long purple hair, and suddenly, Gluko felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with dark purple tips on the large purple feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on bat earrings with purple gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange crystal links and a Thunderbird and a bat with purple gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a purple sleeveless blouse, sleeveless purple midriff top with a purple phoenix on it, purple skirt, purple pants with dark flames on the legs, purple ankle-high leather high-heel boots, and a long sleeveless purple trenchcoat with bats and flames on the coattails, and a bat surrounded by shadows on the back. Gluko has on her Ring of The Phoenix with large purple gem on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Gluko has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold bat head with purple gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the bat that said, "Gluko, Member of The Mon Colle Knights, Friend of Prince Eccentro and Batch, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Tanaka, Protector of Mon World, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Shadows, Darkness, and Bats."

六門天外モンコのメンバー、エクセントロ王子とバッチの友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、田中の駆逐艦、モン・ワールドの守護者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師の、そして影、闇、そしてコウモリのマスター

Gluko has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE DARKNESS BAT ANGEL OF SHADOW JUSTICE AND DIVINE

LOVE!

And Batch grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon brown eyes and an orange energy aura with lava, earth, and dragons surrounding her, she has a dragon with the Earth Kanji in their claws emblazoned on her forehead, she now has fire colored highlights in the bangs of her long orange hair, and suddenly, Batch felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive orange angel wings with fire colored tips on the large orange feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on dragon earrings with orange gems for eyes and the Earth Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange crystal links and a Thunderbird and a dragon with orange gems for eyes and the Earth Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a light orange sleeveless blouse, sleeveless orange midriff top with brown phoenix on it, orange skirt, black pants with flames on the legs, orange ankle-high high heeled boots, and long sleeveless orange trenchcoat with dragons, earth, and lava on the coattails, and a dragon surrounded by lava and rocks on the back, and Batch has on her Ring of The Phoenix with large orange gem on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Batch has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with fire-colored gems for eyes and a large fire-colored gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a fire-colored kanji below the dragon that said, "Batch, Tomboy Member of The Mon Colle Knights, Friend of Prince Eccentro and Gluko, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Tanaka, Protector of Mon World, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lava and Dragons."

バッチ、モンコレ騎士団のおてんば娘、エクセントロ王子とグルコの友人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、田中の駆逐艦、モンワールドの守護者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な驚くべき強力な教師の学生、そして溶岩とドラゴンのマスター

Batch has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY VOLCANIC DRAGON ANGEL OF VOLCANIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We also saw that Gluko and Batch's massive Defenders of Mon World have changed, they were known as Mon World's Knight Swords of Monster Justice, they're new large swords with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade with a bat etched on it, purple bat heads for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel for Gluko, and a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade with a dragon etched on it, large orange dragon heads for the crossguard, large orange gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large orange gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel for Batch.

We were amazed by Gluko and Batch's Super Angel Infinity transformations, and when Lincoln saw them, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Roxy and Linda Lash saw them, they tried to attack, but Gluko and Batch fired powerful orange and purple energy blasts with shadows, bats, lava, and dragons at them, which sent the two thugs flying to a tree.

Lincoln: Wow, Gluko, Batch, you look beautiful. How do you both feel?

Gluko: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Shadow Bat and Divine Dark Love) **We feel incredible, Linky.**

Batch: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Earth Dragon and Divine Volcanic Love) **Now, shall we take care of these two thugs?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, girls.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Gluko and Batch.

Lincoln: **Let's get those two thugs.**

Lincoln, Gluko, and Batch went after Roxy and Linda Lash, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange energy, purple energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Bats, and Dragons, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Roxy and Linda Lash. Then, Lincoln, Gluko, and Batch punched and kicked Roxy and Linda Lash with incredible superhuman strength, and they defeated the two thugs. Then, Lincoln tied them up with rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and beamed them to The Masters of Evil's prison. We cheered wildly as Lincoln, Gluko, and Batch holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Gluko and Batch's new bodies, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Gluko: That was a lot of fun.

Batch: And we really roughed those two thugs up, awesome. Thanks for helping us take down those two thugs, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, girls.

Suddenly, Gluko and Batch wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and their chests were pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Gluko and Batch and he brought them into an embrace, which took them by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to their faces. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Gluko and Batch's faces, they kissed passionately as Gluko and Batch wrapped their left arms around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and they place their left hands on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, and right behind the three of them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Dragon, Bat, and Angel flying in the air, and we saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Me: Now, that's so awesome.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

We returned to the TLPS Floating Fortress to head for The Comoros Islands. Suddenly, Aku-Aku had sensed something in the air, and he heard the sound of familiar maniacal laughter in the air, and the same can be said for Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Alternate Tawna, and the Quantum Masks. When we saw the look of horror on Aku-Aku's face, we knew it meant trouble.

Lincoln: Aku-Aku, is someone waiting for us?

Aku-Aku: (Jamaican Accent) I'm afraid so, Lincoln. That voice I heard and that great evil I sensed, it's my evil twin brother, Uka-Uka.

We gasped in shock.

Nicole Knudson: Uka-Uka, I should've guessed he'd one day show up.

Crash Bandicoot: But, I'm not surprised, remember yesterday after Paige, Lincoln, and I wasted N. Tropy, I knew that one day, Uka-Uka would show up, and he'd want one thing: revenge on us for foiling his plans to take over the world, and also, for constantly humiliating him.

Me: Sheesh, looks like we're in for one wild battle. Aku-Aku, do you know where Uka-Uka is at?

Aku-Aku: (Jamaican Accent) Yes, I do, J.D., he's hiding out in The Comoros Islands.

Nico: And that's exactly where we're heading to now for our next challenge.

Gage the Hedgehog: Then, allow me to deal with that evil mask, Nico.

Nico: Alright, Gage, you got a deal.

Suddenly, Gage the Hedgehog's massive Defender of Mobius sword unholstered itself from his back, and it was suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with fire, ice, electricity, earth, wind, and water, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Elemental Sword of The Greek Gods and Mobian Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged silver blade with the Greek Deities of Fire, Ice, Electricity, Earth, Wind, and Water, Hephaestus, Boreas, Zeus, Gaea, the Anemoi, and Poseidon etched on the blade with the symbols of fire, ice, electricity, earth, wind, and water around them, large gold wolf heads with rainbow gems for the eyes, large multi-colored gem embedded in the rainguard, longer brown handle, and four large gold wolf heads with rainbow gems for eyes and a multi-colored gem on the bottom for the pommel.

Nico: Whoa.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Gage, that new weapon you see before you is known as the Elemental Sword of The Greek Gods and Mobian Justice, it's an evolution of your Defender of Mobius sword, and it's imbued with the powers of the Greek Deities of Fire, Ice, Electricity, Earth, Wind, and Water, Hephaestus, Boreas, Zeus, Gaea, the Anemoi, and Poseidon.

Gage the Hedgehog: Awesome.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Gage the Hedgehog, and he grabbed the new large blade's longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Gage the Hedgehog's brownish green left eye and blue right eye glowed, and the power of that blade burned away his blindness forever, and then, we also saw something else happen to him: Gage the Hedgehog grew to 7'5" in height, and we saw all his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and we saw that Gage the Hedgehog now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Gage the Hedgehog, we were really stunned, Gage the Hedgehog has turned into a very muscular hunk.

Gage the Hedgehog: Whoa, what on Earth happened to me?

Lincoln made a water mirror, and when Gage the Hedgehog saw what happened to him, he was really stunned: not only can he finally see, but he saw that his body underwent one serious transformation, and he's also even more stronger than ever. Gage the Hedgehog saw what happened to him, and he was stunned. Then, he snapped his fingers and he was now in a brand-new outfit: a large pair of black pants held up by a black leather belt, he has on a larger version of his black shoes, larger yellow bracelets on his wrists and yellow anklets on his ankles, his necklace with the yellow crystal at the end, and he has his tranquillizer dart gun, flame thrower, grenade launcher, and ray gun still holstered, and he has on large weighted black bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs. He then holstered his massive Elemental Sword of The Greek Gods and Mobian Justice on his wider and more muscular back.

Gage the Hedgehog: Alright, now I'm ready for Uka-Uka after we complete our challenge. Let's go.

We head for the Comoros Islands, and later on after the challenge, Gage the Hedgehog is going to take down Uka-Uka, and see to it he never causes trouble ever again.

---

Later it was time for Zarya's 2nd Ambassador Mission.

Nico: (GULPS) I'm ready for this.

William: Nico, me and Maria should go with you for support.

Maria: Yeah Nico and the Loud kids, Lord Drakkon and Myotismon are coming too.

Me: Yeah Nico we're with you all the way on this.

Nico: Thanks guys. I'm excited to meet the Zenkaigers but also really nervous about the reprimanding Zocks will give me.

May: Well if he says anything harsh he will get a reprimanding.

Me: Yeah.

Zarya: But we'll be ready for anything coming.

Me: Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived and we saw the Zenkaigers.

Me: Hey guys.

Kaito: Hey J.D.!

Zarya: Hey guys. Meet J.D.'s successor.

Nico: Awesome to meet you all.

Kaito: (shakes Nico's hand) It's really nice to meet you, Nico.

Nico: Same here. And these are some of our teammates.

Lincoln: We're the Loud Kids. I'm Lincoln Loud.

Lori: My name is Lori and I'm the eldest.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud.

Luna: Name's Luna Loud.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud.

Linka Loud: I'm Linka Loud.

Lyra: I'm Lyra Loud.

Liberty: I'm Liberty Loud.

Lee: I'm Lee Loud.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Lola: I'm Lola Loud.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud.

Lily: And I'm Lily Loud the youngest of the family.

Magine: Wow! All your names start with the letter L.

Juran: And that is a lot of kids for one family.

Me: Yeah I was floored myself.

Lord Drakkon: My name is Lord Drakkon and I'm J.D.'s archenemy.

Me: He's one of members of the Masters of Evil and he's one of the villains from the Power Rangers comic books.

Nico: That's right.

Myotismon: I'm Nico's archenemy Myotismon.

May: My name is May Chan and I'm Nico's loving wife.

Poromon: And we're the mascots of the team. I'm Poromon.

Poliwag: Poliwag.

Manaphy: Manaphy.

Horsea: And I'm Horsea.

Magine: Wow! A Digimon and 3 Pokemon.

Me: Many more of them actually.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, second in command of the Redemption Squad.

William: And my name is William Dunbar and I'm the leader of the Redemption Squad. We're all with Nico for support.

Zocks: It's awesome to meet you all.

Lord Drakkon: Same here Zocks.

Nico: Yep.

Zocks: (Smirks) Why don't you come inside?

Flint: (laughs evilly) Yeah! We've got LOADS to talk about!

Cutanner and Ricky just chuckled sadistically.

Me: Guys please don't do that. We have enough of that when we fight bad guys.

Flint: Sorry.

We went into the shop.

Zarya: (looks around Candy Cafe Colorful) I've notced that I haven't seen your grandmother yet.

Kaito: Oh, she and my parents are still out on vacation after everything with the Tojitendo. Not to worry. You'll meet them on your next visit.

Me: One day we will. But yeah.

Nico: Look, Zocks. Hit me with your best shot. I can take whatever you have to say to-

POW!

Nico was cut off with Zocks punching Nico in the face, giving him a black eye and knocking him to the ground. William and Maria helped Nico up.

OUCH!

Me: Zocks that's going too far!

William: (glares at Zocks) Hey, man! What the Fuck?!

Zocks: (to Nico) Where the Hell do you get off?!

Nico: What are you talking about?

Flint: He's talking about how you treat J.D. badly, you filthy piece of shit!

Me: WHAT!? He never treated me that badly!

Zocks: (to Flint) I'm sorry, sis. Do you want to participate in the reprimanding too? Because I originally planned it for only me.

Me: Zocks punching him in the face was going overboard!

May: Yeah man!

Zocks: You think it's funny to mistreat J.D. after everything he did for you?!

Nico: Name one time I've treated him badly!

Zocks: Does making him team up with Sperg ring a bell?

Me: Zocks that was an emergency situation!

Nico: (sighs) Yes. But that was because we needed all the help we could find.

Me: Yeah the world was being invaded by Aliens that wanted our cheese to destroy us!

May: Yeah and you know how much Nico loves cheese.

Zocks: You also made him team up with Zurg about a week ago. I know that he proved himself Masters of Evil Material in the end. But that probably was stressing J.D. out even more after he was crying from killing Shredder out of vengeance!

Me: Now wait just a goddamn minute Zocks! Desperate times called for desperate measures! Heroes and villains have teamed up from time to time for things that happened like that! The Battle with Thanos was one of those times and we also had many wars where all the villains helped too. And some of them weren't in the Masters of Evil back then.

Flint: He does have a point.

Zocks: And you wanted to retreat and come up with a plan against Yog Sothoth in the middle of his rampage!

Lucy Loud: I'm sorry, Nico. But he has a point on that.

Me: That was because we had to act fast! We wouldn't be able to come up with a plan in time because the world was in danger!

Zocks: Not to mention that when you left Poromon and Poliwag alone, they threw a party! And on the anniversary of the 20 Days of Darkness!

Juran: That probably was disrespectful of them to do that.

Me: Yeah those days have affected not just Nico but ALL of us!

Zocks: (sighs) Okay, yeah you're right. Low blow. You know what? Everyone can just participate in this reprimanding too because people won't stop interrupting me!

Luna: Dudes, this is the funniest reprimanding ever!

Luan: (laughs) I know!

Me: Guys you're not helping!

Luna: Sorry.

Zocks: Let's not forget that when you and Sydney had a rescue together, you said you didn't need Eli's bonking heads method.

Lily: (to Nico) Wait. You really said that?!

Zocks: And the icing on the cake was when you decided not to use the Black Gate for about a week!

Nico: That's because Scott Pilgrim said the Black Gates might be taking a toll on our sanity! I don't want J.D. to turn out like the Justice Lords.

Me: I thought we were over that.

Flint: Big bro is like J.D. too. YOU THINK HE'S GONNA TURN EVIL TOO, YOU FUCKING MOTHERFUCKER?!

Lincoln: Geez, and I thought Tayuya had a foul mouth.

Me: Same with me. My mouth is just as rotten.

Laney: And I thought J.D. went through it rough when Bumblebee and everyone in the Aligned Universe reprimanded him.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Okay Zocks that's enough. I think we get the point already.

Nico: (sighs) Maybe I HAVE been acting like a jerk lately.

Ricky: You think?!

Me: Ricky that's enough!

Ricky: Okay okay!

Me: The last thing we want is to reopen old wounds after everything that happened to us.

Nico: (to me) J.D., I'm sorry if I ever mistreated you in any way. I understand if you want your leadership back.

Me: No. Keep it. Like I said, you've earned it. Also Nico you didn't Mistreat me in ANY way. Zocks is wrong about that and you are a great leader. But there were times when we needed to act fast.

Zocks: J.D.'s right. I didn't say all that to hurt you. This was all constructive ctriticism. (smiles) You ARE a good leader. But you also have to be a good friend too. Especially to J.D.

Nico: Thanks Zocks.

Zocks: Okay. We're done.

Nico: Wait. The reprimanding's over already?

Zocks: Yes. I'm sorry if what I said was harsh. But it needed to be said. As long as you remember to be a good leader and a good friend at the same time, we won't have any problems.

Nico: (smiles) Thanks, Zocks.

Flint: (grabs Nico's manhood) But if you ever mistreat J.D. like that again, I'm going to tear off your manhood so bad you won't be able to regrow it for a week!

May growled ferociously at her!

Zocks: Flint, that's enough. My point's already been made.

Flint: Sorry!

Me: No need to resort to being a rapist and torturer.

Lord Drakkon: Yeah that's going a bit too far babe.

Flint: Sorry.

Nico: Anyway, now that you've made your point, let me explain to you how I fooled the Tojitendo into thinking they captured all the Super Sentai worlds.

Vroon: What are you talking about? When I worked for them as a janitor, they DID capture the Super Sentai Worlds. Heck, Boccowaus even used five of them in the final battle.

Nico: (laughs) Did you really think I wouldn't see that coming?

Me: Nico was actually one step ahead of Boccowaus on that.

Gaon: So, the Tojitendo only captured copies instead of the real deal?!

Nico: I couldn't let all the Super Sentai's work go to waste because of a bunch of Machine Empire ripoffs. Unfortunately, I couldn't do the same for the worlds the Tojitendo captured.

Me: But it was a very genius tactic. I have a feeling that when Boccowaus finds out about that in death, he's going to be REALLY infuriated.

Nico: I have a feeling he already is.

Lola: That will be awesome to see him explode with rage like that.

Me: Yeah with all of their work down the drain.

Flint: Also, me and Secchan made a Sentai Gear and Transformation Gun Geartlinger just for you, Zarya.

Juran: Don't expect it to be based on the Gorengers, Zyurangers, Gaorangers, Magirangers, Boukengers, and Gokaigers. Those are already taken.

Zarya Moonwolf: Wow! Thanks guys!

Me: Now you and me can be part of the team as well Zarya.

Zarya Moonwolf: We sure can.

Me: Oh don't forget Kyurangers. I've got that one.

Juran: Right sorry.

Nico: But that was awesome seeing that.

Lord Drakkon: J.D. has become rangers for EVERY team that we recruited.

Me: It's true. But we haven't met the Dino Fury rangers yet and we meet them later on.

Maria: Hey, what's that?

We then saw at the door… an elderly version of Poromon?

Poromon: (gasps) Grandpa Poromon?!

Grandpa Poromon: Poromon?

They went and hugged.

Me: You got to be kidding me. That's Poromon's grandpa? But I didn't think it's possible for Digimon to age because they're data.

Nico: That is strange.

But that's not the strangest one. In came Maria's father Carlos Rockell!

Maria gasped!

Maria: Dad?

Carlos Rockell: Maria?

Maria: (Tears stream down her face) Dad?

Carlos Rockell: Maria. Look at you. You've grown into a beautiful woman.

Maria: DAD!

She went and hugged her dad for the first time ever.

Maria: (CRYING) OH DADDY! I'VE MISSED YOU SO MUCH!

Zocks: (to Nico and me) I hope there are no hard feelings.

Nico: Nope. I know you were just giving constructive criticism.

Zocks: Good. (frowns) Because I need you two and Kaito to brace yourselves for when you see my ancestor after J.D.'s ancestor comes.

Lynn: I'm sure he's not that bad.

Me: Whoa! I remember seeing Zocks's ancestor on TV and he was one tough pirate.

Nico: Yeah that was amazing though.

Zocks: It sure was cool though.

May: Yeah it sure was.

Maria: (Crying) Daddy I missed you so much.

Carlos Rockell: I know Maria. I missed you too. But look at you. You have grown into an amazing woman. I couldn't be anymore prouder of you.

Maria: (Crying) But you have seen what happened to me because of the Big Bang.

Carlos Rockell: I did sweetheart and I'm sorry that happened to you. But you are lucky to have an amazing friend like Carol.

Maria: (Crying) I know dad. I am too.

William went over to him.

William: Hello sir. I'm William Dunbar. Maria's boyfriend.

Carlos Rockell: It's a pleasure to meet you William.

Zocks' ancestor Pirate Goldtsuiker came in.

Zocks: Oh, it's you.

Pirate Goldtsuiker: That's right. Pirate Goldtsuiker is back! And I'm here to claim the valuables of this place! (grabs Kaito by the collar) Hand them over!

Zocks: (facepalms) This is what I was warning you about.

Lola: I thought you two were the same kind of pirate.

Zocks: He's old fashioned like Captain Hook. I, on the other hand, am honorable like Jack Sparrow.

Me: Big difference. And Jack Sparrow follows a code.

I unsheathed my sword and held it to Pirate Goldtsuiker's neck.

Me: I would back off if I were you. You swashbuckling bilgerat.

Pirate Goldtsuiker: Ye have a lot of nerve laddie.

Me: So I have been told.

Caveman me came in and he looked so much like Kru'll the Eternal and he was a Cro Magnon me.

Me: Whoa!

Caveman me: (Voice like Michael Dorn) Wow! You are my 21st Century self.

Me: Wow! I always wanted to meet my Ice Age ancestor. You're my ancestor from 40,000 years ago.

Caveman Me: That is right. And you have evolved a lot from what I was.

Me: Yeah humans have evolved in a lot of ways over the last 200,000 years.

Nico: Wow! So this is your ancestor from the Ice Age. That is amazing.

Caveman Me: It sure is and it's an honor to meet you Nico.

Nico: Pleasure is mine.

Manaphy: (to Caveman me) Do you know who brought you and those other 3 back?

Caveman Me: Yes I do and it was Bon World.

We gasped.

Me: I remember Bon World! He wanted to turn the entire world into a festival and what was really cool is how he brought back many deceased family members.

Nico: That is amazing. And he really pissed Zocks off there when he resurrected his Pirate ancestor.

We went to face Bon World and we found him in the middle of the Shinjuku District.

Me: Bon World. So we meet at last.

Bon World: An honor to meet you J.D. How did you like meeting your Caveman ancestor?

Me: Really awesome. And you brought Maria's dad back.

Maria: That's right. And I'm happy for that.

Me: Lets make that permanent. (Snaps fingers)

I had Carlos and my Caveman self resurrected and brought back for good.

Juran: You didn't bring my old man back?

Bon World: I figured you'd be happy to see the first 3 more. And I know Zocks still has a lot of hard feelings towards his ancestor to let out.

Gaon: As long as you don't turn a certain someone's mother against him, we'll have no problem.

Me: You mean have Stacey's mother turn against him.

Gaon: Yeah. That was crazy.

Bon World: You can relax. Caveman you and Maria's dad are safe from my powers. Level up!

With that, Grandpa Poromon and Pirate Goldtsuiker's eyes turned red.

Grandpa Poromon then started hitting Poromon with his cane.

BONKBONKBONKBONKBONK!

Poromon: OW OW OW OW OW!

Poromon stopped the cane and Manaphy and Horsea grabbed Grandpa Poromon.

Before Pirate Goldtsuiker could swing his sword at Flint, Zocks grabbed his arm.

Zocks: (smirks) You didn't think I wouldn't see that coming?!

Me: I had a feeling this would happen. Ready Kaito?

Nico: This will be awesome!

Kaito: I'm always ready for this!

Kaito: Zarya, consider this your first field test.

Zenkaigers: Change Zenkai!

Me: Change Zenkai!

Zarya: Change Zenkai!

Zocks: Change Twokai!

Zocks then started dancing. Poromon and Poliwag were dancing too.

Poromon: (with Cutanner on his head) Yay!

Poliwag: (with Ricky on his head) Woohoo!

We transformed!

Kaito: SECRET POWER! ZENKAISER! ゼンカイザー

Juran: DINOSAUR POWER! ZENKAI JURAN! ゼンカイジュラン

Gaon: HUNDRED BEASTS POWER! ZENKAI GAON! ゼンカイガオーン

Magine: MAGICAL POWER! ZENKAI MAGINE! ゼンカイマジーヌ

Vroon: RUMBLING POWER! ZENKAI VROON! ゼンカイブルーン

Me: STAR POWER! ZENKAI ZODIA! ゼンカイゾディアック

Zarya: CHANGE WOLF POWER! ZENKAI WOLF! ゼンカイウルフ

Zocks: PIRATE POWER! TWOKAISER! ツーカイザー

All: The eight assembled! Kikai Sentai… Zenkaigers!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Nico: AWESOME!

Zarya: Wow! This is awesome! (HOWLS) The Wolf Power and the Changeman are in me.

Nico: That is cool! That is a powerful team there. You have all the powers of the Changeman from 1985.

Zarya: Wow!

Kaito: Full Power Non Stop!

Zocks: I'll make a show out of it two!

Me: Lets get him guys!

He summoned Kudakks and Kudaiters!

Juran: Kudaiters and Kudakks too?!

Me: The Footsolders of the Zenkaigers. This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

Lincoln: Just like living an episode on TV.

Laney: Lets get them!

Maria: Dad. Watch me.

Maria fired a blast of water and smashed the Kudaiters down all over.

Lola, Lana, Laney, Lincoln and Lisa blasted the Kudaiters and Kudakks all over the place with fire, ice, leaves, lightning and gears and blew them apart in powerful explosion!

KRABBBOOOMM! KRABBBOOOOOMMM! BOOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Nico: Check this out! NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and Nico fired a ball of fire and it hit the Kudaiters and Kudakks and they exploded in a huge pillar of fire and incinerated them all over!

Bon World: Wow! You guys are powerful!

Me: Lets see how you all like this! ZODIAC BARRAGE!

I formed the 13 signs of the Zodiac and blasted Bon World all over the place!

Zarya: How about this too? LYCANTHROPE POWER!

A Dark Blue Werewolf Aura flared up around Zarya and she fired moonlight blasts and they hit Bon World all over and exploded.

Kaito: (takes out Flashman gear) Let's see what the Flashman gear does at normal size.

He used the power of the Flashman from 1986 and fired energy blasts from the Flashman Geartlinger Bazooka and it hit Bon World and exploded in massive fiery explosion blasts.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Me: Awesome!

Zocks: I told you. The captain of the Goldtsuiker family… is me! Cutanner, time for Shinken form!

Cutanner: Okay, big bro!

Zocks started dancing again and this time, Manaphy and Horsea danced as well.

Manaphy: Alright!

Horsea: I love dancing!

Nico: (Laughs) That's what I like about you Zocks. You're a great and awesome dancer.

Zocks: Thanks Nico.

Zocks turned into his Shinkenger Twokaiser form! He was imbued with the power of the Japanese Samurai Rangers!

Me: AWESOME!

Kaito: Nico this is for you!

Nico was given his own Zenkai Changer and the Jetman Gear!

Nico: AWESOME! My own Zenkai Changer.

Me: This is gonna be cool!

Zocks: (shoots Pirate Goldtsuiker's sword out of his hands) That's for harming Flint! (kicks him down) That's for disrespecting my job as captain! (takes out Changeman gear) And this… is because I just want two see if I can use the Changeman gear!

He activated the powers of the Changeman from 1985 and he used the Griffon Magma Galaxy and blasted Pirate Goldtsuiker all over!

Nico: Now for the fun part. ZENKAI CHANGE!

He transformed!

Nico: JET POWER! ZENKAI JET! ゼンカイジェット!

He was a Green Jetman Zenkaiger!

Nico: Wow! I can feel the power of the Jetman flowing through me.

Lincoln: That is awesome Nico!

Laney: Yeah!

Magine: We need more help!

Nico: Oh, I know what you mean!

Me: This will be fun!

Kaito: Zarya this is for you too.

He gave her a blue version of the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon!

Zarya: Awesome! My own Zenkai Cannon!

Me: Way to go Zarya! Lets do it!

Me, Kaito, Nico and Zarya used our Zenkai Cannons.

Nico: (Turns dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Sun Vulcan, Yellow Liveman, White Jetman, Pink Gingaman, Silver Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Me: (Turns Dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

I summoned Battle France of Battle Fever J, the Yellow Maskman, Green Dairanger and Purple Gekiranger!

Zarya: Here we go! (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Zarya summoned the Pink Changeman, Green Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Orange Kyuranger!

Kaito: (Turns Dial) DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

Kaito summoned the Silver GoGoFive, Pink Dekaranger, and Green Patranger!

We blasted and smashed and pulverized Bon World all over.

Me: Now for this!

Kaito: Lets do it!

Me: Brace yourself Zarya. The Zenkai Cannon has one helluva recoil!

Me, Nico, Zarya and Kaito: BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We activated the powers of the Super Sentai teams from over the course of 45+ years and then we fired!

Zarya was blown back from the Recoil and she spread her wings and flew back and the blasts of the red ranger heads formed into the Zenkaiger head and then the blasts all hit Bon World and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Bon World you have failed this city! (Sighs) You don't know how long I've been wanting to say that to one of the Zenkaiger monsters for real.

Zocks and Poromon watched as their ancestors faded back into the afterlife.

Poromon: Grandpa Poromon was fun while he lasted.

Zocks: Yeah but at least you got to see your grandpa again.

Poliwag: It was cool to meet him though.

Poromon: Yeah it sure was.

Me: We're not done yet though guys!

A Kudaitest appeared.

Kudaitest: I hope you enjoyed having your family members back. Because you won't live long enough to spend time with them!

The Kudaitest stepped on the Manga Tojiru Gear and became Great Bon World.

Great Bon World: I'm overflowing with Bon power!

Magine: Vroon, time for our version of ZenkaiOh!

Zocks: Ricky, mind helping me form TwokaiOh?

Me: LETS DO IT!

Me, Zarya, Nico and the Zenkaigers: BIG BANG!

Zarya was a REALLY AWESOME DARK BLUE WOLF ZORD and Nico was a REALLY AWESOME GREEN JET ZORD!

Me: Nico you look awesome! Same with you Zarya!

Zarya: I sure do! Wow!

Nico: This is the first time I've turned into a Zenkai Zord! So awesome!

Great Bon World: See if you find this shocking!

Great Bon World used the nearby lanterns to electrocute us.

I fired lasers and blasted the lanterns into dust.

Nico: Taste this too!

Nico fired missiles and blasted Great Bon World all over!

Me: Kaito lets finish him.

Kaito: With pleasure!

Me, Nico, Zarya and the Zenkaigers: Dai Dai Dai Zenkai! Ba-Ba-Ba-Ban! Do-Do-Do-Don!

We fired massive energy blasts and they hit Great Bon World and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead and the Bon World Gear shattered and the world was liberated!

Kaito: It's a Full Power World! All okay!

Me: Now he is officially dead!

Eli and everyone saw us all on TV and it was awesome as they cheered wildly for us!

Nico: That was awesome!

Laney: Yeah it was!

Lincoln: One of the best ever!

Nico: Yeah!

Zocks: (smiles at Nico) Remember what I said, okay?

Nico: I know. Being a good leader isn't enough. You have to be a good friend too.

Me: And Nico has lots of good friends too.

Laney: That is for sure.

Lana: Yeah he sure does.

Nico: Yep.

May: And those he loves too.

Zarya: Yeah that is true.

Me: Yeah.

Zocks: And J.D. you can hit me for reprimanding Nico.

Me: You sure Zocks?

Zocks: Yeah I can take it.

Me: Well okay.

POW!

I punched Zocks in the face and sent him crashing into the wall and he came out with a black eye.

Me: Sorry Zocks.

Zocks: (Dazed) No problem. (Blubbers) Wow! J.D. you are strong.

Me: Sorry. Superhuman strength comes with the job description. But you are really strong yourself to give Nico a black eye like that. And Nico is a Saiyan. His race is one of the strongest and most powerful warrior races in the universe.

Zocks: Wow! That is amazing.

Nico: It's true.

Me: But Nico you aren't gonna live this down are you?

Nico: No.

We went back to the Flying Fortress as the Zenkaigers went back to Colorful. Unknown to us, a certain former prince of the Tojitendo was watching the whole thing.

Stacey: (smirks) See you soon, J.D. (walks away)

I sensed something and looked back.

Zarya: What is it?

Me: I sense that I'm gonna be meeting a very familiar foe that gave the Zenkaigers a hard time before.

Nico: You mean Stacey right?

Me: Yep.

We went back.

We came back.

Eli: Wow! You guys were awesome again!

Me: We sure were.

Nico: That… actually turned out better then I thought.

Erica: Nico we'll smashed Zocks all over for saying those mean things to you!

Missy: YEAH WHO DOES HE THINK HE IS!

Lizzie Strong: We'll dogpile on him for what he said to you!

Ellie Singh: NO ONE HURTS YOU LIKE THAT!

Nico went over to his chair to calm down.

LeFou came in.

LeFou: I saw what happened Nico. Are you okay?

Nico: I'm all right LeFou.

LeFou: Nico don't let what Zocks say get you down! You are a great guy and you got to pull yourself together! (Sings)

Gosh it disturbs me to see you, Nico

Looking so down in the dumps

POW!

(Nico punched LeFou in the face and sent him onto the table)

Every guy here'd love to be you, Nico

(cheering from the gallery)

Even when taking your lumps

There's no one on the team as admired as you

You're everyone's favorite guy

Everyone's awed and inspired by you

(Lefou turns chair back to forward)

And it's not very hard to see why!

(May and Nico's Harem sat all around Nico and swooned over him)

No one's slick as Nico, no one's quick as Nico

No one's next as incredibly thick as Nico

For there's no man on the team half as manly

Perfect, a pure paragon!

You can ask any Tom, Dick, or Stanley

(Jumps on their heads)

And they'll tell you who's team they'd prefer to be on!

(Lefou has pulled a Lynn Sr.'s belt off, whose pants fall to the ground. Lefou jumps up and wraps the belt around Nico's neck, who flexes and breaks it off. Lefou continues to dance around. Team pick him up and swing him around.) (Gaston's Old cronies swing Lefou back and forth into the camera. Lefou tickles Nico's chin, who stands with pride)

[Cronies and Lefou]

No one's been like Nico, a king-pin like Nico

[Lefou]

No one's got a swell cleft in his chin like Nico

[Nico]

As a specimen, yes, I'm intimidating!

[Cronies]

My, what a guy that Nico!

[All of us]

Give five hurrahs, give twelve hip-hips

[Lefou]

Nico is the best and the rest is all drips!

(Lefou swings up his arm in dance and throws a mug of root beer in Nico's face, who socks Lefou in the face)

UH OH!

[All]

No one fights like Nico, no one hits like Nico

[Wrestler]

In a wrestling match, nobody bites like Nico

[Bimbettes]

For there's no one as burly and brawny

[Nico]

As you see I've got biceps to spare

[Lefou]

Not a bit of him scraggly or scrawny

[Nico]

That's right!

And every last bit of me's covered with hair!

(Nico fights with the men, then lifts a bench with the Bimbettes on it. He drops the bench on Lefou, then turns to the camera and reveals his hairy chest.)

HUBBA HUBBA!

[Cronies]

No one hits like Nico, matches wits like Nico

[Lefou]

In a spitting match, nobody spits like Nico!

[Nico]

I'm especially good at expectorating! Ptooey!

ALL: Ten points for Nico!

(Nico plays a chess game with a man, then hits the board, sending it and pieces all over. He takes a bite of leather from the belt once wrapped around his neck, chews it and spits it into a spittoon, which falls and gets stuck on the head of Lefou.)

[Nico]

When I was a lad I ate 12 dozen eggs

Every morning to help me get large!

And now that I'm grown, I eat 20 dozen eggs

So I'm roughly the size of a barge!

(Nico juggles a number of eggs, then swallows them whole. Lefou attempts the trick, and is hit in the face by 5 eggs.)

[All]

No one shoots like Nico, makes those beauts like Nico

BANG BANG BANG!

[Lefou]

Then goes tromping around wearing boots like Nico

[Nico]

I use Villain Pelts in all of my decorating!

(Nico takes three shots at a root beer barrel, which begins leaking into the Mugs of onlookers and the mascots. He returns stomping to his chair, where we see the fireplace surrounded by the heads and pelts of all the villains we has killed. The mystery cut of music is here! Cut to ending of "Nico")

[All]

My what a guy!

Nico!

(The cronies have picked up the chair and carry Nico around in it. Lefou tries to flee, but they toss the chair into its normal place, and Lefou is pinned underneath)

We cheered for him!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was great! (See's LeFou) Oops sorry LeFou.

Nico helped him up.

Nico: Thanks LeFou! That really helped a lot!

LeFou: Glad I can help Nico. If it worked on Gaston it can do the same to you.

Nico: (Laughs) It sure did. That was awesome.

Laney: It sure was.

Me: That song is one of my favorites. Sure I hate Gaston but that was a cool song.

Fluttershy came in and she was holding her stomach in pain.

Me: Fluttershy?

Azula: You alright, Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: Just a stomachache but I'll be fine. (Stomach Gurgles) Uh oh. (FARTS) (BLUSHES IN EMBARRASSMENT)

Me: Uh oh.

Lucy (Pokemon): Jesus, Fluttershy! What did you eat?!

Fluttershy: Oh um beans.

Nico: Oh boy.

But we smelled the farts and surprisingly and shockingly it didn't smell horrible at all! It smelled like awesome perfume.

Nico: Wow that smells amazing.

Me: That is no ordinary flatulence. We better run some tests.

We took Fluttershy to the lab and Lisa ran some tests.

Dirge: What's the analysis?

Lisa: Hmm. Fluttershy has flatulence that instead of smelling like raw sewage, it actually smells like beautiful floral beauty and perfume.

Me: Wow! That is amazing. Lets see.

I pulled out Full Moon Perfume.

Me: Lets see how it compares.

Fluttershy farted and Lisa captured the gas and I sprayed the perfume into a container and Lisa analyzed them and it was a match!

Lisa Loud: It appears that Fluttershy's flatulence and J.D. sample of the Full Moon perfume is a definite 100% match.

Me: Wow! That is amazing and the monsters of the monster world that Lucy know absolutely hate this perfume because it really hurts their noses, lungs and eyes.

Fluttershy: That is really unusual. I didn't know I had this kind of power.

Lincoln: But it smells beautiful on you Fluttershy. (Kisses her)

Fluttershy: (Giggles) Thanks Linky.

Nico: Also, LeFou, the song wasn't actually necessary.

LeFou: It wasn't?

Nico: Zocks actually repimanded me to make sure I'm a good friend to J.D. as well as a good leader.

G1 Blades: So, you didn't break down crying?

Nico: Nope. I took all the criticism like a man. (to Missy, Erica, and my other female friends) So, you girls don't need to beat him up, okay? We're all good now.

Missy: Oh. Okay. Sorry we were just looking out for you.

Nico: Thanks girls. I appreciate that and LeFou thanks for the song and it was awesome! I liked it.

LeFou: I'm still glad though Nico.

Me: There was NO DOUBT Nico. You really DID take it like a man.

Nico: Thanks. That was so awesome though.

Ultra Humanite: Thank you for not bringing any beer, Poromon.

Poromon: Of course I didn't. It wasn't time for the special mission with the Zenkaigers yet.

Me: That's true but this was still an awesome Ambassador Mission/ Episode Reenactment.

Nico: Yes it sure was. That was fun. Anyway that was awesome but now it's time for part 4 of the Ridonculous Race.

FART!

Fluttershy: Oh sorry.

Nico: No worries Fluttershy. As long as Ickis, Krumm and Oblina and the Gromble don't smell you.

Lucy Loud: Yeah it's not good for them.

Fluttershy: I'll be okay.

Nico: The next part of the race is in the Comoros Islands.

Me: In between Mozambique and Madagascar.

Eli: This will be awesome.

Moonstone, Electro, Deadwood, Hydro Man, Mysterio, Xiao Fung, Oculous, Shendu, Selene, and Amora then appeared.

Moonstone: Can me, Electro, Deadwood, Hydro Man, Mysterio, Xiao Fung, Oculous, Shendu, Selene, and Amora go with you guys this time?

Nico: Yes you all sure can and man this was an awesome day.

Xiao Fung: It sure was. We heard LeFou sing and he did an awesome job and we also heard about Zocks reprimanding you Nico. Are you all right?

Nico: I'm fine Xiao Fung.

Me: Nico took that criticism like a man.

Oculous: We also heard that Maria and her father are back together thanks to Bon World. That is awesome and J.D. you met your ancestor from 40,000 years ago.

Me: Yeah this was a REALLY eventful Ambassador mission for me and Zarya and some of the team. Also Missy, Erica, girls you don't have to reprimand Zocks. I punched him in the face. So we're even.

Missy: Oh okay then.

Nico: Yeah that was awesome.

Blast Off: Boss, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: This will be an interesting one. I was thinking of meeting a Kryptonian Gene-Slammer.

Superman: Wow! A Gene-Slammer for one of my kind? That would be an amazing sight to see.

Supergirl: It sure would. I am looking forward to this one.

Me: And I have a have a strong feeling we'll meet her on Krypton before it explodes. So Superman, Supergirl, Eli and myself will go with you. It'll be interesting to see what Krypton was like before it exploded.

Nico: It sure will be cool. And if we face General Zod again I want to try and get him to join the M.O.E.

Me: That's your choice Nico.

Superman: And we won't stop you there.

Me: And that will give us a perfect matchup in the future. Kryptonian Gene-Slammer VS Rogue Kryptonian General.

Nico: Nice!

We arrived at the Comoros Islands **K M**.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Grand Comore Island.

Nico: Wow it's beautiful.

We saw lemurs and monkeys of all kinds on the island.

Deadwood: Damn, the Comoros islands has a lot of plant and wildlife!

Nico: It sure does. The Comoros Islands are home to many kinds of monkeys and lemurs and has all kinds of beautiful trees.

Fluttershy: Oh they are so amazing and adorable.

Nico: Yes they are.

Doubledealer: I have a feeling we'll meet another group of heroes here.

Me: I have that same feeling too.

ZOOM!

Something zoomed by us with incredible speed and we couldn't see who it was. But whatever it was ran so fast that it left a line of fire as they ran and set the road on fire.

Nico: WHOA! Did you see that!?

Me: Yeah! Whoever ran like that was really burning up the road!

Xiao Fung: Okay, does anyone know the challenge for today?

Don: I do. The challenge is to kill this guy.

He gave us a wanted poster and it was that of GENERAL PARVO!

---

General Parvo is the main antagonist of the animated series Road Rovers. General Parvo is an evil mastermind out to take over the world through various schemes that involve the use of mutated animals. He suffers from a constant cough and has his right hand woman, The Groomer, carry a supply lozenges. Later in the series, he is revealed to be a mutant cat, or "Feline-Sapien", that has more human features.

Biography

Parvo's origin is a paradox. After an accident reverted him back to his original form of an alley cat, his new time machine sent him back in time to when Dr. Sheppard was perfecting his device for evolving animals. When The Groomer found him, she used the device to evolve him back, however he had amnesia. The Groomer then told him who he was and how his goal is to take over the world.

Nico: General Parvo! Oh man!

Me: Do you know him Nico?

Nico: You bet I do. And not only is he Public Enemy #1 of the Road Rovers but he and I have a really bad history with each other. Before I joined the team I foiled many of his plans and also I have been a major thorn in his side. Just like you J.D. with Abraham Kane.

Me: Whoa! That is really amazing Nico.

Airi: Those must've been the Road Rovers who just passed us.

Nico: Then that must've been the leader. Hunter.

Me: He's the dog that is owned by the President of the United States and the leader of the team.

Eli: I've always liked Colleen. She's a Collie and she is beautiful.

Me: I like Exile because he is a husky and you know how much I love Huskies.

Hunter: (German Accent) I've liked Blitz because he's a Doberman Pinscher and is from Germany.

Nico: Shag is cool and he is from Switzerland and he's an Old English Sheepdog.

Laney: And Muzzle is really amazing. He is in a straitjacket and like Hannibal Lector. And is their secret weapon.

Nico: That is awesome.

Oculous: Let me get their attention. (fires his rifle in the air)

BANG!

Me: That is more like scaring them away. Let me do my thing. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

Me: Now you'll see why I like the wolf. (HOWLS)

I howled like a wolf and it echoed in the distance.

Then we saw motorcycles coming towards us.

Nico: There they are!

We saw THE ROAD ROVERS!

They then pulled up to us!

Exile: (Russian Accent) Which one of you shot that rifle?

Tricloid: (points to Oculous) He did it!

Oculous: That's right! What'cha gonna do about it?

Nico: Stand down Oculous. Long time no see guys.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Nico! Wow and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's awesome to finally meet you all.

Me: Same to you Hunter.

Exile: An honor to meet you Comrade J.D.

Me: You too Exile.

Eli: Colleen you are so beautiful.

Colleen: (British Accent) Thank you Eli luv.

Hunter: Blitz you are an amazing dog und you pack a deadly bite.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) What can I say? I'm perfect. (Flexes his muscles)

Laney: Oh Muzzle you are so cute.

Muzzle licked Laney.

Nico: Shag you are just as big and strong as ever.

Shag: Rah rah.

Colleen: What are you guys doing far from home?

Electro: (laughs) That's a nice name for a movie!

Me: We're actually here for part 4 of a competition we're having. It's the Ridonculous Race. Every year we participate in an awesome competition like this.

Nico: We have fun on awesome challenges and do awesome adventures at the same time in many spots of the world. The grand prize at the end is a massive cash prize.

Undermine: And we know your big bad is here.

Nico: Yep. General Parvo and we have some unfinished business to settle.

Hunter (Road Rovers): So you guys are going to kill him.

Nico: Yep. He and I have a score to settle.

Me: Save seconds for me. He gives cats everywhere a bad name. Also no offense guys but he is named after the worst canine and feline animal disease known to man and that's the Parvo Virus.

Colleen: Yeah that is right.

Exile: None taken J.D.

Selene: Oh, he's a disease alright.

Me: Not the virus in general but he is a bad threat. He wants to take over the world with his mutant animals.

John Bolton: A monster that is playing with fire.

Nico: Yep. And he will pay for his crimes in blood.

Yagura: What Selene means is that he's a disease. And we're the cure.

Selene: That's right Yagura.

Me: That's also a great line from a great movie. Cobra from 1986.

Selene: Awesome movie there.

Nico: Yep.

Hydro Man: Where is he now?

Hunter: In the jungle in a clearing over at an abandoned logging site.

Nico: That's the old Comoros Clear Cutting Area. It was shut down after we got logging banned after our battle with the loggers in the Cameroon Jungle.

Me: Boy that brings back memories. That was 3 years ago and we met Tania during that battle.

Tania: That was cool.

Nico: It sure was.

Zilius Zox: After this, would you guys like to join us on the Ridonculous Race?

Hunter (Road Rovers): We would be honored.

Me: This is gonna be so fun. I hope Dr. Shepherd is alright with that.

Exile: He is comrade.

Me: Good.

Nico: Lets go get that monster cat.

Shendu: Of course, that means you guys are gonna be joining the team.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Ha cool!

Me: Awesome.

Nico: This will be awesome. (Cracks Knuckles) Get ready Parvo, (Eyes glow red) It's time for you to be euthanized permanently.

Eli: Yeah!

Mushi: Mikey, you and Piper get a time to shine today.

Piper Willowbrook: All right! It's our time to shine!

Mikey Kudo: Yeah!

Me: This will be awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Mysterio: Which Heartless Robot should I use this time?

Yusei: How about Bully Dog.

Mysterio: Good choice for this.

He summoned a bunch of Bully Dog Heartless Robots.

Nico: Awesome.

Indigo Zap: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets do it!

We got to the logging site and we saw General Parvo and we went at him.

General Parvo and his Mutant Animals were getting stuff ready. But then the spirits of the Elemental Demons of Fury swirled around him and blasted him all over and fired waves of fire and incinerated the mutant animals into ash. Then they converged and then swirls of blue fire swirled around the area.

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

Wolves howled all over and then out of the blue flames arose us and

then we came out.

Nico: Hello Parvo. Been a long time.

General Parvo: CHAN! YOU WILL PAY FOR EVERYTHING YOU DID TO ME!

Nico: (Baby talk) Aww did I make the wittle kitty witty get a wittle mad. Maybe it's time for Parvo warvo to have his nappy wappy.

Young Daphne: EW! MAKE HIM STOP!

Parvo: I'm impressed that you're leader of your team, Chan. You should feel proud of all you accomplished.

Nico: Um… thanks?

Parvo: (smirks) Especially since this is your last day on Earth.

Amora: Other way around, kitty cat!

Me: We actually came here to kill you.

Eli: And you will pay for everything you have done.

Nico: And it won't be pretty. You and I have a score to settle and it won't be pretty. I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time. I've changed quite a lot.

Then Greiger, Tchang Zu, Multiple Man, Baron Mordo, Melter, Po Kong, Titanium Toenail, Heatwave, Touch & Go, and Stinky Butt appeared.

Nico: Greiger, Tchang Zu, Multiple Man, Baron Mordo, Melter, Po Kong, Titanium Toenail, Heatwave, Touch & Go, and Stinky Butt.

Parvo: Looks like your days are numbered Chan. Kill them!

Stinky Butt: Shut up! (FARTS IN PARVO'S FACE) We don't take orders from you villains. We are just here for fun.

Nico: (Smirks) That was one he will remember smelling.

Eli: Yes it sure will be.

Nico: And not ALL Cats go to Heaven.

Baron Mordo: That will be good for him in Cat Hell.

Laney: He will be a great addition to the Cat Inferno.

Lana: Yep.

Nico: And Parvo's Nine Lives are finally up even though that's just a myth. But also thank goodness we're not facing another one of the sore losers today.

Greiger: I'm actually glad this is the second day in the Race that doesn't have the Sore Losers.

Tchang Zu: Don't get used to it. Tomorrow, one of them is bound to appear.

Multiple Man: We'll just have to see.

Me: And I have a feeling it will be Heather next.

Mavis Schroder: Good. I can't wait to sock it to that blackhearted bitch.

Baron Mordo: (to Nico) We heard you went to the world of Apocalypto.

Nico: I sure did.

Melter: How was it?

Nico: Awesome. But J.D. had a great time on that one.

Me: Yep. I fired an arrow from high up in the sky and it hit Zero Wolf right in his head and decapitated him with it.

Melter: Wow! That is a great shot!

Fiona Hernandez: That was awesome marksmanship if I do say so myself.

Lizzie Strong: It sure was cool.

Nico: Yep.

?: Wow what a great shot.

A figure came out and it was IZOUT from episode 9 of Time Force!

---

Like all other mutants, Izout was created in the result of the science accident. Before the events of the season, he was captured by Time Force rangers and frozen in the Cryo-Prison. He was released by Frax in the ninth episode to help him get the Zirium Powder. He is very powerful mutant. Izout was armed with many guns and grenades and attacked the city with army of cyclobots. He broke into a Bio-Lab, which belonged to Mister Collins, and stole Zirium Powder. The mutant gave Frax the Zirium Powder and Frax sent Izout to kill rangers and distract them from plan of Frax. Izout was ready to battle the rangers with his huge arsenal of weapons, but together they defeated him though, Izout removed chain of his DNA and enlarged himself. In the giant form, Izout was even more powerful and heavily damaged the Time Force Megazord with his grenades. Before he could finish the job, the Time Jet opened fire on Izout with its lasers, scoring several direct hits and causing him to be cryo frozen again.

---

Jen Scotts: Izout!

Izout: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Frax to get Zirium Powder and you were a very dangerously armed mutant. That was also the episode where the Time Shadow Megazord made its first appearance and that was EPIC!

Izout: That's right J.D. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode. That was so awesome.

Izout: Yeah and I heard that Zarya is now and Nico are both Zenkaigers. Congratulations to you both.

Nico: Thanks. It's gonna be awesome. I now represent the Jetman.

Zarya: And I represent the Changeman but I have the Wolf Ranger Powers now.

Izout: That is awesome!

Me: It sure is.

Izout: So, me damaging the Ranger's zords made way for that new Megazord.

Maria: Sounds about right.

Me: But that was still so awesome and the Time Shadow Megazord is my favorite out of all the Time Force Megazords. So awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Boris, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Serafine, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger - Nico's Rescue

Greiger was first.

Greiger: (to Boris) Nico and the others did good stopping Zero Wolf in his rescue. It's amazing that J.D. killed Zero Wolf from a distance.

Boris: Yes that was great!

Starlight Glimmer: That was an awesome shot and it was really amazing that he hit him from that far away.

Cozy clow: Yeah that was an awesome shot.

Hex: It sure was. Good show.

Serafine: I agree there. The conditions would have to be perfect for that.

Greiger: That is amazing he was able to decapitate someone like that with just an arrow shot. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and indigo fire and smashed him down.

Boris: OH Yeah!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Street Sharks, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu - Lincoln's Rescue

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Lethal Weapon 2. How was it?

Rainbow Dash: It was awesome! Lincoln blasted Arjen Rudd and destroyed him like Danny Glover did in the movie.

Scootaloo: That was awesome! Right through that monsters head!

Whirlwind: That was so cool! I thought it was so cool!

Ripster: Yeah it was really cool!

Jab: Lincoln did a really awesome shot.

Streex: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Big Slammu: Yeah it sure was. Lincoln did great.

Shredgirl: He sure did. We're proud of him.

Tchang Zu: He did great. Lets do it!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and elements and smashed him down.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Street Sharks: JAWSOME!

---

Scott Truman, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, RPM Rangers, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man - Meeting a Koaki Meiru Valafar Gene-Slammer

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Scott) I heard you guys met a Koaki Meiru Valafar Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Scott Truman: Her name is Lana Hugo and she is one a really awesome guardian angel.

Twilight Sparkle: She sure is. But she also discovered some terrible and shocking revelations about or resident queen bee Heather.

Multiple Man: Uh oh. What did she do this time?

Starshine Twilight: She was trying to kill everyone that voted her off! It wasn't long after Mavis Schroder stopped Heather's plot to burn down her own house to kill her parents and siblings to get the insurance money that she came out of hiding. Lana was asked by the FBI and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police to do some investigating on Heather, who came out of hiding, and she agreed to do so. During Lana's investigation, she found out five really REALLY NASTY revelations about her. The first is that she tried to kill The Total Drama Crew who've gotten her voted off in the past with poison, but Lana snagged the poison before she could use it. The second is that she tried to use explosives to kill the Total Drama

Crew again, but Lana disabled her little explosives and kept them in an evidence bag to use against her in trial. The third is that she tried to hire hitmen to kill The Total Drama Crew again, but Lana brutally pulverized them and got them all arrested by the authorities. The fourth is that Heather tried to slander the Total Drama Crew in front of live TV, but Lana soon posted evidence of Heather's wrongdoings on the internet, and once they went viral, everyone wanted her head on a pike, and she ran for her lift, and the fifth revelation is that she tried to kill them all by herself, but that's when Lana came in and really roughed her up by piledriving her into the ground, and her eyes were filled with so much hate and rage, it was like Lana was dealing with The Devil. Then, she tied her up and handed her to the cops, but she escaped and she swore she'd get revenge on Lana one day.

Multiple Man: WHOA MAN! That is very brutal! Heather is now a heartless monster! She doesn't give a flying fuck about anyone other than herself!

Sunny Starscout: No she sure doesn't.

Spyro: Her parents gave birth to a ruthless and heartless psychotic sociopathic freak!

Summer Landsdown: Yeah and she doesn't care about anyone! She has no love for ANYONE other than herself.

Multiple Man: Boy that girl has some serious problems! But if we face in the next challenge I have a feeling that Lana and Mavis are gonna have a little score to settle with her. Lets do it!

RPM Ranger: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed!

Scott: "RPM Red!"

Flynn: (Scottish Accent) "RPM Blue!"

Summer: "RPM Yellow!"

Ziggy: "RPM Green!"

Dillan: "RPM Black!"

Gem: "RPM Gold!"

Gemma: "RPM Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Scott Truman: TAKE THAT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Eli, Ariel, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Pharaoh Atem, Airi and 2014 Maleficent VS Baron Mordo - Zarya's 2nd Ambassador, Nico getting reprimanded and LeFou singing to him

---

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) I heard on Zarya's mission today, Nico got reprimanded with the revelation that he talked bad about your bonking heads method. But I also heard that LeFou sang to him even though Nico took said reprimanding maturely.

Eli: In order yes and that Ambassador Mission was the most eventful one of them all. Bro and Zarya faced Bon World and he brought back J.D.'s Caveman Ancestor from 40,000 years ago, Maria's dad Carlos and Poromon's grandpa and Zocks's Pirate ancestor a second time.

Baron Mordo: Maria and Carmen must've been really happy to have their father back.

Eli: You bet they were and they have so much catching up to do with their dad and Judge Katie is in for a surprise.

Ariel: Also Zarya became Zenkai Wolf and now uses the powers of the Lycanthrope.

Baron Mordo: Werewolf power. That is not surprise because the wolf is her Mysticon power.

Rarity: That is most amazing and LeFou's song was so amazing darlings.

Sweetie Belle: It was really fun and that song was one of my favorites from Beauty and The Beast.

Gill Grunt: That song was really fun and LeFou did a great job lifting Nico's spirits like that.

Pharaoh Atem: He sure did and LeFou is a great singer and motivational speaker for anyone.

Eli: I agree there father. It was awesome.

Baron Mordo: This Ambassador Mission will sure go down in history as one to remember. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Eli: HUZZAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Aquaman, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, T.J., Gretchen, Vince, Mikey, Spinelli, Guss, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter - Fluttershy's farts smelling like a really beautiful perfume

---

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) Fluttershy's farts smell like a really beautiful perfume. Is there really any need for her to be cured of it?

Aquaman: No there isn't. But that is really amazing.

Fluttershy: I think it's amazing myself. I had no idea my gas could smell like perfume myself.

Tornado Bolt: But it's really fragrant and beautiful. Usually farts smell horrible.

Stealth Elf: Yeah I agree there. Fluttershy's farts smell like beautiful flowers in the spring time.

T.J.: Yeah they sure do.

Gretchen: I think it's really amazing myself. I invented my own perfume myself composed of goldenrod, roses and daffodils.

Melter: Very fragrant and beautiful.

Vince: It sure is.

Mikey (Recess): I think so too.

Spinelli: It sure is awesome.

Guss: Yeah it sure is.

Melter: That is really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Aquaman: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Nora Valkyrie, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ren & Stimpy, Ripping Friends, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong - Nico having a really bad history with Parvo

Po Kong the Demon Sorcerer of The Mountain was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) Nico must have a really bad history with Parvo. Just like with J.D. and Kane.

Nora Valkyrie: Yeah but we don't know what happened between Nico and Parvo but that must've been a really bitter series of battles.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it must've been amazing for Nico to develop a nasty number of battles.

Featherweight: Yeah something went down between them.

Sprocket: It sure is amazing that Nico has quite a history with Parvo though.

Ren Hoek: Yeah. I wonder what happened that caused Nico to become a major thorn in Parvo's side like that.

Stimpy: Whatever it is Ren it must've been a lot of things.

Crag: That is really amazing.

Rip: Yeah I hope Nico rips him apart.

Po Kong: I do too and after this mission lets get some grub. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on Fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They pulverized her and smashed her down with metal, gears, lightning and energy.

Nora Valkyrie: TAKE THAT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

# Chazz, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Donkey Kong, Diddy Kong, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail - The Monster World hating Full Moon Perfume and that stuff smells amazing

---

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) I can't believe the Monster World hates Full Moon Perfume. That stuff honestly smells amazing

Chazz: That perfume is REALLY amazing. But to monsters like Ickis, Krumm and Oblina it's toxic and deadly. They hate that stuff.

Applejack: I have never been too fond of perfume but that must've been really amazing perfume.

Apple Bloom: It sure is. But I wonder how much that perfume costs.

Flashwing: That perfume costs $500 an ounce.

Titanium Toenail: Wow! That is expensive perfume and it must've packed quite a great scent.

Donkey Kong: It sure does. That must've been a great perfume. To the world of monsters, no way.

Diddy Kong: Yeah it was great to us but NOT TO monsters.

Titanium Toenail: Yeah no kidding. What is the most expensive perfume there is?

Chazz: That's easy. It's the Shumukh Perfume and it's only available in Dubai and it's priced at $1,300,000.00.

Titanium Toenail: WOW! That must be a REALLY luxurious perfume to be worth that much. But I'm not complaining and Dubai is home to some of the richest stuff in the world. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Chazz: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, She-Ra, Frosta, Perfuma, Entrapta, Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heatwave - A Great Blue Windrunner Gene-Slammer

Heatwave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) Heard you guys met a Great Blue Windrunner Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Taranee: Her name is Lizzie Strong and she is an amazing girl that knows so much about science, nature and biomechanics and speculative evolution.

Sunset Shimmer: She is really amazing. And she has awesome blue wings on her legs and back.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) And her wings are so beautiful.

Sunburn: Yeah they sure are beautiful and so is her hair.

She-Ra: I think so too and they are amazing.

Frosta: Yeah it was awesome.

Perfuma: And her wings reflect and protect her from ultraviolet radiation.

Entrapta: That is really so awesome.

Heat Wave: That is really cool. For a bird from 100,000,000 A.D. that is one of the most amazing birds ever and descended from the crane. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Taranee: That was awesome!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Tyler Bowman, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, SPD Rangers, Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go - The Road Rovers are awesome and they didn't start out the way they were

Mr. Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler) The Road Rovers are awesome. But they didn't start out the way they were until now.

Tyler Bowman: No they sure didn't and they were just homeless dogs until Dr. Shepherd saved them. I think it's so awesome.

Princess Luna: And they are now the dogs of some of the worlds most powerful people. Hunter lives with the President of the United States.

Moondust: Colleen lives with the British Prime Minister.

Snowdrop: Exile lives with the President of Russia.

Gari: Blitz lives with the Chancellor of Germany.

Blackout: Shag lives with the President of Switzerland.

Jack Landors: And Muzzle lives with Dr. Shepherd.

Mr. Go: Wow. That is amazing. Some of the most powerful people in the world have them. That is so awesome. Lets do it!

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed!

Jack Landors: "1! SPD Red!"

Sky Tate: "2! SPD Blue!"

Bridge Carson: "3! SPD Green!"

Z: "4! SPD Yellow!"

Sydney Drew: "5! SPD Pink!"

Sam the Omega Ranger: "Force from the Future! SPD Omega Ranger!"

Commander Krueger: "Sworn Defender of the Galaxy! SPD Shadow Ranger!"

Kat Manx: "SPD Kat Ranger!"

Nova Ranger: "Force from the Future! SPD Nova Ranger!"

All: "Defenders of Earth! Power Rangers SPD!"

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed them down.

Tyler Bowman: That was awesome!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Loki, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Fantastic 4, Indigo Zap and Gloriosa Daisy VS Stinky Butt - The Road Rovers are awesome as Anthropomorphic Dogs.

---

Stinky Butt was next.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) The Road Rovers are awesome as Anthropomorphic Dogs. But I don't think the cats on the team will like them.

Loki: They sure are awesome though. But they are still amazing and powerful dogs.

Princess Celestia: I think it's awesome myself.

Amber Morning: Me too.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding.

Mr. Fantastic: Yes indeed.

Indigo Zap: I agree. Exile is awesome.

Gloriosa Daisy: Yeah no kidding.

Stinky Butt: That is great. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and light and smashed him down.

Loki: Take that!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, May, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Lola and Laney VS Izout

---

Izout was next.

Izout: Sorry Zocks reprimanded you like that Nico.

Nico: No worries. But I took it like a man and LeFou sang that great song for me. It was awesome.

May: that was awesome.

Izout: (LAUGHS) That was a great song! LeFou has quite a great singing voice.

Emma Goodall: Yes he sure does.

Eli: That was so awesome.

Nunnally: It sure was awesome.

Nico: Anyway lets get it on.

Nico teleported and opened Izout's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Swords of The Road Rovers, they're large swords with the symbol of the Road Rovers etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blades, large dog heads for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed and they were ready.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! VORTEX BLASTERS!

They summoned their Vortex Blasters and formed them into the cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was down and was reduced to the size of an action figure. Nico went over and picked him up.

Nico: Izout you have failed this island!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Nico gave Izout to Jen and she put him in a capsule.

---

Piper and Mikey VS Parvo

---

Parvo was next for Piper and Mikey's batte.

Piper Willowbrook: Get ready Parvo! It's Buttkicking Time!

Mikey: YEAH! This will be awesome!

They went at him and punched and kicked him and pulverized him all over and really let him have it!

---

We regrouped and we were ready.

Emma: Like Nico said, Pavro. Your nine lives are up!

Nico: And they will be up before you can even bat an eyelash!

Me: Even though cats don't have nine lives because that is proven to be just a myth it's still time for us to kick your butt!

Me, Zarya, Nico and Eli pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Nico: (Turns dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Sun Vulcan, Yellow Liveman, White Jetman, Pink Gingaman, Silver Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Me: (Turns Dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

I summoned Battle France of Battle Fever J, the Yellow Maskman, Green Dairanger and Purple Gekiranger!

Zarya: Here we go! (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Zarya summoned the Pink Changeman, Green Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Orange Kyuranger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Goggle V, Green Ohranger, Pink Magiranger, Yellow Goseiger, and the Orange ToQger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKREIG!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Nico: LETS GET HIM GUYS!

We went at him and pulverized him all over the place smashed him all over and pulverized him to dust!

Aokua pulverized and smashed him all over.

Azula, Dirge, Lucy and Blades used the Earth, Pokemon and Fire Nation Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dirge's Machine Guns, Blades' Photon Pistol and Azula and Lucy's powers 100-fold.

Azula and Dirge: FIRESTORM MACHINE GUN BLAST!

Lucy (Pokemon) and G1 Blades: VENOMOUS PHOTON BURST!

Moonstone and Kopaka: ICE MOON BLAST!

Electro and Lincoln: LIGHTNING THUNDERBURST!

Deadwood and Jonny 2x4: ACORN TREE MEGA BARRAGE!

Hydro Man and Luna: WATER SONG OF FURY!

Mysterio and Yusei: STARDUST DOG MAUL!

Xiao Fung and Ulrich: WIND SAMURAI BLADESLASH!

Oculous and Tommy Himi: ICE EYES OF FURY!

Shendu and Kendra: FIRE DRAGON BURST!

Selene and Sam Simpson: VAMPIRE DARK BLAST!

Sakura Avalon and Amora: MAGIC OF CLOW BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Road Rovers: ROAD OF KINDNESS BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Hunter (Road Rovers), Piper and Mikey: PHOENIX ROAD BLAST!

They fired waves of fire and energy.

Lincoln: COMOROS ELEMENT STYLE: COMOROS ISLANDS!

Entrapta: COMOROS LIGHTNING STYLE: GRANDE COMORE!

Perfuma: COMOROS NATURE STYLE: ANJOUAN!

Frosta: COMOROS ICE STYLE: MOHELI!

Princess Allura (VLD): COMOROS LIGHT STYLE: MAYOTTE!

Chronoa: COMOROS TIME STYLE: MOUNT KARTHALA!

Peni Parker: COMOROS WEB STYLE: COELACANTH!

R. Mika: COMOROS LIGHT STYLE: HUMBOLT'S FLYCATCHER!

Juri Han: COMOROS DARK STYLE: KARTHALA SCOPS OWL!

Shantae: COMOROS MAGIC STYLE: LA GRILLE VOLCANO!

Menat: COMOROS STAR STYLE: MOZAMBIQUE CHANNEL!

Jessica Shannon: COMOROS STING STYLE: MORONI!

Hilda: (British Accent) COMOROS FIRE STYLE: FOMBONI!

Tatsumaki: COMOROS WIND STYLE: MUTSAMUDU!

Toph: COMOROS EARTH STYLE: MOUNT NTRINGUI!

Yuna Kamihara: COMOROS WATER STYLE: DELPHINIDAE DOLPHINS!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into images of the locations and creatures of the Comoros Islands.

Lincoln and his harem: COMOROS FINAL SMASH: COMOROS KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Comoros powered Kamehameha at General Parvo and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

General Parvo: DAMN YOU TO HELL NICO CHAN!

He was completely obliterated in an instant! He was dead and gone.

Nico: Good riddance.

Po Kong: Welcome to the team, guys!

Hunter: Thank you, Po Kong.

Titanium Toenail: You guys will make good additions.

Me: Yes they sure will.

Heat Wave: Sure, there might be more of your enemies to deal with.

Mr. Touch: But they'll be dealt with in due time.

Me: Yeah.

Stinky Butt: Right now, let's celebrate this win.

Mikey Kudo: No argument here!

Nico: First lets find out where we're going to next.

Don: You guys did great! The next challenge is located in the

Cayman Islands.

Me: Wow! All the way over in the Caribbean.

Eli: That's a long ways from here. This will be awesome.

Lana Hugo: I hope we face Heather there. Me and Mavis have a score to settle with that blackhearted bitch!

Nico: Oh we will.

?: (Echoing Voice) **Crash Bandicoot, I will have my revenge on you and your friends for ruining my plans to enslave this miserable planet.**

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Crash Bandicoot and his allies heard that familiar voice.

Crash Bandicoot: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Uka-Uka.

A malevolent-looking living mask came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Uka-Uka, the malevolent twin brother of Aku-Aku and another of Crash Bandicoot's enemies.

Aku-Aku: (Jamaican Accent) I knew that one day you'd return, Uka-Uka.

Lani-Loli: So, you were the one who opened that Quantum Rift long ago, and caused this whole mess from the beginning, Uka-Uka.

Kupuna-Wa: You were always trouble from the very beginning, Uka-Uka, and it's been proven from time to time.

Ika-Ika: And for causing the whole Quantum Rift incident long ago, you have crossed a serious line.

Akano: And as punishment, you shall be locked away in a new prison for all eternity.

Uka-Uka: (Echoing Voice) **I will destroy all of you and enslave this miserable planet, and no one will stop me!**

Gage the Hedgehog fired a blast from his ray gun and it hits Uka-Uka, and hurt him, and Gage the Hedgehog holstered his ray gun.

Gage the Hedgehog: No one except for me, Uka-Uka.

Suddenly, Gage the Hedgehog's brownish green left eye and blue right eye turned neon brownish green and blue, and he was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with fire, ice, electricity, earth, wind, and water, and chaos energy surrounding him, he unholstered his massive Elemental Sword of The Greek Gods and Mobian Justice from his wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Uka-Uka, he left yellow energy, fire, ice, electricity, earth, wind, and water, and chaos energy with every step.

Gage the Hedgehog: Uka-Uka, you have caused far too much trouble for Crash Bandicoot and his entire family for the last time, this time, I will have you put in a new prison where you will stay in there for all eternity.

Suddenly, Gage the Hedgehog was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with fire, ice, electricity, earth, wind, and water surrounding it, there's a hedgehog running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Gage the Hedgehog emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'5" tall and extremely muscular 20 year old hedgehog remained the same, along with his brand-new clothes, he has a neon brownish green left eye and blue right eye, and a yellow energy aura with fire, ice, electricity, earth, wind, and water, and chaos energy surrounding him, he has a hedgehog with the Fire, Ice, Electricity, Earth, Wind, Water, Chaos, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with blue crystal links and a hedgehog with blue crystals for the eyes and holding the Fire, Ice, Electricity, Earth, Wind, Water, Chaos, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws, along with the yellow crystal for the pendant across his bare chest, and on his wider and more muscular back is a hedgehog surrounded by the Chaos Emeralds. Suddenly, Gage the Hedgehog felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive yellow angel wings with rainbow tips on the large yellow feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

Gage the Hedgehog has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on his wrists, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden hedgehog head with blue gems for eyes and a large rainbow gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large yellow Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large yellow Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, along with his tranquillizer dart gun, flame thrower, grenade launcher, and ray gun, and a Ring of the Phoenix with large yellow gem on his left ring finger and Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. There's a rainbow kanji below the hedgehog that said, "Gage the Hedgehog, Interdimensional Hero of Mobius and The World, Weapons Expert and Expert Marksman, Interdimensional Friend to Many, Destroyer of Dr. Eggman's Delusional Ambitions, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of The Seven Chaos Emeralds, Chaos Energy, Fire, Ice, Electricity, Earth, Wind, Water, and Hedgehogs."

ハリネズミ、メビウスと世界の次元間ヒーロー、武器の専門家と専門家のマークスマン、多くの次元間の友人、エッグマン博士の妄想的な野心の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師、そして7つのカオスエメラルド、カオスエネルギー、火、氷、電気、地球、風、水、ハリネズミのマスター

Gage the Hedgehog has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM CHAOS HEDGEHOG ANGEL OF CHAOS JUSTICE AND MOBIUS HOPE!

We were amazed by Gage the Hedgehog's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, but when Uka-Uka saw it, he roared in rage and he fired a laser blast at Gage the Hedgehog, but Gage the Hedgehog deflected it with his massive Elemental Sword of The Greek Gods and Mobian Justice, and it hits Uka-Uka, and knocked him back a bit.

Lincoln: Whoa, Gage the Hedgehog's transformed, that's so awesome.

Sonic the Hedgehog: And he's going to let that bad-tempered mask have it big time. (To Gage the Hedgehog) Gage, how do you feel?

Gage the Hedgehog: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Hedgehog and Mobian Justice) **I feel incredible, Sonic, and now, it's time for me to pulverize Uka-Uka and make sure he receives his punishment for his crimes.**

Gage the Hedgehog went after Uka-Uka, and he fired powerful blasts of yellow energy, chaos energy, fire, ice, electricity, earth, wind, water, and hedgehogs, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Uka-Uka. Then, Gage the Hedgehog unleashed a powerful storm of energy slashes that are infused with fire, ice, electricity, earth, wind, and water, and they really hurt Uka-Uka.

Gage the Hedgehog: **Now, to administer your punishment.**

Gage the Hedgehog took out his own SPD Delta Morpher.

Gage the Hedgehog: **JUDGEMENT MODE!**

The window flashed green for a minute, and then, it turned red with an "X", and that meant Uka-Uka was found guilty.

Gage the Hedgehog: **GUILTY!**

Gage the Hedgehog fired a blast of energy from his SPD Delta Morpher and trapped and permanently locked Uka-Uka in a Containment Card for all eternity. But, it wasn't the end, Gage the Hedgehog had put the Containment Card with Uka-Uka in it inside of an indestructible glass sphere, and he puts the glass sphere in a silver box with a lock and chains on it with the warning "DO NOT OPEN EVER!", and Aku-Aku gave Gage the Hedgehog a special key and he inserted the key into the lock and turned the key, and it permanently locked the box. We cheered wildly for Gage the Hedgehog as he holstered his massive Elemental Sword of the Greek Gods and Mobian Justice sword on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and Gage the Hedgehog's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive yellow angel wings are permanent.

Crash Bandicoot: Wow, that's what I call one awesome and epic fight you put up against Uka-Uka, Gage.

Gage the Hedgehog: Thanks, Crash.

Lincoln: You did an awesome job in putting Uka-Uka in a Containment Card, along with putting it into an indestructible glass sphere, and then, putting it into a silver box with a lock and chains on it with the warning "DO NOT OPEN EVER!"

Nico: Not to mention Aku-Aku gave you a special key that you used to lock the box for all eternity, and it's now Uka-Uka's brand-new prison.

Gage the Hedgehog: That's right, and I'm putting this monster in a special safe that I have inside my room, and he'll never be let loose ever again.

Aku-Aku: (Jamaican Accent) Long ago, I locked him away in his underground temple prison to protect the world from his malice, and when Cortex accidentally freed him from his prison, a great evil had once again arisen to destroy the world.

Crash Bandicoot: But now, Uka-Uka is now locked away for all eternity, and he's never getting out ever again.

Nico: You got that right, Crash, and he needs tons of time to cool off in there.

Spyro: Yeah, that guy always had a short temper, and he's been more than violent to his own allies on more than one occasion, namely Cortex. But, we don't have to worry about Uka-Uka ever again, and last year, Lincoln also destroyed the Elemental Masks and Super Hakaied their spirits for good.

Lincoln: That's right, they were also a danger to the world, along with Uka-Uka, but we put a stop to the Elemental Masks and made sure they'd never return again.

Nico: We sure did. Great job everyone. This was an awesome challenge!

Me: Boy it sure was. This day was really eventful for all of us.

Zarya: Boy it sure was.

Mikey Kudos: (To the viewers) This was an awesome island hopping adventure for us. I can't wait to see what the Cayman Islands have in store for us.

Me: We all can't wait.

We went to the Flying Fortress and we were off. Next Stop: The Cayman Islands 🇰🇾.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 4 done.

The Comoros Islands are beautiful. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be on the planet Krypton and we're going to not only save all of Krypton from total destruction before it explodes but also we're going to have General Zod join the M.O.E. And we're going to evacuate all of Krypton before it explodes and we're going to meet a Kryptonian Gene-Slammer named Claire Wendoll. She had a fatal blood disease and in order to save her life she was in need of a bone marrow transplant but unfortunately no one in the human race was a match for her. So Superman was the only hope she had. Superman gave her his bone marrow to save her and it was a success and she got his powers too as a result! She is now half human and half Kryptonian as a result. She is also Nico's friend from when Nico was starting out as a hero and helping people in need. She also helped Nico bust John Corben before he became Metallo. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of Earthworm Jim and we're going to face Old Grand Ma and she is one bad grandma that has a really bad attitude and we're going to recruit her into the Masters of Evil and we're also going to meet an Evil HERO Dark Gaia Gene-Slammer named Gretchen Holland and she has one nasty and horrible revelation about Sinclair T. Sharp. The next chapter is gonna be for The Cayman Islands and we're going to have an awesome underwater treasure hunting dive in that one as we find some of the most beautiful jewels and treasures ever. Also we're going to face Heather in that one and she is gonna be madder than hell at all of us. And Guest don't have Lincoln sense for her there.

See you all tomorrow.

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 5 - Cayman Islands

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through the voids of space.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Captain's Log, Stardate 5246.3: the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to another planet Krypton that is hours away from exploding. Scans show that there is also a Kryptonian Gene-Slammer there as well. Our mission is to rescue this gene-slammer and also all the people of Krypton from certain doom.

Me: This is gonna be awesome. Just like when we did this the first time.

Nico: It sure will be awesome and it'll be amazing to see the planet Krypton for the first time.

Lois Lane: I'm really excited for this. I've never seen Kal's home planet before.

Me: That's because after Superman was born the planet exploded.

Lois Lane: My god.

Supergirl: Yeah it is really sad.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Kara.

Supergirl: No problem Nico. It'll be awesome to see Krypton again after so long.

Superman: I've never seen my home planet before so this will be a first for me.

Me: It'll be a first for many of us Kal. We'll see what Krypton was like before it explodes.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Nico: On screen.

We saw that we were at the planet Krypton.

Me: Wow!

Nico: So that is the planet Krypton.

We went into stationary orbit and me, Nico, Superman, Supergirl and Eli went down to the planet and we saw the surface of Krypton for the first time.

Me: Wow! So this is Krypton.

Nico: Wow! It's amazing! Krypton looks so much like Earth. Except it was home to a much more advanced civilization.

Eli: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Superman: My home planet. I've always wondered what it was like.

Eli: Wow! It's magnificent.

Nico: Kara, are you happy to see Krypton again?

Supergirl: I sure am and even if it's just for a short while it's great to see home again.

Me: It's just a darn shame that it's going to explode.

Nico: No kidding. Truly a tragedy.

Me: The view of the planets parent star is incredible. It's a Red Dwarf Star and those stars last 100 times longer than our sun will in its 10 billion year lifecycle. They can last from 500 billion to 1 trillion years.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing.

Me: Yeah.

We flew on.

Me: So what are we gonna do?

Nico: First we got to find Jor-El and his family. And I know just where to look.

We flew on.

Nico: Honestly, guys, me and Zocks are good now. I didn't cry because of his reprimanding and I will remember why he said all that. So, sorry if you were expecting me to break down emotionally.

Me: Hey don't worry man. We were all there for you and we're proud of you for taking his reprimanding.

Superman: Yeah you handled it well Nico. That shows that you are just as tough as J.D. is.

Me: Well maybe not that tough Kal. But thank you.

Superman: You're welcome.

We arrived at Jor-El's home.

Me: This it?

Nico: Yep. Lets head in.

Nico opened the door and we went in.

In the launching bay, we saw Jor-El and Lara Lor-Van and Lara had young Kal in her arms.

Jor-El: Lara, Krypton is doomed. It's his only chance now. It's our peoples only hope.

Nico: (From the shadows) No Jor-El there is still hope for all of Krypton.

We came in.

Nico: Sorry to come in like this.

Jor-El: And you are?

Nico: Nicolas Chan, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: J.D. Knudson, Former Leader of the team and Second in Command of the team.

Eli: My name is Eli Winston Bullock.

Me: I believe you know these two.

Superman and Supergirl came.

Superman: Hello mother, hello father.

Jor-El: Kal my son. Look at you.

Lara: And Kara. You have grown so much.

Supergirl: I know aunt Lara. But it doesn't have to end like this for you all.

Nico: That's right. Earth can be your home.

Supergirl: The planet itself might be doomed. But the people can still live on.

Eli: That's right. We can give you all a new home on Earth. Just like Earth gave a home to Kal.

Superman: That's right Father. We got to at least try and help our people.

Me: But we're running out of time. Krypton is going to explode at any minute.

Jor-El: I understand. Lets hurry.

Nico: And we better act fast. General Zod is on his way.

Me: But first this. (Snaps fingers)

I beamed and teleported the Codex into young Kal and made it part of him giving him his powers.

We teleported to the council chambers.

We were in the council chambers and we talked to the Krypton Council.

Lor-Em: All right it is decided. We have all agreed to evacuate all of Krypton to join Earth.

Me: Excellent. We'll beam you all on board our ship as soon as we tie up one loose end. Nico we have to tell everyone to get their stuff all together and tell everyone to get ready to leave the planet.

Nico: Right.

The council relayed the message to all of Krypton's people and it was decided that everyone would leave Krypton.

Lor-Em: It's done.

Me: I'm sorry that you all have to leave your home but there's no other way.

Lor-Em: It's all right but thank you for all of your concern. We are forever grateful to you all for saving us.

Eli: It was our pleasure.

Nico: Now, all we do is wait.

Eli: General Zod is here.

KABOOM!

An explosion blasted the chambers doors down.

Nico: Right on time.

General Zod and his men came.

General Zod: This council is disbanded!

Councilwoman: On whose authority?

General Zod: Mine!

Nico held him and the insurgents in place with a blast of wind.

Nico: Long time no see Zod. Haven't seen you since we fought on my birthday 2 years ago.

Nico used Justice Lord Superman's heat visiion to shave off Zod's beard.

Nico: Now, I just shaved off your beard. What do you say?

Zod: I care about Krypton, not my beard!

Me: If Krypton explodes there will nothing left for you to care about. Zod listen! We're helping you save all of Krypton from destruction. You are trying to help Krypton yes but if you turn Earth into another Krypton it'll be the same result over and over again. Earth will explode just like Krypton is about to explode in a few minutes. Do you want that to happen? To not just Krypton but to Earth and over 8 billion innocent people?

Eli: That's right! Krypton and Earth can learn how to coexist.

Superman: Just like how I have been raised by everyone on Earth. You don't have to save Krypton by force.

Supergirl: He's right Zod. There is still good in you. I can sense it.

Zod: There's good in me and you sense it Kara? How?

Superman: Me and Kal have learned many new powers ever since we became part of Earth and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: That's right. Zod, you can still redeem yourself. But for now let the council decide your punishment. And I think I have a good one in mind for that.

?: That's my awesome partner.

A girl with golden blond hair came and she had blue eyes and was dressed in blue, yellow and red clothes.

Nico: Claire Wendoll!

Claire Wendoll: Long time no see Nico.

Nico: Wow you look great. Superman's bone marrow did wonders for you.

Claire Wendoll: It sure did.

Supergirl: I figured we'd find you here.

Claire Wendoll: No kidding and on the planet my Kryptonian half comes from.

Nico: Yeah.

Lor-Em: I see you and Claire know each other.

Nico: Yes we do. Claire was born on Earth. But she had a fatal blood disease and she had to have a bone-marrow transplant. Unfortunately there was no one on earth that matched her genetic type because of her rare blood type. So Kal agreed to help.

Superman: That's right I remember that. I gave her some of my bone marrow and it helped cure her.

Claire Wendoll: And I will always be forever grateful to you Kal. But it also made me half-Kryptonian. And I got all of Kal's powers as a result. I met Nico and helped him bust John Corben before he turned into Metallo.

Me: Wow that is incredible.

Eli: It sure is.

Supergirl: That is awesome.

Me: Yeah.

Claire Wendoll: It sure is awesome. Now lets get Zod's trial underway.

Nico: And I have just the appropriate punishment in mind.

We got his trial underway.

Lor-Em: General Zod for the crimes of murder and high treason, the Council under Nico's suggestion has sentenced you and your fellow insurgents to eternal servitude to the Masters of Evil on Earth. It was either that or 300 cycles of Somatic Reconditioning.

Eli: How long is 300 Cycles?

Me: The Kryptonian orbital period is 1 third longer than on Earth. 300 cycles in Earth length is 411 years.

Lor-Em: That is correct.

Nico: Look on the Bright side Zod. It's better than spending over 4 centuries in the Phantom Zone.

Supergirl: Isn't this the part where you revert back?

Claire Wendoll: Actually I won't need to. I'm half human and half Kryptonian and I'm still human in this form.

Nico: She's right. Kryptonians are humanoid and look in every way like us.

Then we felt a huge quake.

Me: UH OH! IT'S TIME!

We saw huge torrents of lava shoot out of the ground!

Nico: Lets get out of here!

The ship beamed everyone on Krypton on board.

Nico: Lets get out of here fast!

We left for home and got out of there just in time as the entire planet exploded!

**EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLE EXPLOSION!**

We were safe!

Claire Wendoll: WHOA! That was close!

Me: Yeah no kidding!

Jor-El: But you all saved us.

Lor-Em: Thank you all so much.

Supergirl: Yeah thank goodness.

Nico: Yeah.

Claire Wendoll: Whoa! That was scary seeing Krypton explode.

Me: Yeah it was.

Supergirl: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Claire Wendoll: I have so many of them. But my favorites would be when me and him busted all those criminals in many parts of the world. I missed doing all that with Nico.

Lor-Em: You have come a long since you were artificially engrafted with Kryptonian Power, Claire.

Claire Wendoll: I sure have.

Me: And that is all impressive. Kal you saved Claire's life and that makes you an angel, mentor, role model and hero to her.

Superman: Yes it does. And I'm happy she is better and given a future and life.

Nico: Absolutely.

Nico and Claire then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Claire Wendoll: Me too Nico. Me too.

Eli: That was really awesome seeing Krypton though.

Me: It sure was. Now we know what Krypton was like before it exploded. Lor-Em, I'm sorry about Krypton. I just wish there was another way to save it from exploding.

Lor-Em: I know. But thank you for your concern J.D. Our energy reserves were exhausted unfortunately it was too late. Our energy reserves were exhausted and we had no other option but to harvest the core.

Me: I know. But there are other methods to use energy. Solar energy, water, wind, we can use those.

Lor-Em: That is understandable.

We arrived back home and merged all the Kryptonian people with their counterparts and got them settled in.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Gage the Hedgehog, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Nikiya are heading to the world of Earthworm Jim, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to face another of Earthworm Jim's enemies, Old Grand Ma, who's one bad grandma with a really bad attitude, and we're going to recruit her to The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the world of Earthworm Jim, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to face another of Earthworm Jim's enemies, Old Grand Ma, who's one bad grandma with a really bad attitude, and we're going to recruit her to The Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: Normally, we should respect our elders, but Old Grand Ma is one bad grandma with a really bad attitude.

Lori: She's literally just like Scoots in every way.

Luna Loud: No kidding, dude, and I'm really glad that after that whole incident at the restaurant, Scoots was arrested and put in that maximum security insane asylum in Lansing.

Lincoln: You got that right, Luna. And Nikiya, I want to thank you and Gage the Hedgehog for joining us on this rescue.

Nikiya: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Gage the Hedgehog: Yeah, I've heard about the rescues, and now, I'm part of your team for these rescues, awesome.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Old Grand Ma, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Old Grand Ma, and she's going to kill them.

?: That cantankerous bad grandma, let's punch her dentures out!

Suddenly, we saw an Evil HERO Dark Gaia appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Gretchen Holland, but we'll have to talk later. Right now, we've got a bad grandma to take care of.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Bad Grand Ma, and that allowed the eleven girls to get to safety. When Bad Grand Ma saw us, she was really mad.

Bad Grand Ma: How dare you whippersnappers get in the way of my target practice?!

Lincoln: Using innocent girls in your so-called target practice, that's what I call evil and cruel.

Me: And I thought Scoots was bad news.

Nico: But, Old Grand Ma really takes the cake for this one, let's get her!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Nikiya and Gage the Hedgehog transformed and got their massive swords out, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and we transformed, and we went at Bad Grand Ma, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Lincoln tied her up in a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow energy chains, and beamed her to The Masters of Evil's headquarters, but he also gave them a message to let Bad Grand Ma cool down in the headquarters after the thrashing we gave her. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons on our backs and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that bad grandma. (To Gretchen Holland) And it's so good to see you again, Gretchen Holland.

Gretchen Holland: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Gretchen Holland and they hugged, and Gretchen Holland's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Gretchen Holland: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Gretchen Holland, she's a local girl from Michigan and she's also one of the fiercest of my Guardian Angels, in fact, she took on the entirety of Lori, Lola, and Lynn's wrath times ten at one time.

We were surprised by what Lincoln told us.

Me: Incredible!

Nico: She took on the entirety of Lori, Lola, and Lynn's wrath times ten at one time?! She's definitely fierce and tough, if she can take on their wrath.

Lincoln: And there's also something you guys should also know: she has a really bad history with Sam's evil uncle, Sinclair, as well as Michael and Michelle Malloy.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Oh man, so it wasn't just Sam, Simon, and Cody who've had a nasty history with Sinclair, along with Michael and Michelle Malloy, but Gretchen as well, whoa.

Gretchen Holland: That's right, J.D., and I've got one nasty and horrible revelation about Sinclair T. Sharp.

Lincoln: We'll have to hear that later, right now, let's get you back to normal, Gretchen. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Gretchen Holland was reverting back to normal. Gretchen Holland is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing crimson red hair, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive crimson red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the Evil HERO Dark Gaia.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Gretchen?

Gretchen Holland: (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Gretchen Holland her new wardrobe, a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top, long red frilly skirt, red stockings, red high heels, long sleeveless crimson red trenchcoat with lava on the coattails with the Evil HERO Dark Gaia on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Evil HERO Dark Gaia-themed sword with Evil HERO Dark Gaia etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson red blade, Evil HERO Dark Gaia' wings for the crossguard, large light blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large crimson red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Gretchen Holland: Wow, I love the outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Gretchen Holland's neck with crimson red gems on the gold lightning bolts and crimson red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Gretchen Holland: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Gretchen.

Gretchen Holland had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body and he leaned down and kissed Gretchen Holland on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized them. The eleven girls are Ninagawa Amuro, Ikuta Maki, Kise Sanae, Nanako Maaya, Orizuka Momoko, and Shizuoka Mirei from Kenkou Zenrakei Suieibu Umishou, Hamaoka Azusa, Kotegawa Chisa, Yoshiwara Aina, and Mizuki Kaya from Grand Blue, and Houjou Miyoko from Food Wars.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ninagawa Amuro, Ikuta Maki, Kise Sanae, Nanako Maaya, Orizuka Momoko, Shizuoka Mirei, Hamaoka Azusa, Kotegawa Chisa, Yoshiwara Aina, Mizuki Kaya, and Houjou Miyoko.

Nicole Knudson: From Kenkou Zenrakei Suieibu Umishou, Grand Blue, and Food Wars, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ninagawa Amuro: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ninagawa Amuro and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Old Grand Ma, heir faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ninagawa Amuro: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ninagawa Amuro: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ninagawa Amuro, Ikuta Maki, Kise Sanae, Nanako Maaya, Orizuka Momoko, Shizuoka Mirei, Hamaoka Azusa, Kotegawa Chisa, Yoshiwara Aina, Mizuki Kaya, and Houjou Miyoko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned home to the TLPS Flying Fortress and we told everyone what happened during Lincoln's rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Old Grand Ma.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Old Grand Ma, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Gretchen Holland now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Old Grand Ma is now a member of The Masters of Evil.

---

After taking down Old Grand Ma, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Gretchen Holland saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Gretchen Holland: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-

lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Gretchen, and now, I can also defend myself.

Gretchen Holland: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Gretchen. So, what's this nasty and horrible revelation about Sinclair T. Sharp?

Gretchen Holland: You guys aren't going to like this one, I was asked by Tony and Amanda Sharp, along with the Royal Woods Police Department to do some investigating on Sinclair T. Sharp, and since I knew of his reputation as being a total racist and white supremacist, I couldn't refuse the chance to put that asshole away behind bars. I took the task and I went undercover at his house in the north of Royal Woods. I got inside and found a secret room in the basement of his house, and I went inside it. What I found was too shocking for words: I found out he was going to use nuclear weapons to kill all same-sex couples, African Americans, and Jews, along with Tony, Amanda, Sam, and Simon, along with The Louds. I was so horrified and enraged, I wanted to rip Sinclair's head off his shoulders and send it into Lake Huron. But, I relented, and instead, I sent the information of my investigation to the FBI and The Royal Woods Police Department, and they arrested Sinclair T. Sharp, and they gave him Life in Prison Without Possibility of Parole.

We gasped in shock and horror.

Me: Whoa, I knew Sinclair T. Sharp was nothing but a murderous racist and white supremacist, but what you just told us is really horrifying.

Nico: No kidding, J.D., Sinclair T. Sharp was planning to stealing and using nuclear weapons to kill all same-sex couples, African Americans, and Jews, along with Tony, Amanda, Sam, and Simon, along with The Louds.

Tony Sharp: But, even prison wasn't able to curb his desire for blood. Eventually, he sent Michael and Michelle Malloy to kill us, and they'd one day kill Sam and Simon.

Luna Loud: He's a heartless bastard with a black heart who deserved to die, along with Michael and Michelle Malloy.

Hunter (Road Rovers): I heard about what those three have done, it was talked about all over the U.S. (To Sam and Simon) Sam, Simon, I'm so sorry you guys had to go through all that.

Sam S. Loud: It's okay, Hunter. But, we're still alive, and we have everyone here to thank for that one.

Crash Bandicoot: But, if those three dare to return, there's only one fate awaiting them for what they have done.

Cody (OC): Yeah, The Black Gates, and I can't forget what Michael and Michelle Malloy did to my parents long ago.

Simon S. Loud: Yeah, Sam told me everything about what happened to your parents, Cody. I'm so sorry you had to go through with that.

Lincoln: We all are.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm in the TLPS Floating Fortress sounded, and when Lincoln checked it out, he saw that Raymond, Wu In-Sik, Anderson, David, and Yáng Zhèng-Lì, The Five Emperors, are here, and they're causing havoc. But, he also saw that someone is fighting the Five Emperors, it was none other than Kenshiro.

Lincoln: Guys, we got trouble: Raymond, Wu In-Sik, Anderson, David, and Yáng Zhèng-Lì, The Five Emperors, are here, and they're causing havoc.

Jimmy Lee: The Shadow Warriors' Five Emperors, they're trouble when together.

Lincoln: Yes, but I also that someone's fighting the Five Emperors, it's Kenshiro.

Lin: Kenshiro's here? I'm pleased to hear the news, we have to give him a hand in dealing with the Five Emperors, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're right, Lin. Come on, let's go.

We then headed out of the TLPS Flying Fortress, and Lincoln fired five powerful rainbow energy balls at Raymond, Wu In-Sik, Anderson, David, and Yáng Zhèng-Lì, and it hits them in the back. When Kenshiro saw us, he was indeed honored to meet us. But when the Five Emperors saw us, they were really pissed off.

Raymond: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived?! Perfect, now we can get our revenge on you all for what you did to The Shadow Warriors!

Lincoln: Forget it, Raymond. The only thing that awaits you and the other Emperors is prison for all of the crimes you five have committed.

Asuka Kazama: Yeah, you five have caused far too much trouble for the last time.

Lili De Rochefort: You five need to be taught a serious lesson.

Kei and Yuri: And you need to be put away for the rest of your lives.

Lin (Fist of The North Star): Let's get them.

Lincoln, Asuka Kazama, Lili De Rochefort, Kei, Yuri, Lin, and Kenshiro went after The Five Emperors, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dragons, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit The Five Emperors. Then, Lincoln, Asuka Kazama, Lili De Rochefort, Kei, Yuri, Lin, and Kenshiro punched and kicked the Five Emperors, and they overwhelmed them with their martial arts and superhuman strength, and the Five Emperors were defeated and knocked out.

Then, Lincoln tied the Five Emperors up with rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, so they can't escape.

Kenshiro: What do you intend to do with these criminals, Lincoln?

Lincoln: There's only one place for these five criminals, Kenshiro.

Lincoln beamed the Five Emperors to the Uranus Prison, and placed them into five separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and chained them to the walls with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium Chains so they can't escape.

We then returned to the TLPS Flying Fortress after putting a stop to The Five Emperors.

Nico: Awesome job, Lincoln, you, Asuka, Lili, Kei, Yuri, Lin, The Lee Brothers, and Kenshiro did an awesome job in taking down The Five Emperors.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. Those five aren't going to be getting out of prison anytime sooner.

Nico: You said it. (To Kenshiro) And it's indeed an honor to meet you, Kenshiro.

Kenshiro: You too, Nico. And I've heard that Lin, Airi, Danne, Kisana, Lyra, and Mamiya are now part of Lincoln's harem and his future wives, and I know he'll take care of them.

Me: Indeed he will, he's a man of his word.

Lincoln: And we're just about to head for The Cayman Islands for the next challenge, and I've been to The Cayman Islands on one of my dates, it was so awesome.

Nico: And now, we're going to head there for our challenge, awesome.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who it was in the vision: it was none other than Tovolar, a powerful and dangerous Alpha Werewolf who's plagued the plane of Innistrad in the world of Magic the Gathering, and he and his pack of werewolves are here, and they're hiding in The Cayman Islands. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is someone coming after us?

Lincoln: I'm afraid so, Nico, and we're not going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Tovolar, a powerful and dangerous Alpha Werewolf who's plagued the plane of Innistrad in the world of Magic the Gathering, and he and his pack of werewolves are here, and they're hiding in The Cayman Islands.

We gasped in shock.

Luna Loud: Oh boy, dude. It looks like we're going to face another dangerous enemy from the world of Magic The Gathering.

Me: That's right, Luna. Tovolar and his pack of werewolves have caused a lot of havoc on the plane of Innistrad for many years, they reveled in the carnage and havoc they'd wrought on the innocent.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: After our challenge on The Cayman Islands, Lincoln and I are going to face Tovolar and his pack of werewolves.

Nahiri: And I hope Lincoln transforms into Lincoln the Nocturnal, and rips Tovolar's heart from his chest and devours it.

Lincoln: That's exactly what I'll do to him, Nahiri. For him to cause havoc in the plane of Innistrad, and revel in the carnage and havoc they cause to the innocent, he deserves to die, along with his pack of werewolves.

Nico: This should be a good fight.

Me: Nocturnal Werewolf and Nine-Tailed Fox VS. Werewolf Plague of Innistrad, this is going to get really messy and bloody. But, Lincoln, Ahri, show that monster no mercy.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: Trust me, Tovolar deserves none.

Kenshiro was then made a member of the team, and we then head for the Cayman Islands, and then, after our challenge, Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox and Lincoln are going to face Tovolar, the powerful Alpha Werewolf and plague of Innistrad, and they'll see to it that he never returns again to torment the world.

---

Later it was time for Princess Luna's second Ambassador mission.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Yost Thing: Hey, Luna. Tell Wolverine I said hi, alright?

William: That's right. You and him were on the same New Avengers team together.

Yost Thing: That's right William. Good times.

Princess Luna: I'll relay the message for you Ben.

Yost Thing: Thanks.

Princess Celestia: I'm ready for this sister.

Princess Luna: Me too sister.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: I can't wait to blast Mutant Hating douchebags.

Me: You're going to have fun on this bro.

Princess Luna: We're ready.

We opened the portal and we were off.

We arrived at the X-Men mansion.

Me: Here we are.

Yost Wolverine: Hello Princess and hello J.D.

Me: Hello Logan.

Princess Luna: Everyone, meet my sister.

Princess Celestia: It's an honor. I'm Princess Celestia, Princess of the Sun and ruler of Equestria and Princess of the Light Skylanders.

Yost Cyclops: It's an honor to meet you. And J.D. who is this with you?

Me: This is my little brother Eli.

Eli: Eli Winston Bullock. Pleasure to meet you all.

Me: We're not related by blood. I was looking out for him for a while.

Yost Jean Grey: I see. It's a pleasure to meet you Eli.

Eli: Same to you Jean.

Princess Luna: By the way, Logan, the Thing you know says hi.

Yost Wolverine: Good to know he's alright.

Me: Yeah and Emma is learning a lot and training really hard with us. She is working really hard to gain your trust back.

Yost Cyclops: That's good she wants to try and get back with us again after what happened.

Yost Shadowcat: I still don't trust her for what she did.

Me: And you have every right to not do so Kitty but at least give her a chance to prove it.

Princess Luna: I understand how you all feel about this and I'm sorry she did all that.

Yost Iceman: Thank you Princess.

Yost Rogue: I've been where Emma is right now. I've done things I'm not proud of too. It's only right that I forgive her.

Me: Good for you Anna.

Eli: I'm sorry about what happened to you all because of the prejudice of people hating mutants.

Yost Nightcrawler: Thank you Eli. We appreciate that.

Yost Storm: How are Pixie, Magma, Polaris and Petra doing?

Me: Really well Ororo thank you for asking. I'll tell them you all said hello.

Princess Luna: They are learning so much under the teams training and tutelage and really learning hard.

Yost Wolverine: We're glad they are.

Yost Storm: And Emma WAS the one out of the entire Hellfire Club who didn't want the Phoenix for evil purposes.

Me: That is understandable. At least she had some semblance of free will still left in her. That chip didn't erase all of it thank goodness.

Eli: That is true. (Senses something) Scott behind you!

He fired a blast of Force Lightning and it went around Scott and zapped a man trying to stab him with a knife and it smashed him to the wall!

Me: Whoa! Nice shot Eli.

I went over to the man and unmasked him and it was Graydon Creed!

Me: Graydon Creed!

Yost Graydon Creed: Yes and I hate mutants!

Me: Bite my fucking ass! You're going to prison you racist asshole!

Eli tied him up.

Me: Give my regards to Bolivar Trask fuckwad.

And with that I beamed him to the Neptune Prison.

Yost Beast called.

Yost Wolverine: Hank, what'cha got for us? We just got finished taking down Graydon Creed.

Yost Beast: It's not the MRD this time.

Yost Wolverine: What is it?

Yost Beast: It's Scarlet Witch!

We then met Scarlet Witch.

Me: Wanda Maximoff A.K.A. Scarlet Witch. Awesome to meet you.

Yost Scarlet Witch: It's very nice to meet you, J.D. Too bad it's not under better circumstances.

Eli: How so?

Yost Scarlet Witch: The Spineless One is here.

Me: Mojo the Spineless One? That ugly immobile fat tub of lard?

Yost Scarlet Witch: That's right.

Eli: He is a weird one.

Yost Wolverine: Lemme guess. You need our help to deal with him.

Yost Scarlet Witch: That's right.

Me: Hmm. He would make a great addition to the M.O.E.

Princess Luna: He sure would.

Yost Nightcrawler: So, Wanda. How are things in Genosha?

Yost Scarlet Witch: Actually, they're doing pretty well, all things considered.

Me: Thank goodness.

Eli: Yeah.

Princess Luna: We better get after Mojo then.

Yost Iceman: You know that you're gonna have to talk things about with Magneto eventually, right?

Yost Scarlet Witch: Of course I do. But he seemed to have dropped off the grid.

Yost Wolverine: That ain't a good sign.

Me: He probably went into hiding to avoid the hating people still out there.

Eli: That is probably my guess too.

Princess Celestia: But we'll have to see if we can get a hold of him.

---

In the lair of Mojo came the X-Men.

Yost Mojo: Welcome, X Men! I told you there'd be a sequel!

Yost Wolverine: So we have heard and you were right.

Yost Cyclops: But this time we have help.

Yost Mojo: Oh? And who is that?

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the wall from behind him and smashed him down and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: That would be us blob boy.

Yost Mojo: Who are you?

Me: Your worst fucking nightmare.

Yost Mojo: Hmm… wasn't expecting guest appearences. But I think we can squeeze that in today's episode.

Me: Geez and I thought Deadpool was the only one that can break the 4th wall. But I guess you must be talking about the TV Program you have.

Yost Mojo: Yes that's right. But you will be perfect for my show.

Me: Not in this for the fame and glory. But your show is cancelled.

Eli: We have a better proposition for you.

Yost Mojo: So, let me get this straight. You want me to join the Masters of Evil, which isn't Zemo's group?

Princess Luna: That's about right.

Me: Thats right. Very smart reading.

Yost Mojo: I accept! But only if you defeat Spiral in battle and then me!

Spiral came out of the shadows.

Yost Spiral: (to Yost Nightcrawler and Yost Scarlet Witch) Good to see you two lovebirds again.

Me: Rita Wayford A.K.A. Spiral. Pleasure to meet you.

Yost Spiral: The famous J.D. Knudson, an honor to meet you.

Me: Pleasure is mine.

Yost Spiral: Lets see if you live up to your reputation.

She went invisible.

Me: Oh I do.

I turned on my infrared vision and saw her coming at me and then I kicked her in the face and made her visible and then Eli tied her up.

Me: Now for the fun part.

Eli, me, Princess Luna and Princess Celestia: ECLIPSE FORCE

MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of lightning, energy and sunlight and moonlight and the blasts all hit Yost Mojo and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion knocked him out with incredible force.

Me: A deal is a deal.

Eli: Teamwork is awesome.

We later came back.

Nico: How did it go guys?

Me: Went awesomely well. We took down Mojo the Spineless One and Spiral.

Nico: Cool!

Me: She went invisible and I used my infrared vision to help me find her and take her down and then we used a combo to take down Mojo.

Nico: Well done!

Me: They will be put into the M.O.E.

Nico: Awesome.

May: This Mojo shouldn't be confused with Mojo Jojo.

Me: That is coincidental that they share the same name. But we'll make sure that doesn't happen to avoid confusion.

Princess Luna: But it was really fun.

* * *

Later we were thinking.

Marge: Maybe we should have something to eat before the next challenge.

Me: Good idea Marge. I'm starving.

DING DONG!

Nico: Wonder who that could be.

Nico went to the door and answered it and it was Bobby Santiago and he had over 200 pizzas!

Bobby Santiago: Hey guys. 200 cheese, sausage and pepperoni pizzas for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Hey you guys order any pizzas?

Me: Not me.

Eli: Not me.

Nico: Me neither. But we'll take them anyway. We're hungry.

Murray: Oh, man! Am I starving.

Me: Yeah lets eat!

Nico: Okay.

Nico gave Bobby the money.

Bobby Santiago: Thanks guys.

Nico: No problem amigo.

Bobby left.

Nico: Now who ordered the pizzas anyway?

Me: Good question.

Eli: Yeah.

Drillhorn: Better question: How can the Flying Fortress get delivery anyway?!

Nico: Bobby can fly with wings and teleport.

Drillhorn: Oh right.

Nico: Anyway lets eat.

We got to eating.

Poromon: Oh boy! Lunch! My order came!

Nosecone: Poromon, you ordered the pizzas?!

Poromon: It was all C.C.'s idea!

Eli: You guys know how much C.C. loves pizza!

We saw her eat a lot of it too.

Me: Wow C.C. Is really hungry.

Nico: She has as big an appetite as me.

May: Yeah she sure does.

Eli: Yep.

Me: Well after lunch we'll give the mascots a talking to.

Drag Strip: Relax. We're not gonna punish you guys too badly.

Me: Besides we needed to eat. We were hungry. But next time I'll be putting an Ultimeatum, Pizza, Lynn-Sagna and Every Meat Burrito tree in here. I should have thought of that before.

Eli: But that is cool that Bobby can deliver internationally thanks to his powers.

Nico: Boy it sure is cool.

Drag Strip: Relax. We're not gonna punish you guys too badly.

Me: Besides we needed to eat. We were hungry. But next time I'm putting an Ultimeatum, Pizza, Lynn-Sagna and Every Meat Burrito tree in here. I should have thought of that before.

Eli: But that is cool that Bobby can deliver internationally thanks to his powers.

Nico: Boy it sure is cool.

C.C.: Yeah but I'm sorry guys. It was all a prank.

Eli: Didn't know you had such a mischievous side to you.

Nico: Yeah that is awesome.

We got to finishing our lunch and we were ready.

Me: All right we're just about at the Cayman Islands **K Y**.

Nico: Yep.

Then Greiger, Tchang Zu, Multiple Man, Baron Mordo, Melter, Po Kong, Titanium Toenail, Heatwave, Touch & Go, and Stinky Butt appeared.

Greiger: Can me, Tchang Zu, Multiple Man, Baron Mordo, Melter, Po Kong, Titanium Toenail, Heatwave, Touch & Go, and Stinky Butt go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. Now that we've eating lunch we can get ready for our challenge at the Cayman Islands.

Baron Mordo: Great!

Inque: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet one for the natural predator of the Toku'Starr, Way Big's species.

Shanan: Whoa you want to meet one for the Elefantokyo.

Me: That one that looks like a Bacteriophage Virus? That is an interesting choice. So it'll be one of the star users next.

Nico: Yep. This will be interesting to see.

Megan McCallister: I'm not sure what it is but something is telling me this will be a reunion during this one.

Nico: I feel it too.

Inque: You want some pizza?

Baron Mordo: Sure. Wait where did you get pizza?

Me: Poromon got it.

Mr. Touch: I would've loved to eat that pizza.

Mr. Go: Me too!

Me: We still got plenty of it. We got lots of leftovers.

Mr. Touch: Great.

They got to eating.

Threatpack: What's the challenge this time?

Don: You'll like it Threatpack. It's an awesome underwater treasure hunt. There's numerous shipwrecks in these parts of the sea and they have treasure chests that are priceless. Each has gold, jewels, diamonds and more.

Nicole: Awesome!

Titanium Toenail: Where's the challenge located this time?

Nico: He said it was located in the waters not far off the shore of Grand Cayman.

Laney: This will be awesome to see.

Lana: It sure will.

## GRAND CAYMAN ISLAND, CAYMAN ISLANDS

We arrived at the Cayman Islands and we were on Grand Cayman Island.

Lemon Zest: Here we are!

Me: Yep. Welcome to the Cayman Islands everyone.

Nico: So beautiful here.

Eli: It sure is. I can't wait to have some fun on this one.

Nico: Me too. This will be awesome.

Stinky Butt: Sydney, I think you and UA Iron Man get a chance to shine on this one.

Sydney: I have that feeling myself.

Brittney: Same with me and Hari. This will be so fun.

Hari: It sure will.

We walked to the beach Don told us to go to.

Freak-Zekiel was watching us from a distance when Stacey came behind him.

Stacey: You must be the insane version of Ezekiel. Hard to believe Billy McLean would mistreat you so badly your sanity would be nearly gone.

Freak-Zekiel tried to charge at Stacey but was grabbed by the throat.

Stacey: Forgive me. This is in no way personal. But it's just that I plan to fight J.D. after today. And until that happens, he must be kept… (snaps Freak-Zekiel's neck)… safe.

He fell to the ground dead.

Stacey: Like I said. Nothing personal.

We were walking and Ezekiel felt something.

Me: What is it Ezekiel?

Ezekiel: Correct me if I'm wrong eh. But I feel like a huge burden was lifted off me or maybe it's just me thinking eh.

Nico: Maybe. I don't sense anything.

Stacey went into a portal leading into Kikaitopia… just as we walked near Freak-Zekiel's body.

Maria: My God! Is that Freak-Zekiel?!

Nico: J,D,, I think stress from missions got to you so much that you probably killed Freak-Zekiel in your sleep!

Me: What!? I didn't do this!

Ezekiel: Besides how can I turn into Freak-Zekiel again?

Eli: J.D. is telling the truth! He didn't do this. Besides we destroyed Freak-Zekiel long ago.

Me: Hmm. Who could have done this?

Weirdwolf: Alright, anyone want to fess up on killing Freak-Zekiel?

We all didn't do it.

Me: Hmm. Who would be quick enough to take our Freak-Zekiel like this with ease?

Eli: The Force is telling me that it's someone the Zenkaigers know.

Me: (Gasp) (In my head) Stacey!

Melter: (nervously) Well, that's one less Sore Loser to worry about. Right?

May: While you're right about, we don't even know why he was here to begin with.

Nico: Hmm. Good question.

Me: (BELCH) Oops pardon me. I had garlic knots with my pizza.

Eli: Yeah those were awesome.

Edward: Why don't we get to treasure hunting now that we only have 1 Sore Loser to worry about today?

Nico: Good idea.

Eli: Lets head out.

We continued on.

But little did we know that something was watching us and they were glaring and looking at us with glowing red eyes overflowing with pure evil.

Baron Mordo: Just checking but do I need to use a spell to allow us to breathe underwater?

Nico: No we actually have the power to do that already.

We arrived at the beach.

Nico: Here we are.

Varie: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is.

UA Iron Man: Guys, I want to say that I'm sorry for everything I caused back in my world.

Birdbrain: It's alright, Tony. You weren't the one who killed all those people in Stamford.

UA Iron Man: But I WAS one of the people who created the Nanite Control Program in the first place. And that led to the Fold being created thanks to Nanites becoming sentient enough.

Me: That was not your doing Tony. It was that worlds version of Maria Hill. She did that.

Laney: Yeah she brought all that on herself.

UA Iron Man: Really? Tell that to Colossus and Multiple Man, who got infected with Nanites themselves.

UA Cap: Tony, all of us except JD, Sydney, and the others did things we're not proud of. But all we can do is move forward and make sure the Stamford explosion and the Civil War don't happen again.

UA Iron Man: I know. But I'm just taking responsibility for my actions.

Heatwave: You and Cap already did so when we met up with you guys back in Prison 42.

Me: Yeah you did Tony. Come on don't blame yourself for any of all that.

Nico: Yeah it's not your fault.

Laney: You did help out in helping us destroy the Fold for good.

Nico: Lets get diving.

We went underwater and we were searching through all the ships that were down on the ocean floor of the Caribbean and they were full of treasure!

Dreadwind: Look at all these coins!

Nico: Wow!

We got the coins all gathered up and we sealed them into scrolls.

Eli: These treasures are incredible.

Tchang Zu: There has to be some weapons we can get from here.

Rainbow Dash: I'm sure there is. We just got to look hard enough.

Claire Wendoll: Wait what's this?

She pulled out a really cool golden sword and it was in totally pristine and beautiful condition despite being underwater for centuries.

Nico: Wow that sword looks awesome and it's still in good shape after all these years.

Batman looked at it.

Batman: It's a Thanagarian Sword.

Hawkgirl: A sword from Thanagar? Wow.

Slugslinger: There are a lot of gold coins in here!

Nico: There sure are.

We were putting them all in the chests and scrolls all over and we were also piling in the jewels and more.

Me: These pirates sure hoarded a lot of treasure over the centuries.

We even stumbled onto a ship that is loaded with MILLIONS AND MILLIONS OF PRICELESS JEWELS!

We came out of the ocean and we had loads of treasure chests, scrolls and more with us.

Eli: Boy what a haul!

Nico: There's enough treasure here to last the world for eons.

Me: Man what are we gonna do with all this treasure?

Eli: Boy that is a good question.

Multiple Man: Let me make some clones for the upcoming Sore Loser we have to face.

Multiple Man made 310 clones of himself.

Me: Good thinking.

Laney: I have a feeling that the next sore loser should be coming soon.

Me: I have an idea.

We decided to use some of the treasure as bait and then we hid in the trees and waited.

Then we saw a figure come out.

Pounce: Guys, now's a good time for an entrance!

Nico: Lets go.

We went at the figure!

The figure laughed as it saw the treasure. But then the Nazca Line for the Killer Whale appeared underneath the figure and a massive column of indigo fire erupted out and then weather elements blasted out from a mountain in the shape of a whale underneath it and then formed into the spirits of Whale Mountain and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of indigo fire blasted out and a whale pod was heard and then we came out!

Nico: Surprise!

The Figure was revealed and it was none other than HEATHER!

We gasped!

Nico: HEATHER!

Eli: HEATHER!

Varie: HEATHER!

Me: HEATHER!

Vince: HEATHER!

Heather: You losers are gonna pay for all that you did to me! Including killing Freak-Zekiel, who I sent to kill you all!

Po Kong: He was dead when we found him! But enough of that. A certain someone has a score to settle with you!

Me: Make that TWO someones.

Mavis Schroder: That's right! Hello Heather.

Lana Hugo: You remember us don't you?

Heather: Mavis Schroder and Lana Hugo!?

Lana Hugo: That's right! I am the one that stopped all your murder attempts.

Mavis Schroder: And I'm the one that got you arrested!

Heather: You two ruined everything for me! I WILL KILL YOU!

She roared and went at them and then…

KAPOW!

They punched her in her face and smashed her eyes!

She had 2 black eyes!

Me: Hey Heather! Sniff on this!

I pulled out Full Moon Perfume and sprayed it in her face and it BURNED HER! SHE WAS PURE EVIL AND IT BURNED HER LIKE HOLY WATER!

She screamed in pain like a vampire in the sun that is burning from the ultraviolet radiation.

Nico: WHOA! Full Moon Perfume is like holy water to her.

Eli: Very awesome.

Me: Remind me to thank whoever made Full Moon for this.

Laney: That is awesome.

Fluttershy: How about this!

She aimed her butt in Heather's face and farted and the farts burned Heather worse!

Laney: Wow! Fluttershy's farts have the same effect.

Lisa Loud: Very fascinating.

Then Bronze Kneecap, Ebon, El Oso, Cavalier, Tar Pit, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, DC Enchantress, Wrecking Crew, and Black Spider appeared.

Nico: Bronze Kneecap, Ebon, El Oso, Cavalier, Tar Pit, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, DC Enchantress, Wrecking Crew, and Black Spider.

El Oso: (Sniffs) Wow that smells great.

Me: It's Fluttershy's perfume farts and my Full Moon perfume. It smells awesome but it burns Heather bad.

Lola: Yeah.

Bronze Kneecap: Tony, we heard everything. And you weren't the one who caused the entire Civil War.

UA Iron Man: That might be true. But I still led the Registration Side.

Ebon: And even if you hadn't, things wouldn't have changed. The Hill from that world would've found someone else to lead the Pro Registration forces.

El Oso: Specifically someone less friendly.

Me: That's true.

Cavalier: (to Nico) We heard you helped evacuate Krypton.

Nico: Yeah that was awesome and we got everyone out of there just in time.

Tar Pit: Zod's gonna make a powerful member for sure!

Nico: He sure will.

?: I agree too.

A figure came out and it was CLOCK ORG from episode 35 of Wild Force!

---

Clock Org appeared when Onikage used an illusion of him, Tire Org, Flute Org, Bell Org, and Lion Tamer Org. Later on, Clock Org is among the Orgs in the Org Spirit World that are summoned by Onikage

---

Cole: Clock Org!

Clock Org: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! But it's a darn shame you were just an illusion on TV.

Clock Org: Yeah what a shame. I was defeated offscreen.

Nico: That sucks!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico: It's a shame it wasn't shown how you were defeated.

Me: Yeah! What a ripoff!

Clock Org: Let's just say that I was defeated sometime during Zen Aku's reign of terror.

Nico: That works.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Stella Zhau, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Tuddrussel, Larry 3000, Otto Osworth, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap - Nico's rescue in Evacuating Krypton and meeting a Kryptonian Gene-Slammer

Bronze Kneecap was first.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) Nico did a good job evacuating Krypton in his rescue. He even met a Kryptonian Gene-Slammer.

Stella Zhau: He sure did and that is so cool that Claire is a gene-slammer for Superman's race. But she is an artificial hybrid.

Rarity: Oh indeed she is and Claire was born with a rare and fatal blood disease.

Sweetie Belle: That is awful and Superman saved her life. How cool is that?

Bronze Kneecap: It sure is awesome. And because of that she now has Superman's powers.

Gill Grunt: That is what I call an unexpected side effect.

Bronze Kneecap: What was Krypton like before it exploded?

Stella Zhau: It was home to an amazingly advanced civilization that has technology and minds that exceed far beyond anything humanity knows.

Tuddrussel: It sure is something.

Larry 3000: Indeed and it's really cool.

Otto Osworth: Superman's home planet is really amazing.

Bronze Kneecap: It sure is amazing. Just awful that it had to explode like that. Lets do it!

Tuddrussel: IT'S GO TIME!

They fired waves of ice, water, jewels and fire and energy and smashed him down.

Stella Zhau: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Lily Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Batman 2039, Dana Tan, Max Gibson, Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon - Lincoln's Rescue

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) I heard Lincoln fought Old Grand Ma in his rescue. How'd that go?

Lily Loud: It went really well. She was one awesome grandma though.

Twilight Sparkle: She is really tough too.

Starshine Sparkle: I agree too and it's so awesome.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is. I think she is really cool.

Spyro: Absolutely.

Batman 2039: Same with me. It's awesome.

Dana Tan: Yeah no kidding.

Max Gibson: Yep it sure is awesome.

Ebon: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and water and smashed him down.

Lily Loud: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Maximum Ride, Fang, Gazz, Izzy, Angel, Nudge, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso - Meeting an Evil HERO Dark Gaia Gene-Slammer

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset) I heard you guys me an Evil HERO Dark Gaia Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Sunset Shimmer: Her name is Gretchen Holland and she is a really awesome one. She has taken on Lola, Lori and Lynn at their worst. But also she has a really horrible history with Sam's evil uncle Sinclair.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah it's scary. Gretchen was asked by Tony and Amanda Sharp, along with the Royal Woods Police Department to do some investigating on Sinclair T. Sharp, and since she knew of his reputation as being a total racist and white supremacist, she couldn't refuse the chance to put that asshole away behind bars. She took the task and Gretchen went undercover at his house in the north of Royal Woods. Gretchen got inside and found a secret room in the basement of his house, and she went inside it. What Gretchen found was too shocking for words: She found out he was going to use nuclear weapons to kill all same-sex couples, African Americans, and Jews, along with Tony, Amanda, Sam, and Simon, along with The Louds. Gretchen was so horrified and enraged, she wanted to rip Sinclair's head off his shoulders and send it into Lake Huron. But, she relented, and instead, she sent the information of my investigation to the FBI and The Royal Woods Police Department, and they arrested Sinclair T. Sharp, and they gave him Life in Prison Without Possibility of Parole.

El Oso gasped!

El Oso: Ay caramba! He was worse than we thought!

Sunburn: Yeah he sure was. What a monster!

Maximum Ride: I'm glad that monster is dead.

Fang: Yeah he has no honor and love for anyone.

Izzy: Yeah he is an absolute monster!

Angel: I'm glad he is dead.

Nudge: Same with me.

Gazz: Me as well.

El Oso: Si me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: That was so amazing!

Maximum Ride: That was great!

---

## Luke Loud, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Kid Muscle, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier - Freak-Zekiel Dead

---

Cavalier was next.

Cavalier: (to Luke) It's okay if one of you guys secretly killed Freak-Zekiel. After all, you guys already destroyed him once.

Luke Loud: That wasn't us. Someone killed him before we could.

Fluttershy: Yes they sure did.

Tornado Bolt: That feral monster had it coming even though none of us did it.

Stealth Elf: Yeah and we owe them for that.

Kid Muscle: It was great.

Sugarcoat: A logical assumption and form of thanks.

Cavalier: I agree. Lets do it!

Luke Loud pulled out a white glove and slapped Cavalier across his face with it.

Cavalier: I accept your challenge!

They unsheathed their swords and clashed with him and smashed him down with water, leaves, flowers, grass and energy.

Luke Loud: That was great!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Onua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Gary Goodspeed, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit - Poromon and C.C. ordering all those pizzas

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) I can't believe Poromon and C.C. ordered all those pizzas. I hope they shared with you guys!

Onua: Oh they did and we were hungry.

Applejack: Yeah that was a funny prank though.

Apple Bloom: And Bobby delivered them.

Flashwing: That was awesome that he did that.

Gary Goodspeed: Now his speed and powers can get him anywhere for pizza deliveries.

Tar Pit: That is cool though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, apples, crystal, rock and energy and smashed him down.

Onua: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Courtney, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Marsupilami, Kira the Marsupilami Girl, Mandarin and Edward VS Count Vertigo - Princess Luna's second ambassador mission

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) I heard Princess Luna had second ambassador mission. How was it?

Courtney: It went really well and she got Mojo and Spiral in the M.O.E.

Pinkie Pie: That is really amazing!

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was.

Sprocket: It sure was cool.

Marsupilami: Hooba! Yeah it sure is awesome and amazing.

Kira: I agree myself.

Count Vertigo: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, metal, gears, lightning and fruit and energy and smashed him down.

Courtney: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Andros, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, In Space Rangers, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel) - Mojo and Spiral will make great M.O.E. Members. Same with General Zod

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) Mojo, Spiral, and General Zod will make great additions to our ranks. And which vehicle can I use this time?

Andros: That abandoned Jeep behind you could be useful and I agree with you on that.

Starlight Glimmer: And Nico and Kal all have a big history with Zod. Even though Zod was doing his best to help Krypton it was already too late.

Cozy Glow: Yeah Krypton was going to explode anyway no matter how hard he tried.

Hex: I agree there too.

Cassie Chan: I agree myself.

Overdrive: Yeah so he did that coup all for nothing. Lets do it!

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed!

Andros: "Red Space Ranger!"

Carlos: "Black Space Ranger!"

T.J.: "Blue Space Ranger!"

Ashley: "Yellow Space Ranger!"

Cassie: "Pink Space Ranger!"

Zhane: "Silver Space Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers in Space!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of stars, bones, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Andros: All right!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Ilana, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lance, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC) - My perfume and Fluttershy's farts burn Heather like The Devil with love

---

Enchantress was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Ilana) J.D.'s perfume and Fluttershy's farts really burned Heather. Just like love burns the Devil.

Ilana: Yeah no kidding! Guess that shows that being evil incarnate makes all things loving and pretty poison.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that is awesome.

Scootaloo: Fluttershy is awesome now against people like Heather.

Whirlwind: That is so cool.

Lance: Yeah it sure is.

DC Enchantress: I agree there on that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and magic and smashed her down.

Ilana: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Lok, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, J.D. Knudson, Sophie, Zhalia, Dante, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew - Hope Heather made out her will

---

The Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: (to Lok) I hope Heather made out her will.

Thunderball: Because by the time you guys are done with her, she'll be begging for mercy.

Lok: I agree there. But Lincoln is actually going to curse her with a fate worse than death.

Bulldozer: Ah like the one he gave to Amy, Gabriel and Josee & Jacques.

Princess Luna: That is right and it's gonna be awesome.

Snowdrop: I hope she likes the Saturn Asylum.

Gari: Yep. It will be fitting for a monster like Heather.

Blackout: If our code allowed it we would gladly kill her.

Me: Too bad it won't happen though.

Sophie: (British accent) What a heartless monster.

Zhalia: Yeah Heather has no honor.

Dante Vale: No kidding.

Piledriver: Yeah that monster needs to be put down like a mad dog.

Wrecker: I agree too. Lets do it!

Me: Time for awesome action! MATERIALIZE! JIRWOLF!

In a swirl of stars came JIRWOLF!

Lok: AWAKEN! LEGENDARY TITAN OF SUMMONS, QUETZALCOATL!

In a vortex of wind came Quetzalcoatl!

Sophie Casterwill: ARISE! LEGENDARY TITAN OF REBIRTH, PHOENIX!

In a vortex of fire she summoned Phoenix!

Dante Vale: MANIFEST! UMBRA THE SHADOW JAGUAR!

In a vortex of darkness came UMBRA THE SHADOW JAGUAR!

Zhalia: MAKE THEM TREMBLE! KING BASILISK!

In a vortex of earth came KING BASILISK!

We fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed them down.

Lok: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Jenny Wakeman, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Roger Rabbit, Jessica Rabbit, Detective Valiant, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider - Mavis and Lana have a score to settle with her.

---

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) Mavis and Lana have a score to settle with Heather. I hope they really hurt her!

Jenny Wakeman: Oh I have a feeling they will and it will be painful!

Princess Celestia: Yeah it sure will be painful. She deserves it.

Amber Morning: Yes she sure will.

Spotlight: Yeah she had this coming.

Roger Rabbit: She had it coming.

Jessica Rabbit: No kidding.

Detective Valiant: Had it coming is right.

Black Spider: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Jenny Wakeman: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Wild Force Rangers, Zyuohgers, Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, May, Nunnally, C.C., J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Lana, Lola and Lily VS Clock Org

---

Clock Org was next.

Clock Org: So it's all the Jungle Rangers this time.

Nico: Yeah it's part of a theme experiment for one of the teams.

Clock Org: I see. Very cool.

Nico teleported and opened Clock Org's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of Gramoor, they're large swords with the symbol of the Lolirock Girls etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, colored blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Me: Time for some buttkicking! KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AHHAHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They all transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Casey Rhodes: "With the strength of the Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily Chillman: "With the speed of the Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo Martin: "With the stealth of the Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

R.J.: "With the courage of the Wolf! Jungle Fury Purple Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of the Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Spirit Elephant Ranger: "With the spirit of the Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Spirit Bat Ranger: "With the spirit of the Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Spirit Shark Ranger: "With the spirit of the Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the Mighty Lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of the Chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

Cole: "Blazing Lion! Red Lion Ranger!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle! Yellow Eagle Ranger!"

Max: "Surging Shark! Blue Shark Ranger!"

Danny: "Iron Bison! Black Bison Ranger!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger! White Tiger Ranger!"

Kendall: "Magnificent Peacock! Aqua Peacock Ranger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf! Lunar Wolf Ranger!"

Zyuohgers: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

Wild Force Rangers: "Guardians of the Earth, United we roar! Power Rangers Wild Force!"

Jungle Fury Rangers: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

Me: FURY OF THE ANIMAL KINGDOM! MASTERS OF THE ANIMALS OF LIFE COME ALIVE!

Rangers: RANGERS OF THE ANIMALS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Yamato: Don't Underestimate this planet!

Nico: Time for action!

Wild Force Rangers: JUNGLE SWORD!

Megaforce Rangers: JUNGLE BLASTER!

Jungle Fury Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO BLASTER!

Zyuohgers: ZYUOH CUBE BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

Cole: SAVAGE SLASH!

Troy: SAVAGE BLAST!

Cole Slashed Clock Org and we fired waves of energy and elements and blue fire and the blasts all hit Clock Org and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: OH YEAH! Clock Org you have failed this island!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Brittney Knudson and Hari Koo VS Heather

---

Brittney and Hari were facing Heather.

Brittney: You don't give a flying fuck about anyone Heather! No wonder your parents hate you and everyone hates you!

Hari Koo: Yeah! All we see in you is nothing but a heartless and worthless and pathetic monster!

They went and kicked her in the stomach and smashed her down.

---

Sydney and UA Iron Man VS Heather

---

Sydney and UA Iron Man were facing Heather!

Sydney: We're going to kick your ugly butt!

UA Iron Man: YEAH! This will be painful!

They went and smashed Heather up with brutal force!

---

Lana Hugo and Mavis Schroder VS Heather

---

Lana Hugo and Mavis Schroder were facing Heather next.

Lana Hugo: Get ready for the biggest buttkicking of your life you Queen Bee Bitch!

Mavis Schroder: Your days of hurting people all for your own sick amusement is over forever!

They punched and smashed pulverized Heather all over the place and really let her have it.

---

We later regrouped and were going to let her have it.

Nico: Get ready Heather! Because we're going to kick your ugly face!

Orion: Fluttershy's farts are the least of your worries right now!

Nico: You have had this coming for a long time Heather! Now we're going to make sure you suffer!

Me, Nico, Eli and Zarya pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me: And we'll all make it slow and excruciatingly painful! We've had it with you Heather! We're going to fuck you up and make you suffer 10,000,000,000 painful deaths for your crimes! (Turns Dial) DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

I summoned the Pink GoGoFive, Yellow Dekaranger, and Green Patranger!

Nico: By all accounts your parents should have given you up for adoption from the very moment you were born! (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Nico summoned the White Changeman, Blue Flashman, Green Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and the Aqua Blue Kyuranger!

Eli: You make me sick Heather! Now we're going to do something that should have been down a long time ago! (Turns dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

Eli summoned Battle Kenya of Battle Fever J, the Blue Maskman, Pink Dairanger, and Green Gekiranger!

Zarya: No more Heather! No more lives will be destroyed by your hatred and greed! (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Turboranger, Green Carranger, Crimson Boukenger, Yellow Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! HYPERJET SQUAD!

They turned into the Jetman Rangers!

Nico: It's over Heather! YOU ARE FINISHED! PREPARE TO DIE!

We went at Heather and smashed and pulverized her all over.

KROW BLAM BIFF WHOMP!

Quadore blasted and pulverized Heather all over.

Me: Road Rovers Sic her!

Colleen kicked her all over the place.

Colleen: (British Accent) Take that you monster!

Exile blasted her with his ice laser vision from his eyes and froze her feet to the ground.

Exile: (Russian Accent) How is that for getting cold feet!?

CLANG CLANG CLANG RIP RIP RIP!

Blitz bit Heather all over with the power and force of a hundred bear traps and she screamed in pain!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Your butt is as bad as your ego and you are nowhere near as beautiful as me.

Shag picked up a huge rock and smashed her down with it.

Shag: Rah rah!

Me: Hunter fetch!

I threw his tennis ball and Heather caught it and then…

ZOOM!

Hunter plowed Heather down with incredible speed.

Hunter: YEAH!

Nico: Time for the secret weapon!

Me: Ready Muzzle?

Muzzle: (ROARS)

Me: MUZZLE HER!

Muzzle: REAH!

I took off Muzzle's Muzzle and then he lept out of his straitjacket and lunged at Heather and REALLY MAULED HER UP AND TORE HER APART WITH BRUTAL, UNPREDICTABLE, AND FEROCIOUS SAVAGERY!

RIP SMASH CHOMP POW WHAM ROAR BLAM BIFF SMASH BLAM KROW WHOMP!

Nico: WOO! GO MUZZLE!

Eli: YEAH!

Muzzle ripped up Heather with incredible and brutal savagery with the force of a hundred wolf packs.

Blitz: GO MUZZLE GO! Turn that witch into horrible sauerkraut!

It went on for 45 minutes and then Heather was brutally torn apart! OUCH! Muzzle was satisfied and he was stuffed and was happy.

Muzzle: (Satisfied) Ahh! (BELCH)

Me: Good boy Muzzle.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Yeah Muzzle good boy!

Nico: We'll finish up from here.

Murray: The Murray going to smash your skull and floss my teeth with your spine!

Marge, Drillhorn, Murray and Nosecone used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Drillhorn's Horn Cannon, Nosecone's X-Ray Laser Pistol and Marge and Murray's powers 100-fold.

Marge and Drillhorn: MAGMA HORN NAG BLAST!

Murray and Nosecone: MURRAY X-RAY FURY ROAR!

Greiger and Boris: KILLER WHALE INDIGO FIRESTORM!

Tchang Zu and Rainbow Dash: LIGHTNING RAINBOW THUNDERSTRIKE!

Multiple Man and Scott: CLONE KAMIKAZE ULTRA BLAST!

Baron Mordo and Eli: FORCE OF MAGIC SUPER BLAST!

Melter and Aquaman: ATLANTIS MELT STORM!

Po Kong and Nora: MOUNTAIN HAMMER PILEDRIVE!

Titanium Toenail and Chazz: INFERNO TOENAIL FIRESTORM!

Heatwave and Taranee: FIRESTORM OF FURIOUS FLAMES!

Touch & Go and Tyler: CYBERNETIC FURY BLAST!

Loki and Stinky Butt: FARTS OF TOXIC WIND!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Hari Koo, Brittney and Misty Tredwell: DARKNESS OF THE NIGHT DEATH RAY!

They fired waves of energy and fire and elements.

Hari Koo, Brittney, Misty Tredwell: LIZARD GOTHIC MEGABLAST!

Sydney, UA Iron Man, J.D. as Wolf Moon: WOLF MOON FURY BLAST!

We fired waves of enegry and blue fire.

Lincoln: TREASURE ELEMENT STYLE: GOLD COINS!

Jessica Shannon: TREASURE STING STYLE: DIAMONDS!

Shiraishi Kyouka: TREASURE BEAUTY STYLE: CAT'S EYE!

Entrapta: TREASURE LIGHTNING STYLE: PURPLE SAPPHIRE!

Perfuma: TREASURE NATURE STYLE: PINK TOPAZ!

Frosta: TREASURE ICE STYLE: BLUE MOONSTONE!

Yuna: TREASURE WATER STYLE: RED SPINEL!

Nanami: TREASURE WATER STYLE: ORANGE KYANITE!

Toph: TREASURE EARTH STYLE: ALEXANDRITE!

Julie Makimoto: TREASURE EARTH STYLE: BICOLOR SAPPHIRE!

Tatsumaki: TREASURE WIND STYLE: BLACK OPAL!

Reona Houjou: TREASURE WIND STYLE: BOULDER OPAL!

Mai Shiranui: TREASURE FIRE STYLE: FIRE OPAL!

Hilda: (British Accent) TREASURE FIRE STYLE: FIRE AGATE!

R. Mika: TREASURE LIGHT STYLE: RAINBOW MOONSTONE!

Menat: TREASURE STAR STYLE: SUNSTONE!

Juri Han: TREASURE DARK STYLE: VIOLET SAPPHIRE!

Shantae: TREASURE MAGIC STYLE: RAINBOW FLOURITE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said treasures!

Lincoln and his harem: TREASURE FINAL SMASH: TREASURE KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a massive Kamehameha at Heather!

They blasts all hit her and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was knocked down!

Nico: You are finished Heather!

Lincoln: And for good measure!

Lincoln transformed into SHADOW LINCOLN, his second elemental hero form that he unlocked. Then, shadows and creatures of darkness danced around Lincoln, as his massive black angel wings spread out.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Queen Bee Heather. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines as Lincoln sang that song and so did many of us.

Lincoln fired two massive dark energy blasts from his massive black angel wings, and they hit Heather, and we also knew that the dark energy blasts also had a curse inside her. She was then sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum for eternity.

Nico: What did you curse her with Lincoln?

Lincoln: I cursed Heather with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal

Nightmares.

Me: Fitting for that heartless monster.

Heather the Queen Bee of Evil was sentenced to Eternal Life in Prison without The Possibility or Hope of Parole in the Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, and she was put in separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall of her cell with rainbow energy chains, and through the song Lincoln sang, Lincoln cursed her with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares, and she screamed in horror as Heather saw all the ghosts of the people she hurt and tortured moaning in pain and agony, and screaming for her blood to be spilled.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Sweet dreams, Heather the Queen Bee.

Count Vertigo: Another Sore Loser down for the count.

Misty Tredwell: You said it.

Me: And this time cursed with a fate worse than death.

Overdrive: And we got so much treasure as well.

DC Enchantress: I wonder which Sore Loser we'll face next.

Me: I hope it's Jo. I'm going to slash that bitches heart out and have Nico eat it.

Piledriver: I just hope Alejandro gets faced at the end.

Bulldozer: It's only fair since he was faced at the end of the World Tour.

Nico: I agree.

Black Spider: We'll just have to wait and see.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: We've completed the challenge and we also beat down

Heather, and Lincoln gave her the same curse he gave to Gabriel Tinsley, Josee, Jacques, and Jacques Schnee. But, we're not done yet.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Lincoln caught the scent of a werewolf.

Lincoln: That scent, I knew there's no mistaking it, you can come out now, Tovolar.

A large muscled, silver-haired man with glowing yellow eyes carrying a sword and holstered axe came out, it was none other than Tovolar, the powerful Alpha Werewolf who plagued the plane of Innistrad in the world of Magic the Gathering, and he also brought his pack of werewolves.

Nico: So, that's Tovolar.

Nahiri: That's right, Nico, the very werewolf who's plagued Innistrad for many years.

Me: Now, we can put a stop to him and his pack of werewolves before they attempt to cause havoc in the world.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: And that's exactly what I'm going to do to him.

Suddenly, Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox's gold eyes turned neon gold, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with blue flames and nine-tailed foxes, and as she approached Tovolar, she left blue energy, blue flames, and nine-tailed foxes with every step.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: Tovolar, the crimes that you've committed against the plain of Innistrad and the innocent can never be forgiven, and now, I will see to it that you and your pack of werewolves will never return to plague anyone ever again.

Suddenly, Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with blue flames surrounding it, there was a nine-tailed fox running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a crimson red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox grew to 6'5" in height, she now had the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long black hair tied in a long braid, the markings on her cheeks were glowing, she has black tips on her nine, long, massive white fox tails, she has neon golden eyes with black slit fox pupils and a neon blue energy aura with blue flames and nine-tailed foxes surrounding her, she has a nine-tailed fox carrying a flame in its paw emblazoned on her forehead, she has nine-tailed fox earrings with gold gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its paws on her dark blue fox ears and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with crimson red crystal links and a Thunderbird and a nine-tailed fox with gold gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she has on a white dress with red and gold details and full of trinkets and red ankle-high high heels, and a sleeveless white trenchcoat with red and gold details with blue flames on the coattails and on the back is a Nine-Tailed Fox. Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox has on her Ring of The Phoenix with red gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire corps ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Ahri felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with white tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out from her back.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox had her new levitating globes levitating on both sides of her that transformed after Lincoln gave her Da Ji's Spheres of Decay, Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold fox head with gold gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large white Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large white Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the Nine-Tailed Fox that said, "Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox, Champion of Shon-Xan, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames, Deception, and Nine-Tailed Foxes."

九尾の狐のアーリ、リンカーン・ラウドの未来の妻を愛するションザンのチャンピオン、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして炎のマスター、欺瞞、と九尾の狐

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIRESTORM FOX SPIRIT ANGEL OF SPIRIT FLAMES AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Ahri's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Tovolar saw it, he ordered one of his werewolves to kill her, but Ahri fired a blast of blue energy with blue flames and fox spirits at the werewolf he sent after her, and it hits the werewolf and she sucked out his life essence and killed him.

Me: Whoa, Ahri's transformed.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and she wasted that werewolf like he was nothing and devoured his life essence, awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Ahri, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Spirit Fox and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we take care of Tovolar and the rest of his werewolf pack for good?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure, Ahri.

Suddenly, Lincoln let out a growl as the black pupils in his deep sapphire blue eyes turned into slits, his canines grew into sharp fangs, his nails then grew into sharp claws, large white pointed werewolf ears grew out of his head, and then, his massive and powerful muscular body was covered in white fur and his chest and abs were also covered in white fur, his face elongated into a sturdy white wolf's muzzle, and his massive, long, and powerful eleven white werewolf tails with large black wolf heads sprouted out, and he let out a loud howl. Lincoln transformed into Lincoln the Nocturnal, and he unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he also transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Ahri.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Beastly Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that animal.**

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox and Lincoln went after Tovolar and his remaining werewolf pack, and they fired very powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Fox Spirits at them, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the werewolves. Then, Tovolar transformed into his werewolf form, and Ahri and Lincoln engaged in a powerful fight against him, as Ahri attacked him with her levitating globes, and Lincoln and Tovolar engaged in a powerful sword fight as their swords clashed against each other. But, Lincoln gained the upper hand and he disarmed Tovolar of his sword, and he and Ahri brutally attacked him with their weapons.

Then, Lincoln ran up to Tovolar, and he plunged his large hand into Tovolar's chest, and ripped out his large heart, and he devoured it. Tovolar was dead, and as soon as the spirits of Tovolar and his pack appeared, Ahri marked their foreheads with kanjis, and their spirits were erased from existence for all eternity. We cheered for what Lincoln and Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox did as they power down, and Ahri's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive black angel wings were permanent.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: That's it for Tovolar and his werewolf pack. Thanks for helping me with getting rid of Tovolar, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) (Beastly Voice) You're welcome, Ahri.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: But, don't turn back just yet.

Suddenly, Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Ahri's waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Ahri's face, they kissed passionately as Ahri wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she'd placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, along with flames behind them, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and a nine-tailed fox running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: So, that's why she didn't want Lincoln to turn back just yet. (Smirks) That was pretty bold of her to request.

Luna Loud: True, and you remember when some of us were swooning when J.D. transformed into his J.D. the Nocturnal form years ago?

Sam S. Loud: How can we forget, Luna? Now, the girls in Lincoln's harem are going to be swooning if he transforms into his Lincoln the Nocturnal form, and they'll be all over him.

Nico: Lincoln sure is one awesome ladies man.

Me: Same with many of us, Nico.

Then, Lincoln turned back, and he and Ahri came back to us.

Lincoln: Alright, not only did we have an awesome treasure hunt here in the Cayman Islands, but we also brutally thrashed Heather, especially Mavis Schroder and Lana Hugo, who had a score to settle with her, and after we thrashed her, she got the same curse I gave to Gabriel Tinsley. And we also saw her smug attitude fade into nothing, because of that curse.

Nico: And now, the souls of those she's tortured and tormented will be haunting her for the rest of her days.

Lincoln: That's right, and when the day of their death comes, the curse will then drag their souls to Hell forever.

Hunter (Road Rovers): TO THE POWER OF THE PACK!

Road Rovers: (HOWL!)

Me: (HOWL!)

Nico: This was awesome.

Don: Yep. It was and great job guys. The next challenge you all will like. It's in the Maldives.

Nico: Wow! That's over 15,000 miles away from here. This will be awesome to see what's going on there.

Eli: It sure will be awesome.

Nico: Lets get moving then.

Misty Tredwell: (To the viewers) Queen Bees like Heather better watch out or they will get their butts kicked by us and it won't be pretty.

Nico: No it sure won't.

We went back to the Floating Fortress.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 5 done.

The Cayman Islands are awesome but not during hurricane season. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in Alcatraz Prison in California and Nico, Megan, Eli and me are going to kill a ruthless serial killer that is hiding out there. Also we're going to meet a Elefantokyo Gene-Slammer named Eleanor McCallister and she is the long lost twin sister of Megan and we're going to reunite her with her family. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Superman episode from 1942 called Volcano and we're going to stop Mount Monokoa from destroying the city on the island it lives on and we're also going to meet Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer and she is 1 third human, 1 third phoenix and 1 third Evil HERO Inferno Wing. She has one of the strongest powers of fire ever seen. But she is also the strongest out of all of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and not only that but she is also one of Luna and

Sam's Guardian Angels too as she has defended Sam and Luna from bullies. She has 9 revelations and they are 1 each for Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Eva, Jo, Heather, Amy, Icky Vicky and Trina Riffins and they are not good! The next challenge is gonna be in the Maldives Islands and we're going to face Jo and she is gonna be out for revenge on all of us but mostly Lana and Lola for biting her foot off! We're going to curse her like we did to the Sore Losers. But Guest I have an idea for a horrible curse much worse than the nightmares curse. It's called the Hell's Vengeance Curse and it traps you in hell while you're in a coma and Lincoln will be in his Fire Elemental HERO form for that. It'll be activated by the same song. Our challenge in the Maldives is gonna be pulverizing Team Skull members into pulp as a warmup before going after Jo.

See you all tomorrow.

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 6 - The Maldives

Nico, me, Eli and Megan McCallister were over in San Francisco, California and we were on the legendary and famous prison Island of Alcatraz. It has a history that is widely known as one of the most notorious prisons in the country and was home to some of the Countries most dangerous criminals. Over the course of 29 years from 1934 to 1963, Alcatraz has had over 14 escape attempts and they all failed.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Megan.

Megan McCallister: Anytime Nico. I've always wanted to go see what one of your rescues was like. Also I always wanted to see what Alcatraz is like.

Me: Alcatraz has a lot of history around it. It was shut down however in 1963 because of budget cuts.

Eli: Man for a prison that was around for a long time it sure is an amazing place. And all the way out on an island in the middle of San Francisco Bay.

Nico: I know. It's incredible. And many of the countries most dangerous criminals were housed here. But there has been speculation that back in 1962, the infamous Alcatraz Escape was said to be successful.

Me: That would be highly unlikely. That happened 60 years ago and the men that did it would be either dead or in their hundreds right now.

Nico: Yeah.

Megan McCallister: But Alcatraz is one of my favorite places to visit in San Francisco. Next to seeing the sights of the city I always loved Alcatraz.

Nico: Me too. It's amazing.

Megan McCallister: Shame Buzz couldn't come with. That would have been cool.

Nico: Yeah it would. Even though Buzz threw that party with Poromon, Poliwag, and Pinkie, I'm glad he took responsibility for his own actions.

Me: I am too. But at least nothing major got damaged or destroyed. Just a door that we have many spares of.

Nico: How did the estate come with spare doors for that?

Me: I actually came prepared for just such a scenario. I bought a bunch of spare doors and made a closet for them to put them in to house just in case.

Nico: Very smart thinking.

Eli: That's my bro.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: He is always prepared for anything.

Nico: It turns out stress from all the missions WASN'T getting to us when we noticed the door didn't have a lock on it.

Me: No thank goodness. It was just that the bathroom door was switched with another door.

Nico: Yeah.

?: HELP!

Me: Uh oh! Trouble!

Nico: Lets go!

We ran and we saw 4 girls cornered by a DERANGED MADMAN!

Me: Oh no! HEY YOU SON OF A FUCKING BITCH! GET AWAY

FROM THEM!

I teleported and kicked him in the face and knocked him into the wall.

Nico: Nice!

Madman: (LAUGHS LIKE AN INSANE LUNATIC) You always loved making me look like a fool J.D.!

Me: That voice! Cletus Kasady!

Nico: Not him!

Cletus Kasady: But I'm not the one you know here.

To our surprise it was THE YOST CLETUS KASADY!

Me: You're the Cletus Kasady from the Yost universe!

Nico: Not even at Hay Lin's Ambassador Missions and we're already at meeting one of the villains from there.

Eli: If Girl Jordan sees this asshole she will rip his fucking head off!

Me: At least you don't have the Carnage Symbiote inside you. But you're still just as fucked up as the rest of them!

Nico: Before we kill you, I want to know why the Thing from your world is saying Spiderman's going through some rough times.

Yost Cletus: Uh uh. No spoilers. But he IS down in the dumps! Why? I'm not telling!

Nico: So much for getting anything useful out of you. Better make sure to kill you before you become Carnage!

Me: Why wait on that?

I used my psychic powers and probed his mind and it was because Spiderman killed Yost Norman Osborn!

Me: It's because Spiderman killed Green Goblin from your world!

Yost Cletus: Aw man you ruined it!

Me: Bingo!

Nico: I'm not sure Yost Green Goblin is truly gone. But we WILL make sure YOU'RE gone.

Me: Wait. I think I know just the one for killing him.

I called Girl Jordan and she came in and she saw Yost Cletus Kasady.

Nico: He's in for it now.

Megan McCallister: Yep.

Girl Jordan: YOU MOTHERFUCKING MONSTER!

Girl Jordan than grabbed Yost Cletus and then ripped his entire head right off his shoulders and sprayed a massive fountain of his blood all over the place!

Eli: NICE!

Then Girl Jordan did something no one ever expected. She ripped open his head and then ATE HIS BRAIN AND IT WAS SO DISGUSTING!

Me: OH MOTHER OF FUCKING FILTH! I THINK I'M GONNA HURL!

Nico: Don't hurl on me! Don't hurl on me!

Me: (VOMITS ON NICO)

Nico: AW SICK!

Me: Sorry man.

Nico: Girl Jordan, can you use your water to wash off this vomit?

Girl Jordan: Sure Nico. Sorry about that.

Girl Jordan fired waves of water and washed him off.

Nico: Thanks.

Eli: It's okay bro.

?: Aw man I missed the action!

An Elefantokyo then appeared.

Me: An Elefantokyo.

Elefantokyo: (In a girls voice) Darn it. And I wanted a shot at him.

Nico: That voice.

Megan McCallister: Eleanor? Eleanor is that really you?

Eleanor reverted back and she was a girl with red hair and red clothes.

Eleanor McCallister: Megan? Wow!

They went and hugged.

Nico: What am I? Chopped liver?

?: No that's what I am.

A jar of Chopped Liver appeared behind him and a rimshot was heard.

Eleanor McCallister: Sorry Nico but it's awesome to see you again.

Me: First lets get the girls.

We went over to them.

Izzy Moonbow: Oh thank you for saving us.

Me: You're welcome. Wait are you Sunny Starscout's friends Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals and Zipp Storm?

Zipp Storm: That's right. Awesome to meet you J.D.

Hitch Trailblazer: Same here. We owe you big time for saving us.

Pipp Petals: Yeah that was awesome.

Nico: Awesome to meet you all. Sunny told us so much about you all.

Eli: Yeah she joined us a while back.

Izzy Moonbow: We saw this weird vortex open in the sky and then she got sucked into it.

Me: That was a Dimensional Vortex. It's a wormhole that bridges dimensions.

Nico: Yeah.

Megan McCallister: Don't worry. Sunny's doing fine with us.

Nico: It's true.

Me: Yeah and she is a great member of the team. you guys will make awesome members of the Knights of The Friendship Table.

Zipp Storm: Awesome!

Pipp Petal: It will be an honor.

Eleanor McCallister: Awesome.

Megan McCallister: Eleanor it's awesome to see that you are okay.

Nico: Yeah and you looked awesome as an Elefantokyo.

Me: How do you know Eleanor, Megan?

Megan McCallister: She's my long lost twin sister. I found out I had a twin sister years ago and I was upset about losing her. It's the reason why I didn't like my brother Kevin. But I have so much to catch up on with her.

Eleanor McCallister: But I'm so happy to be reunited with you Megan.

Megan McCallister: Me too.

Nico: And she is also one of my close friends and we went to Astronomy Classes together and she knows so much about the stars and everything in the universe.

Me: That is cool! Astronomy is one of my favorite subjects in school too.

Eleanor McCallister: It sure is.

Megan: So, sis. What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Eleanor McCallister: I have a lot of them. But my favorite is when me and Nico were in Astronomy Class and we had an assignment to put together a mobile in the shape of the galaxy and it was a really tough one. But it was worth it.

Nico: Yep. We got an A+ on it.

Me: That is cool.

Girl Jordan: It sure is.

Izzy Moonbow: I think it's neat too.

Nico: Yep.

Nico and Eleanor and Megan hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Megan McCallister: Same here.

Eleanor McCallister: Me too guys. Me too. I have so much to catch up on.

Me: We better get this place cleaned up before everyone starts coming here.

Eli: Yeah the last thing we want is for everyone to see a body without a head and vomit all over the floor.

Me: Good idea.

We got the place cleaned up and removed the body and destroyed it in an incinerator and washed the blood all away and all the vomit too.

Nico: There.

We later went back home and Eleanor was reunited with her family and Kevin and had a lot of catching up to do with the family. Also Sunny Starscout was reunited with her friends at long last.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Courtney are heading to the South Pacific, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to stop Mount Monokoa from destroying the city on the island it lives on.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the South Pacific, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to stop Mount Monokoa from destroying the city on the island it lives on.

Nico: That's right, big guy. Kal told me and J.D. that he dealt with this situation before.

Lincoln: Really?

Nico: Yeah, he told us that he rerouted the flow of the lava from the erupting volcano to the sea by catching the cable car and flings it at a mountain near the advancing lava, causing a landslide which dams up the lava flow to the town. Then, he flies to the dynamite machinery and notices the cut wire, and he pulls the two wires together to complete the connection, and in a huge blast the side of the volcano explodes, and the remaining lava slides harmlessly into the ocean.

Lincoln: That's really genius of him to do so, and it looks like we're going to do the same thing. And thanks for coming with us on this rescue, Courtney.

Courtney: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue, especially since we're reliving one of Superman's many adventures.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fifteen girls, but they're trapped in Mount Monokoa, and it's about to erupt.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the the fifteen girls, but they're trapped in Mount Monokoa, and it's about to erupt.

?: We've got to hurry and save them, along with the city!

Suddenly, we saw the Evil HERO Inferno Wing Duel Monster appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix.

Luna Loud: Whoa, dude, Rhonda "Phoenix" Monroe is here?! Awesome, but we'll have to talk later, we got to stop that volcano from erupting.

Lincoln: Right, Luna. Alright, everyone, I need you all to evacuate the people and J.D., Nico, I want you guys to put up a field of energy to protect them.

Me and Nico: On it, Lincoln.

We got to work by evacuating the people and putting them, along with the fifteen girls there in a field of energy. Lincoln catches the empty cable car, and he then flings it at a mountain near the advancing lava with his immense superhuman strength, causing a landslide which dams up the lava flow to the town. Then, Lincoln flies to the dynamite machinery and notices there's a cut wire, and he pulls the two wires together to complete the connection, and in a huge blast, the side of the volcano explodes, and the remaining lava slides harmlessly into the ocean, and the lava hardened into rock by the cool water. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did to save the city, as he flew back to us.

Lincoln: There we go, now the city's safe. (To Rhonda Monroe) And it's so good to see you again, Rhonda Monroe.

Luna Loud: Yeah, it's really good to see you again, "Phoenix" Monroe.

Rhonda Monroe: You too, Lincoln and Luna, it's been a long time.

Lincoln and Luna went up to Rhonda Monroe and they hugged, and Rhonda Monroe's very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become, and she also saw that Luna Loud's become a tall and beautiful woman.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, Luna and I haven't seen you when you were fifteen, and as you can see, Luna and I really grew a lot since then.

Rhonda Monroe: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, and Luna's become a beautiful woman, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, Luna, you guys know her?

Lincoln: Indeed we do, Nico. This is Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix, she's from Michigan, and not only is she one of the strongest out of all my Guardian Angels, she's also one of Luna and Sam's Guardian Angels too, as she defended Sam and Luna from bullies. Plus, we found out that Rhonda is 1 third human and 1 third phoenix.

Me: Whoa, 1 third human and 1 third phoenix, that's so awesome!

Nico: You said it, J.D., and now, after getting Gene-Slammed, she's now 1 third human, 1 third phoenix, and 1 third Evil HERO Inferno Wing.

Luna Loud: And we also had an awesome name for her, she's known as "Phoenix" Monroe.

Me: Awesome.

Rhonda Monroe: And I've got nine revelations, one each for Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Eva, Jo, Heather, Amy, Icky Vicky, and Trina Riffins, and they're not good!

We gasped in shock.

Me: Oh man, we're not going to like this one bit.

Lincoln: We heard about many revelations about Flip, Amy, Heather, and Icky Vicky, but not about Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Eva, Jo, and Trina Riffins, so this is going to be one nasty revelation reveal. But, first, we should get you back to normal, Rhonda. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Rhonda Monroe was reverting back to normal. Rhonda Monroe is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light green hair, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive green angel wings with red tips on the large green feathers and six large phoenix tails with feathers, as she reigned in the power of the Evil

HERO Inferno Wing and the phoenix.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Rhonda?

Rhonda Monroe: (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Rhonda Monroe her new wardrobe, a sleeveless green vest, sleeveless red dress, green bellbottom pants, brown high heels with butterflies on them, long sleeveless green trenchcoat with flames and phoenixes on the coattails with the Evil HERO Inferno Wing and phoenix on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Evil HERO Inferno Wing and phoenix-themed sword with Evil HERO Inferno Wing and a phoenix etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized crimson red blade, Evil HERO Inferno Wing's wings and the phoenix wings for the crossguard, large orange gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large orange gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Rhonda Monroe: Wow, I love the outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Rhonda Monroe's neck with crimson red gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Rhonda Monroe: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Rhonda.

Rhonda Monroe had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body, and he leaned down and kissed Rhonda Monroe on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fifteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fifteen girls are Aurora from SF

Saiyuuki Starzinger, Lulu the Mermaid from Renkin San-kyuu Magical? Pokaan, Yamanobe Tomo from Seikon no Gwaser, Sakaki Mizuki, Nonomiya Mai, Nekoya Miu, Kiryuu Kotoha, Houjou Hina, and Fujisawa Ruri from Lovedol: Lovely Idol, Kugayama Yae, Katakura Koto, Karasuma Chitose, Sakuragaoka Nanami, Shibasaki Kazuha, and Sonou Momoka from Girlish Number.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Aurora, Lulu the Mermaid, Yamanobe Tomo, Sakaki Mizuki, Nonomiya Mai, Nekoya Miu, Kiryuu Kotoha, Houjou Hina, Fujisawa Ruri, Kugayama Yae, Katakura Koto, Karasuma Chitose, Sakuragaoka Nanami, Shibasaki Kazuha, and Sonou Momoka.

Nicole Knudson: From SF Saiyuuki Starzinger, Renkin San-kyuu Magical? Pokaan, Seikon no Gwaser, Lovedol: Lovely Idol, and Girlish Number, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Lulu the Mermaid: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Lulu the Mermaid and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the volcano's fury, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The

Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of

The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Lulu the Mermaid: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Lulu the Mermaid: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Aurora, Lulu the Mermaid, Yamanobe Tomo, Sakaki Mizuki, Nonomiya Mai, Nekoya Miu, Kiryuu Kotoha, Houjou Hina, Fujisawa Ruri, Kugayama Yae, Katakura Koto, Karasuma Chitose, Sakuragaoka Nanami, Shibasaki Kazuha, and Sonou Momoka with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned home to the TLPS Flying Fortress and we told everyone what happened during

Lincoln's rescue, and they were shocked when they found out Mount Monokoa was about to erupt and destroy the city in the South Pacific.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to redirect the flow of the lava and save the city and he took charge in leading the evacuation, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Rhonda Monroe now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After the volcanic rescue in the South Pacific, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Rhonda Monroe saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face. And with us are Merimista, Princess of Salineas, Elemental Princess of Water, and one of the members of the Princess Alliance in the Rebellion, and Glynda Goodwitch, staff member and current Headmistress at Beacon Academy. We found out that Merimista is now dating Gage the Hedgehog and Glynda is now Gage the Hedgehog's mentor.

Rhonda Monroe: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Rhonda, and now, I can also defend myself.

Rhonda Monroe: That's incredible, and the same can be said for Luna and Sam.

Nico: That's right, Rhonda. And it's an honor to meet you and Miss.

Goodwitch, Merimista.

Merimista: You too, Nico.

Me: Plus, we were in for quite a surprise when we found out you're now dating Gage the Hedgehog, Merimista, and Miss Goodwitch is now a mentor to Gage the Hedgehog.

Glynda Goodwitch: That's right, J.D., and Gage is quite an expert when it comes to using many weapons and tactics in battle.

Gage the Hedgehog: I've proven myself an expert in weapons and tactics in battle.

Merimista: And Gage has proven not to just be an amazing and powerful warrior and master of the elemental forces, especially with water, he's also one awesome boyfriend.

Nico: Awesome. So, Rhonda, what are these nine revelations that you have about Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Eva, Jo, Heather, Amy, Icky Vicky, and Trina Riffins?

Rhonda Monroe: You guys aren't going to like them. First is Flip, after his last few plots to get rid of the Louds, their friends, and J.D. were ruined, not to mention almost blowing up Royal Woods with a nuclear weapon, I was asked by the FBI to do another investigation on that mutant. I accepted the task, and I went undercover in Flips' Food and Fuel, and I found out that Flip was planning to use some explosive devices to blow up Royal Woods again, unless the federal government gives Flip all of the money the federal government has. I was so mad, I wanted to tear Flip's mustache off and shove it up his three-cheeked butt, but instead, I sent the info to the FBI who busted in to arrest Flip, but he got away again.

Next is Lewis Travolta, I found out he was much worse than you guys knew him to be. I found out that fat moron has cheated many of his customers out of their money many times, in addition to harassing Lynn Sr. when his restaurant first opened, and he refused to return the money to those he cheated out of. I sent the information to the Royal Woods Police Department, and they were planning to arrest that moron, but he ran from the police and he went into hiding in an underground bunker in the north of Royal Woods.

Next is Billy McLean, I found out that he was planning to get revenge on you guys for ruining him years ago, and he tried to hire hitmen to kill you guys even from within prison. But, I incinerated the hitmen and the FBI indicted him on charges of attempted murder for hire, and that traitor got more Life Sentences added to his original Life Sentence.

Next is Eva, and that rageaholic psychopath is even worse than what you guys first thought, I found out that she's brutally beaten up a lot of people who've crossed her path, and many of them have all been scarred for life because of her. Before she was about to beat someone else to death, I charged in and I brutally beat her into the dirt, and I left my mark by branding her with an iron brand in the shape of a phoenix on her butt, and she screamed in rage, and she swore she'd kill me one day and have her revenge.

Next is Jo, and I found out this sore loser jock is even worse than what you guys first thought, I also found out that she tormented and tortured many people who crossed her path, and she also used her trademark M.O.: Intimidation through Violence. I wasn't going to let her get away with it, so I had to beat her with using my brains, and when I made her spill her crimes to everyone, they wanted her head on a pike. But, I decided to brand her on the stomach with the same iron brand I used on that rageaholic psycho, Eva. Jo got away, but she swore to get revenge on me one day.

Next is Heather, and I found out that Satanic Queen Bee bitch is even worse than ever, after her many plots to kill the Total Drama Crew were ruined, I found out she tried to hire a local gang from Canada to kill the Total Drama Crew yet again. However, that bitch didn't know I sent the information to the authorities, and they arrested the street gang, but Heather got away and went into hiding yet again, and she swore she'd get revenge one day.

Next is Sammy's evil sister, Amy, and I found out she was even worse than ever, after her attempted crime spree in the U.S. was stopped, I found out that she and her evil mother were plotting to kill Sammy, but I wasn't going to let that bitch get away with it, so I sent the info to the police, and the FBI and the Canadian authorities arrested Sammy's evil mother, but Amy got away and she went into hiding, but she swore she'd get revenge one day.

Next is Icky Vicky, and this took place after her plan to kill all the kids in the U.S. was foiled. I found out that murderous bitch was planning on escaping from prison and then, she was planning on stealing explosives and using them to kill the kids and their families all over the US. I wasn't going to have that, so I sent the info to the FBI, and they indicted Icky Vicky on those very charges, and she got another Life Sentence added to her original Life Sentence.

And finally is Trina Riffins, and I found out that bitch is even worse than what you guys first thought, after she was defeated long ago, I found out she tried to get revenge on you guys even while she was in prison. She tried to hire hitmen to kill you all, but I soon found out about it, and I proceeded with pulverizing the hitmen she hired to kill you all, and got them arrested. Then, after the information was sent to the FBI, Trina was arrested and after being found guilty, she got more Life Sentences added to her original Life Sentence.

When Rhonda Monroe was finished, we were really horrified at the revelations about Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Eva, Jo, Heather, Amy, Icky Vicky, and Trina Riffins.

Me: Jeez, those are some nasty revelations about those nine losers.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Lincoln: I already cursed Amy and Heather with that same curse, but for Jo, I've got an even worse curse planned for her when she shows her face.

Lana: She'll no doubt be after me and Lola for biting her foot off, Lincoln.

Lola: We'll have to rough her up badly, then, you can go ahead and give her the curse you've got for her.

Lincoln: That's a good idea.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm in the TLPS

Floating Fortress sounded, and when Lincoln checked it out, he saw that Shadow Boss, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey of the Shadow Warriors are here, and they're causing havoc.

Lincoln: Uh oh, Shadow Boss, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey of the Shadow Warriors are here, and they're causing havoc.

Billy Lee: Not those four again. But, this is actually a good thing: if we take those four down, there's only one of them left.

Lincoln: Right, let's go.

We head out of the TLPS Flying Fortress, and Lincoln fired four rainbow energy balls at Shadow Boss, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey, and they hit them in the back. When Shadow Boss, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey saw us, they were really pissed off.

Shadow Boss: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived?! Perfect, now we can get our revenge on you all for what you did to The Shadow Warriors!

Lincoln: Forget it, Shadow Boss. The only thing awaiting you, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey is death.

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) And we'll make sure none of you will ever return.

Suddenly, the eyes of Morrigan Aensland, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana Uzaki, and Chai Xianghua turned neon, and they were surrounded by colored energy auras with elemental forces and animals, and as they approached Shadow Boss, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey, they left colored energy, elemental forces, and animals with every step. Suddenly, Morrigan Aensland, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana Uzaki, and Chai Xianghua were surrounded by massive vortexes of colored energy with elemental forces surrounding them, there were animals flying around the vortex, and inside of the vortexes are colored vortexes. Then, as the vortexes faded, Morrigan Aensland, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana Uzaki, and Chai Xianghua emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Morrigan Aensland grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon green eyes and a purple energy aura with darkness and bats surrounding her, she has a bat with the Dark Kanji in their claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long green hair with bat wings on top of her head, and suddenly, Morrigan Aensland felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with green tips on the large purple feathers, sprouted out of her back and they're over her purple bat wings on her lower back, she has on bat earrings with green gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with purple crystal links and a Thunderbird and a bat with purple gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a dark purple sleeveless blouse, sleeveless dark purple midriff top with green phoenix on it, purple tights with bats on the legs, purple high heels, and a long sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with bats on the coattails, and a bat surrounded by darkness on the back, and Morrigan Aensland has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Morrigan Aensland has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold bat head with dark purple gems for eyes and a large dark purple gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large dark purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the bat that said, "Morrigan Aensland, Legendary Succubus of Scotland, Head of the Aensland Estate, Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Jedah Dohma, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Magic, Succubi, and Darkness."

モリガン・アーンスランド、スコットランドの伝説的なサキュバス、エインズランド・エステートの責任者、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームのメンバー、マスターズ・オブ・イービル、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ジェダ・ドーマの破壊者、ス

レイヤー・オブ・イービル、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックろくでなし、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして魔法、サキュバス、そして闇のマスター

Morrigan Aensland has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARKNESS MAGIC SUCCUBUS ANGEL OF DARK CELTIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Hsien-Ko to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon light red eyes and a purple energy aura with bats and shadows surrounding her, she has a bat with the Dark Kanji in their claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has blue colored highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length purple hair, and suddenly, Hsien-Ko felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with pink tips on the large purple feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on bat earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink crystal links and a Thunderbird and a bat with pink gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a light pink sleeveless blouse, sleeveless pink midriff top with purple phoenix on it, pink pants with flames on the legs, pink shoes, and a long sleeveless orange trenchcoat with bats on the coattails, and a Yin-Yang symbol on the back, along with her long purple sleeves with large metal claws with her arms now out of the sleeves, and Hsien-Ko has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Hsien-Ko has on her brand-new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, her brand-new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold bat head with dark purple gems for eyes and a large dark purple gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large dark purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are gold Chinese characters below the bat that said, "Hsien-Ko, Legendary Jiang-Shi of China, Sister of Mei-Ling, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Dark Hunter of the Night, Destroyer of Jedah Dohma, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Martial Arts, Weaponry, and Cooking."

レイレイ、中国の伝説的なキョンシー、メイリンの姉妹、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、夜のダークハンター、ジェダドーマの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、素晴らしい驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして武道、武器、料理のマスター

Hsien-Ko has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARKNESS JIANG SHI ANGEL OF UNDEAD JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Felicia to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a white energy aura with lightning and cats surrounding her, she has a cat with the Thunder Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has white highlights in the bangs of her long blue hair, and suddenly, Felicia felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blue angel wings with white tips on the large blue feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on cat earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its paws on her cat ears and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue crystal links and a Thunderbird and a cat with blue gems for eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its paws for the pendant, she has on a light white sleeveless blouse, sleeveless white midriff top with blue phoenix on it, blue pants with lightning bolts on the legs, blue shoes, and long white sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails, and a cats surrounded by lightning bolts on the back, and Felicia has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Felicia has on her brand-new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her brand-new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold cat head with blue gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large white Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large white Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the cat that said, "Felicia, Legendary Catgirl and Singer, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Dark Hunter of the Night, Destroyer of Jedah Dohma, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lightning, Music, and Cats."

フェリシア、伝説の猫耳と歌手、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、夜のダーク・ハンター、ジェダ・ドーマの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして稲妻、音楽、猫の達人

Felicia has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SUPERCELL THUNDERSTORM CAT ANGEL OF ELECTRIC FELINE JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Hana Uzaki to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with music notes and stars surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Star Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has blue colored highlights in the bangs of her long silver hair, and suddenly, Hana Uzaki felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive silver angel wings with blue colored tips on the large silver feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on phoenix earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Star Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue crystal links and a Thunderbird and a phoenix with blue gems for eyes and the Star Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a light white short-sleeved blouse, sleeveless white midriff top with blue phoenix on it, blue jeans with stars on the legs, short light blue skirt, black pantyhose, and walnut brown boots, and a long sleeveless blue trenchcoat with stars on the coattails, and a phoenix surrounded by stars on the back, and Hana Uzaki has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Hana Uzaki has on her brand-new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her brand-new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold cat head with blue gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large white Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large white Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the phoenix that said, "Hana Uzaki, Second-Year College Student, Talented Singer, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Stars, Phoenixes, and Soundwaves."

ハナ・ウザキ、2年生、才能のある歌手、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして星のマスター、フェニックス、と音波

Hana Uzaki has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY STARSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF CELESTIAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

And Chai Xianghua to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon light brown eyes and a blue energy aura with ocean waves and Chinese Dragons surrounding her, she had a Chinese Dragon with the Water Kanji in their claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has ocean blue highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, and suddenly, Chai Xianghua felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive brown angel wings with ocean blue tips on the large brown feathers, sprout out of her back, she has on Chinese Dragon earrings with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with ocean blue crystal links and a Thunderbird and Chinese Dragon with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a white sleeveless blouse, white short-sleeved top with ocean blue phoenix on it, blue skirt with ocean waves on it, dark blue and light blue leg coverings, blue shoes, and a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with Chinese Dragons and ocean wavs on the coattails, and a Chinese Dragon surrounded by ocean waves on the back, and Chai Xianghua has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Chai Xianghua has on her brand-new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her brand-new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold Chinese Dragon head with blue gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large white Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large white Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are gold Chinese characters below the dragon that said, "Chai Xianghua, Talented and Skilled Swordswoman of China, Friend to Many, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Soul Edge, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ocean Waves and Dragons."

チャイ・シャンファ、中国の才能と熟練した剣士、多くの友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、ソウルエッジの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、と海の波とドラゴンのマスター

Chai Xianghua has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY OCEAN MAELSTROM CHINESE DRAGON ANGEL OF MAELSTROM JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel Infinity transformations of Morrigan Aensland, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana Uzaki, and Chai Xianghua, and when Lincoln saw them, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Shadow Boss, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey saw them, they went mad and they tried to attack, but the girls fired energy blasts at them, and hit the Shadow Warriors and sent them into a wall.

Lincoln: Wow, Morrigan, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana, Xianghua, you girls look beautiful, how do you feel?

Morrigan Aensland: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Dark Magic Succubus and Divine Love) (Scottish Accent) **We feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we take care of these naughty Shadow Warriors and teach them a lesson?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Morrigan Aensland, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana, and Chai Xianghua.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get those Shadow Warriors.**

Lincoln, Morrigan Aensland, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana, and Chai Xianghua went after Shadow Boss, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Succubi, and Dragons, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the four Shadow Warriors. Then, Morrigan, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana, and Xianghua tied up the four Shadow Warriors with neon energy ropes.

Chai Xianghua: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Chinese Dragon and Divine Love) **Okay, Lincoln, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) **You got it, Xianghua. This is the end for you four Shadow Warriors.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was being charged in them, and this horrified the four Shadow Warriors, as they know death's coming for them.

Lincoln: **DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red energy beams from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Shadow Boss, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey, Lincoln began sucking out their life forces along with the powers and abilities of Shadow Khan, and his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost and made their powers his own. Then, as he was done, Shadow Boss, Koga Shuko, Shadow Khan, and Willy Mackey were reduced to mummified withered husks drained of life, and as their spirits appeared, Morrigan, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana, and Xianghua mark their foreheads with a kanji, and their spirits were erased forever by the Black Gates. We cheer wildly for them, as Lincoln and the girls holster their weapons and power down, and the new bodies, clothes, jewelry, weapons, and massive angel wings of Morrigan Aensland, Hsien-Ko, Felicia, Hana, and Chai Xianghua are permanent.

Then, Lincoln made three clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the four girls, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the girls, and then, they lean down to their faces, and they passionately kissed the girls, and the girls returned the kisses, and we cheered for them. Then, we head back to the TLPS Flying Fortress.

Nico: Awesome, we got rid of four more Shadow Warriors, and sent their asses to Oblivion for good.

Jimmy Lee: Right, which means the only one left is Skullmageddon.

Lincoln: Yeah, and he's not evil, all he wanted was a date with Marian.

Nico: So, we got a case of a guy who did evil only for love, he'll make a good addition to The Masters of Evil, and one day, I'll arrange a date for Skullmageddon and Marian.

Me: Good idea, Nico.

Lincoln: Yeah, that's an awesome idea, Nico.

Everyone else agreed with that idea, as well.

But, before we were about to head for the Maldives, suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who it was in the vision: it was none other than Volf, one of of the Greater Fiends of Vazdah, and he had his army of werewolves with him, and they're hiding in the Maldives. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is someone coming after us?

Lincoln: I'm afraid so, Nico, and we're not going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Volf, one of of the Greater Fiends of Vazdah, and he has his army of werewolves with him, and they're hiding out in the Maldives.

We gasped in shock, including Ayane and Kasumi.

Ayane: So, the Greater Fiends have returned? This is not good.

Nico: Ayane, what can you tell us about Volf? We're definitely in for one dangerous battle.

Ayane: You won't like this beast, Nico.

---

Ayane proceeded to tell us about Volf, one of of the Greater Fiends of Vazdah, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

Volf

Volf, The Invincible Ruler of Storms (嵐のヴォルフ; Arashi no Volf; Volf of the Storms) and one of the Five Greater Fiends of Vazdah, was a vicious, four-armed warrior who seeks an opponent worthy of himself. He used to lead his Werewolf Lycanthrope underlings, until his defeat by Ryu Hayabusa.

History

In Mythic times the Greater Fiend Volf ruled over a region in modern day Europe, known as the Aqua Capital. As with many of the other Greater Fiends, Volf claimed an ancient tribe of humans for himself. This tribe would be known as the Lycanthropic Tribe who eagerly worshipped and served their Master Volf as they waged wars to enslave the human populace. Eventually Volf was defeated and sealed away in eternal slumber by the ancient Dragon Lineage.

Plot

Ninja Gaiden Sigma 2

In modern times, Volf's seal was broken by Elizébet and the Demon Statue, and the descendants of powerful Lycanthropes' bloodlines reawakened as well. He quickly regained control of his tribe and laid claim to the Eclipse Scythe; a weapon created from the sacrificed remains of an overthrown Lycanthrope King forged in Wootz steel, and bathed in the blood of countless human beings. Volf reestablished his rule of the Lycanthrope Castle, turning the Gothic castle into an evil fortress, and making sport out of hunting the human survivors. Volf grew bored with watching weak opponents, and ordered his Lycanthrope servants to seek out a worthy foe. He soon sensed the new Dragon Ninja, Ryu Hayabusa, and invited him to fight. Preparing the coliseum as a stage to battle the Dragon Ninja, and with his tribal weapon the Eclipse Scythe in hand, he advanced to kill Ryu in a duel to the death. Despite his incredible bestial rage and destructive power, Volf was defeated and Ryu claimed the Eclipse Scythe for himself.

Volf, later resurrected in Hell, no longer fought Ryu for fun, but in vengeance and to stop him before he could destroy the Archfiend. Volf attacked with an army of Fiend Centaurs and a makeshift bone-scythe to replace his lost Eclipse Scythe, but was defeated again, this time permanently as his body turned to stone and crumbled away, allowing Ryu to acquire the Heart of the Bestial Storms.

Abilities

Storm manipulation: Volf was able to raise large-scale strong storm winds at Aqua Capital. He could emit sharp winds with his hands that could cut his foes into pieces. This was further amplified by the Eclipse Scythe.

Melee Attacks: Volf had several combination attacks, all of which had brutal strength but left him vulnerable. Additionally, was also proficient and grappling his opponents.

Stomp: Volf was able to jump very high up in the air and land on his enemies.

Charge: Volf was able to charge toward his opponents very fast and was further able to grab his opponents out of the charge.

Ultimate Technique: Volf was able to use the Eclipse Scythe's ultimate technique, creating a shock wave through the ground.

---

When Ayane was finished, we were shocked.

Nico: Whoa, these Five Greater Fiends of Vazdah are nothing but trouble.

Me: You're right, Nico, although Volf is only one of these Five

Greater Fiends, they've caused the world nothing but trouble since mythic times.

Hunter (Road Rovers): And they need to be stopped or the world is in big trouble.

Suddenly, Hunter's Sword of The Road Rovers unholstered itself from his back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red, white, and blue energy with super red-hot flames, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Ares' Fire Sword of Canine Bravery, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade with the Greek Deity, Ares, surrounded by a ring of fire, etched on the blade, large crimson dog heads for the crossguard, large red, white, and blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large gold dog heads with red gems for eyes and four blue gems in its mouths and a large white gem on the bottom for the pommel.

Nico: Whoa, now that's one awesome-looking sword.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Hunter, that new weapon you see before you is known as Ares' Fire Sword of Canine Bravery, it's an evolution of your massive Sword of The Road Rovers, and it's imbued with the powers of the Greek Deity, Ares, the God of War.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Now, that's awesome.

Suddenly, the sword called out to the leader of the Road Rovers, who grabbed the new sword's longer black handle. Then, we witnessed something happen to Hunter, his brown eyes glowed, and then, he felt immense heat building up inside his body, like he was burning up, and we saw that Hunter's body temperature is rising like crazy, and we saw him being surrounded by a red energy aura with super red hot flames. Then, we saw Hunter grow to 7'5" in height, and we visibly saw his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and then, he let out a loud howl, and a massive vortex of red energy and super red hot flames surrounded him. Then, as the vortex faded, we saw Hunter, but he was now a changed anthropomorphic dog, the now 7'5" tall Hunter now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, large silver gauntlets with red white and blue gems on his massive and powerful muscular forearms, large dark blue pants with red and white accents and stars, and large ankle-high boots covered in silver armor. We were amazed by what happened to Hunter.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Whoa, what happened to me?

Lincoln made a mirror of water, and when the leader of the Road Rovers saw what happened to him, he was really stunned and amazed. Then, Hunter made a pair of large red, white, and blue weighted bands appear on his massive biceps and thighs, and he then holstered his massive Ares' Fire Sword of Canine Bravery on his wider and more muscular back.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Alright, now I'm ready for when Volf shows up. Let's go

---

Later it was time for Zarya's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Me: I have a feeling this Ambassador Mission is gonna be a cool one.

Nico: It sure will.

Lola Ferrington: I hope I get to test my skills in this one.

Knightbrace then appeared.

Knightbrace: Can I go with you this time, Zarya?

Zarya: You sure can Knightbrace. I was planning to have you go with me next.

Eli: And I'm honored to go with you bro.

Me: You'll love meeting the Zenkaigers bro.

Zarya: Anyway we're ready.

Me: Lets roll.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan and we saw the Zenkaigers.

Kaito: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Kaito.

Zarya: Guys, meet my archenemy

Knightbrace: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Knightbrace.

Magine: Awesome to meet you too Knightbrace. And who is this with you Nico, J.D.?

Me: This is my little brother Eli.

Eli: An awesome honor to meet you all.

Lola Ferrington: And my name is Lola Ferrington. I'm also the Galvanic Mechamorph Gene-Slammer.

Gaon: An honor to meet you both.

We then saw 3 people.

Knightbrace: You three must be Kaito's grandmother and parents.

Yatsude: That is correct. I'm Yatsude.

Isao: I'm Isao.

Mitsuko: And I'm Mitsuko. It's an honor to meet you.

They bowed to us.

Me: (Bows) Pleasure to meet you all too.

Nico: (Bows) We heard so much about you from Kaito.

Lola Ferrington: He is an awesome and brave hero.

Nico: (to Isao) Hard to believe you were actually Hakaizer before.

Me: That was still very shocking to me and Nico and Eli.

Isao: I know but thanks to Kaito and his friends they all reminded me of who I really was.

Me: Thank goodness for all that.

Eli: Yeah. But that was awesome.

Lola Ferrington: It sure was. Kaito is at least happy you are back.

Then we sensed a disturbance and went through Colorful.

Nico was the first one to exit Colurful. As such, he was also the first one to see a certain former Tojitendo Prince.

Nico: Well, look who it is.

We followed and then we all saw STACEY!

---

Stacey (ステイシー Suteishī) is a mysterious member of the Kikaitopia Dynasty Tojitendo and a major antagonist in Kikai Sentai Zenkaiger. He is the son of Mobile Commander Barashitara and is also known as the Tojitendo's "demon prince".

Using the Geartozinger, Stacey is able transform into Stacaesar (ステイシーザー Suteishīzā) and summon corrupted versions of past Sentai teams and mecha. He also possesses his own personal mecha Battle Caeser Robo.

He is portrayed by Ryo Sekoguchi.

Stacey was born as the child of Barashitara and the 893rd wife in his harem. According to Stacey, Barashitara was responsible for killing his mother.

Stacey first appeared to observe the Zenkaigers picking up the trash left behind by Garbage World. After the Zenkaigers were made lazy by the trash's influence, Stacey commented that they were pathetic before departing. He later returned to Kikaitopia and went to approach his father Barashitara, asking if he recognized the sound of his own son.

Stacey was later selected by Ijirude to wield the Geartozinger he had invented. In his first outing with the device, Stacey approached the Zenkaigers as they were fighting a group of Kudakks and used the device to summon the Gorengers to attack them, following by the Boukengers and Magirangers. After Stacey's evil Sentai warriors overpowered the Zenkaigers, Zenkaizer summoned the Kakurangers and used their powers to have him and his team escape. Stacey would eventually confront them again, but this time the Zenkaigers were able to defeat Stacey's evil copies with the power of the Gorenger gear. Undeterred, Stacey transformed into Stacaeser and summoned the mecha of the Zyurangers, Gaorangers, Magirangers and Boukengers to fight them. ZenkaiJuran, ZenkaiGaon, ZenkaiMagine and ZenkaiVroon all grew giant to face them and were able to destroy the four evil mechas with a combined attack, but Stacey simply summoned more mechas to face them.

Stacey continued to summon more mechas, overwhelming the Zenkaigers, until they all suddenly disappeared due to Stacey overexerting the power of the Geartozinger. Barashitara then arrived to assist Stacey, revealing to the Zenkaigers that Stacey was his son. Barashitara attempted to recall which wife he had fathered Stacey with, but was unable to, leading Stacey to correct him and say he came from his 893rd wife. Barashitara then summoned Door World and had him use his power to teleport the Zenkaigers all to different places. Stacey was later able to track down Kaito to face him again. After Kaito said that he was relieved to see even Barashitara cared about someone, Stacey proclaimed that Barashitara didn't care about him at all and was responsible for his mother's death. He went on to say that Kaito's parents were likely either dead or had abandoned him, but Kaito refused to believe it. Stacey then transformed into Stacaeser to face Kaito as Zenkaiser and summoned both the Maskmen and the Fivemen to overwhelm him. However, the other four Zenkaigers then arrived and crushed the evil copies underfoot in their giant forms, which they had used to travel across the world without using doors. Door World then arrived, but Stacey killed it and took its Tojiru Gear before summoning a

Kudaitest and throwing the gear at it to turn it into the Great Door World. After the Zenkaigers destroyed the Great Door World, Stacey prepared to face Zenkaizer again, only for Zox Goldtsuiker to suddenly arrive, transform into Twokaizer, and drive him off.

Returning to Tojitendo Palace, Stacey asked Ijirude who Twokaizer and demanded to know why he hadn't warned him, but Ijirude stated he had no idea Twokaizer would show up. Gege then commented that it was curious that the World Pirates they had encountered before would choose to show up now, before Boccowaus demanded another explanation from Ijirude and pounded his fist so hard it caused Ijirude to fall over. Ijirude told Boccowaus he would develop a countermeasure at once before getting up and telling Stacey to come with him.

While Barashitara reported to Boccowaus, Stacey watched Ijirude as the inventor continued his work on a countermeasure to Twokaizer.

Stacey watched from afar as his father reported to Boccowaus on the status of his plan with the Snail World. He later approached Ijirude to ask if the Battle Caeser Robo he was working on was done, to which the inventor answered that he was putting the finishing touches on it. After it was completed, Stacey became Stacaeser and hopped into the Battle Caeser Robo to duel the Zenkaigers as they were fighting the Great Snail World. While Twokaizer dealt with the World in TwokaiOh Cutter, the Zenkaigers fought Battle Caeser Robo as ZenkaiOh. After TwokaiOh destroyed the World and went to join the Zenkaigers, Stacey decided to depart for the time being and left the scene in Battle Caeser Robo.

Upon hearing Barashitara dismiss the performance of Battle Caeser Robo to Boccowaus, Stacey stepped forward to confront his father but was held back by Ijirude. Stacey would later pilot Battle Caeser Robo to confront the Zenkaigers again, finishing off the Great Recycle World after entering the battlefield.

---

Me: Stacey! Wow! How can I forget you on TV.

Stacey: So we finally meet at last Nico, J.D. and Eli. And Kaito you and everyone are looking good.

Kaito: Same to you Stacey.

Me: Stacey, we're sorry about how you lived before.

Stacey: Don't be sorry at all, J.D. You weren't the one who was miserable in Kikaitopia before. You weren't the one who lost your mom. You weren't the one who had a piece of shit father.

Zocks: Don't forget that I helped kill your piece of shit father.

Nico: And that was so awesome.

Me: I take it you are the one that killed Freak-Zekiel yesterday.

Stacey: That is right J.D. You are very perceptive.

Nico: So you killed Freak-Zekiel.

Eli: I had a feeling that the Force told me it was you.

Stacey: You are smart too Eli.

Kaito: So, what exactly are you doing here? We're not exactly enemies anymore.

Stacey: Kaito, you and I both know that things are changing now. The days where heroes keep fighting the same old villains are over. So, we might as well have one last battle.

Me: That will be nice and also you have your own archenemy when you joined the M.O.E. in the future.

Lola Ferrington: That's right. My name is Lola Ferrington and I am a Galvanic Mechamorph Gene-Slammer.

Stacey: I see. It's a pleasure to meet you. I'll have to see what you are capable of.

With that, Stacey fired the Geartozinger and summoned the JAKQ team, Abarangers, Gingaman, Goseiger, Go Ongers, Lupinrangers, and Patrangers.

Secchan: He summoned copies of J.A.K.Q. Dengekitai, Seijuu Sentai Gingaman, Bakuryuu Sentai Abaranger, Engine Sentai Go-Onger, Tensou Sentai Goseiger, Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger, and Keisatsu Sentai Patranger!

Me: AWESOME! Dark copies of the Sentai Teams from 1977, 1998, 2003, 2008, 2010 and 2019!

Nico: This is one of the coolest features you have Stacey. Being able to summon dark copies of the Sentai teams from over the course of 45+ Years.

Me: Now the fun begins! Eli this is for you bro.

I gave him his own Zenkai Changer and his own Zenkaiger Gear and it was for Zyuohgers!

Eli: COOL! Lets do it!

Stacey: Dark Change.

Me: CHANGE ZENKAI!

Nico: CHANGE ZENKAI!

Zarya: CHANGE ZENKAI!

Eli: CHANGE ZENKAI!

Zenkaigers: Change Zenkai!

Twokaizer: Change Twokai!

Zocks danced and he changed. We all changed.

Stacey turned into STACAESER!

Stacey: DARK POWER! STACAESER! ステイシーザー

Kaito: SECRET POWER! ZENKAISER! ゼンカイザー

Juran: DINOSAUR POWER! ZENKAI JURAN! ゼンカイジュラン

Gaon: HUNDRED BEASTS POWER! ZENKAI GAON! ゼンカイガオーン

Magine: MAGICAL POWER! ZENKAI MAGINE! ゼンカイマジーヌ

Vroon: RUMBLING POWER! ZENKAI VROON! ゼンカイブルーン

Me: STAR POWER! ZENKAI ZODIA! ゼンカイゾディアック

Zarya: CHANGE WOLF POWER! ZENKAI WOLF! ゼンカイウルフ

Zocks: PIRATE POWER! TWOKAISER! ツーカイザー

Nico: JET POWER! ZENKAI JET! ゼンカイジェット

Eli: NATURE POWER! ZENKAI PRIMAL! ゼンカイプライマル!

All: THE 10 ASSEMBLED! KIKAI SENTAI ZENKAIGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Stacey: Very impressive. You all learned a lot over the years.

Me: So we have Stacey.

Lola Ferrington: Lets do this.

Kaito: Full Power Non Stop!

Zocks: I'll make a show out of it two!

Me: Lets dance!

Zocks charged at the Lupinrangers, Kaito fought the JAKQ team, Magine fought the Goseigers, the Go Ongers charged at Vroon, Gaon charged at the Gingamen, Juran fought the Abararangers, and the Patrangers fired at the rest of us.

I blasted them all over the place.

Nico slashed them with his sword and Eli zoomed fast and blasted the LupinRangers and PatRangers all over.

Me: Man it's like we're fighting all the rangers evil twins.

Kaito: (takes out Zenkai Cannon) Time for some help!

Nico: Kaito, no! If you use the Zenkai Cannon now, we won't be able to know who's helping us!

Me: Nico is right. Out of all the Dark Sentai Teams that Stacey can summon we won't be able to tell who is who. Like us Stacey has over 45+ Years of dark versions of Sentai Teams at his command.

Kaito: Yeah you're right.

Zarya: Lola you face Stacey to test your power. He is Masters of Evil Material.

Lola Ferrington: You got it.

Lola went to face Stacey.

Abarekiller fired his laser arrows at Juran but he dodged them.

Juran: Let's take out the Sixth Rangers first! They're the most dangerous!

Me: You got it Juran!

I fired a blast of fire and blasted the Dark Lupin X Sentai!

Me: Nice!

Lola Ferrington was facing Stacey.

Lola Ferrington: This is my first ever usual battle with you and before we all come to help out on May 14th.

Stacey: That is so awesome. What can you do with the powers of the Galvanic Mechamorph?

Lola Ferrington: I can merge with technology and I also have the power to shape my hands and body into energy and high tech weaponry for any purpose and I also can form rocket boosters on my back for flight.

Stacey: Very impressive.

Gaon: (takes out Gekiranger gear) This is honestly the first time any of us have used this gear.

He used the gear and summoned the power of the Gekiranger, the Japanese Version of the Jungle Fury Rangers and Zocks got the SaiBlade.

Gaon: Ooh!

Zocks: Awesome! Thanks Gaon.

Gaon: Anytime.

Magine: Mmm-mmm-Magine!

Magine summoned a giant magnet with her powers that attracted Gosei Knight to it.

CLANG!

Nico: Awesome!

Nico blasted Gosei Knight with a powerful energy blast.

Nico: Yeah! I cant believe I'm saying this but Dark Sentai Rangers you have failed this city.

Me: They're just copies Nico.

Lola Ferrington: Shall we dance Stacey?

Stacey: Lets!

He summoned Dark Versions of the Changeman, Fiveman, Jetman, Kiramagers and Zyuohgers!

Nico: AWESOME! Go get them Lola!

Lola Ferrington: With pleasure!

She formed her arms into swords and flew at the dark versions of the Sentai Teams he summoned.

Go On Gold and Go On Silver charged at Vroon.

Vroon: (grabs Go On Gold) Charge at her instead! (throws Go On Gold at Go On Silver)

They smashed into each other and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was awesome!

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Lola Ferrington slashed and destroyed all the copies of the Dark Sentai Teams.

Lola really tore them apart.

Stacey: Your fighting is really impressive Lola.

Lola Ferrington: Thanks. I've learned so much since I joined the team.

Stacey: Now for this.

He had his Dark Changer ready and Lola formed her hands into powerful laser cannons.

Zocks: (to Lupin X) Gold vs silver, huh? Time to make it even. (takes out Go Onger gear)

He used the power of the Go-Ongers or the Japanese RPM Rangers and he used the powers of the Gold and Silver Go-Onger Rocket Daggers and slashed Lupin X in the air.

Nico: AWESOME!

Lola Ferrington turned her feet into rocket skates and she zoomed fast fired energy blasts and Stacey ran after her and fired energy blasts at her and the blasts all hit all over the place and fiery powerful explosions were blasting the land all over the place.

Nico: Wow! Lola and Stacey are really going at each other.

Me: I will say this Nico. Lola is a really fast learner and is adapting to her first ever usual battle really quickly.

Nico: Boy she sure is.

Knightbrace: (to Patren X) I know all of Noel's moves. So I know how to deal with you!

He threw some dental glue and stuck him to the ground and then he threw his retainer and smashed him down.

Zarya: Nice throw! Now watch this one! (FLARES UP LYCANTHROPE AURA) CRESCENT MOON BLADE DANCE!

She fired waves of Crescent Moon Energy blades and slashed the rest of the PatRangers!

Me: Awesome Zarya!

Lola fired waves of energy and blasted Stacey down.

Stacey: Wow! That was great!

Lola Ferrington: It was my first time ever doing the rocket skate trick.

All that was left besides Stacey were the clones of AbaRed, GingaRed, Gosei Red, Lupin Red, and Patren 1gou.

Nico: Almost done!

Me: This is awesome!

Stacey: (chuckles) I guess I'm leading a team of 6 now. But here's where it gets good.

Just then, the remaining clones powered up.

Secchan: They've turned into AbareMax's Super Armor Shine GingaRed, Super Gosei Red, Super Lupin Red, and Super Patren 1gou!

Me: WHOA! MAN I AM GETTING SUPER EXCITED FOR THIS!

Nico: NOW we use the Zenkai Cannons!

Me: Lets do it guys!

We pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Nico: Lets do the same team we summoned before. (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Nico summoned the White Changeman, Blue Flashman, Green Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and the Aqua Blue Kyuranger!

Me: (Turns Dial) DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

I summoned the Pink GoGoFive, Yellow Dekaranger, and Green Patranger!

Eli: (Turns dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

Eli summoned Battle Kenya of Battle Fever J, the Blue Maskman, Pink Dairanger, and Green Gekiranger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Turboranger, Green Carranger, Crimson Boukenger, Yellow Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Kaito: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Kaito summoned the Blue Sun Vulcan, Green Liveman, White Jetman, Pink Gingaman, Yellow Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Nico: Now for action!

We were really kicking butt.

Lola Ferrington: Why DID you kill Freak-Zekiel in the first place?

Stacey: I wasn't about to let J.D. get killed by spoiled people who just can't learn to accept defeat.

Lola Ferrington: That makes sense and Heather is one that wouldn't ever admit defeat. There is no honor in refusing to accept defeat.

Stacey: That is true.

Nico: Yeah it sure does.

We were finished with the clones.

Stacey: (chuckles) I haven't had that much fun in battle in a LONG time.

Me: This is the most fun we've had in a while.

Kaito: No giant battle?

Stacey: Of course not. All my giant robots are destroyed. And the only one that can recreate them is dead. Not that I'm complaining.

Me: That's true but those giant robot battles were SO AWESOME! And it was really cool how you were able to summon dark versions of all the Sentai Megazords over the course of 45+ Years. That was awesome.

Lola Ferrington: I remember seeing that with Nico on TV yesterday. That was so cool.

Eli: One of the coolest ever.

Me: Yep.

Stacey: Glad you all liked that.

We later came back.

Laney: We saw your battle with Stacey and it was epic!

Lana: Yeah and Lola sure had fun on her first usual battle!

Lola Ferrington: Boy I sure did and it was great! Now I just have to put together a group for it later after May 14th.

Nico: We'll think of something for that later on but yeah it was really awesome.

Maria: I'll tell Vypra all about it.

May: It's only fair that Stacey joins the Masters of Evil. That way, they can summon Sentai Ranger clones as well.

Nico: I agree. That will be awesome to see.

Me: It sure will. We all had an awesome great time on that one and Lola got to demonstrate her powers.

Lola Ferrington: I sure did. This was the most fun I've had in a long time.

Me: Fun for all of us and Eli got to try out his powers as a Zenkaiger for the Zyuohgers.

Yamato: That is awesome. I hope Sly Cooper gets to be for a LupinRanger Zenkaiger and Inspector Fox gets to be a PatRangers Zenkaiger.

Me: That is an awesome and interesting idea.

Zarya: Next time I'll have the rest of the Mysticons come with.

Me: Awesome idea.

* * *

Later we were heading over to the home of Professor Robert Shepherd.

Lodestar: Just in case we run into trouble on the way, I'm keeping my guard up as Lodestar

Me: Thanks.

Hunter (Road Rovers): You guys will love meeting the Master Professor Shepherd.

Me: I've heard so much about his research in making dogs into Anthropomorphic Heroes. That is so cool.

Laney: It sure is. I think this is gonna be an honor to meet him.

Cat: I'm excited myself.

Dog: Me too Cat.

Colleen: (British Accent) How is that possible for a Dog and Cat to be attached together like that?

Cat: We were actually born this way.

Dog: Yeah it's been that way for us since we were born.

Colleen: That is really interesting.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Here we are.

We arrived at the home of Professor Shepherd and it was all in the shape of a bunch of fire hydrants.

Me: Wow! It's all shaped like fire hydrants.

Nico: How cool is that.

We went in and we saw Professor Robert Shepherd.

Professor Shepherd: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Welcome.

Magnet Man: Hi there, Professor Shepherd!

Me: It's an honor to meet you professor. The Road Rovers all told us so much about you.

Laney: They sure did.

Professor Shepherd: I'm glad they did and thank you so much for destroying Parvo.

Nico: It was our pleasure Professor.

G1 Ironbison: He was NOT easy to take down, let me tell you.

Me: No he wasn't. And we took him down in the Comoros Islands. We're on a competition right now where we go around the world and do awesome challenges at each location.

Professor Shepherd: I see and I'm so proud of the Road Rovers all helping you out on your journeys.

Eli: We all are too. Also they really socked it to that queen bee spoiled brat Heather yesterday. Especially Muzzle.

Nico: Yep. We have it all on our phones. Want to see?

Professor Shepherd watched the fight on Grand Cayman Island.

Me: Road Rovers Sic her!

Colleen kicked her all over the place.

Colleen: (British Accent) Take that you monster!

Exile blasted her with his ice laser vision from his eyes and froze her feet to the ground.

Exile: (Russian Accent) How is that for getting cold feet!?

CLANG CLANG CLANG RIP RIP RIP!

Blitz bit Heather all over with the power and force of a hundred bear traps and she screamed in pain!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Your butt is as bad as your ego and you are nowhere near as beautiful as me.

Shag picked up a huge rock and smashed her down with it.

Shag: Rah rah!

Me: Hunter fetch!

I threw his tennis ball and Heather caught it and then…

ZOOM!

Hunter plowed Heather down with incredible speed.

Hunter: YEAH!

Nico: Time for the secret weapon!

Me: Ready Muzzle?

Muzzle: (ROARS)

Me: MUZZLE HER!

Muzzle: REAH!

I took off Muzzle's Muzzle and then he lept out of his straitjacket and lunged at Heather and REALLY MAULED HER UP AND TORE HER APART WITH BRUTAL, UNPREDICTABLE, AND FEROCIOUS SAVAGERY!

RIP SMASH POW WHAM ROAR BLAM BIFF SMASH BLAM KROW WHOMP!

Nico: WOO! GO MUZZLE!

Eli: YEAH!

Muzzle ripped up Heather with incredible and brutal savagery with the force of a hundred wolf packs.

Blitz: GO MUZZLE GO! Turn that witch into horrible sauerkraut!

It went on for 45 minutes and then Heather was brutally torn apart! OUCH! Muzzle was satisfied and he was stuffed and was happy.

Muzzle: (Satisfied) Ahh! (BELCH)

Me: Good boy Muzzle.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Yeah Muzzle. good boy!

Nico: We'll finish up from here.

When it was done Professor Shepherd was amazed.

Professor Shepherd: Wow! Good job Rovers.

Exile: (Russian Accent) It was amazing.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) It was really fun too.

Me: Yes we all had fun on that.

G1 Lightspeed: Muzzle really is violent. Not that we're complaining.

Me: But he sure knows how to get the job done.

Muzzle: Reah.

Me: That was a good job though boy.

Laney: Yep.

Professor Shepherd: That was great though.

Me: It sure was. The Road Rovers are a great asset to the team.

Nico: I was just about to say the same thing.

Later we were getting ready for an awesome mission.

Lightning: I got a speech memorized for when we face Jo.

Shego: Really? What is it?

Lightning: It's very insulting to her and also very heartwarming to you guys.

Me: Can't wait to hear it Lightning.

Lynn: Yeah it'll be awesome.

Izzy Moonbow: Lana, Lola did you really bite off Jo's foot?

Lana: We sure did and it was awesome.

Lola: Yeah it was great.

Me: That was awesome though.

Nico: Yep. Anyway our next challenge is in the Maldives 🇲🇻.

Me: I always love going to the Maldives. Because of thrashing the members of Team Skull.

Eli: That is always fun.

Nico: Yep.

Then Black Spider, Bronze Kneecap, Ebon, El Oso, Cavalier, Tar Pit, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, DC Enchantress, and the Wrecking Crew appeared.

Black Spider: Can me, Bronze Kneecap, Ebon, El Oso, Cavalier, Tar Pit, Count Vertigo, Overdrive, DC Enchantress, and the Wrecking Crew go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can guys. We're going to the Maldives this time. And our challenge is in The Alola Region.

Mallow: Awesome! It'll be great to see home again.

Sophocles: It sure will. I can't wait to see how everyone has been.

Lillie: I have been feeling a little homesick.

Me: Alola is awesome and that's where Ash and Serena officially kissed and became a couple.

Ash: It sure is and it was after I won the Alola Tournament.

Delia: That was amazing.

Tso Lan: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Crabdozer Gene-Slammer next.

Me: The Natural Predator of the Pyronites next. That will be cool to see. So it'll be one of the Fire and Earth users next. Tara, Lynn, Boy Lynn, Geoforce, Cornelia or Bobby will go with you.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: That will be awesome to see.

Ebon: I'll open a portal to get us there.

Nico: Won't need it. We're already here.

We arrived at Melemele Island in the Maldives Islands and we landed the fortress in the water and we got out and we were in our tropical clothes.

(TREASURE TROVE COVE BY BANJO KAZOOIE PLAYS)

Me: Hello Paradise!

Nico: I always love coming here.

Izzy Moonbow: Wow! So this is the Maldives. It's magnificent.

Me: Yep. One of the most beautiful spots to go on vacation in the Indian Ocean.

Sunny Starscout: Yep it sure is awesome.

Eli: It sure is. And I love going swimming and surfing.

Ty Lee: Dhidhdhoo is part of the Maldives, right?

Me: Yes that's the Capital city of the Maldives and it's located on Haa Alif Atole.

Nico: That's just a few miles north of here.

Hitch Trailblazer: How many islands are in the Maldives?

Nico: There's over 1200 islands here.

Me: But that is not nearly as many islands as there are in The Philippines, Indonesia and Sweden. The Philippines has over 7,100 island, Indonesia has over 17,508 islands and Sweden has 267,570 islands.

Izzy Moonbow: Wow! That is a lot of islands.

Me: I know.

Allenby: Sweden has the most islands out of any other place on the planet.

Wrecker: So far, Arkayna, Rainbow Dash, Twilight, Piper, and Sydney have had a chance to shine.

Thunderball: Who's next?

Me: Lets have Emerald and 2012 April and the Turtle Brothers go next.

Nico: Ooh Not bad.

Eli: Good thinking.

Babs Seed: Doesn't this take you back, Ash?

Piledriver: Lots of good memories here.

Ash: Boy it sure does. I won the Alola Tournament here and you all went with me back to Kanto.

Mallow: That was so fun Ash.

Me: That's right it was for a trip to see Professor Oak. That was awesome. Also it was your first ever time in Kanto.

Lana (Pokemon): It sure was. That was awesome.

Misty (Pokemon): That was really fun.

Nico: It sure was. Serena, you and Ash are definitely made for each other.

Serena: Thanks Nico.

Don: Hey you guys made it!

We saw Don and he was dressed for Paradise too.

Me: Looking great Don. Want to get the tropical urges out of the way?

Don: Yeah I've always been a tropical person at heart.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Same with me and I lived in the Philippines.

Me: We sure have been doing a lot of island hopping this entire competition.

Don: Yeah you sure have. But you'll love this challenge. Team Skull is causing problems and they are coming here as we speak for you. So you better be ready to fight them with everything you got.

Me: So they decided to make their move after all this time.

Eli: Those buttfaces will never learn.

Bulldozer: It's also where you guys met Brain Freezer for the first time.

Tar Pit: None of you guys should regret that day.

Maria: Of course we don't.

Me: No we sure don't.

Aylene: That is where I got my first kiss from him.

Me: Aylene's warm heart warmed up Brain Freezers Frozen Soul.

Laney: Yeah it sure did.

Bulldozer: Yep very philosophical.

Nico: Yeah. That was awesome.

We were then walking on the sand.

Strut: Nothing wrong with taking a walk around here.

Aylene: No there isn't Strut.

Laney: I love walking through the sands on the beach.

Me: And the view of the Indian Ocean is so beautiful. The Crystal Blue Waters are awesome.

Bronze Kneecap: Megan, please don't kill Nico for having a relationship with your sister.

Megan McCallister: Don't worry Bronze Kneecap. We told my mom and dad about it and they are cool with it. They are also happy that she is back with us.

Eleanor McCallister: Yeah it's great to be home. Also I gave Buzz a good hard spanking.

Eli: OUCH!

Me: Nice!

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: Eleanor when we first met Megan we were amazed that she, Kevin and your family are just as huge as mine. I was the only son with 12 sisters before we found more siblings.

Liberty Loud: It's true.

Eleanor McCallister: Wow!

Killer Frost: Did you spank Buzz for having the unauthorized party?

Eleanor McCallister: I sure did and he had it coming. Gave him one nasty paddling.

Slinkman: I take it you used Ol' Spankful (WHAP! SCREAM OF PAIN) on him?

Eleanor McCallister: I sure did. He was crying hard like a baby and he has a bag of ice on his butt.

Eli: Ouch.

Girl Jordan: You should have dressed up in Sadomasochistic Attire to make it more intimidating.

Eleanor McCallister: (Laughs) I have never been a lover of torture and all that. I am more into biker chick clothes.

May: Now you're talking.

Laney: Yep.

Poromon: Me, Poliwag, and Pinkie still had a good time with Buzz at the party.

Poliwag: And we bonded with him.

Count Vertigo: Yes, you bonded with him and kept the party a secret from us for so many weeks.

Pinkie Pie: I don't think I would have been able to keep a secret for that long.

Nico: Yeah you're right on that Pinkie.

Eli: Yeah that's true.

2012 Raph: Now's a good time for me and my bros to get some Pokemon from those scumbags.

Hotlink: Not a bad idea.

Nico: I agree. We'll have to find out which ones will be best suited for you.

Laney: Yeah.

El Oso: Unfortunately, beggers can't be choosers, Raph. You and your bros are gonna have to make due with whatever you guys get from the Team Skull grunts.

2012 Raph: That's true.

Nico: This is gonna be fun kicking their butts though.

Princess Celestia: This will be fun to kick butt for this though.

Izzy Moonbow: I'm always looking forward to have fun with this.

We then saw the Team Skull members all coming.

Me: Here they come.

Nico: Get ready.

They all came over to us.

Team Skull boy: You are gonna get a pounding from us!

Me: You buttfaces just can't learn can you?

Ground Man: Oh, we're not gonna hurt you morons that badly. That's gonna be for the main bad guy here!

Team Skull girl: We're not going to just hurt you!

Team Skull boy: WE'RE GOING TO KILL YOU!

Nico: You better think on who you're dealing with before you say that fuckerbrains!

Cavalier: Call out as many Pokemon as you want! They'll still lose!

Me: Lets get them guys!

Nico: Yeah what he said! It's BUTTKICKING TIME!

Troy Burrows: I think this will be good to start!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQgers!

Nico: NICE!

We went at them and pulverized the living shit out of the Team Skull members and their Pokemon. Also the 2012 TMNT Brothers and April were getting their Pokemon too. Many kinds.

We were realy pulverizing them all over and then they were all knocked out.

Squidward: What did you guys get?

2012 Leo: Torterra and a bunch of Alolan Pokemon. Sorry we're still adjusting.

Nico: That's all right. It takes time.

Eli: Yeah but there's a lot of Pokemon out there.

Me: Also we found out that there's another region of Pokemon. The Hisui Region.

Nico: Right! That was just recently found.

William: (to 2012 Leo) Leo, Torterra is actually perfect for you!

2012 Leo: Thanks William.

Me: There's many more turtle Pokemon out there for you.

Eli: We'll have to look for them.

Nico: Yep. Anyway we should get ready for the main battle. I sense something coming.

Nico: (to Girl Jordan) Girl Jordan, you might have caused J.D. to puke on me but I have no hard feelings towards you or him, alright?

Me: I said I was sorry dude!

Girl Jordan: I accept that Nico.

Bronze Kneecap: But it's good that the Yost World will not have Carnage there.

Laney: Yeah thank goodness.

Maria: The Yost World might not have Carnage there. But Yost Kasady was probably right about one thing. Yost Spiderman needs all the friends he can get.

Nico: Absolutely.

Overdrive: (getting back on topic) So, any vehicle you guys recommend I use?

Nico: Hmm.

Nico saw a jetski.

Nico: That Jetski will work.

Overdrive: Perfect

We got to hiding and we waited and then we saw a limping figure and we saw that it was JO!

Nico: There she is.

Leozack: Now would be a good time for an entrance!

Me: Lets get her!

We went at her.

Jo was muttering and was really mad. But then the spirits of the Masters of the Magic Machine swirled around her and then laughed at her and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Hello Jo. Miss us?

Lana: We're going to bite your other leg off!

Jo: I'm going to wring your ugly little necks!

Eli: Bite my shiny metal ass!

Bender: Hey that's my line!

Me: You have a lot of nerve returning here Jo.

Lightning: Yeah you bitch!

Jo: (to Lightning) You should've just stayed on the winning side, Lightning. Maybe then, you would've won so many trophies without that friendship nonsense!

Lightning: (gets serious) No. Not all trophies is the kind that you win.

Lightning first thought about all the friends he made in the Total Drama contests.

Lightning: Some of them are there for you at the start…

Lightning then thought about making friends with the rest of us, including Sportsmaster.

Lightning: Some of them are waiting to be found… But what you want to protect… all of it are trophies! And people like you who threaten my trophies? Are gonna go Sha-bye bye!

DC Enchantress: That… was actually pretty good!

Me: That was very heartfelt.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Eli: Yep.

Jo: Blech! That is a load of bullshit! It's all about winning and friends are stupid!

Me: You are deluded Jo. Lola and Lana biting off your foot destroyed your brain too.

Then Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Vexen, Jack O Lantern, Pied Piper, Ryugu Tamatebacco, and Pterodactyl Ghost appeared.

Nico: Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Evil Seed, Mirror Master, Vexen, Jack O Lantern, Pied Piper, Ryugu Tamatebacco, and Pterodactyl Ghost.

Me: I take it you heard the speech from Lightning?

Mirror Master: We sure did.

Vypra: That was a very good speech, Lightning.

Dai Gui: We'll make sure to get a recorded version of that to Sportsmaster.

Aqueduct: You should be proud of yourself.

Lightning: Oh I sure am.

Evilseed: (to Nico) I see you rescued Sunny's friends.

Nico: I sure did and it was awesome.

Mirror Master: She deserves to have them back in her life.

Nico: Yes she sure does.

Then Choobo came out.

Nico: Choobo. Back for round two I see.

Choobo: Yep and it's awesome.

Me: Neat.

Choobo: You guys should probably work on updating some of the Sentai Gears.

Nico: We will. Except the Jetman gear. That one's funny!

Me: That was funny.

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

Vypra: That was a funny one and we have a new recruit too.

A new figure came out and it was Shiro Yoshida A.K.A. SUNFIRE!

---

Early Years

Japan's atomic champion

Shiro Yoshida was born into the influential Clan Yashida, who operates in Agarashima, Japan. His mother, a survivor of the atomic bombing in Hiroshima, died on the night of his birth. Raised under the influence of his uncle, Tomo, Shiro was indoctrinated into hating the Western world. When visiting the ruins of Hiroshima with his uncle, Shiro had his mutant powers activated, turning him into a raging furnace of atomic fire. Trained by his uncle in the use of his abilities, he was given a costume that evoked Japan's imperial colors. As **Sunfire**, Shiro, alongside his uncle, planned to get revenge against his enemies, the Americans. However, Shiro's father, Saburo, as one of Japan's greatest ambassadors, advocated for pacific relations with the West, which led him to disapprove his son's vindicative tendencies. Regardless, Sunfire attacked the United Nations Plaza during a diplomatic ceremony held by his father, where he was stopped by the X-Men Beast, Angel, and Iceman, who had detected his mutant signature. After escaping, he attempted to destroy the Capitol Building, but was fended off this time by the X-Men Cyclops and Marvel Girl. During the conflict, Saburo was murdered by Tomo. In a burst caused by his immediate grief, Sunfire murdered his own uncle in retaliation. As his last words, Saburo asked Shiro to live for the future and to fight for peace.

A divided Sunfire returned orphaned to the land of the rising sun. In Tokyo, he met the Dragon-Lord, who sought to restore Japan's status as a world power by threatening the world and found in Sunfire an agent for his goals. In the island of Krakinowa, Sunfire was caught in a conflict with Namor the Sub-Mariner when one of the Dragon-Lord's prisoners made contact with Namor's ally, Betty Prentiss. Later, as Sunfire was sent to capture an American cargo ship, Namor intervened. However, Sunfire ultimately burned the ship down. As destruction ensued, Sunfire realized the ramifications of his actions and was convinced by Namor to team up with him to rescue the shipwrecked and defeat the Dragon-Lord. After the Dragon-Lord was defeated, Sunfire attempted to have a revenge against Namor, though he failed miserably. They would clash again when Captain America and Namor battled in Osaka over a piece of the Evil Eye during the conflict between the Avengers and the Defenders. Sunfire interrupted them and took the Eye for himself feeling neither of them had the right to fight over it in his homeland. He held it for a moment before Namor knocked him out of the sky, causing it to fall into Captain America's hands.

In order to regain his honor in Japan, Sunfire took it upon himself to advance Japan's reconstruction work in Vietnam. There, a Vietnamese Major proposed an agreement for him to eliminate Iron Man to gain top priority from his government, which was just a deception to off the golden avenger for his benefit. Sunfire gladly agreed, considering taking out the bodyguard of Tony Stark, whose corporation rivaled those of Japan's. When Sunfire ambushed Iron Man and Roxie Gilbert, the two heroes fought until Sunfire was suddenly teleported to the Mandarin's underwater base. Mandarin, trapped in the Unicorn's dying body, baited the trapped Sunfire into powering his Mind-Exchange Machine to return him and Unicorn to their proper bodies. As Iron Man attacked the Mandarin's base, Sunfire realized the potential for his escape. However, the ensuing destruction of Iron Man and Mandarin's fight resulted in the base flooding, and Sunfire nearly drowned, only to be freed with Iron Man's assistance. Later, Sunfire endeavored to defeat Ultimo, whom Mandarin summoned to take back his castle from the Yellow Claw. He had very little success, though, due to using up most of his solar power earlier in his escape. Sunfire tried to use his remaining solar power to fly away, but he wasn't fast enough and ended up in its grasp. Fortunately, Iron Man managed to free him once again, and they worked together again to trick the alien robot into burying itself under a mountain. As Sunfire parted ways with Iron Man, seeing him as an ally and reconsidering his views of America.

## X-Men

When most of the original X-Men were trapped by Krakoa, Sunfire was one of the mutants recruited by Professor Charles Xavier to rescue his original students. Though he had no interest in joining other mutants, Sunfire agreed by feeling honor bound and wishing to reintroduce himself as a warrior to the world. During the mission, Sunfire formed an assault team with Nightcrawler. The rescue was a success but, right after the mission, Sunfire left the team, alleging his loyalty lied with his country only and departing on bad terms with the X-Men.

Working to protect Japan's sacred honor in his views, Sunfire attacked Stark Industries, claiming Tony Stark's interventionist approach in Japan was disgraceful since he allegedly bribed Japanese officials to perform his transactions. Stark went to protect his facilities, wearing the Guardsman Armor, which prevented Sunfire to recognize him as Iron Man. The fight was interrupted by Michael O'Brien, who wore the Iron Man suit. However, the Mandarin, seeking revenge for his last defeat, captured O'Brien with a teleportation device, believing him to be the real Iron Man. When Stark returned to the fight, this time as Iron Man, he believed Sunfire had blasted O'Brien out of existence and a battle ensued. With the intervention of Jasper Sitwell and Fujiko Watanabe, Sunfire was knocked out.

Sunfire and the X-Men met again when the latter, after becoming adrift following an incident in the Savage Land, were rescued by the Jinguichi Maru ship's crew and docked at Agarashima. The city was devastated by a fire, a result of an earthquake. As the X-Men attempted to help, they were confronted by Sunfire, who led a team of combat troops and ordered their arrest. Sunfire was stopped by the Daughters of the Dragon, the detectives Misty Knight and Colleen Wing. The groups settled at the Yoshida Manor, where they were surprised by another earthquake and attacked by mercenaries wearing Mandroid Armors. After Sunfire and the X-Men defeated the villains, the architect behind the attacks was revealed to be Moses Magnum, who schemed to threaten the Japanese government into crowing him Emperor of Japan. Sanctioned by the Prime Minister of Japan, Sunfire accompanied the X-Men in infiltrating Magnum's complex in the Kuril Islands. With Banshee's effort, Magnum's base was destroyed and his plans foiled. Sunfire then signalled the Daughters of the Dragon to rescue the X-Men and welcome them back to his home during Christmas. As the X-Men left, Sunfire for the first time declared he regarded the fellow mutants as friends.

## Japan's Super Warrior

Sunfire rose as Japan's greatest super-hero warrior, always operating for the Japanese government's best interests. When several heroes of Earth were abducted by the Grandmaster and Death to be part of the Contest of Champions, Sunfire was part of the large group of players. Grandmaster battled Death over the right of restoring his brother, the Collector to life. Sunfire was recruited to be part of Death's first team of champions, who were tasked of assembling the Golden Globe of Life. On the North Pole, alongside Invisible Girl and Iron Fist, Sunfire was supposed to compete against Daredevil, Darkstar and Talisman. However, he chose to act without his teammates' consent and search for the prize by himself and attacked Darkstar, causing a conflict between the two groups. When Daredevil claimed a piece of the globe, Sunfire's squad found their defeat. At the end of the contest, the heroes returned home.

When the X-Men returned to Earth coming from an adventure in the Battleworld, they emerged in the Kanagawa Prefecture with giant dragon who had disrupted their teleport. As the dragon headed to Tokyoseeking to destroy it, the Japanese defenses forces, assisted by the lord of Yashida Clan, Sunfire's cousin Mariko, sent Sunfire to help with the crisis. Sunfire joined forces with his allies, the X-Men, in combating the dragon, who was eventually convinced by Lockheed to leave.

As Japan's prime hero, Sunfire tried to keep his community free from menaces, like super-villains such as the Corruptor, who believed Japan provided opportunities for his activities as a bank robber. As Shiro Yoshida, however, he maintained a humble disguise, by enrolling at the University of Tokyo as a student. When attending the inauguration of a new science building he had built for Tokyo university, Yoshida had the opportunity to encounter the funder of the building, Dr. Kishi Oramosha, as he discoursed to the crowd. Oramosha, much to Yoshida's disappointment, revealed himself to be an ultranationalist terrorist named Deadline and shared his plans of destroying major cities, using a solar-based device to force an international union against corporate exploitation of Earth. His first chosen target was Tokyo, a city with no super heroes. Enraged by this revelation, Yoshida came out as Sunfire and fought

Deadline, hopelessly trying to destroy his machine. Being supported by his colleague, Erin, a French exchange student, Sunfire redirected the machine's energy using his powers, rendering it useless. With Deadline arrested, Tokyo was saved.

Sunfire was eventually enlisted by by Yoritomo, a Japanese nationalist who had been Shiro's idol since he was a child. With Yoritomo by his side, Shiro Yoshida rose as a powerful businessmen, making deals with Roxxon to acquire Cybertek weaponry. After a transaction was made with Harlan Ryker, Yoshida and Yoritomo discussed their plans of creating an army of super-agents to restore Japan's grandeur. However, a disagreement ensued between the two partners, as Yoshida wished to restore Japan's honor with a defensive task force and Yoritomo sought for revenge and power. Enraged, Yoritomo secretly attempted to murder Yoshida using Terminal Armors, who had no chance against the power of Sunfire. Though Ryker was framed by Yoritomo, Sunfire learned the truth after being restrained by Ryker's unwilling bodyguard, Deathlok. With S.H.I.E.L.D.'s assistance, the heroes joined forces to stop Yoritomo's plans of nuking Washington, D.C.

When an experimental drug, known as Sleet, was introduced to the water supply of a small village in Japan, its inhabitants tragically perished in an act of chemical warfare. The Japanese government commissioned Sunfire to investigate, and the clues brought him to Madripoor. There, he contacted one of his father's respected friends, Cable, whose investigation, similarly to Sunfire's, led him to reach the Mutant Liberation Front. Teaming up with Cable's New Mutants, Sunfire confronted some MLF's members and invaded their hideout. Sunfire and the New Mutants were captured by Stryfe, who confirmed the MLF was behind the production of Sleet, part of a plan to poison the major capital cities of the world. As Sunfire and the New Mutants broke free, the MLF was fended off with the help of Wolverine, allowing Sunfire to incinerate the Sleet supply.

## Zero Fluid

When Magneto disrupted Earth's magnetic field by unleashing a massive electromagnetic pulse, Sunfire was unprotectedly caught by the onslaught wave. The experience caused him to uncontrollably release his atomic blazes upon Tokyo. Though no one was harmed by this incident, the Japanese government, fearing a potential nuclear disaster, reacted with extreme caution by imprisoning Sunfire. He was freed by his cousin, the new leader of the Clan Yashida, Silver Samurai, with the assistance of Wolverine. Concurrently, Bastion saw an opportunity to carry out his Operation: Zero Tolerance against mutants all over the globe, including Japan, convincing the Japanese government to reactivate the mechanoid Red Ronin as an anti-mutant asset. The Silver Samurai, a mutant himself, asked for Wolverine's and Sunfire's help in shutting the Red Ronin's installation down. After the Red Ronin was activated, Sunfire lost control of his powers one more time in order to escape from being crushed by the already deactivated robot. Wolverine managed to calm him down and suggested him to get support in Canada, with Department H, since Sunfire's reputation was damaged by the Japanese media.

Now a man without a country, Sunfire arrived at Department H, where he was immediately identified and aprehended as an intruder. As a prisoner, Sunfire was experimented on as part of the "Helios Project" run by Dr. Horatio Huxley, who claimed Sunfire was afflicted by radiation poisoning. Unexpectedly, Sunfire was rescued by Alpha Flight rookie members Radius, Murmur and Flex, who left Department H. However, the band of runaways became victims of Mesmero's mental manipulation powers in a restaurant. Though Sunfire initially resisted Mesmero's control, he was ultimately forced to act as a cook for his restaurant. Although Murmur managed to break them all free from Mesmero, the other, more experienced, members of Alpha Flight were targeted instead. As a battle ensued, Sunfire and Alpha Flight overpowered Mesmero, who managed to escape.

As Sunfire worked with Alpha Flight, his condition worsened, evidenced by a dark spot developing on his abdomen. Still subjected to Huxley's experiments, Sunfire's entire right half of his body was covered by the black splotch. Since he found no help in Department H and Alpha Flight, Sunfire decided to return to Japan, even if it meant for him to be imprisoned. Before leaving, he helped Alpha Flight to counter an invasion performed by the Zodiac.

Sunfire made a private return to Japan, settling in an abandoned ancient temple in the Quonon province, where he intended to await for his end in peace. However, his was located by Hiro Takachiho, a young genius who idolized Sunfire as a hero and tracked his bioatomic signature. Their reunion was interrupted by the Silver Samurai and his new super-hero group, the Big Hero Six, who wished to recruit both Sunfire and Hiro for the team. Sunfire refused, alleging his heroic days were over, but accepted help from Big Hero Six to assess his condition. However, Hiro's mother was kidnapped by the villain Everwraith, in an blackmailing attempt to have Sunfire. When Hiro approached Sunfire a second time, he found only a shadow of a hero and lost his hope for help. Hiro and the Big Hero Six attempted to stop Everwraith, in order to recue his mother and protect Tokyo. Sunfire decided to join the group as a hero and learned Everwraith wished to forge a stronger Japan by causing destruction. When Everwraith tampered with Sunfire's powers, Hiro suggested him to release it as a way to control it, assuming a bio-kinetic charge had been introduced to his organism, causing conflicts with his solar-based powers. The action caused Everwraith's defeat, apparently at the cost of Sunfire's life. However, Hiro once again met him, as he was sure his hero had survived. As Sunfire departed back to Canada to investigate his condition, Hiro shared Sunfire had not only a fan but also a friend.

## Yakiba Agent

Recovered from his infection with the Zero Fluid, Sunfire returned to serve Japan, this time by working with Yakiba, a clandestine elite defense faction of the Japanese military. When investigations identified a shapeshifter involved in murderous secret activities in Japanese facilities, Yakiba sent Sunfire to track Mystique. As Sunfire and Yakiba agents invaded Mystique's apartment in Brooklyn, they clashed with her daughter, the X-Man Rogue, instead. With Sunfire believing Rogue to be Mystique, they engaged in a fight. After proving her identity, Rogue convinced Sunfire that Mystique had actually been framed.

The X-Men revealed to Sunfire that Skrulls under Apocalypse's orders were behind the misguiding leads and that he was named as one of the mythical "Twelve" mutants. After Sunfire got access to this information, he alerted his associates in Yakiba. However, before they could take any action, Sunfire was abducted by the Horseman of Apocalypse Famine. As one of the "Twelve", Sunfire represented the power of nature along with Storm and Iceman and was trapped by Apocalypse, who wished to channel their powers for himself. Apocalypse was ultimately stopped by the X-Men, an action that allowed Sunfire to get his freedom again.

After being exposed to "Zero Fluid," Sunfire began having problems with his power. The Weapon Plus Projectfalsely told him his powers and the fluid had formed cancer throughout his body and that he would have had to serve them for the necessary treatments. After refusing, Sunfire was shot by Wild Child and was thought dead, though he managed to survive. With a new outlook on life after his near death experience, Sunfire looked at things differently, re-joining the X-Men after they went global.

## Fallen Sun

It was publicly leaked that Sunfire and his uncle had dealings with mutant terrorists from the Brotherhood of Evil Mutants, Mystique, Rogue and Blindspot, back in the day. They plotted to steal the plans for the Adamantium bonding process created by Lord Dark Wind. Tomo Yoshida wished to create an army of "invincible samurai" with this process, while the Brotherhood would have received a substantial amount of money in return. However, the plot failed forcing Blindspot to remove the memories of all involved, including Dark Wind's daughter, Lady Deathstrike. While Deathstrike's cybernetic implants enabled her to restore her missing memories and plan for revenge, Silver Samurai was reverted to being a criminal by Blindspot. Rogue contacted Sunfire about the crisis and the two sought to learn the truth. During a subsequent battle with an enraged Deathstrike, Sunfire's powers triggered a sprinkler system, filling the environment with steam. Lady Deathstrike furtively moved behind him and severed his legs from his body. While prisoners to Deathstrike, Sunfire told Rogue to absorb his mutant powers so she could fight her. She agreed, but only with a momentary touch so as not to strain his condition. Blindspot pushed Rogue onto Sunfire however, forcing a permanent absorption. Sunfire was presumed to be dead, and the X-Men were unable to find his body.

In actuality, Sunfire was taken to a private infirmary and kept under watchful guard by members of Clan Yoshida and the Hand, who tried to convince him to accept prosthetic limbs. However, being suicidal, Sunfire only wished for a sword so that he could end his misery. He then received a visit from the newly resurrected Apocalypse who gave him an enticing offer to join him in saving mutantkind, in return for which Apocalypse would restore his powers and his lost limbs, allowing him to get revenge against those who had maimed him. Sunfire accepted. Soon before starting the process of being transformed into a Horseman, Sunfire regretted his alliance with Apocalypse and attempted to escape his pyramid ship after defeating Ozymandias. As he struggled with his choice of escaping, he decided not to leave the mutant Gazer behind to suffer by also being turned into a Horseman. As Sunfire failed since Gazer's transformation into War had been a success, he was also transformed into one of the Horsemen of Apocalypse.

As Apocalypse's loyal Horseman Famine, Sunfire assisted in an attack against the X-Mansion, using his solar flares to give their eyes and brain imagery that forced them to feel like they were starving. Famine was ultimately knocked out by Rogue and taken into the X-Men's custody. As Gazer attempted to recapture him for Apocalypse, Sunfire proved to have overcome his brainwashing and refused to rejoin the Horsemen. Slightly recovered, Sunfire then fled the X-Mansion and joined the X-Men in their final battle against Apocalypse at the United Nations. After Apocalypse managed to escape, Sunfire decided to help the Horseman of Death Gambit recover his reason by cleansing him with scorching hot flames, that led him to abandon his loyalty to their former master. The duo joined forces to recruit the Horseman of PestilencePolaris, but were met with her rejection. Back to Japan, Sunfire and Gambit were approached by Mister Sinister.

Under Sinister's guidance, Sunfire and Gambit got a new purpose with Marauders, a group of mercenaries assembled by Sinister to find Destiny's Diaries and eliminate people who had had contact with information about the future. Sunfire and Gambit attacked the time-traveller Cable in the dead island nation of Providence, apparently being successful in eliminating him. Sunfire then intercepted Iceman and Cannonball, who had been attacked by the other Marauders but managed to escape. Sunfire failed and was incapacitated and restrained by the two X-Men, but soon rescued by the Marauders.

The Marauders' actions aimed at keeping the X-Men ignorant about the birth of the he first mutant babyborn after M-Day. When the child was born in Cooperstown, Alaska, the Marauders violently clashed with the mutant-hating Purifiers, a massacre the X-Men were unable to prevent. The X-Men followed the Marauders to their base but were overpowered for being attacked by multiple enemies. Their attack also led the Marauders to realize that Cable had survived the murder attempt and was protecting the mutant baby by himself. The Marauders managed to find the baby with Cable and Bishop in Eagle Plaza, the latter was put out of commission by Sunfire. During the final battle to get the baby on Muir Island, Sunfire was knocked out while most of the other Marauders died or escaped.

## Uncanny Avenger

Lost and facing an identity crisis, Yoshida gave up his Sunfire identity and wandered in a drunk haze around Tokyo, where Wolverine offered him a position with Avengers Unity Squad. He initially refused for regarding himself as disgraced and no longer a superhero. Wolverine informed him about the Red Skull violating Charles Xavier's telepathic brain, which prompted Sunfire to accept the offer. When revealing their roster to the public, the team was attacked by the Grim Reaper, who was accidentally killed by Rogue.

Sunfire joined the Avengers just before Apocalypse's Clan Akkaba had its leadership taken by the Apocalypse Twins. As their first action, the twins assassinated a Celestial Gardener, catching the attention of S.W.O.R.D.'s director Abigail Brand, who invited Captain America and Sunfire to the Peak for help. Clan Akkaba's Ship attacked the Peak forcing its tripulants to escape. When Captain America's escape pod did not function, Sunfire sacrificed his own to save Captain America. As the escape pods drifted away, the Twins' ship blasted the Peak in half. Sunfire fell to Earth, atomizing the debris and saving millions of civilians in Rio de Janeiro. Alongside Thor, Sunfire travelled to the Akkaba Metropolis, where the Apocalypse Twins fully introduced themselves. In an act of mischief to damage the relationships in the Unity Division, the twins revealed that Wolverine and his X-Force had secretly assassinated a child version of Apocalypse and Archangel, the twins' father.

The Unity Division members ultimately found themselves divided, and Sunfire sided with Wolverine alongside Thor and Rogue. Searching for Clan Akkaba, Sunfire and his teammates found Ozymandias in Cairo, who led them to a base in Socotra where the Akkaba Nebula was hidden. There, they fought the Horsemen of Death Sentry and Daken. Sunfire and Rogue found Wolverine, after he had been crucified by Daken. Wolverine erroneously informed them about the Scarlet Witch betraying the team, causing Sunfire to pair up with Rogue to stop her from calling the mutants to the Twins' ship. They would ultimately fail as Rogue finished the Scarlet Witch, who managed to sacrifice herself to cast a spell and gather all mutants like the Apocalypse Twins had planned.

Earth was destroyed by the Celestial Exitar in retaliation for the Celestial Gardener's death. The surviving Apocalypse Twin Eimin created a mutant exclusive planet populated by the mutants the Scarlet Witch had collected. For years, Sunfire was kept hidden and locked in a pod in stasis alongside Wolverine, since they knew about the real reasons that had caused Earth's destruction. During this time they were guarded and tortured by Banshee. They were rescued by Havok and Kang the Conqueror's Chronos Corps, which allowed Sunfire to have his revenge against Banshee. Sunfire refused to work with Kang, but was knocked out by Wolverine before he could react. This allowed Magistrate Braddock to send their psyches to the past, from a time before the Scarlet Witch's death and Earth's destruction.

In the past, the Unity Division put their differences aside as Sunfire reasoned with Rogue. As the Avengers attacked the Apocalypse Twins united, they unwillingly allowed Kang the Conqueror to absorb the Celestial power to become omnipotent. Sunfire and Havok attempted to interrupt the process, but Kang managed to destroy Sunfire's body. However, for having had contact with the cosmic energies of the Celestial, Sunfire was reborn in a state of pure energy. With his new powers, Sunfire managed to obliterate the Apocalypse Twin's armada while Havok defeated Kang.

World War Hate

When Sunfire and other Avengers fought Plantman in New York, they came to know that the Red Skull had ascended to Red Onslaught, causing tremendous telepathic havok all over the world. Under Steve Roger's orders, Avengers and X-Men went to Genosha to fight Red Onslaught. Sunfire was captured along with the other heroes and stored within one of Red Onslaught's Stark Sentinels after being shrunk with Pym Particles. They were freed when Magneto led a team of super-villains against the Stark Sentinels. The Scarlet Witch and Doctor Doom then stopped Red Onslaught by casting an inversion spell which forceed a fragment of Charles Xavier's psyche to emerge and knock the villain out.

The spell had inadvertently caused heroes and villains to have their moral axis inverted, including Sunfire. Sunfire joined the X-Men, at the Jean Grey School for Higher Learning, to declare the unification of mutants and to reveal their new agenda of no longer wanting coexistence between humans and mutants. Instead, the mutant heroes wanted to stand above humans, being led by Genesis, who had become Apocalypse due to the inversion spell.

Apparently still under Red Onslaught's influence, Sunfire teamed up with Longshot to retrieve a nuclear device that was in possession of Serval Industries' private superhero team X-Factor. Sunfire had the opportunity to reunite with his former allies, Polaris and Gambit. During the fight, Cypher managed to teleport Sunfire and Longshot to Tokyo, causing them to fail in their mission.

Under the new Apocalypse's orders, Sunfire was among the X-Men who invaded New York City in the Celestial Ship. The X-Men violently defeated Captain America in the Avengers Tower. They also broadcast a warning for humankind, proclaimed Manhattan their mutant capital and issued an ultimatum that all humans should be evacuated or perish. Clan Akkaba also devised a gene bomb to kill every non-mutant being on Earth.

Sunfire and the X-Men got into a fight against the team Magneto assembled with supervillains that had been inverted on Genosha. The X-Men defeated them, but an inverted Carnage sacrificed himself to prevent the X-Men's gene bomb from fully detonating. Later, the inverted Avengers attacked the X-Men. In the ensuing battle, an inverted Doctor Doom and Scarlet Witch, possessed by the spirit of Daniel Drumm, cast another inversion spell that returned almost returned every hero and villain to normal, including Sunfire.

After the incident, Sunfire chose to make amends with X-Factor by approaching them to beg for forgiveness. Polaris invited him to join X-Factor in a mission in the Middle East to fight Ammit, the Soul Eater. Sunfire's temper ignited a violent confrontation between X-Factor and Ammit. The demon goddess was ultimately defeated by Danger. Sunfire returned with X-Factor to Serval Industries after the mission and did not rejoin the Avengers after that.

## Inhuman Crisis

After it was revealed that the Inhuman Terrigen Clouds were toxic to mutants, Sunfire joined Cyclops and his X-Men in his activities to protect mutantkind. The X-Men planned to render one of the Terrigen Clouds inert using Alchemy's powers. Sunfire carried Alchemy by flying through the mists. Although they were successful in nullifying its lethality, Alchemy tragically perished during the process. The Inhumans publicly executed Cyclops in retaliation and, as a consequence, the X-Men who sided with him had their reputation severely damaged.

The Terrigen kept harming mutants all over the world. Sunfire decided to protect a group of Asian mutant refugees, but they accidentally stumbled upon Weirdworld. Their movement was tracked by the X-Men, who arrived to help them. Storm and the X-Men were particularly cautious with Sunfire due to his past association with Cyclops. However, they put their differences aside and made saving the harmed mutants a priority. As the situation with the Inhumans escalated, Sunfire joined the X-Men in their attack against New Attilan. Eventually, thanks to Emma Frost's machinations, the Inhuman mists were destroyed and mutantkind was safe from being poisoned by them.

Sunfire then joined Emma Frost's mutant nation of New Tian after Hydra took over America. Alongside Frenzy and Random he rebelled against Hydra's forces in New Tian's borders. As a member of New Tian's X-Men, Sunfire also clashed with the group of Inhuman heroes known as the Warriors. Initially, the two groups fought themselves, but then joined forces to counter-attack Hydra's forces.

## Disassembled

Sunfire recovered his honor and position as Japan's prime hero, which was evidenced when he was invited by the Black Panther to join an international super-summit in the Avengers Mountain, consolidating his influence in the superhero international community. Around this period, Sunfire was assembled alongside many other mutants by Jean Grey and other telepaths associated with the X-Men to opposed the crazed Nate Grey from remaking the world in his image. When Nate Grey realized that his vision of the world would never come about with the X-Men around, he made his enemies vanish in an instant, apparently eliminating them, including Sunfire.

In fact, the mutants were brainwashed and transported to a different reality created by Nate Grey using a Life Seed. In this reshaped mutant exclusive world, familial and romantic relationships were strongly discouraged or illegal. Sunfire became a Civil Management instructor at the Summers Institute for Higher Learning, which was aimed at teaching mutant children how to control their mutant abilities and use them to better society. Sunfire guided his students on how to keep and manage the peace. In one of his classes, he was seen suggesting his students to embark on a mentorship program with Department Xclerks. After some mutants managed to see through Nate Grey's illusion, the X-Men defeated him and Sunfire returned to the mainstream reality with the rest of the trapped mutants.

## The Krakoan Sun

When Professor X founded a mutant exclusive island nation on Krakoa, all mutantkind was granted Krakoan citizenship. Sunfire joined mutantkind in this next step of their trajectory. When the Symbiote God Knull attacked Earth and covered it in darkness, Krakoa was one of his targets. Sunfire opposed Knull's minions, but was knocked out. Fabian Cortez used his amplifying powers to elevate Sunfire's levels, allowing him to act as "the Krakoan sun" and obliterate the Symbiotes. However, Sunfire was assassinated by a Symbiote-infected Cable. It is implied that Sunfire returned through the Krakoan Resurrection Protocols.

As an adored Krakoan hero, Sunfire was elected to the new X-Men team during the Hellfire Gala, declaring his wish of being of service for mutantkind. The new X-Men were based at the Treehouse, in the Seneca Gardens located in Central Park. After forming this team fought off two alien attacks, one by the Mind Reaver in Manhattan, the other by the Annihilation Wave in Kansas. This was the work of the intergalactic crime lord Cordyceps Jones who had been running bets on who could destroy the Earth first on his casino Gameworld. Sunfire's intense powers proved to be a key factor in the X-Men's victory and his actions were recognized by civillians they had protected. Later on, Sunfire and the X-Men fought the High Evolutionary, the Reavers, Doctor Stasis' minions. Gradually, Sunfire demonstrated an interest in Planet Arakko, spending a lot of his free time on the new mutant world. When the human billionaire Feilong was tracked for attempting to land on Arakko, S.W.O.R.D. agents contacted Sunfire, who intercepted Feilong on Phobos. Sunfire tried to reason with Feilong by suggesting him to leave the Arakki territory, but they were interrupted by the Arakki warrior Vornak. After Feilong murdered Vornak, Sunfire had no choice but to cede Phobos to human control. Eventually, Sunfire started building a temple in Arakko. After being opposed by some vicious Arakki, he slayed them in combat. Next to his temple, he planted a Japanese Mizunara oak sapling, which developed into the visage of Redroot under Arakko's influence. As Storm contacted Sunfire about retrieving Redroot from Otherworld, he also shared his intentions of not being restrained to Arakko but also exploring the vast universe.

---

Me: Shiro Yoshida A.K.A. Sunfire! Wow!

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) An honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

# Luan, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Buster & Babs Bunny, Plucky, Hamton, Shego and William VS Vypra - Nico's rescue and meeting an Elefantokyo Gene-Slammer

---

Vypra was first.

Vypra: (to Luan) Nico did an excellent job in his rescue today. He even met an Elefantokyo Gene-Slammer.

Luan: He sure did and the coolest part is that Elefantokyo's look like giant versions of the Bacteriophage Virus. That is so amazing.

Princess Celestia: That is amazing to see and it's awesome that Eleanor McCallister is one. Megan is happy to have her back.

Amber Morning: I'm happy for her too mom. And the funniest part was that Eleanor spanked Buzz all over.

They laughed at that.

Spotlight: That was so funny and Buzz had it coming for that party.

Buster Bunny: I guess that Eleanor was the enforcer of the McCallister family and she kept them in line like how Lori does with the Loud family.

Babs Bunny: That is awesome.

Vypra: It sure is. Eleanor is a really strong and spirited girl.

Plucky: Yeah I agree there.

Hamton: Same here Plucky.

Vypra: I agree with you all but I'm happy that she is back with Kevin and family. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed her down.

Luan: Now that Lights you up! (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed!

Princess Celestia: (Laughs) That was a good one!

## Cornelia, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Astro Boy, Tso Lan and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui - Lincoln's Rescue

Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in another one of Superman's adventures. How was it?

Cornelia: It was really cool and we were there to stop Mount Monokoa on Monokoa island in the South Pacific from destroying the city on the island and sending tsunamis out to destroy some of the world.

Applejack: Yeah that volcano was amazing but it was powerful.

Apple Bloom: They planned on blasting the opposite side of the volcano to let the lava flow down to the ocean on the opposite side.

Dai Gui: That is a very ingenius plan.

Flashwing: It sure is and it worked. This was one of the first adventures of Superman and it was a cool one from J.D.'s youth when he watched it on TV.

Astro Boy: That was awesome and really cool.

Tso Lan: It sure was brother. I'm glad we got to live that adventure too.

Dai Gui: You guys all had a lot of fun on that one. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Cornelia: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

# Raiden, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Liu Kang, Sonnya Blade, Kitana, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct - Meeting an Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) I heard you guys met an Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Raiden: You will like her. Her name is Rhonda Monroe and not only is she the gene-Slammer for Evil HERO Inferno Wing but she is also a Phoenix Gene-Slammer. She is 1 third human, 1 third phoenix and now 1 third Evil HERO Inferno Wing.

Aqueduct: Wow! A Double Gene-Slammer. That's unusual but really cool.

Rarity: Oh it certainly is. But you won't believe the kinds of revelations we heard from her about 9 evil people.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was crazy! They were for Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Eva, Jo, Heather, Amy, Icky Vicky, and Trina Riffins.

Aqueduct: We haven't heard anything about Lewis Travolta, Jo, Eva, Trina and Billy McLean. What have they all done now?

Sweetie Belle: It was crazy! First is Flip, after his last few plots to get rid of the Louds, their friends, and J.D. were ruined, not to mention almost blowing up Royal Woods with a nuclear weapon, Rhonda was asked by the FBI to do another investigation on that mutant. She accepted the task, and she went undercover in Flips' Food and Fuel, and Rhonda found out that Flip was planning to use some explosive devices to blow up Royal Woods again, unless the federal government gives Flip all of the money the federal government has. Rhonda was so mad, that she wanted to tear Flip's mustache off and shove it up his three-cheeked butt, but instead, she sent the info to the FBI who busted in to arrest Flip, but he got away again. Next is Lewis Travolta, Rhonda found out he was much worse than what we all knew him to be. She found out that fat moron has cheated many of his customers out of their money many times, in addition to harassing Lynn Sr. when his restaurant first opened, and he refused to return the money to those he cheated out of. Rhonda sent the information to the Royal Woods Police Department, and they were planning to arrest that moron, but he ran from the police and he went into hiding in an underground bunker in the north of Royal Woods. Next is Billy McLean, Rhonda found out that he was planning to get revenge on all of us for ruining him years ago, and he tried to hire hitmen to kill us even from within prison. But, Rhonda incinerated the hitmen and the FBI indicted him on charges of attempted murder for hire, and that traitor got more Life Sentences added to his original Life Sentence. Next is Eva, and that rageaholic psychopath is even worse than what we all first thought, Rhonda found out that she's brutally beaten up a lot of people who've crossed her path, and many of them have all been scarred for life because of her. Before she was about to beat someone else to death, Rhonda charged in and she brutally beat her into the dirt, and she left her mark by branding her with an iron brand in the shape of a phoenix on her butt, and she screamed in rage, and she swore she'd kill Rhonda one day and have her revenge. Next is Jo, and she found out this sore loser jock is even worse than what you guys first thought, Rhonda also found out that she tormented and tortured many people who crossed her path, and she also used her trademark M.O.: Intimidation through Violence. Rhonda wasn't going to let her get away with it, so she had to beat her with using her brains, and when Rhonda made her spill her crimes to everyone, they wanted her head on a pike. But, Rhonda decided to brand her on the stomach with the same iron brand she used on that rageaholic psycho, Eva. Jo got away, but she swore to get revenge on Rhonda one day. Next is Heather, and Rhonda found out that Satanic Queen Bee bitch is even worse than ever, after her many plots to kill the Total Drama Crew were ruined, she found out she tried to hire a local gang from Canada to kill the Total Drama Crew yet again. However, that bitch didn't know that she sent the information to the authorities, and they arrested the street gang, but Heather got away and went into hiding yet again, and she swore she'd get revenge one day. Next is Sammy's evil sister, Amy, and

Rhonda found out she was even worse than ever, after her attempted crime spree in the U.S. was stopped, she found out that she and her evil mother were plotting to kill Sammy, but Rhonda wasn't going to let that bitch get away with it, so she sent the info to the police, and the FBI and the Canadian authorities arrested Sammy's evil mother, but Amy got away and she went into hiding, but she swore she'd get revenge one day. Next is Icky Vicky, and this took place after her plan to kill all the kids in the U.S. was foiled. Rhonda found out that murderous bitch was planning on escaping from prison and then, she was planning on stealing explosives and using them to kill the kids and their families all over the US. Rhonda wasn't going to have that, so she sent the info to the FBI, and they indicted Icky Vicky on those very charges, and she got another Life Sentence added to her original Life Sentence. And finally is Trina Riffins, and Rhonda found out that bitch is even worse than what you guys first thought, after she was defeated long ago, She found out that she tried to get revenge on us all even while she was in prison. She tried to hire hitmen to kill us all, but she soon found out about it, and she proceeded with pulverizing the hitmen she hired to kill us all, and got them arrested. Then, after the information was sent to the FBI, Trina was arrested and after being found guilty, she got more Life Sentences added to her original Life Sentence.

Aqueduct gasped in shock!

Aqueduct: OH MY GOODNESS! WHOA! Those nine dirtbags just don't want to accept defeat!

Sweetie Belle: (Panting) Yeah! May I have some water?

Aqueduct: Sure.

He gave her a glass and filled it up for her and she drank it.

Sweetie Belle: Ahh. I needed that. Thanks.

Aqueduct: You're welcome.

Gill Grunt: Those revelations were awful!

Liu Kang: Yeah those guys all have no honor.

Sonnya Blade: They should have all been killed.

Kitana: They have no conscience and no souls.

Aqueduct: No kidding. They are monsters. Lets do it!

(GONG RINGS)

TEST YOUR MIGHT! (WHAP) TEST YOUR MIGHT! (ZAP) TEST YOUR MIGHT! (WHAP!) TEST YOUR MIGHT!

MORTAL KOMBAT!

They went at him and smashed and pulverized him all over the place and then fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Mallow, Flutttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Shrek, Donkey, Fiona, Babs Seed and Trixie Lulamoon VS Evilseed - Battling Stacey in Zarya's 3rd Ambassador Mission

---

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) J.D. and the others really had a fun time battling Stacey in Zarya's 3rd Ambassador Mission. Now we have a Sentai Ranger summoner on our side.

Mallow: They sure did and that is really so cool! Now both sides have Sentai Ranger Summoners too.

Fluttershy: That is all so cool.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is. I think it's really cool.

Stealth Elf: I think it's really awesome myself.

Shrek: It sure is. 45+ Years of Sentai at our command.

Donkey: It sure is awesome.

Fiona: I think it's really cool myself.

Babs Seed: I agree too. It's awesome!

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure is amazing and they are all amazing. Japan made awesome rangers.

Evilseed: It sure is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Mallow: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Tony Jones, Edyn, Strag, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master - Team Skull not taking a hint

---

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) Team Skull just can't take a hint, can they? At least the 2012 Turtle Brothers have new Pokemon now.

Zoe Orimoto: That is true and no Team Skull is just an absolute glutton for punishment.

D'Arcmon: They sure are and they sure know how to take a really big beating.

Kazemon: I agree too.

Rainbow Dash: Those blockheads getting pulverized by us is really awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is awesome.

Whirlwind: Yeah and many of us got new Pokemon as a result too.

Tony Jones: I think it's so awesome.

Edyn: I agree too. Having Pokemon is just as cool as Moonlands Creatures.

Strag: That is for sure.

Mirror Master: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Zoe Orimoto: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Lana Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Coop Burtenburger, Killer Frost and Poison Ivy VS Vexen - Professor Shepherd is a neat scientist

Vexen was next.

Vexen: (to Lana) Professor Shepherd is a neat scientist. Maybe I can work together with him sometime.

Lana Loud: I'm sure he would like that and he made the Road Rovers into awesome and amazing heroes.

Starlight Glimmer: They are so awesome and Professor Shepherd really did a great job.

Cozy Glow: Yeah he sure did and it's really awesome.

Hex: Absolutely. The Road Rovers are more than just people now, they are great heroes.

Coop Burtenburger: I agree and Muzzle should really let himself loose on Jo when the battle goes on.

Vexen: I agree. That was so awesome seeing that. Muzzle really went to town on Heather yesterday.

Lana Loud: Yeah he sure did.

Vexen: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, stars, lightning, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Lana Loud: AWESOME!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Green Arrow, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Uncle Grandpa, Mr. Gus, Pizza Steve, Giant Realistic Flying Tiger, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern - Lightning's speech

---

Jack O Lantern was next.

Uncle Grandpa: Good morning!

Jack O Lantern: Good morning Uncle Grandpa. (to Green Arrow) What did you think of Lightning's speech? Because I honestly thought it was touching.

Green Arrow: I thought it was really awesome and very inspirational.

Pinkie Pie: I thought it was really awesome too! It was really amazing!

Featherweight: Yeah it was great!

Sprocket: It sure was cool.

Uncle Grandpa: We all thought it was amazing ourselves.

Mr. Gus: For a sports athlete like Lightning it was really cool.

Pizza Steve: Yeah and Pizza Steve thought it was great too!

Giant Realistic Flying Tiger: (ROARS)

Uncle Grandpa: Even Giant Realistic Flying Tiger thinks so.

Jack O Lantern: She sure does. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, ightning and energy and smashed him down.

Green Arrow: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Gwen, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, He-Man, Teela, Man At Arms, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper - Jo just doesn't know how to shut her trap

---

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) Jo just doesn't know how to shut her mouth. But at least what came out of LIGHTNING'S mouth was very heartwarming.

Gwen: That's true and Lightning's speech was really heartfelt. Also it was because of Jo's mouth that lead to Lana and Lola biting off her foot.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was very fitting and she had it coming. I saw her artificial foot and that is amazing that Lana and Lola can have that strong a bite.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah no kidding! Those two are strong for little girls.

Sunny Starscout: I agree there too. Wow!

Spyro: Yeah that was something to see. Lana and Lola were scrapping their mouths to get the blood out of them for days.

Pied Piper: YUCK! But I don't blame them. Jo must've really done something that caused them to do that.

Gwen: Right many of you don't know about this. It was because of Jo opening her big mouth in Rome on the Second World Tour Series of Total Drama. It was when we were in Rome, Italy.

Pied Piper: Ah the Eternal City. Loaded with history.

She told them what happened in chapter 652.

---

Me: Hey guys. I set up a view screen for you all to watch.

Lori: Thanks J.D.

Leni: It's totes gonna be awesome to see you all during the challenge.

Luna: Show no mercy dude!

Me: We won't.

Brick: How bad do you think this is gonna be sir!?

Me: This is gonna be a tough one Cadet Brick!

Lynn: I'm gonna make you eat everything you said Jo!

Jo: I would like to see you try you bad luck loser!

We gasped in sheer horror.

OH SHE DID NOT JUST GO THERE!

Me: Uh oh!

Lori: Oh crud! Jo just literally pushed Lynn over the edge!

Lucy: That girl just dug her own grave.

Lynn was infuriated!

Lynn: WHAT DID YOU JUST SAY!?

Jo (to Lynn): Yeah. You heard right! I know about the Bad Luck Karma Travesty. For all the villains you take down, you're the worst of them all! I guess you're a hypocrite as well! You know what the worst part is. Your sister Lily got her boss Mr. Krabs arrested when he was nothing but kind to her. And your other sister Lola killed Deadshot and made his daughter fatherless.

Me: How the heck does she know all that?

Nico: She must've heard all about our adventures.

Me: Oh (Censored).

Lynn then suddenly WENT BALLISTIC! She went level 11 rage and screamed in so much rage and fury that it was unbelievable! She lunged at Jo and mercilessly thrashed her into oblivion in a deadly rage. Jo was badly beaten up and Lightning stepped in and restrained her.

Lightning: Lynn stop it! She's had enough! Just calm down Lynn.

Lynn did so and she saw what she had done and she broke down crying hard into Lightning's chest as he comforted her.

Chris: What Jo said made her the lowest of the low.

Me: What an honorless scumbag. She's nothing but a sore loser.

But Jo suddenly got back up. She was bleeding bad and her clothes were shredded and she was covered in bloody bruises, scrapes and some of her teeth were knocked out.

Me: Wow! She is REALLY tough.

But Jo collapsed from being to weak from the thrashing she received.

Nico: Jo you have failed Canada.

Me: You said it man.

Lori: Jo literally disgusts me!

Luna: What she said to Lynn was major harsh dudes!

Luan: I'm so mad at her I can't think of a joke!

Lucy: I hope she burns in fire for that!

Lola: Let me at her!

Lana: Save some for me!

Lana and Lola flew out to us and got to Rome really quick.

Chris: Wow! You two got here fast.

Lana and Lola went at Jo and they pulverized her really bad and Lola bit Jo in the ankle and she screamed in excruciating pain. Lola's bite was not only strong enough to draw blood but it was strong enough to really cause some nasty damage!

Me: Oh man!

Chris: Aye yi yi!

Chef: Man she is gonna feel that!

Me: No kidding.

Lincoln stepped in.

Lincoln: Okay you two. She has had enough.

Lincoln saw the nasty wound on Jo's ankle and he saw that Lola's bite was powerful enough to rip a huge chunk out of her ankle!

Me: Holy Ham Hawks! Lola's bite ripped her ankle to shreds.

Lola got the taste of blood in her mouth and she spit it out and we saw the chunk of flesh and tissue she ripped out of Jo's ankle and we hurled our guts out.

Me: (Vomits)

Nico: That is gross! But Jo the Jock you have failed all of Canada.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Pied Piper: Holy mackerel!

Gwen: Yeah she had it coming!

He-Man: Yeah that was brutal.

Teela: Boy it sure was.

Man-At-Arms: Yeah that was awful. But Jo is a monster and she had that coming.

Pied Piper: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and darkness and smashed him down.

Gwen: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Mera of Atlantis, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Ponyo, Squidward and Master Frown VS Ryugu Tamatebacco - The Maldives are awesome and really beautiful

---

Ryugu Tamatebacco was next.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to Mera) The Maldives are awesome and really beautiful. Before meeting J.D. and the others, have you and Arthur ever visited here?

Mera: No we sure haven't. But now we have visited the Maldives and they are amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: I agree and they are an amazing vacation spot.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I agree there and they are most amazing.

Sunburn: The Maldives are very popular to visit here in the Indian Ocean.

Ponyo: They sure are.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: I think they are awesome too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and water and smashed him down.

Mera: FOR ATLANTIS!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Maximum Ride, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Sector V KND, Numbuh 362, Stickybeard, Mr. Boss, Numbuh 86, Leozack, and G1 Dirtbag VS Pterodactyl Ghost - Girl Jordan making me puke as she ate Yost Cletus Kasady's brain

---

Pterodactyl Ghost was next.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Maximum Ride) I understand why Girl Jordan ate Yost Cletus Kasady's brain. But did she really have to make J.D. puke all over Nico?!

Maximum Ride: That was gross seeing someone other than Nico eating someone like that. But when J.D. threw up he couldn't find any toilets in Alcatraz. It was shut down over 60 years ago and the toilets there are inaccessible.

Princess Luna: Yeah that is true.

Pterodactyl Ghost: That is a good reason.

Moondust: But it was horrible that there was another version of Kasady that appeared here.

Snowdust: Yeah that was crazy.

Gari: Now Girl Jordan killed another version of Kasady.

Pterodactyl Ghost: Boy Kasady really ruined Girl Jordan didn't he?

Blackout: He sure did. But he deserves to die over and over again for all the pain he caused to countless people.

Numbuh 1: I agree myself on that.

Numbuh 362: Yeah if that happened to me I would feel the same way.

Stickybeard: Aye me too lass.

Mr. Boss: I would never do that to my kids. Maybe to everyone elses back when I worked for Father but NEVER MY kids.

Numbuh 86: (Irish Accent) I agree too daddy.

Pterodactyl Ghost: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and wind and smashed him down.

Maximum Ride: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - Heather's Background and why she became the way she is

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Why do you think Heather became the way she is?

Fiona Hernandez: Well I have been going over Heather's background and mental history and thanks to Laney's psychology books she is letting me borrow I found out that she has what is called Histrionic Personality Disorder as well as Anti-Social Personality Disorder and Narcissistic Personality Disorder.

Pink Ranger Slayer: A triple whammy!

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah. She manipulates people to get what she wants and also has a rebellious and evil nature and is so self important too. She doesn't care about anyone other than

herself and doesn't care who to step on to get what she wants.

Himiko Toga: Yeah what a heartless and malevolent monster!

Apple Bloom: That's why everyone in the entirety Canada hates her guts.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah she has no conscience or soul! She's a heartless psychopath.

Scootaloo: Yeah we're glad that some of Lincoln's Guardian Angels exposed her and some of the Total Drama Sore Losers for what they are.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah what a bunch of rotten to the core fiends!

Silver Spoon: They have absolutely no honor!

Misty Tredwell: Yeah if our code allowed it we would kill them all. But cursing them is the next best thing.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yeah I agree there. What a heartless and manipulative, conniving blackhearted bitch! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - Amy's background and why she became the way she is

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: What do you think it was that made Amy become so evil and why she hates her sister Sammy?

Marie Hernandez: Well it could be a number of things. In spiritual terms, Sammy is the good twin from Heaven and Amy is the evil twin from Hell. But psychologically I think Amy has what's called Narcissistic Personality Disorder. She thinks of herself as the much better and much more superior girl in the family. But she is just a heartless and ruthless monster that hurts others to get what she wants.

Ibara Shiozaki: I agree on that completely. I would say may the Lord have mercy on her worthless soul but she has no soul at all to save.

Frozen Fright: Yeah you're not kidding on that.

Thunder Terror: Amy is a disgrace to all cheerleaders everywhere. She claims to be better than everyone else but in actuality she is WEAKER than everyone.

Magma Gloom: Yeah Sammy is a much better girl than she ever will be.

Toxic Horror: I agree there. And being cursed like how Lincoln did it to her is perfect for her.

Louie PoisonSea: I agree too brothers.

Weddinmon: I agree with you all there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 VICTORY!

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - Why Max is so evil

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Why is Max so evil?

Nicole Hernandez: I honestly don't have any idea myself but I think it might be because he was born pure evil. Also the way he dressed is very reminiscent of the iconic outfit of Dr. No from James Bond and Dr. Evil from Austin Powers.

Star Swirl: I agree and those were great movies.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure was.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That is a great pair of movies too.

Mistmane: It sure was too.

Flash Magnus: Yeah I agree. They were awesome.

Mage Meadowbrook: But Max was born a monster. J.D. even threatened him all over the place.

Gusty the Great: That was awesome too.

Clover the Clever: I thought it was cool too.

Carly Atlas: That was awesome to see.

Marcel: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and elements and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

## Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung - Eva being so angry all the time

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: Why is Eva so angry all the time?

Natasha Hernandez: Well she has extreme anger management issues and she has what's called according to psychologists a disorder called Intermittent Explosive Disorder. She gets mad at the slightest of things and she goes ballistic when that happens.

Princess Celestia: Yeah she is a very explosive monster.

Princess Luna: She is worse than anyone we have seen that is angry.

Princess Cadance: I agree there. She is a monster.

Minuette: Yeah Eva has a lot of problems with her mind and head.

Twinkleshine: What she has been doing on Total Drama was horrible. She is never going to listen to reason.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah she needs to be locked up and have the key thrown away.

Moondancer: What she has been doing was horrible.

Lyra Heartstrings: I agree there and she has a lot of problems that make her broken beyond repair.

Sunset Shimmer: No kidding. I think something happened in her childhood that lead to her becoming like this.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree too. What Eva goes through is horrible. I don't think any form of Anger Management will help her.

Brittney Knudson: Yeah I agree on that. What she goes through is nothing short of dangerous. People that can't control their anger end up in prison or worse.

Misty Tredwell: Thank goodness we get help from time to time.

Su Yung: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao - Why Billy McLean is pure evil

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: What do you think caused Billy McLean to become so evil?

Catherine Iroh: I think the answer for that is obvious. Jealousy. He was jealous of his twin brother Chris getting all the attention. So later he made Total Drama and assumed Chris's identity and ruined his good image by torturing and humiliating the contestants on the show and getting them in situations where he would kill them.

Layla MacKenzie: Yeah he is a monster.

Sakura Avalon: He sure is and I hope he gets cursed with whatever Lincoln can think of is good for him.

Madison Taylor: Yeah what Billy did to his brother is awful. But there is one thing that puzzles me. How did Chris turn a total 180 from being evil and sadistic to being a good and better host?

Catherine Iroh: That is a really good question. My guess is that Chris found out about what Billy was doing from seasons 1 thru 6 and decided that after Pahkitew Island that enough was enough and he took control of the show and made it better.

Chelsea: That is probably a good reason.

Nikki: And then I bet that Chris came up with the plan to turn his own brother in by getting him to show his true colors on International Television.

Rita (Cardcaptors): We'll have to look into that later on.

Kero: That is a really good assumption though.

Li: I think it's definitely possible.

Yue (Cardcaptors): I agree there and it'll take a while to figure out.

Carly Atlas: We can always look into that ourselves.

Misty Tredwell: I agree too.

Admiral Zhao: We'll all have to look into that but those are really good theories. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired waves of fire and the group fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: That was amazing!

---

## Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou - Why Mike had a sixth personality called Mal

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: That's amazing that Mike had 6 personalities inside him.

Himiko Toga: Boy it sure is amazing! Cameron told us all about the personalities of Mike and how they all worked and it was awesome. The triggers they had were really fascinating too. Whenever Mike lost his shirt, Vito his tough Italian Gangster Personality came out.

Princess Platinum: When in an acrobatic competition situation his Russian Acrobatic side Svetlana came out.

Commander Hurricane: When he got frustrated his 95-year-old personality Chester comes out and that was funny.

Chancellor Puddinghead: And when a fedora got put on him he turned into his Australian Adventurous personality Manitoba Smith.

LeFou: Wow! That is really something! But I heard he had an evil personality named Mal.

Himiko Toga: Yeah he sure did and he was PURE EVIL! He was the reason Mike got sent to Juvie and met Duncan.

Smart Cookie: So that is how Mike knows Duncan.

Private Pansy: But thank goodness that Mike got rid of him for good.

Clover the Clever: Yeah he was awful!

Penance: Thank goodness. I watched what happened with J.D. and Naruto in Season 7 of Total Drama and that was really cool!

LeFou: Yeah that was awesome! We all thought so ourselves. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

Himiko Toga: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Platinum: That was great!

## Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire - Why Jo is so awful

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: Why do you think Jo is so awful?

Rhonda Monroe: I don't really know the full extent of her history but I think it has something to do with her overpowering competitiveness.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah that was awful. Thank goodness that she is gonna get her just desserts.

Hitch Trailblazer: Yeah it was awful that she can be so evil.

Izzy Moonbow: What is that girls problem!?

Pipp Petals: Yeah why is she so evil?

Zipp Storm: In all horrible she can be so bad.

Himiko Toga: No kidding.

Diamond Tiara: It's awful.

Cozy Glow: She is a monster.

Sunfire: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic And smashed him down.

Rhonda Monroe: That was amazing!

Sunny Starscout: FRIENDS UNITED ARE STRONG!

---

## Ninja Storm Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Choobo

---

Choobo was next.

Nico: This will be awesome!

Nico teleported and opened Choobo's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of Gargamel, they're large swords with the anti-Gargamel symbol etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, blue blades, large white angel wings for the crossguards, large blue gems embedded in the rainguards, longer blue handles, and large blue gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: You're in trouble now! Thunderstorm Cannon!

The Rangers assembled the cannon and they fired energy and element blasts and the blasts all hit Choobo and he exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Choobo you have failed these islands.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Jo.

Jake Holling: Consider this your last game, Jo!

Me: Yeah! It's buttkicking time!

Nico: Big time! Lets call some help!

Me, Nico, Eli and Zarya pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me: This will be the last sports game of your life! (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

I summoned the Black Changeman, Green Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Blue Megaranger, and Gold Kyuranger!

Nico: (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Nico summoned the Pink Denziman, Blue Dynaman, Yellow Bioman, and Green Timeranger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Eli summoned the Black Goggle V, Pink Ohranger, White Magiranger, Yellow Goseiger, and Orange ToQger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

Zarya summoned the Pink Gorenger, White JAKQ, Green Gokaiger, Blue Go-Busters, and Yellow Lupinranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers!

Nico: To quote Dark, Here's your Warning: YOUR ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Dark Spicer was having lunch with Firefly and then he sneezed.

Firefly: Catching a cold?

Dark Spicer: No I think someone is talking about me.

We went at Jo and brutally smashed and pulverized her all over the place and punched and kicked her all over. Qwun and Deenha punched and pulverized and blasted Jo all over. Qwun and Deenha Blasted and smashed and pulverized Jo all over the place.

Me: Hunter Fetch!

I threw his ball and Hunter ran after it with his incredible speed and pulverized Jo all over the place and smashed her down.

Colleen kicked and pulverized Jo all over!

Exile: (Russian Accent) Time for you to get that fire in your heart cooled down!

Exile fired beams of ice lasers from his eyes and they hit Jo and froze her.

Blitz bit Jo on the butt with the force of 100 bear traps and ripped her pants!

CLANG!

Jo: YYYYEEEEEEEEOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOWWWWWWWWWW

Blitz: You need better underwear girl!

Shag punched and pulverized Jo all over.

Me: Muzzle lets get ready.

We were ready for her.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Ready Muzzle? MUZZLE HER!

Muzzle: REAH!

Hunter let Muzzle loose and he roared and lunged at Jo and smashed and pulverized and ripped her to shreds all over the place!

Blitz: GO MUZZLE GO! Rip that blackhearted girl into shredded sausage!

This went on for over 35 minutes and it was brutal and savage! Muzzle did what he did to Heather but 100 times worse!

POW BLAM POW BIFF! CHOMP SMASH BLAM RIP WHAM!

Hunter (Road Rovers): Whoa Muzzle take it easy! Okay that's enough for me.

ZOOM!

Nico: Time to finish it up here.

Ironbison, Lightspeed, Magnet Man and Lodestar used the Earth and Omnitrix Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ironbison's Thunder Burst Attack, Lightspeed's Photon Rifle, and Lodestar and Stella's powers 100-fold.

Magnet Man and Ironbison: MAGNETIC THUNDERBURST!

G1 Lightspeed and Lodestar: MAGNETIC PHOTON BLAST!

Black Spider and Jenny: SPIDER ENERGY BLAST!

Bronze Kneecap and Stella: FIRESTORM BRONZE BLAST!

Ebon and Lily: DARKNESS MAELSTROM WAVE!

El Oso and Sunset Shimmer: FIRE BEAR BLAST!

Cavalier and Luke: MAELSTROM SWORD BLAST!

Tar Pit and Onua: EARTH TAR BLAST!

Count Vertigo and Courtney: DIZZY FIRESTORM BLAST!

Overdrive and Andros: SPEEDING BULLET SPACE BLAST!

DC Enchantress and Ilana: MAGIC ULTRA BLAST!

Wrecking Crew and Lok: WRECKING SPIRIT BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Emerald and 2012 April and the 2012 Turtle Brothers: RAINBOW UNICORN ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

2012 Turtle Brothers, 2012 April, Emerald, Rainbow Dash and Scootaloo: SUPER MEGA FURY BLAST OF RAINBOWS!

They fired waves of rainbows and elements.

Lincoln: MALDIVES ISLAND ELEMENT STYLE: DHIDHDHOO!

Karin Kanzuki: MALDIVES ISLAND FIRE STYLE: BAARAH!

Sakura Kasugano: MALDIVES ISLAND FLOWER STYLE: KELAA!

Entrapta: MALDIVES ISLAND LIGHTNING STYLE: HANIMAADHOO!

Perfuma: MALDIVES ISLAND NATURE STYLE: NAIVAADHOO!

Frosta: MALDIVES ISLAND ICE STYLE: KURINBI!

Haruko Haruhara: MALDIVES ISLAND SOUND STYLE: BILEFFAHI!

Princess Allura (VLD): MALDIVES ISLAND LIGHT STYLE: FEEVAH!

Juri Han: MALDIVES ISLAND DARK STYLE: FEYDHOO!

Peni Parker: MALDIVES ISLAND WEB STYLE: FODDHOO!

Kei: MALDIVES ISLAND LIGHTNING STYLE: HENBANDHOO!

Yuri: MALDIVES ISLAND WIND STYLE: HOLHUDHOO!

Chronoa: MALDIVES ISLAND TIME STYLE: DHONFANU!

Princia Ramode: MALDIVES ISLAND FIRE STYLE: GOIDHOO!

Lucy Liberty: MALDIVES ISLAND LIGHTNING STYLE: FEHENDHOO!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said islands of the Maldives.

Lincoln and his harem: MALDIVES ISLANDS FINAL SMASH: ISLAND HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive barrage of Hadouken Blasts powered by the Maldives Islands at Jo which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was knocked down and defeated!

Lincoln: You're finished, Jo, and here's a little something to remember us by.

Lincoln turned into Inferno Lincoln, as a neon red and orange outline surrounding him, his long, white hair reaching the bottom of his neck turned neon red, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned neon red, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned neon deep red, his large blue pants turned red but the rainbow colored lightning bolts remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned red, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with reflecting stars turned red. Suddenly, we saw demons and flames dancing around Lincoln, as his massive red angel wings spread out.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see

days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Jo. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of red energy and hellfire from his massive angel wings and once they hit Jo, she was put into a coma, but in reality, she was eventually trapped in Hell for all eternity, as she screamed in pure rage at us. We felt that Jo is alive physically, but mentally, she's not there.

Nico: Whoa, what did you curse her with, big guy?

Me: Yeah, that wasn't like the same curse that you used on Gabriel Tinsley, Jacques Schnee, Josee, Jacques, Amy, and Heather.

Lincoln: You're right, J.D. and Nico, this is a brand-new curse I came up with, it's called the Hell's Vengeance Curse, it's a curse that's activated by the same song I used whenever I use my Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse when I turn into Shadow Lincoln. When I turn into Inferno Lincoln and sing that song, my angel wings fired powerful blasts of red energy and hellfire, and it puts the victim in a coma, but in reality, it traps their soul in Hell for all eternity, a perfect punishment for her.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Whoa, now that's really brutal.

Lori: Literally.

Lynn: Alright, bro.

Me: I can't wait to see what other kinds of curses that you have with your new Elemental HERO forms, big guy.

Lincoln: We'll see soon enough. But here is a list of them for you

guys.

Then he gave me a list and it was amazing! It was a curse for each of Lincoln's Elemental HERO Forms.

Inferno Lincoln - Hell's Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of red energy and hellfire from his massive angel wings and once hit, the curse traps the victim in Hell while in a coma.

Shadow Lincoln - Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of dark energy and darkness from his massive angel wings, and once hit, the victim is cursed with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued By the Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares

Arctic Lincoln - Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of marine blue energy and ice from his massive angel wings, and once it hits those whose hearts are so full of ice and are unrepentant of the crimes they've committed, the curse will freeze their blood and heart, and it'll condemn them to an eternity of a frozen Hell.

Maelstrom Lincoln - Poseidon's Maelstrom Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of ocean blue energy and water from his massive angel wings, and once it hits those who've committed the worst crimes against the sea, the victim is then ripped apart and drowned by the tides created by Poseidon.

Hurricane Lincoln - Ehecatl's Hurricane Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of sky blue energy and wind from his massive angel wings, and once it hits those who've threatened the innocent from the skies, the curse will rip them apart with the winds of the Heavens, and their souls are condemned to Oblivion for all eternity.

Solar Lincoln - Heaven's Judgement Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of white energy and holy light from his massive angel wings, and it hits those who've blasphemed against God and/or committed one of the Seven Deadly Sins, the victim is marked with an inverted cross, a symbol of eternal damnation, on their forehead, and once they die, the victim is sent to Hell for an eternity of torture and torment.

Nature Lincoln - Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of green energy and plants from his massive angel wings, and once hit, it traps the victim in a tree for all eternity, this curse is reserved for those who desire to destroy the environment.

Earth Lincoln - Gaia's Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of blue and green energy and lava from his massive angel wings, and once hit, those who desire to destroy the planet are trapped inside the Earth for all eternity, and their Negative Energy will be converted into Positive Energy to revitalize the Earth.

Lightning Lincoln - Hinon's Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of electric blue energy and rainbow super lightning from his massive angel wings, and once it hits the unrepentant, the curse marks them with a Thunderbird on the back, and when it reaches the heart, they die and are sent to Hell for all eternity.

Crystal Lincoln - Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of rainbow energy with crystals, and once it hits those who've embraced the darkness, the curse traps them inside of a crystal prison for all eternity, and it drains them of their negative energy and you guys absorb that negative energy and convert it into positive energy, giving you all a massive power boost.

Gravity Lincoln - Artemis' Lunar Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of gravity and lunar energy from his massive angel wings, and once it hits those who've threatened women and children, not only will they be drained completely of their life force, but the gravitational energy beams will also pull their mummified husks apart.

Cosmic Lincoln - Universes' Eternal Vengeance Curse, let me give you a warning for this one: this powerful curse is only reserved for those who've committed the darkest and most serious of crimes against the universe. Lincoln fires powerful blasts of dark purple energy with stars, and once it hits those who've committed serious crimes against the universe, the victim is then drained of all their negative energy, and their souls are then torn apart by the stars, thus erasing them from existence forever.

Chrono Lincoln - Chronos' Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of time energy from his massive angel wings, and once it hits those who've gotten away with their crimes for far too long, they're eventually aged to look like they're 150 years old, and are also cursed with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth.

Me: WHOA! These curses are awesome Lincoln. You made an amazing weapon for us to punish villains.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Me: I hope we face Frollo next in the Bahamas. That will be perfect to test the Heaven's Judgement Curse.

Nico: That will be awesome to see. And Artemis' Lunar Curse will be perfect for killing murderers and terrorists and chauvinistic abusive douchebags.

Laney: It sure will.

Lincoln beamed Jo's body back to her cell in the Uranus Prison, where she'll remain there forever.

?: Now, I will make sure that none of you humans will ever leave here alive!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight

large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Hunter (Road Rovers): That scent, I knew there's no mistaking it, you can come out now, Volf.

A massive, four-armed werewolf-like fiend with a massive scythe came out, and it was none other than Volf, The Invincible Ruler of Storms and one of the Four Greater Fiends of Vazdah.

Me: So, that's Volf.

Nico: He definitely looks like one dangerous fiend.

Ayane: Yes, that's correct.

Volf: And now, I will destroy all of you!

Hunter (Road Rovers) fired a powerful nuclear red hot red energy blast with red, white, and dark blue flames at Volf, and it hits the four-armed werewolf fiend.

Hunter (Road Rovers): No, Volf, your fight's with me.

Suddenly, Hunter's brown eyes turned neon brown, and the anthropomorphic gold retriever was then surrounded by a nuclear red hot energy aura with red, white, and blue flames, stars, and dogs, he unholstered his massive Ares' Fire Sword of Canine Bravery from his more wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Volf, he left nuclear hot red hot energy, red, white, and blue flames, stars, and dogs with every step.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Volf, the crimes you've committed since mythic times can never be forgiven, and now, I will see to it that you never rise again to threaten mankind for your own amusement.

Suddenly, Hunter was surrounded by a massive vortex of nuclear red hot red energy with red, white, and blue flames surrounding the vortex, there's three dogs in red, white, and blue running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Hunter emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'5" tall and extremely muscular leader of the Road Rovers remained the same, along with his brand-new clothes, but he also now has a full head of brown hair that went down to his neck, he has neon brown eyes and a nuclear red hot red energy aura with red, white, and blue flames, stars, and dogs surrounding him, he has a golden retriever with the American Flag and the Fire Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, his red dog collar with gold dog tag turned into a choker for his wider neck and he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red, white, and blue crystal links and a golden retriever with red, white, and blue gems for eyes and holding the American Flag and the Fire Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest, and tattooed on his wider and more muscular back is a dog with flames surrounding it and the American flag above it. Suddenly, Hunter felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive golden angel wings with red, white, and blue tips on the large gold feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

Hunter has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red, white, and blue gems on his wrists above his large silver gauntlets with red, white, and blue gems on his massive and powerful muscular forearms, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden dog head with red, white, and blue gems for eyes and a large red, white, and blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large red, white, and blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red, white, and blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Ring of the Phoenix with large yellow gem on his left ring finger and Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. There's a red kanji below the dog that said, "Hunter, Leader of The Road Rovers, Loyal Dog of The President of The United States, Friend to Exile, Blitz, Colleen, Shep, Muzzle, and Professor Shephard, Destroyer of General Parvo, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Patriotic Dog of the United States, Emissary of Ares, and Master of Flames, Speed, and Dogs."

ハンター、ロードローバーのリーダー、米国大統領の忠実な犬、亡命の友、ブリッツ、コリーン、シェップ、銃口、そしてシェパード教授、パルボ将軍の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックバスターズ、アメージングでパワフルな教師のアメージングでパワフルな学生、アメリカの愛国心が強い犬、アレスの使者、そして炎、スピード、そして犬のマスター

Hunter has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY NUCLEAR RED HOT SPEED GOLDEN RETRIEVER DOG ANGEL OF FIERY CANINE JUSTICE AND FIERY HOPE!

We were amazed by Hunter's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Volf saw it, he had a twisted look in his eyes.

Exile: (Russian Accent) Incredible, Hunter's transformed.

Lincoln: That's right, Comrade Exile. This is going to be one awesome fight.

Nico: You got that right, Lincoln. (To Road Rovers Hunter) Hunter, how do you feel?

Hunter (Road Rovers): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Fiery Golden Retriever and Nuclear Red Hot Justice) **I feel incredible,**

**Nico. Now, it's time for me to destroy that four-armed werewolf fiend for good.**

Hunter went after Volf, who fired gusts of winds from his hands, but Hunter dodged them with his superhuman speed, and he fired powerful blasts of nuclear red hot red energy, red, white, and blue flames, stars, and dogs at Volf, and they exploded as they hit the werewolf fiend. Then, they clashed with their weapons, and sparks flew and started fires, and Hunter absorbed the flames, and he got stronger. Then, Hunter heated his massive sword and it was glowing crimson red, and he slashed off Volf's arms, and he howled with excruciating pain.

Hunter (Road Rovers): **Now, it's time for me to deliver my warning to the other Greater Fiends, and send you to The Black Gates forever.**

Hunter formed a massive nuclear red hot red energy ball in the palm of his larger left hand, and he fired it, and it incinerated and destroyed Volf, and as soon as his spirit appeared, he was then sent to The Black Gates and erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for Hunter, as he holstered his massive Ares' Fire Sword of Canine Bravery on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and Hunter's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive golden angel wings are permanent.

Nico: Whoa, you did an awesome job in getting rid of Volf, Hunter.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Thanks, Nico, and it sent a message to the other Greater Fiends: and this also means we're now at war with the Greater Fiends.

Exile: (Russian Accent) That may be true, Hunter, but we'll be ready for them.

Nico: I'm glad to hear that, Exile, because tomorrow, it'll be your turn.

Lincoln: He's right, Exile, tomorrow, you'll transform and fight against the second of the Four Greater Fiends.

Exile: (Russian Accent) Yes, and I'll see to it he suffers the same fate as Volf.

Nico: Yes he will. Now lets get ready to head to the Bahamas.

Emerald Goldenbraid: (To the viewers) This was an awesome way to close out the half way mark. Hope you all liked this one.

Me: We know we did.

Nico: Lets head back to the Floating Fortress and head to the Bahamas.

With that we went to the fortress and we headed out to the Bahamas.

TO BE CONTINUED

---

Part 6 done.

The Maldives are beautiful. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in Charles Darwin Middle School and Nico, Rice and Bobby Santiago are going to be there to help Adam Lyon and friends to bring down Larry Raccoon who is back for round two and is causing trouble while disguising himself as a Koala Bear. They will also recruit him into the M.O.E. No one got hurt by him. Because he is just a mischief maker. They will also meet a Crabdozer Gene-Slammer named Irina Verokkova and she is from Ukraine and she is from Nico's Jewelry Making classes. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in The Hunger Games. But this time instead of letting President Snow blow up the planet Lincoln and his group are going to send him to prison forever. They will also meet a gene-Slammer for Evil HERO Lightning Golem named Cassie Evanstein. Cassie Evanstein is the gene-slammer of Evil HERO Lightning Golem and she is also the gene-slammer of the legendary thunderbird. Making her 1 third human, 1 third Thunderbird and 1 third Evil HERO Lightning Golem. When she was a little girl she was out with friends and then a thunderstorm came in and without warning she got struck by lightning and she suddenly got incredibly powerful lightning powers because of it and also has the power to fly with wings made of pure lightning. She has a scar on her back in the shape of a lightning bolt and also she is one of the strongest of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. She also has a bad history with Lex Luthor and Sam's evil uncle Sinclair. Also the next part is gonna be in the Bahamas for part 7 and we're going to take down Frollo as I said and we're going to make that monster pay for his crimes and we're going to face his men too. It'll be a holy battle!

See you all tomorrow.

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 7 - Bahamas

At Charlies Darwin Middle School, Nico, Bobby and Rice were walking through the halls of the jungle filled school for awesome animals.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Rice.

Rice: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome doing a rescue in Charles Darwin Middle School.

Bobby Santiago: It sure will be awesome amigos.

Nico: Yes it sure will. Especially because it'll be in a school for animals.

Rice: It sure will.

Nico: Rice, I think you and Marty will have a time to shine next.

Rice: This will be awesome when we get to the Bahamas.

Bobby Santiago: I have a feeling it will be awesome.

Nico: Yeah and whatever the challenge will be I'm sure it will be awesome.

Then they saw a Koala being chased by the students who were armed with torches and pitchforks!

Nico: Uh oh.

Rice: This is very familiar.

Nico: I'm getting a big sense of Deja Vu here too.

Bobby Santiago: I am getting that feeling myself.

Nico: Rice, you did a good job against the General.

Rice: Thanks Nico. That was so awesome.

Nico: Lets go see what that Koala is doing.

They went after that Koala.

Nico: Rice, now's a good time to go Razorfist!

Rice: Against a koala? I'll rip that litte guy to shreds! And he is so cute!

Nico: He sure is cute. But I smell a rat!

Nico went after the Koala.

Principal Pixiefrog: What the poppy cockadoodle is going on here!?

Nico grabbed the Koala and ripped off its costume!? It was really LARRY RACCOON!

---

Larry Raccoon is a minor antagonist in My Gym Partner's a Monkey, only appearing in "Bad News Bear". He is a juvenile delinquent the first and only student to be expelled from Charles Darwin Middle School.

As Larry, he was voiced by Phil Lamarr, while as Ding Bang, he was voiced by Cree Summer.

In "Bad News Bear", Principal Pixiefrog informed Adam and Jake about an expelled student by the name, Larry Raccoon. He warned the duo that if they kept up their current antics, they'd end up like him. Little did he know, Larry tried sneaking his way back into the school, disguised as a panda bear student named "Ding Bang" He gave them both punishments as well. Adam's punishment was introducing the new foreign exchange student, "Ding Bang" to the school, while Jake filed for Mrs. Warthog.

Ding Bang caused lots of trouble, vandalizing school property and stealing things from other kids and Adam had to pick up after him. Ding Bang was also left unharmed since his species was labeled as endangered. This meant that every time Ding Bang messed with someone, they'd project all their anger onto Adam, resulting in him getting beaten up. The students eventually found a loophole in the "leaving Ding Bang unharmed" rule, and found out that he'd be in gym class, when they play dodgeball. A class where they were supposed to beat him with balls.

In gym, before the students could even start balling him, Jake came in through the fish tube and water splashed all over Ding Bang. It came to light that Ding Bang was actually Larry Raccoon, painted like a panda bear in disguise, and his plan of trying to get himself back into the school came out. Larry begged for a second chance at a decent education, but Principal Pixiefrog denied it. When they kids found out he was responsible for all the trouble he caused, everyone (including Adam), pelted him with dodgeballs, running him out of the school.

In "Pride and Pixiefrog", Larry made a background cameo as one of the students in line, helping Principal Pixiefrog construct his Memorial Colosseum. He was standing next to his disguised self, Ding Bang Panda.

---

Nico: Larry Raccoon!

Principal Pixiefrog: Larry Raccoon! You just will never learn!

Nico: Boy first a Panda and now a Koala Bear!? Kid what the hell is your problem!?

Larry Raccoon: I just wanted a quality education!

Nico: Kid get a life! Rice now you can transform.

Rice: Here we go!

Her eyes glowed yellow and her skin turned red and muscular and then she turned crab like and grew claws and then turned into RAZORFIST!

Nico: YEAH!

Razorfist: You're giving cute animals a bad name!

Nico: Raccoons may be cute but this guy is one big time bad prankster.

?: I agree Nico.

A CRABDOZER APPEARED!

Razorfist: Wow a Crabdozer!

Nico: Awesome!

Crabdozer: (In a girls voice) (Ukrainian Accent) Been a long time Nico.

Nico: That voice. Irina Verokkova?

Crabdozer: In the fiery crustacean shell.

Razorfist: Wow.

Irina reverted back and she was a girl with red hair and in in red clothes.

Irina Verokkova: This kid gives Raccoons everywhere a bad name.

Larry Raccoon: But why won't this school take me back!?

Nico: You had your shot Larry but you wanted to be a mischief making troublemaking delinquent.

Bobby Santiago: Yeah maybe you should go to someplace else.

Larry Raccoon: Oh you're right.

Nico: Maybe you can go to the Masters of Evil. They will be happy to give you a frenemy in us.

Larry Raccoon: Good idea. Thanks.

He left to join them.

Nico: Rice, you can revert back now.

Razorfist: Uh let me do it in the bathroom.

Nico: Okay.

She went and changed back in the bathroom and then put on new clothes and then came out.

Rice: Much better.

Irina Verokkova: That was easy having Larry go into the M.O.E.

Nico: It sure was.

Rice: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Irina Verokkova: I have a lot of them but my favorite is where me and Nico were in Jewelry class and we were making these awesome rings and then my ring that was still glowing red hot accidentally landed in a bully's butt and burned her and lit her pants on fire and then she had to go to the hospital for over a year.

Everyone laughed hysterically at that!

Nico: The Red Hot Ring Buttburn! That was awesome!

Bobby Santiago: Yeah it sure was!

Nico and Irina then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you

Irina Verokkova: Me too Nico.

Bobby Santiago: This was a great rescue.

Nico: Yep. Lets head back home.

They did so.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Gage the Hedgehog, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Maxxine are heading to the world of The Hunger Games via The Simulator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to face President Snow, who's returned from the dead, and we're going to send him to prison forever instead of letting him blow up the planet.

Lincoln also asked Katniss Everdeen to join us since she also helped us in this adventure years ago. The Simulator activated, and we were in the world of The Hunger Games.

Lincoln: Whoa, so my rescue's taking place in the world of The Hunger Games, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to face President Snow, who's returned from the dead, and we're going to send him to prison forever instead of letting him blow up the planet.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: It's been years since we first went to the world of The Hunger Games.

Lincoln: But, President Snow decided to blow up the planet to kill us along with himself, but even though we got out, Katniss and her friends lost their home, and that really hurt them badly. But, this time will be different, this time, President Snow's going straight to prison.

Katniss: Yes, to the Neptune Prison for Traitors. I hope you put him in the Neptune Cryo-Prison, that way, he won't try to get out.

Lincoln: That's a good idea, Katniss, and I want to thank you and Maxxine for joining us on this rescue.

Maxxine: You're welcome, Lincoln.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: So, are we going to follow the same plan that Katniss had you all follow years ago when you first went after President Snow?

Lincoln: That's right, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

We then did what we did years ago when we first went after President Snow, and we went through an underground passage underneath where President Snow is at, and we used Darkstar's powers, and we fired blasts of dark energy at the guards and we sucked out their energy and killed them, and we freed everyone who was held captive there and we got everyone to safety, and above ground, we also saw lightning crashing down from the skies.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by President Snow, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by President Snow, and he's going to kill them.

?: That tyrannical monster, let's get him.

We then saw the Evil HERO Lightning Golem appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Cassie Evanstein, but we'll have to talk later, we've got to put a stop to President Snow.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits President Snow in the back, and it allowed the thirteen girls to get away. When President Snow saw us, he was really pissed off.

President Snow: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, I will make you pay for killing me!

Lincoln: Oh please, you did that to yourself when you blew up the planet and tried to kill us as well. But, that's no longer going to be an option for you.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Gage the Hedgehog transformed and he got his massive sword out, Katniss, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and we transformed, and we went at President Snow, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln fired a rainbow energy blast, which transformed into a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, which tied and shackled him up, and he screamed in pure rage as Lincoln put him into a scroll so he can put him in prison. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons on our backs and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that miserable monster. (To Cassie Evanstein) And it's so good to see you again, Cassie Evanstein.

Cassie Evanstein: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Cassie Evanstein and they hugged, and Cassie Evanstein's very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Cassie Evanstein: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Cassie Evanstein, she's a local girl from Michigan, and get this, she's the Gene-Slammer of the legendary Thunderbird. When she was little, she was out with her friends and then, a thunderstorm came in and without warning, she got struck by lightning, and she suddenly got incredibly powerful lightning powers because of it, and she also has the power to fly with wings made of pure lightning, and she has a scar on her back in the shape of a lightning bolt and she's also one of the strongest of my Guardian Angels.

We were amazed.

Nico: Just like what happened to Paula.

Me: And you and Linka when you were chosen by Hinon, and now, she's been Gene-Slammed into the Evil HERO Lightning Golem, so she's now 1 third human, 1 third Thunderbird, and 1 third Evil HERO Lightning Golem, that's so awesome.

Cassie Evanstein: And there's also something that you guys should know, I also have a bad history with Sam's evil uncle, Sinclair, and Lex Luthor.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa, so you not only have a bad history with that racist and white supremacist, Sinclair, but also, with that psychopath, Lex Luthor.

Nico: That's really bad.

Lincoln: It sure is. Now, let's get you back to normal, Cassie. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Cassie Evanstein was reverting back to normal. Cassie Evanstein is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark purple hair, purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive purple angel wings with electric blue tips on the purple feathers surging with powerful lightning and the Thunderbird's tail with powerful lightning surging through the feathers, as she reigned in the power of the Evil HERO Lightning Golem and the Thunderbird.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Cassie?

Cassie Evanstein: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Cassie Evanstein her new wardrobe, a sleeveless purple vest, sleeveless light purple midriff top, yellow skirt with flowers, purple pants with flowers, purple shoes, long sleeveless purple trenchcoat with lightning bolts and thunderbirds on the coattails with the Evil HERO Lightning Golem and thunderbird on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Evil HERO Lightning Golem and thunderbird-themed sword with Evil HERO Lightning

Golem and a thunderbird etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade, the Thunderbird's wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Cassie Evanstein: Wow, I love the outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Cassie Evanstein's neck with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Cassie Evanstein: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Cassie.

Cassie Evanstein had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body, and he leaned down and kissed Cassie Evanstein on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the thirteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl, Anetani An, Hadano Miki the Rat Girl, Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Hino Hitomi, Ihara Shiho the Deer Girl, Komori Yukari the Koala Girl, Mei-Mei the Panda Girl, Nekomai Kurumi, Shishio Miyubi the Sloth Girl, and Bandou Ruka from Seton Academy: Join the Pack!, Aya Tsuji and Mariah from Jojo's Bizarre Adventure.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl, Anetani An, Hadano Miki the Rat Girl, Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Hino Hitomi, Ihara Shiho the Deer Girl, Komori Yukari the Koala Girl, Mei-Mei the Panda Girl, Nekomai Kurumi, Shishio Miyubi the Sloth Girl, Bandou Ruka, Aya Tsuji, and Mariah.

Me: From Seton Academy: Join the Pack! and Jojo's Bizarre Adventure, awesome.

Jolyne Kujo: Wait, Mariah's here. Lincoln, you need to free her from Dio Brando's influence.

Lincoln: On it, Jolyne.

Lincoln fired a beam of light, which freed Mariah from Dio Brando's influence, and she was freed.

Lincoln: There we go. Are you girls okay?

Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from President Snow and freed Mariah from Dio Brando's influence, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl, Anetani An, Hadano Miki the Rat Girl, Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Hino Hitomi, Ihara Shiho the Deer Girl, Komori Yukari the Koala Girl, Mei-Mei the Panda Girl, Nekomai Kurumi, Shishio Miyubi the Sloth Girl, Bandou Ruka, Aya Tsuji, and Mariah with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We exited the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was President Snow, who's returned from the dead.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what we did to President Snow, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Cassie Evanstein now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. As for President Snow, he was then sent to The Neptune Cryo-Prison, and he was frozen forever, and put in a sub-zero cell in Solitary Confinement, where he'll remain for the rest of eternity, and Lincoln merged the Simulator counterparts of Katniss and her friends with the ones we have on the team, and he beamed their world to our universe.

* * *

After putting a stop to President Snow and throwing him in prison, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Cassie Evanstein saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Cassie Evanstein: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Cassie, and now, I can also defend myself.

Cassie Evanstein: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Cassie. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Cassie Evanstein: Oh, I remembered this one time I showed Lincoln that I had gotten my lightning powers and I was Gene-Slammed into the Thunderbird, and he was impressed, and he showed me his gold Thunderbird armband, and he also told me the Thunderbird was one of his many favorite mythological animals. But, the display of my lightning powers and my wings made of pure lightning also got the attention of Lisa who wanted to experiment on me, and Lori, Lynn, Lola, and Luan, who wanted to call the cops on me and have me taken away and experimented on. Lincoln wasn't going to have that and neither was I, so I'd fired a blast of lightning and I electrocuted Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and Lincoln and I tied them up with nylon rope. When they woke up, they were really mad, but Lincoln told them to quiet down now. He was so mad that they wanted me taken away and also, experimented on, and he told them he wasn't going to let them do that, and he warned them, if they did this, he'd tell Mr. and Mrs. Loud on them, and Lori would lose her driving privileges and cell phone for life, Lynn would be kicked out of her sports teams for life and her sports career would be history, Lola would be banned from beauty pageants for life, Lisa would lose her science lab and grants from the universities and be declared an enemy of the state, and Luan would lose her Funny Business for good and she'd be put in an insane asylum. That caused the color to vanish from their faces, and the bad sisters agreed, and we untied them, and they ran for their rooms. I hugged Lincoln and thanked him for defending me from them, and he hugged me back and he did say he wasn't going to let them do that to me.

We were amazed at the display of bravery Lincoln showed when he defended Cassie Evanstein from Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan.

Nico: Whoa. Lincoln, that was an incredible display of bravery.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Cassie Evanstein: And I also defended him not only from Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, but also from the bullies at our school, such as Chandler who still had his dark side in him, and of course, Pablo, Anderson, and Taylor before you guys saved her.

Me: Awesome.

Rita: I still remembered that day, and I was so proud of Lincoln for standing up to Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan. But, of course, I overheard that Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan swore revenge on Cassie Evanstein and Lincoln, because of their Dark Sides.

Lynn Sr.: Yeah, so we warned Lincoln and Cassie about it, and they knew they'd swear revenge on them, so he asked us to ground them for a week and we took away Lori's cell phone, Lynn's balls, Lola's pageant gowns, Lisa's chemistry lab, and Luan's comedy props. Let's just say when the week was up, they didn't try anything like that again.

Eli: Good, they should've known better not to mess with Lincoln and his Guardian Angels.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Ed Cowart and Cattleya, Marcus and Yoshi, Gage the Hedgehog and Mermista, Mondo and Rockna, Marinette Cheng and Adrien Agreste, Jeremie Belpois and Aelita Hopper, Cyborg and Sarasim, Aylene Carter and Brain Freezer, Eli Winston Bullock and Nunnally, Penn Zero and Sashi, Star Butterfly and Marco Diaz, Tom Majors and Sarah Gunnerson, Timmy Turner and Trixie Tang, and Ganta Igarashi and Shiro were getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Emerald Coast in Sonic's world.

The boys were dressed in colored swim shorts with their favorite mythological animals and elemental forces on them and the girls were dressed in colored two-piece bikinis.

Ed Cowart: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Cattleya: We're ready.

Ed Cowart and Cattleya, Marcus and Yoshi, Gage the Hedgehog and Mermista, Mondo and Rockna, Marinette Cheng and Adrien Agreste, Jeremie Belpois and Aelita Hopper, Cyborg and Sarasim, Aylene Carter and Brain Freezer, Eli Winston Bullock and Nunnally, Penn Zero and Sashi, Star Butterfly and Marco Diaz, Tom Majors and Sarah Gunnerson, Timmy Turner and Trixie Tang, and Ganta Igarashi and Shiro left the TLPS Flying Fortress and they head for Emerald Coast in Sonic's world, and when they arrived, it was a beautiful archipelago of small, tropical islands near Station Square in a clean, light blue sky with various clouds, and the small beach has some umbrellas and seats, as well as the hotel nearby.

Gage the Hedgehog: Whoa, so our date's here in Emerald Coast, that's awesome.

Ed Cowart: I remembered you and Sonic telling us about this place, and that you guys have been here more than once, so I figured this would be the perfect place for our date.

The boys and girls got started by diving into the crystal clear water, and they were swimming in the ocean, and they also saw the creatures that lived there. Then, they also had lunch at the picnic areas that were set up on Emerald Coast, and then, as the sun's about to set on Emerald Coast, the boys took the girls in their arms and as the sun turned orange, the boys and girls kissed. Then, they return to the TLPS Flying Fortress, and were back in their original clothes.

Lincoln: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Gage the Hedgehog: It was awesome, Lincoln. We went to Emerald Coast in Sonic's world.

Nico: That's awesome, I remembered hearing about it from Sonic, and it's an awesome beach there.

Lincoln: My harem and I haven't been to Emerald Coast before, so it looks like we got ourselves a new destination for our date.

Lily the Mermaid: Alright.

But, before we were about to head to the Bahamas, suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who it was in the vision: it was none other than Zedonius, Ruler of Flame and the second member of the Four Greater Fiends, and he's hiding out in the Bahamas. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is the second Greater Thief planning on coming after us?

Lincoln: You guessed it, Nico, and we're not going to like who it is: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Zedonius, Malevolent Ruler of the Flames and the second member of the Four Greater

Fiends.

Ayane: So, Zedonius is the next one of the Four Greater Fiends who's come out.

Nico: Ayane, what can you tell us about Zedonius? I've got a feeling this is going to be one fiery battle.

Ayane: You won't like him, Nico.

Ayane proceeded to tell us about Zedonius, Malevolent Ruler of the Flames and the second member of the Four Greater Fiends, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

Zedonius

Zedonius, Ruler of Flame (炎のゼドニアス Honoo no Zedonius?, Zedonius of the Flame) has nothing but contempt for human life, often addressing them as "apes" and "monkeys". He descends upon the capital of a once-great military superpower, threatening humanity with an ultimatum: submit to the will of the Fiends or die. Ryu must ascend the city's clock tower to put an end to his fearsome reign.

History

Zedonius is one of the Four Greater Fiends of Vazdah, and the Malevolent Ruler of the Flames. According to Zedonius, it was he who bestowed the gift of fire upon humans centuries ago. Many aeons ago, he and the other Greater Fiends were sealed into a deep sleep by the Dragons.

Ninja Gaiden II/Sigma 2

Several millennia later he has been reawakened by Elizébet and the Demon Statue, and invades the former military super power Russia. There he gives the soldiers who aim their weapons at him an ultimatum; yield to the Fiends, or perish. The soldiers' attacks have no effect on him and he incinerates them with his hellish flames. Soon after he taunts the Dragon Clan's Super Ninja, Ryu Hayabusa into fighting him at the clock tower. Zedonius appears in the tower and proclaims himself the one who bestowed humanity with the gift of fire. Hayabusa draws his ancestral weapon, the Dragon Sword without hesitation and tells Zedonius that what he says doesn't matter. Zedonius fights the Dragon Ninja warrior with murderous rage, but is defeated and killed, consumed by flames he couldn't control. As Ryu says triumphantly "Righteous flames shall cleanse the Earth of your kind." Zedonius screams from the pain of being burned and blows up along with the tower.

Reincarnated in the Underworld, Zedonius is encountered again, and boasts that in the hellish realm his powers are absolute, and attacks Hayabusa to ensure the ritual to break Vazdah's seal goes unhindered, but was no match for the might of the True Dragon Sword. Zedonius is truly destroyed this time as his body absorbed into the magma rivers of the Underworld.

Powers & Abilities

Flight: Zedonius is able to fly in the air.

Stomp: He usually lands by stomping near the player. This also causes fire to erupt from the ground near him.

Fireballs: He is able to shoot several fireballs at the player, even when flying.

Ground Eruption: He is able to cause a ground eruption where the player is standing, even while he is flying.

Melee Attacks: He has 2 combos and a long throw move.

Massive Fire Blast: He is able to charge a massive and wide fire blast and shoot it at the player.

Chest Blast: This move is deadly, but leaves him vulnerable for a few seconds.

Gaja Summon: He is able to summon gaja fiends at will, except on path of the acolyte.

When Ayane was done, we were shocked.

Nico: Whoa, Zedonius is one dangerous fire demon who needs to be stopped for good, or the world will be reduced to ashes.

Exile: (Russian Accent) A fiend such as Zedonius deserves to be brought down for good.

Suddenly, Exile's Sword of The Road Rovers unholstered itself from his back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red, gold, and blue energy with ice crystals and snow, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Marzanna's Ice Sword of Canine Bravery, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged ice blue blade with the Slavic Goddess of Snow, Marzanna, surrounded by a ring of ice crystals and snow, etched on the blade, large crimson dog heads for the crossguard, large red and gold gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large crimson red dog heads with red gems for eyes and four gold gems in its mouths and a large ice blue gem on the bottom for the pommel.

Nico: Whoa, now that's one awesome-looking ice sword.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Exile, that new weapon you see before you is known as Marzanna's Ice Sword of Canine Bravery, it's an evolution of your massive Sword of The Road Rovers, and it's imbued with the powers of the Slavic Goddess of Snow, Marzanna.

Exile: (Russian Accent) That's indeed amazing.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Exile, who grabbed the new sword's longer black handle. Then, we witnessed something happen to Exile, his ice blue eyes glowed, and then, he felt the cold and ice of the new sword, along with its power, flow through his body, and we saw him being surrounded by an ice blue energy aura with ice fire, ice crystals, and snow. Then, we saw Exile grow to 7'5" in height, and we visibly saw his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and then, he let out a loud howl, and a massive vortex of ice blue energy and snow surrounded him. Then, as the vortex faded, we saw Exile emerge, but he was now a changed anthropomorphic dog, the now 7'5" tall Russian husky now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, large silver gauntlets with red, gold, and ice blue gems on his massive and powerful muscular forearms, large dark blue pants with red and gold accents and stars, and large ankle-high boots covered in silver armor. We were amazed by what happened to Exile.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Just like what happened to me, but for Exile, his transformation was with ice and snow, since he's a husky.

Exile: (Russian Accent) Ugh, my head, what happened to me?

Lincoln made a mirror of water, and when Exile saw what happened to him, he was really stunned and amazed. Then, Exile made a pair of large red and gold weighted bands appear on his massive biceps and thighs, and he then holstered his massive Marzanna's Ice Sword of Canine Bravery on his wider and more muscular back.

Exile: (Russian Accent) Alright, now I'm ready for when Zedonius shows up. Let's go.

---

Later it was time for Princess Luna's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Me: I have a feeling this will be a good one.

Princess Luna: It most sure will.

Eli: I have a feeling it will be awesome too.

Specter then appeared.

Specter: Can I go with you this time, Luna?

Princess Luna: You sure can.

Me: This will be awesome. Lets head out.

We were off to the Yost World.

We arrived in the Yost X-Men Mansion.

Me: Hey guys.

Yost Cyclops: Welcome back guys.

Princess Luna: Everyone, meet my archenemy.

Specter: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Hades Beast Specter and I'm one of the Magirangers Monsters. I am from the Japanese Power Rangers version of the Mystic Force Rangers.

Yost Wolverine: Awesome to meet you.

Yost Kitty: Same here. I love the Power Rangers.

Me: Well we have many of them on the team.

Princess Luna: And just so you know Emma is doing good.

Me: She is really doing her best to prove herself.

Eli: That's right.

Then we saw the Yost Professor X!

Me: Professor Charles Xavier! It's truly an honor.

Eli: We heard so much about what happened.

Yost Professor X: I know and J.D. it's an honor to meet you too. And you as well Princess Luna.

Princess Luna: It's an honor to meet you, Charles. I'm sorry that we couldn't meet while your body wasn't comatose

Yost Professor X: It's alright, Luna. Contacting you from the future is the best way to warn you about the upcoming threat that has taken the place of Master Mold.

Me: Don't tell me. Is it this worlds version of Apocalypse?

Yost Professor X: That is correct.

Me: Let me guess. You want us in the future to take him down before he can strike.

Yost Professor X: That is right.

Yost Nightcrawler: Wanda told me that Psylocke's gone off the grid as well. This can't be a coincidence!

Me: This is unusual. We better find out what's going on.

Princess Luna: She might be fighting some bad guys right now.

Eli: I sense it too.

Yost Wolverine: We'll have to find out about what happened to Psylocke later. Right now, we've got a little trip to make.

Me: Lead the way Logan.

Eli: And we'll head to wherever it is we're going.

Yost Wolverine: Okay.

We arrived at a Weapon X Facility.

Yost Rogue: A Weapon X Facility?!

Me: Yeah. And I have a feeling I know who we'll meet here.

Eli: I sense it too.

Princess Luna: This will be interesting.

Me: Yep.

We then later saw YOST SABRETOOTH!

Yost Sabretooth: Been itchin for a rematch, runt!

Me: Victor Creed A.K.A. Sabretooth!

Sabretooth charged at Wolverine but he slashed his chest and then, Specter threw him into a wall.

Yost Sabretooth: (gets up) I ain't goin down that easily!

I punched him in the face and sent him crashing through the wall!

Professor Thornton: Stand down, Sabretooth. (to Yost Wolverine) I can't believe I'm saying this, Wolverine. But for once, I'm happy to see you.

Professor Cornelius: That makes one of us!

Me: Professor Andre Thornton and Professor Abraham Cornelius.

Professor Cornelius: The famous J.D. Knudson. An honor to meet you.

Professor Thornton: Happy to meet you too.

Yost Wolverine: I'm happy too. Happy I'm finally gonna put you out of your misery!

Me: Count us in as well!

Eli: We're going to kill you!

Professor Thornton: You, Wolverine, and your friends need to get over yourselves right now, J.D.. You and I both know there's a storm coming.

Yost Jean Grey: You mean Apocalypse, right?

Me: This worlds version of En Sabah Nur A.K.A. Apocalypse, the first Mutant ever made.

Professor Thornton: Exactly. At the moment, the time for heroes and villains fighting each other is over. As far as I'm concerned, we'll all on the same side. To put it simple: Us vs. Apocalypse.

Yost Wolverine: Sorry, bub. But you and me on the same side? (pops out claws) Never gonna happen!

Me: Hold on a minute.

Yost Iceman: "Hold on a minute"?! Dude, is stress messing up your brain right now?!

Me: I've been told that many times before and as much as I don't like it he is telling the truth.

Eli: He's right guys. I sense it.

Me: And I have seen just how dangerous Apocalypse can be. In the comics and in the movies he is easily one of the most powerful mutants we have ever seen and his power is insurmountable.

Yost Deadpool: Look at it this way. If we DO double cross you guys, you can always lock us up in the Book of Vile Darkness. (to me) And before you go one of your "enough of us to last an eternity" rants, you really should start using the Book of Vile Darkness more often.

Me: I agree there Wade. But we always forget to keep doing that. I need to start having us make mental notes on that. But Professors just remember this, we'll have you help us in this time of crisis when the time comes but if you backstab us in any way, shape or form when we least expect it, I will not hesitate to use the Black Gates on you!

Professor Thornton: You have our word J.D. and if we pull this off in killing Apocalypse you can lock both of us up in one of your prisons.

Me: Deal.

I shook their hands.

Princess Luna: Just remember no tricks.

I made the finger gesture for I'm Watching you Bub!

Yost Deadpool: (to Princess Luna) Also, it's actually pretty funny that your missions are with the X Men while your sister's upcoming missions are with the Avengers.

Princess Luna: Thanks a lot for spoiling the surprise.

Me: Forgive Wade, Princess. He is always like that.

Eli: Yeah you just have to put up with it.

We later came back.

Nico: How did it go?

Me: Really well but with unexpected yet surprising outcomes.

I told them everything.

Nico: Whoa! An alliance with Professor Cornelius and Professor Thornton. That is gonna be interesting for when we go after Apocalypse.

Me: It sure is.

Maria: It's surprising that both Professors were man enough to admit to the idea of an alliance.

Eli: Yeah we were surprised ourselves.

Princess Luna: That is amazing.

Me: Yep.

Specter: But this was a cool mission though.

Me: Yep.

Princess Luna: Next time you can come with if you want Nico.

Nico: I would be honored Princess.

* * *

We were all the way over in Lavaridge Town.

Me: So this is Lavaridge Town.

Nico: Really awesome place.

Ash: Yep and it's awesome to see this place here. You'll like this place.

We went to the Lavaridge Town Gym and we arrived and it was amazing.

Turbo Man: So, this is another Hoenn Gym?

Ash: Yep it's the Lavaridge Gym. It's where I went to defeat Flannery for a Heat Badge.

Brock: Boy I remember that. That was amazing.

May: It'll be awesome to see Flannery again.

Lucy (Pokemon): Flannery is quite a battle master with Fire Type Pokemon.

Me: Someone the team will gladly have with open arms. Lets go see.

We went into the gym and we saw lots of awesome Fire Type Pokemon.

Me: Wow! Look at all the Fire Type Pokemon.

Eli: It's awesome.

Flash: Um.. Is Flannery running around while on fire a normal occurance?

Ash: No why?

We saw Flannery running around and her butt and back were on fire!

Maria: OH NO!

Maria fired a blast of water and extinguished her.

We went over.

Me: Are you okay!?

Varie: Boy that is a nasty burn.

Flannery: I'll be okay. Wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: We sure are and it's a pleasure to meet you Flannery.

Ash: Awesome to see you again.

Pikachu: Pikachu!

Flannery: Wow! You too Ash and Pikachu. May, Max, Brock you're all doing great.

May: Same to you.

Brock: It's awesome to see you again.

Lucy (Pokemon): You still getting burned a lot.

Flannery: Lady Lucy! It's an honor to have you grace the Lavaridge Gym.

Lucy (Pokemon): It's a pleasure to be here.

Thrust: A lot has changed since you spoke to Ash and the others.

Flannery: I know about Team Magma and Team Aqua being destroyed.

Thrust: I meant besides that.

May: I'm now married.

Flannery saw her Wedding Ring.

Flannery: Wow! Who is the lucky guy?

Nico: You're looking at him.

Flannery: Wow! Congratulations!

Nico: Thanks. Also Brock and Lucy are together as a couple.

Lucy (Pokemon): It's true.

Brock: Yeah lots of things have happened over the years.

Me: Yeah. But also Flannery your gym is really nice. And your selection of Fire Pokemon is really amazing.

Flannery: Thanks J.D. (Sees Jessie, James and Meowth) Oh great not you all again.

Nico: It's okay Flannery. Jessie, James and Meowth are no longer part of Team Rocket. They are now in the Redemption Squad.

Eli: Long story on that.

Flamberge (Kirby): Yeah Team Rocket is burned up forever.

Laney: Yeah it's true.

Strafe: Is it true that there's also a hot spring here?

Flannery: There sure is. It's the best there is in Lavaridge Town.

Nico: I heard a lot about the hot springs here and they are some of the neatest ever.

May: They sure are.

Izzy Moonbow: We'll have to one day check it out.

Nerissa: Yeah that will be awesome to see.

Varie: There Flannery. You'll be okay and that burn will heal up shortly.

Me: How did you get burned by the way?

Flannery: I was helping train one of my Cyndaquil and she accidentally lit me on fire.

Dawn: That must've hurt bad.

Dawn's Empoleon: Empoleon.

Nico: Yeah you got to be careful.

Eli: We can help you out with some of the Pokemon here.

Me: Fire Pokemon is one of my specialties. I am a trainer for the Legendary Bird of Fire. Come on out Moltres!

I called out my Moltres!

Flannery: Wow! You have a Moltres!? That is amazing J.D.!

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Flannery: Wow! Can I go with you guys on the team?

Me: It'll be awesome having you with us.

Nico: We're in the middle of an awesome competition now. We're heading over to the Bahamas right now.

Flannery: Awesome!

Ramjet: I think the rest of the Mane 10 should also go on Luna's last mission.

William: That's a good idea.

Rainbow Dash: (to the rest of the Mane 10) Sorry you guys couldn't go on any of my missions.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh it's all right Rainbow Dash. But we're just glad you had a lot of fun.

Applejack: Yeah we aren't upset on that.

Pinkie Pie: But we're each having our own amazing Ambassador Missions right now.

Me: But the Mane 10 going with Princess Luna is an awesome idea.

Princess Luna: It sure is.

Nico: Yep. And I can't wait to see what the Challenge is that we have in store for us when we get to the Bahamas.

Flannery: I hope it is really fun.

Me: All the challenges we have are fun in this Flannery.

Eli: Yep. What kind of Pokemon do you have?

Flannery: I have a Magcargo, Slugma, Torkoal and a Cyndaquil.

Nico: Awesome choices.

Lola: They sure are.

Skyla: I agree and I specialize in Flying Pokemon.

Elesa: I use Lightning Pokemon.

Misty: I use Water.

Brock: Rock for me.

Me: We have met lots of Gym Leaders over the years. Oh and Flannery did you hear about who the Viridian City Gym Leader is?

Flannery: Yeah that is really shocking! Team Rocket's Boss Giovanni! Hard to believe it.

Nico: Yeah we were shocked ourselves.

Eli: But now he is nothing but a forgotten memory now. Team Rocket's dreams of world domination are now flushed down the toilet.

Me: But we're still cleaning up their horrible mess. They have Gene-Slammed many of our friends with aliens, Pokemon, Duel Monsters, Magic The Gathering Monsters, Monster Rancher Monsters, and many more. They did all kinds of horrible crimes against nature.

Flannery: Wow! That is horrible.

Nico: Yeah it sure is. But anyway we're just about there. Lets get ready.

Then Vypra, Dai Gui, Aqueduct, Evilseed, Mirror Master, Vexen, Jack O Lantern, Pied Piper, Ryugu Tamatebacco, and Pterodactyl Ghost appeared.

Dai Gui: Can me, Vypra, Aqueduct, Evilseed, Mirror Master, Vexen, Jack O Lantern, Pied Piper, Ryugu Tamatebacco, and Pterodactyl

Ghost go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all sure can. This will be awesome.

Vexen: It sure will. So she is Flannery?

Nico: Yep. She is the Gym Leader of the Lavaridge Town Gym.

Vexen: Wow!

Lana: Yeah she specializes in Fire Pokemon.

Jack O Lantern: Wow that is cool! Does she?

Me: Yes she knows all about the destruction of Teams Magma and Aqua as well as all the major Pokemon Villain Teams.

Flannery: (Groans in pain)

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Are you okay?

Flannery: Yeah just burned from helping one of my Pokemon.

Varie: I helped her out and healed her up. She'll be okay in a couple of days. Flannery just joined the team.

Pied Piper: Wow! Welcome aboard.

Flannery: Thank you.

We were back on the Floating Fortress.

Top Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go big this time! I'm gonna go for an Evolved Toku'Star Gene-Slammer next.

Me: WHOA! You're gonna go for the biggest ever.

Nico: Yep and there's one person that I know that is that big and that is Yumi Korra.

Fiona Hernandez: Wow! Our resident Paul Bunyan. She is the biggest out of all of Nico's Friends. You guys will love her. She is a REALLY skilled lumberjack and is very great at building Log Cabins and Mansions.

Nico: Yep. She is really awesome too. She has these awesome Plant Powers that help her form trees to cut down to make logs into log houses, mansions, hotels and more and the best part is she doesn't have to clear cut an entire forest to do so.

Laney: Wow that is cool. So it'll be one of the plant users and one of us that has the ability to grow in size like Ant Man, Giganta or Choji.

Nico: Yep.

Evilseed: This might seem out of nowhere. But does anyone remember reading about Michael the Archangel?

Me: I do. He's the leader of God's army of Angels. Why do you ask that Evilseed?

Evilseed: Just thought like asking.

Blitzwing: Alright. But it IS a weird thing to say in a normal conversation. Just saying.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: (Suspicious) Very peculiar.

---

We arrived in The Bahamas and we were on Eleuthera Island.

Nico: Welcome to the Bahamas 🇧🇸.

Me: Wow! Eleuthera Island. I've always wanted to see this part of the Bahamas.

Eli: And the funny thing is that we were here last week before the big battle with the UA World and the Fold.

UA Iron Man: Ah you wanted to rest up before the big fight.

Sydney: That's right Tony.

Don then came.

Don: Welcome to the Bahamas everyone. Awesome seeing you all here since you all were here last week.

Me: It's awesome to be here again.

Pied Piper: What's the challenge this time?

Don: You will love this one and so will Hawkeye the most. It's an archery shooting challenge.

Nico: Cool!

Hawkeye: You just said one of my favorite things to do here.

Eli: Awesome! I love archery.

Sour Sweet: Archery is one of my favorite sports.

Nico: That is awesome.

Slobber Trap: (to Marty and Rice) I think you two will have a chance to shine next.

Rice: This will be awesome.

Eon Kid: It sure will be awesome.

Nico: Yep.

We were lead to a really cool field and it was set up to be a makeshift archery range.

Me: Awesome! This will be cool to see. Good thing I brought bows and arrows for this just in case.

I pulled out a scroll and unsealed bows and arrows for us.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) You're definitely gonna have fun on this one.

Green Arrow: Oh you know I will.

Don: Also guys you'll like this. The targets are also the most dangerous murderers and criminals in the Bahamas and the Caribbean.

Nico: Cool! This will be awesome to fire arrows at them.

Eli: It sure will.

Me: Lets get to shooting.

Don: The farthest targets are those guys. You might recognize them.

I pulled out my binoculars to look and I saw that they were the Sore Losers we will NOT BE FACING in the competition: Eva, Anna Marie, Max and Billy McLean! Also there was Lewis Travolta, Flip and Trina Riffins and they were chained to poles at 500 yards away from us.

Me: Wow! Eva, Anna Marie, Max and Billy McLean are there and so are Lewis Travolta, Flip and Trina Riffins.

Nico: AWESOME!

Illia: This is gonna be fun!

Me: Yes it sure will.

Nico: You have the first shot J.D.

Me: With pleasure. This will be like our humiliations only in Archery Form.

I pulled out an arrow and loaded it and I aimed for Billy McLean for his crotch.

Me: Say goodbye to your manhood motherfucker.

I fired the arrow and the tip formed into a powerful spiked boxing glove and it had rockets fire and then…

KRASMASH! SICKENING CRUNCH!

IT SMASHED RIGHT INTO BILLY'S CROTCH WITH DEVASTATING FORCE!

Nico: (WINCES) OOH!

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Nice shot!

Me: Thanks Ryugu.

Nico: Watch this.

Nico picked up an arrow and aimed it at Flip.

Nico: Lets see if that mutated fuckwad Flip can handle an arrow.

He fired and it formed into a bomb pie and it smashed right into Flip's face and then…

TREMENDOUS AND MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

When the smoke died down Flip was burned and charred.

Flip: Ouch.

Pain Yatta: I want to have a turn next!

Nico: Go for it.

He opened his mouth and then fired a powerful Red Licorice Energy beam blast and it hit Max right in his chest and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Max was badly hurt.

Owen: YEAH! SERVES YOU RIGHT COUSIN!

Me: YEAH! (Realizes something) Wait Owen, Max is your cousin?

Owen: Yeah and growing up Max was a monster and he would always hurt me all the time.

Nico: Geez!

Aqueduct: You never told us that Max was your cousin.

Owen: You guys never asked.

Me: Touche.

Gwen (TD): Ella is my cousin.

Ella: It's true. It's a long story.

Nico: Wow! That is cool.

Gwen: It sure is.

Gwen pulled out an arrow.

Gwen: Here's what I would have done to Heather.

She fired an arrow and it went at Anna Maria and it skewered her right in her knee and she screamed in pain!

Laney: Nice shot Gwen.

Circe: I'll go next. Better cover your ears. This is loud.

Nico: Oh boy.

She formed her second E.V.O. Mouth.

Me: Here we go!

We covered our ears and she fired a massively loud and powerful blast of sound and it slammed right into Eva and she screamed in pain as blood poured right out of her ears.

Nico: WOW! That is loud!

Lana: No kidding!

Sakura Avalon: This will be cool. Watch this.

She formed a magic arrow and had it ready in a bow and she aimed it into the air.

Sakura Avalon: Watch this one.

She fired it and it magically formed into a huge flurry of thousands and thousands of arrows with spiked boxing gloves on the tips and they rained down onto the scumbag jerks and smashed and pulverized them all over the place!

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Me: Nice Job Sakura!

Layla MacKenzie: That was well done Sakura.

Li: Yeah that was amazing!

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'll watch from the air in case trouble happens.

Me: Okay.

He flew into the air.

Sour Sweet: Let see how they like this one.

She fired an arrow and it formed into a shower of mouse traps and they snapped onto Billy McLean and snapped onto him.

Golden Queen: Allow me to take center stage now.

Nico: Go for it.

She fired a massive swarm of golden scarabs and they went for Max and Eva and blasted them all over the place.

Me: Now that is a 24K Gold Swarm!

Eli: YEAH!

Me: Ooh I've been wanting to try this one.

I formed an arrow of Gold.

Me: GOLD ARROW STYLE NINAJ ART: 24K ANVIL BARRAGE!

I fired the arrow and it formed into many arrows and they formed into showers of anvils made of 24K gold and they smashed into the losers and scumbag jerks all over!

Nico: Nice one!

Pterodactyl Ghost was looking out from above and then he saw something coming at us and he saw that it was JUDGE CLAUDE FROLLO AND HIS MEN!

Pterodactyl Ghost: Oh no!

He flew down to us!

Pterodactyl Ghost: Guys we're in trouble! Judge Claude Frollo is back and he and his men are coming!

Me: WHAT!? Oh man!

Lincoln: Opportunity to try out the Heaven's Vengeance Curse.

Nico: Right just like you said back in the Maldives Lincoln!

Vypra: Evilseed, did you know about this?

Evilseed: Yes I sure did and that's why I asked about Archangel Michael.

Me: I knew it! So we're going to unleash the Divine Wrath of God on Frollo again.

Nico: This will be perfect. Don you're going to see a bloody battle here.

Right: Guys, there's something that me and Yamato have to tell you. It's regarding the Ambassador missions after the last ones in the Yost World.

Nuova Shenron: Right, we're about to fight Frollo. Can it wait until after?!

Me: Nuova lets hear him out.

Nico: Yeah.

Right: While me and Yamato were still starting on our Super Sentai careers before meeting you guys, we and our respective teams met heroes similar to us but also different.

Vexen: Interesting. Heroes who are similar to Power Rangers and Super Sentai. And yet, they aren't the same.

Me: Wait a second. I remember seeing that! You guys met the Kamen Riders.

Right: That's right! That was awesome.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: Wow! That is cool!

Eye Five: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Like before with the scourge of Xehanort, J.D.?

Me: You read my mind Nico.

We hid and then Frollo and his men appeared and then the forces of the Flying Dark Nature appeared and they swirled around the men and Frollo and then they converged and then a massive blast of light shined out and blinded them and the divine singing of angels was heard and then we came out and we were facing Frollo and his men.

Me: Welcome to the 21st Century Frollo!

Nico: Time for you to answer for all your crimes against the Divine Might of God.

Frollo: I have done everything in his name!

Me: By Takings God's laws into your own hands and using them to murder and slaughter thousands of innocent people!? I don't think so!

Eli: Yeah you son of a bitch!

Nunnally: You are nothing more than a blasphemous heretic and a traitor to God!

Frollo: Perhaps I'll free your captives first before killing you all.

Me: I'd like to see you try!

Mirror Master: (amused) You want us? (gets serious) Come and get us!

Mirror Master used his powers to make hundreds of mirror copies of us!

Me: TRY AND GET US NOW!

Nico: Awesome!

Then Electrocutioner, Pyro, Grumblemon, Hsi Wu, Dr. Viktor, Mr. Fizz, Technus, Kaos, Red X, and Unicorn appeared.

Nico: Electrocutioner, Pyro, Grumblemon, Hsi Wu, Dr. Viktor, Mr. Fizz, Technus, Kaos, Red X, and Unicorn.

Pyro: Looks like you guys are gonna have fun.

Electrocutioner: (to Nico) Be honest. Do you have Kamen Rider Ambassador missions planned after Hay Lin's?

Nico: Honestly, yes.

Pyro: We're not mad. They helped us before in the past.

Me: That's true. During the 20 Days of Darkness they each helped us out and we owe them big time for that last year.

Grumblemon: I hope they're doing well.

Nico: I hope so.

Hsi Wu: We also heard you fought Larry again.

Nico: Yep.

Dr. Viktor: He'll be a good addition.

Nico: He sure will.

Megalodor then appeared for round 2.

Nico: Megalodor. Been a while.

Megalodor: It sure has been a while.

Me: Yep.

Megalodor: Man, I haven't fought you guys since 2 years ago!

Nico: Feels like forever.

Eli: Boy it sure has been a while.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Emerald Goldenbraid, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Muto, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner - Nico's Rescue and meeting a Crabdozer Gene-Slammer

Electrocutioner was first.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) Nico did a good job fighting Larry in his rescue. And he met a Crabdozer Gene-Slammer as well.

Emerald Goldenbraid: He sure did and her name is Irina Verokkova and she is from the Ukraine and she makes awesome jewelry.

Rarity: Oh indeed and it is absolutely magnificent.

She had a beautiful blue sapphire ring on her right ring finger made from Irina.

Sweetie Belle: That is a beautiful ring too.

Gill Grunt: It sure is awesome.

Muto (Blue Submarine #6): Yeah it sure it cool. Like the beautiful blue ocean of Neptune.

Electrocutioner: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Emerald Goldenbraid: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

## Vakama, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Mickey, Donald & Goofy as the 3 Musketeers, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro - Lincoln's Rescue

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Hunger Games. How was it?

Vakama: Much better than what happened when we were there the first time. At the end of that mission the entire planet exploded because of Snow. We had Snow arrested this time.

Sunset Shimmer: That is right. Have you ever read the books for The Hunger Games?

Pyro: I sure have. Great series and Katniss was awesome in that book series. She was a great leader.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) And she is a great inspiration to many people.

Sunburn: Absolutely. We helped Katniss a while back. It was awesome.

Mickey: That must've been a great adventure.

Donald Duck: Yeah.

Goofy: Garsh it sure must've been.

Pyro: Yeah it was neat. I heard all about that and it was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Vakama: YEAH BABY!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Earth Chan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Takuya, Koji, J.P., Zoe, Tommy, Koichi, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon - Meeting an Evil HERO Lightning Golem Gene-Slammer

---

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) I heard you guys met an Evil HERO Lightning Golem Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Earth: Her name is Cassie Evanstein. She is not only a gene-slammer of Evil HERO Lightning Golem but she is also the gene-slammer of a thunderbird. She got struck by lightning and got lightning powers as a result.

Applejack: Yeah and we found out that Lisa wanted to experiment on her and she even attempted to have some of the Loud Sisters call the police get her arrested to be experimented on.

Apple Bloom: Yeah but Lincoln was not going to have that. Lincoln wasn't going to have that and neither was Cass, so Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and he electrocuted Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and Lincoln and Cassie tied them up with nylon rope. When they woke up, they were really mad, but Lincoln told them to quiet down now. He was so mad that they wanted Cassie taken away and also, experimented on, and he told them he wasn't going to let them do that, and he warned them, if they did this, he'd tell Mr. and Mrs. Loud on them, and Lori would lose her driving privileges and cell phone for life, Lynn would be kicked out of her sports teams for life and her sports career would be history, Lola would be banned from beauty pageants for life, Lisa would lose her science lab and grants from the universities and be declared an enemy of the state, and Luan would lose her Funny Business for good and she'd be put in an insane asylum. That caused the color to vanish from their faces, and the bad sisters agreed, and they untied them, and they ran for their rooms. Cassie hugged Lincoln and thanked him for defending her from them, and he hugged her back and he did say he wasn't going to let them do that to her.

Grumblemon: Wow! That is really brave of him!

Flashwing: Yeah it sure was and I'm proud of Lincoln.

Takuya: Yeah we all are proud of him.

Zoe Orimoto: Yeah we all are sure proud.

Tommy: Lincoln was really awesome doing that.

Grumblemon: He sure did a good thing for Cassie. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Earth: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Georgina, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu -

## Flannery of Lavaridge Town

Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) It's about time you guys met Flannery of Lavaridge Town. I heard she's got lots of Fire Pokemon.

Georgina: Yeah she sure does and her Fire Pokemon are really amazing.

Rainbow Dash: They sure are amazing. Especially her Magcargo and Slugma.

Scootaloo: Yeah they sure are cool.

Whirlwind: I think they are awesome myself.

Flynn: They all are awesome! Hope Flannery is all right though.

Cali: Yeah that was a bad burn she got.

Hugo: At least Varie is helping her.

Mags: That is true. I'm glad she will be all right.

Hsi Wu: Me too. Thank goodness Varie healed her. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Georgina: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Will Vandom, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Thomas (Maze Runner), Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor - Princess Luna's 3rd Mission

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) I heard Princess Luna had her third Ambassador Mission. Now, we know our target there.

Will Vandom: Yeah and it's Apocalypse. He is the most powerful Mutant ever.

Starlight Glimmer: When we go to the world of the Yost X-Men we're gonna be in for a really big battle.

Cozy Glow: Yeah this will be an epic battle.

Hex: But we have to be ready for him.

Thomas (Maze Runner): Yeah we sure will.

Dr. Viktor: This will be one dangerous battle. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Gwen Tennyson, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Balto, Jenna, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz - The Kamen Riders helping us out in the 20 Days of Darkness

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) The Kamen Riders really helped us out in the 20 Days of Darkness. Specifically during the days where we fought Organization XIII.

Gwen Tennyson: Yeah that was true. They did help us during those times.

Pinkie Pie: That was true. It was amazing!

Featherweight: Yeah that was really cool and good.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure was.

Balto: Thank goodness they jumped in to help.

Jenna: Yep. Thank goodness.

Mr. Fizz: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Gwen Tennyson: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Cyborg, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Carly Beth, Sabrina, Elena Validus and Circe VS Technus - Frollo back for revenge

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) I can't believe Frollo's back for revenge. I hope this is the last time!

Cyborg: Oh it will and Lincoln will make sure it is the last time.

Fluttershy: Yes he sure will.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah Frollo deserves this for everything he did.

Stealth Elf: I agree there.

Carly Beth: Yeah he had this brought on himself.

Sabrina Mason: I agree too.

Technus: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers, grass and magic and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Princess Cadance, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos - Never forget seeing the Kamen Riders during those 13 battles against Organization XIII.

Kaos was next.

Kaos: (to Twilight) I'll never forget seeing the Kamen Riders during those 13 battles against Organization XIII. Which Kamen Rider does Nico plan to send an Ambassador to first?

Twilight Sparkle: Hibiki first and this will be a good one.

Starshine Sparkle: I hope this will be a good one in the future.

Sunny Starscout: Me too. I have a feeling this will be a good one.

Spyro: It sure will.

Princess Cadance: I hope so too.

Kaos: This will be good too. Lets do it for I, KAOS, command it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

Spyro: WOO! YEAH!

## Hunter Drake Michaelson, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, McGee, Gretchen, Squirt, Nuova Shenron and Princess Rose VS Red X - Hope Frollo likes Hell from now on after today

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) I hope Frollo likes Hell from now on after today. Assuming that's where he's really going.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und after everything he did he more is destined for it.

Princess Luna: Frollo is an absolute monster that needed to be destroyed for good.

Moondust: Yeah he needs to be sent to the Inferno.

Snowdrop: Absolutely. He has no redeeming qualities.

Gari: Yeah no kidding.

Blackout: He is an absolute monster.

McGee: And we'll make sure he suffers for it.

Gretchen: Big time.

Squirt: You said it!

Red X: Frollo is the worst ever. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed him down!

Hunter: WUNDERBAR!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the Night!

## Sheila Castille, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders,

Kate Coleman, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn - Frollo has committed every sin ever known all just to kill Esmeralda

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) Frollo has committed every sin ever known all just to kill Esmeralda. And he calls himself a religious man!

Sheila Castille: He is no righteous man at all. He is the Devil in human skin.

Princess Celestia: He deserves to be destroyed forever.

Amber Morning: Yeah he brought all this on himself.

Spotlight: Yeah what a fiend.

Kate Coleman: He deserves to die.

Unicorn: He sure does. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Sheila Castille: YEAH!

Princess Luna: That was so awesome!

---

Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Lana, Laney, Lola and Lily VS Megalodor

---

Megalodor was next.

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Megalodor's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called Destroyers of the Council of Doom, they're large swords with the anti-Council of Doom symbol etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megafroce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Dino Thunder Rangers: SUPER Z-REX CANNON!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Megalodor and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead again!

Nico: Megalodor you have failed these islands.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Judge Claude Frollo!

Me: It's over for you Frollo! You have tormented many lives and I will make sure that you never come back!

Gia: Better say your prayers, dirtbag!

Nico: You have incurred the divine wrath of God!

Nico, Eli, me and Zarya pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Nico: You will pay for your crimes right now! (Turns Dial) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Zyuranger, Yellow Abaranger, Purple Kyoryuger, and Green Ryusoulger!

Me: This will hurt worse than anything you know. (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

I summoned the Pink Changeman, Yellow Flashman, Green Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Silver Kyuranger!

Eli: You are going back to Hell and you are going to stay there forever this time! (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Eli summoned the Yellow Sun Vulcan, Blue Liveman, Green Jetman, Pink Gingaman, White Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Zarya: You make me sick Frollo! (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Yellow Turboranger, Pink Carranger, Black Boukenger, Green Go-Onger, and the Silver Kiramager!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! STAR EARTH FIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Fiveman Rangers!

Nico: It's over for you Frollo! YOUR BLASPHEMOUS HERETICAL PATH OF DESTRUCTION ENDS RIGHT NOW!

We went at Frollo and his men and I kicked Frollo down and knocked him down and he got up!

Me: It's over Frollo! You took God's law into your own hands and killed thousands of innocent people all for your own selfish goals!

Frollo: It was my duty!

Me: You are nothing but a murderer! You've killed thousands of innocent people and destroyed much of Paris and sent it to Hell unjustly! Now you will die! Prepare to face the divine wrath of God!

Maria: Time for you to burn in Hell! Literally.

William: Or we can just burn you.

I punched him in the face and we engaged in a massive sword fight! We clashed violently and sparks were flying all over the place and setting much of Paris on fire! Lori punched a soldier in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and she fired a powerful blast of wind and blew him into a spear and impaled him!

POW!

Phoebus punched a man in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him to death. Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it hit a man in his chest and burned through his black heart and killed him. Teresa flew around the church and with her mechanical wings, she cut a bunch of ladders with a bunch of soldiers on them in half and sent them falling and Laney skewered them with spears of plants. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the soldiers all over and reduced them to ash. Lola fired a bunch of fireballs at the soldiers and they hit them and exploded into massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: You soldiers have failed this island!

Nico punched a soldier in the face and knocked his whole head off with devastating force and it was sent flying and it got impaled on a spear! Vince slashed a soldier in the stomach with a crystal sword and disemboweled him and then he slashed his head off and kicked it into the river! Carol fired a blast of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it hit a soldier and he exploded all over in an explosion of blood and carnage and she slashed a soldier in half with a powerful sword and she kicked another soldier in the face and fired Godzilla's Spiral Ray and he exploded all over as a pile of burning matter and it hit a bunch of buildings and caused them to explode all over into a massive wall of fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of night lightning and it hit a bunch of soldiers and electrocuted them and they exploded in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Much of the area and the island was turned into a massive and raging inferno of epic proportions!

Laney formed a powerful scythe of plants and slashed a soldier in half and he dissolved from extremely potent sulfuric acid! Lana froze a bunch of Soldiers in blocks of ice and Lynn fired a massive wave of volcanic lava and incinerated them into nothing.

Quasimodo flew into the air and hit a soldier on his head with a block of concrete and smashed his head in.

Victor smashed a soldier's head in with a brick.

BLANG!

Victor: Sorry! Sorry!

Hugo imitated an airplane and fired rocks at them like a machine gun. Killing a bunch of soldiers.

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into a bunch of soldiers with the force of a megatsunami and sent them flying and they were skewered on a bunch of spears and killed instantly. Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of soldiers into ash.

Sam fired a blast of fire and incinerated a bunch of soldiers.

I was continuing my clash with Frollo and our fight was relentless! Sparks and embers were flying all over the place from our swords and they caused all the buildings all over Paris to explode into flames. I then slashed Frollo in his face and left a cut on his left cheek.

Me: That was for killing Quasimodo's mother!

I kicked him in the stomach.

Me: That was for destroying much of Paris!

I kneed him in the chin.

Me: That was for Lusting after Esmeralda!

I kicked him in the chest!

Me: This…

I punched him and then I carved the Star of Satan into the middle of Frollo's forehead!

Me: Is for taking God's laws into your own hands! SPAWN OF SATAN!

Frollo was infuriated when I called him that and we clashed powerfully! Sparks were flying everywhere and setting everything on fire in a massive and raging inferno of incredible fury! All the Masters of Evil all came and we all clashed with all of Frollo's men and a major league bloody battle broke out! Eli slashed a bunch of criminals and kicked them in the crotch and slashed one criminal's throat and decapitated him and Nico blasted a soldier's leg off and stabbed him and disemboweled him and splattered his intestines everywhere. Some men came at me and I punched them in their faces with a deadly uppercut and slashed them in their faces with my sword and Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted some of the men all over and Baron Mordo fired Mystic Bolts and blew them apart and Nico kicked the men in the stomach with incredible force and they belched up a huge amount of blood and Myotismon fired waves of blood red lightning and Laney fired waves of fire and thorns and burned the men all over the place. Electro and Lincoln electrocuted the soldiers all over with a massive amount of lightning and Starlight Glimmer fired waves of stars and energy and Twilight and the girls fired waves of elements and magic and blew the soldiers to pieces and splattered blood all over, Vypra and Luan blasted the soldiers with waves of light and darkness, Bane smashed the soldiers with incredible strength and ripped them apart with brute force and Laney fired waves of bramble vines and slashed him all over the place, Hydro Man and Luna drenched the soldiers with water, Becky and Rich Texan blasted the soldiers with guns and cactus balls and they hurt, Mandee and Selma & Patty blasted the soldiers with solar fire and burned them all over, Lola and Firefly blasted the soldiers with fire and burned them all over, Lana and Vexen froze the soldiers with ice and shattered them into a million pieces, Lily and Ebon blasted the soldiers with darkness and water, Lisa Loud and Calamitous blasted the soldiers with gears and energy rays and the Tech Skylanders all blasted them all with gears and energy, Lucy Loud, the Goths of Darkness, the Dark Skylanders and Webstor blasted the soldiers with darkness lightning, darkness fire and webbing, Leni blasted the soldiers with gravity lightning and King Hiss bit a soldier and poisoned him, Eddy and Dark Spicer blasted the soldiers all over the place with their blasters and light powers, Sora and Robo Blaze slashed and blasted the soldiers all over the place with Sora's keyblade and Robo Blaze's sword, Lori, Leonard and his pigs and the air skylanders trampled and smashed the soldiers all over and Lori blew them around in a powerful tornado, Lynn and Shiv slashed the soldiers with their swords of lava and light and incinerated them all over, Carol blasted the soldiers all over with powerful Orange Atomic Spiral Rays and Saïx bashed and smashed the soldiers all over the place with ballistic fury with his Claymore and smashed their heads off and splattered their blood and brains all over, Tara and Waffle Woman blasted the soldiers all over with fire, earth syrup and strawberry bombs, Edzilla pulverized and smashed the soldiers with incredible fury and blasted them with fire breath and even bit a couple of soldiers legs off and Number 7 blasted them with missiles and lasers, Edd as Iron Boy blasted them with missiles and energy blasts and Zs'Skayr blasted them with dark energy and slashed them with his scythe, Spiderman blasted the soldiers with webbing and tied them up and kicked and punched them all over the place and Vanitas blasted them all over with dark fire blasts, Robin slashed them with his sword and Common Cold blasted them with his snot blaster, Beast Boy crushed and smashed the soldiers all over as a Brachiosaurus and Xaldin spun them around in tornadoes, Cyborg and Technus blasted the soldiers all over with sonic cannon blasts and energy lasers, Volcana blasted the soldiers all over with fire and Larxene electrocuted them all over with lightning, Raven blasted them with darkness blasts and Roquefort and his cheese ninjas slashed the soldiers all over the place with swords of cheese and burned them all over with scalding hot cheese and the Light Skylanders blasted them with light and rainbow energy blasts, Starfire blasted the soldiers with starbolts and laser rays from her eyes and Katnappe slashed them all over with her claws, Aqua blasted them all over and slashed the soldiers all over with her keyblade and her powers and Skulker blasted them all over, Hunter fired waves of energy and Red X threw bombs and blasted them all over the place, Rita fired waves of lightning and Beautiful Gorgeous blasted and slashed the soldiers into a brutal pile of slop and the Magic Skylanders blasted the soldiers all over with magic and energy, Ariel and her sisters slashed and blasted the soldiers all over and Ghost blasted and slashed them, Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro summoned an army of monsters from Mon World and they smashed and blasted the soldiers all over and reduced them all to piles of slop, Qin fired a massive blast of fire and Captain Cold blasted the soldiers with ice and froze them and burned them, Mary Jane slashed the solders all over with an arm sword and Evil Green Ranger slashed and blasted them all over the place, Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser blasted them all over with the Force and slashed the soldiers apart with their lightsabers and blasted them with Force Lightning, Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg slashed and blasted them all over with their swords and and earth and wolf magic, Nico and Myotismon blasted them all over the place with their Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing, me and Lord Drakkon blasted and slashed the soldiers all over as they were coming towards me as I was fighting Frollo, Squirrel Girl summoned a massive scurry of squirrels and Whiteout blasted them all over with energy blasts and the squirrels and Squirrel Girl pelted the soldiers with nuts and bombs, Kairi and Dr. Light blasted them all over with light blasts, Sora Takenouchi and the Springfield Mafia shot them all over with blasts of love fire and a massive barrage of bullets, Lisa Simpson fired waves of Buddha energy and Cantwell blasted the soldiers all over with I Hate Lisa blasts, Homer Simpson as Pie Man and Bart Simpson as the Cupcake Kid and Wiggum pelted the soldiers with bomb pies and Wiggum blasted them with his gun and rolled over the soldiers like a boulder, Winx Club Stella blasted the soldiers all over with light blasts and Chalmers yelled a sonic scream that sounded like SKINNER, May fired waves of ice and Loki electrocuted the soldiers all over with lightning, Roman and Bertrand, Misty and Persephone, Carly and Haiku, Kalin and Morpheus, Devack and Dante, Greiger and Boris all blasted the soldiers all over with blasts of fire and energy, Akiza and Robo-Roxy slashed and blasted the soldiers all over and so did Sora and Robo Blaze and they smashed the soldiers all over the place with indiscriminate power and fury, Maggie fired waves of dark fire and Atomic Skull blasted the soldiers all over with atomic energy, Sam S.L., Dolph, Jimbo & Kearney wedgied and punched and blasted the soldiers all over with lava and powerful punches, Whitney Comic Book Guy flattened and squished the soldiers all over and splattered their blood and guts everywhere and Whitney blasted him with flowers, Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water and Russ Cargill blasted the soldiers with his gun, Dana fired waves of ice and Skinner blasted the soldiers with incredible fury, Jackie fired waves of fire and Krusty blasted the soldiers all over, and Fiona fired waves of lightning and Snake blasted with his machine guns. Patty and Selma blasted the soldiers with solar fire and Zzzax blasted them more with lightning and energy, Skulker blasted them with lasers and missiles, Professor XXXL rolled over the soldiers and flattened them, Mumbo Jumbo used his magic and sent them into the sun, Grizzly roared and slashed many soldiers all over, Golden Glider skated and slashed many soldiers throats and severed several of their heads, Shendu blasted many soldiers with fire, Duskmon fired waves of darkness and incinerated many soldiers, Evil Green Ranger blasted the soldiers all over the place, Selene slashed and drank many of the soldiers blood, Koragg slashed and blasted the soldiers all over, Condiment King squirted hot sauce into their eyes and burned their faces and Robo Roxy slashed them to pieces, Gentleman Ghost slashed and blasted the soldiers all over, Mojo Jojo blasted the soldiers all over with particle disintegrator rays, Webstor blasted the soldiers all over with his web blasters, Angel smashed a bunch of soldiers with her wings, Red Ghost blasted and smashed a bunch of soldiers with his apes, Rich Texan blasted a bunch of soldiers with his guns, Steam Smythe smashed and blasted the soldiers with his gears and machines, Skalamander slashed and smashed a bunch of soldiers with his crystals, Ebon used his portals to send many soldiers into the sun, Black Adam fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them all over, Electrocutioner blasted a bunch of soldiers all over, Shiv slashed a bunch of soldiers, Anti Wanda blasted a bunch of soldiers, Pyro incinerated many soldiers, Grumblemon smashed a bunch of soldiers with his club and smashed them into bloody pulp, Hydro Man blasted a bunch of soldiers into pulp, Hsi Wu flew and slashed a bunch of soldiers with his wings, Dr. Light and Firebrand blasted a bunch of soldiers with fire and light, Scorcher fired waves of fire and burned the soldiers all over, Man Boy and Femme Fetale blasted and pulverized a bunch of soldiers all over the place with their brute strength and blasters and the rest of the Masters of Evil and all of us were tearing all of them apart in a brutal and extremely bloody Braveheart Battle! Blood, guts and carnage was splattering all over the place and really saturating the ground all over with blood and gore. Linka blasted a bunch of soldiers with lightning and electrocuted them into ashes and Selene was really showing off her skills as she was slashing and cutting numerous criminals all over and drinking their blood all over. Varie stabbed a soldier in his chest and ripped his throat open with my bare hands and Lola incinerated him and Laney slashed a bunch of soldiers and disemboweled them all over the place and more and Lana froze a bunch of criminals all over and turned them into ice cubes. I slashed a soldier's head off and grabbed him and threw him to Evilseed where he had one of his plant tyrannosaurus's eat him and it splattered his blood and guts everywhere in one chomp. Vypra slashed a soldier all over with her sword and I grabbed a soldier by his hand and ripped his arm off and used his crowbar and smashed it into his eye and rip his head off. Nico grabbed a soldier by his face and ripped it off of him and then he plunged his hand into his stomach and ripped out his intestines and used them like a lasso and tied a soldier and threw him to Evil-Lyn where she blasted him with his staff and destroyed them both and Nico kicked a soldier and his foot went all the way through his chest and smashed his heart out. Then Lynn and Luan blasted him with lava and light and Nico and May blasted and hacked numerous soldiers all over with blasts of ice and lightning and destroyed them all over the place and more.

Lincoln: Lets give these Guards taste of the powers of the good book! BIBLE LIGHTNING STYLE: CREATION!

Julie: BIBLE EARTH STYLE: GARDEN OF EDEN!

Nanami: BIBLE WATER STYLE: FALL OF MAN!

Mai: BIBLE FIRE STYLE: CAIN KILLS ABEL!

Tatsumaki: BIBLE WIND STYLE: FROM ADAM TO NOAH!

Menat: BIBLE BARK STYLE: WICKEDNESS PROVOKE'S GOD'S WRATH!

Yuna: BIBLE WATER STYLE: THE GREAT FLOOD!

Shantae: BIBLE MAGIC STYLE: THE SEVEN YEARS OF PLENTY AND THE SEVEN YEARS OF FAMINE!

Akko: BIBLE MAGIC STYLE: THE BIRTH AND ADOPTION OF MOSES!

Gluko: BIBLE LIGHT STYLE: THE EXODUS BEGINS!

Entrapta: BIBLE TECH STYLE: PSALM OF MOSES!

Perfuma: BIBLE NATURE STYLE: APPORTIONMENT OF CANAAN!

Frosta: BIBLE ICE STYLE: CONQUER OF JERICHO AND AI!

Jessica: BIBLE STING STYLE STYLE: DAVID VS GOLIATH!

R. Mika: BIBLE STRENGTH STYKE: DAVID'S PSALM OF GLORY TO GOD!

Toph: BIBLE EARTH STYLE: SOLOMON'S WISDOM!

Hilda: (British Accent) BIBLE WIND STYLE: VISION OF OBADIAH!

Ibuki: BIBLE STEALTH STYLE: 10 PLAGUES OF EGYPT!

Batch: BIBLE TECH STYLE: REVIVAL OF JESUS!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into blasts that looked like said events of the good book and they obliterated the soldiers all over.

Me: You killed Quasimodo's mother! Now we're going to avenge all those you killed in cold blood! You will pay for everything you've done! Your crimes are unforgivable!

I punched him in the face and smashed him down. We punched and kicked him all over the place.

Whirlin, Quasimodo, Esmeralda, Phoebus, me, Eli and Nico: RIGHTEOUS WINDSTORM BLAST!

We fired waves of wind and energy.

Lincoln, Julie, Nanami, Mai, Tatsumaki, Menat, Yuna, Shantae, Akko, Gluko, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Jessica, R. Mika. Toph, Hilda, Ibuki and Batch: BIBLE FINAL SMASH: HOLY CROSS KAMEHAMEHA!

They fired a Holy Kamehameha at Frollo and the blasts hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Thrust, Turbo Man. Flash and Strafe used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Thrust's concussion bombs, Strafe's speed and rockets and heat ray rifle, and Turbo Man and Flash's powers 100-fold.

Thrust and Turbo Man: CONCUSSION SPEED BURST!

Flash and Strafe: SPEEDING HEAT BURST!

Vypra and Luan: TWILIGHT SOLAR RAY!

Dai Gui and Cornelia: EARTH AVALANCHE BLAST!

Aqueduct and Raiden: LIGHTNING WATER MAELSTROM!

Evilseed and Mallow: GRASS FLOWER BLIZZARD!

Mirror Master and Zoe: WIND MIRROR BLAST!

Vexen and Lana: ICE OF FURY!

Jack O Lantern and Green Arrow: PUMPKIN ARROW BARRAGE!

Pied Piper and Gwen: GOTHIC MUSIC BLAST!

Ryugu Tamatebacco and Mera: ATLANTIS OARFISH BLAST!

Maximum Ride and Pterodactyl Ghost: FLIGHT OF FURY!

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ibara Shiozaki and Himiko Toga: SUNLIGHT OF ELEMENTAL LIGHT!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Mirror Master, Rice, Eon Kid, me, Eli, Nico, The Hernandez Sisters, Ibara Shiozaki, Joan of Arc, Joan Dellaney, Quasimodo, Esmeralda, Phoebus and Sora: FURY OF THE WRATH OF THE ARCHANGELS BLASTS!

We fired waves of elemental energy and they formed into the angels.

Lincoln: ANGEL ELEMENT STYLE: MICHAEL!

Jolyne Kujo: ANGEL WATER STYLE RAPHAEL!

Ajna: ANGEL NATURE STYLE: GABRIEL!

Entrapta: ANGEL LIGHTNING STYLE: URIEL!

Perfuma: ANGEL NATURE STYLE: SARAQAEL!

Frosta: ANGEL ICE STYLE: RAGUEL!

Mai Shiranui: ANGEL FIRE STYLE: REMIEL!

Jun the Swan: ANGEL WIND STYLE: METATRON!

Toph: ANGEL EARTH STYLE: RAZIEL!

Kyoko: ANGEL LIGHTNING STYLE: CASSIEL!

Misako: ANGEL LAVA STYLE: ZADKIEL!

Tyris Flare: ANGEL FIRE STYLE: CAMAEL!

Chai Xianghua: ANGEL WATER STYLE: HANIEL!

R. Mika: ANGEL LIGHT STYLE: JOPHIEL!

Juri Han: ANGEL DARK STYLE: SANDALPHON!

Menat: ANGEL STAR STYLE: JEHOEL!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the angels.

Lincoln and his harem: ANGEL FINAL SMASH: HEAVENLY HOLY FIRE!

They fired a massive wave of holy fire which burned Frollo on contact!

He was knocked down from the blows.

Lincoln: You're finished, Frollo, you blasphemous heretic. This time, don't you even dare come back again!

Lincoln turned into Solar Lincoln, as his long, white hair reaching the bottom of his neck remained the same, his rainbow thunderbolt highlights in the bangs of his hair turned yellow, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned white, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned neon deep yellow, his large blue pants turned white, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned white, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels turned white, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with reflecting stars turned white. Suddenly, we saw the angels and lights dancing around Lincoln, as his massive white angel wings spread out, and the choir of angels sang as light shined down from Heaven.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Judge Claude Frollo. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of white energy and holy light from his massive white angel wings, and once they hit Frollo, his forehead was marked with an inverted cross, the very symbol of eternal damnation. Suddenly, the inverted cross on Frollo's forehead glowed, and he was then surrounded by a ring of fire, and he was then grabbed by demonic hands, and right beneath his feet, a portal to Hell opened up, and he was dragged to Hell for an eternity of torture and torment. We saw for ourselves the Heaven's Judgement Curse in action, and it worked perfectly on that blasphemous heretic, Frollo.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: You said it, Nico. The Heaven's Judgement Curse sure is very powerful, especially on heretics like Frollo.

Lincoln: That's right, and since Frollo hadn't repented before God, he's now forever damned by the very sins he's committed, and the curse did exactly what it was designed to do: drag the heretics who've blasphemed before God to Hell for eternity.

Lincoln changed back to normal, and we finally got rid of Frollo and his men, this time, for good.

Mr. Fizz: Looks like Frollo's gone for good this time.

Nico: Yep.

Technus: Thank God! No pun intended.

Me: None taken. But yeah.

Kaos: (sees Max missing) Well, during the chaos, Max got away.

Red X: (to me) Let him go for now. Us fighting him in the future will make up for us not battling him now.

Me: (growls) I sometimes hate it when you guys are right!

Ibara Shiozaki: For now, we should celebrate this victory.

Me: Yeah you're right.

Unicorn: And hope the next villain we fight is much more easier to take down.

Don: Well thank goodness you won't have to do anymore Island hopping for the rest of the competition. The rest of the competition is gonna be all in South America and we're going to Venezuela next.

Nico: Cool! Thank goodness.

?: I will make sure that all of you will perish in the flames of my wrath!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs,

the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Exile: (Russian Accent) That scent, I knew there's no mistaking it, you can come out now, Zedonius.

A massive four-winged horned demon came out, and it was none other than Zedonius, Malevolent Ruler of the Flames, and the second member of the Four Greater Fiends.

Ayane: Zedonius, I knew you'd be here, as soon as Volf's death reached you, Alexei, and Elizebet.

Zedonius: And now, I will destroy you all and avenge Volf's demise.

Exile fired a powerful ice beam from his eyes, and it hits Zedonius, and it hurt him badly, since he's a fire demon.

Exile: (Russian Accent) No, Zedonius. Your fight's with me.

Suddenly, Exile's ice blue eyes turned neon ice blue, and he was surrounded by an ice blue energy aura with red and gold accents, ice, and snow, he unholstered his massive Marzanna's Ice Sword of Canine Bravery from his more wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Zedonius, he left ice blue energy, ice, and snow with every step.

Exile: (Russian Accent) I will not allow a fiend like you to get away with trying to destroy the world and all of mankind, Zedonius, this time, I will see to it that your flames are forever extinguished once and for all!

Suddenly, Exile was surrounded by a massive vortex of ice blue energy with red and gold accents and ice and snow surrounding it, there's two huskies in red and gold symbolizing Russia's colors, and in the vortex is an ice blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Exile emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'5" tall and extremely muscular Russian husky remained the same, along with his brand-new clothes, but he also now has a full head of ice blue hair that went down to his neck, he has neon ice blue eyes and an ice blue energy aura with red and gold accents, ice, snow, and huskies surrounding him, he has a husky with the Russian Flag and the Ice Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, his red dog collar with gold dog tag turned into a choker for his wider neck and he has on his Crystal Necklace of The

Buddha with red and gold crystal links and a husky with red and gold gems for eyes and holding the Russian Flag and the Ice Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest, and tattooed on Exile's wider and more muscular back is a husky with ice and snow surrounding it and the Russian flag above it. Suddenly, Exile felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive ice blue angel wings with red and gold tips on the large ice blue feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

Exile has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red and gold gems on his wrists above his large silver gauntlets with red and gold gems on his massive and powerful muscular forearms, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden husky head with red and gold gems for eyes and a large red and gold gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large red and gold Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red and gold Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Ring of the Phoenix with large ice blue gem on his left ring finger and Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger, there are gold Russian characters below the husky that said, "Exile, Member of The Road Rovers, Loyal Dog of the Russian Minister, Friend to Hunter, Blitz, Colleen, Shep, Muzzle, and Professor Shephard, Destroyer of General Parvo, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Patriotic Dog of Russia, Emissary of Marazanna, and Master of Ice, Strength, and Snow"

Изгнанник, член «Роуд Роверс», верный пес российского министра, друг Хантера, Блица, Коллин, Шепа, Морды и профессора Шепарда, разрушитель генерала Парво, убийца зла, сумасшедшие, кровожадные, безжалостные и садистские ублюдки, Удивительный и Могучий Ученик Удивительных и Могущественных Учителей, Отечественный Пес России, Эмиссар Маразанны, Мастер Льда, Силы и Снега

Exile has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ARCTIC RUSSIAN STRENGTH HUSKY ANGEL OF ARCTIC CANINE JUSTICE AND ICY HOPE!

We were amazed by Exile's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Zedonius saw it, he fired a blast of fire at Exile, but he absorbed it and it made him stronger than ever.

Me: Awesome, Exile's transformed. This is going to be one epic battle between the Ice Canine Angel of Russia and the Malevolent Ruler of The Flames of The Underworld.

Exile: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Husky and Icy Justice) (Russian Accent) **Indeed it will be, Comrade J.D., but this'll be the last time Zedonius dares to threaten the Earth and mankind ever again.**

Exile went after Zedonius, who fired powerful fireballs at Exile, but he absorbed them and it made him even stronger than ever, and Exile fired powerful blasts of ice blue energy from his hands with red and gold accents, ice balls, snow, ice lightning, ice fire, and huskies at Zedonius, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the malevolent fire demon. Then, Exile slashed off the four wings of Zedonius with his massive Marzanna's Ice Sword of Canine Bravery, and he screamed in such excruciating pain. Then, Exile pulverized Zedonius with his incredible superhuman strength, and he grabbed the fire demon by his neck, and he sucked out and absorbed all of Zedonius' fire powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us made them our own. Then, he tossed Zedonius into the air with his immense superhuman strength.

Exile: (Russian Accent) **Time for you to die, Zedonius, and this time, stay dead.**

Exile formed a massive ice blue energy ball with ice and snow in the palm of his larger left hand, and he fired it, and it completely froze Zedonius, and then, he shattered into nothing but ice crystals, and as soon as his spirit appeared, he was sent to The Black Gates and erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for Exile as he holstered his massive Marzanna's Ice Sword of Canine Bravery on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and Exile's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive ice blue angel wings are permanent.

Me: Exile, you did an awesome job in defeating Zedonius.

Exile: (Russian Accent) Thank you, Comrade J.D.

Nico: We knew about the epic battle between Fire and Ice, but in this one, the Ice of Russian Justice defeated the Malevolent Demonic Flames of The Underworld.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and that means, there's only two more Greater Fiends left out there.

Ayane: Yes, they're none other than Alexei, Graceful Ruler of Lightning, and Elizébeth, Ruler of Blood and Queen of the Greater Fiends.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) I'll deal with Alexei tomorrow, but I'll need Lincoln's help with him.

Lincoln: Of course, Blitz.

Colleen: (British Accent) Then, that leaves me to deal with Elizébet, luv, and we'll be rid of The Four Greater Fiends for good.

Nico: That's right, and like Volf and Zedonius, Alexei and Elizebet won't go down that easily. Plus, it's a good thing Blitz asked for Lincoln's help, I wonder what he'll have in store for him?

Hunter (Road Rovers): No clue, but we'll have to wait until tomorrow to find out, Nico, but if Blitz has asked for Lincoln's help to deal with the Lightning Greater Fiend, Alexei, then, it's bound to be really good.

Ibara Shiozaki: (To the viewers) Frollo is now in the fires of Hell and he will never come back thanks to Lincoln and his curse.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Yep. Lets head back and get ready for Venezuela.

We went back to the Floating Fortress.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 7 done.

The Bahamas are always a beautiful place to visit but never during Hurricane Season. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be a really interesting one. Nico, me, Yuko Tani, Carol and Sakura Avalon will be in the world of Godzilla from 20,000 Years into the future and we're going to meet Miana and Maina the twins that were introduced in the 2nd Godzilla 2018 movie. Also we're going to meet Yumi Korra the Evolved Toku'Star Gene-Slammer and it's gonna be awesome! She is the Paul Bunyan out of all of Nico's friends and is the biggest and tallest ever. Like the American Tall Tale, Paul Bunyan, she is a really skilled Lumberjack and has plant powers and makes really awesome log houses, mansions and hotels and lodges and more. Also Nico, me, Eli, Varie, Yuko, Haruo, Miana & Maina, Carol and Sakura are going to destroy Godzilla 2018 like we did before. This will be an awesome explosive rescue. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the awesome movie Night of the Twisters and that is gonna be awesome. Lincoln and team are going to save people from tornadoes and also they are going to meet an Evil HERO Wild Cyclone Gene-Slammer named Tiffany Emmerson and she has a dark story about her mom and what caused her to become a psycho. I posted the video of the story on Nico's and OmegaHatchiyak12's deviantart accounts. The next part of the saga is gonna be in Venezuela and we're going on an awesome treasure hunt in the jungles and we're going to try and find an amazing sword that is said to have been blessed by the god of nature and the temple is said to be located behind Angel Falls.

See you all tomorrow

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 8 - Venezuela

Flying over the Earth in the distant future, Nico, me, Eli, Varie, Haruo, Yuko Tani, Carol and Sakura Avalon were flying over the world of Earth when Godzilla mutated the landscape. We were in the world of Godzilla from 20,000 years Hence.

Nico: Whoa! So this is what the world was like where you came from Yuko.

Yuko Tani: It sure is. Wow. This is as scary as I remember.

Me: Boy it brings back a lot of memories. And we weren't called Team Loud Phoenix Storm when we went here.

Nico: That's right and I wasn't with you guys back then. That was really freaky. Haruo what happened back then that lead to all this happening?

Haruo: It wasn't a good thing.

He went over the history of Godzilla Earth from 2018.

---

Godzilla Earth, otherwise simply known as Godzilla, is the titular central antagonist of the GODZILLA anime trilogy. He serves as the overarching antagonist of Godzilla: Planet of the Monsters, the central antagonist of Godzilla: City at the Edge of Battle and the anti-villainous deuteragonist of Godzilla: The Planet Eater. He is a giant plant-based monster who evolved to become the most powerful lifeform on the planet.

Origins

Godzilla first appeared in 2030 when he started his reign of terror by killing a Kamoebas, whose carcass was found on the shores of Odo island. A scientist named Kyohei Yamane theorizes that a giant unidentified lifeform killed the Kamoebas and gives him the name

"Gojira", otherwise known as "Godzilla". Godzilla begins destroying multiple ships and killing multiple other monsters. He eventually comes ashore in Los Angeles along with Anguirus, Baragon, and Varan, with the other three being killed by him. He then destroyed what was left of Los Angeles and destroys San Francisco.

A year later, Godzilla reappeared in the west coast of the United States and attacks the Colorado Springs, causing the military to make a large scale nuclear attack against him (consisting of 150 nuclear warheads), which failed to harm the monster, who goes back into sea in the Gulf of Mexico. Godzilla appeared in Europe in 2034 and destroyed multiple countries (including Paris), which led humanity to abandoning Europe. Godzilla would later fight a larval creature named Battra, who appeared to save up energy to destroy a 30 kilometer asteroid called Gorath. The two fought twice with Godzilla eventually gaining the upper hand and killing Battra, although sustaining some injuries.

Godzilla then appeared in Antarctica in 2042 and destroyed Gorath with a red spiral ray. Godzilla becomes more active and begins attacking the new United Earth more directly (possibly because he knows of the Exif and the Bilusaludo's true natures), even fighting Gigan, a cyborg kaiju found in Siberia who was maimed by the Bilusaludo using Nanometal. The Bilusaludo was also planning on building an anti-Godzilla weapon called MechaGodzilla to eliminate Godzilla, but the monster king found out and destroyed his robotic doppelgänger before it could be activated, leading to humanity deciding to leave Earth to Godzilla and the monsters.

Godzilla eventually attacks Rio de Janiro and seemingly kills Haruo Sakaki's parents, causing the young man to develop a huge hatred over the Avatar of Destruction. After Godzilla drives humanity away from Earth, he begins to face a new enemy named Mothra, who appeared to protect the remnants of humanity. The two would fight throughout 2048 until he defeats her, but spares her only egg. Godzilla begins terraforming the Earth to his liking and creates a new environment of bizarre plant life and new monsters risen from this, including a subspecies called Servum. A monster that resembles Godzilla named Fillius would also come to existence.

Godzilla: Planet of the Monsters

20,000 years later, humanity would return to Earth and Haruo leads a group of soldiers consisting of himself, his childhood friends Yuko Tani and Elliott Leland, his closest Exif ally Metphies professor Martin Lazzari, soldiers Adam Bindewald and Marco Ghione, and Bilusaludian soldiers Mulu-elu Galu-gu and Rilu-elu Belu-be to defeat Godzilla and take back Earth. Leland sacrifices himself to confirm the existence of Godzilla's invisible asymmetric permeable shield, and where the shield is generated. They manage to defeat Fillius, causing Godzilla to rise up and attack the group with his new abilities: the Super Oscillatory Wave and the Plasma Cutter.

## Godzilla: City at the Edge of Battle

After the battle, Godzilla went back to hibernation until he was awakened by the activation of Mechagodzilla city which he causes him to head straight for the city. Godzilla tried to attack the city with his atomic breath, but it was deflected by the Mecha's thermal energy buffer layer. He is soon lured a trap point by Haruo, Yuko, and Belu-be, who are in the Vultures. Despite the fortifications not being complete, Galu-gu sets off the trap anyway, which causes him to fall into the city. Godzilla Earth eventually makes his way to the capture point as the city's structures begin shooting railguns. Once he reached the capture point, his feet get frozen by liquid nanometal, which traps him and allows the humans to gain the upper hand.

The crew inside Mechagodzilla city, fired the EMP harpoons at Godzilla Earth's back and overloaded him with energy. However, Godzilla Earth realizes this is going to kill him, so he fused the energy with his own body temperature to turn it into pure heat which reached over 1,000 degrees Celsius. After Haruo killed Galu-gu and destroyed the control room as well as stopping the Nanometal from spreading across the Earth, Godzilla absorbed the heat from the area which gave him enough power to destroy Mechagodzilla city once and for all before letting a loud roar of victory. He eventually goes back to hibernation.

## Godzilla: The Planet Eater

Godzilla soon woke up once more when Ghidorah was summoned by Metphies to destroy Earth. The two fight, but Ghidorah restrains

Godzilla and begins draining his energy. Godzilla remains helpless towards Ghidorah until Haruo kills Metphies, causing him to lose his connection to Ghidorah, causing the golden demise to become bound by this universe's physical laws. Godzilla then destroys two of Ghidorah's heads before finishing the last one with his atomic breath, before destroying the black holes in the sky. He goes back to hibernation until Haruo begins flying his Vulture straight at him, wanting Godzilla to rid humanity of the curses of the past to prevent Ghidorah and MechaGodzilla from coming back to destroy Earth. Godzilla obliges and shoots the Vulture down, killing him and Yuko, thus ending humanity's resistance against him.

---

When he was done we were all shocked!

Eli: Oh man! That is horrible!

Nico: Yeah! I can't believe that the Godzilla here did all this to Earth in so many years.

Carol: Yeah it was horrible Nico.

Me: But something is telling me that we have some unfinished business here.

Yuko Tani: Yeah I feel it.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: No problem Nico. This will be awesome to go on one of your rescues.

Me: All of the rescues are awesome.

Varie: Yeah.

Nico: Sakura, I'll never forget when you joined us.

Sakura Avalon: I know and that was awesome.

Me: That was after I found the Book of Clow in my basement. Deja-vu.

Carol: Yeah that was cool.

Nico: It sure was.

We flew on.

Me: Haruo something is still bugging me about Metphies. He seemed so attached to you for some reason. How come?

Haruo: It was because he set everything into motion with me from the very moment when Godzilla appeared.

He told me all about Metphies History.

---

Metphies is the main antagonist of the GODZILLA Anime Trilogy. He appears as the deuteragonist of the first film, the tritagonist of the second film, and the central antagonist of the third film. He is a member of the Exif, one of the three surviving species of Godzilla's conquest of Earth (the others being the Bilusaludo and Humanity), a priest and a close friend of the main protagonist Harou Sakaki.

Initially, Metphies appears to be a priest offering comfort to humanity with his species religion. Gradually it is revealed that Metphies is actually manipulating humanity to summon King Ghidorah, whom the Exif worship as their god, and have him eliminate humanity and consume Godzilla as they have with many worlds, believing life meaningless and seek to "liberate" other species from it.

He and his kind worship as their god and have destroyed many planets using Ghidorah's power. He debuted in GODZILLA: Planet of Monsters and later appeared in its sequels.

He was voiced by Takahiro Sakurai in Japanese and Lucien Dodge in English. The latter also voiced Akaza in the English dub for Demon Slayer: Kimetsu no Yaiba.

Godzilla: City on the Edge of Battle

Metphies has a supporting role in the movie. He is one of the people who go to Mechagodzilla City, commenting that the City seems to have a vile element. Later, he goes to one of the Bilusaludo to get his ritual bead fixed, only for the technology-reliant alien to mock his ideas of religion. After that, he goes to Haruo and warns him of a more powerful force than Godzilla lurking around in space, the monster that destroyed his home planet, whispering its name in his ear.

When the Bilusaludos reveal Mechagodzilla City's true intentions, Metphies and several other people escape to a nearby cave. When Haruo later struggles over the decision to either destroy Mechagodzilla City and let Godzilla live, or continue to allow the City to spread, Metphies contacts him and informs him of Mechagodzilla City's programming and its intent to propagate and consume the entire Earth with nanometal. After an argument with Galu-gu Haruo is successfully convinced to side with Metphies and destroys the City's control center, with the consequence of freeing an injured Godzilla, who destroys the City with two blasts.

In the post-credits scene, the name that Metphies whispered into Haruo's ear is revealed as Ghidorah.

### Godzilla: The Planet Eater

Metphies finally reveals his true colours in the final instalment of the Anime Godzilla series. At the start, he converts many of the surviving humans to his beliefs, lying by saying that they were protected from Mechagodzilla City's nanometal assimilation by a god when in reality it was the medical treatments given to them by the native Houtua. When Haruo confronts Metphies about this, he brushes it off, saying in times of crisis, humanity needs a god to believe in, and Metphies names Haruo as what he believes as the prophesied saviour who would help their god come to Earth. After that, Miana, one of the Houtua twins, confronts Metphies about hiding his telepathic abilities. After a brief mental conversation with her, Metphies grabs Miana in response, forces her to her knees, and traumatizes her with a vision of Ghidorah.

Later, Metphies, after placing his fixed ritual bead on his Garbetrium, sets up a ritual with those who converted to his cult, along with another older Exif priest on the Aratrum ship, chanting for Ghidorah to destroy Godzilla, and to bring forth a "beautiful demise". After that, shadows of Ghidorah's heads begin emerging from the Garbertrium, creeping across the floor and biting into the shadows of the cultists, dismembering their actual bodies, which does not bother Metphies.

After that, Metphies goes to a hilltop with the unconscious Miana, tying her to a wooden structure, and begins to summon Ghidorah to Earth after the latter destroyed the Aratrum. As Ghidorah appears, Metphies serves as his guide, allowing him to attack Godzilla, who suffers difficulty in the fight, unable to hit the reality-warping Ghidorah, who counters all his attacks. Eventually, Haruo confronts Metphies, only to reveal that Metphies replaced his right eye with a Garbetrium bead, allowing him to serve as Ghidorah's eyes on Earth and guide him to attack Godzilla. Metphies begins to put Haruo through many mental illusions, explaining the past of his species and how they came to worship Ghidorah, offering up planets as sacrifices to their god. Metphies then tries to convert Haruo by showing him false illusions of his deceased allies, who tell him to embrace Ghidorah.

In an illusion of the Hiroshima bombings, Metphies is suddenly compromised by a vision of Mothra, which allows Maina and Martin to tell Haruo about Metphies' bead and how it helps Ghidorah. Trying to win Haruo back, Metphies reveals that when the elderly ship was about to depart to the new planet, he sneakily gave a bomb to Haruo's grandfather, destroying the ship and setting every single other event that had happened in motion, further torturing him by showing an illusion of his grandfather telling him to accept Ghidorah, following it up with a vision of the explosion that seemingly killed his parents, with Ghidorah's shadows crawling out of the explosion. However, after a memory of his parents naming him, Haruo finally breaks free of Metphies' control, gouging out both of his eyes and shattering the bead, weakening Ghidorah. Godzilla is able to take advantage of this, easily destroying the once-powerful Ghidorah and using his atomic breath to shatter the wormholes he crawled out of. After his god's defeat, Metphies speaks to Haruo before dying, saying that Ghidorah would always be watching him. These words eventually lead to Haruo's decision to allow himself, the last Vulture and his girlfriend Yuko, who was infected by the nanometal, to be destroyed by Godzilla, ensuring that neither Ghidorah nor Mechagodzilla could ever return again.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Eli: That is awful! Metphies was gonna use you all to destroy the Earth with Ghidorah?

Me: That is insane! The Exif sure knew what they were doing. But it's amazing that they can worship a being as powerful as King Ghidorah.

Carol: Yeah and that is incredible.

Me: Nico if we ever meet a King Ghidorah Gene-Slammer that will present one helluva shock to Metphies if we see him again.

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah the reaction on his face would be priceless.

Eli: It sure would. (Senses Something) Wait! I sense something in that huge tree there.

Nico: Lets go check it out.

We flew into the tree.

Nico: Okay, Godzilla's definitely in that tree.

Eli: No I don't sense him. This is something else. I sense a really powerful energy that is good and female.

Me: Hmm. What could it be?

Yuko Tani: It's strange.

Sakura Avalon: I hope there are people in here.

We went on and then we saw 2 twin girls with green hair and green eyes and they had awesome clothes on.

Eli: Whoa!

Miana: Who are you all?

Me: We mean you all no harm. I am J.D. Knudson, Former Leader and now 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Nico Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I believe you know Haruo and Yuko here.

We introduced ourselves.

Maina: Pleasure meet you. Maina.

Miana: Miana. Saw you kill Godzilla here.

Me: That was us years ago.

Eli: Yeah and the team wasn't formed back then.

Me: And I was leading it back in the old days.

Carol: He's right on that. It's a long story.

Nico: Okay, if Godzilla's not here… where is he?

Me: He must've been brought back somehow. Maina, Miana we're sorry to come in like this but so much has changed for us since we were here the first time. It's strange. But humans once lived here on this world many ages ago.

Miana: What world like where you from J.D.?

Me: Very different than what you know it to be now.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But we weren't as powerful back then as we are now when we killed Godzilla here the first time.

Carol: Yeah we've gotten far more powerful since then.

Me: And that is just over the course of 5 years.

Haruo: It's a strange story.

Yuki Tano: Yeah and I joined the team after we killed Godzilla here.

Maina: Why you kill Godzilla?

Me: Well we were told that he destroyed much of the Human Race and caused much of the people of Earth to leave and we helped the survivors of Earth try to reclaim their rightful home planet.

Nico: Yeah it was rough for Haruo, Yuko and many of the people.

Me: But we got to find Godzilla and destroy him like we did before. Maina, Miana would you two like to come with us?

Maina: We be honored.

Miana: Same me.

Me: Great.

Nico: It shouldn't be that hard to find a huge lizard.

Me: For a Godzilla that's over 300 meters tall? He will stick out like a sore thumb.

Yuko and Carol were holding onto Miana and Maina as we flew.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Wow. Godzilla's presence really altered the landscape on a whole different level.

Eli: Wow. It's like an alien world than what we know.

Carol: That was our first reaction when we came here.

Sakura Avalon: It sure is amazing.

Nico: When we hear a rumble, it means he's here.

Eli: I sense a massive signal!

Me: We have movement at 2:00!

We saw GODZILLA EARTH AND HE WAS MASSIVE! He was 300 meters in height and he was much bigger than any version of him that we have seen from over the course of his 68+ Year History!

Nico: HOLY MOTHER OF ALL THINGS GREAT AND SMALL!

Carol: Godzilla!

Me: Yep. Just as big as I remember.

Varie: He is huge too.

Nico: EVERYONE, START BLASTING HIM NOW!

Me: HERE WE GO! (Cups hands to side) KAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE!

Eli: HAAAAAAAAA!

Nico: MEEEEEEEEEE!

Everyone: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

We fired a massive and powerful combined Kamehameha Blast and it slammed into Godzilla Earth with incredible force and slammed him back into a mountain and smashed him down with an incredible explosion!

(EXTREMELY POWERFUL, MASSIVE AND DEVASTATING EXPLOSION)

When the Smoke Cleared we saw that the blast blew a huge hole in his chest and we saw that it was his heart and we heart it beating loadly!

Miana: Wow!

Maina: Powerful!

Carol: We exposed his heart to the open!

?: I'll finish it!

We saw an EVOLVED TOKU'STAR!

Nico: WHOA! An Evolved Toku'Star!

Me: WOW!

Evolved Toku'Star: (In A Girls Voice) Its good to see you again Nico.

Nico: Yumi Korra! I had a strong feeling it was you!

Evolved Toku'Star: We can catch up later. Let me take care of this version of Godzilla here.

She ran fast and then jumped and then grabbed his heart and Godzilla roared and then…

SQUELCH!

SHE RIPPED OUT HIS BEATING HEART!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Eli: She ripped out his beating heart!

Yumi Korra then reverted back and she was a REALLY TALL GIRL and she was a girl with purple hair and she had purple clothes on and had a massive axe with her.

Nico: Wow! Awesome to see you again Yumi.

Me: Wow! Nico wasn't kidding about you being as big as the famous American Folklore Tall Tale, Paul Bunyan.

Yumi Korra: Yep. It's how I got the nickname Paulette Bunyan.

Eli: Good nickname. I like that.

Yumi Korra: Thanks.

Sakura Avalon: Any chance we can get you to be our size?

Yumi Korra: That's just the thing. I don't know how to change to your size. I've been stuck this size for years.

Nico: No sweat Yumi.

Nico snapped his fingers and she shrunk down to our normal size and so did her axe.

Yumi Korra: Wow! I'm your size now!

Nico: And I gave you the power to change size at will.

Yumi Korra: So awesome!

Me: Jet Jaguar from 1973 had that same kind of power.

Eli: Yep.

Sakura Avalon: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Yumi Korra: I have so many of them. But my favorite was when we build the largest Log Mansion ever in the Colorado Forests of Estes Park.

Me: Wow! Nico that was yours and Yumi's doing?

Nico: Yep. It was the Great Twin Owls Lodge. Yumi used her plant powers to make the trees and then her axe to chop them down and then we were build the lodge from the ground up.

Eli: That is so cool!

Me: Wow! I didn't know you and Yumi built that entire lodge. That is awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Varie: And it's such a beautiful place.

Me: Yep.

Nico and Yumi then hugged and it was the first time Yumi hugged Nico at his size.

Nico: I really missed you.

Yumi Korra: Me too Nico. We have so much to catch up on.

Nico: We sure do.

Eli: Do you like pancakes Yumi?

Yumi Korra: I sure do and as a Lumberjack we have one thing that we love more than just cutting down trees and that is a huge appetite for pancakes.

Varie: Awesome.

Me: Lets get back for breakfast.

Miana: Be good to meet everyone.

Carol: You'll love the home we have Miana. Same with you Maina.

We then teleported back home to the Flying Fortress.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Gage the Hedgehog, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks,

Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Lucy Heartfillia are heading to the world of Night of the Twisters in Dannebrog, Nebraska, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty girls there, but we're also going to rescue the people from nighttime tornadoes.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Dannebrog, Nebraska in the world of Night of the Twisters, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty girls there, but we're also going to rescue the people from nighttime tornadoes.

Nico: That's right, big guy. Tornadoes during the day are bad enough.

Me: But, at night, they're almost invisible and you can't hardly see them coming. I saw both the movie and read the book, and they were awesome.

Lincoln: But, tornadoes are no laughing matter, they're destructive forces of nature that devastate everything in their path, especially since Nebraska is also part of Tornado Alley. And thanks for joining us on this rescue, Lucy.

Lucy Heartfillia: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Plus, this is the perfect opportunity for me to show you guys my new Elemental HERO form.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of electric blue energy with lightning bolts, and when he emerged, the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned sky blue except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep sky blue, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned sky blue, his large deep sapphire blue pants turned sky blue, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned sky blue, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging silver lightning bolts turned sky blue, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep sky blue. Lincoln transformed into HURRICANE LINCOLN, his sixth Elemental HERO form.

We were amazed when we saw Lincoln's new Elemental HERO form, and the girls in his harem have atomic red blushes on their faces upon seeing him.

Lori: Whoa, I really love that new Elemental HERO form you have, Lincoln, and it's perfect for this one since we're dealing with the tornadoes.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lori. Now, let's get going.

We got going to rescue the people in the town who've been devastated by the nighttime tornadoes that have struck, and we also saw the path of destruction these tornadoes have caused, and it was unbearable.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty girls calling for help. With his deep sky blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty girls, but they're caught in the path of some incoming tornadoes.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty girls, but they're caught in the path of some incoming tornadoes.

?: Then, we've got to hurry to save them.

Suddenly, we then saw the Evil HERO Wind Cyclone appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Tiffany Emmerson, but we'll have to talk later.

We then rushed on over, and we got the twenty girls to safety inside of an underground super-strong steel bunker we made, and we waited out the tornadoes. When the sound of the tornadoes was gone, we finally came out, but we saw how devastated the town was by the rampage of tornadoes.

Lincoln: Look at what happened here.

Nico: This is awful.

Me: Hey, we can set up a charity just like we did back in Wakita, Oklahoma.

Lincoln: Good idea, J.D.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I heard about your adventure in Wakita, Oklahoma, and not only did you guys reunite with Bill Harding, Jo Harding, and their storm-chasing crew and tracked down tornadoes all over the place, but you also faced Captain Ginyu and sent him to his death.

Lincoln: That's right, and we also set up a charity to raise money to repair Wakita, Oklahoma.

Nico: Yep, and now, we're going to do the same for Dannebrog, Nebraska.

We then set up a charity to raise money to help everyone in Dannebrog, Nebraska who were affected by the tornado outbreak, and we raised enough money to repair the town and the people's houses in the town.

Lincoln changed back to normal after that.

Lincoln: There we go, now the town will be restored to normal. (To Tiffany Emmerson) And it's so good to see you again, Tiffany Emmerson.

Tiffany Emmerson: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Tiffany Emmerson and they hugged, and Tiffany Emmerson's very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were eighteen, d as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Tiffany Emmerson: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Tiffany Emmerson, she's a local girl from Michigan. But, she's got a dark secret.

Lori: Lincoln's right, you see, Tiffany Emmerson's mother is a complete psychopath who wanted to see her daughter suffer.

We gasped in pure shock.

Eli: What?!

Lincoln: We'll be sure you guys hear the full story about it later, right now, let's get you back to normal, Tiffany. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Tiffany Emmerson was reverting back to normal. Tiffany Emmerson is a beautiful 19-year-old girl with long flowing orange hair, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive orange angel wings with purple tips on the large orange feathers as she reigned in the power of Evil HERO Wild Cyclone.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Tiffany?

Tiffany Emmerson: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Tiffany Emmerson her new wardrobe, a sleeveless light blue jersey with the number 23 on it, light blue shorts, light blue sneakers, and a long sleeveless light blue trenchcoat with winds on the coattails with the Evil HERO Wild Cyclone on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Evil HERO Wild Cyclone-themed sword with Evil HERO Wild Cyclone etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized light blue blade, the Evil HERO Wild Cyclone's wings for the crossguard, large light blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large light blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Tiffany Emmerson: Wow, I love the outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Tiffany Emmerson's neck with light blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and light blue crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Tiffany Emmerson: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Tiffany.

Tiffany Emmerson had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body, and he leaned down and kissed Tiffany Emmerson on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty girls are Luxanna "Lux" Crownguard, Sarah Fortune A.K.A. Miss Fortune, Nidalee, Riven, Samira, Vi, Caitlyn, Akali, Irelia, Seraphine, Sona, Soraka, and Jinx from League of Legends, Gabriel, Metatron, Michael, Raphael, Sandalphon, Sariel, and Uriel from The Seven Heavenly Virtues.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Luxanna "Lux" Crownguard, Sarah Fortune A.K.A. Miss Fortune, Nidalee, Riven, Samira, Vi, Caitlyn, Akali, Irelia, Seraphine, Sona, Soraka, Jinx, Gabriel, Metatron, Michael, Raphael, Sandalphon, Sariel, and Uriel.

Me: From League of Legends and The Seven Heavenly Virtues, awesome.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: Wait, Jinx from my world is also among the group. Lincoln, you need to free her from her dark side.

Lincoln: On it, Ahri.

Lincoln used his Dark Side Eternal Purification technique and freed League of Legends Jinx from her Dark Side, and sent her to the Pluto Prison encased in crystal for good.

Lincoln: There we go. Are you girls okay?

Luxanna "Lux" Crownguard: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Luxanna "Lux" Crownguard and the other nineteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the tornadoes and freed League of Legends Jinx from her dark side, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The

Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The

Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Luxanna "Lux" CrowngLoud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nineteen clones of himself, and he and the nineteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Luxanna "Lux" Crowngnguard: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Luxanna "Lux" Crowngnguard, Sarah Fortune A.K.A. Miss Fortune, Nidalee, Riven, Samira, Vi, Caitlyn, Akali, Irelia, Seraphine, Sona, Soraka, Jinx, Gabriel, Metatron, Michael, Raphael, Sandalphon, Sariel, and Uriel with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS Flying Fortress, and everyone was shocked when they found out that we went into the world of Night of the Twisters.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in saving the people along with the twenty girls there from the rampaging tornadoes, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Tiffany Emmerson now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After rescuing everyone from the tornadoes, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Tiffany Emmerson saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Tiffany Emmerson: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Tiffany, and now, I can also defend myself.

Tiffany Emmerson: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Tiffany. So, what's this dark story about your mom and what caused her to become a psycho?

Tiffany Emmerson: You won't like it, Nico, and the same goes for the rest of you. I told Lincoln and the Louds about it, but here goes. To this day, I can't believe my mother ruined my wedding, not only that, but she keeps trying to make me absolutely miserable since then. What's especially messed up is that once upon a time, we were so close, I was an only daughter, and my Mom and Dad loved me dearly, they took such good care of me and I have never seen two people so in love. I had an ideal childhood, and couldn't have been happier. That was until the day I turned 15, Dad woke up early that morning telling us that he needed to pick up my gift. I was so excited, and Mom cooked me a big breakfast while Dad was away. The problem was he never came back, we waited and waited and waited. At first, I thought it was all a big ruse to surprise me with a party or something like that, but after lunch, Mom and I began to get really worried. We called him several times, but Dad didn't pick up. Late that night, we got the phone call that no one wants to get, Dad had been involved in an accident, and it had taken the police a long while to locate us. He had unfortunately passed away and there was nothing to be done, I was in absolute shock because of the news. Imagine, my dad died in an accident while picking up my birthday gift, I knew I'd never be able to enjoy that day ever again, and would refuse to celebrate from then on.

My mom's reaction, though, shocked me to my very core. I was expecting her to hug me tightly, so we could both cry together. Instead, she gave me this cold look and I immediately realized she blamed me for losing her husband, I couldn't believe it. Mom was supposed to love me, but now, she seemed to hate my guts. So, not only did I have to suffer the loss of my dad, but also, my mom's constant anger all aimed at me. When my best friend, Susan, came to help me with my initial grief, my mom came to my room and started to scream to my best friend.

Mrs. Emmerson: GET OUT OF MY HOUSE!

I started to cry, and asked her why, she didn't look at me and left the room. I called Susan and apologized to her for what happened, she understood the conditions.

Susan: I am not upset with your mother, Tiffany, I understand the difficult situation that she's going through.

Mom never could get over Dad's death, no matter how much time has slipped by, I had to work twice as hard to keep going since she seemed to be lost in the past. She became a complete psycho, I would just catch her staring at the blank TV screen not moving, it made me feel extremely uneasy. I try to talk to my mom and help her navigate through the hardest of her grief.

Tiffany Emmerson: What about having dinner together at a restaurant, Mom?

She stood up and began to scream, then she went into my room, and she started throwing my things and messed up a lot of my makeup. I could hear glass breaking, and then, she went into our laundry room and started throwing bleach on my clothes hanging up in my closet. I tried to cool her down, but she told me.

Mrs. Emmerson: GET OUT OF MY HOUSE!

It was so scary seeing her like this, I left the house and stayed with Susan. I'm pretty sure Mom lost her mind, she sent me explicit messages demanding I apologized for wanting a gift, and she told me repeatedly how I ruined her life, and she even refused to come to my graduation ceremony.

Tiffany Emmerson: Mom, please. It's really important to me, come to the graduation ceremony.

Mrs. Emmerson: I would if your Dad was here by my side. But, he's not, and it's all because of you! So, no, I won't go celebrate with you!

I was heartbroken and barely enjoyed the day at all. Would you believe me if I told you that every single year on my birthday, I got a call from my mother reminding me that this was the day that I murdered my dad. Yes, she actually used those words, I hated my birthday so much, and it took years and years to even be able to get out of bed during that day. I ended up getting a job in a nice office, and Mom actually tried to get me fired. To her, I didn't deserve having nice things, she wanted so badly to ruin my life, and as the years went by, it seemed to get worse and worse. I actually considered getting a restriction order on her, but simply couldn't get myself to do anything of the sort. No matter what she did to me, my mom was the only family I had left, and I wanted so badly to be close to her once again. Plus, I knew how much she was suffering, and wanted to be supportive, but, she made it impossible.

Every single time we talked, she ended up making a big scene screaming at me like I was a criminal or something. Eventually, I met an awesome boyfriend, along with Lincoln and his family, and for the first time since my dad's death, I celebrated my birthday not with a party or anything of the sort mind you. I just went out to get ice cream with my boyfriend, Mark and Lincoln, who I considered a little brother, and it was so awesome. I got along great with Lincoln, his sisters, and his parents, and of course, I had to defend Lincoln, not just from bullies, but from Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, since their cruel actions towards him reminded me of my mother's attitude towards me. I had a new family I belonged to, and I told them and Mark of my past and my mother's attitude. But, none of them were intimidated by any of it, my boyfriend, Mark, Lincoln and his family were amazing and they were like my rock.

The following year, Mark proposed to me, and I said yes, and since he's also friends with Lincoln, he also invited the Louds to the wedding of course. At first, I didn't even consider inviting my mom, not only would she try to ruin my big day, but she'd also try to take offense to me celebrating anything without my Dad being there. She had this sick pleasure that made her want to see me suffer and honestly, she also enjoyed making others miserable as well. But, a month before the date, Mom called me out of the blue, she explained that she'd heard I was getting married, and that she wanted to be a part of the ceremony. She said, "It's what Dad would've wanted." And I cried tears of joy, I couldn't believe this was really happening. I was finally going to get my mom back, and I was so happy she'd be coming to my wedding, of course, I immediately said yes. She told me she was going to buy a lovely dress to wear for the big day, and I almost yelled with happiness.

I should've known it was too good to be true though. Mom arrived super late, and I was so worried about her, wondering if she suffered an accident much like Dad had all those years ago. When she finally arrived, I realized the only reason why she wanted to be invited was to ruin my happiness. Mom strolled into the party dressed in a wedding dress.

We gasped in shock.

Tiffany Emmerson: Yes, you heard that right, she was clad in all white with a veil and a bouquet of white flowers in hand. I was so shocked, I couldn't even react. Then, she began speaking to everyone in the room telling them they should be ashamed to celebrate the wedding of a murderer.

Mrs. Emmerson: Either the groom is blind, or he killed someone else as well. Either way, this marriage won't last. Tiffany can't love anyone for real, that's why she killed her father, you see.

I was so furious, but also, incredibly hurt by her betrayal, and I ran away sobbing miserably. Mark, his family, and The Louds managed to force my mother out, though she made a big scene before they closed the door behind her. My wedding party was ruined.

And I was heartbroken. But, that was hardly the only surprise she had planned for me, because half an hour later, I saw my ex-boyfriend, Jack, walk in like it was no big deal. He cheated on me and taken advantage of my vulnerability. What was he doing at my wedding party? He grabbed the microphone, and he called me and Mark all sorts of horrible names letting us know my mom had told him exactly how to get in the party through the back entrance. He had to be escorted out of the room by security guards to keep him from grabbing the cake and throwing it to the ground. After that, I asked everyone to leave, and it included Mark and his family.

Because of my mother's cruel actions, the wedding was called off, and I cried the rest of the night. But, Lincoln and his family stayed with me throughout the whole night, and Lincoln was supportive of me as well. Mark and his family were deeply ashamed of what my mother did, but they still loved me, but the chances of me getting married to Mark were history because of my mother. The following day, Mr. and Mrs. Loud talked with me, and they convinced me to get a restraining order on my mother. It was the hardest decision I ever had to make, but there was no other way to live a good life. Mom still tries calling me from time to time, but I don't pick up, I just let the courts know she's breaking the protective order I have against her. I don't want my mom to go to prison, but, I can't deal with her madness any longer.

When Tiffany Emmerson was finished, we were horrified by her mother's insane madness.

Me: (Horrified) My God.

Nico: I can't believe you went through all of that because of your mother, Tiffany.

Lincoln: She had no right to do those sorts of things to her own daughter, I get that she was really heartbroken by the tragic death of her husband, but to give a cold glare at her own daughter and blame her for causing it, that's the worst act of betrayal ever: a mother breaking her sacred bond with her child.

Luna Loud: And she also tried to make Tiffany suffer up to the point where she'd want to kill herself, that's just pure evil, brah.

Lori: Not to mention, she also gets a sick kick of making others around her miserable.

Tiffany Emmerson: After the whole mess, Mark and I decided to become good friends, and his family accepted it as well, since they're also victims of my mother's madness. Plus, I've also had feelings for Lincoln as well, he was so caring and thoughtful. And when my Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love and merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha appeared around my neck, that's the sign that perhaps I can still have that chance at getting married and having the happiest life ever, and it'll be with Lincoln Loud, the boy, no, the man who supported me, even before this wedding disaster.

Me: That's good to hear, Tiffany.

Rita Loud: Us as well, but there's also the added problem of your mother, what if she tries to do the same thing again?

Poromon: Then, we'll have to rough her up and throw her in prison.

Lincoln: Poromon, didn't you hear her say that she doesn't want her mother to go to prison?

Poliwag: But, Lincoln, her mother…

Lincoln: Yes, I know what her mother did was despicable, I remember because me and my family were there at the wedding when this happened, Poliwag, and despite the fact that Tiffany doesn't want to deal with her mother's madness anymore, she still doesn't want her mother to go to prison.

Suddenly, Tiffany placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and muscular left shoulder, and they lock eyes with one another, as she cups her hands on Lincoln's face and kissed him on the lips, and he returned the kiss.

Tiffany Emmerson: I'm glad that you took into account the fact that I didn't want my mother to go to prison, Lincoln. But, I fear that the mascots and your mom may be right: if my Mom finds out in the future that I'm going to get married to you, and even worse, knows that I'm alive and well, she could snap and one day, come after us and threaten to kill us all. That's something I truly don't want: but even though the restraining order is still in place, I know that won't even stop my mother, no matter how many times she's taken to jail for violating the restraining order. No, there's only one thing that I can do to make sure she never tries this again: I have to put her in prison, where she'll remain there for the rest of her days.

We gasped in shock, and Lincoln places his large hands on Tiffany's shoulders.

Lincoln: Tiffany, are you sure about this?

Tiffany Emmerson: Yes, I am, Lincoln.

Then, Lincoln cupped Tiffany's face, and he kissed her, and she returned it back.

Lincoln: Then, we're also sure about this as well, Tiffany. Here.

Lincoln gave Tiffany Emmerson his cell phone, which she used to call the Gotham Royal York Police Department, and they arrested Mrs. Emmerson, who was still at her home in the east of Gotham Royal York, and they found something that was really shocking: they saw that she had written on the walls in her own blood, "Kill Tiffany Emmerson and the Louds", "The Murderer Must Die", "Everything Must Burn". This was proof of her permanent descent into madness. When the officers showed us what they found, we were really horrified, this proved that Mrs. Emmerson's descent into madness is permanent.

Nico: My God, Tiffany's mom has really descended into madness.

Me: This is worse than we first thought.

Lincoln: Tiffany made the right choice to have her mom arrested, Nico, and it did prove her, the mascots, and Mom right, if Mrs. Emmerson ever found out that Tiffany's alive and well, and in the future getting married to me, she'll one day snap and threaten to kill everyone. She'll be put in an isolated cell in the Saturn Insane

Asylum, where she'll remain in Solitary Confinement for the rest of her days.

Hunter (Road Rovers): And you're not going to curse her with the Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse?

Lincoln: No, Hunter, having to live with the fact that she turned her back on her only daughter, that's indeed the worst case of karma she's gotten.

Nico: So, she's already been dealt with a case of karmic justice?

Lincoln: That's right.

Me: And nothing hurts worse than karmic justice for the wrongs that Mrs. Emmerson's committed against her only daughter.

Mrs. Emmerson was sentenced to Life in the Saturn Insane Asylum without parole and was deemed incurable by a panel of psychologists. That's where she was bound in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, and she was taken to an isolated cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium Chains, and she'll remain there for the rest of her days.

---

Later it was time for Zarya's final Ambassador Mission and this was gonna be a really awesome and cool one.

Zarya Moonwolf: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: I know and this is the last Zenkaiger mission we'll have until May 21st.

Nico: Yep. I hope Zocks is all right after how you punched him in the face J.D.

Me: He wanted me to do it Nico. But yeah I hope I didn't give him a concussion. You know how strong I am.

Eli: Yeah that was powerful though.

Nico: I think we'll see the Zenkaiju Gear next.

Me: That was awesome. I remember seeing that on TV and that was really cool.

Eli: It sure was.

Zarya Moonwolf: I thought so too. I hope we see more of Stacey in the future.

Lola Ferrington: I have a feeling we will on that. That was so fun to test out my powers against him too for my upcoming future battles.

Nico: It sure was Lola.

Zarya Moonwolf: Yep. Ready girls?

Arkayna: We're ready.

Piper Willowbrook: Lets do it!

Me: Lets go!

We were off to Japan.

We arrived and the Zenkaigers saw us.

Kaito: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Kaito. Guys.

Zarya: Guys, meet my fellow Mysticons.

Arkayna: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Arkayna Goodfey, Princess of Drake City and Mysticon of the Dragon.

Emerald Goldenbraid: I'm Emerald Goldenbraid of the Dwarves and I am the Mysticon of the Unicorn.

Piper Willowbrook: I'm Piper Willowbrook of the Elves and I am the Mysticon of the Phoenix.

Zarya Moonwolf: And as you know I am the Mysticon of the Wolf.

Me: The Mysticons are the great defenders of the world of Gemina. It's a really awesome place and for a little over a year we took down all of their major enemies. I think it was for that long wasn't it?

Zarya: That sounds right?

We then saw the trash moving? What the?

Nico: Guys, why's the trash acting up?

Eli: I sense something coming!

Then the trash leaped out of the cans and it went at me and I ducked!

Eli: WHOA!

I fired waves of energy and blasted the trash all over.

Me: I have a feeling a World Monster is behind this and there's only one monster that I know is capable of doing this. DAIKON WORLD!

Eli: That White Radish World Monster is behind this!

Me: Yep and he wants to turn the entire world into a White Radish World. My son Jared would love him and he is a vegetarian.

Gaon: Wow your son has awesome tastes.

Me: But he eats only fruit and vegetables and drinks only water.

Magine: Wow! He's a total herbivore!

Me: Yep.

Jared then appeared.

Jared: Someone call?

Me: Hey there son!

Jared: Looks like someone is causing all the trash to move. And I'm guessing it's Daikon World.

Kaito: It sure is and you must be Jared.

Jared: That's right. Jared Knudson. Honor to meet you all.

Me: Jared is my son and he loves all vegetables.

Zocks: There's only one thing to do right now.

Juran: Which is?

Zocks: Set fire to every trash can we can find!

Piper: Well, we're already murderers in the eyes of certain people. Might as well add arsonists to that list.

Me: Zocks that is not a good thing to the trash world. We don't burn it we recycle it. It keeps our planet clean. Also Earth Day is less than a month away and we want to be ready for that went the time comes.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: We have to be ready for Daikon World.

Jared: And if he is a vegetable monster then I want to eat him all over.

Zarya Moonwolf: That would be awesome.

Vroon: (sees trash coming towards him) Not again!

Eli fired waves of energy and recycled all the glass, bottles, newspapers, and all things recyclable and destroyed the rubbish.

Vroon: Thanks Eli.

Eli: No problem.

Jared: Dad I think it will be cool to show the Zenkaigers our entrance.

Me: Good idea son. What do you think Nico?

Nico: It's a great idea! Kaito you are in for a treat. We always have been known for making an awesome entrance.

Kaito: Cool!

Daikon World was causing mayhem. But then the spirits of the Sentai Rangers from over the course of 45+ Years appeared and swirled around him and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out!

Daikon World: Wow! What an entrance.

Me: We always did like to show off.

Kaito: Yeah that is for sure.

Daikon World: Zenkaigers! We meet again!

Kaito: Yeah for the last time!

Jared: Wow you are my kind of monster and I am a true vegetarian.

Daikon World: You have good tastes.

Nico: Yes he sure does.

Me: LETS DANCE!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya, Kaito and the Zenkaigers: Change Zenkai!

Zocks: Change Twokai!

Zocks danced and then we transformed!

Kaito: SECRET POWER! ZENKAISER! ゼンカイザー

Juran: DINOSAUR POWER! ZENKAI JURAN! ゼンカイジュラン

Gaon: HUNDRED BEASTS POWER! ZENKAI GAON! ゼンカイガ

オーン

Magine: MAGICAL POWER! ZENKAI MAGINE! ゼンカイマジーヌ

Vroon: RUMBLING POWER! ZENKAI VROON! ゼンカイブルーン

Me: STAR POWER! ZENKAI ZODIA! ゼンカイゾディアック

Zarya: CHANGE WOLF POWER! ZENKAI WOLF! ゼンカイウルフ

Zocks: PIRATE POWER! TWOKAISER! ツーカイザー

Nico: JET POWER! ZENKAI JET! ゼンカイジェット

Eli: NATURE POWER! ZENKAI PRIMAL! ゼンカイプライマル!

All: THE 10 ASSEMBLED! KIKAI SENTAI ZENKAIGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready!

Jared: Oh that is awesome Dad!

Me: Yep.

Daikon World: Wow! 10 Rangers this time!?

Me: Yep we just became part of the action.

Zarya: It's awesome too.

A bunch of Kudakks appeared.

Kaito: Full Power Non Stop!

Zocks: I'll make a show out of it two!

Me: This is gonna be good!

Nico: Lets kick some butt!

Jared: Lets do it!

Jared then went Super Angel Infinity!

Jared: (Divine Echoing Voice of Fiery Phoenix Honor) **Time for this phoenix to unleash the flames of justice.**

Daikon World: Bring it on!

Me: With pleasure!

I fired a blast of star fire and blasted the Kudakks all over.

Nico: To Quote Earthworm Jim, (Imitating Earthworm Jim) (Pulls out Zenkai Blaster) EAT DIRT FOOTSOLDIERS OF PUTRIDITY! (BLASTS THE KUDAKKS ALL OVER) AHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

He blasted the Kudakks all over the place with incredible power and energy.

Kaito: (takes out Flashman gear) See how they like this!

He used the power of the Flashman from 1986 and blasted the Kudakks with the power of the Geartlinger Bazooka and smashed them into pulp with the blasts.

Zarya: Try this on! (Takes out the Maskman Gear)

She used the power of the Maskman from 1987 and basted the Kudakks and Daikon World with aura blasts all over.

Nico: YEAH!

Zarya: And this too! (FLARES UP LYCANTHROPE AURA) CRESCENT MOON CLAW BLADES!

She fired waves of blue energy blades and slashed the Kudakks all over and even Daikon World too.

Zocks: (takes out Changeman gear) Let's use this as well!

Eli: Same with me. (Takes out Changeman Gear)

They both used the power of the Changeman from 1985!

Eli: (FLARES UP YELLOW MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM AURA) MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM LIGHTNING STRIKE!

He fired waves of incredibly intense and powerful lightning and the blasts all hit the Kudakks and Daikon World and electrocuted them all over.

Zocks: Now for me! (FLARES UP BLACK VAMPIRE AURA) VAMPIRE BAT LIFE DRAIN!

He fired a swarm of Vampire Bats and they went at the Kudakks and sucked them dry and we got stronger from them.

Jared: **WHOA! Next to getting stronger from hatred the Black Changeman Vampire Aura transfers their energy into us!**

Me: That is awesome!

Kaito and Zocks: Zenkaiju Gears!

Kaito and Zocks used the ZENKAIJU GEARS AND THEY DONNED THEIR AWESOME ZENKAIJU BATTLIZERS!

Me: AWESOME!

Eli: I remember seeing this! That is so awesome!

Me: Godzilla and the Kaiju would love this.

Nico: Yes they sure would.

Jared: **You got that right.**

Nico: Time to call in some help!

Me: First I want to try this out. This is a gear for the current Super Sentai Series that came out and just started earlier this month! DONBROTHERS POWER!

I used the gear for the Avataro Sentai Donbrothers gears and summoned Taro Mamoi and his Superbike Enya Rideon and he slashed and pulverized Daikon World all over.

Nico: NOW THAT is cool!

Me: It's gonna be about another year before we meet the Donbrothers Sentai though.

Nico: I know.

Me, Kaito, Zarya, Nico and Eli pulled out the Zenkai Cannons!

Kaito: Jared you'll need this!

He gave Jared a Zenkai Cannon and a RED SENTAI RANGER GEAR!

Jared: **Cool! This gear from the looks of things can summon the Red Sentai.**

Kaito: Yep.

Me: Lets do it! (Turns Dial) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

I summoned the Blue Gorenger, Green JAKQ, Yellow Gokaiger, Gold Go-Busters, and Silver Lupinranger!

Nico: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Nico summoned the Yellow Turboranger, Green Carranger, Back Boukenger, Green Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Eli: (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Denziman, Pink Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Yellow Timeranger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Sun Vulcan, Yellow Liveman, Green Jetman, Pink Gingaman, White Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Jared: **Lets see what this baby can do!** (Inserts the Red Sentai Gear) **ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!**

Jared summoned the Red Changeman, Flashman, Fiveman, Megaranger, and Crimson & Red Kyuranger!

Jared: **ALL RIGHT!**

Kaito: Wow! (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Kaito summoned the Blue Goggle V, Green Ohranger, White Magiranger, Black Goseiger, and the Purple ToQger!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: That is awesome!

Jared: **It sure is!**

We blasted and smashed and pulverized and smashed Daikon World all over.

Kaito: Super Zenkai Duper Buster!

Zocks: Twokaiser Rex Refreezer!

Me: Now for the grand finale! Jared get ready. The Zenkai Cannon has a powerful recoil.

Me, Nico, Zarya, Eli and Jared: BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We used the powers of all the 45+ Years of Super Sentai and then…

KRABBBBBAAAAAANG!

We fired energy blasts and element blasts they blew us back with incredible force and we flew back and the blasts all formed into the Zenkaiger Head and then the blasts all merged and the blasts all hit Daikon World and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Daikon World you have Failed this City!

Eli: Yes he has!

New Kudaitest: Time for me to avenge Daikon World, who you all cast aside!

He stepped on the Daikon Tojiru Gear and became Great Daikon World.

Great Daikon World: Yeah! I'm overflowing with daikon power, daikon!

Kaito: If you guys think Godzilla's awesome, wait until you see this!

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Kaito and Zocks: KAIJU BIG BANG!

They turned into the ZENKAIJU MEGAZORD! AWESOME!

Me: OH WOW!

Nico: SO AWESOME!

Zarya: Shall we help out?

Me: Lets.

All of us: BIG BANG!

We formed into our Zords and I summoned the Zenkai Cannon Zord!

Me: COMBINE!

We formed into the new ZENRYOKU SUPER ZENKAI ULTRAZORD!

Nico: AWESOME!

Great Daikon World: If I remember, this got you all last time!

Great Daikon World fired his Daikon Acid at us.

I formed a shield and we blasted him all over the place.

Me: Lets get him! Zenkaiger: All Sentai Final Big Bang!

Zocks and Kaito: Super Zenkai Super Buster!

We fired a massive energy blast and the blasts all hit Daikon World and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was destroyed and dead for good this time! And the Daikon World was liberated!

Nico: That was awesome!

Eli: Yeah it was!

We landed back on the ground.

Kaito: Zarya, I just want to say that ever since I met you, I've come to see you as a big sister to me.

Zarya Moonwolf: Really? I'm glad you think so Kaito.

They hugged.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Eli: Awesome.

Zocks: (to Kaito) Now you know what it's like to have a sister. Just like me.

Kaito: I sure do.

Me: Yep. Also Zocks I'm sorry I punched you in the face like that. I know you wanted me to but…

Zocks: I know J.D. I know. I suppose I had it coming for punching Nico like that. No hard feelings?

Me: Nah it's all water under the bridge now. But we'll see you all on May 21st. This is gonna be so awesome when we help you guys take down one of your worst enemies in our big mission.

Magine: It sure will be awesome.

Me: Yep.

Eli: But tell Stacey that Lola Ferrington is really excited to face him in the usual battles.

Gaon: We will.

We came back.

Laney: You guys were awesome!

Lori: We saw the whole thing and you guys literally were awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST AMBASSADOR MISSION EVER!

Nico: We all sure had fun on that one.

Me: It was really eventful too.

Eli: Yep it sure was.

Jared: And I got my own Zenkai Cannon too. Now we have five cannons to summon all the Sentai including the Red Sentai.

Laney: We sure do.

Nico: Vakama, your Ambassador mission's in two days.

Vakama: Awesome! Looking forward to this one.

Me: Yep me too.

Lana: We all are.

Killer Frost then went to get some ice cream and then she saw that most of it was gone. There was only 1 container left.

Killer Frost: Okay, who's been eating most of the ice cream?! I'm not mad. I just want to know.

Me: Not me?

Tyrone: Couldn't have been me. I'm lactose intolerant.

Me: Hmm.

Nico: That's strange.

Then we heard crying and it was Rarity.

Nico: Uh oh that's Rarity.

We went into her room and we saw her crying her eyes out and eating tubs of ice cream and wallowing in pity.

Me: Rarity? Are you okay?

Eli: Rarity, what's wrong?

Rarity: [crying] [nomming]

Me: Rarity are you okay?

She was really sad.

Rarity: Leave me be! Can't you see how distraught, disappointed, and downtrodden I still am?

Nico: Rarity what's wrong you can tell us.

Rarity: Oh I was working on a new fashion line and I still don't have a good theme for it.

Carol: Oh Rarity.

Me: Hmm.

I went over and looked at 13 beautiful star dresses that were absolutely breathtaking.

Me: Hmm. Hey I got an idea!

I went over to some thread and I used my powers and made line art and symbols.

Me: There! The Dresses of The Zodiac. One dress for each of the Celestial Zodiac.

Nico: Ooh that is beautiful.

Rarity: Oh my! J.D. you are absolutely a genius!

Maria: Very well thought out! The Zodiac Signs and the constellations for them are perfect for them.

Nico: I agree.

Leozack: You know you ate nearly all the ice cream, right?

Rarity: I know and I'm sorry about that. Whenever I am sad I eat ice cream like that.

Me: She is right. Remember how she accidentally got her hair destroyed by using hair remover on it by accident?

Starlight Glimmer: Oh right yeah I remember that.

Lana: But she invented that really awesome biker outfit look.

Rarity: That is true. And I'm sorry but I can't help it. I want to make a great line as beautiful as possible.

Nico: Aw it's okay Rarity.

Eli: But all the clothes you make are really awesome and great.

Me: Yep. One last thing.

I made crystal magic.

Me: (Inhales and blows)

I blew the magic and it went onto the dresses and it made them dazzling, sparkling and beautiful with stars and they were shimmering like the stars in space like diamonds.

Me: Perfect!

Nico: Wow! That was awesome!

Eli: Nicely done bro.

Carol: So beautiful.

Carol tried on a dress for Aquarius and she twirled around and looked at herself in the mirror.

Carol: Wow! These dresses are awesome! And it's absolutely beautiful. I chose Aquarius for me because it's my sign.

Rarity: That is amazing!

Vince: Carol you look absolutely stunning and gorgeous in that dress.

Maria: I'll say! Wow Carol you look awesome.

Carol: Thanks.

G1 Scattershot: We still got time before the next challenge.

Me: We sure do. Nico, Lincoln, Eli, want to play some video games? We don't land in Venezuela for another hour.

Nico: Sure!

We got to playing Super Smash Brothers Ultimate.

Slog: After the challenge, we're gonna have to buy more ice cream

Varie: There should be some ice cream shops in Caracas.

Aylene C.: Yeah there might be.

Nico: Take this!

Me: Not this time!

I was winning and then…

GAME!

Me: YEAH!

I won!

Eli: Aw man!

Then Red X, Electrocutioner, Pyro, Grumblemon, Hsi Wu, Dr. Viktor, Mr. Fizz, Technus, Kaos, and Unicorn appeared.

Red X: Can me, Electrocutioner, Pyro, Grumblemon, Hsi Wu, Dr. Viktor, Mr. Fizz, Technus, Kaos, and Unicorn go with you guys next?

Nico: You all sure can. We're going to Venezuela next. For the rest of the Competition we're going all over South Americ.

Ronnie Anne: I'm looking forward to this one.

Me: It'll be cool to see more of South America.

Laney: It sure will.

Nico: I wonder what Don has planned for us in Venezuela?

Eli: Boy I have no idea but its gonna be awesome.

Fuse Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: This will be interesting. I'm hoping to go meet a gene-slammer for one of Plantapocalypse's kind.

Laney: Who is Plantapocalypse?

Ben: This is him.

Ben turned into PLANTAPOCALYPSE!

Ben: PLANTAPOCALYPSE!

Plantapocalypse is a plant with a yellow and white flower as a head. At the base of his stalk is a black 'pot', from which extend his many tentacle-like roots. Leaves can be seen growing from the roots. The Omnitrix symbol is on his 'pot'.

Nico: COOL!

Shanan: Wow! So Plantapocalypse is a Rhododendronian.

Qin: What's a Rhododendronian?

Shanan: They come the planet Rhododendros XII and it's a jungle planet located 16,232 light-years from Earth and it's hope to a race of plant aliens and they have the power to eat and it makes them grow. But sometimes they don't know when to stop eating and it makes them larger than the Earth.

Nico: Whoa! That is gonna be big.

Me: Yep. But that's a good choice.

Nico: Yeah.

Unicorn: Quick question. Do any of you guys know the Nature Goddess Pachamama?

Me: That's the Incan Goddess of Nature.

Eli: Very well known in the Incan World.

Me: Yep. Why do you ask?

Unicorn: Just asking.

But, before we were about to head to Venezuela, suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who it was in the vision: it was none other than Alexei, the Ruler of Graceful Lightning and the third member of the Four Greater Fiends, and he's hiding out in Venezuela. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is the second Greater Fiend planning on coming after us?

Lincoln: You guessed it, Nico, and we're not going to like who it is: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Alexei, the Ruler of Graceful Lightning and the third member of the Four Greater Fiends.

Ayane: Just as I thought, so Alexei is the next one we're going to face after today's challenge?

Nico: Ayane, what can you tell us about Alexei? I've got a feeling this is going to be one electrifying battle today after the challenge?

Ayane: You won't like him one bit, Nico.

Ayane proceeded to tell us about Alexei, the Ruler of Graceful Lightning and the third member of the Four Greater Fiends, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Alexei

Alexei, Graceful Ruler of Lightning (電撃のアレクセイ Dengeki no Arekusei; lit. Alexei of the Lightning Strike) was one of the Four Greater Fiends of Vazdah, Alexei's hatred for humankind knew no bounds. He took the city of New York in his evil grasp and waits perched atop the Statue of Liberty, challenging Ryu Hayabusa to come and face him.

History

Long ago, the Dragons banished the Archfiend Vazdah, one of the evil deities, deep beneath the Earth, and Alexei, as one of Vazdah's Four Greater Fiend Lords, was trapped in a neverending sleep as well.

Plot

## Ninja Gaiden Sigma 2

Several millennia later, Dagra Dai and Elizébet broke Alexei's seal using the Demon Statue, in New York City. Perched atop the Statue of Liberty, Alexei turned the entire city into a Fiend's paradise. To further his power, he cast a spell on the Statue of Liberty, enjoying her company. As the Dragon Ninja approached, Alexei took Ryu to a warped space, reflecting the spheres of the universe, and battled him. However, Alexei was no match for the power of the Dragon Sword and was defeated. Plummeting, he cursed the Dragon Ninja and allowed the Statue of Liberty to awaken as an animated golem that attacked Ryu.

Later resurrected in the Underworld, Alexei kidnapped Sonia, who had been following Ryu, and trapped her in a giant bird cage. As he was reveling in Sonia's distaste towards him, Alexei sensed Ryu Hayabusa enter the Abyssal Underworld, and fell victim to the ninja once again. With his final breath he proclaimed Ryu a fool and dispersed in an explosion of electricity, leaving behind the Heart of Azure Lightning.

## Powers & Abilities

### General

Agility: Alexei was very fast, able to move at lightning speed and performing acrobatic moves with ease.

Teleportation: Alexei was seemingly able to teleport, appearing and disappearing in a burst of electricity.

Strength: Alexei possessed supernatural strength, as befitting of a greater fiend.

Lightning: He possessed great control over lightning, utilizing lighting-based attacks against Ryu.

Weather manipulation: Alexei possessed a great deal of power, allowing him to cause Weather anomalies like thunder storms and heavy winds.

Hand to Hand: He was skilled at hand to hand combat through slashing attacks and the like.

Animation: Alexei had the ability to animate inanimate objects, as demonstrated with the Statue of Liberty.

Techniques:

Balls of Lightning: He was able to send balls of lightning at his opponents.

Lightning Cyclone: Alexei was able to spin at high speed, creating a small tornado infused with lightning, dashing at his opponents.

Electricity power: When damaged, Alexei could create a field of electricity around himself and become faster and stronger.

---

When Ayane was done, we were really horrified about Alexei's history.

Nico: Whoa, Alexei is even worse than we first thought, his hatred for humankind knows no bounds.

Me: Just like with Volf and Zedonius, but Alexei's hatred for mankind indeed knows no bounds, he needs to be stopped.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) And I made the right call to ask for Lincoln's help with Alexei.

Nico: You sure did, Blitz.

Suddenly, Blitz's Sword of The Road Rovers unholstered itself from his back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red, gold, and black energy with lightning surrounding it, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Thor's Lightning Sword of Canine Strength, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blade with the Norse God of Thunder, Thor, surrounded by a ring of bolts of lightning etched on the blade, large black dog heads for the crossguard, large red, black, and yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large black dog heads with red gems for eyes and four yellow gems in its mouths and a large red, yellow, and black gem on the bottom for the pommel.

Nico: Whoa, that's one awesome looking sword.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Blitz, that new sword you see before you is known as Thor's Lightning Sword of Canine Strength, it's an evolution of your massive Sword of The Road Rovers, and it's imbued with the powers of the Norse God of Thunder, Thor.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) That's incredible.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Blitz, who grabbed the new sword's longer black handle. Then, we witnessed something happen to Blitz, his brown eyes glowed, and then, he felt the electricity of the new sword, along with its power, flow through his body, and we saw him being surrounded by a red, yellow, and black energy aura with lightning bolts. Then, we saw Blitz grow to 7'5" in height, and we visibly saw his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and then, he let out a loud howl, and a massive vortex of red, yellow, and black energy and lightning bolts surrounded him. Then, as the vortex faded, we saw Blitz emerge, but he was now a changed anthropomorphic dog, the now 7'5" tall Doberman now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, large silver gauntlets with red, yellow, and black gems on his massive and powerful muscular forearms, large black pants with red and yellow accents, and large ankle-high boots covered in silver armor. We were amazed by what happened to Blitz.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Just like what happened to me and Exile, but for Blitz, his was with lightning, now, he'll have an even advantage against Alexei.

Exile: (Russian Accent) But, if Comrade Lincoln's also fighting against Alexei, then, The Greater Fiend and Ruler of Lightning will soon be done.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) Ugh, my head, what happened to me?

Lincoln made a mirror of water, and when Blitz saw what happened to him, he was really stunned and amazed. Then, Blitz made a pair of large red, black, and yellow weighted bands with silver phoenixes appear on his massive biceps and thighs, and he then holstered his massive Thor's Lightning Sword of Canine Strength on his wider and more muscular back.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) Now, we'll be ready for when Alexei shows up.

We landed in Caracas, the Capital City of Venezuela **V E**.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Caracas, Venezuela.

Nico: Always beautiful.

Battletrap: Good old Venezuela.

May: It's always beautiful.

Me: Yep it sure is.

Ronnie Anne: I think it's so awesome.

Me: Yep. It sure is.

Don: Glad you all could make it.

Me: Hey Don. Awesome seeing you here on a main continent instead of on an island this time.

Nico: Yeah that was fun.

Don: Glad you guys had fun. I have an awesome challenge for you though.

He pulled out a map and gave it to Nicole and she unrolled it and it was a map to a mystical sword!

Nicole: Oh wow! This is another awesome treasure that I've been trying to find. Now I see why Unicorn asked about Pachamama. We're going after the Sword of Pachamama. Legends say that it's a powerful sword that has been blessed by Pachamama herself and that it's said to be found in a hidden temple located somewhere behind Angel Falls.

Eli: Whoa!

Unicorn: Oh, I was just asking an innocent question.

Mr. Fizz: Well, there's no harm in that.

Nico: Yep.

Don: Oh and guys you may want to keep Belle safe. I just got word here that someone she doesn't like is here.

He handed us a wanted poster and we saw that our old enemy GASTON IS BACK!

---

Gaston LeGume, also best known by his first name Gaston, is the main antagonist of Disney's 30th full-length animated feature film Beauty and the Beast (which is based on the 1756 French fairytale of the same name by the late Jeanne-Marie Leprince de Beaumont), and a supporting antagonist in Mickey's House of Villains.

He's a treacherous, chauvinistic, egotistical, deceptive and conceited hunter from Belle's village, who was after her hand in marriage by any means necessary (regardless what she thinks about his offer). He is Belle and the Beast's arch-nemesis.

In the film, he was voiced by Richard White. In the musical, he was portrayed by Burke Moses. He was portrayed by Wes Brown in the episode "Her Handsome Hero" during the fifth season of Once Upon a Time.

Gaston is the local hero of a small French village at an unknown point in French history. He owns a large tavern where he and the villagers drink and talk. Inside, there is a large portrait of himself along with "trophies" from his hunt consisting mostly of animal antlers. He also says he eats five dozen eggs every morning to help make him "roughly the size of a barge".

He first appears in the film shooting down a waterfowl headed south with perfect accuracy (implying that he had just returned from a hunting trip) and declaring his intent to marry Belle after acknowledging from LeFou of his popularity with all of the women in the village. He then started pursuing Belle throughout the village as she returns home after buying a book from the local bookstore. Their meeting starts off well, but Gaston's sexist remarks about women reading and thinking drive Belle away from him and she goes home, leaving him disappointed.

In addition, after learning that Belle was going to aid her father Maurice, Gaston scolded LeFou for mocking Maurice (although it was implied that he mostly did that in an attempt to impress Belle rather than out of any genuine concern for Maurice). However, after an explosion occurs inside Belle's house, Gaston and Lefou both begin to laugh as Belle rushes to check on her father.

The next day, Gaston organizes a wedding outside Belle's cottage in an attempt to "surprise" her, complete with various decorations, a priest, and a wedding cake. He forces his way into the cottage and attempts to strong-arm her into marrying him, again making sexist remarks about women and housewives (he even envisions the home they would live in as a "rustic" hunting lodge, with his latest kill roasting over the fire and Belle massaging his feet while their children - six or seven boys - play on the floor with their dogs).

Gaston angrily vowing to LeFou that he will have Belle as his wife by any means necessary.

While he attempts to corner Belle in an attempt to kiss her, she manages to open the door that he has pinned her against, rejecting his proposal. causes him to lose his balance and fly headfirst into a large mud puddle (complete with cattail plants) in front of Belle's cottage. When asked by LeFou how it went, Gaston is humiliated and furiously storms off, but not before vowing to make Belle his wife regardless of her refusals and throwing LeFou into the mud.

Later, during a snowstorm, LeFou leads the villagers in the tavern to sing a song about Gaston's greatness to cheer him up after his failed proposal. Maurice suddenly interrupts and warns the villagers about a "monstrous" Beast who has locked up Belle as a prisoner in the tower of his castle. Thinking that Maurice is talking nonsense, the villagers throw him out of the tavern, which made Gaston realize that he can use Maurice's outrageous claim to his advantage. In a surprising display of animalistic cunning, he bribes Monsieur D'Arque (the owner of the local asylum) to throw Maurice into the asylum in order to pressure Belle into marrying him. Though D'Arque states that Maurice's claims and his odd inventions do not make him very dangerous, he is willing to accept the bribe because he liked the despicable aspect of the plot. However, just before Gaston and LeFou barge into Belle and Maurice's cottage, Maurice left for the castle on his own. Gaston orders LeFou to stay outside the cottage and wait for their return.

When Belle and Maurice eventually return to the cottage, LeFou immediately informs Gaston, and he sets his plan into motion. With the villagers gathered outside the house, D'Arque has his men drag Maurice towards their carriage, while Gaston makes Belle his offer, he will clear up the "misunderstanding" if she marries him. Horrified and disgusted, Belle refuses and instead proves her father's claims of the Beast's existence by using a magic mirror that the Beast had given her, causing all of the villagers (including Gaston) to realize that Maurice was telling the truth. Following Maurice's release, Gaston grows more frustrated and shocked that his plan has failed, and becomes increasingly jealous when Belle begins referring to the Beast as kind and gentle (since he let her go to help Maurice and gave her the magic mirror to remember him by). Realizing that she prefers a "monster" over himself, Gaston refers to the Beast with this insult, to which Belle furiously retorts back by saying that Gaston is the real monster for his despicable plot.

In his jealousy and pride, Gaston angrily snaps out by snatching the mirror from Belle and convincing the villagers that the Beast is a threat to the village that must be brought down immediately by playing off their fear of monsters. Belle tries to stop this, but Gaston has her and Maurice locked in the basement to keep them from warning the Beast. He then leads a lynch mob to attack the Beast's castle and leave no one alive while declaring that he himself is to take down the Beast. However, the castle servants formed a defensive ambush, leaving the rioters to fight back. Rather than helping out his fellow rioters, Gaston instead betrays them by leaving them to their fate and manages to get past the servants, as they were too busy fighting the villagers that they didn't notice him making his way up the stairs and proceeding to kill the Beast. The battle ends with the violent rioters fleeing away in defeat thanks to the castle servants' enchanted forms. Despite the loss of the villagers, Gaston confronts the Beast alone in the West Wing, where he fires an arrow into him, tosses him out of the window onto a lower section of the roof and taunts him. The Beast doesn't respond back as he lost his will to live since Belle's departure, so Gaston uses a castle statue as a makeshift club to kill the Beast. However, the Beast regains his will when he witnessed Belle returning to the castle along with her father (as they had escaped from the basement with help from Chip, who stowed away with them). A terrified Belle begs Gaston to spare the Beast, but Gaston ignores her, though the Beast defends himself by viciously fighting back against Gaston with all of his strength and ferocity.

Though roughly even with his adversary, Gaston soon learns that he cannot rely on brute strength alone to kill the Beast, and instead begins taunting him over his ugly and grotesque exterior and love for Belle. Gaston even pushed the final button by claiming that Belle is his to take and no one else's, but this immediately backfires as the Beast snaps out and head-butts Gaston in the chest. The furious Beast then gets Gaston at his mercy by holding him above the castle roof by the throat, threatening to drop him into the deep castle moat for the trouble he caused. With his life at stake, Gaston abandons his pride and pathetically begs the Beast not to hurt him by claiming that he will do anything for him. At first, the Beast initially attempts to ignore Gaston's pleads but realizes that he ought to be better due to his genuine love for Belle. Seeing that Gaston is nothing more than a reflection of what he would've become like a cruel and aggressive monster, the Beast reluctantly spares Gaston by ordering him to leave the castle and never return. However, when Gaston sees the Beast embracing Belle on the castle balcony, his hatred and envy arises again. Rather than leaving the castle, Gaston instead climbs onto the balcony and stabs the Beast in the back with a knife. The Beast swings his arm backwards at Gaston as he roars in pain, which Gaston tries to dodge, but unfortunately, he loses his balance and drops his knife below the castle. As both he and the Beast are on the verge of falling, Belle saves the Beast by grabbing onto his collar and helping him up to safety, where Gaston plunges into the deep moat below as he fearfully screams to his death.

Despite laying a fatal stab on the Beast, Gaston would permanently die alone that night; just as the Beast nearly succumbed to his wounds, Belle confessed her love for him just before the last petal of the enchanted rose that kept him bound to his beast form fell, breaking the spell and reviving the Beast. This also allows the Beast and the castle servants to transform back to their human forms, much to their joyful delight. All in all, Gaston had learned the hard way that pride literally comes before a fall.

---

We gasped!

Me: Gaston is back!? Why that stupid chauvinistic son of a fucking bitch!

Nico: Yeah can't he take a hint!?

Thunderblast: I can't believe that sexual harasser's back!

Nico: No kidding! And after everything we did to him to show that he is no hero but a stupid misogynistic freak!

Me: Yeah and Prince Adam is a much better man for Belle than Gaston.

Eli: He is now an outcast because of his crimes!

Electrocutioner: Think he's after the sword?

William: Let's hope not.

Nico: Nah he's a hunter and goes after animals. But it's Belle that he wants all for himself.

Then an arrow zoomed over to me and I grabbed it out of thin air.

Laney: Whoa! Nice catch.

Nico: Wonder who fired that.

Me: I have a feeling I know who it is. But we'll have to see when we do the entrance later.

Nicole: Good idea dad.

Nico: Shall we get it on?

Nicole: Lets do it! ONWARD TO ADVENTURE!

We were off to find the Sword.

I threw the arrow and then I heard a scream as it hit someone.

King Dedede: Please tell me that didn't hit anyone innocent!

Me: Nah I have a feeling it hit our target.

We were off and coming out of the shadows watching us fly towards Angel Falls was GASTON!

Gaston had the arrow skewered through his right leg.

We were walking through the Venezuela Jungle.

Hsi Wu: I'll stay in the air and keep a lookout.

Maria: Be careful.

He flew into the air.

Me: Wow the jungles of Venezuela are awesome.

Nico: Yep they sure are.

Fluttershy: I think they all are just amazing because of all the amazing creatures here.

Charge Man: Who do you think fired that arrow?

Nico: One guess. Gaston.

Charge Man: You're right.

Me: Just be cautious. Maria you better call in Xaldin to provide backup just in case.

Maria: You got it.

Maria did so and Xaldin appeared.

Xaldin: So Gaston is back. Doesn't that freak know how to take a hint?

Eli: No he doesn't and I thought we were rid of him for good after the 20 Days of Darkness.

Nico: Yeah.

Pyro: Honestly, your evil self was more powerful then him.

Xaldin: Indeed he was.

Me: But Gaston is still a threat to Belle and we can't let him cause anymore problems to her.

Nico: I agree. Gaston also is a pathetic human that thinks he is better than anyone.

Himiko Toga: That's right and LeFou told me that he is very prideful and egotistical too.

Me: Yep.

Rose the Huntsgirl: By now, I think we've got a good headstart on him.

Eli: Yep we sure do. The Force is telling me that we are miles ahead of Gaston.

Nico: Good. It'll be a while before he catches up to us with an arrow in him.

Laney: That's true.

Grumblemon: We still need to keep an eye out for any traps.

Eli: I can use the Force to find any. Like say this one.

Eli used the Force and uncovered a bunch of bear traps!

Me: Bear traps! Nice work bro.

Nico: Gaston's handiwork no don't.

Eli disabled them.

Nico: Maybe we can use these.

Nico picked them up and put them in a scroll.

Stewie: Let's still keep our eyes peeled.

We nodded.

We continued on and Eli was disabling net traps, snare traps and pitfalls and more.

Nico: Nice try Gaston.

Maria: Kendra, I think today, you and Charlie Brown get a chance to shine

Kendra: Looking forward to this! Right bro?

Charlie Brown: You know it sis!

Nico: This will be awesome too.

William: Hey, Kendra. Give Gaston a nice kick in the groin, okay?

Kendra: With pleasure.

Eli: This will be awesome.

We then arrived at Angel Falls, the Tallest Waterfall in the world.

Dr. Viktor: (to Prince Adam) You know, Adam, you don't need your

Beast form to help us kill Gaston again. It's your heart that's your true strength

Prince Adam: That is true and my heart and love for Belle and my friends are more than enough for that.

Me: Glad you think so Prince Adam.

Lori: We literally will not let Gaston win again.

Nico: No we won't.

Nicole: Stay close everyone. Hope you brought umbrellas because it's gonna get wet.

We went into a cave and then we went through a tunnel and then in a huge room we found a huge temple!

Blizzard Man: There it is!

Nicole: Wow! At long last we found it! The temple of Pachamama.

Nico: It's amazing.

We went into the temple and on an altar in a big room with nature and leaves with a beam of sunlight shining onto it was a green bladed sword with leaves for the handle, hilt and pommel!

Nico: WOW!

Nicole: There it is! At long last.

Me: The Sword of Pachamama.

Kaos: Anyone want to do the honors?

Tiffany Emmerson: I'll go.

Nico: Okay.

Lincoln: Be careful Tiffany.

She went up to the sword and then she grabbed the sword handle and then SHE SUCCESSFULLY PULLED IT OUT! She then got an immensely powerful power and energy increase and then was enveloped in a massive vortex of flowers and grass and leaves. Then her power was increasing at an incredible rate and then when the vortex faded she had amazingly beautiful angel wings and they were awesome! She also had a leaf and flower trench coat with a fairy on the back.

Nico: WHOA!

Nicole: Incredible! The sword chose her!

Laney: So awesome!

Tiffany Emmerson: Wow! This is incredible!

Lincoln: It sure is. Tiffany how do you feel?

Tiffany Emmerson: Amazing Lincoln.

Terrorsaur: Now would be a good time for the entrance!

Nico: I sense him. Lets do it.

We went into hiding and then we saw a figure limping in and it was Gaston!

Gaston: I will have that power! And then Belle will be mine!

But when he got to the altar he saw THE SWORD WAS GONE!

Gaston: NO! (Infuriated) NOOOOOO!

But then a bunch of spirits came in and they were laughing goofily and it was funny. They were the Elements of Silly Weather and then they swirled around Gaston and then converged and then a tree grew in front of him and it was a huge one and then a bunch of pods came out and then popped open in a bunch of explosions of leaves and then we came out.

Nico: Hello Gaston! Welcome back. We missed you.

Gaston growled ferociously.

Nico: You like how we have increased in numbers since the 20 Days of Darkness?

Gaston: BELLE IS MINE!

Nico: Over my dead body she will be you motherfucking shithole.

Gaston: You dare insult me?!

Technus: Conidering that Sora and the others didn't bother to face you the first time, we've got every right to insult you!

Me: And they are gonna be good when we put you in your place. As far as we can tell Gaston, you are NOT THE BEST AT ALL!

Gaston then snapped when he heard me say that!

He went at me and then…

POW!

I punched him in his face and smashed him down!

Then Silver Samurai, Snake, Mole Man, LeGrange, Grodd, Goliath, Atomic Skull, Calamitous, Skinner, and the Dark Turtles appeared!

Nico: Silver Samurai, Snake, Mole Man, LeGrange, Grodd, Goliath, Atomic Skull, Calamitous, Skinner, and the Dark Turtles.

Snake: Dude this guy has some serious problems.

Me: You don't know the half of it Snake.

Silver Samurai: Congratulations on your sword, Tiffany.

Tiffany: Thanks!

Snake: You've definitely earned it.

Mole Man: Gaston sure hasn't.

Nicole: That's because only those that are pure of heart can wield the sword.

Me: Yep.

LaGrange: (to Nico) We heard you faced another version of Godzilla.

Nico: We sure did.

Grodd: How difficult was he to take down?

Nico: Not difficult at all thanks to our power.

Me: This was also the Godzilla we took down in the old days before the Team started out.

Grodd: Wow.

Nico: Yep.

?: That is cool.

A figure came out and it was KATANA from episode 18 of SPD!

---

He was found by a member of the Shinsengumi and trained to protect it from invaders. He is brought to the future through a time portal by Emperor Gruumm and is startled by the changes. Broodwing convinces him that the Power Rangers are his enemies, but he battles the Red Ranger and decides that he is an honorable fighter. Katana decides to return to the past through another time portal.

---

Jack Landors: Katana!

Katana: Been a truly long time Red Ranger.

Me: I remember you. You were a member of the Shinsenguumi and you were brought to the future by Emperor Gruum and you battled

Jack and later returned to the past.

Katana: That is correct J.D. I realize now that Gruumm lied to me.

Me: He lied to many bad guys.

Maria: You're actually one of the few monsters that's not a Troobian.

Katana: I know. I was only tricked into fighting the Rangers.

Nico: That's right. Gruumm has no honor.

Me: If we face him on one of the upcoming big missions we have he will be getting the Black Gates for sure.

Eli: Absolutely.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Jayden Shiba, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Samurai Rangers, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai - Nico's Rescue and us destroying Godzilla 20,000 Years into the future and meeting an Evolved Toku'Star Gene-Slammer

---

Silver Samurai was first.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) Nico and the others did an amazing job destroying Godzilla 20,000 Years into the future in his rescue. And they also met an Evolved Toku'Star Gene-Slammer.

Jayden: They sure did and it was really cool to see. This was also all from an adventure that happened in the teams old days.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure was. But it was horrible that all of that could happen to that world like that.

Whirlwind: No kidding. That was crazy.

Kevin (Samurai): But the gene-slammer they met is Yumi Korra and she is a Paul Bunyan size girl gene-slammer. But she is an awesome lumberjack and loves pancakes.

Silver Samurai: She sure has an amazing appetite and talent. Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden: "Red Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Kevin: "Blue Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Mia: "Pink Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Mike: "Green Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Emily: "Yellow Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Antonio: "Gold Samurai Ranger, ready!"

All: "Rangers together, Samurai forever! Power Rangers Samurai!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of elements, rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Jayden: Samurai Rangers victory is ours.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Fiona, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Dick Dastardly, Slag Brothers, Penelope Pitstop, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Snake was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) Dude, I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Night of the Twisters. How was it?

Fiona: Awesome and really well. It was a great adventure and an awesome rescue too.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it was awesome. But the tornadoes were scary even under the cover of night.

Cozy Glow: They sure were scary.

Hex: Yeah all tornadoes are scary.

Dick Dastardly: They sure are scary.

Penelope Pitstop: Yes they sure are.

Snake: You're not kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, lightning, bones, stars and energy and smashed him down.

Fiona: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Martian Manhunter, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Lewis, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man - Meeting an Evil HERO Wild Cyclone Gene-Slammer

---

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) I heard you guys met an Evil HERO Wild Cyclone Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Martian Manhunter: Her name is Tiffany Emmerson and she is a really amazing and gifted girl.

Applejack: But we also found out that she has a really dark story. Her father died in a tragic accident when she turned 18 and her mother lost her mind.

Apple Bloom: She blamed Tiffany for it and she hates her!

Mole Man: What!? How delusional can she get!? She had nothing to do with that happening. It was an accident.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and she ruined her life and Tiffany had to put a restraining order out on her. But she keeps violating it.

Mole Man: She needs a lot of professional help. She needs to be sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum. I'm no psychologist but she needs to be sent to a mental hospital. The way I see it, Tiffany's mom is suffering from a lot of emotional trauma and it damaged her mind beyond repair.

Flashwing: That is awful that happened to her.

Lewis (Meet the Robinsons): Yes it most sure is. Poor woman.

Mole Man: I feel bad for her. I hope she can get some help.

Applejack: Don't you fret. Lincoln convinced Tiffany to send her to the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Mole Man: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of apples, rock, earth, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Martian Manhunter: That was good.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Vert Wheeler, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Kick,

# Kendall, Gunther, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange - Zarya's Final Ambassador Mission

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) I heard today was Zarya's Final Ambassador Mission. And that she's now Kaito's big sister.

Vert: She sure is and this was one of the most eventful Ambassador Missions of all. We saw all sorts of awesome things happen during these missions and they were so cool!

Fluttershy: Zarya and J.D. all had a lot of fun on these missions. They were amazing to watch on TV too.

Tornado Bolt: They sure were. I hope Rarity has a lot of fun like that on her Ambassador Missions with the Kiramagers like Zarya did.

LaGrange: I have a feeling she will and that is so awesome that J.D. summoned the Donbrothers Red Ranger. They are a series in progress right now.

Stealth Elf: They sure are and we have to wait about a year for them to be done.

Kick: But whatever adventures they have in the future it will be awesome.

Kendall: Yeah it sure will be cool.

Gunther: I agree there.

LaGrange: Zarya's Ambassador Missions were some of the best ever. I hope Rarity's are like that too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Vert: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Donkey Kong, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Tracer, Merci, Zarya (Overwatch), Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd - Gaston just Doesn't Know how to take a hint

Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) Gaston just Doesn't Know how to take a hint. I hope Nico strangles him to death!

Donkey Kong: I have a feeling that after today he will.

Pinkie PIe: Yeah that was so awful that he wants Belle like that.

Featherweight: Yeah he has gotten away with his crimes for far too long.

Sprocket: Absolutely and Lincoln needs to use the Chrono Curse on him.

Grodd: That's perfect for Gaston.

Tracer: (British Accent) That is for sure.

Merci: (Swiss Accent) Ja I most agree there!

Zarya (Overwatch): (Russian Accent) I agree myself as well comrades.

Grodd: Me too. Lets do it!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

They fired waves of coconuts, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Donkey Kong: (HOWLS AND POUNDS HIS CHEST)

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Whenua, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Penn Zero, Sashi Kobayashi, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath - Gaston sure loved to make his pride known all over

---

Goliath was next.

Goliath: (to Whenua) Gaston sure loves to make his pride known all over. But anything he think he can do, WE can do it better!

Whenua: Well it's not a competition but yes I agree on that.

Sunset Shimmer: Gaston has done all sorts of terrible things to show his pride

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) And all just to show off and try to make Belle his.

Sunburn: Like that will ever happen.

Penn Zero: Yeah no kidding.

Sashi: Yeah he needs to be put in his place.

Goliath: Absolutely. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and earth and smashed him down.

Whenua: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Maggie, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Finn, Jake, Flame Princess, Princess Bubblegum, Charmcaster and Rose the Huntsgirl VS Atomic Skull - Maina and Miana and how they are skilled warriors and empaths

---

Atomic Skull was next.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Maina and Miana are skilled warriors. And they're also empaths.

Maggie: That's right and Eli sensed that they were empaths for Mothra.

Princess Luna: That is really amazing and Mothra has been a great monster queen.

Moondust: She sure is and her wings are magnificent.

Snowdrop: They sure are. The ones from 1961 and 2019 are awesome.

Gari: They all are beautiful.

Blackout: They sure are. Especially 2019's version.

Finn: I agree there. Mothra is really beautiful.

Jake: But what is really scary is that Metphies has King Ghidorah as a god.

Flame Princess: Yeah no kidding. That is amazing.

Princess Bubblegum: But it would really be amazing if one of Nico's friends was a King Ghidorah Gene-Slammer.

Atomic Skull: (Laughs) Yeah Metphies would get a really big shock out of that! King Ghidorah in Human Form. Queen of the Space Monsters.

They laughed at that.

Atomic Skull: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Maggie: That was awesome.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Lisa Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Flint Lockwood, Sam Sparks, Stewie and Bowser Jr. VS Calamitous - What happened to Haruo and Yuko's world was horrible and it was all before Nico joined us

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) What happened to Haruo and Yuko's world was horrible. Not to mention that it was all before Nico joined you all.

Lisa Loud: It was before our team officially got it's name actually. It was all sparked when Godzilla decimated much of the entire planet and forced the remaining survivors of Earth to flee and it only added more fuel to the fire for the survivors.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was horrible. So many people lost their lives on and off Earth.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah that was terrible. I feel really bad for Haruo and Yuko. But thank goodness they are okay.

Sunny Starscout: And this all happened back in the old days when the team was still forming? That is awful.

Spyro: Yeah it sure was. All the people of Earth did nothing to deserve all that happening to them.

Flint Lockwood: Yeah that was awful.

Sam Sparks: No kidding. At least they are safe now.

Calamitous: Yes I most agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Lisa Loud: A Most amazing success!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Dana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Manny, Sid, Diego, Scrat, Tundra Man and Blizzard Man VS Skinner - Godzilla in 20,000 years was the biggest one we had ever seen

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) Godzilla in 20,000 years was the biggest one we had ever seen. I don't even think there's any bigger version than him!

Dana: No there isn't. At 300 meters or 990 feet this version of Godzilla is EASILY the biggest we've ever seen. And this Godzilla was 6 times larger than when he made his first appearance in 1954.

Rarity: We saw the footage of what happened to Japan back in that time.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was horrible! No one even saw it coming. Godzilla appeared for the first time and turned much of Tokyo into a raging sea of flames.

Skinner: I remember seeing that. That was horrible! And I heard that J.D.'s grandfather helped out in destroying Godzilla the first time.

Gill Grunt: He sure did and that was so awesome.

Manny: That is really something.

Sid: It sure is cool.

Diego: I'll say.

Scrat agreed too.

Skinner: No kidding. And you all defied the impossible by killing the King of Monsters himself. Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

Dana: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Hulk, Ed Grant, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Rudy, Penny, Snap, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles - Nice of the Twisters is a great book

---

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Leo: (to Hulk) Night of the Twisters is a great book.

Dark Don: I actually read that book in my free time whenever Dunn wasn't bossing us around.

Hulk: Hulk like Night of Twisters too. Hulk think it great story.

Ed Grant: It sure is. I think Night of the Twisters all had a great plot to it.

Princess Celestia: I agree too. It's a great story.

Amber Morning: I like stories like that too. They are full of awesome action and fun.

Spotlight: They sure are.

Rudy (Chalkzone): I agree myself.

Penny (Chalkzone): (Scottish Accent) Aye they sure are.

Scorponok: Whenever I get a lot of time to myself I would always read myself.

Terrorsaur: Same with me.

Dark Mikey: Me too. Awesome stories there.

Dark Raph: They are cool. Lets do it!

Beast Wars Scorponok: I think so too and I have a lot of stories that I like. Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Terrorsaur: Yes they are awesome. Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of energy, light and magic and smashed them down.

Hulk: (ROARS)

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - Why does Gaston want Belle to marry him?

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Why does Gaston want Belle to Marry Him?

Fiona Hernandez: He wants Belle to be in his control forever. He did so many things to try and win her heart but it was all fruitless.

Himiko: Yeah that guy has problems and he needs to be stopped.

Apple Bloom: He has no respect for women anywhere.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and he even tried to put Belle's father in a nuthouse as part of an extortion scheme to force her to marry him.

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding! What a fiend!

Diamond Tiara: Gaston is the one that needs to go to a nuthouse!

Silver Spoon: Yeah no kidding! What a heartless jerk!

Misty Tredwell: He has no love for women at all.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I agree there! True love cromes from the heart and never with pride. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down!

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - Gaston Really deserved to be thrown from the castle like in the movie

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Gaston really deserved to be thrown from the castle like in the movie.

Marie Hernandez: I agree there and that was a very fitting end to that chauvinistic freak!

Ibara Shiozaki: I agree myself. As a holy girl I would never do that to anyone like what Gaston did.

Frozen Fright: Me neither. If me and my brothers ever get girlfriends we would never do that. We have too much honor for that.

Thunder Terror: Yeah we may be bad guys but we have a lot of honor and love for girls.

Magma Gloom: Yeah no kidding.

Toxic Horror: Yeah no kidding. But what Gaston was doing was awful.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah no kidding.

Weddinmon: He brought it all on himself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

## Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - Gaston is sure full of pride over himself

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Boy Gaston is sure full of pride over himself isn't he?

Nicole Hernandez: You have no idea! I loved watching Beauty and The Beast back when I was a little girl and it was a great movie. But Gaston formed a Lynch Mob to kill the Beast and leave no one in the castle alive. He was going to have the entire castle turned into a Mausoleum.

Star Swirl: Yeah what a monster. He really crossed the Moral Event Horizon on that one.

Marcel: What's the Moral Event Horizon?

Nicole Hernandez: It's where a villain does something that is so terrible that they have crossed beyond the point of no return and they become irredeemably pure evil.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That is true and a monster like Gaston deserves jail or death.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes he deserves every second in prison.

Mistmane: He sure is a monster.

Flash Magnus: I agree there and Gaston is doing all this just to get Belle?

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah no kidding! What a fiend!

Gusty: Yeah what a jerk!

Clover the Clever: He has no soul.

Marcel: Boy he sure doesn't. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

## Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung - Gaston may have been a great hunter but true love is one thing he will never have

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: Gaston may be a great hunter but true love is one thing he will never have.

Natasha Hernandez: That is for sure. Gaston is a monster and he needs to go away forever.

Princess Celestia: He reminds me so much of my nephew Prince Blueblood. But thank goodness he is not a hunter or has chauvinistic tendencies.

Princess Luna: That is for sure sister. At least Prince Blueblood has honor though.

Princess Cadance: That is true.

Minuette: Yeah but what Gaston does is the opposite.

Twinkleshine: Yeah! He was going to kill Prince Adam and everyone in the castle and turn it into a crypt!

Lemon Hearts: And it was all because of his jealousy and he formed a Lynch Mob because of it.

Moondancer: He sure did and that was awful.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah no kidding. That was awful.

Su Yung: It sure was. What year does Beauty and The Beast take place?

Natasha Hernandez: Not really sure myself but the internet said somewhere between the 1790's and 1880's.

Su Yung: Wow that is a long time ago.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that is amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's awesome too.

Brittney Knudson: Yeah no kidding but it's really cool too.

Misty Tredwell: I agree myself.

Su Yung: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: Darkness falls!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao - Awesome call to have Xaldin help out against Gaston

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: Awesome call having Xaldin help out against Gaston.

Catherine Iroh: It was a good call there. I heard from Lincoln and Nico that a long time ago that Lori hated Xaldin's guts for trying to destroyed Prince Adam and Belle's romantic relationship and I quite personally I don't blame Lori one bit for that.

Layla MacKenzie: Yeah that was good that Lori was willing to defend a good relationship.

Sakura Avalon: It sure was and we're proud of her for that.

Madison Taylor: We sure are and we're proud of her for defending true love like that.

Chelsea: We sure are and it is awesome.

Nikki: Same here. That was very courageous of her.

Rita (Cardcaptors): It sure was cool.

Kero: Yeah that was really brave of Lori for doing that.

Li: It sure was. If only Meilin can stop clinging onto me like that though and I already have a girlfriend.

Yue (Cardcaptors): She has been a problem though. But we should get her to be with us again. She did help us a while back.

Carly Atlas: That is true. I heard about that.

Misty Tredwell: That's right.

Admiral Zhao: Wow I didn't know Lori had such a big history with Xaldin before. Lets do it!

Catherine did a bunch of stances and fired a blast of fire and the group fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: That was great!

---

## Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou - Gaston deserves to have his ugly butt kicked!

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: Gaston deserves to have his ugly butt kicked!

Himiko Toga: I agree on that! And you were once one of his biggest supporters back then.

LeFou: Yeah that was all before.

Himiko Toga: That song you sang for Gaston really helped cheer Nico up though and that was so awesome! That's one of my favorite songs too.

Princess Platinum: That was a most amazing song.

Commander Hurricane: And it was very motivational and inspiring.

Chancellor Puddinghead: It sure was awesome.

Smart Cookie: I liked it and it was great. You have a great singing voice LeFou.

Private Pansy: Yes you sure do.

LeFou: Thanks! I'm glad you liked that song and it was awesome to sing it for Nico.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it sure was. That song is one of my favorites too.

Penance: Sorry we dropped Nico's chair on you though.

LeFou: No worries. That happened to me quite a lot so I'm used to it.

Penance: You are a really tough guy LeFou.

LeFou: Thanks. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down!

Himiko: Take that!

Princess Platinum: That was awesome!

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire - Hope Nico strangles Gaston to pieces

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) I hope Nico strangles Gaston to pieces for everything he did!

Rhonda Monroe: Oh believe me I'm sure that Nico will do that. Gaston has sure brought all this on herself!

Sunny Starscout: He deserves to be strangled to death.

Izzy Moonbow: He is a disgrace to men everyone.

Hitch Trailblazer: Yeah and I for one would never do that to a girl.

Pipp Petals: Yeah no kidding!

Zipp Storm: Yeah he deserves this.

Himiko Toga: No kidding! But something is bothering me. But what the hell happened to the good days when someone does something like that to a girl and bunch of guys would get together and just go kick his fucking ass!?

Sunfire: Yeah those were the good days.

Diamond Tiara: No kidding.

Cozy Glow: Yeah.

Sunfire: Gaston will get what's coming to him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Rhonda Monroe: OH YEAH!

Sunny Starscout: YEAH!

---

SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lincoln, Lola, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Katana (SPD)

---

Katana was next.

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico Teleported and opened Katana's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of Dr. Wasabi, they're large swords with the anti-Dr. Wasabi symbol etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers too!

Nico: Now for this! SPD MORPHER! JUDGEMENT MODE!

Nico pressed a button and a timer came on. 30 seconds later a Green Circle Lit up!

Nico: Innocent! That's a first. Guess instead of blasting you and locking you up we'll have to have you placed into being one of our archenemies in the future.

Katana: That's a good idea Nico.

Eli: I like it. We'll have to think of something for that though.

Nico: Yep. So this battle for us is Null and Void.

---

Lori and Xaldin VS Gaston

---

Lori and Xaldin were facing Gaston first.

Lori: You literally disgust me Gaston!

Xaldin: Yeah no wonder your fellow villains hated you!

They fired waves of wind at him and blew him around in a tornado.

---

Kendra and Charlie Brown VS Gaston

---

Kendra and Charlie Brown were facing Gaston next.

Kendra: You chauvinistic motherfucking cockroach! YOU ARE IN BIG TROUBLE!

Charlie Brown: YEAH YOU JERK!

They went at Gaston and then…

DING! SICKENING CRUNCH!

They smashed their feet square into his crotch with devastating force!

---

Adam and Belle VS Gaston

---

Belle and Adam were facing Gaston next.

Belle: Adam is a prince and YOU ARE THE TRUE MONSTER!

Adam: I have more a heart than you ever will!

They blasted him all over the place!

---

We regrouped and we were all facing Gaston!

Emma: You think you're all that, Gaston. But you're really not!

Me: The way I see it you're just a pathetic little man that's acting big!

Nico: Yeah you may be the best but WE ARE 100 TIMES BETTER than you ever will be!

Nico, Eli, Zarya, me and Jared then pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Nico: Feel the fury of the animal kingdom! (Turns dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Sun Vulcan, Yellow Liveman, Pink Jetman, Green Gingaman, White Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Eli: Take this group on too! (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Denziman, Pink Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Yellow Timeranger!

Zarya: And this too! (Turns Dial) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

Zarya summoned the Yellow Gorenger, Green JAKQ, Silver Gokaiger, Gold Go-Busters, and Blue Lupinranger!

Me: This as well! (Turns Dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

I summoned Battle Cossack of Battle Fever J, the Pink Maskman, Pink Dairanger, and Purple Gekiranger!

Jared: And for this! (Turns Dial) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

Jared summoned the Red Rangers for each of the Summoned Rangers from each team!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Me: Lets get him guys!

Laney: YEAH! YOU HAVE SURVIVED FOR FAR TOO LONG!

We went at him and pulverized the living crap out of him!

Tassanil and Crawsectus both smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Hope you like being bitten!

CRUNCH!

He bit him in the butt!

Colleen bashed him all over with incredible force and power from her kicks.

BAM SMASH WHAM BIFF SMASH!

Me: Ready boy? MUZZLE HIM!

I released Muzzle and he lunged at Gaston and ripped him apart and pulverized him to dust.

Leozack, Killer Frost, Eli and Scattershot used the Animatron and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Leozack's Leo Cannon, Scattershot's Acid Pellet Gun and Killer Frost and Eli's powers 100-fold.

Leozack and Killer Frost: LEO FROST BLAST!

Eli and G1 Scattershot: FORCE ACID BARRAGE!

Red X and Hunter: GERMAN X BLAST!

Electrocutioner and Emerald: LIGHTNING UNICORN BLAST!

Pyro and Vakama: FIRESTORM VOLCANIC BLAST!

Grumblemon and Earth: EARTH AVALANCHE BLAST!

Hsi Wu and Georgina: WIND ROCK BLAST!

Dr. Viktor and Will: LIGHTNING MEGABLAST SUPREME!

Mr. Fizz and Gwen: MAGIC OF ANODYNE MEGABLAST!

Technus and Cyborg: TECHNO CYBORG ENERGY!

Kaos and Twilight: MAGIC OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Unicorn and Sheila: UNICORN SPIDER BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Kendra, Charlie Brown and Belle: FURY OF DISNEY BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Unicorn, Kendra, Charlie Brown, Belle, Prince Adam, Xaldin, Sora, Ibara Shiozaki, Himiko Toga, LeFou, me, Nico and Eli: DISNEY RETRIBUTION MEGABLAST!

WE fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: NATURE GODDESS ELEMENT STYLE: PACHAMAMA!

Mariah (Jojo): NATURE GODDESS LIGHTNING STYLE: HORAE!

Jolyne Kujo: NATURE GODDESS WATER STYLE: TAILTIU!

Entrapta: NATURE GODDESS LIGHTNING STYLE: SERKET!

Perfuma: NATURE GODDESS NATURE STYLE: TELLERVO!

Frosta: NATURE GODDESS ICE STYLE: ARANYANI!

R. Mika: NATURE GODDESS LIGHT STYLE: ARTEMIS!

Juri Han: NATURE GODDESS DARK STYLE: ASINTMAH!

Menat: NATURE GODDESS STAR STYLE: DEMETER!

Shizuka Marikawa: NATURE GODDESS LIGHTNING STYLE: DEVANA!

Makoto Nanaya: NATURE GODDESS WIND STYLE: GAIA!

Litchi Faye Ling: NATURE GODDESS FIRE STYLE: HEGEMONE!

Noel Vermillion: NATURE GODDESS WATER STYLE: KORRAVAI!

Rachel Alucard: NATURE GODDESS LIGHTNING STYLE:

MEDEINA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said goddesses of nature!

Lincoln and his harem: NATURE GODDESS FINAL SMASH: NATURE'S FURY BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a massive Big Bang Attack powered by the nature goddesses at Gaston which explodes on contact!

POWERFUL AND MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The blast knocked him out and he was down.

Lincoln: It's over, you chauvinistic pig, you are never going to torment Belle and Prince Adam ever again.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of silver energy with clocks ticking, and when he emerged, the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck silver except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep silver, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned silver, his large blue pants turned white, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned silver, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned silver, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep silver. Lincoln transformed into CHRONO LINCOLN, his ninth Elemental HERO form.

We were amazed by the new Elemental HERO form of Lincoln, and the girls in his harem had atomic red blushes on their faces. Suddenly, we saw clocks surrounding Lincoln, and then, the bell tolling in the air, the sound of judgement.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see

days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Gaston LeGume. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of silver energy and time energy from his massive angel wings, and as they hit Gaston, the Chronos' Vengeance curse he created took effect as Gaston was aged rapidly to the point where he looked like a 150 years old man, his looks were all gone, and when he saw what happened to him, he was horrified.

Nico: Dang.

Me: Nice one, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Changes back to normal) Thanks, guys.

We tied him up and beamed him over to the Neptune Prison.

Nico: Good riddance.

Goliath: (to Kendra) Are you glad you got to spend time with Charlie?

Kendra: I sure am!

Atomic Skull: Glad to hear it.

Nico: This was awesome too.

Calamitous: I can't wait to see which villain we'll fight next.

Yumi Korra: I think I'm gonna love it here with you guys.

Skinner: You definitely will.

Nico: Absolutely.

Dark Mikey: And you're the size of a regular human.

Me: And have the power to change size at will.

Dark Raph: Now, you get to experience what all humans do.

Nico: Yep. We're almost done here though.

?: I will destroy all of you pathetic humans for what you did to Volf and Zedonius!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby

Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we saw lightning crackling in the skies.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) That scent, I knew there's no mistaking it, you can come out now, Alexei.

A bolt of lightning struck the ground, and out of the bolt of lightning appeared Alexei, Ruler of Graceful Lightning and the third member of The Four Greater Fiends.

Ayane: Alexei, I should've guessed you'd be the next one to come out.

Alexei: And now, I will destroy all of you pathetic humans, along with this entire world!

Blitz fired a blast of red, yellow, and black energy, and it hits Alexei in the chest.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) No, your fight's with me, Alexei.

Lincoln: Along with me.

Suddenly, Blitz's brown eyes turned neon brown, and he was surrounded by a red, black, and yellow energy aura with lightning bolts and Dobermans, and bolts of lightning came crashing down from the heavens, he then unholstered his massive Thor's Lightning Sword of Canine Strength from his wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Alexei, he left red, black, and yellow energy, lightning bolts, and Dobermans with every step.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) None of us will ever let a hate-filled fiend like you get away with trying to destroy the world and all of mankind, Alexei, and this time, I'll see to it that you never come back ever again!

Suddenly, Blitz was surrounded by a massive vortex of red, yellow, and black energy with lightning bolts surrounding the vortex, there's a Doberman running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a dark brown phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Blitz emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 7'5" tall and extremely muscular German Doberman remained the same, along with his brand-new clothes, but he also now has a full head of dark brown hair that went down to his neck, he has neon brown eyes and a red, yellow, and gold energy aura with lightning bolts and Dobermans surrounding him, he has a Doberman with the German flag and the Thunder Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, his red dog collar with gold dog tag turned into a choker for his wider neck and he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red, yellow, and black crystal links and a Doberman with red, yellow, and black gems for eyes and holding the German flag and the Thunder Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest, and tattooed on Blitz' wider and more muscular back is a Doberman surrounded by lightning bolts and the German flag above it. Suddenly, Blitz felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive dark brown angel wings with red, yellow, and black tips on the large dark brown feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

Blitz has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red, yellow, and black gems on his wrists above his large silver gauntlets with red, yellow, and black gems on his massive and powerful muscular forearms, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden Doberman head with red, yellow, and black gems for eyes and a large red, yellow, and black gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large red, yellow, and black Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red, yellow, and black Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Ring of the Phoenix with large red, yellow, and black gem on his left ring finger and Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger, there's a red, yellow, and black kanji below the Doberman that said, "Blitz, Member of The Road Rovers, Loyal Dog of the German Prime Minister, Friend to Hunter, Blitz, Colleen, Shep, Muzzle, and Professor Shephard, Destroyer of General Parvo, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Patriotic Dog of Germany, Emissary of Thor, and Master of Lightning."

ブリッツ、ロードローバーのメンバー、ドイツ首相の忠実な犬、ハンターの友、ブリッツ、コリーン、シェップ、銃口、そしてシェパード教授、パルボ将軍の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、ドイツの愛国心が強い犬、トールの使者、そして稲妻のマスター

Blitz has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SUPERCELL THUNDERSTORM GERMANIC STRENGTH DOBERMAN ANGEL OF LIGHTNING CANINE JUSTICE AND ELECTRIC HOPE!

We were amazed by Blitz' Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Alexei saw it, he flew into a rage and fired a blast of lightning at Blitz, but Blitz absorbed the blast, and it made him stronger than ever.

Hunter Drake Michaelson: (German Accent) Alexei made the big mistake in trying to blast Blitz with a blast of lightning.

Blitz: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Accent of The Lightning Doberman and Electric Justice) (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) **Indeed he did, Hunter. But, like I said, I'm not the only one he's fighting today.**

Lincoln: That's right.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of electric blue energy with lightning bolts, and when he emerged, the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned electric blue except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep electric blue, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned electric blue, his large blue pants had turned black, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned electric blue, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels turned electric blue, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep electric blue. Lincoln transformed into LIGHTINING LINCOLN, his seventh Elemental HERO form.

Then, Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Blitz.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that hate-filled fiend of Lightning.**

Blitz and Lincoln went after Alexei, who fired blasts of lightning at them, but they absorbed the blasts of lightning and it made them stronger than ever, and Blitz and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red, yellow, and black energy, lightning, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dobermans at Alexei, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the Greater Fiend. Then, Blitz slashed at him with his claws, and he and Lincoln attacked Alexei with their massive swords, leaving wounds that won't heal.

Then, Blitz and Lincoln grabbed Alexei's wings in their large hands.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) **Now, let's you fly without your wings!**

Then, Blitz and Lincoln ripped Alexei's wings off his back, and he screamed in excruciating pain.

Hunter (Road Rovers): (Winces) Ooh, that's gotta hurt!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) **Now, then, Lincoln, would you do the honors?**

Lincoln: **On it, Blitz.**

Suddenly, we saw Lincoln's canine teeth grow and elongate into fangs.

Nico: Uh oh, I think I know what he's going to, and he's not even in his Lincoln the Vampire form or in his Lincoln the Nocturnal form.

Me: Lincoln told me he can make his canine teeth grow into fangs, and he doesn't have to transform into his Lincoln the Vampire or Lincoln the Nocturnal Werewolf forms.

Nico: (Amazed) Really?

Colleen: (British Accent) Then, this means, he's going to suck out all of Alexei's powers and abilities and drain him dry of his life force.

Hunter (Road Rovers): And Blitz is going to deliver the final blow after Lincoln does his part.

Then, Lincoln grabs Alexei by his neck and hoists the Greater Fiend up to his face with his immense and infinite brute superhuman strength, and he bites Alexei on his neck, and Lincoln begins sucking out all of Alexei's lightning powers and abilities, and his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost and made his powers his own. Then, Lincoln began sucking out and draining Alexei of his life force, as we saw Alexei shriveling up, and as soon Lincoln was done, Alexei was then reduced to a mummified withered husk drained of life, and he tossed the corpse to Blitz, who cuts down Alexei, and he exploded in purple flame, and as soon as his spirit appeared, he was sent to The Black Gates and erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Blitz and Lincoln did, as they holster their massive swords on their wider and more muscular backs and powered down, and Blitz' new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive dark brown angel wings are permanent.

Nico: Blitz, you and Lincoln did an awesome job in getting rid of Alexei for good.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger accent) Thank you, Nico.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Looks like you've really redeemed yourself, Blitz. You really proved yourself and you and Lincoln worked together and put that fiend, Alexei, down for good.

Exile: (Russian Accent) Indeed, and now, all that's left…

Colleen: (British Accent) Is none other than Elizébet, Ruler of Blood and Queen of the Greater Fiends. I'll make sure she never returns again, and she'll meet the same fate as her fellow Greater Fiends.

Nico: You'll definitely show her what for, Colleen.

Kendra: (To the viewers) This was an awesome battle and we have now seen the last of Gaston. Hopefully for good.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Yep.

Don: You guys did great though! Next challenge is in Colombia. Something big is going on over there and it will be brutal. So geet ready.

Nico: We will.

We then went back to the flying fortress.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 8 Finished

Venezuela is awesome. The next rescue is gonna be in the movie The Crater Lake Monster from 1977 and Nico, Layla Williams, Eli and me are going there to solve the mystery of a mysterious prehistoric monster that is terrorizing a lake town in northern

California and we're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Plantapocalypse named Tammy Lincolnshire and she is from England. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the AAAHH! Real Monsters Episode called Quest for The Holy Pail and we're going to see more of the Monster World and journey to find the Holy Pail like how Lucy did. And we're going to meet a gene-Slammer for Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn named Carol Cierra. Born in California, Carol is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she is also the Gene-Slammer of Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn and she is an angel and a powerful force to be reckoned with and she has a bad history with Sam Sharp's evil uncle Sinclair. Laney will go with Lincoln on that rescue too. The next part is going to be in Colombia and get ready for an explosive battle as we take on Dr. Rabel Salazar, a Biochemist that is one of the last descendants of the Malenque and is trying to destroy the world by using a plague that backfired on them centuries ago and we're going to make sure he never does so.

See you all tomorrow.

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 9 - Colombia

Flying over the forests of Northern California was me, Nico and Layla Williams and we got reports of a strange series of slayings in the area from a strange and unseen force.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Layla.

Layla Williams: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome going with you on this rescue.

We landed by the lake and it was a strange and terrifying place.

Me: Whoa this lake looks scary.

Nico: Yeah. I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Me: Me too. But this lake looks really familiar.

Nico: Layla, I'll never forget the day we met you and your friends.

Layla Williams: That was so awesome and we met at Sky High.

Me: That was so awesome. And we kicked a lot of villain butt there and demonstrated our power.

Nico: We sure did.

But then we heard a really ominous growl in the area.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: What is that?

Me: It sounds like a monster.

Nico: We're not alone here.

Layla Williams: Yeah I sense it.

I looked around but I couldn't see anything.

Me: I don't see anything. But maybe…

I turned on my infrared vision and I then saw a strange shape heat signal in the water. I looked and saw that it was a PLESIOSAURUS!

Me: WHOA!

Then it came out of the water and roared.

Nico: WHOA! A plesiosaurus!

Layla Williams: But how is that possible?

Me: Wait a second. This is like what happened in my rescue! This is the lake from the 1977 movie Crater Lake Monster.

Nico: Awesome!

It was coming at us.

Nico: Nobody… make… a sound.

We didn't move an inch.

It was coming right at us and roared ferociously.

Nico: Okay, NOW, we can make sounds!

?: Leave this guy to me!

A Rhododendronian appeared!

Nico: Whoa a Rhododendronian!

Rhododendronian: (In a girls voice) (British Accent) Jolly good to see you again Nico.

Nico: Tammy Lincolnshire? Wow it's great to see you too.

Tammy grew vines and entangled the Plesiosaurus and pinned it down with them.

Then she reverted back and she was a girl with light green hair, green eyes and light green clothes.

Tammy Lincolnshire: Jolly good. This creature will make a fine addition to your Paleozoic World.

Nico: It sure will and at least you didn't eat him.

Tammy Lincolnshire: I'm a true vegetarian but I for one would never eat a magnificent creature like this.

Me: I agree there and it's awesome to meet you Tammy.

Layla Williams: Same here.

Tammy Lincolnshire: Same to you both.

Nico: I hope it won't be pissed when it wakes up.

Layla Williams: I'll have Fluttershy come over so she can calm him down.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: But that was really awesome how you stopped it Tammy.

Tammy Lincolnshire: Thanks.

Layla Williams: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Tammy Lincolnshire: I have a lot of them. But my favorite is when me and Nico saw a bunch of bullies pick on a bunch of kids and we came up with a really awesome humiliation tactic with my powers and Nico's pranks. I formed tomato catapults and I splattered the bullies all over with tomatoes and Nico pantsed the bullies and everyone laughed at them.

Nico: The Tomato Paste Pantsing Humiliation! (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Me: (LAUGHS) That was hilarious!

Tammy Lincolnshire: Yes it sure was.

Layla Williams: That is a great prank!

Tammy Lincolnshire: It sure was.

Nico and Tammy hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Tammy Lincolnshire: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: Awesome you two are reunited.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets get this guy to Paleozoic World and then head back to the fortress. It'll be good to see how the city is doing.

Layla Williams: Yep.

We later went back to the city and gave the Plesiosaurus to Paleozoic World and we went back to the Floating Fortress.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Laney are heading out to the Monster World, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty three girls there, but Lincoln's going to find the Holy Pail, just like how Lucy did.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the Monster World, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty three girls there, but Lincoln's going to find the Holy Pail, just like how Lucy did.

Lucy Loud: That's correct, Lincoln. I had my shot in finding the Holy Pail, and now, it's your turn.

Me: This is going to be so awesome, and we're also going to see more of the Monster World as well.

Ickis: That's right, J.D.

Lincoln: And thanks for joining us on our rescue, Laney, along with Ickis, Krumm, and Oblina.

Laney: You're welcome, big bro.

We journey through the Monster World, and we had to brave through the trials that were set when Ickis and Lucy Loud had to go through with when they had to find the Holy Pail, and Lincoln also slays the archers that were station there. Eventually, we came to the end of the heap, and right there is the Holy Pail.

Krumm: There it is, The Holy Pail.

Lincoln grabbed the Holy Pail, and the choir of angels could be heard singing in the air.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty three girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty three girls, but they've been cornered by an army of vampires sent by Elizebet, Ruler of Blood and Queen of the Greater Fiends, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty three girls, but they've been cornered by an army of vampires sent by Elizebet, Ruler of Blood and Queen of the Greater Fiends, and they're going to kill them.

?: Let's get those murderous monsters!

Suddenly, we saw the Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Carol Cierra. But, we'll have to talk later, we've got an army of vampires to kill.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of blood red energy with blood surrounding it, and when Lincoln emerged, the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned blood red except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep blood red, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned blood red, his large blue pants turned black, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned blood red, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned blood red, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep blood red. Lincoln transformed into BLOOD LINCOLN, his new Elemental HERO form, and his canine teeth turned into fangs.

Me: Whoa, those vampires are in big trouble if they fight against Lincoln.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln, in his Blood Lincoln Elemental HERO form, fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls, blood red energy, and balls of acidic blood, which hits some of the vampires in the back, and burned them, and it allowed the twenty three girls to get away. When the vampires saw us, they hissed angrily at us.

Lincoln: You vampires have no idea who you're FUCKING WITH!

Lincoln roared with incredible vampiric fury, terrifying the vampires, and he unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Gage the Hedgehog transformed and he got his massive sword out, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and we transformed, and we went at the vampires, and we all fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the vampires.

Then, Lincoln made threads of acidic blood with stingers on the ends, and as they pierce the vampires in their chests, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing their blood, and he started seeing their blood memories, and he indeed saw they were approached by Elizebet, Queen of The Greater Fiends and Ruler of Blood, to kill us, as revenge for what we did to Volf, Alexei, and Zedonius. When Lincoln was done, the vampires were all drained dry of blood, and their bodies were reduced to ashes. We cheer wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and return to the academy.

Lincoln showed the Gromble and everyone in the Monster Academy that he had gotten the Holy Pail, and everyone cheered.

Gromble: Spectacular, Lincoln, just like Lucy, you also found the Holy Pail, truly spectacular.

Lincoln: Thank you, sir. (To Carol Cierra) And it's good to see you again, Carol Cierra.

Carol Cierra: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Carol Cierra and they hugged, and Carol Cierra's very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Carol Cierra: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Carol Cierra, she was born in California, and she moved to Michigan when she was ten, and she's also another of my Guardian Angels.

Carol Cierra: And like with several of Lincoln's Guardian Angels, I also have a bad history with Sam Sharp's evil uncle, Sinclair T. Sharp.

Nico: Another Guardian Angel who's also had a bad history with that murderous racist and white supremacist. Sheesh, this guy's nothing but evil.

Lincoln: You said it, now, let's get you back to normal, Carol. Boys, you know the drill, and Nicole, you know what to do?

Me, Nico, Eli, and the rest of the boys cover our eyes as Lincoln snapped his fingers, and Carol Cierra was reverting back to normal. Carol Cierra is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing purple hair, dark purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn, and she's in her birthday suit.

Lincoln: How do you feel, Carol?

Carol Cierra: Good. (Realizes she's in her birthday suit) But, I'm also in my birthday suit.

Lincoln gave Carol Cierra her new wardrobe, a sleeveless dark purple vest, short-sleeved purple top decorated with flowers, purple skirt, purple pants, purple shoes, long sleeveless purple trenchcoat with lightning bolts and thunderbirds on the coattails with the Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn on the back, and holstered onto her back is a large Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn-themed sword with Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn etched on the 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized purple blade, Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn's wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Carol Cierra: Wow, I love the outfit and sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Carol Cierra's neck with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Carol Cierra: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Carol.

Carol Cierra had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body, and he leaned down and kissed Carol Cierra on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty three girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty three girls are Sakurajima Mai, Azusagawa Kaede, Futaba Rio, Koga Tomoe, Makinohara Shouko, and Toyohama Nodoka from Rascal Does Not Dream of Bunny Girl Senpai, Kakio Hazuki, Kuribayashi Yayoi, Momozono Mei, Hanamura Mirei, Tsukioka Machiko, and Yukino Uta from the Mouse anime, Guri, Hiyama Akane, Kichougasaki Yuzu, Shiramine Shikimi, Aino Akua, Shiina Mari, and Tiara from Love Tyrant, Purna Jackson, Xian Mei, Ashlee, and Dani from Dead Island.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sakurajima Mai, Azusagawa Kaede, Futaba Rio, Koga Tomoe, Makinohara Shouko, Toyohama Nodoka, Kakio Hazuki, Kuribayashi Yayoi, Momozono Mei, Hanamura Mirei, Tsukioka Machiko, Yukino Uta, Guri, Hiyama Akane, Kichougasaki Yuzu, Shiramine Shikimi, Aino Akua, Shiina Mari, Tiara, Purna Jackson, Xian Mei, Ashlee, and Dani.

Nicole Knudson: From Rascal Does Not Dream of Bunny Girl Senpai, the Mouse anime, Love Tyrant, and Dead Island, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sakurajima Mai: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Sakurajima Mai and the other twenty two girls saw who it was that saved them from the army of vampires sent by Elizebet, the last of the Greater Fiends, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Sakurajima Mai: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty two clones of himself, and he and the twenty two clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Sakurajima Mai: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty three Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Sakurajima Mai, Azusagawa Kaede, Futaba Rio, Koga Tomoe, Makinohara Shouko, Toyohama Nodoka, Kakio Hazuki, Kuribayashi Yayoi, Momozono Mei, Hanamura Mirei, Tsukioka Machiko, Yukino Uta, Guri, Hiyama Akane, Kichougasaki Yuzu, Shiramine Shikimi, Aino Akua, Shiina Mari, Tiara, Purna Jackson, Xian Mei, Ashlee, and Dani with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS Flying Fortress and Lincoln shows everyone that he got the Holy Pail, the same one Lucy found years ago, and during the rescue, they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were a group of vampires sent by the last of The Greater Fiends, Elizebet, Queen of The Greater Fiends and Ruler of Blood.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to those vampires, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Carol Cierra now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and because of what Elizebet did, she just signed her own death warrant after the challenge today in Colombia.

---

After our adventure to get the Holy Pail, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Carol Cierra saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Cassie Evanstein: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful

teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Carol, and now, I can also defend myself.

Carol Cierra: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Carol. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Carol Cierra: I remembered this one time, Lincoln and I were playing a game of catch in the park with a frisbee he had with him. But, our game got interrupted by Lynn, when she charged in like a bull and rammed Lincoln and started roughing him up when she started punching him. I got so mad at that walking gym bag, I ran in and got her off Lincoln by grabbing her by her jersey and throwing her onto the ground. We tied her up in strong nylon rope so she couldn't get out, and after I treated Lincoln's wounds, we dragged Lynn's butt back home, and after I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud what Lynn did to Lincoln, Lynn got grounded for three whole weeks, and that meant no sports. Then, Lynn did something that shocked us: she squealed and told us that Lola hired her to pummel Lincoln for not being her butler at a tea party. But, Lincoln told me that he was planning to go to the park to play with me, but Lola busted in and ordered him to be a butler at her tea party, but he told her "no", and it got her so mad, she wanted revenge. So, she hired Lynn to beat Lincoln to death. For being the mastermind in it, Lola got grounded for four weeks with no beauty pageants, no tea parties, and no sweets.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa, so you not only saved Lincoln from getting pulverized by Lynn, but Lynn also squealed and you found out Lola was the mastermind of this?

Nico: Talk about a revenge plot coming unraveled.

Lincoln: But, Carol saved me from getting violently beaten up by Lynn, who was on orders from Lola, who was the mastermind of that.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: (Growls Angrily) Those Dark Sides of The Louds are really starting to get me mad, especially Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, and

Dark Lola.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: You're not the only one, boss.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: We all are mad at those monsters.

TLPS Mr. Snake: But, we gave them their just desserts when we transformed and pulverized them.

TLPS Mr. Shark: Yeah, and Lincoln trapped them back in their crystal prisons for good.

Lincoln: And thanks to me using the Dark Side Eternal Purification technique, we won't have any sort of trouble with them any time sooner.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids were going on their beach date, and this time, it's at Santa Marta Bay in Colombia.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

His harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

And his kids were dressed in swimsuits in their favorite colors, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, shall we?

Paige: Of course, Linky.

Nico: Be careful, you guys.

Lincoln: We will, Nico. If any drug gangs try anything, we'll pulverize them.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids left the TLPS Floating Fortress, and they head for Santa Marta Bay in Columbia. When they arrived at Santa Marta Bay, it was a beautiful looking beach.

Ronnie Anne: Whoa, what is this place, Lincoln?

Lincoln: This, Ronnie Anne, is Santa Marta Bay in Columbia, it's an awesome beach, and since our challenge is here in Columbia today, this is a perfect place for our date.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids dived right into the water, and they began swimming in the clear fresh waters, and they also saw the animals that lived in Santa Marta Bay, and they were amazing. Then, Lincoln and his harem had lunch at a picnic spot that he made, and then, after they kissed, they returned to the TLPS Flying Fortress, in case any drug cartel members are running loose.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Santa Marta Bay in Columbia.

Me: Awesome, and I hope you guys didn't run into any drug cartel members.

Lincoln: Don't worry, we didn't.

Sam Simpson: And after we had our lunch, we returned to the Flying Fortress, in case if we run into the drug cartel members.

Nico: Nice one.

But, before we were about to head for Columbia, suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who it was in the vision: it was none other than Elizébet, Ruler of Blood and Queen of The Greater Fiends, the last Greater Fiend that needs to be destroyed, and she's hiding out in Columbia. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Elizébet planning on coming after us after our challenge today?

Lincoln: You guessed it, Nico.

Ayane: So, we're finally about to deal with Elizébet once and for all. Here, let me tell you guys about Elizebet, so you can know just who we're dealing with.

Nico: Good idea.

Ayane proceeded to tell us about Elizébet, Ruler of Blood and Queen of The Greater Fiends, and we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

Elizébet

The Ruler of Crimson Blood and Queen of the Greater Fiends, Elizébet (血のエリザベート; Chi no Erizebeto, Elizebet of Blood) was tasked with retrieving an important ancient artifact from the ancestral Hayabusa Village, setting into motion the events that threatens the very existence of mankind and can be seen as the secondary antagonist.

Appearance

Elizébet is a Fiend female of average height having light brown hair and eerily striking clear golden eyes, she wears a blood-colored red overcoat that remains open and exposes her chest and Midriff. Around her chest she wears black garments around her breast that seems to be materialized greatly around her midriff she has an insignia tattoo above her navel, she wears baggy red pants to match her overcoat and red-heeled shoes. Later in the game she strips her clothes down to what's left of her garment and fully nude before transformation. Her fiendish form makes her resemble a more dragon or scorpion appearance having a tail and wings her stomach appears to be ripped off showing only spinal bone; her hair also turns red and she gains claws and red shoulder guards.

Plot

## Ninja Gaiden Sigma

Although never seen or mentioned during the Dark Dragon Blade Incident itself, it was later established that she made a pact with Murai, allowing him to obtain power from the Dark Dragon Blade.

## Ninja Gaiden Sigma 2

Elizébet is the Ruler of Blood and Queen of the Greater Fiends. She is also one of Vazdah's Four Deadly Greater Fiend Lords, and the blood priestess of the Fiend cult, the Order of the Necromantale. Long ago the Dragon Ninjas of old sealed her and her fellow Greater Fiends into a never ending sleep, until one day, she was awakened by Dagra Dai, the High Infernal Priest. Once awakened, she was tasked with the retrieval of the Jashinzou; the Demon Statue, guarded at all times by the Dragon Lineage. She approached the Black Spider Clan in hopes of gaining their services and makes Genshin, the Overlord of the Spider ninjas an offer he couldn't refuse: honour and glory for the destruction of the Hayabusa Ninja Clan, the modern descendants of the Dragon Lineage. After successfully stealing the Demon Statue from the Castle of the Dragon, Elizébet goes to South America, home of the Necromantale, and presents the newly empowered demon statue to Dagra Dai. She is then ordered to kill Ryu Hayabusa before he can interfere any further, and challenges him in her Fiendish form, but is defeated. She refuses to die and proclaims her return.

When Genshin lost to the Dragon Ninja at Mount Fuji's erupting summit, she resurrected him and turned him into a Fiend. She then mocked the Ninja Overlord when he lost to Ryu again, and challenged an angered Ryu in the Underworld. Despite her boosted powers in her fiend form, she was defeated by Ryu as he dual-wielded the Dragon Sword and the Blade of the Archfiend. As she let out an ear piercing scream, she solidified and crumbled to the ground.

## Abilities

Melee Attacks: She has a lot of tail attacks and even an impale throw. She also has a few short ground combos.

Flight: She mostly flies.

Life inducement: Elizebet is able to give life to a person and turn it into a demon.

Blood Attacks: While in flight, she can shoot blood at the player. If it touches the player, she regains a bit of her health

Stun Rings: While in flight, she can project ground rings around the player. If the player stays in them, they will be stunned.

Charge: Probably her most common move. Usually done when she is not on the ground.

Teleportation : Elizabeth seems to be able to teleport to a place to another.

Agility: Elizebet is incredibly agile, being able to blink and move at lightning fast speeds.

---

When Ayane was finished, we were really horrified.

Me: Whoa, she sounds even worse than we first thought.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Elizébet is a danger to the world and she needs to be stopped for good.

Colleen: (British Accent) And that's exactly what I'm going to do to her.

Suddenly, Colleen's Sword of The Road Rovers unholstered itself from his back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red, blue, and white energy with light, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Eos' Solar Sword of Celestial Canine Light, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged ice blue blade with the Greek Goddess of Light, Eos, surrounded by a ring of light, etched on the blade, large red dog heads with red, blue, and white gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red, blue, and white gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large red dog heads with blue gems for eyes and four white gems in its mouths and a large white gem on the bottom for the pommel.

Nico: Wow, that's one awesome looking sword.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Colleen, that new weapon you see before you is known as Eos' Solar Sword of Celestial Canine Light, t's an evolution of your massive Sword of The Road Rovers, and it's imbued with the powers of the Greek Goddess of Light, Eos.

Colleen: (British Accent) Incredible.

Colleen grabbed her new blade, and then, she was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with light, and when she emerged, she was changed forever. Colleen grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has on a sleeveless blue, red, and white midriff top, blue pants with red and white accents, large silver gauntlets with blue, red, and white gems on her forearms, and large ankle-high boots covered in silver armor. We were amazed by what happened to Colleen.

Colleen: (British Accent) Whoa, what happened to me?

Lincoln made a mirror of water, and when Colleen saw what happened to her, she was amazed. Then, Colleen holstered her new massive Eos' Solar Sword of Celestial Canine Light on her back.

Colleen: (British Accent) Now, I'm ready for when Elizebet shows up.

---

Later it was time for Princess Luna's final Ambassador Mission.

Me: This is gonna be awesome. I can't wait for you to meet Yost Wolverine Nico.

Nico: I'm gonna get along great with Yost Wolverine.

Me: Yes you will and we already know that you and he have something in common.

Nico: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: This will be awesome to meet the X-Men of that world.

Rainbow Dash: It sure will be awesome.

Princess Luna: Are you all ready?

Sunset Shimmer: We are ready.

Me: Lets go.

We were off to the Yost X-Men Mansion.

We arrived in the Yost Universe and we were in the X-Men Mansion.

Yost Wolverine: Hey guys.

Me: Hello Logan. Meet my successor.

Nico: Awesome to meet you all. Nicolas Chan, Former Second in Command of the team and now new leader of the team.

Princess Luna: Logan, meet Twilight and her friends.

Twilight Sparkle: It's awesome to meet you all. I'm Twilight Sparkle, Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders.

Rarity: I'm Rarity, Princess of Generosity and the Water Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Laughter and the Tech Skylanders.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Kindness and the Life Skylanders.

Applejack: I'm Applejack, Princess of Honesty and the Earth Skylanders.

Starlight Glimmer: And I'm Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Redemption and the Undead Skylanders.

Yost Cyclops: It's an honor to meet you all.

Yost Kitty: It's a great honor to have you all here. And Nico it's an honor to meet you in person. We heard so much about you.

Nico: Yeah I get that a lot.

Yost Wolverine: (to Nico) You and I have a lot in common, Nico.

Nico: Yep. We used to be second in command of our teams until we were thrust into the position of leader. Sure, we've made some mistakes. But we're still trying to be the best leaders we can be.

Yost Wolverine: That is right Nico.

Me: Very coincidental. Just like me and you right Scott?

Yost Cyclops: That is right J.D.

Rainbow Dash: That is really cool though.

Yost Kitty: It sure is and Rainbow Dash I love your hair.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks Kitty.

Yost Cyclops: (to the Mane 10) If only the power of friendship was able to keep us united on the day of the explosion.

Twilight Sparkle: Well it was really tough in this world for you all.

Applejack: But it's never easy when it comes to trying to maintain friendship.

Me: Applejack is right guys. Friendship is something that not only keeps you all together in terms of bonds and sibling feelings but it's all something that you must work for and try to earn. Because you all are special in every way.

Nico: That is right. J.D. has been there for me for a long time ever since I joined the team over 4 years ago. Because of my terrible past, J.D. and everyone have done so much for me and now it's my turn to do the same for all of them.

Princess Luna: Yeah that is right.

Yost Beast: I hate to interrupt the heartwarming moments. But we've got a situation. Several MRD bases have been attacked and have been robbed of their mutant inhibitor collars that they had.

Yost Iceman: Apocalypse?

Yost Beast: No. A certain mutant thief of ours.

Yost Nightcrawler: (growls) Gambit!

Me: Remy LeBeau A.K.A. Gambit.

Nico: Yep. This will be awesome to meet him.

Yost Beast: But he's not alone. He has these huge robots that transformed from vehicles.

Nico: Cybertronians!?

Me: What are they doing here?

We flew in and I swooped in and grabbed Yost Gambit.

Me: Remi LeBeau A.K.A. Gambit. Nice to finally meet you in person. Surely you know who I am right?

Yost Gambit: (French Accent) The famous J.D. Knudson. An honor.

Me: That's right.

Yost Gambit: If this is about that Lorna girl-

Yost Nightcrawler: I'm willing to let that slide! But I can't trust the intentions you have for those collars.

Nitro Zeus: Might want to watch your mouth, elf boy. Considering that 3 of us are giant robots. And you're not!

Nico: No but I am your superior officer now!

Nitro Zeus: A little human bossing us around!? Don't make me laugh!

Nico: Oh I don't intend to make you laugh.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal and the transformers gasped!

Nitro Zeus: That's a Decepticon Leadership Medal!

Nico: That's right! And the war with the Autobots and the Decepticons is over in our universe. It's a long story and I was elected as the new leader of the Decepticons.

Yost Wolverine: Look, Gambit. Your Decepticon buddies are Nico's responsiblity. But you stealing whatever you want whenever you feel like it? Ends now.

Yost Gambit: Can't do that, Logan. After all, I'm a thief. Stealing stuff is what I do.

Me: You know Remy you and my buddy Sly Cooper would get along great and he is the greatest master thief ever. Also in my opinion you should go after the great heists that other criminals did and steal their loot. There's no honor, fun or challenge stealing from ordinary people.

Eli: He's got you there Remy.

Starlight Glimmer: That is true.

Nico: Besides, we have another version of you on the X Men team in our world. He's actually a nice guy. And I bet you are too, deep down.

Yost Gambit: (smirks) Always a good judge of character, aren't you?

Nico: It's what I do.

Night Zeus: That is a true leader. But we don't know how we wound up here.

Starlight Glimmer: You were fighting the Bumblebee and you died, Dreadbot died fighting Grimlock and Berserker was trapped in the custody of the TRF.

Eli: That's right I remember seeing that.

Me: But I actually figured out how that worked with the Live Action Transformers Universe. It's called a Transdimensional Flux Transfer. Whenever one of the Transformers of the Live Action Universe dies they get teleported to our universe and wind up back to normal with their memories and their experiences of what happened.

Nico: Very unusual. Now we know what the cause of the Transformers of the Live Action Universe coming to our universe is from.

Yost Wolverine: (to Princess Luna) Look, Luna. You might think this is sappy coming from me. But ever since we met, I've come to see you as a big sister.

Princess Luna: I'm honored that you think that Logan.

Nico: Same here.

Dreadbot: That is really cool.

Later we came back and the Autobots and Decepticons were shocked to see Night Zeus, Dreadbot and Berserker back and in our world. We told everyone everything and it was amazing.

Varie: Whoa! That is awesome!

May: Boy it sure is.

William: Rarity, your Ambassador missions are up next in two days.

Rarity: Oh I am so looking forward to those. I hope they are just as fun as Zarya's were.

Nico: Me and J.D. will go with you on those. It'll be so awesome to meet the Kiramagers.

Me: Yes it sure will. And Emperor Yodon is dead. But if he returns I'll be using the Black Gates on him for sure.

Nico: Yep.

Later we were off to the grocery store.

Maria: But don't think this means you're off the hook.

Luxord: After all, you DID eat most of the ice cream.

Me: Hey come on guys she said she can't help it.

Rarity: Yes and I'm sorry okay.

Nico: Yeah don't be too hard on her for that. Besides we had more ice cream than we knew what to do with.

Lana: Sorry, Rarity. But you're coming with us to buy more ice cream.

Nico: Now guys. We'll ALL Go with her. She can't just pick one flavor.

Lana: Okay.

We went to the grocery store.

Flamewar: Nico, you said you like Cookies and Cream Ice Cream, right?

Nico: I don't just like Cookies and Cream ice cream. I LOVE Cookies and Cream Ice Cream!

We got 3 tubs of that for Nico.

Eli: My favorite flavor is cotton candy.

Laney: I like coconut mango.

Lana: Chocolate Oreo for me. That way I can add gummy worms, cookie crumbles and fudge to make it look like mud and dirt.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome flavor. I like rainbow tropical.

Nico: Nice choices.

Afterburner: Hi, we'd like to buy some ice cream.

Clerk: Certainly.

We bought the flavors and it was EVERY FLAVOR IN THE STORE! All the cabinet shelves were empty.

It was a lot.

RD Lisa: I hope the store can stock up on more.

Anastasia: We'll give them the money to buy more.

Misfire: At least we've got tons of ice cream now.

May: (to Rarity) Try not to eat them all this time, okay?

Rarity: Oh I'll try not to.

Nico: Good. We know fashions are your life but don't eat all the ice cream over sadness.

Lori: Yeah leave that to people like me and Leni whenever we get sad.

Nico: Yeah.

Then Skinner, Silver Samurai, Snake, Mole Man, LeGrange, Grodd, Goliath, Atomic Skull, Calamitous, and the Dark Turtles appeared.

Skinner: Can me, Silver Samurai, Snake, Mole Man, LeGrange, Grodd, Goliath, Atomic Skull, Calamitous, and Dark Turtles go with you guys this time?

Dark Leo: And thanks for the new recruits.

Nico: No problem and yes you all can.

Jessie then got a call.

Jessie Knudson: Oh I'll get that.

Jessie answered it.

Jessie Knudson: Hello?

But then…

Jessie Knudson: WWWWWWHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTTTTT!

UH OH!

Carnivac: What happened, Jessie?

Dark Mikey: Please tell me the city didn't get nuked while we were gone!

Jessie Knudson: No it's not that! It's Dr. Rabel Salazar!

Me: That wacko biochemist that is one of the last of the Malenque that we encountered on our worldwide adventures!?

Eli: Oh no! You mean he!?

Jessie Knudson: That's right! He escaped from prison and is over in Colombia to finish what he started in the past.

Nico: Oh man! But I don't know what happened back then.

Me: Right you weren't with us when that happened Nico. We were over in Colombia when that happened.

I went over the events of chapter 299.

---

Vanzilla 2.0 is flying in Jet mode to our next destination.

Luan, Jessie K., and Lincoln are having fun doing stuff with Bun Bun and ventriloquist dummies.

Luan: (As Mr. Coconuts) Geez Colonal Crackers you are doing really well these days.

Jessie K: (As Colonal Crackers) Thanks Mr. Coconuts. You're doing well now these days too.

Luan: That's really good Jessie. I didn't know you were talented in this.

Jessie K: Thanks Luan. It's a hobby I have. I'm not only an adventuror and a historian but I'm also a ventriloquist. I can also throw my voice. Watch.

Jessie K. threw her voice to Lori.

Jessie K: (Through Lori) I farted and I don't deny it.

Everyone laughed at her.

Jessie K: (Laughs) Sorry Lori. I'm a ventriloquist and I can throw my voice.

Lori: That is literally cool. But don't do that again or I will literally turn you into a human pretzel!

Jessie K: Sorry Lori. It's a hidden talent.

Lincoln: It's really good though.

Eddy: It sure is. Hey guys what's a ghosts favorite lunchmeat?

Luan: I don't know. What is a ghosts favorite lunchmeat?

Eddy: (As Eddo) BOO-LOGNA!

We all laugh and even Lucy thought it was funny.

Lucy: Ha ha ha. That was a good one Eddy.

Raven: (Laughs) Boo-logna. That was funny.

Lori: That was a good one.

Nicole: We're here guys. Welcome to Bogota, Colombia.

Me: Oh man. Bogota, Colombia is considered one of the most lawless cities in the world.

Jessie K: I know. Living here is considered a death sentence because it is notoriously known as one of the Drug Cartel Capitals of the world.

Jared: From what I remember sis there are cities that are worse than that.

Jessie K: That's right bro.

Lucy: If we get to stop bad guys we're in.

Leni: Totes.

Varie: We're ready for anything guys.

Aylene: That's right.

Later we arrived at a sight widely known in the world of volcanology: Nevado del Ruiz. A volcano that is known all over Colombia.

Nicole: That volcano is Nevado del Ruiz. This volcano is widely known around the world and all over Colombia.

Jessie K: I remember this. That was a horrible event. On November 13th, 1985 Nevado del Ruiz erupted and sent volcanic mud slides here into the town of Armero. As a result 23,000 people died in mud.

Lola: That is awful.

Lana: That's horrible. I may like mud but this is too horrible an event for me.

Natilee: I remember that. Here's a picture of the event.

Luna: That was awful dudes.

Sam: It sure was.

Me: Because of that tragedy the town of Armero was made into a ghost town.

Vince: That's awful.

Cody: It sure was.

Nicole: Yeah. It was 32 years ago. It was because of their ignorance that lead to this fate. There's a major difference here in South America than Indonesia. In South America the people here at the time didn't trust Volcanologists knowing that a volcano is going to erupt and cause all this damage. Indonesia however listens to volcanologists when a volcano is gonna erupt and cause alot of damage and death.

Lynn: Whoa. So South America is considered the Antipode of Indonesia.

Me: That's a good way to put it Lynn.

Lisa: That's correct Lynn. South American people back in the 1980's were very ignorant when it came to the words of volcanologists.

Laney: How can people like that be so ignorant?

Nicole: The town of Armero was not that far away from the volcano. They thought that the volcano was going to erupt on the opposite side of the area. This whole tragedy could've been prevented had they all listened.

Me: Yeah.

Later we were at some ruins in the jungle.

Jessie B: I know these ruins. These are the ruins of the Malenque tribe.

Jessie K: I know the Malenque tribe. They were a barbarian tribe of the Incas that developed a powerful plague used to wipe out their enemies. But it backfired and destroyed all of them. That medallion you have Jessie has the antidote for the plague.

Jessie B: That's what's in this medallion?

Jessie K: Yes. And it's the only thing that can cure the plague.

Me: Hey look.

We then saw another Jessie Bannon being chased after 2 men for the medallion.

Varie: It can't be.

We followed them and we saw the 2nd Jessie Bannon go through a tree ring and suddenly vanish into thin air.

We gasp in sheer astonishment.

We land and Lori blew the 2 men away with a powerful wind blast.

Me: That takes care of them.

We look at the tree ring and we saw an unbelievable sight. We saw past versions of Myself, Varie, Lincoln, Laney, Lily and Clyde rescuing Jessie from quicksand.

Me: So that's how Jessie got to our world. (To Jessie) You're not from another dimension. You came to our time from the future.

Jessie B: So that's it. And now here I am almost a year later with amazing powers.

?: Jessie!

Jessie B: Jonny!

Jessie hugged her friend Jonny Quest for the first time in a while.

Me: Jonny Quest. It's an honor and a pleasure to meet you.

Jonny: Same here J.D. We've all heard so many big things about all of you.

Varie: It's mutual.

Me: We have quite a story to tell you and the Quest Team.

On the Quest jet the Dragonfly we were telling them everything about what happened when we met Jessie and all the adventures we were on and more.

Race: That's all amazing.

Estella: It sure is. Jessie I'm so proud of you and thank you all for looking after our girl for all this time.

Me: You're so welcome Estella. Jessie became like another sister to us.

Jessie B: I sure did dad. I also have another gift to show you.

Jessie spread her wings of fire and phoenix tail feathers and she had fire in her hands.

Jonny: Whoa!

Hadji: (Indian Accent) That is absolutely incredible!

Jessie B: I now have all kinds of fire powers and I can fly and more.

Dr. Quest: You all have done so many amazing adventures and you've all had a dramatic impact on the world in its entirety.

Me: We get that all the time Dr. Quest.

Jessie K: I sense some trouble about to go down.

Me: I feel it too.

Jessie K: We got to go see. Lincoln, Laney, Jessie, Jonny and Hadji would you like to check it out?

Jonny: Count us in.

Hadji: Lets go.

Race: Be careful guys.

Jessie B: We will dad.

They went into the jungle and found a secret tunnel in a rock.

Jessie K: This is strange.

Jonny: It sure is.

Later they found a cave containing mummies.

All: Mummies.

Jessie B: The Mummies of Malenque.

Jessie K: For centuries it was completely undisturbed and now we found it.

Jonny: This is amazing.

Later they followed a group of men to a hidden lab and found a hidden lab.

Jessie K: (Whispering) I know that man. That's Dr. Rabel Salazar. He's a biochemist and is one of the last descendents of the Malenque Tribe.

Jonny: (Whispering) What is he gonna do?

Jessie K: Lets listen.

Dr. Salazar: Isn't it ironic? Centuries ago my ancestors developed a plague to wipe out their enemies. But instead were wiped out themselves. The antidote came too late. But now, I, one of the last descendents of the Malenque will finally fulfill their destiny to rule the world.

Man 1: Rule the world? With this?

Dr. Salazar: This is fate my friend. The fate which lead me to become a biochemist. The same fate that lead my brother to find the mummies so I could use their preserved infected tissue to resurrect the plague.

Jessie K: (Whispering) So that's it. He's going to destroy the world by using the Malenque Plague.

Dr. Salazar sprayed a man with the plague and he was being mummified from the inside alive.

Dr. Salazar: But in one hour he will be dead. Just a small sacrifice for the good of my people. Now the rest of the world will not only learn that the Malenque live, but live to conquer!

Laney: (Whispering) That man is insane.

Lincoln: (Whispering) We have to stop him.

Jessie K: I know just how to do it.

Jessie snapped her fingers and beamed the plague orbs over to them.

Dr. Salazar: What!?

Jessie K: Lets go!

They got in a mine cart and fled.

Dr. Salazar threw a plague bomb and it exploded by them. But their auras were protecting them.

Jessie K: I guess not even ancient plagues can destroy us.

They got out of the mine and went to the tent for the Quest Team.

Dr. Quest: You're back already?

Jessie K: Yeah. But the world is in terrible danger. A mad scientist named Dr. Rabel Salazar has recreated the Malenque Plague and is now going to destroy the world.

Lincoln: That's right Dr. Quest. He's going to destroy the world so he can resurrect the Malenque.

Laney: It's all right here. These orbs contain the plague.

Dr. Quest: This all will result in Total Biological Devastation.

Naruto: Just what the world needs. Another Orochimaru.

Jessie K: Yeah. We have to stop him.

Me: I agree.

Jonny saw a bunch of Jeeps coming.

Jonny: Here they come!

Me: We got a fight on our hands guys. Lets get them!

We pull out our guns and swords and weapons and flew out to face them. Bullets, kunai and shuriken flew everywhere as we killed all of Dr. Salazar's men.

Jessie K: Let me face Dr. Salazar.

Jessie flew at Dr. Salazar and kicked him out of the Jeep and Dr. Salazar charged at her and Jessie punched him in the face and Dr. Salazar kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and Jessie punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the head.

Dr. Salazar: Why haven't you been infected?

Jessie K: Because I'm immune to all disease!

Jessie punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Dr. Salazar: Nothing will stop me! Do you hear!? Nothing!

Jessie K: Except me!

She kicked him in the mouth and knocked out a tooth.

Dr. Salazar: (Spits out blood) Do you think you can stop me? The Malenque will rise again!

Jessie K: Like heck they will!

Jessie punched him in the chest and kneed him in the chin and punched him in the head.

Dr. Salazar was down but not out and Jessie had her sword blade at his neck.

Jessie K: Move and my sword will kill you. It's over Salazar. Your reign of terror has been stopped.

Interpol police cars arrived and arrested Dr. Salazar for attempted domestic terrorism, Bioterrorism and possession of weapons of mass destruction. He was also in violation of the Geneva Convention's Protocal for banning methods of Biological Warfare. He was found guilty on all charges and sentenced to eternity in the Moon's Cryoprison. Forever frozen in ice.

We searched the mine and found the stuff he had and seized it.

Me: Boy this part of our vacation turned into a mission to stop Global Biological Annihilation.

Nicole: It sure did dad.

Zoe: This was awesome.

Hercules: It sure was.

Jessie Bannon was gonna stay with us and the Quest Team would drop by and visit from time to time.

FLASHBACK ENDS

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Eli: That is terrible!

Me: Yeah it sure was.

Fiona Hernandez: And me and my sisters are descendants of the Malenque and we have the mark to prove it.

They showed their Feathered Serpent Tattoos.

Nico: Whoa.

Snake: Dude, that guy is EVIL!

Nico: BEYOND Pure Evil! What he will do will result in complete and total biological devastation!

Jessie Knudson: That's right. This guy is a monster and he has to be stopped at all costs. This will be a good opportunity for Lincoln to use the Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse.

Nico: Awesome idea. And what he is doing qualifies as crimes against nature.

Lincoln: Good idea.

Me: Lets see.

I pulled out the piece of paper and read it.

Me: "Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of green energy and plants from his massive angel wings, and once hit, it traps the victim in a tree for all eternity, this curse is reserved for those who desire to destroy the environment." Whoa! This curse is perfect for a monster like Dr. Rabel Salazar.

Nicole Hernandez: It sure is.

Laney: Just like what happened to Hexxus the first time.

Crysta: Very coincidental.

Eli: Yep.

Sunstorm: I guess we know what the challenge is now.

Nico: Yep we sure do. But this is not just a challenge. It's a fight to save the world from a madman's agenda for Biological Annihilation.

Me: Yep. We threw him in jail before. But soon he will be cursed with a fate worse than death.

Nico: He sure will.

Atomic Skull: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear next?

Nico: One that is of Sandbox's kind.

Ben: And he is this one.

Ben turned into Sandbox.

Ben: SANDBOX!

Shanan: Wow! Sandbox is a Shakaralramal from the planet Yataghayarun.

Qin: Wow! What is a Shakaralramal?

Shanan: A race of Sand Power people that use the sand as their power. They are very strong too.

Nico: Wow. So Marko Flint or Gaara will be going with me.

Supernova Zap: Who do you think will get a chance to shine this time?

Nico: Hmm. How about Georgina and Cody next?

Georgina: Ooh I like it!

Cody Burns: Yeah this will be awesome!

Me: And perfect too. We're here.

We arrived in Colombia **C O**.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Colombia.

Nico: Wow. So awesome to see parts of the jungle of Colombia.

Calamitous: Paul Berg is a much more better biochemist then Salazar.

Nico: Yes he is. He was a great biochemist.

Me: Yep. Nobel Prize Winner in Biochemistry in 1980.

Lisa Loud: That is correct.

Cutthroat: Hopefully, Salazar hasn't unleashed his plague yet.

Dark Don: But if he has, we're in for trouble.

Eli: Don't worry he hasn't. But I sense that he is working on the plague right now even as we speak.

Me: And me and the team destroyed his first batch. After doing so it was declared as a weapon of mass destruction and should he ever get out of prison we have orders to shoot him on sight.

Eli: Yeesh.

Dark Raph: I just hope we run into any of his goons so I can clobber them!

Me: We also have orders to blast them on sight as well.

Jessie Bannon: That is good. They are the ones that chased me through that portal and into that quicksand pool.

Me: I remember that! That was so strange.

Nico: Wow! But how is that possible for Jessie to wind up into the forest that you guys were camping in?

Me: There's some kind of portal we found that lead to the past. It was really strange.

Clyde: Boy I remember that. That was really strange.

Don: Hey you guys made it!

Me: We sure did Don and we now know what our challenge is and it's a blast from the past too.

Jessie Knudson: Yep.

Mole Man: But of course, that mission got delayed.

Nico: Yeah because of them getting slammed.

Fiona Hernandez: Yep. But now we can still finish it.

Marie Hernandez: Yep. We have a lot of catching up to do.

Natasha Hernandez: Or in this case it's unfinished business.

Eli: Yep.

Me: Lets get ready guys. Get ready Rabel Salazar. (Eyes Glow Red) We're coming for you and we have a score to settle.

Jessie Knudson: (Eyes glow red) Yeah. We will not let you destroy the world!

Roxas: Dammit, if it weren't for Giovanni, Salazar would've been dealt with already!

Nico: It wasn't Giovanni that discovered the mummies for the plague, it was his brother.

Jessie Knudson: That's right. I'm not going to let Salazar get away with this. He tried working on this plague before and we stopped him. I know where he is. Follow me.

We followed Jessie and we reached an abandoned mine tunnel.

LeGrange: But if it weren't for Giovanni, the Hernandez Sisters wouldn't have been Gene Slammed and Salazar would've already been dealt with before today.

Nico: That's true. Giovanni put those plans on hold. Now it's time for some unfinished business.

Jessie Knudson: Yep. Stay close everyone.

We went into the mine and it was dark.

Jessie Knudson: This mine leads right to the cave where we found Dr. Salazar and the mummies.

Nico: Okay.

Red Hood: In my opinion, a bullet to the brain might take care of the dirtbag.

Nico: Lincoln's curse is much more appropriate for a monster like him.

Red Hood: Yeah.

We then stopped and came across a huge wide pit with a long track that went over it.

Nico: Whoa! (ECHOING)

Laney: Wow that is a deep fall.

Eli: Yep.

Jessie looked around.

Jessie then saw a tunnel in the distance.

Jessie Knudson: There! That's the tunnel over there. It leads right to the cave where we found Dr. Salazar and his men and the plague the first time.

Nico: Oh man. We're gonna have to take the fight to another planet. We can't fight in there.

Me: Yeah.

Jessie Knudson: Leave that to me.

Grodd: J.D., what's your opinion on Kamen Rider Hibiki?

Me: Really cool show. They used the powers of Oni in that one. But it's Kabuto that was epic.

Kabuto Yakushi: Are you talking about me?

Me: Oh I'm sorry Kabuto. It's the Kamen Rider Kabuto Show that is cool.

Kabuto Yakushi: My mistake.

Nico: No worries.

Me: Yep and I think we met one of the Kabuto Kamen Riders during the battle at Hollow Bastion.

Nico: We sure did.

Quake Woman: Punchhopper and Kickhopper are also interesting as well.

Nico: They sure are.

Laney: That is so awesome.

Me: I have a special surprise for you all to see later on.

Nico: Don't tell me. Did you..

Me: Uh uh uh.

Goliath: I hope we live long enough to see the surprise.

Me: Don't worry you will.

Nico: Lets get ready.

Motormaster: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets do it.

We went at the mine and flew through it.

Inside a room was Dr. Rabel Salazar and his men and they were making plague bombs. But then the cave room vanished and they found themselves on another planet! It was the planet Glaren!

Dr. Salazar: WHAT!? Where are we!?

Suddenly the spirits of the elemental fury of Japan appeared and blasted the men all over and knocked them down and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and then a phoenix cry was heard and then fireballs rained down and they hit the Plague bombs and incinerated them into nothing. Then we came out.

Jessie Knudson: Dr. Rabel Salazar, I presume?

Dr. Salazar: YOU! YOU RUINED THE HOPES AND FUTURE OF THE MALENQUE JESSIE!

Jessie Knudson: And I show no remorse for it.

Silver Samurai: Today, you answer for your crimes!

Me: And you will pay for every single one of them!

Fiona Hernandez: That plague is a danger to Earth!

The Hernandez Sisters revealed their marks.

Fiona Hernandez: We too are descendants of the Malenque and our biggest mission is to redeem them!

Dr. Salazar: The Malenque don't need to be redeemed!

Natasha Hernandez: Yes they do you monster!

Nico: What you are about to do will result in complete and total biological devastation! We won't let you destroy everything!

But then something unexpected happened! WE SAW THE MUMMIES OF THE MALENQUE COME TO LIFE! WE GASPED IN SHOCK!

Shaggy: ZOINKS!

Nico: WHOA!

Fiona Hernandez: Ancestors! Wow!

Malenque Leader: It was our own evil that wiped us out centuries ago! We will not let you do it again Salazar!

Nico: And we'll make sure that doesn't happen!

But then, Amora, Dirty Bubble, Pinky and the Brain, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Onyx, Jet, Waffle Woman, Rojo, Carmen Dillo, and Box Ghost appeared.

Nico: Amora, Dirty Bubble, Pinky and the Brain, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Onyx, Jet, Waffle Woman, Rojo, Carmen Dillo, and Box Ghost.

Sakura Avalon: But you already had your turn Amora?

Amora the Enchantress: I know but I'm included as an extra for this one.

Sakura Avalon: Oh.

Swordsman: Jessie you better hold him off while we have our battles.

Jessie Knudson: You got it.

Jessie flew at Dr. Salazar!

Jessie flew at Dr. Salazar and kicked him in the face and knocked him down and then Dr. Salazar charged at her and Jessie punched him in the face and Dr. Salazar kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and Jessie punched him in the stomach and kicked him in the head.

Dr. Salazar: You still should have been infected by the plague!

Jessie K: We never will be because we're immune to all disease!

Jessie punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach.

Dr. Salazar: Nothing will stop me! Do you hear!? Nothing!

Jessie K: Except me!

She kicked him in the mouth and knocked out a tooth.

Dr. Salazar: (Spits out blood) Do you think you can stop me? The Malenque will rise again to destroy everything!

Jessie K: Like hell they will!

Jessie punched him in the chest and kneed him in the chin and punched him in the head.

Dirty Bubble: Brings old memories, huh?

Lori: It literally does.

Nico: Wow it sure is awesome.

Brain: This won't end any differently this time.

Swordsman: Only thing ending differently will be Salazar's fate.

Nico: Yep. And it'll be at the hands of Lincoln and his Curse.

Dr. Destiny: (to Nico) We heard you met a Plesiosaurus.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Onyx: What'd you do with it?

Nico: We put it in Paleozoic World.

Onyx: Good choice.

Then Morticon appeared for Round 2.

Nico: Morticon. Back for round 2.

Morticon: Yep I sure am.

Me: Awesome.

Morticon: It's been a while, hasn't it, Rolf?

Rolf: Indeed it has Terror Knight.

Nico: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway!

## Sakura Avalon, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Capt. S.J. Miller, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel) - Nico's rescue

---

Amora the Enchantress was first.

Amora: I heard that Nico's rescue was in the 1977 movie The Crater Lake Monster. How did that go?

Sakura Avalon: It went really well and it was awesome how he saved the town from a Plesiosaurus.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure was and it was really amazing seeing one.

Triple Berry: Yeah and it will make a great addition to Paleozoic World.

Flynn: Really awesome there.

Cali: Yeah that was so awesome.

Hugo: Yes it sure was and it was fun.

Mags: HOT BUTTERED TOAST WITH CINNAMON AND ALMONDS! It sure was fun.

Capt. S.J. Miller: I thought it was fun too.

Amora: I agree too. Glad Nico had fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her down!

Sakura Avalon: OH YEAH!

Trixie Lulamoon: An amazing victory for the Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

## Nokama, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ben Ross, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble - Lincoln's Rescue

The Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I heard Lincoln's rescue involved the Holy Pail. How was it?

Nokama: It was really fun. We went on a really awesome quest to find it. We had to pass through the sludge cascade, a waterfall of raw sewage and filth.

Rarity: Oh it was disgusting! But then we had to go through Pick-A-Door Cave which was a bunch of airplane fuselages stuck together.

Sweetie Belle: Then we had to go through Belchsplat Caverns and that was funny. They call it that because it was a cave of little mini-volcanoes that erupt slime and make a belching sound when they erupt.

Dirty Bubble: That is funny.

Gill Grunt: Yeah and then we faced the Wall Warriors. They weren't called that just for show. They were warriors painted on a wall and they threw spears at us.

Dirty Bubble: Geez! That is bad. And did you find the Holy Pail?

Ben Ross: We sure did and it was cool.

Nokama: Just like Lucy we found it before and it was awesome. Turns out the shaman monster was just a front. The Holy Pail was behind him and it was full of jewels and gold.

Dirty Bubble: Wow! That is quite of haul. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Nokama: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

# Superman, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Zick, Elena Potato, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain - Meeting a Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn Gene-Slammer

---

Pinky & The Brain were next.

Pinky: (to Superman) Me and Brain heard you guys met a Blackwing - Sirocco the Dawn Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Superman: Her name is Carol Cierra and she has amazing skills for the Blackwing monster she became and it was cool.

Pinkie Pie: She is amazing! And we all think she is amazing. And she beat up Lynn.

Featherweight: Yeah. Lincoln and Carol were playing a game of catch in the park with a frisbee he had with him. But, their game got interrupted by Lynn, when she charged in like a bull and rammed Lincoln and started roughing him up when she started punching him. Carol got so mad at that walking gym bag, and she ran in and got her off Lincoln by grabbing her by her jersey and throwing her onto the ground. They tied her up in strong nylon rope so she couldn't get out, and after she treated Lincoln's wounds, they dragged Lynn's butt back home, and after they told Mr. and Mrs. Loud what Lynn did to Lincoln, Lynn got grounded for three whole weeks, and that meant no sports. Then, Lynn did something that shocked us: she squealed and told them that Lola hired her to pummel Lincoln for not being her butler at a tea party. But, Lincoln told them that he was planning to go to the park to play with Carol, but Lola busted in and ordered him to be a butler at her tea party, but he told her "no", and it got her so mad, she wanted revenge. So, she hired Lynn to beat Lincoln to death. For being the mastermind in it, Lola got grounded for four weeks with no beauty pageants, no tea parties, and no sweets.

Pinky: Goodness!

The Brain: Lola's dark side was pure evil.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure was.

Zick: If we face the dark sides of the Loud Sisters it will be good to destroy them.

Elena Potato: Yeah I hope so too.

Pinky: Egad Brain wouldn't it be great if that happened on April Fools day?

The Brain: Yes it sure would.

Pinky: ZORT!

BLAM!

The Brain bonked him on the head with a pencil.

The Brain: Shut up you dummy!

Pinky: (Laughs crazily) NARF!

They laughed.

The Brain: That is funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed them down.

Superman: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Captain Marvel, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Captain Falcon, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman - Jessie and us beating Dr. Salazar on our worldwide adventure

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) Did Jessie and the others really beat Dr. Salazar on their worldwide adventure? Because I don't think you were with the team back there.

Captain Marvel: No I wasn't and many of us weren't part of the team back then and this was all back in the old days. J.D. told us all about what happened when they were in Colombia for that and it was amazing!

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was amazing that J.D. and everyone was here to study the volcanoes there in Colombia.

Amber Morning: I agree and it's amazing that there are so many volcanoes all over the world.

Spotlight: We all thought so too.

Captain Falcon: That is really something.

Swordsman: Volcanology was never my strongsuit. But that is neat. Lets do it! En garde!

They fired waves of magic, light and energy and smashed him down.

Captain Marvel: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Anakin, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Padme, Ahsoka, Obi-Wan, Yoda, Mace Windu, Aayla Secura, Plo Koon, Han Solo, Luke Skywalker, Leia, Chewie, Rey, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny - Dr. Salazar using a plague to destroy everyone

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) So, Dr. Salazar's planning on using a plague to destroy everyone, huh? Not if we can help it!

Anakin: Yeah that plague is dangerous! He is going to wipe out everyone in the name of the Malenque. They were all wiped out centuries ago by it.

Starlight Glimmer: It's hard to imagine that a plague like this exists.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding it's awful.

Hex: And that plague ended up backfiring on the Malenque and wiping them all out except for a few.

Padme: That leaves Dr. Salazar and his brother and the Hernandez Sisters as the last of the Malenque.

Ahsoka: We'll have to look up the Genealogy Records to see if anymore of the Malenque descendants are still out there.

Obi-Wan: But it's highly unlikely that there are.

Yoda: Highly unlikely it is but the Malenque are a tribe of dangerous nature.

Mace Windu: They sure are and what they have done with that plague was really playing with fire.

Aayla Secura: (French Accent) It's hard to imagine that the Malenque could make such a dangerous biological weapon.

Plo Koon: And it is a dangerous weapon that must be destroyed forever.

Han Solo: Yeah any bad guy or terrorist organization would love to get their hands on it.

Leia: It's awful.

Chewie roared in agreement.

Rey: (British Accent) It's just absolutely horrible.

Supernova Zap: I agree myself but at least he was stopped before.

Dr. Destiny: Yeah that is so awful that the Malenque would use biological warfare on their enemies like that. I didn't know they did all that centuries ago.

Anakin: Me neither. That is really strange.

Dr. Destiny: Yeah no kidding. You would have to use advanced biological technology back then. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Anakin: For the Jedi!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Clay Bailey, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Kaito, Rena, Dino Tyranno, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx - Rarity eats all that ice cream when she is sad?

---

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) Does Rarity really eat all that ice cream when she's sad? I don't think that's healthy for her.

Clay Bailey: Yeah Rarity can't help it. Whenever she messes up in making clothes or gets insulted or anything like that she drowns herself in ice cream while crying like a waterfall during the spring thaw.

Applejack: Yeah it's sad she is like that.

Apple Bloom: Poor Rarity. I feel bad when she is like that.

Flashwing: Me too. It's bad.

Kaito: Poor Rarity. But at least J.D. helped her out.

Rena: That is for sure. Thank goodness he did.

Dino Tyranno: it sure is awesome.

Onyx: Yeah that is awesome. Lets do it!

Dino Tyranno: DINO TYRANNO! POWER OF THE ANCIENTS! SILVER SWORD! DINO KNIGHT READY! LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Clay Bailey: YEEHAW! For Texas Fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Green Lantern, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Hudson Horstachio, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar) - Dr. Salazar and his brother are the last of the Malenque and so are the Hernandez Sisters.

---

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) Dr. Salazar and his brother are the last of the Malenque. And so are the Hernandez Sisters.

Green Lantern: That is amazing that they are all related to an ancient tribe like that.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure amazing. The Hernandez Sisters are trying to save the Malenque from what they did.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) What happened to them was horrible.

Sunburn: Yeah it was horrible.

Hudson Horstachio: Yeah it sure was.

Jet: I have a feeling that she will succeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Green Arrow: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Tara, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Arthur, Merlin, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman - Terrible that the Malenque invented a terrible plague like that

---

Waffle Woman was next.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) It's terrible that the Malenque invented a terrible plague like that. I just hope you guys can destroy it.

Tara: Don't worry. That plague WILL be destroyed when we're done here.

Twilight Sparkle: And we'll make sure of it. What Dr. Salazar is planning to do with it is a crime against nature in its entirety.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah it's awful.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah he has no honor.

Spyro: We won't let him get away with his crimes.

Arthur (Sword in the Stone): No we won't.

Merlin (Sword in the Stone): Yes we sure won't.

Waffle Woman: What he is doing is pure evil. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and earth and fire and smashed her down.

Tara: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

# Tracer, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo - Is there an antidote for the plague?

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) Is there an antidote for the plague? Please tell me there's an antidote to this fucking plague!

Tracer: (British Accent) Yes there is an antidote and it is in a medallion that Jessie Bannon found.

Princess Luna: The antidote is the only cure to the plague.

Moondust: But the worse news is that there's only enough antidote for one person.

Snowdrop: If this plague was unleashed we would have to use every single bit of our cutting edge technology to make more for the entire planet.

Gari: It would not be easy though.

Blackout: Yeah it would take a while to decipher the formula.

Cole: And with a 1 hour window of opportunity we would not be able to cure everyone in time. This plague kills you in 1 hour.

Rojo: Wow! That is a VERY NARROW window of opportunity and that is very slim timing. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion! Red Lion Ranger!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle! Yellow Eagle Ranger!"

Max: "Surging Shark! Blue Shark Ranger!"

Danny: "Iron Bison! Black Bison Ranger!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger! White Tiger Ranger!"

Kendall: "Magnificent Peacock! Aqua Peacock Ranger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf! Lunar Wolf Ranger!"

All: "Guardians of the Earth, United we roar! Power Rangers Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed her down.

Tracer: That was great!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Judy & Peter, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo - Colombia is a beautiful place

---

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) Colombia's a beautiful place. How do you like it so far?

Fluttershy: Oh it is lovely but it is loaded with dangerous things like drug lords and crime.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah Colombia has lots of crime lords and everything.

Stealth Elf: It's not a pleasant place. Colombia has been known for having some of the most dangerous crime lords in the world.

Judy: It sure has been known for that.

Peter: It's not a good place.

Princess Luna: It most sure is.

Carmen Dillo: No it isn't. And I've been to Colombia myself and it is a bad place. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Judy: ALL RIGHT!

---

## Omi, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Wreck It Ralph, Vanellope, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost - Horrible that Colombia is home to Drug Cartels all over

---

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) It's horrible that Colombia's home to Drug Cartels all over. I hope cocaine isn't involved.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Oh it most certainly is and it is home to many crime figures of ultimate dishonor. But yes all the illegal drugs are involved.

Rainbow Dash: What they all have done is terrible.

Scootaloo: It's not good what they do. They don't care who gets hurt in Colombia.

Whirlwind: Yeah and those crime lords all need to be destroyed.

Wreck It Ralph: Yeah and they need to be smashed up good.

Vanellope: Those fartfeathered freaks need to be squished!

Box Ghost: I have a feeling they will be smashed! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Omi: A most grand victory!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - The Malenque were the most feared tribe in the Incan, Aztec and Mayan worlds

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: The Malenque were the most feared tribe in the Incan, Mayan and Aztec Worlds?

Fiona Hernandez: That's right. Centuries ago the Malenque was a barbarian tribe and they were the fiercest warrior tribe in all of the Mayan, Aztec and Incan civilizations. They were gonna make it their ambition to become a fourth great civilization and destroy the Mayan, Incan and Aztec civilizations. In order to do so they used biological warfare to make the plague that Dr. Salazar was going to use. But the plague backfired and destroyed them. I think it was the Mayan, Incan and Aztec Gods way of punishing them.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wow! That is horrible!

Fiona Hernandez: It was. But thank goodness some of them are not like what they were all those years ago. Me and my sisters were chosen by the Gods of The Sun, Huitzilopochtli the Aztec God of the Sun, Inti the Incan God of the Sun and Kinich Ahau the Mayan God of the Sun, to destroy any descendants of the Malenque that want to carry on their evil legacy. Me and my sisters are known as the Anti-Malenque Syndicate. We are a special secret hidden society. There are those in the Malenque family tree that did NOT like what their ancestors did in the past. We formed a secret faction to bring the evil Malenque into the light and out of the darkness and up to Heaven.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wow! That is a huge responsibility. I had no idea that you and your sisters were given a tremendous burden.

Himiko: That is incredible. I had no idea myself.

Apple Bloom: Yeah none of us did. That is an amazing task ahead.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah no kidding! And Dr. Salazar and his brother are the last of the evil that's left in the Malenque.

Scootaloo: That's amazing. and with the two Salazar Brothers dead the Malenque will be fully redeemed.

Diamond Tiara: It sure will.

Silver Spoon: Yeah no kidding.

Misty Tredwell: That is incredible. I had no idea you all were given a massive task.

Pink Ranger Slayer: No kidding. That is incredible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - Why do the Malenque want to wipe out everyone?

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Why did the Malenque want to wipe out everyone?

Marie Hernandez: They were the fiercest barbarian tribe that ever lived all those years ago and they wanted to conquer the entire known world. Me and my sisters were chosen by the gods of the sun themselves to purge them of that evil for good and to do that we have to destroy the descendants of the evil Malenque. The ones that want to use The Plague to destroy. It is more than just a disease, it's a curse. Our ancestors will never be at rest as long as there are those that want to use the plague to destroy. Specifically those that are descended from them.

Ibara Shiozaki: That is terrible. What Dr. Salazar and his brother are doing is pure evil.

Frozen Fright: No kidding! That's what they get for messing around with forces no one should even fathom.

Thunder Terror: And another plague was going on back then too! The Spanish Conquest as well as Smallpox.

Magma Gloom: That's right! Spanish Conquistadors were killing the Mayans, Incans and Aztecs.

Toxic Horror: That is true. Those were dark times back in those days over 500 years ago.

Louie PoisonSea: It sure was. And it was scary too.

Weddinmon: No kidding. That is terrible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINDS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer,

## Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - So that portal in the jungle is how Jessie came to the world in the past.

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: So that portal in the jungle is how Jessie came to the world in the past?

Nicole Hernandez: Yeah it's really strange. It somehow connected early 2018 to late 2016. How strange is that?

Star Swirl: That is really strange and crazy. I've never seen anything like that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. So that's how Jessie was in the world back then.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) That is really crazy if I do say so myself.

Mistmane: Yeah that sure is strange. Thank goodness that Jessie was found by J.D. and friends back then.

Flash Magnus: No kidding. Thank goodness.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah it was weird how she wound up almost 2 years into the past.

Gusty: It sure is strange.

Clover the Clever: No kidding.

Carly Atlas: That is so crazy too.

Marcel: Boy it sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung - What was the goal of the Malenque?

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: What was the primary goal of the Malenque?

Natasha Hernandez: Their main goal was to take over the entire world and they resorted to using biological warfare to do it. They made that plague to do it. But they were really playing with fire and it wiped them out.

Princess Celestia: That is really playing with fire. Messing around with stuff like that is dangerous.

Princess Luna: It most sure is sister.

Princess Cadance: It's horrible that all that stuff can be that dangerous.

Minuette: The evil organization Kobra did stuff like that with Biological Warfare and all that.

Twinkleshine: Yeah it was horrible. But this plague is terrible. It kills in 1 hour.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah it sure does.

Moondancer: Dr. Salazar is an absolute monster to mess around with stuff like that.

Lyra Heartstrings: Dr. Salazar needs to be stopped for the world to be safe.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it's horrible that he is going to destroy the world.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree too. He must be stopped no matter what.

Brittney Knudson: Yeah no kidding. Jessie stopped him before and she can do it again.

Misty Tredwell: And he will be cursed too.

Su Yung: Absolutely. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: Darkness falls!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao - Colombia is a place full of bad cartels

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: Is it true that Colombia is full of bad drug lords and cartels?

Catherine Iroh: It sure is and many gangsters and crime figures came from Colombia. For many years, Colombia has caused nothing but problems in the worlds of society and the Criminal Underworld. But mostly it's because of the Criminal Underworld. They export everything here to the Criminal Enterprises around the world including the Black Market. Drugs, guns, weapons, bombs, jewels, priceless artifacts, gold, everything.

Layla MacKenzie: Yeah it's not good.

Sakura Avalon: It's horrible that they can do all that.

Madison Taylor: Yeah it's not pretty too.

Chelsea: What they have done over the years is awful.

Nikki: Places like Sicily, Italy, Colombia, Bolivia, Russia, Japan and many parts of the world have all had many ruthless crime organizations.

Rita (Cardcaptors): Yeah those organizations are terrible.

Kero: No kidding. Those places are dangerous.

Li: Yeah they sure are awful.

Yue (Cardcaptors): They sure are terrible too.

Carly Atlas: Yeah and they have no honor and don't care who suffers.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it's horrible that they can do all that.

Admiral Zhao: Yes it sure is. Lets do it!

Catherine did stances and fired a blast of fire and they fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: YEAH!

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou - It's horrible how the Malenque made such a terrible plague and it backfired on them

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: It's horrible how the Malenque made a terrible plague only for it to backfire on them.

Himiko Toga: No kidding and it's amazing that there are evil people out there that want to use it to continue the evils they did all those years ago.

Princess Platinum: Yes it sure is horrible.

Commander Hurricane: And Fiona and her sisters are part of a powerful secret society made to destroy the evil descendants of the Malenque.

Chancellor Puddinghead: Yeah no kidding.

Smart Cookie: Fiona and her sisters are what are called the Black Sheep of the family.

Private Pansy: That's right. Good term.

Clover the Clever: Yes it sure is.

Penance: I hope Dr. Salazar and his brother both get their comeuppance.

LeFou: Oh they sure will. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

Himiko: YEAH BABY!

Princess Platinum: That was epic!

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire - Dr. Salazar is completely insane!

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) Dr. Salazar is completely insane! He will kill everyone!

Rhonda Monroe: Yes he sure will! He has no honor for anyone!

Sunny Starscout: No kidding! He needs to be destroyed forever.

Izzy Moonbow: Yeah he needs to be stopped or the world as we know it will be doomed.

Hitch Trailblazer: We won't let him do so.

Pipp Petals: He is no human, he is a monster.

Zipp Storm: Yeah he must be destroyed.

Himiko Toga: Big time or people are all going to die.

Diamond Tiara: Absolutely and he must pay.

Cozy Glow: Big time.

Sunfire: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Rhonda Monroe: RIGHT ON!

Sunny Starscout: That was fun!

## Rolf VS Morticon

Morticon was next.

Rolf: YOU HAVE BROKEN THE CELERY STOCK ON THE SPINE OF A SEA URCHIN!

Morticon: What!?

Rolf punched and smashed him all over the place!

---

Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, May, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola and Lily VS Morticon

---

Morticon was next. He was REALLY THRASHED AND BEATEN UP!

Nico: Whoa Rolf really did a number on you there.

Morticon: (Stupid and dazed) Please pet me my name is Fluffy!

Nico: Okay he has been through enough.

Nick Russell: Wow Rolf is strong huh?

Nico: Yep and he may be from Norway but he packs a wallop. He was able to thrash the Ed's all over the place with ease.

Nico teleported and opened Morticon's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Zenith, they're large swords with symbols of the various countries within the realm of Zenith etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: MAGIC SPELL SEAL!

They fired waves of magic, elements and energy and the blasts all smashed into him and then he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Morticon you have failed this country!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

POW BLAM BIFF CRACK SMASH!

Jessie Knudson was punching and pulverizing him all over.

Dr. Salazar: NOTHING WILL STOP ME! DO YOU HEAR!? NOTHING!

Jessie Knudson: Except me and my team!

KROW!

We regrouped and we were ready to smash him all over!

Noah: You're not gonna get the chance to use that plague!

Georgina: Not while we're still breathing.

Dr. Salazar: A situation easily remedied.

Me: Good luck with that! We're all immune to all disease and you are not going to use that plague ever!

Me, Eli, Zarya, Nico and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

I summoned the Blue Sun Vulcan, Yellow Liveman, White Jetman, Pink Gingaman, Black Gaoranger, and Green Zyuohger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Eli summoned the Yellow Goggle V, Green Ohranger, Gold Magiranger, Black Goseiger, and Pink ToQger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Yellow Turboranger, Green Carranger, Blue Boukenger, Black Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Nico: (Turns Dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

Nico summoned Battle Cossack from Battle Fever J, the Blue Maskman, Yellow Dairanger, and Purple Gekiranger!

Jared: And (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Jared summoned the Blue Denziman, Yellow Dynaman, Green Bioman and Pink Timeranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Changeman Rangers!

Nico: ATTACK!

We went at him and pulverized Dr. Salazar all over the place with incredible brutality and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Frafdo blasted and smashed and pulverized Dr. Salazar.

Amora, Sakura Avalon, Flamewar, Luxord, Lana and Afterburner used the Magic, Velocitron and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sakura and Amora's Magic, Lana and Luxord's powers, Flamewar's speed and Afterburner's Sonic Blaster Pistol 100-fold.

Amora and Sakura Avalon: MAGIC OF CLOW BLAST!

Flamewar and Luxord: SPEEDING TIME BLAST!

Lana and Afterburner: FROZEN SONIC BLAST!

Skinner and Dana: FREEZING ZERO BURST!

Silver Samurai and Jayden: FIRE SAMURAI BLAST!

Snake and Fiona: LIGHTNING SNAKE BLAST!

Mole Man and Martian Manhunter: EARTH OF MARS BLAST!

LeGrange and Vert: SPEEDING THUNDERBOLT BLAST!

Grodd and Donkey Kong: COCONUT BANANA BARRAGE!

Goliath and Whenua: EARTH FURY BLAST!

Atomic Skull and Maggie: ATOMIC DARKNESS BLAST!

Calamitous and Lisa: SCIENCE MEGA FURY!

Hulk and the Dark Turtles: ATOMIC TURTLE MEGABLAST!

Jessie Knudson, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and me: COLOMBIA FURY LEAF STORM!

We fired waves of magic, elements and energy.

Rescue Bots Heat Wave, Jessie Knudson, Jessie Bannon, Laney and Eli: COLOMBIA ULTRA BURST!

They fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: BIOCHEMIST ELEMENT STYLE: PAUL BERG!

Entrapta: BIOCHEMIST LIGHTNING STYLE: SEVERO OCHOA!

Perfuma: BIOCHEMIST NATURE STYLE: REIJI OKAZAKI!

Frosta: BIOCHEMIST ICE STYLE: ALEXANDER OPARIN!

Hilda: (British accent) BIOCHEMIST FIRE STYLE: JOSEPH NEEDHAM!

Tatsumaki: BIOCHEMIST WIND STYLE: ROLAND VICTOR NORRIS!

Gluko: BIOCHEMIST DARK STYLE: JUDITH KLINMAN!

Batch: BIOCHEMIST LAVA STYLE: CHARLES GLEN KING!

Yuna: BIOCHEMIST WATER STYLE: HARVEY ITANO!

Toph: BIOCHEMIST EARTH STYLE: VICTOR HENRI!

Jessica Shannon: BIOCHEMIST STING STYLE: ARTHUR HARDEN!

Sari: BIOCHEMIST LIGHTNING STYLE: LEWIS JOEL GREEN!

R. Mika: BIOCHEMIST LIGHT STYLE: JOSEPH L. GOLDSTEIN!

Juri Han: BIOCHEMIST DARK STYLE: JONATHAN GERSHENZON!

Menat: BIOCHEMIST STAR STYLE: OTTO FOLIN!

Peni Parker: BIOCHEMIST STAR STYLE: JOHN D. FERRY!

Shantae: BIOCHEMIST MAGIC STYLE: AKIRA ENDO!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln and his harem: BIOCHEMIST FINAL SMASH: BIOCHEMICAL HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive biochemical Hadouken Barrage at Dr. Rabel Salazar which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down and his brother came to help him up. But then we were back in the jungle and then Lincoln was ready for them.

Lincoln: You're finished, Dr. Salazar. As punishment for trying to destroy the world with that accursed plague, you and your brother shall be imprisoned inside a tree for all eternity.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green leaves and colorful plants surrounding it, and when Lincoln emerged, he transformed into Nature Lincoln, as the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned green except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep green, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned green, his large blue pants turned green, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned green, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned green, and his massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned green with the scent of roses.

Suddenly, we saw leaves and plants surrounding Lincoln, and we knew what he was about to do to Dr. Salazar and his brother.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Dr. Rabel Salazar. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of green energy and plants from his massive angel wings, and once the blasts hit Dr. Rabel Salazar and his brother, because of their crimes to try and destroy the Earth, an act of trying to destroy the environment, they screamed in terror as they were both imprisoned inside an enchanted tree for all eternity.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Varie: Wow!

Laney: And the Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse worked just like with the Nature's Vengeance Kamehameha attack I used on Captain Pollution years ago.

Lincoln: That's right, Laney, the Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse was inspired by the Nature's Vengeance Kamehameha attack you used on Captain Pollution, and just like with Captain Pollution, Dr. Rabel Salazar and his brother are both now imprisoned inside a tree for all eternity.

Eli: That'll teach them for trying to destroy the world.

Nico: You said it, Eli.

Me: Now, we're finally finished with Dr. Salazar and the evils of the Malenque for good. He should've stayed gone after we stopped him years ago during our world trip around the world years ago.

Nico: Yep.

The Hernandez Sisters went up to their ancestors.

Fiona Hernandez: Ancestors, I'm sorry you went through all this.

Malenque Leader: It's all right Fiona. The important thing is that we are now free and we all can now rest in peace thanks to all of you. We are all forever in your debt. Thank you Hernandez Sisters. Thank you.

The mummies then disintegrated into dust and their spirits all went up to heaven.

Nico: You girls did good. I'm proud of all of you.

Nicole Hernandez: Thanks Nico. After all these years, the mission of the Anti-Malenque Syndicate is finally complete.

Me: So what will you do now?

Fiona Hernandez: Continue fighting evil with all of you.

Nico: Awesome.

Aligned Heat Wave: I think we can agree that all of Salazar's experiments are too dangerous to use.

Jet: No argument from me.

Nico: I agree too.

Waffle Woman: So, we should get rid of them then?

Rojo: Of course we should.

Me: Absolutely. Like we already know, the plague is easily a weapon of mass destruction.

Carmen Dillo: Last thing we need is people dying from all of this.

Box Ghost: But at least another challenge is done.

Nico: Yep it sure is.

Don: Thank goodness for that. Great job guys. The next stop is in Brazil. You will love what I have planned for you all that.

Nico: Brazil is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep.

?: I will make you humans pay for what you did to the other Greater Fiends!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Colleen: (British Accent) That scent, I know it from anywhere. You can come out now, Elizebet.

A figure came out from a pool of blood on the ground, and it was none other than Elizebet, Ruler of Blood and Queen of The Greater Fiends, and the last Greater Fiend that must be destroyed.

Colleen: (British Accent) Elizebet. Lincoln was right that you were here, and hiding out in the shadows.

Elizebet: And now, I'm going to take great pleasure in destroying all of you, along with this entire world.

Colleen fired a powerful blast of white energy, and it hits Elizebet, and she backed away.

Colleen: (British Accent) Not happening, Elizebet. This is where you will die.

Suddenly, Colleen's light blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue, red, and white energy aura with light and collies, she unholstered her new sword from her back, and as she approached Elizebet, she left blue, red, and white energy aura, light, and collies with every step.

Colleen: (British Accent) Elizebet, I will never forgive you or your other murderous Greater Fiends for trying to destroy the world, this time, I'll see to it that you will die here once and for all!

Suddenly, Colleen was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue, red, and white energy with light surrounding it, there's a Rough Collie running around the vortex, and in the vortex was a brown phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Colleen emerged, but she was changed forever.

The 6'5" tall and beautiful Rough Collie from England remained the same, along with her new clothes, she has neon light blue eyes and a blue, red, and white energy aura with light and collies surrounding her, she has a Rough Collie with the Light Kanji and British flag in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, her red dog collar with gold dog tag turned into a choker for her neck and she has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with blue, red, and white crystal links and a Rough Collie with blue, red, and white gems for eyes and holding the British flag and the Light Kanji in its paws for the pendant. Suddenly, Colleen felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive light brown angel wings with blue, red, and white tips on the large light brown feathers, sprouted out from her back, and in addition to her new clothes, Colleen has on a sleeveless long blue, red, and white trenchcoat with suns on the coattails and a Rough Collie on the back with the British flag above it on the back.

Colleen has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue, red, and white gems on her wrists above her large silver gauntlets with blue, red, and white gems on her forearms, her new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden Rough Collie head with blue, red, and white gems for eyes and a large blue, red, and white gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large blue, red, and white Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue, red, and white Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and a Ring of the Phoenix with large blue, red, and white gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger, there's a white kanji below the Rough Collie that said, "Colleen, Second-in-Command of The Road Rovers, Loyal Dog of the British Prime Minister, Friend to Hunter, Blitz, Exile, Shep, Muzzle, and Professor Shephard, Destroyer of General Parvo, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Patriotic Dog of the United Kingdom, Emissary of Eos, and Master of Light."

コリーン、ロードローバーの副司令官、英国首相の忠実な犬、ハンターの友、ブリッツ、亡命、シェップ、銃口、そしてシェパード教授、パルボ将軍の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティック・バスターズ、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、英国の愛国心が強い犬、Eosの使者、そして光のマスター

Colleen has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CELESTIAL COLLIE BRITISH BEAUTY ANGEL OF CELESTIAL JUSTICE AND SOLAR HOPE!

We were amazed by Collie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Elizebet saw it, she flew into a rage and fired a blast of blood to kill her, but Colleen struck back and dodge the blast of blood and fired a blast of blue, red, and white energy with light, and it hits Elizebet and really hurt her.

Nico: Whoa, Colleen's transformed, oh man, this should be good.

Colleen: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Celestial Rough Collie and Celestial Justice) (British Accent) **Indeed it will be, Nico.**

Elizebet: I will make sure that none of you will ever leave here alive, for I am Elizebet.

Suddenly, we saw Elizebet surrounded by crimson red light, and when she emerged, she was in her true Archfiend form.

Elizebet: (Demonic Voice) Ruler of Blood, Queen of The Greater Fiends!

Colleen went after Elizebet, and she fired powerful blasts of blue, red, and white energy, light, and Rough Collies at the Greater Fiend of Blood, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, she also slashed off Elizebet's wings and smashed her to the ground.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Now, that was pretty brutal.

Then, Colleen fired a powerful beam of light, and it incinerated Elizebet, as she howled and screamed in excruciating pain, and she turned to nothing but red dust. Then, as her spirit appeared, Collen sent her to the Black Gates to join her fellow Greater Fiends forever, as she was erased from existence for all eternity. We cheered wildly for what Colleen did as she holstered her massive sword on her back and powered down, and Colleen's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Nico: Awesome job, Colleen.

Eli: Yeah, you destroyed Elizebet, and made sure she paid the price for her crimes and sent her to The Black Gates forever.

Colleen: (British Accent) Thank you, boys.

Suddenly, she was wrapped in a pair of abnormally massive and powerful golden fur muscular arms, and she then turned around and was face to face with Hunter. Then, he did the boldest thing ever: he leaned down to Colleen's face and he kissed her on the lips, which brought an atomic red blush to her face. But, then, she wrapped her arms around Hunter's neck, and she also returned the kiss with equal intensity and passion.

Me: What the?

Nico: Heh, I knew Colleen had some romantic feelings for Hunter, and it looks like Hunter's decided to return them to her with a full-out kiss.

Then, Hunter separated from Colleen, but she still had a dazed lovestruck look on her face.

Colleen: Hunter…?

Hunter (Road Rovers): You don't think I knew you had romantic feelings for me, Colleen? Well, to tell you the truth, I also had those same feelings for you as well.

This surprised her: she found out that Hunter had the same feelings for her. But, this brought a smile to her face, and they kissed yet again.

Exile: (Russian Accent) I'm happy for both Colleen and Hunter getting together, I knew it was only a matter of time.

Nico: Same here, Exile.

Jessie Bannon: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and now we have been freed of Dr. Salazar. It was a great battle here.

Nico: It sure was. But we're not done yet. Lets head over to Brazil everyone.

We went back to the Floating Fortress.

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Part 9 done.

Colombia is a beautiful but dangerous place. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in Equestria and we're going to meet a crazy version of Twilight Sparkle that is crazy from an episode of paranoia and we're going to meet 2 Gene-Slammers in that one and we're going to meet a Shakaralramal Gene-slammer named Rachelle Orinoco from Venezuela as well as a King Ghidorah Gene-Slammer named Nadine Evenscaster. Nadine Evenscaster is one of Nico's Friends from England and she attended Nico's biology classes and also has a really fierce reputation as one of Nico's awesome protectors from his enemies after everything that happened to him. Nico, Eli, me, Twilight and Friends and Lucy Heartfilia are going to stop her and have her recruited into the M.O.E. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the Scooby Doo Where Are You episode Hassle in The Castle and not only are they gonna be busting the Phantom of Vasquez Castle but also meet an Infernalqueen Archfiend Gene-Slammer named Janet Kinsington and she has a bunch of horrible Revelations on our old Stench-Breath enemy Mr. Bolhofner. She has 10 Revelations for him and HE IS GONNA BE WORSE THAN WHAT YOU ALL THOUGHT! Also the next part is gonna be in Brazil and we are going to be having an awesome challenge for this one. We're going to be having a blacksmithing challenge to make the sharpest swords ever for the new gene-slammer recruits and we're going to face Raiga of the Seven Ninja Swordsman of the Mist who is back from the dead to get revenge and we're going to send him back to the Hidden Mist to face punishment.

See you all tomorrow

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 10 - Brazil

In Ponyville, Nico, Eli, me, Twilight and Friends and Lucy Heartfilia were there for another awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lucy.

Lucy Heartfilia: No problem Nico. I have a feeling that something big is going on here in Ponyville.

Nico: I have that same feeling too.

Eli: I sense an evil force at work here. The way the people here are locked up at home shows that something big is going on.

Twilight Sparkle: I don't like it guys. I have a feeling it's not good.

Applejack: We better look sharp guys.

Nico: Lucy, I'll never forget when we met you and your friends.

Lucy Heartfilia: Me neither and that was really cool.

Me: It sure was and we all were honored to meet you all the first time and it was cool.

Eli: It sure was. That was so awesome. I wasn't with you all but that was neat.

Fluttershy: That is really cool.

Rainbow Dash: Very awesome.

Me: Yep.

Nico: And it was when we fought McLeach for the first time.

Sunset Shimmer: That is really cool.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: (Senses something) Also I'm going to unveil my surprise now. Watch this.

I turned my arm computer into a strange device and then a Purple Butterfly machine came and I grabbed it.

Me: HENSHIN!

I put the purple butterfly on it.

Computer: HENSHIN!

I turned into a purple Kamen Rider!

Me: Cast Off!

Computer: (CLICK) CAST OFF!

I had my weighted armor fly off.

Computer: CHANGE BUTTERFLY!

I was THE KAMEN RIDER BUTTERFLY!

Nico: WHOA! YOU'RE A KAMEN RIDER!?

Eli: OH WOW! That is awesome!

Rainbow Dash: That is so AWESOME!

Me: Yep.

I spread purple butterfly wings and flew into the air and swooped in and smashed a figure off a roof and it was AN INSANE VERSION OF TWILIGHT SPARKLE!

Twilight Sparkle: What the!?

Rarity: Another Twilight Sparkle!?

Lucy Heartfilia: Um… Twilight? You okay?

Insane Twilight: (CRAZY LAUGHTER) NO PROBLEM! JUST

FINDING PROBLEM!

Twilight Sparkle: Is that what I look like when I go through one of my flipping out episodes!?

Nico: Jeez! This is nuts!

Starlight Glimmer: Twilight Wigging out like this is very strange.

Applejack: Wait look!

We saw that she was wearing a dress with all of the cutie marks of her friends and she had 6 pairs of wings of different colors and even 4 horns around her neck!

Lucy Heartfilia: Oh no!

Me: Did she just?

Lucy Heartfilia: What… did… you… do?!

Me: This version of Twilight has totally lost her mind!

Twilight Sparkle: Did she?

Twilight dropped to the ground and cried.

Eli comforted her.

Twilight Sparkle: (Crying) I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS IS WHAT WOULD HAVE HAPPENED TO ME!

Nico: Oh man!

Me: This is not good! Thank God I saved Twilight and stopped this from happening to her.

Nico: Wait you saved Twilight from going through this a while back J.D.?

Me: Yes. It was when I was forming the Knights of the Frightship Table shortly after we found the Standing Stones of the Vok.

Twilight Sparkle: Quill.

Spike: Check.

Twilight Sparkle: Parchment.

Spike: Check.

Twilight Sparkle: Extra ink.

Spike: Check.

Twilight Sparkle: Extra extra ink.

Spike: Check.

Twilight Sparkle: Is that everything on the checklist?

Spike: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: Great. Now that we've completed the checklist of things we need to create a checklist, we can make my checklist of the things I have to get done by the end of the day. Ready?

Spike: Ready!

Twilight Sparkle: Item one: create checklist of the things I have to accomplish by the end of the day.

Spike: [sighs]

**Twilight Sparkle** : How are we doing, Spike?

**Spike** : Let's see… We've already dropped off your cape at the cleaners, returned the blackboard you borrowed from Cheerilee, ordered new parchment and quills from the stationery shop…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hmm… Seems like we just placed an order for those a few days ago.

**Spike** : Can't imagine why we go through so many of them.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Sounds like we're ahead of schedule. What's next?

**Spike** : Cupcakes!

**Spike** : Whoa…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Uh, I only ordered twelve.

**Mrs Cake** : Oh, I know, dear, but I had an extra. So I thought I'd make it a baker's dozen.

**Spike** : Uhhh-no!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, that was very thoughtful of you. It's just some of the icing from the extra cupcake is getting all over the one next to it. See?

**Mrs Cake** : Ohh… sure…

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's just that I'm planning on sharing these at a picnic later and I don't want anypony to feel like somepony else is getting more icing.

**Mrs Cake** : Oh, no… of course not.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Not to worry, I'll just move some of this one to… hmm… I think I may have scooped too much… oops! Now those two have more. Let's just try this again… Hmm, no, that won't do. Let me just… hmm… put some here, and… no, that's not right. A little more on this one, a little bit… and wait… I'll just… ooh, a little bit here, and here, and… perfect!

**Mrs Cake** : Hmm, oh yes… much better…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Okay, time to tackle the next item on our- oops! Looks like we're going to have to add 'give a baby dragon a bath' to our list.

**Spike** : [slurp]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Very efficient! And a little bit gross.

**Spike** : Eh.

**Spike** : Looks like that's everything!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Almost everything.

**Spike** : " *Triple* -check checklist to make sure we didn't miss anything when we double checked the checklist!" Uh… check! Ugh… I've been holding that quill so long, I've got a claw cramp! Well, good thing we don't have anything to report to Princess Celestia this week… I don't think I could write another word!

**Twilight Sparkle** : We haven't sent a letter to Princess Celestia this week?!

**Spike** : Why? Is that bad?

**Twilight Sparkle** : *Bad? BAD?* Of course it's *bad* ! I'm supposed to send Princess Celestia a letter every week, telling her about a lesson I've learned about friendship! Not every other week, not every ten days, *every… single… week!*

**Spike** : Huh?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Ohh… Where's my calendar, where's my calendar?!

**Spike** : Where it.. always is?

**Twilight Sparkle** : When did we send the last one?

**Spike** : Last… Tuesday?

**Twilight Sparkle** : And today is…

**Spike** : Tuesday?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Argh! Nonononononono! If I don't send her a letter by sundown, I'll be… *tardy* !

**Spike** : What's that now?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Tar-dy, Spike! Late, I'll be late! Oh, how could I let this happen? I'm usually so organized. I've never been late with an assignment.

I then came in.

Me: Twilight is everything okay in here?

Twilight Sparkle: Oh J.D. thank goodness you're here! I am in huge trouble.

Me: What's wrong?

Twilight Sparkle: I don't have much time and I have to get my Friendship report to Princess Celestia before Sundown or I'll be tardy!

Me: Twilight it'll be okay.

**Spike** : Oh, please! You're the most studious student ever! I'm sure the Princess will forgive you if you miss one little deadline.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm afraid to take that chance, Spike. This is the ruler of all of Equestria we're talking about. The pony who holds my fate in her hooves! What if she doesn't forgive me?

**Spike** : Yeah… I don't think she-

**Twilight Sparkle** : What if instead she starts thinking I'm not taking my studies on friendship seriously?

**Spike** : Why would she-

**Twilight Sparkle** : What if she makes me come back to Canterlot and puts me back in school and makes me *prove* I've been taking them seriously by giving me a test?! What if I don't pass?!

**Spike** : Well, why wouldn't you pass-

**Twilight Sparkle** : She's my teacher. Do you know what teachers do to students who don't pass? They send them back a grade! But she won't just send me back a grade. She'll send me back to… *magic kindergarten* .

She had a thought where she was demoted all the way back to when she was in kindergarten!

**Various fillies** : [laughing]

**Spike** : Twilight? Twilight!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Huh?

**Spike** : That is the most ridiculous thing I've ever heard! You're not going to be sent back to magic kindergarten.

Me: Yeah that's ridiculous, Princess Celestia wouldn't do that.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You're right. I have no reason to worry. Because I'm going to solve a friend's problem and get that letter to Princess Celestia before sundown!

Me: I can help if you want?

Twilight Sparkle: Thanks J.D.

**Spike** : [sighs]

**Twilight Sparkle** : So… got any problems, troubles, conundrums, or any other sort of issues, major or minor, that I as a *good* friend could help you solve?

**Spike** : Huh. Hmm. Huunh. Huh… I got nothin'.

Me: You'll think of something Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sigh] Then it looks like I'm going to have to find somepony who does.

Me: I'll go too.

**Spike** : [sigh] This won't end well.

[clock ticking]

THE CLOCK WAS TICKING

**Twilight Sparkle** : You've got this, Twilight. You still have plenty of time to get that letter to Princess Celestia! Has to be *somepony* who needs the help of a good friend!

Me: I'm sure there is. We just got to know where to look.

**Rarity** : [screaming]

Me: Uh oh! That's Rarity!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Rarity!

**Rarity** : [continued screaming]

I KICKED THE DOOR TO CAROUSEL BOUTIQUE OPEN!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Don't worry, Rarity! I'm here!

Me: WE'RE Here you mean.

**Rarity** : [sobbing] Why me-e-e-e-e-ee… [gasp] WHYYYY?! Why? Why-y?! And of all the worst things that could happen, this is *THE. WORST. POSSIBLE. THING!*

Me: Rarity what's wrong?

**Twilight Sparkle** : What's happened? Are you alright?

**Rarity** : [gasp] I've lost my diamond-encrusted purple ribbon! I have searched high, and I have searched low. Low and high! High and low! But I can't find it anywhere! Anywhe-e-e-e-ere! How can I possibly finish my latest creation if I can't find it?!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Never fear, Rarity. As your friend I'll do my best to help you fi-

Me: Is that it right by your vanity mirror?

**Rarity** : Oh, there it is. Yes. Isn't it always just the last place you look?

Me: Whew. Thank goodness.

**Twilight Sparkle** : So… you just lost your ribbon?

**Rarity** : Mm-hm!

**Twilight Sparkle** : But now you've found it?

**Rarity** : Yuh-huh. Thanks to J.D.

**Twilight Sparkle** : And nothing else is bothering you? Nothing that I, as a good friend, could help you with?

**Rarity** : Hmm… there is one thing.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Yes?

**Rarity** : I think I left my measuring tape under the fabric over there. Could you get that for me?

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sighs] Measuring tape? Sure.

Me: Certainly.

I helped and got it for Rarity. It was under a pile of fabrics and I gave it to her.

Me: There you go Rarity.

**Rarity** : Oh thank you J.D. Twilight? Is there something bother- Twilight?

Me: She's just really nervous. She doesn't have much time and she is looking for someone to help with Friendship with Princess Celestia.

Rarity: Oh my.

I went back to help Twilight.

[clock ticking]

**Twilight Sparkle** : No need to panic. Rarity is just one pony. I'm sure one of my other friends will need me.

Me: Yeah I'm sure.

We then saw Rainbow Dash smashing through a barn.

**Rainbow Dash** : [grunting and kiai noises] [crashing]

**Twilight Sparkle** : What in the world…?

Me: WHOA! Rainbow Dash is REALLY tearing that barn apart!

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding. Rainbow must be angry with Applejack! She must hate her guts! How wonderful! Rainbow Dash! Stop! Listen, Rainbow. I know you're upset with Applejack, but don't worry. Whatever it is that has come between you two, I'm sure that I, as a good friend, can help you resolve your problems.

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh, what are you talking about?

Me: Is everything okay with you and Applejack, R.D.?

Rainbow Dash: Yes.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, Rainbow Dash, you don't have to hide your feelings from me! I can tell you two must've had a terrible fight.

She put her on a bench like a psychologist does.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Now, why don't you tell me all about your issues with Applejack.

**Rainbow Dash** : I don't have any issues with Applejack.

**Twilight Sparkle** : You don't? Then why are you destroying her property?

**Rainbow Dash** : Because she asked me to. Right, Applejack?

**Applejack** : Yes, ma'am. I wanted to put up a new barn, but this one's gotta come down first. Hehe. Now get back to it, R.D.

**Rainbow Dash** : You got it, boss!

Me: Oh you're doing some demolition work. Okay. I thought it was something serious. You had us worried there for a second. I could always blast that barn for you.

Applejack: Yeah you could.

Rainbow Dash flew into the air.

**Applejack** : I'd take cover if I were you.

Me: Uh oh!

We saw Rainbow Dash fly into the air.

Me: HIT THE DECK!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [yelps]

We dove into the ditch.

**Rainbow Dash** : [screams]

She smashed into the barn and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She smashed the barn to dust in a powerful atomic sonic rainboom explosion!

Me: WHOA!

We saw the barn completely destroyed!

Me: WHOA! That was intense!

Applejack: Yeah it was.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sigh]

[clock ticking]

Twilight's hair was getting messed up.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sigh] I can't believe I wasted all that time. I should have just come here first. Fluttershy always has some fear she's trying to get over. As a good friend, I'll be able to help her.

Me: Lets hope she is doing okay.

**Bear** : [roars]

**Fluttershy** : [grunting]

Me: WHOA!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Fluttershy?

**Fluttershy** : [grunting, yelling]

Fluttershy was REALLY hurting that bear!

Me: GEEZ! I've never seen Fluttershy act this savagely!

**Twilight Sparkle** : How can this be happening? Of all the days she had to stop being such a scaredy-pony, she had to pick today?! What am I going to do?!

Twilight left.

Me: Wow! I've never seen you fight like that Fluttershy. Are you alright?

**Fluttershy** : Yes I'm fine J.D. (To the bear) You really should have come to me sooner. You were carrying so much tension in that shoulder.

**Bear** : [growls]

Me: Oh you were just giving that bear a massage. Whew. I'm sorry Fluttershy. I thought you went off the deep end there.

Fluttershy: Oh no worries J.D. Sorry if I scared you.

Me: It's okay. But I'm really worried about Twilight.

Fluttershy: What's wrong with her?

Me: She's really paranoid about Princess Celestia coming.

Twilight was over at a bench and she was starting to worry.

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's fine. It'll all be fine. The day isn't over yet. But it will be over soon!

[clock ticking]

TIME IS RUNNING OUT!

She really worrying.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [groans] It'll be all over! My time in Ponyville! My advanced studies! Nono. You're a good student. You can do this. Ooh! But what if I can't? You can! You just have to keep it together. Keep. It. Together!

Spike came.

**Spike** : Are you talking to… yourself? Twilight?

She heard fillies laughing and saw some kids jumproping.

**Fillies** : [laughing]

Then she imagined them laughing at her.

**Spike** : *Snap out of it* !

**Twilight Sparkle** : Huh?

**Spike** : Are you okay?

**Fillies** : [laughing]

I came too.

Me: Twilight are you sure you're alright?

**Spike** : Yeah Twilight, I'm really worried. I mean this letter thing is really getting to you. Here. You've been so anxious all day that you completely forgot about the picnic. Why don't you just relax and go hang out with-

**Twilight Sparkle** : The picnic! I should go see my friends!

**Spike** : I'm glad you've come to your senses.

Me: I don't think she has Spike. We better go talk to Princess Celestia about this.

Twilight's friends were setting the picnic up.

Me: Hi girls.

Pinkie Pie: Hello J.D.!

**Rarity** : Please tell me I did not forget the plates. [gasp] I did. I totally forgot them. Of all the worst things that could happen, this is *THE. WORST. POSSIBLE. THING!* [cries] Why, why, why… Uh… What? You didn't expect me to lay on the grass, did you? [bray]

Me: Easy Rarity. I got the plates right here.

I pulled out the plates.

Rarity: Oh wonderful.

Twilight came and she was nervous as all get out.

**Applejack** : You alright, hun?

**Twilight Sparkle** : No! I am not alright.

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** : [surprised muttering]

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's just terrible.

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** : Yes?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Simply awful.

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** :

Yes?!

**Twilight Sparkle** : It's the most horrific trouble I've ever been in and I really really *really* need your help!

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** : *YES?!*

**Twilight Sparkle** : My letter to Princess Celestia is almost overdue, and I haven't learned anything about friendship!

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** : [sighs]

**Fluttershy** : Oh, thank goodness. I thought something really awful had happened.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [strangled noises] Something awful *has* happened! If I don't turn in the letter on time, I'll be tardy! TARDY!

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** : [giggles]

**Applejack** : No offense, sugarcube, but it looks like somepony's gettin' themselves all worked up over nothin'.

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is not nothing. This is everything. I need you guys to help me find somepony with a problem I can fix before sundown! *My whole life depends on it* !

**Pinkie Pie** : [giggles] Oh, Twilight, you're such a crack-up! [laughs]

**Applejack** : Come on now. Have a seat and stop sweatin' the small stuff.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [groans]

She left.

**Fluttershy** : Wow. I've never seen Twilight so upset before.

**Rarity** : Oh, what a drama queen. Mm. Relatively speaking…

Me: Girls this is serious! Twilight is a nervous wreck. I've never seen her like this before.

Rarity: Oh dear.

[clock ticking]

OH BOY.

Back at her castle, Twilight was starting to have a nervous breakdown.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Clock is ticking, Twilight. Clock. Is. *Ticking* . Keep it together. If I can't *find* a friendship problem… I'll *make* a friendship problem! [bird chirping]

UH OH!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [insane giggles]

**Apple Bloom**, **Scootaloo**, and **Sweetie Belle** : [giggling]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Hi, girls! [twitching]

**Apple Bloom** : Oh, hi, Twilight. How's it go-

**Twilight Sparkle** : Gr-eat. Just great. You three look like you're doing great too! Looks like three good friends who obviously don't need the help of another good friend. This is Smarty Pants. She was mine when I was your age, and now I want to give her to you!

**Scootaloo** : Uhh… she's… great.

**Apple Bloom** : Yeah. Great.

**Sweetie Belle** : I really… like her… mane.

**Twilight Sparkle** : She even comes with her own notebook and quill, for when you want to *pretend* she's doing her homework!

**Scootaloo** : That's… um… great.

**Apple Bloom** : Yeah… great.

**Sweetie Belle** : I really like her… mane?

**Twilight Sparkle** : I just hope the fact that there are three of you and only one of her doesn't become a problem! I'd hate to cause a rift between such good friends. So, who wants to play with her first?

**Apple Bloom** : Uh… You should play with her first, Sweetie Belle. Y'know, 'cause you like her mane so much.

**Sweetie Belle** : Nonononononono. I think Scootaloo should get to play with her first.

**Scootaloo** : I'd love to, but, um, you take her, Apple Bloom.

**Apple Bloom** : Applejack says it's important to share.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [thinking] I gotta think of something! Thinkthinkthinkthinkthink Twilight, think! [gasp] That's it! [aloud] Ooh, you're going to *like* Smarty Pants. And you're going to like her more than *anything* .

**Scootaloo** : [gasp] I want it.

**Apple Bloom** : I *need* it.

**Sweetie Belle** : I really like her mane!

**Apple Bloom**, **Scootaloo**, and **Sweetie Belle** : [arguing]

**Twilight Sparkle** : The 'want it, need it' spell. Works every time. Okay, okay, let's break it up. I think we can all see that there is an important lesson to be learned here about- ugh! C'mon, girls, we're all friends here, right? Don't you think you ought to share?

**Apple Bloom** : No way!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [groan] Big McIntosh! Thank goodness! You've gotta help me get that doll away from those girls!

**Big McIntosh** : Eeyup.

**Apple Bloom**, **Scootaloo**, and **Sweetie Belle** : [continue arguing]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, thank you so much. Now if you could just give her to me?

**Big McIntosh** : Nnnope.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh no!

**Apple Bloom** : Give her back!

**Apple Bloom**, **Scootaloo**, and **Sweetie Belle** : [Don't touch it! It's mine! I want it!]

**Mayor Mare** : What's all the commotion about?

**Orange Swirl** : They're fighting over that doll!

**Sweetie Drops** : That incredible, amazing doll!

**Ponies** : [arguing]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Can't… get… a clear shot! [grunting]

**Mayor Mare** : Gimme!

**Big McIntosh** : Nope.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, what have I done?!

**Ponies** : [arguing]

**Applejack** : Y'all hear that? What in the name of all things oats 'n apples is goin' on here?!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Don't look at it!

**Rarity** : Don't look at what?

**Twilight Sparkle** : My Smarty Pants doll! I enchanted her and now everypony is fighting over her!

**Fluttershy** : Why would you enchant your doll?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Oh, I had to do something! I had nothing to report to Princess Celestia! I thought if I couldn't *find* a problem, I'd *make* a problem! The day is almost over!

**Applejack** : Not almost!

Me and Spike were watching.

Me: This is really bad Spike. We got to talk to Princess Celestia right now.

Spike: Right!

We teleported to Canterlot and went to Princess Celestia's castle and went in. Princess Celestia was doing her work on some of the papers and we came in.

Me: Princess Celestia!

We went over and knelt.

Me: I'm sorry we have to come in like this so franticly princess but I'm afraid something is going on with Twilight. I think she's in trouble.

Princess Celestia: What's wrong?

Me: She is overdue for her weekly friendship report for you because she got so caught up in her organizing and schedule that she completely forgot about it and doesn't know what to come up with for it so she's losing her mind and is overcome with paranoia and fear because she thinks you're going to send her back to magic kindergarten.

Princess Celestia: What!? Oh no I better get over there and help her. Thank you very much for telling me this you two.

Me: You're welcome. Just please help her.

We teleported back to Ponyville.

Then the sun was down.

TOO LATE!

**Princess Celestia** : Twilight Sparkle!

Princess Celestia, me and Spike appeared in a flash of light.

**Applejack** : Whoa nelly. [Smarty Pants doll squeaks]

She reversed the spell.

**Big McIntosh** : [neighs and whinnies]

Me: Princess please don't be too hard on her.

**Princess Celestia** : I won't J.D. Meet me in the library of your castle.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Goodbye, girls. If you care to visit, I'll be in magic kindergarten, back in Canterlot.

**Fluttershy** : Magic kindergarten?

**Rainbow Dash** : Canterlot?

**Pinkie Pie** : We're never gonna see Twilight again!

**Applejack** : Uh, what are we gonna do, y'all?

**Rarity** : Of all the worst things that could happen, this is *THE. WORST. POSSIBLE. THING!* What? I really mean it this time!

Me: That's what I was trying to tell you girls. Come on she needs our help.

We went to the castle.

**Twilight Sparkle** : But… but… I'm supposed to send you a letter about friendship every week. I missed the deadline. I'm a bad student! I'm… tardy!

**Princess Celestia** : You are a wonderful student, Twilight. I don't have to get a letter every week to know that.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Really?

**Rainbow Dash** : Wait!

**Pinkie Pie** : You can't punish her!

**Applejack** : It wasn't her fault!

**Princess Celestia** : I'm listening.

**Fluttershy** : Please, your Highness. We all saw that Twilight was upset.

**Rainbow Dash** : But we thought that the thing she was worrying about wasn't *worth* worrying about.

**Applejack** : So when she ran off all worked up, not a single one of us tried to stop her.

**Rarity** : As Twilight's good friends, we *should* have taken her feelings seriously and been there for her!

**Fluttershy** : Please don't take her away from us just because we were too insensitive to help her.

**Princess Celestia** : Looks like you all learned a pretty valuable lesson today.

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** : Mm-hmm.

**Princess Celestia** : Very well. I'll forget Twilight's "punishment" on one condition.

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** : [All right, etc.]

**Princess Celestia** : From this day forth, I would like you *all* to report to me your findings on the magic of friendship when, and only when, you happen to discover them.

Me: Yes Princess.

**Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** :

[cheering]

**Twilight Sparkle** : Princess Celestia, wait! How did you know I was in trouble?

**Princess Celestia** : Your friends J.D. and Spike made me aware that you were letting your fears get the best of you. I commend them for taking your feelings seriously.

Me: We were looking out for you Twilight.

Spike: Yeah we sure were.

Me: We just couldn't stand to see you go off the deep end like that.

Princess Celestia: Now, if you will all excuse me, I must return to Canterlot. I'm expecting some mail.

**Applejack** : Y'all heard the Princess. Spike, take a letter.

Spike got a letter.

Twilight hugged me and Spike.

Me: Okay we're ready.

**Applejack** : [clears throat] *Dear Princess Celestia, We're writin' to you because today we all learned a little somethin' about friendship.*

**Fluttershy** : *We learned that you should take your friends' worries seriously.*

**Rainbow Dash** : *Even if you don't think that she has anything to worry about.*

**Rarity** : *And that you shouldn't let your worries turn a small problem…*

**Pinkie Pie** : *… into an enormously huge entire-town-in-total-chaos Princess-has-to-come-and-save-the-day problem.*

**Me:** *… and whenever your friends are in trouble always find a way to help them in their times of need.*

**Applejack** : *Signed, your loyal subjects.*

**Spike** : *P.S. Obviously Spike did not have to learn a lesson, because he is the best, most awesome friend a pony could ask for. Unlike everypony else, he took things seriously, and-* Eheh… uh… yeah… I'll just, um…

**Me, Twilight Sparkle**, **Applejack**, **Fluttershy**, **Pinkie Pie**, **Rainbow Dash**, and **Rarity** : [laughs]

**Spike** : [snorts]

The letter was sent.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: Thankfully Princess Celestia went easy on her when I told her what happened and she forgave her for what was happening.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow.

Nico: You are a good friend for her J.D.

Lucy Heartfilia: Also, I'm gonna guess that this form is from Kamen Rider Kabuto, right?

Me: Yep. It sure is. And I found a safer way to destroy the Worms there.

Nico: Let me guess. The Sacred Water.

Me: Yep. I showered all of Tokyo and everyone in it with the Sacred Water and destroyed all the worms except for Hiyori.

Nico: Genius!

Me: But no I didn't go to Japan to meet the Kamen Riders in person. I was just doing them a big favor and helping them out. From the shadows.

Nico: Genius! And the Butterfly chose you.

Me: Yep.

Lucy Heartfilia: But just because the worms are gone now doesn't mean they can't make a return appearance.

Me: That's true. But the Kamen Riders can help out the Power Ranger teams too.

Nico: That is true and there have been many instances where the Kamen Riders have helped the Sentai Teams.

Me: Yep.

Starlight Glimmer: And the Kamen Riders all helped us out during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Me: All of them except for Hibiki.

Lucy Heartfilia: Well, only some of them helped out. But we can still meet the majority of them.

Me: That's right. I remember. But we still owe them big time for helping us.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right.

Insane Twilight: Must make friendships!

She came at us but then…

BOOOM BOOM BOOOM BOOOMM BOOOMM!

A powerful beam of gravity lightning hit the ground in front of us and hit Insane Twilight and knocked her down. And then some sand came in and grabbed Insane Twilight in a ball.

We then saw a Shakaralramal grabbing her and then out came King Ghidorah!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: I didn't summon King Ghidorah!

Shakaralramal: (In a girls Voice) (Spanish Accent) Long time no see Nico.

King Ghidorah: (In a Girls Voice) (British Accent) Been a long time old chap.

Nico: Those voices! Rachelle Orinoco and Nadine Evenscaster? Wow! This is awesome!

Shakaralramal: Looks like this one has been causing some trouble to you all.

They reverted back and both of the girls had golden hair with orange and gold clothes and then Rachelle put an anti-magic horn on Insane Twilight and knocked her out with sedatives.

Rachelle Orinoco: There.

Nadine Evenscaster: That will calm her down.

Lucy Heartfilia: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Rachelle Orinoco: I'm a singer and a great dancer. My favorite moment with Nico is when I danced with him to the song Bailamos by Enrique Inglesias.

Nico: Awesome dancing there.

Nadine Evenscaster: And I'm one of Nico's fiercest protectors. I made quite a reputation doing so and also I attended his biology classes with him. My favorite moment is when me and Nico roughed up a bully hurting a kid for having blond hair.

Nico: Yeah that was crazy.

Nadine Evenscaster: It was the queen bee of the school Jasmine Florence and we got her expelled and sent to a strict catholic school.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Good riddance.

Twilight Sparkle was crying hard.

Eli: It's all right Twilight. It's okay.

Twilight Sparkle: (Crying) How could I let this happen to me!? I let paranoia and fear consume me!

Rainbow Dash: Twilight it'll be okay.

Nico hugged both Nadine and Rachelle.

Nico: I really missed you both.

Nadine Evenscaster: Me too Nico.

Rachelle Orinoco: Same here Nico.

Me: Boy Metphies is gonna be in for one helluva shock when we show him that we now have a King Ghidorah Gene-Slammer.

Nico: You got that right.

Eli: Twilight it'll be okay.

Twilight Sparkle: (Sniffles) I can't believe that I would turn into this!

Applejack: Oh Twilight it'll be fine. Besides at least J.D. helped you out back then just like Eli and us are doing now.

Fluttershy: Yeah Twilight you would never turn into this. You turned into this because you were letting fear and paranoid get ahold of you.

Nico: Yeah Twilight and you have all your friends to be there for you.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right Twilight. We will be there for you no matter what.

We went back home and it was a great mission in Ponyville.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS

Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Mystery Inc., Young Mystery Inc, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Sakura Avalon are heading to Vasquez Castle, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to bust the Phantom of Vasquez Castle.

Lincoln: Wow, we're at Vasquez Castle, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to bust the Phantom of Vasquez Castle.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: The Masters of Evil already have the Phantom of Vasquez Castle in their ranks, then, that means…

Me: Yes, this means we're dealing with the fake Phantom of Vasquez Castle, Bluestone the Great, an ex-magician who used the costume to find some buried treasure and was wanted in six states.

Lincoln: And he's broken out of prison to get his hands on the Vasquez treasure again. Well, we're going to give him a magic show he'll never forget. And thanks for joining us on this rescue, Sakura.

Sakura Avalon: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be awesome.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Phantom of Vasquez Castle.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Phantom of Vasquez Castle.

?: That phony phantom, let's get him.

Suddenly, we saw an Infernalqueen Archfiend Duel Monster appear

before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Janet Kinsington, but we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got a phony phantom to stop. I'M GOING GHOST!

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with ghosts surrounding the vortex, and a white ring appeared, and then, they separate as one white ring rises and another white ring descends, and as the vortex faded and Lincoln emerged, the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair remained the same, along with the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep ghostly green, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned ghostly white, his large blue pants turned black, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned ghostly green, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned ghostly white, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned ghostly white. Lincoln has transformed into SUPER LINCOLN PHANTOM, an upgraded version of his Lincoln Phantom form.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls, green ectoenergy, and blasts of ice and snow at the Phantom of Vasquez Castle, and they hit him and that allowed the thirteen girls to get away.

Phantom of Vasquez Castle: (Spooky Voice) You shall not escape me!

Super Lincoln Phantom: You got it all wrong, it's you who shall not escape us.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird

Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Gage the Hedgehog transformed and he got his massive sword out, Sakura Avalon Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and we transformed, and we went at the Phantom of Vasquez Castle, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, ecto-energy, ecto-ice, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the Phantom of Vasquez Castle.

Then, Lincoln fired a blast of rainbow energy and shackled the Phantom in rainbow energy handcuffs, so he can't escape. We cheer wildly as we holster our weapons and power down and Lincoln changed back to normal.

Lincoln: It's over, Phantom of Vasquez Castle, or should I say, Bluestone the Great.

Lincoln unmasked the Phantom of Vasquez Castle, and it was indeed none other than Bluestone the Great. It was right at that moment Nikiya arrived, along with the Gotham Royal York Police.

Nikiya: Nice job, guys. Bluestone the Great's heading right back to prison for this. Lincoln, would you like to do the honors?

Lincoln: You got it.

Lincoln threw a smoke pellet, and it exploded in magical smoke, and transported Bluestone the Great to his new cell in Solitary Confinement in the Uranus Prison, and just like with the other enemies of Mystery Inc, he was sentenced to Life in Prison Without Parole.

Lincoln: That's it for that phony phantom. (To Janet Kinsington) And it's so good to see you again, Janet Kinsington.

Janet Kinsington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Janet Kinsington and they hugged, and Janet Kinsington's very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Janet Kinsington: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Janet Kinsington, she's a local girl from Michigan and not only is she also another of my Guardian Angels, she's also one of my closest friends and she took on Lynn at her worst.

Janet Kinsington: And there's something you all should know: I ABSOLUTELY HATES Mr. Bolhofner for everything he is, and I swore that if I ever see him ever again, I would slash his throat!

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Whoa, so you're another person who absolutely hates old Stank Breath Bolhofner as well?

Me: You're not the only one who absolutely hates Stank-Breath Bolhofner, Janet. I hated that asshole when he tormented me in Kindergarten, and after I got him fired for what he's done to us, he swore he'd kill me if it's the last thing he did.

Lincoln: And Stank Breath began tormenting us in Gotham Royal York by bringing in wild animals to attack us and dealing with his stinky breath. But, we finally got rid of him and sent Bolhofner straight to Oblivion for good.

Janet Kinsington: Good, he was scum. And I've got ten horrible revelations about him, and he's a lot worse than what anyone has thought about him!

We really gasped in shock.

Lincoln: As if we didn't know he was an escaped convict and a bad teacher to begin with, now, there's ten horrible revelations about him. We're not going to like hearing about them, but right now, let's get you back to normal.

Janet Kinsington: No need, Lincoln.

Janet Kinsington reverted back to normal, and she is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark red hair, red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive dark red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Infernalqueen Archfiend, and she's dressed in a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top, red skirt with black frills, red pants, red high heels with butterflies on them, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and darkness on the coattails and on the back is Infernalqueen Archfiend.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Janet Kinsington's neck with dark red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Janet Kinsington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Janet.

Janet Kinsington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body, and he leaned down and kissed Janet Kinsington on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fourteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fourteen girls are Akino Sakura, Hinata Aoi, Sanshokuin Sumireko, Charisma-gun A-Ko, Hanetachi Hina, Kamata Kimie, Kusami Luna, Sakurahara Momo, and Youki Chiharu from Oresuki: Are You the Only One Who Loves Me?, Hyoudou Michiru, Kasumigaoka Utaha, Katou Megumi, Sawamura Spencer Eriri, Hashima Izumi, and Ishimaki Motoko from Saekano: How to Raise a Boring Girlfriend.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Akino Sakura, Hinata Aoi, Sanshokuin Sumireko, Charisma-gun A-Ko, Hanetachi Hina, Kamata Kimie, Kusami Luna, Sakurahara Momo, Youki Chiharu, Hyoudou Michiru, Kasumigaoka Utaha, Katou Megumi, Sawamura Spencer Eriri, Hashima Izumi, and Ishimaki Motoko.

Nicole Knudson: From Oresuki: Are You the Only One Who Loves Me? and Saekano: How to Raise a Boring Girlfriend, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Akino Sakura: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Akino Sakura and the thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the Phantom of Vasquez Castle, heir faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Akino Sakura: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Akino Sakura: Sakurajima Mai: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fourteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Akino Sakura, Hinata Aoi, Sanshokuin Sumireko, Charisma-gun A-Ko, Hanetachi Hina, Kamata Kimie, Kusami Luna, Sakurahara Momo, Youki Chiharu, Hyoudou Michiru, Kasumigaoka Utaha, Katou Megumi, Sawamura Spencer Eriri, Hashima Izumi, and Ishimaki Motoko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS Flying Fortress and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Bluestone the Great, who disguised himself as the Phantom of Vasquez Castle, and he was after the Vasquez treasure again.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what we did to him, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Janet Kinsington now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and we also found and donated the Vasquez treasure to the museum before we came back.

---

After stopping the Phantom of Vasquez Castle, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Janet Kinsington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Janet Kinsington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Janet, and now, I can defend myself.

Janet Kinsington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Janet. So, what are these ten horrible revelations about Stank-Breath Bolhofner?

Janet Kinsington: You guys aren't going to like him even more. The first revelation I found out was that many years ago, he went off the deep end and murdered his wife when she was about to divorce him and kick him out of the house, the second revelation relates to how he slipped into the school that J.D. went to in Kindergarten and in Royal Woods, I found out he lied on his applications and the questions asked if he had been to prison before and if he has mental issues, the third revelation is that he murdered a veteran of the army and he stole his dog tag, scratched off his name, and added his own, the fourth revelation is that he's nothing but a pervert who likes to peep at women through windows, the fifth revelation is that he's snatched wild animals from zoos all over the United States and he's been purposefully starving them so he can unleash them on students, the sixth revelation is that he's also been thrown into a mental facility because of his dangerous anger and temperament, the seventh revelation is that he purposefully eats cat food and doesn't wash his clothes and practice good hygiene so he can gross everyone out, the eight revelation is that he one day planned to break out his partner so they can continue their crime spree in Gotham Royal York, the ninth revelation is that he's tried to get rid of Lincoln and his friends long ago by sending an adult bobcat at them, but I tamed the adult bobcat and I pulverized Stank Breath into the dirt, and the tenth revelation is that he tried to blackmail Superintendent Chen, but I stopped that and got Bolhofner tossed out.

When Janet Kinsington was done, we were really horrified at the revelations.

Me: My God, Stank Breath's even worse than a criminal and a pathetic excuse for a teacher.

Nico: Now, we have another reason to hate him even more.

Lincoln: If Janet hadn't stopped that bad-tempered stink breath monster, who knows what could've happened to us?

Eli: But, we made sure Bolhofner will never return again to get revenge.

Lynn: I knew Stank Breath Bolhofner was bad news, but what we were told, this really takes the cake.

We then got a shower afterwards, but suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer in the TLPS Flying Fortress, he saw who it was that triggered it: it was Jaquio, a power-hungry chaos sorcerer, and he's causing havoc. But, he also saw another figure fighting him: it was Ryu Hayabusa.

Lincoln: Guys, Jaquio, the power-hungry chaos sorcerer is here, and he's causing havoc.

Nicole Knudson: What, that malevolent chaos sorcerer's here? This is not good.

Lincoln: But, I also saw someone who's giving Jaquio a hard time, it's Ryu Hayabusa.

Nico: Ryu Hayabusa, the Dragon Ninja and heir to the Dragon Lineage? Whoa.

Ayane: Let's give Ryu a hand with dealing with Jaquio.

Lincoln: Right, Ayane. Let's go.

We head out of the TLPS Flying Fortress, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Jaquio, and they hit the chaos sorcerer. When Ryu Hayabusa saw us, he was indeed honored to meet us, but when Jaquio saw us, he was enraged.

Jaquio: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! How dare you filthy humans show yourself before me! I will kill all of you and rule this world!

Lincoln: Don't even think about it, Jaquio. You've lived for far too long, and now, your miserable life shall be brought to an end here and now.

Jinx (League of Legends): And I've had enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, League of Legends Jinx's pink eyes turned neon pink, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with explosives, and as she approached Jaquio, she left purple energy and explosives with every step. Then, she was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with explosives and fire surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, League of Legends Jinx emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

League of Legends Jinx grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her blue hair, she has neon pink eyes and a purple energy aura with explosives and fire surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Explosive Kanji in their claws emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, League of Legends Jinx felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive blue angel wings with pink tips on the large blue feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on bat earrings with pink gems for eyes and the Explosive Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue crystal links and a Thunderbird and a phoenix with pink gems for eyes and the Explosive Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a pink sleeveless leather jacket, sleeveless pink midriff top with blue phoenix on it, pink pants, pink high heels, and a long sleeveless hot pink trenchcoat with explosives on the coattails, and a phoenix surrounded by explosives on the back, and League of Legends Jinx has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. League of Legends Jinx has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with pink gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large dark pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the phoenix that said, "League of Legends Jinx, Former Criminal from Zaun, Expert Markswoman, Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Explosives."

リーグ・オブ・レジェンドジンクス、ザウン出身の元刑事、エキスパートマークスウーマン、チームラウドフェニックスストームのメンバーとマスターズオブイービル、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、スレイヤーオブイービル、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師の、そして爆発物のマスター

League of Legends Jinx has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIRESTORM EXPLOSIVES PHOENIX ANGEL OF FIERY ZAUN JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by League of Legends Jinx's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Jaquio saw it, the chaos sorcerer fell into a rage and tried to attack her, but League of Legends Jinx fired a powerful blue energy blast with explosives, and as they hit Jaquio, it exploded and knocked him back.

Lincoln: Wow, League of Legends Jinx, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

League of Legends Jinx: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Explosive Phoenix and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, shall we deal with Jaquio for good?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Ryu Hayabusa: You don't mind if I join in too?

Lincoln: Not at all, Ryu.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of

Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he, along with Ryu Hayabusa, who unholstered his Dragon Sword, joined League of Legends Jinx.

Lincoln: **Time to put an end to your delusional dreams of world domination, Jaquio.**

Lincoln, League of Legends Jinx, and Ryu Hayabusa went after Jaquio, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dragons, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Jaquio. Then, Lincoln and Ryu Hayabusa slashed at Jaquio with their swords, and they really left scars on the evil sorcerer, and League of Legends Jinx fired explosives at him, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, she tied Jaquio up with threads of blue energy.

League of Legends Jinx: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Explosive Phoenix and Divine Love) Okay, Lincoln, you know what to do?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) (Smirks) You got it, League of Legends Jinx.

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was being charged in them, and this horrified Jaquio, and it meant his dreams of world domination and his life are about to come to an end.

Lincoln: **DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red energy beams from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Jaquio, Lincoln began sucking out his life force, along with the powers and abilities of Shadow Khan, and his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost, and he made Jaquio's powers his own. Then, as he was done, Jaquio was reduced to a mummified withered husk drained of life, and as his spirit appeared, he was marked with a kanji on his forehead by Lincoln, and Jaquio was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly as they holster their weapons and power down, and League of Legends Jinx's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln and League of Legends Jinx shared a romantic kiss, and we return to the TLPS Flying Fortress and Ryu Hayabusa heard The Road Rovers had slain the Four Greater Fiends, Volf, Zedonius, Alexei, and Elizebet, and he was impressed by what we did to them, and he was also made a member of the team, but this meant, his enemies were now ours.

Then, before we were about to head for Brazil, suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who it was in the vision: it was none other than Zelgius, the Black Knight, from Fire Emblem, and he's here in Brazil. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is someone coming after us today in Brazil?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and we're not going to like it one bit: the person I just saw in the vision is none other than Zelgius, the Black Knight.

Our friends from Zenith were shocked at the news.

Lucina: Zelgius is here, the servant of the mad King Ashnard and the omnicidal Sephiran? This isn't good.

Celica (Fire Emblem): I never thought he'd one day return yet again.

Lincoln: What exactly can you and Celica tell us about Zelgius, Lucina?

Lucina: You won't like what we're going to tell you, Lincoln.

Lucina and Celica proceeded to tell us about Zelgius, the Black Knight, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Zelgius

Zelgius, usually under the guise of the Black Knight, is a recurring antagonist in Fire Emblem series, serving as the secondary antagonist in Fire Emblem: Path of Radiance and a major antagonist in Fire Emblem: Radiant Dawn. He wields the sword Alondite and wears armor blessed by Ashera. He cannot be harmed by normal weaponry.

The alter-ego of Begnion's Military Commander, Zelgius, he was born a Branded (half-beorc and half-laguz), and ages more slowly due to his laguz blood. He wears his famous armor to disguise this fact from his fellow Daeins, who despise both the laguz and the branded.

He was trained by General Gawain (also known as Greil), whom he has always wanted to best in a duel to prove his strength. Even after Gawain left Daein, the Black Knight remained in service of the Mad King Ashnard. He is eventually approached by Sephiran, the Prime Minister of the Begnion Empire. Zelgius becomes commander of the Begnion Central Army while the Black Knight remains the strongest of Daein's Four Riders. He uses warp powder to get from place to place. Although he has sworn loyalty to Daein, by the time the series begins, he is loyal only to Sephiran.

He was voiced by Junji Majima in the Japanese versions. In the English versions, he was voiced by Mark Dias in Fire Emblem: Path of Radiance, Dave White in Fire Emblem: Radiant Dawn, and Robert Clotworthy in Fire Emblem Heroes.

Biography

Fire Emblem: Path of Radiance

By chance, he meets his old teacher in Gallia shortly following the Daeins' invasion of Crimea. The two partake in a duel in which he offers Greil the sacred sword, Ragnell. Greil does not take the sword, because he obtained an injury to his wrist causing him to no longer be able to wield swords. The Black Knight is unaware of this and defeats him in the duel anyway. After killing Greil, with Greil's son Ike watching, he is not satisfied. Had his old mentor's skill diminished over the years.

Ike swears to kill the Black Knight for what he has done. They meet many times throughout Fire Emblem: Path of Radiance. General Zelgius leads Begion troops to capture Daein and Ike even thinks he is "trustworthy enough". Of course, he did not know that these two are one in the same. Only after Ike obtains Ragnell do the two finally duel at Naddos Castle. At this time, Ike explains Greil's injury to the Black Knight's distaste. After Ike has defeated him, the castle collapses on top of him.

Fire Emblem: Radiant Dawn

The Black Knight didn't actually die. He appears three years later in Daein during its occupation by Begnion. He assists the Dawn Brigade in overthrowing Begnion's rule of their country. He spends the rest of the game aiding Michiah as the Black Knight and leading the Begnion army as Zelgius. A laguz named Ranulf discovers the link between the two and divulges this information to Ike.

After the Goddess wakes, he then waits in the Tower of the Goddess until Ike appears. The two duel and Ike truly defeats him. As he lay dying, he tells Ike that he saw Gawain in his swordsmanship and is at peace knowing he has truly fought his mentor once more.

---

When Lucina and Celica were done, we were shocked at the crimes of Zelgius.

Me: Whoa, this is really serious.

Nico: This guy has got to be put in prison for good for what he's done in Ashnard's name.

Suddenly, Muzzle's Sword of The Road Rovers unholstered itself from his back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red, white, and blue energy with super red-hot flames and lava, and when the sword emerged, it was transformed into Hephaestus' Volcano Sword of Canine Strength, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged lava-colored red blade with the Greek Deity, Hephaestus, surrounded by a ring of fire, etched on the blade, large dog heads for the crossguard, large red, white, and blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large dog heads with red gems for eyes and four blue gems in its mouths and a large white gem on the bottom for the pommel.

Nico: Whoa, now that's one awesome looking volcanic sword.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Muzzle, that new weapon you see before you is known as Hephaestus' Volcano Sword of Canine Strength, it's an evolution of your massive Sword of The Road Rovers, and it's imbued with the powers of the Greek Deity, Hephaestus, god of blacksmiths, metalworking, carpenters, craftsmen, artisans, sculptors, metallurgy, fire, and volcanoes.

Suddenly, the blade called out to Muzzle, and it burned off Muzzle's straitjacket, which allowed the Rottweiler/Labrador Retriever to grab the blade. Then, we witnessed something happen to Muzzle, his brown eyes glowed, and then, he felt immense heat building up inside his body, like he was burning up, and we saw that Muzzle's body temperature is rising like crazy, and we saw him being surrounded by a red energy aura with super red hot flames and lava. Then, we saw Muzzle grow to 7'5" in height, and we visibly saw his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and then, he let out a loud howl, and a massive vortex of red energy, super red hot flames, and lava surrounded him. Then, as the vortex faded, we saw Muzzle, but he was now a changed anthropomorphic dog, the now 7'5" tall Muzzle now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, large silver gauntlets with red white and blue gems on his massive and powerful muscular forearms, large dark blue pants with red and white accents and stars, and large ankle-high boots covered in silver armor. We were amazed by what happened to Muzzle.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Whoa, Muzzle's gotten an awesome new makeover!

Lincoln made a mirror of water, and when Muzzle saw what happened to him, he was really stunned and amazed. Then, Muzzle made a pair of large red, white, and blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes appear on his massive biceps and thighs, and he then holstered his massive Hephaestus' Volcano Sword of Canine Strength on his wider and more muscular back, and he's ready for when Zelgius, the Black Knight shows up.

---

Now it was time for Vakama's first ever Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Vakama, where you're going will be very… prehistoric.

Me: You're going to have fun on this one. We're going to meet my friends in the Dino Squad.

Vakama: Wow are they Gene-Slammers of Dinosaurs?

Me: In a way. But these are totally different. They were accidentally exposed to a mutagenic ooze and it turned them into different species of dinosaurs.

Nico: Wow! This is gonna be interesting to see.

Me: Yep.

I went over their history.

---

Ms. Moynihan (Joanne Moynihan) - A science teacher who is a Velociraptor that survived extinction and gained a human form. She can communicate telepathically with the teens.

Max (Rolf Maxwell) - A hunky 18-year-old high school senior in Ms. Moynihan's class. He is the team leader and captain of the football team. His Dino form is a Tyrannosaurus (although it has three fingers, unlike the real Tyrannosaurus which had two). Max is voiced by Ian Eli Lee.

Caruso (Erwin Caruso) - A handsome high school senior in Ms. Moynihan's class. He is vain and obsessed with the idea of fame, as well as his "good looks". He can be a pain sometimes though as his selfishness and arrogance hurt the team. Though he did prove himself worthy to the squad in episode 23. In that same episode he is revealed to have created his own line of moisturizers. He also practices yoga. His Dino form is a Stegosaurus (although his dino form has five tail spikes, teeth and no beak, unlike the real Stegosaurus). Caruso is voiced by Benjamin Beck.

Fiona (Fiona Flagstaff) - Another high school senior in Ms. Moynihan's class. She is the only female on the Squad (with the exception of Ms. Moynihan), and has a penchant for fast things like rollerblades or race cars. What grosses out Fiona entices Buzz (spiders, insects, etc.). She is allergic to spider bites, as revealed in "Never Judge a Dinosaur by its Cover". Fiona is the squad's resident mechanic and gear head, and is also a tomboy. Max and Buzz may have a crush on her, but she doesn't seem to notice. Her Dino form is a Spinosaurus. Fiona has a younger sister named Terri. Fiona is voiced by Dana Donlan.

Rodger (Rodger Blair) - Another high school senior in Ms. Moynihan's class. He is very smart and has a prankster streak. He is able to come up with gadgets even though his creations fail for some reason. He is somewhat arrogant like Caruso but helps the team when duty calls. He has a younger brother named Mikey. His Dino form is a hybrid of Styracosaurus and Triceratops. Roger is voiced by Kelcey Watson.

Buzz (Neil Buzmati) - Another high school senior in Ms. Moynihan's class. He is 17, then turned 18. He is the youngest member. He's the "punk" kid, who is scared of his own shadow. Several times throughout the series, he also shows affection for small animals traditionally considered "gross", such as rats, snakes, cockroaches, and spiders. Buzz is anything but a coward when he is needed in action. His alternate form, a Pteranodon, is one of the two non-dinosaurs in the Dino Squad.

Rump - The Dino Squad's mischievous pet bull terrier. He can transform himself into a strange animal that looks like a hybrid between a pig and a horse. The Dino Squad has not yet determined the species of dinosaur his "dino form" is supposed to be (although since Ms. Moynihan never "taught" him how to control his transformations as she did the kids, it's likely his dino form is mostly canine and it bears a resemblance to a Gorgonopsid). Rump usually gives Caruso a hard time from when he took his jacket in "The Beginning" as a stray dog, up until the episode "Runaway Ugly" when he ate Caruso's cupcake.

---

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: That is so awesome.

Laney: And very interesting.

Me: Yep. And I know who our main target is when we meet them later. We're going after Victor Veloci. You would not like this son of a bitch guys. He wants to use the ooze he made to turn EVERYONE and EVERYTHING into dinosaurs and abominations of nature and revert Earth back to the age of dinosaurs.

I went over his history.

---

Victor Veloci is a business magnate who owns and runs RaptorDyne and who is the main antagonist in Dinosquad. He is a 65 million year old Velociraptor who wishes to revert earth back to a state similar to the Mesozoic. Victor was once a Velociraptor who lived during the era of the dinosaurs 65 million years ago, before the catacalysmic asteroid struck and wiped out every non-avian dinosaur. However, he and another Velociraptor sought refuge in a cave during the calamity, and by unknown means mutated into humans. One was Victor, while the other became Miss Moynahan. Victor grew a hatred for humanity over the years, and sought to revert the world back to the way it was millions of years ago.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked and horrified!

Nico: Whoa! I heard that there was an explosion that happened at his company.

Me: Yep. That was me. I blew up his entire company and destroyed everything he has. But sadly he is on the run and the government, the CIA, Interpol and the FBI placed him on the most wanted fugitives list.

Eli: Wow!

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Yep. But you will love meeting the Dino Squad. They live in Florida.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Yep.

Vakama: Lets head out.

We were off to Florida.

We arrived.

Max (Dino Squad): Okay, I know for a fact that you're not one of Veloci's goons. So-

Buzz (Dino Squad): What the Fuck are you?!

Me: It's all right guys. He's with me.

Max (Dino Squad): Hey J.D.!

Me: Long time no see Max.

I fist bumped him.

Me: Been a long time.

Max (Dino Squad): Yeah it sure has. Wow.

Vakama: Sorry for the scare. I'm Vakama and I'm the Toa Metru of

Fire.

Buzz (Dino Squad): Awesome to meet you.

Vakama: Same here.

Me: It's his first ever ambassador mission with you all. It's part of a special diplomatic mission program we made for future upcoming big missions.

Fiona (Dino Squad): Wow that is awesome.

Caruso: It sure is. And it's awesome to meet you Vakama.

Vakama: Likewise.

Me: How have you guys been since Veloci was put out of business?

Max (Dino Squad): Really good.

Vakama: So, Veloci doesn't know who you guys are?

Rodger: Suprisingly, no. Even after how J.D. destroyed his company. Which is probably for the best.

Vakama: Why's that?

Caruso: Do you know what might happen if the entire world knows about our Dinosaur powers?! We could get dissected by scientists!

Me: We won't let that happen. Even though you aren't officially part of the team yet you all are being officially placed into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But we don't officially deal with Veloci and come and help you all until later on in June. We're projecting June 7th.

Fiona (Dino Squad): That's 2 months.

Me: Yeah. But we'll try and do our best to help you out.

Fiona (Dino Squad): Considering how our clothes merge with our bodies when we Go Dino, we're pretty luckier than most of the Gene Slammers you guys met.

Vakama: That is true. And the Gene-Slammers and you guys would all get along great.

Me: Yeah they sure will. But right now we need to talk about what will most likely happen when we face Veloci. (Senses something) Speaking of which!

I fired an energy blast at a tree and it hit it and blasted it into splinters and then a figure came out and it was VICTOR VELOCI! His suit was ripped to shreds because of me.

Me: Victor Veloci.

I went over and grabbed him.

Me: Been a while since we saw your ugly lizard skinned butt Deinonychus Fucker!

Victor Veloci: You ruined everything for me Knudson!

Me: And I show no remorse for it Dromaeosaurus freak!

Vakama: Guys, why does Veloci have monstrous squirrels with him?!

We saw Dinosaur Hybrid Squirrels!

Me: You just never learn do you Veloci.

Victor Veloci: And I will never stop until this world is back to its Cretaceous Roots!

Me: Not if we can help it!

POW!

I punched him in the face!

Max (Dino Squad): LETS DINO UP1

They glowed and turned into DINOSAURS! Max went Tyrannosaurus, Caruso went Stegosaurus, Buzz went Pterodactyl, Fiona went Spinosaurus, and Rodger went Triceratops!

Vakama: WHOA! That is so awesome!

Me: Yep. And Veloci if I were you I would start praying.

Victor Veloci: Why?

Me: Because when we fight on June 7th, we're going to kill you!

One mutated Squirrel roared at Vakama.

Vakama: Okay, you need a breath mint. Badly!

He fired a blast of fire at the Mutated Squirrels and knocked them down and then the Dino Squad sucked out the ooze with their awesome blasters from them.

Fiona (Dino Squad): Take that!

Me: You have committed horrible atrocities against nature Veloci. And they will never be forgiven. So to make sure you don't try anything…

I cut my finger and smeared my blood on his forehead and then it shaped and formed into a terrifying enchanted tree mark in the middle of his forehead! Then I let him go!

He then tried to turn into his Velociraptor form but nothing happened.

Victor Veloci: What happened!? Why am I not changing!?

Me: It's part of a curse I put on you. It's the Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse. Only this time I used my powers to set a timer on it till when we defeat you on June 7th. When we defeat you on June 7th the curse will turn you into an enchanted tree and you will be forever trapped in it for all time. So you better be ready. You have 2 months and 10 days left to live.

Vakama: I personally hope that curse is removed before we kill Veloci.

Rodger: Why?

Vakama: It's only fair that he dies in his natural form. Plus, I'm sure some of the others want to try some velociraptor meat.

Me: EW! I don't think he would taste very good. Also that curse will kill him after we defeat him. Not before.

Vakama: Oh. You're right. But it is fitting for him.

Later we came back.

Nico: How did it go?

Me: Really well and Vakama did great for his first mission. Also it was awesome reuniting with the Dino Squad and we battled mutated squirrels.

Fluttershy: (Gasp) That big meanie! Hurting such gentle and sweet creatures like that.

Me: That's why I cursed Veloci. I put a delay curse on him. The Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse and I put a delay activated spell on it. I delayed it so that it will activate on June 7th after we defeated him together.

Nico: Smart thinking J.D.

May: Who should go with you next time?

Vakama: Nico, Eli and you can go with me next May. And on the 3rd mission Pyro will go.

Nico: Good idea. It'll be awesome. And J.D. I can't wait to meet your friends in the Dino Squad.

Notacon was reading the newspaper.

Notacon: Hmm. That's interest. Largest diamond in the world found in Ghana. 900,000 carats and priced at $750,000,000,000,000,000,000.00!? Wow! That is a lot.

But then he found something interesting in the paper!

Notacon: Guys, you might want to take a look at this.

We came.

Nico: What is it?

Notacon: Read this!

Nico: "United Nations World Leaders Declare Insane TLPS Haters as Traitors to our Saviors?" Whoa!

Me: "After The Sullen 6 attempted to gather a bunch of people to turn against Team Loud Phoenix Storm in a hostile coup against them during the 20 Days of Darkness, the World Leaders and The President of The United States called all the people that were made insane and out to kill the team TRAITORS." Whoa!

Nico: I've got some concerns about this.

Pepe Le Pew: (French Accent) Why? Isn't this a good thing?

Nico: This law basically targets anyone who has a bad opinion about us. And even I think this is too much. Especially if this makes us like the Justice Lords.

William: You've got a point there.

Then the phone rang.

Nico: Oh I'll get that.

Computer: Incoming call from the President of the United States.

Nico: Oh perfect.

Nico answered it.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Leader Nico Chan here.

President: Thank goodness you are okay Nico.

Nico: Thank you Mr. President. We saw what happened in the paper?

G1 Chop Shop: Nico has some concerns about your new law.

Nico: Shh. Yes I do have concerns about this new law Mr. President.

President: I understand your concerns Nico but I can assure you that this law does not target those with bad opinions about you. It's only for those that are violent and want nothing to do but to kill you and want to destroy you.

Nico: Oh I understand. So it only affects those that have insane and deep violent intents to destroy us with murderous plans and chemicals and all that.

President: That is correct.

Chase: Oh, thank God.

Plankton: Good thing I defected from that group, huh?

Nico: Yes indeed.

President: Good you understand Nico. The punishment for those kinds of people is automatic death by firing squad and we air it on International and national TV. It's to try and get a message out to everyone that hurts you physically and all that.

Nico: Thank you Mr. President.

President: You're welcome. Didn't want to make you worry.

They hung up.

Nico: Look, Nadine. I appreciate the memories we've shared together. But unlike Rachelle, I only see you as a friend. I hope you understand.

Francis: That's pretty mature of you, Nico.

Nico: Thanks Francis.

Nadine Evenscaster: I understand Nico. Thank you. I actually have my heart set on J.D. Is that all right?

Nico: It sure is.

Me: I'm honored Nadine. Thank you.

Nico: Awesome. Now it's time for the next part of the competition. We're going to Brazil.

Me: Yep. It'll be awesome and we're gonna have a lot of fun in this one.

Then Dr. Destiny, Dirty Bubble, Pinky and the Brain, Swordsman, Onyx, Jet, Waffle Woman, Rojo, Carmen Dillo, and Box Ghost appeared.

Dr. Destiny: Can me, Dirty Bubble, Pinky and the Brain, Swordsman, Onyx, Jet, Waffle Woman, Rojo, Carmen Dillo, and Box Ghost go with you guys this time?

Nico: Yes you can.

Swordsman saw Twilight Sparkle looking down in the dumps.

Swordsman: What's wrong with Twilight?

Me: (Sighs) We saw a horrible thing on Nico's rescue.

Dirty Bubble: Does it have something to do with that insane version of her with us?

Me: Yep.

I told them everything and it was shocking.

Rojo: Oh man! Poor Twilight.

Spike: We're trying to help Twilight.

Eli: But she is really distraught that her fear and paranoia would consume her like that.

Runabout: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: One of Snakepit's kind next.

Ben: You mean like one of Ssserpent's kind or the other one?

Nico: What's the other version of Snakepit?

He turned into Snakepit!

Ben: SNAKEPIT!

Snakepit is approximately 7 feet tall reptilian alien. Snakepit has a stone coral-like torso and limbs with reptilian skin. He has three snake-like heads with bulb-like yellow eyes, making him similar to the conventional depiction of a hydra. The Omnitrix symbol is located on his torso.

Nico: WHOA! I didn't know about this one.

Shanan: Wow! This version of Snakepit is a Medugonian.

Qin: What's a Medugonian?

Shanan: They are a race of hydra snake aliens from the planet Medugon and they are very dangerous and have amazing petrification powers. They are powerful too.

Qin: Wow! That is cool! So we have Ssserpent who is a Serpenterran and now this Snakepit who is a Medugonian.

Shanan: Yep. But that's a great choice.

Brain: Pinky, are you pondering what I'm pondering?

Pinky: I think so Brain. That we have to humiliate each other to make Twilight laugh?

Pinky then pulled down Homer's pants.

Homer: HEY!

Bart Simpson laughed at Homer.

Homer: WHY YOU LITTLE!

He strangled Bart!

Me: That's funny!

BLANG!

Brain bashed Pinky on the head with a tire iron!

Pinky: (LAUGHS CRAZILY AND STUPIDLY) NARF!

Brain: No I meant we get the Three Stooges to help.

The Three Stooges then appeared.

Three Stooges: (In Acapella) HELLO HELLO HELLO!

Moe: Someone call?

Me: Yeah can you cheer up Twilight?

HONK!

I honked Curly on his nose.

Curly: See that?

He held out his fist and I slapped it and he swung it and hit Moe on the head!

BONK!

Moe: OW! Why you!?

HONK! GRIND BONK BOOF SLAP!

Moe honked him, ground his ears, bonked him, hit him in the stomach and slapped him.

Larry Fine: Leave im alone!

Moe: What are you buttin in for chowderhead!?

BONK!

Moe hit me on the head with a punch!

Me: OW!

Twilight Sparkle laughed all over the place at our crazy shenanigans.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so funny! I feel so much better now! Thanks guys.

Me: Anytime Twilight. Laughter and friendship are both the best medicine.

Papillon: What's the challenge this time?

Nico: We'll find out when we land.

We landed in Rio De Janeiro, Brazil 🇧🇷.

We got off.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Me: Welcome to the party city of Brazil. Rio De Janeiro.

Eli: Awesome!

Don: Welcome to good old Rio De Janeiro guys.

Dirty Bubble: What have you got for us this time, Don?

Don: You'll love it. It's a great challenge. You're going to do blacksmithing.

Me: Wow! We never did blacksmithing before.

Nico: Now you're talking. This will be awesome to do.

Eli: Dangerous too. But awesome.

Laney: I've always wanted to try my hand at Blacksmithing.

Twilight Sparkle: It'll be interesting to do some blacksmithing and jewelry making.

Nico: It's really fun. But it's extremely dangerous.

Jewel Man: I think this is gonna be fun. Especially since I'm a Robot Master themed after jewels.

Ring Man: And for me too for rings.

Metal Man: And for me since I use metal too.

Me: Yeah this will be awesome.

We then got to our stations for Blacksmithing. We were in an amazing warehouse. We had blacksmithing aprons and gloves and goggles on.

Nico: This will be fun.

Don: Now you all can make jewelry, weapons, anything you like from this. Just be careful guys.

Me: We will.

Don: Okay.

Onyx: How about I join in? If I mess up, my tough skin can take it.

Nico: Good idea.

We got the challenge underway.

I used gold, silver and platinum separately for my project. I was making a gold ring for me and some gold rings, silver rings and platinum rings for my harem and I was making swords too. I melted some gold with intense heat from a big fire in a furnace.

Me: Easy does it.

I poured the molten gold into a mold of a ring.

G1 Venom: How about I make a sword first?

Nico: Go for it.

Nico was making a really amazing sword. It was a really powerful sword made of indestructible Neutronium and he was using really intense fire from the core of a blue giant star to make it and he made it from blue sapphire and blue diamond and poured the molten mixture into a mold shaped like a sword from a fantasy movie and then pounded the bumps out of it with a hammer and then when it was glowing red hot he put it into a barrel of water and cooled it down and the steam that came off of it was intense!

Nico: Yeah!

Swordsman: That's a badass sword!

Nico: Not finished yet. Just got to sharpen it. Eli light it.

Eli used his fire powers and made the sword glow blue hot and then Nico pounded it with a mallet and then sharpened it with a grinder to razor sharp.

Nico: Okay. Now for the fun part. Brittney?

Brittney: One lightning sword spell coming up.

Nico then etched runes into the blade and Brittney then chanted an incantation and then lightning struck the sword and it was infused with intense lightning!

Nico: Finished!

Eli: AWESOME!

Swordsman: Wow! That sword looks cool!

G1 Venom: Awesome craftsmanship Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

Don: Not bad Nico. Well done. Lets see how sharp it is.

Nico and Don went to a testing area and they had a 50 ton steel beam ready for him.

Elec Man: Ready, boss?

Nico: Ready.

Don: Go get it!

Nico jumped and then…

SLASH!

THUNDERCLAP!

Nico cut the giant steel beam like it was a hot knife through butter and the beam melted with white hot heat from lightning!

Elec Man: WHOA!

Don: Wow! Nico that is an awesome sword!

Nico: WOW! That is awesome!

Elec Man: Awesome job Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

Don: What are you gonna call that sword Nico?

Nico: How about the Sword of The Lightning Dragon? I'm gonna save this for when I meet a Lightning Dragon Gene-Slammer in one of my Rescues.

Don: Very wise decision and the name is great.

Nico: Yep.

I was working on my jewelry and it was beautiful. I made a gold ring and it was glowing yellow hot.

Me: Perfect.

I pounded it and made it like a blank ring.

Me: Almost there.

I put it in water to cool it off and the steam that came off it was an amazing blue gold ring. The blue blank ring was ready for writing an inscription on it.

Me: Okay now lets see. I know.

I wrote an Elvish phrase inside and out. It said:

Ring of Lightning made from the Heart

Whose soul was Made from the love from Within

Let those who follow evil know the wrath of thunders might

That the Thunderbird will come to strike and smite.

Me: Done. Wow.

Rojo: Who do you think will get a chance to shine today?

Nico: Hmm. How about Bloom and Yost Mr. Fantastic?

Rojo: Good idea.

Bloom: Looks like it's our time to shine next.

Yost Reed: Yes it is.

Then Firefly, Plastique, Whiteout, Ghost, Gearhead, Molten Man, Trickster, Loki, Cad Bane, and Vortex appeared.

Nico: Firefly, Plastique, Whiteout, Ghost, Gearhead, Molten Man, Trickster, Loki, Cad Bane, and Vortex. Wow you guys are early. Are we having the usual battles now?

Firefly: No we are just really in awe seeing you all doing blacksmithing. It's a very dangerous job.

Molten Man: But you all are doing a great job.

Me: Thanks guys. To tell you all the truth this is my first time doing this in jewelry. It's really cool.

Ghost: You're doing a great job J.D. What ring is that you're making now?

Me: I call it the Ring of The Elements of Harmony. It's a ring that is gonna have the 13 elements of Harmony and the 10 Skylanders elements in it.

Ghost: Cool. You're good for your first time doing this.

Me: Yeah not to brag.

Yost Reed: If you all don't mind, I would like to contribute to all this.

Blot: By all means.

Nico: Go for it.

Jet: So, Maria. What have you made so far?

Maria: (chuckles) You really wanna know?

Jet: Sure.

Maria showed that she was making a scythe.

Jet: Wow what a scythe.

Maria: Yep.

It was a blue bladed scythe and the blade looked like that of the Venusian Reaper Scythe.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) That scythe is great mon. It's blade is modeled after the Venusian Reaper Scythe.

Maria: Venusian Reaper?

Grim: Yes I found out that there are Grim Reapers on other planets.

Ghost: Wow that is amazing.

Kevin Levin: How about I use my powers to make some weapons for some of us?

N: Sure Kevin.

Kevin used his powers and made lots of weapons.

Nico: Very handy.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 4 Long Crafting Hours Later

---

We were done and man were we sweaty and smelly.

Box Ghost: Omi, you wanna give yourself and the others some water?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Sure thing.

We were really thirsty and then Omi gave us all water and we guzzled it all down and even some of us splashed ourselves.

Me: Ahh! Thanks Omi.

Nico: Man that felt good.

Eli: Yeah! But some of us are covered in soot and ashes.

Laney: Yeah we sure are. But this was awesome blacksmithing like this.

Lana: I'll say.

Reflector: Look at all the weapons we made!

Nico: Awesome job everyone.

Ghost: Boy I'll say. You guys did great.

Eli: They sure are awesome. (Gasp) (Senses something) Oh man. I sense a bad guy coming.

THUNDERCLAP!

We heard lightning and thunder.

Me: Whoa! I feel a very familiar and terrible power. And there's only one person that I know that has this kind of power and that's Raiga Kurosuki!

Nico: The Thunder of The Mist!? But you banished him to the Warp!

Me: Yes I did and it looks like he is back for revenge on me.

Nico: Then it's time for us to take him down.

Me: Yep. I'll confront him first and then when I give the signal you all do the entrance.

Nico: I get it. Okay. Lets get ready everyone.

Waffle Woman: (tosses me a katana) Here. You'll need this katana to face him. Nico and William made it themselves for you.

Me: Awesome! Thanks guys.

Nico: It's infused with incredibly powerful lightning like the sword I made.

Me: Thanks guys. This will be awesome.

I pulled out the Katana and the blade had intensely powerful lightning around the blade.

Me: Cool! It's like the power of a thunderstorm and 100 billion storms is in it.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Lets do it.

We went to find Raiga.

---

In the streets of the city, I was waiting and then I sensed a figure behind me and it was RAIGA KUROSUKI!

---

Raiga Kurosuki (in Japanese: 黒鋤雷牙, Kurosuki Raiga) is an antagonist from Naruto. He was first seen in the anime exclusive Kurosaki Family Removal arc and later made canon in the manga.

He was voiced by the late Keiji Fujiwara in the Japanese version, and by Roger Craig Smith in the English dubbed version.

Biography

Sometime before the story, Raiga took up the twin pointed swords Kiba and became a member of the Seven Ninja Swordsmen of the Mist yet despised them. After the Third Shinobi World War, he and his goons ambushed Might Guy, Ebisu and Genma Shiranui and seemed to corner them until Might Duy heroically sacrificed himself with Eight Gates Released Formation, beating Raiga.

In the anime, it was extended so that the action cost the lives of four members of Raiga's group. Years after the incident, he would work as ANBU for his village search for a spy in Kirigakure. Raiga met with Ranmaru who would become his additional eyes and ears in exchange for protection. Ranmaru was the only boy who Raiga cared about. Sometime after leaving his village, he enslaved a mining town and formed the Kurosuki Family, including with Karashi. If their enforced laws were broken, the "accused" would be buried alive.

In the present, Raiga is first seen giving a crocodile-tearful funeral for one of his victims. When he found out Rokusuke had warned Konoha of his misdeeds, Raiga tries to bury him alive until Naruto's team saves him. He has also spotted Karashi having a friendly meeting with Rock Lee. When Naruto began to question him about Kisame Hoshigaki and Zabuza Momochi, he stated that he hated those two and the rest of the Seven Swordsmen. In the chaos, Raiga confuses them with the Hiding in Mist Technique, but Rock Lee fought whilst unconscious. After one of Raiga's bag concealing

Ranmaru is knocked off, he is seemingly defeated by Naruto's Rasengan.

Karashi later leads Ranmaru to Raiga's site and revive him. Raiga easily beats Tenten then demands that Karashi bring Naruto and his party to him lest he and his mother die. The lightning swordsman continues to dominate using a thunderstorm until Tenten and Karashi fed Naruto's group the Curry of Life. Ranmaru then tells his caretaker that the enemy is dead and tries to lead him off a cliff. Rock Lee, drunken by his affected curry strikes and is blown back by Raiga. The lightning swordsman blames Ranmaru for abandoning him and is soon blown off the cliff by Naruto.

In his final moments, Raiga calls for the lightning to give him a "funeral worth remembering" and it kills him instantly.

---

Me: You should know better than to try and sneak up on me Raiga. You are obviously 150,000 years out of your element.

I turned to face him.

Raiga Kurosuki: I HATE YOU SO MUCH J.D. KNUDSON! I will personally make sure no one comes to your funeral!

Me: Hmm. You still have a lot to learn Raiga. Especially since I am not the same person you faced before.

Then I gave the signal.

Tornado Man: Time for our entrance.

Me: Oh and I didn't come alone.

Suddenly the spirits of the Legendary Elements of Nature swirled around him and then converged and then…

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

A massive explosion of lightning blasted out and a thunderbird cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Raiga Kurosuki, Thunder of The Mist. Haven't seen you in a while.

Raiga Kurosuki: You all will be getting funerals for sure!

Carmen Dillo: You're the only one getting a funeral, pal!

Nico: And it'll be be one where you will never be honored as a hero. All you are is nothing but a traitor that deserves nothing short of death.

Me: That's right Raiga. And another thing, you are a pathetic disgrace to the Seven Ninja Swordsman of the Mist.

I unsheathed my new Katana.

Me: I am now THE TRUE THUNDER OF THE MIST, even though I'm not affiliated with the Mist.

I had lightning strike the blade and then I fired a massively powerful blast of lightning and it hit Raiga and electrocuted him all over. His chakra network overloaded and then short circuited and then it was burned all over the place and rendered destroyed!

Raiga then got up.

Raiga: YOU WRETCH! (Does hand signs) NINJA ART: THUNDER FUNERAL!

But nothing happened and then he was coughing up blood!

Nico: WHOA!

Laney: Wow that was powerful!

Sakura Haruno: What happened to him?

Neji: Byakygan!

Neji activated his Byakugan and he saw that his entire Chakra Network was completely obliterated!

Neji: J.D.'s lightning attack from that new sword he got completely destroyed his entire Chakra Network.

Naruto: Whoa! J.D. ended his entire ninja career with just a single lightning strike!

Nico: Wow! That sword William and I made really did the trick.

Then it was time for the usual battles.

Bloom: Sorry we left without you guys.

Firefly: Don't sweat it, Bloom.

Plastique: What's important is that we're here now.

Whiteout: And this dumbass is about to be toast.

Nico: He already is now. J.D. used a powerful lightning blast and obliterated Raiga's entire Chakra Network. He's totally powerless now. We just have to rough him up.

Ghost: (to Nico) I'm just glad Twilight's feeling better.

Nico: Me too.

Gearhead: Her other self will be a great addition.

Me: Just be careful with her guys.

Gearhead: Okay.

Me: Also you can use this abandoned car here. It's a Ford Car.

Gearhead: Thanks.

Then Bullox came out for Round 3.

Nico: Bullox. You sure are a glutton for punishment.

Bullox: I sure am huh?

Me: Yep.

Bullox: Did you Rangers make weapons for yourselves too?

Mack Hartford: We sure did and they are awesome.

Me: Awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Lola, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Aladdin, Jasmine, Lea and Francis VS Firefly - Nico's rescue and meeting a Shakaralramal and King Ghidorah Gene-Slammer

Firefly was first.

Firefly: (to Lola) Nico's rescue might have been crazy today. But at least he got to meet a Shakaralramal and King Ghidorah Gene-Slammer.

Lola: Yeah it sure was crazy. It's hard to imagine that Twilight would let fear and paranoia get ahold of her like that.

Sunset Shimmer: Poor Twilight. She was so scared of going back to Magic Kindergarten.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It's awful that happened to her.

Sunburn: Now I feel bad for that insane version of Twilight.

Aladdin: Same with me guys. But thank goodness that J.D. helped her.

Jasmine: That's true.

Firefly: J.D. is a true friend to help her like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Lola: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Shope, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Parr Family, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in another one of Mystery Inc's cases. How'd that go?

Shope: It was really cool! It was over at Vasquez Castle and they found the treasure of Vasquez the Pirate.

Plastique: He was a pirate that sailed the seas in 1612.

Pinkie Pie: That was 410 years ago.

Featherweight: That is awesome.

Sprocket: It sure was and we gave the treasure to the museum.

Mr. Incredible: That is really awesome too.

Plastique: And the Phantom of Vasquez Castle is now back in prison. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears and lightning and smashed her down.

Shope: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Squirrel Girl, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Vambre, Prohyas, Zange, Ring Man and Jewel Man VS Whiteout - Meeting an Infernalqueen Archfiend Gene-Slammer

Whiteout was next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) I heard you guys met an Infernalqueen Archfiend Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Squirrel Girl: You will like her. Her name is Janet Kinsington and she is really cool.

Fluttershy: We also found out some horrible revelations about Mr. Bolhofner.

Whiteout: That stank breath teacher that hurt J.D.?

Tornado Bolt: That's right and it's not pretty. There are 10 revelations. The first revelation Janet found out was that many years ago, he went off the deep end and murdered his wife when she was about to divorce him and kick him out of the house, the second revelation relates to how he slipped into the school that J.D. went to in Kindergarten and in Royal Woods, Janet found out that he lied on his applications and the questions asked if he had been to prison before and if he has mental issues, the third revelation is that he murdered a veteran of the army and he stole his dog tag, scratched off his name, and added his own, the fourth revelation is that he's nothing but a pervert who likes to peep at women through windows, the fifth revelation is that he's snatched wild animals from zoos all over the United States and he's been purposefully starving them so he can unleash them on students, the sixth revelation is that he's also been thrown into a mental facility because of his dangerous anger and temperament, the seventh revelation is that he purposefully eats cat food and doesn't wash his clothes and practice good hygiene so he can gross everyone out, the eight revelation is that he one day planned to break out his partner so they can continue their crime spree in Gotham Royal York, the ninth revelation is that he's tried to get rid of Lincoln and his friends long ago by sending an adult bobcat at them, but Janet tamed the adult bobcat and she pulverized Stank Breath into the dirt, and the tenth revelation is that he tried to blackmail Superintendent Chen, but she stopped that and got Bolhofner tossed out.

Whiteout was horrified!

Whiteout: OH MAN! That is awful! Bolhofner is a monster! He should have been locked up or given the death penalty.

Stealth Elf: Yes he should have.

Vambre: (British Accent) He is most certainly the most horrible monster ever.

Prohyas: A big dumb stank breath jerk!

Whiteout: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and acorns and smashed her down.

Squirrel Girl: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Ariel, Eli, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ecco, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost - Vakama's First Ambassador Mission

---

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) I heard Vakama had his First Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Ariel: It was really fun and cool.

Eli: It sure was and I thought Vakama did a great job. He met the Dino Squad and it was awesome.

Rarity: Oh it sure was darlings and it was amazing how J.D. put the pain on Victor Veloci.

Ghost: Victor Veloci!? I've heard of him! He is a pure evil bioterrorist.

Sweetie Belle: Yes he sure is and he wants to destroy the world by turning it all back into what it was at the end of the Cretaceous Period.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it's horrible.

Ecco: But what he is doing is beyond horrible and is all crimes against nature.

Ghost: No kidding. And I bet J.D. warned him right?

Ariel: He sure did.

Eli: Big bro put a delayed-activated curse on him. The Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse and it will activate when we defeat him on June 7th.

Ghost: So he has 2 months and 10 days to live. He better think about using that time wisely. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, jewels, water and ice and smashed her down.

Ariel: OH YEAH!

Eli: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand.

## Thor, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead - Me becoming a Kabuto Kamen Rider

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) So, J.D. can become a Kabuto Kamen Rider, huh? Does that form have a name?

Thor: He calls it Kamen Butterfly and it doth really suit him well.

Rainbow Dash: It sure does and it was awesome!

Scootaloo: Boy it sure was! It was really cool to see J.D. as a Kamen Rider.

Whirlwind: It sure was and J.D. is now an awesome Kamen Rider too.

Tommy Oliver: Boy J.D. is just really full of surprises.

Gearhead: He sure is. Lets do it!

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER TOOTH TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and were ready!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Thor: FOR ASGARD!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Kaz, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Rachel, Lauren, Graham, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man - We made all kinds of weapons and jewelry

---

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) You guys made all kinds of weapons and jewelry. And I should know since I watched you guys do it.

Kaz: It was our first time ever doing blacksmithing before and it was really awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was neat. Blacksmithing is dangerous though.

Starshine Sparkle: It sure is but it was awesome.

Sunny Starscout: I thought it was awesome seeing it in action.

Spyro: Yeah it sure is awesome too.

Rachel (Dante's Peak): I thought so too.

Lauren (Dante's Peak): It sure was cool.

Graham (Dante's Peak): I thought it was really neat too.

Molten Man: It was really neat. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Kaz: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Raimundo, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Eureka Thurston, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster - Me destroying Raiga's entire Chakra network with just a powerful lightning strike

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) I'm glad J.D. destroyed Raiga's entire

Chakra network with just a powerful lightning strike. Otherwise, we'd have a hard time taking him down!

Raimundo: Yeah that was amazing! And Raiga wasn't called the Thunder of The Mist for show.

Applejack: Yeah his lightning abilities are powerful.

Apple Bloom: They were that powerful.

Flashwing: I think so too. Now he is powerless.

Eureka Thurston: But his days as a shinobi are history forever.

Trickster: Yep they sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Raimundo: OLE!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## May, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Star Butterfly, Macro, Brittney Wong, N and Kevin Levin VS Loki - The new law made by the World Leaders

---

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) So, what's your opinion on the new law made by the World Leaders? I personally don't mind it.

May: I thought it was a great law as long as it goes after insane people like people like those that followed Shido.

Starlight Glimmer: Those people were all brainwashed by him and it'll be awesome to see them brought to justice.

Cozy Glow: Those people that hurt us are traitors.

Hex: Yes they sure are and they deserve to pay.

Star Butterfly: That is for sure!

Marco Diaz: I agree there too.

Brittney Wong: Yeah they have no honor.

Loki: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

May: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was an amazing battle!

## Jack Landors, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Iron Giant, Hogarth, Reflector and Demolishor VS Cad Bane - Hope Raiga gets a big punishment

Cad Bane was next.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) I hope Raiga gets a big punishment. God knows he has it coming.

Jack Landors: I know he does. What he did with his funerals in the Land of Rivers is pure evil.

Princess Luna: Yes and he is a monster beyond all forms of the word.

Moondust: Burying people alive like that is pure evil.

Snowdrop: That's why he must be destroyed.

Gari: I agree too.

Blackout: Yeah they did nothing to deserve this.

Iron Giant: I agree too.

Hogarth: Same with me.

Cad Bane: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Jack Landors: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the night!

---

## Aerrow, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Seth, Melosa, Erik, Kara, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex - Raiga is a powerful shinobi

---

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) Raiga is a powerful shinobi. Which makes me glad J.D. disabled his chakra.

Aerrow: Me too. J.D.'s power far surpassed Raiga's power.

Princess Celestia: Shows how much he has learned in over 150,000 years.

Amber Morning: I agree there and it's awesome.

Spotlight: Yep and no ninja can match him now.

Seth: Yeah he is too powerful for Raiga now.

Melosa: He sure is.

Vortex: That is for sure. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and wind and smashed him down.

Aerrow: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Lola, Lily and Laney VS Bullox

---

Bullox was next.

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Destroyers of The Armageddon 23, they're large swords with anti-symbols of Equestria's greatest enemies etched onto the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged, blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: DRILL CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Drill Cannon and then they fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Bullox and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
1

He was dead!

Nico: Bullox you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Raiga.

Me: It's over Raiga! You're finished!

Troy: Your disabled Chakra's the least of your worries right now!

Nico: Because you're going to be getting a funeral in Hell!

Eli: And it will not be pretty.

Zarya: You will be buried in an unmarked grave.

Laney: And no one will miss you when you are dead!

Me, Zarya, Nico, Eli and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

I summoned the Blue Goggle V, Green Ohranger, Pink Magiranger, Black Goseiger, and Orange ToQger!

Nico: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Turboranger, Yellow Carranger, Pink Boukenger, Green Go-Onger, and Silver Kiramager!

Eli: (Turns Dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

Eli summoned Battle Kenya from Battle Fever J, the Blue Maskman, Yellow Dairanger, and White Gekiranger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Denziman, Yellow Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Pink Timeranger!

Jared: (Turns Dial) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

Jared summoned the Blue Kakuranger, Yellow Hurricaneger, Pink Shinkenger, and White Ninninger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

AAHHAAHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohgers!

Nico: Lets get him!

We went at Raiga and smashed and pulverized him all over the place. We punched, pulverized, smashed, bashed, kicked and destroyed him by doing all that!

Lore, Dhilas, Chaor, Olkiex, and Spyder smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over.

Chase, Pepe Le Pew, Chop Shop and Notacon used the Earth, Animatron and Time Force Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Chase's speed, Chop Shop's lasers and Pepe Le Pew and Notacon's powers 100-fold.

Chase and Pepe Le Pew: STINKY SPEED SURPRISE!

G1 Chop Shop and Notacon: PHOTON LIGHTNING BURST!

Dirty Bubble and Nokama: WATER SPEED BUBBLESTORM!

Pinky and the Brain and Superman: GENIUS KRYPTON BLAST!

Swordsman and Captain Marvel: MARVEL SWORD BLAST!

Dr. Destiny and Anakin: FORCE DREAM THUNDERSTRIKE!

Onyx and Clay: EARTH ROCK BURST!

Jet and Green Lantern: OA WILL FIRESTORM!

Waffle Woman and Tara: EARTH WAFFLES BURST!

Rojo and Tracer: GENIUS FIRESTORM BLAST!

Carmen Dillo and Fluttershy: KINDNESS LEAF FIRESTORM!

Omi and Box Ghost: WATER GHOST BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, me, Kushina and Naruto: LEAVE LIGHTNING MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy and lightning.

Kushina, Naruto, Eli, Lincoln, me and Carmen Dillo: SHINOBI OF FIRE ULTRA BLAST!

We fired waves of fire and elements.

Lincoln: SWORD ELEMENT STYLE: KATANA!

Sari: SWORD LIGHTNING STYLE: HOOK SWORD!

Sakura Kasugamo: SWORD FLOWER STYLE: DAO!

Karin Kanzuki: SWORD FIRE STYLE: NIHONTO!

Makoto Nanaya: SWORD WIND STYLE: KHOPESH!

Litchi Faye Ling: SWORD FIRE STYLE: SHOTEL!

Gluko: SWORD DARK STYLE: PIANDAO!

Batch: SWORD LAVA STYLE: KODACHI!

Yuna: SWORD WATER STYLE: CHOKUTO!

Toph: SWORD EARTH STYLE: YAMAODAO!

Princess Allura (VLD): SWORD LIGHT STYLE: FALCHION!

Jinx (League of Legends): SWORD DARK STYLE: RAPIER!

Ruby Rose: SWORD ROSE STYLE: SCIMITAR!

Weiss Schnee: SWORD ICCE STYLE: SWORD BAYONET!

Blake Belladonna: SWORD DARK STYLE: COLHONA!

Yang Xiao Long: SWORD FIRE STYLE: CLAYMORE!

They formed swords out of said elements!

Lincoln and his harem: SWORD FINAL SMASH: BLADES OF JUSTICE!

They wielded various swords of their elements which they used to slash Raiga all over!

They really cut him all over. Then we tied him up and the ANBU from the Leaf came and arrested him.

Molten Man: Looks like it's the end of the traitor.

Nico: Good riddance. He'll have a lot to answer for now that he will go to prison in the Hidden Mist.

Trickster: And we got plenty of new weapons too.

Me: We sure did.

Loki: You sure we can't make more right now?

Kushina: You know we have to head back to the Fortress.

Cad Bane: You have a point.

Vortex: We have enough weapons anyway.

Me: But you got to admit this was really cool trying out blacksmithing. It was really awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

?: I will make you pay for what happened to King Ashnard.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lucina: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Zelgius.

A figure clad in black armor and wielding the sword Alondite appeared, and it was none other than Zelgius, the Black Knight.

Celica (Fire Emblem): Zelgius, I should've known you'd come out of hiding, but now, we'll make sure you pay for the crimes you've committed in Ashnard's name.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Ready, Muzzle? Let's muzzle 'em!

As soon as Hunter said that, Muzzle's brown eyes turned neon brown, and the anthropomorphic Rottweiler/Labrador mix was surrounded by a nuclear red hot energy aura, red, white, and blue flames, stars, lava, and Rottweiler/Labrador mixes, he unholsters his massive Hephaestus' Volcano Sword of Canine Strength from his more wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Zelgius, the Black Knight, he left nuclear red hot energy aura, red, white, and blue flames, stars, lava, and Rottweiler/Labrador mixes with every step.

Then, Muzzle was surrounded by a massive vortex of nuclear red hot red energy with red, white, and blue flames and lava surrounding the vortex, there's three Rottweiler/Labrador mixes in red, white, and blue running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a brown phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Muzzle emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'5" tall and extremely muscular Muzzle remained the same, along with his brand-new clothes, but he also now has a full head of red-brown hair that went down to his neck, he has neon brown eyes and a nuclear red hot red energy aura with red, white, and blue flames, stars, lava, and Rottweiler/Labrador mixes surrounding him, he has a Rottweiler/Labrador mix with the American Flag and the Lava Kanji in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, his red dog collar with gold dog tag turned into a choker for his wider neck and he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red, white, and blue crystal links and a Rottweiler/Labrador mix with red, white, and blue gems for eyes and holding the American Flag and the Lava Kanji in its paws for the pendant across his bare chest, and tattooed on his wider and more muscular back is a Rottweiler/Labrador mix with lava surrounding it and the American flag above it. Suddenly, Muzzle felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive red-brown angel wings with red, white, and blue tips on the large red-brown feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back, and Muzzle took off his muzzle.

Muzzle has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red, white, and blue gems on his wrists above his large silver gauntlets with red, white, and blue gems on his massive and powerful muscular forearms, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden dog head with red, white, and blue gems for eyes and a large red, white, and blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large red, white, and blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red, white, and blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Ring of the Phoenix with large yellow gem on his left ring finger and Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. There's a red kanji below the dog that said, "Muzzle, Sixth Member of The Road Rovers, Best Friend of Hunter, Loyal Dog to Professor Shephard, Friend to Exile, Blitz, Colleen, Shep, Muzzle, and Professor Shephard, Destroyer of General Parvo, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Patriotic Dog of the United States, Emissary of Hephaestus, and Master of Lava."

マズル、ロードローバーの6番目のメンバー、ハンターの親友、シェパード教授の忠実な犬、亡命の友人、ブリッツ、コリーン、シェップ、マズル、シェパード教授、パルボ将軍の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティック・バスターズ、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、米国の愛国心が強い犬、ヘファイストスの使者、そして溶岩のマスター

Muzzle has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY VOLCANIC NUCLEAR RAGE ROTTWEILER/LABRADOR ANGEL OF OF FIERY CANINE JUSTICE AND FIERY HOPE!

Then, Muzzle went after Zelgius, and he fired powerful blasts of nuclear red hot red energy, red, white, and blue flames, stars, lava, and Rottweiler/Labrador mix dogs, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, he also went berserk and he viciously mauled Zelgius, and he also disarmed him of his sword, Aldonite, and he decided to keep it as a trophy of his triumph. Then, he punched Zelgius hard in the face, and then, he sent him to The Masters of Evil's prison for good, where he'll remain there for the rest of his life. We cheered wildly for what Muzzle did, as he holsters his massive Hephaestus' Volcano Sword of Canine Strength on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and Muzzle's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive red-brown angel wings are permanent.

Then, Hunter and the Road Rovers went up to Muzzle, and Hunter pat him on the head.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Good boy, Muzzle. You really let that black knight have it.

Nico: Yeah, and you sent him to prison for the rest of his life, awesome job.

Me: And you also kept his sword as a trophy, nice one.

Lincoln: But, there's bound to be more enemies from Zenith out there, but we'll be ready for them and we'll make sure they never come back ever again.

Nico: You got that right, Lincoln.

Kushina: (To the viewers) Rogue Ninjas better beware because we're coming for you and we're going to make sure you are captured or dead ya know.

Don: Yep and you guys did awesome in this one. Next up is French Guiana and we're gonna have a lot of fun in that one.

Me: Neat!

Nico: This will be amazing to see there.

We went back to the Flying Fortress.

TO BE CONTINUED!

Another part done.

Brazil is awesome and we never did blacksmithing before. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be in Hogwarts and this will be fun. Me, Eli, Nico and Harry Potter are going to meet a Medugonian Gene-Slammer named Maya Nagoshima. Maya Nagoshima is one of Nico's friends from school and she is a powerful force to be reckoned with. She went to Nico's jewelry classes and knows so much about what making jewelry is about. We're also going to face Delores Umbridge who came back from the dead to get revenge and we're going to make that disciplinarian tyrant wish she was never born! Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the Dexter's Laboratory episode Last But Not Beast and we're going to destroy BADAXDRA, a monster made by nuclear science gone wrong and we're going to destroy him and help Dexter from getting a nasty reprimanding from his parents about his lab. We're also going to meet a Desrook Archfiend Gene-Slammer named Layla Thomas. Goth Girl Layla Thomas is the gene-Slammer of Desrook Archfiend and she is one of Lincoln and Sam's closest friends and has defended Lincoln from Lori at her worst. She really beat up Lori and left her in a full body cast when she went on a destructive rampage after Lincoln accidentally destroyed her phone by flushing it down the toilet. The next part of the race is gonna be in French Guiana and we're gonna be going for some swimming and looking for mermaids in Lençóis Maranhenses National Park and we're going to find mermaids in the awesome lagoons of the park. And the villain we'll face there is Evil Scarlett and she is gonna BE REALLY AND INSANELY MAD WITH US!

See you all tomorrow.

# RIDONCULOUS RACE PART 11 - French Guiana

At Hogwart's School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, me, Eli, Nico and Harry Potter were there for an awesome rescue. This time we are gonna have a really awesome time in this one.

Nico: So the next rescue is in Hogwarts.

Me: This is awesome. We haven't been here in a while.

Eli: This is so awesome.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Harry.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) No problem Nico. And it will be most fun going with you on one of your rescues.

Me: Boy we have had a lot of fun times here in Hogwarts. We got to expand our magic and even learned so much from here. And we had some of the most awesome and incredible adventures here.

Eli: Yeah that was so fun.

Nico: Harry, do you imagine how life for you would've been like if you were raised by someone other then the Dursleys?

Harry Potter: All the time Nico. But Voldemort ruined that for me.

Me: He more than just ruined it for you Harry. He was going to ruin it all for the entire human race. He and his followers were going to kill 7.3 billion innocent people and rule the world in the name of pureblood wizards.

Eli: That is horrible.

Me: Yep. Because of Salazar Slytherin and his pureblood supremacist ways. (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY) Every time I think about it, it always infuriates me.

Nico: I know J.D. What Voldemort and his followers have done is completely unforgivable.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. But thanks to everyone we stopped him for good.

Nico: Yes we did.

Harry Potter: And I can't thank you enough for bringing me back with my parents and even resurrecting me and everyone.

Me: That was because I used the Cosmic Cube back then to do that.

Eli: Wow! That is amazing.

Nico: The reason for my question was because there are a lot of Fanfiction stories out there where you're raised by someone other then the Dursleys.

Harry Potter: That's interesting.

Me: I remember seeing that on the internet. And the Dursleys wound up in jail. Either in a London Maximum Security Prison for a Whole Life Order or in Azkaban.

Eli: For people like the Dursleys that sounds like overkill.

Nico: Yeah especially with the Dementors around the place.

Me: Yeah. But after everything that Harry and his family went through the Dursleys had it coming. Fucking assholes.

Eli: If I see the Dursleys remind me to have me kick them in their crotches.

Nico: You got it Eli.

Harry Potter: (Laughs) That is funny.

Me: Yep. Harry what was your favorite time from your years here at Hogwarts?

Harry Potter: My favorite time was the Triwizard Cup.

Me: That was awesome. The Goblet of Fire and the Triwizard Tournament was cool. Too bad it was all a trap. But now that Voldemort and his fucked up genocidal racist followers are all dead and banished to oblivion, we can see what the entire tournament was like completely unimpeded.

Eli: Yep we sure can.

Nico: That would be awesome to see.

Harry Potter: It sure would. You're more than welcome to participate in it guys.

Me: We would be honored and it will be awesome to meet other schools of magic too.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: That will be awesome!

Nico: Too bad it's not for another several years.

Harry Potter: Actually it's once every 5 years and I was on the team for 5 years now. So it'll be later this spring.

Me: Cool! Sometime in April I think.

Nico: Awesome! We're making good timing.

Eli: Yep. (Senses something) Uh oh. I sense an evil here. It's Delores Umbridge!

Nico gasped and then growled ferociously!

Nico: I have HAD IT with that fucking tyrant!

Me: Me too! She should be in the Warp forever.

We went to find her and Nico was really mad!

Nico: I've got an idea. Harry, where are Fred and George right now?

Harry Potter: In the Transfiguration classes. It's O.W.L.'s test day

today.

Me: The 5th Year Student Test. I think I know what you are gonna do. Have them do that awesome fireworks dragon spell. That was so awesome and epic.

Eli: That was my favorite.

Nico: Mine too.

We called in Fred and George Weasley.

Fred Weasley: (British Accent) We haven't seen you guys here in a while.

Me: I know it feels like forever. But we have bad news. That disciplinary tyrannical bitch Dolores Umbridge is back.

Nico: Fred. George. How would you two like to perform the prank of a lifetime?

George Weasley: (British Accent) Oh I know what you're going to do Nico.

Fred Weasley: This will be so fun.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: I think we might want to clear the room.

Me: Good idea. (Snaps fingers)

I snapped my fingers and teleported all the students out of the room.

Eli: Showtime.

Eli used the Force and opened the door and Fred and George swooped in on their brooms and shot off fireworks everywhere and blasted them all over the place and Delores was enraged.

George Weasley: Ready when you are!

Fred and George fired a huge firework and it formed into a huge dragon and it went after Umbridge and she ran and then it chomped on her and exploded and she was not happy! All the Students cheered wildly at the display!

Delores Umbridge was unharmed but she was really pissed! Then all the pictures on the wall shattered and fell and were destroyed!

THAT WAS SO AWESOME!

Nico: THAT WAS AWESOME!

Eli: YEAH!

We then went up to Umbridge!

Delores Umbridge: YOU!

Me: Yes us!

Eli: Delores Umbridge, in the name of the Galactic Senate of the Jedi Republic and the Federation of Magic and Wizardry, (Ignites lightsaber) You're under arrest!

Nico: I think this time, you're going to jail. You're not worth destroying. All you are is someone attempting to be Voldemort.

Me: Besides we killed you once and you are not worth killing a second time.

Delores pulled out her wand and fired a beam of magic and Eli blocked it with his lightsaber and blasted her back with it and it burned her hands! She was gonna be feeling that.

Harry Potter: Nice one Eli!

?: I'll finish her from here!

Then a Medugonian came out.

Nico: WHOA!

Medugonian: (In a girls voice) (Japanese Accent) Good to see you again Nico.

Nico: Maya Nagushima? Whoa! You look awesome as a Medugonian.

Medugonian: Thanks. Watch this.

She fired three lasers and they hit Delores Umbridge and turned her entirely to stone!

Nico: WHOA! She is turned into a 24K Stone Statue!

Eli: Cool!

Then Maya reverted back and she was a girl with green hair and green clothes and green eyes.

Maya Nagushima: That was cool.

Eli: Being imprisoned in a stone statue for all eternity is a much better punishment than jail.

Nico: Yes it sure is.

Harry Potter: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Maya Nagushima: I have a lot of them but my favorites are in jewelry making class. We had a lot of fun in those classes. My favorite was when Nico and I made a bunch of beautiful red gold rings and jewelry and they sold for a lot of money. I gave Nico half of my money I earned.

Me: Wow Red Gold Jewelry. That would be cool.

Eli: That must've sold for a fortune.

Nico: It sure did and it's one of the reasons why she and her family became rich.

Me: Awesome.

Nico and Maya then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Maya Nagashima: Me too Nico. Me too.

Harry Potter: You guys are in luck. The Triwizard Tournament is on April 8th.

Me: That's next week. Wow. This will be awesome.

Eli: Really looking forward to this. I hope me and Nunnally participate.

Me: I know Twilight Sparkle will. This will be awesome.

We later went back home and placed the statue of Umbridge in our garden. We told everyone what happened and it was awesome and fun.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Timmy Turner are heading to Japan, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty three girls there, but we're also going to destroy Badaxdra, and help Dexter from getting a nasty reprimanding from his parents about his lab.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Japan, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty three girls there, but we're also going to destroy Badaxdra, and help Dexter from getting a nasty reprimanding from his parents about his lab.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Lisa Loud: And I'm also going to make sure that Dexter isn't reprimanded by his parents about his lab, he's done truly amazing things.

Lincoln: That's right, and that's exactly what we're going to do after we destroy Badaxdra. And thanks for coming with us, Timmy.

Timmy Turner: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome fight.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty three girls calling for help, along with hearing the sound of a roar. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty three girls, but they've been cornered by Badaxdra, and he's going to kill them, and he's also fighting Dexter and his family, who are in The Robo-Dexo 2000.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty three girls, but they've been cornered by Badaxdra, and he's going to kill them, and he's also fighting Dexter and his family, who are in The Robo-Dexo 2000.

?: That overgrown axe-bladed Kaiju, let's tear him to shreds!

Suddenly, we saw a Desrook Archfiend appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Layla Thomas, but we'll have to talk later. Right now, we've got an axe-bladed Kaiju to destroy.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy and nuclear energy, and as the vortex faded and Lincoln emerged, the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair remained the same, along with the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep atomic green, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned atomic green, his large blue pants turned atomic green, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned atomic green, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned atomic green, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned atomic green. Lincoln has transformed into NUCLEAR LINCOLN, The Nuclear Elemental HERO.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and atomic energy, and they hit Badaxdra and that allowed the twenty three girls to get away. When Badaxdra saw us, he was enraged.

Lincoln: Your rampage is over, Badaxdra. (To Dexter) And Dexter, we're going to have a talk with your parents, so that way, you won't get reprimanded.

This made Dexter smile, and Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Gage the Hedgehog transformed and he got his massive sword out, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Timmy Turner got out his Mage's Staff and transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and we transformed, and we went at Badaxdra, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln: Dexter, the only way to destroy Badaxdra is to work together with your family, remember what Toshi told you?

Suddenly, he remembered Toshi's advice and the story of unity to defeat Badaxdra, and then, Dexter, his parents, and Dee-Dee decided to work together, and together, we fired one powerful energy beam that destroyed Badaxdra forever. Then, we had to help Dexter, who's about to get a nasty reprimand from his parents about his lab.

Lincoln: Wait, before you attempt to reprimand your son about his lab, we need to talk.

Me: He's right, you see, Dexter's a really smart and talented young man, he's done many things to help mankind.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative. Dexter's indeed done truly amazing things, and he's had to deal with the very destructive antics of Dee-Dee, and we need to have a talk about that later.

Lincoln: So, you see, Dexter's an incredible genius whose intelligence has allowed him to do amazing things, and throughout the years, he's helped us out greatly, and he and Lisa are also a very amazing couple.

And Lincoln showed them the amazing things Dexter's done, and when this got through to Dexter's parents, they went up to Dexter and they hugged him.

Dexter's Dad: Son, you've done truly amazing things, and we're so proud of you.

Dexter's Mom: And we're indeed so proud of you, honey. (To Dee-

Dee) And as for you, young lady, we are going to have a talk about your little mishaps in your brother's lab.

Lisa and Dexter also shared a romantic kiss, and we knew that Dee-Dee was going to be in trouble for constantly causing mishaps in Dexter's lab.

Lincoln: That's it for that destructive axe-bladed Kaiju. (To Layla Thomas) And it's so good to see you again, Layla Thomas.

Layla Thomas: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Layla Thomas and they hugged, and Layla Thomas was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were fifteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Layla Thomas: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Layla Thomas, she's a local goth girl from Michigan, and she's one of my closest friends along with being Sam's closest friend, and she's also another of my Guardian Angels who's defended me, especially from Lori at her worst, and she beat Lori up really bad and left her in a full-body cast.

We gasped in shock, and Lori turned pale from what Lincoln said.

Lincoln: And I can tell by Lori turning pale, this is one story that's going to be heard later on. Let's get you back to normal, Layla.

Layla Thomas: No need, Lincoln.

Layla Thomas reverted back to normal, and she is a beautiful 18-

year-old girl with long flowing purple hair, dark purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive dark purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Desrook Archfiend, and she's dressed in a sleeveless purple vest, sleeveless purple midriff top, purple skirt, purple pants, purple high heels with butterflies on them, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Desrook Archfiend.

Lincoln: And I've got some weapons I made for you and Janet Kinsington when we were at Brazil.

Lincoln gave Janet Kinsington a massive Infernalqueen Archfiend-themed sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged dark red blade with the Infernalqueen Archfiend etched on it, large dark red angel wings for the crossguard, large dark purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel, and Lincoln gave Layla Thomas a massive Desrook Archfiend-themed sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged dark purple blade with the Desrook Archfiend etched on it, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large dark purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark purple gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Layla Thomas: Wow, I love the awesome swords you made for me and Janet, Lincoln.

Janet Kinsington: And we also saw him hard at work during that blacksmithing challenge in Brazil yesterday.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Layla Thomas's neck with dark purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Layla Thomas: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Layla.

Layla Thomas had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body, and he leaned down and kissed Layla Thomas on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty three girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty three girls are April Eagle from Saber Rider and the Star Sheriffs, Sonnet Barge from Blue Sonnet, Kinezono Rio, Jingu Maya, Kawasaki Maki, Lilica Ebert, and Nanvel Candlestick from Burn-Up Excess, Rei Midoriyama from Chou Kousoku Galvion, Yumi Sayaka from Mazinger Z, Rook Bartley, Marie Crystal, Becky Michaels, Kelley Stevens, Stacy Embry, and Vanessa Leeds from Robotech, Ruridou Doris, Ruridou Doria, Ginno Tsubasa, Gaou Nejiru, Aino Nozomi, Kurina Nozuru, Mitsui Akari, and Takaeda Hasami from D4 Princess.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's April Eagle, Sonnet Barge, Kinezono Rio, Jingu Maya, Kawasaki Maki, Lilica Ebert, Nanvel Candlestick, Rei Midoriyama, Yumi Sayaka, Rook Bartley, Marie Crystal, Becky Michaels, Kelley Stevens, Stacy Embry, Vanessa Leeds, Ruridou Doris, Ruridou Doria, Ginno Tsubasa, Gaou Nejiru, Aino Nozomi, Kurina Nozuru, Mitsui Akari, and Takaeda Hasami.

Nico: From Saber Rider and the Star Sheriffs, Burn-Up Excess, Chou Kousoku Galvion, Mazinger Z, Robotech, and D4 Princess, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

April Eagle: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when April Eagle and the other twenty two girls saw who it was that saved them from Badaxdra, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

April Eagle: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty two clones of himself, and he and the twenty two clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

April Eagle: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty three Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of April Eagle, Sonnet Barge, Kinezono Rio, Jingu Maya, Kawasaki Maki, Lilica Ebert, Nanvel Candlestick, Rei Midoriyama, Yumi Sayaka, Rook Bartley, Marie Crystal, Becky Michaels, Kelley Stevens, Stacy Embry, Vanessa Leeds, Ruridou Doris, Ruridou Doria, Ginno Tsubasa, Gaou Nejiru, Aino Nozomi, Kurina Nozuru, Mitsui Akari, and Takaeda Hasami with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS Flying Fortress and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they saw the villain we went after was Badaxdra.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to that dangerous axe-bladed kaiju and helped Dexter from getting a nasty reprimanding from his parents about his lab, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Layla Thomas now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

* * *

After getting rid of Badaxdra, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Layla Thomas saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Layla Thomas: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Layla, and now, I can also defend myself.

Layla Thomas: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Layla. So, how did you save Lincoln and really beat up Lori and left her in a full body cast?

Layla Thomas: You're going to be really horrified about this one, Nico, and TLPS Mr. Wolf, you and the rest of your gang better keep your swords holstered. One day, I was walking through Royal Woods and I was going to visit Lincoln in The Loud House, but then, I heard the sound of screaming and the sound of smashing objects coming from The Loud House, and I knew that the sound of the screams could only come from one person: Lincoln. I then saw Lincoln ran outside, and when I saw him, he was in a full-blown panic. He then told me he accidentally destroyed Lori's phone by flushing it down the toilet, and when Lori found out, she went full bat-shit crazy and went on a destructive rampage and she was going to kill Lincoln. Then, that's when I saw the phone-obsessed control freak tyrant, Lori, and she was indeed bat-shit crazy, her eyes turned red and were filled with murderous and evil rage, and her teeth turned sharp. But, I wasn't going to let that control freak get away with trying to kill Lincoln over this accident, so I got into a brutal fight with Lori, and I really beat and pulverized her so badly, she had to be taken to the hospital and put in a full body cast. Lincoln hugged me tightly and I did the same.

We gasped in shock.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I know you told us to keep our swords holstered, Layla, but after what you told us and what you did to Lori, I'm really impressed.

TLPS Mr. Shark: Yeah, you showed Lori no mercy.

Lynn Sr.: And we knew what happened was an accident and Lincoln wasn't in trouble, but Lori was, we had her grounded for nine months, and her allowance was used to repair everything she broke when she went on her destructive rampage.

TLPS Mr. Snake: Brutal punishment, but fitting for her.

Layla Thomas then went up to Lori, and they hugged, since she saw that Lori's since been freed from Dark Lori.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That does it, Dark Lori and the other Dark Sides of The Louds, along with the other dark sides of those you guys have freed are getting Lincoln's Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: You said it, boss. So, Lincoln, what Duel Monster Gene-Slammer are you planning on meeting on your next rescue?

Lincoln: Hmm, I'm hoping to meet the Gene-Slammer for the Evil HERO Sinister Necrom, and there's only one person I know who would be Gene-Slammed into the Evil HERO Sinister Necrom: Reggie McDonald, she's one of my Guardian Angels and she's one of the strongest umbrakinesis masters ever, she's also beaten Lynn in any sport ever known and she protected me from Lynn's wrath many times before and even during the worst of her fury.

Nico: Ooh, now that's a good one, Lincoln.

We then got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids were going on their beach date, and this time, it's at Lac Eloge in French Guinea.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

His harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Paige: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem left the TLPS Floating Fortress, and they head for Lac Eloge in French Guinea. When they arrived at Lac Eloge, it was a beautiful looking lake.

Giga Mermaid: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Giga Mermaid, is Lac Eloge in French Guinea, it's an awesome beach, and since our challenge is here in Columbia today, this is a perfect place for our date.

Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they began swimming in the clear fresh waters, and they also saw the animals that lived in Lac Eloge, and they were amazing. Then, Lincoln and his harem had lunch at a picnic spot that he made, and then, they kissed and they returned to the TLPS Flying Fortress.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Lac Eloge.

Me: Lac Eloge, wow, I've heard about it, it's an awesome lake in French Guinea.

Nico: And since we have our challenge in French Guinea today, you saw it as an awesome date spot, right, big guy?

Lincoln: You guessed it, Nico.

---

Later it was now time for Rarity's first ever Ambassador Mission and it was gonna be where we meet the Kiramagers. This will be so awesome!

Me: Rarity it's time for your first Ambassador Mission. You're going to meet the Kiramagers.

Nico: Rarity, you're gonna love the Kiramagers.

Rarity: Oh I have a feeling I most certainly will darlings. This will be so fun for me to go on an Ambassador Mission.

Sweetie Belle: You'll love it Rarity. I am gonna be rooting for you.

Eli: Me too. I'll go too. Kiramagers are awesome.

Me: They sure are. And when the series ended it marked a precursor for the Zenkaigers after them. That is so awesome.

Nico: It sure was cool. Ready Rarity?

Rarity: Oh I most sure am Nico.

Me: Lets go!

We were off to Japan.

In Japan the Kiramagers were fighting GOLF JAMEN from episode 35 of Kiramager!

---

Sometime before the Kiramagers become aware of Golf Jamen's existence, Yodonna and the Jamenshi attack random citizens with Golf Jamen having an accompanying Bechat designed around being his caddy before hole-in-oneing a random guy into a waste paper bin. At this point, Takamichi and a very drunk Princess Mabushina and arrive and the Princess causes mayhem with the Shiny Breaker. Golf Jamen asks for his driver and does battle with the newly transformed Takamichi but dirt from Princess Mabushina gets in Golf Jamen's hole and gives him a sensation akin to a blocked up ditionally, Mabushina's mad actions also unearths a Monstone which soon fuses with Golf Jamen and grunts him the ability to send people into a portal. Driven mad with power, Golf Jamen hightails it out of there with his Caddy Bechat to get a handle on his new abilities. Presently, he fights Takamichi whilst berserk with power and grabs his putter but then accidentally bats his Caddy Bechat into a portal as per the Monstone upgrade. This gathers enough dark energy for Carantula to unleash Cart Hildon whilst Takamichi tries to remove Mabushina from the battlefield and summon Mashin Drijan but she angers the Jamenshi by calling the hole on his head a bald spot. Though knocked on his feet by an energy slash from the Shiny Breaker, he tries to bat Princess Mabushina into a portal but

Takamichi is instead hit protecting her and goes flying inside of Cart Hildon's head. Enraged, Princess Mabushina double kicks Golf Jamen down before throwing him into Mashin Drijan and drunk driving it into the lake at which point she returns to CARAT via flying Shiny Breaker whilst Golf Jamen is buried underwater and passes out.

Whilst searching for Takamichi the next day a now sober Princess Mabushina, Juru, Shiguru and Sena stumble across Mashin Drijan half submerged in the lake and have Mashin Zabyun unearth it before Juru and Mabushina enter for a better look. Inside however, they find Golf Jamen at the controls at which point he reveals the lakeside fight. Whilst Galza and Smog Jouki attack Cart Hildon to try and kill Takamichi too, Golf Jamen attacks the other Kiramagers and swiftly knocks them all down as Grateful Phoenix joins the giant fight. Juru tries to slay the Jamenshi with his Kiramai Shot's Kiramai Charge but Golf Jamen deflects it and seemingly obliterates them all with chunks from a boulder. The tables turn however when Mabushina has a telepathic heart to heart with Takamichi and is able to Insparklenation up a Dazzling Golf Ball whilst also revealing the Jamenshi's fatal weakness to be the cavity in his head. Deciding that now is a good time to go, Golf Jamen tries to flee but Juru forces him to stop although he is confident that the 15 Par distance makes the shot impossible. Even so Shiguru and Sena bat it to Juru with thier Kiramai Swords and Juru combines the Kiramai Sword and Shot for his Kiramai Eagle Shot which is able to get a hole in one in Golf Jamen's golf pole. Mortally wounded, Golf Jamen is enough of a sport to congratulate Juru on his victory and give him a thumbs up before being blown apart. Golf jamen's destruction frees Takamichi who Grateful Phoenix saves even as Smog Jouki's Black Burner destroys Cart Hildon.

---

Juru: You sure didn't learn your lesson the last time Golf Jamen.

Golf Jamen: I sure didn't.

Me: (Offscreen) FORE!

I hit a golf ball and it went right into the hole on Golf Jamen's head

and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: HOLE IN ONE! Golf Jamen you have failed this city! Nice shot J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Rarity: That was most fun Darling.

Me: Thanks. That was cool. Lori would get a kick out of that one.

Rarity: That was fun.

Juru: Hi there. I don't think I've seen you around here before.

Rarity: Oh I'm sorry my name is Rarity and I'm the Princess of Generosity, Fashions and Jewels and the Water Skylanders. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Me: It's her first ever Ambassador Mission. Sorry I'm J.D. Knudson, Former leader and now 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: I'm Nico Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Eli: And I'm Eli Winston Bullock. It's an honor.

Sayo: Wow it's a true honor to meet you all.

Tametomo: Same here and we love ALL of your adventures.

Sena: This is awesome having you all with us.

Me: Yep. And it's great that you all fought the evil forces of Emperor Yodon.

Nico: Boy without that mask on he was one butt-ugly and fucked up son of a bitch.

Eli: Yeah he was scary too.

Me: Also Rarity is here to meet you as part of her first Ambassador Mission. It's part of a special Diplomatic Mission Program we have set up for future big missions.

Juru: Wow that is cool!

Shiguru: Well, it's been 10 minutes and Cart Hildon hasn't appeared. Might as well show Rarity our headquarters.

Rarity: Oh I would be delighted.

We followed the Kiramagers and we saw their Headquarters for C.A.R.A.T. and it looked like a giant Coconut Palm Tree!

Me: Wow! So that is your headquarters! It looks like a giant Palm Tree.

Takamichi: That's what everyone says about it.

We went in and it was awesome.

Princess Mabushina: Juru, was everything okay out there? There's no sign of Cart Hildon.

Tametomo: Everything's fine, Princess. You don't have to worry about Cart Hildon showing up.

Princess Mabushina: I see. (Gasps) J.D. Knudson and Nico Chan of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Princess Mabushina it's an honor too.

Nico: Same here. We are so sorry about everything that happened to you because of Emperor Yodon.

Eli: Yeah. Oh sorry I'm Eli Winston Bullock. It's a pleasure.

Rarity: And my name is Rarity and it's a pleasure.

Princess Mabushina: Pleasure is mine.

Muryou Hakataminami: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Pleasure to meet you too Muryou.

Muryou Hakataminami: I saw your shot and that was so awesome.

Me: Thanks. It was awesome doing that. My friend Lori would love to face Golf Jamen in the future when all the Jamen monsters join the Masters of Evil.

Juru: They sure would.

Me: Turns out we already have one of the Yodonheim monsters in the M.O.E. currently and it's Yodonna.

Juru: Wow! So Yodonna is with your frenemies.

Nico: She sure is and what really floored us was that Emperor Yodon and Yodonna were both one in the same. How shocking.

Me: Yeah that was epic and shocking. Almost as big as seeing Venjix and Evox being one in the same.

Eli: Yeah.

Sayo: That is true.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Sena you were get along great with my friends Rainbow Dash and Lynn. They are both athletes like you are.

Sena: I'm glad you think so.

Sayo: Being a medic, I think I'd get along with your fiance Varie.

Me: Thanks Sayo, I'll tell her you said that and think so as well. Also Takamichi you would get along great with my daughter Nicole. She is an awesome treasure hunter like you are.

Takamichi: I'm honored you think that J.D.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Yep and we faced one of the Jamen on one of our usual battles even though we haven't recruited you into the team. It was Safe Jamen.

Me: Yep and Takamichi that was absolutely ingenious to fire a powerful focused laser blast to cut open his safe.

Takamichi: Thanks. It sure was.

Juru: It's funny. After I had a dream, I end up drawing this.

Juru showed us a picture of the Kiramagers, ToQgers, Battle Force 5, and Thomas the Tank Engine and his friends.

Nico: Well, at least we know what the groups will be on the big day.

Me: That's a vision into the future. We don't have the big mission with you guys until June 14th. So we still have 2 and a half months left till then. But Juru I got to say you really did great when you destroyed Emperor Yodon. An Energy Arrow shot right through his ugly face. Bullseye!

Juru: That was awesome!

Me: Yeah it sure was!

Rarity: Oh that was most fun darlings.

Eli: Yeah it sure was!

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

Princess Mabushina: Everyone, Vise Jamen has been spotted in the area!

The Holographic Map Table came on and showed us where he was.

Nico: Wow that is cool! Just like the map computer we have back home.

Me: Very awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Also I remember Vice Jamen. He made those vices appear on everyone and used his darkness to give everyone CRUSHING HEADACHES!

Eli: Ouch!

Rarity: Nothing hurts worse than a nasty headache.

Sena: No kidding.

Me: Yeah.

We all went to face him.

We all appeared and faced VISE JAMEN!

Vise Jamen: It's been a while, Kiramagers. I hope you remember this trick!

Vise Jamen generated large purple energy vises before him and made it latch onto Nico's head.

Nico: (smirks despite the pain) You think this'll stop me. I can take a little pain!

Me: (CRINGES) OUCH! Seeing that is too painful!

Sena: Wow Nico is really tough!

Vise Jamen: Did you say Nico? Then that must mean that he is Nico Chan and you are J.D. Knudson!

Me: That's right!

Juru: Here's where it gets fun.

Me: And they now have new members of the team as well!

Me and Nico held up our Kiramai Morphers!

Vise Jamen: You two as well!? WHOA!

Kiramagers, me and Nico: Kiramai Change!

We transformed!

Juru: THE SPARKLING INSPIRATION! KIRAMAI RED!

Tametano: THE PRECISE SHOOTING! KIRAMAI YELLOW!

Sena: THE DASHING LIGHTNING! KIRAMAI GREEN!

Shiguru: THE UNSTOPPABLE EDGE! KIRAMAI BLUE!

Sayo: THE INCREDIBLE DEXTERITY! KIRAMAI PINK!

Nico: THE GLISTENING BRAWN! KIRAMAI PURPLE!

Me: THE AMBER FLIGHT! KIRAMAI ORANGE!

Takamichi: PIERCING SHINING! KIRAMAI SILVER!

All: ARRIVING IN A FLASH! WITH A 24-CARAT SOLUTION! MACHINE SENTAI KIRAMAGER!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready to kick some butt!

Eli: AWESOME!

Juru: So cool!

Nico: Yep.

Juru: (avoids a punch from Vise Jamen) Hiramei-king!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Juru you will love this one.

I used my imagination powers and formed a massive shower of diamond blades and they hit Vise Jamen all over the place and they really hurt him.

Juru: Wow! How did you do that J.D.?

Me: Imagination Powers. One of our many techniques.

Juru: As I was saying before, what would happen if I did a counter clockwise turn of your crank?

Nico: It would come undone!

Vise Jamen: Not again!

I teleported and twisted his crank and the Vise came off of Nico's head.

Nico: Whew! Thanks.

Eli: Looks like you all need help. Juru we have a lot of rangers in our ranger and you are about to meet some of them.

Eli pulled out the Zenryoku Zenkai Cannon.

Eli: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Eli summoned the Pink Changeman, Yellow Flashman, Green Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Purple Kyuranger!

Vise Jamen: What the!?

Me: Yeah!

Juru: That is so cool!

Nico: Yep.

Me: We met the Zenkaigers on my fiancé Zarya's ambassador missions and they are awesome.

Juru: That is cool!

Me: Yep.

Juru: Now, time for our finisher.

Me: Yeah!

Rarity: Mind if I do the finisher with you all?

Sena: Go for it!

Rarity: JEWEL STORM KAMEHAMEHA!

She fired a Kamehameha Wave made of blue jewels!

Kiramagers: JEWEL BUSTER!

We fired waves of energy and jewels and they hit Vise Jamen and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Vise Jamen you have failed this city!

Rarity: Oh he sure has!

Me: I sense that we're not done yet

But then VISE SHELLGA APPEARED! AND HE WAS A GODZILLA KAIJU SIZE SHELLGA!

Rarity: Darling, that hardly looks like Vise Jamen at all!

Sayo: It's not. That's Vise Shellga.

Juru: Time to bring out Kiramaizin!

Takamichi: I'll bring out Mashin Drijan as well!

Nico: Time to see what the zords me and J.D. have as well are!

Me: YEAH!

We summoned our Mashin and the Orange Crystal for me turned into an AWESOME SR-71 Blackbird Jet and Nico's purple crystal turned into a Purple Ferengi Marauder Shaped Starship!

Eli: WHOA! That is awesome!

Me: Yeah! Lets go!

Vise Shellga fired red electricity from its clamp head at us.

But I had my ship fire a blast of energy and destroyed the blast.

Nico: YEAH!

Rarity was watching.

Rarity: Oh I wish I can help!

But then Rarity glowed with a neon lightning blue aura and then she had a Kiramai Morpher appear on her arm and then an Aqua Blue Crystal appeared.

Eli: COOL!

Rarity: Now it's my turn! KIRAMAI CHANGE!

She transformed!

Rarity: THE GENEROUS DAZZLE! KIRAMAI AQUA!

She was ready! Then Rarity summoned her Zord and it turned into A UNICORN!

Rarity: Like my dazzling new zord?

Nico: Wow! Rarity that is awesome!

Me: It sure is! Way to go Rarity!

Kiramaizin used Fire Mashin's ladder arm to punch Vise Shellga.

SMASH!

It smashed him all over.

Me: Now for the fun part. Juru you'll love this one. ALL KIRAMAIZIN COMBINE!

All our zords including the King combined and we all formed into a brand new ULTRAZORD! IT WAS THE JEWEL SHINE KIRAMAI ULTRAZORD!

Me: JEWEL SHINE KIRAMAI ULTRAZORD!

Nico: COOL!

Tametomo: He's in trouble now!

Me: Big time! Now here's our new finisher. Get ready for this Juru. KIRAMAI PRISMATIC SUPERLASER BURST!

The Ultrazord fired a massive rainbow megablast and it hit Vise Shellga and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

HE WAS DEAD TOO!

Nico: YEAH! Vise Shellga you have failed this city!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was amazing!

Me: Yes it was!

Nico: I hope you guys are okay waiting until April 2 for the next mission with you guys.

Juru: We sure are okay with that. You guys were great!

Eli: And Rarity is now the Aqua Blue Kiramager! How cool is that!?

Me: Yeah it sure is bro. We should summon Godzilla next time Eli to battle one of the Shellga.

Eli: Good idea.

Nico: Kaiju VS Shella. That sounds awesome.

Me: Yep.

Juru: But you guys were great!

Me: We all were. And Rarity's first ever Ambassador Mission was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

We later came back.

Varie: Hey guys. Welcome back.

Laney: How did it go?

Me: It was EPIC!

Nico: Yeah it sure was. Rarity did a great job on her first Ambassador Mission.

We told them all about it and it was AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That was great Rarity!

Rainbow Dash: Rarity that is AWESOME! You are now an Aqua Blue Kiramager. That is awesome.

Applejack: It sure is!

May: Who should come with you next time?

Rarity: I was thinking of having Twilight and Friends come with next.

Me: Good idea.

Twilight Sparkle: It will be so awesome.

Me: Yep. And Juru said he will have his girlfriend Mizuki Kakihara with him. She helped him out when Glue Jamen appeared.

Nico: I remember that.

Laney: That was cool.

Eli: It sure was.

---

Later we were flying over the ocean.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome meeting another Gym Leader.

Ripster: So, we're meeting another Gym Leader?

Nico: Yep we're meeting Blaine.

Me: He's the Gym Leader of Cinnabar Island.

Nico: He is a Fire Pokemon Gym Leader too.

Flannery: Just like me and it'll be awesome to meet another Fire Pokemon Master.

Laney: Yeah it sure will.

Eli: Yep.

We were flying and then we saw Cinnabar Island.

Me: Thar she blows.

Nico: Cinnabar Island ho!

We arrived and we were at the gym and we saw Blaine.

Blaine: Sabrina! It's good to see you!

Sabrina: Same to you, Blaine.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Blaine. Ash told us a lot about you.

Ash: And it's great to see you again Blaine.

Blaine: You too Ash. You are looking great. I heard all about what happened with Giovanni and how he is the Viridian City Gym Leader and he is also the boss of Team Rocket.

Nico: Yeah you heard right. But he is dead now. Gone forever.

Blaine: That is good.

Me: Yep.

Blaine's Magmar came.

Me: Wow so this is your Magmar.

Nico: Whew! The heat coming from him is powerful.

Blaine: Yes that's right.

Freeway: Your Magmar really gave Ash a hard time.

Me: That's what he told us. It was Charizard VS Magmar and that showed that Ash has put a lot of work into earning the respect of many Pokemon.

Nico: Yep.

Blaine: That he has and he is a truly inspirational young trainer.

Me: And he wants to be the best there is.

Flywheels: Is it true that you also like riddles?

Maria: We actually have two members of the Masters of Evil who like clues and riddles themselves.

Me: Yep.

Blaine: That is amazing and yes I love riddles.

Me: See if you know about this one. I have billions of eyes yet I live in darkness, I have millions of ears, yet only four lobes. I have no muscles, yet I rule two hemispheres. What am I?

Blaine: Very cryptic. But that is easy. The Human Brain.

Me: You're right on that.

At the M.O.E. Headquarters Riddler was working on a Crossword Puzzle and then he sneezed.

Chalmers: Catching a cold Eddie?

Riddler: No I think someone is talking about me.

Later we were back at the fortress.

Galaxy Man: I can't believe there's only two challenges left already!

Nico: I know and we have been really having a lot of fun on this.

Me: We sure have. We only have 2 more challenges left.

Eli: Yep. First is French Guiana and then the finale.

Me: Yep. But there's one place in French Guiana that I will never visit. Jonestown.

Nico: That place is horrible.

Eli: The Jonestown Massacre took place there over 40 years ago.

Laney: Yeah that was horrible.

Me: Thank goodness we aren't going there. We're landing in French Guiana to get some lunch and then we're gonna go to the coolest place ever and that is Lençóis Maranhenses National Park.

Nico: I remember seeing that place when we went on the Global Super Race.

Lana: That was so awesome.

Me: Yep. It's a desert full of numerous lagoons. It's in Northeastern Brazil and it's loaded with amazing lagoons in the sand.

Rarity: Sounds like a great place to have fun.

Me: Yep.

I snapped my fingers and we were all in our beach clothes.

Me: Don must have a great beach themed challenge for us when we get there.

Then Trickster, Firefly, Plastique, Whiteout, Ghost, Gearhead, Molten Man, Loki, Cad Bane, and Vortex appeared.

Trickster: Can me, Firefly, Plastique, Whiteout, Ghost, Gearhead, Molten Man, Loki, Cad Bane, and Vortex go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can.

Plastique: Wow are we going to the beach?

Me: Nope. We're going to Lençóis Maranhenses National Park in Northeastern Brazil after we have lunch in French Guiana. Don said he has something awesome planned.

Firefly: Neat.

Tarantulas: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll find on your next rescue?

Nico: Hmm. I'm thinking about doing one for the natural predator of the Conductoids.

Shanan: Oh man that is for the Electrudinea. This is what they look like.

Shanan pulled up a picture of one and it showed that it looked like an energy sucking leach.

Nico: Whoa so that's an Electrudinea.

Me: Ugly thing.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Waspinator: Waspinator would not like that one.

Then, before we were about to head for French Guinea for our next challenge, suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who it was in the vision: it was none other than General Tsao, Sly Cooper's old enemy from long ago, and he's returned from the dead seeking revenge on The Cooper Gang for killing him, and he's in French Guinea. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is someone coming after us today in French Guinea?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Sly Cooper, you, your family, and the rest of the gang specifically aren't going to like this guy: the dark energy I sensed belongs to your old enemy, General Tsao, he's come back from the dead and he wants revenge for what happened to him, and he's hiding out in French Guinea.

Sly Cooper and the Cooper Gang gasped in shock, including Brittney Knudson, Sakura Haruno, and Laney Loud.

Sly Cooper: What? I thought we got rid of him so long ago, but it looks like he's returned yet again to get revenge.

Panda King: I will not allow that monster to get his hands on my daughter yet again.

Lincoln: We're not going to let that black magic using chicken get his feathers on your daughter, Panda King.

Giga Mermaid: That's right, Lincoln and I will deal with this monster, and we'll see to it that he never rises again.

Panda King: I'm pleased to hear that, Giga Mermaid.

Lincoln: That's right, and as a father myself, I'm going to do a lot worse to him, and tonight, we'll be having that chicken for dinner.

Nico: (Laughs) Oh yeah, now you're talking, big guy!

Sly Cooper: Lincoln, you and Giga Mermaid should also be careful: General Tsao's also a gifted user of black magic.

Lincoln: Not to worry, Sly.

Lincoln chanted a powerful incantation, and fired a blast of rainbow energy, and it hits General Tsao and he was stripped of his black magic and rendered powerless.

Inspector Fox: (Spanish Accent) What did you do, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I chanted a powerful incantation and I fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy, which hit General Tsao and I stripped him of his black magic and rendered him powerless. The black magic he uses is nothing compared to the magic that we wield.

Nico: Awesome job, big guy.

Twilight Sparkle: Your powers with magic are also growing and evolving as well, Lincoln, that's so amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: And we've also seen him discover and create some new magic spells to help out in combat, I can't wait to see what he does to General Tsao, along with Giga Mermaid.

Nico: Yeah!

We landed in French Guiana 🇬🇫.

Me: Here we are guys. Welcome to Cayenne, French Guiana.

Nico: Awesome place.

Laney: Yep.

We saw into the river by us.

Whiteout: Is that an armorhead fish?

Nico: Yep it sure is.

Me: Cool.

Buzzerbeak was in awe at the sight.

Nico: I know it's really cool.

Me: Yep. But just remember we're here for lunch.

Don: You guys made it.

Me: We sure did.

Nico: So what is our challenge when we go to Lençóis Maranhenses National Park?

Don: You'll love it. You guys are gonna search much of the lagoons there for mermaids. The people there have been getting sightings of a mysterious mermaid there.

Me: Wow! That is cool!

Laney: A mermaid in Lençóis Maranhenses National Park? How cool is that.

Varie: Wow that would be awesome to see.

Loki: I wonder who this mysterious mermaid is.

Nico: We'll find out when we look.

We went into the restaurant and we saw that it was a great restaurant that had awesome food. We had all sorts of great food from French Guiana Cuisine and it was awesome.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Delicious.

Nico: It sure is.

Mandy: I think there's only one pairing that Nico made that hasn't had a shot yet.

Nico: And that is Tecna and Maggie Peyton.

Mandy: That's right.

Me: We haven't done that one yet.

Maggie Peyton: Looks like it's time for me and you to shine Tecna.

Tecna: (British Accent) Yep.

Whiteout: This food's delicious!

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah French Guiana food is good.

Laney: It sure is. We haven't been to this part of South America on our Global Adventure.

Syd Chang: But this is awesome though.

Qin: It sure is. I didn't know French Guiana Food would be good.

Nico: First for many parts of the world.

Slugfest: I guess it's back to us fighting another Sore Loser.

Me: Yep.

Later we finished eating and we were off to Lençóis Maranhenses National Park.

Molten Man: Here we are.

We arrived at Lençóis Maranhenses National Park.

Nico: Wow!

There were lots of lagoons in the sand and it was awesome.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wow! This is so amazing.

Laney: It's magnificent.

Lola: Look at all the lagoons.

Eli: They are magnificent.

Me: Lets get to looking.

Stranglehold: Any sign of our mermaid yet?

Me: My mermaid sense would have… (Senses Something) Wait I sense her. This way.

We flew to the north and I looked at the biggest lagoon there was in the park and lots of people were swimming in it.

Me: This one.

Nico: Okay.

Ghost: Let's keep our eyes peeled.

Me: I know how to call for her. Watch this.

I pulled out a flute and took off my boots and socks and I walked into the water up to my ankles and played a song on my flute and it was Nightingale by Yanni.

Schroder played the piano too.

It was awesome.

Then out of the water surfacing came a beautiful blue-hair mermaid and she was playing the harp and joined in the song and it was so beautiful.

When the song was finished the mermaid was in awe.

Mermaid: You have a beautiful talent with the flute.

Me: Thank you.

Azula: Excuse me. May I ask who you are?

Azure: I'm sorry I'm Azure and I'm a mermaid that got washed up here a long time ago.

Me: Wow. How did that happen? Was it a tidal wave or a huge sea storm?

Azure: A little bit of both actually. I've been here for over 1,000 years.

Everyone: WOW!

Me: That's incredible!

Cad Bane: I'm sorry. You've been here for how long?!

Azure: 1,000 years.

Me: Legends say that mermaids are immortal.

Varie: He's right on that.

Cad Bane: Wow.

Me: Azure that is amazing that you've been here in this part of Brazil for that long and this place gets most of its water from the Thunderstorms of the Catatumbo River that empties into Lake Maracaibo.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Oh I'm sorry we should introduce ourselves. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Azure: It's a great honor. Many of the people here have been telling me about all your adventures and how many villains you all took down.

Nico: Yeah we get that a lot.

Apeface: You might be immortal. But you can still die if there's nothing left of you.

William: Please don't take that the wrong way.

Azure: I know and I'm aware of that. But also there's someone here that is after me.

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: Who is it? Is it one of our enemies?

Azure: Yes and her name is Scarlett.

We gasped in shock!

Scarlett: Oh no! It's the evil version of me.

Me: She's here for you. She must be after you for the secret of your immortality.

Nico: Not while we're here. Azure we'll protect you from that red haired monster.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) As long as I get to bite her.

Colleen: (British Accent) Oh Fluffy you got the right idea.

Blitz: I need to start wearing a name tag.

Plastique: We can make one for you right now.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Oh Colleen and Blitz have always been like that on the team. It's part of how they are.

Me: That is pretty silly.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Azure: That must happen to you a lot Blitz?

Blitz: Ja you have no idea.

Exile: (Russian Accent) Well we won't let that red-haired monster win comrades.

Me: No we sure won't Exile.

Nico: We better get ready. Azure would you like to join us?

Azure: I would be honored.

Varie formed a ball of water for her and Azure jumped into it and she was gonna be a great addition to the team.

Ember McClain: Seriously, we can make a nametag for you right now if you want.

Blitz: I appreciate that. But only if I wear it just in case ja.

Me: Fair enough.

Crag: I've got one for you here.

Crag made one for him.

Blitz: Thanks Crag.

Crag: Anytime.

Nico: Okay now lets get ready.

Eli: (Senses something) Evil Scarlett is coming from the northwest. She's 10 kilometers and closing.

Nico: Lets get into entrance positions.

Vortex: Azure, if you want, I can make it rain for you.

Azure: Thanks but that won't be necessary.

Vortex: Okay.

Nico: Here she comes.

Evil Scarlett then came and she was on a jet ski and she had GLOWING RED EYES FULL OF EVIL AND HATE!

Then the spirits of the Ghosts of The Elemental Darkness appeared and swirled around her and they really went all over her and then converged and then a massive wave of water with mermaids splashed out of the lagoon and they were singing a powerful song and then we were surfing on the wave and then we came and landed in front of her.

Me: Fancy seeing you here in this part of the world.

Nico: And soon it will be the last time.

Kabuto: We know what you're planning to do.

Me: And we won't let that happen!

Evil Scarlett: I will have that mermaid!

Nico: Over my dead body!

Evil Scarlett: That can be arranged!

Nico: Bring it on 4 eyes!

Evil Scarlett: DON'T EVER CALL ME FOUR EYES!

She went at Nico and then May stepped in front of her and then punched her in the face and then punched her all over the place in the stomach and then kicked her in the face and stomach and kicked her into the ground!

Nico: Whoa! Nice one May.

May: Thanks.

Blaine: Magmar use Flamethrower!

Magmar fired a blast of fire and burned Evil Scarlett all over.

Gearhead: Nice jet ski. Mind if I take it?!

He took it.

Nico: Nice choice for your vehicle.

Gearhead: Thanks.

Adagio Dazzle: Time for the song of the sirens to go to work. Lets do it sisters.

Sonata Dusk: With pleasure.

Aria Blaze: Here we go.

The Dazzlings then sang their song of the Sirens as lightning struck all over and then Evil Scarlett got enraged and she was REALLY PISSED! Her negative energy flew right into us and made us incredibly powerful!

Azure: Whoa! That is intense! Why do I suddenly feel so powerful?

Nico: It's one of our many powers. We have the ability to absorb negative energy from hatred and it makes us more powerful.

Azure: Wow!

Ets: Yep. I think it's awesome and cool.

Firefly: Yo, Magmar. You think your fire's hot? Watch this.

He fired a blast of fire and it burned Evil Scarlett all over the place.

Magmar gave Firefly the thumbs up.

Nico: Yeah! Now lets see if this fire will hurt. NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and Nico fired a ball of fire and it hit Evil Scarlett and exploded into a powerful pillar of fire!

Eli: And this too!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted Evil Scarlett!

Lady Shiva, Carly Atlas, Arbormon, Tri-Klops, Kerbero Gangan, Multiplex, Shade, Larxene, Kitty, Villamax, Hydrax, Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel, Su Yung, Admiral Zhao, LeFou, Sunfire, Abacus Cinch, Witchfire, Lady Flamicorn, Kru'll the Eternal, Baddie Undine, Morpho and the Chocolate Sailor then Appeared

Nico: HOLY COW! Lady Shiva, Carly Atlas, Arbormon, Tri-Klops, Kerbero Gangan, Multiplex, Shade, Larxene, Kitty, Villamax, Hydrax, Pink Ranger Slayer, Weddinmon, Marcel, Su Yung, Admiral Zhao, LeFou, Sunfire, Abacus Cinch, Witchfire, Lady Flamicorn, Kru'll the Eternal, Baddie Undine, Morpho and the Chocolate Sailor. All you guys this time?

Tri-Klops: Nope it's actually Carly Atlas, Arbormon, Tri Klops, Kerbero Gangan, Multiplex, Shade, Larxene, Kitty, Villamax and Hydrax. The rest is extra battles.

Nico: Cool!

Carly: I see you guys made a new friend.

Maria: We sure did.

Arbormon: She'll make a good addition to the team.

Tri Klops: As long as she has water.

Me: Don't worry we have plenty of that.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Nico) We're proud of you for not slaughtering that piece of shit Umbridge.

Nico: Well she actually got turned to stone.

Multiplex: She wasn't worth killing anyway.

Me: She's now a big garden ornament in our garden.

?: That's good.

A figure came out and it was CRUSTACEO from episode 12 of Jungle Fury!

---

Crustaceo was a Rinshi with a strong shell and weaponry, which included a drill on his right arm that could shoot red energy blasts. He was summoned by Jellica, who ordered him to create a hole in the ocean to create a tornado-like whirlpool. In the first battle with the Rangers his whirlpool was destroyed by Master Finn. Later, Crustaceo attacked Casey, but was defeated by the Ranger's new Shark Sabers. When the other Rangers came, Crustaceo grew but in his giant form, was still defeated by the Shark Animal Spirit. However, he used his ability to control the Zord and made it attack the Rangers. In the third and final battle with the Rangers, Crustaceo again fought with Casey. As with their previous battle, Casey defeated him with the Shark Sabers and when he transformed into his giant form, he was defeated for good by the Jungle Pride Megazord with Shark Power.

---

Casey Rhodes: Crustaceo!

Crustaceo: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Jellica to create a hole in the ocean that would make a massive whirlpool!

Crustaceo: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Crustaceo: Is it true that Jellica is part of the Masters of Evil too?

May: She is. We know how loyal you are to her.

Olga Orromov: And she is an awesome archenemy for me as I am the gene-slammer of the most venomous jellyfish in the world. The Sea Wasp.

Crustaceo: That is awesome!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Kim Possible, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Tessa, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva - Lençóis Maranhenses National Park is a beautiful place.

---

Lady Shiva was first.

Lady Shiva: Lençóis Maranhenses National Park is sure a beautiful place. It's amazing that there are lagoons here.

Kim Possible: It sure is and they are just incredible.

Trixie Lulamoon: I must agree on that. They are beautiful lagoons too.

Triple Berry: Yeah they sure are and the lagoons are a really great temperature.

Flynn: Awesome place to have fun.

Cali: It sure is and it's really beautiful too.

Hugo: Yeah we saw this place on the Global Super Race and that was awesome.

Mags: Yeah that was so awesome.

Tessa: It sure is awesome though.

Ashi: I think so too. Lençóis Maranhenses National Park is awesome.

Spoiled Rich: It most sure is. I like it.

Lady Shiva: Lençóis Maranhenses National Park is a really beautiful place. The Lagoons are just magnificent. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: That was so awesome!

Trixie Lulamoon: A grand victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

## Haiku, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Riley, Joy, Anger, Fear, Sadness, Disgust, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas - Nico's Rescue and meeting a Medugonian Gene-Slammer

---

Carly Atlas was next.

Carly Atlas: (to Haiku) I bet Nico has a fun time on his rescue. He even met a Medugonian Gene-Slammer.

Haiku: He sure did and the prank we saw from the Weasley Brothers was amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: That prank was really cool! The Weasley Brothers using fireworks like that was really awesome!

Cozy Glow: I didn't know that the Weasley Brothers are awesome with pranks and fireworks like that.

Hex: You will love seeing what they can do Cozy Glow. They own a candy and prank store in Diagon Alley and it was awesome to see.

Riley Anderson: We'll have to show it to you sometime so you can see it for yourself. It's awesome.

Joy: Oh it sure is! I thought it was awesome.

Anger: Especially with the pranks that dealt with Umbridge!

Fear: She needed to be stopped or who knows what would have happened.

Sadness: She has no sadness at all.

Disgust: And the way she dressed was gross! EW!

Astro Man: Yeah I did not like the way she dressed.

Carly Atlas: Yeah I agree. Her clothes are nowhere near as sexy as mine.

Riley Anderson: You have great fashion taste Carly. But this outfit came with your transformation into a Dark Signer.

Carly Atlas: That's true and thanks Riley. Lets do it!

They fired waves of orange fire, stars, lightning, magic and bones and smashed her down.

Haiku: That was awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

# Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Nick Logan, Sh'Lainn Blaze, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) I heard Lincoln's rescue was against Badaxdra. How was it?

Kari: It was really awesome! And we all took that axe-bladed kaiju down with ease and reminded Dexter and his family about Toshi's awesome story and we all worked together to destroy him.

Angewomon: That story was really inspirational and strong.

Princess Celestia: It sure was. Also Dexter's parents were going to reprimand Dexter for his lab. But thankfully we helped them not do that.

Amber Morning: We had them see how much good that Dexter has done for the world and for the betterment of mankind and it was great.

Spotlight: It was great but they instead reprimanded Dee Dee for wrecking his lab.

Nick Logan: Yeah no kidding. She got grounded for 3 weeks.

Arbormon: Ouch! That is a stiff punishment.

Sh'Lainn Blaze: (Russian Accent) It sure was but I thing Dee Dee needs to have respect for her brothers privacy.

Arbormon: I agree on that. Dexter is a hard working kid and needs all the space he can get. Lets do it!

Tarantulas: This is always fun! Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Waspinator: Waspinator ready! Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down!

Kari: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Zick, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Mewtwo, Ash, Misty, Brock, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops - Meeting a Desrook Archfiend Gene-Slammer

---

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri Klops: (to Zick) I heard you guys met a Desrook Archfiend Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Zick: Her name is Layla Thomas and she is a goth girl.

Rainbow Dash: And she looks really awesome as a Desrook Archfiend and she defended Lincoln from the worst of Lori.

Scootaloo: The worst being when Lincoln accidentally flushed Lori's phone down the toilet. One day, Layla was walking through Royal Woods and she was going to visit Lincoln in The Loud House, but then, she heard the sound of screaming and the sound of smashing objects coming from The Loud House, and Layla knew that the sound of the screams could only come from one person: Lincoln. She then saw Lincoln ran outside, and when she saw him, he was in a full-blown panic. He then told me he accidentally destroyed Lori's phone by flushing it down the toilet, and when Lori found out, she went full bat-shit crazy and went on a destructive rampage and she was going to kill Lincoln. Then, that's when Layla saw the phone-obsessed control freak tyrant, Lori, and she was indeed bat-shit crazy, her eyes turned red and were filled with murderous and evil rage, and her teeth turned sharp. But, Layla wasn't going to let that control freak get away with trying to kill Lincoln over this accident, so she got into a brutal fight with Lori, and she really beat and pulverized her so badly, she had to be taken to the hospital and put in a full body cast. Lincoln hugged her tightly and she did the same. Lori got grounded for 9 months and her allowance was to pay for the damages.

Tri-Klops: OUCH! But that was really brave of Layla! She showed her no mercy.

Whirlwind: No kidding. And TLPS Mr. Wolf said that the Loud Kids dark sides are gonna get the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse put on them.

Tri-Klops: Can you remind me? What is that curse?

Zick: It's this. Lincoln fires powerful blasts of rainbow energy with crystals, and once it hits those who've embraced the darkness, the curse traps them inside of a crystal prison for all eternity, and it drains them of their negative energy and we will absorb that negative energy and convert it into positive energy, giving us all a massive power boost.

Tri-Klops: WOW! That is powerful.

Ash: Yeah it sure is.

Misty (Pokemon): I think it's fitting for them.

Brock: Absolutely. It'll be perfect for them too.

Krankenstein: Monster agree on that too.

Tri-Klops: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Zick: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Gaz Membrane, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Phineas, Ferb, Isabella, Perry the Platypus, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kerbero Gangan - Meeting Blaine and how he gave Ash a hard time

---

Kerbero Gangan was next.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Gaz) It's about time you guys met Blaine. Is it true that he gave Ash a hard time?

Gaz: Yes it sure is true. It took Ash two tries to beat him. The first was with Pikachu and then the next was with Charizard.

Princess Luna: But it was a really tough battle and worth the challenge.

Moondust: Yes it sure was tough from what we heard. But we're proud of Ash for that.

Snowdrop: We sure are. My strategy would have been to use an incredibly powerful water Pokemon on Blaine and his Magmar like Kyogre or Suicune.

Gari: That is a good strategy.

Blackout: Yes it sure is. That is a good strategy.

Phineas: Very well thought out.

Ferb: Yep.

Isabella: Awesome too.

Kerbero Gangan: It sure is. Glad you could come up with an awesome strategy like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Gaz: DARKNESS WINS!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Rex Salazar, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Circe, Cricket, Tuck, Skwydd, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex - Azure is a beautiful mermaid and she was in the lagoons for over 1,000 years

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) Azure's a beautiful mermaid. It's amazing how she was in the lagoons for over 1,000 years.

Rex Salazar: It sure is amazing. And the Lagoons are perfect for her here.

Pinkie Pie: They sure are and it's amazing.

Featherweight: I think it's really cool myself.

Sprocket: It sure is. I have a feeling that Azure will like it with the team.

Circe: She sure will like it.

Cricket: I think so too guys.

Tuck: Yeah she sure will. And her hair is beautiful too.

Skwydd: It sure is.

Multiplex: As beautiful as the sky. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Rex Salazar: ALL RIGHT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Black Widow, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Cricket Green, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade - Rarity's First Ambassador Mission

---

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) I heard Rarity had her first ambassador mission. How was it?

Black Widow: It was really fun. She went to meet the Kiramagers and she got to take down one of the Jamen.

Rarity: Oh it was so fun! I had a lot of fun on that one darlings.

Sweetie Belle: I can't wait to see who Rarity will be facing next.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that was so awesome. They took down Vise Jamen.

Shade: That is cool! Also did he really give Nico a bad headache?

Black Widow: He sure did. Nico had a vise clamped on his head and he was too tough to go through a headache like that.

Shade: Well just a forewarning that in the future when we have the usual battles with the Kiramagers Monsters you may face Tooth Decay Jamen.

Sweetie Belle: (CRINGES) I saw that one with Eli and me really felt the pain on that one!

Cricket Green: Yeah that one was painful.

Shade: Yeah no kidding! Rita Loud would have a field day on that one. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Black Widow: All right!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Volcana, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Firecracker Burst, Fire Skylanders, Kameo, Kalus, Zuko and Azula VS Larxene - Thank goodness we didn't go to Jonestown

Larxene was next.

Larxene: (to Volcana) Thank God you guys didn't go to Jonestown! (shudders) Especially with its' bad reputation.

Volcana: Yeah Jonestown is very infamous. Even after all these years in 1978, the deaths of 918 people still are felt all over the world.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was terrible back then. If Jim Jones was stopped in time they would have been saved.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah that was awful.

Firecracker Burst: He was a monster. What a horrible atrocity.

Sunburn: Yeah what a horrible place back then.

Kameo: It sure was. Jim Jones was a monster.

Kalus: He needed to be stopped but they didn't do so in time.

Zuko: If only something was done earlier then it would have been prevented.

Larxene: Yeah it would have. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Volcana: OH YEAH! FEEL THE BURN!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Lewa, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Chowder, Mung, Panini, Schnitzel, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty - During one of my rescues we met Moby Jerk and Johnny Bravo Met him a long time ago but if we met Johnny Bravo would all the women on the team beat him up?

---

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) During one of J.D.'s rescues, you guys met Moby Jerk, who Johnny Bravo met a long time ago. You think if we met Johnny Bravo himself, all the women on the team would beat him up?

Lewa: Absolutely. Johnny Bravo would get beaten to a pulp all over by every woman on the team. He may be an idiot but I think he just wants a friend or a woman that loves him.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he is a strange guy.

Starshine Sparkle: But he is crazy too. Even if all the women hate him he is a funny guy.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah he sure is.

Spyro: Johnny is a funny guy too. He has gotten into all kinds of painful and crazy shenanigans.

Chowder: That's true. He also has great hair too.

Panini: I agree on that one.

Mung: He also is a big strong and handsome fella.

Schnitzel: Radda radda. (Yes he sure is.)

Kitty: Yep he sure is. Even though many women hate his guts he is funny and silly. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, magic and energy and smashed her down.

Lewa: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Wes Collins, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Jack Dawson, Ember and Amorpho VS Villamax - Amazing that there is a lagoon filled desert in Northeastern Brazil

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) It's amazing that there is a lagoon filled desert in Northeastern Brazil. I thought water and deserts don't mix.

Wes: Well we found out in documentaries that the sand and gravel here is hard and doesn't let the water soak into the ground. It just collects here and makes perfect lagoons.

Applejack: That is really cool.

Apple Bloom: It sure is amazing too.

Flashwing: Yes it sure is.

Jack Dawson: I agree and in my years I didn't know this place was around.

Villamax: It is really cool. Wait aren't you Jack Dawson?

Jack Dawson: That's right and I was on the R.M.S. Titanic when it sank in 1912.

Wes: J.D. and everyone found him on the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean at 12,514 feet down and he was frozen in a block of ice. Miraculously the cold kept him alive and after 105 years they found him and thawed him out and he is now in the 21st Century.

Villamax: But that's impossible! The last survivor of the Titanic died in 2009 and there are no more survivors left after 110 years.

Jack Dawson: I was shocked myself and it took me a while to adjust.

Wes: J.D. called a press conference in Washington D.C. and told everyone about it.

Wes showed the press conference from chapter 213.

---

Me: Good afternoon everyone. I'm sorry for interrupting your afternoon time, but 6 hours ago me, my sister and my friends here made an incredible discovery near the wreckage of the sunken ship the Titanic. As you all know 105 years ago on April 15th, 1912 the R.M.S. Titanic hit an iceberg and sunk in the Northern Atlantic Ocean and resulted in the deaths of 1500 people. It was truly a terrible tragedy. Also as you all know there are no survivors of the Titanic left as of 2009. But that is where you are wrong. 6 hours ago we made an incredible discovery at 12,514 feet down. We found here Jack Dawson who was presumed deceased 105 years ago when the Titanic sunk. But miraculously he lived. We found him cryogenically frozen in a block of ice at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean near the wreck of the Titanic. We thawed him out and here he is 105 years later alive and well. The cold down at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean froze him in time in ice and miraculously kept him alive for 105 years. If any of you from either Europe or any part of the United States know Jack here from your family history please do not hesitate to come forward and speak to him and do everything you can to help him. Jack here is a man who has been through a terrible ordeal on the Titanic and he is in a completely different world than what he was in more than a century ago.

---

Villamax: Wow! That is incredible! Jack that must've been a huge shock.

Jack Dawson: It was. But I'm still learning here.

Villamax: Well take your time. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Wes: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Ino Yamanaka, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Mowgli, Shanti, Baloo, Bagheera, Tayuya, and Kabuto vs Hydrax - Evil Scarlett tried to destroy all of Pahkatew Island in British Columbia and then tried to hurt Maria and so on

---

Hydrax was next.

Hydrax: (to Ino) Evil Scarlett tried to destroy all of Pahkatew Island in British Columbia. And she also had the nerve to accuse Maria of planning to betray J.D.?!

Ino: YEAH! She would never do that! Carol saved Maria from herself!

Fluttershy: No she wouldn't. What a monster.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah no kidding. Evil Scarlett deserves to be locked away.

Stealth Elf: Yeah she needs to be sent to prison forever too.

Mowgli: I agree myself.

Shanti: I agree too.

Baloo: Yeah she is nothing but trouble.

Bagheera: Yes I agree myself.

Tayuya: Fuck that bitch!

Hydrax: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed her down.

Ino: YEAH! That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - Hogwarts is an amazing place

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Hogwarts is an Amazing Place.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure is and the magic and lessons it gives is awesome. I read the Harry Potter Books back when I was a little girl and they were awesome. Hogwarts has a history dating back to over 1,000 years ago in the 10th Century.

Himiko Toga: Yeah and it has a lot of magic and secrets waiting to be discovered.

Apple Bloom: The cool part is that it has 4 houses that were made by the 4 Great Founders.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah! Godric Gryffindor, Helga Hufflepuff, Rowena Ravenclaw and Salazar Slytherin.

Scootaloo: But what really infuriates me is that Salazar Slytherin thinks that ONLY Pureblood Wizards can learn magic. He was a total racist.

Diamond Tiara: He sure was. Thank goodness we destroyed him forever.

Silver Spoon: Yeah he has no right to decide that!

Misty Tredwell: I agree with you girls. What Voldemort, Salazar Slytherin and his followers did was unforgivable.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I agree there too. Voldemort was a genocidal racist. He was gonna wipe out the entire human race just so Pureblood Wizards can reign supreme. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - Terrible how Voldemort and his followers wanted to wipe out the entire human race

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: It's horrible how Voldemort and his followers wanted to wipe out the entire human race.

Marie Hernandez: Yeah no kidding! They were going to wipe out 7.3 billion innocent people. He called it Salazar Slytherin's "Noble Work." But in our eyes, that so-called Noble Work is nothing but Genocide, Murder, Racism and Pureblood Supremacy.

Ibara Shiozaki: Voldemort, Salazar Slytherin and their followers are nothing but faithless and heartless monsters that needed to be

destroyed.

Frozen Fright: Yeah no kidding! What they have done shows that they are monsters of pure evil.

Thunder Terror: J.D. said that everything that Voldemort did over the years REALLY makes his blood boil.

Magma Gloom: I don't blame him one bit for getting mad like that at people like Voldemort. Tom Marvolo Riddle was the Devil of Wizards.

Toxic Horror: What he did makes him 1,000,000,000 times worse than the devil himself.

Louie PoisonSea: He was beyond pure evil incarnate.

Weddinmon: Yeah no kidding. I'm glad he was destroyed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL 5 WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - Why does Voldemort want to destroy the entire human race?

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Why did Voldemort and his followers want to destroy the entire human race?

Nicole Hernandez: He wanted to achieve total Pureblood Dominance and the only way to do that was to destroy the entire human race and he also thought that all Muggleborn Wizards were inferior. And the only way to get rid of them was to kill them all. Including 7.3 billion people.

Marcel: THAT'S GENOCIDE AND RACISM ON A GRAND SCALE!

Star Swirl: That is beyond pure evil. Voldemort really was worse than the Devil himself.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He needed to be destroyed and thank goodness he was.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes thank goodness he was. He was beyond pure evil.

Mistmane: Yeah no kidding. What a ruthless and heartless monster.

Flash Magnus: Not to mention he was ugly too.

Mage Meadowbrook: So many people died because of him.

Gusty the Great: But at least Team Loud Phoenix Storm brought them all back.

Clover the Clever: Thank goodness for that too.

Carly Atlas: The best part is that anyone that anyone that follows the ways of Voldemort is declared a traitor. And they call it Voldemortism. It's like Nazism except for the Wizarding World. The Punishment: Eternal Imprisonment in The Comet Lovejoy Prison.

Marcel: Very good punishment and a good term. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette,

# Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung - Why does the Digimon Emperor want to rule the Digital World?

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: Why did the Digimon Emperor want to rule the Digital World.

Natasha Hernandez: Well it was a false rule actually. Ken Ichijouji was actually brainwashed. He was transformed from a sweet and kind boy into a ruthless and heartless tyrannical beast bent on ruling the Digital World with an Iron Fist.

Princess Celestia: But when Nico found out that he was going to use an old enemy of the Digidestined's past into making a Digimon, Nico snapped and swore to take him down by himself. Nico discovered his powers back then and killed Ken by accident.

Princess Luna: That was terrible that he went through all that.

Princess Cadance: Blame MaloMyotismon for all that. He transferred his essence into Nico to make him forever haunted by his past.

Minuette: And Xemnas resurfaced old foes inside Nico thus starting the 20 Days of Darkness.

Twinkleshine: Luckily we were all warned that it was all going to happen.

Su Yung: What was going to happen during those times?

Twinkleshine: Well from January 23rd to February 11th, 2021 we were dealing with those horrible events. First came beating up Skinner's mother Agnes, Then trying to take down King Stefan and his kingdom.

Lemon Hearts: Trying to through Daniel Mockridge out a window, trying to kill Burgundy.

Moondancer: Releasing the Sullen 6 from prison, Trying to kill the Flim Flam Brothers.

Lyra Heartstrings: Beat up Gary and Betty, Releasing Marge from her Prison Portrait.

Sunset Shimmer: Reading SpongeBob's Diary to Rotwood and posse, Trying to kill Iron Will.

Twilight Sparkle: And beat up Seifer and his gang in Twilight Town.

Su Yung: My goodness. And I heard about the Sullen 6. They did more terrible things.

Brittney: Yeah they sure did.

Misty Tredwell: Those 20 days will forever haunt the team for years to come.

Su Yung: I can tell. I'm sorry that happened to you all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and darkness and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao - What caused all of Nome to get sick in 1925

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: What caused all of Nome to get sick in 1925?

Catherine Iroh: I've actually read all about that back when I was younger and it was awful. What happened back then was a terrible Diphtheria Epidemic and kids were dying all over. They also ran out of Diphtheria Antitoxin and urgently requested for more. They tried to get it by sea but the pack ice came and prevented that. They tried to do it by air but whiteout conditions and blizzards made that impossible. The best way to get the medicine was get it up to Nenana in Northeastern Alaska which was 550 east of Nome. The fastest dogs were chosen for it and Balto went out to help them after they got lost. Balto came back and was declared a hero. And Alaska wasn't even a state back then until 1959.

Layla MacKenzie: That was really awesome. Lily helped Balto out too. That was really brave of her.

Sakura Avalon: Lily sure was brave there. We're really proud of her.

Madison Taylor: There's even an amazing statue of her in Nome and in New York City.

Chelsea: That is so awesome.

Nikki: That is really amazing too.

Rita (Cardcaptors): It sure is cool.

Kero: Yeah it sure was awesome for Lily.

Li: She is really brave to have endured treacherous and freezing conditions like that.

Yue (Cardcaptors): I heard that the musher was knocked unconscious and Lily and Balto took over for him.

Carly Atlas: That's right and it was awesome.

Misty Tredwell: I thought it was awesome too.

Admiral Zhao: Wow! Lily is a brave girl to have done that. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired a massive blast of fire and they fired waves of magic and elements and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: That was amazing!

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou - What was Himiko's favorite part of the whole competition

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: Out of this entire competition what was your favorite part of it?

Himiko Toga: My favorite part out of this whole thing was when we went to the islands all over the world. We did a lot of island hopping.

Princess Platinum: That was most fun in that.

Commander Hurricane: It sure was fun. I loved the islands myself.

Chancellor Puddinghead: That was awesome.

Smart Cookie: I thought so myself. I loved the part where we faced Dr. Salazar in Colombia. That was cool.

Private Pansy: That was really fun. I liked Venezuela.

Clover the Clever: It was all really fun.

Penance: I agree there too.

LeFou: It all really was fun in my opinion. Especially when I got to sing Nico the song I used to cheer up Gaston. That was cool!

Himiko Toga: That was awesome. That was another one of my favorite parts.

LeFou: It sure was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

Himiko Toga: ALL RIGHT! That was fun!

Princess Platinum: That was great!

---

## Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire - What was really amazing was how the Hernandez Sisters had a mission in Colombia

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) What was really amazing was how the Hernandez Sisters had that mission to redeem the Malenque Tribe in Colombia.

Rhonda Monroe: Yeah that was really awesome! We had no idea that they were given such a tremendous burden back then.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah that was really cool. They were chosen by the gods of the sun themselves to cleanse the Malenque and redeem them.

Izzy Moonbow: My guess is that after the plague backfired on them centuries ago they were sent into Purgatory and were forbidden to enter the afterlife until one of their descendants of future generations can destroy evil family members.

Sunfire: That is a most very good theory.

Hitch Trailblazer: That was a really awesome mission though.

Pipp Petals: It sure was and we're glad that their mission was done.

Zipp Storm: Same here. That was awesome.

Himiko Toga: It sure was cool.

Diamond Tiara: I thought it was amazing too.

Cozy Glow: Same here and we're happy that she redeemed the Malenque.

Sunfire: That is a good thing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and fire and smashed him down.

Rhonda Monroe: FIRE IS POWER!

Sunny Starscout: That was awesome!

## Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire - We did a lot of island hopping in the competition

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: You guys did a lot of Island Hopping in this entire competition.

Shinoa: We sure did and that was so awesome. We went to the islands of Palau, Mauritius, Comoros, Cayman Islands, Maldives and the Bahamas.

Me: Yeah we sure did and they were all really awesome to have fun and do those awesome challenges. Many of those islands were in Typhoon, Hurricane and Cyclone territory. Thank goodness we didn't go through a hurrican.

Brittany Gress: Yeah that is a good thing that didn't happen.

Witchfire: No kidding. And J.D. I heard you saw what it was like to be in a hurricane yourself.

Me: I sure did and it was terrifying. It felt like I was stuck in a huge swirling thunderstorm that was over 500 miles wide, 10 miles high and packed powerful winds, rain, lightning and energy.

Witchfire: Wow! That is incredible. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of blue fire and energy and smashed her down.

Shinoa Hiragi: TAKE THAT!

Me: (HOWLS) That was awesome!

## Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Allie Wilde, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sugarcoat, Sunny Flare, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle and Princess Cadance VS Abacus Cinch - What was your favorite movie growing up

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: What was your favorite movies growing up?

Irena Malkovich: Oh that is a tough one but I have so many of them. I liked The Little Mermaid because it was an awesome story.

Allie Wilde: I like Tarzan. So awesome.

Indigo Zap: I liked the Air Bud Movies. They were awesome.

Lemon Zest: They are cool. I liked FernGully. That was cool.

Sugarcoat: Star Trek for me because it had a lot of logical fun.

Sunny Flare: I liked The Rescuers. Great series there.

Sour Sweet: I liked Robin Hood from Disney and that was awesome.

Frosty Orange: The Ice Age Movies for me.

Twilight Sparkle: Those movies are all awesome. I mostly am a documentary lover myself.

Princess Cadance: I like all movies and they were awesome.

Abacus Cinch: They are awesome too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

Irena Malkovich: Canada is awesome!

Indigo Zap: YEAH!

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn - (ANGRY ABOUT EVA BEING MADDER THAN SHE IS)

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 그 어느 때보다 나를 미치게 만드는 것은 나보다 더 미치고 더 화를 내는 토탈 드라마의 아픈 패배자가 있다는 것입니다! 나도 그것을 위해 에바를 파괴할 것이다! 그녀는 그녀를 보면 나를 아프게합니다! (What makes me madder than ever is that there is one of the Total Drama sore losers that is madder and more infuriated than me! I will destroy Eva for that too! She makes me sick looking at her!)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 에바에게 그렇게 화를 낸 것에 대해 당신을 조금도 비난하지 않습니다. 그녀의 모습은 그녀가 한 조각의 인간성도 남아 있지 않고 영원히 저주 받아야 할 분노와 분노에 사로 잡힌 괴물에 불과하다는 것을 보여줍니다. 그녀의 부모는 절대적으로 사악한 괴물을 낳았습니다! (I don't blame you one bit for getting mad at Eva like that. What she is shows that she is nothing but an angry and rage obsessed monster that has no humanity left in her one bit and for that she needs to be cursed forever. Her parents gave birth to an absolutely evil monster!)

Sam S.L.: Yeah she is a total Rage-aholic!

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 그 성난 괴물은 그녀가 뼛속까지 순수한 악이며 우리 모두가 안전하려면 영원히 감옥에 있어야 한다는 것을 보여주고 있습니다. (That raging monster is showing that she is pure evil to the core and she needs to be in prison forever for all of us to be safe.)

Finn: I agree too. Eva is a monster!

Princess Bubblegum: A totally unhinged and unstable rage-aholic monster.

Flame Princess: Yeah she is pure evil.

Eli: No kidding. And I don't think any amount of Anger Management therapy can do her any good.

Lady Flamicorn: 나는 당신 모두와 거기에 동의합니다. 하지만 그녀를 보면 백만 개의 태양의 힘으로 그녀를 태워버릴 것입니다! 해보자! (I agree there with all of you. But if I see her I will incinerate her with the power of a million suns! Lets do it!)

They fired waves of fire and candy and elements and smashed her down.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) Awesome job comrades!

Sam S.L.: Yeah baby!

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal - We have met lots of cavepeople over the years

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: We met lots of amazing Cavepeople over the years.

Logan White: Yes we sure have and that is so awesome.

Tyranno Hassleberry: Boy we sure did. I thought it was really awesome seeing prehistoric people in the 21st Century.

Aylene Carter: It sure is cool.

Littlefoot: Yeah no kidding. That is so awesome.

Cera: I think it's really cool.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Spike nodded.

Kru'll the Eternal: I agree too with all of you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Logan White: YEAH! (TYRANNOSAURUS ROAR!)

Tyranno Hassleberry: That was so awesome!

---

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine - Amazing how beautiful the oceans and the islands all over the world are

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: It's amazing how beautiful the oceans and the islands all over Earth are.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) I think they are all awesome myself too. They are really beautiful.

Bai Tza: They sure are and it's amazing that there are so many of them all over the world too.

Maria: They sure are cool and beautiful. Many places all over the world are.

Girl Jordan: Yes they are awesome and beautiful.

Genki: I think so too. They are cool.

Holly: I agree on that too.

Baddie Undine: Me too. It's awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

Laniya Momoshiki: ALL RIGHT!

Bai Tza: YEAH BABY!

---

## Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water) - Eva sure has a nasty and explosive temper that needs to be stopped

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Eva has one nasty explosion temper and she needs to get that stopped.

Laura Wynn: In all honesty I don't think any amount of anger management techniques are gonna stop her.

Crysta: No I don't think they will.

Laney: That girl is a monster that is bent on destruction.

Ren: Yeah she gets mad at the slightest of things.

Tula: Eva is a raging beast.

Ioz: Chongo-Longo she sure is!

Niddler: Yeah no kidding!

Morpho: Yes I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Laura Wynn: YEAH BABY!

---

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor - We cursed a bunch of the sore losers and had a lot of great missions on this whole competition.

---

The Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: We cursed a bunch of the sore losers of Total Drama and had a lot of great missions on this whole competition.

Sonnya Furya: Boy we sure did and they all were so much fun!

Mary Knudson: Yeah we all had a lot of fun on this entire competition!

Lola: Yeah no kidding! This entire competition was great.

Lori: I agree there. It was all literally awesome.

Chocolate Sailor: Shame we all didn't go to Switzerland or Belgium. That would have been cool to make chocolates there.

Sonnya Furya: And I do love great chocolate.

Chocolate Sailor: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sonnya Furya: YEAH!

Mary Knudson: OH YEAH!

---

Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Cana Alberona, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lucy Loud VS Crustaceo

---

Crustaceo was next.

Nico: This will be fun!

Nico teleported and opened Crustaceo's safe and it had a bunch of swords and books called the Swords and Spellbooks of the Thunderbird, large swords with the symbol of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged electric blue blades, large thunderbird wings for the crossguards, large electric blue gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large electric blue gems with surrounding thunderbird wings for the pommels and large electric blue leatherbound spellbooks with a Thunderbird and electric blue gem on the covers of the spellbooks and in the spellbooks are some awesome lightning spells which are bound to give enemies a nasty shock. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Cana Alberona: This will be fun!

Rangers: CLAW CANNON! POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

RJ: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Crustaceo and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Crustaceo you have failed this country!

Cana Alberona: That was really fun.

Then a teal green light appeared on on Cana's right ring finger and it formed into a new Spirit Ring. It was a teal green Hermit Crab Spirit Animal Ring!

Cana Alberona: My own Spirit Animal Ring!

Isabelle came.

Isabelle: The Hermit Crab spirit is perfect for you Cana. It represents comfort, calculation, intelligence, patience, resourcefulness, communication, being social and scavenging.

Cana Alberona: Wow! That is awesome.

Then a teal light appeared and it landed in her hand and it was a HERMIT CRAB ZORD ANIMAL CRYSTAL!

Cana Alberona: The Hermit Crab Wild Zord Crystal.

Nico: That is awesome.

Cana then had a Crystal Saber appear too.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Evil Scarlett!

Gia: This is for saying all that stuff to Maria, bitch!

POW!

She punched Evil Scarlett in the face and broke her nose!

Nico: Nice shot Gia. But yeah! You had no right to talk that way to Maria!

Carol: Especially to someone that I love like a sister!

KROW!

Carol did a drop kick and smashed her feet into her face!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Nico, Eli, me, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenryoku Zenkai Cannons!

Nico: (Turns Dial) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

Nico summoned the Blue Gorenger, Green JAKQ, Pink Gokaiger, Gold Go-Busters, and Yellow Lupinranger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

Eli summoned the Green Zyuranger, Black Abaranger, Pink Kyoryuger, and Gold Ryusoulger!

Me: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

I summoned the Yellow Sun Vulcan, Pink Liveman, Green Jetman, Blue Gingaman, White Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Me: Darn shame there were only three Sun Vulcan Rangers back then.

Zarya Moonwolf: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Goggle V, Green Ohranger, White Magiranger, Black Goseiger, and Orange ToQger!

Jared: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Jared summoned the Blue Turboranger, Green Carranger, Yellow Boukenger, Black Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE PLATOON NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers!

Nico: Lets get her!

We went at her and pulverized and smashed her all over the place.

SMASH POW BLAM WHAP WHOMP THWOMP BIFF CRACK KROW!

Blitz: Hope you like me when I bite you!

CHOMP!

He bit her right in her butt!

KROW BLAM SMASH WHAP BIFF SMASH!

Colleen was smashing her all over with powerful kicks!

Exile: (Russian Accent) Hope you like getting cold feet!

He fired blasts of ice lasers from his eyes and froze Evil Scarlett up to her waste in ice.

Hunter (Road Rovers): MUZZLE HER BOY!

Muzzle: REAH!

He was released and Muzzle lunged at Evil Scarlett and roared ferociously and smashed, pulverized and ripped her apart!

Seeryn, Gintanai and Wrenges blasted and pulverized Evil Scarlett all over the place with incredible fury!

Ariana the Banshee, Kim, Flywheels, Sabrina, Ripster and Freeway used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Flywheel's Laser Cannon, Freeway's Homing Grenades and Ariana, Kim, Ripster and Sabrina's powers 100-fold!

Ariana the Banshee and Kim: SPY BANSHEE BLAST!

Flywheels and Sabrina (Pokemon): PSYCHIC LASER MEGABLAST!

Ripster and Freeway: SHARK GRENADE ULTRA BLAST!

Trickster and Raimundo: TRICK WIND BLAST!

Firefly and Lola: FIRESTORM INCINERATION BLAST!

Plastique and Shope: EXPLOSIVE LIGHTNING ENERGY BURST!

Whiteout and Squirrel Girl: WHITE SQUIRREL NUT SHOWER!

Ghost and Ariel: MAELSTROM OF NEPTUNE!

Gearhead and Thor: LIGHTNING JETSKI BLAST!

Molten Man and Kaz: VOLCANIC LAVA DELUGE!

Loki and May: ICE OF MISCHIEF BLAST!

Cad Bane and Jack Landors: CORUSCANT MEGABLAST!

Vortex and Aerrow: STORM OF JUSTICE BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Nico, Lana, Lola and Scarlett: GENEROSITY OF JUSTICE JEWEL STORM!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Herbie, Scarlett, Azure, Tecna and Maggie: BLUE TECHNOGENIUS SUPERBLAST!

They fired waves of energy and jewels.

Lincoln: FISH ELEMENT STYLE: ARMORHEADS!

Jinx (League of Legends): FISH EXPLOSION STYLE: AIRSAC CATFISH!

Peni Parker: FISH WEB STYLE ASIAN CARP!

Jessica Shannon: FISH STING STYLE: PENCILFISH!

Yuna Kamihara: FISH WATER STYLE: PANCAKE BATFISH!

Toph: FISH EARTH STYLE: PARADISE FISH!

Tatsumaki: FISH WIND STYLE: PUFFERFISH!

Hilda: (British Accent) FISH FIRE STYLE: SAILFISH!

Kyoko: FISH LIGHTNING STYLE: SUCKERFISH!

Misako: FISH LAVA STYLE: ALLIGATOR GAR!

R. Mika: FISH LIGHT STYLE: RAINBOW TROUT!

Juri HAn: FISH DARK STYLE: BULLHEAD SHARK!

Giga Mermaid: FISH WATER STYLE: BLACK DRAGONFISH!

Menat: FISH STAR STYLE: BARRACUDA!

Kei: FISH LIGHT STYLE: DARTFISH!

Yuri: FISH DARK STYLE: EAGLE RAY!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said fish.

Lincoln and his harem: FISH FINAL SMASH: FISHY RAMPAGE!

They summoned all the fishes from all around to attack Evil Scarlett and the blasts all hit her and smashed her all over and then Bobby trapped her in a crystal and then I put the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse on her and beamed her over to the Pluto Prison.

Scarlet: My Dark Side's finally been taught a lesson.

Shade: She sure has.

Larxene: Serves that bitch right for insulting Maria.

Kitty: Like Maria would ever do that!

Nico: Yeah!

Villamax: And now, tomorrow's the last challenge.

Hydrax: I can't even believe there's only 1 left already!

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Don: And the last challenge is gonna be in Mexico. You're gonna be in for an awesome time in that one.

?: I will make you all pay for what you did in destroying me and sending me to prison, Cooper Gang!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs

orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Sly Cooper: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, General Tsao.

A figure came out, and it was none other than General Tsao, another old enemy of Sly Cooper from long ago.

Brittney Knudson: I should've known you'd come crawling out from the grave again, General Tsao, you just don't even know when to quit, do you?

General Tsao: I will have my revenge on you for ruining my plans, Cooper Gang!

Then, Giga Mermaid fired a powerful blast of blue energy and water at General Tsao, and got him all wet.

Giga Mermaid: I've had it up to hear with you to last a lifetime, you walking feather duster.

Suddenly, Giga Mermaid's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with ocean waves and mermaids, and as she approached General Tsao, she left blue energy, ocean waves, and mermaids with every step. Then, Giga Mermaid was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with water and ocean waves surrounding it, there was a mermaid swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Giga Mermaid emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Giga Mermaid grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long dark blue hair that runs past her hips with jellyfish worn as hair accessories, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with ocean waves and mermaids surrounding her, she has a mermaid with the Water Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead and she still has her large blue jewel on her forehead, and suddenly, Giga Mermaid felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive dark blue angel wings with green tips on the large dark blue feathers with drops of water coming from them, sprouted out of her back, she has on mermaid earrings with dark blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji in her hands on her fish fin-like ears and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with dark blue crystal links and a Thunderbird and a mermaid with dark blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji for the pendant, she has on a dark blue sleeveless blouse, light blue strapless sea shell bra with green phoenix on it, green fish-scale pants with ocean waves on the legs on her legs, green sandals, and a long sleeveless dark blue trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails, and a mermaid surrounded by ocean wavs on the back, and Giga Mermaid has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger, and we saw that she also has her large dark green mermaid tail.

Giga Mermaid has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold fish head with dark blue gems for eyes and a large dark blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle above her waist, along with her belt of light blue fins around her hips, and large pink fins poking out from underneath, large dark blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large dark blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large dark blue Protector of The Secrets of The Mermaids spellbook on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the mermaid that said, "Giga Mermaid, Queen of the Mermaids, Friend of Shantae, Protector of The Mermaid's Secrets, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Water and Mermaids."

ギガマーメイド、マーメイドの女王、シャンティの友人、マーメイドの秘密の守護者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして水と人魚のマスター

Giga Mermaid has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE MAELSTROM MERMAID ANGEL OF AQUATIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Suddenly, we saw that Giga Mermaid and the many mermaids in Lincoln's harem now have new large swords on their backs called Poseidon's Ocean Swords of Maelstrom Justice, which were created with the merging of the Swords of Poseidon along with the Swords of The Neptune Crusaders, they're new large swords with 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blades with mermaids and the Greek God of the Seas, Poseidon, and the symbol of The Neptune Crusaders, etched on the blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer blue fish-scaled decorated handles, and large colored gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels.

We were amazed by the Super Angel Infinity transformation of Giga Mermaid, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes, but when General Tsao saw it, he flew into a rage and tried to fire a blast of black magic to kill her, but he couldn't, as he was unaware Lincoln stripped him of his black magic before we came to French Guinea. Then, Giga Mermaid fired a powerful blast of blue energy with ocean waves and it hits General Tsao, and it drowned him.

Lincoln: Wow, Giga Mermaid, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Giga Mermaid: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Maelstrom Mermaid and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we**

**deep fry this evil chicken?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Giga Mermaid.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that bad piece of poultry.**

Lincoln and Giga Mermaid went after General Tsao, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, dark blue energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Mermaids, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, they attacked him with their massive swords, and they slashed off his armor, and then, Lincoln fired a powerful blast of fire, and the blast fried him, and it turned him into a cooked whole chicken for dinner tonight, and his spirit was then Super Hakaied for good and banished to Oblivion. We cheered wildly as Lincoln and Giga Mermaid holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Giga Mermaid's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive dark blue angel wings are permanent.

Giga Mermaid: That's it for that bad chicken and we have dinner for tonight. Thanks for helping me with taking care of that bad chicken, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Giga Mermaid.

Suddenly, Giga Mermaid wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Giga Mermaid's waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Giga Mermaid's face, they kissed passionately as Giga Mermaid wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she'd placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, along with ocean waves crashing behind them, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and we heard mermaids singing, along with the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that was so awesome. And thanks to Lincoln and Giga Mermaid, we've got dinner tonight.

Me: And we got rid of another enemy of The Cooper Gang for good.

Panda King: That's correct, J.D., and thanks to Giga Mermaid and Lincoln, my daughter will never be threatened by General Tsao ever again.

Me: This was definitely an awesome day, first on your rescue, Nico, we got rid of Delores Umbridge for good in Hogwarts, then on Lincoln's rescue, we destroyed Badaxdra and we helped Dexter from getting a reprimand about his lab from his parents, we found mermaids in the awesome lagoons of Lencois Maranhenses National Park, we also thrashed Evil Scarlett who was really and insanely mad with us, and Lincoln and Giga Mermaid fried General Tsao and Super Hakaied his spirit for good.

Nico: And there's more where that came from.

Me: We have one last challenge after this.

Scarlett: (To the viewers) This was so awesome and fun. We have one last challenge left. Hope you are ready for the finisher.

Nico: Yep.

We went back to the Floating Fortress for the last challenge in Mexico.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Part 11 done.

French Guiana was awesome. But this chapter was for the awesome Lencois Maranhenses National Park and it was beautiful. Nico's next rescue is gonna be in on Gemina and we're gonna go after one of the minor enemies of the Mysticons and we're going to face Star-Goyle. Nico, me, Azulongmon and Eli are gonna go and we're also going to meet an Electrudinea gene-slammer named Ariana "Blitz" Wolfenstein and she is a funny girl that makes awesome jokes about everything and even insults bad guys all over. She even has s hig in a comedy club and is Nico's friend in Cooking Class. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the awesome movie Courage the Cowardly Dog episode Curtain of Cruelty and they are also going to meet an Evil HERO Sinister Necrom Gene-Slammer named Reggie McDonald is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she is one of the strongest umbrakinesis masters ever. She also has beaten Lynn in any sport ever known. Also she protected Lincoln from Lynn's wrath many times before and even during the worst of her fury. The next chapter for the last part of the competition is gonna be in Mexico and we're going to face Alejandro for the grand finale of the contest and he is gonna do everything he can to try and kill us and get the prize money for himself. We're going to face him in Mexico City and we're going to fight him in a castle and it will be deadly.

See you all tomorrow

# RIDONCULOUS RACE FINALE - Mexico

Flying over the land of Gemina, me, Nico, Azulongmon and Eli were soaring through the skies and we were excited for this next rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Azulongmon.

Azulongmon: Not a problem Nico and it's an honor to go with you on a rescue.

Nico: Glad you can come.

Me: And the rescue is over in Gemina. That's interesting.

Eli: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Nico: Me too.

Azulongmon: It will be interesting to see who we'll meet next.

Me: I have a feeling it's one of the Mysticons minor enemies.

Eli: Same here.

Nico: Azulongmon, I can imagine that being a Sovereign isn't easy as it looks.

Azulongmon: It never is. Lots of massive responsibility and duties protecting Digimon of all shapes, sizes and levels.

Nico: Wow that is big.

Me: It sure is. Just as big and powerful as Team Loud Phoenix Storm's job.

Eli: No kidding. That is amazing.

Nico: It really is.

Eli: Yep.

Nico: But still, I'm glad to have you as part of the core 310.

Azulongmon: Same here Nico. I'm honored too.

Me: Awesome.

Eli: (Senses something) Whoa I sense an evil force coming.

Nico: Oh boy.

Me: Is that it right there?

We saw a figure and it was STAR-GOYLE!

Nico: Whoa is that a gargoyle!?

Me: That's a Star-Goyle. Zarya told me all about him.

Nico: He sure looks ugly.

Eli: Yep.

Nico: Necrafa's gone. And yet, enemies of the Mysticons still come?!

Me: This must be one of their minor enemies.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Eli: I'm ready to kick this guys ugly butt!

Azulongmon: Me too!

Nico: Hey, ugly! Mind keeping it down? People are trying to go about their days!

Me: YEAH!

The Star Goyle roared.

Azulongmon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING WHIP!

He fired a beam of lightning and it grabbed the Star Goyle and smashed him all over.

Me: Try this on!

I fired a blast of fire and burned him!

But then a huge Electrudinea appeared and latched onto the Star-Goyle and sucked it dry of its energy.

Electrudinea: (In a Girl's voice) (German Accent) Und that brings an end to that bid starry bat! (Laughs)

Nico: I had a feeling it was you Ariana "Blitz" Wolfenstein.

The Electrudinea reverted back and she was a girl with golden hair and black and yellow clothes.

Ariana Wolfenstein: Wunderbar to see you again Nico. Ja.

Me: You're from Germany. And your jokes are funny.

Ariana Wolfenstein: Und Tazma met a shadowy grave.

We laughed!

Azulongmon: You know Tazma met her end before this year, right?

Ariana Wolfenstein: Ja und she made a death wish in the form of shadow death.

We laughed!

Nico: That was funny.

Me: Yep. I can tell that she is funny and awesome.

Eli: Yep.

Azulongmon: What is your best memory of Nico?

Ariana Wolfenstein: Mein favorite is when we did a really hilarious prank on a local bully. We tied a rope to his leg wnd then dropped an anvil over a cliff und he went through many traps like garbage, sludge, filth und more.

Me: Oh that is funny!

Nico: Yep. The old Cartoon Pile Smash Prank. So funny!

Nico and Ariana then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Ariana Wolfenstein: Und I did too Nico.

Me: Aww.

Eli: This was awesome.

Me: Yep.

Azulongmon: And that's another of the enemies of the Mysticons destroyed.

Me: Yep.

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: But you are funny Ariana.

Nico: You'd get along great with Luan.

Ariana Wolfenstein: Yeah I'm sure I would.

Nico: Yep.

We went back home.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda

(Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Baihumon are heading to Nowhere, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nineteen girls there, but we're also going to help Courage and Francesca in stopping Floyd, who unleashed his Curtain of Cruelty on Nowhere and made all of Nowhere cruel and mean.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Nowhere, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nineteen girls there, but we're also going to help Courage and Francesca in stopping Floyd, who unleashed his Curtain of Cruelty on Nowhere and made all of Nowhere cruel and mean.

Nico: That's right, big guy. We're not affected because we have the power to absorb negative energy and convert it into positive energy, which makes us stronger.

We saw our rainbow energy auras with elemental forces, animals, and mythological figures flaring up like crazy, as we were getting stronger and stronger.

Me: Yeah, and Francesca said she, Courage, and Muriel weren't affected because of her homemade fabric softener that she used to wash the clothes.

Nico: And Courage also uses it on his fur, which makes his fur soft and fluffy.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's both awesome and .

Lori: Wait, I literally remembered using some of that homemade fabric softener Muriel had for our clothes as well, so not only are we protected because of our powers.

Luna Loud: But, we're also protected by that homemade fabric softener, dudes.

Lincoln: That's right, Luna. And thanks for joining us on our rescue, Baihumon.

Baihumon: You're welcome, Lincoln. So, do you have a plan on how to get everyone back to normal?

Lincoln: In fact, I do, I recreated Muriel's homemade fabric softener and I'm going to throw it into the machine that makes the Curtain of Cruelty, and it'll turn it into the Curtain of Compassion, and this curtain will get everyone back to normal, except for Eustace, who's probably gone after Courage and Francesca.

Me: And just in case, I got a rolling pin to hit him with.

Nico: (Snickers) Smart one.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nineteen girls calling for help, along with hearing the sound of a loud scream. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nineteen girls, along with Courage and Francesca, but they've been cornered by Floyd, and he's going to harm them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nineteen girls, along with Courage and Francesca, but they've been cornered by Floyd, and he's going to harm them.

?: That cruel mad scientist, let's teach him a lesson.

Suddenly, we saw an Evil HERO Sinister Necrom appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice coming from the Evil HERO Sinister Necrom, I knew it was you, Reggie McDonald, but we'll have to talk later. We've got to put a stop to Floyd and stop his Curtain of Cruelty.

We rushed on over to Floyd's lab, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit Floyd and that allowed the nineteen girls to get away, and Courage and Francesca joined us. When Floyd saw us, he was enraged.

Floyd: Why aren't any of you affected by my Curtain of Cruelty?!

Lincoln: You're not getting the answer, Floyd. We're putting a stop to your Curtain of Cruelty and getting everyone back to normal.

Lincoln then tossed the bottle of Muriel's homemade fabric softener into the machine that produced the Curtain of Cruelty, and it turned light blue and it was transformed into The Curtain of Compassion and it spread throughout all of Nowhere, and it changed everyone back to normal, and it removed Floyd's cruelty and made him kind. When he saw what he did was wrong, he apologized to us.

Eustace Bagge: You're mine, Stupid Dog!

Lincoln: Here, Francesca. You're going to need this. (To Floyd) Floyd, I don't want you to see this.

Floyd covered his eyes, and Francesca hits Eustace on the head with a rolling pin that Lincoln gave her.

BONK!

Eustace Bagge: OOOWW! What did I do?!

We laughed at the scene.

Me: That scene always cracks me up.

We then got out of there, and we got Muriel out of the rehabilitation center, and she was happy to see us, and Lincoln gave her a bottle of her homemade fabric softener. We found out he had an extra one to give to Muriel, while he used the first bottle to turn the Curtain of Cruelty into the Curtain of Compassion.

Lincoln: That's it for the Curtain of Cruelty. (To Reggie McDonald) And it's so good to see you again, Reggie McDonald.

Reggie McDonald: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Reggie McDonald and they hugged, and Reggie McDonald was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were thirteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Reggie McDonald: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Reggie McDonald, she's another local girl from Michigan, and she's not only another of my Guardian Angels, she's one of the strongest umbrakineses masters ever, and she's also protected me from Lynn's wrath many times before and even during the worst of her fury, and she's also beaten Lynn in every sport ever known.

We gasped in shock, and we saw Lynn turn pale.

Nico: Whoa, so she's not only a strong umbrakinesis master, but she's also an awesome athlete who's beaten Lynn in every sport ever known, and protected you from her wrath many times before and even during the worst of her fury, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: And because of Lynn turning pale, this is one story that's going to be heard later on. Let's get you back to normal, Reggie.

Reggie McDonald: No need, Lincoln.

Reggie McDonald reverted back to normal, and she is a beautiful 18-year-old girl with long flowing crimson red hair, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the Dark Kanji emblazoned on her forehead, and she has massive crimson red and black angel wings with stars, as she reigned in the power of Evil HERO Sinister Necrom, and she's dressed in a sleeveless crimson red checkerboard vest, sleeveless crimson red midriff top, crimson red plaid skirt, crimson red pants, crimson red high heels, and long crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Evil HERO Sinister Necrom.

Lincoln: Wow, that's one awesome outfit, Reggie, and I got you a little something for you.

Lincoln also gave her a massive Evil HERO Sinister Necrom-themed sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged dark red blade with the Evil HERO Sinister Necrom etched on it, large crimson red and black angel wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large crimson red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Reggie McDonald: Wow, I also love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Reggie McDonald's neck with crimson red gems on the gold lightning bolts and crimson red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Reggie McDonald: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Reggie.

Reggie McDonald had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body, and he leaned down and kissed Reggie McDonald on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the nineteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nineteen girls are Kugisaki Nobara, Ieiri Shouko, and Zenin Maki from Jujutsu Kaisen, Ruu the Elf from Elf 17, Sonan Kyouko, Goya Sewashiko, Kiyuna Kiriko, Majikina Soriko, Rikantz Seaberry, and Tomoyose Moriko from Daimidaler: Prince vs. Penguin Empire, Tiffa Adill, Ennil El, Paala Sys, Sala Tyrrell, and Toniya Malme from After War Gundam X, Kohinata Hikari, Ooki Futaba, Katori Mato, and Ninomiya Ai from

Amanchu.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kugisaki Nobara, Ieiri Shouko, Zenin Maki, Ruu the Elf, Sonan Kyouko, Goya Sewashiko, Kiyuna Kiriko, Majikina Soriko, Rikantz Seaberry, Tomoyose Moriko, Tiffa Adill, Ennil El, Paala Sys, Sala Tyrrell, Toniya Malme, Kohinata Hikari, Ooki Futaba, Katori Mato, and Ninomiya Ai.

Nico: From Jujutsu Kaisen, Elf 17, Daimidaler: Prince vs. Penguin Empire, After War Gundam X, and Amanchu, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kugisaki Nobara: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kugisaki Nobara and the other eighteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Floyd, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-

Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold Cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large

Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kugisaki Nobara: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eighteen clones of himself, and he and the eighteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kugisaki Nobara: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nineteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kugisaki Nobara, Ieiri Shouko, Zenin Maki, Ruu the Elf, Sonan Kyouko, Goya Sewashiko, Kiyuna Kiriko, Majikina Soriko, Rikantz Seaberry, Tomoyose Moriko, Tiffa Adill, Ennil El, Paala Sys, Sala Tyrrell, Toniya Malme, Kohinata Hikari, Ooki Futaba, Katori Mato, and Ninomiya Ai with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS Flying Fortress and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they saw the villain we went after was Floyd, who unleashed his Curtain of Cruelty on Nowhere so everyone can share his cruel pain.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in throwing a bottle of Muriel's homemade fabric softener into the machine and turned it into the Curtain of Compassion and got everyone there back to normal and removed Floyd's cruelty and made him kind and compassionate, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Reggie McDonald now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and everyone laughed at Francesca bonking Eustace Bagge in the head with a rolling pin when he tried to go after us.

---

After Lincoln's rescue in Nowhere, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Reggie McDonald saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Reggie McDonald: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Reggie, and now, I can also defend myself.

Reggie McDonald: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Reggie. So, how did you protect Lincoln from Lynn's wrath before and even during the worst of her fury?

Reggie McDonald: You'll like hearing this, Nico, along with everyone else. You see, before Lynn had her Dark Side removed, she was a rude, disgusting, obnoxious, wild, heartless, overly competitive, sore loser pig with bad manners and smelled like a gym bag. I beat her in every sport ever known, and she's wanted to destroy me ever since. But, I've also found out from Clyde and the others that she'd beaten up Lincoln so many times, it wasn't funny, and when I saw Lincoln with bruises all over his body and him crying his heart out, I was so mad, I wanted to break every bone in Lynn's body for what she did to her little brother. But, I had to think about Lincoln, and I know he loves his family with all his heart, it was right from there, I hugged him and he hugged me back as he really cried his heart out. From then on, I swore to always protect Lincoln from Lynn's wrath, and many times before I've pulverized that into the dirt.

And here's where I really protected Lincoln during the worst of Lynn's fury: one day, when Lincoln and I were having fun at Gus' Games and Grub, Lynn barged in and she was mad as heck and her eyes were really red with rage and insanity. She was mad that Lincoln washed her favorite jersey. Lincoln told me her favorite jersey was really starting to stink up the house and it was also causing everyone to get into hazmat suits, because it stank badly and it also didn't help she also farted like crazy. Lynn was so mad at Lincoln for what he did in washing her favorite jersey, she wanted to kill him and leave him to die in a pool of blood, and she had a knife with her. When I saw the shine coming from the knife, I knew she went off the deep end. So, I decided to show Lincoln my gift: I was a strong master of umbrakinesis, and I fired blasts of darkness at her, and they hit her and then, I fired another blast of darkness, and it trapped Lynn inside a sphere of darkness and she drops her knife, and I put it in an evidence bag to show Mr. and Mrs. Loud. After I was done, Lynn got grounded for ten months for trying to kill Lincoln in a fit of rage, and she was put into an isolation cube in the basement, and was ordered to stay away from Lincoln during that time.

We were shocked.

Me: Whoa, you sure are an awesome Guardian Angel of Lincoln, if you defended him from Lynn's wrath, and even during the worst of her fury.

Nico: And you also showed Lincoln your powers with umbrakinesis, that's really incredible.

Reggie McDonald: And I've also seen the Ridonculous Race, you guys put some of the Total Drama sore losers in their place.

Lincoln: And I've also inflicted them with some pretty powerful curses after we've beaten them down, and we've also taken down villains that we've dealt with in the past and had returned from the dead to get revenge on us.

Nico: And we're into the grand finale of the contest, which means the Total Drama Sore Loser we're going to face is none other than Alejandro.

Me: That asshole's going to do everything he can to try and kill us, so he can get the prize money for himself.

Lincoln: I've got just the curse for him, it's the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: If he's hit with that, the curse will freeze his blood and heart since he has a heart of ice and is unrepentant of his crimes, and the curse will condemn him to an eternity of a frozen Hell.

Me: Oh yeah, he'll be in for one rude awakening.

Moana: And you should let me face off against him.

Lily Loud: Good idea, Moana. That way, while you're pulverizing Alejandro, we can get through with the usual battles before we proceed with pulverizing Alejandro, and then, Lincoln will hit him with the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse.

Nico: Awesome thinking, Lily.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm in the TLPS Floating Fortress sounded, and when Lincoln checked it, he saw that Ashtar, another of Ryu Hayabusa's enemies, is here, and he's causing havoc. But, he also saw another figure and he's fighting Ashtar, and when Lincoln saw who it was, he recognized him, the figure fighting Ashtar was Strider Hiryu.

Lincoln: Guys, Ashtar's here, and he's causing havoc.

Ryu Hayabusa: Ashtar, I should've known he'd be here.

Lincoln: But, I also saw another figure, it's Strider Hiryu, and he's fighting Ashtar.

Nicole Knudson: Strider Hiryu from Strider, he's here? We'd better give him a hand in fighting against Ashtar.

Lincoln: Right, Nicole, let's go.

We head out of the TLPS Flying Fortress, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Ashtar, and they hit the self-proclaimed "Emperor of Darkness." When Strider Hiryu saw us, he was honored to meet us, and when Ashtar saw us, he was enraged.

Ashtar: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! How dare you filthy humans show yourself before me! I will kill all of you and rule this world!

Lincoln: Don't even think about it, Ashtar. You've lived for far too long, and now, your miserable life shall be brought to an end here and now.

Juri Han: And I've had enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Juri Han's pink eyes turned neon pink, and she was surrounded by a dark purple energy aura with spiders and shadows, and as she approached Ashtar, she left dark purple energy, spiders, and shadows with every step. Suddenly, Juri Han was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark purple energy with shadows and darkness surrounding it, there's a spider crawling around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Juri Han emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Juri Han grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her black hair, she has neon pink eyes and a dark purple energy aura with spiders and darkness surrounding her, she has a spider with the Dark Kanji in its legs emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Juri Han felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with purple tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on spider earrings with dark purple gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its legs and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with dark purple crystal links and a Thunderbird and a spider with dark purple gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji for the pendant, she has on a black long-sleeved jacket, sleeveless dark purple midriff top with pink phoenix and spider on it, white pants, dark purple high heels, and a long long-sleeved dark purple trenchcoat with spiders and darkness on the coattails, and a spider surrounded by darkness on the back, and Juri Han has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger.

Juri Han has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with dark purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold spider with pink gems for eyes and a large dark purple gem in its abdomen for the belt buckle, large dark purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large dark purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below the spider that said, "Juri Han, Street Fighter of Korea, Destroyer of Shadaloo and S.I.N., Expert Taekwondo Master, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness and Spiders."

ジュリ・ハン、韓国のストリートファイター、シャダルーとSINの破壊者、テコンドーの専門家、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして闇と蜘蛛の達人

Juri Han has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DARKNESS FIRESTORM SPIDER ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND ARACHNID DARKNESS!

We were amazed by Juri Han's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Ashtar saw it, he fell into a rage and he fired a blast of darkness at her, but Juri Han dodged it, and fired a blast of dark purple energy and it hits him, and exploded with incredible power.

Lincoln: Wow, Juri, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Juri Han: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Darkness Spider and Divine Love) I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, shall we put an end to Ashtar for good?

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Strider Hiryu: Allow me to also join in as well.

Lincoln: Of course, Strider.

Ryu Hayabusa: And I'm also joining in too.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he, along with Strider Hiryu and Ryu Hayabusa, joined Juri Han.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time to put an end to your delusional dreams of world domination, Ashtar.**

Lincoln, Juri Han, Strider Hiryu, and Ryu Hayabusa went after Ashtar, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Dragons, and Spiders, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Ashtar. Then, Juri Han brutally smashed Ashtar with kicks imbued with dark energy, and Lincoln, Ryu Hayabusa, and Strider Hiryu slashed at Ashtar with their swords, and they really left scars on the evil self-proclaimed Emperor of Darkness. Then, Juri Han tied him up with threads of dark purple energy, so he can't escape.

Juri Han: **Okay, Lincoln, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) **You got it, Juri.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was being charged in them, and this horrified Ashtar, and it meant his dreams of world domination and his life are about to come to an end.

Lincoln: **DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red energy beams from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Ashtar, Lincoln began sucking out his life force, along with the powers and abilities of Ashtar, and his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost, and he made Ashtar's powers his own. Then, as he was done, Ashtar was reduced to a mummified withered husk drained of life, and as his spirit appeared, he was marked with a kanji on his forehead by Lincoln, and Ashtar was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly as they holster their weapons and power down, and Juri Han's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln and Juri Han shared a romantic kiss, and we return to the TLPS Flying Fortress and Strider Hiryu was made a new member of the team, and he'd heard much about our adventures, and he planned on joining us, and that moment came when Ashtar showed up to cause havoc.

---

Later it was time for Vakama's 2nd Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Like we agreed, Vakama, me and May are coming with you.

Vakama: Awesome!

Me: Nico if you see Victor Veloci, I'll make sure you get a good shot on him.

Nico: Awesome. And it'll be awesome to meet your awesome friends.

May: Same here.

Me: Yep. (YAWNS) Lets go.

We were off to Florida.

In Florida we arrived.

Max (Dino Squad): Vakama hey there!

Vakama: Guys, meet J.D.'s successor.

Nico: Hey guys. Name's Nicolas Chan. But everyone calls me Nico.

Me: Nico is now the new leader of the team.

Fiona (Dino Squad): Awesome to meet you Nico.

Rodger: Same here Nico.

Nico: Likewise and this is my awesome wife May.

May: Hey guys.

Max (Dino Squad): Awesome to meet you too May. And we have someone for you all to meet too.

We then saw Ms. Moynihan.

Me: Ms. Moynihan. Awesome to see you again.

Ms. Moynihan: Same to you J.D. And it's an honor to meet you Nico, May and Vakama. Max told me so much about you.

Nico: Same to you Ms. Moynihan.

Me: Awesome to see you again.

We then saw Rump.

Nico: (sees Rump) Look at the wittle doggy.

Me: Aww Rump awesome to see you again little one.

May: He's so cute. What creature can he turn into?

Max (Dino Squad): Show them Rump.

He turned into a GORGONOPSIA!

Me: Whoa! A Gorgonopsia!

Nico: Wow!

Me: Those creatures lived 265 million years ago.

Vakama: Wow! A dog that can turn into a Permian Creature. How cool.

May: That is so awesome.

Fiona (Dino Squad): Yeah that is awesome.

Ms. Moynihan: Even though you've erased Veloci's option to use his velociraptor form, he can still mutate animals for his own purposes.

Vakama: We know that. I just hope they're easier to tame than the Rahi back home.

Me: I've done this many times before Vakama. Also Max, guys you all will love Paleozoic World back home. We have all sorts of prehistoric creatures there that are from all over Earth's history.

Buzz (Dino Squad): Awesome! We'll have to see it when we join the team.

Me: You'll love it.

May: Guys, you might want to look outside.

Fiona: Is it Veloci?

May: No. But there IS a mutated gorilla wreaking havoc!

We looked outside and IT WAS A HUGE GORILLA AS BIG AS AN ELEPHANT!

Nico: WHOA! That is one ugly gorilla!

Me: And look who it is with him!

We saw Veloci!

Nico: There he is! I'll face him and you guys stop that gorilla!

Me: Right! DINO SQUAD ROAM THE EARTH!

Buzz (Dino Squad): Huh?

Me: It's a new battle cry for you guys I'm working on. It's a work in progress.

Max (Dino Squad): Oh. Cool.

We went out to fight him and then Nico teleported and swooped in and kicked Veloci in the face!

Vakama: (to Max) Also, expect me to be here again tomorrow since it'll be April 1.

Max (Dino Squad): Understood. Lets do it!

The Dino Squad transformed and they were dinosaurs now!

May: OH WOW! That is cool!

Me: It sure is.

POW BLAM BIFF!

Nico punched and kicked Veloci all over.

Nico: You will pay for your bioterroristic ways Veloci.

Veloci: Try and stop me!

Nico: Oh I'll do more than just stop you. On June 7th we're coming to kill you!

KROW!

Nico kicked him in the stomach and smashed him down.

Vakama: (to the gorilla) Let me show you what a REAL monster looks like! (To Max) Max you guys aren't the only ones with a primal side.

Vakama then had his eyes glow and then he went TOA HORDIKA! HE WAS NOW VAKAMA HORDIKA!

A massive blast of fire swirled out from around him!

Vakama Hordika: (Beastly voice) Feel the power of the Rhotuka Spinner!

He fired a blast of fire from his back and it hit the Mutated Gorilla and smashed him down.

KROW BAM BLAM SMASH!

Nico kicked and punched Veloci all over.

Nico: You are just a pathetic and worthless man that is worth nothing!

Veloci: HOW DARE YOU SAY THAT!?

He went at Nico and punched at him all over and Nico was dodging his strikes all over.

Nico: Pathetic.

The mutated gorilla got up and roared again.

Rodger: Stubborn ape, isn't it?!

Me: No kidding there!

May: I got this!

May fired a blast of ice and ice energy from her ice powers and ice ray and froze the gorilla but his head in a huge block of ice!

Max (Dino Squad): Now for the finisher.

Max and the Dino Squad sucked out all the ooze in the Gorilla and it reverted back to normal.

Me: Awesome!

May: That was cool!

POW!

Nico punched Veloci down!

Nico: It's over for you Veloci!

Veloci: It's only just beginning Chan! I will be back!

Veloci ran like a coward!

Nico: Yeah you better run you coward!

Fiona (Dino Squad): I'm just glad there's no property damage.

Max (Dino Squad): Let's hope it stays that way.

Me: Don't worry guys. If that happens we can fix it.

Nico: We sure can.

Vakama: But that was great.

May: Yeah it sure was!

Me: We had a lot of fun on this one.

We later came back and told everyone what happened.

Maria: You're right, J.D. The Dino Squad are going to love Paleozoic World.

Nico: They sure will.

Me: Soon we will show it to them but not after until we have them join us on June 7th.

Nico: Yeah.

Vakama: Also I was thinking of having Eli, Maria, Pyro and the Loud Kids come next.

Nico: Awesome idea. It'll be awesome for Max and the Dino Squad to meet them.

Maria: Same here. And that is so cool that Rump can turn into a creature from 265 million years ago.

Eli: It sure is awesome.

---

Ember McLean heard the sounds of things breaking in a nearby room.

Ember: (goes into said room) Geez, Ed. Did you lose your gravy or something?

But it wasn't Ed that was breaking stuff it was EVA!

Ember McLean: EVA!

We came in and saw her!

Minuette: Eva! What are you doing here!?

Eva: To get revenge on you all! I'm going to send you all back to America IN BODY BAGS!

Minuette: Not if we can help it!

We landed the fortress and we were already in Mexico 🇲🇽 and we got out and Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo were punching and pulverizing her all over!

Casper: (Eva's punches go through him) Wasting your time, Eva! Your punches can't hurt me!

Twinkleshine: But this can!

KROW!

She punched Eva and smashed her into a wall!

Scootaloo then dealt Eva a massive flurry of deadly kicks and she smashed her face in.

Sweetie Belle kicked Eva in the stomach and kneed her in the face and knocked out some of her teeth!

Then Lemon Hearts took Lynn's metal baseball bat.

Lemon Hearts: Sorry Lynn can I borrow this?

Lynn: Go for it!

Lemon Hearts jumped and then…

KRASMASH!

She smashed Eva's head in with it and knocked her out!

Lincoln: You messed with us for far too long Eva!

Lincoln turned into Inferno Lincoln, as a neon red and orange outline surrounding him, his long, white hair reaching the bottom of his neck turned neon red, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned neon red, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned neon deep red, his large blue pants turned red but the rainbow colored lightning bolts remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned red, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with reflecting stars turned red. Suddenly, we saw demons and flames dancing around Lincoln, as his massive red angel wings spread out.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Eva. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of red energy and hellfire from his massive angel wings and once they hit Eva, she was put into a coma, but in reality, she was eventually trapped in Hell for all eternity, as she screamed in pure rage at us. We felt that Eva is alive physically, but mentally, she's not there.

Me: Using the Hell's Vengeance Curse on her was perfect!

Lincoln: Thanks.

But then my sword glowed and unholstered itself.

Nico: Are you doing this J.D.?

Me: No it's not me. It's resonating energy!

But then suddenly, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo glowed in powerful orbs of light and then my sword fired blasts of rainbow energy from the blade and they hit each of them and the power was incredible!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Eli: What's happening to them!?

Then in a massive flash of light everything went quiet.

Me: WHOA What was that!?

Nico: That was powerful!

Lincoln: Look!

THEY WERE GONE!

Nico: Where did they go!?

Crumplezone: Aw, man. Rarity, I'm so sorry.

Rarity broke down crying!

In another dimension, the 5 of them woke up.

Minuette: (Echoing) Hello?

Sweetie Belle: (Echoing) Where are we?

Scootaloo: (Echoing) I don't know.

Twinkleshine: (Echoing) What is this place?

Then Princess Celestia appeared.

Princess Celestia: Congratulations to all of you. I always knew you were all destined for so many great things.

Twinkleshine: Princess Celestia.

Lemon Hearts: I don't understand.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah. What did we do?

Princess Celestia: You all stood up for your friend Ed when Eva was running amuck and that shows that you have true love and friendship inside you all. That is something that takes a lot of courage and love for your friends. Because of that amazing act of valor and friendship you all have proven that you are ready.

Minuette: Ready for what?

[Princess Celestia]

You've come such a long, long way

And I've watched you from that very first day

To see how you might grow

To see what you might do

To see what you've been through

And all the ways you've made me proud of you

It's time now for a new change to come

You've grown up and your new life has begun

To go where you will go

To see what you will see

To find what you will be

For it's time for you to fulfill your destiny

We saw screens of all the great accomplishments that Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo and all of us have done over the years since before and after they joined us on Team Loud Phoenix Storm as well as how they have helped out many creatures all over great and small and how they have done so many great things over the years. But then Princess Celestia had the five of them glow in energies of their respective colors.

Suddenly MASSIVE FLASHES OF LIGHT FOLLOWED BY EXPLOSIONS OF MAGIC WERE SEEN IN THE SKY ABOVE THE CITY and the explosions formed into the respective cutie marks of Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo. The bells of angels tolled and the power coming from them was incredible!

Me: WHOA! What power!

Eli: Unbelievable!

Lana: WOW!

The cutie marks landed and then in domes of magic energy we saw the 5 of them standing in them.

Twilight Sparkle: Girls is that you?

Rarity: Sweetie Belle?

Rainbow Dash: Scootaloo?

We saw them spread wings and we saw that Scootaloo had a horn on her head and we saw that they all have become TRUE ALICORNS AND WE GASPED IN INCREDIBLE AMAZEMENT!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow!

Eli: You 5 are now Alicorns!

Nico: WHOA!

Rarity: Oh Sweetie Belle! I was so worried!

Rainbow Dash: Scootaloo this is AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! We are all Alicorns now.

Me: This is awesome!

Rollbar: What do we do with Eva's body?

William: No harm in sending it back to prison.

Nico: Yeah.

Nico sent her to prison.

Nico: But now we have more Alicorns.

Minuette: This is awesome!

Twinkleshine: Yeah it sure is!

Lemon Hearts: Wow!

Hunch: Fitting that they would transform right before the last challenge.

Nico: Yeah just like after the Battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Me: And the race on Mustifar for me.

Nico: That was awesome.

Laney: It sure was. Girls how do you feel?

Minuette: We feel amazing. But we have so much to learn.

Eli: Yeah but it is awesome.

Lana: But congratulations to you all.

Lola: I agree.

Then Larxene, Carly, Arbormon, Tri Klops, Kerbero Gangan, Multiplex, Shade, Kitty, Villamax, and Hydrax appeared.

Larxene: Can me, Carly, Arbormon, Tri Klops, Kerbero Gangan, Multiplex, Shade, Kitty, Villamax, and Hydrax go with you guys this time?

Nico: You all sure can.

Carly Atlas: We saw Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Scootaloo and Sweetie Belle emerge as Alicorns. Congratulations on your ascension.

Sweetie Belle: Thanks Carly. This is really cool.

Nico: Yeah is sure is.

Arbormon: We also saw Eva. Are you all okay?

Me: We're fine. Eva is back in prison but with the Hell's Vengeance Curse on her.

Kitty: Good riddance to that monster.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Don: You guys are here early.

Me: Yeah. (Yawns)

Don: You look really tired J.D.

Me: (Yawns) I know. It's because we've been having a lot of fun and excitement these last 12 days. I forgot to sleep.

Nico: Oh man. You are going right to bed when we get back home.

Don: But at least you're having fun. You'll like your next challenge. It's to go after Sore Loser Alejandro.

Nico: Cool! I can't wait to sock it to his ugly face. And belittle him about Heather and how worthless she is.

Eli: That will be awesome.

Then, before we were about to head into Mexico for the grand finale of the contest, suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who it was in the vision: it was none other than Rayman's old enemy from long ago, Mr. Dark, and he's returned to get revenge on Rayman for ruining his plans to take over Rayman's world, and he's here in Mexico. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is someone coming after us today in Mexico?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Rayman, you and your friends aren't going to like him one bit: the person I just saw in the vision is none other than your old enemy, Mr. Dark, he's returned to get his revenge on you for ruining his plans to take over the Glade of Dreams, and he's here in Mexico.

Rayman and his friends gasped in shock.

Rayman: Even after all those years that I stopped him long ago, Mr. Dark's returned to get revenge on me.

Natilee Knudson: (Celtic Accent) Aye, and Mr. Dark is one of the most wanted criminals in the Dream World. He's been on the most wanted list for many years.

Globox: We thought we were rid of him after Rayman kicked his hide, but now, he's come back.

Rayman: Well, this time, I'll see to it that he never returns to cause trouble for anyone ever again.

Suddenly, Rayman's Sword of The Celtic Dream Crusaders unholstered itself from his back, and it was surrounded by green energy with Lums and moonbeams, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Celtic Moon Gauntlets of Glade Justice, a pair of gauntlets covered in silver plate armor with large green gems on the back of the hands.

Nico: Whoa, now those are an awesome pair of gauntlets.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Rayman, those new gauntlets you see before you are known as the Celtic Moon Gauntlets of Glade Justice.

Rayman: Awesome.

Suddenly, the silver Celtic Moon Gauntlets of Glade Justice eventually slipped into Rayman's hands, and then, he felt something happen to him, as his eyes turned purple, and he was surrounded by a purple energy aura with Lums, light, and moonbeams. Then, he was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with Lums, light, and moonbeams, and when it faded, Rayman emerged, but he's got an awesome makeover.

Rayman grew to 7'1" in height, and we saw that he now has limbs and a neck and that he's also now gained abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has purple eyes and his strawberry-blonde hair grew longer a little bit longer reaching the bottom of his neck and the two fronds of his hair still remained, his purple torso had changed into a purple short-sleeved shirt and it still has the red hood and the mysterious white ring on his torso, but there's a phoenix with the symbol of The Celtic Dream Crusaders above it, purple pants, he still has on his trademark shoes, and he now has on a long purple long-sleeved trenchcoat. We were amazed by Rayman's transformation.

Rayman: Whoa, what just happened to me?

Lincoln made a mirror of water, and when Rayman saw what happened to him, he was stunned.

Rayman: Awesome, and I now have limbs and a neck, incredible.

Nicole Knudson: Yeah, but you're still the same legendary hero who saved the Glade of Dreams from Mr. Dark and the nightmare creatures long ago.

Globox: That he is.

Rayman: And now, I'm going to see to it that Mr. Dark never returns to try and take over The Glade of Dreams ever again.

Sword Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: An Vladat Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Whampire's kind next. So it'll be one of the Goths of Darkness next.

Nico: This will be cool.

Natasha Hernandez: It'll be awesome seeing this one Nico.

Nico: Yeah it sure will.

Eli: I have a feeling this will be fun.

Laney: Yeah it sure will.

Kitty: Can't believe we're at the last challenge already.

Nico: I know. But it's so awesome and we all had an awesome time on this one.

Me: (Yawns) We sure did and it was awesome.

Laney: Yeah.

Acid Storm: We had a good time this past week, haven't we?

Nico: We sure did and it was actually 12 days.

Acid Storm: Oh right.

Nico: But it was awesome and really fun.

Kerbero Gangan: We'll never forget the friends we made over the course of this race. (to the Road Rovers) Including you guys.

Colleen: (British Accent) That was most fun.

Me: It sure was.

Nico: Hey what's that there?

In the Mexico City town square we saw ALEJANDRO!

Nico: There he is. Lets do the entrance.

We went at him.

Alejandro was yelling all over. Then the spirits of the Hummingbirds of Nature's Elements appeared and then swirled around him and then smashed and pecked him all over the place and then converged and then orange fire swirled around him and then we came out and we were ready for him!

Me: Hello Alejandro!

Nico: You are in a lot of trouble you fuckfaced asswipe!

Air Man: Since we're in a VERY good mood today, you get a 10 minute head start.

Nico: And that head start is us making sure you experience a good torture session from us.

Alejandro: YOU MAKE ME FUCKING SICK!

Bender: Bite my shiny metal ass!

Alejandro: WHAT DID YOU SAY!?

Me: Are you hard at hearing as well as stupid as your dumb bitch girlfriend?

Alejandro: NO ONE INSULTS HEATHER!

He went at me and I kicked him in the stomach and sent him crashing into a coconut palm tree and a bunch of coconuts fell on him!

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANCLANCLANCLANCLANG!

Patrick: DAHAHAHAHAHA THAT GUY GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH 10 COCONUTS!

Villamax: Maybe we should take a look around while he's knocked out. After all, we started really early.

Me: Actually I'm in the mood to pass the time by using this moment to do some really funny comedy on him.

Nico: Yeah me too. We all could use a good laugh after everything we did all over the world.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. This will be fun.

Alejandro: YOU MOTHERFUCKERS! I WILL MAKE YOU SUFFER!

Me: Bite my fucking ugly ass jerkface!

Eli: Heather is a totally ugly bimbo!

Lola: It's princess makeover time!

Lola pulled out a makeup box and then flew at Alejandro and dressed him up as a girl! We then gave him a mirror and he screamed like a little girl and we were laughing hysterically at him!

Carly Atlas: Hey Alex! There's a makeup store over there. Go have fun there!

Alejandro: My name is ALEJANDRO!

Me: You sure doesn't sound like it to me!

Jean Bison: You've got guts breaking out of prison after what you pulled in the past.

Alejandro: Don't forget Jo, Evil Scarlet, Amy, my sweet Heather, Josee, Jacques, and Freakziekel.

William: What about Scott?

Alejandro's smirk turned into a confused frown.

Alejandro: Actually… that's a good question. I don't know where he is.

Maria: Don't play games with us!

Alejandro: I'm not! I really don't know where he is! He was already gone from his cell when we went to break him out!

May: Okay. So you're telling the truth for once. You're still gonna get your just desserts!

Me: Big time you douchebag dork! And you can join your rancid blackhearted girlfriend back in prison!

Multiplex: How about I get some more faces in here?

Multiplex made 310 clones of himself.

Me: And how about this for some fun.

I fired laser blasts at Alejandro's feet and made him dance like a sissy girl.

Nico: Dances Alejerkdro Dance!

Laney: Yeah!

Bart Simpson: Hey Aledickdro! Do you know a girl named Maya Normousbutt?

Alejandro: Maya Normousbutt?

Me: Then lose some weight in the ass Fatass!

We laughed hysterically!

Nico: J.D., can I talk to you for a moment? About some… KR stuff?

Pump Man: You mean Killed Rapists?

Nico: (facepalms) Why would I talk about Killed Rapists?!

Me: I want to know. What is it Nico?

Carly Atlas: J.D., you already have a form for the Kamen Rider Kabuto team. Do you have a form for the Kamen Rider Hibiki team as well?

Nico: (deadpanns) Thanks for asking my question for me, Carly.

Me: (Laughs) Geez Carly are you psychic?

Carly Atlas: (Laughs) No. I just know these things.

Me: To answer your question. Yes I do.

I pulled out a sound Kamen Morpher.

I pinged it and a vortex of red fire swirled around me and then I turned into my new KAMEN RIDER EN HOUOU FORM!

Me: Meet Kamen Rider En Houou.

Eli: WHOA!

Nico: AWESOME! Wow!

Laney: That is so awesome!

Tyzonn: Let me know if there are anymore Kamen Rider Forms that you have from a specific Kamen Rider team, okay? They're actually starting to sound very interesting.

Me: They sure are Tyzonn.

Nico: Wow! You have a Kamen Rider Butterfly form for Kabuto and now Hibiki. I'm looking forward to this.

Me: Many more surprises. Watch this one.

I spread wings of fire and flew into the air and I pulled out a fire sword and slashed Alejandro all over.

Nico: AWESOME!

May: Spongebob, bring out the sundae.

Shade: I don't think ice cream will help torture Alejandro.

May: No. I'm talking about the SUNDAE.

SpongeBob: Right.

He brought out his PEANUT ONION SUNDAE! We smelled it and MAN DID IT SMELL WORSE THAN PUKE!

Nico: (Sniffs) OH YUCK!

Me: That smells horrible!

Lily: Told you it smelled bad.

SpongeBob: Lets see how he likes this.

Nico, Eli, Lily, SpongeBob, Patrick and me ate some of it and then blew OUR REALLY STINKY AND HORRIBLE BREATH INTO HIS FACE!

Alejandro: DDEEEEAAAAAUUUUUGGGGGHHH!

Larry Koopa: Man, that stinks!

Me: I'm gonna be brushing my teeth for a long time.

I pulled out some mouthwash and drank and gargled it and it cured the bad breath and then I gave some to Nico, Eli, SpongeBob, Patrick and Lily and they gargled and rinsed.

Nico: Ahh much better.

Lily: That stuff smelled like toxic waste!

Eli: YUCK!

Tri Klops: Wanna get Mexican food for lunch before we continue some more?

Our stomachs growled.

Me: Yeah we are getting hungry.

I formed a post and tied Alejandro to it with chains.

Nico: Don't you go anywhere. We'll be back after we get some grub.

We went to a great burrito restaurant.

Splash Woman: Did I ever mention how much I love Mexico?

Ronnie Anne: You sure did Splash Woman and it's an awesome place.

Me: The food and history here are awesome.

Nicole: Boy it sure is.

Nico: Yep.

We got to having burritos and they were awesome. I was having mine with lots of hot sauce and some of the hottest peppers in Mexico.

Arbormon: I think we've been to Mexico several times before.

Nico: Yes we have and it is always awesome.

Me: Yep we sure have.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Mexico is always really awesome to see.

Tri-Klops: How about I give him a wet willie?

Nico: Go for it!

Tri-Klops went up to him and licked his finger and covered it in spit and then stuck it in his ear and Alejandro was screaming in grossness!

Me: Nice!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Get ready for this.

CHOMP!

Blitz bit Alejandro in his butt!

Then Titania, Titanium Titan, Batroc the Leaper, Whirlwind, Seadramon, Chillyfish, Harpymon, Killer Croc, King Shark, and Goro appeared.

Nico: Titania, Titanium Titan, Batroc the Leaper, Whirlwind, Seadramon, Chillyfish, Harpymon, Killer Croc, King Shark, and Goro.

Titania: This is it. The last challenge.

Titanium Titan: After that, the prize money's all yours.

Justin: Of course it will be.

Me: Yep.

Batroc: So many days of being away from home have been worth it.

Me: But it was all fun.

Whirlwind: (to Nico) We heard you destroyed another enemy of the Mysticons.

Nico: Yep and it was the Star-Goyle.

Seadramon: I know we were missing one!

Nico: Relax. It was a minor enemy.

Seadramon: Oh.

?: I agree there.

A figure came out and it was VACUUM BOT from episode 16 of RPM!

---

A vacuum-themed Attack Bot, he was sent by Venjix to remove all of the oxygen inside the domed city. To do this, the Vacuum Bot would suck the air out via a prehistoric river bed that ran under the city and out into one of the Venjix Outpost in the Wastelands.

Luckily Scott, Gem, and Gemma were able to catch on to the plan and ready to stop him. With Ranger Gold busy taking on the generals, Red and Silver took out the Vacuum Bot, stopping him from sucking the air out of Corinth.

Once the Vacuum Bot was out in the open, Rangers Red and Silver battled him with their weapons. Ranger Gold soon joined them and they blasted the Bot together to take him down.

But Venjix soon revived the Vacuum Bot as a giant. The other Rangers showed up and it was Megazord time. The Vacuum Bot quickly used his powers to take away the Super Saber, and absorb the blasts from the ValveMax Megazord. Ranger Gold and Silver joined in the fight and combined their Zords with the High Octane Megazord. With the Megazord's new Bow and Arrow Powers, the Rangers were successful in destroying the Vacuum Bot

---

Scott Truman: Vacuum Bot!

Vacuum Bot: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were to remove all the oxygen in Corinth and suffocate everyone in it by sucking all the air out of a prehistoric river that went under the city.

Vacuum Bot: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: Don't you have to be plugged in for your ability to work?

Vacuum Bot: Mistress Vypra got rid of that weakness.

Nico: That's good she did.

Eli: Awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Fabia, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Shantae, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania - Nico's Rescue

---

Titania was first.

Titania: (to Fabia) Looks like Nico managed to take out one of the remaining Mysticon enemies. I knew there was one missing!

Fabia: We'll have to keep our eyes out for more of them that we missed.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it won't be easy to find them and destroy them though.

Amber Morning: Yeah it was crazy that there are that many enemies on Gemina.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding.

Shantae: That is crazy that there are still enemies out there.

Titania: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed her down.

Fabia: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Nuju, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ren, Tula, Ioz, Niddler, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Titanium Titan - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Nowhere. How was it?

Nuju: It was great and he stopped an evil scientist that invented a Cruelty Curtain to turn everyone mean and horrible.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that was awful!

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding.

Sprocket: What a total jerk!

Ren: Yeah that was awful.

Tula: Turning people bad like that is bad.

Ioz: Yeah that guy was bad.

Niddler: Yeah he was a jerk!

Titanium Titan: That guy had a rotten temper. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Nuju: TAKE THAT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Captain America, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Will Vandom, Irma Lair, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper - Meeting an Evil HERO Sinister Necrom Gene-Slammer

---

Batroc the Leaper was next.

Batroc: (to Captain America) I heard you guys met an Evil HERO Sinister Necrom Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Captain America: Her name is Reggie McDonald and she is a really athletic girl.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah she sure is. She beat Lynn in many sports.

Scootaloo: Yeah and listen to this. Before Lynn had her Dark Side removed, she was a rude, disgusting, obnoxious, wild, heartless, overly competitive, sore loser pig with bad manners and smelled like a gym bag. Reggie beat her in every sport ever known, and she's wanted to destroy me ever since. But, she also found out from Clyde and the others that she'd beaten up Lincoln so many times, it wasn't funny, and when she saw Lincoln with bruises all over his body and him crying his heart out, Reggie was so mad, she wanted to break every bone in Lynn's body for what she did to her little brother. But, she had to think about Lincoln, and she know he loves his family with all his heart, it was right from there, she hugged him and he hugged me back as he really cried his heart out. From then on, Reggie swore to always protect Lincoln from Lynn's wrath, and many times before she pulverized that sore loser into the dirt. And here's where Reggie really protected Lincoln during the worst of Lynn's fury: one day, when Lincoln and Reggie were having fun at Gus' Games and Grub, Lynn barged in and she was mad as heck and her eyes were really red with rage and insanity. She was mad that Lincoln washed her favorite jersey. Lincoln told me her favorite jersey was really starting to stink up the house and it was also causing everyone to get into hazmat suits, because it stank badly and it also didn't help she also farted like crazy. Lynn was so mad at Lincoln for what he did in washing her favorite jersey, she wanted to kill him and leave him to die in a pool of blood, and she had a knife with her. When Reggie saw the shine coming from the knife, she knew she went off the deep end. So, Reggie decided to show Lincoln my gift: she was a strong master of umbrakinesis, and she fired blasts of darkness at her, and they hit her and then, she fired another blast of darkness, and it trapped Lynn inside a sphere of darkness and she dropped her knife, and she put it in an evidence bag to show Mr. and Mrs. Loud. After Reggie was done, Lynn got grounded for ten months for trying to kill Lincoln in a fit of rage, and she was put into an isolation cube in the basement, and was ordered to stay away from Lincoln during that time.

Batroc: Sacre Bleu! That is crazy!

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure was crazy.

Will Vandom: LYnn had that coming and we're glad get dark side was removed thank goodness.

Irma Lair: Yeah no kidding!

Taranee: The Loud Kids having their dark sides removed was a good thing.

Cornelia: It sure was.

Hay Lin: Thank goodness.

Batroc: That is crazy! Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Captain America: That was Great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Tom Major, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Lloyd Irving, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind - Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo's ascension

---

Whirlwind was next.

Whirlwind: (to Tom) When I woke up today, I only expected for you guys to be in progress of completing the challenge. I honestly didn't expect Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts,

Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo's ascension.

Tom Major: That was a huge surprise for all of us and now the Cutie Mark Crusaders and all of Twilight's Friends are all Alicorns. How awesome.

Rarity: Oh it most sure is amazing darlings.

Sweetie Belle: It's really cool being an Alicorn.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that was amazing.

Lloyd Irving: Yeah we all thought so.

Whirlwind: Me too. But congratulations to your sister and friends Rarity.

Rarity: Thank you very much.

Whirlwind: You're welcome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Tom Major: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Poromon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Flik, Atta, Dot,

## Dimitri LouSteau and Jean Bison VS Seadramon - Mexico is beautiful

Seadramon was next.

Seadramon: (to Poromon) Mexico is really beautiful. What do you like about it?

Poromon: I like the food and the history.

Applejack: The food is all good and I like the peppers.

Apple Bloom: Makes me wonder if there's any pepper farms in Equestria.

Flashwing: That would be awesome to see.

Flik: Yeah it sure would be cool.

Atta: I agree too.

Seadramon: Mexico has a lot of amazing things. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystals, lightning and apples and smashed him down.

Poromon: YEAH BABY!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Gi, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Wolverine, Cyclops, Rogue, Storm, Jubilee, Arixam and Pump Man VS Chillyfish - Eva got what was coming to her

Chillyfish was next.

Chillyfish: (to Gi) Eva got what was coming to her. She's got some nerve breaking into the Flying Fortress!

Gi: YEAH! What an absolute Anger Mismanaged Jerk!

Fluttershy: Yeah she has no love for anyone.

Tornado Bolt: And now she has the Hell's Vengeance Curse on her too.

Stealth Elf: That was nuts but it is fitting for her.

Wolverine: Yeah it sure was.

Cyclops: That brat had it coming to her.

Rogue: Yeah she sure did.

Storm: Good riddance.

Chillyfish: No kidding. Thank goodness she is in prison for good now. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Gi: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Orion, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Megaforce Rangers, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon - The entire competition was fun

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: (to Orion) The entire competition was fun. What was your favorite part of it?

Orion: All of it especially the islands.

Twilight Sparkle: It was awesome and fun.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah I thought it was all really fun and cool.

Sunny Starscout: It sure was awesome.

Spyro: Yeah no kidding. But destroying the villains was just as cool.

Troy Burrows: Yeah it sure was.

Harpymon: Yeah it all was cool. Lets do it!

Super Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER US! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They Went Super and transformed and they were ready!

Orion: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJOR!

He turned into Ninjor!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed her down.

Orion: That's a Super Mega Win!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Keiko Yukimura, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Turtle Brothers 2003, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc - Hope Alejandro dies a horrible death

---

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: (to Keiko) I hope Alejandro dies a horrible death. If it weren't for our code, I'd eat him alive!

Keiko Yukimura: Yeah I feel the same way. Heather and Alejandro are like Bonnie and Clyde.

Sunset Shimmer: That is putting it Mildly.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) They are bad criminals too.

Sunburn: No kidding!

2003 Leo: Yeah what a pair of jerks.

2003 Don: Yeah no kidding.

Killer Croc: Yeah they are jerks. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Keiko Yukimura: BANG!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Peyton, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ed the Protector, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark - Heather is cursed with the Nightmare Demons Vengeance Curse and soon Alejandro will be cursed with the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse

---

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) Heather's cursed with the Nightmare Demons Vengeance Curse. Soon, Alejandro will be cursed with the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse.

Peyton: Yep and his heart is as cold as ice and deserves to be cursed.

Starlight Glimmer: Absolutely! Heather and Alejandro brought this on themselves.

Cozy Glow: I agree there.

Hex: No kidding. They deserve it too.

Ed the Protector: Yeah they sure did.

King Shark: Yeah they had it coming to them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, stars, lightning, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Peyton: YEAH BABY!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Silverstream the Hippogriff, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Takato, Henry, Rika, Jeri, Drillhorn, and Guyhawk VS Goro - After this the Sore Losers will be nothing but a forgotten memory

---

Goro was next.

Goro: (to Silverstream) After this, the Sore Losers will be nothing but a forgotten memory. (worried look) Although, we don't know where Scott is.

Silverstream: I have a feeling we'll see him somewhere down the road.

Princess Luna: And when that time comes we'll make sure he gets what's coming to him.

Moondust: It won't be pretty.

Snowdrop: No it sure won't be pretty.

Gari: That jerk is gonna get it bad.

Blackout: He'll get it good.

Takato: Yeah no kidding.

Henry: Yeah that jerk will get it.

Rika: A good big time buttkicking.

Jeri Katou: Yeah he sure will.

Goro: I will rip him in two! Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Silverstream: Flawless victory.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Vacuum Bot

---

Vacuum Bot was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Redeemers of The Malenque, they're large swords with the symbol of The Malenque etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels and large colored leather-bound spellbooks with Mayan, Aztec, and Incan Glyphs and colored gems on the covers of the spellbooks and in the spellbooks are some awesome spells which are bound to give enemies a nasty surprise. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it! RPM ENFORCER!

The RPM Rangers formed the RPM Enforcer!

Nico: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Nico used a purple RPM Engine Cell with the number 900,000 on it in the form of a bird.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Vacuum Bot and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Vacuum Bot you have failed this country!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Troy: Time to make this last challenge the most spectacular!

Nico: Absolutely.

Me: But first this. I promised Hilary for this.

I went up to Alejandro and then…

BLAM!

I punched him in the face and gave him a really nasty black eye! He was holding his face in pain and he was really mad now!

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenryoku Zenkai Cannons.

Me: (Turns dial) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

I summoned the Blue Gorenger, Green JAKQ, Pink Gokaiger, Silver Go-Busters, and the Yellow Lupinranger!

Nico: (Turns Dial) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Zyuranger, Black Abaranger, Grey Kyoryuger, and the Gold Ryusoulger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Eli summoned the Yellow Sun Vulcan, Pink Liveman, White Jetman, Green Gingaman, Black Gaoranger, and Blue Zyuohger!

Zarya Moonwolf: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Goggle V, Green Ohranger, White Magiranger, Black Goseiger, and Orange ToQger!

Jared: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Jared summoned the Blue Turboranger, Yellow Carranger, Black Boukenger, Green Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! STARFORCE PENTASQUAD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dairangers!

Me: It's Buttkicking Time!

Moana: That's it, I've had it up to hear with that miserable black-hearted skunk.

Suddenly, Moana's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by an ocean blue energy aura with sea creatures, ocean waves, and hibiscus flowers, and as she approached Alejandro, she left ocean blue energy, sea creatures, ocean waves, and hibiscus flowers with every step.

Moana: Alejandro, you just don't even know when to quit, do you? Your selfish actions have led to your downfall many times over, and now, I'm going to see to it that you receive the appropriate punishment for your actions.

Suddenly, Moana was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with water and ocean waves surrounding it, there was a mermaid swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Moana emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Moana grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long wavy black hair, she has neon brown eyes and an ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves, sea creatures, and hibiscus flowers surrounding her, she has a mermaid with the Water Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, and suddenly, Moana felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with ocean blue tips on the large black feathers with drops of water coming from them, sprouted out of her back, she has on mermaid earrings with dark blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji in her hands and her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with ocean blue crystal links and a mermaid holding the Water Kanji in her hands for the pendant, along with her grandma's necklace, she has on an ocean blue sleeveless blouse, a red sleeveless crop top with ocean blue phoenix on it, green skirt with ocean waves on it, red sandals, and a long sleeveless red trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails, and a mermaid surrounded by ocean wavs on the back, and Moana has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger.

Moana has a brand-new sword in her hand called Te Fiti's Savior, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade with the image of Te Fiti etched on it, large ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large ocean blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Moana also has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold fish head with ocean blue gems for eyes and a large dark blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle above her waist, large ocean blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large dark blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the mermaid that said, "Moana, Disney Princess, Loving Granddaughter of Gramma Tala, Descendant of Matai Vasa, Loving Daughter of Chief Tui and Sina, Savior of Te Fiti and Destroyer of Te Ka, Friend of Maui, Loving Sister of Lily Loud and The Louds, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Water and Mermaids."

モアナ、ディズニープリンセス、グラマタラの愛する孫娘、マタイヴァサの子孫、トゥイとシーナの愛する娘、テフィティの救世主とテカの破壊者、マウイの友人、リリーラウドとラウドの愛する姉妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして水とマーメイドのマスター

Moana has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY OCEANIC MAELSTROM SAILOR ANGEL OF OCEAN JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Moana's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Alejandro saw it, he went mad with insane rage and tried to kill her with a knife he got out, but Moana fired a powerful blast of ocean blue energy with ocean waves and sea creatures, and it hits Alejandro and he went crashing back first into a wall in the castle.

Lily Loud: (Amazed) Wow, Moana's transformed.

Eli: She's the first one of The Disney Princesses to transform, that's so awesome.

Moana: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Ocean Mermaid and Divine Love) **That's right, Eli and Lily. Let me rough up this monster first.**

Lincoln: You got it, Moana. Show that jerk no mercy.

Moana: **With pleasure!**

Moana went at him and smashed the living shit out of him all over the place. She was really pulverizing him all over.

Then we jumped in and we smashed and pulverized Alejandro all over and really let him have it.

Accato, Maxxor, and Ninren pulverized and smashed him all over.

Rollbar, Casper, Crumplezone and Ember used the Earth and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Rollbar's agility and Casper and Ember's powers 100-fold and turned Crumplezone's rocket boosters into shoulder cannons.

Rollbar and Casper: AGILE GHOST BLAST!

Crumplezone and Ember McLean: CRUMPLE FIRE MEGABLAST!

Larxene and Volcana: FIRE LIGHTNING BLAST!

Carly and Haiku: ORANGE HUMMINGBIRD FLAMESTORM!

Arbormon and Kari: WOOD LIGHT FIRESTORM!

Tri Klops and Zick: ENERGY FURY BLAST!

Kerbero Gangan and Gaz: DARKNESS KANGAROO BLAST!

Multiplex and Rex: CLONE BARRAGE BOMBS!

Shade and Black Widow: DARKNESS SPIDER BOMBS!

Kitty and Lewa: AIR BIKER BLAST!

Villamax and Wes: FIRE FORCE BLAST!

Ino and Hydrax: FLOWER SUPER BLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders and Ronnie Anne: RAINBOW FIREWORKS MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Justin, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Ronnie Anne, Lincoln, Bobby, Lori, Lily, Carlitos, Nico and May: TOTAL DRAMA FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and magic.

Lincoln: MEXICO ELEMENT STYLE: MEXICO!

Twilight Sparkle: MEXICO MAGIC STYLE: CALIFORNIA!

Sunset Shimmer: MEXICO FIRE STYLE: ARIZONA!

Trixie Lulamoon: MEXICO MOON STYLE: NEW MEXICO!

Starlight Glimmer: MEXICO STAR STYLE: TEXAS!

Rarity: MEXICO JEWEL STYLE: BELIZE!

Fluttershy: MEXICO NATURE STYLE: GUATEMALA!

Rainbow Dash: MEXICO RAINBOW STYLE: CAMPECHE!

Applejack: MEXICO ORCHARD STYLE: CHIAPAS!

Pinkie Pie: MEXICO COMEDY STYLE: QUINTANA ROO!

Jessica Shannon: MEXICO STING STYLE: OAXACA!

Toph: MEXICO EARTH STYLE: PUEBLA!

Yuna: MEXICO WATER STYLE: NUEVO LEON!

Tatsumaki: MEXICO WIND STYLE: TABASCO!

R. Mika: MEXICO LIGHT STYLE: VERACRUZ!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): MEXICO DARK STYLE: SONORA!

They fired waves of elements and magic and they formed images of said places and things.

Lincoln and his harem: MEXICO FINAL SMASH: MEXICAN VULCAN BALL

They fired a vulcan ball powered by Mexico at Alejandro and the blasts all hit Alejandro and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was really down.

Lincoln: It's over, Alejandro, and this time, you're finished forever, you jerk.

Lincoln then transformed into Arctic Lincoln, as the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned marine blue except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep marine blue, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned marine blue, his large blue pants turn marine blue, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned marine blue, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned marine blue, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep marine blue.

Suddenly, the air really turned cold as Lincoln was surrounded by snowflakes and ice crystals, and we knew what it meant.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Alejandro. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I really had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, and we saw icicles going down our spines.

Then, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of marine blue energy and ice from his massive angel wings, and as they hit Alejandro, the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse he created took effect as we saw Alejandro's body turn blue, as we saw that the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse froze his blood and black heart, and when it was all done, Alejandro was now completely frozen for all eternity, and he was condemned to an eternity in the Ninth Circle of Hell, as his spirit was frozen in the ninth circle of Hell.

Nico: Holy crap!

Me: So, that's what happens to those hit by the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse?!

Lincoln: That's right, guys.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That sure is one brutally ice cold curse you used on him, Lincoln.

Lincoln: And it's perfect for him, since Alejandro's heart is so full of ice and he's also unrepentant for the crimes that he's committed, and he was never going to change.

Nico: That's true, and he was never going to change in his whole life, and now, he's been condemned to a frozen Hell for good.

Lincoln changed back to normal, and Alejandro's frozen body was sent to the Neptune Cryo-Prison, where he was put in a cryogenic cell, and he'll remain there, this time for good, and he'll never come back again.

Chillyfish: There. The Ridonculous Race is officially completed.

Sweetie Belle: It sure has!

Killer Croc: The whole thing was fun while it lasted.

Me: But we still had fun nonetheless.

Harpymon: But now, we can finally celebrate getting the prize money.

King Shark: But first, we should take a picture.

Goro: It's only fair to remember this moment.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: Yeah I agree. (To me) And then we'll get you right to bed mister.

Me: (Yawns) Okay.

?: Rayman, I will have my revenge on you for ruining my plans to take over The Glade of Dreams!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Rayman and his friends heard that familiar voice.

Rayman: I knew there was no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Mr. Dark.

A limbless dark figure came out, and it was none other than Rayman's old enemy from long ago, Mr. Dark.

Natilee Knudson: (Celtic Accent) Mr. Dark, I should've known you'd one day return from the dead, and now, we'll see to it that you never return to threaten the Glade of Dreams ever again.

Mr. Dark: You will never stop me, The Glade of Dreams will soon be mine.

Rayman fired a blast of green energy from his left hand, and it hits Mr. Dark, and it really hurt him.

Rayman: I've had it up to hear with you to last a lifetime, Mr. Dark.

Suddenly, Rayman's purple eyes turned neon purple, and he was surrounded by a purple energy aura with Lums, light, and moonbeams, he has on his Celtic Moon Gauntlets of Glade Justice, and as he approached Mr. Dark, he left purple energy, Lums, light, and moonbeams with every step.

Rayman: Mr. Dark, you've tormented me and my friends for the very last time. You should've never returned from the dead, and now, I will see to it that you never come back!

Suddenly, Rayman was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with light and moonbeams surrounding the vortex, there were a group of Lums flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Rayman emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'1" tall and extremely muscular Rayman remained the same along with his new clothes, he has purple highlights in the bangs of the two fronds of his strawberry-blonde hair, he has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with light, Lums, and moonbeams surrounding him, he has a Lum held in the hands of a thingamajig emblazoned on his forehead, he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with red and purple crystal links and a Lum with the Light Kanji for the pendant. Suddenly, Rayman felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive strawberry-blonde angel wings with purple and red tips on the large strawberry-blonde feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back. Rayman has on a Ring of The Phoenix with large purple gem on his left ring finger and a Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. The purple coattails of Rayman's long long-sleeved purple trenchcoat has Lums and fairies on them and on the back is a fairy with Lums surrounding it, along with the symbol of The Celtic Dream Crusaders above her head, and his trademark shoes turned into black ankle-high combat boots with Lums for shoe buckles.

Rayman has on his large gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on his wrists hidden in the long sleeves of his long-sleeved purple trenchcoat and his new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold Lum with purple gems for eyes and a large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large green Spellbook of The Celtic Dream Crusaders on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a red kanji below the fairy that said, "Rayman, Legendary Limbless Hero and Guardian of The Glade of Dreams, Member of The Celtic Dream Crusaders, Friend to Globox and Many, Destroyer of Mr. Dark and The Nightmare Creatures, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and

Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Light, Lums, Moonbeams, and Celtic Dreams."

レイマン、伝説の肢のない英雄と夢の空き地の守護者、ケルトの夢の十字軍のメンバー、グロボックスと多くの友人、ダーク氏とナイトメア・クリーチャーズの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アメージングでパワフルな教師のアメージングでパワフルな学生、そして光、ラム、ムーンビーム、ケルトの夢のマスター

Rayman has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CELTIC DREAM GLADE ANGEL OF MOONLIGHT JUSTICE AND CELTIC DREAM JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Rayman's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Mr. Dark saw it, he fired a blast of fire at him, but Rayman absorbed it, and he fired a powerful purple energy blast with Lums and light at Mr. Dark, and it hit him and burned him badly, since he's a creature of nightmares.

Globox: Wow, Rayman's transformed.

Nico: As if his physical transformation when he got his new Celtic Moon Gauntlets of Glade Justice wasn't awesome enough, now he's got an awesome Super Angel Infinity transformation, and angel wings as well.

Me: This is going to be one epic fight.

Rayman: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Moonlight Lum and Celtic Dream Justice) **You said it, guys. Alright, Mr. Dark, it's time for you to die.**

Rayman went after Mr. Dark, who fired blasts of fire at Rayman, but he kept on absorbing them and they were making him stronger, and then, he fired powerful blasts of purple energy, moonbeams, light, and Lums made of light, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and he got seriously burned. Then, they engaged in a serious fist fight, and the fists were really flying like crazy, but Rayman dodged Mr. Dark's attacks, and he brutally attacked Mr.

Dark with his own punches and kicks, and he was brutally pulverized.

Mr. Dark: That's it, time for you to die!

Mr. Dark fired a blast of darkness at Rayman, intending to kill him. Then, memories of his friends in The Glade of Dreams came back to him, along with meeting us last year, and if he were to die, his friends would be powerless against Mr. Dark and the Nightmare Creatures. This really brought out a powerful fury inside him, and when he opened his eyes, the sound of thunder was heard, as his neon purple eyes glowed even more, and he stopped the blast with his left foot, and he sent it flying back to Mr. Dark, and it hit him. Then, Rayman fired two blasts of red energy, and he sucked out all of Mr. Dark's powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us made them our own. Then, he grabbed Mr. Dark and tossed him into the air.

Rayman: **Now, this is the end for you, Mr. Dark, and this time, may you never come back from the dead ever again.**

Rayman charged up purple and green energy with moonbeams and light in his hands, and the gems on his new gauntlets were glowing, and to Mr. Dark, it was the end of his life for good.

Rayman: **CELTIC DREAM MOONLIGHT KAMEHAMEHA!**

Rayman fired a massive purple and green Kamehameha energy wave with moonbeams and light and as they hit Mr. Dark, he had no way to fight back, as the energy wave overwhelmed him, and the blast exploded with incredible power, destroying him forever, and as soon as his spirit appeared, he was immediately Super Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for Rayman as he powered down, and his new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Nico: Alright, Rayman, you did awesome.

Rayman: Thanks, Nico. Now, I'm finally rid of Mr. Dark forever.

Lincoln: And he's never ever coming back.

Me: Yeah, what a monster.

Rayman: He was worst than any monster we've dealt with in The Glade of Dreams, and I can say this, Mr. Dark, you have failed this entire universe!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling 'em!

Lori: And we literally had an amazing competition all around the world.

Nico: Yeah, and not only did we deal with the Total Drama Sore Losers and Lincoln gave them those terrible curses, we also dealt with foes who've come back from the dead for revenge or resurfaced for unfinished business, and we also dealt with a ton of uninvited guests as well.

Lincoln: You said it, many of them were foes that Spyro and Crash Bandicoot defeated long ago, we also destroyed The Four Greater Fiends as well, and we also got rid of another of Sly Cooper's enemies from long ago. This was definitely one competition we'll always remember.

Me: You said it, big guy. Now, we got to prepare for tomorrow.

Lincoln: Yeah, tomorrow's April Fools Day, and if the Dark Sides of the Louds show up, like TLPS Mr. Wolf said, I'm going to give them the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse after we rough them up that is.

Eli: You said it, Lincoln.

Sweetie Belle: (To the viewers) This was an awesome way to close out an awesome competition! I had fun on this one!

Me: We all did Sweetie Belle.

Nico: Yeah we sure did. Great job during these last 12 days guys. You all did great!

Me: Thanks Nico.

We later went back to the estate after being given the prize money and it was a HUGE AMOUNT and then I went to sleep for a while and everyone else rested up and enjoyed the rest of the day before heading to sleep themselves. It was awesome to be back home and the city was safe too.

THE END

---

An awesome saga done.

WOOHOO! This was a great saga! Mexico is a great place. This was awesome. We all had lots of great adventures in this entire saga too. The first part of chapter 1693 was for the awesome video game Lego Batman 3: Beyond Gotham and that was an awesome and great game that I played. It's one of my favorites. The second part was for the awesome series of Rocko's Modern Life and we were gonna make Ed Bighead pay for messing up Lincoln's date. The first part of chapter 1694 was for the awesome episode of SpongeBob called Chum Caverns and that was so awesome how Plankton found a cave and turned it into another awesome part of his restaurant. It reminded me of a part of a restaurant I know. The episode aired on July 18th, 2009 and it was awesome and funny. The second part of that chapter was for the Ren & Stimpy episode called Cheese Rush Days and that was a cool one where they went mining for Blue Cheese which is worth as much as diamonds and that was funny too. The episode aired on February 11th, 1995 and it was funny. The first part of chapter 1695 was for the Ed, Edd N Eddy episode Sorry Wrong Ed and that one was really funny! It was where Eddy found a cursed telephone buried by Rolf. That episode aired on October 15th, 2003 and it was funny! The second part of that chapter was for the Earthworm Jim episode The Book of Doom. But instead of Evil the Cat we faced the Evil Princess, the evil version of Princess What's-Her-Name. That episode aired on September 16th, 1995 and it was awesome and funny. The first part of chapter 1696 was for the awesome movie Apocalypto and that was a great movie made by Mel Gibson that took place in the year 1511 and it was awesome back in 2006. The second part was for the movie Lethal Weapon 2 and it was awesome how Danny Glover and Mel Gibson were in that movie. The first part of chapter 1697 was for the movie Man Of Steel from 2013 and that was a great movie about the origin of Superman. The second part was for the Earthworm Jim game and we went to face Old Grand Ma and she was a strange villain. But was awesome. The first part of chapter 1698 was for where we faced Yost Cletus Kasady who was from the Yost Spiderman Cartoon called The Spectacular Spiderman. He wasn't Carnage in that one unfortunately. The second part of that chapter was for the Superman Cartoon of 1942 called Volcano and that was a really cool one from my childhood. That one aired on July 10th, 1942 and it was awesome. The first part of chapter 1699 was for the awesome cartoon My Gym Partner's A Monkey and it was a parody of the episode Bad News Bear and it was funny. That episode aired on February 24th, 2006 and it was great! The second part was for The Hunger Games and it had a twist to the previous chapter we did that for and we sent Snow to prison. The first part for chapter 1700 was for the 2018 Godzilla Anime Movie Trilogy and that was a great series back then on Netflix. The second part of that chapter was for the book Night of The Twisters and that was a wicked movie and book about tornadoes and it was scary too. The 1st part of chapter 1701 was for the awesome movie from 1977 called The Crater Lake Monster and that was a strange and creepy movie. The second part was for the awesome and adventurous episode of AAAHH! Real Monsters called The Quest for The Holy Pail and that is one of my all time favorites. That episode aired on November 18th, 1995 and it was great. The first part of chapter 1702 was for where we met Twilight when she was cuckoo bonkers with fear and paranoia from when she was running out of time with a friendship report for Princess Celestia. That was from the MLP Episode called Lesson Zero and that episode aired on October 15th, 2011 and it was awesome. The second part for that chapter was for the Scooby Doo Where Are You? Episode called Hassle in The Castle and that is one of my favorites from my youth. It was awesome and it aired on September 20th, 1969 and it was funny. The first part of chapter 1703 was for where we faced Delores Umbridge from the 5th Harry Potter Book: The Order of The Phoenix and that prank that the Weasley Brothers did was awesome and really epic! That's my favorite part in that one during the 5th Year. The second part for that chapter was for the awesome Dexter's Laboratory episode called Last But Not Beast and that was the epic Season 2 finale and it was so awesome! That episode aired on June

15th, 1998 and it was awesome! The first part of this chapter was for the Mysticons and we faced Star-Goyle in this one and he was scary. The second part of this chapter was for the Courage The Cowardly Dog episode called Curtain of Cruelty and that was a really strange one about a scientist that made an energy curtain that turned everyone mean and rotten! That episode aired on June 21st, 2002 and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Brittney and the Goths of Darkness, me, Eli and Marceline are gonna head to Budapest, Hungary to help Selene of the Vampires kill the Lycans and rescue her daughter Eve who is a Super Vampire and is 1 third human, 1 third Vampire and 1 third Lycan. We're also going to meet a Vladat Gene-Slammer named Gloria Gellespie. Gloria Gellespie is from New York City and she is a Vladat Gene-Slammer. But she is also a goth girl But also she has a disease called the Dreaded Nolox and she suffers from really BAD Hiccoughs that make her cough up random stuff and more. But she can control it. She is Nico's friend from Art Class. The next part for the chapter for Lincoln's Rescue is gonna be in the Courage the Cowardly Dog episode called Granny Stew and we're gonna stop the Cajun Fox from turning Muriel into Granny Stew and also we're going to meet an Honest Duel Monster Gene-Slammer named Natasha Katariina and she has an amazing history. From Estonia, Natasha is one of Lincoln's close friends that he met when she came to his school on a Foreign Exchange Program. She is also one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she was born with extremely powerful Photokinesis and has awesome Rainbow Angel Wings and she also defended Lincoln from the worst bullies in all of the city and she shows no mercy on them and leaves them in body casts for years. The worst bully she faced and defeated and sent to prison was a bully named Nathaniel Durrest and he was a ROTTEN TO THE CORE MONSTER! She sent him to prison forever! She is going to reveal all that during the Exercise scene. Get ready for a big laugh riot as we embark on a crazy April Fools Day extravaganza and do some awesome humiliation attacks on Flip, Billy McLean, Lewis Travolta, Icky Vicky and Trina Riffins. It's gonna be a funny one.

See you all tomorrow

# April Fools 2022 Shenanigans

HAPPY APRIL FOOLS DAY 2022 EVERYONE!

---

It was once again what would have been the most feared day for Nico and his family as well as the Loud's. But not this time because Luan and Connor have their Dark Sides locked in crystal. In my room I was waking up.

Me: (YAWNS) Man I was really tired.

Eli: Morning bro. You were asleep the entirety of the rest of the day and the night.

Me: Wow I must've been really tired after having fun in that competition.

Eli: Yep.

I went and got dressed and then I went to the table.

Nico: Morning Sleeping Beauty.

Me: Morning Nico.

Nico: Better be careful though. It's April Fools Day.

Me: I know.

I then sat down and then…

FAAAAAARRRRRRTTTT!

Me: Whoa! Pardon me!

I looked and I saw that I sat on a Whoopee Cushion!

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) APRIL FOOLS!

Me: (LAUGHS) Good one Nico! You got me. Hey what's that on your shirt?

Nico: Where?

POINK!

I flicked Nico on his nose.

Nico: HEY!

Me: (Laughs) APRIL FOOLS!

Rainbow Dash: (LAUGHS) Good one!

We got to eating breakfast.

Eli: That was funny.

---

Later, Flying over Budapest in Hungary, me, Nico, Eli, Marceline and the Goths of Darkness were flying over the city and even in the day it still showed a creepy flair.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Marceline

Marceline: No problem Nico. Feels weird flying like this in the middle of the day though.

Brittney: Yeah you get used to it though. But it's really awesome that our next rescue is in Budapest.

Me: One of my favorite cities.

Eli: Mine too. It's beautiful.

Nico: Is it okay if we do our entrance here?

Me: Sure. And the scans show that we're going to meet some vampires.

Nico: Oh boy.

Eli: Wait I sense that they are familiar vampires too. Vampires that I know.

Nico: Wow.

Eli used the Force and found them in an underground lair.

Eli: Under that manhole.

Nico: We'll have to do our entrance later.

We went to the manhole and I opened it and we went down it.

Nico: And after Vakama's mission today, expect more April Fool's pranks from me.

Me: I'm counting on it.

We then heard voices and we followed them. We then saw vampires and they then saw us!

Brittney: Vampires!

David (Underworld): (Czech accent) What are you all doing here?

Selene (Underworld): Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's okay they're friends.

Eli: Selene. It's awesome to see you.

Selene (Underworld): You too Eli.

Eli: What's going on?

Selene (Underworld): I was captured.

She told us everything about what happened and how she escaped from a Research facility.

We were shocked.

Marceline: It's good to meet fellow vampires.

Natasha Hernandez: That is true.

David (Underworld): Pleasure is ours. We found this girl here.

Selene (Underworld): She's more than that. She's my daughter. We were both captured by Dr. Jacob Lane.

Me: I've heard of him. He's the director Antigen Research Labs. He's trying to make all Lycan's immune to silver.

Nico: Good luck with that.

Selene (Underworld): And he wants to kill us and eradicate all vampires.

Eli: Oh man.

Nico: We got to stop him.

Natasha and Eve were talking.

Eve: (British Accent) You're a vampire too.

Natasha Hernandez: That's right. I was born a vampire but I have the power to walk in the sunlight. I'm a pureblood Daywalking Vampire. You're part vampire yourself right?

Eve: Yes. I'm also part Lycan.

Natasha Hernandez: Wow. A human-Lycan-Vampire Hybrid. That is amazing.

Eve: Yes it sure is.

Nico: That makes you a Super-Vampire.

Natasha Hernandez: That's right. I know how it feels to be a vampire. Endless thirst for blood, vulnerabilities to sunlight, silver, garlic and Holy Water, having incredible speed, strength, power and immortality. It's amazing. But I am a vampire hero that fights for good.

Eve: That is amazing.

Eli: It sure is. Eve we will help you out.

Nico: We should probably kill Dr. Lane before he succeeds in his plan.

Me: Good idea.

Brittney: What he is doing is pure evil.

Me: Only Blade is known to kill vampires. All evil vampires.

Nico: Because evil vampires all have no idea who they are fucking around with.

Natasha Hernandez: That's right.

Eve saw her ring on her finger.

Eve: That right. That crest on your ring is the symbol of the House of Damaskinos.

Natasha Hernandez: That's right. It was given to me by Nico.

Nico: It's true.

Eve: Wow.

Selene (Underworld): We heard that the House of Damaskinos was destroyed by Blade and J.D. and Lincoln.

Nico: That's right.

Eli: What they were going to do was terrible.

Haiku: Yeah it was awful.

Nico: But anyway we need to come up with a plan.

Eli then pulled up holographic plans for the building of Antigen and our plan was to attack them from above with Silver Nitrate Gas Bombs as well as flood the entire building with molten silver.

Nico: So it's a building all run by Lycans.

Me: Wow. But this will be good.

Nico: NOW we should do our entrance.

Me: Lets lock and load!

I put silver bullets into a machine gun and so did Eli and Nico and the Goths.

We went to Antigen and then we were on the roof and in the air vents I put a huge silver nitrate C4 Bomb in the air vent and it was activated by Remote Detonator.

Nico: Ready.

Me: Here we go. Okay Lycans, make my day!

BEEP!

I pressed a button on a remote and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Silver Nitrate Gas flooded the entire building like a storm and then it was burning the entirety of the Lycans in it.

We went at the building.

Quint came into the lab.

Quint: They're using silver nitrate gas! Bombs on all the floors. Molten silver poured all throughout the floors and melted many of our men. It's Subject 1. We need to evacuate.

But then the spirits of the Animals of Pain swirled around them and blasted the men and then they converged and then a blast of silver light shined onto the men and burned them into dust and we came in.

Me: You're not going anywhere!

Nico: Except Hell.

Marceline: You're through killing vampires everywhere!

Nico: We're not going to let you get away with in.

Eli: Yeah!

Nico and Eli fired blasts of energy and destroyed Quint the Super Lycan in an instant and then Eve went at Lane and she grabbed him and ripped his neck open and killed him!

Nico: NICE!

Marceline: Anything else we need to do here?

More Lycans were heard coming.

Me: We got more company!

?: I'll take care of them!

A Vladat appeared and then as the Lycans all came she fired a wave of energy and obliterated them all into nothing. Then it reverted back and was a girl with black hair, red eyes and had dark red and black clothes.

Nico: Gloria Gellespie!

Gloria Gellespie: Yep. Awesome to see you again Nico.

Selene (Underworld): You are really skilled there.

Gloria Gellespie: Thanks Selene.

Marceline: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Gloria Gellespie: I have a lot of memories. But most of them are in art class. But my favorite moment was when we pranked the local bully in our class. She was sleeping and me and

Nico did a really funny prank on her by painting her face to look like that of dumb clown idiot and she was the laughingstock of the whole school.

Nico: (Laughs) The Artsy-Fartsy Clown Makeup Fiasco.

Me: That is funny.

Dante: Yeah it sure is.

Gloria Gellespie: Yep.

Nico and Gloria hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Gloria Gellespie: Me too Nico.

Me: Uh we got more company.

Eli: They just keep on coming.

Me: Lets get out of here.

We teleported back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Yumi are heading to Nowhere in the Simulator, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls, but we're going to stop the Cajun Fox from turning Muriel into Granny Stew. The Simulator activated, and we're in Nowhere.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Nowhere in The Simulator, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls, but we're going to stop the Cajun Fox from turning Muriel into Granny Stew.

Nico: That's right, big guy. Since we already have the Cajun Fox in the Masters of Evil, we'll throw his Simulator counterpart in the Uranus Prison, and he'll take on the job as the prison chef there.

Lincoln: That's right, and you, Eli, J.D, Marceline, Brittney and The Goths of Darkness had a lot of fun killing the Lycans in Budapest, while helping Selene of the Vampires rescue her daughter, Eve, and her hybrid lover, Michael Corvin.

Eli: We sure did.

Me: And in the process, we also found out about the ancient blood war between the Vampires and Lycans that's been going on in Budapest for over 600 years.

Lincoln: To think there's been a secret war between Vampires and Lycans that's been raging for over 600 years and unseen by the eyes of humans, but when the Lycans began pursuing Michael Corvin for his blood, that's when things changed.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And when Selene found out that Viktor was the one who killed her family and lied to her saying that it was the Lycans that killed them, she took her revenge and killed Viktor. But, this doesn't mean we're out of the woods, we're now dealing with the Lycans, and without Lucian keeping them in check, they're now a pack of animals running loose and they need to be put down.

Yumi Ishiyama: You got that right, luckily we're well-equipped with silver nitrate bullets. Selene told us that if a silver nitrate bullet penetrates a Lycan, it goes straight into their bloodstream, and they won't be able to get it out, like with regular silver rounds.

Lincoln: Right, Yumi, and it's a good thing we also put Selene, Michael, and Eve under our protection, because like TLPS Mr. Wolf said, we're now dealing with the Lycans. But without Lucian keeping them in check, they're now a pack of animals running loose and they need to be put down.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help, along with hearing the sound of a loud scream. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, along with Courage and Muriel, but they've been cornered by the Cajun Fox.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, along with Courage and Muriel, but they've been cornered by the Cajun Fox.

?: Why that crazy Cajun Fox! Let's get him.

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, Honest, appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Natasha Katariina. But, we'll have to talk later, we got a Cajun Fox to stop.

We rushed on over to the Cajun Fox's cave, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit the Cajun Fox and that allowed the twelve girls to get away, along with Courage and Muriel.

Lincoln: Sorry, Cajun Fox. Kitchen's closed.

Lincoln turned into Inferno Lincoln, as the the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned red except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep red, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned neon red, his large blue pants turn red, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned red, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts remain the same, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep red.

Then, Lincoln got out a bottle of hot sauce made of Dragon's Breath Peppers, and he drank it, and it caused blood to leak out from his tattoo. Then, he fired a powerful blast of fire from his mouth, and charbroiled the Cajun Fox and it knocked him out. Then, he sent him to the Uranus Prison, where he was made the chef of the prison's kitchen. We cheered wildly as Lincoln changed back to normal.

Nico: (Laughs) Now, that's what I call spicy. You not only transformed into Inferno Lincoln, but you also chugged a bottle of hot sauce made from Dragon's Breath Peppers, and fired a blast of fire from your mouth and charred him, awesome job, Lincoln

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. But, I'm not trying anything like that again. (To Natasha Katariina) And it's so good to see you again, Natasha.

Natasha Katariina: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Natasha Katariina and they hugged, and Natasha Katariina was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Natasha Katariina: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Natasha Katariina, I met her when she came to my school on a Foreign Exchange Program from Estonia, and she's one of my close friends.

Natasha Katariina: And I'm also one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels, and I was born with extremely powerful Photokinesis, and I also defended Lincoln from one of the worst bullies in the city and I show no mercy on them and I leave them in body casts for years.

Lincoln: And the worst bully she faced and defeated and sent to prison was a bully named Nathaniel Durrest, and he's a rotten to the core monster!

Nico: Whoa, we'll have to hear about that later, that probably sounds awesome.

Lincoln: Trust me, you'll love how it went down. Right now, let's get you back to normal, Natasha.

Natasha Katariina: No need, Lincoln.

Natasha Katariina reverted back to normal, and she is a beautiful 18-year-old girl with long flowing orange hair tied in a ponytail, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive rainbow angel wings, as she reigned in the power of the Duel Monster, Honest, and she's dressed in a sleeveless orange vest, sleeveless dark orange dress top, long orange skirt, dark orange bellbottom pants with flowers on them, dark orange high heels, and long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with angels on the coattails and on the back is the Duel Monster, Honest.

Lincoln: Wow, that's one awesome outfit, Natasha, and I got you a little something for you.

Lincoln also gave her a massive Honest-themed sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged rainbow blade with the Duel Monster, Honest, etched on it, large rainbow angel wings for the crossguard, large rainbow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large rainbow gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Natasha Katariina: Wow, I also love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Natasha Katariina's neck with rainbow gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Natasha Katariina: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Natasha.

Natasha Katariina had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body, and he leaned down and kissed Natasha Katariina on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Kisaragi Alice, Astaroth, Belial, Grimm, Honoo no Heine, Lilith, Rose, Snow, and Tillis from Combatants Will Be Dispatched!, Rimu, Belza Schubach, and Kinou Shia from The Dungeon of Black Company.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kisaragi Alice, Astaroth, Belial, Grimm, Honoo no Heine, Lilith, Rose, Snow, Tillis, Rimu, Belza Schubach, and Kinou Shia.

Nico: From Combatants Will Be Dispatched! and The Dungeon of Black Company, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kisaragi Alice: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kisaragi Alice and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from the Cajun Fox, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kisaragi Alice: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kisaragi Alice: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twelve Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kisaragi Alice, Astaroth, Belial, Grimm, Honoo no Heine, Lilith, Rose, Snow, Tillis, Rimu, Belza Schubach, and Kinou Shia with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We exit the Simulator, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was the Cajun Fox.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to the Cajun Fox in the Simulator, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Natasha Katariina now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After Lincoln's rescue in Nowhere in the Simulator, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Natasha Katariina saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Natasha Katariina: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Natasha, and now, I can also defend myself.

Natasha Katariina: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Natasha. So, can you tell us about how you faced and defeated Nathaniel Durrest and sent him to prison?

Natasha Katariina: Gladly, Nico. One day, I was heading for the cafeteria with Lincoln to get lunch and join Clyde, Stella, Liam, Zack, and Rusty, but things got bad when Nathaniel Durrest showed up and he had a knife in hand, and that asshole was going to kill Lincoln. I got so mad at that moron, I went up to him and punched him hard in the face, and I also blasted him with a powerful blast of light, and when I spread my rainbow angel wings, everyone saw that I also had powers as well. Then, I went on to pulverize Nathaniel Durrest badly, and in the end, he was expelled from school, and I also found out from the police that he was a ROTTEN TO THE CORE MONSTER! He did it all, murders, arsons, bank robberies, kidnappings, assaults, etc. After he was expelled, he was also arrested for his many crimes in Gotham Royal York. Then, he was convicted for his crimes, thanks to my testimony and for providing the evidence of his crimes, and he was sent to prison for life.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Awesome job.

Lincoln: Yeah, it was so awesome. Plus, like I said, she's defended me from the worst bullies in all of the city, and that also included Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan.

Lori: None of us could literally take her down, because the second we do, she'll absolutely show no mercy on us and she'll leave us in body casts for years.

Eli: Ouch.

Nico: Damn. To be left in a body cast for years, I don't even want to think about that one!

May: Say, maybe you could dress up in sadomasochistic clothes and make the bullies beg for their lives.

Lincoln: May, she's not into torture.

Natasha Katariina: Lincoln's right, I'm not into torture, but if I dress up in biker clothes, it'll teach any braindead moron a lesson and send the message: cross me and my man and they die.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: If those banshees Dark Lori, Dark Lynn, Dark Lola, Dark Lisa, and Dark Luan saw you in biker clothes and with your man, they won't even care, they're completely heartless, sadistic, evil, bloodthirsty, monstrous, insane, and unfeeling. And I swear, if they dare break out again, they better pray we don't find them.

Lori: You said it.

Selene (Underworld): After what J.D. told us of how bad the Dark Sides of the Louds are, I'm indeed tempted to teach them a lesson they'll never forget.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Well, they're not as bad as the Lycans, or even Kraven, the Vampire Elders, Viktor and Marcus Corvinus, and Marcus' twin brother, William Corvinus, Selene. But, they got a bad reputation here in Michigan for all sorts of bad things they've done.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: Which is why if they break out, Lincoln's going to give them the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, which'll trap them in crystal prisons and they'll be drained of their negative energy, and it'll make us stronger when we absorb the negative energy.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm in the TLPS World Tree Estate sounded, and when Lincoln checked it, he saw that Strider Hiryu's enemies, Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh are here, and they're causing havoc in the city.

Lincoln: Oh no, guys, Strider Hiryu's enemies, Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh are here, and they're causing havoc in the city.

Strider Hiryu: I knew it was only a matter of time before any of my enemies arrive to cause havoc.

But, before we were about to head out to deal with Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh, suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed many dark energy signals, and he saw who those figures were in the vision: it was none other than our old enemy, Claude and his werewolf cult, and they've returned from the dead to get revenge on us for killing them years ago in Paris, France. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and J.D., you're not going to like who it is: the dark energy signals I sensed belonged to Claude and the members of his werewolf cult, and they've returned from the dead to get revenge on us for killing them years ago in Paris, France.

We gasped in shock.

Me: What? Oh man, I thought we got rid of him and his werewolf cult for good years ago.

Lincoln: We did, but now, after six years, they've come back from the dead to get revenge on us. Okay, first, we'll deal with Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh, then, we'll deal with Claude and the members of his werewolf cult.

Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl: Good idea, Lincoln, and I also got this to help kill Claude.

Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl took out a gun, and in the ammunition clip were silver nitrate bullets, the bullets that Kahn, the Death Dealer, made in response to the UV rounds of the Lycans.

When Selene saw the gun, she saw that this gun was once used by Kraven.

Selene (Underworld): Kraven's gun, where did you get that? I thought it was lost for good when Kraven was killed by Marcus Corvinus.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I can answer that one, I found it among the ruins of Ördögház, and I gave it to Ookami Ranka the Wolf Girl, this would be in case if any of the Lycans show up from Budapest.

Eve: You feared what could happen if the Lycans show up in Gotham Royal York, that's indeed quite an insight you had.

Lincoln: Like with the many friends we meet, their enemies are now ours. Alright, everyone, let's go.

We head out of the World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh, and they hit them on the back and exploded. When Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh saw us, they were enraged.

Xi Wang Mu: Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! How dare you fools show yourselves before us? And just when we're about to kill Strider Hiryu.

Lincoln: That's not going to happen, you four are heading straight for the grave.

Suddenly, the eyes of Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Kei, Yuri, and Ulala turned neon, and they were surrounded by colored energy auras with elemental forces and animals, and as they approach Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh, they left colored energy, elemental forces, and animals with every step. Suddenly, Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Kei, Yuri, and Ulala were surrounded by massive vortexes of colored energy with elemental forces surrounding it, there were animals running around the vortex, and in the vortexes are colored phoenixes. Then, as the vortexes faded, the four girls emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her red hair, she has neon red eyes and a red energy aura with mammoths and flames surrounding her, she has a mammoth with the Fire Kanji in its tusks emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive red angel wings with white tips on the red feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on mammoth earrings with white gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its tusks and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red crystal links and a Thunderbird and a mammoth with red gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji for the pendant, she has on a red long-sleeved jacket, sleeveless white midriff top with pink phoenix and mammoth on it, green skirt, red high heels, and a long long-sleeved red trenchcoat with mammoths and flames on the coattails, and a mammoth surrounded by flames on the back, and Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold mammoth with red gems for eyes and a large red gem in its tusks for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the mammoth that said, "Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Legendary Mammoth of Prehistoric Times, Student of Private Darwin Academy, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Fire and Mammoths."

コリモトマンマンモスガール、先史時代の伝説のマンモス、プライベートダーウィンアカデミーの学生、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてマスター火とマンモス

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl has transformed SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIRESTORM MAMMOTH ANGEL OF PREHISTORIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Kei grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her red hair, she has neon red eyes and a red energy aura with stars and flames surrounding her, she has a mammoth with the Fire Kanji in its tusks emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Kei felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive red angel wings with pink tips on the red feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on angel earrings with white gems for eyes and the Star Kanji in its hands and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red crystal links and a Thunderbird and an angel with red gems for eyes and the Star Kanji for the pendant, she has on a white blouse, sleeveless white midriff top with red phoenix on it, white skirt, white high heels, and a long long-sleeved red trenchcoat with angels and stars on the coattails, and an angel surrounded by stars on the back, and Kei has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Kei has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold angel with red gems for eyes and a large red gem in its hands for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the angel that said, "Kei, Tomboy Member of the Lovely Angels, Partner of Yuri, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Fire and Angels."

ケイ、ラブリーエンジェルのおてんば娘、ユーリのパートナー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして火と天使のマスター

Kei has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HEAVENLY FIRESTORM ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Yuri grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with angels and ocean waves surrounding her, she has an angel with the Water Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Yuri felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive blue angel wings with white tips on the red feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on angel earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji in its hands and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red crystal links and a Thunderbird and angel with blue gems for eyes and the Water Kanji for the pendant, she has on a white sleeveless blouse, sleeveless white midriff top with blue phoenix on it, white skirt, white high heels, and a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with angels and ocean waves on the coattails, and an angel surrounded by ocean waves on the back, and Yuri the Mammoth Girl has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Yuri has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold angel with blue gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its hands for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the angel that said, "Yuri, Member of the Lovely Angels, Partner of Kei, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Water and Angels."

ユーリ、ラブリーエンジェルのメンバー、ケイのパートナー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪なスレイヤー、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして水と天使のマスター

Yuri has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HEAVENLY MAELSTORM ANGEL OF OCEAN JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

And Ulala grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her pink hair, she has neon blue eyes and a pink energy aura with stars and flying saucers surrounding her, she has a flying saucer with the Star Kanji in its tractor beam emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Ulala felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive pink angel wings with white tips on the red feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on flying saucer earrings with the Star Kanji in its tractor beams and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink crystal links and a Thunderbird and a flying saucer with the Star Kanji in its tractor beam for the pendant, she has on a white sleeveless blouse, sleeveless white midriff top with pink phoenix on it, white skirt, white high heels, and a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with flying saucers and stars on the coattails, and a flying saucer surrounded by stars on the back, and Ulala has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Ulala has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of

The Universe with pink gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold angel with pink gems for eyes and a large pink gem in its hands for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the angel that said, "Ulala, Talented Dancer and Reporter for Channel 5, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Stars and Angels."

ウララ、チャンネル5の才能あるダンサー兼レポーター、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして星と天使のマスター

Ulala has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY STELLAR HEAVENLY OUTER SPACE ANGEL OF DIVINE JUSTICE AND STELLAR LOVE!

We were amazed by the transformations of Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Kei, Yuri, and Ulala, and when Lincoln saw them, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh saw them, they fell into a rage.

Lincoln: Wow, girls, you look beautiful. How do you all feel?

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Mammoth and Divine Love) **We feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we take care of these four monsters once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined the four girls.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time to put an end to your ambitions once and for all.**

Lincoln, Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Kei, Yuri, and Ulala went after Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Mammoths, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh. Then, they thrashed Xi Wang Mu and her trio of assassins, and Lincoln left nasty slash marks with his massive sword. Then, the four girls tied Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh with neon colored energy ropes.

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl: **Okay, Lincoln, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) **You got it, Koorimoto.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was being charged in them, and this horrified Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh, and it meant their dreams of world domination and their lives are about to come to an end.

Lincoln: **DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red energy beams from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh, Lincoln began sucking out their life forces, along with the powers and abilities of Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh, and his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost, and he made Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh's powers his own. Then, as he was done, Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh were reduced to mummified husks drained of life, and as their spirits appeared, they were marked with a kanji on their foreheads by Lincoln, and Xi Wang Mu, Tong Pooh, Sai Pooh, and Pei Pooh are erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly as they holster their weapons and power down, and Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Kei, Yuri, and Ulala's new bodies, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln shared a romantic kiss with Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl, Kei, Yuri, and Ulala, and we all cheered for them. Then, they came back to us.

Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl: We got rid of more of Strider Hiryu's enemies, but we're not done yet.

Lincoln: That's right, there's still the matter of Claude and his werewolf cult, who are also heading to our location to get revenge on us.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Hope you got plenty of silver nitrate bullets in that gun, Ranka.

Lincoln chanted a powerful spell, which gave her unlimited silver nitrate bullets in the gun.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Unlimited silver nitrate bullets, since we know Claude isn't coming here alone. Smart thinking, Lincoln. Let me, Selene, Michael, and Eve join in too.

Lincoln: Are you sure?

Eve: Yes, we are. While we take care of Claude's men, you and Ranka take down Claude, and see to it they never come back.

Selene (Underworld): And I already know you also have a Nocturnal Werewolf form as well, Lincoln, since J.D. transformed into J.D. the Nocturnal to take care of the Lycans.

Nico: Yeah, so this means, you can transform into Lincoln the Nocturnal and you and Ranka Ookami can go wild and rip Claude's heart out of his chest and devour it, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's all I want to hear.

?: I will have my revenge on you for destroying me and my cult years ago, J.D. Knudson!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard that familiar voice and me and Lincoln picked up the scent.

Me: There's no mistaking the scent of a werewolf from anywhere. You can come out now, Claude.

A figure came out, and it was none other than our old enemy from Paris years ago, Claude, the werewolf and leader of a werewolf cult in Paris, France.

Me: Should've known you'd show up again, Claude.

Lincoln: But, this'll be the last time that we deal with you and your cult of werewolves, because we're going to make sure you never come back.

Claude: I will tear all of you to shreds for what you all have done to us!

One of the werewolves was about to attack, but Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl shot it with Kraven's gun, and it died immediately as we saw its veins turning dark silver, as the silver nitrate worked its way through its body.

Nico: Whoa.

Selene (Underworld): Kahn did an excellent job in creating the silver nitrate bullets, and it'll only be used on evil werewolves and the Lycans, should they show up.

Me: Impressive.

Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Ranka Ookami's orange-yellow eyes turned neon orange-yellow, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with wolves and pink flames, and as she approached Claude, she left pink energy, wolves, and pink flames with every step.

Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl: Claude, the crimes you've committed against mankind with luring the tourists to your bar so you and your cult can kill them cannot go unanswered. You shouldn't have returned from the dead, and now, I'll see to it that you and your cult never rise again.

Then, Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with pink fire surrounding it, there was a wolf running around the vortex, and in the vortex is an orange-yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her pink hair, pink wolf ears, and longer pink wolf tail, she has neon orange-yellow eyes and a pink energy aura with wolves and pink flames surrounding her, she has a wolf with the Fire Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive pink angel wings with white tips on the pink feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on wolf head earrings with pink gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji on its heads on her pink wolf ears and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink crystal links and a Thunderbird and a wolf with pink gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji for the pendant, she has on a closed long-sleeved purple blouse, long-sleeved purple sweater with pink phoenix and mammoth on it, purple skirt, purple leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long long-sleeved purple trenchcoat with wolves and flames on the coattails, and a wolf surrounded by flames on the back, and Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold wolf head with pink gems for eyes and a large pink gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the wolf that said, "Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl, Legendary Wolf of Europe, Student of Private Darwin Academy, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Fire and Wolves."

大神ランカ・ザ・ウルフ・ガール、伝説のヨーロッパのオオカミ、プライベート・ダーウィン・アカデミーの学生、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的、冷酷でサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてマスター火とオオカミの

Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl has transformed SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SAKURA FIRESTORM WOLF ANGEL OF HEAVENLY JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Claude saw it, he fell into a rage and ordered more werewolves to kill her. But, Ranka Ookami shot them with more silver nitrate bullets, and they too died.

Lincoln: Wow, Ranka, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Wolf and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we rip this evil werewolf to shreds?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure, Ranka.

Suddenly, Lincoln let out a growl as the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's black pupils in his deep sapphire blue eyes turned into slits, his canines grew into sharp fangs, his nails then grew into sharp claws, large white pointed werewolf ears grew out of his head, and then, his massive and powerful muscular body was covered in white fur and his chest and abs were also covered in white fur, his face elongated into a sturdy white wolf's snout, and his massive, long, and powerful eleven white werewolf tails with large black wolf heads sprouted out, and he let out a loud howl. Lincoln transformed into Lincoln the Nocturnal, and he unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he also transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Beastly Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's rip Claude and his minions to shreds!**

This made Claude so mad, he injected himself with the drug and he turned himself into a werewolf, and the other members of his cult did the same and turned themselves into werewolves.

Selene (Underworld): Shall we?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Let's give Lincoln and Ranka a hand, and send those werewolves to Hell!

TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into Super Angel Infinity Moonlight Firestorm Wolf Angel of Lunar Justice and Life and he unholstered his massive Fenrir's Sword of The Moonlight Wolf from his wider and more muscular back, Selene got out her two pistols, and Michael Corvin transformed into his hybrid form, and they went at the werewolves and they attacked them with midnight blue and rainbow energy, moonlight, wolves, darkness, vampire bats, and silver nitrate bullets, and killed most of the werewolves.

Then, Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl and Lincoln went after Claude and the remaining werewolves, and they fired very powerful blasts of rainbow energy, pink energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Wolves at them, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the werewolves. Then, Ranka Ookami and Lincoln engaged in a powerful fight against Claude, and they dodged Claude's attacks, and they tore at the werewolves with their claws and Lincoln slashed at the werewolves and sent his tails at them, and the wolf heads bit them and they all sucked out their blood and energy and killed them. Then, Ranka Ookami fired a silver nitrate bullet into Claude's heart, and it killed him immediately, as the silver nitrate worked its way through his bloodstream and killed him.

Then, as Claude's spirit and the spirits of his followers appeared, Ranka Ookami and Lincoln marked their foreheads with kanjis, and their spirits were erased from existence forever. We cheered for what Lincoln and Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl did as they powered down, and Ranka Ookami's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive pink angel wings were permanent.

Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl: That's it for Claude and his werewolf pack. Thanks for helping me with getting rid of Claude, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) (Beastly Voice) You're welcome, Ranka.

Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl: But, don't turn back just yet.

Suddenly, Ranka Ookami the Wolf Girl wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Ranka's waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Ranka's face, they kissed passionately as Ranka wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she'd placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, along with flames behind them, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and the packs of wolves running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them, and we heard wolves howling behind them, and they're underneath the full moon.

Nico: Now, that's so awesome.

Me: And now, we're finally rid of Claude and his minions for good.

Then, Lincoln changed back, and he and Ranka Ookami came back to us.

Lincoln: Yep, after six long years, Claude and his werewolf minions are now finally gone for good, and they're never coming back.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Now, tourists and the people of Paris can breathe a lot easier now that there's not any threats of werewolves running loose in the Parisian streets.

TLPS Mr. Shark: And during Nico's rescue, we also got rid of the Lycans as well.

Lincoln: But, there's bound to be more Lycans running loose in Hungary, but we're more than ready for them.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: If I see so much as one Lycan here in Gotham Royal York, the last thing they'll ever see in their life is a shadow of death looming over them, right before I take their lives and make them regret ever coming to Gotham Royal York and leaving the safety of Budapest, Hungary.

---

Later it was time for Vakama's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Pyro, you can go with Vakama. I'll watch the Estate for you two and J.D.

Unknown to everyone, Nico had a stack of water balloons prepared in his room.

Pyro: Okay. Be careful Nico. Watch out for any pranks.

Nico: Oh I will.

Me: Yeah they are gonna strike at any time.

Nico: Oh boy.

We were off to Florida.

We arrived in Florida later.

Me: Hey guys.

Max (Dino Squad): Hey Vakama, J.D.!

Vakama: Guys, meet my archenemy.

Pyro: Awesome to meet you. I'm St. John Allerdyce. But you can call me Pyro.

Fiona (Dino Squad): Pleasure to meet you. What powers to do you have?

Pyro: Fire Powers and I was born with amazing fire powers.

Vakama: Yep.

Ms. Moynihan: Young man, I hope you're not planning on lighting anything on fire in here.

Pyro: Relax. I'm not gonna be stupid enough to cause a chemical explosion in here.

Me: It's all right John. There are no chemicals that will explode here. But we're really after Victor Veloci.

Pyro: I'll gladly burn him all over.

Me: That is awesome. The Curse that I put on him will prevent him from dying till we defeat him on June 7th.

Vakama: Good. We don't want the fun to be over already.

Pyro: (looks outside) Guys, I dont see Veloci. But I DO see a mutated Falcon outside

We saw giant mutated falcons and they were as big as Rhamphorynchus and on one of them was Veloci!

Pyro: Looks like one of them have Veloci!

Me: Good! I'll get him down so you can burn him!

I flew up and swooped in and kicked Veloci down and then he crashed into the ground.

Pyro then went up to him.

Pyro: (smirks) Hi there. My name's Pyro. I'll be your ass kicker for today.

Veloci: Wait, aren't you with the Brotherhood of Mutants?

Pyro: Not anymore. Now I have a new group.

Pyro fired a wave of fire and it slammed into Veloci and burned him all over the place.

Veloci: That really hurt.

Vakama used his Mask to turn invisible, confusing the mutated Eagles.

They looked around for him.

Vakama then blasted the Mutated Eagles all over and I fired waves of energy and sucked out the ooze and Max and team sucked it up and the falcons reverted back to normal.

Me: That was easy.

Pyro: Veloci got away but he was burned to a crisp.

Me: That will show him not to mess with a former member of the Brotherhood of Mutants.

Me and Pyro high five.

Rodger (Dino Squad): (to Max) Nice job, man! (about to high five Max)

Max (Dino Squad): (sees Rodger's joy buzzer) Don't even think about it.

Me: (Laughs) The old joy buzzer. Luan did that to me when we first met in 2016 and it was awesome and funny.

Rodger (Dino Squad): Neat.

Me: Was a nice try though.

Pyro: Yeah it sure was.

We later came back.

Nico: How did it go?

Me: Awesome. Pyro burned Veloci to a crisp.

Nico: Nice.

Vakama: And we cured a bunch of mutated Falcons.

Nico: Man I can't wait till we kill Veloci.

May: Who should go with you next time?

Vakama: This time I would like all the Toa Metru and Toa Nuva to come with too.

Nico: Ooh good call on that.

Nokama: It'll be awesome.

---

Hypno Woman: Thanks for having me on the team, guys.

Nico: No problem Hypno Woman. Dr. Light is happy to have built you.

Hypno Woman: Yes he is.

I came in and I had all of Nico's Water Balloons held in place by my psychic energy.

Me: Nice try Nico. I believe these are yours.

I threw them at him and they splattered him all over and drenched him.

Nico: You know how much trouble it was to get all those in one place?

Brock: Probably a lot of trouble.

Me: Sorry dude. But it's gonna take more than a bunch of water balloons to get me.

Nico: Well it was worth a try.

Me: Better luck next time.

Hypno Woman: Yeah that was funny.

I left.

Submarauder: Where'd you get those water balloons anyway?

Nico: Eddy gave them to me. But J.D. won't like the other pranks I have for him.

I was walking to the library and then I suddenly saw an anvil coming at me and then I grabbed it and set it down.

Me: Whoa! Nice try Nico.

Then I dodged a bunch of coconuts firing at me and they hit Patrick in his face.

Searchlight: Damn, J.D.'s good!

I then saw a bunch of skunks coming and then I pulled out a flute and played a tune and lead the skunks out of the estate and into the forest.

Then I came back.

Me: Nice try. But Nico save the pranks for Flip and the others.

Nico: Oh you're right.

Skullgrin: This first fun April Fool's Day is a perfect day for humiliations.

Nico: It sure will. By the way J.D. how did you dodge those pranks really well?

Me: I learned from past experiences with Luan and your brother Connor. Also I have someone on the inside telling me about your tricks.

Laney: (Smirks)

Nico: Oh right Laney knows those pranks too. Anyway lets get ready.

Then Seadramon, Titania, Titanium Titan, Batroc the Leaper, Whirlwind, Chillyfish, Harpymon, Killer Croc, King Shark, and Goro appeared.

Seadramon: Can me, Titania, Titanium Titan, Batroc the Leaper, Whirlwind, Chillyfish, Harpymon, Killer Croc, King Shark, and Goro go with you guys?

Nico: You sure can.

Lisa Loud: Also I have a perfect alarm clock just in case our friend Flip sleeps.

She called in a bunch of robots that looked like a bunch of girl scouts.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Robots that look like Girl Scouts.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Titania: Very well created.

Lisa Loud: Thank you. Meet the Girl Scout Robot Pulverizers. They act like Girl Scouts selling cookies but if you don't buy their cookies they will thrash and pulverize you into dust.

Nico: Whoa! Very genius. Awesome to use in these humiliations.

Thrust: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll find on your next rescue?

Nico: Hmm. Lets see. I'm hoping to go meet a Gimlinopithecus Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Ooh go meet one that's of Shocksquatch's kind. Good idea.

Eli: Yeah that would be awesome.

Me: It sure will.

Then I saw a bunch of water balloons filled with sewage coming at me and then Eli held them in place with the Force.

Eli: Nice try Luan. Use these pranks for the humiliations.

Luan: Aw man! Okay then.

---

We were walking to Lynn's Table.

Titanium Titan: Is this your first fun April Fool's Day?

Nico: Yes it sure is.

Me: I'm looking forward to this one.

Eli: Me too. For once an April Fools Day where the Loud's and Chan's don't live in fear.

Nico: Yep. Well said Eli.

Me: Yep. Oh and Nico? (Pulls off a Kick Me sign) Don't do that.

Batroc: Here we are.

Maria: (to Nico) Now, here are people you can do pranks on.

Nico: Yep.

We went in.

Nico: Good Morning Lynn's Table Crew!

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys! Usuals for lunch?

Nico: You know it Mr. Lynn.

We saw Billy McLean asleep.

Lisa Loud: Just what I was anticipating Billy to do. Go get him robots.

The Robot Girl Scouts went up to Billy and they pulled on his shirt and woke him up.

Billy McLean: Huh? Oh hey there.

Girl Scout Robots: Hello. We're selling cookies. Would you like to buy some?

Billy McLean: No thanks.

Their vision told them to terminate him. Their eyes glowed red and their teeth turned monstrous

Girl Scout Robot 1: (Techno Voice) That William McLean is a decision you will live to regret!

They went at Billy McLean and thrashed and pulverized him all over the place with incredible brutality and more.

Zenet: What about the others?

Contestir: Are they asleep too?

Me: Nope just Billy this time.

Nico: Good.

We went to our tables.

Nico: Another day another awesome set of humiliations.

Me: Yep.

Marvel Whirlwind: I'll go first this time.

He went over to Icky Vicky.

Icky Vicky: Well if it isn't one of the M.O.E. Blockheads!

Marvel Whirlwind: Do you ever shut your fucking trap?

Marvel Whirlwind fired a bunch of chum onto her and then Ronnie Anne summoned the gang of cats and they mauled her all over the place and really hurt her.

Plankton: That was genius!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: At least we're not eating chum.

Nico: Yep.

Gloria Gellespie: Watch this one.

Gloria went up to Trina.

Gloria Gellespie: You're now going to see why I'm called the Nolox Master. HIC COUGH! HIC COUGH! HIC COUGH!

She hiccoughed 3 times and out came a bunch of darts and they hit Trina in her face and she screamed in pain!

Nico: Nice one Gloria!

Laney: Yeah! That was awesome!

William: I'll go next.

Transquito: What do you have in mind, William?

William: Watch. Something I learned over in Kadic.

William went over and then he snuck behind Flip and then poured cheese into his pants and then gave him an atomic wedgie and splattered him all over with cheese!

Flip: AHH! I'm allergic to cheese!

He then swelled up like a balloon with hives and we laughed hysterically!

Harpymon: I'll go next!

Harpymon went over to Trina.

Harpymon: Try this on! (Echoing) WIND SEEKER!

She fired a blade of wind from her wings and it hit Trina's hair and slashed it all off and made her as bald as a cucumber!

Harpymon then held out a mirror and she screamed!

We laughed hysterically some more and then Trina roared in rage!

Me: I'll have a shot next.

Nico: Okay.

I went over to Billy McLean.

Me: Gonna cry home to your mommy?

Billy McLean: You could've at least done this in the competition!

Snake Man: That wouldn't have been fun at all!

Me: Yeah where's the fun in that when we can be smashing your ugly face here for humiliation purposes.

I had him held upside down and I punched him all over like a punching bag and it was funny.

POWPOWPOWPOWPOWPOWPOWPOWPOWPOWPOWPOWPOWPOW

Nico: YEAH YEAH YEAH YEAH!

Goro: Let me try that out!

Nico: Go for it Goro.

He went over to Flip and grabbed him with his lower arms and then punched and pulverized him all over with his other 2 arms!

Maria: You guys realize that tomorrow is Sheila's wedding, right?

William: We'll need to get a cake.

Me: Yeah that's a good idea and that's also the day we get ready to meet Lupin and his gang.

Laney: This will be awesome.

Me: Yep.

May: How about we use an armpit grower this time?

Nico: That is interesting.

Nico: I got one!

Nico went over to Lewis.

Nico: Hey you big fat hockey puck!

Lewis Travolta: Oh that's a cheesy insult.

Nico: Like you are one to talk burger fucker.

Shred Naught: I think he's too fat to be a hockey puck.

Me: Listen.

Nico: Also I'm gonna start raggin on your mama. YO MAMA SO FUCKING UGLY THEY FILMED GORILLAS IN THE MIST IN HER SHOWER!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Nico: YO MAMA SO FUCKING STUPID SHE GOT LOCKED IN A GROCERY STORE AND STARVED!

We laughed at that one!

Eli: (LAUGHS) That one was funny!

Killer Croc: Oh I got some for Flip.

He went over to him.

Killer Croc: YO MAMA SO FAT SHE MADE JABBA THE HUT SO

THIN!

We laughed at that one!

Me: Good one Croc!

Killer Croc: Here's a new one. YO MAMA SO FUCKING NASTY SHE LOOKS LIKE AN OGRE AND SMELLS LIKE PUSS IN BOOTS!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Donkey: No mentioning me?

Dreadbane: (laughs) Maybe next time, Donkey.

Killer Croc: YO MAMA SO FUCKING POOR SHE HANGS TOILET PAPER OUT TO DRY!

Everyone: EW!

Nico: That is gross!

Titania: Let me have a shot.

She went over to Icky Vicky and then gave her an ATOMIC WEDGIE!

HOING!

Titania: YO MAMA SO STINKY THAT EVEN A DOG WON'T SNIFF HER FUCKING ASS!

We laughed at that one!

Needle Man: I've got a prank in mind!

Nico: Go for it.

He went over to Billy McLean and fired numerous needles and stabbed him all over with them!

Needle Man: YO MAMA SO STINKY THAT EVEN A CAR WASH

WON'T CLEAN HER!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Me: How about this one? (To Trina) YO MAMA SO FUCKING CRAZY WHEN I ASKED HER WHY SHE LIKES TO SMELL HER OWN FARTS SHE REPLIED BECAUSE I'M ADDICTED TO CRACK!

Everyone laughed hysterically at that one!

Nico: (LAUGHS) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! CALL A DOCTOR! THAT WAS FUNNY!

Killer Shark: I'm getting hungry now.

Lynn Sr.: Well lunch is here guys.

We got down to eating and we were having Lynn-sagna, ultimeatum's, every meat burritos and more.

Me: Lets dig in.

Chomp Chest: Man, I'm starved!

Nico: Me too.

We got to eating.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Delicious.

I took a bite and then I bit into something rubbery and then I pulled it out and it was a RUBBER MOUSE!

Me: (SCREAMS HYSTERICALLY)

I then stopped.

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) It's made of Rubber J.D.! I finally got you! April Fools!

Me: Very funny!

Chillyfish: (laughs) At least it wasn't scumbags that got you!

Me: That's true. But that was a good one.

Heffer: (Laughs) That was funny J.D. That was like what happened when Rocko pranked me.

Nico: That is funny.

I continued eating.

We got finished eating.

Yondu: Let's continue, shall we?

Nico: Good idea.

Eli: I got one. Plankton?

Plankton: I see what you are about to do Eli.

Eli and Plankton rolled in a barrel of raw chum.

Me: Chum!

Nico: Uh oh!

Nico covered my mouth!

Nico: Don't lose your lunch dude!

Eli pulled out a tube and shoved it down Trina's throat.

Eli: Time for lunch you pink haired bitch!

Plankton turned a valve and poured the chum into Trina and she was being force fed chum! YUCK!

IT WAS DISGUSTING! THEN TRINA VOMITED EVERYWHERE!

Jake Holling: Another morph on another humiliation day!

Nico: Yep and for this one it will be awesome.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me: EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

I summoned Battle Cossack of Battle Fever J, the Yellow Maskman, Green Dairanger, and White Gekiranger!

Eli: EXPLODING SCIENSE POWER!

Eli summoned the Pink Denziman, Blue Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Yellow Timeranger!

Nico: PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Kakuranger, Yellow Hurricaneger, Pink Shinkenger, and Gold Ninninger!

Zarya: ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Zarya summoned the Pink Changeman, Blue Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Aqua Blue Kyuranger!

Jared: DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

Jared summoned the pink GoGoFive, Green Dekaranger, and Gold Patranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! HYPERJET SQUAD!

Ths Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers!

Nico: It's time to kick some butt!

We did all kinds of awesome pranks on them and it was funny.

Eximiar blasted and smashed them too.

Submarauder, Searchlight, Hypno Woman and Brock used the Pokemon, Mega Man and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Submarauder's Torpedo Rifle, Searchlight's Light Weapons and Hypno Woman and Brock's powers 100-fold.

Submarauder and Hypno Woman: HYPNOTIC TORPEDO BLAST!

Brock and Searchlight: ROCK LIGHT BLAST!

Titania and Fabia: LIGHT OF HAOS BLAST!

Titanium Titan and Nuju: ICE TITAN FURY!

Batroc the Leaper and Captain America: SHIELD JUMP BLAST!

Whirlwind and Tom Majors: WIND CHAOTIC BLAST!

Seadramon and Poromon: LIGHTNING ICE JAVELIN!

Chillyfish and Gi: WATER ICE FURY!

Harpymon and Orion: WIND SILVER BURST!

Killer Croc and Keiko: FLOWER CROCODILE BLAST!

King Shark and Peyton: NEPTUNE TSUNAMI BLAST!

Silverstream and Goro: SILVER FIRE STORM BURST!

Rainbow Dash, Luan, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders and Nico: LOYALTY PRANK RAINBOW PRANK FURY!

They fired waves of elements and blasts.

Batroc, Luan, Nico, Eddy, Me and Eli: RAINBOW APRIL FOOLS MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into all kinds of pranks and they blasted the jerks all over.

Nico: Now for the funniest part!

Geo Stelar: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION STAR STYLE: LAXATIVE STARS!

He shoved star shaped laxatives down the jerks' throats which caused them to crap their pants!

FART FART FART FART!

We laughed at that one.

Sonia Strumm: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION MUSIC STYLE: MUSICAL FARTS!

She farts on the jerks doing to Beethoven's 5th Symphony.

It was really funny!

Luna Platz: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION ROAST STYLE: YO MAMA!

She insults Flip first.

Luna Platz:YO MAMA SO FAT HER GIANT CEREAL BOWL COMES WITH A LIFEGUARD!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Me: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE THOUGHT CALL OF DUTY WAS A GAME ABOUT POOPING!

We laughed hysterically!

Rainbow Dash: (LAUGHS) THAT WAS FUNNY!

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO HAIRY SHE SHAVES WITH A WEED WHACKER!

We laughed at that!

Nico: (LAUGHS) SHAVES WITH A WEED WHACKER! That's funny!

She insults Billy McLean.

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO HAIRY WHEN SHE WOKE UP SHE FOUND HERSELF IN A CAGE AT THE ZOO!

We laughed at that one!

Laney: (LAUGHS) That is funny!

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO UGLY THAT THE MINECRAFT CREEPERS ARE AFRAID OF HER!

Nicole Knudson: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Nico: Yeah!

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE THOUGHT HIGH SCHOOL WAS A SCHOOL FOR DRUG ADDICTS!

We laughed at that one!

Lana: That was funny!

Then she insults Lewis Travolta.

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE RETURNED A PUZZLE BECAUSE SHE THOUGHT IT WAS BROKEN!

We laughed hysterically!

Eli: WHAT A STUPID IDIOT!

Lori: Yeah!

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO SHORT SHE THOUGHT SHE WAS A GOOMBA!

We Laughed at that one!

Mario: (Italian Accent) That-a would be so funny.

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO POOR SHE WENT TO KFC TO LICK PEOPLE'S FINGERS!

All of us: EW!

Me: That is gross but silly!

Nico: It's Finger licking good!

We laughed!

Then she insults Icky Vicky.

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE SOLD HER CAR FOR GAS MONEY!

We laughed at that one and it was funny!

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO UGLY SHE MAKES EVEN YZMA LOOK BEAUTIFUL!

We laughed at that one and it was great!

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO FAT WHEN SHE WENT OUT IN A GREEN BIKINI PEOPLE SHOUTED GODZILLA!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Nico: That was funny!

Eli: Yeah it sure was!

And lastly she insults Trina Riffins.

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO FAT THAT HER BLOOD TYPE WAS NUTELLA!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Nico: NOW THAT Would be tasty blood.

Natasha Hernandez: Yeah it sure would.

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO STUPID SHE STARED AT A CARTON OF ORANGE JUICE BECAUSE IT SAID CONCENTRATE!

We laughed and that was funny!

Nico: What a stupid moron!

Varie: Yeah who does that?

Eli: A Braindead idiot.

Luna Platz: YO MAMA SO POOR THAT THE DUCKS THROW BREAD AT HER!

We aughed at that one!

Laney: That was funny!

Nico: My turn! APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: EXPLODING EGGS!

He threw a massive barrage of exploding eggs at the jerks which the egg stuff splattered all over them!

SPLAT SPLATSPLATSPLATSPLATSPLATSPLAT!

BOOMBOOMBOOMBOOMBOOM!

Nico: YEAH! Eggsceptional!

We laughed!

May: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION BB GUN STYLE: BB GUN MAYHEM!

She fired at Lewis Travolta's crotch with a bb gun, then Billy McLean's nose, then Flip's thumbs, then Trina Riffins's butt and lastly Icky Vicky's head Home Alone Style!

Me: YEAH! NICE SHOOTING!

We laughed at that one!

Eli: YEAH!

Nico: That was funny!

Eli: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: SLIPPERY ICY STAIRS!

He made the jerks slip on stairs that were solid ice and then crowbars hit them!

CLANG CLANGCLANGCLANGCLANGCLANG!

OUCH!

Nunnally: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION IRON STYLE: FLATIRON PAIN!

She dropped hot flatirons on the jerks' faces!

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

OUCH!

Nico: OUCH!

Luan: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: CHICKEN DRESS!

She covered the jerks with honey the dropped feathers which covered them then placed beaks and red gloves thus making them look like chickens!

Ed: CHICKENS! HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICKEN HUG A CHICHEN HUG A CHICKEN!

He hugged them in a tight bear hug!

Eddy: Get out of the way lumpy! APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION STING STYLE: GIGANTIC EL MONGO STINK BOMB!

He fired a massive El Mongo Stink Bomb at the jerks which exploded on contact!

KRAFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRR

IT SMELLED SO HORRIBLE!

Ed: Mmm something smells good!

We laughed at that one!

Ed: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION GRAVY STYLE: GRAVY COVERAGE!

He covered the jerks with different gravies!

Ed: I'm hungry!

Leni: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION DRESS UP STYLE: BIKINI DRESS UP!

She dressed them in bikinis of ugliest colors!

HUBBA HUBBA!

We took photos and sent them all over social media.

Edd: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRIC CHAIR MAYHEM!

He placed the jerks on chairs that were wired to golf cart batteries which shocked them and then launched them into a vat of hot sauce made from dragon's breath peppers!

IT WAS HOT AND SPICY AND FUNNY!

Linka Loud: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: GIANT TRUNK OF BOOKS!

She dropped a massive trunk of books on the jerks!

CRASH! OUCH!

Me: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BURNING FEET!

I placed on the jerks on a massive floor made of hot coals which burned their feet and they placed their feet in what was thought to be a big long bucket of water only for it to turn out to be methane which explodes leaving them completely covered in soot!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

We laughed hysterically!

Varie: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: FRUIT PUNCH TSUNAMI!

She fired a massive tsunami of fruit punch on the jerks!

TASTY!

Misty Tredwell: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: COW PIE MAYHEM!

She fired a massive cow pie at the jerks!

YEEHAW! PRANKS DONE TEXAS STYLE!

Palutena: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: STICKY BINOCULARS ON EYES!

She placed glue on pairs of binoculars then placed them on the eyes of the jerks!

Leina Vance: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION DYNAMITE! STYLE: DYNAMITE ON CAKE!

She placed a giant cake with sticks of dynamite which explode on the jerks!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Miia the Lamia: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION FOOD STYLE: FARTMANIA CHILI DOGS!

She shoved chili dogs down the jerks throats which caused them to fart!

FFFFFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Rachnera Arachnera: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION WEB STYLE: PINBALL CHAOS!

She shaped the jerks into pinballs which she into a giant pinball machine!

DING DINGDINGDINGDINGDINGDING!

Cerea the Centaur: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION RODEO STYLE: BUCK KICK RIDE!

She buck kicked them flying right into a vat of watermelon jelly!

SPLAT! YUMMY!

Nan Que: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BURNING FIRE BREATH!

She shoved lot of hot peppers down the throats of the jerks which caused the jerks to crap fire out of their butts!

FFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTT

Papi the Harpy: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: TORNADO VOMIT!

She spun them in a tornado which caused them to vomit!

PROJECTILE VOMITING!

Mero the Mermaid: APRIL FOOLS WATER STYLE: ORANGE SODA SPLASH!

She fired orange soda at them!

Froze the Fenrir: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION UCE STYLE: FROZEN BIKINIS!

She placed the bikinis made of ice on the jerks! COLD!

Jelli the Pink Slime: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION SLIME STYLE: STRAWBERRY JELLY SLIME!

She fired a slime of strawberry jelly! YUMMY!

Dina the Undine: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: ROSE WATER CANNON!

She fired a rose water cannon at them!

Lincoln: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION ELEMENT STYLE: ARMPIT

GROWER!

He made a hair growing deodorant and used it on the jerks' armpits which caused hair to grow!

Nico: WHOA! Hope there are barbers that know how to cut armpits!

Shantae: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION MAGIC STYLE: ONION BARRAGE!

She fired a massive barrage of onions at them! PLUG YOUR NOSES!

Lili de Rochefort: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: PIANO DROP!

She dropped a piano on them!

CCCCCRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSS

MY FAVORITE NOTE! B FLAT!

Nico: What a crash!

Asuka Kazama: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: SHAVING PAINS!

She shaved the jerks all over and left them with lots of nicks!

BALD!

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION ROAST STYLE: INSULTS OF SUPREME SHAME!

She insults flip first

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl: You are even lower than even vomit you are one of the worst con artist dickheads ever to walk the earth and you make even Scrooge McDuck look like a saint and you make even Mr. Krabs look more handsome in comparison!

We laughed at that one!

Mr. Krabs: (LAUGHS) It's true!

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Aye! It's true lads!

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl: You smell so bad even Ed would smell better in comparison!

We laughed!

Ed: (LAUGHS) That's true!

Then she insults Billy McLean.

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl: Carbon copy of Chris McLean? more like the weakest piece of crap of bootleg version of Chris McLean! L mean look at you! Your sense of style is weak as shit! Even Owen would look more handsome than you! You fail at life at every angle!

We laughed at that.

Owen: (Laughs) She's right on that!

Me: What a freak!

Then she insults Lewis Travolta.

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl: You are such a disgusting gluttonous bastard that cheats restaurants with no shame! Hell you'd be eating a gigantic dirty sock and rotten egg sandwich with no care for health at all! You make even Chowder look more like a hunk than you! Were you born a disgusting embodiment of gluttony or did you have to work on it? Actually don't answer that cause I think it's the first one that's obvious!

We laughed at that one!

Chowder: (LAUGHS) That is true!

Then she insults Icky Vicky

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl: Jesus Christ you make even Eva look tame in comparison! Hell you have such ugly features that even Tigerlily look hot in comparison! You are such an angry bitch that you would get along well with other angry people except the Hulk! If there was a beauty contest, you'd be ironically dead last!

We laughed hysterically!

Hulk laughed so hard that he fell over in his chair laughing!

And lastly she insults Trina Riffins!

Koorimoto Man the Mammoth Girl: You are such a despicable bitch that you make Chloé Bourgeois look nicer in comparison! Hell you'd make Squidward look chill! Look at you! You and Icky Vicky are flatter than a surfboard when it comes to chest size! Hell your butts are even smaller than Kronk! You both are such ugly bitches that make that the ugliest women look pretty in comparison!

We laughed at that one!

Kronk (Emperor's New Groove): (Laughs) That is true!

The jerks started crying!

What a bunch of babies!

Koorimoto Man the mammoth girl: Aw do the babies want the bottles?!

We laughed at that one!

Ookami Ranka the wolf girl: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION FOOD STYLE: HUMMUS CATAPULT!

She fired a massive pile of hummus from a catapult at the jerks!

Hadano Miki the rat girl: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: MOUSE TRAP MANIA!

She fired mouse traps at the jerks and they snapped onto them!

SNAPSNAPSNAPSNAPSNAPSNAPSNAP!

Yuna Kamihara: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: CHERRY BLOSSOM BATH TIME!

She fired a massive cherry blossom soap water at the jerks which some of the water got on their eyes!

Nanami: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: ORANGE BLOSSOM SHOWER TIME!

She showered the jerks with orange soap water!

Tatsumaki: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: TORNADO DRYNESS!

She spun them around until they're dry and squeaky clean which Flip freaked out at!

WHAT A SLOB!

Mai Shiranui: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BURNING HEADS!

She fired a fire beam at the jerks' heads which then they dunked their heads in what were thought to be toilets full of water but just like bucket of gasoline the toilets were full of explosive gas!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Their heads were badly burned! OUCH!

Nico: Yikes!

Jessica Shannon: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION STING STYLE: WASPY BIKINI!

She made the jerks wear bikinis made from wasps which stung them!

POKE POKE POKEPOKEPOKEPOKEPOKEPOKE!

Toph: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION EARTH STYLE: JERK BOWLING!

She bowled the jerks with a bowling ball shaped boulder!

BOWLING CRASH! STEEEEEEERRIKE!

Julie Makimoto: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION EARTH STYLE: ROCKY WHACK A JERK!

She made the jerks the moles in whack a mole!

WHAM WHAM WHAM WHAMWHAMWHAMWHAMWHAMWHAMWHAM!

Akko: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: HAIRY SKIN!

She fired comedy energy on the jerks which caused them to be so hairy they look like Bigfoot!

Pinkie Pie: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: POLISHING MAYHEM!

She fired black shoe polish on the jerks which colored their skin to look like zebras!

Hilda: (British Accent) APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: SPEAR IN LEG!

She fired spears into left leg of the jerks: AAAAAHHH! OUCH! Then she fired spears into the right legs of the jerks: BIG TIME OUCH!

Entrapta: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION TECH STYLE: HYPERJET SPIN COASTER!

She spun them around at the speed of 1000 miles per hours then the jerks vomited!

PROJECTILE VOMITING! YUCK!

Frosta: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: HAMMER OF ICY PAIN!

She hit the jerks' heads with a hammer of ice!

BLAM BLAMBLAMBLAM BLAM!

Perfuma: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION NATURE STYLE: FURY OF THE SKUNKS!

She summoned skunks to spray the jerks!

FOGHORN!

Tyris Flare: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: SCORCHED CLOTHING!

She burned the jerks' clothes leaving them only in their undergarments! OUCH!

Peni Parker: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION WEB STYLE: WEB WEDGIE!

She wedgied the jerks with webs!

HOING HOING HOING HOING HOING!

Chai Xianghua: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: SWIRLY OF DISGUST!

She shoved the jerks' heads into toilets full of diarrhea and pee that were flushed! YUCK!

Panty Anarchy: APRIL FOOLS HUMILATION LIGHT STYLE: UNDERGARMENT DRESS UP!

She stripped the jerks of their clothing and dressed them in undergarments of the ugliest color!

Stocking Anarchy: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: DARK BLADE NUDE STRIKE!

She slashed off all the jerks' clothes leaving them naked!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): APRIL FOOLS FLOWER STYLE: FLOWER HAIRLINES!

She removed the hair of the jerks and replaced it with flowers.

Flip: lilacs, Billy McLean: daffodils, Lewis Travolta: daisies, Icky Vicky: cherry blossoms, and Trina Riffins: roses!

Ajna: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION NATURE STYLE: LIMA BEAN MANIA!

She fired lima beans at the jerks' throats which caused them to crap their pants!

Kyoko: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCK BEAM!

She shocked the jerks!

ZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Misako: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION STRENGTH STYLE: HUMAN PRETZEL PAIN!

She turned the jerks into human pretzels! OUCH!

Anne (Monster Maulers): APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION STRENGTH STYLE: WRESTLING PAIN!

She wrestled the jerks!

R. Mika: APRIL FOOL HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: DISCO DANCING!

She made them do disco dancing in ugly disco clothes!

Menat: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION STAR STYLE: BALLET OF HUMILIATION!

She dressed them in ballet leotards of ugly colors and made them do ballet!

Makoto Nanaya: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION FIST STYLE: FIST OF THE BEATDOWN!

She punched the jerks a several times and breaking their teeth in the process!

Litchi Faye Ling: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: TWO FINGER WHACKMANIA!

She hits the jerks several times with two fingers on the heads!

Geo, Sonia, Luna Platz, Nico, May, Eli, Nunnally, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Leni, Luan, Linka, me and my harem and incoln and his harem: APRIL FOOLS HUMILIATION FINAL SMASH: APRIL FOOLS CHAOS!

We start by throwing the jerks into a vat of chocolate, then caramel, then marshmallow and finally peanut butter, then covered them with oreos and then we took turns bonking them and then we took turns doing wedgies on them and we fed the jerks chili with the hottest peppers which caused the jerks to crap fire and then we put lobsters down the jerks' pants and we finished by taking turns slapping the jerks!

SLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAP

Then Titanium Man, KGBeast, Magneto, Firepower, Misty Tredwell, Absorbing Man, Kyd Wykkyd, P'andor, Trombipulor, and Whiger appeared.

Nico: Titanium Man, KGBeast, Magneto, Firepower, Misty Tredwell, Absorbing Man, Kyd Wykkyd, P'andor, Trombipulor, and Whiger.

Titanium Man: Nothing like humiliations after a fun competition, huh?

Maria: You said it!

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) I liked the Yo Mama jokes.

Magneto: Especially the Jabba one.

Nico: Those were funny huh?

Firepower: (to Nico) We heard you met some friendly vampires.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Misty Tredwell: Did Eli really know them?

Eli: Oh yeah I sure do know them. They are awesome. Selene and her group.

Misty Tredwell: From Underworld? Whoa!

Then Vulpes appeared for round 2.

Nico: Vulpes. Back for round 2?

Vulpes: Yep I sure am.

Me: Neat. This is gonna be fun.

Vulpes: The Kamen Rider Special Missions might still be happening in 3 months. But the Ambassador missions for them are still close.

Nico: I agree there. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Eli: I'm looking forward to those.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Mack Hartford, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Aquaman, Mera, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man - Nico's Rescue

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (to Mack) I'm glad Nico met some friendly vampires in his rescue. That's not something that happens everyday.

Mack: That is really cool that there are awesome vampires like Selene and Eve. What happened to them was awful though.

Pinkie Pie: But it's really amazing that these vampires are out there.

Featherweight: Yeah usually vampires are dangerous and evil.

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding and they want nothing more than to kill us.

Aquaman: But at least Selene is not like that. And her daughter Eve is a triple hybrid. How cool.

Mera: It sure is interesting. 1/3 each of a vampire, human and lycan. That is amazing.

Titanium Man: That must be a very rare kind of creature but she has a lot of amazing abilities. Natasha has an awesome fan. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and water and smashed him down.

Mack: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Onewa, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, WALL-E, Thrust and Starscream VS KGBeast - Lincoln's Rescue

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Nowhere again. How was it?

Onewa: It was awesome and we stopped the Cajun Fox. We had him sent to the prison and he works as a chef in the cafeteria.

Applejack: I hope everyone there likes all the spicy food he makes.

Apple Bloom: I like spicy food myself and he makes awesome spicy food.

Flashwing: He sure does and it's awesome.

WALL-E: I agree too.

KGBeast: Cajun Fox makes awesome food and we love it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Onewa: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Hawkgirl, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Frankenstein 1931, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto - Meeting an Honest Gene-Slammer

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) I heard you all met an Honest Gene Slammer. (confused) Is that really what that Duel Monster's called?

Hawkgirl: Yes that's right. Honest is a Fairy monster. Here.

She showed a picture of the card and Honest was cool.

Magneto: Oh now I see. That is really amazing. What's the Gene-Slammers name?

Hawkgirl: Her name is Natasha Katariina and she's from Estonia and she was born with Rainbow Angel Wings and has amazing Light Powers.

Rainbow Dash: That is so awesome! She is also a really cool and is an awesome protector for Lincoln.

Scootaloo: She also defended Lincoln from a nasty bully. One day, Natasha was heading for the cafeteria with Lincoln to get lunch and join Clyde, Stella, Liam, Zack, and Rusty, but things got bad when a really horrible bully named Nathaniel Durrest showed up and he had a knife in hand, and that asshole was going to kill Lincoln. Natasha got so mad at that moron, and she went up to him and punched him hard in the face, and she also blasted him with a powerful blast of light, and when she spread her rainbow angel wings, everyone saw that she also had powers as well. Then, she went on to pulverize Nathaniel Durrest badly, and in the end, he was expelled from school, and she also found out from the police that he was a ROTTEN TO THE CORE MONSTER! He did it all, murders, arsons, bank robberies, kidnappings, assaults, etc. After he was expelled, he was also arrested for his many crimes in in the city. Then, he was convicted for his crimes, thanks to my testimony and for providing the evidence of his crimes, and he was sent to prison for life.

Magneto: Goodness! That kid was a total psychopath! But thank goodness that Natasha helped Lincoln and friends just in time. That is amazing.

Whirlwind: It sure was awesome to hear about.

Frankenstein (1931): Me agree. Awesome too.

Magneto: It sure is cool and Natasha is a true hero. I saw her wings and they are absolutely beautiful.

Rainbow Dash: They sure are.

Magneto: Yeah they are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Aurico, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Harry Potter, Ron Weasley, Hermione, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower - Pranks and humiliations

---

Firepower was next.

Firepower: (to Aurico) I just love pranks and humiliations. Especially before a special mission.

Aurico: We all do and they are amazing. And we go meet Lupin III and his gang tomorrow.

Rarity: Oh we sure do darlings and this will be so grand!

Sweetie Belle: I'm really looking forward to meeting the Kiramagers too. They are cool.

Gill Grunt: Yeah they sure are. I think it's amazing myself.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) And they kick a lot of butt in that one.

Ron Weasley: (British Accent) They sure do and the forces of Yodonheim were scary and wicked.

Hermione: (British Accent) I agree too. Those were awful.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah they sure were terrible. And they wanted to plunge the entire universe into total darkness.

Transquito: Yeah but also Emperor Yodon was one buttugly ugly monster!

Firepower: He sure is scary. Lets do it!

Transquito: I always have fun. Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and he was ready.

They fired waves of magic, water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Aurico: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Persephone, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Nancy Thompson, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell of the Lizard - Those Girl Scout Robots were awesome

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty: (to Persephone) Those Girl Scout Robots were awesome. Lisa never ceases to amaze me.

Persephone: She amazes all of us. Lisa's robots that looked like Girl Scouts will make an awesome attack weapon for Humiliations like this.

Princess Luna: I agree too.

Moondust: I like them too. They are both cute and deadly too.

Snowdrop: I agree there. I wonder where Lisa got the idea for those.

Gari: Must've been from an action movie.

Blackout: That would be awesome if they were from an action show.

Nancy Thompson (NOES): That would be cool.

Misty Tredwell: They sure are cool and they are cute and dangerous too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of green fire and darkness and smashed her down.

Persephone: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of The Night!

---

## Marinette, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Adrien, Ayla, Chloe, Luka, Juleka, J.D. as Wolf Moon, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man -

---

Absorbing Man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) This is an awesome way to have fun after the Ridonculous Race. And what can I absorb around here?

Marinette: Plenty of concrete and wood. But yeah I always love good fun.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah these pranks are always fun and awesome.

Starshine Sparkle: They are always funny too.

Sunny Starscout: I agree myself.

Spyro: I think so too myself.

Me: I agree too. Nothing like a great laugh before a big mission tomorrow.

Adrien: And they do say that laughter is the best medicine.

Ayla: Yeah no kidding. Always fun.

Chloe Bourgeois: Yeah that is cool.

Juleka: Yeah it was awesome.

Absorbing Man: No kidding and I love a good laugh. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

Marinette: TIKKI SPOTS ON! HA!

She turned into Ladybug!

Adrien: PLAGG CLAWS OUT!

He turned into Cat Noir!

Ayla: TRIXX LETS POUNCE!

She turned into Lady Rena!

Chloe: POLLEN BUZZ ON!

She turned into Queen Bee!

Juleka: SWANNA SPREAD MY WINGS!

She turned into Maestra!

Luka: SASS SCALES SLITHER!

He turned into Viperion!

We fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

Me: (HOWLS)

Marinette: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Takanuva, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Kai, Lloyd, Jay Walker, Cole, Nya, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd - Tomorrow is the big day for Sheila and Eric as well as meeting Lupin III and his gang

---

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) Tomorrow's the big day for Sheila and Eric. We'll also be meeting Lupin III and his gang

Takanuva: I know and I have a feeling we're going to be doing the great heist ever with Lupin and his gang. This will be so awesome.

Princess Celestia: I wonder who our target with be in that one.

Amber Morning: Boy that is a good question. But whoever it will be will be awesome.

Spotlight: Yeah it sure will.

Kai: This is gonna be awesome when we meet Lupin.

Lloyd: It sure will be fun.

Jay Walker: Yep.

Cole: Whoever will be the target for the heist will be a big time criminal.

Nya: Yeah it sure will be awesome.

Kyd Wykkyd: Yeah this will be awesome and great. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and elements and smashed him down.

Takanuva: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Tahu, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, James Henry Trotter, Ms. Spider, Maria, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor - Vakama's 3rd Ambassador Mission

P'Andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) (Russian Accent) I heard Vakama had his 3rd Ambassador Mission. You should really be proud of your fellow Toa of Fire for the progress that he's made.

Tahu: I most sure am and Vakama has come a long way.

Sunset Shimmer: He sure has. We're really proud of him.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It's awesome that Vakama and Toa have both been on Ambassador Missions and they were great.

Sunburn: We sure are proud of them both.

James Henry Trotter: (British Accent) Yes we all sure are.

Ms. Spider: Yes we sure are.

Maria: It's awesome too.

P'Andor: It most sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Tahu: Well done brothers!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## She-Hulk, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Loud Kiddington, Charity, Froggy, Father Time, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipular - Laney sure was prepared for all of Luan's pranks a while back

---

Trumbipular was next.

Trumbipular: (to She Hulk) Laney sure was prepared for all of Luan's pranks a while back. Unlike the rest of her siblings.

She-Hulk: It was a time of fear back then for them. They hated April Fools Day because of Luan and her dangerous pranks.

Fluttershy: Yes that was awful. Those pranks were so bad that would get someone really hurt.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah but Laney was prepared for it all.

Stealth Elf: We were all amazed at what she went through.

Loud Kiddington: YEAH THEY SURE HAVE GONE THROUGH A LOT!

Trumbipular: Whoa! Okay okay!

Charity: Sorry he can't help it. His voice is really loud.

Froggy: (Raspy Voice) That was a very horrible time.

Trumbipular: No kidding. But your voice is really raspy. Are you okay?

Froggy: Oh I can't help it. I've always had a voice like this.

Father Time: Some of the kids have always been like that. You just have to get used to it.

Trumbipular: That is interesting. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers, grass, leaves and energy and smashed him down.

She-Hulk: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Dante Vale, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Jenny Wakeman, Yondu and Nebulal VS Whiger - Those Yo Mama Jokes were awesome

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante) I'm not gonna lie. Those Yo Mama Jokes were awesome!

Dante Vale: They sure were funny. Especially those new ones.

Starlight Glimmer: They were funny and we never laughed so hard before.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding.

Hex: Yeah they were awesome.

Jenny Wakeman: They sure were funny.

Whiger: Yeah they sure were funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of bones, stars, magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Dante Vale: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was awesome!

---

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wonder who the target is that we're going after when we meet Lupin III and his gang?

Fiona Hernandez: Well if I were to guess I would have to say that we're gonna go after another version of Montana Max.

Fiona pulled out a Wanted Poster.

Fiona Hernandez: This kid is so dangerous that the police have not been able to go after him for a long time. People are saying that his fortune is 500 times much larger than the fortune of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's fortune and he is hogging all that money all for

himself.

Himiko Toga: That will be an awesome heist to go after.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure will be awesome to get it. Especially since Eric and Sheila are getting married on that day too tomorrow.

Sweetie Belle: They sure are and it will be awesome to see what happens in that time.

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding! I can't wait to launch the biggest heist ever.

Diamond Tiara: That will be the ultimate heist of all.

Silver Spoon: It sure will! Evil Montana Max is going down.

Misty Tredwell: This will be so awesome and fun. I've heard all about this evil version of Montana Max and he is one dangerous kid.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Nothing that the greatest thieves in the world can't handle. Lets do it1

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: So Sheila and Eric are finally tying the knot tomorrow? I'm so happy for them.

Marie Hernandez: We all are and we're gonna have a lot of fun on this special mission tomorrow.

Ibara Shiozaki: We sure are and this will be a really fun mission.

Frozen Fright: Yeah this will be an awesome and fun mission.

Thunder Terror: Were really looking forward to this one.

Magma Gloom: Been looking forward to this one for over a month now.

Toxic Horror: Same here. This will be awesome.

Louie PoisonSea: I'm looking forward to this one too. It'll be an awesome wedding, trap and heist.

Weddinmon: Awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I've heard about this version of Montana Max. He is said to have more money than anyone we know times 600,000,000,000.

Nicole Hernandez: That's what we have been hearing. We're gonna be in for one of the great heists we've ever had tomorrow. Sly Cooper and Lupin III and his gang are all gonna be in for a really wild ride.

Star Swirl: Yeah I heard that the security on Evil Montana Max's vault is as big and tough as Fort Knox.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. This will be really tough.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure will be hard but we can pull it off. Not a problem for the greatest thieves in the world.

Mistmane: For people like Lupin III and Sly Cooper and their gangs this will be a walk in the park.

Flash Magnus: Absolutely. They will get all his money no problem.

Mage Meadowbrook: And it will be an awesome challenge. They swore to steal from big time criminals.

Gusty: It's like they said. There is no honor, no challenge and no fun stealing from ordinary people.

Clover the clever: I agree there. We're gonna really put our thieving skills to the test in this one.

Carly Atlas: We sure will on this one. It will be so awesome.

Marcel: I wish you all luck and the next foot soldiers that Evil Montana Max will have will be Krybots so get ready for that. And I'm sure like the one we know, his mentor is also Yosemite Sam too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: Out of all the enemies of Sly Cooper who was the worst of them all?

Natasha HErnandez: That's an easy one. That would have to be Clockwerk. He was a giant immortal Eurasian Eagle Owl and for over 12,000 years he has harbored an incredibly intense and massively burning hatred towards the entirety of the Cooper Clan for its Thieving Reputation. Clockwerk got his power from sheer burning intense hatred and jealousy. He was a monster!

Princess Celestia: Yes he sure was and his jealousy and hatred was so bad that it rivaled many people over the years.

Princess Luna: It was far more powerful than what I went through when I turned into Nightmare Moon. It was horrible.

Princess Cadance: He did not have one single shred of love or empathy.

Minuette: Having to live like that for 12,000 years just to wipe out a rival clan is really awful.

Twinkleshine: Yeah it sure is awful. Clockwerk was Pure Evil Incarnate.

Lemon Hearts: Yeah he sure was horrible. What he did made him worse than anyone.

Moondancer: Yeah no kidding. That was absolutely horrible.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah and his hatred was so intense that he replaced his mortal body with soulless machinery.

Sunset Shimmer: And because of that he lived on for over 12,000 years.

Twilight Sparkle: That is so terrible.

Brittney Knudson: Yeah I'll never forget Clockwerk. He was the ultimate enemy of the Cooper Clan and he is now gone for good.

Misty Tredwell: He got what was coming to him thank goodness.

Su Yung: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: What was the difference between Cyrille Le Paradox and Clockwerk?

Catherine Iroh: That's an easy one. We found out lots of things about them. Like the Cooper Clan, Cyrille Le Paradox came from a clan of thieves himself. Not as big as the Cooper Clan but right up there. But they didn't write down all their techniques and styles in a book that they kept for many generations. Another factor that sets the Le Paradox Family apart from the Cooper's is that they are all a family of Anthropomorphic Skunks and they were caught so easily because their stench made them easy to find. So in a way their stench made them like living beacons so to speak. Clockwerk lived for over 12,000 years because of sheer jealousy and hatred over the entire Cooper Clan's thieving reputation. But Clockwerk went after one Cooper at a time over the millennia where as Cyrille Le Paradox blamed the entirety of the Cooper Clan for his family's past misfortunes and he used time travel to wipe them out completely!

Admiral Zhao: Oh man! That is scary.

Layla MacKenzie: Yeah that was scary and crazy.

Sakura Avalon: It's horrible that they both are that dangerous and evil.

Madison Taylor: Yeah it sure is. But they both had different outcomes for each of them.

Chelsea: Cyrille Le Paradox was locked up in prison forever and Clockwerk is dead.

Nikki: Yes because Brittney crushed the source of Clockwerk's power with her bare hands.

Rita (Cardcaptors): The Hate Chip. She crushed that with her bare hands.

Admiral Zhao: She just wiped out 12,000 years of crimes just like that.

Kero: Brittney sure did there.

Li: Yeah that was awesome and cool.

Yue (Cardcaptors): Hard to imagine.

Carly Atlas: It's good he is destroyed and Le Paradox is now in jail forever.

Misty Tredwell: Lincoln should curse him too just in case.

Admiral Zhao: I agree there. But man Sly Cooper has been through a lot.

Catherine Iroh: All of his family over the millennia has.

Admiral Zhao: Yeah. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired blasts of fire and the group fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: That was awesome!

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: It's amazing that the LupinRangers are the great helpers of Arsene Lupin I.

Himiko Toga: It sure is and I think it's so awesome.

Princess Platinum: The LupinRangers are awesome thieves just like Lupin III and Sly Cooper.

Commander Hurricane: They are all awesome and great.

Chancellor Puddinghead: I have a feeling that this will be a great heist when we meet Lupin III tomorrow.

Smart Cookie: I'm excited for this.

Private Pansy: It sure will be awesome and Eric and Sheila are getting married as well too.

Clover the Clever: I agree too. This will be so awesome.

Penance: I'm excited too. This will be so fun.

LeFou: Yeah it will be awesome too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

Himiko Toga: YEAH! That was great!

Princess Platinum: That was amazing!

# Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) I've read all the books about Arsene Lupin and how big of a thief he was back then and they are great.

Rhonda Monroe: Hey I have too! Those books are all awesome and I have always been a big lover of mystery stories. Sherlock Holmes specifically.

Sunny Starscout: Those books are all awesome.

Izzy Moonbow: They sure are and I like the Hound of The Baskervilles.

Hitch Trailblazer: I liked the stories about Jack the Ripper.

Pipp Petals: It's amazing that there are so many stories like that for him.

Zipp Storm: But the 2 villains that Sherlock Holmes could never bring in were Arsene Lupin and Jack the Ripper.

Himiko Toga: That's right. But it's amazing how forensic science was able to identify Jack the Ripper after over 140 years. He was really an Immigrant from Poland that was mental ill.

Diamond Tiara: That is amazing.

Cozy Glow: That is so awesome.

Sunfire: Forensic Science sure has come a long way hasn't it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Rhonda Monroe: FIRE WINS!

Sunny Starscout: ALL RIGHT!

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: What is your favorite mystery series?

Irena Malkovich: I've always been a lover of Agatha Christie's books. My favorite is Murder On The Orient Express. That was awesome.

Indigo Zap: Mystery books were never my thing but those are awesome.

Lemon Zest: They are really cool.

Sunny Flare: All mystery books for me. I can't decide on one.

Sugarcoat: Same with me because it's a logical choice.

Sour Sweet: I agree. All those books are awesome.

Frosty Orange: Mystery Books are all awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: I've always loved all mystery books and they are amazing.

Princess Cadance: Those are all awesome books/

Abacus Cinch: I agree too. They are amazing. Lets do it!

That fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

Irena Malkovich: ALL RIGHT!

Indigo Zap: That was so awesome!

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: This evil version of Montana Max must be one evil kid.

Shinoa Hiragi: You have no idea. He wants all that money all for himself.

Me: Yes he does. We heard many rumors going on about him and we were told that he has 500 times more than our entire wealth.

Brittany Gresh: Wow! That is an amazing amount of wealth.

Witchfire: No kidding! That is amazing. Lets do it!

We fired waves of blue fire and energy and smashed her down.

Shinoa: TAKE THAT!

Me: (HOWLS)

Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 우리 몬태나 버전의 이 사악한 버전은 돈과 그 모든 것에 대한 그의 사랑 때문에 따라가기 힘든 쿠키

중 하나임에 틀림없습니다. (This evil version of our version of Montana must be one difficult cookie to go after because of his love of money and all that.)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 당신은 거기에서 농담하지 않습니다. 우리는 그가 우리보다 몇 배나 더 많은 돈을 가지고 있고 강렬하다는 소문을 들었습니다. 그러나 그가 한 모든 일 후에 그는 그 모든 돈을 받을 자격이 없습니다. (You are not kidding there. We heard rumors flying around that he has many times more money than we do and that is intense. But after everything he did he doesn't deserve all that money.)

Sam S.L.: I have a feeling that he stole all that money and tried to go after our money but couldn't do so because of our encrypted accounts and more.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 그는 그때 완전히 운이 없었습니다. 우리 계좌에 들어가는 것은 세계에서 가장 어려운 은행에 백만 배나 들어가려고 하는 것과 같습니다. (He is totally out of luck then. Getting into our accounts is like trying to get into the toughest bank in the world times a million.)

Finn: That is amazing.

Flame Princess: But at least he won't try.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Princess Bubblegum: Yeah no kidding.

Lady Flamicorn: 그러나 곧 그는 갇히게 될 것이고 그들은 열쇠를 버릴 것입니다. 해보자! (But soon he will be locked up and they will throw away the key. Lets do it!)

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) Awesome victory comrades!

Sam S.L.: RIGHT ON!

---

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: How did Montana Max get all his money?

Logan White: From what I remember he got his wealth from winning the lottery just like J.D. did. But this version of Montana Max STOLE all that money.

Tyranno Hassleberry: Yeah what a jerk! He doesn't deserve all that money.

Aylene Carter: No way, no how, no chance, no anything.

Littlefoot: Yeah no kidding.

Cera: I hope we thrash his butt all over.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and fire and smashed him down.

Logan White: (TYRANNOSAURUS ROAR)

Tyranno Hassleberry: ALL RIGHT!

---

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: After destroying the bases of Black Ghost, Eric and Sheila more than earned the right to start a family.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) I agree there. That was great.

Bai Tza: I think so too. The wedding will be the perfect trap for Evil Montana Max.

Maria: Yeah I agree too.

Girl Jordan: It'll be awesome and action packed.

Genki: And we'll kick some butt!

Holly: Yeah!

Baddie Undine: Yeah this will be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

Laniya Momoshiki: ALL RIGHT!

Bai Tza: That was so awesome!

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Steeling all of the Evil Montana Max's treasure and gold will make a great treasure for you all.

Laura Wynn: Yes it sure will and we'll be ready for him.

Crysta: The wedding will be a perfect trap for him.

Laney: They sure will. Evil Montana Max may have all that money but he is stupid and a big time spoiled brat.

Ren: Yes he sure is.

Tula: And he will love spending every minute in prison.

Ioz: Absolutely.

Niddler: Yeah he sure will.

Morpho: Yes I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

Laura Wynn: YEAH BABY!

Laney: That was awesome!

## Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

The Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: I'll fatten him up with so much chocolate that he will not be moving when we're done with him.

Sonnya Furya: That will be awesome to see.

Mary Knudson: Yeah it sure will!

Lola: He'll be puking up chocolate syrup.

Lori: That will be awesome.

Chocolate Sailor: It sure will mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sonnya Furya: ALL RIGHT!

Mary Knudson: Take that!

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer VS Moby Duck.

---

Natasha looked around and then a HUGE RUBBER DUCK ROBOT APPEARED! IT WAS MOBY DUCK!

---

The giant fowl Moby Duck is a scourge of the sea and enemy of Captain James P. Dirt and his filthy crew.

History

According to legend, Moby Duck will relentlessly pursue anyone whom it deems unclean until such time as it can clean them. When Tommy Gilligan joined the Filthy Crew and helped them capture Moby Duck, Tommy and Jimmy learned the truth behind Moby Duck: that it was actually a robot controlled by Jimmy's mother Mrs. Dirt, who had been trying to make him take a bath for 36 years.

---

Moby Duck: (QUACK)

Natasha Katariina: Whoa! That is an awesome Rubber Ducky. But it's not my bathtime already is it?

Mrs. Dirt: No it's not.

Natasha Katariina: WHOA!

Mrs. Dirt: Sorry for the scare. My name is Mrs. Dirt. I built this giant Rubber Duck robot to go after my son James T. Dirt. He hasn't taken a bath for 36 years.

Natasha Katariina: 36 Years and he NEVER ONCE took a BATH!?

That is disgusting!

Me: That is Hepatitis Waiting to happen!

Mrs. Dirt: Yeah it sure is.

Natasha Katariina: Yeah no kidding.

Mrs. Dirt: That is crazy huh? Lets do it!

Natasha flew into the air and fired waves of light at the duck robot and smashed it down.

Mrs. Dirt: Wow! Your wings and powers of light are magnificent.

Natasha Katariina: I get that a lot. Sorry you went through all this trouble to get your son to take a bath for 3 and a half decades.

Mrs. Dirt: I'll be okay.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Gloria Gellespie was looking around and then out came ZIMBO!

---

Zimbo is The Snorch's partner. He is the only monster who can understand the Snorch's words. He looks like a bee and can fly. Zimbo doesn't treat any of the students at the Monster Academy nicely, but he is nice to Gromble(the teacher). He often spreads rumors, showing he's more of a trouble maker than a helper. He may even be more of a bully than others see the Snorch as, as he takes joy in seeing others in torment. In the episode I Heard the Snorch Call My Name, he grew very jealous when Snorch wanted to befriend Oblina and took great joy at the idea that without the voice box, Oblina wouldn't be his friend. Zimbo is voiced by the great voice actor, Tim Curry.

Gloria Gellespie: So my archenemy is a bug monster.

Zimbo: Oh indeed. My name is Zimbo.

Gloria Gellespie: Pleasure.

Zimbo: Shall we get this challenge on?

Gloria Gellespie: Lets.

Gloria fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Miana & Maina VS Demon Peter Puppy.

Demon Peter Puppy was next.

Demon Peter Puppy: (ROARS)

Miana: Lets take dog down!

Maina: Yes!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola and Lisa VS Vulpes

Vulpes was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened Vulpes' safe and in it was a bunch of guns called the Destroyers of the Lycans, and they also have unlimited ammunition clips of silver nitrate bullets and UV bullets, in case if Kraven, Viktor, or Marcus Corvinus dare to come back from the dead. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool guns.

Nico teleported back with them.

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Jayden: FIRE BUSTER CANNON MODE!

He turned the Fire Buster into a cannon!

Nico loaded an Inferno Dragon Disk and they loaded their disks!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and Vulpes exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH!

Jayden: Samurai Rangers Victory is ours.

Nico: Vulpes you have failed this city again!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

The battles were done and we regrouped and cheered.

Absorbing Man: Nice way to spend April Fool's, huh?

Nico: You said it!

Kyd Wykkyd: And no Dark Luan to mess it up.

P'andor: And no Dark Connor either.

Nico: Thank goodness. Mr. Lynn how did you like doing April Fools day here the right way?

Lynn Sr.: I liked it it better than the way we had to go through with it. It was awful. But it's nice to see April Fools day done normally now.

Me: That is for sure.

Trumbipular: Tomorrow is Sheila and Eric's wedding.

Nico: You said it.

Whiger: We'll need to get a very special cake.

Eric Loud: I hope it's a great one.

Lynn Sr.: We're really proud of you kiddo.

Eric Loud: Thanks Uncle Lynn. It's gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yeah it sure will. (To the viewers) Hope you all have a safe and fun and happy April Fools Day. This was a funny adventure.

Me: Boy it sure was. Now we have to get ready for tomorrow.

Nico: Yep.

We went back to the estate and we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. It was fun.

Meanwhile half way around the world, Lupin III and his gang were getting ready for our arrival.

Lupin III: This will be so fun! I can't wait to see what kind of heist we're doing tomorrow with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Jigen: It will be awesome.

Goemon Ishikawa XIII: Lets get ready for this everyone and make it fun and honorable.

Lupin III: Yep. Lets do it!

They went at the screen!

CHOIR: LUPIN III!

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

Hope you all got a great laugh out of this one. The first part was for the awesome movie Underworld 4: Awakening. That was an awesome movie series. The second part was for the episode of Courage the Cowardly Dog called Cajun Granny Stew. One of my favorites and it was great. That episode aired on November 12th, 1999 and it was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Thor, me and Eli face an evil version of Loki from The Avengers and we're going to take down that evil traitorous god for good! We're also going to meet a Gimlinopithecus Gene-Slammer named Shelley Laurence and she is from Nico's Ceramics Classes. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the in the Earthworm Jim world of New Junk City and they are going to face that Fish Vomiting freak Chuck and get him to join the Masters of Evil. Also they are going to meet an Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus Gene-Slammer named Violet Alabama, Violet is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she is also the Gene-Slammer of Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus and she has many horrible revelations about Chandler and his evil dad. Also she has many dark secrets about Princess Morbucks. She is going to reveal 10 revelations each for Chandler and then 10 revelations for that evil spoiled brat Princess Morbucks in the Limburger Cheese Mines. Also I'm gonna do a test rescue for myself. I'm going to rescue girls in Bikinis in the Mirrodin Forest in the world of Magic the Gathering and they are gonna be under attack by a bunch of wild Alpha Kavu. Me, Laney, Eli, Varie, Allie Wilde, Nicole Knudson, Marle, Nico and Ruby Rose will head out to rescue them. So I'll need the scene for that please Guest. Also for phase one of Sheila's transformation against Evil Montana Max so I'll need the sequence for that please too. Also as you all saw tomorrow is gonna be for the awesome anime Lupin III and we're going to have not only Eric Loud and Sheila's wedding but it's gonna be a trap for an evil version of Montana Max and we're going to make that evil spoiled brat pay big time and send him to the worst place ever known on Earth: The Brussel Sprouts Mines in Belgium!

See you all tomorrow

# THE ULTIMATE HEIST OF LUPIN III

Flying over New York City was Nico, Thor, me, Eli and the Hulk and we got word that something big was going down.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Thor.

Thor: It was my pleasure Nico and this will most be fun for all of us.

Me: It sure will. I have a feeling this will be a fun one.

Eli: I sense a lot of godly activity at work here.

Nico: Oh man and I have a strong feeling that this is the work of an evil version of your brother Loki.

Me: That accursed traitorous fiend! He just doesn't know when to stop.

Nico: No he doesn't. But Hulk will know how to deal with him.

Hulk: Hulk will smash puny god into pulp like Hulk did before.

Me: I remember seeing that on TV. That was awesome.

Nico: Thor, I promise after Vakama's missions, Princess Celestia will meet your Yost Version and the other Yost Avengers on her missions.

Thor: I am most looking forward to that Nico.

Eli: This will be so awesome.

Nico: It sure will.

Me: It'll be really cool to meet the Yost versions of the Avengers. They are gonna be awesome. And they are gonna be in for a surprise when we tell them that I killed the Yost Dr. Doom.

Nico: That's true. You had a lot of unfinished business with him J.D.

Me: Boy I sure did.

We then saw Loki fighting the Avengers! We saw him fighting Black Widow, Hawkeye, Captain America, Iron Man and Director Fury!

Me: Awesome! Just like in the movie.

Nico: And like in the U.A. World. Lets go!

Me: Lets teach that fuckass god wannabe some manners!

Nico: Hulk, wait here until I give the signal.

Hulk: Hulk do.

We went at Evil Loki.

Evil Loki was laughing maliciously!

But then…

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and then Nico teleported and swooped in and punched Evil Loki and kicked him down and smashed him into a bus!

Nico then took Evil Loki's staff and gave it to Eli.

Eli: I could use this.

Evil Loki: (British Accent) You dare challenge the God of Mischief!?

Nico: You're god of nothing! (Goes Super Saiyan 5!)

I went Super Angel Infinity Friendship God!

Eli went Super Human 3!

Thor: This ends now brother!

Nico punched Evil Loki… only to reveal that he punched an illusion.

Nico: Okay, this might take a while.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Friendship) We have all the time in the world.

I then sensed him and kicked him and sent him crashing into a wall.

Nico fired waves of energy and blasted Evil Loki all over.

Thor then fired waves of lightning and smashed him around all over!

Evil Loki then came out of the rubble.

Evil Loki: HOW DARE YOU!?

Nico: How dare we what? You are the one that brought all this on yourself.

Nico made a grab for Evil Loki… only to reveal that it was another illusion

Nico: OH, COME ON! SERIOUSLY?!

Me: He's a trickster Nico! But use the Sharingan!

Nico: Oh right! I forgot I had that.

Nico activated the Sharingan and he saw the Real Evil Loki!

Nico: Peek-a-boo!

POW!

Nico punched the evil Loki!

Nico: No… more… illusions!

Evil Loki: Can't you appreciate a little humor during battle?

Nico: I've had enough illusions from you to last an eternity!

KROW!

Nico kicked Evil Loki in the face and knocked him down and then Eli slashed him with his staff.

Thor blasted him with lightning!

Evil Loki: You must be good at this Nico.

Nico: Do you ever shut up!?

Me: Nico he's trying to mess with your mind. Tune him out.

Nico: Right. (takes a deep breath) Calm down, Nico. Don't let him get to you. Think pleasant thoughts.

Nico thought of him and May and his harem kissing in the beautiful mountains of the Swiss Alps and enjoying the beautiful scenery.

Nico: So beautiful.

I teleported and kicked Evil Loki in his face and smashed him down and Hawkeye fired arrows and they hit him all over.

Nico: Hulk, where are you?

Hulk: (offers Nico hot dog) Nico want hot dog?

Nico: No thanks Hulk.

Me: I think he's ready to thrash that god freak.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: (to Hulk) Instead of just waiting for Evil Loki to make another illusion, how about you just end this now?

Hulk: Hulk glad to!

Me: Go for it!

?: Let me help too!

A Gimlinopithecus came out and fired a blast of lightning at Evil Loki and electrocuted him all over!

It reverted back and it was a girl with golden hair and golden clothes.

Nico: Shelley Laurence!

Shelley: Awesome to see you again Nico. We can catch up after taking down this malevolent menace of Asgard.

Evil Loki: ENOUGH! ALL OF YOU ARE BENEATH ME! I AM A GOD, FOOLISH MORTALS! AND I WILL MOT BE BULLIED BY- (Hulk grabs him)

Then he mercilessly thrashes and smashes him into the ground all over and pulverizes him into pulp!

Nico: YEAH! GO HULK!

The Hulk really thrashed him all over the place and stopped 10 minutes later.

Hulk: Puny God!

Me: Now he is god of nothing.

I then pulled out a dagger and slashed my wrist and coated the dagger in my poisonous blood.

Me: For your crimes against Asgard and the world you are never gonna be welcome in either place.

I then stabbed Evil Loki in his black heart and killed him and he disintegrated into nothing! HE WAS DEAD AND GONE!

Nico: Good riddance.

Shelley Laurence: Yeah he was really giving us a headache.

Nico: No kidding! But it's awesome to see you again Shelley.

Shelley Laurence: Same here Nico. Now we can catch up.

Thor: What is your favorite memory of Nico, my fine lady?

Shelley Laurence: I have a lot of them but my favorites would have to be in Ceramics class. Nico was having a hard time making a beautiful vase and he then spun the wheel to fast and made a mess. It was funny.

Me: Oops!

Nico: Yeah that was funny.

Shelley Laurence: Yeah. But my favorite was when I saw a bad kid hurting someone and their project. I went and grabbed some clay and I shoved it down his pants and then I kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into a wall. He was expelled after that.

Eli: Nice one!

Hulk: Hulk think that cool.

Shelley Laurence: That was fun.

Me: Very heroic too.

Shelley Laurence: Yeah. But J.D. how did that dagger kill a god like Loki?

Eli: My brother's blood is poisonous.

Me: Yep. My blood is extremely toxic to Immortal Beings. It has the power to destroy them.

Nico: It's true. We have seen it in action many times before.

Shelley Laurence: Wow that is awesome.

Nico and Shelley hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Shelley Laurence: Me too Nico. Me too.

Eli: Aww. And we've seen the last of that Evil Loki and I got his awesome staff to use.

Nico: And I know just how you can use that Eli.

Me: Yep. It's part of my plan for our big heist later on today.

Eli: Awesome.

Thor: This will be most enjoyable to watch.

We later went back home.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Hikaru are heading to New Junk City, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty girls there, but we're also going to face that Fish Vomiting freak, Chuck, and get him to join the Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in New Junk City, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty girls there, but we're also going to face that Fish Vomiting freak, Chuck, and get him to join the Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: So, this is New Junk City, what a dump!

Lori: You said it, and it's a good thing we're flying in the air. This place is really cluttered with junk all over the place.

Lincoln: And we also got word that an Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus Gene-Slammer's here in New Junk City, so this is going to be awesome. And thanks for coming with us on this rescue, Hikaru.

Hikaru: You're welcome, Lincoln.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty girls calling for help, along with hearing the sound of a loud scream. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty girls, but they've been cornered by that fish vomiting freak, Chuck, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty girls, but they've been cornered by that fish vomiting freak, Chuck, and he's going to kill them.

?: That fish vomiting freak, let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw the Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Violet Alabama. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, we've got a fish vomiting freak to pulverize.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit Chuck, and that allowed the twenty girls to get away. When Chuck saw us, he was mad.

Lincoln: It's over, fish boy. Hope you're ready to get clobbered.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back and turned into Maelstrom Lincoln, as the the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair reaching the bottom of his neck turned ocean blue except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep ocean blue, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned ocean blue, his large deep sapphire blue pants turn ocean blue, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned ocean blue, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned ocean blue, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep ocean blue.

Lincoln: I think it's time we gave that fish vomiting freak a bath!

Then, we all fired massive blasts of water at Chuck, and they drenched him badly, and the blasts also knocked him out, and Lincoln tied him up with a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow chains, and beamed him to the Masters of Evil HQ. We cheered wildly, as we holstered our weapons and Lincoln changed back.

Lincoln: That's it for that fish vomiting freak. (To Violet Beauregard) And it's so good to see you again, Violet.

Violet Beauregard: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Violet Beauregard and they hugged, and Violet Beauregard was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were twelve, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Violet Beauregard: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Violet Beauregard, she's a local girl from Michigan, and she's one of my many Guardian Angels.

Violet Beauregard: Plus, I have ten evil revelations about Chandler and his evil dad, Anthony McCann, and ten horrible revelations about that evil spoiled brat, Princess Morbucks.

We gasped in pure shock.

Me: Whoa, ten horrible revelations about Chandler and his evil dad, Anthony McCann.

Lola: And ten horrible revelations for that evil spoiled brat, Princess Morbucks, who's in the Limburger Cheese Mines, whoa.

Lincoln: Makes sense, since we'll be going after a more evil version of Acme Acres' spoiled brat, Montana Max, later on. We'll hear about that later, right now, let's get you back to normal, Violet.

Violet Beauregard: No need, Lincoln.

Violet Beauregard reverted back to normal, and she is a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length light pink hair, light pink eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive ocean blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus, and she's dressed in a sleeveless ocean blue blouse, sleeveless ocean blue turtleneck sweater with black vertical stripes, long ocean blue skirt, ocean blue bellbottom pants with flowers on them, ocean blue sneakers with stars on them, and long ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves and sea dragons on the coattails and on the back is the Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus.

Lincoln: Wow, that's one awesome outfit, Violet, and I got you a little something for you.

Lincoln also gave her a massive Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus-themed sword with a 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade with the Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus etched on it, large ocean blue fins for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large ocean blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Violet Beauregard: Wow, I also love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Violet Beauregard's neck with ocean blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and ocean blue crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Violet Beauregard: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Violet.

Violet Beauregard had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her body, and he leaned down and kissed Violet Beauregard on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty girls are Yūki Kurama, Ai, and Yayoi Hoshikawa from G-On Riders, Nanaka Yatsushiro, Aoi Oribe, Shuri Wakatsuki, Yuzuki Fujimura, and Asami Hoshino from Myself; Yourself, Ran, Tsubasa, Kurumi, Yuki, Mika, Ayumi, Akane, Midori, Tamami, Momo, Nana, and Lulu from Angel Tales.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yūki Kurama, Ai, Yayoi Hoshikawa, Nanaka Yatsushiro, Aoi Oribe, Shuri Wakatsuki, Yuzuki Fujimura, Asami Hoshino, Ran, Tsubasa, Kurumi, Yuki, Mika, Ayumi, Akane, Midori, Tamami, Momo, Nana, and Lulu.

Nico: From G-On Riders, Myself; Yourself, and Angel Tales, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yūki Kurama: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yūki Kurama and the other nineteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Chuck, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Yūki Kurama: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nineteen clones of himself, and he and the nineteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Yūki Kurama: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Yūki Kurama, Ai, Yayoi Hoshikawa, Nanaka Yatsushiro, Aoi Oribe, Shuri Wakatsuki, Yuzuki Fujimura, Asami Hoshino, Ran, Tsubasa, Kurumi, Yuki, Mika, Ayumi, Akane, Midori, Tamami, Momo, Nana, and Lulu with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of what happened in New Junk City, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Chuck.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to that fish vomiting freak, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Violet Beauregard now have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Chuck is now a member of The Masters of Evil.

---

After Lincoln's rescue in New Junk City, me, Laney, Eli, Varie, Allie Wilde, Nicole Knudson, Marle, Nico, and Ruby Rose are heading to the Mirrodin Forest in the world of Magic the Gathering, and I'm going to rescue the nine girls here, and they're going to be under attack by a bunch of wild Alpha Kavu.

Me: Whoa, we're here in the Mirrodin Forest in the world of Magic the Gathering, and I know what we're going to do here, I'm going to rescue the nine girls who are located here.

Nico: That's right, J.D. It's been a long while since you've had any rescues.

Me: It sure has.

Laney: We also need to be careful here, Luna told us that a bunch of wild Alpha Kavu are lurking here in the Mirrodin Forest.

Me: Yeah, but we'll be careful with those wild beasts.

Eli: And when we get back, Violet's going to reveal the ten revelations about Chandler and his evil dad, Anthony McCann and the ten revelations about Princess Morbucks.

Nico: You got that right, Eli. We haven't heard about any revelations about Princess Morbucks before, but we've heard a lot about Chandler and his evil dad.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, I heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With my eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, I saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. I saw the nine girls, but they're under attack by a bunch of wild Alpha Kavu.

Me: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they're under attack by a bunch of wild Alpha Kavu.

Nico: Let's get those ugly beasts!

We rushed on over, and I unholstered my massive sword from my wider and more muscular back, and transformed, and Nico, Eli, Laney, Varie, Allie Wilde, Nicole Knudson, Marle, and Ruby Rose did the same with unholstering their weapons and transformed, and we went at the wild Alpha Kavu, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, and elemental forces at them, and they exploded with incredible power and killed them. We cheered as we holster our weapons and powered down. Then, we went over to the nine girls, and when I saw them, I immediately recognized them, the nine girls are Yayoi Asuka, Sakuya Kazamatsuri, Hifumi Inokai, Akiwo Suzuka, and Orie Kano from Koi Koi 7, Yai Ayano, Annetta, Ms. Mari, and Maddy from Megaman NT Warrior, and they're in bikinis.

Me: Oh wow, it's Yayoi Asuka, Sakuya Kazamatsuri, Hifumi Inokai, Akiwo Suzuka, Orie Kano, Yai Ayano, Annetta, Ms. Mari, and Maddy.

Nicole Knudson: From Koi Koi 7 and Megaman NT Warrior, awesome.

Laney: And they're in bikinis. Looks like they were at a beach before they got sent to the Mirrodin Forest.

Me: Looks like it, Laney. (To the girls) Are you girls okay?

Yayoi Asuka: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us from those wild beasts.

Then, when Yayoi Asuka and the other eight girls saw me, their faces turned atomic red when they saw me, a 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, long rainbow colored hair, rainbow colored eyes, and massive rainbow angel wings.

Yayoi Asuka: Oh wow, you're J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, I made eight clones of myself, and me and my eight clones went up to the girls, and we wrap the girls' waists around our abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and we leaned down to the girls' faces and we kissed the girls on their lips, and the girls returned the kiss, as they wrapped their arms around our necks, and Laney, Nico, Eli, Varie, Allie Wilde, Marle, Ruby Rose, and Nicole cheered for us.

Yayoi Asuka: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on my massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Elemental Phoenix Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Yayoi Asuka, Sakuya Kazamatsuri, Hifumi Inokai, Akiwo Suzuka, Orie Kano, Yai Ayano, Annetta, Ms. Mari, and Maddy with colored gems on the gold flames and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We then returned home.

Lincoln: Hey, guys. Whoa, what happened?

Me: We went to the Mirrodin Forest in the world of Magic the Gathering, and we rescued Yayoi Asuka, Sakuya Kazamatsuri, Hifumi Inokai, Akiwo Suzuka, Orie Kano, Yai Ayano, Annetta, Ms. Mari, and Maddy who were there, and they were under attack by a bunch of wild Alpha Kavu, and they now have Elemental Phoenix Necklaces of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold flames and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha.

Everyone gasped with awe.

Lincoln: It's been a while since you've rescued any girls, J.D. But, this was your first test rescue in a long while.

Me: It sure has, big guy.

Lincoln: But, the question is how did the girls wind up in the Mirrodin Forest in the world of Magic the Gathering?

Yayoi Asuka: Wait, now I remember: we were dragged into that forest by an even more evil version of Montana Max. He knocked us out with knockout gas and dragged us there to be killed by that bunch of wild Alpha Kavu, and he was laughing malevolently at the thought of having us killed there, for his own sick amusement.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Why, that evil little spoiled brat, he's going to be sent to the worst place ever on our mission later on today.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D.

* * *

After the rescues were done, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Violet Beauregard saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Violet Beauregard: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Violet, and now, I can also defend myself.

Violet Beauregard: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Violet. So, can you tell us the ten revelations about Chandler and his evil dad and the ten revelations about Princess Morbucks?

Violet Beauregard: Of course. For Chandler and his evil dad, I found out that Chandler and his evil dad are a lot worse than you guys first thought. The first revelation is that after their plot to have Lincoln killed with arsenic failed, those two monsters tried to hire hitmen to kill him and his family, but as soon as I found out, I busted the hitmen and got them sent to prison, and Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added to his original sentence after the hitmen caved in. Then, I punched Chandler hard in the face and gave him a nasty black eye, and when everyone in school found out of the plot, they wanted Chandler's head on a pike, but he got sent to detention. The second is that they tried to destroy Lynn Sr.'s restaurant with a bomb, but I stopped that, and after sending the bomb to the FBI, Anthony McCann got yet another Life Sentence added, and Chandler got pulverized by the Louds. The third is that they tried to destroy the Gotham Royal York schools with yet another bomb, but I stopped their plot, and Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added, and Chandler got three months detention, and another black eye to his face. The fourth is that Chandler tried to bust his dad out of prison, but I already alerted the police, and they caught the brat and Anthony in the process of breaking out of prison, and Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added to his original sentence, and Chandler was sent back home, but that didn't stop him. The fifth was that they tried to kill Lincoln's sisters with another bomb, but Lincoln and I stopped that, and when it was found out Anthony McCann also had a hand in it, Anthony McCann got yet another Life Sentence, and we pulverized Chandler and we sent him to the hospital. The sixth is that they tried to blow up Sunset Canyon, but before they could go through with it, a prison snitch tipped off the police, and Anthony McCann got even another Life Sentence added to his original sentence, and Chandler got another beating but not from me, but from Lincoln, since his Pop-Pop lived in Sunset Canyon. The seventh is that they tried to kill Mayor Davis with a hitman at City Hall, but their plot was stopped and Anthony McCann got yet another Life Sentence added to his original sentence, and Chandler got sentenced to Community Service and another three months detention. The eighth was that they tried to destroy the Royal Woods Police Department with another bomb, but a prison snitch tipped off the police, and the bombing plot was eventually stopped, and Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added to his sentence, but Chandler got away from the police. The ninth was that they tried to kill the Louds yet again with some Arsenic, but I stopped Chandler from doing so, and when I found out that his evil dad was behind it, that asshole got another Life Sentence added to his original sentence. And the tenth was that they tried to destroy all of Royal Woods with a powerful nuclear bomb, but their plan was foiled when the Bomb Squad disabled it, and not only did Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added to his original sentence, but because he was considered to be way too dangerous, he was sent to Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, where he was eventually shackled to the wall with Neutronium chains, and Chandler got a sentence that was considered almost impossible to even accept, even for him: Detention for Life!

We gasped in pure shock.

Nico: Oh my God, that's just pure evil and disgusting!

Me: I knew Chandler was a jerk because of his Dark Side, but I never knew just how murderous and evil he really was, along with Anthony McCann, and he's nothing but pure evil from the day that he was born.

Lincoln: That's just how bad Chandler's dad and Chandler who still had his dark side inside him really are, guys.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Now, I'm really glad I gave Dark Chandler such a pummeling, he truly is nothing more than a monstrous, sadistic, blackhearted, no-good, malevolent, selfish, two-faced, son of a bastard from the darkest depths of Hell! But, as much as he deserves even worse, getting put inside of an indestructible diamond prison and thrown back in the Pluto Prison is a perfect punishment for him.

Selene (Underworld): And you did make the right choice before you went after him.

Eve: (British Accent) Laney told us about that incident when she killed him and he was only a kid, but because his crimes were so foul, he was eventually sent to Purgatory.

David (Underworld): (Czech Accent) But, you eventually removed his dark side, and had him put into a crystal prison for the rest of his life. But, you should also put the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse on him.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Already on it, David.

TLPS Mr. Wolf put the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse on Dark Chandler who's in his indestructible

crystal prison, and it began to constantly drain him of his negative energy, and we absorbed it, and it made us even stronger than ever.

Violet Beauregard: That's ten revelations for Chandler and his evil dad, now for the ten revelations about Princess Morbucks, and she's a lot worse than all of you first thought. The first revelation is that she tried to hire hitmen to kill you all, even from her prison in the Limburger Cheese Mines, but as soon as I'd found out, I busted the hitmen and got them sent to prison, and Princess Morbucks got another Life Sentence added to her original sentence after the hitmen caved in. Then, I punched her hard in the face and I gave her a nasty black eye. The second is that she tried to kill the Powerpuff Girls with a bomb that she'd gotten, but, I sent the bomb to the FBI, and she got yet another Life Sentence added to her original sentence in prison. The third is that she tried to destroy the Gotham Royal York schools with yet another bomb, but I stopped her plot, and that little demon got another Life Sentence added, and another black eye to her face. The fourth is that Princess Morbucks tried to bust out of the Limburger Cheese Mines so she can get revenge on you guys, but I already alerted the guards, and they caught the evil brat who tried to break out, and she got another Life Sentence added to her original sentence, but that didn't even stop her. The fifth was that she tried to kill Lincoln's sisters with another bomb, but I stopped that, and when it was found out Princess Morbucks had a hand in it, she got another Life Sentence, and I went down to the Limburger Cheese Mines and I pulverized her badly. The sixth is that she tried to blow up the Townsville City Hall, but before she could go through with it, I tipped off the police, and she got yet another Life Sentence added to her original sentence. The seventh is that she tried to kill the Mayor with a hitman at City Hall, but her plot was stopped and she got another Life Sentence added to her original sentence again. The eighth was that she tried to destroy the Royal Woods Police Department with another bomb, but a prison snitch tipped off the police, and the bombing plot was eventually stopped, and she got another Life Sentence added to his sentence. The ninth was that she tried to kill the Louds yet again with Arsenic, but I stopped her from doing so, and when the police found out, that little demon got another Life Sentence added to her original sentence. And the tenth was that they tried to destroy all of Townsville with a powerful nuclear bomb, but her plan was foiled when the Bomb Squad disabled it, and not only did Princess Morbucks got yet another Life Sentence added to her original sentence, but because she was considered to be way too dangerous, she was sent to the Limburger Cheese Mines' Maximum Security Solitary Confinement wing, where she was eventually shackled to the wall with Neutronium chains and rainbow energy chains.

We gasped even more in shock.

Lola: Whoa, I knew that she was bad, but to find out she's gotten even worse after we defeated her, now she's gone too far.

Lana: But, now she's in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, and now, she'll no longer be a danger to anyone ever again.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids are getting ready for their date, this time, it's at Diamond City Amusement Park.

Lincoln: Alright, guys, we'll be right back.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Alright, Lincoln. You guys have fun.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids left the TLPS World Tree Estate, and as soon as they arrive at Diamond City Amusement Park, everyone was amazed at the park.

Girl Jordan: Wow, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Girl Jordan, is Diamond City Amusement Park, and it's known for its amazing rides, such as the Chromaconda, a snake-shaped roller coaster which goes one hundred miles per hour; Breakneck Falls, a log flume ride; Precious Prancers, a carousel; the Diamond Wheel, a ferris wheel ride; an unnamed tornado ride; and an unnamed teacup ride.

Storm Rainbow: Oh man, I'm getting on all those rides.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids got started by going on the Chromaconda, then, they went on The Diamond Wheel, Precious Prancers, and Breakneck Falls, and they had a ton of fun. Then, they went to have some lunch at a picnic spot in the park. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and they went up to the girls in his harem, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the girls' waists and brought them into an embrace, and then, Lincoln and the clones leaned down, and they kissed the girls on their lips, which they also returned with equally intense passion and they wrapped their arms around the muscular waists of Lincoln and his clones, and the kids cheered for them. Then, they returned home to the TLPS World Tree Estate.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Diamond City Amusement Park in the world of Mario.

Me: Whoa, and you guys really had some fun, awesome.

Lincoln: We sure did, J.D.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Akio Othori, the chairman of the Ohtori Academy. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Utena, you're not going to like it: the energy signal I sensed belonged to Akio Othori, the chairman of the Ohtori Academy.

Utena Tenjou gasped in shock.

Utena Tenjou: Oh no, I was hoping that I wouldn't see or hear from him ever again. Lincoln, are you sure?

Lincoln: Yes, I am, Utena. The chairman of the Ohtori Academy is heading for us, and he wants revenge on you.

Sheila Castille: This guy is looking at getting sent to prison for the rest of his life.

Eric Loud: You bet he is, Sheila. But, Lincoln, I got to ask: were you suspicious about Akio Ohtori from the beginning when Utena's world merged with ours and we first met the staff there?

Lincoln: I was, Eric. He may be intelligent and he tried to pass himself off as a gentleman, but I felt his true nature: he's nothing more than a sexually abusive power-hungry fallen hero, and he needs to be stopped once and for all.

Sheila Castille: But, you opted not to take any action against him until he slips up and reveals his true nature, right?

Lincoln: That's right.

Nico: (Laughs) That's why you're known as The Man With A Plan, Lincoln. Wait until Akio finds out the truth that you've been on to him ever since we first met him.

Me: He'll be in for the biggest surprise of his life.

Lincoln: And like Sheila said, he deserves to spend the rest of his life in prison for what he's done. However, we'll need to find a new chairman for Ohtori Academy, as soon as the news gets out.

Me: We'll make sure of that, Lincoln.

---

Later it was time for Rarity's Second Ambassador Mission.

Rarity: I can't wait for you girls to meet Juru.

Nico: You all will love the Kiramagers.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be so awesome to meet them.

Lori: It will literally be so fun.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: After we have the Kiramagers put on the team on June 14th, we'll have all the 45+ Years of Sentai Teams with us.

Me: Until we meet the Donbrothers sometime in 2023 or 2024.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: This will be awesome.

Me: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to Japan. Rarity's friends, The Loud Kids, Eli, Maria, William and May went with us. This will be awesome.

We arrived at C.A.R.A.T. HQ and we saw the Kiramagers.

Juru: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Juru.

Rarity: Everyone, meet my friends from Equestria.

Twilight Sparkle: It's a great honor. I'm Twilight Sparkle the Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders.

Applejack: I'm Applejack, Princess of Honesty and the Earth Skylanders.

Rainbow Dash: I'm Rainbow Dash, Princess of Loyalty and the Air Skylanders.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Kindness and the Life Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Laughter and the Tech Skylanders.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Redemption and the Undead Skylanders.

Sweetie Belle: I'm Sweetie Belle, Rarity's little sister.

Scootaloo: I'm Scootaloo, Rainbow Dash's adopted little sister.

Apple Bloom: I'm Apple Bloom, Applejack's little sisters.

Lincoln: We're the Loud Kids. I'm Lincoln Loud.

Lori: My name is Lori and I'm the eldest.

Leni: I'm Leni Loud.

Luna: Name's Luna Loud.

Luan: I'm Luan Loud.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Loud.

Linka Loud: I'm Linka Loud.

Lyra: I'm Lyra Loud.

Liberty: I'm Liberty Loud.

Lee: I'm Lee Loud.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Lola: I'm Lola Loud.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud.

Lily: And I'm Lily Loud the youngest of the family.

Sena: Wow! Awesome to meet you all!

Maria: My name is Maria Rockell and I'm 2nd in Command of the Redemption Squad.

William: I'm William Dunbar, Leader of the Redemption Squad.

May: I'm May Chan, Nico's awesome wife.

Eli: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Eli Winston Bullock, J.D.'s little brother.

Me: We're not related by blood. I've been looking out for him for a long time.

Sayo: Wow! Awesome to meet you all.

Juru: Rarity, this is my girlfriend.

Mizuki Kakihara: (Bows) It's an honor. I'm Mizuki Kakihara.

Rarity: Oh it's a pleasure. (Bows) Same to you.

Me: (Bows) Pleasure to meet you too Mizuki. We were told so much about you and how you helped Juru and the team out before against the Glue Jamen.

Nico: That was awesome and epic.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure was.

Sena: Yeah. Rainbow Dash you and I would get along great. Same with you Lynn. You guys are awesome athletes like me.

Lynn: We have a great love of sports.

Rainbow Dash: We sure do.

Laney: Juru I noticed that you have a great love of drawing like I do and that is awesome.

Juru: Thanks. Check it out.

He showed her some of his pictures in his sketchpad and it was cool.

Laney: Wow these drawings are great.

She then saw Emperor Yodon's Drawing and it was scary.

Me: Whoa I remember seeing that one. Emperor Yodon was scary in this picture here. But he was horrifying and incredibly powerful when you all faced him.

Eli: Yeah his power was intense.

Nico: Yeah. But what really infuriates me is how he manipulated and poisoned Galza with lies like that and then killed him in the end.

Me: If Emperor Yodon ever comes back when we face him on June

14th, I want to be the one that destroys him and use the Black Gates on.

Leni: Guys, why are there mannequins in the middle of the city?

Juru: (eyes widen) Those aren't real mannequins.

Me: Oh man! I remember this! This is the work of Mannequin Jamen. Rarity you, Leni and Maria would like him. He has the power to freeze people into a state of suspended animation to turn them into mannequins. He is also the vainest of the Jamen.

Nico: Yep. That was wicked.

Maria: Looks like someone that has a great sense of beauty.

Eli: But Beauty is only skin deep.

Mizuki Kakihara: Yeah.

Lola: We're going to make that monster pay.

We went to find him.

We found him and then he fired a blast at us.

The good news is that all the girls avoided Mannequin Jamen's blast. The bad news is that it turned me, Nico, and the rest of the boys minus Eli into mannequins!

Sena: Oh no! The boys are mannequins now!

Mannequin Jamen: (laughs) Without the Red Kiramager and J.D., what are you going to do?!

Rarity: Fight you with girl power, of course!

But then my head got free and breathed heavily for air!

Me: WHOA! That was crazy! But only my head got free! I'll have to root for you girls on the sidelines. I'm frozen stiff as a mackerel!

Sena: Thanks J.D.

Me: Rarity, Leni, please don't use me as a model for clothes like this. No offense.

Leni: None taken.

Me: But I can still use my powers from my eyes and I know just what to do.

I fired a beam of energy from my eyes and it hit Mizuki's left wrist and she got a BROWN KIRAMAI MORPHER!

Mizuki Kakihara: Wow! My own Kiramai Morpher!

Me: Go for it Mizuki! Now you are part of the team as well.

Mizuki Kakihara: Okay. Now it's my turn to defend Juru!

Rarity, Mizuki and the Female Kiramagers: Kiramai Change!

Sena: THE DASHING LIGHTNING! KIRAMAI GREEN!

Sayo: THE INCREDIBLE DEXTERITY! KIRAMAI PINK!

Rarity: THE GENEROUS DAZZLE! KIRAMAI AQUA!

Mizuki: THE GORGEOUS REFRACTION! KIRAMAI BROWN!

All: ARRIVING IN A FLASH! WITH A 24-CARAT SOLUTION! MACHINE SENTAI KIRAMAGER!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready to kick some butt!

Eli: COOL! Mizuki you look awesome as a Brown Kiramager!

Mizuki Kakihara: I sure do! Wow!

Rarity rushed at Mannequin Jamen.

Rarity then blasted him all over with jewels and Twilight and friends blasted him all over too.

Eli: Chew on this!

He fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted Mannequin Jamen all over the place.

Me: YEAH!

Sayo and Sena blasted and slashed Mannequin Jamen all over.

I tried to move but I WAS REALLY FROZEN!

Me: (GROANING) (Stops) Man I'm pretty much useless like this!

?: Need some help?

Out came Yodonna and Sylvia Exetor.

Me: Yodonna and Sylvia. Thank goodness.

Sylvia Exetor: We'll have you freed.

They freed me.

Me: Thanks. I owe you one. Now for me to help. KIRAMAI CHANGE!

I turned into KIRAMAI ORANGE!

Me: THE AMBER FLIGHT! KIRAMAI ORANGE!

I went and joined the battle.

Sylvia Exetor: Lets help out oo.

Yodonna: With pleasure.

Yodonna spread pitch black and dark blue angel wings and they flew and helped us.

Mannequin Jamen: Yodonna! Are you here to help me out?

Yodonna: After how I was betrayed by Emperor Yodon? Fat chance!

Sylvia Exetor: She is now in a new group!

They fired waves of darkness and blasted Mannequin Jamen all over the place.

Me: Yeah!

Eli: Take that you Vain Freak!

Maria: No one turns our friends into statues and gets away with it!

Laney: Especially our brother!

We fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him all over!

Rarity: Time to finish this!

Female Kiramagers: Kiramai Rush Stream!

Rarity: JEWEL STORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Princesses of Equestria: MAGIC OF HARMONIOUS FRIENDSHIP BLAST!

Eli: JEDI FORCE BLAST!

Me: PHOENIX KAMEHAMEHA BLAST!

Loud Kids: LOUD PRIDE ULTRABLAST!

Yodonna and Sylvia: DARKNESS ANGEL ECLIPSE BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements and then the blasts all hit Mannequin Jamen and he exploded with incredible power!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

HE WAS DEAD!

Me: To quote Nico: Mannequin Jamen you have Failed This City!

Then everyone came unfrozen!

Nico: What happened?

Lincoln: That was weird.

Nico: Wow. Is he dead?

Me: Yep. And we all destroyed him.

Yodonna: You have me and Sylvia to thank for freeing J.D.

Sylvia Exetor: Thank goodness you're safe Nico.

Nico: Thanks girls.

Me: Yeah and I helped and turned Mizuki into a Kiramager too.

Nico: Cool!

Lincoln: That is awesome!

William: Wow! Awesome job.

Me: (Senses something) We're not done yet though!

Torso Hildon appeared.

Leni: Is that the top half of a mannequin on its' head?!

Nico: Yep!

Eli: I got this! ARISE GODZILLA!

A familiar roar was heard and then we saw GODZILLA THE KING OF THE MONSTERS!

GODZILLA THEME SONG PLAYS!

Eli: Lets get him!

Godzilla roared and Eli got on his head.

Nico: Looks like Eli will need some help.

Me: Right!

Male Kiramagers and Nico: KIRAMAI CHANGE!

They transformed too!

Juru: THE SPARKLING INSPIRATION! KIRAMAI RED!

Tametano: THE PRECISE SHOOTING! KIRAMAI YELLOW!

Shiguru: THE UNSTOPPABLE EDGE! KIRAMAI BLUE!

Nico: THE GLISTENING BRAWN! KIRAMAI PURPLE!

Takamichi: PIERCING SHINING! KIRAMAI SILVER!

Nico: J.D. thanks for helping the girls in this one.

Me: Don't forget Eli as well. Yodonna and Sylvia too.

Rarity and the Kiramagers: Kiramazin!

Takamichi: Mashin Drijan!

Me: Lets do it!

We summoned our machines and Mizuki's machine was a massive brown Missile Tank!

Nico: Awesome!

Mizuki Kakihara: YEAH!

We went at the Torso Hildon!

Godzilla fired his Atomic Ray and it hit Torso Hildon and exploded all over with incredible power!

Torso Hildon used its tentacles on Kiramazin.

But Godzilla blasted them with his Atomic Ray and destroyed them.

Nico: YEAH! Not even the monsters of Yodonheim are a match for the power of Godzilla.

Eli: That is for sure!

We then formed the Kiramai Ultrazord and it was awesome!

Nico: YEAH!

Shiguru: See how your tentacles like this?!

He slashed them all and destroyed them and Godzilla fired a massive Atomic Ray Blast and blasted him all over.

Eli: Now comes the fun part!

Godzilla then powered up to his strongest and had red energy swirled around him and then pink lightning emanated from his spines and then he fired a red spiral atomic ray and it hit Torso Hildon and he exploded all over with intense fiery power!

Me: Now for the finisher!

Godzilla fired another Atomic Ray blast!

KRABBBOOOOOOM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Nico: YEAH! Lets do it!

We fired a massive energy blast and the blasts all hit Torso Hildon and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Massive fiery explosions blasted up all over.

Nico: ALL RIGHT! Torso Hildon you have failed this dimension!

Godzilla roared in victory!

Juru: (to Yodonna) I never thought I'd see the day where you'd help us out.

Yodonna: You were right Juru. There really is good in me after all.

Sylvia Exetor: Yodonna is gonna like working in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Thanks for helping J.D. out Sylvia.

Sylvia Exetor: No problem Nico. Me and Yodonna did it too. It was awesome.

Me: Yep. Yodonna I owe you big time for it too.

Yodonna: Think nothing of it.

Nico: Yeah. But this was epic!

Eli: Yeah it sure was! Now the rangers have the help of Godzilla and the Kaiju as well.

Juru: We sure do and it was awesome!

Sena: Yeah no kidding! Wow!

Me: For over 68 Years, Godzilla has been a feared force here in Japan. Now he is a big help for all of us.

Eli: That is for sure.

Maria: Yep.

Nico: I have to admit. Mannequin Jamen's the first one to catch us off guard like that. But that won't happen again.

Me: Yeah no kidding. But it was really strange being frozen like that. I felt as frozen as a fish in an ice box.

We laughed.

Nico: That was strange though.

Rarity: But you're right darlings. I would like Mannequin Jamen being that I am a fashionista.

Maria: Yep. Who will you bring next time Rarity?

Rarity: Oh I'm going to bring my archenemy Duff Killigan next.

Me: Awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: But this was a great adventure Rarity.

Sunset Shimmer: Yes and it was fun before the big mission starting soon.

Sena: That's true and Rainbow Dash, Lynn, you and I will definitely get along great.

Lynn: You know it Sena.

Rainbow Dash: It is gonna be awesome having you all with us in the future after June 14th.

* * *

Later back at Gotham Royal York, a massive crime wave was happening all over the city.

Mr. Krabs and Eric were fighting Duncan Paine.

Sheila: (through Eric's communicator) Eric, we have a major problem.

Eric: (avoids Paine's punch) Yep, fighting it right now!

Sheila: No, no, it's about our wedding!

Eric: (Paine picks him up) This is not the best time!

Duncan Paine tossed him into a building, sending him back through several walls. But before he could finish him off, Mr. Krabs knocked him out.

Sheila: Well, the caterers need a final count tomorrow morning, and not everyone has RSVP'd yet.

Mr. Krabs: That's ridculous, lass. Who hasn't RSVP'd?

Sheila: My fellow members on the force.

Mr. Krabs: We'll have to ask them.

Ophiuchus Sam: (fires Laser guns at Ace) Hold still, stupid rabbit!

Lexi: (through Ace's communicator) Hey, Ace, we gotta talk.

POW!

Sly was keeping Ophiuchus Sam busy while this was going on

Lexi: Hey! Earth- to Ace!

Ace: Kinda busy right now!

Lexi: Well, it's not like you're dealing with Optimatus! I mean, this is just Ophiuchus Sam.

Tech: If you were here, you wouldn't underestimate him!

Lexi: OK, guys, this is serious. Sheila and Eric need to know if we're going to their wedding.

Ace: Of course we're going!

Lexi: Yes! So I'll RSVP yes, then?

BLAM!

Sly knocked Ophiuchus Sam out.

Sly Cooper: Barring any other bad guys.

Lexi: Perfect.

Ace Bunny: Great!

Jack Landors: Freeze! SPD!

The drug dealers didn't listen and fired at the SPD Rangers, who avoided the blast.

Cruger: Rangers, did you RSVP for Sheila and Eric's wedding?

Bridge Carson: (fires his Deltamax Striker) Actually, we didn't!

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave think Rangers should RSVP ASAP.

Jack Landors: We plan to.

The Drug Dealers were locked in containment cards.

Me and Nico were facing an army of gangsters in the park!

POW BLAM BIFF SMASH!

Nico: Did you RSVP for the wedding J.D.?

Me: Yes I did Nico.

Nico: Good.

Ickis, Oblina and Krumm were facing a bunch of bad counterfeiters and then they SCARED THE LIVING SHIT OUT OF THEM AND LEAD THEM INTO COP CARS!

Ickis: That was great!

Oblina: It was! And just in time for the wedding.

Krumm: Good thing we RSVP'd.

Umika: (fires VS Changer at Terrorists) Hey, guys! I just remembered that we never RSVP'd to Sheila and Eric's wedding!

Wideload: Well, I did!

Tsukasa: Well, are we going?

Keiichiro: Of course. Everyone who already said yes is going!

Kairi Yano: Well, let's get this done so we can get that RSVP in.

Touma: Wouldn't miss this for anything.

Umika: Yeah!

We stopped the crime wave!

Sandpit: Okay. Did everyone RSVP?

Nico: All those that did Raise your hands.

We all did so and we saw that we ALL DID RSVP.

Nico: Awesome. Looks like we're all going. Besides Sheila is our friend and we can't miss her big day.

Me: I agree. But wow! This was a HUGE Crime wave and on the day we meet Lupin and his gang.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Rarity: This was a massive Crime Wave there darlings.

Eli: But hopefully it will hold out long enough for us to get back.

Natasha Kateriina: Lets hope so.

Nico: Anyway lets get ready.

Then KGBeast, Titanium Man, Magneto, Firepower, Misty Tredwell, Absorbing Man, Kyd Wykkyd, P'andor, Trombipulor, and Whiger appeared.

KGBeast: Can me, Titanium Man, Magneto, Firepower, Misty Tredwell, Absorbing Man, Kyd Wykkyd, P'andor, Trombipulor, and Whiger go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can and today is the big day.

Eli: Yep it sure is.

Laney: Yep. Cousin Eric is getting hitched.

Notacon: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue.

Nico: Hmm. Good question. Lets see. How about a gene-slammer for the Terroranchula,

Me: Ball Weevil's Natural Predator next. Awesome choice. So it'll be a spider master next.

Spiderman: I'll go with you Nico.

Nico: Awesome and Rachnera can come too.

Rachnera: Awesome.

Nico: Yep. But also one of the Goths too.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Anyway we better head out. The wedding is being held in England.

Me: And we're in luck. Our satellites picked up that's where Evil Montana Max is hiding out. His mansion is on an island that is very hard to get to by boat.

Eli: Cool!

We left for England.

---

We arrived on the coast of Western England in the town of Penzance, England and it was a beautiful and magnificent place.

Me: Here we are.

Whiger: This must be the place.

Nico: Welcome to Penzance, England.

Eli: It's beautiful.

Me: Yep and see that tiny island out there? That's Evil Montana

Max's mansion. Our biggest heist is to steal everything in it.

Nico: It's not gonna be easy. But it's nothing that the greatest master thieves in the world can't handle.

Lupin III and his gang came.

Lupin III: Well look who is all here!

Sunny Tennyson: Hey there, Lupin!

Lupin III: Hey guys. Looks like we're all gonna try and raid Evil Montana Max's mansion.

Me: We sure are. It's not gonna be easy.

Maria: But we can do it.

Eli: First we need to come up with a plan for it.

Me: Yeah.

Maria: We want to thank you for helping us take down Evil Sasuke.

Lupin III: It was no problem. I'm actually surprised that I helped kill him despite me not being a ninja.

Nico: That is amazing. But you'll develop powers as we help you all out.

Fujiko Mine: Just like me and it's awesome.

Goemon Ishikawa XIII: That will be awesome to see.

Me: Yep but you must remember that with Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Nico: Yep.

Allie Wilde: That is for sure on that.

Me: But still one thing still puzzles me. When we were fighting in the U.A. Universe, how did you all manage to get to where we are there?

Jigen: Lisa teleported us to you guys to help out.

Lisa Loud: Thanks to my special interdimensional teleporter.

Me: Lisa you never cease to amaze us.

Misty Tredwell: I was just about to say the same thing.

Lupin III: (to UA Tony) Hey, Tony! How's your new job as Commander of SHIELD?

UA Tony: My wallet. Now.

Lupin III: (gives it to UA Tony) No need to be a sourpuss.

UA Tony: (looks inside it) There's no cash in it!

Titanium Man: At least the credit cards are still there.

UA Tony: Am I really getting comments from an alternate version of one of my enemies?

Me: He's right they still are there. But here Tony.

I gave him $25,000.00 in cash.

Me: I didn't need this cash anyway. We got more money than we know what to do with.

UA Tony: Oh thanks J.D. (Takes it)

Me: You're welcome. And no Lupin you can't take our stuff. Also after that battle in the U.A. Universe I crashed and fell right to sleep after you swiped his money. Used up a lot of energy.

Lupin III: Wow.

Inspector: Lupin, I hope you realize that Sheila and Eric's wedding is after this heist.

Lupin III: I sure do Pops.

Me: And we're all looking forward to this heist.

Maria: Me too. This will be fun.

Nico: Taking on a spoiled brat like Evil Montana Max is gonna be a challenge.

Laney: It sure will.

Poromon got out 4 beer bottles.

Lupin III: Don't tell me those are-

Poromon: 4 bottles of beer!

Mega Man Aqua Man: (sighs) At least they're adults.

Lupin III: We do like beer. Thanks.

Lupin III and Jigen took some.

Me: That's all right. As long as they don't drink too much.

Nico: That's true. We don't want them to be Barney Gumble Drunk.

Barney Gumble: Yeah that would not be good. (BELCH)

Kyd Wykkyd: I'll wait out here while you guys do your heist.

Maria: Good thinking. We'll need a fast getaway for this.

Me: Good thinking.

Sly Cooper: All right Operation: Spoiled Brat Fortune Swipe.

Lincoln: Nice name Sly.

Sly Cooper: It was the first name that came to my mind but thanks Lincoln.

Me: I like it. Lets do it.

Nico: Get ready Evil Max. (Eyes glow red) Your fortune is about to be seized.

We went over and used the shadows and the water for cover.

Energon Scorponok: No offense, Lincoln. But Sly's name for this operation is a lot shorter than yours.

Lincoln: None taken Scorponok but yeah I do come up with long names huh?

Laney: That's all right bro. But they are neat.

Varie: Yeah.

At the mansion island, me, Sly, Eli, Bentley and Lupin went in and using our quiet and cunning and sneakiness we went in and used stealth, speed and skill. We then got to the vault and we saw that it was guarded and we saw that it was an incredibly advanced security system.

Me: (Whispers) Wow this is gonna be tough.

Sly: (Whispers) That vault is nothing I can't handle.

We saw security cameras, blasters and spotlights all over.

Me: (Thinking) (Gets an idea)

I used my perfect transformation jutsu and turned Evil Montana Max.

Eli: Awesome.

I went over and told the guards to stand down and take a break and then I disabled the security system and more and then opened the vault.

Nico: I got an idea.

P'andor: (Russian Accent) What is it?

Nico cut off his hand.

May: Honey, are you crazy?!

Nico: Nope. Look.

Nico then concentrated and then, Nico's cut off hand started moving on its own.

William: I get it! You can control any of your cut off limbs like a remote control.

Nico: Exactly.

May: Very genius.

Nico then had his hand grab the keys to Evil Montana Max's wall safes and brought them over to him and then his hand reattached.

Nico: Got the keys.

Blaster Tron: Duration time of not being caught remaining: 1 hour.

Laney: They better hurry.

Me and my group was emptying out the vault and then we got ALL the jewels out of the safe. IT WAS BONE DRY EMPTY! We sealed them into a scroll.

Me: That's the last of it.

Sly Cooper: Lets go.

We left the vault and closed it. Nico and the rest emptied out all the the safes. We then got outside.

Nico: Piece of cake!

Kyd Wykkyd: Awesome. Lets go!

We teleported back to the mainland.

Evil Montana Max then opened the vault and then to HIS SHOCK, RAGE, HORROR AND INFURIATION HE SAW THAT IT WAS BONE DRY EMPTY AND HE GASPED!

Evil Montana Max: WHAT!? IT'S ALL GONE!

But then he saw all his wall safes empty too!

Then…

Evil Montana Max:
NNNNNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
(ECHOING)

Me: And the crowd goes wild!

Firepower: Now to prepare for the wedding.

Nico: After the usual battles. Lupin you guys are in for an awesome display of our power.

Lupin: I have a feeling this will be good.

Eli: Yep. It sure will.

Nico: Maria call it in.

Paragus: Hold on. First, we have to get the wedding set up. Then, we can have the usual battles in a safe spot.

Nico: Right. Lets set everything up for this. But that was an awesome heist.

Lupin III: Yeah it was. Great job guys.

Me: You helped too Lupin.

We got to setting up everything for the wedding.

Sheila was wearing a magnificent green wedding dress with emeralds and green jewels on it courtesy of Rarity.

Magneto: (to Sheila) I think that wedding dress fits you, my dear.

Sheila: Thanks Erik and it's so beautiful.

Carol: It really is beautiful on you Sheila.

Maria: I'll say. You are gonna be the talk of the entire team and the city.

Nanette: I agree too.

In the men's side of the dressing rooms we were getting Eric ready. And we were dressed in our special clothes for special occasions.

Me: This looks awesome on you Eric. And you look awesome in a United States Navy Seals Uniform too.

Eric Loud: Thanks J.D.

Me: No problem. My grandfather on my dad's side was in the army back in World War II. He had a great wedding like this too.

Nico: Neat.

Eric Loud: How do I look?

Nico: Like you're ready for anything.

Eli: That's right. And Lincoln did say he would be your best man too.

Eric Loud: Yeah that's true.

Nico: Yeah.

Cybertron Scourge: This wedding might be a trap for Evil Montana Max. But it really is a real wedding for Eric and Sheila

Nico: That's right Scourge.

Eli: And we're really exciting for this too.

Laney: Yes we sure are.

Misty Tredwell: (to me) This makes me excited for our own wedding.

Me: (Blushes and chuckles) Yeah me too Misty. But we still have a while left.

Misty Tredwell: That's true. But I'm still so excited.

Me: We all are. Right girls?

Celica: You know it J.D.

Varie: You got that right.

Maria: Lupin, are you familiar with Simon Templar?

Lupin III: Yes I sure am.

Me: He was from the series The Saint from the 1920's. He was a Robin Hood-like outlaw in that series.

Lupin III: That's right.

Eli: Really cool.

May: Sheila, I see you brought your mom here.

Sheila: I sure have. She has more than earned the right to see me get hitched.

Me: Absolutely. Mrs. Castille we're so happy you came.

Mrs. Castille: Same here and I'm so happy for Sheila.

Eli: We all are. Sheila's father doesn't deserve to see this wedding.

Nico: Not after everything he did.

Then Springfield Mafia, Wiggum, Chalmers, Abis Mal, Control Freak, Vreedle Brothers, Cargill, Krusty, Pete, and Kalin appeared.

Krusty: HEY HEY KIDDIES! (Laughs Goofily)

Nico: Springfield Mafia, Wiggum, Chalmers, Abis Mal, Control Freak, Vreedle Brothers, Cargill, Krusty, Pete, and Kalin.

Fat Tony: This really is a beautiful wedding.

Nico: It sure is.

May: It'll be even more beautiful when Evil Montana Max is taken

down.

Me: And sent to the Brussel Sprouts mine in Belgium for Greedy Spoiled Brats.

Wiggum: But he might have Pordermen and Krybots with him.

Nico: Awesome. We'll be ready for them.

Chalmers: But I'm sure we'll take them down anyway.

Me: Yeah.

Abis Mal: (to Nico) We heard you fought an Evil Loki.

Nico: We sure did. And it was so awesome.

Control Freak: Did you get Hulk to do the Puny God manuever?

Nico: Oh you bet he did. And it was so awesome!

?: That was fun.

Then a figure came out and it was PSYCHOTICK from episode 9 of Megaforce!

---

After Hisser is defeated by the untimely arrival of Robo Knight, Psychotick is summoned by Vrak to aid him in ensnaring Robo Knight in order to reprogram him to serve Warstar as a means of ensuring he no longer interferes on the plans of Admiral Malkor. He lures Robo Knight in by attacking an amusement park and succeeds in capturing him with his Tick Attack. While Robo Knight's energy is getting drained, Vrak send Psychotick to distract the Rangers by draining electricity around town. He fails in doing so but succeeds in pounding the Rangers into submission after teaming up with Vrak in battle. Unfortunately for him, this triggers Robo Knight and he is freed from his confinement and Psychotick is destroyed by Robo Knight's Vulcan Cannon after taking the shot for Vrak. Vrak uses the Zombats to revive him but he is destroyed again by the Gosei Grand Megazord.

---

Jake Holling: Psychotick!

Psychotick: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent by Vrak to ensnare Robo Knight to reprogram him and serve the Warstar.

Psychotick: Yep. Good memory on you J.D.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Jake Holling: Are you the real deal or an illusion made by Distractor?

Psychotick: Relax, Black Ranger. I'm the real deal.

Me: Awesome. And I remember seeing that too. That was awesome.

Nico: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Sora Takenouchi, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Donna Keppel, Phoenixmon, Gargoyle and Sandpit VS The Springfield Mafia - Nico's rescue

---

The Springfield Mafia was first.

Legs: (to Sora) Man, I don't think Nico had an easy time taking down Evil Loki in his rescue.

Louie: Good thing the Loki we know and love told us everything about his own moves.

Sora Takenouchi: That is a good thing. What that evil version of Loki did was unforgivable.

Sunset Shimmer: He is known as the Scourge of Asgard and he deserved to be destroyed.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah you got that right. What he was doing was terrible!

Sunburn: No honor and no love at all.

Donna Keppel: He brought it all on himself.

Phoenixmon: Yes I agree there. What a jerk!

Fat Tony: That is true. Lets do it guys.

Legs: Get in my way and I'll whack you in the lobanza.

Sora Takenouchi: Get in MY way Legs and I'll kick you in the fucking balls!

They fired waves of fire and smashed them down.

Sora Takenouchi: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Homer, Bart, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Wednesday Addams, Pugsley, Notacon and Dash VS Wiggum - Lincoln's rescue

---

Wiggum was next.

Wiggum: (to Homer) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in New Junk City. How'd that go?

Homer: Went really well and it was a place that was a massive junkyard. It was a total dump.

Bart: Yeah most of it was made entirely out of old tires.

Pinkie Pie: It was really amazing! It was funny too and we faced

Chuck too.

Featherweight: He was a gross guy. He threw up fish every time we hit him.

Sprocket: That was a gross move too.

Wednesday Addams: That was really cool though.

Pugsley: Yeah it sure was.

Wiggum: But he will make a great member of the group. Lets do it!

They fired waves of donuts, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Homer: WOOHOO!

Bart Simpson: COWABUNGA!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Stella (Winx Club), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Luna Loud, Lincoln Loud, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers - Meeting an Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus Gene-Slammer

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Stella) I heard you guys met an Ocean Dragon Lord Neo Daedalus Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Stella: Her name is Violet Beauregard and she is from Alabama. Her hair is really pretty.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it sure is. But we also found out some horrible revelations about Chandler and his evil dad and Princess Morbucks who is in the Limburger Cheese Mines.

Amber Morning: Yeah it's awful. First here's Chandler. Violet found out that Chandler and his evil dad are a lot worse than what we first thought. The first revelation is that after their plot to have Lincoln killed with arsenic failed, those two monsters tried to hire hitmen to kill him and his family, but as soon as she found out, she busted the hitmen and got them sent to prison, and Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added to his original sentence after the hitmen caved in. Then, Violet punched Chandler hard in the face and gave him a nasty black eye, and when everyone in school found out of the plot, they wanted Chandler's head on a pike, but he got sent to detention. The second is that they tried to destroy Lynn Sr.'s restaurant with a bomb, but Violet stopped that, and after sending the bomb to the FBI, Anthony McCann got yet another Life Sentence added, and Chandler got pulverized by the Louds. The third is that they tried to destroy the Gotham Royal York schools with yet another bomb, but Violet stopped their plot, and Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added, and Chandler got three months detention, and another black eye to his face. The fourth is that Chandler tried to bust his dad out of prison, but Violet already alerted the police, and they caught the brat and Anthony in the process of breaking out of prison, and Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added to his original sentence, and Chandler was sent back home, but that didn't stop him. The fifth was that they tried to kill Lincoln's sisters with another bomb, but Lincoln and Violet stopped that, and when it was found out Anthony McCann also had a hand in it, Anthony McCann got yet another Life Sentence, and they pulverized Chandler and we sent him to the hospital. The sixth is that they tried to blow up Sunset Canyon, but before they could go through with it, a prison snitch tipped off the police, and Anthony McCann got even another Life Sentence added to his original sentence, and Chandler got another beating but not from Violet, but from Lincoln, since his Pop-Pop lived in Sunset Canyon. The seventh is that they tried to kill Mayor Davis with a hitman at City Hall, but their plot was stopped and Anthony McCann got yet another Life Sentence added to his original sentence, and Chandler got sentenced to Community Service and another three months detention. The eighth was that they tried to destroy the Royal Woods Police Department with another bomb, but a prison snitch tipped off the police, and the bombing plot was eventually stopped, and Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added to his sentence, but Chandler got away from the police. The ninth was that they tried to kill the Louds yet again with some Arsenic, but Violet stopped Chandler from doing so, and when she found out that his evil dad was behind it, that asshole got another Life Sentence added to his original sentence. And the tenth was that they tried to destroy all of Royal Woods with a powerful nuclear bomb, but their plan was foiled when the Bomb Squad disabled it, and not only did Anthony McCann got another Life Sentence added to his original sentence, but because he was considered to be way too dangerous, he was sent to Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, where he was eventually shackled to the wall with Neutronium chains, and Chandler got a sentence that was considered almost impossible to even accept, even for him: Detention for Life!

Chalmers gasped in shock!

Chalmers: WHOA! That is bad. And about Princess?

Stella: That one is just as terrible.

Amber Morning: The first revelation is that she tried to hire hitmen to kill us all, even from her prison in the Limburger Cheese Mines, but as soon as she'd found out, Violet busted the hitmen and got them sent to prison, and Princess Morbucks got another Life Sentence added to her original sentence after the hitmen caved in. Then, Violet punched her hard in the face and she gave her a nasty black eye. The second is that she tried to kill the Powerpuff Girls with a bomb that she'd gotten, but, Violet sent the bomb to the FBI, and she got yet another Life Sentence added to her original sentence in prison. The third is that she tried to destroy the Gotham Royal York schools with yet another bomb, but she stopped her plot, and that little demon got another Life Sentence added, and another black eye to her face. The fourth is that Princess Morbucks tried to bust out of the Limburger Cheese Mines so she can get revenge on all of us, but Violet already alerted the guards, and they caught the evil brat who tried to break out, and she got another Life Sentence added to her original sentence, but that didn't even stop her. The fifth was that she tried to kill Lincoln's sisters with another bomb, but she stopped that, and when it was found out Princess Morbucks had a hand in it, she got another Life Sentence, and Violet went down to the Limburger Cheese Mines and she pulverized her badly. The sixth is that she tried to blow up the Townsville City Hall, but before she could go through with it, Violet tipped off the police, and she got yet another Life Sentence added to her original sentence. The seventh is that she tried to kill the Mayor with a hitman at City Hall, but her plot was stopped and she got another Life Sentence added to her original sentence again. The eighth was that she tried to destroy the Royal Woods Police Department with another bomb, but a prison snitch tipped off the police, and the bombing plot was eventually stopped, and she got another Life Sentence added to her sentence. The ninth was that she tried to kill the Louds yet again with Arsenic, but Violet stopped her from doing so, and when the police found out, that little demon got another Life Sentence added to her original sentence. And the tenth was that they tried to destroy all of Townsville with a powerful nuclear bomb, but her plan was foiled when the Bomb Squad disabled it, and not only did Princess Morbucks got yet another Life Sentence added to her original sentence, but because she was considered to be way too dangerous, she was sent to the Limburger Cheese Mines' Maximum Security Solitary Confinement wing, where she was eventually shackled to the wall with Neutronium chains and rainbow energy chains.

Chalmers: WHOA MAN! Those two kids are trouble! Thank goodness Princess Morbucks is not like the one we know and that Chandler had his dark side removed.

Spotlight: Thank goodness for that.

Crag: Yeah those two kids are monsters.

Lincoln: But I put the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance curse on Dark Chandler.

Luna Loud: Good thinking bro.

Chalmers: Yeah that was awesome. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The Ripping Friends bashed and smashed and pulverized Chalmers all over the place. They fired waves of light and lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Stella: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was So AWESOME!

---

Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Static Shock, Gear, Maria, Francis, Teresa, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal - That nasty crime wave all over the city

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) That was a nasty crime wave all over the city. Good thing you guys took care of that.

Weiss: Yeah there sure was. We had to face Duncan Paine, Terrorists, Drug Lords, bank robbers and more.

Rarity: Oh they sure were and it was crazy darlings.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah but at least they were stopped.

Gill Grunt: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Static Shock: Yeah that was nuts. But at least they are in prison.

Gear: Yeah thank goodness.

Maria: Nothing like having a little crimefighting done before an awesome wedding.

Francis: Yeah that was awesome.

Teresa: It sure was awesome.

Abis Mal: Yeah you guys were busy. But great job. By the way Rarity I heard you faced Mannequin Jamen during your ambassador

Mission. How did that go?

Rarity: Oh it was really fun darling and Juru's girlfriend Mizuki became the Brown Kiramager too. J.D. and the boys were frozen and Yodonna and Sylvia helped him out.

Abis Mal: Wow! That was awesome!

Sweetie Belle: Rarity was awesome as a Kiramager. I'm proud of her.

Rarity: Oh thank you Sweetie.

Abis Mal: Wow! That was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Weiss: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Nicole Knudson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Rikochet, Buena Girl, Flea, Penny Plutonium, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak - Sheila and Eric getting married

---

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) After everything Sheila's been through, she and Eric have earned the right to get married. And the next monster I'm summoning is another one Samus has fought before.

He summoned MUTANT EMPEROR ING FROM METROID PRIME 2: ECHOES!

Nicole: Whoa! Mutant Emperor Ing! Great choice! Also yeah they both earned the right to be married.

Rainbow Dash: This wedding is gonna be awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is. I hope we have a lot of fun in this one.

Whirlwind: Me too. It's gonna be awesome.

Rikochet: (Spanish Accent) Yes it sure will be fun.

Buena Girl: I think so too.

Flea: Me too amigos.

Penny Plutonium: I agree too.

Control Freak: It sure will be fun. Lets do it!

Mutant Emperor Ing fired a massive barrage of light lasers and the group dodged them and fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and stars and smashed him down.

Nicole: Goddess of Video Games Victory!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Jaina Proudmoore, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers - Evil Montana Max is perfect for the Brussel Sprout Mines

The Vreedle Brothers were next!

Rhomboid: (to Applejack) Evil Montana Max is perfect for the Brussel Sprout Mines. (disgusted) That place smells awful!

Applejack: Hoowee! Yeah it sure does.

Apple Bloom: And I HATE Brussel Sprouts.

Flashwing: Nobody likes those vegetables. Ironically they were the vegetables that he sent his parents to prison over when they tried to make him eat them.

Octagon: What!? He sent his own parents to prison for making him eat Brussel Sprouts!? What kind of kid does that!?

Jaina Proudmoore: A ruthless monster that's what!

Octagon: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Jaina Proudmoore: Yeah!

## Girl Jordan, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Eggs, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Cargill - Lupin and his gang are awesome thieves

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) Lupin and his gang are awesome thieves. There hasn't been a heist they haven't pulled off.

Girl Jordan: No there hasn't been a heist that hard.

Fluttershy: it's true. That was great pulling it off.

Tornado Bolt: I agree. It was fun.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding.

Eggs: Evil Montana Max deserves this.

Cargill: Yeah you said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Girl Jordan: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Jackie, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Cubix, Connor, Abby, Bomb Man and Blast Man VS Krusty - How much money did Evil Montana Max steal

Krusty was next.

Krusty: (to Jackie) How much money did Evil Montana Max steal? Was it really that much?

Jackie: We counted $728 Nongentillion in gold, jewels, platinum and more. That's 728 with 2,703 zeroes.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That was the biggest and most incredible heist of all.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah that was awesome and cool!

Sunny Starscout: It was the biggest ever!

Spyro: Yeah no kidding! That makes the Cooper Clan and Lupin III and his gang the greatest thieves ever in history!

Cubix: Yeah that was awesome pulling it off.

Connor (Cubix): Evil Montana Max may have all that money but he is not smart at all in keeping good security.

Abby (Cubix): Yeah no kidding. What an idiotic spoiled brat.

Krusty: Wow! He had all that money!? That's more than the entirety of the Global Economy!

Jackie: I know it's amazing.

Krusty: Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and energy and smashed him

down.

Jackie: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Penny, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Megamind, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete - The heist we pulled

---

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) The heist you guys pulled was awesome. Including the part where Nico remote controlled his hand.

Penny: Yeah that was really awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: I didn't even know Nico had that kind of power. That is really genius.

Cozy Glow: That is really cool. Gruesome but really awesome.

Hex: It sure was cool.

Megamind: Now thanks to all that, Evil Montana Max will be penniless and in prison.

Pete: Yes he sure will. Lets do it1

They fired waves of stars, magic, lightning and bones and diamonds and smashed him down.

Penny: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Morpheus, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Evelyn & Reagan Abbott, Giganta and

## Harley Quinn VS Kalin - This wedding will be awesome

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) This wedding will be awesome. And while it's a trap, it really is genuine.

Morpheus: It sure is a geniune wedding.

Princess Luna: It sure is and it will be an awesome trap for someone like Evil Montana Max.

Moondust: After everything he did to get all that money he had it coming.

Snowdrop: He sure did.

Gari: This will be awesome to see.

Blackout: It sure will be cool to see.

Evelyn Abbott: I agree there myself.

Kalin: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of blue fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Morpheus: Take that!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night!

## Lupin III VS Bug-Eaten

Lupin III was facing his archenemy for the first time: BUG-EATEN! He looked more like a giant rat!

Lupin III: This will be good.

Lupin kicked him and blasted him all over and smashed him down.

---

Inspector VS Donquixote Doflamingo

---

Inspector Zanigata was facing Donquixote Doflamingo.

Inspector: So I get a pirate as my archenemy. This will be awesome.

Donquixote: It sure will be awesome.

Inspector fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Is it true that someone put the secret to destroying the entire universe into a children's pop-up book?

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah it sure is true. It was put into that book by a stupid dimwited printing shop apprentice. It was put in that book.

Pink Ranger Slayer: What is the secret?

Fiona Hernadez: Don't get any ideas if I tell you this. "Just as the proper note can shatter a glass, so can the proper sound shatter the universe. This sound is the shriek made by the Reeking Beasts of Malodoron VI. Every beast must make the sound all at once for it to work. The Beasts will only make the proper sound when they see a Fondue Fork."

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is all it is? That is stupid and crazy.

Himiko Toga: Yeah no kidding. That is really stupid and crazy if you ask me.

Apple Bloom: Yeah everyone put that secret in the vault thank goodness.

Sweetie Belle: Very smart thinking there.

Scootaloo: If that secret fell into the wrong hands there's no telling what would have happened.

Diamond Tiara: I heard that Evil the Cat tried that secret once but thankfully one of the Reeking Beasts was blind as a bat and too stupid to know what a fondue fork is.

Silver Spoon: Yeah what an idiot.

Misty Tredwell: At least it was too dumb to know what it was.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: How many villains were there in the world of My Hero Academia?

Marie Hernandez: Hmm lets see. That's a good question. With 80%

of the entire population of that world having superpowers and many of the villains were made by All For One, that number must be undeterminable.

Ibara Shiozaki: We don't know that number unfortunately.

Frozen Fright: But they are all going to be destroyed when we face them all on April 7th.

Thunder Terror: Wow that's only 5 days away. Time sure flies when you're either having fun or saving the world.

Magma Gloom: Yeah that is true. But it sure is awesome that we're all going to meet everyone again in the world of My Hero Academia.

Toxic Horror: Yeah no kidding. This will be awesome.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah it will be awesome.

Weddinmon: It sure will. And after all this we're gonna have a lot of archenemies for the heroes of M.H.A. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE WINS!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: How is it possible for 80% of the population of the world of My Hero Academia to get superpowers like that?

Nicole Hernandez: Boy that's a really good question. But it can be a number of reasons. Either chemical, biological, divine, supernatural, mystic, genetics, laboratory experiments gone wrong, mutation, atomic radiation or anything like that. Like what happens with the Mutant X Gene from X-Men.

Star Swirl: That is really strange that 80% of that world can get powers like that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure is. That is amazing too.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yes it most sure is strange.

Mistmane: And there are those that would use their powers for evil.

Flash Magnus: And J.D. and Nanette killed many of those villains there.

Mage Meadowbrook: Thank goodness they are all dead. But it's All For One that is our intended target.

Gusty the Great: Yeah that is true.

Clover the Clever: That is for sure and he will be getting the Black Gates or Super Hakai.

Carly Atlas: What he did to so many people is unforgivable.

Marcel: I agree there. All For One is a monster. They will all be destroyed.

Nicole Hernandez: But one thing is for sure. J.D. left his mark on All For One by blowing his entire crotch to smithereens by with a Final Flash blast.

Marcel: That is for sure. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

# Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: What is the true goal of All For One?

Natasha Hernandez: Nico said that his goals are pure evil. They are these:

Raise Tomura Shigaraki as the next successor of the League of Villains (succeeded).

Kill All Might (failed, but succeeded in destroying the "Symbol of Peace").

Take over Tomura Shigaraki's body.

Use Tomura Shigaraki and the Nomus to free himself from the Tartarus prison (both succeeded).

Merge with Tomura Shigaraki to become a stronger being

Steal One For All from Izuku Midoriya.

Collapse the world's economy and destroy essential resources, then use his Quirks to create new resources, forcing everyone in the world to obey and rely on him (all ongoing)

They gasped.

Su Yung: That is crazy! But J.D. drained him significantly when he blasted him right?

Princess Celestia: That's right he did. When he blasted him with a Final Flash, he freed all the Quirks he stole from numerous people.

Princess Luna: That's good he did. What All For One did is pure evil. He will pay for his crimes.

Princess Cadance: He is no god that is for sure. If J.D. can blast half of him to pieces like that then that shows that he is no god and can easily be destroyed by anyone.

Minuette: That is true. He deserves to be destroyed forever.

Twinkleshine: I agree too. What All For One was doing to the world is unforgivable.

Lemon Shine: I agree there too. I think All For One is a total freak!

Moondancer: Yeah no kidding. And J.D. killed Tomura too and threw a monkey wrench into his plans.

Lyra Heartstrings: That is for sure.

Sunset Shimmer: And all it took was just one powerful energy blast to do that.

Twilight Sparkle: Not only that but Izuku and his friends all have amazingly great potential to be part of the team.

Brittney: They sure do.

Misty Tredwell: And they have perfect skills as well.

Su Yung: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so fun!

---

## Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: I heard that Tomura did all kinds of terrible things to the kids and to humanity.

Catherine Iroh: Yes he sure did. And he was the first ever MHA Villain that J.D. destroyed. I'm still against Tomura joining our Frenemies but if Vypra thinks he can be one of them then we'll give him a shot.

Layla MacKenzie: Yes I agree myself. It'll be a longshot but it'll be a good effort.

Sakura Avalon: It's worth a shot. But what really is sad is what Himiko went through because of her Quirk being unstable.

Madison Taylor: Yeah poor girl. She needed blood like a vampire.

Chelsea: But we heard that Cammi has a crush on J.D.

Rita (Cardcaptors): She sure does.

Nikki: And she is really beautiful too. Her Quirk is awesome too.

Kero: When we meet all of the kids of MHA on April 7th we're gonna have a lot of awesome fun in that one.

Li: We sure will be in for a wild ride.

Yue (Cardcaptors: I agree too as well.

Carly Atlas: That is gonna be an awesome adventure when it comes.

Misty Tredwell: J.D. will no doubt unleash his full power on that monster All For One.

Admiral Zhao: I agree there. This will be an awesome adventure in 5 days. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired a wave of fire and the group fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: That was awesome!

---

## Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: What is the world you are from like?

Himiko Toga: Well it's a really strange place but that is because 80% of the human race was born with superpowers. We call those powers Quirks. They are really cool and everyone is born with different powers. The Powers that I had before was Transform and that was a Shapeshifting Quirk. I had to drink blood to use it. But my quirk was unstable and it was destroying my mind and body.

Princess Platinum: But it is just amazing that so many people in that world all have powers.

Commander Hurricane: But there are those that use their powers for evil and those people must be destroyed.

Chancellor Puddinghead: Yeah those people must die.

Smart Cookie: But yeah it's amazing that there are so many people out there that have powers like that.

Private Pansy: It sure is. But at least we're going there to face All For One and take him down for good.

Clover the Clever: That will be an easy one because J.D. crippled him.

Penance: Yeah it sure will.

LeFou: No kidding. This will be awesome to face him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

Himiko: TAKE THAT!

Princess Platinum: That was most fun!

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent): Who is the worst villain in the world of MHA?

Rhonda Monroe: Oh gosh there are so many of them but I would have to say that the worst one of them all currently is Tomura Shigoraki because he killed so many people including his entire family as well as many heroes.

Sunny Starscout: He was a monster! But thank goodness that he is now in the Book of Vile Darkness.

Izzy Moonbow: The Masters of Evil will have to keep a really strong leash on him.

Hitch Trailblazer: Yeah he needs to be reigned in.

Pipp Petals: Yeah no kidding. Many of the villains would make great candidates for the M.O.E.

Zipp Storm: I agree too.

Himiko Toga: Yeah I think it's really awesome.

Sunfire: How does one become a villain like that?

Rhonda Monroe: Number of ways actually. Physical and emotional and mental abuse, abandonment, insane powerlust, born with mental illness or they were just born pure evil or they somehow just (Snaps Fingers) Snaps.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah no kidding.

Cozy Glow: What they go through is awful.

Sunfire: I agree. Like J.D. there are some villains that I too feel sorry for. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Rhonda Monroe: YEAH!

Sunny Starscout: That was awesome!

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: If you all had very specific targets in the world of My Hero Academia who would you pick to destroy?

Irena Malkovich: Oh that is a really good question. For me it would be Dabi. His fire powers from what I heard are really powerful.

Indigo Zap: I would go for Nine because of his Weather Control Powers.

Lemon Zest: I would pick an evil version of Himiko Toga.

Sunny Flare: I would go after Slice because her hair cuts through anything. Even metal.

Sugarcoat: I would go after Tomura because I would make that monster pay killing so many people.

Sour Sweet: I would go after Kurogiri because his shadow powers are amazing.

Frosty Orange: I would go after Needle Hair because her hair is deadly and powerful.

Twilight Sparkle: I would go after Stain because he was ruthless.

Princess Cadance: I would go after the Gentleman Thief duo Gentle and La Brava because they both are gentleman thieves and are very chivalrous.

Flurry Heart: For me I would go after Endeavor. I know he's a hero but I would go after him just to test my power on him.

Abacus Cinch: All very good and great reasons. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed her down.

Irena Malkovich: YEAH!

Indigo Zap: That was awesome!

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: All For One must have done a lot of terrible things to get you all mad at him.

Shinoa Hiragi: We're not just mad we're infuriated with him.

Me: Yeah what he has done to so many people is absolutely beyond all forms of pure evil.

Brittany Gresh: Yeah he must be destroyed.

Witchfire: Yeah he needs to be destroyed. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of blue fire and energy and smashed her down.

Shinoa: ALL RIGHT!

Me: (HOWLS)!

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 이바라와 히미코가 태어난 세계의 악당들은 막아야 한다. 그렇지 않으면 그 괴물들 때문에 많은 사람들이 계속해서 죽을 것이다. 우리는 악당들이 저지른 모든 일을 도피하도록 내버려 두지 않을 것입니다. (The villains of the world Ibara and Himiko came from must be stopped or many people are going to continue to die because of those monsters. No way are we gonna let the villains get away with everything they did.)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 나는 그들에게 승리의 악취와 함께 정의의 불길을 풀어주기를 기다릴 수 없습니다. 아침에 죽은 악당의 냄새 같은 것은 없습니다. 승리의 냄새가 난다. (I can't wait to let loose the flames of justice along with the stench of victory on them. There's nothing like the smell of dead villains in the morning. It smells like Victory.)

Sam S.L.: Yeah it sure does. Those villains in the world of MHA are gonna get the worst ever buttkicking of all.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 그들이 살고 있는 세상에 한 일은 절대적으로 불명예스럽고 이해할 수 없을 정도로 용서할 수 없으며 모든 형태의 순수한 악을 초월합니다. (What they have done to the world they live in is absolutely dishonorable and incomprehensibly unforgivable and beyond all forms of pure evil.)

Finn: No kidding there.

Flame Princess: They brought all this on themselves.

Princess Bubblegum: I agree there too.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. They have brought all this on themselves.

Lady Flamicorn: 나도 거기에 동의한다. 하지만 그 몬스터들을 영원히 쓰러뜨리는 행운을 빕니다. 해보자! (I agree there myself. But good luck in taking down those monsters for good. Let's do it!)

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) That was so fun comrades!

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON!

---

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: I heard that Bakugo is in every way like Vegeta is that true?

Logan White: Yes it sure is. He has the same arrogance and overconfidence.

Tyranno Hassleberry: Yeah that is crazy.

Aylene Carter: No kidding. He has one explosive personality. Metaphorically speaking of course.

Littlefoot: No kidding. That is amazing.

Kru'll the Eternal: I agree myself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Logan White: (TYRANNOSAURUS ROAR)

Tyranno Hassleberry: YEAH!

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: Would you kill All For One by yourself if you wanted?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Not by myself. But yes I would.

Bai Tza: Yeah no kidding. What he did was unforgivable.

Maria: If we defeat him we'll strip him of his powers and then Obliterate him in an instant with an energy blast.

Girl Jordan: Yeah he deserves to die.

Genki: I agree.

Holly: He needs to be destroyed forever.

Baddie Undine: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

Laniya Momoshiki: ALL RIGHT!

Bai Tza: That was awesome!

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Do you hate All For One for everything he did?

Laura Wynn: Absolutely. He deserves to be destroyed in 5 days.

Crysta: Yes I agree there.

Laney: Yeah I agree there too.

Ren: What he did is awful.

Tula: Yeah no kidding.

Ioz: He is pure evil.

Niddler: We're going to rip him apart.

Morpho: I hope you all do that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, grass, flowers and light and smashed him down.

Laura Wynn: ALL RIGHT GUYS!

Crysta: That was awesome!

---

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

---

The Chocolate Sailor Was Next!

Chocolate Sailor: How would you destroy a monster like All For One?

Sonnya Furya: I would turn into Berserk Dragon and blast him into ashes with powerful fireballs.

Mary Knudson: I like that. That would be awesome.

Lola: Yeah he deserves to be destroyed!

Lori: I will literally turn that monster into a human pretzel!

Chocolate Sailor: He deserves to die mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sonnya Furya: ALL RIGHT BABY!

Mary Knudson: TAKE THAT!

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

---

Moby Duck was next.

Moby Duck: (QUACK)

Natasha Katariina: Yeah lets dance ducky!

Ibara Shiozaki: This duck is gonna be awesome to face.

Moby Duck: (QUACK)

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next!

Zimbo: This will be most fun for us.

Gloria Gellespie: You are gonna love fighting us.

Lucy Loud: Yeah you sure will be fun.

Brittney: I hope you are gonna make us have a good time.

Carly Atlas: I hope so too.

Zimbo: Indeed my friends. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

---

Miana & Maina, Mothra 2019, Eli and Nunnally VS Demon Peter Puppy.

---

Demon Peter Puppy was next.

Demon Peter Puppy Roared.

Miana: This puppy monster.

Maina: Sure is.

Mothra 2019: Yeah he is a monster isn't he?

Eli: He is gonna be tickled all over.

Nunnally: Yeah he will be.

They jumped him and tickled him till he belched and he was knocked down.

---

## Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Psychotick

---

Psychotick was next.

Nico: Time for some action!

Nico teleported and opened Psychotick's Safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Destroyers of Evil Montana Max, they're large swords with the anti-Evil Montana Max symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels and large colored leather-bound spellbooks with the Warner Bros. shield and colored gems on the shields on the covers of the spellbooks and in the spellbooks are some awesome elemental spells which are bound to give enemies a nasty surprise of the toon kind. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAWS OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and it had the Megaforce Symbol in it and they were ready!

Nico: AWESOME! Lets do it!

Troy Burrows: Lets bring them together!

They formed the Megaforce Blaster!

All: MEGAFORCE BLASTER!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

They charged up the Sky Powers.

Jake and Gia: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

They charged up the Land Powers!

Noah Carver: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

He charged up the Sea Power!

Nico: LETS GET HIM! FIRE!

Megaforce Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY BLAST!

They fired a wave of energy and the group fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit Psychotick and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Psychotick you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers that's a Mega Win!

---

We regrouped.

Lupin III: Wow! You all have come a long way since Sheila was with us the last time.

Me: All of us have come a long way and we grew in strength in numbers too.

Harley Quinn: Now, what do you guys say we head back to the wedding?

Nico: Good idea.

Unicorn came.

Maria: Thanks for coming, Unicorn.

Unicorn: Wouldn't miss this for anything

Commander Crueger was the priest and Lucy played the Wedding March and then Lola, Sweetie Belle, Apple Bloom and Scootaloo spread flowers on the path as Sheila came down in her amazing dress.

Me: Wow Sheila looks so beautiful in that dress.

Eric Loud: Boy she sure does. Rarity did a great job on it too.

Me: Yep.

She came to the altar.

Commander Crueger: Dearly Beloved we are gathered here today to join in Holy Matrimony with the union of Sgt. Eric Loud and Sheila Castille. If anyone wants to object to this wedding, speak now or forever hold your peace.

We got the vows underway and more.

Commander Crueger: Then by the power infested in me and by the grace and holiness of God, I now pronounce you Husband and Wife. You may kiss the bride.

They kissed and we cheered wildly for them both!

Nico: Way to go guys!

Me: Congratulations to you both.

Sheilla: Thanks J.D. You all made this so much fun and awesome.

Me: We're just so happy for you both.

Eli: Yeah.

Now it was time for the battle.

Absorbing Man: Better absorb something for the upcoming battle.

He turned into pure Adamantium.

A big figure came and it was HAWK!

---

**Hawk** is a character introduced in The Blood Spray of Goemon Ishikawa.

History

Hawk is an assassin known for his superhuman strength, his reflexes, his use of his axe heads to attack people and has metallic teeth. One of his characteristics is that he rides on motorcycles to the point of stealing them to get away.

In the past, he was a legendary commando and once killed two thousand soldiers in a single campaign but 13 years ago, he was claimed to be killed in action while on a special ops mission in Bermuda as a bomb from a fighter plane was dropped.

After the explosion, Hawk managed to survive and has been working as a lumberjack at a private estate where he shows affection towards Salifa outside of his assassin job. Due to what happened, he got the nickname "The Ghost of Bermuda" and intelligence agencies have been on the lookout as they figured that he was still alive.

As he was cutting logs of wood, Salifa came running towards him and they both hugged each other. She showed him three photos as an unknown master gave him another job. While the photos are not shown, it is implied that they are Lupin III, Daisuke Jigen and Fujiko Mine. He replied that it shouldn't be a problem taking them out.

Hawk managed to board a casino ship and using his axe heads started to destroy the engine, this caught the attention of Goemon Ishikawa XIII and asked why he was doing this. He turned around, put the axe heads behind him and decided to smoke from his cigar. He grinned with his teeth. As Goemon is ready to grab his Zantetsuken, Hawk asked "Who are you?". The engine exploded and it flung Goemon back however Hawk stayed where he was and grabbed a metal panel.

As Goemon escaped the exploded ship, Hawk used his axe heads to create a clearing and got out as he climbed onto the roof. Goemon found him and the battled against each other, using his Zantetsuken created a hole and Hawk fell through. With his sword poing towards Hawk, Goemon asked what he was doing on the ship. His response as he sees a boat getting away is "Lupin the Third" but Goemon asked why and the reason given by Hawk was to protect the environment. Then after Goemin saying says that Lupin is his target, he used his axe heads swipe the Zantetsuken to the roof and ran off with Goemon following. He then broke some tiles for Goemon to slow down deflecting them with his sword, Hawk cut the ropes from a nearby speedboat and jumped out to the water then jumped into the speedboat to get away.

He went to Hiroki's bar early morning and ate to himself ribs with everyone watching, each rack that he ordered were enough for ten servings. After eating the lot, he put his hat on, went towards Tachikawa and knocked his lighter so he could get some keys. He left the bar and stole the motorbike to drive off. According to Koichi Zenigata who did some investigating, Hawk had entered Japan illegally to pursue Lupin.

As Lupin was massaging Fujiko's back, Hawk drove straight into their hideout smashing the window. The bike touched the top of Lupin's hair that crashed towards the wall as he dived towards the piles of money and landed on the couch. He got up and smoked his cigar as Jigen asked what "Mister Cowboy" wanted and he replied to "chop you up and turn you into fertilizer". Lupin then provoked him by saying that he should be the one being fertilizer.

Jigen decided to duel with Hawk and as he fired from his magnum, he got out his axe heads and deflect the bullet as it went towards the direction of Fujiko but the bullet missed her. Afterwards Jigen fired his round but he deflected all the bullets, two that landed on Jigen. One on his shoulder and the other on his hat that he was concerned about. Fujiko decided to run away with Jigen following her, Lupin with reluctance ran with them.

Hawk smoked his cigar and put it on the bike that was leaking oil. He then threw an axe head towards Fujiko as he jumped off the balcony and she ran towards the car in a panic as he grabbed his axe head. Due to the cigar being in contact with the oil, the motorbike in the hideout caused the building to explode, he then stole Fujiko's motorbike and drove off following the car that Lupin was driving.

As they were driving through a forest, Hawk took a shortcut on a dirt track and landed on the road. He grabbed his axe heads but Goemon chopped down a tree causing him to squeeze through while Lupin spun out. Goemon chopped down another tree but this time Hawk drove straight towards it and he landed on the other side rolling down the road. He got up and Goemon walked towards him as he had a score to settle. Goemon asked that he wanted to avenge the person that he was suppose to protect but died, Hawk replied to "give it up." The samurai refused and got out his Zantetsuken ready to strike him but Hawk grabbed his sword and using his axe heads fought him by attacking his sword, his shoulder and flew him towards the tree. This image haunted Goemon as he was training.

He picked up his axe head and as he was walking, he wanted his three targets to return to the soil. Zenigata turned up and told him to drop his weapons, he complied and was arrested even though he claimed to be tired.

In his cell marked 4, Hawk fell asleep while Zenigata was watching. When he woke up and Zenigata was gone to argue with the chief, he managed to barge out opening the door and killed the guard as it landed on the door. Hawk grabbed the keys and got his axe heads then murdered all of the officers as he got out of the police station. He then stole a police motorbike and drove off.

As Takeo and Tachikawa were driving in the "Blue Thunderbolt of Izu", they saw Hawk thinking at first that they were the cops. After seeing the person, they decided to go after him as he stole Tachikawa's motorbike. Hawk threw a cigar at Takeo's head causing him to crash towards the barrier, stopping their car. The police and Zenigata were chasing after him, he then slashed the tires from a truck causing the police to lose his tail.

Zenigata fired from his Colt as he was still after him, Hawk crashed into a barrier and fell towards the cliff. He relocated his shoulder and looked at Zenigata, showed his teeth and walked away.

As Zenigata was driving with Lupin and Jigen, they stopped by the road and noticed the rubble. Hawk carved the stones and jumped down towards the car, he used his axe heads to smash the car that Lupin and Jigen were in. Zenigata fired but the bullets deflected towards his leg and screamed in pain, he says that he'll chop down Zenigata if he gets in his way. Lupin and Jigen got out of the car but he went after them.

They arrived at a temple as Lupin and Jigen hid inside, Hawk however found them as he chope through the window and they flung on the floor. As Lupin had a stake stuck in his arm and Jigen has a headache, he noticed that Goemon had arrived. he told him not to interfere but like last time, Goemon got out his Zantetsuken ready to strike him and he grabbed his sword. This time Goemon kicked him and sliced a cut into his hand as he moved towards the roof. It is shown that Hawk had sliced a part of Goemon's shoulder and a deep cut on his back.

Grabbing his axe heads, he ran and single-handedly demolished the temple with Goemon falling towards the ground. Hawk comments that Goemon "seem peaceful in the face of death" and never fought someone like him before as he shut down his five senses. It was a while since he saw blood coming from him as he licked his cut and claims that Goemon would make excellent fertilizer. He ran towards him and threw his axe head that was then destroyed by the Zantetsuken. With the other axe head, he sliced the side of Goemon's arm however he chopped off his right arm and breathed heavily. It is revealed that Goemon sliced his arm at the same time as Hawk sliced his arm. Hawk then picked up his only axe head with his left arm.

Goemon gave him a vision where he chopped off his head with the Zantetsuken and was shocked. Goemon proved that he is human as he lit up a cigar and smoked. Hawk said that Goemon won and told Lupin that he had "impressive bodyguard".

He then reappeared in Fujiko Mine's Lie where he was cutting logs on an island with Miss Salifa. His sliced arm managed to return back to normal. After Lupin spied on the island, it turned out that Hawk is a modified human. It is implied that this is a second Hawk made by Mamo's assassin clone factory.

---

Me: Wow you're a tall guy.

Hawk: Yes. My name is Hawk and I was sent to kill you all.

Me: You have a metal mouth. You remind me a lot about Jaws from James Bond.

Hawk: (Laughs) Yeah I get that a lot.

Me: Very iconic classic villain.

Lupin III: Hawk! Geez, it's good to see you!

Hawk: Always the smartass, huh, Lupin? Well, you're not gonna be running your mouth for long!

?: I don't think so!

Izuku and all his friends then appeared!

Nanette: Izuku! You all made it!

Izuku: Wouldn't miss this for the world.

Bakugo: Especially when we destroy this asswipe!

Cammi: And I get to kiss J.D. too.

Me: (Blushes) (Chuckles) Thanks Cammi.

Nanette: Let me help you guys!

Me: I'll help too.

Me and Nico and the Hernandez Sisters formed Shadow Clones.

Nico: Lets go guys.

We got ready.

Unicorn waited and then a figure came and it was EVIL MONTANA MAX!

Evil Montana Max: YOU WRETCH!

Unicorn: What did I do?

Evil Montana Max: Give me back my stuff!

Unicorn: You can have them over our dead bodies.

Evil Montana Max: That can be arranged!

Then the spirits of the the Elemental Lizards of Darkness appeared and swirled around him and then smashed Evil Montana Max All over the place and really pulverized him and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out!

Nico: You are in a lot of trouble you brat!

Me: You fell right into our trap!

Evil Montana Max: Wait. This was a trap?!

Nico: Of course it was. But at the same time, it's not fake.

Me: The wedding was all real but it was also a trap! Now it's time for some buttkicking!

Evil Montana Max: I'll teach you all to make a fool out of me! Krybots! Pordermen!

An army of Krybots and Pordermen appeared.

Me: Krybots and Pordermen.

I fired waves of energy and smashed them to pieces.

Lupin III: Yeah! Take that!

We punched and pulverized the Krybots and Pordermen all over.

Lupin and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Krybots and Pordermen. But then Lupin and gang were jumped by the Krybots and Pordermen.

Evil Montana Max: (laughs evilly) You and your friends really shouldn't have allied with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lupin. Because now, you idiots are gonna die with them!

Danger Duck: (Slam eats a Krybot) Guys, Lupin and his buddies could use a hand!

Sheila got an idea.

Sheila: Everyone in the audience! Lend Lupin and friends your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I go 1, 2", shout "Go, Lupin"! Okay? 1, 2…

All: GO, LUPIN!

Sheila: One more time! 1, 2…

All: GO, LUPIN!

Sheila: Louder! 1, 2…

All: (LOUDER) GO, LUPIN!

With that, Lupin found the strength to get back up.

Lupin: (smirks) You really think you have us pinned down? Think again!

Lupin grabbed a Krybot and threw it at a Porderman, knocking them both down.

Goemon slashed them all over the place.

Lupin: Thanks for the help, folks.

Jigen: It's kinda weird to be praised like this.

Goemon: Yeah. No kidding.

Fujiko: I'm used to it. After all, I've been on the team the longest.

Inspector: Stay focused, everyone. It's not over yet!

Nico: Lets do it!

Sheila: Let me transform with you guys!

Jack Landors: You got it, Sheila!

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD, emergency!

Lupinrangers: Kaitou Change!

Patrangers: Keisatsu Change!

The Rangers transformed!

Jack Landors: "1! SPD Red!"

Sky Tate: "2! SPD Blue!"

Bridge Carson: "3! SPD Green!"

Z: "4! SPD Yellow!"

Sydney Drew: "5! SPD Pink!"

Sam the Omega Ranger: "Force from the Future! SPD Omega Ranger!"

Commander Crueger: "Sworn Defender of the Galaxy! SPD Shadow Ranger!"

Kat Manx: "SPD Kat Ranger!"

Nova Ranger: "Force from the Future! SPD Nova Ranger!"

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: THE SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

Keichiiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR ENFORCERS OF GALACTIC PEACE! PATRANGERS!

SPD Rangers: "Defenders of Earth! Power Rangers SPD!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Sheila Loud: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Sheila Loud's yellow eyes turned neon yellow, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with webs, spiders, and rocks surrounding her, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached Evil Montana Max, she left green energy, rocks, webs, and spiders with every step.

Sheila Loud: You've always been nothing more than an evil spoiled brat, Montana Max, but to try and ruin our wedding and kill us, you just crossed a serious line, and you're about to get yourself a beating you'll never forget.

Suddenly, Sheila Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with webs, spiders, and Earth surrounding the vortex, there was the image of Shredlegs running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a grey phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sheila Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Sheila Loud grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has spring green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing green hair, she has neon yellow eyes, and a green energy aura with rocks, spiders, and webs surrounding her, she has the image of Shredlegs holding the Earth Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on spiders earrings with green crystals for the eyes and the Earth Kanji in its legs, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with green crystal links and a spider with green crystals for the eyes and the Earth Kanji inside its legs for the pendant. Sheila Loud has on a long sleeveless purple blouse, purple short-sleeved top with a green phoenix and rocks on it, lavender pants, lavender leg warmers, spring green shoes with butterflies on it, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with spiders and rocks on the coattails and on the back is Shredlegs surrounded by rocks. Suddenly, Sheila Loud felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive green angel wings with light green tips on the large green feathers, sprouted out from her back. Sheila Loud has on her Ring of the Phoenix on her left ring finger, Green Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, and gold wedding ring on her right pinky finger. Suddenly, Sheila Loud's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green energy, rocks, spiders, and webs, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Shredlegs' Earth Spider Sword of Nature Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized green blade with the image of Shredlegs etched on it, large brown spider heads for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large spider heads with red gems for eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Sheila Loud has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold spider with a large green gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark green kanji below Shredlegs that said, "Sheila Castille Loud, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Shredlegs, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Police Officer of The Gotham Royal York Police Department, Loving Wife of Eric Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, and Master of Earth, Spiders, and Webs."

シーラカスティーユ 遺伝子を大声で-シュレッドレッグのスラマーとパートナー、地下の女の子とタートルズの親愛なる友人と同盟国、ゴッサムロイヤルヨーク警察署の警察官、エリッククラウドの愛する妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックろくでなし、Ch'Rellの破壊者、Ultromシュレッダー、そして地球、蜘蛛、そしてウェブのマスター

Sheila Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 EARTH SPIDER LAVASTORM ANGEL OF UNDERGROUND WILL AND NATURE JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sheila Loud's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Eric Loud saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when

Evil Montana Max saw it, he fell into a rage and got out a cannon.

Evil Montana Max: Time to die, fool, and soon, your husband and everyone will join you in Hell! (LAUGHING MALEVOLENTLY)

But, before Evil Montana Max could fire, Sheila Loud transformed into her Shredlegs form, and it gained an awesome transformation: Shredlegs gained four extra legs and eight green eyes above its head. Then, Shredlegs fired a powerful sticky web, which grabbed Evil Montana Max's cannon, and sent it far into space for good. Then, Shredlegs fired another web and snagged Evil Montana Max, and then, Shredlegs roared ferociously at Montana Max, and it caused the color in his face to drain out and he was white as a ghost. Then, she sent him flying into a wall, where he hit the wall back first.

Kairi: Here's an advance notice: We're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: In the name of the GSPO, We're taking you down by force!

Nico: And we're going to kick your big ugly fucking ass into oblivion!

Eli: YEAH! You have stolen enough money! NO! MORE!

We went at the Krybots and Pordermen and blasted and smashed and pulverized them all over.

Jack Landors, Cad Bane, Kairi Yano, Don Octavio, Lupin III, Bug-Eaten, Ace Bunny and Zavok smashed and blasted them, Sky Tate, Touma, Jigen, Lexi Bunny slashed and blasted them to dust, Bridge Carson, Sakuya, Goemon Ishikawa XIII, Slam the Tasmanian Devil blasted and smashed and ripped them apart, Z, Umika, Fujiko Mine, Tech Coyote blasted and pulverized them all over, Sydney Drew, Tsukasa, Danger Duck blasted and smashed and ripped them apart, Commander Krueger, Inspector, Donquixote Doflamingo, Keiichiro, Sly Cooper, and Zadavia blasted and ripped them apart, Kat Manx and Bentley blasted and destroyed them. Sam the Omega Ranger, Noel, Murray, Rev Runner, Lincoln and Electro blasted and electrocuted them all over and Nova Ranger, Carmelita Fox, Linka and Eccentro blasted and smashed and electrocuted them all over.

Sheila punched and pulverized and smashed Evil Montana Max all over the place!

Kairi Yano: (takes out Lupin Magnum) Let's go, Lupin Magnum.

Kairi Yano fired Lupin Magnum at several Krybots and Pordermen. Destroying them. Eli blasted them all over with Force Lightning.

Nico: Try this on! DRAGON THUNDERCLAP!

The 5-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and he fired a blast of lightning and blew the Krybots and Pordermen apart.

Touma had just used the Scissors Dial Fighter & Blade Dial Fighter's Kaitou Boost, summoning the Blade Boomerang and the Scissor Shield. He then threw the Boomerang Blade at several Krybots and Pordermen.

Short Cut: Snips ahoy!

Short Cut slashed numerous Krybots and snipped them in half with his Traptanium Scissor..

Sakuya just used Trigger Machine Crane & Trigger Machine Drill's Keisatsu Boost. As a result, Crane replaces his right arm with Drill docked inside. Drill was then hung onto the hook of Crane.

Sakuya: Strong Eradication Breaker!

The cable was whipped around wildly while Drill acted as a flail weight, smashing into the Krybots and Pordermen.

KRASMASH!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Umika used the Cyclone Dial Fighter's Kaitou Boost to fires an energy blast in the shape of a whirling propeller to attack several Pordermen and Krybots.

Varie and Eli blasted the Krybots and Pordermen all over.

Tsukasa just used Trigger Machine Biker's Keisatsu Boost.

Tsukasa: Biker Suppression Shot!

Tsukasa fired an energy blast in the shape of a wheel at a crowd of Pordermen and Krybots.

It rolled them down and turned them into roadkill!

Keiichiro used Trigger Machine Splash's Keisatsu's Boost to summon Splash Buster. He then fired dousing foam blasts at several Krybots and Pordermen

The water made them short-circuit and they exploded!

Noel: Superior X!

He turned into the GOLD PATRANGER!

Noel then blasted the Krybots and Pordermen all over.

Kairi Yano: Time to clear these Pordermen.

Kairi Yano inserted Good Striker on his VS. Changer to split himself into three.

Good Striker: Make a game!

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

We fired waves of energy and elements.

Keiichiro: Time to destroy the crowd of Pordermen.

Keiichiro summoned Siren Striker's armor.

Keiichiro: Super Patren 1gou!

Me: AWESOME!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: COOL!

Troy: Save some for us too!

Me: And we'll bring out the big guns as well.

Zarya: YEAH!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

I summoned the Yellow Turboranger, Green Carranger, Blue Boukenger, Black Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Nico: (Turns Dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

Nico summoned Battle Kenya from Battle Fever J, the Green Maskman, Yellow Dairanger, and White Gekiranger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Denziman, Pink Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Yellow Timeranger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

Zarya summoned the White Kakuranger, Navy Blue Hurricaneger, Yellow Shinkenger, and White Ninninger!

Jared: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Jared summoned the Pink Changeman, Blue Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Purple Kyuranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! HYPERJET FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jetman Rangers!

Edzilla: ED SMASH BRAT!

SMASH BLAM BLANG BIFF WHAM!

Jack Landors: Time for the Big Guns!

SPD Rangers: SPD S.W.A.T. Mode!

The SPD Rangers donned their S.W.A.T. Gear!

Kairi Yano summoned Victory Striker's Armor.

Kairi Yano: Super Lupin Red!

The Patrangers ued Good Striker to fuse themselves into Patren Ugou.

Patren Ugou: Patren Ugou!

Jack Landors: Battlizer Mode!

They donned their AWESOME Battlizers and we were blasting Evil Montana Max all over.

Nico: TAKE THAT YOU SPOILED BRAT!

Ario, Notacon, Tangath Toborn, Swassa, Sobtjek, Lanker, Skartalas, Bierk, Siado, and Malvadine blasted and smashed and pulverized Evil Montana Max All over!

Wideload, Sly Cooper, Mr. Krabs and Tidal Wave used the Earth, Autobot, Decepticon and Cooper Clan Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wideload's strength, Tidal Wave's lasers and blasters and Sly Cooper and Mr. Krabs's powers 100-fold.

Wideload and Sly Cooper: SMASHING COOPER CLAN PULVERIZER!

Mr. Krabs and Tidal Wave: GREEDY LASER MEGABLAST!

Titanium Man and Mack: TITANIUM OVERDRIVE BLAST!

KGBeast and Onewa: RUSSIAN STONE MEGA PULVERIZER!

Magneto and Hawkgirl: ENERGY MAGNET MEGABLAST!

Firepower and Aurico: FIRESTORM OF AQUITAR MEGABLAST!

Misty Tredwell and Persephone: GREEN FIRE LIZARD BLAST!

Absorbing Man and Marinette: ELEMENTAL LADYBUG BLAST!

Kyd Wykkyd and Takanuva: LIGHT TELEPORTING BLAST!

P'andor and Tahu: FIRESTORM RADIATION BLAST!

Trombipulor and She Hulk: ATOMIC ELEPHANT BLAST!

Dante Vale and Whiger: SPIRIT TIGER BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lupin III, Laney and Lucy: THIEVING STAR MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Inspector Zanigata, Fujiko, Lupin III, Jigen, Goemon Ishikawa XIII, Sly Cooper, Bentley, Murray, Carmelita Fox, Guru, Penelope, Panda King, Dimitri Lousteau, Lincoln and Eli: THIEVING ULTRA MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: THIEF ELEMENT STYLE: SIMON TEMPLAR!

Fujiko Mine: THIEF STEALTH STYLE: GENTLEMAN GHOST!

Princess Allura (VLD): THIEF LIGHT STYLE: THOMAS CROWN!

Juri Han: THIEF DARK STYLE: SCIPIO MASSIMO!

Mai Shiranui: THIEF FIRE STYLE: CARMEN SANDIEGO!

Yuna: THIEF WATER STYLE: GAMBIT! (X-Men)

Toph: THIEF EARTH STYLE: BLACK CAT! (Spiderman)

Tatsumaki: THIEF WIND STYLE: ARSENE LUPIN!

Sari Sumdac: THIEF LIGHTNING STYLE: SLY COOPER!

Jessica Shannon: THIEF STING STYLE: THE PENGUIN!

R. Mika: THIEF LIGHT STYLE: ARSENE LUPIN III!

Menat: THIEF STAR STYLE: JOKER! (Persona 5)

Emerald Sustrai: THIEF ILLUSION STYLE: KAITO KUROBA A.K.A. KAITO KID!

Dew Gayl: THIEF NATURE STYLE: WILLIE SUTTON!

Princia Ramode: THIEF FIRE STYLE: CHRISTPHE ROCANCOURT!

Lucy Liberty: THIEF LIGHTNING STYLE: CHARLES EARL BOLES!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Thieves.

Lincoln and his harem: THIEF FINAL SMASH: THIEVERY SMACKDOWN!

They beat the crap out of evil Montana Max!

Touma used the Magic Dial Fighter's Kaitou boost to fire Cyan Arrows at Evil Montana Max.

They slashed him all over!

SPD Rangers: Canine Cannon!

Sam the Omega Ranger: Omega Morpher, Light-Beam Mode!

Patren Ugou: One Shot Strike!

Noel: Excellent X!

Nico: Lets get him!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: Zenryoku Zenkai Finale Buster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and then we fired waves of energy and were blown back from the power of the recoil from the powers of our Zenkai Cannons and we flew back.

The dials on Kairi Yano's shoulder pads were twisted by Touma and

Umika. Afterwards, four energy bolts form a turbine around the Kairi Yano's VS Changer. The burning turbine is then fired at the Evil Montana Max.

They hit him and exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

He was knocked down and badly burned and more.

Me: It's over for you, you Spoiled Brat!

Evil Montana Max: You think you've won? Think again!

A giant robot then appeared and it was shaped like a Dollar Sign!

Nico: Figures he would have one of those!

Me: We need Megazord Power Now!

We summoned the SPD AND LUPIN AND PATRANGER ZORDS!

The Megazords were there and ready!

Jackpot Striker: Complete! Lupin Rex!

Patrangers and Good Striker: Complete! PatKaiser!

SPD Rangers: Delta Squad Megazord!

Sam the Omega Ranger: Omegamax Megazord!

Noel: Complete! X Emperor… Slash!

Evil Montana Max: You think I'm scared of your little toys?

Me: No but you should be scared of this!

A rumble was felt and then out of the water came something huge and big! Out of the water AROSE A MASSIVE AND TOWERING FORTRESS ZORD AND IT HAD THE SPD RANGER SYMBOL ON IT!

Nico: WHOA! LOOK AT THAT!

Me: Meet the Delta Force Aquafortress Superzord!

Eli: AWESOME!

Commander Crueger: Very impressive!

Me: Watch this.

I pressed some buttons and it fired lasers and blasted Evil Montana Max's robot all over the place.

Me: Now for the fun part! SPACE PATROL DELTA ULTRA SUPERZORD SEQUENCE ENGAGE!

I put a key into a slot and the SPD Megazords combined and the Aquafortress Zord merged with them and formed into an awesome and brand New SUPERZORD! It was THE SPACE PATROL DELTA STAR DEFENDER SUPERZORD! ONLINE!

Nico: AWESOME!

Laney: Wow!

Sydney Drew: Wow! That is so awesome J.D.!

Z: Yeah this is amazing!

Me: Say hello to the SPD Delta Star Defender Superzord.

Me: Also LupinRangers, PatRangers, Eli and Varie have this for you!

A huge police jet swooped in for the PatRangers and an awesome Raccoon Zord Appeared.

Varie: PatRangers meet the PatRanger Justiceflight Superzord!

Eli: And for the LupinRangers meet the Thievius Raccoonus Superzord!

Kairi Yano: Wow that is awesome!

Keiichiro: Wow! That is awesome!

Varie: Watch this.

They fired lasers and blasted the robot of Evil Montana Max all over.

Varie: Now for this. Ready Eli?

Eli: You bet!

Eli and Varie: LUPINRANGERS AND PATRANGERS COPS VS ROBBERS SUPER ULTRAZORD SEQUENCE ENGAGE!

They put keys into slots and the Striker Zords combined with them and formed a massive NEW ULTRA SUPERZORD!

Varie and Eli: COPS VS ROBBERS SUPER ULTRAZORD ONLINE!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Wow! Varie did you and Eli build that?

Varie: We sure did.

Eli: What do you think bro?

Me: So awesome!

Nico: Nice job guys!

Kairi Yano: That is so awesome!

Touma: Yeah no kidding!

Sakuya: This is awesome!

Varie: We were saving this for the future when we have a big mission with the footsoldiers you all face but now is a good time for it.

Eli: Yep.

The Kids of MHA, my clone, Nico's clone, Nanette and the

Hernandez Sisters were blasting and pulverizing Hawk all over.

Hawk: Is that all you got?!

Bakugo: I'm just getting warmed up!

He punched Hawk in the face and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

An explosion from his fist smashed him through a wall and Ibara kicked him in the back of the head and tied him up with her vine hair.

Me 2: Nice one Ibara. I'll take it from here. SPD Morpher JUDGEMENT MODE!

I pressed a button and a timer came on. 15 seconds later a Red X lit up!

Me 2: GUILTY! Ibara get out of the way.

She did so.

Me 2: CONTAINMENT!

I fired an Antimatter blast and it trapped him in a containment card.

Hawk: Let me out of here!

Nico picked up the card.

Nico: Hawk you have failed this world!

Me 2: Yeah he sure has.

Nico: Using Shadow Clones to help the kids of U.A. Academy was awesome.

Tsuyu: Yes it sure was.

Izuku: Think there's enough time to go back to the wedding?

Nico: Almost Izuku. We just got to finish up here.

Me: Now for this! SPD MORPHER! JUDGEMENT MODE!

I pulled out my SPD Morpher and a timer came on. 15 seconds later a Red X came on!

Me: Guilty! Lets get him! FIRE!

We fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Evil Montana Max and he exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

We cheered!

Lupinrangers: Furthermore… adieu!

Patrangers: Mission complete!

SPD Rangers: Shut down!

Then Nico saw a Containment Card and in it was The Evil Montana Max in it!

Nico picked it up!

Nico: Evil Montana Max you have failed this world! And it's the Brussels Sprouts Mine for you!

Evil Montana Max: NOT THAT! ANYTHING BUT THAT!

Nico: Too bad.

Nico teleported him to the Belgium Brussel Sprouts Mine and he was sentenced to there for eternity and Rainbow Energy and neutronium chains to make sure he doesn't escape.

We regrouped.

Lupin III: So, sis. How does it feel to finally tie the knot with Eric?

Sheila: It feels very good.

Octagon: Glad to hear it!

Cargill: You've earned it after everything you went through with us.

Me: Absolutely!

Krusty: I hope this was this wedding was what you wanted.

Sheila: Oh it sure was! And it was the best ever!

Pete: (to Izuku) You and your friends helped too.

Izuku: We sure did!

Me: We owe you guys big time for helping us out. And you all did really well.

Nico: Yeah you sure did and we're proud of you all too.

Tsuyu: Thanks Nico.

Cammi: This was really fun.

Lupin III: Just wait for us in 5 days, alright?

Izuku: I'll remember that!

Lupin and Izuku then gave each other a high five.

Me: This was awesome though.

Then I got a surprise as Cammi kissed me full on the mouth and I returned it. We broke away

Cammi: You did awesome J.D.

Me: Thanks Cammi. That was awesome.

Kalin: We should still have fun in the wedding even though Sheila and Eric already tied the knot.

Nico: Good idea. It was awesome. But we all had fun. Lets have the reception back at the estate. (To Izuku) You're more than welcome to join us for the fun.

Izuku: Oh thanks but we have to get back and wait for you guys.

Me: Well just hold on for five days.

Cammi: We'll do that. See ya around J.D.

Me: Oh you bet Cammi.

They teleported back.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining everything for me, Tenjou!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua blue orbs orbiting around Varie and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Utena Tenjou: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Akio Ohtori.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Akio Ohtori, the soon-to-be former Chairman of Ohtori Academy.

Utena Tenjou: You just don't even know when to quit, Akio? Even after I stopped you long ago, you refuse to quit.

Akio Ohtori: I've always despised you for always ruining my plans, and now, I'll make sure that all of you will die here and now!

Sheila Loud fired a blast of green energy, and it hits Akio Ohtori, and really hurt him.

Lincoln: And guess what, I already knew you were nothing but pure evil from the very beginning, I was just waiting for you to finally slip up and reveal your true nature.

This caught Akio Ohtori completely off guard.

Akio Ohtori: You what?!

Nico: Yeah, we all knew you were nothing but pure evil from the start, and Lincoln was right for us to wait until you finally slipped up, and you finally reveal your true colors.

Sheila Loud: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Akio Ohtori.

Suddenly, Sheila Castille's yellow eyes turned neon yellow, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with webs, spiders, and rocks surrounding her, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached Evil Montana Max, she left green energy, rocks, webs, and spiders with

every step.

Sheila Loud: Akio Ohtori, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against your own students and to your academy. You have besmirched the honor of your own academy, and for that, I'm placing you under arrest for attempted murder, incest, and abuse.

Suddenly, Sheila Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with webs, spiders, and Earth surrounding the vortex, there was the image of Shredlegs running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a grey phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sheila Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sheila Loud grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has spring green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing green hair, she has neon yellow eyes, and a green energy aura with rocks, spiders, and webs surrounding her, she has the image of Shredlegs holding the Earth Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on spiders earrings with green crystals for the eyes and the Earth Kanji in its legs, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with green crystal links and a spider with green crystals for the eyes and the Earth Kanji inside its legs for the pendant. Sheila Loud has on a long sleeveless purple blouse, purple short-sleeved top with a green phoenix and rocks on it, lavender pants, lavender leg warmers, spring green shoes with butterflies on it, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with spiders and rocks on the coattails and on the back is Shredlegs surrounded by rocks. Suddenly, Sheila Castille felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive green angel wings with light green tips on the large green feathers, sprouted out from her back. Sheila Castille has on her Ring of the Phoenix on her left ring finger, Green Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, and gold wedding ring on her right pinky finger.

Suddenly, Sheila Loud's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green energy, rocks, spiders, and webs, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Shredlegs' Earth Spider Sword of Nature Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized green blade with the image of Shredlegs etched on it, large brown spider heads for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large spider heads with red gems for eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Sheila Loud has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold spider with a large green gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark green kanji below Shredlegs that said, "Sheila Castille Loud, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Shredlegs, Dear Friend and Ally of The Underground Girls and The Turtles, Police Officer of The Gotham Royal York Police Department, Loving Wife of Eric Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, and Master of Earth, Spiders, and Webs."

シーラカスティーユラウドジーン・スラマーとシュレッドレッグスのパートナー、地下の女の子とタートルズの親愛なる友人と同盟者、ゴッサムロイヤルヨーク警察署の警察官、エリックラウドの愛する妻 邪悪な、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎の殺し屋、Ch'Rellの駆逐艦、Ultromシュレッダー、そして地球、クモ、そしてウェブのマスター

Sheila Castille has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY NATURE SPIDER EARTHSTORM ANGEL OF UNDERGROUND WILL AND NATURE JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Sheila Loud's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Eric Loud saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Akio Ohtori saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her. But, Sheila Loud transformed into her Shredlegs form, and it gained an awesome transformation: Shredlegs gained four extra legs and eight green eyes above its head. Then, Shredlegs fired a powerful sticky web, which grabbed Akio Ohtori, and tossed him all over the place, and he crashed back first into a wall. Then, Shredlegs changed back to Sheila Loud.

Nico: Whoa, now that's awesome. Sheila's transformed into her

Super Angel Infinity form for Phase 2.

Lincoln: First, against Evil Montana Max, and now, the traitor of Ohtori Academy. We'll be sure the rest of the academy knows all about your little abusive actions, Akio.

Eric Loud: Wow, Sheila, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Sheila Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Nature Spider and Earth Justice) **I feel incredible, Eric, and now, I'm going to teach this monster a very painful lesson.**

Sheila Loud went after Akio Ohtori, and she fired powerful blasts of green energy, plants, Earth, and spiders at the abusive and soon-to-be former Chairman of Ohtori Academy, and they exploded with incredible power. Then, she transformed into Shredlegs, and fired powerful balls of web infused with energy, and as they stuck onto Akio, they exploded with incredible power.

Lincoln: Whoa, now that's awesome.

Spider-Man: Energy-infused web balls? I've so got to learn how do that trick!

Then, she attacked him with her massive Shredlegs' Earth Spider Sword of Nature Justice, and she left some pretty nasty scars on his body.

Nico: Ooh, that's going to leave a mark.

Then, she formed a massive club made of Shredlegs' web, and she pulverized him into the dirt, and he was knocked down and out. Then, she put the handcuffs on him, and wrapped him in Shredlegs' webs, along with a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow chains, and she hauled him off to the Neptune Cryo-Prison, where he was flash frozen and thrown in a cryogenic cell for the rest of his life, and once evidence of his misdeeds was made public in Ohtori Academy, he was terminated forever. We cheered wildly as Sheila Loud holstered her massive Shredlegs' Earth Spider Sword of Nature Justice on her back and powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

But, before she could come back to us, Eric Loud rushed on over, and he hugged Sheila Loud, and it caught her by surprise. Then, he leaned down and he kissed her on the lips, which she returned, as she hugged Eric, and we all cheered wildly for the newly married couple.

Lori: We're literally so happy for Eric and Sheila.

Lynn Sr.: We all are, honey.

Lincoln: This is what I call one awesome mission and wedding, and that evil version of Montana Max is going to be in for a nasty time at the Brussel Sprouts Mines in Belgium.

Nico: Ugh, surrounded by Brussel Sprouts and forced to mine for them for the rest of his life, that spoiled brat's got a lot to answer for.

Buster Bunny: For what he's done to so many people in Acme Acres and all over the U.S., he's just lucky he's not looking at spending the rest of his life for prison. (To Lincoln) So, Lincoln, which Gene-Slammer are you expecting to see on tomorrow's rescue?

Lincoln: Hmm, that's a good question, Buster. Ooh, how about Gene-Slammers for the Lightsworn Monsters?

Nico: Ooh, now that's a good one, big guy.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Sheila Loud: And you planning on bringing me and Eric on your rescue tomorrow, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Why, of course, Sheila. And if someone tries to mess with you and Eric, they'll be answering to us.

Lori: You said it, bro. No one's going to mess with the married couple and gets away with it.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: You got that right. We'll pulverize the losers who try to hurt the married couple, and we'll throw the book at 'em!

Sheila Loud: (Giggles) Yeah, we sure will, Nico.

Nico: Lets go home.

Lupin III: (To the viewers) This was an awesome wedding and battle! The heist was the biggest ever! Hope you all liked it.

Nico: I know we did.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets go home.

We went back home and it was awesome. Evil Montana Max was found guilty of stealing $728 Nongentillion in gold, jewels, platinum and more and he was also convicted of numerous other crimes. He was sentenced to eternal hard labor in the Brussel Sprout Mines in Belgium and he was to be guarded 24/7 and if he ever gets out he will be killed on sight. But there was also a curse put on him too. If he ever tried to get out 25 feet beyond the mines, he will be automatically killed by the Black Gates. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. Man this was an awesome Adventure.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done!

Lupin III was a great anime and it was one that I have known for years since I was in High School. It was a great show. I watched Part 2 of the show back then and it was awesome and Fujiko Mine is one smoking hot bombshell. HUBBA HUBBA! The first part of the chapter was for the Avengers from 2012 and that was a great movie! The second part was for the Earthworm Jim game level called New Junk City and that was a funny one. The third part was a test rescue for me in the world of MTG And it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one. But I hope you guys don't have weak stomachs because Nico, Sheila, Eli, me, Varie and Ibara Shiozaki are going to the world of Earthworm Jim and we're gonna go into the level of INTESTINAL DISTRESS and we're going to also meet a TERRORANCHULA Gene-Slammer, From Kenya and one of Nico's friends from Science, she is a really awesome master of chemistry. We're going to face an evil version of Dr. Duodenum. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of the 1997 movie called Planetary Traveller and that is gonna be an awesome adventure as we journey to 8 planets and see what each world is like as well as take down 8 villains of Sly Cooper. One for Each Planet. We're going to face evil versions of Sir Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, Contessa and Jean Bison. One for each planet. And we're going to meet 13 Gene-Slammers for the Lightsworn Monsters. The Gutierrez Sisters:

Kira Gutierrez, Jaina - Lightsworn Paladin

Hayley Gutierrez, Lumina - Lightsworn Summoner

Natalie Gutierrez, Lyla - Lightsworn Sorceress

Joan Gutierrez, Gragonith - Lightsworn Dragon

Naomi Gutierrez, Ehren - Lightsworn Monk

Luna Gutierrez, Wulf - Lightsworn Beast

Gina Gutierrez, Shire - Lightsworn Spirit

Reggie Gutierrez, Ryko - Lightsworn Hunter

Janet Gutierrez, Jenis - Lightsworn Mender

Celeste Gutierrez, Celestia - Lightsworn Angel

Tammy Gutierrez, Aurkus - Lightsworn Druid

Violet Gutierrez, Minerva - Lightsworn Maiden

Rachel Gutierrez, Garoth - Lightsworn Warrior

They are thirteen powerful girls that have amazing light powers and have faced the full force of Lincoln's sisters minus Lily and Laney at their worst. They were born with amazing light powers and were actually gene-slammed with the Lightsworn Monsters on purpose to help Lincoln out. They have lots of terrible revelations about each loud sister minus Laney and Lily. NOT REALLY Bad Revelations about Luna just that she was bullied for something.

The next chapter is gonna be a special one as we go into the world of the awesome 1965 show called Green Acres and we're going there to take down Anna Maria who is out for revenge.

See you all tomorrow.

# GREEN ACRES IS THE PLACE TO BE

IN MEMORIUM OF THE GREAT SHOW GREEN ACRES

---

It was a really gross sight as Nico, Sheila, Eli, me, Varie and Ibara Shiozaki were flying through a REALLY MASSIVE AND GROSS intestine!

Nico: Geez this place is disgusting!

Me: No kidding and I thought going inside my stomach looked really bad.

Varie: That was gross but this is much more disgusting! And it smells worse than Lori's farts!

Eli: No kidding. It's gross! Lana would love it though.

Ibara Shiozaki: Yeah no kidding. But this is amazing going through an intestine like this.

Me: Yeah and the Heartbeats add an ominous tone.

Nico: No kidding. Thanks for coming with me, Sheila.

Sheila: Anytime Nico. You all gave me the best wedding I've ever had.

Eli: It was really fun.

Me: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: But this is really cool being inside a huge intestine like this.

Eli: To some but not to me. But this is what Earthworm Jim must've seen.

Nico: So, how do you feel to finally be married?

Sheila: I feel amazing Nico. And I'm so happy to be married to Eric.

Me: And he is the Loud's cousin.

Nico: Yep that is cool.

Ibara Shiozaki: It sure is.

We were walking through the intestine and it was gross. We saw fish flying with helicopter propellers and the floor was sticky, slimy and smelled like SHIT!

Nico: YUCK!

Eli: This is gross!

Nico: Sheila, if you want to go Shredlegs, now's the time.

Sheila: With pleasure!

She concentrated and then transformed into SHREDLEGS!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: All right!

FART FART FART FART FART FARTFARTFARTFFART!

Me: That wasn't me!

Nico: I think it was from him!

We saw DR. DUODENUM! HE WAS A LIVING FART GLAND!

---

Doc Duodenum is a minor villain from the Earthworm Jim series. He was once the duodenum of a gigantic alien entity, but he got bored of his life and then decided to leave on his own (this probably was not very good for the alien). He created his own planet, shaped over his vision of perfection. The planet, the Intestinal Planet, is actually a gigantic intestine. He lives on digesting anyone that comes into his planet, spitting acid on his victims. Earthworm Jim came into his planet while chasing Psy-Crow, so Doc decided to have him for dinner. Jim obviously disliked the idea, and was forced to fight him. Victorious and disgusted, he left the planet. However, Jim needed to cross the planet a second time, so in order to avoid being detected, he used his stealth disguise of Sally, the blind cave salamander, thus being able to squeeze over the intestinal tracts without being noticed by the Doc.

---

Ibara Shiozaki: That must be Dr. Duodenum!

Nico: Sheila, let me hop on your back.

Sheila: Okay!

Nico did so.

?: Let me thrash this monster.

A TERRORANCHULA APPEARED!

Nico: Whoa a Terroranchula!

Terroranchula: (In a Girl's voice) (Kenyan Accent) Been a long time Nico.

Nico: Krystal Flemmington? Wow!

Me: Awesome to meet you.

Terroranchula: Thanks.

Terroranchula punched and pulverized Dr. Duodenum all over.

Ibara Shiozaki held him in place with her hair and blasted him all over.

He was farting and belching from each hit.

Me: Geez! This guy is a walking gas factory!

He then fired bile all over and we dodged it!

Nico: GROSS! He's spraying Bile.

Me: YUCK!

Nico: Shredlegs, let's wrap things up!

Sheila: YEAH!

Then she fired a wave of web and wrapped him up in it and then the Terroranchula ATE DR. DUODENUM! YUCK!

Me: OH SICK!

Eli: I think I've lost my appetite for the day!

Nico: YUCK!

Then the Terroranchula reverted back and she was a girl with black hair, brown eyes and purple clothes.

Krystal Flemmington: YUCK! I'll never get that bad taste out of my mouth.

Ibara Shiozaki: I don't blame you for that.

I pulled out some mouthwash and gave it to her.

Krystal Flemmington: Thanks J.D.

She drank and gargled and then spit.

Krystal Flemmington: Ahh that's better.

Nico: Yeah. But it's awesome to see you again Krystal.

Sheila reverted back and she was back in her clothes again. We invented a spell that enables gene-slammer to have their clothes on every time they change back.

Sheila: That was awesome though.

Nico: Good thing you're wearing the same clothes you had on when you transformed yesterday.

Sheila: Yeah thank goodness.

Eli: Yeah.

Sheila: What's your favorite memory with Nico?

Krystal Flemmington: We went to chemistry class together and I was working on a potion to give people laser vision. But I accidentally made a Fountain of Youth Potion and I spilled some on the teacher accidentally and turned her into a little kindergarten kid.

Me: Wow! A Fountain of Youth Potion. That rings a bell. Like with what happened when Lisa made one and Leni turned all her sisters minus Laney and Lisa into babies.

Nico: I remember that. That was awesome.

Eli: It sure was and it put our parenting skills to the test.

Ibara Shiozaki: That must've been fun. I would have loved to see them as babies.

We laughed.

Varie: It was so awesome. And that happened after Jack and Carly's wedding after we saved the world from being destroyed by a massive asteroid that was gonna destroy the planet.

Eli: Yep.

Krystal Flemmington: That is cool.

Nico and Krystal then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Krystal Flemmington: Me too Nico.

Me: Hate to interrupt this reunion but can we please get the hell out of here? I don't want to stay here another second.

Nico: Yeah you're right. This place is really grossing me out.

Eli: Me too.

Nico: And don't expect the Gene Slammers to still have their clothes every time they revert back now. They may still tear apart on most occasions.

Me: Noted.

We left for home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Cooper Gang and Cooper Clan, Sheila and Eric Loud, and Qin are heading into the world of the 1997 movie Planetary Traveller, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to travel to the eight planets and see what each world is like, along with meeting the 13 Gene-Slammers for the Lightsworn Monsters, and we're also going to destroy the evil versions of Sir Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, Contessa, and Jean Bison, who are on those planets.

Lincoln: This is so awesome, we're here in the world of the 1997 movie Planetary Traveller, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to travel to the eight planets and see what each world is like, along with meeting the 13 Gene-Slammers for the Lightsworn Monsters, and we're also going to destroy the evil versions of Sir

Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, Contessa, and Jean Bison, who are on those planets.

Me: That's right, big guy. I saw that movie long ago, and it was so awesome.

Nico: The planets there are said to be amazing, this is going to be so awesome.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. And I want to thank you, Sheila, and Eric for coming with us, Qin.

Qin: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Sly Cooper: We've already got Sir Raleigh, Mugshot, and Mz. Ruby in The Masters of Evil, and we got Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, Contessa, and Jean Bison in The Redemption Squad, so we're getting a shot at taking their evil versions down for good.

Inspector Fox: (Spanish Accent) Same here.

We then began travelling to the eight planets, and they were so diverse and beautiful. Then, during our travels to the planets, we battled against the evil versions of Sir Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, and Contessa, and after we tied them up in neon rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and we've found the Lightsworn Paladin, Lightsworn Summoner, Lightsworn Sorceress, Lightsworn Dragon, Lightsworn Monk, Lightsworn Beast, Lightsworn Spirit, Lightsworn Hunter, Lightsworn Mender, Lightsworn Angel, Lightsworn Druid, and Lightsworn Maiden.

Lincoln: Now, there's only one last planet to head for, and that's where we'll find the fifteen girls, and the Lightsworn Warrior.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fifteen girls, along with the Lightsworn Warrior, but they've been cornered by Evil Jean Bison, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fifteen girls, along with the Lightsworn Warrior, but they've been cornered by Evil Jean Bison, and he's going to kill them.

Lightsworn Paladin: (Girl's voice) That evil version of Jean Bison's going to try and kill our sister, let's get him!

Lightsworn Summoner, Lightsworn Sorceress, Lightsworn Dragon, Lightsworn Monk, Lightsworn Beast, Lightsworn Spirit, Lightsworn Hunter, Lightsworn Mender, Lightsworn Angel, Lightsworn Druid, and Lightsworn Maiden: (Girls' voices) Yeah, we'll tear him to shreds if he hurts one hair on our sis.

When Lincoln heard those voices, he knew who they belonged to.

Lincoln: Those voices, Kira, Hayley, Natalie, Joan, Naomi, Luna, Gina, Reggie, Janet, Celeste, Tammy, and Violet Gutierrez, I knew it was you girls. Then, that means the Lightsworn Warrior is none other than Rachel. Come on, we got to help the fifteen girls and your sister. (To Evil Sir Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, and Contessa) If Evil Jean Bison hurts one hair on Rachel's head, you better start praying.

The evil versions of Sir Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, and Contessa gulped in dread. We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Evil Jean Bison, and it allowed the fifteen girls to get away and allowed Rachel Gutierrez to join with the rest of her sisters. When Evil Jean Bison saw us here, he was enraged.

Jean Bison: You've made a mockery of my name for the last time.

Panda King: And the same goes with my evil version of myself. Now, we shall put an end to these monsters for good.

Lincoln: That's right, in fact.

Lincoln tossed the tied up evil versions of Sir Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, and Contessa at Evil Jean Bison, then Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Sheila and Eric Loud, Qin, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, The Cooper Gang and Cooper Clan got out their weapons, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at the evil versions of Sir Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, Contessa, and Jean Bison, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Time to you monsters to face justice for all of your crimes.

Lincoln powered down, but then, he was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with the shimmering crystals of many beautiful colors, and when Lincoln emerged, the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned into rainbow colors except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep rainbow colors, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned rainbow, his large blue pants remain the same, along with the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned rainbow, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned rainbow, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned rainbow. Lincoln transformed into CRYSTAL LINCOLN, The Crystal Elemental HERO.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by colorful crystals and crystal clusters, and we knew what he's going to do: he's going to use the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse on the evil versions of Sly Cooper's enemies.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Evil Sir Raleigh the Frog, Evil Mugshot, Evil Mz. Ruby, Evil Panda King, Evil Dimitri LouSteau, Evil Rajan, Evil Contessa, and Evil Jean Bison. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I really had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, and we saw icicles going down our spines.

Then, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of rainbow energy with colorful crystals, and once they hit Evil Sir Raleigh the Frog, Evil Mugshot, Evil Mz. Ruby, Evil Panda King, Evil Dimitri LouSteau, Evil Rajan, Evil Contessa, and Evil Jean Bison, they were trapped inside their separate colorful crystal prisons for all eternity, and it drains them of their negative energy and we're absorbing all of the negative energy and convert it into positive energy, and we gained a massive power boost. Then, Lincoln beamed the imprisoned villains to the Pluto Prison for good. We cheered as we holster our weapons and powered down.

Lincoln: Now, that's it for Evil Sir Raleigh the Frog, Evil Mugshot, Evil Mz. Ruby, Evil Panda King, Evil Dimitri LouSteau, Evil Rajan, Evil Contessa, and Evil Jean Bison. (To the Gutierrez Sisters) And it's so good to see you all again, Kira, Hayley, Natalie, Joan, Naomi, Luna, Gina, Reggie, Janet, Celeste, Tammy, Violet, and Rachel Gutierrez.

Kira Gutierrez: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time since we last saw you.

Lincoln went up to the Gutierrez Sisters, and they hugged, and Kira and her sisters were also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen all of you, and as you and your sisters can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Kira Gutierrez: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Hayley Gutierrez: Yeah, you really have, Lincoln.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know these thirteen girls.

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. The Lightsworn Paladin is Kira Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Summoner is Hayley Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Sorceress is Natalie Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Dragon is Joan Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Monk is Naomi Gutierrez, The Lightsworn

Beast is Luna Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Spirit is Gina Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Hunter is Reggie Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Mender is Janet Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Angel is Celeste Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Druid is Tammy Gutierrez, The Lightsworn Maiden is Violet Gutierrez, and the Lightsworn Warrior is Rachel Gutierrez.

Me: Dang, that's a lot of sisters.

Sally Huntington: Just like with me and my sisters.

Kira Gutierrez: But, unlike you and your sisters, Sally, we decided to Gene-Slam ourselves with the Lightsworn Monsters on purpose to help Lincoln out.

We were amazed and stunned.

Nico: Whoa, so you girls Gene-Slammed yourselves on purpose to help Lincoln out? That's so amazing!

Kira Gutierrez: That's right, and we also had a bit of a crush on Lincoln as well. And we also got lots of terrible revelations about Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and not really bad revelations about Leni, Luna, Lucy, and Lana.

Me: (Gasps) Oh, that's not good.

Nico: You said it, J.D. But, I'm curious, why didn't you girls include Laney and Lily?

Lily Loud: Nah, we actually got along with the Gutierrez Sisters, and when they told us the reason of why they purposefully Gene-Slammed themselves to help our brother out, we promised to keep that a secret from Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lana, Lola, and Lisa.

Nico: Oh, that makes sense.

Lincoln: That's right. Now, let's get you and your sisters back to normal, Kira.

Kira Gutierrez: No need, Lincoln.

Kira Gutierrez and her sisters reverted back to normal, and they're thirteen beautiful 17-year-old girls with long flowing colored hair, colored eyes, fair skin, they're 6'5" in height, they have the bodies of goddesses, and they each have massive colored angel wings, as they reigned in the power of the Lightsworn Monsters, and they're dressed in sleeveless colored blouses, sleeveless colored midriff tops and short-sleeved tops, long colored skirts, colored pants, colored high-heeled sneakers, and long colored sleeveless trenchcoats with lights on the coattails and on the backs are the Lightsworn Monsters they were Gene-Slammed to.

Lincoln: Wow, those are some awesome outfits. And I've got something for you and your sisters, Kira.

Then, Lincoln gave the Gutierrez Sisters thirteen large Lightsworn Monster-themed swords, they're large swords with the Lightsworn Monsters etched on the 6'9" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems with surrounding angel wings for the pommels.

Kira Gutierrez: Wow, we love the new swords you made for us, Lincoln.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of the Gutierrez Sisters with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and colored crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Kira Gutierrez: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, those are Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love, which means you and your sisters are now part of my harem and my many future wives, Kira.

The Gutierrez Sisters had smiles on their faces and tears coming from their eyes, as they wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, along with his twelve clones and Lincoln and his clones wrap their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their bodies, and they leaned down and kissed the Gutierrez Sisters on their lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fifteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fifteen girls are Mami Shimura, Saori Inzuzuka, Yurika Tani, Reiko Takagi, Izumi Totsuka, Shizuka Nakamoto, Cindy Sakurai, Ryōko Minami, Misako Ishibashi, Maina Yasuda, Yukie Itō, Maki Nishikawa, Mika Katō, Kiyomi Arai, and Megumi Yokoyama from Sotsugyō.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mami Shimura, Saori Inzuzuka, Yurika Tani, Reiko Takagi, Izumi Totsuka, Shizuka Nakamoto, Cindy Sakurai, Ryōko Minami, Misako Ishibashi, Maina Yasuda, Yukie Itō, Maki Nishikawa, Mika Katō, Kiyomi Arai, and Megumi Yokoyama from Sotsugyō.

Nicole Knudson: From Sotsugyō, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mami Shimura: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mami Shimura and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the evil versions of Sly Cooper's enemies, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The

Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and

Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mami Shimura: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mami Shimura: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Mami Shimura, Saori Inzuzuka, Yurika Tani, Reiko Takagi, Izumi Totsuka, Shizuka Nakamoto, Cindy Sakurai, Ryōko Minami, Misako Ishibashi, Maina Yasuda, Yukie Itō, Maki Nishikawa, Mika Katō, Kiyomi Arai, and Megumi Yokoyama with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of what happened in the world of Planetary Traveller, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the evil versions of Sly Cooper's villains, Sir Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, Contessa, and Jean Bison.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in cursing them with the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and the Gutierrez Sisters now have a lot of catching up to do, now that they're back.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mami Shimura, Saori Inzuzuka, Yurika Tani, Reiko Takagi, Izumi Totsuka, Shizuka Nakamoto, Cindy Sakurai, Ryōko Minami, Misako Ishibashi, Maina Yasuda, Yukie Itō, Maki Nishikawa, Mika Katō, Kiyomi Arai, and Megumi Yokoyama from Sotsugyō.

Nicole Knudson: From Sotsugyō, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mami Shimura: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mami Shimura and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from the evil versions of Sly Cooper's enemies, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow

Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of

He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mami Shimura: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mami Shimura: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Mami Shimura, Saori Inzuzuka, Yurika Tani, Reiko Takagi, Izumi Totsuka, Shizuka Nakamoto, Cindy Sakurai, Ryōko Minami, Misako Ishibashi, Maina Yasuda, Yukie Itō, Maki Nishikawa, Mika Katō, Kiyomi Arai, and Megumi Yokoyama with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of what happened in the world of Planetary Traveller, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the evil versions of Sly Cooper's villains, Sir Raleigh the Frog, Mugshot, Mz. Ruby, Panda King, Dimitri LouSteau, Rajan, Contessa, and Jean Bison.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in cursing them with the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and the Gutierrez Sisters now have a lot of catching up to do, now that they're back.

---

After dealing with the evil versions of Sly Cooper's enemies, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when the Gutierrez Sisters saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had thirteen atomic red blushes on their faces.

Kira Gutierrez: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Luna Gutierrez: That's so awesome.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, girls, and now, I can also defend myself.

Natalie Gutierrez: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, girls. So, what are these terrible revelations about Lori, Leni, Lynn, Lola, Luan, Lucy, Lana, and Lisa, along with the not really bad revelations about Luna?

Kira Gutierrez: Ooh, have we got something to tell you guys? First is Lori, one day, while Lincoln and I were working on a science project, that cell-phone obsessed control freak wanted Lincoln to be an ottoman so she can paint her toenails. But, Lincoln told her "no", and she went ballistic and wanted to turn Lincoln into a human pretzel. But, I fired a blast of light at her, and she hit the wall. When I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about what Lori tried to do, Lori got her cellphone taken for five weeks and she was grounded for that same amount of time.

Hayley Gutierrez: Now for Leni, one day, Lincoln and I were at Gus' Games and Grub, but then, Leni showed up and wanted to dress Lincoln in a dress, that's going to lead to an embarrassing situation. I then found out that it was Lori's idea to do that, thanks to Leni blabbing it out. So, we went back to the Loud House, and when Mr. and Mrs. Loud found out it was Lori's idea, she got grounded for two weeks for trying to humiliate Lincoln, and she swore revenge.

Natalie Gutierrez: Now for a not really bad revelation about Luna, I know she's Lincoln's guardian, but I soon found out she was forced to be a mean sister to Lincoln, and the ones who bullied her into this were Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan. I gave Luna a talking to, and when she realized Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were the ones who forced her to be a bully. When Luna found out, she smashed her cymbals into Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan's ears, and they went deaf for two weeks, and the five mean sisters were also grounded for eight weeks because of it.

Joan Gutierrez: Now for Luan, I found out that prank-crazy prankster was going to give Lincoln the biggest pranking of his life, but when I found out she littered the place with traps such as raccoon cages, electric eels, poisonous snakes, greased-up floors, bear traps, and many more, I knew I had to save Lincoln. So, I fired a blast of light at the traps and ruined them all, and when Luan found out I ruined her pranks, she wanted to destroy me. But, I fired a blast of light and blinded her, and then, I tied that lunatic up with nylon rope, and I told Lincoln about what Luan was going to do to him, and he thanked me for saving him, and as for Luan, she was grounded for nine weeks and she had to clean the whole house.

Naomi Gutierrez: Now for Lynn, Lincoln and I were playing in the park, but then, Lynn showed up and she proceeded to pulverize Lincoln, and said she needed her training dummy, and she laughed at him and I got so mad, I pulled her off of Lincoln and I gave her such a nasty black eye by punching her in the face, and then, I tied that animal up with nylon rope, and we dragged her back home. When Mr. and Mrs. Loud found out, Lynn was grounded for nine weeks with no sports or sports competitions, and she was so mad, she wanted revenge on me. But, I made a ball of light and I threatened, if she tried to hurt me or Lincoln, she'd blast her and send her flying to jail.

Luna Gutierrez: Now for Lucy, one day, I was with Lincoln at the park, but then, we got scared by the sudden appearance of Lucy, and she wanted to brutally harm Lincoln But, I stopped her from doing so, and when I found out from her that Lynn was the one who put the thought of murdering her own brother in her head, I went down there and I brutally pulverized Lynn, and as soon as I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud, Lynn got grounded for three weeks. Lucy got grounded for two days, but she earned the forgiveness of Lincoln, and when he also found out Lynn put that thought of him being possessed by demons into Lucy's head, he got so mad at Lynn, he didn't talk to her for ten whole weeks.

Gina Gutierrez: Now for Lana, one day, I went with Lincoln to Tall Timbers for relaxation, but then, we got interrupted by Lana, who threw mud at Lincoln, and wanted to wrestle him into the ground. But, I wasn't going to let Lana do that, so I grabbed the grease monkey and we dragged her back to the Loud House, and she got grounded for two days. But, she eventually apologized to Lincoln, and they made up.

Reggie Gutierrez: Now for Lola, while what Lana did was bad, it's nothing compared to what Lola did. One day, I was going for a walk, but I heard the sound of screams coming from The Loud House, and the sounds of objects being smashed on the walls. I knew the sound of that scream came from only one person: Lincoln, and it was the terrified scream, and the sound of objects being smashed on the walls and an angry scream of rage could only come from one person: Lola Loud. I headed in, and I got the little monster away from Lincoln. I found out that Lincoln accidentally stepped on Lola's tiara, and Lola went mad with rage and thought Lincoln did it on purpose, and she wanted to kill him. But, I knew that it was an accident, and Lola had gone too far again. So, I dragged her butt to the parents, and when I told them about what Lola was about to do to Lincoln, Mrs. Loud paddled Lola and the little pageant demon was grounded for three weeks.

Janet Gutierrez: Now for Lisa, and this is something me, Celeste, Tammy, Violet, and Rachel did together to defend Lincoln. One day, me, Celeste, Tammy, Violet, and Rachel were walking to the Loud House to help Lincoln with a project for school, but then, we heard the sound of screams coming from The Loud House: we broke the door down and we rushed on in, we then found the source of the screams: it was Lincoln, and he was strapped to Lisa's table, and he had a laser pointed at his head, and we saw Lisa laughing madly and she was about to be fire the laser. We fired blasts of light at the laser and destroyed it, and we got Lincoln out, and we pulverized Lisa and tied her up in nylon rope. We then told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about it, and Lisa got her science equipment confiscated for three weeks and Lisa got grounded for five weeks.

We were shocked at the revelations about Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Lucy, Lana, Lola, and Lisa.

Me: Jeez.

Nico: Now, those are some really terrible revelations that we've heard.

Laney: Me and Lily heard about that from Lincoln and the Gutierrez Sisters, and we were really really horrified.

Lily Loud: And you girls really protected Lincoln from Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan. And you also talked some sense into Leni, Luna, Lucy, and Lana.

Luna Loud: Yeah, dude, when Natalie talked to me, she freed me from the influence of Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and I was right to have smashed my cymbals in their faces and gave them two weeks of deafness, they're lucky I didn't use my axe because their ears would be bleeding for weeks on end, and I was back to being Lincoln's guardian.

Sly Cooper: Those rotten, good-for-nothing Dark Sides of the Louds are really starting to piss me off. Even more so than the TLPS Bad Guys gang, and they've almost had it up to hear with them as well.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: You got that right, Sly. In fact, I was about to ask Lincoln to give them the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse.

Lincoln: Way ahead of you two.

Lincoln gave the Dark Sides of The Louds minus Dark Lynn who couldn't be found and the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, and not only were they trapped in their crystal prisons for eternity, but we also gained a massive power boost from the curse constantly draining the negative energy out of the dark sides and we absorbed it.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Orange Ocean in Kirby's world.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of

trouble.

And his harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Paige: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem left the Estate, and they head for Orange Ocean in Kirby's world, and when they saw it, it was a beautiful place named after its perpetual sunset and the orange glow that it casts on the water with small islands in the sea as well as underwater levels in the orange water.

Kira Gutierrez: Whoa, what is this place, Lincoln?

Lincoln: This, Kira, is Orange Ocean in Kirby's world, it's named after the perpetual sunset and the orange glow it casts on the water. I figured it's perfect for our date, shall we?

Lincoln and his harem right into the waters at Orange Ocean, and they had a lot of fun there. Then, both of our groups went to the picnic areas to have lunch that Lincoln packed. Then, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and his clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and then, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Orange Ocean in Kirby's world.

Nicole Knudson: Orange Ocean, named after its perpetual sunset and the orange glow that it casts on the water? That's so awesome!

Girl Jordan: And with Lincoln's favorite color being orange, we really enjoyed ourselves with Lincoln.

Kira Gutierrez: And we also had a romantic and passionate kiss with Lincoln after our date was about to end.

Sally Huntington: That's how he always ends the dates, Kira, and you and your sisters are in for a lot more dates with Lincoln.

Luna Gutierrez: You said it, and we can't wait.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Alright, and now that you guys are back, we got something to tell you. Eve just found Michael Corvin, and he also escaped from Antigen.

This surprised Lincoln and his harem, after they came back.

Lincoln: Really, is he still…?

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: Yeah, he's still in Budapest, Hungary. But, we've got to get him out of there, and here to Gotham Royal York before any of the Lycans capture him.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We asked Nico for permission, and he agreed. Plus, he also gave us some silver nitrate grenades for a little ambush on the Lycans.

Nico: Plus, they beefed up security after what we did to Quint and Dr. Lane on my rescue.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: Not a problem, Nico. I'll hack into the system, disable it, and then, we ambush the Lycans with the silver nitrate grenades and get Michael Corvin out of there.

Selene (Underworld): You know it won't be an easy task for any of you.

TLPS Mr. Shark: We know, but we're not letting the Lycans get away with this. Trying to kill all of the Vampires, especially vampires like you, Eve, and David, that's not right.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: Besides, we also know you're like a sister to Eli.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: So, we're doing this mission, and we'll see to it the Lycans never run free ever again.

David (Underworld): Then, we're also coming with you.

Eve: (British Accent) He's right, we're all coming with you, and since I can sense for the presences of my father and mother, I'll be able to lead you all to my father.

Selene (Underworld): She's right, it's time to end this war once and for all.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Right, let's go.

After Lincoln's date, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang, Selene (Underworld), Eve, and David (Underworld) are heading to Budapest, Hungary, to rescue Michael Corvin, the only human descendant of the immortal 5th Century Hungarian warlord, Alexander Corvinus, and a powerful Lycan-Vampire Hybrid, who's also escaped from Antigen, and is hiding out from the Lycans.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: So, we're here in Budapest, Hungary. Now, there's no time to waste, we need to find Michael before the Lycans do. Then, we deal with the one who's re-organized the Lycans again after Quint and Dr. Lane were killed.

TLPS Mr. Snake: First, we need to find out where Michael's at.

Suddenly, Eve had a vision, and she saw where her father's located at: he's hiding at the safehouse where Selene took him to after she killed Viktor. But, the Lycans were heading there now to capture him again.

Selene (Underworld): What is it? Michael?

Eve: (British Accent) He's at the safehouse where you took him to after you killed Viktor. But, the Lycans are heading there now.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We need to head there right now.

The TLPS Bad Guys Gang, Selene (Underworld), Eve, and David (Underworld) head straight over to the safehouse. Then, they see a figure heading for them, but Selene recognized who the figure was: it was Michael Corvin.

Selene (Underworld): Michael?

Then, Michael rushed on over to Selene, and they hugged.

Michael Corvin: Thank God you're okay.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And before you take action, we came here to help you, Michael.

Selene (Underworld): It's okay, they're with Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Michael Corvin: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, ah, I see. Before we get out of here, I need to tell you all of who's re-organized the Lycans after Quint and Jacob Lane were dealt with: his name is Marius, he rose to power after the deaths of Quint and Jacob Lane, and now, he seeks to finish their plans and destroy the Covens for good.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: What? This is not good, we need to find Marius and kill him.

Michael Corvin: It won't be that easy, Marius is more ruthless and cruel than Lucian, the previous leader and creator of the Lycans, and he wants my blood, the same with Selene and my daughter, Eve.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That bastard. Lucian may have been driven by revenge against the Vampires for what Viktor did in killing Sonja centuries ago, but what Marius is planning to do, this is something I refuse to allow. I will see to it that Marius dies a painful and agonizing death for what he's done, and the Lycans will be destroyed for good.

Suddenly, TLPS Mr. Wolf's massive Fenrir's Sword of The Moonlight Wolf unholstered itself from his wider and more muscular back, and it's surrounded by a vortex of rainbow energy and a kaleidoscope of midnight blue energy with moonlight and wolves, and when it emerged, the sword's transformed into Fenrir's Lunar Nordic Wolf Sword of The Eternal Moon, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged midnight blue blade with silver lining the blade and a wolf howling at the full moon etched on the blade, large midnight blue wolf heads with midnight blue crystal eyes for the crossguard, large white pearl embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large midnight wolf heads with midnight blue gems for the eyes and in the open mouths, and a midnight blue gem on the bottom the wolf heads for the pommel.

Selene (Underworld): It appears your sword's undergone a transformation, Mr. Wolf.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I'll be sure to ask Lincoln about that later.

Suddenly, the sword beckoned to TLPS Mr. Wolf, and when he grabbed the large sword's longer black handle, the rest of the team saw the amber colored sclera of his eyes glow, and then, he grew from 7'0" to 7'4" in height, and his abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles grew a little bit bigger and he still retained his eight-pack abs, and his clothes grew longer. Then, as if he's picked up on the Lycans' presence, he slashed at the incoming Lycans with such incredible speed, and he cut them all down and killed them, as the silver lining of his new sword dealt them a serious blow.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Now, to head for Marius.

The TLPS Bad Guys Gang, Selene (Underworld), Eve, Michael Corvin, and David (Underworld) head for Antigen, where Marius is still hiding out. TLPS Ms. Tarantula hacked the system, and they were able to sneak inside without warning any of the Lycans. Then, they see Marius in his office, along with many other Lycans.

Marius: I can't believe Selene and Eve escaped, and just when we're finally getting close to finally destroying the Vampires.

Suddenly, the spirits of the vampires and werewolves appeared and swirled around the room, along with darkness appearing out of nowhere, and silver nitrate grenades were dropped in every room in Antigen. Then, an explosion appeared out of nowhere, and the howl of a werewolf echoed through the air, and as the dust cleared, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang, Selene (Underworld), Eve, Michael Corvin, and David (Underworld) appeared.

Marius: Who are all of you?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's of no concern to you, Marius. It won't matter though, because in a few minutes, you will die here and this war will be brought to an end.

Suddenly, something snapped in TLPS Mr. Wolf's mind, as the amber colored sclera of his eyes turned neon amber, and he was surrounded by a rainbow energy and midnight blue energy aura with wolves and moonlight, and as he approached Marius, he left rainbow energy, midnight blue energy, wolves, and moonlight with every step.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Marius, I will never forgive you for your attempts to capture Selene, Eve, and Michael Corvin, so you could get their blood to end this centuries old blood war that was caused by Viktor's paranoia. (Getting Angry) But, what you tried to do in attempting to kill Michael Corvin for his blood and the fact that you're only solely driven by hatred… , YOU CROSSED ONE MORAL LINE TOO MANY, MARIUS, AND FOR THAT, I WILL MAKE YOU PAY FOR EVERYTHING THAT YOU'VE DONE, AND I WILL SEE TO IT THAT YOU DIE A HORRIBLE AGONIZING DEATH, YOU SELFISH, HEARTLESS, MURDEROUS BASTARD!

The rest of the TLPS Bad Guys Gang gasped in pure shock.

TLPS Mr. Shark: There's no turning back now, the boss is going to see to it that Marius pays for what he's tried to do.

Then, TLPS Mr. Wolf screamed like a madman and let out a really loud howl. But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of power blasted out and he was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy and midnight blue energy with moonlight and moonlight fire surrounding it, there's a wolf running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a midnight blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, TLPS Mr. Wolf emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'4" tall and extremely muscular TLPS Mr. Wolf remained the same, he has neon amber sclera and a rainbow energy aura with moonlight, midnight blue energy, moonlight fire, and wolves surrounding him, he has a wolf howling at the full moon emblazoned on his forehead, his tail's gotten longer for his new body, he has on a Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with midnight blue crystal links and a silver wolf with midnight blue crystal eyes and the Moon and Eternity Kanjis in its paws for the pendant, he still has on large weighted midnight blue bands on his massive biceps and thighs and they have silver phoenixes on them, along with the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around his legs. He now has on a long black shirt that outlines his eight-pack abs and massive pecs and it has a midnight blue phoenix and a howling wolf on it, long black leather pants with wolves on them, black leather ankle-high combat boots with wolf heads for the buckles, and a long white long-sleeved fur coat with wolves on the coattails and on the back is a wolf howling at the full moon and a phoenix flying in the skies. TLPS Mr. Wolf's massive gray angel wings with midnight blue tips on the large gray feathers grew bigger for his new body, he has on his Ring of The Phoenix with large midnight blue gem on the gold ring on his left ring finger and a White Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger.

TLPS Mr. Wolf has his massive Fenrir's Lunar Nordic Wolf Sword of The Eternal Moon in his larger left paw, TLPS Mr. Wolf has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with midnight gems on his wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold wolf head with midnight blue gems for eyes and a large midnight blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large midnight blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large midnight blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a midnight blue kanji below the wolf that said, "TLPS Mr. Wolf, Awesome Skilled Leader and Boss of The Bad Guys Gang, Former Pick Pocket, Awesome and Hilarious Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Destroyer of Marius and The Lycans, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Defender of Wolves and Warrior of the Full Moon, Emissary of Fenrir, and Master of Moonlight and Wolves."

TLPSウルフ氏、バッドガイギャングの素晴らしい熟練したリーダーとボス、元ピックポケット、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしい陽気なメンバー、マリウスとライカンの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、オオカミの擁護者と満月の戦士、フェンリルの使者、そして月光とオオカミのマスター

TLPS Mr. Wolf's transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY MOONLIGHT FIRESTORM WOLF ANGEL OF LUNAR JUSTICE AND LUPINE MOONLIGHT LIFE!

This is more than enough to send Marius into a fit of rage, as they hear him roar and they see his eyes turn cloudy deep blue, his teeth turned jagged, and then, he transformed into his Lycan form, and he roared.

Underworld OST: Fire Falling From The Sky

Mr. Wolf: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Midnight Wolf Moon and Lunar Justice) **Roar at us all you want, Marius, you're still going to die here and now!**

The rest of the TLPS Bad Guys Gang got out their swords and transformed, Selene (Underworld), Eve, and David (Underworld) got out their Destroyers of The Lycans guns, and Michael Corvin transforms into his hybrid form, and after he was fed blood from a blood bag that TLPS Mr. Wolf gave him, he was now much stronger. Then, they went after Marius, who tried to attack them, but they dodged his attacks, and the TLPS Bad Guys Gang, Selene (Underworld), Eve, David (Underworld), and Michael Corvin fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, elemental forces, moonlight, darkness, silver nitrate bullets, bats, wolves, spiders, piranhas, snakes, and tarantulas at Marius, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, TLPS Mr. Wolf and Selene snuck up behind Marius, and they ripped his spine out of his back, killing Marius, and then, TLPS Mr. Wolf slashed off the Lycan's head, and banished him to The Black Gates forever. TLPS Mr. Wolf holstered his massive Fenrir's Nordic Lunar Wolf Sword of The Eternal Moon on his wider and muscular back and powered down, and TLPS Mr. Wolf's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent. Then, TLPS Mr. Wolf shows the other Lycans Marius' severed head.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Lycans, your leader, Marius, is dead. Now, leave here and tend to your wounded.

Then, they leave to head back to the TLPS World Tree Estate, but not before implanting Marius' head on a stake to give the Lycans a message not to cause trouble ever again, and it was also put on tape.

Nico: Guys, you're back. So, how was the mission?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: A success, Nico. We rescued Michael Corvin, and we dealt with Marius, a Lycan who rose to power after the fall of Antigen.

Nico: What, Marius re-organized the Lycans even after we dealt with Dr. Jacob Lane and Quint on my rescue? Sheesh.

TLPS Mr. Snake: Michael told us everything that Marius attempted to do, and he's even more ruthless and cruel than Lucian, the deceased leader and creator of the Lycans.

Me: Whoa.

Lincoln: And we sensed a powerful energy signal from TLPS Mr. Wolf. Wait, did he…?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yeah, after my sword transformed, I also transformed into my Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, and we took down Marius. Then, I showed the other Lycans his severed head, and the surviving Lycans were forced to retreat, and before we left, I implanted Marius' severed head on a stake to give the Lycans a message not to cause trouble ever again.

They showed us the tape, and we were stunned.

Nico: Whoa, now that was brutal, and you sure were mad at Marius big time for that.

Selene (Underworld): Indeed he was. He absolutely showed no mercy to Marius, in the same way the Death Dealers had shown the Lycans none.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: The Lycans aren't going to cause any trouble anymore, now that they have no leader and you guys also scrapped their plans at Antigen, we won't have any trouble from them anymore.

We then put Michael Corvin under our protection as well, and he was also reunited with Eli, who also knew of him, along with Selene.

---

Later it was time for Vakama's final Ambassador Mission.

Me: This will be awesome guys.

Vakama: You guys will love the Dino Squad.

Nokama: I have a feeling it will be awesome.

Matau: It sure will and I hope that Veloci gets a good buttkicking.

Eli: I have a feeling he will. Can I go with you guys too?

Me: You sure can bro.

Tahu: This will be so awesome my brothers.

Gali: It sure will.

We were off to Florida.

We arrived.

Max (Dino Squad): Hey guys!

Me: Hey Max.

Vakama: Guys, meet my fellow Toa.

Nokama: Awesome to meet you all. My name is Nokama, Toa Metru of Water.

Matau: Matau, Toa Metru of Air.

Nuju: Nuju, Toa Metru of Ice.

Onewa: Onewa, Toa Metru of Stone.

Whenua: Whenua, Toa Metru of Earth.

Tahu: And we are the Toa Nuva. I am Tahu, Toa of Fire.

Gali: Gali, Toa of Water.

Lewa: Lewa, Toa of Air.

Kopaka: Kopaka, Toa of Ice.

Pohatu: Pohatu, Toa of Stone.

Onua: Onua, Toa of Earth.

Takanuva: And I'm Takanuva, Toa of Light.

Fiona (Dino Squad): Wow it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Eli: Awesome to meet you too. I'm Eli Winston Bullock.

Me: Eli is my little brother. We're not related by blood. He is someone that I looked out for a while.

Eli: Yep.

Lewa: I find it hardly a coincidence that Veloci would mutate a falcon and a gorilla on Vakama's last two missions.

Fiona: You're saying that there's a connection between the two?

Matau: Wait. Aren't a falcon and a gorilla Cole's Zords?

Me: Yes they are. And the lion is his main zord too.

Eli: But what does he want with those two?

Gali: Hmm. If my hunch is correct, Veloci will most likely send a mutated Lion after us next.

Tahu: That will not be good.

Me: No it won't.

Eli: (Senses something) Wait! I sense something. It's coming over the hill!

We looked out and we saw a HUGE MUTATED LION!

Kopaka: Looks like your hunch was right, Gali.

Gali: This will be fun!

Eli: And look who is on it!

We saw Veloci!

Nokama: That must be Veloci!

Eli: I'll face him and you guys take on the Lion.

Me: Go get him brother!

Vakama aimed his disk launcher at the lion.

Vakama: Chew on this!

He fired a disk of fire and smashed the Lion and Veloci down and Eli teleported and kicked Veloci in the face and smashed him down.

Veloci saw Eli.

Veloci: Who are you brat!?

Eli: Eli Winston Bullock. Your executioner.

Veloci: You can't kill me.

Eli: Oh no?

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit Veloci and sent him crashing into a wall.

Eli: I'm a master of both the Light and Dark Sides of the Force.

Eli electrocuted Veloci all over with a powerful onslaught of Force Lightning and really burned him all over with massive voltage.

Vakama fired another disk at the lion.

It lit on fire and smashed it down some more.

Eli was still firing Force Lightning at Veloci and REALLY ELECTROCUTING HIM ALL OVER WITH INCREDIBLE VOLTAGE!

Eli stopped.

Eli: I don't want to deprive my brother of all his fun when he faces you soon.

Veloci was burned all over and he had lightning arching all over him.

Veloci: You are a monster!

Eli: No. I am a warrior. But first. (Ignites Lightsaber)

Eli slashed off Veloci's legs!

Max and the team cured the lion.

Max (Dino Squad): There.

Me: Nice!

I saw what Eli did to Veloci.

Me: Holy crap!

Fiona (Dino Squad): My god! Eli you did all that to him?

Eli: Yep.

Me: Nice job bro.

Veloci's severed legs reverted back to their velociraptor state.

Rodger: I get it! Since Veloci's legs were severed, they got forced to turn back to their original state.

Me: Since he was a dinosaur millions of years ago. But the Chicxulub Impact should have killed him.

Gali: Yeah that is crazy.

Lewa: Yeah. That is really strange.

Eli: Yeah.

Max: Vakama, you might think this sounds weird. But ever since I met, I've come to see you as a big brother I've always wanted.

Vakama: I'm truly honored Max.

He and Max hugged.

Me: So awesome.

Eli: Yeah. But what do we do with Veloci?

We saw him trying to get away and I stopped him.

Me: I think I know just what to do with him. We'll keep him in our prison at the estate like we did with the Yost Doom. (In my head) And then send him out only for us to track him down and kill him like a wild animal.

We came back.

Nico: How did it go? (Sees Veloci in Eli's hands) You all captured Veloci!?

Eli: We sure did.

Nico: Wow!

I went over and whispered to him what we're gonna do with him later on when the time comes.

Nico: Oh I get it.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Princess Celestia, two days from now, your ambassador missions are next.

Princess Celestia: Oh this will be most fun!

Nico: It sure will.

Girl Jordan: I hope this world will be awesome and fun.

We threw Veloci in jail.

* * *

Outside we were all hiding behind a fort of sandbags and riot shields.

William saw us and we had army helmets on.

Weather Vane: William, you might want to get over here!

William: Why? Is All For One attacking us early?!

Weather Vane: No. Worse!

Me: Maria and Carol are having a Hot Pepper Eating Contest!

William: Oh man!

He ducked behind the wall of the fort.

Maria and Carol were about to chow down on a bowl of chili made by Chief Wiggum out of the newest hottest pepper in the entire universe: THE WHITE NOVA MERCILESS PEPPERS OF NICARAGUAN DEATH! They are white peppers that have neon blue stripes on them and they were grown by the inmates of a Nicaraguan Death Row Prison! OH BOY!

Homer: Hey! I want to take part in this contest too!

Poliwag: Well, if you want to die from too much spiciness, be my guest!

Me: Yeah Homer you couldn't handle the heat like you did in that chili cook off and Chief Wiggum's Chili drove you bonkers!

Homer: You're right. But I'll do it.

Me: Me too!

EVERYONE GASPED IN HORROR!

Nico: Oh man. J.D. it was nice knowing you.

We went over and we got to eating. I then suddenly bursted into a massively intense pillar of white hot flames and Maria, Carol and Homer did too! WHOA!

Marge: OH MY GOODNESS!

Dirt Boss: Geez, that chili's gonna kill J.D. before All For One gets the chance!

Nico: No it won't. If J.D. can handle Chief Wiggum's Blue Apocalypse chili then he can handle this.

The flames subsided and I had a waterfall of blood POURING out of my arm and it showed that I WAS A STRONG AND TOUGH GUY!

Homer was liking it too and so was Maria and Carol.

Carol: (Wheezing) You like the chili Maria?

Maria: (Wheezing in pain) Really awesome.

Nico: Oh man.

Sureshot: You guys okay?

Nico: Anyone dead?

Me: Nope. It was delicious!

Homer: Yeah!

Chief Wiggum came.

Chief Wiggum: Boy you guys are tough! To eat that new batch of chili I made makes you really strong.

Me: Yeah it was great!

Maria and Carol then groaned in pain!

Laney: Uh oh! Spicy stomachache incoming!

Varie: I'll take them to their rooms. I'm afraid they won't be coming with us on our next mission.

Varie did so.

Nico: Whoa that is one awesome chili Chief Wiggum.

Homer: Yeah great job.

Me: Yep.

Maria: Guys, I'm ok! I can still go with you all on the next mission!

Crystal Man: Well, if you say so…

Nico: Yeah.

Maria: But Carol is not.

Carol was on the Toilet and she was releasing farts of pure fire and then the toilet broke from the intense heat!

Carol: Sorry about that!

Nico: WHOA! Chief Wiggum you made a REALLY POTENT batch of chili this time.

Me: He sure did and it was really delicious.

Chief Wiggum: Thanks guys. Sorry about Carol though.

Rainbow Dash: She'll be okay. Pickle and Barley Barrel, Front and Center!

They came.

Barrel Twins: (Salutes) REPORTING FOR DUTY CAPTAIN RAINBOW DASH!

Rainbow Dash: I need you two to look out for Carol like you did before when she had the stomach flu. Can you do that?

Pickle Barrel: Yes ma'am!

Barley Barrel: We'll do our best!

They went to help her.

Varie: Chief that chili was lethal. But good thing Carol will be all right.

Vince: Good.

Then Cargill, Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Abis Mal, Control Freak, Vreedle Brothers, Krusty, Pete, and Kalin appeared.

Cargill: I know Wiggum's going with you guys on the next mission. But can me, Springfield Mafia, Chalmers, Abis Mal, Control Freak, Vreedle Brothers, Krusty, Pete, and Kalin go with you guys too?

Nico: Yes you can.

Me: Good thing Saix is not having his turn with the usual battles today.

Nico: He already had his turn a while back.

Eli: That's true.

Me: And you guys will love this next mission. We're going to the town of Hooterville, Missouri.

Nico: Cool! That's where Green Acres is.

Chalmers: My goodness I haven't watched that show in forever!

Nico: Very popular back in the 1960's. Until the Rural Purge in 1971.

Me: Lots of famous stars back then. Eddie Albert, Eva Gabor, Pat Buttram, Tom Lester, Frank Cady, Hank Patterson, Barbara Pepper and Alvy Moore and they are all dead.

We took off our hats and had a moment of silence for all of them.

Nico: May they all rest in peace.

Gabriel: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Hmm. Lets see. I'm hoping to go meet one of Surge's kind next.

Lola: Who is Surge?

Ben: This is Surge.

He turned into SURGE! Surge is a purple alien who looks like a blocky purple X with a green eye on the top right side. He has green circuitry over his body. He wears the Omnitrix symbol in the center of his body.

Ben: SURGE!

Shanan: Whoa! He is what's called a Xerge.

Qin: A Xerge? What are they?

Shanan: A Hive-Mind Species from the planet Xergerna and they are also like the Borg.

Nico: Whoa! That's perfect.

Me: Yeah and they are like in every way like the Borg.

Surge: Except they say it like this. "We are Xerge and we come for us. Surrender it now or face the consequences."

Nico: Whoa! Very similar.

Me: And the Borg say it like this. "We are the Borg. Lower your shields and surrender your ships. We will add your biological and technological distinctiveness to our own. Your culture will adapt to service us. Resistance is futile"

Nico: Yep.

Wiggum: Sorry my chili put Carol out of commission, guys.

Legs: I hope you guys still liked it.

Me: It was delicious. I liked it the most.

Homer: Same here Chief. It was great.

Nico: You make awesome chili Chief.

Laney: Yeah I know what Carol is going through. I ate the hottest peppers myself when I went up against Lynn.

Nico: Did you really Laney?

Lynn: Yeah she has a really powerful fire in her belly.

Me: I'll never forget seeing that Nico.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 254.

---

It starts in the kitchen. Laney goes in and she sees Lynn putting peppers on her meatball sub sandwich.

Laney: Uh, Lynn? Why are you putting that many peppers in your sandwich?

Lynn: You know how I like my sammies, Laney. Hot 'n' spicy! [Pours hot sauce on her sandwich]

Laney: Yeah, I know that. But aren't you worried that it might be too spicy? You might burn your tongue off with that much hot sauce.

Lynn: If I get lucky! Me? I'm a maniac for spicy! I crave the hotness! [Lynn takes a bite out of her sandwich and her face starts to turn red] AAAAAAHHHH! [She was so hot that she breathed out fire from her mouth. Laney puts out a small flame in her hair]

Laney: Okay, that can't be good for your intestines.

Lynn: (Taunting) What's the matter Laney? You afraid of a little spice?

Laney: What? No! I'm not scared! In fact, I welcome a bit of spice in my life.

Lynn: Then I guess you won't mind taking a bite out of my sub then. [Lynn gives her sandwich to Laney. Feeling nervous, Laney struggles to take one bite. A meatball from the sub falls into Laney's mouth and then her face turned burning red and a burst of fire came out of her mouth]

Laney: AAAAAAHHH! [She frantically ran to the sink and drank some water out of the faucet; pants]

Lynn: HA! I knew you couldn't handle it! You should've seen your face! [laughs, Laney growls at her]

Laney: Oh yeah!? Well if you think you can handle spice better then prove it!

Lynn: [smirks] Do I smell a challenge?

Laney: Oh yeah! I challenge you to a SPICE-OFF!

Lynn: Oh it is on!

---

In the backyard me, Varie, Vince, Aylene, Cody, Hercules, Zoe, The Eds, Naruto and the girls, Jeri & the Lion Guard, the rest of the Loud Kids, the Teen Titans, My Children, Sasuke, Kakashi, Lady Tsunade, Minato, Kushina, Lynn Sr., Rita, Riley, Sector V, Ronnie Anne, Lilly, Clyde, Star Girl, Hulk, and Sandman & Penny were sitting in rows. Laney and Lynn were on opposite sides of a table with plates by them. Lincoln was a referee for this.

(Satanic Cultist Choir sings)

Lincoln: All right, lets go over the rules. Both of you will taste food that has been slathered in hot sauce. Each one hotter than the last. Last one standing wins.

Me: This is gonna be intense guys. I love blazing nuclear hot spicy food, but I've never seen Laney take on Lynn like this.

Varie: Me neither.

Aylene: This is gonna get rough.

Lynn: You won't last a minute Lanes.

Laney: Oh I'll last way longer than you!

Lynn: Not if I last first!

Laney: Oh you'll be last all right. Last place! [Laney and Lynn growled at eachother. Lincoln blows a whistle]

Lincoln: Enough! Lets get this competition started. [Lisa walks up]

Lisa: Indeed big brother. I have done some research on some of the hottest peppers in the known world and I've taken the liberty to concoct some of my own brands of fermented spicy condiments; street name: Hot Sauce for your competition today. First challenge… [Holds out a bottle of hot sauce] Peruvian Party Jalapeño Sauce on Jambalaya. [Pours the sauce on two bowls of Jambalaya] You may begin.

Laney and Lynn each hold a spoon and throw them away and they started drinking the Jambalaya from the bowl.

Lynn & Laney: Ahh.

Lincoln: Looks like we got a tie.

Naruto: Boy that was good.

Sasuke: It sure was.

Lynn: Come on Lis. You call that spicy? That barely made me sweat!

Lisa: That's because that sauce was at the blandest on the list.

Vince: We have just begun to scratch the surface of the world of spice.

Carol: We sure have.

Lisa: Moving on. Challenge #2: [Holds out another bottle with a picture of a skeleton in a hard hat working in a steel mill] Industrial Spanish Serrano Sauce on Meatloaf. [Pours the sauce on the meatloaf and Lincoln cuts two slices for Lynn and Laney] You may begin.

Serrano peppers are at 25,000 Scoville Units and are one of the most commonly used peppers in the world.

Laney uses a knife and fork to cut a piece of the meatloaf and eats it while Lynn uses a fork to eat her whole slice. The two then begin to sweat.

Lynn: What's the matter Laney? Too much for ya? [Laney glares at her and then eats the whole slice of meatloaf. We all gasped and then tears started to flow from Laney's eyes.]

Lincoln: Another tie!

Lori: Wow. I've literally never seen Laney like this before.

Lola: Yeah. I always thought that she was a complete scaredy who's too afraid to take risks. [We glare at her] I said thought! That doesn't mean it's true.

Ino: I don't like spicy food that much but I can't believe that Laney is eating such deadly food.

Tenten: The only one in the Leaf that loves spicy food is Lee.

Nicole: I remember. He knows a curry shop that saved his life.

Naruto: Don't remind me of that sis.

Sasuke: My tongue still burns from that.

Sakura: Mine too.

Fu: Same here.

Kakashi: This is turning out to be an interesting challenge for her.

Lady Tsunade: I agree Kakashi.

Laney: Come on Lisa! Gimmie something spicier! Bring it!

Lisa: Very well. Challenge #3: [Brings out another bottle with a picture of a belly dancer in the middle of a desert with fire in the background] Sahara Sriracha Spice on Shrimp Cocktail. [Pours the sauce in two cocktail glasses and gives them to Lynn and Laney]

Lynn starts eating one shrimp covered in sauce and starts to turn red while Laney eats the shrimp cocktail one by one and drinks the entire hot sauce on the glass. We all cheered as Laney's face turned even redder. Lynn glared at her.

Lynn: I know I said this before but. Oh it is on!

A montage played of Lynn and Laney eating hot sauce covered foods, each one hotter than the last. They ate hot dogs, chips & salsa, sandwiches covered in jalapeños and more. Soon enough they were both completely red from head to toe with yellow bloodshot eyes.

Me: Sweet Fireballs! These two are really tough!

Jared: They sure are dad.

Laney: Just give up Lynn. I'm clearly the sauce master!

Lynn: Nu-uh! No way I'm gonna let you take my crown sis- [Burps out fire and then covers her mouth] Lisa! Bring on the next sauce!

Lincoln: (Worried) I don't know about this guys. You have eaten alot of spicy foods. Anymore and I think you're gonna explode!

Laney: (Aggressive) YOU CALLIN' ME A WIMP FRECKLES!

Me: Whoa!

Cody: That is cruel.

Linka: Yeah.

Lincoln: Whoa! Laney! Calm down! You're not acting like yourself!

Luna: That's just the spice talkin' bro. I've seen this case before. She's gone into Full Heat Nirvana. Her mind is only focused on one thing now: Spicyness.

Hercules: I know this all too well. It's what happens when you eat a lot of spicy food.

Lincoln: You've seen this before?

Luna: Yeah. One time Chunk and his friend were having a hot sauce drinking contest and Chunk had gone hog wild on everyone! [Holds out her phone] I still have a video of the whole thing. You should've seen Chunk dudes. It was crazy.

Lincoln gulps.

I look at the video and it was nuts. Chunk went absolutely ballistic and pulverized a rival into pulp.

Me: Whoa! He sure did a number on him Luna.

Luna: Yeah.

Sam: He sure did.

Lisa: Pfft. Illogical. People can't have psychological breakdowns from drinking too much hot sauce. Chunk and his friend were probably acting like complete buffoons.

Lori: Like those two? [Points to Lynn and Laney who were fighting eachother on the table]

Lincoln: [gasps then blows the whistle] All right! Break it up you two! [Lynn and Laney growled at eachother and went back to their seats] Okay, lets get this over with.

Lisa: Indeed. I've saved the hottest one for last… [Lisa ran to her room and comes back pushing a black safe. She dials in the combination and opens it revealing a glowing neon red bottle of hot sauce with a picture of a Nuclear Explosion with a pepper shaped cloud and a devilish skull right behind it] Behold! (Thunder & Lightning crashes) Netherworld Tonsil Torture Death Sauce! (A huge wall of Fire erupts behind them in the background and Demonic Laughter and Satanic Cultist Music is heard) Made from concentrated extract of the Carolina Reaper and Dragon's Breath Peppers! The hottest peppers known to man!

We all gasp in sheer horror. But Lynn and Laney were ready for anything.

Me: This is not gonna be pretty!

Varie: Oh man!

Aylene: I can't believe that they are gonna eat a sauce that blazing!

Vince: Me neither!

Lana: No one can survive that much spice!

Lori: This will literally kill them!

Lucy: I'll be sure to say something nice at your funerals.

Naruto: That sauce will destroy them!

Fu: No kidding.

Hinata: That sauce is gonna rip their stomachs open!

Tayuya: Like I said before. I don't like peppers but this is awesome!

Me: That hot sauce is so powerful and radioactive that it's making my geiger counter go haywire!

Brittney: That's like eating a sauce made from the Earth's Core!

Natilee: That's like handling a nuclear fuel rod.

Edd: I can't believe that they are gonna eat that much painful spice.

Ed: It's not gonna be pleasent Double D.

Luan: This will definitely SPICE up the competition. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of us laugh while Luan's siblings groan.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lilly: It was funny.

Lynn Sr.: (Laughs) Good one.

Ronnie Anne: (Laughs) That was funny.

Lisa poured two drops on each cracker and places them to both Lynn and Laney.

Lynn: I have one question Laney. When you scream uncle after you eat this, will you be referring to our uncle or just uncles in general?

Laney: It won't really matter anyway Lynn. 'Cause you won't be able to hear me over the sound of a steam whistle coming out of your ears! [Laney and Lynn glare at each other]

Lisa: Ready? Commence consuming.

Lynn and Laney ate their hot sauce covered crackers and they started to glow red with hottness and began to shake. Their color changed from red to neon blue. We all backed away and braced ourselves for what's about to happen. Lynn and Laney continued to shake violently until they stopped. And we all look on with confusion.

Lincoln: Well… Looks like this whole thing is a ti-

KRABOOOOOOMMMM!

Suddenly a huge explosion went off and Lynn was seen flying high into the sky and then fireworks exploded in the sky.

Everyone: Ooooh.

Lynn then fell right back to Earth in a smoldering mess.

Lynn: Ughhh…

We all cheer wildly for Laney.

Lori: And the new reigning champion of spice is Laney Loud!

We continue to cheer until Laney burps out a huge burst of fire.

Me: Look out!

We were running away and screaming for our lives and then Laney fell to the ground.

Laney: Uhh… (Coughs)

Me: Laney that was awesome!

Lynn: Yeah. Well Laney… Looks like you've beaten me. I never actually thought any of you guys other than Lincoln could beat me at anything. Nor do I like the idea of losing. But you! You've got fire in your belly Lanes!

Laney: (Raspy) Yeah. I guess I got a little carried away… (Coughs)

Volcana: But you have got to be the toughest girl of fire ever Laney.

Lola: Yeah. You have a strong flame.

Lana: That was awesome!

Lily: It sure was.

Lily put her hand on Laney's shoulder and it burned.

Lily: (In Pain) YEOWCH! That is hot!

Lily splashed her hand with her water.

Lynn: Yeah. But don't feel too bad for that Laney! That was awesome! I guess you can handle a little spice in your life after all.

Laney: Thanks Lynn. But I think it's best if I stay away from spice for a while… [Her stomach gurgles loudly and Laney groans in pain] AAAUGH! [Holds her stomach in pain] WHAT IS THAT!?

Lynn: That would be the sound of your bowels screaming. That's the price you have to pay for living the spicy life.

Laney: OH SWEET CORN IT HURTS! [Runs off to the bathroom] OUTTA MY WAY!

Varie: I better help her.

Varie follows Laney.

Lynn: Heh. That's my sister. [Lynn's stomach growls loudly] ACK! WAIT FOR ME! [Runs after Laney.

---

2 hours later, Laney was in her bed with a cold rag on her head and she had a glass water and antacid pills on her nightstand.

Varie: You have a bad stomachache because you ate too much spicy food.

Laney: I know Varie. But I beat Lynn and proved that I can be spicy.

Varie: You sure did. And you and Lynn destroyed the toilet after throwing up like that. It was all like acid.

Laney: That was an extreme challenge. But I sure showed Lynn and now I'm paying for it.

Varie: Yeah but you'll be better by tomorrow. Get some rest okay?

Laney: Okay.

Varie left and Laney got some sleep.

* * *

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard it was shocked and in awe!

Rainbow Dash: Laney, that was AWESOME!

Nico: Wow! Laney you are one tough girl.

Eli: Yeah you sure are.

Chalmers: I'm very impressed Laney.

Laney: Thanks.

We were off to Missouri.

* * *

HOOTERSVILLE, MISSOURI

* * *

We arrived in Green Acres in Missouri!

Me: Here we are guys.

Nico: Wow it's beautiful.

Ruckus: This place looks peaceful.

Nico: It sure does. Wow.

Me: And this place was so awesome back in the mid 1960's.

Eli: It sure was. Too bad the Rural Purge took it off the air.

Laney: Yeah darn shame.

Twilight Sparkle: Did your dad really watch that show back then

J.D.?

Me: He sure did Twilight. Awesome show back then. There were many shows that awesome back during that time.

Nico: Oh yeah.

We saw house owners.

Abis Mal: Hi there! You must be the house owners!

Citizen 1: Yes we are and we are honored to see you here Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Same here ma'am.

We walked around and it was a beautiful place.

Nico: Boy it sure is awesome here.

Me: I remember the theme song for Green Acres and it was quite catchy.

Nico: It sure was.

Chalmers went up to the house owners.

Chalmers: You two must be Oliver and Lisa Douglas.

Oliver Douglas: Yes we are.

Me: Pleasure to meet you both.

Lisa Douglas: Same here.

Nico: This is so awesome though. Green Acres is awesome.

Oliver Douglas: It's beautiful and amazing. Get so much done here.

Eli: It's an agricultural town here.

Itasis: Can we relax here at your house?

Oliver Douglas: Certainly.

Applejack: Boy howdy. This here is my kind of place to live.

Me: I had a feeling you would like this place Applejack.

We went into the house. We were having a great time there.

Totally Spies Timmy: You two have seen our adventures on TV, right?

Lisa Douglas: We sure have and they are really incredible.

Oliver Douglas: They sure are great.

Me: We don't brag about them. But we have to do what we can to save the world.

Laney: It's true. Big job but we have to do it.

Nico: So, J.D. Any more new… KR stuff?

Rhomboid: Kneeling Rabbits?

Octagon: (facepalms) Boid, he's talking about Kamen Riders.

Nico: Thank you, Octagon.

Me: Haven't seen anything more yet but I'm looking. But I did find the Den-O Kamen Riders and I just killed Kai.

Nico: Whoa! Awesome!

Eli: Cool.

Me: And no I didn't make a contract with an Imagin. But they are awesome and I restored Nogami's memories all completely.

Nico: Wow.

Strike Man: Kai may have been the main bad guy Den O faced. But he wasn't the final boss.

Nico: That's true.

Me: But he deserved it for messing up time like that. You wouldn't believe what he did and what I went through to fix the damage he did.

Nico: I can only speculate.

Kalin: Do you have any forms from the Den O team?

Me: No I don't sorry. Like I said, I didn't make a contract with any Imagin.

Nico: Darn shame.

Laney: Yeah.

Windsweeper: Personally, I liked Monty Python's Flying Circus. When Megatron wasn't looking, it was one of the classic TV shows that I watched.

Me: Awesome. I also liked watching Gilligan's Island.

Nico: Man lots of awesome shows were taken away.

Laney: Blast that Rural Purge.

Louie: You feeling okay, Maria?

Maria: It's okay, Louie. I'm fine.

Fat Tony: Good. Your water powers probably healed any side effects you got from the chili.

Me: Yeah.

Maria: That's good. I wonder how Carol is doing.

Back at the estate Carol was in a lot of pain from the chili. It really turned her stomach into a REALLY NASTY VOLCANO of Agony!

Pickle Barrel: Boy Carol you really are in a lot of pain.

Carol: (GROANS) No kidding!

But then rumbling was heard and then…

Carol belched out a huge jet of fire!

Carol: Pardon me!

Back with us…

May: Please be careful next time. The last thing I want is to lose my sister.

Meowth: Man, Maria should've just been your sister since the day me and my pals first met you.

Nico: I agree there.

Maria: I know.

Pete: Just in case, you should eat some ice cream to cool yourself off.

Maria: Good idea.

Nico used his ice cream synthesis powers and gave Maria a great sundae.

Laney: Awesome how you can do that Nico.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yep.

But then I felt something weird and then in my subconscious I saw an armored man.

Me: WHOA! Who are you?

Phoenix: My name is Phoenix and I'm an Imagin.

Me: Whoa! We were just talking about you guys a few minutes ago. I take it you are here to form a pact with me.

Phoenix: That's right and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same to you.

Nico: (telepathically) J.D., are you there?

Phoenix: Who is this?

Nico: Okay, who's messing with the telepathic links?

Me: Phoenix it's all right. That's Nico. He's my superior officer.

Nico: Phoenix? As in Phoenix from Kamen Rider? Wow!

Phoenix: Wow! It's a pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Same here.

Phoenix: It's awesome to talk to you although it's not in person.

Nico: Do Momotaros and the other Imagins know about your existence?

Phoenix: Yes they do. I was a bad guy before and I am trying to redeem myself.

Nico: That's right I remember that in Kamen Rider Wizard. At least you're going to set yourself straight.

Me: That is amazing.

Phoenix: Yes it is. Here J.D. I'm giving you my sword and this.

He gave me his sword and then my device got an AWESOME PHOENIX MORPHER!

Me: WOW!

Phoenix: Let me tell you about my history first.

He did so.

Phoenix

**Phoenix** (フェニックス, *Fenikkusu* ) was a Greater Phantom that was born from the body of a youth named **Yugo Fujita** (藤田 雄吾, *Fujita Yūgo* ), whom he killed and assumed his form. More overbearing than Medusa, Phoenix pressures their subordinates into following their orders.

Phoenix came into being the day that Yugo Fujita, a kind, quiet and hard-working florist, was abducted as a sacrifice for the Sabbath ritual. As a result, Yugo died with Phoenix assuming his original self's form. However, Phoenix is very hot-blooded and violent, a stark contrast to the Gate he was born from. That mindset and berserker habit had also got him to be an observer with Medusa after he killed an assigned Gate by mistake. From there, he observed the other Phantoms as they attempt to create more Phantoms from despairing humans.

But after Minotauros, Hellhound, Caitsìth, and Gnome were all killed by Kamen Rider Wizard who foiled their plans, Yugo loses his cool and begins to rage because of Haruto's interference. When Medusa turned down his offer to handle a young Gate named Hiroki Itoh, Pheonix talks Wiseman into letting him do it and is given directions to go after the boy's parents. Though he used his chance to overpower Wizard, Phoenix is quickly destroyed by Wizard's Flame Dragon yet revived at nightfall with much of his mana depleted. Phoenix later confronts Wizard to prevent his interference in a Phantom's attack, introducing himself.

During Christmas Eve, Phoenix goes after a Gate named Tatsuro and sends him into despair by burning the presents that Tatsuro was going to give to the children of the orphanage he grew up in. Though he overwhelms Flame Dragon, Phoenix is destroyed by Water Dragon and revived only after Wizard undid the Phantom's handiwork.

He, along with Medusa were order from Wiseman to work with the Akumaizer, but they have no interest of them. They let Wizard enters one of the Gates' Underworld to stop the Akumaizer.

When Wiseman orders him to not meddle in Medusa's affairs or attack Wizard, Phoenix took his anger out on some drunkards by picking a fight with them. It was at that time that Phoenix learns he is being followed by Rinko Daimon, who learned of Yugo yet was not fully aware of his true identity other than being a Phantom. After being amused by her determination, he gave her intel on Beelzebub's method of controlling people and won her trust. Eventually, the two got into discussion about his reluctance to make people despair before Rinko convinces Phoenix to make his own decisions. Taking her words to heart, Phoenix reveals his true form to a shocked Rinko before knocking her out, planning on using her as a hostage for his scheme to settle things with Haruto on Sora's advice.

Phoenix then takes Rinko to a warehouse and waits for Haruto to come. Sora then comes to check up on Phoenix. After Sora tells Haruto to come to the warehouse, Rinko regains consciousness and Phoenix thanks her for her advice. Medusa arrives to deliver punishment to Phoenix for his disobedience, and the two Phantoms engage in a battle, ending with Medusa outsmarting him and using her ability to turn Phoenix into stone. Medusa leaves Phoenix thinking that she had finished her job, but the stunned Phantom doesn't stay a stone statue for long and breaks free from the ocular curse, shocking Medusa and forcing her to flee. When Haruto arrives to save Rinko, Phoenix was already waiting for him, still having the energy to fight. Haruto then changes into Wizard to battle Phoenix. Wizard changes to Water Dragon due to Flame Style working poorly against Phoenix, knowing that water can put out fire and uses the Blizzard Ring against the firebird Phantom. However, Phoenix's heat now can now withstand and overpower the Dragon Freeze attack, much to the mage's shock. Wizard then changes to Hurricane Dragon and using the Hurricane Dragon Strike Wizard then Dragon Slash Strike and successfully destroy Phoenix. However, much to Wizard's dismay, Phoenix instantly resurrected with no delay and grew more powerful. Wizard then use Land Dragon's Dragon Levitate only for Phoenix to break free from the imposed gravity with little effort. With Wizard exhausted from the fight, Phoenix continues beating Wizard without mercy.

## Final Battle

Thanks to a distraction in the form of Kamen Rider Beast, Wizard changes to Hurricane Dragon, takes Rinko and escapes, letting Beast keep Phoenix busy. After defeating Beast, Phoenix starts wreaking havoc across the city in order to call out Wizard so they can finish out their fight at the place where it all started. Haruto steels himself to face Phoenix for their last battle and changes to Kamen Rider Wizard in Flame Dragon form. The two battle with both on equal footing but Phoenix then quickly overpowers Wizard, even when he summons the Dragon Styles clones via the Drago Timer.

However, remembering that he is everyone's final hope to give him resolve, Wizard unleashes All Dragon. Phoenix is quickly overpowered by the combined might of Wizard utilizing Wizardragon's powers at its very limit. Though he confidently reminds Wizard that he will still resurrect, Phoenix realizes that the magician has no intent to kill him before being sent out of the stratosphere by the Strike Dragon and hurtling toward the Sun.

As a result, due to Phoenix's ability to resurrect after dying and that he is fully trapped in the Sun, the ability has become an endless curse. Phoenix will have an endless loop of rapid deaths and rebirths all at the same time, to which Haruto claims that he will have no finale due to this happening.

## Super Hero Taisen GP

Through an alteration to history rewritten by Shocker's History Modifying Machine, Phoenix is among the many monsters that serve Shocker that rules the world in this alternate timeline created by Kamen Rider 3's assassination of the Double Riders in 1973. During the final battle against the Kamen Riders, Phoenix is destroyed by Wizard Flame Style's Kick Strike.

## Zi-O

In an alteration to history brought about by the Time Jacker Uhr transforming Hayase into Another Wizardon December 25th 2012, Phoenix was erased from history just as he was about to be slain for the second time by Haruto, who lost his identity as Kamen Rider Wizard.

When he was finished we were amazed and shocked!

Nico: Wow! That is cool!

Me: Yeah it sure is. I'm sorry you had to go through all that.

Nico: Yeah. I remember watching that on TV and that was awful.

Phoenix: I know. But I want to redeem myself by hekping you all.

Me: You are definitely making the right choice.

I then woke up.

Me: WHOA! What a rush!

Phoenix: (From inside my head) But it'll be awesome working with you J.D.

Me: It sure will Phoenix. But how about you talk to me through the crest on my forehead? Makes it much easier.

Phoenix: You know that is much better for me.

He went to my crest.

Phoenix: How is this?

Me: Much better.

Eli: Cool! You have an Imagin inside you.

Me: Yep. It's Phoenix.

Nico: Awesome.

Doofenshmirtz: Guys, you might want to look outside!

We looked outside and we saw Anne Maria and she was REALLY PISSED!

Teresa: Time for our entrance!

Nico: Lets do it! Oliver and Lisa you are in for a front row seat and show.

We went at Anna Maria.

She was really mad and tearing much of the town apart. But then the spirits of the Elemental Giants of Crime swirled around and then converged and then a massive tornado of leaves swirled around and then we came out.

Nico: Hello Anna Maria. Nice to see you again.

Control Freak: Now, which monster should I summon to deal with you?

Nicole: We both have one.

Nicole summoned FLAME MAMMOTH from Mega Man X and Control Freak summoned YELLOW DEVIL from Mega Man.

Nico: Awesome choices!

Me: Yeah!

Anna Maria: YOU RUINED MY LIFE AND I WILL KILL ALL OF YOU FOR IT!

Nico: I think all that hair spray you use must be rotten your brain!

Then Anti Wanda, Rex Goodwin, Roxy Rocket, Raven Branwen, Nergal, Duff Killigan, Dr. Polaris, Toiletnator, Mr. Mittens, and Leonard appeared.

Nico: Anti Wanda, Rex Goodwin, Roxy Rocket, Raven Branwen, Nergal, Duff Killigan, Dr. Polaris, Toiletnator, Mr. Mittens, and Leonard.

Anti Wanda: Man, this town is peaceful.

May: Of course it is.

Rex Goodwin: Too bad Anna Maria had to ruin it.

Me: Yeah what a heartless Bimbo!

Roxy Rocket: Good thing she won't be a problem for long.

Nico: Yep and Lincoln will use the Chronos' Vengeance Curse on her. She deserves it.

Raven Branwen: (to Nico) We heard you faced Dr. Duodenum.

Nico: I sure did.

Nergal: Did you really go to somewhere gross too?

Nico: Yeah inside an intestine. (Shudders)

Me: It was really disgusting.

Nergal: Yuck!

?: That is gross.

A figure came out and it was Liquidroid Wateru from episode 16 of Gokaiger!

---

Liquidroid Wateru (リキッドロイド ワテル Rikiddoroido Wateru): A blue colored liquid-based giant produced after Basco loses his remaining sixth hero Ranger Keys to the Gokaigers. It has a flexible body and stretching arms while using electricity-based attacks. Destroyed by Shinken GokaiOh.

---

Eli: Liquidroid Wateru! I remember you! You were sent to destroy the Gokaigers after Basco lost the remaining Sixth Ranger Keys.

Liquidroid Wateru: That's right Eli. Awesome memory you have. Just like your brother.

Eli: Thanks.

Me: You're one of the unadapted monsters. Darn shame you weren't in the American Series.

Troy Burrows: Yeah what a darn shame.

Liquidroid Wateru: I see you guys have my archenemy already picked out.

Nico: Yeah we sure did. Joe Kido.

Joe Kido: Awesome!

Nico: This will be awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Loni Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Season 1 Digidestined, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda - Nico's rescue

---

Anti-Wanda was first.

Anti Wanda: (to Loni) On a scale of 1 to 10, how gross was Nico's rescue? Because I bet he needed a shower afterwards!

Loni Loud: EW! It was totes disgusting! I give it a 10 out of 10.

Pinkie Pie: But it was really gross like seeing the inside of J.D.'s Stomach!

Featherweight: YUCK! That was disgusting.

Sprocket: Yeah that was gross.

Tai Kamiya: Not NEARLY as gross as when Nico went down a Graboid's throat to save Brianna.

Anti-Wanda: Now that was disgusting. Lets do it!

They fired waves of gravity, metal, gears, lightning and energy and

smashed her down.

Loni Loud: That was totes amazing!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Brittney, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Lazlo, Raj, Clam, Gabriel and Nathalie VS Rex Goodwin - Lincoln's rescue

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex Goodwin: (to Brittney) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on 8 planets this time. How was it?

Brittney: It was really amazing. The planets were beautiful and really awesome.

Princess Luna: They most sure were amazing.

Moondust: I liked Lhodwi, it was cold and awesome.

Snowdrop: That was awesome.

Gari: We had a lot of fun on that one. We got to explore another solar system all in that one.

Blackout: That was cool.

Lazlo: It sure was cool!

Raj: (Indian Accent) That was a really amazing thing to see.

Clam: Really fun!

Rex Goodwin: Wow! That must've been fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of purple fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Brittney: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of The Night!

---

## Danny Phantom, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ghostbusters, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket - Meeting 13 Gene-Slammers for the Lightsworn Monsters

---

Roxy Rocket was next.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) I heard you guys met 13 Gene-Slammers for the Lightsworn Monsters. What are their names?

Danny Phantom: They are awesome. They are the Gutierrez Sisters, Kira, Hayley, Natalie, Joan, Naomi, Luna, Gina, Reggie, Janet, Celeste, Tammy, Violet, and Rachel Gutierrez.

Starlight Glimmer: And they were each turned into 13 Lightsworn Monsters all on purpose. They are awesome.

Cozy Glow: Boy they sure are. I think they are beautiful too.

Hex: Yes they sure are.

Peter V.: I think so too. And maybe they can take down that Dickless motherfucker Walter Peck.

Roxy Rocket: Awesome! What did J.D. call him?

Peter V.: A pencil dickless motherfucker.

They laughed.

Roxy Rocket: (LAUGHS) That was funny! Any revelations from the Lightsworn Gene-Slammers?

Starlight Glimmer: Yes there are. Here's what they are.

Kira Gutierrez: Ooh, have we got something to tell you guys? First is Lori, one day, while Lincoln and I were working on a science project, that cell-phone obsessed control freak wanted Lincoln to be an ottoman so she can paint her toenails. But, Lincoln told her "no", and she went ballistic and wanted to turn Lincoln into a human pretzel. But, I fired a blast of light at her, and she hit the wall. When I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about what Lori tried to do, Lori got her cellphone taken for five weeks and she was grounded for that same amount of time.

Hayley Gutierrez: Now for Leni, one day, Lincoln and I were at Gus' Games and Grub, but then, Leni showed up and wanted to dress Lincoln in a dress, that's going to lead to an embarrassing situation. I then found out that it was Lori's idea to do that, thanks to Leni blabbing it out. So, we went back to the Loud House, and when Mr. and Mrs. Loud found out it was Lori's idea, she got grounded for two weeks for trying to humiliate Lincoln, and she swore revenge.

Natalie Gutierrez: Now for a not really bad revelation about Luna, I know she's Lincoln's guardian, but I soon found out she was forced to be a mean sister to Lincoln, and the ones who bullied her into this were Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan. I gave Luna a talking to, and when she realized Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were the ones who forced her to be a bully. When Luna found out, she smashed her cymbals into Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan's ears, and they went deaf for two weeks, and the five mean sisters were also grounded for eight weeks because of it.

Joan Gutierrez: Now for Luan, I found out that prank-crazy prankster was going to give Lincoln the biggest pranking of his life, but when I found out she littered the place with traps such as raccoon cages, electric eels, poisonous snakes, greased-up floors, bear traps, and many more, I knew I had to save Lincoln. So, I fired a blast of light at the traps and ruined them all, and when Luan found out I ruined her pranks, she wanted to destroy me. But, I fired a blast of light and blinded her, and then, I tied that lunatic up with nylon rope, and I told Lincoln about what Luan was going to do to him, and he thanked me for saving him, and as for Luan, she was grounded for nine weeks and she had to clean the whole house.

Naomi Gutierrez: Now for Lynn, Lincoln and I were playing in the park, but then, Lynn showed up and she proceeded to pulverize Lincoln, and said she needed her training dummy, and she laughed at him and I got so mad, I pulled her off of Lincoln and I gave her such a nasty black eye by punching her in the face, and then, I tied that animal up with nylon rope, and we dragged her back home. When Mr. and Mrs. Loud found out, Lynn was grounded for nine weeks with no sports or sports competitions, and she was so mad, she wanted revenge on me. But, I made a ball of light and I threatened, if she tried to hurt me or Lincoln, she'd blast her and send her flying to jail.

Luna Gutierrez: Now for Lucy, one day, I was with Lincoln at the park, but then, we got scared by the sudden appearance of Lucy, and she wanted to brutally harm Lincoln But, I stopped her from doing so, and when I found out from her that Lynn was the one who put the thought of murdering her own brother in her head, I went down there and I brutally pulverized Lynn, and as soon as I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud, Lynn got grounded for three weeks. Lucy got grounded for two days, but she earned the forgiveness of Lincoln, and when he also found out Lynn put that thought of him being possessed by demons into Lucy's head, he got so mad at Lynn, he didn't talk to her for ten whole weeks.

Gina Gutierrez: Now for Lana, one day, I went with Lincoln to Tall Timbers for relaxation, but then, we got interrupted by Lana, who threw mud at Lincoln, and wanted to wrestle him into the ground. But, I wasn't going to let Lana do that, so I grabbed the grease monkey and we dragged her back to the Loud House, and she got grounded for two days. But, she eventually apologized to Lincoln, and they made up.

Reggie Gutierrez: Now for Lola, while what Lana did was bad, it's nothing compared to what Lola did. One day, I was going for a walk, but I heard the sound of screams coming from The Loud House, and the sounds of objects being smashed on the walls. I knew the sound of that scream came from only one person: Lincoln, and it was the terrified scream, and the sound of objects being smashed on the walls and an angry scream of rage could only come from one person: Lola Loud. I headed in, and I got the little monster away from Lincoln. I found out that Lincoln accidentally stepped on Lola's tiara, and Lola went mad with rage and thought Lincoln did it on purpose, and she wanted to kill him. But, I knew that it was an accident, and Lola had gone too far again. So, I dragged her butt to the parents, and when I told them about what Lola was about to do to Lincoln, Mrs. Loud paddled Lola and the little pageant demon was grounded for three weeks.

Janet Gutierrez: Now for Lisa, and this is something me, Celeste, Tammy, Violet, and Rachel did together to defend Lincoln. One day, me, Celeste, Tammy, Violet, and Rachel were walking to the Loud House to help Lincoln with a project for school, but then, we heard the sound of screams coming from The Loud House: we broke the door down and we rushed on in, we then found the source of the screams: it was Lincoln, and he was strapped to Lisa's table, and he had a laser pointed at his head, and we saw Lisa laughing madly and she was about to be fire the laser. We fired blasts of light at the laser and destroyed it, and we got Lincoln out, and we pulverized Lisa and tied her up in nylon rope. We then told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about it, and Lisa got her science equipment confiscated for three weeks and Lisa got grounded for five weeks.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Roxy Rocket: MY GOODNESS! Wow!

Cozy Glow: We were shocked too!

Rocy Rocket: Wow! Lets do it!

They fired waves of bones, energy, lightning, stars and magic and smashed her down.

Danny Phantom: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Lars Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Mal (Disney), Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen - Maria and Carol's spicy contest

---

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) Maria and Carol's spicy contest was only supposed to be between them. J.D. and Homer weren't supposed to be included!

Lars Loud: J.D. loves spicy food. He can't get enough of it.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he is one tough guy.

Starshine Sparkle: Wow he sure is.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah he sure is a tough guy. Same with Homer.

Spyro: But it was really funny. Homer has done so many crazy things over the years.

Mal: Yeah but it was all funny.

Raven Branwen: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Lars oud: Wicked.

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Blake Belladonna, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Toa Metru, Toa Nuva, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal - Carol out of commission

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) I'm sorry that Carol's out of commission. But that's the price some of us pay for eating extremely spicy food.

Blake Belladonna: Yeah it gives them a nasty stomachache and it hurts.

Fluttershy: It sure does. It's amazing how tough people get but that was a crazy contest.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was.

Stealth Elf: I thought it was cool but silly.

Tahu: Me too everyone.

Vakama: Yeah no kidding.

Nergal: That was crazy though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, leaves, flowers, grass and elements and smashed him down.

Blake Belladonna: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Rapunzel, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan - Anne Maria is one bad beauty girl

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) (Scottish Accent) Anne Maria's one bad beauty girl. You're way more better then her, lass!

Rarity: Oh she is a repulsive and bad girl with no taste in good fashion or anything.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah she uses so much hair spray that she practically poisons the air!

Gill Grunt: Yeah what an idiot!

Rapunzel: She is a moron!

Duff Killigan: Aye! I agree laddies. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Rapunzel: That was awesome!

---

Jessica Shannon, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Jimmy Neutron, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris - Hope Anne Maria gets her butt kicked

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) I hope Anne Maria gets her butt kicked. We completely missed out on doing it during the competition.

Jessica Shannon: Oh that you can count on.

Sunset Shimmer: We have a lot to make up for that.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah we sure do.

Sunburn: She deserves to be smashed all over.

Jimmy Neutron: I agree too!

Dr. Polaris: I agree too myself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Jessica Shannon: TAKE THAT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Layla, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Tick, and Team

Rocket VS Toiletnator - Dr. Duodenum is a gross one

---

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) Dr. Duodenum is a gross one. Even more gross then I sometimes am.

Layla: I agree there too! He farts and belches all the time and throws up bile!

Applejack: Hoowee! He smells worse than a pile of fresh cow manure!

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding! What a gross freak!

Flashwing: I agree too.

Tick: YUCK!

Toiletnator: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and water and smashed him down.

Layla: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

CatDog, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Sly Cooper, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens - Lincoln's Chronos' Vengeance Curse is perfect for Anne Maria

---

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) Lincoln's Chronos' Vengeance Curse is perfect for Anne Maria. (laughs) That'll will take away her beauty!

Cat: I agree there too! Ironic that she will be forever cursed like that with the one thing she hates above all others.

Dog: I agree there too Cat. She deserves to be ugly.

Princess Celestia: I do too guys.

Amber Morning: Same with me. That is perfect for her.

Spotlight: No kidding.

Sly Cooper: She gives all people that are beautiful a really bad name.

Mr. Mittens: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down!

Cat: ALL RIGHT!

Dog: HI HO DIGGETTY!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Lori Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Red, Chuck, Bomb, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard - Hope Lori turns Anna Maria into a human pretzel

---

Leonard was next.

Leonard: (to Lori) I hope you turn Anna Maria into a human pretzel. It's what she deserves!

Lori: Oh that you can literally count on and I'll even bleach her hair and shave it all off!

Rainbow Dash: Now that would be awesome to see.

Scootaloo: Yeah that would be cool!

Whirlwind: I agree too.

Red: She definitely has a lot of issues.

Bomb: Yeah it will be good to see that she is cursed.

Chuck: Absolutely.

Leonard: Oh you said it! Lets do it!

But before they could act, Rainbow Dash and Chuck used theor super speed and did all kinds of pranks with paint cans and their weapons and Rainbow Dash wrote fart face on one and had one pig pull the trigger on a punching bag gun and gave him a paint can and adjusted his eyes and more and then Rainbow Dash and Chuck did a selfie and they came back and then the pigs were pelted and pulverized by the pranks they did.

Leonard: HUH? What happened?

Pig Man: YOU ARE GONNA PAY FOR THAT!

They dogpiled and pulverized Leonard all over!

Lori and the group blasted all the pigs all over and smashed them down.

Lori: That was literally funny! Never underestimate people with super speed.

Rainbow Dash: Now that was AWESOME!

Chuck: Yeah it sure was!

Rainbow Dash and Chuck high five.

---

Joe Kido and Zudomon VS Liquidroid Wateru

---

Liquidroid Wateru was next for Joe.

Liquidroid Wateru: This is gonna be awesome and cool man.

Joe Kido: Yeah it sure is!

Zudomon: I'm always looking forward to this one.

Liquidroid Wateru: Lets do it!

Zudomon: (ECHOING) VULCAN'S HAMMER!

He smashed the ground and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him and smashed him down and Joe fired a wave of water and blasted him around in a whirlpool and smashed him down!

---

Super Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Liquidroid Wateru

---

The Power Rangers Battle was next.

Nico: This will be awesome!

Nico teleported and opened Liquidroid Wateru's safe and in it was a bunch of spellbooks called the Spellbooks of The Lightsworn, they're large colored spellbooks with the Lightsworn Monsters on the cover, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells to purge even the darkest soul of darkness and purify them completely, and when combined with Lincoln's Dark Side Eternal Purification technique, it'll completely purify and remove the dark side from someone, and seal them in a crystal prison caused by the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the books.

Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

The Megaforce Rangers went Super!

Troy Burrows: SUPER MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: SUPER MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: SUPER MEGAFORCE GREEN!

Gia Moran: SUPER MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: SUPER MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Orion: SUPER MEGAFORCE SILVER!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS SUPER MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Nico: Now it's time for a big time buttkicking!

The Rangers pulled out the Super Megaforce Cannon!

All: SUPER MEGAFORCE CANNON!

They inserted their keys and charged it up and it was locked on target!

Nico: LETS GET HIM! FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Liquidroid Wateru and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Liquidroid Wateru you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

Nico: Yeah! But he will be back for future battles.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Anne Maria.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Troy Burrows: J.D., you can turn into your new Kamen Rider form whenever you're ready!

Me: First lets do this!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Troy Burrows: Oh right forgot.

Me: (TURNS DIAL) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

I summoned the Blue Goggle V, Green Ohranger, Yellow Magiranger, Black Goseiger, and Orange ToQger!

Eli: (TURNS DIAL) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Denziman, Pink Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Yellow Timeranger!

Nico: (TURNS DIAL) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Kakuranger, Green Hurricaneger, Pink Shinkenger, and Yellow Ninninger!

Zarya: (TURNS DIAL) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Zarya summoned the White Changeman, Green Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Aqua Blue Kyuranger!

Jared: (TURNS DIAL) DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

Jared summoned the Yellow GoGoFive, Green Dekaranger, and Gold Patranger!

Me: Okay now I can do so. PHOENIX HENSHIN!

I activated my device and pressed a button on my device and then I sprouted wings of fire and I had the Catastrophe Sword appear and then I was turned into THE PHOENIX KAMEN RIDER!

Nico: WHOA! THAT IS COOL!

Eli: Wow! That is so awesome!

Zarya: Wow!

Me: This is amazing!

Laney: Yeah it sure is!

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BATTLE FEVER J!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Fever J rangers!

Nico: Now for some fun!

We went at Anne Maria and punched, smashed and pulverized her all over the place.

POW WHOMP BLAM SMASH THWOMP BIFF CRACK WHACK BLAM POW KATOW THWACK ZONK!

We were really pulverizing her all over. Lori turned Anne Maria into a human pretzel just like she said.

Prince Mudeenu, Kamengareth, Lystone, and Lomma blasted and smashed and pulverized her all over the place.

Cybertron Dirt Boss, Weather Vane, Sureshot and Homer used the Velocitron, Earth and Gigantion Cyber Planet Keys and Dirt Boss got powerful energy cannons on his shoulders and enhanced Weather Vane and Homer's powers and Sureshot's laser cannons 100-fold.

Cybertron Dirt Boss and Weather Vane: DIRT DOG THUNDERSTRIKE!

Sureshot and Homer: LASER DONUT BARRAGE!

Springfield Mafia and Sora: PHOENIX MAFIA BLAST!

Homer and Wiggum: CHILI DONUT BARRAGE!

Stella and Chalmers: LIGHT LASER FURY!

Weiss and Abis Mal: JEWEL DESERT FURY!

Nicole and Control Freak: STAR MEGABLAST SUPREME!

Applejack and Vreedle Brothers: HONESTY FURY BLAST!

Girl Jordan and Cargill: OCEANIC WAVE FURY!

Jackie and Krusty: EXPLODING MEGA BLAST!

Penny and Pete: DIAMOND OF POWER BLAST!

Morpheus and Kalin: BLUE FLAME GIANT BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Mikey, Zoey and Eli: GENEROSITY SUPER MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements!

Meowth, Eli, Nunnally, Mike and Zoey: SLASHES OF FURY BLADESTORM!

They fired blades of energy.

Lincoln: 60'S TV ELEMENT STYLE: MONTY PYTHON'S FLYING CIRCUS!

Jessica Shannon: 60'S TV FIRE STYLE: MISTER ROGER'S NEIGHBORHOOD STYLE!

Akko: 60'S TV STAR STYLE: STAR TREK: THE ORIGINAL SERIES!

Entrapta: 60'S TV LIGHTNING STYLE: THE ANDY GRIFFITH SHOW!

Perfuma: 60'S TV NATURE STYLE: SESAME STREET!

Frosta: 60'S TV ICE STYLE: HOGAN'S HEROES!

Mai Shiranui: 60'S TV FIRE STYLE: CAPTAIN SCARLET AND THE MYSTERONS!

Yuna Kamihara: 60'S TV WATER STYLE: DANGER MAN!

Tatsumaki: 60'S TV WIND STYLE: THE MUNSTERS!

Toph: 60'S TV EARTH STYLE: JONNY QUEST!

Julie Makimoto: 60'S TV LAVA STYLE: CAR 54, WHERE ARE YOU?

Sari Sumdac: 60'S TV LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBIRDS!

R. Mika 60'S TV LIGHT STYLE: BENNY HILL!

Menat: 60'S TV STAR STYLE: MY PARTNER THE GHOST!

Shantae: 60'S TV MAGIC STYLE: THE PINK PANTHER SHOW!

Juri Han: 60'S TV DARK STYLE: THE ADDAMS FAMILY!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said shows from the 1960's. Never beat the classics!

Lincoln and his harem: 60'S TV FINAL SMASH: 60'S TV HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a hadouken barrage powered by 60s tv at Anne Maria which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was knocked down!

Lincoln: It's over for you Anne Maria! You will never poison people with your hair spray as well as your monstrous attitude!

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of silver energy with clocks ticking, and when he emerged, the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck silver except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep silver, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned silver, his large blue pants turned white, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned silver, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned silver, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep silver. Lincoln transformed into CHRONO LINCOLN, his ninth Elemental HERO form.

We were amazed by the new Elemental HERO form of Lincoln, and the girls in his harem had atomic red blushes on their faces. Suddenly, we saw clocks surrounding Lincoln, and then, the bell tolling in the air, the sound of judgement.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Anne Maria. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of silver energy and time energy from his massive angel wings, and as they hit Anne Maria, the Chronos' Vengeance curse he created took effect as she was aged rapidly to the point where she looked like a 150 years old woman, her looks were all gone, and when she saw what happened to her, she was horrified.

SHE SCREAMED IN HORROR!

Me: Wow!

Nico: Perfect for her!

And she was beamed to the Neptune Prison!

Me: Good riddance to that monster.

Duff Killigan: That's it for Anna Maria.

TD Mike: Got that right.

Dr. Polaris: Sorry if we caused any trouble here, Oliver.

Oliver Douglas: Oh, you didn't cause any trouble here at all. Me and Lisa loved seeing you guys in action.

Toiletnator: That's nice to hear.

Mr. Mittens: How would you two love to move into Gotham Royal York?

Leonard: We promise you two will love it there.

Oliver Douglas: We would be honored.

Lisa Douglas: We have been getting tired of the life out here anyway.

Me: That's all right. Good.

?: Soon, I will destroy this entire world and every living thing on it!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Aatrox.

A demonic figure with a large sword came out, and it was none other than Aatrox.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: I should've known you'd show up here, Aatrox. You should've never returned to this world, but now, we'll see to it that you never rise again.

Eric Loud: That's right, and I've had enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Eric Loud's deep turquoise blue eyes turn neon deep turquoise blue, and he's surrounded by a green energy aura with winds, fire, and eagles surrounding him, he unholstered his massive Huracan's Hurricane Fire Sword of Storm Justice from his wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Aatrox, he left green energy, winds, fire, and eagles with every step.

Eric Loud: Aatrox, the crimes that you've committed against the realm of Runeterra centuries ago can never be forgiven, but now, I will see to it that you never rise again.

Suddenly, Eric Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with winds and fire surrounding the vortex, there's an eagle flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a turquoise blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Eric Loud emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'5" tall and extremely muscular Eric Loud remained the same, along with his brand-new clothes, he has green and orange highlights in the bangs of his long brown hair that reached the bottom of his neck, he has neon deep turquoise blue eyes, and a green energy aura with fire, winds, eagles, and snakes surrounding him, he has an eagle and a snake with the Fire, Wind, and Eternity Kanjis in the eagle's claws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on eagle earrings with turquoise blue gems for the eyes and holding the Fire, Wind, and Eternity Kanjis in their claws, he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with deep turquoise blue crystal links and an eagle and snake with deep turquoise blue crystals for the eyes and the eagle holding the Fire, Wind, and Eternity Kanjis in its claws for the pendant across his bare chest, and on his wider and more muscular back is an American Bald Eagle surrounded by winds and flames, and on his left shoulder is a tattoo of the American Flag on it. Suddenly, Eric Loud felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive brown angel wings with green and orange tips on the large brown feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

Eric loud has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with turquoise blue gems on his wrists, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden eagle head with turquoise blue gems for eyes and a large turquoise blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Universal Spellbook of

The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, a Ring of the Phoenix with large turquoise blue gem on his left ring finger, Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger, and his wedding ring on his right pinky finger. There's a deep turquoise blue kanji below the eagle that said, "Eric Loud, Cousin of The Loud Family, Military Man of The United States, Loving Married Husband of Sheila Castille-Loud, Loving Father of Landon and Han Loud, Killer of Osama bin Laden, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Huracan, and Master of Fire, Wind, and Storms."

エリック・ラウド、ラウド家のいとこ、アメリカの軍人、シーラ・カスティーユ・ラウドの愛する既婚夫、ランドンとハン・ラウドの愛する父、オサマ・ビンラーディンの殺し屋、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、フラカンの使者、そして火、風、嵐のマスター

Eric Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY HURRICANE FIRESTORM EAGLE SNAKE ANGEL OF AMERICAN JUSTICE AND MILITARY HOPE!

We were amazed by Eric Loud's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Sheila saw him, she had an even more atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes, but when Aatrox saw it, the demon fell into a rage and tried to kill Eric Loud, but Eric Loud fired a powerful green energy blast with fire, winds, eagles, and snakes at the demon, and it hit the demon and it sent him into a tree.

Landon Loud: Wow.

Lincoln: This is so awesome, Eric's transformed.

Lori: Literally incredible.

Sheila Loud-Castille: Wow, Eric, you look amazing. How do you feel?

Eric Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane

American Eagle and Firestorm Snake Justice) I feel incredible, Sheila. Now, if you'll excuse me, I've got a demon to destroy.

Eric Loud went after Aatrox, who fired blasts of dark energy at Eric, but he dodged them, and he fired powerful blasts of green energy, wind, fire, eagles, and snakes at Aatrox, and they explode with such incredible power as they hit him. Then, Eric engaged Aatrox in a powerful sword fight, but Eric, with his training on how disarm opponents, disarmed Aatrox of his sword, and sent him flying into the air with one powerful swing of his sword.

Eric Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane American Eagle and Firestorm Snake Justice) And now, this is the end for you, Aatrox.

Eric Loud cupped his hands, and a red energy ball with fire and winds formed inside, and we knew what he was about to do.

Eric Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane American Eagle and Firestorm Snake Justice) HURRICANE FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!

Eric Loud fired a massive Kamehameha energy wave made of red energy with fire and winds, and as it hits Aatrox, it exploded with incredible power, and it destroyed him. Then, his spirit was then sent to the Black Gates by Eric Loud, and he was erased forever. We cheered wildly as Eric Loud holstered his massive Huracan's Hurricane Fire Sword of Storm Justice on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and Eric Loud's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive brown angel wings are permanent.

But, before he was about to head back, Sheila Loud-Castille ran up and hugged Eric Loud's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sheila, and then, he leaned down to her face, and they kissed, and we cheered for them.

Lincoln: Just like what happened yesterday, that was so awesome.

Nico: You said it, big guy.

Landon Loud: That was so awesome, really awesome.

Lori: First, Sheila transformed yesterday, and now, Eric transformed, this is literally so amazing.

Lynn Sr.: You said it, honey.

Mike (Total Drama): (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure everyone! I hope you all liked this one.

Nico: We all did. Great job everyone. Lets head back home.

We went back home and Oliver and Lisa were given a new home in the city. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. Same with me.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done and it was awesome doing one for Green Acres.

Green Acres was a great show back in the 1960's. Lots of great shows back then in the 60s even though I wasn't born back then. Lots of big stars back then. It as awesome. Never watched the show myself unfortunately but this was made to honor the great actors and actresses of that show. They will be missed. May they rest in peace. The first part for this chapter was for the Earthworm Jim level Intestinal Distress and that was a weird and creepy level. The music was scary too. Heartbeats, Psycho Strings and Organ Music was a perfect horror trifecta. The 2nd part was for the 1997 movie from TV called Planetary Traveller and that was a great movie. Watched it all the time and more. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one. Me, Nico, Eli, Varie, Lincoln, Twilight and Friends and Rex Salazar will be in an awesome Superhero mission as we bust a jewel robber that stole jewelry from a local jewelry store and we'll chase after him like in the Equestria Girls episode Super Squad Goals and we're going to have fun in that one. We're also going to meet a Xerge Gene-Slammer and her name is Suzie Remmington and she is from Nico's Computer Classes and she is an awesome technogenius and super strategist. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the awesome episode of My Gym Partner's A Monkey called Leaf of Absence and that is gonna be funny! We're going to face Principal Wolverine and WE'RE gonna give that Butt-Biting Tyrant what for! Eli is gonna unleash a really nasty Rant Fest on him SO YOU BETTER BE READY FOR A REALLY NASTY RANT OF EPIC PROPORTIONS! We're also going to meet one of the Dark World Gene-Slammers. They are a bunch of Goth Girls that were also Gene-Slammed on Purpose to destroy Team Rocket as well as defend Lincoln from bullies. The first one is gonna be for Nicholette Torrington and she is a Gene-Slammer for Zure, Knight of Dark World and she is gonna have a really awesome and powerful revelation about the local dirtbag bullies Hawk and Hank. The next chapter is gonna be for where we meet the iconic and famous picnic basket stealing duo Yogi Bear and his best friend Boo Boo. We're gonna face MAX who as you recall escaped during the Ridonculous Race. And we're gonna give Ranger Smith a good talking to about all these rules that Yogi has to follow.

See you all tomorrow.

# The Picnic Basket Stealing Bear

In the middle of the city, Me, Nico, Eli, Varie, Lincoln, Twilight and Friends and Rex Salazar were there to go on an awesome rescue but also have some fun while we're there.

Nico: Been a while since we had a rescue in the middle of the city.

Eli: Yeah it sure has been a while.

Lincoln: This is gonna be fun.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Rex.

Rex Salazar: No problem Nico. This will be so fun to go on one of your rescues.

Me: It always is fun.

Eli: I can't wait to thrash some criminals.

Varie: Me too.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it has been a while since we busted criminals in this part of the city though.

Me: It has been a while.

Nico: It's been about 6 months since you and Upgrade merged together.

Rex Salazar: I know. That has been a while.

Me: That was awesome and epic to see.

Fluttershy: Oh it sure was.

Rarity: Indeed it was darlings.

Me: Yep. But lets enjoy this awesome moment here.

Rainbow Dash: A whole day in the big city to do whatever we want!

Me: You said it R.D.

Rarity: Ooh, just think of the fashion!

Applejack: The food!

Pinkie Pie: The frolicking! That's short for "frosting licking"! I'm gonna get my hot little hands on the new dessert trend - the puffcake! Half cream puff, half cupcake! [shuddering]

Me: Boy those sound tasty double P.

Pinkie Pie: Double P?

Me: It's your name. Pinkie Pie. Your initials.

Pinkie Pie: Oh I get it!

But then!

[smash!]

A THIEF SMASHED A WINDOW IN A STORE AND STOLE JEWELS IN BROAD DAYLIGHT!

Jewelry Store Owner: Help! He's getting away with my jewels!

Me: Uh oh! Looks like we got a 2-11 In Progress!

Rarity: [gasps] The puffcakes will have to wait for justice!

We turned into our Crystal Guardian Forms!

Nico: Lets get him guys!

Me: YEAH!

[1960s Batman-esque music]

Rex rode up to him in his cycle.

Rex: Buddy, we're gonna have to ask you to give those back!

But the thief knocked him to the side.

Me: Oh no he just didn't!

Lincoln helped Rex up and the thief went into a building and locked the door. Then Rainbow Dash went around to the back and the thief smashed her down by going out through the back door!

Rainbow Dash had a dizzy look on her face!

Me: Geez R.D. that was a nasty hit!

Lincoln and Fluttershy helped her up.

Twilight Sparkle: That way!

[music continues]

We chased after him!

Me: GET BACK HERE MEAT!

Varie: YEAH!

Applejack picked up a bench with an old lady knitting on it.

Me: Wait Applejack!

I picked up the woman.

Me: Pardon us ma'am. We got a criminal to catch.

I helped her off.

Old woman: Thank you young man.

Me: You're welcome.

Applejack threw the bench at the thief but he got out of the way.

Nico: Man this guy is quick!

Rex: First, Mannequin Jamen freezes you. And now, that thief knocked me down. Are we starting to lose our touch?!

Me: No we aren't.

The thief bumped into a kid on a bike and Sunset and the kid were about to fall into the pond at the park when Twilight used her magic and saved them.

Eli brought the kid his bike.

Me: Sorry about that. Are you okay?

Kid: Yeah thanks to you guys.

Pinkie Pie looked and peered through a bush and popped 2 eyeholes in it and she saw the thief going down an alley!

Pinkie Pie: He went this-a-way!

We went to the alley and then a Xerge appeared and blocked his path!

Me: We got you now bub!

Nico: And it looks like our Xerge friend helped stop you.

Xerge: (In a girl's voice) Yeah you aren't going anywhere!

Nico: Suzie Remmington? Wow!

Xerge: We'll catch up later Nico.

Me: We got him trapped like a rat.

Rarity tied him up in a jewel brace!

Fluttershy: Oh, um, excuse me, but, um, can we please have the jewelry back now?

Then birds came and grabbed the jewels he took and handed them to us.

Me: What a pretty necklace.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: I know just what to do with these when we return them.

Sunset went up to the thief and touched him and her eyes glowed.

[shimmering]

Sunset Shimmer: You didn't need to give her the jewels to impress her.

Thief: I'm… so… sorry. [sobs]

Me: So he was trying to steal these jewels to impress a girl he likes.

Nico: Not cool dude.

Sunset Shimmer: But now you'll have plenty of time to think about that…

Rainbow Dash:… from jail!

Eli: For about 5 to 15 years.

[clang!]

HE WAS LOCKED UP!

We got the jewels returned.

Store Owner: Oh thank you all so much.

Me: Our pleasure sir. And if it's possible I would like to buy these jewels.

Store Owner: Of course.

I went in and bought them and they were worth $4,240.00.

I came out.

Nico: Who are you gonna give the necklace to?

Me: Camie when we see each other again on April 7th.

Nico: I knew it! But that's really thoughtful of you J.D. She does have a big crush on you.

Me: Yep.

We were having Puffcakes and they were delicious and Suzie reverted back and she was a girl with purple hair and had purple clothes and green eyes.

Suzie Remmington: That was awesome.

Nico: It sure was and it's great to see you again Suzie.

Suzie Remmington: You too Nico.

Rex: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Suzie Remmington: I have a lot of them. But my favorites are in computer classes. I'm a technogenius and I was born with a really high IQ and I'm a master of computers. My favorite memory is when me and Nico found a bully girl picking on someone and we humiliated her by putting pictures of her in a bikini all over social media and telling a kid she hates and the kid that loves her to make love together and she was so embarrassed about it and she moved out of the city for good.

We laughed at that!

Nico: That is funny!

Me: Very clever and funny!

Eli: Yeah!

Varie: Very awesome too.

Starlight Glimmer: That was funny.

Nico and Suzie then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Suzie Remmington: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: And this was really rewarding too. We got to have awesome new Puffcakes and I got this awesome necklace for Camie.

Eli: Yeah we sure did bro. This was fun.

Varie: It sure was.

Later we went back to the estate and Sunset showed us an awesome comic book she drew that was based on our rescue. It was really perfectly well drawn. Awesome!

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Cooper Gang and Cooper Clan, and Ben are heading to Charles Darwin Middle School, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty one girls there, but we're also going to face Principal Wolverine and give that Butt-Biting Tyrant what for!

After we came back from Nico's rescue in Equestria, Lynn got the call from Adam Lyon that Principal Pixiefrog had left the school, because of losing a lawsuit case, and Principal Wolverine is making the students miserable.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Charles Darwin Middle School, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty one girls there, but we're also going to face Principal Wolverine and give that Butt-Biting Tyrant what for!

Me: That's right, big guy.

Lynn: When Adam and the others told me of what Principal Wolverine is doing in making the students here miserable, I was shocked. We can't let that butt-biting tyrant get away with this!

Sly Cooper: Abusing students physically and mentally, that's just sick. I hope Eli unleashes a really nasty Rant Fest on him.

Nico: Same here, Sly.

Lincoln: He needs to be stopped once and for all. And thanks for joining us on the rescue, Ben.

Ben: You're welcome, Lincoln.

We saw just how miserable and on edge the students are because of Principal Wolverine.

Lincoln: This is disgusting, I can't believe what that tyrant is doing to the students. He's going to get such a brutal telling off from Eli once we find him, and we got to get Principal Pixiefrog back here and restore order to the school.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty one girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty one girls, along with Adam Lyon and his friends, but they've been cornered by Principal Wolverine, and he's going to attack them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty one girls, along with Adam Lyon and his friends, but they've been cornered by Principal Wolverine, and he's going to attack them.

?: Why, that Butt-Biting Tyrant! Let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, Zure, Knight of Dark World, appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Nicholette Torrington, but we'll have to talk later, we got a butt-biting tyrant of a principal to deal with.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Principal Wolverine, and that allowed the twenty one girls to get away, and Adam Lyon and his friends joined us, and Adam Lyon unholstered his massive Maahes' Maelstrom Sword of War and Protection sword from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Infinity Ocean Animal Kingdom Maelstrom Lion Angel of Ocean Justice and Oceanic Hope. When Principal Wolverine saw us, he was really furious at us.

Principal Wolverine: Do I need to bite you all on the buttocks?! How dare you interfere with me disciplining these troublemakers!

Lincoln: Shut your trap, you butt-biting monster! You've terrorized Charles Darwin Middle School for the last time!

Eli: And I've got some nasty words to say to you. You are a SELFISH, RUDE, INCONSIDERATE, BAD TEMPERED, NASTY, GOOD-FOR-NOTHING, BUTT-BITING, PATHETIC, ABUSIVE, EVIL, EXCUSE FOR A SUBSTITUTE PRINCIPAL, DISGRACEFUL TYRANT WHO SHOULD BE IN PRISON FOR THE REST OF HIS LIFE!

The students and all of us cheered Eli on, and that really set Principal Wolverine off.

Lincoln: Nice one, Eli. Alright, everyone, let's get him.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Ben Tennyson, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, The Cooper Gang and Cooper Clan got out their weapons, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Principal Wolverine, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Sorry, Principal Wolverine, but you've just been fired!

Lincoln fired a rainbow energy blast, and it transformed into a straitjacket with rainbow energy chains and it tied Principal Wolverine up, so he can't escape, and Sly Cooper grabbed him with his Cooper Clan's Ancestral Cane of Elemental Justice, and tossed him into a police wagon, which drives off. We cheered as we holster our weapons and power down.

Then, Principal Pixiefrog came back to the school, and when he found out that Principal Wolverine was making them miserable, he took charge yet again, and everything went back to normal.

Lincoln: That's it for that miserable butt-biting tyrant. (To Nicholette Torrington) And it's so good to see you again, Nicholette Torrington.

Nicholette Torrington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Nicholette Torrington and they hugged, and Nicholette Torrington was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you since you were sixteen, and as you and can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Nicholette Torrington: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Nicholette Torrington, she's a Goth Girl from a High School Goth Club in Royal Woods, and she and her friends are a bunch of Goth Girls that got gene-slammed on purpose with the Dark World Monsters to defend me from bullies. She's a true master of the sword and the Dark Magic Arts as well as a reader of the Dark World Grimoire.

Nico: Whoa, that's awesome. Which means we'll run into more of Nicholette's friends on some of your rescues later on.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico.

Nicholette Torrington: And I've got a really awesome and powerful revelation about the local dirtbag bullies from Hazeltucky, Hawk and Hank.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: Those rotten dirtbag stinkers from Hazeltucky, we'll have to hear about that later. Right now, let's get you back to normal, Nicholette.

Nicholette Torrington: No need, Lincoln.

Nicholette Torrington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girls with long flowing dark purple hair, dark purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive dark purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Zure, Knight of Dark World, she has the Dark World Grimoire with her, and she's dressed in a sleeveless black blouse, sleeveless black midriff top, long black skirt, purple pants, purple high-heeled sneakers, and long black sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Zure, Knight of Dark World.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your new outfit, Nicholette, and I got you a little something as well.

Lincoln gave Nicholette Torrington a large Zure, Knight of Dark World-themed sword with Zure, Knight of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark purple blade, black angel wings for the crossguard, large dark purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark purple gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Nicholette Torrington: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Nicholette Torrington's neck with dark purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and dark purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Nicholette Torrington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Nicholette.

Nicholette Torrington had a smile on her faces and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Nicholette Torrington on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them.

Then, we went up to the twenty one girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty one girls are Ichigo Hoshimiya, Aoi Kiriya, Ran Shibuki, Otome Arisugawa, Yurika Tōdō, Sakura Kitaōji, Kaede Ichinose, Akari Ōzora, Hinaki Shinjō, Juri Kurebayashi, Madoka Amahane, Mizuki Kanzaki, Aine Yūki, Mio Minato, Wakaba Harukaze, Karen Kamishiro, Mirai Asuka, and Hibiki Tenshō from Aikatsu, Keiko Furukawa, Cindy Campbell, and Eiko Aizawa from Squid Girl.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ichigo Hoshimiya, Aoi Kiriya, Ran Shibuki, Otome Arisugawa, Yurika Tōdō, Sakura Kitaōji, Kaede Ichinose, Akari Ōzora, Hinaki Shinjō, Juri Kurebayashi, Madoka Amahane, Mizuki Kanzaki, Aine Yūki, Mio Minato, Wakaba Harukaze, Karen Kamishiro, Mirai Asuka, Hibiki Tenshō, Keiko Furukawa, Cindy Campbell, and Eiko Aizawa.

Me: From Aikatsu and Squid Girl, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ichigo Hoshimiya: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ichigo Hoshimiya and the other twenty girls saw who it was that saved them from Principal Wolverine, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ichigo Hoshimiya: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty clones of himself, and he and the twenty clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ichigo Hoshimiya: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty one Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ichigo Hoshimiya, Aoi Kiriya, Ran Shibuki, Otome Arisugawa, Yurika Tōdō, Sakura Kitaōji, Kaede Ichinose, Akari Ōzora, Hinaki Shinjō, Juri Kurebayashi, Madoka Amahane, Mizuki Kanzaki, Aine Yūki, Mio Minato, Wakaba Harukaze, Karen Kamishiro, Mirai Asuka, Hibiki Tenshō, Keiko Furukawa, Cindy Campbell, and Eiko Aizawa with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of what happened at Charles Darwin Middle School, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Principal Wolverine.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Principal Wolverine, especially when Eli went on a really nasty Rant Fest on him, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Nicholette Torrington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. As for Principal Wolverine, his teaching license was terminated and he was sent to the Saturn Insane Asylum's Bad Animal Wing, where he'll remain there for the rest of his life.

---

After kicking Principal Wolverine out of Charles Darwin Middle School and getting Principal Pixiefrog back, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Nicholette Torrington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Nicholette Torrington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Nicholette, and now, I can also defend myself.

Nicholette Torrington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Nicholette. So, what's this revelation about those two dirtbag bullies, Hawk and Hank?

Nicholette Torrington: You guys aren't going to like it one bit. I found out those two dirtbag bullies have terrorized not only Royal Woods, but they've also terrorized all of Hazeltucky for who knows how many years, and anyone who dared to even get in their way, they'd have their victims thrown into what was known as the Pit of Eternal Pain, it's a pit where the victims are thrown into and they're pulverized into pulp by Hawk and Hank, and even worse, they're tossed back to Royal Woods with every bone in their body broken and they're also covered in horrible bruises.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Damn, I knew those two buttfaces were trouble, but this takes the cake.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Now, we're really glad those two are in prison for the rest of their lives.

Lincoln: They deserve to spend every second of it in prison for what they've done: terrorizing all of Royal Woods and Hazeltucky, not to mention when they broke out thanks to a Number Card during the 20 Days of Darkness, and they also broke out again, thanks to Dario Bossi.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We need to have them put into Solitary Confinement, so they won't try to break out ever again.

Lincoln: Already on it.

Lincoln called the guards, and they had Hawk and Hank tied up in rainbow energy straitjackets with rainbow energy chains wrapped around them, and they were eventually put into separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and were chained to the walls with rainbow energy and Neutronium chains, and they were going to stay there for the rest of their lives.

Lincoln: There we go.

Nicholette Torrington: Awesome job, Lincoln. Oh, and there's also another reason why me and my friends also Gene-Slammed ourselves on purpose, not only did we Gene-Slam ourselves on purpose to defend Lincoln from bullies, but we also Gene-Slammed ourselves on purpose to destroy Team Rocket. What Giovanni and Team Rocket were planning on doing can never be forgiven.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Nico: That's awesome, but there's also something you should know: we destroyed Team Rocket, and we sent Giovanni to The Warp, and before we destroyed Team Rocket, Jessie, James, and Meowth got themselves canned, and they became members of The Redemption Squad.

Meowth: It's true.

Nicholette Torrington: Yeah, we already knew you guys got canned by Giovanni before the attack, and you three have since become members of The Redemption Squad.

We then got a shower afterwards. Suddenly, a bright light descended on the World Tree Estate, and we covered our eyes to keep the light out. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of Aikatsu has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Oh wow, Ichigo, Aoi, Ran, Otome, Yurika, Sakura, Kaede, Akari, Hinaki, Juri, Madoka, Mizuki, Aine, Mio, Wakaba, Karen, Mirai, Hibiki, your world's merged with ours.

Ichigo Hoshimiya: Wow, that's incredible.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he found out that Mr. Pingrey is here, and he's causing havoc as revenge against Carol and everyone who had him castrated years ago.

Carol Pusateri: Oh, great, my former father's here and he's causing havoc.

Vince Pusateri: That man just doesn't even know when to quit, does he? I'm going to see to it that he gets locked up for good, how dare he try to cause havoc, because of his hatred for my wife.

Lori: Looks like getting castrated by Will's mom years ago has made him even more bitter and angry at Carol even more, including getting betrayed by his ex-wife and former son.

Lincoln: He needs to be stopped and put in prison, he can't go about and cause havoc whenever he wants.

We then head on out, and we then hid in the bushes. Then, we saw Carol's former father, Mr. Pingrey, and he was really mad and furious at what happened years ago. Suddenly, the spirits of the Kaiju all appeared and swirled around Mr. Pingrey, and he was shocked beyond belief. Then, a massive explosion erupted and the sound of a thunderbird and phoenix cry were heard, and out of the smoke, we appeared. When Mr. Pingrey saw us, he was enraged, especially when he saw his former family.

Mr. Pingrey: How dare all of you get in my way, especially you two traitors and the harlot I refuse to even see as my daughter!

Nico: Mr. Pingrey, you have gone too far this time. I would've thought you'd stay away from your former family after you got yourself castrated, but it looks like you refuse to take a hint.

Mr. Pingrey: I will kill you all if it's the last thing I ever do! Starting with you and your bratty children!

Vince Pusateri: You lay one hand on my wife and kids, and I'm going to do a lot worse to you.

Lincoln put Mr. Pingrey into a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow energy chains, so he can't even escape. Then, he fired a rainbow energy beam and it surrounded Mr. Pingrey's head, and the beam formed into a videotape, which he gave to Sheila and Tom, and Mr. Pingrey was put into a police wagon, and taken away.

Then, as we played the videotape, we then found out that Mr. Pingrey was plotting his revenge on us for years, he planned to steal bombs and use them to blow up the World Tree Estate, and tried to hire some hitmen to kill us all, and even worse, he expressed completely and explicitly of how he hated us all and he wants to kill us all. Mr. Pingrey was declared far too dangerous and he was found guilty for attempted murder and attempted murder for hire, and he was sent to the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum, and put in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, where he'd be monitored 24/7 by guards, and he'll never be free again.

Lincoln: Sorry that the exploration to see your world ended up turning into a mission to stop Carol's former dad from trying to get revenge on us, girls.

Ichigo Hoshimiya: It's okay, Lincoln. But, he needed to be stopped for good.

Nico: And like Carol said, she cut her ties with her father for good, and he's no longer a man after he wound up getting castrated by Will's mom, ouch.

Me: Yeah, that was incredibly painful.

Lori: But, what he did proves that he's a bad father and a bad husband, but when he tried to kill us as revenge, he crossed a serious line.

But, before we were about to head to Jellystone Park, suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Adria, the evil malevolent witch from the Diablo franchise, and she's here to cause havoc and chaos. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Nicole, you're not going to like this one: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Adria.

Nicole Knudson gasped in shock.

Nicole Knudson: Adria the Witch, from the Diablo franchise?! Oh, she's really bad news, she's the servant of the main antagonist, Diablo, and she's skilled with using all kinds of black magic.

Liberty Loud: Using the dark arts to inflict pain and suffering in the name of Diablo, that's something I can't allow to let happen. I'll make sure that witch pays for everything that she's done.

Lincoln: This is going to be your first fight, Liberty, and you're about to transform. This is going to be so awesome.

Nico: Yeah, and the magic that we use is far more powerful than the black magic of that witch. Alright, Liberty, you got yourself a deal.

Lyra: Alright, our sister's going to have her first fight against a dangerous opponent, just like with the rest of our siblings and everyone on the team.

---

Later it was time for Rarity's third Ambassador Mission.

Me: This is gonna be awesome. And these 3 missions we took down 4 Jamen.

Eli: We sure did and that was awesome.

Me: We faced Golf Jamen, Vise Jamen, Mannequin Jamen and who knows who we will face this time.

Lynn: Yeah it will be cool! I hope we face Rugby Jamen next. That will be awesome. Out of all the sports that I know, Rugby is the only sport that I haven't tried yet.

Nico: It's really tough Lynn. It's football without helmets and protective padding.

Eli: He's right on that.

Duff Killigan then appeared.

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) It's pretty fitting that I go with you after my battle.

Rarity: Oh it will be most fun for you Duff. I think you're gonna have fun on this one.

Me: Sorry we took down Gold Jamen first. You would have loved to get a good shot in on him.

Duff Killigan: That's all right lad. But you did a great shot on the first mission.

Me: That was awesome to do.

Nico: Yep. Anyway lets get moving.

We were off to Japan. This was gonna be so awesome!

We arrived at C.A.R.A.T. HQ.

Juru: Hey guys!

Lynn: What's up Kiramai HQ.

Me: Hey guys!

Rarity: Juru, this is my archenemy.

Duff Killigan: Pleasure to meet you laddies. Name's Duff Killigan. I'm from Scotland.

Me: Duff is originally one of the enemies of Kim Possible and he is also a great golfer too.

Sena: Awesome to meet you Duff.

Sayo: Yeah love the kilt too.

Duff Killigan: Thank you lass.

Juru: And congratulations to Sheila for getting married.

Me: We'll tell her the message. Thank you.

Juru: No problem.

Sena: Sorry you and the boys got frozen last time.

Me: It's all right. But Yodonna and Sylvia both helped us out in that one. That was really awesome.

Rarity: It sure was darlings and we had a lot of fun in that one.

Tametano: No kidding. But Eli how did you not get frozen?

Eli: I have been trained really well by a lot of awesome teachers. The Force told me that Mannequin Jamen was gonna fire and I jumped out of the way just in time.

Sena: The Force? Are you a Jedi?

Eli: I sure am. Born on Earth but I was taught the ways of the Force on the planet Coruscant.

Sayo: Wow! So everything in Star Wars is all real?

Me: It sure is. 100% real and awesome.

Nico: We had a lot of awesome adventures with that one. Our biggest one was taking down Palpatine.

Eli: Yeah that was awesome.

Rainbow Dash: It was really awesome.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We then heard an explosion.

Nico: Please tell me that's not Emperor Yodon already.

Tametano: (looks on the monitor) No. It's worse!

Me: If it was Emperor Yodon then I would sense a tremendously enormous and evil power.

Sayo: He's right. It's actually Rugby Jamen!

Lynn: Cool! Looks like I'm gonna get my shot in at him.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: I remember Rugby Jamen. He's a really cool Football themed Jamen and he packs one nasty punch. And Sena I remember seeing how you chased him to stop him from blowing up that power plant. That was awesome.

Sena: Yeah it sure was.

Lynn: That might have been a reckless move but it was awesome.

Laney: It sure was cool.

Rarity: It sure was.

Nico: Yep. Lets cite that Jamen for Unsportsmanlike Conduct!

We went to face him!

Rugby Jamen: Hello, Kiramagers! It's been a while!

Juru: Well, at least all we have to deal with are your exploding rugby balls.

Rugby Jamen: (laughs) By the time I'm done with you all, you'll be wishing you were still frozen by my fellow Jamen!

Me: We'll see about that.

Lynn: But let me have some fun first.

Rugby Jamen: Ooh bring it on!

Lynn ran fast and Rugby Jamen had a football and she dogpiled him and grabbed the ball and jumped away and then Rugby Jamen summoned numerous Bechats!

Nico: WHOA! Bechats!

Me: The Footsoldiers of the Kiramagers! This will be awesome.

Nico: I wonder how Lynn will handle them?

Eli: Lets watch.

Lynn ran fast and plowed through them and jumped off of each of them all over.

Sena: Wow! Lynn is good!

Me: Yep and she and Rainbow Dash and you would get along great Sena.

Eli: Yep.

She then kicked Rugby Jamen down and put the ball in his hands and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The ball exploded in his face!

Eli: WHOA!

Nico: Wow!

Lynn: TOUCHDOWN!

Sayo: Way to go Lynn!

Sena: That was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was!

Me: YEAH! Now it's Buttkicking time!

Eli: Lets get him!

Me, Nico, Rarity, Mizuki and the Kiramagers: Kiramai Change!

We transformed!

Juru: THE SPARKLING INSPIRATION! KIRAMAI RED!

Tametano: THE PRECISE SHOOTING! KIRAMAI YELLOW!

Sena: THE DASHING LIGHTNING! KIRAMAI GREEN!

Shiguru: THE UNSTOPPABLE EDGE! KIRAMAI BLUE!

Sayo: THE INCREDIBLE DEXTERITY! KIRAMAI PINK!

Nico: THE GLISTENING BRAWN! KIRAMAI PURPLE!

Me: THE AMBER FLIGHT! KIRAMAI ORANGE!

Takamichi: PIERCING SHINING! KIRAMAI SILVER!

Rarity: THE GENEROUS DAZZLE! KIRAMAI AQUA!

Mizuki: THE GORGEOUS REFRACTION! KIRAMAI BROWN!

All: ARRIVING IN A FLASH! WITH A 24-CARAT SOLUTION! MACHINE SENTAI KIRAMAGER!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind us and we were ready to kick some butt!

Me: YEAH!

We went at the Bechats and kicked and slashed and blasted them all over.

Rugby Jamen: Have some of this!

Rugby Jamen threw several rubgy balls at us.

Duff Killigan: How about you try some golf for a change?!

Duff used his golf clubs to hit several golf balls at the rugby balls.

Rugby Jamen: Do I look like Golf Jamen to you?!

The Golf Balls hit the balls and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

They exploded in huge fiery explosions.

Lori: No but this literally is golf! FORE!

She hit a ball and it hit Rugby Jamen in his face and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It exploded!

Nico: Nice shot Lori!

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted the Bechats all over.

Juru: Insparklation! Let's hit his rugby balls right back at him!

Nico: Nice idea Juru!

Me: Time to work my magic!

I formed a bunch of Rugby Ball Bombs with my Imagination Powers and we kicked them at him and they hit Rugby Jamen and they exploded all over and turned the area around him into a massive and amazing inferno!

Laney: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: Never thought I would see the day when Rugby would be used as a weapon.

Rarity: That is really something.

Me: I have an idea. Power down!

I powered down.

Me: Watch this.

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: EXPLOSION!

My Sword of Harmony turned into the Explosion Sword.

Rugby Jamen threw a bunch of ball bombs at me and I held them up with my power.

Me: FIRE ONE!

I used my sword like a bat and hit one at him!

Me: FIRE TWO!

I hit it and repeated the attack and they hit Rugby Jamen all over and exploded with 40 pounds of C4!

MASSIVE AND FIERY EXPLOSIONS!

Nico: WOW! This is turning into a warzone!

Laney: It sure is. But this is awesome!

Kiramgers: Kiramai Rush Stream!

Nico: Lets get him!

Me: FIRE!

We fired a massive blast of energy and the blasts all hit Rugby Jamen and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Rugby Jamen you have failed this city!

Me: But we're not done yet.

Eli: I sense trouble coming!

Rugger Ligany appeared!

Sayo: At least it's not using a gas tank as a rugby ball this time.

Eli: This looks like a job for King Ghidorah!

Nico: Go get him Eli!

Eli: KING GHIDORAH ARISE!

Eli held up his hand and a massive fiery explosion blasted out and flew into the air and then exploded multiple times and took on a form and then it formed into KING GHIDORAH!

Eli: YEAH!

Eli jumped onto his middle head.

King Ghidorah fired Gravity Lightning blasts at Rugger Ligany and blasted him all over the place.

Nico: AWESOME!

Juru: Wow! King Ghidorah too!? That is awesome!

Me: Yeah it sure is! Lets go help them out!

We summoned our zords!

Kiramagers: Kiramazin!

Takamichi: Mashin Drijan!

The Zords came and we had them combine and they were ready!

Nico: YEAH!

Lincoln: Go get them! But lets help them out!

They agreed.

Lori: FIRE!

They fired massive energy blasts and blasted Rugger Ligany all over!

Rugger Ligany tried to whip Mashin Drijan with his tail.

But then…

SLASH!

His tail got slashed off and he roared in agony!

Nico: WHOA!

Yodonna and Sylvia were flying and they smirked at Rugger Ligany's agony!

Nico: WHOA! Yodonna and Sylvia.

Sylvia Exetor: Thought you all might like some help.

Me: Thank you girls!

Yodonna: No problem.

Me: Lets finish him!

Nico: With pleasure! Lets do it!

We had the Megazord Form into the new Ultrazord.

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Lets get him! FIRE!

We fired a massive blast of energy and the blast all hit Rugger Ligany and he exploded in a massive fiery explosion! HE WAS DEAD!

Juru: Next time, you'll get to see our super modes.

Me: That will be awesome to see!

Nico: Yeah that was awesome!

Leni: It totes will be awesome.

Laney: But that was awesome seeing how Lynn demonstrated her stuff like that.

Lynn: Thanks Lanes. It was cool testing out my sports prowess on Rugby Jamen.

Eli: Yeah it sure was.

Lana: Lynn will love facing him in the usual battles when the time comes.

Yodonna: It sure will.

Sylvia Exetor: Yes it sure will be awesome.

We later came back.

Varie: How did it go?

Me: Really awesome! Lynn got to show her sports skills against Rugby Jamen.

Lynn Sr.: Oh I had a feeling she would. That's my Lynnsanity Jr.!

Nico: (LAUGHS) Yep. And Sheila, Eric, Juru and the Kiramagers send their congratulations on getting married.

Sheila: Thanks Nico.

Eric Loud: It was awesome. But thanks.

Duff Killigan: If you lads don't mind, I'll just hang here until it's time for the next mission.

Nico: Not at all Duff. It was awesome having you come with on this one. Next time we'll have ALL the Power Rangers come.

Tommy Oliver: Wow! That will be awesome to see.

Me: Wow! It sure will! Show all the Ranger Teams from over the course of 45+ Years.

Nico: Yep. In America and Japan.

---

At Gotham Royal York High School we were at the conference room for a very important meeting.

Nico: It'll be all right Taylor.

Cloud Man: Relax, Taylor. We're just gonna convince the school board to reinstate you back in school.

Maria: How hard can it possibly be?

Me: Yeah you at least got to have some form of education.

Naomi: I agree honey,

Taylor (Loud House): Okay.

We went in and we saw the School Board there.

Me: Thank you all for coming. We appreciate you all coming. Now I'm sure you all are wondering why you are here.

Nico: It's to get Taylor here back into school.

Superintendent Chen: But she was expelled.

Nico: Yes we know. But there is a reason why she was doing all that with those two nutjobs Pablo and Anderson.

Eli: Whom you all know are in prison for life now.

Laney: Yes.

Huggins: No.

Davis: Oh, come on, Huggins! She deserves to get a second shot in her education.

Huggins: Davis, I have no problem with that. But the rest of the school board has had it up to here with Taylor to last an eternity.

William: Okay, if people are really gonna keep throwing those words back at us, we might as well not say them anymore!

Nico: William calm down. Principal Huggins at least let us finish before you come to a decision. Taylor did not mean to do all those things to everyone like that. It's because she came from a very troubled background. Because her father raped her a lot and murdered her own mother here in cold blood.

Naomi: It's true. I was murdered three years ago and J.D. resurrected me.

Sunset Shimmer: And I saw into Taylor's past and it was horrible.

Me: I can show it all to you. But I must warn you. What you are about to see is incredibly graphic.

We shut the blinds and I used my Memory Projection Powers on Taylor to show them what she went through and more and it was ABSOLUTELY HORRIBLE! 1 hour later the principal and everyone was HORRIFIED AND SHOCKED BEYOND ALL WORDS!

Cybertron Ransack: Listen, folks. Just because Taylor's bullying was stopped during the 20 Days of Darkness doesn't mean she should be condemned along with Plankton's former buddies. Now, are you gonna let her continue school here or are we gonna have a problem?

Superintendent Chen: Oh man! Taylor we had no idea you were going through all that.

Principal Huggins: We had no idea this was what you were going through. We're sorry about all this. We should have gotten you help before that. But we'll have to gather everyone in the assembly hall for this.

Nico: Okay.

Superintendent Chen: As of right now we're revoking your expulsion.

But first lets get everyone together and tell them what you went through.

Taylor (Loud House): Okay. I have a lot of making up to do.

Later we gathered everyone in the cafeteria.

Me: Hello everyone. I'm sorry to have to call you all here for this. But you all remember Taylor here. I know she has been harsh on you all but there is a reason why she did all the things she did to you.

Nico: It's because we found out during the 20 Days of Darkness that she has a REALLY DARK Past.

Eli: It's all true.

Me: But we have to warn you all, what you are about to see is really graphic.

I told them everything and we showed everyone Taylor's memories and IT WAS SHOCKING BEYOND ALL FORMS OF WORDS FOR EVERYONE!

Pointblank: We're very sorry we showed guys that horrible memory. But the truth needed to come out.

Nico: That's right. So you see everyone, it wasn't just those imbecilic jerks Pablo and Anderson that did all this, it was also because of Taylor's Dark Past and evil father too. She was lashing out at all of you because of her dark past. So please everyone will you give her another shot like we have? Her evil father was destroyed when we threw him into the Black Hole at the Center of our Galaxy after getting his sentence upgraded to Death and J.D. resurrected her mom on Christmas. After everything that happened to her she more than deserves the right to get a fresh start.

Taylor was crying and then a bunch of kids came and they comforted her and agreed to help her out.

It was a touching and great moment.

Joe Swanson: That was great guys. You helped her out.

Me: Thanks Joe.

20 minutes later we were having lunch at Lynn's Table.

Taylor (Loud House): Thank you so much guys for helping me out.

Me: It was the least we can do for you Taylor.

Laney: Yeah no one should EVER have to go through anything like that.

Concrete Man: Whelp, now the school's scarred for life.

Me: Just goes to show how evil some people can get. But Ino, Mr. Yamanaka and Carrie White will gladly help them out.

Nico: Yeah but look on the bright side. Taylor is no longer an outcast and now has tons of amazing friends at school and she is gonna be a bodyguard to many people to watch over in case there are bullies like Pablo and Anderson out there.

Laney: That's awesome.

Leif: It sure is.

Rarity: We're happy for Taylor though darlings.

Duff Killigan: Aye we sure are laddies.

Then Dr. Polaris, Anti Wanda, Rex Goodwin, Roxy Rocket, Raven Branwen, Nergal, Toiletnator, Mr. Mittens, and Leonard appeared.

Dr. Polaris: I know Duff's coming with you guys. But can me, Anti Wanda, Rex Goodwin, Roxy Rocket, Raven Branwen, Nergal, Toiletnator, Mr. Mittens, and Leonard come with you guys too?

Nico: Yes you all sure can. You will like where we're going next. We're going to Jellystone Park to meet Yogi Bear.

Roxy Rocket: Wow! I love Yogi Bear. I watched him a lot back when I was a little girl.

Me: He is awesome. And I love how he is always stealing Picnic

Baskets. (Imitating Yogi Bear) Hey Boo Boo lets get ready to swipe some Pic-a-nic baskets. (Imitating Boo Boo) You got it Yogi.

Everyone laughed at my imitation.

Leonard: Hey that was really good!

Nergal: Awesome imitation.

G1 Bombshell: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Gene-Slammer for one of the Amperi's Predators.

Shanan: That's gonna be an Alombolic. This is what they look like.

She pulled up a picture of one and it looked like a Sunfish mixed with a piranha.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Wow that is ugly! And they are another one of the predators of the Amperi? Weird.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. So it looks like this one will be an underwater rescue for that one.

Maria: I'll gladly go with you on that one Nico.

Eli: And one of the Water Users too.

Laney: Yep.

We were later off to Jellystone.

---

JELLYSTONE NATIONAL PARK, WYOMING

---

We arrived in Jellystone National Park in Wyoming.

Toiletnator: Here we are!

Nico: Yep. Welcome to Jellystone National Park.

Me: Not far from Yellowstone. How cool.

Eli: Awesome. This is gonna awesome.

Roxy Rocket: It sure will. But we have to give Ranger Smith a good talking to. He wants the animals here to act like men.

Nico: That is not right.

Chef Pepperjack: I should give Yogi some of my cooking.

Nico: If I know Yogi from watching what he did on TV and on the internet, he eats ANYTHING and he is funny too.

Me: Billy didn't you meet bears that looked like Yogi and Boo Boo too?

Billy: Yeah I did!

Me: Wow!

Nico: That is coincidental.

We then saw Yogi and Boo Boo and they were awesome.

Anti Wanda: Howdy! You must be Yogi!

Yogi: Well look who we have here Boo Boo!

Boo Boo: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Yogi. It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here. I love all of your cartoons and they are awesome.

Laney: It sure is. Even though I never watch TV, I think you guys are funny.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Colleen: (British Accent) It's great that you guys are funny bears.

Nico: Yeah and you guys love to eat.

Yogi: Don't forget I'm smarter then the average bear!

Hornet Man: Is an Olympic black bear as nice as you?

Yogi: I suppose so.

Nico: You are still a great and funny guy yogi. You always crack us up.

Yogi: Want to join us for lunch guys?

Nico: Sure.

Nergal: I hope you two like pizza.

Boo Boo: We eat anything.

Yogi: We sure do. I'll go get us a great pic-a-nic basket for us.

?: AHA!

Out came RANGER SMITH!

Ranger Smith: Well Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you Ranger Smith. I never got tired of you scolding Yogi like that.

Ranger Smith: Indeed and whenever I'm on lunch I would read the paper for your adventures.

Eli: As long as you recycle those papers.

Ranger Smith: Yogi, with that other troublemater that came by earlier, your antics are the last thing I need today!

Mewtwo: Wait. This other troublemaker. What did he look like?

Me: We didn't get word of another troublemaker here. But yeah what did he look like?

Ranger Smith: Well lets see. He had purple hair and a very iconic Dr. Evil style outfit on.

WE GASPED IN SHOCK AS WE KNEW WHO HE WAS TALKING ABOUT!

Everyone: MAX IS HERE!

Ranger Smith: Max?

Owen: He's my cousin and he is pure evil!

Owen told Ranger Smith about him.

---

Max labeled The Super Villain is a supporting antagonist of the Canadian animated franchise Total Drama, serving as a recurring antagonist of Total Drama: Pahkitew Island.

He is a short purple-haired boy who is openly evil and takes pride in it. While he strives to be greatest villain ever in Total Drama, despite actively trying to be a villain, he is very pathetic at being evil while unconsciously working for a truly evil contestant, and usually causes more trouble for himself than he does for others. Despite him being nice and polite sometimes, such as in "Three Zones and a Baby" where he treats a baby so nicely and became his friend, he did try to be evil many times, but failed to do so. However, he did have many villainous moments which he never felt remorseful, such as Electrocuting Ella in "A Blast From the Past" and killing, torturing and being cruel to ants "I Love You, I Love You Knots". However, Max isn't much of a threat in most of the episodes, due to his lack of skills and occasionaly polite nature. He also was a pain magnet/ comic relief of his season.

In Pahkitew Island, he was voiced by Bruce Dow. In Total DramaRama, he is instead voiced by Tristan Mammitzch.

Total Drama: Pahkitew Island

In "So, Uh This Is My Team?", he chokes on gum Sky gave him, he is then places on Pimâpotew Kinosewak. He doesn't help much during the challenge.

In "I Love You, Grease Pig!", he participates by making the wild pig evil, making it throw mud on Dave, causing him to have a panic attack, and Max himself. As he passes to Jasmine the "evil helmet" broke.

In "Twinning Isn't Everything", he finds Samey interesting, thinking that she's "pure evil" for yelling at Amy, and forms a one-sided friendship with her, on his side. He and Scarlett formed alliance to fight with Dave and Sky by blowing a sharp needle to pop their balloons and they got hit by Shawn, swearing revenge and sneezes, bores Scarlett.

While Max doesn't realize it, Scarlett is very upset about being called Max's sidekick and tries to get him eliminated in Mo Monkey, Mo Problems. After Max complains about not getting any respect from Topher or Jasmine, shortly after being given a wedgie by the latter, he is encouraged by Scarlett to express his "true evil" to them by building a trap and keeping them there until they give him respect. Little to his knowledge, however, Scarlett plans for him to be the only one caught in his own trap so then he could get eliminated that night. After the entire team gets caught in the trap, Scarlett is not sure that the plan will work, but Max foolishly admits that he was the one who built it. While Max receives the most votes that night, Ella is disqualified due to singing against Chris' orders, meaning Max is safe from elimination.

Max continues to be a nuisance towards Scarlett during This Is The Pits!, as when the two are separated from the rest of their team, Scarlett attempts to ditch him by convincing Max to make a crocodile that confronted him his evil minion and, once this crocodile is revealed to be robotic when a stalactite crushes it, Max pesters Scarlett to suck the "crocodile venom," out of his behind. Max and Scarlett end up escaping the cave by using an elevator found using Scarlett's device, but Max throws it out of the door, much to her dismay. The significant amount of time they spend together makes Chris believe the two are in a relationship, causing Max to switch teams with Sky. On his new team, which he only spends one episode on, he gets along well enough with most of them, particularly Sugar who finds the way he talks about evil hilarious. This episode also shows his soft side towards babies that was hinted in his audition tape, enough to the extent that he does not want to give up his baby at the end of the challenge until he is forced to do so. While he tries to conduct an evil scheme against his former team in the form of throwing pepper at them, he is startled by Sugar, causing him to start sneeze uncontrollably and ultimately accomplish nothing.

In "Scarlett Fever", while the weather kept changing due to Pahkitew Island being artificial (and that Max threw up on the controls), Chris sent three teams into infiltrating the island to the control room to deactivate the bomb. Near the control room, Max attempted to type the code a few times, but gets shocked each time thanks to Scarlett's suggestion on making the panel run out of power. In the control room, when Max called her sidekick once more, Scarlett reveals her pure evil (yet insane) identity that made Max so scared that he sucked his thumb like a baby. After Scarlett was foiled and ready to be launched by the cannon, Max gloated that with her gone, he is the only true evil left on the island. Chris, however, decides that he is "done with evil for now" and disqualified Max, who is subsequently put in the Cannon of Shame by Chef Hatchet and eliminated along with Scarlett.

---

When he was finished Ranger Smith, Yogi and Boo Boo were shocked!

Nico: Yeah we've had a lot of problems with him over the years.

Eli: He is pure evil.

Me: No kidding.

Rex Goodwin: It's a miracle you were able to walk away from him before he could do anything to you!

Nico: Yeah. He is pure evil. He wants to take over the world.

Me: But thankfully he will never do that.

Eli: After today we're going to use the Hinon's Vengeance Curse on him.

Nico: Good idea Eli.

Rex Goodwin: What does that one do?

Lincoln pulled out the piece of paper for the curses.

Lincoln: Lets see. "Hinon's Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of electric blue energy and rainbow super lightning from his massive angel wings, and once it hits the unrepentant, the curse marks them with a Thunderbird on the back, and when it reaches the heart, they die and are sent to Hell for all eternity."

Nico: Whoa! That's perfect for him. Like the Curse of the Cobra.

Me: Yep.

Pharaoh Man: (guiltily) Ranger Smith, we really don't want to have this other talk with you now that you told us that Max is here.

Nico: But yeah. Yogi is not a man Ranger Smith. He's a bear and he needs to be treated like one.

Laney: Yeah all these rules for him to follow with you are getting out of hand.

Nico: Yeah I saw this version of Yogi Bear where Boo Boo goes Feral. You don't want that to happen do you?

Ranger Smith: (sighs) Maybe I am being a bit harsh with Yogi.

Roxy Rocket: That's one way to describe it.

Nico: Yeah. Cruel is the better way to say it.

Ranger Smith: Oh you're right.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) But you better remember this.

CLANG CHOMP!

Blitz bit Ranger Smith in his butt!

Blitz: You do mean things to Yogi and me biting you in the butt will be the least of your worries ja?

Ranger Smith: Okay okay! I'm sorry.

Me: Good.

Ranger Smith: I'm sorry Yogi. And Boo Boo.

Yogi: Apology accepted Ranger Smith.

Me: (Imitating Yogi) As long as we can steal more pic-a-nic baskets we'll be good.

Ranger Smith: Huh?

Me: That was me.

Ranger Smith: Hey that was a good imitation.

Marah: By any chance, did you ask Peter Griffin to get rid of Yogi in the past?

Meg: My former dad said that's the worst thing he's ever done.

May: (Scoffs) I doubt it.

Nico: That was just a cutaway gag right Brian?

Brian: Yeah it never really happened.

Marah: Oh good.

Stewie: Stupid fat man lying to us!

Raven Branwen: Just goes to show you that you can't trust cutaways.

Nico: That's for sure.

Laney: Some of them were true though. Peter has awesome trophies of junk food animals.

Nico: True. Those are in my room now. They were silly.

Lana: And they are cool.

Exile: (Russian Accent) Those are great trophies comrades.

Xion: Now, what's this about Boo Boo going feral?

Nico: That's another version of Yogi Bear. Look.

Nico showed the cartoon of that. It's called Boo Boo Runs Wild which came out on September 24th, 1999.

---

Ranger Smith has gone on a rulemaking spree, posting arbitrary and nonsensical rules across all of Jellystone Park, including to the backside of a familiar-sounding moose, to his own glee. While Yogi Bear takes the new regulations with irritated annoyance, Boo Boo, usually the composed and sane one of the duo, feels increasingly repressed, and eventually, after a Ren Höek-esque rant, he loses his grip on sanity and goes feral, to Ranger Smith's dismay, as he always expected Yogi to be the one who rebelled.

Boo Boo's actions go from clawing the backsides off trees to savagely devouring honey from a hive. Cindy Bear, aroused by Boo Boo's new attitude, joins him in an affair to Yogi's shock. The Chief orders Ranger Smith to put Boo Boo down, which Yogi refuses to allow out of loyalty to Boo Boo. When Boo Boo witnesses the ensuing fight, he tries to intervene but is knocked out; this, along with Ranger Smith throwing water on him returns him to normal, much to everyone's' delight.

---

When it was done we were shocked!

My jaw then fell to the ground!

CLANG!

Eli put my mouth back.

Me: Thanks Eli.

Ranger Smith: Well, I'm glad you guys talked to me before it came to that.

Duff Killigan: At least no one died there.

Me: Except for some trees getting the bark ripped off their trunks.

Nico: I guess even trees have feelings too.

Laney: Yes they sure do.

Ren Hoek: That was a really strange cartoon guys.

Stimpy: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: No kidding.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Yeah it sure was strange though.

Blitz: It was a strange one wouldn't you agree Colleen?

Colleen: Do I know you?

Blitz: Not this bit again!

Brawl: Anyway, lets have some lunch before we go after Max. And pray he doesn't do anything to the rest of the animals here.

Nico: Good idea. And Yogi, Boo Boo getting a picnic basket won't be necessary.

Nico used his imagination powers and made an Ultimeatum, Lynn-Sagna, Every Meat Burrito and sandwich and hot dog tree.

Nico: There.

Laney: Awesome.

Me: Cool huh?

Yogi: Yeah that is amazing.

Mr. Mittens: It's nice to eat with fellow animals.

Me: Same here Mr. Mittens. Oh.

I used my imagination powers and made CatDog and Mr. Mittens a steak and fish bush.

Cat: Wow! That is great J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Mr. Mittens: It's purr fect.

Me: Yeah.

We got to eating.

Me: Can't fight on an empty stomach,

Earthworm Jim: The sooner I make Max eat dirt the better.

Nico: Yeah.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) One delicious meal later.

---

We were stuffed.

Me: Ahh now that was great. (BELCH) Oops pardon me.

Nico: No worries.

Veon: Now, time to go after Max.

Me: Yep.

Eli: (Concentrates) He's 500 yards to the east of here.

Lola: Then that's where we'll go.

Nico: Get ready Max. (Eyes Glow Red) It's time to kick your evil ugly butt back to prison!

Out to the east, Leonard was facing Max!

Leonard: Time for us to take you down, Max!

Max: You and what army?!

Leonard: (smirks) Me and THIS Army!

Suddenly the elements of darkness fashion swirled around him and then they converged and out came a blast of lightning and it hit Max and electrocuted him all over and then a massive storm appeared and a thunderbird call was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Okay Max you're time has come!

Me: Get ready for the worst ever buttkicking of your life!

Leonard: And lets not forget this army too.

An army of his pig minions came.

Nico: Looks like you are in for it now mammas boy.

Me: Yep. (Cracks knuckles) Prepare yourself for the most unpleasant buttkicking you'll ever have in your miserable and worthless life.

William: Hope you like this. (Blaster Clicks) Welcome to the end of your life. I promise you that it's going to hurt. REAL BAD!

Then Koragg, Condiment King, Brain Freezer, Key, Springfield Bullies, Toyman, Artie Ziff, King Hiss, Mammoth, and 2016 Morbucks appeared.

Nico: Koragg, Condiment King, Brain Freezer, Key, Springfield Bullies, Toyman, Artie Ziff, King Hiss, Mammoth, and 2016

Morbucks.

Jimbo Jones: Looks like the fun is about to start.

Dolph: Yeah I can't wait to give this purple haired maniac the worst wedgie of them all.

Kearney: Me too. This will be awesome and perfect.

Koragg: It sure is a nice day out in the park.

Condiment King: Until Max ruined it.

Yogi Bear: Is Cindy Bear okay?

Brain Freezer: No need to worry. We told her to get somewhere safe!

Me: Good thinking. Thanks guys.

Key: (to Nico) We heard you had a nice time in the city.

Nico: We sure did.

Jimbo: Anything exciting happen?

Me: We busted a thief that stole jewelry in broad daylight.

Nico: Yep. And J.D. bought a really awesome necklace. The same one that the thief stole and he got it for Camie.

Eli: So awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: And I made a comic book for it too.

She showed the comic to them and it was cool.

Kearney: Oh this comic rocks! (Makes Imaginary Guitar Riff)

Nico: Sunset makes awesome comics.

?: Boy that is cool.

A figure came out and it was SPIKETRON from episode 21 of Beast Morphers!

---

Spiketron was first mentioned by Commander Shaw to be breaking into a Morph-X Tower in "Section Bravo 4-8" and we first see him harassing a truck driver. Scrozzle then appeared and seemed to have been the one to have created him and gloated about acquiring an entire truck of Morph-X. Much to his surprise, the Rangers appeared (having thought to have been brainwashed by a movie he created) so he summoned some Tronics and Spiketron joined them in the fight against the Rangers whilst he left to create a Gigadrone. Spiketron fought Devon one on one until Spikedrone showed up and Devon left to destroy it so Spiketron fought Ravi as Zoey joined Devon. When the Gigadrone proved to be too much for the Chopper and Racer Zords, Ravi had to leave so Nate and Steel fought the Robotron and quickly destroyed him with their Striker Beast Slash.

---

Devon Daniels: Spiketron!

Spiketron: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were sent to fight the rangers while Scrozzle was going to make a Gigadrone. And the rangers were brainwashed by a movie you made.

Spiketron: Good memory.

Me: Yeah.

Maria: So let me get this straight. When you appeared, Devon's team were acting like their Halloween costumes.

Spiketron: It's true. Only the Red Ranger wasn't affected at the time.

Nico: You would make an awesome future Halloween Party monster.

Spiketron: Thanks.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Sarah Gunnerson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Megan McCallister, Kevin McCallister, Concrete Man and Impact Man VS Koragg - Nico's Rescue and our awesome Arrest

---

Koragg was first.

Koragg: (to Sarah) Nico and the others made an awesome arrest during his rescue. And Sunset even made a comic of it.

Sarah: She sure did and it's really awesome.

Applejack: Yeah Sunset is quite a comic book maker.

Apple Bloom: She and Lincoln are perfect for being partners in making comics.

Flashwing: That is true. And it's awesome.

Nick Russell: It sure is and I think it's amazing.

Megan McCallister: Sunset makes great comics like Lincoln does.

Kevin McCallister: I agree there.

Koragg: I'll have to see them sometime. Lets do it!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

(Galwit Mysto Ranger)

Leanbow: "Burning heart of fire! Wolf Warrior!"

Udonna: "Flurry of snow! White Mystic Ranger!"

Daggeron: "Power of the sun! Solaris Knight!"

Claire: "Power of the Shining Moon! Behold the Gatekeeper!"

Xander Bly: "Strong as a tree! Green Mystic Ranger!"

Vida Rocca: "Ever-changing as the wind! Pink Mystic Ranger!"

Madison Rocca: "Fluid as the sea! Blue Mystic Ranger!"

Chip Thorn: "Fast as lightning! Yellow Mystic Ranger!"

Nick Russell: "Forceful as fire! Red Mystic Ranger!"

All: "We call forth the magic, together as one, united for all time! Power Rangers Mystic Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and elements and smashed him down.

Sarah Gunnerson: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Leif Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Jesse, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King - Lincoln's Rescue and Eli reprimanding Principal Wolverine

---

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) I heard Lincoln's rescue involved Principal Wolverine. Did Eli really reprimand him?

Leif Loud: Yeah you should have seen it! It was awesome!

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure was! Eli did awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah it was great!

She showed him on her phone.

Principal Wolverine: Do I need to bite you all on the buttocks?! How dare you interfere with me disciplining these troublemakers!

Lincoln: Shut your trap, you butt-biting monster! You've terrorized Charles Darwin Middle School for the last time!

Eli: And I've got some nasty words to say to you. You are a SELFISH, RUDE, INCONSIDERATE, BAD TEMPERED, NASTY, GOOD-FOR-NOTHING, BUTT-BITING, PATHETIC, ABUSIVE, EVIL, EXCUSE FOR A SUBSTITUTE PRINCIPAL, DISGRACEFUL TYRANT WHO SHOULD BE IN PRISON FOR THE REST OF HIS LIFE!

The students and all of us cheered Eli on, and that really set Principal Wolverine off.

Lincoln: Nice one, Eli. Alright, everyone, let's get him.

When it was done he was amazed!

Condiment King: WOW! That is amazing!

Whirlwind: Yeah we're really proud of Eli!

Casey Rhodes: That was so awesome.

Jesse (Free Willy): Yeah that was cool!

Condiment King: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed!

Casey: "With the strength of the Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily Chillman: "With the speed of the Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo: "With the stealth of the Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

R.J. "With the courage of the Wolf! Jungle Fury Purple Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of the Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Spirit Elephant Ranger: "With the spirit of the Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Spirit Bat Ranger: "With the spirit of the Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Spirit Shark Ranger: "With the spirit of the Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the Mighty Lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of the Chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Leif: YEAH BABY!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Bloom, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Samurai Rangers, Flora, Tecna, Stella, Layla, Roxy, Musa, Dreamcatcher and Chef Pepperjack VS Brain Freezer - Meeting a Zure, Knight of Dark World Gene-Slammer

---

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: (To Bloom) I heard you guys met a Zure, Knight of Dark World Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Bloom: Her name is Nicholette Torrington and she is a goth girl and is one of the Dark World Monster Gene-Slammers.

Sunset Shimmer: She is a really awesome girl and she is one of Lincoln's defenders that beats up bullies.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah they are really awesome and know how to kick butt!

Sunburn: I think it's really awesome myself. But we also found out that she discovered a terrible revelation about our local bullies Hawk and Hank.

Brain Freezer: Oh boy. What did those two blockheads do this time?

Jayden: We found out that they are absolutely psychopathic terrors. We found out those two dirtbag bullies have terrorized not only Royal Woods, but they've also terrorized all of Hazeltucky for who knows how many years, and anyone who dared to even get in their way, they'd have their victims thrown into what was known as the Pit of Eternal Pain, it's a pit where the victims are thrown into and they're pulverized into pulp by Hawk and Hank, and even worse, they're tossed back to Royal Woods with every single bone in their body broken and they're also covered in horrible bruises.

Brain Freezer: Goodness! They are monsters!

Flora: Yeah they sure are!

Musa: Absolutely heartless monsters!

Tecna: (British Accent) They have absolutely no love for anyone other than seeing people suffer!

Brain Freezer: No kidding! If our code didn't allow it we would have gladly killed those assholes! Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden: "FIRE! Red Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Laura Shiba: "FIRE! Red Female Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Kevin: "WATER! Blue Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Mia: "SKY! Pink Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Mike: "WOOD! Green Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Emily: "EARTH! Yellow Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Antonio: "LIGHT! Gold Samurai Ranger, ready!"

All: "Rangers together, Samurai forever! Power Rangers Samurai!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements and fire and smashed him down.

Bloom: WOOHOO!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

Jayden: Samurai Rangers victory is ours.

---

T.J. Johnson, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Turbo Power Rangers, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key - Rarity's 3rd Ambassador Mission

---

Key was next.

Key: (to TJ) I heard Rarity had her 3rd Ambassador Mission. Did Lynn really go as well?

T.J.: She sure did and she took on Rugby Jamen and it was awesome!

Rarity: Oh it was most amazing darlings. Lynn really beat him at his own game with explosive footballs.

Sweetie Belle: That was so awesome to see!

Gill Grunt: Boy it sure was from what we heard!

Cassie Chan: It was really cool to see.

Key: Wow! That was awesome. Lets do it!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed!

All: POWER RANGERS TURBO!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of elements and water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

T.J.: ALL RIGHT!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Sam S.L., Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Ashitaka, Blackfire and Mewtwo VS The Springfield Bullies - Getting Taylor Back into School

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Kearney: (to Sam) We're glad you guys got Taylor back into school.

Dolph: Too bad the entire school's now scarred for life.

Sam S.L.: Well we had to tell everyone somehow or else Taylor would be an outcast forever.

Fluttershy: But it was horrible she went through all that.

Tornado Bolt: No kidding. She did nothing to deserve all that. Taylor's dad was pure evil.

Stealth Elf: Yeah he deserved to die for his crimes.

Yamato: I agree there. He had no honor at all.

Ashitaka: No he sure didn't.

Jimbo: It's good he is dead. Lets do it!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed them down.

Sam S.L.: ROCK ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Carter Grayson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, SpongeBob, Squidward, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toyman - Yogi Bear is awesome and funny.

---

Toyman was next.

Toyman: (to Carter) Yogi Bear's awesome and funny. And I admit that him stealing picnic baskets is funny too.

Carter Grayson: It sure is funny and awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is. I love it how they did all that just to get some food.

Cozy Glow: It was awesome and funny too.

Hex: Yeah we all liked it. Been a great staple for years.

Dana Mitchell: That is awesome.

SpongeBob: (Laughs) You said it. Yogi and Boo Boo are great.

Toyman: I agree there. That is cool. Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

They transformed!

Carter: "Red Lightspeed Ranger!"

Chad: "Blue Lightspeed Ranger!"

Joel: "Green Lightspeed Ranger!"

Kelsey: "Yellow Lightspeed Ranger!"

Dana: "Pink Lightspeed Ranger!"

Ryan: "Titanium Ranger!"

All: "Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of energy, stars, lightning, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Carter Grayson: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Leon Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Megaforce Rangers, Rod Serling, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff - Max is in REALLY HUGE Trouble

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) Max is in REALLY HUGE Trouble. He's got some nerve barging into a peaceful park like this one!

Leon: You don't know the half of it Artie! What he has done is pure evil!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he is a monster.

Starshine Sparkle: I agree there. He needs to be brought down.

Sunny Starscout: I agree there. He is a monster.

Spyro: Owen and Max being cousins is a nightmare and has Bad Blood all in Capital Letters.

Troy Burrows: I agree there. That is awful.

Rod Serling: It sure is. It's like entering The Twilight Zone.

(TWILIGHT ZONE THEME PLAYS)

Artie Ziff: Ominous. Lets do it!

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAWS OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and it had the Megaforce Rangers symbol in it and they were ready!

They fired waves of water and magic and smashed him down.

Leon: WOOHOO! THAT WAS AWESOME!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Leni Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Kyurangers, Lilo, Stitch, Yuna, Xion and Karai VS King Hiss - Lynn showed Rugby Jamen what for

---

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) Lynn showed Rugby Jamen what for. You should be proud of her.

Leni Loud: Oh we totes are and it is so awesome.

Pinkie Pie: It was really amazing!

Featherweight: We all were absolutely in awe when we heard about what happened.

Sprocket: We're really proud of her.

Lucky: We sure are and it was awesome!

Lilo: Yeah it was awesome!

King Hiss: Glad you all had a fun time with that. Lets do it!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Leni: OM GOSH! That was totes fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Lucky: WE WILL RECLAIM THE GALAXY!

---

Lynn Jr., Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Ryuko Matoi, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth - Max deserves far worse than the 9 Levels of Hell for Everything he did on Total Drama and during many adventures we had

---

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) Max deserves far worse than the 9 Levels of Hell for everything he did on Total Drama. As well as the many adventures we had!

Lynn Jr.: You got that right! If our code didn't allow it we would kill him on the spot!

Princess Celestia: I agree there. He is a monster.

Amber Morning: And he deserves far worse than anything.

Spotlight: You said it.

Cole Evans: No honor at all.

Ryuko Matoi: Yeah no kidding there.

Mammoth: I agree too. Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed!

Cole: "Blazing Lion! Red Lion Ranger!"

Taylor: "Soaring Eagle! Yellow Eagle Ranger!"

Max: "Surging Shark! Blue Shark Ranger!"

Danny: "Iron Bison! Black Bison Ranger!"

Alyssa: "Noble Tiger! White Tiger Ranger!"

Kendall: "Magnificent Peacock! Aqua Peacock Ranger!"

Merrick: "Howling Wolf! Lunar Wolf Ranger!"

All: "Guardians of the Earth, United we roar! Power Rangers Wild Force!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

They fired waves of lava and light and energy and smashed him down.

Lynn Jr.: WOO! YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Lexx Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, LupinRangers, Anna, Elsa, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks - Yogi Bear and Boo Boo in that version of them with Boo Boo going feral

---

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) I heard that Yogi Bear and Boo Boo was in that messed up version of them. Did Boo Boo really go feral there?

Lexx Loud: He sure did and it was because Ranger Smith gave them FAR TOO MANY rules for them and Boo Boo lost his marbles and went feral.

Princess Luna: It was crazy! Bears are bears. Not people.

Moondust: I agree. But Yogi and Boo Boo are awesome.

Snowdrop: They sure are and they are funny.

Gari: I agree. And they are awesome too.

Blackout: Boy they sure are. I love those two.

Kairi Yano: Same here. They are awesome.

Anna (Frozen): Yeah they are great.

Elsa: They sure are.

2016 Morbucks: I agree too. Lets do it!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

All: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an Advance notice: We're taking your treasure!

They fired waves of elements and darkness and smashed her down.

Lexx: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

Kairi Yano: With that we bid you Adieu.

---

Beast Morpher Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Lola, Laney, Lily and Lisa VS Spikedrone

---

Spikedrone was next.

Nico: This will be awesome!

Nico teleported and opened Spikedrone's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and spellbooks. They were called the Defenders of Jellystone Park, they're large swords with the symbol of Jellystone Park etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large bear heads for the crossguards, large green gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and four large bear heads with green gems for eyes and on the bottom of the four large bear heads for the pommels, and large green spellbooks with the symbol of Jellystone Park on the cover, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome nature spells that'll give those who threaten the parks and nature itself a nasty surprise. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

All: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

They were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Beast Morpher Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! BEAST X BLASTERS!

The Rangers summoned the Beast X Blasters!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Spikedrone you have failed this park!

Devon: Virus Eliminated!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Max.

Me: It's over for you Max!

Emma: We'll teach you to mess with the beauty of nature!

Nico: Yeah! But first time for some Sentai Power.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me: (TURNS DIAL) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

I summoned the Yellow Gorenger, Green JAKQ, Pink Gokaiger, Gold Go-Busters, and Yellow Lupinranger!

Eli: (TURNS DIAL) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Zyuranger, Black Abaranger, Titanium Kyoryuger, and Pink Ryusoulger!

Nico: (TURNS DIAL) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Sun Vulcan, Pink Liveman, Green Jetman, Yellow Gingaman, White Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Zarya: (TURNS DIAL) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Goggle V, Green Ohranger, Yellow Magiranger, Black Goseiger, and Orange ToQger!

Jared: (TURNS DIAL) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Jared summoned the Blue Turboranger, Yellow Carranger, Black Boukenger, Green Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Nico: Nice!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

We went at him and Punched, pulverized and kicked and smashed him all over. Boo Boo and Yogi threw fruit and meats and smashed him all over the place.

Raimusa, Intress, Staluk, Clodor, and Kelvedran blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over.

Colleen kicked and smashed his face all over with powerful kicks and Blitz bit Max all over. Exile fired blasts of ice lasers from his eyes and Hunter punched and kicked him all over. Shag pulled out a laser blaster and blasted him all over.

Nico: Ready muzzle?

Muzzle: Reah!

Hunter (Road Rovers): Muzzle him!

He went at Max and smashed, bash, ripped and mutilated Max all over the place with extreme savagery and ferociousness! MAX WAS SCREAMING LIKE A LITTLE GIRL AND IT WAS REALLY FUNNY!

Colleen: EW GROSS!

Nico: WOOHOO! TEAR HIM APART MUZZLE!

Blitz: Go Muzzle go! Make Sauergraten out of him!

Muzzle was tearing him apart for over 25 minutes and Max was left in nothing but his underwear and he had bleeding cuts and scratches and more on him covering him all over. Like his skin was ripped off!

Cybertron Ransack, Cloud Man, Davis and Pointblank used the Velocitron, Earth and Digimon Cyber Planet Keys and they turned Ransack's seat into a cannon blaster, enhanced Pointblank's Sonic Blaster and Davis and Cloud Man's powers 100-fold!

Cybertron Ransack and Cloud Man: BLASTING CLOUDBURST!

Pointblank and Davis: SONIC MIRACLE BLAST!

Anti Wanda and Loni: FASHION OF BAD LUCK BLAST!

Rex Goodwin and Brittney: DARKNESS CONDOR BLAST!

Roxy Rocket and Danny: ROCKET GHOST BLAST!

Raven Branwen and Lars: DARKNESS RAVEN BLAST!

Nergal and Blake: PIZZA CAT MEGA BARRAGE!

Duff Killigan and Rarity: CRYSTAL SCOTLAND JEWEL STORM!

Dr. Polaris and Jessica: MAGNETIC WASP BLAST!

Toiletnator and Layla: ANDROS SEWAGE DELUGE!

Mr. Mittens and CatDog: CATS AND DOGS MEGA BARRAGE!

Lori and Leonard: WIND PIG SLOP STORM!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Yogi and Boo Boo: KINDNESS NATURE BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Yogi, Boo Boo, Fluttershy, Laney and Eli: JELLYSTONE FURY ULTRABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and leaves!

Lincoln: BEAR ELEMENT STYLE: OLYMPIC BLACK BEAR!

Frosta: BEAR ICE STYLE: POLAR BEAR!

Perfuma: BEAR NATURE STYLE: ALASKAN GRIZZLY!

Entrapta: BEAR LIGHTNING STYLE: SPECTACLED BEAR!

Princess Allura (VLD): BEAR LIGHT STYLE: BORNEAN SUN BEAR!

Juri Han: BEAR DARK STYLE: SRI LANKAN SLOTH BEAR!

Rosemary (High Guardian Spice): BEAR FIRE STYLE: CINNAMON BEAR!

Sage (High Guardian Spice): BEAR WATER STYLE: GLACIER BEAR!

Parsley (High Guardian Spice): BEAR EARTH STYLE: JAPANESE BLACK BEAR!

Thyme (High Guardian Spice): BEAR LIGHTNING STYLE: KODIAK BEAR!

Shantae: BEAR MAGIC STYLE: MALAYAN SUN BEAR!

Akko: BEAR STAR STYLE: INDIAN SLOTH BEAR!

Panty Anarchy: BEAR LIGHT STYLE: PANDA BEAR!

Stocking Anarchy: BEAR DARK STYLE: KERMODE BEAR!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said bears!

Lincoln and his harem: BEAR FINAL SMASH: BEAR STAMPEDE!

They summoned bears to attack Max!

He was mauled and smashed all over the place and was really down!

Lincoln: It's over, Max, your days of evil are finally done. And just for a little added measure.

Lincoln transformed into Lightning Lincoln, as the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck had turned electric blue except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep electric blue, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned electric blue, his large blue pants had turned black, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned electric blue, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels turned electric blue, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep electric blue.

Suddenly, a thunderstorm came out of nowhere, and bolts of lightning came crashing down from the Heavens, and Lincoln was surrounded by rainbow super lightning. We knew what Lincoln was going to do: he's going to inflict Max with the Hinon's Vengeance Curse.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Max. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of electric blue energy and rainbow super lightning from his massive deep electric blue angel wings with stars in the feathers, and once the blasts hits the unrepentant Max, the curse marked him on the back with a Thunderbird.

Max (Total Drama): What did you inflict me with, you fools!

Lincoln: What I inflicted you with is the Hinon's Vengeance Curse, that very curse marked you on the back with a Thunderbird, but, it's not going to kill you. You see, we have a better position for you: you are going to be put in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: But, you're going to be put on strict supervision, because of the fact that you're also one of the Total Drama Sore Loser who's wanted revenge on us.

Lincoln: But, let me give you a warning: should you attempt to double-cross The Masters of Evil and try to destroy them and us as well, the Thunderbird on your back will continue to spread, and once it reaches your heart, you will die from the curse, and you'll be sent to Hell for all eternity.

Gumball Watterson: If I were you, Max, I'd take the deal that's been offered to you, because should you refuse, the curse will take your life.

Max (Total Drama): Fine.

Max was then sent to The Masters of Evil's HQ, but he'd be put under strict supervision, since he's one of the Total Drama Sore Losers.

Kuja: I'm glad you put that curse on Max, Lincoln. But, if he proves himself trustworthy to The Masters of Evil, what'll happen to the Thunderbird on his back?

Lincoln: I'm glad you asked, Kuja. The curse I put on Max will kill him should he double-cross The Masters of Evil and try to kill them and us, but if he proves himself trustworthy to them, then, the Thunderbird on his back will disappear and the curse will lift.

Nico: So, there's a loophole to the Hinon's Vengeance Curse, eh?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico.

Me: And I just realized now, but the Hinon's Vengeance Curse is just like The Curse of The Cobra.

Lincoln: You guessed it, J.D.

Nico: So, the Hinon's Vengeance Curse is inspired by The Curse of The Cobra, I got to admit, you really surprised us, big guy.

Me: Nice thinking there buddy.

Hunter (Road Rovers): To the Power of The Pack!

Road Rovers: (HOWLS)

Me: (HOWLS)

Nico: That was awesome!

Yogi: Thanks for the help, everyone.

Toyman: It was our pleasure, Yogi.

Nico: Yeah!

Artie Ziff: Now, Max won't be troubling us again.

Me: And he is now under the services of the Masters of Evil. But if he tries something funny the curse will kill him.

King Hiss: How would you and Boo Boo like to leave in the park of Gotham Royal York?

Boo Boo: We would like that.

Mammoth: Glad to hear it!

Nico: Awesome! You will be perfect for our park at home.

2016 Morbucks: We can still finish our meal here though.

Nico: Good idea.

?: Soon, I will destroy you fools in the name of my lord, Diablo!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Nicole Knudson: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Adria the Witch.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Adria the Witch from the Diablo franchise.

Adria the Witch: Well, if it isn't the foolish Goddess of Video Games, Nicole Knudson. And now, I will destroy all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and occupy this world in the name of my lord, Diablo.

Liberty Loud fired a blast of orange energy at Adria the Witch, and it hurt her badly. Then, she fired a blast of magic from her Spellbook of Hecate and it hit the evil witch, and really burned her.

Liberty Loud: I don't think so, Adria. This is where you will die.

Suddenly, Liberty Loud's eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by a white and orange energy aura with magic and griffins, and as she approached Adria, she left white and orange energy, magic, and griffins with every step.

Liberty Loud: Adria, the crimes that you've committed in the name of your lord, Diablo, can never be forgiven. Now, I shall make sure that you never rise again to torment the living, you evil witch.

Suddenly, Liberty Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of white and orange energy with magic surrounding it, there was a griffin flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Liberty Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Liberty Loud grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has orange highlights in the bangs of her long flowing white hair, she has neon orange eyes and a white and orange energy aura with magic and griffins surrounding her, she has a griffin holding the Triple Goddess symbol in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on griffin earrings with orange gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in its claws and her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with orange crystal links and a griffin with orange gems for eyes and holding the Magic Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless blue blouse, her Triple Goddess with magic book cutie mark on her left shoulder was also glowing, she has on a sleeveless orange top with white phoenix on it, blue skirt with magic, blue pants, and orange high-heeled sneakers, and an orange sleeveless trenchcoat with magic and griffins on the coattails and on the back is a griffin surrounded by magic. Suddenly, Liberty Loud felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive white angel wings with orange tips on the large white feathers, sprouted out of her back. Liberty Loud has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large orange gem on her left ring finger and Blue Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger.

Liberty Loud has out her Spellbook of Hecate and it's open, she has on her new gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrist, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold griffin head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, she also has out her large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large orange Spellbook of The Elemental Gods, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the griffin that said, "Liberty Loud, Master Magician, Lost Sister of The Loud Family, Long Lost Twin of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Hecate, and Master of Magic and Griffins."

リバティラウド、マスターマジシャン、ラウドファミリーのロストシスター、リンカーンラウドのロンググロストツイン、スレイヤーオブイービル、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、アメージングでパワフルな教師のアメージングでパワフルな学生、ヘカテの使者、そしてマジックとマスターグリフィン

Liberty Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAGICAL ELEMENTAL GRIFFIN ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND ARCANE HOPE!

We were amazed by Liberty Loud's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Adria saw it, the demon witch fell into a rage and fired a blast of dark magic to try and kill her, but Liberty fired a powerful blast of orange energy with magic, and it overwhelmed Adria's blast of dark magic, and it hits the evil witch.

Lincoln: Wow, Liberty's transformed.

Nico: She's transformed into an Angel of True Magical Justice, and she's going to make that witch pay with her life.

Liberty Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Magical Griffin and Magical Justice) **That's right, Nico. Alright, Adria, it's time for you to die.**

Liberty Loud went after Adria, who transformed into her true demonic form and tried to attack Liberty, but Liberty dodged Adria's attack, and she fired powerful blasts of orange and white energy, magic, and griffins at the witch, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, Liberty fired powerful blasts of magic from her Spellbook of Hecate, Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, and Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and they hit Adria, and exploded with incredible power. Then, Liberty fired a powerful red energy blast, and she sucked out all of Adria's magical powers and abilities, and she and the rest of us made them our own, and Adria was left powerless.

Liberty Loud: **This is the end for you, you evil witch. AVADA KEDAVRA!**

Liberty Loud fired a powerful blast of magic from her wand, and it hits Adria, killing her for good, and it also erased her spirit for good when she was sent to the Black Gates. We cheered wildly for Liberty as she powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent. Then, the Louds piled on and hugged her.

Lincoln: Wow, Liberty, you did an awesome job in getting rid of Adria the Witch forever.

Liberty Loud: Thanks, Lincoln.

Nico: That was one awesome battle between a magic user of good and a magic user of evil, and your training with magic outclassed Adria's, and you sent her to her death using the Killing Curse, Liberty.

Lori: Your training at Hogwarts has definitely proven itself greatly, sis.

Liberty Loud: Thanks, everyone.

Lincoln: Hey, when Luan has a birthday party lined up sometime this week, we should do a magic show.

Luan: That's a great idea, Lincoln. You guys sure are bound to wow them.

Me: Good idea.

Yogi: (To the Viewers) Hey there folks. This was an awesome adventure. It was great for me and us.

Nico: It sure was. Hope they liked it. But great job everyone! This was an awesome one to remember. Lets go home.

We went back home and Yogi and Boo Boo and Cindy live with us now. Ranger Smith agreed to visit Yogi and Boo Boo from time to time. We later went to sleep after enjoying the rest of the day.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Yogi Bear is one of my favorite cartoons from my past and it was so awesome and funny back then. Very popular back in the 1960s and it was so awesome and funny. The great cartoons of the Hanna Barbera era were awesome. The first part of the chapter was for the short of Equestria Girls called Super Squad Goals and that was awesome and cool and Sunset Shimmer made an awesome comic for that too. The second part was for the My Gym Partner's a Monkey episode Leaf of Absence and it was funny and awesome and Principal Wolverine was one badass teacher! HE HAD A REALLY NASTY LINE FOR BITING PEOPLE IN THE BUTTOCKS! OUCH! That episode aired on August 8th, 2006 and it was funny! Especially with Principal Pixiefrog belching like Wakko from Animaniacs! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as we go underwater for that one. BUCKLE YOUR SEATBELTS EVERYONE! We're going to face an evil version of Mr. Krabs in this one as Nico, Varie, Nokama, me, Lily, Rarity, Eli and Allie Wilde are heading to Bikini Bottom to take him down in the SpongeBob episode PLANKTON PARANOIA! Varie is going to transform in that one so I'll need the transformation sequence for that one. And we're going to meet an Alombolic Gene-Slammer named Sarah Lindsington and she is from Nico's Woodworking Classes. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the scary and bloody movie HOSTEL! We're also gonna be meeting a Gene-Slammer for Snoww, Unlight of Dark World named Giselle Harrington and she is from Lincoln's classes and she is one of Lucy's friends and she is a powerful staff and magic master. She has a really powerful and dark revelation about a rival goth club that was trying to destroy them named The Church of Necrom and it will be scary and awesome. The next chapter is gonna be one where I have some unfinished business to take care of with an old enemy from my past as we face the evil powerhungry kidnapper named Gaito and we're gonna meet Kaito and Lucia of Mermaid Melody and we're going to team up with them to destroy Gaito once and for all.

See you all tomorrow.

# Mermaid Melody Unfinished Business

Walking through the ocean was Nico, Varie, Nokama, me, Lily, Rarity, Eli and Allie Wilde and we were in Bikini Bottom.

Me: So the next rescue is in Bikini Bottom. Yet Again.

Lily: I hope things are going good at work.

Eli: One can only hope Lily.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Nokama.

Nokama: Not a problem Nico. It'll be an awesome honor to go with you on a rescue. I'm looking forward to this.

Allie Wilde: Me too. It's gonna be awesome.

Me: It always is fun.

Eli: Yeah. Wait I sense something.

Eli felt something odd in the Force.

Me: I think that is a reason.

We saw a bunch of fish with red BANNED marks on them.

Lily: Uh oh. This is not good.

Me: I have a bad feeling about this one.

Nico: Same here but why does everyone have "Banned" marked on them?

Nokama: No idea but something is telling me that this has something to do with the Krusty Krab.

Nico: I feel it too. Nokama, it won't be long before you have your Ambassador missions.

Nokama: I know. This will be fun.

Me: Yep.

Varie: Something tells me that an evil version of Mr. Krabs is behind all this.

Eli: Yes I sense it.

Rarity: And we'll make that bad crab pay for this.

We went to the Krusty Krab.

Nico: Didn't Gazpacho try this crazy shit before?

Me: Yeah that's what Chowder said.

Eli: Man his paranoia was crazy.

We got to the Krusty Krab and it was all boarded up.

Me: Uh oh!

We looked in and we saw Mr. Krabs and he was sitting on the floor and he was foaming at the mouth and he was ALL CRAZY AND INSANE and he had looks of Plankton in his eyes and he looked like a crazy nutbag in an insane asylum.

Me: (Whispers) Look.

Nico looked in the knothole in a board and it was terrible.

Me: Shh Nico this is bad. We got to come up with a plan.

Nico: (Nods)

We went to the ruins of the Crab Net and hid.

Me: Man this is crazy.

Nico: He might try to put Banned labels on us next!

Me: Shh. We can't let this version of Mr. Krabs see us.

Lily: This is exactly like what happened when Mr. Krabs was completely paranoid after we sent Plankton to jail.

Nico: Oh man.

Varie: One thing is for sure this is a crazy version of Mr. Krabs that we have to take down and throw in a nuthouse for good.

Rarity: I most agree darlings. What he is doing shows that he is in need of serious therapy.

Eli: No kidding.

Nokama: But the way he is now he must be totally unpredictable. Our best chance we have is to lure him out into the open and fight him there.

Me: And there is one thing that this version of Mr. Krabs likes more than anything.

I pulled out a huge stack of $1,000.00 bills.

Nico: Money.

Me: Yep.

I pulled out a fishing rod and had the money tied to a line and then I casted it and put on fishing gear.

Me: Now we wait.

Nokama: I can just picture him right now. He's probably talking to his reflection and probably banned it too.

Nico: Yeah that was stupid. That's what Chowder told me that Gazpacho did.

Eli: Yeah. But big bro I always love going fishing with you.

Me: Same here. Fishing is a fun thing to do.

Rarity: Oh it most certainly is darling.

Lily: Yeah.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Nico what Gene-Slammer are you hoping to go meet next?

Nico: After this I'm hoping to meet one that's a Tamaranean.

Me: Wow one of Starfire's kind. It's obvious that she and Blackfire will go with you on that one as well as Nicole or Starlight Glimmer too.

Nokama: That will be awesome to see. And it will take place on Tamaran.

Eli: Awesome.

Allie Wilde: Neat.

But then I felt a pull on the line!

Me: WHOA! I got a bite!

Nico grabbed onto my waist!

Me: Pull!

We reeled it in and pulled!

The Insane Version of Mr. Krabs was pulling hard and we were pulling hard too!

Nokama: He's a tough one!

Nico: No kidding!

Me: (GROAN) HE IS STUBBORN LIKE AN INGROWN BACK HAIR!

Eli: HOLD ON BRO!

We were pulling and then we heard a crash and he was outside1

Varie: HE'S OUT!

Nico: CHARGE!

Varie: I've had it with this evil paranoid cheapskate version of Mr. Krabs.

Suddenly, Varie's aqua blue eyes then turned neon aqua blue, and she was surrounded by a rainbow energy aura with ocean waves, mermaids, and sea animals, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders from her back, and as she approached Evil Mr. Krabs, she left rainbow energy, ocean waves, mermaids, and sea animals with every step.

Varie: You really make me sick, Evil Mr. Krabs, you've turned your backs on everyone including your own employees and all because of your Plankton paranoia. Now, you're going to get what you deserve, and that's a full-blown beatdown.

Suddenly, Varie was surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with ocean waves, mermaids, and sea animals surrounding it, there was a mermaid swimming around the vortex, and inside of the vortex was an aqua blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Varie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Varie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has rainbow highlights in the bangs of her long ocean blue hair, she has neon aqua blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with ocean waves, sea animals, and mermaids surrounding her, she has a rainbow mermaid with ocean waves surrounding it and holding the Water Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on mermaid earrings with aqua blue crystals for eyes and holding the Water and Eternity Kanjis in its hands and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with aqua blue crystals for the necklace links and a mermaid with aqua blue crystals for eyes and holding the Water and Eternity Kanjis in its hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless aqua blue shirt with ocean waves and ocean blue phoenix on it, aqua blue skirt with sea creatures and ocean waves on it, ocean blue pants, ocean blue leather ankle-length combat boots with silver shells for the buckles, and a long ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves and sea animals on the coattails and on the back is a mermaid with ocean waves surrounding it, and she has on ocean blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and eight large ocean blue orbs orbiting around her legs.

Suddenly, her massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of water and sea creatures and it also merged with her Trident of Poseidon, and when it had emerged, it was transformed into Poseidon's Raging Seas of Oceanic Neptune Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged man-sized ocean blue blade with the Trident of Poseidon etched on it, large ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, large aqua blue gem for the hilt, longer ocean blue handle with scales decorating it, and large ocean blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel. Varie has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large aqua blue gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold mermaid with blue gems for eyes and a large aqua blue gem in its hands for the belt buckle on her waist, she has on her Ring of the Phoenix with aqua blue gem on her left ring finger and her Blue Lantern Corps ring on her left ring finger, large aqua blue Spellbook of The Gods and the Universe, large aqua blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large Spellbook of the Secrets of the Mermaids on her left hip, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an ocean blue kanji right below the mermaid that said, "Varie Knudson, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Leader of The Neptune Crusaders, Wielder of The Trident of Poseidon, Daughter of Addona of Atlantis, Sister of Tamao Ichinose, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of The Mermaids of The Dark Side of The Legend, Loving Mother of Many Children, Loving Friend and Sister to The Loud Family And So Many, Student of Many Powerful Teachers, Amazing Healer of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and Master of Water, Mermaids, and Sea Animals."

ヴァリエ・ナドソン、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する未来の妻、ネプチューン・クルセイダーズのリーダー、ポセイドンのトライデントの使い手、アトランティスのアドナの娘、一ノ瀬玉夫の妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、破壊者伝説のダークサイドのマーメイド、多くの子供たちの愛情深い母親、大声で家族と非常に多くの愛情のある友人と姉妹、多くの強力な教師の学生、チームラウドフェニックスストーム

の素晴らしいヒーラー、そして水のマスター、マーメイド、と海の動物

Varie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY OCEANIC MAELSTROM MERMAID SEA ANGEL OF NEPTUNE'S JUSTICE AND OCEANIC HOPE!

We were amazed by Varie's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when I saw it, my face had an atomic red blush, my eyes turned into hearts, and steam came whistling out of my ears. But, when Evil Mr. Krabs saw it, he went ballistic and tried to attack her, but Varie fired a powerful blast of aqua blue energy with ocean waves and mermaids, and it hits Evil Mr. Krabs, and he hits the wall.

Varie: (Divine Echoing Voice of Water and Mermaid Justice) **Lets dance!**

She fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

?: I'll get him!

An Alombolic appeared and swooped in and then it ATE THE INSANE MR. KRABS! YUCK!

Alombolic: (In a girls voice) Now that is a tasty crab.

Nico: Sarah Lindsington? Wow!

The Alombolic reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue eyes and had blue clothes on.

Nico: Sarah it's awesome to see you again.

Sarah Lindsington: Same to you Nico. You look as awesome from our days in Woodworking.

Nokama: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Sarah Lindsington: I have a lot of them. But my favorite was when me and Nico built the largest log hotel in the world up in the Alaskan Wilderness.

Me: The Grand Wolf McKinley Lodge? That was both you and Nico? Wow! That is so awesome.

Eli: It sure is. That is an amazing hotel.

Varie: I'll say. It sure is amazing and beautiful and the view of the Aurora Borealis is amazing.

Nico: Yep.

Rarity: Oh that is absolutely amazing darlings.

Nico: It sure is.

Nico and Sarah then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Sarah Lindsington: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: Aww.

Nico: Yeah.

Nokama: But I don't know how we're going to break this to our Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: I saw the whole thing lass.

We gasped.

Nico: Mr. Krabs!

Lily: I am sorry that we killed that version of you.

Mr. Krabs: It's all right lass. But I can't believe I was that crazy! Over Plankton too!

Nico: Boy no kidding! That was awful.

Lily: Yeah it sure was.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Clyde, Squid Girl, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Gali are heading to Slovakia, the setting for the scary and bloody movie Hostel, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eighteen girls there, but we're also going to take down and arrest the Elite Hunting group, the main villains from Hostel.

And with us was Sima Zhao's trusted ally, Jia Chong, who's in his Dynasty Warriors 8 appearance and wielding his Dancing Peng throwing axes. He heard much about us, along with Lincoln, and he knew about Lincoln's plan to unite The Three Kingdoms into one, along with finding out that Sima Zhao is already taking things a lot more seriously from now on.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Slovakia, the setting for the scary and bloody movie, Hostel, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eighteen girls there, but we're also going to take down and arrest the Elite Hunting group, the main villains from Hostel.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: I've seen that movie long ago, and it was really scary and bloody. And it's absolutely sick that people just can't get enough of torturing others just to get cheap thrills.

Eli: That's just disgusting.

Lincoln: And Agent Waco's been after them for a long time, but they've always evaded the authorities for so long. But, that ends today. (To Jia Chong) And it's also an honor to meet you, Jia Chong.

Jia Chong: It's an honor to meet you too, Lincoln. Sima Zhao has told me much about you, and I've known all along about your plan to unite The Three Kingdoms. But, this is the choice you've made.

Lincoln: Yes, that's correct. Plus, I also want to thank you, Clyde, and Squid Girl for joining us, Gali.

Gali: You're welcome, Lincoln. We're going to make sure that those torturers pay for what they've done.

Clyde: You got that right. Plus, from what I heard from Squid Girl, some of the girls located here in Slovakia are familiar to her. But, we'll have to see who they are.

We went through the Slovakian hostel, and Lincoln and Eli disabled many of the traps that were set up by the Elite Hunting group.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eighteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eighteen girls, but they've been cornered by Sasha Rassimov, Dutch Businessman, American Client, Natalya, Svetlana and Alexi, Vala, Desk Clerk, Jedi, Roman, Beth Salinger, Axelle, Flemming, Carter, and Travis, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eighteen girls, but they've been cornered by Sasha Rassimov, Dutch Businessman, American Client, Natalya, Svetlana and Alexi, Vala, Desk Clerk, Jedi, Roman, Beth Salinger, Axelle, Flemming, Carter, and Travis, and they're going to kill them.

?: Those heartless perverted torturers, let's get them!

Suddenly, we saw a Snoww, Unlight of Dark World, appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Giselle Harrington.

Nicholette Torrington: Giselle's here, awesome. But, we'll have time to talk later. Right now, we've got a group of perverted torturers to take down.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, which hits Sasha Rassimov, Dutch Businessman, American Client, Natalya, Svetlana and Alexi, Vala, Desk Clerk, Jedi, Roman, Beth Salinger, Axelle, Flemming, Carter, and Travis, and Jia Chong sent his throwing axes at the numerous men and guards of the Elite Hunting group and killed them all, and it allowed the eighteen girls to get away. When Sasha Rassimov, Dutch Businessman, American Client, Natalya, Svetlana and Alexi, Vala, Desk Clerk, Jedi, Roman, Beth Salinger, Axelle, Flemming, Carter, and Travis saw us, they were enraged.

Sasha Rassimov: What have you fools done?! You've ruined our business!

Lincoln: You don't deserve to say another word, you perverted murderer. You bastards have gotten off on making profits by providing other rich people who pay your organization the means of fulfilling their darkest fantasies. If it were up to us, we'd kill every last one of you. But, no, you're looking at a one-way trip to prison where you'll stay there until the day you all die.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Gali, Clyde, Squid Girl, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Sasha Rassimov, Dutch Businessman, American Client, Natalya, Svetlana and Alexi, Vala, Desk Clerk, Jedi, Roman, Beth Salinger, Axelle, Flemming, Carter, and Travis and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, and Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln fired rainbow energy blasts, which had wrapped Sasha Rassimov, Dutch Businessman, American Client, Natalya, Svetlana and Alexi, Vala, Desk Clerk, Jedi, Roman, Beth Salinger, Axelle, Flemming, Carter, and Travis in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and they were loaded up and taken away.

Lincoln: That's it for those perverted torturers. (To Giselle Harrington) And it's so good to see you again, Giselle Harrington.

Giselle Harrington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's good to see you again, Nicholette.

Nicholette Torrington: You too, Giselle.

Lincoln went up to Giselle Harrington, and they hugged, and Giselle Harrington was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you since you were sixteen, and as you and can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Giselle Harrington: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Giselle Harrington, she's also another Goth Girl from the same High School Goth Club in Royal Woods, she's a lover of vampires and demons. Giselle's from my class and she's also one of Lucy's friends, and she's a powerful staff and magic master.

Nico: Now, that's awesome.

Giselle Harrington: Plus, I've got a really powerful and dark revelation about The Church of Necrom.

Nico: Whoa, who are they?

Lincoln: They're a rival Goth club that's tried to destroy the Goth club Nicholette and Giselle belonged to, and they're really bad. But, we'll hear about that later, right now, let's get you back to normal, Giselle.

Giselle Harrington: No need, Lincoln.

Giselle Harrington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark brown hair, purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive dark brown angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Snoww, Unlight of Dark World, she has the Dark World Grimoire with her, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved black top, long black skirt, purple pants, purple high-heeled sneakers, and long black sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Snoww, Unlight of Dark World, and she has on her back the staff of Snoww, Unlight of Dark World.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your new outfit, Giselle, and you also have the staff of Snoww, Unlight of Dark World, that's awesome.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Giselle Harrington's neck with white gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Giselle Harrington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Giselle.

Giselle Harrington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Giselle Harrington on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eighteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eighteen girls are Shiori Fujiksaki, Saki Nijino, Megumi Mikihara, Mio Kisaragi, Nozomi Kiyokawa, Ayako Katagiri, Yuko Asahina, Yumi Saotome, Yukari Koshiki, Miharu Tatebayashi, Mira Kagami, and Yuina Himoo from Tokimeki Memorial, Sanae Nagatsuki, Chizuru Aizawa, Nagisa Saitō, Kiyomi Sakura, Tomomi Mochizuki, and Ayumi Tokita from Squid Girl.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Shiori Fujiksaki, Saki Nijino, Megumi Mikihara, Mio Kisaragi, Nozomi Kiyokawa, Ayako Katagiri, Yuko Asahina, Yumi Saotome, Yukari Koshiki, Miharu Tatebayashi, Mira Kagami, Yuina Himoo, Sanae Nagatsuki, Chizuru Aizawa, Nagisa Saitō, Kiyomi Sakura, Tomomi Mochizuki, and Ayumi Tokita.

Nicole: From Tokimeki Memorial, Squid Girl, and Squid Girl, awesome.

Squid Girl: Whoa, Chizuru Aizawa, Nagisa Saitō, Kiyomi Sakura, Tomomi Mochizuki, and Ayumi Tokita were also among the group? Incredible.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Shiori Fujiksaki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us from those perverted torturers.

Then, when Shiori Fujiksaki and the other seventeen girls saw who it was that saved them from Sasha Rassimov and his cronies, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings and the stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left legs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal

Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Shiori Fujiksaki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seventeen clones of himself, and he and the seventeen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Shiori Fujiksaki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eighteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Shiori Fujiksaki, Saki Nijino, Megumi Mikihara, Mio Kisaragi, Nozomi Kiyokawa, Ayako Katagiri, Yuko Asahina, Yumi Saotome, Yukari Koshiki, Miharu Tatebayashi, Mira Kagami, Yuina Himoo, Sanae Nagatsuki, Chizuru Aizawa, Nagisa Saitō, Kiyomi Sakura, Tomomi Mochizuki, and Ayumi Tokita with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from the merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of what happened in Slovakia, and they were all shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the Elite Hunting organization from Hostel.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to those perverted torturers, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Giselle Harrington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. As for Sasha Rassimov and his cronies, they were all found guilty for multiple crimes of international kidnapping and murder for profit, and they were all sentenced to Life in Prison in the newly built Proteus Prison for Perverted Torturers, a prison built on Proteus, one of Neptune's moons, and it's reserved for the most dangerous perverted torturers.

---

After throwing Sasha Rassimov and his cronies in prison for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Giselle Harrington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Giselle Harrington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Giselle, and now, I can also defend myself.

Giselle Harrington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Giselle. So, what's this powerful and dark revelation about The Church of Necrom?

Giselle Harrington: You won't like them, Nico. The Church of Necrom is a rival goth club from Royal Woods, and our goth club, The Defenders of The Night, have been hated enemies of those monsters for years, and they've tried constantly to destroy all of us, and for one reason: they sought to bring Necrom into our world, so that they can be bestowed with incredible power and destroy the world of man, and send the world back into The Dark Ages.

We gasped in pure shock.

Nicholette Torrington: Yeah, those bastards have caused us a ton of trouble, and they've tried many times to destroy us.

Me: Whoa, and Necrom is one of the most dangerous magical villains in the Marvel Comics universe.

Nico: That's right. And these monsters of The Church of Necrom sought to be bestowed power that is far beyond their comprehension, they've toyed with the dark forces for the last time.

Just then, Selene Gallio appeared in the TLPS World Tree Estate, and she had someone tied up in neon energy ropes: it was Necrom, the dangerous sorcerer of the Marvel Comics.

Sam Simpson: Selene, what brings you here?

Selene Gallio: When I heard the mere mention of a group of Necrom's worshippers, I had to capture Necrom and bring him here to the Estate.

Giselle Harrington: So, that's Necrom, the very monster that The Church of Necrom worshipped for years.

Lincoln: Yep, and he's a dangerous monster alright. I think it's time I dealt with him for good before he tries to escape.

Lincoln grabbed Necrom by his neck, and Lincoln began draining Necrom of his life energy, along with the many other life energies of those Necrom's drained, and he also absorbed all of Necrom's powers and abilities, and his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Angels, and Phoenixes flared up extremely, as he gained an extremely massive power boost. Then, when Lincoln was all done, Necrom was reduced to a charred and mummified husk, and then, Lincoln sent him to The Black Gates for good.

Giselle Harrington: Whoa, Lincoln, that was awesome. That's bound to piss off The Church of Necrom.

Nico: You said it. So, Giselle, who are the members of The Church of Necrom?

Giselle Harrington: I'm glad you asked, Nico.

Giselle Harrington showed us the photos of the members of The Church of Necrom, and she and Nicholette Torrington told us who they are.

Giselle Harrington: The tall 17-year-old boy with blood red eyes and long black hair going down to his neck is Damian Alaister, he's the leader of The Church of Necrom, and a dangerous dabbler in The Black Arts.

Nicholette Torrington: The creepy looking 16-year-old boy with blue eyes and crazy blood red hair going down to his neck is Michael Devlin, he's the second-in-command of The Church of Necrom, and he's a deranged psychopath who'll destroy anyone who dares to interfere with Damian's plans.

Giselle Harrington: The dark and evil 17-year-old girl with long black hair and deranged sadistic grin on her face is Carmen Sullivan, she's Damian's girlfriend and a witch who messed with black magic, and it drove her completely insane, she's also a fanatical supporter of The Church of Necrom, and any who get in her way, she will destroy them all.

Nicholette Torrington: And finally, the two muscular twin boys with black hair and red eyes are Nigel and Douglas Moreau, "The Twin Demons" and The Church of Necrom's enforcers, more specifically, Damian's enforcers.

Nico: Whoa.

Lori: I remembered hearing Nicholette talking with her Goth Club about The Church of Necrom, and everyone at school's had to deal with those five dark psychopaths in school, and they were literally trouble with a capital "T".

Nicholette Torrington: If those assholes show up later on, we'll be sure to take them all down, and send them straight to Hell for what they've tried to do.

Lincoln: And don't forget, I'm also going to help you girls out too.

Lori: Lincoln's right, once we've found the rest of your friends, Nicholette, then, the fight to take down The Church of Necrom will be on, and your future husband's also going to help you all out.

Nico: That's right, and since Lincoln killed Necrom, they'll be so pissed off and seeing red, their rage will be their undoing.

Nicholette Torrington: That's a good idea, Nico. And Lincoln, you can use your Nightmare Demon's Vengeance Curse on them.

Me: Even better, those five dirtbags of darkness will hate having to deal with that curse.

We got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he saw who it was: it was Redd White, the murderer of Phoenix Wright's mentor, Mia Fey, and owner of Bluecorp, an office in charge of gaining information about media celebrities and law enforcement professionals in order to blackmail them to do his bidding.

Lincoln: Oh shoot, it's Redd White.

Nicole Knudson: The murderer of Phoenix Wright's mentor, Mia Fey, and owner of Bluecorp, that evil monster, he's going to pay.

Then, Lincoln saw that he's fighting Phoenix Wright and his girlfriend, Maya Fey.

Lincoln: And Redd White's fighting Phoenix Wright and Maya Fey. Let's give them a hand.

We head out of The TLPS World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired a rainbow energy ball at Redd White, and it hits him in the back. When Phoenix Wright and Maya Fey saw us, they were honored, but when Redd White saw us, he was enraged.

Redd White: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, now?! Just when I was that close to getting rid of Phoenix Wright, along with Maya Fey, so she can join Mia Fey in death!

Lincoln: You truly don't have any respect for life, Redd White. Now, we're going to see to it that you get exactly what you deserve.

Fujiko Mine: And that's spending the rest of your miserable life in prison.

Phoenix Wright: Let us help out too. We're not going to let the man who murdered my mentor long ago get away.

Lincoln: Right. Let's get him.

Lincoln, Fujiko Mine, Phoenix Wright, and Maya Fey went after Redd White, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, and Magic at Redd White, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln fired magnetic blasts, and they removed all the jewelry and jewels from Redd White, and he decided to have the jewels put into rings, which he gave to the members of his harem. Then, he knocked Redd White out with one strong punch, and he tied Redd White up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, and he made a videotape of Redd White's crimes, so he can show them to the jury.

Later at trial, we presented the videotape of Redd White's crimes, and Lincoln played it for the entire jury, and everyone saw Redd White's crimes that he's committed for years: bribing law enforcement and other powerful services to cover up his crimes, blackmailing attorneys and prosecutors, murder, forced suicides, blackmail, extortion, assault, perjury, incrimination, bribery, and wiretapping, along with the murder of Mia Fey. Everyone was horrified at the crimes, and after the jury took only ten minutes for deliberations, Redd White was found guilty for all of his crimes.

Katie Rockell: Redd White, never in all my life have I ever seen this kind of criminal behavior: you've bribed law enforcement and many others to cover up your crimes, you've blackmailed attorneys and prosecutors alike, and you've also committed acts of murder, blackmail, extortion, assault, perjury, incrimination, bribery, forced suicides, and illegal wiretapping. It is with the full power of this court's justice system that I hereby sentence you to Life in Prison Without the Possibility of Parole.

Redd White: You can't do this to me!

Lincoln: She can, and she did, and guess what, you're going right to a prison that's even worse than federal prison.

Katie Rockell: That's right, Lincoln. Redd White, because of your treacherous acts against the people of The United States, you are to spend your Life Sentence in The Neptune Prison for Traitors, where you will be locked up in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, and put on strict 24/7 supervision. I'd normally say May God have mercy on your soul, but I believe that you have no soul. Get him out of my courtroom.

Lincoln beamed Redd White to The Neptune Prison for Traitors, and he was shackled to the wall of his cell in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement with rainbow energy and Neutronium Chains, and he'd never be a free man ever again.

Phoenix Wright: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, thank you all for what you've done. Redd White is now in prison for the rest of his life, and my mentor's murder has now been avenged.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Phoenix Wright.

Nico: If you want, we can get you a job here as a prosecutor in The Gotham Royal York courtroom.

Me: That's a good idea, and Lincoln, are you going to have The Church of Necrom's members brought to this courtroom to face judgement for their crimes?

Lincoln: That's right, but first things first, we need to get all of Nicholette's friends back home, then, I'm going to personally send my threat to The Church of Necrom, and this'll also mean a declaration of war on The Church of Necrom.

Lori: But, all of you will literally be ready for them, Lincoln.

Luna Loud: That's right, bro. Those creeps better make out their wills, because this'll be the last time we even deal with any of them.

Sam Sharp Loud: Yeah, this one time, they brutally attacked one of the students, and they said that if they don't bow before Necrom, they will all die a bloody death.

Nicholette Torrington: Yeah, and we sent those assholes running when we fired a blast of darkness at them, and they hated us even more.

Lincoln: They truly are nothing more than hated monsters filled with hatred and rage.

---

It was now time for Princess Celestia's first ever Ambassador Mission and she was going to the Yost Universe to meet the Yost Avengers.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome for you Princess.

Princess Celestia: Yes it sure will but I shouldn't be surprised. I go on these kinds of things all the time because of me being the ruler of Equestria.

Nico: That is true.

Yost Reed: When you see Tony, tell him I said hi.

Princess Celestia: I'll be sure to relay the message.

Twilight Sparkle: And it'll be awesome going with you Princess.

Me: Same here. Princess and student as well as boyfriend and best friend to go with too.

Lincoln: That is true.

Twilight Sparkle: We're really excited for this.

Laney: We sure are.

Me: Yep.

Princess Celestia: Shall we get going?

Me: We shall Princess.

We were off to the Yost Universe.

We arrived in New York City.

Me: Wow. The Yost Version of New York City.

Lincoln: Feels like we haven't left home at all.

Me: It sure feels that way.

Then we saw the Yost versions of Captain America, Hawkeye and Hulk!

Yost Captain America: Excuse me, Miss. I don't think I've seen you before.

Yost Hawkeye: (stares at Celestia) The Hell did I eat last night?

Yost Hulk: You ate all the peanut butter, Cupid. But I can see her too.

Princess Celestia: It's all right everyone. I mean you all no harm. My name is Princess Celestia and I'm here as an ambassador for you all.

Me: It's part of a special diplomatic mission program we have set up. Sorry my name is James Dean Knudson, but you can call me J.D. I'm the former leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Yost Captain America: Wow! It's an honor.

Yost Hawkeye: We heard so much about you J.D. and it's an honor to meet you too Princess.

Princess Celestia: Same to you.

Twilight Sparkle: Pleasure to meet you all too. I'm Twilight Sparkle the Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders. I'm Princess Celestia's student.

Lincoln: And I'm Lincoln Loud, J.D.'s best friend and Twilight's fiance.

Yost Hulk: Hulk honored to meet you.

Yost Hawkeye: Wait J.D. as in J.D. Knudson, the one that killed Dr. Doom here?

Me: That's right. I had some unfinished business with a Dr. Doom in my universe that I failed to kill because he blew himself up. But I made up for it by killing the one in this universe.

Yost Captain America: Wow! That is amazing.

Me: It sure is Steve.

Yost Captain America: How did you know my name?

Me: In our universe we know all the Superhero and Supervillains real names so all their hero names are pretty much squat.

Yost Cap: I can imagine it must be really hard to be the ruler of an entire realm.

Yost Wasp: Well, it's not like your leadership position's any easier.

Princess Celestia: Oh it is. But it's a really fun job too.

Me: But it's also amazing because you get to help a lot of people and go to neat places and see new people and help out whoever is in need too.

Lincoln: It's true.

Me: Lots of things to do. But with Great Power comes Great Responsibility.

Lincoln: Yep.

Yost Iron Man: You know it was Spiderman that came up with that line.

Me: That's true and it's one of our most important rules that we always follow. Because our powers are all so strong that we can destroy the entire universe in an instant if they are not used right.

Yost Iron Man: That is true.

Princess Celestia: It sure is. And Tony, Reed says hello to you.

Yost Iron Man: Tell him I said hello back.

Princess Celestia: I will.

Yost Hulk: (to the other Yost Avengers) FYI, I'm pretty much giving you guys one last chance to act as a team. If you guys end up splitting up again, I'm gone for good, no matter what Banner says.

Yost Black Panther: Hulk, I don't think you can blame us considering the situation with the Skrulls.

Yost Hulk: I'm not just talking about that. How many times have any of us left the team due to issues?

Yost Thor: You make a fine point.

Me: Whoa I'm getting a really strong case of Deja-Vu here.

Twilight Sparkle: Me too. Just like what happened with many of us a long time ago with Nico and everyone.

Lincoln: Yeah same with me and my sisters.

Me: Yeah. This is definitely bringing back a lot of bad memories and also I've dealt with the Skrulls before in our universe too. They are NASTY Shapeshifting monsters from another world. Not as Gruesome and terrifying as the Thing but just as terrible.

Lincoln: Wow.

Me: Yep.

Princess Celestia: We're not the only team in our world. There's also the Masters of Evil as well.

Yost Hawkeye: Hate to break it to you. But the Masters of Evil are pretty much disbanded thanks to Enchantress' rampage against Zemo and the others.

Yost Thor: (growls) And because of that, Amora is now Surter's slave!

Me: Wow! Also no this is NOT Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil. This is OUR version of the Masters of Evil. They are lead by one of the Power Rangers enemies. They were formed right after we destroyed Thanos on December 26th, 2019. It's a really strange and powerful story that will forever be remembered as one of the most devastating battles of all time.

Yost Hawkeye: Wow.

Me: And as for Baron Zemo, he and all of HYDRA in our universe are all destroyed and banished to Oblivion.

Yost Thor: Amazing.

Princess Celestia: Yes it sure is.

Jarvis: I hate to interrupt. But the Serpent Society are on the loose again.

Princess Celestia: They would make good recruits for the Masters of Evil.

Yost Hulk: You can do the recruiting. I just want to get back to smashing stuff with you guys.

Yost Yellowjacket: (sighs) Must you always have an excuse to punch something.

Yost Hulk: Last time I heard, you gave up that peace talk after your new look.

Yost Yellowjacket: Not exactly. I still believe in rehabilitating criminals. But I also now realize that that there's a time to talk and a time to punch a guy out.

Me: That is coincidental hank. So do we. Some criminals CAN be rehabilitated. Others? No they only deserve death.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right. Some criminals are so evil that they can never change.

Lincoln: That's right.

Princess Celestia: Yeah. Lets get moving.

We were off.

We then appeared and we saw THE YOST SERPENT SOCIETY!

King Cobra: Avengers! It's been a while, hasn't it?

Anaconda: (sees Celestia) Looks like you've got another girl on the team. That's good! You guys need more females.

Yost Ms. Marvel: That's what me and Jan keep trying to tell Steve!

Me: I agree there. Also it's a pleasure to finally meet you all. Klaus Voorhees A.K.A. King Cobra, Quincy McIver A.K.A. Bushmaster, Blanche Sitznski A.K.A. Anaconda, Roland Burroughs A.K.A. Death Adder, Gustav Krueger A.K.A. Rattler and Frank Payne A.K.A. Constrictor.

King Cobra: Impressive that you know our real names. You must be J.D. Knudson, the former leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We heard that you killed Doom.

Me: That's right. I had some unfinished business to take care of with him.

Rattler charged at Hulk tackling him to the ground.

Yost Thor: I will help Hulk. All of you can have the others!

While Thor went to help Hulk, Anaconda charged at Ms. Marvel and Wasp, King Cobra shot missiles at Cap and Iron Man, Bushmaster fought Yellowjacket and Vision, and Death Adder charged at Hawkeye and Black Panther. This left Constrictor with me, Celestia, Twilight, and Lincoln.

Constrictor: (groans) Why did I have to get stuck fighting the new guys?

Me: Because rule number 3 in the team, never underestimate your opponent.

We punched him in the face and knocked him down and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted Anaconda.

Twilight fired beams of magic and smashed down Death Adder.

Yost Iron Man decided to counter King Cobra's missiles with his own.

And I fired energy blasts at King Cobra and Lincoln used Magnetic powers and had King Cobra's missiles fired back at King Cobra and the blasts all hit him and exploded!

EXTREMELY POWERFUL EXPLOSIONS!

King Cobra was knocked down and I tied him up.

Princess Celestia: Wow! Nice job Lincoln.

Me: Very clever using magnetism like that.

Lincoln: Thanks.

Bushmaster: Alright, you got me.

Twilight Sparkle: That's it?

Bushmaster: Hey, I've been trying to punch an intangible Vision for the last 5 minutes!

I swooped in and tied him up.

Me: Vision is cool that way. Also That's because she knows the Afterimage technique.

Lincoln: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: It was awesome.

We defeated the Yost Serpent Society Members.

Me: That was awesome! Not bad for your first Ambassador Mission Princess.

Princess Celestia: Yeah.

Yost Iron Man: That was cool.

Princess: Celestia: The 6 of you would make excellent Masters of Evil recruits.

King Cobra: (growls) I told Zemo I wasn't interested!

Me: No no this is completely different. This is the one that we face on a daily basis.

I told them all about it and it was amazing.

King Cobra: That is different. What do you think guys?

Anaconda: I think it would be an awesome change.

They agreed.

Me: All right then. When we go back to our universe we'll give Vypra a call.

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Oh Tony before we head back to tell Nico the great news, I have a way for us to flush out the members of the Skrulls that are left. It's a spell I made that is very handy.

Yost Iron Man: Really?

Me: Yep. Watch.

I chanted a powerful incantation and I fired a blast of energy and it spread out all over the globe and everyone thought it was nothing. But then everyone saw a man with a black aura around him.

Me: There's one!

I fired an energy blast and obliterated him.

Me: It's part of the spell. It marks those that are evil and inhuman and full of evil with black auras like beacons and not even perfect shapeshifting will be able to make them hide.

Yost Captain America: Wow! That is genius!

Yost Wasp: Well done.

Me: Thanks. You all will have no problem figuring out who is who now.

We later came back.

Nico: How did it go?

Princess Celestia: It went really well.

Nico: Wow and you have the Yost versions of the Serpent Society with you. Awesome catch. They are perfect for Vypra's M.O.E.

Maria: I'll have them come get them.

Maria called them.

Me: Princess Celestia did really well for her first mission and I'm happy to report that the Yost Avengers will have no trouble finding the Skrulls there and Princess Celestia did a great job.

Lincoln: She sure did.

Nico: Awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It was fun.

Nico: If you guys thought that was fun, wait until we recruit the Serpent Society from THIS Earth.

Me: That is gonna be a challenge.

Eli: Boy it sure will be. But it'll be fun.

Kimimaro: If our Zemo DOES show up, Vypra should fight him.

Nico: Good idea Kimimaro. She'll have the honor of destroying him.

Eli: Without a doubt she will battle him for the right to decide who will lead the M.O.E.

Nico: Yep.

Donkey Kong: Didn't she already fight the Disk Wars Zemo?

Maria: Exactly. Which means she won't have any trouble fighting the one here.

Me: No we won't. It'll be awesome to see. And we already have that one locked in a DISK.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: It's awesome.

Nico: Who will you bring next princess?

Princess Celestia: I was thinking of bringing my sister Princess Luna and the Rest of Twilight's Friends too.

Me: That's an awesome idea Princess.

Nico: It sure is.

Starfire came in frantic!

Starfire: Guys! Something is wrong with Friend Raven!

Me: Uh oh!

We went into her room and we saw Raven's skin glowing with terrifying bright red marks all over her and the Mark of Scath was also emblazoned in the middle of her forehead!

Nico: Whoa man!

Me: Those red marks are terrifying.

I looked at them and they looked really ominous.

William: (sees what's on Raven's skin) The fuck is going on here?

Cindersaur: That's what we want to know. We already destroyed Trigon already!

Raven: This is not Trigon that's coming. It's the work of a demon on the move.

Brittney: Hmm.

Brittney pulled out her book and she scrolled through it and found a really interesting page.

Brittney: Whoa this is strange. Demon Birthmark Resonance. Raven's birthmark is acting as a warning to a demon that's on the move.

Nico: Never heard of this kind of power.

Tara: It's not just Raven. My Mark of Scath on my forehead is feeling it too.

Tara's mark was glowing red.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: Raven do you know which demon it is that's on the move?

Raven: Yes it's a monster named Gaito.

I gasped when I heard that name!

Nico: Who is Gaito?

Me: Someone I thought I would never have to see again. He is one of my enemies and he and I have a terrible history.

Crosshairs: So the marks on Raven's skin aren't just for Trigon?

Brittney: No it's warning us that a demonic force is moving.

Nico: Wow that is amazing. But J.D. who is Gaito?

Me: A monster that wants to take over the world. It was long before I made the team.

I went over his history and it was awful.

---

Like Kaito, Gaito is part of the Panthalassa race and was one of the descendants who was given a cursed fate, Gaito possessing the power of darkness. Because Aqua Regina lacked the power to break the curse, she had to separate them, causing Gaito to become very lonely. He lived at the very bottom of the sea and was only accompanied by his sea creatures, whom later became the Dark Lovers with his dark powers. He later came across Sara, whom he believe was going through the same sort of loneliness that he was going through, causing him to fall in love with her.

On the first season, Gaito was the main antagonist. He is always seen in his castle. He is in love with Sara, and as he said in the last episode of Mermaid Melody Pichi Pichi Pitch, Sara shared the same loneliness with him. His destruction of the human world was Sara's request. When he lost his power, he stayed with his castle, only to feel shocked and delighted when Sara decided to join him in the end. They both died at the end of the first season.

In the second season of Episode 14, he appears as a spirit appears before Kaito, reminding him who is his most important person after falling into the ocean.

His main goal in the entire first season is to collect all of the seven countries princesses to call forth Aqua Regina. He then will use her power to control all the oceans. From the very first episode his minions had already captured the South Pacific Ocean Princess Coco, and the Arctic Ocean Princess, Noel. He also initially had Sara by his side, whose personality turned cold after she believed

Tarou Mitsuki had betrayed her. Ultimately, even after Sara reformed, he would still have Sara by his side as they died together at the end of the first season.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked and horrified!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Eli: It's like having to deal with Ursula and Morgana all over again!

Me: That's right. And I actually know the 7 Ocean Princesses and Kaito. They are all really great friends and I love them like sisters.

Nico: That's really cool.

Laney: It sure is.

Luna: Wait a second. Do you mean to say that you know the girls of Mermaid Melody Pichi Pichi?

Me: Yep I sure do.

Luna: Dude that is amazing!

Sam S.L.: That is awesome!

Me: Yep. You guys will love them. They have great songs like the Rainbooms and many bands we know.

Bone Chompy came down wearing a scuba mask.

May: (giggles) Looks like Bone Chompy's prepared!

Nico: Yep. But this is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yeah and we're going to Japan. Our target is Gaito and we're going to kill him.

Nico: Awesome.

Eli: And we're going to meet Kaito and Lucia.

Me: Yep.

Finn: Wow! It's like battling the Ice King all over again for protecting the Princesses of Ooo.

Me: Exactly. Let me tell you about the 7 Princesses.

I did so.

---

Lucia Nanami (七海 るちあ, Nanami Ruchia)

Voiced by: Asumi Nakada

Lucia is the mermaid princess of the North Pacific Ocean and keeper of the pink pearl. She goes up to land to search for her pearl which she used to save a boy named Kaito seven years ago. Later in the series, Lucia and Kaito become lovers. She is unaware of the danger in the marine world and of her real mission until she is told of them by her "older sister", Nikora. She is characterized by her simplicity and naïveté, but with having a strong will, typical traits of shōjo manga heroines. In the Pure season, Seira, is about to be born as well, waiting to meet Lucia. Lucia now has the job of retrieving all the pieces of her heart contained in Michel's feathers. Overall, no matter what the situation, she never gives up hope. Of all the mermaids in the series, Lucia's mermaid form and human form contrast the most (Lucia has short dark blonde hair and brown eyes in the surface while having long lighter blonde hair and light blue eyes while at sea). Her idol form is Pink Pearl Voice.

Some western fans spell her name with an "h" due to a misunderstanding of the spelling systems of different languages. The Italian name, Lucia, follows Italian spelling rules, which say that "c" is pronounced as a post-alveolar affricate (the same sound that is written as "ch" in English) when it appears before a front vowel (in this case, "i"). That pronunciation is correctly represented in Japanese kana as るちあ. When attempting to transliterate the kana back into Latin characters, some people, unaware of the Italian spelling of the name, tried using the English "ch" to represent that consonant, resulting in the incorrect spelling "Luchia".

Hanon Hosho (宝生 波音, Hōshō Hanon)

Voiced by: Hitomi Terakado

Hanon is the Mermaid Princess of the South Atlantic Ocean and keeper of the aquamarine (水色 mizu-iro "water-color") pearl. She is Lucia's best friend, but fights with her like any teenage girl. Unlike Lucia, Hanon goes up to land to escape water creatures. She is perky and feminine and a bit more worldly than Lucia, although she tends to be lazy in cleaning. This worldliness is evidenced by many of her actions-especially by her romantic pursuit of her music teacher, Tarō Mitsuki. In the Pure season, she develops an interest in a boy, Nagisa. Her idol form is Aqua Pearl Voice, although the first time that it is named in the manga, she is erroneously called Blue Pearl Voice.

Rina Toin (洞院 リナ, Tōin Rina)

Voiced by: Mayumi Asano

Rina is the Mermaid Princess of the North Atlantic Ocean and keeper of the green pearl. During school, she wears the boys' uniform instead of the girls. Initially she is depicted as beautiful but stern and bent on revenge for the capture of her best friend, Noel. Later, however, she evolves into a more mature character, and acts as an older sister figure to Lucia and Hanon. She seems to love plasma TVs and shows this gag in many anime episodes. She eventually becomes close to a boxer, Masahiro. Her idol form is Green Pearl Voice.

Some fans in the West still spell her name as Lina, because the Japanese language does not distinguish the sounds "r" and "l", treating them as the same. This means that "ri" and "li" are both represented as リ, and it can be difficult to figure out what the intended romanization is until it is established by official sources.

Caren (かれん, Karen)

Voiced by: Ema Kogure

Caren is the Mermaid Princess of the Antarctic Ocean, keeper of the purple pearl, and twin sister of Noel. In the anime, she first appears as the winner of a beauty contest that the main trio enters. In the first season, Tarō asks her about his mermaid, and she later blames Rina for Noel's kidnapping. Even after things are straightened out, she chooses to go find Noel alone. She is Noel's polar opposite, having a mysterious personality. Caren and Noel are twins, born on opposite sides of the Earth. Even though the two had not met before, Caren cares most for Noel and would do anything to save her, even if it meant Caren having to find her on her own. While she is cold and distant in the first season, she is found to be wild, humorous, and even a bit strange in the second. Caren finds a love interest, Subaru Carraford Hashimoto, a British glaciologist helped resolve a meltdown in the Pure season episode 15. Her idol form is Purple Pearl Voice. Some fans refer to Caren's name as Karen.

Noel (ノエル, Noeru)

Voiced by: Ryoko Nagata

Noel is the Mermaid Princess of the Arctic Ocean and keeper of the indigo (i.e. 藍色, ai-iro) pearl. She loves to read books and is a good friend of Rina. She helped Rina escape from the sea monsters, which led to her capture. She is calm, gentle, caring, and studious (as she sometimes wears glasses on land later in the second season of the anime). She is Caren's older twin sister by about a minute at the most. Noel cares deeply for Caren, the one that she had always wanted to meet. Her idol form is Indigo Pearl Voice.

In the third volume of the English manga, ai-iro was translated as indigo, but deep blue makes more sense regarding the character's color scheme. Some refer to Noel's name as Noelle (the French spelling of the male/female name Noel), but the official English translation as well as the official Japanese romanization uses Noel.

Coco (ココ, Koko)

Voiced by: Satomi Arai

Coco is the Mermaid Princess of the South Pacific Ocean and keeper of the yellow pearl. She is incarcerated by the sea monsters for most of the first season, so not much is known about her other than that she is a friend of fellow Mermaid Princess Sara and seems to know Lucia's existence. Coco normally worries for her friends, especially Sara and can keep their secrets very well. She is bit of a flirtatious but doesn't have any relationships with boys in the manga and anime. Her idol form is Yellow Pearl Voice.

Seira (星羅, Seira)

Voiced by: Eri Kitamura

Seira is the future mermaid princess of the Indian Ocean and successor keeper of the orange pearl. She appears as an unborn spirit to Lucia in the Pure season, taking the form of a young mermaid. When her time of birth finally came, Michel seized his chance and absorbed Seira into his body, and her birth was therefore delayed until Lucia could retrieve all the pieces of her heart contained in Michel's feathers. Every time Lucia retrieves a piece of her heart from one of Michel's fallen feathers, Seira learns something about an emotion, such as love or friendship. Seira is very child-like and sees the good in Michel, realizing that he has good intentions for the Earth. Once born, she is destined to become Orange Pearl Voice.

---

When I was finished everyone was amazed.

Nico: Wow! That is awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Then Toyman, Koragg, Condiment King, Brain Freezer, Key, Springfield Bullies, Artie Ziff, King Hiss, Mammoth, and 2016 Morbucks appeared.

Toyman: Can me, Koragg, Condiment King, Brain Freezer, Key, Springfield Bullies, Artie Ziff, King Hiss, Mammoth, and 2016 Morbucks go with you guys?

Dolph: And nice job recruiting the Yost Serpent Society to our ranks.

Nico: Thanks. Also yes you all can come with.

Me: The mission we're going on is to meet some friends as well as take down an old enemy from my past. It's why Raven's skin is glowing with her birthmark.

Dolph: Whoa man!

Me: I'll explain when we get there. It's a really long story.

Sissi: Nico, J.D. probably asked this question already. But which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I am hoping that I'm going to meet a Tamaranean Gene-Slammer next.

Starfire: A gene-slammer for one of my kind? Wow that would be most glorious.

Varie: Yep it sure will be awesome.

Laney: That I'm looking forward to see. So it'll be Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire for that one and either Nicole, Twilight Sparkle or Starlight Glimmer next.

Nico: Yep.

Me: This will be awesome to see.

Eli: Yep.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Hard Drive, another enemy of the Swat Kats, who's broken out of his prison cell in Megakat City, and he wants revenge on The Swat Kats. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Chance, Jake, Alexis, you guys aren't going to like it: the energy signal I sensed belonged to Hard Drive, he broke out of his prison cell in Megakat City, and he wants revenge on you guys for throwing him in prison.

The Swat Kats gasped in shock.

Chance Furlong: Sheesh, I thought we'd never have to deal with that electric crazy cat ever again.

Jake Clawson: But, now that he's broken out of prison, it looks like we'll be dealing with him yet again.

Lyra Loud: Guys, let me handle that crazy lunatic. I'm not going to let that lightning crazed cat get away with trying to hurt you guys.

Alexis (Swat Kats): Okay, Lyra. We'll let you handle that maniac.

Lincoln: He's looking at a one-way trip to Oblivion for what he's done.

Nico: You got that right, Lincoln.

2016 Morbucks: Let's get a move on.

Me: Get ready Gaito, (Eyes Glow Red) You and I have some unfinished business to settle.

We were off to Japan.

---

We arrived.

Me: Here we are.

Nico: Awesome to be back in Japan.

Long Haul: Are they around here?

Me: They would be in the park and they love my flute playing. So I'll make an entrance with the song of the sirens.

Nico: Ooh this I got to see.

I pulled out my flute and I was playing Siren Song by Yuki Kajiura as

I was walking.

At the park, Kaito and the 7 Mermaid Princesses were having fun and then they heard music coming and then they saw me coming and ocean waves were swirling around me and it was amazing.

Then when it was done we all were there.

Kaito Dōmoto: Wow! J.D. its been a while bro!

Me: You too Kaito!

We hugged and fistbumped and high five.

Lucia: J.D.!

She jumped into my arms and it was awesome.

Me: Lucia, it's awesome to see you again. Girls you're all looking great!

Noel: You are too J.D.

Caren: Man we missed you bro.

Me: I missed you all too. Everyone meet the team.

Nico: You must be Kaito Dōmoto and Lucia. Awesome to meet you.

Key: It's really nice to meet you.

Kaito Dōmoto: Same here and it's an honor.

Caren: We love all your adventures.

Hanon: They are all awesome.

Me: We get that all the time. But I wish we could have come at a better time.

Lucia: Oh no. Is Gaito coming?

Me: Yep. We were warned about him and we have an old score to settle.

Torch Man: Should we expect to go underwater at some point today?

Kearney: Bone Chompy is REALLY looking forward to it.

Kaito Dōmoto: I can tell. But yes we're all going underwater to face him. If you guys are going to destroy him for good then we'll all go with you.

Lucia: Just like old times right bro?

Me: You said it Lucia. I can't wait to sock it to that monster.

Nico: We all can't wait.

Kaito Dōmoto: Then lets get moving right away.

Bone Chompy jumped in joy.

Jimbo: (laughs) I can tell you're REALLY happy, little dude.

Starlight Glimmer: He sure is happy.

Kaito Dōmoto: Yeah we've had it with Gaito to last a lifetime.

Me: Make that an eternity for both of us. When we defeat him he'll get the Poseidon's Maelstrom Vengeance Curse for everything he did to the oceans.

Lucia: What is that?

Lincoln: It's one of the curses I made. "Poseidon's Maelstrom Vengeance Curse, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of ocean blue energy and water from his massive angel wings, and once it hits those who've committed the worst crimes against the sea, the victim is then ripped apart and drowned by the tides created by Poseidon."

Nico: Whoa! That is perfect for a monster like Gaito.

Eli: It sure is.

Nico: Lets go.

We were off to the ocean.

We arrived at Tokyo Bay and then we dove in Kaito was given the power to Breathe Underwater and we saw Lucia and the girls turn into mermaids!

Nico: Oh wow!

Eli: That is cool!

Lucia: Thanks.

Caren: Being a mermaid is great.

Rice the Robot: Alert! Hostiles approaching!

Nico: Looks like Caito sent his goons at us already!

We saw that they were MERMAIDS FROM THE DARK SIDE OF THE LEGEND!

Nico: It's Dark Side Mermaids!

Lucia: These monsters make all mermaids everywhere look bad!

Laney: I got them!

Laney fired a massive blast of energy and obliterated them into nothing!

Laney: You Dark Side Mermaids have failed this ocean!

Nico: Well said Laney.

Kaito Dōmoto: Wow that was cool!

We saw a bunch of amazing fish.

Nico: Wow look at all the fish.

Artie Ziff: Is that an angelfish?

Nico: Yep it sure is.

Heidi: Lots of beautiful fish out here too.

Me: There are TONS of fish in the oceans.

Eli: Yep.

Ariel: And it's all amazing too.

We were swimming and looking at all the fish.

Kraven: Hay Lin, on your first Ambassador mission, I hope you get to meet my Yost counterpart.

Hay Lin: I have a feeling I will.

Girl Jordan: I wonder how he will react when I tell him that I killed Yost Kasady in Alcatraz.

Nico: Probably relieved but J.D. I still can't believe you threw up on me.

Me: I said I was sorry dude! Also I wouldn't be able to find a working toilet in Alcatraz anyway. They shut down 60 years ago and weren't working anyway.

Nico: Oh right. That makes sense.

Eli: But I'm sure that the Yost Spiderman will be relieved.

Laney: Me too.

Brain Freezer: I think Yost Kasady is the last thing on Yost Spidey's mind right now. Because I don't mean to point out that a scumbag has a point. But if what he says is true, then Yost Web Head might be having issues in his civilian life.

Me: I agree there.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. I'll go with Hay Lin on those missions this time.

Me: Okay. That works fine.

Princess Celestia: Why hasn't Yost Steve told me about Yost Spider Man having problems in his life?

Sheep Man: Yost Spidey probably didn't want to bother Yost Cap with his personal issues.

Me: That's probably a good reason. We'll have to ask next time we go back.

Lucia: Sounds like you guys have been really busy on those ambassador missions. We talked to Kaito of the Zenkaigers about the Ambassador Missions you all went on and they were amazing.

Me: It's awesome that you guys talked to Kaito and the Zenkaigers.

Nico: Yeah we had a lot of fun on those with Zarya.

Zarya: Yeah no kidding.

Koragg: (to Lucia) Wait. You've been talking with the Zenkaigers?

Lucia: Yep and they are awesome. Kaito and the girls and I met them and we helped them out and took down one of their enemies too.

Lola Ferrington: Did you face Stacey too?

Caren: We sure did and he is awesome.

Lola Ferrington: Wow! He's my archenemy in the Masters of Evil and he is a really amazing and powerful adversary.

Eli: It's true. Also Zocks is a great dancer.

Rina: Wow! Yeah he sure is.

Will Vandom: I love his song too. (Singing like Zocks Goldtsuiker) "Yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy-hoy! Hey! I am a World Pirate. In pursuit of treasure, I go from sea to sea! I am a pirate. In pursuit of freedom, I travel from world to world! I'll get my hands on it no matter what! And then I'll get a feeling that's two good! Yo-ho-hoy!"

Lucia: Hey that was awesome!

On land in the restaurant of the Zenkaigers, Zocks sneezed.

Kaito (Zenkaigers): Uh oh is someone talking about you?

Zocks: Yeah I think so.

Flamefeather: J.D., how did you first meet the 7 Ocean Princesses and Kaito?

Me: Now That is a great story. It was back 10 years ago. I was 10 years old when it happened. I met Lucia when she saved Kaito's life. A huge rogue wave hit the cruise ship Kaito was on and he fell into the water and nearly drowned. I dove in and me and Lucia helped him and ever since then we became close like siblings. Later on Over the years I met the seven Ocean Princesses and saved them from Gaito many times in the past. And our bonds during each of the rescues made us all one awesome family.

Kaito Dōmoto: Yep it's true.

Caren: It was amazing. And it was really awesome seeing J.D. humiliate that dirtbag Gaito.

Nico: That is really cool that you know Kaito and the Seven Ocean Princesses, J.D.

Me: It sure is.

King Hiss: (to Lucia) J.D. might not be leader anymore. But he's still pretty powerful.

Lucia: We all heard and it was awesome how he has gotten so powerful. We're proud of our awesome bro.

Eli: That is cool that you all view J.D. as a brother. That makes me and Ariel siblings too.

Lucia: It sure does Eli.

Laney: You guys are really awesome as a family too.

Jack Spicer: Dude, I hope you had fun humiliating Gaito over the years. Because we're killing him today. Alright? No delaying his death. We waste him and watch his corpse fall to the ground.

Me: And I can't wait to get rid of him.

Lucia: How did you know about Gaito returning?

Me: Raven's birthmark warned us.

Raven: It's true. I have this really unusual birthmark that warned everyone.

Lana: It was scary but cool.

Me: Yep. And now Gaito and I have some unfinished business to settle.

Nico: Yep.

Me: There. Target at 6:00.

We looked up ahead and at 1,000 yards away was GAITO'S LAIR!

Trent Fernandez: Time for our entrance.

Me: First let me face him and when I give the signal you all come in.

Nico: Okay.

I went into the castle and I used my powers to form a huge whirlpool around it and it opened a vortex to the surface.

Gaito: What is going on!?

My eyes shined in the darkness of his entrance on the throne room.

Gaito: Who is that!?

I came in.

Me: Hello Gaito. 10 years hasn't been too friendly on you hasn't it?

Gaito: Well well well. J.D. Knudson. Its been a long time. I heard you formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. I became the leader of the most powerful force in the entire universe. But I'm not the leader anymore. My best friend Nico is.

Gaito: So I see. You came here to humiliate me like old times?

Me: No. We're here to kill you.

Gaito: You think you can kill me!?

Me: I'm not the same as I was when we fought the last time. I've gotten more powerful since then. Right guys!?

Then the spirits of the Elemental Animals of Horror all appeared and swirled around Gaito and they converged and then a massive explosion of water blasted out and the song of the sirens was heard and then everyone appeared.

Nico: You got that right. (To Gaito) You must be Gaito. Nice to finally meet you. For the first and last time.

Mammoth: Hope you had a good time running from J.D. all those years. Because that won't happen this time!

Gaito: We'll see about that! So you didn't like my dark mermaid army?

Laney: They were powerless against us.

Nico: And soon you will be forgotten.

Me: Yep. You see Gaito, when we fought the last time, you didn't see me do this.

I then transformed into my Super Angel Infinity God of Friendship Form!

Lucia and the girls and Kaito gasped! Gaito growled ferociously!

Lucia: Wow!

Caren: Wow! J.D. you transformed!

Rina: Wow! J.D. you look amazing! What happened!?

Me: I've mastered many transformations and I've gotten more powerful with each one and all that.

Gaito: Get them you fools!

His minions came at us! Then I fired a massive energy blast and obliterated all of his minions in an instant!

Gaito: WHAT THE!?

Me: You're next Gaito.

Then Trap Jaw, Living Laser, INSTIGATOR, Captain Cold, Man Ray, Common Cold, Major Disaster, Cluemaster, Cantwell, and Beetle appeared.

Nico: Trap Jaw, Living Laser, INSTIGATOR, Captain Cold, Man Ray, Common Cold, Major Disaster, Cluemaster, Cantwell, and Beetle

Captain Cold: Looks like the fun is starting. Also J.D. we had no idea that you and Kaito and Lucia know each other. That is amazing.

Me: It sure is Leonard.

Lucia: Awesome to meet you all.

Man Ray: Same to you.

Trap Jaw: I gotta say. The Yost Serpent Society are a big addition to our team.

Princess: Celestia: I'm glad you think so.

Me: Many more where that came from.

Living Laser: I just hope my counterpart's okay now. I heard he was attacked by Yost Enchantress during her revenge spree against the Yost Masters of Evil.

Me: That's what we heard from Yost Reed.

INSTIGATOR: Don't worry. Yost King Cobra told me that he's recovered from what she did to him.

Nico: That's a good relief.

Captain Cold: (to Nico) We heard you had another underwater adventure against a paranoid Mr. Krabs.

Nico: We sure did and it was crazy!

Man Ray: I'm glad I wasn't there to see it!

Nico: You would not like it one bit.

Gold Digger came.

Nico: Back for round 2 Gold Digger.

Gold Digger: Yep I sure am and J.D. that is so cool that you beat Gaito before.

Me: Many times actually.

Laney: It's awesome.

Gold Digger: This is my first time underwater!

William: How do you like it?

Gold Digger: It's weird but it's cool.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Sydney Burlington, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Osmosis Jones, Drix, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw - Nico's Rescue

---

Trap Jaw was first.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) Nico's rescue was very crazy! I'm surprised that insane version of Mr. Krabs didn't put a Banned mark on him.

Sydney Burlington: No kidding! That version of Mr. Krabs REALLY went off the deep end.

Princess Luna: He sure did and it was really stupid of him. His paranoia really ruined him too.

Moondust: No kidding and Plankton is now redeemed too.

Snowdrop: You got that right.

Gari: Yeah that was nuts. And he was consumed with Paranoia and fear about Plankton.

Blackout: No kidding. But at least that versions love of money never died.

Osmosis Jones: That is for sure.

Drix: Absolutely for sure.

Trap Jaw: One thing that Mr. Krabs is always known for is his love of money. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Sydney Burlington: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Megan McCallister, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light

## Skylanders, Kiyo & Zatch Bell, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica VS Living Laser - Lincoln's rescue

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Hostel movie. How was it?

Megan McCallister: Really awesome! We busted the Elite Hunting Group and they got a sick thrill out of torturing people for their own enjoyment!

Princess Celestia: That was absolutely horrible!

Amber Morning: Yeah no kidding! They are now in prison for eternity!

Spotlight: Thank goodness. They deserve to stay there forever.

Kiya: I agree there.

Zatch Bell: Same here.

Living Laser: No kidding! I watch Hostel a long time ago and that movie was sick! Gave me nightmares. Even as a villain I was scared! Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars and light and smashed him down.

Megan McCallister: YEAH BABY!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR - Meeting a Snoww, Unlight of Dark World Gene-Slammer

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie) I heard you guys met a Snoww, Unlight of Dark World Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Pinkie Pie: Her name is Giselle Harrington and she is a really amazing Goth Girl.

Featherweight: She sure is and she and her fellow Goth Girl Friends have been at war with a rival Goth Gang.

Sprocket: It's not pretty. It was crazy.

Snow White: It sure was. But we're going after them later.

Doc: Yes that is true.

INSTIGATOR: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, jewels, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Snow White: That was so fun!

---

Qin, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Charlie McGee, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold - Raven's Birthmark warning us about Gaito

---

Captain Cold was next.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) I didn't expect Raven's birthmark to warn you guys about Gaito. I thought it could only warn us about Trigon.

Qin: That's what we all thought would happen too. But that is really cool that Raven's Birthmark can all do that. That is neat too.

Starlight Glimmer: Those marks are scary but now we were given a really awesome new tool to know when demons are coming or on the move.

Cozy Glow: And Tara has the Mark of Scath emblazoned on her forehead too and that glows too whenever demons are coming too.

Hex: That's true. That is cool.

Charlie McGee: I agree with that as well. That is awesome.

Captain Cold: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, lightning, stars, bones, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Qin: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Gali, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Nadia, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray - Amazing how Lucia, Kaito and I have a huge history

---

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) It's amazing how Lucia, Kaito and J.D. have a huge history. They must've been happy to see each other again.

Gali: They sure were! And we're so happy for them too. And it's awesome that they have been friends for a long time as well.

Rarity: Oh it sure is darlings and we're happy for J.D. as well.

Sweetie Belle: Me too. That is so awesome.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Nadia: J.D. is one lucky guy to know Lucia and the princesses and Kaito.

Man Ray: He sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Gali: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Robin, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Tarzan, Jane, Stalker and Kraven the Hunter VS Common Cold - Hope Gaito made his will

---

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) I hope Gaito made his will. Because he's headed to a watery grave!

Robin: He sure is and he has messed around with the rules of the ocean for far too long!

Common Cold: He sure has! (SNEEZES)

Twilight Sparkle: Bless you.

Common Cold: (Groans) Thank you.

Twilight Sparkle: But yeah he will get a big funeral in oblivion when we send him to Davy Jones Locker.

Starshine Sparkle: I agree. But Common Cold are you okay? You look really sick.

Common Cold: Oh I can't help it. Before I joined the Masters of Evil, I was a Kids Next Door Villain that wanted to make kids miserable by making them sick like me. (SNEEZES)

Starshine Sparkle: Wow! Bless you.

Common Cold: Thank you.

Sunny Starscout: But that is good that we're going to send Gaito to Davy Jones Locker.

Spyro: I agree too.

Tarzan: I agree too. He had it coming.

Jane: (British Accent) I most agree there.

Common Cold: Thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Robin: YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Tyler Navarro, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Dino Charge Rangers, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster - Princess Celestia's Ambassador Mission

Major Disastor was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) I heard Princess Celestia had her first Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Tyler Navarro: It was awesome! And you guys now have the Secret Snake Society in your ranks now.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so cool too.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I agree too and that is so amazing.

Sunburn: It sure is awesome.

Koda: Koda agree too.

Major Disaster: It sure is and they all will make great additions to the group. Lets do it!

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER ENGAGE! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
CHOMP!

They transformed!

Tyler Navarro: "Tyrannosaurus Rex! Dino Charge Red!"

Chase: "Parasaurolophus! Dino Charge Black!"

Koda: "Stegosaurus! Dino Charge Blue!"

Riley: "Velociraptor! Dino Charge Green!"

Shelby: "Triceratops! Dino Charge Pink!"

Sir Ivan: "Pterodactyl! Dino Charge Gold!"

James Navarro: "Ankylosaurus! Dino Charge Aqua!"

Prince Phillip III: "Pachycephalosaurus! Dino Charge Graphite!"

Kendall: "Plesiosaurus! Dino Charge Purple!"

Zenowing: "Titanosaurus! Dino Charge Silver!"

All: "Dinosaur might, ready to fight! Power Rangers Dino Charge!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off and they were ready for action and a big time buttkicking!

Rangers: "It's about to get wild!"

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down!

Tyler Navarro: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Aang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Akira, Ed, Hikaru, Jessica, Noriko, Chris, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster - Lots of awesome heroes out there in the Yost World and many Supervillains there will make awesome recruits

---

Cluemaster was next.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) There lots of awesome heroes out there in the Yost World. And the many remaining Supervillains there will make awesome recruits.

Aang: I agree there and they are gonna be amazing as long as we find good archenemies for them.

Rainbow Dash: That will be awesome to see.

Scootaloo: Plenty of awesome fish out there too.

Whirlwind: Yeah that is true.

Akira: It's always fun to get new recruits too.

Noriko: I agree myself.

Cluemaster: Me too as well. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Aang: RIGHT ON!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Lisa Simpson, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Emma, Bella, Cleo, Rikki, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Cantwell - Gaito totally caught off guard by my power

Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) Gaito was totally caught off guard by J.D.'s power. Then again, it's been years since they last fought.

Lisa Simpson: J.D. has gotten so strong over the years and it is awesome.

Fluttershy: Yes he sure has gotten strong like that.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah I agree there. It's awesome.

Stealth Elf: It sure is awesome that he has gotten that strong.

Emma (H2O): I think it's awesome too.

Cantwell: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed her down.

Lisa Simpson: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Connor McKnight, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Dino Thunder Rangers, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle - Gaito is a monster

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) Gaito's a monster. I really do hope we get to see his corpse fall to the ground.

Connor: Oh it will and we're going to curse him too.

Applejack: Yeah he is a lowdown sidewinder.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he needs to get his butt pounded and get what's coming to him!

Flashwing: I agree myself as well.

Tommy Oliver: Same with me.

Beetle: I do too! Lets do it!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed!

Connor: "Tyranno Power! Red Ranger!"

Ethan: "Tricera Power! Blue Ranger!"

Kira: "Ptera Power! Yellow Ranger!"

Tommy: "Brachio Power! Black Ranger!"

Trent: "Drago Power! White Ranger!"

All: "Roar of Thunder! Power Rangers Dino Thunder!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Connor: OH YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Gold Digger

---

Gold Digger was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Gold Digger's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called the Destroyers of Gaito, they're large swords with the anti-Gaito symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blades, large colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguard, longer ocean blue handles with fish-scale designs, and large colored gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large ocean blue spellbooks with the mermaids on the cover, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome water-based spells that'll give those who threaten the seas and mermaids a nasty surprise. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

The Dino Charge Rangers were already transformed.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him! DINO SPIKE!

The Rangers formed the Dino Spike! They flew at him and fired waves of lightning and energy and elements and smashed him down and Gold Digger exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Gold Digger you have failed this ocean!

Tyler Navarro: Monster Extinct!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Gaito!

Me: Time for some unfinished business!

Troy: It's a real shame we don't have a Underwater themed Ranger team.

Nico: Yeah what a ripoff! They should make ranger teams for each of the elemental forces of nature and even machines for air, land and sea each.

Me: Yeah I agree there. What a ripoff!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

I summoned the Blue Turboranger, Yellow Carranger, Black Boukenger, Green Go-Onger, and Pink Kiramager!

Nico: (Turns Dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

Nico summoned Battle France from Battle Fever J, the Blue Maskman, Green Dairanger, and Purple Gekiranger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Denziman, Yellow Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Pink Timeranger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Kakuranger, Navy Blue Hurricaneger, Pink Shinkenger, and Yellow Ninninger!

Jared: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Jared summoned the Blue Changeman, Yellow Flashman, Green Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and the Purple Kyuranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! FOREVER BLUE!

Troy turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Blue Ranger, Emma was Time Force Blue, Jake was Wild Force Blue, Gia was Dino Thunder Blue, Noah was SPD Blue and Orion was Mystic Force Blue!

Nico: AWESOME! Now it's Buttkicking time!

We went at Gaito and smashed and pulverized him all over the place and really let him have it!

POW BLAM SMASH BAM WHAM THWOMP KROW WHOMP!

Wamma, Khorror, and Pyrithion all smashed and pulverized him all over.

Cindersaur, Kimimaro, Donkey Kong and Crosshairs used the Animatron, Earth, Leaf Village and the Donkey Kong Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cindersaur's Flame Breath, Crosshairs' Rocket Propelled Grenade Launcher and Kimimaro and Donkey Kong's powers 100-fold.

Cindersaur and Kimimaro: FLAMING BONES BARRAGE!

Donkey Kong and Crosshairs: COCONUT ROCKET GRENADE BLASTS!

Koragg and Sarah: EARTH PERIM BLAST!

Condiment King and Leif: ICE CONDIMENT BARRAGE!

Brain Freezer and Bloom: FLAMING ICE MEGABLAST!

Key and TJ: KEYS OF SPEEDING DOOM!

Springfield Bullies and Sam: VOLCANIC BULLY BLAST!

Toyman and Carter: TOY BOMBS OF FURY!

Artie Ziff and Leon: MAELSTROM OF ULTRA FURY!

King Hiss and Leni: GRAVITY SNAKE ULTRA BLAST!

Mammoth and Boy Lynn: VOLCANIC MAMMOTH STAMPEDE!

Lexx and 2016 Morbucks: PRINCESS MONEY GOLD BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Bone Chompy, Neptune Crusaders and Water Mega Man Robot Masters: AQUATIC GENEROSITY MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Bone Chompy, Lucia, Rina, Hanon, Caren, Sara, Coco, Noel, Seira, Kaito, Me, Eli, Ariel and Lily the Mermaid: MERMAID ULTRA MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy and elements.

Lincoln: SEA CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: ANGELFISH!

Jessica Shannon: SEA CREATURE STING STYLE: JELLYFISH!

Eiko Aizawa: SEA CREATURE WIND STYLE: KRILL!

Entrapta: SEA CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: KING MACKEREL!

Perfuma: SEA CREATURE NATURE STYLE: CORAL!

Frosta: SEA CREATURE ICE STYLE: PENGUINS!

Mai Shiranui: SEA CREATURE FIRE STYLE: ALBACORE!

Yuna Kamihara: SEA CREATURE WATER STYLE: DOLPHIN!

Nanami: SEA CREATURE WATER STYLE: ORCA!

Cindy Sakurai: SEA CREATURE WIND STYLE: BARRACUDA!

Toph: SEA CREATURE EARTH STYLE: BULL SHARK!

Julie Makimoto: SEA CREATURE EARTH STYLE: BULL SHARK!

R. Mika: SEA CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: GREAT WHITE SHARK!

Juri Han: SEA CREATURE DARK STYLE: GIANT SQUID!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): SEA CREATURE FLOWER STYLE: LOBSTER!

Menat: SEA CREATURE STAR STYLE: MANTA RAY!

Peni Parker: SEA CREATURE WEB STYLE: MUSSEL!

Kasumi Tendo: SEA CREATURE SPIRIT STYLE: OCTOPUS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said sea creatures.

Lincoln and his harem: SEA CREATURE FINAL SMASH: HYAKU UMINOIKIMONO BLASTER STRIKE!

They summoned an aquatic version of the Jungle Blaster from Power Rangers Wild Force then they fired it at Gaito which explodes on contact!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

Gaito was knocked down!

Lincoln: It's over, Gaito, your days of kidnapping mermaids are over!

Lincoln transforms into Maelstrom Lincoln, as the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned ocean blue except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep ocean blue, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned ocean blue, his large blue pants had turned ocean blue, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned ocean blue, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels turned ocean blue, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep ocean blue.

Suddenly, mermaids and sea creatures began swimming around Lincoln, and the ocean waves formed a circle around his feet, and we knew what Lincoln was going to do to Gaito.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Gaito. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of ocean blue energy and water from his massive deep ocean blue angel wings with stars in the feathers, and once the blasts hits Gaito, the blasts entombed him inside a ball of water, and then, he was ripped apart and drowned by the tides created by Poseidon, and his evil spirit was then sent to The Black Gates, where he was erased from existence forever.

Nico: Whoa.

Girl Jordan: Was that the…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's the Poseidon's Vengeance Curse, Girl Jordan. This is what happens to those who's committed crimes against the seas, they're entombed inside a ball of water, and then, they're ripped apart and drowned by the tides created by Poseidon.

Nico: A perfect punishment for Gaito.

Me: And now, my unfinished business with that monster is now finished. Gaito will never threaten any mermaids ever again.

Lincoln changed back.

Common Cold: That's it for Gaito.

Lucia: Thank goodness.

Me: Good riddance.

Major Disaster: How would you and your friends like to join the team?

Lucia: We would be honored.

Kaito Dōmoto: It will be awesome.

Cluemaster: Gaito might be gone. But your other enemies are still at large.

Cantwell: You guys joining the team would ensure your protection against them.

Beetle: But it's really up to you guys.

Kaito Dōmoto: We'll gladly join the team.

Me: Yeah it will be awesome.

Nico: Yep.

?: I will have my revenge on you for throwing me in prison, Swat Kats.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs

orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Chance Furlong: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Hard Drive.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Hard Drive, another enemy of The Swat Kats.

Jake Clawson: I should've known you'd escape from prison, Hard Drive, and if you think you're going straight back to prison, you're wrong. This is where you will die.

Hard Drive: You first.

Hard Drive fired a blast of lightning, but Lyra Loud fired a blast of lightning, and her blast of lightning overwhelmed his, and he got seriously electrocuted.

Lyra Loud: I've had just about enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Lyra Loud's eyes turned neon electric blue, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with electric blue lightning and keys, and as she approached Hard Drive, she left purple energy, electric blue lightning, and keys with every step.

Lyra Loud: Hard Drive, the crimes you've committed against

Megakat City can never be forgiven, and now, I will see to it that you never come back to cause trouble to anyone ever again.

Suddenly, Lyra Loud was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with electric blue lightning bolts and keys surrounding it, there's a Raiju running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Lyra Loud emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Lyra Loud grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has electric blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing dark brown hair, she has neon electric blue eyes and a purple energy aura with lightning bolts and treasure keys surrounding her, she has a Raiju holding a key in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Raiju earrings with electric blue gems for eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its paws and her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with purple crystal links and a Raiju with purple gems for eyes and holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless dark blue leather jacket, her lightning bolt and key cutie mark on her left shoulder was also glowing, she has on a sleeveless purple top with electric blue phoenix on it, purple skirt with lightning bolts, dark blue pants, and dark blue high-heeled boots with lightning bolts, and a dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and on the back is a Raiju surrounded by lightning bolts. Suddenly, Lyra Loud felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dark brown angel wings with electric blue tips on the large dark brown feathers, sprouted out of her back. Lyra Loud has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large purple gem on her left ring finger and Blue Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger.

Lyra Loud has a brand-new large sword in her right hand called Raiju's Lightning Sword of Treasure Hunting Hope, it's a large sword with a Raiju etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade, large Raiju heads for the crossguard, large electric blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large Raiju heads with a large electric blue gem on the bottom of the Raiju heads for the pommel. Lyra Loud has on her new gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrist, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold Raiju head with electric blue gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, she also has out her large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of The Elemental Gods, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an electric blue kanji below the Raiju that said, "Lyra Loud, Master Treasure Hunter, Lost Sister of The Loud Family, Long Lost Twin of Luna Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Raiju, and Master of Lightning and Treasure Hunting."

ライララウド、マスタートレジャーハンター、ラウドファミリーのロストシスター、ルナラウドのロングロストツイン、スレイヤーオブイービル、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、雷獣の使者、そして稲妻のマスターとトレジャーハンティング

Lyra Loud has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY LIGHTNING THUNDERSTORM RAIJU ANGEL OF TREASURE JUSTICE AND ELECTRIC LOVE!

We were amazed by Lyra's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Hard Drive saw it, he fired a blast of lightning at her, but she absorbed it and it made her stronger than ever.

Lyra Loud: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Electric Kaiju and Electric Love) **Nice try, Hard Drive, and now, it's time for you to die.**

Lyra Loud went after Hard Drive, and she fired powerful blasts of purple energy, lightning, treasure keys, and Raijus at him, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, she attacked him with her massive new sword, and left painful scars on him. Then, without warning, Lyra snuck up from behind and grabbed Hard Drive, and she sucked out all of the electricity from within the Surge Coat, stripping Hard Drive of his powers and his abilities. Then, she cuts Hard Drive down, and Super Hakaied his spirit for good. We cheered wildly as Lyra holstered her massive Raiju's Lightning Sword of Treasure Hunting Hope on her back and powered down, and her new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive dark brown angel wings are permanent. Then, the Louds piled on and hugged her.

Lincoln: Wow, Lyra, that was so awesome. You did away with Hard Drive and Super Hakaied him for good.

Lyra: Thanks, Lincoln.

Luna Loud: Looks like you're going to have to tell Commander Feral of what you just did to Hard Drive, dude.

Just then, Commander Feral arrived.

Commander Feral: No need, Luna. I saw the fight Lyra had against Hard Drive. Sorry I missed you all before you headed off, I was about to head for the World Tree Estate to warn you all of Hard Drive's escape.

Nico: That's okay, Commander Feral. Lincoln warned us about it, thanks to his ability to see and warn us of any uninvited villains.

Commander Feral: Ah, I see. But, in any case, Lincoln's ability still warned you of Hard Drive's escape from prison, and you were able to stop him.

Lyra then handed Commander Feral the Surge Coat. But, he told her to keep it, it'd be safer in more capable hands.

Hard Drive was taken to prison for a 9 Life Prison Sentence.

Lucia: (To the viewers) This was an awesome underwater adventure. Hope you all loved seeing us kick Gaito's butt.

Me: We all did on this one.

Nico: Yep. Great job today everyone. Lets go home.

We all went back home and we rested and enjoyed the rest of the day. Then we went to sleep.

BUT LITTLE DID WE KNOW THAT SOMETHING EVIL WAS GOING ON ELSEWHERE! IN THE CRATER THAT WAS ONCE QUAHOG, RHODE ISLAND, A HAND ROSE UP OUT OF THE

GROUND AND A FIGURE CAME OUT OF THE GROUND WITH GLOWING RED EYES THAT WERE OVERFLOWING WITH INTENSE BURNING HATRED AND VENGEANCE!

Figure: (SINISTERLY) GIGGITY!

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete!

Mermaid Melody was an awesome and amazing series and I love mermaids out of all the mythological creatures. They are all beautiful and amazing. Darn shame that there wasn't an English Dub series. The first part of the chapter was for the SpongeBob episode Plankton Paranoia and that was a really cool episode. That episode aired on September 28th, 2018. The second part was for the Hostel movies and that was a really scary movie. Never watched it but it was scary. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as me, Nico, Eli, Lincoln, Laney, Dawn, Flannery, Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire, and the Three Mage Sisters go to the planet Tamaran and we're going to face the Lynch Mob from Beauty and the Beast minus Gaston and LeFou and we're going to REALLY SOCK IT TO THOSE CLODS! We're also going to meet a Tamaranean Gene-Slammer named Gabrielle Victoria. Gabrielle Victoria is a normal girl that was diagnosed with a very dangerous blood disease and the only way to save her life was a blood transfusion. But unfortunately she was born with a very extremely rare blood type and no one in the human race matched her blood type. Starfire of Tamaran decided to help her and her blood saved her life. But in doing so it made her a hybrid. She is now half Human and half Tamaranean and she has all of Starfire's powers. She is also one of Nico's friends in Nico's gym class and is quite a force to be reckoned with. The second part for Lincoln's Rescue is gonna be in Aron City and we're going to meet Johnny Bravo and save him, Bunny Bravo, Little Suzi, Carl and Pops from a horrible LYNCH MOB of all the women and girls that Johnny Bravo met and are out to kill him and his friends. We'll also meet a Gene-Slammer for Scarr, Scout of Dark World and her name will be Scarlet Rosenburg. She is the third member of the Goths of Dark World that Lincoln knows and she is from Lynn's Middle School and she is a powerful one too. She will have a really awesome revelation about how she and Lincoln took down a robber at a bank and became heroes. The next chapter as you all have seen is gonna be an epic battle before the big battle coming up on the 7th. We're going into battle with the people of Quahog, Rhode Island and they are back from the dead to get revenge on us for destroying them!

See you all tomorrow

# REVENGE OF QUAHOG

BUCKLE YOUR SEATBELTS FOR A GREAT BATTLE!

---

On the planet Tamaran was Nico, Eli, Lincoln, Laney, Dawn, Flannery, Starfire, Blackfire, Wildfire, and the Three Mage Sisters and they were there for an awesome and great rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Starfire.

Starfire: Oh it is my pleasure Nico. And it is great to be back home after a while.

Wildfire: Boy it sure feels good to be back home on Tamaran.

Blackfire: It has been a while since we all were back home.

Eli: Boy you guys have been gone from home for a while.

Flannery: So this is the planet Tamaran. Wow. Starfire your home planet is amazing.

Starfire: Thanks Flannery. It's pretty amazing isn't it?

Nico: Starfire, you know you pretty much caused the formation of the Teen Titans, right?

Starfire: I sure do Nico and it was me.

Eli: What happened in that Starfire?

Starfire: It was a really amazing story.

She told them everything.

---

In space aboard an alien cruiser, screams ring out as aliens prepare to deliver a prisoner. The cell door cracks open and a figure steps out - Starfire. Starfire sends her captors flying and sets off an alert before flying off into space and escaping to Earth.

In the city, a caped figure looms over a burglar then disarms him with a birdarang. Bats swarm out of the shadows and then Robin shows up and takes him out while talking out about how he's new in town and is now working alone. Their fight is interrupted when Robin sees a flash of light through the sky and goes to investigate. Starfire has crashed to Earth in the middle of a street and is confused by the alien environment and unable to speak English. She lashes out, wrecking cars and buildings, as she tries to free herself from her manacles. Robin throws a birdarang to catch her attention and then the two fight. From the shadows, Raven watches as Beast Boy leaps in to send Starfire flying. Another figure, Cyborg wearing a sweat suit to conceal his body, shows up as well.

Starfire manages to free her hands enough to fire energy blasts at the three heroes, missing but further devastating the city. When she weakens, Raven appears to them and raises a force field, suggesting that fighting isn't the answer. Robin approaches Starfire and manages to get through to her, calming her enough to free her from the manacles. She kisses Robin, gaining the ability to speak English, then tells them to leave her alone lest they meet destruction and flies off.

Robin goes off on his own to track down Starfire and the other three go their own way although Beast Boy wants to hang out. Cyborg pulls off his hood to reveal his cybernetics but Beast Boy is impressed rather than repulsed. They're interrupted when the alien cruiser flies over the city then releases a holo-projector that lets the aliens state they're here to recover Starfire, and they'll destroy anyone who gets in their way. Hundreds of the alien slaves fly out seeking Starfire. Robin returns and agrees to team up - Raven is reluctant and warns that if they know who she was, they wouldn't want her around. Robin accepts her anyway and they're off.

Raven telepathically senses Starfire and Beast Boy picks up the scent while Cyborg scans for her unique heart beat. They eventually found Starfire in a video store eating candy and popcorn, who doesn't believe they're friends. Starfire reveals that the slaves, the

Gordanians, are delivering her to their Citadel and have her serve them as their slave. The others vow not to let her go back. The Gordanians arrive and the five heroes fight back, driving them off. The Gordanian leader, Trogaar, sends another message announcing the city will be destroyed then puts his ship into position.

The group starts to blame each other, until Raven interrupts and Robin resolves they need to get out of the mess together. Raven teleports them aboard the ship and they head for the firing controls. While Raven still wonders if she will fit in, Cyborg reassures her, given the backgrounds of himself, Beast Boy and Starfire. As Starfire apologizes to Robin for the earlier argument, they are interrupted by the arrival of Gordanian soldiers. Meanwhile in the ship's bridge, Trogaar orders his men to prepare the firing sequence, when he was interrupted by the arrival of the five heroes who took out his men outside the bridge. Raven saves Beast Boy by blocking Trogar's attacks with a black telekinetic shield. And, in turn, Robin saves Raven from his attacks. When Trogaar stuns Robin, Starfire lashes out at him and then Cyborg joins in. He knocks them back and Robin suggests Cyborg rewire his electronics and parts into a weapon.

As the trio are surrounded by Gordanians, Raven commands them to "Get away from my friends!" and she lashes out with her powers, causing the ship to crash into the water knocking out all the Gordanians except for Trogaar. He prepares to destroy her and Beast Boy, but Cyborg takes him out with his Sonic Cannon at the last moment from behind, with a simple triumphant statement of "Boo-yah."

Standing on the island where the Gordanians placed their hologram-transmitter, they congratulate one another and Starfire gives them her name in their English language and asks them if she can stay. They welcome her as a friend and decide to stay together, with Robin and Cyborg providing communicators for them all to stay in contact and Robin's final words being: "When there's trouble, you know who to call."

---

When she was done they were amazed!

Laney: Wow! So that's how the Teen Titans formed for the first time.

Dawn (Pokemon): That is really cool.

Lincoln: Wow!

Nico: That is incredible and the Saiyans and the Gordanians have been going at each other for years. I remember when I destroyed a Gordanian Ship and freed the slaves on the ship one time. That was awesome.

Flamberge: Wow! That is amazing Nico.

Francisca: It sure is.

Nico: And most of us went against Trogar before the Royal Defenders war.

Flannery: Wow that is amazing!

Nico: And that was the prelude to the war. We saw what happened in Starfire's past. That is amazing.

Wildfire: It sure is.

Flannery: Yeah. So Starfire was kidnapped by the Gordanians to be sold into Slavery, Robin left Batman for some reason, Cyborg was made when he got blown up in an accident, Beast Boy left the Doom Patrol and Raven was hiding from her destiny to destroy the world.

Nico: Yep. That is a really amazing series of origins.

Eli: It sure is. And for the Years the Teen Titans have faced many dangerous enemies.

Nico: Yep. And the most dangerous one of them all was Slade Wilson A.K.A. Deathstroke.

Dawn (Pokemon): No kidding. And Shanan hated his guts.

Nico: The majority of the Titan's enemies are in the Masters of Evil.

Starfire: That is true.

Blackfire: It sure is and we also took many of them down.

Nico: But no bad guy has been taken down by us and the Titans more times than anyone else other than Slade.

Flannery: Wow! That is amazing.

Blackfire: It most sure is.

Flannery: I heard that Shanan destroyed Slade forever. What caused her to hate Slade like that?

Eli: It was because Shanan witnessed Tara sacrificing herself to atone for her deeds under Slade. It was something that she will forever hate Slade for.

Eli told Flannery everything that happened with Shanan's babysitting adventure.

---

FLASHBACK - CHAPTER 504

---

Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen found themselves in Jump City. It was under turmoil by Slade's robots and the Teen Titans had just finished them off. Beast Boy went off to find Terra.

Shanan: I know where Beast Boy is heading to. Come on.

They flew down into a cave and it was 2,624 feet below the surface.

Shanan: Keep your wits above you.

Lincoln: Okay.

Janeen: I sense trouble up ahead.

They went into the a huge pocket and it was Slade's lair. They found Slade and he had Terra under his control somehow.

CONTROL ROOM

Tara: That was the most horrific ordeal I've ever gone through.

Robin: I'll never forget that.

Nico: What happened there?

Tara: Slade put a suit on me that fused itself into my nervous system and he had some kind of control on me.

Linka: Like a remote control suit.

Tara: That's right.

Lilly: That suit is an abomination to nature.

Laney: You'll get no argument from me Lilly.

Riley: Same here.

SIMULATOR

Janeen: That is sick.

Janeen and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and it hit Slade before he could even react and electrocuted him badly. This short-circuited the suit and severed his control link to Terra.

Shanan: Slade you will pay for everything you've done.

Shanan went Super Angel 10,000 Nature Fairy.

Slade: Impressive. You got me before I could act. Terra you can kill them.

Terra: NO!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning at Terra and electrocuted her. But the lightning destroyed the suit she had on and she had bandages on her chest and black underwear.

Terra: I'm free.

Lincoln: Lightning is far more powerful than Earth.

Terra: Thank you for freeing me. Now it's personal.

Lincoln went Super Angel 3 and Shanan went after Slade and punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach. Terra moved the earth around and had Slade at a terrible disadvantage. Shanan kicked him in the back of the head and punched him in the stomach and chest and kicked him in the face. Terra threw a bunch of rocks at him.

Lincoln and Janeen fired a huge blast of lightning at Slade and electrocuted him badly. The other Titans arrived and they saw the savage onslaught on Slade. They saw Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen and a redeemed Terra tearing Slade apart.

Lincoln flew up to Slade and fired a lightning ball at Slade and knocked him off the rock pillar and sent him falling.

Terra went to see if he was dead, but she was caught off guard as Slade jumped up from the chasm and punched her in the face. He grabbed her by the bandages. She built up her power.

Terra: YOU… CAN'T… CONTROL… ME… ANYMORE!

She released her power and in a huge explosion it killed Slade in an instant.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Shanan: Go to Hell Slade!

Terra was exhausted. Suddenly without warning massive geysers of lava erupted out of the cave floor and the ground was shaking violently.

Robin: Terra's power! It's triggered a Volcano!

Cyborg looked at his analyzer.

Cyborg: Big enough to take out the whole city and way too big to stop!

Raven: We have to get out off here!

The Titans left.

Beast Boy: Terra! Come on we got to go!

Terra: I have to stay.

Shanan: (Gasp) No you can't! It's too dangerous!

Lincoln: Yeah we have to go!

Terra: I'm the only one that can stop it.

Janeen: That's crazy Terra.

Beast Boy: Please Terra you can't! It's too late.

Terra: It's never too late.

They embraced for one last hug and she cried.

Terra: You're the best friend I've ever had.

Terra got them out of there and the volcano was getting worse.

(Terra's Theme Song plays)

Terra built up her power to an incredible degree. Slade's mask of evil was consumed by the lava. Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen watched on in sheer horror as Terra released the full potential of her power and stop the volcano!

Terra: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Shanan: Terra.

The explosion of power she released was so powerful and so devastating that it was unbelievable.

Shanan: (SCREAMING) TEEEEEERRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Lincoln and Janeen were gasping at the sheer magnitude and ferocity of the level of power being released.

Lincoln: Has Terra lost her mind or what!? It's too much! She could die!

The level of power Terra released was unbelievable.

Lincoln: What has she done!?

Janeen: Terra! I can't let her do this!

Lincoln: Janeen wait! You know as well as I do she can't survive a blast like that. She's doing this to redeem herself and save people from destruction. She's risking her own life for the sake and love of her friends! Let her finish what she started.

The power of the earth was incredible.

DBZ Narrator: AND SO ONE OF THE EARTH'S MIGHTIEST SUPERHEROES HAS VANISHED IN A BLINDING FLASH OF LIGHT, HAVING MADE THE ULTIMATE SACRIFICE FOR THE LOVE AND SAFETY OF HER FRIENDS. HER NAME WAS TARA MARKOV A.K.A. TERRA, A PRINCESS, A TRUE HERO, AND A BRAVE… TEEN… TITAN.

When the smoke cleared Terra's power had ultimately done the trick. But with a heavy price. Terra was now a stone statue frozen in time for all eternity.

Shanan, Lincoln and Janeen saw the statue and Shanan was overtaken with grief.

Janeen: Are you sensing what I'm sensing Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yes. Terra's energy signal has completely disappeared. She's gone.

She walked up to the statue and broke down crying.

Shanan: (Crying hard) It's all my fault! It's all my fault!

She punched the ground and cracked it.

Lincoln: Shanan, no it's not.

Shanan: I should've stopped it! (Crying) I should've stopped her from doing this! TERRA! WHY!? WHY!?

Janeen came and comforted her.

Janeen: I'm so sorry Shanan.

Shanan's sadness quickly turned into extreme hatred and rage. She got up and flared up her power.

Shanan: SLADE! THIS IS ALL YOUR FAULT! IF YOU EVER COME BACK, I SWEAR THAT I WILL KILL YOU! I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU FOR ANY OF YOUR CRIMES SLADE! AS LONG AS I HAVE MY FRIENDS AND LOVED ONES BY MY SIDE, I… WILL… HAVE… MY… REVENGE!

Shanan had sworn to get Vengeance on Slade Wilson and she will make sure that he pays for everything he has done. He will pay far beyond the Ultimate Price for everything he has done. Not just to the Teen Titans, but to Terra and to the world.

---

FLASHBACK ENDS

---

When he was done Flannery was shocked!

Flannery: Whoa man! That is terrible! And ever since then she had an immensely burning hatred towards Slade?

Nico: Yep.

Eli: It was awful. But she vowed to make sure that Slade paid for everything he did times ∞.

Flannery: Whoa.

Nico: Anyway, let's keep an eye out for trouble.

They nodded.

Nico: It's quiet. Too quiet.

But then they saw a bunch of Starfire's people hiding. Galfore signaled for them to come over.

They did so and Galfore revealed that an angry lynch mob is coming and they are on the warpath to raid the castle and Galfore and everyone in the castle formed an ambush attack on the mob.

The mob came in.

When Galfore yells now the attack begins.

They were ready.

They got in and then…

Galfore: NOW!

THEY JUMPED THE MOB AND BRUTALLY AND MERCILESSLY THRASHED THEM ALL OVER THE PLACE!

WILHEIM SCREAM!

They were thrashing everyone all over the place.

Nico: What are they after?!

Galfore: Our most powerful and most valuable treasure, the Jewel of Xex'thal!

Nico: WHOA MAN! I've heard about that one! (PUNCHES A MANS FACE) It's a powerful jewel that can give eternal life and incredible omnipotent power!

Starfire blasted a bunch of people with laser blasts and Blackfire blasted the men with star bolts.

Blackfire: Yes it is powerful.

Nico: Tell me the jewel's safe!

?: Yes it's safe Nico!

A girl flew in and blasted and smashed the entire mob out of the castle!

Eli: AND STAY OUT!

Nico: Yeah! Gabrielle Victoria!? Wow!

Gabrielle Victoria: It's awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: Same to you.

Starfire: Gabby!

Starfire and Gabrielle hugged.

Gabrielle Victoria: Starfire! Awesome to see you.

Nico: How do you know Starfire?

Gabrielle Victoria: She is the one that saved my life. I was dying and I needed a blood transfusion. Starfire volunteered and saved me and she gave me her blood to save me. But as part of an unexpected side effect I got all her powers.

Nico: Wow!

Eli: That is incredible!

Flannery: It sure is.

Galfore: I see you two know each other.

Gabrielle Victoria: Yes we do Galfore. Nico and I went to school together years ago before I became ill.

Starfire: What is your favorite memory of Nico?

Gabrielle Victoria: I have a lot of them. But my favorite is where me and Nico were in Gym Class and we did a lot of great athletic events there. One time we were up against a rival football team and we beat them and won the national championship.

Nico: That was awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Laney: That is cool. Starfire you are a hero to save her life.

Starfire: Thanks Laney. It was great.

Nico: It sure is.

Nico and Gabrielle hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Gabrielle Victoria: Me too Nico.

Eli: But Gabrielle it must be really cool for you to be part Tamaranean now.

Gabrielle Victoria: It sure is. I'm now half Tamaranean because of it.

Blackfire: That is really amazing.

Wildfire: It sure is cool.

Nico: Yeah.

Galfore: But thank you all for helping us.

Nico: It was our pleasure Galfore.

They later came back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks,

Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Ilana are heading to Aron City, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twenty one girls, but we're also going to save Johnny Bravo, Bunny Bravo, Little Suzi, Carl, and Pops from a lynch mob of all the women and girls that Johnny Bravo met and are out to kill him and his friends.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Aron City, and I know what I'm going to here, not only am I going to rescue the twenty one girls, but we're also going to save Johnny Bravo, Bunny Bravo, Little Suzi, Carl, and Pops from a lynch mob of all the women and girls that Johnny Bravo met and are out to kill him and his friends.

Nico: That's right, big guy. This is going to be one crazy rescue, but we got to stop those women and girls from ripping Johnny Bravo and his friends limb from limb.

Me: I knew that the women and girls that Johnny Bravo meet wind up hurting him, but I never thought they'd form into a horrible lynch mob. We got to stop that lynch mob before it's too late.

Lily the Mermaid: That's right, and if those women and girls so much as hurt Linky, we'll pulverize them into the dirt.

Lori: Uh oh, I'm literally hoping it won't come to that.

Lincoln: Let's hope not, Lori. And thanks for coming with us on our rescue, Ilana.

Ilana: You're welcome, Lincoln. Plus, we'll give Johnny Bravo, Bunny Bravo, Little Suzi, Carl, and Pops a new home in Gotham Royal York, since Aron City is no longer going to be their home for much longer.

Nico: Not after this whole lynch mob incident.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twenty one girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twenty one girls, along with Johnny Bravo, Bunny Bravo, Little Suzi, Carl, and

Pops, but they're on the run from the lynch mob made up of all the women and girls that Johnny Bravo met, and they're out to kill him and his friends, along with the twenty one girls.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twenty one girls, along with Johnny Bravo, Bunny Bravo, Little Suzi, Carl, and Pops, but they're on the run from the lynch mob made up of all the women and girls that Johnny Bravo met, and they're out to kill him and his friends, along with the twenty one girls.

?: That crazy lynch mob, let's put a stop to their riot!

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, Scarr, Scout of Dark World, appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Scarlet Rosenburg.

Nicholette Torrington: Scarlet Rosenburg's here, awesome. But, we'll have to talk later.

Giselle Harrington: Yeah, we've got to stop that lynch mob.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln made a ring of rainbow energy, and it shielded the twenty one girls, along with Johnny Bravo, Bunny Bravo, Little Suzi, Carl, and Pops from the lynch mob of women and girls out for blood. The women and girls were already mad at Lincoln for interfering, but he stood his ground. He had a stern look in his eyes, as he took a deep breath, and then, he yelled at the top of his lungs.

Lincoln: HOLD IT!

This got the lynch mob of women and girls to stop, and we knew he was going to give them a stern talking to.

Everyone: Uh oh.

Lincoln: Do you really think killing Johnny Bravo and his friends is going to do you any good? No, it's not! You would all be committing cold-blooded murder, Johnny doesn't mean any harm to any of you, all he's wanted was to find someone to be with, but none of you gave him the chance. You treat him like a plague, and you rough him up the chance you get. You should all be ashamed of yourselves.

This got to the lynch mob, and they realized what they were about to do was wrong.

Lincoln: Now, I'm going to drop the ring I made to protect Johnny Bravo, his friends and mother, and the twenty one girls from all of you, and when I do, I want all of you to apologize. Understand?

The lynch mob agreed, and they apologized.

Johnny Bravo: Thanks for saving us from that angry lynch mob, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Johnny. But, it looks like Aron City's no longer going to be your home.

Bunny Bravo: After what just happened, I think we need to move.

Carl: But, where to?

Pops: Hey, how about Gotham Royal York? I can start a business there.

Lincoln: That's just what I was about to say to all of you.

Lincoln already packed the bags of Johnny Bravo, Pops, Carl, Bunny Bravo, and Little Suzi, and they'd be ready to move to Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln: Whew, now that was a close one. (To Scarlet Rosenburg) And it's so good to see you again, Scarlet Rosenburg.

Scarlet Rosenburg: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's good to see you again, Nicholette and Giselle.

Nicholette Torrington and Giselle Harrington: You too, Scarlet.

Lincoln went up to Scarlet Rosenburg, and they hugged, and Scarlet Rosenburg's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you since you were thirteen, and as you and can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Scarlet Rosenburg: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Scarlet Rosenburg, she's another Goth Girl from Royal Woods and a member of The Defenders of Darkness, she's not only another of my Guardian Angels, she's also from Lynn's Middle School, and she's pretty powerful.

We were amazed.

Nico: Whoa, that's awesome.

Scarlet Rosenburg: And like Lincoln said, I'm also a member of The Defenders of Darkness, and I also hate The Church of Necrom for all the dark things they've tried to do. Plus, I've got a really awesome revelation about how Lincoln and I took down a robber at a bank and became heroes.

Nico: Whoa, I'm so looking forward to hearing about this one. Plus, we heard from Giselle about The Church of Necrom, and we know about their members. Plus, Lincoln killed Necrom yesterday when he drained Necrom of his life energy and sucked out and absorbed not only Necrom's life force, powers, and abilities, but also, the life energy of those he's drained and killed over the years.

Scarlet Rosenburg: That's so awesome, which means he's really pissed off The Church of Necrom big time. And there's no need for you to get me back to normal, Lincoln.

Scarlet Rosenburg reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing scarlet red hair, scarlet red eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive scarlet red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Scarr, Scout of Dark World, and she's dressed in a sleeveless red buttoned-up blouse, sleeveless red buttoned-up dress shirt, red blouse, red pants, red high-heeled sneakers, and long scarlet red sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Scarr, Scout of Dark World.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your new outfit, Scarlet, and I got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Scarlet Rosenburg a large Scarr, Scout of Dark World-themed sword with Scarr, Scout of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged scarlet red blade, scarlet red angel wings for the crossguard, large scarlet red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large scarlet red gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Scarlet Rosenburg: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Scarlet Rosenburg's neck with scarlet red gems on the gold lightning bolts and scarlet red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Scarlet Rosenburg: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Scarlet.

Scarlet Rosenburg had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Scarlet Rosenburg on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twenty one girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twenty one girls are Tina Golding, Abby Beckingham, Tia Kajiyama, Hayley Reid, Juliana Blanco, Roxy Munoz, Nicole Slater, Jessica Johansson, and Megan Lionello from Summer Heat Beach Volleyball, Trixie, Summer, Shawnee, Harley, Donna Maroni, Lizzy, Harvest, Chica Chavez, and Natasha from Outlaw Volleyball, Natalie from Ape Escape, Shermie and Bonne Jenet from King of Fighters.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Tina Golding, Abby Beckingham, Tia Kajiyama, Hayley Reid, Juliana Blanco, Roxy Munoz, Nicole Slater, Jessica Johansson, Megan Lionello, Trixie, Summer, Shawnee, Harley, Donna Maroni, Lizzy, Harvest, Chica Chavez, Natasha, Natalie, Shermie, and Bonne Jenet.

Me: From Summer Heat Beach Volleyball, Outlaw Volleyball, Ape Escape, and King of Fighters, awesome!

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Tina Golding: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Tina Golding and the other twenty girls saw who it was that saved them from the lynch mob, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of

Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of

The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Tina Golding: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twenty clones of himself, and he and the twenty clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Tina Golding: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twenty one Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Tina Golding, Abby Beckingham, Tia Kajiyama, Hayley Reid, Juliana Blanco, Roxy Munoz, Nicole Slater, Jessica Johansson, Megan Lionello, Trixie, Summer, Shawnee, Harley, Donna Maroni, Lizzy, Harvest, Chica Chavez, Natasha, Natalie, Shermie, and Bonne Jenet with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from the merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of what happened in Aron City, and they were shocked that a lynch mob of women and girls that Johnny Bravo's met were out to kill him, Bunny Bravo, Little Suzi, Carl, and Pops.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in sternly scolding them and then giving them the chance to apologize to Johnny Bravo, his mama, and his friends, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Scarlet Rosenburg have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. Johnny Bravo, Bunny Bravo, Little Suzi, Carl, and Pops have moved to the TLPS World Tree Estate, and they're going to like being in Gotham Royal York.

---

After stopping the lynch mob in Aron City, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Scarlet Rosenburg saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Scarlet Rosenburg: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Scarlet, and now, I can also defend myself.

Scarlet Rosenburg: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Scarlet. So, how did you and Lincoln take down that robber at a bank in the city and became heroes?

Scarlet Rosenburg: Oh, you'll love hearing this one. One day, Lincoln and I were walking home from a day of fun in the park. But, then, we heard the sound of an alarm going off in the bank, and we saw a robber escaping from the bank, and he had bags full of money, the total is about $564 billion dollars. So, we had to stop him, and Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him, and then, I fired a blast of darkness and entombed him inside a sphere of darkness. Then, as Lincoln returns the money to the bank, I threw the robber into the back of a police wagon. I'd unmasked the robber, and to our disgust, it was none other than Flip, Royal Woods' cheapskate smelly mutant. I made sure to create handcuffs and shackles made of shadow energy, so he can't escape, and he was carted off to jail. We became heroes that day, because not only did we stop a bank robbery in Royal Woods, but we also carted Flip off to jail.

When Scarlet Rosenburg was finished, we cheered wildly for Lincoln and Scarlet Rosenburg.

Me: That… was… so… AWESOME!

Nico: You said it, J.D.! Lincoln, you and Scarlet really put that smelly cheapskate mutant in his place and stopped him from making off with the money from the bank!

Lincoln: But, it's clear that Flip refused to learn his lesson, I swear he's had money on the brain since the day he was born, and his perpetual greed has destroyed every last bit of morality.

Nico: You got that right, big guy.

Me: And now, he's paying the price for his greed: getting humiliated by us for the rest of his life.

Scarlet Rosenburg: I'd heard about the humiliations and they're so funny, and I know that Giselle's told you guys about the assholes of The Church of Necrom.

Lincoln: That she did, Scarlet, and we know about the members. Damian Alaister, the leader of The Church of Necrom and dangerous dabbler in The Black Arts, Michael Devlin, the second-in-command of The Church of Necrom and deranged psychopath who'll destroy anyone who dares to interfere with Damian's plans, Carmen Sullivan, Damian's girlfriend and a witch who messed with black magic long ago, and it drove her completely insane, and a fanatical supporter of The Church of Necrom, and Nigel and Douglas Moreau, "The Twin Demons" and The Church of Necrom's enforcers.

Scarlet Rosenburg: Yes, but they're only the main five members of The Church of Necrom, there's more of them out there.

Nicholette Torrington: Oh crap, and me and Giselle know who they are, but I thought we'd never have to deal with them ever again.

Nico: Whoa, so there's more of them out there. Who are they?

Scarlet Rosenburg took out the photos, and it showed the thirteen other members of The Church of Necrom, six boys and seven girls, all of them are 16-years-old and with black hair and pale skin and with red eyes of hatred and insanity.

Giselle Harrington: You're not going to like any of the bastards and bitches one bit, Nico, the thirteen members of The Church of Necrom are Cole Sullivan, Duncan Alarie, Douglas Griffin, Nigel Tinuviel, Cary Blakewell, and Damian's younger brother, Nigel Alaister, these six 16-year-old boys with black hair going down to their necks are Damian's warlocks who'd messed with the forbidden dark arts long ago, and not only did it destroy their sanity, but they also enjoyed causing fear and panic among the students of the high school for their sick amusement, and the seven 16-year-old girls are Adrienne Hawthorne, Chandra Mortlake, Drusilla Draven, Edana Baudelaire, Ianira Dormund, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona, they messed with the black arts and they enjoyed tormenting others for their sick amusement.

We gasped in shock.

Me: That's just fucking sick.

Nico: Beyond sick.

Brittney Knudson: The Goths of Darkness and I are so looking forward to teaching them a lesson in the true art of darkness and black magic.

Lori: I literally remember those thirteen monsters all too well, but if I remember correctly, you girls literally got them expelled, and when Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel, and Douglas Moreau found out, they swore revenge on you all.

Nicholette Torrington: Yes, that's right, and quite frankly, I don't give a damn about the spouting of delusional revenge coming from Damian, his fucked-up brother, nor the rest of the damned Church of Necrom, and once we've been reunited, then, the fight's on.

Lincoln: Yeah, and once that happens, I send my threat to those eighteen monsters, and then, they'll come after us. But, I'll then have them all cursed with the Nightmare Demon's Vengeance Curse, and that'll drive them even more insane than ever.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Gelato Beach in the world of Mario. But, they're not the only ones, Clyde and his harem are also going.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Clyde snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'0" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large blue swim trunks with a phoenix, angel, and clocks on it, along with his large weighted silver bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large silver orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And Lincoln and Clyde's harems were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Clyde: We're ready, buddy.

Lincoln, Clyde, and their harems left the World Tree Estate, and they head for Gelato Beach in the world of Mario. When Clyde and his harem saw it, they were amazed.

Clyde: Whoa, so this is Gelato Beach. This is so awesome.

Lincoln: That's right, Clyde, and this is also your first time coming here.

Syd Chang: That's right, Lincoln. Wow, this is so awesome.

Ronnie Anne: And I hope you're also ready to get wet, Syd.

Lincoln, Clyde, and their harems dived right into the waters at Gelato Beach, and they had a lot of fun there. Then, they went to the picnic area to have lunch that Lincoln and Clyde packed. Then, as the sun's about to set, Lincoln and Clyde made clones of themselves, and Lincoln, Clyde, and their clones went up to the girls in their harems, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kiss and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Gelato Beach.

Clyde: It was also our first time going on a date, Nico.

Nico: That's right, you and your harem haven't gone out on a date before, Clyde.

Me: And Lincoln made sure you and your harem stayed safe, as he promised your dads.

Clyde: That's right, J.D.

Syd Chang: It was so much fun, we'll be sure to do that again sometime soon.

Ronnie Anne: Better be prepared, next time, I'm going to take you down in a swimming competition, Syd.

Syd Chang: Bring it on.

Nico: And you'll be keeping track of them, boys.

Lincoln: Yep, that's right.

Later Lincoln was doing meditations in the gym, and Nico asked Bianca Dehli to help him out with a special training in Nirvana and energy.

Bianca Dehli: Okay, Lincoln. Now, then, during this part of the training, I want you to confront the very source that led to your anxiety and stress.

Lincoln went into a deep meditative state, and he went into the deep recess of his mind, where he met with Lincoln 2, Lincoln 3, and Lincoln 4, his counterparts/ancestors, and he had to confront the very source of his anxiety and stress: the horrible actions caused by the dark versions of Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and how they formed a hive mind and forced the other sisters to join them and turn against Lincoln, along with those who've bullied Lincoln in the past.

Lincoln: I'm no longer afraid of any of you, you may have tried to humiliate and ruin me in the past, or even worse, tried to kill me. But, I've survived far worse, and I know that my real sisters wouldn't hurt me, all of you are nothing more than the last bit of that darkness that's haunted me for so many years. Once I get rid of you all, my heart, mind, and soul will finally be at ease for good.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super

Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he went after the shadows of the dark versions of Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, along with those who've bullied Lincoln in the past, and he fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they explode with incredible power as they hit them. Then, he dealt the final deathblow as he cuts them down, and they explode in purple flame and were obliterated forever. Lincoln holstered his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds on his wider and muscular back, and he powered down.

Lincoln 2: You've done it, Lincoln.

Lincoln 3: This is exactly what Bianca wanted you to do: to destroy the very source of the stress and anxiety you'd carried for so many years.

Lincoln 4: And now, you've achieved True Nirvana just like Bianca, and it's all gone according to our plan.

Lincoln: Heh, you guys really are just like me, The Men With a Plan.

Lincoln's counterparts/ancestors and Lincoln shared a laugh together. Then, they heard the sounds of the angels singing and total peace being restored to Lincoln's mind, soul, and heart, and he and his counterparts/ancestors felt his infinite power and energy rising like crazy, and we also felt it from outside as well, as we saw Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalos, Angels, and elemental forces flaring up like crazy, and then, we saw something happen: we saw a Third Eye open in the middle of Lincoln's forehead with the rainbow Thunderbird with gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead, and the iris of the eye is rainbow colored, and it was so awesome.

Bianca Dehli: You've done it, Lincoln, by destroying the very source of that anxiety and stress in you, you have finally achieved True Nirvana, and you also now have a Third Eye just like me, and you also have a powerful mastery over Nirvana, chakra, and energy.

Lincoln: And my counterparts/ancestors had a plan for that one, and they asked you for help.

Nico: Whoa, so this was…?! They really are just like you, since you're The Man With A Plan, big guy, and you now have a Third Eye, that's even more awesome.

Lisa Simpson: A Third Eye of The Buddha, amazing.

---

Later it was time for Rarity's final Ambassador Mission.

Deadpool: I'll go with you guys too. If Digital Camera Jamen's there, someone needs to make sure he doesn't snap your pictures.

Me: Didn't expect that Wade. (To Author me) Did you expect that?

Jamesdean5842: No I sure didn't. Just make sure he doesn't cause trouble.

Me: Will do.

Laney: This will be awesome though.

Nico: Yep but thanks for looking out for us Wade.

Deadpool: Anytime.

Nico: But Tommy it'll be awesome for you all to meet the Kiramagers.

Tommy Oliver: It sure will be cool. I'm really looking forward to this one.

Eli: We all are.

Me: Too bad the previous Sentai Teams can't make it. 45+ Years is a long time for them. They are all retired now.

Nico: Yep.

Rarity: But it will be fun darlings.

Nico: Yep. Lets roll.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived at C.A.R.A.T. HQ.

Nico: Hey guys! We have a treat for you all today. Meet your fellow Sentai and Power Rangers.

They saw them.

Juru: Kairi! Good to see you, Lucky, Right, Keiichiro, and Yamato again!

Nico: You know each other?

Kairi Yano: Yep! It was when-

Deadpool: Hold it! No spoilers! (to the viewers) Sorry, folks. But until Zenkaiger vs Kiramager vs Senpaiger comes out, we can't reveal anything yet.

Jamesdean5842: He's right it doesn't come out till April 29th.

Nico: Yeah. But we can't wait for that.

Juru: Who is that?

Nico: Oh meet Wade Winston Wilson but you know him better as Deadpool.

Deadpool: Pleasure to meet you all.

Tommy Oliver: But it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Sayo: Likewise and it's an honor.

Sena: It's really an honor to be in the prescense of so many Sentai and Power Ranger teams.

Tommy Oliver: Same here.

Lynn: We have met many Power Rangers teams over the years and they are awesome.

Me: But we're still waiting to meet the Dino Fury Rangers. We had to wait about a year and a half to two years to meet them. But we also have to wait about another year to a year and a half to meet the Donbrothers currently in progress.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. But once we have the Dino Fury Rangers with us we'll have all the Power Rangers teams of America covered.

Eli: We still don't know what is gonna be planned for the 30th Anniversary of Power Rangers in America.

Rarity: Oh I agree darlings but it will be most fun to see.

Juru: It sure will be fun.

Me: Yep.

Sayo: It's a shame all of the Super Sentai teams aren't with you guys.

Jason Lee Scott: Well, the ones before the counterpart of my team are retired. Even though they did help out against Thanos.

Sayo: Thanos?

Me: You know him as the Mad Titan. That was one of the most devastating battles we've ever had in our entire history. On December 26th, 2019, we went into battle with the most powerful enemy of the Avengers, Thanos the Mad Titan. His goal was to destroy the Entire Universe and remake it in his own image with the power of the Infinity Stones.

I unsheathed my sword and showed them the Infinity Stones in it.

Me: Their power is completely immeasurable as they are the most powerful stones in the entire universe and are said to have created the entirety of the universe into what it is.

Juru: Wow!

Sayo: That is amazing!

Me: Yep. And to help us out one last time, the Sentai Rangers before the Zyurangers all helped us out for one last job.

Nico: That was amazing. But because of Thanos we suffered 2 casualities.

Eli: It was awful.

Shiguru: That is terrible! I'm sorry that happened to you all.

Takamichi: Yeah no kidding.

Princess Momoshiki: Yeah but at least you're all okay.

Me: Yeah but we saved the entire universe from total destruction.

Right: (to Juru) Expect my team to help out on the big day.

Juru: Oh you can count on it Right.

Me: It'll be awesome when we all team up.

Laney: It sure will.

Tametomo: Guys, I hate to interrupt but Digital Camera Jamen's back!

Nico: Just like Wade said.

Jamesdean5842: Well it's what was coming.

Me: Yep. This is gonna be a massive first for us. 44+ Years of Rangers helping out!

Lincoln: It'll be awesome! Sorry the Zenkaigers couldn't come help.

Me: Yeah we're gonna meet them on May 21st.

Juru: We understand. But this will be awesome.

Me: Yep.

Rarity: We're ready for this!

We were off to face Digital Camera Jamen!

We were facing DIGITAL CAMERA JAMEN!

Digital Camera Jamen: Smile for the camera!

Deadpool knew what was coming and sliced off his own arm. He then threw said arm in the way of Digital Camera Jamen just as he was about to take a picture of Yamato with his camera head. As a result, the arm was captured inside of his head.

Sena: Oh no! Deadpool doesn't have his arm now!

Deadpool: No worries. I can regenrate it after we beat this asshole!

Nico: Nice!

Digital Camera Jamen: That is amazing!

Me: That's just the start! Come on out guys!

The Rangers from over the last 44+ Years in Japan and America came out!

Me: Digital Camera Jamen, Meet the Sentai and Power Rangers of Japan and America from 1993 to 2020!

Digital Camera Jamen: HOLY COW!

Eli: Quite a surprise huh?

Me: Everyone, IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

The Power Rangers and Super Sentai ALL TRANSFORMED!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Rocky DeSantos: RED RANGER POWER!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) PINK RANGER POWER!

Aisha Campbell: YELLOW RANGER POWER!

Adam Park: BLACK RANGER POWER!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **IT'S MORPHIN TIME! WHITE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Corcus: **BLACK AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Cestro: **BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Tideus: **YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Aurico: **RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Aurico: **Rangers of Aquitar, FULL POWER!**

Aquitar Rangers: **POWER OF WATER! POWER OF LIGHT! POWERS UNITE!**

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Tanya turned into the Yellow Zeo Ranger!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Justin Stewart: MOUNTAIN BLASTER TURBO POWER!

Carlos Vallerte: DESERT THUNDER TURBO POWER!

Ashley Hammond: DUNE STAR TURBO POWER!

Cassie Chan: WIND CHASER TURBO POWER!

T.J. Johnson: RED LIGHTNING TURBO POWER!

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The In Space Rangers then transformed and they were ready!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Wes Collins: Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhart: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enrilé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Kendall (WF): MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

Wild Force Rangers: WILD FORCE!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D.! EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their legendary forms!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chilman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargen: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY BLACK LION WARRIOR!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: RANGERS TOGETHER…

Samurai Power Rangers: SAMURAI FOREVER! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!

Troy: You're not just fighting one team of Power Rangers, Ooze. You're fighting 20 of them!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Regular Megaforce Rangers!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia: CLAW OF THE TIGER! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Megaforce Rangers: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

Tyler Navarro: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger!

Dino Charge Rangers: READY! ENERGIZE HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Brody Romero: It's Morphin Time! POWER STARS!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel rangers were transformed and ready!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!

Beast Morphers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

They transformed!

Beast Morphers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

They transformed in a rainbow flash of light.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Zyuohgers: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers Transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (SNAPS FINGERS) SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed too!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERPLANETARY ENFORCERS OF JUSTICE! PATRANGERS!

Me, Nico, Rarity and Mizuki: KIRAMAI CHANGE!

We transformed!

Juru: THE SPARKLING INSPIRATION! KIRAMAI RED!

Tametano: THE PRECISE SHOOTING! KIRAMAI YELLOW!

Sena: THE DASHING LIGHTNING! KIRAMAI GREEN!

Shiguru: THE UNSTOPPABLE EDGE! KIRAMAI BLUE!

Sayo: THE INCREDIBLE DEXTERITY! KIRAMAI PINK!

Nico: THE GLISTENING BRAWN! KIRAMAI PURPLE!

Me: THE AMBER FLIGHT! KIRAMAI ORANGE!

Takamichi: PIERCING SHINING! KIRAMAI SILVER!

Rarity: THE GENEROUS DAZZLE! KIRAMAI AQUA!

Mizuki: THE GORGEOUS REFRACTION! KIRAMAI BROWN!

Me: 45+ YEARS OF RANGERS AND GROWING LONG!

Me and the Rangers: A LEGACY THAT WILL FOREVER GO ON STRONG! POWER RANGERS AND SUPER SENTAI! JAPAN AND AMERICA TOGETHER!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

Eli: WOOHOO!

Deadpool: (To the viewers) How did you like that folks!

Devon: Unleash the Beast!

Tyler Nevarro: It's about to get wild!

Right: Full Speed Ahead!

Brody: Ninja Rangers, Fear No Danger!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

Lucky: Time to Test Your Luck!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure!

Keiichiro: By the order of the GSPO, we're taking you down by force!

Troy: Dammit, I don't have a pre battle catchphrase!

Juru: Neither do I. But let's kick some ass anyway!

Me: Not very many ranger teams do have that.

Nico: That's okay. We'll have to come up with those later on.

Eli: Plenty of time to do that in the neverending battle of good and evil.

Even with only one arm, which was his right one, Deadpool was still able to kick ass by using his gun to shoot the Bechats.

Takamichi: How are you still able to fight with one arm?

Deadpool: Most people prefer to use their right arm!

Me: He's right on that!

I slashed Digital Camera Jamen all over the place.

Lily: And I would like you Digital Camera Jamen. I'm into photography myself.

Digital Camera Jamen: Glad to hear that.

Nico kicked him down.

Applejack then lassoed Digital Camera Jamen.

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Applejack threw him into the ground and smashed him all over the place.

Juru: Rarity, you're about to see our super modes! (takes out Kiraful Go Arrow)

Rarity: Oh that is a beautiful bow.

Me: But watch this.

The Kiramagers donned their AWESOME SUPER MODES!

Rarity: Oh my! This is amazing!

Me: I like it!

Nico: YEAH!

Mizuki: This is amazing!

Me: It sure is. And I'll never forget seeing that awesome shot that killed Yodon.

Eli: An OSK.

Juru: OSK?

Me: One Shot Kill.

Juru: Oh I get it!

Nico: But it's not just you guys that have awesome Battlizers.

Me: Show him guys.

Andros: You got it!

The Red Rangers all donned their AWESOME BATTLIZERS!

Juru: Me and my team need to use these wisely. It lasts 100 seconds.

Me: That's a little over a minute and a half. We'll have to invent a power that enables it to last indefinitely.

Nico: Not a very big window of opportunity when we use it.

Eli: Yeah.

Juru charged at Digital Camera Jamen. He then smashed and kicked and pulverized him all over.

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Chew on this!

Eli fired waves of Force Lightning at Digital Camera Jamen and electrocuted him all over.

Laney: Take this!

She formed a bramble vine whip and slashed him all over.

Me: I think it's time to call in some special backup.

I pulled out a dog whistle?

Nico: What's the dog whistle for?

I took off my helmet.

Me: You'll see Nico.

I blew it and then dog howls were heard and then THE ROAD ROVERS CAME!

Hunter (Road Rovers): LETS ROLL!

Colleen kicked and pulverized Digital Camera Jamen all over.

Colleen: (British Accent) Take that brute!

Blitz bit him in the butt!

Digital Camera Jamen: EEEEEEEEYOUCH!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Take that you big dummy!

Juru: Time for the finishers!

Me: Now this is the Fun Part!

The Rangers brought forth their powerful finishing weapons!

Nico: When I yell now, Fire!

Me: We're ready!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and they all hit Digital Camera Jamen and he exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

HE WAS DEAD!

Nico: YEAH!

We cheered!

Nico: Digital Camera Jamen you have failed this city!

Emma Goodall: Serves him right for giving all photographers everywhere a bad name!

Me: It's not over yet!

Cloud Hildon then appeared.

Nico: The term cloud storage comes to mind right now.

Me: Cloud Hildon's name is really clever.

Kiramagers: Kiramazin!

Takamichi: Mashin Drijan!

Me: Time for some awesome Megazord power!

WE SUMMONED THE ZORDS!

Nico: YEAH!

Cloud Hildon fired explosive clouds at Kiramazin.

Nico blasted the clouds away and we fired waves of energy and lasers at him.

Eli: Time for this! JET JAGUAR! RODAN! ARISE!

A figure zoomed in at incredibly fast supersonic speed and it was RODAN!

Rodan: Looks like we got a nasty cloud freak!

He fired a powerful fire laser from his mouth and blasted him all over.

Jet Jaguar grew to huge size and smashed and kicked Cloud Hildon all over and knocked him down.

Nico: YEAH!

Juru: Wow! Eli is full of surprises!

Me: That's my bro. Now for the fun part! I was saving this for when you officially join the team but now is a great time. OMEGA SUPERZORD! ACTIVATE!

I put a key in My Kiramaiger Zord and then ALL THE MEGAZORDS MERGED TOGETHER AND FORMED INTO THE ULTIMATE POWER RANGERS ZORD! IT WAS THE SUPER OMEGA LEGACY SUPERZORD!

Me: SUPER OMEGA LEGACY SUPERZORD! ONLINE!

I was in the bridge!

Jason Lee Scott: WOW! J.D. this is incredible!

Nico: Wow! This is awesome!

Me: Yep.

Cloud Hildon roared.

Rodan: Oh Roar yourself!

Eli: You tell him Rodan!

Nico: Now this is gonna be awesome.

Me: You haven't seen anything yet. Everyone, LEGACY SUPERLASER BLAST!

We had the Super Omega Superzord fire a massive superlaser blast and the blast hit Cloud Hildon and he exploded into nothing! HE WAS DEAD!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Cloud Hildon you have failed this universe!

Laney: TAKE THAT!

Nico: YEAH!

Sayo: All the Kaiju are amazing!

Eli: Yes they sure are.

Nico: Yep.

Pinkie Pie: BEST AMBASSADOR MISSION EVER!

Rarity: Yeah darlings this was so fun!

Juru: Rarity, ever since I met you, I've come to see you as the big sister I've always wanted.

Rarity: Really? (Tears up) OH JURU! (BAWLING) I'M SO HAPPY TO HEAR THAT!

She hugged him with tears streaming out of her eyes.

Nico: Oh Rarity. That is cool.

We came back.

Laney: That was so awesome and fun!

Hay Lin: YEAH IT WAS!

May: Hay Lin, in two days, your Ambassador missions are next.

Hay Lin: I'm looking forward to that.

Lana: It was so awesome.

Lola: Yep.

---

Nico was getting ready for something.

Nuova Shenron: Nico, the mascots want to ask you something.

Poromon: Can we prank call some of the others?

Nico: (chuckles) Alright. But make sure not to prank call ME, okay?

Poromon: Why?

Nico: You remember the Zenkaiger gears that me, J.D., Zarya, and Eli have? Well, me and Double D are developing ones that are based on the other 35 Sentai Teams. But our progress is going to take the whole day. So, please don't disturb, alright?

Poromon: Okay. We won't disturb you.

Poliwag: No we won't!

Manaphy: This will be fun! Bart Simpson gave us the idea. He and J.D. have awesome ideas.

Nico: I figured. Have fun.

He and Double D went into the lab and the door shut.

Kushina: So, who's first?

Bart Simpson: Lets start with Moe.

Me: Ah Moe Szyslak. This will be good.

Bart dialed and Moe answered.

Moe Szyslak: Moe's Tavern?

Bart: Is Normous there?

Moe Szyslak: Who?

Bart: Normous. First name Dixie.

Moe Szyslak: Hold on I'll check. (To patrons) Is there a Dixie Normous here? Dixie Normous? Come on do I have a Dixie Normous!?

The Patrons laughed and we laughed too!

Barney Gumble: Then you should get dick reduction surgery!

Moe Szyslak: WHY YOU LITTLE! YOU LITTLE S.O.B.! IF I GET MY HANDS ON YOU I'M GONNA RIP OUT EVERY SINGLE BONE IN YOUR BODY! (HANGS UP)

Seawing: Hey that was a good one!

Kushina: Yeah it sure was!

Seawing: (to the mascots) You guys can have a shot now!

Poromon: Okay and I know just the one.

Poromon called Mr. Burns in his cell in the Neptune Prison.

Guard: Hey Burns call for you.

Burns: Ooh!

He got the phone.

Burns: Ahoy hoy?

Poromon: (In a falsetto) Hello I was wondering if you know anyone named Ole Tabooger?

Burns: Ole Tabooger?

Guard: EW! Give me that Burns!

We laughed!

Guard: That was a good one.

He hung up.

Hardhead: Who's next?!

Kushina: Lets see. Ooh I got one.

Kushina then called Benson.

Benson: Hello?

Kushina: Hello I would like to speak to a Mr. Snotball. First name Ima.

Benson: I'm a Snotball?

Mordecai: YOU SURE ARE!

They laughed at Benson!

BENSON ROARED AT THEM!

We laughed too!

Manaphy came and she had the mail.

Manaphy: Mail's here!

Me: Lets see.

I looked through it and then got a strange letter and I opened it and then read it and I gasped in shock!

In Nico's room, he was having a private conversation with Double D through com link.

Nico: Tell me about the Zenkaiger gears we're working on. What's the status of their development? (listens to what Double D says) Mm-hm. Uh-huh.

I then entered Nico's room.

Me: Nico, buckle your seatbelt. We've got a situation going on right now!

Nico: Not now, J.D.! Please, continue Double D. No, nothing important.

I then groaned in frustration and exited Nico's room. In the hallway, the others were waiting.

Lincoln: Did you speak to Nico about the… invitation we just got?

Me: (sighs) He was otherwise engaged.

Eli: Busy with something?

Me: Yep.

William: J.D., I don't think this is a good idea.

Me: Why not?! I've had it up to here with the assholes from Quahog! It's time that they got a lesson in pain! Also Nico was busy with something so what else are we gonna do?

William: No argument here! But we shouldn't go behind Nico's back for a war. After all, we do report to him. Especially me!

Me: Not this time! I was the one who lead the attack on Quahog all those years ago! Meaning, dear William, that you now report to me. Do I make myself clear?

William: Yes sir and I remember that!

Me: Lets go get them!

Lord Drakkon then appeared.

Lord Drakkon: I better film this for Nico just in case.

Me: Thanks Drakkon. Lets go!

We were off!

Tantrum: Boss, you can't seriously agree that going behind Nico's back is a good idea!

William: There's nothing I can do about it, Tantrum. Like it or not, J.D.'s right. He was the one who led the attack on Quahog the first time. So, the only option is to follow him.

Tantrum: I wasn't there when it happened. What went down?

Me: Well it was before Nico joined us. We blew it up with M.O.A.B. Bombs and reduced to it nothing but a crater after we found out more about its corruption.

I went over what happened in the events of chapter 371 and it was awesome. When I was done they were shocked.

Tantrum: WHOA! That was amazing.

Me: Yep.

Then Major Disaster, Trap Jaw, Living Laser, INSTIGATOR, Captain Cold, Man Ray, Common Cold, Cluemaster, Cantwell, and Beetle appeared.

Major Disaster: I know Nico's not here right now. But can me, Trap Jaw, Living Laser, INSTIGATOR, Captain Cold, Man Ray, Common Cold, Cluemaster, Cantwell, and Beetle go with you guys anyway?

Me: Yes you all can. And this was a mission that we did before Nico joined us. Also this was a mission we had when the team was just starting out with its name.

Lincoln: That's right! I remember that! That was awesome.

Captain Cold: I remember that! Your name came up all over the news at Legion Of Doom HQ. It was called The Rise of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Yep. That's right Leonard.

Overbite, in his robotic shark form, was gathering abalones.

Maria: Overbite, now isn't the time to be swimming!

Overbite: I know that! But I'm gathering these abalones to unleashed on the Quahog scumbags.

Me: Good idea.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: We're almost there. I'll send a couple of warning shots.

Lincoln: Okay.

I fired energy blasts and they hit the Quahog Crater and blasted it all over in powerful explosions.

Hundreds of people were destroyed in the explosions.

Lord Drakkon: Nice shooting J.D.

Me: That was just for starters.

We then went over and we saw QUAGMIRE!

Me: QUAGMIRE!

Quagmire: YOU!

Me: YES ME!

Cuckoo Clocker: Wait. Quagmire's leading the Quahog citizens against us?!

Me: It sure looks like it! I've had enough of this fuckwad to last an eternity!

Lincoln: Me too! This rapist needs to be destroyed forever!

We fired waves of elements and energy and blasted them all over.

Cantwell: (to Connie) From teacher to student, you need to be disciplined! (to Sheppard) And I'm filing a complaint to you from teacher to principal!

Me: Yeah you are BAD STUDENTS! If I were a Superintendent I would say to you Connie, YOU'RE EXPELLED AND FORBIDDEN FROM EVER ATTENDING ANY SCHOOLS EVER AGAIN! And you Principal Shepherd, YOU'RE FIRED AND YOU'RE LICENSE IS FOREVER REVOKED!

I punched them both and kicked them down.

Quick Man: (to Jeff) You're siding with your brother against us even after what he did?!

Jeff: Hey, I don't like working alongside Glenn after all the rape crimes he did! But I have to get back at you guys somehow! My hands are tied!

Quick Man: I know. When this is over, you can tell the authorities about what Quagmire has done to prepare for this assualt against us.

Me: That's right you SHITSUCKING FUCKBUCKET!

CRUNCH!

I kicked him square in the crotch with devastating force and he screamed like a little girl!

Quick Man: (WINCES) OOH! That had to hurt!

Cluemaster: I think we should go after the weaker ones first.

Me: Good idea.

We went at the weaker targets and smashed and pulverized and blasted them all over.

Lincoln: TAKE THAT!

Captain Cold: Chill out!

He fired an ice blast and froze many citizens all over.

Carter Pewterschmidt: You are cold!

Me: Not as cold as this!

I punched him in the face and smashed Carter down.

Me: That's what you get for hurting your own daughter!

We then saw Peter Griffin!

Peter Griffin: Where's Nico? I don't see that piece of shit here! Maybe he doesn't know about this whole thing!

Me: OH SHUT YOUR FUCKING TRAP YOU TESTICLE CHINNED ASSFUCKER! No wonder your moron fucksack father hates your fucking guts!

Breach: J.D., as much as I hate agreeing with this fatso, we have to regroup and come up with a solid plan of attack!

With that, Breach got everyone out with her portals.

Quagmire: That's right! Run, you cowards!

Jeff: Back off, dude! They'll be back!

Quagmire: I thought you were on our side!

Jeff: For now! But after this, I never want to see your rapist face again!

Quagmire: Says the guy who beat my sister!

Jeff: At least I'm man enough to admit that!

They beat each other up in a brutal fight!

Later we came back.

We were enraged!

Me: I can't believe we ran! FROM THE QUAHOG CITIZENS!

Jackie Chan Finn: Only so we can stock up on some of the more powerful weapons that we go. (turns to walk into the estate) Let me just-

Finn bumped into someone. Fortunately, it was not a Quahog Citizen but it wasn't something good either: Nico. And he didn't look happy, the reason they gasped in fear.

UH OH! DEEP SHIT TROUBLE!

Nico: Would you guys like to tell me WHAT THE FUCK IS GOING ON?!

Me: (nervously) Absolutely nothing, Nico.

William: All is quiet, too quiet. One could even say dull.

Nico: Funny. Because I've been hearing a lot of explosions even from here for the last few hours!

Me: Allow me to handle this, guys. (points to William) It's William's fault!

William: Exactly, my… WHAT?!

Me: He got an invitation in the mail from the Quahog Citizens who want payback on us! So he led us into battle but we ended up fleeing! And now, the Quahog Citizens are probably about to invade Gotham Royal York to look for us!

Nico: I don't know what you're talking about J.D. Hell, I don't even know if you got any sleep since yesterday. But if I find out that you tried to go after All for One alone beause of stress…

Little did Nico know that Consuela was behind him with a gun.

Me: (sees this) Um, Nico?

Nico: Let's just say that not even your immortality will save you from the punishment I have planned!

Nico then heard something and saw Consuela there.

Nico: Consuela? What are you doing here?

Consuela: Mr. Quagmire sent me to take you out. (fires gun)

Nico dodged the bullet and fired one of Boomerang's boomerangs at her, knocking her out. Nico then turned to glare at me, William, and the others.

Me: (sheepishly) We did try to tell you.

William: Mm-hmm.

Nico: Well it will have to wait. Lets get her to the interrogation room!

We tied her up.

Me: And for the record Nico no I did NOT go after All For One by myself. How crazy do you think I am to do something like that?

Nico: Yeah.

Living Laser: (to Nico nervously) Nico, I know I probably don't have the right to ask you this. But which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: (laughs) Relax, Arthur. I'm not mad at you at all.

Living Laser: Good.

Nico: And to answer your question I'll go meet a Zenn-Lavian gene-slammer next.

Me: One of Silver Surfer's species.

Eli: That will be interesting to see.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: Cool!

We had her in a light like in a detective movie.

Wendy Koopa: Alright, Consuela! Talk!

Consuela: No no. I no talk.

Nico: Talk right now or we'll use methods of torture!

Anko: Yeah and we have ways of making you talk.

Ino: That's right!

Consuela: No no.

Nico: All right then. We'll do this the hard way. Ino?

Ino: NINJA ART: MIND WALK!

She went into Consuela's mind and found lots of INCRIMINATING EVIDENCE!

Trap Jaw: What did you find?

Ino: All kinds of terrible things.

Ino told us that Consuela was hired by Quagmire to kill Nico but also Quagmire vowed that he and many of Quahog would come back from the dead and get revenge and declare war on us for killing them.

Nico: Whoa man!

Lord Drakkon: Ino is right and here is what went down.

Nico saw the footage of our fight and he was both amazed and shocked.

Nico: WHOA! This is crazy!

Eli: Wow!

Nico: It's clear that this situation has spiraled out of control. Therefore, I've got no choice but to revive Reverse Flash and get MODOK of out of prison. (to RD Lincoln) RD Lincoln, mobilize our forces and send them keep the Quahog Citizens occupied until we arrive.

RD Lincoln: Right, Nico!

Nico: (to me and William) Your fates, however, however, remain to be seen.

Nico and William look at each other nervously.

Nico: (growls) WHY THE FUCK ARE YOU STILL HERE?! Help the troops keep the Quahog Citizens occupied! At least until the rest of us get there!

Me: Right!

We were off!

Reverse Flash and MODOK appeared.

Nico: Thawne, I can't believe it's come to this. But we need you and MODOK's help.

Reverse Flash: (amused) You need to keep yourselves entertained by humiliating the two of us this time?

Beetle: C'mon! This is very serious!

Nico: Quahog's deceased citizens are back and are here for revenge. I don't even know what happened back then.

Laney: You weren't with us when it happened Nico. It's a really awesome story.

Nico: It is?

Laney: Yep.

Laney told him what happened in chapter 371 and when she was done Nico was amazed.

Nico: Whoa! I had no idea.

Eli: You didn't answer J.D. so they went off to take them on.

Nico: So J.D. did that with a bunch of others because I ignored them? Oops.

Bowser: I know Nico's just doing this to punish us. But how are we the best choice to keep the Quahog Citizens occupied?

William: Dude, you're a fire breathing Koopa. J.D. has alot of powers. And my blaster is strong enough to keep those assholes busy. Is that reason enough?

Me: Yes it is. But lets focus.

INSTIGATOR: (to Reverse Flash and MODOK) So, can we trust you two to help us with this mess? Eli's here to sense if you two are gonna pull a fast one on us.

Reverse Flash: You have our word.

MODOK: Yes.

Nico: Good. I owe J.D. an apology after this. I was wrong to accuse him of going after All For One all by himself. Lets head out!

They were off!

Barricade: (to Eli) So, what did you sense from those two during that entire conversation?

Eli: No ill intentions at all. They are sticking to their word.

Barricade: Good.

Nico: Yeah that is true.

They headed out.

Yamato Man: Let em rip, Overbite!

Overbite: Get em, my abalones!

He fired a bunch of Abalones and they bit the citizens of Quahog all over.

I fired a bunch of fire blasts and burned the citizens all over.

Then Mojo Jojo, Copperhead, Biowulf, Hank Scorpio, Electropede, Salami Swami, Gramma Stuffum, Leap Frog, Turtle, and Puff appeared.

Nico: Mojo Jojo, Copperhead, Biowulf, Hank Scorpio, Electropede, Salami Swami, Gramma Stuffum, Leap Frog, Turtle, and Puff

Peter Griffin: Good! So, the usual battles can begin and we can form a plan to get back at you guys for this.

Copperhead: (chuckles) Oh, we're having the usual battles, all right.

Biowulf: Against all of you!

Quagmire: WHAT?!

Hank Scorpio: There should just be about enough of you to cover all the battles.

Nico: And we're going to pound your faces into oblivion!

Electropede: (to Nico) We heard you went back to Tamaran.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Salami Swami: How was it?

Nico: It was really awesome. We took down a lynch mob about to attack the castle.

?: That is awesome.

Then a figure came out and it was RING SHADOW From episode 18 of ToQgers!

---

He has a possessive personality. The Headache Rings he creates causes unbearable headaches to the person who wears it whenever his/her name is heard, and can only be removed by Ring Shadow himself. Zaram, who has once again been pulled into the ToQgers' fight, falls victim to this, and was freed from its effects after accepting the human name Akira Nijino from the ToQgers. After the now 6 member ToQger team defeats him in his human size, Ring Shadow grows into a giant where his diamond-hard defenses are too much for ToQ-Oh to handle. ToQ 6gou brings out the Drill Ressha to form ToQ-Oh Drill, which is able to destroy Ring Shadow once and for all.

---

Akira: Ring Shadow!

Nico: I remember you! You were sent to make unbearable headaches with those Rings of yours. Also that was when Akira joined the ToQgers for the first time.

Ring Shadow: That's right. Good memory.

Nico: Yep.

Ring Shadow: After this, you guys can open my safe. It's only fair you recieve the weapons in it as a prize.

Nico: Fair enough. Lets split them up and take it to them!

We got our fights underway.

---

Jaune Arc, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Anastasia Nikolaevna, Lori, Headstrong, Tantrum and Mojo Jojo VS Carter Pewterschmidt - Nico's rescue

---

POW WHAM BIFF BLAM!

Mojo was punching Carter Pewterschmidt all over the place.

Mojo: (to Jaune) Nico once again did a good job in a rescue. But I just realized that the angry mob was similar to the people Gaston tricked.

KICK!

Jaune smashed his foot into Carter's butt and kicked all the money out of his wallet out.

Jaune: Yeah and on Starfire's home planet too. That was awesome.

WHAM SMASH POW!

Rarity punched Carter in the face with powerful force and smashed his teeth out.

Rarity: But it was a great rescue there darlings.

Sweetie Belle kicked Carter in the crotch.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was. Nico and Starfire had a lot of fun on that one.

Gill Grunt and the Water Skylanders blasted him all over with water.

Gill Grunt: That is awesome though.

Anastasia and Lori tied him up into a human pretzel.

Anastasia: I agree too. But it will be awesome to see how Nico and Captain Marvel meet a Zenn-Lanian Gene-Slammer next.

Lori: It literally will be interesting to see.

---

Tea Gardner, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, The Mask, Hood Sickle, Cuckoo Clocker and Copperhead VS Evil Stewie - Lincoln's rescue

---

Copperhead: Normally we're not supposed to hit a baby but in this case we'll make an exception!

POW WHAM SMASH BIFF!

They pulverized and bashed Evil Stewie all over!

Copperhead: That was for cutting off Brian's tail!

WHAM SMASH WHOMP! CHOMP!

Copperhead bit Evil Stewie and poisoned him!

Copperhead: (to Tea) I heard Lincoln met Johnny Bravo in his rescue. Please tell me you didn't beat him up!

KROW SMASH WHOMP BIFF!

Tea punched him all over.

Tea: No we didn't. We saved him and his friends from a lynch mob that was out to kill him and his friends and family.

Princess Luna: And the mob was made of all the women that he flirted with.

BASH BLAM WHOMP SMASH!

Princess Luna punched him all over.

Moondust, Snowdrop and the Children of the Night pulverized and bashed Evil Stewie all over with a massive flurry of punches!

Moondust: And we found out that Johnny Bravo dated Velma years ago.

Snowdrop: That was awesome.

Gari: Yeah it sure was. And all because he accidentally stepped on Velma's glasses. That is cute. Shame it didn't work out.

Blackout: Yeah no kidding.

The Dark Skyanders blasted Evil Stewie and blew him to pieces!

KRASPLAT! YUCK!

The Mask: OOH! SOMEBODY STOP ME!

Jake Long, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Rose the Huntsgirl, Overbite, Seawing and Biowulf VS Adam West - Meeting a Skarr, Scout of Dark World Gene-Slammer,

---

WHAM SLASH POW WHOMP BIFF KROW!

Biowulf slashed and pulverized Adam West all over the place.

Biowulf: (to Jake) I heard you guys met a Scarr, Scout of Dark World Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Jake Long blasted Adam West with fire!

Jake Long: Yeah we sure did and her name is Scarlet Rosenburg. She is the third member of the Gothic Dark World Gene-Slammers.

Rainbow Dash and Scootaloo punched and pulverized Adam West all over with incredible speed!

Rainbow Dash: She is really awesome and has a lot of skills in magic too.

Scootaloo: I'll say. She is awesome.

Whirlwind: I agree too.

The Air Skylanders blasted him all over with lightning, rainbows and energy.

Rose bashed and pulverized Adam West all over.

Rose the Huntsgirl: That is really awesome.

---

Sophie Casterwill, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Akko, Crash Man, Quick Man and Hank Scorpio VS Joyce Kenney - Prank Calls we did

---

KROW SMASH! WHOMP BIFF!

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) That was for humiliating Lois!

Hank Scorpio: YEAH YOU BITCH!

He doused Joyce in Gasoline and lit her on fire with his flamethrower and Joyce screamed in agony.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) Did the mascots really do prank calls today? If so, I hope they were funny!

Sophie: Oh they were hysterical! We never laughed so hard before.

Twilight Sparkle, Starshine and Sunny blasted Joyce all over with magic.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah they were awesome and really funny!

Starshine Sparkle: Especially that prank we did to Moe.

Hank Scorpio: Ah good old Moe.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed her all over.

Spyro: Yeah that was funny!

Akko: It was really awesome and funny.

Joyce turned into a pile of ashes.

---

J.D. Knudson, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Ace, Breach and Lord Drakkon VS Peter Griffin - Nico was pissed

---

I punched Peter in the face and then BIT HIS CHIN OFF!

SQUELCH!

Me: (SPITS) BLECH! I'm gonna be tasting that for a week!

Lord Drakkon: YUCK! Also I heard you had all the Kiramagers meet their predecessor rangers and Sentai.

Me: We sure did and it was awesome. Best Ambassador Mission we've ever had.

KROW BLAM SMASH WHAM!

Lord Drakkon: Nico is really pissed at you J.D.

Me: He has every right to be. Not to argue but he wasn't with us the last time we destroyed Quahog the first time. It was back when Team Loud Phoenix Storm was starting out with its new name.

POW BLAM SMASH WHOMP!

Trixie kicked him all over and then…

CRUNCH!

She kicked him square in the crotch!

Lord Drakkon: I didn't know this was back in the starting days of the team.

Me: Yeah it was a few days after we called ourselves Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Trixie Lulamoon: That is really amazing.

Triple Berry punched him in the face.

Triple Berry: It sure is cool.

Flynn, Cali, Mags and Hugo blasted and pulverized him all over.

Flynn: Yeah no kidding! That was awesome!

We then tied him up.

Me: He might be of use to the M.O.E. After all he is the main man that sparked our humiliations.

Lord Drakkon: That is interesting.

---

## Lightning Dust, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Woody, Buzz, Jessie, Andy, Hannah, Buffo and his Worshipers, Finn (Jackie Chan) and Leap Frog VS James Woods - Quahog deserves to be destroyed

---

SMASH WHAM BLAM BIFF!

Leap Frog: I love James Woods and all the movies he did but man this James Woods takes the cake.

WHAM SMASH BLAM!

Leap Frog: (to Lightning Dust) Okay, I know that Quahog needs to be destroyed, including its' citizens. But did J.D. really have to go behind Nico's back?

Lightning Dust kicked and pulverized James Woods all over the place.

Lightning Dust: J.D. didn't have any other option! Nico was too busy to talk. Also this was something that J.D. and the team did long before Nico joined the team.

Starlight Glimmer: That is true. Many of us weren't with the team when it happened. But that was crazy!

Cozy Glow: Yeah it sure was crazy.

POW BAM SMASH BIFF KROW WHOMP!

They pulverized and smashed James Woods to pulp!

Hex: Yeah no kidding!

Hex fired skulls and bashed James Woods all over.

Woody: Yeah in my opinion, J.D. made the right call on that.

Andy: Same here.

POW BLAM SMASH!

He was smashed down!

---

## Luster Dawn, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Lemmy Koopa, Wendy Koopa and Gramma Stuffum VS Connie D'Amico - Meg did nothing to deserve being bullied like that

---

POW WHAM BLAM! SMASH!

Luster Dawn was pulverizing Connie D'Amico all over!

Gramma Stuffum: (to Luster Dawn) Meg did nothing to deserve being bullied like that. When this is over, I'm giving her the best meal I can make!

Luster Dawn: Very thoughtful of you Gramma Stuffum.

Connie D'Amico: You should care less about her! NO ONE GIVES A FLYING FUCK ABOUT MEG!

KRABLAM!

Luster Dawn punched Connie in her face and knocked out all her teeth!

Luster Dawn: YOU SHUT YOUR UGLY MOUTH YOU BLOND HAIRED BIMBO!

Gramma Stuffum smashed Connie on her head with a frying pan and Sunset Shimmer and Pipsqueak blasted her all over with fire!

Sunset Shimmer: You don't know just the kind of torture that Meg went through!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) YEAH! YOU ARE A HEARTLESS BULLY CONNIE!

KRASMASH BLAM BAM!

Sunburn and the Fire Skylanders blasted and smashed and pulverized her all over and the Mystic Force Rangers blasted and smashed her all over.

Nick Russell: After everything that Meg went through she deserves to never live in this hellhole again!

Madison Rocca: YEAH!

They pulverized and smashed her all over and Gramma Stuffum force fed her till she exploded IN A MASSIVE EXPLOSION OF VOMIT, BLOOD AND GUTS! YUCK!

## Paula (Loud House), Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Batman, RD Lincoln, Bubble Man and Electropede VS Jeffery Fecalman - Hope Quagmire dies 1,000,000,000 deaths for his crimes

POW WHAM BIFF BAM WHOMP!

Jeffery Fecalman was being smashed all over by Paula and Electropede.

Electropede: (to Paula) I hope Quagmire dies 1,000,000,000 deaths for his crimes. Heck, I think even Jeff over here agrees with me.

Jeffery Fecalman: Yes I do agree with that! WHAT KIND OF A PERSON DOES THAT!?

Paula: A monster that's what! Quagmire is a fucking rapist and a pervert!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah he is a monster!

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding.

Sprocket: Quagmire brought all that on himself.

Batman: He sure did.

Jeffery Fecalman: I agree. You can arrest me now.

They tied him up and arrested him.

Jeffery Fecalman: I decided I'm gonna turn myself in.

Paula: Good call.

---

## Kole, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Lily the Mermaid, Lincoln, Bowser, Bertie and The Salami Swami VS Principal Shepherd - Quahog deserved to be destroyed

---

POW BLAM SMASH BIFF KROW!

They were pulverizing Principal Shepherd all over.

Salami Swami: (to Kole) (Hindu Accent) Quahog deserved to be destroyed. Just like Springfield was.

Kole: I agree.

WHAM BIFF SMASH!

Fluttershy kicked and smashed him all over.

Kole: Quahog wasn't NEARLY as bad as Springfield, Oregon was but it's right up there.

Fluttershy: Yes I agree there.

They blasted him all over.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah me too.

POW BIFF WHAM SMASH!

Stealth Elf: Same here. It's horrible.

Lily the Mermaid: Yeah I agree too.

Lincoln: Same with me.

They fired waves of lightning and energy and smashed and pulverized and electrocuted Shepherd all over.

---

Hikaru Akatsuki, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Genki, Holly, Barricade, Blackout and Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC) VS Francis Griffin - Peter is a testicle chinned freak

---

WHAM BIFF SMASH WHOMP SMASH!

Turtle punched and pulverized Francis Griffin all over.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) Peter may be a testicle chinned freak. But maybe, we can force him into service in our ranks.

Hikaru: I agree there.

Applejack buck kicked Francis Griffin in the crotch with powerful force!

Applejack: Yeah he is a big fat dirtbag!

Apple Bloom kicked Francis in the face.

Apple Bloom: But Francis here deserves to be destroyed!

Flashwing and the Earth Skylanders blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Flashwing: I agree too. What a jerk!

Genki and Holly blasted him into pulp!

Holly: Yeah no kidding!

---

Lynn Sr., Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Rockna, Mondo, Spectra the Light Angel, Wind Man, Yamato Man and Puff VS Michael Pulaski - Peter gives all fathers everywhere a bad name

---

POW CRUNCH WHAM!

Lynn Sr. and Puff smashed Michael Pulaski and broke his arms!

Puff: (to Lynn Sr.) Peter gives all fathers everywhere a bad name. You'd never treat ANY of your kids that badly!

Lynn Sr.: No I would NEVER DO That!

They blasted him all over with light and magic.

Princess Celestia: Yeah what a heartless monster! I would banish Peter to the moon for his crimes.

Amber Morning: YEAH NO KIDDING!

Spotlight: Heartless jerk!

Rockna, Mondo and Spectra blasted Michael and blew his head off!

Mondo: No kidding!

Spectra: He brought it all on himself.

Rockna: Same here.

---

Nico, May, Vegeta, Shadow the Hedgehog and Myostismon VS Quagmire

---

KRASMASH KRABLAM KRAPOW!

Nico punched and kicked Quagmire all over the place!

Nico: YOU MOTHERFUCKING PIECE OF SHITSUCKING DIRT!

Quagmire went at him and Nico teleported and May punched him in the face and then kicked him in the balls!

May: YOU ARE A WORTHLESS HUMAN BEING!

Vegeta blasted him in the face and smashed Quagmire down!

Shadow the Hedgehog blasted and smashed and pulverized Quagmire all over.

Myotismon: YEAH! (Echoing) CRIMSON LIGHTNING!

He fired a wave of blood red lightning and smashed Quagmire down!

---

ToQger Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily, Lisa and Ring Shadow VS Darth Stewie

---

Right: Time for this Stewie Knockoff to pay!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a flash of rainbow light they transformed.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

All: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQgers too!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed Darth Stewie and blew him apart!

Nico then teleported and opened Ring Shadow's safe. And in it was a bunch of swords and spell books called the Destroyers of The Wicked Witch of The West, they're large swords with the anti-Wicked Witch of the West symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged emerald green blades, large emerald green angel wings for the crossguards, large emerald gems embedded in the rainguard, longer emerald green handles, and large emerald gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large emerald green spellbooks with the symbols of Oz on the cover, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that'll give those who threaten the land of Oz a nasty surprise. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

---

Miana & Maina, Mothra 2019, Eli, Nunnally and Demon Peter Puppy VS Negatron

---

Negatron: I can't believe I got suckered into this. Also I'm not good at fighting.

Eli: Why is that?

Negatron: Well…

He turned into a Canoe!? WHAT THE FUCK!?

Miana: You canoe?

Mothra 2019: I have never heard of a transformer take on the form a canoe!

Nunnally: Yeah that is so silly.

Negatron: Yeah it is pretty silly isn't it.

Eli: Maybe you can be used for other talents instead of fighting.

Negatron: Well I am good at fishing.

Maina: That work.

Negatron: Awesome.

He gave up and came to us.

---

## Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson, Misty Tredwell and Su Yung VS Chris Griffin

---

POW WHAM BIFF CRACK SMASH!

Natasha Hernandez was pulverizing Chris Griffin all over the place with incredible brutality

Natasha Hernandez: You are nothing but a worthless testicle-chinned fuckup just like your worthless dad!

POW BLAM SMACK WHAM BLAST!

Princess Celestia and the princesses all blasted Chris all over and Brittney then plunged her hand into his chest and then..

SQUELCH!

She ripped out his ugly beating heart!

Misty then blasted him with green fire and incinerated him!

Su Yung: YEAH!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas, Misty Tredwell and Admiral Zhao VS Diane Simmons

---

POW BLAM SMASH WHOMP BIFF!

Sakura Avalon punched and pulverized Diane all over the place and the girls all punched and pulverized her.

WHOOSH!

Catherine and Admiral Zhao blasted her all over with fire and incinerated her in an instant!

Catherine Iroh: You are a bad and incompetent news reporter!

Admiral Zhao: Yeah that is telling her!

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance, RD Carol and LeFou VS Charles Yamamoto

---

POW BLAM BASH SMASH!

Himiko blasted and smashed Charles Yamamoto all over.

Himiko Toga: You are a disgrace to hot dog eaters everywhere!

KROW BLAM SMASH BIFF!

LeFou and RD Carol blasted and smashed him all over the place!

LeFou: Yeah you make me sick!

They blasted him with fire and energy and smashed him into oblivion!

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz, Niddler and Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water) VS The kids of James Woods High

---

POW BIFF BLAMBIFFWHOMPSMASHBIFF CRACK BLAM!

Laura Wynn: You disgusting kids are disgraces to kids everywhere!

They were smashing and pulverizing the kids left and right!

---

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola, Lori and the Chocolate Sailor VS Jim Kaplan

---

BAM BLAMSMASHBIFFKROW BAM!

Sonnya Furya: You are disgusting Jim!

KROW!

The group was really tearing him apart!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola, Misty Tredwell and Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer VS Retep

---

POW WHAM BIFF SMASH WHOMP!

Fiona was pulverizing Retep all over.

Fiona: You make me sick Retep!

KRABLAM!

They fired waves of fire and elements and obliterated him!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln, Elena and Weddinmon VS Gloria Ironbachs

---

POW BLAM SMASH WHAM!

Marie Hernandez: YOU MAKE SICK GLORIA! You're a feminist bitch!

POW WHAM SMASH!

They blasted and smashed her all with lightning and elements and blasted her down.

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy, Carly Atlas and Marcel Bonaparte VS John Herbert Silverbird

---

Nicole Hernandez: Okay we're not hitting you old timer.

They tied him up.

Nicole Hernandez: I was taught how to respect my elders. Lets get you to a nursing home.

Herbert: Bless you pretty one.

They teleported him to a nursing him.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas, Misty Tredwell and Admiral Zhao VS Sonja

---

POW WHAM BIFF SMASH!

Catherine: You are nothing but a fucking sadomasochist!

They blasted her with fire and burned her and they teleported her to the Masters of Evil Prison.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara, Cozy Glow and Sunfire VS Miley Cyrus (Family Guy)

---

Miley Cyrus Robot: (TECHNO VOICE) MILEY SMASH!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed her to pieces.

Rhonda Monroe: She gives the REAL Miley Cyrus we all know and love a bad name.

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart and Abacus Cinch VS Mr. Washee Washee

POW!

Irena punched Washee Washee.

Mr. Washee Washee: (Stereotypical Asian Talk) YOU DISHONOR WASHEE WASHEE!

Irena Malkovich: Did they always talk like this in Quahog?

They fired waves of fire and energy and incinerated him.

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer and Witchfire VS Bertram

BLAST!

Bertram was obliterated in an instant!

Shinoa: Thank God that Bertram is dead.

Me: Yeah what a heartless brat. That's what Peter gets for donating sperm.

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie, Spike and Kru'll The Eternal VS Kyle (Family Guy)

POW BAM SMASH!

They smashed Kyle all over and tied him up.

Logan White: Killing you goes against our code now so we'll tie you up and send you to rehab.

Kyle (Family Guy): (Sarcastically) Thanks a lot.

They teleported him to reeducation.

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki, Holly and Baddie Undine VS Lana Lockhart

---

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Whoa what a foxy babe.

Lana Lockhart: Why thank you.

Bai-Tza: Have you met our friend?

Johnny Bravo came.

Johnny Bravo: Well hey there little momma. Hows about you and I get some love?

Lava Lockhart: Oh I love a big strong guy.

Johnny Bravo and Lana then kissed. Hubba Hubba. It was the first time in years that Johnny got true love.

---

Energy blasts smashed and destroyed Terminator Peter.

Natasha Katariina: He was a robot. Whoa!

Ibara Shiozaki: Wow! That is really amazing.

Numbuh 2: No kidding. I can rebuild him to protect the Kids Next Door.

Numbuh 86: Good idea Hoagie.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney, Carly Atlas and Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters) VS Irene Takanawa

---

BASH POW BLAM SMASH!

They punched and kicked Irene Takanawa all over.

Gloria Geliespie: You are a bad mother!

They blasted her into dust.

---

We weren't done yet.

Emma: Nico, we really are sorry about-

Nico: (smiles) It's okay, Emma. You and your team just do your thing, okay?

Emma: Okay.

Nico: But first our thing.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me: (TURNS DIAL) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

I summoned the Battle Cossack of Battle Fever J, the Blue Maskman, Pink Dairanger, and White Gekiranger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Denziman, Yellow Dynaman, Green

Bioman, and Pink Timeranger!

Nico: (TURNS DIAL) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

Nico summoned the White Kakuranger, Blue Hurricaneger, Green Shinkenger, and Pink Ninninger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Zarya summoned the White Changeman, Blue Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, and Orange Kyuranger!

Jared: (TURNS DIAL) DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

Jared Summoned the Pink GoGoFive, Blue Dekaranger, and Green Patranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! FOREVER YELLOW!

Troy turned into the Yellow Mighty Morphin Ranger, Emma turned into the Yellow Kiramager, Jake turned into the Yellow Zyuohger, Gia turned into the Yellow ToQger, Noah turned into the Yellow Ninja Storm Ranger and Orion turned into the Yellow Samurai Ranger!

Nico: ATTACK!

We went at Quagmire and smashed and pulverized him all over.

POW WHAM BLAM SMASH WHAP CHOMP BIFF!

Colleen: (British Accent) You are a true enemy of women everywhere! YAH!

BIFF WHAM BLAM SMASH!

She kicked and pulverized Quagmire all over the place.

Blitz then bit Quagmire in his butt!

CLANGCHOMP!

Quagmire: YEOWCH!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) You need to get a real life buddy. Ja.

We were REALLY PULVERIZING HIM!

Hunter (Road Rovers): Ready Muzzle? MUZZLE HIM!

Muzzle: REAH!

He went at Quagmire and roared and snarled like a mad dog and he FEROCIOUSLY AND BRUTALLY RIPPED QUAGMIRE TO SHREDS!

Hunter (Road Rovers): Geez Muzzle take it easy.

Seawing, Hardhead, Nuova Shenron and Kushina used the Earth, Animatron, Uzumaki and Shadow Dragon Cyber Planet Keys and They enhanced Seawing's Venom Lasers, Hardhead's Incendiary Shells and Nuova Shenron and Kushina's powers 100-Fold.

Quagmire: IF YOU DESTROY US, YOU DESTROY ALL OF QUAHOG!

Me: QUAHOG HAD IT'S CHANCE!

Nuova Shenron and Seawing: NUOVA FIRE VENOM BLAST!

Kushina and Hardhead: CHAINS OF INCENDIARY FURY!

Trap Jaw and Sydney: BEASTS OF WRATH BLAST!

Living Laser and Megan: STAR LASER MEGA BLAST!

INSTIGATOR and Pinkie: LAUGHTER TECHNO MEGABLAST!

Captain Cold and Qin: FREEZING FIRESTORM MEGABLAST!

Man Ray and Gali: NEPTUNE MEGATSUNAMI DELUGE!

Common Cold and Robin: ILLNESS SNOT ROCKET!

Major Disaster and Tyler: DINOSAUR DISASTER MEGABLAST!

Cluemaster and Aang: WIND FURY BARRAGE!

Cantwell and Lisa Simpson: BUDDHA CHAKRA BLAST!

Connor and Beetle: LIGHTNING BEETLE STAR STORM!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow. Undead Skylanders, Nico, me and Eli: STAR STORM RETRIBUTION BLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy blasts.

Ollie Williams, Nico, Me, Meg and Lois: SUPER ANTI-QUAHOG DEATH RAY!

We fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: MOLLUSK ELEMENT STYLE: ABALONE!

Jessica Shannon: MOLLUSK STING STYLE: PAUA!

R. Mika: MOLLUSK LIGHT STYLE: WHITE ABALONE!

Juri Han: MOLLUSK DARK STYLE: BLACKLIP ABALONE!

Tatsumaki: MOLLUSK WIND STYLE: HAWAIIAN BLACKFOOT!

Yuna: MOLLUSK WATER STYLE: YELLOW-FOOT OPHI!

Toph: MOLLUSK EARTH STYLE: MEDITERRANEAN LIMPET!

Sari: MOLLUSK LIGHTNING STYLE: CHINA LIMPET!

Frosta: MOLLUSK ICE STYLE: ACAR CLAM!

Perfuma: MOLLUSK NATURE STYLE: ANADARA CLAM!

Entrapta: MOLLUSK LIGHTNING STYLE: BARBATIA CLAM!

Peni Parker: MOLLUSK WEB STYLE: LARKINIA!

Kei: MOLLUSK FIRE STYLE: CALIFORNIA MUSSELL!

Yuri: MOLLUSK WATER STYLE: BLUE MUSSEL!

Kyoko: MOLLUSK LIGHTNING STYLE: MEDITERRANEAN MUSSEL!

Misako: MOLLUSK LAVA STYLE: GREENSHELL MUSSEL!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said shellfish!

Lincoln and his harem: MOLLUSK FINAL SMASH: EXPLOSIVE MOLLUSK BARRAGE!

They fired elemental energies which turned into exploding mollusks right at the people of Quahog which then explode on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

All of Quahog minus Peter, Consuella and Jeffery were completely obliterated in the explosion! Their spirits appeared!

Lincoln: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Quagmire. This time, stay dead and gone for good!

Lincoln transforms into Gravity Lincoln, as the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned purple, except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs and the rainbow Thunderbird emblazoned on his forehead, his deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow eye of his Third Eye turned deep purple, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned ocean blue, his large blue pants had turned purple, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned purple, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels turned purple, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep purple.

Suddenly, we saw the full moon shine down on Lincoln, as it's infinite energy was fueling him, and he was gaining a massive power boost to his infinite energy and power.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Glenn Quagmire. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of gravity and lunar energy from his massive deep purple angel wings with stars in the feathers, and once the powerful blasts hit Quagmire, Lincoln began draining the unrepentant rapist of his life force, and we saw that he was shriveling up, and Lincoln's energy aura was flaring up like crazy as he was gaining a massive power and energy boost to his infinite energy and power. Then, after Lincoln was done draining Quagmire of his life force, Quagmire was reduced to a mummified husk, and the gravitational energy beams began pulling his mummified husk apart.

We were stunned by what we witnessed.

Me: Whoa, so that's the Artemis' Lunar Curse in action?! That's brutal!

Nico: It sure is, dude, but it's perfect for someone like Quagmire, since he's nothing but a rapist who abuses women and children, especially Brian after that little incident. But, that curse sure is effective and powerful, awesome job, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico. Now, let's banish those assholes to The Black Gates for good.

Then, Lincoln changed back, and we banished both Quagmire's spirit and the spirits of most of the people of Quahog to The Black Gates, and they were erased from existence forever.

Lincoln: People of Quahog, you have failed the entire United States, and stay gone forever, you evil pieces of crap!

Nico: Yeah, that's telling 'em, big guy! That'll show those assholes.

Me: Now, we're finally rid of Quahog for good, and now, we won't have any trouble for tomorrow.

Lincoln: That's right, the battle against All For One is tomorrow.

Nico: And those morons from Quahog picked the wrong time to return from the dead to get revenge on us.

Lincoln: But, we had to make sure they won't dare to interfere for tomorrow, and in the process, we're now finally rid of the people of Quahog, and this time, they're staying dead for good, and they are never ever coming back.

Nico: That's true.

Leap Frog: Looks like it's the end of Quahog.

Turtle: Thank goodness.

Eli: Thank goodness. Now Quahog is a forgotten memory.

Nico: Peter and Consuela are both in the Masters of Evil prison. Jeff has agreed to turn himself in. And Mojo? (glares at me) Having just wasted valuable resources on this pointless war, I can't stress enough the importance of the other Zenkaiger gears. See if you can help Double D speed things along, will you?

Mojo: Understood, Nico.

Nico: William, need I remind you that as the leader of the Redemption Squad, you report directly to me, not J.D.

William: (ashamed) Understood, Nico. I'll accept any punishment you want to give me.

Nico: (puts hand on his shoulder) No. I know you wanted to report to me about this. So, you're let off the hook. And we'll go out for ice cream later.

William: Really? Thanks!

Nico: You're welcome. (glares at me) And as for you!

Me: (nervously) Nico, if you just allow me to explain things-

Nico: No! Allow ME to explain things. In a manner which I know you'll understand.

Nico slowly advanced towards me cracking his knuckles, causing me to whimper in dread.

Meg: I'm glad my former hometown is finally gone. But what do you think's gonna happen to J.D.?

Puff: No idea, but one thing is for sure: I don't wanna be him right now.

Gramma Stuffum: Let's not worry about him right now. (to Meg) I'll whip up that meal I promised to give you!

But then…

Nico: You did well J.D.

Everyone: (Confused) HUH?!

Nico: You did well against the people of Quahog here for us while we were busy.

Me: I did?

Nico: Yeah it was a mission before I joined the team a while back and I was told everything. But in all honesty I did not expect the people of Quahog to come back for revenge.

Me: No one did.

Laney: Yeah it was crazy.

Nico: Just don't do what you did today again J.D. And I'll try to listen next time.

Me: Okay.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining everything, Tormund Ellis!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Tormund Ellis: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out, Werelupe King.

A large Lupe with red eyes and a bone crown came out, and it was none other than The Werelupe King, and with him are his army of Werelupes.

Tormund Ellis: I should've known you'd return, Werelupe King. You refuse to stay gone for good, but now, we're going to get rid of you once and for all!

Werelupe King: We'll see about that. Werelupes, tear them to shreds!

One group of Werelupes advanced to kill Tormund Ellis, but a blast of fire scared them off. They soon saw where it came from: it was from Yue Ying's invention, the Juggernaut.

Sunset Shimmer: I knew Yue Ying was going to get out her favorite invention, The Juggernaut.

Lisa Loud: Newton's Theory, that's incredible.

Sunset Shimmer: There's no way that the Werelupes will try to attack without getting burned by Yue Ying's prized invention, she's not only skilled in the martial arts and astrology, but she's also a gifted inventor.

Yue Ying: Thank you, Sunset Shimmer. And now, let us put an end to The Werelupe King once and for all.

Suddenly, Yue Ying's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with green lightning, and dragons, she got out her Lunar Dawn dagger axe, and as she approached The Werelupe King, she left green energy, green lightning, and dragons with every step.

Yue Ying: I will never forgive you for what you've done in causing havoc throughout Neopia, Werelupe King, and now, I will see to it that you and your army will die here and now.

Suddenly, Yue Ying was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green lightning surrounding it, there's a dragon flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Yue Ying emerged, but she was changed forever.

Yue Ying grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has green highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon brown eyes and a green energy aura with green lightning and dragons surrounding her, she has a Chinese dragon holding the Thunder Kanji inside of its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with green gems for eyes and holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws, and she also has a dragon with green gems for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws alongside the Thunderbird for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with green gems on the gold lightning bolts and green crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Yue Ying has on a green and white sleeveless top with a gold phoenix on it, green skirt with the Shu Dragon on it, green pants, white ankle-length combat boots, she has on green weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, and she has on a long green sleeveless silk coat with lightning bolts and a dragon on it, and on the back is a dragon surrounded by lightning. Yue Ying felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive brown angel wings with green tips on the large brown feathers, sprouted out of her back. Yue Ying has on a Ring of The Phoenix with green gem on her right ring finger.

Suddenly, Yue Ying's Lunar Dawn dagger axe was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green energy, green lightning, and dragons, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Dragon King's Dagger Axe of Justice, it's a new dagger axe with a 8'11" crimson red pole with a large silver sickle with a gold dragon etched on it and a large spearhead on top of it with a red tassel and on the other end is a gold diamond for the pommel. Yue Ying has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There are gold

Chinese characters right below the dragon that said, "Yue Ying, Intelligent and Gifted Inventor, Warrior and Defender of Shu, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Master of The Dagger Axe, and Master of Lightning and Dragons."

ユエ・イン、知性と才能のある発明家、シュウの戦士と擁護者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、短剣の斧のマスター、そして稲妻とドラゴンのマスター

Yue Ying has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE THUNDERSTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Yue Ying's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when The Werelupe King saw it, the evil beast rushed in to kill her, but Yue Ying attacked him with her new dagger axe and left a scar on his chest.

Lincoln: Wow, Yue Ying, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Yue Ying: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Lightning Dragon and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Lincoln. Now, shall we put an end to The Werelupe King and his army once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure, Yue Ying.

Tormund Ellis: You ready, Roberta?

Roberta: Ready when you are, Tor.

Suddenly, Lincoln let out a growl as the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's black pupils in his deep sapphire blue eyes turned into slits, his canines grew into sharp fangs, his nails then grew into sharp claws, large white pointed werewolf ears grew out of his head, and then, his massive and powerful muscular body was covered in white fur and his chest and abs were also covered in white fur, his face elongated into a sturdy white wolf's snout, and his massive, long, and powerful eleven white werewolf tails with large black wolf heads sprouted out, and he let out a loud howl. Lincoln transformed into Lincoln the Nocturnal, and he unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he also transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope.

Then, Tormund Ellis unholstered his massive Meridell's Knight Sword of Chivalrous Bravery and Strength and large Meridell's Knight Shield of Chivalrous Fortitude from his wider and more muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Lupe Knight Angel of Neopia's Justice and Meridell Hope, and Roberta got out her wand, and they joined Yue Ying.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Beastly Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's tear The Werelupe King and his hordes of Werelupes to shreds!**

Lincoln, Yue Ying, Tormund Ellis, and Roberta went after The Werelupe King and his hordes, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Dragons, and Lupes at The Werelupe King and his Werelupe horde, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the Werelupes. Then, Roberta blasted several of them with her wand, and Lincoln, Yue Ying, and Tormund Ellis tore the Werelupes to shreds and destroyed them. Then, they attacked The Werelupe King with their weapons, and they left painful scars on him, and he was really badly injured.

Yue Ying: **Shall we bring an end to this fight once and for all?**

Lincoln: **Let's do it, Yue Ying.**

Tormund Ellis: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Lupe and Meridell Hope) **This is the last time that we deal with you once and for all, Werelupe King.**

Lincoln, Yue Ying, Tormund Ellis, and Roberta: **NEOPIA ETERNAL**

**JUSTICE KAMEHAMEHA!**

Then, Lincoln, Yue Ying, Tormund Ellis, and Roberta fired two massive Kamehameha waves made of rainbow energy and green energy with elemental forces and the Neopets at The Werelupe King, and as they hit him, they exploded with incredible power and they destroyed him, and The Werelupe King and his Werelupe hordes were Super Hakaied forever. We cheer wildly for Lincoln, Yue Ying, Tormund Ellis, and Roberta as they holster their weapons and power down and Lincoln changes back, and Yue Ying's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Yue Ying: That takes care of another enemy of Neopia. Thank you for helping me with taking care of The Werelupe King, Tormund Ellis and Roberta, and you too, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Yue Ying.

Suddenly, Yue Ying wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Yue Ying's face, they kissed passionately as Yue Ying then wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she'd placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Dragon flying in the air, along with lightning crashing down behind them, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and the packs of wolves running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Those Werelupes didn't stand a chance, especially not if they wanted to be burned to a crisp by those Juggernauts.

Me: And in the process, we got rid of another enemy of Neopia for good.

Nico: But, there's bound to be more enemies of Neopia out there, but we'll be ready for them, J.D.

Lincoln: You bet we will, Nico.

Meg: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure and now we're finally free of Quahog.

Nico: Yep we sure are. You all did great! Lets head home. Tomorrow is the big day as we go take down All For One and make his pay for everything he has done.

Me: Yep.

We went home. Quahog was now a forgotten memory. We enjoyed the rest of the day and we all went to sleep.

Meanwhile in the world of MHA, Izuku and friends were all getting ready for the awesome adventure we'll have with them. All For One's final days are coming.

Izuku: I have a feeling we're gonna be in for a big fight.

Bakugo: Yeah it will be awesome.

Ochaco: It will be awesome making All For One Pay for his crimes. And J.D. left his mark on him.

Izuku: He sure did. Now it's time for us to deliver the final blow to All For One!

Everyone: YEAH!

They went at the screen and it turned green from Izuku's green lightning aura!

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction Done!

This was a chapter that I made up and it was also an illegitimate sequel to chapter 371. It was really awesome! Hope you all liked it. The first part of the chapter was for a visit to Starfire's home planet, Tamaran and that was a cool one. It had the same Lynch Mob from Beauty and The Beast minus Gaston and LeFou in that one and it was awesome facing them. The second part is for the awesome show Johnny Bravo and that was a REALLY funny show! Johnny Bravo may have been a hunk and a dimwitted guy but he was really awesome. Van Partible made an awesome show back then. It was really funny! It aired from July 14, 1997 - August 27, 2004. Seven years of funny fun. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, me, Captain Marvel, Eli, Silver Surfer, Tara, Beast Boy, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Cyborg, Kole and Lincoln head into the world of Marvel's Super Hero Squad, and we're going to destroy Super Hero Squad Dr. Doom! This will be awesome and funny and we're going to meet Nico's friend Vina Lexxington who is now a Zenn-Lanian Gene-Slammer. She is now a gene-slammer for one of Silver Surfer's Kind. So awesome. And she is from Hawaii and is an awesome surfer. Next for Lincoln's rescue we'll go on the biggest clean up spree ever and we're going to pick up all the Kryptonite on the planet that was brought to Earth when Krypton exploded. We're going to pick it all up and hide it in a special place at the estate and we're also going to meet Silvia Excelsior, a Gene-Slammer for Sillva, Warlord of Dark World and she is the 4th member of the Dark World Goth Gene-Slammers. Buckle your seatbelts everyone for a massive and explosive adventure as we go to the world of My Hero Academia and we're going into battle with All For One and we're going to make that monster pay for his crimes and we're going to see to it that his reign of terror ends that very minute. Also we're going to face the Mystic Force Foot Soldiers and we're going to REALLY LET LOOSE ON THEM! We're all going to not only meet Izuku and his friends but ALSO we're going on the most explosive special mission ever. Nanette will transform twice in this one. Once for All For One in phase 1 so I'll need the transformation sequence for that one and for phase 2 against a villain of the Guest Reviewers choice.

See you all tomorrow.

# WAR WITH A SUPERVILLAIN ARMY

Flying over New York City was Nico, me, Captain Marvel, Eli, Silver Surfer, Tara, Beast Boy, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Cyborg, Kole and Lincoln and we were there to go on another awesome and great rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Carol.

Captain Marvel: No problem Nico. This is gonna be amazing to see another version of us. We already saw another version of Carnage and that one was a funny one.

Me: He sure was Carol. And believe it or not I know that version too. It's the Super Hero Squad version of him. These versions of the Marvel Heroes and Villains are more funny and awesome.

Eli: I love Marvel Super Hero Squad. Great show.

Tara: That is so awesome. And some of the heroes of that show are ones we haven't met in our world yet.

Silver Surfer: That is true. So we're going after the SHS Dr. Doom here.

Me: He's not really a pure evil baddie. We're going to recruit him into the M.O.E.

Nico: Good call there.

Beast Boy: This will be awesome.

Nico: Carol, in this world and the Yost One, you're called Ms. Marvel.

Captain Marvel: I know and it's awesome that I have 2 Superhero Identities. That is amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: I think it's awesome too.

Eli: It sure is. I wonder who we'll face in the Yost World this time.

Starfire: That will be most curious to see.

Kole: It sure will be awesome though.

Nico: J.D., I hope you realize that what you pulled was a stupid idea.

Me: Well, excuse me if I wanted Quahog to suffer for its' corruption!

Nico: But did you have to go behind my back to do it?!

Me: You were too busy to talk to me man. I'm sorry okay!?

Nico: Oh apology accepted.

Me: Okay. Eli please don't bonk our heads together.

Eli: I won't. But we're watching you.

Nico: Good.

Me: Also Nico today is the big day for Nanette. I'm really excited about this one.

Nico: Me too. It'll be awesome to see Izuku and friends again. We owe them big time for helping us against Hawk on Eric and Sheila's wedding.

Me: Boy no kidding and that was awesome that they helped us.

Robin: It sure was cool.

Nico: In our world, Kamala Khan is called Ms. Marvel.

Me: Wow! She's one of the Inhumans and she has super elasticity. We haven't met her yet though.

Nico: That's true. But that is also really coincidental. Carol Danvers is not only Captain Marvel but also Ms. Marvel too.

Me: And we also have Kamala Khan who is also Ms. Marvel too.

Eli: Wow! That is neat.

Captain Marvel: That is really confusing.

Nico: Okay. To clarify, in our world, Carol is Captain Marvel. Kamala Khan is Ms. Marvel. Comprende?

Me: That's much better.

Nico: Good.

Robin: Yes that makes it much better.

Eli: Don't forget that Carol also goes by the name of Warbird too.

Captain Marvel: It's true. I am also called Warbird.

Me: Wow! 3 Personae for you Carol.

Captain Marvel: Yep.

Starfire: Wow that is amazing.

Nico: The Super Hero Squad should be around here somewhere.

We then heard an explosion and it was coming from DR. DOOM'S LAIR!

Me: Dr. Doom's fortress!

Nico: Whoa! Just like in the Yost World. LETS ROCK AND ROLL!

We flew at the fortress and then we smashed in and saw the Super Hero Squad facing SHS Dr. Doom, MODOK and Abomination and they were fighting for THE INFINITY SWORD!

Eli: WHOA MAN! That sword is the Infinity Sword! It's just as powerful as the Infinity Stones!

I felt the Stones reacting to it!

Eli then grabbed the Infinity Sword and its power was awesome!

Eli: Now we'll give you 2 choices Doom! 1: You can surrender and join our frenemies in the Masters of Evil or 2: We fight and you die.

SHS Iron Man: I would pick option 1 if I were you doom!

?: That would be a wise choice!

Another Zenn-Lanian appeared.

Zenn-Lanian: (in a girls voice) Do that one.

Nico: That voice. Vina Lexington?

The Zenn-Lanian reverted back and she was a girl with blond hair and yellow eyes and blue clothes and sandals.

Vina: Nico? Wow you look awesome!

Nico: Thanks.

SHS Doom: Oh fine! You all win!

Captain Marvel: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

SHS Wolverine: Carol? (sniffs) No. You're a different one.

Me: That's because she is with us in our universe Logan.

SHS Wolverine: What? How did you know my name?

SHS Iron Man: Wait a second. You're the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right. An honor to meet you all in person Tony. We heard so much about you from this worlds version of Carnage.

Eli: It's awesome to meet you all too.

SHS Hulk: Hulk think you guys are great.

SHS Ms. Marvel: You all are awesome to have taken down Doom like that.

Nico: Not one to brag but yeah.

Vina Lexington: Yeah but Carol to answer your question my favorite is when me and Nico both one won the Big Kahuna of Hawaii Surfing Contest and we literally blew the entire contest away.

Me: Get outta here! You guys won that contest too!?

Lincoln: Wow! That is amazing! Nico I won that contest as well on our Global Trip.

Nico: Cool! That is amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Vina and Nico then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Vina Lexington: Me too Nico

SHS Hulk: (cries tears of joy) Hulk want tissue!

I gave him one.

SHS Hulk: Thank you. (Blows nose)

SHS Juggernaut and SHS Crimson Dynamo appeared.

SHS Juggernaut: Don't worry, Doom!

SHS Crimson Dynamo: We're here to save you!

SHS MODOK: You're too late! Beat it!

I punched SHS Juggernaut and Crimson Dynamo down!

Me: Yuri and Cain he is with a new group. You are more than welcome to join too.

Nico: That's right.

Lincoln: Besides we'll find you awesome archenemies.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Hal Jordan are heading out to space, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls, but we're also going to pick up all the Kryptonite on the planet that was brought to Earth when Krypton exploded.

Lincoln: So, the rescue's here in space, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls, but we're also going to pick up all the Kryptonite on the planet that was brought to Earth when Krypton exploded.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and we're also going to hide all the Kryptonite in a special place at the World Tree Estate.

Lincoln: Oh, you mean, the one Tech E Coyote was working on? That's perfect, and I'll show you all of its features when we get back.

Me: Awesome. Plus, we got word that a Gene-Slammer for Sillva, Warlord of Dark World, is here too.

Lincoln: That's also awesome as well. And thanks for joining us on this rescue/clean-up, Hal.

Hal Jordan: You're welcome, Lincoln. Looks like we're going to make Shadow Clones to clean up all of the Kryptonite, right?

Lincoln: You guessed it, and Lisa, don't try to do any calculations for this one, you'll overload your brain, and we need you ready for when we get after All For One.

Lisa Loud: Noted, elder brother.

Lincoln and all of us had made a ton of Shadow Clones, and we got to work with picking up all of the Kryptonite all over the place, and we went all over the place for this one, and we were sweating for that one. Then, we put all of the Kryptonite into a lead-filled gigantic container, and had the container chained and sealed.

Lincoln: (Wiping the sweat off) Whew, that was a lot of hard work, but we did it.

Nico: Yeah, a little manual labor with picking up all of the Kryptonite, and we also got a good work-out.

Lynn: You said it.

Then, Tech E Coyote appeared.

Tech E Coyote: Nice job, guys. Now, to get this thing locked up in our special place at The World Tree Estate.

Tech E Coyote beamed the lead-laced container with all of the Kryptonite inside into the special place in The World Tree Estate deep in the second underground level of the World Tree Estate, where Tech built a special place lined with lead and armed with a powerful hack-proof security system.

Tech E Coyote: There we go. I beamed the lead-laced container with all of the Kryptonite inside into the special place in The World Tree Estate deep in the second underground level of the World Tree Estate, where I built a special place lined with lead and armed with a powerful hack-proof security system.

Lincoln: Awesome work, Tech.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his

Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Derek Powers A.K.A. Blight, who's come back from the dead, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: (Gasps) Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Derek Powers A.K.A. Blight, who's come back from the dead, and he's going to kill them.

Me and Nico: (Gasps) WHAT?! Derek Powers is back?!

Nico: I thought we got rid of that piece of shit long ago!

?: Let's get that radioactive monster!

Suddenly, we saw Sillva, Warlord of Dark World appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Silvia Excelsior.

Lori: Silvia Excelsior's here?!

Nicholette Torrington: Silvia Excelsior's here, awesome. But, we'll have to talk later.

Giselle Harrington: Yeah, we've got to stop Derek Powers.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln made a ring of rainbow energy, and it shielded the twelve girls, and when Derek Powers saw us, he was furious, but even more so when he saw me. But, before he was about to scream in pure rage at me, Lincoln stopped him from doing so.

Lincoln: You don't even deserve to say another word, Derek Powers, I thought we got rid of you for good when you came back from the dead, but you refuse to quit! Well, now you've gone and done it!

Me: You're heading for Oblivion, you piece of crap!

Nico: And this time, take the fucking hint!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Hal Jordan, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Derek Powers, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Derek Powers, and he sucked out all of the radiation from Derek Powers, and his rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalos, Angels, and elemental forces flared up like crazy, as he was gaining a massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy. Then, Lincoln condemned Derek Powers to The Black Gates for good as he marked his forehead, and he was erased forever, and this time, for good.

Lincoln: There, now Derek Powers is finally a forgotten memory! (To

Silvia Excelsior) And it's so good to see you again, Silvia Excelsior.

Silvia Excelsior: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's good to see you again, Lori, Nicholette, Giselle, and Scarlet.

Lori, Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, and Scarlet Rosenburg: You too, Silvia.

Lincoln went up to Silvia Excelsior, and they hugged, and Silvia Excelsior's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you since you were sixteen, and as you and can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Silvia Excelsior: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Whoa, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Silvia Excelsior, she's not only another of my Guardian Angels, and like Nicholette, she's also another of Lori's friends, and she was born with pitch black angel wings, she has an awesome ability to fly, and also, she's a powerful force of darkness.

Nicholette Torrington: Yeah, no single bully of Lincoln's, and not even Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, Luan, or even Damian and his Church of Necrom cronies could fight her.

We were amazed.

Nico: That's so awesome.

Silvia Excelsior: That's right, and as pointed out, I'm the 4th member of the Dark World Goth Girls.

Me: That's four down.

Lincoln: And fourteen more Dark World Goth Girls to go, and once the Dark World Goth Girls are reunited, I'll issue my declaration of war against Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom.

Nico: (Snickers) Can't wait to see what you're going to do to them, big guy.

Silvia Excelsior: Same here, and there's no need for you to get me back to normal, Lincoln.

Silvia Excelsior reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing plum purple hair, purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive black angel wings, and she also reigned in the power of Sillva, Warlord of Dark World, and she's dressed in a sleeveless purple blouse, sleeveless black midriff top, black skirt, purple pants, purple high-heeled sneakers, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Sillva, Warlord of Dark World.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your new outfit, Silvia, and I got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Silvia Excelsior a large Sillva, Warlord of Dark World-themed sword with Sillva, Warlord of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged black blade, purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Silvia Excelsior: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Silvia Excelsior's neck with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Silvia Excelsior: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Silvia.

Silvia Excelsior had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Silvia Excelsior on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Misora Kasuga, Chachamaru Karakuri, Kū Fei, Sakurako Shiina, Mana Tatsumiya, Chao Lingshen, Kaede Nagase, and Chizuru Naba from Negima, Aoi Aki, Aoi Nami, and Sumiya Kana from Aki Sora, and Weda from Hareguu.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Misora Kasuga, Chachamaru Karakuri, Kū Fei, Sakurako Shiina, Mana Tatsumiya, Chao Lingshen, Kaede Nagase, Chizuru Naba, Aoi Aki, Aoi Nami, Sumiya Kana, and Weda.

Nico: From Negima, Aki Sora, and Hareguu, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Misora Kasuga: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Misora Kasuga and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from Derek Powers A.K.A. Blight, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of

He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Misora Kasuga: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Misora Kasuga: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twelve Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Misora Kasuga, Chachamaru Karakuri, Kū Fei, Sakurako Shiina, Mana Tatsumiya, Chao Lingshen, Kaede Nagase, Chizuru Naba, Aoi Aki, Aoi Nami, Sumiya Kana, and Weda with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of our clean up of all the Kryptonite, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Derek Powers A.K.A. Blight, who's returned from the dead, and he still wanted revenge on us for killing him.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to that freak, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Silvia Excelsior have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and now, we are finally rid of Derek Powers A.K.A. Blight for good, and he's never ever coming back.

---

After picking up all of the Kryptonite and finally getting rid of Derek Powers A.K.A. Blight, and this time, for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Silvia Excelsior saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Silvia Excelsior: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Silvia, and now, I can also defend myself.

Silvia Excelsior: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Silvia. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Silvia Excelsior: Ooh, now that's a good question. Oh, here's one: one day, Lincoln and I were going to the park to meet up with Nicholette and the other Dark World Goth Girls for a day of fun, but we had big time trouble: Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel and Douglas Moreau showed up, and they wanted to destroy us again. Those demonic Goth morons were outnumbered nineteen to five, and knowing their history of constantly trying to destroy us, we're still prepared for them. So, we blasted those demon Goth morons with blasts of darkness, and then, Lincoln blasted them with a blast of lightning and electrocuted those five morons. Damian and his goons ran off, but he swore to get his revenge on us. But, I flipped him the bird and told him, "Up yours, asswipe!" and he screamed in rage as they ran off.

We cheered wildly for what they did, and when Silvia Excelsior showed us the video of the fight, and what she did to Damian by flipping him the bird and he screamed in rage, we laughed hysterically at what she did.

Nico: Whoa, now that's what I call badass and hardcore!

Me: You said it, Nico, but wow, you girls sure don't mess around.

Lincoln: Especially when dealing with the eighteen demonic goth teens of Royal Woods High School, and even after all those years, they're still the worst of the worst. Well, when the Dark World Goth Girls are reunited, it's on.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: War Against The Church of Necrom, heh, those monsters won't have a chance. They are going against eighteen true Masters of Darkness and The Dark Arts and the man whom they've protected from bullies, and that also included Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan.

Nicholette Torrington: Yeah, and we've known Lori had that demonic bitch, Dark Lori, inside her, and she's a really abusive, selfish, cold-hearted, control freak who doesn't give a damn about anyone but herself, and we had to reprimand Lori many times for that.

Scarlet Rosenburg: And I've also had to slug Lynn many times over when she tried to brutally beat her little brother to death in a fit of rage, and I chased her off. She wants to act like a wild animal, I'll treat her like one.

Lynn: And I've had to ice my jaw many times when I got slugged, but I deserved those.

Lori: And ever since Dark Lori's been permanently severed from me and given the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, I've literally had nightmares from the reprimands of Nicholette and the others. But, when I saw that I was forgiven, I was able to sleep easily.

Lincoln: Whoa, I never knew about that.

Nico: Same here. That Dark Side Eternal Purification technique of yours is powerful enough to relieve those who've had their Dark Sides permanently severed, and that not only got rid of the nightmares, but they also earned forgiveness in the Dream World too.

Lily Loud: That sure is powerful, whoa.

Me: Awesome.

Laney: And it also worked for Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan. Lincoln, that Dark Side Eternal Purification technique should be listed as one of your many original techniques, since you created it.

Lincoln: That's right, and I'll use that technique when someone wants to be permanently severed from their Dark Side for good.

We then got a shower afterwards. Suddenly, a bright light descended on the World Tree Estate, and we covered our eyes to keep the light out. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of Hareguu has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Weda, your world has merged with ours.

Weda: That's so awesome.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he saw that Weda's friends got clobbered by red rubbery balls. When Ronnie Anne, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, Laird, and Syd Chang saw it, their blood froze in terror, as they knew who did this.

Lincoln: Ronnie Anne, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, Laird, Syd, you guys know who did this?

Ronnie Anne: We do, Lincoln, there's only one group of kids who could do something as bad as this.

Nikki: The Chavez Academy bullies, Becky Blickensderfer, Dodge, and the Dodgeball Team.

Casey: Becky's a psychotic, crazy, overly aggressive monster with a monobrow on her forehead, and Dodge and the Dodgeball Team are also the worst, they all enjoy seeing us suffer badly.

Eli: I've dealt with them before, and they're the worst. No one's been able to speak out against any of them, for fear of Becky beating them up like crazy.

Laird: Yeah, she's an animal.

Sameer: But now, it looks like they've crossed a serious line.

Weda: You said it, no one does that to my friends and gets away with it! I'll pulverize her for this!

Lincoln: And on the day we're going to battle against All For One, just what were those Chavez Academy bullies thinking?

Ronnie Anne: We'll find out about that once we tie them up and send them to Principal Valenzuela, who's the principal of Chavez Academy, and she's had more than once had to deal with Becky and those Dodgeball creeps.

Lincoln: You're right, Ronnie Anne. Let's go.

We left to help out and meet Weda's friends, and then, we deal with the Chavez Academy bullies, Becky Blickensderfer, Dodge, and the Dodgeball Team, and find out what they were up to.

We arrived to help out Weda's friends, Haré, Guu, Doctor Clive, Ame, Marie, Lazy-Sensei, Village Elder, Toposte, Wiggle, Gupta, The Stupid Couple, Waji, Raveena, Sagin, Raya, Yumi-Sensei, and Dama, and Lincoln healed them by using water to heal their wounds. Then, when they found out that Weda is now a part of Lincoln's harem and one of his many future wives, they offered their congratulations.

Raveena: We're so happy for you getting together with Lincoln, and we got something to tell you all: we saw a little girl with a unibrow on her forehead, along with five other kids with purple jerseys on, and they had dodgeballs in their hands, and they were laughing evilly, and then, they pelted us.

Ronnie Anne: That matches who we're going after: that girl with that unibrow on her forehead is Becky Blickensderfer, and with her were Dodge and the Dodgeball team from Chavez Academy from Great Lakes City.

Lincoln: We're here to stop them before they seriously hurt other innocent people.

Guu: Last I saw them, they've run back to Great Lakes City, and they're hiding at Chavez Academy's gym.

Casey: Then, that's where we'll catch them.

Ronnie Anne: Leave this one to me, Casey. Tio Carlos gave me Principal Valenzuela's number, and now, it's high-time to set the trap and catch those dodgeball creeps off-guard and get them knee-deep in trouble.

Ronnie Anne made the call to Principal Valenzuela of Chavez Academy, and she agreed to help us out in getting Becky

Blickensderfer, Dodge, and the Dodgeball team kicked out of Chavez Academy for good, and she's about had it with Becky Blickensderfer terrorizing the kids at Chavez Academy, and Becky's brother, Ricky, agreed to help out, since he can no longer deal with his sister, and he also got his mother to help out.

Ronnie Anne: Alright, our trap has been set.

Lincoln: Let's go pin those Dodgeball creeps to the wall.

We head to Great Lakes City and Chavez Academy, and then, we met with Principal Valenzuela and Becky's brother, Ricky Blickensderfer, and then, we head for the gym and saw Becky Blickensderfer, Dodge, and the Dodgeball team in the gym laughing evilly at what they just did to Weda's friends.

Becky Blickensderfer: (Laughing Evilly) Excellent work, gang. Soon, we'll target Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and we'll pulverize all of them to death!

Dodge: Then, we'll take over Gotham Royal York, and we'll get our revenge on the Skaters.

We gasped in shock: the Chavez Academy bullies were planning on pulverizing us and also, getting revenge on Ronnie Anne and her friends, and they're also planning on taking over Gotham Royal York, so they can start a reign of terror. We recorded the whole thing, and when Principal Valenzuela and Ricky heard it, it meant those bullies are now in deep water.

Lincoln: Why those evil, little… ! It's one thing to threaten us, but to threaten one of my future wives and her friends, and one of her friends is my best friend's girlfriend, now it's personal.

Clyde: I wonder if they were in cahoots with All For One.

Eli: No, they're not, The Force is telling me they're not in cahoots with All For One. But, still, we got to stop them.

Lincoln: Right, Eli. Let's get 'em by using our entrance!

Suddenly, a massive storm cloud appeared inside the gym, and dodgeballs made of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, and Magic came out and pelted the Chavez Academy bullies. Then, a thunderbird cry was heard as an explosion erupted, and then, we appeared. But, what also shocked the Chavez Academy bullies was that Principal Valenzuela was with us, along with Ricky Blickensderfer, and they were mad.

Principal Valenzuela: (Spanish Accent) Becky Blickensderfer, of all the irresponsible, disgusting, evil things you've ever done in this school and all of Great Lakes City, what I just heard from Team Loud Phoenix Storm was the absolute worst.

Becky Blickensderfer: What?! But, that's impossible!

Ricky Blickensderfer: We already heard everything, thanks to a tape recording. I can't believe what you were planning on doing, and Mom found out about what your plan was thanks to the phone call I made, and she's really disappointed in you, and don't bother trying to get out of it: she's already made plans to send that ungrateful mutt, Malo, to obedience school, and she's already thinking of your punishment.

Dodge: We don't care, if we're going down, we're taking you all down with us!

Lincoln: A bad mistake, Dodgeball Rookie!

Everyone: Uh oh.

Lincoln made the dodgeballs levitate using telekinesis, and then, he threw the dodgeballs, and they hit Becky Blickensderfer, Dodge, and the Dodgeball bullies all over the place, and we were cheering like crazy.

Girl Jordan and Ronnie Anne: Yeah, that's our Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York!

Then, the dodgeballs ceased, and the Chavez Academy bullies have been knocked down and sent to the office.

Principal Valenzuela: (Spanish Accent) Everyone, I want to thank you all for what you've done.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Principal Valenzuela. But, I've got a better punishment for the Chavez Academy bullies, and if they continue to be bad, then, they will be expelled.

Principal Valenzuela: (Spanish Accent) I'm listening.

Principal Valenzuela gave us medals for freeing everyone from the terror of the Chavez Academy bullies. And as for Becky Blickensderfer, Dodge, and the Dodgeball goons, after a long talk in the office, Becky Blickensderfer and Dodge have gotten a three month suspension, and the Dodgeball goons end up with a month of detention and cafeteria duty, and if they continue to be bad after the suspension is up, they will be expelled. Everyone cheered wildly for us.

Nikki: Finally, we're freed from those monsters.

Lincoln: Now, everyone in Chavez Academy is freed from those bullies' reign of terror.

Nico: And their plans to kill us, take over Gotham Royal York, and get revenge on Ronnie Anne and her friends and family have been scrapped! Nice work, everyone.

Lincoln: Weda, I'm so sorry your friends got pelted by the Chavez Academy bullies.

Weda: It's okay, Lincoln. But, you healed my friends and they're on the road to recovery.

We then return home to prepare for our big fight against All For One.

---

Later it was time for the 2nd Ambassador Mission of Princess Celestia.

Maria: Looks like it's from one Marvel Universe to another.

Me: Yep and this one will be awesome.

Nico: It sure will. I have a feeling this will be a cool one.

Princess Celestia: I'm looking forward to it too.

Twilight Sparkle: We all are princess.

Rainbow Dash: I have a feeling it will be awesome.

Me: It always is. But I hope the Avengers will talk about the Yost Spiderman. I hope he is doing okay.

Eli: We all do bro. Especially since Hay Lin's missions start tomorrow.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Princess Celestia: Well lets get moving.

We were off.

We arrived at the Yost Avengers Mansion.

Yost Iron Man: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Tony. Everyone.

Yost Captain America: Great to see you all here.

Celestia: Steve, meet my sister and Twilight's friends.

Princess Luna: It's an honor. I'm Princess Luna, The Princess of the Night and the Dark Skylanders.

Applejack: Howdy there. I'm Applejack, Princess of Apples, Honesty and the Earth Skylanders.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders.

Rarity: My name is Rarity and I'm the Princess of Generosity, Fashions and the Water Skylanders.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy and I'm the Princess of Kindness, Animals and the Life Skylanders.

Rainbow Dash: I'm Rainbow Dash, Princess of Loyalty, The Wonderbolts and the Air Skylanders.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Empathy, Redemption and the Undead Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: And my name is Pinkie Pie, Princess of Laughter, Parties and the Tech Skylanders.

Twilight Sparkle: And as you all know I am the Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders.

Me: And Princess Celestia is the Princess of the Sun and the Light Skylanders. We have all 10 elements covered.

Yost Captain America: An honor to meet you all.

Me: How is my little spell helping you all out?

Yost Black Widow: It's really helping us out in taking down the Skrulls for good.

Me: Awesome.

Princess Celestia: Steve, can we talk to you and the others about something?

Yost Captain America: Is it about the Skrulls? Because every since that spell J.D. cast, we've been having no trouble rounding them up.

Me: Great. I'm glad my spell is working out.

Princess Celestia: No. It's about Spider Man. Your Spider Man. Have you noticed anything wrong about him?

Yost Iron Man: Well, we're not prying into his civilian life too much. But we know it's been hard for him lately.

Me: Yeah it really has.

Rainbow Dash: It's about that Jameson jerk, isn't it?!

Yost Hawkeye: Nah. Jameson's always saying Web Head's a menace. No, what's really got him down is that Harry Osborn kid is accusing him of being a murderer when it was really an accident that Green Goblin got blown up by his own bombs. Not to mention Gwen Stacy leaving him to support Harry when he really needs it right now. Not that I blame him.

Me: I don't blame him one bit either. This is worse than I thought.

Yost Black Panther: I am not so sure that Norman Osborn is really deceased.

Yost Wasp: Can we not talk about him for now?! Poor Peter is lonely in his civilian life!

Me: I agree too Janet. Man that is really messed up. Not that I'm saying that this worlds version of Green Goblin deserved to die like the one we destroyed in our universe but that this worlds version of Spiderman did nothing to be treated like that. He is not a murderer!

Yost Hank: My advice? When your friend Hay Lin meets up with Peter, she should give him the friendship he needs.

Me: Thanks Hank. I'll be sure to tell her and Peter that. But let me see here.

I concentrated for Norman Osborn's energy signal and then I found it!

Me: (Gasp) This world's Spiderman DID NOT kill Norman. He's still alive!

They gasped!

Yost Captain America: Are you sure J.D.?

Me: Yes my energy sensing powers have never proven me wrong.

Yost Hank: That is good news!

Yost Pepper Potts appeared.

Me: Pepper Potts. Pleasure to meet you here.

Yost Pepper Potts: J.D., it really is an honor to meet you. But there's a situation downtown.

Yost Hulk: Please let it be Ross or Zemo. Last time we checked, they're not in their cells.

Yost Pepper Potts: No. It's Wonder Man.

Me: Simon Williams A.K.A. Wonder Man! Oh man! He was your partner from what I remember right Tony?

Yost Iron Man: That's right! Until HYDRA Mutated him and turned him into Wonder Man.

Princess Celestia: That is horrible!

Me: Well we got to try and talk some sense into him and help him out. We have a really amazing way of helping villains redeem themselves and save themselves from what they became.

Yost Captain America: This I got to see.

Sunset Shimmer: So, Simon became like this all because you bought his company?

Yost Iron Man: I did it because I wanted to work with him and to prevent it from going bankrupt.

Me: You tried your best Tony. But there is always still hope for you two. I'm sorry he became like this but if we ever run into any HYDRA goons we'll gladly kill them all.

Yost Iron Man: Thanks J.D. Avengers Assemble!

We were off and we then saw Yost Wonder Man!

Yost Wonder Man: Team Loud Pheonix Storm, right? I heard the songs you guys played on the Ridonculous Race.

Me: We do have a lot of talent in that department Simon. But it's many things that we are really talented at. Not that we like tooting our own horns. Wait a second! Were you watching our concert over on the Islands of Palau?

Yost Wonder Man: Yes I sure was and I must admit you have a lot of talent.

Me: Wow! Nice to know that we had a fan here.

Rainbow Dash: That is awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: Simon, it's not too late to fix things.

Yost Wonder Man: Sorry, Princess. But not everyone is lucky enough to have a group of friends to watch over them. Some of us have to fend for ourselves! (fires ionic blast at Hulk)

All it did was make Hulk growl angrily.

Yost Hulk: Pick a body part, guys. I call dibs on his legs!

Me: Stand down! I got this.

I went over to him.

Me: Simon this is not who you are. HYDRA made you like this but you know that. Simon you and Tony are awesome partners and it's never too late to go through with that deal. You and Tony are great friends and HYDRA ruined it for you. One thing that I learned when I was given my powers from Cosmic Radiation is that With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility and it was thanks to that saying that I was able to use my powers for the right reasons. My powers are so strong that they can obliterate the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. But you have a lot of awesome potential to use your newly given powers for good and you can redeem yourself Simon! It's never too late for you to change. You can do the right thing and give up your villain ways and become a great hero for good.

Yost Iron Man: He's right Simon. I'm sorry I was so hurtful to you. I love you like a brother and it's never too late for you to change.

Me: That's right.

Yost Iron Man: Simon, please. All I want to do is talk to you.

Yost Wonder Man: (sighs) You have 5 minutes.

Yost Iron Man: That's all I need. Simon, I was buying up shares of your company to save it. It wasn't going to survive for much longer, and I knew you had brilliant tech in development. So I started to buy shares of your company so that I could work with you to save what you built.

Yost Wonder Man: Really?

We nodded.

Yost Wonder Man: I had no idea. I'm… I'm sorry Tony. I didn't know. But I…

Our voices got through to him and he looked at what he has became.

Yost Wonder Man: But look at me! I'm a freak!

Me: No you aren't Simon. You are still human like me and many people we know.

I then put my hand on his chest.

Me: Underneath this ionic body is the heart of a human being.

He then glowed and suddenly in a blinding flash of light he reverted back to a human! But he was in his underwear!

I put a blanket on him.

He got up and he saw that he was human again!

Simon Williams: I'm back to normal! But how!?

Me: It was you Simon. You now have the power to utilize all your powers as Wonder Man at will now. But you are also something more. A redeemed hero and a true friend.

Yost Iron Man: (ashamed) You had every right to try and kill me all those times, Simon. And this isn't the first time I've screwed up. First, I sold those weapons to all the wrong hands before becoming a hero. Then, I couldn't stop Hank from leaving and making Ultron. And finally, I had the nerve to walk out on my own team in the middle of the Skrull Invasion. When am I ever gonna learn, guys?

Yost Captain America (puts hand on his shoulder and smiles) I think you just did, Tony.

Me: Yeah it's always never too late to start over anew.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right.

Simon Williams: That's right Tony. I forgive you for everything. But you also a great hero too.

Yost Iron Man: Thank you Simon.

Simon Williams: (chuckles) Sorry if I'm ripping off one of your lines, J.D. But I've had enough of being a bad guy to last an eternity. I think it's time I used my powers the right way.

Me: That's the Spirit there. I'm proud of you.

Twilight Sparkle: We all are.

Me: And no you weren't ripping off one of our lines. We are still glad you are now going to use your powers right.

Sunset Shimmer: Yes we are proud of you.

Simon Williams: Thanks.

Yost Captain America put his hand on my shoulder.

Yost Captain America: That was amazing J.D. You really have done this many times before.

Me: Yep. Been with me ever since I formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I may not be the leader anymore but I still have 4 things that no one can ever take away and they are love, hope, compassion and friendship.

Yost Captain America: That is true.

Princess Celestia: It is always a good thing to have those.

Simon Williams: And for the record, I don't think Spider Man killed Norman Osborn at all. Even though Norman's a scumbag, Spidey doesn't have what it takes to be a cold blooded murderer.

Me: No he doesn't and we already know that he didn't kill Norman. He is completely innocent of that. Norman is still alive but is in hiding.

Simon Williams: That is good. I'm glad he is innocent.

Me: We are too.

The Yost versions of Chemistro, Crimson Dynamo, Abomination, and Living Laser were waiting in a construction site for someone. Suddenly, a Western Star 4900SF Tow Truck drove by.

Then it transformed after Live Action Ravage came out of it.

Live Action Onslaught: Thanks for meeting us, guys. We heard a lot about the four of you.

Live Action Ravage growled in agreement.

Yost Abomination: Get to the point already.

Live Action Onslaught: Wasn't sure how we got here. I think it has something to do with the Autobots. We're still figuring this place out. But I think a bunch of guys like us should team up. Think of all we can accomplish.

Yost Crimson Dynamo: (chuckles) Sounds like fun.

UH OH!

Later we came back.

Nico: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really well Nico.

I told him everything and he was amazed.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing! You did a good job talking Simon down, J.D. And… I'm sorry for being hard on you for yesterday. It's just that it seems like everyone's going behind my back.

Me: It's all water under the bridge. But good. Also we found out something about Spiderman in the Yost World.

I told him all about that and he was shocked!

Nico: WHAT!? Oh man! So that world's Spiderman is being treated as a murderer when he actually didn't kill Norman Osborn at all!? That is awful!

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Princess Celestia: Yeah we have to help him as best as we can.

Hay Lin: I have a big mission for me in that one.

Eli: Yeah no kidding!

Nico: Who will go next time?

Princess Celestia: I was thinking of having you, Eli and King of Flan go with next.

Nico: Good idea Princess.

Lincoln: Oh, Nico, here.

Lincoln handed Nico an elemental bomb with syringes filled with the powerful poison to disable All For One's powers.

Nico: Perfect, we'll use this for our entrance, and that monster won't know what hit him, big guy.

Lincoln: And I'm also glad we took care of Becky Blickensderfer and her friends, I can't believe they wanted to pulverize us to death, get revenge on Ronnie Anne and her friends, and take over Gotham

Royal York, so they can usher in a reign of terror. It's a good thing they got three months suspension from school.

Me: But, with an ultimatum: if they continue being bad, they'll be expelled for good.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Phantom, an arachnid demon and another of Mundus' minions, and he's come here to destroy us. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Sparda, you're not going to like this one: the energy signal I sensed belonged to Phantom, another one of Mundus' minions, he's here to destroy us.

We gasped in shock.

Sparda: (Through the Large Red Jewel) So, another of Mundus' minions have also shown up? He may be tough, but he's nothing but talk, and he's also a bully.

Lynn: And if there's one thing we hate, it's a bully.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) Mundus, he just doesn't even know when to quit? However, this will be for when she transforms into her Super Angel Infinity form after she transforms into her Super Angel 750,000,000,000 form to fight All For One.

Nico: That's right, and you're also going to help Nanette, since this is another of Mundus' minions that's also come out, right?

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's correct, Nico.

Me: If I remember right, Dante was the one who killed Phantom, but he thought it was Sparda, until Dante told him. So, wait until he finds out Sparda's returned.

Nico: (Snickers) He's bound to get the shock of his unnatural life before Nanette kills him.

Lincoln: Or just like what happened with Beowulf showed up.

Nico: The image of Sparda appearing and overshadowing Sherlock Hound's body, and the murderous intent in the air, that enough is bound to send chills down anyone's spine.

---

Later we were getting ready.

Nico: J.D., you can warm up for the upcoming mission. I'll see if I can get more of the Zenkaiger gears completed.

Slinkman: Sounds good. Me? I'll get a drink of water.

Me: Okay. Might as well get some training done.

I went out to the training yards and Slinkman went to get a drink.

In the Training yards I was ready and I went at dummies that looked like the villains of MHA and I fired energy and elemental blasts at them!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Massive explosions were felt all over the estate!

Eli: WHOA! Big bro is going at them!

Maria came.

Maria: Are we under attack!?

Slinkman: Oh it's all right Maria. That's just J.D. doing some training for the big mission.

For over 2 hours I was training hard. And I was sweating too.

Me: WHEW! That was a good training.

Maria: Glad you had fun.

Me: Yep. I'm gonna go shower and then we'll get ready.

William: Dude, you still haven't apologized for forcing me to help you against Quahog and stopping me from reporting it to Nico.

Buttercup: He's got a point.

Me: Okay okay. William I'm sorry but I didn't have any other option.

William: Aw it's okay.

Me: Good.

I went to shower up.

Thunderblast: As a bonus, Reverse Flash and MODOK are now in the Masters of Evil.

Slinkman: That is true. And Yost Wonder Man is now in the Redemption Squad too.

Laney: That's true.

I later came out of the shower.

Me: Ahh! (Dries off) Nice and squeaky clean.

I went to get dressed.

Chromedome: I wonder how many Zenkaiger Gears Nico and Double D got done.

Eddy: No idea. But I have a feeling it will be an awesome number.

I then came down and I was ready for action and I had a present in my arms.

Eli: Ready to have some action bro?

Me: Yes I am. Also in case you're wondering what the present is for, it's for Camie.

Rainbow Dash: Her necklace right?

Me: Yep.

Laney: Awesome J.D.

Me: Yep and no I'm not wearing fancy cologne or anything like that.

We laughed.

Nico came out and he had a bunch of Zenkaiger Gears! They were for themes for each ranger team!

Future Maria: Callie, you're about to meet Nanette's little brother.

Callie Allbright: Looking forward to it. I heard a lot about Izuku from Nanette. He is pretty powerful.

Me: This will be awesome. Also yes he is.

Nico: Yep. Are we all set?

We nodded.

Nico: Great. Just got to wait for our frenemies to get here and we'll be good to go.

Me: Okay.

Nico: Ahh I see you got Camie's present ready.

Me: Yep. And no I'm not wearing expensive cologne. I just want to look my best.

Nico: No problem.

Then Salami Swami, Mojo Jojo, Copperhead, Biowulf, Hank Scorpio, Electropede, Gramma Stuffum, Leap Frog, Turtle, and Puff appeared.

Salami Swami: Can me, Mojo Jojo, Copperhead, Biowulf, Hank Scorpio, Electropede, Gramma Stuffum, Leap Frog, Turtle, and Puff go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you sure can. We were just waiting for you all to show up. Also Meg how did you like the meal Gramma Stuffum made?

Meg Griffin: It was really delicious. (BURPS) I'm still full from yesterday.

Me: Boy that must've been great.

Meg Griffin: Yeah.

Leap Frog: I can tell you're all set J.D.

Me: Yep.

Disk Wars Mandarin: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I am hoping to meet a Havanian Gene-Slammer next.

Bleez: One of my kind next. That will be awesome to see.

Eion: It sure will be awesome.

Me: That will be cool to see too. And this will be a great opportunity to see Bleez's home planet Havania if it's possible.

Nico: Yeah it sure will be awesome. So it'll be either Bleez, Eion, Max Ride or Angel of the X-Men that comes with me next.

Me: Yep.

Eli: Yep.

Nico: Anyway are we all set and ready?

We nodded.

Nico: Awesome!

We were off.

---

We arrived at U.A. Academy.

Nico: Here we are.

Hank Scorpio: This is the place, right?

Me: Yep. Welcome to U.A. Academy. This is a school for heroes in training that want to learn how to become pro heroes too.

Iron Man: It'll be an honor to give future heroes some pointers.

Me: It sure will Tony. This is a world where 80% of the human population was gifted with Superpowers called Quirks.

Green Lantern Hal Jordan: This is really amazing though.

Nanette: It sure is.

Me: But unlike many heroes all over the world that got their powers from different sources, these are all people that were actually all BORN with their powers.

Iron Man: Wow! That is a huge difference.

Callie Allbright: It's awesome you came here though sis.

Nanette: It sure is. I can't wait for you to meet Izuku and everyone.

Me: Yep.

We went in and we saw a lot of the students talking.

Roy Koopa: Hey there, UA Academy!

Me: Hello fellow heroes! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is in the house!

Izuku: HEY GUYS! Nanette!

Nanette: Hey bro!

They hugged!

Bakugo: Awesome you all are here.

Ochaco: We missed you guys and Sheila and Eric congratulations on the big wedding.

Eric Loud: Thanks Ochaco.

Camie: J.D.!

Me: Camie!

She and I hugged and then kissed. It was awesome.

Everyone: Aww.

Nico: So awesome.

Me: Got you a present Camie.

She opened it and it was the necklace I got from the jewelry store.

Camie: Oh wow! It's beautiful!

Me: Yeah it sure is.

She put it on and it was beautiful.

Copperhead: Thanks for keeping Hawk occupied.

Bakugo: It was nothing. That dumbass didn't stand a chance.

Me: But he was really cool Bakugo. He reminded me a lot about the James Bond Villain, Jaws.

Nico: He sure did. That was awesome.

Lupin III: It sure was cool.

Laney: Yeah it was.

Lana: Yep. Also today is the big day that we kill All For One.

Tsuya: Awesome! Seeing you blast him with that Final Flash blast was awesome!

Me: That was amazing huh?

Vegeta: It sure was and J.D. really left his mark on that moron.

Bakugo: He sure did. Wow you must be Vegeta. Nico said that I remind him so much about you.

Vegeta: That's right. Vegeta, Prince of all Saiyans.

Izuku: (sees Captain America) Is that THE Captain America?!

Leap Frog: (laughs) It sure is!

Captain America: That's right. Steve Rogers A.K.A. Captain America.

Me: And many more Superheroes where he came from.

Everyone all over the Marvel and DC Comics worlds came forward and it was awesome.

Nico: Looks like we're gonna have a lot of motivational inspiration.

Eli: We sure are.

Poromon then got out 1 beer bottle.

Izuku: What's that?

Poromon: One bottle of beer!

Carly Atlas: (sighs) I knew this was gonna happen.

Eijiro: One bottle of beer isn't enough for all of us!

Me: Yeah there's hundreds of kids here and many of them are too young to drink.

Lupin III: I'll drink that Poromon.

Poromon: Okay.

He took the beer.

Tsuya: Digimon that drink? Is that even possible?

Me: We were shocked ourselves.

Laney: Yeah it's crazy but funny.

Me: Yep.

Camie: J.D. you want to go on a date?

Me: Sure Camie.

Camie and I went to a special spot in the forest.

Nico: We have a lot to talk about now that we're here.

Izuku: So, I heard you guys had quite the day yesterday.

Turtle: Against Quahog? Yeah. But we're over the issues involved now.

Nico: Thank goodness. And at least it wasn't J.D. going after All For One by himself.

Izuku: That is good.

Nico: Yeah.

Turtle: How did you get your awesome powers Izuku?

Nanette: You can tell everyone bro?

Izuku: Sure. I was given my powers through All Might.

All Might: That's right.

Izuku told them his background and it was incredible.

When he was done everyone was amazed.

Nico: Wow! So All Might chose you as his successor and did a cool power called Quirk Transmigration.

Izuku: That's right. It's awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

In the forest me and Camie were having an awesome picnic and it was beautiful.

Me: It sure is awesome out here Camie. Just as beautiful as you are.

Camie: Oh why thank you. And you want to see my quirk?

Me: Sure.

She blew out a mist from her mouth and it formed into a beautiful Aurora Borealis!

Me: Wow! This is beautiful.

Camie: It's my quirk. It's called Glamour. I make illusions from mist out of my mouth.

Me: That is amazing.

Viceroy: (Randy Cunningham) Izuku, I'd like you to meet Nanette's sister.

Callie Allbright: Awesome to meet you Izuku. I'm Callie Allbright.

Nanette: She is my sister biologically.

Izuku: Pleasure to meet you too Callie.

Nico: Callie and I went to school together.

Izuku: That is cool.

Bakugo: It sure is. Vegeta were you and I very much the same personality wise?

Vegeta: Yes we are kid. You would be amazed at how much you remind me of how hot tempered I was.

Vegeta went over his history and it was powerful and scary.

Bakugo: Wow! That is amazing. Here's my history and it is brutal too.

Bakugo went over his history.

When he was done everyone was amazed.

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing that you and Izuku have known each other since you were younger.

Vegeta: It sure is Bokrua.

Bakugo: Bokrua?

Nico: That's my Saiyan name. Just like Goku goes by the name Kakarot.

Goku: (Laughs) That's true.

Bakugo: Wow.

Back with me and Camie we were talking.

Camie: I heard you resurrected all the heroes that were killed by Tomura and his gang.

Me: Yep and it was all thanks to a snap of my fingers. I have the power to do anything. Watch. (Snaps Fingers)

I snapped my fingers and instantly a field of flowers grew out all around both of us.

Camie: Wow! That is amazing.

Me: Yep. Many more possibilities where that came from.

Mojo Jojo: By the way, thanks to me, Nico and Double D were able to pretty much complete a lot of Zenkaiger Gears.

Nico: Yep.

Tsuya: Wow that is amazing!

Eli: We have a lot of experiences with all sorts of things.

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah we sure do and Ochaco thanks for helping us with Himiko.

Ochaco: You're welcome Fiona. It was awesome showing you what we can do.

Fiona Hernandez: Same here.

Nico: That is awesome that you can control gravity just by touch.

Ochaco: Yeah it sure is. Here's my story.

She told everyone her history and it was amazing.

When she was done everyone was amazed.

Varie: Wow! That is amazing.

Eli: No kidding.

Momo Yaoyorozu: Yeah it is amazing.

Laney: It sure is and Momo your hair is really pretty.

Momo Yaoyorozu: Thanks Laney.

Nico: What is your power Momo?

Momo Yaoyorozu: I have the power to create and materialize objects from my body.

She concentrated and formed a crowbar from her hand!

Nico: WHOA! That is cool!

Eli: Awesome!

Momo Yaoyorozu: It sure is.

Lana: That is a really handy power.

Momo Yaoyorozu: It sure is and here is my story.

She told everyone her background.

When she was finished everyone was amazed.

Nico: That is amazing.

Eli: Wow!

Back with me and Camie we were laughing.

Camie: Wow! You guys have done a lot of great pranks and all that.

Me: (Laughs) Yeah we sure have.

Camie: (Laughs) I'll have to see them some time.

Me: Yeah.

Divebomb: Isn't All Might with you guys?

Izuku: Oh he's around.

All Might: In fact I'm right here.

Nico: Awesome to see you again All Might.

All Might: Same here Nico. I take it you are meeting everyone here.

Nico: We sure are and everyone is full of amazing stories to tell about themselves.

All Might: That's great you're getting acquainted with everyone. J.D. and Camie having a great date?

Nico: They sure are. It's awesome.

Back with me and Camie, we were having an awesome talk.

Camie: So I heard the Hernandez Sisters cured Himiko.

Me: That's right. We also took a sample of her blood and ran some tests on Himiko and we found out that her quirk was unstable. It was destroying her sanity and her atomic DNA Structure. She needed blood to survive or she would have died in a few hours.

Camie: That's horrible.

Me: It was. Thanks to the Hernandez sisters we were able to save her from herself and give her a new Quirk. We call it Elementa. It enables her to use the powers of the Elemental Forces of Nature.

Camie: That is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Gramma Stuffum: Where's the cafeteria? I want to see if I can make some food for you all.

All Might: The kitchen is right there ma'am.

He pointed to the kitchen.

Gramma Stuffum: Thank you.

She went into the kitchen.

Nico: I'm sorry about all the trouble that All For One has been causing you all lately. But I promise you all that after today, he will be nothing more than a long forgotten memory.

Bakugo: That is good.

Sirius: That's great Nico. We are forever grateful to you.

Nico: Aw think nothing of it.

Lola: Nejire your hair is beautiful.

Nejire Hado: Thanks Lola.

Nico: Lots of awesome heroes and people that want to be like them here too.

Back with me and Camie, we were having an awesome talk still.

Camie: So how did you get your powers J.D.? Were you born with them?

Me: No I didn't get my powers from birth. I was only a few days old when I got them. I was exposed to Cosmic Radiation, Radiation that came from Outer Space and it mutated me and gave me omnipotent powers. My powers made me into a god and I have the power to do anything.

Camie: Wow that is amazing.

Me: Yeah but because my powers were so strong I had to train really hard to learn how to master them and learn how to use them correctly. With Great Power comes great Responsibility.

Camie: That is a really powerful drive.

Me: It sure is Camie. Lots of people out there have helped me out. Not just on Earth but all over the entire universe too. It was a long journey.

RD Lynn: (to Bakugo) FYI, one of our frenemies always says he's gonna kick our asses before his turn in the usual battles. So, if he says that to you, don't take it too personally.

Bakugo: I'll try my hardest but thanks.

Nico: I was going to warn you about that but Royal Defenders Lynn beat me to it. But thank you.

RD Lynn: No problem.

Nico: But it's awesome that so many of you are going to become heroes. Like J.D. said you all have great potential to become awesome members of the team. Also we have so many archenemies in the Masters of Evil for us to find for you.

Izuku: We have all the time in the world for that.

Nico: Would you all like to participate in our usual battles before we go after All For One?

Izuku: It would be an awesome honor.

Tsuya: Yeah count us in!

Back with me and Camie we were cleaning up.

Camie: I had an awesome date with you J.D.

Me: Glad you liked it Camie. One last thing for you.

I fired a beam of energy and it hit Camie in her back and she got amazing and beautiful rainbow aurora angel wings!

Camie: (GASP) Wow! My own wings!

Me: Yep.

Camie: Wow! They are beautiful!

Me: I'll show you how to fly with them as we head back.

Camie: Okay.

I taught her how to fly and more with them as we headed back.

Puff: I wonder how J.D.'s date is going.

Me: We just got finished.

Nico: How did it go?

Camie: We had an awesome time.

Izuku: Wow! And Camie your wings are beautiful! Wait are those new?

Camie: They are. J.D. gave them to me. They are awesome.

Nico: That is so awesome.

Laney: Glad you 2 had so much fun.

Nico: Yeah. Lets head to the gym for you all to see our powers in action.

Izuku: Even though we have seen many of them at work it'll be awesome to see what else you all can do.

Me: Yep.

We went to the Gym.

Gru: So, J.D. Did you get any new KR stuff?

Izuku: You mean Kamen Riders?

Nico: Thank you, Izuku!

Izuku: You're welcome Nico and yes I'm a huge fan of the Kamen Riders too.

Nico: Cool!

Me: And yes to answer your question Gru I just did. This time for Kiva.

I showed my Dracula Kamen Rider Kiva Bracelet.

Me: HENSHIN!

I was enveloped in a flash of light and I turned into my new Kamen Rider Kiva form! I also had a sword like the one in Kiva.

Me: DRACULA KAMEN RIDER!

Nico: WHOA! That is cool!

Laney: WOW!

Me: Yep. I have the power to suck life force out of evil.

Nico: COOL!

Me: Yep. You'll see it in action later on. I also have many more forms too.

I showed them my crystals for The Wolf Man, The Creature From The Black Lagoon, Frankenstein, And more.

Nico: Awesome!

I reverted back.

RD Lucy: I think me and my prime counterpart like that one.

Lucy Loud: It was wicked.

Me: Well you will like that one for sure. It's centered around Fangires and they are like vampires.

Nico: It's true.

Eli: I remember Kiva too. He was tough too.

Camie: Wow. Also do you know the Kamen Riders too?

Me: Yes we do but not completely. They helped us out during a terrible event that we had to endure called the 20 Days of Darkness.

Izuku: Oh man! I heard about that. That was awful.

Nico: It sure was. From January 23rd to February 11th, 2021 we went through 20 of the most despair-filled days ever.

Me: It's a really wicked story.

Bakugo: We'll have to hear about it sometime.

We got to the gym and it was huge! It was like a huge obstacle course.

Me: Wow what a gym!

Nico: Wow! Just like the obstacle course we have at home.

Eli: It sure is awesome.

All Might: Yeah it's awesome isn't it.

Electropede: Who came up with an obstacle course? You guys or us?

All Might: It was the school's idea.

Me: It's very well created and very well built. Just like the one we have at home.

Nico: Very coincidental.

Camie: It sure is.

Izuku: Yeah it sure is cool.

Then Scorpion, Zavok, Felix Faust, General Schwarz, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Radioactive Man, Stonedozer, Iceage, Magma, and Dark Spicer appeared.

Nico: Scorpion, Zavok, Felix Faust, General Schwarz, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Radioactive Man, Stonedozer, Iceage, Magma, and Dark Spicer.

Scorpion: Man, it's a blast finally being here.

Zavok: It sure is.

Me: You guys are gonna love seeing more of this world later on.

Scorpion: Wow.

Felix Faust: (to Nico) We heard you went to the Super Hero Squad world today.

Nico: Yep we sure did and it was great!

General Schwarz: The rest of the villains there will make fine additions.

Nico: Yep.

Dark Spicer: (to Bakugo) Here's your Warning: Your ass is about to

be kicked!

Bakugo: Bring it on!

Me: Told you he uses that as his catchphrase.

Kairi Yano: It's based on our pre-battle phrase that we use. Here's an Advanced Notice: We're Taking Your Treasure.

Bakugo: Oh I get it!

Then Jabberon appeared for Round 2.

Nico: Jabberon. Back for Round 2 I see.

Jabberon: Yep I sure am.

May: You know you still have to pay for a new TV, right?

Jabberon: Oh, come on! J.D. got a new one, didn't he?!

Me: Yes I did. No worries. Besides it's all water under the bridge.

Jabberon: Good.

Dark Spicer: I wish I had more aliens to show you all.

Me: How about you use the predators of the aliens you know next time?

Dark Spicer: Huh I never thought of that. Thanks I'll keep that in mind. But for now…

He turned into HOT BURN!

Bakugo: Whoa! Who's that one?!

Hot Burn: This one's called Hot Burn! (fires blast of fire at Leo Corbett)

Shoto fired a blast of ice and blocked the fire!

Hot Burn: Wow! That was awesome!

Shoto: It was. Thanks.

Dark turned into PLANTMENACE!

Ibara: I think I like this one.

Plantmenace: Thanks. I call this one Plantmenace. (throws vines at Syd Chang)

Tara formed a wall of rock and blocked the vines and Ibara used her vine hair to pick him up and smash him into the ground.

Nico: YEAH! But there is many more where that came from Dark. You'll see many of the powers in action.

We got the usual battles underway

---

## J.D. Knudson, All Might, Izuku Midoriya, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Ace and Breach VS Lord Drakkon - My date with Camie and what powers does Izuku have

---

Lord Drakkon was first.

Lord Drakkon: Your date with Camie went really well I take it.

Me: It sure did and we had an awesome time.

Lord Drakkon: I'm glad and All Might it's such an honor to meet you.

All Might: Same here to you Drakkon.

Lord Drakkon: Awesome and Izuku what powers do you have?

Izuku: My powers are a quirk called One for All. It's a Transferrable Quirk and I have the powers of many users from it. It took me a long time to get it mastered.

Trixie Lulamoon: It is really amazing to see in action and we were told all about what it can do. It's the true target of All For One.

Triple Berry: It's true. All For One wants to steal Izuku's quirk all for himself.

Flynn: But we're not gonna let that happen.

Cali: He will pay for his crimes in full.

Hugo: That's right. We already beat all his followers.

Mags: And now it's his turn.

Lord Drakkon: I know you all can beat him.

Me: We know we can. I already left my mark on him by blasting his crotch and his entire hideout to smithereens.

Lord Drakkon: (Laughs) That is true. Lets do it!

We fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

Me: OH YEAH!

Izuku: Take that!

Trixie Lulamoon: A victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

## Nico Chan, Bakugo Katsuki, Tai, Matt, Sora, Izzy, Mimi, Joe, T.K., Kari, Vegeta and Shadow the Hedgehog VS Myotismon - Nico's time meeting everyone at U.A. Academy and what powers does Bakugo have

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: You must've had a really awesome time here at U.A. Academy.

Nico: We sure did and it was awesome getting acquainted with everyone.

Myotismon: I'm glad and what powers does Bakugo have?

Bakugo: My quirk is called Explosion. I have the ability to blow up anything I punch or inflict physical pain on.

Myotismon: Wow! Like a living bomb.

Bakugo: That's right.

Tai: We saw it in action a few times and it was really awesome to see.

Matt: It sure was cool. Bakugo's powers are incredible.

Sora Takenouchi: I think they are amazing myself.

Izzy: They are really prodigious.

Mimi Tachikawa: I think they are amazing too.

Joe Kido: That is really dangerous but it's really cool too.

T.K.: It sure is.

Kari Kamiya: We all think so.

Myotismon: Wow! And I heard Vegeta that Bakugo is like you.

Vegeta: Yes that is right. Bakugo and I are very much alike and we have so much in common. We are both arrogant, hot-headed and determined to prove that we are the best and better than anyone.

Myotismon: That is very coincidental. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Nico: OH YEAH!

Bakugo: Take that!

---

Duncan, Ochaco Uraraka, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders,

# Sam, Clover, Alex, Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion - Nico's Rescue and what powers does Ochaco have

Scorpion was next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) Too bad Nico didn't see a version of me on his rescue.

Duncan: Yeah that is a darn shame. But I'm sure that a Super Hero Squad version of you is out there.

Scorpion: That's true. And what powers does Ochaco have?

Ochaco: My quirk is called Zero Gravity. I remove the gravity from anything just by touching them with my fingertips.

Scorpion: That is really cool!

Rarity: It most sure is darlings and we all think it's really amazing.

Sweetie Belle: I think it is amazing myself.

Gill Grunt: I agree too.

Sam Simpson: And the superhero name Ochaco came up with is great too. Uravity is perfect.

Ochaco: Thanks Sam. That means a lot to me.

Clover: We're glad.

Alex: Same here.

Scorpion: I can't wait to see some of the quirks in action. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, water, jewels, ice and magic and smashed him down.

Duncan: AW YEAH!

Ochaco: That was awesome!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Ace Bunny, Tsuyu Asui, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Lexi Bunny, Slam, Tech Coyote, Rev Runner, Danger Duck, Disk Wars Silver Samurai and Disk Wars Mandarin VS Zavok - Lincoln's rescue and what powers does Tsuyu have

---

Zavok was next.

Zavok: (to Ace) What was Lincoln's rescue about this time?

Ace Bunny: His rescue was more of a cleanup mission and it was to clean up all the Kryptonite on the planet.

Zavok: Wow! That must've not been easy! And what powers does Tsuyu have?

Tsuyu Asui: My quirk is called Frog and it gives me all the abilities of a frog and I hop and I also have that tongue thing.

Zavok: Cool! You and Toad would get along great. Do you also eat bugs?

Tsuyu Asui: YUCK! No way! I may have a frogs abilities but no I am not like that.

Fluttershy: I think it's amazing that Tsuyu has these powers.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah she has awesome skills like this.

Stealth Elf: I agree too. Frogs are amazing.

Lexi Bunny: They sure are.

Slam the Tasmanian Devil: I agree myself as well.

Tech Coyote: It sure is cool. Many of the kids are amazing too.

Zavok: I agree too. All the kids are awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers, energy and fruit and smashed him down.

Ace Bunny: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

Tsuyu: YEAH!

---

## Ingrid Third, Shoto Todoroki, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shobu, Mimi Tasogare, Ludwig Koopa and Roy Koopa VS Felix Faust - Meeting a Sillva, Warlord of Dark World Gene-Slammer and what powers does Shoto have

---

Felix Faust was next.

Felix Faust: (to Ingrid) Is it true that you guys met a Sillva, Warlord of Dark World Gene-Slammer this time?

Ingrid Third: Yes it is and her name is Silvia Excelsior. She is the 4th member of the Dark World Goth Girls and she is amazing.

Felix Faust: That is amazing. And what powers does Shoto have?

Shoto Todoroki: My powers are called Half-Cold Half Hot. I have powers over fire and ice. As you can see because of my hair.

Felix Faust: I get it. Red for fire and white for ice. Very self-explanatory but neat.

Princess Luna: It sure is amazing if I do say so myself.

Moondust: That is really awesome too.

Snowdrop: Shoto used his powers the first time J.D. was here and that is cool.

Gari: That's right and he killed Tomura when he was frozen in ice.

Blackout: That's awesome.

Shobu: It sure is awesome. It'll be awesome having many of the kids here with us.

Mimi Tasugare: I agree too.

Felix Faust: I think it's gonna be awesome myself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, ice and darkness and smashed him down.

Ingrid Third: That was great.

Shoto: Take that.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Ink Rose, Camie Utsushimi Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Jonny Quest, Jessie Bannon, Hadji Singh, Konan and Carly Atlas VS General Schwarz - The world of Super Hero Squad and what powers does Camie Have

---

General Schwarz was next.

General Schwarz: (to Ink Rose) This is pretty much the first time any of us have gone to the world of Super Hero Squad.

Ink Rose: It sure is a first for many of us and it's a really funny place.

General Schwarz: It sure is. And what powers does Camie Have?

Camie: My powers are called Glamour. I have the power to make illusions just by blowing a mist from my mouth. I showed it to J.D. and it was awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: That is really amazing.

General Schwarz: That is really cool! I think that is a really cool power.

Cozy Glow: It sure is. That's like a genjutsu ninja technique too.

Hex: I was just about to point that out. That is really cool.

Jonny Quest: It sure is neat.

Jessie Bannon: I think it's really awesome too.

Hadji Singh: It sure is amazing.

General Schwarz: It sure is and I see that J.D. gave you that awesome necklace.

Camie: He sure did and it is awesome.

General Schwarz: I'm glad you like it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness, bones, stars, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Ink Rose: That was great!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Camie: Yeah it was!

---

Ax of the Andalites, Hawks, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Firecracker Burst, Fire Skylanders, Sonic, Tails, Knuckles, Amy Rose, Cream, Constantine (Robotboy) and Viceroy (Randy Cunningham) VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost - All For One really got damaged by me and what powers does Hawks Have

---

The 10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to Ax) All For One really got damaged by J.D., didn't he?

Ax: He most sure did and it's amazing. That blast was powerful enough to blow a continent off the Earth.

10,000 Volt Ghost: That is awesome! And what powers does Hawks have?

Keigo Takami: My quirk is called Fierce Wings and not only do I have winged flight like everyone on Team Loud Phoenix Storm does but also I have the ability to control my feathers. They can do anything.

10,000 Volt Ghost: Wow that is really awesome! Can you show us?

Keigo Takami: One demonstration coming up!

He spread his wings and had his feathers fly out and then he had them fly around all over and it was amazing and they flew back and went back to him.

10,000 Volt Ghost: Wow! That is really amazing!

Sunset Shimmer: That is really cool! Very awesome power.

Keigo Takami: It sure is. Pretty cool too.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It is really amazing if I do say so myself.

Sunburn: It sure is. Also J.D. sure did leave his mark on All For One. I think it's awesome too.

Firecracker Burst: One thing is for sure, All For One is not gonna be spreading his seeds to anyone anytime soon.

Sonic: That is for sure.

Tails: I agree there.

Knuckles: That jerk had it coming.

Amy Rose: He sure did.

10,000 Volt Ghost: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, feathers and energy and smashed him down.

Ax: TAKE THAT!

Keigo Takami: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Pyrrha Nikos, Kaoruko Awata, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Kirby, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man - Many Villains will make awesome recruits for the M.O.E. and what powers does Kaoruko have

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) Many villains here will make awesome recruits for the Masters of Evil.

Pyrrha Nikos: I agree there and it's why Nicole had them sealed into the Book of Vile Darkness.

Radioactive Man: That's true. And what powers does Kaoruko have?

Kaoruku: My power is called Bubble. I have the power to emit bubbles and they are infused with a scent that my enemies smelled before. It blinds them for a chance for me to attack.

Radioactive Man: Wow! Like how you get soap in your eyes and that hurts. That is really clever.

Kaoruku: It sure is and I think it's really awesome.

Applejack: It sure is and I think it's really amazing myself.

Apple Bloom: It sure is. I like bubbles too.

Flashwing: It sure is awesome.

Kirby: I like it myself too.

Radioactive Man: That is really cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal, energy and bubbles and smashed him down.

Pyrrha Nikos: TAKE THAT!

Kaoruku: That was great!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

## Thing, Reiko Yanagi, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, T-Bone, Razor, Callie Brigs, RD Lynn, and Commando Man vs Stonedozer - Nanette happy to be reunited with Izuku and what powers does Reiko have

Stonedozer was next.

Stonedozer: (to Thing) Nanette must've been happy to be reunited with Izuku.

Thing: She sure is happy and it's awesome.

Stonedozer: That is good. And what powers does Reiko have?

Reiko Yanagi: My power is called Poltergeist. I have the ability to telekinetically manipulate people and objects like how ghosts do.

Princess Celestia: That is really cool!

Amber Morning: I think it's really awesome.

Spotlight: It sure is awesome too.

T-Bone: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Razor: It sure is. I think it's awesome.

Callie Brigs: It sure is awesome.

Stonedozer: That is awesome. Lets do it!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

They fired waves of energy, light, rock and magic and smashed him down.

Thing: ALL RIGHT!

Reiko Yanagi: That was awesome!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Samus Aran, Eri, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Robocop, Gru, and Megamind VS Iceage - U.A. Academy is a great place and what powers does Eri have

Iceage was next.

Iceage: (to Samus) U.A. Academy is a great place.

Samus Aran: It sure is amazing!

Iceage: And what powers does Eri have?

Eri: (Shyly) Um my powers are called Rewind. I have the ability to rewind time on anyone or anything.

Iceage: Wow that is amazing!

Pinkie Pie: It sure is awesome!

Featherweight: It sure is cool!

Sprocket: I think it's amazing too.

Robocop: It really is amazing isn't it.

Iceage: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

Samus Aran: Take that!

Eri: That was fun.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Koji, Uwabami, Toru Hagakure, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Courage, Francesca, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma - Nanette's Ambassador Missions helped prepare us for this and what powers does Toru have

---

Magma was next.

Magma: (to Koji) Nanette's Ambassador Missions helped prepare us for this.

Koji: They sure have helped us big time.

Uwabami: I think it's awesome myself as well.

Magma: It sure is. And what powers does Toru have?

Toru Hagakure: Well as you can see, I have Invisibility. I have the power to go invisible for stealth.

She reverted back to visible.

Toru Hagakure: I now can change invisible and visible at will now thanks to J.D.

Magma: Wow! That is cool.

Twilight Sparkle: I think it's really amazing that you can do that. It's perfect for stealth missions.

Starshine Sparkle: I think it's awesome too.

Sunny Starscout: I agree there myself.

Toru Hagakure: I think so too. J.D. was able to see me with his Infrared Vision. It's awesome he has that power.

Spyro: I am glad he does too.

Courage: It sure is cool.

Francesca: I agree too.

Magma: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Koji: Light wins!

Toru: That was so awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Eddy, Togaru Kamakiri, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Leni, Linka, Luan, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer - Everyone in U.A. Academy is really gifted with their powers and what powers does Togaru have

---

Dark Spicer was next.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) Everyone in U.A. Academy is really gifted with their powers.

Eddy: Yeah they all sure are amazing.

Dark Spicer: And what powers does Togaru have?

Togaru Kamakiri: Well as you can see, my quirk is called Razor Sharp and it makes me look like a Praying Mantis.

Dark Spicer: The deadliest and most cunning insect in all of the insect world. That is awesome!

Togaru Kamakiri: My quirk enables me to form blades on my body that can slash through anything. Even metal.

Dark Spicer: Wow! That is lethal! But that is really cool!

Rainbow Dash: That is really awesome! And the Praying Mantis is amazing too.

Scootaloo: It sure is. I think the Praying Mantis is neat.

Whirlwind: I agree there too.

Ed: Napkin please.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: But the Praying Mantis is an amazing and beautiful specimen.

Luan: It sure is a really amazing insect. No one Bugs you more. (LAUGHS) Get it?

The group laughed.

Togaru Kamakiri: (Laughs) That was a good one.

Leni: It sure was.

Linka: Yeah that was a good one.

Dark Spicer: I'm glad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, wind, rainbows and elements and smashed him down.

Eddy: WOOHOO! DEMOLITION DERBY BOYS!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - Fiona and her sisters were great in the world of MHA especially to Himiko

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: (To Fiona) You and your sisters were great here in this world especially to Himiko.

Fiona Hernandez: We don't like to brag but yeah we sure were and we were just doing what we can to help out.

Himiko Toga: And I will always be forever grateful to the Hernandez Sisters for saving me from myself. I still look scary with these fangs in my mouth but I guess they are permanent.

Apple Bloom: I don't think they are that scary at all Himiko. You look great with fangs.

Himiko Toga: Thanks Apple Bloom. That means a lot to me.

Sweetie Belle: But it is really cool that many people here have so many awesome powers.

Scootaloo: I think it's really awesome too.

Diamond Tiara: So many people have awesome abilities and potential to be part of the team.

Silver Spoon: It sure is amazing.

Misty Tredwell: But it's really cool that many people here come from many different backgrounds too.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I agree too. It's all really cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - Many People all over the world of MHA have all sorts of incredible powers

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: (To Marie) Many people all over this world have all sorts of incredible powers and abilities.

Marie Hernandez: I think it's all really amazing. They were all gifted with incredible powers and skills that make them perfect for becoming heroes and all that.

Ibara Shiozaki: I think it's amazing myself. But not everyone has potential to become heroes. Many people will want to use their powers for evil.

Frozen Fright: That is right and those are the people that either belong in jail or buried six feet under.

Thunder Terror: I agree there. And those are the kinds of people that deserve to die.

Magma Gloom: I agree too. Those people deserve to be destroyed or locked up forever.

Toxic Horror: I agree myself there as well. We'll have to see what that prison Tartarus is like.

Louie PoisonSea: I have a feeling it's a dangerous and powerful prison.

Weddinmon: I have that same feeling myself as well. But all those villains will either be recruited into the M.O.E. or be killed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL 5 VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Tetsutetsu Tetsutetsu, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - What kinds of challenges were faced in the world of MHA and what powers does Tetsutetsu Tetsutetsu have

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: What kinds of challenges were faced in this world for Izuku and his friends?

Nicole Hernandez: From what we were told there were TONS of challenges here and most of them involved All For One and his evil horde.

Marcel: Wow! That is incredible! What powers does Tetsutetsu have?

Tetsutetsu Tetsutetsu: My quirk is called Steel. I have the ability to turn my skin into metal.

Marcel: That is awesome! So you are impervious to bullets.

Tetsutetsu Tetsutetsu: That's right.

Star Swirl: I think that is really awesome myself.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure is amazing laddie. You would get along great with Ironclad in the U-Foes.

Tetsutetsu Tetsutetsu: I'm glad you think that.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think so many people here have so many amazing powers and are capable of becoming great heroes too.

Mistmane: It sure is amazing.

Flash Magnus: It sure is awesome too.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think so too.

Gusty the Great: I think it's cool too.

Clover the Clever: It sure is awesome.

Carly Atlas: I think so too as well.

Marcel: Lots of awesome powers too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Momo Yaoyorozu, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung - So awesome that there is a school for heroes in training and what powers does Momo Yaoyorozu have

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: It's so awesome that there is a school for heroes in training.

Natasha Hernandez: It sure is really neat. And it's perfect for so many people that want to be heroes.

Su Yung: I'm glad there is a school like that. What powers does Momo have?

Momo Yaoyorozu: I showed this to Nico and everyone. My quirk is called Creation and it enables me to create objects from my body.

Princess Celestia: It was really awesome. We saw her make a crowbar from her hand and it was amazing.

Princess Luna: It was really cool to see in action.

Princess Cadance: We all thought it was awesome seeing it in action.

Minuette: It's a really handy power for her.

Twinkleshine: It sure is awesome too.

Lemon Hearts: And it's really amazing that she can do that.

Moondancer: So many people here have so many awesome powers.

Lyra Heartstrings: I agree there myself too.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is awesome too.

Twilight Sparkle: I think it's neat too. So many people have a lot of great potential too.

Brittney Knudson: And like dad said, they have a lot of awesome potential to become great members of the team.

Misty Tredwell: That is really cool too.

Su Yung: It sure is and Momo's powers are impressive. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Moe Kamiji, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao - Any other element users in the MHA World and what powers does Moe Kamiji have

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: Are there any other element users in this world?

Catherine Iroh: Well we're trying to find out if there are but with many powers in so many people here there are possibilities.

Admiral Zhao: That's true and what powers does Moe Kamiji have?

Moe Kamiji: My Quirk is called Blazing Hair. It turns my hair into fire and I can use it like fire too.

Admiral Zhao: That is amazing!

Layla MacKenzie: It sure is amazing too. I think it's really cool too.

Sakura Avalon: It sure is amazing.

Madison Taylor: I think it's awesome myself as well.

Chelsea: So many people have so many awesome powers here.

Rita (Cardcaptors): I agree too.

Nikki: They all are all amazing here.

Kero: Too bad there are lots of people here that are evil too.

Li: Yeah that is awful.

Yue (Cardcaptors): I agree and they deserve to be destroyed.

Carly Atlas: I agree there too.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah those people are monsters.

Admiral Zhao: I agree with you all too. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired waves of fire and the group fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: YEAH!

---

## Himiko Toga, Mezo Shoji, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou - Himiko went through hell and what powers does Mezo Shoji have

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: You really went through hell here in this world didn't you?

Himiko Toga: That is an absolute understatement. But the Hernandez Sisters gave me my life back and gave me a brand new start.

LeFou: I'm glad they did. Shows how much good they have in their hearts. What powers does Mezo Shoji have?

Mezo Shoji: Well as you can see my power is called Dupli-Arms. It enables me to use more sets of arms that can transform into other body parts.

LeFou: That's really something! Multi-Tasking in arm form.

Mezo Shoji: (LAUGHS) That is true.

Princess Platinum: I think that is a truly handy power. J.D. has the ability to sprout octopus tentacles and extra tails to get many things done all at once.

Commander Hurricane: It's true. That is a really cool power to have,

Chancellor Puddinghead: I think it's really cool myself.

Smart Cookie: It sure is. Mezo's powers and J.D.'s arms are cool too.

Private Pansy: I think it's neat too.

Clover the Clever: I agree there too.

Penance: Many people with us are loaded with all kinds of awesome abilities.

LeFou: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and elements and smashed him down.

Himiko Toga: OH YEAH BABY!

Princess Platinum: Take that!

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Clair Voyance, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire - All For One better be writing his will and what powers does Clair Voyance have

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) All For One better be writing his will.

Rhonda Monroe: I agree there! We have a lot of pain and torture to implement on him for everything he has done.

Sunfire: I agree and what powers does Clair Voyance have?

Clair Voyance: My powers are called Voyance. It enables me to see through objects.

Sunfire: Wow! Like X-Ray Vision.

Clair Voyance: Exactly. But I can't see through living beings.

Sunny Starscout: That is really awesome.

Izzy Moonbow: It sure is amazing.

Hitch Trailblazer: It sure is. Very awesome and handy power.

Pipp Petals: I think it's cool too.

Zipp Storm: It sure is awesome too.

Himiko Toga: I think it's neat too.

Diamond Tiara: I agree there myself.

Cozy Glow: Same with me too.

Sunfire: That is really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Rhonda Monroe: OH YEAH!

Sunny Starscout: That was awesome!

## Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Cow Lady, Denki Kaminari, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch - All Might is amazing and what powers do Cow Lady and Denki Kaminari have

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: All Might is amazing at what he does.

Irena Malkovich: I agree there. He has a lot of amazing powers.

Abacus Cinch: He sure does and what powers do Cow Lady and Denki Kaminari have?

Cow Lady: My powers allow me to turn into parts of a cow and I can grow horns and get intense speed and strength. Minus the udder of course.

Abacus Cinch: Interesting.

Denki Kaminari: My quirk is called Electrification. I have the power to generate electricity and use it as an aura for protection.

Abacus Cinch: That is really amazing.

Indigo Zap: It sure is awesome. I think those powers are all awesome.

Lemon Zest: I think it's awesome too.

Sour Sweet: It sure is awesome.

Sunny Flare: Many people here all have many awesome powers.

Sugarcoat: It most is fun and logical to learn about many powers here.

Frosty Orange: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah we thought so too.

Princess Cadance: I think it's awesome too.

Flurry Heart: I think so too.

Abacus Cinch: Yes it sure is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, lightning and magic and smashed her down.

Irena Malkovich: YEAH!

Indigo Zap: That was amazing!

---

## Shinoa Hiragi, Eijiro Kirishima, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire - Awesome how 80% of the world has powers and what powers does Eijiro have

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: It's really awesome how 80% of the people in this world have powers.

Shinoa Hiragi: It sure is really cool.

Witchfire: Yep. And what powers does Eijiro have?

Eijiro Kirishima: My power is called Hardening. I have the ability to harden my skin to where it's hard as a rock and protect myself from physical attacks.

Witchfire: That is really cool! Very durable.

Eijiro Kirishima: It sure is awesome.

Me: I think it's awesome too.

Brittany Gresh: It sure is awesome.

Witchfire: It sure is. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Shinoa: ALL RIGHT!

Me: (HOWLS) That was fun!

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Emi Fukukado, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn - Bakugo is powerful too and what powers does Emi Fukukado have

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 바쿠고는 자신이 할 수 있는 일에 정말 강력합니다. (Bakugo is really powerful at what he can do.)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 그는 확실하고 그의 펀치와 치명적이고 강력한 모든 것에서 만드는 폭발입니다. (He sure is and the explosions he makes from his punches and all that are lethal and powerful.)

Lady Flamicorn: 과연 후쿠카도 에미는 어떤 힘을 가지고 있을까요? (Indeed and what powers does Emi Fukukado have?)

Emi Fukukado: My power is called Outburst and I can make people burst out in uncontrollable laughter.

Sam S.L.: That is a really funny and awesome power.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 정말 독특하면서도 정말 흥미롭고 재미있는 힘입니다. (That is a really unusual yet really interesting and funny power.)

Finn: Boy it sure is unusual but it's really cool.

Princess Bubblegum: I think it's neat too.

Flame Princess: I agree too.

Eli: It sure is awesome.

Lady Flamicorn: 정말 대단하고 멋진 일입니다. 해보자! (That is really something and awesome. Lets do it!)

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Russian Accent) THAT WAS GREAT!

Sam S.L.: Rock on!

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Kyoka Jiro, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal - Never has Kru'll seen a school for heroes and what powers does Kyoka have

---

Kru'll The Eternal was next.

Kru'll: In all my years I have never seen a school for Superheroes. It's really something.

Logan White: It sure is awesome.

Kru'll: I think so too. What are Kyoka Jiro's powers?

Kyoka: My power is called Earphone Jack. It enables me to use my earphones plugged into me to listen to the faintest of sounds. Even heartbeats. I can even hear sounds through solid concrete and steel.

Kru'll: That is really amazing! You would make a perfect reconnaissance mission specialist.

Kyoka: That is true and it's a great profession for me.

Tyranno Hassleberry: I agree there too. Really amazing power.

Aylene Carter: I think it's really cool myself.

Littlefoot: It sure is.

Cera: I agree too. Perfect for spy work.

Petrie: Me think so too.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes. Me too.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll: It sure is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Logan White: (TYRANNOSAURUS ROAR)

Tyranno Hassleberry: YEAH!

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine - There has to be water manipulators too and what powers does Sirius have

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: There has to be a few Water Manipulators in this world.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) I'm sure there are if we look hard enough.

Baddie Undine: Yeah and what powers does Sirius have?

Sirius: My quirk is called Good Ear and I have the ability to ear things that normal humans cannot. You know like a sonic enhancer.

Baddie Undine: That is amazing! Perfect for listening in to villain conversations from long distances away.

Bai-Tza: That is really cool too.

Maria: It sure is.

Girl Jordan: I think it's really awesome myself.

Genki: It sure is awesome.

Holly: Yeah it sure is.

Baddie Undine: That is really cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

Laniya Momoshiki: That was awesome!

Bai Tza: Yeah it was!

---

## Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Nemuri Kayama, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water) - Any magic users and what powers does Nemuri Kayama have

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Are there any magic users in this world?

Laura Wynn: It's a very strong possibility. We just got to know where to look.

Morpho: That's true and what powers does Nemuri have?

Nemuri Kayama: My power is called Somnambulist. I have the power to emit an aroma from my skin that makes people fall asleep. But it works mostly on males.

Crysta: Wow that is amazing!

Morpho: It sure is cool.

Laney: I think that is really something myself.

Ren: It sure is awesome.

Tula: I think so too.

Ioz: Yes I agree there too.

Niddler: I think it's amazing too.

Morpho: It is neat. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Laura Wynn: YEAH!

Laney: Take that!

---

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Nejire Hado, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor - Hope there are food users too and what powers does Nejire have

---

Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: I hope there are food users here.

Sonnya Furya: That would be awesome to see.

Chocolate Sailor: It sure would matey. What powers does Nejire have?

Nejire: My power is called Wave Motion. It turns my Vitality into energy and I discharge it as blast waves.

Chocolate Sailor: Wow! That is a really amazing power!

Mary Knudson: It sure is awesome.

Lola: That is really cool!

Lori: Literally amazing too.

Chocolate Sailor: I agree mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Sonnya Furya: YEAH BABY!

Lola: That was cool!

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Pony Tsurotori, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck - Hope there are animal power users and what powers does Pony Tsurotori have

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: I wonder if there are any Animal Power Users here that can call on the animals.

Natasha Katariina: It's a strong possibility.

Mrs. Dirt: Yeah but what powers does Pony have?

Pony Tsurotori: My powers are called Horn Cannon. I have the ability to fire my horns from my head like missiles. They grow back instantly though.

Mrs. Dirt: Wow! That is really cool!

Ibara Shiozaki: It sure is amazing to see.

Numbuh 2: That is really something.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) I think so too.

Mrs. Dirt: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Natasha Katariina: OH YEAH!

Ibara: Now that was fun!

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Ryuko Tsuchikawa, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters) - Wonder if there are any darkness users and what powers does Ryuko have

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: I wonder if there are any darkness users.

Gloria Gellespie: I'm sure there are if we know where to look.

Zimbo: Indeed and what powers does Ryuko Tsuchikawa have?

Ryuko Tsuchikawa: My powers are called Earth Flow and I have the power to control the earth around me and manipulate it into anything I want.

Zimbo: That is most interesting and amazing.

Lucy Loud: It sure is amazing.

Brittney: I think so too.

Carly Atlas: I think it's cool myself.

Zimbo: It most sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and earth and smashed him down.

Gloria Gellespie: YEAH!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

---

## Miana & Maina, Mina Ashido, Mothra 2019, Eli and Nunnally VS Demon Peter Puppy - Wonder if there are any beast users and what powers does Mina Ashido have

---

Demon Peter Puppy was next.

Demon Peter Puppy: (ROARS)

Maina: Wonders if there are beast users.

Demon Peter Puppy Nodded.

Maina: We'll have to look and see.

Demon Peter Puppy: (ROARS)

Miana: I think he wants to know what kind of powers Mina has.

Mina Ashido: My powers are called Acid. I have the ability to make a corrosive liquid from my skin.

Mothra 2019: Wow that is deadly but cool.

Eli: I think it's awesome.

Nunnally: It sure is.

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

Maina: Fun!

Miana: Yeah!

---

## Izuku VS Tiki Tong

---

Izuku was looking for his archenemy. But then a Tiki came out and it was TIKI TONG from Donkey Kong Country Returns.

Izuku: WHOA! Tiki Tong! I love Donkey Kong Country Returns!

He flared up his green lightning aura and flew at him and smashed him down.

---

Mal (Descendants) VS Midnight Sun

---

Mal was looking for her Archenemy and then she saw a figure come out and it was M'Nai A.K.A. MIDNIGHT SUN, ONE OF THE ARCHENEMIES OF SHANG-CHI!

Midnight Sun: So the daughter of Maleficent is my Archenemy. An honor.

Mal: You too M'Nal.

Mal fired waves of green fire and smashed him down.

---

Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lily, Lisa, Lana, Lola, Laney and Lucy VS Jabberon

---

Jabberon was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Jabberon's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called The Destroyers of The Fabrication Machine, they're large swords with the anti-Fabrication Machine symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large green angel wings for the crossguards, large green gems embedded in the rainguard, longer green handles, and large green gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large emerald green spellbooks with the symbols of the Stitchpunks on the cover, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Nico: Awesome! Lets get him!

Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

They fired blades of the elements and blasts of elements and the blasts all hit Jabberon and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Jabberon you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we cheered.

Flash Man: Now, who's up for killing All For One now?

Everyone raised their hands.

Flash Man: Wow! It's unanimous. How awesome.

Me: Yep. Get ready All For One. (Eyes Glow Red) Your date with death is coming right now.

We were off to the ruined city where All For One is hiding.

We arrived at the ruined city where I destroyed All For One's lair.

Nico: Wow! J.D. you really blew this entire place to smithereens.

Me: Boy no kidding. That blast was powerful enough to destroy the entire planet.

Eli: No kidding.

Biowulf: Let me sniff him out.

Biowulf did so.

Biowulf: He's close. 5 kilometers ahead.

Nico: Okay.

We got to the ruined lair of All For One and it was a Mess!

Me: Wow. What a mess.

Nico: No kidding.

We then saw a figure standing in the door and it was DABI!

---

**Dabi** (in Japanese: 荼毘, translated as *Cremation* ), also known as **Blueflame** (in Japanese:蒼炎 *Sōen* ), is a major antagonist in the manga/anime series *My Hero Academia* . He is affiliated with the League of Villains and the leader of the organization's Vanguard Action Squad. Like Himiko Toga and Spinner, he was inspired by Stain and his ideology and decided to join the League, which was believed to harbor the Hero Killer's cause.

It is later revealed that Dabi is actually the eldest son of the Todoroki family, **Toya Todoroki** (in Japanese 轟 燈矢), who was long thought to have been deceased. His father, Enji Todoroki, sought out to make him his successor due to his powerful Quirk, but because of his weak constitution, his training was abandoned entirely. He is the archenemy of both his youngest brother, Shoto Todoroki and his father, Enji Todoroki.

He is voiced by Hiro Shimono in the Japanese version, and by Jason Liebrecht in the English dubbed version, who is best known for voicing Zeke Yeager in *Attack on Titan*, and Rob Lucci in *One Piece* .

Toya Todoroki was the first child to be born in the Todoroki household. He inherited his father's Quirk, but to a more powerful degree, as his Quirk allowed him to cast hotter flames. Toya was close to his father and strived to become a hero like his father and hoped he would be able to perfect his father's technique with his Quirk. Due to this, his father, Enji, made it his task to train his son as his successor who would surpass him and All Might. Unfortunately for him, however, Toya inherited his mother's weak constitution and as such, Enji decided to abandon his training. Toya refused to let go of this, however, believing he is destined to surpass All Might and so he would continue on his training on his own time.

Toya slowly began to feel despair for himself when his parents had two more children into the family, as he was being neglected. Despite this, Toya would still interact and play with his siblings when he had time to spare. When Enji learned that Toya was still trying to master his technique, he pleaded for him to stop as he was constantly getting burns on his skin. Toya refused, before lashing out towards Shoto.

Five years later, Toya is seen playing with siblings, but they are prevented from interacting with Shoto, as he was being subjected to their father's constant, harsh training. Toya could only watch as his little brother was being dragged away by their father. Toya later spoke with Natsuo about how he was in the wrong for putting Shoto in harm, but was greatly upset over their father neglecting them. Natsuo was not interested in talking, however, as he tried to go back to sleep, causing Toya to become upset.

Later on, Toya went on to train at Sekoto Hill once more, with the intention of continuing his training once more. Before he could leave however, Rei tried to stop him, as she suggested for him to go play with friends and to stop thinking so much about his father. Toya was frustrated with this and accused his mother of not knowing anything, saying she came from a poor family that sold her, which is why he was born.

Sometime later, Toya eventually under went a growth spurt as he trained on the hill. He discovered his flames turn blue because of his emotional state and felt great accomplishment of handling his Quirk, with tears of joy coming from his eyes. He later went to his father and asked for him to visit him at Sekoto Hill, with the intention of surprising him with his newfound techniques, as he believed he'll compete with Shoto and that he wasn't a mistake. However, this only added more stress and frustration to Enji, when he discovered the recently new burns on Toya's body.

Toya later went back to Sekoto Hill during the holidays, but was greatly upset when his father did not show up to see him. As Toya began to tear up, his quirk acted up and he eventually burned himself and the entire area around him. With the flames of his Quirk exceeding two-thousand degrees, it was presumed that Toya was completely incinerated from this incident, as only remains of his lower left jaw were found. His death alone had a great, negative affect on his family. A small altar was made by his father and placed in his room, who would often go there to pray, expressing his regret for the loss of his son.

In truth, Toya had survived this incident, but presumably suffered with terrible burns. He would hold extreme disgust and disdain to his father who slowly became the No. 2 hero. He would later dye his hair black and take on the alias, Dabi.

Dabi first appears in *The Aftermath of Hero Killer: Stain*, where he is shown to be watching a news broadcast about Stain's capture.

Later on, Dabi and Himiko Toga are recruited by Giran to join the League of Villains. The two then meet Tomura Shigaraki, who Dabi comments on about his gross appearance. Displeased, Tomura immediately demands Kurogiri to get rid of them, but he refuses as he wanted Tomura to at least hear them out. Giran then begins the introductions.

After Himiko's introduction, Giran introduces Dabi as a criminal who hasn't committed any major crimes and that he follows Stain's ideology. Dabi was not on board with the League of Villains, questioning about the league's motivations and was displeased of seeing the possibility of Himiko Toga joining.

Tomura asks for him to introduce himself, in which he does, but refuses to give out his real name. When Dabi brings up Stain's ideology, Tomura becomes extremely frustrated and attempts to kill him and Toga, as they prepare for him but Kurogiri managed to prevent this from happening. Tomura then leaves the building, who Dabi comments about how sickening he is.

Together with the Vanguard Action Squad, Dabi observes the campsite of U.A. While Toga bickers about her mask and Muscularwishing to rush in, Dabi tells everyone to remain silent and wait for everyone to arrive. Once all ten members arrive, Dabi begins to take the lead by burning down the forest. Dabi then takes on Shota Aizawa, catching him off guard. Aizawa was able to evade his attack, however and was able to successfully capture him after a quick battle. He then begins to interrogate him, but Dabi begins to turn into liquid and dissolves away. It is later revealed that was a clone and that the real Dabi was with Twice, who had made a clone of Dabi to keep the heroes occupied for the time being. Dabi then orders him to make two more clones to keep Aizawa busy again.

After Mr. Compress captures Katsuki Bakugo, Dabi waits for everyone to arrive before making their escape. Eventually, everyone arrives, including Toga, bringing back one sample of blood from one person, much to Twice's disappointment. Dabi eventually spots the remaining heroes chasing after them and attempts to hold them off once more while Toga and Twice battle them. Mr. Compress eventually reaches to him, but without the marbles.

Kurogiri then begins to open a portal for the Vanguard Action Squad to make their escape. They ultimately failed at capturing Fumikage Tokoyami, but Dabi was successful in capturing Bakugo. He personally taunted his brother Shoto for failing.

Dabi and the rest of the league are later present in the hideout, where they observe Tomura welcoming Bakugo to the team. The group of villains watch U.A.'s public apology regarding the villain attack on the camp. While Tomura explains to Bakugo that the League of Villains are aiming for a just society, Dabi sends Twice to free Bakugo from his restraints under Tomura's orders.

Once Bakugo is freed, he immediately attacks Tomura, refusing to accept their delusional ideology. Despite this, the villains are not afraid of him, with Dabi even thinking that he's a fool. Eventually, All Might, leading a group of heroes and the police charge into their hideout and restraint the villains.

However, the villains are suddenly saved by All For One, who uses Kurogiri's Quirk to create a warp gate for them to escape.

After All For One's defeat in the hands of All Might, Dabi begins searching for recruits for the League of Villains. He comes across a group of low life thugs that act hostile towards him, only for him to kill them, thinking of them as nothing but trash.

Dabi later accompanies Tomura, Spinner and Mr. Compress in capturing Kai Chisaki. The Pro Hero, Snatch, attempts to fight them off, but is eventually trapped in a marble by Mr. Compress, containing his fire. Mr. Compress asks Dabi if he is going to die. Dabi claims that only his upper half was composed of sand and was unsure whether he'd die or just be heavily injured. After Tomura finishes humiliating Chisaki and taking his Quirk bullets, he takes his leave with the rest of the villains.

Dabi is first seen giving out orders for High-End to accomplish. After High-End was defeated, Dabi eventually confronted Endeavor himself, surprised by the results of the battle. With his vision blurred out, Endeavor can barely recognize him, but from his voice, he can tell that Dabi is the one responsible for killing the Pro Hero, Snatch. Dabi unleashes his flames, trapping him, Endeavor and Hawks in a wall of flames. With the two heroes weakened, Dabi takes the opportunity to kill them, but he is stopped by the No. 5 Pro Hero Miruko. With her being present, Dabi forces himself to flee the area by calling out for Ujiko, but not before he calls out Endeavor's full name, planning to talk with him another time.

Some time later, Hawks meets with Dabi, revealing himself to be associated with the League of Villains (in reality however, Hawks was a spy sent from the heroes to gather info on the villains). Hawks is mad to find out that the Nomu, High-End, attacked today at the city and not tomorrow at a nearby factory. On top of this, he noticed that High-End was much different compared to previous Nomus. Dabi told him he changed his mind and that he wanted to see High-End's capabilities. Dabi tells him that it's not wise for him to place his trust on him and he was testing to see if Hawks was truly on his side. Eventually, the two depart their own way, with Dabi saying that though he won't let Hawks see the boss yet, he plans to contact him again.

Dabi is later seen at a dock nearby and begins to remember who Endeavor was talking about. He rubs his eyes which begins to drip out blood as he recalls when Snatch asked if he ever thought about the families of his victims, stating that he thought about them so much it drove him crazy.

Prior to the events of the Hero Billboard Chart JP, Dabi continued his search for more recruits to join the league, only to kill them back and forth as he struggled to find those that had any value. Making no progress, he eventually returned back to the hideout, in which he questioned why everyone was gathered up here instead of searching for new recruits, only for Toga and Twice to mock his actions at recruiting people. He later participated in battling Gigantomachia with his fellow league, only for them to lose.

Dabi and the rest of the villains were then transported to the doctor's hideout and noticed the amount of Nomus contained and how different they looked. Soon, the doctor revealed himself and introduced himself as Daruma Ujiko. After hearing Tomura's motive, Ujiko agreed to help him, as long as he can tame Gigantomachia. Dabi refused to take part and was more invested on searching for recruits instead, only for Ujiko to request for Dabi to test out the High Ends, though Dabi showed no interest in that either.

Dabi later accompanied the league after Tomura received a call from Rikiya Yotsubashi to challenge the Meta Liberation Army and rescue Giran from their clutches and took part in the battle. During the battle, Dabi engaged in conflict with one of the Meta Liberation Army's warriors, Geten and held his own against him for an extended period of time. Following the events of the battle, however, the Meta Liberation Army submitted themselves to Tomura's command. As a result, this allowed the League of Villains and Meta Liberation Army to unite as one. Dabi became one of Tomura's nine lieutenants.

Following this, Dabi later had a private meeting with Hawks, in which Hawks decided not to share his true thoughts regarding the formation of the Paranormal Battle Front.

Dabi was one of the nine lieutenants present during a meeting with Hawks, who informed them about Endeavor and how he's taken on three students on an intern. Dabi commented on how they haven't changed ever since the Training Camp Incident.

Four months later, Dabi is assigned the role as the leader of **Vanguard Action Guerilla Warfare Regiment: Violet**, alongside Geten. During the raid led by the Pro Heroes, Hawks confronted Twice in a private room. He was about to kill him, until Dabi interrupted the scene by firing his blue flames. Hawks rescues Twice from Dabi's attacks, causing the latter to commend that Heroes are always willing to save lives. When Twice breaks free of Hawks' grip, Dabi joyfully encourages him to go wild and that the others are waiting, yet Hawks kills Twice as he is too much of a threat to keep alive.

Dabi is enraged at Twice's death and burns away Hawks' feathers in retaliation. Hawks asks him if he cares about Twice being killed. Dabi admits that he does care about Twice's death (though only because he needed Twice to make his dream come true), and that he can't cry because his tear glands are all burned up. Hawks asks Dabi who he is, and the latter tells him his real name, though it is censored to the readers. Afterward, Dabi explains his motivations to a surprised Hawks: he claims that there are no "real" Heroes and he is the ultimate manifestation of Stain's will. Before Dabi can finish off Hawks, Fumikage arrives to defend him.

From there on, Dabi reveals to Fumikage that Twice was killed in battle by the hero he's defending, Hawks. Dabi asks why he bothers to show up here, claiming that the Pro Heroes are no better than they are. Fumikage states he's here, simply to protect his mentor, in which Dabi then accuses him that he's stopped thinking for himself.

He then proceeds to attack Fumikage, in which Fumikage manages to avoid, thanks to Dark Shadow. Dabi continues to taunt both him and Hawks, while Fumikage awaits for Hawks's orders, who insists that he must leave the area, now. Fumikage proceeds to do so, resulting in a chase between him and Dabi, who attempts to finish him and Hawks off. He is interrupted by Geten's ice attacks, however, from his battle with the other Pro Heroes.

Dabi later rejoins with Mr. Compress, once Gigantomachia sensed Tomura's calling. Upon arriving, he asks Mr. Compress where the other lieutenants are, in which Mr. Compress tells him that he was suppose to be with them together. He then senses that Twice was killed and explains to them that he tried to calm down Himiko, but failed as she has gone ahead and entered in a state of berserk against the Pro Heroes. The two observed both her and Gigantomachia from that point on, unleashing their wrath upon the Pro Heroes.

Eventually, Dabi and the other lieutenants managed to get together and head off to Tomura's direction with Gigantomachia. Dabi believes that Tomura has finally awaken from his slumber and is currently battling the Pro Heroes on the other side, explaining to the villains why Gigantomachia has suddenly made his move. While Gigantomachia continues to battle against the heroes, Dabi prevents Skeptic from leaving, ensuring his safety. Dabi and the others play their part in creating obstacles for the heroes as means to prevent them from stopping Gigantomachia.

Gigantomachia manages to defeat the Pro Hero, Mount Lady, but he is then stopped by the group of heroes from U.A., who are working together to put him to asleep. Dabi and the other villains then work together once more to prevent them from doing so, in which they managed to defeat the heroes, allowing Gigantomachia to continue his rampage.

The villains eventually arrived to the scene where Tomura is at, in which Gigantomachia manages to rescue him before the Pro Heroes could do any more damage to him. From this point on, Dabi reunites with the Pro Hero, Endeavor and spots that his son is accompanying him, Shoto Todoroki. This allowed Dabi the opportunity to reveal to them on who he truly is. As he proceeds to wash away the black dye from his hair, he reveals to them that he is the long lost eldest child of the Todoroki family, Toya Todoroki.

He was disappointed to see that his own family couldn't recognize him at first, but nonetheless, he explains to them why he's committed the acts he's done as a result of the abuse he's lived under his father's selfish desires and dreams. He also brings up how he was deemed unworthy to carry on his legacy. He then reveals to them that all of this has been pre-recorded and is currently being broadcasted across Japan by Skeptic, with the rest of his family learning of his survival. Dabi then reveals that his plan was to originally kill Shoto some time after he succeeded his father, but changed his approach when he learned that his father managed to actually become the No. 1 Pro Hero instead.

He expresses his frustration over how his father refused to die during his battle with Hood in Kyushu, how Ending and Starservant had failed to kill him while reminding him that he never forgot what he did to him, stating that he intends to bring him down to his demise with him.

In disbelief, Endeavor denies that Dabi could really be Toya due to seeing him die, but the latter says that he really is Toya and taunts his father for being unable to suspect him, despite having so much fire-based heroes in the Endeavor Agency. As his pre-recorded video continues, he shows the audience his DNA test results to prove that he indeed has Endeavor's blood, and talks about Shoto being his final successful creation, but even then Endeavor abused Shoto many times from what Dabi had seen.

He claims that Endeavor doesn't have an empathetic bone in his body and he's obsessed with his self-importance and being in the limelight, which is anything but what a hero should be. Dabi also talks about Hawks and shows how he killed both Twice and Best Jeanist apparently without remorse, which makes sense since his father was a criminal so Hawks' origin had to be kept secret, and Endeavor captured that criminal and it was fate that caused them both to meet. Finally, Dabi gives a speech to the crowd that heroes are dishonest people who only care about their reputation to the public in order to hide their sins, as part of his goal to make the civilians lose their faith in heroes, who would be stupid if they didn't.

Dabi thanks Endeavor for staying strong until now, so he could finish him off. However, his words come back to bite him when Best Jeanist turns out to be alive and restrains the villain, proclaiming his return to hero duty.

Dabi is in disbelief, claiming that he was sure that he saw Best Jeanist dead, but the hero says that Dabi has overreached and he'll come apart like inferior denim. Dabi says that him being alive won't change the Todoroki family's past and addresses Shoto, who is crying in anger. Nejire Hado attempts to strike at Tomura and Spinner, but Dabi blasts her with flames, taunting Endeavor that another child's bright future has been burned by his flames. Shoto attacks him and tells Dabi that he was responsible for Ending nearly killing Natsuo, even though Toya used to come to him for comfort when he was younger. Dabi only reacts that it was shameful since Natsuo's death would've really hurt Endeavor. Shoto calls him insane, and Dabi confirms that he has no feelings anymore and he will kill Shoto too, with a sadistic grin.

Izuku confronts Dabi, saying that he will protect both Shoto and Endeavor because Shoto is his friend and Endeavor was his mentor who made him better, and has the potential to change for the better. Endeavor is encouraged by Izuku's forgiveness and gains the resolve to fight back against Gigantomachia, while Dabi taunts Izuku about how he was only trying to show his truth towards the young hero and even then society is starting to accept it. After the end of the war, Dabi ultimately succeeded in his goals: turning the public against heroes via his video and ruining Endeavor's reputation as the No. 1 Hero. Dabi returns to the escaped villains' new headquarters, where he talks to himself about how Endeavor can't die without making a public statement about the mess he created, while celebrating his victory to himself and wishing for the rest of the Todoroki family to meet him in hell.

After recovering from the hospital, Endeavor realizes that he caused his son to become a mass murderer and he can't fight him, causing him to break down into tears and apologize to his family for everything he'd done to them. Rei comes in to talk to her husband about Toya, recalling how he used to idolize Endeavor and had an obsession with achieving his father's goal of surpassing All Might to the point where he would harm himself physically and emotionally while training. In concern, Enji tried to make Toya live his life normally, but his son says that with Endeavor as his father, he has ignited a flame within him and rushes towards his mother and infant siblings with his fire Quirk so that his father will finally notice.

---

Eli: Oh man that's Dabi.

Nico: Wait what's Poromon doing?

He was going over to him.

Dabi: (sees a drunk Poromon) Excuse me. I don't know who you are but you've had enough to drink.

Poromon: (slurred) This is my beer! Get your own! (Barney Gumble Belch)

Nico: He's with us.

Me: Dabi I presume?

Dabi: That's right and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all in person.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

I looked into his eyes and I saw a really troubled life.

Me: Oh man.

I went over to him.

Me: Dabi I see nothing but pain in your eyes. I can see that you went through a troubled and horrible life because of your so-called father and you were horribly abused by him.

Dabi: (Shocked) How did you know that?

Me: I can see it in your eyes. You did nothing to deserve all that. You struggled hard to become a hero and your shitass father treated you like garbage.

I then shocked him by hugging him.

Me: I'm sorry Dabi. You did nothing to deserve that. But it's not too late for you to change. You can join the Masters of Evil and you can get a better life than what you have gone through here.

Dabi: Okay you're right. I'll join but only if you beat me.

Me: Fair enough.

Dabi: Sorry. But I can't let you guys go any further.

Izuku: Dabi, we don't want to have to fight you.

Just then, we heard the sounds of vehicles.

Maria: Apparently, we won't have to.

But then we saw a car pull up and it was Mike Chilton and team!

Nico: Wow!

Me: Hey guys! Awesome seeing you all here.

Mike Chilton: Glad we arrived to help.

Qin: Mike!

She went and hugged him.

Mike Chilton: Awesome to see you again Qin!

Qin: Let me help you guys!

Chuck: Sure thing. You guys go deal with All For One.

Nico: With pleasure.

We all went into the ruined lair.

May: Poromon, why were you outside drunk?!

Poromon: I drink when I'm nervous, okay?!

Nico: Oh.

Beast Man, Kaos, Duff Killigan, El Oso, Carmen Dillo, Tchang Zu, Dr. Starline, The Vreedle Brothers, King of Flan and Hades King Specter appeared.

Nico: Perfect timing guys.

William: Thanks for coming, Beast Man.

Beast Man: Anytime William. This will be awesome.

We arrived at the main room and we saw ALL FOR ONE!

---

**All For One** (in Japanese: オール・フォー・ワン, *Ōru Fō Wan* ), also known as **Sensei** (in Japanese: 先生, *Sensei* ) is the overarching antagonist of the *My Hero Academia* franchise. He is the archenemy of All Might and Izuku Midoriya.

He is a mysterious man with a completely deformed face which he had suffered in battle and was defeated by the hero All Might. He is the founder and benefactor of the League of Villains with his disciple, Tomura Shigaraki, as his successor. After his defeat, All For One was imprisoned, and Tomura took his place as the leader of the League.

Following the war between the heroes and the Paranormal Liberation Front, however, All For One managed to break free from his imprisonment and sets out to fully expand his army of villains once more. He spends the remainder of the series targeting Izuku, hellbent on destroying him to complete his centuries-long plan of stealing One For All.

He is voiced by Akio Ōtsuka in the Japanese version of the anime, and John Swasey in the English dubbed version, who also voiced Crocodile and Hakumen no Mono. In the Korean Dub, he is voiced by Eung-Sik Min, who also voiced Ryuk from *Death Note* and Evolt from *Kamen Rider Build* .

During the time that Quirks began to pop up, a mysterious, sinister man was born with a powerful Quirk that allowed him to steal other Quirks. Going by the name of his Quirk, "All For One", he stole many Quirks from people. His overwhelming power would help him rise in rank, allowing him to become Japan's ruler, submitting its people by force.

His younger brother Yoichi, however, refused to submit to his evil ways. All For One explained to him that he's simply trying to help people by granting them powers for them to accomplish their dreams, especially those that are weak. He believes that he is trying to restore order to the world, but his brother didn't want to hear it. He then demonstrates his power on two people that wanted their dreams fulfilled, a man who wished to have his mutated jaw removed and a man that wanted power. Once he granted them their desires, they genuinely thanked him, hoping to repay him. Despite all of this, Yoichi could see that he was merely submitting them to his will.

Yoichi attempted to stop his brother but was subdued by All For One's bodyguard. While All For One disliked Yoichi for appearing sickly and weak, he still loved him nonetheless, as he was his only family left and had him imprisoned rather than killed. He found out that Yoichi refused to eat anything he gave him, hence his scrawny appearance. All For One then tells him about the successes and dreams that have come true, similar to how it was like in the comics they used to read together, but Yoichi tells him that there was more to those stories and that the villains would ultimately lose to the heroes. All For One reminded him that this was reality and that reality does not work the same as it does in those comics, but Yoichi did not want to hear it. All For One then decided that, out of pity for Yoichi as well as in order to gain his submission, he would give him a Quirk that can stockpile in power. Unknown to the two of them, however, Yoichi had a dormant Quirk that could be passed down to others. The two Quirks fused together, creating the Quirk known as "One For All".

As All For One would fight Yoichi who proved unable to defeat him. All For One would then devote himself to obtaining Yoichi's powers always battling and killing the successor as it passed down through generations. One For All would eventually reach the 7th wielder, Nana Shimura, who fought hard against All For One. Despite her best efforts, she was eventually killed by him, but not before she was able to pass down her power to Toshinori Yagi. Toshinori would later become the Pro Hero known as All Might and eventually beat All For One in a brutal battle, but unknown to him, All For One managed to survive.

Since then, All For One has remained hidden in the shadows, recovering from his injuries. In the meantime, he took in a young boy named Tenko Shimura, who was left alone underneath a bridge. He offered him a room with toys and games, as well as the hands of his deceased family members and two crooks he killed. Naming him "Tomura Shigaraki", All For One began preparing to raise the young boy as his successor, as well as a giant behemoth as a potential candidate. He even blackmailed the Aoyama family to work for him, as he forced their son, Yuga Aoyama, to be the U.A. mole after giving him the Navel Laser Quirk.

After Tomura's failure at attempting to kill All Might at the U.A.'s USJ, Tomura was brought back to the hideout with Kurogiri. Tomura complained to his master, saying that the plan was ultimately a failure. His master, speaking on screen, tells him that nothing went wrong and that this was simply the beginning of Tomura Shigaraki rising to become the greatest fear of society.

While Tomura watched the U.A. Sports Festival going live, his mentor advised him to specifically observe Izuku Midoriya, stating that in time, he may become a problem that he'll eventually have to deal with.

When the Hero Killer, Stain, was brought in by the league, he refused to join their ranks and instead attacked them, paralyzing Tomura and Kurogiri with his Quirk. Kurogiri asks if he should try to interfere, but All For One prevents it, stating that this is a good step for Tomura to learn from his mistakes.

After Stain's capture, All For One was satisfied to see with how things are going to plan. He believes that Tomura will be capable of creating a new band of villains and lead them. His doctor, however, expresses doubt, stating that All For One would be able to get things done faster. All For One then says he should hurry up and fix his injuries then. He then states that he will allow Tomura to continue on acting his successor, saying that All Might should celebrate while he can, for his time is about to come to an end.

When Katsuki Bakugo was kidnapped by the league, he was brought upon by Tomura, who attempted to convince him to join their ranks. Bakugo refused and instead attacked Tomura. With the heroes on their way, Tomura requests his master to lend him his power, in which All For One replies that was a good decision on Tomura's part.

Eventually, All For One decides to take action himself. After the league were raided and pinned by the Pro Heroes and the police, All For One then proceeds to destroy the entire hideout, then begins to send in Nomus to Tomura's aid, after defeating a couple of the Pro Heroes. He is then confronted by Best Jeanist, who managed to reduce the impact of All For One's destruction. All For One was impressed, but nonetheless, he proceeded to beat him down. He refused to take his Quirk and instead leaves him be in his beaten state.

All For One eventually brings Katsuki and the villains to him, apologizing for all of the chaos occurring. He then confronts Tomura, stating that, while he has failed, he is not disappointed nor angry with him. Instead, he believes that Tomura can continue to improve from this as much as he can.

All Might then suddenly appears into the action and begins to clash with his archenemy, ensuing the long waited rematch between the two. All Might ensures him that this time around, he will make sure that All For One is down for good, only for him to be blasted away by the villain. All For One then proceeds to use Kurogiri's Warp Gate and sends the villains off for them to escape, including Tomura.

All For One then proceeds to engage All Might in a battle once more, using Gran Torino as a meat shield to take All Might's attacks. While doing so, he expresses his hatred for the hero that brought him and his comrades down in society and ensures that he will suffer greatly. All Might eventually manages to get Gran Torino out of the way, then proceeds to attack All For One, destroying his mask.

All For One then begins to taunt All Might, in order to psychologically break him down. He mentions his deceased mentor, Nana Shimura and how much of a failure she was, causing All Might to build in rage. After expressing how she died a meaningless death, All Might prepared to attack him once more, only to be blasted away. All For One then expresses that he does not simply just want to kill him, but for him to die slowly in the most painful and gruesome way possible. All For One then sends another blast at him, only for it to be blocked away. However, in the process, All For One was able to reduce him to his true form, revealed to the public eye.

Despite this, All Might continues the fight, believing that he still holds hope inside his frail body. Finally, All For One decides to destroy his morality completely by revealing him the shocking truth; Tomura Shigaraki is Shimura's grandson. This causes All Might to be reduced in a devastated state, in which All For One mocks him at how he suddenly lost his smile, the shining hope he would bring to people. However, All Might was eventually able to recover the trauma from the motivation gained by both the Pro Heroes and the civilians around him. Thus, this encourages All Might to go all out, once and for all. All For One then decides to go all out as well, using a variety of the Quirks he's stolen to give him a tremendous boost in power.

In an intense battle, All Might was eventually able to finish off All For One with his final finishing move; United States of Smash. The impact of the move caused All For One to be knocked out for the time being. As a result of the battle, All Might eventually lost all the remnants of One For All in him.

All For One was later placed in Tartarus, a special security maximum prison for supervillains where even the death penalty is not a good punishment. During his time, All For One expresses joy, stating that he was not upset about his lost against All Might and instead believes that he actually won. Because of the current state he is in, All For One believes that Tomura's hatred for All Might will continue to grow even stronger and in time, he will become strong enough to inherit his power.

During his time in Tartarus, All For One eventually received a visit from his archenemy, All Might, who decided that it was time to settle old scores in a conversation. All For One talks about how tight the security is, in which he believes the prison is modeled in the form of Tartarus. All For One then proceeds to taunt All Might, asking if he's still working as a hero, much to All Might's annoyance. All Might simply demands him for Shigaraki's location, but All For One states he has no clue. All Might wishes to know what he's even trying to accomplish behind all of this.

All For One explains to him that he and him are essentially alike. While All Might aims to be a hero a justice, All For One aims to be a king of evil and that he wishes to continue these ideologies of his own for eternity. Confused, All Might asks why he even bothered with a successor, in which All For One laughs, stating that it's because All Might took everything away he built.

All For One then quickly requests about how society is currently functioning, now that All Might is retired. All Might refuses to exchange any info, but nonetheless, All For One makes a prediction in which society is currently living in fear and is slowly losing trust in their heroes. He believes that those that have been casted aside from society will step up to shape society in their images. All For One then asks how All Might feels, knowing that he can't do anything else at this point.

Despite everything that All For One's stated, All Might is not affected by his words. Instead, he will make sure that his vision of society never happens and that he will still remain alive to see it. All Might then leaves his cell, telling him that he can remain sitting there for the rest of his life. As he leaves, All For One begins to chuckle.

As All For One continues to remain being locked up in Tartarus, he later revealed that he cannot give Quirks back to their original wielders once a certain time has passed up. He expresses joy in how he can't help himself, as it's a bad habit of his. The moment he sees a good Quirk, he takes the opportunity of claiming and using it before time of it being returned runs out.

During the events between the war of heroes and villains, Naomasa and Gran Torino had approached All For One in regards to Kurogiri, after finding out he was made from the corpse of Oboro Shirakumo. When asked how exactly he was making the Nomus, All For One described the process similar to how wine is produced.

Later during the day, a vestige of All For One appears within Tomura's mind, who is currently unconscious inside his container for the time being. It is here that All For One reveals to Tomura that the surgery performed on him gave him access to the original version of his Quirk, as All For One has been using a duplicated version this entire time. As Tomura approaches him, vestiges of his family try to pull him back, but he simply shrugs them off and proceeds to head towards his master.

Eventually, Tomura awakens from his state and gains access to All For One's Quirk. During his battle with the heroes, however, Tomura begins to hear All For One's voice in his head as he utters strange statements such as referring to Izuku as his "little brother." All For One tells him to claim One For All from Izuku Midoriya, but Tomura refuses, as he intends to start his own path of villainy, one that will allow him to become greater than All For One.

Afterwards, Tomura continues to battle the heroes once more. He sustains serious injuries from Endeavor's attacks, but nonetheless, is still able to stand. All For One then takes this opportunity to take control of his body. As a result, using Tomura's body, All For One proceeds to use his Forced Quirk Activation within his original Quirk. In doing so, he manages to stab through Katsuki Bakugo. He then grabs Izuku himself, in which he sends him into a realm where he watches Tomura being restrained by All For One. Nana Shimura then appears alongside with Izuku, much to All For One's surprise, as he mocks her for being pathetic and incompetent. He then explains the situation they are in where he has heard people who change after having organ transplants and he's the strangest of the bunch, in which he experiences dreams where he hears the voices of the people whose Quirks he's stolen from, causing him to feel discouraged and guilt. However, once he let go of that Quirk, those voices were gone from his head. All For One believes that Quirk factors as a whole contain a consciousness of its original wielder and compares it to how organs contain the DNAs of others. He also believed that, with his particular Quirk, he was unique among everyone as he could combine Quirks with others and interact with those voices.

All For One then came to realize that his brother possessed this very same trait with One For All as he passed down the consciousness of his and others to future generations. All For One then notes of Tomura's hatred towards both him and his grandmother, much to his amusement as his anger is causing the will of One For All to crumble away. All For One's brother then appears, and together, he and Nana try to resist Tomura's rage as they wish to stay with Izuku Midoriya. All For One then decides that he and Tomura should combine their powers together so that they can accomplish their goal in stripping One For All away from Izuku. However, the heroes manage to resist against the villains' will, causing Izuku and Tomura to be separated from each other.

Realizing their plan has somewhat backfired, All For One tells Tomura that he must retreat for the time being, in order to let his body regain its full strength, but Tomura refuses. Despite this, Tomura's body ends up falling unconscious. Eventually, Gigantomachia arrives to the battle with the rest of the remaining forces. Spinner manages to take Tomura away from the field while Dabi and Gigantomachia fight off against the heroes. All For One then takes control of Tomura's body once more, as he notes of his loyal allies and his hatred that fuels his power to greater lengths.

Eventually, Dabi, Spinner and Skeptic managed to escape with Tomura's body, as All For One sent out Near High-End Nomus to battle off against the heroes, while the remaining Near High-End Nomus helped them leave the battlefield. Still under the possession of All For One, All For One plots to break into Tartarus with the Near High-End Nomus to free his main body.

Under the possession of All For One, Tomura eventually arrives at the prison by riding on a flying Nomu, where he begins to regain control and tries to fight All For One for control over his body. Tomura says that he won't be All For One's pawn, but the latter assures him that he is more than a pawn to him, that he will become the "next me." All For One then finds his body deep underground underneath sea level, noting that the water pressure will kill him and Tomura's body is weakening, so he requires the other villains. He plans a cooperative operation with a shared awareness between the prisoners and proceeds to break out all of the prisoners from their cell blocks, including himself. All For One succeeds in recovering his own body, and reunites with Tomura, proclaiming that he will become the greatest demon lord of all.

With his newfound allies and his army of Near High-End Nomus, All For One continued to expand his forces by raiding seven more prisons, breaking out many dangerous inmates in doing so. All For One then meets Lady Nagant and offers her the task of capturing Midoriya. Nagant initially refuses until All For One informs her that, so long as Midoriya is around, the society she desires will not come to past. He then sees Kai Chisaki, who rambles about how he wants to see his boss, in which All For One asks if he is a friend of hers. Nagant replies she isn't and that she broke him out, seeing him of use can be use. All For One states Chisaki is "another victim of the evil hero society" and gives Nagant "Air Walk" to help her capture Deku.

In possession of Tomura's body once more, All For One communicates with Dabi, Spinner, and Skeptic, celebrating the success of their groundwork and asks that they guard Tomura's body. When Spinner asks who he really is, All For One assures him to have no fear and that he respects Tomura's will, that he simply needs more time for Tomura's body to be perfected.

During Lady Nagant's confrontation with Izuku, the hero recognizes that she didn't aim straight at Overhaul when threatening to kill him, and she gave him the opportunity to surrender instead of attacking him on sight. He concluded that Nagant wasn't completely with All For One and she still had good in her. Combined with how he saved both her and Overhaul's lives despite what they've done, Lady Nagant began to believe in true heroism again. Unfortunately, All For One knew in advance that Deku would get through to her, so he triggered an explosion within Nagant's body, all the while boasting about how she was nothing more than a tool to him due to her useful Quirk.

When Lady Nagant regained consciousness, she confessed that she was tasked by All For One to send Izuku to a mansion in Haibori Woods, an abandoned base of the Creature Rejection Clan, and All

For One had recruited many more villains to assist his goals. Later, Izuku went to the mansion accompanied by the strongest Pro Heroes to confront All For One, knowing that he couldn't steal One For All from him yet. Upon entering the mansion, he was greeted with a pre-recorded message from All For One, who anticipated that he would show mercy to Lady Nagant. He talks about his philosophy of how hero society labels select people as villains because they had a bad hand in life, and egalitarian values don't matter because social inequality has always been a concept for all social organisms. He taunts Izuku about how he slowly wears down with every battle, and how he's moved on from All Might and focused on him instead, before triggering an explosion to destroy the entire mansion, saying it's his turn.

All For One recuperated with Spinner, telling him to guard Tomura's body while commending Skeptic's campaign to paint the public's perception of the League of Villains in a sympathetic light, and informing him that the American Pro Hero, Star and Stripe, was the strongest threat to his goal and acquiring her Quirk would resolve his problems. Once Tomura's body fully regenerated, he rode on a flying Nomu to face Star and Stripe and her fleet of pilots. Star and Stripe used her Quirk, New Order, to warp reality in an attempt to stop the supervillain, and made an ultimatum to kill "Tomura" by stopping his heart if his body moved. However, as Star and Stripe's understanding of the target's identity must line up with the target's, it failed due to Tomura being unsure of his identity as All For One began to take over. All For One assessed the properties of New Order and expressed his joy towards obtaining her powerful Quirk. He then told Tomura that his plan for him all along was to merge with his body to become a superior being, to Tomura's horror. Star and Stripe unleashed her "State-of-the-Art Hypersonic Intercontinental Cruise Punch" at him, causing a massive explosion with a crater, but it turned out that "Tomura" used Decay to dig into the ground, thinking that any second earlier would've been fatal. Star and Stripe's fellow pilots told her that the only way to stop him would be to sacrifice her own life, but she could not pull herself to, causing "Tomura" to take the opportunity to grab her face and steal New Order.

Unfortunately for him, Star and Stripe placed one last change onto

New Order that would cause it to turn on Shigaraki, resulting in New Order's phantom attacking Shigaraki, tearing him apart from the inside out. Much to his dismay, All For One is only able to give and take Quirks, not outright destroy them. Shigaraki frantically escaped back to land in an attempt to ditch New Order on someone else and come back for it later, but it had self destructed by the time he found someone to leave it with, permanently dashing All For One's hopes of obtaining the godlike Quirk. Defeated, Shigaraki retreated back to their hideout, where All For One comforted Shigaraki and told him to rest and regenerate.

Some time later, All For One continues the process of merging his vestige consciousness with Shigaraki's, while simultaneously mutating Tomura's body to a more stable form capable of handling his Quirks. Dabi asks when they will make their move, with All For One explaining that as someone who has lived for centuries, he plans out every possible outcome and path for his schemes years, even decades in advance, to such an extent he reveals he even has a spy within U.A. Later, All For One appoints Spinner as the public face of the Paranormal Liberation Front. Shortly after, All For One informs his minions that they will make their move now.

Shortly before making his move, he reminisces on a lie-detecting Quirk he stole during the early age of Quirks, and contacts Yuga Aoyama's parents and uses a strange code to confirm Yuga's location. Meanwhile, Yuga meets up with Izuku and explains All For One's true plan: collapse the entire world's economy and cut off access to essential resources such as water and power, leaving him, with Quirks capable of creating such resources, as the only one capable of producing the necessities for everyday life so he may cement himself as the unquestionable ruler of Earth, who everyone must obey and rely on. From behind Yuga, All For One appears and thanks Yuga for his cooperation, and prepares to attack Izuku. Aoyama solemnly apologizes for betraying Deku again, telling him that he has to protect for his family… before turning around and firing a Navel Laser at All For One.

Easily deflecting the beam, All For One stumbles backwards in surprise at the Aoyamas deceiving him in spite of his lie-detecting Quirk, as Izuku praises Yuga for his acting. Angered, All For One declares that it's too late anyway, and seeking to overwhelm Izuku and finally steal One For All, he opens up thousands of Warp Gates and summons the entire Paranormal Liberation Front. Just then, All For One notices another Warp Gate appearing next to Izuku, and assumes Kurogiri must have broken out of jail somehow. However, Neito Momota steps out the gate, revealing to have copied Kurogiri's Quirk, before using the copied Warp Gate to summon a vast multitude of heroes to battle All For One and his forces.

---

Nico: So he's All For One.

Me: What a disgusting fuckwad. But look.

We saw that his crotch had a huge hole where his manhood was.

Nico: Wow you really left your mark on him J.D. That blast really did the trick.

Laney: It sure did.

Beast Man: Here we go.

Beast Man went up to All For One.

Beast Man: You All For One?

All For One: Beast Man of Eternia. What a surprise.

Beast Man: Nice to know you will never spread seed.

All For One: The age of heroes is about to come to an end, Beast Man. You might as well join me. There's always room for you in the Paranormal Liberation Front. (Beast Man starts laughing) What's so funny?

Beast Man: You really think the age of heroes will end that easily? Sure, you can kill as amny heroes as you want. But there will always be more that protect the innocent!

Suddenly the spirits of the Animals of Elemental Pain came and swirled around him and they roared ferociously and then converged and then massive explosions of the elemental forces of nature blasted out and then a phoenix cry was heard. We then came out!

Me: All For One, your time has come. You're going to pay for everything you have done!

All For One: So you are the famous J.D. Knudson.

Me: That's right! I swore that I would kill you and end your reign of terror once and for all. Like my mark that I gave you?

All For One: YOU DID THIS TO ME!?

Me: That's right! And that was just a small demonstration of my power.

All For One: (to Nanette) Instead of Knudson, I think I'll steal your Quirk first. But you should consider that a blessing. After all, you never asked to be Gene Slammed to begin with.

Nanette: Well actually I changed my mind on that! I like being gene-slammed!

I fired an energy blast and blasted All For One in his chest!

All Might: It's over brother! You will never touch anyone ever again!

Nico: You've poisoned so many people with your lies! It ends right now!

All For One: You motherfuckers! Hidiacs, attack!

An army of Hidiacs appeared.

Me: AWESOME! Now things are getting good!

The Hidiacs fired laser and energy blasts at us and I deflected the blasts back and they hit the ground all over and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND FIERY EXPLOSION!

The Hidiacs were knocked down all over.

Me: You claim to be a god All For One, but you are nothing but a God Wannabe! You are just as pathetic as the other God Wannabes that we killed!

Izuku: Yeah what he said!

Then the Hidiacs jumped Izuku and friends.

Izuku and his friends lay defeated at the hands of Hidiacs.

All For One: (laughs evilly) You know, I was planning to drain you of your Quirks. Especially you, Izuku. But now that my minions have defeated you so easily, I've changed my mind. I'm just going to kill you all here.

Bakugo: (sarcastically) How considerate of you!

Despite being defeated, Bakugo wasn't going down without a fight as he pushed a Hidiac off him, though not defeating it.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Eddy: Nanette, I think your little bro and his friends need help!

Nanette then got an idea.

Nanette: Everyone in the audience! Lend Izuku and his friends your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I give the signal, share your energy with Izuku and his friends! Okay? Ready… go!

Everyone in the audience began sharing their energy with Izuku and his friends. And soon, Izuku found the strength to get up.

Izuku: I can feel everyone sharing their strength with me. I can't give up! Not when everyone's counting on me!

A Hidiac tried to finish Izuku off but he punched it, knocking it to the ground.

Izuku: Thanks for all the support, guys.

Bakugo: (smirks) I knew I had fans the whole time.

Ochaco: (sarcastically) Sure you did.

Tsuyu: But it's still nice to have people cheering for us.

Shoto: Almost like we're Pro Heroes already.

Sirius: Well, we're not done yet. So, let's get ready to kick ass!

Me: And we will kick his ass. Now he faces my ultimate power!

I THEN TRANSFORMED!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

I grew from 7'0" to 7'5" in height but my shirt was still like that of Gohan's except they were ALL RAINBOW FIRE AND FLAMES and my abnormally large and powerful upper and lower body muscles grew a little bigger, and I still had eight-pack abs, my eyes changed to neon rainbow colors and I had a rainbow energy fire aura with rainbow fire, planets, stars, elemental forces, and phoenixes surrounding me, my black hair grew reaching the bottom of my neck, and I now had rainbow highlights in the bangs, the phoenix with the emblem of the Ebonwu Squadron emblazoned on my forehead now had rainbow colors, I had phoenix earrings with the Kanji for Eternity in its claws and a necklace with the phoenix holding the Eternity Kanji in its claws across my chest, I had massive Rainbow Fire angel wings with reflecting stars and nebulae and rainbow fire tips on the large feathers, and my massive and long eleven rainbow-colored wolf tails with tips and elements were out and they had rainbow fire. The gems on my large cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe on my wrists and the large gem belt buckle on my Belt of Elemental Bravery were now rainbow colors, and the massive, wide, double-edged blade of my Phoenixcalibur sword grew to 6'5" in length and the long gold handle grew a little longer. I now had on the same wardrobe as Lincoln, Liam, and Lynn Sr., but my version of He Man 2002's loincloth is red, and I had rainbow fire pants with the elements on them on them and I had on long rainbow fire trenchcoat flaps with all of the elemental forces on the coattails, which were held up by my Belt of Elemental Bravery, Universal

Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on my right hip, I now have on large rainbow colored weighted bands on my large biceps and thighs, large black pants with elemental forces on them, and a pair of large black leather ankle-high combat boots with silver armor on the toes, and the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs had remained the same, along with my Eater of Sins revolver still holstered to my right hip and Crystal Saber holstered to my left hip. I had a phoenix encased in rainbow fire tattooed on my massive right pec and on the back of my trench coat there's a rainbow kanji written below the phoenix that said " James Dean Knudson, Powerful former Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Golden-Hearted Loving Future Husband of Many Wives, Golden-Hearted Loving Father of Many Children, Golden-Hearted Loving Brother of The Loud Family and Many Friends All Over The World, Amazing and Powerful Student of Many Masters, Brave Warrior and Savior of The Universe and Beyond, Master of the Powers of Friendship and Master of The Fury of Xelnaga and Ultimate Force of Ultimate Good and Destroyer of Irredeemable Black-Hearted Villains, Monsters, Power-Hungry Bastards, and Maniacal Tyrants, Emissary of The Cosmos and The Heavens, Ambassador of Harmony, Friendship, Purity, Hope, Courage and Love, and God of Justice."

ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソン、チーム・ラウド・フェニックス・ストームの強力な元リーダー、多くの妻の黄金の心を持った愛する未来の夫、多くの子供たちの黄金の心を持った愛情のある父、騒々しい家族の黄金の心を持った愛情のある兄弟、そして世界中の多くの友人、素晴らしい多くのマスターの強力な学生、勇敢な戦士と宇宙とその先の救世主、友情の力のマスターとゼルナガの怒りのマスターと究極の善の究極の力と取り返しのつかない黒人の悪役、モンスター、パワーハングリーの破壊者ろくでなし、そしてマニアックな暴君、宇宙と天国の使者、調和の大使、友情、純粋さ、希望、勇気と愛、そして正義の神

I had Transformed into my most powerful and ultimate form ever! SUPER ANGEL XELNAGA INFINITE ETERNITY FRIENDSHIP GOD!

Camie: Wow! J.D. looks incredible!

Nico: This is his ultimate form Camie. His Super Angel Xelnaga Infinite Eternity Friendship God form.

Tsuyu: Wow!

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Xelnaga God Voice) **Yep and now to give this fuckwad son of a bitch what for.**

Nanette: I'll transform with you guys!

Nick Russell: By all means, Nanette.

Mystic Force Rangers: Magical Source, Mystic Force!

GALWIT MYSTO RANGER!

They transformed and they were ready!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) FEARSOME AS FIRE! RED MYSTIC RANGER!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) FAST AS LIGHTNING! YELLOW MYSTIC RANGER!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) (Echoing) STRONG AS A TREE! GREEN MYSTIC RANGER!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) FLUID AS THE SEA! BLUE MYSTIC RANGER!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) EVERCHANGING AS THE WIND! PINK MYSTIC RANGER!

Daggeron: (Echoing) POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS KNIGHT!

Udonna: (Echoing) FLURRY OF SNOW! WHITE MYSTIC RANGER!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! PURPLE MYSTIC RANGER!

All: We call forth the magic, together as one, united for all time! Power Rangers Mystic Force!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Nanette: I've had it up to hear with you, All For One.

Suddenly, Nanette Albright's eyes turned neon yellow, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with lightning and insects, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached All For One, she left blue energy, lightning, and crickets with every step.

Nanette: You really make me sick, All For One. You've caused Izuku and his friends too much trouble for the very last time and you and your fucking followers have killed so many innocent people, and now, I'm going to break your neck and rip your head off of your shoulders.

Suddenly, Nanette was then surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with bolts of lightning surrounding it, there's the image of Thunderlegs running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Nanette emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Nanette Albright grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon blue eyes, and a blue energy aura with lightning and insects surrounding her, she has the image of Thunderlegs holding the Thunder Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on insect earrings with blue crystals for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its hands, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with blue crystal links and a golem with blue crystals for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Nanette Albright has on a short-sleeved blue blouse, blue shirt with a gold phoenix on it, blue skirt with bolts of lightning on it, blue pants, blue high-heel ankle-high boots, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and on the back is Thunderlegs surrounded by lightning bolts. Suddenly, Nanette

Albright felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blue angel wings with yellow tips on the large blue feathers and surging with powerful super lightning sprouted out from her back, and she had on her Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger and Ring of the Phoenix on her right ring finger.

Suddenly, Nanette Albright's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blue energy and lightning, and when it emerged, it's transformed into Thunderlegs' Lightning Sword of Electric Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with the image of Thunderlegs etched on it, large blue cricket heads with yellow gems for eyes for the sword's crossguard, large yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large cricket heads with yellow gems for the eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Nanette Albright has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold cricket head with yellow gems for eyes and a large blue gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below Thunderlegs that said, "Nanette Albright, Waitress of Gotham Royal York, Loving Sister of Izuku Midoriya and His Friends, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lightning."

ナネット・オルブライト、ゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークのウェイトレス、緑谷出久とその仲間たちの愛する姉妹、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、Ch'Rellの駆逐艦、Ultromシュレッダー、驚くべき強力な学生教師、そして稲妻の達人

Nanette Albright has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNINGSTORM INSECT ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND UNDERGROUND HOPE!

We were amazed by Nanette's transformation, but when All For One saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Nanette fired a powerful blast of lightning, and electrocuted him so badly, he was sent flying towards a wall.

Nico: We'll never forgive you for your crimes All For One! ATTACK!

We went at him and the Hidiacs and then when we collided…

THHHHHHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the ruined city!

**THE BATTLE THAT WILL DECIDE THE FATE OF THE WORLD OF HEROES HAS BEGUN!**

I punched All For One in his face and dealt him a devastating uppercut and sent him flying into the air and then we went at each other and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off in the sky and then we continued going at each other with incredible force and fury!

BOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOM!

Massive thunderous shockwaves were going off all over the sky from each of our punches!

Me: (Cups hands to side) **KAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a powerful Rainbow Energy Kamehameha Wave and All For One fired a massive and powerful dark energy blast and the blasts Collided and exploded with incredible power!

MASSIVE AND DEVASTATING EXPOSION!

All For One: WOULD YOU JUST DIE ALREADY!?

Me: **GO TO HELL!**

I punched him in the face with devastating force and kneed him in the stomach and he belched up a tremendous amount of blood!

Deku flicks his finger to fire a bullet of wind pressure at several Hidiacs.

He blew many of their heads off!

Nico fired energy blasts at many of the Hidiacs and blasted them apart in massive fiery explosions!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND FIERY EXPLOSIONS!

The Hidiacs fired massive barrages of energy and laser blasts and everyone was dodging them all over as massive fiery explosions were blowing the land apart all over and lighting it on fire!

Bakugo swings his arm forward and releases a powerful explosion from his palm for an explosive right hook at several Hidiacs.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He blasted them all apart!

Eli blasted the Hidiacs all over the place with Force Lightning!

Uraraka jabs forward with an open palm, making several Hidiacs float up helplessly above the ground.

Laney slashed and cut the Hidiacs that were floating in half!

Tsuyu leaps at several Hidiacs and wraps them with her tongue before pulling them to her.

She kicked them all over the place.

Todoroki places his right hand on the ground, sending a wave of ice at several Hidiacs that freezes them.

Aylene blasted them all over and shattered them into a million pieces.

Celestia fires a magic beam at several Hidiacs from her horn and blasting the Hidiacs all over the place!

I kicked All For One in the face and smashed him into the ground with incredibly destructive force!

Nick Russell, Boomerang, Twilight Sparkle, Kaos, Izuku, Tiki Tong (Donkey Kong Country), Midnight Sun, and Mal blasted and pulverized numerous Hidiacs all over.

Madison Rocca, Rarity, Duff Killigan, Bakugo and Carlos blasted numerous Hidiacs all over the place.

Vida Rocca, Fluttershy, Carmen Dillo, Ochaco and Jay blasted and pulverized numerous Hidiacs all over.

Chip Thorn, Rainbow Dash, Tchang Zu, Tsuya and Evie blasted numerous Hidiacs all over the place.

Xander Bly, Applejack, Vreedle Brothers, Shoto and Jane blasted and smashed numerous Hidiacs all over.

Udonna, Starlight Glimmer, Dr. Starline, Ibara and Lonnie blasted numerous Hidiacs all over.

Leanbow, Sunset Shimmer, El Oso, Camie and Audrey smashed and pulverized numerous Hidiacs all over.

Daggeron, Princess Celestia, King of Flan, Sirius and Harry Hook slashed and pulverized Hidiacs left and right.

Claire the Gatekeeper, Princess Luna, Hades Beast Specter, Mina Ashido and Uma blasted numerous Hidiacs all over the place.

Mystic Force Rangers: Legendary Source, Mystic Force!

GALWIT MYSTO NERAMAX!

They went Legendary!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Mystic Force Rangers: WE CALL FORTH THE POWER OF LIGHT MAGIC! MYSTIC FORCE LEGEND WARRIORS!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Another fiery explosion went off from behind them!

They were ready!

Everyone was blasting the Hidiacs all over.

A Hidiac managed to blast Eijiro in the shoulder but he decided to bare with the pain for now.

Troy: Izuku, if you thought this battle's awesome now, wait until you see this!

Izuku: I have a feeling this will be awesome!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LEGACY

FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ZENKAIGERS!

Nico, Eli, Jared and Zarya pulled out their Zenkai Cannons!

Nico: (Turns Dial) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

Nico summoned the Blue Gorenger, Pink JAKQ, Silver Gokaiger, Gold Go-Busters, and Yellow Lupinranger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

Eli summoned the Green Zyuranger, Black Abaranger, Purple Kyoryuger, and the Pink Ryusoulger!

Jared: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Jared summoned the Blue Sun Vulcan, Green Liveman, White Jetman, Pink Gingaman, Lunar Wolf Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Turboranger, Green Carranger, Black Boukenger, Yellow Go-Onger, and Silver Kiramager!

Izuku: WOW! That is cool!

Tsuyu: Wow! That is amazing!

Everyone was blasting the Hidiacs all over the place!

Nico: Now for the REALLY FUN Part!

Nick Russell: FIREHEART! RED DRAGON FIRE RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Madison Rocca: SIRENHEART! BLUE KRAKEN WATER RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Charlie Thorn: THUNDER HEART! YELLOW THUNDERBIRD LIGHTNING RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Vida Rocca: ZEPHYR HEART! PINK HARPY WIND RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Xander: GAIA HEART! GREEN GOLEM EARTH RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Udonna: ICE HEART! WHITE SNOW QUEEN SNOW RANGER! (Snaps Fingers)

Leanbow: WOLF HEART! WOLF RANGER OF THE HOUND OF ODIN! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Daggeron: SOLAR HEART! GOLD MANTICORE SOLARIS KNIGHT! (SNAPS FINGERS)

Claire: LUNAR HEART! PURPLE PEGASUS MOON RANGER! (SNAPS FINGERS)

They summoned their MYSTIC FORCE BATTLE BEASTS!

The Foot Soldiers fired energy and magic blasts and massive fiery explosions went off as they missed!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM! KRABBBOOOOOMM! KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

They merged with them and donned their AWESOME MYSTIC FORCE BATTLIZERS!

Izuko: WHOA!

Nico: Now we're talking!

But it wasn't over yet! As All For One summoned ALL THE VILLAINS WE KILLED IN THE MHA WORLD! But they were other versions of them! DARK VERSIONS OF THEM!

We went at them and Nico kicked Dark Tomura's head off and used the Black Gates on him.

Natasha Hernandez was facing Dark Himiko.

Natasha Hernandez: Himiko listen to me! I know all about what happened to you and I'm sorry you went through so much pain because of your quirk. I'm sorry.

Dark Himiko: YOU NEVER WILL KNOW WHAT I WENT THROUGH!

She went at Natasha and then tried to slash at her. But Natasha grabbed her hand and made her drop her knife.

Natasha Hernandez: You are wrong Himiko. Because there is one thing that I can still give you.

Natasha then shocked her and hugged her and for the first time ever Dark Himiko felt love and she broke down crying and then hugged her back. Dark Himiko then vanished.

We were blasting and smashing and pulverized them all over. Then we finished the Dark Villains and then we set our sights on All For One who I have smashed into the ground 5 minutes ago. He got up and then we went at him and blasted and smashed and pulverized him all over the place. Takinom blasted and pulverized him all over. We were really letting him have it.

Chromedome, Buttercup, Thunderblast and Slinkman all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they Enchanced Chromedome's Lasers, and Buttercup's and Slinkman's powers 100-fold. And turned Thunderblast's Rocket Launcher into a cannon!

Chromedome and Buttercup: SPEEDING FLOWER MEGABLAST!

Thunderblast and Slinkman: ROCKET SLUG BURST!

Mojo Jojo and Jaune: WARRIOR MONKEY BOMBS OF HONOR!

Tea and Copperhead: SNAKE DANCERS OF DOOM!

Biowulf and Jake: WOLF DRAGON OF FEAR!

Sophie and Hank Scorpio: PHOENIX OF FLAMING COURAGE!

Paula and Electropede: LIGHTNING BIRD OF ELECTRIFYING FRIENDSHIP!

Kole and Salami Swami: CRYSTAL WHIRLPOOL OF HEROIC POWER!

Luster Dawn and Gramma Stuffum: MEAT STORM OF GLUTTONOUS WINNING!

Lightning Dust and Leap Frog: LIGHTNING SHOCK OF DOOM!

Hikaru and Turtle: THUNDERSTORM OF DEATH!

Lynn Sr and Puff: CHEMICAL LEAF STORM OF FURY!

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP MEGABLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Jet Link: FIRESTORM OF FORGIVENESS BURST!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: THUNDERSTRIKE OF LOYALTY MEGABLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: APPE AVALANCHE OF HONESTY!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: GENEROSITY JEWEL STORM OF PRISMATIC POWER!

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: BALLOON STORM OF LAUGHING MAYHEM!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Sweet Leaf, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: LEAF STORM OF KINDNESS!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea and Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: STAR STORM OF EMPATHY!

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis and Light Skylanders: LIGHT OF THE SUN MEGABLAST!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS OF THE NIGHT MEGABLAST!

Everyone fired massive blasts of energy and elements.

Izuku, Bakugo, Nanette, Me, Nico, Eli, Loud Kids, Misty Tredwell, Camie, Sirius, Celica, Varie, Tomura Shigaraki, Himiko Toga, Dabi, Spinner, Mustard, Muscular, Sharkyonara, Moonfish, Needle Hair, Steel Bulwark, Twice, Magne, Mr. Compress, Kurogiri, Junko Maki, Frostbite, Roulette, Skeletox, Stab, Jiangshi, Bonelock, Garrote, Gigantomachia, Havashi, Kendo Rappa and Hekiji Tengai (X-Squad): HEROES OF FURIOUS JUSTICE SUPER BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy.

Me: **SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: SUPERMAN!**

Varie: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: AQUAMAN!

Misty Tredwell: SUPERHERO DARK STYLE: BATMAN!

Palutena: SUPERHERO LIGHT STYLE: GREEN LANTERN!

Leina Vance: SUPERHERO EARTH STYLE: WONDER WOMAN!

Zoey Hanson: SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: THE FLASH!

Corina Bucksworth: SUPERHERO WIND STYLE: HAWKGIRL!

Bridget Verdant: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: BLUE BEETLE!

Kikki Benjamin: SUPERHERO LIGHTNING STYLE: ROCKET RED!

Renee Roberts: SUPERHERO TWILIGHT STYLE: PHANTOM STRANGER!

Berry Shirayuki: SUPERHERO EARTH STYLE: METAMORPHO!

Miia the Lamia: SUPERHERO EARTH STYLE: ELONGATED MAN!

Rachnera Arachnera: SUPERHERO DARK STYLE: NIGHTWING!

Cerea the Centaur: SUPERHERO EARTH STYLE: ATOM!

Nan Que: SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: FIRESTORM!

Papi the Harpy: SUPERHERO WIND STYLE: HAWKMAN!

Mero the Mermaid: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: VIXEN!

Froze the Fenrir: SUPERHERO ICE STYLE: ZATANNA!

Jelli the Pink Slime: SUPERHERO SLIME STYLE: BLACK CANARY!

Dina the Undine: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: SHAZAM!

Riado the Dryad: SUPERVILLAIN NATURE STYLE: POISON IVY!

Rosty the Jack Frost: SUPERVILLAIN ICE STYLE: MR. FREEZE!

Kalolo: SUPERVILLAIN WIND STYLE: LEX LUTHOR!

Anura the Bullywug: SUPERVILLAIN WATER STYLE: KILLER CROC!

Lato the Dragonewt: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: FIREFLY!

Bima the Garuda: SUPERVILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: BLACK ADAM!

Fii the Phoenix: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: THE JOKER!

Emeth the Golem: SUPERVILLAIN EARTH STYLE: CLAYFACE!

Rei the Ghost: SUPERVILLAIN DARK STYLE SINESTRO!

Miti the Yeti: SUPERVILLAIN ICE STYLE: CAPTAIN COLD!

Eris the Elf: SUPERVILLAIN NATURE STYLE: WEATHER WIZARD!

Sala the Salamander: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: HEAT WAVE!

Keros the Unicorn Centaur: SUPERVILLAIN MAGIC STYLE: ABRA KADABRA!

Nancy the Lenean Side: SUPERVILLAIN WATER STYLE: GIGANTA!

Fal the Griffon: SUPERVILLAIN WIND STYLE: GORILLA GRODD!

Mokunaii XI The Mummy: SUPERVILLAIN EARTH STYLE:

METALLO!

Actia the Mothgirl: SUPERVILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: LIVEWIRE!

Kasuka the Will-O-Wisp: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: VOLCANA!

Yuki the Yuki-Onna: SUPERVILLAIN ICE STYLE: AMAZO!

Cholan the Carbuncle: SUPERVILLAIN DARK STYLE: DARKSEID!

Lincoln: SUPERHERO ELEMENT STYLE: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Jessica Shannon: SUPERHERO STING STYLE: WASP!

Peni Parker: SUPERHERO WEB STYLE: SPIDERMAN!

Entrapta: SUPERHERO LIGHTNING STYLE: THOR!

Perfuma: SUPERHERO NATURE STYLE: ANT-MAN!

Frosta: SUPERHERO ICE STYLE: ICEMAN!

Mai Shiranui: SUPERHERO FIRE STYLE: FIREBIRD!

R. Mika: SUPERHERO STRENGTH STYLE: HULK!

Juri Han: SUPERHERO DARK STYLE: BLACK PANTHER!

Menat: SUPERHERO MAGIC STYLE: DOCTOR STRANGE!

Toph: SUPERHERO EARTH STYLE: THE THING!

Yuna: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: NAMOR THE SUBMARINER!

Julie Makimoto: SUPERHERO LAVA STYLE: HUMAN TORCH!

Tatsumaki: SUPERHERO WIND STYLE: MOON KNIGHT!

Nanami: SUPERHERO WATER STYLE: STINGRAY!

Akko: SUPERHERO STAR STYLE: FIRESTAR!

Kyoko: SUPERHERO LIGHTNING STYLE: WOLVERINE!

Misako: SUPERHERO LAVA STYLE: SILVERCLAW!

Gluko: SUPERHERO DARK STYKE: LUKE CAGE!

Batch: SUPERHERO LIGHTNING STYLE: DAREDEVIL!

Sari Sumdac: SUPERVILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: GREEN GOBLIN!

Sheena Etranzi: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: SILVER SAMURAI!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): SUPERVILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: LIVING LASER!

Hsien-Ko: SUPERVILLAIN MAGIC STYLE: THE MANDARIN!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) SUPERVILLAIN DARK STYLE: DR. DOOM!

Bayonetta: (British Accent) SUPERVILLAIN DARK STYLE: RED SKULL!

Princess Allura (VLD): SUPERVILLAIN LIGHT STYLE: DOCTOR OCTOPUS!

Colette Brunel: SUPERVILLAIN LIGHT STYLE: ENCHANTRESS!

Kei: SUPERVILLAIN FIRE STYLE: MOLECULE MAN!

Yuri: SUPERVILLAIN WATER STYLE: MADAME MASQUE!

Cindy Sakurai: SUPERVILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO!

Mama Shimura: SUPERVILLAIN MAGNET STYLE: MAGNETO!

Eiko Aizawa: SUPERVILLAIN WATER STYLE: ULTRON!

Cindy Campbell: SUPERVILLAIN WIND STYLE: WHIRLWIND!

Reika Kirishima: SUPERVILLAIN TIME STYLE: KANG THE CONQUEROR!

Eva Wei: SUPERVILLAIN TECH STYLE: CRIMSON DYNAMO!

Medaka Kurokami: SUPERVILLAIN MAGIC STYLE: MORDAN LE FAY!

Rachel Alucard: SUPERVILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: TASKMASTER!

Aisha Clan-Clan: SUPERVILLAIN LIGHTNING STYLE: GALACTUS!

Suzuka (Outlaw Star): SUPERVILLAIN EARTH STYLE: THANOS!

We fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said Marvel and DC Comics Superheroes and Supervillains.

Garrett: SYFY CRYPTID STYLE DINOSHARK!

Julie Hinikawa: SYFY MUSIC STYLE: ABOMINABLE!

Zap (X-Squad): SYFY THUNDER STYLE: 30,000 LEAGUES UNDER THE SEA!

Neopolitan (X-Squad): SYFY GLASS STYLE: RED CLOVER!

Muty (Brijes): SYFY SWAMP STYLE: SWAMP SHARK!

Cyclonis (X-Squad): SYFY STORM STYLE: SCREAM OF THE BANSHEE!

Sapphire Ink: SYFY INK STYLE: SHARKTOPUS!

Viridi: SYFY PLANT STYLE: THE HIVE!

Princess Morbucks (X-Squad): SYFY GOLD STYLE: ROCK MONSTER!

Carnage (X-Squad): SYFY BLOOD STYLE: MANSQUITO!

Uzi Doorman: SYFY NUCLEAR STYLE: SS DOOMTROOPER!

J (Murder Drones): SYFY WIND STYLE: BLAST VEGAS!

V (Murder Drones): SYFY FIRE STYLE: RISE OF THE GARGOYLES!

N (Murder Drones): SYFY WATER STYLE: MEGA SHARK!

Shizuka Joestar: SYFY SPEED STYLE: TRIASSIC ATTACK!

Hum Jaws: SYFY SEA STYLE: BERMURDA TENTACLES!

Dark Faith: SYFY SHADOW STYLE: FRIDAY THE 13TH (2009)!

Keerat: SYFY STRENGTH STYLE: ICE MONSTER!

Sachiel: SYFY RAIN STYLE: LITTLE DEAD ROTTING HOOD!

Wildcard (X-Squad): SYFY POISON STYLE: TOXIC SHARK!

Mr. Wolf, Mr. Snake, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Shark and Ms. Tarantula (X-Squad): SYFY VOID STYLE: WHALEWOLF!

Jasmine Queenston: SYFY LIGHT STYLE: LEGION!

Bangray (X-Squad): SYFY ICE STYLE: CURSE OF THE SNOW DEMON!

Jeeves Weevil: SYFY BUG STYLE: BLACK SWARM!

Zoe Lee: SYFY SWARM STYLE: BLOOD MONKEYS!

Ridley (X-Squad): SYFY PLASMA STYLE!

Namue: SYFY SEA STYLE: BLOOD GLACIER!

Lila Rossi (X-Squad): SYFY FIRE STYLE: SHARKNADO!

Cell, Ira Gamagoori, Nonon Jakuzure, Houka Inumuta and Uzu Sanageyama (X-Squad): SYFY MEME STYLE CHUPACABRA VS THE ALAMO!

Zizou Olympia (X-Squad): SYFY SHADOW STYLE: LAVALANTULAS!

Mine (X-Squad): SYFY WATER STYLE: PTERACUDA!

Tomura Shigaraki, Himiko Toga, Dabi, Spinner, Mustard, Muscular, Sharkyonara, Moonfish, Needle Hair, Steel Bulwark, Twice, Magne, Mr. Compress, Kurogiri, Junko Maki, Frostbite, Roulette, Skeletox, Stab, Jiangshi, Bonelock, Garrote, Gigantomachia, Havashi, Kendo Rappa and Hekiji Tengai (X-Squad): SYFY VOID STYLE: THE RAVEN!

Cronus: SYFY TIME STYLE: PRIMAL PLANET!

Fenrir (X-Squad) and Crona Gorgon: SYFY ARMAGEDDON STYLE: 2010: MOBY DICK!

Iggy Spikes: SYFY EARTH STYLE: ROADKILL!

Ryuko Matoi (X-Squad): SYFY SHADOW STYLE: VIPERS!

Me and my Harem: DC HEROES AND VILLAINS FINAL SMASH: DC ZETA CANNONS!

We fired Zeta Cannons based on DC heroes and villains at All For One

X-Squad: SYFY FINAL SMASH: SYFY CREATURE ASYLUM!

The X-Squad lock All For One in an asylum filled with the creatures of SYFY and they attack him and maul him to hell and back.

Lincoln and his harem: MARVEL HEROES AND VILLAINS FINAL SMASH: MARVELOUS BOMB BARRAGE!

They fired bombs powered by the Marvel heroes and villains at All For One!

Me, Lincoln and our harems: DC COMICS AND MARVEL COMICS HEROES AND VILLAINS ULTIMATE FINAL SMASH: MARVELOUS COMIC HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

We all fired a massive barrage of Hadoukens powered by the heroes and villains of DC Comics and Marvel Comics respectively at All For One!

Mystic Force Rangers: Magi Staff!

Daggeron: Laser Lamp!

Udonna: Frost Staff!

Nico: ZENKAI CANNONS!

Me: **SPIRIT BOMB!**

We fired massive energy and elemental blasts and they all hit All For One and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND DEVASTATING EXPLOSION!

When the smoke cleared he was down but not out.

Nico: It's over for you All For One!

Me: **Prepare to die!**

All For One: This battle isn't over! Not by a long shot!

With that, All For One grew to giant size.

HE WAS HUGE!

Nick Russell: Oh no! Time for the Zords!

We summoned the Megazords!

Mystic Force Rangers: Titan Megazord!

Daggeron: Solar Streak Megazord!

Nico: Manticore Megazord!

All For One: (LAUGHS) You think I'm scared of your toys?

Me: **No but you will be scared of this!**

Out of the sky came a massive and powerful BLACK HYDRA DRAGON ZORD!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: **Meet the Black Hydra Mystic Superzord. Watch this.**

I had it fire massive waves of energy and elements from the heads mouths and they hit All For One all over the place with incredible ferocity.

Nick Russell: WHOA! That is awesome!

Me: Some motherfuckers are always trying to ice skate uphill! Lets see how you like this! MYSTIC FORCE SUPER ULTRAZORD SEQUENCE ACTIVATE!

The zords all combined and they formed into an awesome and powerful new SUPER ULTRAZORD!

Me: **MYSTIC MYTH SUPER ULTRAZORD! ONLINE!**

Nick Russell: Wow! This is awesome!

Nico: How cool is this!

Me: **Now this will be getting good.**

Qin kicked Dabi down and Mike had a gun pointed at his head.

Mike Chilton: Stand down, Dabi! Don't make me kill you!

Dabi: I give up guys. You won.

Qin: Good. You are now in the M.O.E.

Mike: So, what do you wanna do while waiting?

Qin: Lets watch the battle with All For One.

Mike Corbett: Okay.

They got to watching.

Me: **Now for the awesome finale! MYSTIC ULTRA LASER BLAST!**

We had it charge up a powerful laser and it fired and the blasts all hit All For One and then he exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND DEVASTATING EXPLOSION!

ALL FOR ONE WAS DEFEATED!

Mystic Force Rangers: Checkmate!

Nico: YEAH!

But it was not over yet as All For One was weak and bleeding profusely and I went up to him.

All For One: (Weakly) You think you won? I am a god. I'm immortal. Eternal. Nothing can defeat me.

Me: **Except for me. Now go to hell and stay there you motherfucking bastard!**

I fired a massive energy blast and obliterated him in an instant! Then his Spirit Appeared and I used the Black Gates on him and erased him from existence forever! I powered down.

Bakugo (sees Eijiro's wounded shoulder): Dude, you got shot earlier. You need to have the team's medics take a look at you.

Eijiro: I'm fine. Seriously. All I need is a good nap.

With that, Eijiro passed out on the ground.

Nico: For God's sake! Varie, can you and Ratchet take him to the infirmary?!

Varie and Ratchet did so.

Me: It's over guys. All For One is gone forever.

We cheered wildly!

Nico: And all his little pets are too.

Himiko Toga: The Evil versions of them are gone.

10,000 Volt Ghost: Looks like All For One is finally defeated.

Radioactive Man: Thank goodness for that.

Stonedozer: Now, no one will be attacking UA Academy again.

Iceage: (to the Burners) You guys helped too.

Mike Chilton: Of course we did.

Me: We owe you big time Mike.

Izuku: I hope you can wait 7 more days for us.

Mike Chilton: (smiles) Believe me. We will.

With that, the Burners left. But not before Mike sent Izuku a text on his phone.

Izuku: (reads text) "See you soon, Izuku."

Magma: That's an interesting See You Later greeting.

Me: We will see them soon.

Nico: Yep.

?: (Demonic Voice) I will destroy you for what your son did to me, Sparda.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue

orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Sherlock Hound heard that voice.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) I should've known there's no mistaking that voice. You can come out now, Phantom.

A giant demonic-looking rock-covered spider with glowing blue eyes and flowing lava came crashing down from the ceiling, and it was none other than Phantom, another of Mundus' minions.

Sparda: (Through The Large Red Jewel) Phantom, I thought I wouldn't have to deal with you again after I betrayed Mundus two millennia ago and sealed you all in The Underworld for good, and when Dante did away with you on Mallet Island. But, it looks like you refuse to stay dead.

Then, Sherlock Hound's blood red eyes glowed even more, as Sparda took over his body.

Sparda: (Through Sherlock Hound's body) Now, it looks like I'll have to use other methods to make sure that you stay dead once and for all.

Nanette: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Nanette Albright's eyes turned neon yellow, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with lightning and beetles, she unholstered her massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached All For One, she left blue energy, lightning, and beetles with every step.

Nanette: Phantom, the crimes that you've committed in Mundus' name can never be forgiven, and now, I will see to it that you will never return from the dead ever again.

Suddenly, Nanette was then surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with bolts of lightning surrounding it, there's the image of Thunderlegs running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Nanette emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Nanette Albright grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon blue eyes, and a blue energy aura with lightning and beetles surrounding her, she has the image of Thunderlegs holding the Thunder Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on beetle earrings with blue crystals for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its hands, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with blue crystal links and a beetle with blue crystals for the eyes and the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Nanette Albright has on a short-sleeved blue blouse, blue shirt with a gold phoenix on it, blue skirt with bolts of lightning on it, blue pants, blue high-heel ankle-high boots, and a long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and on the back is Thunderlegs surrounded by lightning bolts. Suddenly, Nanette Albright felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blue angel wings with yellow tips on the large blue feathers and surging with powerful super lightning sprouted out from her back, and she had on her Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger and Ring of the Phoenix on her right ring finger.

Suddenly, Nanette Albright's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blue energy and lightning, and when it emerged, it's transformed into Thunderlegs' Lightning Sword of Electric Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'7" massive, wide, double-edged, man-sized blue blade with the image of Thunderlegs etched on it, large blue cricket heads with yellow gems for eyes for the sword's crossguard, large yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large cricket heads with yellow gems for the eyes and in their open mouths for the pommel. Nanette Albright has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold cricket head with yellow gems for eyes and a large blue gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below Thunderlegs that said, "Nanette Albright, Waitress of Gotham Royal York, Partner of Thunderlegs, Loving Sister of Izuku Midoriya and His Friends, Loving Girlfriend of Ed Grant,,Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Destroyer of Ch'Rell, The Ultrom Shredder, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lightning."

ナネット・オルブライト、ゴッサム・ロイヤル・ヨークのウェイトレス、サンダーレッグスのパートナー、緑谷出久の愛する姉妹と彼の友人、エド・グラントの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、Ch'Rellの破壊者、 Ultromシュレッダー、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして稲妻のマスター

Nanette Albright has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SUPERCELL LIGHTNINGSTORM INSECT ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND UNDERGROUND HOPE!

We were amazed by Nanette's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Ed Grant saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes, but when Phantom saw it, his blue eyes turned red and he tried to kill her. But, Nanette transformed into her

Thunderlegs form, and it got an awesome transformation: Thunderlegs had blue armor covering its arms, legs, chest, and stomach and it grew massive blue wings with lightning surging through them, and Thunderlegs had dodged Phantom's leg, and fired six blasts of lightning, and really hurt the spider-like demon. Then, Thunderlegs changed back to Nanette Albright.

Nico: Whoa, Nanette's transformed into her Super Angel Infinity form, and Thunderlegs got one awesome transformation as well. That overgrown spider-like demon's going to get squashed.

Ed Grant: Wow, Nanette, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Nanette: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Lightning Beetle and Electric Underground Hope) **I feel incredible, Ed, and now, I'm going to electrocute that overgrown demon.**

Sherlock Hound, who still allowed Sparda control of his body, transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, and he joined Nanette.

Sherlock Hound: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Demonic Darkness and Dark Compassion) (British Accent and Demonic Voice) **This will be the last time you ever crawl out of The Underworld, Phantom.**

Nanette and Sherlock Hound went after Phantom, who fired fireballs at them, but they dodged them, and they fire powerful blasts of blue energy, blood red and black energy, blood red and black nebulae, stars, darkness, demons, beetles, and lightning at Phantom, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the evil demon. This made Phantom so mad, he tried to attack them with its tail from its backside, but they dodged it, and Sherlock Hound sliced it off, and Phantom screamed in pain from the attack. Then, Sherlock Hound formed a stake made of pure darkness that sprouted out from the ground.

Sherlock Hound: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Demonic

Darkness and Dark Compassion) (British Accent and Demonic Voice) **Nanette, force him to fall on that stake by launching him into the air and throwing him down onto the stake.**

Nanette: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Lightning Beetle and Electric Underground Hope) Got it.

Nanette transformed into Thunderlegs and punched Phantom's underbelly, and launched him high up into the air. Then, Nanette sent him crashing down, and was impaled on the stake of darkness, and he let out a dying scream of pure pain.

Phantom: (Demonic Voice) Impossible… , beaten again… ! You two, what… are you?

Nanette: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Lightning Beetle and Electric Underground Hope) **You're right, I'm no ordinary human, I was Gene-Slammed into Thunderlegs by Ch'Rell, and I was changed forever. And as for the one who helped me… , well, it's best that you see for yourself.**

Suddenly, Sherlock Hound's blood red and black energy aura flared up, and the air turned thick with murderous intent and as Phantom was dying, he saw the shadow of the true demonic form of Sparda appear around Sherlock Hound, looking down at the demon.

Phantom: (Demonic Voice) (Dying) No, The Legendary Sparda, it can't be.

Sherlock Hound: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Demonic Darkness and Dark Compassion) (British Accent and Demonic Voice) **That's right, I've returned. But, this also means all of you have returned as well, but we're more than ready to take all of you down one at a time.** (Smirks) **Rest in peace, Phantom.**

Phantom said no more, as his body crumbled to ash, and his spirit was Super Hakaied forever. We all cheered wildly as Nanette and Sherlock Hound holster their weapons and power down, and Nanette's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive blue angel wings are permanent. But, before Nanette was about to head back, Ed Grant ran up to Nanette, and he hugged her waist, and he kissed her. This took her by surprise, but she returned the hug and the kiss with equally intense passion as we all cheered for them.

Izuku: That was one awesome and epic fight.

Bakugo: You said it, that was really incredible.

Nico: And that makes another of Mundus' goons put down for good.

Me: That's right, but it's too bad that there's no Devil Arm for when you subdue Phantom.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That makes sense though, since Phantom will always be loyal to Mundus, even though Mundus would turn against his own kind, and destroy them.

Nico: Damn.

Lincoln: That's just how evil Mundus really is, turning against his own demonic generals, and even worse, destroying them.

Sherlock Hound: (British Accent) That's exactly correct, Lincoln. Which is why in the future, I will see to it that Mundus will die horribly for everything that he's done two millennia ago, and the last thing Mundus will ever see in his miserable life is the shadow of death looming over him.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's exactly what I said with the Lycans, but to say that towards Mundus with pure rage and venom, it was laced with ice cold fury and the fiery rage of a devil.

Nico: When Sparda told Sherlock Hound of what Mundus had done two millennia ago, I think that also caused Sherlock Hound to develop a hatred for Mundus for what he's done, and since Sparda had merged with Sherlock Hound, that rage towards Mundus has amplified greatly, but he's controlled it greatly, and unleashed it only when Mundus' demons show up.

Lincoln: And we saw what happened when they see Sparda's demon form manifest around Sherlock Hound, that's the shadow of death that he mentioned. Even that sends chills down my spine.

Me: Same with all of us, big guy.

Izuku: (To the viewers) We have now seen the last of All For One and this was an awesome and epic adventure!

Nico: Yeah it sure was. Now the world is a much safer place without All For One in the picture.

Nicole Knudson: Boy you said it Nico. This was really awesome. And the best part is that we have many new recruits for the Masters of Evil.

Laney: We sure do and Camie is now in J.D.'s awesome harem.

Camie: I sure am. And maybe many more of my fellow heroes will join his and Lincoln's and Nico's harems too.

Izuku: And Nico, it's gonna be a great honor to join you all.

Nico: We're glad you all can be with us. Great job everyone! You all did a fantastic job. Lets go home.

We went back home and man were WE EXHAUSTED! This battle was really powerful and awesome and we all went right to sleep the minute we got home.

THE END

---

Another AWESOME FANFIC DONE!

WOOHOO! This was awesome! My Hero Academia was a really awesome show and it was really awesome how there is a world where 80% of the population was born with powers. This was one of the most action packed chapters we've done. That series is still going on right now and it has a 6th season coming out soon this fall. The first part was for a show that I loved watching back when I was in high school called Marvel Super Hero Squad and that was both a funny and awesome show. That show aired on September 14, 2009 - October 14, 2011 and it was awesome! Boy kind of coincidental! It aired on my dad's birthday and ended on my birthday! What are the odds of that. Also the second part is for an original part where we clean up all the Kryptonite when Krypton Exploded as well as hide it all to make sure no one uses it again. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Skyla, Bleez, Eli, me, Maximum Ride and Lori go to Bleez's home planet Havania and we're going to see not only what it's like but we're also going to take down Fagin from War of The Birds, a movie that premiered in Denmark. Also we're going to meet another one of Nico's friends named Eden Severnaya, Eden Severnaya is one of Nico's friends from Latvia and she is a really skilled and powerful flyer. She was gene-slammed with Havanian DNA. Also she is a really skilled and awesome artist and photographer. Also for Lincoln's rescue we're going to battle Tom Riddle before he turned into Voldemort in Harry Potter in The Chamber of Secrets and like in the movie we'll confront him and we'll hear him explain his ways and why he framed Hagrid as well as wanting to go after Harry and continue Salazar Slytherin's So-Called Noble work full of genocide, murder, racism and evil for Pureblood Supremacy. We're also going to meet a Gene-Slammer for Renge, Gatekeeper of Dark World named Renee Ravenclaw who is the descendant of Rowena Ravenclaw and is the 5th member of the Dark World Goths. The next chapter is gonna be a non-combat chapter and we're all going to participate in the awesome Triwizard Tournament. It'll be an awesome event as we meet Wizards from all over the world as well as battle it out for the Triwizard Cup. We're going to win it for Hogwarts. Wish us luck in that one.

See you all tomorrow

# TRIWIZARD TOURNAMENT FUN

Flying over the lands of the planet Havania was Nico, Skyla, Bleez, Eli, me, Maximum Ride and Lori and we were in absolute awe at how beautiful the home planet of Bleez is.

Me: Wow! So this is the planet Havania.

Nico: It's magnificent.

Bleez: It sure is. It's good to see my home planet again.

Skyla: It's beautiful.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Skyla.

Skyla: No problem Nico: It's awesome going on one of your rescues. I think it's awesome.

Nico: I'm glad you like it.

Maximum Ride: But Bleez your home planet is amazing. I didn't know it was so beautiful here.

Bleez: It sure is. Man I missed my home ever since I became a Red Lantern.

Eli: It's magnificent.

Lori: Literally would make an amazing vacation spot.

Nico: Skyla, which of your fellow Gym Leaders do you think we'll meet next?

Skyla: Lets see. I'm hoping we meet Viola soon.

Me: She's the Gym Leader of Santalune City and the very first Gym Leader that Ash faced in the Kalos Region.

Skyla: That's right. And you would like her J.D. She specializes in using Bug Pokemon. Specifically Vivillon.

Nico: Now that is cool. Too bad that Misty is still terrified of Bug Pokemon.

Eli: That is a darn shame. But she is not terrified of ALL Bug Pokemon thank goodness.

Lori: That's true.

Eli: Wait I just remembered.

Nico: Yeah! We helped cure that phobia, remember? And we're not holding anything against her sisters for that.

Me: That's right! I forgot about that.

Lori: Oops.

We saw a castle and it was beautiful.

Bleez: Wow! That's one of the kingdoms of Havania. It's also my home. You see I'm a princess of this castle.

Nico: Wow! We didn't know about that Bleez.

Eli: That is amazing.

Skyla: It sure is.

Nico: Seriously, we're not holding anything against Misty's sisters for her phobia.

Me: I'm not either.

Eli: Me neither.

Lori: Same here.

Nico: Good.

We went into the castle and it was breathtaking.

Me: Wow! Bleez your castle is awesome.

Nico: It sure is. Bleez this is amazing.

Bleez: I'm glad to be home.

?: Welcome home princess.

We then saw a figure and it was FAGIN from the Denmark Movie called WAR OF THE BIRDS!

---

Fagin is the main antagonist of the 1990 Danish animated fantasy film War of the Birds.

In the Danish version, he was voiced by the late Claus Ryskjær. In the English version, he was voiced by Paul Dobson, who also voiced Naraku from InuYasha, D-Structs from Dinotrux, and Zarbon from the Ocean Group dub of Dragon Ball Z.

In a forest near a city, a community of birds lives in peace free of predators, with the exception of Fagin, the self-entitled "king of the birds" who every several days invades the forest in search of his next meal. One sparrow attempts to fight off Fagin to protect his nest, but is no match and quickly killed and eaten. His mate shares the same fate, and their nest is pushed down onto a lower branch of the tree, saving only one of the eggs, which Betty the bluebird adopts and names Oliver upon hatching.

During a conversation with Betty's partner, an owl named Walter, he mentions Fagin when Oliver asks if he'll grow up to be an owl and Walter reveals that Fagin killed Oliver's biological parents and that he says he's "king of the birds" (in control of the forest in the original version). Infuriated, Oliver declares that Fagin isn't his king and that when he gets older, he'll get back at him for what he did.

Following Oliver's introduction to another sparrow named Olivia and two mice brothers, Fredrick and Ingolf, all of whom share Oliver's goal to fight Fagin and avenge their parents, Fagin appears and corners Oliver and Olivia into a can, but he is chased off by the dog of a birdwatcher.

The following day, the Dove reveals to Fagin that Oliver and Olivia are trying to gather a following to help them fight against him and about the trap they are building. A displeased Fagin boasts that no matter how many birds they collect, they will not defeat him. The Dove asks him to at least spare killing them because Betty once saved her life, but Fagin tells her that she is only living to be his spy and reminds her that since he's "king of the birds", he'll have to make Oliver go if he's trying to rally up the others against him. The Dove says she wants to resign from the whole scheme, but Fagin says he didn't hear her and cuts her with his talon in the process. He then flies off to kill the children.

As the Dove flies to Betty to warn her of the children being in danger, Fagin finds the children, taunting them for defying his rule as the king of the forest. A vengeful Oliver stands up and declares he will be the next king and calls out Fagin for killing his parents. Fagin dismisses his claims and attacks Olivia and the mice hiding inside the trap. Oliver attempts to protect the others but is quickly slapped aside by Fagin, knocking him unconscious. Before Fagin can kill him, Betty arrives and slashes Fagin's right eye, leaving him half-blind. Fagin then chases Betty into storm clouds and kills her.

As winter arrives, Fagin returns to get revenge on Oliver and friends for his eye. He spots the children and Armstrong in an abandoned area and chases them once again. Oliver attempts to lead Fagin into a burning hut that Ingolf set ablaze using matches. After failing to grab Oliver, Fagin grabs Olivia instead, only for Oliver to peck at Fagin's remaining eye, causing him to drop Olivia and instead grab Oliver. The Dove, who was watching from a distance after trying to warn the two about Fagin's return (and was unable to because they didn't trust her after finding out she was acting as a spy), flies after Fagin and grabs him by the wings, trying to pull him into the fire. Oliver falls out of Fagin's grasp during the struggle and straight into the fire, but he is rescued by Fredrick. Fagin cripples the Dove's wing in an attempt to get her off him, but he realizes too late that his wing is on fire and both birds plummet into the fire and perish, ridding the threat of Fagin for good.

---

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Eli: (Gasp) I know you! You're Fagin from the Denmark movie called War of The Birds!

Fagin: Glad to see that you know me young Eli.

Skyla: I see what this is. All For One knew he wouldn't survive our fight with him so he hired you to take us out.

Fagin: What!? No way! I work alone. I don't even know who All For One is.

Me: Good it's best you don't find out. But now we're going to turn you into a fried chicken!

Bleez: You have a lot of nerve invading my home!

?: And he will pay for it!

A Havanian swooped in.

Havanian: (Latvian Accent) You will pay for your crimes Fagin!

Nico: Eden Severnaya?

Eden slashed him into ribbons and killed him in an instant!

Havanian: That was too easy.

She reverted back and she was a girl with black hair and teal green clothes and she had brown angel wings.

Eden Severnaya: Nico it's awesome to see you again.

Nico: You too Eden.

Me: You're from Latvia. That is awesome.

Eden Severnaya: It sure is.

Bleez: Amazing to meet a Havanian Gene-Slammer.

Eden Severnaya: It sure is.

Skyla: Bleez, she's just like you.

Bleez: Yes and she is a Havanian Gene-Slammer.

Nico: Just like I was hoping to meet next.

Eli: Cool.

Eden Severnaya: It sure is awesome though.

Skyla: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Eden Severnaya: My favorite memory is when we were in Art Class and we had this REALLY MEAN substitute teacher and Nico and I did some investigating and we found out that he was a really nasty murderer that escaped from prison and he was wanted in 7 states. He was posing as a teacher and we formed this plan and we got everyone out of the school and then called the FBI and they arrested him. Me and Nico smirked as he was arrest and carted off to death row.

Nico: I remember that! That was awesome.

Me: Wow! That was cool!

Eli: It sure was.

Nico and Eden hugged,

Nico: I really missed you.

Eden Severnaya: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: Aww.

Eli: So awesome.

Bleez: It was good seeing my home planet again. I was starting to feel homesick.

Me: But it's really beautiful Bleez.

Skyla: It sure is.

We later came back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Clyde, Squid Girl, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The MHA Heroes, Hare, and Zoe Orimoto are heading to The Simulator, and the location is Hogwarts, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fourteen girls, but we're also going to face Tom Riddle before he was turned into Voldemort, and not only are we going to confront and kill him, we'll also hear him explain his ways and why he framed Hagrid, as well as wanting to go after Harry and continue Salazar Slytherin's So-Called Noble work of genocide, murder, racism, and evil for Pureblood Supremacy.

Lincoln: Wow, so we're here in Hogwarts, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fourteen girls, but we're also going to face Tom Riddle before he was turned into Voldemort, and not only are we going to confront and kill him, we'll also hear him explain his ways and why he framed Hagrid, as well as wanting to go after Harry and continue Salazar Slytherin's So-Called Noble work of genocide, murder, racism, and evil for Pureblood Supremacy.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: And once we get him to confess his crimes, then we can kill him, and send him to The Black Gates.

Lincoln: And it'll also affect The Death Eaters and Voldemort, the creature Tom Riddle transformed into, and we'll finally be rid of them for good. And I want to thank you, Hare, and The MHA Heroes for joining us on this rescue, Zoe.

Zoe Orimoto: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

Hare: And I wonder how Dad's going to kill him before he sends him to The Black Gates?

Izuku: We were just thinking the same thing.

Lori: Just keep your eyes open, everyone, we've seen the many ways of how Lincoln gets rid of the villains he faces in his rescues and when uninvited villains show up.

We travelled throughout the school and Lincoln used the potion to free everyone from the Basilisk's petrifying gaze, and then, we head for the underground Chamber of Secrets, and it was a really dark place, a place of pure evil.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fourteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Tom Riddle, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fourteen girls, but they've been cornered by Tom Riddle, and he's going to kill them.

?: (British Accent) That evil monster! Let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw Renge, Gatekeeper of Dark World, appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Renee Ravenclaw. But, we'll have to talk later, we've got a traitorous Dark Wizard to stop.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln made a ring of rainbow energy, and it shielded the fourteen girls, and he fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Tom Riddle, which hit him in the back. When Tom Riddle saw us, he was enraged.

Lincoln: Before we get to kill you, answer us this: why are you even doing this, Tom?

Tom Riddle: This was to continue Salazar Slytherin's work. When the Chamber of Secrets was opened back on the 13th of June 1943, The Basilisk petrified many of Hogwarts' students, the last victim was Myrtle Warren. The Hogwarts Board of Governors wanted the school closed because of the incident, and realizing the Chamber needed to be closed and the culprit caught, I framed Hagrid and made the school believe that his pet, Aragog, was the monster responsible. Eventually, the school believed me, and Hagrid was expelled, but that fool, Dumbledore, didn't believe Hagrid was responsible for the killings, and Dumbledore kept an "annoyingly close" watch on me after that. Due to this, I realized that I would not be able to risk opening the Chamber while still a student. As such, I would use the murder of Myrtle Warren to preserve a part of my soul within my own school diary, the very first of the seven Horcruxes, hoping it'd one day lead someone to finish Salazar Slytherin's "noble work".

Me: Fully of Genocide, Murder, Racism, Evil and pain? I don't think so!

Lincoln: In other words, you were the one who opened The Chamber of Secrets and let The Basilisk out over seven decades ago, and you would eventually be transformed into Voldemort, and you would also split your soul even more into the other six Horcruxes, Marvolo Gaunt's Ring, Salazar Slytherin's Locket, Helga Hufflepuff's Cup, Rowena Ravenclaw's Diadem, that pet snake, Nagini, and finally, you made Harry Potter the Sixth Horcrux after you murdered Lily and James Potter.

Tom Riddle: And what you said was true and it fit why I wanted to go after him.

Lincoln: But, we destroyed all seven Horcruxes using The Basilisk's

Venom and J.D. freed Harry from you, and now that we finally heard all of your reasons, it's time for you to die.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Zoe Orimoto, The MHA Heroes, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Tom Riddle and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln sprouted his eleven massive and long white werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes on the tips, and he sent them at Tom Riddle, and they bit down on his arms, legs, and sides of his stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining, siphoning, and sucking out all of Tom Riddle's powers from his body, and we saw green energy visibly flowing down from their heads and necks and right into Lincoln, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalos, and Angels was flaring up even more, as he gained an immense power and energy boost, and he made Tom Riddle's powers his own, and we also assimilated Tom Riddle's powers.

Izuku: Whoa, Lincoln's sucking out all of Tom Riddle's powers.

Nico: That's right, Izuku, and Lincoln not only uses the eleven massive werewolf tails with large black wolf heads on the tips for that, but he also grabs the villains with his hands and he sucks out their powers and abilities, and he makes them his own, and he and all of us also assimilate their powers, as well.

Bakugo: That's really impressive, and just like J.D., Midnight and Mountain Lady told us that Lincoln has many kinds of powers as well, and I'm also proud they're also Lincoln's future wives.

Izuku: Same here, Bakugo.

Then, after Lincoln was finished sucking out all of Tom Riddle's powers and abilities, then, he cuts him down with his massive sword that he also laced with Basilisk venom, and it destroyed him forever, and Lincoln banished him, along with Voldemort and The Death Eaters to The Black Gates forever. We cheer wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: Now, the terror of Voldemort has been forever silenced. (To Renee Ravenclaw) And it's so good to see you again, Renee Ravenclaw.

Renee Ravenclaw: (British Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, and Silvia.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, and Silvia Excelsior: You too, Renee.

Lincoln went up to Renee Ravenclaw, and they hugged, and Renee Ravenclaw's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you since you were sixteen, and as you and can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Renee Ravenclaw: (British Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Hare: Wow, Dad, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Hare. This is Renee Ravenclaw, she's one of my Guardian Angels and friends from England, and she's the 5th member of The Dark World Goth Girls.

Nico: Awesome. (Suddenly realizes something) Wait, you said her last name is Ravenclaw, does this mean…?

Lincoln: (Smirks) You guess it, Nico, Renee Ravenclaw is the descendant of Rowena Ravenclaw.

This caused our jaws to drop to the floor at the revelation.

Me: Whoa.

Renee Ravenclaw: (British Accent) Looks like you all are shocked at the revelation, but what Lincoln just said was true, I am the descendant of Rowena Ravenclaw, and I hated what Tom Riddle did with turning my ancestor's Diadem into a Horcrux. But, I'm glad you all destroyed it, since it was turned into a vessel of evil, and there's no need for you to get me back to normal, Lincoln.

Renee Ravenclaw reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing orange hair, orange eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive orange angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Renge, Gatekeeper of Dark World, and she's dressed in a sleeveless orange vest, sleeveless orange midriff top with the Ravenclaw House crest on it, orange skirt, orange pants, orange high-heeled sneakers, and long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Renge, Gatekeeper of Dark World, and the Ravenclaw House crest.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your outfit, Renee, and your clothes also have the Ravenclaw House crest on it. Plus, I got you a little something for you.

Lincoln gave Renee Ravenclaw a large Renge, Gatekeeper of Dark World-themed sword with Renge, Gatekeeper of Dark World and the Ravenclaw House crest etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade, orange angel wings for the crossguard, large orange gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large orange gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Renee Ravenclaw: (British Accent) Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Renee Ravenclaw's neck with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Renee Ravenclaw: (British Accent) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Renee.

Renee Ravenclaw had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Renee Ravenclaw on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fourteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fourteen girls are Ikoma Kitsuno, Saitou Kichou, Atsuta Anna, Biwajima Mayu, Hoshigaoka Yuri, and Oda Ichika from Nobunaga Teachers Young Bride, Narusawa Ryouka, Aikawa Miyuu, Kawabata Chizu, Kisaki Asuna, Kurenaino Aria, Nishizono Ririka, and Sumikaze Touko from Occultic: Nine, and Kuroi Ginko from Planet With.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ikoma Kitsuno, Saitou Kichou, Atsuta Anna, Biwajima Mayu, Hoshigaoka Yuri, Oda Ichika, Narusawa Ryouka, Aikawa Miyuu, Kawabata Chizu, Kisaki Asuna, Kurenaino Aria, Nishizono Ririka, Sumikaze Touko, and Kuroi Ginko.

Nico: From Nobunaga Teachers Young Bride, Occultic: Nine, and Planet With, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ikoma Kitsuno: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us.

Then, when Ikoma Kitsuno and the other thirteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Tom Riddle, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ikoma Kitsuno: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made thirteen clones of himself, and he and the thirteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ikoma Kitsuno: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fourteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ikoma Kitsuno, Saitou Kichou, Atsuta

Anna, Biwajima Mayu, Hoshigaoka Yuri, Oda Ichika, Narusawa Ryouka, Aikawa Miyuu, Kawabata Chizu, Kisaki Asuna, Kurenaino Aria, Nishizono Ririka, Sumikaze Touko, and Kuroi Ginko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue in Hogwarts, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Tom Riddle, the teen wizard who would transform into Voldemort.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to that that monster, along with hearing him explain his ways, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Renee Ravenclaw have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and now, we're finally rid of Voldemort and The Death Eaters, and now, they're nothing more than a forgotten memory.

* * *

After putting a stop to Tom Riddle and ending the dark legacy of Salazar Slytherin, Voldemort, and The Death Eaters for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Renee Ravenclaw saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Renee Ravenclaw: (British Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Renee, and now, I can also defend myself.

Renee Ravenclaw: (British Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Renee. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Renee Ravenclaw: (British Accent) Ooh, now that's a good question. Oh, here's one: Lincoln and I were going to the park to meet up with Nicholette and the other Dark World Goth Girls for a day of fun, but we had big time trouble coming: Lynn showed up, and she wants to pulverize Lincoln, and she said "it's for her sparring". We weren't going to have that, so we blasted that walking gym bag with powerful blasts of darkness and trapped her in a sphere of darkness. Then, I kicked the sphere of darkness and when it faded, Lynn found himself surrounded by skunks, and she got sprayed by them.

Everyone: P.U!

Lincoln: Yeah, she stunk even worse than Stank Breath Bolhofner. When we Mom and Dad of what Lynn tried to do to me, Lynn was grounded for eleven months and she had to soak in tomato juice, but it would be outside in the backyard, and Luna put a shock collar on her, if Lynn got out of line and tried to get revenge on me and the Dark World Goths, she would be shocked and Luna would smash her cymbals in her face.

We cheered wildly for what they did, and when Renee Ravenclaw showed us the video of the fight, and what happened to Lynn, we flinched at the scene when she got sprayed by the skunks.

Nico: Oh, P.U.!

Me: Ugh, there's nothing worse than getting sprayed by a field of skunks.

Lori: And it didn't help that she smelled like a gym bag, but combine that with getting sprayed, and that's where we drew the line.

Luna: And after I was freed from that stupid hive mind, I decided to form some punishments for Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, in case they tried to hurt my little bro, dude.

Luan: We were subjected to a couple of them, and they were horrible.

Lola: I've never been that scared of Luna before, but the punishments that she created for me, Lori, Lynn, Lisa, and Luan caused us to run to our rooms, and we were basically walking on eggshells around Luna.

Nemuri Kayama: Wow, I never knew you could be that defensive of your brother, Luna.

Luna: I am your future husband's Guardian, Nemuri, after all. But, I can't believe that Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan bullied me into turning against Lincoln, that was just disgusting.

Yu Takeyama: But, that wasn't your fault, we can guess who's to be blamed for that one.

The TLPS Bad Guys Gang growled in anger for that one.

Izuku: Yeah, The Dark Sides of The Louds. What they tried to do to Lincoln just proves that they've crossed one like too many, and I'm glad you used the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse on them, Lincoln, along with the other Dark Sides of those you've met.

Lincoln: Thanks, Izuku. But, when I checked the Pluto Prison, I saw that Dark Lynn was missing.

We gasped in shock.

Lori: Then, that means that animal escaped yet again?!

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We need to issue an All-Points Bulletin for Dark Lynn, and organize a manhunt for her. I refuse to let that animal run free any longer.

Nico: Good thinking. With Dark Lynn running loose, she's dangerous enough with her strength, but combine that with her dangerous unstable mental state and bad temper, she's a ticking time bomb.

Lincoln: That's putting it mildly.

Me: No matter what, Dark Lynn needs to be stopped and she'll suffer the same fate as the rest of the Dark Sides.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids were getting ready for their beach date at Bubblaine in the world of Mario.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble, and his kids were dressed in swimsuits in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Nemuri Kayama: We're ready, Linky.

Hare: Yeah, we're ready, Dad.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids left the World Tree Estate, and they head for Bubblaine in the world of Mario. When Hare and Weda saw it, they were amazed.

Hare: Whoa, what is this place, Dad?

Lincoln: This, Hare, is Bubblaine in the world of Mario. We've been here many times before, and it was awesome.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids dived right into the waters at Bubblaine, and they all had a lot of fun there, and even played on the sand and got a tan. Then, they went to the picnic area to have lunch that Lincoln packed. Then, as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your beach date?

Weda: It was awesome, Nico. Lincoln took us to Bubblaine in the world of Mario.

Nico: That place is always a popular destination for a date.

Hare: And it was so awesome that Mom and Dad also shared a kiss right before we all headed home.

Lori: That's how your Dad ends his dates with his harem: with a kiss and hug in front of a setting sun, Hare.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And is there going to be any trouble for today, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Nope, not today.

Ronnie Anne: Awesome. Ooh, and speaking of trouble, Syd sent me a message and she also put up a video of the punishments that Becky, Dodge, and those Dodgeball goons have been going through.

Ronnie Anne put up the video that Syd sent, and we saw that Becky, Dodge, and the Dodgeball goons were cleaning up the cafeteria after breakfast, then, they had to clean up the bathrooms throughout the entire school, along with sweeping up the hallways, and they were grumbling and mad as heck.

Me: Whoa, now that's harsh.

Nico: You said it, J.D. Was this part of your punishments for Becky, Dodge, and the Dodgeball goons after their plan was exposed yesterday, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yep, and it's exactly how I discussed it with Principal

Valenzuela. Plus, everyone at Chavez Academy is enjoying seeing the bullies getting their just desserts, and with the threat of expulsion still hanging on their heads, they'll think twice before they attempt to return to their old ways again.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: And we also put up an All-Points Bulletin on Dark Lynn. Now, everyone is aware that Dark Lynn has escaped and she's running loose like the animal she is.

Lynn: And since Lincoln permanently severed Dark Lynn from me for good, we'll show her no mercy for this one.

Lincoln: I've had just about enough of that superstitious, psychopathic, murderous, arrogant, smug, disgusting pig to last an eternity.

We gasped at the harsh words Lincoln used to describe Dark Lynn.

Nico: Whoa.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I knew we hated the Dark Sides, but Lincoln really hates them even more.

Lori: Though it's no surprise they were the ones who made him miserable and wanted nothing more than to kill him.

Lynn: But, if they also threaten his harem, his kids, his friends and family, then they're heading right towards the line of no return, and they'll be in for a major butt-kicking.

Dixie Clements: I wouldn't be surprised if Linky hogties Dark Lynn and runs her out of town on a rail.

Applejack: Or make her suffer the same punishment he and Lynn gave Evil Lynn when she broke out of prison and tried to crash our pool party to celebrate the downfall of Team Dark Phoenix Storm and kill our man.

Lincoln: Or what Zoey Mackenzie did in chopping off Evil Lynn's eyesore of a ponytail and breaking every last bone in her body. You know what, I'll do a combo of all three punishments, and make her pay for everything that she's forced Lynn to do so she can kill me. She's a wild animal that needs to be put down.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah, who does she even think she is?

Me: A sore loser monster with a bad attitude. I think you should give her the Hell's Vengeance Curse, just like what you did to Jo and Eva, big guy.

Bakugo: We also saw on the Ridonculous Race the curses Lincoln put on the Total Drama Sore Losers and on old villains that you guys faced off against long ago, and they were brutal.

Lincoln: Along with the curse I placed on that sore loser, Max, and you're right, they are brutal.

Lincoln showed the MHA heroes the list of curses he'd made, and they were indeed brutal and really powerful.

Izuku: Yikes, now those are some really brutal curses you made, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Izuku. Plus, I created a curse for my Blood Lincoln Elemental HERO form, and it's activated by the same song I use with the other curses, and this one is for any evil vampires or werewolves we might encounter.

Lincoln added a new curse for his Elemental HERO form, Blood Lincoln: Blood God's Vengeance Curse - Lincoln fires powerful blasts of blood red energy and blood from his massive angel wings, and once it hits an evil vampire or werewolf, the curse will drain them of every drop of blood, and Lincoln will consume their blood, and he gains a massive power and energy boost, along with gaining their blood memories.

We were stunned at that new curse.

Nico: Holy crap, a curse that's effective on evil vampires or evil werewolves?! Good one, big guy.

Me: Can't wait to see it in action.

Selene (Underworld): And it'll be perfect if Viktor, Kraven, or Marcus Corvinus dare to return from the dead.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I'm also wanting to see him use it on that upstart vampire, Deacon Frost, his right-hand goon, Quinn, and the rest of his vampire flunkies.

Me: Now, that's also a good idea, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Nico: More than just a good idea, J.D., it's perfect, because there's no way Deacon Frost, Quinn, and the rest of his vampire flunkies will stay dead for long, they're bound to come back from the dead for revenge yet again, and the second that they do, Lincoln will hit them with the Blood God's Vengeance Curse, and we'll see Lincoln drain them dry of every last drop of blood.

---

Later it was time for Hay Lin's first ever ambassador mission.

Me: I hope the Yost World's Spiderman is okay.

Hay Lin: Me too J.D. Ben, be honest. How many people hate the Spidey that you know right now?

Yost Thing: Not too many, actually. Only a few, like that Harry Osborn kid.

Me: So it's only him that hates Spiderman even though his father is not really dead.

Hay Lin: Oh man. I hope we talk some sense into him later on.

Nico: Yeah I have a feeling we will.

Me: Anyway lets get moving.

I opened the portal and we went to the Yost World.

We arrived in New York City in the Yost World.

Me: Boy this is coincidental. Stark Tower is right down there and also Spiderman is in the same area here. They live right down the street from each other.

Hay Lin: They sure do. How cool is that?

Me: Yeah. Maybe Princess Celestia and you can join up on these missions since they take place in the same world.

Hay Lin: Yeah no kidding.

It was just Peter's luck. He was walking back home when he bumped into a random girl.

Yost Peter: I'm so sorry! I didn't mean to bump into you. Let me help you up. (Smiles) I'm Peter Parker, by the way.

That girl was Hay Lin.

Hay Lin: Oh no worries. I'm Hay Lin.

Me: And you must be Peter Parker. Sorry I'm J.D. Knudson, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Yost Peter: Oh wow! It's an honor. Tony and everyone in the Avengers told me all about you.

Me: I had a feeling they did. Peter can we go back to your place so we can talk?

Yost Peter: Sure.

we arrived at his house.

Hay Lin: This is a nice house, Peter. Or do you prefer, Spider Man?

This shocked Peter before he laughed.

Yost Peter: (laughing) Oh, that's really funny! Hey, Aunt May! Get this! My two new friends over here think I'm Spider Man!

Yost Aunt May: (laughs as well) You've really befriended some really funny people. You and I know that you only dressed up as Spider Man during that one Halloween!

We laughed!

Me: Yeah! (Winks at Peter)

We went to his room and talked.

Me: Peter you should know we know all about you being Spiderman. You would be amazed at how we know all about many superheroes and supervillains and their real names. We read a lot of comic books and watched a lot of movies and everything. In our universe Superhero and Supervillain identities are pretty much squat. We know al their real names.

Yost Peter: Wow. Then I guess you heard about..

Me: Yeah. This worlds version of Hawkeye told us all about how Spiderman got blamed for Norman Osborn's death. But Norman is not dead at all. He's alive.

He looked to make sure Aunt May wasn't looking.

As soon as he made sure Aunt May wasn't nearby, he got serious.

Yost Peter: Look, I respect that you two and your team kill your enemies. But right now isn't a good time for me to reveal my identity to anyone.

Hay Lin: Why not? In our world, secret identities don't mean a thing.

Yost Peter: (sarcastically) Didn't you hear? Apparently, I killed Norman Osborn.

Me: No one likes sarcasm, Peter.

Yost Peter: Well, considering that my best friend hates my Spiderman identity and Gwen is in a relationship with him to make sure he doesn't end up drinking Globulin Green again, I've got every reason to be sarcastic. Besides, I use that in my witty banter. (confused) Don't you use that on your world?

Hay Lin: Okay, I admit that J.D. really has to try better at witty banter. But we're not talking about that. We're talking about the fact that it's not fair that some people are thinking you're a murderer when you're really not.

Yost Peter: Of course I'm not. I admit that Harry's dad was a scumbag. But I didn't kill him! He crashed into his own pumpkin bombs by accident.

Me: We know that Peter and you have all the Avengers to back you up on that. What happened to you was a huge act of adding insult to injury and it was horrible. But believe me what I say is true. Norman Osborn is still alive. I sensed it. He's in hiding.

Hay Lin: It's true.

Me: But we already killed our Norman Osborn in our universe. This time we're going to throw him in prison when we come here.

Yost Peter: I get you two are worried about me. But it's not all bad. I've still got M.J. as a friend.

Hay Lin: Just her isn't enough. Haven't you told the Avengers in this world about all this?

Yost Peter: I don't want them involved in my own problems. They've got their own bad guys to deal with.

Me: That's true and we're helping them right now even as we speak. Also Peter we're really sorry about what has been happening to you. But the Avengers are also helping you out even though you don't want them to. That shows that you are their friend too and that shows that you are like a brother to them as well. I will say this clearly Peter. You ARE NOT a murderer. Norman faked his own death to make it look like it was a murder. We know you would never intentionally kill anyone like that even if they were scumbags like those bad guys that we kill from time to time. But you have too much honor for that and that shows that like me and my team that you are still human.

Hay Lin: That's true.

Yost Peter: Look, just face the facts. Me defeating Norman was bittersweet. In the end, he actually won.

Me: No he didn't.

Hay Lin: (puts hand on his shoulder) Then, we'll just have to undo his victory one mission at a time.

Me: That's right. By wallowing in grief like this you are letting him win. Norman is still alive and I can show you where he is through my powers in my mind.

Yost Peter: You have 5 minutes.

Me: That's all I need.

I placed my hand on his head and we concentrated and sensed for Norman's signal and we found him in The Maldives and he was in disguise!

When it was done Peter gasped!

Yost Peter: He really IS Alive.

Me: Yep.

But then Flash Thompson appeared.

Me: Flash Thompson.

Yost Flash Thompson: An honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here.

Yost Peter: What do you want, Flash?

Yost Flash: (sighs) Look, Parker… I mean Peter. I know that our entire school life has involved me ganging up on you. But I still remember that we were friends once. And I know that you're pretty much alone now since Brock doesn't seem to be around. So, if you ever need to talk to someone, you can talk to me. But just as long as we keep this from Sally and the other popular kids.

Yost Peter: I appreciate that man.

They shook hands.

We later went off into the city and Hay Lin went Guardian.

Hay Lin: (WIND SWIRLS AROUND) AIR!

We were flying.

Yost Spiderman: (web swinging through the air) Don't you usually need that Heart thing to power up?

Hay Lin: Normally yes but I have the power to transform at will.

Me: Long story and a bunch of really awesome adventures on that.

Yost Spiderman: That is cool. By the way I heard you faced Kasady from here.

Me: We sure did. In Alcatraz. My friend Girl Jordan ABSOLUTELY HATES HIM with every single fiber of her being.

Yost Spiderman: How come?

Me: REALLY UGLY and nasty story on that. Because of Kasady she now harbors and intensely burning and terrible hatred towards Carnage and Cletus Kasady. He ruined her life.

Yost Spiderman: I'll have to hear about that later though.

Later we were facing YOST MYSTERIO AND YOST KRAVEN THE HUNTER!

Yost Mysterio: Kraven, even with how distant Spider Man has been acting, I am positive he will come.

Yost Kraven: (Russian Accent) I hope so. Otherwise, Spider Man might resort to pills sooner or later.

Yost Spiderman; (lands on the ground) Ta da! Say my name and I magically appear!

Me and Hay Lin followed.

Yost Kraven: Spider Man. I was afraid you would never show up.

Yost Mysterio: It seems you've gotten new friends. Though, shouldn't they be in school?

Me: For your information Quentin Beck we still go to school but not in this world.

Yost Mysterio: How did you know my name?

Me: You would be amazed at what we know. J.D. Knudson, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Hay Lin: Hay Lin, Guardian of Air.

Yost Kraven: The famous former leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right Sergei Kravenov. And our version that we know doesn't look like a hybrid of a cat.

Yost Kraven: Different counterparts.

Mysterio fires a beam of green energy at Hay Lin but she dodges it.

Mysterio: Why don't you tell me what's bothering Spider Man?

Hay Lin: What makes you think anything's wrong?

Mysterio: He's very distant lately. Even though he wears a mask, I can tell he's troubled by something.

Hay Lin: It's a long story.

Mysterio: Why don't you tell me said long story while trying to find which one of me is real?

Mysterio made several illusions of himself.

Me: Nice try Quentin.

I activated my Sharingan and found the real one!

Me: Peek a boo!

I punched him down.

Mysterio: Lucky shot!

Yost Kraven went at me and I held him in place with a gravity force.

Hay Lin blasted them both into a tornado and blew them around and smashed them down.

Me: In case you two are wondering, Spiderman has been feeling down in the dumps because he thinks that he killed Norman Osborn when he actually didn't. Norman is still alive and he is in hiding.

Yost Kraven tried to hit Spiderman with his daggers only to miss.

Yost Kraven: Is something wrong, Spider Man?

Yost Spiderman: No. What makes you think that?

Yost Kraven: I am not fooled so easily. I know the accusations some people throw at you recently.

Yost Spiderman: Are they bigger then the accusations people are saying about you coughing up hairballs?

Yost Kraven: Even your jokes are not enough to mask the pain you're feeling emotionally.

Me: Okay that wasn't even remotely funny.

Yost Spiderman: Sorry. Since when do you care?

Yost Kraven: Is a hunter not allowed to feel concerned about his prey?

Me: Spiderman you can tell him. Like the version of Sergei that we know he has honor too. You can tell him.

Yost Spiderman: Okay.

Yost Mysterio: Not bad. But we all know that magicians have one last trick up their sleeve.

Yost Mysterio summoned a swarm of homunculi.

Homunculi: Finally! It's been 13 years since we last appeared!

Yost Spiderman: I hate these things!

Me: Homunculi! Our version of Mysterio never showed us these.

Hay Lin: Yeah that is true.

Me: But they look a lot like gargoyles.

I fired a wave of energy and blasted all the Homunculi into oblivion.

Me: They weren't much of a challenge.

Yost Spiderman: Okay, we pretty much defeated you two. You wanna know what's troubling me? Follow us to a random rooftop before Picklepuss tries to use this to slander me again!

Me: Picklepuss? You mean J. Jonah Jameson?

Yost Spiderman: Yeah him.

Yost Mysterio: Okay.

We went to a rooftop.

Hay Lin: I notice you're talking normally.

Yost Mysterio: Sorry. I just like getting into character whenever I put my helmet on. And Web Head, you really need to tell us what's bothering you before you accuse my helmet of being a fishbowl again.

Yost Kraven: Or before you start taking pills.

Me: He doesn't take take pills and I like your helmet Quentin.

Yost Mysterio: Thanks.

Yost Spiderman: Okay, you wanna know what's been bothering me?! I'll tell you! My whole life is a fucking mess! It's bad enough that Jameson slanders me every chance he gets! But now, my best friend hates me when I'm wearing this suit, the girl who I had feelings for now has to be in a relationship with him to make sure he doesn't turn into Green Goblin 2.0, and I'm sure Miles Warren had something to do with Dr. Connors and his family moving out of New York. And the cherry on top?! I found out that Norman fucking Osborn is still alive!

Hay Lin: There. Didn't it feel good to get that out in the open.

Me: That's what we were trying to tell you guys.

Yost Kraven: Boche moy! That is awful comrades.

Me: It is Kraven. (Speaking in Russian) С тех пор, как Человека-паука ложно обвинили в хладнокровном убийстве Нормана, хотя на самом деле он этого не делал, он винил в этом себя и впал в депрессию, и мы пытаемся ему помочь. (Ever since Spiderman was falsely accused of killing Norman in cold blood when he really didn't, he blamed himself for that and he went into a state of depression and we're trying to help him out.)

Yost Kraven: That is awful. I'm sorry.

Yost Mysterio: Look, Webhead. Believe it or not, every one of our happy Sinister Six family is concerned about you.

Yost Spiderman: Really now?

Hey Lin: Are they really?

Yost Mysterio: Yeah. The two of us are concerned about you. Ock and Shocker are concerned about you. Electro and Vulture are concerned about you. Even Rhino and Sandman are concerned about you.

Yost Spiderman: Sandy's still alive?! I thought he turned into glass.

Yost Kraven: And yet, he still lives.

Me: That's good that this worlds version of Sandman is still alive.

Yost Kraven: Yes it is. And J.D. we heard in your universe that you saved Sandman's daughter is that true?

Me: It is. She needed a heart transplant and I volunteered for it.

I pulled down my shirt and showed my scar on my chest.

Me: Immortality and Invincibility has its perks.

Yost Spiderman: Wow! That is really selfless.

Hay Lin: If you two want, you both can join the Masters of Evil.

Yost Kraven: Tell Zemo we and the rest of our comrades have not been interested in joining his group. And never will be.

Yost Mysterio: Though if you're talking about another version, how does my counterpart do there?

Hay Lin: He summons Heartless robots.

Yost Mysterio: I really have to start playing Kingdom Hearts more often.

Me: You would love it Quentin and no this is not Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil. This is completely different.

I told them what happened from December 26th, 2019 on up and it was awesome.

Yost Mysterio: Wow! That is amazing. I'll gladly join.

Yost Kraven: Me too.

Yost Spiderman: Also, when the big day for me comes, I'll gladly show you two my secret identity.

Yost Kraven: We will not go after your loved ones. You have our word.

Me: Good.

Yost Mysterio: I really do think certain villains should go after the hero first before the loved ones anyway.

Me: I agree there.

Hay Lin: If you were you, I'd start preparing cupcakes for the Pinkie version of that promise.

Yost Mysterio: (groans) What flavor cupcakes does she want?

Me: Any kind will work.

Yost Mysterio: Okay.

We later came back.

Nico: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Hay Lin's first mission was a success.

I told everyone everything and it was incredible.

Nico: Whoa man! This is gonna be more difficult than we thought. But you guys did great!

May: Congrats, Hay Lin. You're the first Guardian to have ambassador missions.

Hay Lin: Thanks May.

Me: Nico, we're gonna be needing a lot of help later on. Peter is going through intense PTSD from his ordeal. Not just with thinking he killed Norman Osborn but many things that happened to him. Jameson is still slandering him, Harry Osborn hates his guts, Gwen Stacy dumped him, many things. It's a nightmare.

Nico: Oh man. Well me, Eli, Maria, William, the Loud Kids, Vanitas, our Spiderman and Mary Jane and Evil Green Ranger can go next time if you want.

Hay Lin: That would be great!

Nico: Good. We'll need all the help we can get to help him out. Princess Celestia, we'll have to enlist the help of the Avengers too if possible.

Princess Celestia: I understand.

---

The Trinity of Violence, Lucy, Lana, and Leni saw the mascots with some kind of spray.

Lola: Do I even want to know what you 4 are up to?

Poromon: We're going to spray ourselves with this spray and make ourselves invisible and scare people.

Lana: What kind of spray is it?

Poromon: Invisible Spray.

Leni: But I can still see it.

Lana: I think Lily told me about this prank before.

Lori: That was literally strange.

Manaphy: Yeah.

Lori: But this will be funny to see.

Poliwag: Okay spray us. But be careful. It stains clothes.

They got sprayed and they were TOTALLY INVISIBLE!

Lana: Whoa it really works!

Lori: Wow! That is really amazing spray.

Lola: That spray is amazing. I didn't know it could do that.

Toru Hagakure: Cool! That spray really is amazing.

Poromon: It sure is. We're invisible now like you Toru.

Toru Hagakure: You sure are.

Lori: Were you guys gonna go spray a park bench with this and then sit on it?

Manaphy: That was originally what we were gonna do. But we learned of this kind of prank from SpongeBob and Patrick.

Lucy: That's awesome.

Lynn: You should scare Lincoln, Laney, Lisa, Lily, Luan, Luna, and Girl Jordan. Scare J.D. last.

Poromon: Yeah!

Mascots: HIGH FIVE!

CLAP!

Poromon: Lets go scare us some buttfaces!

Lucy: Lincoln, I have summoned some spirits from beyond the grave. Ones that haven't been destroyed yet.

Lincoln: WHAT!? Where are they!?

The invisible mascots moaned eerily!

Lincoln: OH MAN! This looks like a job for CADET LINCOLN! GHOST BLASTER OF THE ACADEMY OF REALLY GOOD GHOST HUNTERS OR A.R.R.G.H.!

THUNDERCLAP!

Lucy Loud: Been a long time since you've done that Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yeah it sure has been a while.

In Lisa's lab, Lynn starts laughing as some of Lisa's chemicals float behind her.

Lisa Loud: What in the name of!

DRENCH!

She got drenched in chemicals and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They exploded!

Masacots: (EERIE MOANING)

SMASH!

SHE SMASHED THROUGH HER DOOR!

Lisa Loud: GHOSTS!

She ran out of there frightened!

Lori holds back her laughter as some of Luan's props for pranks float behind her.

They were hitting her all over and she got pelted with pies and shocked by joy buzzers. Then the mascots moaned eerily.

Luan: GHOSTS!

She ran out of her room!

Laney: GHOSTS!

Lisa: (With eyes bugging out) GHOSTS!

Lily: GHOSTS!

Luna: (Holds up a slice of toast) Toast.

Girl Jordan: (On the toilet taking a dump) GHOSTS!

Poromon and the invisible mascots were in Lori's room.

Poromon: This is awesome guys! Now we have J.D. to scare.

Horsea: Yeah! He faced ghosts before. He won't be scared of that.

Manaphy: We'll see about that.

I was in my room reading a book.

Me: Hmm lets see.

Lana then came in.

Lana: J.D., we have to get out of here now!

Me: Why?! What happened?!

Lola: Ghosts are in the house! And they're ones we haven't destroyed yet!

Me: Ghosts? Really? I'm not scared of ghosts!

Mr. Krabs: Ghosts? Ha! I ain't afraid of no ghosts! Every sailor knows a ghost won't come near a fella as long as he's wearing his spotted neckerchief… [grabs a handkerchief] And his dried-up sea leprechaun. [shows ashes of the sea leprechaun] And a bit of gold never hurt. [shows a gold necklace around Mr. Krabs neck that reads, "Foxy"] But to be on the safe side, I'm also wearing me pants in a melvin knot, [his underwear is strung up with rope] got me shivering timber brace, [shows his ankles chained together] and the hairs on the back of me neck are taped down. [a strip of duct tape covers the hair. Mr. Krabs is shown wearing a barrel and a headpiece with lanterns hung on it.] And I'm all wrapped up in a suit of anti-ghost armor.

Me: Wow! You really are prepared Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Yes I am. And if none of this stuff works, I've got me secret weapon-the specter deflector! [holds up a paddle ball]

Me: That's just a paddle ball.

Mr. Krabs: Well there are no real specter deflectors.

Lori: J.D., we've tried all the techniques we have to kill the ghosts! But nothing literally works!

Lynn: We have to evacuate the house while we still can!

Me: I'm not afraid of these ghosts. Bring it on you spirits of the underwood!

Lori: (Hears moaning) We have to get out of here right now!

Me: I'm still fighting them Lori.

Then we saw the Mascots wearing bedsheets?

Me: (Laughing) It's just the mascots wearing bedsheets. All right you guys take off the sheets.

I took them off AND I SAW THAT THEY WERE INVISIBLE!

Me: (GASP) THEY ARE GHOSTS! (Realizes something) Wait a second.

I turned on my infrared vision and saw that they were Invisible but still there.

Me: You guys are invisible!? But how?

Horsea: We are not your mascots. We are ghosts and we want to drag you into the afterlife.

Lynn: J.D., I wouldn't be trying to argue with these unknown spirits if I were you. Like we said, nothing worked on them.

Nico: Oh really?

Nico fired a blast of water and drenched the invisible mascots and the paint came off and they were visible.

Me: Well well well. Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy and Horsea. So THEY were the ghosts.

Nico: Yep. And I found this.

Nico showed me a can of Invisible Spray.

Me: Invisible Spray?

I sprayed my arm and saw part of it disappear.

Me: WHOA! That is really cool! So the mascots used this on themselves to scare us. That is awesome.

Lily: I thought this was familiar!

Nico: I got to admit though that is really genius.

Poromon: It sure is.

Lynn: Okay, confession time. Yes, it was the four of them. And me, Lucy, Lori, Leni, Lola, and Lana were in on it.

Me: Wow! You guys all thought this up?

Lucy Loud: Yes we wanted to scare you guys.

Me: Wow! That was SO AWESOME!

Nico: Yeah you guys are great pranksters! We never expected this from you all.

Lily: It was really well thought out! And SpongeBob and Patrick did a prank like this.

Me: Did they really?

SpongeBob: Yeah we sure did. Me and Patrick bought some invisible spray and we were gonna use it to spray a park bench and make it look like we were floating. But we found out that it stains clothes and we ended up fighting while naked. Then we ended up coming up with this idea of scaring everyone in Bikini Bottom as ghosts.

Nico: That is awesome.

Luan: Yeah that was Outta sight! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at that one!

Camie: That was a good one!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Anyway, today will be usual battle free.

Me: Yep. And I have just the thing to do. We're going to watch the Triwizard Tournament.

I told them that I'm going to enter the tournament and help Hogwarts win the Triwizard Cup. After Voldemort was resurrected the last tournament ended without a winner. Now we have a chance to make it official.

Nico: Awesome! It'll be cool to see you compete in that.

Eli: It sure will.

Varie: What do you have to do in this kind of tournament?

Me: It's not easy. It's 3 tasks. Task one: snatch a golden egg from a nest guarded by a deadly dragon. Task two: retrieve something valuable from the bottom of the Hogwart's lake.

Task three: make way through a trap-laden labyrinth and retrieve the Triwizard Cup.

Nico: WHOA! But with your powers you can do it.

Camie: Absolutely J.D.

Laney: We know you can do it J.D.

Me: Thanks guys.

Rhino: I have a feeling that Hay Lin might meet me and Flint's Yost counterparts. If she can't convince Yost Harry Osborn that Yost Spider Man's not a murderer, then said counterparts are gonna have to scare some sense into him.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: And we'll do just that if necessary.

Varie: Yep.

Dark Spicer: Hey, guys. Hope you don't mind us tagging along.

Nico: Not at all Dark. In fact you're gonna be witnessing the Wizarding World's version of the Olympics in action so to speak. J.D. is gonna be participating in the Triwizard Tournament making him the first ever American to play.

Me: It's true. For over 200 years since 1792, the Triwizard Tournament was discontinued when all the champions got hurt. But it was revived in 1994.

Nico: Until Voldemort made himself known.

Me: Yep. But now I have a chance to make history for the first time in almost 300 years by becoming the first ever American to participate.

Dark Spicer: Wow! Good luck J.D. Not that you'll need it.

Me: Thanks. After our big battle we had with All For One yesterday, we more than earned this.

Laney: I agree.

Camie: Thank goodness.

Himiko Toga: Have there been any other schools other than ones in Europe that have participated?

Me: No. It's just the schools in Europe: Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry, Durmstrang Institute, and Beauxbatons Academy of Magic.

Nico: Wow! So it's only a European event.

Me: It took a lot of convincing but I was able to convince the high council of magic to let me participate.

Camie: Wow.

Tala: Now that Voldemort is dead, there will be no interruptions.

Nico: Absolutely. I just wish that Cedric Diggory didn't have to die like that though.

Me: I resurrected him with the Cosmic Cube.

Nico: Right I remember that. Voldemort and his racist views. Thank goodness he is now destroyed forever.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: Well lets get over there and see.

Poromon: Is there any food?

Me: Plenty.

Nico: Awesome.

We were off to Hogwarts and the competition was going to be amazing!

We arrived and we saw LOTS OF WIZARDS from all over Europe.

Me: Wow! Look at all the wizards here.

We saw that the students of Durmstrang Institute of Scandinavia was there as well as Beauxbatons Academy in France.

Marinette: This is amazing.

Nico: Wow! NO kidding.

We saw the Goblet of Fire.

Eli: Whoa is that the Goblet of Fire?

Me: That's it.

Harry Potter came.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) Glad you all could make it.

Me: Same here Harry. Wouldn't miss this for the world.

Harry Potter: I'm glad.

William: So, when does it start?

Harry Potter: Right now.

Me: Yep. See that line around it? Ever since what happened in 1792, there has been new rules put in place to make sure that no one under the age of 17 participates. Very Strict age requirements. But also after what happened in 1994, the tournament was thought to have been cancelled permanently. I helped restart it after we killed Voldemort forever.

Nico: Wow!

Maria: Are you over 17?

Me: Far above it Maria. I'm over 150,000 years old.

Maria: Right! You're immortal! I forgot. Even though you look like you're 17 you're over 150,000 years old.

Camie: Wow! Are you really that old J.D.?

Me: I sure am. I may not look like it Camie but I have lived longer than anyone all over the world combined.

Camie: That is incredible.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Yep. But wish me luck guys.

Camie then kissed me.

Camie: For luck J.D.

Me: Thanks Camie.

I went and put my name is the Goblet and I was entered. IT WAS ON!

Nico: Okay, if anyone here is disguised with Polyjuice, feel free to fess up.

Eli: I'll use the Force to flush them out.

Eli concentrated and found no one under a disguise because of Polyjuice Potion.

Eli: Okay everyone is clean.

Nico: Good. That makes things easier.

The first task was to get a Golden Egg from a deadly Dragon!

Spike: Wow! That is a powerful dragon there.

But it wasn't just any dragon! IT WAS A HUNGARIAN HORNTAIL!

Nico: WHOA!

May: I hope J.D. can outrun it.

Nico: Oh don't worry. He can.

I ran fast and dodged its fire blasts!

Me: Come on flame head is that all you got!?

He fired blasts of fire at me and I absorbed his fire and blasted him all over with fire blasts and smashed him all over.

He roared ferociously!

Laney: He's really mad now!

He fired a deadly flamethrower blast!

Nico: Whoa! Don't worry we'll resurrect anyone that dies.

Harry Potter: Good thinking.

I went for the dragon and then I swiped a golden egg and came back first!

Nico: YEAH! J.D. made it easy in this one.

Camie: WOO! YEAH!

Varie: That's our future husband!

Manaphy: What's the next task?

Nico: To retrieve a stolen item from the merpeople in Hogwarts Lake. And the merpeople there are as scary as the dark side of the legend.

Manaphy: Whoa.

Eli: With J.D.'s powers to breathe underwater it'll be no problem for him.

Nico: No it won't.

Me: This will be awesome. The water may be freezing cold but it's no problem for me.

We dove in and then I swam and found the merpeople.

Me: There it is.

I found a Wizard chalice and the merpeople came after me as I grabbed it

Me: Not this time! SOLAR FLARE!

I emitted a blinding flash of light as bright as 100 suns and made a break for it as the Merpeople were blinded and I returned with the chalice!

Nico: WHOA! He did it!

Eli: No problem!

Poliwag: We believed in you, J.D!

Me: YEAH!

I gave the thumbs up.

Nico: The last task is coming.

It was later time for the last task.

Nico: This is the final task.

Camie: What is it?

Nico: The deadliest task of all. The Triwizard Cup is right in the center of a dangerous trap-filled labyrinth.

Eli: Whoa man.

Nico: Whoever gets the cup first wins the tournament.

Camie: Whoa man.

William: This was the task that sparked Voldemot's return.

Nico: Yep. This task was all set up for Harry Potter only. Cedric Diggory was in the wrong place at the wrong time when it happened 28 years ago.

Eli: Thank goodness it will never happen again.

Nico: That is for sure.

The race for the cup was on! I ran through the maze with incredible speed and it was intense! I dodged all the traps and got to the center first.

Me: There it is. But I remember in 1994 it was all a trap.

I went up the cup and touched it and nothing happened. No portal.

Me: Whew.

I took the cup and I WON THE TOURNAMENT! I CAME BACK OUT VICTORIOUS!

Nico: HE DID IT!

Camie: HE GOT THE TROPHY!

FOR THE FIRST TIME IN OVER 200 YEARS, THE TRIWIZARD TOURNAMENT WAS WON!

Horsea: Yay! J.D. did it!

Nico: WOOHOO!

Eli: WAY TO GO BRO!

Laney: YEAH!

This was awesome!

Nico: Congrats, J.D.!

Me: Thanks Nico! History has been made!

Later it was time for the celebration at the estate and we were having a great party. It was really awesome

Professor McGonagall: (British Accent) Congratulations to you J.D.

Me: Thank you Professor. I'm sorry that the Triwizard Tournament had to be cancelled because of you know who.

Professor McGonagall: Oh it's all right J.D. but thank you. You have restored the future of the Triwizard Tournament.

Me: I'm glad and it was really fun. Dangerous, but fun.

We had an awesome party and we earned it after having a big battle with All For One. We later went to sleep after having a huge and fun day.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction done.

The 4th Harry Potter movie, Harry Potter and the Goblet of Fire is a really awesome movie and that was where Harry Potter got to participate in the Triwizard Tournament. But it was awful seeing

Cedric die like that and also Voldemort coming back to signal the coming of the war. The Triwizard Tournament was really cool though and it's amazing that it has that big of a notorious reputation. Voldemort ended that tournament forever though. But we officially brought it back here though. The first part was for where we see the home planet of Bleez from DC Comics. That was awesome seeing the planet Havania. The second part was for the battle with Tom Riddle in the 2nd Harry Potter movie, Harry Potter and The Chamber of Secrets. That was a great movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Loki Loud, me, Eli, Maximum Ride and Camie go to the planet Thanagar to take down another bad guy and we're going to meet Claire Terrance who is also a Thanagarian Gene-Slammer. We're going to face The Bird of Prey from the 1936 cartoon called The Little Stranger. That was a cartoon from my childhood. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the world of cheese as we go to a Limburger Cheese Planet and a planet like that would smell like puke! Actually it would smell like rotten socks. We're going to rescue some girls there and we're going to battle Rat Capone from Chip N Dale Rescue Rangers and Camie is going to transform in that one. Rat Capone will be recruited into the M.O.E. Also we're going to meet a Dark World Goth gene-slammer named Helena Hufflepuff and she is a direct descendent of Helga Hufflepuff. She'll be a gene-slammer for Ceruli, Guru of Dark World Also for my next experimental rescue we're going to battle that unibrowed brat Becky and her dodgeball posse and we're going to get her in the worst ever trouble. The next chapter is gonna open up an awesome blast from the past as we go into the world of the 2015 movie Pixels and we're going to battle Video Game characters of 8-Bit Pixels running amuck and stopping them from destroying everything in their path.

See you all tomorrow.

# NIGHT OF THE LIVING VIDEO GAMES

Flying through the skies of the planet Thanagar was Nico, Loki Loud, me, Eli, Maximum Ride and Camie and we were amazed at how beautiful Hawkgirl's home planet is.

Nico: So my next rescue is on the planet Thanagar. How cool.

Me: At least Shayera is not with us this time.

Eli: That's true.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Loki.

Loki Loud: No problem Nico and this is literally cool to see Shayera's home planet.

Maximum Ride: It sure is. It's like that they totally have embraced the Egyptian Culture.

Camie: They sure did. It's beautiful.

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: I like it.

Nico: Listen, Loki. About me scolding you last year…

Loki: No worries Nico. I totally had that coming. Like my female self, I didn't know how to control myself and I was too raging to know how to do so.

Me: I totally sympathize with you Loki. Lori was a ticking time bomb of rage before the Loud's had their dark sides removed. But thank goodness we stopped that.

Loki Loud: Yeah that is true. Also I eat bean chips like my female self and after finding out that they give you constipation, which I had no idea, by the way I totally had it coming. But I was really blind to see that it was an accident.

Nico: Oh. Good. That second part with the constipation I didn't need to know about but at least we're on good terms.

Me: Yeah that's good.

Eli: At least you owned up to your mistake.

Nico: That's true.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: But you have to understand. You tried to kill your own brother. You don't do shit like that.

Loki Loud: I know and it was awful.

Me: Yeah think of what would have happened if you did so. We would have to throw you in prison.

Loki Loud: That's right.

Eli: And Starfire called you a zarbnarf.

Camie: A what?

Me: It's Starfire's Tamaranean way of calling people a monster or a tyrant.

Camie: Wow that is interesting.

Me: Yeah. But Loki you need to learn how to control your temper.

Loki Loud: Yeah. You're right.

Nico: Not just you. We ALL have to control our anger. Because sooner or later, we're gonna find out what Scott's been up to and it's probably gonna be something that's gonna piss us off.

Me: He's right on that. Scott has done all kinds of horrible things that make us mad.

Eli: Yeah and who knows what he is gonna do next.

Loki Loud: Yeah.

Camie: Isn't Scott one of the Sore Losers from Total Drama that you all face every year?

Me: That's right Camie. You would not like this freak at all.

I went over his history and he was one badass son of a bitch.

---

Scott is a supporting antagonist in the Canadian animated franchise Total Drama. He served as the main antagonist of Total Drama: Revenge of the Island, but in Total Drama All-Stars, he displays a much softer side, while appearing as one of the main characters and comic relief of the season. He is the archenemy of the mutant shark Fang, whom he stole a tooth from, and starts to creep out every time he sees him.

He was voiced by James Wallis.

Scott is a devious teenager who will do anything to win since he has the ability to get people to do what he want them to do. His favorite music is Kan'Ya East, his favorite colors are blue and green, his favorite movie is Animal Place and he can eat anything as long as Chef Hatchet doesn't cook it. He once dreamed he tried to get rid of his team to win. His best childhood memory was the very first time he got his parents to argue. His most embarrassing moment at school was when he co-operated with someone else. He once had a lemonade stand, where he forced his neighbors to buy some. Scott likes telling people what to do, so in the future he would love to be a CEO.

He never seems interested to be with a girl, since loonies to the floor is just as fun to him. He later reveals the only relationship advice his father gave him was to "go Dutch" if he was in Holland with a girl, which would explain why he is not very indulgent in the romance department and is confused on how to act as a boyfriend. However, despite not being interested in a girl, Scott develops a short-lived romantic relationship with Courtney in Total Drama All-Stars, due to being attracted ton her bossiness (a trait he inherited from his parents' own bossiness). From his suffering at the hands of Fang from Total Drama Revenge of the Island, Scott also developed a phobia of sharks. Despite his evil actions, Scott semi-reforms when he attempts to warn Zoey of Mal's presence on the island, although this is mainly because, like Alejandro, Scott would rather give up his chances of winning by accepting his loss then let Mal win.

---

When I was done she was shocked!

Camie: Whoa man! I hate people like him!

Nico: Me too Camie. Me too.

Maximum Ride: Yeah. But one thing we can use against him is his phobia for sharks and that's where the Street Sharks come in.

Nico: (to Loki) BTW, your constipation? That's why Stinky Butt's your archenemy.

Loki Loud: That's true. (Laughs)

Camie: That is funny.

Eli: Yep.

We flew on and we arrived at the Thanagarian Capital City and we saw a big bird! It was BIRD OF PREY from the 1936 cartoon The Little Stranger!

---

The Bird of Prey is the main antagonist of the short 1936 fleischer cartoon The Little Stranger.

Biography

He first appeared in the near end of the short. He was seen flying and drooling over the mother duck, the little baby ducklings, and the little baby bird. He was about to snatch the little baby ducklings with the ducklings' mother and grabs them with his claws, but the baby bird saves the ducklings by pulling off one of his tail feathers, causing him to scream in pain. He then turned around and saw the baby bird and chases the little bird, until he gets stuck into a hole on a tree. Just then, he was then free from the tree and enters an old windmill house, the one that the baby bird just entered, and chases the little bird, until he got hit by a floorboard. He was then getting up and saw the baby bird in an old wheel, but he finally gets stuck in the wheel, until he landed into the river. He was still stuck in the wheel and four frogs appear on the wheel, spinning the wheel. His fate is unknown.

---

Nico: WHOA!

Me: That is Bird of Prey! I haven't seen him for years! He was a nasty vulture that was after a mother duck and her ducklings and he was stopped by a baby bird.

Nico: That is amazing! I remember seeing that cartoon ages ago. Great memories.

Eli: Yeah. Lets get him!

Me: (Imitating Elmer Fudd) (to the viewers) Shh. Be vewy vewy quiet. We're hunting vultures. Hahahahahahahaha.

We went at him.

BANG BANG!

We fired at him.

Nico: Hey, Bird Brain! It's vulture season!

Bird of Prey screeched.

Me: Vultures. Natures Cruelest Mistake!

Nico: You've been hanging around Jet Vac too much.

We blasted the vulture all over.

?: I got this freak!

Then a girl Thanagarian came and she had black hair.

Nico: Whoa! Claire Terrance!?

Claire Terrance: Awesome to see you again Nico! We'll catch up after I turn this bird into fried chicken!

She took out her sword and slashed the vulture's head off and killed it!

Nico: YEAH! Looks like we're having fried chicken for lunch.

Nico put the vulture in a big bag.

Loki: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Claire Terrance: I have a lot of them but my favorite was when we went to lunch at an awesome restaurant called the Rib Slab and me and Nico got the biggest thing on their menu: The Whole Cow Meat Feast.

Me: Whoa sounds like my kind of meal.

Eli: Yeah.

Claire Terrance: It was a huge meal! It was a 40 pound steak dinner and it had a huge bowl of mashed potatoes, french fries and a big bowl of banana pudding. Me and Nico ate the whole thing.

Camie: WHOA! But how can you eat a huge meal like that?

Claire Terrance: I was born with a massively huge appetite.

Nico: Yep. We became the first people ever to eat that. It was a meal that cost over $500.00. NO ONE has ever finished it. 792 people ate it and they all failed.

Me: WHOA!

Maximum Ride: That is a massive meal! I bet you guys didn't eat for the rest of the week after that.

Nico: Claire didn't but I did.

Loki Loud: Wow! That is awesome!

Nico: Yep.

Me: Wow!

Nico and Claire then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Claire Terrance: Me too Nico. Me too.

Camie: Wow Nico sure has a lot of awesome friends doesn't he?

Me: Yep he sure does. It's been one awesome rescue and reunion after another.

Eli: Yep and it's awesome.

Nico: Lets go home and have ourselves a vulture lunch.

Me: Good idea.

We went back home to Earth and had an awesome turkey dinner for lunch.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, and Cynder are heading to a Limburger Cheese planet, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to take down Rat Capone, one of Chip and Dale's enemies when they were the Rescue Rangers and recruit him to The Masters of Evil.

We were also in a massive mobile fresh air dome since this planet smells like rotten socks!

FOGHORN SOUND!

Lincoln: P.U., we're on a Limburger Cheese planet, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to take down Rat Capone, one of Chip and Dale's enemies when they were the Rescue Rangers and recruit him to The Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right, big guy. And nice job forming this massive fresh air dome to protect us, out of all the cheeses in the world, Limburger Cheese is known to be the stinkiest cheese ever.

Me: I remember that all too well. Plus, remember the Limburger Cheese Mines in Switzerland that I turned into a prison for spoiled brats?

Nico: How could I forget?

Lincoln: First, we found a planet made of meat, now we found a Limburger Cheese planet, awesome. And thanks for joining us on this rescue, Lori.

Lori: You're welcome, Linky. Plus, I got word that Chip and Dale are here, along with their Rescue Ranger crew, Monterey Jack, Gadget, and Zipper.

Eli: I think as soon as they found out Rat Capone is here, they came here to stop him. So, we'll also give them a hand.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fifteen girls, along with Chip, Dale, Monterey Jack, Gadget, and Zipper, but they've been cornered by

Rat Capone, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fifteen girls, along with Chip, Dale, Monterey Jack, Gadget, and Zipper, but they've been cornered by Rat Capone, and he's going to kill them.

?: That no-good gangster! Let's get him.

Suddenly, we saw Ceruli, Guru of Dark World, appear before us, and she's in a fresh air dome made of magic.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Helena Hufflepuff. But, we'll have to talk later, we got a rodent gangster to stop.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Rat Capone, which hit him in the back, and that allowed the fifteen girls to get to safety inside our massive fresh air dome, and Chip, Dale, Monterey Jack, Gadget, and Zipper were happy to see us. But, when Rat Capone saw us, he tried to send his goons after us. But, Lincoln caged them inside a rainbow energy cage.

Lincoln: Nice try, Rat Capone.

Rat Capone: So, to what do I owe the intrusion, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Lincoln: I'm about to make you an offer that you can't refuse: how about you join the Masters of Evil?

Rat Capone: The one formed by Vypra? Hmm, tempting offer, but you'll have to take me down.

Camie: Then, I hope you're ready for the beatdown of your life.

Suddenly, Camie's dark brown eyes turned neon dark brown, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with illusions, and as she approached Rat Capone, she left yellow energy, phoenixes, and illusions with every step. Then, Camie was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with illusions surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and inside it is a dark brown phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Camie emerged, but she was

changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14

Camie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has yellow highlights in the bangs of her long fawn-colored hair, she has neon dark brown eyes and a yellow energy aura with illusions and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix holding the Illusion Kanji inside of its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with yellow gems for eyes and holding the Illusion Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with yellow gems for the eyes and the Illusion Kanji in its claws alongside the second Phoenix pendant of her Elemental Phoenix of Eternal Love necklace with fawn-colored crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, and the necklace I got her after we busted that jewel thief in Equestria. Camie has on a sleeveless black blouse with fawn-colored phoenix on it, along with her black catsuit with blending patterned lines and a zipper running down the middle, left slightly down to reveal her cleavage, and white heeled knee-high boots, patterned with gray lines, as well as her loose black collar lined with metallic plates, and she has on a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with illusions and phoenixes on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix surrounded by illusions. Suddenly, Camie felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive fawn-colored angel wings with yellow tips on the large fawn-colored feathers, sprouted out of her back. Camie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with black gem on her right ring finger and a White Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Camie's massive Defender of U.A. High School sword underwent a powerful change, and it was then transformed into Phoenix Sword of Illusionary Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a phoenix and the symbol of U.A. High School etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blade, phoenix heads for the crossguards, large fawn-colored gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large phoenix heads with a large fawn-colored gem on the bottom for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with fawn-colored gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with fawn-colored gems for eyes and a large fawn-colored gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large black Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large black Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the phoenix that said, "Camie Utsushimi, Student of Shiketsu High School, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Destroyer of All For One and The Paranormal Liberation Army, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Illusion and Phoenixes"

かみえうつしみ シケツ高校の生徒、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する未来の妻、オール・フォー・ワンと超常現象解放軍の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そして幻想とフェニックスのマスター

Camie Utushimi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY VOLUPTUOUS ILLUSIONARY PHOENIX ANGEL OF ILLUSIONARY JUSTICE AND PHOENIX LOVE!

We were amazed by Camie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when I saw her, my face had an atomic red blush on my face, I had hearts in my eyes, and steam came out of my ears as the whistle sounded.

Me: Whoa, Camie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Camie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Illusionary Phoenix and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, J.D. Now, shall we take down this gangster?**

Me: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln: Let's get him.

I transformed into Super Angel Xelnaga Infinite Eternity Friendship God, and I unholstered my Universal Sword of Elemental Harmony and Eternal Hope from my wider and muscular back, Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo

Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Rat Capone and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and he was knocked down.

We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Rat Capone got up.

Rat Capone: Okay, it looks like you guys got me. Alright, I'll join Vypra's Masters of Evil.

Lincoln beamed Rat Capone to The Masters of Evil's HQ in Montana, and he's now a new member of The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: That's another member of The Masters of Evil recruited. (To Helena Hufflepuff) And it's so good to see you again, Helena Hufflepuff.

Helena Hufflepuff: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, and Renee.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior and Renee Ravenclaw: You too, Helena.

Lincoln went up to Helena Hufflepuff, and they hugged, and Helena Hufflepuff's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you since you were sixteen, and as you and can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Helena Hufflepuff: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Helena Hufflepuff, she's one of my Guardian Angels and friends, and the sixth member of The Dark World Goth Girls, and get this: she's a direct descendant of Helga Hufflepuff, one of the founders of Hogwarts, she's very skilled in magic and she knows a lot about the history of Hogwarts, and she's really powerful too.

This caused our jaws to drop to the floor at the revelation.

Me: Whoa. Just like with Renee Ravenclaw yesterday, that's so awesome.

Helena Hufflepuff: You guys already found out about Renee Ravenclaw being the direct descendant of Rowena Ravenclaw yesterday when you got rid of Tom Riddle, so you know that the next two Dark World Goth Girls you're going to meet are descendants of Godric Gryffindor and Salazar Slytherin, and there's no need for you to get me back to normal, Lincoln.

Helena Hufflepuff reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light blue hair, light blue eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive light blue angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Ceruli, Guru of Dark World, and she's dressed in a sleeveless dark blue blouse, sleeveless dark blue top with the Hufflepuff House crest on it and a necklace with a yellow orb, blue skirt, dark blue bellbottom pants with light blue flowers on it, dark blue high-heeled sneakers, and long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Ceruli, Guru of Dark World, and the Hufflepuff House crest on it.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your outfit, Helena, and your clothes also have the Hufflepuff House crest on it. Plus, I got you a little something for you.

Lincoln gave Helena Hufflepuff a large Ceruli, Guru of Dark World-themed sword with Ceruli, Guru of Dark World and the Huffelpuff House crest etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, blue angel wings for the crossguard, large light blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large blue gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Helena Hufflepuff: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Helena Hufflepuff's neck with dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolts and blue crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Helena Hufflepuff: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Helena.

Helena Hufflepuff had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Helena Hufflepuff on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fifteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The fifteen girls are Sieglinde Baumgard, Machina, and Toa from Dragonaut: The Resonance, Shinonome Chiharu and Harumachi Komoe from Eiken, Aoyama Motoko, Konno Mitsune, Otohime Mutsumi, and Sarah McDougall from Love Hina, Almaria, Elel, Nya Lapucea, Sougetsu Saya, and Ageha Sanagi from Ange Vierge, and Code Omega 77 Stella from Ange Bierge.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Sieglinde Baumgard, Machina, Toa, Shinonome Chiharu, Harumachi Komoe, Aoyama Motoko, Konno Mitsune, Otohime Mutsumi, Sarah McDougall, Almaria, Elel, Nya Lapucea, Sougetsu Saya, Ageha Sanagi, and Code Omega 77 Stella.

Me: From Dragonaut: The Resonance, Eiken, Love Hina, Ange Vierga, and Ange Bierge, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Sieglinde Baumgard: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Sieglinde Baumgard and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Rat Capone, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Sieglinde Baumgard: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Sieglinde Baumgard: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Sieglinde Baumgard, Machina, Toa, Shinonome Chiharu, Harumachi Komoe, Aoyama Motoko, Konno Mitsune, Otohime Mutsumi, Sarah McDougall, Almaria, Elel, Nya Lapucea, Sougetsu Saya, Ageha Sanagi, and Code Omega 77 Stella with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue on the Limburger Cheese planet, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Rat Capone, one of Chip and Dale's enemies from when they were The Rescue Rangers.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to that gangster, and had him recruited to The Masters of Evil, along with Camie Utsushimi transforming, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Helena Hufflepuff have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Rat Capone is now a member of The Masters of Evil.

---

After Lincoln's rescue on the Limburger Cheese Planet, Me, Nico, Lincoln, Girl Jordan, Mollie, Ronnie Anne, Syd Chang, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, Laird, Eli, and Becky's brother, Ricky are heading to Chavez Academy in Great Lakes City, and not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we got word from Ronnie Anne's friends that unibrowed brat, Becky Blickensderfer and her dodgeball posse have kidnapped the eleven girls and are planning on killing them, so that they can get revenge on us for getting them in trouble. But, Becky is going to be in the worst ever trouble.

Me: So, my rescue's taking place in Great Lakes City, and I know what I'm going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls here, but we got word that unibrowed brat, Becky Blickensderfer and her dodgeball posse kidnapped the eleven girls and are planning on killing them, so they can get revenge on us for getting them in trouble.

Nico: That's right, J.D. But, Becky and her dodgeball posse are going to be in the worst ever trouble.

Lincoln: Since they were warned by Principal Valenzuela that if they so much as return back to their old ways by the time the month is up, they're going to get expelled.

Ronnie Anne: She's too stubborn and hardheaded, Linc. Well, it looks like she and her dodgeball goon posse need to be taught another lesson they're never going to forget.

Nikki: I'm so looking forward to ripping that eyesore of an eyebrow off her forehead.

Casey: After all the trouble they've caused for us here in school along with all of Great Lakes City, it's clear to us that they refuse to change their ways.

Sameer: And now, they're about to be expelled.

Ricky: I already called Mom, and when I told her of what happened, she already called the obedience school, and the teachers decided that Malo is going to The Pound for good, and Principal Valenzuela did warn Mom that if Becky and her dodgeball posse causes trouble again, they're getting kicked out of school for good. I should've been the responsible sibling and kept her from trying to cause trouble, but she dragged me into it and I became just as bad as her.

Eli: But, you changed after that little incident at Chavez Academy, and you changed your ways. That's a sign of maturity, and I'm sorry that this is going to happen.

Ricky: This isn't your fault, Eli, nor is it anyone else's. It's Becky's fault, along with Dodge and the rest of the dodgeball posse.

We then met with Principal Valenzuela at Chavez Academy, and we saw all of the students beaten up by Becky and the dodgeball posse, along with the teachers. It was a mess, and this time, Becky has gone too far, along with those dodgeball punks. Varie arrived, and she was healing everyone injured by Becky and the dodgeball posse.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, I heard the sound of fifteen girls calling for help. With my eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, I saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. I saw the fifteen girls, but they've been tied up to posts by Becky and the dodgeball posse, and they're going to pulverize them with dodgeballs and kill them.

Me: Guys, I found the fifteen girls, but they've been tied up to posts by Becky and the dodgeball posse, and they're going to pulverize them with dodgeballs and kill them.

Ronnie Anne: Let's get that unibrowed animal.

We rushed on over to the gym.

Becky: (Laughing Maniacally) And now, YOU DIE!

Becky and the dodgeball posse threw their dodgeballs with incredible force, and were about to kill the fifteen girls, and they were all laughing maniacally. But, they were stopped by Me, Nico, Lincoln, Girl Jordan, Mollie, Ronnie Anne, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, Laird, Eli, and Becky's brother, Ricky, as we arrive just in time to save the fifteen girls from Becky and the dodgeball posse.

Me: You really crossed the line for the last time, Becky.

Lincoln: You and your dodgeball posse were warned that if you dare to return back to causing trouble again, you're going to get expelled for good.

Becky: We don't care! You ruined everything for us!

Me: You all are just as bad as Pablo and Anderson, and you don't care about anyone but yourselves. Well, it looks like we'll have to administer your punishments ourselves.

Ronnie Anne: This is for every last pummeling that you all have given us and for being a big-time jerk to everyone who's crossed your path!

Ronnie Anne, Syd, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, and Laird threw their dodgeballs and it hit Becky and her dodgeball posse.

Lincoln: And this is for pulverizing Weda's son, Hare, and her friends, and for plotting to kill us all and take over Gotham Royal York!

Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Mollie, Girl Jordan, Me, Eli, and Nico threw our dodgeballs and they also hit Becky and her dodgeball posse.

Ricky: And this… is for forcing me to follow you at every turn!

Ricky then threw the dodgeball at Becky, and it knocked her down, and it ricochets across the gym and it knocked down the rest of the dodgeball posse. But, before they could try to get away to plot another revenge scheme, Principal Valenzuela came into the gym.

Principal Valenzuela: (Spanish Accent) Excellent work, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Then, Principal Valenzuela grabbed Becky by her ear, and she glared at the dodgeball posse.

Principal Valenzuela: (Spanish Accent) You lot, my office! NOW!

Principal Valenzuela dragged Becky by her ear, and the dodgeball posse followed suit, and headed for the office.

Me: That's it for those animals. Now, let's get the eleven girls untied from the posts.

We untied the eleven girls from the posts, and when I saw them, I immediately recognized who they were. The eleven girls are Princess Daphne from Dragon's Lair, Kimberly from Space Ace, Q-Bee from Darkstalkers, Karawana from High School DxD, Habaragi Itsuki from Dragonaut: The Resonance, Urashima Haruka from Love Hina, Heles from Dragon Ball Super, Velvet Scarlatina, Coco Adel, and Sienna Khan from RWBY, and Rose from Street Fighter.

Me: Oh wow, it's Princess Daphne, Kimberly, Q-Bee, Karawana, Habaragi Itsuki, Urashima Haruka, Heles, Velvet Scarlatina, Coco Adel, Sienna Khan, and Rose.

Nico: From Dragon's Lair, Space Ace, Darkstalkers, High School DxD, Dragonaut: The Resonance, Love Hina, Dragon Ball Super, RWBY, and Street Fighter, awesome.

Lincoln: (Gasps) Sienna Khan's among the group? J.D., you need to remove Sienna Khan's Dark Side and give her The Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse. Ruby, Weiss, Blake, and Yang told me about Sienna Khan, and she was once a member of The White Fang until Adam Taurus killed her.

Me: On it, big guy.

I used Lincoln's Dark Side Eternal Purification technique and completely purified Sienna Khan's Dark Side, and had Dark Sienna Khan inflicted with the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, and she was imprisoned in a crystal prison, and it was draining her constantly of her negative energy and we were absorbing it and it made us even stronger than ever. Then, I beamed the crystal prison to the Pluto Prison.

Me: There we go. Are you girls okay?

Sienna Khan: (Groans) Despite the slight headache, I'm okay.

Then, when Sienna Khan and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from getting brutally pulverized by that unibrowed brat Becky and her dodgeball posse, their faces turned atomic red when they saw me, the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, long rainbow colored hair, rainbow colored eyes, and massive rainbow angel wings. But, when Sienna Khan saw the crimes that she'd committed in The White Fang's service, she broke down and she hugged me and cried hard into my chest.

Sienna Khan: Thank you, J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You're welcome, Sienna, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, I made ten clones of myself, and while I was still holding onto

Sienna Khan, my eight clones went up to the ten other girls girls, and they wrap the girls' waists around our abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms and I did the same to Sienna, and we leaned down to the girls' faces and we kissed the girls on their lips, and the girls returned the kiss, as they wrapped their arms around our necks, and Nico, Lincoln, Girl Jordan, Mollie, Ronnie Anne, Syd, Nikki, Casey, Sameer, Laird, Eli, and Ricky cheered for us.

Princess Daphne: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on my massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Elemental Phoenix Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Princess Daphne, Kimberly, Q-Bee, Karawana, Habaragi Itsuki, Urashima Haruka, Heles, Velvet Scarlatina, Coco Adel, Sienna Khan, and Rose with colored gems on the gold flames and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We then returned home.

Ruby Rose: Hey, guys. Whoa, what happened?

Me: We went to Chavez Academy in Great Lakes City, and we rescued Princess Daphne, Kimberly, Q-Bee, Karawana, Habaragi Itsuki, Urashima Haruka, Heles, Velvet Scarlatina, Coco Adel, Sienna Khan, and Rose. And I cured Sienna Khan of her dark side and put the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse on her dark side.

Weiss Schnee: That's incredible.

Menat: And you also rescued my master, Rose, that's incredible. So, who was it that kidnapped them?

Lincoln: You're not going to like it, Menat: they got kidnapped and tied up by that unibrowed brat, Becky and her dodgeball posse, who wanted to not only kill the eleven girls, but also get revenge on us for getting them in trouble.

The girls in Lincoln's harem gasped in shock.

Menat: I knew that unibrowed brat was nothing but trouble from the beginning, and she wasn't going to change, and the same went with her dodgeball posse.

Gohan: So, what's going to happen to that little monster?

Just then, Ronnie Anne got a message from Carl and it said that Becky and her dodgeball posse have been expelled from school.

Ronnie Anne: Guys, Carl sent me a text message: Becky and her dodgeball posse have been expelled from school, and her mom is going to send Becky to a boarding school for wild children, and as for Dodge and the rest of the dodgeball posse, they're also going to boarding schools in Michigan, but they are going to be separated for good.

Nico: Alright, that'll show those punks.

Casey: Now, we're finally freed of Becky and her dodgeball posse for good. No more surprise beatings and no more dodgeballs to the face.

Nikki: You said it. This is going to be amazing.

Rose (Street Fighter): And allow me to offer my congratulations to you and Lincoln, Menat. I know that you two will be happy together, along with the many other future wives in his harem.

Lincoln: Thank you, Rose.

I had yet another successful rescue, and not only did I get more members for my harem, but I also freed Sienna Khan from her dark side, and Becky and her dodgeball posse were expelled for what they did today, and they've been sent to separate boarding schools around the state of Michigan and they'll never be free to cause havoc yet again in Great Lakes City ever.

---

After the rescues were done, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Helena Hufflepuff saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Helena Hufflepuff: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Helena, and now, I can also defend myself.

Helena Hufflepuff: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Helena. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Helena Hufflepuff: Ooh, now that's a good question. Oh, here's a good one, this took place a day before the whole Lynn Sr. butt-dialing incident in the restaurant: Lincoln and I, along with Nicholette and the other Dark World Goth Girls were heading to a birthday party in the neighborhood to perform a magic show, but we had big time trouble coming: Scoots was heading there to heckle us for a laugh. But, I wasn't going to let that mentally damaged, rule-breaking, grumpy old goat ruin our fun, so we sent a couple of water balloons flying at her, and she rode off.

We cheered wildly for what they did to Scoots.

Me: Sheesh, that Scoots has been nothing but trouble since the day she was born.

Lynn: You said it, and I'm glad that she's now in the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum for the rest of her life.

Lori: Scoots has literally been nothing but a total nuisance to everyone in town, and she's the biggest troublemaker in Michigan.

Lincoln: She and Flip have both caused us nothing but grief for the last time, and now, they're the most hated people in Michigan ever.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, me and my harem were getting ready for our date, this time, it's at Altamira.

I snapped my fingers, and I was dressed in large multi-colored swim trunks with a phoenix, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with my large weighted rainbow bands with silver phoenixes on my massive biceps and thighs, my jewelry, large red sandals, and eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, and I also had my weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

And my harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Me: Alright, ladies, are we ready?

Camie: We're ready, J.D.

We left the World Tree Estate, and we headed for Altamira, and it was still as amazing as ever.

Camie: Wow, what is this place, J.D.

Me: This, Camie, is Altamira. Lincoln and his harem have been here before, and it was awesome. Shall we?

Me and my harem dived right into the waters at Altamira, and we also had fun at the theme park at Altamira, and we even played on the sand and got a tan. Then, we went to the picnic area to have lunch that Lincoln packed for us. Then, as the sun's about to set, I made clones of myself, and me and the clones went up to the girls in my harem, and we picked them up in our abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, we passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, we came back home to the Estate, and we were in our original clothes.

Nico: Hey, J.D., how was your date?

Me: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Altamira.

Lincoln: And you guys definitely had tons of fun, right?

Me: You bet, big guy. It was a ton of fun, and thanks for the lunch you made and packed for us, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, J.D. Plus, everything has been kept calm at The World Tree Estate, and we made sure of it.

Nico: Yeah, and we also had to keep the Invisible Spray away from our mascots.

Me: That little prank they did yesterday was funny, but that wasn't enough to shake me.

Lincoln: (Snickers) Especially when you used your infrared eyes to rat them out.

Suddenly, we saw Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye glowing, and he was seeing our heat signature. I knew what that was: Lincoln has unlocked Infrared Vision Mode.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, did you…?

Lincoln: Yeah, I've unlocked Infrared Vision Mode, that's so awesome!

We were amazed at what just happened.

Nico: Dang, that's so awesome, and anyone who's trying to hide, it'll be pointless since you can not only sense their energy signals, but you can also see their heat signature.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Whoa, that's awesome.

Eli: You said it.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed an energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than the biggest jerk in Bikini Bottom, Bubble Bass, and he's broken out of prison and he wants revenge on The Neptune Crusaders for throwing him in prison. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Spongebob, you and the rest of The Neptune Crusaders aren't going to like this: the energy signal I sensed belonged to Bikini Bottom's biggest jerk, Bubble Bass, he's broken out of prison and he wants revenge on The Neptune Crusaders for throwing him in prison.

The Neptune Crusaders gasped in shock.

Spongebob Squarepants: Holy Shrimp! Bubble Bass has escaped!

Varie: I can't believe that he's escaped. Ugh, this isn't good.

Lily Loud: It sure isn't, Varie.

Spongebob Squarepants: But, Bubble Bass isn't getting out of this one. In fact, once I've fought and taken him down, I've got an idea: we'll subject him the humiliations and he will be banned from Bikini Bottom for life, since he's been a major league problem and nuisance to Bikini Bottom.

Mr. Krabs: Not to mention, he's run up a pretty long tab at The Krusty Krab. Spongebob kept track of Bubble Bass' tab, even when he became owner of The Krusty Krab when I got sent to prison.

Lincoln: And I'm sure his tab is just like with Lewis Travolta at Dad's restaurant, Lynn's Table. And that's a perfect punishment you chose for Bubble Bass, Spongebob.

Suddenly, Spongebob's massive Sword of The Neptune Crusaders unholstered itself from his back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of ocean blue energy, mollusks, and ocean waves, and as soon as it emerged, it was transformed into Neptune's Seven Seas Sword of Ocean Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged gold blade with The God of The Seas, Neptune, and the symbol of The Neptune Crusaders etched on it, large gold shark heads for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four golden large shark heads with turquoise gems in their open mouths and a large ocean blue gem right on the bottom of the gold shark heads for the pommel.

Nico: Holy fish paste, that's one awesome looking sword.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Spongebob, the brand-new sword you now see before you is known as Neptune's Seven Seas Sword of Ocean Justice, it's a brand-new large sword that's an evolution of your Sword of The Neptune Crusaders.

Spongebob: That's amazing.

Suddenly, the sword called out to Spongebob, and he grabbed the brand-new large blade's longer black handle. Then, we saw something happen: Spongebob's blue eyes glowed, and then, we also saw something else happen to him: Spongebob grew to 7'5" in height, and then, we saw his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and it caused his shirt to rip apart, and we saw that Spongebob now has powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs. When we saw what happened to Spongebob, we were really stunned, Spongebob Squarepants has turned into a very muscular hunk, and when Sandy saw what happened to him, she had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes.

Neptune Crusaders: (Amazed) Great Neptune.

Spongebob: Ugh, what just happened to me? I feel like I got a really big headache.

Patrick: Have a look for yourself, buddy.

Lincoln made a water mirror, and when Spongebob saw just what happened to him, he was really stunned: he saw that his body underwent one serious transformation, and he's now also even more stronger than ever, and he was stunned. Then, he snapped his fingers and he has on a brand-new outfit: a large pair of blue swim shorts, he has on large ankle-high black leather combat boots, and he has on large weighted ocean blue bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and he then holstered his massive Neptune's Seven Seas Sword of Ocean Justice on his wider and more muscular back.

Spongebob: Alright, now I'm more than ready when Bubble Bass shows up.

Then, Spongebob absorbs the water mirror, and his aura flared up as he got much stronger.

Lily Loud: (Giggles) And your new transformation's also got Sandy blushing like crazy.

Larry the Lobster: She's right, Spongebob, and now, you really look incredibly ripped.

Spongebob: Whoops, looks like I got to do something about that.

Spongebob wrapped Sandy in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and that got her back to normal, and she returned the hug.

Spongebob: Sorry about that, Sandy.

Sandy: That's alright, Spongebob. But, whatever you do: don't let that low-down bottom dwelling barnacle head get away with this.

Spongebob: I won't, Sandy.

Squidward: That geek won't stand a chance against Spongebob. He'll turn him into fish paste.

Plankton: I may have been a jerk, but even I couldn't stand Bubble Bass. Yuck!

* * *

Later it was time for Princess Celestia's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Maria: Nico, me and William are going with you guys.

Me: Good idea Maria.

William: It'll be cool to meet the Avengers of the Yost World.

Nico: It sure will. And I hope we kick some more bad guy butt there.

Princess Celestia: Oh we will Nico.

Me: We'll have to relay how Yost Spiderman is doing to them. They have to know what is going on with him.

Nico: That is true.

King of Flan then appeared.

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) Do you mind if I go with you señora?

Princess Celestia: Oh course King of Flan.

Me: Well we better get going.

We were off to the Yost World.

We arrived at the Yost Avengers Headquarter.

Me: Here we are.

Yost Captain America: Hey guys.

Me: Hello Steve.

Princess Celestia: Steve, this is my archenemy.

King of Flan: Hola amigos. My name is the King of Flan.

Yost Iron Man: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: And meet my successor as leader.

Nico: Awesome to meet you guys. Nicolas Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: And these are two more of my teammates.

William: Awesome to meet you all. William Dunbar, leader of the Redemption Squad.

Maria: Maria Rockell, Formerly Aquamaria of the Metabreed and now Second in Command of the Redemption Squad.

Yost Thor: Pleasure to meet thou.

Yost Hulk starts eating a bucket of flan.

Nico: I'm surprised you're not going crazy over that.

Yost Hulk: Probably because of my body's gamma radiation. It could go well with chicken though.

Me: Your wish is my command.

I used my imagination powers and made a big bucket of chicken for him.

Yost Hulk: Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

Yost Iron Man: That was amazing.

Me: Yep. We have some progress to report on this worlds Spiderman.

I told them what happened with me and Hay Lin in Yost Spiderman's state.

Yost Iron Man: Before you start yelling at us, we DID offer to help him with all his problems. But he said he wanted to solve them by himself.

Me: Don't worry we're not going to yell at you for that.

Nico: Yeah you did your best to help him out. I'm sorry he has to go through all that.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he is going through terrible PTSD because of thinking that he killed Norman.

Me: Yeah it's rough. But we found out that this worlds Spiderman lives not too far from here. He's right down the street.

Yost Wasp: Very coincidental.

Nico: It sure is.

Yost Captain America: Not everyone here will be able to go to Midtown High to straighten things out. Only a few.

Yost Hawkeye: (chuckles) Hate to be the poor sap who gets stuck with that job.

All of us then looked at Hawkeye after he said that.

Yost Hawkeye: (in realization) You've gotta be kidding me.

Me: You know Spiderman Clint and he has helped all of S.H.I.E.L.D. out many times in the past.

Nico: That's true.

Rainbow Dash: And that is so awesome.

Maria: I think so too.

Yost Hulk: I'll go as well. (smirks) I wanna see Thompson's buddies pee their pants.

Me: (LAUGHS) That will be most amusing.

Nico: It sure will.

Princess Celestia: Yeah.

?: Count me in true believers.

We turned and saw STAN LEE!

Me: Stan Lee!

Nico: I had a strong feeling you would show up one day.

Me: Awesome.

Jarvis: Sir, there's trouble downtown. It involves Abomination, Chemistro, Living Laser, and Crimson Dynamo.

Me: Looks like going to Midtown High will have to wait until next time.

Yost Wasp: Well, with all your talk about Dark Orbs, I knew it was only a matter of time before a few restored Chemistro and Living Laser.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Me: And my radar is showing that there are 2 here.

Stan Lee: Go get them true believers!

Me: With pleasure Stan! EXCELSIOR!

Stan Lee: EXCELSIOR!

We went out. We saw the villains.

Me: So this worlds version of you is Anton Vanko.

Yost Crimson Dynamo: (Russian Accent) That is correct comrade.

Nico: Dude, I just want to say that you're my most favorite alternate version of Crimson Dynamo.

Yost Crimson Dynamo: (chuckles) Glad you think so. Almost sorry that we have to beat your asses with our two new friends.

Yost Ms. Marvel: Two new friends?

Me: This worlds version of Chemistro and Living Laser right?

Yost Crimson Dynamo: That is correct.

Me: You know the funny thing Anton is our version of you is named Yuri Petrovich and he is the archenemy of Akira Akatsuki of the Disk Wars World.

I held up a DISK.

Me: You would not believe what we had to go through to learn about these.

Nico: Yeah. Also Megan has our worlds version of Living Laser as her Archenemy.

Twilight Sparkle: Matau of Metru Nui has our worlds version of Chemistro as his archenemy.

Princess Celestia: And Ripster of the Street Sharks has our worlds version of Abomination as his archenemy.

Yost Abomination: Very interesting.

We saw that there were LIVE ACTION TRANSFORMERS TOO!

Nico: WHOA! Live Action Transformers here!?

Me: WHOA! Onslaught and Ravage!

Live Action Onslaught: Nice of you to know who we are.

Live Action Onslaught back handed Thor into a building and went after him.

Nico: Hang on, Thor!

Nico and me flew after Thor and Live Action Onslaught, Crimson Dynamo fired missiles at Eli, Cap, and Iron Man, Living Laser fired… well, his lasers at Wasp, Yellowjacket, and Celestia, Abomination charged at Hulk, Ms. Marvel, and King of Flan, and Chemistro fired his alchemy gun at Hawkeye, Black Widow, and William. That left Live Action Ravage with Black Panther, Vision, and Maria.

Black Panther: (to Live Action Ravage) Let us see who is the better feline.

Live Action Ravage growled and fired his machine guns at Black Panther.

We dodged them all and smashed the 2 Decepticons down.

Nico: Onslaught and Ravage we have been to your world and it is now in massive turmoil right now.

Nico then showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Live Action Onslaught: A Decepticon Leadership Medal!? How did you get that!?

Nico: Long story.

Me: You were taken here by an Interdimensional Flux after you were destroyed.

Hawkeye, Black Widow, and William dodged blasts from Yost Chemistro's alchemy gun.

Hawkeye: (to Black Widow) Just like old times, huh?

Black Widow: (smirks) You were always a fan of the obvious.

William: This guy would get a thrill out of our version of him.

William blasted Yost Chemistro's blaster out of his hand and Starlight Glimmer caught it.

Starlight Glimmer: Awesome!

Sunset Shimmer kicked Yost Chemistro down.

Yost Iron Man dodged Crimson Dynamo's missiles.

Yost Iron Man: Missed!

Yost Crimson Dynamo: (chuckles) Did I?

Yost Iron Man: (deadpans) They're heat seekers, aren't they?

Yost Crimson Dynamo: Yep. Might want to start running like the Road Runner now!

Eli held the missiles in place with the Force.

Eli: I think it's the other way around Anton!

Yost Crimson Dynamo: How are you doing that kid?

Eli: Many skills in what I have learned.

Eli had the missiles go after Yost Crimson Dynamo and they hit him and exploded and smashed him down!

EXPLOSIONS ALL OVER!

Yost Iron Man: Wow! Thanks Eli.

Eli: No problem.

Princess Celestia fired beams of magic.

Yost Living Laser: (dodges Celestia's blasts) Wait. Was that magic?!

Princess Celestia: Yes it was.

Maria blasted him with water blasts and smashed him down.

Maria: You would get along great with the Living Laser we know.

Yost Living Laser: Really?

Maria: Yep.

Yost Abomination: (grappling with Yost Hulk) For the record, I didn't like that Ross turned into a red version of you either!

Yost Hulk: Hulk didn't either.

I tapped Yost Abomination on his shoulder.

Me: There's only room for one Hulk!

POW!

I punched Yost Abomination down.

Yost Hulk: YEAH!

Me and Yost Hulk high five.

Princess Celestia: The 6 of you would be great Masters of Evil members.

Yost Abomination: Is that so? Well, after all the crap Zemo put us through, you can tell him that he can suck my gammafied dick!

Yost Chemistro put soap into Abomination's mouth.

Yost Chemistro: You suck on that real good, man. There are kids present here!

Me: EW! Okay we need to be more specific about which version of the Masters of Evil we ask to have them join. No this is not Zemo's version of the Masters of Evil. This is Vypra's version. Completely different.

Nico: He's right.

Yost Chemistro: I see.

Yost Abomination was rubbing his tongue and spitting out bubbles.

Yost Iron Man: FYI, Thor said that right now, Enchantress is suffering a fate far worse then death.

Onslaught: What can be worse then death or even the Black Gates?

Yost Thor: (Scowls) Being a slave of Surtur.

Yost Living Laser: That's harsh. I mean, Enchantress might have been the one to swear vengeance on us. But it was Zemo who started all that shit by backstabbing her.

Nico: I agree there.

Me: This worlds version of Enchantress did nothing to deserve that. She sure is a villain but she is still human like many of us. In fact.

I snapped my fingers and beamed her over to us.

Yost Enchantress: What are you doing? I'm Surtur's slave!

Me: Not anymore!

I chanted a powerful incantation and destroyed her contract with Surtur and freed her! She was freed!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: You are free now Amora. I promise you that next time we come here we will kill Zemo.

Yost Enchantress then hugged me and for the first time ever she cried.

Yost Enchantress: (Crying) Thank you J.D. Knudson! Thank you!

Yost Iron Man: Wow!

Me: You're welcome Amora.

We later came back.

May: How did it go guys?

Me: Really well. 6 new recruits for Vypra's M.O.E.

We told them what happened and more.

May: Whoa! That is cool!

Princess Celestia: It sure was.

Nico: I can't believe I got to meet one of my favorite Yost villains!

May: You have others, honey?

Nico: Yep! Yost Electro's one of them.

Me: It'll be awesome to meet the Yost World's version of Electro.

Eli: Yep. And bro freed Yost Enchantress from Surtur.

Nico: Yep.

---

We were having a lot of fun in the arcade and it was a blast.

Me: YEAH Bring it on!

Nicole was playing 10 games all at once!

Naruto: Wow look at sis go.

James (Pokemon): Nothing like being at the arcade.

Me: You said it James. Man it's fun.

Shaggy: Like yeah it sure is. Especially for Nicole. What are the odds of someone beating 10 video games all at once?

Velma: Approximately 462,235,242.2 to 1.

Nicole beat the games and reduced them to nothing but boiling slop.

Nicole: Now that is good playing!

Laney: Nicole beat the odds!

Nicole: The Goddess of Video Gaming knows no game.

Bart: (to Johnny Bravo) Isn't this a better life then at your hometown?

Johnny Bravo: Yep. Although, from what I heard, it was an anonymous source that got those mob of women all rlied up at me in the first place.

Nico: (overhearing this) Hmm.

Me: YEAH!

I was playing Time Crisis.

Eli was playing Laser Tag with Lincoln.

Sixshot: (gets a bad feeling) Guys, why don't we head back home? Nico still has to assign those Zenkaiger Gears to us)

Nico: Good idea.

Me: We got tons of tickets anyway. Want me to get some candy for you girls?

Varie: Sure.

Camie: I'll have some.

We got our tickets totaled up and I got lots of them and we got some good taffy and Eddy and Luan got Jawbreakers together and we got all kinds of awesome prizes.

We later went back to the estate.

Highbrow looked back to see all the arcade games lose power for some reason.

Highbrow: Odd. Everything else still has power.

We didn't pay any attention to it and went back home. We later arrived.

Camie: Thanks for the candy J.D.

Me: Anytime. Been a while since we had fun at the arcade.

Laney: It sure has been a while.

Nico: And Nicole got to demonstrate her skills.

Camie: Wow she sure did.

Nicole: I've been playing video games since I was a little girl. It's really awesome.

Mixmaster: Alright. The first gears to be assigned are the ones based on JAKQ, Abaranger, Gingaman, Goseiger, Lupinranger, Patranger, and Go Onger.

Me: Cool!

Laney: Awesome!

Lana: Cool!

Lola: I wonder who those will be given to.

Nico: I'll have Luan get a gear for JAKQ, Aylene Carter for Abaranger, Nicole you get Gingaman, Sly Cooper you get LupinRanger, Laney you get Goseiger, Inspector Fox you get PatRanger and Yuko Tano you get Go-Onger.

Eli: Good choice Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

Then General Schwarz, Scorpion, Zavok, Felix Faust, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Radioactive Man, Stonedozer, Iceage, Magma, and Dark Spicer appeared.

General Schwarz: Can me, Scorpion, Zavok, Felix Faust, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Radioactive Man, Stonedozer, Iceage, Magma, and Dark Spicer go with you guys this time?

Nico: Yes you can.

King Kai: (Telepathically) Nico! Can you hear me!?

Nico: King Kai, what's wrong?

King Kai: I'm afraid I have bad news! Aliens from another planet have come to Earth and have brought 12 video game worlds to Earth.

Nico: Whoa! What video games were brought to life?

King Kai: You guys will like this. They are Pacman, Wreck It Ralph, Centipede, Tetris, Space Invaders, Mega Man 1 thru 11, Kirby Adventure, Donkey Kong Jr., Rainbow Islands, Godzilla for NES, Nightshade for NES and Donkey Kong for NES.

Nicole: Wow! The old classics!

Me: Wow! I haven't played those games in ages! Except Mega Man 11 is still brand new.

Eli: Those were awesome games back then.

King Kai: Yes they were! You must go through all these games and play them in real life.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome! It'll be like living the great game classics! We'll do it King Kai! Maria you better call in the usual battles for each one. This will be awesome.

Maria: I think we need to get some help for this one too!

William: What would that be, babe?

Maria: Ever heard of the Arcaders?

Me: I have! They are a squad of gamers hired by the government to beat these aliens at their own game so to speak.

Maria: That's right J.D.

Nico: That is cool!

Miko: So they are like the Glitch Techs.

Maria: In a way yes.

Ridley (Glitch Techs): This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yep.

William: Babe, how do you know about the Arcaders?

Maria: Miko told me all about them and how they fight all sorts of alien video games. I met them in person after we helped the Glitch Tech Team a second time. It was awesome.

William: Wow! That is cool.

Maria: It sure is.

We later met the Arcaders.

Me: Sam Brenner it's awesome to meet you!

Sam Brenner: Same to you J.D.

Nicole: Goddess of Video Gaming, Nicole Knudson at your service.

Sam Brenner: Finally, a group of heroes who can help us with this!

William: What other groups of heroes could you have possibly tried to contact?

Will Cooper: There was this team that was fighting some of the aliens. But they left us, saying that they have better things to worry about then video games.

William: That was rude of them.

Me: Yeah.

Sam Brenner: But Kamen Rider Ex Aid helped defeat a squad of them before saying that he had to go back to his world.

William: Ex Aid? Man, it's gonna take a long time for us to meet him. But it'll be worth it.

Me: And we owe the Kamen Riders big time for helping us out during the 20 Days of Darkness

Will Cooper: But enough about what happened a few hours ago. What matters is what's going to happen now.

Me: Believe me I played these video games years ago. They were my favorites growing up when I was younger.

Sam Brenner: Awesome.

Nico: Cool! We'll have to have each usual battle like with the World of Kameo.

Maria called in the usual battles.

Then Iron Lung, El Diablo, Vanitas, Merman, Myotismon, Tala, Robo Blaze, See More, Madame Masque, U Foes, and Evil Star appeared.

Nico: Iron Lung, El Diablo, Vanitas, Merman, Myotismon, Tala, Robo Blaze, See More, Madame Masque, U Foes, and Evil Star.

Iron Lung: Time for the usual battles already.

Maria: (laughs) Not yet. There are aliens using the forms of video game characters rampaging right now.

El Diablo: And you need us to wait by each alien?

Vanitas: Sounds like fun.

Me: Oh it is. And these are video games that I haven't played in a long time but I remember them from my childhood. They are awesome!

Vanitas: Cool!

Merman: (to Nico) We heard you took out another evil bird.

Nico: We sure did. And it was a vulture.

Tala: Tell me it tasted good.

Nico: Awesome turkey dinner.

Maria: Let's get going, guys.

Nico: Okay we'll split up into 12 groups. Liam, you and your group will go to the world of Pacman, Leo you and your group for Wreck It Ralph, Spiderman you and your group Centipede, Harry Potter you and your group for Tetris, Yumi you and your group Space Invaders, Me and my group for the Mega Man games 1 thru 11, Sora you and your group Kirby Adventure, Ash & Pikachu you and your group will take Donkey Kong Jr., Timmy Turner you and your group take Rainbow Islands, Syd you, J.D. and your group will Godzilla for NES and Tommy Oliver you and your group will take Nightshade for NES. Zyuohgers, before we go we'll have your battle with one of your monsters here just to get out of the way. Speaking of which who will we be facing here?

?: Right here.

A figure came out and it was BOWLINGAM from episode 19 of Zyuohgers!

---

Bowlingam was sent to Earth by Azarudo turning people into human pins and hit them like a bowling game but unfortunately, The World interfered and he has been thrown up into the sky by The World.

Later, he appeared again at the construction site to play his blood game again and he was finished off by the Zyuoh Shoot.

Later he was grown into a giant to fight the Zyuohgers and still was unable to win against Wild Zyuoh King with Kuma Axe until the battle was interfered by Tousai Zyuoh. With that, he immediately had a chance to escape before he can be destroyed

---

Yamato: BOWLINGAM!

Bowlingam: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! Your blood game was to turn everyone into bowling pins for a game of bowling.

Bowlingam: That's right J.D. Good memory. I heard you're good at Bowling.

Me: Yes I am.

Camie: I love bowling myself.

Nico: Awesome.

Bowlingam: Doesn't Lynn like bowling as well?

Lynn: I sure do. And man is it fun.

Me: Yep. Camie you want to see how I do at Bowling?

Camie: You bet!

Bowlingam set up some pins.

Me: My dad was good at bowling a long time ago.

Camie: Neat!

Me: Watch. But I don't have a ball.

Bowlingam: Here.

He gave me a ball.

Me: Thanks.

I rolled it and then…

CRASH!

The pins were knocked down!

Nico: STEEEERIKE!

Camie: YEAH! Nice one!

Eli: Way to go bro!

Nico: We'll start with Bowlington first.

---

Zyuohgers, Megaforce Rangers, me, Camie, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C. Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Bowlington

---

Bowlington was first.

Nico teleported and opened Bowlington's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called the Defenders of The Seas, they're large swords with the symbol of The Seven Seas etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blades, large ocean blue shark heads with ocean blue gems for eyes for the crossguards, large ocean blue gems embedded in the rainguard, longer sea blue handles with fish-scales, and large ocean blue shark heads with an ocean blue gem at the bottom for the pommels, and large ocean blue spellbooks with the symbols of the Seven Seas on the cover, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome ocean-based spells, and combined with Lincoln's Poseidon's Vengeance Curse, the villains will be swept away by the tides forever and into oblivion. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the books and swords.

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohgers too!

Yamato: Don't underestimate this planet!

Nico: Lets get him!

I formed a bowling ball made of pure fire.

Zyuohgers: ZYUOH BLAST!

They fired waves of cube Energy and we all fired waves of energy and elements and I rolled the big fire bowling ball and then the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Bowlington you have failed this city!

Me: Yes he has.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Barrage: Hey! I know you aliens can hear us! Just so you know, if we beat 12 of your squads, you have to stop attacking Earth!

They agreed.

Nico: Wow.

Sixshot: I knew I was getting a bad feeling about something back at the Arcade!

Barrage: Looks like you weren't wrong.

Nico: No you sure weren't Sixshot. Good premonition. Lets head out!

We were off. THE ULTIMATE VIDEO GAME REAL LIFE ARCADE WAS ON!

---

Liam, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ginger, Rocky, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung - Pacman (Nico's Rescues for Yesterday and Today)

First was Pacman.

10,000 Volt Ghost: One day, we should meet the real Pac Man.

Liam: One day we will and it'll be great!

Rarity: Oh it most sure will darling.

Sweetie Belle: Pacman was a hard game to play for me. I can never make it passed the first level.

Liam: That's true.

THEY SAW THE ALIEN PACMAN!

The alien Pac Man went at Liam's group.

Pacman: WAKKAWAKKAWAKKAWAKKA!

Liam: FIRE!

They fired waves of lightning and jewels.

It electrocuted him all over.

PACMAN LIFE LOST!

He was dead.

JUST LIKE IN THE GAME.

Iron Lung then appeared.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) Nico really had good rescues yeterday and today. Can you remind me what they were?

Liam: Nico went to the planets Havania and Thanagar. He went to Havania yesterday and Thanagar today.

Rarity: Indeed he did darling and they were beautiful planets to see.

Sweetie Belle: I thought they were too.

Gill Grunt: Yeah they sure were awesome.

Ginger: (British accent) And it was really fun for Nico.

Rocky: Yeah they sure are.

10,000 Volt Ghost: I think so too.

Iron Lung: Nice. Both were awesome too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, jewels, ice and water and smashed him down.

Liam: YEEHAW! That was great!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

Leo Corbett, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, LupinRangers VS PatRangers, Ralph, General Schwarz, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo - Wreck It Ralph - Lincoln's Rescues for Today and Yesterday)

Next was Wreck It Ralph and Leo and his group were at a replica of the Nicelanders Apartment Building and they saw WRECK IT RALPH!

Ralph: It's like looking in an alien mirror.

Leo: It sure feels like it! This is awesome!

Alien Ralph: I'M GONNA WRECK IT!

Ralph: HEY! That's my line!

Leo: Lets get him!

HE WAS TRASHING THE PLACE!

They fired waves of fire and blasted him all over the place and then Ralph threw his Alien Self off the Building and smashed him into the ground.

KRASPLAT! RIGHT INTO THE MUD!

Sunset Shimmer: That was so awesome! It's like we're living each game!

Leo Corbett: Yeah it feels like it!

El Diablo then appeared.

El Diablo: (to Leo Corbett) This might sound like a stupid request. But can you remind me of Lincoln's rescues yesterday and today?

Leo Corbett: Lincoln's rescues were awesome. Yesterday's rescue was for destroying Voldemort for good and today's rescue was on a planet made entirely out of Limburger cheese.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that one smelled horrible! It smelled like rotten socks!

FOGHORN SOUND!

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah it was really stinky.

Sunburn: Yeah it was gross.

Kairi Yano: Funny too.

Keiichiro: But we've seen the last of Voldemort now.

Ralph: Thank goodness.

General Schwarz: Thank goodness for that too.

El Diablo: WHOA! A planet made entirely out of Limburger Cheese?! That has to be one stinky planet! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Leo Corbett: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

## Spiderman, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, M.J., Black Cat, Scorpion, Bounce Man and Toad Man VS Vanitas - Centipede - Lincoln meeting 2 Gene-slammers today and yesterday

Centipede was next.

Toad Man: Man, I can't wait to fight the Centipede!

Spiderman: Now that is awesome. I loved playing Centipede.

Bounce Man: This will be fun.

AND AWAY WE GO!

THEY SAW THE CENTIPEDE!

Scorpion: Hey, Web Head. You think this centipede stands a chance against a spider and a scorpion?

Spidermon: Only one way to find out Mac.

They blasted him with web and acid.

They blasted him until his head was left and destroyed him!

Spiderman: WOOHOO! Not bad for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman!

Vanitas then appeared.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) Lincoln met really amazing Gene Slammers today and yesterday. What are their names?

Spiderman: Their names are Renee Ravenclaw and she is the direct descendant of Rowena Ravenclaw and she is a gene-slammer for Renge, Gatekeeper of Dark World. And we met Helena Hufflepuff and she is a descendant of Helga Hufflepuff and she is a gene-slammer for Ceruli, Guru of Dark World.

Vanitas: Cool! Descendants of the founders of Hogwarts. How cool is that?

Fluttershy: Oh it's really interesting.

Tornado Bolt: It sure is and I can't wait to see who the descendants of Gryffindor and Slytherin are like. I hope the one for Slytherin is not like her ancestor who was a racist monster.

Stealth Elf: Yeah that would not be good.

M.J.: Voldemort was terrible and Salazar Slytherin was an evil monster.

Black Cat: I agree there.

Scorpion: He sure was.

Vanitas: Wow! That is gonna be awesome to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of webbing, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

Spiderman: Another awesome victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman!.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Harry Potter, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Iceage, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala - Tetris - we had fun in the arcade

---

Tetris was next.

Discord: Where did they say the Tetris aliens are?

Harry Potter: (British Accent) I think they are right in front of us!

They saw shapes rain down.

Diamond Tiara: Wow! This is gonna be awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: I love puzzles as much as anyone else but this will be fun.

Iceage: Time to get these guys to land!

They fired beams of energy at the shapes and placed them all over like a puzzle and they blasted them down.

Discord: That was great!

Tala then appeared.

Tala: (to Harry) I hope you guys had fun in the arcade. Though, I think it might've signaled the start of this invasion.

Harry Potter: We had a lot of fun. But to be honest we did not expect to see video game aliens coming.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was awful.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah it was terrible but really cool to face aliens that can bring video games to life.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is neat to see.

Spyro: I think it's awesome myself.

Carter Grayson: It sure is awesome too.

Felix Faust: Yeah I agree too.

Tala: I think it's amazing too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

Harry Potter: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing1

---

# Yumi Ishikawa, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Radioactive Man, Alister and Rafael VS Merman - Space Invaders - the Triwizard Tournament

---

Yumi: Space Invaders was one of the first ever games made.

Rafael: That's right.

Alister: The Space Invaders aliens should be here somewhere.

Yumi: Up there maybe!

They saw UFOs!

Radioactive Man: Time to shoot these guys down!

They blasted many UFOs!

Rafael: All right!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and blasted the UFO's down!

Princess Luna: This is like blasting balloons out of the sky!

They blasted them down and won. Merman then appeared.

Merman: (to Yumi) How was the Triwizard Tournament? I didn't go because I was patrolling the oceans.

Yumi Ishikawa: It was really awesome! We saw J.D. dominate the whole competition and he really had a lot of fun on that one.

Princess Luna: Yeah he sure did. And for the first time in over 200 years J.D. gave Hogwarts the title of the Triwizard Champions.

Merman: Wow! That is something! I heard that tournament was cancelled permanently because of Voldemort.

Moondust: You heard right. It was all a trap for Harry Potter and the 1994 tournament was a tragic tournament that lead to it being cancelled.

Snowdrop: Yeah Cedric was just in the wrong place at the wrong time.

Blackout: What happened back then was terrible.

Mack Hartford: Yeah it was awful. But now that he was given the Black Gates no one will ever know Voldemort again.

Radioactive Man: Thank goodness too.

Merman: Wow! But tell J.D. that I said Congratulations to him.

Yumi Ishikawa: I'll relay the message.

Merman: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Yumi: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Nico Chan, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Vegeta and Shadow the Hedgehog VS Myotismon - Mega Man 1 Thru 11

---

Nico: Now this is gonna be cool! We already have Robot masters in the Redemption Squad but never in the Masters of Evil.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure will be awesome.

Triple Berry: I hope we can pound the tin cans into pulp.

Vegeta: It will be most enjoyable to smash them into the junk yard.

Nico: Yes it will.

They got to work and battled EVERY Robot Master:

Mega Man DLN-00A Time Man* DLN-00B Oil Man* DLN-003 Cut Man DLN-004 Guts Man DLN-005 Ice Man DLN-006 Bomb Man DLN-007 Fire Man DLN-008 Elec Man

Mega Man 2 DWN-009 Metal Man DWN-010 Air Man DWN-011 Bubble Man DWN-012 Quick Man DWN-013 Crash Man DWN-014 Flash Man DWN-015 Heat Man DWN-016 Wood Man

Mega Man 3 DWN-017 Needle Man DWN-018 Magnet Man DWN-019 Gemini Man DWN-020 Hard Man DWN-021 Top Man DWN-022 Snake Man DWN-023 Spark Man DWN-024 Shadow Man

Mega Man 4 DWN-025 Bright Man DWN-026 Toad Man DWN-027 Drill Man DWN-028 Pharoah Man DWN-029 Ring Man DWN-030 Dust Man DWN-031 Dive Man DWN-032 Skull Man

Mega Man 5 DWN-033 Gravity Man DWN-034 Wave Man DWN-035 Stone Man DWN-036 Gyro Man DWN-037 Star Man DWN-038 Charge Man DWN-039 Napalm Man DWN-040 Crystal Man

Mega Man 6 DWN-041 Blizzard Man DWN-042 Centaur Man DWN-043 Flame Man DWN-044 Knight Man DWN-045 Plant Man DWN-046 Tomahawk Man DWN-047 Wind Man DWN-048 Yamato Man

Mega Man 7 DWN-049 Freeze Man DWN-050 Junk Man DWN-051 Burst Man DWN-052 Cloud Man DWN-053 Spring Man DWN-054 Slash Man DWN-055 Shade Man DWN-056 Turbo Man

Mega Man 8 DWN-057 Tengu Man DWN-058 Astro Man DWN-059 Sword Man DWN-060 Clown Man DWN-061 Search Man DWN-062 Frost Man DWN-063 Grenade Man DWN-064 Aqua Man

Mega Man & Bass KGN-001 Dynamo Man KGN-002 Cold Man KGN-003 Ground Man KGN-004 Pirate Man KGN-005 Burner Man KGN-006 Magic Man

Mega Man 9 DLN-065 Concrete Man DLN-066 Tornado Man DLN-067 Splash Woman DLN-068 Plug Man DLN-069 Jewel Man DLN-070 Hornet Man DLN-071 Magma Man DLN-072 Galaxy Man

Mega Man 10 DWN-073 Blade Man DWN-074 Pump Man DWN-075 Commando Man DWN-076 Chill Man DWN-077 Sheep Man DWN-078 Strike Man DWN-079 Nitro Man DWN-080 Solar Man

Mega Man 11 DWN-081 Block Man DWN-082 Fuse Man DWN-083 Blast Man DWN-084 Acid Man DWN-085 Tundra Man DWN-086 Torch Man DWN-087 Impact Man DWN-088 Bounce Man

They smashed them down all over. They were all knocked down.

Nico: (Sweating and panting) WHEW! That was awesome! Man we haven't had this much fun since Dr. Wily came after us the first time.

Myotismon came.

Myotismon: All these Robot Masters from Mega Man 1 Thru 9 will be awesome additions to the group.

Nico: They sure will. Now the big question is who will have who as their archenemies. Mega Man has been around since 1987 and that is gonna be a challenge.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure will be a great challenge though.

Triple Berry: I think so too.

Myotismon: I do too. But we'll find lots of opponents for them in due time. Lets do it! (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

He fired a wave of his bat familiars and the group dodged them and fired waves of lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Nico: OH YEAH!

Trixie Lulamoon: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Sora, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, A.T.O.M., Magma, Drill Man and Blade Man VS Robo Blaze - Kirby Adventure - Awesome that Maria knows the Arcaders

---

Kirby Adventure was next.

Blade Man: I hope those aliens haven't managed to imitate me and my fellow Robot Masters.

Sora: You heard what King Kai said. They summoned Mega Man 1 thru 11 here.

Blade Man: Oh right. Oh man.

Alien Kirby appeared!

Magma: Fighting against any version of Kirby is so wrong.

Sora: I agree on that. It's not right!

Magma: Yeah!

They fired waves of elements and metal and smashed him into pulp.

KIRBY MISS THEME PLAYS

Robo Blaze Appeared.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) It's awesome that Maria knows the Arcaders. But does she know them personally?

Sora: She sure does and she met them after we helped the Glitch Techs a second time.

Pinkie Pie: It's really amazing! I think it's really cool.

Featherweight: Yeah it sure is.

Sprocket: Yeah I think it's awesome that Maria knows them.

Axel (ATOM): I think it's amazing too.

Magma: I agree too.

Robo Blaze: Me too. Awesome that Maria knows them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

Sora: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST BATTLE EVER!

## Ash & Pikachu, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Zavok, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More - Donkey Kong Jr. - Hope these aliens leave us alone

Donkey Kong Jr. was next.

Slash Man: I hope the copies of me that the aliens made are being defeated right now!

Pikachu: Pika!

Ash: I have a feeling they are.

Then Donkey Kong Jr. came!

Zavok: I don't suppose this bad monkey wants a banana.

Alien Donkey Kong Jr. hooted.

Ash: Maybe this instead! Pikachu THUNDERBOLT!

Pikachu: PIKA CHUUUUUUU!

He fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted DK Jr.!

(DONKEY KONG JR. LOST LIFE TONE!)

He was down.

See-More then came.

See More: (to Ash) After this, I hope these aliens leave us alone.

Because I'm pretty sure when we meet Kamen Rider Ex Aid, we'll have to be dealing with another type of villains that use video games.

Ash: Me too. That will be awesome for Nicole to see in the future.

Rainbow Dash: I think so too! And you know how much Nicole loves video games.

Scootaloo: That is awesome though.

Whirlwind: I like it myself as well.

Wes: It sure is cool.

Zavok: Same here too.

See More: So awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Ash: OH YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Timmy Turner, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Stonedozer, Randy Cunningham, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque - Rainbow Islands - Awesome that I know all these games

---

Stonedozer: Islands this time? This should be easy.

Timmy Turner: Yeah it sure will be.

Molly Hale: I'm just glad the aliens haven't copied Mario.

Timmy Turner: Me too! That would not be good.

Entei: Same here.

They came across the bosses of Rainbow Islands and blasted them all over and destroyed them. Madame Masque appeared.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) It's amazing that J.D. knows all these games. Do you know them as well?

Timmy Turner: Many of these games are way before my time but yeah I know them. They are awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: I know them too and they are so awesome.

Cozy Glow: I like them too.

Hex: They are really cool.

Stonedozer: Gameface knows them and they are cool.

Randy Cunningham: They are really awesome.

Madame Masque: I think they are awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, lightning, bones and energy and smashed her down.

Timmy Turner: COOL!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Syd Chang, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Eli, Camie, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Dark Spicer, Kim Possible, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes - Godzilla (NES) - Nicole beating all the games at once

---

We saw that we were in 8 areas and they were marked with 8 planets from Earth to Planet X.

Me: Whoa is that metal planet there Planet X? I thought that planet was just a fictitious myth.

Syd Chang: That is amazing!

Dark Spicer: Wow! I didn't know that such a planet was real.

Me: Me neither.

Ratbat: Which Gene Slammer do you think Nico will meet next?

Me: I'm hoping he meets a gene-slammer for an Evolved Arburian Pelorota next.

Syd Chang: That would be awesome to see.

Eli: It sure would.

Syd Chang: Yeah. But look at this. We're Kaiju Size.

Me: Cool! I always wondered what it would be like to be Godzilla's size.

Syd Chang: Yeah!

We walked through the areas of the worlds and we saw the first monster and it was GEZORA from the 1970 Kaiju movie called Yog Monster From Space!

Me: That's Gezora from 1970!

Syd Chang: Wow! He looks like a huge Squid.

Eli: He sure does. That is awesome.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and smashed him down!

Then we faced MOGUERA!

Me: WHOA! That's Moguera from 1957!

Eli: Wow!

We fired energy blasts and destroyed it.

Later at the volcanic mountains of Mars we faced Gezora, Moguera and then Varan the Unbelievable from 1958. In the Jupiter Area we faced Hedorah from 1971, Next in Saturn we faced Baragon from 1965, then in Uranus we faced Gigan from 1972, On Neptune we faced Mecha Godzilla from 1974 and then the same monsters on Pluto and then finally on Planet X we faced King Ghidorah from 1964! Then we faced Godzilla and then Mothra from 1961!

Ultimate Mega Large: Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Me: Yeah!

I fired Godzilla's Atomic Breath and blasted Mothra and Godzilla.

Syd Chang: Take that!

We won! Then the U-Foes came.

Vector: (to Syd) I can't believe Nicole beat all those games at once.

Vapor: They don't call her the Goddess of Video Games for nothing.

Syd Chang: No they sure don't. She defied the impossible.

Me: That's my daughter for you. She is the ultimate video gaming champion.

Eli: She is awesome and skilled in every game known.

Camie: Nicole is really awesome that way.

Applejack: Boy howdy she sure is.

Apple Bloom: I think it's awesome too. Lily and Lincoln are learning how to be like her too.

Flashwing: It's really awesome.

Dark Spicer: Yeah it is.

Kim Possible: Nicole is really gifted too.

X-Ray: Boy she sure is.

Ironclad: Very awesome and skilled.

Vector: Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

We fired waves of leaves, energy, earth, rock, crystal apples and blue fire and smashed them down.

Syd Chang: OH YEAH!

Me: (HOWLS)

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Zeo Rangers, Felix Faust, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star - Nightshade (NES) - These aliens are cool to bring retro games to life

In the world of Nightshade: The Claws of Sutekh, Tommy and his group were walking through Metro City and they met Nightshade, a famous detective and hero.

They walked around and smashed and pulverized all of Sutekh's goons and more.

Block Man: YEAH TAKE THAT!

They then faced Sutekh himself! He was a crime lord named after the evil god of chaos in Egyptian Myth and they blasted and smashed him down and arrested him.

Then Evil Star came out.

Evil Star: (to Tommy) These aliens are cool to bring retro games to life. That's one of the reasons we're not killing them.

Tommy Oliver: Thank goodness. These aliens are awesome doing that.

Princess Celestia: It sure is amazing.

Amber Morning: Too bad they only can do it on those retro video games.

Spotlight: Yeah but that is cool though.

Tanya Sloan: It sure is cool.

Felix Faust: It sure is awesome.

Evil Star: I agree too. Also Nightshade is one of my favorite games from my childhood to tell you the truth. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Tommy Oliver: OH YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

We regrouped and we were ready for the Final Boss Round!

Nico: Now lets have some fun in the boss level!

Block Man: We'll do our entrance for this one.

Nico: You got it Block Man. Donkey Kong get ready.

We went at the Donkey Kong Game set. Alien Donkey Kong roared and then the spirits of the Darkness Warriors of the Elements swirled around and then converged and then a sun and moon formed and the moon passed in front of the sun and then out of beams of light and darkness came us and we were ready!

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

We climbed up the girders and ladders and got to the top!

Felix Faust: Bad monkey! No banana!

He roared.

I grabbed a hammer and smashed the barrels!

Me: Yeah!

Orion: Sorry. But it's game over for you guys!

Nico: Your number of continues has run out.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me: (TURNS DIAL) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Nico: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Eli: (TURNS DIAL) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

Jared: (TURNS DIAL) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Gorenger, Pink JAKQ, Green Gokaiger, Gold Go-Busters, and Yellow Lupinranger!

Nico summoned the Yellow Sun Vulcan, Blue Liveman, White Jetman, Pink Gingaman, Black Gaoranger, and Green Zyuohger!

Zarya summoned the Blue Goggle V, Green Ohranger, White Magiranger, Black Goseiger, and Orange ToQger!

Jared summoned the Yellow Denziman, Blue Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Pink Timeranger!

I summoned the Pink Changeman, Blue Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Black Megaranger, Green Kyuranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ELECTRONIC BRIGADE!

They turned into the Denziman Rangers!

We went at Alien DK and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Chaor blasted and pulverized him all over.

Highbrow, Bart, James and Sixshot used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Highbrow's rifles, Sixshot's hypersonic concussion blasters and James and Bart's powers 100-fold.

Highbrow and Bart Simpson: AY CARAMBA RIFLE BLAST!

James (Pokemon) and Sixshot: POKEMON HYPERSONIC FURY BLAST!

Scorpion and Duncan: STINGING DELINQUENT BLAST!

Zavok and Ace: LOONATIC BLAST!

Felix Faust and Ingrid: DARKNESS MAGIC BLAST!

General Schwarz and Ink Rose: DARKNESS ROSE BURST!

10,000 Volt Ghost and Ax: LIGHTNING ANDALITE MEGABLAST!

Radioactive Man and Pyrrha: RADIATION FURY BURST!

Stonedozer and Thing: EARTH SMASH ROCKSLIDE!

Iceage and Samus: PHAZON ICE FURY!

Magma and Koji: LIGHT MAGMA DELUGE!

Eddy and Dark Spicer: ASSKICKING JAWBREAKER PUNCH!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders and Samus: BONES OF GAMING EMPATHY!

They fired waves of magic, elements and energy.

Zavok, Samus, me, Eli, Miko Kubota, High Five, Ridley and the Glitch Techs: VIDEO GAMING FURY STRIKE!

Lincoln: VIDEO GAME HERO ELEMENT STYLE: MARIO!

Shinobu Kocho: VIDEO GAME HERO WIND STYLE: LUIGI!

Luluco: VIDEO GAME HERO STAR STYLE: KIRBY!

Sari Sumdac: VIDEO GAME HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: PIKACHU!

Liru the Werewolf: VIDEO GAME HERO WIND STYLE: LINK (LEGEND OF ZELDA)

Robin Sena: VIDEO GAME HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: SAMUS ARAN!

Kaguya Nanbu: VIDEO GAME HERO FIRE STYLE: CAPTAIN FALCON!

Utena Tenjou: VIDEO GAME HERO NATURE STYLE: FOX MCCLOUD!

Angela Balzac: VIDEO GAME HERO WIND STYLE: SONIC THE HEDGEHOG!

Ayane Mitsui: VIDEO GAME HERO LIGHT STYLE: MEGA MAN!

Sakura Hagiwara: VIDEO GAME HERO STRENGTH STYLE: DONKEY KONG!

Ichiko Sakura: VIDEO GAME HERO DARK STYLE: SOLID SNAKE!

Seong Mi-na: VIDEO GAME HERO WATER STYLE: OLIMAR!

Amy Sorel: VIDEO GAME HERO LIGHT STYLE: SORA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said heroes.

Lincoln and his harem: VIDEO GAME HEROES FINAL SMASH: VIDEO GAME HERO CHARGE!

They summoned the video game heroes to attack the 8-bit Donkey

Kong!

They blasted him down and smashed him into pulp and destroyed him!

He was done!

Nico: GAME OVER!

Robo Blaze: Looks like the aliens are gonna leave us in peace now.

See More: That's good.

Madame Masque: Unlike the Irkens, they're not completely hostile.

X Ray: And it was cool that they took the forms of various video game characters.

Ironclad: Wonder how many video games they could've imitated.

Evil Star: Guess we'll never know now.

?: I will have my revenge on you for throwing me in prison, Neptune Crusaders!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight

large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Varie: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Bubble Bass.

A large figure came out, and it was none other than Bubble Bass, Bikini Bottom's overweight and rude jerk, and he was out for revenge.

Varie: I should've known you'd break out of prison, you overgrown jerk. You shouldn't have broken out to try to get revenge on us.

Spongebob: Because now, you're about to get pulverized into fish paste!

Suddenly, Spongebob's blue eyes turned neon blue, and he was surrounded by an ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves, water, sea creatures, and bubbles, he unholstered his massive Neptune's Seven Seas Sword of Ocean Justice from his wider and more muscular back, and as he approached Bubble Bass, he left ocean waves, sea creatures, and bubbles with every step.

Spongebob: Bubble Bass, you have caused all of Bikini Bottom nothing but trouble for the very last time. In the name of The Neptune Crusaders, I am taking you down once and for all!

Suddenly, Spongebob was surrounded by a massive vortex of ocean blue energy with ocean waves, water, and bubbles surrounding it, there were sea animals swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Spongebob emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'5" tall and extremely muscular Spongebob remained the same, along with his brand-new clothes, he has neon blue eyes, and an ocean blue energy aura with water, ocean waves, sea creatures, and bubbles surrounding him, he has a seahorse with the Water and Eternity Kanjis in its flippers emblazoned on his forehead, he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with ocean blue crystal links and a seahorse with deep turquoise blue crystals for the eyes and the eagle holding the Water and Eternity Kanjis in its flippers for the pendant across his bare chest, and on his wider and more muscular back is a mollusk surrounded by ocean waves and sea creatures, and on his wide and muscular left pec is a tattoo of an anchor on it. Suddenly, Spongebob felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive yellow angel wings with ocean blue tips on the large yellow feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back.

Spongebob has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on his wrists, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden shark head with ocean blue gems for eyes and a large ocean blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large ocean blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large ocean blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, a Ring of the Phoenix with large ocean blue gem on his left ring finger and an Indigo Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. There's an ocean blue kanji below the mollusk that said, "Spongebob Squarepants, Savior and Defender of Bikini Bottom, Member of the Neptune Crusaders, Best Friend of Patrick Star, Squidward Tentacles, Eugene H. Krabs, Sheldon J. Plankton, Pearl, Mrs. Puff, and Many, Fry Cook and Owner of The Krusty Krab, Longtime Fan of Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary and Champion of Neptune, and Master of Water, Sea Creatures, and Bubbles."

スポンジボブスクエアパンツ、ビキニボトムの救世主と擁護者、ネプチューンクルセイダーズのメンバー、パトリックスターの親友、イカルドテンタクルズ、ユージーンH.クラブス、シェルドンJ.プランクトン、パール、パフ先生、そして多くのフライクックとオーナーカニカーニ、マーメイドマンとバーナクルボーイの長年のファン、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、ネプチューンの使者とチャンピオン、そして水、海の生き物のマスター、と泡

Spongebob Squarepants has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY OCEAN MAELSTROM NEPTUNE SEA SPONGE ANGEL OF OCEAN JUSTICE AND SEVEN SEAS COMPASSION!

We were amazed by Spongebob's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Sandy saw what happened to him, she had an even more atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes, but when Bubble Bass saw it, he tried to attack, but Spongebob formed a massive ball of water, and he fired it at Bubble Bass, and it exploded and sent the jerk flying to a wall.

Nico: Whoa, Spongebob's transformed into his new Super Angel Infinity form, and he sent that jerk, Bubble Bass, flying into a wall.

Lily Loud: That's so awesome. Spongebob, how do you feel?

Spongebob: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Neptune Sea Sponge and Ocean Compassion) **I feel incredible, Lily, and now, to take care of Bubble Bass for good.**

Spongebob went after Bubble Bass, and he fired powerful blasts of ocean blue energy, ocean waves, water, sea creatures, and bubbles, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Bubble Bass. Then, Spongebob slashed at Bubble Bass with his massive Neptune's Seven Seas Sword of Ocean Justice and he left tears on

Bubble Bass' tank top, and then, he pulverized him with some powerful punches and kicks, and it ended with Spongebob punching Bubble Bass hard in the face, and knocked the jerk out, and Spongebob tied Bubble Bass up in a neon ocean blue energy straitjacket and ocean blue energy chains so he can't escape. We cheered wildly for Spongebob as he holstered his massive Neptune's Seven Seas Sword of Ocean Justice on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and Spongebob's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive yellow angel wings are permanent.

But, before he was about to head back to us, Sandy ran up and hugged Spongebob's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Sandy, and then, he leaned down to her face, and they kissed, and we cheered for them.

Mr. Krabs: You did it, boy.

Varie: Yeah, you really pulverized that jerk Bubble Bass, and showed him no quarter.

Spongebob: Thanks, everyone.

Just then, Bubble Bass woke up, and when he saw that he was tied up, this really irked him badly.

Bubble Bass: So, what are you going to do to me? Throw me back in jail, I'll still break out again.

Spongebob: As if, Bubble Bass. If it were up to me, I'd have you run out of town on a rail and have you keep running, but no. So, here's what's going to happen to you: you are going back to prison, and for a little extra punishment for you, you are going to be subjected to the humiliations here in Gotham Royal York, and you are hereby banned from Bikini Bottom for life, since you've been a major league problem and nuisance to Bikini Bottom.

Varie: And since you've run up quite the tab in The Krusty Krab, you're going to also be humiliated by everyone in Bikini Bottom until your tab's been paid, which'll take about fifty years for you.

Lily Loud: (Smirks) How's that for added karma, Bubble Butt?

Nico: (Snickers) Bubble Butt, that's a good one.

Bubble Bass: Oh, how original.

Nico: Like you would even know, Bubble Bass. Spongebob, if you would?

Spongebob beamed Bubble Bass back to the underwater section of The Jupiter Prison, but this time, he was put into a separate isolated water tank cell in Solitary Confinement, and he was chained to the wall with Neutronium chains and ocean blue energy chains, so he can't escape.

Lincoln: That Bubble Bass has caused trouble for Bikini Bottom for the last time. So, next humiliation session, we'll also humiliate Bubble Bass, along with Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Icky Vicky, and Trina Riffins.

Nico: Good idea, Lincoln. And we'll also invite the people of Bikini Bottom to join in, as well.

Lily Loud: And I'll have some ideas on how we'll also humiliate Bubble Bass, as well. Since he's the underwater version of Lewis Travolta, it'll be easy for us to humiliate him.

Varie: Can't wait to see what you'll come up with, Lily.

Sam Brenner: (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this adventure. It was really fun and awesome.

Nico: It sure was. Great job everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The movie Pixels from 2015 was a great movie! All those games in that movie were an awesome blast from the past! It was awesome facing and reliving the great games of my past in this one. These were some of my favorites from my past. The first part was for visiting the planet Thanagar and the second part was for visiting a planet made of Limburger Cheese. Kolbdog323, NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Eli, me, Camie, Varie, Samus, Laney and Lincoln head for the planet Bryyo in Metroid Prime 3 Corruption and we're going to face Rundas when he was corrupted by Dark Samus and we're also going to meet an Evolved Arburian Pelorota Gene-Slammer named Tabitha Welkington and she is from Nico's cooking classes. The rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the 1954 movie Godzilla: King of The Monsters and we're going to save as much of Tokyo from when Godzilla first attacked and we're going to destroy Godzilla. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Goldd, Wu-Lord of Dark World. Her name is Elizabeth Gryffindor and she is the direct descendant of Godric Gryffindor and she is the most benevolent and most goldenhearted out of the 4 Descendants of the Founders. She is also the strongest of the Gothic Dark World Gene-Slammers. Get Ready for a really crazy adventure as we go on a crazy battle to take down 6 enemies in Griffin Rock and we're going to regain the trust of the people there.

See you all tomorrow

# BOGUS HEROICS OF TEAM BUKTU

In the beautiful cities and industrial plants of the planet Bryyo was Nico, Eli, Janeen Aran, me, Camie, Varie, Samus, Laney and Lincoln and we were there for another awesome and amazing rescue.

Me: Wow!

Camie: So this is the planet Bryyo. It's amazing.

Samus: Yes it sure is. And this was home to the first battle I went on during the days when I had the Phazon Enhancement Device on.

Eli: Boy that was during the Phazon Crisis.

Janeen Aran: That was crazy.

Samus: It sure was.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Samus.

Samus Aran: No problem Nico. This is gonna be awesome going on one of your rescues.

Me: It always is fun.

Laney: It sure is.

Lincoln: Yep. It's really something too.

We then saw the withered and decayed husk of what was once the Bryyo Leviathan Seed.

Me: Whoa is that the Leviathan Seed that was here?

Samus: That's it.

Nico: Are you glad the aliens didn't take the form of you or any of your enemies?

Samus: Yes I sure am.

Me: That would not be a good sight to see.

Janeen Aran: No it sure would not be a good sight.

Camie: Yeah it would not be pretty. Also Janeen you are Samus's daughter right?

Janeen Aran: I'm her adopted daughter. My biological mother Gandrayda was killed by Dark Samus during the Phazon Crisis and I was adopted by Samus and raised like her own daughter. I am half Jovian and I possess all my mother's powers. I have lightning powers and I haven't been able to master my Biomorph Powers like my mother did.

Camie: Wow that is amazing.

Janeen Aran: It sure is. I also have a powerful sword that enables me to use all of Samus's blaster modes.

Camie: Wow! That is incredible.

Janeen Aran: Yep.

Nico: That is a really awesome story too.

Laney: It was awesome.

Me: It was Camie and we met Samus and Janeen back in the old days when I was still getting the team together.

Nico: That is awesome.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Me: What has me concerned however is how that Angry Mob was going after Johnny Bravo.

Nico: Johnny said that an anonymous source pissed off that mob of women. And Sam Brenner said that a group of so called heroes left him and the other Arcaders because they found the aliens to be a waste of time. That can't be a coincidence.

Eli: I agree there. It's not just a coincidence.

Me: Hmm. Now that you mention it. I've been getting reports from S.H.I.E.L.D. about a mysterious group stationed in Griffon Rock. They are calling themselves Team Buktu. Director Fury says that they are wannabe heroes and he and all of S.H.I.E.L.D. are looking into it and we'll later find out who they are.

Camie: Weird.

Nico: Regardless of who these so called heroes are, maybe I can infiltrate their ranks.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: J.D. after we get back from Hay Lin's Ambassador Mission, I want to have a talk with you. In Private.

Me: Oh I'm not in trouble am I? If this is about what happened in Quahog…

Nico: No no no it's not that. I just want to talk to you about what I'm gonna do.

Me: Oh.

Eli: Uh oh! We got company!

We then saw a figure surfing on Ice and it was RUNDAS! But it was a red evil version of him!

Me: Oh no! Evil Rundas!

Samus: Let's make this easier on everyone.

Nico: Because we're not leaving without who we're looking for.

Eli: Right!

We fired blasts of fire and smashed him down!

Evil Rundas: NO!

Janeen Aran: Feel the burn of fire!

Janeen unsheathed her sword and it turned into a red plasma fire blade and she fired blasts of fire and it hit Evil Rundas and burned him!

?: TIME FOR ME TO ROLL!

A silver rolling ball appeared and smashed Evil Rundas down into a pulpy pancake and we saw that it was an Evolved Arburian Pelorota!

Nico: WHOA! An Evolved Arburian Pelorota!

It landed in front of us and reverted back. It was a girl in blue clothes and had blue hair.

Nico: Tabitha Welkington!? Whoa!

Tabitha Welkington: Nico wow! Awesome to see you again.

Eli: Wow!

Evil Rundas got up.

Janeen Aran: He sure doesn't quit.

Janeen fired a blast of Phazon Energy from her sword and obliterated him.

Janeen Aran: There.

Samus: Do you gain weight whenever you transform?

Tabitha Welkington: No thank goodness. But it's really cool when I transform like that.

Nico: It sure is.

Camie: Your hair is beautiful.

Tabitha Welkington: Thanks. Oh sorry I don't think we met.

Camie: My name is Camie. Camie Utsushimi. I'm one of J.D.'s future wives.

Tabitha Welkington: Pleasure to meet you.

Nico: Long story on that Tabitha.

Samus: What's your favorite memory with Nico?

Tabitha Welkington: I have a lot of them. But my favorite is when one of our friends at a local restaurant was being harassed by some local bullies and me and Nico told the chef about it and we spiked their shakes with incredibly powerful laxatives and they soiled their pants and it was really humiliating!

Nico: I remember that! I told them that if they messed around with one of our friends that soiling their pants will be the least of their worries. I threatened to smash their faces in with brass knuckles covered in spikes.

Janeen Aran: Whoa that is awesome!

Me: Yeah nice job you two!

Laney: That was awesome!

Tabitha Welkington: Thanks. It was great.

Nico and Tabitha then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Tabitha Welkington: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: So awesome.

Camie: It sure is.

Nico: This was a really awesome rescue though. Lets head home.

Samus: It sure was awesome.

We went back home.

Back at the estate we were watching TV.

Nico: (to Tabitha) Tabitha listen, if my hunch about certain things going on lately is correct, I might have to go on a risky plan of mine. I don't want you to cry in sadness if something happens to me, alright?

Tabitha Welkington: I understand Nico.

Me: Don't worry Nico I told your girls that you have a plan and they understand.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Me: Just be careful okay?

Nico: I will.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Black Widow are heading to the world of the 1954 movie Godzilla: King of The Monsters, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls here, but we're going to save as much of Tokyo and destroy Godzilla.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the world of the 1954 movie Godzilla: King of The Monsters, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls here, but we're going to save as much of Tokyo and destroy Godzilla.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: And we've battled against Godzilla so many times, I may have lost count.

Eli: Same here.

Lincoln: But, the end result will be the same, and thanks for coming with us, Black Widow.

Black Widow: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's get to work.

We then got to work by saving much of Tokyo, and Lincoln was healing those who've been injured in the initial rampage by Godzilla, and we had to get them into a shelter for the upcoming battle with the King of The Monsters himself.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help, along with the very familiar roar. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they're caught in the middle of Godzilla's rampage, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but Godzilla's headed their way, and he's going to kill them.

?: Let's take him down once and for all.

Suddenly, we saw Goldd, Wu-Lord of Dark World appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Elizabeth Gryffindor. But, we'll have to talk later. Right now, we got to stop the King of the Monsters.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Godzilla, and that allowed the eight girls to get to safety. When Godzilla saw us, he roared in rage at us.

Lincoln: Your rampage ends here and now, Godzilla. Guys, stand back, this is going to get messy.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he grew to the size of Godzilla, and he also sprouted his eleven massive, long, and powerful white werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes on the tips, and he went after Godzilla, and he fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals at Godzilla, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln sent his eleven massive, long, and powerful white werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes on the tips at Godzilla, and they grappled around him, so he couldn't escape, and they bit down hard on his arms, legs, and sides of his stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining, siphoning, and sucking out all the excess radiation coming from Godzilla, and we saw the orange-colored excess energy flowing down from their heads and necks and right into Lincoln, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalos, and Angels was flaring up even more, as he gained an immense power and energy boost. Then, after Lincoln was finished sucking out all the excess radiation, he tossed Godzilla into the air, and fired a massive and powerful rainbow energy beam, which obliterated him completely for good, and wiped him out of existence forever. We cheered wildly for Lincoln, as he shrank back down and holstered his massive improved Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds on his wider and muscular back, and powered down.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, that was so awesome!

Nico: You really showed Godzilla no mercy, not to mention you used those tails of yours and drained the excess radiation coming from him and absorbed it into your body, giving you a massive power and energy boost.

Lincoln: And don't forget that I also made his powers my own, and we also assimilated them when I obliterated him completely.

Eli: That's right.

Lincoln: And that's it for the King of The Monsters. (To Elizabeth Gryffindor) And it's so good to see you again, Elizabeth Gryffindor.

Elizabeth Gryffindor: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, and Helena.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, and Helena Hufflepuff: You too, Elizabeth.

Lincoln went up to Elizabeth Gryffindor, and they hugged, and Elizabeth Gryffindor's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you since you were sixteen, and as you and can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Elizabeth Gryffindor: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Elizabeth Gryffindor, she's one of my Guardian Angels and friends, and she's the seventh member of

The Dark World Goth Girls. Elizabeth's a direct descendant of Godric Gryffindor, and she's a golden hearted girl and she's also the strongest out of all of the Dark World Goth Girls.

This caused our jaws to drop to the floor at the revelation.

Me: Whoa. Just like with Renee Ravenclaw and Helena Hufflepuff, that's so awesome.

Elizabeth Gryffindor: That's right, which means tomorrow, you're going to meet the direct descendent of Salazar Slytherin, but she's nothing like Voldemort or Salazar Slytherin, in fact, she's hated them both since the day she was born, and she also hates The Death Eaters, along with their followers, and it also includes that loathsome little cockroach, Draco Malfoy, along with his friends, Vincent Crabbe and Gregory Goyle.

Nico: Nice.

Elizabeth Gryffindor: And there's no need for you to get me back to normal, Lincoln.

Elizabeth Gryffindor reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, yellow eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive red angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Goldd, Wu-Lord of Dark World, and she's dressed in a sleeveless red open blouse, sleeveless red midriff top with the Gryffindor House crest on it, red skirt, red pants, red high-heeled sneakers, and long red sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Goldd, Wu-Lord of Dark World, and the Gryffindor House crest on it.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your outfit, Elizabeth, and your clothes also have the Gryffindor House crest on it. Plus, I got you a little something for you.

Lincoln gave Elizabeth Gryffindor a large Goldd, Wu-Lord of Dark World-themed sword with Goldd, Wu-Lord of Dark World and the Gryffindor House crest etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Elizabeth Gryffindor: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Elizabeth Gryffindor's neck with red gems on the gold lightning bolts and red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Elizabeth Gryffindor: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Elizabeth.

Elizabeth Gryffindor had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Elizabeth Gryffindor on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Kanroji Mitsuri, Tamayo the Demon, and Kamado Nezuko from Kimetsu No Yaiba, Doumoto Kuzuha, Izumi Chikage, Ousawa Miu, Aihara Minami, and Risty Elle Da Sherfied from Aesthetica of a Rogue Hero.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kanroji Mitsuri, Tamayo the Demon, Kamado Nezuko, Doumoto Kuzuha, Izumi Chikage, Ousawa Miu, Aihara Minami, and Risty Elle Da Sherfied.

Nico: From Kimetsu No Yaiba and Aesthetica of a Rogue Hero, awesome. (Gasps) Lincoln, you better cure Tamayo and Kamado Nezuko of the demonic influence of Muzan Kibutsuji.

Lincoln: On it, Nico.

Lincoln fired a blast of purifying light, and it cured Tamayo and Kamado Nezuko of Muzan Kibutsuji's demonic influence, and it turned them into humans with all the powers they had as demons.

Lincoln: There we go, that should do it. Are you girls okay?

Kanroji Mitsuri: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kanroji Mitsuri and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Godzilla, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon

Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kanroji Mitsuri: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kanroji Mitsuri: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kanroji Mitsuri, Tamayo the Demon, Kamado Nezuko, Doumoto Kuzuha, Izumi Chikage, Ousawa Miu, Aihara Minami, and Risty Elle Da Sherfied with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Godzilla.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to him, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Elizabeth Gryffindor have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

After getting rid of Godzilla, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Elizabeth Gryffindor saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Elizabeth Gryffindor: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Elizabeth, nd now, I can also defend myself.

Elizabeth Gryffindor: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Elizabeth. So, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Elizabeth Gryffindor: Ooh, now that's a good question. Oh, here's a good one, Lincoln and I, along with Nicholette and the other Dark World Goth Girls were heading out to have fun at Gus' Games and Grub, but we had some big trouble incoming: Damian Alaister and his Church of Necrom cronies were heading towards us, and they wanted to destroy us yet again. Knowing that we had a nasty history with that psychopath and his gang of fucked-up mongrel black magic users, we had to send them all running again. We fired blasts of darkness at them, and they got hit. Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of lightning at them and they got electrocuted again. That caused them to run away in defeat before we were about to call the cops and have the book thrown at them, but Damian swore that he'd have his revenge on us, but Silvia flipped him the bird, and it drove him even more mad with rage and he ran off with the rest of his group.

We cheered wildly for what they did to Damian Alaister and the

Church of Necrom.

Nico: Sheesh, those Church of Necrom assholes really hate you girls, if they've been trying to destroy you all constantly.

Lincoln: But, they've stood no chance against The Dark World Goth Girls, and it's driven Damian and his group down the edges of madness.

Nicholette Torrington: Which is why once all of us have been reunited, then will come your declaration of war on The Church of Necrom, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right, Nicholette, they'll regret constantly trying to destroy you and your friends, and trying to destroy mankind.

We then got a shower afterwards. Suddenly, a bright light descended on the World Tree Estate, and we covered our eyes to keep the light out. Then, as the bright lights faded, we uncovered our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of Demon Slayer has merged with our world.

Lincoln: Wow, Shinobu, Kanroji, Tamayo, Kamado, look, your world has merged with ours.

Shinobu Kocho: That's so awesome. But, why do I have the feeling that we're about to face two of our enemies from our world in just a second.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he saw that Enmu and Doma, two enemies from Shinobu's world, are here and they're causing havoc.

Shinobu Kocho: Oh crap, it's Enmu and Doma.

Lincoln: So, two members of The Twelve Kizuki have shown up. Well, we're going to make sure they are destroyed once and for all. J.D., you and Rose will take down Enmu, while Shinobu and I will take down Doma.

Me: Good idea, big guy.

We then flew out of the World Tree Estate, and Lincoln and I fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls at Enmu and Doma, and they exploded as they hit the two demons. When Enmu and Doma saw us, they were enraged.

Enmu: How dare you get in our way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! And you two traitors, you will pay for turning against us.

Lincoln: That's enough out of the both of you. You've caused enough pain and suffering for the last time.

Tamayo: And what Muzan Kibutsuji did in turning us into demons and putting us under his influence, that's crossing one line too many.

Shinobu Kocho: My thoughts exactly.

Suddenly, Rose's violet eyes turned neon violet, and she was surrounded by a violet energy aura with spirits and tarot cards surrounding her, and as she approached Enmu, she left violet energy, spirits, and tarot cards with every step, and Shinobu's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with butterflies and spirits, and as she approached Doma, she left purple energy, butterflies, and spirits. Then, they were surrounded by massive vortexes of violet and purple energy with tarot cards and spirits surrounding Rose's violet vortex and spirits and butterflies surrounding Shinobu's vortex, there were two phoenixes flying around their vortexes, and in the vortexes are violet and purple phoenixes. Then, as the vortexes faded, Rose and Shinobu emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rose grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has violet highlights in the bangs of her long, purple, wavy hair that flows outward horizontally, she has neon violet eyes and a yellow energy aura with spirits and tarot cards surrounding her, she has a phoenix holding the Spirit Kanji inside of its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with violet gems for eyes and holding the Spirit Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with violet gems for the eyes and the Spirit Kanji in its claws alongside the second Phoenix pendant of her Elemental Phoenix of

Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha in the golden flame necklace links. Rose has on a long-sleeved purple blouse with violet phoenix on it, red shirt, red skirt, black pants, black heeled knee-high boots, and she has on a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with spirits and phoenixes on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix surrounded by spirits. Suddenly, Rose felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with red tips on the large purple feathers, sprouted out of her back. Rose has on a Ring of The Phoenix with purple gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger.

Rose has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with purple gems for eyes and a large fawn-colored gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the phoenix that said, "Rose, Fortune Teller and Street Fighter of Italy, Teacher of Menat, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Destroyer of Shadaloo, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Spirits and Tarot Cards."

ローズ、フォーチュンテラーとイタリアのストリートファイター、メナトの教師、ジェームズディーンナドソンの愛する未来の妻、シャダルーの駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そしてスピリッツとタロットカードのマスター

Rose has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SPIRIT FORTUNE ANGEL OF TAROT JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Shinobu grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the center-split, ear-length, voluminous curtain bangs that flow down to frame the sides of her face with two slightly thinner chin-length locks of hair in front of her ears below them of her black wavy hair that fades to dark purple, styled at the back of her head into a flat yakai-maki bun, fastened with a white, turquoise and light purple butterfly ornament. She has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with spirits and butterflies surrounding her, she has a butterfly with the Spirit Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Shinobu felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with purple tips on the large black feathers feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on butterfly earrings with purple gems for eyes and the Spirit Kanji in its legs and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with purple crystal links and a Thunderbird and a butterfly with purple gems for eyes and the Spirit Kanji for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved purple sweater with purple phoenix and butterflies on it, purple skirt, purple leather ankle-high combat boots with butterfly shoe buckles, and a long long-sleeved purple trenchcoat with butterflies and spirits on the coattails, and a butterfly surrounded by spirits on the back, and Shinobu has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Shinobu has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold butterfly with purple gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its abdomen for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the butterfly that said, "Shinobu Kocho, Member of The Demon Slayer Corps, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer and Slayer of the Demons, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Butterflies and Spirits."

鬼滅の刃隊員、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪魔の駆逐艦と殺し屋、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてマスター蝶と精霊の

Shinobu has transformed SUPER ANGEL INFINITY SPIRIT BUTTERFLY ANGEL OF SPIRITUAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

The rest of us were amazed by the Super Angel Infinity transformations of Rose and Shinobu, and when Lincoln and I saw what happened to Rose and Shinobu, we had atomic red blushes on our faces and hearts in our eyes. But, when Doma and Enmu saw them, they fell into a demonic rage and tried to kill them, but Rose and Shinobu fired violet and purple energy blasts, and hit the two demons, and sent them flying into a wall.

Lincoln: Wow, Shinobu, you look beautiful.

Me: Same with you, Rose, how do you both feel?

Shinobu Kocho: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Spiritual Butterfly and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky.**

Rose: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Soul Phoenix and Divine Love) (Italian Accent) **And so do I, J.D. Now, shall we take care of Enmu, while Lincoln and Shinobu take care of Doma?**

Me: (Smirks) With pleasure.

I unholstered my Universal Sword of Elemental Harmony and Eternal Hope from my wider and muscular back and I transformed into Super Angel Xelnaga Infinite Eternity Friendship God, and I joined Rose, and Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and I transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Shinobu.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get those two demons.**

Me and Rose went after Enmu, and Lincoln and Shinobu went after Doma, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Butterflies at Enmu and Doma, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the demons. Then, we both attacked them with our weapons and we left painful scars on the demons, which never healed, and then, we fired massive energy beams at Enmu and Doma, and as they hit the demons, they exploded with incredible power and destroyed them, and Super Hakaied their souls for good. Everyone cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Rose and Shinobu's new bodies, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Then, we shared a kiss with Rose and Shinobu, and everyone cheered wildly for us.

Nico: Alright, that'll teach those two demons.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, this means we're now at war with The Twelve Kizuki, and those demons aren't going to give up without a fight.

Nico: True, but we've more than once dealt with our fair share of demons before, TLPS Mr. Wolf, and we've sent them straight to Oblivion.

Lincoln: But, we also know never to underestimate them, because of the powers that they have, and they're also powerful.

We then returned home to The TLPS World Tree Estate, but we're now at war with The Twelve Kizuki, but we're more than ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Hay Lin's second Ambassador Mission and it was gonna be awesome.

Me: Well this is gonna be awesome.

Nico: I have this feeling that we're going to meet Harry Osborn there and he's going to lash out at you J.D.

Me: Don't worry Nico, if you can take a beating from Zocks then I can take one from Harry.

Nico: Good. You can do it.

Vanitas appeared.

Vanitas: It's funny how I'm going with you after my battle yesterday.

Nico: I know.

Lincoln: This will be awesome to meet Spiderman in the Yost Universe.

Laney: It sure will be awe

Hay Lin: Well lets head out.

We were off.

We arrived in the Yost Universe and we saw Yost Peter.

Yost Peter: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Peter. These are some of my friends and my team.

Nico: Awesome to meet you. I'm Nicolas Chan, J.D.'s successor and Leader of the team.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd in Command of the Redemption Squad.

William: I'm William Dunbar, Leader of the Redemption Squad.

Eli: I'm Eli Winston Bulluck, J.D.'s little brother and master of many abilities.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my siblings.

Lori: I'm Lori.

Leni: I'm Leni.

Luna: Sup. I'm Luna.

Luan: I'm Luan.

Lynn: Yo I'm Lynn.

Liberty: I'm Liberty.

Lee: I'm Lee.

Lyra: I'm Lyra.

Linka: I'm Linka.

Lucy: I'm Lucy.

Laney: I'm Laney.

Lana: I'm Lana.

Lola: I'm Lola.

Lisa Loud: Greetings. I'm Lisa.

Lily: And I'm Lily.

Yost Peter: Wow! Lincoln you have a lot of siblings.

Lincoln: Yeah and yes our mom and dad thought it would be cute for all of our names to start with the Letter L.

Me: (Whispers to Yost Peter) Lincoln comes from a family that has never heard of condoms before.

Yost Peter snickered. But then he saw a shocking sight! Yost Peter couldn't believe his eyes. In front of him was… Spider Man? So did Yost Aunt May!

Spiderman: Hi. You must be May Parker.

Yost Aunt May: It really is nice to finally meet you in person, Spider Man. I hope you don't mind that Peter likes to take pictures of you.

Spiderman: Not at all. And no, I'm not bothered by Picklepuss slandering me. I can always just web his mouth shut.

Yost Aunt May (laughs): Always funny. Anyway, Peter, I'm off to get some groceries. Have fun at school.

Yost Peter: I will, Aunt May. Thanks.

As soon as Aunt May left. Yost Peter grabbed Spiderman by the collar.

Yost Peter: You're not fooling anyone, Chameleon. Take off the mask.

He removed Spiderman's mask, only to see what seemed to be an older version of him.

Yost Peter: (sighs) Your OTHER mask! (tugs at Spiderman's face)

Me: Uh that's his real face.

Yost Peter: Huh?

Spiderman: Uh you're hurting me. But yes I am you from J.D.'s universe.

Yost Peter: Oops. Sorry!

Spiderman: It's okay.

Vanitas: Oh and I'm his frenemy. Name's Vanitas.

Yost Peter: Pleasure to meet you.

Then Yost Hawkeye and Hulk came.

Me: Hey glad you guys can make it.

Yost Hulk: Nice we could.

Yost Peter: Hawkeye? What are you and Hulk doing here?

Yost Hulk: Simple. We're here to help you through your problems.

Yost Peter: (groans) I told you that I can handle it myself. Was I speaking in another language when I told you guys this?!

Yost Hawkeye: You've made your point, kid. Now, here's ours: We're helping you whether you like it or not. If we don't, you're gonna end up taking pills.

Me: Peter we have a Double Ambassador Mission here in this universe and it's for another one of our teammates and it's located just down the street from you at Stark HQ. The Avengers told us everything that has been happening to you and we decided that we were gonna help you out too. The Avengers are your friends too and you helped S.H.I.E.L.D. out many times before. So they want to help out too.

Yost Peter: Oh all right.

Nico: Guys, we're just going to Midtown to set the record straight. I want you all to keep calm and don't lose your shit. Understand?!

Yost Hulk: Hulk try.

Me: Good.

We were off to Midtown High School. We later arrived.

Me: Been a while since we were in Midtown High.

Then we saw Flash.

Yost Flash: I knew that Spiderman wasn't Puny Parker! (winks at Yost Peter)

We winked at him back.

Sally Avril: Well, if it isn't the geek? Are these more of your uncool friends?

Yost Peter: Sally, for the sake of your health, you probably should watch what you say.

Yost Liz Allen: Petey's right, Sally.

Sally Avril: What gives? Didn't the geek king dump you?!

Yost Liz Allen: I admit that still hurts. But me and Petey can still be friends!

Me: That's good. (To Sally) Oh I don't believe we met.

Sally Avril: Oh sorry. I'm Sally Avril. And it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Pleasure is all mine. (To Yost Liz) And you are?

Yost Liz Allen: My name is Liz Allen. Pleasure to meet you J.D.

Me: Same here.

Yost Peter: Where's Harry?

Yost Flash: He's in the cafeteria.

Nico: Thanks.

Yost Flash: (making sure no one's looking) What are you guys doing here?!

Maria: We're here to settle some things, Flash. Starting with how everyone thinks Spiderman killed Norman Osborn.

Yost Flash: (sighs) Okay, fine. But this isn't a battlefield or another planet. This is fucking school! If you spill blood here, you guys are gonna be in trouble!

Me: I know Flash. I know. We're gonna try to hang on to our sanity.

We saw Harry Osborn.

Me: Excuse me. Are you Harry Osborn?

Yost Harry: That's right.

Me: J.D. Knudson, Former Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Yost Harry: Oh wow. I've heard so much about you. You killed Dr. Doom here.

Me: Well I had some unfinished business to take care of with him. In our universe he blew himself up before I had the chance to deliver the final blow. So I killed the one here.

Yost Gwen: Wow that is awesome. I didn't like Doom.

Me: To be honest, no one liked him. Now before you lash out we have someone who wants to talk to you.

Yost Peter and friends came.

Yost Harry: Hey, Pete. Haven't seen you in a while.

Yost Peter: I've been busy.

Yost Harry: (scowls) Busy taking pictures of Spider Man. For God's sake, he's the reason I don't have a Father anymore! Not to mention your boss always yells at you!

Yost Gwen Stacy: Peter, I have to agree with Harry on this one.

That's when Harry noticed Spiderman.

UH OH!

Yost Harry: (growls furiously) And speak of the fucking devil! You've got some nerve showing your face, you killer!

Yost Gwen: Harry, doesn't Spiderman look… off?

Yost Harry: Different costume, same menace. I'm honestly had enough of this murderer to last an eternity!

Me: WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA! Lets not rip off one of our lines.

William: Ok. First of all, we're not using those words anymore if people are gonna keep throwing them back at us!

Yost Flash: And second, you need to back the fuck off, Osborn! Am I happy that someone died that night? No! But accident or not, if Spiderman didn't stop your dad, he would've continued to hurt more people!

Me: Yeah Harry and your father is a monster. You saw what he did. Hundreds of people would have gotten hurt because of him! He would just keep killing people until the entire city was stained with blood!

Yost Harry: You know what? FUCK ALL OF YOU!

We all gasped at this.

Nico: UH OH!

Me: Harry, we're just explaining it as it is. We're not trying to hurt you!

Yost Harry: Well, my mom and I can't live in good intentions, J.D.! Oh, your team's out of control, killing people but we can't blame you… because you have good intentions!

Me: Wait a second. That saying is really familiar.

Luna: Hey, back off, bra!

Yost Harry: Oh, okay, dude! I wouldn't want you to have a cow, bra! Here's a catchphrase you better learn for your adult years: "Hey, buddy, got a quarter?"

Luna: I am shocked and appalled.

Eli: HEY! Luna didn't do anything to you!

Yost Harry: (sarcastically) Do I hear the sound of butting in? It's gotta be little Eli… your other world's answer to a question no one asked! In fact, here's what I think of your bonking heads method! (bonks Eli and Lincoln's heads together)

BONK!

Eli and Lincoln: OUCH!

Kenny Kong: [Laughing] Look at Osborn freaking out!

Yost Harry: What do we have here? The fatass football team player? I'm surprised you're not a police officer! Because the only case you'd probably get to would be a case of the Mallomars!

Luan: (laughs) Mallomars. Oh, I'm writing that down.

Yost Harry: Oh, yeah, the Loud clown. The only one of you buffoons who doesn't make me laugh. (to Vanitas): And as for you, I don't know you, but I'm sure you're a jerk!

Vanitas: Ok, that's just random!

Harry: (to Yost Hulk) You green skinned, anger filled ogre!

Yost Hulk: Hey, I may be green skinned, anger filled, but I'm no ogre!

Nico: YEAH!

Yost Harry then approached Peter as we all backed away

Yost Harry: (glares at Peter) Peter, you're the worst friend I've ever met.

Yost Peter: (sighs) Tell me something I don't know.

Yost Harry then started to walk away.

Yost Gwen Stacy: Harry, wait!

Yost Harry: Back off, Gwen! I need to be alone! (pushes her to the ground and leaves)

Eli helped her up.

Me: Nico didn't this look very familiar to you?

Nico: Yes it sure did. Ned Flanders told me about this. He lashed out at everyone in Springfield just like what Harry did here. (Season 8 Episode 8)

Laney: Very coincidental!

Luna Loud: Yeah!

Me: That was right after a hurricane destroyed his home.

Later we were flying through the city.

Yost Spiderman: (swinging through the air) No offense to Vanitas.

But I honestly thought you would have an archenemy who also has stick em powers.

Spiderman: None taken though. I'm sorry about what Harry said.

Me: He just needs some space though.

Nico: Yeah. J.D. you're not going to let what he said get to you right?

Me: Absolutely not. Harry is going through some hard times and what he said shows that he has lost his faith in everyone and his friends.

Eli: But he didn't have to hit me and Lincoln too.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Lola: It's not his fault guys.

Yost Rhino: (carrying one bad of money) Glad to have you back, Marko

Yost Sandman: (carrying another bad of money) Same here, buddy.

Yost Rhino: But don't scare me with that glass stunt again, alright? I'd hate to lose you for real.

Yost Sandman: Hey, no promises.

They then saw us.

Yost Sandman: Web Head? How long were you standing there?

Yost Spiderman: Long enough to admire your bromance. And I don't care if it's gay or not.

Yost Rhino: You tell anyone else about this…

Yost Spiderman: My lips are sealed. Or webbed up, in this case.

We landed too.

Me: Alex O Hirn A.K.A. Rhino and Flint Marko A.K.A. the Sandman.

Yost Sandman: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? You're all with webhead?

Hay Lin: In a way we are.

Nico: That's right. And you two would make great members for Vypra's Masters of Evil.

Me: No this is not Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil. This is totally different.

Lola threw fireballs at Yost Sandman.

Yost Sandman: (avoids one of Lola's fireballs) So, what's your story? You get stuck in a radioactive oven?

Lola: Very funny and no most of us got our powers from the Gods.

Me: She's right on that Flint. Also not to brag but I saved your daughters life in our universe. She needed a heart transplant and I volunteered. I gave her my heart and saved her life.

I showed him the scar on my chest.

Yost Sandman: You really did that!? But you should be dead.

Me: Normally. But Immortality and Invincibility has its perks. But she now has a new life because of it.

Yost Sandman: Wow. That is amazing.

Me: Yeah.

Yost Rhino: You done feeling sorry for yourself, Web Head? (tries to punch Yost Spiderman)

Yost Spiderman: Hey, you'd feel the same way if you were off mostly everyone's Christmas Card list.

Yost Rhino: Everyone's always been that way with me. But that don't bother me.

Nico: You would be feeling a lot of sadness when you are called a murderer. Spiderman blames himself because Harry Osborn thinks that Spiderman killed his father.

Eli: When he really didn't.

Yost Rhino: Oh man! That kid is going through some problems.

Lola threw more fireballs.

Yost Sandman: Hey! Be careful where you aim those fireballs, kid. This here's a hydrant. If you hit it, we'll both be put out.

Lola: Believe me water doesn't work on me. And also you won't be put out you will be turned into mud.

Yost Sandman: That's what I meant.

Me: Marko, Spiderman has been going through hell right now because everyone thinks he killed Norman. But the truth is he didn't. Norman is still alive.

Yost Sandman: Oh man! That is horrible! So Norman is still out there?

Me: Yep and he is our target when we come here. We're going to make him pay for his crimes and throw him in prison.

Nico: So, about you two joining the Masters of Evil… (tries to punch Yost Rhino)

Yost Rhino: (catches Nico fist) Hey, if Marko says yes, then I say yes too!

Yost Spiderman: Long story short, the two of them are partners. Even before I dealt with my first baddie, which was Vulture.

Hay Lin: Vulture is my archenemy in the Masters of Evil.

Me: In our universe he is.

Eli: It's true.

Yost Rhino: Amazing.

Yost Sandman: Alright, we give. But tell me. Where's Osborn right now?

Maria: You two better not-

Yost Rhino: We're not gonna kill him. That's why we never joined Zemo's gang. But you guys tried going easy on him. Now, we do this the hard way!

Me: No you two! Let me talk to him first. I want to set some things straight with him. You'll see what they are in a few minutes.

Nico: Just let J.D. do his thing.

Yost Rhino: He has 10 minutes.

Me: That's all I need.

We went to Central Park and we found Harry.

Me: There he is.

I went up to him.

Me: Harry we need to talk.

Yost Harry: Leave me alone.

I grabbed him by his shirt.

Me: Harry you listen to me! You are not the only one that is going through the pain of losing a family member. I'm sorry that this happened to you and you have my sympathies for this. But there are countless people all over the world that know the pain you are going through. And I know how you feel too.

Yost Harry: How could you know!?

Me: Because 2 and a half years ago me and my team went and killed Thanos the Mad Titan on December 26th, 2019 and we suffered 2 heavy casualties because of it and they were Ra's Al

Ghul and Bowser! They were killed right in front of our very eyes and the pain was absolutely incredible when we saw them die! I blamed myself for not being fast enough to stop them from dying! That pain haunted me for over a year! But I learned that there is still a family that will always be with you here on Earth and always with you in spirit and also there are many things that can help you out too. There's also a very powerful thing that you must never throw away and that is Friendship! Friendship is eternal and so is the power of love! You have so many awesome friends at school and you loved Peter Parker here like a brother and he loved you too. But if you must know, Spiderman did not kill your father! He faked his own death and is now in hiding! Let me show you.

I used my powers and showed him that his father was truly alive and is in hiding right now even as we speak!

Yost Harry: My father is alive!? Oh dear god. What have I done!?

Then Yost Rhino and Sandman came.

Yost Rhino: (smirks) Hello, Osborn.

Yost Harry: (pales) W-What are you two doing here?

Yost Sandman: We wanted to have a talk with you. But J.D. beat us to it.

Yost Rhino: But just so we're clear, if you ever treat your friends like that again, we're gonna send you off to Hell!

Yost Harry: (gulps) Understood, sir.

Yost Sandman: (to everyone else present) And just so you know, Peter Parker's not Spider Man! The Webhead's right next to him!

Maria: (telepathically) Until the big day, Spiderman being in the same place as the one in this world should throw everyone off.

Nico nodded.

Me: So please Harry don't stay mad at Peter forever. You need him as much as he needs you.

Eli: Yeah Harry.

Nico: Was that last part necessary?

Yost Sandman: Hey, sometimes, you gotta be cruel to be kind.

Me: Well maybe not that way.

Yost Rhino: (Spiderman throws rings at his horn) Seriously, Web Head?

Spiderman: Oh, c'mon! You'd make a good ring toss game!

Yost Rhino: Very funny.

Yost Sandman: By the way we heard that Kasady is dead. Is that true?

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Long and ugly story on that.

Vanitas: If you guys need me, I'll be taking a nap.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Harry I believe you owe some of my friends an apology.

Yost Harry: Oh you're right. Guys I'm sorry about what I said. I didn't mean any of that. I was…

Luna Loud: It's all right bra. You were just upset because of the loss of your father.

Nico: Yeah that is a rough feeling.

We later came back.

Vanitas: Okay NOW I'll be taking a nap.

Nico: Okay.

May: How did it go guys?

Me: Really unusual.

We told everyone everything and it was shocking.

May: Oh man. Poor Harry.

Me: Yeah.

Ned Flanders: That is surprising. He really went through a ding-dong diddily rant there.

Nico: No kidding Ned. I feel bad though.

Me: Yeah.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed an energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Red Volcano, another villain of the Justice League and main enemy of Red Tornado, and he's here to destroy Red Tornado again, along with The Justice League. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Red Tornado, you and The Justice League aren't going to like it: the energy signal I sensed belonged to Red Volcano. He's here to destroy Red Tornado, along with the Justice League again.

We gasped in shock.

Red Tornado: Even after all these years, Red Volcano refuses to quit.

Me: I remembered you telling me about him, he's a member of your family, and he was created by T.O. Morrow, and I also remembered that he also created you.

Nico: But, you're on the side of good, while Red Volcano is on the side of evil.

Red Tornado: Yes, that's right. He's tried many times to destroy me and the Justice League.

Zoey Mackenzie: Well, this is the last time he tries to do this to you and to anyone. Lincoln and I are going to destroy him.

Lincoln: That's right.

Red Tornado: Okay, but be careful, Zoey and Lincoln.

Zoe Mackenzie: We will, Red Tornado.

Lincoln: We promise. Now, let's get going and teach those phony group of heroes a lesson, and then, we're going to find Scott, and we're going to pulverize that dirtbag into the ground, and I'm going to give him The Chronos' Vengeance Curse. Pull something like that on us, will he? Let's see how he likes being an old man for eternity.

Nico: Yeah, let's teach that pit-stained, good-for-nothing asshole a lesson! Okay J.D. now I can talk to you in private.

Me: Okay.

Me and Nico went to Nico's room.

---

At Griffin Rock in Maine, We were later fighting a A Darkside Heartless but it was made of pure water!

Ground Man: Guys, I know it's made of water. But don't you think it's odd that none of our attacks are working?

Me: It's made of pure water!

Eli: Yeah!

I fired a blast of ice lightning and froze it and shattered it into a million pieces.

Me: There!

?: HALT EVIL DOER!

We looked up and we saw the wannabe heroes and they were TIM BUKTU from 2016's Ben 10, EVIL SASUKE, EVIL JIMMY NEUTRON, SCOTT, ALBEDO AND OBADIAH STANE A.K.A. IRONMONGER!

Ben: Tim Buktu and Albedo!

Jimmy Neutron: Puking Pluto! Evil me!

Nico: Scott!

Me: Obadiah Stane A.K.A. Ironmonger! And Evil Sasuke!

Evil Sasuke looked at me ferociously!

Evil Sasuke: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Me: You just don't know when to shut your fucking shiteating mouth up!

Tara: Oh, so those are the wannabe heroes!

Tim Buktu: No need to worry, good people. Your heroes have arrived!

Jimmy Neutron: You guys just stay back! Let me form a plan and-

Evil Jimmy: (shoves Jimmy aside) Step aside, Neutron!

Scott: Yeah! The REAL heroes are handling things now!

Me: OVER MY FUCKING DEAD BODY YOU ARE!

Evil Sasuke fired a blast of fire at me and I absorbed it.

Me: You will never learn!

The Water Darkside roared as Albedo turned into Negative XLR8.

Negative XLR8: You guys keep it busy. I'll get the civilians to safety!

Nico: THAT'S OUR JOB YOU FRAUDS!

Evil Sasuke just finished off the Water Darkside with a large blast of fire.

Tim Buktu: (bows as people applaud) Thank you! Thank you very much!

Energon Scorponok: Who do you punks think you are showing us up like that?!

Evil Sasuke: (smirks) What's the matter, you motherfucking curs? Can't take a little competition?

Me: Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in-

Huxley Prescott: Now, hold on. That's no way to treat our new heroes!

Maria: Excuse me?!

Mayor Luskey: While you all were goofing off in the Ridonculous Race, these 6 fine heroes were keeping us and the whole world safe.

Eddy: Who are you gonna believe? These phonies? Or real heroes like us?

Huxley Prescott: Real heroes don't do what J.D. did in this video.

Huxley then showed a video of me threatening Penelope Lang. I then growled as I approached Team Buktu only to get a rotten tomato thrown at my face.

SPLAT!

Me: HEY! (SPITS)

Griffin Rock Citiizen: Hey, leave our heroes alone!

Me: These "Heroes" Are frauds and villains and Evil Sasuke here will kill every single one of you with every chance he gets! I know what he is capable of because he is pure evil incarnate. And Scott you are a monster!

Iron Man: You can't seriously believe these guys over us!

Obadiah Stane: Let me make it clear to you, Tony. You and your team are old news now. Me and MY team? We're the new news.

Fortress Maximus: If you think we're just gonna let you guys get away with-

Albedo: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, please! All of you have done a good job protecting the Earth. But now, it's time to go back to normal lives. Let us protect Earth from now on!

Something was off about Albedo. It's like he was pleading for us to leave this alone.

Me: (In my head) Weird and that was not like Albedo to say that. Usually he would be obsessed with killing Ben.

Lincoln: (growls) You know what? We know when we're not needed. You guys want to be the heroes. FINE BY US! SEE IF WE CARE!

With that, all of leave in disgust. But not before me, Nico, Lori, Lynn, and Lola cast suspicious and worried looks at Team Buktu, who were signing autographs.

We were off to home and I looked at Evil Sasuke and mouthed at him "Motherfucking Asswipe Shitsucking Fuckweed."

Back at the estate everyone was pissed.

Me and Nico were ready with our plan.

Me: Okay Nico we got to make this convincing. (WINKS)

Nico: Right.

Lincoln: I CAN'T BELIEVE THEY HAD THE NERVE TO CALL US OLD NEWS! WE SAVED THE ENTIRE MULTIVERSE 1713 TIMES AND THEY'RE JUST WILLING TO THROW US OUT LIKE YESTERDAY'S GARBAGE?!

Lisa Loud: Lincoln, I'm not happy about this either! None of us are! But we knew that there would be a possibility of us retiring from being heroes and going back to normal lives!

Lily: Doesn't mean we have to like it.

Android 17 realized that the Trinity of Violence aren't getting pissed off as usual and saw that they had troubled looks.

Android 17: Lola, I expected you, Lori, and Lynn to get pissed off at this like you three always do. Something on your minds.

Lola: Guys, I'm getting a very bad feeling about this. The 6 of them claimed to be heroes, and yet, they were still being insulting to us.

Lynn: And don't you find it weird that we couldn't destroy the Water Darkside but Team Buktu was able to?

Lincoln: Well, that's not our problem anymore. You heard them. We're the Old News. Yesterday's Garbage. Ready for the junkyard. We did all the work and they're probably getting all the medals for it.

Lori: No. I literally refuse to believe this is over!

Nico: It's not over. Not by a long shot. You guys can mope if you want. But me? I'm gonna infiltrate their ranks.

Me: Are you crazy Nico!? You're going to get yourself killed!

Nico: No I know what I'm doing and you want to sit here and mope it's fine! But me I'm going!

Me: FINE BY ME!

Nico: DOUBLE FINE!

Nico left.

Vanitas woke up.

Me: Have a nice nap sleeping beauty?

Vanitas: Yeah I did.

Eli: Yep.

Vanitas: Anything happen while I was asleep?

Maria: Apparently, the public will believe 6 so called heroes over us.

Vanitas: Don't worry. I called Iron Lung, El Diablo, Merman, Tala, Robo Blaze, See More, Madame Masque, U Foes, and Evil Star to help us with this.

Me: Awesome. Thanks Vanitas.

Vanitas: Where's Nico?

Me: It's part of a plan he has. We talked it over in private and our plan is for Nico to infiltrate these so-called hero dickchewers lair and figure out their true motives. We faked having an argument.

Shockwave: Speaking of Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think he'll meet next?

Me: He said that he's hoping to meet one that is for Karu-Sil's kind next.

Shanan: A Graxonite Gene-Slammer next. That will be awesome to see.

Laney: It sure will be awesome.

Girl Jordan: Yeah.

Me: Since we're dealing with a Yellow Lantern member here we'll have either Sinestro or one of the Goth's of Darkness go next.

Eli: Yep.

Lincoln: HMPH! YEAH RIGHT!

BONK!

Eli bonked Lincoln on the head.

Eli: Lincoln calm down.

Me: Okay time to put Operation Fraudulent Hero Exposure in place.

Lincoln: Good name J.D.

Me: First I can come up with.

I turned on the computer and the microphone.

Me: And we are on.

Nico got to the HQ of the so-called Griffon Rock heroes.

Nico: Hey, guys.

Evil Sasuke: You just don't know when you're not needed, do you, you cur?

Nico: Relax. I wanna join you guys. I've had enough of J.D. always holding me back. If he wants to throw a tantrum, then that's fine with me.

Scott: I don't buy it. Why don't you show us the proof that you've left Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Evil Jimmy: Easy, Scott. If he says he left J.D. and his pals, then that's good enough for me.

At the estate…

Vector: So far, they're buying it.

Ironclad: (sighs in relief) Good thing Evil Jimmy decided that Nico's in.

Vapor: So, what do we do now while waiting?

Lincoln: (sighs) I think it's time we answer some questions about ourselves.

X Ray: Are they multiple choice?

Lincoln: This isn't a joke, X-Ray! We have to figure out what being a hero truly means.

Me: Lincoln now is not the good time to play 20 Questions about ourselves.

Camie: Yeah we got bigger fish to fry now.

Lori: J.D. is right Lincoln.

Nico: So, what was up with that Water Darkside?

Obadiah Stane: That was one of the Darksides that appeared during the Ridonculous Race. There's one Darkside for each element. Water. Fire. Earth. And Air.

Tim Buktu: Most likely, they appeared several months after Xehanort's curtain call.

At the Estate…

Me: So that's it.

Ace: If that was really the case, Eli would've sensed it! (sees Lisa working on something) What are you doing, Lisa?

Lisa: I'm applying for a job as a college professor since apparently, being a hero's out of the question.

Me: Lisa you already are a college professor.

Lori grabbed Lisa.

Lori: You stay with us.

Me: Guys will you shut up and don't let what they said get to you.

Nico: No problem. Which ones are left?

Obadiah Stane: Only the fire one's left.

Nico: Well, that's no problem at all. We just need to beat it and Xehanort's acolytes are done. Let's have some wings in the meantime.

Evil Sasuke: Not a chance, cur. We don't have to time goof off. We train if we're still not getting a reading on those Darksides.

Nico: C'mon! J.D. always finds time to unwind even on the job.

Scott: That might be how your former team does it! But not us! If you have a problem, the door's right there!

Nico: (gets serious) Really now? Well, considering that you pretty much put J.D. and the others out of a job, you guys need me more then ever! (sighs) I'll be on the roof.

Nico phased through the roof.

Evil Jimmy: Could you two be anymore ruder?

Scott: You don't know what he and his pals put me through!

Obadiah Stane: I don't like the idea of J.D.'s best friend hanging around us either. But right now, we can't afford to turn him away.

Tim Buktu: (to Albedo) What do you say we cheer Nico up?

Albedo: I'd like that. (to Evil Sasuke and Scott) Don't make me regret joining this team.

At the Estate…

See More: Are Albedo and Tim trying to to act like they care about

Nico or something?

Me: Hmm. It's possible. But for now lets listen and find out. So far everything is going as planned.

Albedo and Tim Buktu joined Nico.

Nico: What are you two doing here?

Albedo: Scott and Evil Sasuke asked us to come up here and see how you were doing. They just- they felt bad about snapping at ya.

Nico: Really?

Tim Buktu: (laughs) That's right. J.D. always says no one likes sarcasm. Well, sarcasm's acceptable as long as you don't use it so often. So, how are you feeling?

Nico: Well, with you guys protecting the world now, I just feel like it's a chance for me to finally have a normal life. I know that makes me sound like such a jerk. But, I just feel like now, I can finally settle in with May and the girls I've rescued so far. Have families.

Tim Buktu: You're not a jerk for wanting a normal life, kid. It's a hard path. You see things. You do things. You make choices. People look up to you and even if you win a battle, sometimes they die. I like you, Nico.

Albedo: Me too. You're a good kid. There's a part of me that wants me to tell you, JUST TURN AROUND and RUN AWAY FROM ALL THIS. And then there's another part of me that knows what we're about to fight, what's at stake, and I'm glad you're here.

Nico: (surprised at Albedo's words) Thanks, Albedo.

At the Estate…

Jungle Fury Camille: I think Tim might be fooling Nico while genuinely caring for him. But Albedo definitely is starting to care about him more.

Me: Yeah I agree. But that is really wise for both of them on their parts.

Eli: It sure is.

Obadiah Stane: We spotted the Fire Darkside. It's at Morocco's old hideout.

Evil Sasuke: Try to keep up, cur.

Nico: Is that seriously all you can say?

Everyone but Albedo and Scott left. As Scott was about to follow them, Albedo grabbed his arm.

Albedo: If Nico gets hurt-

Scott: You'll what? If you bring me down, I'll find a way to make sure you go down with me.

At the Estate…

El Diablo: If it weren't for our plan, I'd go out there and teach that thing a lesson.

Maria: We have to wait until we know more about their plan!

Me: She's right Chato. Right now we wait. As much as I want to go through with that we have to wait and figure out what they are up to.

Eli: I agree.

Iron Monger: Ok! So far, we've got this thing on the ropes!

Nico: Thanks, guys. Now, let me do the honors!

Nico used Hakai on the Fire Darkside, seemingly sending it to the Warp. Unknown to the rest of my "teammates", the Darkside's arm landed on the Estate's backyard.

Leslie Gesneria: What was that?

Lana and Lola saw the Fire Darkside's arm and they brought it in.

Me: WHOA! That is amazing.

Eli: Wow! That is amazing that it landed in the backyard.

Laney: Yeah.

Tim Buktu: Nice job today, Nico.

Scott: I could've done better.

Evil Sasuke: I reserve judgement.

Albedo: If you want to stick around…

Nico: I'll think about it. But right now, I have to check up on my harem and my kids. They must be worried sick.

Albedo: Okay. But we'll keep in touch.

Nico nodded while planting something under one of the tables.

Nico: (Nico goes outside) The device is planted.

Evil Star: Good. Let's hear what they have to say.

Me: Here we go.

I tuned it in.

Lisa Loud: This Fire Heartless arm is a machine.

Laney: Whoa it's a robot.

Eli: It's a total fake.

Tim Buktu: That wasn't so hard, now was it?

All of Team Buktu started laughing.

Team Buktu: Toast! Toast!

Tim Buktu: Alright, settle down. This is a big win, but we still got a lot of work to do.

Team Buktu: Toast! Toast! Toast! [Tim steps on the counter]

The Crew: Yeah!

Tim Buktu: Okay, toast! To the person who got us to come together! To J.D. Knudson! (Team Buktu boos) The so called hero who's not leader anymore. Because he's only losing his shit! Several weeks ago, he an the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm left the universe at the mercy of villains. Because they wanted to have fun on the Ridonculous Race. But because of that, we all came together. (to Scott) To Scott! You managed to email every women Johnny Bravo's hit on and get them to form an angry mob! It was genius.

Scott: Of course it is!

Tim Buktu: To Obadiah! The integration of my tech with your weaponized drones was brilliant. Real damage, worked like a charm.

Obadiah Stane: Damn straight!

Tim Buktu: To Albedo! The story you created with your brain of left over Heartless from Xehanort is totally ridiculous and apparently the kind of thing people will believe right now. I mean, everybody bought it!

Albedo: (laughs uneasily) Of course it was.

Tim Buktu: To Evil Jimmy! Staging electromagnetic pulses at each attack site so Fury's own satellites would confirm our lies? Inspired idea.

Evil Jimmy: Thank you!

Tim Buktu: To Evil Sasuke! That jutsu you placed on those drones to make everyone see Darksides. Brilliant!

Evil Sasuke: Thank you!

Tim Buktu: To all of you in general, the age of J.D. Knudson has passed. There is a window of opportunity, and someone will step up. But these days, you can be the smartest guy in the room, the most qualified, and no one cares. Unless you're flying around with awesome powers. Well, I've got laser guns and you guys. Now, those qualify. With your help, Team Buktu will be the greatest heroes on Earth! Then everyone will listen! Not to a so called hero with anger problems! (everyone boos) Not to a monkey with confidence issues! (everyone boos) To us. Team Buktu!

Team Buktu: To Team Buktu!

Tim Buktu: To Nico Chan!

Team Buktu: To Nico Chan!

Tim Buktu: (shakes his head) Poor kid! Alright, let's get to work!

At the Estate…

Itachi Uchiha: Guys, please don't listen to their words! Especially the evil clone of my brother! Think calm thoughts!

Me: I'm not intimidated. But now we know what each of them were doing.

Eli: Yeah!

Tala: Wait. Another conversation is happening.

Tim Buktu: Now, we need another attack. Obadiah, make sure every drone is weapons-hot. We need maximum damage.

Albedo: Wait. That is gonna cause a lot of casualties.

Tim Buktu: Oh, yeah. More casualties, more coverage. I gotta cut through the static. Griffin Rock and it will suffer, but they can rebuild. I mean, if I'm gonna be the next J.D. Knudson, I need to save the world from a Xehanort-level threat. But when its new savior descends, all those casualties will be forgotten.

Evil Jimmy: Nice! Despite that there's one drone missing.

Tim Buktu: Wait. What?

Evil Jimmy: One of the drones that came back was missing a projector. It's fine.

Tim Buktu: Wait, and you're… You're telling me this now?

Obadiah Stane: It's- it's one drone. The image will be perfect, I promise.

Tim Buktu: That projector is evidence. It's going to tell people what we're doing and how we're doing it. I am trying to fool 7 billion people here, including Eli, who happens to be an expert lie detector thanks to the Force. If he catches on before I've killed him, he will send me into oblivion. And nobody wants to be sent to oblivion, right? Right?!

The drones then aimed at the rest of Team Buktu.

Albedo: Can I go out for a walk?

Tim Buktu: (sighs) Fine. But make it quick.

Albedo went outside.

Albedo: (ashamed) What have I done?

Back at the estate we now knew what they were doing!

Me: So that's it!

RD Luna: Dudes, did you notice something off about Albedo?

Me: Yeah like he regrets everything that's going to happen and more.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Laney: Those fiends!

Me: If our code didn't allow it we would kill Scott right there and now. But we can't. It's Evil Sasuke we have to kill only and the rest will be sent to prison.

Lincoln: Why the Hell should we save everyone anymore? They were willing to dump us for those frauds! I say let them get what they deserve!

Laney bonked Lincoln on the head for saying that!

Laney: Laney don't you dare say that!

Merman: Guys, all of you are a great team! Despite what Skeletor paid me to say when I first met you guys.

Me: Yeah Lincoln after everything we went through how can you be so gullible in believing all that bullshit they were spouting on!?

Lori: They are right Lincoln. It's all lies they were saying. Besides it's one town. Griffin Rock is not nearly as big as Gotham Royal York.

Negative Ghostfreak phased into the room.

Me: Albedo!? What are you doing here!? Also its been a long time since we last fought when we were in Australia.

Negative Ghostfreak: It has been a while. That was 4 years ago. You guys have every right to be pissed at me. But right now, I need your help.

Luna: (Negative Ghostfreak turned back into Albedo) Why, dude? We're just the old news.

Luan: Your team is the new news these days. Why don't you ask them?

Albedo: My teammates ARE the problem.

Barbossa: Tell us more, lad.

Me: Luan, Luna please. Tell us what has been happening.

Albedo: Okay.

He told us everything and what they are planning and more.

Me: I knew it!

Eli: Whoa man!

Iron Lung: Why the change of heart?

Albedo: (sighs): I didn't want any of this. When Azmuth didn't want to give me an Omnitrix of my own, all I wanted was appreciation. But I genuinely loved being a hero because I got more than appreciation. I was loved. And right now, what my team plans to do puts everyone who loved me as a hero at risk. (to me) It's fine if you've had enough of me to last an eternity. When this is over, you can use the Black Gates on me. But right now, what I'm saying is true. Just ask Eli.

Me: Okay I got to stop using that line.

Eli: He's telling the truth guys. And the team is right I am like a lie detector.

Me: That's true. But Albedo no we are not going to use the Black Gates on you. You telling us all this confirms our suspicions. Team Buktu is playing all of Griffin Rock and all of us for a bunch of fools. And right now we have to stop them. But when we face them we have to get a broadcasted confession.

Luan: Leave that to me.

Me: Great. And Albedo how would you like to instead join our frenemies in the Masters of Evil?

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) You can be my archenemy. My name is Rika Noralenshikov. I'm from Russia and I am the gene-slammer for Mavelus.

Albedo: Awesome to meet you. When this is done I could use some chili fries.

Me: You can have as much as you want. Also the red clothes, red eyes and white hair on you makes you look like a true twin for Ben.

Ben Tennyson: That is right.

Riley: I think it's awesome.

Albedo: Thanks. J.D. I'm sorry I attacked you guys all those years ago.

Me: Apology accepted.

Chaor: Just keep pretending to be on their side until the usual battles. Go back to them. We'll be on our way.

Albedo: Thank you.

Me: Just don't let them know we're onto them.

Albedo agreed.

Albedo then turned into Negative Fasttrack.

Negative Fasttrack: Just so you know, you guys are the best team of heroes the Multiverse has ever had.

Me: Coming from you that means a lot and we greatly appreciate it.

He nodded.

ZOOM!

He went back to the team.

Scott: Glad you're back. Because we've got a problem!

Tim Buktu: (sees on the monitors that we found about the drone arm) You know, Evil Jimmy, one day, after we've had to kill Nico Chan because of this, I just want to know that HIS BLOOD IS ON YOUR HANDS!

With us…

Madame Masque: I guess Tim caring about Nico isn't enough for him to stop his plans.

Me: Looks like he caught on to us. I think it's time we sprang into action.

We were off.

Skarr: Time for our entrance.

Me: Lets do it.

We flew at Griffin Rock.

We were flying fast and the Team Buktu was facing an Earth Darkside. But then suddenly the spirits of the Machines of the Elements of Video Games appeared and then swirled around them and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a blast of fire destroyed the Earth Darkside and a phoenix cry was heard. We came out.

Me: It's over Team Buktu! You will not spread anymore lies!

Tim Buktu: For what it's worth, Nico, I really am sorry.

Nico: You're not sorry. Only that you were caught.

Tim Buktu: Nico, I've been like a father to you during the time we worked together. Be a son to me now.

Nico: I already have a father. His name's Leandro Chan.

Nico came back to us.

Robo Blaze: (telepathically) Albedo, confess after the usual battles. Wait for my signal.

Albedo: Right.

Robo Blaze: Tronics, keep them busy.

He summoned an army of Tronics and they held Team Buktu off.

Nico: That was great!

Me: Well done Nico! Our plan worked perfectly!

Nico: It sure did. One last thing for the icing on the cake after the usual battles.

Then Count Nocturne, Zs'Skayr, Drakkon, Xaldin, Vulture, Brass Knuckles, New Wave, Private HIVE, Fireor, and Dumbbelltron appeared.

Nico: Count Nocturne, Zs'Skayr, Drakkon, Xaldin, Vulture, Brass Knuckles, New Wave, Private HIVE, Fireor, and Dumbbelltron.

Lord Drakkon: Crazy day huh?

Me: You don't know the half of it.

Count Nocturne: Weren't all the drones supposed to be sent to the Warp?

Nico: I guess Hakai techniques only entirely affects living creatures.

Zs'Skayr: So, not drones.

Drakkon: That makes sense.

Xaldin: (to Nico) We heard you faced one of Samus' enemies.

Nico: I sure did.

Vulture: Who was it?

Nico: Rundas when he was under the control of Dark Samus.

Vulture: Awesome!

?: I'll say.

A figure came out and it was SHAIDOS from episode 17 of Kyurangers!

---

Shaidos made his first appearance on Planet Earth when he attacks Lucky while being invisible. He told the team that he's the Daikaan of this sector and after that he'd attack the team while being invisible then once their tired enough he sends Lucky, Raptor283 and

Hammie towards a clothes line and both Balance and Garu towards the dump.

And thanks to Balance hacking the surveillance of this dome it revealed that Shaidos can sneak attack the team from within their own shadows. So with that the team transformed and started making fun of Shaidos. As this goes on Balance realized that the artificial sun is what keeping Shaidos in the shadows for him to attack. So the team kept Shaidos busy while Lucky hurries and retrieve the Shining Kyutama.

Once Lucky got the Kyutama from the stuck commander he used the sunny side prompting Shaidos to reveal himself since the shadow that he was in is gone and not mention it also powered Balance up as Shaidos received a full dose of punches. Once Lucky destroyed the Moraimars the dome that it projected the daytime is destroyed as its now time. After that Lucky used moonlight side as it powered Garu up as Shaidos gets another pounding from Garu's fighting style and then Shaidos was then defeated by an Eclipse like blast.

However thanks to his Inrō (that managed to survive its destruction) he is then enlarged as he battles the freed Ryutei-Oh, after that he was then destroyed by this finisher called Ryutei-Oh Meteor Break.

---

Lucky: Shaidos!

Shaidos: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You went to Earth and you attacked Lucky while you were invisible and the team made fun of you. Also you made an artificial sun that kept you in the shadows. That was awesome!

Shaidos: It sure was. Thanks.

Me: You're welcome.

Shaidos: I never believed Team Buktu's words for a second.

Stinger: Really?

Shaidos: Why would I believe the words of a group of con artists after everything you guys have done even before joining Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: That's a good call on that one.

Lynn: Me, Lori, Lola, Nico and J.D. didn't buy it one bit either.

Eli: Neither did I.

Me: After this I got the rest of a battle with Evil Sasuke to finish up because my rant with him was rudely interrupted.

Varie: I'll find that guy and have the 3 Stooges slapstick him back to the Great Depression.

Camie: Yeah that rant was cool!

Me: Yeah!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Marceline, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Jaden, Alexis, Syrus, Bastion, Chumley, Chazz, Blair, Adrien, Axel, Jim, Jesse, Tyranno, Atticus, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Count Nocturn - Nico's rescue on Bryyo

---

Count Nocturne was first.

Count Nocturne: (to Marceline) How was Nico's rescue on Bryyo? Did he really fight one of Samus' enemies there?

Marceline: He sure did and it was really awesome. It was Rundas that was under the control of Dark Samus.

Princess Luna: That was crazy.

Moondust: Yeah that was nuts!

Snowdrop: The Phazon Crisis really destroyed numerous lives.

Gari: Yeah it sure did. That was awful.

Blackout: Yeah no kidding. That was terrible.

Jaden: It sure was. It was awful that the planet Phaaze was going to spread corruption to all the planets all over the galaxy.

Alexis: That was awful! And it affected so many planets.

Syrus: The planets Bryyo, Elysia, the Pirate Homeworld, Tallon IV and Aether were affected the most.

Bastion: Yeah that was awful.

Chumley: What Dark Samus did at that time was beyond pure evil.

Count Nocturne: Boy no kidding. That was horrible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and elements and smashed him down.

Marceline: ROCK ON!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

Edd, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Huey, Dewey, Louie, Donald, Scrooge, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr - Lincoln's rescue

---

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Iron Boy) I heard Lincoln's group involved Godzilla again. How was it?

Edd: It was really interesting.

Twilight Sparkle: It was back when Godzilla appeared for the first time in 1954. You should have seen what happened in that one.

Starshine Sparkle: All of Tokyo was completely destroyed! It was horrible!

Sunny Starscout: In a matter of minutes, Godzilla reduced a city that had 6 million people back then into a graveyard!

Spyro: Yeah thousands of people died, billions of dollars in damages and many people injured.

Huey: It was terrible!

Dewey: It sure was awful.

Louie: Yeah no kidding!

Donald Duck: Yeah!

Scrooge McDuck: (Scottish Accent) Aye lads it was terrible!

Zs'Skayr: Wow that was awful. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Edd: That was great!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## J.D. Knudson, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Red Soldier, Ace and Breach VS Lord Drakkon - Meeting a Goldd, Wu-Lord of Dark World Gene-Slammer

---

Lord Drakkon was next.

Lord Drakkon: (to me) I heard you guys met a Goldd, Wu-Lord of Dark World Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Me: Her name is Elizabeth Gryffindor and she is the direct descendant of Godric Gryffindor, one of the 4 founders of Hogwarts. She's number 3 of the 4 descendants of the founders.

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That leaves the one that's descended from Salazar Slytherin.

Me: That's what had me worried at first but thankfully we found out from Elizabeth that the descendant of Salazar Slytherin actually hates her ancestor and that she's nothing like Voldemort or Salazar Slytherin, in fact, she's hated them both since the day she was born, and she also hates The Death Eaters, along with their followers, and it also includes that loathsome little cockroach, Draco Malfoy, along with his friends, Vincent Crabbe and Gregory Goyle

Lord Drakkon: WHOA! That is good! The last thing we want is for another Voldemort to happen.

Princess Celestia: That is the last thing we want.

Me: Yeah that is the last thing we want for the entire world.

Amber Morning: Yeah I read the Harry Potter Books and watched the movies and they were awesome but Voldemort was pure evil times 1,000.

Spotlight: Yes he was.

Red Soldier: What they have done was horrible.

Lord Drakkon: That is true. Voldemort was beyond pure evil. I'm glad he got the Black Gates.

Me: So is everyone in the world.

Lord Drakkon: Yeah. Lets do it!

We fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

Me: That was a Fiery Victory!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Beast Boy, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, RID Optimus Prime, Jarrod and Camille VS Xaldin - Now we found Scott and it looks ike it's gonna be fun to kick his ugly face

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) You guys finally found Scott after all this time. It looks like you guys are gonna have fun kicking his ugly face.

Beast Boy: Oh you can count on that. What he had done is asking for a buttkicking!

Fluttershy: I agree. He is a monster that deserves to be destroyed.

Tornado Bolt: I wish our code would allow it but we should kill him! He is pure evil!

Stealth Elf: Yeah he will stop at nothing to win.

RID Optimus Prime: Yes like the devil himself he will do anything to win.

Fluttershy: Yes. Um Xaldin can I borrow one of your spears to slash Scott all over.

Xaldin: Sure Fluttershy.

He gave her one of his spears.

Xaldin: Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

# Hay Lin, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Nanami Simpson, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture - Harry Osborn yell like Ned Flanders

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) Did Yost Harry Osborn really yell like Ned Flanders? If so, I'm sorry you had to hear that.

Hay Lin: No we're pretty much used to it by now. But yeah he sure did. And Ned Flanders yelled like that because his home was destroyed in a hurricane and he lost his faith in God and his friends. Poor guy.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was awful that happened to him. He lashed out at everyone in Springfield and ended up committing himself to a nuthouse.

Vulture: I remember watching that! I am a huge fan of the Simpsons and that was a crazy episode. Poor Ned.

Scootaloo: Yeah that was crazy. Also is it possible for a hurricane to form that far up north in Oregon?

Rainbow Dash: No it isn't usually.

Whirlwind: Yeah that was awful though.

Nanami Simpson: Yeah it sure is awful though.

Vulture: No kidding. You guys didn't have him committed did you?

Hay Lin: No way! You would have to be one dingbat crazy S.O.B. for that to happen! Harry was just going through some hard pain like how J.D. went through with the pain of losing Ra's Al Ghul and Bowser as well as Sensei Splinter.

Vulture: That's a relief. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning and energy and

smashed him down.

Hay Lin: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Jack Atlas, Carly Atlas, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Homer, Bart, Lisa, Marge, Maggie, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles - Hope Team Buktu likes prison.

---

Brass Knuckles was next.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack) I hope Team Buktu likes prison. (looks concerned at Albedo) Well, almost all of them.

Jack Atlas: He has been a really big help to all of us. And Rika Noralenshikov agreed to be his archenemy.

Carly Atlas: Yeah Rika Noralenshikov was long overdue to get an archenemy.

Starlight Glimmer: Mavelus VS Rogue Galvin. Has a nice ring to it.

Cozy Glow: I agree there. But that is amazing that Albedo faced everyone in Australia before.

Brass Knuckles: Really? When was this?

Hex: It was during our Worldwide Adventure when we were in Australia. We fought Albedo there.

Homer: That is really amazing.

Bart Simpson: It was awesome from what we heard.

Lisa Simpson: Yeah no kidding.

Marge: I thought it was amazing.

Maggie: Me too mom.

Tempest Shadow: That was a really awesome trip from what I saw in photos.

Brass Knuckles: Wow we'll have to check it out later. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, magic, stars, lightning and bones and smashed him down.

Jack Atlas: ALL RIGHT!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Maria, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Miko, RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave - No one makes a cheap knockoff team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm

---

New Wave was next.

New Wave: (to Maria) No one makes a cheap knockoff team of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Especially after what happened with Mr. Mind's gang.

Maria: THAT'S RIGHT! There can only be ONE Team Loud Phoenix Storm and that is us.

Rarity: You got that right darlings. There is only one Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Sweetie Belle: That's right. That is a fact!

Gill Grunt: You said it there!

Miko: Yeah no kidding!

New Wave: No one impersonates Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed her down.

Maria: RIGHT ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Emerald Sustrai, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Laurie Strode, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E. - Scott will be cursed after this

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (To Emerald) Scott deserves more than a court martial. Scott deserves to be cursed after this!

Emerald Sustrai: You can be sure of that! Lincoln is gonna use the Chronos' Vengeance Curse on Scott.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah he deserves to be cursed for everything he did.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah no kidding.

Sunburn: Scott and Team Buktu deserve this.

Laurie Strode: I agree too.

Private H.I.V.E.: Same here. Permission to start the battle!

Emerald Sustrai: Granted soldier!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Emerald Sustrai: RIGHT ON!

Sunset Shimmer: That was great!

---

## Wheeler, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Captain Underpants, George Beard, Harold Hutchins, Chaor and Takinom VS Fireor - Hope Scott likes getting his butt kicked not just by Fang but by the Street Sharks too

---

Fireor was next.

Fireor: (to Wheeler) I hope Scott likes getting his butt kicked not just by Fang. But by the Street Sharks too!

Wheeler: He does have an incredible phobia of sharks now.

Pinkie Pie: He deserves to be mauled by sharks!

Featherweight: Yeah he sure does.

Sprocket: Yeah what a monster.

Captain Underpants: And we'll fart in his face at point blank range.

George Beard: Yeah we sure will!

Harold Hutchins: Yeah! And I have a secret weapon in store for him.

Fireor: What is it?

He pulled out a box.

Fireor: What's in the box?

Harold Hutchins: You'll see.

Fireor: Ooh this will be good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, energy, lightning and fire and smashed him down.

Wheeler: YEAH BABY!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Ben 10,000, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Vert Wheeler, Major Dr. Ghastly, and Skarr vs Dumbbeltron - Stane has a lot of nerve returning especially after how he poisoned Tony

---

Dumbbelltron was next.

Dumbbelltron: (to Ben 10,000) Stane has a lot of nerve returning. Especially after how he poisoned Tony.

Ben 10,000: Yeah he poisoned Tony and because of that he had to use that Arc Reactor in his chest.

Applejack: What a monster!

Apple Bloom: Yeah we should kill him too!

Flashwing: We put him in prison ages ago.

Vert Wheeler: Yeah no kidding. I wasn't there when it happened but it was awful.

Dumbbelltron: Wow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Ben 10,000: Just like clockwork!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Kyurangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Shaidos

---

Shaidos was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and he opened Shaidos safe and in it was a bunch of books. They were called The Tomes of Eternal Nightmares, they're a massive collection of large black leather-bound spellbooks with a demonic-looking skull on the cover and right on its cranium is the symbol of The Goths of Darkness, and in its pages are the darkest black magic spells so powerful that any villain who gets hit with any of them will be damned forever by the demons of The Netherworld. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers too!

Lucky: TIME TO TEST YOUR LUCK!

Nico: Lets get him!

GALAXY!

Kyurangers: FINAL BUSTER!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Shaidos and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Shaidos you have failed this city!

Lucky: We will reclaim the galaxy!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Team Buktu!

Me: You guys are no heroes!

Maria dodged a blast of fire from Evil Sasuke as it hit Scott instead. She then dodged a bomb from Scott as it exploded in Evil Sasuke's face.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Evil Sasuke: Watch it, you cur!

Scott: You watch it! You nearly fried me with that blast!

Maria: (Telepathically) Guys, do what I did just now. Trust me.

We nodded.

Evil Jimmy fired a laser blast at William while Iron Monger fired a missile. William ducked and the attacks hit the other.

Evil Jimmy: Watch it, genius!

Iron Monger: Me?! You watch where you're shooting!

Tim Buktu tried firing a laser gun while Negative Diamondhead fired diamonds at May. She ducked and the two barely avoided the attacks.

Tim Buktu: Albedo, can you please watch where you're aiming?!

Negative Diamondhead: Only if YOU watch where you're shooting!

May regrouped with the rest of us.

Nico: Guys, look. Albedo might be doing his part. But the rest of them aren't a true team.

Lincoln: But we are.

Me: That's for sure.

Lori: That's right, Lincoln. WE are! No matter our differences, we'll always be a better team than Team Buktu!

Maria: Albedo, I think it's time you dropped the act.

Albedo nodded, turned into Negative Jetray, fired a Neuroshock blast at Iron Monger, knocked him to the ground.

Iron Monger: What the Hell?! I thought you were on our side!

Negative Jetray: Not anymore!

Evil Sasuke: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR! YOU'LL PAY FOR THIS!

Me: Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was-

Negative Jetray: No, J.D. I will do the rant!

Nico: Okay, dude. Go for it.

Negative Jetray: (to his former teammates) You're right. I am a motherfucking cur. I'm a motherfucking cur for ever going along with this in the first place!

Tim Buktu: All we were doing was being the heroes everyone needed while Team Loud Phoenix Storm thought it was ok to ditch everyone.

Negative Jetray: Are we heroes? Really?! Do heroes make robots to attack people only to defeat them?! Do heroes endanger innocent civilians?! Do heroes threaten each other over a small mistake?! No! All we were really doing was feeding our own egos! No! Fucking! More!

Luan: That's another line we're not using now.

Evil Jimmy: You idiot. You're gonna be punished with us as well.

Negative Jetray: If that's what it takes to bring you guys down, then I'm fine with it. (to everyone watching) Did you hear that, folks?! There are no Elemental Darksides! Me and my team created robots of them so we could stop them and destroy them to look like heroes! Team Loud Phoenix Storm are the true heroes, not us!

Everyone watching this gasped.

Luan: Bingo.

Luan pulled out a microphone.

Scott: Do you know what you've just done?!

Negative Jetray: The right thing.

Me: And now the truth is out you phonies!

Nico: There's only room on this planet for ONE Team Loud Phoenix Storm and that is us!

Tim Buktu: When I get my hands on you-

Noah: You're not laying a single hand on him!

Nico: You are not welcome here Tim Buktu!

Me, Eli, Nico, Jared and Zarya pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me: (Turns Dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

I summoned Battle France of Battle Fever J, The Blue Maskman, Green Dairanger, and Purple Gekiranger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Eli summoned the Blue Denziman, Pink Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Yellow Timeranger!

Nico: (Turns Dial) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

Nico summoned the Black Kakuranger, Green Hurricaneger, Pink Shinkenger, and White Ninninger!

Jared: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

Jared summoned the Black Changeman, Pink Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Blue Megaranger, and Green Kyuranger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

Zarya summoned the Yellow GoGoFive, Pink Dekaranger, and Green Patranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Me: Come on guys!

Nico: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: By the authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Tim Buktu: Wow, Nico, wow. I thought we were close. J.D. always was supposed to to die, but not you.

Evil Star: How could you do this?! Nico trusted you!

Tim Buktu: That was a weakness that I used to my advantage! (to me) I tried to help you walk away. Now you're making me do this. (fires laser blast but I avoid it) You told me, you were just a kid. You told me, you wanted to start families with your harem!

The Air Darkside then appeared.

Nico: I know this isn't real!

Tim Buktu: Do you, though? I don't think you know what's real, Nico. You need to WAKE UP! (the Air Darkside tries to punch me but I avoid it) I mean, look at yourself. You're just a scared little monkey with confidence issues. (the Air Darkside tries to punch me again but I avoid it) I created Team Buktu to give the world someone to believe in. I control the truth. Team Buktu is THE TRUTH! If you were good enough, maybe you wouldn't have been stupid to leave everyone defenseless. (the Air Darkside tries to punch me but I avoid it) Deep down, you know I'm right. (the Air Darkside tries to punch me but I avoid it) You made your choice. And all you had to do was step aside!

He tried to fired another laser blast but Merman grabbed the laser gun.

Merman: (crushes laser gun) By the way, "Team Buktu is the truth"? That doesn't slip off the tongue.

Nico: And another thing…

Nico blasted the Air Darkside and destroyed it.

Nico: Your tricks don't work on me.

Iron Monger: You have to admit those drones were genius!

Iron Lung: They were. I'll give you that. But they can't replicate true elements.

Eli: That's true. But leave the true heartless robots to Mysterio!

El Diablo: You want fire? Here's REAL fire! (shoots fire at Iron Monger)

He melted his Iron Monger suit into nothing and then the group punched and pulverized Stane all over!

Evil Sasuke: You curs think you're better then me?!

Me: Shut your fucking mouth! We've had enough of it to last an eternity!

Vanitas: We're the curs? We're not the ones who endangered innocent people.

Nico: And I call dibs on eating your heart!

Madame Masque: You know J.D. wants to kill him.

Nico: Hey, I'm the one who had to put up with him calling me a cur for hours. I should be the one to wax him!

Me: You can get him Nico.

Nico: Thanks J.D.

Nico then plunged his hand into Evil Sasuke's chest and ripped out his beating heart! Then Nico ate it in front of Evil Sasuke.

His spirit then appeared.

Me: You will never be welcome on this world or the next.

I painted a kanji on him.

Me: UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SECRET ART: BLACK GATES!

The spirits of all those he killed appeared and they found him guilty and banished him to oblivion forever.

Johnny Bravo recognized Scott!

Johnny Bravo: You motherfucker! You turned those women against me!

Scott: You did that yourself by flirting with them.

See More: He's right about one thing. You did flirt with them.

Vapor: Give Vapor a kiss. (kisses Scott)

Jaden: Elemental HERO Neos, help her out!

Scott was poisoned!

Johnny Bravo punched and pulverized Scott all over the place!

POW WHAM BIFFWHOMP SMASH KICK BIFF!

CHOMP!

Blitz bit Scott in his butt!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) Somebody get you a better set of underwear.

John Bolton: Lets get him guys!

The Bolton Siblings went Shark and became THE STREET SHARKS!

Ripster: LETS GET HIM!

Me: Hey Scott, say hello to our fishy friends!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

The Street Sharks punched and bashed and bit Scott all over the place!

Tala: You dare fool everyone into thinking your team was better then Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Evil Jimmy: People need to believe in something. And nowadays, they'll believe anything.

Robo Blaze: You're right on the first part. People do need to believe in something. But that something isn't your team.

Nico: That is true!

Nico grabbed Evil Jimmy and then me and Jimmy put a helmet on his head.

Me: You know what this helmet is?

Jimmy Neutron: It's your downfall.

Jimmy slid a switch on a device to Drool Monkey and the helmet sucked Evil Jimmy's head dry and reduced him to that of a brainless idiot! In other words he now has NO BRAIN!

Evil Jimmy: (Does the Loopy Dance)

Arrthoa, Rothar, Maxxor, and Nom pulverized and blasted and smashed Team Buktu all over.

Ground Man, Energon Scorponok, Tara and Fortress Maximus used the Autobot, Earth and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ground Man and Tara's powers, Energon Sorponok's Stinger and Fortress Maximus's strength and lasers and power 100-fold.

Ground Man and Energon Scorponok: STINGING GROUND QUAKE!

Fortress Maximus and Tara: FIRESTORM LASER BARRAGE!

Liam and Iron Lung: THUNDERSNOW LUNG BLAST!

Leo Corbett and El Diablo: FIRE LION BLAST!

Spiderman and Vanitas: SPIDER FURY STORM!

Yumi and Merman: DARKNESS MERMAN BLAST!

Harry and Tala: MAGIC FLAME STORM!

Sora and Robo Blaze: LIGHT OF ROBOTIC FURY!

Ash and See More: LIGHTNING EYES OF DEATH!

Timmy and Madame Masque: MAGIC OF FURY!

Syd and U Foes: POISON LEAF FURY BLAST!

Tommy and Evil Star: MAGNETIC ZEO BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Me, Nico, Eli and Camie: FIRE OF RETRIBUTION BLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Madame Masque, Me, Eli, Nico and Blitz: MAGICAL FURY RETRIBUTION!

We fired a massive wave of energy,

Lincoln: ELEMENTAL HERO ELEMENT STYLE: NEOS!

Shinobu Kocho: ELEMENTAL HERO WIND STYLE: AVIAN!

Wang Liu Mei: ELEMENTAL HERO FIRE STYLE: BURSTINATRIX!

Yuna: ELEMENTAL HERO WATER STYLE: BUBBLEMAN!

Toph: ELEMENTAL HERO EARTH STYLE: CLAYMAN!

Sari Sumdac: ELEMENTAL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE SPARKMAN!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): ELEMENTAL HERO DARK STYLE: NECROSHADE!

Colette Brunel: ELEMENTAL HERO LIGHT STYLE: CAPTAIN

GOLD!

Kyoko: ELEMENTAL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: FLASH!

Misako: ELEMENTAL HERO EARTH STYLE: SOLID SOLDIER!

Nanami: ELEMENTAL HERO WATER STYLE: LIQUID SOLDIER!

Bayonetta: (British Accent) ELEMENTAL HERO DARK STYLE: SHADOW MIST!

Entrapta: ELEMENTAL HERO LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER GIANT!

Perfuma: ELEMENTAL HERO NATURE STYLE: TERRA FIRMA!

Frosta: ELEMENTAL HERO ICE STYLE: ABSOLUTE ZERO!

Hilda: (British Accent) ELEMENTAL HERO FIRE STYLE: FLAME WINGMAN!

Tatsumaki: ELEMENTAL HERO WIND STYLE: GREAT TORNADO!

Julie: ELEMENTAL HERO EARTH STYLE: GAIA!

Menat: ELEMENTAL HERO STAR STYLE: COSMO NEOS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Elemental HERO Monsters!

Lincoln and his harem: ELEMENTAL HERO FINAL SMASH: DIVINE NEOS!

They summoned Elemental HERO Divine Neos to attack Team Buktu! The blasts all hit them and exploded!

(EXTREMELY POWERFUL EXPLOSION!)

They were defeated!

Nico: You wanna know the sad part? I honestly did want to believe you were genuine.

Tim Buktu: (weakly chuckles) I know. That's the most disappointing part. You're a good person, Nico. Such a weakness-

Nico: (tugs on his face) You can't trick me anymore, Tim. And honestly? You never did in the first place.

Me: And now you and your cohorts are all through. Especially you Scott. Also you have a couple of people here that want to say hello.

Scott's mom and dad came and they were not happy with him one bit!

Scott: Mom? Dad?

Scott's Dad: How dare you call us that!? I can't believe you are our son. You have been nothing but an absolute monster and you nothing but a pure evil sociopathic freak. We are disowning you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm is sending you back to prison forever!

Scott: WHAT!? NO! YOU CAN'T DO THIS TO ME!

Scott's Mom: IT'S TOO LATE SCOTT! WE NO LONGER WANT ANYTHING TO DO WITH YOU! WE ARE NOT YOUR PARENTS ANYMORE! GOODBYE FOREVER SCOTT! YOU ARE TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM'S PROBLEM NOW YOU ASSWIPE!

They then left and Scott was now the prison systems problem forever.

Scott: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

Lincoln: It's over, Scott, hope you like being an old man for all eternity.

Lincoln transformed into Chrono Lincoln, as the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned silver except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead turned deep silver, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned ocean blue, his large blue pants had turned silver, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned silver, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels turned silver, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep silver.

Suddenly, we saw clocks surrounding Lincoln, and then, we heard the sound of a bell tolling in the air, the sound of judgement at hand. Then, we saw Scott getting chained up by silver chains, and he tried to get out, but he can't.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Scott. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, and we also had further chills going down our spine when we heard the bell tolling in the air.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of silver energy and time energy from his massive angel wings, and as they hit Scott, the Chronos' Vengeance Curse he created took effect as he was aged rapidly to the point where he looked like a 150 year old man. When he saw what happened, he was horrified.

Scott: (Total Drama) No, what did you do to me?!

Nico: Cursed you.

Lincoln: That was my Chronos' Vengeance Curse, and now that you look like an old man, you can't do anything to us ever again.

Lincoln fired a rainbow energy blast, and it tied Scott up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so he can't escape, and Lincoln beamed him to The Neptune Prison, where he was put into a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and was chained to the wall of his cell with Neutronium chains and rainbow energy chains, and with a Curse of Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth on him, he'll never be free ever again to cause havoc and chaos ever.

Lincoln changed back.

Lincoln: That'll teach him.

Nico: What that asshole pulled has proved that there's indeed no forgiving him nor the rest of the Total Drama Sore Losers.

Eli: You got that right.

Lincoln: How dare he try to ruin our reputations, this just proves he doesn't give a damn about anyone but himself.

Lori: That jerk, Alejandro, crossed a big line when he busted the other Total Drama Sore Losers out to get revenge. I'm so glad Lincoln gave him the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse, and he's now frozen for all eternity.

Luna: Yeah, and now, finally, this time, they're nothing but a forgotten memory, dude.

Nico: Except for Max, Luna, we had him put in The Masters of Evil after we stopped him in Jellystone, but with the Hinon's Vengeance Curse on him, if he tries anything, it'll continue to spread until the Thunderbird reaches his heart, and it kills him.

Lincoln: Yep.

Azmuth then appeared.

Azmuth: Looks like you all have had your hands full.

Me: Azmuth good to see you again.

Azmuth: Same to you J.D. Its been a while.

Me: It sure has.

He hopped onto my shoulders.

Albedo: Words can't express how sorry I am about all of this. So, if you want to throw me in jail along with Tim, Stane, Scott, and Evil Jimmy, go ahead. (looks at his Omnitrix disgusted) I don't even deserve this Omnitrix.

Lincoln: No duh!

Luna: (to us) Where's your smiles, dudes? Team Buktu's reputation is down the toilet.

Nico: I'm happy.

Brass Knuckles: Maybe. But are ALL of them truly guilty?

Azmuth: Albedo, from the moment you left Galvan Prime, you've committed many crimes. (smiles) And yet, what you've done today shows that you and Ben Tennyson are truly alike more than you realize.

Albedo: I don't understand.

New Wave: Let me put it simply. What you did today proved that you're truly a hero.

Private HIVE: If it weren't for you, your former teammates never would've been court-martialed.

Albedo: But I still have to be punished.

Fireor: And you will be.

Dumbbelltron: That punishment is you being in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: That is true.

Me: And here.

I pulled out a big bag.

Me: Compliments of Lynn's Table.

In it was a big batch of Chili Fries.

Albedo: Thanks J.D.!

Everyone in Griffin Rock came.

Lincoln: What do you guys want?

Mayor Luskey: (sighs) On behalf of Griffin Rock, we'd like to apologize for believing those lies from that phony group of heroes over all of you.

Me: Are you also sorry for interrupting my rant?

Huxley Prescott: Is that really important right now then our apology?!

Nico: (elbows me)

Me: OOF! Ouch!

Nico: Sorry. No, it isn't!

Lori: Of course we literally forgive all of you. (to us) Right, guys?

Me: We all do. But it was Lori, Lynn, Lola, Nico and me that saw through them.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: It's true.

Lynn: That was some nice acting, Nico.

Nico: (sighs sadly) Not all of it was acting.

Lola: What do you mean?

Nico: I honestly do want to settle in with May and my harem and start families with them.

Lori: Nico, the war between good and evil might literally be eternal. But you can still raise a family. Me and Bobby did. And so did you and May.

Nico: That was only May. I'm talking about the rest of my harem.

Me: (Puts hand on his shoulder) You still have all the time in the world for that Nico. I will live forever myself. But will that stop me from raising an awesome family? No way.

Nico: (Sighs) (Smiles) You're right. Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime. But our plan worked Nico. It went off without a hitch perfectly.

Nico: It sure did.

?: I will destroy you and The Justice League if it's the last thing I ever do, Red Tornado!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon

Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Red Tornado: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Red Volcano.

A figure came out, and it's none other than Red Volcano, another villain of the Justice League and main enemy of Red Tornado.

Red Tornado: Red Volcano, I thought I'd never have to deal with you ever again.

Red Volcano: As long as you're still alive, I will never quit until I destroy you and everyone around you!

Zoey Mackenzie fired a powerful blast of orange energy with lava and fire, and it hits Red Volcano, and damaged him, until he repaired the damage.

Zoey Mackenzie: That's it, I've had enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Zoey Mackenzie's orange eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by a neon orange energy aura with flames, lava, and dragons, and the heat coming off of her was incredibly immense, she unholstered her massive Volcanic Doomfire-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Red Volcano, she left orange energy, flames, lava, and dragons with every step.

Zoey Mackenzie: Red Volcano, the crimes that you've committed in the past, along with your constant attacks against Red Tornado and the Justice League can never be forgiven. I will see to it that you pay the ultimate price for all of your crimes.

Suddenly, Zoey Mackenzie was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with flames and lava surrounding the vortex, there's the Volcanic Doomfire flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Zoey Mackenzie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Zoey Mackenzie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has black highlights in the bangs of her long flowing orange hair, she has neon orange eyes and an orange and black energy aura with flames, lava, and dragons surrounding her, she has the Volcanic Doomfire holding the Fire and Lava Kanjis in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with orange gems for eyes and the Fire and Lava Kanjis in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha and orange gems on the gold thunderbolt chain links and a Thunderbird and a dragon with orange gems for eyes and the Fire and Lava Kanjis in their claws for the pendant, she has on an orange open blouse with lava on it, a black midriff top with orange phoenix on it, orange skirt with lava and fire on it, black pants, orange leg warmers, black high-heeled sneakers, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with fire and lava on the coattails and on the back is the Volcanic Doomfire and it's surrounded by fire and lava, and Zoey Mackenzie has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her left ring finger and Red Lantern Ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Zoey Mackenzie felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with orange tips on the large black feathers with lava dripping from the tips, sprout out from her back.

Zoey Mackenzie's massive Volcanic Doomfire-themed sword changed in a kaleidoscope of orange energy, fire, and lava, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Volcanic Doomfire's Volcano Sword of Fiery Justice, it's a new large sword with the Volcanic Doomfire etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade with hardened lava on it, large dragon heads with orange gems for eyes for the crossguard, large orange gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large black dragon heads with orange gems for eyes and in their open mouths and an orange gem on the bottom of the black dragon heads for the pommel, Zoey Mackenzie has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the Volcanic Doomfire that said, "Zoey Mackenzie, Gene-Slammer and Ambassador of The Volcanic Doomfire and Guardian Angel and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Thrasher of Bullies and Lynn Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lava, Flames, and Dragons"

ゾーイマッケンジー ジーン・スラマーと火山の終焉の大使と守護天使とリンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、いじめっ子とリン・ラウドのスラッシャー、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして溶岩、炎、そしてドラゴンのマスター

Zoey Mackenzie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY VOLCANIC DOOMFIRE DRAGON ANGEL OF VOLCANIC JUSTICE AND FIERY LOVE!

We were amazed by Zoey Mackenzie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Red Volcano saw it, he fell into an even more fiery rage and fired a blast of fire at her, but Zoey Mackenzie absorbed it, and it made her stronger than ever.

Nico: Holy guacamole, Zoey Mackenzie's transformed.

Me: This is going to be one fiery and volcanic battle, and we got front row seats.

Lori: Same here.

Lincoln: Wow, Zoey, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Zoey Mackenzie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Volcanic Dragon and Draconic Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we deal with this volcanic hothead once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Zoey Mackenzie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing chaos are over, Red Volcano.**

Lincoln and Zoey Mackenzie went after Red Volcano, who fired blasts of fire at them, but they absorb the blasts of fire and the blasts of fire made them stronger than ever, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dragons at Red Volcano, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, with their massive swords, they slashed at Red Volcano with incredible speed and strength, and damaged him greatly.

Zoey Mackenzie: **You ready to end him once and for all, Linky?**

Lincoln: **Ready, Zoey.**

Zoey Mackenzie and Lincoln: **DRACONIC LAVASTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Zoey Mackenzie and Lincoln fired two massive Kamehameha energy waves made of orange energy and flames and lava at Red Volcano, and they not only exploded with incredible power, but the lava and fires melted Red Volcano into nothing, and he was Super

Hakaied forever. We cheered wildly for what Zoey Mackenzie and Lincoln did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Zoey Mackenzie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Zoey Mackenzie: That's it for that evil monster. Thanks for helping me with taking care of Red Volcano, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Zoey.

Suddenly, Zoey Mackenzie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Zoey Mackenzie's face, they kissed passionately as Zoey Mackenzie wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she'd placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Dragon flying in the air, along with a volcano erupting behind them and then, the Volcanic Doomfire appearing from the lava, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that's awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lori: Plus, I filmed the fight and it's already literally getting over a trillion hits on the Internet. And everyone was cheering for us for defeating Team Buhku and for exposing Scott for causing this, and they're already damning him greatly.

Me: Wow! It went viral really fast! Scott is a social media and global outcast. Of course he always has been one.

Nico: Ooh, now that's awesome. Plus, no one believed that asshole anyway, since he's also one of the Total Drama Sore Losers.

Lincoln: He'll always be a sore loser to the end, Nico. But, we'll always teach them a lesson in humility, even if it means it's always going to be painful.

Me: You said it.

Nico: Yep. (To the viewers) This was an awesome and fun adventure. Sorry you had to see so many crazy dark times in this one. But we're not going to let that affect us. There will always and forever be ONE Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You said it Nico.

Nico: And J.D. you and everyone did really well monitoring me.

Me: No problem Nico. I don't know about you guys but I am hungry.

Nico: Me too. Lets go get some grub.

We went to Lynn's Table and got some good food. And enjoyed the rest of the day at the mall and battled a few minor robbers and criminals here and there and later went back home and then we later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done!

WHOOWEE! This was a really cool chapter! NicoChan11 had this whole chapter all planned and it was awesome. This was all based on Far Away Home after the events of Marvel Avengers Endgame. It was awesome. The first part of the chapter was for the planet Bryyo of Metroid Prime 3: Corruption and that was a cool place. The second part was for the 1954 movie Godzilla: King of the Monsters. That was a great movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Sinestro, Green Lantern, me, Eli, Varie, Camie, Brittney, Lucy and Haiku go to the world of Sleepy

Hollow and we're going to face THE HEADLESS HORSEMAN! It'll be an awesome and epic Sword Clash. We're also going to meet a Graxonite Gene-Slammer named Francine Florington and she is a goth girl that also likes horror movies. The next rescue for Lincoln will be in Rosario+Vampire and it'll be for recruiting Sumoto the giant 700 ton sumo wrestler from Samurai Jack into the M.O.E. We're going to really have a lot of fun on that one. Also we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Brron, Mad King of Dark World named Selene Slytherin and she is the descendant of Salazar Slytherin. But thankfully she is not like Voldemort and her ancestor as she hates them and the Death Eaters with every single fiber of her being. The next chapter is gonna be for where we go into battle with the xenophobic kid Lou in the world of the 2019 movie UglyDolls and we're going to stop Lou who wants to wipe out the UglyDolls.

See you all tomorrow.

# Ugly VS Perfection

Walking through the eerie and creepy forests of Sleepy Hollow was Nico, Hal Jordan, Sinestro, me, Eli, Camie, Varie, Brittney, Haiku and Lucy and it was really creepy. Camie was holding my arm as she was shaking in fear.

Me: It's all right Camie.

Nico: The next rescue is in Sleepy Hollow. How creepy.

Sinestro: A most great choice for a rescue. Especially because of its reputation.

Brittney: It sure is.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Hal.

Hal Jordan: Anytime Nico. This will be amazing to go through Sleep Hollow for a rescue.

Eli: I think it'll be awesome too.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Me: I can't wait to get into a clash with the legendary Headless Horseman.

Eli: That will be awesome to see.

Nico: It's fitting that you and Sinistro go on a rescue together.

Hal Jordan: It sure is Nico. Despite the fact that we have been enemies for as long as we can remember.

Sinestro: That is amazing though. And it's good that we're no longer like that too.

Me: That is a good thing.

Brittney: And we've also united the Lantern Corps into an awesome united force.

Lucy Loud: I think that is really neat.

Camie: It sure is. But how does a Lantern Corps work?

Me: It's a really awesome story. Ever since the Beginning of Time, there have been seven entities that govern each of the 7 colors of the rainbow: Red/Rage, Orange/Avarice, Yellow/Fear, Green/Will, Blue/Hope, Indigo/Compassion and Violet/Love. One half of those emotions wants to maintain balance and peace while the other half wants to destroy.

Hal Jordan: It's true. Its been that way for many eons.

Nico: Do you want a Lantern Ring of your own?

Camie: I'm not really sure which one would be best suited for me and my friends.

Brittney: Well it'll come to you when the time comes.

Camie: True.

Then we heard horse whinnies.

UH OH!

Nico: Uh oh!

We then heard horse hoofs clopping and that can only mean one thing!

Nico: Here he comes!

We saw THE HEADLESS HORSEMAN!

Eli: YEAH!

I teleported and kicked him off his horse!

I unsheathed my sword and he unsheathed his.

Hal Jordan: He doesn't have a head. So, cutting his head off is out of the question.

Nico: Nope.

Me and the horseman clashed and sparks were flying all over the place and igniting the forest in a huge and raging inferno!

Camie: WHOA! This whole forest will go up in flames!

But then fire started pouring right into Camie.

Camie: (GASP) WHOA! Why am I suddenly getting more and more powerful!?

Eli: Whoa! Camie you're absorbing fire!

Brittney: It's one of our amazing powers we have Camie. We get stronger by absorbing not only fire but also negative energy.

Camie: Wow!

Hal Jordan: We still have to put out the forest fire!

Eli: I got this!

Eli used the Force on the Clouds and made it rain and it extinguished the fire!

Nico: WHOA! Eli that was awesome! I didn't know the Force lets you control the weather.

Eli: That was awesome though. My first time ever doing that.

I kicked the Headless Horseman.

?: Time for this monster to face fear!

A figure flew in with a yellow aura glowing and it was a Yellow Lantern! It was Karu-Sil?

Sinestro: Karu-Sil?

Graxonian: (In a girl's voice but different) No it's someone else.

Nico: Francine Florington? Wow!

She fired a blast of yellow energy and obliterated the Headless Horseman in an instant!

She then landed and reverted back and she was a girl with black hair and had yellow and black clothes.

Francine Florington: Now that is how you get the job done.

Nico: And this one is the guy who killed Ichabod Crane? Correction. This one WAS the guy who killed Ichabod Crane.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Great to see you again Francine.

Francine Florington: Same to you Nico. Been a while since we watched horror movies together.

Nico: It sure has been a while. Francine is a goth girl and she and I watched horror movies all the time together when we were younger.

Brittney: That's amazing. Awesome to meet a fellow goth.

Francine Florington: Same to you Brittney.

Hal Jordan: That is awesome and you would make a great member of the Goths of Darkness.

Sinestro: Indeed. What is your most favorite memory of Nico?

Francine Florington: Mine is when me and Nico watched the movie The Thing together and my little brother snuck up behind him wearing a scary Thing mask on and he scared the living crap out of him and he jumped right into my lap.

Nico: HMPH! And he was just only 5 years old.

Me: Whoa Nico.

Nico: Sorry. But that was funny.

Me: As long as Kate Lloyd doesn't see that mask. Especially with all the terror she went through with The Thing.

Camie: What is The Thing?

Me: A really horrifying and gruesome monster. It's a Shapeshifting Alien monster that has the power to imitate lifeforms perfectly.

I told Camie everything about what happened with our encounters with it and how it traumatized Kate Lloyd badly and more and when I was done Camie was shocked!

Camie: Oh man! That is awful!

Nico: Yeah it was.

Francine Florington: That is bad.

Nico and Francine hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Francine Florington: Me too Nico. Me too.

Lucy Loud: I think this was a great rescue.

Me: It sure was.

Sinestro: Yes it will be one to remember.

Nico: Lets go home.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: Oh, and your brother can still keep that mask.

Francine Florington: Okay.

We went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Captain Marvel are heading to the world of RosarioVampire, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to fight and recruit Sumoto the Giant 700 Ton Sumo Wrestler from our adventures as The Brave 12 into The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Wow, we're in the world of RosarioVampire, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls here, but we're also going to fight and recruit Sumoto the Giant 700 Ton Sumo Wrestler from our adventures as The Brave 12 into The Masters of Evil.

Me: That's right, big guy. We haven't seen Sumoto since our adventures as The Brave 12.

Nico: And he'll be an awesome addition to The Masters of Evil, and wait until he sees how much you and J.D. have changed, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You got that right, and thanks for joining us, Captain Marvel.

Captain Marvel: You're welcome, Lincoln, and you guys are also in a good mood today.

Lincoln: Ever since we restored our reputations yesterday and outed Scott and his team as frauds yesterday and we also forgave the people of Griffin Rock, we also got rid of another piece of doubt, not to mention Scott's now a social media and global outcast and cursed to be an old man forever.

Lori: And just this morning, The TLPS Bad Guys Gang humiliated Flip and all the other jerks at Dad's restaurant. (Snickers) And I still can't forget what TLPS Mr. Piranha did in biting Flip's three-cheeked butt.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: And ever since you guys gave him a bath, at least, I was safe.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: He's nothing but a mutated slob and a pig who hasn't heard about a shower. But, I didn't get a chance to humiliate him or the rest of the jerks.

Lincoln: Yeah, he was way too wrapped up in what happened thanks to Scott and his fraudulent team of heroes, and this morning, he roughed up both Tim Buktu and Justin Hammer so badly, and before he left, he had them chained to the walls of their separate cells in Solitary Confinement, and marked them with an inverted pentagram, which'll damn them forever when they die.

Nico: Yikes!

Lori: And we literally couldn't even stop him, he slipped right past us, and told the Mascots to keep it a secret.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Sumoto.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Sumoto.

?: Let's get that giant 700 ton sumo wrestler!

Suddenly, we saw Brron, Mad King of Dark World appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Selene Slytherin, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a sumo wrestler to take down.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Sumoto, and that allowed the eleven girls to get away, and Sumoto was surprised to see Lincoln and I.

Sumoto: So, the two members of The Brave 12 have arrived?

Lincoln: That's right, Sumoto, but we've become Team Loud Phoenix Storm after we defeated Aku and those he sent after us.

Me: And it's indeed been a long time since we last met. But, we're not going to kill you, we're going to take you down and have you recruited into The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Let's do it.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Captain Marvel, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Sumoto, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Sumoto: Impressive, you and J.D. have grown a lot and changed greatly. Very well, I will join The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln had him beamed to The Masters of Evil's HQ, and we cheered as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's another member recruited into The Masters of Evil. (To Selene Slytherin) And it's so good to see you again, Selene Slytherin.

Selene Slytherin: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, and Elizabeth.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, and Elizabeth Gryffindor: You too, Selene.

Lincoln went up to Selene Slytherin, and they hugged, and Selene Slytherin's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you since you were sixteen, and as you and can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Selene Slytherin: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Selene Slytherin, she's one of my Guardian Angels and friends, and she's the eighth member of The Dark World Goth Girls, and as expected, Selene is the descendant of Salazar Slytherin, but like Elizabeth told you all yesterday, Selene isn't like her hated ancestor or Voldemort, and she absolutely hates Salazar Slytherin, Voldemort, and The Death Eaters with every fiber of her being.

Selene Slytherin: Plus, I heard about what you all did to Voldemort, The Death Eaters, and Salazar Slytherin, and I'm glad they're all dead and gone for good, and there's no need for you to get me back to normal, Lincoln.

Selene Slytherin reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing green hair, green eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive green angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Brron, Mad King of Dark World, and she's dressed in a sleeveless green open blouse, sleeveless green midriff top with the Slytherin House crest on it, green skirt, green pants, green high-heeled ankle high boots, and long green sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Brron, Mad King of Dark World, and the Slytherin House crest on it.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your outfit, Selene, and your clothes also have the Slytherin House crest on it. Plus, I got you a little something for you.

Lincoln gave Selene Slytherin a large Brron, Mad King of Dark World-themed sword with Brron, Mad King of Dark World and the Slytherin House crest etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large green gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Selene Slytherin: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me,

Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Selene Slytherin's neck with green gems on the gold lightning bolts links and green crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Selene Slytherin: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Selene.

Selene Slytherin had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Selene Slytherin on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Erisyuka and Iva from Karneval, Alicia, Seiten, Snow White, Teena, Zara, Kaguya, Kyuueru, Liliana, and Sigui from Queens Blade: Grimoire.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Erisyuka, Iva, Alicia, Seiten, Snow White, Teena, Zara, Kaguya, Kyuueru, Liliana, and Sigui.

Me: From Karneval and Queens Blade: Grimoire, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Erisyuka: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Erisyuka and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Sumoto, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Erisyuka: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Erisyuka: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Erisyuka, Iva, Alicia, Seiten, Snow White, Teena, Zara, Kaguya, Kyuueru, Liliana, and Sigui with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Sumoto.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to him and recruited him into The Masters of Evil, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Selene Slytherin have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Sumoto is now a member of The Masters of Evil.

---

After defeating Sumoto, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Selene Slytherin saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Selene Slytherin: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Selene, and now, I can also defend myself.

Selene Slytherin: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Selene.

Lincoln: And there's something I forgot to mention: Selene was humiliated by her sister, Layla, and a local bully from her school, because they spilled the dark secret that she's the descendant of Salazar Slytherin, and because of it, the girls who humiliated her were expelled, and they swore revenge on her.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Oh, this I got to hear.

Selene Slytherin: You'll enjoy hearing this one, Nico. You see, I have a couple of sisters who were older than me, they both had long blonde hair, fair skin, and blue eyes, but as for me, before I got Gene-Slammed by those Team Rocket scientists, I had long black hair, pale skin, but I also had green eyes and I also knew about magic. My sisters thought they were prettier than me, and they made absolutely sure I never forgot that. Once when I was in Kindergarten, I came home to show everyone the family tree that I made. My oldest sister, Layla, the meanest girl on Earth snatched the card from me and said.

Layla: Oh, you drew this? I can't deny that it's beautiful, but I think you missed something.

Selene Slytherin: And with that, she colored my face with a black crayon.

Layla: See, now it looks better without you in it, loser! (LAUGHING MALICIOUSLY)

Selene Slytherin: She threw the card at me, and left laughing with my other sister, Selma. I cried, but Mom hugged me tight.

Maya: Oh, Selene, ignore your sisters. They're jealous of your beauty.

Selene Slytherin: Mom always found a way to cheer me up, but I realized she was lying when I was eight and some guests came to visit. One of the women said to my mom.

Woman: Your daughters are pretty, but this youngest one is quite unlucky. I doubt she'll ever get married. Oh well, she can take care of you and your husband in your old age.

Maya: I think Selene is special in her own way.

Selene Slytherin: And then, Selma spoke up.

Selma: Mom, she is ugly, just face it. Stop being so stupid, and shut up already.

Young Selene Slytherin: Don't you talk to Mom like that, you witch!

Selene Slytherin: I pounced down on Selma and bit her arm so hard, it swelled up. She had to put on a bandage for a week. As if my sisters weren't awful enough, Dad was also a jerk too, he didn't love Mom at all, he was only with her because she was rich. He thought I was ugly too and always blamed Mom for giving me her genes. Since I was Mom's favorite, she did her best to make up for the rest of my terrible family. When I was in Seventh Grade, I had a closet full of the fanciest clothes and make-up brands, I liked that, but what I really wanted the most was to join an international school here in Detroit, Michigan. Mom said we'd move, but my sisters threw a huge tantrum when they found out.

Layla: Why would we leave our amazing lives and friends and go live somewhere else?! It's not our fault Selene's ugly and no one likes her here!

Selma: Mom, Selene is useless! She would be more useful if we used her as a broom! Her ugly hair is for that!

Selene Slytherin: The two witches started laughing like maniacs. Just then, Dad walked in and shouted.

Selene's Dad: Listen, woman, if you decide to move out, you can consider yourself divorced and even worse, dead.

Young Selene Slytherin: Mom, that's amazing.

Selene Slytherin: Mom smiled at me and decided to leave, and Dad did divorce Mom. My sisters had no choice but to come with us, and now, they hated me even more. My birthday usually fell on the first day of School, and Mom would always throw a big party. But, this time, I told her that I didn't want to celebrate my birthday anymore.

Young Selene: Why would someone celebrate losing a year of their life? To celebrate getting older, that's just weird.

Maya: Baby, why are you saying this? I see celebrating a birthday as being grateful for living another year. Listen, why don't we just celebrate it at school? I'll give all the kids fancy presents and they'll like you from the first day.

Young Selene: No, Mom. I don't want to buy anyone's love, I just want people to love me for who I am.

Selene Slytherin: Well, the new school wasn't a lot better than at home in New York. On my first day, I met a girl named Nor, she was a redhead and her beauty was unique. When I entered the classroom, she stared at me from head to toe then said.

Nor: Ooh, attention everyone, we have a new baby here. But, we all know our classroom only has pretty girls with fair faces and light hair. What are we going to do with this ugly duckling?

Selene Slytherin: The room fell silent and everyone was staring at me. Suddenly, I just snapped and started screaming. "Shut up, shut up! You and everyone here, just shut up! I hate you, I hate you, I hate you, you shallow people!" Everyone looked shocked and they started whispering. Just then, my sisters showed up from behind me.

Layla: Oh, excuse her, she's our sister, but she has some issues. We are so sorry for her bad manners.

Selene Slytherin: With that, they pushed me aside and introduced themselves to Nor, and started taking selfies with her. Ugh, these horrible creatures, it was obvious that this Nor ruled the school, and I knew after my outburst, she wouldn't leave me alone.

Selene Slytherin: But, to my surprise, she did leave me alone. I was the invisible girl, no one dared to talk to me or sit next to me because they knew Nor would be mad. Things went on like that for weeks, until one day, a couple of boys sat next to me at lunch.

Boy: Hey, listen, I'm speaking on behalf of all the boys in the school, we all think you're very pretty.

Young Selene: What? Are you making fun of me?

Boy: Why would we? Those big green eyes, the long black hair, and your fair flawless skin. I really wished Nor wasn't around, you're so pretty, Selene.

Past Selene: Oh, so you're man enough to confess your feelings, but only when Nor isn't around. You're like scared mice in front of her, just go away and leave me alone.

Boy 2: Told you, not only is she pretty, but she's brave too, and always speaks her mind. Man, I think I'm falling in love.

Selene Slytherin: Just then, Nor passed by and the boys ran off like little baby rabbits. Later that day when I walked past the bathroom, I heard some girls scream, whispering, and cursing, I opened the door and found Nor and Layla pushing another small girl who was screaming in fright, I immediately pushed Nor aside.

Past Selene: What are you doing? Stop this!

Nor: Oh, look who's here, and what are you going to do about it?

Past Selene: You touch her again, and I will hurt you!

Nor: Oh really, Robin Hood? Watch this.

Selene Slytherin: And she pushed the small girl again, I was about to attack her, when Layla jumped in and pinned me against the wall.

Nor: Just leave before you regret coming to this school.

Selene Slytherin: They let me go, and I ran away straight to Principal Rivers' office. If they thought I'd let them get away with being bullies, they were so wrong, and I was so happy when Nor and Layla got suspended for two weeks. Layla and I didn't talk at home, and I didn't tell Mom about anything, one day during lunch, the boy from the other day came to me and announced in front of everyone.

Boy: I think you're right, I can't be scared forever. I like you, Selene, can we be friends?

Selene Slytherin: Just then, Nor came running in like a madwoman and screamed like a banshee.

Nor: Heck no!

Selene Slytherin: Suddenly, she attacked me, and she ripped my t-shirt, so that everyone can see the burn scars on my stomach. I got those scars when I was three and I never told a soul about them.

Nor: Everyone just look at her, she's a freak! Why would you want to be with someone like her, when you could have a perfect girl like me?

Selene Slytherin: The boys stared at my stomach speechless, and so was everyone else. I was shocked, of course, only my sisters could've told Nor about my scars. Angry tears started rolling down my cheeks.

Nor: Oh, look at this crybaby. Not only do you have an ugly face, it's just that everything is so ugly about you. Just stay home and say goodbye to high school.

Past Selene: And you, say goodbye to your shiny smooth red hair!

Selene Slytherin: And with that, I jumped on her and started tearing her hair out, she started screaming and crying until some of the students and teachers pulled me away. Principal Rivers demanded that I come to her office, but I pushed her away and ran out of the school. Mom was furious when she heard the whole thing, she said she wanted to come to the school. I said "no" and tried to convince her to stay home. But, the next day, Mom turned up at school, the moment she saw Nor, she started walking towards her angrily to shout at her, but just then, Layla pushed Mom away, and she fell on the ground.

Layla: Don't you dare touch my friend! Instead of coming to school to embarrass yourself, stay home and discipline your little Selene! She's a monster, not a sister!

Selene Slytherin: I couldn't take it anymore, I jumped on Layla to attack her. Suddenly, Selma came running too, and I knew I was about to get my butt kicked. But, to my shock, Selma slapped Layla in the face and pushed her away from me. Then, she helped Mom up, and I couldn't believe my eyes. Did Selma just defend me and Mom?

Selma: That's enough, Layla. I would never choose a stranger over my family, especially a jerk like Nor, she promised to keep Selene's scars a secret, and look what she did yesterday, and that's why I'm ending my stupid friendship with her and you, Layla!

Selene Slytherin: Layla looked furious, she took Nor's hand and they both stormed off. Later that evening, I barged into Layla and Selma's room to get something off my chest.

Past Selene: I just came here to say, you two have mocked me and bullied me all my life. But, to tell my biggest secret to someone like Nor and let her humiliate me in front of everyone, that's really low, even for you, and I'm done with you guys for good.

Selma: But, Selene, I'm on your side.

Past Selene: I'm not dumb, Selma, I only know you defended me and Mom, because you probably got into some dumb fight with Layla, and wanted to tease her.

Selene Slytherin: Just then, Selma started to cry and got down on her knees.

Selma: I swear, I've changed. Maya, I've been a mean, jealous jerk, I've always envied you for your beauty and even more for your amazing personality, you're confident, brave, smart, funny, and kind.

You're amazing, my little sister, you're amazing.

Selene Slytherin: I couldn't believe what I was hearing. Selma was jealous of my beauty, I helped her get up and hugged her tight, and for the first time, she said.

Selma: I love you, Selene, I truly do. I'm sorry about all the pain I caused you, please forgive me.

Past Selene: (Smiles) It's alright now, I forgive you and I love you too.

Layla: Ew, I think I'm gonna barf. I still think you're ugly, Selene, and I don't regret telling Nor anything, I'd choose my gorgeous BFF over you two losers any day. I can't even share a room with you anymore, Selma! You disgust me!

Selene Slytherin: And with that, she picked up her things and moved to the attic. Some weeks later, Layla had to make a presentation on Earth Day in front of the whole school, including some important guests like The Minister for Education. When it was her turn, she went onto the stage confidentially and turned on the slideshow, but to my horror, I saw pictures of me on the screen with terrible things written about how dark and ugly I was.

Principal Rivers: Layla, what is this nonsense?!

Selene Slytherin: She looked as shocked as I felt.

Layla: I swear, ma'am, I had no idea. This is not the slideshow I made.

Selene Slytherin: Suddenly, I spotted Nor in a corner laughing her head off. Of course, it was her.

Past Selene: Ma'am, I'm her sister, and I know she didn't do that, she wouldn't, it was that girl, Nor.

Layla: Why can't you just shut up, bitch?! Who even asked you to defend me?!

Nor: No, babe, she's right, I just hate her, and you're just so dumb and made it so easy for me to ruin your sister. I'm the queen of this school, and no one, NO ONE can replace me, and imagine if it was a dark ugly girl like her!

Principal Rivers: That's enough, I will not tolerate this awful behavior anymore. Layla, Nor, you're both expelled!

Selene Slytherin: Just then, The Minister for Education rose up from his seat.

Minister for Education: Not only expelled, I'll make sure that you only get enrolled in a strict Catholic School, so you can learn some manners and discipline. You're such a disgrace to this school, bullying people for how they look, everyone is beautiful in their own way.

Selene Slytherin: The whole auditorium started to applaud as the two stormed off. By the time we got home, Mom told us that Layla packed her bags and moved back with Dad. I think Layla and Nor both got what they deserved. I won't let anyone manipulate me like those two did anymore. I'm beautiful and strong just as I am.

When Selene Slytherin was done, we cheered for her, but we were so enraged at what Layla and Nor did to her.

Me: I can't believe that those two would do something as heartless as that.

Nico: Bullying people because of how they look, not to mention spilling a dark secret like that, it's just disgusting.

Lincoln: I know, and Selene told me everything, along with Lori, Leni, and Luna.

Lori: I literally remembered those two all too well, Nor was such a literal Queen Bee bitch, and Layla was just as bad as her. They got away with a lot of stuff, and no one was able to stand up to those two banshees.

Luna: You got that right, dude. But, Selene stood her ground against those two, and in the end, Nor's hatred did her and Layla in, but Selma redeemed herself when she slapped Layla in the face and helped her Mom up and defended them.

Leni: It was totes amazing.

Me: Yeah no kidding. But there should be a law against people that are queen bees. They are just absolute monsters and have no love for anyone and they think that they are so much better than everyone because they come from a high class lifestyle.

Nico: I agree there. We'll have to put a law like that in with the President.

Leni: But, thank goodness, everyone knew that Selene wasn't like Salazar Slytherin, Voldemort, and The Death Eaters, and that she hated them with every single fiber of her being.

Lori: Literally. But, here's the bad news: before Layla and Nor stormed out, they swore that one day, they'll have their revenge on Selene.

Lincoln: If those two banshees so much as hurt one single hair on my future wife's head, they can say goodbye to their good looks when I hit them with the Chronos' Vengeance Curse.

Nico: (Smirks) Now, that's a good idea, and if they see their good looks fade with that, they'll scream like the banshees that they are.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked out the computer, he saw that Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba, four members of The Twelve Kizuki are here, and they're causing havoc.

Lincoln: Guys, we got trouble: Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba are here, and they're causing havoc.

Shinobu Kocho: The four lower ranking members of The Twelve Kizuki.

Just then, Lincoln saw more figures there, and they're fighting Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba in the process, the first figure is Tanjiro Kamado, along with the rest of the Hashira.

Lincoln: Oh man, and it looks like we got ourselves some help, it's Tanjiro Kamado, along with the rest of the Hashira.

Shinobu Kocho: What?! Oh, that's awesome. Linky, we got to help them and when they see us, they'll indeed be honored to meet us.

Lincoln: I was just about to say that, Shinobu. Everyone, let's go, we got a couple of demons to slay!

Everyone cheered as we head out of the World Tree Estate, and then, Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba in the back, and when Tanjiro Kamado and the rest of the Hashira saw us, they were honored to meet us, and when Tanjiro saw that his sister, Nezuko, has been cured, he was indeed happy for her, and he also saw that Tamayo was also cured as well. But, when Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba saw us, they were really pissed off.

Kamanue: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm's arrived?!

Rui: We will make you all pay for what you did to Doma and Enmu.

Lincoln: As if, you lowlife pieces of crap.

Tamayo: Yeah, you monsters.

Nezuko Kamado: And none of us will ever forgive what your dear master did to us.

Konata Izumi, Kagami Hiiragi, Tsukasa Hiiragi, and Miyuki Takara: And we've had it up to hear with you lot to last an eternity.

Suddenly, the colored eyes of Konata Izumi, Kagami Hiiragi, Tsukasa Hiiragi, and Miyuki Takara turned neon, and they were surrounded by colored energy auras with stars and elemental forces, and as they approach Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba, they left colored energy, stars, and elemental forces with every step.

Konata Izumi: Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, Wakuraba, you four demons have caused enough trouble for mankind for the last time.

Kagami and Tsukasa Hiiragi: You've brought nothing but chaos and destruction to the world for far too long.

Miyuki Takara: And for that, you four shall be destroyed here and now!

Suddenly, Konata Izumi, Kagami Hiiragi, Tsukasa Hiiragi, and Miyuki Takara were surrounded by four massive vortexes of colored energy with stars and elemental forces surrounding it, there were four colored phoenixes flying around the vortexes, and in the vortexes were colored phoenixes. Then, as the vortexes faded, Konata Izumi, Kagami Hiiragi, Tsukasa Hiiragi, and Miyuki Takara emerged, but they were changed forever.

Konata Izumi grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has light blue highlights in the bangs of her long blue hair, she has neon green eyes and a blue energy aura with stars and ice surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Star Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Konata felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive blue angel wings with green tips on the large blue feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on phoenix earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Star Kanji in its legs and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue crystal links and a Thunderbird and a Phoenix with blue gems for eyes and the Star Kanji for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved white sweater with blue phoenix and snowflakes on it, pink skirt, blue leather ankle-high combat boots with phoenix shoe buckles, and long-sleeved blue trenchcoat with snowflakes and stars on the coattails, and a Phoenix surrounded by stars and snowflakes on the back, and Konata has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Konata has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with green gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the phoenix that said, "Konata Izumi, Leader of The Lucky Star Crew, Loving Daughter of Sojiro Izumi and Kanata Izumi, Loving Future

Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ice and Stars."

コナタイズミ、ラッキースタークルーのリーダー、泉宗次郎と和泉カナタの愛する娘、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、と氷と星のマスター

Konata Izumi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ARCTIC STARSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF ARCTIC JUSTICE AND CELESTIAL LOVE!

Kagami Hiiragi grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her light purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with stars and wind gusts surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Star Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Kagami felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive light purple angel wings with pink tips on the large light purple feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on phoenix earrings with light purple gems for eyes and the Star Kanji in its legs and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with light purple crystal links and a Thunderbird and a Phoenix with light purple gems for eyes and the Star Kanji for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved white sweater with light purple phoenix and wind gusts on it, pink skirt, light purple leather ankle-high combat boots with phoenix shoe buckles, and long-sleeved light purple trenchcoat with snowflakes and stars on the coattails, and a Phoenix surrounded by stars and wind gusts on the back, and Kagami has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Kagami has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with light purple gems for eyes and a large light purple gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large light purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the phoenix that said, "Kagami Hiiragi, Member of The Lucky Star Crew, Older Sister of Tsukasa Hiiragi, Loving Future

Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Wind and Stars."

柊かがみ、ラッキースタークルーのメンバー、柊つかさの姉、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてマスター風と星

Kagami Hiiragi's transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HURRICANE STARSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF HURRICANE JUSTICE AND CELESTIAL LOVE!

Tsukasa Hiiragi grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her light purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with stars and light gusts surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Star Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Tsukasa felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive light purple angel wings with pink tips on the large light purple feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on phoenix earrings with light purple gems for eyes and the Star Kanji in its legs and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with light purple crystal links and a Thunderbird and a Phoenix with light purple gems for eyes and the Star Kanji for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved white sweater with light purple phoenix and lights on it, pink skirt, light purple leather ankle-high combat boots with phoenix shoe buckles, and long-sleeved light purple trenchcoat with snowflakes and stars on the coattails, and a Phoenix surrounded by stars and lights on the back, and Kagami has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Tsukasa has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with light purple gems for eyes and a large light purple gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large light purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the phoenix that said, "Tsukasa Hiiragi, Member of The Lucky Star Crew, Younger Sister of Kagami Hiiragi, Loving

Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Light and Stars."

柊つかささ、ラッキースタークルーのメンバー、柊かがみの妹、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてマスター光と星

Konata Izumi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HURRICANE STARSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF HURRICANE JUSTICE AND CELESTIAL LOVE!

And Miyuki Takara grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has light blue highlights in the bangs of her long pink hair, she has neon purple eyes and a pink energy aura with stars and leaves surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Star Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Miyuki felt a sharp pain right on her back, and then, massive pink angel wings with purple tips on the large pink feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on phoenix earrings with purple gems for eyes and the Star Kanji in its legs and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink crystal links and a Thunderbird and a Phoenix with purple gems for eyes and the Star Kanji for the pendant, she has on a long-sleeved white sweater with pink phoenix and leaves on it, pink skirt, pink leather ankle-high combat boots with phoenix shoe buckles, and long-sleeved pink trenchcoat with plants and stars on the coattails, and a Phoenix surrounded by stars and plants on the back, and Miyuki has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her right ring finger and her Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger. Miyuki has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with purple gems for eyes and a large pink gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below the phoenix that said, "Miyuki Takara, Member of The Lucky Star Crew, Loving Daughter of Yukari Takara, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic

Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Leaves and Stars."

ラッキースタークルーのメンバー、タカラユカリの愛する娘、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてマスター葉と星

Miyuki Takara has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY NATURE STARSTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF JUNGLE JUSTICE AND CELESTIAL LOVE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel Infinity transformations of Konata Izumi, Kagami Hiiragi, Tsukasa Hiiragi, and Miyuki Takara, and when Lincoln saw them, he had an atomic red blush on his face, hearts in his eyes, and steam coming out of his ears. But, when Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba saw it, they fell into a demonic rage and tried to kill them, but the Lucky Star girls fired powerful blasts of colored energy with stars and elemental forces at them, and hit the four demons and sent them flying into a wall.

Lincoln: Wow, girls, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Konata Izumi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Star Phoenix and Celestial Love) We feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we take care of those four demons?

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Tanjiro Kamado: Mind if we join in?

Lincoln: Of course, Tanjiro.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined the Lucky Star girls, and Tanjiro Kamado and the rest of the Hashira also joined in.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal

Justice and Elemental Hope) Let's get those four demons.

Lincoln, Konata Izumi, Kagami Hiiragi, Tsukasa Hiiragi, Miyuki Takara, Tanjiro Kamado, and the rest of the Hashira went after Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba, and fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, spirits, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Angels at Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit the four demons. Then, they attacked them with their swords, and left painful scars on them, scars that'll never heal. Then, Konata Izumi, Kagami Hiiragi, Tsukasa Hiiragi, and Miyuki Takara tied the four demons up.

Miyuki Takara: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Nature Phoenix and Jungle Love) Okay, Linky, you know what to do?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) You got it, Miyuki.

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was being charged in them, and this horrified Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba, as they know death's coming for them.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!

Lincoln fired massive red energy beams from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba, Lincoln began sucking out their life forces along with the powers and abilities of Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba, and his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost and made their powers his own. Then, as he was done, Kamanue, Rui, Mukago, and Wakuraba were reduced to mummified withered husks drained of life, and as their spirits appear, the Lucky Star girls Super Hakaied them for good. We cheered wildly as they holster their swords and power down, and the Lucky Star girls' new bodies, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Then, Lincoln made three clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the four girls, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the girls, and then, they lean down to their faces, and they passionately kissed the girls, and the girls returned the kisses, and we cheered for them. Then, we head back to the TLPS World Tree Estate.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We're glad you and your allies have joined us, Tanjiro.

Tanjiro Kamado: Same here, and I'll soon be calling Lincoln my brother-in-law, and Lincoln, thanks for curing my sister.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Tanjiro, she told me you've been trying to find a cure to save your sister, and you've been fighting a lot of demons to do so.

Tanjiro Kamado: Yeah, and just like you, Lincoln, I also care about my sister a lot, and I'm not going to let her life end like that. But, now that she's part of your harem and one of your many future wives, she can finally have a new life.

Shinobu Kocho: And that's exactly what she's going to have, Tanjiro.

Nico: Along with all of you guys. Consider yourselves new members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Tanjiro Kamado: Alright, and this is going to be a ton of fun dealing with the rest of The Twelve Kizuki.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Along with the head of their whole organization, Muzan Kibutsuji.

Clyde: We can't underestimate him, he's known as The Demon King, the first of his kind, as well as the progenitor of all other demons in existence in his world.

Lincoln: That's true, Clyde, and we'll decide his fate later on, after we deal with the rest of his whole organization.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We got six of them destroyed, and now, there's only six more to go, perfect.

Just then, Johnny Bravo came in.

Johnny Bravo: Hey, guys, I'm heading out, I got myself a date.

Nico: Awesome, and who's the lucky lady you're going out with?

?: That would be me.

We then saw who came into the Estate, it was Melpha.

Cattleya: Oh, no way, your date's with Melpha, that's so awesome.

Johnny Bravo: She heard that the one who caused that whole riot at Aron City was that lowlife, Scott, and she saw that I'm a good person and I deserve a chance at love.

Melpha: That's right, and I also got a little payback on Scott as well. Take a look.

We saw a video she made on her phone, as she pulverized Scott badly, and even condemned him to a nightmare of seeing sharks in his dreams for all eternity, and he was so scared, he screamed so loud, peed his pants, and he even crapped his pants 100,000,000,000,000,000,000 times. When the video was done, we busted out laughing our heads off.

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OH, OH MAN, THAT WAS TOO MUCH! CALL A DOCTOR, J.D.!

Me: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) I THINK WE ALL NEED A DOCTOR, THIS IS TOO MUCH!

Lincoln: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) THAT… THAT'LL TEACH THAT SMELLY, PIT-STAINED ASSHOLE!

We stopped laughing hysterically.

Me: That is funny! But Johnny we thought you were dating Lana Lockhart.

Johnny Bravo: She told me that she while she is having community service for her crimes she can't see me and I understood.

Me: Oh right. I'm sorry Johnny.

Nico: So, where's the date going to be at?

Johnny Bravo: Ah, ah, ah, I'm not giving out the spoilers. We'll tell you all about it when we get back.

Johnny Bravo did a spin change, and he was in a pair of blue swim shorts and sandals, and Melpha did a spin change and she was in a blue two-piece sexy bikini with sandals. When Johnny Bravo saw her, his eyes bulged out and his tongue hit the floor.

Johnny Bravo: Whoa, Mama! Alright, let's get going, baby.

Melpha: (Seductively) Right behind you.

Johnny Bravo and Melpha left the TLPS World Tree Estate, and they arrived at Aris Beach in Hyrule. Then, they had their fun by diving into the pool and swimming in the oceans, then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed. Then, as the sun was about to set, Johnny Bravo went up to Malpha, and he wrapped his large muscular arms around her and her ample chest pressed against his pecs, and then, as the sun turned orange, they shared a true passionate kiss. Then, they came back home and they were still in their beach clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Melpha: It was awesome, Nico.

Johnny Bravo: We went to Aris Beach in Hyrule, and check it out.

We then saw the video of them sharing a passionate and romantic kiss and hug, and we cheered really wildly for them, including Johnny Bravo's friends, and Bunny Bravo.

Bunny Bravo: Ah, my baby now has his first true love!

Lincoln: Yep, and this is the start of a beautiful romantic relationship for them both.

Nico: You said it, big guy.

Lincoln: Plus, with what the bogus heroes have done, that wasn't enough to shake us. We'll always be there to defend the Earth and the universe from evil, and if any lowlife villain doesn't like it, then, they can bite my butt and eat my shorts!

Nico: Yeah, my words exactly, big guy!

Me: And I also get why you had to be careful when saying that, big guy, after all, you don't want your kids hearing that.

Nico: Same with all of our kids as well. But, there's bound to be a time when we have to let that out, but if aimed at the one who's caused this trouble, that'll lead to them being stunned in silence.

---

We were getting ready for Princess Celestia's Final Ambassador Mission.

Me: This will be awesome.

Princess Celestia: It sure will. I can't wait to see who we'll be facing next.

Me: And the Loud Kids are coming too.

Nico: Yep same with me, William and Maria.

Bloom and Brain Freezer came.

Bloom: Guys, me and Brain Freezer are coming with you. I have a feeling this mission will involve an old enemy of ours.

Me: Okay.

Lincoln: This will be awesome.

We were off to the Yost Universe.

In the Yost World we arrived.

Yost Captain America: Hey guys.

Princess Celestia: Steve, meet the Loud Kids. Hawkeye and Hulk already met them.

Lincoln: Awesome to meet you. I'm Lincoln Loud and these are my siblings.

Lori: I'm Lori.

Leni: I'm Leni.

Luna: Sup dudes. Name's Luna.

Luan: I'm Luan.

Lynn: I'm Lynn.

Liberty: I'm Liberty.

Lee: I'm Lee.

Lyra: I'm Lyra.

Linka: I'm Linka.

Lucy: I'm Lucy.

Laney: I'm Laney.

Lana: I'm Lana.

Lola: I'm Lola.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa.

Lily: And I'm Lily.

Me: Yes their mom and dad thought it would be cute if all their names started with the letter L.

Yost Iron Man: Wow!

Nico: We all thought it was cute too.

Me: (Whispers to Yost Iron Man) They are also a family that has never heard of condoms too.

Yost Iron Man snickered.

Yost Iron Man: We heard about what happened with Team Buktu. Are you sure you guys are ok?

Me: Yes Tony we are. They won't be bothering us anymore anytime soon. Oh I'm sorry these two are with us too.

Bloom: Awesome to meet you all. My name is Bloom and I'm the princess of the planet Domino and Fairy of the Dragon Flame.

Brain Freezer: And I'm Brain Freezer, member of Vypra's Masters of Evil and Bloom's archenemy.

Yost Iron Man: Pleasure to meet you 2.

Nico: They were here on their ambassador missions here for the Fantastic Four.

Me: Yep. It was awesome.

Yost Wasp: That is cool.

Yost Hulk: (pats Lincoln on the back) I feel your pain, Lincoln. Me and Banner know what it's like to have the world against you.

Lincoln: OW!

Yost Hulk: Sorry.

Lincoln: Yeah thanks. That was tough.

Yost Iron Man: How is Harry and Peter?

Me: We were just about to tell you all what went down with this worlds Spiderman and Harry.

Nico: Yeah it was worse than we thought.

We told them everything that happened and it was crazy.

Yost Iron Man: Man that is rough. Hawkeye and Hulk told us all about what happened and that is sad.

Me: Yeah but I told Harry about what happened when we went into battle with Thanos and how it affected me for over a year. It was brutal.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it was.

Yost Hawkeye: Let me get this straight. You guys are still protecting your world even after how they initially chose Team Buktu over you?!

Nico: Yes we sure are.

Me: It's an eternal battle and there can only be ONE Team Loud Phoenix Storm and not some cheap imitation.

Laney: That is right.

Lana: Yeah!

Bloom: No cheap knockoff team can replace us.

Brain Freezer: That is for sure!

Yost Captain America: That is true. Also Lincoln I heard that you have a massive variety of curses and magic with you.

Lincoln: I sure do Steve. It's awesome.

Me: Lincoln knows so much about curses and magic and it's what we have used on many of our enemies.

I showed him the curses that he invented and it was awesome.

Yost Captain America: Wow that is very impressive.

Lincoln: Thanks.

Princess Celestia: Which villain are we going after this time?

Yost Captain America: It's a certain villain that Bloom and Brain

Freezer fought before. And who's also responsible for the deaths of our Blizzard, Whirlwind, and Radioactive Man.

Me: You mean Annihilus!? OH MAN!

Bloom: I knew it was him!

Brain Freezer: Looks like we have some unfinished business to take care of.

Nico: He must've gone into hiding after Bloom and Brain Freezer defeated him the first time.

Me: Yeah!

Yost Iron Man: Also, there's a good chance we can use Prison 42 as one of your prisons. And we can't do that if Annihilus is still out there.

Me: That's what we're here for then. We're going to kill Annihilus.

Bloom: Me and Brain Freezer will deal with him.

We were off and we later arrived at Prison 42.

Yost Yellowjacket: Good old Prison 42. (to Yost Iron Man) Reed really helped us with its' design.

Me: It sure is a cool place. Better than the one that we saw when we were in the Ultimate Alliance Universe.

Nico: Yeah that was a warzone.

Eli: It sure was.

Maria: Hopefully there will be no prisoners escaping in this one.

Yost Iron Man: Why what happened?

Me: Well it was a really ugly story Tony. We went to another universe and it was an absolute cesspool of discrimination.

I went over what happened during Sydney's Ambassador Missions as well as what happened in chapter 1692 and it was horrible.

Yost Thor: That is most awful.

Yost Wasp: No kidding! That was terrible.

Nico: It was. But J.D. lead the team brilliantly throughout that entire mission.

Yost Iron Man: Well, OUR Maria Hill told us personally yesterday that she might have been wrong about us and got the president of this world to pass a law allowing us to use lethal force on certain villains if necessary. She said that replaces the Registration Act that was considered before.

Me: That's good as long as it's only necessary. Also it beats to have the government wanting to use superheroes as weapons.

Nico: Yeah all Superheroes are not tools of war. They are people just like us.

Eli: That is a fact.

Me: Yep.

Yost Iron Man: You guys have a Prison 42 on your world too, right?

Me: Yes but it's located at the bottom of the Mariana Trench.

Nico: Yep. Our Tony Stark showed it to us and it's located right next door to the TLPS Mariana Trench Prison.

Lincoln: It's true.

Me: One day we'll have to check it out. There might be potential candidates there for Vypra's Masters of Evil.

Nico: Good idea.

Yost Thor: Be on your guard. Annihilus is close.

Yost Hawkeye: How close are we talking about here?

?: This close.

We saw ANNIHILUS!

Nico: Annihilus!

Me: This is gonna be good.

Eli: Yeah!

I powered up to my Super Angel Infinity Friendship God form.

Nico went Super Saiyan 3.

Annihilus: (to Bloom and Brain Freezer) I remember you two. No Fantastic Four to save you now!

Brain Freezer: Nope. But they're gonna be jealous they missed out on this!

Bloom: And another thing, I've changed too.

Bloom went Super Angel Infinity!

Annihilus: What the!?

Bloom: (Divine Echoing Voice of Dragonic Fire and Justice) **Now it's time for us to settle some unfinished business.**

Yost Wasp: Whirlwind, Blizzard, and Radioactive Man might have been criminals. But that doesn't mean they deserved to die!

Annihilus: Crying over spilled milk? All I did was remove 3 enemies from your lives. You should be thanking me.

Me: What you did is nothing but cold blooded murder!

Yost Thor: Let us show you how grateful we are, fiend! (throws Mjolnir at him)

It smashed Annihilus down and electrocuted him!

Me: Taste this!

I fired a massive rainbow energy blast and it hit Annilhus and blew part of him off.

Bloom fired a massive dragon flame blast and incinerated him all over.

Yost Hulk: (grabs Annihilus) In the stomach or in the face?

Nico: How about both!?

SMASH WHAM BLAM!

Nico and Yost Hulk pulverized Annihulus all over the place.

Yost Captain America then threw his shield at Annihilus.

CLANG!

It hit him in the face.

Me: Tony lets hit him with some teamwork.

Yost Iron Man: You got it!

Me and Yost Iron Man: MAGNA ENERGY REPULSOR!

Me and Yost Iron Man fired a massive energy blast and it hit Annihilus and blasted him apart all over the place.

Yost Iron Man: So that was a combo attack?

Me: Yep. One of the important fundamentals in our team is to always work together.

Nico: That's right. Divided we are weak but united we are strong.

Yost Iron Man: I like it.

Yost Hawkeye: (firing arrows at Annihilus) WHY? WON'T? YOU? DIE?!

Me: Your arrows are not gonna work Hawkeye!

Nico: I have an idea.

Nico raised his hands into the air.

Nico: SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH ME!

Me: The Spirit Bomb!

Eli: Yeah this will get him!

Me: Everyone lets hold him off while Nico gathers enough energy.

We fired waves of elements and energy and Nico formed a Spirit Bomb that was powerful enough to destroy Annihilus.

Nico: It's ready guys!

Nico fired the Spirit Bomb and it slammed into Annihilus and it exploded with incredible power and force and completely obliterated him in an instant!

Bloom: YEAH!

Nico: That was awesome!

Yost Hawkeye: There! He's dead!

Me: Thank goodness.

Bloom: Yeah!

We powered down.

Eli: One last thing.

His spirit appeared.

Eli went over to him and drew a kanji on him.

Eli: UZUMAKI BLACK JUDGEMENT SECRET ART: BLACK GATES!

The spirits of all the people Annihilus killed came and he was found guilty and banished to oblivion forever!

Nico: YEAH!

Yost Iron Man: Was that the Black Gates technique?

Me: Yep that was it.

Maria: It's really powerful.

Yost Captain: Princess Celestia, this might sound weird coming from me. But after the past few missions, I've come to see you as a big sister.

Princess Celestia: Oh I am honored you think that Steve.

Nico: That is always awesome to hear.

Eli: It sure is.

Yost Wasp: Oh right we didn't ask this before. When is the big day for all of you to come here?

Me: We're projecting June 21st.

Nico: The first day of Summer.

Laney: That is gonna be awesome.

We later came back.

May: How did it go guys?

Nico: Really well.

Me: It was awesome. We killed Annihilus.

Eli: And he is gone forever.

Hunter: (German Accent) Wunderbar! At least we have seen the last of him ja.

Nico: Yes we have.

Bloom: Thank goodness.

We told everyone about what happened and it was awesome.

May: Wow that was awesome.

Nico: Gali, in two days, your Ambassador missions are next.

Gali: Awesome! I can't wait to see where I'm going. I heard it's one of the Kamen Rider series.

Me: Yep and it's for Hibiki.

Then the Alarm Sounded.

Me: Uh oh! Perfect timing. I got a new Kamen Rider transformation to show you.

Hunter: Mein gott! The attack is at the mall!

Nico: If it's another terrorist attack I'm going to scream! Lets go!

We were off to the mall.

We were flying. Then Albedo came.

Rajan: Albedo, not that I'm complaining but why are you with us today?

Albedo: Azmuth said that to add to my punishment, I have to spend 1 whole day with you guys.

Maria: Sounds fair enough.

Me: That's fair too.

Nico: Awesome.

We arrived at the mall and we saw a bunch of kids all badly hurt and beaten up.

Me: Oh man! These kids have all been thrashed!

We saw Maria Santiago and a bunch of nurses healing them.

Ronnie Anne: Mom what happened!?

Me: Hola Mrs. Santiago. Did terrorists do this?

Maria Santiago: Good news and bad news. The good news is that it's nont another terrorist attack.

William: And the bad news?

Maria Santiago: It's still not good!

We saw our old enemy Francis Grayhane beating up the kids in the mall!

Me: Francis!

Nico: I thought he was in prison!

Laney: That big ugly freak!

Me: Let me show you all this. HALF CENTENNIAL HENSHIN!

I put on a belt and I turned into my NEW KAMEN RIDER HALF CENTENNIAL FORM!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: WHOA! That is cool!

I had my Phoenix Sword ready.

Eli: Wow! But is this Decade?

Me: It's Decade but I call it Half Centennial. The reason for that is because Kamen Rider has been on since 1971.

Tommy Oliver: Wow! So it has been on in Japan much longer than Super Sentai?

Me: Just by 4 years. You would be amazed at how long it was on.

Nico: Wow! But that is a very understandable reason. You have all 50 years of forms at your command. That is cool!

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Yep. Now watch.

I activated KIVA!

Computer: KIVA!

I summoned a copy of Kiva.

Trypticon: Trypticon will thrash Francis!

Nico: You do that big guy! I'll get the Boo Box!

Lincoln: It's at dad's restaurant Nico!

Albedo: I'll help get it!

Albedo turned into NEGATIVE XLR8!

ZOOM ZOOM!

Nico and Negative XLR8 used their speed and ran to get it.

I punched Francis all over!

Timmy Turner bit Francis in his arm and kicked him in the face!

DING!

I kicked Francis in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl!

Phoenix: (From inside my crest) That will show him!

Francis: Knudson? That's you, isn't it? I recognize that annoying fighting style anywhere.

Me: Nice to see you haven't forgotten me Francis. I'm amazed you were able to recognize me after all this time.

Metroplex: (Scottish Accent) Yes, lad, and he's also a monster according to you. (Francis growls at him) Hey, I already have you figured out, don't I?

Me: Yes you do Metroplex. Good insult there.

Metroplex: Thanks laddie.

Nico and Negative XLR8 came back with the Boo Box.

Nico: Got it.

Me: Lets see how he likes this first.

I slashed the kanji for Bastard into Francis's forehead.

子なし

Syd Chang then tied up Francis with vines and then Carol and Lori put him into the Boo Box with him kicking and screaming and we closed the lid and Eli used the Force to give him a nasty nightmare fest.

Lincoln: Let me spice things up a bit.

Lincoln turned into SHADOW LINCOLN!

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Francis Grayhane. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Me and Nico had shivers coming down our spines and icicles too as Lincoln fired two massive dark energy blasts from his massive black angel wings, and they hit Francis, and we also knew that the dark energy blasts also had a curse inside them. He was cursed with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued By the Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares!

He was screaming like a banshee in fear.

Gulper: Gulper need soda after all that.

Maria then pulled out a cooler and gave Gulper some.

Maria: Here Gulper.

Gulper: Thanks Maria.

He guzzled it down

Nico: That was really awesome though.

Me: It sure was. First time ever doing that.

Eli: It sure was. Wow! Bro you were awesome as a Decade Kamen Rider.

Laney: That was so cool. But I had no idea that Kamen Rider was around for 50 years now.

Me: It sure is neat. And Gali starts the series of Kamen Rider Ambassador Missions soon. Then Nokama after Hay Lin for Kabuto.

Kabuto Yakushi: That will be awful to see.

Me: Yep.

Then New Wave, Count Nocturne, Zs'Skayr, Drakkon, Xaldin, Vulture, Brass Knuckles, Private HIVE, Fireor, and Dumbbelltron appeared.

New Wave: Can me, Count Nocturne, Zs'Skayr, Drakkon, Xaldin, Vulture, Brass Knuckles, Private HIVE, Fireor, and Dumbbelltron go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Lord Drakkon: Whoa J.D. is that you in there?

My helmet vanished.

Me: Yep it sure is Drakkon. How do I look as a Kamen Rider for Decade?

Lord Drakkon: Wow! You look awesome! It'll be amazing to meet them.

Nico: It sure will and we owe them big for helping us during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Laney: We sure do.

Nico: And I have just the mission for us. We're going to the town of Imperfection.

Eli: You mean that town with Humans and the Uglydolls living together in harmony? Oh wow!

Me: That was a great movie!

Nico: Yep.

Xaldin: That is awesome. (Sees the kids beaten up) Whoa what happened to all the kids there?

Me: Francis Grayhane that's what.

Lana: He's in here. Feel free to take him to your prison.

Lord Drakkon: Thanks.

They beamed him there.

Nico: Before we head out we'll watch the movie for UglyDolls. And I have something to show you all before that.

We went back to the estate.

We arrived back at the estate.

Cheetah: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer for one of Fasttrack's kind

next.

Shanan: A gene-slammer for a Citrakayah next. That will be awesome to see.

Nico: Yep. Be right back.

Nico went to his room and came back out with a box and in it was a bunch of UglyDolls.

Lana: Cool!

Nico: This is my collection of UglyDolls. It's my secret hobby.

Xaldin: That's cool Nico.

Me: Wow. These are awesome.

Eli: They are so cool.

Lola: So adorable! I don't care if they are ugly or not these are awesome.

Nico: Thanks guys. Lets watch the movie.

Nico went and got the movie and we were watching it.

---

In a hidden universe within a toy factory, deformed dolls, or Uglies/UglyDolls, are dropped into a tunnel leading to the secluded town of Uglyville. Among these dolls is Moxy, who dreams of the 'Big World' and being loved by a child, despite Uglyville's Mayor Ox assuring her this concept is a myth. One day, Moxy enters the tunnel to find her way to the Big World, followed by the town's cynical chef Wage, easy-going Ugly Dog, shy wiseman Lucky Bat, and soft-hearted giant Babo.

The UglyDolls discover the Institute of Perfection, where Perfect Dolls (or "Pretties") are rigorously trained. The vain and superficial leader of the institute, Lou, tells Moxy and her friends that they cannot hope to pass the training for the Gauntlet - an obstacle course based on a human house, which determines if a doll will be allowed to use the portal to the Big World. Faced with Moxy's positivity, Lou relents and lets them train; however, he sends his three Spy Girls to find out where Moxy's group came from.

The Uglydolls's first days of training end in disaster. Mandy, one of the Pretties, sympathizes with them, as she has poor eyesight but can't wear glasses for fear of being labeled 'ugly' and put in the dreaded recycling center. She gives them some pointers, and helps them dress the part of a 'perfect doll'.

The Spy Girls return with a kidnapped Ox, and Lou makes him admit to Moxy he actually knew about the Big World, as he had once trained with Lou for the Gauntlet and nearly passed. However, the Pretties turned on Ox, and Lou sent him down the tunnel, claiming he thought it led to safety. Ox found the recycling center there; seeing other dolls like himself being shredded up, he rerouted the tunnel and founded Uglyville at the other end.

Demoralized by the realization they are factory rejects, the entire town of Uglyville falls into despair, and Moxy resigns herself to her fate. Mandy visits and encourages Moxy to keep her faith, as it has given all the imperfect Pretties hope that they might succeed. Moxy and Mandy try to return to the Gauntlet, but are waylaid by Lou, who has unblocked the recycling center. He leaves Mandy and Moxy to be shredded, but Ox learns what has happened and rallies the Ugly Dolls to rescue the pair.

The entire population of Uglyville arrives at the Institute on the day of the Gauntlet. Moxy, Mandy, and several Uglies demand to be allowed to participate. Lou announces he and several others will run with them, secretly planning to sabotage the Uglies' chances. However, once in the Gauntlet, Lou shows his true colors as a coward, abandoning his comrades and leaving them to be saved by the Uglies.

Lou loses everyone's respect completely when he kicks a robot baby, making it cry. Moxy comforts the baby instead of finishing the course, prompting all but Lou to do the same. The system automatically passes them, since a Doll's true purpose is to make a child happy. Lou, however, is failed despite finishing the course, and is forced to admit he is only a prototype and forbidden to leave the factory. When he saw Ox nearly pass the training, he couldn't bear to see an Ugly go to the human world when he, supposedly perfection itself, could not. He sabotaged Ox so he'd hopefully be killed in the recycling center.

Seeing everyone has turned on him, Lou smashes the portal to the human world out of spite. The Pretties capture and put Lou in a washing machine as punishment, but the portal is irrevocably destroyed. The Uglies and Pretties work together to build a new, permanently-open portal that does not require any training to pass back and forth through. They combine their towns into the City of Imperfection, still led by Mayor Ox. Moxy finally passes through the portal and is placed in the arms of her perfect child, Maizy, who has the same missing tooth as Moxy does.

During the credits, it is shown that several Uglies and Pretties have found their perfect human, while a bedraggled Lou has been demoted to janitorial duty.

---

When it was done we cheered wildly!

Nico: Awesome!

Me: Great movie! So our target must be Lou.

Lord Drakkon: Yeah.

Me: Darn shame this movie was a box office bomb though. Those blockhead critics.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Guys, before we go after Lou, I've got 4 more Zenkaiger Gears.

May: What are they, honey?

Nico: Hurricaneger, Dekaranger, Gekiranger, and Shinkenger.

Me: Cool!

Nico: Which ones do you all want?

Fluttershy: Um I'll use Gekiranger.

Sunset Shimmer: I'll use Shinkenger.

Sheila Castille Loud: I'll use Dekaranger.

Naruto: And I'll use Hurricaneger.

Nico: Awesome.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Lets head out for the city of Imperfection.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed an energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than hated enemy of Michigan, Anthony McCann, he's broken out of prison, and he wants revenge on The Louds and Maggie Albtraum for throwing him in prison, along with Kara Henderson, Cheryl, and Chandler. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and none of us are going to like it one bit, including Maggie Albtraum: the energy signal I sensed belonged to Anthony McCann, hated enemy and public menace of Michigan. He's broken out of prison, and he wants revenge on me and my family and Maggie Albtraum for throwing him in prison, and he's also included Mrs. Henderson, Cheryl, and Chandler.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: What?! How did that asshole break out of prison?!

Lincoln: He broke a prison guard's neck and ripped his head off his shoulders, and then, he unlocked the doors of his cell, and before he escaped, he murdered a couple more prison guards, along with a couple of inmates.

Me: (Horrified) My God.

Kara Henderson: I can't believe it. That monster ex-husband of mine's broken out of prison, and he wants revenge, just how much longer can we even deal with this?!

But, out of all of us, Maggie Albtraum was extremely enraged that Anthony McCann has broken out of prison.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) Why, that dirty, rotten, no-good, murderous, backstabbing, evil, lying, manipulative, conniving, out-of-control, miserable bastard!

Lincoln: Oh no, and I haven't forgotten that Maggie's had a deep hatred for both Flip and Anthony McCann.

Nico: Not good.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) Lincoln, if it's not too much to ask…

Lincoln: Not a problem, Maggie. I'm going to help with taking down Anthony McCann, but this time, he's going to get the Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse, and he'll be thrown in a special prison: one for narcissistic assholes who step on others to get what they want.

Nico: Yeah, we call it The Oberon Prison for Narcissistic Assholes, it's a special prison we built on Oberon, one of the moons near the planet, Uranus, and this newly built prison, just like Lincoln said, is for narcissistic assholes who step on others to get what they want, and they're not above resorting to murder and intimidation to also get what they want.

Lincoln: This is something Nico and I were working on, and I knew that one day, Anthony McCann will escape and try to take revenge on me, my family, and you for arresting him and getting him thrown in prison, Maggie. And he'll be the first prisoner that we send there, and he'll rot in that prison for the rest of his life.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) That's perfect.

Lincoln: Break out of prison to take revenge me, my family, and one of my future wives, along with his own family that he left forever broken and left a mark of evil on his own son, will he? He's going to regret the day he was even born.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) Never again will that monster be free to terrorize Michigan and Gotham Royal York ever again!

Nico: You got that right, alright, everyone, let's go.

We were off.

---

We were flying.

Xaldin: It's supposed to be called UglyDolls, not Ugly Movie.

Me: Well it was a Box Office Bomb, Xaldin what did you expect?

Xaldin: True.

We arrived at Imperfection.

Nico: Wow!

Me: So this is the city of Imperfection.

Woody: Wow! My kind of place.

Laney: It sure is awesome.

We landed in the city.

Bruiser Cruiser: They don't look THAT ugly.

Lucy Loud: No they sure don't. Also they look as amazing as Ickis, Krumm, Oblina and friends.

Oblina: Oh thank you Lucy.

Me: They are really awesome.

Moxy then came.

Moxy: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's a true honor!

Nico: Moxy it's awesome to meet you too.

Mandy (UglyDolls): You guys are awesome.

Lola: Thanks Mandy. We all think that Uglies and Pretties are perfect together.

Mandy (UglyDolls): Thanks Lola.

Brass Knuckles: Can we see the others?

Moxy: Sure.

We followed them and we met Ox, Wage, Babbo, Tuesday, Lucky Bat, Kitty and Lydia. They were awesome.

Me: Awesome to meet you all.

Nico: I loved collecting you all ever since I joined the team and it's awesome to meet you all in person.

Babbo: Glad you love us Nico.

Lucky Bat: Yeah you are a truly great friend for us.

Lola: Yeah you guys are awesome.

Moxy: We're glad you all could come. Lou is in hiding.

Me: I had a feeling he would be hiding somewhere.

Babbo: Even though Team Buktu helped defeat that so called Air Darkside here a few weeks ago, I knew Albedo was the only genuine one.

Jindrax: I was wondering where they faced the Air one.

Me: That is amazing.

Eli: It sure is.

Laney: Yeah.

Tuesday: To be honest, I didn't buy anything they said for a second there. I'm glad you all stopped them. Like J.D. said, there is only room on Earth for ONE TRUE Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you guys are it.

Nico: That is a fact!

Aqua: It's true. And Tuesday I love your blue hair. It goes great with mine.

Tuesday: Thanks Aqua.

Count Nocturne: Let me guess. Only Albedo was concerned about the casualties, right?

Moxy: That's right.

Albedo: Yep.

Me: Wow.

Eli: Awesome.

Me: Have you all been watching all of our adventures from day one really really closely?

Moxy: We sure have and to be honest we don't buy anything bad the villains have said about you all over the years. You all are great heroes and have done all sorts of great things out of the very goodness of your hearts.

Nico: That means a lot to us.

Me: It sure is.

Moxy: Yep and about that mission you all have been on in Paris with Hawk Moth that was really tough but you all were tough to go through with that. I'm sorry Lila Rossi did that to you all.

Me: It was something we didn't expect.

Lily: That was true.

Moxy: That's right.

Ashi: I don't think you guys are ugly at all. You know what's ugly?

May: What?

Ashi: Californian condors.

We laughed.

Me: Those birds are very ugly.

Nico: It's true.

Jet Vac: You know what else is ugly? Vultures, Nature's Cruelest Mistake.

We laughed some more.

Moxy: That is awesome.

Troy: The Battle against Hawk Moth wasn't all rough on us. All the Powers Rangers before Beast Morphers, including me, got a chance to shine.

Nico: That's true. That was awesome seeing you all in action.

Me: And that was long before we had recruited some of the Japanese Ranger Teams.

Eli: That's right. That was awesome.

Hay Lin: (to Vulture) No offense, Adrian.

Vulture: None taken. Don't forget that tomorrow, I'm going on your next mission. I hope I get to see my Yost counterpart.

Nico: That is gonna be cool.

Laney: It sure will be awesome.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Before we get our mission underway what can you tell us about Lou?

Me: We know that he is a Xenophobic Egotist but we don't know the full story.

Moxy: He is a bad doll.

Moxy told us about him.

---

Louis, also known as Lou, is the main antagonist of STX Film 2019 animated musical comedy film UglyDolls, which is based on the plush toy line brand of the same name.

He is a perfect doll and the arrogant leader of the town of Perfection who intends to have every doll in the town to be perfect and he wants to get rid of the UglyDolls for falling short of his standards. He is also Ox's former friend and the arch-nemesis of Moxy.

He was voiced by Nick Jonas, who also played Boone Clemens in the first season of Scream Queens and Ian Wright in Hawaii Five-O.

Near the end of the film, Lou reveals that he was created as a prototype doll (meaning that he is not a real doll, which is mentioned by Lydia), meant as a mold for the rest of the Perfection dolls that came after him. His job is to help the other dolls find their human match in the Big World. However, he can never leave Perfection, and over time, he grew bitter as everyone always left him.

When he first arrived at Perfection, he met Ox, the now-mayor of UglyVille and they became good friends. However, when Ox started contributing to the failure of other dolls in classes and challenges, they turned on him. Eventually, Lou brought Ox to the trash compactor chute, and Ox left for what eventually became UglyVille.

Lou began to create his cult of personality, substituting the love he knew he would never receive from a human child for the love of all of the dolls who enter Perfection.

The UglyDolls first meet Lou when they travel to Perfection when he sings "The Ugly Truth" to a crowd of new arrivals. Large crowds of them chant Lou's name while his name flashes on giant screens. Dolls-both male and female-yell that they love him and swoon at the sight of him. He came over and looked at each doll, and calls them "ugly". His Backup Singers sings to Nolan (who was wearing an "UGLY" sign) than Lou froze. he pretends to compliment the UglyDolls but quickly makes it clear that he finds them ugly (thanks to his Backup Singers). He tells them that they do not belong in Perfection and advises them to leave.

The UglyDolls decide to stay in Perfection, which he only allows to keep up appearances of being a benevolent leader where he has Mandy bring them to a storage shed, which is where they'll be staying while they remain in Perfection.

When Lou starts teaching a class on how to be a proper doll, the UglyDolls start playing with glue. He tells them they passed the test and tricks them into jumping into the washing machine. Lou tells them that the goal is to avoid making a mess, because otherwise they get put in the wash, and eventually, their child's parents will throw them out.

During their time at Perfection, the UglyDolls are unable to avoid getting messy and continue to be thrown in the washing machine by Lou.

Lou sends the Spy Girls to UglyVille to kidnap Ox and bring him back to Perfection. He has Ox tell the other UglyDolls the truth about the assembly line. The UglyDolls were supposed to go to the incinerator, but Ox had boarded up the chute. This, Lou says, shows that the UglyDolls aren't meant to exist, and shouldn't even try to graduate from Perfection and go to the Big World. Lou succeeds in demoralizing the UglyDolls, who return home.

Lou meets the Spy Girls in the tunnel after they kidnap Moxy and Mandy. He says that he knows that as long as Moxy is still around, she will not stop trying to get to the Big World and she'll keep trying to inspire other UglyDolls. Lou throws Moxy and Mandy down the incinerator chute, leaving them to die.

When the UglyDolls return to Perfection and enter the Gauntlet, Lou tells them that he'll run it with them; he doesn't need to win, he just needs to make sure that they don't. In the Gauntlet, Lou lets Nolan get taken by one of the mechanical dogs, and pushes Tuesday into a vacuum cleaner to save himself. In the kitchen, Lou pushes a box of detergent to crush the UglyDolls.

Near the end of the Gauntlet, Lou gets caught by a mechanical baby and kicks it in the face. The baby starts crying and the Perfection dolls-who are watching the Gauntlet challenge on the stadium screen-turn against him.

Despite being the only doll to cross the finish line, Lou fails the Gauntlet while the others, UglyDolls included, pass. Lou reveals his backstory to the UglyDolls and takes a knitting needle to destroy the portal to the Big World.

As Lou is about to destroy the portal, he is confronted midway by Ox, and the two engage in a conflict until Lou thrusts his knitting needle to the portal, making a crack and eventually an explosion that blasts away both Lou and Ox. Lou managed to fully destroy the portal, despite Ox's attempts to stop him, but he is stopped by Lucky Bat, who beats him up with the same knitting needle that Lou is holding, Babo and Wage catch Lou and throw him to the robotic dog.

Moxy is now commanding the other dolls and asks the other dolls for suggestions on what to do with him. Among the responses, she gets things like "tear the stuffing out of him", "let the dog have him" and/or "give him back to the baby". Lou asks for a second chance but he is ultimately thrown in the washing machine by Nolan (a doll who was called "Ugly" by Lou in the song "The Ugly Truth"). Later, the UglyDolls and the Perfection dolls fixed the portal by putting the pieces back together, then made peace, and merged their hometowns together to create the town of Imperfection, and Moxy finally goes through the portal, where she is put into the arms of her special kid, a little girl named Maizy who is revealed to have an imperfect mouth like Moxy's, much to her elation.

In the end credits, Lou (who is now messy and no longer perfect) is relegated to working as a janitor, where he is seen cleaning up the mess as he is being watched by a robotic dog.

---

When she was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Lou has problems.

Judy Hopps: He also reminds me of former Deputy Mayor Bellwether.

Nico: I was just about to say the exact same thing.

We walked around.

Grinnade made video game noises, amazed by the city of Imperfection.

Moxy: It sure is a cool place.

Me: It's amazing that you both merged the city together into one.

Nico: Yep. You guys are all perfect to live together in harmony like this.

Moxy: Thanks guys.

Eli: I'm sorry that Lou did all that to you though.

Tuesday: It's all right Eli. But thanks for your concern.

Private HIVE: Permission to be shown around this city of yours?

Moxy: Granted.

We all were shown around Imperfection and it was amazing and cool.

Me: Wow.

Laney: This is an awesome city.

Lola: It sure is. It's much better when it's all together instead of just being Uglyville and Perfection.

Moxy: Very eloquently put Lola.

Lola: Thanks.

Vice: In my opinion, both cities are no good seperate.

Me: I agree on that one too Vice. Like what happened back during the Civil Rights times years ago.

Nico: That was awful. But I agree there.

Laney: Yeah. Both cities like this together is much better.

Moxy: That is true.

Fireor: What do you guys eat around here?

Moxy: We don't have very much food here unfortunately.

Me: No sweat. I can make us some grub.

Nico: Me too.

Moxy: Good call. We saw your imagination powers in action and they are cool.

Me: Thanks Moxy.

Me and Nico made a burger buffet for us and it was perfect. Also I made a Chili Fry pile for Ben and Albedo.

Nico: Awesome! Lets eat.

Shaggy: Like oh boy!

Marie Kanker Loud: Lou might seem like a perfect doll. But he's really a prick.

Me: He's worse than that.

Luna: He reminds me of Michelle and Doug.

Me: Yeah.

Lana: Those two jerks and him would get along great.

Nico: They sure would.

Albedo, Ben and Shaggy were eating chili fries all over and they were hungry.

Moxy: Lou is an absolute dirtbag. He destroyed our portal to keep us divided.

Me: Well what a total jerk.

Lord Drakkon: Too bad for him, you guys managed to rebuild the portal.

Me: Yeah thank goodness. All his plans got flushed down the toilet.

Nico: Yep and we're going to make sure those plans stay flushed forever.

Laney: He needs to be locked up forever.

Eli: Lock him up and throw away the key.

Me: Yeah and that's what we're going to do.

Shield Shredder: Where's he at right now?

Eli: (Concentrates) He is 2 kilometers north northwest and coming.

Me: Then we should get ready.

Nico: Good idea. Lets get ready. It's entrance time.

Moxy: Yeah!

Dumbbelltron: Let's make sure he's nowhere near the portal.

Nico: The portal is right behind us. So we're ready.

We got to hiding and then we looked and saw a figure coming and it was LOU!

Nico: There. Lets go.

We went at him.

Lou saw the portal.

Lou: Soon this city will be mine and I will destroy all those uglies!

Then the spirits of the Soldiers of the Elements appeared and swirled around him and then converged and then…

THUNDERCLAP!

A massive blast of lightning blasted out and a Thunderbird cry was heard and we came out.

Me: Lou you are in really big trouble!

Nico: No one divides a city and gets away with it!

Lou: (to the UglyDolls) You know, everything was fine until you Ugly Morons fucked everything up.

Lola: You did that to yourself!

Me: Yeah!

Lou: Oh, what are you so mad about? I didn't even call you the U word!

Starlight Glimmer: She's mad about you trying to divide the two cities!

Me: You are a menace to all dolls everywhere!

Laney: And you are never gonna be welcome here!

Moxy: We didn't mess this world up! YOU DID!

Me: You need to go away forever.

Zs'Skayr: You're just like the rest of Team Buktu. Posing as someone perfect when you're really rotten!

Nico: If there's one thing I despise more than anything else it's Xenophobic Dirtbags like you!

May: Yeah!

Me: It's monsters like you that make me sick!

Laney: Yeah! Your heart if you have one is black as night!

Me: Hey Nico watch this.

I aimed my butt at Lou.

Me: Nico pull my finger!

Nico: Okay.

Nico pulled my finger and then…

FFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRT

I farted out a blast of white hot fire and it hit Lou and burned his face!

Lou: OUCH! What the hell was that!?

Me: I had more of Chief Wiggum's chili before we left.

Then Killer Shrike, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Deker, Sportsmaster, Mummy, and Diabolico appeared.

Nico: Killer Shrike, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Deker, Sportsmaster, Mummy, and Diabolico.

Shiva: What smells like burnt plastic here?

Me: Lou because I farted in his face.

Killer Shrike: How's your day with the others doing, Albedo?

Albedo: Actually, very well.

Wolf: That's good.

Captain Boomerang: It'll be even better once Lou's taken down.

Nico: Boy you can bet on that.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Nico) We heard you faced the Headless Horseman.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Shiva: How did you beat it?

Nico: I didn't. My friend Francine Florington here did it.

Me: It was awesome.

?: Boy that is cool.

A figure came out and it was ANIDARA MAXIMOFF from episode 18 of LupinRangers VS PatRangers!

---

Anidara Maximoff is an alpaca-themed Gangler Monster and is one of the three antagonist the others are his younger named Odordo Maximoff and Togeno Aves, but he's the main antagonist in episode 18 of 2018 TV series called Kaitou Sentai Lupinranger VS Keisatsu Sentai Patranger. Also he was equipped with these two treasures which are a Trigger Machine Crane and a Handheld MTD-like treasure called Le coup de chance.

He is voiced by Kenichiro Matsuda who previously voiced Yokai Mokumokuren from 2015 TV series called Shuriken Sentai Ninninger and later voiced the Music Jamen from 2020 TV series called Mashin Sentai Kiramager.

One of the Smash Brothers, Anidara and his brother Odordo were discussing how they could use their collection pieces to cause more damage than before when they were caught in the battle between Rabroom Jaws and PatKaiser. While his brother managed to get away, Anidara was crushed by PatKaiser and destroyed, leaving Odordo to swear revenge on the Patrangers.

His Gangler safe was recovered from the inside of the Trigger Machine Crane by the Global Special Police Organization Japan Branch.

He was later revived and enlarged by Goche Ru Medou, at the behest of Destra Majjo, who gave Anidara a piece of his Lupin Collection to avenge his brother. Sending a duel challenge to the Patrangers, he waited impatiently for the cops when the Lupinrangers arrived for his collection piece, only to get ambushed by the Patrangers, who arrived earlier to set a trap for the thieves so they could acquire the reluctant GoodStriker, who's power was needed for the duel. Unfortunately for both teams, Anidara barraged them with missiles upon seeing the cops. The Patrangers attempted to formed PatKaiser, but Trigger Machine 1gou was knocked off by the Red Dial Fighter, forcing Lupin Red to deal with two cops and Patren 1gou could only spectate while fighting the remaining thieves. The skirmish in the cockpit proved to make it easier for Anidara to attack, but he lost the upper hand after Lupin Red deployed the Blade Dial Fighter and opened his safe (which his password is 5-1-4). His MTD-like treasure called Le coup de chance (which translate as "A stroke of luck") was reclaimed by Lupins Blue and Yellow, who used his safe as shelter from Patren 1gou's laser blasts. Piece retrieved, he met his end via Lupinkaiser Cyclone Knight.

---

Kairi Yano: Anidara Maximoff!

Anidara Maximoff: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy much of the city as possible and you were caught in the battle with Raboom Jaws and the PatKaiser. And you were inadvertently crushed by it. And made giant right off the bat.

Anidara Maximoff: Yep. Good memory.

Me: That was strange though.

Anidara Maximoff: This might be my first time facing you guys normal sized.

Kairi Yano: No kidding.

Keiichiro: Yeah that will be nice.

We got the usual battles all underway.

---

Rice Fitzgerald, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Eli Shane, Trixie Sting, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike - Nico's rescue

---

Killer Shrike was first.

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) Nico brought Sinestro on his rescue and met a Gene Slammer with the powers of a Yellow Lantern. Pretty fitting for his rescue.

Rice Fitzgerald: It sure is awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: I agree with that. It's really cool.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It sure is. I think it's great.

Sunburn: The Graxonians are amazing.

Eli Shane: I think they are amazing too.

Trixie Sting: they sure are cool.

Killer Shrike: I think so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Rice Fitzgerald: ALL RIGHT!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Cole Evans, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Fuzzy Lumpkins and Cheetah VS Wolf - Lincoln's rescue

Wolf was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) Heard Lincoln recruited Sumoto on his rescue. How was it?

Cole Evans: Biggest sumo wrestler we've ever seen! Weighing over 700 tons!

Fluttershy: He was really huge.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah that is massive!

Stealth Elf: Over 2.4 million pounds.

Yamato: He is massively huge.

Wolf: Wow! That is huge! How can anyone be that big and heavy?

Cole Evans: No idea. But that is cool.

Wolf: Yeah no kidding! Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Cole Evans: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Julie Yamamoto, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Max Steel, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang - Meeting a Brron, Mad King of Dark World Gene-Slammer

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) Heard you guys met a Brron, Mad King of Dark World Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Julie Yamamoto: Her name is Selene Slytherin and she is the descendant of the Salazar Slytherin. Thank goodness she is not like her ancestor and Voldemort.

Applejack: Thank goodness for that.

Apple Bloom: But we also found out that her sister Layla and this girl she met Nor really hates her guts.

Apple Bloom told him everything that happened with her and more and it was shocking!

Captain Boomering: My god! That is awful! There really should be a law against people like that.

Flashwing: Yeah I agree. Those people need to be brought down a huge number of pegs.

Max Steel: They are people that are never liked.

Captain Boomerang: I agree there too mates. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Julie Yamamoto: YEAH MAN!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Akira Akatsuki, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, ToQgers, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo - Francis attacking the mall

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) I heard that Francis attacked the mall. At least it wasn't terrorists this time.

Akira Akatsuki; That's true and it was a big bully that appeared this time.

Starlight Glimmer: That Francis kid was a monster.

Cozy Glow: He was a big jerk!

Hex: And a heartless bully!

Right: The Boo Box and Lincoln's Nightmare Demon's Vengeance Curse are perfect for him.

Crimson Dynami: I agree there. Perfect for a total jerk like Francis. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, lightning, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Akira Akatsuki: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Kim Possible, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Flint, Sarah, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva - Princess Celestia's final Ambassador Mission

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) How was Princess Celestia's final Ambassador Mission? And which villain did she help take out this time?

Kim Possible: It was Annihilus. Unfinished business from Bloom's Ambassador Missions.

Pinkie Pie: Everyone destroyed him and that was worthy of a party.

Featherweight: Yeah now Annihilus is gone for good.

Sprocket: And the cool part is that Eli used the Black Gates on him.

Flint Hammerhead: Thank goodness.

Sarah (FTTD): Yeah no kidding.

Spoiled Rich: I am impressed myself.

Shiva: I'm glad that Princess Celestia had a good time in that one. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears and energy and smashed her down.

Kim Possible: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Ben Tennyson, Naruto Uzumaki, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Gwen, Kevin, Max, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous - Us destroying Annihilus

---

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (to Ben) It's good that Celestia and the others took out Yost Annihilus. And which alien will you use this time?

Ben Tennyson: It is a good thing and I'll turn into…

He turned into Hypnotick!

Ben: HYPNOTICK!

Billy Numerous: A Predator Alien this time. Cool!

Naruto Uzumaki: It sure is awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Annihilus deserved to be destroyed.

Scootaloo: Yeah he sure did deserve it.

Whirlwind: I agree there. He had it coming.

Gwen Tennyson: He sure did.

Kevin Levin: Big time.

Max Tennyson: I agree there too.

Billy Numerous: Same here. Lets do it!

He made 310 clones!

Naruto: SHADOW CLONE!

Naruto did the same.

They fired waves of ice, lightning, rainbows, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Ben Tennyson: ALL RIGHT!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Ruby Rose, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Vice and Skallox VS Deker - Me facing the Headless Horseman

---

Deker was next.

Deker: (to Ruby) The Headless Horseman was feared for his reputation of killing Ichabod Crane. (chuckles) That is, until J.D. faced him.

Ruby Rose: Yeah that was awesome! Now the Headless Horseman is the dead horseman.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) That is true.

Starshine Sparkle: That was awesome though that J.D. faced him.

Sunny Starscout: I agree too.

Spyro: It sure was awesome.

Weiss: Yeah we all thought it was neat.

Deker: That was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Ruby: ALL RIGHT!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Lightning, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Gru, Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster - Hope Lou gets his ugly butt kicked and there is more than enough hate in the world

---

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) I hope Lou gets his ugly butt kicked. There's more than enough hate in the world and the Yost World.

Lightning: And Lou is only adding fuel to the fire.

Rarity: Oh I most agree darlings. He is a monster.

Sweetie Belle: Lou gives dolls everywhere a bad name!

Gill Grunt: Yeah what a Xenophobic jerk!

Gru: He has no love for anyone!

Sportsmaster: Yeah! If we killed him I would love to play soccer with his head! Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Lightning: That was awesome! SHA-BLAM!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Maxxine, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Raya, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10 - Lou needs to go away

---

The Mummy was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) Lou needs to go away. And by that, I mean he needs to go to jail.

Maxxine: I agree and with a curse put on him by Lincoln. He said he has a special curse just for people like him and we're going to see it soon.

Princess Luna: Lincoln has come up with all sorts of amazing curses. It's a shame that the Yost Universe doesn't have Dr. Strange there so he can see them in action.

Moondust: Yeah that is a shame!

Snowdrop: It feels like that universe is missing one hero there.

Gari: Yeah no kidding.

Blackout: I agree there.

Raya: Same with me.

Mummy: That is a darn shame. But yeah these curses that Lincoln made are really amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Maxxine: YEAH BABY!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Musa, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Leina Vance, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico - Lou is a menace

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) Lou's a big menace. Hating on the Uglydolls because they're different!

Musa: No better than what happened during the Civil Rights era.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that is evil.

Amber Morning: I agree too! No one should ever hate someone like that.

Spotlight: That is pure evil.

Leina Vance: It sure is.

Starlight Glimmer: What Lou is doing is pure evil.

Thorax: He doesn't have one ounce of love in his heart.

Diabolico: No he doesn't. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and light and smashed him down.

Musa: ROCK ON!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

LupinRangers, PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lucy, Lily and Lisa VS Anidara Maximoff

---

Anidara Maximoff was next.

Nico: This will be good! Lets get him guys!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umika: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: INTERSTELLAR ENFORCERS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure!

PatRangers: By Order of the GSPO, We're Taking you Down By Force!

Nico: And we're going to kick your big ugly ass!

Destroyers of Lou, they're large swords with the anti-Lou symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks with the symbols of the UglyDolls on the cover, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give Xenophobic Egotists a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

* * *

Emma: The UglyDolls aren't ugly, Lou. You are!

Nico: Yeah you tell him Emma!

Lou: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

He went at Emma and she kicked him in his face and sent him crashing into a garbage bin!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me: Lets try this one.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned ALL OF THE SUPER SENTAIS!

Nico: COOL!

Laney: AWESOME! That mode summons all of the Super Sentai Rangers from over the course of 45+ Years!

Nico: Wow! This is awesome!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! PEACH MOUNTAIN BROTHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into The Donbrothers!

Nico: AWESOME! J.D. did you get the Donbrothers keys for them?

Me: Gosei gave them to me. I figured it would be perfect to show everyone.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: Yep.

We went at Lou and pulverized and smashed and blasted him all over and Lyssta pulverized, blasted and smashed him all over.

Trypticon, Rajan, Metroplex and Maria Santiago used the Earth, Animatron and Gigantion Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Trypticon's Destructo-Beams and Rajan and Maria Santiago's powers 100-fold and turned Metroplex's club into a huge axe.

Trypticon and Rajan: DESTRUCTO TIGER BLAST!

Metroplex and Maria Santiago: SMASHING GIANT NURSE BLAST!

Count Nocturne and Marceline: DARKNESS BAT BLAST!

Iron Boy and Zs'Skayr: METAL GHOST BLAST!

Me and Drakkon: DRAGON PHOENIX FIRESTORM!

Beast Boy and Xaldin: PRIMAL WHIRLWIND BLAST!

Hay Lin and Vulture: VULTURE WIND FURY!

Jack Atlas and Brass Knuckles: RED FIRE METAL BLAST!

Maria and New Wave: MAELSTROM FURY BLAST!

Emerald Sustrai and Private HIVE: EMERALD MILITARY BLAST!

Wheeler and Fireor: FIRESTORM MEGA BLAST!

Ben 10,000 and Dumbbelltron: 10,000 ALIEN FURY BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Eli and Nico: JEWEL GENEROSITY MAELSTROM!

We fired a massive waves of elements and energy.

Private HIVE, Lola and Nico: MILITARY FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements.

Lincoln: UGLY ANIMAL ELEMENT STYLE: CALIFORNIA CONDOR!

R. Mika: UGLY ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: NAKED MOLE RAT!

Menat: UGLY ANIMAL STAR STYLE: PROBOSCIS MONKEY!

Makoto (Street Fighter): UGLY ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: STAR NOSED MOLE!

Ibuki: UGLY ANIMAL DARK STYLE: AYE-AYE!

Entrapta: UGLY ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: SNAKE NECKED TURTLE!

Perfuma: UGLY ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: HORSESHOE BAT!

Frosta: UGLY ANIMAL ICE STYLE: GIANT CHINESE SALAMANDER!

Yuna: UGLY ANIMAL WATER STYLE: ELEPHANT SEAL!

Toph: UGLY ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: HYENA!

Tatsumaki: UGLY ANIMAL WIND STYLE: VULTURE!

SARI SUMDAC: UGLY ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: MARABOU SHARK!

Nanami: UGLY ANIMAL WATER STYLE: TITICACA FROG!

Julie Makimoto: UGLY ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: WARTHOG!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the ugliest animals on Earth.

Lincoln and his harem: UGLY ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: UGLINESS RAMPAGE!

They summoned the ugly animals to attack Lou and they smashed and pulverized him all over the blasts pulverized him into pulp.

Lincoln: It's over for you, Lou. And I've got just the curse for a Xenophobic Egotist like yourself.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a massive vortex of magenta, violet and violet-blue, and several other shades of purple energy with sparkles, and when the vortex faded and Lincoln emerged, the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned magenta except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead turned deep violet, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned magenta, his large blue pants had turned purple, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned magenta, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels turned magenta, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep magenta. Lincoln has transformed into MYSTIC LINCOLN, The Elemental HERO of Magic.

We were amazed by Lincoln's new Elemental HERO form, along with the Magic Skylanders, and when his harem saw it, they had atomic red blushes on their faces, including Twilight Sparkle.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa, Linky's transformed into his new Elemental HERO form, that's so amazing!

Spyro: And it's inspired by the Magic Skylanders and you as well, Princess Twilight, and he also has talents in magic as well. That's so awesome!

Suddenly, we saw sparkles and orbs of magic and orbs of elemental forces surrounding Lincoln, and we know what it meant: he's going to use a new curse on a Xenophobic Egotist like Lou.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Lou. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, and we also had further chills going down our spine when we saw the skies turn magenta with the many constellations in the skies, along with elemental forces. Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of magenta energy and magic from his massive angel wings, and as they hit Lou, he was suddenly then imprisoned inside a prison made of magical diamond surrounded by orbs of elemental forces and orbs of magic which'll keep someone from trying to free Lou.

Nico: Holy crap, Lincoln, what was that new curse you put on Lou?

Lincoln: That, Nico, is known as Hecate's Mystic Vengeance Curse, it's a new curse I created when I acquired my new Elemental HERO form, Mystic Lincoln. Here, let me update the list.

Lincoln updated the list, and put in his Mystic Lincoln form, and he put up the new curse that he created: Mystic Lincoln: Hecate's Mystic Vengeance Curse - Lincoln fires powerful blasts of magenta energy and magic from his massive angel wings, and as the blasts hit a Xenophobic Egotist, they're immediately imprisoned inside a prison made of magical diamond surrounded by orbs of elemental forces and orbs of magic which'll keep someone from trying to free the prisoner.

We were amazed by the new curse Lincoln came up with, along with his new Elemental HERO form.

Nico: Wow, that's so awesome, Lincoln.

Lincoln: And that magical diamond prison is also surrounded by orbs of elemental forces and orbs of magic which'll keep someone from trying to free him.

Me: So, it also has a security system surrounding the diamond prison, that's what I call creative imagination in use.

Nico: You said it, J.D., so where are you going to send him to, big guy?

Lincoln: Hmm, we can't keep him here since we'll be pretty annoyed by hearing his voice. So, I'm going to send him to a new prison.

Lincoln beamed him to a new prison: The Naiad Prison for Xenophobic Egotists, it's a newly-built prison on Naiad, one of Neptune's moons, and it's reserved for Xenophobic Egotists. Lincoln put Lou's prison there, and it'll be where he'll spend the rest of his life there, frozen forever in time in magical diamond, and he'll never be free again.

Lincoln: There we go, I sent him to the newly built Naiad Prison for Xenophobic Egotists, it's a newly-built prison on Neptune's moon, Naiad, and it's reserved for Xenophobic Egotists. He'll never be free ever again, Nico.

Me: Good, I hate people who divide people like that.

Nico: Same here, J.D.

Selene Slytherin: That brat, Lou, reminded me of both Nor and Layla, he's been nothing but a total nightmare to the UglyDolls. Ooh, I wonder if he'll do the same thing to Nor and Layla?

Lincoln: If those two show up, then, that's exactly what I'm going to do to them, Selene.

Nico: That's even better, seeing those witches put into those prisons for all eternity and imprisoned for all eternity far from Earth, that'll teach them.

Lincoln changed back.

Billy Numerous: That's it for Lou.

Deker: Better to be locked up then dead.

Sportsmaster: Babo, how would you and your friends like to join the team?

Babo: For real?!

Mummy: The cities of perfection and imperfection can join Gotham Royal York too.

Diabolico: But it's really your choice in the end.

Moxy: What do you guys think?

They thought it over and then they nodded.

Moxy: We'll go with you all.

Me: Awesome!

?: I will destroy you Louds, along with my former family, and all of you if it's the last thing I ever do!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) (Growling Ferociously) Damn it, I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Anthony McCann.

A middle-aged man came out, he had red hair same as Chandler, dirty mustache, tanned skin, he was dressed in bloodstained orange prison clothes and he had red eyes filled with overwhelming hate and rage. The figure was none other than Anthony McCann, Royal Wood's hated asshole.

Lincoln: Anthony McCann, I was right that you'd one day break out to get revenge on us.

Me: So, that's Anthony McCann?

Nico: Damn, he's exactly what Lincoln, the Louds, and Maggie Albtraum described: a total narcissistic asswipe who doesn't give a damn about anyone but himself.

Kara Henderson: I swore never to see you again after you got arrested, you bastard!

Cheryl Henderson: You were nothing more than a monster who's tormented us constantly!

Chandler: And you turned me into a miniature version of you: you made me bully Lincoln, his friends, and his family, and even worse, try to frame or murder them.

Suddenly, we saw Chandler starting to get angry.

Chandler: (Getting Angry) You've made me turn against Mom and my little sister, and for what, all for your own selfish needs?! (Enraged Screaming) I HATE YOU SO MUCH, AND THAT'S WHY I'M HEREBY DONE WITH YOU FOREVER, ANTHONY MCCANN, SO UP YOURS, ASSHOLE!

We gasped in shock at what Chandler just said to his now former father.

Lincoln: (Stunned) Whoa.

Nico: Aw yeah, you tell 'em, Chandler!

But, this sent Anthony McCann into a rage as he got out a knife, and he had murder in his eyes.

Anthony McCann: You thankless, inconsiderate, little… !

Maggie Albtraum fired a blast of darkness at Anthony McCann, and it hits the narcissistic asshole in the chest.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Anthony McCann!

Suddenly, Maggie Albtraum's dark blue eyes turned neon dark blue, and she was surrounded by a black and pink energy aura with darkness and demons, she unholstered her massive Yubel The Ultimate Nightmare-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Anthony McCann, she left black and pink energy, darkness, and demons with every step.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) You just don't even know when to quit, do you?! You just enjoy pissing people off for your own sick enjoyment! Anthony McCann, I've had it up to hear with you and now, I'll see to it that you get sent back to prison, and you will never be free ever again.

Suddenly, Maggie Albtraum was surrounded by a massive vortex of black and pink energy with darkness and demons surrounding it, we saw Yubel, the Ultimate Nightmare flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Maggie Albtraum emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Maggie Albtraum grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has pink highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair, she has neon dark blue eyes and a black and pink energy aura with darkness and demons surrounding her, she has Yubel, the Ultimate Nightmare holding the Dark Kanji in its clawed hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon dragon earrings with pink gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha and black gems on the gold thunderbolt chain links and a Thunderbird and a demon dragon with pink gems for eyes and the Dark Kanji in their claws for the pendant, she has on a black open vest, pink midriff top with black phoenix on it, black and pink frilly Gothic Lolita skirt, black pants, pink high-heeled sneakers, and a long black sleeveless trenchcoat with demons on the coattails and on the back is Yubel, the Ultimate Nightmare and it's surrounded by darkness and demons, and Maggie Albtraum has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her left ring finger with pink gemstone on the ring and Black Lantern

Ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Maggie Albtraum felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with pink tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out from her back, along with Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare's dragon wings and the two dragon heads.

Maggie Albtraum's Yubel The Ultimate Nightmare-themed sword changed in a kaleidoscope of black and pink energy and darkness, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Yubel's Nightmare Demon Sword of Dark Justice, it's a new large sword with Yubel, the Ultimate Nightmare etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged black blade, Yubel's dragon heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large dark blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large black dragon heads with red gems for eyes and in their open mouths and a red gem on the bottom of the black dragon heads for the pommel, Maggie Albtraum has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with red gems for eyes and a large pink gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large black and pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large black and pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare that said, "Maggie Albtraum, Goth Girl of Germany, Member of The Goths of Darkness, Gene-Slammer and Ambassador of Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare, Terror of All the Criminal Underworld Organizations In Europe, Guardian Angel and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Thrasher of Bullies, Flip, and Anthony McCann, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness and Demons."

マギー・アルブトラウム、ドイツのゴス・ガール、闇のゴスのメンバー、ジーン・スラマー、ユベルの大使、究極の悪夢、ヨーロッパのすべての犯罪的地下組織の恐怖、リンカーン・ラウドの守護天使と愛する未来の妻、いじめっ子のスラッシャー、フリップ、アンソニー・マッキャン、邪悪な、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎の殺し屋、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして闇と悪魔のマスター

Maggie Albtraum has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY ULTIMATE NIGHTMARE DEMON DRAGON ANGEL OF NIGHTMARE JUSTICE AND DARK LOVE!

We were amazed by Maggie Albtraum's Super Angel Infinity transformation, along with Yubel, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Anthony McCann saw it, he fell into a homicidal rage and he tried to stab her, but Maggie Albtraum fired a black and pink energy blast, and it hit him and caused him to drop his knife.

Nico: Whoa, Maggie Albtraum's transformed.

Yubel: That's amazing and incredible, this should be one intense fight.

Me: You said it, Yubel, and since Maggie Albtraum hates Anthony McCann intensely, he's not getting out of it alive.

Lincoln: Wow, Maggie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Maggie Albtraum: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Demonic Voice of The Ultimate Nightmare Dragon and Dark Love) (German Accent) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we take care of this narcissistic asshole for good?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Maggie Albtraum.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This will be the last time we ever deal with you, Anthony McCann!**

Lincoln and Maggie Albtraum went after Anthony McCann, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, black and pink energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Demons, and Dragons at Anthony McCann, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the narcissistic asshole. This made Anthony McCann so mad, he tried to attack them with his knife, but the twin dragon heads fired powerful blasts of dark fire at Anthony McCann, and it disarmed him of his knife, and then, they attacked Anthony McCann with their massive swords and marked him with an inverted pentagram on his stomach, and Lincoln tied him up in a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow energy chains, so he can't escape.

Lincoln: **You're finished, Anthony McCann, and this time for good.**

Lincoln transformed into Shadow Lincoln, as the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned black except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead turned deep purple, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned ocean blue, his large blue pants had turned black, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned purple, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels turned purple, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned black.

Lincoln: **Shall we perform a duet, Maggie?**

Maggie Albtraum: **Ooh, a duet with you, perfect.**

My eyes and Nico's eyes went wide with shock and horror.

Me: A duet?!

Nico: Oh crap, we always got chills running down our spines whenever Lincoln sang that song, but a duet with Maggie Albtraum? (Gulps) Anthony McCann, you've failed this entire universe, and though they say, May God have mercy on your soul, I don't think you even have a soul worth saving, and you are definitely facing Eternal Damnation forever.

Suddenly, we saw demons and shadows dancing around Lincoln and Maggie Albtraum, and we knew they were going to use the Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse on Anthony McCann.

Lincoln and Maggie Albtraum: (Singing Divinely) **I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Anthony McCann. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.**

We all had chills running down our spines when Lincoln and Maggie Albtraum sang that song, and we then saw the skies turn blood red and black with demons flying in the skies.

Then, Lincoln and Maggie Albtraum fired powerful blasts of dark energy and darkness from their massive angel wings, and as they hit Anthony McCann, he was then marked with a demonic dragon on his back and the dark energy blasts would infest his mind with the nightmares and demons of his past created by the curse. Then, Lincoln beamed Anthony McCann to the newly built Oberon Prison for Narcissistic Assholes, where he was put into a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and he was chained to the wall with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Maggie Albtraum did as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down and Lincoln changed back, and Maggie Albtraum's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel and demon dragon wings are permanent.

Maggie Albtraum: (German Accent) That'll teach that evil narcissistic monster. Thank you for helping me with taking down Anthony McCann, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Maggie.

Suddenly, Maggie Albtraum wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Maggie Albtraum's face, they kissed passionately as Maggie Albtraum wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Demon Dragon flying in the air, along with Yubel the Ultimate Nightmare appearing and flying in the skies, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, way to go, Lincoln and Maggie.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Me: And you guys performed one awesome duet, and cursed that asshole.

Suddenly, we heard Anthony McCann scream in pure bloodcurdling fright and unendurable terror as he was confronted by the demons of his past in the form of those he'd stepped on and antagonized throughout his life, and they howled and screamed in his ears, wanting his blood to be spilled.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Pleasant dreams, Anthony McCann.

Nico: (Smirks) More like Pleasant Nightmares.

We laughed.

Lincoln: Yeah, you're right about that one, Nico.

Me: He's not going to survive the night with that curse hanging over him.

Eli: Same went with all those Lincoln cursed with that Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse.

Babo: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure. Hope you all loved it.

Nico: I know we all did. Great job everyone. Now we have a bunch of bad guys in prison. Lets go home.

We beamed Uglyville and Imperfect to Gotham Royal York and then we went back to the estate and then enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction done.

UglyDolls from 2019 was a great movie and it was really awesome. Lou is now in prison forever. To bad those blockhead critics ruined the movie. They wouldn't know a good movie if it came and hit them in their faces. The first part was for Sleepy Hollow and that was awesome. The second part was for Rosario+Vampire and that was an awesome show. It had a Samurai Jack Villain twist. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Flash, me, Rainbow Dash, Shanan, Lincoln, Camie, Varie, Laney and Lana go into the world of Bubsy: Claws Encounters of the Furred Kind and we're going to smash the Woolies into pulp and we're going to also meet a Citrakayah Gene-Slammer named Hillary Jennings. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the world of the Scooby Doo Movies episode where Mystery Inc. met Cass Elliot and solve the mystery of the Green Globs. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World named Zennia Nikolaevna and she is from Russia. Also Selene Slytherin is gonna face Nor who is back for revenge and she is hellbent on trying to kill her for ruining her life. And Selene and Nor are going to really go at each other after Nor explains the kind of hell she went through at the catholic school for her crimes. Zennia is gonna reveal a really strange story during the exercise scene. Tomorrow is a non-combat chapter as we celebrate the 1st anniversary of the Great April 12th War for Equestria and we're going to have an awesome barbecue in Canterlot and commemorate the event and celebrate the fall of the 23 most evil and most dangerous enemies in all of Equestria. Also after the exercise scene will be the transformation of Alexis Nikolai, the Black Rose Dragon Gene-Slammer, as she and Lincoln are going to take down Abraxas from the Marvel Comics, and he's one dangerous villain who's a threat to the Multiverse. I still want that to go on.

See you all tomorrow

# 1st Anniversary of the April 12th War

Zooming through an amazing amusement park was Nico, Flash, me, Rainbow Dash, Shanan, Lincoln, Camie, Varie, Laney and Lana and it was awesome.

Me: Boy look at this amusement park.

Nico: It sure is awesome.

Me: Ooohh!

I stopped at a game.

Me: Watch this.

I threw a ball and it hit a bunch of bottles and I smashed them down!

Me: BULLSEYE!

I won a plush of Rainbow Dash.

Me: Thanks. For you Camie.

Camie: Thanks J.D.

Rainbow Dash: Now that is awesome! Cool plush.

Camie: It sure is.

We continued running.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Flash.

Flash: Anytime Nico. This is gonna be so awesome.

Lana: It sure is. I hope we meet Bubsy in this world. I love playing his games with Lincoln.

Lincoln: One of my favorites.

Me: Mine too buddy. Man I haven't played Bubsy in forever.

Varie: Awesome game back then. Shame Eli couldn't be with us on this one.

Me: He said that he wanted to take Nunnally and C.C. out for breakfast.

Nico: Flash, I just want to say that your speed has helped us a lot on missions.

Flash: I'm glad it has. Being fast does have its rewards.

Me: You are not called the Fastest Man Alive for nothing Barry. It's awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure is. Just like I am the fastest pony in Equestria and one of the fastest on Earth.

Laney: That's true R.D.

Me: You got that right. Wow! When we run this fast it's not only awesome but a total adrenaline rush.

Shanan: Woo! Yeah feel the burn!

Nico: Awesome!

Then Bubsy came!

Nico: Cool Bubsy!

Bubsy: Hey guys! Awesome to see you all here. I take it you're here to help me stop all the Woolies from stealing all the yarn in the world.

Nico: Yeah that and meet the next one of my friends to rescue.

Bubsy: Cool.

Me: I remember the Woolies. They were awful.

I pulled up their history.

The Woolies are the main antagonists from the Bubsy series, acting as enemies in Bubsy in Claws Encounters of the Furred Kind, Bubsy 3D and Bubsy: The Woolies Strikes Back. They are an alien race hailing from the planet Rayon, ruled by the ever-greedy Twin Empress Poly and Esther.

In the first game, the Woolies have invaded Earth to steal all of Earth's yarnballs (it is not specified what use they have for it). Since Bubsy owns the biggest collection of yarnballs in the world, he decides to fight them to protect his collection. He defeats the Wollies and fights Poly and Esther, who retreats after being defeated.

In Bubsy 3D, Poly and Esther enact a plan to take revenge on Bubsy, sending a UFO to Earth which kidnaps Bubsy and brings him to their home planet. However, Bubsy escapes and starts looking for parts to create a rocket ship to return home. Poly and Esther then gives a long speech to her subjects, rallying them to go after Bubsy and stop him. Bubsy collects the parts and defeats Poly and Esther, escaping the planet on his rocket. However, he puts too much power on it, ending stranded in prehistoric times and thus allowing the Woolies to continue with their plans. This ending was later retconned.

In Woolies Strikes Back, the Woolies once again invade Earth and steal the Golden Fleece, Bubsy's personal treasure, taking it to an asteroid hovering above the planet where they have set up a base. Bubsy goes after them and once again takes on Poly and Esther, returning to Earth with the Golden Fleece while the asteroid blows up.

Me: Whoa man!

Varie: What in the world do all the Woolies want with all that Yarn?

Me: It says that they want to keep it all for themselves. They like collecting yarn.

Nico: Just like those aliens want all that cheese!

Varie: Yeah that was crazy.

Nico: (to Flash): I hope you don't mind Reverse Flash being in the Masters of Evil.

Flash: Not at all Nico. And it'll be awesome to face him again when the time comes.

Rainbow Dash: It sure will be awesome.

Laney: Yeah. By the way Nico, I heard we're getting some new furry friends.

Nico: Oh yeah. You'll see them after Hay Lin's next Ambassador Mission.

Laney: Neat.

Bubsy: We're sure getting a lot of yard though.

Lana: I know! This is a lot of yarn!

I had Camie beside me as she was flying and we all had big basket backpacks on our backs for a the yarn.

Nico: We're gonna be making a lot of clothes with all this yarn.

Me: Leni has been running low on yarn.

Varie: Woolies coming in!

We saw them roll cheese wheels at us!

Nico: In our defense, you probably should've used chum instead of cheese. (Realizes something) UH OH!

I then threw up!

Me: (VOMITS IN A TRASH CAN)

Nico: Oops!

Me: NICO!

Nico: Sorry! I should be careful saying that.

Camie: Why did J.D. throw up like that?

Shanan: Whenever dad hears the word C-H-U-M, he throws up and he can't stand it.

Lana: Yeah he always throws up hearing that word chum. Also J.D. ate some of it and he was hurling all over.

Nico: Also Lynn Sr., and Mr. Krabs ate it too. Mr. Lynn because his school ran out of food and Mr. Krabs was addicted to it. YUCK!

Me: Yeah sorry. I throw up every time I hear that word chum. It's gross.

Nico: I'll have to be careful when I say that.

Me: No worries.

The Woolies fired eggs at us!

Nico: Eggs too!?

We ducked.

Flash grabbed all the eggs heading towards us.

Flash: Man what a waste of good protein!

The Woolies tooted like steam whistles!

Rainbow Dash: I'll eat those.

Rainbow Dash ate them for really awesome protein and she ate them raw.

Nico: You and Lynn without a doubt have so much in common R.D.

Bubsy: Nice! Eating eggs raw is good protein.

The Woolies raspberries us.

Me: Bite my shiny metal ass!

The Woolies were really mad now!

Nico: You need to stop hanging around Bender, J.D.

Me: Sorry.

?: I agree too!

ZOOM!

A figure zoomed past us with incredible speed and we saw that it was a Citrakayah!

Nico: Whoa a Citrakayah!

Me: Cool!

It smashed and pulverized all the Woolies with incredible speed.

Nico: AWESOME!

Citrakayah: (In a girls voice) Now that was fast and fun!

Nico: Hillary Jennings? Whoa!

Hillary reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes.

Hillary Jennings: Nico? Whoa it's awesome to see you here.

Flash: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Hillary Jennings: I have a lot of them but they are around Gym Class. Me and Nico were racing for the Trenton Triathlon against a rival school and we saw a dirty cheater girl in the race and me and Nico really let her have it by teleporting her into a dairy farm.

Nico: That was funny!

Me: Awesome! Did you and Nico win?

Hillary Jennings: We sure did. We won the race. And the girl was humiliated.

Varie: That is so awesome.

Bubsy: Funny but awesome.

Camie: It sure was.

Nico and Hillary then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Hilary Jennings: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: This was a silly rescue huh?

Nico: Yeah but it was fun.

Laney: It sure was. And we had fun at this awesome amusement park though.

Bubsy: That is true. And we took down the Woolies.

Camie: Yep. And we got enough yarn for many sweaters and more.

Varie: No kidding.

Nico: Yep. Lets head home.

We went back to the estate.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash

Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, Mystery Inc. and Young Mystery Inc, and Vert are heading to the Sugar Plum Candy Company, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to meet Cass Elliot, along with solving the mystery of The Green Globs, and we're also going to meet the Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World Gene-Slammer.

But, we also got bad news from Selene Slytherin's Mom and her sister, Selma: the Queen Bee bitch, Nor, has escaped from the strict Catholic School she was sent to after she was expelled from Royal Woods High School, and she's back for revenge and she's now hellbent on trying to kill her for ruining her life.

Lincoln: Wow, we're at the Sugar Plum Candy Company, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to meet Cass Elliot, along with solving the mystery of The Green Globs, and we're also going to meet the Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World Gene-Slammer.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: It's been a long time since we've been here, and this is going to be one awesome mystery we're going to solve.

Selene Slytherin: But, we also got some more trouble heading our way: I got word from Mom and Selma that the Queen Bee bitch, Nor, has escaped from the strict Catholic School she was sent to after she was expelled from Royal Woods High School, and she's back for revenge and she's now hellbent on trying to kill me for ruining her life.

Nico: Oh crap, this is going to be one nasty catfight.

Lincoln: And like I said, if that banshee, Nor, and that other banshee, Layla, dare hurt one hair on Selene's head, they're going to get cursed. And thanks for joining us, Vert.

Vert: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

We then met with Cass Elliot, and she was happy to see me and Mystery Inc. again, and she was also happy to meet the rest of us.

?: ?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help, along with sensing another energy signal. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by the Green Globs, and they're going to kill them.

Then, he spotted the other energy signal he sensed: it was Nor, Royal Woods High School's Queen Bee bitch, and she was heading our way to kill Selene Slytherin, and she was royally pissed off big time.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by the Green Globs, and they're going to kill them, and the other energy signal I sensed: it's Nor, the expelled Queen Bee of Royal Woods High School, and she's heading our way to kill Selene Slytherin, and she's royally pissed off big time.

?: (Russian Accent) Let's get those greedy green monsters and that Queen Bee bitch!

Suddenly, we saw Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Zennia Nikolaevna. But, we'll have to talk later, right now, we got to stop the Green Globs, and then, stop Nor.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at the Green Globs, and that allowed the eight girls to get away. When the Green Globs saw us, they roared at us.

Lincoln: You Green Globs are through terrorizing this candy factory!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of

Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Vert Wheeler, Mystery Inc and Yong Mystery Inc., Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at the Green Globs, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them, and it knocked them down and they were tied up in neon rainbow energy chains.

Lincoln: It's over for you Green Globs, or should I say, Mr. Crink and Sterling Smith.

Lincoln unmasked the Green Globs, and they were exposed as Mr. Crink, the greedy former Sugar Plum Candy Company factory foreman, and notorious bank robber Sterling Smith, who robbed the City Bank of $2 million in gold bricks, and they were going to take to Brazil.

Me: Mr. Crink and Sterling Smith, I should've known it was you two terrorizing the Sugar Plum Candy Company again.

Sterling Smith: I hate you so much, J.D., you ruined my plan to move the gold bricks to Brazil!

My aura flared up as I gained a massive power boost from his hatred.

Mr. Crink: And we would've gotten away with it, if it weren't for you Meddling Kids!

Nikiya arrived, along with Sheila Loud-Castille, Eric Loud-Castille, and Tom Lair.

Nikiya: Meddling is sometimes a good thing, Mr. Crink, and now, you and Sterling Smith are looking at spending the rest of your lives in prison. Thanks for apprehending them, guys.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Nikiya.

Nikiya, Sheila Loud-Castille, Eric Loud-Castille, and Tom Lair grabbed Mr. Crink and Sterling Smith and loaded them up into the police wagon and took them away.

We then holstered our weapons on our backs, and we powered down.

Lincoln: That's it for the Green Globs, but we're not through yet. There's still the matter of Nor to deal with.

?: (Enraged Screeching) SELENE SLYTHERIN!

We saw a red-haired teenage girl with red eyes filled with extreme hatred and rage heading our way and a trail of dust behind her, it was Nor, the expelled Queen Bee bitch of Royal Woods High School.

Selene Slytherin: Nor, I literally knew there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech from anywhere, and I knew that if you and Layla dare to come after me, I was going to pulverize you both.

Nor: (Enraged Screaming) WHY DON'T YOU JUST SHUT UP, BITCH! It's all because of you I suffered Hell in that stupid strict Catholic School! I couldn't force anyone to do what I say, I lost all contact with the outside world, and I lost my family after they dumped me in that stupid school and left me there forever! (Enraged Screaming) I WAS DISOWNED AND IT'S ALL YOUR FAULT! I WILL KILL YOU AND ALL OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM, IF IT'S THE LAST THING I EVER DO!

Selene Slytherin: Don't you even dare blame me for that one, Nor. You have and always been nothing more than a Queen Bee bitch who wants to force everyone to do what you say, and you used intimidation to get what you want. You and Layla were nothing more than a couple of bitches who've caused me too much grief for the last time.

Nor: I'LL KILL YOU!

Nor went after Selene Slytherin, but Selene struck first and punched her in the eye and gave her a black eye. When Nor saw it, she let out another chalkboard screech, and she went after Selene yet again, but Selene began pulverizing Nor all over her body and face, and we also saw Selene tearing out parts of Nor's hair, and she also bit Nor on her arms, and she screamed in pain.

Lori: Yikes, this catfight's literally turning nasty.

Lincoln: Right, time for me to step in before it gets even nastier.

Selene Slytherin was already done, and she was walking away and back to us. But, Nor wasn't done, and she went charging after us again.

Lincoln: Nor, get your claws away from my future wife!

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy, and blasted Nor, and sent her flying into a wall, and it really pissed her off badly.

Lincoln: You've caused Selene nothing but grief for the last time, Nor.

Lincoln turned into Mystic Lincoln, as the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned magenta except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead turned deep violet, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned magenta, his large blue pants had turned purple, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned magenta, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, and angels turned magenta, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep magenta.

Suddenly, we saw sparkles and orbs of magic and orbs of elemental forces surrounding Lincoln, and we know what it meant: he's going to use the Hecate's Mystic Vengeance Curse on Nor.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Nor. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, and we saw the skies turn magenta with the many constellations in the skies, along with elemental forces. Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of magenta energy and magic from his massive angel wings, and as they hit Nor, she was imprisoned inside a prison made of magical diamond surrounded by orbs of elemental forces and orbs of magic which'll keep someone from trying to free Nor. Then, he beamed Nor to the Naiad Prison for Xenophobic Egotists, and he put Nor's prison in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and it'll be where she'll spend the rest of his life there, frozen forever in time in magical diamond, and she'll never be free again.

Lincoln: That's it for both the greedy Green Globs and the Queen Bee, Nor. (To Zennia Nikolaevna) And it's so good to see you again, Zennia Nikolaevna.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, and Selene.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, and Selene Slytherin: You too, Zennia.

Lincoln went up to Zennia Nikolaevna and they hugged, and Zennia Nikolaevna's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen you since you were sixteen, and as you and can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. This is Zennia Nikolaevna, she's a Goth Girl and another of my Guardian Angels who moved to Royal Woods from Russia with her Dad. She also knows all about the history of Russia, and she's the direct descendent of Anastasia Nikolaevna the Grand Duchess of Tsar Nikolas II from Russia, and Nico, Nicole, you two are also in for a big surprise: She's also the keeper of her own Book of Vile Darkness, and she's destroyed many powerful bad guys, and like Nico, J.D., and all of us, Zennia has all their powers.

This caused our jaws to drop, and Nico and Nicole's jaws dropped completely to the floor at what he just told us.

Nicole: She's also the keeper of her own Book of Vile Darkness?!

Nico: And just like me, J.D., and all of us, she also has their powers as well?!

Lincoln: That's right.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) But, I also got a story to tell you all, and it's something that I'd told Lincoln about, but that'll be for later, and there's no need for you to get me back to normal, Lincoln.

Zennia Nikolaevna reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing purple hair, purple eyes, fair skin, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she has massive purple angel wings, as she reigned in the power of Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World, and she has her Book of Vile Darkness in hand, and she's dressed in a sleeveless closed purple blouse, sleeveless purple top with vertical stripes, purple skirt, purple pants, purple sneakers with lightning bolts on them, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails and on the back is Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your outfit, Zennia. Plus, I got you a little something for you.

Lincoln gave Zennia Nikolaevna a large of Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World-themed sword with Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade, purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Zennia Nikolaevna's neck with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts links and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent)(Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Zennia.

Zennia Nikolaevna had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Zennia Nikolaevna on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Yoshii Akira, Himeji Mizuki, Shimada Minami, Shimizu Miharu, and Koyama Yuuka from Baka and Test: Summon the Beasts, Mikage Aki, Yoshino Mayumi, and Fuji Ichiko from Silver Spoon.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yoshii Akira, Himeji Mizuki, Shimada Minami, Shimizu Miharu, Koyama Yuuka, Mikage Aki, Yoshino Mayumi, and Fuji Ichiko.

Nico: From Baka and Test: Summon the Beast and Silver Spoon, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yoshii Akira: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yoshii Akira and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from the Green Globs and the rage-driven vengeance-crazed Queen Bee bitch Nor, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Yoshii Akira: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Yoshii Akira: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and

handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Yoshii Akira, Himeji Mizuki, Shimada Minami, Shimizu Miharu, Koyama Yuuka, Mikage Aki, Yoshino Mayumi, and Fuji Ichiko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was The Green Globs, along with Nor, who broke out and wanted revenge on Selene Slytherin.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to them and unmasked them, along with Selene Slytherin beating Nor up and Lincoln using his Hecate's Mystic Vengeance Curse on her, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Zennia Nikolaevna have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. As for Mr. Crink and Sterling Smith, they now had Life Sentences added to their original sentences, and they'll never be free again.

---

After stopping the Green Globs and putting the kibosh on Nor's desire for revenge, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Zennia Nikolaevna saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Zennia, and now, I can also defend myself.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Zennia. So, what's this story you're wanting to tell us?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Ah, that's right, and it's definitely like what Selene went through with Layla and Nor, along with her jerk of a Dad. When I lived in Russia, my Aunt Kristina said my parents had an accident when I was a baby, and since then, I've lived with her and my cousin, Vera. But, you'd never guess another kid lived in this house, all the wall frames had pictures of just my Aunt Kristina and my cousin, Vera. Vera had the biggest room bursting with toys and books, Vera had so many clothes, she had another room as a closet, and me, I lived in the attic with her hand-me-downs. But, I didn't care, all I ever wanted was for my Aunt Kristina to love me like she loved Vera. So, I did whatever my aunt asked me, I made her breakfast in bed, polished her shoes, painted her nails, but somehow, she was just never happy. Once, when I was ten, a new neighbor came to visit Aunt Kristina, and she looked awestruck when she saw me.

Neighbor: What a beautiful child. That gorgeous purple hair and those adorable dimples!

Aunt Kristina: (Russian Accent) Adorable?! They're just dents in her face. Stop smiling, Zennia, you look like a moron! Go get us some tea!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I went to the kitchen, spat in Aunt Kristina's tea, and I gave her the tea with a very serious face. But, as soon as I turned thirteen, my whole life was transformed. One day at breakfast, Aunt Kristina was going through the mail when she suddenly spat out her cereal. Just then, I saw the letter she was reading had my name on it.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Hey, what's that?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) But, Aunt Kristina had already jumped off her chair and threw the letter in the fireplace.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Why did you do that? It was mine, I saw my name.

Aunt Kristina: (Russian Accent) And who would write to you?! You didn't see anything!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) As she stormed off, I couldn't help thinking who would write to me? A few days later, the doorbell rang, and a postman was standing outside.

Postman: Delivery for Ms. Zennia.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Suddenly, a flying figure pushed me aside and attacked the mailman.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Oh my God, Aunt Kristina?!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I tried snatching the letter from her, but she was off with the letter like a bullet. What the hell?! What was she hiding? I was dying to find out, but the letters stopped coming! But, one evening, the doorbell rang, Aunt Kristina ran to open the door, and standing outside were two bodyguards with a wealthy looking man.

Man: Can you explain what happened to the letters and plane tickets I sent to my daughter?!

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Wait, what?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Just then, the man spotted me and his eyes welled up.

Man: Oh my God, you must be Zennia. You look exactly like your mother. I'm your father, sweetie.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Dad, you're my Dad? Why did you come for me before?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) He tearfully explained that he and Mom had gotten divorced before I was born. As she told him never to get in touch, he found out just recently that Mom had an accident long ago, and he tracked me down, As we hugged tight, I turned around to Aunt Kristina.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) You made me think he wasn't even alive! And why were you keeping the letters from me?!

Aunt Kristina: (Russian Accent) Because, you don't deserve to go live like a Princess! You should be my maid after everything I've done for you! You've used me all these years!

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Used you?! I did everything that you asked, just so you'd love me! Did you ever love me at all, even a little?!

Aunt Kristina: (Russian Accent) No, how could I?! You're like a toothache that just never goes away!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) (Angered) That's what I was to her?! Dad told me to go pack my things immediately, but before going, I made sure to rub Aunt Kristina's toothbrush inside the toilet. Then, I took Dad's hand, and left without even saying goodbye. We then flew over to Royal Woods, Michigan, and I was shocked at the size of my Dad's mansion, and my room was five times bigger than Vera's, it was so awesome! As Dad was showing me around the house, I suddenly saw a tall woman staring at me coldly from a distance. Dad was married, so that must be my step mom.

Mr. Nikolaevna: Mary, there you are, come meet Zennia.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) But, Mary just turned away, and slammed the door behind her. Later that night, I walked past their bedroom to hear Dad and Mary talking in loud voices.

Mr. Nikolaevna: It's her first day here, Mary. Think how unwelcome she must have felt?

Mary: What about me? You just expect you'll bring a child home and I'll start loving her like she's my own?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I crept away without hearing anymore. Great, another Mom figure who already hated me. When I went down for breakfast the next morning, Dad greeted me with a smile, and so did Mary.

Mary: Sorry, Zennia, I wasn't feeling too well yesterday. I hope you slept well?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Yeah, as if she cared. When I asked Dad for the orange juice, Mary quickly got up to pour it for me, and she dropped the whole jug in my lap.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Oh my God, what are you doing?

Mary: I'm so sorry, it just slipped out of my hands.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) I know you don't want me here, but you don't have to be so petty.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) And with that, I stormed off. Her whole innocent act was fake, and she proved me right soon enough. A few days later, I was walking over to the sofa in the living room, when suddenly, I tripped over something. I went flying straight into this weird statue and I looked at the wreck in horror. Mary leapt up angrily.

Mary: Oh my God! How could you be so clumsy?! Do you know what that's worth?!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Just then, Dad burst into the room and behind him were some guests?

Mr. Nikolaevna: What happened? We heard a loud crash.

Mary: Oh honey, Zennia broke the statue by accident. But, thankfully, she's not hurt.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Dad looked really upset, but stayed silent. I couldn't stop myself though.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) You were just shouting at me. But, the minute Dad came in, you became an angel.

Mary: What? No, I was just shocked, I didn't mean to shout.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Stop acting, Mary. You just want me to look bad in front of Dad. I think you trip me up with your leg.

Mary: What? You little brat! How dare you, it was a trip on the carpet.

Mr. Nikolaevna: That's enough. In case you both forget, we have guests. Zennia, please go to your room.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I walked off angrily and slammed the door shut, I didn't trust her one bit. Dad got me enrolled in Royal Woods Middle School soon, and I felt nervous walking into the huge building. A few kids were looking at me, and I smiled, and suddenly, a bunch of boys were surrounding me.

Boy: Oh my God, can you do that again?

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Uh, do what?

Boy: Smile, please, smile again.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I did so, and the boys were staring at me. (Giggles) And that also included Lincoln, Liam, Clyde, Rusty, and Zack, who got caught up.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) What was wrong with my smile?

Boy: Those dimples are so cute! I could just look at them all day!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Wow, these dents in my face, boys like these? Just then, a girl pushed to the crowd.

Girl: Get away from her, you morons, you're scaring her! Hi, I'm Veronica, and I don't have a redhead in my group. You look nice and rich, so we're friends now, OK?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Well, she wasn't giving me much of a choice, I was part of a popular girls gang now. I love my new school, but it started bothering me really soon that Veronica could be rather mean to other kids. I tried to tell her a few times, but she always said she was only joking. But then, one day, I walked up to the cafeteria, and I saw her and her friends making fun of a kid in crutches.

Veronica: Hey, Limpy. What would happen if I took away one of your legs?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) And with that, she pulled away a crutch and he landed hard on the ground.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Veronica, are you crazy?! He's already hurt, why are you bothering him?

Veronica: Oh come on, we were just joking around.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) But, it's not funny. You're just being a jerk bully!

Veronica: Hey, no one talks to me like that, Tomato Girl!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) She pounced on me and pinned me against the wall. I pushed her back and she went crashing straight into the chemistry teacher walking by, he dropped the vials of chemicals he was holding, and the vile smell of the chemicals had everyone gagging and running out of there, and Veronica and I got suspended for a week.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Dad would be so disappointed. When I went down that evening to tell him, he wasn't in the study, but I found freaking Veronica poking her nose around my Dad's things. She just picked up a pen and put it in her pocket.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) What are you doing in my house?

Veronica: Your house, you live here? Since when?

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) You're interrogating me, you thief? Put that pen back right now, or else.

Veronica: Or else, what does that even mean?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I leapt at her trying to reach her pocket. She fought back and screamed. Suddenly, we were pulled apart by Mary and another woman.

Veronica: This is what attacked me! She's the one who got me suspended too, Mom!

Mary: Zennia, Veronica is my guest, her Mom and I are friends. What's going on here?

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) I guess I just have better taste in friends than you!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I brushed past her and stormed off. Of course, Mary was friends with awful people like herself. A few days later, Dad was away on a business trip, and someone quietly opened my door at midnight. To my surprise, it was Mary with a hand behind her back.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) What? What do you want?

Mary: Your dad told me it's your birthday, and I just came to say, well, Happy Birthday.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) She stepped forward with the cake with candles on it. I've never had a birthday cake before. I thanked her awkwardly as she sat down on the bed.

Mary: Zennia, I think we got off on the wrong foot, and I'd really like to start over. Maybe we can get to know each other.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) She looked really sincere, and I wondered if I judge her too quickly.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Yeah, I think I'd like that, Mary.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) We started hanging out more, and I found myself actually liking her. She took me to lovely cafes, shows, and galleries all over Royal Woods. She had the best tees and clothes, and shopping with her was so much fun. And soon after Dad returned, Mary threw me the most amazing birthday party ever, it was the best day of my life. A couple of months later, there was a school dance, and I even asked out a boy at the school, who had all the girls in school drooling. That evening, I wore a beautiful dress that Mary picked out for me, she'd even done my hair and make-up. I received so many compliments and my date couldn't keep his eyes off me. We were slow dancing to a song, when suddenly, someone pulled the back of my dress really hard, and I heard the fabric rip. Oh my God, I turned around in horror and saw Veronica grinning and holding part of my dress. But, everyone was staring at my back at a long, ugly scar. I had it since I was seven, when I fell down the stairs once.

Veronica: Look, Marcus, look at that disgusting thing on her back, she looks like Frankenstein.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Suddenly, I leapt forward and slapped her hard.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) The only monster here, Veronica, is you!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I ran out in angry tears and got into the car. I didn't care if everyone found out about my stupid scar, but the only person I who could've told Veronica about it was Mary. She'd seen it when she was helping me try on a dress one day. I burst into the living room and started screaming.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) How could you be such a witch, Mary?! You almost made me believe you cared about me.

Mary: What? What are you talking about? What happened to your dress?

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) Veronica ripped my dress, because you told her about this scar, even Dad doesn't know, I only told you. I thought it could be something you tell Veronica to use against me. You're the most horrible person I know, you're even worse than my Aunt Kristina. I hate you!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) As I cried furiously in my room, Dad came in and hugged me.

Mr. Nikolaevna: Sweetheart, there must be some mistake. Mary wouldn't do this.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) She would, she did, no one else could. Don't defend her, Dad, just don't.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) If Veronica thought I was going to be embarrassed and hide, she was so wrong. I went back to school the next day expecting weird looks and comments, but what happened left me shocked. Principal Ramirez walked in during the first lesson and said.

Principal Ramirez: The entire class came to me this morning to complain about an incident at the dance yesterday, and there is no way that I will tolerate this kind of behavior in my school. Veronica, you are expelled!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) As Veronica stared at her in horror, the whole class erupted into cheers and applause. This totally made up for everything, and when I got home that afternoon, I heard screams coming from the living room, it was Veronica's mom.

Veronica's Mom: No one has been spying on Zennia, your stupid maid saw the scar one day and told us, and so what! My daughter played a harmless little prank, and now, she deserves to be expelled?! Her entire future's been destroyed, all because of that stupid, disfigured, red-haired witch?!

Mary: Don't you dare talk like that about my daughter!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) And with that, Mary punched Veronica's Mom.

Mary: Get out of my house! You are not welcome here ever!

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) As the butlers let her out and she went screaming, Mary saw me and I suddenly started to cry.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) I'm so sorry, Mary, for thinking it was you. I had a hard time believing you could really care for me. I heard you the first day, you said you couldn't love me like your own, and I guess I've been scared to love you, in case you didn't love me back.

Mary: Oh, darling, I said that, yes, because I couldn't love you right away. It was also new for me too, I've never been anyone's mom, but I've tried so hard to get to know you and love you, and I really do now, Zennia. I love you, you're my daughter as much as your dad's now.

Past Zennia: (Russian Accent) I love you too, Mom.

When Zennia Nikolaevna was done, we all had tears in our eyes and smiles on our faces.

Nico: (Voice Breaking) That was the most beautiful story I've ever heard.

Me: (Voice Breaking) Me too, Nico.

Lincoln: It also got to me as well. But, what really upset me was that how could her Aunt Kristina do that to her, along with Veronica.

Eli: She was supposed to love her niece, not treat her like a maid and abuse her.

Lori: She was cold-hearted, selfish, unloving, and flat out mean.

Lynn: And you guys are also going to be in for a big shock: we found out that Veronica is also related to that rotten little weasel, Betsy Davis.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: What?! That little monster who broke your leg and hated you from the very beginning?!

Lincoln: The very one, Nico. They're cousins, but there's one thing that makes them the same: they're heartless, mean, and cruel, and don't belong in society ever.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) And my parents had to deal with Kristina Nikolaevna before we moved to Royal Woods, she was always a monster who hated everything and everyone, and like Lori said, her heart and soul are so full of ice, nothing will ever thaw it out.

The other Russian Gene-Slammers in Lincoln's harem also agreed as well, along with our other friends from Russia.

Exile: (Russian Accent) To do something like that to a little girl, that just proves how cruel people can be at times.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Same here, Exile.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, suddenly, the alarm rang, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he saw who it was that triggered it: it was Abraxas, another enemy of The Avengers who's a threat to the Multiverse, and he's causing havoc.

Lincoln: Oh no, guys, Abraxas is here, and he's causing havoc.

This caused all of us to gasp in shock.

Nico: Oh shit, Abraxas is not only yet another enemy of the Avengers and the other Marvel Comics heroes, but he's a threat to The Multiverse.

Me: We got to stop him.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) That's right.

Lincoln: Everyone, let's go.

We head out of the World Tree Estate, and then, Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit Abraxas in the back. When Abraxas saw us, he was enraged.

Abraxas: So, the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived. Perfect, soon, I will destroy all of you, along with the entire Multiverse!

Lincoln: That is never going to happen, Abraxas.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) That's right, your days of causing havoc and chaos are finally over.

Suddenly, Alexis Nikolai's rose red eyes turned neon rose red and she was surrounded by a rose red energy aura with rose petals and rose red fire, she then unholstered her massive Black Rose Dragon-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Abraxas, she left rose red energy, rose petals, and rose red fire with every step.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) Abraxas, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you committed against the entire Multiverse, you have lived for far too long, and now, I will see to it that you never hurt or threaten anyone again.

Suddenly, Alexis Nikolai was surrounded by a massive vortex of rose red energy with rose petals and rose red fire surrounding it, there's the Black Rose Dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Alexis Nikolai emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Alexis Nikolai grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has black highlights in the bangs of her long flowing rose red hair, she has neon rose red eyes and a rose red energy aura with rose petals, rose red flames and dragons surrounding her, she has the Black Rose Dragon holding the Fire Kanji in its clawed hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with rose red gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with rose red crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha and rose red gems on the gold thunderbolt chain links and a Thunderbird and a dragon with rose red gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in their claws for the pendant, she has on a rose red sleeveless open vest, rose red midriff top with black phoenix on it, red jean shorts with diamonds, red knee-high high heels with butterflies on them for the buckle, and a long rose red sleeveless trenchcoat with rose petals and rose red flames on the coattails and on the back is the Black Rose Dragon surrounded by roses, and Alexis Nikolai has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her left ring finger with rose red gemstone on the ring and Star Sapphire Corps Ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Alexis Nikolai felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive rose red angel wings with black tips on the large rose red feathers and roses on them, sprouted out from her back, and they gave off the sweet scent of roses.

Alexis Nikolai's massive Black Rose Dragon-themed sword changed in a kaleidoscope of rose petals, rose red energy, and rose red fire, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Black Rose Dragon's Sword of Black Rose Justice, it's a new large sword with the Black Rose Dragon etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged rose red blade, two Black Rose Dragon heads with rose red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large rose red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large rose red dragon heads with rose red gems for eyes and in their open mouths and a rose red gem on the bottom of the black dragon heads for the pommel, Alexis Nikolai has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with rose red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with rose red gems for eyes and a large rose red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large rose red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large rose red Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji below The Black Rose Dragon that said, "Alexis Nikolai, Gene-Slammer of The Black Rose Dragon, Guardian Angel and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Thrasher of Bullies, Defender of Russia's History, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Rose Red Fire, Roses, and Dragons."

アレクシスニコライ、ブラックローズドラゴンのジーンスラマー、守護天使、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、いじめっ子のスラッシャー、ロシアの歴史の擁護者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師、そしてローズレッドファイア、ローズ、ドラゴンのマスター

Alexis Nikolai has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY RUSSIAN ROSE RED FIRESTORM BLACK ROSE DRAGON ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE AND ROSE RED LOVE!

We were amazed by Alexis Nikolai's Super Angel Infinity transformation, including Akiza, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Abraxas saw it, he fell into a rage and fired a blast of energy to kill her, but Alexis Nikolai fired a powerful rose red energy blast with rose petals, rose red fire, and dragons, which overwhelmed the blast fired by Abraxas, and it hit the cosmic villain, and he hit the wall back first.

Nico: Whoa, Alexis Nikolai's transformed, that's so awesome.

Akiza: You said it, Nico, and her wings are giving off the scent of roses, just like mine and Lincoln's when he transforms into Nature Lincoln.

Exile: (Russian Accent) And Abraxas is about to learn a pretty harsh lesson.

Lincoln: Wow, Alexis, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Alexis Nikolai: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Black Rose Dragon and Draconic Love) (Russian Accent) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we teach this monster, Abraxas, a lesson?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Alexis Nikolai.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of terrorizing the Multiverse are over, Abraxas.**

Lincoln and Alexis Nikolai went after Abraxas, who fired blasts of energy at them, but Lincoln and Alexis absorbed them, and it made them stronger than ever, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rose red energy, rose petals, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dragons at Abraxas, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and then, they attacked him with their massive swords and left very painful scars that not even Abraxas couldn't heal from.

Then, Lincoln sent his eleven massive, long, and powerful white werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes on the tips, and Alexis Nikolai suddenly sprouted out eleven massive, long, and powerful rose red werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing rose red eyes on the tips, and they sent them at Abraxas, and they bit down hard on his arms, legs, and sides of his stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining, siphoning, and sucking out all of Abraxas' vast cosmic powers, immense strength, and universal knowledge, and we saw the green energy flowing down from their heads and necks and right into Lincoln and Alexis Nikolai, as Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalos, and Angels and Alexis Nikolai's rose red energy aura with rose red flames, rose petals, and dragons were flaring up even more, as they gained an immense power, energy, and intelligence boost, and they made his powers my own, and we also assimilated them.

Then, after they were done draining Abraxas, Lincoln and Alexis Nikolai sent Abraxas into the air, and they fired massive and powerful energy beams, which it the powerless and drained Abraxas, and it obliterated him, and Lincoln used his powers to banish Abraxas to The Black Gates, where he was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Alexis Nikolai, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Alexis Nikolai's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings and eleven massive, long, and powerful rose red werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing rose red eyes on the tips are permanent.

Alexis Nikolai: (Russian Accent) And now, the terror of Abraxas is finally over. Thank you for helping me with taking him down, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Alexis.

Suddenly, Alexis Nikolai wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Alexis Nikolai's face, they kissed passionately as Alexis Nikolai wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and the Black Rose Dragon flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Exile: (Russian Accent) That was truly amazing, and it's true what they say, every rose has its thorns.

Akiza: And in this case, Abraxas made the big mistake trying to kill Alexis Nikolai, and he paid that price with his life, and she wound up sprouting out the same tails as Lincoln's but they match her hair.

Nico: And Lincoln and Alexis Nikolai used their tails and drained and sucked out all of Abraxas' vast cosmic powers, immense strength, and vast universal knowledge, and they destroyed him for good.

Lincoln: And we sent him to The Black Gates for good, and he's been erased from existence. Oh, Juri, Isabella, Kamado, Sieglinde, Aoyama, Cindy, it's time for our date.

Kamado Nezuko: Oh, that's right, we're heading to the Karaoke Club for our date, and we also invited my brother, Tanjiro and he recently got together with Tomoe, and they're an awesome couple, along with Johnny Bravo and Melpha, and Ed Cowart and Cattleya.

Me: Have fun, you guys.

Lincoln: We sure will, J.D., and keep your ears open when we start singing, gang.

---

After getting rid of Abraxas and this time for good, Lincoln, Juri Han, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Kamado Nezuko, Sieglinde Baumgard, Aoyama Motoko, and Cindy Sakurai are heading to the Karaoke Club for their date, and joining them are Tanjiro Kamado and Tomoe, who he got together with yesterday after he came here, Johnny Bravo and Melpha, and Ed Cowart and Cattleya.

Tanjiro Kamado: Whoa, what is this place, Lincoln?

Lincoln: This, Tanjiro, is the local Karaoke Club here in Gotham Royal York. I came here with some of my future wives for a couple of our dates, and we sang.

D.J. Dalmatian: And when I heard Lincoln sing, he definitely had the voice of an angel, along with a couple of his future wives. Plus, I also got a partner helping me with the music here.

Lincoln and the gang saw Vinyl Scratch here, and she was handling the music.

Lincoln: Whoa, Vinyl Scratch is working here? That's awesome.

Dimitri 1: Yep. She gets good money here. I'll keep my eyes out for Sancho and the party birds.

Dimitri 1 left. Then, they started to have fun, as Lincoln went up first to sing Stars in The Sky by Kid Cudi, as the background changed into space and it was filled with the endless stars in the universe, and he spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with rainbow tips and stars on the large deep sapphire blue feathers.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) Hmm, hmm-hmm, Hmm, mm-mm, The feelings runnin' deep, ain't no time for sleep, A second to unwind, head up in the sky, I follow to the beat, it's just what my heart's demandin' (Yeah), Friends and laughin' (Come on), Hear me, dancing in the flow, Yes, I feel it's my time, watch me glow, Livin' in the dream lights, in the zone (Zone), Yeah, this world is all mine, come see what you'll find, right, Goin' for it, I'm out, I'm rollin' 'til the stars in the sky, babe, I'm home, In the city, I'm out, I'm rollin' 'til the stars in the sky, babe, I'm home, Say I might and sail tonight, I'm home, Say right now, I'll get it, take my hand, come zone, Come on catch a ride, And we take it to places that we only dreamed, I think I'm home, This is my heaven, baby, day and night in my zone

The feeling flows through me, heaven's where we meet, Happy we lovin', we lovin' our lives, Things I wished to see, seem to come to be, I seek the truth, I'm honest (Hey), The moon is singin' our song (Yeah-yeah), Say we find what we're searchin' for the love that we holdin', Another adventure unfolds (Mm), I been dreamin' about it (Yeah), dreamin' about it, [Pre-Chorus] Goin' for it, I'm out, I'm rollin' 'til the stars in the sky, babe, I'm home, In the city, I'm out, I'm rollin' 'til the stars in the sky, babe, I'm home, [Chorus] Say I might and sail tonight, I'm home, Say right now, I'll get it, take my hand, come zone, Come on catch a ride, And we take it to places that we only dreamed, I think I'm home, This is my heaven, baby, day and night in my zone, We are free of worries, Stressin' aside, take me home, Free, no worries at all, Take me home

We heard Lincoln singing from the World Tree Estate, and everyone at the club had tears in their eyes and smiles on their faces, and we also had tears in our eyes and smiles on our faces.

Luna: Dang, bro, that was some awesome singing!

Lori: Looks like Juri's up next.

Juri was up next, as she was going to sing Your Love by Outfield, as she spreads her massive black angel wings, and the background changes to that of New York City at night.

Juri Han: (Singing Divinely) Josie's on a vacation far away, Come around and talk it over, So many things that I want to say, You know I like my girls a little bit older, I just want to use your love tonight, I don't want to lose your love tonight, I ain't got many friends left to talk to, Nowhere to run when I'm in trouble, You know I'd do anything for you, Stay the night but keep it under cover, I just want to use your love tonight, I don't want to lose your love tonight, Try to stop my hands from shaking, But something in my mind's not making sense, It's been a while since we were all alone, But I can't hide the way I'm feeling, As you're leaving please would you close the door?, And don't forget what I told you, Just 'cause you're right that don't mean I'm wrong, Another shoulder to cry upon, I just want to use your love tonight, I don't want to lose your love tonight, I just want to use your love tonight, I don't want to lose your love tonight, I just want to use your love tonight, I don't want to lose your love tonight, Use your love, lose your love, your love! I don't want to lose your love tonight, (I don't wanna, I don't wanna, I don't wanna), Lose your love tonight (your love), Lose your love tonight (your love), Lose your love tonight (your love),(Lose your) I don't want to lose your love tonight

Everyone at the club cheered wildly for Juri Han, and so did we at the World Tree Estate.

Me: That was a great song and one of my favorites.

Then, it was Isabella Valentine's turn, as she was going to sing Listen to Your Heart by Roxette, as she spreads her massive silver angel wings, and the background changed to the jungles of the Amazon.

Isabella Valentine: (Signing Divinely) I know there's something in the wake of your smile, I get a notion from the look in your eyes, yeah, You've built a love but that love falls apart, Your little piece of Heaven turns too dark, Listen to your heart when he's calling for you, Listen to your heart, there's nothing else you can do, I don't know where you're going and I don't know why, But listen to your heart before you tell him goodbye, Sometimes you wonder if this fight is worthwhile, The precious moments are all lost in the tide, yeah, They're swept away and nothing is what is seems, The feeling of belonging to your dreams

Listen to your heart when he's calling for you, Listen to your heart, there's nothing else you can do

I don't know where you're going and I don't know why, But listen to your heart before you tell him goodbye, And there are voices that want to be heard, So much to mention but you can't find the words, The scent of magic, the beauty that's been (beauty that's been), When love was wilder than the wind, Listen to your heart (take a listen to it) when he's calling for you, Listen to your heart (take a listen to it) there's nothing else you can do, I don't know where you're going and I don't know why

But listen to your heart before, oh, Listen to your heart (take a listen to it) when he's calling for you

Listen to your heart (take a listen to it) there's nothing else you can do, I don't know where you're going and I don't know why, But listen to your heart before, You tell him goodbye, Listen to your heart, Listen to your heart (take a listen to it), Listen to your heart, Listen to your heart (take a, take a listen to it), Listen to your heart, Listen to your heart (oh, oh), Listen to your heart (oh, ooh, oh)

Listen to your heart (oh, oh, oh), Listen to your heart (oh, oh), Listen to your heart (oh, oh, oh)

Listen to your heart (oh, oh), Listen to your heart (oh, yeah, yeah, yeah), Listen to your heart (oh, oh)

Everyone at the club cheered wildly, and so did we back at the World Tree Estate.

Me: The great band Roxanne. She died of a brain tumor recently.

We took off our hats and put our hands on our chests in a moment of silence for her.

Now, Nezuko Kamado is up next, as she's going to sing Take on Me by A-Ha, as she spreads her new massive black angel wings that Lincoln gave her, and the background changed to that of Los Angeles at night.

Nezuko Kamado: (Singing Divinely) We're talking away, I don't know what, I'm to say I'll say it anyway, Today's another day to find you, Shying away, I'll be coming for your love, okay?, Take on me (take on me), Take me on (take on me), I'll be gone, In a day or two, So needless to say, I'm odds and ends, But I'll be stumbling away Slowly learning that life is okay, Say after me, It's no better to be safe than sorry, Take on me (take on me), Take me on (take on me), I'll be gone, In a day or two, Oh, the things that you say, yeah, Is it life or Just to play my worries away?, You're all the things I've got to remember, You're shying away I'll be coming for you anyway, Take on me (take on me), Take me on (take on me), I'll be gone, In a day, I'll be gone (take on me, take on me)

In a day (take me on, take on me), (Take on me, take on me), (Take me on, take on me), (Take on me)

The song ended and everyone in the club cheered wildly, and we also cheered in the World Tree Estate.

Me: Love that song by Aha. So awesome.

Then, Sieglinde Baumgard was up next, as she's about to sing Down Under by Men at Work, as she spreads her new massive blonde angel wings that Lincoln gave her, and the background changed to that of The Great Outback in Australia.

Sieglinde Baumgard: (Singing Divinely) Traveling in a fried-out Kombi On a hippie trail, head full of zombie I met a strange lady, she made me nervous She took me in and gave me breakfast And she said Do you come from a land down under? Where women glow and men plunder? Can't you hear, can't you hear the thunder? You better run, you better take cover Buying bread from a man in Brussels He was six-foot-four and full of muscle I said, "Do you speak-a my language?" He just smiled and gave me a Vegemite sandwich And he said I come from a land down under Where beer does flow and men chunder Can't you hear, can't you hear the thunder? You better run, you better take cover, yeah Lyin' in a den in Bombay With a slack jaw, and not much to say I said to the man, "Are you trying to tempt me Because I come from the land of plenty?" And he said Oh, you come from a land down under? (Ooh, yeah, yeah) Where women glow and men plunder? Can't you hear, can't you hear the thunder? You better run, you better take cover ('cause we are) Living in a land down under Where women glow and men plunder (Can't you hear thunder) can't you hear, can't you hear the thunder? You better run, you better take cover Living in a land down under Where women glow and men plunder Can't you hear, can't you hear the thunder? (Ooh yeah) Better run, you better take cover (we are) Living in a land down under (ooh yeah) Where women glow and men plunder Can't you, can't you hear the thunder? Better run, you better take cover Living in a land down under (living in a land down under) Where women glow and men plunder Can't you, can't you hear the thunder?

The song ended and everyone in the club cheered wildly, and we also cheered in the World Tree Estate. Then, Aoyama Motoko was up next, as she's about to sing September by Earth Wind and Fire, as she spreads her new massive black angel wings that Lincoln gave her, and the background changed to that of Brazil during Carnaval.

Aoyama Motoko: (Singing Divinely) Do you remember

The 21st night of September?

Love was changin' the minds of pretenders

While chasin' the clouds away

Our hearts were ringin'

In the key that our souls were singin'

As we danced in the night, remember

How the stars stole the night away, oh, yeah

Hey, hey, hey

Ba-dee-ya, say, do you remember?

Ba-dee-ya, dancin' in September

Ba-dee-ya, never was a cloudy day

Ba-du-da, ba-du-da, ba-du-da, ba-du

Ba-du-da, ba-du, ba-du-da, ba-du

Ba-du-da, ba-du, ba-du-da

My thoughts are with you

Holdin' hands with your heart to see you

Only blue talk and love, remember

How we knew love was here to stay

Now December

Found the love that we shared in September

Only blue talk and love, remember

The true love we share today

Hey, hey, hey

Ba-dee-ya, say, do you remember?

Ba-dee-ya, dancin' in September

Ba-dee-ya, never was a cloudy day

There was a

Ba-dee-ya (dee-ya, dee-ya), say, do you remember?

Ba-dee-ya (dee-ya, dee-ya), dancin' in September

Ba-dee-ya (dee-ya, dee-ya), golden dreams were shiny days

The bell was ringin', oh, oh

Our souls were singin'

Do you remember never a cloudy day? Yow

There was a

Ba-dee-ya (dee-ya, dee-ya), say, do you remember?

Ba-dee-ya (dee-ya, dee-ya), dancin' in September

Ba-dee-ya (dee-ya, dee-ya), never was a cloudy day

And we'll say

Ba-dee-ya (dee-ya, dee-ya), say, do you remember?

Ba-dee-ya (dee-ya, dee-ya), dancin' in September

Ba-dee-ya (dee ya, dee-ya), golden dreams were shiny days

Ba-dee-ya, dee-ya, dee-ya

Ba-dee-ya, dee-ya, dee-ya

Ba-dee-ya, dee-ya, dee-ya, dee-ya!

Ba-dee-ya, dee-ya, dee-ya

Ba-dee-ya, dee-ya, dee-ya

Ba-dee-ya, dee-ya, dee-ya, dee-ya!

The song ended and everyone in the club cheered wildly, and we also cheered in the World Tree Estate. Then, Cindy Sakurai was up next, as she's about to sing What is Love by Haddaway, as she spreads her massive blonde angel wings that Lincoln gave her, and the background changed to that of Paris, France at night.

Cindy Sakurai: (Singing Divinely) What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

Baby, don't hurt me, don't hurt me

No more

What is love?

Yeah

No, I don't know why you're not fair

I give you my love, but you don't care

So what is right and what is wrong?

Gimme a sign

What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

Whoa, whoa, oh

Whoa, whoa, oh

Oh, I don't know, what can I do?

What else can I say? It's up to you

I know we're one, just me and you

I can't go on

What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

Whoa, whoa, oh

Whoa, whoa, oh

What is love?

What is love?

What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

Don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

I want no other, no other lover

This is our life, our time

If we are together, I need you forever

Is it love?

What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

Yeah, yeah

Whoa, whoa, oh

Whoa, whoa, oh

What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

What is love?

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more (whoa, whoa)

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more (whoa, whoa)

Oh baby, don't hurt me

Don't hurt me

No more

What is love?

Everyone at the club cheered wildly, and so did we at the World Tree Estate.

Next, Tanjiro Kamado was up, and he was going to sing Karma Chameleon by Culture Club, as he spreads his new massive black angel wings that Lincoln gave him, as the background changed to a nightclub in Las Vegas.

Tanjiro Kamado: (Singing Divinely) There's a loving in your eyes all the way

If I listen to your lies, would you say

I'm a man (a man) without conviction

I'm a man (a man) who doesn't know

How to sell (to sell) a contradiction

You come and go, you come and go

Karma, karma, karma, karma, karma chameleon

You come and go, you come and go

Loving would be easy if your colors were like my dreams

Red, gold, and green, red, gold, and green

Didn't hear your wicked words every day

And you used to be so sweet I heard you say

That my love (my love) was an addiction

When we cling (we cling), our love is strong

When you go (you go), you're gone forever

You string along, you string along

Karma, karma, karma, karma, karma chameleon

You come and go, you come and go

Loving would be easy if your colors were like my dreams

Red, gold, and green, red, gold, and green

Every day is like survival (survival)

You're my lover (my lover), not my rival

Every day is like survival (survival)

You're my lover (my lover), not my rival

I'm a man (a man) without conviction

I'm a man (a man) who doesn't know

How to sell (to sell) a contradiction

You come and go, you come and go

Karma, karma, karma, karma, karma chameleon

You come and go, you come and go

Loving would be easy if your colors were like my dreams

Red, gold, and green, red, gold, and green

Karma, karma, karma, karma, karma chameleon

You come and go, you come and go

Loving would be easy if your colors were like my dreams

Red, gold, and green, red, gold, and green

Karma, karma, karma, karma, karma chameleon

You come and go, you come and go

Loving would be easy if your colors were like my dreams

Red, gold, and green, red, gold, and green

Karma, karma, karma, karma, karma chameleon

Everyone at the club cheered for Tanjiro, and so did we at the World Tree Estate. Then, Tomoe was up, and she was going to sing Eye of The Tiger by Survivor, as she spreads her new massive black angel wings that Tanjiro Kamado gave her, as the background changed to that of the boxing ring in Madison Square Garden.

Tomoe (Queen's Blade): (Singing Divinely) Rising up, back on the street

Did my time, took my chances

Went the distance, now I'm back on my feet

Just a man and his will to survive

So many times it happens too fast

You change your passion for glory

Don't lose your grip on the dreams of the past

You must fight just to keep them alive

It's the eye of the tiger

It's the thrill of the fight

Rising up to the challenge of our rival

And the last known survivor

Stalks his prey in the night

And he's watching us all with the eye of the tiger

Face to face, out in the heat

Hanging tough, staying hungry

They stack the odds 'til we take to the street

For the kill with the skill to survive

It's the eye of the tiger

It's the thrill of the fight

Rising up to the challenge of our rival

And the last known survivor

Stalks his prey in the night

And he's watching us all with the eye of the tiger

Rising up straight to the top

Had the guts, got the glory

Went the distance, now I'm not going to stop

Just a man and his will to survive

It's the eye of the tiger

It's the thrill of the fight

Rising up to the challenge of our rival

And the last known survivor

Stalks his prey in the night

And he's watching us all with the eye of the tiger

The eye of the tiger

The eye of the tiger

The eye of the tiger

The eye of the tiger

Everyone at the club cheered wildly, and so did we back at the World Tree Estate.

Me: Always a great song for kicking butt.

And next, Johnny Bravo was up next, as he's going to sing Y.M.C.A. by Village People, as he spreads his massive new blonde angel wings, and the background changed to that of the local swimming pool.

Johnny Bravo: (Singing Divinely) Young man, there's no need to feel down

I said, young man, pick yourself off the ground

I said, young man, 'cause you're in a new town

There's no need to be unhappy

Young man, there's a place you can go

I said, young man, when you're short on your dough

You can stay there, and I'm sure you will find

Many ways to have a good time

It's fun to stay at the YMCA

It's fun to stay at the YMCA

They have everything for you men to enjoy

You can hang out with all the boys

It's fun to stay at the YMCA

It's fun to stay at the YMCA

You can get yourself clean, you can have a good meal

You can do what ever you feel

Young man, are you listening to me?

I said, young man, what do you want to be?

I said, young man, you can make real your dreams

But you got to know this one thing

No man does it all by himself

I said, young man, put your pride on the shelf
And just go there, to the YMCA
I'm sure they can help you today
It's fun to stay at the YMCA
It's fun to stay at the YMCA
They have everything for you men to enjoy
You can hang out with all the boys
It's fun to stay at the YMCA
It's fun to stay at the YMCA
You can get yourself clean, you can have a good meal
You can do what ever you feel
Young man, I was once in your shoes
I said, I was down and out with the blues
I felt no man cared if I were alive
I felt the whole world was so tight
That's when someone came up to me
And said, young man, take a walk up the street
There's a place there called the YMCA
They can start you back on your way
It's fun to stay at the YMCA
It's fun to stay at the YMCA
They have everything for you men to enjoy

You can hang out with all the boys

YMCA, it's fun to stay at the YMCA

Young man, young man, there's no need to feel down

Young man, young man, pick yourself off the ground

YMCA, it's fun to stay at the YMCA

Young man, young man, are you listening to me

Young man, young man, what do you wanna be?

YMCA, you'll find it at the YMCA

No man, young man, does it all by himself

Young man, young man, put your pride on the shelf

YMCA, and just go to the YMCA

Young man, young man I was once in your shoes

Young man, young man I was down with the blues, YMCA

Everyone at the club cheered wildly, and so did we back at the World Tree Estate.

Me: Never forget the great songs of the Disco Era of the 70s.

Nico: Nope.

Next, Melpha was up as she was going to sing Out of Touch by Daryl Hall & John Oates, as she spreads her massive blonde angel wings, and the background changed to that of London, England at night.

Melpha: (Singing Divinely) Shake it up is all that we know

Using the bodies up as we go

I'm waking up to fantasy

The shades all around aren't the colors we used to see

Broken ice still melts in the sun

And times that are broken can often be one again

We're soul alone

And soul really matters to me

Take a look around

You're out of touch

I'm out of time

But I'm out of my head when you're not around

You're out of touch

I'm out of time (time)

But I'm out of my head when you're not around

---

Reaching out for something to hold

Looking for a love where the climate is cold

Manic moves and drowsy dreams

Or living in the middle between the two extremes

Smoking guns hot to the touch

Would cool down if we didn't use them so much, yeah

We're soul alone

And soul really matters to me

Too much

You're out of touch

I'm out of time

But I'm out of my head when you're not around

You're out of touch

I'm out of time

But I'm out of my head when you're not around

---

You're out of touch

I'm out of time

But I'm out of my head when you're not around

You're out of touch

I'm out of time

But I'm out of my head when you're not around

You're out of touch

Time

But I'm out of my head when you're not around

You're out of touch

I'm out of time

Not around

You're out of touch

I'm out of time

Everyone at the club cheered wildly for Melpha, including Johnny

Bravo, and so did we in The World Tree Estate. Next, Ed Cowart was up next, and he was going to sing Tarzan Boy by Baltimora, and he spreads his massive dark blue angel wings, and the background changed to that of the Amazon Jungle.

Ed Cowart: (Singing Divinely) Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh-oh-oh-oh-oh-oh-oh

---

Jungle life

I'm far away from nowhere

On my own like Tarzan boy

Hide and seek

I play alone while rushing 'cross the forest

Monkey business on a sunny afternoon

Jungle life

I'm living in the open

Native beat that carries on

Burning bright

A fire blows the signal to the sky

I sit and wonder, does the message get to you?

---

Night to night

Gimme the other, gimme the other

Chance tonight

Gimme the other, gimme the other

Night to night

Gimme the other, gimme the other world

---

Jungle life

You're far away from nothing

It's all right

You won't miss home

Take a chance

Leave everything behind you

Come and join me, won't be sorry

It's easy to survive

Jungle life

We're living in the open

All alone like Tarzans boy

Hide and seek

We play alone while rushing 'cross the forest

Monkey business on a sunny afternoon

Night to night

Gimme the other, gimme the other

Chance tonight, oh yeah

Night to night

Gimme the other, gimme the other

Night to night

You won't play

Night to night

Gimme the other, gimme the other

Chance tonight, oh yeah

Night to night, night to night

Gimme the other, gimme the other

---

Everyone at the club cheered wildly for Ed Cowart, including Cattleya, and so did we at the World Tree Estate.

Me: Never forget the great songs of the 1980's.

Eli: Always love those songs.

And finally to close out the date, Cattleya was up next, as she's going to sing Girls Just Want To Have Fun by Cyndi Lauper, as she spreads her massive black angel wings, as the background changed to the city of San Antonio, Texas, at night.

Cattleya: (Singing Divinely) I come home, in the mornin' light

My mother says "When you gonna live your life right?"

Oh momma dear, we're not the fortunate ones

And girls, they wanna have fun

Oh girls just wanna have fun…

The phone rings, in the middle of the night

My father yells "What you gonna do with your life?"

Oh daddy dear, you know you're still number one

But girls they wanna have fun

Oh girls just wanna have

That's all they really want

Some fun

When the workin' day is done

Oh girls, they wanna have fun

Ho hoo girls just wanna have (girls) fun (they want)

(Wanna have fun)

(Girls)

(Wanna have)

Some boys take a beautiful girl

And hide her away from the rest o' the world

I wanna be the one to walk in the sun

Oh girls, they wanna have fun

Ho hoo girls just wanna have

That's all they really want

Is some fun

When the workin' day is done

Oh girls, they wanna have fun

Oh girls just wanna have (girls) fun (they want)

(Wanna have fun)

(Girls)

(Wanna have)

They just want, they just wanna (girls)

They just want, they just wanna (girls just wanna have fun)

Oh girls

Girls just wanna have fun

(Just want, they just wanna)

They just wanna, they just wanna (girls)

They just want, they just wanna (girls just wanna have fun)

Girls, girls just wanna have fun

When the workin'

When the workin' day is done

Oh, when the workin' day is done

Oh, girls

Girls just wanna have fun

They just want, they just wanna (girls)

They just want, they just wanna (girls just wanna have fun)

Oh, girls

Girls just wanna have fun

(They just wanna, they just wanna)

When the workin'

When the working day is done (they just want, they just wanna)

Oh, when the working day is done (oh, girls)

(Girls just wanna have fun)

(They just want, they just wanna)

Everyone at the club cheered wildly, including Ed Cowart, and so did we back at the World Tree Estate.

Me: Ah the great Cyndi Lauper. There will never be another one like her.

Nico: Nope.

Then, Lincoln shared a romantic and passionate kiss and hug with Juri Han, Isabella "Ivy" Valentine, Kamado Nezuko, Sieglinde Baumgard, Aoyama Motoko, and Cindy Sakurai, and the same went with Tanjiro Kamado and Tomoe, Johnny Bravo and Melpha, and Ed Cowart and Cattleya. Then, they came back home, where we ran up to them, and we had smiles on our faces.

Nico: Guys, you sang awesomely at the Karaoke Club. That was so amazing, and we were definitely in for a show.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Ed Cowart: We definitely had fun today at the Karaoke Club, Nico, and we definitely attracted quite a crowd.

Then, the rest of Lincoln's harem came in, and they dogpiled on Lincoln, and then, he was covered all over in kisses on his face and massive and powerful muscular body, and he had an atomic red blush on his face, hearts in his eyes, and a lovestruck look on his face, along with steam coming out of his ears, and we had a laugh.

Nico: (Snickers) And I should've known Lincoln was going to be in for quite a surprise when he came back home.

Lori: Yep, literally getting smooched and kissed all over by the rest of his harem.

---

Later it was time for Hay Lin's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Hay Lin: It's gonna be awesome going on this mission.

Me: It sure will be. All the Ambassador Missions we have been on are fun.

Hay Lin: I hope we get to see Yost MJ next.

Mary Jane: That will be awesome for you to meet my Yost self.

Nico: It sure will.

Me: Yep. In the comic books MJ got Spiderman's powers by putting on a suit that gave her Spiderman's powers.

Nico: That would be awesome if we saw that in the Yost Universe.

Vulture appeared.

Vulture: I'm ready for some fun.

Nico: Awesome Adrien.

Me: Yeah!

Hay Lin: Lets head out!

We were off to the Yost Universe.

We arrived.

Me: Here we are.

Vulture: Wow it looks like home.

Me: Yep.

We saw Yost Peter.

Yost Peter: Hey, Hay Lin. Hey guys. Aunt May's out for a few hours. But MJ's on the way here.

Nico: Cool!

Yost Peter saw Vulture.

Yost Peter: VULTURE!?

Vulture: Relax. I'm Hay Lin's archenemy.

Hay Lin: He's the Vulture that I told you about for my world.

Yost Peter: Wow! That is amazing.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Yost Peter: Your armor looks different. My Vulture doesn't have green.

Vulture: At least we'll be able to tell this worlds version apart from me.

Me: That's true. How's Harry doing?

Yost Peter: Well he is getting better bit by bit.

Me: That's good he's getting better. I hope our talk here didn't hurt him too much.

Nico: Yeah and the Avengers here also worry about you as well.

Yost Peter: Yeah Cap visited me in concern and I'm glad he did. So did Wasp and Thor. They worried about me as well.

Nico: I'm glad they check up on you.

Yost M.J. then came in.

Yost M.J.: Hey Peter I'm here.

She saw us.

Yost M.J.: Whoa you're all here. Wow! You're the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's us.

Nico: Awesome to meet the M.J. of this universe.

Yost MJ: Hey, tiger. Just wanted to check up on you.

Yost Peter: Thanks M.J.

Yost MJ: You're welcome.

Me: I hope we get to kick villain butts here too.

Nico: Yeah.

Yost MJ: I can't believe you forgave Harry so easily after he yelled at you guys and pushed Gwen to the ground. You know she came to my house crying the other day? You should've let Rhino and Sandman beat him up.

Me: Whoa whoa MJ. Sure we beat up bad guys all the time but letting that happen to Harry is something we can't do. Harry is going through some rough trauma right now and I know how he feels too.

Yost MJ: Really?

Me: Yeah. On December 26th, 2019 we saw two of our friends die before and during the Battle with Thanos and I wasn't fast enough to stop them from dying. That pain haunted me for over a year.

Nico: It's true. It was a tragic day back then.

Eli: That was awful that happened.

Maria: Yeah it was awful.

Lincoln: We know how much pain Harry is in right now.

Me: Yeah. Peter, MJ, we have seen more death and destruction than anyone all over the world can handle. But we don't let it get to us that easily. As long as we hold those that are closest to us in our hearts they will never die in spirit.

Yost Peter: That is true.

Later we were flying.

Yost Spiderman: (swinging through the air) So, besides not having Dracula's colors, how else are you different from the Beaky I know.

Vulture: Well I have to not confuse myself with other counterparts somehow. But I have the ability to suck energy out and make myself youthful again.

Nico: It's true.

Me: That is really awesome too.

Laney: It sure is.

Yost Spiderman: Cool. And J.D. how did Girl Jordan kill Kasady from this universe?

Me: Well if you think you can handle it. Okay. Me and Nico were over in Alcatraz and Girl Jordan saw this worlds Kasady about to kill some girls and she grabbed him and ripped his brain out of his head and (GULPS) Ate it.

Nico: Yeah and J.D. threw up all over me and he couldn't use the toilets in Alcatraz because they stopped working 60 years ago.

Yost Spiderman: YUCK! That is disgusting.

Me: It was. The reason she killed him is because she harbors an intensely burning hatred towards Kasady for ruining her life.

Eli: Yeah.

Vulture: Kasady was a monster.

Yost Spiderman: I agree.

THUNDERCLAP!

We saw lightning coming from the park!

Me: Whoa! Looks like Electro here is causing mayhem!

Yost Electro: Vult, you get the feeling that Osborn might not be dead?

Yost Vulture: I do, actually. With that serum that he put in himself, I find it hard to believe that an explosion would kill him.

Yost Spiderman: (lands on the ground) Guys, I share the sentiment but leave the police work to the professionals. Police uniforms would definitely look bad on you.

Yost Vulture: Spider Man! Why am I not surprised?

We landed.

Yost Electro: (sees us) You're having kids help you now? Are you trying to prove Jameson right?!

Me: For your information Maxwell Dillon A.K.A. Electro we're not trying to prove anything to that hotheaded inconsiderate picklepussed asswipe Jameson. We're here to stop you guys.

Nico: That's right. And we're here to kick your asses to the curb!

Yost Vulture: (flies at Vulture) It truly is an honor to meet another version of myself.

Vulture: At least we're not wearing the same armors. That would be really confusing.

Hay Lin: I agree there.

They dodged him.

Yost Vulture: Who's the girl?

Vulture: This is my archenemy from the universe we came from.

Hay Lin: My name is Hay Lin. Awesome to meet you.

Yost Vulture: Same to you.

Nico: (dodges Electro's Lightning blast) I just want to say that you're one of my favorite alternate versions of Electro.

Yost Electro: Thanks! (Smirks at Yost Spiderman) See, Webhead? Some people like me this way. Still wanna cure me now?

Yost Spiderman: I guess not.

Me: Also what's coincidental Max is that the one we know is also made of pure lightning like you are.

Yost Electro: That is neat!

Lincoln: Yep and he is also my archenemy.

Lincoln and me fired a blast of lightning and overloaded him and smashed him down. He got up.

Yost Electro: Lets see who has the strongest lightning.

Me: Here we go.

Me and Yost Electro fired blasts of lightning and the blasts collided and they were incredibly powerful.

Nico: WHOA!

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

I fired more lightning and the blast hit Yost Electro and smashed him down again.

Yost Vulture: What are your thoughts on Osborn's so called demise? Because even if Spider Man didn't kill him, at least he's out of the way for now.

Hay Lin: That is true but he is up to something. I honestly don't believe that he died one bit. Like J.D. said he is still out there and is bound to show up some day.

Vulture: And we'll be ready for him when the time comes.

Hay Lin: That's right. But this time he will be thrown in jail.

Yost Electro zapped Nico and made his hair an afro.

POOF!

Nico: Well, I didn't expect this.

Me: You look really good with an afro.

Nico: Thanks.

Electro: (laughs) I may not be able to kill you but I can still do that!

Me: Electrifying.

ZAAAAAAAAPPPPPP!

He zapped me and my skeleton showed and then my hair looked like that of Johnny Bravo's hair.

Me: Whoa! I have Johnny Bravo's hair.

Nico: Looking good.

Me: (Imitating Johnny Bravo) Hey there little mamma. Wanna go by my place for some love?

We laughed hysterically.

Nico: (LAUGHS) THAT WAS FUNNY!

Lincoln: (LAUGHS) That was good!

Me: (LAUGHS) That was funny.

I pulled out a comb and put my hair back to what it was.

Me: There.

Nico: Well, since the next mission is no combat, might as well use our Zenkai Cannons now

Me: I agree.

Me, Nico and Eli pulled out the Zenkai Cannons.

Me: (TURNS DIAL) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

I summoned the Black Changeman, Green Flashman, Yellow Fiveman, Blue Megaranger, and Orange Kyuranger!

Nico: (Turns Dial) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

Nico summoned the Blue Zyuranger, Black Abaranger, Yellow Kyoryuger, and Green Ryusoulger!

Eli: (Turns Dial) BARKING BEAST POWER!

Eli summoned the Yellow Sun Vulcan, Blue Liveman, Green Jetman, Pink Gingaman, Black Gaoranger, and World Zyuohger!

Nico: YEAH!

Yost Electro: Wow! You guys know the Power Rangers?

Me: Yep. Many of them. 45+ years of them.

Yost Vulture: (dodges Hay Lin's air blast) I'm impressed how powerful you all are.

Nico: (smirks) That's because we're well trained.

Yost Vulture: Excuse me?

Nico: Sorry! That honestly came out of nowhere!

Me: But you guys are powerful too.

Yost Electro: Thanks.

Yost Electro: I'm honestly glad Kasady's dead now. Fucker wanted to show me some of his scars once.

Me: That's gross. He had his brain ripped out of his head and eaten.

Yost Electro: That is nice.

Laney: It was fitting.

Lana: We're glad that monster is dead.

Nico: Yep.

Yost Electro: Alright, we give. But just one last thing.

Nico: What's that?

Yost Vulture: (smirks) May we pay Jameson a visit?

Yost Spiderman: If you two kill him…

Yost Electro: Relax! We'll just scare him a bit.

Me: Oh that will be a priceless sight to see.

I pulled out my phone.

Me: I'll even post the entire thing on Social Media.

Yost Electro: I even have something I have been wanting to do for a while. Remember the rants Pesto did on Animaniacs?

Me: Boy how can we forget! They always crack us up.

Laney: It sure does.

At the newspaper company that Peter works at, Peter was talking to Yost Jameson.

Yost Peter: 100 dollars for my pictures? Isn't this more then what you pay me?

Yost Jameson: Parker, with what's going on with your life, you need something good.

Yost Peter: Thanks! (Sighs) And I'm sorry.

Yost Jameson: For what?

Yost Peter stepped aside to reveal us.

Yost Vulture: Hello, Jameson. I think it's time we had a talk.

Me: Hello Mr. Grouchypuss,

Nico: I think it's time we put you down for a nap.

Yost Jameson: Who are you guys?

Me: Some people you don't want to fuck around with.

Yost Jameson: Sounds like you guys are more macho than beakface here.

Yost Vulture: What do you mean by that?

Yost Jameson: I said you're macho that's all.

Yost Vulture: Are you saying that I'm one of the village people here to disco for you? Is that what you're saying!?

Yost Jameson: No I'm not saying that!

Yost Vulture: You're saying that I am macho?

Yost Jameson: Yeah yeah that's what I'm saying.

Yost Vulture: That's it! I'LL GIVE YOU MACHO!

He jumped Yost Jameson and smashed him all over the place in a fight cloud!

POW BAM BIFF SMASH WHAM SMACK BAM!

Yost Vulture: I'LL GIVE YOU MACHO OUTSIDE THE HEAD! I'LL TURN YOUR BRAIN INTO MASHED POTATOES AND MAKE GRAVY OUT OF YOUR UGLY BEARDED HEAD YOU BIG SACK OF NACHO CHEESE AND GHOST PEPPER MUSH!

We laughed hysterically!

I was recording the whole thing on my phone and it was funny!

When it was done Jameson was pulverized all over. I stopped recording.

Nico: That was funny.

Yost Jameson: Just leave Parker out of this! I know you followed the kid here but-

Yost Electro: We're not here for him! We're here because you think Spiderman's in cahoots with us!

Yost Jameson: Because it's all a conspiracy! You're all working together!

Me: That is bullshit and you know it!

Yost Electro: So he caused the incident that gave me my powers! Not likely!

Me: Yeah! On his birthday, while fixing a power line, Dillon is electrocuted and falls into a tank of genetically engineered electric eels! It gave him his powers and turned him into pure lightning! It was all an accident.

Nico: Yeah!

Yost Electro: That's right. How did you know that J.D.?

Me: It said so in The Amazing Spiderman Issue #9.

Nico: Yep.

Yost Electro: I'll have to check out some of the comics that have me in them.

Yost Vulture (to Robbie and Betty): You two deserve a better boss!

Betty: It's not like I can look for another job

Robbie: And Jonah does care. In his own way.

Me: Yeah right. Are you gonna put up with him slandering heroes and dragging our good names through the mud?

Robbie: Hmm.

Yost Electro: (to Jameson): Listen here, mustached loudmouth! If I have to come here again, I'll throw your damn ass out the window!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: We're sick of you slandering Spiderman all over!

DING!

Eli kicked Jameson in his crotch and he screamed like a little girl.

Yost Vulture: (Winces) Ouch! Nice one kid.

Eli: Thanks.

We took the elevator back downstairs.

Nico: Dude-

Yost Electro: Don't. It needed to be said.

Nico: But that was awesome.

Me: Yep. It was.

Eli: That Jameson guy needed to be taught a lesson.

Me: He sure did. Believe me, Team Loud Phoenix Storm really got fed up with all of his hero slandering lies when Carnage ruined Girl Jordan's life when we killed Kasady long ago in the old days and we got the people of the city to turn against him.

Yost Electro: Wow. He had it coming.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: Really awesome and well.

Me: I got something funny for you all.

I went to the computer and uploaded the funny Pesto Rant with Yost Vulture and Yost Jameson onto Social Media and it was great. Everyone saw it and it was funny and everyone laughed hysterically! IT WAS AWESOME!

May: (LAUGHS) That is awesome!

Nico: Yeah that was funny.

Eli: Yep.

I told everyone everything and it was awesome.

May: That was cool!

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Whoa look at the views and likes!

We saw that it was already getting 750,000 views and then it got 730 likes.

Me: Wow it went viral really fast!

Nico: It sure did.

Hay Lin: I'll say.

May: Who should come with you next?

Hay Lin: I'm thinking maybe Will and my friends and my fellow Guardians.

Nico: That's not a bad idea.

Me: Good idea.

---

Eddy was buying jawbreakers when he saw some rabbit like creatures.

Eddy: Um… can I help you?

The creatures were really cute. They were awesome too.

Their eyes glowed red and then they screamed.

Creatures: DAAAAAAAAAA!

Eddy: If you want some jawbreakers, you can just ask!

Eddy ran back to the estate and the bunny creatures followed him.

Eddy came back and panted like he had ran a marathon!

Me: WHOA! Eddy are you all right? You look like you saw a bunch of aliens from another planet!

Ed: Aliens!? Where!?

Eddy: They weren't really aliens. They were these crazy bunny creatures.

One of the bunny creatures looked in awe at our elevator and pushed a button.

It came down and opened and they went in and pushed the button to go up.

Nico: What did these bunny creatures look like.

The doorbell rang.

Nico: Come in!

It opened and then we saw the Bunny Creatures!

Me: Whoa are those them?

Eddy: That's them!

One of the bunny creatures saw an electrical socket and was about to lick it.

Shanan: Whoa whoa!

She stopped it.

Shanan: Don't do that. Wait a second. (GASP) You're all a bunch of Rabbids!

Nico: Rabbids?

Rayban: Rabbids!? Oh man! I didn't expect them to be here.

Nicole: The Rabbids? Those funny alien bunnies that come from another world and make funny crazy stuff happen when they burp and scream?

Shanan: Yep.

Me: Oh these guys are funny and cute!

A Rabbid belched.

Me: (BELCHES)

Nico: Whoa!

All of the Rabbids were lined up ready to lick the electrical socket.

Rayman: They are also not very bright.

Laney: Wow. They must be really stupid.

Shanan: Yep.

ZZZZZAAAAAAAAPPPP!

They licked the socket and got electrocuted.

FART!

One of the Rabbids farted.

Nico: They are funny.

One of the Rabbids got out drumsticks and used them to play on Poliwag, thinking he was a drum.

Poliwag: OW OW OW OW OW!

Me: Hey cut that out!

Rabbid: DAAAAAAAAAA!

Nico: They are silly though.

Poliwag: Yeah they sure are. But they are stupid.

Rayman: Rabbids are silly but they are as dumb as Billy.

Billy: (LAUGHS) These are my people.

Another Rabbid saw Bun Bun and was about to eat him.

Lincoln: Bun Bun!

Lincoln grabbed him.

Me: They sure are funny though. But they're as dumb as traffic cones.

Sandy Cheeks: They sure are. They are stupider than Patrick.

Patrick droned in stupidity.

The Rabbids were all over Eddy.

Ed: I think they like you, Eddy.

Eddy: Shut up Ed!

Maria: Ed's right. I think the Rabbids really like you.

Eddy: Really? They are funny. Uhh you guys think you can make Ed move the sofa?

The Rabbids punched Ed and told Ed to move the sofa for Eddy to the left.

Eddy: I think I'm going to like these guys.

Luan: Me too.

Nico: Funny. Now Gru is not the only one with henchmen.

Gru: That's true.

One of the Rabbids saw some of our Dynamite and started playing with it.

Nico: OH NO!

Nico grabbed the stick.

Nico: You can't play with this. It's dangerous.

Me: We need to give them a home in the estate.

William: No harm in bringing them with us in today's event.

Nico: As long as Eddy keeps an eye on them.

Eddy: Yeah. Rabbids you stay with me and don't cause trouble.

They obeyed.

Nico: Nice to know that they listen to you.

Eddy: Yep. Rabbids you stay with me.

Camie: So what is this big event?

Me: Well it's a really huge event. On April 12th, 2021 last year at 1 year ago today we went into battle with the Doomsday 23, they were 23 of the most dangerous enemies in all of Equestria.

I told them all about the Doomsday 23: TIREK THE TERRIBLE, CHRYSALIS THE CRUEL, EVIL COZY GLOW THE MALEFIC, KING SOMBRA THE BLACKHEARTED, GROGAR THE MALEVOLENT, NIGHTMARE MOON THE DARK, DAYBREAKER THE HATEFUL, THE MEAN 6 THE DISHARMONIOUS, THE MANE-IAC THE MANIACAL, EVIL STARLIGHT GLIMMER THE NEFARIOUS, STORM KING THE TREACHEROUS, THE PONY OF SHADOWS THE CORRUPTOR, THE DAZZLINGS THE SONGS OF HATE, RABIA THE BLOODTHIRSTY, THE DIAMOND DOGS THE GREEDY, DEMON SHIMMER THE POWERHUNGRY, MIDNIGHT SPARKLE THE DESTROYER, AND ABACUS CINCH

THE MANIPULATOR.

Eddy: (to Cinch) No offense.

Abacus Cinch: None taken but I can't believe I was like that!

Me: But that was a brutal battle back then. And they are all destroyed forever.

Laney: Thank goodness for that.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: We're having a barbecue over in Canterlot to commemorate this event.

Me: Yep. Lots of food, fun and games and we're also going to TP the statue of the Disharmonius 23.

Eli: Awesome!

Applejack: This will be great!

Maria: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next?

Nico: Lets see. I'm hoping to meet gene-slammer for the natural predator of Eye Guy.

Shanan: Lets see. That would be a Cubotesla. They look like this.

Shanan pulled up a picture of a Cubotesla and it looked like a yellow octopus with 10 orange tentacles and had a bunch of red eyes that gave it 360˚ Vision and it has extreme luminosity to blind Opticoids.

Nico: Whoa that is freaky.

Me: Yeah it looks like a luminescent octopus.

Nico: Yeah. So I'll be having one of the light masters go with me next.

Me: Sora, Luan, Eddy, Bright Man, Kairi or Roxas.

Nico: Yep.

May: Let's get going.

Nico: Agreed. Lets head out.

Eddy: Okay Rabbids! Follow me! And stay out of trouble!

They agreed.

Vypra and the Masters of Evil all came and they had food for the event.

Vypra: Looks like the anniversary is about to begin.

Dark Spicer: Yep. (Sees the Rabbids) Whoa who are these little guys.

Eddy: These are Rabbids. Like Gru, I now have my own minions.

Dark Spicer: Wow! They are neat.

Eddy: Yep. It's okay guys. Dark here is a friend.

They shook Dark Spicer's hand.

Dark Spicer: Awesome to meet you guys.

We were off to Canterlot.

---

We were flying and then one of the Rabbids started playing with the Antitrix.

Dark Spicer: Hey that's not a toy.

The Rabbid stopped.

Eddy: Down guys. The Antitrix is not a toy.

We arrived.

We got to cooking for the barbecue. I was cooking everything. We had meat and fruit and vegetable trees ready. For the humans we had lots and lots of meat, steaks, chickens, ham, burgers, sloppy joes, pulled pork sandwiches, sausages, little smokey sausages, drumsticks, beans, coleslaw, salads and more for everyone and we even had banana pudding and cake for dessert. We also had cookies and cream cake and even mint chip cake and ice cream. There was a lot of good food and more. And for the ponies we had fruit, vegetables and hayburgers and more.

Maria: None of us will ever forget this day.

Nico: No we sure won't. That day will forever be remembered as one of the greatest battles of our history.

Laney: And it was thanks to a dream that I had that helped get us all prepared for it.

Eddy: I remember that me and Dark were the first ones to charge right into the way.

Dark Spicer: We were hoping to take out as many of them as we could before you guys arrived.

One of the Rabbids then hopped on the grill.

I grabbed the Rabbid before he could burn himself.

Me: Careful there.

I gave him to Eddy.

Eddy: You stay with me. All of you stay with us. But yes I remember that too.

Me: That was crazy.

Nico: Yep. But then we all came like how the Avengers did it in the Battle with Thanos.

Eli: Yeah that was awesome and epic.

Laney: And we had lots of help from the Ronin Warriors, King Stefan and many others.

Tyrone: It was the first time I used the Iron Monger armor. I've done a better job at using it then Stane did.

Nico: You sure did Tyrone.

Eddy: That was awesome bro.

Rabbid 1: (Jabbering)

Eddy: Yes that was awesome of my brother huh?

Laney: It sure was. And the days leading up to the war had us taking down one enemy of Equestria after another.

Lana: That was awesome.

Dark Spicer: Me and Eddy managed to inflict the first casualty.

Nico: You sure did and that was with Cinch.

Me: Blasted her right in her head. That was awesome.

Lana: Yep.

The food was being served and we were talking as we were eating.

Nico: The days leading up to the war were just as eventful.

Cozy Glow: Yeah. First was my redemption.

Mummy: (to Cozy Glow) I was there when you were about to hang yourself.

Yenaldooshi: Same with me. And I helped find you.

Heidi: I had to use my skills to unlock the door to the school.

Nico: You sure did Heidi. That was awesome.

Po Kong: And that was one of the times where I didn't want to think about eating.

Nico: No kidding.

Cozy Glow: But the reason why I was suicidal was because I didn't want anyone to deal with me anymore because of my crimes.

Eli: But we didn't want that to happen because it went against our code.

Aurora Shine: That is good. But J.D. resurrected me and reunited me with Cozy.

Lola: He sure did and that was awesome.

Vypra: That was cool hearing about that.

Me: Lets not forget that we brought back Star Swirl and the Pillars of Equestria and then banished the Pony of Shadows into another dimension before it all began.

Star Swirl: Yes I remember that.

Twilight Sparkle: That was really amazing.

Nico: One of the battles leading up to the war, we fought Deacon Blackfire.

Me: I'll never forget that one. That was an awful one.

Camie: Who is Deacon Blackfire?

Me: You would hate him with a vengeance Camie. He was the leader of a malevolent Satanic Cult called the Order of St. Dumas.

Izuku: Whoa man! I heard of them! They were a very dangerous cult that did it all.

Himiko Toga: That must've been an awful cult.

Misty Tredwell: It was.

Brittney: And I was also facing King Sombra back then too.

Nico: That was something.

Ibara Shiozaki: No kidding and I don't like cults like that.

Me: Thank goodness.

Nico: And on the first Ridonculous Race, we fought Midnight versions of Twilight and her friends.

Me: Yep. Me and Zarya fought who we call The Midnight 13.

Applejack: I just couldn't believe that they were evil versions of us.

Fluttershy: It was really scary.

Nico: The one in Iceland was weird. That one is where you faced Applejack's evil self.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

May: That one was a liar.

Applejack: Totally dishonest to the core!

Apple Bloom: Yeah! But the food in Iceland was really weird.

Me: Yeah it may be strange but it was awesome.

Zarya: To tell you the truth, I really liked it.

Me: Me too. And I am part Icelandic in terms of international heritage.

Nico: That is true. Some of us didn't like it though. No offense to those from Iceland. But it was cool learning all about the countries as we go along.

Me: Yep and Nico did a great job leading the team in mine and Zarya's absence back then.

Nico: I lost my mind a bit back then.

Poromon: It wasn't all that bad. Those sock puppets you made were

awesome.

Me: But you still pulled through.

Nico: That's true.

Vignette Valencia: I thought it was all fun for you all Especially blowing up Billy McLean's mansion.

Me: Now that was really fun. All the Total Drama Contestants liked that.

Gwen: It was really therapeutic to do that.

Courtney: Boy was it ever.

Sammy: It was really awesome.

Stewie: And we managed to kill Bertram. After he tried to travel multiverse to form an army. Again.

Me: Now that was cool. Nico told us all about that and it was really awesome for you all to see those universes.

Camie: What universes were they?

Nico: They were really strange. We saw a universe made only for Fraternity and Sorority clubs like you see on college campuses, a universe for only the Amish, A universe only for the handicapped, One that was evil and everything was turned into a warzone, one that was full of pirates, a universe where Santa makes weapons for the highest bidder and a universe where we saw a space station plagued by alien chickens.

Eli: That was really awesome to see.

Zarya: It sure was.

Me: And I have always had a huge fascination with the Amish. They are really cool.

Hank Scorpio: And I liked the Fraternity and Sorority universe because I was part of a Frat club myself.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I remember that. That was really amazing.

Ed: I liked the Alien Chicken universe.

Izuku: And you guys didn't fight any of the Amish?

Maria: We did. We gave them the first attack.

Nico: Yep. And we told them the truth about Bertram and how he was the true enemy.

Me: That's good and also that Amish City over there is now part of our city.

I pointed and showed the Amish City from the Amish Universe.

Camie: Wow! That is neat.

Laney: It sure is. The Amish are amazing and Appejack liked that universe the best.

Applejack: Boy howdy I sure did.

Me: I will admit though, those quick-growing trees that Bertram gave the Amish were very genius. Endless lumber for them.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. That was very smart and very brilliant ingenuity.

Dark Raph: I remember when me, my bros, and Hulk smashed Tirek to a pulp during the war.

Nico: Now that was cool!

Optimus Prime: And the strange part is that Tirek actually sounds like Unicron.

Nico: I remember that Optimus! That was really strange that Tirek and Unicron had the same kind of voice.

Laney: That was freaky.

Me: It was like we were fighting Unicron all over again but as a demonic centaur.

Camie: Who is Unicron?

Nico: The Transformer Devil and the most powerful Transformer ever. He was a transformer that was as big as an entire planet. And we destroyed him after our Earth Day Charity Week in 2019.

Nico went over the events of chapter 691 and it was epic!

* * *

It starts with me in the living room watching TV. Suddenly the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

I went to the computer and it showed a massive planet-size transformer heading straight for the planet Cybertron.

Computer: J.D. my space scanners have shown a massive planet-size transformer heading for planet Cybertron. The name of this massive transformer is Unicron.

I gasped in sheer fright when I heard that name.

I pressed a big red button that said "Code Firestorm Alert" and pulled out a microphone and got onto the radio frequency and the intercoms.

Me: ATTENTION ALL MEMBERS OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM AND THE REDEMPTION SQUAD! THIS IS J.D. KNUDSON CALLING WITH AN EMERGENCY CODE: FIRESTORM! THIS IS NOT A DRILL! I REPEAT! THIS IS NOT A DRILL!

Everyone got back fast.

Vince: What's going on Partner?

Nico: I just got done catching a Magcargo and a Piloswine in the park.

Me: We have a terrible situation brewing guys. Unicron the Transformer Devil is heading right for Cybertron!

Everyone gasped in sheer horror when they heard me say that name.

Optimus Prime: Unicron is attacking Cybertron!?

Hot Rod: I thought Unicron was just a myth.

Lincoln: Who or what is Unicron?

Me: He's the Ultimate Transformer and he's the ultimate transformer of pure ultimate evil. He's called the Transformer Devil. He is a transformer that's the size of a whole planet and he is the brother of the creator of all transformers: Primus himself. This is what he looks like.

I change the image to what Unicron looked like and it showed that he was as big as half of our whole planet in planet mode. But when transformed he is as big as our whole planet!

Lincoln: Whoa! Look at the size of him!

Lori: He's literally huge!

Leni: How can he be so big?

Me: Not only is he so big but he is a Transformer that has been around since the dawn of time itself.

Lori J.: I remember that Unicron was the progenitor of the entire war between the Autobots and the Decepticons. Unicron is the source of all evil in the universe. One of them.

Me: That's right Lori. Nico told me that you Bud and Coby had helped the Autobots in the war against a Black Hole made by Unicron when he was destroyed.

Lori J.: That's right.

Me: That was awful what happened. Nico you've known a lot about the Transformers for a while. What do you know about Unicron?

Nico: Unicron is the ultimate evil of Transformers like you said. But he is far more than that.

---

Before the dawn of time, Order and Chaos existed within an extra-dimensional entity known as The One. To explore the fledgling universe, he created the astral being known as Unicron, and then subdivided him, creating his twin, Primus. Both brothers were multiversal singularities, unique in all realities, but whereas Unicron could only exist in one universe at a time, moving between them at will, Primus existed simultaneously in all realities at once. It is suggested, in fact, that the two brothers embody the basic concepts of reality-good and evil, order and chaos-and that their continued existence is necessary for the stability of the multiverse.

As Unicron and Primus went about their appointed task, venturing through the cosmos, it became apparent to Primus that Unicron was a corrupt being, and he took it upon himself to stop the threat posed to all of existence by his sibling. In combat, Primus was no match for Unicron. In cunning, however, he proved himself to be his brother's superior when he shifted their battle to the astral plane, and then back to the physical world once more, only to have both their essences manifest within metallic planetoids, leaving them both trapped. It was with this act of sacrifice that Primus hoped to contain Unicron's evil forever. Unfortunately for him, over time, Unicron learned to psionically shape his prison into a giant metallic planet, and Primus followed suit, becoming the mechanical world of Cybertron. When Unicron then learned to transform his planetary form even further, into a gigantic robot form, Primus adapted the idea to suit his own ends, creating a group of thirteen robots that possessed the ability to change shape, like Unicron.

The war between Unicron and Primus came to its seeming end during a climactic battle in which one of the Thirteen, who would forever afterwards be known as The Fallen, betrayed Primus and became an acolyte of Unicron. The battle ended when the Fallen and Unicron were sucked into a black hole and disappeared from reality. With Unicron gone for now, Primus entered an eons-long slumber, his self-imposed sleep preventing Unicron from detecting him through the mental link the brothers shared.

Unicron is the eternal arch-enemy of his twin brother Primus. Also known as the Lord of Chaos, the Chaos Bringer, and the Planet Eater, he is dedicated to consuming the multiverse. His massive form is powered by the consumption of planets, moons, stars, and even the very fabric of existence. Unicron will not be sated until his ultimate goal is attained: to bring an end to the annoying creation boasting independence around him, and find peace by becoming the living center of a swirling, infinite torrent of nothingness at the end of all things.

To undertake this seemingly overwhelming task, Unicron is able to travel across realities at will, a meandering plague upon existence itself. Integrated into his systems are incomprehensible quantum computers which calculate probabilities forward and backwards in time, in perpetuity, giving his processors an ever changing, evolving map of the multiverse. With these abilities at his disposal, Unicron has thus far devoured approximately 22.56% of known universes. Seen at a detached distance from the multiverse, this collective "Unicron Phenomenon" acts with the characteristics of a virus or plague seeping through reality, succeeding where it can, retreating when it cannot. Various permutations of Unicron can spawn into existence outside the trappings of the larger entity, hailing from a more mundane origin but possessing the same consumptive traits. For much of multiversal history, the singularity Unicron threatened all of existence, but now, that is no longer the case, versions of Unicron being restricted to their own dimensions.

The only thing that he fears is Primus's essence, contained inside the Matrix. To a being of chaos and uncreation, this font of life is a poison.

Frequently, Unicron will make deals with lesser beings, promising them vast new powers in exchange for their servitude. These minions are sometimes stripped entirely of their free will, but others follow him willingly. Service to Unicron, however, is a double-edged sword, for it causes insanity and loss of self. And in the end, Unicron's plans ultimately call for their consumption as well.

We were flabbergasted and overcome with sheer horror.

Laney: Are you serious Nico!? Unicron is that powerful!?

Nico: He is. Unicron is the Cybertronian version of the Devil himself and he's just as powerful, cunning, evil and manipulative as the Devil here on Earth.

Me: This could very well be the biggest and most powerful battle we have ever faced. This could be the battle to end all battles and it could very well test the ultimate extent of the entirety of our power. The Entire Universe is now in grave danger and Unicron has to be stopped. We have to stop Unicron at all costs or the Universe as we all know as it is will be completely destroyed as we know it.

Carol: How are we gonna stop a massive planet size transformer like Unicron? He has to be the most powerful enemy we had ever gone up against.

Me: This is a fight of epic porportions guys.

Nico: There's only one thing we can do guys. We need to get all the help of every transformer we can find. Also I have another idea and you're not gonna like it J.D.

Me: What is it Nico?

Nico: I know you're gonna think I'm crazy but we don't have any other choice. We need to resurrect Soundwave, Frenzy, Thrust, and Dirge and release Ramjet from Prison and get them to help us.

We were shocked at what Nico had in mind.

Lori J.: Nico are you out of your mind!?

Luna: Yeah dude those 5 Decepticon's have tried to kill us and they worked for Megatron!

Nico: I know it's crazy but the entire universe is now in Grave Danger. And we need all the help we can get. Plus I'm now the new leader of the Decepticons and with Megatron dead, I have assumed command of the Decepticons as their leader.

Sideways (Cybertron): Nico is right. It might seem crazy but we don't have a choice. Unicron poses a tremendous threat to all creatures in the entire universe and we have to work together to destroy him.

Nico: That's right. I agree with Sideways. The war with the Autobots and the Decepticons nearly destroyed the entire universe and we can't let history repeat itself. I have a strong feeling that it was Unicron that was responsible for all the events that have happened over the eons. Now it's time for the Autobots and the Decepticons to put aside all their differences and band together to destroy the Ultimate Evil.

Me: I agree Nico and you raise a good point. When we all killed Megatron we killed Cybertron's greatest enemy. Nico is now the Leader of the Decepticons and he is now leading them on the right path to redemption. And now they have an even bigger enemy looming on the horizon. A Transformer that possesses more power than every single one of them combined together. Nico, (Snaps Fingers) do what you got to do. Soundwave, Thrust, Frenzy and Dirge are resurrected. So do what you got to do.

Nico: Right buddy. Lets go!

May: Be careful Nico.

Nico: I will May.

Nico and the Decepticons were off.

---

On the Planet Velocitron, Nico and the Transformers were there to recruit the Transformers of Velocitron. They found Frenzy and Dirge fighting.

Frenzy (grabs Rumble by the throat): You think I'm just gonna forget that you helped kill me, you sorry excuse for a brother?!

Nico: THAT'S ENOUGH!

Frenzy released Rumble as he, Soundwave, Thrust, and Dirge look at Nico.

Nico: This isn't the time for personal grudges, you 4. The time for Autobots and Decepticons fighting each other is over. This is a new world, where Cybertronians coexist peacefully. If you can't accept that, then kill yourselves now and save time.

Dirge: Nico Chan! Who are you to come here and talk to us like that?

Nico: I'm the new leader of the Decepticons!

Thrust: Say what?!

Nico: And right now, we have a new enemy to destroy.

Soundwave: Question: What enemy is that?

Nico: Unicron is coming.

Dirge: Unicron the Planet Eater!?

Soundwave: How is Unicron coming?

Nico: Unicron is coming to destroy all of Cybertron and when he's done with Cybertron he is coming for Earth. We have to stop him at all costs or the Universe as we know it will be completely destroyed. Unicron poses a threat to all creatures in the universe including us!

Thrust: This is a nightmare!

Dirge: How did you come across this information?

Nico: My boss, leader and best friend J.D. Knudson told me. Right now Unicron is heading right for Cybertron even as we speak and if we don't stop him then all hope is lost! So as new leader of the Decepticons we need to put aside all our differences and band together in this time of crisis. If you all don't stop this pointless fighting, then we have no future. So please. Will you help us?

Soundwave, Thrust, Dirge and Frenzy huddled and they broke.

Soundwave: You do raise a good point Nico. We'll help you out and we want to redeem ourselves!

Nico: Good choice Soundwave. Welcome to the alliance, Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Redemption Squad.

Dirge: We won't let you down Nico.

Frenzy: Yeah!

Nico: We have one last thing to do before we take the fight to Unicron.

---

Nico and the Transformers went to the Cybertron Prison and they were in front of Ramjet's cell.

Ramjet: What do you want, Nico? Come to rub it in my face?

Nico: No. We need your help.

Ramjet: With what?

Nico: You know about Unicron?

Ramjet: The planet eater? Yeah, I've heard of him.

Nico: He's coming. And we need all the help we can get. Including you. So, will you help us?

Ramjet: All right. I'll help. But, I hope you realize that the rest of your friends won't be happy about this.

Nico: I already explained it to them.

---

Back on Earth, I got all our forces assembled and it was time for us to head to Cybertron. Once we got there it was all Transformers united. Now we were ready for the ultimate fight that will decide the fate of the entire universe.

Me: This is it guys. The battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe is now about to begin.

Lisa: 2nd Elder Brother, something is approaching. Slowly but surely.

We saw something coming.

Lincoln: Is that a small moon?

We saw what looked like a moon space station.

Me: That's no moon.

Lincoln: And it's not a Space Station.

We flew out and we saw that it was an ugly planet with horns and a mouth-like hole in the middle. It transformed into a massive Transformer right in front of our eyes. We saw it become a massive robot as big as an entire planet. The level of evil it had was far more powerful than all the evil villains we have killed over the entirety of the course of the last 3 and a half years combined all together at once. When his transformation was done we saw the Ultimate Transformer standing right in front of our very eyes! The Transformer Devil himself:

**UNICRON - SUPREME HARBINGER OF UNIVERSAL ARMAGEDDON!**

The level of power he had was so unbelievably strong and it was so powerful that it completely defied all levels of mortal and godly comprehension. It was like we were staring right into the face of pure evil itself amplified to the power of infinity.

Me: Whoa!

Varie: So that is Unicron. He's huge!

Aylene C.: He's massive.

Rachel S.D.: And his power is absolutely unbelievable!

Nico: J.D., Me, Hot Rod, Ironhide, Francis, Ratchet, Spiderman, Hulk, Thundercracker, Skywarp, and Shockwave are gonna go inside Unicron and destroy him from the inside. We need to destroy Unicron with the Transformer Matrix from inside him.

Me: Okay Nico. We'll hold him off while you all do that. Be careful man.

Nico: Will do. Lets do this!

Thundercracker: You got it boss!

Optimus: Lets head inside him!

They did so.

Me: All right guys! Time to power up! GUARDIANS UNITE!

Team W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L went into their guardian forms.

Will: THE HEART!

Irma: WATER!

Taranee: FIRE!

Cornelia: EARTH!

Hay Lin: AIR!

Me: LIGHTNING!

Elyon: TIME!

Megan: SPACE!

Matt turned into Shagon.

Lillian: LIGHT!

Me: Sonar, Runway, Jetstorm, Powerlink!

Sonar, Runway and Jetstorm turned into the Star Saber.

Me: Star Saber! Now it's time for the ultimate battle. Time to merge powers!

Will: Right!

The Guardians channeled the Auramere's into me and I went Super Ebonwu 30,000 Phoenix Angel and I grew to the size of Unicron.

Me: (Echoing Voice) **Unicron, you're gonna pay for all the pain and suffering you've caused to the entire universe!**

Unicron then formed a Dark Saber and we clashed. The power of the clash was equal to that of a supernova explosion. We clashed our blades and it was shaking the very foundation of the entire universe to the core. We then broke off the clash and stood ready.

Me: **I don't understand you Unicron. Why do you want to destroy the entire universe?**

Unicron: **Because I want to remake it in my own image and take my rightful place as supreme overlord of everything.**

Me: **You will never be supreme overlord of anything as long as Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Transformers have anything to say about it!**

Unicron then fired a massive blast of lightning from his horns on his shoulders and I fired a powerful blast of lightning as well. The blasts collided and they exploded with the power of a supernova!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I emerged from the fiery explosion and we locked hands. It was the battle with an angel with the powers of an ultimate god and the ultimate evil of the Transformers. Everyone else was blasting Unicron all over the place with energy and powerful attacks.

* * *

Inside Unicron, Nico and team were heading to the Heart of Unicron.

Nico: Wow! The inside of Unicron goes on forever!

Optimus Prime: It sure does.

But then they got some unexpected company. Unicron had minions that looked like G1 Galvatron, G1 Cyclonus, G1 Scourge, and the G1 Sweeps.

Nico: Oh no! It's the G1 Galvatron, Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps!

Optimus Prime: I can't believe this is what they looked like all those years ago. I completely forgot.

Nico: Not to mention that the G1 Cyclonus and Scourge were the biggest jerks in all of Cybertron.

?: Let me help you all out as well.

They turned and they saw Nova of the Nova Corps.

Nico: Sam Alexander A.K.A. Nova. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Nova: You too Nico.

Hulk: Hulk happy to see you Sam.

Nova: You too Hulk. Hey, Web Head! Long time no see.

Spiderman: We can catch up later Sam. Lets get these overgrown tin cans.

Galvatron: Optimus Prime! I am Galvatron! I have come to kill you and take the Matrix!

Nico: Not on my watch!

Galvtron: Hand over the Matrix, Prime, and I might spare your life!

Nico: You sound just like Leonard Nimoy from the Star Trek Series. I've known the Transformers for years and I may be a Saiyan but I know the Transformers. But you are just like G1 Megatron and Cybertron Galvatron when we destroyed them. I am now the new leader of the Decepticons and you are now completely obsolete!

Hulk (punches G1 Galvatron): First Galvatron hurt Ed! BUT HULK WILL SMASH SECOND GALVATRON!

Hulk punched the G1 Galvatron with devastating force and punched a huge hole into his chest.

Galvatron fired a powerful laser blast at Thrust, Ramjet, Dirge, Frenzy, and Soundwave and Nico deflected it back and it hit one of the Sweeps and destroyed it.

Ramjet: You saved us? After all the things we tried to do to you and your friends?

Nico: Didn't you hear me before? There's no more conflicts between Autobots and Decepticons. If we can forgive the rest of the Depceticon army except for Starscream and Megatron, we can forgive you guys as well.

Hot Rod: Final Smash time! FIERY ROADBURN!

Hot Rod turned into an awesome Hot Rod car and burned rubber and he went so fast that he set the whole road on fire! He burned G1 Galvatron!

G1 Galvatron then grabbed Hot Rod.

G1 Galvatron (about to strangle Hot Rod to death): First, Starscream. Then, Megatron. And now, you! It's a shame that you Autobots and Decepticons die so easily or else I might actually have a sense of satisfaction now!

Then a bright light enveloped Hot Rod.

Primus (from the Matrix): Arise, Rodimus Prime!

Nico: Primus!

They saw Hot Rod turn into Rodimus Prime!

Nico: Rodimus Prime!

Rodimus Prime kicked G1 Galvatron off of him.

Nico kicked Galvatron in the face and charged up an energy blast.

Nico: This is the end of the road, Galvatron! You and Unicron have failed this universe!

Nico fired a powerful energy blast and completely obliterated the G1 Galvatron in an instant.

Nico: Now it's time to finish off his lackeys. Hulk, Lets use our combo on the G1 Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps.

Hulk: Got it Nico!

Nico used Solomon Grundy's super strength and Hulk used his Super Strength.

Nico and Hulk: SUPER DEATH SMASHPUNCH!

Their powerful death punch smashed the G1 Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps to pieces instantly.

Nico: That one was for you, Grundy.

Nova: These guys are bad news. I can't believe that they are that strong.

Ramjet: They aren't as powerful as they were when Nico and his friends faced all of us.

Nico: Yeah. G1 Cyclonus, Scourge and the Sweeps, you all have failed this universe.

Frenzy: Lets hurry on.

They did.

---

Outside, the battle raged on.

Moonracer: Unicron you will never win!

Iceman (Marvel): You got it Moonracer!

Moonracer fired her Photon Pistol and Iceman fired a powerful blast of ice.

Moonracer and Iceman (Marvel): PHOTON ICESTORM BURST!

The blasts of Photons and Ice combined and they hit Unicron in his neck and exploded. He screamed in pain and I headbutt him and slashed him in the chest and I kicked him in the stomach and face and then I slashed his arm.

Me: **Unicron, I will never forgive you for everything you've done!**

Then I sensed something strange.

Me: **What the? I sense something inside Unicron. Whatever it is it must be the source of all of Unicron's power.**

I punched Unicron in the face and punched him in the stomach again.

---

Inside Unicron, they made it to Unicron's black and gigantic heart.

Nico: Unicron's black and malevolent heart.

Nova: It's huge.

Spiderman: I can't believe that Unicron's heart is this big and it's beyond pure evil.

Francis: Me neither.

?: Help me!

Nico gasped!

Nico: Who's there?

Optimus Prime: That sounded like a little girls voice.

Nico scanned for where she might be by concentrating. He found her inside the heart.

Nico: She's inside Unicron's heart.

?: Help me Lori! Help me!

Nico: How does she know Lori? And how did she get inside Unicron's dark heart?

?: (Malevolent laughter) I'm impressed you all made it this far gentlemen. You should be congratulated.

Nico: I know that voice! Armada Sideways!

Sideways of Transformers Armada appeared out of Unicron's black heart.

Optimus Prime: Sideways!

Nico: The most diabolical traitor of all next to Starscream.

Sideways (Armada): Please. I'm not impressed by your petty labels.

Optimus Prime: You've been with Unicron all along haven't you?

Nico: And if that's the case then you will pay for your crimes.

Unicron: (Speaking Through Armada Sideways) **Actually to be more precise, we are one in the same my dear friends. This shell that you've come to know as Sideways is but a disguise.**

Nico: So you are also Unicron as well!

Unicron: **That's right. For eons I've absorbed energy from your battles all over the universe and with the fights with Optimus and Galvatron. Making me the most formidable adversary in the cosmos. And now that my metamorphosis has come this far it is time to take my rightful place as Supreme Leader.**

Optimus Prime: You only absorbed our negative energy.

Unicron: **Precisely. I must confess, there was more than enough of it to feed off of. And while you were squabbling I surpassed**

**your strength without any of you even noticing.**

Nico: Who is that girl that you've imprisoned inside your heart?

Unicron: **The girl inside my heart is a young human girl named Emma Jimenez and she is the younger sister of the human you call Lori Jimenez.**

They gasped in sheer shock.

Nico: Lori's little sister is inside your heart!?

Optimus Prime: How did you get Lori's sister into your heart!?

Unicron: (Chuckles) **It was very easy. As you were fighting the evil human you all call Dr. Blight, I made my move and kidnapped her to restore me. You see, Emma has a strange and mysterious power that enables her to absorb Negative Energy. She was the catalyst that made me stronger and I'm getting stronger by the second thanks to her. And soon when she has served her purpose I will destroy her like I will destroy all of you.**

Nico: You monster! I won't let you get away with this Unicron!

Nico went Super Saiyan 3.

Optimus Prime: Nico wait!

Nico flew into Unicron's black heart and went deep into the void.

Nico was inside Unicron's malevolent and evil heart. It was as black as evil can get and it was an endless heart of pure darkness.

Nico: (Echoing) Emma? Emma?

Nico followed the dark arteries of the heart and then he saw Emma. She was a girl with black hair and she was in blue pajama clothes torn up and she was no older then Lucy Loud.

Nico: Emma!

Nico flew up to her.

Nico: Emma wake up! Please wake up!

Emma woke up and she was barely alive.

Emma: (Weakly) Who are you?

Nico: I'm Nico Chan and I'm here to get you out of here.

Emma: I tried to get out but I can't.

Nico: I can do it.

Nico ripped the arteries out and undid her bindings. She fell and Nico grabbed her.

Nico: Lets get out of here!

Nico put her on his back and flew out of the black heart. Nico formed an air bubble around Emma and she was getting air in the endless void of space.

Nico and Emma flew out of the Heart.

Optimus Prime (about to open the Matrix): Now, light up our Darkest Hour!

Optimus opened the Matrix and threw it into Unicron's heart.

Nico: Lets get rid of this Unicron buttface! Astroscope, Payload, and Sky Blast, Powerlink!

Astroscope, Payload and Sky Blast turned into The Requiem Blaster.

Francis: I've had it with this freak! Lets combo attack Ramjet!

Ramjet: You got it Francis!

Francis fired a powerful blast of fire and Ramjet fired lasers and missiles.

Francis and Ramjet: FIRESTORM BARRAGESTRIKE!

The fire and missiles and lasers burned and hit Armada Sideways.

Sideways (Armada): You all will pay for everything you've done!

He transformed into a motorcycle and rider and burned rubber and went at them.

Sideways (Armada): YOU'RE MINE!

Nico: Shut your mouth and burn in hell you motherfucker!

Nico fired the Requiem Blaster and blew Armada Sideways to pieces.

Nova: Time to finish him for good with a final smash. NOVA ENERGY STRIKE!

Nova fired a huge blast of blue energy from his hands and it hit Armada Sideways and completely obliterated him.

Nico: Armada Sideways, you have failed this universe. Lets get out of here!

Nova: Nice shot Nico!

Nico: Thanks Sam. Same to you. Come on guys!

They went out of Unicron.

Nico: J.D. do you read me?

Me: **I read you Nico. Did you plant the Matrix into Unicron's heart?**

Nico: We did J.D. But we also made a surprising find. Unicron had a hostage.

Me: **What!? Who was it?**

Nico: It was Lori's little sister Emma Jimenez.

I gasp.

Me: **How can that be?**

Nico: During the fight with Dr. Blight she was kidnapped by Unicron and she has this really unusual power that enables her to absorb negative energy. Unicron was using her like some kind of battery.

Me: **Did you get her out of Unicron's heart?**

Nico: I sure did. She's weak from the removal but she should be okay.

Me: **Great job Nico. Get out of there now guys. I'm going to finish Unicron once and for all.**

Nico: Okay.

---

Unicron then screamed in excruciating pain as he looked like he was having a huge Heart Attack.

When Nico and team got out it was time.

Me: **Now it's time to finish you for good Unicron and end your reign of terror once and for all!**

I raised my hands.

Me: **Everyone, share your energy with me!**

I gathered energy from all over the galaxy. And a Spirit Bomb the size of Cybertron had formed in my hands.

Me: **This Spirit Bomb is not enough. Master Goku, I need you to call King Kai and tell him to help me get more energy for the Spirit Bomb.**

Goku: You got it J.D. (Telepathically) King Kai? King Kai can you hear me?

King Kai: I hear you loud and clear Goku. What's the problem?

Goku: J.D. is using the Spirit Bomb to destroy the evil Transformer Devil Unicron. We need energy from all over the entire universe to destroy him once and for all. It's our only hope!

King Kai: Pep from all over the universe huh? All right I'll get right on it Goku. (Telepathically to the Kais) Kais of the East, South and West, lend me your strength for the Entire Universe depends on it!

The Kais strengthened their telepathic link.

King Kai: (To Goku) Okay Goku it's all ready.

Goku: Okay. J.D. it's all ready.

Me: **Okay Master Goku! Everyone SHARE YOUR ENERGY WITH ME!**

Energy from all over the entirety of the Virgo Supercluster flew into our galaxy and poured into the Spirit Bomb like wildfire and the Spirit Bomb grew to massive size and it was as big as a Hypergiant star.

Me: **Master King Kai, thank you so much and thank everyone all over the universe for their assistance.**

Unicron was still screaming.

Me: **This is it Unicron! Now go to hell and stay there!**

Unicron: **Destiny… you cannot… destroy… my… DESTINY!**

I threw the massive Spirit Bomb at him and it completely consumed him and completely obliterated him in an instant! It went all the way out into the vastness of space and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

When the smoke cleared, Unicron - the Supreme Harbinger of Universal Armageddon, had been silenced forever and the Universe was finally free of his terror. After so many eons of pain, suffering, death, destruction and chaos, the universe was finally rid of his evil once and for all thanks to us and everyone all over the universe! I powered down and I wasn't in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over guys! We won! Unicron has been destroyed.

Everyone cheered wildly in a thunderous roar of victory.

Optimus Prime: Everyone, Unicron and his minions have been defeated. And I am happy to announce that Rodimus is my new second in command.

Rodimus Prime: Now, let this mark the end of the Cybertronian Wars as we march forward to a new age of peace and happiness! Till all are one!

All: Till all are one!

Me: Nico, you did really well. Great job buddy.

Nico: It wasn't just me J.D. It was all of us.

Me: It was. We triumphed together.

Thundercracker: It's good to have you guys back.

Frenzy: Good to be back. (sighs) Rumble… I wanted to say I'm sorry.

Rumble: For?

Frenzy: Being dead… well, for a while… it gave me perspective. Let me realize how much I've screwed up letting Megatron lead me down a dark path like I should have. But now that I've gotten a second chance, I'm gonna use it wisely and fight bad guys by your side.

Ramjet: Ditto. What happened was… well, it gave me some perspective too. Made me realize I've been an idiot in following Starscream and Megatron's destructive ways. But I know that I can make it up for it by helping you guys out against the villains on Earth.

Thrust: Same goes for the rest of us.

Soundwave: Megatron and Starscream: Inferior. Nico Chan:

Superior.

Nico (smiles at them): Don't worry. You all proved yourselves by helping us kill Megatron. Now, how about we go the estate for the victory party?

Thrust: We'd like that.

Dirge: You're the boss. And this time… we all mean that.

Ramjet: We all do.

Rodimus Prime: (To the viewers) As long as evil exists in this universe, we will be there to stop it.

Nico: Come on guys. Lets head home.

We did so.

---

In the infirmary, Emma was waking up. She woke up in a bed and she saw Lori sitting on her bed.

Emma: Lori?

Lori J.: Hey sis. I'm glad you are back.

Emma: Sis!

Lori and Emma hugged and Emma cried hard.

Emma: (Crying) I was so scared!

Lori J.: I know sis. But you're back now and that's all that matters.

Emma was crying hard.

---

We were watching TV and some of us had bandages on from the battle. But it was all worth it and we had come out victorious.

Me: This was by far without a doubt the biggest and most powerful battle we've ever had.

Nico: It sure was. And Ben used the power of Alien X to stop another Black Hole from forming.

Me: He sure did. And that was clever.

Mike: Guys I have something to say to Zoey.

Me: Okay Mike.

Mike held Zoey's hand and stood in front of us.

Zoey: So Mike, what is it you want to say.

Mike: (Holds her hands) Zoey, you are the best thing that ever happened in my life and I want to spend the rest of my life with you. Zoey, (he gets down on one knee and reveals a ring with a red ruby and diamonds as everyone gasps excitedly) will you marry me?

Zoey: (Wiping away her tears of joy and give him a hug) Yes!

They shared a kiss and we cheered wildly for them.

Me: Congratulations guys!

Lynn: Way to go you guys!

Lincoln: That was amazing!

Laney: I'm so happy for you both.

Lola: Me too.

Mike: Thanks guys. Zoey is the best person in the world and I want to be with her forever.

Me: I know you two are perfect for each other buddy.

We had a great dinner. And we saw Sammy sad.

Me: What's wrong Sammy?

Sammy: I miss my dad. My father died of cancer and it was because of Amy and my mother that I lost him.

Lori: Oh Sammy. That's awful.

Sammy: I know Lori. But I miss my dad so much. If only there was a way to reunite with him so I can get some closure.

Me: I think I have that answer.

I pulled out a blue crystal.

Me: I found this in the mine we were in when I was on Season 7.

Cameron: (Amazed) That is not just any ordinary crystal, it's a Resurrection Crystal.

Gwen: So it's just like the Resurrection Stone in the Harry Potter books?

Cameron: Kind of, the only difference is that after you let go of it after using it, it will destroy itself.

Shawn: So I could bring back someone that I have lost for a few minutes?

Cameron: Yep! I wish I could see it work myself, but I've got to get back to work. (He leaves)

Me: That's amazing Cameron. I didn't know I had a powerful crystal in my hands.

I gave the crystal to Sammy.

Me: Here Sammy. You need this. I think it's best for you to have some closure.

Sammy: Thanks J.D.

(Sammy takes the crystal, holds it close to her heart, closes her eyes and thinks about her father. She then hears a familiar voice.)

?: Sammy!

(Sammy opens her eyes and is surprised to see her father standing right there as if he never died. Everyone is also surprised to see this.)

Dave: (To Sky, shocked) You're seeing this too right? (Sky nods)

Me: This is incredible. It's all real.

(Sammy walks up closer to her father)

Hank: You've grown up so much. You've made a lot of new friends, you found a new home, and you've helped those that needed it. I am so proud of you! (Sammy smiles at him.) I saw everything you've done and I'm so proud of you.

Sammy: (Touched) Thanks Dad!

Hank: (Turns to Jasmine) Thank you for taking my daughter away from Amy and her mother.

Jasmine: You are welcome!

Hank: (Turns to Sky and Shawn) And thank you for saving her life.

Shawn: Anytime!

Sky: She's very special!

Hank: Yeah she is. (Turns to me) J.D. Thank you so much for helping my daughter. I know she is in good hands and thank you for throwing Amy in jail.

Me: It was our pleasure Hank. And I'm so sorry all this happened to you.

Hank: It's all right J.D. (He looks at Sammy) Remember, even though I am gone, I am always proud of you and I will always love you.

Sky: (Gasps) Just like what Misty said on the Island.

Hank: And I am also glad that she is safe. Misty is so lucky to have a sister like you who is always there for her. (Sky smiles)

Sammy: I'm happy that I got to see you one more time.

Hank: I know sweetie, I know. Just remember, I will always be right here, (points to her heart) right here.

Sammy: (Teary eyed) Thanks daddy, I love you.

Hank: And I love you too Sammy. (The two of them share a hug that feels so real. Sammy then drops the crystal and it smashes to the ground. And just like that, her father was once again gone.)

Me: I'm glad you got closure Sammy.

Sammy: I am too J.D. (Tears flow down her face) I am too.

We had a most amazing battle, Mike and Zoey got engaged and Sammy got closure after everything that had happened to her at the hands of her evil sister and her cruel former mother.

FLASHBACK ENDS

When it was done everyone was amazed.

Live Action Onslaught: Wow! So that's how you all destroyed Unicron.

Live Action Jetfire: That is amazing young one.

Nico: Yep and it's how I was officially elected as the leader of the Decepticons and I began leading them on the road to redemption.

Laney: That was an awesome battle.

Me: It sure was. And the thing is that back then I wasn't nearly as powerful back then as I am now.

Nico: That's true. That was an awesome battle though.

Me: Anyway lets get back to remembering what happened during the April 12th war.

Kairi: Me and Dr. Light took down the Pony of Shadows.

Dr. Light (Teen Titans): We sure did and that was cool.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) And we most got rid of him.

Me: And can you believe that we defeated the Pony of Shadows twice? The first time was when we found Star Swirl's journal and we banished him to another dimension.

Nico: And can you believe it all happened when J.D. was looking at antiques?

Me: Yep. It all began at an antique shop in Ponyville.

FLASHBACK 2

I was looking at all sorts of amazing Antiques and they were loaded with history. Starlight Glimmer and Sunburst were both with me.

Me: Wow look at all this amazing stuff. Some of it belongs in a museum.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure does.

Sunburst: I love looking at antiques. They are really fascinating.

Me: They sure are. (Sees something) Hmm.

I pulled out a book and it had a swirl with stars on the cover and it was really an old journal. I read it and made a shocking discovery! It was the old journal of the legendary Sorcerer Pony from 1,000 years ago and one of the legendary Pillars of Harmony, STAR SWIRL THE BEARDED!

Me: (Gasp) I don't believe it!

Sunburst: What is it?

Me: Sunburst, Starlight, this is the journal of the Legendary Star Swirl the Bearded!

Sunburst and Starlight gasped in shock.

Me: We got to tell this to Twilight Sparkle and show it to the Princesses. They have to know all about this. I'll gather all the team together.

Starlight Glimmer: Good idea.

I gathered everyone together and at the castle in Canterlot, Sunburst revealed what we found.

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : [narrating] The best elements within us can spread light and virtue, and I know ponies who represent them all - strength, bravery, healing, beauty, hope, and sorcery. Myself and these Pillars of Equestria were gathered together by another to maintain and share the light of these powerful ideals. But we soon came to believe the pony who brought us together only wanted that power for himself. Cast out and alone, this power-mad pony turned to darkness to satisfy his thirst. Transformed into a Pony of Shadows, he returned for revenge - to extinguish the Pillars' light and rob the world of hope. To stop him, the Pillars and I must make a grave sacrifice. But we shall leave behind a seed in hopes that one day it will grow into a force to stand against the darkness for all time. We must now face the fiend with the only plan we have…

**Sunburst** : [reading] "… I only hope it will be enough." That's the last entry. And maybe Star Swirl's final words before he vanished.

Me: Whoa! And that seed is what turned into Twilight's awesome castle.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Laney: That's incredible.

**Princess Celestia** : I've always wondered what happened to Star Swirl. This is quite a discovery, Sunburst.

Sunburst: You can thank J.D. for finding Star Swirl's journal.

Me: Well it was a find worth remembering.

**Twilight Sparkle** : So it's genuine? You can verify that this journal really belonged to Star Swirl the Bearded?!

**Princess Luna** : Indeed. From the looks of it, the last thing he wrote before facing the Pony of Shadows.

Lana: What is this Pony of Shadows?

Me: It was a legendary creature of ultimate evil. He is really a unicorn scholar named Stygian and he was a close friend of the Pillars of Harmony.

I pulled up the info on it.

---

**Stygian**, better known as the **Pony of Shadows**, is a major antagonist in *My Little Pony: Friendship is Magic*, appearing as the main antagonist in the Season 7 finale, " *Shadow Play* ".

He is a unicorn scholar and the founder of the Pillars of Equestria, who was also their friend as he brought them together to save his home and Equestria. After a terrible misunderstanding led him to be outcasted by the pillars, he was then transformed into a monstrous pony made entirely of shadows who desired to cover the entirety of Equestria in darkness before he was reverted back to his original form by the pillars as well as the Mane Six.

He was voiced by Bill Newton, who also played Bright Macintosh and Pharynx in the series.

The Pony of Shadows was originally a male unicorn named Stygian, who lived in Equestria 1,000 years prior to the events of the series. One day, Stygian's village was attacked by the Sirens, who used their magic to turn everypony against each other in order to feed off their negativity to become even more powerful. In order to save his home, Stygian traveled across old Equestria in search of the country's greatest heroes, which included Rockhoof, Flash Magnus, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook and Star Swirl the Bearded. Together, they formed the Pillars of Equestria and fought the Sirens, banishing them into a different dimension and saving Stygian's home.

After vanquishing the Sirens, the Pillars continued to defend Equestria from future threats. However, while the others were hailed and respected by all, Stygian wasn't recognized in the slightest for his own contributions because he always watched from sidelines while his friends did all the work. Desperate to be noticed and wanting to prove himself a hero as well, Stygian secretly borrowed a treasured belonging from each of the other Pillars and brought them all to Ponehenge in order to perform a spell that will create copies of the artifacts so that he can fight alongside them. However, the others discovered this and believed he was trying to take their power for himself. After taking back their artifacts and stopping Stygian's spell, they then banished Stygian from the team. At the time, Stygian believed that the Pillars were being selfish and didn't want to share their power with him, causing him to despise his former friends.

Shortly afterwards, a heartbroken and embittered Stygian somehow discovered the Well of Shade in the Hollow Shades, where he encountered a mysterious and shadowy entity known as "The Darkness", who promised Stygian the power to take his revenge on those who supposedly betrayed him in return for helping the entity plunge the world into eternal darkness. Enticed by this promise, Stygian agreed to this deal, and the two merged into a single shadowy being; the Pony of Shadows.

The Pony of Shadows then attacked the Pillars of Equestria and began spreading darkness and chaos across the lands, desiring every pony to feel the pain he had. Realizing that they couldn't defeat him, the Pillars then decided to perform a ritual to banish him to the space between dimensions known as Limbo. However, the ritual would require them to banish themselves along with their former friend to accomplish this. Willing to sacrifice themselves to save Equestria, all the Pillars agreed to this plan. But before they did, they each poured their essence into a seed and planted them in a cave underneath the Castle of the Two Sisters, which would eventually grow into the Tree of Harmony that would help future heroes in defending Equestria.

The Pillars gathered around Ponehenge, where they first banished

Stygian. There, Starswirl casted a spell to bring the Pony of Shadows to them. Immediately, the Pony of Shadows attacked them and prepared to plunge the world into complete darkness, but the Pillars then performed the ritual and willingly banished themselves and the Pony of Shadows to Limbo, where they all remained for the next millennium.

---

We gasped in sheer shock!

Apple Bloom: That's terrible!

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh… So, the Pony of Shadows was really real?

**Princess Celestia** : It appears so.

**Princess Luna** : We never met the other Pillars, and we were too young to understand the danger they faced.

**Applejack** : Hold on a second now. All those legendary ponies were real, too? *And* they went off with Star Swirl to face the Pony of Shadows, and then none of them were ever heard from again?

Sunburst nodded.

**Pinkie Pie** : Uh, yeah. Weren't you listening?

**Fluttershy** : But what happened to them all?

Me: That's what I would like to know.

Nico: I think all of us would like to know about that.

**Rarity** : They must have defeated the villain, since Equestria is still full of light and hope.

Me: That's what I think too.

Nico: Yeah.

**Starlight Glimmer** : But how? And where did they go?

**Princess Celestia** : My Olde Ponish is a bit rusty, but I wonder if the answers can be found somewhere within the pages of this book.

Me: It's a longshot but we'll gladly help translate it. I'll call in my friend Shiho of the Hidden Leaf Cryptoanalysis Team to help us out with this one.

Nico: Cool.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Well, I just happen to be an expert in Olde Ponish. I mean, I've practically memorized every ancient text about Star Swirl there is!

Me: Wow!

**Spike** : Seriously. All of them.

**Princess Luna** : We have fond memories of our old teacher. If you could discover what happened to him, we would be most grateful.

Me: We didn't know that Star Swirl was your old teacher. But we'll do everything we can to help.

**Sunburst** : Solving a thousands-year-old mystery could take forever! Think of the research! The re-reading! The re-re-reading!

**Princess Celestia** : You might find you need help.

**Applejack** : Luckily, she's got a whole bushel o' helpers right here.

Me: And all of us with some of the best minds in the universe not to brag.

Lisa Loud: Indeed we do.

May: This is gonna be a mystery like no other.

Lincoln: Yep.

**Rainbow Dash** : Totally! Uh… how long will all this research take, exactly?

Me: No idea. But with all of us together we can get it done faster if we all work together.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right. We'll gladly help out.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Let's get this back to my library. I'm sure we'll figure out what happened in no time.

Me: Right.

**Rest of Mane Six** : [excited chatter]

Back in the Library at Twilight's Castle we were working tirelessly around the clock to figure it all out.

[candlelight fizzles]

**Spike** : [yawns] Figure it out yet, Twilight?

Me: So far nothing but we're not gonna give up.

**Sunburst** : [snoring]

[thud]

Spike threw the candle that burned out away.

Me: We're gonna run out of candles if we keep this up.

Luan: I know. Talk about burning the Candle at both ends! (Laughs) Get it?

I laughed at Luan's joke.

Me: (Laughs) That's a good one Luan.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one.

[paper rustling]

Sunburst woke.

**Sunburst** : [yelps] What did you figure out?

**Pinkie Pie** : [gasps] You figured something out? [slurps]

**Fluttershy** : What is it?

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sighs] Nothing. I mean, Star Swirl was a genius, obviously. But forget Olde Ponish. There's parts where his hornwriting is like another language! [groans]

Shiho: I agree Twilight. This writing is most amazing but it's like something from another world.

Starfire: It does feel that way.

Blackfire: It sure does.

Me: But we have to keep looking and reading.

**Applejack** : Twilight, we've been studyin' and referencin' and cross-referencin' for three days straight now.

Me: We sure have been going at it for a while.

**Rainbow Dash** : Ugh. I haven't spent this much time reading since the last *Daring Do* book came out.

**Rarity** : Perhaps it is time to take a break. This mystery is over a thousand years old, after all. Another day or two won't make a difference.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Two days?! I don't want to waste two seconds!

Me: I know how you feel Twilight. I'm just as excited to meet the greatest legendary ponies in all of Equestria too.

Twilight Sparkle: I know. Me too. I'm close to an answer. I can feel it.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [reading] " *Hearg sylfum se Ponhenge* ". What's that?

Me: Sounds like ancient Icelandic in Equestria.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The Temple of Ponhenge?! You can read that?!

**Starlight Glimmer** : The hornwriting's pretty sloppy, but it's nowhere near as bad as mine.

Me: Ponhenge? That sounds like Equestria's version of Stonehenge.

Nico: Yeah it sure feels like it.

Shiho: Very interesting.

Varie: What do you think it means?

Starlight Glimmer: [reading] " *Toward dol grimlic of Fola Firgenbeorg* "?

**Sunburst** : "At the base of Foal Mountain"…

Me: Foal Mountain? That's on the North Central side of the continent.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [reading] " *User endemest scield* ".

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps] "Our last stand".

Me: That must be the sight where they were last seen before they vanished eons ago.

**Spike** : [yawns] Well, that sure sounds like a clue to me. [blows]

Sunburst got a big book and we saw a picture of Ponhenge and it was an ancient rock monument site. We went there and we saw that it was really ancient.

**Twilight Sparkle** : This is it. Ponhenge. I can't believe it.

Me: This is really ancient.

Nico: I've never seen something like this before.

Sunburst cleared some plants on a rock and saw a bunch of runes looked like those of the ancient Vikings on Earth.

**Sunburst** : I've never seen magical runes like these before! Have

you?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Uh-uh.

Me: They look like runes from the era of Vikings back over 1,000 years ago on Earth.

**Rainbow Dash** : I don't think anypony's seen *any* of this for a *long* time.

Varie: Well its been eons since anyone saw all this.

Vince: Yeah and we're the first ever humans ever to be here.

Nico: We sure are.

Rainbow Dash pulled on a vine.

Rainbow Dash: [straining] Whoa!

She landed in a bush.

**Applejack** : It'd take a whole team of ponies to clear away all this brush.

Me: No kidding.

Sakura Avalon: My dad would love coming here. He is an archaeology professor.

Me: I remember that.

[rock clatters]

**Fluttershy** : Even then, I'm not sure we'd find out what happened here over a thousand years ago.

**Twilight Sparkle** : [sighs] You're right. I suppose it was a long shot.

**Spike** : Cheer up, Twilight. Finding a whole set of ancient ruins is pretty impressive. Maybe you could write a paper on it.

Me: Yeah we found ancient ruins that were supposedly lost to you for over 1,000 years.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's true. I guess I hoped we'd get here and the mystery would just magically be explained.

She put the book down on a rock and the book started reacting.

[magic shimmering]

**Spike** : Uh… Twilight?

Me: WHOA! Look at that!

**Twilight Sparkle** : [gasps]

[magic humming]

We saw a Hologram done by magic of Star Swirl the Bearded!

Me: Star Swirl the Bearded!

**Twilight Sparkle** : Star Swirl!? I… I've wanted to meet you my whole life! I can't believe you're here!

Me: Wait he's not really here. I think this is a recording of what happened here eons ago.

[low humming]

Sunburst stuck his hoof through the image and saw that I was right.

**Sunburst** : Yeah I agree. I don't think he is here. I don't think any of them are.

[static fizzling]

We saw the legendary Pillars of Harmony at all six points of Ponhenge: Flash Magnus, Mistmane, Somnambula, Mage Meadowbrook and Rockhoof!

Me: Whoa! The Great Pillars of Harmony!

Star Swirl fired a light blast at the center of the monument.

[magic zap]

[boom!] [boom!]

A mass of darkness formed and it was THE PONY OF SHADOWS!

**Pony of Shadows** : [laughing evilly] (British Medieval Accent) You summon me at your peril, Star Swirl!

Me: THE PONY OF SHADOWS!

Eli: It's power is fierce!

Pony of Shadows: Once I defeat all of you, this realm will embrace the darkness as I did so long ago!

[roars]

[vines snapping]

He sent dark vines that ensnared all the pillars.

**Pony of Shadows** : [laughing evilly] Drawing me here will only make me stronger. You will never defeat me!

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : We did not come here to defeat you.

[magic shimmering]

Star Swirl used his magic in his journal, Flash Magnus's shield, Mistmane's flower, Somnambula's blindfold, Mage Meadowbrook's mask and Rockhoof's shovel and did a powerful spell.

**Pony of Shadows** : What are you doing?!

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : We came… to *contain* you.

They floated into the air.

**Pony of Shadows** : [screams]

In a massive flash of light they vanished into thin air!

The artifacts fell to the ground.

[thud, poof] [magic shimmers]

The spell was done.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Wow! That was intense!

**Pinkie Pie** : [to Twilight] Well, you did ask for a magical explanation.

**Rainbow Dash** : Uh… what just happened?

**Starlight Glimmer** : It looked like Star Swirl cast a spell that banished the Pony of Shadows.

**Sunburst** : Of course! Powerful magic like that would leave an impression on this place. Bringing the book back here let us see what happened.

Me: Yeah! It was a recording of what happened here all those years ago.

**Applejack** : Which was what?

Nico: Yeah what do you think it meant?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Star Swirl and the rest of the Pillars sacrificed themselves to save Equestria.

Me: They are true heroes.

Nico: Brave ponies.

Vince: Heroes of legend.

Eli: And great saviors of Equestria.

**Starlight Glimmer** : It's amazing to think one of the greatest mysteries of Equestria was solved with a musty old book from an antique shop.

Me: A musty book that I found by the way.

We went back to the castle and I was walking with Sunburst and Starlight.

**Sunburst** : But I wouldn't say the mystery's solved. Star Swirl's spell was one of the most powerful feats of magic in all of history. It'll take years of study before we fully understand it.

Me: But with Twilight's expertise she can get it figured out. After all she did complete one of Star Swirl's spells and that is what helped her earn the title of Princess of Friendship.

Starlight Glimmer: That's true.

We opened the door and we saw Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I think I understand Star Swirl's spell!

Me: Really?

We were gathered at the table map.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I know I've finished one of Star Swirl's spells before, but this one was on a whole different level! Was it an explosion of magical feedback? An evocation? A kind of incantation? It's Star Swirl, so the possibilities are endless!

Me: Star Swirl was a great master of magic and he had a lot of talent.

Twilight Sparkle: That's true. And once Starlight set me on the right track with his crazy hornwriting - [laughs, snorts] I mean, he was a genius, so I guess we can forgive a little messiness - I went through the journal again, and it's amazing!

**Rarity** : Twilight, darling. We understand you're excited, but that's all we understand.

**Rainbow Dash** : What exactly is so amazing?

Nico: Yeah what did you find out?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Only how Star Swirl and the other Pillars sent the Pony of Shadows to limbo!

**Applejack** : They did what now?

**Twilight Sparkle** : They used their magic to open a portal between worlds - to limbo - and pulled the Pony of Shadows inside. [poof!]

The Diorama vanished in a puff of smoke.

**Rarity** : Darling, your diorama!

**Twilight Sparkle** : I made more!

She had many more made just in case.

[clatter]

Me: Good thinking.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Star Swirl thought the only way to trap the Pony of Shadows in limbo was for the Pillars to take him there.

**Applejack** : So they got stuck, too!

Me: They trapped the Pony of Shadows in another dimension and trapped themselves with it as well.

Nico: Wow.

**Fluttershy** : The Pony of Shadows must have been really awful for them to do that.

**Pinkie Pie** : I suppose being trapped for all time with a super-duper bad guy in limbo might be okay if you were *doing* the limbo, but that's still pushing it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : The thing is, I think I can get them out.

Eli: And J.D. can save the Pony that was corrupted by the Pony of Shadows.

Nico: How can you tell that Eli?

Eli: I was told by the Force that the Pony of Shadows is really Stygian.

Me: Yes we know all about that part Eli.

Eli: I know. But the Force told me that he was corrupted by the Pony of Shadows and its darkness when the Pillars of Harmony falsely accused him of taking their artifacts for himself. He didn't want them for power or his own selfish reasons as they once thought. He wanted to become like them and join his friends in battle.

Nico: That's a big admiration towards them.

Me: But if you think I can do it bro then I will do it. And we can help get the Pillars of Harmony out of Limbo too.

Sunset Shimmer: That's a big goal.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is.

**Sunburst** : Twilight, are you serious? You can save the most legendary ponies of all time?

Laney: That is gonna take a lot of power.

**Starlight Glimmer** : I-I don't know. Opening portals between worlds didn't work out well for me. Are you sure it's safe?

**Twilight Sparkle** : First of all, you opened portals through time. And second of all, Star Swirl wrote the spell you used to do it. If he'd been here, he could have stopped it. Equestria would be safer with him in it. We have to save him.

Me: I agree. And we can learn so much from all the legendary Pillars of Harmony. Just like Princess Celestia and Luna did under Star Swirl's tutelage eons ago.

**Applejack** : But you'd be savin' *all* the Pillars, right? A-And they disappeared ages ago.

**Twilight Sparkle** : That's the thing about limbo. It isn't one place or another. It's in between, so time stands still. If we can pull them out, it'll be like they never left.

Me: So when they trapped themselves with the Pony of Shadows in Limbo, they placed themselves in some kind of Suspended Animation where all time just stops. And Limbo is totally beyond the reach of all time and space and time just stops for them.

Nico: Sounds complicated.

Laney: Yeah.

Lisa: That is very interesting.

Twilight Sparkle: I actually built another model to demonstrate-

**Rainbow Dash** : [groans] [thud]

**Spike** : What can we do to help?

Me: We'll gladly help you out in any way we can Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Thanks guys. If I'm right, we need to find items that are connected to the Pillars in some way.

**Rainbow Dash** : You mean, like, stuff that belonged to them?

Me: Ancient Artifacts that they used a long time ago during their journeys.

**Fluttershy** : How would we know what to look for? Or where?

**Twilight Sparkle** : Luckily, Star Swirl took a lot of notes. [reading] "My compatriots are as varied as the realm itself and hail from every corner of our land, bringing with them artifacts and talismans of great power."

[magic shimmering]

**Starlight Glimmer** : Um, Twilight? What are you doing?

We looked up and we saw five balls of light that showed the 5 remaining Artifacts of the Pillars of Harmony.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I'm not doing anything!

Me: Looks like it's showing us where the Artifacts of each of the remaining 5 Pillars are Located.

**Applejack** : Rockhoof's shovel!

Nico: It's located at the dig site of his old village.

**Rainbow Dash** : Flash Magnus' shield!

Lynn: It's in the Dragon Lands.

**Rarity** : Mistmane's flower!

Lori: It's at her village of the Old Imperial Empire.

**Fluttershy** : Mage Meadowbrook's mask!

Laney: It's in Hayseed Swamp.

**Pinkie Pie** : And the blindfold Somnambula wore when she faced that nasty sphinx!

Luan: It's in a pyramid near Saddle Arabia.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I guess we don't need to figure out who should get what.

Me: We already have Star Swirl's journal. Looks like we're gonna have to split up and get each artifact in teams of two.

Nico: Me and Applejack will go get Rockhoof's Shovel.

Lori: Me and Rarity will literally get Mistmane's Flower.

Lynn: Me, Spike and Rainbow Dash will get Flash Magnus's Shield.

Luan: Me and Pinkie Pie will get Somnambula's Blindfold.

Laney: And me and Fluttershy will get Mage Meadowbrook's Mask.

Me: Okay. Fan out.

First was Rockhoof's shovel.

It was at the site of his old village and the volcano it was by was extinct.

Petunia dug up a piece of armor.

**Petunia Paleo** : Professor! It's a Mighty Helm headpiece! Maybe it belonged to Rockhoof himself!

**Professor Fossil** : Legends don't wear helmets. This belonged to a *real* pony.

**Applejack** : Oh, I can guarantee Rockhoof was as real as you and me.

Nico: And me too. Nico Chan, 2nd in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Professor Fossil: It's an honor to meet you. And Applejack it's great to see you again.

Applejack: Same here.

Nico: Hey Petunia. Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo did a great job getting you your Cutie Mark.

Petunia Paleo: I know and I'm so happy!

**Professor Fossil** : [chuckling] And I suppose that ravine was dug with his trusty shovel to save the village from an erupting volcano.

**Applejack** : Probably.

**Professor Fossil** : I love old legends as much as anypony. But a pony strong enough to save a village from rushing lava with a shovel is… preposterous.

A rock shattered and a big rock came rolling at them.

[rumbling]

[ponies yelping]

Nico: Uh oh!

Nico and Applejack were pushing a huge rock.

**Applejack** : [straining, grunts]

They threw the rock far.

[loud thud]

[birds chirping]

Nico: Hmm. Nice one.

**Professor Fossil** : I can't believe you just did that. Y-You saved us!

Nico: Ah it was all part of the job.

**Applejack** : I bet if you told somepony else the story, it might sound… [gasps] "preposterous".

Nico laughed.

Nico: (Sees something) Wait look what it unearthed.

They saw a hidden tomb and they went in. Inside it was the story of Rockhoof.

**Professor Fossil** : I suppose some stories might be true…

Nico: There it is. Rockhoof's shovel.

Applejack picked it up.

[magic humming]

It glowed.

**Professor Fossil** : And Rockhoof's appears to be one of them.

Nico: Yep.

Next in Mistmane's garden at the village of the Old Imperial Empire, Lori and Rarity opened a gate and went in.

[gate creaking]

Lori: Whoa. Looks like no one has been taking care of this garden for a while.

Rarity: Indeed.

They then saw Mistmane's Flower.

Lori: There it is. Mistmane's Flower.

They went up to it and just as they were about to take it…

[smack!]

**Rarity** : Ow!

They were hit on their hand and hoof with a trowl.

**"Lotus Petal"** : You keep those hooves to yourself, dearies! This place has been in my family for generations, and I'm not about to let some whippersnapper take the last good piece of it! Time was, ponies came from far and wide to see these gardens. But that flower's the only worthwhile thing left!

Lori: This flower is very important. It literally belonged to Mistmane. But we can help spruce this garden up.

They got to work on the garden.

[hedge trimmers snipping]

[broom sweeping]

[hedge trimmers snipping]

The Garden was brand new again. In fact it looked 10 times better than ever.

**Rarity** : Perhaps it just seemed like your gardens were worthless. But a little pruning can work wonders. Of course you will have to look after more than just one flower now.

Lori: This garden is literally worthy of Eden now.

**"Lotus Petal"** : You've given me back my family's legacy. The flower you wanted seems like a fair trade for that. [magic humming]

Lori: Thank you.

In the Dragon Lands, Lynn, Rainbow Dash and Spike were searching for Flash Magnus's Shield.

**Rainbow Dash** : I can't believe Flash Magnus' shield ended up in the Dragon Lands.

**Spike** : Good thing you brought the official Equestrian friendship ambassador to the dragons to help you navigate our customs. Like our favorite sport - gorge surfing!

**Maar** : Wahoo! [whooping]

The dragons were surfing on rivers of lava.

Maar: Ollie!

[dragons cheering]

**Rainbow Dash** : Okay. That was awesome.

Lynn: So awesome!

**"Billy"** : Dragon Lord Ember commanded us to make peace with ponies, but it doesn't mean you can surf in our spot.

[dragons growling]

**Spike** : Whoa, fellas. As the official Equestrian friendship ambassador to the dragons, I have to say that's not very friendly.

**Garble** : Well, what do you know? The puny pony-dragon's sticking up for his pony pal.

They saw that Garble had Flash Magnus's Shield!

**Rainbow Dash** : Hey! That's an ancient pony artifact!

Lynn: Yeah it belonged to the legendary Flash Magnus!

**Garble** : Hooves off my gorge board! I found it in the desert, and finders keepers.

**Rainbow Dash** : It isn't yours.

**Garble** : Huh. It sure looks like mine. But I might consider racing you for it.

Lynn: Bring it on!

**Rainbow Dash** : No problem.

**Garble** : Um… No. I mean [to Spike] *you* **.**

**Spike** : [nervous chuckling]

[dragons cheering]

**Dragon** : Awesome!

**Garble** : [blows raspberry]

**Spike** : [gulps]

**"Billy"** : On your marks… Get set… Surf!

The race was on!

[lava splashing]

**Spike** : Whoa! Whoa! Whoooooaaaaa! Aaah!

Spike went flying and he rolled.

[grunting]

He crossed the finish line.

Spike: [panting] I won? I won! Woo-hoo! Give up the shield, Garble!

Lynn: YEAH!

**Garble** : [grunts] Lord Ember only commanded us to be nice to ponies. She never said anything about pony-loving dragons.

**Spike** : Uh, s-since Dragon Lord Ember commanded you to make peace with ponies, you can't very well attack one of their friends, can you?

**Garble** : I guess we'll find out! [grunts] Aaah!

Rainbow Dash swooped in and grabbed the rock he threw and threw it back and it landed on Garble's tail!

[thunk]

**Garble** : Ugh. Why is he always hiding behind ponies?

**Spike** : I wasn't hiding when I beat you down the ridge.

**Garble** : You fell.

**Rainbow Dash** : Wow. You must be slow if all Spike had to do to win was fall down.

Lynn: And you must be a sore loser if you can't take winning like a man.

**Garble** : I'm faster than *you* .

**Rainbow Dash** : Doubt it.

Lynn: No one can beat R.D.!

**Garble** : Fine! I'll race you back to the top. If you win, you can have your pony junk. But if *I* win, you'll leave and I get to give it to him!

**Rainbow Dash** : Fine. I'm pretty sure I could beat you anyway. But with that heavy hunk of metal on your back, it'll be a snap.

Lynn: Yeah! Wimp!

**Garble** : Huh? Oh, yeah. Thanks for the tip. [shield clatters]

He flew off.

**Garble** : See ya at the top, loser! Hey! That's mine!

They were flying off with the shield.

**Spike** : Finders keepers, remember?

Lynn: So long suckers!

**"Billy"** : See, because that's what you said to them when they first showed up-

Garble punched him.

[thud]

In Hayseed Swamp, Fluttershy and Laney were helping some animals.

[flash bees buzzing]

**Fluttershy** : Just remember not to turn away from them, Cattail. Flash bees can get pretty aggressive. I guess that's why none of the other bayou animals can get to the water.

Snakes, frogs and alligators were hiding in fear.

[animals whimpering]

Laney: Poor little guys.

**Cattail** : Wouldn't it make more sense for *you* to wear the mask that calms the bees?

Laney: I was just gonna suggest that.

**Fluttershy** : It would… if I didn't have to fly up here to move their hive.

She flew up and moved their hive to another part of the tree.

Fluttershy: There! [flash bees buzzing]

Laney: That's better.

**Fluttershy** : Now the other bayou creatures can get to the water without the bees feeling threatened. [splashing]

**Cattail** : You know, you didn't have to help with this. I would've lent you the mask anyway.

**Fluttershy** : I know. [giggles] But I couldn't leave without helping. [magic humming]

Later at the pyramid of Somnambula, Luan and Pinkie Pie were looking for Somnambula's blindfold.

**"Fahal Alkhayl"** : I don't think anypony can find anything in there.

Luan: We got to keep trying.

**Daring Do** : I wouldn't give up hope just yet.

Daring Do was pumping oxygen.

Luan: We never give up hope for anything.

[slime draining]

The slime pool drained like a bathtub.

**Pinkie Pie** : This old blindfold was stuck in the drain.

**Daring Do** : Weren't you looking for a blindfold?

**Pinkie Pie** : Oh, yeah!

Luan: Yeah that's it!

[magic humming]

We were back at Ponhenge.

**Twilight Sparkle** : I can't believe I'm gonna meet Star Swirl the Bearded! You know, outside of my dreams.

Me: I know Twilight. This is gonna be cool to meet your hero.

Eli: It sure is. But you can help Stygian too bro.

Me: Star Swirl was never fond about friendship from what I was told. But maybe I can send a message to him in Limbo telepathically.

Eli: Good idea.

I sat in a lotus position and concentrated and sent a telepathic message to Star Swirl and told him all about the importance of friendship and how great it can make all things happen. I was telling him about everything that happened over the last 1,000 years and how we can save Stygian from the monster that is the Pony of Shadows. I woke up.

Eli: Did it work?

Me: Yes I got my message through. He said that if I can do it then he trusts me.

**Starlight Glimmer** : *I* can't believe you're actually going through with it.

**Twilight Sparkle** : What do you mean?

**Starlight Glimmer** : I'm all for pushing the envelope, obviously, but this is pretty out there for you, Twilight.

**Sunburst** : What's "out there" about saving the most legendary ponies of all time from a thousands-year-old prison?

Me: These ponies are an important part of Equestria's history and they have so much to teach everyone here even after 1,000 years have passed. We're also in the 21st century now. What is out there for that?

**Starlight Glimmer** : Well… nothing when you say it like that. Unless "the most legendary ponies of all time" knew what they were doing, and we shouldn't mess with it.

Me: I have a feeling I know that they did this for a reason too. But we can help out too.

**Sunburst** : I'm sure Star Swirl and the Pillars did the best they could back then, but magic has come a long way. Mostly because of the work they did.

Me: It's true. Magic has evolved. Just like our powers.

**Starlight Glimmer** : That's true. And you did get your wings from finishing one of Star Swirl's spells Twilight.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Exactly.

**Starlight Glimmer** : But then *I* messed with one and nearly destroyed the universe, so…

**Twilight Sparkle** : Starlight, Star Swirl the Bearded is the greatest wizard who ever lived. The chance to have him back in Equestria is worth the risk.

**Spike** : That's good news.

Me: And it will be worth the risk.

**Rainbow Dash** : Otherwise, we'd have brought this shield for nothing.

**Applejack** : I hope you don't think you're the only one to find her artifact, because this here shovel says otherwise.

**Rarity** : [laughing] Honestly, you two. Not everything is a competition. But Mistmane's flower is by far the most attractive of the artifacts.

**Pinkie Pie** : You're just saying that because *you* didn't have to scuba dive in a pit of green slime to get yours!

**Fluttershy** : Or move a flash bee beehive.

**Twilight Sparkle** : Good work, everyone. Let's do this!

Me: This is it. We free the Pillars.

[magic zap]

Sunburst fired a blast of magic.

**Starlight Glimmer** : [groans] [magic zaps]

Starlight fired a blast of magic.

[magic humming]

Twilight fired a blast of magic and I fired a blast of magic.

The artifacts glowed and formed a Hexagon and it spun around and in a huge flash of light the PILLARS OF EQUESTRIA WERE BACK!

Nico: WHOA! It worked!

Laney: SO AWESOME!

Zarya: OH WOW!

[boom!]

We caught the pillars and moved them as the big rocks crashed on their rock stands.

[thuds, crashes]

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : What… What has happened?

**Twilight Sparkle** : It worked! We brought you back!

**Star Swirl the Bearded** : To where?

**Twilight Sparkle** : You and the others have been trapped in limbo for over a thousand years, but I figured out how to get you home.

Me: A lot of things have happened over the last 1,000 years. But it's an honor to meet you in person. I'm J.D. Knudson, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and this is my team.

Nico: Hello there.

We waved.

Mistmane: It's an honor to meet you all.

Star Swirl the Bearded: Same here. Can you really save Stygian?

Me: I sure can.

Lightning crashed and wind blew and then out of a vortex of darkness laughing malevolently was THE PONY OF SHADOWS!

Nico: The Pony of Shadows!

Me: I got this!

I powered up to Super Angel-Ebonwu-Phoenix 25,000,000 and fired a blast of light at the creature's chest and it was pulling Stygian out.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **Stygian, we know everything about what you were doing and why you did what you did!**

Star Beard: That's right Stygian! We're very sorry! We had no idea you wanted to be like us and for that we apologize for not seeing that.

Somnabula: (Egyptian Accent) That's right Stygian. Forgive us for that.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) You are a true brother and for that we are forever grateful!

Mistmane: We should've given you the respect you deserved.

Flash Magnus: And we should have given you praise for helping us when you needed it.

Mage Meadowbrook: We're so sorry.

Me: **You don't have to be controlled or corrupted by the darkness anymore. You can redeem yourself for all the things you did. You are now the Pillar of Equestria for Wisdom!**

We pulled him out of the darkness of the Pony of Shadows and Nico and Vince fired a Kamehameha Blast and it hit the Pony and sent him into a portal that sent him into the Dark Dimension!

Stygian was back to normal and he was back with us. He looked at me and I held my hand out to him.

Me: **You will never be alone ever again Stygian. We'll also be your friends.**

Twilight Sparkle: That's right Stygian.

Stygian had his hoof on my hand and I took it and we all put our hands and hooves on his hoof. The light of our friendship was so strong that it purified him.

We later got to having a nice chat at Twilight's castle.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And that's how we met the Pillars of Harmony and freed Stygian from the darkness of the Pony of Shadows.

Camie: That is so awesome!

Nico: It was awesome.

Star Swirl: That was a great adventure.

Electro: Me and Lincoln took down the Mean 6. I just want to say how good it is to have another version of me on the team.

Nico: It sure is and that one is badass.

Me: Yeah that was awesome.

Lincoln: And it was awesome putting the kibosh on those 6 bad versions of the girls.

Starlight Glimmer; It sure was.

Vert: Me and LaGrange ran over Evil Starlight.

LaGrange: Yep and we turned her into roadkill.

Me: That was great.

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Wow that is amazing!

Fiona Hernandez: So many battles went on in that war.

Nico: Yep.

Billy Numerous: Me and Ben overwhelmed the evil Dazzlings with lots of clones!

Ben: We sure did.

Himiko Toga: That is cool! I heard the song they did makes people fight.

Adagio Dazzle: It sure does.

Nico: Yep. Their song makes people fight and they get stronger by absorbing their negative energy. Just like we do when we absorb hatred.

Me: The more people hate us the more powerful we become.

Camie: Wow that is amazing.

Ochaco: It sure is.

Eli: And it's really awesome that the Dazzlings have that same kind of power.

Sonata Dusk: That is awesome.

Technus: I also merged with Cyborg for the first time.

Cyborg: That was really cool.

Me: Yeah just like how Rex and Ben merged.

Ben: That is true.

Po Kong: (laughs) I also flattened Daybreaker!

Nora Valkyrie: Flattened her into a pulpy pancake.

Me: Or in this case a FIERY Pancake!

We laughed at that one and it was funny!

Nico: That was funny!

Eli then squirted milk out his nose!

SQUIRT!

Eli: (Laughs) That was funny!

Nico: Yeah.

Hydro Man: Me and Luna put out Demon Shimmer.

Luna: That was rockin dude!

Nico: Yeah it was. You all extinguished her.

Laney: Yep.

Weather Wizard: Me and Shane put the hurt on the Storm King.

Shane: Now that was awesome.

Me: Yep and we made sure that Tempest Shadow's former master got what he deserved. Oh speaking of which.

I put my hand on Tempest's head and her horn grew back and it was restored!

Me: I grew your horn back Tempest. You did not deserve to have your horn busted off like that

Tempest Shadow: Oh thank you J.D.! Thank you!

Laney: Awesome. A unicorn with no horn is only half a unicorn.

Twilight Sparkle: That is true Laney,

Rice: I went apeshit on Midnight Sparkle.

Killer Shrike: Boy you sure did!

Laney: Yeah that was awesome!

Lana: Yep!

Molten Man: Me and Kaz roasted Nightmare Moon.

Kaz: Burned her butt all the way back to 4.1 billion years ago.

We laughed at that one!

Nico: That was funny!

Poromon: Me, Poliwag, Manaphy, Horsea, Tentacool, and Cheese hopped on King Sombra.

Cheese: I like chocolate milk.

We laughed more at that one.

Laney: That was funny. He hated that.

Camie: I can tell he did.

Me: I call King Sombra the pony version of Sauron from The Lord of The Rings.

Carmen: Finally, me and sis got Chrysalis with our Get Help method.

Maria: I still hate that!

Camie: What is Get Help?

Me: It's a method that Carmen and Maria use to distract villains to lull them into a false sense of security so that they would be easy to attack.

Nico: Yeah.

Camie: Oh I get it.

Carmen: Yeah.

Me: The scariest part was the Doomsday 23 merging into one and forming into a 27-headed dragon. But I used a powerful Spirit Bomb and it was more than enough to destroy them forever.

Nico: Overall, that war was one of our greatest victories.

Me: Yeah it sure was. It was a great battle for all of us.

Vypra: I'll say.

Nico: That was awesome.

Eli: Yep.

Apple Bloom: And we all were given awesome medals for our heroism.

Princess Celestia: You all sure were and we are all forever grateful.

Nico: Also, I've got more Zenkaiger gears.

Nico took out the gears based on Kakuranger, Ohranger, Go Busters, and Ninninger.

Me: Cool!

Nico: They are for Kakuranger, Ohranger, Go Busters, and Ninninger.

Sakura Haruno: I'll use Ninninger.

Arkayna: I'll pick Ohranger.

Emerald: Go Busters for me.

Bubsy: Might as well get in on this too. I'll use Kakuranger.

Vypra: Bubsy? Whoa!

Nico: We reunited on my latest rescue and we stopped the Woolies from stealing all the yarn in the universe.

Me: You wouldn't believe what they were gonna do with that much yarn.

Dark Spicer: What were they collecting that much yarn for?

Me: Well it certainly wasn't going to be for knitting the worlds largest fluffy sweater. They wanted to keep all that yarn for themselves.

Vypra: Oh Lincoln how is your friend Grace doing?

Nico: Yeah is she doing okay after what she went through?

Lincoln: She's doing good thank you. While she is pregnant she lets me help her out around the house.

Nico: Aww. So awesome.

Me: Her belly is getting bigger and bigger.

Laney: Wow.

Lana: Yeah.

We had a great meal and an awesome anniversary. It was awesome.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was for the 1st anniversary of the April 12th War for Friendship from 2021 and that was a really epic battle back then. It was a great battle back then and I even made a promo for it on deviantart. The first part was for the awesome game Bubsy: Claws Encounters of The Furred Kind and that was a game I played constantly back when I was a kid and it was both fun and challenging and it was cool. Bubsy is funny too. The second part is for The New Scooby Doo Movies episode where they met the famous late Cass Elliot. May she rest in peace. But that was a great episode. That one aired on October 23rd, 1973. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Eddy, Luan, me, Eli, Camie, Ibara and Sirius will be in Wichita, Kansas and we're going there to meet the iconic Dennis the Menace and we're going there to take down Switchblade Sam who is a town-robbing thug. We're also going to reprimand George Wilson. Sirius is going to transform in that one too so I'll need the Transformation sequence for that please. Also George has no right to yell at Dennis and more like that. Dennis is just a kid for heavens sake! We're also going to meet a Cubotesla Gene-Slammer named Denise Kerrington and she is one of Nico's friends from Science Class. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the movie Corpse Bride and there we're going to meet 6 Gene-Slammers:

Jackie Wren - Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World

Hailey Timaeus - The Eye of Timaeus and The Legendary Knight Timaeus

Joan Critias - The Fang of Critias and The Legendary Knight Critias

Gina Hermos - The Claw of Hermos and The Legendary Knight Hermos

Lola Geh - Divine Serpent Geh

and Emily Shunoros - Orichalcos Shunoros.

Jackie Wren will reveal that she is an awesome and great bounty hunter for Queen Bee Mean Girls and she goes after the most dangerous prey. Also she is one of the members of the Dark World Goths. The others are not unfortunately and I have an awesome challenge for the guest reviewer. He will reveal the revelations of each of the Atlantis Sisters in awesome detail as follows:

Hailey Timaeus is the gene-slammer are the legendary dragon Timaeus who is also the Legendary Knight Timaeus. Like Timaeus she lost her eye somehow and now a scar is right over her right eye. She is also one of Lincoln's awesome guardian angels and she has defended Lincoln from the worst of Lisa Loud's fury. Before she got the scar she was really close to him.

Joan Critias is the gene-slammer of The Legendary Dragon Critias and she is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels that has dealt with the worst of Lola's fury and she has done so much for him and his sisters.

Gina Hermos is the gene-slammer of the Legendary Dragon Hermos. She has the awesome power to make many kind of weapon with thought from any duel monster she can think of. She also is one of Lincoln's guardian angel that has defended Lincoln from the worst of Lynn's wrath. She is also very gifted at arcade games and likes the same things Lincoln likes and is awesome friends with Lori and Leni and Luna and Sam.

The Strongest and most powerful of all the Atlantis Gene-Slammers, Lola Geh is the most powerful one of them all and she is great friends with Luna Loud and makes awesome songs with her too. She is also one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she has defended him from the worst of Chandler Henderson's fury and wrath.

Emily Shunoros is the second strongest of the Atlantis Gene-Slammer girls. She is known for taking on the entirety of a local drug gang and busting them and sending them all to prison. She comes from a long line of people that goes all the way back to the Jomon Period in Japan in 14,000 B.C. and she is one of the people that knows how to harness the powers of the Orichalcos for good. Now she is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she took on all of Lincoln's mean sisters at their worst.

The next chapter is gonna be a cute one as we go to the world of the computer game called Stardew Valley and we're going to take down JojaMart and send all those buttfaces to prison forever.

See you all tomorrow.

# Stardew Valley Battle

In Wichita, Kansas was Nico, Eddy, The Rabbids, Luan, me, Eli, Camie, Ibara and Sirius and we were there to meet one of the most legendary kids in all of our history.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Eddy. And thanks for also bringing the Rabbids as well.

Eddy: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome.

Luan: Yeah especially with who we're going to meet here.

Me: You guys are in for an awesome treat. We're going to meet the iconic Dennis the Menace.

Nico: AWESOME! I love Dennis the Menace. Dennis Mitchell is really awesome and it's so funny how he always gets in trouble.

Camie: It's really funny too. Dennis may be a troublemaker but he's just a little kid.

Me: I think it's so funny how he pokes his nose into stuff he's not supposed to do.

Sirius: (Laughs) I never get tired of his antics. They were so awesome.

Nico: Yeah Dennis is one funny kid. But he gets in trouble a lot because he is a kid.

Me: Yeah but he doesn't know any better.

Eli: That is true. But he is awesome.

Nico: Eddy, your blaster really has been a great help on missions.

Eddy: It sure has.

Me: Also it'll be handy with who we're going after here.

I pulled out a wanted poster and it was for Town Robbing Thug, SWITCHBLADE SAM!

---

Switchblade Sam is the town-robbing criminal and the main antagonist of the 1993 John Hughes family film Dennis the Menace, which is based on the American comic strip of the same name. Unlike the other characters, Switchblade Sam was never referred to by his name, neither when spoken to nor when spoken about.

He was portrayed by Christopher Lloyd, who also played other villains, such as Judge Doom in Who Framed Roger Rabbit, Merlock in Disney's DuckTales the Movie: Treasure of the Lost Lamp, Rasputin in Don Bluth's Anastasia, The Hacker in Cyberchase, Lord Imaru in The Secret Treasure of Machu Picchu by Golden Films, Stan Cruge in Santa Buddies and Kruge in Star Trek 3.

Switchblade Sam is first seen travelling clandestinely on a train. At one moment, he decides to jump out from it and it turns out that the train was exactly at Dennis Mitchell's town. Sam arrives in the village and is more than happy because he notices people never lock their doors (probably because the crime rate is non-existent) so he could steal nearly whatever he wants.

Taking advantage of the situation, Switchblade Sam commits a series of robberies in the village and is noticed by the police chief, who asks him to leave if he is going to be just trouble. His robberies include a doll and an apple.

One day, Dennis' neighbor and frequent victim, Georges, is chosen to host his garden club, having spent nearly forty years cultivating a rare orchid that will finally bloom at night. During the party, Dennis opens the garage door, which knocks down the entire refreshment table, and is sent inside as punishment. While Georges, his wife and their guests await the flower's nighttime presentation, Switchblade Sam decides to rob the Wilson's house. Sam searches the house thoroughly, finding nothing of interest at first but he finds Georges's collection of old coins. Fascinated by that, he quickly steals it and runs away before Dennis comes down and notices the theft. Alerting George of the crime, Dennis distracts everyone from the flower's brief bloom. Enraged, George tells Dennis he is a pest and that he does not want to see him and talk him again. Dennis, deeply hurt by Wilson's words, runs away into the woods in sadness and is grabbed by Switchblade Sam.

Switchblade Sam has decided to leave the town before the police monitores him too much. He decides to make Dennis his hostage. However, Dennis quickly annoys Sam who decides to tie him up, but Sam loosely ties Dennis in the good way, as he unties himself without difficulty. Showing Sam the correct way to tie him up, Dennis handcuffs his captor, loses the key, unintentionally bludgeons him, and sets him on fire. These funny acts drives Sam into a murderous rage. Just as Dennis discovers George's stolen coins and realizes Sam is the thief who robbed the Wilsons, Sam attempts to murder Dennis by stabbing him but is trapped in a rope caught by a passing train. The next morning, Dennis returns home with the captured half-conscious Sam. Sam is taken into custody, and Dennis naively returns to him his switchblade. As a final act of revenge, Sam attempts to stab him with it, but the policeman Chief Bennett closes the police car door on Sam's hand so he drops the knife in the sewer and moans in pain before being driven to the post. Although not shown in the movie, Sam will likely be imprisoned for his crimes.

---

Nico: Switchblade Sam. I've heard of him. He's a town robbing thug that is wanted in 12 states for robbing people blind.

Ibara: Why is he called Switchblade Sam?

Me: He's known for always carrying a Switchblade Pocket Knife. You know.

I pulled out one and showed it.

Me: Like these.

Ibara: Oh I get it.

Me: Yep. He's dangerous too. This guy is one dangerous S.O.B.

Sirius: Oh man. You don't think he has…

Me: That's what we're hoping won't happen.

Nico: First we got to find George Wilson and give him a really good talking to.

Sirius: Okay.

Me: That's why we brought you along too Sirius. This guy is so dangerous and is really quiet that he robs people blind when they least expect it.

Sirius: I get it. My quirk will help us find him easier.

Me: Exactly.

Eli: And my Force Sensing powers will help too.

Me: Yep.

Nico: (to Eddy) Not only were you one of the first on the team. But your rivalry with Dark was one of the first in the Masters of Evil.

Eddy: That's true. It's awesome.

We arrived at George Wilson's house and we saw George watering his plants.

Me: Hello there. Are you George Wilson?

George Wilson: That's right.

Nico: We need to have a little chat with you about a certain kid.

George Wilson: You mean that little monster Dennis!

Eli: Uh yeah who else were we talking about?

One of the Rabbids grabbed George's watering can and started drinking from it.

George Wilson: Hey! Stop doing that! That's not a drink!

Eddy: Oh they are just that silly.

Nico: Don't mind the Rabbids they are not the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Me: But that's besides the point. We know all about your encounters with Dennis and how much grief he caused you. But we are fearing that Dennis may be in danger. Where is he?

George Wilson: I sent him running away! He deserved it!

Nico: YOU WHAT!?

Nico grabbed George Wilson and put him against the wall of his house!

Nico: DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHAT'S BEEN GOING ON HERE THESE LAST COUPLE OF DAYS!? THERE'S A DANGEROUS CRIMINAL RUNNING AROUND!

Me: This is him!

I showed him the poster.

George Wilson: Switchblade Sam!? You mean that dangerous drifter thief is here!?

Me: That's right! For all we know he could have gotten stuff from you!

One of the Rabbids then saw something. Or someone.

Rabbid: Huh?

Eddy: What is it?

The Rabbid yelled in Gibberish and he saw a shadowy figure go into the woods.

Sirius: Guys I think we saw someone go into the woods!

Sirius used her quirk and heard his voice and it was SWITCHBLADE SAM!

Sirius: It's Switchblade Sam! He went into the woods!

Nico: Oh man! He must've left here just a few minutes ago. And I bet I know what he was after.

George Wilson: My gold!

We went into his house and George saw that his hidden safe was broken into and his gold was gone!

George Wilson: My gold is gone!

Nico: I knew it!

George Wilson: (Guilty) Dennis was right! I shouldn't have yelled at him like that!

Camie: He must be waiting to catch the next train to get out.

Eli: Yeah! He's down by the river under the railroad!

Nico: We better get over there! George get the police over here!

He nodded and we were off!

Eddy: Yo, Dennis! You here?!

Nico: Eddy shhh. Switchblade Sam will hear us if we yell.

Eddy: Sorry.

We walked to the underpass of the bridge and was saw Dennis and he was with Switchblade Sam and he was bloated from eating beans. Dennis fed him too much.

Me: Whoa looks like Sam had too much to eat.

We heard him fart loudly and the fire of his campfire blew ferociously.

Nico: Whoa.

Ibara: Nasty.

Then we saw Dennis put a flaming blanket on Sam and he screamed in pain!

Nico: Now lets go!

We went at them!

Me: Dennis!

Dennis the Menace: Whoa Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: That's right!

Eli used the Force and put out the fire.

Eddy: Aw, dude! You beat us to him!

Nico: I think Switchblade Sam found him first.

?: You're right on that and I came up with the torture methods for him.

A Cubotesla came out!

Cubotesla: (In a girls voice) Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: Denise Kerrington!? Whoa!

Eli: Very cool.

I held him in place with my swords blade at Sam's neck.

Me: Don't even think about it.

Nico and Sirius and Eddy looked through all of Sam's stuff and they saw that he stole millions of dollars in jewelry and gold.

Nico: Whoa look at all this stuff.

Denise reverted back and she was a girl with blond hair and orange clothes.

Denise Kerrington: Whoa he sure has been busy.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: And I've been after Switchblade Sam for a long time.

One of the Rabbids started humping on Denise's leg.

Denise Kerrington: Hey quit that.

Eddy: Get off her man. People are gonna think you're weird.

The Rabbid got off.

Switchblade Sam got up and HE WAS INCREDIBLY PISSED!

Sirius: I've had it with this monster!

Suddenly, Sirius' blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by an ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves, fishes, and sea creatures, and as she approached Switchblade Sam, she left ocean blue energy, ocean waves, fishes, and sea creatures with every step. Suddenly, Sirius was surrounded by a massive vortex of ocean blue energy with ocean waves and water surrounding it, there's a school of fish swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sirius emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sirius grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has sea blue highlights in the bangs of her short, shoulder-length lighter blue hair which she wears side swept to the right, she has neon dark blue eyes and an ocean blue energy aura with ocean waves, fishes, and sea creatures surrounding her, she has a sea dragon holding the Water Kanji inside its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on sea dragon earrings with light blue gems for eyes and holding the Water Kanji in its claws, and she also has a sea dragon with light blue gems for the eyes and the Water Kanji in its claws for the pendant of her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with light blue crystal links. Sirius has on a sleeveless white sailor uniform top with a dark blue phoenix on it, dark blue skirt, white heeled knee-high boots, patterned with gray lines, and she has on a long light blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves and sea creatures on the coattails, and on the back is a sea dragon surrounded by ocean waves. Suddenly, Sirius felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive light blue angel wings with sea blue tips on the large light blue feathers, sprouted out of her back. Sirius has on a Ring of The Phoenix with sea blue gem on her right ring finger and a Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Sirius's massive Defender of U.A. High School sword underwent a powerful change, and it was then transformed into Sea Dragon's Sword of Oceanic Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a sea dragon and the symbol of U.A. High School etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade, sea dragon heads for the crossguards, large sea blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large sea dragon heads with a large fawn-colored gem on the bottom for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with sea blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold sea dragon head with ocean blue gems for eyes and a large ocean blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large ocean blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large ocean blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the sea dragon that said, "Sirius, Pro Hero and Sidekick of Captain Selkie, Member of the Oki Mariner, Destroyer of All For One and The Paranormal Liberation Army, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Sea Dragons and Oceans."

シリウス、セルキー大尉のプロヒーローとサイドキック、オキマリナーのメンバー、オールフォーワンと超常現象解放軍の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そして海のドラゴンと海のマスター

Sirius has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY OCEANIC SEA DRAGON ANGEL OF OCEANIC JUSTICE AND MAELSTROM HOPE!

We were amazed by Sirius' Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Switchblade Sam saw it, he tried to kill her, but Sirius fired a powerful ocean blue energy blast with ocean waves and sea creatures, and it hit the town-robbing thug, and sent him flying into a wall.

Switchblade Sam was defeated and pulverized to within an inch of his life.

Ibara: Lets get this guy to the cops and return everything he stole.

Me: Good idea.

Camie: He's going to jail for a long time.

Ibara used her quirk and tied him up with her hair and we came back and a massive army of cop cars came.

Nico: Whoa! That is a lot of cops.

Sirius: Yeah.

Me: He's all yours officers.

Officer: Thanks guys. We've been after this guy for years.

Me: Tell the Bounty Hunting Corps to give Dennis and his family the bounty.

There was a bounty on Switchblade Sam's head worth over $62,342,564,235,345,000.00

The cops took Switchblade Sam away and then he was taken to prison for life. He was looking at lots of criminal charges in 12 states. We gave all the stuff he stole back to everyone and they were so grateful.

Denise Kerrington: That's that. But the real hero is Dennis. He got a dangerous thug and criminal off the streets.

Nico: He sure did.

Eddy: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Denise Kerrington: My favorite memory of Nico would have to be where me and him were in Math Class and I was helping Nico with a really ridiculously hard math problem when suddenly we saw someone being picked on by none other than the Queen Bee of the school named Rhonda Rhorke and she was an absolute jerk and a nightmare. Her dad was a very big judge for the federal court system. Even the Principal was terrified of her. So we did a great prank on her. We filled up her locker with ketchup, hot sauce, mustard, mayonnaise and horseradish and when she opened it, it dumped all over her and she screamed as everyone laughed at her. Total Humiliation. She knew it was me and Nico and then when she came at us to kill us I just stepped to the side and she fell face first into a dumpster full of pig droppings! It was hilarious!

We laughed hysterically at that!

Eddy: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! CALL A DOCTOR! THAT WAS FUNNY!

Me: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Sirius: That was hilarious!

Eli: (laughs) So funny!

Nico: Yep. And we told the principal that enough was enough and we got lots of evidence on her and got her expelled. But then we saw a bunch of strange trucks pull up as she was leaving and they grabbed her and took her away.

Me: Hmm. Strange.

Nico and Denise hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Denise Kerrington: Me too Nico.

Luan: But that prank you did Sauced up everything. (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at her joke.

Eddy: (LAUGHS) Good one!

Me: That was funny!

Dennis the Menace: Thanks for helping me guys.

Me: No problem Dennis. You were awesome dealing with Sam there. You helped us bring down a dangerous criminal that was wanted over most of the country and that makes you a hero.

Eli: That's right Dennis. Instead of doing your stuff to Mr. Wilson maybe you can use your pranks and all that on criminals. It'll drive them nuts.

Dennis the Menace: That's not a bad idea.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Rocket Raccoon are heading to the world of Corpse Bride, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to help Victor, Victoria, and Emily kill Lord Barkis Bittern, and arrest Lady Maudeline Everglot, Victoria's abusive, ugly-chinned, unloving mother.

Lincoln: Oh wow, we're in the world of Corpse Bride, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to help Victor, Victoria, and Emily kill Lord Barkis Bittern, and arrest Lady Maudeline Everglot, Victoria's abusive, ugly-chinned, unloving mother.

Nico: That's right, big guy. What Lord Bittern did to Emily was truly unforgivable, and we're going to enjoy killing that monster, and arresting Victoria's abusive, unloving, ugly-chinned mother.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Lincoln: Plus, we got word that not only is the Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World Gene-Slammer is here, but the Gene Slammers for The Legendary Dragon and Knight Timaeus, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Critias, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Hermos, Divine Serpent Geh, and Orichalcos Shunoros are here.

Me: Five Gene-Slammers for The Atlantis Monsters are also here, that's so awesome!

Lincoln: And I know exactly who they are, and thanks for joining us, Rocket Raccoon.

Rocket Raccoon: You're welcome, Lincoln, I can't wait to blast that prick.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, along with Victor, Victoria, and Emily, but they've been cornered by Lord Barkis Bittern, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, along with Victor, Victoria, and Emily, but they've been cornered by Lord Barkis Bittern, and he's going to kill them.

?: (Six girls' voices) That murderous con-artist, let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Timaeus, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Critias, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Hermos, Divine Serpent Geh, and Orichalcos Shunoros, appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice coming from Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World, I knew it was you, Jackie Wren, and the voices from The

Legendary Dragon and Knight Timaeus, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Critias, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Hermos, Divine Serpent Geh, and Orichalcos Shunoros, I knew it was you, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Lola Geh, and Emily Shunoros. But, we'll have to talk later, we got a murderous con-artist to kill.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Lord Barkis Bittern, and that allowed the twelve girls, Victor, Victoria, and Emily to get to safety with us. When Lord Barkis Bittern saw us, he was enraged.

Lincoln: Your days of conning and murdering innocent people are over, Barkis Bittern.

Me: You're heading straight for the grave, you prick!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Rocket Raccoon, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Lord Barkis Bittern, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln engaged him in a sword fight and disarmed him of both his sword and pistol, and then, he sprouted a tail with a needle tip, and he stabbed it into Lord Barkis Bittern, and injected him with the poison that was meant for Victor, and it killed him, and Emily took of the ring, and it allowed not only Victor to marry Victoria, but also, allow Emily to cross over to the afterlife. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that black-hearted con artist, now, we got to deal with Victoria's abusive mother, and get her sent to the Gallows.

Jackie Wren: No need, Lincoln, look who we caught.

Jackie Wren dragged someone in chains towards us, it was Victoria's abusive, ugly-chinned, unloving mother, Lady Maudeline Everglot.

Lincoln: Wow, you already captured Lady Maudeline Everglot before coming to help us, nice work. And it's good to see you, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Lola Geh, and Emily Shunoros again, Jackie Wren.

Jackie Wren: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, Selene, and Zennia.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, and Zennia Nikolaevna: You too, Jackie.

Lincoln went up to Jackie Wren, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Lola Geh, and Emily Shunoros and they hugged, and Jackie Wren, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Lola Geh, and Emily Shunoros were also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time that I haven't seen any of you, and as you all can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Hailey Timaeus: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know them?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. The Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World is Jackie Wren, she's the tenth Dark World Goth Girl who's not only one of my Guardian Angels, but she's also friends with Lucy and The Young Morticians Club, she's also an awesome bounty hunter, but she doesn't just go after any kind of criminal however: she goes after Queen Bee Mean Girls, the girls that think they're so much better than anyone because of how they come from high class life styles and they do acts of bullying and more. She's also the leader of an awesome secret underground organization that's affiliated with the FBI, INTERPOL, Scotland Yard, The CIA, and many other top law enforcement agencies called C.L.G.I.Q.B.S.M.G., The Center for the Liberation of Government Institutions from Queen Bee Socialite Mean Girls. Their mission: bring down Queen Bees who are absolute narcissists and send them to the toughest discipline schools ever for immense reeducation.

My jaw and Nico's dropped to the floor at what Lincoln just told us about Jackie Wren.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: That's so awesome!

Nico: That explains those dark vans that we saw that appeared.

Jackie Wren: That's right.

Lincoln: I knew it'd get your attention, now for the Atlantis Sisters, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Timaeus is Hailey Timaeus, and just like Timaeus, she lost her eye somehow, and now, she has a scar right over her right eye. She's also one of my awesome Guardian Angels, and she's defended me from the worst of Lisa's fury. Before she got the scar, she's really close to me. The Legendary Dragon and Knight Critias is Joan Critias, she is one of my Guardian Angels that dealt with the worst of Lola's fury, and she's done so much for me and my sisters, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Hermos is Gina Hermos, She's also one of my Guardian Sngel that's defended me from the worst of Lynn's wrath. She also has an awesome power to make many kind of weapons with a thought from any Duel Monster she can think of. She's also very gifted at arcade games and likes the same things I like and she's also awesome friends with Lori and Leni and Luna and Sam, The Divine Serpent Geh is Lola Geh, she's the strongest and most powerful of the Atlantis Gene-Slammers and she's great friends with Luna and makes awesome songs with her too. She's also one of my Guardian Angels and she's defended me from the worst of Chandler Henderson's fury and wrath, and the Orichalcos Shunoros is Emily Shunoros, she's the second strongest of the Atlantis Gene-Slammers, she's known for taking on the entirety of a local drug gang in Michigan and busting them and sending them all to prison, and she comes from a long line of people that goes all the way back to the Jomon Period in Japan in 14,000 B.C. and she's one of the people that knows how to harness the powers of the Orichalcos for good. She's also one of my Guardian Angels and she took on Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan at their worst.

We were stunned and amazed at what Lincoln told us about the Atlantis Gene-Slammer Girls.

Me: Holy crap, that's so awesome!

Nico: You said it, and I didn't know that one of your Guardian Angels knows how to harness the power of the Orichalcos for good, Lincoln.

Emily Shunoros: Yes, it's true, I can harness the power of the Orichalcos for good, instead of evil like Dartz long ago, and Hailey, Joan, Gina, Lola, and I got some revelations about Lisa, Lola, Lynn, Lori, Luan, and Chandler, and there's no need for you to get us back to normal.

Jackie Wren, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Lola Geh, and Emily Shunoros reverted back to normal, and they're six beautiful 17-year-old girls with long flowing dark purple, short neck-length light blue, dark blue, purple, short neck-length green, and long sea foam green hair, they're tall at 6'5" in height, they had the bodies of goddesses, Hailey had a scar on her right eye, they had massive colored angel wings as they reigned in the Duel Monsters they were Gene-Slammed into, and they were dressed in sleeveless closed colored blouses and open vests, sleeveless colored tops, colored skirts, colored pants, colored high-heeled sneakers, and long sleeveless trenchcoats in their favorite colors with their respected elemental forces on the coattails and on the back is the Duel Monsters they were Gene-Slammed into.

Me: Oh man! Hailey what happened to your eye?

Hailey Timaeus: It's a really strange story and it involves Lisa.

Lincoln: Wow, girls, you have some awesome outfits, and I got you all a little something.

Lincoln gave Jackie Wren, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Lola Geh, and Emily Shunoros six large swords with the Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Timaeus, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Critias, The Legendary Dragon and Knight Hermos, Divine Serpent Geh, and Orichalcos Shunoros etched on the six 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, large colored dragon heads for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and four large colored dragon heads with colored gems on the bottom for the pommels.

Jackie Wren: Wow, we love the new swords you made for us,

Lincoln.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Jackie Wren, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Lola Geh, and Emily Shunoros with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts links and colored crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Hailey Timaeus: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, those are Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love, which means you, Jackie, Joan, Gina, Lola, and Emily are now part of my harem and my many future wives, Hailey.

The girls had smiles on their face and tears coming from their eyes, as Lincoln made five clones of himself, and the girls wrapped their arms around Lincoln and his clones' waists, and Lincoln and his clones wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and they leaned down and kissed the girls on their lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Kotoura Haruka, Mifune Yuriko, and Moritani Hiyori from The Troubled Life of Miss Kotoura, Tamashiro Tsubaki from Koutetsushin Jeeg, Margaret Burton, Madlax, and Elenore Baker from Madlax, Hojo Hibiki A.K.A Cure Melody, Minamino Kanade A.K.A. Cure Rhythm, Kurokawa Ellen A.K.A. Cure Beat, and Shirabe Ako A.K.A. Cure Muse, and Princess Shokora from Wario Land.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kotoura Haruka, Mifune Yuriko, Moritani Hiyori, Tamashiro Tsubaki, Margaret Burton, Madlax, Elenore Baker, Hojo Hibiki A.K.A. Cure Melody, Minamino Kanade A.K.A. Cure Rhythm, Kurokawa Ellen A.K.A. Cure Beat, Shirabe Ako A.K.A. Cure Muse, and Princess Shokora.

Nico: From The Troubled Life of Miss Kotoura, Koutetsushin Jeeg, Suite Pretty Cure, and Wario Land, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kotoura Haruka: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kotoura Haruka and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Lord Barkis Bittern, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kotoura Haruka: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kotoura Haruka: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kotoura Haruka, Mifune Yuriko, Moritani Hiyori, Tamashiro Tsubaki, Margaret Burton, Madlax, Elenore Baker, Hojo Hibiki A.K.A. Cure Melody, Minamino Kanade A.K.A. Cure Rhythm, Kurokawa Ellen A.K.A. Cure Beat, Shirabe Ako A.K.A. Cure Muse, and Princess Shokora with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Lord Barkis Bittern.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to him, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln, Jackie Wren, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Lola Geh, and Emily Shunoros have a lot of catching up to do, now that they're back. Victor and Victoria were eventually married, and Victoria cut her ties with her abusive, ugly-chinned, unloving mother, and as for Lady Maudeline Everglot, Jackie Wren handed her over to Inspector Lestrade, and after being found guilty for her crimes of abuse, she was sentenced to die in The Gallows, she was hanged and she was Super Hakaied forever, and her body was incinerated and her ashes buried in an unmarked grave forever.

* * *

After getting rid of Lord Barkis Bittern, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Jackie Wren, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Lola Geh, and Emily Shunoros saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had an atomic red blush on their faces.

Hailey Timaeus: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Gina Hermos: That's so awesome.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, girls, and now, I can also defend myself.

Jackie Wren: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, girls. So, Hailey, Joan, Gina, Lola, Emily, what's the revelations behind how you girls defended Lincoln from the worst of Lisa, Lola, Lori, Lynn, Luan, and Chandler's fury and wrath?

Hailey Timaeus: Allow me to go first. Well, let me tell you of how I got that scar over my right eye, I was walking through Royal Woods and planned to visit Lincoln. Suddenly, I heard a loud scream and it came from The Loud House, and I knew who could make that scream: it was Lincoln, and I ran inside to help him. Then, I saw him and he was chained to the table by Lisa Loud, and she had a knife in her hand and she was going to dissect him. I got so angry, I pushed Lisa off of Lincoln, and I got him out. But, before we were about to get out, that cold-hearted so-called prodigy slashed me on my right eye and I screamed. Everyone came in, and when they saw what Lisa did, Lori grabbed Lisa and tied her up. They took me to the hospital, and my right eye was so damage, it had to be removed, and now, I have that scar over my right eye, and after Mr. and Mrs. Loud heard everything, Lisa got grounded for thirteen weeks for what she did, and her grant money had to be used for my right eye surgery.

Me: OUCH!

Nico: That must've really hurt!

Eli: YIKES!

Lola: Yeah that was awful!

Joan Critias: It was really bad, and now, for Lola. One day, I was at The Loud House helping Lincoln with a project for Art Class, but then, Lola burst into the room and she was extremely furious, and she had the nerve to blame Lincoln for breaking one of her tiaras. But, he said that he wasn't in her room at the time, but she called him a liar and tried to kill him by beating him to death with a pipe she snatched out of Lisa's room. But, I wasn't going to let that pink-wearing little pageant demon do that, so I grabbed the pipe and yanked it out of her hand, and grabbed her by her dress. Then, we went downstairs and after I was done telling Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and we found out that Lana was the one who accidentally stepped on Lola's tiara, Lola got grounded for six weeks with no dessert, and Lana had to sleep in her room alone while Lola got sent to the isolation cube in the basement.

Gina Hermos: Now for Lynn, one day, I was hanging out with Lincoln at the Arcade and we were both having fun, but he got ambushed and he was suddenly being beaten up by Lynn, who was incredibly angry and pissed off. Lincoln told her that he wasn't going be treated like a punching bag and training dummy by her hours earlier, and it got her extremely mad, she wanted to kill him. So, I grabbed that miserable gym bag by her jersey and got her off Lincoln. Then, we tied her up in nylon rope, so she can't escape, and after I treated Lincoln's wounds, we dragged Lynn back home, and we told Mr. and

Mrs. Loud of what Lynn tried to do, and as punishment, she was grounded for ten weeks, and she was sent to the isolation cube in the basement.

Lola Geh: Now, for Chandler, one day, Lincoln and I were coming home from our day at Gus' Games and Grub, but then, Chandler came out and he had a knife in his hand and he decided to kill Lincoln and I, but I wasn't going to let that sleazy, red-haired, miserable sewage brat get away with it, so I punched Chandler hard in the face, and he dropped the knife. Then, I tied him up in nylon rope and instead of dragging him home, I dragged him to the Royal Woods Police Department, and I filed a complaint with the officers. They took him to a holding cell to cool off and after Mrs. Henderson was informed, she told them to let him sit there for five hours, and after he was cooled off, he was then grounded for twelve weeks for trying to kill Lincoln and I.

Emily Shunoros: And now, for Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, Lincoln and I were walking right to Gus' Games and Grub for some fun, but then, we had trouble incoming: it was Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and they had murder in their eyes: they decided they've had enough of Lincoln living and they decided to kill him in cold blood, along with Leni, Luna, Lana, Lucy, Lily, Laney, and Mr. and Mrs. Loud. But, I wasn't going to let those five mean sisters get away with this, so I slugged Lori, and I threw her towards Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and they weren't able to get Lori off of her, because I eventually dogpiled on them and pulverized them, and then, Lincoln and I tied them up, and dragged them back to The Loud House. We found the evidence of their plan in Lola's diary, and when I showed it to Mr. and Mrs. Loud, they were horrified and furious, along with Leni, Luna, Lana, Lucy, Lily, and Laney. So, as punishment, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were grounded for fifteen weeks, and they were sent to Aunt Ruth's until their punishment was up.

We were stunned and horrified at the revelations that we heard from the Atlantis Sisters.

Nico: Whoa, you girls really defended Lincoln from Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, Luan, and Chandler, and for Hailey, it meant that she lost her right eye thanks to Lisa, that was brutal.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: But, no matter what happened, I was still close to Hailey even after she lost her eye thanks to Lisa, and she sacrificed her left eye to save me from Lisa's fury, and the rest of the Atlantis Sisters defended me from Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, Luan, and Chandler.

Eli: Hailey was a true hero and Guardian Angel for what she did to save Lincoln from Lisa, and the rest of The Atlantis Sisters really showed no mercy to Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, Luan, and Chandler.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli. They weren't going to let Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, Luan, and Chandler get away with bullying me, or worse, murder, because the consequences will eventually come back to haunt them.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, Iago, Wario, and his girlfriend, Mona, are heading to The Golden Pyramid for a little treasure hunt: they're going to find the treasure there, and take down The Golden Diva for good.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is The Golden Pyramid. This is going to be one awesome treasure hunt.

Princess Shokora: And not only that, but we're also going to take down The Golden Diva for good.

Iago: Nicole's going to be in for a surprise when she sees the treasure.

Lincoln, his harem, Iago, Wario, and Mona travel through the Golden Pyramid, and throughout each room, they defeat the bosses there in the rooms and in the process, they get eleven of the treasure chests in the rooms. Then, they proceed to the final room: where The Golden Diva is at, along with the last treasure chest.

Golden Diva: You would dare harm the Guardians of the Treasure, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Lincoln: We would.

Princess Shokora: And you have caused too much trouble for the last time.

Suddenly, Princess Shokora's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a white energy aura with cats and light, and as she approached The Golden Diva, she left white energy, cats, and light with every step.

Princess Shokora: Golden Diva, I will never forgive you for cursing me and turning me into a cat, and now, I will see to it that you never come back.

Suddenly, Princess Shokora was surrounded by a massive vortex of white energy with light surrounding it, there's a cat running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Princess Shokora emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Princess Shokora grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing red-orange hair and she still has on her crown, she has neon blue eyes and a white energy aura with lights and cats surrounding her, she has a cat holding the Lights Kanji in its paws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on cat earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Light Kanji in its paws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha and blue gems on the gold thunderbolt chain links and a Thunderbird and a cat with blue gems for eyes and the Light Kanji in the claws for the pendant, she has on a long flowing pink and white dress with a white phoenix on it, pink knee-high high heels with butterflies on them for the buckle, and a long pink sleeveless trenchcoat with lights and cats on the coattails and on the back is a cat and a crown surrounded by lights, and Princess Shokora has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her left ring finger with pink gemstone on the ring and Star Sapphire Corps Ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Princess Shokora felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive red-orange angel wings with pink tips on the red-orange feathers, sprouted out from her back.

Princess Shokora has a new large sword in her hand called Bastet's Celestial Feline Sword of Celestial Justice, it's a new large sword with the Egyptian Deity, Bastet, etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red-orange blade, two cat heads with red gems for eyes for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large cat heads with red gems for eyes and in the open mouths and a red gem on the bottom of the cat heads for the pommel, Princess Shokora has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red-orange gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold cat head with red-orange gems for eyes and a large red-orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large red-orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red-orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the cat that said, "Princess Shokora, Princess of An Ancient Forgotten Kingdom, Friend of Wario, Treasure Hunter of The Golden Kingdom, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Cats and Light."

ショコラ姫、古代の忘れられた王国の王女、ワリオの友、黄金の王国のトレジャーハンター、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生教師、そして猫と光のマスター

Princess Shokora has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY CELESTIAL ROYAL FELINE TREASURE HUNTER PRINCESS ANGEL OF CELESTIAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

When Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when The Golden Diva saw it, she fell into a rage, and in the process, she revealed her true hideous face, as the porcelain masks were destroyed.

Princess Shokora: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Celestial Feline and Divine Love) **Lincoln, shall we deal with The Golden Diva once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of

Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Princess Shokora.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of hoarding the treasure are over, Golden Diva.**

Lincoln and Princess Shokora went after the Golden Diva, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, rose red energy, rose petals, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Cats at The Golden Diva, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her, and then, they attacked her with their massive swords and left very painful scars that couldn't be healed. Then, they fired powerful energy blasts, which obliterated The Golden Diva, and she was sent to The Black Gates for good. Everyone cheered as Lincoln and Princess Shokora holster their massive swords on their backs and powered down, and Princess Shokora's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Princess Shokora and Lincoln shared a passionate and romantic kiss and hug, and then, they got the treasure, and they came back home to The World Tree Estate.

Nicole: Hey, guys, how was your trip?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nicole. We went to the Golden Pyramid, and not only did we take down the Golden Diva, but look what we got!

Lincoln showed us the twelve treasure chests they got at the Golden Pyramid, and when Nicole saw the mass fortune of gold and jewels in the twelve treasure chests, her eyes went wide with shock and awe.

Nicole Knudson: Whoa, you found the treasure at the Golden

Pyramid and took down The Golden Diva?! That's so awesome!

Lincoln: Not only that, but Princess Shokora also transformed as well.

We saw the fight, and Princess Shokora transformed, and we were amazed.

Nico: Now, that was so awesome!

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln sent the treasure to the museum, and it was put under extreme security, so no one tries to get their grubby hands on it.

---

Later it was time for Gali's first ever Ambassador Mission and it was gonna be a really dangerous and brutal one as we go and meet the Kamen Riders of Hibiki.

Gali: I'm really excited about all this.

Me: Me too Gali. This will be awesome.

Nico: Yeah but the sad thing is that the Hibiki Kamen Riders didn't help us out during the 20 Days of Darkness. But we still owe all the Kamen Riders big time for helping us out.

Eli: Yeah and that was a big honor to meet them too.

Nico: It sure was.

Nick Russell: Gali, I hope you don't mind me going with you. (gestures to a Rabbid) This little guy over here is just along for the ride.

Gali: I understand Nick. As long as he doesn't do anything troubling.

Nick Russell: Good.

Me: Me, Nico and Eli will be going with on the Kamen Rider Ambassador Missions because they are both awesome and we owe a huge debt to each of them.

Nico: Yep.

Gali: This will be amazing. Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

In Japan we saw Hitoshi and Iori fighting a bunch of Kaidouji Makamou and they were all over the place!

Hitoshi: There's not end to them!

The Makadou made monkey hoots.

But then red and blue and green energy blasts all hit the Kaidouji Makamou and blasted them all apart into oblivion in fiery explosions!

Gali: Looks like we got here just in time!

Hitoshi: (glares at Gali) Another Makamou, I presume?

Iori: I think we know how to deal with these by now, Hitoshi.

Hitoshi nodded. He pinged his Henshin Onsa Onkaku while Iori pinged his Henshin Onibue Onteki. Hitoshi turned into Kamen Rider Hibiki while Iori turned into Kamen Rider Ibuki.

Me: Looks like I'll help to!

I pinged my Henshin Onsa Onkaku and I transformed into my PHOENIX HIBIKI ONI FORM!

Me: YEAH!

Hitoshi: Wow!

Iori: (to Hitoshi) I'll take on the blue one. You can have the other one!

Hitoshi: Got it!

Hitoshi threw a punch at me while Iori charged at Gali.

I caught Hitoshi's punch!

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 私たちはマカモウの一員ではありません！私たちは友達で、皆さんに会いに来て手伝ってくれました。(We are not part of the Makamou! We're friends and we came to meet you all and help out.)

Hitoshi: Really?

Me: Yes.

I took off my helmet and he recognized me!

Hitoshi: J.D. Knudson! Wow it's an honor.

Iori: Wait J.D. Knudson as in J.D. Knudson the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: Former Leader.

Nico: Now I'm the leader.

Gali: And I'm not with the Makamou either. My name is Gali and I'm the Toa of Water.

Iori: Oh my goodness. Sorry.

Hitoshi: We must be the first Kamen Riders to personally meet you guys.

Nico: Yes you are and we had previous encounters with some of your fellow Riders last year.

Eli: We sure did. It's a big honor. My name is Eli Winston Bullock and I'm J.D.'s Little brother.

Nick Russell: And I'm Nick Russell, leader of the Mystic Force Rangers.

Me: You might know them as the Magirangers.

Hitoshi: Wow it's an honor.

Me: We met your fellow Riders from over the years during one of the darkest times in our team's history.

Iori: You mean the 20 Days of Darkness?

Hitoshi: Yeah we heard so much about what happened from some of our fellow riders and it was awful that you went through all that.

Nico: It sure was. But it was an awesome honor to have your fellow riders help us out.

Me: Darn shame you guys didn't help though.

Iori: Yeah sorry.

Nick Russell: Oh, and this little guy is a Rabbid. We just met them yesterday.

Rabbid: (Gibberish)

Me: They are not the brightest lightbulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Hitoshi: I see. J.D. how did you get a Kamen Rider form?

Me: I watched all your adventures on the internet and they are all so awesome. So far I revealed forms for Hibiki, Kabuto, Kiva, Den-O and Decade. It's all really cool.

Nico: Boy it sure is.

Hitoshi: Why don't we show you around our base?

Me: It would be an honor.

We followed them.

Me: It must be hard battling Makamou's for you all.

Hitoshi: It's a good job for us.

Eli: It sure is.

I then sensed something and we saw A GIANT CRAB MAKAMOU!

Me: BAKEGANI! I got this!

I fired an energy blast and blew him into oblivion!

Nico: YEAH!

Iori: Wow! Your power is incredibly powerful!

Gali: Years of training made him like that.

We arrived at the Hibiki Temple.

Iori: Here we are.

Me: The Hibiki Temple. Really nice place.

Nico: It sure is nice and awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Gali: I think it's an amazing place that fits for a great base of operations out here.

Nico: I agree. Totally secluded and far away from Tokyo.

Hitoshi: Yes it's home.

Nico: Nice place.

Hitoshi: You know, J.D., I'm very well trained too.

Me: That's awesome. It took me years to get to where I'm at in my level of power. Lots of blood, sweat, tears and a drive to protect everyone including everyone I love.

Nico: That is true. Same with me and Eli and everyone on the team.

Nick Russell: It's a big job too.

Gali: That's right and with great power comes great responsibility.

Me: I take it you guys have heard about many of our most powerful and devastating adventures.

Iori: We sure have and they are amazing.

Hitoshi: They are amazing and we heard about what happened with Team Buktu. And we did not by that crap about them being heroes one bit.

Iori: They were fakes ruining your good name.

Me: That means a lot to us greatly.

Hitoshi: Being an Oni Rider isn't easy. There are no shortcuts. To be an Oni Rider, you have to go through a lot of hard work.

Me: That's exactly like what I learned over in the Hidden Leaf Village when I helped my brother Naruto train to get strong. There are No Shortcuts to becoming Hokage, it takes a lot of hard work and skills as well as a great sense of leadership.

Nico: Very coincidental.

Hitoshi: It sure is.

Me: Yeah. I didn't get to becoming the leader by shortcuts. I had to earn my position. It was not easy.

Nico: It also worked with me too. I worked hard to get the position.

Me: Nico displayed incredible leadership skills last year during some of our biggest and major missions. Mostly during the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm. But after he had a terrible nightmare, I knew the time came to pass the torch to him.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: And Nico earned the position fair and square.

Hitoshi: That is amazing.

Iori: Tomizo's out for the day. But next time, you guys will meet him.

Me: Awesome.

Gali: I can't wait to meet more of your friends too.

The Rabbid tried to put Hitoshi's Disk Animal in his mouth but Nico stopped him.

Nico: No! That's not food!

Me: Yeah they aren't that bright.

Hitoshi: That's okay.

Nick Russell: (sees something) Guys, I think we might have to head out soon.

Me: What is it?

We then saw OKUBI THE WASP MAKAMOU!

Me: Okubi the Wasp Makamou!

Eli: That is one ugly bug!

Nico: Geez, it can fly too?!

Me: Yeah. This is gonna be awesome.

Nick Russell: It sure will.

Me: Now lets go squish this bug!

Nick Russell: Magical Source, Mystic Force!

GALWIT MYSTO RANGER!

He transformed!

Nick Russell: FEARSOME AS FIRE! RED MYSTIC RANGER!

Nico: It's time to kick some ugly bug butt!

Me: If we ever face Man and Woman, I'll blast the real ones into oblivion for their crimes.

Nico: Yeah they survived for far too long.

Eli: Yep.

Hitoshi: Lets do it!

Hitoshi and Iori pinged their Henshin Onsa Onkaku changers and they transformed!

Nick changed his Magi Staff to Wand mode and shot a blast of flame at Obuki.

Nick: FIRE!

He burned it all over!

Me: Chew on this! KAAAAA MEEEEEE HAAAA MEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful red Kamehameha blast and it hit Obuki and exploded!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Down to his last legs.

The Rabbid jumped on Obuki, cheering as it tried to get him off.

Nico: (to Hitoshi and Iori) If you two got any finishers, might want to use them now! Gali can join in too!

Hitoshi: You got it!

Iori: Lets do it!

Nico got the Rabbid off.

Gali slashed Obuki all over and blasted it with water and Hitoshi pulverized Obuki with his Drum Mallots and Iori blasted it with music from his trumpet blaster and Obuki exploded!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Take that!

Hitoshi: This was awesome for our first team up with you guys.

Me: It sure was!

Nico: Yeah!

Nick Russell: It was really fun too.

Gali: It sure was.

We came back.

May: How did it go?

Me: Really awesome.

We told everyone and they were amazed.

Nico: It was awesome.

Gali: We had a lot of fun on this one.

May: I think Twilight should be one of the people going with you next.

Gali: Good idea.

Twilight Sparkle: That's an awesome idea.

Me: It sure is.

---

We were walking around the mall.

Nico: Nice that to be at the mall.

Ruka: Nice to be at the mall with no terrorists attacking.

Me: It sure is. Thank goodness.

But then we smelled the really familiar stench of gasoline and burning flesh.

Me: Uh oh. I know those smells anywhere.

We saw people dead and they were burned alive!

Flint: Did these people… kill themselves?!

I went over.

Me: Yeah they sure did. Poured gasoline on themselves and lit themselves on fire.

Meg Griffin: Just like what happened with me. Peter Griffin told people about how ugly I looked so whenever they looked at me they would set themselves on fire.

Nico: Stupid moron!

Me: Fucking assholes! That testicle-chinned douchebag really made your life hell. Wanted to make sure you have no friends at all.

We then saw a beautiful girl wearing all blue and yellow clothes and she had beautiful blonde hair and the people were killing themselves over her!

Aligned Megatron: (in disbelief) This is why they were killing themselves?!

Maria: I know, right?!

Me: Wait a second. Natalia? Natalia Shevchenk?

Natalia Shevchenk: (Ukrainian Accent) J.D.!? Wow!

We went over and hugged.

Me: I missed you so much.

Natalia Shevchenk: Me too J.D.

Me: Wow it's awesome to see you here in America.

Natalia Shevchenk: It sure is.

Nico: It's awesome to meet you too.

Natalia Shevchenk: It's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Everyone this is Natalia Shevchenk. She's from the Ukraine and one of my many international friends.

Nico: Awesome to meet you Natalia.

Natalia: Pleasure is all mine.

Eli: I like your hair. It's beautiful.

Natalia Shevchenk: Thank you.

Optimus: This is why you people were killing yourselves?!

Man: You shouldn't be friends with an ugly girl like her!

Nico: (grabs him by the throat) Don't ever call her that! And for that matter, give us all your lighters!

They were scared and did so.

Me: And another thing?

POW!

I punched the man in his face and broke his nose and knocked out his teeth!

Me: Natalia is not ugly at all! She is beautiful! Unlike you!

I then unsheathed my sword and slashed the man in his chest and carved UGLY FUCKER into it.

I did the same with everyone that thought Natalia was ugly.

Natalia Shevchenk: Thank you. You all defended me from those monsters.

Me: Anytime Natalia.

Nico: Serves them right. Bunch of ingrates.

Lola: Yeah they wouldn't know what good beauty is if it came up and kicked them in their balls!

Squidward: YEAH!

We went back to the estate.

RD Lola: What Zenkaiger Gears have you completed today, Nico?

Nico: (apologetically) Sorry, I only managed to complete one for Dairanger.

William: No worries, buddy.

Me: We still have plenty of time till May 21st for you to make the whole set.

Nico: True.

Lucy Loud: I'll use the Dairanger Gear.

Nico: Okay.

Camie: Boy that was a crazy trip to the mall.

Eli: It sure was.

Sirius: Yeah those buttfaces. They don't know the first good thing about beauty.

Then Killer Shrike, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Deker, Sportsmaster, Mummy, and Diabolico appeared.

Killer Shrike: Can me, Wolf, Captain Boomerang, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Deker, Sportsmaster, Mummy, and Diabolico go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all can.

Me: And I have just the mission for us. We're going into the world of this game.

I went to the computer and pulled up a really cool game called Stardew Valley.

Me: Stardew Valley.

Shiva: Awesome! 2016 Morbucks plays that game all the time. It's really fun to watch.

Nico: That's cool!

Me: Yep. And our target is this store.

I pulled up the history of JOJAMART!

---

JojaMart is the main antagonistic faction of Eric "ConcernedApe" Barone's indie simulation role-playing game Stardew Valley. A branch of the tyrannical Joja Corporation in Stardew Valley, the JojaMart seeks to rebuild Pelican Town in its own image, overworking employees and running competitors out of business until it can establish full corporate dominance over the town and its inhabitants.

Biography

In the prologue, the player works in an office cubicle run by Joja Corporation and is deeply unsatisfied with their current life. To escape Joja Corporation's grasp, the player quits their job and moves to Stardew Valley, where they can start a new life as a farmer. However, while they have left their previous job behind, the player soon realizes that Joja too has established a foothold in the countryside in the form of the JojaMart, run by the local businessman Morris. As manager and customer service representative, Morris lures the townspeople to his store with the promise of low prices in hopes of putting his competitor, Pierre, out of business.

Depending on the player's choices, they can either fight against the JojaMart's expansion or join them, which can be decided by buying a JojaMart membership for 5000g. If the player buys the membership, Mayor Lewis will sell the town's community center to Morris, which will be converted into a warehouse for Joja products, and the player can give money to the store to repair the town as Morris sees fit, which will reward the player with a soda machine that gives Joja Cola.

If the player refuses the membership, and instead donates goods to repair the community center, JojaMart will remain a constant presence in Pelican Town, overworking employees such as Shane and Sam and polluting the river with trash and Joja Cola. When the community center is finally completed, the JojaMart will be run out of business by Pierre, who defeats Morris in a fistfight. After this, Joja Corporation leaves Stardew Valley for good and the JojaMart is closed for termination.

---

Nico: Whoa! We're going after JojaMart.

Me: Yep. And we're going to put that evil market out of business.

Beelzemon: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet an Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer next and I know one person that fits for that one: Meridith McHenrickson.

He told us all about her.

From Scotland, Meridith went to Nico's Gym Class and she is a really strong and powerful girl. Not just with Evolved Vaxasaurian power but also she was born with incredibly powerful superhuman strength and can easily lift up a whole house with one hand tied behind her back. Also she is known for lifting up a weight that weighed as much as a whole building and it was awesome! She and Nico were very close back then too.

Me: Whoa! She is amazingly strong!

Eli: Wow! That is awesome!

Natalia Shevchenk: That is awesome.

Camie: I agree. She is strong enough to lift up a whole building? That is amazing.

Me: I have just the archenemy for her. But it'll have to wait till the day after tomorrow.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed an energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Joan Delenney's deranged and psychotic ex-brother, David Delenney, he's broken out of his prison in Westfinster, and he's out for bloody revenge on Joan Delenney and Lincoln. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Joan, you and I aren't going to like this one bit: the energy signal I sensed belongs to your deranged and psychotic ex-brother, David Delenney, he's broken out of his prison in Westfinster, and he's out for bloody revenge on you and me.

Joan Delenney gasped in shock, along with Heathcliff and the Catillac Cats.

Joan Delenney: I can't believe it, I thought that I'd finally be done with my ex-brother after I got him arrested and sent him to prison for life. How did he break out, Lincoln?

Lincoln: He broke a prison guard's neck and ripped his head off his shoulders, and then, he unlocked the doors of his cell, and before he escaped, he murdered a couple more prison guards, along with a couple of inmates.

Me: (Horrified) My God.

Nico: Damn, this isn't good.

Heathcliff: So, how are you and Joan going to punish him, Lincoln?

Lincoln: As much as he deserves to die, he's going right back to prison, but he'll have the Heaven's Judgement Curse on him, but it'll be reworked, like The Curse of The Cobra, and in one year's time, Jack Delenney will die, and the curse will activate and the demons will drag him to hell for good.

Joan Delenney: Now, that's a good idea, Lincoln.

Nico: You said it, Joan.

Marinette: A battle between the descendant of Joan of Arc and Lincoln Loud against her evil demonic brother, who's now a completely deranged psychopath.

Me: An epic battle between the two Angels of Heavenly, Universal, and Elemental Justice against the deranged and psychotic ex-brother of Joan of Arc's descendant, this is going to be one epic battle.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: The Angels of Heaven Vs. The Demonic Brother From Hell, this is going to be one that will rock the field, and call me crazy, I can't help but get the feeling that me and the crew are about to be introduced to our archenemies in The Masters of Evil later on today.

Nico: I actually have that same feeling too, TLPS Mr. Wolf, and if it's who I think it is. But, we'll find out about that later.

We were off.

* * *

We arrived in the world of Stardew Valley.

Me: Wow! So this is Stardew Valley.

Eli: It sure is beautiful.

Shiva: (looks around) All kinds of crops are here. (sees something) Including Blue Jazz.

Me: It's beautiful and prosperous.

Nico: I'll say.

RD Sam Sharp: Which heroes are we looking for?

Me: Well that's the hard part. You have to make your own hero for the game.

RD Sam Sharp: Wow. That is tough.

Me: That's why we have to use the power of our imaginations.

I then used my imagination powers and I made a girl with brown hair and she had farm clothes on.

Me: Everyone meet Hayley Tomlinson.

Nico: Awesome!

Hayley Tomlinson: Thanks for making me J.D.

Me: You're welcome Hayley. Stardew Valley is amazing. Also this will put our farming skills to the test.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That will be fun.

Crimson Dynamo: I heard those people who killed themselves were from Quahog.

Nico: Yes they were.

Laney: I hope you all give Peter Griffin the biggest paddling ever for enforcing that "If You See Meg Burn Yourselves To Death" rule.

Crimson Dynamo: Oh you can count on that.

Back at the M.O.E. headquarters in Montana, Vypra and Dark were giving Peter Griffin the most brutal spanking ever! He was crying hard as he was strapped to a table naked and was lying on his stomach and he was getting the worst paddling of his life!

WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP!

Vypra and Dark were whacking his big butt hard!

Vypra: This is what you get for driving people to kill themselves!

WHAP WHAP WHAP!

Dark Spicer: YEAH FATTY!

WHAP!

LONG FART!

Peter Griffin: Oops sorry.

Shadow the Hedgehog: (sees a Rabbid about to eat a crop) No, those are not meant to be eaten yet!

Nico: Yeah we have to grow them first.

Layla Williams: And with our powers it won't be a problem.

Laney: Yep.

Me: First we have to clear away the stuff in the plots and gardens.

Tara: The Earth users can do that.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets do it!

They got to work and cleared all the crud.

Then we got to work and made awesome crops and plants.

Captain Boomerang: (smirks) (Australian Accent) Oh, don't worry, mates. Peter's still gonna be in the Masters of Evil. (laughs) Just so Gabriel can keep beating him up!

Nico: That's fine as long as you guys spank him for everything he did to Meg.

We laughed.

Laney: That is true.

Lana: Hey guys remember during the humiliations we did with Peter and when we gave him the strongest beer around?

Poromon: That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Gabriel: For all the crimes I did as Hawk Moth, I was NEVER abusive to Adrien.

Borth: You didn't fart in his face either.

Majar: Or tell people to light themselves on fire if they saw him.

Nico: That's for sure or tell bullies to make his life miserable.

Meg: That all happened to me.

Nico: Those people of Quahog were a bunch of morons. No offense to Joe, Cleveland, Jillian, Brian, Stewie or anyone on our side.

Joe Swanson: None taken Nico.

We were really harvesting crops.

Lola: Homer I played this awesome game called The Simpsons Tapped Out and it was awesome.

Homer: That was a cool one.

Nico: FYI, guys, not all the Kamen Rider Ambassador missions will be in the order each series aired in. Some will be out of order.

Mummy: That's fine by us.

Me: Thanks for the heads up Nico.

Laney: That is good.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Kairi Yano: I get what you're saying Nico. Take me and Kei-Chan for example. Our teams came before the ToQgers, Zyuoghers, and Kyurangers. And you guys met us before them.

Octopunch: Exactly Nico's point.

Nico: That is correct. Your team joined us first before they did.

Me: And we discovered really awesome revelations on how Maxxor and Dark based their trademark lines from you guys.

Maxxor: That is true.

Nico: Yep.

One of the Rabbids was playing with one of the lighters that Nico took from the stupid people.

Wolf: No! That's not something you should be playing with!

Nico took the lighters back.

Eddy: Now guys don't play with those. They are dangerous.

Eli: Yeah.

Lady Deathstrike: (Japanese Accent) You have to admit that the Rabbids provide a good laugh.

Nico: They sure do Yuriko. And they are funny as well.

Rayman: Yeah the Rabbids are awesome and funny to get along with.

Me: Yep they sure are.

Diabolico: We just need to stop them from killing themselves.

Nico: Yeah.

Rayman: Don't worry, the Rabbids are not that easy to kill.

Nico: But it's funny though.

We later had made a lot of baskets full of lots of fruit and vegetables.

Me: WHEW! Man nothing like a lot of farm work to put some hair on your chest.

Nico: Yep.

Patrick: Boy you said it.

Patrick showed that he had chest hairs.

Patrick: Doesn't this make me manly?

Coconuts: Can I get back to you on that one?

SpongeBob: Oh that's just Patrick for you.

Grounder: I think it looks awesome.

CLANG!

Grounder: OUCH!

Grounder got hit in the head from Scratch.

Scratch: I think it looks silly you dumbbot!

Pesto: That is still a great gag.

Me: Classic as the Goodfeathers.

Pesto: Classic? What do you mean by that?

Me: Just saying that is was classic like you guys even after all this time. You know.

Pesto: No I don't know. Are you saying that I'm a relic? That I belong in some dusty old museum here to amuse you?

Me: No that's not what I'm saying.

Pesto: I am a classic?

Me: Yeah that's what I'm saying.

Pesto: THAT'S IT! (Jumps at me)

I defended myself and then…

ZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPP

Lightning emitted from me and I electrocuted Pesto and knocked him down.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: That was close. Sorry Pesto.

Pesto: (Stupid Talk) Mommy please read me a story.

Rolf: (laughs) You think that makes you a man?!

Ed Edd N Eddy Kevin: Dudes, hit the deck!

Deker: Why?

Rolf: This! (RIPS OFF HIS SHIRT)

We saw that his back was totally covered in hair!

Rolf: Is what it is to be a man!

Me: (SCREAMS) (COVERS EYES) MY EYES! THEY BURN!

Nico: WHOA! That is a lot of back hair!

Patrick: (pouts) Aww. Those are way hairier then mine!

Gantu: THAT'S WHAT YOU'RE CONCERNED ABOUT?!

Nico: All right guys that's enough.

Eli: Yeah lets focus on the mission.

Me: Yeah. (Blubbers) But that was funny.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: And it looks like our target is here.

We saw JOJAMART!

Sportsmaster: Let's get into positions.

Nico: Everyone, hide!

We hid.

We got ready and we came out and we saw The owner of the store Morris.

Nico: Morris.

Laney: What a jerk.

Me: No way are we going to let that monster take over.

Manterror: Entrance time.

We went at him.

Morris: Soon my store will be king!

But then the spirits of the Horrors of the Elements all swirled around him and then converged and then a massive dragon of stars came out and then roared and fired an energy blast from its mouth and then the blast hit the ground and we came out.

Nico: Morris you are under arrest.

Me: You are not taking over this beautiful and peaceful valley on our watch!

Morris: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Nico: That's right!

Billy Numerous: Let's see you deal with this army!

He formed 310 clones.

Naruto: And this army. MULTI SHADOW CLONE!

Naruto formed 620 clones!

Nico: Get ready for a merciless buttkicking!

Then Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Stratos, Ice Demon, Myotismon, Gator Ghoul, Top, Taskmaster, Dayu, Vulkanus, and Spymaster appeared.

Nico: Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Stratos, Ice Demon, Myotismon, Gator Ghoul, Top, Taskmaster, Dayu, Vulkanus, and Spymaster.

Spymaster: Nice place this valley.

Me: Boy it sure is.

Laney: And it put our farming skills to the test.

Applejack: We all had a good time on this.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: You guys grew some nice crops.

Maria: Thank you.

Me: It was fun.

Stratos: And there's no way Morris is gonna get to them.

Me: No way.

Ice Demon: Just make sure the Rabbits don't end up accidentally destroying them.

Me: We won't.

Myotismon: (to Nico) I heard you met Dennis the Menace.

Nico: We sure did and he was awesome.

Gator Ghoul: Menace, my scaly ass.

Nico: Yeah he's only a kid. But he is a great and funny one. And we busted Switchblade Sam too.

Spymaster: Oh man! I heard about him. He was dangerous.

Me: Yep. Wanted in 12 states for robbing towns blind.

Laney: But at least he is where he belongs now.

Sirius: In prison where they locked him up and they threw away the key.

Frankenstein then appeared.

Nico: Back for round 2 Frankenstein?

Frankenstein: Yep and it's gonna be awesome.

Laney: Cool.

Frankenstein: Congratulations on your first in person Kamen Rider meeting.

Gali: Thanks. It was awesome.

Me: Yeah.

Vypra: Oh, Nico, brace yourself: we also have some new archenemies for The TLPS Bad Guys Gang.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: I knew it, that feeling I had this morning is true.

TLPS Mr. Shark: Same here, so, who's our archenemies?

?: That would be us.

Suddenly, we saw exactly who it was, it was Captain Ginyu, Burter, Recoome, Guldo, and Bonyu.

Nico: Captain Ginyu, Burter, Recoome, Guldo.

King Vegeta: And Bonyu.

Captain Ginyu: Surprised to see us back from the dead?

Me: You bet we are. But, we've never met before, Bonyu.

Bonyu: I'm afraid not, J.D. You see, I'm a former member of The Ginyu Force, and from what you all can see, I look just like Jeice, and I don't know if any of you know this, but, Jeice is my brother.

This stunned us.

Me: Whoa, I didn't know that Jeice is your brother.

Lincoln: Same with us.

Vegeta: We have, but Bonyu wasn't able to keep up with the rest of the Ginyu Force. She hasn't been heard from since then. So, Vypra recruited you, since you heard your brother was in the Masters of Evil, and brought the rest of the Ginyu Force back.

Burter: That's right. Working for Frieza was nothing but a pain, but working for Vypra, that's a good change for us.

Nico: And you've probably heard that Frieza is now dead and gone for good, and he's never coming back.

Captain Ginyu: Good, to tell the truth, none of us truly like him anyways.

Lori: What he's done, he deserves to die hated by all. So, which of the TLPS Bad Guys gang have you chosen as your archenemies?

Captain Ginyu: Easy, I get TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Burter: I've already gotten TLPS Mr. Shark.

Recoome: I've chosen TLPS Mr. Snake.

Guldo: I've chosen TLPS Mr. Piranha.

Bonyu: Which leaves me with TLPS Ms. Tarantula.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's more than perfect for us, and you Ginyus are in for the surprise of a lifetime with us.

Goku: Just watch it when facing them, guys.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Don't worry, we will, Master Goku. Besides, we have more than a few tricks up our sleeves.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Flare Corona, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Sarah Connor, Sasame Fuma and RD Lola vs Mortal Kombat Scorpion - Nico's Rescue

Mortal Kombat Scorpion was first.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Flare Corona) Nico met a new friend on his rescue. One that will be VERY useful in humiliations.

Flare Corona: He sure did and it's Dennis Mitchell. He was awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: Now things are gonna get really funny.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yes and it will be great to see how he does it.

Sunburn: That will be awesome to see.

Sarah Connor: I would hate to be the unlucky son of a bitch that crosses him.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (LAUGHS) I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Flare Corona: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Baihumon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Kayley, Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan - Lincoln's rescue

---

Stratos was next.

Stratos: (to Baihumon) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Corpse Bride. How was it?

Baihumon: It went really well and we killed Lord Barkis Bittern and gotten Lady Maudeline Everglot executed in the gallows for her crimes.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was awesome!

Scootaloo: Those 2 jerks had it coming for their crimes.

Whirlwind: Yeah thsy sure did.

Kayley: What's ironic is that Lord Barkis Bittern was poisoned by the poison ment for Victor.

Stratos: Good riddance to bad rubbish. Later on we're going to have a mission for Corpse Bride. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and energy and smashed him down.

Baihumon: A Victory for the Sovereign of The West!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Thetis, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Jack & Jill, RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon - Meeting a Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World Gene-Slammer

Ice Demon was next.

Ice Demon: (to Thetis) I heard you guys met a Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Thetis: Her name is Jackie Wren and she is a really awesome girl.

Rarity: Oh she most sure is darlings and she is also a bounty hunter.

Sweetie Belle: But she goes after a really particularly awesome target. She goes after Queen Bee girls.

Gill Grunt: She's part of a secret organization affiliated with the big law agencies all over the world and it's called C.L.G.I.Q.B.S.M.G., The Center for the Liberation of Government Institutions from Queen Bee Socialite Mean Girls. Their mission: bring down Queen Bees who are absolute narcissists and send them to the toughest discipline schools ever for immense reeducation.

Ice Demon: Wow! That is amazing.

Jack (BIT): It sure is cool!

Jill (BIT): It sure is and those dirtbag girls had it coming.

Ice Demon: They sure did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, water, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Thetis: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Nico, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Link, Zelda, Vegeta and Shadow the Hedgehog VS Myotismon - People burning themselves at the mall

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) I heard people burned themselves at the mall. Good thing you confiscated their lighters.

Nico: No kidding there. Bunch of brainless idiots thinking that beautiful girls are ugly.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah what a bunch of morons!

Starshine Sparkle: Peter Griffin destroyed their brains.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah what a bunch of dumb idiots!

Spyro: They have no smarts at all.

Link: No kidding! Find the rest of those evil idiots and throw them all into a volcano to be sacrificed.

Zelda: No kidding!

Myotismon: That would be fitting for them. Lets do it! (Echoing) GRISLY WING!

He fired a wave of bats.

Nico: (Echoing) EVIL INFERNO!

Nico fired a wave of fire and the group fired waves magic and smashed him down.

Nico: RIGHT ON BABY!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Becca Chang, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Mega Man, Roll, Dr. Light, Barath Beyond, and Borth Majar VS Gator Ghoul - Natalia Shevchank is beautiful and those people are stupid to think she's ugly.

---

Gator Ghoul was next.

Gator Ghoul: (to Becca) Natalia Shevchank is beautiful. Those people are stupid to think she's ugly.

Becca Chang: Yeah what kind of brainless moron would say that!?

Fluttershy: I would have to say Peter Griffin.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah no kidding! What a brainless moron.

Stealth Elf: Yeah what a dirtbag.

Mega Man: He should be spanked till his butt bleeds.

Roll: Yeah he brought this on himself.

Dr. Light (Mega Man): I agree on that.

Gator Ghoul: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Becca Chang: Oh yeah!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Ant Man, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Mario, Luigi, Princess Peach, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top - Gali's Ambassador Mission

---

Top was next.

Top: (to Ant Man) I heard today was Gali's first Ambassador mission. How was it?

Ant Man: It went really well and was awesome. Gali, Nico, J.D., Eli and Nick destroyed 5 monsters there.

Applejack: They were ugly things and they were making weird animal noises too.

Apple Bloom: Yeah! They were strange too.

Flashwing: I thought they were ugly too.

Mario: (Italian Accent) I most-a agree.

Luigi: (Italian Accent) Same-a with me.

Princess Peach: Me too guys.

Top: Wow we're going to be in for an awesome challenge when we meet the Hibiki team. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Ant Man: YEAH BABY!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Brody Romero, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ninja Steel Rangers, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster - Nico's rescue in Bubsy's World

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) Heard Nico's rescue yesterday was in Bubsy's World. How was it?

Brody Romero: Went really awesomely well. They went to stop the Woolies from stealing all the yard in the world.

Taskmaster: What in the world were they gonna do with all that yarn?

Starlight Glimmer: Well it certainly wasn't for making the worlds largest fluffy sweater.

Cozy Glow: They wanted to collect all that yarn for themselves.

Hex: Yeah what a bunch of yarn-hoarding dirtbags.

Calvin: But that was awesome to take them down.

Taskmaster: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, lightning, magic and bones and smashed him down.

Brody Romero: YEAH BABY!

Starlight Glimmer: That was great!

---

Emma Goodall, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Simba, Timon, Pumbaa, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu - Lincoln's rescue yesterday

---

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Sugar Plum Candy Factory. How was it?

Emma Goodall: Went really awesome and well. It was to solve the mystery of the green globs and that was also the factory where the Mystery Inc. Gang met Cass Elliot.

Dayu: She was a famous actress and singer from the 70s wasn't she?

Emma Goodall: Yes she sure was. And she was awesome back then.

Pinkie Pie: She sure was and also cool too.

Featherweight: The Green Globs were trying to smuggle

$2,000,000.00 in gold bricks out of the country in Cass Elliot's candy bars.

Sprocket: It was really awesome how they set it up.

Simba: But we stopped them. And Lincoln cursed Nor too.

Timon: She was that mook of a girl that Selene Slytherin got expelled.

Pumbaa: Yeah and she deserved it too.

Scratch: They sure did.

Grounder: I thought she was expelled already.

CLANG!

Grounder got hit in the head again.

Grounder: OUCH!

Scratcher: She already got expelled you dumbbot!

Dayu: That's good she got cursed. Lets do it!

Emma Goodall: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

She turned into the White Wild Force Ranger!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, metal and gears and smashed her down.

Emma Goodall: That's a Super Mega Win!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Shanan, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Helen Lyle, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus - The Atlantis Siblings are awesome

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) The Atlantis Siblings are awesome. And so are their Gene Slammed forms!

Shanan: You said it there! Especially Hayley Timaeus and she looks cool with a scar like that.

Princess Celestia: Yeah each of their stories is awesome.

Amber Morning: Boy they sure are mom.

---

Hailey Timaeus: Allow me to go first. Well, let me tell you of how I got that scar over my right eye, I was walking through Royal Woods and planned to visit Lincoln. Suddenly, I heard a loud scream and it came from The Loud House, and I knew who could make that scream: it was Lincoln, and I ran inside to help him. Then, I saw him and he was chained to the table by Lisa Loud, and she had a knife in her hand and she was going to dissect him. I got so angry, I pushed Lisa off of Lincoln, and I got him out. But, before we were about to get out, that cold-hearted so-called prodigy slashed me on my right eye and I screamed. Everyone came in, and when they saw what Lisa did, Lori grabbed Lisa and tied her up. They took me to the hospital, and my right eye was so damaged, it had to be removed, and now, I have this scar over my right eye, and after Mr. and Mrs. Loud heard everything, Lisa got grounded for thirteen weeks for what she did, and her grant money had to be used for my right eye surgery.

Me: OUCH!

Nico: That must've really hurt!

Eli: YIKES!

Lola: Yeah that was awful!

Joan Critias: It was really bad, and now, for Lola. One day, I was at The Loud House helping Lincoln with a project for Art Class, but then, Lola burst into the room and she was extremely furious, and she had the nerve to blame Lincoln for breaking one of her tiaras. But, he said that he wasn't in her room at the time, but she called him a liar and tried to kill him by beating him to death with a pipe she snatched out of Lisa's room. But, I wasn't going to let that pink-wearing little pageant demon do that, so I grabbed the pipe and yanked it out of her hand, and grabbed her by her dress. Then, we went downstairs and after I was done telling Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and we found out that Lana was the one who accidentally stepped on Lola's tiara, Lola got grounded for six weeks with no dessert, and Lana had to sleep in her room alone while Lola got sent to the isolation cube in the basement.

Gina Hermos: Now for Lynn, one day, I was hanging out with Lincoln at the Arcade and we were both having fun, but he got ambushed and he was suddenly being beaten up by Lynn, who was incredibly angry and pissed off. Lincoln told her that he wasn't going be treated like a punching bag and training dummy by her hours earlier, and it got her extremely mad, she wanted to kill him. So, I grabbed that miserable gym bag by her jersey and got her off Lincoln. Then, we tied her up in nylon rope, so she can't escape, and after I treated Lincoln's wounds, we dragged Lynn back home, and we told Mr. and Mrs. Loud of what Lynn tried to do, and as punishment, she was grounded for ten weeks, and she was sent to the isolation cube in the basement.

Lola Geh: Now, for Chandler, one day, Lincoln and I were coming home from our day at Gus' Games and Grub, but then, Chandler came out and he had a knife in his hand and he decided to kill Lincoln and I, but I wasn't going to let that sleazy, red-haired, miserable sewage brat get away with it, so I punched Chandler hard in the face, and he dropped the knife. Then, I tied him up in nylon rope and instead of dragging him home, I dragged him to the Royal Woods Police Department, and I filed a complaint with the officers. They took him to a holding cell to cool off and after Mrs. Henderson was informed, she told them to let him sit there for five hours, and after he was cooled off, he was then grounded for twelve weeks for trying to kill Lincoln and I.

Emily Shunoros: And now, for Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, Lincoln and I were walking right to Gus' Games and Grub for some fun, but then, we had trouble incoming: it was Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and they had murder in their eyes: they decided they've had enough of Lincoln living and they decided to kill him in cold blood, along with Leni, Luna, Lana, Lucy, Lily, Laney, and Mr. and Mrs. Loud. But, I wasn't going to let those five mean sisters get away with this, so I slugged Lori, and I threw her towards Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, and they weren't able to get Lori off of her, because I eventually dogpiled on them and pulverized them, and then, Lincoln and I tied them up, and dragged them back to The Loud House. We found the evidence of their plan in Lola's diary, and when I showed it to Mr. and Mrs. Loud, they were horrified and furious, along with Leni, Luna, Lana, Lucy, Lily, and Laney. So, as punishment, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were grounded for fifteen weeks, and they were sent to Aunt Ruth's until their punishment was up.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Vulkanus: WHOA! That was amazing!

Spotlight: It sure was.

Helen Lyle: Yeah that was something.

Vulkanus: Wow no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and smashed him down.

Shanan: YEAH BABY!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome1

---

SpongeBob, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Chris (Fighting Foodons), Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster - Jackie Wren is an awesome Bounty Hunter and the Schools will be a much better place without Queen Bee People bullying people.

---

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to Spongebob) Jackie Wren is an awesome Bounty Hunter. The Schools will be a much better place without Queen Bees bullying people.

SpongeBob: Yeah no kidding!

Princess Luna: Those girls are all menaces to society.

Moondust: By all accounts they should be locked up and the keys should be thrown away.

Snowdrop: Those queen bee girls are nothing but heartless psychopaths.

Gari: They think that they are so much better than everyone else and can get away with everything all for their own amusement.

Blackout: By all accounts they don't deserve to be in school.

Chris (Fighting Foodons): Yeah dumb bimbos!

Manterror: Yeah they are monsters.

Drill Bit: And total jerks.

Spymaster: Big time. Lets do it!

Manterror: With pleasure. Manterror, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Drill Bit: I always like this part. Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too.

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

SpongeBob: (LAUGHS) That was great!

Princess Luna: A true Victory of the night!

## TLPS Mr. Wolf VS. Captain Ginyu

Captain Ginyu: So, I'm facing the leader of The Bad Guys Gang of our universe. This should be good.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: You bet it will.

Captain Ginyu: Plus, I heard from Jeice and Vypra that you were the one who killed Marius, the leader of the Lycans, and put an end to the Vampire-Lycan War.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's right, I did, not to mention, beating down Dark Chandler, and plus, this is what happened to me when we were about to fight and kill Marius.

TLPS Mr. Wolf unholstered his massive Fenrir's Lunar Nordic Wolf Sword of The Eternal Moon from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Moonlight Firestorm Wolf Angel of Lunar Justice and Lupine Moonlight Life.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Midnight Wolf Moon and Lunar Justice) Let's dance, Captain Ginyu.

TLPS Mr. Wolf fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, midnight blue energy, moonlight, and wolves, and they hit Captain Ginyu, and knocked him down. Then, TLPS Mr. Wolf powered down and Captain Ginyu got back up.

Captain Ginyu: Impressive work, you definitely are the perfect archenemy, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Thanks, Captain Ginyu. I'm looking forward to more future fights with you.

## TLPS Mr. Shark VS. Burter

Burter: So, I'm facing the TLPS Bad Guys gang's Master of Disguise.

TLPS Mr. Shark: That's right, so this should be good. Let's do this.

TLPS Mr. Shark unholstered his massive Poseidon's Sword of The Seas, which had transformed into Poseidon's Shark Sword of The Seas, a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade with a shark and water etched on the blade, large blue shark heads with ocean blue crystal eyes for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem embedded in the crossguard, longer ocean blue handle, and four large ocean blue shark heads with ocean blue gems for the eyes and in the open mouths and a large ocean gem on the bottom of the shark heads for the pommel, from his wider and more muscular back, and he transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity Maelstrom Ocean Shark Angel of Oceanic Justice and Shark Will.

Then, TLPS Mr. Shark fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, ocean blue energy, water, and sharks at Burter, and they exploded with incredible power and knocked him down. Then, TLPS Mr. Shark powers down and helps Burter up.

---

TLPS Mr. Snake VS. Recoome

---

Recoome: And now, I'm facing the sarcastic safe-cracker of the TLPS Bad Guys Gang.

TLPS Mr. Snake: That's right, big guy. Hope you're ready for a big fight.

TLPS Mr. Snake unholstered his massive Quetzalcoatl's Sword of the Shadow Snake, which transforms into Quetzalcoatl's Dark Sword of The Shadow Snake, a brand-new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged yellow blade with the image of Quetzalcoatl etched on the blade, large brown snake heads for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large brown snake heads with purple gems in the mouths and a large purple gem on the bottom of the snake heads for the pommel, and he transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity Darkness Snake Angel of Snake Fear and Dark Justice.

Then, TLPS Mr. Snake went after Recoome, and he fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, brown energy, darkness, and snakes at Recoome, and they exploded with incredible power and knocked him down. Then, TLPS Mr. Snake powers down, and he helps Recoome up.

## TLPS Mr. Piranha VS. Guldo

Guldo: So, now, I'm facing the short-fused muscle of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: That's right, and I should warn you: I tend to get pretty crazy.

TLPS Mr. Piranha unholstered his massive Neptune's Sword of The Raging Seas sword from his wider and muscular back, and it transformed into Neptune's Piranha Sword of The Raging Seas, a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade with a piranha and water etched on the blade, large piranha heads with ocean blue crystal eyes for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large piranha heads with ocean blue gems for the eyes and in the open mouths and a large ocean blue gem on the bottom of the piranha heads for the pommel, and he transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity Maelstrom Ocean Piranha Angel of Oceanic Justice and Piranha Rage.

Then, TLPS Mr. Piranha went after Guldo, and he fired powerful rainbow energy, ocean blue energy, water, and piranhas at Guldo, and they explode with incredible power as they hit Guldo. TLPS Mr. Piranha powers down, and he helps up Guldo.

## TLPS Ms. Tarantula VS. Bonyu

Bonyu: And now, I'm facing the smart-mouth silver tongued hacker of The TLPS Bad Guys gang.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: That's right, and this should be a good fight.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula unholstered her massive Arachne's Sword of the Fire Spider, which transformed into Arachne's Spider Sword of The Fire Tarantula, a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blade with a spider etched on the purple blade, large orange spider heads for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large orange gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel, and she transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity Firestorm Tarantula Angel of Arachnid Compassion and Spider Justice.

Then, TLPS Ms. Tarantula went after Bonyu, and she fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange energy, flames, and tarantulas, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Bonyu. TLPS Ms. Tarantula powers down, and helps Bonyu up.

## Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Brittney, Lucy and the Goths of Darkness VS Frankenstein

Frankenstein was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Frankenstein's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and spellbooks called the Destroyers of JojaMart, they're large swords with the anti-JojaMart symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks with the symbols of Stardew Vallety on the cover, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give villains a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool! We'll have to give them to the heroes as we go along. Only one of them is known.

Frankenstein: Okay.

Nico teleported back with them.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 1!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers of Season 1!

Brittney: This will be awesome!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico: Lets bring them together guys!

The Rangers formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead in a fiery explosion!

Nico: YEAH! Frankenstein you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped to face Morris.

Me: It's time for some buttkicking!

Troy: You want these crops? You go through us!

Me: Yeah! It's a darn shame there aren't any ranger teams for farming.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Me, Eli, Zarya, Jared and Nico pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Zarya, Jared and Nico: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned all of the Super Sentai Teams!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm rangers!

We went at Morris and pulverized and smashed him all over.

Psimion, Ikkatosh, and Titanix smashed and bashed and pulverized him all over.

Aligned Megatron, Ruka, Flint and Optimus Prime used the Decepticon, Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Megatron's Fusion Cannon and Ruka and Flint's powers 100-fold and turned Optimus Prime's left cannon into a more powerful cannon!

Aligned Megatron and Ruka: FUSION FURY BLAST!

Flint and Optimus: CYBER HAMMER BLAST!

Killer Shrike and Rice: SOUND SCORPION BLAST!

Wolf and Cole: WOLF LION BLAST!

Captain Boomerang and Julie: MATRIX BOOMERANG BOMB SHOWER!

Crimson Dynamo and Akira: CRIMSON IRON BLAST!

Shiva and Kim: FURY OF THE SPY BLAST!

Billy Numerous and Ben: ALIEN CLONE BLASTS!

Deker and Ruby: ROSE SAMURAI BURST!

Sportsmaster and Lightning: SPORTS THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Mummy and Maxxine: CORRODIUM ENERGY BURST!

Musa and Diabolico: MUSIC OF DEMONIC FURY!

Pesto, Bobby and Squit: GOODFEATHER MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Natalia Shevchenk, Hayley Tomlinson and me: KINDNESS LEAF STORM BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements.

Sportsmaster, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Hayley Tomlinson, Nico and Eli: HONESTY OF THE FARM MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of farm elements.

Lincoln: CROP ELEMENT STYLE: BLUE JAZZ!

Jessica Shannon: CROP STING STYLE: CAULIFLOWER!

Saya Takagi: CROP FIRE STYLE: COFFEE BEAN!

Entrapta: CROP LIGHTNING STYLE: GARLIC!

Perfuma: CROP NATURE STYLE: GREEN BEAN!

Frosta: CROP ICE STYLE: KALE!

Ruby Rose: CROP ROSE STYLE: PARSNIP!

Weiss Schnee: CROP ICE STYLE: POTATO!

Blake Belladonna: CROP DARK STYLE: RHUBARB!

Yang Xiao Long: CROP FIRE STYLE: STRAWBERRY!

Emerald Sustrai: CROP ILLUSION STYLE: TULIP!

Dew Gayl: CROP NATURE STYLE: RICE!

Shantae: CROP MAGIC STYLE: BLUEBERRY!

Akko: CROP STAR STYLE: CORN!

Colette Brunel: CROP LIGHT STYLE: MELON!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): CROP DARK STYLE: STARFRUIT!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said fruit and vegetables.

Lincoln and his harem: CROP FINAL SMASH: CROP RAMPAGE!

They fired all the crops at JojaMart and the blasts all hit the building exploded!

MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSION!

The building was completely destroyed.

We arrested Morris and he was no longer going to have his business.

Top: That's it for that asshole.

Taskmaster: And not a moment too soon.

Jackie Wren: Me, Hailey, Joan Critias, Gina, Lola, and Emily are gonna love it here with you guys.

Dayu: Damn right you will!

Vulkanus: Especially tomorrow.

Spymaster: (looks at Qin) We know who we're going to face tomorrow.

Qin: And I'm ready for anything tomorrow.

Nico: Awesome Qin.

Me: Yeah!

?: (Laughing Derangedly) And now, I will finally have my revenge on you and Lincoln Loud for ruining my life and throwing me in prison!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue

orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Joan Delenney: I should've known there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Jack?

A figure came out, and it's none other than Joan's deranged and psychotic ex-brother, Jack Delenney, and we saw that on the bloodstains on his prison clothes, he did indeed kill before he broke out to get revenge.

Lincoln: Jack Delenney, you just won't quit, will you?

Jack Delenney: NEVER! I WILL NEVER STOP UNTIL I KILL YOU AND MY FORMER SISTER, AND ALL OF YOU BEFORE I DESTROY THE ENTIRE WORLD! (LAUGHING DERANGEDLY)

Nico: My God, he's now gone completely deranged.

Me: His desire for revenge on Lincoln and Joan has completely destroyed his mind, and now, he's a lot worse than Crocker.

Joan Delenney: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Joan Delenney's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with light and angels, she unholstered her massive St. Joan-themed sword from her back, along with St. Joan's sword, and as she approached Jack Delenney, she left purple energy, light, and angels with every step.

Joan Delenney: Jack Delenney, as if it wasn't bad enough that you tried to frame Lincoln and get him sent to prison, but to break out of prison and now, you want to kill us both. I was right to disown you, you were nothing but a monster from the very beginning, and now, I'm ending this here and now!

Suddenly, Joan Delenney was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with lights and angels surrounding it, along with lights shining down from Heaven and the choir of angels singing, there was St. Joan flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blonde phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Joan Delenney emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Joan Delenney grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a purple energy aura with lights, crosses, and angels surrounding her, she has St. Joan holding the Light Kanji and the cross in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on angel earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Light Kanji in its hands and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha and blue gems on the gold thunderbolt chain links and a Thunderbird and an angel with blue gems for eyes and the Light Kanji in the claws and hands for the pendant, she has on a closed short-sleeved purple blouse, sleeveless purple top with blonde phoenix on it, purple skirt, purple pants, purple high-heeled sneakers, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with angels and crosses on the coattails and on the back is St. Joan surrounded by a circle of crosses and Joan of Arc, and Joan Delenney has on her Ring of The Phoenix on her left ring finger with purple gemstone on the ring and Star Sapphire Corps Ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Joan Delenney felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blonde angel wings with purple tips on the large blonde feathers sprouted out from her back.

Joan Delenney's massive St. Joan-themed sword and St. Joan's sword began merging together, and the blades were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of purple energy, light, and angels, and when the new sword emerged, it was transformed into St. Joan's Archangel Sword of Heavenly Justice, it's a new large sword with St. Joan etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged white blade, two angel heads with blue gems for eyes for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large porcelain angel heads with blue gems for eyes and a rose red gem on the bottom of the angel heads for the pommel, Joan Delenney has on her new gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold angel with purple gems for eyes and a large purple gem and golden cross in its hands for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blonde kanji below St. Joan and Joan of Arc that said, "Joan Delenney, Gene-Slammer of the Duel Monster, St. Joan, Reincarnation and Descendant of Joan of Arc of the Fifteenth Century, Guardian Angel and Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Thrasher of Bullies, Destroyer of Jack Delenney, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Light, Swords, and Angels."

ジョアン・デレニー、デュエル・モンスターのジーン・スラマー、セント・ジョアン、15世紀のジャンヌ・ダルクの生まれ変わりと子孫、守護天使とリンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、いじめっ子のスラッシャー、ジャック・デレニーの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的で、冷酷で、サディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして光、剣、天使のマスター

Joan Delenney has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FRENCH KNIGHT HEAVENLY ANGEL OF HEAVENLY JUSTICE AND HEAVENLY LOVE!

We were amazed by Joan Delenney's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Jack Delenney saw it, he fell into an even more insane and homicidal rage, and tried to kill her with a knife, but Joan Delenney fired a powerful purple and blonde energy blast with angels and lights, and it hits her deranged and psychotic ex-brother, and it sent him flying into a wall.

Nico: Whoa, Joan's transformed, and she really does look like a True Angel of Heaven. That devil of her ex-brother doesn't stand a chance against her, and he's also in more trouble now that Lincoln's about to join her.

Lincoln: That's right, and Joan, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Joan Delenney: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Heavenly Angel and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer Jack's punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Joan Delenney.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Remember these words well, Jack, they'll be the last things you'll ever hear.**

Lincoln and Joan Delenney: **We are Judgement and Heaven is Nigh!**

Lincoln and Joan Delenney went after Jack Delenney, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, lights, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Angels at Jack Delenney, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and then, they attacked him with their massive swords and left very painful scars that he can't ever heal from. Then, they landed one powerful punch, and knocked him down, and Lincoln tied him up with a rainbow energy straitjacket with rainbow energy chains, so he can't escape, and Lincoln gave Jack Delenney the Heaven's Judgement curse, which left an inverted pentagram on his forehead, but in a year's time, the inverted pentagram on his forehead will glow, and the demons will drag him to Hell forever, and Lincoln beamed the psychopath to the Saturn Insane Asylum's Maximum Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall of his separate cell with Neutronium Chains and rainbow energy chains.

We cheered wildly as Lincoln and Joan Delenney holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Joan Delenney's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Joan Delenney: That's it for that monster I formerly call my brother. Thank you for helping me with taking him down, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Joan.

Suddenly, Joan Delenney wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Joan Delenney's face, they kissed passionately as Joan Delenney wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and St. Joan flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, along with lights shining down from Heaven and the choir of angels singing, and we cheered for them.

Nico: That was truly an epic battle between Heaven and Hell.

Me: But, in the end, Joan Delenney and Lincoln won, and Jack Delenney got the Heaven's Judgement Curse, which'll kill him in a year's time.

Lincoln: That's right, but if anyone harms him, namely the inmates and/or us, the curse will speed up and it'll claim his life.

We saw that there's a timer on Jack Delenney, and if it reaches zero, the curse will claim his life, and he'll be sent to Hell for an eternity of torment.

Nico: Whoa, so if he dares to break out and we get into a serious fight with him, the curse will speed up and when the timer reaches zero, it's Game Over for Jack Delenney.

Lincoln: And what'll await him is Eternal Damnation for his crimes.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: He'll try anything to get revenge again, even if it means breaking out of prison again, but with the curse on him, the shadow of death will already be haunting him.

Nico: And I can't wait for him to get what he truly deserves. Try to frame Lincoln and send him to prison, will he? He truly is like The Devil.

Joan Delenney: He betrayed my family, and all for his selfish desires of revenge and hatred, he truly is a monster who doesn't deserve to live a second longer.

Me: Yeah. I'm sorry Joan. What he did shows how pure evil he is.

Nico: Yeah. He deserves to be locked up.

Eli: But we have to get ready for tomorrow.

Qin: That's right. The battle with Abraham Kane is coming.

Me: It sure is. Look out Kane, (Eyes Glow Red) You better be ready for us because you and I, we have a score to settle for good!

Nico: That is for sure!

Hayley Tomlinson: (To the viewers) Farms are very crucial to the economy of a city and its people and give food and love to the people we give it to.

Nico: That is right. Great job today everyone. Lets get ready for tomorrow. We have a big day.

We went back home and got ready for tomorrow with a good night sleep.

Meanwhile in Detroit Deluxe in Motorcity, Mike Chilton and his friends are all getting ready for the day of reckoning when they bring down Abraham Kane for good.

Mike Chilton: Tomorrow is the big day guys.

Chuck: It sure is. And we're going to be ready for him.

Mike Chilton: That is for sure! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is gonna be ready for him like we are. LETS ROLL!

They got into their cars and zoomed off and the screen turned into fire!

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfiction done!

This was a great chapter. I never played the game Stardew Valley before and it looked really awesome. It was Omegahatchiyak12 that gave me the idea for this chapter and it was really awesome. Thanks man. Also the first 1st part was for the iconic Dennis the Menace and that was one of my favorite movies from my childhood. It was the movie from 1993 that was my favorite. Walter Matthau was George Wilson in that one and he was great. Dennis the Menace was also the mascot for the Dairy Queen restaurants. Awesome back then. But Dennis is not a menace in my opinion. He's just a kid and you're only a kid once. The second part was for the 2005 movie Corpse Bride and that was a strange one. I never watched that one but it's for an upcoming chapter we are doing in the future. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Ed Grant, Hulk, Applejack and Friends, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and his friends, me, Eli, Camie, Ibara, Himiko Toga, Sirius, Laney, Lincoln and Lola will go to Canterlot Mall in Equestria Girls for this one and we're going to face Juniper Montage when she is under the influence of that mirror and save her from herself. And we're going to free the human versions of the Equestria Girls from the mirror too. We're also going to meet an Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer named Meridith McHenrickson and we're going to save Juniper Montage from herself. But her upcoming usual battle is gonna wait until the 15th because I have something awesome planned for that one. Lincoln's rescue is gonna take place in the world of Jetman, the Sentai Series from 1991 and we're going to destroy the Dimensional War Party Vyram. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Latinum, Exarch of Dark World named Laniya Guillermo and she is one of Lincoln's awesome goth friends from Lucy's class and the next member of the Dark World Goth Gene-Slammers. Lincoln is going to face Layla, Selene Slytherin's evil queen bee sister and use a new curse on her as a test of it. Also for my next experimental rescue we're going into the world of Best Fiends Forever and we're going to destroy the Slugs and meet the fiends and evolve them to the max. We're also going to meet another one of Lincoln's guardian angels named Bella Huffington. From Australia, Bella is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and is the gene-slammer of Rainbow Snake Eingana. She also has gotten Lynn in trouble more times than anyone can even count when she was going to hurt Lincoln. Also as you all have seen, tomorrow is gonna be another awesome chapter as we go to Motorcity under Detroit Deluxe and we're going to bring down Abraham Kane and send him to jail for his crimes. Qin Chen will transform in phase 1 against him and I'll need the transformation sequence for that one please as well as the one for part 2. So guest we'll have to do the transformation for Fyora the Faerie Queen against Groundskeeper Willie on the 15th. Watch out Kane, we're coming for you!

See you all tomorrow!

# BATTLE OF DETROIT DELUXE

At the estate I was finishing my breakfast.

Me: Thanks for breakfast. I'm going out to exercise on a jog.

Nico: Okay.

I went and got my track clothes on and went to the elevator and headed out.

I went into the city and I was sweating up a storm.

Me: (Panting) Yeah! Feel the burn!

Man: Morning J.D.!

Me: Morning sir!

Then I saw a figure up ahead and then he dropped something unknowingly.

Me: Huh?

I stopped in front of the object.

He was too far away for me to find him.

I picked it up and it was a jewelry box and I opened it and inside it was a gorgeous and magnificent Tanzanite and Diamond ring and it was in 18K White Gold and had diamonds and jewels around the ring band.

Me: (Whistles) That is gorgeous. This ring must be worth a fortune! I better turn this over to the police.

I went over to the police station and I went in.

Sheila Loud: Oh hey J.D.

Me: Morning Sheila.

Sheila: Out for a morning jog?

Me: Yep and before Qin's big mission today. I found this on my jog.

I showed her the ring. And she gasped in shock!

Sheila: (GASP) The stolen Kilimanjaro Tanzanite Ring!

Me: Whoa! That is a really amazing ring!

Sheila: How did you find it?

Me: I saw someone drop it. I didn't get his face. He was wearing a dark blue overcoat, blue pants, black shoes and a green fedora hat.

Sheila: Wow! This ring was stole last week. You saved us the trouble of finding it.

Me: Wow!

I later came back and told everyone what happened and they were amazed.

Later we were getting ready and Nico, Ed Grant, Hulk, Applejack and Friends, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and his friends, me, Eli, Camie, Ibara, Himiko Toga, Sirius, Laney, Lincoln and Lola were getting ready for an awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Ed.

Ed Grant: No problem Nico. This will be awesome.

Me: It sure will. And the scans show that it's over in the Canterlot Mall.

Applejack: I have a feeling something is going on there.

Me: Well lets get moving.

I formed my scythe and cut open a portal and we went through it and we were in the Canterlot Mall.

Sunset Shimmer: Always fun to come to the mall.

Aylene Carter: This is a really cool mall.

Nico: It sure is and Leni would love coming here.

Lincoln: I was just about to point that out.

Himiko Toga: Very nice place.

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: So this is the mall you and the girls came to many times Sunset?

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is Lincoln.

Starlight Glimmer: I will never forget coming here on my trip to the human world. It was so awesome coming here.

Me: Really Starlight you were here before?

Starlight Glimmer: I sure was and I was experiencing what it was like to be a human and it was awesome.

Eli: That's really cool Starlight.

Sirius: It sure is.

Twilight Sparkle: It took a while for her to adjust but it was cool for her.

Me: Neat.

Nico: Ed, there's a good chance you and your team will get to play a big part in today's special mission.

Ed Grant: I have a feeling you're right Nico. This will be fun.

Hulk: Hulk excited to take down Puny Kane.

Me: Me too Hulk. And Qin is gonna smash his bearded bald-headed face in too.

Nico: (Laughs) That will be awesome.

Ed Grant: I'm excited for this too.

Nico: And are you proud of Nanette for how she did in the last special mission?

Ed Grant: You bet I am Nico. She did super well against All For One.

Me: We all did Ed. That was one of the most epic missions we've ever had.

Aylene Carter: It sure was.

Littlefoot: We thought it was so cool battling All For One like that.

Cera: I loved it myself too.

Himiko Toga: We all did. Now the world is a much safer and better place without monsters like All For One ruining it.

Sirius: That is for sure Himiko. Before Team Loud Phoenix Storm came and helped out you were a bad guy that was a bloodsucking monster. Now the Hernandez Sisters saved you from yourself and all that.

Me: And we found out some amazing and incredible things too about you all too. That is awesome.

Camie: It sure is.

Nico: I hope you two get married someday.

Ed Grant: Me too Nico. That is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure will be. But we have a long way to go before that happened.

Nico: We got all the time in the world.

Me: I just am amazed for Joan Dellaney.

Lincoln: Me too J.D. She transformed and dealt with her deranged brother.

Me: I just can't believe he is that evil! He is more than just insane, he is pure evil incarnate.

Nico: I know. But he got what he deserved.

Laney: He sure did.

We looked around and we saw that it was normal in the mall.

Nico: Hmm. It's normal here for some reason.

Me: Oh yeah? Then WHO IS THAT!?

We saw a huge and tall woman! It was an evil monster version of JUNIPER MONTAGE!

---

Juniper Montage is the main antagonist in the Equestria Girls half-hour specials Movie Magic and Mirror Magic.

She was voiced by Ali Liebert.

Juniper first appears in the second special Movie Magic meeting Twilight Sparkle and Rainbow Dash on the set of the new Daring Do movie. She introduces herself as the niece of the film's director Canter Zoom as well as his personal gofer, often tasked with getting him coffee and preparing film shoots. She is also the keeper of the keys to every area in the movie studio. Being a big fan of the Daring Do series, Juniper wanted her uncle to cast her as Daring in the movie, but he passed her over in favor of star actress Chestnut Magnifico.

When a number of mishaps occur around the studio, such as the sabotage of a volcano set and the theft of several important movie props, Juniper is revealed to be the culprit responsible. She admits that she did these out of bitterness over not being cast as Daring Do and her resentment toward Chestnut Magnifico. While she is forgiven by her uncle, Juniper gets banned from the studio. As she is escorted off the set by studio security, she looks back at Twilight and her friends with malice.

My Little Pony Equestria Girls: Mirror Magic

Sometime after the events of Movie Magic, Juniper has a job at the Canterlot Mall as a movie theater usher. Though her uncle got her the job out of pity, she is very unsatisfied with the menial position and resentful & jealous towards the Mane Seven for ruining her chances of becoming famous. While trying on sunglasses at a mall kiosk, Juniper looks in a hand mirror enchanted with Equestrian magic and sees her idealized self as a famous movie star. She becomes obsessed with this mirror to the point of vanity.

While cleaning up popcorn, Juniper discovers that the mirror can trap things inside it. When the Mane Seven appear before her, she vents her frustrations at them for ruining her life and imprisons them within the mirror. Later on, when confronted by Sunset Shimmer, Juniper imprisons her as well. With the girls trapped together in limbo, the power of their geodes activates more of the mirror's magic and transforms Juniper into a giant, monstrous version of her fantasy self.

Once transformed, Juniper becomes so lost in the fantasy that she believes the people she's terrorizing are adoring fans and paparazzi. Starlight Glimmer attempts to reason with Juniper, but she refuses to listen. When Starlight offers Juniper friendship instead of fame, Juniper undoes all the magic that the mirror created, freeing the Mane Seven from their prison and turning herself back to normal. Juniper apologizes to the girls for her actions, and they forgive and accept her as their new friend.

---

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: She is huge!

Monster Juniper was blowing kisses and everyone was running away!

Me: WHOA!

Ed Grant: Hulk, D Smash!

HE SUMMONED DISK WARS HULK!

Nico: WHOA! How did this version of Juniper Montage get so tall?

Starlight Glimmer: It's because of that mirror in her hands!

I recognized that mirror from somewhere!

Me: Whoa!

I pulled out a book from my book bag and scrolled through the pages.

Eli: What's that book J.D.?

Me: It's a book about Ancient Magical Equestrian Artifacts.

I found the mirror in it!

Me: Here it is! The Wish-Desire Mirror! It has the power to make wishes come true and it also has the power to imprison those that embody the Elements of Harmony in it so that the user can become what they most desire!

We gasped!

Nico: Oh man!

Eli: Whoa! I sense this worlds versions of Twilight and her friends in that mirror!

Evil Juniper Montage: Hold it, Team Loud Phoenix Storm! One more step and I drop the mirror. It'll shatter. And then, Sunset and her friends will be lost forever!

Nico: Juniper, let's talk about this, okay? No one else has to get hurt.

Me: I don't have to take another step to stop you.

Starlight Glimmer then teleported and grabbed the mirror and like she did before she kicked it out of her hands and caught it!

Nico: Way to go Starlight!

Me: Hold on girls!

I swung my scythe and cut open a portal into the dimension of the mirror.

Evil Juniper Montage: NO!

Me: Girls come with us if you want to live!

They came to me and they came out of the dimension.

Human Twilight Sparkle: Thanks guys! You saved us!

Human Applejack: Yeah we owe you.

Me: You're welcome!

Evil Juniper Montage reverted back.

Evil Juniper Montage: No!

?: YES!

An Evolved Vaxasaurian appeared!

Evolved Vaxasaurian: (In a girls voice) (Scottish Accent) Now you will learn some respect for the ways of magic lassie.

Nico: Meridith McHenrickson! I knew it!

Evolved Vaxasaurian: Been many moons since we saw each other Nico! We'll catch up later now.

Disk Wars Hulk: Hey, Meredith. Let's punch Juniper at the same time!

Evolved Vaxasaurian: Just as long as we don't smash her head off now.

Meridith reverted back and she was a girl with aqua blue hair and aqua blue clothes and then Disk Wars Hulk and Meridith punched her in the face!

KRAPOW!

They sent her flying into a vending machine and soda cans hit her all over and knocked her down. But then we saw her disintegrate into darkness and we saw that it was residual remnants of Grogar's essence! It disintegrated into nothing because Grogar was in oblivion!

Nico: WHOA! So that version of Juniper was remnants of Grogar!

Camie: That is awful! And I heard a lot about Grogar.

Twilight Sparkle: He was called the Devil of Equestria.

Eli: He was a goat that was beyond pure evil.

Laney: He was what we called the Ultimate Personification of Pure Evil for Equestria.

Lola: Yeah.

Meridith McHenrickson: But at least this version of Juniper will never hurt anyone again now.

Nico: Thank goodness for that. But it's awesome to see you Meridith.

Meridith McHenrickson: You too Nico. Its been many moons. You sure have grown fast.

Nico: Yeah I sure have.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Not gonna lie. That was an epic moment!

Me: Boy it sure was! We heard so much about you Meridith. Were you really born with Superhuman Strength?

Meridith McHenrickson: Aye it sure is. I was born with the strength of 50,000 men at birth.

Eli: WHOA! That is powerful!

Applejack: Hoowee! That is amazingly strong!

Lincoln: Like a female version of Hercules!

Meridith McHenrickson: It sure is laddies. That what they called me back then.

Nico: It's true. Also me and Meridith were very powerful powerhouses back then when we showed how we thrash bullies and bad guys.

Sirius: Wow! That is amazing!

Ed Grant: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Meridith McHenrickson: I have many of them now. But my favorite would have to be where me and Nico went to the beach and we went to a muscle beach competition and I lifted a huge boulder out of the ground and threw it and it landed onto a drug dealers hideout and destroyed it.

Me: WHOA! That is powerful!

Eli: That is awesome!

Laney: I hope you don't crush Nico when you hug him.

Me: Yeah the last thing we want is for Nico to get a badly crushed back.

Meridith McHenrickson: (Laughs) Don't worry now. I'm now in full control of my strength.

Nico: Well that's a relief.

Nico and Meridith hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Meridith McHenrickson: Aye me too Nico.

Nico: And you are gonna love being with Lincoln and his family.

Lincoln: We found out that during the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm that we are descended from Scottish Royalty.

Laney: Our ancestors were the king and queen of Loch Loud.

Lola: It was amazing.

Me: That was a really awesome discovery. The resemblance with the Loud's and the Loud Family of the 17th Century was completely uncanny.

Camie: Wow! That is amazing!

Sirius: I had no idea that the Loud family all came from royalty.

Nico: It was a big discovery for all of us back then.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was.

Nico: Yep. As long as we're here we might as well get some shopping done.

Me: Good idea.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot,

Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Hulk are heading to the world of Jetman, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to destroy the Dimensional War Party Vyram, and we also got word that Layla, Selene Slytherin's evil queen bee ex-sister is coming after us to kill Selene Slytherin as revenge for getting her expelled, but Lincoln's going to face her and put his newly created curse on her.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the world of Jetman, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the thirteen girls there, but we're also going to destroy the Dimensional War Party Vyram, and we also got word that Layla, Selene Slytherin's evil queen bee ex-sister is coming after us to kill Selene Slytherin as revenge for getting her expelled, but, I'm going to face her and put my newly created curse on her.

Nico: That's right, big guy. This is going to be so awesome, we're going to meet the Jetman team and destroy the Dimensional War Party Vyram.

Me: Not to mention, deal with that evil queen bee ex-sister of Selene's, Layla.

Selene Slytherin: That bitch just doesn't know when to give up, just like Nor. I'm glad that I severed my ties with her for good, and she got expelled. If she thinks she can come back to try and kill me, she's so wrong.

Lincoln: And I'm going to make sure she never comes after you again, Selene. And thanks for joining us, Hulk.

Hulk: Hulk glad to join your rescue, Lincoln.

Nico: And I know you can't wait to smash the Dimensional War Party Vyram, Hulk, and I think we're about to do just that in 3… 2… 1.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of thirteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his

Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Dimensional War Party Vyram, and they're going to kill them, and Lincoln also sensed another energy signal that's fast approaching: it was Selene Slytherin's evil queen bee sister, Layla, and she was pissed big time.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the thirteen girls, but they've been cornered by the Dimensional War Party Vyram, and they're going to kill them, and I also sensed another energy signal fast approaching: it's Selene Slytherin's evil queen bee sister, Layla, and she's pissed big time.

?: Let's destroy those monsters and stop that evil queen bee!

Suddenly, we saw Latinum, Exarch of Dark World appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Laniya Guillermo, but we'll have to talk later. Right now, we got a group of monsters to destroy.

?: Mind if we also join in?

Suddenly, we saw the Jetmen team, Ryu Tendo, Gai Yuki, Raita Ooishi, Kaori Rokumeikan, Ako Hayasaka, and Jeffrey Kensaki.

Lincoln: Alright, the Jetmen team has arrived. Now, then, let's get going.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at the Dimensional War Party Vyram, and that allowed the thirteen girls to get away. But, when the Dimensional War Party Vyram saw us, they were enraged.

Lincoln: Sorry, but your days of trying to take over the world are over.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr.

Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Hulk, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at the Dimensional War Party Vyram, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy blasts, and they hit the Dimensional War Party Vyram, and destroyed all of them for good. We cheered as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for the Dimensional War Party Vyram, but we're not done yet, we still got to deal with Selene Slytherin's evil queen bee sister, Layla.

Nico: I hope you have something pretty awesome planned for how you're going to curse her, big guy.

?: (Enraged Screaming) SELENE SLYTHERIN!

We heard a loud chalkboard screech, and we saw something coming: it was none other than Selene Slytherin's evil queen bee sister, Layla, her long blonde hair's now a mess and her eyes are now red with overflowing hatred and rage towards Selene Slytherin.

Lori: Layla, I literally knew there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech coming from her.

Lincoln: I got her, Lori.

Lincoln rushed over and punched Layla hard in the face, and sent her flying to a wall. When Layla got up, she was beyond pissed off when she saw us, but even more when she saw Selene Slytherin.

Selene Slytherin: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Layla?

Layla: Why don't learn to shut up, bitch?! You have ruined everything for me!

Lincoln: You did that to yourself, Layla, you and Nor are both nothing more than queen bee monsters who think that they're better than everyone. But, you're not: you're a monster who gets your kicks in tormenting your own sisters and even worse, attacking your own mother and turning your backs on your own flesh and blood. If it were up to Jackie, you'd be on your way to a strict school where you'd be put under a strict reformation, but no, I have a special punishment for you: just like Nor, you're going to be cursed for all eternity, and I've got just the curse for a queen bee like you.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by gold energy, and we knew what it meant: he's going to use his new curse on Layla.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Layla. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of gold energy from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Layla, she screamed in horror as she was turned into a golden statue.

Nico: Holy crap!

Me: Dang, that's really incredible.

Lincoln: That's my new curse: the King Midas' Golden Touch Curse, I can use this, along with my curses I made for my Elemental HERO forms in my normal form as well. This curse is effective on Queen Bee Mean Girls, and Layla was perfect for this curse. Here's what this curse does.

Lincoln updated the list of curses he came up with and included his new curse, King Midas' Golden Touch Curse - Lincoln fires massive blasts of rainbow energy and gold energy from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit the Queen Bee Mean Girls, they'll suddenly be turned into solid gold statues for all eternity, and nothing will ever free them.

Lola: Wow, that's incredible, Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lola, I heard about the tale of King Midas' Golden Touch, and I decided to use that for inspiration for my new curse.

Luna: But, that wasn't the only inspiration, dude, you also remembered Lola's Golden Fireball attack she used years ago?

Lincoln: Yep, and this curse, like I said, is perfect for Queen Bees. Since they think of themselves as above everyone else, this curse will see to it that they never continue to cause trouble for anyone ever again. Now, to send Layla away.

Lincoln beamed her to The Naiad Prison for Xenophobic Egotists, and he put her in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and it'll be where she'll spend the rest of her life there, and she'll never be free ever again.

Lincoln: That's it for the Dimensional War Party Vyram and Layla. (To Laniya Guillermo) And it's so good to see you again, Laniya.

Laniya Guillermo: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, Selene, Zennia, and Jackie.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, and Jackie Wren: You too, Laniya.

Lincoln went up to Laniya Guillermo and they hugged, and Laniya Guillermo's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were seventeen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Laniya Guillermo: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Laniya Guillermo, she's the eleventh Dark World Goth Girl, she's also known as a really powerful master of dark magic and is one of the most smartest out of all the Dark World Goths, and what made her one of my many Guardian Angels, she defended me from Lisa at her worst.

Laniya Guillermo: And I've seen just how bad Lisa is before she had her Dark Side removed for good, and I've defended Lincoln from that cold-hearted so-called prodigy many times. And there's no need for you to get me back to normal, Lincoln.

Laniya Guillermo reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-

year-old girl with long flowing dark purple, pink eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she was dressed in a purple sleeveless vest, sleeveless purple midriff top, purple plaid skirt, purple pants, purple sneakers, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Latinum, Exarch of Dark World on the back.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your outfit, Laniya, and I also got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Laniya Guillermo a large Latinum-themed sword with Latinum, Exarch of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Laniya Guillermo: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Laniya Guillermo's with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts links and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Laniya Guillermo: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Laniya.

Laniya Guillermo had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Laniya Guillermo on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The thirteen girls are Aida Man A.K.A Cure Heart, Hishikawa Rikka A.K.A Cure Diamond, Yotsuba Alice A.K.A Cure Rosetta, Kenzaki Makoto A.K.A Cure Sword, and

Madoka Aguri A.K.A Cure Ace from Doki Doki! Pretty Cure, Hanasaki Tsubomi A.K.A. Cure Blossom, Kurumi Erika A.K.A. Cure Marine, Myoudouin Itsuki A.K.A. Cure Sunshine, and Tsukikage Yuri A.K.A. Cure Moonlight from Heartcatch Pretty Cure, Momozono Love A.K.A. Cure Peach, Aono Miki A.K.A. Cure Berry, Yamabuki Inori A.K.A. Cure Pine, and Higashi Setsuna A.K.A. Cure Passion from Fresh Pretty Cure.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Aida Man A.K.A Cure Heart, Hishikawa Rikka A.K.A Cure Diamond, Yotsuba Alice A.K.A Cure Rosetta, Kenzaki Makoto A.K.A Cure Sword, Madoka Aguri A.K.A Cure Ace, Hanasaki Tsubomi A.K.A. Cure Blossom, Kurumi Erika A.K.A. Cure Marine, Myoudouin Itsuki A.K.A. Cure Sunshine, Tsukikage Yuri A.K.A. Cure Moonlight, Momozono Love A.K.A. Cure Peach, Aono Miki A.K.A. Cure Berry, Yamabuki Inori A.K.A. Cure Pine, and Higashi Setsuna A.K.A. Cure Passion.

Me: From Doki Doki! Pretty Cure, Heartcatch Pretty Cure, and Fresh Pretty Cure, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Aida Man: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us.

Then, when Aida Man and the other twelve girls saw who it was that saved them from the Dimensional War Party Vyram and the vengeance-crazed evil Queen Bee Layla, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Aida Man: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made twelve clones of himself, and he and the twelve clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Aida Man: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, thirteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Aida Man A.K.A Cure Heart, Hishikawa Rikka A.K.A Cure Diamond, Yotsuba Alice A.K.A Cure Rosetta, Kenzaki Makoto A.K.A Cure Sword, Madoka Aguri A.K.A Cure Ace, Hanasaki Tsubomi A.K.A. Cure Blossom, Kurumi Erika A.K.A. Cure Marine, Myoudouin Itsuki A.K.A. Cure Sunshine, Tsukikage Yuri A.K.A. Cure Moonlight, Momozono Love A.K.A. Cure Peach, Aono Miki A.K.A. Cure Berry, Yamabuki Inori A.K.A. Cure Pine, and Higashi Setsuna A.K.A. Cure Passion with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the Dimensional War Party Vyram and Selene Slytherin's evil Queen Bee ex-sister, Layla, who was out for revenge.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to them, along with us meeting the Jetman team, and Lincoln cursing Layla with the King Midas' Golden Touch curse, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Laniya Guillermo have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After Lincoln's rescue, Me, Lincoln, Nico, and Eli are heading to the world of Best Fiends Forever, and not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're going to destroy the Slugs and meet the fiends and evolve them to the max, and we also got word that another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels is here as well.

Me: Wow, we're here in the world of Best Fiends Forever, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls there, but we're also going to destroy the Slugs and meet the fiends and evolve them to the max, and we also got word that another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels is here as well.

Nico: You said it, J.D. This is going to be awesome.

Lincoln: And the Gene-Slammer for Rainbow Snake Eingana is here as well, and I have an idea on who it might be.

We then travelled throughout the world of Best Fiends Forever, and we were meeting the Fiends there all over the world, and we were evolving them to the max, and they were incredible.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, I heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With my eyes and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, I saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. I saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by the Slugs, and they're going to kill them.

Me: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by the Slugs, and they're going to kill them.

?: (Australian Accent) Those slimy rotten blighters, let's get them!

Suddenly, we saw a Rainbow Snake Eingana slither to us.

Me: Wow, a Rainbow Snake Eingana, awesome.

Lincoln: And I know that Australian accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Bella Huffington, but we'll have to talk later. Let's take those slimy Slugs.

We rushed on over, and we fired powerful rainbow energy balls at the Slugs, and we incinerated the Slugs, and they were Super Hakaied for good. Then, Bella Huffington reverted back, and she was a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing green hair, blue eyes, she's 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, and she's dressed in green clothes. She's one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels from Australia, and she's gotten Lynn in trouble more time than anyone can even count when Lynn was going to hurt Lincoln. Then, Lincoln gave her a massive Rainbow Snake Eingana-themed sword, and then, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Bella Huffington's with green gems on the gold lightning bolts links and green crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and they share a passionate kiss and hug.

Then, I went up to the nine girls, and when I saw them, I immediately recognized them, the nine girls are Sara from Sonic the Hedgehog OVA, Topaz and Scarlet Garcia from Sonic X, Aludra, Phoena, and Juliana from Chain Chronicle, Ysolda, Mjoll the Lioness, and Lydia from Skyrim.

Me: Oh wow, it's Sara, Topaz, Scarlet Garcia, Aludra, Phoena, Julianna, Ysolda, Mjoll the Lioness, and Lydia.

Nico: From Sonic the Hedgehog OVA, Sonic X, Chain Chronicle, and Skyrim, awesome.

Me: Are you girls okay?

Mjoll the Lioness: We're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mjoll the Lioness and the other eight girls saw who saved them from the Slugs, their faces turned atomic red when they saw me, the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, long rainbow colored hair, rainbow colored eyes, and massive rainbow angel wings.

Mjoll the Lioness: Oh wow, you're J.D. Knudson of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, I made eight clones of myself, and me and the eight clones went up to the nine girls, and we wrapped the girls' waists around our abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and we leaned down to the girls' faces and we kissed the girls on their lips, and the girls returned the kiss, as they wrapped their arms around our necks, and Nico, Lincoln, and Eli cheered for us.

Mjoll the Lioness: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on my massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Elemental Phoenix Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Sara, Topaz, Scarlet Garcia, Aludra, Phoena, Julianna, Ysolda, Mjoll the Lioness, and Lydia with colored gems on the gold flames and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned home and with the Fiends.

William: Whoa, what happened on your rescue, J.D.?

Me: We went to the world of Best Fiends Forever, and not only did we meet the Fiends and level them up to the max, we also rescued the nine girls located there from the Slugs, and we also met another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels, who was Gene-Slammed into Rainbow Snake Eingana.

Maria: Whoa, so not only did you rescue more girls for your harem, but you also met another one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels, and now, she's part of Lincoln's harem? That was awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is.

---

After our rescues, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Laniya Guillermo and Bella Huffington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had an atomic red blush on their faces.

Laniya Guillermo: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Bella Huffington: (Australian Accent) Too right.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Laniya and Bella, and now, I can also defend myself.

Laniya Guillermo: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, girls. So, what memories do you each have with Lincoln?

Laniya Guillermo: Let me go first, Bella. This one time, Lincoln and I were working on a school project that Lincoln has for school, and Lucy was at her meeting with the Young Mortician's Club. But, then, as we were working on the project, Lisa bust in and tried to drag Lincoln to her lab with her robots, so she can dissect him alive, but it'll also kill him. But, I wasn't going to let her, so I fired blasts of darkness and wrecked her robots, and I dragged Lisa to her parents and after telling Mr. and Mrs. Loud, she got grounded for fifteen weeks and her lab was confiscated in the process.

Nico: Nice one, Laniya.

Lori: What Lisa did proved to be going way too far, she treated us like experiments, and it's bad yes, but to try and dissect Lincoln alive and kill him, that's going way too far.

Bella Huffington: (Australian Accent) Too right. Now, it's my turn, I still remembered this one time, I was helping Lincoln with cooking something for dessert. But, then, Lynn busted in and tried to harm Lincoln, said it was for her "sparring practice", but I know the bugger was lying from the start, she just wanted to hurt, or even worse, beat Lincoln to death. I was so mad, I pounced on Lynn, and I really pulverized her, all that exercise in the Outback really did wonders for me, and I proved to be even stronger than Lynn. After I roughed up Lynn, I dragged her behind to Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and the parents grounded that walking gym bag for twelve weeks, and they isolated her from Lincoln by having her in the basement. Ever since then, I've gotten Lynn in trouble more times than anyone can even count when she was going to hurt Lincoln.

We were amazed.

Arpeggio: I must say, that's quite impressive, Bella.

Neyla: Indeed, you sure are one tough Guardian Angel.

Inspector Fox: (Spanish Accent) She definitely is, messing with the boy that she's cared for, that's crossing a serious line.

Sly Cooper: (Growls Angrily) Beating up on their own flesh and blood for some sick amusement, I'm so looking forward to ending Dark Lynn for this.

Lincoln: You better get in line, Sly, I owe her for years of pain and suffering that she put me through.

Lori: We all do, Linky, she may have gotten rough with us, but to get that rough with you to the very point of almost killing you, we'll turn her into an inside-out human sausage for what she did together, bro.

Lincoln: (Smiles) Now, that's something I'm looking forward to, Lori.

Sly Cooper: That's right, I almost forgot that Lynn not only roughed up Lincoln, but all of you as well.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were going to head to Shangri-Spa for a spa day, but they're not the only ones going: me and my harem are also going to Shangri-Spa as well.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

I snapped my fingers, and I was dressed in large multi-colored swim trunks with a phoenix, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with my large weighted rainbow bands with silver phoenixes on my massive biceps and thighs, my jewelry, large red sandals, and eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, and I also had my weapons holstered, in case of trouble.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble, and my harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Me: We're ready, Lincoln.

We left the World Tree Estate, and we arrived at Shangri-Spa in the world of Mario.

Me: Whoa, so this is Shangri-Spa.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., and this is where we went to during one of my dates, and we also had a relaxing spa day on this one.

We arrived at Shangri-Spa, and immediately, we dived right into the waters at the spa, and we really enjoyed it. Plus, Lincoln and I got a deep tissue massage from the girls in our harems, and we really enjoyed it, and we both gave the girls in our harems a deep tissue massage in return. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and I made clones of myself, and me and the clones went up to the girls in my harem, and we picked them up in our abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, we passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, we came back home to the Estate, and we were in our original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Me: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Shangri-Spa in the world of Mario.

Lincoln: And we had quite the spa day there, and we also got some deep tissue massages from the girls in our harems, and that really relieved the tension in our muscles.

Girl Jordan: And the boys did the same thing for us as well, and I never knew you were that good with giving a deep tissue massage, Linky.

Varie: Same with J.D.

Me: I was wondering the same thing myself.

---

Later it was time for Hay Lin's Final Ambassador Mission.

Hay Lin: After this mission I won't be seeing the Yost World till June 29th.

Me: Yep that's when we're projecting it.

Lincoln: Can I come with you too, Hay Lin?

Hay Lin: Sure Lincoln. All the Guardians are also coming too.

Halinor: It will be awesome to go to this universe.

Me: You guys will love it.

Nico: I can't wait to kick some butt.

Eli: Me too.

We were off to the Yost Universe.

We arrived.

Me: Here we are.

We saw Yost Peter and with him was Captain George Stacy, Gwen Stacy's father.

Yost Peter: Hey, Hay Lin. I was just about to go out swinging.

Me: (to Yost George Stacy) You must be this world's George Stacy.

Yost George Stacy: That I am. It's alright. I've known that Peter's Spider Man for some time now.

Me: Wow. And you're Gwen Stacy's dad. That must've been quite a shock for you to find out that Peter and Spiderman are both one in the same.

Yost George Stacy: It was.

Me: You aren't upset about it are you?

Yost George Stacy: No and I'm okay with it.

Me: Great. Oh Peter these are Hay Lin's friends and some of our fellow team mates.

Will Vandom: Awesome to meet you. Wilhelmina Vandom. But everyone calls me Will.

Irma Lair: Irma Lair.

Taranee: Taranee Cook.

Cornelia Hale: Cornelia Hale.

Megan McCallister: I'm Megan McCallister, Cornelia's best friend.

Elyon: Elyon Brown.

Matt Olsen: Matt Olsen.

Lillian: I'm Cornelia's little sister Lillian.

Cassidy: And we are Will and her friends predecessor Guardians. I'm Cassidy.

Halinor: I'm Halinor.

Kadma: I'm Kadma.

Yan Lin: I'm Hay Lin's grandmother Yan Lin.

Nerissa: And I'm Nerissa.

Yost Peter: Awesome to meet you all.

Me: Nerissa used to be one of our most dangerous enemies. And the battle we had with her threatened to tear the entire planet apart.

Nico: It's true. That was an awesome and epic battle.

Yost Peter: Wow! Also thank goodness you're here. Venom is in this area.

Hay Lin: So, this world's Venom was spotted near Dr. Connors' old lab?

Yost Spiderman: Yep. And there's something else you need to know as well.

Hay Lin: What's that?

Yost Spiderman: (sighs) Eddie used to be my best friend.

We gasped! But then again it shouldn't be that big of a surprise.

Nico: That is interesting. This worlds version of Mr. Fantastic told us all about that and it was brutal. He really wanted to kill you.

Me: Just like the versions of Venom that we know.

Yost Peter: Wow! How many versions of Venom do you know?

Me: Well lets see. We know 3 of them actually.

Nico: Yeah. And the strange part is that in the Ultimate Alliance Universe, Eddie Brock is not Venom there. Mac Gargen is.

Eli: Yeah big switch.

We then saw Yost Venom.

Yost Venom: So you are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. Eddie Brock. Or do you prefer to be called Venom?

Yost Venom: Either one is fine. But it's an honor to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Yost Spiderman: Eddie?

Yost Venom: (sighs) Look, bro. We would love to kill you right now. But unfortunately, we don't have the time to do that.

Yost Spiderman: What are you talking about?

Yost Venom: We're spying on Dr. Miles Warren. We think he has something to do with Dr. Connors moving out of New York.

Me: Dr. Miles Warren A.K.A. The Jackal? Wow!

Nico: He was dangerous from what I heard.

Eli: Yeah. But both of your assumptions might be right. The Force is telling me that we must look into it.

Halinor: If that's the case then he will pay for his crimes.

Yost Venom: Even after Connors fired us, we still know he's a good man. So, just let us do what we came to do and we'll kill you another time, alright?

Me: Fair enough.

Nico: Not that we can die easily anyway.

Yost Spiderman: Eddie, we don't have to fight. But I just want to talk. Just 10 minutes.

Yost Venom: (sighs) Fine. 20 minutes.

Yost Spiderman: Even better.

Me: That's all we need.

Yost Venom: We heard what happened to Harry. Is he all right?

Me: He's getting better. Slow but sure. The supposed death of his father really scarred him. But when we face him on the 29th of June we're going to be in for one helluva battle here. Anyway we'll let you guys talk.

We let them talk.

Yost Peter then took off his mask.

Yost Peter: You were right back then. I should have called the cops instead of taking pictures of the Lizard. I just needed the money so bad that I didn't think of the consequences it would have on Dr. Connors.

Yost Venom: Go on.

Yost Peter: And I didn't realize that I would be hurting him in such a way. It was awful he was going through all that.

Yost Venom: That's good you realized your mistakes.

Yost Peter: But we were friends once. When our parents died, we only had each other for support. And you were there when Flash Thompson bullied me in the past.

Me: I remember hearing about that. That was sad.

Taranee: Though Hay Lin did say that he gave that up.

Nico: That's true.

Spider-Man: And the symbiote isn't the only ones who care about you. There's the Connors family, which is why you're spying on Warren. And Gwen, who's been nothing but kind to you. And then there's me. I may have had my aunt and uncle but you had no family at all. We may not be brothers by blood. But who cares? We helped each other when we needed it the most. I know you might not have any good feelings towards me right now. But no matter what stands in our way, I know nothing will truly destroy our friendship. (smiles) Right, bro?

Me: That's right. You guys have been through lots of things together. Many of them bad but you have 2 things that no one can ever take away from you all and that is love and friendship.

Nico: That's right.

Lori: No one can literally take that away from you.

Yost Eddie revealed his face.

Yost Eddie: (smiles) Bro, I accept your apology. But I can't part with the symbiote. Venom is who I am. Just like Spider Man is who you are.

Me: That's totally understandable.

Hay Lin: We're not saying that you should part with the Symbiote. But you should join the Masters of Evil. Since our Venom is in the Redemption Squad.

Yost Eddie: Why would I join Zemo's group? I'm not joining up with a Nazi.

Cassidy: There's that American spirit.

Me: This is not Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil to be most specific. It's Vypra's Masters of Evil. She formed them after we killed Thanos on December 26th, 2019.

Nico: I'm sure Harry told you about this. That was the most devastating battle we've ever had.

Me: It sure was.

Luan: And Vypra is my archenemy and she is the leader of the team.

Me: Yeah and they are awesome at giving us an amazing challenge.

Yost Eddie: Wow. I'll do it!

Me: Awesome! And I have just the archenemy for you. In a couple of hours we're meeting up with friends from my past and he would make a great archenemy for you.

We then heard an explosion and then we saw Yost Shocker and Yost Doctor Octopus!

Me: This worlds version of Doctor Octopus and Shocker!

Yost Eddie: And just after our moment is over, Shocker and Doc Ock show up to cause trouble.

Yost Peter: And no, this world's Shocker isn't Herman Schultz.

Me: Really?

Yost Peter: Yeah his real name Jackson Brice.

Me: Whoa! In our universe he goes by Montana who is one of Daredevil's enemies.

Nico: Very unusual switch here.

We went and landed in front of them.

Yost Doc Ock: Arachnid. So good that you're back to your normal self.

Me: Dr. Otto Octavius A.K.A. Dr. Octopus and Jackson Brice A.K.A. Shocker. Awesome to meet you all.

Yost Doc Ock: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor.

Me: You know you are a lot shorter than the one that we know in our universe. He is twice your height.

Yost Doc Ock: That is true.

Yost Spiderman: You know what also would be good? If you got a pet octopus like your namesake.

Me: Now that would be cool!

Laney: It sure would.

Me: Also Jackson you being Shocker is a big switch. In our universe he's Herman Schultz.

Yost Shocker: That is true. Talk about a big switch.

Eli: Yeah. No kidding.

Yost Shocker: (to Lincoln) You Lincoln Loud?

Lincoln: (nervously) I am. Why?

Yost Shocker: (cracks knuckles) You and I gotta have a talk.

I got in front of him.

Me: You hurt him and I will make sure it's the last thing you ever do!

He fired a sound blast at me and I deflected it away!

Yost Doc Ock: (tries to strike Yost Spiderman with his tentacle) Even if Norman Osborn isn't dead, Spider Man, you still did a service by getting him out of the way for the time being.

Yost Spiderman: (dodges tentacle) Well, glad to know you're one of the people who think that.

Nico: Nice to know that you agree on that. In our universe he really is dead. He ranks as number 43 on our to 100 most hated scumbags list.

Yost Spiderman: Wow that's interesting.

Nico: Yep.

Yost Shocker: (fires sound blast at Lincoln) You think it's funny making fun of Texas?!

Lincoln: (dodges it) What are you talking about?!

I fired a blast of energy at Yost Shocker and smashed him down! He got back up.

Yost Shocker: Last year, you were telling Southern Jokes. And one of them was that Southerns were so dang stupid!

Lynn: We can't let you hurt Lincoln. But you have every right to be mad about that.

Me: First of all, How in the 9 fucking levels of hell did you know that!?

Yost Shocker: You might say that Texas tells me all.

Me: I see.

I fired waves of lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Also Jackson, Lincoln learned his lesson from that day!

Yost Doc Ock: (tries grabbing Yost Spiderman with another tentacle) Arachnid, I know we aren't on the same side at the moment. But I know you are not a cold blooded murderer like the Joker. Or the late Cletus Kasady, who I had the misfortune of being with during my time at Ravencroft.

Yost Spiderman: I'm honored that you don't compare me to them.

Nico: Same here. The Joker will definitely get the Black Gates for everything he did.

Halinor: So will Kasady. Girl Jordan REALLY Wants nothing more than to see Kasady get the Black Gates for everything he did to her.

Yost Doc Ock: Whoa! She must really hate Kasady.

Nico: You have NO IDEA. Girl Jordan's life was ruined because of him and ever since then, she has hated that fucked up motherfucker ever since and wants nothing more than to kill him. She has harbored an immensely burning hatred towards him.

Yost Doc Ock: Wow!

Yost Shocker: Kid, I'm not trying to off you at the moment. Not that I ever could. But I am having this talk with you on my pride as being someone from the South.

Hay Lin: (fires gust of wind) That's actually reasonable.

Yost Shocker: (dodges gust) That being said, when those punk kids were harassing your friend Liam, your buddy J.D. had every right to threaten them like that.

Me: That's right! I did! And I like Texas too because of the food and the Texas State Fair! But also it had it's fair share of disasters as well like when that asteroid smashed into it. You heard about that?

Yost Shocker: Yeah! That was terrible! At least you tried to help people out there.

Me: And that was back in the old days.

Yost Shocker: Yeah. but anyway I'm glad you stood up for Liam J.D.

Me: Thanks Jackson.

Yost Spiderman: (dodges another tentacle) Ock, I'm glad that you don't think of me as a murderer. And as thanks, I'm considering on having you see my true face.

Yost Doc Ock: Why not let Venom over here tell us on that day?

Yost Venom: Because we have to respect that it's his secret to tell. You'll just have to be patient.

Nico: That's right! Only time will tell.

Will Vandom: Just hold on till June 29th.

Yost Shocker: (sighs) Kid, I do appreciate the work that you and your friends do for the world. And what you're doing for this world as well. But you have to understand that those kinds of jokes are very hurtful. Especially to your gal Applejack. How do you think Sandy Cheeks felt when Spongebob told those squirrel jokes?

Yost Venom: At least Liam didn't pretend to be stupid to teach Lincoln a lesson.

Me: And for the record I told Lincoln all about that and they forgave him. Also I told him to use jokes that center around the scumbags we all hate.

Yost Shocker: Now that's more like it.

They surrendered.

Yost Shocker: Alright, we give. But one small favor.

Will: What's that?

Yost Doc Ock: The two of us help you pay Dr. Warren a visit.

Yost Spiderman: The more the merrier. (to us) Did I mention that Dr. Warren in this world was involved in turning Mark Allen into Molten Man?

Me: WHOA! I heard about that. But he's not like the one that we know. The one that we know is made of pure lava. The one here looks like he is a man made of pure fire and glows like a nuclear fuel rod.

Nico: Yeah and I heard he set a whole bar on fire.

Yost Spiderman: That's right.

Me: And with our power to Absorb Fire he will be easy to take down.

Eli: Yeah and he would make a great member of the Masters of Evil.

Luan: And no it's not Baron Zemo's group it's Vypra's group.

Yost Doc Ock: Oh totally different. Okay then.

We later met Dr. Miles Warren!

Me: Dr. Miles Warren. In our universe you are known as The Jackal.

Yost Miles: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. An honor.

Me: We're actually have friends who wish to talk to you.

We stepped away and he saw Doc Ock, Spiderman and Shocker!

Yost Doc Ock: Hello, Miles. We need to have a talk.

Yost Miles: What do you all want from me?!

Yost Spiderman: Like you don't know. We know that you're partly responsible for turning Mark Allen into Molten Man.

Yost Miles: And this is how you get me to confess to that? By teaming up with criminals?!

Yost Shocker: (grabs him by the throat) Look in a mirror lately?

Me: If I were you I would star praying.

Lola: (Yost Miles laughs) What's so funny?

Yost Miles: If you're looking for the remote control of Molten Man's powers, I don't have it on me. But so what if you manage to cure him despite that? I still managed to drive Connors and his family out of New York. And I'm pretty sure he doesn't plan on returning anytime soon. With that being said, I actually win in the end!

Yost Spiderman: You're about to go to jail for the rest of your life. Enjoy your so called victory! And a lot of bad prison food.

Me: Because we're going to make you eat chum in the Neptune Prison. Oh and Molten Man is joining our frenemies when we find him. Also…

I waved my handed and then the remote control appeared in my hand.

Yost Miles: WHAT!?

Me: I have the remote right here. I just used my powers to get it over to us.

Nico: Yeah.

Yost Spidey: Hay Lin, please don't laugh at me for this. But ever since I met you, I've come to see you as the little sister I've always wanted. And believe me. I don't have a lot of family besides my aunt.

Hay Lin: But I'm honored you think that.

They hugged.

Lincoln: So awesome.

Megan McCallister: That was awesome.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: And now Miles is gonna be eating chum forever.

Lana: Lucky. But wait how come when you say C-H-U-M, you don't throw up?

Me: I guess it doesn't work on me when I say it.

Laney: Good.

We came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: Really well.

We told them what happened and it was amazing.

May: Whoa! What an adventure.

Laney: It sure was cool.

May: Nokama, your missions are in two days. (sees two Rabbids jumping up and down and laughs) Alright, you two can go with her and Mack as well.

Nokama: Looking forward to this.

Me: It'll be awesome. Your Ambassador Missions are for Kabuto of Kamen Rider.

Nico: This will be awesome. I can't wait to kick some worm butt. But the alien worms are mostly dead because J.D. used the Sacred Water on them.

Me: Yeah it's true.

---

Later we were walking over to Ms. Hoover's house.

Kabuto: So, we're going to see Ms. Hoover, right?

Nico: Yes we sure are and we're going to check up on her to see if she is okay.

Me: Yeah what we found out about her was awful that she is so depressed like this.

Lucy Loud: She is more depressed than I am.

Laney: I feel bad for Ms. Hoover. She should have just quit being a teacher and find a better job that gets her more money. But Springfield would let her.

Lisa Simpson: Yeah I agree there Laney.

We arrived at her house and it was a dump.

Me: This must've been the only place she could have afforded.

Mrs. Krabappel: Yeah. She is not the kind that likes big houses. HA!

We went up to the door and I knocked on it. Ms. Hoover answered.

Me: Hello Ms. Hoover.

Hotaru Tsuchigumo: Hello, Ms. Hoover. I hope it's okay if we had a talk.

Ms. Hoover: Certainly. If it's about Albedo's former teammates, I never believed them for a second.

Maria: Well, at least that's a relief.

Ms. Hoover: Heroes my ass. They were more like little kids wanting attention.

Nico: I'm glad you think that.

We went inside to talk.

Mixmaster: Now, unlike most of the revelations we've heard from Lincoln's guardian angels, this one isn't negative about you. It's got us concerned.

William: Which led us to the conclusion that you really weren't happy with your teacher position.

Me: Yeah we're not upset we're just concerned.

Ms. Hoover: Oh you're right. I hate my job as a teacher and it's not getting me enough money and the reason why I'm so depressed is because all the kids make me upset.

Lisa Simpson: But I never made you upset in any way.

Me: Oh wait.

I pulled out my check book and I wrote Ms. Hoover a check for $500,000,000.00.

Me: This will be more than enough to cover the money that Homer and his family owe you for that Christmas. (Season 10 Episode 9)

Ms. Hoover: Oh thank you J.D.!

Me: I have more than enough money. But I don't rub it in peoples faces.

Ms. Hoover: Wow.

Me: But if I may make a suggestion how about quitting your job as a teacher and working somewhere else?

G1 Jazz: For the record, Lisa never made you upset.

Ms. Hoover: I know and she is the best student I've ever had. Many people in Springfield never showed her any appreciation at all.

Meg Griffin: Just like how I was never appreciated over in Quahog.

Ms. Hoover: And I'm sorry about that Meg. You and Lisa are both the smartest girls I've ever seen and that makes you both special. Never tell yourselves anything different.

Meg Griffin: That means a lot.

Lisa Simpson: It sure does Ms. Hoover.

Ms. Hoover and Lisa hugged.

Nico: So awesome.

Ms. Hoover: And I think I have a good job in mind that I would like.

Me: What's that?

Ms. Hoover: I want to be a chef at a restaurant.

Me: Then have we got the perfect job for you.

We gave her a job at Lynn's Table.

Lynn Sr.: It's awesome that you guys want to give Ms. Hoover a shot here.

Me: Thanks Mr. Lynn. I'm sure she will be awesome working here. Besides look how happy she is in the kitchen.

We saw her making an awesome amount of awesome food.

Laney: Wow she is awesome at cooking.

Marge: She sure is.

Nico: Yep. And now it's time to get ready for our mission.

Qin: Awesome.

Agitos: Nico, which Zenkaiger gear have you completed today?

Nico: It's one based on Maskman.

Star Girl: I will use that one. It'll be awesome to use it.

Nico: Awesome Courtney. Now we can get ready to take the fight to Kane.

Me: Yep and we owe Mike big for helping us out against All For One last week.

Ikuzu: We sure do.

Camie: That was a really awesome adventure.

Sirius: It sure was.

Then Taskmaster, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Stratos, Ice Demon, Myotismon, Gator Ghoul, Top, Dayu, Vulkanus, and Spymaster appeared.

Taskmaster: Can me, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Stratos, Ice Demon, Myotismon, Gator Ghoul, Top, Dayu, Vulkanus, and Spymaster go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all can. Our big mission for the 14th of April has come. Qin's special mission is today.

Dayu: Awesome! It'll be cool to see how she does against Kane. I heard from Captain Cold that J.D. has a lot of history with him.

Me: You heard right Dayu. Before I got the team together, I was a massive thorn in Kane's side for a while and me and Mike Chilton and his team are awesome friends. We owe them big time for helping out against Dabi and All For One last week.

Top: This will be awesome to meet them.

Me: And our big mission is to send Kane to prison. He and I have an old score to settle.

BINK!

A bottle hit me on my head!

Me: OW! (Sees the bottle) What the?

I found a message in it and I opened it and pulled it our and read it.

Me: "Knudson, I will not leave town and your threat means nothing to me. If you want me to leave then fight me with everything you have. I'm ready for you. Abraham Kane." Looks like he wants a fight! Then we'll give him one. His time is up anyway.

Nico: Yep.

Captain Cold then appeared.

Captain Cold: May I go with you guys too?

Qin: Sure Leonard.

Mokuba: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Lets see. I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer for Nanomech next.

Me: Whoa a gene-slammer for one of Nanomech's kind. That will be cool.

Elena Validus: It sure will.

Me: So it'll be Lisa Loud, Bentley, Elena Validus, Cooper Daniels, Cyborg or someone that knows all about technology or anything like that.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Awesome.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed an energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Acme Acres' mad scientist, Dr. Gene Splicer, and he wants revenge on Buster Bunny and his gang for ruining his plans. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is

there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Buster, you and your gang aren't going to like this: the energy signal I sensed belongs to Acme Acres' mad scientist, Dr. Gene Splicer, and he wants revenge on you and your gang for ruining his plans.

When the toons heard the news, they did some extreme wild takes as their eyeballs popped right out of their heads.

Buster Bunny: What?! I thought we'd seen the last of him when we stopped him long ago.

Plucky Duck: And now, he's come back for revenge.

Qin: Great, another mad scientist running loose.

Me: Just what the universe needs, another fucked up asshole running amuck.

Qin: Buster, what can you tell us about Dr. Gene Splicer?

Buster Bunny: You won't like it one bit.

Buster Bunny proceeded to tell us about Dr. Gene Splicer, and we weren't going to like it.

---

Dr. Gene Splicer

Dr. Gene Splicer is a character in Tiny Toon Adventures. He is a villainous mad scientist who is slightly overweight, has black hair, wears a white lab coat, a blue shirt, a pink necktie, brown pants and brown shoes. He was voiced by Jeff Altman.

Appearances

Splicer first appears briefly in the Season 1 premiere, "The Looney Beginning", as one of the villains who escapes from the villains' box.

Splicer would later go on to appear in the Season 1 episode "Hare-

Raising Night". Once a certified bioengineer, he is now classified as a certified loony. He was kicked out of the Acme Hospital for his animal mutation experiments, but now spends his time at his secret hideout, continuing his animal mutations. Bugs Bunny sends Buster Bunny to stop him and rescue the animals, but in order to get his friends to come along, Buster tricks them by telling them they're going to the Emmy awards. Splicer captures Plucky (who throughout the episode remains oblivious) and attempts unsuccessfully to dissect him. Meanwhile, Melvin the Monster, one of his failed creations, chases Buster and Hamton and gains a crush on Babs. Splicer finds Melvin and recaptures him. After Buster and his friends rescue the animals, Babs suggests staying behind to rescue Melvin, much to the others' disapproval. Splicer captures Buster and his friends and attempts to dip them in his gene pool to combine them into one species, with Melvin brainwashed. As he leaves to get his camera, Babs uses Melvin's crush on her to get through to Melvin and rescue her and her friends. Splicer returns and tries to get Melvin back under his control, as Babs Bunny urges Melvin to resist him and help them. Torn between his new friend and his creator, Melvin turns against Splicer and knocks him into the gene pool, turning him into a rooster.

Splicer makes a cameo appearance in the movie theater in the direct-to-video movie, How I Spent My Vacation, cheering during the scenes when Fowlmouth and Johnny Pew are kicked out of the theater.

Splicer makes a cameo appearance in the Season 3 episode, The Return of Batduck as one of the villains who is about to attack Michael Keaton as Batman when he asks the villains to give him their best shot. The director cuts the scene and sends Plucky as the stunt Batman to get beaten up by him and the other villains.

---

When Buster Bunny was done, we were shocked.

Nico: Great, just what we need, another whacko mad scientist running loose, but this one's from Acme Acres.

Me: But, all the same, he's getting thrown in prison for good, after we drive him nuts that is.

Qin: Leave that one to me, J.D. I've seen a lot of the crazy stunts that the Looney Tunes and Tiny Toons have pulled, and I really want to try them out.

Nico: Ooh, this should be good.

Bugs Bunny: I've already got the popcorn and chairs for the fight, doc. But, that'll be for after we throw that rotten good-for-nothing Abraham Kane in prison.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Right, and we also got news: Layla's dad has been arrested. Apparently, he was the one who aided Layla with getting revenge on Selene Slytherin, along with her Mom and her twin sister, Selma. When the cops raided his house, they found weapons there, weapons meant to kill Selene Slytherin, her mom, and Selma.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: So, it wasn't just Layla who wanted revenge on Selene Slytherin.

Me: But, also her jerk of a dad, as well.

Selene Slytherin: I knew he was a jerk, but this. But, now I remembered his words, if Mom left him, she'd be not only divorced, but also dead. He just threatened to have Mom and I killed, that jerk. Just wait until I get through with him.

Sheila Loud-Castille: No need, Selene, he's been sent to The Jupiter Prison, where he'll spend the rest of his life in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall of his cell.

Nico: Nice one, that jerk deserved it.

Lincoln: I knew Selene's dad was a jerk, but to resort to murder, that's going too far. When we get home, I'm going to put the Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse on him, let's see how smug he is when he's reduced to being a cowering mess begging for mercy.

Nico: Now, you're talking, big guy.

We were off to Detroit Deluxe.

* * *

We arrived at Detroit Deluxe. We saw that it was an amazing and advanced city and it looked like something out of the distant future.

Ice Demon: Here we are.

Eli: Wow! So this is Detroit Deluxe.

Me: Yep. Looks like something out of the future.

Qin: That was my first reaction when we first saw it.

Laney: Wow! It's incredible! And it's just a short distance away from Gotham Royal York.

Camie: Not far away too.

Sirius: It's awesome seeing it. But where is the city Mike and everyone live in?

Me: It's right underneath the whole thing. Follow me.

We went into the city and went underneath Detroit Deluxe.

We were in Motorcity and it was amazing.

Me: Welcome to Motorcity everyone.

Eli: Wow! And all this is right underneath Detroit Deluxe? How awesome.

Varie: It sure is. Wow it's awesome how there are 2 cities in the same spot.

Me: Yep.

We arrived at Mike Chilton's base.

Mike Chilton: Hey guys! You all made it!

Tyrone: Hey there, Mike!

Me: Looks like we all came in time.

We hugged.

Mike Chilton: It's great you all are here.

Nico: Same here Mike. Thanks for helping us against Dabi last week.

Mike Chilton: No problem.

Qin: That was awesome though.

Mike Chilton: Good thing I didn't kill him, huh?

Vulkanus: He had a bad past.

Me: Yeah no one should EVER have to go through all that stuff.

Himiko Toga: I agree there on that.

Sirius: Yeah that was awful he went through all that. But it was courageous of J.D. to hug him and console him for all that happen to him.

Me: I don't like to brag but thanks.

Mike Chilton: Let me show you all the base.

We followed him.

Poromon got out 2 beer bottles.

Mike Chilton: What are those?

Poromon: 2 bottles of beer!

Flame Man: Wonder what would happen if beer was lit on fire.

Me: Beer is flammable but it usually depends on how strong the alcohol is.

Laney: He's right.

Mike Chilton: Yeah but thanks Poromon but I don't drink.

Poromon: Oh. Okay.

We arrived at the shop.

Julie Kane: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Julie, Chuck, guys.

Chuck: Glad you guys could make it.

Nico: Glad we all could come.

Me: And it looks like we're in for a rough battle. I just got his message.

Julie Kane: So my father is ready for you J.D.

Me: Yeah he sure is. And I'm ready for him.

Stratos: Say what you want about Kane. But we just learned that he has a good throwing arm.

Texas: Yeah but J.D. can out-throw him any day.

Me: No arguments there.

Eli: Yeah my bro can beat him.

Laney: And we're ready for him.

Juniper Montage: Also, J.D., nice job taking out that other version of me.

Me: Well you have Meridith and Hulk to thank for that one Juniper.

Meridith McHenrickson: Aye that sack of haggis was no match for both our strength lass.

Hulk: Hulk and Meridith smashed her good.

Jacob: That was awesome work though.

SpongeBob: It sure was and Jacob you sound just like The Flying Dutchman.

Jacob laughed.

Jacob: Yeah I sure do don't I?

Texas saw a Rabbid go into his car and try to drive it.

Top: Is that really a crime if one of us is doing it?

Texas: Hey, get out of there! That's mine!

Eddy grabbed the Rabbid.

Nico: It's all right guys. The Rabbids are silly and not very bright.

Me: Yeah they aren't the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you know what I mean. But they are awesome to have around. Make us laugh.

Laney: Yeah they sure do.

Sirius: I hope we get to kick Kane where it really hurts.

Me: Oh I have a feeling we will and I have something to say to him: Bite my Fucking Metal Ass!

Bender: HEY! That's my line!

William: You guys aren't the only ones with cars.

Mike Chilton: Really?

Icepick: William, what are you talking about?

William moved to the side to reveal an Acura car.

Nico: That's one of William's cars.

Me: Turns out we all have awesome cars. You remember watching the races we did?

Mike Chilton: Whoa that was you guys racing in those places and awesome planets? That is awesome!

Julie Kane: Wow! That is awesome.

Camie: I didn't you guys were racers.

Me: Yeah we have done it all over the years. But we have done all sorts of awesome races.

Eli: And those were awesome.

Ibara: That is cool.

Myotismon: So, what's been going on since J.D. and Qin's last visit?

Mike Chilton: We destroyed more of Kane's robots. But we also teleported many more of his men to prison too.

Me: Glad to know that secret surprise I gave you all is working well. Before we left I gave Mike and the guys a teleporting pad that beams prisoners to the Neptune Prison.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) That is perfect for them.

Exile: (Russian Accent) I hope we send more of them there too.

Nico: Yeah and smart thinking J.D.

Misty Tredwell: I take it Tooley's still working for Kane?

Mike Chilton: Yeah he is.

Me: He still has what it takes to be part of the Masters of Evil or the Redemption Squad.

Laney: That's true.

Me: Oh have you guys heard from Red lately?

Mike Chilton: Kane put a mind control chip on him and he is waiting for you guys.

We gasped.

Me: Oh man. Looks like Fluttershy and the Chima Warriors will have to hold him off.

Nico: Looks like you're catching on to who is gonna be appearing next J.D.

Me: I've been noticing a pattern.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: I guess that Kane must've caught onto Red.

Maria: Okay. So, he's not as dumb as we thought he is. That won't change a thing!

Me: Nope. I know Kane inside and out from past experiences. He is going to pay for his crimes big time. By spending eternity in prison.

Lana: I hope he likes eating chum for prison food.

Me: (Stomach churns) UH OH!

Mike Chilton: Trash can is in there!

I went to it and threw up!

Nico, Eli, Lori and Lynn looked at Lana and glared at her.

Lana: Sorry.

Khybon: Poor Tooley deserves better then Kane though.

Eli: Yeah I agree though.

Julie Kane: Same with me Nico. Even though my father has done all kinds of horrible things, I don't want my father to die. I love him.

Nico: We understand Julie.

Me: Yuck. Sorry about that.

Mike Chilton: No problem J.D. We've seen this problem before actually.

Me: Oh. Thank goodness.

Qin: Yeah. But I promise you all that when we're done here, Detroit Deluxe and Motorcity here will be one city.

Lily: I agree here.

Me: Kane has turned this entire city into a dystopian society without free will. And that is something we can't allow.

Nico: Not in a million years.

Gator Ghoul: It's funny how a futuristic city is built on the destroyed homes of others.

Me: Not on it. Over it. The whole of Detroit Deluxe is over the original. It covers it like a giant dome.

Gator Ghoul: Oh that's different.

Me: Yep.

Nico: It's amazing that Kane built it though. That has to give him some form of credit.

Me: True. But it still doesn't pardon him of his crimes. He took away everyone's free will here and that is something we can't let him get away with.

Mr. Boss: I understand how you feel, Julie. Fanny would be dvestated if anything happened to me.

Julie Kane: Thank you Mr. Boss.

Laney: Yeah it would not be good.

Eli: Yeah.

Varie: But we're going to make sure that Kane gets punished accordingly.

Dayu: Before we head out, we're gonna have the usual battles.

Nico: That's right. We're going to give you an awesome demonstration of our power by showing you our usual battles and Mike we have a great archenemy for you.

Mike Chilton: Who is it?

Yost Venom: That would be us.

Mike Chilton: Whoa!

Venom: Wow! Another us.

Nico: This is the Venom from the Yost Universe.

Mike Chilton: Cool! Awesome to meet you.

Julie Kane: I hope I get a great archenemy.

Me: I have just the one for you Julie. And we're still thinking about the others for the rest.

Julie Kane: Who is my archenemy?

?: That would be me.

Out came Wendy Jones A.K.A. WINDFALL!

Nico: Wendy Jones A.K.A. Windfall!

Me: Yep after meeting New Wave, I figured why not have the members of the Masters of Disaster all join too.

Maria: Good reason.

Then Bizarro, Grundy, Manta Bayarsh, Eris, Evil Lyn, Boomerang, Ben Ravencroft, Rowdyruff Boys, Knightbrace, and Gameface

appeared.

Nico: Bizarro, Grundy, Manta Bayarsh, Eris, Evil Lyn, Boomerang, Ben Ravencroft, Rowdyruff Boys, Knightbrace, and Gameface.

Bizarro: Bizarro actually no like Detroit Deluxe.

Mike Chilton: I… don't know if that's the opposite or the truth.

Grundy: Bad beard man still going down.

Manta Bayarsh: Damn right he is!

Nico: And we're going to make sure he is brought down.

Eris: (to Nico) We heard you dealt with an evil Juniper.

Nico: Yep we sure did.

Evil Lyn: Was she really a clone made by Grogar?

Me: She sure was. Remnants of his evil magic to be exact.

Fourhead then appeared.

Fourhead: Looks like I'm Four for round 2!

Luan: (laughs) That's a really good one!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) That was a good one!

Nico: Yeah it was! (LAUGHS)

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Princess What's-Her-Name, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Dan Kuso, Ruka, Merucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Mira, Fabia, Agitos and Nivenna VS Bizarro - Nico's rescue

---

Bizarro was first.

Bizarro: (to Princess What's Her Name) Nico did terrible job in rescue. Evil Juniper not sorry she not tried to put Twilight and friends in mirror!

Princess What's-Her-Name: Yes she is sorry.

Sunset Shimmer: No she isn't. Not glad she isn't gone.

Pipsqueak: (British accent) Not glad at all.

Sunburn: No way.

Dan Kuso: Evil Juniper not gone.

Bizarro: Bizarro not glad too. Lets not do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Princess What's-Her-Name: (FIST PUMP)

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Tristan Taylor, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ninja Storm Rangers, Mokuba Kaiba and Seto Kaiba VS Solomon Grundy - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Grundy was next.

Grundy: (to Tristen) Grundy heard Lincoln's rescue was in Jetman world. Lincoln so lucky!

Tristan: Lincoln is really lucky on that one. He did a really awesome job too.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah he sure did.

Cozy Glow: It was really awesome seeing the Jetman Rangers.

Hex: It sure was.

Shane Clarke: We all thought it was awesome too.

Grundy: Grundy glad you had fun in that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

Tristan: YEAH BABY!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Taylor (Loud House), Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Andy Barclay, Tyrone McGee, and Terrence vs Manta Bayarsh - My experimental rescue

---

Manta Bayarsh was next.

Manta Bayarsh: (to Taylor) I heard J.D.'s rescue was in the world of Best Fiends Forever. How was it?

Taylor (Loud House): It was really cool! And that is one of my all time favorite games.

Rarity: It's really amazing and we had to travel all over the world to destroy slugs.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was! We destroyed numerous slugs and the Slug King.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that was really cool!

Andy Barclay: It was incredible.

Manta Bayarsh: Wow. That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, jewels, ice and water and smashed him down.

Taylor (Loud House): YEAH BABY!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Lane, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Yin, Yang, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris - Meeting a Latinum, Exarch of Dark World and a Rainbow Snake Eingana Gene-Slammer

---

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) I heard you guys met a Latinum, Exarch of Dark World and a Rainbow Snake Eingana Gene-Slammer. What are their names?

Lane: They are really awesome. The Latinum, Exarch of Dark World Gene-Slammer is Laniya Guillermo and the Rainbow Snake Eingana gene-slammer is Bella Huffington. They are both amazing.

Princess Celestia: Yes they sure are.

Amber Morning: I like Bella because she is awesome and Eingana is the Goddess of Earth in Aboriginal Myth.

Spotlight: She is awesome.

Yin: Boy she sure is awesome.

Yang: I'll say.

Eris: She sure is. They both are awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

Lane: YEAH BABY!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

# Optimus Prime, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Aerrow, Finn, Junko, Piper, Stork, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn - Hay Lin's final ambassador mission

---

Evil-Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) I hope Hay Lin had fun on her final Ambassador mission. And there was an important lesson about racism too.

Optimus Prime: Yes there sure was and we have to be careful with what we say too.

Pinkie Pie: Absolutely tootly on that!

Featherweight: You can bet on that.

Sprocket: I think so as well.

Moe Howard: Yeah lots of bad stuff happened back then in those years.

Curly: Yeah like with Moe when he gets crabby. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP BOOF BONK WHAP!

Curly got slapped in the face, hit in the stomach, hit on the head and smacked on his head.

Moe Howard: Shut up puddinghead.

Larry Fine: Wait a minute, pick on someone your size!

Moe Howard: You want me to pick on you Chowderhead!?

BONK!

Larry got bonked on his head.

Aerrow: So funny.

Piper (Storm Hawks): That is awesome.

Evil Lyn: It sure is funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Optimus Prime: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe: SUCCESS!

Curly kissed Moe!

Moe: (Spits) I'm poisoned!

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK!

He double slapped Curly and honked his nose twice!

---

Nick Russell, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ronin Warriors, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel) - Ms. Hoover hating being a teacher

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) (Australian Accent) I don't blame Ms. Hoover hating being a teacher. Teaching isn't for everyone.

Nick Russell: No it isn't. Ms. Hoover deserves much better than being a teacher and working at Lynn's Table is a much better place for her.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is. And J.D. gave her a good amount of money to start a new life.

Scootaloo: He sure did.

Whirlwind: Yeah and it was to make up for what happened in that Christmas fiasco.

Ryo: That was cool though.

Mia: It sure was.

Boomerang: I agree too mates. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, wind, lightning and rainbows and elements and smashed him down.

Nick Russell: CHECKMATE!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Mike, Sulley, Thorn and Misty Tredwell VS Ben Ravencroft - Kane deserves to be locked up in jail

Ben Ravencroft was next.

Ben Ravencroft: (to Shannon) Kane deserves to be in jail. But as promised, we won't kill him.

Shannon: I agree there. If our ancestors were allowed to do it we would ask them to turn him into a toad.

Princess Luna: That would be really satisfying.

Moondust: Yeah and that would be cool too.

Snowdrop: That would be awesome to see Kane get turned into a toad.

Gari: It sure would. But I think that's really stereotypical for a witch.

Blackout: I agree there.

Mike Wazowski: I agree there. But that would be awesome to see.

Sulley: It sure would Mike and it would be cool too.

Misty Tredwell: Same here. I thought it was cool.

Ben Ravencroft: Yes that is very stereotypical. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Shannon: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Lucca, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Bambi, Faline, Thumper, Khybon, and Ulmar vs Rowdyruff Boys - Kane built an incredibly awesome city but it's a terrible society

The Rowdyruff Boys were next.

Boomer: (to Lucca) Kane built an incredibly awesome city.

Butch: Too bad it's a sucky society!

Lucca: Yeah it was awful that it was built for a dystopian nature. But it's amazing that it's a city from the future.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it's like a city from the year 5000.

Starshine Sparkle: And the coolest part is that it's all right down the street from Gotham Royal York and the Estate.

Sunny Starscout: Just a short hop away.

Spyro: It sure is awesome! And it's really cool that J.D. knows Mike and friends from before.

Bambi: That is really something.

Faline: It sure is Bambi.

Thumper: I agree there. It's awesome.

Brick: Yeah it sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and energy and smashed them down!

Lucca: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Zarya Moonwolf, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Tucker, Dani, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace - Hope Kane likes black and blue

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) I hope Kane likes black and blue. I'll even collect any teeth that come out of him.

Zarya Moonwolf: That will be awesome to do. I hope he does like black and blue too.

Applejack: Yeah I can't wait to kick his ugly bearded butt!

Apple Bloom: Me too! It'll be awesome to thrash him.

Flashwing: And we're going to pulverize him all over till he has T.L.P.S.S.S. Team Loud Phoenix Storm Shock Syndrome.

Knightbrace laughed.

Knightbrace: Hey that's really good!

Danny Phantom: Yeah that was awesome.

Sam Manson: It's very fitting.

Tucker: Or we can give him a good punishment by having Kane be our butler.

They laughed at that one.

Dani: That would be funny.

Tucker: Hey we can dream can't we?

Danny Phantom: Better than having me be a janitor.

Knightbrace: Yeah. That would be funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of blue fire, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Zarya Moonwolf: (HOWLS)

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Margo (Loud House), Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Chiro, Otto, Rotwood and Brad Morton VS Gameface - Lincoln turning Selene Slytherin's so-called sister Layla into gold with his new curse

---

Gameface was next.

Gameface: (to Margo) I liked that Lincoln turned Selene Slytherin's so-called sister Layla into gold with his new curse. Think we can sell her for some cash?

Margo: That would have been really nice. But no we didn't. We put her in the Naiad Prison forever.

Fluttershy: That was amazing to see the new curse Lincoln made into action.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it was the King Midas' Golden Touch Curse - Lincoln fires massive blasts of rainbow energy and gold energy from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit the Queen Bee Mean Girls, they'll suddenly be turned into solid gold statues for all eternity, and nothing will ever free them.

Gameface: Wow! That is amazing!

Stealth Elf: No kidding. And now we've got a new tool to deal with mean Queen Bee girls.

Chiro: That is awesome.

Otto: It sure is.

Gameface: Wow! A 24K Gold Spell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and fire and smashed him down.

Margo: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer - Out of all our Special Missions which was Fiona's favorite

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Out of all the special missions we went on which one was your favorite?

Fiona Hernandez: That is a good question. But I would have to choose the one where we went after All For One. That was awesome and epic.

Himiko Toga: That was so awesome. And the missions leading up to it were cool too.

Apple Bloom: They sure were cool.

Sweetie Belle: I thought so too. Especially where we all met all the heroes of U.A. Academy.

Scootaloo: Yeah that was so awesome!

Diamond Tiara: It was all exhilarating.

Silver Spoon: And J.D. unleashed his full power on All For One.

Misty Tredwell: That was so awesome and really epic.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure was and we learned so much about everyone at the academy and all the villains there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie MArk Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADER VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon - What was Marie's favorite rescue in Nico's rescues

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: What was your favorite rescue out of all of Nico's rescues?

Marie Hernandez: Oh that's a tough one but I would have to say that I liked the rescues that took us to different planets. Those were awesome.

Ibara Shiozaki: Those were awesome especially when I heard that everyone faced an Aparoid Infected Pigma on Encephalonus IV.

Frozen Fright: That was an ugly sight!

Thunder Terror: Yeah it sure was scary!

Magma Gloom: Especially with how he talked.

Toxic Horror: Yeah and the Aparoids are like the Borg.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah that was scary too.

Weddinmon: That was scary and horrible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful Five: FEARFUL FIVE VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte - What was Nicole's favorite in Lincoln's rescues

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel Bonaparte: What was your favorite adventure out of Lincoln's rescues?

Nicole Hernandez: I would have to say where we saw Lincoln go up against Rolf in those painful challenges to get the Hairy Chest of Resilience Badge.

Star Swirl: That was awesome and painstaking. Literally.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure was laddies.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah it sure was crazy but Lincoln pulled through in the end.

Mistmane: That was cool seeing him do all that though.

Flash Magnus: Now Carmen, Lincoln and Rolf have become the 3 people to get it.

Mage Meadowbrook: That was so amazing to see.

Gusty the Great: Yeah it was awesome. Carmen is the toughest girl we have seen.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it was awesome. Maria is lucky to have a great sister like her.

Carly Atlas: A really tough and powerful sister.

Marcel: That is for sure. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

## Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung - Favorite out of my rescues

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: What was your favorite rescue from J.D.'s rescues?

Natasha Hernandez: Oh that's a tough one. But Nico told me all about those rescues. But I would have to say the ones that went to the planets of Star Wars.

Princess Celestia: Those were awesome to see and learn about.

Princess Luna: They all were amazing to see too.

Princess Cadance: I thought so too. And the landscapes they all have are absolutely incredible.

Minuette: Mustafar has a volcanic landscape.

Twinkleshine: Coruscant is a huge and massive city that covers the whole planet.

Lemon Hearts: Tatooine is a massive desert.

Moondancer: Mon Calamari is an endless ocean.

Lyra Heartstrings: Endor is a big forest world.

Sunset Shimmer: Geonosis is a mountainous world.

Twilight Sparkle: Dagobah is a swamp world.

Brittney Knudson: Hoth is an icy world.

Misty Tredwell: Many planets in the Star Wars universe are all amazing.

Su Yung: They sure are amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: I heard that during the battle with Nocturne the Ghost of Sleep that J.D, Danny Phantom and everyone saw many dreams. What were they like?

Catherine Iroh: Nico told me all about that and they were really cool! Danny Phantom's dream was where he took down the Fright Knight and Sam loved him for that. Tucker's dream was where he was living in an awesome mansion and he had all sorts of awesome luxury cars and everything. But it was a total insult to Danny's pride when he saw that in his dream that Danny was a janitor.

Admiral Zhao: Wow! That would be an insult to Danny.

Layla MacKenzie: It sure would. The Lord Kids had really awesome dreams too. Natilee made some of them come true.

Sakura Avalon: She sure did. Lori's dream was she and Bobby having a picnic with seven kids in the mountains. Leni's dream was being a huge fashion mogul.

Madison Taylor: Luna's dream was she and Sam being in an awesome band and Luan's dream was she and Eddy being as funny as Bob Hope.

Chelsea: Lynn's dream was winning all the sports trophies ever known, Lincoln's Dream was being Ace Savvy.

Nikki: Lucy's dream was being a vampire queen and Laney's dream was being a top dog forensic psychologist.

Rita (Cardcaptors): Lana's dream was being a great veterinarian and mechanic and Lola's dream was being in a fairy tale as a princess.

Li: Lisa's dream was where she and Dexter were totally one with the entire universe and Lily's dream was where she was an underwater hero.

Kero: Everyone had a bunch of really awesome dreams!

Yue (Cardcaptors): They all sure did.

Carly Atlas: Those were great and amazing dreams.

Misty Tredwell: They all sure were.

Admiral Zhao: Wow! That is awesome. Lets do it!

Catherine did some stances and fired a blast of fire and the group fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: That was great!

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: Boy this year was off to a great and momentous start huh? Which was your favorite part out of it all so far?

Himiko Toga: I liked the Ridonculous Race because we saw new places and met a bunch of new people. But my favorite part in that was you singing for Nico and that was awesome!

LeFou: Yeah that was the best out of all that and I'm glad I was able to sing that song for him.

Princess Platinum: You have a magnificent singing voice LeFou.

LeFou: Thanks and it was cool singing that song for Gaston. Now I got to sing it for Nico.

Commander Hurricane: And it was a great song too.

Chancellor Puddinghead: And that was right after Nico got socked by Zocks.

Smart Cookie: You just had to bring that up didn't you Chancellor?

Private Pansy: But it was still a great song. Out of all the songs in Beauty and The Beast, that song LeFou did for Gaston is still my favorite.

Clover the Clever: That is awesome.

Himiko Toga: It's my favorite too.

Penance: It was awesome though.

LeFou: (Laughs) It was awesome too. I'm glad you guys liked it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

Himiko Toga: OH YEAH!

Princess Platinum: That was awesome!

---

## Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) The coolest part about the Ridonculous Race from what I heard was everyone meeting the Zenkaigers and that was so awesome how J.D. and everyone know them.

Rhonda Monroe: It sure was awesome and Zocks is a really awesome dancer as well as a great pirate.

Sunny Starscout: The coolest part in those Ambassador Missions was having Maria reunited with her dad.

Izzy Moonbow: That was really amazing to see.

Hitch Trailblazer: Yeah it sure was. And J.D. met his 40,000 year old ancestor from the ice age for the first time too.

Pipp Petals: That was so awesome.

Zipp Storm: It sure was and it was awesome that Maria and her dad caught up.

Himiko Toga: Yeah it sure was.

Diamond Tiara: But we're all really happy for them.

Cozy Glow: Boy we sure are.

Sunfire: Those were the best out of all the Ambassador Missions we have had. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Rhonda Monroe: YEAH BABY!

Sunny Starscout: That was great!

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: Boy these last 4 and a half months have been really eventful because of all the Ambassador Missions. But the neatest part was Lola Ferrington testing her powers out on Stacey.

Irena Malkovich: Boy it sure was awesome! And she did really well against him for her first ever usual battle for him. Her Galvanic Mechamorph powers will make her a formidable force against

Stacey and he has 45+ Years of Sentai Rangers at his commander too. Albeit being dark versions of them.

Indigo Zap: That is so awesome! Lola Ferrington and Stacey are gonna be both formidable in our usual battles.

Lemon Zest: It sure is gonna be awesome! I hope we have more than 310 usual battles later on.

Sunny Flare: Yeah that would be awesome if we did.

Sugarcoat: It would be logical for that to happen too.

Sour Sweet: It sure would and then we can give the new recruits more fun.

Frosty Orange: I agree there. That would be awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure would be awesome.

Princess Cadance: I agree there too.

Abacus Cinch: That would be good though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

Irena Malkovich: TAKE THAT!

Indigo Zap: SHADOWBOLT PRIDE!

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: Meeting the Kiramagers for the first time out of all the Ambassador Missions was fun.

Shinoa Hiragi: It was awesome! And they are awesome with dealing with the Jamen.

Me: I agree there. The Jamen and the World monsters of the Kiramagers and the Zenkaigers will make awesome additions to the Masters of Evil. Just like Stacey and Yodonna are.

Brittany Gresh: They are awesome and Yodonna is quite an amazing archer.

Witchfire: She sure is. She is quite the marksman. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of fire and blue fire and smashed her down.

Shinoa: YEAH!

Me: (HOWLS!)

---

Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

---

Omaima and her group were looking for her archenemy.

FART!

Omaima Lexington: Sorry.

But then a fox and a cat came out and they were singing and they had disheveled clothes and were a mess. They were HONEST JOHN AND GIDEON of Pinocchio from 1940!

Himiko Toga: Oh wow! Honest John and Gideon! They were awesome.

Omaima Lexington: Wow! So I get the funny street fox and cat of Pinocchio.

Honest John: So it'll be an honor to face you Omaima.

Omaima Lexxington: Same here John. (LOUD FART) Oops sorry! I can't help it. I have 2 stomachs and it gives me uncontrollable flatulence.

Honest John: Oh no worries.

Sirius: I have seen that movie Thunderpants and it was crazy! How in the world can anyone be born with 2 stomachs?

Bai Tza: That is strange.

Maria: It sure is. But that is cool.

Pinocchio: I think so too.

Jiminy Cricket: Yeah.

Honest John: Wait you're now a real boy?

Pinocchio: I sure am!

Omaima Lexxington: He sure is. The reason is because he risked his life to save Geppetto from Monstro. You know that big massive blue sperm whale known for swallowing whole ships?

Honest John: Wow! That is amazing!

Omaima Lexxington: It was! (FART) Pardon me.

Girl Jordan: But it was awesome facing Monstro.

Luna Loud: Rockin dudes.

Honest John: Thank goodness you are okay. Lets dance!

They fired waves of water and smashed them both down.

Omaima Lexxington: YEAH BABY! (LOUD FART) Pardon me.

Sirius: That was awesome!

---

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next!

Kru'll The Eternal: I heard that there was this malevolent organization that many of you faced called the Society of Light.

Logan White: Yeah Lincoln told us about them. They were a cult that worshipped a malevolent entity called the Light of Destruction. It's an entity that has been around since the dawn of time and has been responsible for a number of unholy calamities over the centuries.

Tyranno Hassleberry: She's right on that. What it was doing was terrible!

Aylene Carter: Yeah we faced all the members of the organization one by one and took them down and saved them from themselves. The Gentle Darkness VS The Light of Destruction.

Littlefoot: Sounds strange that darkness can be good and light can be bad.

Cera: It sure is strange there.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes. I agree there.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Kru'll: That is strange too, Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Logan White: (TYRANNOSAURUS ROAR)

Tyranno: YEAH!

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: I heard that the Shadow Riders posed a big challenge for you all a while back.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) I wasn't with the team when it all happened but it was strange seeing it. Lincoln showed me the videos of what happened.

Bai Tza: Yeah it was strange. The most strangest case was Amnael. He was really Professor Lyman Banner and he was cursed with a rapid aging curse that was going to kill him.

Maria: He needed the power of the Three Sacred Beasts to cure him.

Girl Jordan: Yeah that was crazy! But J.D. cured him.

Genki: That's good he did.

Holly: Yeah that was crazy.

Baddie Undine: That's good he did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

Laniya Momoshiki: Water is power!

Bai Tza: YEAH!

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: I heard you all faced the Shadow Riders before and what was that like?

Laura Wynn: I wasn't with the team but Nico told me everything about it. It was amazing. Especially with how Eli and Pharaoh Atem know Abidos III. He was a Pharaoh that lived over 3,000 years ago.

Crysta: Yeah that was really awesome.

Laney: But the scariest out of the Shadow Riders is Camula. She is a true Vampire and the Goths all like her.

Ren: Noy Jitat! I didn't even know that Camula was a vampire.

Tula: Chongo-longo! That is amazing!

Ioz: It sure is.

Niddler: I think so too.

Morpho: Camula is a really amazing vampire yes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down!

Laura Wynn: ALL RIGHT!

Laney: That was awesome!

---

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

---

Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: Who is your favorite out of all the Shadow Riders matey?

Sonnya Furya: My favorite would have to be Tania because I have had a really big fascination with the Amazons for a long time.

Mary Knudson: Like Diana from Themiscyra.

Sonnya Furya: Exactly.

Lola: That's cool!

Lori: It literally is.

Chocolate Sailor: That is true mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Sonnya Furya: ALL RIGHT!

Mary Knudson: ALL RIGHT!

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: This is gonna be so awesome.

Natasha Katariina: It sure will. But how come your son doesn't want to take a bath ever?

Mrs. Dirt: Oh kids just don't want to take a bath because they will just get dirty again. James never took a bath for over 36 years.

Natasha Katariina: Like someone that I heard about that went longer than that to never take a bath. There was this one person I read about that never once took a bath for over 60 years. HOW GROSS IS THAT!?

Ibara Shiozaki: That is crazy! Who would be stupid to never take a bath for that long?

Numbuh 2: Yeah no kidding! That was gross!

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) Yeah no kidding.

Mrs Dirt: I agree there. Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

They fired waves of rainbows and energy and smashed her down.

Natasha Katariina: YEAH!

Numbuh 2: That was ducky!

---

Anya Rodriguez the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer, Eli, Sirius, Ariel, Leviathan and Popeye VS Sindbad the Sailor.

---

Sindbad was next.

Sindbad the Sailor: What is a good sea tale you remember?

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) The sea is an amazing mistress and I remember lots of good sea fables. Me favorite would have to be the legend of burger island.

Eli: Burger island?

Anya Rodriguez: Aye lad. Tis be an island where all the trees have burgers.

Sirius: Wow! Sounds like an island fit for me.

Ariel: Me too. That would be cool.

Leviathan: It sure would be amazing to see and find like trying to find Candy Island for Flapjack.

Popeye: Well blow me down! It sure would be an amazing place to see. Burgers and all. (Laughs)

Sindbad: It sure would be amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed him down.

Anya Rodriguez: That was a great victory!

Eli: YEAH IT WAS!

---

## Rika Noralenshikov the Mavelus Gene-Slammer, Jean Grey as Phoenix, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Riley and Lola VS Albedo of the Galvan

---

Albedo of the Galvan was next.

Albedo: So we're having my first battle on one of Qin's special mission.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) That's right and it'll be awesome.

Jean Grey: I think it will be awesome to face you Albedo. After this we'll go to Lynn's Table to get some chili fries for you.

Albedo: I would like that. First he's my first alien for this battle.

He turned into NEGATIVE HEATBLAST!

Rika Noralenshikov: Your version of Heatblast. This will be awesome.

Negative Heatblast fired a wave of fire and Rika fired a blast of fire and the blast collided and exploded!

(EXPLOSION)

Negative Heatblast: That was a nice try though.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: It sure was. But that was cool.

Riley: I agree there.

Negative Heatblast: Look at this one.

He turned into a Lenopan! In this form he calls it NEGATIVE SLUDGESTORM!

Riley: Whoa a Lenopan! That's an awesome choice for you.

Negative Sludgestorm: Thank you.

Riley: Did you know that there was a terrible feud that went on for years between the Lenopans of Lenos and the Plumbers of Earth? That was a horrible feud that lasted for years. But it all ended when Joel Tennyson and Camille married.

Lola: Yeah that was awful!

Negative Sludgestorm: That is bad! But I'm glad that feud is over.

Rika Noralenshikov: We are too.

He fired waves of sludge at them and they dodged it and fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Rika Noralenshikov: Take that!

Jean: YEAH!

* * *

Hiyori Kazane VS Four Head.

* * *

Four Head was next.

Hiyori Kazane: This will be fun.

Four Head: Yes it will.

Hiyori fired waves of light and blasted Four Head down.

## Mike Chilton VS Yost Venom

Yost Venom was next.

Mike Chilton: It'll be awesome having you as my archenemy.

Yost Venom: We think so too.

Mike fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

## Julie Kane VS Windfall

Windfall was next.

Julie Kane: I'm excited for this one.

Windfall: Me too Julie.

Julie fired waves of energy and blasted her down.

## Axel Manning VS Heatstroke

Axel was looking for his archenemy. But then in a massive swirl of fire came HEATSTROKE!

Axel Manning: Heatstroke! Awesome!

Heatstroke: This will be awesome to face you Axel.

Axel fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Fourhead

---

Fourhead was next again.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Fourhead's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called the Destroyers of Abraham Kane, they're large swords with the anti-Abraham Kane symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks with the symbols of the Rebels on the cover, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give villains a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: TIGERZORD!

Zack: MASTODON!

Kimberly: PTERODACTYL!

Billy: TRICERATOPS!

Trini: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY

MORPHIN 2!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers again.

Nico: Lets bring them together!

The Rangers formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Fourhead and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Nico: Four Head you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and cheered.

Rotwood: Now that the usual battles are done, I believe it's time to pay Kane a visit.

Me: Good idea. Albedo that was really cool seeing you turn into one of Lucy's kind.

Albedo: It was my first time doing that one.

Ben: That was a great one though.

Nico: Maybe after we do a gene-slammer for one of Nanomech's kind that we go find a gene-slammer for a Lenopan.

Me: That's a great idea Nico. So it'll be Lucy Mann and someone that knows all about slime and all that like Suu, Ben as Goop or Jelli that goes with you.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: Anyway lets get ready.

Spymaster: I'll hack into the security system so we can get in easily.

Nico: Okay.

I looked over to KaneCo.

Me: Get ready Kane, (EYES GLOW RED) You and I have a lot of catching up to do and it's not going to be for old times.

With that we were off to KaneCo.

In KaneCo tower, Kane was watching the city and in came Captain Cold!

Kane: Leonard Snart welcome.

Captain Cold: I'm not in the mood for pleasantries Kane.

Kane: It really is too bad that you're siding with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Snart. You would've made a good member of my empire.

Captain Cold: You mean an empire built on lies? No thanks.

Kane: What do you mean?

Then the spirits of the Demonic Animals of the Elements appeared and swirled around the tower and then converged and then the room turned pitch black as night and numerous pairs of glowing red eyes appeared all over and then a scary mouth with scary ugly sharp teeth appeared under a big pair of ferocious red eyes and roared ferociously and then breathed out incredibly hot fire and Kane dodged it and out of that fire came us!

Me: Hello Kane. Nice to see you again.

Nico: You're under arrest Kane! You have tormented the people here long enough!

Eli: And we're not going to let you get away with it any longer!

Mike Chilton: It's over Kane!

Kane: After I get rid of all, my empire's gonna be back in action.

Nico: Well, after you're in jail, Motorcity and Detroit Deluxe will be one in the same. Too bad you won't be a part of it!

Me: That's the only place you're going to Kane!

Varie: Yeah! You're through!

Kane: Oh, Chillers. Entertain our guests, will you?

An army of Chillers appeared.

Me: Chillers! I had a feeling they would be coming!

Nico: This will be awesome and fun.

I fired a blast of fire and melted most of the Chillers into nothing!

POW! BLAM SMASH!

I fired waves of fire and melted some of the Chillers all over! Then the Chillers jumped Mike and the Burners!

Mike and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Chillers. But rather then laugh evilly, Kane just kept a serious look on his face.

Kane: It really is a shame that it's come to this, Chilton. But you and your friends keep mucking up my plans. So, you've got to go. (to Julie) Don't worry, Julie. I won't kill you. But I WILL send you to your room and figure out a way to make you see things my way. Somehow.

Horsea: (Squirts ink in a Chiller's eyes) Oh no! The Burners are in trouble! What do we do?!

Qin then got an idea.

Qin: Everyone in Motorcity and Detroit deluxe! Lend the Burners your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I give the signal, share your energy with the Burners! Okay? Ready… go!

Everyone in the audience began sharing their energy with the Burners. And soon, Mike found the strength to get up.

Mike: Kane, if you think I'm just gonna quit righr now, you've got another thing coming!

A Chiller tried to finish Mike off but he slammed it into the ground.

Mike Chilton: Thanks for the help, everyone.

Texas: I knew I had fans out there!

Chuck: Keep dreaming, buddy.

Dutch Gordy: We ALL have fans out there.

Julie Kane: I'm not complaining that we have to fight against my Dad.

Jacob: That's good. Because it's not over yet!

Me: Now it's time to kick some butt!

Qin: Let me transform with you guys!

Mack: You got it, Qin!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

Akira: IRON MAN!

Chris Taylor: CAPTAIN AMERICA!

Jessica: WASP!

Ed Grant: HULK!

Hikaru: THOR!

Disk War Heroes: D-SMASH!

Nico: Tony you don't know how long I've been wanting to say this for one of your counterparts.

Iron Man: Go for it Nico!

Nico: AVENGERS ASSEMBLE!

The Disk Wars Avengers were summoned!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed!

Mack Hartford: "Kick into Overdrive! Red Ranger!"

Will Aston: "Kick into Overdrive! Black Ranger!"

Dax Lo: "Kick into Overdrive! Blue Ranger!"

Ronny Robinson: "Kick into Overdrive! Yellow Ranger!"

Rose Ortin: "Kick into Overdrive! Pink Ranger!"

Tyzonn: "Kick into Overdrive! Mercury Ranger!"

All: "Call to Adventure! Power Rangers Operation Overdrive!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Qin: I've had about enough of you to last a lifetime.

Suddenly, Qin's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with flames and Komodo dragons, she unholstered her massive of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached Abraham Kane, she left green energy, flames, and Komodo dragons with every step.

Qin: You really make me sick, Abraham Kane, you don't even give a damn about anyone but yourself, you've caused enough trouble for Mike, his friends, and Detroit Deluxe for the last time, and now, it's time for you to pay the price.

Suddenly, Qin was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with flames surrounding it, there was a Komodo dragon running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Qin emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Qin grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair with flowers in her hair, she has neon green eyes, and a green energy aura with flames and Komodo dragons surrounding her, she has the image of Scalebreath holding the Fire Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Komodo dragon earrings with green crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its hand, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with green crystal links and a komodo dragon with green crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its hands for the pendant. Qin has on a long sleeveless dark green closed up blouse, dark green sleeveless top with a green phoenix on it, dark green skirt, dark green bellbottom pants, purple high heels, and long dark green sleeveless trenchcoat with Komodo dragons and green flames on the coattails and on the back is Scalebreath surrounded by flames. Suddenly, Qin felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with green tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out from her back. Qin has on her Ring of the Phoenix on her left ring finger and Indigo Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Qin's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green energy, Komodo dragons, and flames, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Scalebreath's Fire Komodo Dragon Sword of Fire Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged, green blade with the image of Scalebreath etched on it, large green Komodo dragon heads for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large green Komodo dragon heads with green gems for eyes and in their open mouths and a green gem on the bottom of the heads for the pommel. Qin has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold Komodo dragon head with a large green gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark green kanji below Scalebreath that said, "Qin Chen, Loving

Daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Chen, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Scalebreath, Descendant of Fa Mulan, Defender of China's Long History, Childhood Friend of Nico Chan, Loving Girlfriend of Chris Taylor, Loving Sister of Mike Chilton and His Friends, Destroyer of The Russian Mafia, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Fire and Komodo Dragons."

秦陳、チェン夫妻の愛する娘、ジーン・スラマー、スケールブレスのパートナー、ファ・ムーランの子孫、中国の長い歴史の擁護者、ニコ・チャンの幼なじみ、クリス・テイラーの愛するガールフレンド、マイク・チルトンと彼の友人の愛する姉妹、ロシアンマフィアの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そして火とコモドドラゴンのマスター

Qin has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 GREEN FIRESTORM KOMODO DRAGON ANGEL OF DRAGON JUSTICE AND FIERY COMPASSION!

We were amazed by Qin's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Chris Taylor saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Abraham Kane saw it, he flew into a rage and tried to kill her, but Qin fired a powerful blast of green energy with green flames and Komodo dragons, and not only did it hit him, but he also got burned and bitten by the Komodo dragons.

Nico: Wow! Qin you look awesome!

Me: Wow! For your phase 1 Transformation you look awesome! How do you feel?

Qin: (Divine Echoing Dragon Fire Voice of Compassion) I feel awesome J.D.! Now it's time to get this monster!

Me: And I have just the thing to help out too. Nico you are going to love what I acquired from Kamen Rider Double! PRISMBREAKER!

プリズムブレーカー

I summoned a powerful rainbow blade glowing broadsword! Nico recognized it!

Nico: AWESOME! That is W Xtreme Prism Sword! How cool!

Me: And watch what it can do.

I inserted 7 chips into it!

ルナ

熱

サイクロン

金属

トライアル

ジョーカー

牙

最大オーバードライブ

MAXIMUM OVERDRIVE!

I had my aura flare up tremendously with incredible power!

Nico: WHOA WHAT POWER!

Me: I know Kane's weaknesses and vulnerabilities now.

Nico: AWESOME! That is awesome! Did you meet W in person?

Me: Actually Nico yes I did and I do know Shotaro Hidari and Phillip both in person. It was so awesome how they both are half and half.

Nico: COOL! You have a lot of experiences with them.

Me: Yep. And I helped them kill Jun Kazu the Utopia Dupont.

Nico: AWESOME! Your experiences will be very handy when we meet them on Nuju's upcoming Ambassador Missions.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets get them! ATTACK!

We went at Kane and the Chillers! And then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted the entire top of the KaneCo tower right off and everyone saw that something was going on!

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

I slashed Kane all over with the sword and kicked him in his face and then Qin blasted him all over with fire and kicked him down.

Mack Hartford, Titanium Man, Axel Manning, Heatstroke, Akira Akatsuki, Crimson Dynamo, Iron Man, Grizzly, Yost Venom, and Mike Chilton blasted and pulverized numerous Chillers all over.

Dax Lo, Lioness, Hikaru Akatsuki, Thor, Julie Kane and Windfall blasted and smashed the Chillers all over with wind and lightning and smashed them down.

Will Aston, King, Jessica Shannon, Wasp and Chuck blasted and pulverized Chillers all over and blasted them apart.

Ronny Robinson, Shark, Chris Taylor, Captain America and Dutch Gordy pulverized and blasted and smashed the Chillers all over.

Hulk: HULK SMASH PUNY CHILLERS!

KRABLAM!

He smashed the Chillers into dust!

Rose Ortiz, Hawk, Ed Grant, Hulk and Texas blasted and smashed numerous Chillers into dust!

Tyzonn, Nico, Noriko and Jacob blasted numerous Chillers with lightning and energy and smashed them into pulp!

Mack slashed several Chillers with his Drive Lance.

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

KROW BIFF WHAM BLAM!

I kicked Kane in his face 3 times and slashed him all over.

Will used his Drive Slammer to hit several Chillers.

KRASMASH!

Nico: YEAH! Take this! NUOVA STAR!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's Bracelet glowed and then Nico formed a ball of fire and fired it and it hit a bunch of Chillers and blasted them in a massive fiery pillar of fire!

Dax aimed his Drive Vortex at a group of Chillers

Dax: Time to blow you away!

Oceanus Shenron: Lets do it! WHIRLWIND SPIN!

She formed a sign and fired a massive vortex of wind and Dax fired a massive blast of wind too and the blasts blew the Chillers in a massive tornado!

Ronny banged her Drive Claws together before digging them deep into the ground, allowing her to unearth large chunks of rocks into the air.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets smash these varmints!

KRASMASH KRASMASH!

Applejack used her strength and smashed the Chillers into shrapnel!

Rose's Drive Geyser fired a powerful jet of water at several Chillers.

Mei Terumi: And this too! BOIL STYLE: SCALDING GEYSER!

She turned the water into SCALDING HOT WATER and melted the Chillers into pulp!

Tyzonn charged forward and slashed several Chillers with his Drive Detector.

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: Try this on!

SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Laney slashed numerous Chillers with her scythe!

SLASH SLASH SLASH!

I slashed Kane and burned him with fire all over.

Me: You are through Kane!

But then RED came out!

Kane: Did you really think I wouldn't catch on to Red being a Spy for you all? How dumb do you think I am?

William: Um… dumb enough like most villains tend to be?

Mike Chilton: Red, you don't want to do this.

Red: No… choice!

?: Wrong! There's always a choice!

Fluttershy: I know that voice.

Laval and the Warriors of Chima came!

Nico: WHOA! Laval, guys!

Eris (Chima): Awesome to see you all again.

Eris: I say so you are another one that shares my name.

Eris (Chima): Wow so you are the Goddess of Chaos and Discord. Awesome to meet you too.

Eris: Same here.

Eli: Awesome of you guys to come and help out.

Fluttershy: I'll help you all!

Lincoln: Me too Fluttershy!

Nico: Go get him! Stop Red and help him!

Fluttershy: Go ahead, Make My Day!

Will Aston: Defender Vest!

Will Aston put on his Defender Vest!

Mack Hartford: Red Sentinel Ranger. Activate!

Mack Hartford activated his awesome Operation Overdrive Battlizer!

Nico: YEAH!

We finished the Chillers and then set our sights onto Kane!

I punched Kane down.

Me: Nico we're going to need a lot of help on this one!

Nico: You read my mind!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me: (Turns Dial) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

I summoned the Blue Goggle V, Green Ohranger, Pink Magiranger, Bla k Goseiger, and Purple ToQger!

Nico: (Turns Dial) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

Nico summoned the yellow Turboranger, Pink Carranger, Black Boukenger, Green Go-Onger, and Silver Kiramager!

Eli: (Turns Dial) EXTREME FIGHTING POWER!

Eli summoned Battle Kenya of Battle Fever J, the Blue Maskman, Yellow Dairanger, and Purple Gekiranger!

Zarya: (Turns Dial) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

Zarya summoned the Blue Denziman, Yellow Dynaman, Green Bioman, and Pink Timeranger!

Jared: And (TURNS DIAL) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

Jared summoned the Blue Kakuranger, Navy Blue Hurricaneger, Pink Shinkenger, and Gold Ninninger!

Me: And also I have this!

I pulled out a special Blue Zenkaiger Gear! I inserted it.

Me: BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER! FOREVER BLUE!

I summoned ALL OF THE BLUE SUPER SENTAI RANGERS FROM OVER THE COURSE OF 45+ YEARS!

Nico: COOL!

Laney: That is awesome!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers!

We went at him and smashed and pulverized Kane all over.

POW BLAM SMASH WHAM BIFF WHOMP!

We were really letting him have it!

Jazz, Mixmaster, Kabuto and Hotaru used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Jazz's Photon Rifle, Mixmaster's Infrared Cannon and Kabuto and Hotaru's powers 100-fold.

Mixmaster and Kabuto: INFRARED CUTTER SHOT!

G1 Jazz and Hotaru Tsuchigumo: PHOTONIC WATER MEGABLAST!

Taskmaster and Brody: NINJA FURY BURST!

Mortal Kombat Scorpion and Flare Corona: SCORPION OF FIRE MEGABLAST!

Stratos and Baihumon: WESTERN SOVEREIGN MEGABLAST!

Ice Demon and Thetis: ICE FURY MEGABLAST!

Myotismon and Nico: CRIMSON BAT STORM!

Gator Ghoul and Becca: NATURE ULTRA BLAST!

Top and Ant Man: ANTS OF FURY!

Dayu and Emma: MEGAFORCE GRAVITY BLAST!

Vulkanus and Shanan: STARS OF FURY!

Spongebob and Spymaster: BIKINI BOTTOM ULTRA BLAST!

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, me and Eli: LIGHT OF JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Mike Chilton, me, Eli and Qin: FUTURE OF RACING MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: CAR BRAND ELEMENT STYLE: ACURA!

Mika: CAR BRAND LIGHT STYLE: ALFA ROMEO!

Menat: CAR BRAND STAR STYLE: AUDI!

Juri Han: CAR BRAND DARK STYLE: BMW!

Sakura Kasugano: CAR BRAND FLOWER STYLE: BENTLEY!

Karin Kanzuki: CAR BRAND FIRE STYLE: BUICK!

Julie: CAR BRAND EARTH STYLE: CADILLAC!

Nanami: CAR BRAND WATER STYLE: CHEVROLET!

Sarah Crewe: CAR BRAND JEWEL STYLE: CHRYSLER!

Hilda: (British Accent) CAR BRAND WIND STYLE: DODGE!

Asuka Kazama: CAR BRAND FIRE STYLE: FORD!

Lili De Rochefort: GMC!

Natalie Blackstone: CAR BRAND DARK STYLE: HONDA!

Hannah Whitehouse: CAR BRAND LIGHT STYLE: HYUNDAI!

Wonder Momo: CAR BRAND LIGHTNING STYLE: JEEP!

Yu Morisawa: CAR BRAND MAGIC STYLE: KIA!

Lincoln and his harem: CAR BRAND FINAL SMASH: CAR RAMPAGE!

They drove their cars to run over Abraham Kane but thankfully he won't die he'll just get really big boo-boos!

Eli and Nunnally: COMEDIC FINAL SMASH: BAD GUY FALLING ON POOP!

They shoved Abraham Kane on a big pile of cow pie!

SPLAT!

YUCK!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: Drill Blaster!

Tyzonn: Drive Detector, Blaster Mode!

Nico: GO GO BANG BANG!

Me: Watch this too Nico. PRISMBREAK ELEMENT BURST!

We fired massive blasts of energy and me, Nico Eli, Zarya and Jared were blown back by the massive recoil of the blast from the Zenkai Cannons and I fired a massive elemental energy blast from my sword as I was blown back then the blasts all hit Kane and

exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

Kane was knocked down and badly burned!

Me: It's over for you Kane! You and your reign of terror are through!

Kane: You know what they say. When in doubt, use a giant robot!

And just like that, a giant robot tore open what was left of the tower!

Me: Lets summon the Megazords!

We did so.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: Drivemax Megazord!

Tyzonn: Flash Point Megazord, activate!

Mike Chilton: The rest of us will take care of things down here!

Nico: Right!

Kane: You think I'm scared of your little toys!? I can smash them to pulp in an instant!

Me: Don't bet on it chump!

Suddenly the middle of the trunk of the estate tree opened up and out came a massive and huge JET PLANE ZORD APPEARED! IT WAS 100 TIMES MASSIVE THAN AIR GIGANTIA AND IT WAS AN ORANGE PLANE!

Nico: WHOA! LOOK AT THAT!

Me: Say Hello to the ULTRA DRIVE MAX HYPERSONIC JETLINER ULTRA SUPERZORD!

Nico: That is awesome!

Me: Watch this one.

I had it fire waves of element lasers and blasted Kane's robot all over.

Me: If you think that is cool, watch this. HYPERSONIC OMEGADRIVE SUPER ULTRAZORD SEQUENCE ENGAGE!

I put in my Prismbreak Sword into the slot like a key and the Megazords merged and combined with it and formed an awesome new ULTRA SUPERZORD!

Me: HYPERSONIC OMEGADRIVE SUPER ULTRAZORD ONLINE!

I went to the cockpit!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. this is so awesome!

Eli: Way to go bro!

Mack Hartford: You made a really awesome new zord!

Me: Yep. Say hello to the Hypersonic Omegadrive Super Ultrazord.

Ronny Robinson: This is so awesome!

Me: Yep.

Kane was scared shitless now!

POW!

Fluttershy smashed and blasted him all over.

Laval: Now, to get that mind control chip off!

Fluttershy: I got it!

Fluttershy teleported and found the chip on the back of his neck and she pulled it out and Red groaned as he was freed.

Red: (Groans) Oh my head. What happened?

Mike Chilton: You had this mind control chip on you Red. You're free now.

Red: (Groans) Kane jumped me! I should have seen it coming!

Laval: What do you want to do while waiting?

Fluttershy: We can watch the battle.

Laval: Awesome idea.

Me: Now for the fun part. Kane you are done for. OVERDRIVE SUPERLASER BLAST! FIRE!

It fired a powerful superlaser blast and it hit the robot Kane had and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
M!

He was down and the robot was destroyed!

Nico: YEAH! Abraham Kane…

Me and Nico: (In unison) YOU HAVE FAILED THIS CITY!

We slapped the cuffs on Kane. He was defeated, disgraced and delivered to the cops.

Boomerang: We're keeping our word. Kane's not gonna die.

Ben Ravencroft: He's just living the rest of his life in prison.

Brick: Plus, Detroit Deluxe and Motorcity are now one.

Maria: (to Laval and his friends) You guys helped too.

Laval: Of course we did.

Me: We owe you big time for this Laval.

Mike Chilton: (to Laval) See you in 7 days, Laval.

Laval: I'll be waiting.

Mike and Laval high fived each other.

Bella Huffington: Me and Laniya are gonna love it with you guys.

Knightbrace: Of course you will.

Gameface: (to the Burners) So, how do you guys usually celebrate a victory here?

Mike Chilton: We go to the bar in the city.

Me: Awesome. But in our city we always go to our favorite restaurant.

Nico: Lets head for Lynn's Table to celebrate.

?: I will have my revenge on you for ruining all of my plans, you rotten toons!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Buster Bunny: Oh great, I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Dr. Gene Splicer.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Dr. Gene Splicer, Acme Acres' mad scientist and another of the toons' enemies.

Buster Bunny: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, you mad lunatic? Even after we put a stop to you long ago, you refuse to give up.

Dr. Gene Splicer: You have ruined my life's work for the last time, and now, I will enjoy destroying you all!

Qin fired a blast of green energy, and it hit Dr. Gene Splicer, and burned him badly.

Qin: That's it, I think it's time I taught you a painful lesson you're never going to forget.

Suddenly, Qin's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with flames and Komodo dragons, she unholstered her massive of The DNA Spliceteam from her back, and as she approached Dr. Gene Splicer, she left green energy, flames, and Komodo dragons with every step.

Qin: You really are an insane basket case, Dr. Gene Splicer. You're just like the Paradigm Brothers in every way, but you've experimented on animals, and for that, I'm going to make sure that you pay the price with a very, very painful beatdown.

Suddenly, Qin was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with flames surrounding it, there was a Komodo dragon running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Qin emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Qin grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair with flowers in her hair, she has neon green eyes, and a green energy aura with flames and Komodo dragons surrounding her, she has the image of Scalebreath holding the Fire Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Komodo dragon earrings with green crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its hand, and her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with green crystal links and a komodo dragon with green crystals for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its hands for the pendant. Qin has on a long sleeveless dark green closed up blouse, dark green sleeveless top with a green phoenix on it, dark green skirt, dark green bellbottom pants, purple high heels, and long dark green sleeveless trenchcoat with Komodo dragons and green flames on the coattails and on the back is Scalebreath surrounded by flames. Suddenly, Qin felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with green tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out from her back. Qin has on her Ring of the Phoenix on her left ring finger and Indigo Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger.

Suddenly, Qin's massive Sword of The DNA Spliceteam was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green energy, Komodo dragons, and flames, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Scalebreath's Fire Komodo Dragon Sword of Fire Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged, green blade with the image of Scalebreath etched on it, large green Komodo dragon heads for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large green Komodo dragon heads with green gems for eyes and in their open mouths and a green gem on the bottom of the heads for the pommel. Qin has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental

Bravery with a gold Komodo dragon head with a large green gem inside its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark green kanji below Scalebreath that said, "Qin Chen, Loving Daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Chen, Gene-Slammer and Partner of Scalebreath, Descendant of Fa Mulan, Defender of China's Long History, Childhood Friend of Nico Chan, Loving Girlfriend of Chris Taylor, Loving Sister of Mike Chilton and His Friends, Destroyer of The Russian Mafia, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Fire and Komodo Dragons."

秦陳、チェン夫妻の愛する娘、ジーン・スラマー、スケールブレスのパートナー、ファ・ムーランの子孫、中国の長い歴史の擁護者、ニコ・チャンの幼なじみ、クリス・テイラーの愛するガールフレンド、マイク・チルトンと彼の友人の愛する姉妹、ロシアンマフィアの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そして火とコモドドラゴンのマスター

Qin has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY EMERALD GREEN FIRESTORM KOMODO DRAGON ANGEL OF DRAGON JUSTICE AND FIERY COMPASSION!

We were amazed by Qin's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Chris Taylor saw it, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Dr. Gene Splicer saw it, he tried to attack her, but she transformed into Scalebreath, and it got an awesome transformation: Scalebreath had fire-covered armor on its forearms, chest, legs, and stomach, and it had massive green angel wings, and it attacked Dr. Gene Splicer with a powerful claw swipe and sent the mad scientist flying to a wall.

Then, Scalebreath transformed back into Qin.

Nico: Whoa, Qin's transformed into her Super Angel Infinity form, and Scalebreath's gained quite the awesome transformation.

Me: There's no way Dr. Gene Splicer's getting out of this one alive.

Chris Taylor: Wow, Qin, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Qin: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Firestorm Komodo Dragon and Jungle Compassion) I feel incredible, Chris, and now, if you'll excuse me, I've got a mad scientist to pulverize.

Qin went after Dr. Gene Splicer, and she fired powerful blasts of green energy, green flames, and Komodo Dragons, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the mad scientist. Then, she attacked him with her massive sword and really left some nasty tears on his clothes, and then, she proceeded to attack him with the tricks of the Looney Tunes: First, she dropped an anvil on Dr. Gene Splicer's head, and he came out dazed, then, she threw a stick of dynamite at him, and it exploded, which sent him flying, and straight into a warehouse full of fireworks, and when she lit a match and lit the fuse outside, it also lit up the fireworks inside, and really caused a show of awesome lights and fireworks, but Dr. Gene Splicer got really burned from that one. Then, she dropped a piano on him, and as he came out, he had piano keys in his mouth.

Nico: Ah, my favorite note: B-Flat.

Then, she proceeded to sneak up behind him, and bashed his head in with a mallet, and we laughed hysterically, as we saw birds flying around his head.

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) Qin, that was so hilarious!

Buster Bunny: (Laughing Hysterically) Big time, but now, she's about to do her grand finale!

We got front-row seats to her big finale, as she sent him flying into the air with a strong kick, then, she paints a bull's-eye target on the ground, where he'll land, and then, a few seconds later, Dr. Gene Splicer crashed onto the ground flat on his back. But, he wasn't safe for long as a shadow was over him, and he did the Chuck-Outta-Luck Pathetic Eyes routine, as he took out an umbrella, and then, a safe crashed on his head, and when he came out, he was dazed and defeated as he landed on his butt, and was tied up in a neon green energy straitjacket, and beamed to the Saturn Insane Asylum's Deranged Toons Wing, where he was chained to the wall of his cell in Solitary Confinement with Neutronium chains and rainbow energy chains. We cheered wildly for what Qin did as she holstered her massive sword on her back and powered down, and Qin's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent. But, before Qin could head back, Chris Taylor hugged and kissed her, and she returned it.

Nico: Wow, Qin, you did one awesome job in teaching Dr. Gene Splicer a painful lesson.

Qin: Thanks, Nico. Plus, it was also fun to use the Looney Tunes' tricks against him, and we were laughing so hard at what I pulled on him.

Me: That was so hilarious, and you even got the toons cracking up like crazy fits of laughter.

Bugs Bunny: She sure did, Doc.

Wile E Coyote: And that was a brilliant display of what you just pulled on him, Qin.

Qin: Thanks, Wile.

Lincoln: Ooh, next humiliation session, we should also use the Looney Tunes' gags against the jerks.

Buster Bunny: That'll be fun, and have us join in as well.

Sylvester: Yeah, we're not going to let you all have the fun, we want in too.

Nico: I was just about to suggest that, Sylvester.

Back at Lynn's Table, the jerks gulped in pure shock and horror, as if the mere mention of what's going to come for them next humiliation session has cast a shadow of dread on them.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Ooh, I'd hate to be in Flip's stinky shoes right about now.

Nico: (Smirks) And the same goes with the other jerks as well.

Me: (Smirks) But, they ain't getting out of this one.

Qin: (To the viewers) Kane is now behind bars for life and he will never torment anyone in Detroit Deluxe again.

Nico: Thank goodness. Great job guys! This was awesome.

We fixed up the city and made it better than ever. We even made it part of Gotham Royal York. We then went back home to Gotham Royal York and went to Lynn's Table for some grub. Then we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

Abraham Kane was found guilty Attempted Conquest, Attempted Murder, Abuse of Power, Suppressing Freedom, Treason and many crimes. He was sentenced to eternity in the Neptune Prison without possibility of parole. He also had all of his assets seized and his entire empire was given to the city of Gotham Royal York. He was also to be kept under 24/7 watch and guard and if he ever tries to escape he will be shot and killed. In the prison His expression is now one of sullen rage. When he lands in his cell, he does so headfirst. After a moment, once the cell door is slammed shut forever, he tumbles onto his side. The camera slowly zooms in on his face and rotates to frame him right side up. His eyes go red with fury, and after a few seconds, he snaps AND GOES COMPLETELY APESHIT BALLISTIC! His entire face reddens, and he screams at the top of his lungs and screeches like a wild monkey. First, he pounds and stomps on the floor, then he starts to jump crazily back and forth. He pounds on the walls all over the place of his cell on the floor, he batters the walls with his feet for a while. After he jumps off, he runs to the door and pounds on it, still screaming.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done!

Motorcity was a really awesome and cool show! It was a really awesome show about Mike and his friends about how they will make sure Kane pays for his crimes for taking away freedom. Mark Hamill voiced Kane and he did a great job. Darn shame that the show was on for only 20 episodes from 1 season! WHAT A RIPOFF! It was on from April 30, 2012 - January 7, 2013. The first part of the chapter was for episode 3 of Equestria Girls Tales of Canterlot and that was awesome! The second part was for the Japanese Power Rangers series for the Jetman Rangers from 1991. That was awesome. The rescue for me is for the awesome app called Best Fiends Forever and that was a cool one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Cyborg, me, Eli, Elena Validus, Camie, Sirius, Ibara, Lincoln, Varie, Celica, Rarity, Lisa Loud and Luna Loud go face Evil Elena Validus and stop her from unleashing the Alien Microchips. It's time to destroy the Queen forever. We're also going to meet the youngest ever gene-slammer ever known and her name is Katie Kirrington. The youngest of Nico's friends, Katie is an absolute genius and she was born with a very powerful IQ of 500 and she has powerful psychic and technokinetic powers and has the power to do anything with her brain at 100%. It's awesome and she went to school when she was 3 and finished when she was only 5. She met Nico in Math class and she helped him take down bad Queen Bee Girls. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the movie Jawbreaker and we're going to bring that monster Courtney Shayne to justice and curse her. And We're going to meet a gene-slammer for Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World named Camie Nicholetta and she is from New York. Get ready for an awesome adrenaline rush as we go into the world of the 1993 movie Super Mario Bros. with Bob Hoskins and Dennis Hopper. We're going to bring down the evil President Koopa and we're going to bring down his reign of terror. He will be put into the Masters of Evil Later on. That chapter will be made in honor of both late actors.

See you all tomorrow.

# RETURN OF PRESIDENT KOOPA

In Memory of Bob Hoskins and Dennis Hopper.

---

Walking through the streets of Bellwood in New York was Nico, Cyborg, me, Eli, Elena Validus, Camie, Sirius, Ibara, Lincoln, Varie, Celica, Rarity, Lisa Loud and Luna Loud and we were seeing what Ben's home town before he joined us was like.

Me: Wow so this is Bellwood. I always wondered what Ben's home town was like before he joined the team.

Celica: Boy it sure is an awesome place.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it is. I think it's a really amazing place to call for human accommodations.

Eli: Me too Lisa.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Cyborg.

Cyborg: No problem dude. This will be really interesting to meet and battle one of Ben's enemies here.

Sirius: It sure will be awesome to see.

Varie: It sure will. I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Rarity: I agree there most of all darlings. It will be quite fun to battle one of them.

Lincoln: Yeah it sure will. See that house right there?

We saw Ben's old house.

Lincoln: Ben said that's where he used to live.

Me: Not a bad place.

Luna Loud: Yeah it's nice dudes.

Me: It sure is. But what's amazing about this place is it was the hub of so much extraterrestrial activity over the years. Next to Roswell, New Mexico.

Camie: How freaky.

Nico: Cyborg, I just want to thank you.

Cyborg: For what?

Nico: If you hadn't gone after Krall on your own, we never would've found out that Dark Orbs were in J.D. and the others. So, thanks.

Cyborg: None of us even knew that we even had Dark Orbs inside of us back then.

Eli: You learn something new every day all the time though.

Camie: That is true.

Cyborg: Yeah. But Nico you're welcome man. That was an awesome adventure.

Me: It sure was and it was awesome how you met Sarasim back 5,000 years ago.

Sirius: Wow! That was back during the Bronze Age.

Cyborg: Yeah that's right.

Eli: How did that happen by the way?

Cyborg: I hooked up all of Titans Tower with all kinds of electronic paraphernalia and a lightning strike hit it and I was inadvertently sent back in time.

Me: Like what happened in Back To The Future. Except without a DeLorean car.

Cyborg: Exactly!

Nico: Okay, that kind of thing was probably random.

Me: It might be. But who knows?

Eli: Yeah. But it was awesome going back in time like that though.

Lincoln: No kidding. That was awesome.

Camie: But how did you guys end up going after this Krall guy?

Me: That was simple. The Savage Murder of Lieutenant Mitch Kellaway. We found his office totally splattered in blood and his body was ripped to pieces.

Nico: Yeah it was brutal. Jessie Knudson recognized a symbol on the wall from Krall and his barbarian horde and Cyborg knew it was him that did it.

Camie: Wow!

Nico: We told Cyborg that we would go after Krall as a team. But when our backs were turned, Cyborg used the simulator to go to Sarasim's time period!

Me: We found his note and went after him.

Camie: Whoa. That is a risky mission.

Ibara: But that's good you all found him.

Eli: And we destroyed Krall too.

Me: That's where I also discovered tiny fragments of Dark Orbs inside us. Danny Phantom phased into us and got them out. But we had massively painful headaches from them.

Lincoln: Yeah. It felt like our heads were being crushed in vices.

Nico: Ouch. But yeah. Cyborg was the hero of that mission for finding out that there were Dark Orbs inside us.

Me: Even in death, Xehanort will do anything to win.

Elena Validus: He sure will.

Nico: Cyborg going after Krall alone was understandable since he didn't get to take him out the first time.

Sirius: So he had some unfinished business from 5,000 years ago.

Me: That's right. But it was cool being in that time. We showed Krall what the power of the 21st Century is capable of.

Eli: Boy we sure did. That was awesome!

Celica: Yeah that was awesome.

Me: Huh?

I saw something on the ground and I picked it up and it was one of the Alien Microchips.

Me: It's one of the Alien Microchips.

Nico: Hmm.

Elena Validus: That's not one of mine is it?

Me: I don't think so. This one is red. Yours are blue.

Nico: No one touch it! No telling if it's still alive!

Me: It's not phasing into me because my lightning aura is preventing it from doing so.

Nico: Good.

I put it in a containment jar.

Eli: Lets see here.

Eli concentrated and felt for the source. Then he found a signal.

Eli: There! It's in that garbage can!

I fired an energy blast and blew it apart and in a fiery explosion and out came a cluster of Alien Microchips and it formed into ANOTHER ELENA VALIDUS!

We gasped!

Me: Another Elena!?

Elena Validus: Is that me!? Oh man!

Evil Elena: You don't have Ben to help you now.

Nico: We don't need him to kick your ass!

Me: So start praying bitch!

Evil Elena: We'll make it quick.

We then saw her change and she now had a black and red suit that was like Hela from Marvel Comics!

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: My word!

Me: She looks so much like Hela.

Lincoln: Yep.

?: (Tiny voice) I got this.

Nico: Huh?

We looked around for the source and we saw a tiny bug fly and it was a Nanomech Alien.

Nico: Whoa!

It flew at the Evil Elena and blasted her and she screamed and was instantly disintegrated!

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Cyborg: BOOYAH! Take that!

Then the Nanomech alien changed and it was a girl with green hair and green eyes and she had grey clothes on.

Nico: Katie Kirrington!? Wow!

Katie Kirrington: Felicitations to you after 624.92124232 days Nicolas.

Lisa Louds: Amazing.

Me: Wow! (Sparks) Ow! That hurt. She is a genius like Lisa.

Lisa Loud: Indeed she is and Katie may I say that it is a great pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Katie Kirrington: Pleasure is mine too Lisa.

Cyborg: Okay. With Evil Elena gone, all her Nanochips should be rendered inert.

Katie Kirrington: Most agreeable.

Me: How do you know Katie, Nico?

Nico: She is the smartest girl I know. She was in my math class and she has an IQ of 500.

We gasped!

Eli: Wow that is amazing!

Me: Wow! That is incredible!

Katie Kirrington: Indeed. And I would rather be learning all about the formula and mathematical equations of the 19th Dimensional string equation. As well as figuring out the mass of a neutron is 4.6 times 10 to the Negative 27th power.

Then my eyes formed Red Crash Screens in them.

Eli: Oh boy. I got this.

CLANG!

Eli kicked me in the butt and got me going again.

Me: (BLUBBERS) Thanks Eli. But wow that is really powerful smarts there.

Lisa Loud: Very impressive that you know all about that.

Cyborg: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Katie Kirrington: My favorite moment of reminiscing would be when the time happened 732.53532 days ago when me and Nico were in Math Class when I helped him with an advanced trigonometry math problem and then me and Nico saw a queen bee savage sociopathic bullying neanderthal girl picking on a weaker girl and me and Nico used a powerful prank where we put bovine fecal matter in her locker and then she opened it and it dumped on her and she was fuming mad. But we reported her malevolent crimes to the principal and she was expelled.

Nico: I remember that.

Me: I was out on a mission with everyone that day. That is awesome!

Luna: It sure was! That was awesome dudes.

Celica: It sure was. Wow.

Eli: Yeah!

Nico gave her a light hug.

Nico: I really missed you.

Katie Kirrington: And I most certainly missed you too Nicolas.

Me: It's amazing that you have a really awesome genius for a friend Nico and she is only 5 years old and already in high school.

Nico: It sure is. Lets pick up the chips and then head home.

We went and did so and went back.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Sasuke the Android are heading to the world of Jawbreaker, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're going to bring that monster, Courtney Shayne, to justice and curse her with the King Midas' Golden Touch Curse.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in the movie Jawbreaker, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're going to bring that monster, Courtney Shayne, to justice and curse her with the King Midas' Golden Touch Curse.

Nico: That's right, big guy. We're not going to let a Queen Bee monster and murderer like her get away with this, and the same goes with Marcie.

Me: They're both looking at getting cursed for all eternity.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., and we'll expose Courtney Shayne by showing everyone at the prom the video of what she, Marcie, and Julie did in kidnapping Liz Purr and it led to her death. And thanks for joining us, Sasuke the Android.

Sasuke the Android: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue, and exposing that Queen Bee monster as a murderer.

Then, Julie, Fern, and Zack arrived, and they had the recordable greeting card with the inadvertent recording Courtney's admission to the killing.

Julie: I got exactly what we need to expose Courtney for what she did. The recordable greeting card inadvertently recorded Courtney's admission to killing Liz.

We head on over to the prom, just in time to see Courtney being crowned Prom Queen. But, her day of joy turned into a nightmare when Zack played the recording of Courtney's admission to killing Liz, and when that was exposed, everyone was so enraged, they threw corsages at her, and Marcie ran for cover, and Courtney ran out of here, but not before Julie took a photo of her humiliation, and we all laughed at what Julie, Fern, and Zack did in exposing her.

Lincoln: Nice one, Julie. You, Fern, and Zack exposed Courtney for killing Liz, that greeting card was definitely the instrument of her downfall.

Julie: You're welcome, Lincoln. But, I also got word that twelve girls were sighted here, and now that Courtney's been humiliated, I think she's going to kill them in a fit of rage and insanity.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Courtney Shane, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by Courtney Shane, and she's going to kill them. Julie's prediction of what's about to happen just came true.

Julie: That bitch.

?: She's not getting out of this one, not if we have anything to say about it.

Suddenly, we saw Kahkki, Guerrilla of Dark World appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Camie Nicholetta, but we'll have to talk later. Right now, we got a Queen Bee monster to expose.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Courtney Shayne and Marcie, and tied them up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and that allowed the twelve girls to get away. When Courtney Shayne and Marcie saw what's happened, they were enraged.

Lincoln: You brought this on yourself, Courtney Shayne. You think that just because you are popular, you can get away with whatever you want? No, there's laws when it came to taking and destroying the lives of others, and you've absolutely shown zero remorse for what you've done. Just for that, you're going to be cursed for all eternity.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by gold energy, and we knew what it meant: he's going to use his King Midas' Golden Touch Curse on Courtney Shayne and turn her into a golden statue for eternity.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Courtney Shayne. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of gold energy from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Courtney Shayne, she screamed in horror as she was turned into a golden statue.

Julie: (Smiles) Eat shit.

Marcie came out, and when she saw what happened to Courtney Shayne, she went after us in a fit of rage, but not before Jackie Wren punched Marcie, and threw her in a black van, which'll take her to one of the toughest discipline schools ever for immense reeducation, while Lincoln beamed Courtney Shayne to The Naiad Prison for Xenophobic Egotists, and he put her in a separate cell in

Solitary Confinement, and it'll be where she'll spend the rest of her life there, and she'll never be free ever again.

Lincoln: That's another Queen Bee monster put down. (To Camie Nicholetta) And it's so good to see you again, Camie Nicholetta.

Camie Nicholetta: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, Selene, Zennia, Jackie, and Laniya.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, and Laniya Guillermo: You too, Camie.

Lincoln went up to Camie Nicholetta and they hugged, and Camie Nicholetta's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were seventeen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Camie Nicholetta: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Camie Nicholetta, she's the twelfth Dark World Goth Girl, she's from New York, and she's a powerful force to be reckoned with, and she's quite a military tactician and has an amazing mind when it comes to battle. She also helped me and the family overpower Luan in her April Fools pranks and more.

Nico: Whoa, now that's quite impressive.

Lincoln: And that's also why she's another of my Guardian Angels, when it came to foiling Luan and her April Fools pranks, she's a master at foiling them.

Lori: Big time. None of us literally forgot how she came up with a plan to foil Luan's pranks, and that, combined with Laney's April Fools contingency plans, and Lincoln's planning, saved our butts from her.

Camie Nicholetta: And I'm also glad Dark Luan's gone, along with the other Dark Sides of the Louds, and there's no need for you to get me back to normal, Lincoln.

Camie Nicholetta reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light brown hair, pink eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she was dressed in a green sleeveless closed blouse, sleeveless green top with vertical stripes, green skirt with flowers, green pants, green sneakers, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Kahkki, Guerrilla of Dark World on the back.

Lincoln: Wow, I love your outfit, Camie, and I also got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Camie Nicholetta a large Kahkki-themed sword with Kahkki, Guerrilla of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged green blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large green gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Camie Nicholetta: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Camie Nicholetta's with green gems on the gold lightning bolts links and green crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Camie Nicholetta: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Camie.

Camie Nicholetta had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Camie Nicholetta on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Arianne Glenis Maple from Skeleton Knight in Another World, Azusa Aizawa, Beelzebub, and Halkara from I've Been Killing Slimes for 300 Years and Maxed Out My Level, Cayna from In the Land of Leadale, Shenhua and Joy from Shenmue, Amawashi Aoi, Eve, Chris Christina, Helene Robert, and Lily Lipman from Birdie Wing: Golf Girls Story.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Arianne Glenis Maple, Azusa Aizawa, Beelzebub, Halkara, Cayna, Shenhua, Joy, Amawashi Aoi, Eve, Chris Christina, Helene Robert, and Lily Lipman.

Nico: From Skeleton Knight in Another World, I've Been Killing Slimes for 300 Years and Maxed Out My Level, In the Land of Leadale, Shenmue.

Lori: And Birdie Wing: Golf Girls Story, literally awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Arianne Glenis Maple: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Arianne Glenis Maple and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from Courtney Shayne, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of

He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Arianne Glenis Maple: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Arianne Glenis Maple: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, twelve Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Arianne Glenis Maple, Azusa Aizawa, Beelzebub, Halkara, Cayna, Shenhua, Joy, Amawashi Aoi, Eve, Chris Christina, Helene Robert, and Lily Lipman with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Courtney Shayne.

But, when Lincoln showed just what Julie, Fern, and Zack did in exposing Courtney Shayne, and him cursing Courtney Shayne with the King Midas' Golden Touch curse, and Jackie Fern throwing Marcie into a black van en route to one of the toughest discipline schools ever for immense reeducation, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Camie Nicholetta have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

Plus, everyone laughed hysterically at the photos that Julie took of Courtney Shayne's humiliation and permanent downfall.

---

After bringing down Courtney Shayne, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Camie Nicholetta saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Camie Nicholetta: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-

lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Camie, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Camie Nicholetta: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Camie. Ooh, so what's a memory that you had with Lincoln?

Camie Nicholetta: Oh, I was hoping you'd ask, Nico. Well, it was during one April Fool's Day, and I knew of Luan's reputation for causing havoc on that day, and traumatizing Lincoln and his family with her crazy out-of-control pranks. So, Lincoln decided to call me to help out, and I was glad he did, she booby-trapped the front door, and I got covered in glue and chicken feathers. So, now, it's personal: I formulated a plan on how to disable the traps all over The Loud House, and Lincoln and Laney also provided extra help: Lincoln made the groups and Laney supplied everyone with her Anti-April Fools Day Contingency Plans. Together, we ruined Luan's April Fools' Prankapocalypse, and disabled every last trap in The Loud House, but when Luan found out, she went insane with rage, and tried to jump us and pulverize us, but I threw a strong punch at Luan's stomach and hogtied her. Mr. and Mrs. Loud eventually grounded Luan for thirteen weeks for her Prankapocalypse, and she had to be put inside of a steel cage, and her fingers put into Chinese Finger Traps, so she can't escape.

We were impressed by what Camie Nicholetta did with stopping Luan's April Fools' pranks.

Nico: Whoa, you sure are one awesome military tactician, Camie.

Lincoln: Didn't I tell you, she has an amazing mind when it comes to battle, and she's outsmarted Luan every April Fool's Day more times than anyone can count, and every time, it drove her nuts.

Me: Ouch.

Nico: That's brutal.

We then got a shower afterwards, but suddenly, a bright light descended onto the World Tree Estate, and we had to cover our eyes to prevent being blinded. Then, the bright light faded, and we uncover our eyes, and to our surprise, the world of Dragon's Lair has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Whoa, the world of Dragon's Lair has merged with our world.

Me: Whoa, Princess Daphne, your world's merged with ours.

Princess Daphne: That's so awesome.

Megan Clark: But, this also means, we'll be dealing with Princess Daphne's enemies.

Suddenly, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked, he saw who it was that triggered the alarm: it was Mordroc, the evil wizard and brother to Mordread, and he's causing havoc and planning to kidnap Princess Daphne to force her to marry him.

Lincoln: And you're right, Megan, Mordroc, the evil wizard and brother of Mordread, is here, and not only is he causing havoc, but he's planning on kidnapping Princess Daphne to force her to marry him. That's not going to happen, he's getting turned to dust for this when we rough him up, and I use my Death Wing Life Drain on him.

Megan Clark: And it's my time to transform, let's get him, Linky.

Lincoln: You got it, Megan. Come on, team, we got an evil wizard to destroy.

We flew out of The World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit Mordroc. When Mordroc saw us, he was enraged, and when he saw Princess Daphne with me, he was even more pissed off.

Mordroc: How dare you get in my way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! I will kill you all and I will force Princess Daphne to marry me, and I will rule this world!

Lincoln: The only thing you're going to get is a one-way trip to being erased forever, Mordroc.

Megan Clark: And I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Megan Clark's hunter green eyes turned neon hunter green, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with pink flames and dragons, and as she approached Mordroc, she left pink energy, pink flames, and dragons with every step.

Megan Clark: Mordroc, you have caused nothing but trouble and chaos for the very last time, and now, we will see to it that you never come back to threaten Princess Daphne ever again.

Suddenly, Megan Clark was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with pink flames surrounding the vortex, there was a dragon flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Megan Clark emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Megan Clark grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and has pink highlights in the bangs of her short black hair, she has neon hunter green eyes and a pink energy aura with pink flames and dragons surrounding her, she has a dragon with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dragon earrings with pink jewels for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with pink gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, along with the Thunderbird for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts link and pink crystals from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. Megan Clark has on a long long-sleeved pink and black coat with pink flames and dragons on the coattails and on the back is the logo of WHOOP with a dragon and pink flames around it, a short-sleeved pink blouse, pink and black shirt with black phoenix on it, black pants with pinks on the legs, black and pink leather ankle-high combat boots, and she has on her Ring of the Phoenix on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Megan Clark's massive Defender of WHOOP and International Defender of Spy Security swords began merging together, and were surrounded by a kaleidoscope of pink energy, pink flames, and dragons, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Delphyne's Rose Fire Sword of Espionage Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade with the Greek Dragon, Delphyne, etched on it, large pink dragon heads with black gems for eyes for the crossguard, large pink gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large pink dragon heads with black gems for the eyes and large black gems in its mouths and a large pink gem on the bottom of the dragon heads for the pommel. Megan Clark has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with pink gems for the eyes and a large pink gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji below the logo of WHOOP that said, "Megan Clark, Loving Tomboy Sister of Lee, Marc, and Tony Clark, Loving Daughter of Cal and Karen Clark, Great Friend of Sam, Clover, Alex, and Jerry, Agent of WHOOP, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of WHOOP's Many International Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Dragons, Fire, and Espionage."

ミーガン・クラーク、リー、マーク、トニー・クラークの愛するおてんば娘、カルとカレン・クラークの愛する娘、サム、クローバー、アレックス、ジェリーの親友、WHOOPのエージェント、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、WHOOPの多くの破壊者国際的な敵、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてドラゴン、火、そしてスパイの達人

Megan Clark has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DIVINE ROSE QUARTZ FIRESTORM DRAGON ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Megan Clark's Super Angel Infinity transformation, including Lee, Marc, Tony, her parents, Sam, Clover, and Alex, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Mordroc saw it, he fell into a murderous rage and tried to attack her, but Megan Clark fired a powerful pink energy blast with pink flames and dragons, which hits Mordroc, and burned him badly.

Sam Simpson: Whoa, Megan's transformed, that's so awesome.

Clover: Megan's now become a woman, that's amazing.

Alex: And now, Mordroc's in big trouble now.

Lincoln: Wow, Megan, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Megan Clark: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Dragon and Espionage Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, shall we put an end to this creep once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Megan.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Megan Clark.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that evil wizard.**

Me: Show him no mercy, guys!

Lincoln and Megan Clark went after Mordroc, who fired blasts of lightning and magic at them, but Lincoln and Megan Clark absorbed the blasts, and it made them stronger than ever, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, pink, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dragons at Mordroc, and they exploded with incredible power, as they hit the evil wizard.

Suddenly, Megan Clark felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with pink tips on the large black feathers sprouted out from her back, and then, they attacked him with their swords, and left painful scars on him, scars that'll never heal. Then, Megan Clark tied Mordroc in pink energy ropes, so he can't escape.

Megan Clark: **Okay, Linky, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Megan.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was being charged in them, and this horrified Mordroc, as he knows death's coming for him.

Lincoln: **This is the end, Mordroc. DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red energy beams from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Mordroc, Lincoln began sucking out Mordroc's life force, along with his powers and abilities, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost and made their powers his own. Then, as he was done, Mordroc was reduced to a mummified withered husk drained of life, and as his spirit appeared, Megan Clark marked his forehead with a kanji and banished him to the Black Gates forever, and his spirit was erased forever. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Megan Clark, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Megan Clark's new body, clothes, jewelry, weapons, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Megan Clark: That's it for that evil wizard. Thanks for helping me with getting rid of Mordroc, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Megan.

Suddenly, Megan Clark wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Megan Clark's face, they kissed passionately as Megan Clark wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Dragon flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Marc Clark: We're so proud of our little sister, not only has she become a young woman, but we saw that she and Lincoln are sharing an awesome kiss.

Lee Clark: We're proud of them both.

Nico: We all are, guys.

Princess Daphne: Megan, Lincoln, thank you both for what you've done. Mordroc is finally dead and gone for good.

Me: Way to go, guys.

Lincoln: Thanks, Princess Daphne, and if Mordread finds out about this, we'll be sure to deal with her as well.

Me: Now, that's what I like to hear, but there's more of the villains from Dragon's Lair out there, but we're more than ready for them.

Nico: Yeah, those monsters will regret crossing swords with us.

We returned home to the TLPS World Tree Estate, and we got rid of Mordroc, who was a big threat to the world of Dragon's Lair, but there's more of Princess Daphne's enemies out there, but we'll be ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Gali's second Ambassador Mission.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Gali: It sure is.

William: Anyone else want to go on Gali's mission? Besides Twilight and 1 Rabbid?

Lincoln: I'll go. It'll be awesome to meet the Hibiki Kamen Riders.

Me: Awesome. You okay with that Nico?

Nico: You bet I am.

Gali: Awesome! Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived at Hibiki Temple.

Hitoshi: Hey guys!

Gali: Hitoshi, meet Twilight Sparkle.

Twilight Sparkle: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Twilight Sparkle the Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders.

Hitoshi: It's an honor and this must be Lincoln Loud too.

Lincoln: That's right. It's an honor to meet you.

Hitoshi: Pleasure to meet you too.

Iori: Same here.

Tomizo Todayama then appeared.

Nico: You must be Tomizo.

Tomizo: That's right. Tomizo Todayama. Pleasure to meet you all and it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure is ours. Sorry we didn't meet you the last time we were here.

Tomizo: It's all right but it's an honor to finally meet you now.

Hitoshi: (to Twilight) J.D. and the others meeting you and your friends must've been the best day of their lives.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh it sure was and it was really awesome too.

Me: Boy it was. We had many awesome adventures in Equestria and Ponyville and beyond.

Nico: We sure did and it was awesome.

Gali: All the adventures we had there were really awesome too.

Hitoshi: Gali, how would you like to be a Kamen Rider for my team?

Nico: Well, if Steel from the Beast Morphers team can become a Ranger, then Gali can become a Kamen Rider.

Gali: I would be honored.

Nico: This will be awesome to see.

Twilight: Gali, I hope I get to see your Kamen Rider form against our target today.

Gali: I have a feeling it will be good.

I then sensed something.

Me: The wait isn't going to be very long!

I fired an energy blast and it hit a training post and out of it came 2 figures and it was The MAN & WOMAN!

---

During most of the series, after blending into human society without any problems at all, The Man were able to carry out experiments to make Makamou stronger in order to not only defeat Oni, but also destroy humanity. When Orochi happened, the Men and Women stopped their actions and asked Oni to help them, walking to the holy land marker to stop Orochi.

This does not match their newest creation, Super Douji and Hime as they start to rebel, even though the Man allows them to escape after showing strength because he knows they are on the verge of death with a Woman expressing pity for their perfection. clone. A year after Orochi was stopped, the Man and Woman reappeared and created Satori to kidnap Hitomi to use in an experiment to create more stable clones. At the end of the series, they are revealed to be clones of "Real Man and Woman", who still need them to continue their work.

---

Nico: The Man and Woman!

The Man: Now we can kill you all.

The Woman: Yeah you will die.

Me: I think not.

I transformed into my Super Angel Infinity Friendship God form.

Me: Your time has come for your crimes.

The Woman: You fools don't know who you're dealing with.

Gali: Funny. I was just about to say the same thing!

Me: And we don't huh?

I teleported and punched my fist into the Man's stomach with devastating force and then kicked him in his face and sent him crashing into the Woman and knocking her down.

They got up and they belched out blue blood.

Nico: Pathetic.

Hitoshi: Wow! Even though J.D. isn't in his Rider form he is really powerful!

Me: Okay I've had my fun.

Tomizo: Gali, what do you say we transform together?

Gali: You read my mind!

They pinged their Henshin Onsa and Gali turned into her new Kamen Rider Form! KAMEN RIDER UZUMAKI! It was like an aqua version of Hibiki.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Cool!

Meanwhile, Tomizo turned into Kamen Rider Todoroki.

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Cool!

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! That is amazing!

Lincoln: Boy it sure is!

Nico: No kidding!

Tomizo charged at the Man while Gali charged at the Woman.

Tomizo punched and kicked the Man all over and I kicked The Man in his face and Twilight Sparkle bashed the Woman with a powerful punch and Gali kicked The Woman all over. The Rabbid then drank a huge soda after shaking it and then.

BBBBBBBUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUR

He released a massive belch and it blew The Man back and into a post!

The Man: You pest!

Tomizo: What's wrong? Don't like it when someone small gets the best of you?

Me: Yeah!

I kicked The Man in the face and then I took out my dagger.

Nico: Now it's personal.

I slashed my wrist and coated the dagger in my blood.

Me: Now for this!

I teleported and then stabbed The Man through his black heart and killed him instantly!

The Woman looked on in Horror as I killed him!

The Woman: Laugh now, Kamen Riders. But our Makamou forces are still at large.

Gali: But now, they won't have you and your husband to command them. Tomizo, wanna do a Finisher alongside me?

Tomizo: You got it!

Tomizo had his Guitar ready and Iori had his trumpet and Hitoshi had his sticks. Gali had a bassoon ready!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of fire and energy and I fired a blast of Godzilla's Atomic energy and the blasts all hit The Woman and she exploded in a massive fiery blast! SHE WAS DEAD!

Gali: Hitoshi, I hope to meet more of your friends next time.

Hitoshi: Oh you will and they are awesome.

Me: They sure are awesome. Now The Man and The Woman are both officially dead forever.

Gali: Thank goodness for that.

Nico: Yep and The Makamou are guaranteed to come after us for revenge.

Me: I say Let them Come.

We came back and told everyone everything that happened. They were amazed.

Eli: Wow! That was amazing!

Laney: Yeah! Now the Makamou are leaderless.

Me: Yep.

May: Mal and Man Ray should be among the people that go with you next time.

Nico: Good idea.

Eli: Yeah!

Star Man: So, Mike. How do you like the Estate?

Mike Chilton: It's incredible! It's amazing that you all like in such a ginormous tree now.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: And we're now glad that monster Kane is in prison where he belongs.

Laney: Yeah thank goodness. He's now a in prison, and is broke, penniless and a total loser.

Lana: And Fluttershy and the Chima Warriors saved Red too.

Me: Yeah that's right. Also her special mission is next week and in 2 weeks after that we go to the Live Action Transformer universe.

Nico: That is gonna be an awesome challenge.

Eli: Yeah it sure will be awesome.

Live Action Jetfire: I can't wait to see Optimus again young ones.

Eli: I can tell that many of you can't wait.

Laney: Yeah that will be a harrowing challenge on the 28th.

Starlight Glimmer: I have a feeling I'll see him again in Chima.

Nico: That will be so awesome. I hope we meet more Live Action Transformers in the next 13 days.

Suddenly…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion was heard and felt!

Texas: Are we under attack?!

Misty (Pokemon): No. That was Meredith doing target practice.

Nico: She wants to get ready for when she starts to have her series of usual battles soon.

Meridith McHenrickson was demonstrating her powers and she threw huge boulders at dummies that looked like monsters from the Power Rangers. She was smashing them to dust!

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) These monsters are not a challenge now.

Then she fired glowing red hot boulders from her hands and they hit numerous dummies and exploded with the power of 10 pounds of C4 Explosives!

MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSIONS!

We came out and she was really turning the training yards into a fiery warzone! We saw her fire red hot explosive boulders at the dummies and blasting them into fiery splinters!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow! That is awesome!

Mike Chilton: Wait. I remember that the real Ultimate Humungousaur can fire missiles from his hands.

Shrapnel: Mike's right. Why is she firing boulders instead?

Nico: Those aren't just any boulders. They are Bomb Boulders. They are red hot boulders that explode on contact. They pack the explosive power of 10 pounds of C4 Explosives.

Me: Wow! That is powerful!

Eli: I remember Megalon using a move like that from 1973. That was awesome!

Laney: Yeah it was awesome.

Carol: That's true! Megalon does have that same kind of power.

Lola: That is awesome!

Shrapnel: But that does make sense. That is really amazing.

G1 Bumblebee: So basically, those are Meredith's projectile attacks instead of missiles.

Nico: Exactly. Ultimate Humongousaur uses Missiles where as Meridith uses Bomb Boulders.

G1 Bumblebee: Very clever.

Nico: Yep and Meridith wants to get in as much training as she can for her upcoming usual battle. J.D. said he has something awesome planned for her.

Me: Yep.

We saw Meridith training like mad and really blasting the area all over to fiery rubble. When she was done she came back.

Meridith McHenrickson: Whew! That was amazing for me laddies.

Colleen: (British Accent) You did a really smashing job Meridith.

Meridith McHenrickson: Thanks Colleen. It was really amazing.

Gravity Man: Nico, which Zenkaiger Gears have you made today?

Nico: Ones based on Flashman, Liveman, Turboranger, Fiveman, Carranger, and Megaranger.

Misty Tredwell: Awesome! I'll use the Megaranger Gear.

Carly Atlas: Fiveman for me.

Lightning McQueen: I'll use the Carranger Gear.

Exile: (Russian Accent) I'll use the Flashman gear comrades.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) And the Liveman for me ja.

Hunter: (German Accent) Und for me I'll use the Turboranger Gear.

Me: Awesome choices for you all.

Nico: Okay now lets get ready for our next mission.

Laney: I'm excited for this one.

Lana: I have a feeling this is gonna be awesome.

Then Ben Ravencroft, Bizarro, Grundy, Manta Bayarsh, Eris, Evil Lyn, Boomerang, Rowdyruff Boys, Knightbrace, and Gameface appeared.

Ben Ravencroft: Can me, Bizarro, Grundy, Manta Bayarsh, Eris, Evil Lyn, Boomerang, Rowdyruff Boys, Knightbrace, and Gameface go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all can and you all made it just in time too. J.D. has a really awesome mission for us.

Me: Yep. I'll tell you all what it is after we find out what gene-slammer is next.

Chill Bill: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Like I said, I'm hoping to meet a Lenopan gene-slammer next.

Lucy Mann: Wow! That will be awesome to meet one for my kind.

Nico: Yes it sure will. So it'll be Mystique, Lana or anyone that can shapeshift.

Me: Neat. Anyway here's our mission. I gave Nico this idea. First we're going to watch this.

I pulled out the case for the movie Super Mario Bros. from 1993.

Eli: Cool! Then that must mean that President Koopa is our target.

Laney: Awesome! That was a great movie!

Lana: Yeah I love that movie!

Aylene Carter: Dennis Hopper and Bob Hoskins were awesome in that one.

We then took off our hats and put our hands on our chests and had a moment of silence for both the great actors. They will forever be missed.

Me: May they rest in peace. But lets watch the movie.

We got to watching it.

An animated prologue to the film is given, taking place in Brooklyn, sixty-five million years before the present. The dinosaurs rule over the Earth while tiny mammals scurry about unnoticed. However, when a meteorite crashes into the Earth, the impact carries a force powerful enough to kill off all the dinosaurs; however it also created a parallel dimension. In this dimension, the evolution of dinosaurs continues parallel to our world's mammals, resulting in human beings with reptilian traits and temperaments. The narration asks, "What if they found a way back?"

The film cuts to live-action, twenty years before present day with a young woman hurriedly running down a Brooklyn street to a cathedral, carrying a bundle covered in a blanket. There, she places her bundle down, revealing a metallic oval case. She pounds on the door, but after a while, she locks a blue crystalline-shard into the case's opening and flees through the streets of Brooklyn once more.

A nun eventually discovers the metallic case at their doorstep and takes it inside. Meanwhile, the young lady continues to dash down the Brooklyn streets, narrowly dodging honking cars before climbing down an open manhole. Back at the church, the nuns observe the case as it opens, revealing a large egg.

The woman continues to run down a long sewer tunnel, eventually reaching the end, frequently looking back in fear. As she backs into another tunnel, a tall, sinister man emerges from the dark and demands the location of "the rock". She jumps away from him in surprise, exclaiming, "Koopa!" He grabs her, accidentally knocking a support beam which causes the tunnel to collapse around them. Koopa blocks the exit, leaving her to be crushed as she screams.

Back at the cathedral, the nuns watch as the egg cracks and a baby is heard crying. The egg then fully hatches, revealing a baby human girl. The nuns then look at the rock shard that came with the metallic case they found.

In the present day, Mario Mario and Luigi Mario are at their home and business, Mario Brothers Plumbing Services. Luigi lies on the couch, watching a television program in which the host introduces the concept of other dimensions as Mario receives a call in the other room for a job. As the brothers hastily prepare to leave, Mario complains that Luigi has spent money on the New York Post despite their lack of money. Luigi protests that it has the article on the missing Brooklyn girls, which doesn't satisfy Mario.

The two set off in their van, still arguing over their lack of money. Luigi takes a "shortcut" through an alleyway instead of Mario's directions, much to the latter's chargin. The Mario brothers arrive at the Café only to see that Scapelli Construction, their corporate rivals, have beaten them to it.

Meanwhile, a newscaster discusses the closing of one of New York's largest construction projects to allow New York University students to continue excavation in the advent of the discovery of dinosaur bones in the area. Head construction contractor Anthony Scapelli arrives to persuade excavation to cease so contruction can continue. Noticing his arrival, a blonde, female student named Daisy approaches him and holds her ground, refusing to quit until work is finished. Scapelli threatens Daisy, forcing her to find a phone to call the university for increased security.

Elsewhere, Spike gets into a car, where Iggy is sitting in the passenger seat. As they notice Daisy walking into town, they begin discussing their previous failures, and that if they make another, Koopa is going to "kill them". They begin their persuit of the oblivious Daisy. At that moment, Mario and Luigi are driving down the street when their van stalls. They pull over and open the hood, which causes steam to flow in their faces. Mario tells Luigi to check their messages for work while he attempts to fix the radiator. Daisy continues to walk down the street, unaware of the following Spike. Before Spike can get closer, he slams against a glass pane carried between him and Daisy. Defeated, he returns to their car.

Mario enters a nearby store for bottles of water to cool the radiator down, just as Daisy approaches the pay phone. She paces about, waiting for Luigi to finish checking their messages. Enamored, he wordlessly hands her the phone. Mario emerges and questions Luigi for an jobs. Luigi comes up empty-handed, and his brother walks toward the van. Luigi eventually follows and asks Mario if he thought Daisy was attractive. Mario pressures his younger brother to talk to her, and upon finishing her call, she approaches Luigi to thank him. He awkwardly offers her a ride, leaving Mario to "translate" his message for him. She looks about and sees Iggy and Spike in their car, and, thinking them thugs of Scappelli's, accepts their offer and goes back to the dig site. Once there, Luigi asks her out for dinner later that evening, which she agrees to.

That night, Luigi with Daisy, and Mario with his girlfriend, Daniella, have a double-date at an Italian restaurant together. Here, the two girls discuss the dig and how it began: Scapelli's dig-team found iridium, suggesting that a meteorite had struck there at one time. Findings suggest that the meteorite could have been the same one that caused extinction of the dinosaurs. The conversation then shifts to the rock shard Daisy wears around her neck. She reveals that she never takes it off because it is the one connection with the life she never had when she was abandoned. On hearing this, Luigi excitedly tells that he also doesn't know his parents due to their death in his childhood. Because of this, his brother Mario brought him up as a parent as well as a brother. Daisy and Luigi look into each other's eyes before in shy connection before awkwardly looking away. At this point, Daniella suggests that she and Mario take the van back themselves to allow Luigi to walk Daisy home.

As Mario and Daniella leave the restaurant and enter their van, Iggy wakes Spike, who was sleeping in their car. Iggy, upon seeing Daniella, believes her to be Daisy in disguise in an attempt to trick them, and gets out of the car to try and capture her, but Spike pulls him back in. Spike notices that she is not Daisy, but Iggy tells him that she is, but she is wearing a disguise. They then decide to follow Daniella to where she lives and kidnap her there.

Down the street, Luigi and Daisy start talking, eventually leading to a discussion about what Daisy is working on. They then decide to go to the excavation site so Daisy can show Luigi more about her work. Meanwhile, Mario is saying goodbye to Daniella near her apartment. Iggy and Spike then arrive at their location on foot, waiting for Mario to drive off before grabbing her. Her screams for help go unnoticed.

At the excavation site, Daisy and Luigi finally arrive, and she tells him about how Scapelli himself showed up earlier, and that she was calling her university for extra money that they wouldn't give. Daisy then leads Luigi into an underground sewer-like area, and shows him various dinosaur fossils lined on the floor, one of which has opposable thumbs and looks to her as if "… it was a monster, trying to be a human being," unaware that it was her mother. The two move in to kiss, but are interrupted by the sound of water spraying and the sight of two of Scapelli plumbers fleeing, after having broken a set of pipes in an effort to flood the site. Luigi and Daisy run back to Mario's apartment to get help in repairing the damage. Mario and Luigi then set to work.

Iggy and Spike then show up, arguing over how they have failed in capturing Daisy five times. Hearing a noise nearby, Iggy senses the presence of Daisy. They then find the Mario brothers, having fixed the pipes and stopping the flooding, and knock both of them out and capture Daisy.

The brothers soon regain consciousness and frantically follow the sound of Daisy's voice, utilizing Mario's knowledge of pipe echoes to guide them through the cave. They finally come to a ledge over a steep drop, a river having formed from the flooding, across from which Daisy's voice seems to come though the solid rock wall. As they stand there, Daisy's face appears through the rock and Luigi tries to jump for her, but is held back by Mario. Daisy leans herself though the rock again and Luigi attempts to grab her, but only succeeds in taking her necklace. With her necklace in his hand, Luigi looks back at the rock; Mario commenting that it was impossible. With a feeling, Luigi kisses Mario's forehead in goodbye and leaps straight through the solid rock. Mario then slips and falls through himself, transporting through a psychedelic landscape before disintegrating and reassembling on the other side in a large chamber.

Circling around a giant meteorite embedded into the floor, Luigi and Mario chase after Daisy and her kidnappers, who claim to be taking her back to where she belongs. The brothers burst out of the tunnel, through a metallic door, and emerge into a crowded, noisy, fungus-covered street in the city of Dinohattan. Pushing through the crowds, they stop dead in their tracks and look around, taking in their surroundings. Suddenly, they see Iggy, Spike, and Daisy on the street below. The kidnappers pull a screaming Daisy into a cab. A cop then arrives and pulls the brothers away for creating an "incident." They fall through a railing, and fall onto the streets below. They then decide to take in their surroundings before taking the next step. As they are walking away from an area in the city, a hidden Goomba peers from the shadows.

In Koopa's Tower, Koopa and his lover, Lena, discuss how pathetic and disgusting their world is. Koopa notes the situation is worsening by the day, while in the parallel world the mammal-evolved humans have plenty of resources, such as food and clean air and water. He continues to bemoan the germs and fungus that fill their world, which he claims were "exiled" too by the meteorite strike sixty-five million years ago. However, he also claims that the mammals may roam free in the other dimension now, but not for much longer. With ecstatic pleasure, Koopa claims that with the rock and Princess Daisy, he is finally able to merge their world with that of the mammals, as well as destroy them. As he sits at his desk, Iggy and Spike enter, greeting him as their cousin and reporting that the princess has been captured. Excited, Koopa asks where the rock is. The two admit that "the plumbers took it", referring to Mario and Luigi. Instantly, Koopa demands Lena to put up an alert for their capture.

Outside, Mario and Luigi are trying to figure out where they are, and are eventually confronted by an old lady who asks if they are "new in town", citing that the city is dangerous to be in without a weapon. When Luigi admits they are unarmed, the old lady pulls out a large taser and demands "Koopa coins". Noticing Daisy's necklace around Luigi's neck, she pulls it off just as a large black woman in red, Big Bertha, approaches from behind. Seeing the necklace, Bertha grabs the old lady and throws her down into the street, causing much confusion below, and taking the necklace for herself. Mario asks for the rock back, but she then activates a pair of Thwomp Stompers and escapes to the other side of the street. Having noticed their dismay, a friendly street-musician named Toad begins to play an anti-Koopa song on his guitar, detailing the far-worse things in his world. Two police officers then drive up and arrest him, then arrest the brothers after noticing they have plumber's gear.

Meanwhile, two Goombas drag Daisy to a prison room in Koopa's Tower. Daniella and four other women are also inside. The two share a joyful reunion, with Daniella explaining that Koopa is looking for a princess, but took the wrong girls. Elsewhere, Mario, Luigi, and Toad arrive at the police station. The two brothers are "de-fungused", then placed in a prison resembling a chicken coop. Toad is placed above Mario and Luigi, who are sharing a cell. Playing his harmonica, Toad sings about the brothers being from another dimension. Luigi then asks what he meant by that. The musician clarifies by explaining that, according to history, the impact of a meteorite divided their universes into two parallel dimensions. He goes on to explain that he believes that the fungus infesting the city was their old king, who was de-evolved by Koopa and is now seeking revenge.

The police chief calls for the Mario Bros. to be brought before their lawyer. The lawyer is actually Koopa, claiming to be a "Larry Lazard of Lazard Lazard Conda Dactyl" in an attempt to trick them into giving him the necklace. His attempts fail, however, because Mario and Luigi don't understand what he's talking about. After his patience fails, Koopa drops the facade and attacks Luigi before ordering them to be taken to the de-evolution chamber.

Koopa casually walks into a large chamber with an elaborate throne-machine, in which Toad is strapped into. He insults Koopa while saying the King has returned and is all around them. Unfazed, Koopa orders the machine to be activated and Toad de-evolved. Toad transforms into a Goomba, and Koopa explains that evolution is an upward process, while de-evolution is the opposite. Using this process, he can create a strong, loyal, and, most importantly, stupid subject. In anger, Luigi tries to attack Koopa but is held back by Mario. Mario asks him what he evolved from, to which Koopa replies that his ancestor was the Tyrannosaurus rex. He then threatens to de-evolve them if they don't tell him where the meteorite shard is. Instead, the brothers shove Koopa into the de-evolution chair and take out his men. Luigi then sets the machine to the Jurassic period and the pair push the chair into the de-evolution device before running off. However, their speeding up of the process causes it to end prematurely. Koopa's eye briefly fluctuates to a reptilian-slit before returning to normal.

Pursued by Goombas, Mario and Luigi flee. They hide behind a support and Luigi notices that the fungus appears to be offering them a Bob-omb. Mario pulls him away before he can take it, though, and the two escape using a zipline-like contraption. Two Goombas attempt to blast them with their fireball guns, but fail to hit them. The brothers then enter the police garage, where they steal a police car. Although Mario struggles to turn it on, Luigi successfully operates the computer as a result of playing video games, and they drive off with two other police cars in pursuit. After a short chase, Mario tricks the officers into crashing into each other, killing the police officers. The two brothers celebrate their victory and enter a tunnel leading to the Koopahari Desert. The computer warns them that the tunnel is unfinished, but the car leaves the city's power grid and powers down before they can brake. The car propels out of the tunnel and nearly crashes into the rocks below but is caught by the fungus, allowing them to climb out and escape into the desert.

Back at his tower, Koopa and Lena are enjoying a mud bath together when Iggy and Spike hurry into the room. Apologizing for interrupting, they report on the location of Mario and Luigi, and Koopa tells them to go capture them. He then orders Lena to have Daisy cleaned and brought to him. She does so, bursting into the prison cell where the women are being held. She identifies Daisy as, "Princess Daisy," prompting surprised looks from the other women, and leads her away.

Meanwhile, Iggy bids farewell to a nervous Spike, who is locked into the de-evolution machine. On Koopa's signal, the machine is flipped from "de-evolve" to "evolve," resulting in a more intelligent Spike. Two nearby workers pull Spike from the chair and force in Iggy, who is unaware he is also going to be evolved. The two cousins, now intelligent, are ordered by Koopa to retrieve Mario and Luigi and the meteorite shard from the desert, or be personally killed.

Daisy prepares to meet Koopa, now wearing a purple dress that belonged to her mother. Lena then enters the room and tells Daisy more about her mother, telling her that she took Daisy to the other dimension before she was "born," then died. Daisy asks if her father is alive, but she doesn't reveal anything. Lena then states that Koopa thinks she is the only one with the ability to merge the dimensions, and that she isn't ready to let her efforts go to waste.

Meanwhile, Mario and Luigi wander in the desert lost, arguing over who is to blame for their situation. At his tower, Koopa discusses the Goomba's Devolution Gun training with the police chief until Lena enters, announcing Daisy is ready. Daisy waits nervously in another room lit with candles and a fire, where she meets Yoshi, a dinosaur resembling a velociraptor walking about the room, chained by its neck. He curiously observes Daisy, who is initially frightened, then fascinated. Koopa, who had walked in seconds earlier, then surprises her by speaking and confirming that Yoshi truly is a dinosaur. He remains calm, introducing himself as ruler of this dimension. He ignores Daisy's demands about the whereabouts of her father, instead flirting while confirming that Daisy also descended from the dinosaurs. Koopa's face then begins to show lizard-like features again, which scares Daisy. She runs from Koopa and into Toad, whom Koopa instructs to take her away, before kicking Yoshi in the face for licking his leg.

Back in the desert, Iggy and Spike locate Mario and Luigi, driving a small, six-wheeled vehicle towards them. They accidentally drive off a cliff, attracting the attention of the Mario Bros. Quickly, the brothers tie them up, demanding information. They reveal the purpose of Daisy's necklace and Koopa's plan with it. Luigi offers a trade: the meteorite shard in exchange for Daisy. Iggy and Spike agree and, based off of Luigi's description of Big Bertha, head to the Boom Boom Bar.

At Koopa's Tower, Daisy is looking out the window, but turns her attention to Yoshi when she sees him trying to bite his chain in two, and offers the dinosaur sympathy. Back in the desert, the Marios, along with Iggy and Spike, notice a garbage truck, which is unloading the trash in the middle of the desert. They knock out the garbage men, hijack the truck, and drive back into the city.

At the Boom Boom Bar, Mario and Luigi don Spike's ex-wife's dance clothes to fit into the dance club. Once inside, Mario and Luigi attempt to locate Big Bertha. Iggy and Spike head to the bar, ordering drinks as a toast to Koopa's downfall. Mario finds and confronts Big Bertha, attempting to seduce her, but resulting with a punch in the face. Mario then walks over to her again, trying reverse psychology this time, and Big Bertha demands he dance with her, during which he attempts to snatch Daisy's necklace back. He finally does so, just as the song ends, but Lena and a squad of Goombas arrive after having been tipped off by the coat check. Mario and Luigi attempt escape, but lose the necklace, saved from falling into a floor vent by Lena, in the process before being aided by Big Bertha. She lends them each a pair of Thwomp Stompers, instructing them on their use. They then escape through the roof, and, while they are moving, Luigi notices that the fungus is once again trying to give them a Bob-omb. The brothers then continue running from Goombas, only to be cornered on a catwalk by cops, but escape by jumping into the back of a moving garbage truck. Mario complains that it is impossible for them to enter the tower, but Luigi insists that nothing is impossible, only improbable.

Back at Koopa's tower, the president enters a chamber filled with a type of fungus, a portion of which retreats into a larger section when Koopa enters. He then engages in small-talk with the fungus, eventually leading to him stating that, once the dimensions are merged, all of its rebellion is going to have been in vain.

The garbage truck then dumps its load, Mario and Luigi included, outside Koopa's tower. Entering, they observe the badly-maintained heating pipes that serve the tower. Under Mario's instruction, Luigi begins blocking off all of the valves. An alarm is set off, forcing them to leave quickly. As they head for the elevator, Mario stops at a locker, opens it, and pulls out two mechanics' uniforms (which look like the clothes worn by their counterparts from the games). As the two celebrate in the elevator, the door opens and two Goombas enter. They manage to hide behind the oblivious Goombas, and as the elevator continues upwards, more and more Goombas enter, all unaware of the Marios.

Meanwhile, Lena, secretly in possession of the meteorite shard, has returned to the tower with Iggy and Spike as her prisoners. She reports to Koopa that they were preaching his overthrow, to which Koopa orders them killed. He walks off, followed by Lena. She attempts to tell him she has the necklace, as well as tell him to not use Daisy, feeling he only cares for her, but he ignores her out of anger, and mentions that the only thing he truly cares about is the future of their species. Lena then privately decides to work on her own.

Back in the elevator, Luigi gets an idea from the elevator music. Gently rocking each of the Goombas individually, he begins making the Goombas dance, distracting them. At the top of the tower, Toad enters the chamber Daisy is held in, offering her some dinner, though she replies that she is a vegetarian, and requests some steamed vegetables. Lena then enters the chamber. Daisy asks her if she would help her escape, though Lena replies by pulling a knife in an attempt to kill her, her reason being that, "everyone deserves what they've earned." Yoshi uses his long tongue to pull Lena over, allowing Daisy to escape through the open door. However, Lena then stabs Yoshi and chases after her.

Meanwhile, as the Goombas continue to dance in the elevator, Mario and Luigi escape through a vent on top of it. Eventually, the elevator door opens again, and standing in front is another Goomba. Seeing the others dancing in the elevator, the Goomba shouts at them to stop and get out, which they do.

In the hall, Daisy runs into Toad, carrying her plate of steamed vegetables, and runs away from him before encountering two Goombas escorting Iggy and Spike for execution. They beg for her help as the Goombas pull out their fireball guns and ignite Toad. Iggy, Spike, and Daisy escape, though she takes the fire extinguisher off the wall and puts out Toad. As the trio continue their escape, Iggy and Spike claim that they were her most loyal supporters, having been with her father since his de-evolution. They take her to Devo 4, the chamber in which her father, as a fungal mass, is kept and leave her alone to take it all in.

As Mario and Luigi make their way to Daisy, they encounter a seemingly bottomless pit. Luigi tries to jump across, and both brothers are surprised when he finds he is suspended in midair. Eventually, he is able to convince Mario to jump as well; however, Luigi finds out that his belt was caught by a hook attached to a rope, and tries to tell Mario, but it is too late. Mario begins the plummet to his doom, only to be saved by the fungus below, which creates a trampoline for him. Luigi then fails to grab Mario's hands, due to being caught off guard. Mario then falls back down and gets tramped up again, this time being caught by Luigi and the two escape the room.

As Daisy is taking in the sight of her father, Yoshi enters the room. Daisy runs over to him, notices the knife in his neck, and pulls it out. The dinosaur then directs her attention to a communication device, which she uses to activate a speaker. Mario and Luigi, having heard Daisy over the speakers, then find a grate. Daisy then tells the brothers her location, Devo 4, before they knock the grate in, unaware that Koopa is watching. Walking through the air ducts, Luigi notices that the fungus is trying to communicate, and picks the mushroom, but Mario is still unconvinced.

The police chief then contacts Koopa to alert him that, per instructions, the troops were in place for the invasion of Earth. Koopa, surprised, then questions who supplied the order, to which the chief explains that he did, according to Lena. Realizing Lena possesses the meteorite piece, he demands her arrest. In Devo 4, Daisy meets up with Mario and Luigi and introduces them to her father. Luigi then realizes and tells Mario that he was the fungus that has been helping them the entire time. Daisy then reminds Mario of Daniella and tells him that she is being held prisoner in the Goomba barracks. Mario quickly dashes away to save her. However, Luigi and Daisy run straight into Koopa and an entourage of Goombas and are immediately captured.

Immediately after capturing Luigi and Daisy, Koopa orders preparations for the invasion of Earth. Meanwhile, Lena attempts her escape, but is ambushed and caught by the police chief, who takes the meteorite shard from her. In the tower, Mario locates the Goomba barracks and defeats the Goomba guard inside, saving Daniella and the rest of the missing Brooklyn girls. He hastily barricades the door just as more Goombas attempt to enter, then sets to work on the ventilation shaft.

The police chief presents the meteorite shard to Koopa, who orders Lena's release and begins rallying the Goombas. At the barracks, several Goombas blow the door open with their fireball guns, but are greeted by an empty room. They realize that the women had escaped with Mario by riding on a mattress down the frozen pipe, and they do the same in pursuit. Mario and the girls then duck under some icicles, which one of the Goombas hits, knocking him off the mattress. The chase continues until Mario leaves a wrench in a hole, causing the Goombas's mattress to flip over and its passengers to fly off. Mario and the girls then notice the exit of the air vent, with the two Goombas still following them, one on top of the other. The remaining mattress and its passengers fly out of the shaft, while the Goombas stop short. Their crash landing distracts Koopa and allows Luigi and Daisy to join Mario's side.

Koopa approaches them wielding a fireball gun, declaring that he has won and Earth's humans are soon about to de-evolve. Several announcements then come through his communicator, distracting him. This allows Luigi to grab a Thwomp Stomper's fuel cartridge from a broken shop display and hand it to Mario. Mario inserts it into a Stomper from the shop, then activates the device. It flies into Koopa and knocks him into an empty vat located over the street. However, Koopa quickly recovers and starts to fire his fireball gun. Using some fungus, Mario swings onto the vat, climbs up it, and begins fighting Koopa, hitting him from above and causing Koopa to drop the meteorite shard, which he held in his mouth, to the ground below. Lena catches it, but falls off the ledge and onto some electrical wiring. However, Mario tricks Koopa into believing he has the shard, and he is attacked. Lena then runs off to the meteorite chamber to merge the dimensions. Luigi, Daisy, and the other girls run after her, hoping to stop her while Mario and Koopa continue to fight, Koopa being unaware that Lena has the shard.

Luigi and Daisy enter the chamber, just in time to see Lena about to insert the shard into the meteor. Daisy begs her to stop, but she continues with her progress anyway. Koopa and Mario continue their fight on a catwalk. Looking into his belt, Mario pulls out the Bob-omb, prompting mass panic on the surrounding streets and walkways. Realizing the power the object possesses, Mario winds the Bob-omb's key and places it onto the ground, where it begins walking towards a panicking Koopa. However, it falls through a crack. Unaware of its continuing progress, Mario gives up on the Bob-omb and the two enemies approach each other menacingly. As the girls escape through the rock wall, Lena inserts the shard completely. The resulting energy burst kills her, leaving behind her skeleton. Daisy then realizes that Koopa was correct; only she could merge the dimensions, because only she could withstand the energies the meteorite would create. Back on the street, Mario and Koopa start to disappear as the dimensions merge and Koopa begins to laugh maniacally. Luigi and Daisy begin to work together to pull out the shard, using an assortment of Mario's tools.

In Brooklyn, Daniella and the other women warn those at the dig site about the coming invasion. Daniella then notes that the World Trade Center has merged with Koopa's tower. Scapelli is there, yet believes the whole thing is a hoax for publicity. Mario, Koopa, and his legion of Goombas appear next as Koopa attempts unsuccessfully to hit Mario with his fireball gun, which is broken again. Casting it aside, Koopa takes a devolution gun from a Goomba and fires it at Mario, who dodges, allowing the beam to instead hit Scapelli, de-evolving him into an ape. Koopa then turns to de-evolve Mario, but the latter pulls out the mushroom Luigi grabbed and uses it to absorb the beam. The mushroom becomes larger and larger, eventually to the point where Mario uses it to knock the ray gun out of Koopa's hands. Meanwhile, Luigi and Daisy manage to remove the shard from the meteor, causing the two dimensions to separate once more.

Meanwhile, the Bob-omb Mario dropped earlier is walking around the lower section of the city. A citizen driving a car notices it and stops the car, trying and succeeding in not hitting the Bob-omb. Up on the catwalk, Toad gives Luigi and Daisy each a de-evolution gun. Koopa orders his Goombas to de-evolve Mario, but Toad distracts them with his harmonica. They begin dancing as they did in the elevator. As Luigi and Daisy pass, Big Bertha throws Luigi a pair of Thwomp Stompers. Koopa, enraged at both the failure of his plans and the Goombas' failure to comply to his orders, angrily calls them "stupid" and punches them down dominoes-style. As the Bob-omb continues its trek, Koopa turns his attention to Luigi, who flies on over by using the Thwomp Stompers. Koopa fires at him using his fireball gun, but misses, allowing Luigi to land next to his brother and hand him a devolution gun. As the Bob-omb walks below Koopa, the brothers begin de-evolving him into a fierce, dinosaur-like form. The Bob-omb then finally reaches Koopa, exploding from beneath him, causing him to shoot into the air and land in the empty vat. Mario, Luigi, and the city's inhabitants watch the container in silence. Suddenly, Koopa, having been de-evolved into a Tyrannosaurus rex, emerges with a roar. After initially panicking, the brothers aim the guns and fire once more, further de-evolving Koopa into a glob of primeval slime. Immediately, all of Dinohattan cheers at the defeat of their dictator.

Stepping onto Luigi's stompers, the brothers wave and flash a victory sign to the crowd as they jump over to Daisy, who embraces them. Meanwhile in Devo 4, Daisy's father is restored to his former self.

The three of them enter the meteorite chamber, prepared to leave for home. Unfortunately, the wall is now sealed, prompting Daisy to re-open it by reusing the power of the shard. Luigi then beckons her to join them, but she sadly tells him she must stay to help restore Dinohattan and get to know her father. With an intimate kiss, they part ways.

Three weeks later, Daniella has now moved into the brothers' apartment and is preparing dinner for them. Just as Luigi stands up to join them, Our Miraculous World comes on with the host discussing the Mario brothers, whom he calls the "Super Mario Brothers.", having saved both Earth and Dinohattan. Someone knocks on the door, Mario stating that it is open, and it bursts open to reveal Daisy, wearing torn military clothes and wielding a fireball gun, asking Mario and Luigi for help. The two strap on their tool belts, prepared to leave.

In a post-credits scene, two Japanese businessmen comment to someone that they have a proposal: to make a video game based on their many adventures; they are then asked for the game's name. The camera pans to reveal Iggy and Spike, who suggest "Iggy's World" and "The Indomitable Spike," respectively, but then agree upon "The Super Koopa Cousins."

When the movie was done we were cheering wildly! It was awesome!

Nico: Yeah! That is awesome!

Lola: So funny too!

Lana: Yeah! I never get tired of that!

Me: Yep. And you'll like this. This is what I have planned for Meridith. We're going to have her archenemy be President Koopa.

Meridith McHenrickson: Wow! I'm honored lad! This will be fun now.

Laney: It sure will.

Bowser: You mean that human version of me?

Brick: Exactly!

Boomer: Though he's not REALLY human.

Me: He's right. President Koopa is a dinosaur that evolved into a human. In a way.

Nico: That's true. But this will be really awesome.

Eli: It sure will.

Laney: Yeah!

Meridith McHenrickson: Aye this will be fun.

Nico: Anyway lets get ready.

Lola: But how will we get to Dinohattan?

Nico: We follow where the movie will take us. We're going to Brooklyn, New York.

Numbuh 274: Brooklyn. Pretty fitting considering Mario's from there.

Nico: Yep. Even though the one from the video games have Italian ties.

Me: This is very confusing isn't it?

Nico: Yeah but I thought it was cool.

Camie: Same with me.

Sirius: Yeah same here.

Nico: Anyway. Lets get a move on guys.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed an energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Groundskeeper Willie, the only Springfield Scumbag who hadn't been resurrected by Vypra, and he's returned from the dead to seek revenge on us for destroying Springfield, but he also wants revenge on Principal Skinner. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Homer, you, your kids, Becky, Marge, and everyone who wasn't in on Springfield's corruption aren't going to like this: the energy signal I sensed belongs to Groundskeeper Willie, the only Springfield Scumbag who hadn't been resurrected by Vypra, and he's returned from the dead to seek revenge on us for destroying Springfield, and he also wants revenge on Principal Skinner.

We gasped in pure shock and horror.

Nico: Oh crap.

Me: Bart told us all about Groundskeeper Willie and I've seen what he's done, and he's the only one of the Springfield Scumbags Vypra hasn't brought back.

Queen Fyora: But, we can't let him get away with whatever he's planning, J.D.

Me: You're right, Queen Fyora, and Groundskeeper Willie's going to be a tough one to fight. He's done a ton of labor work over the years, and he's physically strong.

Bart: But, you and Queen Fyora will show him no mercy, right, J.D.?

Me: You got that right, Bart. If he wants a fight, we'll give him one.

Homer: And I just noticed now, if this news reaches Principal Skinner and the others in The Masters of Evil, won't that mean…?

Just then, The Springfield Scumbags in the Masters of Evil have shown up, and they were horrified of the news of Groundskeeper Willie's return from the dead.

Principal Skinner: Guys, did Lincoln just say that Groundskeeper Willie has returned from the dead?!

Nico: Yep, you heard right, Principal Skinner.

Snake Jailbird: Dude, that guy needs to be put down for good.

Me: That's what Queen Fyora and I are going to do to him, Snake, he's getting sent to Oblivion for good, and he'll never come back.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) He may be from Scotland, but what he's done in America proves he has no shame.

Lucille: (Scottish Accent) Indeed, brother. He needs to be put down, lads.

Nico: My words exactly, Duke Lincoln and Lucille.

With that we were off to Brooklyn, New York.

## BROOKLYN, NEW YORK

We arrived in Brooklyn.

Me: Ahh Brooklyn, New York. One of the Five Boroughs. I can't wait to eat Brooklyn Style Pizza.

Butch: Let's pay a visit to that douchebag Scapelli first.

Nico: Funny thing is that he was turned into a chimp.

Fluttershy: Oh I thought he looked really adorable as a chimpanzee.

Laney: Only Fluttershy would think that a guy like Scapelli would look cute as a chimpanzee.

Lincoln: Yeah that's Fluttershy for you Laney.

Nico: Yeah.

We were off to the construction site.

Rhino: Hey! You Scapelli?!

We saw a man holding Scapelli as a chimp.

Rhino: Oh he really IS a chimp.

Nico: Wow. Those Devolving guns really worked.

Eli: Too well.

Rhino: Wow.

Bizarro: Scapelli so ugly as chimp!

Manta Bayarsh: I really do wish that wasn't opposite speak!

Me: I can fix this so we can reprimand him.

Nico: Okay.

I snapped my fingers and then POOF!

Scapelli was back to normal!

Me: There we go.

Nico: Much better.

Nico then grabbed Scapelli and braced him against a wall!

Scapelli; WHOA WHOA WHOA WHOA! I don't want any trouble! Who are you anyway?

Nico: Nicolas Chan, leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But you've lost 6 million years to know who we are!

Mario and Luigi and Daisy then came!

Me: Whoa! Mario, Luigi, Daisy!

Guts Man: Hey there, Mario!

Mario Mario (1993): Wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Luigi (1993): Awesome honor to meet you guys!

Daisy (1993): It's amazing that you are all here. I see you're reprimanding my former boss Scapelli.

Nico: Yeah we are. J.D. got him back to normal. Let us take care of this and then we'll join you all.

Grundy: Grundy smash bad boss now?

Maria: Yes. Grundy smash bad boss now.

Nico: He's all yours.

Me: And then I know a better place for this dirtbag.

Grundy punched and smashed Scapelli into pulp.

Nico: Nice! Okay that's enough.

He stopped.

Nico: Now it's time for him to have a nice long stay in our prisons.

Me: Just remember this you dirtbag, no one shuts down Daisy's dig site on our watch.

I snapped my fingers and beamed him to the Uranus Prison.

Me: Sorry about that guys.

Nico: Yeah but it's awesome to meet you all.

Phage: (to the Mario Bros) Now, you don't have to worry about going out of business.

Mario Mario (1993): We greatly appreciate that.

Luigi (1993): I'm glad you all are here.

Daisy (1993): Yeah we could use your help.

Me: Don't tell me. Is President Koopa back?

Daisy (1993): Yeah he is.

Me: I had a strong feeling he would one day return.

Nico: We'll gladly take him down for all of you.

Mario Mario (1993): First, how about we show you around?

Eris: Sounds good to us.

Me: Yeah we should know the lay of the land first.

Nico: Good idea.

We walked around the area before heading off to Dinohattan.

Rumble: So, you guys don't have a Peach, huh?

Mario Mario (1993): No this is not like the video games you all have known for years.

Daisy (1993): I'm actually the damsel in distress.

Princess Peach: That is amazing.

Laney: Boy it sure is.

Me: What I really find amazing is that the world President Koopa came from was actually made when the asteroid that destroyed the dinosaurs split the world into 2 dimensional counterparts.

Laney: Yeah that is freaky.

Me: Our world and President Koopa's world.

Lana: That is awesome.

Evil Lyn: Where are Iggy and Spike right now?

Daisy (1993): They should be…

Eli: Behind us!

I turn and fired a gravity blast and pulled them to us and we caught them and we tied them up.

Me: Caught you in our world dino brains.

Nico: Look what the cat dragged in.

Iggy (1993): You weren't supposed to catch us right away!

Spike (1993): Yeah!

Me: Well that's not your call. Now what were you doing here!? TALK!

Iggy (1993): We were sent by Koopa to kidnap Daisy again!

Spike (1993): It's part of his big plan to get himself reinstated into power!

Burner Man: Wait. What happened to your brains? Weren't you two supposed to be smart at the end?

Me: Yeah you were as dumb as rocks before.

Maria: If you want, we can give you your brains back.

Iggy (1993): We would like that.

Spike (1993): Better than working with Koopa. But as long as we can redeem ourselves.

Nico: Fair enough.

Me: (Snaps fingers)

They had their brains back.

Me: Done.

We then saw big brawny people with small dinosaur heads!

Boomerang: Wait. Are those… Goombas?

Nico: They sure are. Whoa!

Eli: It's only beginning! Look!

We looked and we saw THE KOOPA TOWERS! They looked like the old World Trade Center from when it was destroyed back on September 11th, 2001.

Nico: WHOA! Is that the old World Trade Center!?

Me: Whoa! That is weird seeing it where it once was after almost 21 years.

Nico: Yeah! Hard to imagine.

Daisy (1993): The merging is complete!

One of the Rabbids hopped on one of the Goomba's head like it was a trampoline.

Luigi 1993: Hey! Stop doing that before you get yourself killed!

Iggy 1993: (laughs) I like this guy already!

Sandman: Actually, it's not just that one.

Many of the Rabbids did the same thing and we laughed!

Mario Mario 1993: (Laughs) That is funny!

Me: It sure is.

Iggy 1993: Before we show you to where Koopa is, we'll have to take care of his wife first.

Gameface: Sounds good to me.

Me: His wife is already dead isn't she?

Nico: Yeah she is.

Daisy (1993): Yes she was destroyed by the meteor.

Skull Man: In that case, there's nothing stopping us from doing our entrance on Koopa right now.

Me: I agree.

Nico: Yep and I know just what to do.

We flew at Koopa Tower!

President Koopa was REALLY PISSED!

President Koopa: I WILL KILL THOSE PLUMBERS! THEY RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME!

Suddenly the spirits of the Gods and Goddesses of the Elements Swirled Around him and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard as fireballs rained down and blasted all of President Koopa's posters into ashes and then we came out.

Nico: President Koopa. So we meet at last.

President Koopa: And who are you?

Nico: Obviously these last 65 million years weren't too kind for you. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're your worst nightmare.

Me: Yeah and we're going to send you back to the Primordial Slime Pit that you came from!

Nico: (smirks) My Grandmother said this: Men must be cool. Boiling water is but vapor.

Nico's eyes then widen at what he just said.

President Koopa: (scoffs) I highly doubt your grandmother EVER said that.

Nico:: Um… please forget I just said that. It just came out of my mouth.

President Koopa: Is this part of a plan to mess with me?!

Knightbrace: Nico's being serious! I think this might be the start of a running gag!

Me: I agree. And if you want the Mario Brothers and Daisy, you'll have to go through us lizard lips!

I fired blasts of fire and they hit him all over and burned him. But his skin and clothes were tough.

President Koopa fired blasts of fire at us from a gun and I dodged the blasts and he fired more and more at me.

Me: You play with fire and you will get burned!

I fired big fireballs at him and blasted him all over.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: You learned that from Kamen Rider Kabuto didn't you Nico?

Nico: It just came out J.D.

Me: That's very philosophical though. Soji Tendou would be proud of you for saying his lines.

Nico: Thanks.

Meridith McHenrickson: Now it's my turn to give this monster what for.

Meridith went up to Koopa.

President Koopa: And you are my dear?

Meridith McHenrickson: My name is Meridith McHenrickson and I am your archenemy in the Masters of Evil now. You better watch yourself because I have an explosive power.

Meridith fired a Boulder bomb and it hit President Koopa and exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was blown back from the blast and sent into a bench.

Meridith McHenrickson: You guys get the usual battles going. And me and My group will face him to get acquainted now.

Dr. Light, Beast Man, Six Gum Gang, Bane, Number 7, Devack, Avalanche, Pyros, Shiv, and Ranamon then appeared.

Nico: Dr. Light, Beast Man, Six Gum Gang, Bane, Number 7, Devack, Avalanche, Pyros, Shiv, and Ranamon.

Dr. Light: Hard to believe that these are an alternate version of the Mario Bros.

Beast Man: Well, they share their clothes.

Runt: Wanna know something, Mario? You're still a good and heroic guy like the one we know.

Lunk: That's right. And so is Luigi.

Mario 1993: That means a lot.

Dixie: It doesn't matter if Peach doesn't exist here.

Me: It's awesome though.

Bane: (to Nico) (Spanish Accent) We heard you faced an evil version of Elena.

Nico: We sure did.

Number 7: It's a good thing you did. Otherwise, she would've started another Nanite Chip invasion.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. That's the last thing we want.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

?: Boy that is cool though.

A figure came out and it was MARVO THE MEANIE from Episode 10 of season 3 of Mighty Morphin!

---

Rito Revolto planned to turn the Ninja Rangers into monsters, but since he had Lord Zedd's staff pointed the wrong way, its energy turned Mr. Wilton, a teacher that switched places with Rocky DeSantos, into a monster instead. Marvo turned all the Rangers except Rocky into containers of liquid, who managed to escape back to the Command Center with them. Zordon assured Rocky that defeating Marvo would return Mr. Wilton to normal, but it was necessary to return the other Rangers to normal first, as they would remain in containers permanently if Marvo was defeated as they were. After hours of work, Rocky and Alpha succeeded in restoring the Rangers, with the six of them going back to face Marvo. When Rito made his monster grow, the Rangers briefly did battle with him in the Ninja Megazord, with Rocky requesting to deliver the finishing blow. Upon being finished off by the Red Ape Ninjazord, Marvo turned back to Mr. Wilton as Zordon said.

---

Rocky DeSantos: Marvo the Meanie!

Marvo: Been a while rangers!

Me: I remember you! You were made when Rocky's teacher Mr. Wilton got turned into you and you turned all the rangers except Rocky into liquids.

Marvo the Meanie: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Rocky: Mr. Wilton? Is that you?

Marvo the Meanie: No, Red Ranger. I'm seperate from him.

Me: At least he's not Mr. Wilton this time.

Nico: Yeah.

Number 7: We also have 5 archenemies for the Atlantis Sisters too. But you all may not like who they are.

5 figures came out and they were THE BIG 5 AS DUEL MONSTERS! Gansley was a Deepsea Warrior, Johnson was The Judge Man, Crump was a Nightmare Penguin, Leichter was a Jinzo and Nezbitt was a Robotic Knight!

Mokuba: The Big 5!

Me: And they are Duel Monsters! Wow!

Nico: This is awesome!

Hailey Timaeus: This will be interesting.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Kairi, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Yusuke, Keiko, Gravity Man and Magnet Man VS Dr. Light - Nico's rescue

---

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) Nico did VERY good in his rescue. Can you imagine what would've happened if those Nanite Chips launched a second invasion?!

Kairi: That would have been an absolute catastrophe.

Princess Celestia: Yeah no kidding! That's the last thing anyone would ever face.

Amber Morning: Thank goodness it was stopped before it happened.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding. That would have been a catastrophe.

Yusuke: It sure would be awful.

Keiko: It sure would Yusuke.

Dr. Light: That would not be a good thing. But Nico's friend Katie is the smartest I've ever seen. I've never seen anyone as smart as her.

They saw Katie doing a really awesome and highly advanced quantum physics equation to many amazing professors for them that was nearly impossible to figure out.

Kairi: That is amazing that Nico knows someone like that. She was able to make J.D.'s brain fry from her smarts.

They laughed.

Dr. Light: Wow! That is amazing that she is that gifted for someone so young. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Kairi: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Nanette Allbright, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Scooby Doo, Scrappy Doo, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man - Lincoln's rescue

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Jawbreaker movie. How was it?

Nanette Allbright: It was really awesome and we put that queen bee bitch Courtney Shayne in her place. She got cursed by Lincoln and she was turned into a gold statue.

Fluttershy: That King Midas curse is really amazing. Lincoln really came up with a great curse.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it sure is. Queen Bees are a dangerous form of monster.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding! They are absolutely disgusting human beings.

Scooby Doo: Yeah they sure are.

Scrappy Doo: If I ever see a Queen Bee, I'm going to splat her!

Beast Man: (LAUGHS) That will be awesome to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Nanette: YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Right Suzuki, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, CatDog, Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang - Meeting a gene-slammer for Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World

---

Six Gum Gang was next.

Goof: (to Right) We heard you guys met a gene-slammer for Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World.

Wilbur: What's her name?

Right Suzuki: Her name is Camie Nicholetta and she is really awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah and she is an awesome military tactician.

Scootaloo: She sure is.

She told them all about what she did on April Fools.

---

Nico: It sure is, Camie. Ooh, so what's a memory that you had with Lincoln?

Camie Nicholetta: Oh, I was hoping you'd ask, Nico. Well, it was during one April Fool's Day, and I knew of Luan's reputation for causing havoc on that day, and traumatizing Lincoln and his family with her crazy out-of-control pranks. So, Lincoln decided to call me to help out, and I was glad he did, she booby-trapped the front door, and I got covered in glue and chicken feathers. So, now, it's personal: I formulated a plan on how to disable the traps all over

The Loud House, and Lincoln and Laney also provided extra help: Lincoln made the groups and Laney supplied everyone with her Anti-April Fools Day Contingency Plans. Together, we ruined Luan's April Fools' Prankapocalypse, and disabled every last trap in The Loud House, but when Luan found out, she went insane with rage, and tried to jump us and pulverize us, but I threw a strong punch at Luan's stomach and hogtied her. Mr. and Mrs. Loud eventually grounded Luan for thirteen weeks for her Prankapocalypse, and she had to be put inside of a steel cage, and her fingers put into Chinese Finger Traps, so she can't escape.

We were impressed by what Camie Nicholetta did with stopping Luan's April Fools' pranks.

Nico: Whoa, you sure are one awesome military tactician, Camie.

Lincoln: Didn't I tell you, she has an amazing mind when it comes to battle, and she's outsmarted Luan every April Fool's Day more times than anyone can count, and every time, it drove her nuts.

Me: Ouch.

Nico: That's brutal.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Dixie: Wow! That is amazing!

Runt: Man that was very well planned.

Wilbur: Yeah she is great.

Lunk: Yeah.

Whirlwind: Boy it sure was cool.

Cat: I thought so too and Camie has a really amazing and strategical mind.

Dog: Boy she sure does Cat.

Runt: We all think so. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, lightning and wind and smashed them down.

Right Suzuki: That was great!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Laney Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Timmy, Cosmo, Wanda, Venom and Rhino VS Bane - Awesome how there is a 1993 version of Mario

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) It's awesome how there's a 1993 version of Mario. Is he any similar to the one we know?

Laney: I would say very similar. Over the course of all the versions of Mario and Luigi from over the course of 40+ years, I like this version of Mario the best. No offense to our Mario.

Pinkie Pie: I think all the versions of Mario are amazing!

Featherweight: I do too. It's amazing.

Sprocket: Yeah! It's gonna be awesome having 1993's Mario with us.

Moe Howard: It sure will be fun. And Mario and Luigi are both amazing heroes.

Curly Howard: Boy they sure are. They would love bonk Moe on his head. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe Howard: They sure would… (Realizes something) Wait a minute!

SLAP BOOF BONK BOP!

Moe slapped Curly, hit him in the stomach, bonked him on his head and bopped him in his face.

Moe Howard: Shut up pumpkinhead!

Larry Fine: Leave im alone!

Moe Howard: Butt out of this chowderhead!

BONK!

He bonked Larry on the head.

They laughed!

Timmy: (LAUGHS) That is so funny! I never get tired of that!

Cosmo: Me neither! Almost as much as looking at Wanda's butt!

CLANG!

Wanda hit Cosmo right on the head with a frying pan!

BLAM!

Poof hit Cosmo on the head with a mallet!

Wanda: Cosmo you be quiet you dunderhead!

Poof: Yeah be quiet dad!

They laughed some more!

Bane: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Laney: Crazy.

Bane: Si. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down!

Laney: OH YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe: Success!

Curly kissed Moe on the mouth!

Moe: (Spits) I'm poisoned!

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP! HONK HONK!

He double slapped Curly and honked him on his nose twice.

---

## Ed, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Dr. Nick, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7 - President Koopa is gonna have his claws full with Meridith

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) I believe President Koopa is going have his claws full with Meridith. Or in this case, his flamethrower.

Ed: He sure will and Meridith was trained for this.

Applejack: This will be awesome seeing how she does against him.

Apple Bloom: Darn shame that we have to turn him into primordial slime in the end.

Flashwing: Yeah no kidding but it will be awesome to see for that to happen.

Dr. Nick: Just like in the movie.

Number 7: That will be awesome to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed her down.

Ed: I love chickens Eddy!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Dante (Loud House), Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Captain Kirk, Phage and Lasher VS Devack - Hope Koopa likes black and blue

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) I hope Koopa likes black and blue. Even though he has tough skin.

Dante: We're gonna do more than just pulverize him we're going to devolve him all the way back to when he was nothing but primordial slime.

Starlight Glimmer: That will be awesome to see.

Cozy Glow: And it's amazing that we all started out like that.

Hex: It sure is cool.

Captain Kirk: I'm looking forward to this happening.

Devack: Boy me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of yellow fire, lightning, stars, bones, magic and energy and smashed him down.

Dante: That was great.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

Pohatu, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Pocahontas, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche - It'll be awesome for Koopa to be in the M.O.E.

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) It'll be awesome for Koopa to be in the M.O.E. We need at least 1 version of Bowser in our ranks.

Pohatu: I agree there. Bowser has changed a lot over the last 37 years since 1985 and that is amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. He's also not only a Fire Skylander but he is also a human Koopa here in this part of New York City now.

Starshine Sparkle: That is really awesome too.

Sunny Starscout: I agree there and it is amazing too.

Spyro: It sure is and the cool part is that Donkey Kong, Bowser and Crash Bandicoot are now Skylanders too.

Pocahontas: It sure is. I wish all the Nintendo Characters are Skylanders too.

Avalanche: That would be awesome! Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, wind, earth and energy and smashed him down.

Pohatu: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Zhuqiaomon, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Dudley Puppy, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan - Gali's second Ambassador Mission

---

Pyros was next.

Pyros: (to Zhuqiaomon) Gali should be proud of what she accomplished in second Ambassador Mission. After all, she got to become a Kamen Rider.

Zhuqiaomon: It sure is awesome! Kamen Rider Uzumaki. That has a really awesome ring to it.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure will be awesome. I hope Twilight, me and everyone become Kamen Riders.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That will be awesome to see! It would be awesome.

Sunburn: Boy it sure would be awesome.

Dudley Puppy: I agree there. That would be awesome!

Pyros: That would be cool to see! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down!

Zhuqiaomon: A victory for the Sovereign of The South!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Lynn, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Carrie White, Clayman and Sandman VS Shiv - Meridith was training hard

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) Meredith sure was training hard this morning. Too bad she can't fire missiles.

Lynn: Only when she is in her Evolved Vaxasaurian Form can she fire missiles but firing explosive boulders in her human form are the next best thing.

Rarity: Oh I most agree there darlings and she is both physically strong and amazing too.

Sweetie Belle: Boy she sure is awesome.

Gill Brunt: I think so too.

Carrie White: No kidding. That is so awesome that Meridith is so powerful like that.

Shiv: She sure packs a wallop. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and lava and smashed him down.

Lynn: WOO! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

---

## Stacy Bolton, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon - Killing The Man and The Woman on Gali's second Ambassador Mission

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) Gali did a good job killing The Man and The Woman on her second Ambassador Mission. But I got feeling our target on the big day is even more dangerous then them

Stacy Bolton: Well Nico told us that the Man and The Woman were the true leaders of the Makamou and now that they are dead they are just lost wandering sheep without leaders.

Princess Luna: I agree there. It'll be awesome to face them all one at a time.

Moondust: That was awesome though how the Hibiki Kamen Riders faced the Makamou though. They were awesome.

Snowdrop: I agree there. That was awesome.

Gari: It sure was.

Blackout: I thought it was awesome myself.

Blossom: Boy me too. That was awesome.

Ranamon: You all do make a great point y'all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed her down.

Stacy Bolton: RADICAL!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Nokama starts her Ambassador Missions tomorrow right?

Fiona Hernandez: Yep and she is going to meet the Kabuto Kamen Riders. They are awesome and go after bad guys called Worms.

Himiko Toga: They were ugly when we saw them on TV. But they were wicked cool at what they can do.

Apple Bloom: Yeah and the Kamen Rider Suits that they have are really cool!

Sweetie Belle: Boy they sure are and we got to see J.D.'s Kabuto Kamen Rider suit in action for the first time and that was really cool!

Scootaloo: We sure did! And we saw him don a suit for Kiva, Den-O, Decade and now he has a weapon from Wizard. That is awesome!

Diamond Tiara: I can't wait to see what other suits he can use from each of the Kamen Rider Shows.

Silver Spoon: Boy they are so awesome! But it's a darn shame that they don't have Kamen Rider for America.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah that is a darn shame they don't have an American Adaptation for it.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Yeah that sucks. It would be cool though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down!

Fiona Hernandez: FIRE WINS!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: What bad guys were fought in Kiva for Kamen Rider?

Marie Hernandez: Those were awesome. They are vampiric monster creatures made of Stained Glass called Fangires. They are strong and powerful too.

Ibara Shiozaki: Yeah they sure are but it's awesome that it centers around the creatures of horror. But the Fangires are killing people and that is horrible!

Frozen Fright: Vampires kill people by drinking blood. The Fangires kill people by biting them and sucking out their souls.

Thunder Terror: Yeah that is awful!

Magma Gloom: Looks like Blade is gonna have one helluva field day when we go meet the Kiva Kamen Riders.

Toxic Horror: Yeah and the best part is that we can use the Fangire's rage to our advantages. They are known for have a really bad temper.

Louie PoisonSea: That is for sure.

Weddinmon: That will be awesome to see. Too bad they don't have the same weaknesses as vampires do unfortunately. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Marie Hernandez: LIGHTNING WINS!

Fearful 5: FEARFUL FIVE VICTORY!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: What is your favorite series of Kamen Rider?

Nicole Hernandez: Oh that is a tough one but I would have to say Kiva because that one is based on the great monsters of Horror and it was awesome for Wataru Kurenai to get said powers.

Star Swirl: It sure is and the way he battles those monsters is awesome.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure is amazing now.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure is. And it does have amazing similarities to Blade.

Mistmane: It sure does. A Fangire hybrid killing his own Fangire kind. That is very awesome.

Flash Magnus: It sure is. But that flying Church Dragon was really cool too.

Mage Meadowbrook: Oh it sure was.

Nicole Hernandez: That was cool and that was Castle Doran. It was awesome.

Gusty the Great: It sure was awesome though.

Clover the Clever: It sure was. Those Fangires are pure evil. Thank goodness J.D. killed them all and killed King too.

Carly Atlas: Yeah no kidding. That was awesome.

Marcel: No kdding. But what that is cool though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

Nicole Hernandez: DARKNESS WINS!

Star Swirl: That was fun!

---

## Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: Who is your favorite out of all the Fangire in Kiva?

Natasha Hernandez: I've always liked Maya the Pearlshell Fangire. She is really awesome and it was amazing how she was able to take down another evil Fangire.

Princess Celestia: She was awesome. And we're going to be in for one dangerous adventure when we go to Japan to help Wataru Kurenai.

Princess Luna: We sure are sister. It'll be awesome though.

Princess Cadance: But we're ready to help him out.

Minuette: Yeah it'll be so awesome to battle them too.

Twinkleshine: We're going to shatter all the Fangires into fiery stained glass and free all the souls they stole.

Lemon Hearts: Those monsters are not getting anymore of them either.

Moondancer: And we'll make sure they don't either.

Lyra Heartstrings: I agree too. What they have done is just beyond all forms of pure evil.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah the Fangire are monsters.

Twilight Sparkle: Not all of them are though.

Brittney: Even though I like vampires the Fangire all give all vampires everywhere a really bad name.

Misty Tredwell: I agree there too.

Su Yung: Yeah they are monsters aren't they. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed her down.

Natasha Hernandez: DARKNESS FALLS!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS

# Admiral Zhao

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: That was amazing that J.D. was able to use the Wizard Prismbreak Sword on Abraham Kane yesterday. That was awesome seeing a Kamen Rider weapon in action.

Catherine Iroh: Boy it sure was and it was awesome seeing how it harnesses rainbow light and the elements of Wizard like that.

Layla MacKenzie: It sure was amazing to see in action.

Sakura Avalon: It sure was cool. I wonder if J.D. has the ability to use the Zanvat Sword too.

Madison Taylor: That will be awesome to see. I like Den-O too.

Chelsea: It sure is awesome.

Rita (Cardcaptors): All the Kamen Riders are cool in their own way.

Nikki: They all are! And they have been on since 1971.

Kero: Wow! They were on for 51 years? That is longer than Super Sentai.

Li: Yeah by 4 years. That is cool though.

Yue (Cardcaptors): It is very impressive too.

Carly Atlas: Wow! And I think that's where Japan got the idea for Super Sentai from.

Misty Tredwell: I think so too.

Admiral Zhao: That is probably right. Lets do it!

Catherine Iroh did some stances and fired a blast of fire and Sakura and the rest fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Catherine Iroh: FOR THE FIRE NATION!

Sakura Avalon: That was amazing!

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: If J.D. can utilize all the Kamen Rider forms and their weapons that would be awesome!

Himiko Toga: Boy it sure would be awesome. I like Wizard myself because of the Prismbreak Sword and how it uses the powers of each form.

Princess Platinum: That one was most cool.

Commander Hurricane: It sure was awesome.

Chancellor Puddinghead: I think it's all really amazing myself.

Smart Cookie: I agree there too.

Private Pansy: They all are amazing.

Clover the Clever: I think so too.

Penance: I do too. It's all awesome.

LeFou: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

Himiko Toga: YEAH BABY!

Princess Platinum: That was great!

## Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) It's amazing that all the Kamen Riders helped out the team during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Rhonda Monroe: Boy it sure is. And it was awesome to have them do so too. 13 members of the Kamen Riders came for each of the battles with Organization XIII and helped out.

Sunny Starscout: But it's a darn shame that the members of Hibiki didn't help out.

Izzy Moonbow: Yeah that is a shame.

Hitch Trailblazer: Yeah it was. But it will be awesome to meet them all and give them all our thanks for helping us out.

Pipp Petals: It sure will be awesome.

Zipp Storm: I agree there. It was awesome.

Himiko Toga: I wasn't on the team when it happened but that was awesome that they helped everyone out.

Diamond Tiara: It sure was cool.

Cozy Glow: I think so too.

Sunfire: I am glad they helped you all out. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Rhonda Monroe: Take that!

Sunny Starscout: That was awesome!

## Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: Who is the most ruthless monster in all of the Kamen Rider series?

Irena Malkovich: Oh man that is a really good question. I would have to say The Man and The Woman because they want to destroy all of humanity with the Makamou.

Indigo Zap: The Fangire are bad and J.D. killed their leader King.

Lemon Zest: Yeah he was bad. But the leader of the worms was bad too.

Sunny Flare: All the villains they all faced were bad.

Sugarcoat: It's hard to pick one that is the worst of them all out of all of them.

Sour Sweet: Yeah they all were ruthless and evil.

Frosty Orange: Yeah no kidding and they all deserve to be destroyed.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree there. They are a menace to the Earth.

Princess Cadance: No kidding. And they all need to be destroyed too.

Abacus Cinch: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

Irena Malkovich: Take that!

Indigo Zap: That was awesome!

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: Mario from 1993 is a really awesome movie.

Shinoa: Boy it sure is and it's really funny too.

Me: Especially with the part where Mario and Luigi turned President Koopa into that hideous Dinosaur freak before he died.

Brittany Gresh: And then devolve him all the way to where he was reduced to primordial slime. That was awesome.

Witchfire: It was all awesome. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON 🌙 BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of fire and blue fire and smashed her down.

Shinoa Hiragi: YEAH!

Me: (HOWLS)

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: So 65 million years ago when the asteroid that hit the Earth destroyed the Dinosaurs, it created another world for some of the dinosaurs to evolve? That is really amazing.

Logan White: Yeah it sure is cool! And I like it because I'm the gene-slammer for Black Tyranno.

Tyranno Hassleberry: And I have a dinosaur bone inside me and I would like it too.

Aylene Carter: All of us would like it because I like dinosaurs myself. The Goombas are great guys when you get to know them. Right Loompa?

Loompa the Goomba appeared and gave her the thumbs up. Or claws up in this case.

Littlefoot: I think it's really amazing that all this happened too.

Cera: It sure is. It's like we're in the Great Valley and Earth in the present all at the same time.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes. I think it's amazing.

Petrie: Me agree there.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: It's all really amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Logan White: (TYRANNOSAURUS ROAR)

Tyranno Hassleberry: YEAH!

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: That is amazing that Koopa lived in a version of the World Trade Center before it was destroyed.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Yeah that is so strange! And what's strange about it is that the movie for Super Mario Bros. was made 8 years prior to 9/11. The way they appeared here like this essentially undid all the damage that was dealt by those terrorists.

Bai Tza: Yeah that is so freaky.

Maria: No kidding.

Girl Jordan: Sad what happened back then.

Genki: Boy it sure was.

Holly: Yeah.

Baddie Undine: It sure is strange. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

Laniya Momoshiki: ALL RIGHT!

Bai Tza: That was amazing!

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Meridith is gonna be in for one awesome fun time with Koopa.

Laura Wynn: She sure is and she was training really hard for this.

Crysta: We're really excited to see how she does.

Laney: I know and her power has come a really long way ever since she got slammed.

Ren: Yeah it was amazing.

Tula: I think it's really amazing.

Ioz: The girl is really powerful all on her own.

Niddler: She sure is.

Morpho: I have a feeling it will be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Laura Wynn: YEAH BABY!

Laney: That was awesome!

---

## Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

---

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: Which game of Super Mario do you like the best?

Omaima Lexington: Oh that's a good question but I like the Mario Kart games. They were awesome. (FARTS) Oops pardon me.

Sirius: All the Mario games have been great over the last 41 years.

Himiko Toga: They sure have been fun.

Bai Tza: Especially with Super Mario Odyssey in 2017. That one was awesome. We saw more kingdoms in that one.

Maria: That's my favorite because of going to the moon and a lot of awesome kingdoms.

Girl Jordan: Especially with New Donk City. That was awesome.

Luna Loud: And the songs in that game were really rockin dudes!

Pinocchio: They sure were cool.

Jiminy Cricket: They had a really good beat.

Honest John: I like them too.

Omaima Lexington: Those songs were fun. (LOUD FART!) Oops sorry!

Honest John: No worries. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed them down!

Omaima Lexington: YEAH BABY! (LOUD FART) Sorry!

Sirius: But it was awesome.

## Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: You played Super Mario Odyssey before right?

Sonnya Furya: Damn straight! Best game ever.

Chocolate Sailor: Great! Which is your favorite kingdom there?

Sonnya Furya: I always liked the Luncheon Kingdom because the water is made of scalding hot soup and it was awesome seeing what it was like.

Mary Knudson: That was a cool kingdom. That's my favorite too.

Lola: I've always liked that kingdom for Bowser because it had a really amazing Japanese Temple flare to it.

Lori: That was literally amazing. My favorite was the Seaside Kingdom. Great Vacation Spot.

Chocolate Sailor: All those kingdoms are really amazing mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and wind and smashed him down.

Sonnya Furya: ALL RIGHT!

Mary Knudson: YEAH BABY!

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: Can you believe that in Super Mario Odyssey that Bowser was having the wedding on the moon?

Natasha Katariina: Yeah that was amazing to see though! I didn't think it was possible for Mario to even breathe in the endless voids of space like that. That was amazing!

Ibara Shiozaki: That is really cool though!

Numbuh 2: Even in video games the laws of physics and science don't apply.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) That was really something.

Mrs. Dirt: Yeah that is so strange! Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

They fired waves of energy and smashed Mrs. Dirt down.

Natasha Katariina: YEAH BABY!

Ibara Shiozaki: That was great!

---

Anya Rodriguez the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer, Eli, Sirius, Ariel, Leviathan and Popeye VS Sindbad the Sailor.

---

Sindbad was next.

Sindbad: I have always like the water levels in the world of Super Mario. How about you?

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Aye. The sea be made for me because of me experiences in the high seas.

Eli: I like the water levels myself too. They have amazing fish.

Sirius: Especially that huge fish that wants to eat Mario, Big Bertha.

Ariel: Yeah that one is a big fish.

Leviathan: She was a nasty fish.

Popeye: One that I wouldn't eat. (Laughs)

Sindbad: Yeah that would not be a good fish. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed him down.

Anya Rodriguez: HAARHAARHAARHAAR!

Eli: Yeah!

---

Rika Noralenshikov the Mavelus Gene-Slammer, Jean Grey as Phoenix, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Riley and Lola VS Albedo of the Galvan

---

Albedo was next.

Albedo: This is amazing that there are many gene-slammers that Nico's friends were turned into for Ben's aliens.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) It sure is amazing and there are so many of them out there.

Jean Grey: It sure is cool.

Warrior Lady of the Wasteland: I think it's amazing myself as well.

Albedo: It sure is. Here's my first alien.

He turned into NEGATIVE FOURARMS!

Riley: Your own version of Fourarms!

Negative Fourarms: Yep. Get ready for some fist!

He went at them and Lola matched all of his punches and Rika kicked him down.

Albedo: Nice moves! Now for this one.

He turned into NEGATIVE STINKFLY!

Riley: Your own Version of Stinkfly! Cool!

Negative Stinkfly: Yep! Try and catch me if you can!

He flew into the air and Rika spread her wings of fire and flew after him and the group followed and Negative Stinkfly fired blasts of slime and they dodged it and Rika fired blasts of fire and smashed him down.

Rika Noralenshikov: That was great!

Jean Grey: Yeah it was!

---

Bella Huffington the Rainbow Snake Eingana Gene-Slammer, Valon, Ty and Sly the Tasmanian Tigers VS The Bubbler.

---

The Bubbler was next.

Bubbler: This will be awesome having an all Australian Theme group for my archenemies.

Bella Huffington: It's gonna be really amazing mate. And we're looking forward to having fun in this one.

Valon: (Australian Accent) It's really gonna be fun.

Ty: (Australian Accent) I'm looking forward to this mates.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) You said it mate.

Bubbler: It will be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and boomerangs and smashed him down.

Bella Huffington: Right on mates!

Valon: That was great mate!

---

Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer VS President Koopa

---

President Koopa's test battle was next.

President Koopa: Time to die!

He fired fireballs from his flamethrower and Meridith dodged them and the blasts all hit a bunch of signs and blasted them apart in fiery

explosions!

BOOOM BOOOM BOOOM BOOOOM BOOOOM!

Fires were going up all over the place.

Meridith McHenrickson: You have the lousiest aim I've ever seen now.

He fired more fireballs and she dodged them and more explosions were ringing out.

Meridith McHenrickson: Now it's my turn.

She fired Explosive boulders at Koopa and they hit around him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Koopa was blown around like a ragdoll caught in a typhoon!

Nico, Iggy and Spike were watching Meridith's battle while eating some popcorn!

Nico: YEAH! Go Meridith!

Iggy: Wow! Meridith is not messing around!

Spike (1993): Yeah look at her go!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Massive fiery explosions were blasting Koopa all over the place!

# Gansley the Deepsea Warrior

---

Gansley the Deepsea Warrior was next.

Hailey Timaeus: I have to admit though Gansley you look really cool as a Deepsea Warrior.

Gansley: Thank you kindly.

Hailey Timaeus: One of my favorite duel monster cards.

Gansley: Glad you like it. Lets dance shall we?

Hailey unsheathed her Sword of Justice and they went at each other and clashed!

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Hailey then kicked him away.

Hailey Timaeus: You fight really well like Deepsea Warrior too. But also I have all of Timaeus's powers as a dragon and as a knight. Watch this. I summon Poison Butterfly and my Dragon Self!

She summoned both monsters.

Hailey Timaeus: Now here's a monster you never have seen. Pharaoh Atem never saw this one before as well. MERGE WITH POISON BUTTERFLY!

Timaeus's dragon form merged with it and FORMED A WHOLE NEW MONSTER! It was TRAXMAEUS, THE POISONOUS DRAGOBUTTERFLY!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Traxmaeus, the Poisonous Dragobutterfly!

Gansley: Wow! That is amazing! I didn't know you had that kind of power.

Me: Wow! That is so cool!

Nico: Wow! Lincoln I didn't know they had this kind of power! That is cool!

Eli: I've never seen this monster before! It's awesome!

Lincoln: Yep.

---

## Joan Critias the Legendary Dragon Critias Gene-Slammer VS Johnson the Judge Man

---

Johnson the Judge Man was next.

Joan Critias: You look awesome as a Judge Man, Johnson.

Johnson: Thanks. I do look awesome like this.

Joan Critias: If I may ask, how did this happen to you and your fellow members of the Big Five?

Johnson: We were turned into 5 monsters and we were told to duel Yugi and friends for their bodies.

Joan Critias: That is amazing. Lets see if you can compete with me.

Johnson: Lets dance!

He went at Joan with his clubs and Joan unsheathed her sword of Wisdom and they clashed and Joan kicked him away.

Joan Critias: Like my fellow Atlantis Gene-Slammers, I have the power to make new monsters. Watch this. I summon my dragon self and I'll have it merge with Blazing Mirror Force!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and then had it merge with Blazing Mirror Force! She then formed a new monster! It was an inferno version of Mirror Force Dragon. It was called INFERNO MIRROR FORCE DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Inferno Mirror Force Dragon!

Johnson: Wow that is impressive!

Me: Wow! That is awesome!

Nico: Wow! That one is amazing.

Lincoln: Yeah!

---

## Gina Hermos the Legendary Dragon Hermos Gene-Slammer VS Crump the Nightmare Penguin

---

Crump the Nightmare Penguin was next.

Gina Hermos: You look great as a Nightmare Penguin, Crump. One of the most elegantly dressed monsters.

Crump: Indeed. I already get along great with The Penguin too. I'm also a frequent customer in the Iceberg Lounge too.

Gina Hermos: It sure is and that is also a great place for dancing and to have fun food.

Crump: So I heard. Lets see how you fight.

Gina unsheathed her Sword of Renewal and Crump fired blades of ice and she slashed them away with her sword.

Gina Hermos: Nice shooting though. But watch this. Like my fellow sisters I have the power to turn monsters into Equip Cards with Hermos. Watch this. I summon my dragon self!

She summoned THE CLAW OF HERMOS!

Gina Hermos: And here's a cool one. I merge THE SORCERER OF DARK MAGIC WITH HERMOS!

She merged them and it formed into an AWESOME AND REALLY COOL STAFF! It was pitch black and had red dragon wings on the head and awesome symbols. It was THE STAFF OF THE

DRAGONIC SORCERER OF DARK MAGIC!

Gina Hermos: Behold the Staff of The Dragonic Sorcerer of Dark Magic!

Crump: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: Wow! That is really cool!

Joey Wheeler: Wow! That is most impressive!

Nico: How cool is that!?

Eli: Yeah it sure is!

---

## Lola Geh the Divine Serpent Geh Gene-Slammer VS Leichter the Jinzo

---

Leichter the Jinzo was next.

Lola Geh: Jinzo is really awesome for you Leichter. Very awesome fit for you.

Leichter: Thank you. And you are the most powerful monster of the Orichalcos Monsters? How cool.

Lola Geh: It sure is. My power is ∞.

We gasped.

Me: WHOA! That is amazing!

Hannah Fairchild: Dartz's Divine Serpent has the same level of power and it's amazing that it's that strong.

Nico: It sure is.

Lola Geh: Yeah it is amazing having infinite power.

Leichter: Lets put it to the test.

Leichter fired an energy ball and Lola deflected it away.

Lola Geh: Impressive. My turn.

She fired a powerful darkness energy blast and smashed him down!

## Emily Shunoros the Orichalcos Shunoros Gene-Slammer VS Nezbitt the Robotic Knight

Nezbitt the Robotic Knight was next.

Emily Shunoros: You look cool as a Robotic Knight, Nezbitt.

Nezbitt: Thank you very much my dear. Are you really descended from the Jomon People?

Emily Shunoros: That's right. My people lived over 16,000 years ago and they were the very first primitive people in Japan. As you can see my Orichalcos Shunoros form resembles that of the Dogu statue. Which was an idol of my people back then.

Nezbitt: That is interesting.

Me: It sure is. Nezbitt I have a question I have been meaning to get off my chest. Five Headed Dragon, your signature monster has 5 heads each for Fire, Water, Earth, Darkness and Wind and you chose these 5 monsters. Deepsea Warrior and Nightmare Penguin are monsters of Waters, Robotic Knight is for Fire, Judge Man is for Earth and Jinzo is Darkness. How come there isn't one for Wind?

Nezbitt: I guess we mistook Nightmare Penguin as a creature of Wind. We didn't take that thought into account.

Nico: That is very confusing. But it's awesome that you all are like this.

Nezbitt: It sure is.

Emily Shunoros: I think so too.

Nezbitt: Yep. Lets do it!

Emily Shunoros fired a Photon Ring and smashed him down.

---

Mighty Morphin Power Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, and Lily VS Marvo the Meanie.

---

Marvo the Meanie was next.

Nico: This will be awesome!

Nico teleported and opened Marvo's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called the Destroyers of President Koopa, they're large swords with the anti-President Koopa symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give villains a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: WHITE RANGER POWER!

Adam: BLACK RANGER POWER!

Kimberly: PINK RANGER POWER!

Billy: BLUE RANGER POWER!

Aisha: YELLOW RANGER POWER!

Rocky: RED RANGER POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 3!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers for a 3rd time!

Nico: Time to blow you away with the power cannon!

The Rangers summoned it and charged it up!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and he was blown into dust in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Marvo the Meanie you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were ready to face President Koopa!

Nico: Your reign as president is over Koopa!

Jake Holling: You're going back where you belong, lizard!

1993 Mario: Hey! I said that to him before!

Jake Holling: Nice!

Me, Nico, Eli, Jared and Zarya pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Nico: Since this is a Dinosaur World lets do a theme for dinosaurs only.

Me: Good idea.

Me, Nico, Eli, Jared and Zarya: (Turns dials) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

We summoned the Blue, Yellow, Black, Pink and Green Zyuranger, The Blue, Yellow, Black and White Abaranger, Blue, Black, Green, Pink and Gold Kyoryuger, and the Blue, Green, Pink, Black and Gold Ryusoulger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers!

We went at Koopa and pulverized and smashed him all over the place. Kughar, Vinta, Nivenna, Loderool, Aimukk, Cyrenox, Lystone, and Najarin blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Shrapnel, Bumblebee, Misty and Star Man used the Earth and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shrapnel's Grenade Launcher, Bumblebee's weapons and Misty and Star Man's powers 100-fold.

Shrapnel and Star Man: STARS OF LIGHTNING!

Misty and G1 Bumblebee: WATER OF LASERS!

Princess What's Her Name and Bizarro: INSECTS OF KRYPTON BLAST!

Tristen and Grundy: UNDEAD CYBORG BLAST!

Taylor and Manta Bayarsh: FIRE MANTA BLAST!

Lane and Eris: LIGHT CHAOS BLAST!

Optimus and Evil Lyn: AUTOBOT MAGIC BURST!

Nick and Boomerang: FIRESTORM BOOMERANG BLAST!

Shannon and Ben Ravencroft: MAGIC OF FURY BLAST!

Lucca and Rowdyruff Boys: FIRESTORM OF CHEMICAL X!

Zarya and Knightbrace: WOLF BRACE FURY!

Margo and Gameface: FIRESTORM OF VIDEO GAMES!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Mario, Daisy, Luigi, me and Eli: VIDEO GAME JUSTICE BLAST!

We fired waves of energy and elements.

Eris, Daisy, Mario, Luigi, Me, Nico, Eli and Meridith: 4 DECADES OF JUSTICE BLAST!

We fired a huge blast of energy.

Lincoln: MARIO ENEMY ELEMENT STYLE: GOOMBA!

Toph: MARIO ENEMY EARTH STYLE: KOOPA TROOPA!

Sari: MARIO ENEMY LIGHTNING STYLE: BULLET BILL!

Jessica Shannon: MARIO ENEMY FIRE STYLE: BOB-OMB!

Peni Parker: MARIO ENEMY WEB STYLE: CHAIN CHOMP!

Yuna: MARIO ENEMY WATER STYLE: HAMMER BRO!

Tatsumaki: MARIO ENEMY WIND STYLE: LAKITU!

Julie: MARIO ENEMY LAVA STYLE: LAVA BUBBLE!

Shantae: MARIO ENEMY MAGIC STYLE: MAGIKOOPA!

Akko: MARIO ENEMY STAR STYLE: BOOM BOOM!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): MARIO ENEMY DARK STYLE: THWOMP!

Colette Brunel: MARIO ENEMY LIGHT STYLE: WIGGLER!

Litchi Faye Ling: MARIO ENEMY FIRE STYLE: SPINY!

Makoto Nanaya: MARIO ENEMY WIND STYLE: BUZZY BEETLE!

Noel Vermillion: MARIO ENEMY WATER STYLE: CHEEP CHEEP!

Rachel Alucard: MARIO ENEMY LIGHTNING STYLE: BLOOPER!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said enemies of Mario from over the course of 40+ Years.

Lincoln and his harem: MARIO ENEMY FINAL SMASH: KOOPA TROOP STRIKE!

They summoned the Koopa Troop to attack President Koopa!

And the blasts all hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down by the explosion!

Mario and Luigi gave me and Nico Deevolution Guns.

Me: You know what's ironic Koopa?

President Koopa: What?

Me: That your own deevolution guns proved to be your downfall!

We fired the guns at him and he was was changing and he was devolving back to a Tyrannosaurus Rex and he was getting his prehistoric features back.

Meridith McHenrickson: And here is for this!

She threw an exploding boulder and it landed under him in between his legs and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was sent flying and he landed in a huge bucket.

Varie: Is he dead?

Me: Not yet.

But then…

RRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAA

Koopa popped out and he was an ugly semi-humanoid dinosaur creature and he had UGLY TEETH!

Me: My what ugly teeth you have!

Me, Nico, Mario and Luigi: SEE YOU LATER ALLIGATOR!

We fired another deevolvution blast and he was back to a Tyrannosaurus and then he fell out and turned into a big glob of primordial slime and fell to the ground in a huge splash! HE WAS DEAD!

Nico: President Koopa you have failed this city!

Everyone cheered wildly for us!

Devack: You might be a live action version of Mario. But you still did great.

1993 Mario: You guys did awesome too.

Avalanche: Of course we did.

Me: Thanks Mario. We all did.

Pyros: I really hope you eventually find a Peach in this world, Mario

1993 Mario: I'm sure I will. And maybe, you can introduce me to your version of me.

Shiv: That's a good idea.

Me: Not a bad idea.

Ranamon: Now, about that Brooklyn Style Pizza we were promised?

Me: Good idea.

Nico: I agree too.

?: (Scottish Accent) I will have my revenge on you for killing me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The

Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Bart: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Groundskeeper Willie.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Groundskeeper Willie, the only Springfield Scumbag that wasn't resurrected by Vypra, and has returned from the dead to seek revenge on us.

Me: Lincoln was definitely right that you came back from the dead, Groundskeeper Willie.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) You may be a loyal Scotsman, Groundskeeper Willie, but what you've done in Springfield has proven that you're just as corrupt as Mr. Burns and completely incompetent, and there's only one fate that awaits you: death and banishment to Oblivion for good.

Bart: And what you did to get me in trouble, you don't deserve to be forgiven ever.

Queen Fyora: And I refuse to let you leave here alive.

Suddenly, Queen Fyora's pink eyes turned neon pink, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with fairies and pink magic, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Groundskeeper Willie, she left pink energy, fairies, pink magic, and light with every step.

Queen Fyora: Groundskeeper Willie, the crimes that you've committed in Springfield can never be forgiven, you've caused enough trouble for everyone for the last time, and now, I shall administer your punishment.

Suddenly, Queen Fyora was then surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with pink magic surrounding it, there was a fairy flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a light blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Queen Fyora emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Queen Fyora grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has pink highlights in the bangs of her long pink hair and she still has on her tiara, she has neon pink eyes and a pink energy aura with fairies and pink magic surrounding her, she has a fairy with magic sparkles in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fairy earrings with pink gems for eyes and holding the Magic and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, and she also has a fairy with pink gems for the eyes and the Magic and Eternity Kanjis in its hands alongside the Phoenix pendant of her Elemental Phoenix of Eternal Love necklace with pink crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and pink gems on the gold flame links. Queen Fyora has on a sleeveless long pink dress with light blue phoenix on it, she has on the pink ribbons around her arms, she has on pink high heels, and she has on a long pink sleeveless trenchcoat with magic and fairies on the coattails, and on the back is a fairy surrounded by magic. Queen Fyora's pink fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a fairy and a phoenix and angel in them, Queen Fyora has on a Ring of The Phoenix with pink gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Queen Fyora has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Queen Fyora has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with pink gems for eyes and a large pink gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the fairy that said, "Queen Fyora, Leader of Faerieland, Lady of the Western Skies, Powerful Guardian of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Tormund Ellis and Roberta, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Faeries and Magic."

妖精の女王、妖精の国のリーダー、西の空の女性、ネオピアの強力な守護者、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、トルムンド・エリスとロベルタの親愛なる友人、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する未来の

妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷な、とサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして妖精と魔法のマスター

Queen Fyora has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY TRUE LOVE MAGICAL FAIRY OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Queen Fyora's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when I saw Queen Fyora, I had an atomic red blush on my face, I had hearts in my eyes, and steam came out of my ears as the whistle sounded. Then, she blasted Groundskeeper Willie and sent him flying backfirst into a wall.

Tormund Ellis: Wow, Queen Fyora's transformed.

Roberta: That's incredible.

Jhudora the Dark Earth Fairy: Groundskeeper Willie's in big trouble now, especially now that J.D.'s going to also join in.

Groundskeeper Willie got up and in a fit of rage, he ripped off his shirt, and he was very muscular, and we know he's physically strong due to years of hard labor in Springfield.

Nico: Uh oh, I knew he was going to do that.

Me: Wow, Queen Fyora, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Queen Fyora: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Magical Fairy and Magical Love) **I feel incredible, J.D. Now, shall we deal with this mentally damaged Scotsman once and for all?**

Me: (Smirks) With pleasure.

Lincoln and Nico: Show him no mercy, J.D. and Queen Fyora.

I transformed into Super Angel Xelnaga Infinite Eternity Friendship God, and then, I unholstered my Universal Sword of Elemental Harmony and Eternal Hope from my wider and muscular back, and I joined Queen Fyora.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Friendship and Universal Hope) **Let's get him.**

Queen Fyora and I went after Groundskeeper Willie, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, pink energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Angels, Phoenixes, Wolves, and Fairies and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Groundskeeper Willie. Then, I engaged in a brutal fight with Groundskeeper Willie as I punched and kicked him all over with incredible strength, and Queen Fyora blasted him with her staff. Then, I grabbed him by the neck with my right hand and hurled him into the air with my immense and brute superhuman strength.

Queen Fyora: **Let's put an end to him once and for all, J.D.**

Me: **You got it, Queen Fyora.**

Me and Queen Fyora: **ELEMENTAL MAGICAL FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Queen Fyora and I fired a massive Kamehameha energy wave made of rainbow and pink energy with elemental forces, and as they hit Groundskeeper Willie, they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him, and Groundskeeper Willie was Super Hakaied. Everyone cheered wildly as Queen Fyora and I holstered our weapons on our backs and power down, and Queen Fyora's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Queen Fyora: That's it for Groundskeeper Willie, and this time, he's not coming back. Thanks for helping me with taking care of Groundskeeper Willie, J.D.

Me: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Queen Fyora.

Suddenly, Queen Fyora wrapped her arms around my waist, and it brought an atomic blush to my face, as I wrapped my abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and I brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as I lean down to Queen Fyora's face, we kissed passionately as Queen Fyora wrapped her left arm around my wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on my massive and wide right pec, and right behind us was a Phoenix, Angel, and flying in the air, and a pack of wolves running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind us, and everyone cheered for us.

Lori: Just like with Lincoln and his future wives, this is literally too beautiful.

Lincoln: You said it, Lori.

Nico: Way to go, guys.

Me: Thanks, Nico. Now, we're rid of Groundskeeper Willie for good, and he ain't ever coming back to torment anyone ever again.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) All the same really, J.D. He's caused far too much trouble for anyone in Springfield for many years, lads, and he deserved to die a second time.

Eli: But, this time, it's the last time we deal with him.

Nico: You got that right, Eli. Groundskeeper Willie, you have failed Scotland and this entire universe.

Lincoln: You got that right, Nico. What he did in Springfield has proved that he's dishonored Scotland, the very land where our ancestors came from.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Indeed, Lincoln, if it were up to me, I would brutally pulverize him for what he's done, and if he was around in my time, I'd have him executed for what he's done.

Nico: (Winces) Yeah, that'd be a fitting punishment for him, Duke Lincoln, and we'll see about getting you an archenemy for you and your family.

Lucille: (Scottish Accent) Good thinking, lad.

1993 Mario: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure for you all and it was so awesome that we faced Koopa. Now he is one of the Masters of Evil later on in the future.

Nico: Yes he is. Meridith you did really awesome against Koopa.

Meridith McHenrickson: Thanks Nico. It was really fun now.

Nico: It sure was. Great job everyone! Lets go get some pizza.

We went to a Brooklyn pizzeria and had awesome Brooklyn Style pizza and it was awesome. Later we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. Another great adventure was in the books.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Super Mario Bros. from 1993 was a great movie and it was so awesome and amazingly adventurous. Bob Hoskins and Dennis Hopper and many big stars in that movie all did a really great job in that movie. It was so awesome. Too bad it didn't do well in the box office but it became a cult movie. It's one of my favorite movies from my youth and it was awesome. This whole chapter was made in honor of the great actors Bob Hoskins and Dennis Hopper. It was awesome how they did in that movie.

Rest In Peace

Bob Hoskins - October 26th, 1942 - April 29th, 2014

Dennis Hopper - May 17, 1936 - May 29, 2010

They will never be forgotten. The first part of the chapter was for dealing with a Ben 10 enemy. The second part was for the 1989 movie Jawbreaker and that was a great movie. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Joel Tennyson, Camille Tennyson, Lucy Mann, Shanan, SpongeBob, Eli, me, Twilight and friends, May, Laney, Lola, Lana, Lily, Camie, Sirius, Ibara, Ochaco and Varie will be going to Ponyville and we're going to face a MONSTER OF RAW SEWAGE! Also we're going to meet a Lenopan gene-slammer named Jane Euripides from Greece. Jane Euripides is a really talented girl when it comes to Archaeology and she has amazing skills in learning all about history. She is one of Nico's friends in school and has found amazing things in history and she is now a Lenopan Gene-Slammer. We're also going to reveal a flashback of the MLP episode Sister Hoof Social before we face the Raw Sewage Monster. For Lincoln's rescue we're going to Stormalong Harbor and we're going to face one of Flapjack's enemies and we're going to face the Dock Hag and we're also going to meet a gene-slammer named Griselda Huffington and she is a gene-slammer for Gren, Tactician of Dark World. The next chapter is gonna be taking us on a mystical adventure as we go to the world of Wakfu and we're going there to face Nox.

See you all tomorrow.

# Peril in The World of Twelve

In Ponyville was Nico, Joel Tennyson, Camille Tennyson, Lucy Mann, Shanan, SpongeBob, Eli, me, Twilight and friends, May, Laney, Lola, Lana, Lily, Camie, Sirius, Ibara, Ochaco and Varie and we were there for another awesome rescue.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Spongebob.

SpongeBob: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome to go on a great rescue with you all.

Me: It's always fun for us. Also the next rescue is in Ponyville again. How cool.

Joel Tennyson: It sure is awesome.

Camille Tennyson: It sure is awesome.

Lucy Mann: I'm looking forward to all this.

Shanan: We sure are Lucy.

Camie: This is gonna be awesome seeing what will be here.

Eli: It sure will be awesome.

Nico: Spongebob, remember when we faced that Robot Army?

SpongeBob: Boy that was so awesome Nico.

Lily: Those robots were amazing to face. They packed a wallop too.

SpongeBob: They sure did Lily.

Nico: Yeah that was nuts.

Sirius: Camille I heard that your wedding was something you didn't like because of your family?

Camille Tennyson: Yes that's right. The reason is because of my home planet's history.

Shanan: It's because of what happened between us and the Lenopans, her kind. There was a terrible feud between our kinds that lasted for years. The Plumbers of Earth and the Lenopans of the planet Lenos went at it for years. But Joel and Camille met and became close and after they got married the feud was finally ended.

Camille Tennyson: That's right Shanan.

Sirius: Oh man. That is terrible!

Camie: That kind of feud must've been really bad.

Nico: It was Camie.

Me: That was one of the worst we have ever heard about. It was what we call an Interstellar Hatfields and McCoys caliber feud.

Twilight Sparkle: That is crazy. I can't believe that the Plumbers were fighting like that with the Lenopans.

Lucy Mann: Yeah it was awful.

SpongeBob: I'm sure your wedding wasn't completely terrible.

Joel Tennyson: It wasn't that bad.

Lucy Mann: And I danced with Ben back then.

Sunset Shimmer: That is cool though.

Me: And we made sure that Camille's so-called parents paid the ultimate price.

Lola: Yeah we sure did. That was awesome.

Nico: I remember that.

Rarity: I would never have a bad wedding like that.

Sweetie Belle: As long as I don't mess everything up like I did with

Rarity.

Me: Oh yeah. Me and Nico remember that.

Nico: Yeah that was strange.

---

FLASHBACK - Takes place after The Mothers Day Chapter 1398

---

It was morning and it was a beautiful day.

[birds chirping]

Rarity was just waking up.

Rarity: [mumbling in sleep] Oh… Are those sweet… carrot… pancakes I smell? [gasp] Mmm, how divine, num num num num. The aroma… spiced warm apple cider.

But then smoke filled the air.

Rarity: [sniff] Ahh, and, the smell of… smoke… smoke? Smoke?! SMOO- AAH!

She ran out of her bed with her sleeping mask on.

[fire siren, crashing, yelps]

She fell down the stairs and landed on her face. Ouch.

Sweetie Belle: Rarity! Rrgh, you ruined the surprise! I was gonna serve you breakfast in bed!

Sweetie Belle was there and she burned the breakfast.

Rarity: [sigh]

Oh boy.

She was going up to Sweetie Belle.

Rarity: [inhales]

Just as she was about to reprimand her sister…

Hondo Flanks: Well! G'mornin', Rarity!

Rarity: Father! Mother!

Hondo Flanks: I'll have you know that Sweetie Belle here cooked this yummy lookin' breakfast all on her own.

Rarity: I… figured. [sniffs] I didn't know you could burn juice.

Me and Nico came in.

Me: Good morning Rarity, Sweetie Belle.

Sweetie Belle: Morning guys.

Nico: Having breakfast?

Rarity: If you can call it that.

Hondo Flanks: Well good morning J.D. and Nico.

Nico: Hello Hondo Flanks, Cookie Crumbles.

We saw the breakfast burned.

Me: Whoa.

Sweetie Belle: I made the breakfast.

Cookie Crumbles: I've been giving her lessons. I wouldn't be surprised if she's got a cutie mark in fancy cooking by the time we get back from our vacation.

Me: She did do her best and that's all that counts.

Nico: It was a good effort.

Rarity: Vacation? Is that this week? As in 'starting this very instant' this week?! Uurh. Let me guess: apple sauce?

Sweetie Belle: Nope. Toast!

Me: I didn't know you could burn toast like that.

Swwetie Belle: We're gonna have the bestest time two sisters could ever have! I'm gonna go grab my stuff from Dad's wagon.

Me: Oh Rarity I made more fashion designs for you for your latest upcoming fashion lines for you.

I pulled out a notebook and gave it to her.

Rarity: Oh thank you J.D.

She took the notebook.

Rarity: So, now, when you say 'a week'… is that, um, seven whole days?

Cookie Crumbles: And six nights, I know! Such a short time to spend with your little sis.

Hondo Flanks: You gonna eat that?

Rarity: But I've got such a long to-do list. Oh well, I suppose 'spend time with your sister' will just have to be added to the list.

[crash]

We saw that Sweetie Belle had a bunch of suitcases with her.

Sweetie Belle: Just a few necessities.

Me: Wow! And I thought that you overpack too much Rarity.

[horn honks]

Hondo Flanks and Cookie Crumbles were off.

Me: Have a fun time!

Nico: See you soon!

We went back in.

Rarity: Now, let's get that kitchen all cleaned up.

Sweetie Belle: Cleaned up? But we haven't even eaten yet.

Rarity: Well now, Sweetie Belle, I appreciate the gesture, but we simply can't eat this breakfast; it's burnt.

Sweetie Belle: It's not that burnt.

Me: You did do your best Sweetie Belle and that's all that counts.

Sweetie Belle: Thanks J.D.

Nico: We'll gladly teach you how to cook more.

Sweetie Belle: I would like that.

Rarity: Never fear, my dear, I'll get a proper breakfast going. [hums]

Sweetie Belle: Can I help?

Rarity: Oh, er, of course, er, in one moment, Sweetie Belle. Let me just get things started.

Me: Want me to get your stuff ready for your upcoming line Rarity?

Rarity: Oh no thank you J.D. but thank you.

Me: No problem.

We got the food ready and prepared it.

Sweetie Belle: Rarity! I thought you said I was gonna help!

Rarity: You are! You… can… put the garnish on the plates.

Sweetie Belle: You mean this parsley?

Me: Lots of restaurants do that Sweetie Belle.

Rarity: Okay, now, easy! It has to be just right! No need to rush. No!

That's too slow. Careful! Back up! Looking for perfection here…

Sweetie Belle: Whoa, whoa!

[crash]

I helped her up and the parsley was on the eggs perfectly.

Rarity: Not… bad.

Me: Albeit an accident that was good.

Later we were getting cleaned up.

Rarity: [gasp] There are some things I must attend to. Can you take the dirty towels to the laundry room?

Sweetie Belle: No problem, I'll make myself useful!

Me: Here I'll get that too.

I helped her push the basket. And we washed the clothes and Sweetie Belle saw a beautiful sweater hanging up and Sweetie Belle washed it too. Rarity saw the sweater hung up.

Me: Laundry is all done.

Rarity: Sweetie Belle!

Sweetie Belle: I told you I'd make myself useful. Surprised?

Rarity: Am I? You washed my incredibly expensive one-of-a-kind designer crocheted wool sweater! Do you know how hard these things are to come by?

Me: Is that what that sweater is? It's really pretty Rarity.

Rarity: Oh thanks J.D.

Sweetie Belle: What's the big deal?

Rarity: The big deal is that in the heat of the sun, wool… shrinks.

It shrunk to the size of a puppy.

Sweetie Belle: Oh. Sorry.

Rarity: Nng… Well. Back to work. I must create!

Me: Rarity she didn't know that this would happen. Besides. I got this.

I snapped my fingers and made another sweater for Rarity good as new.

Rarity: Oh thank you J.D.

[splash]

She accidentally got her hoof wet.

Me: Oops.

I got her a towel.

Sweetie Belle: Sorry?

Rarity: Huh. Stay out of trouble, okay? Please?

Sweetie Belle: I just wanted to do something nice for my sister.

I got a towel for Rarity and she took it.

Me: Sweetie Belle I know you're trying to help her.

We waited around.

Sweetie Belle: Raargh, I'm so bored! When is Rarity gonna finish her work?

Me: Rarity is always busy when it comes to fashions.

Rarity: [in Sweetie Belle's mind] Stay out of trouble, okay?

Sweetie Belle: I never got in trouble for drawing.

Sweetie Belle was drawing a picture.

Hmm. This needs something…

She saw a box filled with jewels and got an idea.

Rarity came back and Sweetie Belle showed her drawing.

Sweetie Belle: Hi, Rarity! I made a special drawing for y-

Rarity: [screams]

Me and Nico came in!

Me: Rarity is everything okay!?

Rarity: Oh no! Did you use these gems?!

Me: The gems in that box? I think those were extra jewels that you bought last week for a project.

Sweetie Belle: Well, yes, but I know you have more in your work room-

Rarity: But, but these are extremely rare baby blue sapphires! I need them for an outfit for an extremely important client!

Sweetie Belle: Oh. Sorry.

Rarity: [sigh] Sweetie Belle, what am I going to do with you?

Me: Rarity she had no idea they were so important for that.

Sweetie Belle: Oh! We could paint together, we could ride bikes, play chess, sing a song, catch frogs, pillow fight-

Rarity: That's not what I meant!

Sweetie Belle: Oh.

Rarity: Now I have to go and find some more of these gems!

Me: I can always get you more jewels for you.

Sweetie Belle: I'll go with you and help!

Rarity: No! No thank you. You can help by picking up these papers and stacking them, neatly. Put the pens and pencils back exactly where you found them, and please find something to do that doesn't create a large mess for me to clean up!

Sweetie Belle: Geez Louise, can't I do anything right?

Me: Oh Sweetie Belle you are doing your best.

Nico: Don't worry I got this.

Nico made a big crystal and then cut it up and made many jewels and filled up the box.

Nico: There.

Sweetie Belle then saw Rarity's room a mess and she got an idea.

Rarity came back.

Rarity: Sweetie Belle! I'm back!

Nico: Hey Rarity. I already got more jewels for you. I made a huge crystal and cut it into jewels for you.

Rarity: Oh wow thanks Nico.

Nico: No problem.

Rarity: Where's Sweetie Belle?

Me: I think she's upstairs.

We went to find her.

Rarity: Sweetie Belle? [gasps in shock]

We saw her entire room sparkly clean and well organized.

Me: Wow. About time someone tidied up this room.

Sweetie Belle: Surprise!

She came out.

Rarity: My- ee- bleh- My inspiration room! What did you do? What did you do?!

Sweetie Belle: When I saw the big mess in your room, I thought I'd clean it up for you.

Me: That's really thoughtful of you Sweetie Belle.

Rarity: This wasn't a mess! It was organized chaos! I was just about finished planning my new fashion line, and, and you, you, you went and, and you- and you put everything away!

Sweetie Belle: But every time I make a mess, you get upset!

Rarity: But this was my mess in my house! And now I have to start from scratch!

Sweetie Belle: But, I thought it would make you happy!

Rarity: Happy?! Happy?! I- [grinds teeth]

I had my sword ready and a glare at Rarity that said "If you hurt Sweetie Belle, I'll make sure you regret it!"

Nico: Rarity calm down!

Rarity: I just need some time alone. Hm!

Sweetie Belle left.

Me: Rarity what has gotten into you!? For heavens sake, Sweetie Belle just wants to help you.

Nico: Yeah!

Rarity: She ruined everything!

Me: No she didn't! She is just doing what she thinks is helpful for you.

Sweeite Belle was walking around. And then she saw Apple Bloom.

Apple Bloom: How's the sleepover at Rarity's goin'?

Sweetie Belle: [mimicking Rarity] Why, it's smashing!

Apple Bloom: Huh?

Sweetie Belle: I just wish we could do something special together that didn't include me goofing anything up.

Apple Bloom: The Sisterhooves Social! Applejack an' I do it every year! You an' Rarity can compete against other sister teams in all these neat events!

Sweetie Belle: That sounds like the perfect way for us to hang out! Rarity will think it's an excellent idea.

Sweetie Belle came back and showed Rarity.

Rarity: What a ridiculous idea. A contest at Sweet Apple Acres? It doesn't sound… very… clean.

Me: I've never heard of the Sisterhooves Social before.

Nico: Me neither. Sounds like something Lori and her sisters would like. Same with many of our sisters.

Sweetie Belle: So, what, now you're back to hating messes?

Rarity: Sweetie Belle, watch your tone! I am still your big sister.

Sweetie Belle: Right! And any sister who cares about her sister goes!

Rarity: Sweetie Belle… ! Honestly! Playing silly little games in the dirt is just… uncouth! With or without a sister.

Me: Rarity how can you say that? Applejack and Apple Bloom do it every year and they don't complain about it.

Nico: Yeah you and Sweetie Belle should give it a shot.

Rarity: No I don't think so.

Sweetie Belle: Well then! Maybe, maybe I'll try the Sisterhooves Social without a sister! In fact, I think I'll try the rest of my life without a sister!

Me and Nico gasped!

Me: Sweetie Belle don't say things like that!

Rarity: [gasp] Oh, I'm the one who's ruining your life?! Really?! Have you looked around this place? I'm the one who'd be better off with no sister!

We gasped at that!

Nico: Rarity you can't be serious!

Sweetie Belle: Well it looks like we finally agree on something! Neither of us needs a sister!

Rarity: Deal!

Sweetie Belle: Deal! Goodbye, un-sister!

Rarity: Hmph!

She left.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: Not good.

We glared at Rarity.

Me: Nico you go talk to Sweetie Belle. I'll handle Rarity.

Nico nodded and went to find her.

* * *

At Sweet Apple Acres, Nico was there with Applejack, Big Mac and Apple Bloom and their parents while consoling Sweetie Belle who was lying down on a hay bale.

Applejack: 'Uncouth'? She said the Sisterhooves Social was 'uncouth'?

Apple Bloom: Yeah! Uncouth? [belch] Wait. What's uncouth?

Sweetie Belle: It's not just the Social. She thinks I'm uncouth.

Nico: Oh Sweetie Belle you are NOT uncouth at all.

Sweetie Belle: Thanks Nico. I just can't believe that Rarity would say that to me.

Applejack: Honey, Rarity thinks everything's uncouth.

Apple Bloom: [with mouth full] What's uncouth?

Applejack: It means uncivil. Y'know, bad mannered?

Apple Bloom: [belch]

Applejack: Exactly.

Pear Butter: It's not your fault Sweetie Belle. Rarity just has different tastes.

Nico: Yeah Sweetie Belle she just has things that she likes.

Applejack: Sweetie Belle, just give Rarity some time. She'll come around. Sisters always do.

Nico: Yeah Sweetie Belle.

Sweetie Belle: Not sisters like Rarity.

Nico: Oh Come on Sweetie Belle. She just needs some time to cool off.

Applejack: Come on, now. Apple Bloom and I got some chores to finish up on. Maybe you and Nico can help!

Sweetie Belle: You sure you want me to help? I just mess everything up!

Applejack: Oh, come on, that's just stinkin' thinkin'.

Nico: Yeah Sweetie Belle you do great in the usual battles. And you helped many times before.

Applejack: Yeah. Watch!

They were picking up bad mushy apples and putting them in buckets.

Applejack and Apple Bloom: [laughing]

Applejack: Good catch there, Apple Bloom! Whoo!

Applejack and Apple Bloom: [more laughing]

Sweetie Belle: This is a chore?

Applejack: Since we can't sell the bruised apples, we gotta collect them all for the pigs to eat.

Nico used his magic to make more catches.

Apple Bloom: It's a lot of work, so we make a game of it. Wanna try?

Sweetie Belle: Um, okay. (SPLAT) Ow! You're right, it is hard work.

Apple Bloom: That's why we do it…

Applejack and Apple Bloom: Together!

Nico: Come on Sweetie Belle.

Sweetie Belle: Huh, Rarity never wants to do chores together.

Rarity was upset.

Rarity: Ugh, all that work ruined, thanks to Sweetie Belle.

Me: Rarity what in the world is wrong with you!? For heavens sake Sweetie Belle is just a kid! She's like what 10 years old?

Rarity: Somewhere around there.

Me: Rarity she's just doing her best to help you out as a loving sister! Lincoln does his best to help out his siblings and I help my sister all the time and we don't complain!

Rarity: Well she just has to ruin my work!

Me: Rarity she just wants to help. Is that so bad?

Rarity: Well I suppose not. Oh my. It's usually a big mess in here.

She and I saw the drawer neatly organized with the fabric in a rainbow. Then Rarity got an idea.

Rarity: [gasp] Id-ee-a!

Me: (Imitating French Narrator) (French Accent) Ooh it seems as though inspiration has struck.

Rarity got to work and made new clothes.

Rarity: This is genius! I shall call it 'full spectrum fashions'!

Me: Those are great Rarity! Hmm. Wait.

I used my magic and made a red dress and a Sky Blue Dress to go with it.

Me: There! Now the full color of the rainbow is done!

Rarity: Amazing J.D.! If Sweetie Belle hadn't- [clears throat] Well, no matter. She still shouldn't have touched my things without permission. Hm!

Me: Oh Rarity at least she gave you an idea.

Rarity: That's true.

Back at Sweet Apple Acres, Nico and Applejack were filling up big barrels full of grapes.

Nico: You guys making wine with all the grapes?

Applejack: Nope. It's for the grape stomping part of the Sisterhooves Social. Apple Bloom! You're up!

Apple Bloom went and flew into the barrel and squished the grapes and Nico turned on a faucet and poured grape juice into a jar

Sweetie Belle: You're… making… grape juice? Rarity would call the fashion police on me if I got grape juice anywhere near her precious outfits.

Nico: I don't blame her. But grape juice does stain everything it touches.

Apple Bloom: Well, that's silly!

Apple Bloom dove into the tub and then..

SPLAT!

Grape mush got all over Applejack.

Applejack: Apple Bloom…

Sweetie Belle: Please, Applejack, she didn't mean-

Applejack jumped Apple Bloom

Apple Bloom: Whoa! [laughing]

She was tickling her.

Applejack: How d'you like them grapes, y'little whippersnapper!

Apple Bloom: That tickles! [laughing]

Nico: (LAUGHS) That is funny.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah.

Me and Rarity were getting the clothes we made washed.

Rarity: Now to get these fabrics washed for my fabulous new line. Ooh, my favorite sweater… I just can't believe that Sweetie Belle.

Me: Rarity come on it was an accident. She didn't mean to shrink it. Besides I made you another one good as new.

Rarity: Yeah you did.

Rarity accidentally stepped on Opalescence's tail

Opalescence: [yowls]

Me: Oh we're sorry Opal. Hmm.

I took the shrunken Sweater and put it on Opal.

Me: There you go Opal. You look better with this one on.

Rarity: Oh, Opal-wopal! It's as if Sweetie Belle knew the sweater was perfect for you. And Sweetie Belle should consider herself perfectly lucky that this thoughtless mishap turned out all right. Hm.

Me: Rarity come on. Would you please let it go?

Back at Sweet Apple Acres, Applejack, Apple Bloom and Nico were wrangling up some sheep. Nico was riding a Water Mane Rapidash!

Nico: HYAH! HYAH! GET ALONG LITTLE DOGGIES!

[sheep baaing]

Applejack: Apple Bloom!

Apple Bloom: Got it, sis!

They pushed the sheep into a corral.

Sweetie Belle: Wow. It's as if they were just one pony.

Applejack and Apple Bloom: Yee-haw!

Nico: YEEHAW! That was awesome wrangling.

Applejack: Way to corral some critters, sis!

Sheep: You coulda just a-a-a-asked.

Nico: Sorry about that. Just doing our jobs here.

Applejack closed the gate.

Applejack: You do just as good as J.D. does in a rodeo Nico.

Nico: (Laughs) I don't watch as many cowboy movies as J.D. does. But thanks.

Sweetie Belle: Rarity never high-hoofs me.

I was helping Rarity.

Rarity: Perfect! Just one more, and this ensemble is fini!

Me: Just about there. I made jewels for each color of the dresses.

Rarity: And they are absolutely amazing.

Rarity saw the box empty.

Rarity. Rrgh, Sweetie Belle! Where's her silly little arts and crafts project?

She saw the drawing and it was a picture of her and Rarity in a heart made of jewels.

We saw the drawing.

Me: Wow that is really well made. And using the jewels in a heart is well made. Very genius.

Rarity: Oh, Sweetie Belle! My one and only sister! What have I done? All the time I could have spent with you was wasted complaining and wishing you were gone! [crying dramatically] Woe is me! No! I must get her back! I must! As Celestia is my witness, I shall never be sisterless again!

Me: That a girl! Lets get her back together.

Later Nico, Sweetie Belle, Applejack and Apple Bloom were roasting marshmallows at a fire.

Me and Rarity found them.

Nico: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Nico. Wow you guys must've been busy here at Sweet Apple Acres.

Nico: Yeah we were.

Rarity: [gasp] Sweetie Belle! Oh, I have been galloping all over looking for you. I-

Me: Uh oh.

Sweetie Belle: Oh hello, un-sister. What are you doing here? Better be careful, you might get some dust on you.

Me: Were you here at Sweet Apple Acres the whole time Sweetie Belle?

Sweetie Belle: Yes I was.

Nico: She was helping me, Applejack and Apple Bloom set everything up for the Sisterhooves Social.

Me: Oh.

Rarity: Oh, Sweetie Belle, I want to apologize. I am not better off without a sister.

Sweetie Belle: I'm not better off without a sister either. Spending the day with Applejack and Apple Bloom made me realize that.

Me: Well that's good.

Rarity: Oh, Sweetie, you don't know how happy I am to hear-

Sweetie Belle: And that's why I'm adopting Applejack as my big sister!

Rarity: What?!

Me: HUH!?

Nico: WHAT!?

Sweetie Belle hugged Applejack.

Applejack: What?!

Apple Bloom: What?!

Sweetie Belle: A sister is someone who loves and takes care of another sister. Applejack's a real sister.

Applejack: H-Hold on, Sweetie Belle. Don't get ahead of yourself here.

Apple Bloom: Besides, she's my big sister!

Me: Sweetie Belle I don't think it works that way.

Nico: Yeah it's a very complex process.

Applejack: Yeah, um-

Sweetie Belle: [to Rarity] Or maybe she should be your sister, so she could teach you what a good sister is supposed to be!

Me: Sweetie Belle come on.

Nico: Yeah.

Applejack: Heh, um, actually, I-

Rarity: But I don't need lessons on being a good sister, I-I promise! Listen! I'll show you how to cook my favorite quiche! Or, or, I'll show you the proper way to beautify your mane. Won't that be fun? Hm?

Sweetie Belle: Hm! You want me to go home with you, so we can do what you wanna do?

Rarity: Uh… yes?

Sweetie Belle: Just forget it!

She ran off.

Apple Bloom: We're still sisters, right?

Applejack nodded.

Nico: Apple Bloom you go help Sweetie Belle. We need to talk to Rarity.

Apple Bloom nodded and went to help her.

Rarity: Well, that apology went swimmingly. Applejack, why do you have to be so good and make me look so bad?

Applejack: [chuckles] Oh Rarity, once again you're thinkin' about yourself. Bein' sisters is a give and take. You've been doin' a whole lotta takin', but you haven't been doin' a whole lotta givin'.

Me: That's right Rarity. Having Siblings is an equal responsibility.

Nico: Yep.

Rarity: But of course I give. I give lessons. Reasonable demands.

Applejack: But ya never give in. Bein' sisters is like… apple pie. You can have amazin' apples, and you can have a wonderfully crispy crust, but only together you can have a perfect apple pie.

Me: That's a good way to put it Applejack.

Rarity: But apart, all we are is just a pile of mush and some crumbly dry mess… [gasp] I know what I need to do! I just hope it isn't too late!

The next day we were at the Sisterhooves Social and we saw a bunch of ponies there. We saw sisters doing all sorts of things. We saw them eating pies and more.

Me: This is the first time we've ever seen the Sisterhooves Social.

Nico: Boy it sure is. I hope one day that Alicia and Mindy can do this.

Me: Same with Lincoln's sisters and my daughters if they are up to it.

Sweetie Belle: Well, I guess it's a good thing Rarity isn't here. Do I see 'uncouth' written all over this contest?

Me: I should say not.

Apple Bloom: Look at the size of that pig!

Applejack: He sure is a cutie.

Me: They got really awesome pigs here.

Sweetie Belle: That's the last word Rarity would use. [mimicking Rarity] Oh my, what a repulsive monstrosity! This thing needs a head to toe makeover!

Me: (Rolls eyes)

[trumpet call]

Applejack: It's almost time!

Me: Time for the big race. It's a darn shame it's not called the Siblinghooves Social. Then it would be perfect for all families.

Nico: Yeah.

Sweetie Belle: Well, you two have fun. Sure wish I had a sister to run the race with. (Applejack put a bandana and her hat on her) Huh?

Apple Bloom: You do now!

Applejack: AB and I figured since we do this every year…

Apple Bloom: I'd let you borrow my sis so you can give it a try!

Applejack: Sister for a day.

Sweetie Belle: No way!

Me: Well that fits.

Apple Bloom: One. Day. (Sweetie Belle hugged Applejack) One.

Day.

Granny Smith: Is this thing on? [to Big McIntosh] I don't think this thing is on. [to the megaphone] Hello! [Big McIntosh whispers into her ear] What is the- e- oh. You have to say so. Confangled modern doohickeys.

Bright Mac: Mom it's on.

Granny Smith: Oh. Now, the event you've all been waiting fer! The Sister Soci- The Socialhooves- Oh, dabnabbit, you know, the big race! We have five teams this year fer the event! So y'all head on up to the finish line, y'hear? [Big McIntosh whispers into her ear] [to Big McIntosh] Eh? [to the megaphone] The start line! [to Big McIntosh] That's what I said.

Sweetie Belle: That's us.

Apple Bloom: One. Day. Good luck!

Me: Apple Bloom was that really necessary?

Apple Bloom: Sorry I'm just worried about losing Applejack.

Nico: You won't lose her.

They got to the line.

Granny Smith: And may the best sisters win! On your marks… get set… (POKES HER EYE) Gooooo!

BANG!

I fired a starting pistol!

They were all off!

Me: AND THEY'RE OFF!

Nico: GO SWEETIE BELLE GO!

They were jumping over mud and Sweetie Belle danced over it.

Applejack: [yelps]

SPLAT!

Applejack fell into the mud!

Sweetie Belle: You okay, Applejack?

Applejack came out covered in mud and they ran to buckets and a pegasus tripped and knocked a bucket out and then Applejack and Sweetie Belle got through the buckets and were hopping over crates. Sweetie Belle got stuck.

Sweetie Belle: Applejack, help!

She helped her up.

They then got to pies and Applejack and Sweetie Belle ate the pies in one bite and went to the next part and pushed hay bales across a line and went to a bend.

Me: Look at them go!

Nico: Wow! Sweetie Belle is doing really well on her first try at this!

Me: She sure is!

Applejack put grapes in a bucket and Sweetie Belle jumped and squished the grapes and made grape juice.

Sweetie Belle: You can do it, sister!

They put the juice on a stool and then Applejack catapulted a bunch of apples and Sweetie Belle put them in a bucket on her head and bounced the last one into it and then they went into a hen house and balanced an egg and put on a pile of eggs. Then they hopped and raced to the finish line after Berry Punch and her sister.

Me: COME ON GIRLS! COME ON!

Nico: YOU'RE ALMOST THERE!

They jumped and then stopped and they saw that Berry Punch and her sister got there first. Applejack and Sweetie Belle got second place!

[ponies cheering]

Apple Bloom: Ooh, so close! You almost won!

Me: Wow! Great job girls!

Nico: Second place isn't bad for your first run. Well done!

Me: Yeah you girls did great!

Sweetie Belle: Thank you, Applejack! You were amazing! I don't even care that we didn't win. This was so much fun! Huh?

Me: Huh?

We saw that it was really Rarity.

Sweeite Belle: Rarity?! Wait, where's Applejack?

Applejack: [deep breath]

Applejack popped out of the mud and I helped her out.

Sweetie Belle: I don't get it.

Applejack: [chuckles] We switched places over at the very first mudhole.

Me: That was really clever.

Sweetie Belle: So, we did the whole competition… together?

Rarity: That we did, little sister. Well, except for the start line.

Apple Bloom: But you finished together!

Sweetie Belle: You mean… you were all in on it?

Applejack, Apple Bloom and Rarity: Mm-hmm.

Me: Rarity has a lot more skills in all this than you give her credit for Sweetie Belle.

Nico: But you guys did great here.

Sweetie Belle: You did this for me?

Rarity: Us. I did it for us. You see? We are apple pie!

Sweetie Belle: Huh?

Rarity: Uh, I'll explain later.

Me: She means that together you two are capable of doing stuff that you never thought possible.

Sweetie Belle: Oh.

Rarity: For now, I think we deserve a celebration!

Applejack, Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle: Yeah!

Sweetie Belle: Where?

Rarity: The spa, of course.

Applejack, Apple Bloom and Sweetie Belle: [laughing]

Sweetie Belle: Oh, Rarity.

Rarity: No, I-I-I'm serious.

Me: I was hoping for Sugarcube Corner but that works.

Later we were writing a letter to the Princess.

Rarity: Very well then, what should we write to the Princess?

Sweetie Belle: I'll start. Having a sister is just about the bestest thing in the world. But it sure isn't the easiest.

Rarity: I agree that being sisters is a wonderful thing, but it takes teamwork. Sometimes it's about compromising. Sometimes it's about accepting each others' differences. But mostly, it's about having fun together.

Me: And it's about showing that together things can get done even in the worst possible situations.

Rarity: Even if it means getting your hooves a little bit dirty.

Sweetie Belle: A lot dirty.

Rarity: A little bit dirty.

Sweetie Belle: A lot dirty.

Rarity: A little bit dirty!

Sweetie Belle: A lo-

Me: Okay that's enough you two

Spike: Hold it, hold it! How about "a medium amount of dirty, not too little, not too much, just right"?

Rarity and Sweetie Belle: Deal!

Me: That works Spike.

[birds chirping]

---

Eli: Whoa man! At least Rarity and Sweetie Belle made up back then.

Nico: Yeah thank goodness.

Me: It sure was cool seeing the Sisterhooves Social in action though. And some good came out of that one though.

Rarity: Yes that is true darlings and Opal now has a good sweater and I made a great line of fashions.

Lola: You sure did Rarity.

Shanan: And those dresses you and dad made were really beautiful.

Rarity: They sure were.

Spongebob: What's with weddings and bad guys crashing it?

Nico: They just don't give a damn about what true love is.

Me: Shows how black some of their hearts can be.

Eli: And Camille's so-called parents fall right into that category.

Camie: Yeah that is true.

Shanan: That is a fact. But I wonder why Ben didn't get a hero for a Lenopan. That would have been really awesome for him to get another Slime Alien hero next to Goop.

Me: That would have been awesome to see.

Eli: It sure would.

Fluttershy: I thought it would be amazing too.

Apple Bloom: It sure would have been amazing.

Me: Hmm. Something is still puzzling me.

Nico: What is it J.D.?

Me: I read this story on the internet where Lincoln got an Omnitrix and he wound up in Equestria by mistake and accidentally got a sample of Alicorn DNA and got a new Alicorn hero called Eclipse. Do you think Alicorns are…

Nico: That would be strange to see.

Twilight Sparkle: An Alicorn Omnitrix hero? That would be cool.

Rainbow Dash: It sure would be neat.

Spongebob: Could he scan me too?

Me: I don't think I saw a story for that.

SpongeBob: Oh. Hey I can dream.

Laney: True.

Then we smelled a really horrible odor in the air!

Nico: OH MAN!

Me: What is that horrible stench!?

May: It's horrible! Smells like Pig Pen when he rolled around in diarrhea!

Nico: That's it. I'm shooting myself in the head. I'll make sure it regenerates after the smell's gone!

Me: Nico don't pull a Jack Jeebs on us!

Shanan: The smell is coming from there!

Shanan poined to a manhole cover and I pulled out some nose plugs and we put them on.

Eli lifted up the lid.

Me: (Nasally) This will show whatever is in there some manners.

I pulled out a perfume bomb.

Me: Hope it likes the smell of fresh flowers.

I pulled the pin.

Me: Smell ya later!

I threw it and it went into the manhole and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Nice! Maybe that oughta…

RRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAA

A roar was heard and then out of the sewer came A MASSIVE AND TOWERING RAW SEWAGE MONSTER!

Nico: WHAT. THE. FUCK. IS. THAT?!

Me: IT'S A RAW SEWAGE MONSTER!

Eli: IT SMELLS LIKE SHIT! LITERALLY!

Nico: YEAH!

Camie: IT'S UGLY!

?: And it will soon be my dinner!

We turned and we saw a girl with purple hair and purple eyes and she had white and purple clothes.

Nico: Jane Euripides!? Awesome!

Jane Euripides: (Greek Accent) Awesome to see you again Nico. Now for my fun.

Her eyes glowed purple and she turned into a LENOPAN!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Whoa! She's a Lenopan Gene-Slammer!

Camille Tennyson: That is awesome!

Jane lept at the raw sewage monster and then DEVOURED IT ALL UP! YUCK!

Spongebob: Usually, we see the Gene Slammed form first.

Joel Tennyson: Lenopans are shapeshifters SpongeBob.

Lucy Mann: We usually don't show our true forms unless we're in a fight.

SpongeBob: That is amazing.

Me: Wow.

The monster was eaten whole!

Jane Euripides: (BELCH) Pardon me.

She changed back to human.

Me: Whoa! That was awesome!

I pulled out some air freshener and sprayed it.

Me: That's better.

Rainbow Dash: But that was awesome!

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Me: Yeah.

Jane Euripides: Got any mouthwash on you?

Laney: Here you go.

She handed her spearmint flavor mouthwash and drank it and she gargled it and spat it out.

Jane Euripides: Ahh much better.

Nico: Awesome to see you again Jane.

Me: Euripides is a Greek name. That is awesome.

Jane Euripides: Thanks.

SpongeBob: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Jane Euripides: I have many of them. But my biggest ones are all in Archaeology. Me and Nico were on a field trip to an awesome archaeological dig site and we found an ancient book in a chest that belonged to an ancient long forgotten civilization from American history dating back thousands of years ago. It was from the Lost Clovis Culture.

Me: Wow! They lived over 13,500 years ago.

J.D. 4: Man it has been eons since I saw them.

Eli: Yeah that is awesome.

Laney: Wow! That is awesome.

Nico: It sure is.

Lana: Yeah! But that is cool that you found that.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! What did you do with the book?

Nico: We gave it to the Smithsonian Institution in Washington D.C.

Me: Wow! That is a big history of an ancient long forgotten civilization in America.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico and Jane hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Jane Euripides: Me too Nico.

May: It'll be awesome having you with us Jane. But Nico can you really regenerate your head?

Nico: Yeah. You guys don't believe me?

Me: Only one way to find out. May I hope you don't kill me for this.

I pulled out an MIB Blaster and pointed it at Nico's head.

Me: Sorry about this man.

I fired and blasted his entire head off!

May: WHOA!

Then Nico got up and he was REGROWING HIS ENTIRE HEAD!

Nico: (Squeaky Voice turning normal) Now I know what Jeebs goes through! (Normal Voice) Ouch!

Me: Wow! That is awesome! You must've gotten that power from Jeebs somehow.

Nico: Yep.

Camie: Wow! Who is Jeebs?

Shanan: His name is Jack Jeebs. He's a pawn shop owner and he is what is called a Skook. They are human aliens and they come from the planet Skorvus. They have the ability to regenerate their heads no matter how many times they are blasted off and they can also breathe in the endless void of space.

Camie: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: Wow! Now Nico is OFFICIALLY hard to kill.

Nico: Yep.

We laughed.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Ariel are heading to Stormalong Harbor, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to face one of Flapjack's enemies, the Blood Gnats, along with the Dock Hag, and get her thrown in

prison.

Lincoln: Wow, we're back in Stormalong Harbor, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to face one of Flapjack's enemies, the Blood Gnats, along with the Dock Hag, and get her thrown in prison.

Nico: That's right, big guy. We got reports of a sudden Blood Gnat infestation in Stormalong Harbor from Flapjack, and they're draining people dry of their blood.

Me: Nasty. Plus, we're also going to deal with the Dock Hag, Flapjack and Captain K'nuckles told us about her, she has abused her power of authority and she thinks she can do whatever she wants to anyone.

Lincoln: And from what I heard, the Dock Hag ends up giving so many tickets, that it's now become an issue, and everyone fears her, except for Captain K'nuckles, who flat out hates her, so we're going to send her to jail for good. And thanks for joining us, Ariel.

Ariel: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one amazing rescue.

Eli: It sure is, Ariel.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by a massive swarm of Blood Gnats and the Dock Hag.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by the Blood Gnats and the Dock Hag.

?: (British Accent) Those rotten bloodsucking Blood Gnats and that power-abusive hag, let's get them!

Suddenly, we saw Gren, Tactician of Dark World appear before us and is heading for the Blood Gnats and the Dock Hag.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it from anywhere, that's Griselda Huffington. Come on, let's give her a hand.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired threads of blood red energy with stingers at the ends, and as the threads of blood red energy hit the Blood Gnats, along with the Blood Gnat Queen, Lincoln sucked and drained them dry of all the blood they sucked out of the people of Stormalong Harbor, and killed them all, and while Lincoln restored everyone to normal, Griselda was busy pulverizing the Dock Hag badly. Then, she tied her up in a dark energy straitjacket and dark energy chains, and put her in a police wagon, which took her away. We were stunned at how brutal Griselda was with pulverizing the Dock Hag.

Me: Whoa, now that was brutal.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Lincoln: I knew it was her alright. (To Griselda Huffington) And it's so good to see you again, Griselda Huffington.

Griselda Huffington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing green hair, green eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she's dressed in a green closed sleeveless blouse, short-sleeved green top, green camouflage pants, green stockings, green camo sneakers, and a long green sleeveless camouflage trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Gren, Tactician of Dark World on the back.

Griselda Huffington: (British Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, Selene, Zennia, Jackie, Laniya, and Camie.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, and Camie Nicholetta: You too, Griselda.

Lincoln went up to Griselda Huffington and they hugged, and Griselda Huffington's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were fourteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Griselda Huffington: (British Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Griselda Huffington, she's another of my Guardian Angels who came to Michigan from England, she's the thirteenth Dark World Goth Girl Gene-Slammers, and not only is she one of the smartest of the Dark World Goth Girl Gene-Slammers, she's also the bravest and most courageous out of all of them. She goes into ANY KIND OF DANGER and always picks fights with bad guys and she's been known to beat up a lot of bad people, and what makes her one of my Guardian Angels is that she beat up Lynn, who was eleven at the time so badly, she'd wound up in a full body cast with every single bone in her body broken and rendered her immobile for 2 years.

We winced in total pain and gasped in shock.

Nico: Really?! Oh, I'm going to enjoy hearing about this one later.

Lincoln: You got that right, and I got you a little something, Griselda.

Lincoln gave Griselda Huffington a large Gren-themed sword with Gren, Tactician of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged green blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large green gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Griselda Huffington: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Griselda Huffington's with green gems on the gold lightning bolts links and green crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Griselda Huffington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, which means you're now part of my harem and my many future wives, Griselda.

Griselda Huffington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Griselda Huffington on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Olivia Kalamari the Squidsmith, Twitch, Vinegar, Ikki the Ghost, and Tiana Locusta the Lobster Siren from Shantae, and Godai Miyako from Dance Dance Danseur.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Olivia Kalamari the Squidsmith, Twitch, Vinegar, Ikki the Ghost, Tiana Locusta the Lobster Siren, and Godai Miyako.

Nicole Knudson: From Shantae and Dance Dance Danseur, awesome.

Shantae: Whoa, Olivia Kalamari the Squidsmith, Twitch, Vinegar, Ikki the Ghost, and Tiana Locusta the Lobster Siren are among the group of girls Linky's rescued?! Awesome!

Plinky: We haven't seen them in a long time, this is amazing.

Lincoln: It sure is, Plinky. Are you girls okay?

Olivia Kalamari the Squidsmith: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Olivia Kalamari and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from the Blood Gnats and the Dock Hag, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around

his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Olivia Kalamari the Squidsmith: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Olivia Kalamari the Squidsmith: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Olivia Kalamari the Squidsmith, Twitch, Vinegar, Ikki the Ghost, Tiana Locusta the Lobster Siren, and Godai Miyako with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue at Stormalong Harbor, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the Blood Gnats and the Dock Hag.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what he did to the Blood Gnats and getting everyone back to perfect health and Griselda Huffington pulverizing the Dock Hag and throwing her into a police wagon, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Griselda Huffington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back. As for the Dock Hag, she was sent to the Uranus Prison for the rest of her life, and we were going to look for someone else to maintain and enforce the law in Stormalong Harbor.

---

After dealing with the Blood Gnat infestation and throwing the Dock

Hag in jail for abusing her position in law enforcement in Stormalong Harbor, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Griselda Huffington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Griselda Huffington: (British Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Griselda, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Griselda Huffington: (British Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Griselda. So, what's the story on how you beat up Lynn so bad that she wound up in a full body cast with every single bone in her body broken and rendered her immobile for 2 years?

Griselda Huffington: (British Accent) Oh, now that's one I wouldn't forget. I was babysitting Lincoln while Mr. and Mrs. Loud were out, and Leni, Luna, and Luan were also keeping an eye on Lori, since she was already furious that someone else is babysitting her siblings besides her, but I knew that she was a mean and demanding control freak obsessed with control, and I wasn't going to let her abuse her power. While I was looking after Lincoln, I heard something charging after Lincoln, I then saw it was Lynn, and as soon as she got near Lincoln, she began beating the poor boy up, and she said that she was ordered by Lori to brutally beat her little brother to an inch of his life. I got so mad at that little monster along with the control freak, I charged in and I brutally beat up Lynn so bad, she had every single bone in her body broken. Then, I went downstairs and I grabbed Lori, she confessed that she did it, and she had absolutely no remorse, and she really hated me for taking over her job as the babysitter.

But, I then reminded her of the fact that she was nothing but a mean and demanding control freak obsessed with control. I called Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and after I explained everything, they called an ambulance to the house, and Lynn wound up in a full body cast with every single bone in her body broken and rendered her immobile for 2 years, so there's no need to punish her, but as for Lori, she was grounded for five weeks for what she did. I then hugged Lincoln, and while he was hugging me, he was really crying his heart and his eyes out, it really hurt me greatly. I then swore that if anyone dared to hurt Lincoln physically and emotionally, they'll get no mercy from me.

We were impressed by what Griselda Huffington did with stopping Lynn from beating up Lincoln and reprimanding Lori for what she did.

Nico: Whoa, now that was really brutal.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Sly Cooper: I can't believe Lynn did that to Lincoln, and if Lynn was only 11 at that time, that makes Lincoln 9 years old at the time, and worse, that it was Lori's idea. That just makes my blood boil a lot more, and it's yet another reason to kill Dark Lynn. When I find her, I'll put an end to her myself, she doesn't deserve to live a single second further.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yes, that's true, but you better save seconds for Lincoln and the other Loud Kids, they already called dibs on making that superstitious, murderous, deranged gym bag unruly pig suffer for all the pain she'd forced Lynn to cause, Sly.

Lori: That's right, and Lincoln said, we owe her for years of punches and roughhousing and pain that she'd caused all of us, and it's not going to be pretty.

Lincoln: It's definitely not going to be, Lori, and I owe her even more for what she's forced Lynn to do in trying to kill me many times over many years ago.

Nico: Uh oh.

Me: You said it, Nico, if Lincoln catches her, he's going to unleash years of payback on Dark Lynn for trying to kill him many times over years ago.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he saw who it was that triggered the alarm: it was Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, the seven other members of the Twelve Kizuki, and they want revenge on us for the slaying of the other members of The Twelve Kizuki.

Lincoln: Guys, I found out just who it was that triggered the alarm: it's Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, the seven other members of the Twelve Kizuki, and they want revenge on us for the slaying of the other members of The Twelve Kizuki.

Sky (Shantae): Then, we need to stop them.

Lincoln: Right, Sky. Let's go.

We flew out of The World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro. When Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, they were pissed off big time.

Kyogai: So, the killers of the other members of the Twelve Kizuki have arrived, now we will avenge their deaths!

Lincoln: Not going to happen, Kyogai, you, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro are going to die here and now.

Suddenly, the colored eyes of Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, and Plinky turned neon, and they were surrounded by colored energy auras with colored magical smoke and genies, and as they approach Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, they left colored energy, colored magical smoke, and genies with every step.

Sky (Shantae): Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, the crimes that you and the other members of the Twelve Kizuki have committed against the world can never be forgiven, and we will see to it that all of you join the rest of your comrades in Hell for what you all have done!

Suddenly, Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, and Plinky were surrounded by massive vortexes of colored energy with colored magical smoke surrounding it, there were six genies flying around the vortexes, and in the vortexes were colored phoenixes, then, as the vortexes faded, Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, and Plinky emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sky grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon purple eyes and a blue energy aura with blue magic smoke, birds, and genies surrounding her. Suddenly, Sky felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blonde angel wings with blue tips on the large blonde feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has a war bird with the Magic Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golden bird earrings with the Magic Kanji in its hands and she also has a bird with blue gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its claws, along with the Thunderbird for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts links and blue crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and Sky has on her Ring of The Phoenix with blue gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger. Sky has a new large sword in her left hand called Scuttle Town's Magic Genie Dragon Sword of Magical Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a golden genie's lamp etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blue blade, large golden dragon heads for the crossguard, large blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four gold dragon heads with blue gems in its mouths and a large blue gem on the bottom of the gold dragon heads for the pommel. Sky has on a sleeveless blue vest, sleeveless blue midriff top with yellow phoenix on it, blue skirt with war birds on it, dark blue pants, blue leather ankle-high combat boots, a long sleeveless blue trenchcoat with magic smoke and warbirds on the coattails and on the back, a war bird surrounded by magic smoke. Sky has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold war bird head and a large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large blue Spellbook of the Gods and The Universe and large blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the war bird that said, "Sky, Older Sister and Trusted Ally of Shantae, Expert Trainer of War Birds, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Risky Boots and Scuttle Town's Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of War Birds and Magic."

空、シャンティの姉と信頼できる同盟国、戦争鳥の専門家トレーナー、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、危険なブーツとスカットルタウンの敵の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師の、そして戦争の鳥と魔法のマスター

Sky has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAGICSTORM WAR BIRD ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Rottytops grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length green hair, she has neon purple eyes and a green energy aura with green magic smoke, skulls, and genies surrounding her. Suddenly, Rottytops felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive green angel wings with purple tips on the large green feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has a skull with the Magic Kanji in its cranium emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golden skull earrings with the Magic Kanji in its cranium and she also has a zombie with purple gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hands, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts links and purple crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird

Necklace of Eternal Love, and Rottytops has on her Ring of The Phoenix with green gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger. Rottytops has a new large sword in her left hand called Scuttle Town's Magic Genie Dragon Sword of Magical Undead Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a golden genie's lamp and skull etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged green blade, large golden dragon heads for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four gold dragon heads with green gems in its mouths and a large green gem on the bottom of the gold dragon heads for the pommel. Rottytops has on a sleeveless purple vest, sleeveless purple midriff top with green phoenix on it, dark blue shorts, black leather ankle-high combat boots, long sleeveless purple trenchcoat with magic smoke and skulls on the coattails and on the back, a zombie surrounded by magic smoke and skulls. Rottytops has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold skull and a large purple gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large purple Spellbook of the Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the zombie that said, "Rottytops, Trusted Ally of Shantae, Sister of Abner Cadaver and Poe, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Risky Boots and Scuttle Town's Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Zombies and Magic."

Rottytops、シャンティの信頼できる同盟国、アブナー・カダーバーとポーの姉妹、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、危険なブーツとスカットルタウンの敵の駆逐艦、邪悪な、混乱した、殺人的な、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎の殺し屋、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてゾンビと魔法のマスター

Sky has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAGICSTORM UNDEAD ZOMBIE ANGEL OF MAGICAL UNDEAD JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Harmony grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her long red hair tied in a ponytail, she has neon green eyes and a red energy aura with red magic smoke and genies surrounding her. Suddenly, Harmony felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive red angel wings with white tips on the large red feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has a genie with the Magic Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golden genie earrings with red gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in her hands and she also has a genie with red gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hands, along with the Thunderbird for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and white crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and Harmony has on her Ring of The Phoenix with red gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger. Harmony has a new large sword in her left hand called Scuttle Town's Magic Genie Dragon Sword of Magical Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a golden genie's lamp etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large golden dragon heads for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four gold dragon heads with red gems in its mouths and a large red gem on the bottom of the gold dragon heads for the pommel. Harmony has on a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless white midriff top with red phoenix on it, white skirt with red magic smoke on it, white harem pants, white leather ankle-high combat boots, a long sleeveless white trenchcoat with red magic smoke and genies on the coattails and on the back, a gold genie's lamp surrounded by magic smoke. Harmony has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head and a large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large white Spellbook of the Gods and The Universe and large white Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the genie's lamp that said, "Harmony, Oldest Half-Genie Sister and Trusted Ally of Shantae, Expert of Quake Magic, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Risky Boots and Scuttle Town's Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Genies, Earth, and Magic."

ハーモニー、最年長のハーフジーニーシスター、シャンティの信頼できる同盟者、クエイクマジックのエキスパート、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、危険なブーツとスカットルタウンの敵の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして魔神、地球、そして魔法のマスター

Harmony's transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAGICSTORM QUAKE GENIE ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Zapple grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her long black hair tied in a ponytail, she has neon grey eyes and a red energy aura with red magic smoke and genies surrounding her. Suddenly, Zapple felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with white tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has a genie with the Magic Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golden genie earrings with red gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in her hands and she also has a genie with red gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hands, along with the Thunderbird for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and white crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and Zapple has on her Ring of The Phoenix with red gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger. Zapple has a new large sword in her left hand called Scuttle Town's Magic Genie Dragon Sword of Magical Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a golden genie's lamp etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large golden dragon heads for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four gold dragon heads with red gems in its mouths and a large red gem on the bottom of the gold dragon heads for the pommel. Zapple has on a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top with black phoenix on it, red skirt with white magic smoke on it, red harem pants, red leather ankle-high combat boots, a long sleeveless red trenchcoat with white magic smoke and genies on the coattails and on the back, a gold genie's lamp surrounded by magic smoke. Zapple has on her brand-new large gold cuff

Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head and a large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large red Spellbook of the Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the genie's lamp that said, "Zapple, Half-Genie Sister and Trusted Ally of Shantae, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Risky Boots and Scuttle Town's Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Genies, Earth, and Magic."

ザップル、ハーフジーニーシスター、シャンティの信頼できる同盟者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、危険なブーツとスカットルタウンの敵の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生教師、そして魔神、地球、魔法の達人

Zapple has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAGICSTORM FIRE GENIE ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Vera grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has green highlights in the bangs of her long purple hair with leaves, she has neon pink eyes and a green energy aura with green magic smoke, leaves, and genies surrounding her. Suddenly, Vera felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with green tips on the large purple feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has a genie with the Magic Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golden genie earrings with green gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in her hands and she also has a genie with green gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hands, along with the Thunderbird for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with green gems on the gold lightning bolts links and purple crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and Vera has on her Ring of The Phoenix with purple gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger. Vera has a new large sword in her left hand called Scuttle

Town's Magic Genie Dragon Sword of Magical Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a golden genie's lamp etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade, large golden dragon heads for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four gold dragon heads with green gems in its mouths and a large green gem on the bottom of the gold dragon heads for the pommel. Vera has on a sleeveless green vest, sleeveless purple midriff top with red phoenix on it, green skirt with purple magic smoke on it, green harem pants, green leather ankle-high combat boots, a long sleeveless green trenchcoat with purple magic smoke and genies on the coattails and on the back, a gold genie's lamp surrounded by magic smoke. Vera has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head and a large green gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large green Spellbook of the Gods and The Universe and large green Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the genie's lamp that said, "Vera, Half-Genie Sister and Trusted Ally of Shantae, Expert of Nature Magic, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Risky Boots and Scuttle Town's Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Genies, Nature, and Magic."

ヴェラ、シャンティの半魔神姉妹と信頼できる同盟国、ネイチャーマジックの専門家、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、危険なブーツとスカットルタウンの敵の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な驚くべき強力な教師の学生、そして魔神、自然、魔法のマスター

Vera's transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAGICSTORM NATURE GENIE ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

And Plinky grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has hot pink highlights in the bangs of her blonde hair tied in pigtails, she has neon pink eyes and a purple energy aura with pink magic smoke and genies surrounding her. Suddenly, Plinky felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive blonde angel wings with pink tips on the large blonde feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has a genie with the Magic Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golden genie earrings with pink gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in her hands and she also has a genie with pink gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hands, along with the Thunderbird for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts links and pink crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and Plinky has on her Ring of The Phoenix with pink gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger. Plinky has a new large sword in her left hand called Scuttle Town's Magic Genie Dragon Sword of Magical Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a golden genie's lamp etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade, large golden dragon heads for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four gold dragon heads with pink gems in its mouths and a large pink gem on the bottom of the gold dragon heads for the pommel. Plinky has on a sleeveless pink vest, sleeveless pink midriff top with purple phoenix on it, purple skirt with pink magic smoke on it, purple harem pants, purple leather ankle-high combat boots, long sleeveless purple trenchcoat with pink magic smoke and genies on the coattails and on the back, a gold genie's lamp surrounded by magic smoke. Plinky has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head and a large purple gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large pink Spellbook of the Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the genie's lamp that said, "Plinky, Adventurous Half-Genie Sister and Trusted Ally of Shantae, Expert of Magic, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Risky Boots and Scuttle Town's Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Genies, Earth, and Magic"

Plinky、冒険的なハーフジーニーシスター、シャンティの信頼できる同盟者、魔法の専門家、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、危

険なブーツとScuttle Townの敵の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な驚くべき強力な教師の学生、そして魔神、地球、魔法のマスター

Plinky's transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAGICSTORM ADVENTURE GENIE ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

Shantae: Alright, and now, it's my turn.

Suddenly, Shantae's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with purple magic smoke and genies surrounding her, and as she approached the demons, she left purple energy, purple magic smoke, and genies with every step. Suddenly, Shantae was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with purple magic smoke surrounding her, there's a purple genie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Shantae emerged, but she was changed forever.

Shantae grew from 6'0" to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has red highlights in the bangs of her long purple hair tied in a ponytail, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with purple magic smoke and genies surrounding her. Suddenly, Shantae felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with red tips on the large purple feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has a genie with the Magic Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on golden genie earrings with purple gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in her hands and she also has a genie with purple gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hands, along with the Thunderbird for the second pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and purple crystal links from her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and Shantae has on her Ring of The Phoenix with purple gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger. Shantae has a new large sword in her left hand called Scuttle Town's Magic Genie Dragon Sword of Magical Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a golden genie's lamp etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade, large golden dragon heads for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four gold dragon heads with red gems in its mouths and a large red gem on the bottom of the gold dragon heads for the pommel. Shantae has on a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top with purple phoenix on it, red skirt with pink magic smoke on it, red harem pants, black leather ankle-high combat boots, long sleeveless red trenchcoat with purple magic smoke and genies on the coattails and on the back, a gold genie's lamp surrounded by magic smoke. Shantae has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head and a large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large red Spellbook of the Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a gold kanji below the genie's lamp that said, "Shantae, Guardian Genie of Scuttle Town, Brave Half-Genie Hero and Expert of Magic, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Risky Boots and Scuttle Town's Enemies, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Genies and Magic."

シャンティ、スカットルタウンの守護魔神、勇敢なハーフジニーヒーローと魔法の専門家、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、危険なブーツとスカットルタウンの敵の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして魔神と魔法のマスター

Shantae's transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAGICSTORM FIRESTORM GENIE ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformations of Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, Plinky, and Shantae, and when Lincoln saw them, he had an atomic red blush on his face, hearts in his eyes, and steam whistling out of his ears, but when Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro saw it, they fell into a demonic rage and tried to kill them, but the girls fired six colorful energy blasts, and hit the six demons.

Lincoln: Wow, girls, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Shantae: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Magical Genie and Divine Love) **We feel incredible, Linky**

Sky (Shantae): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Magical Warbird and Divine Love) **Now, shall we deal with Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, girls.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, Plinky, and Shantae.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get those six final demons and end the Twelve Kizuki once and for all.**

Lincoln, Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, Plinky, and Shantae went after Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, colored magic smoke, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Genies, and Dragons at Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the demons. Then, they attacked them with their massive swords, and left painful scars on them, scars that'll never heal, despite their ability of superhuman regeneration, endurance, and stamina. Then, Sky, Rottytops, Vera, Harmony, Zapple, Plinky, and Shantae tied Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro up with colored energy threads, so they can't escape.

Harmony: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Quake Genie and Divine Love) **Okay, Linky, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **You got it, Harmony.**

Lincoln spreads his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and red energy was being charged in them, and this horrified Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, as they know death's coming for them, and their desire for revenge is about to be cut short.

Lincoln: **This is the end for the Twelve Kizuki once and for all. DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired massive red energy beams from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, Lincoln began sucking out the life forces of Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro, along with their powers and abilities, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost and made their powers his own. Then, as soon he was done, Kyogai, Kokushibou, Akaza, Hantengu, Gyokko, Daki, and Gyutaro were reduced to mummified withered husks drained of life, and as their spirits appeared, Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, Plinky, and Shantae marked their foreheads with a kanji and banished them to the Black Gates forever, and their spirits were erased forever. We cheered wildly for Lincoln, Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, Plinky, and Shantae, as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and the new bodies, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings of Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, Plinky, and Shantae are permanent.

Lincoln then shared a romantic kiss with Sky, Rottytops, Harmony, Zapple, Vera, Plinky, and Shantae, as we cheered wildly and we returned home to the World Tree Estate.

Tanjiro Kamado: Alright, now, we're finally rid of the members of the Twelve Kizuki.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's true, but there's still the matter of Muzan Kibutsuji, the Demon King, that we've got to deal with.

Lincoln: But, we'll be ready for him.

Nico: You bet.

* * *

Later it was time for Nokama's first ever Ambassador Mission.

Nokama: I'm really excited about this.

Mack: Time to meet our second Kamen Rider.

Me: Yep and we're going to meet the Kabuto Kamen Riders next. This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. But what really saddens me is that Hiyori is a worm.

Me: I know that was awful she went through all that. But at least she is no longer alone. Now all the people in the area except her are cured. But chances are the worms will return.

Nico: Yeah.

Nokama: But we'll be ready for them.

Mack Hartford: Yeah.

Nico: Lets head on out.

We were off to Japan.

In Japan, Soji Tenda and Arata saw Nokama.

Soji Tendo: (glares at Nokama) So, another Worm shows itself.

Arata Kagami: I think we know how to deal with your kind by now.

Soji and Arata readied their Rider Belts. Soji grabbed his Kabuto Zector that came to him. Meanwhile, Arata grabbed his Gatack Zector that came to him.

Soji and Arata: HENSHIN!

They put their Zectors on their Rider Belts.

Computers: HENSHIN!

Soji turned into a red Kamen Rider. As for Arata, he turned into a blue Kamen Rider.

Soji and Arata: Cast Off!

Computers: (CLICK) CAST OFF!

They had their weighted armors fly off.

Computers: CHANGE BEETLE/STAG BEETLE!

Soji was now Kamen Rider Kabuto while Arata was now Kamen Rider Gatack.

Arata: I've got the one in blue. You can have the other one.

Soji: (chuckles) Figure you'd say that.

Soji charged at you while Arata threw a punch at Nokama.

But then I teleported in and grabbed Soji's punch.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) そうじ大丈夫です。彼女は私たちと一緒です。(Soji it's okay. She's with us.)

Soji Tendo: Whoa! J.D. Knudson!? It's an honor.

Arata: Oh man! We're sorry we had no idea she was with you.

Nokama: Sorry for the mixup on that. My name is Nokama and I'm the Toa Metru of Water.

We swooped in.

Eli: Awesome to meet you guys. I'm Eli Winston Bullock.

Nico: Nico Chan and I'm now the leader of the team.

Mack Hartford: Mack Hartford, leader of the Operation Overdrive

Power Rangers.

Me: You know as the Boukengers.

Soji Tendo: Wow! I'm sorry for the mixup. But it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: Same here Soji.

Mack Hartford: (sighs) And these two are Rabbids.

Rabbids: (In Gibberish)

Me: They just joined us and they are not the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Soji Tendo: Oh I get it. But it's awesome to meet you all.

Me: Yeah. Also we owe you guys big time for helping us out during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Soji: Wait. I think I saw you and your friends at Radiant Garden.

Me: Yep that was us. And we owe you all big for helping us out when we were up against that army of Heartless.

Nico: That was awesome.

Soji: That was awesome. Think nothing of it though.

Me and Soji shook hands.

Me: That was day 5 of the 20 Days of Darkness. From January 23rd to February 11th, 2021 we had to endure 20 of the most grueling and most depressing days ever in our team's history.

Nico: Yeah it was awful. Most of it was around me and a douchebag enemy from my past.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: (sighs) I really do wish that the 20 Days of Darkness had been avoided entirely though.

Soji: If they had, events worse would've occured instead. Xemnas would've made the mistake of forming an alliance with Him. And that would've led to his death and Him becoming the ruler of Earth. It would've been the end of heroes everywhere and quite possibly, the world. So before you start ranting again on how you've had enough of certain villains to last an eternity, let me ask you this: Do you truly believe there would've been a way to stop the 20 Days of Darkness without causing further turmoil?

Me: He's right on that. But thank God that Him becoming ruler of Earth didn't happen or we would have really been in trouble.

Nico: Yeah. And honestly I don't think it would have mattered if there was a way to stop the 20 Days of Darkness from happening.

Eli: Yeah I think it was a totally unavoidable event.

Me: It was all fated to happen. And Cameron Clix warned us about it. Eon erased the memories of it. But I haven't forgotten. But those days will be forever remembered by all of us as the most horrible days to ever happen.

Eli: Yeah. They were tearing us apart.

Arata: How about we show you our base?

Nico: Sure.

Nokama: We would like that.

Me: And if it's possible can we meet Hiyori and Jyuka?

Soji: Absolutely.

We followed them.

Nokama: Soji, some people might think of you as a jerk. But me? I think you're truly a good man who stays true to his ideals.

Soji: I'm glad you think so Nokama.

Me: I don't think of you as a jerk at all Soji. You are a good-hearted man and you helped save countless lives from the worms.

Soji: Thanks. That means a lot.

Me: Also you and Arata are awesome partners working together to stop the worms like that.

Nico: You sure are. Also J.D. is a Kamen Rider like you for Kabuto.

Soji: Really?

Me: Yep. You'll see soon.

We arrived at Bistro La Salle.

Soji: Here we are.

Arata: I have a feeling that Masato Mishima could be the one we face on the day your entire teams meets us.

Me: We're projecting July 14th when we all meet you all.

Arata: Wow.

Hiyori came out.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 日下部ひよりお会いできて光栄です。私の名前は、チームの元リーダーであるジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンです。(Hiyori Kusakabe it's a pleasure to finally meet you in person. My name is James Dean Knudson, former leader of of the team.)

Hiyori Kusakabe: (Speaking in Japanese) お会いできて光栄です。私はあなたが私が何であるか知っていると思いますか？(It's an honor to meet you too. I take it you know what I am?)

Me: はい、そうです。あなたはシシラワームに変わり、それは私が見た中で最も美しいワームの1つです。(Yes I do. You turn into the Sisyra Worm and that is one of the most beautiful one of the worms I've seen.)

Hiyori Kusakabe: I'm glad you all think so. Because I don't like it.

Nico: Why is that Hiyori?

Hiyori Kusakabe: I want to be a normal human being and live like everyone else.

One of the Rabbids tried to cheer Hiyori up by putting the Kabuto Zector on its head and dancing funny.

Nico: Hey! Put that back! That's not a toy!

The Rabbid did so.

Soji: He is funny.

Me: The Rabbids may not be bright but they are funny.

I went over to Hiyori.

Me: Hiyori you may not like your worm form but I think it's amazing.

Eli: Me too. You were given amazing power with it and you can do great things for good.

Hiyori Kusakabe: Like what?

Me: You can fly with wings like us and you can use your worm powers for fighting bad guys.

Nico: That's right.

Arata: We'll need to find someone to assume the title of Kamen Rider TheBee. Since the previous ones, including me, have other obligations.

Soji: I'm sure we'll think of something.

Me: Yeah. But Hiyori, your brother can also have you help him in his battles against evil worms that are still out there causing problems.

Soji: That's right Hiyori. I can use your help.

Hiyori: Okay. I'll do it.

Soji: Oh thank you.

Then a Firefly Zector appeared and a bracelet appeared on Hiyori.

Nico: The Hotaru Zector! Wow!

Hiyori: Now it's my turn.

We heard screaming!

Me: Uh oh!

We went out and we saw VERBER WORM ROTA!

Me: Verber Worm Rota! He is UGLY!

Nico: (hears an explosion) Please tell me that's just the sound of demolition.

Me: No it's from him!

We saw another Worm and it was ACARINA WORM!

Me: Acarina Worm too!?

Eli: That one is even more hideous!

Mack Hartford: Overdrive Accelerate!

He turned into the Red Operation Overdrive Ranger!

Me: Now for this! HENSHIN!

Soji: HENSHIN!

Hiyori: HENSHIN!

Computers: HENSHIN!

We transformed!

Nico: YEAH!

Me, Hiyori and Soji: CAST OFF!

Computers: CAST OFF!

We got our armors off.

Soji Computer: Change Beetle!

My Computer: Change Butterfly!

Hiyori Computer: Change Firefly!

Nico: AWESOME!

Arata: Don't leave me out! HENSHIN!

Computer: HENSHIN!

Arata transformed!

Arata: CAST OFF!

Computer: CAST OFF!

Arata got his armor off.

Computer: Change Stag Beetle!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: Time to tear him apart.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and blasted Acarina Worm all over and electrocuted him.

I flew into the air and slashed him all over with my sword and cut his arms off.

Mack: Kick into Overdrive! Red Ranger!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

1!

A massive fiery explosion went off behind him and he was ready!

Mack slashed Verber Worm Rota all over the place with his Drive Lance!

Hiyori: Try this on.

She flew into the air and blasted Verber Worm Rota with energy lasers from her arms.

Soji: Let's weaken Verber Worm Rota as well!

Me: You read my mind Soji!

Nico: (Goes Super Saiyan 3) Lets fight these monsters if they are ready to die!

Nico teleported and kicked Acarina Worm in the stomach with devastating force.

Nokama blasted Acarina Worm all over with water and drenched it.

Arata: Acarina Worm doesn't have its' arms. So, let's cut off Verber Worm Rota's legs!

Eli: Let me do that! (Echoing) SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 邪王炎殺剣!

Eli formed a sword of the pitch black flames of the Underworld and then he slashed Verber Worm Rota's legs and cleaved him right in half!

Hiyori: Whoa!

Soji: Now, who do we finish off first?

Nico: How about Acarina Worm first?

Eli: Leave that one to me.

Nico: Go for it Eli.

Me: Yeah!

Eli: This worm is gonna be the next victim of The Dragon of The Darkness Flame!

Nico: Whoa man! Stand back guys! This is gonna be hot!

Eli was enveloped in a vortex of pitch black fire as hot as the Sun!

Eli: (Echoing) DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 炎殺黒龍波

Eli fired a blast of pitch black fire and it formed into a deadly dragon and it slammed into Acarina Worm and incinerated it into oblivion! When the smoke cleared, Acarina Worm was completely vaporized into nothing!

Hiyori: HOLY SHIT!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Nice job bro!

Eli: Thanks.

Nokama: Alright, Soji. If you and Arata have finishers, you two should use them on Verber Worm Rota.

Soji: You got it!

Computer: 1… 2..3..!

Soji: Rider Kick!

Arata: Rider Kick!

Computers: RIDER KICK!

Hiyori: Rider Burst!

Hiyori Computer: RIDER BURST!

Me: Rider Wing!

My computer: Rider Wing!

I flew and slashed Verber Worm Rota with my energy wings.

Soji and Arata formed energy around their legs and kicked Verber Worm Rota and Hiyori fired a laser blast from her arm and it hit Verber Worm Rota and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was destroyed in an instant!

Nico: TAKE THAT! You two worms have failed this city!

Eli: They sure have!

Soji: Nokama, I promise that by your next visit, I'll find someone to assume the title of Kamen Rider TheBee.

Nokama: Awesome.

Me: Also Soji you will love seeing what I am like without my coat on. This coat I wear is lined with magic that acts like training weights and without it I'm really fast.

Nico: It's true. Same things apply to all of us too.

Eli: Yep.

Nokama: It'll be awesome too.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: Really well. We took down 2 Worms.

Eli: I used 2 of Hiei's techniques and killed one of them. One of the worms was cleaved in half by me.

Nico: And Eli used Dragon of The Darkness Flame on the other. It was awesome.

We told everyone everything and it was awesome.

May: Wow! That is amazing!

Laney: Yeah it sure is! Awesome job!

May: Nokama, Akira, Disk Wars Iron Man, and 2 Rabbids should go with you next time.

Nokama: Awesome! This will be cool to see.

Lana: It sure will.

Me: Hiyori is really awesome now. She is the Firefly Kabuto Kamen Rider.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: That is cool.

---

We were flying to Montana.

Me: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico: Yeah we've never seen the base for The Masters of Evil before. It'll be awesome to see their base.

Eli: Especially after everything we went through. I hope its just as awesome as the Base of the Legion Of Doom.

Laney: That will be awesome to see.

We arrived in Montana and we saw the Masters of Evil HQ and it was like a fortress! It was a fortress base that looked so much like a true castle from Hell! REALLY SCARY!

Me: WHOA!

We landed.

Vypra: Glad you guys could make it.

Me: It's our first time ever seeing M.O.E. HQ.

Patrick: Your base is so cool!

Vypra: Glad you think so. We called you here because McWolf found someone and brought him here.

Serena: Is it another scumbag?

Dark Spicer: Actually, no. How we know this? This person isn't in chains.

Vypra: Yep. Come on in guys.

We went into the base and it was awesome. It had all the comforts of home.

Me: Wow! The M.O.E. Base is just as cool as our estate is.

Vypra: It sure is.

Firefly: Hey guys! Welcome to our humble abode.

Vexen: Nice of you all to come.

Me: An honor to be here guys.

We then saw COUNTLESS NEW RECRUITS!

Me: HOLY COW! You guys REALLY HAVE been busy recruiting numerous villains.

Vypra: We sure have.

We went to their infirmary and it was amazing.

Me: Wow! You guys have an amazing infirmary.

Vypra: Yep. Not nearly as state of the art as yours but just as good.

We then saw Mark Allen in a bed.

Blackfire: Mark Allen?

Maria: How are you feeling?

Yost Molten Man: Like hammered shit!

Me: Wait a second. Are you the Mark Allen from the Yost Universe?

Yost Molten Man: That's me.

Me: Funny thing is on Hay Lin's last Ambassador Mission we were just talking about you.

Molten Man: Yeah he's different from me. I'm made of lava and he is made of fire.

Me: That is cool.

Molten Man: It sure is. But our names are different. My real name is Mark Raxton.

Me: And this version is Mark Allen. How strange but awesome.

Mark Allen: You guys did a good job bringing that dirtbag Miles Warren to justice. But the remote to my powers was being carried by Goblin.

Fortress Maximus: So that's who J.D. stole the remote from.

G1 Ironhide: We're real sorry that happened to you, Mark.

Mark Allen: (chuckles bitterly) Don't be. It was my own gambling that landed me in that position in the first place.

Me: I think you look really awesome with fire powers Mark. (Flares up Fire Aura) Makes you look totally infernal.

Mark Allen: (Laughs) Yeah that is true.

Me: Yeah. But Miles Warren is now in the Neptune Prison for eternity. He will never see the light of the sun again. Even from 2.8 billion miles away.

Mark Allen: That's good.

Bludgeon: If you want, we can take you to see your sister.

Mark Allen: Not the best time. You guys might be planning to help me shift between forms. But until I can fully master my powers, I'll only put Liz in danger.

Me: Well take as long as you need to fully master your abilities Mark.

Nico: Yeah it'll be a while before that happens but let us know when you are ready for that.

Me: In the mean time.

I gave Vypra the remote for Mark Allen's powers.

Me: Here Vypra. Just in case.

Vypra: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome. And your sister is also Firestar.

Mark Allen: Yeah but not in my world.

Me: That's all right. Lots of heroes and villains don't exist in the Yost Universe. Darn shame though.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: And to be specific in the Ultimate Universe comics Liz is called Firestar.

Mark Allen: That makes sense.

We later went back home.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) So, Nico. Which Zenkaiger Gears have you completed this time?

Nico: Ones for Battle Fever, Denziman, Sun Vulcan, Goggle V, Dynaman, and Bioman.

Olga Orromov: Neat! I'll use Battle Fever J.

Akira Akatsuki: Denziman for me.

Carmen Cortez: I'll use Sun Vulcan.

Spiderman: Goggle V.

Rock Lee: I'll gladly use Dynaman.

Earthworm Jim: Groovy! And I'll gladly use Bioman!

Nico: Awesome! Now I have just the mission for us. We're gonna go to the world that Evangelyne is from.

Me: Awesome!

Eli: Cool!

Evangelyne: You guys will love the World of Twelve. Strange name I know but it's a really amazing place.

Nico: It will be awesome to see.

Number 7, Dr. Light, Beast Man, Six Gum Gang, Bane, Devack, Avalanche, Pyros, Shiv, and Ranamon then appeared.

Number 7: Shall me, Dr. Light, Beast Man, Six Gum Gang, Bane, Devack, Avalanche, Pyros, Shiv, and Ranamon accompany you all as well?

Nico: Yes you all can and it was awesome seeing your base.

Laney: Yeah it was awesome.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Glad you guys find it especial.

Me: It's really awesome.

Nico: Yep. And we're going to another awesome place. We're going to the World of Twelve. That's Evangelyne's world.

Devack: Ooh! Looking forward to that one.

Lana: We all are.

Lusamine: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Goof: (chuckles) I love that question of the day.

Nico: (Laughs) That's true. Lets see. I'm hoping to do one for an Evolved Galilean next.

Me: One for Ultimate Gravattack's kind next. That will be awesome to see.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: So one of the gravity users like Carol, Leni or anyone like that next.

Nico: Yep.

Lana: Awesome.

Lunk: Think we should've told Mark about Yost Spidey being Peter Parker.

Dr. Light: Lunk, Yost Peter wants to fully reveal his identity on the big day. We have to respect that.

Lunk: Oh all right.

Nico: Yeah we have to respect what he wants.

Eli: Yeah patience is a virtue.

Lola: That's right.

Nico: Yeah.

Plitheon: (to Spiderman) Same goes for you as well, Pete.

Jesse Glenn: Until the big show on June, you shouldn't give any indication of you being casted as Spider Man.

Spiderman: I know. It'll be scary but I'll hold it in.

Me: Besides everyone in our world knows who Spiderman is.

Nico: Yeah that's true. Anyway lets get moving.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed an energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Apollo Flame, an enemy of Mega Man from long ago, and he's come here to destroy us all. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Geo Stelar, you're not going to like who it is: the energy signal I sensed belongs to Apollo Flame.

Geo Stelar, Mega Man and his incarnations, along with all his allies from different worlds all gasped in shock.

Geo Stelar: Oh man, this isn't good. We got to stop him at once.

Siyana the Light Faerie: Then, allow me and Lincoln to go after him, Geo. We won't let that monster get away with what he's planning on doing.

Lincoln: That's right, we won't, Geo.

Geo Stelar: Lincoln, Siyana, I only have this to say: show that fiery monster no mercy!

Lincoln: (Smiles) That's exactly the words we wanted to hear, Geo. He'll pay for trying to destroy all human life on Earth.

Luan: Ooh, this is going to be good. But, Siyana the Light Faerie and Lincoln are going to make sure that a genocidal monster like Apollo Flame is extinguished for good.

Nico: That's right, Luan.

We were off to the World of Twelve.

We arrived in the World of Twelve.

Shiv: Here we are!

Evangelyne: So good to be back home.

Dixie: (sees something) Is that an Albastrocious?

Nico: Wow! That is an amazing bird.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: Wow. This is a true alien world.

Eli: It's amazing Evangelyne.

Grier: Are there any friends of yours here?

Evangelyne: Yeah there are. Follow me.

We went to Evangelyne's home village and it was amazing and we met Sir Percedal of Sadlygrove, Yugo, Ruel Stroud, and Princess Amalia Sheran Sharm.

Amalia: Evangelyne!

Evangelyne: Amalia it's awesome to see you!

They hugged.

Yugo: We were really worried!

Nico: Long time no see guys.

Yugo: Nico! Wow!

Amalia: There's our favorite monkey!

Sir Percedal: Wow! You have grown a lot!

Dixie: Nico, you know them?!

Nico: I sure do. It was a long time ago. Remember how I know Evangelyne? Well I also know her friends too and we went into battle many times with the villains here. Oh and this is our target…

He pulled out a wanted poster of Nox.

Me: Nox?

Nico: You would not like him one bit.

Nico told us his history of him.

---

Nox is the main antagonist from Season 1 of the French cartoon series Wakfu, which is based on the game of the same name.

He desires to take all of the Wakfu from the world, or at least enough of it, to power the Eliacube, a small cube of incredible power that appears to speak to him, and go back in time to save his family from death. Because he is trying to go back in time, he is ruthless in the pursuit of his goal and takes many lives in his quest to gather Wakfu (life force/energy), as he believes that when he goes back in time, all that he has done will be undone.

He is voiced by Benjamin Pascal in french dub. In the english version is dubbed for Arthur Bostrom on first season, later Kaiji Tang it is who replaces it from the season three.

Before his descent into the maniacal and ruthless Xelor known as Nox, Noximilien Coxen was a human inventor and horologist who had a wife and three children whom he loved dearly. They also had a pet bow-wow (a dog-like creature in *Wakfu* ) named Igole.

Despite the happiness that his family brought him, he often felt distraught that he could not provide for his family financially; he often had to negotiate with his landlord over his accumulating debt. While showing off his latest invention - a portable clock that can fly - to his family on a beach, his invention becomes erratic and flies off and Igole chases after it. Noximilien runs after them and finds them in a cave, where he stumbles upon the Eliacube and witnesses it's extraordinary power when it fixes his invention.

Noximilien takes the Eliacube back to his workshop to study. Unfortunately, as time goes on, the Eliacube seems to mentally and physically affect those who come into contact with it; both Noximilien and Igole become increasingly obsessed with the Eliacube, to the point where Noximilien and Igole barely eat or sleep and no longer spend time with their family. Over time, both of their bodies begin to deteriorate into an emaciated state. His wife, concerned with Noximilien's new behavior and physical state, eventually leaves him when she realizes she cannot get through to him, leaving a note that she and the children have gone to stay with her sister and that he is welcome to rejoin them when he has given up on the Eliacube. When he finally leaves his workshop, he discovers his house to be destitute and abandoned, and finds the note written by his wife.

Just as it seems he is about to go and join them, he is lured back into his workshop by the whizzing machines. Later, his landlord brings him the tragic news that his wife and children were killed in a flood. Noximilien, who was already mentally weakened at this point, finally snaps and is driven over the edge by grief and rage. In his madness, he hears the Eliacube talking to him, telling him that he can fix "his life's clock" by harnessing the power of the Eliacube to reverse time - if he can gather enough Wakfu to power it. This event marks the end of Noximilien and the rise of Nox.

Nox has moved on to the industrial phase of collecting wakfu, for this he uses small mechanical insects called Noxines which, like bees, will plant their sting in living beings (plants or animals) in order to steal their wakfu. Unfortunately, a being deprived of his wakfu dies and the Noxines leave behind fields of desolation.

For 200 years, Nox collects wakfu, but he is far from having successfully filled the Eliacube reservoir. He will therefore attack people with great power. We find out on page 28 of Volume 2 of Tome 2 des "Larmes de Sang" that Nox lashed out at Apifaice and Mufasa's father because he was a powerful shushu keeper. Nox confronted him and managed to steal much of his Wakfu without actually killing him. Unfortunately, without his wakfu, the guardian had become too weak to fight against the shushu locked in his sword. The shushu then took possession of its guardian's body, transforming it into a raging and uncontrollable beast that had to be killed. Nox is therefore indirectly responsible for the death of Apifaice and Mufasa's father.

Season 1

The story begins when Nox discovers the mysterious Grougaloragran (who Nox notices has massive stores of Wakfu), seemingly an old man pushing a baby in a baby carriage. When Nox challenges Grougaloragran, he is shocked to discover that Groulagrolagran is in fact a dragon disguised in human form. Nox loses this battle to Grougaloragran, but is determined to acquire his Wakfu one day. Grougaloragran takes the baby named Yugo to a village where he leaves him with a man named Alibert to raise. As Grougaloragran's powers allow him to see someone's soul, he determined that Alibert was a good man and would raise Yugo well.

Twelve years later, Nox picks up Groulagrolagran's trail once again, having discovered the now 12-year-old Yugo, who has just discovered his Eliatrope powers of being able to create portals. Nox appears and attempts to coerce information about Grougaloragran from Yugo and his friends, but is attacked in turn by an enraged Alibert and others. Nox uses a weak time-stop spell, which freezes them, but Alibert manages to break through the spell and attacks Nox. Nox decides to retreat and steals some of Alibert's Wakfu so that he can teleport away. This ages Alibert, turning his hair white.

Nox remains absent throughout much of the first part of the season, tracking Yugo's and his friend's movements as they search for Yugo's real family, with the hope that their journey would lead him to Grougaloragran.

Appears in some volume chapters as a recurring antagonist of adventures in *Roman Wakfu* that not shown in the television series.

On "Le repaire des Roublards", after delivering their information, the stranger leaves without even asking to be paid. Ruel finds this very suspicious. His distrust is justified since it was actually Nox.

From "L'affaire est dans le sac", Yugo tries to make a portal but curiously, he does not succeed. He does not know that Messer Smisse anticipated his attempted escape. He bought a ring that blocks the powers linked to Wakfu. Yugo has no way to escape. While they were lost, time freezes in the room. Everyone seems almost motionless, only Yugo and his gang are free to move. Taking advantage of the opportunity, they fled without asking for their remains.

In reality it was Nox who discreetly gave them a helping hand. He wants them to be able to resume their quest as soon as possible in order to start following them discreetly and thus discover the location of the island of Oma. Unfortunately, the departure is not for now, they must still recover the Arc d'Evangelyne and Rubilax before they can get back on the road.

Thanks to his flying machine in "L'eau et la glace", Nox intervenes just in time to damage the Smisse's ship and force them to abandon the pursuit. Everyone is happy to have escaped unscathed, only Evangelyne is a little melancholy because she is the only one in the group who has not yet recovered what the Smisses have stolen from her. Tristepin and Ruel reassure her by saying that they will eventually get their hands on her bow. Yugo recalls that they must also recover the magic card if they want to continue their journey. The fine team has no choice, they will have to face the Smisses again.

In "Réunion de famille" the rogues have the advantage of numbers, but that is not enough to scare Yugo and his friends. During the fight, Yugo is forced to activate one of his portals to save Evangelyne. Unfortunately the cave is filled with Stasis crystals which react to the presence of Wakfu. The structure of the cave did not resist, forcing everyone to flee. Thanks to Nox's intervention, Yugo and his friends escape unscathed while the rascals remain trapped in the temple because of the landslides.

Nox is waiting for them at the exit. At first glance, he seems pleasant, simply wishing to negotiate with Yugo: since the airships at the top of the temple are inaccessible, he offers Yugo to return his old boat to him in exchange for the Grav'Mar'Av card. Yugo refuses, so, to make him change his mind, Nox attacks Ruel by shooting him with a discharge from Wakfu. Unfortunately for him, Ruel had Stasis crystals in his Haven bag. The crystals re-examine the discharge on the ship of Nox which undergoes so important damage that it does not take long to crash. Faced with such a loss, Nox gives up the fight.

To find a large quantity, he moves his mobile fortress (in the shape of a giant clock) into the forbidden forest near the village of Yugo. He wants to attack the Big Soft Oak and the emptiness of his Wakfu until he dies from it. Unfortunately for Nox, the reserves of this plant entity are not as large as expected. As he looks out the porthole of his fortress, he sees Alibert, Yugo's adoptive father. He decides to pay him a courtesy visit.

During the episode 16 Grougaloragran knows that it was Nox who found the Eliacube over two hundred years ago, he would like to take it back from him, but his last fight against him 12 years ago, left him with physical scars and a paralysis gains him a little more each day. Yugo and Adamai then inform their friends that when they came here they saw a giant teleportation portal created by Nox to bring their mobile fortress to the island of Oma. Everyone is preparing to face Nox, but when the assault is launched, Grougaloragran casts a magic spell that teleports Adamaï, Yugo and his friends to a place far away from the island of Oma. The dragon therefore remains alone on the island to face Nox in a duel. Adamai understands that Grougaloragran did this to protect them, but he fears that despite his strength, the dragon is not big enough against Nox.

Nox never expected to face such a powerful opponent. Unable to defeat him alone, he called on three Marama, Frisco and Tartufo puppets. Each of them has a specialty: one is a melee adept and his arms lengthen to catch and bring his opponent to him while the other, specialized in ranged attacks, shoots arrows. The latter has an extremely strong shield and intervenes to protect Nox or the other two puppets when they are in bad shape. Grougaloragran, who can see the essence of people through the wakfu which they give off, manages to detect that Nox has a good bottom and that he is less bad than what he wants to make believe. Anyway, he cannot let Nox go back in time and must therefore prevent him from stealing his wakfu at all costs. Although he is immobilized, Grougaloragran explodes the energy he has in him, which has the effect of creating a blast so powerful that Nox and his fortress are very damaged. Nox tries to spot the presence of the dragon but can no longer locate it. He infers that Grougaloragran sacrificed his life to prevent him from carrying out his plan.

Thousands of miles away, Adamai felt the death of the one who raised him. As the sadness started to gain the group, a magic feather appears on the rump of Az. This pen is a message from Grougaloragran. He explains to his friends that he has failed to stop Nox and that now he is going to seek to steal the wakfu from the Tree of Life located in the Sadida Kingdom. Amalia is terrified by this news because the sadidas are linked to this tree: if he dies, all his people will disappear with him. So she has to go home to warn him and prepare to counter Nox's attack.

Fortunately, the Sadida Kingdom was warned by Amalia of the impending Nox attack. Guard Sadida, but also Guard Crâ patrol throughout the kingdom in search of the swarmers of Nox. Indeed, Adamai explained to them that these critters always arrive first to try to build a giant teleportation portal which will allow the fortress of Nox to arrive directly at the Sadida Kingdom. If this fortress makes it this far, it can make matters much more difficult.

Nox's mobile fortress is approaching the Tree of Life and the sadida guard is too far away to reach it. The guards therefore try to stop it from a distance by using their powers to make excessive growth of the trees located just in front of the fortress. The scheme works and blocks the legs of the machine. To be able to clear the trees blocking the fortress and to level the path leading to the Tree of Life, Nox activates the Razortemps, a kind of very powerful robot that uses the Stasis (which is an energy opposite to Wakfu) as energy. With his lasers, he gradually frees the fortress from its vegetable prison.

Nox moves on to his next target, the Tree of Life. He launches an invasion into the Sadida Kingdom, deploying both his minions and machines against the Sadida army. During the battle, Nox also deploys XII Raze-time, a powerful automaton fueled by Stasis, against the Brotherhood of the Tofu. The clockwork robot soon manages to kill Tristepin, traumatizing Evangeline and enraging Yugo in the process. In the end, Nox succeeds in his goal and reaches the Tree of Life, draining it of all its Wakfu and destroying the entire Sadida race in the process.

Nox is then attacked by a grief-stricken Yugo and his dragon brother Adamai. During their struggle, Yugo touches the Eliacube, transporting Nox's entire clock fortress (with Nox, Yugo, and Adamai inside) to Mount Zinit in the future. There, the Xelor and Eliatrope continue their duel, both now powered by the Eliacube's energy. Ultimately, Yugo proves victorious. But before he can deliver the finishing blow, he is distracted by Ogrest's roar, allowing Nox to strike while his guard was down (much like Groulagrolagran). Nox proceeds to drain Yugo of all his Wakfu and powers up the Eliacube to finally travel back in time to save his family.

However, Nox had severely miscalculated the amount of Wakfu needed to travel back in time, and rather than travel 200 years, he only manages to travel back 20 minutes before the Eliacube uses up all the Wakfu Nox collected over the years. Without the Eliacube or any Wakfu to power them, all of Nox's machines shut down. As he stands in the wreckage of his clock fortress, Nox proceeds to rant to the Eliacube (still believing it could talk), demanding to know why it won't let him see his family.

Yugo angrily yells at Nox for all he's done, telling him that the cube can't talk and all of his crimes were ultimately for naught. Nox proceeds to emotionally break down, only responding to Yugo's anger with tears. As the Sadida army surrounds him to finish him off, Yugo calls them off, and Nox bids him farewell as he teleports away. During the end credits for Season 1, Nox's remains are shown next to his family's graves (implying he either committed suicide or died from running out of Wakfu).

Season 2

Days after a pitched battle broke out, Evangelyne recounts what she wrote in her diary, in story prologue, showing the event of when she and her team carried out the invasion that Nox started, also a flashback of the same event where quotes what Nox had said back then. In the Sadida Kingdom, the villagers still remember with great impact what Nox and his machines caused in their lands, commemorating the moment when The Brotherhood of Tofu could stop him, likewise a girl wearing an mask of herself while interpreted the fight he had with Sadlygrove.

He is later mentioned by Adamai to Qilby about his plan to travel back in time with the power of the Eliacube, while they were in the Zinit.

For one of the kings who attended the convocation in the Sadida Kingdom, names Nox when expressing his concern for the Eliacube, an artifact that was once in his possession and put The World of Twelve at risk.

Navigating the Black Ink's ship to the Crimson Claw Archipelago, Yugo mentioned to his team that, confronting the Sufokian army may be more dangerous than his battle with Nox.

Nox equipment and machines have not been lost for everyone. Count Harebourg recovered pieces of Nox's technology to study, including Nox's damaged helmet that was formerly left at his family's graves. This is how he discovered the videos recorded by the Noxines who spied on Yugo and his friends. Thus, he was able to discover their adventures and it is in this way that Count Harebourg fell in love with Amalia without ever having met her.

Yugo recognised Count Harebourg's technology as being the same as Nox's and was alarmed when he thought Harebourg was trying to follow in Nox's footsteps, before Harebourg declared he cared about the future in contrast to Nox's desire to turn time back.

At the beginning of the first episode Dally tells her daughter Elely all the adversaries she faced, mentioning Nox first and appear in front of her "clock lair".

Appears as a kind of ghost created by a hallucination in the spirit of Yugo in "Oropo's Tower". He begins by talking to Yugo who immediately recognizes his voice and Nox replies that he feels flattered that he does not forget it after all years. Tortured in person the mind of little Eliatrope who accuses him of being dead because of him.

When Oropo traps Yugo inside him in "Hyperzaap", so that he does not interfere with his plans, he makes the hallucinations of Nox and

Qilbyappear again that they enter into battle with him. In the same episode, in which the members of The Siblings discover the lies that Oropo was hiding from them, they realize that he was responsible for giving the Eliacube to the watchmaker Noximilian, causing him to go mad while appearing in a flashback.

There was an occasion in the episode "Inglorium" where Oropo mentions him alongside Ogrest.

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! That is awful.

Eli: He only wants to save his family. Oh man.

Gabriel: Just like what happened with me and Emile.

Nico: Yep. I did actually kill some Worm monsters, so that's still fresh in my mind.

Amalia: Wow! That is cool.

Laney: It sure is and Amalia I like your hair. It's amazing.

Amalia: Thanks Laney.

Nico: Yeah.

Beast Man: So, what's been going on here lately?

Amalia: Well not much.

Nico: But I do sense Nox near. He will be spared so we can save him from himself.

Me: If he is like Gabriel when he was Hawk Moth then we can still save him.

Laney: And we don't need to worry about losing our cool in this one too.

Camie: That is for sure.

Sirius: It will be awesome to face him though.

Loud House Taylor: Why don't you guys show us around first?

Me: Good idea. This world is totally new to us except for Nico. We don't know all about this world.

Evangelyne: We'll be happy to show you all around.

Yugo: Follow us.

We walked around and flew around the world and it was amazing. The World of Twelve is located in the Krosmoz and is the primary location of the game. It was flooded by Ogrest 200 years ago during Ogrest's Chaos.

Before the gods (and specifically Osamodas) discovered the lifeless planet, it was found by the Eliatropes in their escape from the Mechasms. At the time, it was a very lively planet, and they chose it as their new home for its abundance of Wakfu. However, the Mechasms eventually caught up with them, and all life on the planet was eventually wiped out in the events of Islands of Wakfu.

Still according to Found Fragments I, when Osamodas reached this part of the universe, he found a great void with a platinum sign and burning letters that read "There's nothing here" - which was true except for the sign, of course, and a single star. Through their playing and fighting, the god's dragons created an entire solar system (or more) and gave new life to the planet.

Such an event does not go unnoticed, of course, and Osamodas was soon joined by the other nine gods of the time. Together, they made sure that their new planet had everything it needed to thrive and, lacking inspiration after having named several other planets already, named it World of Ten in reference to their number. The Demon King Rushu got there a little later, and wasn't pleased to have been left out, but the gods explained that they had to be an even number - 5 on the side of white magic, and 5 on the side of black magic - and there was no way they could let Rushu in.

Several years later, however, Sacrier ascended to the pantheon.

Needless to say, Rushu was less than thrilled to see eleven gods in the pantheon and still be confined to his Shustuft Crust, but rather than try to grab a seat, he focused on invading the World of Eleven. A few years later, Pandawa followed in Sacrier's footsteps and the world took the new name of World of Twelve, which it still carries to this day.

It was incredible.

Me: Wow!

Amalia: Is it true that you all went through something involving an event called The 20 Days of Darkness?

Nico: Yep.

Bane: Trust me, Amalia. When you try to mess with the timeline, there are always consequences.

Amalia: What do you mean?

Me: Ugly story on that.

Leni: Yeah it was totes awful.

Dardemus: We're telling you this because of Nox wanting to go back in time to save his family.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But no reason why we can bring his family to him. I have the power to bring anyone back to life.

Amalia: Wow that is amazing.

Ruel Shroud: It sure is. That is cool.

Evangelyne: I've seen it in action a few times and J.D. does have that kind of power.

Pyros: Also, what do you guys eat around here?

Evangelyne: Our food is much different than that of Earth. But we have something called Gobball Stew.

Nico: Man I haven't had that in a long time. I bet it's just as good as I remember.

Evangelyne: Well lets go get some.

We went to a restaurant.

Nelson Muntz: I bet it tastes great!

Nico: Yeah.

We then got an awesome feast and we saw that all the food looks and is almost the same as what we have on Earth.

Nico: Wow its been a long time since I had food here.

Evangelyne: Dig in guys.

We got to eating and it was DELICIOUS! Wow!

Me: Wow it's good!

Sakura Avalon: Boy it sure is.

Eli: (Eating) It sure is.

Devack: This actually tastes pretty good.

Evangelyne: Some of the best in all of the World of Twelve.

Laney: It's awesome.

We were eating and eating and eating until we were stuffed.

Me: Ahh. (BURPS) Oops excuse me.

Nico: But it brings back memories.

Eli: It was awesome Nico.

Android 21: Alright, we'll finish our meal and then go after Nox.

Nico: Good idea.

Laney: As long as we can defeat him after we resurrect his family.

Me: He'll be wanting us to take him down after that.

Lincoln: Good idea.

Avalanche: Hey, guys. I found him. He's over that hill over there.

We saw a hill in the distance.

Laney: Not that far away.

Lana: No kidding.

Nico: Time for action.

Evangelyne: Yeah. This will be awesome.

Smithers: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets get him.

We went at Nox.

Nox was looking around for his next victim and then the spirits of the Animals of Dinosaur Elements appeared and swirled around him and smashed him all over and then converged and then a massive forest grew in front of him almost instantaneously and then we popped out of coconut pods and we were ready!

Me: Nox.

Nico: Been a long time Nox. You're looking good.

Ranamon: Sugah, you don't want to do this. Trust me.

Nox: Actually, I DO want to do this! "Sugah"!

William: Now that's just mean.

Me: Yeah. But You need some people back in your life. (Snaps

Fingers)

I snapped my fingers and then in a massive pillar of light with angels singing divinely came down Nox's wife and three kids and he was shocked to see them!

Nox gasped!

Nox: It can't be.

Nox's wife: Oh Nox it's great to see you again.

Nox's son: Hello dad.

Nox went and hugged his family for the first time in over 200 years he cried happily.

Then Bonz, Thundermon, Kite Man, Dodgeball Wizard, Speed Demon, Xigbar, Black Knight Ghost, Marluxia, Juggernaut, and Black Lance then appeared.

Nico: Bonz, Thundermon, Kite Man, Dodgeball Wizard, Speed Demon, Xigbar, Black Knight Ghost, Marluxia, Juggernaut, and Black Lance.

Bonz: Nothing like reuniting with old friends, huh?

Nico: Got that right.

Thundermon: At least Nox doesn't have an army of villains.

Nico: Yeah thank goodness.

Nox: Honestly, I could never recreate the amount of numbers the Akumatized Army had.

Kite Man: Which is good.

Me: Yeah no kidding. Nox I'm sorry about what happened. You and the Ice King are completely similar.

Nox: Yeah.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Nico) We heard you dealt with a garbage monster.

Nico: We sure did but it was really a monster of Raw Sewage.

Speed Demon: How did you get rid of it?

Nico: We didn't. My friend Jane here ate it.

Everyone: EWWWW!

Me: Yeah yuck.

Leaky Faucet appeared for round 2.

Nico: Round 2 for Leaky Faucet.

Leaky Faucet: Yep.

Me: Awesome.

Leaky Faucet: You guys need some water after that meal?

Nico: Yeah that would be perfect.

Ed: Mmm I am thirsty.

We got some water and drank it and it was awesome.

We later got the usual battles underway.

## Gia Moran, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Woody Woodpecker, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz - Nico's rescue

Bonz was first.

Bonz: (to Gia) I don't know what was more gross in Nico's rescue. The Raw Sewage monster or Jane eating it!

Gia Moran: Nico also getting his head blown off and regrowing it back like Jack Jeebs was gross too.

Applejack: Yeah got to admit though that was amazing that he can do that.

Apple Bloom: It sure was awesome.

Flashwing: We all thought so too.

Woody Woodpecker: Yeah it sure was amazing to see.

Bonz: Yeah that was cool though. I didn't know that Nico had that kind of power and he's not one of Jeebs's kind.

Gia Moran: That is awesome though.

Bonz: No kidding. But I have seen that happen to Jeebs and he must really hate it when that happens to him. Lets do it!

Gia Moran: You have no idea! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

She turned into the Yellow Operation Overdrive Ranger!

They fired waves of earth, rock, energy, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

Gia Moran: Now that's a Super Mega Win!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

Woody Woodpecker: HAHAHAHAHA HAHAHAHAHA HAHAHAHAHA HEHEHEHEHEHEHEHEHEHEHEHEHE!

---

## Sage, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Mai (Avatar), and Lusamine vs Thundermon - Lincoln's rescue

---

Thundermon was next.

Thundermon: (to Sage) I heard Lincoln faced the Dock Hag in his rescue? How'd that go?

Sage: That went really well and we now have another one of Flapjack's many enemies down.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was an ugly hag.

Scootaloo: Yeah she was ugly and freaky!

Whirlwind: She was gross.

Leo Corbett: Yeah no kidding.

Thundermon: She sure was ugly. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

Sage: RIGHT ON!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Wonder Woman, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Jeremie, Aelita, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man - Meeting a Gren, Tactician of Dark World Gene-slammer

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) I heard you guys met a Gren, Tactician of Dark World Gene-slammer. What's her name?

Wonder Woman: Her name is Griselda Huffington and she is one of the strongest and bravest girls we've ever seen.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah she is really strong, smart and VERY fearless and brave.

Cozy Glow: She is really tough too! She took on the full force of Lynn's wrath and many of Lincoln's enemies.

Hex: Yeah and it was amazing. But the worst was when she put Lynn in the hospital for a year.

---

Griselda Huffington: (British Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Griselda. So, what's the story on how you beat up Lynn so bad that she wound up in a full body cast with every single bone in her body broken and rendered her immobile for 2 years?

Griselda Huffington: (British Accent) Oh, now that's one I wouldn't forget. I was babysitting Lincoln while Mr. and Mrs. Loud were out, and Leni, Luna, and Luan were also keeping an eye on Lori, since she was already furious that someone else is babysitting her siblings besides her, but I knew that she was a mean and demanding control freak obsessed with control, and I wasn't going to let her abuse her power. While I was looking after Lincoln, I heard something charging after Lincoln, I then saw it was Lynn, and as soon as she got near Lincoln, she began beating the poor boy up, and she said that she was ordered by Lori to brutally beat her little brother to an inch of his life. I got so mad at that little monster along with the control freak, I charged in and I brutally beat up Lynn so bad, she had every single bone in her body broken. Then, I went downstairs and I grabbed Lori, she confessed that she did it, and she had absolutely no remorse, and she really hated me for taking over her job as the babysitter. But, I then reminded her of the fact that she was nothing but a mean and demanding control freak obsessed with control. I called Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and after I explained everything, they called an ambulance to the house, and Lynn wound up in a full body cast with every single bone in her body broken and rendered her immobile for 2 years, so there's no need to punish her, but as for Lori, she was grounded for five weeks for what she did. I then hugged Lincoln, and while he was hugging me, he was really crying his heart and his eyes out, it really hurt me greatly. I then swore that if anyone dared to hurt Lincoln physically and emotionally, they'll get no mercy from me.

We were impressed by what Griselda Huffington did with stopping Lynn from beating up Lincoln and reprimanding Lori for what she did.

Nico: Whoa, now that was really brutal.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Sly Cooper: I can't believe Lynn did that to Lincoln, and if Lynn was only 11 at that time, that makes Lincoln 9 years old at the time, and worse, that it was Lori's idea. That just makes my blood boil a lot more, and it's yet another reason to kill Dark Lynn. When I find her, I'll put an end to her myself, she doesn't deserve to live a single second further.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yes, that's true, but you better save seconds for Lincoln and the other Loud Kids, they already called dibs on making that superstitious, murderous, deranged gym bag unruly pig suffer for all the pain she'd forced Lynn to cause, Sly.

Lori: That's right, and Lincoln said, we owe her for years of punches and roughhousing and pain that she'd caused all of us, and it's not going to be pretty.

Lincoln: It's definitely not going to be, Lori, and I owe her even more for what she's forced Lynn to do in trying to kill me many times over many years ago.

Nico: Uh oh.

Me: You said it, Nico, if Lincoln catches her, he's going to unleash years of payback on Dark Lynn for trying to kill him many times over years ago.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Kite Man: WHOA MAN! That is brutal! Griselda really did a number on her back then.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that was intense!

Jeremie: Yeah that is so awesome.

Aelita: And she is also an amazing tactician.

Kite Man: Wow! She is really tough. To take on the full force of Lynn's wrath like that takes a lot of guts. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, lightning, bones and magic and smashed him down.

Wonder Woman: YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Dan Kuso, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Ami, Yumi, Grier and Moosk VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND) - Cool seeing the M.O.E. Headquarters for the First time

---

Dodgeball Wizard was next.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Dan) What did you think of our HQ? Pretty cool, right?

Dan Kuso: It sure was cool!

Twilight Sparkle: It was really amazing and it was as amazing as Canterlot.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah it was really awesome and neat to see.

Sunny Starscout: It sure was cool.

Spyro: It's awesome how you have an awesome HQ in Montana.

Ami: It sure is awesome.

Yumi: Yeah I think so too.

Moosk: (Russian Accent) Moosk agrees comrades. Very awesome headquarters.

Dodgeball Wizard: Glad you liked our humble abode. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed him down.

Dan Kuso: ROCK ON!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Jaden Yuki, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Tiana, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon - Evangelyne's world is amazing

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) Evangelyne's world is amazing. Do the creatures there remind you of Duel Monsters?

Jaden Yuki: Yeah they sure do and it's really amazing.

Rarity: Oh it most sure is darling and I think it's most awesome.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is and the food here is awesome. Just as delicious as the food at home.

Gill Grunt: It sure is good. No questions asked there.

Tiana: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Sour Sweet: I like all the food.

Sunny Flare: Me too and it's amazing that Nico knows this place.

Speed Demon: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Jaden Yuki: GET YOUR GAME ON!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Erza Scarlett, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Lucy Heartfilia, Juvia Lockser, Brandish, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar - Raw Sewage Monster in Ponyville

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) Can't believe there was a Raw Sewage Monster in Ponyville. Good thing Jane took it out.

Erza Scarlett: Yeah by eating it! That will leave a horrible taste in your mouth!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah! Good thing Laney had some mouthwash with her.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That's true but that was awesome seeing Jane eat it.

Sunburn: That was awesome and neat.

Lucy Heartfilia: That was awesome to hear about.

Juvia Lockser: Yeah it was.

Brandish: We all thought it was neat.

Xigbar: It sure was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars and fire and smashed him down.

Erza Scarlett: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Red She-Hulk, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Doug

## Roberts, Rothar and Dardemus VS Black Knight Ghost - Nokama's first Ambassador Mission

---

Black Knight Ghost was next.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Red She Hulk) I heard today was Nokama's first Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Red She-Hulk: It was really cool! And it was awesome hearing about how the team took down 2 Worms.

Fluttershy: They were scary but it was amazing to see them do that.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was awesome.

Stealth Elf: It sure was cool.

Doug Roberts: I agree too.

Black Knight Ghost: That was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers and grass and energy and smashed him down.

Red She-Hulk: Rock on!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Layla Williams, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Ethan, Nelson Muntz and RD Leni VS Marluxia - Hiyori shockingly is a worm

---

Marluxia was next.

Marluxia: (to Layla) It's shocking to know that Hiyori's a Worm. But she's not evil like the others.

Layla Williams: Thank goodness for that. She is more humanity than her fellow worm monsters.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that is for sure! But she is awesome and beautiful as a human and a worm.

Featherweight: I agree there. It's cool.

Sprocket: Yeah it sure is.

Moe: I hope we find many more like Hiyori.

Marluxia: I have a feeling we will.

Curly: As long as they aren't like Moe. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe: Yeah as long as… (Realizes something) Why you Pumpkinheaded!

HONK CRUNCH BOOF BONK!

Moe honked Curly on his nose, turned his ears, hit him in the stomach and bonked him on his head.

Moe: See that?

Moe held out his fist and Curly slapped it.

BONK!

He spun it around and it hit Curly on his head.

Moe: Why you I'll strangle you!

He put Curly in a chokehold.

BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK!

He bonked Curly in the head 6 times.

Larry Fine: Hey leave im alone!

Moe: Butt out of this you porcupined chowderhead!

POW!

He punched Larry in the face. Everyone laughed!

Ethan (Mission Impossible): That is funny!

Nelson Muntz: Yeah the Three Stooges are always funny.

Marluxia: Yeah even after all these years! Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Layla Williams: AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe Howard: SUCCESS!

Curly kissed Moe.

Moe Howard: (SPITS) I'm poisoned!

SLAPSLAP SLAPSLAP HONK HONK!

He double-slapped Curly and honked his nose twice.

---

## Cameron, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Vyse, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut - We put on quite a show against Koopa yesterday

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) You guys put on quite a show against Koopa yesterday. And now, he's in our ranks.

Cameron: Yeah Meridith did a great job against him! And we learned some amazing things about Lincoln's friends.

Princess Luna: That was amazing to see how they formed new monsters and weapons like that. That is awesome.

Juggernaut: Boy it sure is. And with thousands of Duel Monster cards to choose from there are endless possibilities.

Moondust: There sure are.

Snowdrop: Yeah! They have amazing powers.

Gari: Maybe we should include that to add new skills and abilities to the team.

Blackout: Not a bad idea.

Vyse: I agree there.

Juggernaut: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down!

Cameron: YEAH BABY!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night!

---

Jimmy (EENE), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Arnold, Gerald, Lila, Slinkman and Smithers VS Black Lance (Mystic Force) - Yost Molten Man will be an awesome addition to the M.O.E.

---

Black Lance was next.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy) Yost Molten Man will be an awesome addition to our team. And we'll make sure he can turn back to human whenever he likes.

Jimmy: That is awesome. Now we have 2 Molten Man in the group.

Princess Celestia: Different in name but different how they look.

Amber Morning: That is true. One made of fire and the other made of lava.

Spotlight: That is awesome.

Arnold: I think it's awesome too.

Gerald: Same with me.

Lila (Hey Arnold): I agree too.

Black Lance: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and light and magic and smashed him down.

Jimmy: That was great!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Leaky Faucet

Leaky Faucet was next.

Nico: Thanks for the water.

Leaky Faucet: No problem.

Nico: Lets dance.

Nico teleported and opened Leaky Faucet's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called the Defenders of Wakfu, they're large swords with the anti-Nox symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome magical spells that are bound to give Nox a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Tommy Oliver: Zeo Cannon!

The rangers summoned the Zeo Cannon and charged it up.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Leaky Faucet and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Leaky Faucet you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Win!

---

We regrouped and we were facing Nox!

Troy: Sorry, Nox. But this needs to happen.

Nico: Yeah no hard feelings.

Nox: I understand. Hit me with your best shot!

Me: You want it you got it!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled our Zenkai Cannons.

Nico: I think this calls for a Space Theme.

Me: Yeah!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

We summoned the Red, Blue, White, Black and Pink Changeman, The Red, Blue, Yellow, Green and Pink Flashman, The Red, Blue. Yellow, Pink and Black Fiveman, The Red, Blue, Yellow, Black and Pink Megaranger, and the Red, Orange, Yellow, Green, Blue, Aqua Blue, Pink, Purple. Silver, Gold, Black and Crimson Kyurangers!

Nico: AWESOME!

Hailey Timaeus: And this will be awesome to test this out. I summon my Dragon Self and then I'll have it merge with Celtic Guardian!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and Celtic Guardian and they merged and formed into a new monster! It was called CELTIC GUARDIAN THE DRAGON SORCERER KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Celtic Guardian the Dragon Sorcerer Knight!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: That is so awesome!

Yugi: Man that is a cool combination!

Laney: Awesome!

Joan Critias: With thousands of cards there are endless possibilities. Now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and I'll have it merge with Sakuretsu Armor!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and had it merge with Sakuretsu Armor and formed a brand new monster. It was called DOOM CRYSTAL ARMOR DRAGON! It looked like a dragon made of Dark Crystal Armor!

Joan Critias: Meet Doom Crystal Armor Dragon!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Wow that is so awesome!

Laney: Wow!

Seto Kaiba: That is really impressive!

Gina Hermos: Now for me. I've always wanted to try this one. I summon my dragon self and then I'll merge it with Flame Swordsman!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and had it merge with Flame Swordsman and formed an awesome new Equip Card. It was a sword that looked like Flame Swordsman's sword but it had more blades on the blade and it had a dragon of pure fire swirling around it and it landed in her hand. It was called THE INFERNO SALAMANDRA SWORD!

Gina Hermos: Say Hello to the Inferno Salamandra Sword!

Nico: COOL!

Lana: Wow! That is awesome!

Joey Wheeler: Wow! That is one boss sword!

Nico: Awesome!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers!

We went at Nox and pulverized and blasted him all over.

Patrick, Ironhide's Ironhide, Serena, Bludgeon and Fortress Maximus used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Ironhide's Water Gun, Bludgeon's Electric Cannon, Fortress Maximus's lasers, and Serena, Patrick and Blackfire's

powers 100-fold.

Serena and Fortress Maximus: POKEMON AUTOBOT FURY BLAST!

G1 Ironhide and Patrick Star: FLAMING WATER FURY!

Bludgeon and Blackfire: TAMARAN LIGHTNING BLAST!

Dr. Light and Kairi: LIGHT OF THE KEY BLAST!

Nanette and Beast Man: LIGHTNING BEAST BURST!

Right and Six Gum Gang: TRAIN GUM BARRAGE!

Laney and Bane: SMASHING LEAF STORM!

Ed and Number 7: SEVEN MEGA ROBOT BLASTS!

Dante and Devack: YELLOW MONKEY MEGA FLAME!

Pohatu and Avalanche: STONES OF DESTRUCTION!

Zhuqiaomon and Pyros: VOLCANIC FIRESTORM DELUGE!

Lynn and Shiv: SPORTS BLADES ULTRA BURN!

Stacy and Ranamon: WEATHER MEGALODON BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Evangelyne and Nico: JEWELS OF WAKFU BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Amalia, Eli, Evangelyne and Lola: WAKFU ULTRABLAST!

They fired waves of Fire and Elements.

Lincoln: WAKFU CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: ALBASTROCIOUS!

Jessica Shannon: WAKFU CREATURE STING STYLE: ARACHNEE!

Shantae: WAKFU CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: BLIBLI!

Sky (Shantae): WAKFU CREATURE WIND STYLE: MOSKITO!

Rottytops: WAKFU CREATURE EARTH STYLE: BOOWOLF!

Harmony (Shantae): WAKFU CREATURE LIGHT STYLE: MAGIC RIKTUS!

Zapple (Shantae): WAKFU CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: BOW MEOW!

Vera (Shantae): WAKFU CREATURE NATURE STYLE: FIELD PLANT!

Plinky (Shantae): WAKFU CREATURE WATER STYLE: JELLY!

Entrapta: WAKFU CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: GOBBALL!

Perfuma: WAKFU CREATURE NATURE STYLE: RASKAW!

Frosta: WAKFU CREATURE ICE STYLE: BOOHEMOTH!

Julie: WAKFU CREATURE EARTH STYLE: STRICH!

Tatsumaki: WAKFU CREATURE WIND STYLE: SCARECROW!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said creatures.

Lincoln and his harem: WAKFU CREATURE FINAL SMASH: CREATURE STAMPEDE!

They summoned the creatures of Wakfu to attack Nox and the blasts all hit him and he was smashed down!

We tied him up.

Nox: I'm sorry for the trouble I caused.

Xigbar: Don't sweat it, Nox.

Me: You just wanted to be reunited with your family.

Black Knight Ghost: At least you've come to your senses.

Nokama: I wish Soji could've seen this fight.

Marluxia: Well, you can always tell him about it next time.

Me: That's a good idea.

Griselda Huffington: I think I'm gonna love it here with you guys.

Jane Euripides: Same with me.

Nico: It's gonna be awesome.

Juggernaut: Trust me. You girls won't regret it.

Black Lance: What do you guys say we celebrate at the Masters of Evil HQ?

Me: Good idea. I'll get us some pizza and our favorites. Also tomorrow is Easter.

Black Lance: Awesome!

Nox: First take me to prison.

We did so.

?: I will have my revenge on you for destroying me long ago, Mega Man.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx

Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Geo Stelar: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Apollo Flame.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Apollo Flame, the genocidal and very powerful EM Being from Geo Stelar's past.

Geo Stelar: Apollo Flame, I should've known you'd one day return from the dead, you just don't even know when to quit.

Apollo Flame: I will never stop until all human life on Earth has been destroyed once and for all!

Siyana the Light Faerie fired a powerful blast of light at Apollo Flame, and it hit him in the chest and badly damaged him.

Siyana the Light Faerie: I refuse to let you leave here alive, not until you've paid for the lives of all those you've killed.

Suddenly, Siyana the Light Faerie's sunlight yellow eyes turned neon sunlight yellow, and she was surrounded by a sunlight yellow energy aura with suns, light, and fairies, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Apollo Flame, she left sunlight yellow energy, suns, light, and faeries with every step.

Siyana the Light Faerie: Apollo Flame, I will never forgive you for what you've done in wiping out all human life on your Earth in the Alternate Dimension, and now, I shall administer your punishment.

Suddenly, Siyana the Light Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of sunlight yellow energy with suns and light surrounding her, there was a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a sunlight yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Siyana the Light Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Siyana the Light Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has sunlight yellow highlights in the bangs of her long sunlight yellow hair tied up in a ponytail, she has neon sunlight yellow eyes and a sunlight yellow energy aura with suns, light, and fairies surrounding her and the sunlight markings under her eyes are glowing, she has a faerie with the Sun in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with sunlight yellow gems for eyes and holding the Light Kanji in its hands, and she also has a faerie with sunlight yellow gems for the eyes and the Light Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, alongside the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with sunlight yellow crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and sunlight yellow gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Siyana the Light Faerie has on a sleeveless long sunlight yellow dress with yellow phoenix on it, she has on sunlight yellow high heels, along with the gold ankle bracelets on her legs, and she has on a long sunlight yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with sunlight and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with the Sun above its head. Siyana the Light Faerie's sunlight yellow fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Siyana the Light Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with sunlight yellow gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Siyana the Light Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Siyana the Light Faerie has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with sunlight yellow gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with sunlight yellow gems for eyes and a large sunlight yellow gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large sunlight yellow Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large sunlight yellow Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the faerie that said, "Siyana the Light Faerie, One of The Twelve Heroes of Altador, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Tormund Ellis and Roberta, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Faeries and Sunlight."

シヤナ・ザ・ライト・フェアリー、アルタドールの12人の英雄の1人、最も暗いフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、トルムンド・エリスとロベルタの親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして妖精と日光のマスター

Siyana the Light Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE SUNLIGHT FAIRY OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Siyana the Light Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Apollo Flame saw it, he fell into a rage and fired a blast of fire at her, but Siyana absorbed the fire, and it made her stronger than ever.

Queen Fyora: Incredible, Siyana's transformed.

Me: That's incredible.

Tormund Ellis: Indeed, and now, Apollo Flame's days in this world are numbered.

Lincoln: Wow, Siyana, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Siyana the Light Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Sunlight Fairy and Solar Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we deal with this hothead once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Siyana.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Siyana the Light Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that genocidal fire Electromagnetic Being.**

Lincoln and Siyana the Light Faerie went after Apollo Flame, who fired fire tornadoes, snake-like flames, huge balls of fire, and fire meteors at them, but they absorbed them, and it made them stronger than ever, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, sunlight yellow energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at Apollo Flame, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left painful scars on Apollo Flame, and Siyana the Light Faerie fired powerful sunlight yellow energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him. Then, Lincoln grabbed Apollo Flame by the neck, and he sucked out and absorbed his flames, and it made him stronger than ever, and he hurled him into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength.

Siyana the Light Faerie: **Let's put an end to him once and for all, Linky.**

Lincoln: **You got it, Siyana.**

Siyana the Light Faerie and Lincoln: **ELEMENTAL SUNLIGHT FIRESTORM KAMEHAMEHA!**

Siyana the Light Faerie and Lincoln fired a massive Kamehameha energy wave made of rainbow and sunlight yellow energy with the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries, and as they hit Apollo Flame, they exploded with incredible power, and the resulting explosion killed him, and not only did we also assimilate Flame Apollo's powers, we also got his weapons, and Lincoln banished him to the Black Gates for good, where he was erased from existence for good. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Siyana the Light Faerie as they holster their weapons and power down, and Siyana the Light Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Siyana the Light Faerie: And now, all of those lives that Apollo Flame has destroyed have now been avenged. Thanks for helping me take care of Apollo Flame, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Siyana.

Suddenly, Siyana the Light Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Siyana the Light Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Siyana the Light Faerie wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Whoa, that was so awesome. First, Queen Fyora transformed, and now, Siyana the Light Faerie has transformed.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Queen Fyora: Siyana's a strong fighter, she once saved an entire village of farmers from bandits, despite being injured herself. When the thieves had been hoping for a successful night attack, Siyana reached the town beforehand and woke the villagers by emitting an intense light.

Nico: That's incredible, and that's what made her one of the 12 Heroes of Altador.

Tormund Ellis: That's correct, Nico.

Roberta: I've read about Siyana's deeds in Brightvale, and they're indeed incredible.

Lincoln: That's incredible.

Nico: And from what we just saw from Siyana transforming, it also means that in the days to come, we're about to see Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie, Ariande the Dark Faerie, Delina the Dark Faerie, Bree the Fire Faerie, Ember the Fire Faerie, Nuria the Fire Faerie, Illusen the Earth Faerie, Iyana the Earth Faerie, Marina the Water Faerie, Naia the Water Faerie, Nereid the Water Faerie, Briana the Air Faerie, Casandia the Air Faerie, Psellia the Air Faerie, Zaira the Air Faerie, Aethia the Battle Faerie, Kari the Negg Faerie, Chishiki the Library Faerie, Jhudora the Dark Faerie, Mira the Space Faerie, Zuppa the Soup Faerie, Jhuidah the Island Faerie, Taelia the Snow Faerie, Móyá the Tooth Faerie, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie, and Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie transform as well.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. This is going to be awesome.

Tormund Ellis: And as always, you're also going to be fighting side by side with them, Lincoln. Plus, I've seen what the Faeries in Meridell and Faerieland are capable of, they're quite powerful.

Me: That's right.

Evangylene: (To the viewers) That's one of our enemies down and many more to go. Be ready for more of them in the future when we come here many more times.

Nico: And we'll be ready. Great job everyone! Now lets head home and get ready for Easter.

We went back home and had a great time at the M.O.E. Base and it was amazing. We later went back home and we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Wakfu was a great show. Didn't watch the full show however unfortunately but it was awesome. It was really cool. The first part was for MLP and it was an original story. The second part was for Marvelous Misadventures of Flapjack and that was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Loni Loud, Eli, me, Varie, Camie, Sirius, Ibara, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lisa, and Lincoln go to Dexter's school in the Simulator and we're going to take down Yani the Janitor and we're going to make sure he gets his butt kicked for trapping Dexter into the school forever while Dee Dee was destroying the lab. We're also going to meet an Ultimate Galilean Gene-Slammer named Gloria Andrukhovych. Gloria Andrukhovych is from the Ukraine and she is one of Nico's friends from Geography. She knows a lot about the world and knows so much about its locations and features. She is also a mischievous one too. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the Dexter's Lab episode called Ocean Commotion and we're going after Captain Ahab and his crew and we're going to arrest them and beam them to the M.O.E. and we're going to meet a Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World gene-slammer named Bertha Sellington. She is Lincoln's friend that got into a brutal fight with Lori and ever since then, THEY HATE EACH OTHERS

GUTS! Lori is gonna be in for one hard time apologizing to her. After the exercise scene will be the battle with Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie and Lincoln VS. Buzz (Spyro: Year of the Dragon). The next chapter is Easter and it'll be a non-combat party for a fun day for Easter.

See you all tomorrow

# Easter 2022 Awesome

HAPPY EASTER 2022 EVERYONE

---

In the simulator was Nico, Loni Loud, Eli, me, Varie, Camie, Sirius, Ibara, Lola, Lana, Laney, Lisa, and Lincoln and we were over at Dexter's school of Huber Elementary. Luckily we had our coats on because it was cold and snowing.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Loni.

Loni: No problem Nico. This is gonna be awesome going to Dexter's school.

Me: It sure will be awesome. I have this feeling that something is going on though.

Lisa Loud: I have that same feeling myself.

Ibara: I wonder what it is.

Me: We'll find out when we get inside.

Nico: Yeah.

We went over to the school down and Nico tried to open it and it was locked?

Eli: It's locked? How can that be?

Nico: The lights are still on.

Varie: Weird.

Nico: Loni, you might not be one of our smartest members. But you still have a good heart.

Loni: Thanks. And I got this.

Loni pulled out a hair pin and used it to unlock the door and he opened it.

Nico: Wow.

Loni: What? There's more in my head than just air you know.

Me: You are definitely like Leni. Awesome.

Laney: Yeah that was clever.

We went into the school.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Nico: J.D., now's a good time to test out that form from W.

Me: You got it Nico. Here we go.

I put on my new W Kamen Rider Belt.

Me: Watch this.

I activated a chip.

虹 (RAINBOW)

I put it in.

Me: HENSHIN!

I turned into my new Kamen Rider W Form! I looked like a rainbow version of Wizard except I had Rainbow Wings.

Me: RAINBOW WIZARD!

Eli: COOL!

Nico: AWESOME! Wow! This is the coolest form yet.

Me: Yep. It sure is.

Loni: Is it true that either Philip or Shotaro faint whenever the other

Henshins?

Me: Yes it is. Because they both share the transformation together.

Nico: Yep. They are linked somehow.

Laney: That is cool.

Nico: It sure is. W is one of my favorites out of the whole line.

Eli: That was a cool one and the chips they all had turned several people into weird monsters.

Me: Yep and Nuju is gonna be in for a wild ride in that one in the next couple of weeks.

Nico: He sure is.

Suddenly we heard a scream and we followed it to the cafeteria and we saw Dexter lying on the floor in his shirt and ruined pants and in his bare feet and he was covered in ketchup and sporks and he was hurt bad! We saw the janitor laughing and it was YANI!

Nico: That's Yani the Janitor. He hates Dexter with a vengeance.

Lisa Loud saw this and then SHE WAS BEYOND PISSED!

Lisa Loud: (Eye twitching) You hurt my boyfriend!?

Eli: Uh oh.

Laney: That janitor just dug his own grave.

Loni: Okay, if there was any doubt that Lisa had emotions, they're gone now.

Nico: Yep.

Lisa Loud: (In Her Head) I will not let this monster hurt Dexter! I heard what he did and he thought it was Dexter that kept him away from home, but in truth it was ALL BECAUSE of him!

But then SOMETHING SNAPPED IN LISA'S HEAD!

Eli: UH OH! Hit the deck!

We ducked and covered!

Lisa Loud: (In her head) AND I WON'T LET THIS MONSTER GET AWAY WITH IT! (Out Loud) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH

And then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted around the area and a massive vortex of energy blasted out around Lisa she was screaming like a madman! HER POWER WAS RISING FAST!

Nico: WHOA! WHAT POWER!

Me: INCREDIBLE!

LISA GLOWED WITH INCREDIBLE POWER AND HER MUSCLES GREW AND RAINBOW FLAMES ERUPTED OUT ALL OVER HER AND RAINBOW FIRE GEAR WINGS BURSTED OUT OF HER BACK AND THEN SHE SCREAMED FEROCIOUSLY AND THEN IN A MASSIVE EXPLOSION OF RAINBOW FIRE, LIGHTNING AND ENERGY AND ELEMENTS SHE WAS FOREVER CHANGED! WHEN THE SMOKE CLEARED LISA EMERGED COMPLETELY AND FOREVER CHANGED!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Lisa Loud grew from 6'5" to 7'5" in height, she still retained the body of a goddess, along with the weighted green bands on her biceps and thighs, and they now have silver phoenixes on them, and eight large green orbs orbiting around her legs, she has green highlights in the bangs of her now long flowing brown hair reaching the bottom of her neck, she has neon blue eyes and a rainbow energy aura with rainbow lightning, gears, tech angels, and tech surrounding her, she has a rainbow tech angel holding the Thunder Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on tech angels earrings with the Thunder Kanji in her hands, and her necklace with the green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha, and a tech angel with green crystal eyes with the Thunder Kanji in her hands for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless green shirt with red phoenix on it, red pants with rainbow lightning on the pants legs, black leather ankle-length combat boots with tech angels on them for the buckles, and a long white long-sleeved trenchcoat with rainbow lightning and gears on the coattails, and on the back is a tech angel with gears and rainbow lightning surrounding it. Lisa Loud now has massive brown angel wings with green tips on the large brown feathers. Suddenly, her massive Sword of The Tech Angels began merging with her tech sword and two massive Defender of The Loud House and Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm swords, and it's surrounded in a kaleidoscope of gears, tech, and rainbow lightning, and when it emerged from the kaleidoscope of orange flames and rainbow flames, it was transformed into Hephaestus' Tech Sword of Divine Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged red silver blade with a gear and the symbol of The Loud House and the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol etched on the blade, large pink angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem for the hilt, longer black handle, and large faceted silver sphere pommel with surrounding blue gems. Lisa Loud has on her Green Lantern Corps ring on her right ring finger, she still has on her Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with large green gems on her wrists, Belt of Elemental Bravery with large green gem for the belt buckle on her waist, she has her Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe on her right hip, and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a green kanji below the tech angel that said, "Lisa Loud, Fifth Youngest of The Loud Family, Loving Sister of Her Many Siblings, Nobel Prize Winning Scientist, Master of Quantum Physics, Loving Youngest Daughter of Rita and Lynn Sr., Loving Girlfriend of Dexter, Intelligent Scientist and Genius of Gotham Royal York, Slayer of Evil, Descendant of 17th Century Lisa of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Emissary of Hephaestus, Defender of The Loud House and The Loud Family, Ambassador of Hope, and Master of Tech, Lightning, and Angels."

リサ・ラウド、ラウド・ファミリーの5番目の末っ子、彼女の多くの兄弟の愛する姉妹、ノーベル賞を受賞した科学者、量子物理学のマスター、リタとリン・シニアの愛する末娘、デクスターの愛するガールフレンド、インテリジェントな科学者、ゴッサム・ロイヤ

ル・ヨークの天才、悪の殺し屋、スコットランドのラウド湖の17世紀のリサの子孫、モラグマクラフリンの破壊者、ヘフェストスの使者、ラウドハウスとラウドファミリーの擁護者、希望の大使、そして技術、稲妻、天使のマスター。

She had become a SUPER ANGEL ETERNAL INFINITY SCIENCE QUANTUM MASTER!

Nico: WHOA! Lisa transformed!

Me: Wow! Lisa you look incredible!

Eli: Awesome!

Camie: Wow! Lisa looks awesome!

Me: How do you feel Lisa?

Lisa Loud: (Divine Echoing Voice of Science, Hope, Love and Quantum Justice) **I feel amazing J.D. and now it's time for this bad janitor to get a taste of swift and painful justice.**

Loni: Lisa, should I get Dexter to safety?!

Lisa Loud: Please.

Loni did so.

Nico: Hey, let J.D. attack first! This is his first time with his W form!

Me: No Nico, lets let Lisa have the first attack. Ladies first.

Nico: You're right.

Lisa Loud: Much appreciated.

Lisa teleported and kicked Yani in the face with devastating force and kicked him right into the wall! He emerged holding his face and screaming in pain and we saw that Lisa broke his nose and knocked out ALL OF HIS TEETH!

Laney: WHOA! What a powerful kick!

Yani: YOU WRETCHED LITTLE BRAT! YOU RUINED MY FACE!

Lisa Loud: And I'm going to break much more than that!

Me: Now I can attack.

I put seven element Wizard Chips into my Prismbreak sword and fired waves of elements and blasted Yani all over the place!

Eli: Awesome!

Me: You're miles down shit creek buddy!

Nico: You think it's funny beating up Dexter?!

Me: Yeah he's only like what 8 years old!? He's just a kid!

Yani: I want him to feel the pain I had to endure when he makes me stay late every night!

Me: That's what this is all about!?

Eli: You being forced to work extra hours!?

Lola: You fucking disgust me!

Nico: There's nothing wrong to work extra hours! (sheepishly) Aside from being away from your loved ones.

Me: That's true.

Yani: You don't understand! That little monster makes me suffer and I never get home in time to spend with my beloved wife!

He told us what has been happening. Yani is the janitor at Huber Elementary and he cleans the school and prepares it for the next day. But Dexter wanted to work peacefully at the school because of constantly getting annoyed by Dee Dee and because of his constant work late into the night he leaves more and more filth that keeps Yani at the school late into the night. And when he gets home in the early morning hours he is greeted by his wife in bed and she goes apeshit on him like a wild animal! So he planned for the day when

Dexter would leave for something important and then he would lock Dexter in the school for eternity to get REVENGE!

Nico: That's it!? All because Dexter was working to get some peace and quiet and work done?!

Loni: You should be ashamed of yourself!

Me: YEAH!

Laney: You are not a janitor at all! You're just a heartless bully!

Dexter woke up. He was really angry.

Dexter: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY!)

Yani: So he is safe.

Dexter: Clean up this mess!

Yani saw our mess and then HE WENT ABSOLUTELY APESHIT CRAZY! DEXTER AND YANI WENT AT EACH OTHER AND BRUTALLY AND MERCILESSLY BEAT THE LIVING CRAP OUT OF EACH OTHER IN A BRUTAL FIGHT CLOUD!

POW BLAM BIFF KROW WHAM BLAM SMASH!

Nico: Let's let Dexter handle the rest.

Lisa Loud: Agreed.

Me: This will be fun.

?: I'll help him too.

An Evolved Galilean appeared and it helped Dexter pulverize and beat the crap out of Yani.

Nico: COOL!

Eli: YEAH!

The fighting went on for 1 hour and 45 minutes until Yani was mangled up and pulverized with every single bone in his body broken!

Nico: Serves him right.

Me: I say we leave him here to die.

Nico: No that would not be good.

Me: Oh you're right.

Evolved Galilean: (In a girl's voice) (Ukrainian Accent) But he will be out of commission for a while.

Nico: Gloria? Gloria Andrukhovych? Wow!

Gloria reverted back and she was a girl with blonde hair and red clothes.

Nico: Awesome to see you again on Easter.

Gloria Andrukhovych: It sure is Nico.

Nico: You okay, Dexter?

Dexter: I'll be fine. It'll take more than him to beat me up.

Lisa picked up Dexter.

Lisa Loud: At least that stupid buffoon will never trap you in here again.

Nico: Thank goodness. And Gloria here came and helped you.

Dexter: Boy she sure did. Thanks.

Gloria Andrukhovych: No problem Dexter. It was great.

Nico: Besides those were just plastic sporks and I was only covered in ketchup.

Me: That's a relief.

Eli: Yeah. Yani is such a jerk for doing this all to you. And all just for revenge on wanting to go home after work and spend some time with his wife.

Lana: Yeah what a clod!

Dexter: What will we do with Yani?

Eli: We should leave him here in agony.

Me: Well as much as we want for that to happen we can't. We're going to beam him to the M.O.E. Infirmary. Qin told me that her sister Mirai is going to have him as her archenemy in the future.

Nico: That makes sense.

Gloria Andrukhovych: I can't wait to see everyone again.

Loni: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Gloria Andrukhovych: I got a lot of memories. But my favorites are in Geography Class. Me and Nico did a project on Ukraine where I'm from and it was about Chernobyl and how it was affected by the 1986 Nuclear Power Plant disaster.

Me: That was terrible that happened back 36 years ago.

Eli: Yeah.

Gloria Andrukhovych: It was. But me and Nico got an A+ on it.

Nico: Yep. That was fun.

Laney: Cool.

Nico and Gloria hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Gloria Andrukhovych: Me too Nico.

Nico: And Happy Easter to you.

Gloria Andrukhovych: Same to you.

Me: This was an awesome rescue though.

Laney: It sure was.

Sirius: I liked it and also Lisa transformed in this one too.

Camie: And she looks more awesome than ever now.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets go home.

We beamed Yani to the M.O.E. Infirmary and went back home and everyone cheered wildly for us.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, and Cynder are flying out to sea in the north of Gotham Royal York, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're going after Captain Ahab and his crew and we're going to arrest them and beam them to the Masters of Evil.

We also got word that a Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World Gene-Slammer is here, and Lincoln had us all take extra precautions to protect Lori, since he and the other Dark World Goth Girls know who the Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World Gene-Slammer is.

Lincoln: So, our rescue's going to take place in the sea, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're going after Captain Ahab and his crew and we're going to arrest them and beam them to the Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right, big guy. Though, I'm curious, why did you have all of us take extra precautions to protect Lori?

Lincoln: There's a reason why, Nico: you see, we also got word that a Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World Gene-Slammer's here as well, but this one has a pretty nasty grudge against Lori from my youth, her name is Bertha Sellington. She's not only another of my Guardian Angels, but she's one of my closest friends from his youth. During a babysitting day, Bertha was babysitting me and the other sisters while Mom and Dad were out. They trusted Bertha a lot, since she's very responsible and loving, and Lori was a mean, bossy, overly-controlling control freak, and Bertha knew never to let Lori out of her sights. One day, Bertha and I were making something for dinner in the kitchen, but then, Lori came into the room, and she began hurting me so badly that I nearly died, she blamed me for taking away her role as babysitter, and she wanted nothing more than to kill me. In a fit of rage, Bertha beat the living crap out of Lori, and she got her put in a full body cast for 3 years, and ever since then, Bertha hated Lori's guts from then on, and wants nothing more than to finish what she started and kill her.

We gasped in pure shock and horror.

Nico: Oh my God, that's really horrible.

Me: So, because of what Lori did when that psychopathic bitch, Dark Lori, took over, Bertha hated Lori's guts, and now, she wants nothing more than to finish what she started and kill Lori?

Lincoln: That's right, J.D. So, we got to keep Lori safe, and I'm going to get her to cool down, but I'm going to need Sunset Shimmer's help for this, along with Leni, Nicholette and the other Dark World Goth Girls.

Sunset Shimmer: You got it, Linky.

Leni: Same here, we'll help you get Bertha to cool down, Lincoln. But, Lori's going to be in for one hard time apologizing to Bertha. But, when you permanently severed Dark Lori from Lori, and you banned those Low Cal Bean Chips from the Estate for life, this'll make things less complicated.

Lincoln: I hope so, Leni.

Nicholette Torrington: We'll definitely help out with getting Bertha calm, but Lori's got a lot to make up for with her.

?: LORI LOUD, I WILL KILL YOU IF IT'S THE LAST THING I EVER DO!

Suddenly, we saw the Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World, and it was charging right at Lori, with murder in its eyes.

Lincoln: Oh man, it's Bertha Sellington. Sunset, Leni, Nicholette and the Dark World Goth Girls, you ready?

Sunset Shimmer, Leni, Nicholette and the Dark World Goth Girls: We're ready.

Lincoln and Leni fired powerful gravity blasts, and they weighed down Bertha Sellington, and the Dark World Goth Girls fired powerful dark energy chains, and they restrained her.

Bertha Sellington: What the?! Hey, what's going on?!

Lincoln: Bertha, I'm stopping you from doing something that you're going to regret for the rest of your life. I understand that you hate Lori's guts for what she did in almost killing me, and I was also upset at Lori's cold-hearted choice on that day, but there's no reason for you to try and kill her.

Sunset Shimmer: Lincoln's right, killing her won't make things right, it'll leave nothing more than a dark stain on your soul, and you'll cross a path from which there's no return.

Nicholette Torrington: They're right, Bertha. Do you truly want that on your conscience for the rest of your life, along with Lori's blood on your hands for all eternity?

The words of Lincoln, Sunset Shimmer, and Nicholette Torrington got to Bertha, and it really shook her.

Bertha Sellington: I… I…

Lincoln: Ever since you brutally beat the living crap out of Lori and got her put in a full body cast for 3 years, Lori began regretting the choice she made to kill me, and it also helped that Mom and Dad also grounded her for that same amount of time, so that way, she'd remember that lesson well. Bertha, you know that despite the physical, emotional, spiritual, and psychological that Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan caused, because of their dark sides, I still love them, and I saw that it wasn't them, but the very demons that forced them to be evil, cold-hearted, and selfish to the rest of us, and you know I'd never choose sides against anyone, and that also included you, Bertha.

Suddenly, this caused Bertha's eyes to start developing tears, and she was about to break down.

Bertha Sellington: (Breaking Down) Lincoln… ,I… I… !

Then, Lincoln went up to Bertha Sellington, and he hugged her, and this caused her to revert back to normal, and she's a beautiful 18-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, dark blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive dark blue angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World, and she's dressed in a dark blue opened vest, sleeveless dark blue top, dark blue skirt, dark blue bellbottom pants, dark blue high heels, and a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World on the back.

Lincoln: It's okay, Bertha. I forgive you, and I love you.

When Lincoln said those words, Bertha broke down and she cried on his bare chest, and hugged his neck. The sight of it really hurt our hearts, and we had tears in our eyes for that one.

After a few hours, Bertha Sellington calmed down, and she and Lincoln got back up. Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal

Love appeared on Bertha Sellington's with dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolts links and dark blue crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Bertha Sellington: I should've known that despite all the crap Lori put you through, you still loved her, Lynn, Lola, Luan, and Lisa. That's the one thing I forgot most about you, you've always been kind and forgiving to those around you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: And I know that Lori's going to be in for one hard time apologizing to you, but let this be a start for you.

Bertha Sellington: Okay, Lincoln. I'll let this be a start, for me and you. But, Lori, you're in for one hard time apologizing to me for what you did to Lincoln all those years ago.

Lincoln: Plus, I severed the Dark Side of Lori, along with all the other Dark Sides of us and those we met for good, Bertha.

Nico: That's right, and he also banned those Low Cal Bean Chips from the World Tree Estate for Life.

Lori: He's right, it caused me constipation.

Bertha Sellington: Whoa, okay, I… really didn't want to hear about that. (Shudders)

Nicholette Torrington: But, we're so glad to see you again, Bertha.

Bertha Sellington: You too, Nicholette.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Captain Ahab and his crew, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Captain Ahab and his crew, and they're going to kill them.

Bertha Sellington: That rotten, no-good, whale obsessed sea dog, let's get him!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Captain Ahab and his crew, and it allowed the eleven girls to get away. When Captain Ahab and his crew saw us, they were pissed off.

Lincoln: You sea dogs are going to be dancing the short-plank jig for this!

Bertha Sellington: That's a sea dog's words you used on him, Lincoln.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental

Will,Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Captain Ahab and his crew, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln had them all arrested and he tied them up in rainbow energy threads, and he beamed them to the Masters of Evil. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Bertha Sellington: Okay, now I'm really feeling much better. Thanks, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Bertha.

Bertha Sellington: And there's a little something I want to give you too, now that I'm part of your harem and one of your future wives.

Bertha Sellington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Bertha Sellington on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Romin Kassidy, Princess G, Sushiko Maki, and Rayne Nanahoshi from Yu-Gi-Oh Sevens, Saya Sasayama, Celina, Grace Tyler, Gloria Tyler, and Allie Ayukawa from Yu-Gi-Oh Arc-V, Risa Hayami and Clarissa Turner from Yu-Gi-Oh Vrains.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Romin Kassidy, Princess G, Sushiko Maki, Rayne Nanahoshi, Saya Sasayama, Celina, Grace Tyler, Gloria Tyler, Allie Ayukawa, Risa Hayami, and Clarissa Turner.

Nico: From Yu-Gi-Oh Sevens, Yu-Gi-Oh Arc-V, and Yu-Gi-Oh

Vrains, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Romin Kassidy: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Romin Kassidy and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Captain Ahab and his crew, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon

Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Romin Kassidy: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Romin Kassidy: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Romin Kassidy, Princess G, Sushiko Maki, Rayne Nanahoshi, Saya Sasayama, Risa Hayami, Clarissa Turner, Celina, Grace Tyler, Gloria Tyler, and Allie Ayukawa with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone of the rescue at the sea, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Captain Ahab and his crew, and we also had to stop Bertha Sellington, the Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World Gene-Slammer from killing Lori, because of what she did to Lincoln years ago.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to that rotten sea dog and his crew, and saving Bertha from committing an act from which there's no return, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Bertha

Sellington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, but Lori's in for one hard time apologizing to her, but she'll take the challenge, and Captain Ahab and his crew are members of The Masters of Evil.

---

After saving Bertha Sellington from trying to kill Lori and stopping Captain Ahab and his crew, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Bertha Sellington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Bertha Sellington: Holy crap, Nicholette and the others were right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Bertha, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Bertha Sellington: Now, that's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Bertha. We know that Lincoln told us the story of why you brutally beat the crap out of Lori long ago in that babysitting incident, but, did you have any happy memories with Lincoln?

Bertha Sellington: Oh, now I remember one: one time, Lincoln and I, along with the rest of the Dark World Goth Girls were heading out to see a movie at the Royal Woods Movie Theater. But, we ran into trouble: Damian Alaister and his Church of Necrom flunkies showed up again, and they still wanted to destroy us. We blasted those assholes with blasts of darkness, and Lincoln blasted them with a blast of lightning, and electrocuted them. They ran away with their lives, and that moron, Damian, swore that he'd get his revenge on us again one day. But, none of us gave us a damn about his threats, but he's continued in his constantly failing attempts to destroy us again and again, and it was getting old.

Nico: Don't they ever quit?!

Lincoln: No, they don't, and it's true, Damian's constant failing attempts to destroy you girls again is already getting old, so we're ending that for good, and to do add some damage to them, I also killed Necrom, the powerful and dangerous being from the Marvel Comics universe, and the one that those Church of Necrom boneheads have worshipped.

Nico: He's right, we saw Lincoln drain the life force out of Necrom, along with the other life forces that Necrom had also drained over the years, and he absorbed them and not only did he get stronger, but he also reduced Necrom to a withered husk and banished him to The Black Gates for good.

Bertha Sellington: No way, he really did that?!

Me: Yep, and once all of you have been reunited, Lincoln's going to send a declaration of war against those Church of Necrom bastards and bitches, and you girls along with Lincoln are going to take them down one at a time, and bring them to justice.

Bertha Sellington was already bursting with excitement at wanting to crack some Church of Necrom skulls, and when she saw what Lincoln did to Necrom, she was stunned with awe and shock.

Camie Nicholetta: They've constantly repeated their same strategy of charging in many times over, but they've always failed. But, we'll have strategies planned out on how we're going to take them all down one at a time.

Nico: Nice.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln had checked the computer, he saw who it was that triggered the alarm: it was Buzz, a Rhynoc servant of the Sorceress and another of Spyro's enemies are here, and he's causing havoc.

Lincoln: Guys, I found out just who it was that triggered the alarm: it's Buzz, the Rhynoc servant of Spyro's old enemy, The Sorceress, he's here and he's causing havoc.

Spyro: What, I thought I torched that Rhynoc long ago. Looks like he's back.

Suddenly, Lincoln saw another figure and it's fighting Buzz, it's Dirk the Daring.

Lincoln: And we also got some help, it's Dirk the Daring, and he's fighting that Rhynoc.

Princess Daphne: Dirk's here, let's give him a hand.

Lincoln: Right, let's go.

We flew out of The World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit Buzz. When Dirk the Daring saw us, he was honored to meet us. But when Buzz saw us, the Rhynoc roared angrily at us.

Maria: Oh great, another villain that doesn't talk? Buzzkill!

Sly Cooper: That's fine with us, because he's going to die very soon.

Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie: And I've had it up to hear with this monster to last a lifetime.

Suddenly, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie's yellow eyes then turned neon yellow, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with wheels and faeries, he got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Buzz, she left yellow energy, wheels, and faeries with every step. Suddenly, Karui was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with wheels surrounding the vortex, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a light yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has sunlight yellow highlights in the bangs of her long flowing yellow hair, she has neon yellow eyes and a yellow energy aura with wheels and fairies surrounding her, she has a faerie with the Wheel of Excitement in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with yellow gems for eyes and holding the Wheel Kanji in its hands, and she also has a faerie with yellow gems for the eyes and the Wheel Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, alongside the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with yellow crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and yellow gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie has on a sleeveless long yellow dress with yellow phoenix on it, she has on yellow high heels, and she has on a long yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with wheels and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with the Wheel of Excitement above its head. Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie's yellow fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with yellow gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with yellow gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with yellow gems for eyes and a large yellow gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large yellow Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large yellow Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the faerie that said, "Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie, Guardian and Watcher of The Wheel of Excitement, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Faeries and Wheels."

興奮の妖精の輪カルイ、興奮の輪の守護者と監視者、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして強力な学生強力な教師、そして妖精と車輪のマスター

Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE EXCITEMENT WHEEL FAIRY OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Buzz saw it, he roared angrily and tried to attack, but Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie fired a powerful blast of yellow energy with wheels and faeries, and it hit the Rhynox, and he was sent flying into a wall.

Nico: Now, that's awesome, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie's the next Faerie of Neopia to transform.

Me: This is going to be so cool.

Lincoln: Wow, Karui, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Excitement Wheel Fairy and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we deal with this monster once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Karui.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that butt-ugly Rhynoc.**

Lincoln and Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie went after Buzz, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, yellow energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at Buzz, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left painful scars on Apollo Flame, and Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie fired powerful yellow energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln trapped Buzz in a Wheel of Excitement he and Karui formed, and he's strapped to the center, and we saw the different parts of the wheel have the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, and Magic, and as it spins and landed, on the panels of the wheel, Buzz was attacked by the element the wheel lands on, and it was really painful. Then, when it finally lands on the skull and crossbones, Buzz was sent to The Black Gates for good, and he was erased from existence for good. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie as they holster their weapons and power down, and Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie: That's it for that monster. Thanks for helping me with putting an end to Buzz the Rhynox, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Karui.

Suddenly, Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Karui the Wheel of Excitement Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Siyana the Light Faerie wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, that's yet another enemy of Spyro's put down for good.

Me: That's right, and it's good to meet you, Dirk the Daring.

Dirk the Daring: You too, J.D. I'd heard you were the one who rescued Princess Daphne, and that Mordroc has been dealt with.

Me: That's right, and I hope you're…

Dirk the Daring: No, not really. In fact, I've met another woman.

Nico: Really, who's that?

?: That would be me.

Suddenly, we saw who it was that Dirk the Daring mentioned: it was Risty from Queen's Blade.

Cattleya: Whoa, Risty's here, now that's so awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is. Oh, everyone, it's time for us to head out for our date to the beach.

Nico: Have fun, guys. And don't forget, we got our Easter Party.

Lincoln: Don't worry, we won't.

---

After getting rid of Buzz the Rhynox, Lincoln, his harem, Dirk the Daring and Risty, Tanjiro Kamado and Tomoe, Johnny Bravo and Melpha, Ed Cowart and Cattleya, Georgina and Peyton, Kendra and Kaz (Chaotic), Nanette and Ed Grant, Sydney and Akira Akatsuki, Qin and Chris Taylor, Erica and Crow Hogan, Missy and Zelos Wilder, Ellie and Jim Crocodile Cook, Marcus and Yoshi, Mondo Ohya and Rockna Hiiragi, Ganta Igarashi and Shiro, and Max Taylor and Zoe Drake are heading to Gelato Beach in the world of Mario.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Dirk the Daring, Tanjiro Kamado, Johnny Bravo, Ed Cowart, Peyton, Kaz, Ed Grant, Akira Akatsuki, Chris Taylor, Crow Hogan, Zelos Wilder, Jim Crocodile Cook, Marcus, Mondo Ohya, Ganta Igarashi, and Max Taylor were dressed in large swim trunks in their favorite colors, sandals, and they also had on their jewelry, and they had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Risty, Tomoe, Melpha, Cattleya, Georgina, Kendra, Nanette, Sydney, Qin, Erica, Missy, Ellie, Yoshi, Rockna Hiiragi, Shiro, and Zoe Drake were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Bertha Sellington: We're ready, Lincoln.

The group headed out of the World Tree Estate, and they arrived at Gelato Beach in the world of Mario.

Bertha Sellington: Whoa, we're here in Gelato Beach, this is awesome.

Lincoln: That's right, Bertha. Shall we?

They arrived at Gelato Beach, and immediately, they dived right into the waters at the spa, and they really enjoyed it. Plus, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and the boys got a deep tissue massage from their girls, and they really enjoyed it, and they returned the favor and they gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and Bertha Sellington needed a deep tissue massage after carrying so much anger and rage towards Lori for years. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and the rest of the boys went up to their girlfriends, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your beach dates?

Lincoln: Awesome, Nico. We went to Gelato Beach in the world of Mario.

Bertha Sellington: And we also got a deep tissue massage from the guys, and we also gave the boys a deep tissue massage. Plus, Lincoln's large manly hands really did wonders when he relieved all that tension I've been carrying on my body, and now, I feel even more relaxed than ever.

Me: Awesome.

Lori: And I know that what I did was wrong, Bertha, and ever since then, you've hated my guts due to that, and I really meant it when I say it: I'm so sorry for what I almost did to Lincoln and causing you to hate my guts, and driving you down a dark path of revenge, Bertha. I was nothing but a selfish, cold-hearted, unfeeling control freak who didn't give a damn about anyone but myself and my phone, and I deserved to get put in a full-body cast three years ago.

Bertha Sellington: That's all I wanted to hear, Lori, and this time, you really meant it. Come here.

Lori went up to Bertha Sellington, and they finally hugged, and it really brought an end to the tension between them.

Lydia: Mom and Bertha finally made up for what Mom almost did to Uncle Lincoln three years ago, and now, she's finally freed.

Suddenly, Lori's massive Sword of Ga-Oh, along with the massive Sword of The Crusader of The Thunderbird, Defender of The Loud Family, and Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix swords that she's gotten through the Treasure Battles unholstered themselves from her back, and they began merging together, as they were surrounded by a massive vortex of sky blue energy, winds, fire, dragons, and eagles, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Ga-Oh's Fire Hurricane Sword of Eagle and Draconic Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a deer, the symbols of The Loud House, the anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and the Crusaders of The Thunderbird etched on the 6'10 massive, wide, double-edged blade, large gold deer heads with sky blue gems for eyes for the crossguard, large sky blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer brown handle, and four large gold dragon heads with red gems for eyes and a sky blue gem on the bottom of the large gold dragon heads for the pommel.

Nico: Whoa, now that's one awesome new large sword.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Lori, the new large sword you see before you is Ga-Oh's Fire Hurricane Sword of Eagle and Draconic Justice, it was born when your massive Sword of Ga-Oh, along with your massive Sword of The Crusader of The Thunderbird, Defender of The Loud Family, and Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix swords that you've gotten through the Treasure Battles, had merged together, and when you earned Bertha's forgiveness, thanks to your apology.

Lori 2: Yes, and I saw the memory of that day, and I was absolutely horrified, that just proves that Dark Lori went way too far this time, and deserved to be cursed by you, Lincoln.

Lori then grabbed her new massive Ga-Oh's Fire Hurricane Sword of Eagle and Draconic Justice and holsters it on her back. Lori's earned Bertha Sellington's forgiveness, and the hatchet has been buried for good.

---

Later it was time for Gali's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Gali? Besides Man Ray, 1 Rabbid, and Mal.

Rainbow Dash: I can go. It'll be awesome to meet the Kamen Riders of Hibiki.

Maria: Me too. It'll be awesome.

Nico: Awesome.

William: In that case I'll go too.

Laney: Okay.

Man Ray then appeared.

Man Ray: I'm looking forward to this too.

Me: Yeah it'll be awesome.

Gali: Hitoshi and team are gonna be fun to meet.

With that we were off to Japan.

We arrived at Hibiki Temple.

Nico: Here we are.

Me: This is Hibiki Temple.

Maria: Wow nice place.

Hitoshi came out.

Hitoshi: Hey guys!

Gali: Hitoshi, meet my archenemy.

Man Ray: My name is Man Ray and I'm the archnemesis of Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy.

Me: And these are more of our team.

Maria: Awesome to meet you guys. I'm Maria Rockell, Second in command of the Redemption Squad.

William: I'm William Dunbar, Leader of the Redemption Squad.

Rainbow Dash: Awesome to meet you guys. I'm Rainbow Dash, Princess of Loyalty and the Wonderbolts and the Air Skylanders.

Mal: My name is Mal and I'm the daughter of Maleficent. But I'm not bad like she is.

Hitoshi: Awesome to meet you all.

Hitoshi: Don't you always work alongside Dirty Bubble?

Man Ray: Well, I've learned to sometimes work independently of him.

Nico: They are both Nokama and Gali's archenemies now. Nokama is Gali's sister Toa for Metru Nui.

Gali: Yeah and I'm like a mentor to her.

Hitoshi: That is cool! I heard you all met the Kabuto Kamen Riders.

Me: Yes we sure did. Soji helped us out during the battle against a massive army of Heartless in Radiant Garden on Day 5 of The 20 Days of Darkness.

Hitoshi: That's amazing.

Nico: Okay, I've get a confession to make. I'm actually working on having at least 6 members on a Kamen Rider team. Like with our Power Ranger friends.

Me: That's not a bad idea. And that's not a confession that's a cool plan.

Nico: Oh. I'm glad you like that.

Hitoshi: That's cool.

Maria: It sure is.

Gali: I think it's awesome.

Nico: For this team, it'll consist of Hitoshi, Iori, Tomizo, Gali, and J.D. (to Hitoshi) We just need 1 more of your friends.

Me: Hey that's not a bad setup so far.

Hitoshi: I think I have just the one.

Then out came Zaoumaru Zaitsuhara.

Nico: Wow! Zaoumaru Zaitsuhara.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 蔵王丸さん、お会いできて光栄です。(Zaoumaru, it's an honor to meet you in person.)

Zaoumaru: (Speaking in Japanese) (Bows) あなたもジェームズ。ひとしさんからたくさんお話を伺いましたが、みなさんとお会いできて光栄です。(You too James. I've heard so much about you from Hitoshi and it's great to have you all with us.)

Nico: Listen, we need a 6th member for the new setup of your team. Interested?

Zaoumaru: I would be honored to join.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: This will be fun.

Gali: I'm looking forward to this one.

Nico: We'll call this one Team Hibiki.

Me: Nice.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: (hears an explosion) As if I don't know what's causing that already.

Me: We got ourselves a Code M12. Makamou causing Trouble.

Maria: Time to kick some butt!

We went to find it and we found the Makamou and we saw that it was KASHA!

Nico: Kasha!

Hitoshi: Not this guy again.

Maria: He's a fiery one.

Kasha fired blast of fire at us and I absorbed the fire and it made me stronger.

Me: Nice try sparky.

Man Ray fired twin lasers out of his hands at Kasha.

They blasted Kasha all over and burned him all over the place.

Maria: Time for you to cool down.

Maria fired a blast of water and steam came off of Kasha as the blast hit him.

Zaoumaru: Time for our fun.

Me: Lets do it!

We pulled out our Hibiki changers and pinged them and then Zaoumaru, Hitoshi, Iori, Tomizo, Gali, and me transformed and we were ready!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Cool!

Zaoumaru was now Kamen Rider Zanki.

Maria: AWESOME! Gali looks amazing as a Kamen Rider.

Man Ray: Wow! Now the Neptune Crusaders will be cooler than ever with her like that.

Me: Yes they sure will.

Kasha roared. But the Rabbid yelled back.

Rabbid: DAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH!

Nico: That's funny.

I fired a blast of energy and smashed Kasha all over the place.

Maria fired waves of water and blasted Kasha down.

Man Ray and Nico fired waves of energy and blasted him all over.

Zaoumaru charged at Kasha and blasted him all over with his guitar axe and smashed him all over.

Me: Try this one.

I blasted Kasha with my energy Bassoon.

The Rabbid hopped on Kasha and rode him like a pony.

Kasha roared.

Nico: Ride them cowboy!

The Rabbid bonked Kasha on his head.

Nico grabbed the Rabbid!

Nico: Alright, everyone. Time for the finishers. We've messed with this guy long enough.

Me: Lets get him!

We fired waves of elements and energy and sound blasts and the blasts hit Kasha and blasted him apart and killed him!

Nico: YEAH! Kasha you have failed this forest.

Iori: Without the Man and the Woman, the Makamou aren't much of a challenge.

Hitoshi: But the strongest one might need to be dealt with on July 7.

Me: Maybe. But we'll be ready for that one.

Nico: Yep.

Gali: And it'll be awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure will. But this all was awesome.

We later came back.

May: How did it go?

Me: Really awesome.

We told everyone everything and it was awesome.

May: Awesome!

Laney: That was amazing.

May: Next time, Izuku should go with you.

Gali: Good idea.

Nico: Yeah.

---

Later we were in the middle of the city.

Maria: So, we're gonna meet Jeebs?

Nico: Yep and it'll be awesome to see what he has at his shop.

Me: As long as me and K get to blast his head off.

Laney: (Laughs) That was awesome seeing that in the movies.

Nico: Yeah and to me yesterday on my rescue.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was amazing.

Lily: It sure was.

We arrived at Jeebs Pawn Shop.

Nico: Here we are.

We went in and we saw Jack Jeebs.

Nico: Hi! You must be Jeebs!

Jack Jeebs: Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What an honor.

Me: Same to you Jeebs. You got a lot of neat stuff in here too.

Jack Jeebs: I sure do.

Laney: These Rolex Watches are awesome.

William: Can we buy some?

Jack Jeebs: Sure.

Me: Awesome. We heard from K that you are known for having alien technology.

Shanan: That's right.

Jack Jeebs: I uh don't know what you are saying.

K then came in.

K: How about you show everyone the imports Jeebs?

Jack Jeebs: I got out of that business a long time ago.

K: Why do you lie to me Jeebs. I hate it when you lie.

Shanan then pulled out a laser blaster.

Nico: Better show us Jeebs. You don't want to lose your head like what happened to me.

Shanan: I'm gonna count to 3. 1…

Nico: Better do it.

Shanan: 2…

Jack Jeebs: You wouldn't…

BANG!

His head exploded! Splattering green blood all over.

Shanan: 3.

eli: She would.

Nico: Nice shot!

Izuku: You killed him!

Shanan: Relax guys.

Jack Jeebs: (Squeaky voice) You insensitive wretch! (Regrows his head) Do have any idea how much that stings?

Nico: Ow I know how you feel.

To prove Nico's point, he shot himself in the head.

Lori: (facepalms) I think we're literally abusing our immortality at this point.

Me: I agree.

Nico got up and regenerated his head.

Nico: See?

Jack Jeebs: That is amazing.

Me: Yeah it sure is. But show us the stuff.

He pressed a button and we saw the shelves turn and we saw a bunch of Alien Weapons and stuff.

Laney: Wow! Look at all this.

Nico: Cool!

Lana: Wow! These are amazing weapons.

Max Tennyson: Wow some of these weapons are very dangerous in the hands of humans.

Nico: Can we buy these?

Shanan: Nico in the wrong hands, someone can get seriously hurt using weapons like these.

Nico: But we better be careful then.

Jack Jeebs: Yeah. But I'll be happy to sell them.

Nico: Cool.

Me: Don't worry K we'll have all this put in our weapons vault for safe keeping.

K: Good thinking there. I see you guys have expanded in numbers ever since we last saw each other.

Me: We've been busy.

Izuku: How was Jeebs able to regenerate his head like that though?

Shanan: He's what's called a Skook. They come from the planet Skorvus and they have the ability to regenerate their heads no matter how many times they get blasted off and they can survive without any oxygen.

Eli: That is cool.

Jack Jeebs: That's amazing that you know all about me Shanan.

Shanan: When it comes to knowing about all the life in the universe you would be amazed at what I know.

Nico: The times my head regenerates can span from seconds to at least an hour.

Deadpool: I feel the same way Nico. J.D. shoot me,

Me: You do have awesome regenerative powers Wade. But yours take much longer than that of a Skook. But okay.

I blasted Deadpool and he fell down.

Me: Man it's like a regenerative slugfest here.

Nico: Yeah.

We saw Deadpool regenerating very slowly and it took less than 5 minutes for his head to grow back.

Nico: Wow.

We went back to the estate and got ready.

---

Later it was time for our Easter Party.

Poromon, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea: HAPPY EASTER, EVERYBODY!

Nico: Same to you guys.

Me: And an awesome Happy Easter to all of you too.

Laney: I love Easter. It's awesome.

Lana: Yeah Easter is a beautiful Holiday.

Lincoln: And the best part is all my kids are playing in the park and having Easter Egg hunts too.

Me: Yep.

We were at the estate park and we were having an easter egg hunt. All the children were having fun. Rihoko Amaha, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Little Cheese, Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Storm Rainbow, Emerald Shine, Topaz Light, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Starlight Aurora, Firelight Flame, Strawberry Pancake & Strawberry Shake, Lemon Zest, Raspberry Sauce, Blueberry Pie, Plum Pie, Orange Slices, Cherry Pie, Apple Pie (with Unit J50G/Glitch), Sweet Tarts (with Snowstalker), Phyllis (with Venus the Plant), Sour Patch, Sadie "Soundwave the Wolf, Elizabeth "Tiger Rage" the Lemur, and Eloise "Crystal Bug" the Beetle were all having fun and getting eggs.

Poromon: Remember what we did last Easter?

Me: I sure do. We went and took down Carlos the Chick and we discovered that Fred's sister has a Hellblade from Warhammer 40000.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja that was amazing.

Laney: It sure was. That was awesome.

Nico: We had a lot of fun on that one.

Lana: We sure did. And J.D. revealed how he and Nico met for the first time.

Brittney: Yep thanks to a book I have.

Me: That was awesome.

Keiichiro: What was Carlos planning to do?

Nico: Right many of you weren't with us back then. He was going to replace all the candy in the world with bird seed and worms.

Everyone: EEEEEWWWW!

Camie: That would be disgusting.

Lana: I would have liked it.

We laughed.

Me: Yeah you would Lana.

Eli: That's Lana for you.

Then the Masters of Evil all appeared.

Vypra: Happy Easter everyone.

Dark Spicer: Yeah this is a great holiday.

Me: It sure is. It's to celebrate the Resurrection of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Lana: That's right.

A Rabbid found an Easter Egg.

Rabbid: (Gibberish)

Eddy: You found an egg.

Ed: Eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs eggs.

Luan: What eggsceptional findings! (Laughs) Get it?

We laughed at her joke.

The Rabbid opened the Egg to find Kitkat.

Rabbid: (Gibberish)

Nico: It had candy in it.

Lola: HEY GUYS COME HERE!

We went to Lola and we saw that SHE HAD A BIG OSTRICH EGG SIZED EGG MADE OF SOLID GOLD!

Nico: Whoa! Is that a solid gold egg?

Lola: Yeah!

I looked at it and it was 100% REAL GOLD!

Me: It's real!

Poliwag: Who laid it?

Poromon: Wasn't me!

Lola: Hey look!

We saw a trail of them.

Nico: Looks like we found a trail.

Me: Lets follow that Golden Trail.

We went and picked up the Golden Eggs and followed them into the Park Forest. Then we saw A MASSIVE PILE OF GOLDEN EGGS AND IT WENT ALL THE WAY UP TO THE CEILING! AND YOU WOULD NOT BELIEVE WHO IT WAS THAT LAID THEM! IT WAS GINGER!

Nico: WHOA! Ginger did you lay all these 24K Golden Eggs?

Ginger: (British Accent) I did. Sorry about that.

Me: Wow! I've heard of a Goose that Laid Golden Eggs but never chickens!

Horsea: Ginger, when did this start happening?

Ginger: I honestly don't know. Yesterday I was laying regular eggs and then when I woke up this morning I started laying eggs made of gold.

Brittney: Hmm. Lets see here.

Brittney pulled out her book and scrolled through pages and then she came across a really rare form of magic.

Brittney: This is interesting. The Easter Golden Egg Chicken. It's a special form of magic that picks a chicken for permanent laying of golden eggs once every easter. The magic will last until the sun sets on Easter and then it will kick back in on Easter the next year.

Nico: Wow! That is an amazing kind of magic.

Ginger: Wow! So my eggs are special every easter.

Nico: That is cool.

Lana: When is Easter set for next year in 2023?

Me: April 9th.

Nico: Wow!

Manaphy: Why didn't it happen last year?

Nico: I don't know.

Brittney: It doesn't really say but I think it only affects chickens that have powers or something like that.

Nico: Oh.

Laney: That is awesome though Ginger.

Ginger: It sure is.

Applejack: That kind of magic would be amazing for the chickens at Sweet Apple Acres.

Apple Bloom: It sure would be amazing.

Brittney: Well it's highly possible. It says here that it will also pick more chickens too.

Nico: Wow.

Maria: We should sell these.

Nico: Good idea. But we'll have to do it tomorrow. The banks are closed and it's a major holiday.

Vypra: Yeah.

Our stomachs then growled.

Nico: Getting hungry.

Lynn Sr.: Come and get it guys!

Me: Time for Easter Brunch.

Nico: To close out an amazing holiday, I've completed the last 6 Zenkaiger gears.

Maria: What are they?

Nico: GoGoV, Timeranger, Kyoryuger, ToQger, Ryusoulger, and Kiramager

Me: Cool!

Stacy Bolton: I'll do GoGoV.

Clyde: I'll use Timeranger.

Logan White: I'll do Kyoryuger.

Fu: I'll use ToQger.

Ruby Rose: Kiramager for me.

Emerald Sustrai: And Ryusoulger for me.

Nico: Awesome.

Maria: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I was hoping you would ask me that. Lets see. I'm hoping to meet a Vaxadactylus Gene-Slammer next.

Me: A gene-slammer for one of Astrodactyl's kind. That will be awesome to see.

Laney: It sure will be awesome.

Me: So it's one of the flying users next.

Nico: Yep.

Rainbow Dash: I'll go with Nico next!

Nico: Awesome!

Me: I had a feeling you would want to go R.D. This will be awesome.

Laney: Boy it sure will be awesome.

We got to having an awesome Easter meal and we had ham and scalloped potatoes and more and we talked about Nico's rescue and Lincoln's Rescue and more and it was awesome. We had a really awesome Easter. We later enjoyed the rest of the day and the M.O.E. got awesome new recruits. We then later went to sleep after an awesome holiday. The Planeteers got new weapons and books called Destroyers of the Eco-Villains, they're large swords with the anti-Eco-Villain symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give the Eco-Villains a nasty lesson of what happens when they try to destroy the Earth. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

HAPPY EASTER TO YOU ALL EVERYONE!

This was a great chapter for us. The first parts of the chapter were for the Dexter's Lab episodes Trapped With a Vengeance and Ocean Commotion and those were awesome episodes. 2 of my favorites. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, braedencarnes22, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Rainbow Dash, me, Eli, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Lana, Lily, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Layla Williams, Camie, Sirius, Ibara, Qin and Fluttershy will go to Sky High Academy for Superheroes and we'll face an evil version of Mr. Freeze. And we're going to meet a Vaxadactylus Gene-slammer named Wendy Dorrington from Nico's Science Class. Lincoln's next rescue will be in the awesome Episode of Ed Edd N Eddy Tight End Ed and Lincoln and his group are going to face Peach Creek's rival school, The Lemon Brook Lumpers and we're going to beat them in football and help them claim their first ever championship and also we're going to put those awful Kankers in their place. Also we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Broww, Huntsman of Dark World Gene-Slammer named Chloe Terryington and she is quite an awesome marksman and she has a really awesome shot. She never misses her target. She also has a really horrible history with Flip. The next chapter is gonna be for where we go into the world of Green Eggs and Ham and we're going after McWinkle and Gluntz and we're going to meet Sam-I-Am too and also try Green Eggs and Ham.

See you all tomorrow and Happy Easter to you all.

# EGGS MEAT AND FRIENDS

Flying through the sky was Nico, Rainbow Dash, me, Eli, Lincoln, Laney, Lola, Lana, Lily, Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias, Gina Hermos, Layla Williams, Camie, Sirius, Ibara, Qin and Fluttershy and we were off to Sky High Academy and it'll be awesome to introduce Camie, Sirius and Ibara to another awesome Superhero Academy.

Ibara: So there's another academy here in the sky?

Me: Yep you all will love it. It's the school that Layla and her friends came from.

Layla Williams: Yep. It's called Sky High Academy. Like U.A. Academy it's for Superheroes in training.

Sirius: Wow! That is cool!

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Rainbow Dash.

Rainbow Dash: No problem Nico. This will be awesome!

Nico: You are all going to like seeing Sky High Academy.

Me: You weren't with us when we went here R.D. It was really cool.

Hailey Timaeus: We're looking forward to going to this one though.

Fluttershy: It sure will be amazing to see.

Nico: Yep.

Me: This will be awesome for you all to see.

Nico: You think Ish will make a good Wonderbolt.

Rainbow Dash: I think he would be awesome as one like Scootaloo will be.

Nico: Cool.

Joan Critias: If I may ask J.D. why are you having us come with you?

Me: It's part of an experiment I want to test out. If this goes really well on Nico's rescue we'll include you all in the usual battle groups.

Gina Hermos: Oh I get it! It's to expand our repertoires of fusions.

Me: Yep.

Nico: That's a very awesome idea.

Fluttershy: It'll be interesting to see.

Sirius: It sure will. Wow! The view of the planet looks incredible from this far up.

Me: Yep.

Nico: We're here!

We arrived at Sky High Academy.

Camie: Wow! Layla your school that you went to is really amazing!

Layla Williams: Yep. It sure is.

Qin: I remember when we came here the first time. That was so awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

We landed and we went to the main building and went in.

Nico: Welcome to Sky High Academy guys.

Hailey Timaeus: Wow this is awesome.

Nico: Good memories, huh, guys?

Layla Williams: Boy they sure were.

Me: R.D., you would love coming here. The first time we went here was back before the Great War of Wizards against Voldemort and we had all the students gathered for destroying the Horcruxes.

Rainbow Dash: Wow!

Fluttershy: That is interesting.

Layla Williams: That was amazing.

Lola: It sure was and it was really cool seeing this place.

Camie: And it's so high up above the planet. The view is amazing.

Sirius: It sure is.

Ibara: I think it's amazing here.

Lana: It sure was.

Me: Yep. The first time we were here we faced Royal Pain.

Nico: That was awesome.

Laney: Yeah it sure was and Kate Lloyd said that she and Royal Pain looked like twins.

Me: Yep. It was like looking at herself in the mirror.

Eli: Wow! And Kate went through a horrifying ordeal and Royal Pain was a villain.

Me: That's right bro.

Nico: Thankfully, with Royal Pain and her cronies arrested, we should have no trouble finding the next Gene Slammer.

Me: That's a fact.

But then I stepped on something and slipped!

Me: WHOA!

I landed on my back!

Me: (THUD) OOF! OW!

Camie: Are you alright?

Me: Yeah! What the?

We looked and we saw the entire hallway frozen all over with solid ice!

Lana: WHOA!

Me: The whole hall is frozen!

Eli: Whoa!

Qin: I know this wasn't Captain Cold's handiwork.

Lana: Or Vexen's.

Me: Or Blizzard's.

Nico: Let me melt that! (uses Heat Wave's flamethrower)

Me: I'll help too.

Lola: Same here!

Me, Lola, Lincoln and Qin fired waves of fire and we were melting the ice all over.

Camie: WHEW! Toasty.

Eli: Whoever did this really wanted this whole place to freeze.

Sirius: No kidding.

We got to the cafeteria and it too was frozen solid and we saw many students and staff totally encapsulated in blocks of ice!

Nico: Even the staff and students are frozen!

Eli: Oh man!

Nico: You guys help melt everyone. Me and Rainbow Dash will find who's doing this.

Eli: Right!

Me: I don't think we have to look far!

We saw a man in a cryo-suit and it was an evil version of Dr. Victor Fries A.K.A. MR. FREEZE!

---

**Victor Fries**, better known as **Mr. Freeze**, is a recurring antagonist in the *DC Animated Universe*, appearing as a minor antagonist in *Batman: The Animated Series*, *The New Batman Adventures* and *Batman Beyond*, and the titular main antagonist of the 1998 film *Batman & Mr. Freeze: SubZero* .

He is a GothCorp scientist bent on saving his wife Nora who was mutated following an accident caused by his employer Ferris Boyle, making it so he couldn't survive in any warm environment without the use of a special suit. This incarnation of Mr. Freeze is known for completely reinventing the original character from the comics; transforming him from a stereotypical mad scientist into a deeply tragic villain.

He was voiced by the late Michael Ansara.

Heart of Ice

Victor Fries was once a scientist specializing in cryogenics, who worked for the corporation Gothcorp and was married to a woman named Nora, the love of his life. Nora is later diagnosed with a terminal illness, so Victor uses equipment from Gothcorp to put her in cryo-stasis until a cure is found. However, CEO Ferris Boyle shuts the project down because it is costing him too much money, even though stopping the experiment would kill Nora. When Victor tries to save his wife, Boyle kicks him into a table full of unstable coolant chemicals, which causes a major explosion. Boyle flees, leaving Victor for dead.

Victor survives, but as a result of the accident is unable to survive in normal room temperatures, and is forced to wear a robotic suit that keeps his body at sub-zero temperatures. He becomes obsessed with avenging his wife and killing Boyle. Calling himself **Mr. Freeze**, he begins stealing Gothcorp equipment, and finally crashes a Gothcorp event to kill Boyle.

Batman stops him, and supplies a surveillance tape revealing Boyle's crime; Boyle is then arrested. Mr. Freeze is institutionalized in Arkham Asylum in a sub-zero degree cell, where he tearfully begs Nora's forgiveness.

## Deep Freeze

Months passed, Freeze was kidnapped from his prison cell by billionaire Grant Walker. Walker wanted Freeze to mutate him to become immortal. At first, he was reluctant, but agrees to do so after seeing that his wife Nora is still alive. He later helps Walker freeze the world but turns on him when he realizes that Nora would not love him, but will hate him if he helps Walker with his goal. Freeze turned against Walker and destroyed his utopia society.

Mr. Freeze's new body.

Mr. Freeze chose to stay with his wife and secluded himself from the public in a block of ice. The ice eventually drifted into the Arctic Ocean where Freeze found Koonak and adopted him as his own son. Mr. Freeze kept his wife in the containment cell until he could find a cure for her condition.

## SubZero

An exploration crew crashed into Freeze's home, destroying Nora's container which progressed her illness. Mr. Freeze froze the entire crew and travelled back to Gotham City with his wife Nora, Koonak, and his two polar bears to look for his old colleague Gregory Belson who became head cryogenic researcher of Gothcorp. Freeze gave Belson a gold nugget to help him cure Nora with an organ transplant. Since they could not find any deceased donors, they decided to look for living donors.

Belson was reluctant at first but Freeze convinced him to help him by giving Belson a gold vein he found in the Arctic. Among the living donors they've searched, they chose Commissioner Gordon's daughter and Dick Grayson's girlfriend, Barbara Gordon as their donor and kidnapped her. Batman and Robin stopped the transplant and saw that Freeze's lair begins to collapse. Belson refused to continue the operation and tried to escape from the oil rig only to be crushed by the falling debris.

Freeze was still alive but his leg was broken. Batman tries to help him up but Freeze insisted that he, Robin and Barbara rescue Nora and Koonak first. After Koonak and Nora were taken to the Batwing, Batman tries to rescue Freeze, but a pipe hits him, causing him to drop Freeze to a fiery ocean. Mr. Freeze survived the fall and swam with his polar bears to shore. Freeze watched a TV news report about his presumed death and a successful organ transplant funded by Wayne Enterprises that cured Nora of her illness. Freeze walks with his polar bears back home as he was moved to tears of joy, relieved that Nora is finally cured and safe.

### Cold Comfort

Freeze returns his newfound joy quickly evaporated. Nora had recovered, but believing her husband dead, remarried and left Gotham. At the same time, Fries' own condition worsened, and by the time kidnapped doctors were able to stabilize him, Fries was reduced to a head in a jar walking on mechanical spider-like legs, interacting with the outside world with a robotic suit. Faced with no probability of assuming a normal life with Nora, Freeze decides to take out his pain and loss on Gotham by freezing everyone and everything in it. Batman thwarted Fries, who went missing afterward.

**(Note: There are two comics that detail two different outcomes for Freeze and Nora in the time between *Cold Comfort* and *Meltdown* and it is unknown which, if either, are canon).**

In the comic Batman: Gotham Adventures, Freeze allegedly kills Ferris Boyle, Grant Walker and almost kills Nora's new husband Francis D'Anjou. It is later exposed by Nightwing that the Freeze committing the murders was actually a robot duplicate created by D'Anjou, who realized that Nora still loved Freeze more than him and wanted to make her hate him. This backfired as not only did

Nora discover this, but also discovered countless letters from Freeze to her that D'Anjou hid, causing her to divorce Francis and go looking for her former husband. The two reunite for the first time since Nora was put in cryo stasis where Nora confesses she never truly loved Francis and the two confess they still love each other. However, Batman and Batgirl arrive and Freeze, believing them wanting to apprehend him for previous crimes, attempts to fight back, only for his body to be destroyed and his head flung into the ocean, horrifying Nora. Nora tries her best to find her former husband, to no avail, while Freeze's head continues sinking, uttering Nora's name as he does so. It is presumed that this is how Wayne Enterprises manage to find and capture Freeze by the time of Batman Beyond.

In the comic *Batman: The Adventure Continues,* it is revealed that Nora's illness relapsed, and with Freeze not there to put her in cryo-stasis again, she succumbed to the illness and died, driving Freeze into pure grief and madness. Freeze acquired a new suit and returned to Gotham with the goal of somehow bringing Nora back. He steals her body and a shawl that, according to legend, has the power to resurrect. What the legends failed to mention however, was that the shawl only works on the living, with unknown consequences on what it would do to the dead. Batman and Azrael, who came from the order Freeze stole the shawl from, try to convince him not to go through with it, mentioning the shawl's limitations. Freeze refuses to listen and tries to kill them. Azrael manages to distract him by reluctantly kicking aside Nora's body, enraging Freeze, though allowing Batman to defeat him. Batman and Azrael send him back to Arkham. with Nora being lain to rest once more.

Meltdown

Fifty years after being thwarted by Batman, Fries' head was in storage at a facility belonging to Wayne-Powers, kept alive by having machines take care of his vital functions and not having aged a minute. Derek Powers, now Blight, is searching for a cure to his mutation. Dr. Stephanie Lake, a young ambitious researcher, recommends growing a new body for Powers, and transferring his consciousness into the new body. Victor Fries was to be the test subject.

Fries was thrilled to be able to feel again after the procedure, and decides to turn over a new leaf. Bruce Wayne is suspicious of his old foe, and instructs Terry McGinnis, the new Batman, to monitor him. Terry was not so convinced on the old man's suspicion. Fries' newfound life was short, however, as he inexplicably relapses. At Derek's powers' instructions, Dr. Lake locked Victor in a chamber and increased the heat to weaken him enough to run a biopsy to determine the problem.

Freeze managed to escape, however, and returned to vengeance in his new cryogenic suit, which he had left in cold storage. For Power's and Lake's treachery, Mr. Freeze freezes them, despite Lake pleading for mercy, only to be cruelly told by Freeze "Remember, there might be some momentary discomfort" (the same thing she said as she transferred his consciousness) and encases her completely in ice, killing her. Freeze proceeds to destroy the facility. Batman tried to stop him, but Derek Powers, now in his Blight guise, broke out of his ice encasing and intervened, fighting them both.

Freeze finally managed to dispatch Blight, blowing him out of the building, but his suit was damaged by Blight's radiation blast. Batman pleaded with Freeze to escape, but Freeze was determined to go down with the building, saying to Batman in a sad, regretful tone "Believe me, you're the only one who cares…", before sealing himself off. Batman escapes as the building collapses and explodes, killing Freeze and granting him the peace he'd wanted for decades. Terry later admitted to Bruce that he was wrong about Freeze. Bruce replied that they both were.

---

Ibara: Whoa is that?

Me: Dr. Victor Fries A.K.A. Mr. Freeze?

Mr. Freeze: Nice of you all to come.

He fired his ice ray at me and I fired a blast of fire and the blasts collided and then erupted into a huge cloud of steam!

Nico: So you are behind all this!

Lily: I think this is another version of Mr. Freeze.

Me: I take it you froze everyone here to look for someone to help cure your wife Nora.

Mr. Freeze: Yes that's right. How did you know?

Lily: You would be amazed at what we know. Also I helped cure your wife.

Me: Also Nico this was before you joined the team and it was also on the day May got her powers. We helped cure Nora and we were gonna try and find a way to reverse his condition. Also on Carol's birthday we managed to find the cure.

Nico: Wow! I didn't know about that. That is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: Wow that is awesome.

Me: Yep and it was back in the team's old days when it was starting out with its name.

Eli: That is amazing.

Nico: Hey, can you make us snow cones?

Mr. Freeze: Very funny. But how did you cure my wife?

Lily: I used my water powers and my wings. My water is full of curative powers.

Me: It's true Victor. But wait.

I looked into his eyes and I saw that Victor saw that his wife Nora was cured after she was given a vital organ transplant but he went on a rampage after finding out that Nora remarried with someone else.

Me: Oh man!

I went over to him.

Me: Victor I'm sorry about what happened to Nora. She must've moved on after thinking you died in that oil rig explosion.

Mr. Freeze: That's right. How did you know that J.D.?

Me: I saw it in your eyes. I'm sorry that happened to you.

Mr. Freeze: I appreciate your sympathy J.D. Thank you. But I must destroy you all.

Nico: Go ahead, Victor. Kill us as many times as you want. But we are not moving until you stand down.

Me: Lets see how you like fire.

I jumped back and he fired another blast at me and I fired another blast of fire and the blasts collided. Nico, Lola, Lincoln, Qin and Eli fired blasts of fire and thawed everyone out.

Mr. Freeze: I am grateful that you cured Nora. But how did you cure me?

Me: You would be amazed at the kind of cutting edge technology we use. But we had to keep you in our freezer to keep you cold until that happened. At -75˚Fahrenheit till we got the antidote.

Mr. Freeze: That's amazing.

Me: It is. Also we don't have a Mr. Freeze in the Masters of Evil. And no this is not Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil this is Vypra's Masters of Evil.

Mr. Freeze: I'll join after you beat me.

Nico and everyone finished thawing everyone out and putting blankets on them to keep them warm.

Professor Medulla: Thanks for saving us Nico. (SHIVERING) Cold.

Nico: You're welcome Professor Medulla.

Professor Jeannie Elast: So cold.

Lana: You'll be alright Professor Elast.

Nico used one of Pyro's fireballs. It hit Mr. Freeze in his back and it weakened him.

Me: Nice shot Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

Hailey Timaeus: Okay time to put this experiment to the test! I summon my Dragon self and I will merge him with Five Headed Dragon!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and Five Headed Dragon and they merged and formed into a new monster and it was called SIX HEADED ELEMENTAL DRAGON OF ATLANTIS! It was a blue version of Five Headed Dragon but it had a sixth head made of light!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet the Six Headed Elemental Dragon of Atlantis!

Lincoln: Awesome!

Nico: That is awesome Hailey!

Joan Critias: Now watch this one. I summon my Dragon Self and I will merge him with Deck Destruction Virus!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and it merged with Deck Destruction Virus and it formed into into a terrifying new dragon. It was a scary Virus Dragon that was blue and translucent and had terrifying tentacles surging with lightning! It was called GENOCIDAL DESTRUCTION DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet the Genocidal Destruction Dragon!

Nico: WHOA! That is a scary one!

Layla Williams: Wow! That is awesome!

Joan Critias: Also if this Dragon was used in Duel Monsters it would easily be the deadliest and most dangerous dragon ever known. It has a lethal and devastating ability that destroys the opponents entire deck in one turn and makes them lose automatically.

Eli: WHOA! That is a dangerous one! That one would rank as #1 on the top 10 Forbidden Duel Monster cards.

Joan Critias: Yep.

Gina Hermos: And now for me. I summon my dragon self and I will merge him with Wattaildragon!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Wattaildragon and it formed into a deadly whip made of pure lightning! It was called the WATTAILDRAGON THUNDERSTRIKE WHIP!

Gina Hermos: This is the Wattaildragon Thunderstrike Whip!

She cracked it and then..

LOUD THUNDERCLAP!

Nico: WHOA! That is powerful!

Eli: Wow!

Knowing that Nico had to keep it up, he used Scorcher's abilities next. He fired more balls of fire and blasted Mr. Freeze all over.

Hailey and her dragon fired waves of elements and energy and blasted Mr. Freeze all over. Joan blasted Mr. Freeze too and Gina lashed him with her whip. Lola and Qin blasted him with fire.

Me: Wow! This is turning into a battle like with Gohan and Cell but with fire and ice.

Layla Williams: Yeah it sure is!

Sirius: You're almost there though!

?: Let me help out!

A figure swooped in and blasted Mr. Freeze and knocked him down and knocked his helmet off and he was gasping for cold!

Lana: Oh no!

Lana blasted him with ice and froze him in a block of ice.

Nico: Whoa! Nice save Lana.

The figure was a Vaxadactylus and it reverted back and it was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes.

Wendy Dorrington: Now that was an awesome victory.

Nico: Wendy Dorrington! Wow.

Wendy Dorrington: Nico it's awesome to see you again.

Laney: That was awesome!

Camie: This could be one of the best Rescue that Nico had.

Nico: Yes it was!

Me: And Hailey, Joan, Gina this experiment test was a success! Well done girls.

Lincoln: Awesome job!

Hailey Timaeus: Thanks J.D.

Nico: Yeah!

Rainbow Dash: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Wendy Dorrington: I have a lot of them but my favorite is in Science class. Me and Nico were doing a project on how tornadoes form and we made this really awesome tornado aquarium and it showed us how they form from categories 1 thru 5 and we even made a space and otherworldly tornado simulator for the sun and other planets.

Me: That is cool! And there was an amazing Solar Storm that happened back in 2012 and it was a tornado that was over 124,000 miles wide and had a wind speed over 186,000 miles per hour and had a temperature of over 5,040,032˚Fahrenheit.

Everyone: WOW!

Laney: That is incredible!

Lana: Really amazing.

Lola: Yeah no kidding! I had no idea that tornadoes can even form on the Sun.

Eli: That is awesome.

Wendy Dorrington: It sure is.

Hailey Timaeus: That is really cool.

Wendy and Nico then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Wendy Dorrington: Me too Nico.

Me: Aww.

Rainbow Dash: This was AWESOME!

We went over to Principal Powers.

Me: Sorry about what Mr. Freeze did here. I hope you all will warm up.

Principal Powers: (Shivering) We will. So cold.

Lola: Hold on.

She went into the kitchen and made a boiling pot of hot water and made hot cocoa and gave it to the students and staff.

Principal Powers: Thanks Lola.

Lola: You're welcome.

Me: Man this was an awesome rescue.

Nico: It sure was.

We went back home and we told everyone about what happened and more and Mr. Freeze was now in the Masters of Evil.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Lightning Dust are heading to the Simulator, this time, it's at Peach Creek, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls, but we're going to face Peach Creek's rival school, The Lemon Brook Lumpers, and we're going to beat them in football and help Peach Creek claim their first ever championship, and we're also going to those stupid Kankers in their place. The Simulator activated, and we were at Peach Creek Junior High.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here at Peach Creek Junior High, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the nine girls, but we're going to face Peach Creek's rival school, The Lemon Brook Lumpers, and we're going to beat them in football and help Peach Creek claim their first ever championship.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and after we beat the Lemon Brook Lumpers, we're also going to those stupid Kankers in their place.

Me: In prison for the rest of their lives.

Lincoln: After we rough them up, and thanks for joining us, Lightning Dust.

Lightning Dust: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is so going to be

awesome.

Rainbow Dash: But, we also got watch it: those stupid Kankers are going to start heckling.

Lynn: Scoots did that when she broke out of the Lansing Maximum Security Asylum, and I lost my concentration at a game long ago, and I was so mad at her for what she did. But, Lincoln gave an inspiring speech to me, he told me to simply ignore hecklers and do what I love best.

Rainbow Dash: Wow, that was an awesome speech he gave you, Lynn.

Lincoln: Yep, but Lynn felt like she still needed to get back at that crazy old bat who caused all this. Here's what happened.

---

Lincoln: Hey, where are you going?

Lynn: To give the person who caused all this some payback.

At the ice cream shop, Lynn arrives and sees that mean-hearted Scoots scolding at an employee.

Scoots: I said Mint chocolate Chip and Caramel Turtle! Not Rocky Road, you idiot! (Throws her order at the poor man)

Man: Ma'am please stop! We'll make you a new one on the house! You don't have to overreact!

Lynn: Hey, Scoots! Leave him alone!

Scoots: Well, if it isn't the girl who flubber soccer.

Lynn: Don't start with that, I've got a bone to pick with you!

Scoots: Oh? And what is that?

Lynn: It's about what happened at the game. What you did was not cool, kicking a soccer ball at my face, laughing and taunting at me, and calling me emu legs, which is a stupid insult in more ways than one by the way, because I've read that emus won a war in western Australia!

Scoots: How was I supposed to know that? Plus, you're still sore over that? You really are a baby.

She expected Lynn to cry, but Lynn stood her ground.

Lynn: Sticks and stones, you old bat. But, after listening to my siblings about their experiences with hecklers and how they simply ignore them and continue to do the things they love, you can't hurt me anymore.

Lynn slowly stomps towards Scoots as the old lady gives off every insult she could think of, but gets nervous and couldn't think of anymore. Lynn stops inches away from the mean old bat, ready to give her what's coming to her.

Scoots: Y… you wouldn't hurt an old lady, who's also your friend would you?

Lynn: I know I'm supposed to respect the elderly, but you're not respective yourself! Being elderly does not give you any excuse to be a jerk. You're not my friend and you never were. Your horrible attitude and difficult behavior towards others is the reason why you're permanently banned from my Dad's restaurant, why you also got arrested and sent to The Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum, why Tyler broke up with you after he realized that you used and payed him to pretend to be your "boyfriend", why you've made my brother and his friend fight for your own amusement, why you're nothing but a big pain in the butt! Let's see how you like it! You want ice cream?! I'll give you some!

She grabs a carton of ice cream and shoved it in Scoots' face! The old lady falls over and staggers up on her feet. Yeah, that's right. She stands on her own two feet! Lynn was surprised upon seeing this.

Lynn: So, you can walk all this time?! Well, that explains how you kicked that ball.

Scoots: I'm too lazy to walk all the time. Why else would you think people call me Scoots? So you wanna play rough huh? Bring it!

The two engage in combat. Lynn dodges every kick and punch, grabs Scoots' leg, spins her around and tosses her into a giant freezer. After a few seconds, Scoots topples out encased in a block of ice. Lynn cracks the ice with some spoons, and Scoots is lying down terrified and freezing.

Lynn: I'm gonna say this once: leave me, my family, my friends and everyone else alone. Stop being an annoying nuisance. Go get some help. Even move out of Sunset Canyon if you get the chance. If not, I'm not gonna go easy on you next time, chicken legs. (Her eyes glare and fire and lava appears)

Scoots screams, scrambles to her scooter and drives off, but the police catch her again, and drag her back to the Lansing Maximum Security Asylum, where she was put on Maximum Lockdown in Solitary Confinement. The ice cream employees and customers come out of hiding.

Employee: Lynn, thank you! We always knew Scoots was a difficult customer, but we've never had the guts to fight her back! and don't worry about the mess you've made, we'll clean it up. And here, how about a little reward? (Gives her coupons for free ice cream)

Lynn: Wow, thanks! And I suggest you ban Scoots from here for good measure so she doesn't bother you ever again.

Back home, the others were waiting for Lynn to return until she did coming through the front door licking a chocolate-dipped vanilla cone.

Lincoln: So, how did it go? Where were you?

Lynn: Where else, bro? I finally gave Scoots some payback for what she did at the game!

Luna: You finally gave that crazy old bag what for, huh?

Rita: After what we heard about what she did to you at the game, I think she deserved it.

Lynn Sr.: I felt satisfied when I banned her from my restaurant, glad to see you're feeling the same fighting her back as well.

Lola: I'm still mad at her for buying all the chocolate pudding at the store when I needed it!

Lincoln: I'm glad you took my advice about ignoring hecklers, and I'm surprised but glad you got revenge on the person who caused you grief. Sometimes it's not always good to get revenge on hecklers, but I'll give it a pass.

Lynn: Another thing? I thought I'd tell you this… the reason why I always wrongly blamed you for stuff you didn't do was because I was too afraid to take on the real people who caused the problem head on. I know, I'm not as brave as everyone thinks I am. But after hearing what you went though, you gave me the confidence I needed to fight back. Thanks, Linky. (Hugs him)

Lincoln: No problem. (Hugs back)

Luna: You know, hearing what you said made me realize that I should stand up to my own hecklers too. I'm gonna give that coffee shop owner a piece of my mind, not in the same way you did with Scoots, but give her a lot of talking too to show her who's boss.

Luan: Same here, I'm gonna ignore bad comments on my channel. And if they continue to heckle, I'll just simply block them.

The rest of the family left and made plans to go out and stand up to the people that taunted them later on.

Nico: Wow, that was awesome, and there's definitely a lesson to be learned: don't heckle others, or you are going to get it.

Bertha Sellington: That Scoots has been nothing but a big pain in the butt to everyone in Royal Woods, and I was so glad that you guys gave that crazy old bat what for, and sent her to the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum, and she's never getting out again.

Lincoln: Especially when I had her wrapped in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains and chained to the wall of her cell in rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains, that'll teach her. (To the TLPS Bad Guys Gang) And TLPS Mr. Wolf, I need you and your gang to send the Kankers flying the second they try to heckle the team.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: On it.

Lincoln gave the same inspiring speech to the Simulator counterparts of the Peach Creek Cobblers, and then, we head for the football field, while the TLPS Bad Guys Gang got into position to send the Kankers flying once they start heckling.

Lincoln: You ready, everyone?

Me: We are, big guy.

We used a lot of maneuvers against the Lemon Brook Lumpers, and before the Kankers were about to heckle us, the TLPS Bad Guys Gang sent the Kankers flying with a blast of wind they fired from their massive angel wings, but they'll be back. Eventually, we won against the Lemon Brook Lumpers, and we helped Peach Creek win their first ever championship.

Lincoln: Alright, we did it, we helped Peach Creek win their first ever championship.

Nico: But, we're not done yet: those stupid Kankers are going to try and get revenge on us for sending them flying out.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by the Kankers, and they're going to kill them and get revenge on us for sending them flying.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by the Kankers, and they're going to kill them and get revenge on us for sending them flying.

?: Those kissy-face, heckling banshees! Let's get them!

Suddenly, we saw Broww, Huntsman of Dark World appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Chloe Terryington, but we'll have to talk later, we got to deal with those three kissy-faced heckling banshees.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at the Kankers, and it allowed the nine girls to get away from the Kanker Sisters. When the Kankers saw us, they were pissed off.

Lincoln: You Stupid Kankers still refuse to learn your lesson, well, now, you've left us no choice!

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Lightning Dust, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at the Kanker Sisters, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Chloe Terryington fired three tranquilizer darts tied to her arrows, which hits the Kankers and knocked them out, and Lincoln tied the Kanker Sisters up with rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and he fired a blast of ice, and froze them, and then, he beams them to the Neptune Cryo-Prison, where they're put into a cryogenic cell for eternity. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for both the Lemon Brook Lumpers and the Kanker Sisters. (To Chloe Terryington) And it's so good to see you again, Chloe.

Chloe Terryington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 18-year-old girl with long flowing brown hair, green eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive brown angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Broww, Huntsman of Dark World, and she's dressed in a dark orange short-sleeved blouse, sleeveless leopard print top, orange skirt, short pants, orange high-heeled sneakers, and a long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Broww, Huntsman of Dark World on the back.

Chloe Terryington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, Selene, Zennia, Jackie, Laniya, Camie, and Bertha.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, and Bertha Sellington: You too, Chloe.

Lincoln went up to Chloe Terryington and they hugged, and Chloe

Terryington's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Chloe Terryington: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Chloe Terryington, she's another of my Guardian Angels, and she's the fourteenth member of The Dark World Goth Girls, and she's known as a skilled archer when she attended archery camp, and she never misses her target.

Bertha Sellington: She's known as the Marksman of The Dark World Goth Girl, but here's the bad news: she also has a really horrible history with Flip.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: So do the rest of us, Bertha. Oh, and Chloe, I got you and Bertha a little something.

Lincoln gave Bertha Sellington a large Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World-themed sword with Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, large dark blue angel wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark blue gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

And he gave Chloe Terryington a large Broww, Huntsman of Dark World-themed sword with Broww, Huntsman of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade, large orange angel wings for the crossguard, large orange gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large orange gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Chloe Terryington: Wow, I love the new swords you made for me and Bertha, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Chloe Terryington's with orange gems on the gold lightning bolts links and orange crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Chloe Terryington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Chloe.

Chloe Terryington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Chloe Terryington on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the nine girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The nine girls are Shihou Matsuri, Morimiya Aono, Ishizuki Mana, and Kamikawa Mayuko from Sola, Arai Minamo, Himote Kinami, Himote Kokoro, Himote Tokiyo, and Hongou Tae from Himote House.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Shihou Matsuri, Morimiya Aono, Ishizuki Mana, Kamikawa Mayuko, Arai Minamo, Himote Kinami, Himote Kokoro, Himote Tokiyo, and Hongou Tae.

Nico: From Sola and Himote House, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Shihou Matsuri: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Shihou Matsuri and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from the Kanker Sisters, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Shihou Matsuri: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Shihou Matsuri: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Shihou Matsuri, Morimiya Aono, Ishizuki Mana, Kamikawa Mayuko, Arai Minamo, Himote Kinami, Himote Kokoro, Himote Tokiyo, and Hongou Tae with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We exit the Simulator, and we told everyone what we did, and we showed everyone that we helped Peach Creek win the championship against the Lemon Brook Lumpers, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the Kanker Sisters, who were also sore at us for kicking them out when they were almost about to start heckling.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to the Lemon Brook Lumpers at the football game and what we did to those stupid Kanker Sisters, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Chloe Terryington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After winning the championship against the Lemon Brook Lumpers and throwing the Kanker Sisters in prison for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when

Chloe Terryington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Chloe Terryington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and to work out with those 9,500-lb barbells and not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Chloe, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Chloe Terryington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Chloe. So, can you tell us why you have a really horrible history with that three butt-cheeked, ugly, smelly, mutant cheapskate, Flip?

Chloe Terryington: You won't like it, Nico. One day, Lincoln and I, along with the rest of the Dark World Goth Girls were hanging out, but then, I heard something: we turned around, and we saw a man and he had a gun in his hand, and he was about to shoot Lincoln. He fired the gun, but Lincoln caught it, and I shot an arrow into his shoulder, and not only did it hit him and disarm him of his gun, it also pinned him to a wall. We ordered him to tell us why he tried to kill Lincoln, we soon found out the one who hired him was Flip, Royal Woods' three butt-cheeked, ugly, smelly, mutant cheapskate, and he hired him to kill Lincoln, his family, his friends, the Casagrandes, and J.D. for ruining all of his scams again. We called the cops, and after we told Mr. and Mrs. Loud what happened, they went to the prison where Flip was thrown in, and they brutally pulverized that cheapskate. Ever since then, I have a really horrible history with Flip, and I hate that cheapskate so much.

We were shocked by the revelation.

Nico: Now, Flip's gone too fucking far!

Lincoln: Yeah, he did, but that idiot doesn't realize that I'm immortal, along with all of us, mainly because he's too stupid and too wrapped up in wanting revenge on us to even realize the details.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: When the next humiliation session starts, remind me to have Flip cursed for eternity, I made a new curse for just such an occasion.

Nico: Really? We can't wait to see it in action.

Me: Same here.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and Raven's inscriptions manifested, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he saw who it was that triggered the alarm: it was Muzan Kibutsuji, The Demon King and first of his kind, progenitor of the demons of his world, and creator and leader of the Twelve Kizuki.

Lincoln: Guys, I found out who it was that triggered the alarm: it's Muzan Kibutsuji.

Tanjiro Kamado: So, we've finally approached the final battle with Muzan Kibutsuji.

Tamayo: He will pay for what he did to me.

Nezuko Kamado: Along with what he did to me, Tamayo. Lincoln, shall we?

Lincoln: Of course, Nezuko.

We flew out of The World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit Muzan Kibutsuji. When Muzan Kibutsuji saw us, he maintained his composure.

Muzan Kibutsuji: Ah, so the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Lincoln: Muzan Kibutsuji. I knew you'd show up after we destroyed all of the members of the Twelve Kizuki.

Tamayo: And don't think about trying to influence me or Nezuko, Lincoln cured us of your influence and we became human again, but we still retained the powers that your demon blood gave us.

Nezuko Kamado: And now, I will make you pay for everything that you've done.

Suddenly, Nezuko Kamado's pale pink eyes turned neon pale pink, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with blood and phoenixes, and as she approached Muzan Kibutsuji, she left pink energy, blood, and phoenixes with every step.

Nezuko Kamado: Muzan Kibutsuji, I will never forgive you for what you did in attacking me and turning me into a demon, you robbed me of my humanity, but Lincoln gave me back my humanity and removed your influence, and now, I'll use the powers you gave me to end your life once and for all.

Suddenly, Nezuko Kamado was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with drops of blood surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Nezuko Kamado emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Nezuko Kamado grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has pink highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair with flame-orange on the tips, she has neon pale pink eyes and a pink energy aura with blood and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with three drops of blood inside its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with blood red gems for eyes and holding the Blood Kanji inside its claws, and she also has a phoenix with blood red gems for the eyes and the Blood Kanji in its claws for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with pink crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and pink gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Nezuko Kamado has on a light pink sleeveless midriff top with a black phoenix on it, black pants with vine-patterns on the legs, and she has on a long black coat with vines and blood on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix with three drops of blood above its head and vines surrounding it. Suddenly, Nezuko Kamado felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with pink and flame-orange tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has on a Ring of The Phoenix with pink gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Nezuko Kamado has a new sword in her hand called Wisteria Blood Sword of Holy Justice, it's a brand new large sword with wisteria flowers etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blood red blade, large black phoenix heads for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, four large black phoenix heads with pink gems for eyes and its open mouths, and a large pink gem on the bottom of the black phoenix heads for the pommel, Nezuko Kamado has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with pink gems for eyes and a large pink gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large pink and black Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink and black Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the phoenix that said, "Nezuko Kamado, Younger Sister of Tanjiro Kamado, Member of The Demon Slayer Corps, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Muzan Kibutsuji and the Twelve Kizuki, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Blood and Phoenixes"

竈門瑠子、鬼滅の刃隊の妹、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、武山きぶつじと十二木月の駆逐艦、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師の、そして血とフェニックスのマスター

Nezuko Kamado has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY DEMON SLAYER BLOOD PHOENIX ANGEL OF BLOOD JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Nezuko Kamado's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Muzan Kibutsuji saw it, he still maintained his composure.

Tanjiro Kamado: Incredible, Nezuko's transformed and she's become a young woman.

Me: And this is going to be one awesome fight.

Nico: Not to mention, bloody.

Lincoln: Wow, Nezuko, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Nezuko Kamado: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Blood Phoenix and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we take care of Muzan Kibutsuji once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Nezuko.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Nezuko Kamado.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time for you to die, Muzan Kibutsuji!**

Lincoln and Nezuko Kamado went after Muzan Kibutsuji, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, yellow energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Angels at Muzan Kibutsuji, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the Demon King. Then, they attacked him with their massive swords, and really left some painful scars.

Muzan Kibutsuji: Interesting, so this is how powerful you truly are. Now, you two have left me no other choice.

Muzan Kibutsuji then transformed into his true Demon form, and he tried to attack them, but Nezuko and Lincoln attacked Muzan Kibutsuji with their massive swords, and he was being burned badly, due to the wisteria blade and Lincoln also covered the massive blade of his massive sword in holy water, and it also had an effect on Muzan Kibutsuji and it burned him badly.

Lincoln: **Now, to end this.**

Lincoln made a slash on his right palm with a dagger, and he placed it on the ground, and then, his blood formed a large red circle with inscriptions and magic runes around the red circle, and then, it chained Muzan Kibutsuji with blood red chains, and Lincoln's poisonous and acidic blood was hurting Muzan Kibutsuji, and the inscriptions and magic runes were starting to glow. Lincoln's palm healed up and sealed back up.

Lincoln: **SACRED BLOOD DEMON SLAYER ART: DEMONIC PURIFICATION!**

Then, a massive blood red pillar of energy arose from the large red circle, and Muzan Kibutsuji was being incinerated by the acidic and poisonous blood, and when the pillar faded, nothing was left of the Demon King, as he was completely erased forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Nezuko Kamado did as they holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Nezuko Kamado's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Nezuko Kamado: Now, at long last, we're finally rid of Muzan Kibutsuji and the Twelve Kizuki for good. Thanks for helping me take care of Muzan Kibutsuji, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Nezuko.

Suddenly, Nezuko Kamado wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Nezuko Kamado's face, they kissed passionately as Siyana the Light Faerie wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Lincoln, Nezuko, you did an awesome job in getting rid of Muzan Kibutsuji, and Lincoln, that was one awesome technique you used on that demon, what was that?

Lincoln: That was my Sacred Blood Demon Slayer Art: Demonic Purification technique, I made a slash on the palm of my right hand, and my poisonous and acidic blood formed a large circle with blood red inscriptions and magic runes around the red circle, and it chains up any evil immortal with blood red chains, and once the inscriptions and magic runes started to glow, it then caused a massive blood red pillar of energy arose from the large red circle, and it incinerates the one caught by the chains, and it worked perfectly on Muzan Kibutsuji.

Tanjiro Kamado: That's really incredible.

Kanroji Mitsuri: That was very creative of you, Linky.

Me: I got to admit, even I'm also impressed by what you did, big guy, nice one.

Shinjuro Rengoku: You and Nezuko both accomplished what we've been attempting to do for a long time, Lincoln: and that was to kill Muzan Kibutsuji.

Inosuke Hashibira: Being the first of his kind, Muzan is known to be very powerful and ruthless to both humans and his own subordinates, but you and Nezuko outclassed and overpowered him. J.D. and Nico told us about that acidic and poisonous blood that all of you have, and it's very powerful, but you only use it on certain individuals, right?

Lincoln: That's right, Inosuke, and those certain individuals are evil gods and/or evil immortals, and from what you all saw, it's also effective on powerful demons like Muzan Kibutsuji, and once an evil god and/or evil immortal is struck in the heart with a dagger enhanced by our poisonous blood, it wipes them out of existence forever.

Tanjiro Kamado: Now, that's what I call brutal.

Eli: But, effective, Tanjiro.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Now, we've seen the last of Muzan Kibutsuji, along with his organization of demons, the Twelve Kizuki, for good.

Nico: You got that right, and they're never coming back again.

---

Later it was time for Nokama's second Ambassador Mission.

Me: I hope we get to destroy more Worms this time.

Eli: It'll be awesome to demonstrate new Spirit World Powers.

Me: Yeah it always is fun.

William: Anyone want to come with Nokama? Besides 2 Rabbids and Akira?

Fluttershy: Um I would like to go if that's okay?

Nico: Sure Fluttershy.

Me: This will be awesome.

Nokama: Awesome. And The Dirty Bubble will come next on the 3rd mission.

Laney: Neat.

Nokama: Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived and Soji saw us.

Soji: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Soji.

Nokama: Soji, meet one of the Disk Wars heroes.

Akira: Awesome to meet you Soji. I'm Akira Akatsuki.

Fluttershy: And I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Kindness and Animals and the Life Skylanders.

Soji: Oh it's a pleasure to meet you.

Nico: I hope more worms come for us to take down.

Me: I promised to show you all how fast I am without my coat on. You won't believe how fast I am without it.

Soji: This will be awesome to see.

Nico: Yes it sure will.

Soji: Nokama, meet the new person holding the title of Kamen Rider TheBee.

It was Soh Otogiri formerly the Phylloxera Worm!

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) (Bows) そときり以前はフィロキセラワームでしたが、お会いできて本当に光栄です。(Soh Otogiri formerly the Phylloxera Worm it's truly an honor to meet you.)

Soh Otogiri: (Speaking in Japanese) (Bows) あなたもジェームズ。あなたが私を治してくれたことに永遠に感謝しています。(You too James. I am forever grateful that you cured me.)

Me: I'm glad I could help.

We shook hands.

Nico: Awesome that you cured him J.D. and he was one of The Bee Kamen Riders before.

Me: Thanks Nico. It was awesome.

Nico: Didn't you meet Kamen Rider Decade before?

Soh Otogiri: Yes I did and it was an awesome honor to help him.

Me: That is cool. Decade is one of my favorites out of the Kamen Riders. And Tsukasa Kadoya did awesome.

Nico: Yep and unfortunately…

Me: Oh right. We met Tsukasa Kadoya from Decade and he helped us out at Disney Castle. You weren't with us back then because you were in a slump.

Nico: Oh right.

Soji: What happened?

Me: (Sighs) Oogie Boogie opened his big ugly bug-filled mouth and sent Nico into a spiraling depression.

I told him everything and it was terrible.

Soji: Oh man. I'm sorry Nico.

Nico: It's all right.

Soji: Nokama, I think it's time you got your own Zector and transformation device.

Nokama: Cool! I wonder which Zector I'll be getting?

Then a blue spider Zector appeared and it went to Nokama.

Nokama: Cool! A spider!

Nico: Neat the Blue Spider Zector.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Akira: (hears explosion) Nokama, looks like you're gonna get the chance to test out your new Kamen Rider form!

Nokama: Awesome!

Nico: Lets get going!

We were off and we found 4 worms! They were Formicaalubus

Worm Oculus, Tarantes Worm Purpura, Acarina Worm Amber and Viella Worm!

Nico: WHOA! Four worms this time!

Eli: And they are ugly!

Fluttershy: And scary.

Nokama: Yeah.

Akira: Iron Man, D Smash!

He summoned IRON MAN!

Nico: YEAH!

Hiyori: This will be good.

Me: Time for some buttkicking!

Soji, Soh, Arata, Hiyori and Nokama: HENSHIN!

Computers: HENSHIN!

They transformed!

Soji, Soh Arata, Hiyori and Nokama: Cast Off!

Computers: (CLICK) CAST OFF!

They had their weighted armors fly off.

Computers: CHANGE BEETLE/WASP/FIREFLY/SPIDER!

Soji, Soh, Arata, Hiyori and Nokama were now in their KAMEN RIDER FORMS!

Nico: So awesome!

Me: Now for this one.

I took off my coat and my boots and arm bands and my weights on my legs.

Me: Soji you are gonna love this. This is the highest compliment that I give opponents that are really fast.

I then dropped my coat and stuff onto the ground and then…

KRASSSSSSSMMMMAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSSHH

They smashed into the ground with a massive thunderous thud and made a huge crater.

Soji: (GASP)

Soh: MY GOD!

Nico: HOLY SHIT!

I cracked my neck and loosened up.

Me: There! Now I'm ready!

Soji: How much weight is on all that!?

Me: You wouldn't believe it. Now watch.

Then…

ZOOOOOMMMM!

I ran faster than a bullet fired from a gun at incredible speed and set the ground on fire and then I punched Formicaalubus Worm Oculus with devastating force and then bisected him in half and he then exploded in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: WHOA!

Fluttershy: Wow!

Eli: Way to go bro!

Soji: That is amazing!

Disk Wars Iron Man: Repulsor!

He fired waves of energy and blasted Tarantes Worm Purpura all over.

Eli: Now for this one! ICE DRAGON! 魔闘凍霊拳

Eli fired a massive blast of ice from his fist and froze Tarantes Worm Purpura into a block of ice and then Eli shattered him into a million pieces with just a powerful kick!

Nokama: My turn!

Nokama went at Acarina Worm Amber and punched and pulverized it all over the place and then smashed it into pulp!

Eli: Lets see how it likes this one. FIST OF THE MORTAL FLAME! 邪王炎殺煉獄焦

Eli had his fists enveloped in incredibly intense fire and then punched Acarina Worm Amber in the face and then smashed its head right off! Blasting it to smithereens!

Soji: AWESOME!

Nico: Nice one Eli!

Arata: Viella Worm is the only one left!

Eli: After you guys rough him up I'll use my next attack after you guys use your finishers.

Nico: Okay.

Soji: In that case. HYPER CAST OFF!

Computer: HYPER CAST OFF!

He turned into HYPER BEETLE!

Computer: CHANGE HYPER BEETLE!

Me: WHOA! Soji this is a cool one!

Nico: Wow! Soji this one is powerful! You look awesome.

Soji: Thanks. Hyper Beetle.

Then he summoned his awesome sword!

Nico: AWESOME! I remember that sword.

Soji: Clock up!

He then became faster than light! He moved with incredibly speed that not even we can follow!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Unbelievable! His speed is so fast that we can't follow!

Eli: YEAH!

Nico: Now for the finale!

The Rabbids waved a mocking goodbye.

Fluttershy: That will tell him.

Computer: HYPER TYPHOON!

Eli formed a Powerful energy ball on his finger.

Eli: SPIRIT GUN!

Eli fired a massive blast of energy from his finger!

Soji fired a massive blast of energy from his sword and the blasts all hit Viella Worm and obliterated it into nothing!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Those 4 worms have failed this city!

Soji: That's a few less worms.

Arata: And probably counltess more to go.

Me: Yep. But most of them were destroyed by the Sacred Water.

Nico: Yep.

I put on my coat and shoes.

Soji: Wow! You guys are fast and awesome! And J.D. you were great!

Me: Thanks Soji. It was cool using my speed like that.

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Eli: Nice job bro.

Fluttershy: That was amazing.

We went back to the Estate while the Kabuto team went back to Bistro La Salle. Unknown to any of us, two certain Riders were watching.

So Yaguruma: (smirks) See you next time, J.D.

Shun Kageyama: (laughs) Man, it's good to be back!

The two of them then walk away.

UH OH! TROUBLE IS COMING FOR ME!

We came back.

May: How did it go?

Me: Really awesome.

We told everyone everything and it was awesome.

May: Wow! That is awesome!

Nico: Boy it sure was.

Laney: Yeah! You guys took out 4 Worms and that is awesome.

Eli: It sure was.

May: Next time, 2 Rabbids and Axel Manning should come with you.

Nokama: Good idea May.

Axel Manning: It'll be awesome to meet the Kabuto Kamen Riders.

---

We were now walking to Nanette's house in California. Nico was on my back and shaking like a scared little puppy.

Me: Nico you're gonna be all right.

Ed Grant: I envy you right now, Akira.

Akira: Why?

Ed Grant: You got to have fun fighting Worms with Nokama. Me? I'm about to be killed by Nanette's parents!

Kendra Daniels: That does seem bad when you think about it.

Me: Come on guys don't say that. You're scaring Nico more.

Callie Allbright: Besides it'll be awesome to see mom and dad again.

Nanette: It sure will.

Me: We never met your mom and dad before.

Nanette: You'll love them and you will love our house even more.

We then arrived at Nanette and Callie's home and it was a massive and tremendously huge mansion.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Wow! Nanette, Callie your house is amazing.

Laney: Wow! It's huge!

Eli: Boy it sure is!

Ed Grant: Amazing! Nanette your home is awesome.

Lola: Wow! It's amazing.

Akira: Wow! Nanette your house is awesome.

The courtyard was breathtaking and the garden was amazing.

Me: Wow! Look at all the flowers.

Shaggy: Like what a pad.

Scooby Doo: I'll say.

Daphne: Wow! Nanette your house is awesome! It's almost as beautiful as my mansion.

Nanette: Thanks Daphne. It sure is amazing.

We went to the door and Nanette knocked on it and answering it was a butler.

Butler: Yes?

Nanette: Hello Horace. Awesome to see you again.

Horace: Why Madam Nanette and Callie it's great to see you both. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Hello sir. We would like to talk to Nanette's parents please.

Horace: Of course.

We went into the house and it was amazing.

Me: Wow! Nanette your house is amazing.

Lana: It's so awesome.

Carol: Boy it sure is.

We went into the living room and we saw Nanette's mom and dad.

Em: Hi, Nanette's Mommy and Daddy!

Maria: Em, that sweet tone is only promising dread for Nico!

Nico: I'd rather be still fighting Xehanort right now then doing this!

Nanette: Hi mom and dad.

Callie Allbright: Hello mom and dad.

Mrs. Allbright: Oh Nanette and Callie!

They hugged them.

Mr. Allbright: Why my little princesses we were so worried.

Nanette: I know. Oh these are our friends.

Me: Hello Mr. and Mrs. Allbright. It's awesome to meet you.

Mr. Allbright: Why Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's such an honor.

Mrs. Allbright: We are so glad you all could come.

They saw Nico.

Mr. Allbright: Why Nico Chan is that you?

Nico hid behind me.

Me: Oh Nico it's all right. We're here for you. He's afraid that you are going to hurt him.

Mrs. Allbright: Oh goodness no.

Nico: Please don't kill us for being in relationships with your daughters.

Disk Wars Hulk stood in front of them.

Disk Wars Hulk: You wanna kill Ed? You go through me.

The Rabbids got in front of them as well while holding a large bazooka.

Hook: You have to admire how loyal the Rabbids are.

Me: Yeah no kidding. But Mr. And Mrs. Allbright, they are going through what every romantic relationship dreads and that is getting your approval.

Carla Wong III: Good idea. I can stay with Nico if that's all right.

Me: Sure he will need all the support he can get for this.

We sat down.

Mrs. Allbright: Would you get us some tea Horace?

Horace: Certainly madam.

He went and got us some tea. We had really good Darjeeling Earl Grey tea.

Me: (Sips) Mmm. Darjeeling Earl Grey. Very exquisite.

Mr. Allbright: Yes. We got it from England.

G1 Ratchet: Nanette and Callie were Gene Slammed in two different situations. Callie was able to figure out how to shift between forms by the time she met us while fully clothes. Nanette was naked and unable to control her transformations by the time J.D. and the others met her.

Nico: That's true.

Me: Long story on that. Nico and Gali found Callie underwater in Bikini Bottom.

Callie Allbright: It's true.

We also told them how Ed and Nanette dated and more and it was awesome.

Mr. Allbright: Wow and we're so proud of you all and Nico and Ed you have our blessings.

Nico: Thank you Mr. Allbright and it was great to see you again. Its been a long time.

Mrs. Allbright: It sure has Nico. We're so happy to see you again too.

We later left and went back to the estate. It was awesome.

Nico: (sighs in relief) That wasn't so bad, actually.

Me: Thank goodness. I'm glad. But it was REALLY AWESOME Seeing Nanette and Callie's house.

Madison Taylor: Boy it sure was.

Thundercracker: Well, you still have to visit the parents of the other girls in your harem.

Nico: (GULPS) That's what I'm afraid of.

Me: But we'll gladly support you Nico.

Nico: Thanks.

Then Xigbar, Bonz, Thundermon, Kite Man, Dodgeball Wizard, Speed Demon, Black Knight Ghost, Marluxia, Juggernaut, and Black Lance appeared.

Xigbar: Can me, Bonz, Thundermon, Kite Man, Dodgeball Wizard, Speed Demon, Black Knight Ghost, Marluxia, Juggernaut, and Black Lance go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you sure can.

Me: And you'll like the next mission I gave Nico.

Nico: We're going to the town of Glurfsburg in the world of Green Eggs and Ham.

Marluxia: Awesome!

Kite Man: Wow! I haven't read that book in a long time. Ah memories.

Me: Yep and it'll be awesome to meet Sam-I-Am and Guy-Am-I.

Nico: This will be awesome. I loved that book Green Eggs And Ham. So awesome.

Me: Me too. One of my favorites from my childhood.

Yakko: I wonder if they taste as good as Gold Eggs and Meat.

Me: I'm sure they do.

Fisticuffs: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Hmm. Lets see. I'm thinking about meeting a gene-slammer for a Merlinisapien next.

Me: Cool! One of Chamalien's species next.

Shanan: Now that will be awesome to see.

Me: So it'll be one of us that has the power to go invisible like Toru Hagakure or Susan Storm.

Nico: Yep.

Toru Hagakure: It'll be awesome to see what one of Nico's rescues are like.

Ibara: It sure will Toru.

Dodgeball Wizard: That reminds me. Did you guys eat breakfast?

Me: Yeah we sure did.

Nico: We had pancakes, waffles and French Toast.

Laney: Yep.

Eli: It was awesome.

Nico: Cool.

Dodgeball Wizard: Okay good just checking.

Me: Thanks.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Baphomet from Dungeons and Dragons, and he's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and none of us are going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Baphomet from Dungeons and Dragons, and he's here to cause havoc and destroy us.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Uh oh, this isn't good.

Nicole Knudson: You got that right, Nico. Baphomet from Dungeons and Dragons is a dangerous and evil chaotic demon lord whose goals are to destroy all forms of law and order, and reduce life to it's most primitive and feral state.

Lincoln: He needs to be stopped and destroyed once and for all. But, we can't underestimate him: Baphomet is a skilled user of dark magic, and he has a multitude of minotaurs, ogres, and giant followers and minions. Plus, he's also served by ghour demons, a race of demons resembling burly, hairless minotaurs.

Ariande the Dark Faerie: A battle against a Dark Magic-using Demon Lord, sounds like one battle that I'm going to enjoy.

Lincoln: Along with me, Ariande, and I've also got my secret weapon to siphon and suck out all of Baphomet's powers and abilities.

Nico: That feral demon lord doesn't stand a chance, you two will really show him and his hordes of monsters and demons no mercy.

Lincoln: You bet, Nico, and I may even transform into Lincoln the Nocturnal.

Nico: Ooh, that's even better.

Tanjiro Kamado: You mean your Nocturnal Werewolf hero form? Nezuko told me about that, and I can't wait to see what you and Ariande the Dark Faerie are going to do to Baphomet, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You and the other Demon Slayer Corps members just keep your eyes open, Tanjiro, but I'm going to warn you guys: it's going to get messy.

Nico: He's right, and Lincoln really doesn't mess around, especially when it comes to feral demons and legendary monsters.

We were then off.

---

We arrived in the town of Glurfsburg. And it was really amazing.

Me: Welcome to Glurfsburg everyone.

Eli: Wow! So awesome.

Nico: Good memories just looking at this place.

Disk Wars Deadpool: (to the viewers) It's true, folks. Nico DID used to read Green Eggs and Ham as a kid.

Nico: Yep.

Jamesdean5842: I read that book myself too. So awesome and great back in my childhood.

Disk Wars Deadpool: Cool.

Bonz: What exactly is this town famous for?

Nico: The iconic chase for Sam-I-Am and Guy-Am-I to get him to eat Green Eggs and Ham.

Johnny Bravo: It was like what happened with me when Little Suzie was trying to get me to eat cookies.

Eli: Really Johnny?

Johnny Bravo: Yeah.

We walked around and we saw Sam-I-Am and Guy-Am-I.

Ren Krawler: Hi. You must be Sam.

Linehalt: And that must be Guy.

Sam-I-Am: That's right! Sam-I-Am.

Guy-Am-I: And I'm Guy-Am-I.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm at your service.

Guy-Am-I: Wow! It's a true honor.

Sam-I-Am: It sure is.

Bonz: The majority of us loved reading your tale in our childhoods.

Me: Me and Nico mostly. Actually all of us did and it was awesome back in our youths.

Eli: Same here. So awesome.

Sam-I-Am: We're honored.

Guy-Am-I: I'm glad we have childhood fans.

Me: Yeah.

Our stomachs then growled.

Me: Oh man are we hungry. Guess we forgot to eat lunch before we left.

Sam-I-Am: I got just the treat for us.

Retrax: What do you have in mind?

Sam-I-Am: Why my favorite.

He made GREEN EGGS AND HAM!

Me: Green Eggs and Ham!

Guy-Am-I: Oh no.

Me: But in the book Guy, you liked them in the end.

Guy-Am-I: That is true. That is true.

Maria: I know some more food we can eat.

Black Lance: What's that?

Maria: (gets out green fish) Green fish!

May: Wait. That isn't Beast Boy, is it?

Beast Boy: (sarcastically) Ha ha. Very funny.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That is a good one.

Yakko: Let us make some food too.

Yakko, Wakko and Dot made Gold Eggs and Meat.

Nico: Awesome.

We got to eating and the Green Eggs and Ham and the Gold Eggs and Meat were all delicious.

Me: Mmm! (Eating) Delicious.

Nico: Yeah they sure are.

Cynder: So, Sam. Has there been any trouble lately?

Sam-I-Am: Just that a Chickeraffe escaped.

Me: A Chickeraffe?

Sam-I-Am: It's like a chicken mixed with a giraffe. Also the B.A.D.G.U.Y.S. are behind it.

Guy-Am-I: It's the work of our enemy Hervnick Z. Snerz.

Me: Hmm let me see.

I pulled up his history and it was awful.

---

Hervnick Z. Snerz is the main antagonist in the first season and an unseen overarching antagonist of the second season of Green Eggs and Ham. He is Sam-I-Am and Guy's arch-nemesis while also the former's boss.

He is voiced by Eddie Izzard, who also voiced the notorious Sir Miles Axlerod in Cars 2, Dr. Schadenfreude in Igor and Burnish in Abominable. His younger self was voiced by Rob Paulsen.

When Snerz was a child, he had a pet Flemur. He claims it was his best friend, did everything together, and they were inseparable. In reality, however, Snerz was rough with his pet as he loved it too much-he constantly hugged it to the point where it could hardly breathe. The Flemur would always try to run away from him, which Snerz mistook as playing. The constant smothering of overlove forced it to leave the house with some help from Snerz's mother. When he learned it ran away, his mother lied that she left the door open by accident. Since then, Snerz never forgave his mother and the loss of his pet would be the driving force of his adult life.

Years later, Snerz is now the CEO of SnerzCo in Meepville, collecting rare animals and chaining them up behind his wall. He now has every animal except for the Chickeraffe. He enlisted the help of Sam-I-Am to break the Chickeraffe out of the Glurfsburg Zoo. However, a mishap leads to Sam losing his briefcase to Guy-Am-I.

When Snerz heard the news, he was not pleased. Eventually, he hires a bounty hunter named Goat to retrieve the Chickeraffe. When Sam arrives at the SnerzDay gala, he (distraught over Guy's reaction to Sam's double-dealing) seemingly gives the businessman the briefcase with the Chickeraffe in exchange for some bruckles. In actuality, however, he gave him a Girooster while taking the real Chickeraffe to it's natural habitat. After the Girooster goes crazy and destroys the gala, Snerz finds out he has been bamboozled "by a bamboozler" and heads for the balloon port.

Snerz arrives at the balloon port shortly after Guy tries Green Eggs and Ham. He then chases after Guy, Sam, Michellee and E.B. across a bunch of hot air balloons. E.B. then attaches her friendship bracelet to his wrist while Michellee throws hers to a flagpole, leaving the business man stuck there. Goat then falls off the balloon and crashes into Snerz.

Later, at the restaurant that Sam I Am and Guy Am I met in, Guy reads a newspaper that reveals Snerz's fate: He was taken to court and was ultimately arrested for his crimes.

Meanwhile, the Flerz that once lived on Snerz's head for many years became the C.E.O of Snerzco and is implied that he renamed the company from Snerzco to Flerzco.

---

When I was finished reading I was shocked! I told everyone what happened and what he was doing and we were horrified!

Nico: WHOA MAN! This guy is bad news.

Laney: Yeah!

Thundermon: What do B.A.D.G.U.Y.S. stand for?

Guy-Am-I: Bureau of Animal Defense - Glurfsburg Upper Yippville Section.

Me: They don't sound bad to me. So the name is misleading. It's really Snerz that is bad and they are not.

Guy-Am-I: That's right.

Nico: Sounds confusing.

RD Lana: The Chickeraffe doesn't sound all that bad.

Laney: Sounds like a really cool creature.

Fluttershy: I agree and it must be an adorable creature.

Nico: What does a Chickeraffe look like?

Sam-I-Am showed us a picture of one and it was awesome.

---

Chickeraffes are a rare and elusive species of large, flightless birds.

Biology

Chickeraffes are colorful bipeds, most notable for their segmented legs and neck, which can be extended and retracted at will; allowing them to curl up into a feathery sphere and fit into small spaces. Their feet can cling to walls and ceilings, but their small wings are useless for flight. They have a pair of ossicones on their heads, like those of a giraffe, and also have a prehensile tongue.

Their natural diet is very specific and consists, curiously, of neckties; as the jungles of Chickeraffe Island contain strange trees that bear neckties like fruits. Their disposition is generally affectionate, although they seem to have a tendency for hyperactive behavior. They also practice parental care. Despite being docile, they are by no means defenseless, and can erect their feathers to make them sharp like blades when attacked. For some reason, they are instinctively afraid of fleas.

---

Nico: Wow!

Black Knight Ghost: Who are the other members of B.A.D.G.U.Y.S.?

Guy-Am-I: They are very secretive and they won't let us divulge their names.

Laney: Oh I get it.

Me: That's understandable.

Eli: Yeah.

Magmon: Then we'll just have to go after the one member that DOES have a known name.

?: Psst.

We looked around for who said that and we saw a big blue guy with a newspaper.

Blue Guy. (Gangster talk) Hey come here.

We went over to him.

McWinkle: Name's McWinkle. I'm a member of B.A.D.G.U.Y.S.

Kite Man: I'll fly over and locate Snerz.

McWinkle: You don't have to look far. He is in that building behind you.

We saw a building called Snerz HQ.

Me: That's a no-brainer.

Nico: Yeah.

Alan: Thanks, McWinkle.

Ann: You're not a bad guy after all.

McWinkle: Thanks guys.

Nico: Awesome. We're just about ready to go after Snerz.

Speed Demon: I'll zoom inside. You guys meet me there.

Nico nodded.

ZOOM!

He was off.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Laney: It sure will.

Ratso: Entrance time!

Nico: Lets get him.

We went to Snerz HQ.

Snerz: (On the phone) No I will not give you the Chickeraffe!

But then the spirits of the Techno Masters of Thunder appeared.

Snerz: I'll call you back. (Hangs up)

Then they spun around and converged and then a massive vortex of tornadoes appeared and we came out of them.

Nico: Snerz you are under arrest.

Snerz: Who are you?

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you are under arrest.

Snerz: Are you gonna turn me over to the proper authorities?

All of us: WE ARE THE PROPER AUTHORITIES!

Marluxia: We don't know who the other members of your group are. So for now, we'll just have to settle with you.

Nico: And it will be good you're going to jail.

Me: And you can kiss your animal poaching business good bye.

Laney: Yeah! You are through.

Sam-I-Am: It's time for some buttkicking!

Then Katnappe, Yenaldoshi, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Ragdoll, Griffin, Riddler, White Lightning, MetalSeadramon, Count Spankulot, and Black Manta appeared.

Nico: Katnappe, Yenaldoshi, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Ragdoll, Griffin, Riddler, White Lightning, MetalSeadramon, Count Spankulot, and Black Manta.

Katnappe: Good memories, huh?

Nico: You said it.

Me: You said it.

Yenaldooshi: I actually read the book when I joined up.

Nico: Awesome.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: I still think salmon is the best!

Me: That's cool.

Ragdoll: (to Nico) We heard you faced another version of Mr. Freeze.

Nico: We sure did.

Griffin: This is the first one in our ranks.

Me: Yep.

Wicked Washer appeared.

Wicked Washer: I also brought another of my fellow monsters with me.

Mad Mike appeared.

Me: Mad Mike. Here to turn me into a pizza again?

Mad Mike: (LAUGHS) Not this time.

Camie: He turned you into a pizza?

Me: Yep and I was a tasty one. I was made with cheese, sausage, pepperoni, Canadian Bacon, peppers, onions and ham.

We laughed at that one.

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah that was a good one.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Starfire, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Hailey Timaeus, Robin, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Tara, Raven, Blackfire, Kole, Thundercracker and Skywarp VS Katnappe - Nico's Rescue and the Atlantis Dragon Gene-Slammers using their powers against an Evil Mr. Freeze

---

Katnappe was first.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) Nico's rescue was awesome as usual. The Atlantis Dragon Gene-Slammers helped out as well by using their powers against an Evil Mr. Freeze.

Starfire: It sure was most glorious to hear about!

Sunset Shimmer: Boy I thought it was awesome to hear about.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It sure was amazing to see.

Hailey Timaeus: I thought it was fun to show off our powers in a battle like that. J.D. said it was part of a test for an experiment for us.

Robin: It sure was awesome.

Cyborg: Boy yeah it sure was cool.

Beast Boy: I thought it was awesome to see how the Atlantis Dragon Gene-Slammers did.

Raven: Making new Duel Monster Fusion Ideas like this is really

awesome.

Tara: It was really cool.

Blackfire: I thought it was cool too.

Kole: And now everyone will see how it works in the usual battles.

Katnappe: This will be awesome to see. Lets do it!

Hailey Timaeus: Oh it'll be awesome. I've always wanted to do this one. I summon my Dragon Self and I'll merge him with Master Hyperion!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Master Hyperion and they formed a new monster! It was a glowing fire version of Timaeus and he had wings made of sunlight and fire and he had the 9 planets Orbiting around him! He was HYPERION SOLAR SYSTEM DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Hyperion Solar System Dragon!

Katnappe: Wow! That is amazing! That one is a cool one!

They fired waves of fire and elements and energy and smashed her down.

Starfire: Oh glorious!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Seto Kaiba, Mokuba, Noriko Kaiba the Blue-Eyes White Dragon Gene-Slammer, Joan Critias, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Penny, Cody, Bianca, Bernard, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldoshi - Lincoln's Rescue

---

The Yenaldooshi was next.

Yenaldooshi: (to Kaiba) I heard Lincoln faced the Lemon Brook

Lumpers in his rescue. How was it?

Seto Kaiba: It went really well and Lincoln and everyone beat those lunkheads into nothing as well as pulverize another set of Kankers for heckling the Cobblers.

Mokuba: Yeah and it also reminded them of how Scoots would heckle Lynn like that.

Noriko Kaiba: Yeah that crazy old codger has been nothing but trouble since the very day she was born.

Joan Critias: Yeah no kidding! I heard about Scoots from Lincoln and how she would cause an incredible number of problems for everyone. She was a total psycho!

Rarity: Oh indeed she is darlings and now she is locked up in the nuthouse forever.

Sweetie Belle: Good riddance to that monster.

Gill Grunt: Yeah. But the Lemon Brook Lumpers got a big time creaming. Final score was 5,000 to 0 - Peach Creek.

Yenaldooshi: HOLY COW! That is a big victory!

Penny: It sure was.

Cody: (Australian Accent) It sure was and it was great mates.

Bernard: Boy it sure was cool.

Bianca: (Hungarian Accent) Yeah it was.

Yenaldooshi: I am glad that they were beaten. Lets do it!

Joan Critias: And here is what I will do next. I will summon my dragon self and merge him with Meteor Flare!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and then merged him with Meteor Flare and it created a new dragon! He was a dragon made of pure fire and had wings that showed the vast blackness of space in them! It was called ASTEROID FORCE DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Asteroid Force Dragon!

Yenaldooshi: Wow! That is awesome! That is a really cool one!

Seto Kaiba: Very amazing.

Mokuba: That is a really cool one!

Joan Critias: It sure is.

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

Seto Kaiba: That was worthy of battle!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Power Pack, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Gina Hermos, Doc, Drew, Zak, Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Deadpool VS Samon Shakekisutanchin - Meeting a Broww, Huntsman of Dark World Gene-Slammer

Samon was next.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: (to Power Pack) I heard you guys met a Broww, Huntsman of Dark World Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Mass Master: You will like her. Her name is Chloe Terryington and she is an awesome archer.

Zero-G: She sure is and she is an amazing marksman.

Fluttershy: I think she has a really amazing shot.

Tornado Bolt: And she has a really bad history with Flip.

Tornado Bolt told him about what he did.

Nico: It sure is, Chloe. So, can you tell us why you have a really horrible history with that three butt-cheeked, ugly, smelly, mutant cheapskate, Flip?

Chloe Terryington: You won't like it, Nico. One day, Lincoln and I, along with the rest of the Dark World Goth Girls were hanging out, but then, I heard something: we turned around, and we saw a man and he had a gun in his hand, and he was about to shoot Lincoln. He fired the gun, but Lincoln caught it, and I shot an arrow into his shoulder, and not only did it hit him and disarm him of his gun, it also pinned him to a wall. We ordered him to tell us why he tried to kill Lincoln, we soon found out the one who hired him was Flip, Royal Woods' three butt-cheeked, ugly, smelly, mutant cheapskate, and he hired him to kill Lincoln, his family, his friends, the Casagrandes, and J.D. for ruining all of his scams again. We called the cops, and after we told Mr. and Mrs. Loud what happened, they went to the prison where Flip was thrown in, and they brutally pulverized that cheapskate. Ever since then, I have a really horrible history with Flip, and I hate that cheapskate so much.

We were shocked by the revelation.

Nico: Now, Flip's gone too fucking far!

Lincoln: Yeah, he did, but that idiot doesn't realize that I'm immortal, along with all of us, mainly because he's too stupid and too wrapped up in wanting revenge on us to even realize the details.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: When the next humiliation session starts, remind me to have Flip cursed for eternity, I made a new curse for just such an occasion.

Nico: Really? We can't wait to see it in action.

Me: Same here.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Samon Shakekisutanchin: GOODNESS! That greedy cheapskate will do anything he can to win even going so low like that.

Stealth Elf: He sure will do anything like that.

Gina Hermos: That rotten sack of dirt won't learn.

Doc: No he sure won't.

Drew: He sure won't. And never will.

Zak Saturday: Yeah what a dirtbag.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: This will be awesome. I've always wanted to try this one. I summoned my dragon self and I will merge him with Slifer The Sky Dragon!

This was gonna be awesome! Atlantis Dragon and Egyptian God. She summoned The Claw of Hermos and Slifer The Sky Dragon and she merged them together and they formed a powerful red whip sword with lightning surging through and around the blade and the tip of the sword had Slifer's head on it. It was called THE SLIFER THUNDER FORCE SWORD!

Gina Hermos: Say Hello to the Slifer Thunder Force Sword!

Samon Shakekisutachin: Wow! That is awesome! The power of that sword is awesome!

Gina Hermos: Yep.

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy.

Energizer: YEAH!

Lightspeed: That was awesome!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## War Machine, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Iron Man, Gina Hermos, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll - Nokama's second Ambassador Mission

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) I heard today was Nokama's second Ambassador Mission. Did she really get a Kamen Rider form?

War Machina: She sure did and it was for the Spider. It's really awesome!

Pinkie Pie: Boy it sure is! I think it's really amazing!

Featherweight: It sure is cool.

Sprocket: She is the second member of the Toa to get a Kamen Rider form.

Moe: Boy it sure is awesome to see members of the team get Kamen Rider Forms.

Ragdoll: Boy these Ambassador missions are getting more and more awesome by the day!

Curly: Yeah they sure are! Now if only Moe can learn how to act like a good citizen.

Moe: Yeah if only… (Realizes)

Curly: Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe: Why you!

HONK BOOF BONK POINK!

He honked Curly in his nose and hit him in his stomach and head and poked him in his eyes.

Moe: You pumpkinheaded nitwit!

Larry Fine: Hey leave him alone!

Moe: What are you buttin in for chowderhead!

BOP!

He punched Larry in the head.

The group all laughed.

Ragdoll: That is awesome and funny!

Gina Hermos: Yeah that was awesome. Me and my father watched the Three Stooges all the time and it was funny,

Iron Man: It always is funny.

Ragdoll: Boy it sure is. Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: Here's another one I've always wanted to try. I summon my Dragon Self and I'll merge him with the second of the Egyptian Gods, Obelisk the Tormentor!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged with Obelisk The Tormentor and they formed into an awesome and amazing dark blue war hammer with the head in the shape of Obelisk's head and it had an aura of blue energy around it! It was called THE OBELISK FIST OF FATE WARHAMMER!

Gina Hermos: Say hello to the Obelisk Fist of Fate Warhammer.

Ragdoll: Wow! That is a deadly warhammer! It's amazing that you can make so many awesome weapons! You're like a living arsenal.

Gina Hermos: That's what I get all the time.

They fired waves of metal, lightning, gears and energy and smashed him down.

War Machine: Yeah!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Moe: Success!

Curly kissed Moe on the mouth!

Moe: (SPITS) I'm poisoned!

SLAPSLAP SLAPSLAP! HONK HONK!

Moe double slapped Curly and honked his nose twice.

---

Jimmy Neutron, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Hailey Timaeus, Turbo the Snail, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel) - Nico and Ed Grant being fearful of meeting Nanette and Callie's parents

---

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) I don't blame Nico and Ed Grant being fearful of meeting Nanette and Callie's parents. I'd feel the same way in their shoes!

Jimmy Neutron: Personally I feel the same way myself. But I'm glad that they are happy and have their blessings.

Twilight Sparkle: I am too. J.D. said that it's the one part of every couple that they dread.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah that is strange.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is.

Spyro: But I'm glad that Nico and Ed are happy they got through it.

Hailey Timaeus: Yeah no kidding! I hope Lincoln isn't that scared when he meets my father someday.

Turbo the Snail: Yeah that would be strange.

Cicadacon: No kidding there.

Retrax: Yeah no kidding.

Griffin: I agree there. Lets do it!

Cicadacon: This is awesome and fun. Cicadacon, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Retrax: I'm always up for this. Retrax, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too.

Hailey Timaeus: Now for the fun part. I summon my Dragon Self and I'll have him merge with Elemental HERO Avian!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and he merged with Avian and then they formed into an awesome new monster! It was Elemental HERO Avian in awesome armor with a wicked sword and Timaeus was made entirely out of pure wind with angel wings! It was a new monster called AVIAN THE ELEMENTAL DRAGON WARRIOR!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Avian the Elemental Dragon Warrior!

Griffin: Wow! That is cool! Jaden would love that one.

Hailey Timaeus: He sure would.

They fired waves of energy, magic and wind and smashed him down.

Jimmy Neutron: Success!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Tecna, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Professor Phillip, Joan Critias, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler - Glurfsburg being a really awesome place.

---

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Glurfsburg is a really awesome place. Riddle me this: Do you like green eggs and ham too?

Tecna: (British Accent) We all sure do now. Especially with Gold Eggs and Meat.

Applejack: Boy they are sure delicious.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they sure are tasty. Just as good as the eggs we eat.

Flashwing: I'll say! They are really awesome and tasty.

Professor Phillip: They are most delicious and really tasty.

Joan Critias: Boy they sure are and they are awesome too.

Riddler: I'm sure they are delicious. Lets do it!

Joan Critias: This is something I've been working on. I summon my Dragon self and I'll have him merge with Burgeoning Whirlflame!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Burgeoning Whirlflame and they formed into a new monster and it was a scary 8 winged form of Critias and he looked like he was made of pure lava too and had wings made of pure fire. It was a new dragon called LAVAL WHIRLFLAME DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Laval Whirlflame Dragon!

Riddler: Wow! That is amazing! You being able to summon monsters like this is an amazing feat on its own.

Joan Critias: It sure is cool.

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Tecna: YEAH!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Frosta, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ryu, Cammie, Chun Li, Mindy Chan, Gina Hermos, RD Lana and Fubuki Kakuyoko VS White Lightning - Green Eggs and Ham was a great story and one of White Lightning's favorites

White Lightning was next.

White Lightning: (to Frosta) Green Eggs and Ham was a great story. It's also one of my favorites.

Frosta: Who DOESN'T like that story. Been an awesome iconic staple for our youth.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that was a great story and it was amazing.

Cozy Glow: I thought it was awesome myself.

Hex: Me too. It was awesome.

Ryu: (Japanese Accent) I thought it was a great story too.

Cammie: (British Accent) It is most fun to read.

Chun-Li: (Chinese Accent) It sure is fun.

Mindy Chan: My brother read it to me a lot for bedtime.

Gina Hermos: It's an awesome story too.

White Lightning: It sure is an awesome story to read in any part of the day. Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: Now for the 3rd Egyptian God. I summon my Dragon Self and then I'll merge him with The Winged Dragon of Ra!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with The Winged Dragon of Ra and they formed into an awesome and totally new staff. It was a staff that had a head shaped like The Sun and it had The Winged Dragon of Ra on it and had Egyptian Symbols around it and flames on the rod of the staff. It was a staff called THE

STAFF OF THE BLAZING SUN OF RA!

Gina Hermos: Say hello to the Staff of The Blazing Sun of Ra!

White Lightning: Wow! That is so awesome!

Gina Hermo: Yep.

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and lightning and smashed her down.

Frosta: YEAH BABY!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Noah Carver, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Joan Critias, Megaforce Rangers, Nauthilax and Magmon VS MetalSeadramon - Nanette and Callie live in an awesome and magnificent mansion

---

MetalSeadramon was next.

MetalSeadramon: (to Noah) Nanette and Callie live in an awesome and magnificent mansion. One they haven't been to in a long time.

Noah Carver: No kidding! That mansion they live in is so amazing! It's awesome that they live in an amazing house like those of the great celebrities.

Rainbow Dash: Their house is Awesome! I think Nanette and Callie are so awesome to live in a great house like that.

Scootaloo: I agree and I heard that Summer Landsdown lives in a rich family herself.

Whirlwind: She sure does and one day we'll have to see her house later on.

Joan Critias: That is awesome. And all during the time her world in

Power Rangers RPM went to hell because of Venjix.

Troy Burrows: Yeah that was horrible.

Emma Goodall: That world did nothing to deserve being destroyed like that.

MetalSeadramon: No kidding. That was awful. Lets do it!

Joan Critias: I got just the combination for this one. I summon my Dragon Self and I'll merge him with Gorgon's Eye!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Gorgon's Eye and they formed into an awesome and amazing new dragon. It was a scary dragon that was green and had snakes on his head and also had scary snakes on his wings and and had one horrifyingly scary eye! It was called MEDUSA GLARE DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Medusa Glare Dragon!

MetalSeadramon: Wow! That is a cool one! Lets see what he can do.

He summoned an army of the Footsoldiers from over the course of 45+ years and they went at Medusa Glare Dragon.

Joan Critias: Time for a demonstration. Medusa Glare Dragon, PETRIFICATION GLARE!

The Medusa Glare Dragon fired a beam of energy from its eye and it hit the Footsoldiers and turned them all into SOLDIER STATUES!

MetalSeadramon: Wow! That was really awesome!

Noah Carver: It sure was! That was amazing!

Joan Carver: Yep and now we have awesome Footsoldier Garden Statues!

MetalSeadramon: (LAUGHS) They will make a great addition to the garden.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! PEACH MOUNTAIN BROTHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers for Noah and his group turned into the Donbrothers!

MetalSeadramon: The Donbrothers this time! That group is currently in progress.

Noah Carver: Yep.

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Noah Carver: That's a Super Mega Win!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Lucy Heartfilia, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Kid, Rosa, Hailey Timaeus, Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot - The BADGUYS will get an incredibly painful spanking

---

Count Spankulot was next.

Count Spankulot: (to Lucy) (Transylvanian Accent) At least one of the BADGUYS has been very bad. And for that, he will get an incredibly painful spanking!

Lucy Heartfilia: It's Snerz that will get the worst Spanking of them all.

Princess Luna: Yeah he was messing around with animals on a grand scale.

Moondust: And Fluttershy does not like that one bit!

Snowdrop: Yeah no kidding! Fluttershy will no doubt use her stare on Snerz before he goes to jail.

Gari: She sure will and that will be awesome to see.

Blackout: No kidding. I hope she scares him to the point of soiling his pants.

Kid: Or crapping on the floor.

Rosa: Yeah that would be awesome.

Hailey Timaeus: Another thing that would be funny is if you made him eat garbage and barber hair.

They laughed at that.

Count Spankulot: (LAUGHS) That would be funny! Lets do it!

Hailey Timaeus: Since you are a vampire, I've been wanting to try this one. I summon my Dragon Self and then merge him with Vampire Lord!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Vampire Lord and they formed into a wicked new monster! It was a scary demonic dragon and it had red eyes and scary razor sharp teeth and an image of the 9 Circles of Hell in its wings and Vampire Lord was on the dragon and was dressed in awesome and wicked armor! It had a scary sword too. It was called THE FIEND VAMPIRE DRAGON RIDER!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet The Fiend Vampire Dragon Rider!

Count Spankulot: Wow! That is an amazing dragon! Amazing!

Hailey Timaeus: Yep.

They fired waves of darkness and stars and smashed him down.

Lucy Heartfilia: Take that!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night!

---

Yusuke Urameshi, Keiko Yukimura, Eli, Princess Celestia, Amber

Morning, Light Skylanders, Gina Hermos, Po, Tigress, Mantis, Viper, Crane, Monkey, Shifu, Ratso and Chow VS Black Manta - Hope the BADGUYS like black and blue

---

Black Manta was next.

Black Manta: (to Yusuke) I hope the BADGUYS like black and blue. (chuckles) That's actually funny considering that black is in my name.

Yusuke: I agree. Also they will love getting their teeth knocked out!

Keiko: Yeah they sure will and it will be painful for them.

Eli: What Snerz does gives all animal lovers everywhere a really horrible and bad name.

Princess Celestia: I agree there on that.

Amber Morning: Same with me and he is pure evil.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding. He is in this only for the money.

Gina Hermos: We'll give him the worst buttkicking he has ever felt.

Po: And it will be Awesome!

Tigress: I agree there too.

Mantis: Yeah it sure will be awesome.

Viper: And we'll smash his brains out.

Crane: With the power of justice.

Shifu: Indeed we will.

Black Manta: Yeah we will make sure he gets what's coming. Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: And you will like this one. I summon my Dragon Self and I will merge him with Crystal Beast Cobalt Eagle!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Crystal Beast Cobalt Eagle and they went and merged with Gina's back and formed into an awesome set of dark blue crystal jewel wings! They were beautiful! They were called BLUE COBALT FLIGHT!

Gina Hermos: I call this one Blue Cobalt Flight!

Black Manta: Wow! That one is really cool!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Yusuke: YEAH!

Princess Celestia: That was so AWESOME!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Joan Critias, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: These ideas you are coming up with for new monsters and equip cards are amazing!

Fiona Hernandez: Boy they sure are amazing! I think that Lincoln's friends all have awesome abilities like that! It's so awesome.

Joan Critias: Yeah these powers are really awesome and with thousands of cards out there to choose from there are endless possibilities.

Pink Ranger Slayer: How many cards are there?

Joan Critias: So far there are 12,456 cards and the number is still rising.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wow! That is so amazing! Wow! 12,000+ cards! That is amazing!

Himiko Toga: Boy it sure is cool!

Apple Bloom: Boy it sure is! I think it's awesome!

Sweetie Belle: I think it's really awesome!

Scootaloo: And it's incredible that there are so many awesome cards with so many awesome powers.

Diamond Tiara: That is awesome!

Silver Spoon: Boy that is really cool!

Misty Tredwell: They sure are cool. I think it's amazing myself.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It all is amazing. Lets do it!

Joan Critias: And now you will see another awesome fusion. I summon my dragon self and merge it with Black Mirror Force!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged it with Black Mirror Force, The Dark Mirror Force and they formed into an awesome new dragon! It was a pitch black version of Mirror Force Dragon but it was made of pure darkness! It was called DARKNESS MIRROR DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Darkness Mirror Dragon!

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is amazing! That is so awesome that you can do that.

Joan Critias: It sure is. Darn shame it only works on Trap Cards though.

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Hailey Timaeus, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: It's amazing being in the world of Dr. Seuss for Green Eggs and Ham. Was that your favorite story growing up?

Marie Hernandez: It sure was. Loved reading it back when I was a little girl. Same with all my sisters.

Ibara Shiozaki: Who doesn't like reading all the books of Dr. Seuss from their youth. Been part of our childhood for years.

Hailey Timaeus: It sure has been an amazing staple.

Frozen Fright: It sure has been an awesome book series.

Thunder Terror: Yeah my favorites are How the Grinch Stole Christmas and The Cat In The Hat.

Magma Gloom: Yeah those are great.

Toxic Horror: All timeless classics.

Louie PoisonSea: They sure are awesome.

Weddinmon: Yes they are. Lets do it!

Hailey Timaeus: This is awesome. Now for an awesome combination. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Elemental HERO Burstinatrix!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged her with Elemental HERO Burstinatrix and formed it into a new monster! Timaeus was a dragon made entirely out of pure fire and Elemental HERO Burstinatrix was now in awesome new armor and had a wicked sword of pure fire in her hands! It was a new monster called BURSTINATRIX THE INFERNO DRAGON RIDER!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Burstinatrix the Inferno Dragon Rider!

Weddinmon: Wow! That is so awesome!

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Gina Hermos, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: The Atlantis Sisters have been on a roll summoning awesome fusions! It would be cool to see fusions for the 3 Sacred Beast Cards.

Nicole Hernandez: I have a feeling we will be seeing them soon.

Star Swirl: It will be really awesome to see them.

Gina Hermos: Yep and it will be awesome for you to see them. But there are countless possibilities out there for us all.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) I agree too lass.

Somanmbula: (Egyptian Accent) It will be amazing to see how many fusions there are.

Mistmane: It sure will be awesome.

Flash Magnus: Yes it sure will be cool.

Mage Meadowbrook: I'm looking forward to all this too.

Gusty the Great: It's so awesome so far.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it sure is.

Carly Atlas: I have a feeling we're going to see fusions for each of the Earthbound Immortals soon.

Marcel: That will be cool! Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: Get ready to see the powers of the 3 Sacred Beasts as weapons! I summon my Dragon Self 3 times and then I will merge each of them with Uria, Lord of Searing Flames, Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder and Raviel, Lord of Phantasms!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos 3 times and merged them with each Sacred Beast! Uria formed into an awesome and deadly sword of fire and the blade had really powerful and intense fire around it! It was called THE SEARING SWORD OF URIA! Hamon was formed into a deadly axe and it had lightning striking all over the blade of it! It was called THE STRIKING AXE OF HAMON! And Raviel was formed into a deadly scythe and it had ghosts and the souls of the damned swirling around the blade. It was called THE PHANTASMAGORIC SCYTHE OF RAVIEL! The scythe was in Nicole Hernandez's hands and the sword was in Fiona's hands and the axe was in Marie's hands.

Gina Hermos: The 3 Weapons of The Sacred Beasts. The Searing Sword of Uria, The Striking Axe of Hamon and The Phantasmagoric Scythe of Raviel.

Marcel: Wow! That is so awesome!

Nicole Hernandez: It sure is! This scythe looks cool.

Marcel: Boy it sure is! That is awesome.

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Joan Critias, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: It sure is awesome how Sky High Academy is right up in the sky.

Natasha Hernandez: It sure is awesome.

Joan Critias: Boy it sure is cool! And it's at 40,000 feet above the planet. The view is absolutely amazing.

Princess Celestia: At that high up it would be a view no one would ever forget.

Princess Luna: It sure would be awesome and cool.

Princess Cadance: I think it would be awesome too.

Minuette: Yeah it sure would be awesome.

Twinkleshine: No kidding and now we have 2 schools for superheroes in training.

Lemon Hearts: That is so awesome and one of them we went to long before Twilight and all of us joined the team.

Moondancer: Yeah that was so awesome.

Lyra Heartstrings: I think it's so awesome myself.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is cool!

Twilight Sparkle: No kidding! That is really cool.

Brittney Knudson: Yep it sure is and that was where we destroyed the Horcruxes before the Great War of Wizards with Voldemort and his followers.

Misty Tredwell: Boy I heard all about that. That was really intense!

Su Yung: Wow it sure was! Lets do it!

Joan Critias: I already summoned Mirror Force Dragons for Fire and Darkness! Now here is one for Earth. I summon my Dragon Self and merge it with Quaking Mirror Force!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged it with Quaking Mirror Force and they merged and formed into a Mirror Force Dragon made of rock, earth and crystal! It was called TERRA

MIRROR DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Terra Mirror Dragon!

Su Yung: Wow! That is amazing! That is awesome how there are Mirror Force cards for each element too.

Joan Critias: It sure is cool.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Gina Hermos, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: Boy the Lemon Brook Lumpers must've given all of the football team of Peach Creek a really hard time.

Catherine Iroh: You have no idea! Every time they played the rival school of Lemon Brook they would always get the living shit beaten out of them! Lemon Brook always calls them Peach Creek Crybabies!

Gina Hermos: Not to mention that the Kankers would always heckle them like how Scoots would always heckle Lynn and her team!

Layla MacKenzie: Yeah the Kankers and Scoots all have no love for any sports at all.

Sakura Avalon: Those guys have no appreciation at all for anything.

Madison Taylor: The Kankers and Scoots were bullies.

Chelsea: No kidding!

Rita (Cardcaptors): They are total jerks.

Nikki: Yeah no kidding!

Kero: What a bunch of stupid morons!

Li: Yeah no kidding!

Yue (Cardcaptors): And now Scoots is in a maximum security insane asylum and 1 of the Kankers is now in prison forever and the other is in the M.O.E.

Carly Atlas: Good riddance.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah what a bunch of clods!

Admiral Zhao: I agree too. Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: This will be awesome! Carly do you mind?

Carly Atlas: Go for it Gina.

Gina Hermos: I summon my Dragon 6 times and then I'll merge them with each element of the Fortune Ladies!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos 6 times and then they merged with Fortune Ladies Fire, Water, Earth, Wind, Light and Dark and they each formed into 6 swords for Each Element! They were called The SWORDS OF THE FORTUNE LADIES! One for Each Element! And they were given to Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita and Nikki!

Gina Hermos: These are the Swords of The Fortune Ladies.

Layla MacKenzie: Wow! These are cool!

Sakura Avalon: Wow! This is awesome!

Gina Hermos: Yep. Ms. MacKenzie has Fire, Sakura has Water, Madison has Earth, Chelsea has Wind, Rita has Darkness and Nikki has Light.

Nikki: That is awesome!

Admiral Zhao: Very amazing and impressive.

Himiko Toga, Gina Hermos, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: Wow! These new monster fusions are incredible!

Himiko Toga: Boy they sure are! And with over 12,000+ Cards to choose from and the number still growing there is an endless number of possibilities.

Gina Hermos: Yeah it sure is cool. I think it's amazing that there are so many awesome cards to make.

Princess Platinum: It sure is awesome!

Commander Hurricane: It sure is! I love all these new fusions so far.

Chancellor Puddinghead: They are really cool.

Smart Cookie: They sure are awesome.

Private Pansy: I think it's awesome myself.

Clover the Clever: Boy no kidding. These new ideas are awesome.

Penance: I think they are all amazing.

LeFou: Me too! Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: I actually managed to find a loophole where I can use spell cards with certain monsters. I summon my dragon self 2 times and I'll merge them with Dizzy Tiger, Dizzy Angel and 2 Hot Sauce Bottles! Brace yourself for a spicy one.

She summoned 2 Claw of Hermos and they merged with Dizzy Tiger, Dizzy Angel and 2 Hot Sauce Bottles and they formed into a Wicked Awesome book with pictures of nuclear hot peppers on it and it was an orange book with a really powerful spicy glow. It was called THE GRIMOIRE OF BLAZING SPICE!

Gina Hermos: I call this Zesty one The Grimoire of Blazing Spice!

LeFou: (Sweating) WHEW! That one is spicy! I can smell it and it's making me sweat.

Himiko: Boy J.D. would like that one!

Gina Hermos: He sure would. Watch this.

Gina chanted an incantation and fired a beam of powerful fire and peppers and it went into LeFou's mouth and he screamed and ran around like a chicken with its head cut off!

---

## Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Hailey Timaeus, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) How did the game of Duel Monsters get made?

Rhonda Monroe: Well it all started back over 5,000 years ago in Ancient Egypt. It was during the reign of Pharaoh Atem.

Hailey Timaeus: But Duel Monsters has been around much longer than anyone ever thought. During the Battle of Atlantis back over 10,000 years ago when Dartz was brainwashed by the Orichalcos, King Ironheart lead a massive army of Duel Monsters to battle him and the Great Leviathan. It was a total standstill that destroyed Atlantis and sunk it into the ocean.

Sunny Starscout: That was terrible!

Izzy Moonbow: Yeah no kidding! That was awful!

Hitch Trailblazer: But what was really scary was how the Shadow Games were going to tear the planet apart.

Pipp Petals: Yeah it sure was.

Zipp Storm: It was awful.

Himiko Toga: Yeah especially with what Yami Marik did to Mai and Joey.

Diamond Tiara: That was awful!

Cozy Glow: No kidding!

Sunfire: That was awful! What he did was unforgivable and dishonorable. Lets do it!

Hailey Timaeus: Yeah it was dishonorable. Here's a good one. You already saw Burstinatrix and Avian. I summon my Dragon Self and I will merge it with Elemental HERO Clayman!

Hailey summoned Timaeus and she merged him with Elemental HERO Clayman and they formed into a new dragon! Timaeus was made of solid Earth and mud and Clayman had awesome and amazingly cool armor on and had a really awesome sword of crystal! It was CLAYMAN THE EARTH FORCE DRAGON KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Clayman the Earth Force Dragon Knight!

Sunfire: That is amazing! Very awesome.

* * *

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Gina Hermos, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

* * *

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: These fusions for the Dragons and the monsters are very impressive.

Irena Malkovich: Boy they sure are awesome!

Gina Hermos: They sure are cool.

Indigo Zap: I think they are awesome myself.

Lemon Zest: I think they are awesome too.

Sunny Flare: They are really cool.

Sugarcoat: They are really awesome and form logical monsters.

Sour Sweet: They sure are cool.

Frosty Orange: I think they are all awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree there too.

Princess Cadance: Boy they are awesome.

Flurry Heart: Yeah they rock!

Abacus Cinch: They sure are awesome. Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: I have just the monsters for this one. I summon my Dragon Self 9 Times and I will merge them with Elemental Heroes Aqua, Flare, Dark, Glow, Air, Grand, Chaos, Magma, Storm and Rainbow Neos!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos 9 Times and they merged with said Elemental HERO Neos monsters and they formed into 9 awesome swords! One for each of the heroes! They were called THE SWORDS OF THE ELEMENTAL NEOS! They were given to each of the Shadowbolts.

Gina Hermos: These are The Swords of The Elemental Neos.

Abacus Cinch: Wow! Those are amazing!.

Gina Hermos: They sure are.

---

## Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Joan Critias and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: Wow! These new fusions are incredible.

Shinoa Hiragi: They sure are awesome and amazing.

Me: No kidding! I think it's really awesome how many of of them there are too.

Joan Critias: Boy that is a really awesome number huh?

Brittany Gresh: I'll say.

Witchfire: No kidding. Lets do it!

Joan Critias: For this one I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Volcanic Eruption!

She summoned her Dragon Self and merged it with Volcanic Eruption and then it formed into a new dragon! It was a dragon made entirely out of pure lava and it had volcanoes on its back and the heat coming from him was incredible! It was called VOLCANIC CATACLYSM DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Volcanic Cataclysm Dragon!

Witchfire: Whoa! That is amazing!

Joan Critias: Yep.

Me: Wow! WHEW! The heat coming from him is amazing! Making me sweat!

Witchfire: Me too! I'll need antiperspirant after this!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

---

Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Hailey Timaeus, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

---

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 너무 많은 몬스터의 융합. 무한한 가능성. (So many fusions of monsters. Endless possibilities.)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 선택할 수 있는 수천 개의 카드가 있으므로 얼마나 많은 융합이 있는지 알 수 없습니다. 많은 조합과 많은 놀라운 가능성. (With thousands of cards out there to choose from there's no telling how many fusions there are. Many combinations and many awesome possibilities.)

Hailey Timaeus: Boy that is for sure! So many awesome creatures to make.

Sam S.L.: And we've seen so many of them that's for sure.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 확실히 놀랍습니다. (It sure is amazing.)

Finn: I think it's really awesome myself.

Princess Bubblegum: Me too Finn.

Flame Princess: Boy it sure is cool.

Eli: I think so too.

Lady Flamicorn: 저도요. 해보자! (Me too. Lets do it!)

Hailey Timaeus: And you will like this one! I summon my dragon self and I merge him with Elemental HERO Bubbleman!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and he merged with Elemental HERO Bubbleman and they formed into an awesome new monster. Timaeus was made of pure water and Elemental HERO Bubbleman had awesome new armor on and he had a sword of pure water. It was BUBBLEMAN THE MAELSTROM DRAGON KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Bubbleman the Maelstrom Dragon Knight!

Lady Flamicorn: 매우 인상적이고 장엄한 융합. (Very impressive and magnificent fusion.)

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Joan Critias, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll The Eternal: Your fusions for Duel Monsters are very impressive to see.

Logan White: Boy they sure are! I think they are all very awesome to see when they are formed.

Joan Critias: And we're putting on a really awesome and amazing show for you all as we have the usual battles.

Tyranno Hassleberry: It's awesome to watch and see.

Aylene Carter: I think so too.

Littlefoot: It's awesome too.

Cera: Boy it sure is and these fusions are really cool to look at too.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes. They sure are.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: I think they are cool too. Lets do it!

Joan Critias: This fusion is gonna be different. Not sure whether to call this a fusion or a crime against nature. I summon my dragon self and I'll merge him with Jurassic Heart!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged it with Jurassic Heart and it formed a into a new monster! It was a REALLY GROSS MONSTER DRAGON! It looked like Fang of Critias with a Spinosaurus Head and it HAD ITS SKIN REMOVED revealing its blood and internal organs! It was dripping blood and guts! It was called JURASSIC CARNAGE DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Jurassic Carnage Dragon!

Kru'll: Very impressive!

Tyranno: Boy Rex Raptor would be having a field day if he saw that one!

Logan White: No kidding! That one is wicked scary but gross!

Joan Critias: Boy no kidding! But it sure is cool.

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Hailey Timaeus, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: I wonder if it's possible to do fusions for Magic The Gathering Cards.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) I don't think it works like that though.

Hailey Timaeus: It's a nice thought but the fusions only work on Duel Monster Cards unfortunately.

Bai-Tza: There are awesome fusions we've seen so far.

Maria: Boy there sure are.

Girl Jordan: Awesome ideas too.

Genki: Yeah I like them myself.

Holly: Yeah they sure are cool.

Baddie Undine: That's all right. Lets do it!

Hailey Timaeus: Here's a cool one for you! I summon my dragon self and I'll merge it with Water Dragon!

She summoned her dragon self and it merged with Bastion's monster Water Dragon and it formed into an awesome new monster! It was a dragon made entirely out of pure water and it looked like Water Dragon but with Timaeus's wings! It was called HYDROEUS THE ELEMENTAL CHEMICAL DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Hydroeus the Elemental Chemical Dragon!

Baddie Undine: Wow! That is cool!

Bai Tza: I get it! Water is Hydrogen and Oxygen combined. Very awesome.

Laniya Momoshiki: That is really awesome.

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Gina Hermos, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

Morpho was next.

Morpho: These fusions you all are making are really amazing and impressive.

Laura Wynn: Boy they sure are cool! I think it's awesome how they form into new monsters and weapons.

Gina Hermos: I think it's all an amazing work of art too.

Crysta: It sure is an amazing sight to see.

Laney: I think it's really awesome myself.

Ren: They are amazing to see.

Tula: What they form into is amazing.

Ioz: I think so too guys.

Niddler: Me too.

Morpho: Most amazing display. Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: Well these are gonna be awesome too. I summon my dragon self and I will merge him with Vennominaga the Deity of Poisonous Snakes!

Gina summoned the Claw of Hermos and merged it with Vennominaga the Deity of Poisonous Snakes and they formed into a deadly scythe with a glowing purple blade that had a deadly aura that reeked of poison! It was called THE VENOMOUS SICKLE OF VENNOMINAGA!

Gina Hermos: This one has a bite! This is The Venomous Sickle of Vennominaga!

Morpho: Wow!

Ren: Noy Jitat! That one is amazing!

Ioz: Chongo-longo! Bloth better not mess with that one.

Gina Hermos: I have a feeling he won't want to.

---

## Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Joan Critias, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

---

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: I have a feeling this fusion will be a funny one.

Omaima Lexington: It sure will be funny. (FARTS) Oops sorry.

Joan Critias: No worries. Nico told me all about your condition Omaima. By the way is that even possible to be born with two stomachs like that?

Omaima Lexington: I know it's crazy? But it's part of my condition. As a result I can't control my farting. I can't help it. (LOUD FART) Pardon me.

Joan Critias: You're excused but man that must be hard.

Sirius: Yeah no kidding. That is funny but strange.

Himiko Toga: Yeah but it is awesome. Can you eat more with two stomachs?

Omaima Lexington: I don't really know.

Bai-Tza: But it is really awesome.

Maria: Yeah it sure is.

Girl Jordan: I think it's awesome for Omaima.

Luna Loud: Me too dudes.

Pinocchio: Same here.

Jiminy Cricket: That is funny.

Honest John: Me too. Lets get it on!

Joan Critias: Seto Kaiba absolutely despises Blue-Eyes Toon Dragon so there's no doubt he will hate this one even more. But I told him in advance that I'm going to do this one. I summon my Dragon self and I will merge it with Toon Mask and Blue-Eyes White Dragon!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged it with Blue-Eyes White Dragon and Toon Mask and it formed into a goofy version of Blue-Eyes Tyrant Dragon called BLUE-EYES TYRANT TOON DRAGON! It was a goofy toon version of Blue-Eyes White Dragon but he had more of a crazy outfit on!

Joan Critias: Meet Blue-Eyes Tyrant Toon Dragon!

Honest John and Gideon were laughing as it did all sorts of funny stuff.

Honest John: That one is funny!

Joan Critias: Thanks. I've been coming up with all sorts of crazy toon ideas for him.

Joan pulled out a notebook and it had awesome Duel Monster ideas made into toons. They were really well thought up.

Joan Critias: These are them.

Joan showed them to Honest John and Gideon.

Honest John: Wow! These are really good Joan.

Joan Critias: Thanks.

She came back.

## Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Hailey Timaeus, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

The Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: Are there any fusions that deal specifically for those that love chocolate?

Sonnya Furya: Now that would be really awesome to see.

Mary Knudson: And with my love of chocolate that would be awesome to see.

Hailey Timaeus: I think I can do something for that.

Lola: Ooh this will be cool!

Lori: All these fusions so far have literally been amazing!

Chocolate Sailor: Boy they sure have mateys. They are really awesome so far. Lets do it!

Hailey Timaeus: I have just the fusion! I summon my Dragon self and merge him with Chocolate Magician Girl!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Chocolate Magician Girl and they formed into a new monster and it was a dragon made entirely out of chocolate, desserts and candy and Chocolate Magician Girl was in awesome armor made of chocolate and candy! She also had a great sword made of chocolate too! It was called CHOCOLATE MAGICIAN GIRL THE CACAO DRAGON KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Say hello to Chocolate Magician Girl the Cacao Dragon Knight!

Chocolate Sailor: Wow! That is really awesome matey!

Mary Knudson: (Drools) Oh wow! That one looks delicious and awesome! (Slurps)

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Joan Critias, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: Wow! Lots of really awesome fusion ideas you all came up with in these battles.

Natasha Katariina: They sure were awesome! I thought they were all really amazing and very creative.

Joan Critias: They sure were cool. I think it's so awesome how there are so many ideas to choose from.

Ibara Shiozaki: They sure are cool.

Numbuh 2: They are really cool too.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) They are most amazing.

Mrs. Dirt: If only there was a fusion that can clean my son!

They laughed!

Mrs. Dirt: Yeah. But I was being serious. But that's okay. Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

Joan Critias: Here's a good one. I summon my dragon self and merge it with Light of Judgement!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and then it merged with Light of Judgement and formed into an amazing and powerful bright dragon! It looked like it was made of pure light from the heavens! It was called JUDGEMENT LIGHT DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Judgement Light Dragon!

Mrs. Dirt: Wow! That one is amazing!

Natasha Katariina: It sure is amazing! Wow!

# Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Gina Hermos, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: I have a feeling that the next Fusion will be most fun to see.

Gloria Gellespie: It most sure will be fun.

Gina Hermos: All the fusions we do are awesome.

Lucy Loud: They most sure are.

Brittney: I think they are awesome too.

Carly Atlas: Me too. It's so cool!

Zimbo: Boy it all sure is. Lets do it!

Gina Hermos: This one will be awesome. I summon my dragon self and merge it with Matador Fiend! OLE!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and it merged with Matador Fiend and it formed into an awesome red cape and it had a pair of eyes on it! It was called The FIENDISH MATADOR CAPE!

Gina Hermos: This is This is The Fiendish Matador Cape!

Zimbo: Most impressive.

Gina Hermos: Watch what it can do.

She held it like a bullfighter does.

(SPANISH BULLFIGHTING MUSIC PLAYS)

The cape formed hypnosis spirals in it and hypnotized Zimbo and he went into a SEEING RED RAGE! He charged and Gina stepped to the side and then…

KRACLANG!

Zimbo hit an Anvil! OUCH!

---

## Hailey Timaeus the Eye of Timaeus & Legendary Knight Timaeus Gene-Slammer, Tsuyu Asai, Sirius, Camie, Himiko Toga, Ochaco, Ibara, Rafael, Iggy Koopa and Lincoln VS Gansley the Deepsea Warrior

---

Gansley was next.

Gansley: Hailey the fusions you and your siblings are all doing are all absolutely amazing!

Hailey Timaeus: And we've only begun to scratch the surface of how many fusions there really are.

Tsuyu Asai: But it's all really amazing how many fusions we've seen.

Sirius: Boy it sure is awesome! I think they all are amazing!

Camie: They sure are. I have a feeling the next one will be awesome too.

Himiko Toga: It sure will be.

Ibara: I'm looking forward to this one too.

Rafael: I have a feeling this one will be amazing.

Iggy Koopa: Same with me.

Lincoln: It sure will be awesome.

Gansley: I have a feeling it will be awesome. Lets do it!

Hailey Timaeus: You will like this one. Rafael you will get a kick out of this one as well. I summon my dragon self and merge it with Guardian Eatos!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and it merged with Guardian

Eatos and it formed into an awesome and amazing lightning dragon with angel wings and Guardian Eatos had awesome dragon armor on and she had a wicked badass sword! It was called EATOS - DRAGON KNIGHT GUARDIAN OF THE SKY!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Eatos - Dragon Knight Guardian of The Sky!

Gansley: Wow! That is amazing!

Rafael: Wow! This fusion is perfect for Guardian Eatos!

Hailey Timaeus: You think that's big, look at her ATK Power.

It showed that she had 10,000 ATK ALL ON HER OWN!

Rafael: 10,000 Attack!? All by herself!?

Gansley: How is that possible!?

Hailey Timaeus: She is the strongest Level 12 Monster there is. And her special ability is to combine the number of cards in each players decks and add 2000 ATK for each card.

Her attack power increased to 170,000!

Gansley: WHAT THE!? 170,000 ATK!

Hailey Timaeus: Yep. If this were a duel, that would easily be the highest recorded ATK Strength of Any Monster in the history of the game.

Rafael: It sure would.

---

Joan Critias the Fang of Critias & Legendary Knight Critias Gene-Slammer, Tsuyu Asai, Sirius, Camie, Himiko Toga, Ochaco, Ibara, Valon, Wendy Koopa and Lincoln VS Johnson the Judge Man

---

Johnson was next.

Johnson: I have a feeling this fusion is gonna be an awesome one to see.

Joan Critias: All the fusions we have done in this entire round of usual battles is awesome!

Tsuyu Asai: Boy it sure was awesome!

Sirius: We all were absolutely amazed with what was done in each battle.

Camie: It sure was awesome!

Himiko Toga: I thought so too! It was amazing.

Ochaco: They were all amazing to see and witness.

Ibara: It sure was amazing.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Boy no kidding mates. All the fusions were amazing to see.

Wendy Koopa: I thought they were too.

Lincoln: Yeah no kidding.

Johnson: I have a feeling this one will be awesome. Lets do it!

Joan Critias: Oh it sure will be awesome. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Extinction Fist!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Extinction Fist and it formed into a new monster. It was a dragon that looked like a deadly asteroid dragon and it was glowing red hot! It was called CHICXULUB EXTINCTION DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Chicxulub Extinction Dragon!

Johnson: Wow! Like the Extinction Event that destroyed the dinosaurs.

Joan Critias: Exactly.

Valon: Wow! That is amazing mate.

Joan Critias: Thanks.

---

Gina Hermos the Claw of Hermos & Legendary Knight Hermos Gene-Slammer, Tsuyu Asai, Sirius, Camie, Himiko Toga, Ochaco, Ibara, Alexis Rhodes, Alister, Roman Goodwin, Carly Atlas, Devack, Misty Tredwell, Kalin, Greiger, Rex Goodwin, Ludwig Koopa and Lincoln VS Crump the Nightmare Penguin

---

Crump was next.

Crump: Boy I have a feeling this one will be awesome.

Gina Hermos: Oh it will be cool! I have an awesome set of weapons for the group and it's gonna be awesome. I invited the Dark Signers to be in this one for that.

Tsuyu Asai: I have a feeling this will be awesome to see.

Sirius: It sure will. I hope it will be more cool to watch.

Camie: It will be awesome.

Himiko Toga: This is gonna rock!

Ochaco: Yeah! I can't wait to see this.

Ibara: Me too!

Gina Hermos: Here we go! I summon My dragon self 9 times and merge them each with White Night Dragon, Air Fortress Ziggurat, Earthbound Immortals Uru, Aslla Piscu, Cusillu,

Ccarayhua, Ccapac Apu, Chacu Challhua and Wiraqocha Rasca!

Gina summoned 9 of the Claw of Hermos and they merged with said cards! For Alexis, The White Night Dragon monster became a staff made of pure ice and it had a moon with sun flames on top and the kanji for White Night. It was called THE TUNDRA STAFF OF THE WHITE NIGHT!

For Alister, Air Fortress Ziggurat it formed into a wicked awesome flying superfortress! It was 5,000 times larger than the Megaforce Skyship and it was equipped with cannons, laser, missiles and more! It was called THE SUPER DRAGON DREADNAUGHT - EXCELSION!

For Roman, Earthbound Immortal Uru turned into a powerful black scythe with a red blade and it had the Spider Nazca Line on it. It was called THE URU SCYTHE OF THE SPIDER NAZCA LINE!

For Carly, Earthbound Immortal Aslla Piscu formed into an awesome black sword with orange all over it and it had the Hummingbird Nazca Line and she also had Pitch Black Hummingbird Angel Wings! It was called ASLLA PISCU THE ANGELIC WARRIOR OF THE HUMMINGBIRD NAZCA LINE!

For Devack, Earthbound Immortal Cusillu turned into an awesome Black Macuahuitl with yellow all over it and it had the Monkey Nazca Line on it. It was called CUSILLU MACUAHUITL OF THE MONKEY NAZCA LINE!

For Misty, Earthbound Immortal Ccarayhua turned into an awesome black bow and arrow set with infinite arrows and the bow was black with green on it and it had the Lizard Nazca Line on it. It was called CCARAYHUA BOW OF THE LIZARD NAZCA LINE!

For Kalin, Earthbound Immortal Ccapac Apu turned into an awesome black warhammer and it had blue all over it and it had the Giant Nazca Line on it. It was called CCAPAC APU WARHAMMER OF THE GIANT NAZCA LINE!

For Greiger, Chacu Challhua turned into an awesome War Axe and it had indigo all over it and had the Killer Whale Nazca Line on it. It was called CHACU CHALLHUA WAR AXE OF THE KILLER WHALE NAZCA LINE!

And for Rex, Wiraqocha Rasca turned into an awesome black Broadsword with purple all over it and it had the Condor Nazca Line on the pommel and the blade. It was called WIRAQOCHA RASCA BROADSWORD OF THE SUN AND THE CONDOR NAZCA LINE!

Alexis Rhodes: WOW!

Alister: Wow! This is incredible!

Gina Hermo: Yep. These are awesome new weapons for all of you guys.

Roman Goodwin: This is awesome.

Carly Atlas: And the weapons go perfect with the Nazca Lines.

Devack: Boy they sure do. This is amazing.

Misty Tredwell: Wow! These are awesome too.

Kalin: Boy I'll say.

Greiger: I think this is an awesome Ability.

Rex Goodwin: It sure is awesome!

Crump: Wow! Those weapons are amazing! Lets do it!

---

Miana & Maina, Hailey Timaeus, Mothra 2019, Eli and Nunnally VS Demon Peter Puppy.

---

Demon Peter Puppy was next.

Miana: Time to fight bad dog.

Maina: Agree.

Hailey Timaeus: I'm always up for this.

Mothra: Same with me.

Eli: I think this is gonna be awesome.

Nunnally: Yeah it will be.

Hailey Timaeus: I summon my dragon self and I will have it merge with Thunder King The Lightningstrike Kaiju!

Hailey summoned her dragon self and it merged with Thunder King the Lightningstrike Kaiju and it formed into a new dragon! It was a 4 headed dragon made of gold and it was emitting an incredible amount of lightning at an unprecedented level! It was called TIMAEUS THE THUNDERSTORM LIGHTNING DRAGON KING!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Timaeus the Thunderstorm Lightning Dragon King!

Miana: Amazing!

---

## Allison Mendoza the Allosaurus Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Gina Hermos, Mario 1993, Luigi 1993, Daisy 1993, Iggy & Spike Koopa and Aylene Carter VS Mad Mike the Pizza Chef

---

Mad Mike the Pizza Chef was next.

Mad Mike: This is gonna be awesome.

Allison Mendoza: Boy it sure will be awesome.

Tyranno Hassleberry: It sure will. I have a feeling the next fusion will be awesome.

Gina Hermos: Oh it always is awesome.

Mario 1993: This will be awesome and fun.

Luigi 1993: It will be great!

Daisy 1993: Yeah it sure will be.

Iggy 1993: Yep.

Spike 1993: Yeah!

Mad Mike: Lets see what you got!

Gina Hermos: Gladly. I summon my dragon self and I will merge him with Tyrant Dragon!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Tyrant Dragon and it formed into an awesome and deadly claymore! It was an orange fire claymore and it had a deadly amount of fire and rage coming off it. It was called the TYRANT DRAGON FURYCLAYMORE!

Gina Hermos: This is the Tyrant Dragon Furyclaymore!

Mad Mike: Nice!

Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Hailey Timaeus, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Laney, Lola, Lisa, Lucy and Lily VS Wicked Washer

Wicked Washer was next.

Nico: This will be awesome. But first.

Nico teleported and opened Wicked Washer's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called the Destroyers of Snertz, they're large swords with the anti-Snertz symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged green blades, large green angel wings for the crossguards, large green gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large green gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large green-colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give villain a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the books.

Hailey Timaeus: And I have just the fusion for this one. I summon my dragon self and I will merge him with The Splendid Venus!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and he merged with The Splendid Venus and they formed into an awesome and amazing new dragon! It was a dragon that was glowing bright yellow and had awesome light coming out of the wings and also it had a medallion around its neck with a planet Venus and the Astrological symbol for it in it and it had The Splendid Venus on its back and she had awesome armor and a sword. It was SPLENDID VENUS THE DRAGON RIDER OF THE GODDESS OF BEAUTY and Love!

Hailey Timaeus: Say hello to Splendid Venus The Dragon Rider of The Goddess of Beauty and Love!

Nico: COOL!

Laney: That is awesome!

Lana: Yeah it sure is!

Wicked Washer: Boy I'll say!

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Ranger too!

Nico: Now for the fun! TURBO RAM CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Turbo Ram Cannon.

Nico: FIRE!

The rangers and group fired waves of energy and elements and blasted Wicked Washer and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Wicked Washer you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Orion: Why settle for Green? When we can use any Ranger team comprised of many colors against you?!

Nico: That is for sure!

Hailey Timaeus: And we'll have 1 last fusion to wrap up this mission!

Joan Critias: Yeah lets do it!

Hailey Timaeus: I summon my dragon self and I will merge him with Fire Princess!

Hailey summoned the Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Fire Princess! He turned into a new monster and it was a dragon made of pure fire and Fire Princess had awesome armor on and she had a wicked sword. She was now FIRE PRINCESS THE DRAGONIC WARRIOR!

Joan Critias: I summon my dragon self and merge him with Macro Cosmos!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Macro Cosmos and they formed into a Dragon made of stars, planets and more! He was called GALACTIC COSMOS DRAGON!

Gina: And now for me! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Volcanic Doomfire!

Gina summoned her dragon self and merged him with Volcanic Doomfire and they formed into an awesome and powerful lava bazooka! It was called VOLCANIC DOOMFIRE CANNON!

Nico: COOL!

Me: Now for the fun part.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (Turns dials) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

We summoned the Denziman, Dynaman, Bioman and Timeranger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LEGACY POWER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zenkaigers!

We went and pulverized Snerz all over the place and Ulfhedinn and Slurhk bashed and blasted him all over.

Ratchet, Hook, Kendra and Em used the Autobot and Animatron Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Ratchet's Laser Scalpels, Hook's rocket launcher and Kendra and Em's powers 100-fold.

Hook and Kendra Daniels: TERROR ROCKET BLAST!

G1 Ratcher and Em: MANTIS LASER BLAST!

Gia and Bonz: MEGA BONE BARRAGE!

Sage and Thundermon: LIGHTNING HALO BLAST!

Wonder Woman and Kite Man: WONDER LIGHTNING FLIGHT!

Dan and Dodgeball Wizard: FLAMING DODGEBALL CANNON!

Jaden and Speed Demon: SPEEDING ELEMENTAL HERO BARRAGE!

Erza and Xigbar: SWORD OF GRAVITY SHOT!

Red She Hulk and Black Knight Ghost: SMASHING HULK ARMOR!

Layla and Marluxia: FLOWERS OF FURY!

Cameron and Juggernaut: SMASHING GEARS OF DEATH!

Jimmy and Black Lance: JAWBREAKERS OF PAIN!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Sam-I-Am and Guy-Am-I: EGGS, MEAT AND FURY!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Fluttershy, Speed Demon, Lana, Lola, Sam-I-Am and Guy-Am-I: KINDNESS OF MEAT AND ENERGY!

They fired waves of meat and energy.

Lincoln: GREEN ELEMENT STYLE: GREEN FISH!

Emerald Sustrai: GREEN ILLUSION STYLE: EMERALD GREEN DIAMONDS!

Dew Gayl: GREEN NATURE STYLE: OLIVE GREEN SWORDS!

Entrapta: GREEN LIGHTNING STYLE: LIME GREEN LIGHTNING BOLTS!

Perfuma: GREEN NATURE STYLE: SAGE GREEN THORNS!

Frosta: GREEN ICE STYLE: JUNIPER GREE ICE BOXING GLOVE!

Jessica Shannon: GREEN MAGIC STYLE: FERN GREEN DOVES!

Akko: GREEN STAR STYLE: PEAR GREEN COMETS!

Toph: GREEN EARTH STYLE: SHAMROCK GREEN BOULDERS!

Julie Makimoto: GREEN EARTH STYLE: MOSS GREEN HAMMER!

Yuna Kamihara: GREEN WATER STYLE: SEAFORM GREEN SAI DAGGERS!

Nanami: GREEN WATER STYLE: SEAWEED GREEN KATANA!

Sarah Crewe: GREEN JEWEL STYLE: FOREST GREEN JEWEL

STORM!

Rarity: GREEN JEWEL STYLE: HUNTER GREEN JEWEL BLADE!

R. Mika: GREEN LIGHT STYLE: MINT GREEN SUPLEX!

Menat: GREEN STAR STYLE: SHEEN GREEN STARS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said green stuff.

Lincoln and his harem: SHADES OF GREEN FINAL SMASH: GREEN COLOR BLASTER!

They fired a massive green laser at Snerz!

The blasts hit him and smashed him down.

Riddler: That's the end of Snerz.

Sam I Am: And that's good.

White Lightning: It was very nice to have a battle in a town from a classic childhood book.

MetalSeadramon: Of course it was.

Black Manta: The BADGUYS should play nice from now on.

Count Spankulot: If not, they will be in for a spanking!

Nico: That is for sure!

Me: Yeah! And also we saw lots of awesome fusions today.

Eli: Boy we sure did and they were awesome!

?: (Demonic Voice) Soon, I will destroy all forms of law and order, and plunge this pathetic world into eternal chaos!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Brittney Knudson: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Baphomet.

A massive 12'0" figure with a goat's head on top of a human body came out, and it was none other than the Demon Lord from Dungeons and Dragons, Baphomet.

Brittney Knudson: Baphomet, hated Demon Lord of Minotaurs and Scourge of Law and Order, I knew you'd one day come out, but now, this shall be your last day alive.

Ariande the Dark Faerie: Brittney's right, and now, you shall pay for the crimes that you committed against the world, Baphomet.

Suddenly, Ariande the Dark Faerie's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with darkness and dark faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Baphomet, she left purple energy, darkness, and dark faeries with every step.

Ariande the Dark Faerie: Baphomet, you have caused far too much pain and suffering to so many innocent people and all for your desire to desire to destroy all law and order, and for that, you will pay the ultimate price.

Suddenly, Ariande the Dark Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with darkness surrounding it, there was a dark faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ariande the Dark Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

Ariande the Dark Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing purple hair, she has neon red eyes and a purple energy aura with darkness and dark fairies surrounding her, she has a dark faerie with the Dark Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dark faerie earrings with red gems for eyes and holding the Dark Kanji in its hands, she also has a dark faerie with red gems for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and red gems on the gold lightning bolt links, along with her black choker with spider brooch with red gem in it. Ariande the Dark Faerie has on a long long-sleeved purple dress with red phoenix on it, she has on purple high heels, and a long purple coat with darkness and dark faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a dark faerie with a crescent moon above its head. Ariande the Dark Faerie's bat-like fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a dark faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Ariande the Dark Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with purple gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Ariande the Dark Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Ariande the Dark Faerie has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with yellow gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the dark faerie that said, "Ariande the Dark Faerie, Good Dark Faerie of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Dark Faeries and Darkness."

アリアドネダークフェアリー ネオピアのグッドダークフェアリー、ダークフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くのヒーローの親愛なる友人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、と闇の妖精と闇のマスター

Ariande the Dark Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE DARKNESS FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Ariande the Dark Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Baphomet saw it, he fell into a rage and he summoned his army of minotaurs, ogres, and giant followers and minions, along with ghour demons to attack her, but Ariande the Dark Faerie fired a powerful barrage of purple energy blasts, darkness blasts, and dark faeries, and they destroyed Baphomet's army of monsters and demons.

Nico: Now, that's awesome.

Lucy Loud: Gasp, Ariande the Dark Faerie has become a true Angel of Darkness and Dark Justice, and not even a demon lord like Baphomet stands a chance against her.

Lincoln: Wow, Ariande, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Ariande the Dark Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deal with Baphomet once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Ariande.

Suddenly, Lincoln let out a growl as the 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's black pupils in his deep sapphire blue eyes turned into slits, his canines grew into sharp fangs, his nails then grew into sharp claws, large white pointed werewolf ears grew out of his head, and then, his massive and powerful muscular body was covered in white fur and his chest and abs were also covered in white fur, his face elongated into a sturdy white wolf's snout, and his massive, long, and powerful eleven white werewolf tails with large black wolf heads sprouted out, and he let out a loud howl. Lincoln transformed into Lincoln the Nocturnal, and he unholstered his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he also transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Ariande the Dark Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Beastly Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing havoc and chaos are over, Baphomet.**

Lincoln and Ariande the Dark Faerie went after Baphomet, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at Baphomet, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and

Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, along with his razor-sharp claws, and left painful scars on Baphomet, and Ariande the Dark Faerie fired powerful purple energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln sent his eleven massive and long white werewolf tails with eleven slobbering black wolf heads with glowing blue eyes on the tips at Baphomet, and they bit down on his arms, legs, and sides of the demon's stomach, and we saw the wolf heads slowly draining, siphoning, and sucking out all of Baphomet's powers and magic from his body, and we saw red energy visibly flowing down from their heads and necks and into Lincoln, as his rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Buffalos, and Angels was flaring up even more, as he gained an immense power and energy boost, and he made Baphomet's powers his own, and we also assimilated Baphomet's powers.

Then, Lincoln leapt up high into the air, and he slashed off Baphomet's head, killing him and then, as soon as Baphomet's spirit appeared, Ariande the Dark Faerie banished him to the Black Gates for good, and Lincoln did the same with the rest of Baphomet's army of monsters and demons. We cheer wildly for Lincoln and Ariande the Dark Faerie as they holster their weapons and power down and Lincoln changed back, and Ariande the Dark Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive bat-like fairy wings are permanent.

Ariande the Dark Faerie: That's it for that evil Demon Lord and his army of monsters and demons. Thank you for helping me with taking down Baphomet, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Ariande.

Suddenly, Ariande the Dark Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Ariande the Dark Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Ariande the Dark Faerie wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Dark Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that's what I call one epic battle between one of the Dark Faeries of Neopia and an Angel of Universal and Elemental Justice and Hope against one of the Demon Lords from Dungeons and Dragons.

Me: You said it, Nico, and Lincoln and Ariande the Dark Faerie really destroyed Baphomet and his army of monsters and demons.

Lincoln: Now, we won't have any trouble from Baphomet ever again.

Tormund Ellis: What Baphomet was about to do would've brought an end to all sense of law and order to the world, and it would've led to the end of mankind, you and Lady Ariande did an amazing job in taking down Baphomet, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Tor.

Me: This was awesome. Mad Mike can you uhh.

Mad Mike: You got it.

He turned me into a pizza and I was a tasty pizza.

Me: Who wants to lick my face?

Misty and Camie and Celica ate some pieces from me and everyone laughed.

Sam-I-Am: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! Hope you all like Green Eggs and Ham and more.

Nico: We all do. Great job everyone! We did great here. Lets head home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. We had a great time.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Green Eggs and Ham was a great story from my youth and it was awesome. I loved it back in my childhood. The first part was for the Sky High movie. An indirect sequel for it. Also the second part was for the Ed Edd N Eddy episode Tight End Ed and that one aired on August 28th, 2006 and it was awesome and funny. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, braedencarnes22, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Ets, Martian Manhunter, me, Mike Mazinsky, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily go to the island of Albonquetine and we're going to meet Lu, Og and all the people that live on the island. And we're going to battle pirates there and we're going to meet a Merlinisapien Gene-slammer named Emily Lola Sarsaparilla. Emily Lola Sarsaparilla, no relation to Rufus Xavier Sarsaparilla and Rafaella Gabriella Sarsaparilla, is one of Nico's friends from Language Classes and she knows how to speak in Icelandic, Norwegian, Spanish and French. She is also Nico's partner in stopping jewel heists and drug operations. She is now a Merlinisapien Gene-Slammer. Also Ets is going with us because tomorrow is his birthday and it's to help get things ready for his party. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Time Squad Episode called The Prime Minister has No Clothes! Cover your eyes everyone because Lincoln and his group are going back in time to stop Winston Churchhill from turning all of World War II into a Nudist Camp! It'll be like in the episode and it'll be funny! Also we're going to meet a Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World gene-slammer named Rhonda Jeckyl and she is the descendant of Dr. Henry Jeckyl. But no she does not have a split personality. Also Ets is going on that rescue too. For tomorrow's chapter we're going to the world of Mobile Suit Gundam and we're going to embark on an awesome Gundam Fight as we destroy The Principality of Zeon! We're going to kill ALL OF THEM!

See you all tomorrow

# Birthday Gundam Battle

HAPPY 20TH BIRTHDAY TO ETS

---

Flying over the ocean was Nico, Ets, Martian Manhunter, me, Mike Mazinsky, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were going to the Albonquitine Islands.

Me: Mike this is gonna be so awesome! I can't wait to see the islands that you went to.

Camie: Boy these islands must've been beautiful.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, J'onn.

Martian Manhunter: It's my pleasure Nico. Going to these islands will be a most amazing thing.

Ets: It sure will be cool! And I'm honored to go with you guys on your rescue. But is there a reason why you wanted me to go?

Me: Not telling. It's an special surprise.

Nico: J'onn, the day you landed on Earth pretty much started the Justice League.

Martian Manhunter: Yes it sure did.

Me: We're really sorry your race got destroyed by those monsters.

Eli: Yeah that was horrible!

Ets: Boy I heard about that! That was awful!

Lana: Yeah no kidding!

Lola: That was terrible!

Martian Manhunter: It was a calamity.

Me: It was.

We then saw that we arrived.

Me: We're here.

Mike Mavinsky: Yep this is it.

We arrived at the Albonquitine Islands.

Me: Wow! You went to this island Mike? All the way out in the middle of the Southern Pacific. How scary.

Nico: I hope Lu and Og are okay after the Green Goblin of this Earth tried to kill them.

Mike Mavinsky: I have a feeling they are.

We landed and we saw a small village and it was home to the castaways of the island. It was awesome.

Me: Wow. So these are the people that live here. How awesome.

Mike Mavinsky: Yep these are them.

We walked around and we met the natives:

---

Lu Bellissimo Albonquetine (voiced by Nancy Cartwright) - Lu is a 10-year-old self-proclaimed princess of the island, Og's cousin and Alfred and Margery's niece is characterized by her loud and arrogant nature. She continually exploits Mike, Og, and her pet turtle, Lancelot. Og, being sagacious to a fault, frequently obliges to her will, even at the cost of her own well-being. Though she has a habit of tormenting everyone, she usually learns a lesson in humility by the end of each episode. Lu's unruly behavior is most likely a result of poor parenting on the part of her father, Wendell.

Lancelot Turtle - Lancelot is Lu's long-suffering pet land turtle. She dresses him up in gaudy outfits, forces him to perform weird and dangerous stunts, and often makes him carry Lu on her back. For this reason, Lancelot is always running away from Lu, which is why she keeps him on a leash. Despite this abuse, Lancelot tends to be the savior of Mike and the Islanders (especially Lu) when they're in trouble. Like the other animals on the island, Lancelot tends to exercise more common sense than the humans. Unlike the members of the Philosophical Society, he does not speak (except for a "squeaky" type scream when Lancelot's in danger or a snickering laugh and in "Night of the Living Relatives" where she shouted "BOO" to scare the daylights out of Lu).

Og Albonquetine (voiced by Dee Bradley Baker) - Og is a 7-year-old member of the Albonquetines, Lu's cousin and Wendell's nephew, has a predisposition to scientific theory and discovery. His inventions gone awry help develop the plots of many episodes. He is close friends with his three pets, which are a pig named Mrs. Pig (voiced by Kath Soucie), a goat named Mr. Goat (also voiced by Dee Bradley Baker), and a porcupine named Spiney Porcupine (voiced by Martin Rayner) who are capable of speech and well learned in philosophy. Together, they form the Philosophical Society, discussing such "great thinkers" as Nietzsche, matters of existentialism, and the relevance of time. Og enjoys experiencing new things. To name a few adventures, Og made a video game for himself in "A Boy's Game" which he got hooked on during a flood, performed nude in a fashion show in "Hot Couture" (possibly a homage to "The Emperor's New Clothes"), and made jujubombs in an episode of the same name.

Joshua Wendell Albonquetine (voiced by S. Scott Bullock) - Wendell is Lu's father, and the Governor of the Island. He is wiry, weak-willed (as seen when he ate so many sweets that he returned into his former, "pre-workout" shape in the course of a few hours), and is seemingly unable to control his daughter or of delivering any sort of punishment to her. He is then apt to start crying. He has been the island's Governor for many years. This was misinterpreted by Mike, who thought he was an American-esque governor, which led to an "election" on the island, not realising that the Islanders came to the island from England (and, as seen in the episode with "King Bob", they hold the "King of England" in great respect). He has a large collection of tea cosies, and speaks in a squeaky falsetto similar in style to Kenneth Williams, although whether this was intentional or not remains uncertain. His wife is never seen or mentioned.

Alfred Albonquetine (voiced by Martin Rayner) - Alfred is Og's father, and Margery's husband. He is eccentric and charismatic, and also has a noticeable speech impediment preventing him from pronouncing his Rs. He fancies himself to be the island's hunter, using suction-cup arrows to persistently hunt a wombat named Woolly Wombat. It appears that the island's inhabitants are vegetarian (though clams and chicken soup appear to be fair game), so one may wonder what happens if Alfred ever catches Woolly (including Alfred himself). It was also revealed in "The Great Snipe Hunt" that Alfred is oblivious for the fact that Og does not want to go hunting with him.

Margery Albonquetine (voiced by Kath Soucie) - Margery is Og's mother and Alfred's wife, who fancies herself to be an artist and writer. Her arts including painting, sculpting, and cooking. The majority of Margery's artwork has to do with the island's ancestors. For this, she often seen working on a sculpture of several ancestors on the side of a mountain, reminiscent of Mount Rushmore. Every once in a while she will also be found painting food, and often found cooking it. Margery is the island's chef, preparing meals and tea for everyone on her side of the island, as well as preparing buffets and elaborate meals for special occasions. In writing, she is something of a historian. Throughout the series she is working on a book about the island's history titled "Cuzzlewits End". Margery is very level-headed compared to Alfred's eccentric behavior. An example of this is shown in "Scuba Dooby Doo" when Alfred valiantly offers to protect everyone from the mailman whereas Margery plans on serving tea and crumpets.

Old Queeks Albonquetine (voiced by Corey Burton) - Old Queeks is the island elder and witch doctor whom the Islanders seek advice from. He is also seen to be able to perform a kind of magic, summoning dead spirits. He is often opposed to Mike's innovative ways, but sometimes gets caught up in the modern crazes to hit the island. Old Queeks claims to be psychic and he claims to "know all and see all". In one episode, Mike becomes suspicious of Queeks and decides to investigate him. She climbed up the opposite side of the mountain and found that Old Queeks was not psychic but that he spied on the Islanders through a telescope. Even after Mike informed the Islanders about Old Queeks' telescope, they still held onto their beliefs that he was psychic and communicated with a higher power(s). In some respects, this is truth enough. He can see all with a telescope, and he did bring ghosts to the island to plague Mike for annoying him. He lives alone on the top of a mountain in a cave, and enjoys using "bat products". This includes everything from toothpaste to snacks.

---

Og: Mike welcome back!

Lu: Oh great action girl! And who are all your friends this time?

Mike Mavinsky: Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Awesome to meet you all.

Nico: Some of us visited you guys before.

Eli: Yeah it was on another rescue.

Lana: But it's awesome to see you all again.

Me: It sure is.

Og: Same here. Thanks for saving us from the Green Goblin.

Me: Glad we could do it Og.

Margery: We are most forever grateful for it.

Lu: Yeah yeah.

Me: Sounds like you need something sweet to snack on.

I fired a beam of energy and it formed a tree with candy on it.

Me: There.

Nico: Has there been any trouble since then?

Og: The pirates are back and are after our treasure even though we don't have any.

Mike Mavinsky: Those pirates are back? Oh man.

Me: Sounds like these pirates have all given you trouble before.

Eli: Yeah.

Mike Mavinsky: Yeah. They are the pirates that got everyone stranded here on this island.

We gasped in shock! Except for Martian Manhunter as he hardly ever shows any emotion. Also Mike told us all about them.

Three pirates living nearby are descended from the pirates who caused the Brits to be shipwrecked in the first place, but were then shipwrecked themselves. Their leader is named Captain (voiced by Brian George) with two wooden legs and two eye patches. Despite these handicaps, he seems to get around without any problems. The other two pirates are called First Mate (voiced by Martin Rayner) and Bos'n (voiced by Corey Burton). The pirates sometimes attempt to catch and eat Lancelot, but are always foiled by the three children. In one episode, Mike invited the pirates to a Thanksgiving type feast but with only one catch, that the three Pirates had to dress up as Mike's (girl)friends visiting from Manhattan without causing concern with the others (with the exception of Lancelot who saw through their disguises). The pirate captain is known to force his men to put on blindfolds, so he can sneak into his treasury and put a rabbit puppet named Bunny on his hand, engaging in conversations with it, speaking for it in a squeaky voice. In its first appearance, the rabbit puppet's mouth moved as the captain spoke. In its following appearance, the mouth stayed still.

We were shocked.

Nico: Oh man! These guys are bad news.

Lola: And they deserve a nasty buttkicking!

Martian Manhunter: These pirates shouldn't be a problem.

Me: But just in case, we'll be ready for them.

Eli: Yeah!

I then saw something on the ground.

Me: Look here.

We saw footprints. They weren't like anything we've seen.

Nico: Footprints.

They looked lizard-like.

Nico: Randy?

Me: I don't think so. Randy's footprints are more salamander like.

Nico: Oh.

Me: The footprints are heading to the ocean.

Mike Mavinsky: That's the path where the pirates are at.

Eli: The Force is telling me that they are there.

Lu: As long as we get rid of those pirates for good.

Og: I agree.

Me: By the way how long have you all been stranded out here on this island?

Margery: We were all here for 8 years now.

Nico: Whoa! Don't you all miss the city life?

Joshua: Yeah I suppose it has been a while.

Nico: After this, you can come to Gotham Royal York with us.

Alfred: Oh we would like that. It'll be great to get back to city life.

Me: This island was really cool for you though and Mike did teach you all about the city life. She is a hero in that.

Mike Mavinsky: Thanks.

Me: Lets get rid of those pirates. First lets build you all some weapons.

Nico: Time for our blacksmithing skills to be put to use.

We pulled out some metal and got to work and we made spears, swords, axes and more for them.

Me: There. Lets get going.

We were off to find the pirates.

We found them on another island located 200 yards away.

Me: Wow they are all the way over there.

Nico: For us, it'll be 200 kilometres away.

Me: 200 kilometers is a really long ways. Luckily I have an easier way. Watch this.

I punched the ground and formed a big and long land bridge that lead to the island.

Nico: Wow! Very clever.

Me: Tara taught me that one.

Eli: Awesome.

Ets: Now we can get them.

Me: Ladies and gentlemen start your pitchforks!

We went to the island and then we had our swords ready!

Nico: Avast, ye mateys!

Eli: Time for ye sacks of whale vomit to get off this island!

Lu: YEAH!

Captain: Come and make us laddies!

Me: With pleasure!

But then invisible punches started flying. They were pulverizing the pirates all over!

Me: What the?

Captain: No, please wait. [grunting as more invisible punches hit him and the pirates and an elephant sound is heard when the pirate's heads are hit. They are being thrown into the air and on the ground, then given a wedgie] No, please, have mercy! [The pirates are all kicked into the background and they landed into the ocean and sharks came and ate them!]

Me: Whoa!

Nico: Randy, if you wanted to come, you could've just asked.

Eli: Randy is not here.

Lu: Did you guys do that?

Me: No we didn't do anything. In fact we didn't move our hands.

?: That was me.

We looked to find where that voice came from.

Me: Uh who said that?

?: Over here.

I turned on my Infrared Vision and I saw that it was a Merlinisapien!

Me: A Merlinisapien!

It became visible.

Nico: Whoa! So it wasn't randy!

It reverted back and it was a girl with purple hair and purple clothes and green eyes.

Nico: Emily Lola Sarsaparilla!

Emily Lola: Awesome to see you again Nico.

Eli: Wow! That was awesome!

Ets: Yeah you showed those pirates what for without them seeing you.

Emily Lola: Aw it was nothing.

Me: Are you related to…

Emily Lola: (Laughs) No everyone thinks I'm related to the Schoolhouse Rock characters Rufus Xavier Sarsaparilla and his sister Rafaella Gabriella Sarsaparilla.

We laughed.

Ets: That is coincidental.

Nico: We should visit the world of Schoolhouse Rock one of these days.

Me: Good idea Nico. Good memories. Lots of awesome and educational stuff there.

Eli: Yep.

Me: I learned it all from that. Grammar, Math, History, Money, Science and more. It was fun.

Lola: Great video series.

Emily Lola: I know. And Rufus Xavier Sarsaparilla governed Pronouns.

Me: Awesome.

Martian Manhunter: What is your most favorite memory from Nico?

Emily Lola: Well I have a lot of them but my favorites come from language classes.

Eli: Cool what languages do you know?

Emily Lola: Icelandic, Norwegian, Spanish and French.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Cool!

Emily Lola: Yeah. Those are awesome languages. But my favorite moment is when me and Nico were walking to the cafeteria and we found a bully picking on some nerds and we smashed his skull in.

Nico: Oh yeah! He had really bad stupid brain damage from that.

Lola: Cool!

Lily: Serves him right.

Nico and Emily hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Emily Lola: Me too Nico. Me too.

Lana: So awesome.

Nico: Yep. Mike lets get you and your friends here to Gotham Royal York.

We beamed the Albonquitine Islands to GRY and it was awesome. It was gonna take a while for them to get used to it.

Nico: Ets, we still need you to not come to the Estate for a few more hours!

Ets: Why?

Me: It's a surprise. So you're coming with us on our Ambassador Mission.

Ets: Awesome! It'll be an honor to meet the Kamen Riders.

Eli: Yep.

After Nico's rescue in the Albonquitine Islands, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Ets, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Danny Phantom are heading to Great Britain in 1941 during World War II, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to stop Winston Churchill from turning all of World War II into a Nudist Camp!

We were wearing blind-man glasses for this one and Lincoln closed his Third Eye and we stayed as a group, and Lincoln also called Carol to join us, just in case Petra shows up.

Lincoln: So, our rescue's taking place in Great Britain during World War II, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to stop Winston Churchill from turning all of World War II into a Nudist Camp!

Nico: You got that right, big guy. And good thinking having us wear blind-man glasses and having us stay as a group.

Lincoln: When the Time Squad told us about this mission, I had to go prepared for this one, Nico. And I want to thank you and Carol for joining us, Danny.

Danny Phantom: You're welcome, Lincoln, and I know why you also called Carol here: just in case of Petra Fina showing up here.

Me: That's right, and we haven't had a Time Squad mission in a long while.

Eli: You got that right. Hmm, Lincoln, can you cover up all the nude people running loose in London?

Lincoln: On it, Eli.

Ets: This is gonna be awesome going on a mission for Time Squad.

Lincoln fired a barrage of spheres of darkness, and covered the people of Great Britain up, along with Winston Churchill, and that also impressed the Dark World Goth Girls.

Nicholette Torrington: Wow, that was so awesome and creative, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nicholette. And that makes things a lot easier now.

Lincoln took off his blind-man glasses, along with the rest of us, and his Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead opened up.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Winston Churchill, who's now been covered up by the sphere of darkness Lincoln fired.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Winston Churchill, who's now been covered up by the sphere of darkness I fired.

?: Time to fix that nudist's big mistake and fix history!

Suddenly, we saw Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World appear

before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Rhonda Jeckyl, but we'll have to talk later, we got to put a stop to this nudist.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Winston Churchill, and allowed the eight girls to get away. Then, Lincoln played the recorded footage since we had arrived in Britain, until he asks who "the fellow with the gigantic butt" is. Lincoln informs Churchill that the "the fellow with the gigantic butt" in the movie is himself, causing him to be horrified after he realizes what he looks like naked. Embarrassed, Churchill declares his previous stance on nudity to be "indecent" and immediately searches for any article of clothing to wear, demanding that FDR and Stalin do the same.

The mistake was fixed, and we cheered wildly as we return back home. But, strange enough, there's been no sign of Petra Fine until Lincoln saw the message she left, she said that she couldn't go to Great Britain, and she was horrified at the sight of the nude people in Great Britain, and she had to go take a shower just to get that image out of her head.

Lincoln: Well, that's another mission and rescue accomplished, and we fixed Churchill's mistake. (To Rhonda Jekyll) And it's so good to see you again, Rhonda Jekyll.

Rhonda Jekyll reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red-orange hair, green eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive red-orange angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World, and she's dressed in a sleeveless red blouse, sleeveless red top, red plaid skirt, red pants, red stockings, red high-heeled sneakers, and long red-orange sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World on the back.

Rhonda Jekyll: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, Selene, Zennia, Jackie, Laniya, Camie, Bertha, and Chloe.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, and Chloe Terryington: You too, Rhonda.

Lincoln went up to Rhonda Jekyll and they hugged, and Rhonda Jekyll's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Rhonda Jekyll: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Rhonda Jekyll, she's another of my Guardian Angels, and she's the fifteenth member of The Dark World Goth Girls, and get this: she's the descendant of Dr. Henry Jekyll and she's also a a smart scientist, but she's not like her ancestor and doesn't have a split personality.

Nico: Phew, that's a relief. We've already had to deal with Mr. Hyde more than once after we freed Dr. Jekyll from him.

Rhonda Jekyll: That's good to hear, and there's something else I also have to tell you guys: I have a really horrible history with the figure-skating losers, Jacques and Josee.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: We'll have to hear about that later. Oh, and I got you a little something, Rhonda.

Lincoln gave Rhonda Jekyll a large Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World-themed sword with Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red-orange blade, large red-orange angel wings for the crossguard, large red-orange gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red-orange gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Rhonda Jekyll: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Rhonda Jekyll's with red-orange gems on the gold lightning bolts links and red-orange crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Rhonda Jekyll: (Surprised) Whoa, is this?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Rhonda.

Rhonda Jekyll had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Rhonda Jekyll on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Carla the Dark Elf from Don't Hurt Me, My Healer!, Kofune Mio and Kofune Ushio from Summer Time Render, Narata Ai, Watanabe Sarasa, Hoshino Kaoru, Nakayama Risa, and Nojima Hijiri from Kageki Shojo!

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Carla the Dark Elf, Kofune Mio, Kofune Ushio, Narata Ai, Watanabe Sarasa, Hoshino Kaoru, Nakayama Risa, and Nojima Hijiri.

Nico: From Don't Hurt Me, My Healer!, Summer Time Render, and Kageki Shojo!, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Carla the Dark Elf: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Carla the Dark Elf and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Winston Churchill, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around

his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Carla the Dark Elf: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Carla the Dark Elf: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Carla the Dark Elf, Kofune Mio, Kofune Ushio, Narata Ai, Watanabe Sarasa, Hoshino Kaoru, Nakayama Risa and Nojima Hijiri with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We told everyone what happened in Great Britain, and everyone had to cover their eyes when they saw that everyone in Great Britain, and the villain we went after was Winston Churchill.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in covering everyone up with spheres of darkness and showing the footage of what happened when we arrived in Great Britain, and it led to Churchill realizing his big mistake and ending that, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Rhonda Jekyll have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

Teresa: Now, that was just disgusting. But, that was some quick thinking of you to fire the spheres of darkness to cover the people of Great Britain up, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thank Eli for that one, Teresa.

Lori: Plus, we didn't run into Petra Fine, because she couldn't stand to see everyone running around nude.

Carol: Though I couldn't blame her, running around in the nude, that's just plain wrong.

Nico: Big time wrong, Carol.

After that funny nude rescue in Great Britain, we were training intensely in the local gym and not the one at the Estate, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Rhonda Jekyll saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Rhonda Jekyll: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Rhonda, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Rhonda Jekyll: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Rhonda. So, can you tell us why you have a really horrible history with Jacques and Josee?

Rhonda Jekyll: You won't like it, Nico. You see, I've hated those two figure-skating sore losers for a long time. When I was only fifteen, my parents and I were coming home after our big night at the movies, but then, we got ambushed by Jacques and Josee, and they wanted to kill us, they both had knives in their hands. I wasn't going to let those two get away with it, so I fired blasts of darkness at them and trapped them inside. Mom and Dad called the cops, and Josee and Jacques got arrested yet again, and they were dragged back to jail kicking and screaming in pure rage and insanity. Since that day, I swore if they ever broke out to kill us again, I'd send them back to jail for good, and I hate the two figure-skating sore losers for what they tried to do.

When Rhonda Jekyll was finished, we were shocked.

Nico: Damn. That was really shocking to hear, Rhonda.

Me: It sure is. But, we defeated them after our first challenge in The Ridonculous Race in Kyrgyzstan, and Lincoln then cursed them with the Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse, and now, they're never going to get a chance to break out to get revenge ever again.

Rhonda Jekyll: Good, those two are nothing but scum.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We also cursed the other Total Drama Sore Losers, and now, they're never getting out ever again.

Ets: Guys, I'm about to head out, and I've met someone yesterday.

Nico: Okay, Ets, and we got to ask: who's the lucky lady that you met yesterday?

?: That would be me.

Suddenly, we saw who Ets' lucky lady is: it's Katie "Pidge" Holt, former communications cadet at the Galaxy Garrison, and former pilot of the Green Lion of Voltron.

Me: Wow, you must be Katie "Pidge" Holt, the former communications cadet at the Galaxy Garrison and former pilot of the Green Voltron Lion.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: That's right, J.D.

Nico: So, how did you and Ets meet yesterday, Katie?

Ets: Easy, I met her when I came to help her with fixing up communications, we talked for a while and we found we had a lot in common: we're both good with technology, we're fiercely loyal to our friends, and we're known as analytic and independent thinkers.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: And he told me of how he got his powers over technology, and it was so amazing.

Nico: When we heard about it, we were also just as amazed as you, Katie. Alright, you guys, you have fun.

Ets: We will, Nico.

Ets and Katie "Pidge" Holt head out of the gym, and they're heading for Dolphin Shoals in the world of Mario. Ets was dressed in large blue swim shorts with gears on them, blue sandals, and he had on his jewelry and weapons, in case of trouble, and Katie "Pidge" Holt was dressed in a green two-piece bikini and the Voltron logo on it and green sandals.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: Wow, what is this place, Ets?

Ets: This, Katie, is Dolphin Shoals. Lincoln told me a lot about this place, and I figured it's perfect for our date.

Ets and Katie dived right into the water, and they began having fun with the dolphins, and they also met the sea creatures that lived here, and they also had a ton of fun there. But, it's perfect because today is Ets' birthday, and it'll be set at sunset, and it'll be after our mission today.

Ets: Wow, this place is so awesome.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: You said it, Ets.

Ets: When we get back home, remind me to thank Lincoln for suggesting this place for our date.

?: Ets, I will have my revenge on you for throwing me in prison!

Ets: Oh crud, I was hoping not to hear that voice ever again. You can come out now, Elijah Rodriguez.

A young man came out, he had long messy black hair, tanned skin, and he was dressed in prison clothes, his name is Elijah Rodriguez, that Ets had busted long ago for a string of bank robberies, assaults, and numerous other crimes.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: Ets, who's that?

Ets: That's Elijah Rodriguez, he's a criminal that I busted long ago. He'd committed a string of bank robberies, assaults, and numerous other crimes throughout America, and he's been at this since he was only thirteen. I busted him long before coming to Gotham Royal York, and I had him sent to the Federal Penitentiary in Atlanta, Georgia, where he'd spend the rest of his life in prison. And just this morning, I heard he broke out of prison, how the hell did you even get out?

Elijah Rodriguez: You'll never wring the answer out of me, Ets, and now, I will have my revenge on you for throwing me in prison, you and your girlfriend are going to die here together!

Suddenly, Ets' Sword of the Tech Angels unholstered itself from his back, and it was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of cyan blue energy, gears, and lightning, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Hephaestus' Technology Sword of Angelic Justice, it's a new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged metallic silver blade with the Greek God, Hephaestus, surrounded by a ring of bolts of lightning and a ring of gears etched on the blade, large metallic silver dog heads with cyan blue gems for eyes for the crossguard, large cyan blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large metallic silver dog heads with cyan blue gems for eyes and four cyan blue gems in its mouths and a large cyan blue gem on the bottom for the pommel.

Suddenly, the new sword called out to Ets, who grabbed the new sword's longer black handle. Then, something happened to Ets, his hazel brown eyes glowed, and then, he felt the electricity of the new sword, along with its immense power, flow right through his body, and he was surrounded by a cyan blue energy aura with lightning bolts and gears. Then, Ets grew up to 7'5" in height, and his upper and lower body muscles growing abnormally massive and powerful at a very incredible rate, and a massive vortex of cyan blue energy, gears, and lightning bolts surrounded him. Then, as the vortex faded, Ets emerged, but he was changed forever.

The 7'5" tall and extremely muscular Ets remained the same, his black hair grew and it went down to his neck, he has neon hazel brown eyes and a cyan blue energy aura with, gears, lightning bolts, and technology surrounding him, he has a falcon with the Thunder, Eternity, and Tech Kanjis in its claws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on falcon earrings with the Thunder, Tech, and Eternity Kanjis in its claws, and he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with cyan blue crystal links and a falcon with cyan blue gems for eyes and holding the Tech, Thunder, and Eternity Kanjis in its claws for the pendant across his bare chest, and tattooed on Ets' wider and more muscular back is a falcon, and it's surrounded by lightning bolts and gears. Suddenly, Ets felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive silver angel wings with black tips on the large silver feathers, sprouted out from his now wider and more muscular back, and Ets' winged jetpack merged with his new angel wings, and they'll give his angel wings the ability to also fire lasers. Ets has on a pair of large cyan blue pants with gears and lightning bolts on the legs, black ankle-high leather combat boots, large blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and orbiting around his legs are eight large metallic silver orbs with the ability to deploy attack drones to attack any enemies fast approaching.

Ets has his massive Hephaestus' Technology Sword of Angelic Justice in his large left hand, his hand-crafted custom-made Glitch Tech Gauntlet that is modified to be used in combat against both regular enemies and glitches on his right hand, and he also has his many other weapons holstered, Ets has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with cyan blue gems on his wrists, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden falcon head with cyan blue gems for eyes and a large cyan blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large cyan blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large cyan blue Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Ring of the Phoenix with large cyan blue gem on his left ring finger and Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger, there's a cyan blue kanji below the falcon that said, "Ethan "Ets" Uson, Technology and Imagination Hero of Hong Kong, Loving Younger Brother and Son, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Hephaestus, and Master of Technology and

Imagination."

イーサン・ユーソン、香港のテクノロジーと想像力のヒーロー、愛する弟と息子、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、ヘファイストスの使者、そして技術のマスター想像

Ets has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY IMAGINATION TECHNOLOGY ANGEL OF ELECTRIC JUSTICE AND IMAGINATIVE HOPE!

Elijah Rodriguez: What the!?

When Katie "Pidge" Holt saw what happened to Ets, she had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in her eyes. But, when Elijah Rodriguez saw it, he took out a gun, but before he was about to fire, Ets' massive metallic silver angel wings fired a cyan blue laser and disarmed the thug.

Ets: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Imaginative Techno Falcon and Techno Hope) **You shouldn't have broken out of prison, Elijah. Now, you're going to get thrown into a brand-new prison far from Earth, where you will stay there until you die.**

Ets went after Elijah Rodriguez, and he fired powerful blasts of cyan blue energy, gears, lightning bolts, and any other gadget that he created with his imagination powers, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the teenage thug and criminal. Then, Ets attacked Elijah with his new massive sword, and left tears on his prison clothes, and he even left a painful scar over Elijah's right eye as the thug screamed in pain. Then, Ets lifts Elijah up with his now immense brute superhuman strength, and with one strong punch, he knocked Elijah out, and he tied him up in cyan blue energy chains with sensors, so he can't escape.

Elijah Rodriguez: (Groans) Oh, my head. Where am I?

Ets: **Guess.**

Elijah Rodriguez: (Realizes he's in chains) No… , NO! My revenge, ruined?! I HATE YOU SO MUCH, ETHAN USON!

Ets' energy aura flared up as he gained a massive power boost from Elijah's hatred. Then, he holsters his massive new large sword on his now wider and more muscular back and powers down, and Ets' new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Ets: Your so-called revenge ends here and now, Elijah Rodriguez.

Then, Sheila, Eric, and Tom arrived.

Sheila: You again, Elijah? You just don't even to quit, do you?

Elijah Rodriguez: GET BENT, PIGS!

Tom Lair: Nice job capturing Elijah, Ets, and thanks to that prison escape, this is now Elijah's 834th offense.

Ets: Jeez, 834 offenses, that asshole never learns. Take him away, officers.

The cops loaded Elijah Rodriguez into the van, and he was sent away to the Uranus Prison, where he was chained to the wall of his cell in Solitary Confinement with rainbow energy and neutronium chains. Ets sat down on the towel with Katie by his side.

Ets: Sorry if the date took a bad turn thanks to Elijah showing up, Katie.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: Are you joking, Ets? You did an awesome job in taking that creep down, and not only that, but you also gained a new weapon, a Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, and of course, a brand-new body.

Just then, Katie "Pidge" Holt came up to Ets, and she leaned towards him as her chest pressed up to Ets' now massive and wide muscular pecs, and then, she kissed him on the lips, which caused an atomic red blush to appear on his face. But, then, he wrapped her up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and he returned the kiss with intense passion. Then, they separated.

Ets: (Stunned) Whoa.

Katie "Pidge" Holt": (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Ets' massive and wide muscular left pec) Like that, tall, muscular, and handsome?

Ets: We don't have to be back until sunset. Shall we continue to have our fun in the sun?

Katie "Pidge" Holt: Of course.

They continued to have their fun, which gave us enough time to prepare for his birthday party, and get our mission done.

Then, the sun was about to set on Dolphin Shoals.

Ets: Wow, take a look at that sunrise.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: It's so beautiful, I've never seen a sunset before, it's amazing.

Ets: It sure is, Katie. And here's how a couple always end a date before coming back home.

Suddenly, Ets walked up to Katie, and he wrapped her up in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kiss and hug with supercharged and intense passion.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: (Stunned) Wow.

Ets: That's how Lincoln and many of my friends always end their dates with their girlfriends, with a passionate kiss and hug as the sun turns orange.

Suddenly, something appeared on Ets' massive and wide muscular right pec: it's a tattoo of a tech angel and a green Voltron Lion with a heart above their heads, and below them is a cyan blue kanji that said, "Ethan "Ets" Uson and Katie "Pidge" Holt, Tech Angels of Eternal Love, United by Chance, and Bound Together Forever by True Love"

Katie "Pidge" Holt: Now, that's really amazing.

Ets: A tattoo, wow, and it's one that marks our union together, that's really awesome. Shall we head on home?

Katie "Pidge" Holt: Of course.

We appeared.

Me: Have an awesome time Ets?

Ets: Boy we sure did.

Nico: We heard about Elijah Rodriguez escaping. That guy has serious problems. Anyway it's time for Gali's Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone want to come with Gali? Besides Izuku and 1 Rabbid?

Ets: Well I agreed to go with you guys.

William: Awesome.

Eli: I'll go too. I want to meet the Hibiki Kamen Riders.

Me: You'll love Hitoshi bro.

Gali: This is gonna be awesome.

We were off to Japan.

William: (To Pinkie Pie on a Radio) Okay guys lets finish setting up everything.

We arrived at Hibiki temple.

Hitoshi: Hey guys!

Gali: Hitoshi, this is Izuku.

Izuku: Awesome to meet you Hitoshi!

Me: Izuku is one of the many students of U.A. Academy.

Hitoshi: What is that?

Me: An academy for Superheroes in Training.

Hitoshi: Wow!

Eli: Awesome to meet you. My name is Eli Winston Bullock.

Me: Eli is my little brother. He was taught so much from me.

Ets: Oh I'm Ethan Uson, but you can call me Ets. It's awesome to meet you.

Hitoshi: Same here.

Gali: Hitoshi, it might take 3 months. But the wait will be worth it.

Nico: Yeah we don't come help you all till July 7th.

Hitoshi: Oh.

Iori: Don't worry. We can learn to be patient.

Nico: Cool.

Me: We're going to be ready for anything that comes our way.

The Rabbid went outside, saw something, and yelled in alarm.

Rabbid: DDDDDDAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

We came and saw something.

Nico: The last Makamou monster we'll face before July!

Me: Yep. This is gonna be good!

Gali: It's time to kick some Makamou butt!

Eli: Lets get it!

We went to find it and we then saw that it was the Hime of Ittanmomen (Okukuji)!

Me: The Hime of Ittanmomen (Okukuji)!

Gali pinged her Device and so did the Hibiki Kamen Riders and they transformed and were ready!

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

Ets: This is gonna be good!

Eli: Lets see how it likes this one!

He pulled out a Steaming Sphere and he squeezed it and out came steam and then he inhaled it and Eli got an awesome new animal armor!

Eli: Beast Armor, Armor of the Ape! 武獣装甲 魔猿の装!

Hitoshi: Wow! Eli that is cool!

Me: It sure is bro! That's Kuro Momotaro's special power with that.

Nico: Yeah it sure is!

Eli: Yep and over the years I've gained new powers as well as memorize the pain of each and every one of my opponents moves and I gain immunity from each one.

Me: Wow!

Hitoshi: Since this will be Gali's final mission, I think it's only fair for you to see my Final Form.

Nico: Oh this will be awesome!

Hitoshi turned into his Kamen Rider Armed Hibiki form!

Me: COOL!

Eli: Oh that is awesome!

Hitoshi: Yep.

Me: Hitoshi how about you and Eli do one of our awesome combo attacks? We do amazing teamwork techniques.

Hitoshi: It would be an honor.

Eli: Lets do it! SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 邪王炎殺剣!

Eli formed a Sword of Pitch Black and Green Fire!

Eli and Hitoshi: DARKNESS FLAME DRUM BEAT!

Eli and Hitoshi smashed their sword flame and Sticks and slashed and pulverized Hime of Ittanmomen all over and then she exploded!

She was dead!

Nico: WHOA! AWESOME!

Gali: YEAH!

Nico: Hime of Ittanmomen you have failed this world.

Hitoshi: Gali, ever since I met you, I've come to see you as my big sister.

Gali: I'm honored you think that Hitoshi.

Nico: So awesome.

Eli: Yeah.

Ets: That was cool though.

May: (On the radio) Nico we're all set. You can bring Ets back now.

Nico: Okay May. Gali's Ambassador Missions are done. She did awesome.

May: Awesome. Glad she had fun.

We flew back.

May: Takanuva, your missions are in two days. Casey and 3 Rabbids will go with you.

Takanuva: Awesome! Looking forward to it.

May: Cool.

We later came back and the lights were off.

Ets: It's dark.

Me: Let me get the lights for you.

I turned on the lights and then…

Everyone: SURPRISE! HAPPY BIRTHDAY ETS!

Ets: WOW! You guys remembered!

Eli: That's why we were taking you on our missions.

Ets: Oh you guys are so awesome! Lets PARTY!

We got to partying and then we had fun games and then we opened presents and we had an awesome cake. It was an awesome pineapple vanilla cake. Ets got awesome video games, comics, clothes, model kits and more.

Commander Mars: So, Ets. Are you having a Happy Birthday so far?

Ets: Oh I sure am! This is awesome!

Nico: Glad you are having fun. We have just the mission for you after we come back.

Later in the city of Corinth, we arrived at the Landsdown estate and it was amazing and beautiful.

Laney: WOW! Summer your house is amazing.

Summer Landsdown: It sure is amazing huh?

Nico: Boy it sure is.

Me: Wow! I remember seeing this house. It was awesome.

We knocked on the door.

And we went in and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow! Summer this is awesome.

Summer Landsdown: It sure is.

We then saw Martin and Clara Landsdown.

Reggie: You two must be Summer's parents.

Maria: (glares at them) The ones who encouraged her to be spoiled just like the Princess Morbucks we all know and hate!

Nico: Maria calm down.

Clara Landsdown: Yes we are Summer's parents. And it's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same here.

Martin Landsdown: Summer sure has been busy.

Shockwave: You two should be proud of your daughter. She not only helped destroy Venjix the first time but also helped us save the world on several occasions.

William: She even helped take down Lila Rossi.

Me: Yep. And many more villains too.

Eli: You wouldn't believe the kinds of villains we have faced.

Clara Landsdown: Indeed.

Me: Also I remember on TV that Venjix was after the Landsdown Diamond.

Summer Landsdown: That's right.

Clara Landsdown: Would you like to see it?

Me: Sure.

She brought the diamond and we saw that it was a beautiful Black Diamond.

Me: (Whistles) Wow! That is a beautiful black ice.

Wheeljack: What's it made of?

Clara Landsdown: It's a really rare black diamond. Been in our family for generations.

Pacifica Northwest: Wow that is amazing. Just like the cabin that was in my family for generations. Until my so-called parents got the book thrown at them.

Eli: That is amazing.

Summer Landsdown: It sure is awesome. You see I didn't want to be pampered like a princess. I wanted to do my own life away from my family.

Me: I remember seeing that and your mom and dad arranged you to be married too.

James (Pokemon): You and I are so much similar in many ways Summer. I came from a rich family myself and my mom and dad did the same for me.

Eli: It's true.

Me: Very coincidental.

Nico: No kidding and Jessebelle is still out there waiting for her chance.

Ransik: Venjix was probably one of the most evil villains of them all. Even more evil then I ever was.

Nico: That is true.

Me: But in my opinion, no villain that the Power Rangers all have faced is more evil than Jark Matter. They wanted to destroy the entire universe and remake it in their own image. Same with

Yodonheim.

Ransik: That makes sense.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But if we ever face Emperor Yodon and Don Armage in the future they are definitely getting the Black Gates. Same with Master Org and Rita. Actually you know what? Lets save the worst Power Rangers Villains just for the Black Gates. The rest will be Super Hakaied.

Summer Landsdown: Good idea. And Venjix will get the Black Gates.

Me: Yep.

Clara Landsdown: But thank you for keeping Summer safe.

Nico: Our pleasure Mrs. Landsdown.

Later we came back.

Nico: That was cool seeing your house Summer.

Summer Landsdown: It sure was. Sorry you all had to hear about what happened after Venjix ripped the world apart.

Me: No worries Summer. At least Venjix will never terrorize the world again. Still I can't get that out of my mind that Venjix and Evox were both one in the same. What a shocker.

Nico: No kidding. Also Ets it's time for your awesome birthday mission.

Then White Lightning, Katnappe, Yenaldoshi, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Ragdoll, Griffin, Riddler, MetalSeadramon, Count Spankulot, and Black Manta appeared.

White Lightning: Can me, Katnappe, Yenaldoshi, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Ragdoll, Griffin, Riddler, MetalSeadramon, Count Spankulot, and Black Manta go with you guys this time?

Nico: Yes you sure can and today is Ets's birthday and our mission is a great one. We're going after the Principality of Yeon and we're going to face them with our Gundams!

Eli: AWESOME! I'm looking forward to this one!

Me: Boy this will be awesome.

Ets: COOL! I can't wait to kick some butt in that one!

Domon Kasshu: It'll be awesome to bring those monsters down!

Allenby: It sure will be awesome!

Dusk: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet one for Shock Rock's kind next.

Shanan: Wow! That is gonna be awesome. A Fulmini Gene-Slammer. That will be awesome to see.

Me: It sure will. So it'll be Rainbow Dash, Stormy Weather, The Wonderbolts, Lincoln, Linka, Paula or any one of us that controls the weather.

Nico: Yep. This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: Boy it sure will be.

Riddler: Riddle me this: Who are the main heroes who fight the Principality of Yeon?

J.D. 4: You will like them Edward. Their names are Quatre, Trowa, Heero, Duo and Wufei.

Domon Kasshu: They were a group of rebels that are out to destroy the Principality of Zeon.

Domon told us all about them.

Heero Yuy (ヒイロ・ユイ, Hiiro Yui)

Ascendancy: Japanese

The protagonist of Mobile Suit Gundam Wing, and the pilot of the XXXG-01W Wing Gundam and (later) the XXXG-00W0 Wing Gundam Zero. During the series, very little of his past is revealed, although the prequel manga Episode Zero revealed that he was once a nameless protégé of the assassin Odin Lowe until the assassin's death during a failed mission. Shortly thereafter, the nameless boy was taken in by Doctor J and trained as a Gundam pilot. At the onset of Operation Meteor, Doctor J gave him the code name "Heero Yuy" after the martyred leader of the space colonies whom Odin assassinated years prior. Although Heero often acts very cold, reckless, emotionless and anti-social, he sympathizes with the oppressed colony citizens and forms strong bonds with his fellow Gundam pilots, Relena and other allies over time. Though his true feelings for Relena are never fully explained in the series, he has vowed to protect her from any danger (even though, ironically enough, he originally threatened to kill her when she learned of his mission). At the end of the sequel novel series Frozen Teardrop, Heero asks Relena to marry him, and she accepts his proposal. In the epilogue, which takes place 5 months after the events of the final chapter, Heero is now living a happy and peaceful life with Relena on Mars, with the two discussing their plans on marriage and starting a family of their own. Heero Yuy was voiced by Hikaru Midorikawa in the Japanese version and Mark Hildreth in the English dub.

Duo Maxwell (デュオ・マックスウェル, Dyuo Makkusuweru)

Ascendancy: Native American

The pilot of the XXXG-01D Gundam Deathscythe and the XXXG-01D2 Gundam Deathscythe Hell. He is cheerful, amicable and goofy, but this is a front to cover up his tragic past. In "Episode Zero", it was revealed that he chose his name to commemorate a boy he admired named Solo; they had been part of a street gang together. Solo had told the young Duo that they would always be together, but Solo later died from a disease that swept the colony. Duo took his last name from the Maxwell Church, a home for war orphans run by Father Maxwell and Sister Helen, a Catholic priest and nun. He lived in the church until it was destroyed during an Alliance attack, in what became known as "the Maxwell Church Massacre". Duo was the only survivor because he was not there during the attack; he had gone to steal a mobile suit from a nearby military base to drive out a group of Colony rebels hiding in the church. Mementos of Duo's lost loved ones are his distinctive 3-foot braid (a reminder of Sister Helen, who carefully braided his long hair as a child) and the priest's clothes that he usually wears. He refers to himself as Shinigami (the "God of Death" in the original Japanese version or the "Great Destroyer" in the edited English dub), because anyone who gets close to him eventually dies. Duo later became a member of the Sweeper Group, an engineer, a hacker of great skill, and finally a Gundam pilot after meeting Professor G. Duo Maxwell was voiced by Toshihiko Seki in the Japanese version and by Scott McNeil in the English dub.

Trowa Barton (トロワ・バートン, Torowa Bāton)

Ascendancy: Russian

The pilot of the XXXG-01H Gundam Heavyarms; he is also known as "Nanashi" (名なし, "No-Name"). Trowa is a stoic young man who has spent almost his entire life on the battlefield. Reserved by nature, he can be seen to be as emotionless like Heero, but is in fact a warm-hearted person who is very protective of those he cares about. Nanashi took the name "Trowa Barton" after the real one (the son of Dekim Barton) was shot and killed by the assistant of Doktor S, the creator of Gundam Heavyarms, when they were unwilling to proceed with Operation Meteor. Besides being a Gundam pilot, Trowa is also an accomplished acrobat, which serves him well in his cover identity as a clown in a travelling circus. Trowa is assumed to be Triton Bloom, Catherine Bloom's long-lost brother that was believed to have died years ago as an infant. There is only a little evidence of this: in the Episode Zero manga, the baby shown being thrown from the cart's wreckage in the bombing that killed Catherine's family has Trowa's trademark bangs, and according to official sources, Trowa has "a burn scar on his back that he didn't get in battle", but if the names of the pilots do relate to numbers, it would seem more likely that this was true. Trowa Barton was voiced by Shigeru Nakahara in the Japanese version and Kirby Morrow in English.

Quatre Raberba Winner (カトル・ラバーバ・ウィナー, Katoru Rabāba Winā)

Ascendancy: Arab

The pilot of the XXXG-01SR Gundam Sandrock, as well as the heir to a major space mining company known as the Winner Corporation. Quatre is a very kind young man who loves animals, and is the greatest believer in pacifism of the five Gundam pilots. He has twenty-nine older sisters that were all test tube babies (according to the Episode Zero manga) due to the numerous problems experienced in natural pregnancy during the colonists' first arrival in space created the need for test-tube babies until a cure was developed. Everyone was then able to produce children naturally sans the Winner family due to their living in space since the colonies' creation. Quatre's mother desperately wanted to bear at least one child naturally and so she did though it cost her life. Quatre was never informed that he was the only child who was born naturally, and thus had a cold, angry demeanor for a long time (due to feeling that he and his sisters were just pawns created by his father to benefit the Corporation and that they could all be replaced at any time). Quatre is a natural leader as he leads a group of middle-eastern fighters known as the Maganac Corps (who are all test-tube babies themselves). The Maganacs have accepted Quatre as their leader as (in Episode Zero) Quatre saved their leader Rashid's life when Quatre flushed out a traitor within the Maganac ranks. Quatre was then given his goggles by Rashid as a symbol of the leader of the Maganacs. The Maganacs also taught Quatre to have pride in himself, no matter where he came from, and the young man's kind, gentle nature arose from that understanding. Despite being a pacifist, Quatre sees the Gundams as a necessary evil, which has strained his relationship with his father, who followed the path of absolute pacifism prior to his death. Toward the end of the series, Heero turns leadership of the Gundam Team over to Quatre. Although Newtypes are not referenced in the Gundam Wing universe, Quatre seems to sense the "Heart of Space" (or "Soul of Outer Space") like Amuro Ray was able to. Quatre Winner was voiced by Ai Orikasa in the Japanese version and Brad Swaile (Amuro Ray's voice actor in Mobile Suit Gundam) in the English dub.

---

When he was done we were amazed!

Nico: Whoa! These guys are awesome.

Eli: And awesome friends too.

Ets: I'm so looking forward to this one!

Spinister: Goddamit, their Gundams make us look like toy robots in comparison!

Maria: Oh, c'mon! You guys are still awesome!

Spinister: That's true.

Nico: But this will be awesome to bring down those dirtbags for good.

Me: But first we need to know more about the Principality.

Nico: Sure.

He told us about them.

---

The Principality of Zeon, also referred to as the Duchy of Zeon and Zeon Dukedom, are a militaristic political power seeking to dominate the entire Earth Sphere and the main antagonists of Mobile Suit Gundam. The name was adopted by the residents of Side 3 from the Republic of Zeon following the death of their former leader Zeon Zum Deikun and the succession of Degwin Zabi on August 15, U.C. 0069. Rise

When the leader of the Republic of Zeon, Zeon Zum Deikun, became gravely ill he mentioned only one name on his death bed, "Degwin Zabi". The people of Republic of Zeon took this to mean that Zeon Zum Deikun was naming Degwin to succeed him as leader of the Republic in UC 0068. After being appointed as the leader of the Republic of Zeon, Degwin Zabi adopted the title of Sodo, meaning "Lord", and was referred to from them on as Degwin Sodo Zabi.

Seizing control of the government, Degwin maintained the only way for the colonies to be independent of the Earth Federation was for the Principality to fight (though in reality Side 3 was already independent of Earth at that time). To this end Degwin appointed his own children into military and political offices, and pushed for rapid development of military technology. Gihren Zabi, the eldest of the Zabi children remained at his fathers side as his aide, achieving the rank of Admiral and eventually became the Supreme Commander of the Zeon Armed Forces in place of his father. Dozle Zabi, the second eldest son of the Zabi family, became Vice Admiral and the Commander of the Zeon Space Attack Force, responsible for overseeing fleet movements within the Principality and securing areas. Kycilia Zabi, a Vice Admiral as well, shared command of the Zeon Space Attack Force with her brother Dozle, which led to conflicts between the two as she operated from the lunar city of Granada. Garma Zabi, the youngest of the Zabi family was placed in command of the Zeon Earth Attack Force.

With the backing of the Principality of Zeon's new leadership, technological breakthroughs were made in a number of fields of research. One of the largest developments was that of mobile suit technology, which while originally intended for colony construction found military applications. Research by Doctor Minovsky lead to the discovery of the Minovsky Particle and the Minovsky Particle Effect, which allowed for the development of further technology, such as the Minovsky Craft System. Supported by Kycilia Zabi, research into a growing phenomenon led to the classification and discovery of Newtypes, and with her support the development of Newtype based military units.

Negotiations with the Earth Federation finally broke down in UC 0079, leading to the Principality of Zeon re-declaring its independence from the Earth Federation and at the same time declaring war on the Federation.

One of the first groups of colonies to be drawn into the conflict were the colonies located at Side 1, also called Zarn, which served as the capital of the Earth Federation in space. The group of colonies at Side 2 (also known as Hatte) and Side 4 (also known as Mua) were drawn into the conflict as well, with one of the devastated colonies from either Side 2 or Side 4 being used for "Operation British", which was to use a colony as a weapon by sending it on a collision course with the Earth. Operation British met with moderate success, as an explosion caused the colony to alter its trajectory and instead of impacting on the Earth based capital of the Earth Federation, it instead landed on Sydney, Australia, destroying 16% of the continent. While attempting to gain another colony to drop onto the Earth, the Earth Federation Space Forces intercepted the Zeon Space Attack Force at Side 5 (also known as Loum), resulting in the "Battle of Loum". The resulting battle employed the use of both nuclear and biological weapons, causing the complete destruction of Side 5 as both forces attempted to bring a quick end to the war. The massive loss of life at the Battle of Loum resulted in a truce being called between the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon in order for representatives of both governments, as well as those of other colonies, to meet and discuss the terms of the war. This meeting lead to the signing of the Antarctic Treaty, which prohibited the use of nuclear and biological weapons by both the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon. The treaty also outlined that colonies could not be used as weapons in the conflict, the treatment of prisoners of war, and the neutrality of other colonies that wished to remain out of the war, becoming a safe haven for refugees.

With the signing of the Antarctic Treaty, the war between the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon entered a new phase. Knowing that they could not continue the war without resources, the Principality of Zeon organized an assault force for the purpose of invading Earth and securing resources for the war effort. Garma Zabi, the youngest child of Degwin Zabi, was named as the Commander of the Zeon Earth Attack Force and descended to Earth with mobile suits. The invasion of the Earth proceeded quickly due to the Earth Federation Forces being ill equipped to deal with the new threat of the Zeon mobile suits, and so the Principality capturing a large number of territories and setting up mining operations as well as bases to transport materials back to the homeland. The base of operations for the Zeon Earth Attack Force was the captured California Base of the Earth Federation. The Earth Federation were however able to develop new tactics in dealing with the mobile suits, which with the aide of the Antarctic Treaty and the return of General Revil, led to a stalemate in the war as both sides worked to replenish their resources for the war and the Earth Federation gained a moral boost due to Revil's speach "Zeon is Exhausted!". However, even with the war at a stalemate, a Zeon victory seemed to be inevitable due to the high quality mobile suits being produced for both their land and space forces.

The discovery of "Project V" marked the turning point for the Zeon's war against the Federation. Till the discovery of the Federation project, the corporations within the Principality of Zeon led the way in technology and production of mobile suits. Curious and alarmed by the development of a series of Federation mobile suits, as well as a new ship in order to carry them, operations were carried out to investigate the ship codenamed the "Trojan Horse". The pursuit of the mobile suits and the ship eventually contributed to the death of Garma Zabi, as well as experienced and valuable pilots such as Ramba Ral and the Black Tri-Stars.

The death of Garma Zabi on October 4, UC 0079 marked yet another turning point in the war as it led to a shake up in the political power of the Principality of Zeon. Grief stricken by the death of his youngest son, Degwin Zabi started to strongly consider moving towards a peaceful end to the war with the Federation. Degwin, however fell out of power and was now little more then a figure head as his eldest son Gihren took command of not only the military but the Principality itself. Inspired by the speech given by Gihren Zabi at his brothers funeral, the Zeon military forces fought harder in order to obtain victory and independence. Their moral boost however did not last long, as the Earth Federation started to deploy its own mobile suits on Earth and in Space, as well as carry out successful operations against the Zeon forces on Earth due to its lacking an adequate command structure with the absence of Garma Zabi. The victory of the Earth Federations "Operation Odessa" on November 9, UC 0079 started a collapse in the support infrastructure for the

Zeon Earth Attack Forces.

In an effort to regain their momentum, an attack is carried out on the Earth Federation headquarters of Jaburo on November 30, UC 0079. The attack led by Captain Char Aznable succeeds in breaching the Federation Headquarters, however, due to the lack of supplies and resources at his disposal, the operation ends in failure and eventually results in a mass evacuation by Zeon forces from Earth.

With the success of operations on Earth, the Earth Federation again turned its attention and the war effort to space, which both the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon knew would be the final battleground for the war. Confident that the Zeon Space Attack Force can withstand anything that the Earth Federation could throw at it, Vice Admiral Dozle Zabi amassed as many ships under his command to the asteroid base of Solomon, his base of operations and a Zeon strong hold located close to Lagrange Point 5. Dozle Zabi was reluctant to ask for support from his sister Kycilia, but was able to get some reinforcements for Solomon before the Earth Federation Space Forces attacked, his reinforcements coming in the form of the MA-08 Big Zam. The added firepower of the Big Zam however was not enough to curve the tide of the Federation forces as Solomon fell with the aide of a secret Federation weapon on December 24, UC 0079, the battle ending with the abandonment of the base by the Principality of Zeon and the death of Dozle Zabi.

With the loss of Solomon and a second son, Degwin Zabi started to make a move to peace, however he took notice of the shifting ideals of his eldest son Gihren. The war between the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon transformed under the leadership of Gihren Zabi, where instead of simple independence from the Federation, Gihren wished to destroy all human life on Earth so that the chosen race of Side 3, the Principality of Zeon can rule. Degwin departs from Side 3 in an effort to meet with General Revil, in the hopes of negotiating a peace between the Earth Federation and the Principality of Zeon before the Federation launches an attack on the last line of defense for the Principality. Knowing of the plot, Gihren orders the firing of his own secret weapon, a colony laser called the "Solar Ray". The firing of the weapon led to the destruction of a third of the Earth Federation fleet as well as the deaths of General Revil and Degwin Zabi on December 30, UC 0079.

Taking command of the remaining Zeon forces, Gihren Zabi commands from the space fortress A Baoa Qu as the remaining Federation forces launch an attack against the Zeon forces. Gihren is able to command the forces for a while, however he is executed for the assassination of Degwin by his sister Kycilia. Kycilia takes command of A Baoa Qu and oversees the battle, deploying as many mobile suits as she can in order to combat the Federation forces. Curious as to why they are taking such heavy losses Kycilia learns that a majority of the forces deployed are pilot cadets who have not yet been fully trained to pilot mobile suits. Determining that the battle is lost, Kycilia gives the order to have her ship ready to depart and for the remaining forces to surrender once she has left with an escort group. The command however is never issued as the command center was over run by Federation forces that gained entry to the fortress, and Kycilia was assassinated by Char Aznable, her ship destroyed not long after.

With a lack of command and control, the remaining Zeon fleet went into a panic. Split as to what to do a number of ships gathered as many as they could before fleeing the battlefield, while others remained to fight to the last man, each believing that it was what their commanders wanted. With the fall of A Baou Qu, the remaining government of the Principality of Zeon surrendered to the Earth Federation, bringing an end to the war on January 1, UC 0080.

The Principality of Zeon is effectively a monarchistic military dictatorship, with its government under the control of the Zabi family and its patriarch Degwin Zabi following the passing of Zeon Zum Deikun. The armed forces of Zeon are divided between the Zeon Space Attack Force, commanded by Dozle Zabi, which deals with Zeon military operations in the general Earth Sphere and defending the territories claimed by Zeon, the Zeon Earth Attack Force, commanded by Garma Zabi, whose focus is the Zeon ground invasion of Earth and establishing a military foothold on the planet, and the Zeon Mobile Assault Force, which is led by Kycilia Zabi and encapsulates Zeon's intelligence agencies and numerous R&D projects. General management of the military is handled by Gihren

Zabi, who serves as Supreme Commander of the entire Zeon Armed Forces. While Degwin Zabi is officially the Sovereign and absolute ruler of Zeon, in practice it is his eldest son Gihren who is the real power behind the throne and the primary mastermind of Zeon's war effort in the One Year War. Gihren is seen as the face of the Principality by the Earth Federation and thanks to his numerous loyalists within the military controls the majority of Zeon's political affairs, with his only significant rival being his sister Kycilia.

Despite having peacefully gained independence from the Earth Federation, the Principality of Zeon sees the Earth Federation as its primary foe in the Earth Sphere. Zeon propaganda paints the Earth Federation as an oppressive government controlled by corrupt bureaucrats that seeks to keep all of the Sides under its hold and to halt humanity's evolution and migration into the stars. Zeon's primary objective in the One Year War was the overthrow of the Earth Federation as the governing power of the Earth Sphere and for Zeon to move in and take control of the planet Earth and all of its space colonies. Had Zeon won, according to Gihren Zabi, the population of Earth would have been reduced to under one billion and kept that way in order to prevent any revolution against the Zabi family's rule.

While Zeon's stated aim in the One Year War was to "liberate" the Sides from the Earth Federation's control, in truth the leadership of Zeon held no concern for the citizens of these colonies and was willing to commit genocide against them in order clear them out so the Sides could be re-purposed as weapons. For instance, Side 2 had its entire population wiped out so that it could be used in an attempted colony drop on the Federation headquarters in Jaburo, South America.

Because Side 6 chose to remain neutral in the One Year War, Zeon did not attempt to invade it and left it alone. Secretly, Side 6 had sided with the Earth Federation and was supporting them in the One Year War by allowing them to establish a military R&D base on the colony. When this was discovered by Zeon, the Zeon military attempted to nuke the colony but the operation was stopped when the Zeon forces involved were intercepted by the Earth Federation Forces.

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Eli: Yeah they want to rule over everything with an iron fist. That's why we're going to destroy them all.

Nico: Yep.

Me: A world without free will.

Ragdoll: What are we waiting for then?

Nico: Then lets go get them!

Hiei: We'll gladly kill them all.

Laney: I'm looking forward to this one.

Lana: Me too.

Ets: As long as we get to spill some blood.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Barbarus from Dragon Quest IX, and he's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and none of us are going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Barbarus, the dragon of darkness.

The Dragon Quest girls in Lincoln's harem gasped in shock.

Jessica Albert: I never thought we'd have to see or hear from Barbarus ever again. I thought he'd stay gone for good.

Delina the Dark Faerie: Looks like he's come back from the dead to finish what he started, but we're going to put an end to that, right,

Lincoln?

Lincoln: (Smiles) You got that right, Delina.

Nico: And I thought Malefor was a truly evil malevolent dragon.

Lincoln: Malefor and Barbarus are both evil malevolent dragons, but Barbarus sought to conquer the world by fighting alongside the Gittish Empire, while Malefor sought to destroy the world and all life on Earth.

Me: A clear difference, but they're both dragons of destruction and chaos.

Lincoln: Right, and just like what happened with Malefor, Barbarus is going to get the Black Gates for this.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That monster deserves to die once and for all.

Nico: My thoughts exactly, TLPS Mr. Wolf, alright, everyone, let's go.

We were off.

* * *

In the voids of space, we then arrived at the base of the Principality and it was on the colony Munzo.

Kerchak: Is this their base?

Nico: Yep. Colony Munzo. This is gonna be a deadly battle.

Katnappe: I say we mark this spot for when we come back to it. Let's meet Heero and the rest first.

Nico: Very wise move.

Eli: I know where to find them. Lets go.

We followed Eli and we were off and we arrived at a hidden colony on Earth and we got into a base.

Nico: Is this the place?

Eli: Yep.

Heero: Eli Winston Bullock. Its been a long time.

Eli: Heero. You are looking good.

Heero pulled out a gun and Eli slashed the gun in half with his lightsaber.

Eli: Still the same Stoic Warrior that I remember.

Weather Vane: Nico, how about I be one of the people who go on your rescue as well? I CAN control the weather, after all.

Nico: Good idea. But lets worry about that one tomorrow. Heero we didn't come here to fight you. We came to help you all. We're going to kill the entirety of the Principality of Zeon.

They survived for far too long.

Ets: That's right and we're going to destroy them all.

Eli: Let us help you Heero.

Heero: We handle this alone.

Eli: You haven't changed one bit Heero.

Me: That kind of attitude is what always ticks people off.

Laney: Yeah what is your problem!?

Eli: Heero has always been like this Laney. He is very stoic and has a very cold personality.

Black Manta: Look, I get you think you can handle those dirtbags alone. But for all we know, they're probably getting stronger by the minute.

Nico: That's right. Like it or not we are all in this together. Our power can help you destroy the Principality once and for all.

Trowa Barton: (Russian Accent) He's right Heero. For Heaven's sake let them help us.

Eli: Been a long time Trowa.

Trowa Barton: Eli wow its been a long time.

Quatre Raberba Winner: (Arabic Accent) You are looking great Eli.

Eli: Same to you Quatre.

Me: Awesome to meet you all. Eli told us a lot about you. But mostly from Domon Kasshu here.

Domon Kasshu: That's right.

Duo Maxwell: But we're honored to have you all help us out.

Trowa Barton: It's an honor to meet the great Domon Kasshu. And it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you guys.

Domon Kasshu: Same here.

RD Carol: So, what do you say, Heero?

May: (sighs) I just hope Ryotaro and the other Kamen Riders are doing fine on their end then we are right now.

Heero: Fine. Just don't get in my way.

Me: You even step out of line and I'll kill you.

He jumped and then I blocked a kick aimed for my head and I punched him in the stomach with devastating force and knocked the wind out of him.

Trowa Barton: Wow! J.D. is really powerful!

Eli: No one messes with my brother.

Nico: Was that necessary?

Me: Sorry Nico. Just defending myself.

Nico: Oh.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: First, would you all like to try some salmon that I made?

Trowa: Sure. We are hungry.

Me: Can't take down the Principality on an empty stomach.

Nico: After we eat before we go after the Principality lets have our usual battles to show you how strong we all are. That will show Heero how strong we all are.

Eli: Good idea Nico.

Me: Also it's Ets's birthday and he wants to have a shot at a usual battle too he said.

Trowa: It'll be an honor to see how you all do in them.

Eli: Yep.

Me: We're going to show you all just how powerful we are to show that we mean business.

Heeru: Whatever.

We got to eating and we had a great meal and more.

Then Zexion, Metal Sonic, Lythos, Hydros, Whirlin, Abra Kadabra, Whiplash, David Cain, Chemistro, and Puppetmon appeared.

Nico: Zexion, Metal Sonic, Lythos, Hydros, Whirlin, Abra Kadabra, Whiplash, David Cain, Chemistro, and Puppetmon.

Zexion: We're having the usual battles early?

Nico: Just to convince Heero over here how powerful we are.

Heero: You can't really blame me for being skeptical. Plus, we've been fighting the Principality on our own pretty good these last few

years.

Metal Sonic: That's a good point.

Nico: Yeah.

Lythos: But you should still let J.D. and the others help you guys out.

Me: Don't worry we plan to. Eli knows Heero and friends well.

Hydros: (to Nico) We heard you met up with Lu and Og again.

Nico: We sure did.

Whirlin: How are they?

Nico: Really awesome! We brought them back to the city after a long time.

Me: It sure was cool though.

?: Boy it sure was.

A figure came out and it was CHEF SWINEGANG PORK from episodes 42 & 43 of In Space!

Andros: Chef Swinggang Pork!

Me: I remember you! But it's just a darn shame the rangers didn't face you in your own episode. What a ripoff!

Chef Swinggang Pork: Yeah no kidding!

Laney: What a rip!

Chef Swinegang Pork: Too bad I never got to face you Rangers one on one personally.

Andros: Look on the bright side. At least you were in the United Alliance of Evil. That counts for something.

Nico: Yeah that's true!

We got to having the usual battles.

---

Roxy, Laney, Crysta, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion - Nico's Rescue

---

Zexion was first.

Zexion: (to Roxy) It was good that Nico and the others had a proper introduction to Lu and Og in his rescue. And that they got them to Gotham Royal York.

Roxy: Yeah and their island is really nice too. It's a really nice place and it's amazing that the people there were stranded for that long.

Laney: Yeah being stuck on an island there for that long is awful. And J.D. knows what that is like. He was stranded on an island too.

Crysta: That was scary for him.

Fluttershy: Goodness it was.

Tornado Bolt: I'm glad he's all right though.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding.

Zexion: Boy that must've been a harrowing adventure. But thank goodness. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Roxy: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Vinyl Scratch, Arrietty, Eli, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic - Lincoln's rescue

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl) I heard Lincoln's rescue was with the Time Squad. How was it?

Vinyl Scratch: It was really crazy! We went back in time to meet Winston Churchill the Prime Minister of England during World War II and we discovered that he was turning all of London into a nudist camp!

Eli: It was crazy! He had everyone all over going in the nude!

Arrietty: Boy no kidding! It was crazy!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah but it was really funny!

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was!

Sprocket: Not for everyone that is.

Metal Sonic: That is crazy! Indecent exposure to the max! Nobody will ever get that image out of their heads. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears, lightning and music and smashed him down.

Vinyl Scratch: ROCK ON!

Eli: That was awesome!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Ebonwumon, Parn, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan - Meeting a Reign-Beaux Gene-Slammer

Lythos was next.

Lythos: (to Ebonwumon) I heard you guys met a Reign-Beaux Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) Oh she is amazing and her name is Rhonda Jekyll. She's a direct descendent of Dr. Henry Jekyll.

Parn: But thank goodness she is not like her ancestor.

Applejack: With no Mr. Hyde and that is good.

Apple Bloom: That's the last thing we want is for another case of Dr. Henry Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. It would be awful.

Flashwing: It sure would be awful.

Lythos: Boy it sure would be awful. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, earth, crystal, apples and energy and smashed him down.

Ebonwumon: A great victory for the Sovereign of the North!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Azulongmon, Rick O Connell, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan - Mike, Lu & Og's island

---

Hydros was next.

Hydros: (to Azulongmon) This is probably the first time any of you guys went to Mike, Lu & Og's island properly. The previous time was very short.

Azulongmon: Yes that was a short visit but it was amazing seeing the whole island this time. And the people there are really amazing.

Rick O'Connell: They sure are.

Rarity: Oh they are most amazing. But darlings it's awful they lived on an island like that for so long.

Sweetie Belle: No kidding and so far away from civilization.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that was awful.

Hydros: That is crazy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, ice, jewels and water and smashed him down.

Azulongmon: A great victory for The Sovereign of the East!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Linka (Captain Planet), Stan Smith, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin - Ets's birthday

---

Whirlin was next.

Whirlin: (to Linka) Are you guys enjoying Ets' birthday so far? And what kind of cake was there?

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) We're having a great birthday for him and we had pineapple vanilla cake for him.

Stan Smith: It sure was a delicious one. Callie Allbright made it and it was delicious.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure was. And all the food was awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure was! Ets got all sorts of awesome presents too. Video games, comics, clothes and more.

Whirlwind: Rarity and Leni made the clothes and they were amazing.

Whirlin: Awesome! And I'm glad he's having a great time so far. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Linka (CP): Take that!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Hawkeye, Kermit, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra - Crazy how the Principality wants to rule over everything

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) It's crazy how the Principality wants to rule over everything. But they won't get far.

Hawkeye: Not on our watch. But it's awesome that we're going to face them.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. I'm glad we're going to take them down and on Ets's birthday too.

Kermit: This will be awesome for Ets. His own adventure on his birthday.

Starshine Sparkle: Maybe next time we can do a special mission on his birthday.

Sunny Starscout: That would be awesome for him.

Spyro: It sure would be awesome.

Abra Kadabra: It sure would be cool. I hope it will be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and arrows and smashed him down.

Hawkeye: That was awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

## Devon Daniels, Beast Morphers, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash - Gali's final Ambassador Mission

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) I heard today was Gali's final Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Devon Daniels: It was really awesome and Eli got to show off his Beast Armor form. It was amazing.

Zoey Reeves: Boy it sure was awesome. J.D. faced Kuro Momotaro a while back and he had that same kind of power too. It was amazing.

Ravi: Boy it sure was cool.

Sunset Shimmer: Eli knows so many Spirit World powers.

Sunburn: They sure are cool.

Sea Clamp: Boy they sure are awesome.

Spittor: Yeah no kidding. It was cool.

Whiplash: Yeah awesome. Lets do it!

Sea Clamp: But Gali had a great time. Sea Clamp, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Spittor: It's awesome too. Spittor, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of magic, fire and energy and smashed him down.

Devon: YEAH BABY!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Lady Palutena, Banjo-Kazooie, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain - Haven't had a Gundam Adventure in a while

---

David Cain was next.

Davin Cain: (to Palutena) You guys haven't had a Gundam Adventure in a while. When was the last time?

Lady Palutena: Boy we sure haven't been on one of these in a while. Last time was when we faced Ulube. That was awesome.

Banjo: Yeah it sure was.

Kazooie: Yeah it sure was cool.

Starlight Glimmer: Boy that was awesome.

Cozy Glow: We all thought so.

Hex: Yeah that was really cool.

David Cain: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, eggs and magic and smashed him down.

Lady Palutena: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah that was great!

---

Matau, Maleficent 2014, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light

## Skylanders, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro - Amazing how Eli knows Heeru and friends

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) It's amazing how Eli knows Heero and his friends. Did he meet them before or after meeting J.D.?

Matau: It was before. Eli knows a lot of people from the Gundam Worlds and they are awesome.

Maleficent: It sure is awesome that Eli knows so many of them.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it sure is amazing that Eli knows so many people that pilot gundams. And Domon Kasshu is like his mentor.

Amber Morning: That is really awesome! And Eli learned all he knows from Domon Kasshu.

Spotlight: It sure is awesome.

Chemistro: Boy Eli has a lot of awesome teachers. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Matau: YEAH BABY!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Yae, Whip, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Puppetmon - The Principality will pay for their crimes

---

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: (to Yae) The Principality will pay for their crimes. Just as soon as the battles are over!

Yae: You got that right! It'll be a cold day in hell before we let them rule any longer!

Princess Luna: That is for sure and it will end badly for them.

Whip (The Beast): Absolutely!

Moondust: Yeah I agree there and it'll be awesome to destroy them too.

Snowdrop: Yeah they will never rule the world again.

Gari: Not while we're present.

Blackout: Thank goodness.

Puppetmon: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Yae: YEAH!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

## Ets VS Lilith Aensland

Lilith Aensland was next.

Lilith Aensland: (Scottish Accent) Happy birthday to you lad.

Ets: Thank you very much. It's an awesome birthday so far! This is amazing. Shall we have an awesome fight?

Lilith Aensland: Lets get it on lad!

Lilith fired waves of darkness and Ets fired beams of darkness and they hit each other and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRAABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Ets teleported and fired waves of elements and blasted her down.

Ets: OH YEAH BABY!

## In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Chef Swinegang Pork

Chef Swinegang Pork was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called the Destroyers of the Principality of Zeon and The Dark Gundam, they're large swords with the anti-Principality of Zeon and Dark Gundam symbols etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large colored gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give villain a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Andros: SPIRAL SABER BLASTER!

Carlos: Quattro Blaster! Online!

Nico: Fire!

The rangers fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead.

Nico: Chef Swinegang Pork you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Nico: Now you've seen a demonstration of our power.

Sea Clamp: So, Heero. What did you think?

Heero: I was wrong about you all. Your skills and teamwork are amazing and impressive. Well done.

Nico: Thanks.

Laney: We do what we can.

Me: Now it's time for action!

Nico: Yep. Time to bring down the Principality once and for all.

Anemone: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets do it.

We got in our Gundams and we were off to Colony Munzo.

Eli: Get ready Principality of Zeon. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming for you.

Nico: That's for sure!

Big O Roger Smith: BIG O! SHOWTIME!

He called Big O the Megadeuce!

We were then off to the colony Munzo.

---

COLONY MUNZO

---

We arrived.

Me: Target sighted.

Griffin: (to Heero) It's good that you're bringing the original Gundam model for this!

Heero: It is.

We flew at the Colony.

The soldiers of the Principality were all getting ready for battle.

But then the spirits of the Animals of Sea and Land appeared and then swirled around them. Then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out of the colony wall and fireballs rained down and blasted many of the soldiers apart and a phoenix cry was heard! We came out!

Degwin Sodo Zabi: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: That's right Degwin! You are finished!

Nico: You will never terrorize anyone in the galaxy again!

Troy: Heero, prepare to be even more impressed by us!

Me: You got that right!

Hailey Timaeus: First lets do this! I summon my dragon self and I'll merge him with Volcanic Rocket!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Volcanic Rocket and they formed into an awesome and fast monster that can move faster than a bullet. He looked like Timaeus made of pure lava and he had awesome armor all over him. He was VOLCANIC ROCKET BULLET DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Volcanic Rocket Bullet Dragon!

Joan Critias: Awesome sister! Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Vanity's Call!

She summoned Fang of Critias and merged him with Vanity's Call and it formed into a terrifying dark dragon in the middle of a sphere with scary ominous dark symbols around it. It was called VANITY'S OMEN DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Vanity's Omen Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Wow! Those are awesome! Now for me. I summon my dragon self and I'll merge him with Stardust Dragon!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Stardust Dragon and it formed into an awesome scepter. It was a white scepter and it had Stardust Dragon on the head. It was called STARDUST DRAGON SCEPTER!

Gina Hermos: Meet Stardust Dragon Scepter!

Nico: Awesome!

Yusei: Wow! That is awesome!

Nico: Yep. Now for the fun part.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Nico: Time for a Machine Theme this time.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (Turns Dials) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

We summoned the Turboranger, Carranger, Boukenger, Go-Onger, Kiramagers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Me: It's BUTTKICKING TIME!

Nico: ATTACK!

Me: KAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAAA MEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a powerful Kamehameha Wave and it hit a bunch of soldiers and exploded with incredible power and blew them apart!

The Principality soldiers shot at us… only to reveal that they were shooting at illusions. We were behind the scumbags the whole time!

Marvel Loki: (laughs) That never gets old.

Nico: At least I'm not on the receiving end of those illusions this time.

Heero: "This time?"

William: It's a long story.

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: This will hurt bad! (ECHOING) ERUPTING! BURNING! FINGER!

He fired a powerful blast of energy and blasted the Soldiers apart in a massive fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Ryo: Time for you buttfaces to feel the burn! (Echoing) FLARE UP NOW! 双炎斬

His swords glowed with incredible white hot powers and he slashed them and ignited them in a massive wave of fire!

Me: Time for this flame to destroy you all!

I then went Super Angel Xelnaga Infinity!

Then a bunch of Soldier Gundams appeared.

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Power and Hope) (ECHOING) **RAGE OF INFERNO!** 超弾動閃煌斬

I fired a massive incredible vortex of fire and light from my sword and it hit them and exploded with incredible power!

**KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO**

Nico: NUOVA DEATH RAY!

The 4-Star Dragonball on Nico's bracelet glowed and Nico formed numerous lenses and fired powerful focused beams of sunlight and fire and they hit a bunch of soldiers and incinerated them into ashes in an instant!

Cye: (Echoing) SUPER WAVE SMASHER! 超流破

He fired a massive wave of water and energy and the blast hit a bunch of soldiers and blasted them apart.

Kento: (Echoing) IRON ROCK CRUSHER! 岩鉄砕

He smashed the ground and upheaved a massive amount of rock and energy and smashed the soldiers all over!

Rowen: (Echoing) ARROW SHOCKWAVE! 真空波

He fired a beam of wind and it hit a bunch of soldiers and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Sage: (Echoing) THUNDERBOLT CUT! 雷光斬

He fired a massive blast of lightning and light and the blast hit a bunch of soldiers and electrocuted them and destroyed them!

Anubis: (Echoing) QUAKE WITH FEAR! 紅雷閃!

Anubis fired a massive wave of red lightning and it split off into a bunch of separate blasts and formed into a bunch of chain blasts and smashed numerous soldiers.

Cale: (Echoing) BLACK LIGHTNING SLASH! 暗黒跳飛斬り

Cale fired a massive blast of black lightning and energy and lasers and smashed numerous soldiers and electrocuted them all into dust!

Sekhmet: (Echoing) SNAKE FANG STRIKE! 蛇牙剣・六節大蛇

He swung his swords like a whip and they slashed numerous soldiers and dissolved them into poisonous mush!

Dais: (Echoing) WEB OF DECEPTION! 投蜘網

He fired spikes and formed a web of illusion and slashed them all over.

Lady Kayura: (Echoing) STAR STORM SCREAM! 嵐星斬

She fired waves of purple lightning from the stars and they hit the soldiers all over and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mia: (Echoing) LUNAR MOONLIGHT SHADOW! 月の月光の影

She fired a massive blast of moonlight and blasted a bunch of soldiers.

Ully: (Echoing) SOLAR FLAME MAELSTROM! 太陽炎大渦巻

Ully fired a massive blast of solar fire and light and blasted the solders apart!

Ets: TWILIGHT TECH STYLE NINJA ART: GEARS OF SUN AND MOON!

He fired waves of energy and it formed into sunlight and moonlight gears and smashed the Soldiers all over.

MetalSeadramon: (Echoing) RIVER OF POWER!

He fired a massive energy blast from his nose cannon and it hit a bunch of soldiers and blew them apart!

Me: YEAH! Heeru you will love this one. Roger you ready?

Big O Roger Smith: Ready. BIG O! FINAL STAGE!

Nico: WHOA! Brace yourselves everyone! This is gonna be big!

Big O anchored himself and opened his chest and formed a huge cannon! He charged up a massive energy blast!

Nico: BRACE FOR IMPACT!

The Big O fired a massive energy blast from his cannon and blasted many of the Principality of Zeon into oblivion and completely obliterated them all into nothing! When the blast faded The Big O had already wiped out 99% of them in an instant!

Clown Man: Don't hog all the fun now!

There were still soldiers of the Principality left.

We continued firing energy and element blasts and more.

Eli: Yeah! Try this on! SHINING FINGER!

He grabbed a soldier suit and smashed it to dust!

Yenaldoshi: I'll tear you scum to shreds!

He fired a deadly sonic energy howl blast and blasted them into dust!

Seto Kaiba: Blue Eyes, attack with White Lightning!

Blue Eyes White Dragon fired a massive blast of energy and blasted them apart!

Count Spankulot: You all have been VERY bad! For this, you must all be spanked!

He spanked them bad!

Nico: Ouch.

Allenby: Try this on! (Echoing) NOBLE HULA HOOP!

She threw a massive energy hoop and slashed the soldiers in half.

Shockwave, Commander Mars, Reggie and Wheeljack used the Earth, Decepticon and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Shockwave's Light Cannon, Wheeljack's Shells and Commanders and Reggie's powers 100-fold.

Shockwave and Commander Mars: LIGHT OF MARS BLAST!

Reggie (Pokemon) and Wheeljack: SHELLS POKEMON BLAST!

Starfire and Katnappe: TAMARAN CAT BLAST!

Kaiba and Yenaldoshi: DRAGON WOLF BLAST!

Power Pack and Samon Shakekisutanchin: ELEMENTAL SALMON BLAST!

War Machine and Ragdoll: IRON DOLL BOMBS!

Jimmy and Griffin: NEUTRON BOMB BLAST!

Tecna and Riddler: TECHNO RIDDLE BOMBS!

Frosta and White Lightning: LIGHTNING OF ICE!

Noah and MetalSeadramon: BLUE WAVE OF FURY!

Lucy and Count Spankulot: ZODIAC VAMPIRE BLAST!

Yusuke and Black Manta: SPIRIT MANTA BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Heero, Ets and me: GUNDAM INFERNO BLAST!

We fired waves of fire and elements and energy.

Heero, Eli, me, Domon Kasshu, Yusuke and Nico: GUNDAM MEGABLAST SUPREME!

Lincoln: GUNDAM ELEMENT STYLE: GUNDAM!

Sair Sumdac: GUNDAM LIGHTNING STYLE: Z GUNDAM!

Toph: GUNDAM EARTH STYLE: VICTORY GUNDAM!

Yuna Kamihara: GUNDAM WATER STYLE: SHINING GUNDAM!

Tatsumaki: GUNDAM WIND STYLE: GUNDAM WING!

Jessica Shannon: GUNDAM FIRE STYLE: GUNDAM X!

Colette: GUNDAM LIGHT STYLE: TURN A GUNDAM!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): GUNDAM DARK STYLE: STRIKE GUNDAM!

Shantae: GUNDAM MAGIC STYLE: GUNDAM EPYON!

Akko: GUNDAM STAR STYLE: SHENLONG GUNDAM!

Peni Parker: GUNDAM WEB STYLE: GUNDAM HELLSCYTHE!

Entrapta: GUNDAM LIGHTNING STYLE: GUNDAM HEAVYARMS!

Perfuma: GUNDAM NATURE STYLE: GUNDAM ROSE!

Frosta: GUNDAM ICE STYLE: DRAGON GUNDAM!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said gundams.

Lincoln and his harem: GUNDAM FINAL SMASH: EXPLOSIVE BEAM BLAST BARRAGE!

They fired a massive beam barrage at Principality of Zeon which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Jared: Now to finish these monsters for good!

Allenby: Lets do it!

Domon: Yeah!

Eli: No more!

Jared, Allenby, Eli, Domon, Rain, and the Shuffle Alliance flared up their auras in their Gundams and they went super!

Jared: THIS IS FOR ALL THE PAIN YOU CAUSED!

Jared, Allenby, Eli, Domon, Rain, and the Shuffle Alliance: OUR SPIRITS ARE AFLAME AND WE FEEL THE FIRE! THERE IS NOTHING WE CANNOT DEFEAT! AND NOW THESE HANDS OF OURS ARE RAGING RED! THEIR LOUD ROAR TELLS US TO DESTROY YOU! (ECHOING) ERUPTING SUPER TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM SHUFFLE ALLIANCE ATTACK!

They fired a massive and incredibly powerful energy blast and it hit the heart of the colony and obliterated the entire Principality and Colony in a massive and powerful fiery explosion!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

IT WAS DESTROYED IN AN INSTANT WITH THE FORCE OF 500 BILLION NUCLEAR WARHEADS! When the smoke cleared there was nothing left of the colony and all the soldiers and members of the Principality were destroyed and obliterated!

Nico: AWESOME!

Laney: YEAH! That did it!

Heeru: Mission accomplished.

Nico: That is it for them.

Heero: You all did good today.

Abra Kadabra: We were just doing what we had to do to protect innocents.

Whiplash: And that meant taking the Principality down.

Ets: That's right!

David Cain: Heero, please remember to be friendly more often, okay?

Heero: Only if me and my friends join you all.

Chemistro: That can be arranged.

Heero: (smiles) And you guys should improve too. But don't change too much.

Puppetmon: That's also reasonable enough.

Nico: Yep. This was awesome!

?: Soon, every living thing in this world will bow down before the might of the Gittish Empire!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Brittney Knudson: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Barbarus.

A massive winged black dragon monster with wavy green hair that can be seen on almost the entirety of its body and tail appeared, and it was none other than Barbarus, the dragon of darkness.

Nico: So, that's Barbarus. He's definitely everything that we've heard about him, and he's definitely a danger to everyone.

Delina the Dark Faerie: But, he won't be for much longer.

Suddenly, Delina the Dark Faerie's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with darkness and dark faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Barbarus, she left purple energy, darkness, and dark faeries with every step.

Delina the Dark Faerie: Barbarus, the crimes that you've committed over 300 years ago can never be forgiven, you have caused far too much pain and suffering to so many innocent people, and for that, you will pay the ultimate price.

Suddenly, Delina the Dark Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with darkness surrounding it, there's a dark faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a magenta-colored phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Delina the Dark Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Delina the Dark Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her short magenta hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with darkness and dark fairies surrounding her, she has a dark faerie with the Dark Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dark faerie earrings with purple gems for eyes and holding the Dark Kanji in its hands, she also has a dark faerie with purple gems for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and purple gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Delina the Dark Faerie has on a black sleeveless vest, red midriff top with a purple phoenix, purple jeans, purple ankle-length leather combat boots, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness and dark faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a dark faerie with a crescent moon above its head. Delina the Dark Faerie's bat-like fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a dark faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Delina the Dark Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with purple gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Delina the Dark Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Delina the Dark Faerie has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with yellow gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of The

Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the dark faerie that said, "Delina the Dark Faerie, Good Dark Faerie of Neopia, Expert Crafter of Items, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Dark Faeries and Darkness."

ダークフェアリーのデリナ、ネオピアのグッドダークフェアリー、アイテムのエキスパートクラフター、ダークフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くのヒーローの親愛なる友人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師、そして闇の妖精と闇の達人

Delina the Dark Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE DARKNESS FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Delina the Dark Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Barbarus saw it, he fired a blast of dark breath from his mouth, but Delina fired a blast of purple energy, darkness, and dark faeries, which overwhelmed his dark breath, and hit Barbarus.

Nico: Wow, Delina the Dark Faerie's transformed, and just like Ariande the Dark Faerie yesterday, she has become a true Angel of Darkness and Dark Justice, this is going to be so awesome.

Me: That malevolent black dragon doesn't stand a chance.

Lincoln: Wow, Delina, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Delina the Dark Faerie: Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Faerie and Divine Love) I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deal with Barbarus once and for all?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Delina.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Delina the Dark Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Let's clip that malevolent beast's wings!

Lincoln and Delina the Dark Faerie went after Barbarus, who fired blasts of dark breath at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dark Faeries at Barbarus, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left painful scars on Barbarus, and Delina the Dark Faerie fired powerful purple energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln slashed off Barbarus' wings, and he went crashing down to the ground. Then, Delina and Lincoln sent Barbarus flying into the air, and they fired powerful energy beams and they explode with incredible power, killing Barbarus, and when his spirit appeared, he was marked with a kanji on his forehead by Delina the Dark Faerie and banished to the Black Gates and erased from existence for good. We cheer wildly for what Lincoln and Delina the Dark Faerie did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Delina the Dark Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive bat-like fairy wings are permanent.

Delina the Dark Faerie: Hah, that should serve that monster right. Thanks for helping me with taking down Barbarus, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Delina.

Suddenly, Delina the Dark Faerie wrapped her arms around

Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Delina the Dark Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Delina the Dark Faerie wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Dark Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Tormund Ellis: Delina's always helped out and is kind to many Neopets, despite being known as a Dark Faerie, which makes her a known hero throughout Neopia.

Eli: That's right.

Lincoln: And the same goes for Ariande and Jhudora, and Jhudora's not a malevolent faerie, she's just misunderstood.

Jhudora the Dark Faerie had a blush on her face from the words that came from Lincoln's mouth, and she had a smile on her face. Then, she went up to Lincoln, and they both hugged and kissed.

Jhudora the Dark Faerie: Wow, those were indeed the kindest and very true words that you said with your heart, Linky.

Lincoln: And they are true, Jhudora, and I did mean them from the heart.

Nico: Now, that's really deep.

Ets: Big time, Nico. And thanks, guys, for making this one awesome birthday.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Ets, and when you told us of what you did to Elijah Rodriguez and when you transformed, we were really stunned and amazed. Plus, I got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Ets a special blaster and it has components to put in the Cyber Planet Keys.

Ets: Whoa, what is this, Lincoln?

Lincoln: It's a new blaster, and not only does it fire powerful blasts of elements, but it also has some components to insert the Cyber Planet Keys, and it'll enhance the firepower of your new blaster, and this baby will do a ton of damage to villains.

Ets: Awesome. Can't wait to try this bad boy out.

Nico: Awesome! Did you have an awesome birthday Ets?

Ets: Oh you bet I did! You all made this THE BEST BIRTHDAY EVER!

We cheered wildly!

Ets: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! And it was the best birthday ever! I had a lot of fun in this one!

Nico: We all did. Great job today everyone! Especially to you Ets. We're so happy you had a lot of fun.

Ets: Thanks Nico.

Nico: Lets go home guys.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and then we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done!

HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO ETS! You all know him as papimoore2000 and he had a great birthday with this one. This chapter was for his birthday and we made this chapter as a birthday present for him. I hope he likes it. Gundams are really awesome and we wanted to make this chapter fun and awesome for us. The first part of the chapter was for Mike, Lu & Og. That was a great classic show. It was so awesome and funny. To bad it was only on for 2 seasons from November 12, 1999 - May 27, 2001. The second part was for the Time Squad episode The Prime Minister Has No Clothes and that was a really crazy And funny one! It was where the Time Squad went to meet the prime minister of England, Winston Churchill and they found out that he had everyone in London all naked! That was stupid! That episode aired on October 5th, 2001. It was awesome! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, braedencarnes22, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Raiden, Johnny Bravo, The Mystery Inc. Gang, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily go on a really scary rescue as we find out what happened to Johnny Bravo's eccentric aunt Jebidisa's and we're going to give her a really harsh reprimanding after we unmask The Ghostly Gardener. We're also going to meet a Fulmini Gene-Slammer named Tasha Noriyama and she is the fastest and strongest girl in Nico's Track and Gym Class. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be a really funny one as we go help the Time Squad in the episode of White House Weirdness and we're going to help the Time Squad solve the mystery of the Ghosts of Presidents Past. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Cobal, Excavator of Dark World named Connie Jackelstein and she is one of Lincoln's friends from the Goth Girl Dark World Girls and she is in Lori's High School. She has a really horrible history with Scott from Total Drama and she hates him with a vengeance and it'll be revealed that she shot him in his leg after Total Drama All Stars and her friend is Fang the Man Shark. She also has the power to talk to animals. The next chapter before we go to the world of Chima is gonna be a big baking competition. A non-combat cooking contest and we're going to be making awesome cakes and try and go for the biggest prize ever. We're going to go for an awesome new television for the MHA Heroes to play video games and watch TV.

See you all tomorrow.

# LETS GET READY TO BAKE

Walking through a very spooky forest was Nico, Raiden, Johnny Bravo, The Mystery Inc. Gang, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and it was scary and spooky.

Me: Boy this forest gives me the creeps.

Nico: No kidding. It's scary.

Shaggy: Like it sure is scary.

Scooby Doo: Yeah.

Eli: But it sure is scary.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Raiden.

Raiden: No problem Nico. This is gonna be awesome going with you on a rescue.

Johnny Bravo: It sure will be awesome. HYAH! I can't wait for you all to meet my Aunt Jebidisa. She lives in a really spooky house on top of Widow's Peak.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Lana and Lola were scared and they were hugging each other in fright.

Nico: What's wrong, you two?

Lana: This forest is scary!

Lola: And the house that Johnny's aunt lives in sounds scary.

Lily: It sure does sound scary from the way it sounds.

Lisa Loud: Oh pish posh. If anything is like what Mystery Inc. goes through on a daily basis it's always a person in a mask.

Sirius: I agree there.

Ochaco: Besides I'm not scared.

Johnny Bravo: Well you don't have to look any further. We're here.

We arrived at Aunt Jebidisa's estate.

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning struck all over.

Nico: Ominous.

Eli: Yep.

We got to the door and just as Johnny Bravo knocked the door opened and we went in.

Me: Ooh spooky.

Eli: Scary too.

Johnny Bravo: Yeah whatever. Aunt Jebidisa?

We went in.

Nico: Johnny, your aunt. What's she like?

Johnny Bravo: She's eccentric and doesn't like me for some reason. She hates me for some reason.

Nico: That's not nice.

Evil Voice: GEEEEEEEEEEETTTTTTT OUUUUUUUUTTTTT!

Shaggy, Scooby, Lana and Lola hugged in fright!

Nico: Who said that!?

Evil Voice: YOU'RE NOT WELCOME HERE!

Nico: We… have arrived!

Evil Voice: What?

Nico: I'm sorry. That came out of nowhere!

Me: Another Kabuto Kamen Rider line.

Nico: Actually that was from Den O.

Eli: That was cool though.

Raiden: Show yourself!

Sirius: YEAH You butt-ugly coward!

Camie: Yeah! And we'll go easy on your ugly ass!

Then THE GHOSTLY GARDENER THEN APPEARED!

Shaggy: ZOINKS! THE GHOSTLY GARDENER!

Raiden hurled some lightning at it.

ZAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPP!

Nico: Take that you ghost!

The Ghostly Gardener came at us with a Scythe!

Camie formed an energy scythe and she clashed with him!

KROW!

She kicked him down.

?: This ghost is sickening!

THUNDERCLAP!

A lightning bolt zoomed by and hit the gardener and electrocuted him and knocked him down! Then a figure came out and we saw that it was a Fulmini!

Nico: A Fulmini!

Me: AWESOME!

The Ghostly Gardener got up and roared!

Raiden: Stay down, fiend!

Tsuyu: I got this!

Tsuyu formed an energy scythe and she jumped and slashed a Chandelier and it fell onto the Ghostly Gardener and tied him up!

Nico: There!

Fred Jones: Now lets see who this ghostly gardener really is.

Fred pulled off its mask and it was PROFESSOR HYDE WHITE!?

All of us: PROFESSOR HYDE WHITE!?

Nico: From the Black Knight Mystery?!

Johnny Bravo: Where's my Aunt Jebidisa you big freak!?

Me: That can't be right! He's a professor of archaeology and doesn't have a single flaw or a criminal record.

Eli: Yeah! There's no way it's him.

Eli pulled off another mask and it was HARRY THE HYPNOTIST!?

All of us: HARRY THE HYPNOTIST!?

Me: That can't be it! He's in prison!

Sirius: What was he known for?

Me: He stole from a circus and was sent to prison earlier and then he got out and came back for revenge by dressing up as the Ghost Clown and tried to ruin the same circus. Got 50 Years in prison for his crimes.

Nico: Yep. But this isn't him.

Nico pulled off another mask and it was BIGFOOT!?

All of us: BIGFOOT!?

Camie: He's just a legend!

Camie pulled off another mask and it was DON KNOTTS!?

All of us: DON KNOTTS!?

Me: But he has been dead for 16 years! Died in 2006.

Lana: But he was funny.

Lana pulled off another mask and it was BOB DOROUGH!?

All of us: BOB DOROUGH!?

Nico: From Schoolhouse Rock!? But he died 4 years ago.

Then he got free…

Bob Dorough?: All right all right! Enough with the silly masks!

Then she pulled off another mask and it was AUNT JEBIDISA!

Johnny Bravo: HOLY! Aunt Jebidisa!? It was you all along!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Big shocker!

Nico: How the fuck did you manage to get all those masks on your face?!

Aunt Jebidisa: It's a trick I know.

Johnny Bravo: But why?

Aunt Jebidisa: I was trying to scare you away Johnny. Because quite frankly I just don't like you!

Fulmini: (In a girls voice) Why do you hate your own nephew?

Nico: Tasha Noriyama?

The Fulmini reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes.

Tasha Noriyama: We'll catch up after hearing the motive.

Nico: Okay.

Johnny Bravo: But what do you mean auntie?

Aunt Jebidisa: You are an embarrassment to the family name!

Me: HEY! Don't you dare talk that way to your nephew!

Nico: How can you say that to Johnny!? He didn't do anything to you!

Eli: Yeah are you that delusional!

?: I can answer that!

Johnny Bravo's mom Bunny came in.

Johnny Bravo: Mamma!

Aunt Jebidisa: (SNARLING) BUNNY!

Bunny Bravo: (SNARLING) JEBIDISA!

They growled ferociously at each other!

Nico: Oh boy. There must be a lot of bad blood between them.

Johnny Bravo: Mamma never told me why she and Aunt Jebidisah hate each other.

Lana: Man.

Tasha Noriyama: Whatever it is it must be really bad.

Raiden: What is your favorite memory of Nico?

Tasha Noriyama: I have a lot of them but my favorites are in gym class. Me and Nico were the king and queen of track. We could run 1000 miles in many laps.

Nico: Tasha is known for having some of the largest levels of stamina ever.

Me: Wow! That is amazing.

Tasha Noriyama: It sure is.

Me: Mrs. Bravo why do you and Jebidisah hate each other so much?

Bunny Bravo: I tried to tell Johnny this but he ran off before I could tell him. You see me and my sister got into a brutal fight over Johnny's dad. He died in a car crash when Johnny was inside me and Jebidisa blamed me for it and called me a murderer.

Lincoln: Oh man!

Nico: Not cool.

Velma: That is bad.

Me: Now you wait just one sassafrassing minute here! Johnny is not to blame for anything!

Lana: Yeah you spineless old buzzard!

Lily: Yeah!

Nico and Tasha then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Tasha Noriyama: Me too Nico. Me too.

Bunny Bravo: But not only that she was trying to get you out of your inheritance as well Johnny.

Johnny Bravo: What inheritance?

Bunny Bravo: She was trying to make sure that you were cut out of her will and keep all her money she was going to give you for herself.

Eli: That is sick!

Aunt Jebidisa: Yeah and I would have gotten away with it too if it weren't for that stupid nephew of mine and you meddling kids!

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, Mollie, and Carol are heading back in time to Washington D.C. in 1911, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to help the Time Squad solve the mystery of the Ghosts of Presidents Past.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Washington D.C. in 1911, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls here, but we're also going to help the Time Squad solve the mystery of the Ghosts of Presidents Past.

Nico: That's right, big guy. This is going to be one awesome and hilarious rescue.

Me: Plus, it was during 1911 that Woodrow Wilson was elected as President.

Lincoln: That's right, and I want to thank you and Carol for joining us, Mollie.

Mollie: You're welcome, Linky.

Carol: Plus, if Petra shows up, you know what I'm going to do to her.

Lincoln: Yeah, and since she didn't show up yesterday, you'll get your shot at her, Carol. Now, let's find the Time Squad.

We met up with the Time Squad, and they told us that monsters have been haunting the White House and Woodrow Wilson needs us to stop them. But, we knew that from our time with Mystery Inc. that it's someone in disguise trying to scare Woodrow Wilson out of the White House, and during the time of the upcoming election. So, Lincoln had a plan: we were going to outscare the monsters haunting the White House and capture them.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by a zombie version of Zachary Taylor, a vampire version of Benjamin Harrison, and a Frankenstein-esque of James Buchanan.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by a zombie version of Zachary Taylor, a vampire version of Benjamin Harrison, and a Frankenstein-esque of James Buchanan.

?: Let's get those phony monsters.

Suddenly, we saw Cobal, Excavator of Dark World, appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Connie Jackelstein.

Lori: Connie's here, literally amazing. But, we'll have to talk later, we got a bunch of phony monsters to stop. Lincoln, are you ready to give them the fright of their life?

Lincoln: (Smirks) You bet, Lori.

We took to the shadows, and then, as the monsters weren't aware of what's about to happen, Lincoln he fired spheres of darkness and created a fog of neverending darkness surrounding them, and then, out of the darkness, a torrent of horrifying monsters and demons from the darkest of nightmares are unleashed, and that frightened the monsters as they ran away. But, a chandelier dropped and traps the monsters, and as the dark fog and torrent of monsters and demons disappear, we reappeared. Then, Lincoln unmasked the monsters, and they were none other than William Howard Taft, Vice President James Sherman, and Secretary of State Philander Knox.

Woodrow Wilson: But, why would they do something like this?

Lincoln: It's quite simple, Mr. Wilson, they attempted to scare you out of the White House to keep you from running for president.

Me: But, we foiled their plan to do so.

Nico: And these three are in pretty big trouble for their little stunt.

The cops came, and they carted off Taft, Sherman, and Knox to jail. The next day, Woodrow Wilson is elected the 28th president of the United States and the White House is ghost-free, and we were given medals for bravery and solving the mystery in the White House, and we returned home.

Lincoln: That's it for that ghostly mystery. (To Connie Jackelstein) And it's so good to see you again, Connie Jackelstein.

Connie Jackelstein reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, dark blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has a tattoo of the kanji Two on her forehead, she has massive dark blue angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Cobal, Excavator of Dark World, and she's dressed in a dark blue short-sleeved blouse, sleeveless dark blue top, dark blue skirt, dark blue bellbottom pants with snowflakes on them, dark blue high-heels, and long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Cobal, Excavator of Dark World on the back.

Connie Jackelstein: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, Selene, Zennia, Jackie, Laniya, Camie, Bertha, Chloe, Rhonda, and Lori.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, and Lori: You too, Connie.

Lincoln went up to Connie Jackelstein and they hugged, and Rhonda Jekyll's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Connie Jackelstein: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Connie Jackelstein, she's another of my Guardian Angels and one of Lori's friends from High School, and she's the sixteenth member of The Dark World Goth Girls, and as you can guess, she has a tattoo for the kanji for Blue in the middle of her forehead. She's also one of the strongest and fastest girls of all in track, and has outrun Lynn many times.

Nico: Wow, she's one fast and strong athlete to outrun Lynn many times.

Connie Jackelstein: You got that right, but there's also something else: I also have a horrible history with Scott from Total Drama, and get this: I not only shot him, but I even threatened his life!

We gasped in pure shock.

Me: Whoa, so we're not the only ones who hate that asshole.

Bertha Sellington: You guessed it, she hates his guts with a merciless hatred and vengeance, and she's also friends with Fang the Man Shark.

Connie Jackelstein: In fact. (Whistles)

Fang the Man Shark appeared, and Connie petted him on the head, which he really liked.

Lincoln: Wow, I didn't know you're friends with Fang the Man Shark, Connie, that's so awesome. Oh, and I got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Connie Jackelstein a large Cobal, Excavator of Dark World-themed sword with Cobal, Excavator of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, large dark blue angel wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark blue gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Connie Jackelstein: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Connie Jackelstein's with dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolts links and dark blue crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Connie Jackelstein: (Surprised) Whoa, is this?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Connie.

Connie Jackelstein had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Connie Jackelstein on her lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Danielle

Fireseed from Turok, Trishka Novak from Bulletstorm, Kinzie Kensington and Asha Odekar from Saints Row, Carahil and Lyra Rosentia from Elder Scrolls IV: Oblivion, Mira and Diana Peyton from Lost Planet.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Danielle Fireseed, Trishka Novak, Kinzie Kensington, Asha Odekar, Carahil, Lyra Rosentia, Mira, and Diana Peyton.

Nicole: From Turok, Bulletstorm, Saints Row, Elder Scrolls IV: Oblivion, and Lost Planet, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Danielle Fireseed: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Danielle Fireseed and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Taft, Sherman, and Knox, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in

Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of

Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Danielle Fireseed: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Danielle Fireseed: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Danielle Fireseed, Trishka Novak, Kinzie Kensington, Asha Odekar, Carahil, Lyra Rosentia, Mira, and Diana Peyton with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We told everyone what happened in Washington D.C. in 1911, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were Taft, Sherman, and Knox, who tried to scared Woodrow Wilson out of the White

House to keep him from running for President.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in outscaring those three, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Connie Jackelstein have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

Carol: I'm so glad those three got what they deserve for trying to scare Woodrow Wilson out of the electoral race, but still, there was no sign of Petra anywhere.

Lincoln: That's okay, Carol. But, we witnessed Woodrow Wilson being elected as President, and we also outscared Taft, Sherman, and Knox.

Carol: Yeah, we sure did, and that was one awesome trick you pulled, Lincoln.

Mollie: Yeah, that was really impressive, Linky.

Nico: (Snickers) Next time, we could use that on Scott, let's see how that asshole likes that.

Connie Jackelstein: And I heard of what you guys did to that asshole when he, Tim Buktu, Evil Jimmy, Evil Sasuke, Justin Hammer, and Albedo formed Team Buktu to ruin your reputations. Now, I really hate that asshole, Scott, even more.

Lori: And we also blame that jerk, Alejandro, for breaking him and the other Total Drama Sore Losers out to get revenge. But, both he and Scott got what they deserved.

Lincoln: Yeah, I gave Alejandro the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse and he was frozen for all eternity, and Scott got the Chronos' Vengeance Curse, and he was turned into an old man.

Connie Jackelstein: Awesome!

---

After solving the mystery of the Ghosts of Presidents Past, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Connie Jackelstein saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Connie Jackelstein: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Connie, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Connie Jackelstein: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is, Connie. So, can you tell us why you have a really horrible history with that asshole, Scott?

Connie Jackelstein: You won't like it one bit. I knew from day one Scott was nothing but an asswipe who enjoys seeing everyone around him suffer dearly, and he's nothing but a jerk. But, it turns out he's a lot worse than any of you would think: he murdered my younger sister, Emily Jackelstein, who was sixteen at the time, in cold blood. The day after that, my mom committed suicide, and my dad drank himself to death. I was so enraged at Emily's death, along with the suicide of my mom and my dad drinking himself to death, this is why I now hate Scott with a vengeance. So, after Total Drama All Stars, I found him, and I shot him in his leg, and I told him that this was for my sister, my mom, and my dad.

We gasped in shock.

Lori: I literally can't believe it, so Scott really is even worse than we first thought: he was the one who killed your little sister, Emily, in cold blood, and it led to your mom's suicide and your dad drank himself to death. That's nothing but pure evil.

Fang the Man Shark growled in anger, and Connie Jackelstein understood what he meant.

Connie Jackelstein: And Fang said that he wished he could've eaten Scott long ago.

Nico: Whoa, how did you know what he was saying?

Lincoln: That's one thing I forgot to mention: Connie has the power to talk to animals.

Me: That's awesome.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Okay, now I really hate Scott even more. But, that shot to the leg, that was really awesome.

Lincoln: And getting hit with the Chronos' Vengeance Curse, that's what I call justice. Now, Scott will spend all eternity in prison forever, and when he dies, he'll answer for everything in Hell.

Connie Jackelstein: For what he did to Mom, Dad, and Emily, he deserves to burn forever.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded and when Lincoln checked the computer, he saw who it was that triggered it: it was Armogohma, the giant tarantula from the Legend of Zelda: Twilight Princess.

Lincoln: Guys, we need to do a little pest extermination: Armogohma, the giant tarantula from The Legend of Zelda: Twilight Princess is here, and it's causing havoc.

Nico: Yuck.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: Let me and Ets take down Armogohma.

Nico: You got it, Katie.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Brand, the mad mage of fire from League of

Legends, and he's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Ahri, you and the others from your world aren't going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to the mad fire mage, Brand, and he's here to cause havoc.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox and the other League of Legends girls in Lincoln's harem gasped in shock.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: Yikes, it looks like Brand refuses to stay gone for good. So, now we got a case of double trouble.

Lincoln: But, we're going to make sure that both of them are put down for good, so that way, we won't have any trouble on Fluttershy's big mission tomorrow. Let's go.

We flew out of The World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired a powerful barrage of rainbow energy balls and elemental forces, and they hit Armogohma. When it saw us, it screeched in anger.

Maria: Great, another villain that doesn't talk?! Buzzkill.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: But, that's not going to stop me and Ets from killing it.

Suddenly, Katie's eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with green lightning and lions, and as she approached Armogohma, she left green energy, green lightning, and lions with every step. Suddenly, Katie was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with green lightning surrounding it, there was a lion running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Katie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Katie "Pidge" Holt grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has green highlights in the bangs of her neck-length light brown hair, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with lions, green leaves, and green lightning surrounding her, she has a lion with bolts of lightning inside its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on lion earrings with green gems for eyes and holding the Thunder Kanji inside its claws, and she has on her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with green crystal links and a lion with green gems for eyes and holding the Thunder Kanji in its claws for the pendant. Katie "Pidge" Holt has on a green sleeveless midriff top with a silver phoenix on it, black pants with lions on the legs, and she has on a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails, and on the back is a lion with lightning bolts surrounding it. Suddenly, Katie felt a sharp pain from her back, and then, massive green angel wings with green tips on the large green feathers, sprouted out of her back, she has on a Ring of The Phoenix with green gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Katie "Pidge" Holt has her new massive Defender of Voltron sword in her hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold lion head with green gems for eyes and a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the lion that said, "Katie "Pidge" Holt, Pilot of The Green Voltron Lion and Communications Expert, Skilled Hacker, Loving Girlfriend of Ethan "Ets" Uson, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of The Zarkon Empire, and Master of Nature and Lightning."

ケイティ「ピッジ」ホルト、グリーンボルトロンライオンとコミュニケーションの専門家のパイロット、熟練したハッカー、イーサン「エッツ」ウソンの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、ザルコンの破壊者帝国、そして自然と稲妻のマスター

Katie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY NATURE

# VOLTRON LION PALADIN ANGEL OF JUNGLE JUSTICE AND ELECTRIC LOVE!

We were amazed by Katie's transformation, and when Ets saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes, but when Armogohma saw it, the tarantula tried to attack, but Katie fired a powerful green energy blast, and it hit the giant tarantula.

Nico: Whoa, Katie's transformed, and that giant tarantula's going to get squashed if it tries to attack.

Ets: Whoa, Katie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Katie "Pidge" Holt: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Forest Voltron Lion and Electric Love) **I feel incredible, Ets. Now, shall we squash that giant tarantula?**

Ets: (Smirks) With pleasure, Katie.

Ets unholstered his massive Hephaestus' Technology Sword of Angelic Justice from his now wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Imagination Technology Angel of Electric Justice and Imaginative Hope, and joined with Katie "Pidge" Holt.

Ets: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Imaginative Techno Falcon and Techno Hope) **Let's get that giant tarantula.**

Ets and Katie "Pidge" Holt went after Armogohma, and they fired powerful blasts of cyan blue energy, green energy, gears, lightning bolts, leaves, lions, falcons, and any other gadget that Ets created with his imagination powers, and they explode with incredible power as they hit the giant tarantula. Then, Ets and Katie attacked Armogohma with their massive swords and slashed off Armogohma's legs and it crashed to the ground. Then, they fired powerful cyan blue and green energy beams, and as they hit Armogohma, they exploded with incredible power, killing it and Super Hakaing it for good. We all cheer wildly for what Ets and Katie did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Katie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Katie "Pidge" Holt: That's it for that ugly spider. Thanks for helping me take care of Armogohma, Ets.

Ets: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Katie.

Suddenly, Katie "Pidge" Holt wrapped her arms around Ets' waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Ets's face as her chest pressed pressed up to Ets' now massive and wide muscular pecs and her stomach came into contact with Ets' eight-pack abs, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Ets leans down to Katie "Pidge" Holt's face, they kissed passionately as Katie "Pidge" Holt wrapped her left arm around Ets' wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Ets' massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Falcon flying in the air, and we also saw a pride of Lions running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that was awesome.

Lincoln: That makes another enemy of Hyrule taken down for good. But, we're not done yet, there's still the matter of the mad fire mage, Brand, to take care of.

Bree the Fire Faerie: That's right, Lincoln, and you and I are going to put that mad fire mage out for good.

Nico: This is going to be one fiery fight.

Lincoln: Not to worry, Nico. I've got a plan to contain the fight, so that way, Brand doesn't try to burn the city to the ground.

?: Soon, I will burn every living thing in this entire world to the ground!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Brand.

A humanoid lava-like figure came out, and it was none other than Brand, the mad fire mage and the former tribesman of the icy Freljord once named Kegan Rodhe, but in seeking one of the legendary World Runes, Kegan betrayed his companions and seized it for himself, and, in an instant, the man was no more. His soul burned away, his body a vessel of living flame, Brand now roams Valoran in search of other Runes, swearing revenge for wrongs he could not have suffered in a dozen mortal lifetimes.

Ahri the Nine-Tailed Fox: Brand, I should've known you'd return one day. You just don't even know when to give up, do you?

Brand fired a blast of fire at Ahri, but Bree the Fire Faerie absorbed it, and it made her stronger than ever.

Bree the Fire Faerie: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Bree the Fire Faerie's red-orange eyes turned neon red-orange, and she was surrounded by a red-orange energy aura with flames, keys, and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Brand, she left red-orange energy, flames, keys, and faeries with every step.

Bree the Fire Faerie: Kegan Rodhe, the crimes that you've committed against the Freljord and your own companions can never be forgiven, and now, you shall pay the price for your misdeeds.

Suddenly, Bree the Fire Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of red-orange energy with flames and keys surrounding it, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red-orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Bree the Fire Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

Bree the Fire Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has orange highlights in the bangs of her long flowing red-orange hair, she has neon red-orange eyes and a red-orange energy aura with keys, flames, and fire fairies surrounding her, she has a fire faerie with the Fire Kanji and a key in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with red-orange gems for eyes and holding the Fire Kanji and a key in its hands, she has a fire faerie with red-orange gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji and a key in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of

Eternal Love necklace with red-orange crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and red-orange gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Bree the Fire Faerie has on a red sleeveless blouse, short-sleeved red shirt with red-orange phoenix on it, brown pants, brown ankle-length high-heeled leather combat boots, and a long red-orange sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a fire faerie with a flame above its head and surrounded by keys. Bree the Fire Faerie's light orange fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and the keyholes have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Bree the Fire Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with red-orange gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Bree the Fire Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Bree the Fire Faerie has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red-orange gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with red-orange gems for eyes and a large red-orange gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red-orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red-orange Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the fire faerie that said, "Bree the Fire Faerie, Key Quest Fire Faerie of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames and Fire Faeries."

火の妖精をブリー、キークエストネオピアの火の妖精、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして炎と火の妖精のマスター

Bree the Fire Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE KEY FIRE FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Bree the Fire Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Brand saw it, he fell into a rage and fired another blast of fire at her, but Bree absorbed it and it made her stronger than ever.

Nico: Whoa, Bree the Fire Faerie's transformed.

Me: This is going to be one awesome fire fight.

Lincoln made a wall of fire, and it cut off Brand's attempts to escape and cause havoc.

Queen Fyora: And Lincoln did say he's going to contain the fight, so that way, the fires won't cause any havoc in Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln: Wow, Bree, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Bree the Fire Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Fire Key Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer Kegan Rodhe's punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Bree.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Bree the Fire Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of revenge and fiery destruction are over, Brand.**

Lincoln and Bree the Fire Faerie went after Brand, who continued to fire powerful blasts of fire at the two, but they absorbed the fire blasts and it made them stronger than ever, and then, they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red-orange energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Faeries, and Keys at Brand, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left painful scars on Brand, and Bree the Fire Faerie fired powerful red-orange energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Brand, and he began sucking out and absorbing all of Brand's fire powers, magic, and abilities, and Brand screamed in excruciating pain as Lincoln continued absorbing his fire powers, magic, and abilities, as Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Phoenixes, Angels, Thunderbirds, Buffalos, and elemental forces flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost. Then, as soon as Lincoln was done, Brand was nothing more than a lifeless charred corpse, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Bree the Fire Faerie marked his forehead with a kanji and condemned him to the Black Gates forever as his spirit was erased from existence by the spirits of those he killed. We cheer wildly for what Lincoln and Bree the Fire Faerie did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Bree the Fire Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Bree the Fire Faerie: May you never return to plague the world ever again with your desire for revenge. Thank you for helping me take care of Brand, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Bree.

Suddenly, Bree the Fire Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Bree the Fire Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Bree the Fire Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Fire Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with flames raging behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Whoa, now that's what I call one fiery battle between the Fires of Justice and The Fires of Revenge and Hatred.

Me: And in the end, it was the fires of justice that brought an end to the fires of revenge. Now, Brand will never terrorize the world ever again.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., what Brand did can never be forgiven. He gave into his desire for power when the World Rune took over his body, and he became a living flame of revenge, wanting to find the other World Runes and burn the world to the ground, along with every living thing in it, that's just evil.

Bree the Fire Faerie: But, we stopped him once and for all.

Sunset Shimmer: You and Linky sure did, Bree. That was awesome.

Sunset Shimmer and the Fire Skylanders also agreed with her, along with the fire users on our team.

Lori: And the way Linky killed Brand, that was literally awesome.

Lincoln: Brand didn't realize we have the power to absorb fire and it makes us stronger, and that was one thing that led to his defeat and his death, Lori.

Sunset Shimmer: You got that right, Linky, and now, you've made Brand's fire powers, magic, and abilities your own.

Lincoln: Same with all of us when Brand was killed, Sunset.

Me: That's right, we all assimilated Brand's powers after he was killed by Lincoln when he sucked out and absorbed all of his fire powers, magic, and abilities.

---

Later it was time for Nokama's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Nokama? Besides 2 Rabbids, Dirty Bubble, and Axel?

Nokama: How about Brittney Knudson, Lucy Loud and Carly Atlas comes with me next.

Me: Good idea.

Carly Atlas: It'll be awesome to meet the Kamen Riders for Kabuto.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome. I hope we face 6 worms this time.

Eli: That will be awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Yep.

Nokama: Lets head out.

We were off.

We arrived in Japan yet again.

Me: Here we are.

Soji: Hey guys!

Me: Sup Soji.

Nokama: Soji, meet my archenemy.

Dirty Bubble: Awesome to meet you. I'm the Dirty Bubble, second greatest archnemesis of Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy.

Me: And this is my Daughter.

Brittney: I'm Brittney Knudson, leader of the Goths of Darkness.

Lucy Loud: I'm Lucy Loud.

Carly Atlas: And I'm Carly Atlas, Dark Signer of the Hummingbird and member of both The Masters of Evil and the Redemption Squad.

Axel Manning: And I'm Axel Manning. It's an honor.

Soji: Wow! It's awesome to meet you all.

Hiyori: Same here. It's an honor.

Nico: FYI, Soji. We're making each Kamen Rider team like each Power Rangers and Super Sentai team in numbers. We pretty much have the 6 members for yours.

Soji: Awesome!

Me: Yeah we all thought it was awesome ourselves.

Brittney: Yep. Oh and one of my fellow Gothic members of the Goths of Darkness picked one of your fellow Kamen Riders as your archenemy in the Masters of Evil.

Me: I guess it will be Shun Kageyama.

Soji: I can't stand that guy.

Nokama: I remember seeing him and he is bad news.

Carly Atlas: And for Nico's friend Emily Lola Sarsaparilla she chose So Yaguruma.

Soji: Cool!

Nico: Yeah they already made up their minds for it. Pretty cool.

Just then, a rock smashed through the window.

Nico: What the Hell?! Who threw that?!

Me: I hope that was just a punk kid that threw that.

Carly Atlas: I hope so too.

The Rabbids spoke in gibberish and then we looked.

We then went outside and saw two certain Riders.

Nico: (chuckles) Well, I was wondering when we'd run into you two.

Shun Kageyama: Apologies for the rock. But we had to get your attention somehow.

Me: Shun Kageyama and So Yaguruma. Funny thing is we were just talking about you two.

Carly Atlas: Yeah!

Me: You know funny thing is I sensed that you two were watching us as we left and I knew it was gonna be a matter of time before you showed up.

Shun Kageyama: Yeah no kidding.

Soji: You're not working for the Worms, are you?

So Yaguruma: Nope. We just want to fight you all to see if you're good as they say.

Me: You know I had a feeling you were gonna say that.

Shun Kageyama: And to get spots on the Masters of Evil. Since you guys haven't recruited any Kamen Rider villains for them yet. Plus, I haven't had a good fight since I died so many years ago.

Me: Wait a minute? You died?

Eli: Unless you faked your death somehow.

Shun Kageyama: Now there is the beauty of it.

Me: All righty. I suppose I might as well blow off some steam facing you.

Nico: Show them your stuff J.D.

Me: With pleasure. And just so you know Shun, So, I won't be holding back.

So Yagurama: Fair enough.

Nokama: If it's a fight you want, you got it! Henshin!

She went rider!

Nokama: But who am I to spoil J.D.'s fun first.

Me: Yeah. Also you two are honored. No one has ever gotten me to demonstrate my ultimate speed twice in a row.

I took off my jacket, weights and shoes and folded them.

Me: Watch this.

I tossed my stuff aside and then…

KRASSSSSSMAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSS

They smashed into the ground with an incredibly thunderous crash and they were in a big crater!

Me: (CRACKS NECK) Ahh! There.

I loosened up.

Shun Kageyama: HOLY FUCKING SHIT! How heavy is all that you wear?

Me: You wouldn't believe me even if I told you Shun.

So Yaguruma: Time to suit up.

So and Shun: Henshin!

They went rider!

Nico: You know the Locust and the Grasshopper are two very amazing insects.

So Yaguruma: So we heard.

So and Shun: CAST OFF!

Computers: CAST OFF!

Their armors flew off.

Computers: CHANGE KICKHOPPER, CHANGE PUNCHHOPPER!

Nico: Cool!

Me: Awesome!

Soji, Soh, Hiyori and Arata: Henshin!

Soji, Soh, Hiyori and Arata went Rider.

Soji, Soh, Hiyori, Nokama and Arata: CAST OFF!

Computers: CAST OFF!

Their armor flew off.

Computers: CHANGE BEETLE/WASP/SPIDER/FIREFLY!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Shall we dance?

So Yaguruma: Lets.

They went at me and then…

ZOOM!

I went at them with blazingly incredible speed and punched and kicked them all over the place.

Shun tried to punch Dirty Bubble but he disappeared with a pop. Shun smirked, thinking that he beat him until he reappeared behind him. Shun tried to punch Dirty Bubble again but he disappeared with another pop.

Shun: Okay, this is starting to get silly. I'm fighting a bubble, for God's sake!

Me: What am I? Chopped liver?

KROW!

I punched Shun and Carly swooped in and kicked him in the back of the head.

Eli: Also So watch this. ICE DRAGON! 魔闘凍霊拳

He punched So and froze him all over in ice!

Shun: What the!?

Eli: That's for starters. STORM OF TORMENT! 暗黒雷迅拳

Eli fired a massive blast of lightning and Shun tried to outrun it but it was completely impossible and he was electrocuted all over.

So broke out of the ice.

So: (chuckles) Haven't had this much fun in a long time. Not counting that one time I was Another Kabuto.

Axel Manning: Wait. Another Kabuto?

Arata: I know what So's talking about. But to get more info, you'll have to wait until you meet Kamen Rider Zi O and his friends.

Me: Okay then.

Nico: This will be good.

Eli: Very impressive how you were able to break out of the ice.

So: Thanks. Also I heard you obliterated a worm with a powerful black dragon.

Eli: That's right and it was the Dragon of The Darkness Flame. It forms a Dragon made of pure fire from the depths of the Underworld as hot as the sun and anything it hits is incinerated in an instant.

Nico: Yep it's true.

Nokama: Time for me to unveil another form.

Nokama reverted back and then she went TOA HORDIKA!

Nico: Now they are both in for it.

Eli: Also I have this one too. SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 邪王炎殺剣

Eli formed a sword of pitch black fire and it was hot as the sun.

Shun: How are you able to do all that?

Eli: You would be amazed at what I can do.

Me: Who do you think taught him? Eli is no show off that's for sure.

Shun: Wait Eli as in Eli Winston Bullock, master of the Force, Summoner of the Kaiju, Great Duelist, Son of Pharaoh Atem, Member of The Black Knights, Overthrower of LeLouch of Brittania, Great Gundam Pilot and great pupil of J.D. Knudson?

Eli: That's right.

Me: How did you know all about that?

Shun: Many legends have been swirling all around him! Wow!

Arata: My turn. Hyper Cast Off!

Computer: HYPER CAST OFF!

Arata donned an awesome HYPER KAMEN RIDER FORM!

Computer: CHANGE HYPER BEETLE!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: This is getting good. Also I have a new technique as well.

I then unleashed a massive and powerful blue energy aura!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: I must thank Bui for teaching me this and in return, I taught him how to control his power at the max.

Nico: Wow! So you have your own version of Bui's Battle Aura.

Me: Yep.

I flew at So and smashed him down and Arata went at Shun and kicked him down.

Eli slashed So in his chest and knocked him down and me, Arata and Soji blasted Shun with energy and Nokama fired a blast of blue energy and smashed them down.

Nico: CHECKMATE! If you two were worms I would say that you two have failed this city.

Eli: Same here. That was epic!

Carly Atlas: Boy it sure was!

Axel Manning: YEAH IT WAS!

Shun: (laughing) That was the best fun I've had since I died!

Dirty Bubble: Welcome to the Masters of Evil, you two.

Shun: Thanks.

I helped them up.

Me: Man you two did awesome.

So: Same here J.D. Wow! You are as powerful as you say. And you taught Eli really well.

Me: Eli is more than just my student and I'm more than his teacher. Eli is my brother and he has learned so much from me too.

Nico: That's right. Eli has done so much over the years too.

Soji: He sure has.

Eli: Thanks guys. And it was awesome demonstrating my powers too. But there is many more where those came from.

Brittney: But it was so awesome facing you guys.

So: Same here.

Soji: You two are still paying for a new window.

Me: That won't be necessary Soji.

I snapped my fingers and fixed the window and it was good as new.

Soji: Oh thanks J.D.

Me: No problem. Next time I'll introduce you to the people Eli learned all those techniques from.

Nico: That's a great idea J.D.

Soji: It'll be awesome and an honor.

We later came back.

May: How did it go?

Me: Epic!

We told everyone everything and it was awesome.

May: WHOA! That is amazing!

Me: Yep it was. Yusuke, you and everyone will come with too.

Yusuke: Awesome! I'm looking forward to this one.

Nico: It'll be awesome.

May: For your last mission, 2 Rabbids and Mike Chilton should go with you.

Nokama: I'm looking forward to that one.

Me: Yep.

Emily Lola Sarsaparilla: And I'm looking forward to having So as my archenemy.

Rhonda Jekyll: And me as Shun's archenemy. This is gonna be awesome.

Me: You girls will love it.

---

We were having fun with the Rabbids and the Mascots were starting to get jealous.

Poliwag: (growls) Ever since those Rabbids showed up, Nico, J.D., and the others have been paying more attention to them!

Nico: Oh come on guys. I still pay attention to you all.

Eli: Same here.

Manaphy: Well thanks guys.

May: I would never abandon you.

Manaphy: I know you wouldn't mama.

Poromon: (Growls) But I won't let them replace us.

Poromon got an idea. An AWFUL idea!

Poromon then got A GRINCH GRIN ON HIS FACE!

Poromon: (smirks evilly) Time to get rid of those pests!

OH NO! HE IS UP TO SOMETHING BAD!

Manaphy: Hey, Rabbids. Can you guys come here?

They went over to the Mascots.

The mascots pushed the Rabbids, riding a wagon, into the woods.

Horsea: (laughs evilly) Bye bye, stupid pests!

The mascots left.

The Rabbids then knew the mascots were up to something. But they were truly loyal to Eddy. So they ran back to the estate.

Maria: Horsea, have you seen the Rabbids anywhere?

Horsea: Nope. I don't keep track of them.

But then the elevator door opened and in came the Rabbids.

Maria: Oh there they are.

Horsea: AW MAN!

Poromon: They came back!?

Eddy: Where were you guys?

They spoke in gibberish.

Eddy: THE MASCOTS DID WHAT!? WHY YOU LITTLE!?

He jumped the mascots and smashed them all over in a fight cloud!

Ed: FIGHT!

Ed jumped Eddy and pulverized him all over!

We pulled them away.

Nico: Eddy, why are you beating the mascots up?!

Eddy: They left the Rabbids in the woods!

Nico: WHAT!?

Me: I think I know what this is. The Mascots were jealous because they thought the Rabbids were getting more attention than they were.

May: Oh man.

Manaphy hugged May and cried.

May: Manaphy it'll be okay.

Nico: Poromon, I know you guys are jealous but you should've have done that!

Poromon: Can you blame us?! We've had enough of the Rabbids to last an eternity!

Eddy: Oh no! You don't get to use one of our own lines against us! The Rabbids could've died alone in the woods!

Me: Eddy! But yeah. Guys you should have told us how you were feeling.

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: Besides you guys need to think about that stuff.

Me: But that is amazing how they were able to come back here.

Manaphy: (sobbing) We understand. We're no longer the cuties on the team.

Horsea: (also sobbing) If you need us, we'll be in a trash can. It's where garbage like us belong.

Nico: What!?

Me: What!?

Ninetales: They don't mean it like that!

Eevee: Yeah it's not like that!

Maria: We should NEVER get tired of you guys.

Jirachi: Don't look at us.

Tentacool: We just got here.

Me: You've been with us for a few months.

Nico: Yeah. Also Poromon, Poliwag how could you ever think it like that!

Eli: Yeah you will never be replaced!

Poromon: Then why have you guys been paying attention to the Rabbids more then us?!

Nico: Poromon that is not true. The Rabbids have been providing laughter and comedy. You are always helping us out too.

Eli: Yeah. Now you owe Eddy an apology.

Poliwag: We're sorry, Eddy.

Eddy: Yeah I bet!

Nico: Eddy!

Eddy: Okay okay. I forgive you. But if you ever do this again, I will make you sleep with Ed in his tub of gravy!

Ed: There's plenty for everyone! I got plenty of ladles.

Poromon: We're sorry, Rabbids.

The Rabbids forgave them. Then they farted in their faces and belched loudly.

Poliwag: (GROSSED OUT)

Maria: All's well that ends well.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: Yeah.

Callie Allbright: I have an awesome thing for us all to do.

Nico: What's up Callie?

Callie Allbright: There's an awesome baking contest being held at Phoenix Land and the grand prize for the winner is a 100 inch big screen HDTV with over 5,000 channels and it comes with everything, snack and popcorn dispenser, surround sound speakers, 50,000 video games and more.

Nico: WHOA! That is a big TV.

Izuku: We want to enter that contest so we can win it.

May: I take it you guys want a TV so badly?

Izuku: We sure do because we have so many movies we all want to watch.

Tsuyu: It'll be awesome. Besides the room we all have doesn't have a TV.

Nico: Well it'll be awesome.

Me: And it'll be awesome to show off my cooking skills.

Laney: This will be awesome.

Callie Allbright: I'll gladly help too. Also the ad says that it's a contest against the great chefs of Extreme Food Fight. It's gonna be against Hal Apeño, Sue Shi, Crepe Suzette and Brad Wurst.

Nico: Cool!

Me: Just like Iron Chef! This is gonna be awesome!

Eddy: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer for one of Atomix's kind next.

Eli: Ooh a radioactive one next.

Laney: This will be awesome.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Well Nico lets get moving.

Vypra and the Masters of Evil came.

Vypra: You guys heading to Phoenix Land for the Bake-Off?

Nico: Yep we sure are.

Dark Spicer: Awesome! And on the eve of Fluttershy's big mission too! This will be fun!

Fluttershy: It sure will be lovely.

Me: Boy it sure will.

Nico: Lets get a move on!

We were off to Phoenix Land.

---

Later we were at Phoenix Land.

Poromon: This is gonna be so exciting!

Nico: It sure is.

Camie: Wow! So this is your amusement park?

Me: Yep it sure is. Phoenix Land is our very specially built amusement park.

Eli: It always is fun coming here.

Timmy Turner: Yep and my mom entered Extreme Food Fighting long ago.

Me: That's right Timmy you wished for your mom to be the best cook ever right?

Timmy Turner: I sure did. She made the best food ever.

Cosmo: Her cooking is as bad as Wanda's cooking!

POW!

I punched Cosmo in the face.

Wanda: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Wanda and don't listen to that dunderhead. Your cooking is the best.

Wanda: Thanks again J.D.

Me: No problem.

Maria: We built Phoenix Land after Horrorland was destroyed.

Nico: Yep.

Me: That was awesome.

Sirius: How cool is that.

Me: Horrorland was what I call the Amusement Park from 100 Hells. You would not like what it was like.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 771 and it was wicked.

---

At the estate, we were all getting Kevin, Gwen, Nico, May, William and Maria ready for a triple date. Me, Ben, Alan and Lincoln were dressing up Kevin. Kevin was in an awesome tuxedo.

Me: Lookin, Sharp Kevin.

Kevin: Thanks man. I haven't gone on a date with Gwen in a while.

Me: When was the last time you went on a date the last time?

Ben: Back when I was going through a phase.

Me: What kind of phase Ben?

Ben: I was going through Necrofriggian Pregnancy and I ruined it.

Me: Really?

Ben: Yeah I found out that Necrofriggian's lay eggs once every 80 years.

Me: Wow. That's a long time for a moth humanoid alien.

Kevin: It sure is.

In Lori's room, Varie, the Loud Sisters, Julie, Chione and Earth were dressing up Gwen.

Lori: You literally look so beautiful in this dress Gwen.

Gwen: Thanks Lori. We haven't been on a good date in a while.

Luna: When was your last date?

Gwen: Back when we were in Bellwood. Ben was going through Necrofriggian Pregnancy.

Varie: (Skeptical) Really?

Chione: Is that even possible?

Gwen: It was weird. We were shocked ourselves.

Julie: I caught it all on camera.

Julie showed them a video of what went down during that time and they saw that Necrofriggian babies look like blue bubbles when they hatch and turn into little Necrofriggians.

Chione: They are so cute!

Varie: They sure are. How often do Necrofriggians lay eggs?

Gwen: Once every 80 years.

Chione: Wow! I didn't know that.

Manaphy: That is really weird but so cool! I didn't know Alien Biology works like that.

Lana: Me neither. But that is so awesome!

Lola: It sure is.

Lynn: That is really cool.

Later they were ready.

Lynn: Have fun with your date, guys!

Kevin Levin: Thanks, Lynn.

Gwen: Make sure nothing bad happens here while we're gone.

Lynn: Got it!

Lori: Look at those two, guys. After a whole year of being apart, they're literally ready to get their love lives back on track.

Soon enough, Kevin, Gwen, Nico, May, Manaphy, Horsea, Maria, and William were in Vanzilla.

Nico: Alright. Time to go.

Manaphy (takes the wheel as Lynn and Lori see this): I'll drive us.

The engine starts, making Lynn laugh and shocking Lori.

Lori: GUYS, NO! MANAPHY'S TOO YOUNG TO DRIVE! (runs to stop her)

Manaphy: Aw man!

Maria: Better let me drive Manaphy.

Manaphy: You're right.

Maria took the wheel.

We saw them drive off.

Me: Ah. There go three awesome couples guys.

Lincoln: Yep.

Varie: I love it when couples get together.

---

They went to a very luxurious restaurant and it was a good one.

Gwen: I'm so glad to be on this date with you, Kevin.

Kevin: Same here. I mean, when was the last time we did anything romantic together?

Gwen: Since the time Ben went through his Necrofriggian Pregnancy.

May: I was told about that. That was so strange but amazing at the same time.

Nico: Yeah.

They were ordering their dinner.

They had their dinner 20 minutes later.

Then a young teenage girl came in.

?: Guys can you all help me?

Nico recognized her.

Nico: Oh wow! You're Lizzy Morris from the Goosebumps book One Night at Horrorland!

Lizzy: That's right Nico. It's an honor to meet you. I came to find you.

May: What's wrong?

Lizzie: My brother Luke and his best friend Clay disappeared somehow and they went to Horrorland.

May: That scary deathtrap amusement park Nico showed me in the Goosebumps books?

Lizzy: That's right.

Kevin: That place sounds horrible.

Gwen: I've read about Horrorland in the Goosebumps series too and it is awful.

May: Don't' worry, Lizzie. We'll head back to the estate and-

Lizzy: No. You guys finish your triple date first. My brothers can wait a little while longer.

Nico: That's very kind of you.

They finished their date.

---

On the van ride back home after paying for their dinner and having an awesome time, Lizzy was telling them about everything she and her family went through at Horrorland.

Maria: Lizzy that's awful.

May: That is an amusement park from Hell 100-Fold!

Manaphy: I would not want to go there mama.

Nico: Me neither. But maybe we can make our own version of Horrorland without the deadly attractions.

Maria: That's a great idea Nico.

William: I'm inclined to agree.

May: Me too.

Nico: First we'll need to get the blueprints for it.

Maria: Okay. Lizzy, we'll gladly help you out.

Lizzy: Thank you so much Maria.

Kevin: I'll take my car while we drive to Horrorland. I haven't driven it in forever.

Maria: Good idea Kevin.

The van parked in the garage and they got out.

We heard them come in.

Me: Hey guys. How was your date.

Nico: It was great man. But we had an encounter.

Lizzy: I'm Lizzy Morris. It's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: Same to you Lizzy. I take it you're here because of Horrorland right?

Lizzy: That's right.

Me: You're not the only one that has had encounters like this. Let me show you.

We showed Lizzy the exploits and travesties that happened to Carly Beth, Brooke, Evans, Sabrina and Andy.

Lizzy: So you all had encounters with these terrifying monsters too!?

Carly Beth: We sure did.

Nico: I was a victim to Slappy the Living Dummy.

Nico showed her the books for Night of The Living Dummy.

Nico: But also I'm not the only one that was tormented by Slappy.

Dr. Strange: And before Nico killed a clone of him, I killed the real one and sealed him into the Dark Dimension.

Nico: That's right Stephen.

Carly Beth: Here's the one me and Sabrina know.

Carly Beth and Sabrina showed them the books of The Haunted Mask.

Sabrina: That mask was pure evil.

Brooke: Here's the one I faced.

Brooke showed Lizzy the book for Phantom of The Auditorium.

Brooke: That was a terrifying one.

Sheena: And here's the one me and Billy faced.

Sheena showed them her the book Deep Trouble.

Sheena: There was no monster in that one. Just a greedy money-hungry criminal scientist assistant.

Billy: Yeah.

Me: Yep. And when we started taking down the Goosebumps Monsters, we made a branch team for Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Yep. I'm the Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Goosebumps Monster Busters.

The symbol was the Goosebumps G with a no sign over it.

Lizzy: That's so cool!

Nico: It sure is.

Carly Beth, Sabrina, Brooke, Sheena, Billy, Evans and Andy had the same symbol.

Lizzy: Awesome!

Me: Lizzy can you show us where Horrorland is located?

Lizzy: I sure can.

I pulled up a holographic map of the world on the computer and Lizzy showed us by touching it.

Lizzy: (Touches the border between California and Oregon) Right here.

I zoomed into the location.

Me: That's just 25 miles from the Springfield Nuclear Crater.

Nico: Weird seeing it there.

Laney: Then it looks like that's where we're gonna go.

Me: Yep. Okay, some of us are gonna drive, fly and ride our horses.

Lizzy: Oh wow! I love riding horses!

Me: Awesome! Would you like to ride a Rapidash?

Lizzy: I would love that!

Me: All right! Lets head out for Horrorland!

Everyone: YEAH!

Me: Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Jaime: And Team Loud Fairywind…

Me: LETS FLY!

(The Night Begins to Shine plays)

We were off to Horrorland. We were driving, flying and riding horses. I was riding my Rapidash. As the Crescent Moon shined in the night sky, we were like a powerful army ready to take on anything. We went over mountains and landscapes, went through forests and more.

---

HORRORLAND!

---

We arrived at our destination: HORRORLAND!

Me: Here we are guys. Horrorland. Welcome to Hell 100-fold.

We saw a terrifying amusement park that was practically filled with evil. It was a horrifying place.

Lola: This place is really scary.

Xerneas: No kidding.

We saw the ticket counter.

Horror: Can I see your tickets, please? (gets shot by Dead End)

Dead End: Don't bother. We can let ourselves in.

Nico: Good shot Dead End.

Dead End: Thanks boss.

We went into the park and we saw that it was as big as a massive medieval kingdom.

Laney: Wow! This place is massive!

Maria: No kidding. They could be anywhere in here.

Me: Okay. We better split up into 12 teams and cover more ground.

Nico: Okay.

Lizzy: Here's a map of Horrorland.

Lizzy handed us a map of Horrorland and there were 12 major locations.

Me: Thanks Lizzy.

Meta Knight: I think it would be wise to copy the blueprints of each ride. Their designs are interesting if it weren't for the deadly features.

Nico: I suggested that already.

Me: But that's a great idea guys.

Kup: Let's all meet back here after our assigned rides are dealt with.

Me: Good idea Kup. Lets go.

We were off.

We split up into 12 groups for each location.

---

Stagger Inn - William, Kevin, Stacy, Eddy, Shego, Luan, and Stella.

---

William, Kevin, Stacy, Eddy, Shego, Luan and Stella were at the first attraction: Stagger Inn.

The Stagger Inn is a hotel for HorrorLand visitors.

It has a castle-like look and two sculpted Horrors with axes at the bottom of the staircase leading to the hotel entrance. Many screams and roars can be heard from inside the hotel, indicating that it is most likely haunted.

When Britney Crosby and Molly Molloy were given their suite on the 13th floor, their room has a flat-screen TV, plenty of clothes, and no mirrors.

William: So this is the first attraction.

Stacy: Stagger Inn.

They went into the castle and it was a creepy place. They saw a horror and Kevin absorbed a bar of steel and he turned his hand into a blade and he slashed the horror and killed it.

Kevin (to deflated Horror): Guess you were full of hot air.

Then continued in and it was a creepy hotel.

Shego: This hotel gives me the creeps.

Stella: Me too. This is horrifying.

Stacy: I would give a hotel like this 100 thumbs down.

Luan: And there are no Thumbs Up here. (Laughs) Get it?

They laughed.

Eddy: (Laughs) Good one Luan.

Shego: That was funny.

They walked on and saw that the rooms were lavish but the conditions were horrible.

William: This place is horrible.

Eddy: No kidding. I would never stay here if my life depended on it.

Suddenly there was a scream!

William: Uh oh!

They went down the hall and in a room they saw a girl. It was Molly Molloy.

Molly is twelve years old, Caucasian, taller than Britney and thin with lighter and curlier coppery hair and brown eyes. And she is more into sports.

She was being terrorized by a monster with 6 eyes on stalks and it had orange skin and a leech-like mouth and 7 legs.

Stacy: Let that girl go you freak!

Stacy fired a powerful blast of lightning and burned it all over and incinerated it.

Stacy: Nice try you freak.

They went over to her.

William: Are you all right?

Molly: I am now. Thanks to you guys.

Luan: I know you. You're Molly Molloy from the Goosebumps book Revenge of the Living Dummy.

Luan held up said book.

Molly: That's right. Wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Stacy: We sure are. It's a pleasure to meet you Molly.

Molly: You too. We were teleported here when I touched some of those Horrorland Tickets.

Shego: How many others are there?

Molly: There's 12 of us.

Stacy: Looks like we arrived just in the nick of time.

Stacy pulled out a radio.

Stacy: Stacy to Nico, do you read? Over

Nico: (On the Radio) Nico here Stacy. Over.

Stacy: We found another guest here at Stagger Inn. It's Molly Molloy. Over.

Nico: From Revenge of The Living Dummy? Over.

Stacy: Affirmative. She said that she and 9 more are here as well. I think they are from the Goosebumps Horrorland series. Over.

Nico: Whoa! Have her go with you and get the blueprints for the hotel. Over.

Stacy: Copy that Nico. Over and out. (Puts away radio) Molly, we're gonna get you and the others out of here.

Molly: Thank you so much Stacy.

Stacy: You're welcome.

They went into a room that said main office and they found blueprints for the hotel.

William: Interesting setup for the hotel.

Eddy: Too bad it's a death trap.

William: But when we build our own amusement park, we'll make it safe.

William rolled up the blueprints and put them in a tube he brought with him.

Quicksand Beach - Luna, Meta Knight, Trudy, Hiyana, Chione, Lapis Lazuli, Maria, Bai Tza, and Irma.

Luna, Meta Knight, Trudy, Hiyana, Chione, Lapis Lazuli, Maria, Bai Tza, and Irma were at a place called Quicksand Beach.

Quicksand Beach is a beach that resides in Black Lagoon Water Park and is made entirely out of quicksand. HorrorLand visitors are given special quicksand (semi-resistant shoes and are told to walk across the beach. They sink, no matter what, into tubes hidden underneath the beach that take them to another part of the park.

They saw a sign that said Quicksand Beach.

Trudy: Quicksand Beach? This place is really dangerous!

Chione: No kidding. But we can just fly over it.

Bai Tza was flying and everyone else spread their wings. They saw that the beach of quicksand stretched for miles.

They hovered over it and it was an amazing but extremely deadly beach.

Meta Knight: Hardly anyone here.

Chione: No kidding.

Bai Tza: I hope nobody dies here.

Irma: I think they did.

Irma used her powers to suck all the water out of the quicksand and turn it into regular sand and she threw the water back into the ocean.

Lapis: That was really clever Irma.

Irma: Thanks Lapis.

Luna: Wait dudes. Look.

They saw the sand collapse and they saw that the beach covered tubes all over the place.

Trudy: So that's it. The beach covers tubes that lead to different places of the park.

Hiyana: That's a clever rues.

Maria: But very dangerous. It makes it all look like they died.

Then they heard a scream and they saw a girl sinking.

Irma: Oops. Missed a spot.

Maria: Lets go!

They went over and they saw that it was Julie Martin!

Julie is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and skinny with long straight dark brown hair and brown eyes.

Hiyana: I got you!

Julie grabbed her hand and they pulled her out.

Julie M.: Whew. Thanks. Whoa, you're Team Loud Phoenix Storm! I'm Julie Martin.

Luna: That's right dude. It's a pleasure to meet you. And you're from the book Say Cheese - And Die Screaming!.

Luna held up said book.

Julie M.: That's right.

?: What happened here.

They saw a boy hover over the sand and they saw that he was flying! It was Jack Johnson from the Goosebumps Book How I Learned to Fly.

Jack has dark, very curly hair. Jack describes his own nose as being too big.

Maria: Wow! You're flying!

Jack: Yeah I know. I'm Jack Johnson.

Luna: Whoa! You're from the book How I Learned to Fly!

Luna held up said book.

Jack: That's right. Wow! You're Team Loud Phoenix Storm! You guys are my heroes!

Bai Tza: We get that a lot.

Jack: It's so awesome to meet you all.

Trudy: How are you able to fly like that?

Jack: I took a potion that enabled me to get the ability to fly.

Meta Knight: That's amazing.

Lapis: It sure is. Usually you have to have wings or superpowers to do that.

Jack: That's true.

Maria: Is it permanent?

Jack: Yes it is. The potion I took made it last forever.

Everyone: Wow.

Julie M.: That is awesome!

Then the ground shook and out came a huge monster! It was the Plant Worm Monster from the 1981 movie BLOOD BEACH!

The Blood Beach Monster is an enormous worm-like organism that terrorized the visitors of Santa Monica Beach near Los Angeles, California.

The Blood Beach Monster is a large worm-like creature with sickly green skin and a flower-like mouth.

Maria: Whoa! That's the Blood Beach Plant Monster!

Bai Tza: From that 1981 movie?

Meta Knight: Ugly!

Chione: I got this!

Chione spread her Necrofriggian wings fired a massive blast of ice fire and froze it. A bird cry was heard and they saw a Falcon Humanoid.

Maria: Whoa!

The Falcon Humanoid swooped in and shattered the plant monster and Maria pulled out the rest of it and fired a powerful blast of water that shredded it to nothing.

Maria: Wow! That was awesome.

The Falcon Humanoid landed by them. She had a falcon head, falcon wings and feathers all over and she had tail feathers and she had falcon feet with razor sharp claws. Her shirt was gone and so were her shoes.

Chione: You're half human, half falcon.

Swiftclaw: That's right. My name is Abigail Florence. But I'm also called Swiftclaw.

Maria: You're a gene-slammer.

Swiftclaw: That's right. Dr. Arthur Paradigm did this to me.

Chione: Is he the last member of the Paradigm brothers that specializes in Air Animals?

Swiftclaw: That's right. How did you know that?

Maria: We killed the first member of the Paradigm Brothers, Dr. Luther Paradigm. He specialized in gene-slamming with marine animals.

Bai Tza: And now we're dealing with his brother Dr. Roland Paradigm who specializes in Gene-Slamming with Land Animals.

Maria: And it looks like Stacy's suspicions are now confirmed. Abigail, how did this happen to you?

Swiftclaw: I was an ordinary girl out having a good time.

---

Abigail Florence was a girl right around Lincoln's age. She had black hair with a blue ponytail and is a goth girl like Brittney and Lucy. She'll have all black clothes and black leather pants and spike-tipped boots. She also had a scar on her right arm in the shape of a sun.

Swiftclaw: (Narrating) **I was walking down the street after leaving the video game store when I came across a hot dog cart. I bought a hot dog with some ketchup on it. When I got home, I suddenly was experiencing tremendous back pain and excruciating pain unlike anything I've ever felt. At first I though I thought I was having a stomach bug. But then I started to**

**change. My head turned into a falcons, my back grew wings and I grew tail feathers and falcon feet. I looked at myself in the mirror and I was horrified!**

Abigail: (BLOODCURDLING SCREAM!) What happened to me!?

Swiftclaw: I knew that there was only one person that could help me. Or rather a bunch of persons.

FLASHBACK END

Swiftclaw: I set out to find you guys. But I got sucked into a strange portal and wound up here in this awful amusement park.

Maria: That's terrible! My friend J.D. can give you the ability to change into your Swiftclaw form at will like a lot of Gene-Slammers we know.

Swiftclaw: You can help me out?

Maria: We sure can.

Julie M.: This is so awesome!

Swiftclaw: It sure is. But I'm also looking for my brother Aaron. He vanished 6 years ago. He's about as old as Lisa Loud.

Maria: We'll find him for you.

Maria pulled out a radio.

Maria: Maria to Nico? Do you read? Over.

Nico: (On the radio) Nico here Maria. Over.

Maria: We rescued one of the kids here. Julie Martin from Say Cheese - And Die Screaming!. Over.

Nico: Good work. Over.

Maria: Thanks Nico. But we found another Gene-slammer here. Stacy's suspicions have been confirmed. There is another Paradigm Sibling that specializes in Air Animals. His name is Dr. Arthur

Paradigm. Over.

Nico: So Stacy was right. I take it you encountered a gene-slammer made by him. Over.

Maria: Affirmative. Her name is Abigail Lawrence and she's half human, half falcon. Over.

Nico: That's amazing. But we'll get her cured and you and Teresa can get her some new clothes afterwards. Over.

Maria: Roger that Nico. I always come prepared. Over.

Nico: Meet up with us on J.D.'s command. Over.

Maria: Roger that. Over and out. (Puts radio away)

Swiftclaw: Thanks for helping me out guys.

Bai Tza: No problem.

Luna: Any time dude.

The found the blueprints for the Quicksand Beach.

---

Crocodile Café - Lincoln, Earth, Kirby, Spiderman, Shocker, Elena, and Will.

---

Lincoln, Earth, Kirby, Spiderman, Shocker, Elena, and Will were at the Crocodile Cafe.

Lincoln: The Crocodile Cafe.

Earth: Doesn't look like the kind of place to eat.

Spiderman: I would not want to eat here either.

Shocker: No kidding.

A girl screamed and they saw her. It was Abby Martin from the book Who's Your Mummy?.

Abby is twelve years old, tall and thin with straight long jet-black hair and green eyes.

They saw that she was in the middle of a crocodile pond.

Lincoln: That's abby Martin from Who's Your Mummy?.

Earth: I'll get her out of there!

Earth spread her wings and flew down and she grabbed her.

Abby: Awesome! You're Earth of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Earth: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Abby.

Abby: Same here.

They landed and Abby saw them.

Abby: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor.

Lincoln: Pleasure to meet you too Abby.

Shocker: I take it you got here the same way some others got here.

Abby: I sure did.

Lincoln: It's good we found you. We're gonna destroy this whole park and erase it from existence forever.

Lincoln pulled out a radio and told us everything. They found the blueprints for the Crocodile Cafe.

Abby saw Kirby and she squealed and hugged him.

Abby: Kirby you are so cute!

Kirby: I am cute huh?

---

## The Haunted Theater - Laney, Dead End, Riley, Samus, Flora, Venom, and Rhino

The Haunted Theater is where movies are played and they are the movies that bring your worst fears to life. It was here that Laney, Dead End, Riley, Samus, Flora, Venom and Rhino encountered Britney Crosby from the book Revenge of The Living Dummy. Dead End destroyed the films and they didn't have any effect on him because of him being with Megatron for a while.

Britney is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and thin with coppery hair and brown eyes. She also has her hair in a ponytail. (She was in a missing poster on the first page of Monster Blood for Breakfast!)

They saved her from having to watch a horrifying movie and got the blueprints for the theater.

Britney: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Laney: That's right.

Britney: It's such an honor to meet you guys.

Venom: We're glad we could help you.

Britney: Venom and Rhino of the Redemption Squad? Am I glad to see you two!

Rhino: Same here Britney.

Britney: Dead End, why isn't the Haunted Theater having any effect on you?

Dead End: I used to work for Megatron and I am fearless.

Rhino: It was due to his gloomy personality. So he really didn't have any fear.

Britney: Thanks guys.

# Wolfsbane Forest - Lori, Teresa, Arpeggio, and Hay Lin

---

Lori, Teresa, Arpeggio and Hay Lin were in Wolfsbane Forest in Werewolf Village.

The Werewolf Village is one of the many monster villages found throughout HorrorLand. It is a real working neighbourhood inhabited exclusively by Werewolves. It was created because at HorrorLand's start when its monsters were all roommates, a werewolf´s roommate would disappear on every full moon. A forest spot called Wolfsbane Forest was picked and added a few things.

The main attractions are:

Make Me Howl! - A shop where they will transform you into a werewolf digitally.

Moment of Paws - A werewolf-run spa where it turns out that werewolves are really good masseuses and hairdressers.

Wolfgang´s Music Shop - A place where you can purchase werewolf howl recordings, moon-themed songs, and CDs of the most famous all-werewolf band ever called Howie and the Howlers.

Fur Sure! - A clothing store where all the clothes are made of shredded werewolf fur.

Over the Moon Souvenirs - A gift shop selling silver bullet key-chains, wolf cub dolls, miniature Werewolf Village play sets, jars of authentic werewolf drool, and wolf´s tooth necklaces.

Wolf It Down - The only vegetarian werewolf restaurant with the house specialties being tofu one-armed shepherd pie, cub club cheese sandwiches, and little pigs lettuce in a salad.

The Werewolf Petting Zoo - Visitors to HorrorLand can pet many kinds of werewolves from snuggly grey little cubs to mean gigantic adult ones.

The Wolfsbane Forest - A deep dark forest where giant bugs crawl in the trees. The Wolfsbane Forest is the feeding place for many werewolves and home to their distant, rare, and dangerous cousin called the White Wolf.

There they saved Robbie Schwartz from the book Dr. Maniac VS Robbie Schwartz.

Robby is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and thin with long and wild brown hair which is almost blond and blue eyes.

They saved him from a werewolf and killed it.

Robbie: Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's such an honor!

Lori: Same here. It's literally amazing how you stopped that mad scientist.

Robbie: Thanks Lori.

Teresa: Robbie, have you seen a kid named Aaron around here?

Robbie: Yes. But he was gene-slammed by a mad scientist.

Teresa: So he's here. We were told by Nico that Dr. Arthur Paradigm is responsible for turning a girl into a half human, half falcon gene-slammer named Swiftclaw.

Robbie: That's terrible!

Teresa: Can you tell me what he looked like?

Robbie: He looked half human, half grey owl.

Teresa: I better tell J.D. about this.

Teresa called me on the radio and told me.

---

The A-Nile-Ator - Lynn, Kup, Star Butterfly, Lila, Ariel and her sisters, Melody, Sandman, Cornelia, and Clayface

---

The A-Nile-Ator roller coaster. The deadliest roller coaster in the world. Lynn, Kup, Star Butterfly, Lila, Ariel and her sisters, Melody, Sandman, Cornelia, and Clayface were there and they saw Boone Dixon riding the roller coaster and it was going at 120 miles per hour and it was a wicked fast coaster.

Boone Dixon is from the Goosebumps Book Welcome to Camp Slither.

Boone is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and thin with short, straight black hair and dark brown eyes.

They flew fast and got him out of there. But he was too traumatized to speak.

Lynn: Boone are you all right?

Boone came out of it.

Boone: (Groans in sickness) I think so.

Then he threw up all over the place.

Cornelia: EW!

Clayface: Whoa. That coaster did a nightmare on his stomach.

Sandman: No kidding.

Kup: Boy he's gonna be sick for a while.

---

Bat Barn - Lana, Poison Ivy, Beast Boy, Tara, Starfire, Raven, Killer Frost, and Bloom

---

At the Bat Barn in Vampire Kingdom, Lana, Poison Ivy, Beast Boy, Tara, Starfire, Raven, Killer Frost, and Bloom were there seeing all kinds of bats and more. It was there that they rescued Jackson Gerard from the book Help! We Have Strange Powers!.

Jackson is twelve years old, Caucasian, short and thin with straight brown hair, brown eyes, freckles on his nose and dimples when he smiles.

Jackson: Whew! Thank you. (Sees them) Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix storm!

Lana: That's right. It's a pleasure to meet you Jackson.

Jackson: Same here Lana. Thank you all for saving me.

Starfire: You are the welcome.

Tara: Glad we got there in time or who knows what would've happened.

## The Tunnel of Screams, Lola, Suzi, Sam S.L., Francis, Lea, and Taranee

Lola, Suzi, Sam S.L., Francis, Lea, and Taranee were going through the Tunnel of Screams. It was a nightmarish version of a Tunnel of Love ride. It was there that they rescued Jillian Gerard, Jackson Gerard's twin sister.

Jillian is twelve years old, Caucasian, tall and thin with wavy brown hair and dark serious eyes.

Jillian: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's such an honor!

Lola: I'm glad we helped you out Jillian.

Suzi: We're here to destroy this park after we save you all.

Jillian: Good. This park is a nightmare to everyone.

They found out that Jillian and her brother Jackson got awesome psychic powers as a result of an accident involving a fortune-telling machine that was broken.

---

## The Monster Obstacle Course - Lisa, Stewie, Tecna, and Bowser Jr.

---

In the Monster Obstacle Course, Lisa, Stewie, Tecna, and Bowser Jr. were navigating through a treacherous obstacle course and they rescued Michael Munroe from dangling over a pit of lava.

Michael Munroe is from the book My Friends Call Me Monster.

Michael is twelve years old, Caucasian, very tall, big, hulky and athletic with short spiky jet-black hair and big brown eyes.

Michael: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lisa: Greetings Michael. It's a pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Tecna: (British Accent) Are you all right?

Michael: Thanks to all of you.

---

## Doom Slide - Lily, SpongeBob, Rubberband Man, Cup, Inque, and Layla

---

At the Doom Slide, Lily, SpongeBob, Rubberband Man, Cup, Inque, and Layla rescued Matt Daniels. They rescued him from a vampire about to attack him. They killed the Vampire by stabbing it in the heart with a stake.

Matt Daniels is from the book Monster Blood For Breakfast!.

Matt is twelve years old, Caucasian, five feet and two inches tall and athletic with brown hair and green eyes.

Matt: That was a close one. Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lily: Pleasure to meet you Matt.

SpongeBob: We're glad we saved you.

Matt: Thanks. By the way, Spongebob? Happy Birthday!

SpongeBob: Thanks Matt. My birthday was yesterday. But thank you.

---

Vampire State Building - Lucy, Mandy, Brittney, Shannon, Maggie, Haiku, Goliath and the Manhattan Clan, Riku, Roxy, and Demona.

---

Lucy, Mandy, Brittney, Shannon, Maggie, Haiku, Goliath and the Manhattan Clan, Riku, Roxy, and Demona were over at the Vampire State Building. It looked like a darker version of the Empire State Building in New York City. Or our version of it in Gotham Royal York.

Brittney: Wow. This looks like a dark version of the Empire State Building.

Goliath: A building like this is not worthy to cut the skies.

Brooklyn: I would not want to live here dudes.

Lexington: Me neither.

Demona: This place is not that impressive.

Angela: Mother now is not the time for criticisms.

Roxy: This place already gives me the creeps.

Then a horror jumped out and tried to scare Mandy.

Mandy (to Horror): You took your best scary shot. Now here's mine.

Mandy growled ferociously and the horror backed away and Brittney blasted it

Demona: I know he wasn't that much of a threat.

Brittney: No he wasn't.

They continued and went inside and they saw a lavish building. But some of its decorations were deplorable.

Shannon: The decorations in this building stinks.

They heard someone yell.

?: Let me go!

Brittney: That's clay!

They went down a hall down some stairs and they saw strapped to a chair.

Brittney: Oh no you don't! SOLAR FLARE!

Brittney released a massive blast of white blinding light and the vampire screaming in pain as it incinerated him with ultraviolet light.

Brittney: Dad's newly enhanced Solar Flare technique really paid off.

When it faded they freed him.

Lucy: Are you all right?

Clay: Yeah. Thanks to you guys. Whoa! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Brittney: Glad you're safe Clay. We were sent to rescue you and Luke.

Shannon: Yeah.

Clay: I'm glad. We have to find him.

---

Spider House/Hall of Mirrors - Leni, Lizzy, Ed, Karai, Musa, and Xion.

---

Leni, Lizzy, Ed, Karai, Musa, and Xion were in the Spider House and Hall of Mirrors. Ed was making sure Leni doesn't freak out.

They found Luke Morris in another room and behind a mirror and they freed him.

Luke: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Lizzy!

They hugged.

Lizzy: I'm so glad you're all right Luke.

Musa: We were sent to rescue you and destroy Horrorland for good.

Xion: That's right.

Lizzy: Let me call J.D.

Lizzy pulled out a Radio.

Lizzy: Lizzy to J.D. Over.

Me: (On the radio) J.D. here Lizzy. Report. Over.

Lizzy: We rescued Luke. Over.

Me: Excellent. It's time to regroup. We're going after the main operator of this place.

Lizzy: Roger that. Over and out.

Later we all regrouped. We found Abigail's brother Aaron.

---

I snapped my fingers and cured Abigail and Aaron and gave them the ability to transform into their gene-slammer forms at will. But because we didn't have Maria and Leni's clothe making kit with us we gave them robes for now.

Lizzy: I know who's behind this place. His name is Madison Storm.

Luke: I remember him.

Nico: This guy sounds dangerous.

Lizzy: He is.

Me: Well then lets get him. And this time he dies along with this whole park.

Ben: I got just the alien to take him down.

Ben turned into Juryrigg.

Ben: JURYRIGG!

Me: A Planchaküle from the planet Aul-Turrhen.

Juryrigg: That's right.

Me: They look more like those gremlins you see in folklore that destroy planes and equipment.

Laney: They sure do.

We then set out for Madison Storm's castle.

---

At Dr. Madison Storm's Castle, Madison Storm was looking at the security screens and he saw his plans ruined.

Dr. Storm: FUCK THAT TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! THEY RUINED EVERYTHING!

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the ceiling and a phoenix cry was heard.

We busted in and landed on the floor.

---

Very little is revealed about Storm's life before HorrorLand, but comments made in his introductory video at the HorrorLand Museum indicate that he had an unhappy childhood, and created HorrorLand (a scary, potentially lethal amusement park) due to feelings of resentment that he had to any family that may have any shred of happiness about them. Another video reveals that, shortly after finishing HorrorLand, Storm decided that he didn't want to live in his big old amusement park alone; this led to him creating the Cosmic Monster Attractor, which could suck any being in the world (and presumably other dimensions) towards it, allowing Storm to populate his park ("Soon, every werewolf, vampire, mummy, and dis-spirited spirit came spiraling through the stratosphere to join meeeee!").

Although he is not seen or even mentioned during One Day at HorrorLand, Storm apparently took the escape of the Morris family and Clay very badly. This failure, coupled with (a) the monsters beginning to doubt his ability to run the park (a fact he reveals at the end of the game) and (b) the emergence of a power struggle between himself and park resident Count Dracula, led Storm to begin planning revenge. As one of Storm's Horrors (horned-monster minions that handle the day-to-day running of the park) had given the family free park passes when they escaped, Storm uses these to transport Lizzy, Luke and Clay (as well as the player character, albeit accidentally) back to HorrorLand, which is now - according to Lizzy - ten times more scary due to it being night-time.

As Lizzy, Luke, Clay, and the player make their way through the park - from Werewolf Village, through to the Valley of the Lost Kings, and then right down to Vampire Village - little glimpses of Storm are revealed: he is mentioned by Hannah Black (the park guide), videos of him can be found at the museum, and his mocking laughter can be heard at the Deadly Doom Slide. After Lizzie and the player manage to defeat the Werewolf, Storm makes his first move by grabbing Lizzie from behind the player's back (the player only hearing Lizzie's stifled scream).

Later, in Vampire Village, Luke and the player discover a laboratory where Lizzie is being kept prisoner, although Storm has used some of his magic chemicals to transform her into a strange little monster. After some goofing around by Luke, Lizzie is finally transformed back to normal (after transforming into some other things first). Storm isn't mentioned again until the gang arrives at Dracula's Castle in Vampire Village to rescue Clay. Here, Dracula reveals that he actually runs HorrorLand, not Storm (although this just may be an attempt to impress Lizzie, whom Dracula is trying to bend to his control). After escaping Dracula and making their way through the Monster Zoo, the gang finally find Mr. and Mrs. Morris - both of whom are being kept in a cage - before the two are whisked away by a pair of Horrors. The quartet follows them into a large arena, where all of the park monsters (including Dracula) sit, jeer and stamp their feet, eating their popcorn. The kids then see that Mr. and Mrs. Morris are tied back-to-back and standing on a conveyor belt that is taking them closer and closer to a large pot of bubbling purple goo.

However, Clay (who at this point had been the most cowardly of the gang) revealed that he had sneaked into Storm's tower, and had sabotaged the Cosmic Monster Attractor in order to blast every last monster in HorrorLand back into the stratosphere. However, the victory is short-lived: Storm then announces that what will actually happen is that the machine will explode, eradicating every last inch of HorrorLand. As the monsters all run for their lives out of the arena and off into the distance, Lizzie and Luke run to the tower in order to help Clay, followed by the player. The player then takes a lift all the way to the top of the tower, to discover Lizzie, Luke and Clay tied-up back-to-back. Stump - a dimwitted Horror that had been helping out throughout the game - suddenly appears, mentioning that he was so glad the player was joining them as he was hoping they could meet face-to-face. Stump then removes his head, revealing himself to be none other than Dr. Madison Storm, who had been wearing a Haunted Mask.

At this point, the player then has three options: deactivate the Cosmic Monster Attractor whilst preventing Mr. and Mrs. Morris from falling into the goo, save them from the goo but allow the machine to explode, or deactivate the machine but allow Mr. and Mrs. Morris to perish ("Awww… allow me to offer my congratula-I mean, my condolences"). Depending on what happens, Storm will either escape or get sucked by the player into the Attractor himself, defeating him.

Lizzy, Luke, Clay, and the player then escape HorrorLand just as it explodes (either through the countdown or through Clay pushing the button on a pad he'd stolen), ending its evil for good. In the bad ending, they return home, only to find that Mr. and Mrs. Morris are still alive, albeit transformed into Horrors by the goo. However, in the good ending, Lizzy and Luke say goodbye to Clay and return home to find their parents are home and normal. After a tearful reunion, the kids then ask how their parents got home. Mr. Morris then reveals that they hitched a ride from their new neighbor Maddy. As realization hits Lizzie and Luke, a man in shorts and a shirt walks out the door.

---

Me: Dr. Madison Storm. So we meet at last.

Dr. Storm: You fuckers have ruined everything!

Me: And we show no remorse for doing so. You've tormented and killed innocent people. And that we will never tolerate!

Nico: Dr. Madison Storm, you have failed this world!

Dr. Storm: (Laughs insanely) It's those retche…

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth.

He got up and he had blood dripping from his mouth and nose.

Dr. Storm: You motherfucker! You broke my nose!

Me: I'm about to break a whole lot more than that you fuckhead! I'm going to kill you.

I punch him in the stomach and we stood in stances.

Dr. Storm: You scared shithead? Well you should be. Because this mad scientist is going to kick your big fucking ass.

Me: I eat motherfucking fucked up lunatics like you for breakfast. And right now I'm… (Kicks him in the face) Really hungry!

I punched him in the chest.

Then all the horrors came.

Horror: You think you can come in here and threaten our lives?!

Lizzy: What about the lives of the people that come here?! They wanted to have a good time, but you endanger them! You think getting pinched was bad? You haven't seen anything yet!

Lizzy then surprised us when she fired a massive blast of lightning from her hands and it hit them and electrocuted the horrors.

Lizzy: Whoa! How did I do that!?

Lori: You got powers when you helped us out.

Lizzy: This is so awesome!

Me: I'll face Dr. Storm. You all face the horrors.

Nico: Right!

Everyone else attacked the horrors and destroyed them with everything we got and we were killing them all. Juryrigg was tearing apart all the machines all over the place and destroying them. I punched Dr. Storm in the face and kicked him in the stomach. I fired an energy blast at him and it hit him and exploded and blasted his whole right arm clear off! He screamed in excruciating pain as he was clutching the stub of his missing arm.

Me: Had enough?

Dr. Storm: (ENRAGED GROWL) FUCK YOU ASSHOLE!

Me: Fuck YOU asshole.

I punched him in the face again and slashed off his leg.

Nico: Combo time guys!

Dead End: Right! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Velocitron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Double Cannon 100-fold.

Kevin: I've always wanted to do this. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm and it enhanced his Osmosian Powers 100-fold. He put his hand on an electrical wire that was sparking and it turned him into a body made of pure electricity.

Dead End and Kevin Levin: THUNDERSTORM SPEED CANNON!

Dead End fired his Double Cannon and Kevin fired a massive blast of lightning and the blasts combined and they slammed into the horrors and killed them instantly!

Kup: Lets get them! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his musket laser and it enhanced it 100-fold.

Meta Knight: I've wanted to try this. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his sword and turned it into a flaming fire sword.

Kup and Meta Knight: ACID FIRE BLADESTORM!

Kup fired massive blasts of corrosive acid and Meta Knight slashed them to pieces.

Mandy: Time to finish these clods off! SUPERNATURAL BURSTSTORM!

Mandy fired a massive blast of supernatural energy at the horrors and destroyed them.

Lizzy: My turn. LIGHTNING METEOR SHOWER!

Lizzy fired a massive blast of lightning that turned into a deadly meteor shower and it slammed into the remaining horrors and obliterated them.

During the battle, Nico caught a Porygon Z and Gallade.

Lizzy: (To the viewers) You mess with Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we will mess you up.

Me: We're almost done here.

We got all the blueprints for the park and we tied up Dr. Storm.

Me: You will pay for your crimes Storm.

We left and we got outside Horrorland.

I flew up into the air.

Me: Now to make sure you never cause fear to everyone ever again. KAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave at Horrorland and it hit the center of the park and it exploded with incredible power.

KRAAAAAAAAAAAAAABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The whole park was completely destroyed in a massive fiery explosion and the mushroom cloud could be seen for miles. When the smoke cleared, Horrorland was nothing more than a massive smoldering crater in the ground that filled up with water. Horrorland was now completely obliterated and the terror it caused to innocent people faded from memory. We used the blueprints from the park to make our own theme park: Phoenix Land. It was as big as Glove Universe. It was a major league success.

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard it was shocked.

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! That is awful!

Rainbow Dash: But that was awesome how you all took down that

Dr. Storm guy.

Rarity: It sure was. He was a true monster.

Fluttershy: He sure was.

Nico: Yep and thank goodness he is dead.

Laney: That was a great adventure though. And the scary part was that it was not far from the Springfield Radioactive Crater.

Lana: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: We met a lot of new friends that day.

Sunset Shimmer: You all sure did.

Carly Beth: That was a really awesome sight though.

Me: And we also confirmed that the Paradigm Brothers all use the animals of Land, Air and Sea.

Laney: No kidding.

Lana: Yeah and all the Paradigm Brothers are all dead now for good.

William: The work those 3 did are nothing now compared to Giovanni's work!

Nico: No kidding. But at least we're having a lot of awesome adventures in finding my friends. Same with Lincoln.

Laney: That is for sure. Many of the friends are so awesome as Duel Monsters and more.

Lana: They sure are awesome!

Maria: This no battles day is perfect for before we help Laval out.

Nico: Yep it sure is. Perfect for getting some rest in before we go after one of Chima's enemies.

Vypra: Boy no kidding.

Sunset Shimmer: I can't wait to see Laval again.

Lincoln: Boy me too.

Nico: Anyway it's time for us to get ready.

We got our supplies ready.

Poliwag: What food are you guys making?

Callie Allbright: I got awesome recipes ready for desserts from different parts of the world.

Nico: Cool!

Horsea: We'll try not to eat any of it.

Nico: Good.

Brad Wurst then came out!

Brad Wurst: (German Accent) Guten tag everyone und welcome to ze Phoenix Land Bake Off! I'm your wunderbar host Brad Wurst. You know me as ze host of Extreme Food Fight und we have a great treat for you all. Our very own Team Loud Phoenix Storm is going to bake for you all!

Manaphy: Hello, everybody!

Nico: Awesome to be here!

Brad Wurst: Und Team Loud Phoenix Storm is up against ze Great Chefs: MEXICO CHEF HAL APEÑO, JAPAN CHEF SUE SHI, UND FRENCH CHEF CREPE SUZETTE!

Nico: Wow!

Eli: This is gonna rock!

Brad Wurst: Mein Loving Sausages! Our challenge is ze one und only Callie Allbright! How are you today?

Callie Allbright: I'm great Brad. I'm ready to have some fun! Me, Laney, Lola, Lily and Camie here are READY TO COOK SOME AWESOME DESSERTS!

Brad Wurst: Ach zat is great!

Nanette: You can do it, sis!

Callie waved at Nanette.

Brad Wurst: LETS GET ZIS COMPETITION STARTED! Cooks ready?

They got their aprons on and were ready!

Brad Wurst: GET SET!

They had looks of awesome determination!

Brad Wurst: GET COOKING!

HOOOOOONNNK!

THE CONTEST WAS ON!

The group was accelerating in cooking and making all kinds of great desserts. They were making everything! Cookies, cakes, pies, pudding, everything!

Ed: Look at them go!

Nico: Wow! They are really going!

Eli: YEAH!

Me: Go guys go!

Eli: YEAH!

Me: Believe it or not Nico this is exactly like how I was doing in Iron Chef when I was over in Japan. I was up against famous Japanese New York chef Masaharu Morimoto.

Nico: Wow! I remember that when we met Bobby Flay and the great chefs. That was awesome.

Maria: Who's winning right now?

Horsea: Looks like Callie and her group.

We were watching really amazingly and it was awesome.

Callie Allbright: Lola mix in 1 third cups of brown sugar and flour!

Lola: Right!

They were really going at it and were making their 10th dish! It was a fruit noodle dish made of watermelon flavor pasta. Really awesome.

Vypra: By the way Nico we heard your rescue was at Johnny Bravo's aunts house. Sorry she hated his guts.

Eli: Yeah that was rough.

Nico: And all because of bad blood going on too.

Me: Yeah and Lincoln's rescue was in the White House when it was supposedly haunted by the Ghosts of Presidents Past.

Otto: Boy it was crazy! We saw that the monsters were the ghosts of Presidents Zachary Taylor - America's 12th President, Benjamin Harrison - America's 23rd President and James Buchanan - America's 15th President. They were President William Howard Taft - America's 27th President, Vice President James Sherman and Secretary of State Philander Knox.

Vypra: Wow! Thank goodness that happened in an alternate time.

Me: Yeah no kidding! Taft was supposed to lose to our 28th President, Woodrow Wilson.

Eli: That was crazy.

Poromon: Look at all that food!

Mary Knudson: (Drools) It's making my mouth salivate!

Nico: Boy it ALL looks awesome.

Later time was up. Then came the judging. It looked awesome and the judges were all in heaven at the taste of Callie and her groups food.

Brad Wurst: Ze judges have decided und the winner is…

DRUM ROLL

Brad Wurst: CALLIE ALLBRIGHT UND HER GROUP!

We cheered wildly for them!

Poliwag: YAY, CALLIE!

Nico: WOOHOO!

Brad Wurst: Callie you und your team did really amazingly well!

Callie Allbright: We all worked together to do our best Brad. This was so awesome.

Nanette: THAT'S MY SISTER! WAY TO GO!

Lola: We all worked hard with her too.

Hal Apeño: (Spanish Accent) You are amazing señoras.

Sue Shi: (Japanese Accent) Congratulations to you all.

Crepe Suzette kissed all of them French Style.

SMOOCH SMOOCH!

Crepe Suzette: (French Accent) We are ze most proud of you all.

Brad Wurst: Und you are now ready for your prize.

Callie Allbright: All of us worked together for it.

They got their prize and it was the giant screen TV.

William: What do you guys say we eat all this food?

Nico: Good idea.

Brad Wurst: Plenty for everyone.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) It sure looks delicious ja. Want to have some with me Colleen?

Colleen: (British Accent) Do I know you?

Blitz: Not this again.

Me: Oh she is just joshing you Blitz.

We got to eating and it was DELICIOUS!

Nico: MMM! Delicious!

Mary Knudson: You did great guys!

Lynn Sr.: We're so proud of all of you!

Timmy Turner: You all were awesome!

Nico: Very awesome!

We had awesome desserts to satisfy our sweet tooth. We later went back to the Estate and got the TV all set up for the kids of MHA. It was awesome.

Meanwhile in Chima, Laval and his friends were going to be ready for an awesome adventure with all of us.

Laval: I'm really excited for this one!

Eris (Chima): Me too! This is gonna be so awesome.

Laval: Boy it sure will be awesome. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is coming and we're going to finish all our enemies off for good and make sure they don't get any chi at all. This will be awesome.

Everyone agreed.

Laval: FOR CHIMA!

The warriors of Chima went at the screen and it glowed blue…

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This was an awesome baking contest with a tiny Fairly Oddparents Twist. It was really awesome. The first part was for the Johnny Bravo episode Bravo Dooby Doo and that was an awesome and amazing crossover episode with Johnny Bravo and the Scooby Doo Gang and it was both an awesome mystery and a really funny rescue. That episode aired on July 21st, 1997 and it was really funny! The second part was for the Time Squad episode White House Weirdness and that was a really funny Time Squad episode that had a Scooby Doo style flare to it. It was really awesome and funny! That one aired on November 8th, 2002. It would be awesome and funny to face the Presidents of the Past as monsters. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, braedencarnes22, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, Etstheclarencefan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Hulk, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going into the Dexter's Lab episode Critical Gas and Dexter is gonna convince himself that he is going to die after eating a gigantic burrito and we're going to help him complete his tasks. Also we're going to meet a Uranonian Gene-Slammer named Selene Tutankhamen and no she is not related to King Tut from 3,400 years ago. Selene is one of Nico's friends from Oregon and she was born with an awesome power and she has the power of use her aura as a powerful force. She can also fly. She is also one of Nico's friends from Science Class. For Lincoln's Rescue we're going on an awesome and cute rescue into the comical MLP world of My Little Pony Pony Life and we're going to meet cute versions of

Twilight and friends and we're going to meet a villain named Dishwater Slog and he is a homeless bum pony with a side that is always flirting with Rainbow Dash and he will be in the M.O.E. and we're going to meet another awesome member for the Knights of the Friendship Table named Potion Nova. Also we're going to meet a Celri, Monk of Dark World Gene-Slammer named Celine Wendova and she is a really awesome and amazing Goth Girl. And we're also going to meet a Bistro Butcher Gene-Slammer named Olivia Gansley. Born in an awesome family of high class and amazing luxurious chefs in New York City, Olivia has been cooking all her life and BOY IS SHE VERY GOOD AT IT! She travels all over the planet and cooks for the biggest and high class of all people all over the world and man is her food awesome! She is one of Lincoln's awesome guardian angels and man is she the envy of Lincoln's dad. But she is awesome at what she does and can gladly teach her secrets to many people. She is now the gene-slammer of The Bistro Butcher and has a really nasty history with Scoots. But she always beats her at her own game. By heckling Scoots at the very thing she does and that is making her life miserable. Then for the next chapter we're going into battle with the leader of the Scorpion Tribe in Legends of Chima for Lego and we're going to all meet the masters of Chi for Chima and we're going to master Chi and Fire Chi and even meet the Phoenix Tribe too. Fluttershy for Phase 1 will also transform against the Scorpion Tribe.

See you all tomorrow.

# THE LEGO WORLD OF CHIMA

GET READY FOR AN AWESOME ADVENTURE

---

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln had a dream, and he saw two little girls who was hiding out and living in the streets of Tokyo, Japan. But, they were no ordinary two little girls, their were Jasmine "Ravage" the Cat, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Honey the Cat, and Stephanie "Thunderblast" the Anglerfish, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Princess Undina. Lincoln woke up from the dream, but he wasn't the only one, Honey the Cat, Princess Undina, Lori Loud, Nico, and I also had the same dream.

Lincoln: Honey, Undina, Lori, J.D., Nico, did you guys have that same dream as me?

Lori: We sure did, bro.

Honey the Cat: And it also means that we found out where our daughters is at.

Me: they're at Tokyo, Japan.

Nico: Oh man, that's not good. Out on the streets in Tokyo, Japan, is not a safe place for little kids.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Come on, we're going to rescue them, and bring them to the Estate. Jasmine the Cat, and Stephanie the Anglerfish are my daughters now, and I'm not letting little girls like them suffer life on the streets. They needs to be home again in the arms of their mothers and their new father.

Lincoln, Lori Loud, Honey the Cat, Princess Undina, Me, and Nico were heading to Aurora, Colorado. Then, Lincoln saw a 11 year old Cat/Human girl who has dark skin, short black hair in a side ponytail with purple streaks, green eyes, and black night vision mask with fins around her green eyes. She wears a black top, jacket, stretch pants, cat belt, black and purple boots, sharp mechanical claw-like gloves, and a mechanical tail with claw on the tip, as well as some black cat ears on top of her head. and a 11 year old Anglerfish/ Human girl who has pale pink scales that cover her entire body, as well as webbed hands and fins protruding from her lower arms and legs. She has long blond curly hair that's streaked blue, as well as freckles on her face and yellow eyes. She has a water-based breathing device over her gills, her vintage microphone lure is green, and a shark-like fishtail with triangular lines behind her. She wears a deep pink tank top, a purple jacket with mid-quartered sleeves and fish-styled hoodie, purple and light blue shorts with fishnet attachments and deep pink mary janes. Lincoln saw who they was, it was Jasmine "Ravage" the Cat and Stephanie "Thunderblast" the Anglerfish.

Lincoln: Excuse me, are you Jasmine the Cat?

Jasmine "Ravage" the Cat: Also known as, Ravage! But yes, And who are you?

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this is my older sister, Lori Loud, my older brother and leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. Knudson, and my second brother and second leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Nico Chan. And there's also someone you know all too well.

Then, Honey the Cat, and Princess Undina came out, and when Jasmine "Ravage" the Cat, and Stephanie "Thunderblast" the Anglerfish saw them, they were stunned.

Stephanie "Thunderblast" the Anglerfish: Mom, is that you?

Princess Undina: Yes, sweetie, it's me.

Jasmine "Ravage" the Cat, and Stephanie "Thunderblast" the Anglerfish ran up to Honey the Cat, and Princess Undina, and they hugged, and they cried tears of happiness, and we looked on at the scene. Then, Lincoln joined in on the hug, along with me, Nico, and Lori.

Lincoln: And there's something you should know, Honey, Undina, your mothers is one of my many future wives.

Stephanie "Thunderblast the Anglerfish: That means… you're our father.

Lincoln smiled, and that filled Jasmine "Ravage" the Cat, and Stephanie "Thunderblast" the Anglerfish with joy, as he picked them up and they hugged, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's go home. I can't wait until we tell everyone in the morning about this.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln told everyone what happened, and he then introduced Jasmine "Ravage" the Cat, and Stephanie "Thunderblast" the Anglerfish to the rest of his siblings, who are now their aunts. We were proud of what Lincoln did in reuniting Honey, and Undina with their daughters, and they now has a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in their life.

---

Later it was time for another rescue. Walking over to Dexter's house was Nico, Hulk, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were heading there to see what he is working on.

Me: I hope Dexter is doing all right after what happened during the wrath of Yani.

Himiko: Yeah that was scary and strange.

Ibara: Poor Dexter really did nothing to deserve that. Yani was really upset because he didn't get to spend time with his wife. That's all he wanted.

Tsuyu: Yeah no kidding.

Hulk: Hulk glad Lisa smashed puny Janitor.

Lisa Loud: Thanks. That was pretty amazing giving that germ infested dirtbag what for.

Lana: That guy was a jerk.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Hulkster.

Hulk: No problem Nico. Hulk happy to go with you on rescue.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

We went into Dexter's house and went up to his room and Lisa opened his bookcase and we went into his laboratory. We saw Dexter working on something.

Me: Hey Dexter.

Dexter: DEE DEE HOW MANY TIMES HAVE I TOLD YOU…

He saw us.

Dexter: Oh hello everyone.

Nico: Didn't mean to startle you like that Dexter.

Dexter: That's all right. Force of habit.

His watch beeped and it showed that it was lunch time.

Dexter: Oh Lunch Time.

Me: Lets get you some grub.

We folloed Dexter.

We followed Dexter and he clocked out for lunch and went to a hidden statue phone and called someone.

Dexter: Yes hello Burrito Palace? I would like a Big Bad Burrito please. Thank you goodbye.

He hung up and a delivery man came.

Man: Delivery.

He gave the man money.

Dexter: Keep the change.

Me: Boy that was fast.

Dexter placed the bag on a table.

Dexter: Holy mother of all burritos!

We saw the Big Bad Burrito and IT WAS MASSIVE! It was a huge 5 pound burrito full of beans and cheese!

Me: GOOD GRAVY!

Nico: That burrito is huge!

Lily: Geez Dexter do you think you can eat all that?

Dexter: I sure can.

Dexter pulled out a fork and knife and got to eating and in 30 minutes he ate the whole thing.

Me: WHOA! He was sure hungry.

Nico: Wow! No kidding.

Dexter: Ah sweet satisfaction.

Me: Boy after eating a huge burrito like that you shouldn't be eating for the rest of the day.

Lisa Loud: I agree.

We walked back and then we heard Dexter's stomach growl loudly.

Nico: You okay, Dexter?

Me: Your stomach is really growly.

Dexter: I'll be all right but what is this strange phenomenon? Computer analyze.

Dexter's computer: It seems to be an unruly gaseous formation growing inside you at an alarmingly high rate. Recommendation: Experiment.

Me: Well we better see what's up.

Dexter had a balloon and drew on it.

Dexter: This balloon will represent me. Hello little Dexter. And this pump will be the gas.

Dexter got to pumping and he inflated the balloon and then…

KRAPOP! (ECHOING POP)

Me: OH SHIT!

Dexter was in a state of shock and we gasped in fear!

Nico: OH NO!

Lana: This can't be good!

Lisa Loud: Oh no!

Nico: Are you saying you might die?!

Dexter: NOT THAT! I AM TOO YOUNG TO DIE! NOOOOOOOOO!

Nico: I'll take that as a yes.

Dexter began writing his list of things he must do before he kicks the bucket. And it had the following:

WRITE MEMOIRS

WORLD PEACE

FIX OZONE LAYER

DO DISHES

LAUNDRY

END WORLD HUNGER

CLIMB MOUNTAIN

FREE ROBOTS

LEARN TO DANCE

MAKE MOM AND DAD HAPPY

PROVE EXISTENCE OF LIFE ON OTHER PLANETS

BE NICE TO DEE DEE

SYSTEM SHUTDOWN

and TELL MOM AND DAD ABOUT SECRET LAB

We were devastated.

Me: Oh man.

Lisa Loud: Oh Dexter.

Dexter: I've got a lot of stuff to do.

He looked at his watch and he saw that he had 30 minutes to live.

Hulk: Hulk help Dexter!

Hulk grabbed Dexter and started patting his tummy. Dexter farted with each pat.

FART FART!

Nico: YUCK!

Lily: Hulk that only seems to be making it worse.

Me: Besides I remember this from Lincoln's previous rescue.

Lincoln: That's right! Lets just do his tasks.

We went to make his mom happy. Dexter went down to the kitchen.

Dexter: Surprise.

Dexter's mom: Huh? OH DEXTER! Your bunny pajamas!

Dexter was dressed in really cute and adorable bunny pajamas.

Dexter's mom: And I thought you hated wearing those. Oh you are just so precious! Do me a favor could you hop around a bit for mommy?

BOING BOING BOING BOING BOING BOING BOING!

He was hopping around.

Nico: (SNICKERING)

Dexter's mom: OH DEXTER! OH WHAT JOY!

She was really happy.

Dexter then made his dad happy.

Dexter's dad: Son you have given me the greatest gift that has ever been given in the history of gift giving!

Dexter built his dad an awesome indoor bowling lane.

Me: Wow! That is cool!

Nico: Very amazing.

Eli: Awesome indoor bowling lane.

Sirius: And Dexter's dad is a bowler.

Me: Oh right. Dexter's dad where is that smashed up trophy you have?

Dexter's dad: Right there.

We saw a smashed trophy. It was in pieces.

Me: I got this for you.

I fired a beam of magic and it hit the trophy and I put it back together right and fixed it up perfectly! It was good as new.

Me: Done.

Dexter's Dad: Thanks J.D. That was amazing!

Dexter's Dad then rolled a ball and then…

CRASH!

He hit and knocked all the pins down!

Dexter's Dad: STEEERIKE!

Dexter then later had all his robots gathered.

Dexter: Now the reason I have assembled you all here today is because I have something very important to tell you.

He opened a door.

Dexter: You are free.

Me: Dexter Robots in my opinion are not slaves. We view them as friends. I would be more than happy to have them be with us.

Dexter: Thanks J.D.

Dexter crossed off that item. But then he felt a massive pain in his stomach as gas built up!

Dexter: (GROANS IN PAIN!) PAIN!

Me: Dexter are you okay!?

Lisa Loud: Oh man! That is bad gas!

Dexter: Must complete list.

Nico: I don't know how much longer I can watch this.

Me: Me neither. But we have to help Dexter.

At the United Nations Building we brought all the World Leaders Together and made them come to terms and did world peace. Then Dexter made a formula and made a strawberry grow huge! He ended World Hunger. Dexter then was learning how to dance and he was dancing like a pro. Then we did the other tasks and then Dexter played with Dee Dee and it made her happy. I told Dexter not to shut down his lab.

Dexter: Not much longer before I bite the big one.

His watch said that he had 2 minutes left to live.

Nico: Dexter, don't you think you're overreacting just a little bit? Even if you do die, I can still revive you.

Me: Yeah he's right on that.

?: Yeah Dexter this is getting out of hand.

We then saw a girl that was glowing in an atomic green aura and she had green hair and green clothes.

Nico: Selene Tutankhamen? Whoa!

Me: Awesome! Are you a Uranonian Gene-Slammer?

Selene Tutankhamen: Yes I am and no I was born with this aura.

Nico: It's true.

Selene Tutankhamen: Lets go had Dexter talk to his parents before we catch up Nico.

Hulk: Hulk want to see Gene Slammed form!

Selene Tutankhamen: Sure.

Me: Wait are you related to…

Selene Tutankhamen: No I may share the same name as King Tut but I'm not related. Anyway…

Selene turned into her Uranonian form!

Me: AWESOME!

Nico: So awesome and cool!

Eli: Yeah!

Selene reverted back and we went to talk to Dexter's parents.

Dexter went into the living room and shut off the TV.

Dexter: Mother, Father forgive my rudeness but I have something very important to tell you.

Dexter's Mom: Well honey as a busy scientist you are you know you can always talk to us about anything.

Dexter's Dad: Yeah whatever it is, Let her rip.

Dexter was about to say something when the gas was at critical and he held his stomach.

Eli: HE'S GONNA BLOW!

We ducked for cover!

But then…

**EXTREMELY LOUD AND MASSIVELY LONG FART!**

The fart was so loud and powerful that it was heard all over the galaxy and even everyone in the Masters of Evil HQ heard it!

Vypra: HOLY CRAP!

Dark Spicer: WHO IN THE WORLD CUT THE CHEESE!?

When the fart stopped we looked and saw that Dexter's loud explosive fart had blasted a hole through the wall of the living room!

Nico: HOLY SHIT!

Eli: WHAT A BIG FART!

Dexter's Dad: (Stunned) Dexter.

Me: (GAGS!) OH MAN! That did it!

Lily: THAT WAS BAD!

Sirius: GEEZ! WHAT A NASTY FART!

Nico: See, Dexter? You're not dead. And you never will be. We're gonna live for a long time. If not forever.

Me: That's for sure!

Dexter's Mom: What did you eat Dexter?

Me: He ate a gigantic burrito.

Lily: It was full of beans. He got nasty stomach cramps and thought he was going to die.

Selene Tutankhamen: That burrito really did a number of him.

Lisa and Dexter then hugged and kissed.

Lisa Loud: At least my little scientist is not going to die.

Nico: Thank goodness.

Me: WHOA! Man that fart really was explosive! It blasted a hole through the entire living room!

Nico: Thank goodness it wasn't a fiery chili fart.

Eli: No kidding.

Camie: That would not be good.

May: No it sure wouldn't.

Selene Tutankhamen: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Dexter I think you'd better go to the bathroom before stuff you don't want to happen happens next.

Dexter: Good idea.

He ran to the bathroom fast and took a crap in the toilet!

Hulk: What Atomix Girl's favorite memory of Nico?

Selene Tutankhamen: I got a lot of memories but as you saw earlier I had an aura flared up. My aura is my power. I was born with Aura Control and it became an awesome force of good for me. I can do anything with it. Also most of my memories are in science class. Me and Nico worked on a project involving liquid nitrogen and then we saw a bully girl about to pour sulfuric acid into a kid down his throat and then me and Nico saw that the teacher was asleep and then I used my powers and splashed the girl in her face and destroyed her entire face.

Nico: Whoa I remember that. They never knew it was you Selene.

Selene Tutankhamen: Yep but I got the girl expelled and sent to prison too because they looked at the security cameras and now she is an outcast and a freak.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Good riddance! What a menace to the schools that monster was!

Lana: No kidding there!

Varie: At least karma in the form of you bit her in the butt hard.

May: With a really huge cost.

Maria: Absolutely.

Nico and Selene hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Selene Tutankhamen: Me too.

Hulk: (Sniffles) Hulk have tears of joy.

Lola: But this was one crazy rescue huh?

Nico: It sure was.

Me: No kidding.

Dexter came down and he was much better.

Lily: Hope you learned a big lesson about all this Dexter.

Dexter: Oh I sure have. Never eat a big bad burrito full of beans.

Me: And?

Dexter: Also never convince yourself that you are going to die from severe gastrointestinal distress.

Nico: Good.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Ed Grant are heading to a different version of Equestria, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to meet cute versions of Twilight and her friends, along with a potential member for The Knights of the Friendship Table, Potion Nova, and a potential member for The Masters of Evil, Dishwater Slog.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in a different version of Equestria, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to meet cute versions of Twilight and her friends, along with a potential member for The Knights of the Friendship Table named Potion Nova, and a potential member for The Masters of Evil named Dishwater Slog.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Lola: (SQUEALS) Oh my goodness, the cute versions of the residents of Equestria are so cute.

Me: We'd better be careful though, we could get cuteness overload.

Rainbow Dash: I'd heard that Dishwater Slog has been flirting with the cute version of myself here.

Lincoln: Yeah, he is. But, that's only with the cute version of yourself here, Rainbow Dash. And thanks for joining us, Ed Grant.

Ed Grant: You're welcome, Lincoln. Plus, we got two Gene-Slammers here as well.

Lincoln: Yep, one of them is the Gene Slammer for Celri, Monk of Dark World, and the other is the Gene Slammer for Bistro Butcher.

Nicholette Torrington: And we know who the Celri, Monk of Dark World Gene-Slammer is, her name is Celine Wendova, she's another of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and the seventeen member of The Dark World Goth Girls, she's a goth girl that has a powerful mastery over the powers of dark magic and she has a tattoo in the middle of her forehead shaped like the kanji for Zero. She's also really smart and powerful and she's in Luan's classes.

Lincoln: And the Bistro Butcher Gene-Slammer is Olivia Gansley, she's another of my Guardian Angels, she was born to an awesome family of high class and amazing luxurious chefs in New York City, Olivia's been cooking all her life and she's very good at it. She travels all over the planet and cooks for the biggest and high class of all people all over the world and her food's awesome, and she's the envy of my dad. But she's awesome at what she does and can gladly teach her secrets to many people.

Nico: Now, that's so awesome! I can't wait to meet them.

Lincoln: And there's something they both have in common, they have a really nasty history with local scooter riding local jerk elder from Royal Woods, Scoots. But, they always beat Scoots at her own game: by heckling Scoots at the very thing she does: making peoples' life miserable.

Me: Whoa, so you got two Guardian Angels who not only have awesome talents, but they also have a nasty history with that scooter riding jerk girl, Scoots, but they've always beat her at her own game by heckling Scoots at the very thing she does: making peoples' lives miserable.

Nico: Heckling a jerk for the good of the public, that's pretty awesome.

Lincoln: Just like what we've been doing to our local jerks still chained up at Dad's restaurant.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, that's mainly for humiliations, Lincoln. What those two have done in heckling Scoots, that's justice for all those whose lives she's made miserable.

Nico: Amen to that.

Suddenly, we saw a group arrive before us, they were the cute versions of Twilight and her friends, along with Potion Nova, a female pony with white fur, dark blue eyes, a mane of long dark blue hair with sparkles, and a long dark blue tail with sparkles, and on her left flank is a potion with stars around it.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow, so you're the cute versions of us, that's awesome.

Pony Life Twilight: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Lincoln: Same here, and you also must be Potion Nova.

Potion Nova: That's right, Lincoln, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Nico: Same here, Potion Nova. So, what can you tell us about yourself?

Potion Nova: I'm known as the master of potions in Equestria, and I've mixed up and brewed a lot of incredible and powerful potions throughout my life. Plus, I also know a lot about astronomy along with the constellations in the skies. And I can see that many of you also have constellations tattooed on you.

Lincoln: That's right, the constellations we have tattooed on us represent who we are, Potion Nova.

Potion Nova: That's really incredible.

Twilight and her friends were already getting along with their Pony Life counterparts, and Lola was already squealing with delight on how cute the Pony Life counterparts are.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Dishwater Slog.

Lincoln: Uh oh, guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Dishwater Slog.

?: Time to teach him a lesson.

?: And get him put into the Masters of Evil.

Suddenly, we saw Celri, Monk of Dark World and Bistro Butcher appear before us.

Nicholette Torrington: Wow, Celine Wendova.

Lincoln: And Olivia Gansley, alright. We'll have to talk later, let's go.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls

at Dishwater Slog, and allowed the six girls to get away.

Dishwater Slog: Who are you?

Lincoln: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and you're just the pony we've been looking for: we're going to have you put into the Masters of Evil.

Dishwater Slog: I ain't going down without a fight.

Lincoln: Okay then. If you want a fight, you got one.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Ed Grant, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Dishwater Slog, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln sent him to The Masters of Evil, and he was then welcome into their ranks. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Pony Life Rainbow Dash: That… was… AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: Didn't I tell you all of you were going to be in for one awesome show.

Starlight Glimmer: Aw, it's too bad me, Sunset, and Trixie haven't seen our counterparts here.

Sunset Shimmer: If we saw them, we'd get a crazy case of cuteness overload, the same way we saw the counterparts of Twilight and her friends.

Trixie: That's a definite, Sunset.

Lincoln: That's what I call an awesome and cute rescue. (To Celine Wendova and Olivia Gansley) And it's so good to see you both again, Celine Wendova and Olivia Gansley.

Celine Wendova reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, dark blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the kanji for zero on her forehead, she has massive dark blue angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Celri, Monk of Dark World, and she's dressed in a sleeveless dark blue blouse, sleeveless dark blue top, dark blue skirt, dark blue pants, dark blue stockings, dark blue high-heeled sneakers, and long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Celri, Monk of Dark World on the back.

And Olivia Gansley reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, red eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Bistro Butcher, and she's dressed in a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top, red skirt, red pants, red stockings, red high-heeled boots, and long red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and food on the coattails, and Bistro Butcher on the back.

Olivia Gansley: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Celine Wendova: And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, Selene, Zennia, Jackie, Laniya, Camie, Bertha, Chloe, Rhonda, and Connie.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, and Connie Jackelstein: You too, Celine.

Lincoln went up to Celine Wendova and Olivia Gansley and they hugged, and the girls were also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you two when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Celine Wendova: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Olivia Gansley: Yeah, you must've been eating a lot of meat and veggies to get that big and strong, Lincoln.

We shared a laugh.

Nico: And Nicholette and Lincoln already told us about you two, along with the fact that you two have a nasty history with Scoots.

Olivia Gansley: We sure do, she gets off by heckling others and making their lives miserable for her own amusement, which is why we always got back at her by heckling her.

Celine Wendova: And driving her even more insane than ever.

Lincoln: That's right, and I got you girls a little something.

Lincoln gave Celine Wendova a large Celri, Monk of Dark World-themed sword with Cobal, Excavator of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, large dark blue angel wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark blue gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, and he gave Olivia Gansley a large Bistro Butcher-themed sword with Bistro Butcher etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Celine Wendova: Wow, I love the new swords you made for us, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Celine Wendova's with dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolts links and dark blue crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Olivia Gansley's with red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Olivia Gansley: (Surprised) Whoa, is this?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you and Celine are part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Olivia.

Celine Wendova and Olivia Gansley had a smile on their face and tears coming from their eyes, as they wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and he leaned down and kissed Celine Wendova and Olivia Gansley on their lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Brooklynn, Yasmina Fadoula, Roxie, and Sammy Gutierrez from Jurassic World: Camp Cretaceous, Jessica Harding from Jurassic Park, and Chateau Dankworth from Love of Kill.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Brooklynn, Yasmina Fadoula, Roxie, Sammy Gutierrez, Jessica Harding, and Chateau Dankworth.

Eli: From Jurassic World: Camp Cretaceous, Jurassic Park, and Love of Kill, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Brooklynn: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Brooklynn and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Dishwater Slog, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted

Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of

The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Brooklynn: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Brooklynn: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Brooklynn, Yasmina Fadoula, Sammy Gutierrez, Jessica Harding, Roxie, and Chateau Dankworth with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We head back to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone about our rescue in the cute and comical version of Equestria, and they met the cute versions of Twilight and her friends, along with Potion Nova, and they were shocked when they heard that the villain we went after was Dishwater Slog.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to him and sent him to the Masters of Evil, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln, Celine Wendova, and Olivia Gansley have a lot of catching up to do, now that they're back.

Princess Celestia: And it's good to see you again, Potion Nova.

Potion Nova: You too, Princesses Celestia, Luna, and Cadence.

Lincoln: And you've heard that Twilight's friends and the Cutie Mark Crusaders have become Alicorns, right?

Potion Nova: That's right, and they've indeed earned it through their heroic deeds, and we're now rid of the 23 worst enemies of Equestria for good.

Sunset Shimmer: That's right.

---

After the rescue in the comical version of Equestria, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Celine Wendova and Olivia Gansley aw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Celine Wendova: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Olivia Gansley: That's so awesome.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Celine and Olivia, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Celine Wendova: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Celine, Olivia, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Celine Wendova: I'm glad you asked, Nico, and this involved me, Olivia, and Lincoln in driving off that mentally-damaged, troublemaking old goat, Scoots, before she could try to start heckling. We were at the restaurant Olivia opened up in Royal Woods, and we were having an awesome lunch. But, we had trouble incoming: Scoots was about to barge in and cause trouble again. So, not only did I fire a blast of darkness and disable Scoots' scooter, but Olivia Gansley's security system triggered, and when it sensed Scoots, the system sent out a couple of drones to force that old goat out. But, she swore we haven't seen the last of her.

Olivia Gansley: That's right, but I swore that I wasn't going to let that old goat get away with this, so I began heckling Scoots in what she did best: making peoples' lives miserable, and it got so bad, she was that close to losing it. But, I swore if she dared to heckle others again, I'd throw that old goat in an insane asylum where she'll never be let out again.

Lincoln: Well, you're in luck: after an incident at Dad's restaurant, Scoots was arrested and thrown in the Lansing Maximum Security Asylum and after she broke out to cause trouble again and heckled Lynn at her game, Lynn got back at Scoots, and Scoots got herself put in Solitary Confinement after I had her put in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so she couldn't escape.

Olivia Gansley: Awesome, that'll teach her.

Lynn: Yeah, even though we're suppose to respect our elders, Scoots doesn't respect anyone around her and all she does is cause trouble, she's been nothing but trouble ever since the day she was born, and she should've been put away long ago.

Rita: And what she did in messing with my kids, she's just lucky I didn't punch her dentures out of her mouth.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, we were heading off to meet Toph Bei Fong's parents.

Lincoln: This is going to be so awesome to meet your parents, Toph.

Toph: You got that right, Lincoln, and I've been telling them a lot about you, and that just wants them to meet you even more.

Nico: And we're also here for support as well.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's right, and from what we heard, weren't there two bounty hunters that came after you, Toph?

Toph: You mean Xin Fu and Master Yu? Yeah, but I outsmarted those two long ago. But, if they're here, they'll be wanting revenge.

Lincoln: If they hurt one hair on you, they're going to get their teeth punched out of their mouths.

Nico: Now, that's what I like to hear.

We arrived at Toph's house, and it was a beautiful place, and waiting outside were Toph's parents. We landed as soon as they saw us.

Lao Beifong: Toph, it's so good to see you again.

Toph: You too, Dad.

Poppy Beifong: And this young man must be Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: Yes, that's correct. But, I didn't come alone.

Lincoln stood to the side, and all of us went up to meet Toph's parents.

Lao Beifong: Ah, I see, you brought the rest of the team for support for when you're going to meet your future in-laws, correct?

Lincoln: Yes, that's correct. And Toph told me that you shielded her from the outside world, and I understand that as her father, you wanted to protect her, and I should know. I've also got kids of my own as well.

Lao Beifong: Yes, you're indeed correct. I wanted to protect Toph, she was born blind long ago, and I didn't want her to get hurt. But, then, she ran away, and I hired Xin Fu and Master Yu to track her down. But, I can see I was wrong to do so, she's much happier with you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lincoln, and I know you'll take good care of her.

Lincoln: I will, Mr. Beifong.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Hmm, Mr. Beifong, where are Xin Fu and Master Yu?

Poppy Beifong: When they found out you were coming, they were planning on ambushing and killing all of you, but before they could spring the trap, they were snatched by someone and dragged to a castle located near our home.

Poppy Beifong gave TLPS Mr. Wolf the photo of Xin Fu and Master Yu, and he saw who it was that captured and dragged them to the castle: Tex Avery McWolf.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: So, Tex Avery McWolf was the one who captured them.

Lincoln: And he's got them at his castle. Let's get going.

We headed for the castle of McWolf, and right in the center of the room, we saw Xin Fu and Master Yu chained up by McWolf's Chains of Torment.

McWolf (Tex Avery): Sorry to cause something like this, guys, but Vypra needed those two captured, so that way, they don't try anything bad.

Lao Beifong: We understand. I see I made a big mistake in trusting you two, you cared only about money, and as such, I shall let my future son-in-law decide your punishment.

Lincoln: What you two have done in trying to capture Toph in the past, and motivated by one of the Seven Deadly Sins: Greed, you two should've realized that Toph made her own decision to join Aang and his friends, but you two aren't going to get killed, because I got a better punishment.

Lincoln stripped Xin Fu and Master Yu of his Earthbending using the ancient art of Energybending.

Lao Beifong: What was that?

Lincoln: That was the ancient art of energybending in action, Mr. Beifong. J.D. used it to strip Ozai of his firebending and strip Hama the Bloodbender of her bloodbending and waterbending.

Lao Beifong: I remembered hearing tales about this ancient art long ago, but I never thought I'd see it for myself.

Me: And now, Lincoln used it to strip Xin Fu and Master Yu of their Earthbending. So, that's the very punishment you had for them, huh?

Lincoln: That's right, and without it, they won't use it to try and attack us again, and we'll put them in The Masters of Evil's prison.

After we left the castle, Xin Fu and Master Yu were then put in the Masters of Evil's prison, where they will remain there.

Lao Beifong: And now, I understand you must be going: today is your other future wife's special mission.

Lincoln: Yes, that's correct, Mr. Beifong, and it was an honor to meet you and Mrs. Beifong.

Toph then said goodbye to her parents, and so did the rest of us, as we head back home to the World Tree Estate.

---

Later it was time for Takanuva's first ever Ambassador Mission and it was for meeting the Den-O Kamen Riders.

Casey: Considering our special mission today, me and my team sure am gonna get a lot of focus.

William: No kidding. Anyone else want to come with Takanuva? Besides 3 Rabbids?

Takanuva: I'm gonna have Brittney, Misty Tredwell and Carly Atlas come with.

Nico: Cool! This is gonna be so awesome meeting the Den-O Kamen Riders.

Me: It sure will be awesome. And the monsters they face are the Imagin.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: I can't wait to blast them into dust.

Me: Me too.

Carly Atlas: Me too. This will be awesome.

Me: But they will not be as easy to destroy as the Worms are. But we can take them.

Eli: Yeah!

With that we were off to Japan yet again.

Me: This one had me confused of the most Nico. It's like Ryotaro had many sides to him in this one.

Nico: That is confusing isn't it. It was because Ryotaro had many Imagin inside him. They each made him get different personae inside him.

Phoenix: (From inside my head) He's right on that. Imagin are known for taking control of people when they have a contract with them for getting a wish they want granted. Ryotaro has a contract with Six Imagin.

Me: Wow! I remember seeing that. He has Momotaros, Urataros, Kintaros, Ryutaros, Sieg and Deneb in him.

Phoenix: Correct. But the train they travel in is really awesome.

Nico: It sure is. The DenLiner is really awesome. It's like a living creature in the form of a bullet train.

Eli: Wow that is cool! The Den-O Kamen Riders would love the ToQgers.

Nico: Yes they sure would.

Carly Atlas: But we will have to be careful.

Me: Yep.

We arrived and we saw Ryotaro Nogami and Yuto!

Yuto Sakurai: So, more Imagins reveal themselve?

Ryotaro: Hold on. Maybe we should see if they're hostile or not.

Momotaros: Ryotaro, there's one thing we always follow in our line of work. Fight first and ask questions later.

Ryotaro: (sighs) If something bad happens, I'm blaming you.

Ryotaro and Yuto pressed buttons on their belts.

Ryotaro and Yuto: Henshin!

Ryotaro turned into Kamen Rider Den O and Yuto turned into Kamen Rider Zeronos. Momotaros then went into Ryotaro, possessing him and turning him into Kamen Rider Sword Form.

Me: AWESOME!

Nico: Now that is cool!

Computers: Sword Form/Altair Form!

Momotaros: I… have arrived!

Yuto: Let me say this to start: I am fairly strong! (to Momotaros) I'll take the gold one. You can have the other one.

Momotaros: With pleasure!

Yuto charged at Takanuva while Ryotaro and Momotaros approached me.

Ryotaro: I'm very sorry about this.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 良太郎は申し訳ありません。あなたはあなたが一番好きなことをしているだけで、それはあなたが愛する人を守るためにお尻を蹴っています。(Ryotaro you have nothing to be sorry of. You are just doing what you like best and that is kicking ass to protect those that you love.)

Momotaro: I'm not! (throws punch at me)

I blocked it.

Me: Ryotaro you should know that facing us is a bad idea. We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: That's right and we are not your enemies.

Eli: We are also not Imagin.

Carly Atlas: We're friends.

Ryotaro: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Momotaro: Wow! It's an honor!

Phoenix: Been a long time Momotaro.

Momotaro: Phoenix!? You're now inside J.D.?

Phoenix: I sure am and I'm redeeming myself.

Nico: It's true.

Ryotaro: For the record, I wanted to ask questions first.

Me: No worries.

Takanuva: Sorry we should introduce ourselves. My name is Takanuva and I'm the Toa of Light. I'm here on my first ever Ambassador Mission to help you all out.

Me: You know who me and Nico are.

Eli: My name is Eli Winston Bullock.

Ryotaru: Whoa! I've heard so much about you Eli!

Momotaros: Wow! You are a force to be reckoned with.

Eli Winston Bullock: Yeah.

Brittney: I'm Brittney Knudson, J.D.'s second born daughter.

Carly Atlas: I'm Carly Atlas, Dark Signer of the Hummingbird and Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad and the Masters of Evil.

Misty Tredwell: And I'm Misty Tredwell, Dark Signer of the Lizard and member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Redemption Squad and the Masters of Evil.

Casey Rhodes: And I'm Casey Rhodes, Leader of the Jungle Fury Rangers. In Japan you know them as the Gekirangers.

Ryotaru: Awesome to meet you all.

Yuto Sakurai: It's a great honor.

Casey Rhodes: (sighs) And these guys are Rabbids.

Nico: They are funny too.

Me: But they're also not the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Ryotaru: Oh I get it.

We then were on the DenLiner.

Nico: This is a nice train.

Me: Boy it sure is awesome.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it sure is. It's amazing.

Nico: The DenLiner is a really cool train and it has the power to go through time.

One of the Rabbids was about to put a Rider Ticket in his mouth.

Nico: No! No sucking on those! They're not food!

Me: See they really aren't that bright.

Eli: Yeah but they are funny.

Carly Atlas: Yeah they sure are.

Nico: Ryotaro, it must be awesome to have Momotaros and the others possess you in combat. What's it like?

Ryotaro: Really cool and it's like you can talk to 6 people all at once as well as do things you never thought possible.

Nico: Well said.

Me: Also you and your fellow Kamen Riders really helped us all out in the 20 Days of Darkness.

Eli: We didn't see you during that time but they really all helped us.

Ryotaro: Man I heard all about the 20 Days of Darkness from sis and that was awful. I'm sorry you all had to go through that.

Yuto: Yeah no kidding! But at least you guys were warned about it.

Me: That's right. We were warned about it.

Ryotaro: If it makes you feel better, all heroes have bad days every now and then. Heck, on those bad days, innocent people sometimes die. But what's important is that you get back up and do better.

Nico: That is true.

Me: Yeah that is definitely true. And that's right we always get back up and try again.

Eli: It's never easy being a hero.

Me: That's for sure. But with Great Power Comes Great Responsibility.

Carly Atlas: Absolutely.

Nico: On the day we exposed Albedo's former teammates, Tim Buktu said something similar to me while I was undercover in their team. (bitterly chuckles) Guess he was right about some thing, even if it was pretend on his part.

Me: Yeah.

Ryotaro: Those boneheads on Team Buktu were never right at all.

Yuto: Yeah we didn't believe what they said either.

Brittney: That's good you didn't. I sensed LOTS of lying in them too.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Momotaros: (hears explosion) What was that?

Me: Looks like we got trouble.

Eli: It's an Imagin attack!

Nico: Time for some action!

Carly Atlas: It will be awesome to destroy one.

Eli: It sure will.

Nico: Which Imagin's attacking?

Me: I think them!

We saw 4 Imagin! BLUEBIRD, WASP, BLOODSUCKER AND KRAKEN!

Nico: Bluebird, Wasp, Bloodsucker and Kraken!

Carly Atlas: This is gonna be awesome!

Casey Rhodes: Time for action! JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

He transformed!

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF THE TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

He was ready!

Ryotaro and Yuto: Henshin!

They transformed!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Takanuva: I'm ready!

Nico went Super Saiyan 3!

Me: Natsumi should be here too to get in on the action.

Urataros: I agree there.

Momotaros: I… have arrived!

Yuto: Let me say this to start: I am fairly strong!

Nico: Better get ready you 4 Imagin because it's BUTTKICKING TIME!

Eli: Let me start this off. DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Nico: So it's time for the Dragon of The Darkness Flame right off the bat! Stand back guys. This is gonna get hot.

Eli summoned the pitch black flames of the underworld.

Me: Those flames are as hot as the sun and anything they hit will be incinerated in an instant.

Eli: Get ready because Bluebird and Wasp are the first Imagin to be sacrificed. DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 炎殺黒龍波

He fired a massive blast of pitch black fire as hot as the sun and it formed into a deadly dragon and it slammed into Wasp and Bluebird and incinerated them in an instant! THEY WERE BOTH COMPLETELY OBLITERATED IN AN INSTANT!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Eli: Nice!

Seeing the deaths of their comrades, Bloodsucker and Kraken charged at Yuto, Momotaros, Takanuva, and Ryotaro.

Ryotaro: Now it's our turn!

Me: Let me take down Kraken! KAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive Red Kamehameha Wave and it hit Kraken and completely obliterated him in an instant! HE WAS TOTALLY DESTROYED!

Bloodsucker was enraged!

Ryotaro: SWORD HENSHIN!

He transformed!

Takanuva: Yuto, if you and Ryotaro have any Finishers, now's the time to use them. Me and Casey will help you two out!

Yuto: We gladly do!

Nico: Then lets do it!

Eli: Let me help too with my own finisher too.

Nico: Awesome!

Casey: With the spirit of the Tiger!

Casey ran at Bloodsucker and turned into an energy tiger!

Eli: FIST OF THE MORTAL FLAME!

Eli fired a powerful blast of fire from his fist.

Nico fired a blast of energy.

Carly, Misty and Brittney fired blasts of darkness and Takanuva fired waves of light.

Ryotaro and Yuto fired blasts of energy and the blasts all hit Bloodsucker and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The 4 Imagin we faced were dead!

Nico: You four Imagin have failed this city! I like using the lines of the Kamen Riders but I also like using the Failed City Line too.

Me: Next time I'll turn into my Phoenix Form as well.

Ryotaro: Takanuva, next time, you'll get a chance to be a Rider.

Takanuva: Awesome! Looking forward to it. But I don't know if I can become a Den-O Rider. I'm a robot after all.

Nico: We'll think of something for that.

We later came back.

May: How did it go?

Me: Really awesome.

We told everyone what happened and it was awesome.

May: Wow! That is awesome!

Laney: It sure was cool.

May: Ruby should go with you next time.

Ruby: I would be honored.

Takanuva: It sure will be awesome.

---

We were thinking.

Me: Varie I heard that after what happened in the 20 Days of Darkness that you made Squidward an awesome sanctuary. How did that go?

Varie: It was really awesome and cool.

---

FLASHBACK - BETWEEN CHAPTERS 1325 & 1326

---

Master Frown: So, you guys are okay now, right?

Ren Krawler: Relax, Master Frown. All of us are fine.

Rotwood: Forgive us if we find that hard to believe. After all, you all just got through the 20 most horrible days of your lives.

Linehalt: J.D. and the Loud Kids are still trying to get over it. The rest of us have moved on.

Lily: Yeah that was hard. But I'm okay.

Varie: Same with me as long as we get to have some Krabby Patties.

Rotwood: That is good but thank you for Pardoning us.

Varie: No problem.

SpongeBob: Ow! [This causes Squidward's newspaper to fly out of his hands]

Varie: Oh here Squidward.

Varie gave his paper back to him.

Squidward: Thanks Varie.

SPLAT!

Squidward got hit in the face with a watermelon!

Fish: Get out of our city Stupid Squidward! You are ugly and stupid and we don't want you here! CRIMINAL!

Varie: HEY! YOU DON'T EVER SAY THAT TO HIM FISH BREATH!

POW!

Varie punched the fish in his face!

Squidward: [groans] Okay. I can do this. Just put them out of my mi…

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) One extremely brutal shift later…

---

Squidward: [screams and runs into his house. Locks door using every type of lock. Comes to crossword puzzle] A nine-letter word for bad bullies: Jerkheads. [writes "Jerkheads" on crossword] Ugh. [wipes his face] Finally. Some peace and quiet.

Fluttershy: Squidward, if you want, me and the others can build a place for you to have peace and quiet.

Squidward: Aren't Lily and her siblings going to help you with that?

Maria: After everything that happened over the past few weeks?! I prefer that they take it easy.

Then a bunch of people came and they were REALLY PISSED WITH SQUIDWARD! THEY WERE CHANTING GET OUT OF TOWN!

Fish: GET OUT OF TOWN! GET OUT OF TOWN!

Maria: Oh great. Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: I got this.

She used her stare on the people of Bikini Bottom and scared them bad!

Squidward: [sobbing hysterically and rams into his wall in his house, becoming dazed. Squidward is then under his chair in a fetal position, crying] All I really want is to live in a world where I can just relax in peace [sniffs] and quiet. Is that too much to ask?

Lily: Oh man. SpongeBob and Patrick, guys, we got to do something special and awesome for Squidward. The people of Bikini Bottom really hate him and he wants someplace to lay low for a bit.

Brawl: No offense, Lily. But you, J.D., and your siblings need to take it easy after what happened the last few weeks.

Lily: I appreciate your concern Brawl but we got to do this for Squidward. He needs this.

Brawl: Yeah you're right.

[cuts to later that night]

Squidward: [in bed] Good night… lamp. [turns lamp off. Then, sawing and hammering noises begin outside and he turns the lamp back on] I guess having a relaxing evening meant saying up all night with power tools! Well, it's not that late, even the morons of Bikini Bottom need to sleep sometime.

[clock spins around until morning and construction sounds are still there]

Squidward: I can't take it anymore!

[runs downstairs grumbling]

Squidward: When I get those morons, I am gonna… ! [opens the door] All right, you two, I… [gasps. he walks out his door to a Hawaiian-like beach with tikis, palms, and waterfalls] It's, it's, it's… beautiful! [gazes in amazement] It's too good to be true! [sadly] It's a mirage! I knew it! [starts walking back to his house] I guess this is it. [Gary walks by with a coconut and Squidward grabs it] Insanity.

[SpongeBob slingshots a Hawaiian shirt on him. Patrick uses a fishing pole to reel down a hat, sunglasses, and a lei and drapes it around Squidward's head.]

Squidward: [sadly] Next stop, padded room at the cephalopod home! [weeps, then looks at his drink and sighs] Just go with it, Squiddy.

[Squidward walks around a bit, drinking his coconut along the way, then comes to a waterfall, goes inside, and takes a shower. Then he comes back out to see a tiki boat waiting for him. He gets in and floats down a stream, drinking the coconut. Then he realizes it is empty and notices a tiki bar ahead and stops.]

Squidward: A refill, my good man! What the? [notices Patrick behind the bar blending a smoothie] Patrick?! What are you doing here?!

[Patrick turns around and pours the drink into Squidward's coconut. While he takes out a newspaper and reads it, Squidward drinks the drink.]

Squidward: It's delicious! What is it?

Patrick: A smoothie.

Squidward: Remember, Squiddy, just go with it.

[tiki song starts as three tikis watch Squidward in the boat]

Tiki #1: Hey fellas, look! it's Squidward!

Tiki #2: Hey, buddy, where ya been?

Squidward: Hit it boys!

Tikis: Welcome, to Squidward's Tiki Land! Welcome, to Squidward's Tiki Land! You can relax all day like a tiki can, or lay out in the sun for a tiki tan.

Squidward: Or drink from a coconut that's full of flan! [drinks from the coconut]

Tikis: Here in Squidward's Tiki Land! You can play all day in a tiki band, and dance all night on the tiki strand.

Squidward: Don't matter to me 'cause, 'cause I'm crazy, man!

Tikis: Here in Squidward's Tiki Land! [song continues as Squidward floats down the stream]

Squidward: Ahhhh, this is the life!

[Boat bumps onto land where SpongeBob puts out a canvas and paint. Squidward then paints a picture of the wonderful scenery]

SpongeBob: It's beautiful!

[SpongeBob hands Squidward his clarinet and he starts playing.]

Squidward: I've never felt this happy in my life!

Lily: Like it Squidward? We built it for you.

Varie: It's your own sanctuary.

Lily: Yep.

Brad Morton: I'm gonna take a nap in here.

Prowl: Go ahead and do so. This isn't just for Squidward exclusively, after all.

Lily: Yep it's for all of us.

Squidward: Wow! You guys are the greatest.

Varie: Glad you like it. We built one for you at the estate too.

Squidward: Amazing! Thanks guys.

Luna: No problem dude.

Lana: Glad you like it Squidward.

Varie: We call it Enchanted Tiki Sanctuary. It's perfect for relaxing and just enjoying yourself.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: That is awesome!

Nico: Wow! That sanctuary was a great idea guys.

Fluttershy: Oh it was really lovely and amazing.

Me: It sure was and after everything we went through with the 20 Days of Darkness that was a great place to rest.

Eli: Boy no kidding. Also Varie where did you get those awesome Tikis?

Varie: I made them. When you lived in Hawaii for as long as I have you pick up some things.

Nico: Cool!

Thetis: (to Brad Morton) That nap actually lasted the whole day.

Brad Morton: Okay, so maybe I was feeling a little tired that time.

Nico: Boy we all were.

Squidward: Those 20 days took it all out of us big time.

Laney: That is a massive understatement.

Lily: But it sure was awesome going on all those adventures. Minus the dark parts. But building that entire sanctuary for Squidward was worth it in the end.

Laney: It sure was awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: It was really beautiful.

Squidward: How did you guys build all that so fast?

Laney: I used my plant powers to make the plants and the jungle and the rivers for the oasis.

Luna: I helped make the waterfall.

Fluttershy: And I called the animals to help out.

Eli: And I got the luxurious stuff for you.

Squidward: Oh wow!

Nico: Yep. Anyway it's time to get ready for Fluttershy's special mission.

Fluttershy: Oh it'll be amazing to see Laval and everyone again.

Me: It sure will be awesome.

Then Zexion, Metal Sonic, Lythos, Hydros, Whirlin, Abra Kadabra, Whiplash, David Cain, Chemistro, and Puppetmon appeared.

Zexion: Can me, Metal Sonic, Lythos, Hydros, Whirlin, Abra Kadabra, Whiplash, David Cain, Chemistro, and Puppetmon go with you guys this time?

Nico: Yes you sure can.

Metal Sonic: By the way we heard a really loud fart earlier.

Dexter blushed in embarrassment.

Dexter: Sorry about that.

Lily: Dexter ate a huge burrito and he convinced himself that he was going to die.

Me: But all he had was nasty stomach cramps leading up to an explosive level of flatulence.

Whiplash: WHOA! Geez!

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

David Cain: That was insane. Also Vypra told us how you all did in that awesome bake off and congratulations on winning.

Callie Allbright: Thanks. That was so much fun.

Nanette: And I'm proud of my sister and friends.

Brawlrus: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet this time?

Nico: I'm hoping to go meet a Stomachoan Gene-Slammer next.

Me: One of Gutrot's kind next. That will be cool.

Rainbow Dash: Really awesome!

Me: So it's someone that knows about poisonous chemicals and all that like say Twilight Sparkle, Lisa, Dexter or anyone that knows about chemistry.

Laney: Yeah.

Fluttershy: I agree.

Whiplash: Let's get going.

Nico: Yeah!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than the Twisted version of Alice, who looks physically the same, but she was beheaded by the Queen of Hearts, and after that, she was brought back from the dead by the Cheshire Cat and she was turned into a twisted puppet. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and we're not going to like it one bit: the dark energy I sensed belongs to the Twisted Princess version of Alice, she may look physically the same, but she was beheaded by the Queen of Hearts, and after her tragic execution, she was brought back from the dead by the Cheshire Cat and she was turned into a twisted puppet.

We gasped in pure shock.

Helena Nicos-Knudson: That's not good.

Alice (Disney): What happened to her that made her like this?

Nico: I was just about to say the same thing.

Helena Nicos-Knudson: You won't like it.

Helena Nicos-Knudson proceeded to tell us about Twisted Alice, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

After she's declared guilty, the Queen of Hearts and her army then proceed to chase Alice through Wonderland. Unfortunately, Alice trips and hurts her leg, allowing them enough time to catch up to her. Alice is then dragged away by the Queen's soldiers. All of this is being watched by the Cheshire Cat who's hiding in the shadows. Alice is taken to the center of the Queen's garden maze where all the bodies of the many victims of the tyrannical Queen are discarded, and like all of the Queen's victims, Alice is beheaded and left in the center of the maze to rot. Unknown to the Queen, the Cheshire Cat followed her to the center of the maze and witnessed the tragic execution of the young girl. Once the Queen and her army has left, the Cheshire Cat appears. He feels extremely guilty for the death of this little girl… but that feeling soon passes, for the Cheshire Cat now had himself a new toy… a new body to posses…

a new puppet to carry out his twisted motives.

When Helena was finished, we were horrified.

Nico: My God, this proves how violent The Queen of Hearts really is, to kill a little girl and dispose of her like she was nothing, that's just evil and sick.

Fluttershy: Is there a way to save her, Linky?

Lincoln: Yes, there is a way, Fluttershy. Remember how Rainbow Dash and Twilight saved the twisted versions of Belle and Mulan and Mushu?

Me: So, you're going to use the same spell to save Twisted Alice?

Lincoln: That's right, but first, we need to get the Twisted version of the Cheshire Cat out of her, and put somewhere he won't cause any trouble again.

Nico: Good idea, big guy. Alright, let's go.

We opened a portal and went into the world of Lego for the world of Chima.

---

## CHIMA - WORLD OF LEGO

---

We arrived in the world of Lego.

Nico: Here we are.

Tomahawk Man: Nothing like another Lego World.

Kai: We've never been to this part of the Lego world before.

Nico: But wow! The world of Chima is amazing.

Eli: It sure is.

Qin: Wow! And the level of Life Energy coming off of it is amazing.

Fluttershy: Oh it'll be amazing to see Laval and friends again.

Nico: Well lets go find them.

We went to find Laval. Laval was training hard and then he saw us.

Laval: Wow! Hey guys!

David Cain: Hello again, Laval.

Fluttershy: Laval it's great to see you.

Laval: You too sis.

Me: Awesome to see you Laval.

Eris (Chima): Hey guys!

Eris and everyone came.

Eris (Chima): Awesome to see you all here.

Cragger: Wow you all are here today.

Nico: Yep we sure are.

Worriz: Awesome you all are here.

Livewire: We want to thank you guys for helping to free Red.

Laval: No problem. But he was NOT easy to subdue.

Nico: That's true but we still owe you all big time for that last week.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah and next week is my special mission and it's gonna be amazing.

Eli: But it's gonna be an epic challenge.

Nico: Also when we face the Scorpion Tribe you're going to meet the live action counterparts of the Transformers soon.

Me: Yep. Just wanting to give you all the heads up.

Laval: Thanks.

Puppetmon: I like that you're a lion, Laval. Reminds me of the Pride Lands.

Leomon: And the fact that I'm a lion Digimon myself.

Laval: That is cool huh.

Jeri Katou: I think it's really amazing.

Laval: I'm glad too.

Nico: We actually met a bunch of Lego World characters here.

Me: Yep we met Ninjago, Bionicle, DC Heroes, Marvel and now you guys.

Nokama: It's true. It's so awesome.

Tahu: It sure is.

Poromon got out 3 beer bottles.

Laval: What are those?

Poromon: 3 bottles of beer!

Fangry: Okay, hopefully, Laval and his friends are old enough to drink beer.

Laval: We are but unfortunately we don't drink.

Nico: Good.

Laval: How about we show you all around?

Varie: Sure.

Chemistro: Anyone else think this place is like Equestria?

Nico: I do.

Me: Same here.

Twilight Sparkle: That is amazing.

Lyra Heartstrings: But yeah this is really amazing though.

Laney: I got that same feeling too. It's awesome.

Lana: It sure is.

We then saw Laval's friends and the students of his father learning all about the arts of Chi and more.

Skunk: Boy it's like learning martial arts back at the Valley.

Po: But this is Awesome! I think this is amazing too.

Nico: It sure is cool.

Stormy Weather: Laval, we'll need some info on the Scorpion Tribe.

Laval: Sure. The target we're going after is King Scorm.

He told us about him.

---

Scorm is the king of the Scorpion Tribe and the main antagonist of Season 2 in the Legends of Chima series.

When the prince of the lion tribe Laval dropped the Crocodile Tribe's CHI into the Gorge of Eternal Depth during a dispute, normal scorpions, spiders and bats transformed into human animal hybrids called the Crawlers due to the effects of CHI, Scorm rose to become their leader, they start demanding more CHI, and made the frightened king Crominus and Queen Crunket of the Crocodile tribe to show them were they can find more CHI. The crocs leads them out of their cave to show them Mount Cavora, a floating mountain whose waterfalls are the source of all CHI. The Crocodile couple then try to escape, but Crominus gets caught. Scorm orders the Bat tribe to fly and take the CHI with the help of the Spiders and their webs, blocking the waterfalls that provide CHI so that they can have it all for themselves, he and the Crawlers also start to capture the Legend Beasts and use them for various purposes. Crunket warns the tribes of Chima of the threat of the Crawlers, and 8 warriors representing each one of the main 8 tribes of Chima set out to the Outlands to save Crominus and Legend Beasts, whilst also facing Scorm and his army. Scorm's and Spinlyn always quarrel about that whether the Dark Tribes were created the Sky Scorpion or Sky Spider until it surfaces that that Laval accidentally created the dark tribes by throwing the crocs chi down the gorge, which they immediately discard as ridiculous. When the Dark Tribes were defeated by the 8 warriors, Laval gave his last CHI-orb to Scorm and told him to use it well, and use it wisely. Laval and his friends then returned to Chima and the freed Legend Beasts proceeded to unplug the CHI falls so that the tribes could get their CHI again. Scorm wasn't grateful for the CHI though, he wished he and his allies never had discovered CHI, because then he would never have felt so defeated and alone. He threw the Chi orb down a deep pit, which reanimated Sir Fangar, an ancient sabretooth warrior and leader of the Ice Hunters, when Scorm's henchmen came to him with more CHI he threw it all down the pit, which gave Sir Fangar the opportunity to awaken his army of Sabretooth tigers, mammoths and vultures, they climbed up the pit and froze some of Scorm's henchmen, Scorm tried to fight back with his Scorpion stinger, only to be frozen himself, Fangar proceeded to freeze the rest of the Crawlers and start conquering Chima. During Fangar's conquests Scorm was one of his frozen trophies until the phoenix child Flinx melted Fangar's entire fortress, including Scorm and his army of Crawlers, they immediately started attacking Laval and his allies, but where then subdued by king Crominus, Queen Crunket, and the lion king/Lavals father Lagravis, while Laval pointed out that they had a lot of pent up anger against the Crawlers. Flinx then melted the entire fortress and the spiders and scorpions (including Scorm) started falling to their death, but Spinlyn saved them with her webs, they then retreated to the Outlands. During the Great illumination, Scorm and his allies were presumably purified of their evil and hunger for Chi.

---

When he was finished we were shocked!

Nico: WHOA! So the darkness they had in them was still too strong for the Phoenix Tribe to destroy.

Eli: Oh man!

Whirlin: Can we learn Chi too?

Laval: Anyone can learn Chi.

Fluttershy: We'll all gladly teach you all.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Laval: All right lets get to teaching.

GONG SOUNDS!

We got to training in learning how to use Chi!

Blackarachnia: Even Cybertronians like us can learn Chi too apparently.

Nico: That is awesome!

We were learning all over the place and more and really learning so much about Chi and more.

But then THE PHOENIX TRIBE CAME!

Fluminox: Looks like some of the tribes we thought we purified haven't changed.

Eris (Chima): King Fluminox! It's great to see you again.

Fluminox: You too Eris. And Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: You too your majesty.

Nico: We are honored to be in the grace of the Phoenix Clan.

Hydros: Funny how both teams are inspired by the Phoenix.

Nico: It sure is.

Fluminox: Indeed. But we are honored that you are helping us.

Me: Thank you your majesty. The Ice Warriors were out there when Fluttershy started on her Ambassador Missions.

Fluttershy: Yes they were.

Nico: And now they are in our frenemies in the Masters of Evil.

Fluminox: I can see that. Thank you all.

Batch: They weren't the only tribes that we recruited.

Me: No they weren't.

Laney: Yeah lots of tribe members are now in the Redemption Squad.

Nico: It's true.

Fluminox: And I'm glad they are on the road to redemption and Fluttershy you are a true hero to the world of Chima. And for that I have a gift for you.

He fired a beam of fire and then her wings changed and she got AWESOME WINGS MADE OF PURE FIRE! They were also overflowing with incredibly powerful life energy!

Nico: WHOA!

Lincoln: WOW! Fluttershy you look incredible!

Fluttershy: Wow!

Lythos: That's not the only upgrade Fluttershy's gonna get today.

Nico: That is for sure. She's going to transform.

Lincoln: Yep.

Fluminox: I wish you all luck against Scorm.

Nico: Not that we'll need it but thank you your majesty.

We got back to learning all about Chi and more and it was amazing.

Metal Man: Man, we've trained a lot the past hour!

Nico: No kidding. But it's awesome.

Laval: Lets have lunch before you guys show us your powers in the usual battles you all have.

Me: You've been doing your homework too.

Nico: Yep.

We got to having lunch.

We got to having our favorite foods as well as the food that the people of Chima have.

Abra Kadabra: This is good food.

Nico: You said it.

Me: You said it.

Lincoln: Fluttershy your new wings are incredible.

Carmen Dillo then appeared.

Carmen Dillo: Looks like I haven't missed a thing. Wow! Fluttershy your wings look incredible!

Fluttershy: Oh thank you Carmen.

He joined us too and we were having a great meal too.

Eris (Chima): Awesome to see you again Carmen.

Carmen Dillo: Same to you Eris. You guys did great helping everyone last week.

Laval: Thanks.

Poromon: This food is so good!

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

We had a great meal and now it was time for the usual battles.

SkullMeramon, Johnny 13, Motor Ed, Weather Wizard, Cheshire, Beautiful Gorgeous, Mercurymon, Eccentro, Fixer, and Marionette Shadow then appeared.

Nico: SkullMeramon, Johnny 13, Motor Ed, Weather Wizard, Cheshire, Beautiful Gorgeous, Mercurymon, Eccentro, Fixer, and Marionette Shadow.

Eli: You guys made it just in time too.

Beautiful Gorgeous: It sure is awesome here.

Mercurymon: This is the 5th Lego World you all went to.

Nico: Yep.

SkullMeramon: We have a bunch of archenemies for you all to face.

Killer Croc, Eis Shenron, Evil Nuova Shenron, Evil Oceanus Shenron, Rage Shenron, Yomi, Kuro Momotaro, Zeru, Byakko, Genbu, Seiryu, Suzaku, Bui, Younger Togeru and Rishu appeared!

Nico: WHOA MAN!

Me: Wow! Been a long time Byakko, Genbu, Seiryu, Togeru and Kuro.

Kurama: And Yomi I didn't know you were now in the Masters of Evil now.

Yomi: Yes and it's gonna be a most fun experience being part of your frenemies now Kurama.

Nico: Cool!

SkullMeramon: (to Nico) We heard you met Ryotaro today.

Nico: I sure did.

Me: We sure did and he was awesome.

Johnny 13: That's another Kamen Rider you've befriended in person.

Nico: Yep.

Motor Ed: Which one's after Kabuto?

Nico: Why spoil the mystery?

Weather Wizard: Fair enough. We also heard a loud fart this morning.

Cheshire: Was it Dexter?

Nico: Yep. Funny thing about that.

Me: He ate a ginormous burrito and he thought he was gonna die.

Lily: All he got was a really nasty case of gas.

Lana: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Yeah.

Byakko: So we see. We have another for you all that you might know.

Another figure came out and it was VINCENT CRABBE!

Nico: Vincent Crabbe! So they decided to give you a chance too.

Vincent Crabbe: (British Accent) They sure have.

Nico: Been a long time since we saw each other. Last time was the calm before the storm against Voldemort and his followers. But you obviously now know that they are all dead and given the Black Gates.

Vincent Crabbe: I have heard.

Me: I take it you heard about what Voldemort was going to do to the world.

Vincent Crabbe: That's right. Wipe out everyone in the name of Pureblood Wizards.

Eli: That's right.

Then Icy Angel came out.

Nico: Icy Angel. Another round I see.

Icy Angel: That's right.

Nico: Cool.

Icy Angel: (to Leo) Funny how Laval's a lion like your Galactabeast, Red Ranger.

Leo Corbett: That's true.

Nico: Awesome too.

Maria: So you don't know where your former pal Malfoy is?

Vincent Crabbe: Not that I give a rat's ass about him anymore. But last I heard, he wasn't in the prison you guys sent him to.

Nico: (sighs) Well, until we can find more leads, we can't focus on that right now.

Me: I knew it was only a matter of time before he got out. But we'll find out where he is in due time. But something is telling me that he is up to no good. And he must be really pissed for what happened to him and to his father.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: But if we face him we'll gladly make sure he pays like we killed his father.

Me: Yeah that racist jerk had it coming!

I went up to Crabbe and I put my hand on his shoulder.

Me: I was wrong about you Crabbe. You have a very strong sense of honor and that shows that you are not like Malfoy and all of Voldemort's followers.

Vincent Crabbe: Thanks J.D. That means a lot to me.

Me: Anytime.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Mizore Shirayuki, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Rai, Sena, Thetis and Driscoll VS SkullMeramon - Nico's Rescue

---

SkullMeramon was first.

SkullMeramon: (to Mizore) Nico's rescue this time was one of the funny ones. At least Hulk tried to help by trying to get the gas out of Dexter.

Mizore: (Laughs) Yeah it sure was funny! But After eating a big burrito like that, I wouldn't eat anything else for the rest of the day.

Rarity: Oh my neither darlings. A burrito like that would be really filling and bloating.

Sweetie Belle: Boy that would be one explosive burrito.

SkullMeramon: What was in that big burrito?

Sweetie Belle: It was all beans and cheese.

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding! It was huge! It was a five pound burrito full of beans and cheese.

SkullMeramon: WHOA! That is huge! For a little guy like Dexter to eat a burrito that big that must've been filling but gassy.

Rai: No kidding! That burrito was huge!

Sena: I can't believe that Dexter ate a huge burrito like that.

SkullMeramon: Boy if I ate a burrito that big I would be farting out a massive atomic explosion of blue fire out of my butt for a week! Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water and jewels and smashed him down.

Mizore: YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Ghost Rider, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Stacy Bolton, Otto, Reggie, Twist, Sam, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13 - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in an alternate version of Equestria. What was it like there?

Ghost Rider: It was amazing and it was so much cuter.

Rainbow Dash: But it was really awesome to see! You should have seen what it was like!

Scootaloo: Many of us were going to have cuteness overload!

Whirlwind: Boy we sure would have gotten that! It was a more cuter and comical version of Equestria. It was awesome.

Stacy Bolton: Boy it was awesome! The Mane 6 were really awesome and adorable.

Otto: It sure was cute.

Reggie Rocket: Boy it sure was.

Twist: Yeah no kidding.

Sam (Rocket Power): It was really awesome to see as well.

Johnny 13: Boy no kidding. Lets do it! (REVS MOTORCYCLE)

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS

Rainbow Dash revved her Motorcycle.

Ghost Rider: Lets ride!

He turned into Ghost Rider!

They fired waves of fire, lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

Ghost Rider: ROADKILL!

Rainbow Dash: That was awesome!

---

Yang, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Earthworm Jim, Peter Puppy, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed - Meet Gene-Slammers for Celri, Monk of Dark World and The Bistro Butcher

---

Motor Ed: (to Yang) Heard that you guys met Gene-Slammers for Celri, Monk of Dark World and The Bistro Butcher. What are the names of the dudettes?

Yang: You would like them. The Celri gene-slammer is Celine Wendova and the Bistro Butcher Gene-Slammer is Olivia Gansley. They are both really awesome. Also Olivia is one of the best chefs we've ever seen.

Sunset Shimmer: Boy she sure is.

Pipsqueak: (British accent) You wouldn't believe what she can cook. She cooked for some of the most powerful figures in the world.

Sunburn: Boy sure is really amazing.

Earthworm Jim: No kidding there! It's really amazing.

Peter Puppy: Boy the food she makes is amazing! Very luxurious and exquisite!

Motor Ed: She must cook really good food! I'll have to try some. Seriously. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Yang: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Shane Clarke, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Tom, Sarah, Peyton, Kaz, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard - Dexter eating a massive and ginormous burrito like that

---

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) I can't believe Dexter ate a massive and ginormous burrito like that. Next time, he should try smaller bites!

Shane Clarke: It wasn't the small bites that did it. It was the beans. That burrito was overstuffed with them.

Fluttershy: Yes it was all full of beans and it was more than enough to cause bad gas.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah Dexter had REALLY bad stomach cramps.

Stealth Elf: It was so bad that he thought he was going to explode.

Tom Majors: Not a good thing.

Sarah Gunderson: Yeah that was crazy.

Peyton: Dexter thought he was gonna die because of that.

Kaz: Boy no kidding.

Weather Wizard: Whoa! No wonder Dexter released a massive and explosive fart! Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

Shane Clarke: OH YEAH!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Casey Rhodes, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire - Lily, SpongeBob. Patrick and the Neptune Crusaders building that awesome sanctuary for Squidward

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) I'm glad you guys remembered Lily, SpongeBob. Patrick and the Neptune Crusaders building that awesome sanctuary for Squidward. Even though Brawl told Lily, J.D., and the other Loud Kids to take it easy after what happened during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Casey: That just goes to show that even in times of pain Lily and the others can get through anything.

Applejack: It sure is and it's really amazing that they were able to build a great sanctuary.

Apple Bloom: Boy it sure is amazing.

Flashwing: Boy it sure was pretty too.

Theo Martin: It sure was amazing.

Lily Chilman: I thought so too.

Cheshire: It sure was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed her down!

Casey Rhodes: RIGHT ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Rita Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ace Ventura Pet Detective, Lynn Loud, Lightning, Sirius, Proto Man and Stormy Weather VS Beautiful Gorgeous - Squidward deserved to have a place to lay low till the hate storm died

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) Squidward deserved to have a place to lay low till the hate storm died. It was thanks to him and his teammates for helping us against the Digimon Emperor.

Rita: I agree there completely. It's hard to imagine that Squidward did all that because of his hatred towards SpongeBob. But in my opinion he was hurting inside because he was never that happy.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah the poor guy. I think it was because he was totally unappreciated.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding. Poor guy.

Hex: Yeah. I love Squidward's cooking and his food. He has a lot of talent in cooking.

Axe Ventura: It's all delicious!

Lynn Loud: Yeah it was awesome!

Lightning: It sure was.

Sirius: I agree there too. (See's Lynn's Superbowl Ring) Wow Lynn is that a Super Bowl Ring?

Lynn: Yep it sure is. It was given to me by Dan Marino. It's for Super Bowl XVII. Stolen by Disgraced Football star Ray Finkle.

Sirius: Wow! That is cool!

Beautiful Gorgeous: I remember hearing about that! Ray Finkle was a monster! He missed that field goal that would have won Miami the Superbowl in 1984.

Lynn: Yep.

Beautiful Gorgeous: He got what he deserved. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, bones, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

Rita: RIGHT ON!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Davis Motomiya, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Alien Rangers, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon - Chima is a beautiful place

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) Chima's a beautiful place. Does Veemon like it?

Davis: Boy he sure does! It's a really amazing place.

Twilight Sparkle: Really magical and beautiful.

Starshine Sparkle: It sure is and it's awesome that it's full of so much life.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is cool.

Spyro: No kidding. It's breathtaking and amazing.

Aurico: No kidding there.

Blackarachnia: It's really amazing that so many awesome people and animals live here.

Beast Wars Inferno: A really royal place for the royalty!

Mercury: It sure is amazing. Lets do it!

Blackarachnia: It sure is amazing to go to. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed!

Beast Wars Inferno: This is gonna be most fun for the royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

Inferno transformed too!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed him down.

Davis: YEAH BABY!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

## Linka Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Animated Optimus, Bumblebee, Batch and Luxord VS Eccentro - Fluttershy learned all sorts of amazing moves in Chima during her Ambassador Missions

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) Fluttershy learned all sorts of amazing moves in Chima during her Ambassador Missions. And now, you guys learned them too!

Linka Loud: We sure did and the powers of Chi are incredible!

Pinkie PIe: It sure is amazing! I think it's incredible!

Featherweight: Yes it sure is amazing.

Sprocket: I think it's really cool too. Fluttershy showing us her moves with chi were amazing!

Moe: It sure was amazing! I think seeing the powers of Chi was amazing.

Curly: It sure was. I hope she can use those powers to put Moe in his place. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe: Yeah she could. (Realizes something) Why you imbecilic puddinghead!

SLAP BOOF BONK HONK CRUNCH!

Moe slapped Curly in his face, hit him on his stomach, hit him on the head, hit him on his nose and twisted his ears.

Larry Fine: Hey leave him alone!

Moe: What are you butting in for chowderhead!?

CLANG!

Moe hit him on the head with a frying pan.

They laughed!

Animated Optimus: That always cracks me up!

Animated Bumblebee: Me too! So funny!

Eccentro: That always is funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Linka: That was awesome!

---

Piper Willowbrook, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Billy, Mandy, Grim, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer - Dexter's fart from that burrito was so loud that it was heard from the M.O.E. HQ

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) Dexter's fart from that burrito was so loud that me and the others heard it from the base. I guess the bigger the food, the louder the fart!

Piper Willowbrook: Actually it wasn't the size of the food that made him fart. That burrito was full of beans. And that number of beans for a little guy like Dexter gave him nasty stomach cramps and gas.

Princess Luna: Yes it sure did and it was crazy.

Moondust: That fart was so loud that we heard it all the way from the estate.

Snowdrop: We thought someone stepped on a bunch of huge whoopee cushions.

Gari: Yeah that was funny!

Blackout: But now we know that it was because of Dexter.

Billy: That was funny!

Mandy: Sick.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) It was a crazy thing that happened mon.

Fixer: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and fire and smashed him down.

Piper Willowbrook: ALL RIGHT!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the night!

---

Style Queen, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ty, Shazza, Sly, Lois Griffin, and Eret (How to Train Your Dragon) vs Marionette Shadow - Another awesome version of Equestria

---

Marionette Shadow was next.

Marionette Shadow: (to Style Queen) Chima's like another awesome version of Equestria. With a bit of the Pride Lands mixed in.

Style Queen: Yeah it's so awesome and cool! Chima is really beautiful as well.

Princess Celestia: Boy it sure is awesome.

Amber Morning: It sure is amazing too.

Spotlight: It sure is cool!

Ty: (Australian Accent) It sure is amazing mates.

Shazza: (Australian Accent) It sure is.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) We all think it's really amazing.

Marionette Shadow: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

Style Queen: RIGHT ON!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

Laval VS Byakko of the 4 Saint Beasts

---

Byakko was next.

Laval: Lion VS Tiger. This will be awesome.

Byakko: I'm ready for you!

Byakko fired a blast of energy from his mouth and Laval dodged it blasted him down.

---

Ang Leung VS Vincent Crabbe

---

Vincent Crabbe was next.

Vincent Crabbe: This is gonna be awesome and good.

Ang Leung: Boy it sure will be awesome.

Ang fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Keiko Yukimura, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc

---

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: This is amazing that many of the enemies you all faced are back.

Keiko: It sure is cool though.

Keiko fired waves of flowers and smashed him down.

---

Hiei VS Eis Shenron

---

Eis Shenron was next.

Eis Shenron: This is gonna be cold and fun.

Hiei: Bring it on fool.

Hiei fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Kurama VS Evil Nuova Shenron

---

Evil Nuova Shenron was next.

Evil Nuova Shenron: I have a feeling this will be good.

Kurama: Lets do it!

He lashed Nuova and smashed him down.

---

Kuwabara VS Rage Shenron

---

Rage Shenron was next.

Rage Shenron: Are you ready for me?

Kuwabara: You bet I am!

Kuwabara slashed Rage and knocked him down.

---

Juri VS Evil Oceanus Shenron

---

Evil Oceanus Shenron was next.

Evil Oceanus Shenron: Get ready to feel the fury of the wind.

Juri: I'm always ready for you.

Juri blasted him with water.

---

Evergreen VS Kuro Momotaro

---

Kuro Momotaro was next.

Kuro Komotaro: Better be ready because I'm a tough guy.

Evergreen: I'm ready for anything.

Evergreen blasted him down with wind.

---

Rebecca Bluegarden VS Yomi

---

Yomi was next.

Yomi: I have a feeling this will be awesome and fun.

Rebecca Bluegarden: I'm always ready for some fun.

She fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Ryo VS Zeru

---

Zeru: Time to burn!

Ryo: Not if you burn first!

He fired a blast of fire and smashed him down.

---

Kyoko VS Genbu of the Saint Beasts.

---

Genbu was next.

Genbu: Do you have a request before you die?

Kyoko: Come and try it.

Kyoko fired a wave of energy and smashed him down.

---

Tasha Noriyama the Fulmini Gene-slammer VS Seiryu of the Saint Beasts

---

Seiryu was next.

Seiryu: Hope you are ready to face your executioner.

Tasha: We'll see about that.

Tasha fired a wave of lightning and smashed him down.

---

Fu the 7-Tails Jinchuriki VS Suzaku

---

Suzaku was next.

Suzaku: Hope you are fast.

Fu: Oh I'm really fast.

Fu flew fast and kicked him down.

## Goku VS Bui

Bui was next.

Bui: Ready for action?

Goku: Yeah. Lets do it!

Goku teleported and kicked him down.

## Moka Akashiya VS Younger Toguro

Younger Toguro was next.

Toguro: So you are next girl?

Moka Akashiya: You will know your place.

Moka kicked him down.

## Kento VS Rishu

Rishu was next.

Rishu: I'll smash you!

Kento: Try it!

Kento smashed Rishu down.

## Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola, Lisa, Lily and Lana VS Icy Angel

Icy Angel was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Icy Angel's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called Elemental Chi Defenders of Chima, they're large swords with the symbols of the Lions, Eagles, Gorillas, Crocodiles, Wolves, Bears, Rhinos, Ravens, Skunks, Foxes, Beavers, and Peacocks etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, the gold heads of the Lions, Eagles, Gorillas, Crocodiles, Wolves, Bears, Rhinos, Ravens, Skunks, Foxes, Beavers, Peacocks, and Phoenixes for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gold heads of the Lions, Eagles, Gorillas, Crocodiles, Wolves, Bears, Rhinos, Ravens, Skunks, Foxes, Beavers, Peacocks, and Phoenixes for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks with the symbols of the Lions, Eagles, Gorillas, Crocodiles, Wolves, Bears, Rhinos, Ravens, Skunks, Foxes, Beavers, Peacocks, and Phoenixes and inside the pages of the books are some awesome elemental spells that are bound to give the enemies of Chima a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get her!

Leo: QUASAR LAUNCHERS! FIRE!

The Rangers fired waves of energy and elements and the group fired waves of elements and energy and Icy Angel exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead.

Nico: Icy Angel you have failed this world.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped.

Eret: Now, what do you guys say we pay the Scorpion Tribe a little… visit?

Nico: You read my mind Eret.

Metal Sonic: Scanning for Scorpion Tribe's location.

He scanned for them and found them in a gorge in a cave.

Metal Sonic: Targets found in a cave in a gorge 2 kilometers southwest.

Nico: All right then that's where we're heading.

Laval: Yep. Lets end this for good.

Nico: Get ready Scorpion Tribe, (EYES GLOW RED) You are going to pay for all of your crimes in full!

Timon: Me and Pumbaa are gonna eat you all in an amazing appetizing bug buffet!

Pumbaa: Yeah! We're hungry!

We arrived at the gorge and then went down into it and then we found a huge lair and then we saw THE SCORPION TRIBE!

Nico: There they are.

Carmen Dillo: Let me face them first and then you guys come in.

Carmen went over to them.

Carmen Dillo: So, you guys are the Scorpion Tribe, huh?

King Scorm: We are. You're not a Scorpion but if you join us, we might make an exception.

Carmen Dillo: Not interesting. Me and my friends are here to take you down.

Suddenly the spirits of the Elements of Science came in and swirled around the Scorpion Tribe and then converged and then in a massive explosion of leaves, flowers, grass, and the spirits of animals came us and we were ready for action!

Nico: Scorpion Tribe your days are numbered!

Laval: It's over for you all.

King Scorm: Laval. How nice of you and your friends to join us.

Laval: Can't say the feeling's mutual.

Nico: We came to squish you all and Timon and Pumbaa are going to eat you.

Timon and Pumbaa had forks, knives and bibs ready!

King Scorm: Rinshi, attack!

An army of Rinshi appeared.

Me: Rinshi! Too bad they aren't all monsters fused with animal spirits then we would all get spirit animals.

Isabel: Yeah no kidding! I would love that!

Isabel fired waves of energy and blasted them all over the place.

Then the Rinshi jumped Laval and friends.

Laval and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Rinshi. But rather then laugh evilly, King Scorm just looked at Laval in respect.

King Scorm: I do admire your spirit, Laval. And for that, I'll grant you a quick death. I just hope the entire Multiverse remembers you.

Yang: (punches a Rinshi) Fluttershy, I don't mean to rush you but your brother and his pals could use some help!

Fluttershy got an idea.

Fluttershy: Everyone out there! Lend the Laval and his friends your strength!They get stronger with your support! When I go "1, 2", shout "FOR CHIMA"! Okay? 1, 2…

All: FOR CHIMA!

Fluttershy: One more time! 1, 2…

All: FOR CHIMA!

Fluttershy: Louder! 1, 2…

All: FOR CHIMA!

At these words, Laval found the strength to get back up.

Laval: I hear everyone cheering for me. No way am I gonna quit now!

With that, Laval grabbed a Rinshi trying to attack him and threw it to the ground.

Laval: Thanks for the help, everyone.

Eris: I didn't know we had lots of fans in the real world too.

Cragger: I'm surprised I even HAVE fans to begin with.

Worriz: I'm just glad people in both worlds are rooting for us.

Gorzan: I have the same feeling.

Rogan: Well, it's not over yet.

Flinx: Yeah! We're just getting started!

Nico: Time to turn you all into Scorpion Steaks!

Timon slurped!

Fluttershy: Can I transform with you guys?

Casey: By all means, Fluttershy.

Jungle Fury Rangers: Jungle Beast, Spirit Unleashed!

Ang: POWER OF THE DRAGON!

Casey Rhodes: "With the strength of the Tiger! Jungle Fury Red Ranger!"

Lily Chilman: "With the speed of the Cheetah! Jungle Fury Yellow Ranger!"

Theo Martin: "With the stealth of the Jaguar! Jungle Fury Blue Ranger!"

R.J.: "With the courage of the Wolf! Jungle Fury Purple Ranger!"

Dominic: "With the power of the Rhino! Jungle Fury Rhino Ranger!"

Spirit Elephant Ranger: "With the spirit of the Elephant! Jungle Fury Elephant Ranger!"

Spirit Bat Ranger: "With the spirit of the Bat! Jungle Fury Bat Ranger!"

Spirit Shark Ranger: "With the spirit of the Shark! Jungle Fury Shark Ranger!"

Jarrod: "With the spirit of the Mighty Lion! Black Lion Warrior!"

Camille: "With the cunning of the Chameleon! Green Chameleon Warrior!"

All: "We summon the Animal Spirits from within! Power Rangers Jungle Fury!"

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready for action!

Suddenly, Fluttershy's eyes turned neon light green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with butterflies, leaves, plants, and animals, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table from her back, and as she approached Scorm, she left green energy, butterflies, plants, leaves, and animals with every step. Suddenly, Fluttershy was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with leaves and plants surrounding the vortex, there are butterflies flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Fluttershy emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Fluttershy grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon green eyes and a green energy aura with forest animals, plants, and leaves surrounding her, she has an alicorn with leaves emblazoned on her forehead, she has on alicorn earrings with the Nature Kanji in its hooves on her ears, her golden Amulet of Life has green gems in the gold lightning bolts from her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love and green crystals embedded in it because her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha merged with it, and in addition to the gold Thunderbird pendant, she now has an alicorn and they're holding the Nature Kanji. She now had a hair clip with three jeweled butterflies on her head, and she was dressed in a short-sleeved pink blouse with butterflies and forest animals and a pink phoenix, pink sleeveless top, spring green skirt with leaves, pink leather combat boots, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with leaves and plants on the coattails, and on the back is an Alicorn surrounded by leaves and plants and right on top of its horn is the symbol of The Life Skylanders. Suddenly, Fluttershy felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive yellow angel wings with pink tips on the yellow feathers, sprouted out from her back, Fluttershy has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large pink gem on her left ring finger and Yellow Lantern ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Fluttershy's massive Sword of the Knights of The Friendship Table, Destroyer of The Armageddon 23, and Sword of Kindness began merging together, and when it emerged, it was transformed into the Nature Sword of Magical Kindness, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged yellow blade with her cutie mark and leaves etched on the blade, large yellow alicorn heads for the crossguard, large light pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large yellow alicorn heads with pink gems for eyes for the pommel, she has on her large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light pink gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with an alicorn for the belt buckle and pink gems for the eyes and a large green gem in its collar for the belt buckle on her waist, large green Spellbook of the Gods and the Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the Alicorn that says, "Fluttershy, Alicorn Princess of Kindness and The Life Skylanders, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Canterlot, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, and Master of Nature, Animals, and Plants."

フラッターシャイ、アリコーン・プリンセス・オブ・カインドネスとライフ・スカイランダーズ、リンカーン・ラウド・スレイヤー・オブ・イービルの愛する未来の妻、混乱した、殺人的、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、終末の破壊者23、エクエストリアの擁護者、ポニーヴィル、およびカンタロット、友情のテーブルの騎士団のメンバー、そして自然、動物、植物のマスター

Fluttershy has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 750,000,000,000 ANIMAL KINGDOM LIFE ALICORN ANGEL OF ETERNAL KINDNESS AND ETERNAL LOVE!

We were amazed at Fluttershy's new transformation!

Nico: WHOA! Fluttershy Transformed!

Laney: Wow! Fluttershy you look incredible!

Lincoln: Awesome! Fluttershy how do you feel?

Fluttershy: (Divine Echoing Voice of Kindness and Life Giving Love) I feel amazing Linky and now lets give these monsters what for.

Laney: Lets do it!

We went at them and smashed and pulverized them all over..

Casey Rhodes: Call to the beast inside! Free the Tiger!

Casey fired a wave of energy and it formed into a tiger and it slashed and smashed a bunch of Rinshi and Scorpion Soldiers all over.

Lily Chillman: Call to the beast inside! Bring out the cheetah!

Lily fired a wave of yellow energy and it formed into a cheetah and it ran fast and smashed and slashed numerous Scorpion Soldiers all over.

Me: Time to call in some backup!

I pulled out the Sword of Omens!

Me: THUNDER THUNDER THUNDER! THUNDERCATS HOOOOOO!

I fired a beam of red energy into the sky and it formed the Thundercats Symbol!

RRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAA

The Thundercats received the call and they were off and they went through the symbol and headed to us.

Choir: THUNDERCATS ARE ON THE MOVE! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE! FEEL THE MAGIC! HEAR THE ROAR! THUNDERCATS ARE LOOSE!

They came and Lion-O slashed and cut a bunch of Rinshi and Cheetara and Panthro slashed and smashed and pulverized numerous Rinshi all over.

Ang Leung, Vincent Crabbe, Ruby Rose, Deker, Laval, Byakko, Casey Rhodes and Cheshire blasted and smashed the Rinshi and soldiers all over, Ling Leung, Weiss Schnee, Abis Mal, Eris (Chima) and Lily Chilman blasted the Scorpion Soldiers, Beingal, Blake Belladonna, Nergal, Cragger and Theo Martin blasted and pulverized the scorpion soldiers, Xuan Chi, Yang, Motor Ed, Worriz and R.J. Blasted and smashed the Rinshi, Omi, Box Ghost, Jaune Arc, Mojo Jojo, Gorzan and Dominic blasted the Rinshi, Kimiko, Ssserpent, Pyrrha, Radioactive Man, Razar and the Spirit Elephant Ranger smashed the Scorpion Soldiers, Clay Bailey, Onyx, Nora Valkyrie, Po Kong, Bladvic and the Spirit Bat Ranger blasted the soldiers all over, Raimundo, Trickster, Lie Ren, Gizmo, Bezar and the Spirit Shark Ranger blasted the scorpion soldiers, Master Chin, Emerald Sustrai, Private HIVE, Rogon and Jarrod blasted the Rinshi and scorpions and Lo Wang, Amber (RWBY), Chow, Flinx and Camille blasted and pulverized the Scorpions and rinshi.

Theo Martin: Call to the beast inside! Unleash the Jaguar!

Theo fired a beam of blue energy and it formed into a jaguar and slashed and smashed many Rinshi all over.

Me: PRISMBREAKER!

I summoned my Prismbreaker Sword and slashed numerous Scorpion Soldiers.

Himiko Toga slashed numerous Scorpion Soldiers all over the place and cut them all over as they bursted into flames!

Nico: You scorpion dirtbags have failed this world!

Yang shot a flaming projectile at several Rinshi from Ember Celica.

R.J.: Wolf Beam!

R.J. fired a blast of purple energy from his hands and blasted Rinshi left and right.

Wily Kit and Wily Kat blasted the Rinshi all over with bombs and blasted them to dust.

Jaune swung his sword multiple times rapidly at several Rinshi. He slashed them all apart into dust!

Nico: You are a bad scorpion!

Scorm: When are you ever going to learn? Nothing good can ever come from staying with normal people!

Nio: You shut up!

Nico grabbed his stinger and ripped it right off!

Emerald Sustrai used her Semblance on several Rinshi, making them see illusions And they were like those of the illusions of the Necromorphs and more.

Nico: Nice one!

Camille charged at several of her former Rinshi henchmen. And she slashed and pulverized them all over.

Nico: YEAH!

The Spirit Power Rangers smashed and slashed numerous Rinshi all over and Dominic blasted them all over with his Rhino Shooter!

Laney and Fluttershy slashed and blasted numerous Scorpion Soldiers all over.

I fired energy waves and blasted numerous soldiers all over.

Then REEGULL appeared!

Laval: Reegull? I knew you'd be helping the Scorpion Tribe somehow.

Reegull: Well, you know me. I can't pass up a chance to take you and your friends down!

Me: You're going to be sorry you did!

?: AUTOBOTS TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Suddenly, we heard the sounds of vehicles driving.

Live Action Ironhide: Please tell me those are more fellow Autobots from my world!

We looked and sure enough they were!

Nico: HEY WOW!

Laney: AWESOME!

Sunset Shimmer: Wow!

The Live Action Transformers came and transformed!

Live Action Optimus: Looks like we made it just in time!

Optimus Prime: Wow! Another version of me.

Aligned Optimus: Amazing! And we both have the same style voice.

Live Action Optimus: This is an honor to meet more Optimus Primes.

Nico: Awesome of you all to come!

Live Action Bumblebee: Glad we could come.

Starlight Glimmer: Let me help you guys!

Live Action Optimus: Gladly Starlight!

Nico: Autobots and Decepticons help out your fellow Transformers with Starlight!

Live Action Barricade: You got it boss!

They went and helped out.

Gia: Save some for us!

Hailey Timaeus: Time for some action! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Evil HERO Dark Gaia!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and Timaeus merged with Evil HERO Dark Gaia and they formed into a new monster! Timaeus was made of pure lava and his wings were fire and lava and Evil HERO Dark Gaia was on his back in awesome armor and he had an amazing sword! He was called DARK GAIA THE VOLCANIC DOOMDRAGON KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Dark Gaia the Volcanic Doomdragon Knight!

Joan Critias: This will be an interesting one! I summon my dragon self and merge him with CRYSTAL SEAL!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Crystal Seal and a new dragon was made! He was a dragon made entirely out of pure crystal and he was glowing with amazing rainbow light! He was a new dragon called JEWEL CRYSTAL DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Jewel Crystal Dragon!

Gina Hermos: And now for me! I summon my dragon self and I will merge him with Evil HERO Lightning Golem!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Evil HERO Lightning Golem and they formed into a wicked war hammer! It was called LIGHTNING GOLEM WAR HAMMER!

Gina Hermos: Say hello to the Lightning Golem War Hammer!

Nico: That is awesome!

Me: YEAH!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared had our Zenkai Cannons ready!

Nico: Lets use the Beast Powers.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (Turns Dials) BARKING BEAST POWER!

We summoned the Sun Vulcan, Liveman, Jetman, Gingaman, Gaoranger and Zyuohger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

We pulverized and smashed Scorm and pulverized him all over.

Jungle Fury Rangers: Jungle Master Mode!

The Jungle Fury Rangers turned into their JUNGLE MASTER MODE!

Casey Rhodes: "With the spirit of the Tiger! Full Fury - Jungle Master Red Ranger!"

Lily Chillman: "With the spirit of the Cheetah! Full Fury - Jungle Master Yellow Ranger!"

Theo Martin: "With the spirit of the Jaguar! Full Fury - Jungle Master Blue Ranger!"

All: JUNGLE FURY JUNGLE MASTERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

We blasted and pulverized him more and Nivenna blasted and pulverized him more.

Casey: Strike Rider Cruise!

Casey summoned his Jungle Fury Tiger Strike Rider and rode fast and slashed and pulverized numerous Rinshi and Scorpion Soldiers!

Nico: RIGHT ON!

They smashed Scorm all over.

We went at Scorm and pulverized the living shit out of him.

Brawl, Ren Krawler, Fluttershy and Prowl used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Brawl's Electron Gun, Prowl's rifle and Fluttershy and Ren's powers 100-fold.

Brawl and Ren Krawler: ELECTRO GUNDALIA BLAST!

Fluttershy and Prowl: KINDNESS ACID BLAST!

Zexion and Roxy: ILLUSION OF FURY BLAST!

Vinyl and Metal Sonic: MUSIC SONG BURST!

Ebonwumon and Lythos: EARTH OF THE NORTH BLAST!

Azulongmon and Hydros: WATER OF THE EAST BLAST!

Linka and Whirlin: WIND STORM BLAST!

Hawkeye and Abra Kadabra: MAGIC ARROW SHOT!

Devon and Whiplash: CHEETAH WHIPLASH BLAST!

Palutena and David Cain: LIGHT OF FURY BLAST!

Matau and Chemistro: WIND OF CHEMICALS BLAST!

Yae and Puppetmon: JUNGLE NINJA BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Laval, Eli and Nico: KINDNESS OF CHIMA BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Fluttershy, David Cain, Laval, Nico and Eli: FURY OF KINDNESS BLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: CHI ANIMAL ELEMENT STYLE: LIONS!

Tatsumaki: CHI ANIMAL WIND STYLE: EAGLES!

Nanami: CHI ANIMAL WATER STYLE: CROCODILES!

Toph: CHI ANIMAL EARTH STYLE: GORILLAS!

Mai Shiranui: CHI ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: WOLVES!

Sari Sumdac: CHI ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: BEARS!

Ajna: CHI ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: RHINOS!

Reika Kirishimia: CHI ANIMAL TIME STYLE: PEACOCKS!

Colette Brunel: CHI ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: BEAVERS!

Ryuko (TLPS): CHI ANIMAL DARK STYLE: RAVENS!

Shantae: CHI ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: SKUNKS!

Akko: CHI ANIMAL STAR STYLE: FOXES!

Peni Parker: CHI ANIMAL WEB STYLE: SPIDERS!

Entrapta: CHI ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: SCORPIONS!

Frosta: CHI ANIMAL ICE STYLE: BATS!

Perfuma: CHI ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: SABER-TOOTHED TIGERS!

Gluko: CHI ANIMAL DARK STYLE: MAMMOTHS!

Batch: CHI ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: VULTURES!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): CHI ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: PHOENIXES!

Hsien-Ko: CHI ANIMAL DARK STYLE: ICE BEARS!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) CHI ANIMAL DARK STYLE: LEOPARDS!

Hilda: (British Accent) CHI ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: TIGERS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said spirit animals!

Lincoln and his harem: CHI ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: CHI HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a massive chi powered hadouken barrage at the Scorpion Tribe!

The X-Squad used the Following techniques:

Garrett (Dressed as Jason Voorhees): Ice Nine Kills Cryptid style: Welcome to Horrorwood

Julie Hinikawa (Dressed as Carrie White): Ice Nine Kills music style: A Rash Decision

Zap (X-Squad) (Dressed as Freddy Krueger): Ice Nine Kills thunder style: Jig is Up

Neo Politan (X-Squad) (Dressed as Michael Myers): Ice Nine Kills glass style: Savages

Muty (Brijes) (Dressed as Flumpty Bumpty): Ice Nine Kills swamp style: The Box

Cyclonis (X-Squad) (Dressed as Pinhead): Ice Nine Kills storm style: Funeral Derangement

Sapphire Ink (Dressed as Ink Bendy): Ice Nine Kills ink style: The American Nightmare

Viridi (Dressed as Springtrap): Ice Nine Kills plant style: Wurst Vacation

Princess Morbucks (X-Squad) (Dressed as Bruce the Shark): Ice Nine Kills gold style: Rocking the Boat

Carnage (X-Squad) (Dressed as Leatherface): Ice Nine Kills blood style: Farewell II Flesh

Uzi Doorman (Dressed as Harry Warden): Ice Nine Kills nuclear style: Take Your Pick

J (Murder Drones) (Dressed as Matt Cordell): Ice Nine Kills wind style: Thank God It's Friday

V (Murder Drones) (Dressed as the Candyman): Ice Nine Kills fire style: Hip To Be Scared

N (Murder Drones) (Dressed as Evil Ash): Ice Nine Kills water style: Ex-Mortis

Shizuka Joestar (Dressed as Ghostface): Ice Nine Kills speed style: Your Number's Up

Hum Jaws (Dressed as Norman Bates): Ice Nine Kills sea style: The Shower Scene

Dark Faith (Dressed as Chucky): Ice Nine Kills shadow style: Assault and Batteries

Keerat (Dressed as Tiffany): Ice Nine Kills strength style: Hell in The Hallways

Sachiel (Dressed as Seth Brundel): Ice Nine Kills rain style: F.L.Y.

Wildcard (X-Squad) (Dressed as Albert Wesker): Ice Nine Kills poison style: Rainy Day

Mr. Wolf, Mr. Snake, Mr. Piranha, Mr. Shark and Ms. Tarantula (X-Squad) (Each dressed as Purgers): Ice Nine Kills void style: The Greatest Story Ever Told

Jasmine Queenston (Dressed as Annabelle): Ice Nine Kills light style: A Grave Mistake

Bangray (X-Squad) (Dressed as Jack Torrance): Ice Nine Kills ice style: Enjoy Your Slay

Jeeves Weevil (Dressed as Billy Chapman): Ice Nine Kills bug style: Merry Axe-mas

Zoe Lee (Dressed as Anna Ivers): Ice Nine Kills swarm style: Freak Flag

Ridley (Metroid) (X-Squad) (Dressed as Damian Thorn): Ice Nine Kills plasma style: Communion of the Cursed

Namue (Dressed as The Tall Man): Ice Nine Kills sea style: The Nature of the Beast

Lila Rossi (X-Squad) (Dressed as Annie Wilkes): Ice Nine Kills fire style: Bloodbath and Beyond

Cell, Ira Gamagoori, Nonon Jakuzure, Houka Inumuta and Uzu Sanageyama (X-Squad) (Dressed as the Prowler (Cell), Patrick Bateman (Ira) Dean Armitage (Houka), Missy Armitage (Nonon), and Jeremy Armitage (Uzu)): Ice Nine Kills meme style: The Plot Sickens

Zizou Olympia (X-Squad) (Dressed as Lucille Sharpe): Ice Nine Kills shadow style: Me, Myself and Hyde

Mine (X-Squad) (Dressed as Pennywise): Ice Nine Kills water style: The World in My Hands

Tomura Shigaraki, Himiko Toga, Dabi, Spinner, Mustard, Muscular, Sharkyonara, Moonfish, Needle Hair, Steel Bulwark, Twice, Magne, Mr. Compress, Kurogiri, Junko Maki, Frostbite, Roulette, Skeletox, Stab, Jiangshi, Bonelock, Garrote, Gigantomachia, Havashi, Kendo Rappa and Hekiji Tengai (X-Squad) (Dressed as members of the Firefly family): Ice Nine Kills void style: Stabbing In The Dark

Cronus (Dressed as Jigsaw): Ice Nine Kills time style: The Coffin Is Moving

Fenrir (X-Squad) and Crona Gorgon (Dressed as Vivian Tyrell (Crona) and The Thing (Fenrir) ): Ice Nine Kills Armageddon style: The Product Of Hate

Iggy Spikes (Dressed as a Dragon): Ice Nine Kills earth style: Love Bites

Ryuko Matoi (X-Squad) (Dressed as Reverend Henry Kane): Ice Nine Kills shadow style: The People in The Attic

X-Squad: Ice Nine Kills final smash: Horrorwood Mania

The X-Squad attack Scorm in a cartoon fight cloud.

Jungle Fury Rangers: Claw Cannon!

Lily Chillman: Charging!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

R.J.: WOLF BEAM!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts from our attacks, techniques, final smashes and finishers all hit the Scorpion Soldiers and King Scorm and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

He was knocked down!

Nico: It's over Scorm!

Laval: You're finished!

Scorm: This isn't over! Not by a long shot!

Nico: You've lost Scorm!

But then he grew GIANT!

Nico: OH NO!

Laney: Not good!

Me: We need Zord Power!

The Jungle Pride Megazord and Rhino Pride Megazord were ready!

Jungle Fury Rangers: Jungle Pride Megazord!

Dominic: Rhino Pride Megazord!

Scorm: You think I'm scared of your toys?

Isabel: You will be scared of this!

Isabel then blew a horn and then there was a rumble and a massive army of Animal Zords came!

Nico: WHOA!

Isabel: And the Jungle Fury Rangers will love this one! (BLOWS A TUNE)

The zords and the Jungle Pride and Rhino Pride Zords combined with them and Isabel jumped in and landed in the cockpit!

Isabel: ANIMAL KINGDOM PRIDE SUPER ULTRAZORD!

Casey Rhodes: Whoa! This is awesome!

Dominic: Wow! This is incredible!

Reegull was knocked down.

Reegull: You wouldn't hurt an organic creature, would you, Optimus?

Live Action Optimus: An Organic Creature? No. You? Yes!

They blasted him and turned him INTO FRIED CHICKEN! Reegull is dead!

Starlight Glimmer: That's it for that bad bird!

They saw the ANIMAL KINGDOM PRIDE SUPER ULTRAZORD!

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! That is cool!

Live Action Bumblebee: That is amazing!

Live Action Ironhide: It was just like old times, Optimus.

Live Action Optimus: Indeed it was, old friend.

Live Action Ratchet: Now, let me repair all of you.

Live Action Crosshairs: C'mon, Ratchet. That's not necessary.

CLANG!

Live Action Ratchet: (whacks him with wrench) No buts! You've been without a proper medic for several years now. I need to make up for lost time starting today!

Starlight Glimmer: Boy it really has been a while for them.

Live Action Ratchet: Yeah it sure has.

Live Action Optimus: But it's great to have everyone back. Just have to wait for 7 more days.

Scorm was scared bad!

Isabel: Now this ends! ANIMAL KINGDOM SPIRIT STRIKE!

The Super Ultrazord fired a massive blast of energy and it hit Scorm and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Scorm was dead!

We cheered wildly and it was awesome!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

We later regrouped at the temple.

Laval: Thanks for helping us today, guys.

Beautiful Gorgeous: It was our pleasure, Laval.

Mercurymon: And now, we have another set of Lego heroes.

Eccentro: (To the Live Action Autobots) You guys helped too.

Me: We owe you all big time for helping us.

Live Action Optimus: It was our pleasure.

Live Action Hound: Damn straight!

Laval: We'll see you guys in 7 days.

Live Action Optimus: We will be waiting until then.

Live Action Optimus gave Laval a thumbs up. Laval responded with a fist bump.

Selene Tutankhamen: I think I'm gonna love it here with you guys.

Fixer: You sure will.

Marionette Shadow: Is there still more of that food?

Nico: I think there is.

?: Soon, all of Wonderland shall soon be mine!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki

Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lincoln: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Twisted Alice.

An undead figure came out, and it was none other than Twisted Alice, she may look like she did when she was alive, but she has pale skin, her clothes were dirty, the blood and suture marks on her neck was proof she was beheaded, her eyes were purple, and she had the Cheshire Cat's grin on her face, and we saw the Cheshire Cat appear right by her side.

Nico: (Gasps) So, that's the Twisted Princess version of Alice. She matches up with Helena's story on her.

Helena Nicos-Knudson: That's right, Nico. The Queen of Hearts was the one who did this to her, and it's an unforgivable sin.

Fluttershy: Alice did nothing to her, but the Queen of Hearts cruelly executed her. But, we're going to save her.

Suddenly, Fluttershy's eyes turned neon light green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with butterflies, leaves, plants, and animals, she unholstered her massive Sword of The Knights of The Friendship Table from her back, and as she approached Twisted Alice, she left green energy, butterflies, plants, leaves, and animals with every step.

Fluttershy: Twisted Alice, what happened to you was indeed unforgivable, but when you became a puppet thanks to the Cheshire Cat's desire to take revenge, you wound up on a dark road of revenge and hatred, and that's something I can't allow, you both need to be stopped and cleansed of the very darkness that's corrupted you.

Suddenly, Fluttershy was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with leaves and plants surrounding the vortex, there are butterflies flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Fluttershy emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Fluttershy grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon green eyes and a green energy aura with forest animals, plants, and leaves surrounding her, she has an alicorn with leaves emblazoned on her forehead, she has on alicorn earrings with the Nature Kanji in its hooves on her ears, her golden Amulet of Life has green gems in the gold lightning bolts from her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love and green crystals embedded in it because her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha merged with it, and in addition to the gold Thunderbird pendant, she now has an alicorn and they're holding the Nature Kanji. She now had a hair clip with three jeweled butterflies on her head, and she was dressed in a short-sleeved pink blouse with butterflies and forest animals and a pink phoenix, pink sleeveless top, spring green skirt with leaves, pink leather combat boots, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with leaves and plants on the coattails, and on the back is an Alicorn surrounded by leaves and plants and right on top of its horn is the symbol of The Life Skylanders. Suddenly, Fluttershy felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive yellow angel wings with pink tips on the yellow feathers, sprouted out from her back, Fluttershy has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large pink gem on her left ring finger and Yellow Lantern ring on her right ring finger.

Suddenly, Fluttershy's massive Sword of the Knights of The Friendship Table, Destroyer of The Armageddon 23, and Sword of

Kindness began merging together, and when it emerged, it was transformed into the Nature Sword of Magical Kindness, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged yellow blade with her cutie mark and leaves etched on the blade, large yellow angel wings for the crossguard, large light pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large yellow alicorn heads with pink gems for eyes for the pommel, she has on her large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light pink gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with an alicorn for the belt buckle and pink gems for the eyes and a large green gem in its collar for the belt buckle on her waist, large green Spellbook of the Gods and the Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the Alicorn that says, "Fluttershy, Alicorn Princess of Kindness and The Life Skylanders, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Canterlot, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, and Master of Nature, Animals, and Plants."

フラッターシャイ、優しさとアリコーンプリンセスライフスカイランダーズとリンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、終末の破壊者23、エクエストリアの擁護者、ポニーヴィル、カンタロット、友情テーブルの騎士団のメンバー、そして自然、動物、植物のマスター

Fluttershy has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN INFINITY ANIMAL KINGDOM LIFE ALICORN ANGEL OF ETERNAL KINDNESS AND ETERNAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Fluttershy's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Twisted Alice saw it, she tried to attack her, but Fluttershy fired a powerful green energy blast with butterflies, and it hit her, and she was restrained by vines that Fluttershy summoned.

Nico: Wow, Fluttershy's transformed into her new Super Angel-

Alicorn Infinity form, that's so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: That's truly amazing.

Lincoln: Wow, Fluttershy, you look beautiful. How do you feel.

Fluttershy: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Kindness Alicorn and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky, and now, it's time for us to free Twisted Alice and the Cheshire Cat.**

Lincoln: Right, let's do this.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Fluttershy.

Twilight Sparkle: Let me and Rainbow Dash join you two.

Twilight Sparkle transformed into Super Angel-Alicorn Magical Alicorn Elemental Angel of Magical Friendship and Divine Love and Rainbow Dash transformed into Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity Athletic Alicorn Rainbow Lightning Angel of Awesome Loyalty and Divine Love, and they also joined Lincoln and Fluttershy.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Hold on, Twisted Alice, we're going to save you.**

Lincoln, Fluttershy, Twilight Sparkle, and Rainbow Dash went after Twisted Alice, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, yellow energy, animals, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, Nature, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Alicorns at Twisted Alice, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, Lincoln, Fluttershy, Twilight Sparkle, and Rainbow Dash formed a magic circle, which surrounded Twisted Alice and it chained her both up, so they can't escape.

Alice (Disney): This is just like what happened with the Twisted Princess version of Mulan.

Nico: But, for this one, Lincoln and Fluttershy have Twilight Sparkle and Rainbow Dash helping them out.

Lincoln, Fluttershy, Twilight Sparkle, and Rainbow Dash then read the incantations from their large Spellbooks of the Gods and the Universe, and the magic circle they made around Twisted Alice and Twisted Cheshire Cat began to glow purple, and they screamed with excruciating pain, as Twisted Cheshire Cat was then separated from Twisted Alice and they were both bound with rainbow energy chains made from the magic circle, and their eyes turned purple as a massive column of rainbow purifying energy rose up from the magic circle, purifying them both. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln, Fluttershy, Twilight Sparkle, and Rainbow Dash did, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Fluttershy's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Suddenly, the column of rainbow energy faded, and we saw that Alice 2 was now completely purified of darkness and she's been brought back to life, and her world's Cheshire Cat has been freed from the darkness as well. Then, Alice 2 got up from the floor, and realizing what she'd done, she ran up to Lincoln and Fluttershy and she hugged them and she broke down crying, and Lincoln and Fluttershy hugged Alice 2 and Cheshire Cat 2 appeared around them.

Nico: I can't help but feel sorry for them. What the Queen of Hearts did to them in that world was indeed unforgivable.

Me: I agree, and we saw the consequences of Cheshire Cat 2 resurrecting Alice 2, and it led to Alice 2 turning into a puppet devoid of humanity. But, thanks to the spell from Lincoln, Fluttershy, Twilight Sparkle, and Rainbow Dash, they've been freed.

We ran up to Lincoln, Fluttershy, Twilight Sparkle, and Rainbow Dash, and we hugged them, and they hugged them back, and we had tears in our eyes and a smile on our faces.

Fluttershy: That's another Twisted Princess freed from the darkness. Thank you for helping me with freeing Alice 2 and Cheshire Cat 2 from the darkness that corrupted them, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Fluttershy.

Suddenly, Fluttershy wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Fluttershy's face, they kissed passionately as Fluttershy wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Alicorn flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and animals running across the field, along with plants growing around their feet, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Laval: Wow, that was amazing. Lincoln and Fluttershy are indeed an amazing couple.

Then, Lincoln gave Twilight Sparkle and Rainbow Dash the same thing that he did with Fluttershy, and we saw the same displays from after the battles with Twisted Mulan and Twisted Belle.

Nico: And the same with the other members of the Mane 9, Laval, and they're also his future wives, as well.

Me: Yeah, Lincoln's got the golden charm, and that attracts many ladies to him, making him a ladies man like me, Nico, and Clyde.

Laval: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and I hope you all loved it! It was so great!

Nico: It sure was. Great job everyone. This was a great adventure. Lets head home.

We went back home and we were exhausted. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Lego Legends of Chima was an awesome show! I thought it was awesome how Chima was made and it was so awesome and beautiful. Laval and his friends are really cool and amazing. The show ran from January 16, 2013 - November 22, 2014 and it was all amazing! The first part of the chapter was for the Dexter's Laboratory episode called Critical Gas and that was a funny one. Dexter ate a huge burrito and got really nasty gas and he thought he was going to explode. But the ending always made me laugh so hard it was unbelievable. The episode aired on February 4th, 1998 and it was awesome. The second part was for the series of MLP Friendship is Magic called Pony Life. That was a more comical and silly but cute version of the show and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, braedencarnes22, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Jimmy Neutron, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna help Sweet Apple Acres for the Zap Apple Harvest. We're also going to meet a Stomachoan Gene-Slammer named Denise Wellington. Denise Wellington is one of Nico's friends from Science Class and she is from Alaska and she knows so much about chemistry. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be on a Chili Swamp Planet and we're going to see a planet made entirely out of chili! With beef, spices, onions, Worcestershire sauce and more and we're going to face the Chili Monster from Camp Lakebottom and meet the final goth girl of the Dark World Gene-Slammers, Clara St. Clarice the Gene-Slammer of Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World! She is the strongest and most powerful of the Dark World Monsters! Also tomorrow is Earth Day and we're going to embark on an awesome adventure as we battle the Planeteers Villains that have come back from the dead to get revenge. This time we're going to curse them with the Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse!

See you all tomorrow

# EARTH DAY 2022 AWESOME

🌍HAPPY EARTH DAY 2022 EVERYONE🌎

---

Walking to Sweet Apple Acres was Nico, Jimmy Neutron, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and for Earth Day it was gonna be awesome as it was the coming of the Zap Apples.

Me: You guys are all in for an awesome treat. The Zap Apple Harvest is coming and we're very close to the final sign.

Camie: I'm really excited to see this.

Himiko: Me too. I've never seen Zap Apples before.

Nico: You guys will love it. Zap Apples are the big export that made Ponyville into what it is today. It's the founding staple that made it what it is.

Me: Yep. And last year we witnessed how the Zap Apples came into being and that was when we found out about Vampires being our neighbors. Crazy huh?

Sirius: Wow that is crazy.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Tsuyu: How do the Zap Apples come?

Me: Well Granny Smith said that there are signs that let everyone in the orchard know they are coming.

I told everyone the signs.

First sign: timberwolves

First, Granny Smith announces that the timberwolves are howling and that the zap apples are coming, although she later says that they howl "when the zap apples first start growing", after the other signs. The timberwolves appear in Granny Smith's flashback when she tells the story of the zap apples and the founding of Ponyville to Apple Bloom's class. Young Granny Smith enters the Everfree Forest despite its dangers in search of food. She hears a wolf's howl, and after she comes across the zap apple trees the timberwolves start gathering around her, howling and snarling. She escapes, and outruns the wolves back to the farmhouse, where she clangs pots and pans which scare away the timberwolves.

Second sign: zap apple leaves

The next day after the first sign, a sudden strong wind starts blowing and the skies get covered with dark clouds. The naked trees starts buzzing with blue sparks around their branches, and soon the sparks disappear and big leaves sprout, which Applejack calls "zap apple leaves". The clouds quickly disperse, and soon afterward Granny Smith tells Filthy Rich that the zap apples are due in four "days, to be exact."

Third sign: crows and flowers

The third sign is loudly pointed out by Granny Smith. There is another sudden wind and gathering of dark clouds, and a flock of crows circles above the orchard, making an apple shape with their flight pattern. Glowing teal flowers sprout on the trees and blossom into star-shaped flowers, accompanied by blue electric sparks. The clouds quickly disperse and the flowers stop glowing but remain on the trees.

Fourth sign: meteor shower

The evening before zap apple harvest, the Cutie Mark Crusaders watch the zap apples sprout on the trees after a meteor shower. Apple Bloom announces that it's the fourth sign, and the three Crusaders sneak into the orchard to harvest the zap apples, though Apple Bloom warns her friends that zap apple trees are magic. The fillies fail at their attempts to pick the apples, which are still small and gray, and not rainbow-colored like the harvest-ready zap apples.

Fifth sign and ripening

The weather changes abruptly for a final time before the zap apples are ready to harvest. There's a lightning storm over the orchard, then a rainbow shines over it, and the zap apple trees are once again teeming with electrical sparks. The zap apples turn from gray to rainbow-streaked, and rainbow-beams fire all across the orchard from the apples. An aurora-like rainbow shines behind the apple trees and the zap apples change shape from small round apples to larger, more elongated and squarish. Applejack watches the transformation and announces that the zap apple harvest has begun, and Granny Smith announces that "tomorrow we will be makin' up some zap apple jam!"

Sirius: Wow! That is a lot of signs to signal the Zap Apples Coming.

Nico: It was really cool to see them.

Lana: It sure was.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Jimmy.

Jimmy Neutron: It was my pleasure Nico and I am most fascinated with the zap apple harvests myself. It's really amazing to see a magnificent specimen give amazing jam and juice.

Nico: Yeah and it's really tasty.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

Nico: Jimmy, Goobot, Flippy, and your Evil Clone might be dealt with. But several of your enemies that aren't in the Masters of Evil are still at large.

Jimmy Neutron: I am most well aware of that Nico and we'll be ready for them.

Me: I got word from Vypra that Goobot's brother Ooblar is in the M.O.E. and he is really funny and awesome to hang out with.

Jimmy Neutron: That's good and he is the exception.

Me: Good.

We arrived and saw that the storm was there and the fifth sign was just about done!

Sirius: Wow! Look at all this lightning!

Me: That's the fifth and final sign everyone!

Then we saw rainbows hit each apple and then they turned into ZAP APPLES!

Nico: The Zap Apples are there!

Applejack: YEEHAW! This will be great! Oh howdy everyone. Happy Earth Day to y'all.

Me: Same to you Applejack.

Nico: Looks like we got here just in time to witness the final sign.

Apple Bloom: You sure did and it's awesome.

Lana: And right on Earth Day too. Talk about perfect timing.

Nico: I agree there.

Lola: You got that right.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: Well (Cracks Knuckles) Lets get to work.

Applejack: YEEHAW!

Me: Might as well start us off! HIYAH!

I punched the ground and many of the Zap Apples fell into the baskets.

We got to picking them and loading them in and we were sweating like pigs.

Nico: WHEW!

Eli: Boy this is amazing! Nothing like picking apples to put some hairs on your chest.

Me: Not that again bro. But yeah it builds character.

Nico: Damn, this hard work was worth it!

Me: You said it.

Tsuyu: That is awesome. What happens if you pick the Zap Apples too early?

Me: The Zap Apple Trees are not ordinary apple trees. They are magical trees and they don't give up the Zap Apples till they are ripe and ready after the fifth and final sign.

Nico: It's true. And if you buck a tree before that they emit a powerful electrical shock.

Lily: Yeah the Mascots learned that one the hard way.

Nico: Yep.

?: Boy that must've been painful.

A Stomachoan came out.

Nico: Whoa a Stomachoan.

Stomachoan: (In a girls voice) Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: Denise Wellington? Wow!

Eli: Another friend from class?

Nico: Yep. From science class actually.

She reverted back and Denise was a girl with orange hair and beautiful clothes.

Denise Wellington: These apples are awesome. I was helping

Applejack and friends get the harvest ready.

Nico: But yeah. I was planning to use some zap apples to take care of some evil neighbors before. But that turned out to be impossible.

Me: Yeah it's part of a magical defense mechanism that the Zap Apple Trees all have.

May: Yeah but it was cool seeing the Zap Apple Harvest all in action.

Maria: It sure was. We may have stayed up all night because of that but it was all worth it.

Eli: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah.

Granny Smith: Boy no kidding. Now who wants to make Zap Apple Jam!?

We cheered!

We got to making Zap Apple Jam, cakes, baked goods and more and it was awesome.

We did it all.

Me: Boy this is fun. The first time we had Zap Apple Jam was 2 years ago. Nico came down for breakfast pissed off because he took a shot for Lincoln. And he was really pissed off and thought I was gonna banish him to the Warp.

Nico: (Groans) Did you have to bring that up?!

Me: Sorry man.

Nico: But yeah I was really mad back then but it's all water under the bridge.

Denise Wellington: (Eats waffles with Zap Apple Jam on them) Mmm! But the Zap Apple Jam is awesome!

Sirius: (Eats toast with Jam) It sure is.

Camie: (Eats pancakes with Zap Apple Jam) So delicious.

Me: Yep. It's really good stuff.

Jimmy Neutron: Anyway, do you have any favorite memories of Nico to share?

Denise Wellington: My favorite memories are when me and Nico were in science class and we were watching one of our favorite documentaries and Nico fell asleep watching a very slow documentary about bugs and he fell asleep on my lap and I held him like a pillow. Everyone said it was the sweetest thing ever.

Me: Aww that is so cute.

Eli: It sure is.

Varie: Yeah that is awesome.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Jimmy Neutron: That is really amazing.

Denise Wellington: Yeah many of the class fell asleep because of it.

Applejack: Boy that must've been a slow documentary.

Lola: No kidding.

Nico and Denise hugged and Denise had Zap Apple Jam on her face.

Nico: I really missed you.

Denise Wellington: Me too Nico.

Me: But this was more than a rescue. It was a great harvest.

Lana: It sure was.

Apple Bloom: But this one was fun too.

Pear Butter: It sure was. We're glad you all can come for this one.

Nico: Thanks Pear Butter. It was cool.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Double D are heading to a planet made of chili, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls, but we're going to also fight a monster made of chili.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here on a planet made of chili, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls, but we're going to also fight a monster made of chili.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: (DROOLS) A whole planet made of chili, I'm drooling already.

Lincoln: Ah, ah, J.D., you ate enough chili already, specially Wiggum's chili. And thanks for joining us on our rescue, Double D.

Double D: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one amazing rescue.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by the Chili Monster.

Lincoln: Uh oh, guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by the Chili Monster.

?: That ravenous Chili Monster, now he's going to get it.

We then saw Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Clara St. Clarice, but we'll have to talk later, we got a Chili Monster to stop.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at the Chili Monster, and that allowed the eight girls to get away. When the Chili Monster saw us, it roars in fury at us.

Lincoln: If you want a fight, you got one.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholster their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Double D, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at the Chili Monster, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln sprouts a massive tail with a stinger and he stabs it into the Chili Monster, and Lincoln sucks the Chili Monster into his body. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that monster. (To Clara St. Clarice) And it's so good to see you again, Clara St. Clarice.

Clara St. Clarice reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, dark blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the kanji for void on her forehead, she has massive red angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Colorless, Chaos King,of Dark World, and she's dressed in a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top, red skirt, red pants, red stockings, red high-heeled ankle-high boots, and long red sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World on the back.

Clara St. Clarice: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time. And it's also good to see you again, Nicholette, Giselle, Scarlet, Silvia, Renee, Helena, Elizabeth, Selene, Zennia, Jackie, Laniya, Camie, Bertha, Chloe, Rhonda, Connie, and Celine.

Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Celine Wendova: You too, Clara.

Lincoln went up to Clara St. Clarice and they hugged, and Clara St. Clarice's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Clara St. Clarice: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Clara St. Clarice, she's the eighteenth member of The Dark World Goth Girls, she's a powerful master of the dark arts and knows so much about the occult and more. She's a master of darkness in its entirety. Shes also another of my close Guardian Angels and she also has a tattoo for the kanji for Void in the middle of her forehead.

Nico: Wow.

Connie Jackelstein: You got that right, but there's also something else: Clara ABSOLUTELY HATES SCOOTS with a vengeance! She did something REALLY TERRIBLE TO LINCOLN THAT MADE HER HATE HER GUTS! Now she wants nothing more than to curse her and send her to the fires of oblivion forever! She also has a tattoo for the kanji for Void in the middle of her forehead.

We gasped in pure shock.

Me: Whoa. We're hearing about that soon.

Lincoln: That's right, and I got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Clara St. Clarice a large Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World-themed sword with CColorless, Chaos King of Dark World etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel

Clara St. Clarice: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Clara St. Clarice's neck with red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Clara St. Clarice: (Surprised) Whoa, is this?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Clara.

Clara St. Clarice had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Clara St. Clarice on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Adda the White, Abigail, Celina, Deidre Ademeyn, Sabrina Glevissig, Morenn the Dryad, Shani, and Triss Merigold from The Witcher.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Adda the White, Abigail, Celina, Deidre Ademeyn, Sabrina Glevissig, Morenn the Dryad, Shani, and Triss Merigold.

Nico: From The Witcher, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Adda the White: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Adda the White and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from the Chili Monster, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Adda the White: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Adda the White: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Adda the White, Abigail, Celina, Deidre Ademeyn, Sabrina Glevissig, Morenn the Dryad, Shani, and Triss Merigold with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We head back to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone about our rescue on the planet made of chili, and they were shocked when they heard that the villain we went after was the Chili Monster from Camp Lakebottom.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to that Chili Monster, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Clara St. Claire have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and now, the Dark World Goth Girls have finally been reunited.

---

After getting rid of the Chili Monster, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Clara St. Claire saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Clara St. Clarice: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Clara, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Clara St. Clarice: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Clara, can you tell us why you absolutely hate Scoots with a vengeance and what did she do to Lincoln to really earn your wrath?

Clara St. Clarice: You won't like it. One day, Lincoln and I were walking back home from Gus' Games and Grub, but then, we heard something fast approaching: it was Scoots, Royal Woods' infamous troublemaker and big-time heckler, and she was barreling towards Lincoln, and she ran him over and he was bruised badly and his arms and legs were broken, and Scoots was laughing like the bitter old witch that she is. I got so angry at Scoots, I fired blasts of darkness at her, and not only did I destroy that scooter of hers, but I also sent her flying back to Sunset Canyon, where Varie put her in another straitjacket and threw her back in her room. Ever since then, I hate Scoots' guts, and I want nothing more than to curse her and send her to the fires of oblivion forever,

We gasped in pure shock and horror.

Nico: Why, that bitter old… !

Me: As if Scoots couldn't get that more lower than that. Now, she really crossed the line.

Lincoln: After what Scoots did, I was in the hospital for two months because of her, and when the rest of the family and Pop-Pop found out what Scoots did to me, they wanted to rip her to shreds.

Eli: (Growling Ferociously) That troublemaker has no respect for anyone.

Nico: Which is why she's in deep trouble when the Grim Reaper comes for her, and there'll be H-E-Double Hockey Sticks to pay.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Oh, she'll be paying a whole lot more. In fact, I say we also include her in the humiliation sessions.

We gasped at the sudden idea of that.

Nico: Including Scoots as another target for the humiliations. (Smirks) I like the sound of that, TLPS Mr. Wolf.

Everyone else agreed, and we then got a shower afterwards, and then, we were heading off to meet the families of Natalie "Nat" Blackstone aka Cure Black and Hannah Whitehouse AKA Cure White.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your families, Natalie and Hannah.

Natalie Blackstone: Trust us, you're going to love meeting our families, Linky.

Hannah Whitehouse: Along with the rest of the team.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: This should be good.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: So, this is also what you guys do after the workouts in the gym?

Nico: Most of the time, it's either a date for most of us, dealing with trouble, or in this case, meeting the in-laws of Lincoln's future wives, and they're really nice people.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yeah, we already met Julie's parents, Mr. Piranha.

We arrived in Japan, and when we arrived at the houses of Natalie "Nat" Blackstone and Hannah Whitehouse, they were amazing.

Lincoln: Wow, so this is where you live, Natalie and Hannah.

Hannah Whitehouse: That's right. Shall we?

Lincoln rang the doorbell and then, Natalie's mom and dad, Terry Blackstone and Glenda Blackstone, and Natalie's little brother, Ryan Blackstone, came out, along with Hannah's parents, and when they saw their girls, they ran up to the girls and hugged. Then, they were introduced to Lincoln, and they heard that Lincoln was the one who rescued their daughters, and they're now his future wives, and they offered their congratulations to them.

Then, Lincoln moved their homes to Gotham Royal York, and they also moved to Gotham Royal York for not only a fresh start there, but they'll also be close to Hannah and Natalie, and they won't be apart.

---

Later it was time for Nokama's final Ambassador Mission and it was gonna be awesome.

Nico: Well this is gonna be another awesome final ambassador mission.

Me: Yep. Until July 14th.

William: Anyone else want to come with Nokama? Besides Mike Chilton and 2 Rabbids.

Vakama: Me and my fellow Toa Metru can go too if that's okay?

Nokama: Sure Vakama. It'll be awesome.

Me: Cool! This will be awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets head off to Japan!

We were off.

We all arrived in Japan.

Soji: Hey guys!

Nico: What's up Soji?

Nokama: Soji, meet my fellow Toa Metru. Along with the people who trained Eli.

Vakama: Awesome to meet you. My name is Vakama, Toa Metru of Fire.

Matau: Matau, Toa Metru of Air.

Onewa: Onewa, Toa Metru of Stone.

Whenua: Whenua, Toa Metru of Earth.

Nuju: And I'm Nuju, Toa Metru of Ice.

Yusuke: Really awesome to meet you all. I'm Yusuke Urameshi.

Keiko: Keiko Yukimura.

Kuwabara: My name is Kazuma Kuwabara.

Hiei: My name is Hiei.

Kurama: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Kurama.

Yukina: My name is Yukina.

Boton: (British Accent) Pleasure to meet you. I'm Boton.

Suzaku: And it's an honor to finally meet you in person. I'm Suzaku, Leader of the Saint Beasts.

Seiryu: I'm Seiryu.

Byakko: I'm Byakko.

Genbu: My name is Genbu.

Risho: I'm Risho.

Toguro: I'm Toguro.

Kuro Momotaro: Yo. Name's Kuro Momotaro.

Bui: I'm Bui.

Zeru: And My name is Zeru.

Soji: Wow! It's an honor.

Mike Chilton: And also my name is Mike Chilton.

Me: Mike is one of my friends from my past before the team was starting. I helped him and his team the Burners take down Abraham Kane. 2 weeks ago we brought Kane to justice and got him thrown in prison forever.

Yuta: Wow that is amazing!

Me: It sure is.

Nico: We are all glad he is gone.

Nokama: Soji, I promise that by the time we have our full mission with you, all the Worms will be gone for good.

Me: Everyone but Hiyori.

Soji: Thank goodness.

Hiei: But these worms are an absolute menace to the world and must be destroyed.

Kuwabara: Yeah no kidding. But at least they will be taken care of later on.

Mike Chilton: That's true.

Me: Yep.

Nico then snapped my fingers.

Soji: What did you just do?

Nico: Something to ensure that you or anyone who's been a Kamen Rider can't be altered by the shit the Time Jackers do ever again.

Mike Chilton: Who are the Time Jackers?

Nico: I'm sorry but I can't tell you this early until we meet Kamen Rider Zi O.

Me: That's gonna be a while. But that will be awesome to meet

them.

Eli: It sure will.

Keiko: I have a feeling that the Zi O Kamen Riders will involve time traveling.

Me: Yeah.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Mike Chilton: (hears an explosion) Please tell me someone's bombs just dropped!

Me: No I know that kind of an explosion anywhere.

Hiei: It's a worm attack!

Nico: Yep.

We ran outside and we saw a Brachypelma Worm Aurantium, Epilachna Worm, Pulex Worm, Culex Worm, Leptophyes Worm and a Combatman Yummy army!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: It's time to kick some butt!

Me: Yep!

I took off my jacket and weights.

Me: Just like you Bui, I too wear weighted clothes.

I folded them up and put them aside and then…

KRASSSSSSMAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSHHHHHHHH

They crashed into the ground with a thunderous crash and made another crater.

Bui: Impressive J.D. You wear much heavier clothes.

Me: (Cracks neck and loosens up) Yeah I sure do.

Soji, Hiyori, Yuta, Arata and Nokama: Henshin!

They transformed!

Vakama: Cool!

Soji, Hiyori, Yuta, Arata and Nokama: Cast off.

Computers: CAST OFF!

Their armors flew off.

Computers: CHANGE BEETLE/WASP/SPIDER/FIREFLY!

Soji: Hyper Cast Off!

Computer: HYPER CAST OFF!

He donned his awesome Hyper Beetle Mode!

Computer: CHANGE HYPER BEETLE!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: This is gonna be awesome! Hiei shall we start things off?

Hiei: Lets do it.

Eli and Hiei formed swords of Pitch black fire!

Eli and Hiei: SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 邪王炎殺剣

Eli and Hiei slashed a bunch of Worms with incredible speed and power and incinerated them in an instant.

A worm slashed Kuro Momotaro!

Kuro Momotaro: Oh yeah!

KROW!

He kicked him away.

Kuro Momotaro: Nice try worm face!

He used a Steaming Sphere and inhaled it and then he had on awesome beast armor! It was his ARMOR OF THE WOLF!

Kuro Momotaro: Beast Armor! Armor of the Wolf! 武獣装甲 魔雉の装

Nico: WHOA!

Me: That one is cool Kuro! You never showed us this one the last time we fought.

Kuro Momotaro: It sure is cool and I have a few sharp new toys on my hand that I am going to share with these cretins.

Me: And now you are impervious to their attacks.

Kuro slashed numerous worms all over.

Soji: Clock up!

He sped up time and zoomed fast and slashed numerous Worms all over.

Kurama: ROSE WHIP!

He lashed numerous Worms and killed them all over.

Kuwabara: Check this out! SPIRIT SWORD!

He formed a sword of energy! Kuwabara slashed numerous worms all over.

Zeru and Suzaku fired waves of fire and lightning and incinerated numerous worms.

Mike Chilton charged at the Pulex Worm and then he kicked him down.

Seiryu: ICE DRAGON!

He punched Pulex Worm all over and froze him and shattered him into powder!

Nico: YEAH!

The Culex Worm charged at Nokama.

Nokama kicked him down.

I flew at the numerous worms with incredibly powerful speed and slashed and obliterated them.

Nico: Take that!

Matau: How many Worms are left?!

We saw that only Leptophyes Worm was left.

Nico: Now it's just him left.

Fires were all over the place and they were really burning and more. They were the burning carcasses of the worms we all destroyed.

Nokama: One left.

Nokama: Time for our Finishers.

Nico: Lets do it!

Eli: Ready Yusuke?

Yusuke: Oh yeah!

Eli and Yusuke had balls of energy on their hands ready on their fingers.

Soji: May God have mercy on your souls. Because we have none to give to you!

Nico: Lets get them!

Eli and Yusuke: SPIRIT GUN!

Hiei: DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Me: SPECIAL BEAM CANNON!

Suzaku: STORM OF TORMENT!

Seiryu: ICE DRAGON!

Keiko: FLOWER DRAGON FURY!

Soji: HYPER TYPHOON!

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

We fired massive and powerful energy blasts and the blasts all hit Leptophyes Worm and he exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

HE WAS COMPLETELY OBLITERATED IN AN INSTANT!

The shockwave from the explosion was powerful enough to reach Hibiki Temple and the mushroom cloud could be seen for miles. Good think a force field was covering much of the city.

Eli: That's it for those worms.

Nico: That is for sure.

Yusuke: Yeah those assholes are all dead.

Kuwabara: Boy they sure are.

Kurama: Yeah that was amazing.

Hiei: That was a good fight.

Kuro Momotaro: Boy I haven't had this much fun since the Dark Tournament.

Me: That was awesome.

Soji: Nokama, you might find this silly coming from me. But ever since I met you, I've come to see you as a big sister.

Nokama: I'm honored Soji. I'm truly honored.

Nico: Awesome.

The Rabbids were crying tears of joy.

Nico: Aw it's all right guys.

Me: Yeah. But Eli all that training under Yusuke and everyone has really paid off.

Eli: It sure has bro. And I'm only getting stronger and stronger under everyone.

Me: Yeah you sure are.

Hiei: We're all really proud of you Eli.

Kuwabara: Yeah you got an amazing spirit.

We came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Went really well.

Yusuke: Yeah we kicked a ton of ass.

Me: 434 worms in one battle. But out of all that only 5 of them were major.

We told everyone everything what happened and it was EPIC!

May: WOW! That was intense!

Laney: No kidding! That was awesome!

May: Stella, your missions are in two days. You should take 4 Rabbids and Scott Truman with you.

Winx Club Stella: Awesome!

Eli: That's gonna be in Kiva next.

Me: Now we're going to get into some action.

Blade: Those fangires better be ready. Because they obviously…

Me: Do not know…

Me and Blade: WHO THEY ARE FUCKING WITH!

Nico: YEAH!

---

At Gotham Royal York Wharf, two Autobots were talking to two workers.

Live Action Mudflap: You're saying that a group called the Sullen 6 made the lives of the heroes here a living Hell for a week?

Live Action Skids: Sullen 6 is a lame ass name.

Worker 1: Hey, those guys tried turning us against Team Loud Phoenix Storm. But Plankton defected a few months ago.

Live Action Mudflap: Hey, I know there are bad humans out there. But Decepticons are the real bad news.

Worker 2: Oh, the Decepticons actually are actually good ever since 2019.

Live Action Skids: Good Decepticons? Man, this world's crazy!

Toya then came up to them.

Toya: Excuse me. What's going on here?

Live Action Mudflap: Well who are you bluehair?

Toya: My name is Tōya The Hexed Ice-Master. And you have no right to say things like that to the people we know.

Live Action Skids: Really?

Me: That's right.

We came out.

Me: I see you already met Toya.

Nico: He's now one of us. And for your information you two the Decepticons are now on the road to redemption under my lead.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Live Action Mudflap: A Decepticon Leadership Medal!? How did you get that?

Nico: Long story on that.

Live Action Barricade: Been a long time you two.

Live Action Mudflap: Barricade!? You're with Nico?

Live Action Barricade: Yeah.

Orange Islands Nurse Joy: What do you two remember before you got here?

Live Action Skids: Well, we were trying to escape from Cemetery Wind on a highway when that punk Savoy shot a rocket at us.

Live Action Mudflap: (in realization) Oh, crap. We died, didn't we?

Maria: We're really sorry, you two.

Nico: Yeah you did die. The world you know is in turmoil. Really bad turmoil.

Nico revealed everything about what happened after they died and more and it was shocking.

Live Action Mudflap: Oh man! Sentinel Prime did this!?

Me: But he wants to make up for all the trouble he caused. We leave in 6 days for the Live Action Transformers universe and we're going there to set everything right. We can't let the torn relationships between the Autobots and humans go on any longer.

May: There are some people who think you two are racists.

Live Action Skids: What?! How'd they reach that conclusion? From how me and my bro talk and look?! We only called new girl here Bluehair because she really does have Blue Hair.

Live Action Mudflap: And we said Decepticons are bad because every Decepticon we've met has tried to kill us. (to Armada Starscream) No offense.

Armada Starscream: None taken. As long as you two don't say any racist names, we won't have a problem.

Nico: I agree.

Me: Yeah there's enough hate in the world without you two adding to the mix.

Eli: That's true.

Me: But also in this universe the war with the Autobots and the Decepticons is over after 8 million years of fighting.

Camie: Wow! The Autobots and the Decepticons were really going at it for that long!?

Fiona Hernandez: You don't know how bad that war was Camie. It was horrible.

Jetfire: Also, you two are right. Sullen 6 is a lame name.

Live Action Skids: Ha! I was right!

Me: I agree there too. Sullen 6 is a stupid name.

Plankton: Yeah it was the first name they could come up with.

Laney: Oh. I would have chosen a name like the Vengeful 6.

Lynn: That was already taken Lanes.

Laney: Oh. It was the first name I could come up with too.

Me: I would have picked a really scary Cult Style name.

Nico: Ooh like what?

Me: Uh I haven't thought of anything for that yet. But it would have been scary.

Live Action Skids: It's honestly gonna be a little hard to get used to Decepticons not shooting at us.

Azula: (laughs) Trust me. The Decepticons and Autobots have been trustworthy allies since Day 1.

Nico: It's true. Anyway we better get back. We got a lot of work to do today. It's Earth Day.

Me: It's the day we give appreciation to the planet we call home.

Eli: That's right.

We were getting ready.

Then Beautiful Gorgeous, SkullMeramon, Johnny 13, Motor Ed, Weather Wizard, Cheshire, Mercurymon, Eccentro, Fixer, and Marionette Shadow appeared.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Can me, SkullMeramon, Johnny 13, Motor Ed, Weather Wizard, Cheshire, Mercurymon, Eccentro, Fixer, and Marionette Shadow go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. Today is Earth Day and we're going to help the planet around.

Eli: This will be awesome.

Eccentro: It sure will.

Nelson: Hey, Nico. Which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a Yautja Gene-Slammer next.

We gasped in shock!

Eli: Whoa! A gene-slammer for one of the most lethal hunters in the galaxy!

Cody (OC): Wow this will be an interesting one.

Me: It sure will be scary. I hope after that we don't go after a Xenomorph Gene-Slammer.

Varie: No kidding there. We've had enough of the Xenomorphs to last an eternity.

Aylene C.: I agree there.

Eccentro: Earth Day's a perfect day we celebrate the very Earth we're standing on. And I mean literally.

Nico: Yes it sure is.

Eli: Earth is our home planet.

Laney: Yeah it sure is.

Earth Chan: And I am happy about the home planet I personify.

Lincoln: We all are.

Commander Mars: I also remember that around this very day, we met the Planeteers.

Nico: Yeah that was 2 years ago.

Me: Those 8 days were awesome too.

Laney: Yep. From April 15th to April 22nd we took down the most evil Ecovillains ever.

Lana: Yeah we sure did. And we destroyed them too.

Lola: And they would not like it if they called Dot Warner, Dottie.

Dot Warner: Nope. Call me Dottie and you die.

Nico: Yep.

Live Action Mudflap: Why don't you like being called that?

Motor Ed: Dude, trust me. Don't call her that. Seriously.

Me: She absolutely hates being called that. She'll blow you to pieces if you do.

Nico: Yep.

Me: When you watched Animaniacs for as long as any of us can remember you have to respect that.

Power Girl: Remember when we met WALL-E last year on this day?

Nico: Boy that was awesome! We cleaned up the entire planet in the 29th Century.

Laney: Yeah that was awesome.

Camie: Wow that was 800 years into the future.

Laney: Yep.

Sirius: That was really amazing.

Lola: Yeah and you wouldn't believe how many bags of garbage we cleaned up.

Lana: Yeah. It was incredible.

Eli: We made a massive pile of garbage as big as Mount Everest.

Nico: And that was just on the planet. Around the planet in space was millions of tons of space junk.

Tsuyu: Whoa!

Cheshire: We also gave AUTO a choice to shut down his bomb or risk us following him in Hell.

Nico: Yeah we sure did.

Laney: And we faced robots he sent.

Tara: That was awesome. Especially a robot of Slade.

Me: Yep.

Nadira: We also fought Hexxus two years ago on this day.

Nico: We sure did.

Laney: That was awesome. And there was a moral to that adventure.

Camie: Which was?

Laney: Clear cutting can cause terrifying and disastrous consequences. Ecologically, economically and environmentally.

Nico: Yep.

Crysta: That is true.

Weather Wizard: Especially when those consequences involve a large monster probably made of lava.

Me: That's right. Hexxus was made of smoke and then he was made of fire and oil. Fed off of pollution.

Crysta: That's true.

Laney: But it was amazing helping all the people of FernGully then.

Lana: It sure was.

Laney: Yep and I used the same technique that I got from being imbued with the Magical Powers of Nature to trap Captain Pollution.

Nico: That was awesome.

Laney: Yeah. I also learned that nature is more than just a thing we take for granted. (Hand glows blue with nature energy) It's a gift that we must cherish and love. Because it's important to us and to our planet.

Nico: That is true.

Poison Ivy: I especially love Earth Day. For obvious reasons.

Me: That's right Pamela you started out as an ecoterrorist and you hated all the progress we did.

Laney: That's right and I helped change you by making awesome plant houses.

Poison Ivy: You sure did.

Johnny 13: Let's enjoy a nice and quiet Earth Day while we can. Because you bet something's gonna happen sooner or later.

Nico: Yeah I agree there.

Johnny Bravo: I have a feeling something will happen soon.

But then…

Gaia: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

We saw a projection of Gaia the spirit of the Earth.

Me: Lady Gaia! What's wrong?

Gaia: All the villains you destroyed 3 years ago are back. They are over by the Caspian Sea.

Kwame: I had a feeling they would one day return.

Laney: Then we will give them what they deserve and that is the Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse!

Lincoln: That is for sure!

Jungle Fury Jarrod: Johnny called it!

Nico: Yes he sure did. And now we have a chance to make sure those villainous eco-dirtbags never return!

Laney: And you know what will be ironic? The Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse will make them part of the very planet they were trying to destroy.

Lana: Boy it sure will.

Me: Yep. And there's no more pollution or anything for them to use so they are out of luck.

Fixer: Let's stock up on some gear first.

Nico: Good idea. Lets suit up and gear up.

Twilight Sparkle: And I have just the thing to help too.

She gave us all electromagnetic railguns, a weapon that packs enough electricity to power a small city.

Me: Whoa.

Twilight Sparkle: Something I invented with the help of Dexter, Lisa and Nicole with science. It's an electromagnetic railgun.

Me: Cool.

Laney: Wow!

Taylor: Why pick these specifically?

Twilight Sparkle: Just to give a good shot.

Me: Wow!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

SkullMeramon: For those of you who don't know, we'll fill you in on who these villains are.

Nico: Go for it.

He revealed the history of all the villains that the Planeteers faced and when he was finished everyone that hadn't heard about them was shocked and horrified!

Izuku: With a name like Captain Pollution, I can see why he's Captain Planet's opposite.

Caitlyn: Damn right!

Nico: You got that right!

Me: And they are waiting for us no doubt.

Laney: No kidding.

Mercurymon: Let's not keep them waiting.

Nico: Lets get them!

We were off to the Caspian Sea.

Bomb Man: Time for an entrance.

Nico: They want a fight, we'll give them Armageddon!

Laney: I've had enough of these environmental dirtbags to last an eternity.

Me: We all have.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Claudio, Lara Croft's old enemy from long ago, and he's returned from the dead and he wants revenge on Lara Croft for killing him long ago. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Lara, you're not going to like it one bit: the dark energy I sensed belongs to your old enemy from long ago, Claudio, and he's returned from the dead and he wants revenge on you for killing him long ago.

Lara Croft gasped in shock.

Lara Croft: I thought I would be rid of Claudio for good, but it looks like he's returned from the dead.

Me: He's among one of your many enemies, right, Lara?

Lara Croft: That's correct.

Nico: And I've heard about Claudio, he's a member of the Fiamma Nera cult in Italy, and they were after the Dagger of Xian in China.

Nicole Knudson: The Dagger of Xian is a dangerous weapon, and in their hands, it could ultimately lead to trouble.

Ember the Fire Faerie: But, now, Lincoln and I are going to make sure that Claudio and the Fiamma Nera cult pay for what they've done.

Lincoln: That's right, and I refuse to let that cult of monsters live any longer.

Nico: Taking down another cult, this is going to be so awesome, and we'll be rid of your old enemy from long ago, Lara.

Lara Croft: Yes, and it'll be the last time I ever deal with Fiamma Nera,

Nico: We'll be ready for that one. Lets go!

We flew at them.

The Ecovillains were really enraged! But then elemental steampunk gears swirled around them and formed into the elements of steampunk. Then they smashed the villains down and then converged and formed into a beautiful planet Earth! And then out of it's continents came us and we were ready for them!

Nico: This Earth Day will be your last!

Eli: You will pay for everything you have done to our planet!

Marionette Shadow: It's just you guys and us now. No AUTO to save you now.

Nico: That's for sure.

Duke Nukem: We don't need him! And now you will…

POW!

I punched Duke Nukem in his face!

Lori Jimenez saw Amelia Blight and she growled in rage!

Lori Jimenez: You will pay for killing my mother!

Nico: Uh oh!

Twilight Sparkle: I have a feeling that Blight is in a lot of trouble.

Me: Big time. Blight murdered Lori's mother in cold blood.

Eclair: This is gonna be brutal for her. After everything that Blight did to Lori and her family I don't blame her for wanting revenge.

Kira Ford: That is an understatement Eclair.

Nico: Linka feels the same way against Verminous Skumm for killing her cousin Boris.

Qin: What these monsters have done is unforgivable.

Laney: Yeah and they all deserve to be destroyed.

Then Larxene, Marluxia, Demyx, Saix, Zexion, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar, Krusty and Patty & Selma appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy laughter)

Nico: Larxene, Marluxia, Demyx, Saix, Zexion, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar, Krusty and Patty & Selma.

Larxene: (to Nokama) You miss Soji already, don't you?

Nokama: Of course I do.

Marluxia: Don't worry. When July comes, you'll be reunited with him.

Demyx: (to Mudflap and Skids) And on a less sad note, it's good to meet you guys.

Skids: Same here, dude.

Mudflap: Can't wait to see how badass you are.

Saix: (to Nico) We heard you helped Applejack grow Zap Apples.

Nico: We sure did.

Zexion: Sure we can't use them against the pricks near us?

Nico: Well we couldn't use them earlier because of a magic defense mechanism.

Zexion: I see.

Then Freezard appeared for round 2.

Nico: Freezard. Back for Round 2?

Freezard: Yep.

Laney: Neat.

Freezard: Not only is this round 2 for me. But I brought someone else with me too.

A figure came out and it was DAIKON WORLD!

Me: Daikon World! I guess this battle will qualify as round 2 for us.

Daikon World: It sure will and it was awesome facing you all on Zarya's Ambassador Missions. Also it was fun facing you all. Sorry Zocks punched you in the face Nico.

Nico: I'm all right. Besides I took it like a man and it was awesome.

Himiko: Yeah LeFou sang an awesome song for him and it was awesome.

Daikon World: I heard about that. That was awesome.

Eli: It sure was.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Crystalia Amequelin A.K.A. Crystal, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Izuku, Bakugo, Ochaco, Tsuyu, Kyoka, Sirius, Momo, Ibara, Camie, Kaoruko, Aqua, Xion, Kairi, Himiko Toga and Sunset Shimmer VS Evil Xion the Elemental Furystorm - (MHA Alumni) Earth Day is an amazing holiday

---

Evil Xion was first.

Evil Xion: Earth Day sure is an amazing holiday. I think it's so amazing how there's a holiday that appreciates the Earth.

Crystal: It sure is amazing. I think it's really awesome myself.

Trixie Lulamoon: I agree there and Earth Day is a very giving holiday for the Earth.

Triple Berry: It sure is awesome. Earth Chan likes it too.

Flynn: It is awesome! Earth Day is just as awesome as all the adventures we've all had in Skylands. BOOM!

Cali: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Hugo: All holidays are great.

Mags: Boy they sure are great!

Izuku; I think all holidays are great myself and they have a lot of awesome fun too.

Bakugo: Yeah they sure do and they are really fun.

Ochaco: They are a lot of fun.

Tsuyu: I like Christmas, Halloween and Thanksgiving myself.

Kyoka: I like Christmas and Easter.

Sirius: I like the 4th of July and Christmas.

Momo: I'm amazed that Earth Day isn't a major holiday myself.

Ibara: Yeah it has so much importance as any holiday.

Camie: I agree there.

Kaoruku: Earth Day is just as awesome as Christmas, Thanksgiving and New Years.

Aqua: Yeah I agree there myself as well.

Xion: Earth Day can be just as important as any holiday.

Kairi: That is for sure.

Himiko Toga: I agree there myself. Earth Day is awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: Yes it sure is awesome.

Evil Xion: I agree too. And it deserves some form of recognition. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and light and smashed her down.

---

Edith Norris the Polymorph Gene-Slammer, Donkey Kong, Diddy, Lanky, Tiny, Chunky, Funky, Candy, Cranky, Dixie, Roxas, Luan, RD Luan and Bright Man VS Evil Roxas the Key of Destiny - (Donkey Kong) - 2019's Charitable Week

Evil Roxas was next.

Evil Roxas: Boy 2019 must've been the most charitable week ever for Earth Day.

Edith Norris: It sure was! Nico told me all about it and from April 15th to April 22nd 2 years ago everyone did all sorts of things that really helped the planet.

Donkey Kong: We sure did and we cleaned up the oceans, restored the forests, recycled all the garbage and so much more.

Diddy Kong: Yeah that was so awesome. We even cleaned up all the toxic waste and nuclear waste all over.

Lanky Kong: And we got rid of all the garbage in the oceans.

Tiny Kong: Yeah and we cleaned up the air.

Chunky Kong: Chunky helped plant new trees.

Funky Kong: Boy it was sure awesome dudes.

Candy Kong: Yeah it sure was guys.

Cranky Kong: These young whippersnappers know how to help a planet.

Dixie Kong: Yeah we were really busy doing all that.

Roxas: It wasn't easy but we all did it for everyone.

Luan: Yeah it was a big job but we all did it.

RD Luan: It really Cleaned up the Planet's act! (LAUGHS) Get it?

The group laughed!

Bright Man: (Laughs) That was a good one!

Evil Roxas: That was funny. Lets do it!

They fired fruit, slime and light and smashed him down.

## Volcana, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Aang, Katara, Toph, Suki, Ty Lee, May, Lincoln, Zuko and Azula VS Larxene the Savage Nymph - (Team Avatar) Nico's rescue

Larxene was next.

Larxene: (to Volcana) Nico's rescue was also a harvest. And it resulted in delicious apples being made.

Volcana: Yeah it sure did. But these aren't ordinary apples. They are Zap-Apples. They are special magic apples that come from a very special tree. They are also one of Ponyville's biggest economical exports that made it into what it is now.

Sunset Shimmer: It's true. The Zap-Apples are a big part of Ponyville's history.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah they sure are. Ponyville wouldn't be what it is now without them.

Sunburn: They are really awesome and the signs that come from them are awesome.

Aang: Granny Smith from day one of Ponyville's establishment had to study each sign very carefully to know how the Zap Apples will come.

Larxene: Boy she must've had to have the eyes of a hawk to watch for the signs.

Katara: She sure did and it was amazing.

Toph: No kidding! Having to watch for all that was really cool.

Suki: Yeah and it's really cool too.

Ty Lee: I thought it was amazing myself to see the Zap Apple Harvest in action.

Mai: And on Earth Day too for good timing.

Lincoln: That is for sure. Earth Day is perfect for the Annual Zap Apple Harvest.

Zuko: It sure is.

Larxene: Wow! That is so awesome that you all got to see such a great harvest. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed her down.

---

## Layla Williams, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Laney, Nelson Muntz and RD Leni VS Marluxia the Graceful Assassin - (Princesses of Equestria) Lincoln's rescue

---

Marluxia was next.

Marluxia: (to Layla) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on a Chili Swamp planet. Was the Chili there delicious?

Layla Williams: Oh it was awesome! We saw 3 planets now made entirely out of food.

Fluttershy: We sure did. We saw one made of meat, then limburger cheese and now chili.

Tornado Bolt: Man how many planets are out there made of food?

Stealth Elf: That is so awesome that there are planets made of food out there.

Princess Celestia: Those are awesome planets too.

Princess Luna: There's bound to be a planet made of fruit.

Princess Cadance: That would be awesome to see.

Laney: Imagine if there was a planet made of donuts. Homer Simpson would be in absolute heaven.

They laughed.

Marluxia: (Laughs) Yes he sure would. But that would be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

---

## Jared Knudson, Mermaid Man, Barnacle Boy, Quickster, Captain Magma, Elastic Waistband, Ms. Appear, Lily, Clyde, Clockwork the Time Ghost and Flash Man VS Luxord the Gambler of Fate - (Heroes of SpongeBob) Dr. Amelia Blight has absolutely no honor

---

Luxord was next.

Luxord: Boy that Dr. Amelia Blight has absolutely no honor at all.

Jared Knudson: You're not kidding there and Lori has harbored an incredibly immense burning hatred towards her for killing her mother.

Mermaid Man: That is really bad guys.

Barnacle Boy: It sure is and that is awful that she has that strong a hatred.

Quickster: You're not kidding there. That monster has no heart.

Captain Magma: Her heart is as black as night and ice runs through her veins.

Elastic Waistband: She deserves to be destroyed forever.

Ms. Appear: Yeah I agree there. She needs to be destroyed.

Lily: You're all not kidding there. What a heartless and horrible monster.

Clyde: She has no conscience and no soul. Just pure evil.

Clockwork: And a heart overflowing with nothing but pure hatred.

Luxord: That is someone that has no right to live at all. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, time and elements and smashed him down.

## Irma Lair, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Robin, Starfire, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Raven, Tara, Kole, Blackfire, Luna Loud, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx the Melodious Nocturne - (Teen Titans) Meeting a Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World Gene-Slammer

Demyx was next.

Demyx: (to Irma) I heard you guys met a Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Irma Lair: Her name is Clara St. Clarice and she is the strongest and most powerful member of the Dark World Goth Gene-Slammers. She is really awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Boy she sure is and she is really awesome in her skills of the dark arts.

Scootaloo: She knows so much about the art and she is the final member of the Dark World Goths.

Whirlwind: She is really cool too.

Robin: Her knowledge in dark magic is really amazing.

Starfire: She is most knowledgable in all those dark arts.

Cyborg: She sure is amazing at that.

Beast Boy: It sure is.

Tara: Clara is really amazing.

Kole: Boy no kidding.

Blackfire; Yes she is most talented.

Luna Loud: And she does it all dudes.

Demyx: Wow! She is really skilled too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning and water and smashed him down.

## Pyra, Jaden, Alexis, Bastion, Chazz, Syrus, Chumley, Professor Banner, Tania, Blair, Jesse, Axel Brody, Adrien, Jim, Lola Loud, Himiko Toga and Magma Man VS Axel the Flurry of Dancing Flames - (Yu-Gi-Oh GX) Don't like Duke Nukem

Axel was next.

Axel (KH): I really don't like that Duke Nukem guy.

Pyra: Me neither. He is a radioactive freak!

Jaden: Yeah no kidding! He is a monster on radioactive steroids.

Alexis: He wants to poison the planet with gamma radiation.

Bastion: He doesn't care about anyone but poisoning the entire planet.

Chazz: Yeah what a jerk!

Syrus: He needs to be destroyed too.

Chumley: I agree there myself.

Professor Banner: It sure will be painful for him too.

Tania: Yes I agree there.

Blair: Yeah what a monster! He needs to be destroyed forever! They should lock him in a lead container and send him right into the Earth's core!

Jesse Anderson: I agree there! He needs to melt.

Axel Brody: I would have sent him right into the sun.

Adrien: Yeah those are both fitting too.

Jim Crocodile Cook: (Australian Accent) Yeah no kidding there mates.

Lola Loud: What those monsters are doing to the planet is unforgivable!

Himiko Toga: I agree there too.

Axel (KH): Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and fire and smashed him down.

---

Carol Pusateri, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Dexter, Dee Dee, Major Glory, Val Hallen, Krunk, White Tiger, Living Bullet, Tiki Torch, Capital G, Sam-R-I, Ms. Spell, Monkey, Phantone, Lisa Loud, Sinestro and Power Girl VS Saix the Lunar Diviner - (Dexter's Laboratory) Looten Plunder reminds Saix of Lex Luthor

---

Saix was next.

Saix: (to Carol) Looten Plunder reminds me of Lex Luthor. But while we might face Luthor again in the future, this is the last time we'll fight Plunder.

Carol Pusateri: He sure does remind us of Lex Luthor. But the only difference is that Lex Luthor was out to kill the Justice League and Superman whereas Plunder wants to destroy the entire planet.

Pinkie Pie: What he did makes him the worst party pooper of them all!

Featherweight: Yeah he has no love for anything in the environment except his own greed!

Sprocket: Yeah what a heartless jerk!

Curly: I would like to get ahold of that guy and tear his ears off and gouge his eyes out and…

Moe Howard: Shut up Tarzan. But yeah he has no honor.

Curly: Just like Moe when he gets mad. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

SLAP BOOF HONK BONK CRUNCH POINK!

Moe slapped Curly on his face, hit him in the stomach, Honked him on his nose, hit him on his head, twisted his ears and poked him in the eyes.

Moe: What's a matter with you pumpkinhead?

Larry Fine: Leave him alone!

Moe: Butt out of this chowderhead!

BONK!

He bonked him on his head.

They laughed.

Dexter: (LAUGHS) That was awesome.

Dee Dee: (Laughs) So funny.

Major Glory: Ah the good old American form of comedy.

Val Hallen: Righteous dude.

Krunk: Krunk think Stooges funny.

White Tiger snarled in agreement.

Living Bullet: (Talking Fast) You'renotkiddingthereeveryone.

Tiki Torch: (Hawaiian Accent) It's great that the Three Stooges know how to make people laugh.

Capital G: It sure is awesome.

Sam-R-I: (Japanese Accent) It is awesome that people are funny.

Phantone: It sure is funny.

Ms. Spell: Boy no kidding there.

Monkey chittered in agreement.

Lisa Loud: The Three Stooges are a really amazing and funny comedy trio and I agree with everyone there.

Saix: They all are funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

---

## Roxy, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ruby Rose, Weiss, Blake, Yang, Jaune, Nora, Pyrrha, Ren, Emerald, Amber, Penny, Lucy Loud, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion the Cloaked Schemer - (RWBY) Verminous Scumm is a monster that deserves the Black Gates

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: (to Roxy) Verminous Scumm is a monster that deserves the Black Gates. The drug he selled is probably considered worse then cocaine.

Roxy: I agree there and after how it killed Linka's cousin he deserves to be destroyed too.

Princess Luna: What Skumm did makes him a true monster.

Moondust: He needs to be destroyed forever.

Snowdrop: He sure does need to be destroyed.

Gari: After what he did to the planet and so many people he brought all this on himself.

Blackout: Yes he sure does.

Ruby Rose: What he did makes him a truly evil rat.

Weiss: Absolutely too.

Blake: Yeah he needs to be destroyed.

Yang: You got that right.

Jaune: I can't wait to kill that monster.

Nora Valkyrie: Yeah that bubonic plague ridden freak deserves to be destroyed.

Pyrrha Nikos: He is an absolute monster.

Lie Ren: He had this coming for a long time.

Penny (RWBY): I most agree on that too.

Amber (RWBY): Yes he deserves this.

Lucy Loud: I agree there. The Black Gates are perfect for a monster like Skumm.

Zexion: I agree too everyone. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and darkness and smashed him down.

# Wendy Marvell, Lucy Heartfilia, Erza Scarlett, Juvia, Cana, Lynn Loud, RD Lynn and Tara VS Lexaeus the Taciturn Stalwart - (Girls of Fairy Tail) Captain Pollution is pure evil

Lexaeus was next.

Lexaeus: Captain Pollution is pure evil and I can now see what he is the polar opposite of Captain Planet.

Wendy Marvell: You are not kidding there. Captain Planet heals the planet whereas Captain Pollution destroys it.

Lucy Heartfilia: He was a ruthless and heartless monster too.

Erza Scarlett: He needs to be destroyed forever.

Juvia: I agree there too.

Cana: What he is gonna do is horrible.

Lynn Loud: Yeah no kidding!

Lexaeus: I agree with you all there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

# Lana Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Batgirl, Poison Ivy and Killer Frost VS Vexen the Chilling Academic - (Batman) Greedly will pay for his crimes especially for being a pig. Literally.

Vexen was next.

Vexen: (to Lana) Greedly will pay for his crimes, including for being a pig. And I mean that literally.

Lana: Yeah what a monster! Greedily is not just a pig he is a monster!

Rarity: Oh I most agree there darlings.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah what Greedily does show that he is not just a slob but an absolute monster.

Gill Grunt: He needs to be destroyed.

Batman: I agree there too.

Robin: He has no love for anyone.

Batgirl: Yeah I agree too.

Vexen: I agree too myself. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

## Beast Boy, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Ryo, Kento, Cye, Sage, Rowen, Anubis, Cale, Sekhmet, Dais, Lady Kayura, Yuli, Mia, Lori Loud, Camille and Jarrod VS Xaldin the Whirlwind Lancer - (Ronin Warriors) Sly Sludge is bad news

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: (to Beast Boy) Sly Sludge is bad news. Especially since he's involved with toxic chemicals.

Beast Boy: You're not kidding there. He poisons the land, air and seas.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah he is an absolute monster with chemicals and smog.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah he has no heart and no love for the environment.

Sunny Starscout: No he sure doesn't!

Spyro: Yeah it's one of the reasons why we are cursing them in the end.

Ryo: That's good we are.

Kento: Yeah those monsters need to pay.

Cye: I agree there too.

Sage: I hope they like being a tree.

Rowen: That will be cruel and justified irony for them.

Anubis: I agree there too.

Cale: They will become part of the very planet that they were trying to destroy.

Dais: That's for sure.

Lady Kayura: And it will be painful.

Mia: It sure will be good.

Yuli: I agree too.

Lori Loud: Those monsters literally disgust me!

Xaldin: They sure do. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, elements and energy and smashed him down

---

Erza Scarlett, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ariel, Eli, Melody, Athena, Ariel's Sisters, Leni Loud, King Stefan, and Loud House Taylor vs Xigbar the Freelancer - (The Little Mermaid) Captain Pollution and his cronies will pay the ultimate price for their crimes with one of Lincoln's curses

---

Xigbar was next.

Xigbar: (to Erza) Captain Pollution and his cronies are gonne pay the ultimate price for their crimes. I really do hope Lincoln uses a curse on them.

Erza: Oh he will. Lincoln does have a curse for that one. It's called Mother Nature's Vengeance Curse. It's for those that threaten nature and the entire planet.

Princess Celestia: We saw it in action over in Colombia during the Ridonculous Race and Lincoln used it on Dr. Salazar and it was really awesome.

Amber Morning: It sure was amazing to see.

Spotlight: What it did was trap him in an enchanted tree for all eternity.

Xigbar: Wow! That is amazing!

Ariel: It sure was amazing.

Eli: We all thought it was really cool too.

Andrina: I agree there myself.

Athena: Yeah and these monsters deserve to be destroyed too.

Melody: You said it there.

Leni: They totes had it coming.

Xigbar: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, gravity and light and smashed him down.

---

# Mandee, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ed, Leni, Edd, Linka, Eddy, Luan, Caitlyn and Dominique VS Selma & Patty Bouvier - (EENE & TLH Couples) Can't Believe that Skumm killed Linka's cousin in cold blood

Selma & Patty Bouvier were next.

Patty: (to Mandee) I can't Believe that Skumm killed Linka's cousin in cold blood. And I'm not talking about the Linka in this group.

Mandee: I know and that is awful! Linka was devastated when that happened! And the worst part is that SKUMM DIDN'T GIVE A FLYING FUCK ABOUT IT!

Starlight Glimmer: He is a heartless and ruthless monster and a rat!

Cozy Glow: Yeah no love for anything or anyone.

Hex: He needs to be destroyed.

Ed: Pass the Mustard.

Eddy: Shut up Ed!

Leni: But yeah he totes deserves to be destroyed.

Edd: I agree there too.

Linka: Yeah Skumm really is a monster.

Luan: He sure is and he had this coming.

Eddy: I agree there.

Selma: I do too. What that monster did was beyond pure evil!

Patty: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, lightning, bones and fire and smashed them down.

---

## Jackie, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Homer, Bart, Lisa, Marge, Maggie, Bomb Man and Blast Man VS Krusty the Clown - (The Simpsons) What the Eco-Villains have done is unforgivable

---

Krusty the Clown was next.

Krusty: (to Jackie) What the Eco-Villains have done is really unforgivable. I hope you guys kick their asses!

Jackie: Oh we're going to do more than just kick their fucking asses, we're going to curse them and make them part of the very planet that they were going to destroy.

Applejack: Yeah what they have done makes them nothing but awful monsters!

Apple Bloom: Yeah they are evil monsters!

Flashwing: Yeah they deserve to be destroyed too.

Homer: WHY THOSE LITTLE!?

Bart: They are getting the biggest mooning from me.

Lisa Simpson: They don't deserve to be around.

Marge: I agree there.

Maggie: Me too.

Krusty the Clown: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, earth, crystal, rock and apples and smashed him down.

---

## Clara St. Clarice the Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World Gene-Slammer, Fiona, Leni, Jackie and Mandee VS Evil Clayface

---

Clara and her group were looking around.

Clara St. Clarice: Man who is gonna be my archenemy?

Fiona: I hope it's someone cool.

Then they saw a woman.

Clara St. Clarice: Oh miss you better move this is gonna get dangerous.

She then laughed and then her voice changed and her eyes turned red and her voice changed to that of a man.

Clara St. Clarice: Miss?

She then morphed and it was AN EVIL VERSION OF CLAYFACE!

Fiona: Another Clayface?!

Mandee: WHOA!

Evil Clayface: Now you guys have another Clayface in your frenemies. Cool huh?

Clara St. Clarice: Awesome! So I have my own version of Clayface as my archenemy.

Evil Clayface: Yep. One good for you guys and now one bad for your frenemies.

Jackie: That is cool!

Evil Clayface: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him down.

---

Evergreen, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Hiei VS Kuro Momotaro.

Kuro Momotaro was next.

Kuro Momotaro: That was a really fun battle in Nokama's final ambassador mission.

Me: Glad you liked that one Kuro. Everyone had fun on that.

Evergreen: They sure did.

Kuro Momotaro: They sure did. Before we start J.D. can you slash me across the chest with your scythe?

Me: Sure thing. I have a feeling I know what you are gonna do. KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

Me: Here we go.

I slashed him right across his chest and he had purple blood pouring right out!

Kuro Momotaro: OH WOW THAT WAS GREAT!

He pulled out a steaming sphere and squeezed it and then inhaled the steam and then got an awesome new transformation! He had scaly blue skin and his hands had claws on his fingers and his arms had wing plumage and his head and face had bird feathers.

Kuro Momotaro: If you thought my Armor of the Wolf was badass, wait till you see this armor, The Armor of The Phoenix! 武獣装甲 魔雉の装

Me: Wow! That one is cool! Can you fire blasts of fire from it too?

Kuro Momotaro: Never tried that with this armor before.

Hiei: Colorful getup you got there.

Evergreen: Very impressive too.

Me: Very impressive armor. Eli used the Armor of The Ape and that was a cool one.

Kuro Momotaro: Yeah.

Me: But be careful guys. Kuro has a really amazing trick for his body where he memorizes the pain of his opponents attack and the steaming spheres that give him his Beast Armors make him impervious to that attack.

Evergreen: Wow!

Me: Just speaking from past experiences.

Kuro Momotaro: Now lets do it!

We teleported and kicked and slashed him down.

## Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer, Mario, Luigi and Daisy (1993) VS President Koopa (Super Mario Bros. 1993)

Meridith and her group were looking for President Koopa.

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) We know you're here Koopa. Come on out now.

Then a fireball flew at her and she jumped and dodged it and it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

President Koopa appeared and fired more fireballs. They hit the ground all over and exploded!

FIERY EXPLOSIONS!

Meridith fired explosive boulders at Koopa and massive fiery explosions were blasting all around Koopa all over.

MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSIONS!

Embers from the explosions were flying all over the place and lighting the ground all on fire!

Meridith McHenrickson: He sure has a nasty temper now!

MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSIONS!

Mario 1993: Boy he sure does!

He fired a fireball and it hit Koopa and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Daisy 1993: But he always did!

She fired a fireball and it hit Koopa!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Meridith McHenrickson: Aye but it's amazing having the Koopa Towers in the place of the old World Trade Center now!

MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSIONS!

Koopa looked like he was being blasted all over by a hail of fire and silver bullets to a Reaper from Blade 2.

---

Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Sirius and Tsuyu VS Earthquake

---

Our newest recruit for the Redemption Squad was Pro Hero turned mercenary Kaina Tsutsumi who goes by Lady Nagant and she has the Rifle Quirk. She can turn her arm into a 12-Gauge Shotgun and has hair that can form into bullets. She and her group were looking for Kaina's archenemy and then the ground shook and out came

EARTHQUAKE from Samurai Shodown!

Kaina: Earthquake!

Earthquake: This is gonna be awesome!

Camie: It sure will.

Kaina formed her gun and loaded it and fired and blasted Earthquake all over.

BANG! BANG BANG!

Camie and Sirius and Tsuyu blasted him down.

---

Olivia Gansley the Bistro Butcher Gene-Slammer, SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs VS Le Spatula 3000.

---

Olivia Gansley and her group were looking for Olivia's archenemy.

Olivia Gansley: How hard is it to find my archenemy?

But then they heard a voice.

?: (French Accent) I believe you are looking at him.

They saw a REALLY FANCY HIGH TECH LUXURIOUS SPATULA! SpongeBob recognized it!

SpongeBob: LE SPATULA 3000!

Olivia Gansley: Wow! That is spiffy.

Le Spatula: Well if it isn't the cheesefreak mediocre fry cook!

Mr. Krabs: Why you rotten stinking bilgerat!

Olivia Gansley: This spatula is a total jerk! And from the way he called SpongeBob that he must have a really bad history with him.

SpongeBob: You don't know the half of it Olivia. That spatula is what I bought when I broke my spatula.

He told her all about it.

---

On his way home from the Bikini Bottom Hospital, mourning his spatula, who was hospitalized, SpongeBob finds a fancy-looking spatula made of machinery. Still thinking Spat was the only spatula to flip Krabby Patties, he ignores it but comes back thinking that he does need a replacement.

Almost touching him, an employee, who works at the shop selling the metallic spatula, smacks SpongeBob's hand, telling him that Le Spatula is highly expensive. SpongeBob replies eagerly wanting to buy him, but it costs all of his property until he sells his outfit. SpongeBob is naked when he walks back to work in front of the public.

At the Krusty Krab, Mr. Krabs goes to the kitchen to see what SpongeBob is doing and the latter is showing off the fancy tool. An impressed Krabs knows the new spatula will flip more patties and make more money, only to find out later that he is worthless, and he only cooks fancy food. Le Spatula then laughs and runs away after spitting in SpongeBob's face.

SpongeBob goes back for his old spatula and apologizes for buying Le Spatula.

---

When he was done they were shocked.

Olivia Gansley: I would love to use a spatula like that and he is a spatula made for the highest level of chefs. I am a world famous chef that cooks for the most well known of world figures and restaurants.

Le Spatula: Then you and I will get along great mademoiselle.

Olivia Gansley: Only if you learn some manners and owe

SpongeBob an apology!

Le Spatula: I will never apologize to that rotten fry cook!

Olivia Gansley: Then we'll force you to!

They fired waves of darkness and water and knocked him down.

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: The Zap Apple Harvest was awesome.

Fiona Hernandez: Boy it sure was and it's amazing that there are five awesome signs that signal the coming of the Zap Apples.

Himiko Toga: It was really cool seeing how the Zap Apples came.

Apple Bloom: That's the beauty of the Zap Apples. We always have fun getting Zap Apples to make amazing Zap Apple goods.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is awesome. And the neatest part is the signs that show them coming.

Scootaloo: It sure is awesome! The trees are magical trees too.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is and my dad got his wealth from Zap Apples too.

Silver Spoon: It sure is awesome and the jam and desserts from them are awesome too.

Misty Tredwell: Boy they sure are delicious.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Boy they must be really good. What are the signs?

Fiona Hernandez: Well they are really easy to identify. J.D. and Nico did a really big study on them and they were really awesome to see.

Fiona went over the signs.

---

First sign: timberwolves

First, Granny Smith announces that the timberwolves are howling and that the zap apples are coming, although she later says that they howl "when the zap apples first start growing", after the other signs. The timberwolves appear in Granny Smith's flashback when she tells the story of the zap apples and the founding of Ponyville to Apple Bloom's class. Young Granny Smith enters the Everfree Forest despite its dangers in search of food. She hears a wolf's howl, and after she comes across the zap apple trees the timberwolves start gathering around her, howling and snarling. She escapes, and outruns the wolves back to the farmhouse, where she clangs pots and pans which scare away the timberwolves.

Second sign: zap apple leaves

The next day after the first sign, a sudden strong wind starts blowing and the skies get covered with dark clouds. The naked trees starts buzzing with blue sparks around their branches, and soon the sparks disappear and big leaves sprout, which Applejack calls "zap apple leaves". The clouds quickly disperse, and soon afterward Granny Smith tells Filthy Rich that the zap apples are due in four "days, to be exact."

Third sign: crows and flowers

The third sign is loudly pointed out by Granny Smith. There is another sudden wind and gathering of dark clouds, and a flock of crows circles above the orchard, making an apple shape with their flight pattern. Glowing teal flowers sprout on the trees and blossom into star-shaped flowers, accompanied by blue electric sparks. The clouds quickly disperse and the flowers stop glowing but remain on the trees.

Fourth sign: meteor shower

The evening before zap apple harvest, the Cutie Mark Crusaders watch the zap apples sprout on the trees after a meteor shower. Apple Bloom announces that it's the fourth sign, and the three Crusaders sneak into the orchard to harvest the zap apples, though Apple Bloom warns her friends that zap apple trees are magic. The fillies fail at their attempts to pick the apples, which are still small and gray, and not rainbow-colored like the harvest-ready zap apples.

Fifth sign and ripening

The weather changes abruptly for a final time before the zap apples are ready to harvest. There's a lightning storm over the orchard, then a rainbow shines over it, and the zap apple trees are once again teeming with electrical sparks. The zap apples turn from gray to rainbow-streaked, and rainbow-beams fire all across the orchard from the apples. An aurora-like rainbow shines behind the apple trees and the zap apples change shape from small round apples to larger, more elongated and squarish. Applejack watches the transformation and announces that the zap apple harvest has begun, and Granny Smith announces that "tomorrow we will be makin' up some zap apple jam!"

---

When she was done Pink Ranger Slayer was amazed.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Wow! That is so awesome! You guys had a lot of fun on that rescue.

Himiko Toga: We sure did and it was really cool to see, Make and taste Zap Apples for breakfast.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: How come Zap Apple Trees won't let you pick Zap Apple's too early?

Marie Hernandez: It's some kind of magical defense mechanism. Zap Apple Trees are much different than regular apple trees.

Ibara Shiozaki: It's true and it was amazing seeing what it was like for the Zap Apple Harvest.

Frozen Fright: That was really cool and it was amazing seeing them come for the first time.

Thunder Terror: It sure was. And the signs that signals for them to come was awesome too.

Magma Gloom: It sure was awesome.

Toxic Horror: But you can't buck them too early or you will get electrocuted.

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah the mascots and the Cutie Mark Crusaders had to learn that the hard way.

Weddinmon: Ouch. What a shock. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: Why does Lori Jimenez hate Dr. Amelia Blight?

Nicole Hernandez: You would not like it one bit at all. Dr. Blight murdered her mother in cold blood because she was going to try and stop her operation to destroy the planet. So she killed her before that could happen.

Star Swirl: Her own sister in cold blood!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) What a monster!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah she has no love for anyone. Even her own niece.

Mistmane: Yeah and it's awful.

Flash Magnus: I just can't believe that Dr. Blight is that evil!

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah what she did is unforgivable!

Gusty the Great: Not only that but she was going to help the Nazis win World War II by giving them Nuclear Weapons!

Clover the Clever: What a pure evil monster!

Carly Atlas: Yeah what a fiend!

Marcel: Boy no kidding! That's worse than anything my ancestor did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: I heard that Verminous Skumm killed Linka's cousin Boris in cold blood. Is that true?

Natasha Hernandez: Every single word of it. He made a dangerous and highly addictive drug called Bliss which is 1,000 times stronger and deadlier than cocaine and it killed him in seconds.

Princess Celestia: That drug is poisonous and dangerous!

Princess Luna: And the worst part was that Linka's cousin was an ambassador for the Soviet Union before it fell from power.

Princess Cadance: Basically Verminous Skumm committed a crime of war!

Minuette: He sure did and that is awful!

Twinkleshine: Yeah no kidding! That drug is dangerous!

Lemon Hearts: Years ago we killed him and Linka got justice for Boris.

Moondancer: And last year when we met Luz and Amity to destroy Emperor Belos we found Boris who was brought back by the Aparoids and saved him.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah that was crazy!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was nuts!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah but thank goodness we brought him back.

Brittney Knudson: Yeah and in the demon world of all places. But thank goodness that Linka has her cousin back.

Misty Tredwell: No kidding there. I feel really bad for Linka too.

Su Yung: No kidding. That is awful. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: Earth Day is an amazing holiday.

Catherine Iroh: It sure is and Earth Day is for everyone all over the planet.

Layla MacKenzie: It sure is amazing and we're glad to celebrate it.

Sakura Avalon: And it's an amazing way to give thanks to our home planet.

Madison Taylor: Boy it sure is awesome.

Chelsea: We celebrated Earth Day in Japan all the time and it was amazing.

Rita (Cardcaptors): I think it's fun too.

Nikki: We planted cherry blossom trees all over the park and in the forest to help out the environment.

Kero: That's an awesome way to give thanks to the planet.

Li: I agree there. In Hong Kong we would plant flowers and trees.

Yue (Cardcaptors): That is amazing.

Admiral Zhao: All really amazing.

Carly Atlas: It sure is and I like recycling too.

Misty Tredwell: Scooby Doo turns old pizza boxes into furniture for his form of recycling. Which I think is really genius.

Admiral Zhao: That is genius. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: Recycling is a great way to help the entire planet. What did you do to help the planet?

Himiko Toga: Well when I was a villain I spent most of my time drinking blood. But now go around garbage dumps and find bottles, cans, plastic, newspapers, everything for recycling.

Princess Platinum: That is good.

Commander Hurricane: I look for copper batteries and put them in bins marked for copper.

Chancellor Puddinghead: I look for aluminum cans and crush them and put them in bins.

Smart Cookie: I find wires and put them in a big ball and send it to be recycled.

Clover the Clever: I learned this trick from Homer but I take grease from fryers, cooking and more and put it all in barrels for recycling. (Season 10 Episode 1)

Penance: I look at old newspapers and then put them in bins to be recycled.

LeFou: Very cool! I take beer cans and crush them and recycle them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) What do you do for recycling?

Rhonda Monroe: I take leftover tin cans and melt them down in a heater to be used as jewelry. It's a really genius process.

Sunny Starscout: It's really awesome to see.

Izzy Moonbow: She heats it up to hot temperatures and melts it and pours it into a mold.

Hitch Trailblazer: It's really awesome to see.

Pipp Petals: We all think it's really cool.

Zipp Storm: Boy it sure is cool.

Himiko Toga: That is awesome. Dangerous but really cool.

Diamond Tiara: It sure is cool and Rhonda takes coal nuggets and turns them into diamonds with a big volcanic pressure power.

Cozy Glow: That is cool!

Sunfire: Wow! Can you show me?

Rhonda Monroe: I sure can.

She took a nugget of coal and then used the powerful pressure from weight and force of rock with her powers and then made a diamond!

Everyone was amazed!

Sunfire: WOW! That is amazing!

Rhonda Monroe: You could say that I have the powers of volcanic pressure inside me when I do that.

Sunfire: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: What can you use for recycling?

Irena Malkovich: I take glass bottles and make them into art projects.

She pulled out a notebook and showed pictures of her projects and they were awesome.

Indigo Zap: Wow that is really creative!

Lemon Zest: Yeah it sure is cool! I didn't know you can do that.

Sunny Flare: Very artistic and well made.

Sugarcoat: A most logical and well made form of art.

Sour Sweet: It sure is awesome and cool.

Frosty Orange: It sure is. Wow.

Twilight Sparkle: That is very well made too.

Princess Cadance: I think that is really cool.

Abacus Cinch: Very well made too. Well done. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and fire and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: I didn't know that SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs had a history with Le Spatula 3000.

Shinoa Hiragi: No kidding there! That was strange!

Me: And SpongeBob sold everything he owned just for that!? That is crazy! A spatula like that must've cost one helluva pretty penny.

Brittany Gresh: No kidding there. That is crazy!

Witchfire: I wonder how much a spatula like that cost.

Me: Boy that is a good question.

Witchfire: No kidding. Lets do it!

We fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

---

Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking In Korean) 그 주걱은 내가 들은 바에 따르면 정말 비싸고 끔찍할 정도로 비쌉니다. 그것을 사용하는 것은 고사하고 누군가가 그것을 어떻게 감당할 수 있습니까? (That spatula is really expensive and horrendously pricy from what I heard. How can someone afford that let alone use it?)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 정말 좋은 질문입니다. 우리 거주 스펀지가 그가 소유한 모든 것을 얻을 수 있었다는 것은 놀라운 일입니다. (That's a really good question. It's amazing that our resident sponge was able to get it for everything he owned.)

Sam S.L.: He sold everything he got for it including the clothes he had.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 그런 주걱은 꽤 값비싼 비용이 들었을 것입니다. (A spatula like that must've cost a very pretty penny.)

Finn: Yeah B-Mo looked it up and he showed us the price and what we saw was incredible! Le Spatula 3000 was priced at $2,010,000.00!

Their Jaws dropped to the floor!

CLANG! CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Princess Bubblegum: That is crazy!

Flame Princess: 2 million dollars just for a spatula!? What a ripoff!

Eli: It wasn't worth it at all because that spatula was a total jerk!

Lady Flamicorn: 소년은 조금도 가치가 없었고, 내 갈기에 불을 붙일 가치도 없었습니다! 할 수 있습니다! (Boy it was not worth it one bit, not even worth the fire on my mane! Lets Do it!)

They fired waves of fire and candy and smashed her down.

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: You got admit though, the spatula that Olivia will have as her archenemy will be great for her.

Logan White: She is a very well known high class chef. SpongeBob got that spatula after his spatula broke in half when he was trying to lift a really heavy Krabby Patty.

Tyranno Hassleberry: And that was before Lily showed him how to do it.

Aylene Carter: Lily used a pizza spatula for a Monster Krabby Patty. Very genius.

Littlefoot: It sure was. I thought it was awesome.

Cera: Lily sure was resourceful for that one.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: Very clever. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

---

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: How did the villains summon Captain Pollution?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Well I was told that the villains got their own version of the Planeteers Rings. Except they were called the Rings of Destruction. They represented Radiation, Deforestation, Smog, Toxins and Hatred.

Bai-Tza: It's true. And they are the polar opposites of the Planeteers Rings and we have them locked up in the vault.

Maria: Yeah they were dangerous.

Girl Jordan: Yeah no kidding.

Genki: They sure were dangerous too.

Holly: Yeah it was awful from what we were told.

Baddie Undine: It was terrible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

## Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Who is the worst of the Planeteers villains?

Laura Wynn: I would have to say that Skumm and Blight are.

Crysta: They killed people.

Laney: More than that. Blight was trying to give the Nazis nuclear weapons in World War II.

Ren: Noy Jitat! That was awful!

Tula: Yeah that was terrible!

Ioz: Chongo-Longo: That was terrible.

Niddler: It sure was bad.

Morpho: No kidding! Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and magic and smashed him down.

---

Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

---

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: I hope you fart in the faces of all the Eco Villains.

Omaima Lexington: Oh don't worry there. I will. (LOUD FART) Pardon me.

Sirius: What they have done to the planet is horrible.

Himiko Toga: Yeah they are monsters!

Bai Tza: No kidding! They deserve to be destroyed like before.

Maria: As long as they don't return EVERY Earth Day.

Girl Jordan: Don't worry, after today that will never happen.

Luna: No it won't dudes.

Pinocchio: Yeah thank goodness.

Honest John: That is for sure. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed them down.

---

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

The Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: Boy you all are having a great Earth Day mateys.

Sonnya Furya: We sure are. Out of all the holidays we have, Earth Day is my favorite.

Mary Knudson: Earth Day is a great holiday. But too bad it's not a major holiday.

Chocolate Sailor: Aye mateys. What do you think of Le Spatula 3000?

Mary Knudson: He's a really fancy and high tech spatula but he needs to learn some manners!

Lola: Yeah SpongeBob spent $2,000,000 all for a spatula that is a total jerk!

Lori: That spatula literally is a monster!

Chocolate Sailor: Aye. I agree there mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Duck: Boy lots of villains you destroyed on Earth Day.

Natasha Katariina: No kidding! I wasn't with the team when it all happened but after hearing all about it, I think it was awesome.

Ibara Shiozaki: It sure was awesome.

Numbuh 2: These villains will be meeting their makers soon.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) They deserve it too!

Mrs. Duck: I agree there too. Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACK)

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: Earth Day is a most amazing holiday wouldn't you say?

Gloria Gellespie: It sure is amazing.

Lucy Loud: I agree there too.

Brittney: It sure is awesome.

Carly Atlas: I agree too as well.

Zimbo: It sure is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Freezard

---

Freezard was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Freezard's Safe and in it was a bunch of swords and books called the Defenders of Amphibia, they're large swords with the symbol of Amphibia etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give the villains of Amphibia a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

The Rangers transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Ranger too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Carter: THERMO BLASTERS!

The Rangers summoned their Thermo Blasters!

Carter: Booster mode!

They turned the Thermo Blasters into their Booster Modes and put in their boosters.

Carter: 8-1-8 Engage!

Nico: FIRE!

The rangers and the group fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Freezard and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Freezard you have failed this world again.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega win.

---

J.D. Knudson, Eli and Nico VS Daikon World

---

Daikon World was next.

Daikon World: Darn Shame you don't meet the Zenkaigers until May 14th.

Nico: I know. We got all the time in the world though.

Me: And it'll be awesome to face you.

Eli: Boy it sure will be awesome.

Daikon World: Yep. Lets do it!

We fired waves of energy and blasted him all over.

Me: Lets see how he likes this.

I anchored myself to the ground hard and then I pulled out the Noisy Cricket.

I fired and I REALLY FELT THE RECOIL FROM THE BLAST AND I WAS HELD IN PLACE BY IT! The blast from the tiny gun hit Daikon World and blasted him into pulp.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: HOLY FUCKING SHIT! Even when Anchored to the ground it still has a devastating recoil!

Nico: No kidding there!

Eli: Wow!

Nico: Time for Zenkai Cannons!

We pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

We activated the finisher and activated all the powers of Sentai and fired the red ranger blasts and they merged into one and formed the Zenkaiser Head and the blasts a hit Daikon World and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Not this time.

Nico grabbed the Daikon World gear.

Nico: Daikon World you have failed this world again.

---

We regrouped and we were facing all the villains.

Emma: We've got the perfect morph for Earth Day!

Nico: Awesome! It's time to kick some villain ass!

Hailey Timaeus: But time for us to summon some deadly fusions. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Medusa Worm!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Medusa Worm and it formed into a scary dragon worm monster with powerful petrifying powers. It was a monster called GAIMAEUS THE MEDUSA DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Gaimaeus the Medusa Dragon!

Joan Critias: Now for me. I summon my dragon self and I will merge him with Bad Reaction to Simochi!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Bad Reaction to Simochi and she formed a new DRAGON and he SMELLED HORRIBLE! He was a great scary dragon that had a really bad malodorous stench! It was called MALODOROUS SIMOCHI DRAGON!

Joan Critias: This one smells as bad as his bite! Meet Malodorous Simochi Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Awesome! Now for me! I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Red Dragon Archfiend!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Red Dragon Archfiend and it formed into an awesome and amazing new Dragonic War Axe! It was called RED ARCHFIEND DRAGON AXE!

Gina Hermos: Meet the Red Archfiend Dragon Axe!

Nico: Awesome! Now for us.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared got out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) BARKING BEAST POWER!

We summoned the Sun Vulcan, Liveman, Jetman, Gingaman, Gaoranger, and Zyuohgers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyuohgers too!

Laney: Time to kick some butt!

Kwame: Let our powers combine! EARTH!

Wheeler: FIRE!

Linka: WIND!

Gi: WATER!

Me: LIGHTNING!

Ma-Ti: HEART!

We summoned CAPTAIN PLANET!

Captain Planet: BY YOUR POWERS COMBINED I AM CAPTAIN PLANET!

All: GO PLANET!

We went at the Captain Planet Villains and blasted and smashed and pulverized them all over the place with incredible and indiscriminate fury with incredible force!

Seeryn, Riggan, Deenha, Nom, Iflar, Topar, Fivarth, Siado, and Malvadine blasted and smashed them all over and Lori Jimenez was brutally pulverizing her so-called aunt all over.

Orange Islands Nurse Joy, Jetfire, Starscream and Toya used the Earth, Autobot, Decepticon and Pokemon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Orange Islands Nurse Joy and Toya's powers and had a back cannon appear on Jetfire's back and enhanced Starscream's Laser Cannons 100-fold.

Orange Islands Nurse Joy and Jetfire: ISLAND LASER BURST!

Armada Starscream and Toya: NULL ICE STORM SUPREME!

Beautiful Gorgeous and Rita: BEAUTIFUL LIGHTNING STRIKE!

SkullMeramon and Mizore: ICE FLAME BLAST!

Ghost Rider and Johnny 13: FIRESTORM MOTORCYCLE BLAST!

Yang and Motor Ed: FIRESTORM RACE BLAST!

Shane and Weather Wizard: NINJA WEATHER BLAST!

Casey and Cheshire: JUNGLE WONDERLAND BLAST!

Davis and Mercurymon: METAL SPIRIT BLAST!

Linka and Eccentro: LIGHTNING MON WORLD BLAST!

Piper and Fixer: PHOENIX BLAST FIRE STORM!

Style Queen and Marionette Shadow: GOLDEN STYLE BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Planeteers and Captain Planet: PLANET JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired wave of elements and energy.

Weather Wizard, Fluttershy, Laney, Crysta, Earth Chan, Planeteers, me, Captain Planet and Nico: PLANET FURY RETRIBUTION!

We fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: EARTH DAY ELEMENT STYLE: EARTH!

Earth Chan: EARTH DAY EARTH STYLE: EARTH!

Toph: EARTH DAY EARTH STYLE: MESAS!

Julie Makimoto: EARTH DAY EARTH STYLE: MOUNTAINS!

Mai Shiranui: EARTH DAY FIRE STYLE: FIRE!

Jessica Shannon: EARTH DAY FIRE STYLE: SUN!

Misako: EARTH DAY LAVA STYLE: MAGMA!

Tatsumaki: EARTH DAY WIND STYLE: WIND!

Hilda: (British Accent) EARTH DAY WIND STYLE: CYCLONE!

Kyoko: EARTH DAY WIND STYLE: JET STREAM!

Yuna: EARTH DAY WATER STYLE: WATER!

Nanami: EARTH DAY WATER STYLE: OCEANS!

Mine (TLPS): EARTH DAY WATER STYLE: TSUNAMI!

Fluttershy: EARTH DAY HEART STYLE: ANIMALS!

Perfuma: EARTH DAY HEART STYLE: PLANTS!

Ajna: EARTH DAY HEART STYLE: PEOPLE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said things of Earth.

Lincoln and his harem: EARTH! FIRE! WIND! WATER! LIGHTNING! HEART! EARTH DAY FINAL SMASH: NATURE BLASTER!

They combined the elements to form the nature version of the Power Blaster from Mighty Morphin Power Rangers then they fired it at the villains of the Planeteers which explode on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lincoln: This is the end for you all.

Lincoln turned into his Nature Elemental Hero Form!

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Duke Nukem, Looten Plunder, Sly Sludge, Verminous Skumm, Hoggish Greedly, Dr. Amelia Blight and Captain Pollution. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song.

Then, Lincoln fires powerful blasts of green energy and plants from his massive angel wings, and once the blasts hit the Planeteers Villains, because of their crimes to try and destroy the Earth, an act of trying to destroy the environment, they screamed in terror as they were both imprisoned inside an enchanted tree for all eternity.

Nico: That is true cruel irony.

Me: They wanted to destroy the planet and now here they are as part of the very planet they were trying to destroy.

Vexen: And so ends the villains of the Planeteers.

Xaldin: After everything they did, this is what they get!

Xigbar: They sure weren't easy to take down though.

Selma: But it was worth it.

Krusty: This calls for a celebration! I'll get out the Krusty Burgers!

Me: YEAH!

Bart Simpson: I hope we have those Mother Nature Burgers. This time without the tainted barley in it. (Season 20 Episode 21)

Nico: That would be nice.

?: (Italian Accent) I will have my revenge on you for ruining Fiamma Nera's plans, Lara Croft!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight

large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lara Croft: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Claudio.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Claudio, the fanatically devoted member of the Fiamma Nera Cult, and one of Lara Croft's many enemies from years ago.

Nico: So, that's Claudio, he's exactly what you told us about him, Lara.

Lara Croft: That's right. You just refuse to give up, do you, Claudio?

Ember the Fire Faerie: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Ember the Fire Faerie's red-orange eyes turned neon red-orange, and she was surrounded by a red-orange energy aura with flames and fire faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Claudio, she left orange energy, flames, and fire faeries with every step.

Ember the Fire Faerie: Claudio, the crimes that you and the rest of the Fiamma Nera cult have committed can never be forgiven, and now, you shall pay the price for your misdeeds.

Suddenly, Ember the Fire Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with flames and keys surrounding it, there's a fire faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red-orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Ember the Fire Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Ember the Fire Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has orange highlights in the bangs of her long flowing orange hair, she has neon orange eyes and an orange energy aura with flames and fire faeries surrounding her, she has a fire faerie with the Fire Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with orange gems for eyes and holding the Fire Kanji in its hands, she has a fire faerie with orange gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with orange crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and orange gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Ember the Fire Faerie has on a red sleeveless blouse, sleeveless midriff orange dress top with red-orange phoenix on it, orange ankle-length high-heeled leather combat boots, and long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and fire faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a fire faerie with a flame above its head. Ember the Fire Faerie's light orange fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a fire faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Ember the Fire Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with red-orange gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Ember the Fire Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Ember the Fire Faerie has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red-orange Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the fire faerie that said, "Ember the Fire Faerie, Fire Faerie of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames and Fire Faeries."

火の妖精、ネオピアの火の妖精、最も暗い妖精のヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生強力な教師、そして炎と火の妖精のマスター

Ember the Fire Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE FIRE FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Ember the Fire Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Claudio saw it, he fell into a rage and got out a knife and tried to stab her, but Ember the Fire Faerie fired a powerful blast of fire with fire faeries and magic, and it burned Claudio badly.

Nico: Wow, Ember's transformed, this is going to be one fiery fight.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: Wow, Ember, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Ember the Fire Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Fire Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer Claudio's punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Ember.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal

Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Ember the Fire Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing chaos in the name of Fiamma Nera are over, Claudio.**

Lincoln and Ember the Fire Faerie went after Claudio, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Fire Faeries, at Claudio, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left painful scars on Claudio, and Ember the Fire Faerie fired powerful red-orange energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln and Ember the Fire Faerie fired a barrage of powerful energy beams, which hit Claudio, along with the rest of Fiamma Nera cult members hiding out in an underground chamber in Italy, and they both exploded with incredible power as they hit him, and the explosions killed Claudio and the rest of the Fiamma Nera cult, and their spirits were condemned to the Black Gates forever, and their spirits were erased forever. We cheer wildly for what Lincoln and Ember the Fire Faerie did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Ember the Fire Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Ember the Fire Faerie: May you and the entire Fiamma Nera cult never return to plague the world ever again. Thank you for helping me take care of Claudio, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Ember.

Suddenly, Ember the Fire Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Ember the Fire Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Ember the Fire Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Fire Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with flames raging behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, that's it for one of Lara Croft's enemies.

Me: And Lara's made a lot of enemies over the years, so we got to watch out for them.

Lincoln: But, we'll make sure that every last one of Lara's enemies pays the price for trying to get their revenge on Lara, and they'll pay… in blood.

Nico: You got that right, big guy.

Me: That's right, enemies of Lara Croft, beware.

Captain Planet: Yeah. (To the viewers) Remember this folks, you must always look after the planet with all your loving heart. Remember this everyone…

All of us: (To the viewers) THE POWER IS YOURS!

Nico: This Earth Day Adventure was awesome! Great job everyone! Now we have officially seen the last of the Planeteers villains. Lets go home and get some grub.

Eli: Good idea.

We went back home and got some Mother Nature Burgers at Lynn's Table and we later went back home and went to enjoy the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction all finished!

This was an awesome adventure. I hope you all had a great and happy Earth Day. The first part was for the Zap Apple Harvest and that was awesome. The second part was for where we found a planet made of Chili. It was delicious. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Ghost Rider, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily go to a planet made entirely out of donuts! And we're going to meet a gene-slammer for a Yaujta and her name is Evelyn Roarington. An amazing hunter that goes after criminals, Evelyn Roarington is a big time bounty hunter that goes after the most dangerous criminals in the world and she goes after ONLY THE WORST OF THE WORST for big time bounties. She is also Nico's friend from Gym Class. By day she is a normal person but by night she is a bounty hunter. And she is now an infrared hunting Yautja Gene-Slammer. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be with the Road Rovers as we go after Captain Storm, and we're going to kill him and Kaina Tsutsumi is gonna transform against him. Also we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Bountiful Artemis named Colleen Gallagher and she has a really horrible history with Scoots. The next chapter is gonna be where we go into the world of the 1995 movie Jumanji and Twilight Sparkle and Sam S.L. are both gonna be sick with hay fever. We're going to help Alan Parrish finish the game and we're going to kill Van Pelt.

See you all tomorrow.

# JUMANJI

IN HONOR OF ROBIN WILLIAMS

---

Flying out in space was Nico, Ghost Rider, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were heading to a strange planet.

Me: I have a feeling this planet we're heading to will be awesome.

Himiko Toga: It sure will be awesome.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Johnny.

Ghost Rider: No problem Nico. This is gonna be awesome going with you all on an amazing rescue.

Tsuyu: It sure will be awesome.

Lola: I hope we are going someplace awesome.

We then came across an amazing pink planet and we landed and to our amazement, excitement and hunger we saw that it was a planet MADE ENTIRELY OUT OF DONUTS!

We gasped.

Maria: Oh wow!

Varie: A planet made entirely out of donuts!

Me: (Slurps) Oh wow!

Lily: Mmmm Donuts!

Nico: (SLURPS) Must RESIST Urge to eat!

Lana: Me too.

Nico: Johnny, as long as Mephisto doesn't cause any trouble, we won't go after him. Which is fair.

Lana: But this world is amazing.

Camie: No kidding! Wow!

Tsuyu: It's really cool!

Nico: Looks like there won't be any villains here. So, let's just eat some of these donuts.

But little did we know that something we watching us. We were being watched by someone that had infrared vision.

Nico: (Distorted Talk) Boy first we see a planet made of meat, then Limburger cheese, and then one made of chili and now one for Donuts.

Eli: (Distorted talk) No kidding. It's really awesome.

Nico: Hey, Johnny. Wanna try some donuts?

Ghost Rider: (Distorted voice) Sure thing.

He tried some and they were tasty.

Me: (Distorted voice) Man these are delicious!

Lana: (Distorted voice) Boy they sure are.

Figure: (In a girls voice) That is no doubt. That's Nico. Awesome seeing him here this far out.

But then it saw something in the donut bushes.

Figure: Looks like my target is here.

She zoomed in.

ZOOM ZOOM ZOOM!

An audio analyzer bar appeared. The voice was someone she was looking for.

?: Nico will die.

Nico: Let's save some for Homer and for when we meet the Kamen Rider Wizard team.

Nico: Good idea.

The figure watched the target and she had a target locked on it. Targeting lasers were locked on and then she fired a blast of plasma and it hit him in his leg and burned it right off and he screamed in excruciating pain and rolled out and we saw that it was LONGHORN from Freakazoid!

Nico: Longhorn!? What's he doing here!?

Eli: Up there look!

We saw the figure and it jumped down and it decloaked and it was a Yautja!

We gasped!

Nico: A Yautja!

It reverted back and the armor stayed on and so did the gear and we saw that it was a girl with orange hair and orange clothes.

Nico: Evelyn Roarington!

Evelyn Roarington: Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: What the Hell is Longhorn doing here?!

Evelyn Roarington: I got word that he escaped from prison and I traced him all the way to this world of donuts.

Eli: Wow that is awesome.

Nico: Evelyn goes after the worst criminals in the world. She's a bounty hunter.

Lana: That is cool!

Evelyn Roarington: It sure is.

Evelyn tied up Longhorn.

Ghost Rider: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Evelyn Roarington: I have a lot of them but my favorite is where me and Nico went after the worst drug cartel ever and that was Don Harvey and he was part of the Italian Mafia. We brought down the entirety of the Harvey Mafia Family.

Nico: That was awesome. They had the biggest bounty on their heads. $725,235,332.00.

Me: Wow! That's good money.

Lily: No kidding.

Nico and Evelyn hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Evelyn Roarington: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: Lets get some donuts and get back home.

We did so and arrested Longhorn and went back home.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto

(Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, the Road Rovers, Kaina Tsutsumi, and Duncan are heading to the city, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to kill Captain Zachary Storm, another enemy of the Road Rovers.

Lincoln: So, our rescue's taking place here in the city, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls here, but we're also going to kill Captain Zachary Storm, who's another enemy of the Road Rovers.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and like with General Parvo, Captain Zachary Storm's another enemy of the Road Rovers that I've gone after for a long time.

Hunter (Road Rovers): And you're not going to like him one bit, Lincoln, Captain Zachary Storm's a disgraced army captain who sought revenge on the United States for his court-martial.

Lincoln: So, we got a traitor to the US to deal with, I'm looking forward to putting an end to him for good, and I want to thank you and Kaina for joining us, Duncan.

Duncan: No problem, Linc, this is going to be so awesome.

Kaina: We'll make sure that he never hurts anyone ever again.

Hunter (Road Rovers): And wait until he sees us transform, he'll have a heart attack and die.

Nico: I hope not, that'd be denying us the right to give him a full-out beatdown before Lincoln kills him, Hunter.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Not to worry, Nico. We'll make sure we don't kill him before Lincoln does so.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third

Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Captain Zachary Storm, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Uh oh, guys, I found the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Captain Zachary Storm, and he's going to kill them.

?: That disgraceful US captain, let's tear him to shreds.

Suddenly, we saw a Bountiful Artemis appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Colleen Gallagher. But, we'll have to talk later, we've got a disgraced US Captain to tear to shreds.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Captain Zachary Storm, and that allowed the ten girls to get away. When Captain Zachary Storm saw us, he was enraged, but he was even more enraged when he saw Nico and the Road Rovers here.

Captain Storm: How dare you all get in my way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! I will destroy all of you, along with the entire United States?!

Lincoln: You've caused nothing but chaos and discord all because of your dishonorable discharge from the US Army and wanting revenge on the US, as the members of the Sima family would say, you are an imbecile.

Sima Yi: Well put, Lincoln.

Kaina Tsutsumi: And we've had about enough of you to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Kaina's eyes turned neon purple with a mauve shade, and she was surrounded by a dark blue energy aura with pink energy and winds, and as she approached Captain Zachary Storm, she left dark blue energy, pink energy, and winds with every step. Suddenly, Kaina was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark blue and pink energy with winds surrounding it, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kaina emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kaina Tsutsumi grew to 6'5" in height, she had the curvy body of a goddess and Kaina Tsutsumi has pink highlights in the bangs of her long, dark blue hair with numerous scattered pink streaks on it tied up in a ponytail with two shoulder-length full strands of hair left to frame her face, she has neon purple eyes with a mauve shade and a dark blue and pink energy aura and winds surrounding her, she has a phoenix holding the Wind Kanji inside its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with dark blue gems for eyes and holding the Wind Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with dark blue gems for the eyes and the Wind Kanji in its claws for the pendant of her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with dark blue crystal links. Sirius has on a sleeveless purple blouse, a sleeveless dark blue midriff top with a pink phoenix on it, dark blue skirt, dark blue pants, dark blue high-heel knee-high boots, and she has on a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with wind gusts and phoenixes on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix surrounded by wind gusts. Suddenly, Kaina felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dark blue angel wings with pink tips on the large dark blue feathers, sprouted out of her back. Sirius has on a Ring of The Phoenix with pink gem on her right ring finger and a Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Kaina Tsutsumi's massive Defender of U.A. High School sword underwent a powerful change, and it was then transformed into Hurricane Phoenix's Sword of Hurricane Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a phoenix and the symbol of U.A. High School etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, dark blue phoenix heads for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large dark blue phoenix heads with a large pink gem on the bottom of the phoenix heads for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with dark blue gems for eyes and a large dark blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large dark blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large dark blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the phoenix that said, "Kaina

Tsutsumi A.K.A. Lady Nagant, Pro Hero and Former Villain, Destroyer of All For One and The Paranormal Liberation Army, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Phoenixes and Winds."

堤カイナA.K.A.レディ・ナガント、プロヒーローと元悪役、オールフォーワンと超常現象解放軍の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そしてフェニックスと風のマスター

Kaina Tsutsumi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HURRICANE PHOENIX ANGEL OF WIND JUSTICE AND HURRICANE HOPE!

We were amazed by Kaina Tsutsumi's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when Captain Storm saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Kaina fired a powerful dark blue and pink energy blast with winds and phoenixes, and it hit Captain Storm and sent him flying into a wall.

Lincoln: Awesome, Kaina's transformed.

Kaina Tsutsumi: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane Phoenix and Divine Hope) **That's right, Lincoln. But, all of you aren't going to be left out, come on, let's get him.**

Exile: (Russian Accent) Took the words out of our mouths, Comrade Kaina.

Lincoln: Yeah, let's get him.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Duncan, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, The Road Rovers unholstered their massive swords and transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Captain Zachary Storm, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Duncan: (Takes off Muzzle's muzzle) Ready, Muzzle.

Road Rovers and Duncan: MUZZLE HIM!

Muzzle: REAH!

Muzzle went at Captain Zachary Storm, and he brutally pulverized him badly for 45 minutes, and as he got off of Captain Storm, who was badly mangled, Lincoln approached him menacingly, and as he then raised his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds over Captain Storm, a bell of judgement can be heard, and Lincoln swings his sword down, and cuts down Captain Storm, leaving a mess of blood, and Captain Storm's spirit was sent to the Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down and Kaina Tsutsumi's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Lincoln: That's it for that traitor to the US. (To Colleen Gallagher) And it's so good to see you again, Colleen Gallagher.

Colleen Gallagher reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing pink hair, pink eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive white angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Bountiful Artemis, and she's dressed in a sleeveless pink jersey with the number 23 on it, pink gym shorts, pink knee braces with pink hearts on it, and long pink sleeveless trenchcoat with moons on the coattails, and Bountiful Artemis on the back.

Colleen Gallagher: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Colleen Gallagher and they hugged, and Colleen Gallagher's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Colleen Gallagher: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Colleen Gallagher, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Lori's High School, and she's the best athlete in the city and has proven to be an incredibly awesome force in the world of sports, and she even beat Lynn in every kind of sport you can think of.

Nico: Whoa, so you also have another athletic Guardian Angel, that's awesome.

Lori: And there's something you should know, Nico, Colleen literally has a long and terrible history with that stupid scooter-driving heckler, Scoots, and she hates her so much that she wants nothing more than to bury her alive, and what also makes her another of Linky's Guardian Angels is that she's protected him from Lynn's wrath at her worst.

Me: Whoa, so not only has she protected Lincoln from Lynn's wrath at her worst.

Nico: But, she also has a long and terrible history with that stupid scooter-driving heckler, Scoots, and she hates her so much that she wants nothing more than to bury her alive. Yikes.

Lincoln: Yep, it's bad. Oh, and I got something for you, Colleen.

Lincoln gave Colleen Gallagher a large Bountiful Artemis-themed sword with Bountiful Artemis etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade, large pink angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink gem with white angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Colleen Gallagher: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Colleen Gallagher's neck with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts links and pink crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Colleen Gallagher: (Surprised) Whoa, is this?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Colleen.

Colleen Gallagher had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Colleen Gallagher on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the ten girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls are Audrey from Stitch!, Isabella and Ankha from Animal Crossing, Agitha from Legend of Zelda: Twilight Princess, Marin from Legend of Zelda: Link's Awakening, Lana, Cia, and Linkle from Hyrule Warriors, Jing Xialian and Sofia Taylor from Appare-Ranman!

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Audrey, Isabella, Ankha, Agitha, Marin, Lana, Cia, Linkle, Jing Xialian, and Sofia Taylor.

Nicole Knudson: From Stitch!, Animal Crossing, Legend of Zelda: Twilight Princess, Legend of Zelda: Link's Awakening, Hyrule Warriors, and Appare-Ranman!, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Audrey: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Audrey and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Captain Zachary Storm, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The

Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and

Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Audrey: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Audrey: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, ten Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Audrey, Isabella, Ankha, Agitha, Marin, Lana, Cia, Linkle, Jing Xialian, and Sofia Taylor with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We head back to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone about our rescue, and they were all shocked when they found out the villain we went after was disgraced former US Captain Zachary Storm, who's also another enemy of the Road Rovers.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to that monster, along with Kaina Tsutsumi transforming, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Colleen Gallagher have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and another Road Rovers enemy has bitten the dust.

---

After getting rid of Captain Storm for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Colleen Gallagher saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Colleen Gallagher: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Colleen, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Colleen Gallagher: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Colleen, can you tell us how you have a really long and terrible history with that stupid scooter-driving heckler, Scoots?

Colleen Gallagher: I can gladly tell you, and this is also one incident where it also involved Lynn also helping out that stupid scooter-driving heckler. One time, Lincoln and most of his family were heading to my school to cheer me and my team on as we're facing off against Hazeltucky, and Lynn's suppose to be at home, she got grounded for beating up Lincoln, which I busted her for hours earlier. Lynn wanted revenge on me, so she did the lowest thing ever: she called Scoots and busted her out, and not only were they coming to heckle me, but Lynn was going to beat me and Lincoln up badly. Not a minute into the game, Lincoln saw something heading right for us: it was that stupid scooter-driving heckler, Scoots, along with that animal, Lynn, and she had rage in her eyes and revenge on her mind, and they were about to kill Lincoln, but I wasn't going to let that superstitious animal, along with that stupid, scooter-driving heckler do something like this. So, I pounced on Lynn and Scoots, and I beat those two up and after hogtying Lynn, I sent Scoots flying back to Sunset Canyon, where she was then restrained and put into an isolation room, and Lynn got grounded for nine more weeks for leaving the Loud House and for asking Scoots to break her out to get revenge.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Whoa, so not only did you protect Lincoln from Lynn's wrath at her worst, but also from that stupid scooter-driving heckler, Scoots, that's so awesome.

Me: When we find Dark Lynn, she's so getting that Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, and Scoots, oh, she's so going to get humiliated for everything she's ever done.

Lincoln: You better get in line, J.D., my family and I have had it up to hear with that stupid scooter-driving heckler, she's caused too much trouble for the last time, and now, she's going to pay.

Lori: Big time, bro.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids are heading to Koopa's Seaside Soiree in the world of Mario.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble, and Lincoln's kids were all dressed in swimsuits in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Thunder Sparkle: We're ready, Dad.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids left the World Tree Estate, and they arrive at Koopa's Seaside Soiree in the world of Mario. When they arrived, it was a beautiful island resort board hosted by Koopa. He built it because he always wanted to have a place to hang out by the sea and he wanted his friends to have fun in it. Here, Koopas are everywhere and are in charge of the games and shops.

Girl Jordan: Whoa, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Girl Jordan, is Koopa's Seaside Soiree, Bowser told me about this place, it's a beautiful island that Koopa built, because he wanted to have a place to hang out by the sea and he wanted his friends to have fun in it.

Twilight Sparkle: This is going to be so awesome.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids dived right into the waters, and they really enjoyed it. Plus, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and he also helped out the kids as well. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and his kids cheered for them. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your beach dates?

Lincoln: Awesome, Nico. We went to Koopa's Seaside Soiree in the world of Mario.

Nico: Koopa's Seaside Soireee, wow, I've heard about that place, it's known as a beautiful seaside island resort that Koopa built as a place of fun for his friends.

Lincoln: That's right, and we had fun there.

Thunder Sparkle: Dad's right, Uncle Nico, and Dad got a deep tissue massage from our Moms and the rest of his future wives, and he did the same thing for our Moms and the rest of his future wives.

Storm Rainbow: And he did the same for us as well. I've never felt even more relaxed in my life.

Nico: Awesome, and you guys definitely had a lot of fun by the looks of it.

Girl Jordan: We sure did.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Crocomire, another enemy of Samus Aran from long ag, and he's returned from the dead and he wants revenge on Samus Aran for killing him long ago. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Samus, you're not going to like it one bit: the dark energy I sensed belongs to your old enemy from long ago, Crocomire, and he's returned from the dead and he wants revenge on you for killing him long ago.

Samus Aran gasped in shock.

Samus Aran: I can't believe it. I thought I wouldn't have to deal with Crocomire ever again.

Nicole: Same here.

Nico: Crocomire may not be a member of the Space Pirates, but he still tried to kill Samus long ago, so it's settled: Crocomire's got to go.

Nuria the Fire Faerie: That's right, and Lincoln and I are going to put an end to that monster.

Lincoln: That's right.

---

Later it was time for Takanuva's second Ambassador mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Takanuva? Besides Ruby and 3 Rabbids?

Stacy Bolton: I'll go.

Nico: Cool.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: It sure will be awesome.

Ruby Rose: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: It sure will be fun.

With that we were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Ryotaro: Hey guys!

Takanuva: Ryotaro, this is Ruby Rose.

Ruby Rose: Hey there.

Stacy Bolton: Radical to meet you. Name's Stacy Bolton.

Ryotaro: Awesome to meet you.

We then saw another Kamen Rider.

Momotaros: Guys, meet Kotaro Nogami.

Kotaro: Pleasure to meet you all.

Me: (Bows) (Speaking in Japanese) 幸太郎さん、お会いできて光栄です。(It's a pleasure to meet you too Kotaro.)

Nico: Same to you.

Kotaro Nogami: Believe it or not, I'm also called Kamen Rider New Den O.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: That is really cool.

Ruby Rose: This is gonna be awesome to see what you can do.

Eli: It sure will be awesome.

Yuto: Takanuva, remember when we said that we'll be getting you your own Kamen Rider form?

Takanuva: I sure do. This will be awesome.

Yuto: It sure will be awesome.

Suddenly Takanuva felt something and then he felt a force in him. It was an Imagin of Light!

Inside his subconscious, Takanuva met a girl Imagin! And she had this immensely bright light around her!

Takanuva: Are you… an Imagin?

Sunsharnos: Yes Takanuva. My name is Sunsharnos and I am the Imagin of light. I have chosen you to be a Kamen Rider.

Takanuva: Wow! This is amazing!

Sunsharnos: Yes. The great evil of the Den-O Kamen Riders, Kai is going to return and it's going to be my job to prepare you for when he comes back.

Takanuva: I understand Sunsharnos. I will gladly have you help.

Sunsharnos: Thank you.

In the real world we saw Takanuva acting like he was staring out into space.

Me: Takanuva are you okay?

Takanuva: Yes I'm okay. I have an Imagin inside me. Let me show you.

Sunsharnos appeared as a projection from his Mask of Light and she was a beautiful blond hair girl with beautiful angel wings and was glowing in a bright yellow light.

Nico: WHOA!

Sunsharnos: It's an honor to meet you all. I'm Sunsharnos, Imagin of Light and me and Takanuva are going to work together.

Ruby Rose: Wow!

Takanuva: Sunsharnos told me that Kai might return.

Momotaros: I hope that he also brings the Death Imagin and Eve as well. I really hate those guys!

Me: Then we have to be prepared for them later on.

Nico: Absolutely.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Yuto: (hears explosion) First, let's find out which Imagins are attacking!

Nico: Lets go!

We went to see who they were Snowman, Albinoleo and Bat!

Nico: The Snowman, Albinoleo and Bat Imagin!

Ruby Rose: This will be awesome!

I saw the Bat Imagin going after a girl that was floating high in the sky as she was changing the weather in the area. She was turning the sky from a rainstorm to a beautiful sunny day!

Nico: Wow! How did she do that!?

Me: That was amazing!

Eli: Whoa! That's Hina and with her is Hodaka!

Nico: More friends Eli?

Eli: Yes and I promised to help find a way to keep them together. Hina is the Sunshine Girl, the Ambassador of the Weather Maiden.

Ruby Rose: Wow!

Nico: Go help them Eli!

Eli: Right!

Eli ran fast as a bunch of Imagin were blasting at him and massive explosions were going off all over as he was dodging them!

Ryotaro: Whoa! Eli is really fast!

Nico: Yep.

Eli then jumped and flew high into the sky and then he zoomed past the Bat Imagin and went up to Hina.

Hina Amano: Eli!

Eli and Hina hugged again.

Eli: Hina it's awesome to see you. But we got to land! Look!

Hina saw the Bat Imagin and gasped!

Eli: Hold on!

They flew down and landed fast.

Hodaka: Hina!

Hina: Hodaka!

Eli: Hina, Hodaka, go with my brother and everyone! It's not safe here.

They agreed and went to us.

Takanuva: Henshin!

He turned into his Kamen Rider Form! It was called LIGHT CLAYMORE!

Takanuva: Wow! This is awesome!

Sunsharnos: It sure is. And there's more.

Wings made of pure light sprouted from his back!

Takanuva: Wow!

Yuto: Wow! That was really brave of Eli!

Nico: Yep that's Eli for you.

Ryotaro: Our turn now!

Nico: Lets do it!

Ruby had her scythe ready!

?: Let me help Ryotaro!

We saw Natsumi Hikari!

Ryotaro: Natsumi!

Natsumi Hikari: I'm ready for this.

Ryotaro: Okay.

Ryotaro, Natsumi and Yuto: HENSHIN!

They transformed!

Nico: Take out the Bat Imagin first! Without it, we'll have nothing to fear from above!

Me: Leave him to me.

I spread my wings and flew at the Bat Imagin.

Me: Here I come you monster!

I flew at him.

The Bat Imagin fired a sonic wave blast and I dodged it.

Me: Try this one! DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 炎殺黒龍波

I fired a blast of pitch black fire as hot of the sun and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into the Bat Imagin and obliterated it in an instant! There was nothing left of it! The flames of the underworld completely destroyed the Bat Imagin!

The Snowman Imagin started to play Frosty the Snowman on a jukebox only for Ruby to destroy said jukebox with Crescent Rose.

Ruby Rose: No! You don't get to play that and disgrace Frosty's memory!

Nico: YEAH and Christmas is not for another 7 months you dipshit! SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 邪王炎殺剣

Nico formed a sword of pitch black fire as hot as the sun!

Nico and Ruby: DARKNESS FLAME BLADEDANCE!

They slashed and cut up the Snowman Imagin and incinerated him in an instant!

Ryotaro: Wow! That was an awesome combo!

Takanuva: (to Yuto and Ryotaro) Our turn now.

Yuto: Lets do it!

Ryotaro: This will be awesome.

Natsumi: I'm always looking forward to this.

They punched and kicked and pulverized Albinoleo all over the place.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Lets even the playing fiend for them. FIST OF THE MORTAL FLAME! 邪王炎殺煉獄焦

I fired a blast of fire from my fist and it slammed into Albinoleo with incredible power and burned him all over.

Takanuva: This is one tough Imagin!

Nico: He sure is but he is severely weakened. The Fist of the Mortal Flame did a really considerable amount of damage.

Eli: I'll help finish him for you guys. I have just the technique for this.

Hina: What are you gonna do Eli?

Eli: Watch this.

Eli flared up his spirit energy and transferred it to his back and it formed into incredible powerful and dangerously hot pitch black fire angel wings.

Eli: WINGS OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 闇の炎の翼

Nico: AWESOME!

Eli flew at the Albinoleo and then slashed him all over with incredible speed!

Nico: Now lets finish him!

They fired waves of elements and energy and obliterated Albinoleo in an instant!

Nico: WOW! That was awesome Eli!

Ryotaro: Not bad for your first time.

Eli: Thanks. The Wings of the Darkness Flame is a brand new technique I invented.

Me: That was awesomely well done bro.

Eli: Thanks.

Hina: Wow! But thanks for saving us both Eli.

Eli: No problem. But I'm not going to let you two be separated.

Hodaka: Thanks Eli.

Hina: We are grateful.

We placed Hina and Hodaka into our protection.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: Really awesome.

We told everyone everything and they were all amazed.

May: Wow! That is cool!

Hiei: I'm really impressed you made a technique like that Eli.

Kurama: Forming the Darkness Flame into wings is very ingenius.

Eli: Thanks. It was awesome making my own technique.

May: Next time, Kyd Wykkyd and Ang Leung should go with you

Takanuva: Good idea.

Me: This will be awesome to see who we face next. Now we get ready for Stella's Ambaasador Missions tomorrow. Now we have to get ready.

Nico: For what?

Me: You won't like this Nico but we're going to meet the parents of the Hernandez Sisters.

Then Nico got scared out of his mind as he turned as white as a ghost.

Nico: (GULPS)

Unfortunately Twilight Sparkle got sick with a terrible spring allergy.

Twilight Sparkle: [sneezes]

Twilight was in bed with a really nasty case of hay fever. Her nose was red and she was sneezing magic from her nose like a bat out of hell.

Spike: I've tried everything! Poultices, soup, a poultice made of soup. But nothing's helping Twilight get better!

Twilight Sparkle: [congested] I told you, Spike. It's just a little spring allergy- [sneezes]

[magic zap]

Me: Believe me Twilight, I absolutely hate it when people get sick. I've never been sick a day in my life.

Twilight Sparkle: Lucky you.

Rarity: Strange. I've never had a allergy like this.

Rainbow Dash: Must be an Alicorn thing.

Princess Celestia: Believe me Twilight the same thing happened to me too.

Princess Luna: It sure did happen to me too.

Rarity: Oh, pity. The glitter is simply par excellence.

There was glitter on the bed.

Me: That's not glitter.

Spike: Uh, I wouldn't do that.

[poof!]

Her hand turned into a pair or wheels.

Spike: Told ya.

Me: Whoa.

[whiffle!]

She tried to shake them off but nothing.

[stretching]

Then she pulled on them.

[snap!]

Applejack: That… is the fifth strangest thing I've ever seen.

Rarity: How do I get it off?!

[thud]

She slipped.

Rarity: Whoa! Whoopsie! Ugh.

Twilight Sparkle: [coughing]

I helped Rarity up.

Me: I got this.

I fixed Rarity for her.

Me: Twilight we're going to meet Fiona, Nicole. Marie and Natasha's mom and dad. You stay here and get some rest.

Twilight Sparkle: No I'll go too.

Sam S.L.: (Congested) I'll go too.

Sam was going through Hay Fever too.

Nico: Oh man.

Luna: I'll look after Sam dudes.

Nico: Okay.

We were later on our way to the Hernandez Sisters house in Florida.

Nico: Why couldn't I have gotten sick along with Twilight and Sam?!

Clayface: I don't think that would be a good thing.

Me: No it wouldn't. But they want to get through this.

Pinkie Pie: That's the spirit there!

Fiona Hernandez: You guys will love our house. It's a huge mansion in Miami.

We arrived at the mansion of the Hernandez sisters and their house was amazing!

Eli: WHOA!

Me: Wow! Fiona your house is amazing!

Fiona Hernandez: Yes our parents are filthy rich. They are inventors of a really awesome and delicious form of candy bar called the

Ultimate Chocolate Bar. It combines milk, white and dark chocolate together and it's really awesome and popular.

Nico: Boy I forgot how big your house is girls.

Laney: It's amazing.

We went up to the door and knocked on it and a butler answered.

Butler: Yes?

Marie Hernandez: Hello Francis.

Butler: Why hello girls it's great to see you all again and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Hello sir. Can we please speak to Fiona, Natasha, Marie and Nicole's parents please?

Butler: Certainly.

We were lead inside.

Me: Wow! Girls your mansion is amazing. This is the kind of mansion Florida Celebrities would love.

Eli: Boy you girls must've been the envy of all sorts of people.

Nicole Hernandez: Yeah we sure have been called that.

In the conservatory Fiona, Nicole, Natasha and Marie's parents were reading books when there was a knock.

Butler: You have a bunch of visitors madam and sir.

Paul Hernandez: Send them in.

We came in.

Fiona Hernandez: Hello mom and dad.

Marie: You have been doing great.

Sasha Hernandez: Why girls its been so long our princesses.

We came in.

Samus: You two must be the Hernandez parents.

Paul Hernandez: Why Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We certainly are. I'm Paul Hernandez and this is my wife Sasha.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Eli: Your house is awesome.

Me: Also we came here because we have someone who would like to talk to you.

They saw Nico hiding behind me.

Paul Hernandez: Why Nico Chan is that you my boy? Why you look as amazing as ever.

Nico: (Nervously) Hello sir.

Swindle: Don't mind Nico. He's just afraid you're going to shoot him with a shotgun.

Me: Swindle!

Swindle: What it's true!

Paul Hernandez: Now now why don't we talk this over.

We got to talking over some really awesome tea.

Me: (Slurp) Mmm. Good tea.

Samurai Jack: It is really quite good.

Paul Hernandez: Yes it's Japanese Southern Edo Tea.

Samurai Jack: Yes I am familiar with Edo. My family and I would spend our summers there.

Me: I remember learning about that when we were in that house possessed by a demon.

Fu: That was a very scary adventure in our journey as the Brave 12.

Nico: Yes.

Paul Hernandez: But we are glad you found our girls Nico.

Nico: They have had really awesome times in our adventures.

Marie Hernandez: It's true dad. We have been on so many awesome adventure with everyone.

Nicole Hernandez: And now we are gene-slammers of the 3 Sacred Beasts.

Natasha Hernandez: And I'm now a Gene-Slammer of Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon.

Sasha Hernandez: That is really amazing. Those Team Rocket Scientists have caused quite a lot of trouble.

Sunstreaker: Now, your daughters can transform at will.

Fiona Hernandez: It's true.

Me: But they have been a massive and major help in Nanette's Ambassador Missions.

Nanette: Yes it's true. During my second mission we helped Himiko here. She had a really unstable Quirk that was destroying her mind and they used their powers to give her a much better Quirk.

Nicole Hernandez: We also got a sample of her blood for testing and we found out that her quirk was destroying her atomic genetic structure and it was the reason why her parents got rid of her.

Paul Hernandez: That type of technology takes a long time doesn't it?

Me: Normally yes but with our kind of technology it only takes a few minutes.

Marie Hernandez: We went and found Himiko's parents and they were shocked and had no idea this was happening.

Eli: They couldn't find the proper and best medical treatment for her.

Sasha Hernandez: That is strange. But I'm glad that the girls were such a great help to you. And Nico if this is all about you wanting our approval in dating and loving our girls then you have our blessings.

Nico: Oh thank you.

Twilight Sparkle sneezed.

Lincoln: Twilight and Sam both have a really nasty case of hay fever.

Me: Yeah it's really bad.

Paul Hernandez: I see. I'm sorry they got sick.

Sam S.L.: (Sniffles) We'll be all right.

Later we were back at the estate and getting ready for our next mission.

Ace: You sure you and Sam are okay, Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: (Sneezes) We'll be all right guys. Besides we're not going to let a little Hay Fever stop us.

Nico: I like that spirit.

Eli: Sorry you guys got sick like this.

Sam S.L.: (Blows nose) We'll be all right.

Me: Good.

Fiona Hernandez: We're glad to hear that girls.

Nico: And I have just the mission for us. Fluttershy helped me out on this one so we're all going to do it. We're going to the world of the movie Jumanji and we're going to help Judy and Peter.

Laney: Awesome! This is gonna be cool.

Me: Jumanji is one of my favorites.

Then Patty & Selma, Larxene, Marluxia, Demyx, Saix, Zexion, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar and Krusty appeared.

Krusty: Hey hey kiddies! (Goofy Laughter)

Patty: Can me, Larxene, Marluxia, Demyx, Saix, Zexion, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar, Krusty and Selma go with you guys?

Selma: (to Twilight) Geez, Twilight. You and Sam don't look so good.

Twilight Sparkle: (Sneezes) It's just spring allergies.

Sam S.L.: But we'll make it.

Me: Yeah we have an awesome mission planned for this one.

Nico: We're going into the world of the movie Jumanji and we're going to help Judy & Peter throughout most of the movie.

Marluxia: This will be interesting.

Zexion: Yes we're looking forward to this one.

Vegeta: Bokrua, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Lets see. I'm hoping to go meet a gene-slammer for the natural predator of the Florauna's next.

Shanan: That would be the Ifloptera. They are very potent and dangerous predators on Flors Verdance. This is what they look like.

Shanan showed us what an Ifloptera looks like. It looked like a 10-legged pillbug mixed with a mole. They have amazing abilities too:

Has very sharp teeth that allow it to easily destroy the vines of its prey.

Its bite is full of herbicidal toxins that weaken and disorient their prey.

Its saliva is very sticky, ideal for creating barriers with any heavy object that gets caught in its stickiness.

Can use its teeth and claws to create underground tunnels.

Can be rolled up into a ball to go fast.

Niico: Whoa! That is amazing.

Eli: Whoa that one is ugly.

Me: Scary too. I didn't know a creature like that even existed.

Laney: Me neither.

Laura Wynn: Boy I would not want to meet something like that. Especially because I'm also a Florauna Gene-Slammer.

Nico: That is true.

Zexion: Let's go visit Judy and Peter.

Nico: You got it.

With that we were off to the world of the movie Jumanji.

We arrived in Brantford, New Hampshire.

Nico: Here we are.

Me: Brantford, New Hampshire. Wow.

Airi: I feel like this town is wrong. Very wrong.

Nico: What do you mean?

Airi: Like something is completely off about it.

Nico: We'll find out what it is later.

We went to the Parrish House.

Nico: The old Parrish Residence. I have a feeling that this will be one adventure to remember.

We went up to the house and went in and it was a great place.

Me: Wow. Alan's house is amazing.

Nico: No kidding.

Judy saw us.

Judy Shepherd: Hey guys!

Me: Judy! Awesome to see you here.

Peter Shepherd: Boy we missed you.

I looked in Judy's eyes and saw pain.

Me: Judy are you all right?

Nico: What's wrong?

Judy Shepherd : It's Okay. We barely even knew our parents. They were always away. Skiing, gambling in Monte Carlo, on safari in darkest Africa. We didn't even know if they loved us. But when the Sheik's yacht went down, they managed to write us a really beautiful goodbye note that was found floating in a champagne bottle amongst the debris. [Starts crying]

I then hugged Judy and she cried hard into my chest.

Nico: Oh no.

Fluttershy: Poor Judy.

Me: It's all right Judy. It's all right.

Krusty: If it makes you two feel any better, Elsa lost her parents the same way.

Elsa: It's true.

Anna: Yeah.

Me: I'm sorry guys.

Eli: Me too.

We then heard drums.

Nico: I know those drums. They're coming from the attic.

We went up to find out where there were coming from and then we found the game JUMANJI!

Nico: There it is.

Me: Jumanji.

Judy Shepherd: Wow.

Aylene C.: I've got a bad feeling about this.

Judy Shepherd: JUMANJI, A GAME FOR THOSE WHO SEEK TO FIND

A WAY TO LEAVE THEIR WORLD BEHIND

YOU ROLL THE DICE TO MOVE YOUR TOKEN

DOUBLES GETS ANOTHER TURN

THE FIRST PLAYER TO REACH THE END WINS

Judy and Peter got their pieces on the board.

Judy rolled.

Her riddle came up.

Judy: "A tiny bite can make you itch /

Make you sneeze, make you twitch."

Eli: Uh oh! Incoming!

We saw HUGE MOSQUITOES!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: I got this!

I fired a blast of lightning and destroyed all the mosquitoes except for one and I caught it on a jar.

Me: Whoa!

We analyzed it.

Lisa Loud: That Culicidae is as big as a full grown rat.

Me: Wow! We haven't seen mosquitoes this big since the Carboniferous Period back 350 million years ago,

Raythor: How about we play the game outside so there's more room?

Nico: Good idea.

We went outisde.

Xigbar: Maybe this game can answer why something seems to be wrong about this town.

Nico: Maybe. Anyway it's Peter's turn.

Peter rolled and he got 2.

His piece moved.

Peter Shepherd: "This will not be an easy mission / Monkeys slow the expedition."

We then heard clattering and went into the kitchen and we found MONKEYS ALL OVER THE PLACE!

Me: Whoa! These are Crab-Eating Macaques! They live over in Southeastern Asia.

Fluttershy: Oh they are simply adorable.

Lana: They sure are.

Nico: Fluttershy, Lana do your stuff.

Lana and Fluttershy used their Animal love powers and got the monkeys all to follow them and they were awesome.

Me: Aww hey little guys.

Eliza Thornberry: Boy you guys sure are mischievous.

Monkey 1: Yeah we get that a lot.

We went back outside.

Nico: That was crazy.

Galaxy Man: If lions appear, I'm shooting them down!

Nico: No Galaxy Man. Let Fluttershy, Lana, Syd or our animal charmers on the team handle it.

Judy Shepherd: What's this? "ADVENTURERS BEWARE:

DO NOT BEGIN UNLESS YOU INTEND TO FINISH

THE EXCITING CONSEQUENCES OF

THE GAME WILL VANISH ONLY WHEN

A PLAYER HAS REACHED JUMANJI AND CALLED OUT IT'S NAME"

Nico: So that's it. Lets see here.

Nico scanned the area and it showed that Jumanji started back in 1996 and 26 years passed since it started.

Nico: This game started 26 years ago. Long story on that. It's your turn again Peter.

Peter: Okay. (Rolls dice) 5.

His piece moved.

Peter Shepherd: "His fangs are sharp, he likes your taste / Your party better move poste haste."

Nico: Uh oh.

We then heard growling and then we saw a LION!

Nico: The King of the Jungle himself.

Eli: That's not Simba. But I got this.

Eli went over to the lion as it growled.

Eli: (Growls like a lion)

Marluxia: Looks like you called it, Galaxy Man.

The lion viewed Eli as his friend and it was awesome.

Nico: Wow.

Nico gave the lion a steak and it loved it.

But then we saw a grown man in leaves for clothes come out and he had a dagger made of rock.

Me: Whoa!

Laney: Wait a second. Alan? Is that you?

Alan Parrish: Guys? It's great to see you! But did someone roll a five or an eight?

Nico: Peter here did.

Alan laughed and hugged Peter and Judy.

Alan Parrish: Oh thank you! Thank you thank you thank you thank you!

Me: You're free Alan.

Nico: But I'm afraid a lot has changed.

Alan Parrish: What happened?

Me: Lots of things. 26 years have passed since you started playing.

Phage: First, take a shower and shave yourself. You fucking stink!

Nico: Yeah no kidding. First lets tell Judy and Peter's aunt about this.

We went in and told her everything.

Aunt Nora: My god. It's all true. But you're alive?

Nico: It's a long and ugly story. And as you can see time has not been pretty for him.

We got him to the shower and he got cleaned up and shaved and more.

Fluttershy: Things have changed a lot for Alan haven't they?

Laney: No kidding. It's like 26 years have been stolen from him.

Judy Shepherd: Yeah.

Nico: After we're done here we're going to give that bully Billy a piece of our fucking minds.

Aunt Nora: Hey language.

Nico: Sorry.

Aunt Nora: But who was Billy?

Nico: His name was Billy Jessup and he hated Alan with a vengeance and made his life a living nightmare.

Alan came out all dressed in normal clothes.

Nico: Much better Alan.

Xaldin: Alan, you should know that the second half of our set of Ambassador missions already started. And they involve a new set of heroes.

Alan: I'm glad they did.

Nico: Well now Judy and Peter have been added to the game. And we have a bunch of awesome animal friends too.

Eliza Thornberry: They are amazing.

Nico: Yep. But this game has four players playing. Someone is missing. And I know who it is.

Nico and Alan: Sarah Whittle.

Alan Parrish: What happened to the shoe company?

Nico: Well everyone thought you ran away because of a falling out with your father. He searched for you high and low. Died trying.

Acid Man: I believe with your father quitting his job to search for you, it caused the decline of this town.

Nico: Yeah he looked everywhere but couldn't find you.

Alan Parrish: My god.

Nico: Well lets find Sarah.

Judy Shepherd: We have seen a lot of things too.

Alan Parrish: [warning Judy and Peter] You think that mosquitos, monkeys, and lions are bad? That is just the beginning. I've seen things you've only seen in your nightmares. Things you can't even imagine. Things you can't even see. There are things that hunt you in the night. Then something screams. Then you hear them eating, and you hope to God that you're not dessert. Afraid? You don't even know what afraid is. You would not last five minutes without me.

Nico: Same here. In the jungle it's all about life or death. But lets find Sarah.

We went to find her and we found her house.

Alan Perrish: This is where she used to live.

Me: Nice place.

Peter Shepherd: This place gives me the creeps.

Me: Not nearly as scary as many places we went to.

We saw a plaque on the door.

Alan Parrish: We used to play on this porch. I knew she still wouldn't live here. Probably married Billy Jessup and are living in a trailer park.

Me: No this is just a front. But if I see Billy, I'm going to punch him in the face so hard that his face will cave in.

Nico: Yeah but she is here.

Eli: Yeah I sense it. She's here.

We knocked on the door.

Woman: Hello?

Me: Yes we're Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We're looking for someone.

Woman: It's an honor but what can I do for you?

Me: We're looking for a woman named Sarah Whittle. Sorry to bother you.

The woman opened the door.

Me: Are you Sarah Whittle?

Woman: No I don't go by that name anymore.

Alan Parrish: Twenty-six years ago, you played a game with a little boy down the street. A game with drums.

Sarah Whittle: How do you know that?

Alan Parrish: I was that little boy, Sarah.

Sarah Whittle: [hushed] Alan…

[she falls over in a faint]

Peter Shepherd: [to Alan] You killed her.

Nico: She just fainted.

We got her back to the Parrish mansion

We told her everything.

Maria: If we complete the game, everything should go back to normal.

Larxene: And then, what happens?

Nico: From what I remember time reverts back to when it started. Besides, we'll go with him.

Me: He's right. We went back in time to when it began.

Nico: Right! I remember.

Sarah Whittle: I have spent over 2,000 hours in therapy convincing myself that that doesn't exist. See, what happened to you was so awful I made up that whole thing.

Alan Parrish: Sarah, it was awful. It was awful. It was awful, it really was. But it was real. Real.

Sarah Whittle: No, no, no, it wasn't real, Alan. Your father murdered you and he chopped you up into little pieces.

Alan Parrish: Sarah, come on! My dad did that? My father could barely hug me, let alone cut me into little pieces.

Me: Sarah that's bullshit and you know it.

Nico: Yeah it was just a rumor people were spreading around to scare people. Sam Perrish was a good man. He would never do that.

Sarah Whittle: What happened then?

Me: He disappeared into the game. And for 26 years he was trying to survive.

Alan Perrish: He's right.

Sarah Whittle: Alan, please, last time I played this game, it ruined my life.

Alan Parrish: [laughs] It ruined your life? "In the jungle, you must wait 'til the dice read five or eight."

Sarah Whittle: I was a little girl, Alan. You disappeared, and a bunch of bats surrounded me and chased me down the street. I was afraid. I'm sorry, Alan. No one believed me. I was all alone.

Alan Parrish: So was I. For 26 years, Sarah.

We were shocked.

Me: Sarah please. We have to finish it. If I was able to help finish Zathura all by myself for everyone while we were lightyears out in space, we can do it here too.

Sarah Whittle: Okay.

She then rolled. And then her riddle came.

Sarah Whittle: "They grow much faster than bamboo / Take care or they'll come after you."

We then saw plants growing all over in a seconds.

Me: Oh man. I know this plants.

Nico: Yeah.

I fired a blast of fire and burned the plants all over the place and incinerated them.

Me: There.

Nico: Close one.

Sarah Whittle: Takanuva, you're friends with Kamen Rider Den O right now. Why can't you ask him to fix this? Or better yet, ask Kamen Rider Zi O and his friends?!

Takanuva: Because we haven't fully recruited Ryotaro into the team yet.

Harley Quinn: And Nico still won't spill the full story about Kamen Rider Zi O.

Nico: I can't reveal anything about that just yet!

Me: He wants it all to be a surprise.

Nico: Yeah. Anyway it's Alan's turn. I know what's coming next.

Alan rolled.

Alan: "A hunter from the darkest wild / Makes you feel just like a child."

Sarah Whittle: What is it?

Alan: Van Pelt.

BANG!

A Gunshot was heard and Alan ducked!

Out came the hunter VAN PELT!

Van Pelt is the main antagonist of the 1995 film Jumanji and the 2020 film Jumanji: Level One, both of which are based on the 1981 fantasy children's picture book by Chris Van Allsburg. He also appears in the animated series based on the films. In the 1995 film, Van Pelt is portrayed a cunning, murderous, destructive and traitorous hunter who resides within the cursed board game, Jumanji. As a game hunter, he wears a hunter's uniform with a cape and pith helmet. He is also one of the game's main dangers as a portrait of his face is carved on the top left corner of one of the lids of the game box. This incarnation of Van Pelt serves as the basis of his appearance in the animated series. He is also Alan Parish's arch-nemesis.

In the first film, he was portrayed by Jonathan Hyde, who also played Alan's father Sam Parrish in the same film, J. Bruce Ismay in James Cameron's Titanic, and Eldritch Palmer in FX's The Strain, and voiced Stricklander from Tales of Arcadia. In Jumanji: Level One, he is portrayed by Andrew Fairgrieve who played as the original Van Pelt and later Robert Laenen, who also played Private Dewell in the same film. In the animated series, he was voiced by Sherman Howard, who also played Derek Powers in Batman Beyond, Chief McBrusque in An American Tail: The Treasure of Manhattan Island, and Metal Kor in Jak II.

## 1995 Film

Van Pelt is first introduced after one of Alan's turns on Jumanji, which releases the hunter, who immediately begins chasing him. He tells Sarah that he did not shoot her because "You didn't roll the dice. Alan did," implying he is hunting down Alan because Alan released him from the game (as part of the rules, as everything released from the game is apparently "ordered" by the game itself to attack whomever rolled the dice at the time of its/their release). After managing to evade him, Alan explains that Van Pelt has been trying to kill him since they first met within the game's world, seemingly finding Alan's very existence to be offensive.

After he runs out of bullets, he switches his weapon at a gun shop with a sniper and silencer because his previous weapon's bullets had stopped being produced in 1903. He tries to shoot Alan from a distance when he is taken in by a police officer, his childhood friend from his dad's shoe factory, Carl Bentley, and then chases after Sarah, Judy, and Peter (who is transformed into a monkey while attempting to cheat) to steal the game so Alan will come to him for it (and for them), but his plan is once again foiled by Peter and later Alan. His next appearance is at the climax, when he holds both Alan and Sarah at gunpoint when the former is about to throw the dice.

When Van Pelt tells him to drop the dice, he orders Alan to start running again so that he can chase him. However, Alan refuses to run off this time, admitting that even though he is still scared, he no longer finds it in his heart to run away from what he's afraid of and instead face it to get it over with like his father told him. Impressed, Van Pelt acknowledges Alan of acting like a real man, and asks for any last words before he pulls the trigger.

Before his defeat, it was then the dice gave in the right number that allows Alan to win the game, and once he says "Jumanji", all of the animals and dangers of the game are sucked back into it by powerful tornado-force winds, including Van Pelt himself, much to his dismay. This also sends Alan and Sarah back to their past with their memories of the future intact before they get rid of the game and eventually begin a romantic relationship, thus altering and creating a newer and better future while Van Pelt remains sealed inside Jumanji, which is covered in chains and heavy bricks and thrown into a river by Alan and Sarah in hopes of never being found again.

---

Hunter Van Pelt: You miserable coward! Come back and face me like a man!

Me: HEY! Welcome to the 21st Century!

BANG!

I shot him in the leg with a 12 Gauge Shotgun and he was wounded!

Vexen: It's too early to face you now.

Van Pelt: You will pay for this!

Me: You want Alan you go through us!

I had my gun with a laser scope pointed right at his head.

Me: Unless you back off right now and wait for the right moment you will run.

He ran.

Me: Now the Hunter has Become the Hunted.

Nico: Nice shooting there though.

Me: Thanks.

Eli: And he dropped his gun too.

Eli picked it up.

Me: 1901 Winchester Shotgun. Very awesome weapon.

C.C.: They don't make those anymore but it's still in great shape. I can use this.

Ultra Humanite: We should probably go after him.

Nico: Not quite. Judy's turn.

Judy rolled.

Judy Shepherd: [reads] "Don't be fooled, it isn't thunder / Staying put would be a blunder."

[Judy looks at Peter, confused. Peter feels a vibration and looks towards the bookcase. Alan and Sarah continue arguing until they feel the same vibration]

Alan Parrish: You hear that? Listen.

Me: Uh oh. I know that rumbling anywhere.

[walks towards the bookcase, where books start falling]

Alan Parrish: Run! IT'S A STAMPEDE!

Me: Here it comes!

[Judy, Peter, and Sarah run out of the library]

Alan Parrish: The game!

[grabs the game and runs screaming just as a stampede breaks through the bookcase]

We then saw Fluttershy stop the Stampede with her stare. It had Elephants, rhinoceroses, zebras and even pelicans!

Nico: Whoa! That was awesome Fluttershy.

Fluttershy: Thank you Nico.

Eliza Thornberry: Wow that was great.

Me: Yeah.

Laney made a lot of plants for the animals and they ate them.

Nico: Boy this is turning into a zoo.

Demyx: Let's go after Van Pelt before he fucks things up even more.

Nico: Good idea. I know where he's at.

We went to the big supermarket in the middle of town. He was looking for us. Many people were running out of the supermarket in fear but there was a trail of blood. We then saw that Peter rolled.

Peter Shepherd: [in horror] Judy!

Judy Shepherd: What?

Sarah Whittle: What happened?

Me: What's wrong?

Peter Shepherd: I thought I could end the game myself. I was only ten spaces away.

Judy Shepherd: [reads] "A law of Jumanji having been broken / You will slip back even more than your token."

Sarah Whittle: You tried to cheat?

Peter Shepherd: No, I tried to drop the dice so they'd land on twelve.

Sarah Whittle: Oh, okay, honey. Well, that would be cheating.

Judy Shepherd: [in terror] Peter, your hands! Look at your hands!

[Peter sees that he is growing monkey fur on his hands as a punishment]

Me: Whoa!

Fluttershy: Oh Peter you are gonna look so cute as a monkey.

Lincoln: (Laughs) Only Fluttershy would think that.

Gabriel: I think it's time we do our entrance. Before things get worse!

Nico: Agreed.

We went at the supermarket. Van Pelt was causing mayhem and then the spirits of Organization XIII came and orbited around him and blasted him all over with elements and knocked him around and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted through the roof of the building and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came in.

Nico: Hunting season is over Van Pelt.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: Let's go, Kivat!

Van Pelt: (laughs as Nico realized what he just said) That was a stupid thing to say! None of your teammates are named Kivat!

Saix: (to Nico) It's another one of those moments, huh?

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Kamen Rider Kiva reference. (To Van Pelt) But Van Pelt you will face the power of the wolf. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon 🌙!

I slashed him in his chest with my scythe!

Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Baron Mordo and the Dark Signers all appeared.

Nico: Wow Lord Drakkon, Myotismon, Baron Mordo and the Dark Signers.

Misty Tredwell: Awesome seeing you all here.

Lord Drakkon: What's gonna happen after the game is done.

Nico: Then everything should go back to normal.

Myotismon: What happens to us then?

Baron Mordo: We can only hope we stay unaffected.

Nico: Don't worry we all will be all right.

Me: Nico, Fluttershy and his group were unaffected when the game finished.

Carly Atlas: Good.

Roman: (to Nico) We heard you visited a donut planet.

Homer: Mmm Donuts.

Carly Atlas: How many donuts did you get?

Nico: Tons of them!

Brickneck then appeared for round 2.

Brickneck: Can't you Rangers fix this mess with the time equipment you have?

Wes: I don't think it works that way. It's a magic game.

Brickneck: Oh.

Me: It's like what happened with Zathura. We have to finish the game for it to be over.

Roman: I remember that.

We got the usual battles underway.

## J.D. Knudson, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Breach and Ace VS Lord Drakkon - Nico's rescue

Lord Drakkon was first.

Lord Drakkon: (to me) I can't believe you ate so many donuts on Nico's rescue. What kinds did you eat?

Me: You should have seen it! It was a planet made entirely out of donuts! I ate 20 of them.

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That must've been a big breakfast.

Rainbow Dash: Homer Simpson saw the pictures of it and he was in heaven. He went Mmm Donuts and drooled.

Scootaloo: So did Lily and that was funny.

Whirlwind: Lily and Homer are the great donut gurus and they are awesome.

Tommy Oliver: They sure are awesome.

Jason Lee Scott: Boy I wonder how many food planets are out there.

Lord Drakkon: Boy I don't know. You guys found planets made of meat, limburger cheese, chili and now donuts.

Me: No kidding! Chief Wiggum would love that world too.

We laughed at that one.

Lord Drakkon: Yeah he sure would. And he would love the chili world too. Lets do it!

Me: I have an awesome treat for you too.

I put on an OOO Belt and put in 3 Red Core Medals. One for the Hawk, Condor and Peacock!

Me: OOO HENSHIN!

HAWK CONDOR PEACOCK!

I was in the Tajadol Combo OOO Kamen Rider form!

Rainbow Dash: WOW! J.D. that is so awesome!

Scootaloo: Wow! J.D. you unlocked Kamen Rider OOO now!? That is amazing!

Me: Yep. I wanted to surprise you all later for the upcoming battle in the Live Action Transformers Universe but I figure why not show you all right away.

Lord Drakkon: Wow! That is awesome! I heard from my fellow teammates that you can do this now and that is awesome!

I spread wings made of red fire.

Me: It sure is. I think it's really cool.

I jumped and flew and formed into a phoenix and smashed him down flying through 3 red rings.

Lord Drakkon got back up and I powered down.

Me: Many more combos where that one came from. Now for this. ZENKAI CHANGE!

I turned into my Zenkaiger form!

Me: ZENKAI ZODIA! ゼンカイゾディア!

I was ready!

We fired waves of elements, wind, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

Me: A victory worth remembering!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Nico, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Vegeta and Shadow the Hedgehog VS Myotismon - Lincoln's rescue

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: (to Nico) I heard Lincoln faced Captain Storm on his rescue. Did he win?

Nico: Yep he sure did and we killed him and made sure he would never come back.

Sunset Shimmer: That maniac had it coming and he will never be welcome on Earth again.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I agree there. He was a monster.

Sunburn: He sure was and he got what was coming to him.

Yamato: I'm glad he did.

Vegeta: Yes Storm brought it on himself.

Myotismon: I'm glad he did. Lets do it!

Nico: ZENKAI CHANGE!

Nico turned into his Zenkaiger form!

Nico: ZENKAI JET! ゼンカイジェット

Nico was ready!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Nico: YEAH BABY!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Eli Winston Bullock, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Airi and 2014 Maleficent VS Baron Mordo - Meeting a Bountiful Artemis Gene-Slammer

Baron Mordo was next.

Baron Mordo: (to Eli) I heard you guys met a Bountiful Artemis Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Eli: We sure did and her name is Colleen Gallagher and she is a really powerful angel too. She is also an amazing athlete too.

Starlight Glimmer: She sure is awesome.

Cozy Glow: She beat Lynn in everything.

Hex: Boy sure sure did and it was awesome.

Nick Russell: I thought it was really amazing too.

Madison Rocca: It was really awesome.

Baron Mordo: I am amazed that she is a big athlete. Lets do it!

Eli: ZENKAI CHANGE!

Eli turned into his Zenkaiger form!

Eli: ZENKAI PRIMAL! ゼンカイプライマル!

He was ready!

They fired waves of energy, stars, bones, lightning, magic and elements and smashed him down.

Eli: ALL RIGHT!

Starligh Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

Bertrand, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, LupinRangers, Miranda and Raythor VS Roman Goodwin of the Spider - Jumanji is an incredible game.

---

Roman was next.

Roman: (to Bertrand) Jumanji is an incredible game. And very dangerous.

Bertrand: It sure is a very dangerous game. The jungle is right in it.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is scary too. But it's really amazing.

Featherweight: It sure awesome though.

Sprocket: But we're glad that when we're done with it that we're going to destroy it.

Moe: Yeah we should destroy that game.

Curly: If only it were easy to get Moe like that. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe: Why you…

HONK POINK SLAP BOP BOOF BONK CRUNCH!

Moe honked his nose, poked his eyes, slapped him, hit him on his head and stomach and bonked his head and twisted his ears.

Larry Fine: Pick on someone your size!

Moe: Butt out of this porcupine!

POW!

He punched Larry in the face.

Everyone laughed.

Kairi Yano: That is funny!

Roman: Yeah it sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of red fire and energy and smashed him down.

Bertrand: Red fire wins!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

## Haiku, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, ToQgers, Galaxy Man and Astro Man VS Carly Atlas of the Hummingbird - So many animals in Jumanji

Carly was next.

Carly Atlas: (to Haiku) There are so many animals in Jumanji. And you guys didn't even fight one?

Haiku: Nope because Fluttershy tamed them.

Fluttershy: And they are so amazing and great.

Tornado Bolt: I think they are cool too.

Stealth Elf: Same here as well.

Right Suzuki: I think so too.

Carly Atlas: It's amazing that Fluttershy tamed them too. Lets do it! ZENKAI CHANGE!

She turned into her Orange Fiveman Zenkaiger Form!

Carly Atlas: POWER OF THE FIVE! ZENKAI FIVE! ゼンカイファイブ

Haiku: You look great Carly.

Carly Atlas: Wow! This is so awesome! I look amazing as a Fiveman Zenkaiger.

They fired waves of orange fire, leaves, fire, and flowers and smashed her down.

Haiku: Orange fire wins.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Dante, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Megaforce Rangers, Phage and Lasher VS Devack of the Monkey - Twilight Sparkle and Sam getting sick with hay fever

---

Devack was next.

Devack: (to Dante) I feel bad that Twilight and Sam got sick with hay fever. You sure it was a good idea to bring them along on the mission?

Dante: I feel bad they are sick too. But it's just Hay Fever. Many people get it because of pollen and allergies.

Rarity: Yeah it happens many people and it's best to just try and weather it.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it is not a good thing.

Gill Grunt: Poor girls need all the help they get though.

Troy Burrows: Yeah poor girls.

Devack: But they will be all right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and yellow fire and smashed him down.

Dante: Yellow fire wins.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Persephone, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Kyurangers, Acid Man and Snake Man VS Misty Tredwell of the Lizard - Meeting Fiona, Marie, Nicole and Natasha's parents

---

Misty Tredwell was next.

Misty Tredwell: (to Persephone) I heard you guys met Fiona, Marie, Nicole and Natasha's parents. I'm guessing Nico got nervous about getting shot with a shotgun?

Persephone: He sure was nervous. It's very stereotypical for people to be nervous like this in a couple.

Twilight Sparkle: (SNEEZES) (Sniffles) Yeah it sure is.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah I think it's awesome too. But man Twilight when we are done here you need to rest.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah it's not pretty being sick like this.

Spyro: No it sure isn't.

Lucky: Yeah it's really awful too.

Misty Tredwell: Poor Twilight. Lets do it! ZENKAI CHANGE!

She turned into a Green Megaranger Zenkaiger Form!

Misty Tredwell: SPACE POWER! ZENKAIGER STELLAR! ゼンカイステラ

Twilight Sparkle: (Sneezes) Wow! That is so cool!

Spyro: YEAH! YOU LOOK AWESOME MISTY!

Lucky: LUCKY! You look so cool Misty.

Misty Tredwell: WOW! This is so cool!

They fired waves of magic and green fire and smashed her down.

Persephone: GREEN FIRE WINS!

Twilight Sparkle: (SNEEZES!) That was amazing!

---

## Morpheus, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Giganta and Harley Quinn VS Kalin Kessler of the Giant - Van Pelt really wants to kill Alan

---

Kalin was next.

Kalin: (to Morpheus) Van Pelt really wants to kill Alan. I just hope it doesn't turn out the same way that got Horsea scared of Shaw.

Morpheus: We're not going to let that happen. But J.D. said that when he gets his hands on Billy Jessup he's going to smash his skull in.

Applejack: Yeah what he was doing to Alan is awful!

Apple Bloom: Babs Seed had it rough like that!

Flashwing: Yeah it was awful!

Carter Grayson: J.D. will gladly pound him.

Kalin: Boy that bully deserves it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of blue fire, earth, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

Morpheus: Blue fire wins.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Boris, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Samurai Rangers, Clawful and Ultra Humanite VS Greiger of the Killer Whale - It's awesome going through Jumanji. Just like how we went through Zathura

---

Greiger was next.

Greiger: (to Boris) It's awesome going through Jumanji. Just like how you guys went through Zathura.

Boris: It sure is. And it was amazing.

Princess Luna: Zathura and Jumanji are both amazing.

Moondust: They sure are amazing. One for animals and the other for space.

Snowdrop: So cool and now we've been on both.

Gari: That is really cool.

Blackout: It sure was awesome to see for both.

Jayden: And that was when we were first meeting the Dark Signers too.

Greiger: That was awesome and you all first met Roman in Zathura too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of indigo fire and darkness and smashed him down.

Boris: That was great! Indigo Fire Wins!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the Night!

---

## Brittney Knudson, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, RPM Rangers, Gabriel Agreste and Nathalie Sancoeur VS Rex Goodwin of the Condor - Zathura and Jumanji are both very awesome and similar

---

Rex Goodwin was next.

Rex: (to Brittney) Zathura and Jumanji are both very awesome and similar. Are they also related to one another?

Brittney Knudson: That is a really good question. I have a feeling they are.

Princess Celestia: But it's really amazing that they are similar too.

Amber Morning: It sure is awesome too.

Spotlight: I think it's awesome. And now we've been to both worlds of the games.

Scott Truman: So awesome and neat. One for space and the other for the jungle.

Rex Goodwin: That is really awesome too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and purple fire and light and smashed him down.

Brittney Knudson: Darkness falls!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Lola, Laney, Lily and Lisa VS Brickneck

Brickneck was next.

Nico: Lets get it on!

Nico teleported and opened Brickneck's safe and in it was a bunch of Swords and Spellbooks called the Defenders of Brighton, they're large swords with the symbol of Brighton, Michigan, and the symbol of the anti-Ghost Council etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large colored gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give evil ghosts a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Wes: VORTEX CANNON!

The Rangers summoned their vortex blasters and formed them into their cannon.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they hit Brickneck and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was shrunk to action figure size and then Nunnally picked him up and gave him to Jen Scotts.

Nico: Brickneck you have failed this city.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We were facing Van Pelt.

Me: Hunting season is cancelled Van Pelt!

Peter: Guys, if the game is over, what'll happen to all of us?!

Troy: Peter, let's not worry about that right now!

Nico: Right now it's time to finish the game as top priority.

Hailey Timaeus: This will be awesome. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Strong Wind Dragon!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and he merged with Strong Wind Dragon and they formed into a new dragon! It was a dragon made of wind and it looked like The Eye of Timaeus but he was made of pure wind! He was called CYCLONIC RAVAGE DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Cyclonic Ravage Dragon!

Joan Critias: Now for this one! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Storming Mirror Force!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Storming Mirror Force and they formed into a new monster! It was a Mirror Force dragon made entirely out of pure wind! It was called CYCLONIC MIRROR FORCE DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Cyclonic Mirror Force Dragon!

Gina Hermos: And now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Archlord Zerato!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and she merged him with Archlord Zerato and they formed into a deadly bow and arrow of light. It was called the ZERATO BOW!

Gina Hermos: This is the Zerato Bow!

Nico: COOL! Now for this one.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Nico: Time for the Animals to rise up.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) BARKING BEAST POWER!

We summoned the Sun Vulcan, Liveman, Jetman, Gingaman, Gaoranger and Zyuohgers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

We went at Van Pelt and pulverized and brutally punched him all over.

I punched and kicked him.

Nico: You are a bad hunter!

Evelyn Roarington: You don't understand the thrill of the hunt like I do.

SLASH!

Evelyn slashed him with her sword.

Maxxor: By the Authority of the Tribal Alliance, we're taking you down by force!

Nico: And it's not going to be pretty!

KROW!

Nico punched Van Pelt in the face.

BANG!

C.C. Fired her new shotgun and it blasted Van Pelt in his arm.

Maxxor, Rothar, Titanix, Illexia, Aszil, Gintanai, Loderool, Nivenna, Eximiar, Swassa, Aokua, Lystone, and Lomma blasted and smashed and pulverized Van Pelt all over.

Nico: And another thing. Its been 120 years since your last hunt! Get a new life!

POW BIFF SMASH BLAM!

Nico punched and smashed Van Pelt all over.

Judy Shepherd: HIYAH!

KROW BLAM BIFF BAM SMASH!

Judy punched and pulverized Van Pelt all over the place with powerful awesome martial arts moves!

Nico: YEAH JUDY!

Aunt Nora: Take that you monster! GO Judy! YEAH!

Sunstreaker, Swindle, Samus and Clayface used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Sunstreaker's electron pulse gun, Swindle's buckshot pellets and Clayface and Samus's powers 100-fold.

Sunstreaker and Samus: METROID ELECTRON BURST!

Swindle and Clayface: EXPLODING CLAY BARRAGE!

Patty & Selma and EENE & TLH Couples: LOVE AND ELEMENTS OF LOVE BLAST!

Larxene and Team Avatar: ELEMENTAL FURY BLAST!

Marluxia and Princesses of Equestria: PRINCESSES OF FURY BLAST!

Demyx and Teen Titans: WATER OF TEEN TITANS BLAST!

Saix and Dexter's Laboratory: MOONLIGHT GENIUS HERO BLAST!

Zexion and RWBY: REMNANT ILLUSION FORCE!

Vexen and Batman: ICE GOTHAM BLAST!

Xaldin and Ronin Warriors: WIND OF THE RONIN bLAST!

Xigbar and Girls of Fairy Tail: STARS OF THE FAIRY BLAST!

Krusty and Simpsons: GOOFY COMEDY BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Nico and me: JUNGLE PRIDE MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy an delements.

Evelyn Roarington, Fluttershy, Judy Shepherd, Hina, Eli and me: THE HUNT OF THE JUNGLE BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of energy.

Lincoln: JUNGLE ANIMAL ELEMENT STYLE: LION!

R. Mika: JUNDLE ANIMAL LIGHT STYLE: TIGER!

Juri Han: JUNGLE ANIMAL DARK STYLE: PANTHER!

Menat: JUNGLE ANIMAL STAR STYLE: CHEETAH!

Ibuki: JUNGLE ANIMAL STEALTH STYLE: CHAMELEON!

Makoto (Street Fighter): JUNGLE ANIMAL STRENGTH STYLE: RHINO!

Shantae: JUNGLE ANIMAL MAGIC STYLE: MONKEY!

Entrapta: JUNGLE ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: GIRAFFE!

Perfuma: JUNGLE ANIMAL NATURE STYLE: TOUCANS!

Frosta: JUNGLE ANIMAL ICE STYLE: TAPIR!

Gluko: JUNGLE ANIMAL DARK STYLE: OKAPI!

Batch: JUNGLE ANIMAL LIGHTNING STYLE: DHOLE!

Makoto Nanaya: JUNGLE ANIMAL WIND STYLE: CAPYBARA!

Litchi Faye Ling: JUNGLE ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: SUN BEAR!

Kei: JUNGLE ANIMAL FIRE STYLE: ZEBRA!

Yuri: JUNGLE ANIMAL WATER STYLE: CROCODILE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said animals.

Lincoln and his harem: JUNGLE ANIMAL FINAL SMASH: JUNGLE PRIDE RAMPAGE!

They summoned jungle animals to attack Van Pelt!

The blasts all hit him and sent him flying.

Eli: Lets see how he likes this!

Eli used the Force and pushed a shelf full of paint cans and it fell on him and buried him.

Nico: YEAH! That will slow him down till we finish the game. Lets go!

We went back to the Parrish house and to our shock and surprise it turned into a full fledge jungle! Plants covered the whole house.

Nico: WHOA! It's a jungle in here.

Eli: Wow!

There was birds, all our animal friends and more there.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Awesome.

Carly Atlas: This is amazing.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is awesome.

Devack: Wow.

We got the game resumed.

Me: Okay Sarah it's your turn.

Sarah Whittle: Here we go.

She rolled.

Sarah Whittle: " *Every month at the quarter moon / There'll be a monsoon in your lagoon."*

Me: Uh oh.

THUNDERCLAP!

Storm clouds came and it started raining hard.

Nico: Get the door!

Eli used the force and opened the door and the rain poured out. And so did a crocodile.

Nico: That was close.

Laney: Yeah.

We went upstairs and it was Alan's turn next.

Me: Alan's turn next.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: And we know what's coming next.

Fluttershy: Yep.

Alan Rolled.

Alan Parrish: (Reads) " *Beware of the ground on which you stand / The floor is quicker than the sand."*

Me and Nico: Get back guys!

We backed away and Alan was sinking into the floor as it turned into Quicksand!

Alan Parrish: (Grunts) Help me.

Sarah Whittle: Okay! Stay calm! Don't struggle. Don't struggle. Stay calm.

Alan Parrish: I'm calm.

Me: Don't move a muscle Alan. It'll only make you sink faster.

Nico: J.D. you thinking what I'm thinking?

Nico and me formed vines and we formed them into lassos and Lasso used her lasso and we pulled him out.

Judy Shepherd: Good save.

Alan Parrish: Thanks guys.

Me: No problem.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Judy's turn.

She rolled a seven.

Judy Shepherd: (Reads) "A slithering serpent, Disguised on the ground. / It will wrap you up, And drag you down."

Then we saw a Python!

Fluttershy: A python. Oh wow.

The python was about to go after Judy but Fluttershy stopped it with her stare.

Nico: Nice save.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Peter's turn now.

He rolled.

Nico: This is getting crazy now.

Eli: Yeah but at least Fluttershy is helping us all in this one. She is the true hero of this whole adventure.

Me: Yep.

Peter Shepherd: (Reads) "Need a hand? Why just you wait; We'll help you out We each have eight.

Me: Uh oh.

We then saw HUGE SPIDERS! PETER AND JUDY SCREAMED!

Nico: WHOA THOSE SPIDERS ARE HUGE!

Eli: Massive!

Lynn Sr.: (SCREAMS LIKE A LITTLE GIRL) SPIDERS!

Eli: LETS GET SQUISHING!

We squished numerous spiders!

Laney: Sarah roll it's your turn.

Sarah rolled.

Sarah Whittle: (Reads) "You're almost there, With much at stake; But now the ground Begins to quake."

Nico: Oh no!

Me: Hang on everyone!

We stood and held on as the ground shook violently and the house split in two!

Me: HOLY MACKEREL!

We flew down to the living room and just as Alan was about to roll..

Van Pelt: DON'T MOVE!

Van Pelt came!

Me: Doesn't this guy know when to quit!?

We pointed all our guns at him.

GUNS CLICK!

Me: Don't even think about it Van Pelt.

Nico: You even hurt him and we'll make sure it's the last thing you ever do.

Krusty: Yeah you hunter douchebag!

Hunter Van Pelt: [leveling his gun at Alan] End of the line, Sonny Jim. Game's up. Start running.

Nico: We're not afraid of you.

Alan Parrish: [as Sarah runs into the room] No…

Hunter Van Pelt: Aren't you afraid?

Alan Parrish: I'm terrified. But my father says you should always face what you're afraid of.

Hunter Van Pelt: [chuckles] Good lad. You're finally acting like a man.

Me: He's more of a man than you ever will be.

[aims his gun at Alan]

Hunter Van Pelt: Any last words?

Alan Parrish: [Alan looks down and notices his game piece moving to the end of the board, after which the word "Jumanji" appears, reads it quietly]

Me: Just one.

Alan Parrish: Jumanji.

Hunter Van Pelt: Eh?

Alan Parrish: [slightly louder] Jumanji.

[Van Pelt cocks his gun]

We were just about to pull our triggers when suddenly his gun disappeared and I formed a force field around us as everything was being sucked back into the game and all our animal friends were staying and Van Pelt was screaming as he was being sucked in. But then there was a flash of light and then we were all back in the house and everything was back to normal!

Nico: WHOA!

We saw that Alan and Sarah were back as kids.

Devack: Did it work?

Alan: It did.

Me: Wow!

Sarah: We're back to our original ages!

Me: Back to when it first started.

Misty: And this town isn't in decline anymore.

Kalin: The rest of the world seems to be okay too.

Greiger: Looks like things are back to where they're supposed to be.

Rex Goodwin (in realization): Guys… what happened to Judy and Peter?!

Judy and Peter were still with us.

Rex Goodwin: Whew. You guys had us worried.

Judy Shepherd: But at least we're okay.

Nico: That's good.

Samuel Alan Parrish: Forgot my speech notes.

Alan Parrish, 1995: [runs up to Sam and hugs him] I'm so glad you're back.

Samuel Alan Parrish: I've only been gone 5 minutes.

Alan Parrish, 1995: [crying] It seems like a lot longer for me.

Samuel Alan Parrish: I thought you told me you were never going to talk to me again.

Alan Parrish, 1995: Whatever I said, Dad, I'm sorry.

[They hug again]

Samuel Alan Parrish: Oh, Alan, I was angry, OK? And I'm sorry, too. Look, you don't have to go to Cliffside if you don't want to. Let's talk it over tomorrow. Man to man.

Alan Parrish, 1995: How about father to son?

We came out.

Me: Hello Mr. Parrish.

Samuel Alan Parrish: Hello J.D. and everyone. It's great to see you again.

Me: Same to you.

Nico: We got a lot to tell you.

We told him everything and more and it was incredible.

Samuel Alan Parrish: That is amazing. But at least you all made it back.

Me: We all did.

Eli: Yeah. But we need to Billy Jessup a good talking to.

Nico: First this.

Nico threw the game of Jumanji into the air and fired a wave of energy and blasted the game into oblivion and destroyed it! Good riddance.

Judy Shepherd: Good riddance.

We went to Billy's house.

Alan Parrish: There he is.

We saw Billy.

Billy Jessup: Parrish nice to see you.

Me: But he has friends now.

Billy Jessup: Who are you?

Me: Someone you just pissed off big time.

POW!

I punched him in the face and he was screaming in pain as his nose bled all over.

We left.

Nico: Showed that jerk.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard a loud roar.

Then, we saw a huge red crocodile-like alien with three eyes and two arms and four legs tipped with claws, it was none other than Samus Aran's old enemy, Crocomire.

Samus Aran: Crocomire. So, it's true, he's come back.

Nico: Yeesh, and he's even uglier up close.

Me: You said it. Before we let Nuria the Fire Faerie and Lincoln destroy him, let's scan him.

Me, Ben, Young Ben, and Bella scanned Crocomire with our Omnitrixes, and we got his DNA added to the Omnitrixes.

Me: We're done.

Nico: Alright, Nuria and Lincoln, he's all yours.

Nuria the Fire Faerie: And that's what we were waiting for,

Suddenly, Nuria the Fire Faerie's orange eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by a red and orange energy aura with flames and fire faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Crocomire, she left red and orange energy, flames, and fire faeries with every step. Suddenly, Nuria the Fire Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and orange energy with flames surrounding it, there's a fire faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red-orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Nuria the Fire Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Nuria the Fire Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair, she has neon orange eyes and a red and orange energy aura with flames and fire faeries surrounding her, she has a fire faerie with the Fire Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with orange gems for eyes and holding the Fire Kanji in its hands, she has a fire faerie with orange gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with orange crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and orange gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Nuria the Fire Faerie has on a red sleeveless dress with an orange phoenix on it, orange ankle-length high-heeled leather combat boots, and long red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and fire faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a fire faerie with a flame above its head. Nuria the Fire Faerie's pure fire fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a fire faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Nuria the Fire Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with red gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Nuria the Fire Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Nuria the Fire Faerie has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with red gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the fire faerie that said, "Nuria the Fire Faerie, Fire Faerie of Neopia's Lost Desert, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames and Fire Faeries"

ヌリアの火の妖精、ネオピアの失われた砂漠の火の妖精、最も暗い妖精の征服者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師の、そして炎と火の妖精のマスター

Nuria the Fire Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE DESERT FIRE FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Nuria the Fire Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Crocomire saw it, it roared in rage and opened his mouth to fire plasma balls at Nuria, but Nuria fired a powerful red energy blast with flames and fire faeries, and it hit Crocomire's mouth, and it burned him badly.

Nico: Wow, Nuria's transformed, this is going to be one fiery fight.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: Wow, Nuria, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Nuria the Fire Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Fire Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we destroy this monster once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Nuria.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Nuria the Fire Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time for you to die, Crocomire.**

Lincoln and Ember the Fire Faerie went after Crocomire, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Fire Faeries, at Crocomire, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit his open mouth. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left painful scars on Crocomire, and and Nuria the Fire Faerie fired powerful red-orange energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln and Nuria the Fire Faerie fired powerful energy beams, which hit Crocomire, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit his open mouth, and the explosions killed Crocomire, and its spirit was condemned to the Black Gates forever, and its' spirit was erased forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Nuria the Fire Faerie did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Nuria the Fire Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fire fairy wings are permanent.

Nuria the Fire Faerie: That's it for yet another one of Samus Aran's enemies. Thank you for helping me take care of Crocomire, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Nuria.

Suddenly, Nuria the Fire Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Nuria the Fire Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Nuria the Fire Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Fire Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with flames raging behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Alright, that's it for another of Samus Aran's enemies.

Me: That's right, and we also scanned Crocomire and got his DNA added as well, the same with all the aliens that Samus had faced over the years.

Nico: That's right, and we've seen what those aliens are capable of, and they're dangerous.

Fluttershy: (To the viewers) Always show love and kindness to all animals and they will love you too.

All of Fluttershy's animal friends agreed.

Nico: That was a great adventure though. Alan, Sarah, Judy, Peter we're really sorry about what you all went through because of Jumanji. Originally you and Alan started in the movie you started in 1969. But waiting for over 20 years must've been worth it.

Alan Parrish: It was.

Nico: But great job today everyone. We've now seen the last of Jumanji and we have accomplished going to two awesome worlds made by Chris Van Allsburg.

Eli: Yeah we sure did.

Me: One for the jungle and the other for space. Space was much more fun.

Laney: Yeah that was awesome.

Nico: Lets go home everyone.

We went back home and we rested and more. Judy and Peter's mom and dad and the Parrish Family live in Gotham Royal York along with all of Brantford, New Hampshire. We rested after an amazing adventure and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another fanfiction done. Just got to wait for more scenes because the Guest Reviewer is gonna be out of commission for a while due to computer trouble.

Jumanji is one of my favorite movies and it was so awesome. It came out in 1995 and it was so awesome! That board game Jumanji was really freaky and it was amazing how Alan found it and more. But it was terrible how it did all that back then. Robin Williams, Jonathan Hyde, Kristen Dunst and many big stars in that movie ad they did great. This whole chapter was made in honor of Robin Williams and he was a great actor and he has been an awesome source of fun for many of us throughout our childhoods and more. I loved ALL OF HIS Movies and they were great.

Rest In Peace

Robin Williams - July 21, 1951 - August 11, 2014

He will never be forgotten.

The first part of the chapter was for a planet of Donuts and that was a cool one. The second part was for taking down Captain Storm from Road Rovers. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Syd Chang, Applejack, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily go treasure hunting with Nicole, Rainbow Dash, Daring Do, Laney and Judy Shepherd and we're going to go to the jungles of Colombia for an awesome treasure. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer named Ophelia Bluestein. Ophelia Bluestein is one of Nico's friends from math and geography classes and she knows so much about the world and math. She is now a gene-slammer for a Ifloptera, the natural predator of the Florauna. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Indiana Jones movie Raiders of The Lost Ark. And Lincoln and the group are going to find the Ark of The Covenant and also we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Gem-Knight Lady Rose Diamond from Laos named Okalani Xayavong. She is from Laos and she is one of Lincoln's amazing Guardian Angels. She is a really awesome friend of Leni and hates it when Lincoln got kicked out of Lori and Leni's room. The next chapter is gonna be where we face KiLIT DJ 3000 from Regular Show and we're going to smash that machine into pieces.

See you all tomorrow

# PARK VS THE MUSIC

Flying over the ocean towards South America was Nico, Syd Chang, Applejack, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were with Nicole, Daring Do, Rainbow Dash, Laney and Judy Shepherd as we were heading out on another awesome and amazing treasure hunt.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome.

Syd Chang: Boy it sure will be awesome! I can't wait to see what kind of treasure we're going to find.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Me too! I never went on an amazing treasure hunt with you guys before.

Camie: You'll love it Kaina. To be honest I've never been on one either.

Laney: You'll love it guys. We have treasure hunts that are really fun.

Nicole: We sure do and you will love what we're going after for our quarry.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome and full of adventure.

Applejack: YEEHAW! It sure will be awesome.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Syd.

Syd Chang: No problem Nico. This will be so awesome going on an awesome treasure hunt too.

Eli: I love the treasure hunts we do.

Nico: So, Syd. When do you and Clyde plan to get married?

Syd Chang: We haven't thought of that yet but it will be awesome when the time comes.

Daring Do: That will be an awesome wedding though.

Nicole: It sure will.

Me: So what is the treasure we're going to find Nicole?

Nicole: The treasure we're going after is a really elusive one that I was trying to find for years. It's called the Staff of Illapa the God of Thunder in Incan Myth. Its powers over lightning are so powerful that it makes the powers Lincoln and Linka have look like nothing.

Nico: WHOA! That is amazing.

Laney: Wow! That is amazing! I can't wait to see what this staff looks like.

Nicole: It'll be a really powerful sight.

We arrived in the jungles of northeastern Colombia and we were walking through the jungle.

Nico: I find it hard to believe that ANYTHING can make Lincoln and Linka's lightning look like nothing.

Nicole: That's what it said in the legend.

Eli: This will be amazing to see.

Judy Shepherd: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

We walked on and then a massive lightning storm appeared out of nowhere and then lightning struck all over. Then in a massive flash of light appeared an amazing temple!

Nicole: There it is! The Temple of Illapa! At long last we found it!

Nico: Wow!

Eli: That is amazing.

Syd Chang: Boy it sure is cool.

Nicole: Legends say that when a lightning storm appears the temple will appear when lightning strikes the ground at this very spot.

We went into the temple and it was amazing.

Nico: (puts on rubber gloves) Better put on something insulated just in case.

Nicole: Well okay.

We looked around the temple and it was amazing.

Nico: Wow look at this place.

Eli: Incredible.

Me: It's amazing.

I then saw a mural.

Me: Whoa.

I went over to it and looked it over.

Me: Wow this mural has one amazing story.

Eli: What does it say?

Nicole: It's really amazing from the looks of it.

Me: Lets see here. It says "Long ago the evil warlord of the Tawantinsuyu, Carnage Wolf, came with a mighty and terrible army with which he went into battle with the Incan Civilizations. No one could match his terrible armies as they brought terror to all. So the brave king of the Incan Civilization made a pact with the God of Thunder, Illapa and he granted the king a really powerful staff made from Illapa himself and with the power of staff he destroyed the entirety of Carnage Wolf's army in one fell swoop. He also used the power of the staff to banish Carnage Wolf to another dimension beyond the reach of time and space where he will stay forever. Word about the defeat of Carnage Wolf and his army spread across the civilizations and using the staff defeated the armies. But fearing that the staff would be used for evil and the power it had would go to his head, he made another pact with Illapa and hid the staff here in this temple where only one soul that is pure of heart can wield it and use its powers for good."

Nico: Wow! That is an amazing story.

Eli: Incredible.

Rainbow Dash: That is really amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Wow what a legend.

Nicole: Lets go see if we can find it.

We went into the temple and then we found a huge room that was beautiful and it was incredible.

Me: Wow!

In the room was the staff and it was in the middle of a storm.

Nico: Wow!

Laney: That is so cool.

Nicole: There it is. The Staff of Illapa.

Camie: It's amazing.

Nico: So, who wants to touch it?

Judy Shepherd: I'll go.

Nico: Okay.

Judy went up to the staff and then she pulled it out successfully and then suddenly a massive surge of lightning enveloped her and then she was getting a massive and incredible transformation! When the storm cleared she was changed forever! She was now 6'5" and had the body of a goddess and she had awesome purple eyes surging with lightning and she had a purple version of Venus Butterfly's clothes on and she had purple angel wings with yellow lightning bolt feathers and she had lightning surging all throughout her wings and it was amazing!

Nico: WHOA! Judy you look awesome!

Laney: Wow! Judy how do you feel?

Judy Shepherd: (Older Voice) I feel amazing guys. This is all incredible.

Nico: All that and not one villain came. Looks like we're in the clear!

?: I wouldn't be counting on it lad!

We looked behind us and we didn't see anything.

?: Down here.

We looked and saw a little pirate!

Nico: Who are you?

Captain Mel: I be Captain Mel! Terror of the Seven Seas and ye be handing over me staff!

Judy Shepherd: Sorry but I got the staff as it chose me.

Nico: Yeah!

All of us laughed at this.

Nico: (wipes a tear away) Okay, pal. You're obviously new at this. So, we'll let you have the first shot.

Me: Wait a second. I've heard about you. You're a very dangerous and treacherous pirate that is know to have brought down lots of cruise ships in the Caribbean and steal their loot.

Laney: Yeah! Also the Warner Brothers and Sister told us about you and it was crazy! They blasted you with a cannon.

Nico: Oh so he is not new at this.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah he is a pirate.

Me: You know Captain Mel you will be a good member of the Masters Of Evil.

Nico: Seriously, take your best shot.

Me: Yeah Dolphin face.

He unsheathed his sword and went at us and Judy stopped his sword with a grab of her hand and didn't get cut. But then she sent a shock of lightning through the sword and then…

ZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

ZAPPITY ZAP ZAP!

Nico: Whoa! That is intense voltage.

Laney: Yeah.

Lola: No kidding.

Lana: Yeah.

Captain Mel was down but burned.

?: Now to squish him flat!

A rolling figure came in and then squished Captain Mel and he was flatter than a pancake.

We saw that the figure was a Ifloptera.

Nico: Whoa!

Nicole: An Ifloptera.

It reverted back and and we saw that she was a girl with green hair and green clothes.

Nico: Ophelia Bluestein? Wow!

Ophelia Bluestein: Awesome to see you again Nico!

Nico: Same to you.

Syd Chang: What classes did you go to with Nico?

Ophelia Bluestein: I went to math and geography with him and I'm really good at both subjects.

Eli: Cool!

Camie: Awesome.

Syd: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Ophelia Bluestein: I have many of them but my favorites are in Math class. One time me and Nico were doing an advanced Trigonometry Test and then we saw one of the bullies about to hurt a kid while the teacher was reading a book. But we wouldn't let him get away with that so while Nico filmed the whole thing about to happen on his phone I secretly put disappearing ink in his pen and then after the kid was badly beaten up he got his test done but failed miserably because of the disappearing ink. He was then forced to repeat the entire class for that. But after that we showed the film to the principal and he called the police and he was arrested and expelled.

Laney: Wow!

Nico: That was a fun prank.

Ibara: That was great!

Me: Very clever too.

Nicole: It sure was awesome.

Nico and Ophelia hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Ophelia Bluestein: Me too Nico. Me too.

Judy Shepherd: This was a great treasure hunt though.

Eli: It sure was.

Rainbow Dash: I thought it was cool too.

Me: Yep.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Becca Chang are heading to the world of Raiders of the Lost Ark, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to find the Ark of the Covenant and deal with a couple of Nazis who are out to get the Ark of the Covenant.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the world of Raiders of the Lost Ark, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the five girls here, but we're also going to find the Ark of the Covenant and deal with a couple of Nazis who are out to get the Ark of the Covenant.

Nico: That's right, big guy. Those Nazis just don't even know when to quit.

Me: They'll try anything to win, Nico. But, we saw exactly what happened when they opened the Ark of the Covenant, and look at what happened.

Lincoln: Yep, so this is going to get pretty messy. And thanks for joining us, Mrs. Chang.

Becca Chang: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: The Nazis just don't even know when to quit, even after we put them down in World War II, they refuse to give up. Well, this'll be the last time that we ever deal with them.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of five girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the five girls, along with Indiana Jones and Marion Ravenwood, but they've been cornered by Nazi officer Colonel Dietrich, his right-hand man Major Gobler, the sadistic Gestapo agent Major Arnold Toht, and rival archaeologist and agent of the Nazis, René Belloq, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the five girls, along with Indiana Jones and Marion Ravenwood, but they've been cornered by Nazi officer Colonel Dietrich, his right-hand man Major Gobler, the sadistic Gestapo agent Major Arnold Toht, and rival archaeologist and agent of the Nazis, René Belloq, and they're going to kill them.

?: (Laotian Accent) Those heartless Nazis, let's rip them to shreds!

Suddenly, we saw a Gem-Knight Lady Rose Diamond appear before us.

Lincoln: That Laotian accent, I knew it was you, Okalani Xayavong. But, we'll have to talk later, we've got a couple of Nazis to kill.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Colonel Dietrich, Major Gobler, Major Arnold Toht, and René Belloq, and that allowed the five girls, along with Indiana Jones and

Marion Ravenwood, to get away. When Colonel Dietrich, Major Gobler, Major Arnold Toht, and René Belloq saw us, they were pissed.

Lincoln: We've had it up to hear with you miserable Nazis for the last time, this time, you're all going to die here and now.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Becca Chang, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Colonel Dietrich, Major Gobler, Major Arnold Toht, and René Belloq, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the Nazis.

Colonel Dietrich opened the Ark of the Covenant, and we covered our eyes, but Dietrich, Gobler, Toht, and Bellog weren't able to close their eyes, as the Ark released spirits, flames, and bolts of energy that kill Belloq, Toht, Bellog, Dietrich, and the assembled Nazis before sealing itself shut. Then, we had it sealed up in a crate for good, and we cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and powered down.

Lincoln: That's it for those evil Nazis. (To Okalani Xayavong) And it's so good to see you again, Okalani Xayavong.

Okalani Xayavong reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing rose hair, rose-colored eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive rose-colored angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Gem Knight Lady Rose Diamond, and she's dressed in a pink sleeveless blouse, pink sleeveless shirt, pink skirt, pink pants, pink high-heeled shoes, and long pink sleeveless trenchcoat with jewels on the coattails, and Lady Rose Diamond on the back.

Okalani Xayavong: (Laotian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Okalani Xayavong and they hugged, and Okalani Xayavong's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Okalani Xayavong: (Laotian Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Okalani Xayavong, she's another of my Guardian Angels who came to Michigan from Laos and she has some awesome skills. She's also one of Leni's awesome friends and she knows so much about about fashions and loves to adorn them with jewels.

Rarity: That's amazing. I definitely need to see some of the dresses that she's made.

Lincoln: Don't worry, you will, Rarity, and get this: like many of my Guardian Angels Okalani hates that stupid scooter-riding heckler, Scoots, and all jerks with a vengeance and she will pulverize them into dust.

Nico: Whoa.

Okalani Xayavong: (Laotian Accent) And wait until I tell you all something that involved a fashion show I was doing, and it also involved me kicking the tar out of that stupid scooter-riding heckler, Scoots.

Lincoln: You guys are going love hearing this, and Okalani, I got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Okalani Xayavong a large Lady Rose Diamond-themed sword with Lady Rose Diamond etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged rose quartz-colored blade, large pink angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink gem with white angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Okalani Xayavong: (Laotian Accent) Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Okalani Xayavong's neck with rose quartz gems on the gold lightning bolts links and rose quartz crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Okalani Xayavong: (Laotian Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Okalani.

Okalani Xayavong had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Okalani Xayavong on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the five girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The five girls are Catherine Rochefort, Diana del Rio, Maxine Silverstone, Sophie Gainsbourg, and Yuri Fujishiro the Android from the Double Decker anime.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Catherine Rochefort, Diana del Rio, Maxine Silverstone, Sophie Gainsbourg, and Yuri Fujishiro the Android.

Nico: From the Double Decker anime, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Catherine Rochefort: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you for saving us.

Then, when Catherine Rochefort and the other four girls saw who it was that saved them from the Nazis, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Catherine Rochefort: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the four clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Catherine Rochefort: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, five Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Catherine Rochefort, Diana del Rio, Maxine Silverstone, Sophie Gainsbourg, and Yuri Fujishiro the Android with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We head back to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone about our rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the Nazis.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in pulverizing them and the Nazis ultimately leading to their own deaths by opening the Ark of the Covenant and they were all vaporized while we shielded our eyes, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Okalani Xayavong have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back.

---

After getting rid of the Nazis, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Okalani Xayavong saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Okalani Xayavong: (Laotian Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Okalani, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Okalani Xayavong: (Laotian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Okalani, can you tell us about that fashion show you did, and how it involved you pulverizing the daylights out of that stupid scooter-driving heckler, Scoots?

Okalani Xayavong: (Laotian Accent) I'd be glad to, Nico. One night, I was preparing to display the all-new Fall Fashion line I made, and Leni helped out greatly with designing the dresses and I put in the jewels that matched the colors of Fall. On the night of the show, the models came out wearing the dresses from my new Fall Fashion line, but that night, Scoots came out and she threw tomatoes at the models and they ran out of the building crying, and Scoots was laughing like the crazy old witch she really is. I was immediately seeing red, and I pounced on Scoots and I immediately began to beat the daylights out of that stupid heckler. After I was done, Scoots was immediately taken away and put under strict watch at Sunset Canyon. I found the models who ran out thanks to Scoots throwing tomatoes at them and Lincoln and I cleaned them up, and they continued to do the show and my Fall Fashion line was a success, and as for Scoots, she was banned from all events for life for constant heckling and troublemaking.

We gasped in shock.

Rarity: Oh my word.

Nico: Now, Scoots really has gone too far this time. Messing with the dresses that you and Leni made for the Fall Fashion line, this just proves even further that Scoots is a big-time jerk who doesn't give a damn about anyone but herself.

Lincoln: And causing misery and trouble wherever she goes. She deserves to spend the rest of her days in the Lansing Maximum Security Asylum, especially put in Solitary Confinement and chained to the wall of her padded cell in rainbow energy and Neutronium chains.

Rita: That's right, honey, and there's no place in society for her or Flip.

Nico: Yeah, they're flat-out jerks.

We got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were on their way to Bingo Highway located in Casino Park in Sonic's world. When they got there, it was an awesome casino-like area with large pinball tables and neon-lit paths.

Paige: Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: That's right, Paige, this is Bingo Highway located right here in Casino Park in Sonic's world, I heard about it from Sonic and the others, and we're going to have a lot of fun here.

Ronnie Anne: And Casino Park and Bingo Highway are a lot like Las Vegas, with the neon-lit paths, the casino-like area, playing cards, poker chips, the giant roulette wheels, and large pinball tables. This is going to be fun.

Lincoln and his harem had their fun by playing a mini-game of Bingo as they slide down the paths, and they also had fun at the large pinball tables, and they also had to keep themselves from getting dizzy from seeing the spinning giant roulette wheels. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Lincoln and his harem return home, and they had scrolls filled with what sounded like rings and gold.

Nico: Hey, guys, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico. We went to Bingo Highway in Casino Park in Sonic's world.

Nico: Whoa, I've heard about that place, that's so awesome. And from the sound I heard inside your scrolls, you guys won big there.

Lincoln and the girls opened the scrolls, and we saw tons of gold rings and coins, and our eyes went wide open and our jaws dropped literally to the floor.

CLANG!

Me: Holy shamoly, you guys really won big at Bingo Highway.

Nico: Dang, that's a ton of gold rings and coins you guys won there.

Lincoln: And we didn't gamble, we won the games fair and square.

Paige: And win, we sure did.

Applejack: Hoowee, that's right, Paige.

Lincoln: And this is all going inside the vault.

Lincoln and his harem put their winnings inside the vault, and it was locked up tight.

Sonic: Wow, you guys sure had a lot of fun there, Lincoln.

Tails: And I hope you didn't run into Eggman's robots there, did you?

Girl Jordan: Don't worry, Tails, we didn't.

Nico: That's good. But, wait, we destroyed all of Eggman's robots two years ago when Eli and J.D. 3 came to our world.

Eli: That's right.

Sonic: But, even after we sent him to jail, his robots are still running loose, so if we see them, we'll dismantle them.

Nico: You got that right, Sonic.

* * *

Later it was time for Stella of Solaria's first ever Ambassador Mission and we're going to meet the Kiva Kamen Riders.

William: Anyone else want to come with Stella? Besides 4 Rabbids and Scott?

Brittney: Me, Lucy, Haiku, Carly, Misty, Natasha Hernandez and Hiei can go.

Tori Meadows: And I want to go give it a shot myself because I am one of the Female Duelists that doesn't have an archenemy.

Nico: Fair enough. But this is gonna be incredibly dangerous. The Fangires are not like the Imagin, Worms or Makamou. They are like vampires and they pack a wallop.

Stella: We're ready for them.

Hiei: The Fangires are no match for us anyway.

Eli: Well this is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

Flying over the ocean was us.

Nico: You guys have to understand though. The Fangires are dangerous creatures and they will kill you by sucking out your soul.

Me: Yeah. And they are really foulmouthed too.

Nico: Yep. And that's what I am ready for.

Eli: Same with me.

Me: Yep.

We flew to Japan.

Stella was walking around.

Then Wataru saw her.

Wataru: Excuse me, miss. But I don't think I've seen you around here before.

Stella: Oh you must be Wataru. We've been trying to look for you. My name is Stella and I'm the Princess of planet Solaria.

Wataru: Wow it's an honor to meet you Stella.

Me: She is with us.

We came out.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) ワタルお会いできて光栄です。(Wataru it's an honor to meet you in person.)

Nico: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and it's awesome to meet you.

Wataru: Wow! It's a great honor.

Brittney: I'm Brittney Knudson and these are some of the Goths of Darkness.

Lucy Loud: I'm Lucy Loud.

Haiku: I'm Haiku.

Carly Atlas: Carly Atlas.

Misty Tredwell: Misty Tredwell.

Natasha Hernandez: I'm Natasha Hernandez.

Me: And these are some of the team.

Hiei: I'm Hiei of the Jagan.

Scott: Hey. I'm Scott Truman. I'm the leaser of the RPM Rangers.

Me: You may know them as the Go-Onger's.

Wataru: Wow it's an honor to meet you all.

Me: We saw you help us in the world of Beauty and The Beast during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Stella: I'm just glad you didn't mistake me for a Fangire and attack me.

Wataru: Why would I do that?

Stella: Well, every first Kamen Rider Ambassador mission involved my Toa friends getting attack after being mistaken for an enemy.

Wataru: I guess it's because Toa aren't exactly human.

Nico: That's a good relief there.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. That has happened to us 3 times in a row.

Me: That was crazy.

Carly Atlas: Yeah it sure has.

Scott: (sighs) And these 4 are Rabbids.

Me: The Rabbids are funny but they are also not the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Wataru: I see what you mean.

Keisuke Nago then came.

Keisuke Nago: Hi. I'm Keisuke Nago. Otherwise known as Kamen Rider Ixa.

Nico: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: 名護啓介、はじめまして。(Pleasure to meet you Keisuke Nago.)

Nico: I hope we get to destroy some Fangires.

Brittney: Yeah these monsters give all vampires everywhere a bad name.

Wataru: Wanna see our base?

Winx Club Stella: Sure.

We went to the base of the Kiva Kamen Riders.

Nico: Do you have a partner named Kivat?

Kivat then came.

Kivat: Someone call?

Nico: Wow!

Lucy Loud: Wicked. I think you are amazing.

Natasha Hernandez: I think this is awesome.

Kivat: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Nico: Same here.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: It's really awesome that you became the Fangire King and ensure that the Demon Races could live in peace with humans.

Eli: That is really cool!

Wataru: It sure is awesome.

Kivat: Yeah I think it's awesome too.

Me: I just can't believe that the Fangire were that way. They gave all vampires everywhere a really bad name.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: But what was really cool however Wataru is how you have the power to turn into forms based on the great monsters of horror. Dracula, The Wolfman, The Creature From The Black Lagoon and a bunch more.

Wataru: Awesome huh? But did all that happen to you during the 20 Days of Darkness?

Nico: It sure did.

Keisuke: We really am sorry that the 20 Days of Darkness happened. But 20 days is better than an eternity of Darkness.

Nico: You're not kidding there.

Me: Yeah that was awful. But we owe you guys for helping us in the world of Beauty And The Beast.

Wataru: Aw it was no problem.

Hiei: That was amazing that you helped us in that time.

Me: Yeah Gaston is now gone for good. Cursed forever.

One of the Rabbids tried to eat a Fuestle.

Nico: No! That's for whistling, not for eating!

Me: See they are not the brightest guys.

Eli: Yeah but they are funny.

Brittney: Yeah they sure are.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Scott: (Hears an explosion) I just hope that explosion hasn't killed anyone!

Nico: That explosion can only mean one thing. Fangire attack.

Me: Time to stab those douchebags with stakes.

Brittney: I hope they like the taste of holy water.

Carly Atlas: It's not gonna be good for them.

Wataru: Lets go get them.

Keisuke: So, which of our "old friends" is back from the grave?

Nico: Lets find out.

We then saw Spider, Octopus, Prawn and Crab Fangires!

Nico: Whoa man!

Octopus: You guys are gonna be tasty for us.

Me: Three words for you: FUCK YOU ASSHOLES!

I flipped the bird at him.

Octopus: WHY YOU MOTHERFUCKING BASTARD!

He came at me and I teleported and kicked him down.

Me: Up your fucking nose with a fucking rubber hose.

Nico: Boy they really do have rotten mouths.

Wataru: Yeah no kidding.

Scott: RPM, Get in Gear!

Wataru and Keisuke: Henshin!

Scott transformed and he was ready!

Scott Truman: GET IN GEAR! RPM RED!

Wataru and Keisuke transformed too.

Tori Meadows and Prawn Fangire will be perfect to test in my first usual battle.

Tori spread butterfly wings and she flew at him and kicked him in the face!

Brittney: You buttfaces give all vampires everywhere a bad name.

Crab Fangire: Shut up bitch!

Brittney: Fuck yourself!

Brittney fired a blast of darkness fire and blasted him down.

Stella: You guys…

Nico: ..obviously don't

Me:… know who

Scott… you are

Wataru: (catching)… FUCKING WITH! (to us) Did you really have to put me on the spot?

Me: What? It was really good.

Eli: Yeah.

Hiei: But it's time for these fools to understand who they are messing with.

Winx Club Stella: Wataru, would you do the honors first?

Wataru: Gladly.

Octopus Fangire: You wouldn't hurt a lady, would you?

Me: A lady? No. Free a lady from you? YES!

I fired a wave of rainbow lightning and it hit the Octopus Fangire and freed the body and soul of Hitomi Miyazawa.

Wataru: Hitomi Miyazawa!

Nico: Nice one!

Me: Yeah!

Octopus Fangire: YOU BASTARD!

Me: FUCK YOU BITCH!

He slashed Octopus Fangire all over with his sword and kicked her all over.

Eli: Time for this freak to go. SPIRIT SWORD!

He formed a sword of energy!

Eli then slashed Octopus Fangire all over the place.

Eli: Chew on this one! SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Eli formed a sword of pitch black fire and slashed Octopus Fangire and destroyed her!

Nico: YEAH! One down.

Keisuke: My turn!

Keisuke blasted Crab Fangire all over.

Nico: Yeah!

Brittney: Lets see how they like this.

Brittney fired waves of darkness and blasted Crab Fangire all over.

Carly Atlas: Time to send these monsters back to hell!

Nico: Lets get him!

Nico and Misty kicked Crab Fangire all over and smashed him down.

Crab Fangire: YOU MOTHERFUCKING ASSWIPES!

Nico: I know you are but what am I? FUCKFACE!

Scott: And then there was one!

Prawn Fangire: One's all it's gonna take to mop the floor with you fuckers!

Nico: Your mother owns a pickle wagon!

Tori Meadows blasted the Prawn Fangire all over.

Tori Meadow: Time to free the one you were disguised as!

Tori fired waves of rainbow energy and freed Count Inukai!

Nico: Count Inukai!

Vypra and Dark took Prawn Fangire away.

?: Don't forget me!

Sheep Fangire appeared!

Nico: Well it looks like we're going to use our finishers on you.

Me: But first this.

I fired a wave of energy and freed Noboru Kuramae.

Winx Club Stella fired beams of light and they hit Sheep Fangire all over the place.

Scott: Street Saber Strike!

He fired a blade of energy.

Wataro and the Kiva Kamen Riders got the Full Moon and Crescent Moon ready and they fired waves of energy.

Me: DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Hiei: FIST OF THE MORTAL FLAME!

Brittney: STORM OF TORMENT!

Eli: SPIRIT GUN!

Winx Club Stella: SUNSHINE LASER!

We fired waves of energy and then the blasts all hit Sheep Fangire and obliterated him.

Nico: What a fucking yutz.

Me: Those 5 Fangire have failed this universe.

Nico: Yes they sure have. They are as dumb as Beanie the Braindead Moronic Bison.

Carly Atlas: Yeah they were stupid. Their mouths were as bad as their tempers.

Tori Meadows: But at least I now have my own archenemy.

Hiei: They weren't that much of a challenge though. They were fools.

Haiku: Yes they sure were.

Wataru: Awesome work, Stella. Next time, we'll make you an official Kamen Rider.

Winx Club Stella: Awesome! I am looking forward to it.

Me: I have a feeling it will be a cool one.

Nico: Angel Kamen Rider looks awesome.

Eli: Ooh not bad.

Me: Maybe all of the Winx Club can get awesome Kamen Rider Kiva forms.

Nico: Good call there.

Later we came back.

May: How did it go guys?

Me: Killed 4 Fangire and got one sent to the M.O.E.

We told everyone everything and it was awesome.

May: WHOA! That is awesome!

Twilight Sparkle: Boy it sure is.

Sam S.L.: No kidding but that was great dudes.

Luna: Yeah you said it. Sam and Twilight are both almost fully better dudes.

Nico: That's good.

Me: Glad to hear that.

May: Next time, Tracer should go with you.

Tracer: (British Accent) It'll be a great honor.

Me: This will be their first time meeting a member of Overwatch.

Laney: It sure will.

---

Later we were walking to a Drive In Movie Theater.

Sailor Saturn: There have been recent reports of laughing coming from one of the cars for the last few hours.

Me: Probably some kids making out and laughing hysterically as they are making love.

Nico: (LAUGHS) Funny. But that would be stupid.

Eli: Yeah.

Sailor Saturn: It's coming from a drive-in theater.

Me: Well we better check it out.

We pulled up to a Chevrolet Volt.

Palutena: Whoever you are, step out of the car immediately.

Laney: Yeah!

Car: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY)

He was laughing hysterically at the Nutty Professor with the farting Dinner Scene!

Mama Klump: Everytime we have a meal you start breaking gas. Don't break gas and destroy our meal!

Papa Klump: Don't tell me to stop! You were the one who brought up colon cleansing and all that mess!

Mama Klump: I did not say anythin' about breakin' gas, I said that I was gonna get my colon cleansed!

Papa Klump: Oh, so you can talk about puttin' a tube up somebody's ass, but I can't break wind.

Mama Klump: I didn't say nothin' about puttin' a hose up somebody's ass, Cletus.

Papa Klump: Well what do you think a colonic is? You think you run yo' asshole by the car wash?

Mama Klump: You're chokin' the baby! (Ernie Jr. spits out food with laughter]

Papa Klump: Look, as long as I pay the bills, I can do what I want at this table. Case in point; [farts]

WE LAUGHED!

Grandma Klump: Who did call my name?

Papa Klump: I'll call you if your name is (FART) (LAUGHS)

Grandma Klump: Making fun of me. (Holds up a knife) I'll toss this between the crack of your ass.

Papa Klump: Yeah you know I can go all night. (FARTS)

Mama Klump: I hope you fart until your asshole falls off!

FART!

LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!

BABY FARTS

Mama Klump: Oh baby too!

WET FART!

Papa Klump: Oh see what you made me do!?

We were laughing hysterically!

Car: OH THAT IS FUNNY!

Nico: Wait a second! That's Jolt of the Live Action Universe.

Live Action Jolt: Bout time someone found me.

He transformed.

Offroad: So, do you have any abilities?

Live Action Jolt: Let me show you.

Live Action Jolt got out electric whips and electrocuted Barricade with them, knocking him down.

Live Action Jolt: Any last words, Barricade? Because you're about to join Brawl and Bonecrusher in the All Spark!

Barricade: (groans dazed) I'm a little teapot, short and stout. Here is my handle, here is my-

Live Action Jolt: (weirded out) Okay, forget the last words!

Nico: Jolt that's enough!

Live Action Jolt: I will take no orders from a human!

Nico: Oh I'm more than a human.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Live Action Jolt: A Decepticon Leadership Medal! How did you get that?

Nico: Long story on that but you were killed in your universe by Shockwave.

We told him everything and more.

Live Action Jolt: I just hope Optimus and the others are ok without me there.

G1 Sideswipe: Well, they're actually doing very better than when Starlight and the others first met them.

Nico: He's right. But soon Cemetery Wind will be a forgotten memory and Megatron and Starscream in your world too. There's only room in the universe for one version of Megatron.

Laney: That is for sure.

Dusk: How'd you like the movie?

Live Action Jolt: It was the funniest one ever! I never laughed that hard in my life!

Nico: That always was a great movie.

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

Vinyl Scratch: It sure was awesome.

Potion Nova: We all think so too.

Live Action Jolt: Don't you guys have any good memories of kicking Decepticon ass during the wars in your worlds?

Brawn: Well, I did enjoy using Megatron's fusion cannon against him.

Aligned Bulkhead: And I enjoyed tearing apart many Vehicons.

Animated Bumblebee: And I loved making Blitzwing turn into his tank mode and crash into the water by taunting him.

Nico: Those were awesome times.

Me: Yeah they sure were.

Eli: Guys Benson called and there's a DJ Concert going on in the park.

Nico: We better check it out.

Me: Yep.

Then Baron Mordo, Drakkon, Myotismon, Roman, Rex, Devack, Greiger, and Kalin appeared.

Baron Mordo: Carly and Misty are here with you all. But can me, Drakkon, Myotismon, Roman, Rex, Devack, Greiger, and Kalin go with you guys?

Nico: Yeah you all can. It's gonna be awesome.

Laney: Yeah.

Long Haul: Boss, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet one for an Evolved Polar Manzardill next time.

Me: Ooh a cold one. One for Ultimate Arctiguana's kind next.

Shanan: A gene-slammer for that one is gonna be a cold one.

Lana: So it'll be the ice users next.

Me: Yep. Shoto can come with if he wants.

Shoto Todoroki: It would be an honor.

Me: Awesome. Or it can be another one of us that knows ice.

Greiger: I get the feeling that Mordecai and Rigby are familiar with what's gonna happen today.

Nico: I got that same feeling too.

Vinyl Scratch: My music says that it's a very familiar enemy they know.

Hina Amano: I have this feeling you're right Vinyl.

Eli: The Force is telling me that too.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than the Brain Golem, the giant one-eyed tentacled brain from the videogame Gradius, and it's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and none of us are going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to the Brain Golem, the giant one-eyed tentacled brain from the videogame Gradius, and it's here to cause havoc.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Oh man, I haven't played Gradius in a long time, and that Brain Golem is one ugly monster.

Nico: Yeah, a brain with only one eye and two tentacles. Sheesh, this is going to be one wild battle with that monster.

Iyana the Earth Faerie: Indeed, but it'll be the first and last time we deal with him.

Lincoln: That's right, in fact, when Iyana and I get done pulverizing him, I'm going to use my tails to drain it completely dry.

Nico: A serious case of brain drain to kill the Brain Golem, ooh, that's a good one, big guy.

Me: Same here.

Nico: Alright, everyone, let's go.

With that we were off to the park.

---

We arrived at the park.

Strike Man: Here we are.

Nico: Looks just as awesome as ever.

Laney: It sure is.

Judy Shepherd: It sure is awesome.

Lily: It sure is. I hope Benson, Mordecai, Rigby and everyone are all okay.

Kalin: I hope Hotel California by the Eagles is played.

Nico: That is a great song.

Me: That is one of my moms favorites by the Eagles. May Glenn Frey rest in peace.

We took off our hats and put our hands on our chests in respect for the great Glenn Frey.

Nico: Glenn Frey was awesome.

Laney: Yes he was.

Sam S.L.: That is right.

Quake Woman: Hey, Benson!

Benson: Hey guys! Glad you could make it.

Mordecai: Wait! Judy is that you?

Rigby: Wow! You look amazing! What happened?

Judy Shepherd: Got a new look from a treasure hunt during Nico's rescue.

Nico: Yep.

Carly Atlas: We also met another Autobot.

Live Action Jolt: Name's Jolt. Awesome to meet you all.

Nico: Jolt is one of the Autobots from the Live Action Universe.

Laney: He is a Chevy Volt.

Benson: Wow! That is amazing.

Me: It sure is.

Benson: I heard you guys have been very busy meeting awesome new gene-slammers and going on awesome rescues and all that.

Me: We sure have. And a couple of weeks ago we went to the world of My Hero Academia and destroyed All For One.

Laney: That was so awesome and epic.

Mordecai: Wow!

Blaster Tron: Scanning for any suspicious activity.

Nico: Lets keep our wits up.

Mordecai: While Blaster Tron scans how about you tell us how the world of My Hero Academia Mission went down?

Nico: Sure.

Nico told them what happened and more during Nanette's Ambassador Missions and also during the big mission. When he was done they were amazed.

Mordecai: Wow! That is incredible!

Rigby: Wow! You guys had a big mission on that one!

Skips: Yeah that was awesome.

Lana: That was a cool mission.

Devack: We've also encountered a few Kamen Riders.

Nico: Yep and those are awesome Ambassador Missions so far. We're on Kiva right now.

Me: Yep. This is set 4 of the Kamen Rider Ambassador Missions.

Eli: It's so much fun.

Mordecai: That is so awesome!

Muscle Man: Boy it's a darn shame that Kamen Rider didn't get adapted in America.

Lana: Yeah what a rip!

Muscle Man: Who know who else thinks that's a rip?

Lola: We know what is coming here!

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed!

Camie: Uh I don't get it.

Me: We don't either. But his jokes are awesome.

Threatpack: Mordecai, does this seem familiar to you at all?

Mordecai: Yes it does! It reminds me of when we faced K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000!

Me: K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000? What's that?

Muscle Man: You would not like this machine one bit bro.

He told us about it.

---

K.I.L.I.T DJ 3000 appears as the main antagonist in the episode "K.I.L.I.T. Radio". It is a supercomputer with a female voice which is introduced by a bunch of top executives to cut budget costs.

On August 4, 2:14 P.M. EST, the computer became self aware and control of the station and all the equipment scaring away all the DJs- except for Donny G., whom it keeps hostage and forces to work as a janitor. When Donny helps Muscle Man, Rigby, and Mordecai sneak into the station in order to play a song on the radio, the computer starts attacking them. The group reaches the broadcasting room, and when Donny tries to play the song, the computer threatens to kill him off. Donny keeps going, even when the computer launches a record at him and punches a hole in his body. Finally, when Donny inserts the tape and turns on the broadcast, the computer activates its self-destruct sequence, destroying itself and the station.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: WHOA MAN!

Nico: That is very familiar! It's like Skynet but without the making of robots to destroy humanity.

Me: Yeah! That is so strange!

Misty Tredwell: You don't think it's planning a comeback, do you?

Nico: If it is then we're in a lot of trouble.

Vinyl Scratch: My music is telling me that it is planning a comeback.

Luna Loud: It's the same with me dudes.

Sam S.L.: I feel the same thing dudes.

Eli: The Force is telling me that too.

Blaster Tron: Sensors indicate the K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000 is operating to initiate a full operational return.

Drakkon: Do we go to its' base like you guys did last time?

Mordecai: At K.I.L.I.T. Radio? Yes we do.

Me: That is not gonna be easy though.

I pulled up a hologram of the KILIT Radio Building and it showed that it had cameras all around it and it had a bunch of Power Rangers Foot Soldiers all around the building perimeter. The only way to get in it was by going under it.

Tussle Sprout: Should we dig a hole?

Nico: We should.

We got to digging.

Ed: Dig a hole. Dig a hole, dig a hole, dig a hole, dig a hole.

Nico: Yeah.

Rex Goodwin: So, the concert was a trap?

Muscle Man: That's right Rex.

Applejack: Why that hornswoggling hunk of junk!

Apple Bloom: Yeah! What a hornswoggling piece of junk!

Laney: Yeah!

Hood Sickle: They won't even see us coming.

Nico: Nope. Perfect ambush.

Me: We should just about there.

Lola: Look what I found!

Lola found a big buried suitcase full of jewelry and jewels!

Nico: Wow! That must be a heist from years ago. Hold on to that so we can give it to Sheila and Tom later on Lola.

Lola: Okay.

She held on to it.

Roman: Now, what connections does a heist have to do with this?

We shrugged.

Me: You just never know what you can find underground.

Nico: That's true.

Pam: Let's worry about it later.

We nodded and continued on. Then Nico hit a floor tile.

Nico: I think I found a floor tile.

Me: Scans shows that we are right underneath the radio station.

Nico: Awesome.

Myotismon: This is the place.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Wait Nico. We better make sure no security cameras are there.

Nico agreed and used X-Ray Vision to peak out and then he found a bunch of them.

Nico: There's lots of them all over. We'll be spotted very easily.

Bentley: I got this. I'll hack into the system and disable it.

He went and disabled the system with ease from his computer.

Bentley: System disabled.

Nico: Awesome.

Nico popped up his head and we came out.

Mordecai: The machine is above us.

Nico: Okay.

Tania: Entrance time.

Nico: Lets do it.

We flew up and plowed through the ceiling.

K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000 was really working hard but then the spirits of the Dark Signers, me, Nico, Eli and the Leaders of the pack swirled around it and then converged and then…

THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

Massive lightning strikes hit everything for the K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000 and short-circuited much of its equipment and then a thunderbird cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Time to pull the plug on you!

K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Welcome.

Mordecai: You're not going to get anymore songs in!

Maria: That concert you're planning as a trap? Not gonna happen!

Nico: Yeah! You are not using that concert for that!

Eli: Ever!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and short circuited some of its Equipment.

Then Metal Sonic, Vreedle Brothers, Duff Killigan, INSTIGATOR, Carmen Dillo, El Oso, Kaos, Tchang Zu, Dr. Starbolt, Hades Beast Specter, King of Flan, Copperhead, Femme Fatale, Robo Roxy and Prawn Fangire appeared.

Nico: Metal Sonic, Vreedle Brothers, Duff Killigan, INSTIGATOR, Carmen Dillo, El Oso, Kaos, Tchang Zu, Dr. Starbolt, Hades Beast Specter, King of Flan, Copperhead, Femme Fatale, Robo Roxy and Prawn Fangire.

Metal Sonic: So, the whole concert was a trap, huh?

Maria: Unfortunately.

Nico: Yeah.

INSTIGATOR: What a ripoff!

Me: HEY! That's my line for unadapted Power Rangers Monsters.

Rhomboid: I hope you blow up that sorry excuse for a radio station real good!

Nico: Oh don't worry we will.

Duff Killigan: (to Nico) We heard you found another sword.

Nico: Not a sword actually. It's a Staff.

Carmen Dillo: Who pulled it out this time?

Judy Shepherd: I did.

Carmen Dillo: Dios mio! Wow! You look amazing Judy.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) Muy caliente!

Bowling Org then appeared for Round 2.

Bowling Org: (to Izuku and his friends) You guys know how to bowl, right?

Izuku: J.D. has been teaching us.

Bowling Org: Give it a shot.

He set up a lane and some pins and Izuku had a ball ready and then he went and rolled it and then…

BOWLING CRASH!

He knocked down all the pins!

STEEERIKE!

Nico: Nice one Izuku!

Ochaco: YEAH!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Vinyl Scratch, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Hex Girls Luna, and Dusk VS Metal Sonic - Nico's rescue

---

Metal Sonic was next.

Metal Sonic: (to Vinyl) Nico did a good job getting that staff. (laughs) He really thought there was no one to fight, didn't he?

Vinyl Scratch: He sure did and also it was actually Judy that got the staff. It was amazing.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yeah it sure was. That staff is really amazing.

Triple Berry: And Judy earned it too.

Flynn: That staff is really awesome.

Cali: I agree too.

Hugo: I think Judy will be more than capable of handling it.

Mags: Yeah it sure is awesome for her.

Adagio Dazzle: I think it was amazing that Judy got that staff. It was awesome.

Aria Blaze: It sure is and Judy has awesome lightning powers now.

Sonata Dusk: Yeah it sure is cool.

Metal Sonic: That staff is awesome. I'm glad Judy got it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Vinyl Scratch: (THROWS UP THE GOATS) ROCK ON!

Trixie Lulamoon: A victory for the Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

## Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Hook and Long Haul VS INSTIGATOR - Lincoln's Rescue

---

INSTIGATOR was next.

INSTIGATOR: (to Pinkie Pie) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Raiders of the Lost Ark movie. How was it?

Pinkie Pie: Ooh it was really amazing! They found the Ark of the Covenant and like in the movie they opened it and melted the Nazis to mush! It was amazing!

Featherweight: Boy it sure was. I guess not even anti-God nutcases are worthy of the Ark of the Covenant.

Sprocket: It's what they get for messing around with things no mortal can fathom.

Moe: That's for sure. Back in World War II we faced them Nazis all the time and thwarted them.

INSTIGATOR: Boy that was back 77 years ago and that was awesome for you all during the war.

Curly: Yeash we sure showed them. Shame we didn't do all that to Moe. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe: Yeah shame they… (Realizes something) Why you…

HONK CRUNCH BOOF, POINK BONK BOP SLAP!

Moe honked Curly's nose, twisted his ears, hit him in the stomach, poked him in his eyes, bonked him on his head, punched him between the eyes and slapped him.

Moe: (Holds out his fist) See that?

Curly slapped it and Moe swung it around and then…

BONK!

It hit Curly on his head.

Moe: You shut up grapehead.

Larry Fine: Hey leave him alone you big bully!

Moe: Butt out of this ya nitwit!

CLANG!

Moe hit Larry on the head with a frying pan!

They laughed hysterically!

Princess Platinum: That is most amusing!

Commander Hurricane: Yeah it sure is funny!

Chancellor Puddinghead: It's all really funny! Just like all those years ago.

Smart Cookie: Yeah that was great!

Private Pansy: I thought it was cool too.

Clover the Clever: Same here. It's all awesome and funny.

INSTIGATOR: Yeah it sure is funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, magic, lightning, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

## Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Mistmane, Somnambula, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers - Meeting a Gem-Knight Lady Rose Diamond Gene-Slammer

---

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Octagon: (to Applejack) Heard you guys met a Gem-Knight Lady Rose Diamond Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Applejack: She has one heck of a hard name to pronounce. Her name is Okalani Xayavong.

Apple Bloom: She's from Laos and she is a fashionista like Rarity and Leni.

Flashwing: Boy she sure is amazing when it comes to clothes.

Star Swirl: She sure is awesome at it.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye she sure is lads.

Mistmane: She does have awesome skills in the field.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) We all think it's really awesome for her.

Flash Magnus: She is awesome and her clothes are just as awesome and stylish as Leni and Rarity's clothes.

Mage Meadowbrook: She sure does have a lot of awesome skills.

Gusty The Great: I agree there and they are amazing too.

Clover the Clever: They sure are awesome.

Rhomboid: That is awesome.

Octagon: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed them down.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

## Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Twilight Sparkle, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Strike Man with Nitro Man VS Duff Killigan - Live Action Jolt

---

Duff Killigan was next.

Duff Killigan: (to Rarity) I see you've got Live Action Jolt with you lass. He's a perfect addition for the upcoming special mission.

Rarity: Oh I most agree there darling and he will be a great force for the team too.

Sweetie Belle: He sure will be awesome and it's awful that Shockwave in the Live Action Universe destroyed him!

Gill Grunt: Yeah if we see him he will surely be destroyed for sure.

Twilight Sparkle: Yes I agree there too.

Minuette: What some of the transformers, Cemetery Wind and even the World Leaders have done in the universe was horrible to even imagine.

Twinkleshine: Yeah no kidding! That is absolutely disgusting!

Lemon Hearts: It sure is awful! They will all pay for it big time either with their lives or in prison.

Moondancer: I agree there and they must be stopped.

Lyra Heartstrings: Or the relationships with both people and Cybertronians will be destroyed forever.

Sunset Shimmer: We can't let that happen. Not after what the Autobots and the Decepticons went through with fighting in that war for over 8 million years.

Duff Killigan: Aye. I agree with you all there lassies. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Rarity: Rapture Darling that was grand!

## Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Triple Berry, Pipsqueak, Featherweight, Quake Woman and Princess Luna VS Carmen Dillo - Judy Shepherd's ascension

Carmen Dillo was next.

Carmen Dillo: (to Fluttershy) You should be proud of Judy Shepherd's ascension. Especially since you played a big part in yesterday's mission.

Fluttershy: Boy she sure did a great job in that one too. Especially to a monster like Van Pelt.

Tornado Bolt: I agree there completely. She more than earned the staff.

Stealth Elf: Absolutely. It was really awesome.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was awesome! We all are really proud of her.

Sweetie Belle: That staff is amazing and the lightning powers go great with her.

Scootaloo: They sure do and Judy is now a great force of good.

Diamond Tiara: She really kicked Van Pelt's butt in the battle yesterday.

Silver Spoon: She sure did and it was amazing.

Triple Berry: We're all really proud of her.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) She sure did amazing then.

Featherweight: Boy she sure did.

Carmen Dillo: I agree there and I'm proud of her too. Lets do it!

Fluttershy: Here we go. ZENKAI CHANGE!

Fluttershy turned into a Green Jungle Fury Ranger!

Fluttershy: ZENKAI NATURE! ゼンカイネイチャー

Carmen Dillo: AWESOME! Fluttershy you look amazing!

Fluttershy: Wow! This is really amazing!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers and grass and energy and smashed him down.

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, Threatpack and Cross Crow VS El Oso - Captain Mel is a small pirate

---

El Oso was next.

El Oso: (to Sunset Shimmer) Captain Mel's a small pirate. But not to be underestimated.

Sunset Shimmer: (Laughs) No he shouldn't be underestimated. But the Warner siblings proved that one wrong.

Pipsqueak: Boy they sure did and made that guy look like a chump.

Sunburn: They sure did. The Warners are known for making their enemies look like chumps and nincompoops.

Frozen Fright: I have a feeling that tomorrow we're going to be really having a fun one.

Thunder Terror: I hope we face that candy shop owner. Uhh what's his name?

Magma Gloom: Fermin Flaxseed and he is a total jerk! He's a total pompous-windbag jerk that thinks his candy doesn't deserve to be given to anyone.

Toxic Horror: We need to teach that freak some manners!

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah he need to be brought down a huge number of pegs.

El Oso: I agree there. I hate people like that. Lets do it!

Sunset Shimmer: Here we go! ZENKAI CHANGE!

Sunset turned into her new Zenkaiger form! It was an Orange Version of the Samurai Rangers and she had a helmet with the Kanji for Element on it!

Sunset Shimmer: ZENKAI SAMURAI! ゼンカイサムライ

Sunset Shimmer: WHOA!

El Oso: Wow! That is awesome Sunset!

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is! Wow!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed him down.

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Spitfire, Soarin, Wind Socks, Lightning Dust, Angel Wings, Vapor Trail, Sky Stinger, Blast Off and G1 Vortex VS Tchang Zu - Slappy Squirrel's Enemies will be awesome for the Masters of Evil

Tchang Zu the Demon Sorcerer of Thunder was next.

Tchang Zu: (to Rainbow Dash) Slappy Squirrel's Enemies will be awesome for the Masters of Evil. Captain Mel is just the start.

Rainbow Dash: They sure are worthy of being in the M.O.E. Many of the characters of Animaniacs are awesome for the group.

Scootaloo: Yeah they sure are and they are funny.

Whirlwind: I think all the enemies of the Warners and the crew of Animaniacs are perfect for it as weill.

Spitfire: Same here guys.

Soarin: Yeah they sure are funny and great.

Wind Socks: Especially Daniel Boone. He was trying to chop down Slappy's tree.

Lightning Dust: It's so funny how Slappy always outsmarts her enemies every time and always blows them up sky high.

Angel Wings: I never get tired of that. It's so awesome.

Vapor Trail: Really cracks me up too.

Sky Stinger: Yeah it sure is funny!

Tchang Zu: Yeah it sure is. Slappy is a cartoon comedy master. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows, wind and lightning and smashed him down.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

## Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Princess Cadance, Shining Armor, Flurry Heart, Cloud Star, Lilly Crystal, Tussle Sprout and Golden Queen VS Kaos - How many enemies does Slappy the Squirrel have?

Kaos was next.

Kaos: (to Twilight) How many enemies does Slappy the Squirrel have? Are there a lot?

Twilight Sparkle: From the way that Slappy blows many of them up I would have to say yes. But she has a bunch of them. Walter Wolf, Doug the Dog, Stinkbomb, Sid the Squid, Beanie the Braindead Moron Bison, and entertainment critics Lean Hisskil and Codger Eggbert.

Kaos: Wow! Those guys sound pretty silly.

Starshine Sparkle: They sure are funny.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah they are! Beanie is dumber than a sack full of dirty diapers.

Spyro: But also Lean Hisskil and Codger Eggbert are parodies of the late famous TV and Entertainment Critics, Gene Siskel and Roger Ebert.

Princess Cadance: They were awesome critics.

Shining Armor: They sure were.

Flurry Heart: Yeah they sure were.

Cloud Star: Gene died of a brain tumor and Roger Ebert died of natural causes.

Lilly Crystal: They were the greatest critics of all.

Kaos: Yes they will never be forgotten. Lets do it for I, KAOS, Command it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Big Mac, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Granny Smith, Star Strike and RD Carol VS Dr. Starbolt - Stella's first Ambassador Mission

---

Dr. Starbolt was next.

Dr. Starbolt: I heard that today was the first day of Stella's ambassador missions. How did it go?

Starlight Glimmer: It was really awesome and they took down 5 Fangires. They are like vampires and they suck out souls.

Cozy Glow: They are scary and ugly too.

Hex: Boy they sure are and they are awesome and tough too.

Applejack: Boy they sure are scary and crazy too.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they sure are.

Big Mac: Eeyup!

Bright Mac: But some of them are sure to be great members of the Masters of Evil.

Pear Butter: I agree there.

Granny Smith: Those Fangires are as terrifying as a rattlesnake caught in a bear trap.

Dr. Starbolt: I can tell but yeah I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, lightning, bones and magic and apples and smashed him down.

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

## Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, RD Lucy and Kaina Tsutsumi VS Hades Beast Specter - Kicking Fangire butt

Hades Beast Specter was next.

Hades Beast Specter: Boy everyone got to kick a lot of Fangire butt in Stella's mission.

Princess Luna: They sure did and it was most enjoyable to hear about.

Moondust: I thought it was really awesome myself.

Snowdrop: Yeah it sure was cool.

Gari: Kicking Fangire butt was really awesome.

Blackout: Those monsters will think twice before messing with everyone.

RD Lucy: Yeah I agree there.

Kaina Tsutsumi: What they do is horrible and people are dying out there because of them.

Hades Beast Specter: I agree there. They need to be wiped out. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

## Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, RD Luan and Himiko Toga VS King of Flan - Taking down 5 Fangire

King of Flan was next.

King of Flan: (Spanish Accent) That was great of everyone to take down 5 Fangire.

Princess Celestia: Boy it was so amazing too!

Amber Morning: It sure was cool seeinf and hearing about it too.

Spotlight: Yeah those monsters are gonna think twice before messing with us.

Princess Luna: I agree on that one too.

Princess Cadance: I think it's gonna be awesome and they will all be destroyed.

Princess Amore: The Evil Fangire that is. They will all pay.

Himiko Toga: They give all vampires everywhere a bad name.

King of Flan: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Tea Gardner, Mai Valentine, Vivian Wong, Serenity Wheeler, Rebecca Hawkins, Hood Sickle and Cuckoo Clocker VS Nathan Prince A.K.A. Copperhead - Jolt is an awesome Autobot

Copperhead was next.

Copperhead: (to Tea) Jolt's an awesome Autobot. Especially with his electrified whips!

Tea Gardner: I agree there and he is really cool.

Mai Valentine: He sure has amazing skills and powers.

Vivian Wong: I think it's really awesome too. His electrified whips are awesome.

Serenity Wheeler: Yeah they sure are cool.

Rebecca Hawkins: Yeah we all think so too.

Copperhead: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

Tea Gardner: ALL RIGHT!

---

Alexis Rhodes, Mindy, Jasmine, Blair, Princess Rose, Tania, Camula, Sarina, Pam and Crimson VS Femme Fatale - KILIT DJ 3000 reminds me of Skynet from the Terminator Movies

---

Femme Fatal was next.

Femme Fatale: (to Alexis) K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000 reminds me of Skynet from the Terminator Movies. (grumbles) But that's 30 dollars on tickets that I'm not getting back now!

Alexis Rhodes: We'll make sure that the money that was stolen gets back. But yeah now that you mention it, K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000 does remind me of Skynet just without the weapons to destroy humanity.

Mindy: Yeah that was awful!

Jasmine: Boy it sure was scary!

Blair: No kidding there! That was awful!

Princess Rose: It sure was! But soon that machine will be destroyed.

Tania: I agree there.

Camula: (Transylvanian Accent) I agree too and it will not be pretty.

Sarina: I am glad we're going to destroy it.

Femme Fatale: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed her down.

Alexis Rhodes: YEAH!

## Akiza Izinski, Luna, Sherry LeBlanc, Carly Atlas, Misty Tredwell, Tania and Valon VS Robo-Roxy - Mordecai and Rigby facing KILIT DJ 3000 before

Robo-Roxy was next.

Robo-Roxy: That is amazing that Mordecai and Rigby faced the K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000 once before.

Akina Izinski: I think it's really awesome myself too.

Luna (5D's): It sure is. I have a feeling that this will be awesome to see it be destroyed forever.

Sherry LeBlanc: (French Accent) It sure will be most enjoyable.

Carly Atlas: It sure will. That machine is going down.

Misty Tredwell: I am glad it will be destroyed.

Robo-Roxy: Same here. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed her down.

Akiza Izinski: YEAH!

---

Tori Meadows, Rio Kastle, Kari Tsukumo, Sarina and Sherry LeBlanc VS Prawn Fangire

---

Prawn Fangire was next.

Prawn Fangire: YOU HAVE HUMILIATED ME FOR THE LAST TIME BITCH!

Tori Meadow: Eat Dirt shrimp boy!

Tori teleported and kicked him down!

Rio Kastle: Yeah you freak of stained glass!

Kari Tsukumo: You need to be taught some manners!

They punched and kicked and pulverized him all over. They smashed him down with incredible force.

---

Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Kaina Tsutsumi, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Bowling Org

---

Bowling Org was next.

Bowling Org: J.D. sure taught Izuku and friends well.

Nico: They sure did and we give them some fun in their own Indoor Bowling Lane.

Bowling Org: Awesome!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Nico teleported and opened Bowling Org's safe and in it was a bunch of swords and spellbooks called the Destroyers of Cemetery Wind, they're large swords with the anti-Cemetery Wind symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give the Cemetery Wind terrorists and The Fallen a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: Lets do it! LION BLASTER CANNON MODE!

Cole: JUNGLE SWORD! SAVAGE SLASH!

Troy: JUNGLE BLASTER! SAVAGE BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

They slashed Bowling Org and then blasted him all over with energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Bowling Org you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing KILIT DJ 3000!

Nico: Time to pull the plug!

Emma: Time to play a last song!

Nico: Yeah and it will be awesome.

Hailey Timaeus: And we got just the monsters for this. First I will summon my dragon self and merge him with Sonata the Melodious Diva!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Sonata the Melodious Diva and they formed into an awesome new monster. Sonata was wearing awesome armor and she had a really cool sword and Timaeus had musical notes all over him. It was a new monster called SONATA THE MELODIOUS DRAGON SONG KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Say Hello to Sonata the Melodious Dragon Song Knight!

Joan Critias: Now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Loge's Flame!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Loge's Flame and they formed into a dragon made entirely out of blue fire and it was incredibly powerful! It was called VALKYRIE FLAME DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Valkyrie Flame Dragon!

Gina Hermos: And now me. I summon my dragon self and I'm merge him with Magician's Valkyria!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and he merged with Magician's Valkyria! They formed into an awesome and powerful sorcerer staff! It was called VALKYRIA DRAGON FLAMESTAFF!

Gina Hermos: this is the Valkyria Dragon Flamestaff!

Nico: Wow! Those are awesome girls!

Me: Awesome!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

We summoned the Changeman, Flashman, Fiveman, Megarangers and Kyurangers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL MACHINE FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kiramagers!

Nico: Lets get this tin can!

We fired waves of lightning and elements and blasted it all over and we were really letting it have it. Then I fired an energy blast and it hit the machine and a huge tank full of money was revealed! It was full of millions of dollars in cash.

Femme Fatale: Hey there's the money!

Eli: I got it!

Eli brought the money over to us.

KILIT DJ 3000: Who do you think you all are!?

Me: The kind of people that are going to kick your twisted ugly fucking metal ass!

We continued firing and blasted it all over.

Offroad, Sailor Saturn, Palutena and Sideswipe used the Earth, Saturn, Nintendo and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and enhanced Offroad's Glass Gas, Sideswipe's Phosphorous Flares And Sailor Sature and Palutena's powers 100-fold.

Offroad and Sailor Saturn: GLASS OF SATURN!

Palutena and G1 Sideswipe: LIGHT FLARE MEGABLAST!

Baron Mordo and Mystic Force Rangers: MYSTIC FLARE ELEMENT BLAST!

Drakkon and Mighty Morphin Rangers: DINOSAUR DRAGON BLAST!

Myotismon and Zyuoghers: SPIRITS OF THE ANIMALS BLAST!

Roman and Lupinrangers: SPIDER THIEF BLAST!

Rex and RPM Rangers: CONDOR APOCALYPSE SHOT!

Carly and ToQgers: HUMMINGBIRD TRAIN BLAST!

Misty and Kyurangers: LIZARD STARSTORM BLAST!

Devack and Megaforce Rangers: MONKEY MEGA BLAST!

Greiger and Samurai Rangers: WHALE SAMURAI SLASH!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and Kalin: GIANT TRAIN MEGABLAST!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Rainbooms and Eli: MUSIC OF FRIENDSHIP THUNDERSTRIKE!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Rainbow Dash, Dazzlings, me, Nico, Luna, Sam: MUSIC OF RAINBOWS MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of music and rainbows!

Lincoln: MUSIC ELEMENT STYLE: HOTEL CALIFORNIA!

Sari Sumdac: MUSIC LIGHTNING STYLE: BYE BYE BYE!

Juri Han: MUSIC DARK STYLE: DANCING IN THE DARK!

Entrapta: MUSIC LIGHTNING STYLE: KUNG FU FIGHTING!

Perfuma: MUSIC NATURE STYLE: FIREFLIES!

Frosta: MUSIC ICE STYLE: ICE ICE BABY!

Jessica Shannon: MUSIC FIRE STYLE: FOOTLOOSE!

Yuna: MUSIC WATER STYLE: LAND DOWN UNDER!

Ibuki: MUSIC DARK STYLE: ANOTHER ONE BITES THE DUST!

Girl Jordan: MUSIC SOLAR STYLE: BEDS ARE BURNING!

Makoto (Street Fighter): MUSIC LIGHT STYLE: HUNGRY LIKE THE WOLF!

Rachel Alucard: MUSIC LIGHTNING STYLE: BALLROOM BLITZ!

Chai Xianghua: MUSIC WATER STYLE: SMOOTH CRIMINAL!

Chronoa: MUSIC TIME STYLE: OUT OF TOUCH!

Mollie: MUSIC LIGHTNING STYLE: SEND ME AN ANGEL!

Toph: MUSIC EARTH STYLE: TARZAN BOY!

Princia Ramode: MUSIC FIRE STYLE: RING OF FIRE!

Lucy Liberty: MUSIC LIGHTNING STYLE: MR. ROBOTO!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into music from said songs.

Lincoln and his harem: MUSIC FINAL SMASH: MUSICAL BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a massive musical Big Bang Attack at K.I.L.I.T. DJ 3000 which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire radio station was completely destroyed and up in flames and then we came out and with huge bags of money too. K.I.L.I.T. Radio and the DJ 3000 was gone!

El Oso: That's the end of K.I.L.I.T. Radio.

Rainbow Dash: You said it!

Nico: Good riddance!

Tchang Zu: Now we just have to tell everyone the concert was a trap.

Kaos: I'm sure they'll take it maturely.

Ophelia Bluestein: I think I'm gonna like it here with you guys.

Copperhead: Of course you will.

Femme Fetale: And maybe you can teach some of us some math lesson too.

Me: Yeah!

Ophelia Bluestein: I would be honored

Nico: Just like old times. But great job today everyone.

Mordecai: This was awesome!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs,

the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Then, we saw a giant huge brain with clawed hands on its tentacles and one huge eye, it was none other than the Brain Golem from the Gradius franchise.

Nico: Whoa, so that the Brain Golem?

Me: Yep, from the Gradius franchise. Terrifying, isn't it?

Nico: You weren't even kidding, J.D., that sure is one terrifying brain alien.

Lincoln: We haven't faced off against any monsters from the Gradius franchise before, so this is going to be a good one.

Iyana the Earth Faerie: Indeed, and I'm not going to let this brain alien get away with trying to cause havoc here.

Suddenly, Iyana the Earth Faerie's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with plants, leaves, and Earth faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached the Brain Golem, she left green energy, plants, leaves, and Earth faeries with every step. Suddenly, Iyana the Earth Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with plants and leaves surrounding it, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Iyana the Earth Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Iyana the Earth Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has light green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing green hair, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with leaves, plants, and earth fairies surrounding her, she has an Earth faerie with the Earth Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with green gems for eyes and holding the Earth Kanji in its hands, she has an Earth faerie with green gems for the eyes and the Earth Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and green gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Iyana the Earth Faerie has on a light green sleeveless dress with a forest green phoenix on it, green ankle-length high-heeled leather combat boots, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with leaves, plants, and Earth faeries on the coattails, and on the back is an Earth faerie with a leaf above its head. Iyana the Earth Faerie's light green fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have an Earth faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Iyana the Earth Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with green gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Iyana the Earth Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Iyana the Earth Faerie has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with green gems for eyes and a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the Earth faerie that said, "Iyana the Earth Faerie, Earth Faerie of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest

Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Plants and Earth Faeries."

地球の妖精イヤナ、ネオピアの地球の妖精、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして植物と地球の妖精のマスター

Iyana the Earth Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE FOREST EARTH FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Iyana the Earth Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when the Brain Golem saw it, it tried to fire laser blasts from its hands, but Iyana the Earth Faerie fired a powerful blast of green energy with earth faeries and magic, and it hit the giant brain alien, and tied him up in green vines so strong, he couldn't get out.

Nico: Wow, Iyana the Earth Faerie's transformed.

Me: That's so awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Iyana, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Iyana the Earth Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Forest Earth Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we put an end to the Brain Golem once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Iyana.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Iyana the Earth Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that giant brain alien.**

Lincoln and Iyana the Earth Faerie went after the Brain Golem, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Earth Faeries, at the Brain Golem, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the giant one-eyed brain alien. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left painful scars on it, and Iyana the Earth Faerie fired powerful green energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln sprouted his eleven long, massive, and powerful white werewolf tails, but this time, instead of the eleven large wolf heads, they had Cell's suction stingers on them, and Lincoln sent them, and after he stabbed them into the Brain Golem, he began sucking out and absorbing the Brain Golem's bio-energy, and his rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Buffalos, Phoenixes, Angels, and elemental forces flared up as he was gaining a massive power boost as he made the Brain Golem's powers his own. Suddenly, we saw the Brain Golem was starting to shrivel up as Lincoln continued to absorb its bio-energy, and then, there was nothing left of the Brain Golem as Lincoln absorbed it into his body, and his tails sank back into his body. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Iyana the Earth Faerie did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Iyana the Earth Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Iyana the Earth Faerie: That's it for that monster. Thank you for helping me take care of that zombie, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Iyana.

Suddenly, Iyana the Earth Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Iyana the Earth Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Iyana the Earth Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Earth Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with plants growing around them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: Now, that's awesome. Not only did we see another awesome display from Lincoln and one of his future wives kissing, but we've also seen a display of the elemental forces from the Faeries of Neopia when they and Lincoln kiss.

Eli: That's amazing.

Nico: It sure is.

Me: It was awesome.

Nico: Yeah it was. Lets go home.

Rainbow Dash: (To the viewers) Music is great! But it's what comes from your hearts that makes a really awesome and great song.

Nico: That is true.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and then went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This chapter was based on the Regular Show episode KILIT Radio and that was a great one. It had some very strong similarities to the Terminator Movies minus the bits that were destroying everything and everyone and all that and it was cool! It aired on Earth Day or

April 22nd, 2013 and it was really awesome! The first part of the chapter was an awesome treasure hunt! It was awesome! The Second part was for the Indiana Jones movie called Raiders of The Lost Ark and that was a wicked awesome movie! The ending where the Nazis looked into the Ark and had their faces and bodies melted was awesome and one of the most gruesome scenes ever! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Nuju, Applejack, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily go on an awesome fight in the world of Shrek against Fairy Godmother and her cronies and take down her evil Xenophobic ways for good! We're also going to meet an Evolved Polar Manzardill gene-slammer named Amelia Waverley. Amelia is Nico's friend from North Pole, Alaska and she is both smart and awesome in dogsledding. She loves huskies and malamutes. She went to Nico's school and was also giving pet therapy classes too. She also was in Nico's metalworking classes and she did a lot. Next for Lincoln's rescue we're going into the world of the episode of Looney Tunes called Drip-Along Daffy and we're going to take down Nasty Canasta and Lincoln is gonna show his immunity to poisons by drinking drinks made with Cobra Fang Juice, Old Panther and Hydrogen Bitters and that is gonna be awesome! Also they are going to recruit Nasty Canasta into the M.O.E. And they are going to meet a gene-slammer for Number 87: Queen of The Night named Carly Morgan and she is Lincoln and his sisters friend who has a REALLY DARK PAST from a massively traumatic experience that happened from her mother who is insane. The next chapter is gonna be where we go back to the planet Ra'Dos and we're going to face Lady K'tahsh. We're going to make that monster bitch pay for her crimes.

See you all tomorrow.

# RA'DOS FURY WITH THE LADIES

Flying over the land of Far Far Away was Nico, Nuju, Applejack, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we got world that Fairy Godmother was back and she is out to finish what she started in the past.

---

The Fairy Godmother is the main antagonist of Shrek 2 and the posthumous overarching antagonist of Shrek the Third. She is also briefly mentioned in Shrek Forever After.

Just like in her origin story, the Fairy Godmother is a magical fairy. However, her personality is different from her classic counterpart's personality. She is also the mother of Prince Charming. She originally made a deal with King Harold to have Charming rescue Fiona from the Dragon's Keep and free her from the curse which makes her turn into an ogress by night, but her plans were foiled when Shrek and Donkey rescued Fiona before Charming could arrive.

In the film, she was voiced by Jennifer Saunders, who also played Other Spink in Coraline. In the video-game, she was voiced by Claudia Christian, who also played Helga Katrina Sinclair in Atlantis: The Lost Empire.

Years before the events of Shrek 2, Princess Fiona's parents, King Harold and Queen Lillian ask the Fairy Godmother to help their cursed daughter Princess Fiona get rid of her curse. Fiona was cursed by a witch, causing her to turn into an ogre every night and return to human form at sunrise. The Fairy Godmother told them to lock her away in a dragon-guarded castle where she would be rescued by her son, Prince Charming, who was supposed to kiss Fiona and break her curse.

Years later, during the events of Shrek 2, the Fairy Godmother is first seen physically when Fiona goes to her bedroom balcony and cries because her father King Harold was not pleased that her new husband Shrek was an ogre, her tears supposedly calling to the Fairy Godmother. Arriving, the Fairy Godmother is surprised to learn that Fiona matured. She decides to show her powers to make her pretty, but Fiona refuses kindly, much to the shock of her furniture. When Shrek and Donkey enter, Fairy Godmother discovers that Shrek is Fiona's husband much to her confusion. Before she could leave, she reminds Fiona that if she should ever need her, happiness is just a tear drop away, handing her a card Shrek swipes from her angrily, replying that they all the "happiness" they need. To learn more, she picks up her son and goes to take Harold for a ride in a carriage. They both confront the king, revealing that Charming travels a long distance by horse to the Dragon's Keep to rescue Fiona. To his shock, he finds the Big Bad Wolf in her bed instead who tells him that Fiona has already been rescued and is on her honeymoon. The trio stop by Friar's Fat Boy. The Fairy Godmother is seen to order two Renaissance Wraps, no mayo, and chili rings, while also offering King Harold curly fries or a sourdough soft taco, both of which he refuses. Prince Charming requests a Medieval Meal, which comes with a paper king's crown and a free battle-axe. The Fairy Godmother states that Fiona and Charming will be together which is what's best best for both his daughter and his kingdom. After they drop king Harold back to the castle, he asks what he should do about it. The battle-axe is later given to him. The Fairy Godmother demands him to use his imagination and returns to her cottage.

Fairy Godmother is later seen again when Shrek, who had a fight with Fiona after Fairy Godmother left the Far Far Away castle, visits her cottage with Donkey and their new friend Puss-In-Boots, which to their surprise is actually a large factory where she manufactures spells and potions. They walk in on her while she's brewing a love potion singing her same song, which included "a drop of desire, a pinch of passion and just a hint of lust". When Fairy Godmother see Shrek, Donkey, and Puss, Shrek ask her to help him with Fiona. However, she spites him by saying that ogres don't live happily ever after. Before Shrek leaves, he steals one of her potions, the Happily Ever After potion to be specific, and causes a giant mess. After Fairy Godmother learns that Shrek stole the Happily Ever After potion, she realizes that she could use it to her advantage.

The following day, after Shrek (and Donkey) have drunken the potion and Shrek has become a handsome human, Donkey has become a stallion, and Fiona has become human again, Fairy Godmother and Charming go to the castle where Charming poses as a transformed Shrek while the Fairy Godmother prevents the real Shrek from finding Fiona and then makes him witness a "moment" between Charming and Fiona, making him believe she's fallen for Charming. She uses his grief to seemingly gently convince him to stop living in a fairytale, and that if he truly loves Fiona he'll let her go. The plan works but is blown when Shrek, Donkey, and Puss see her, Charming, and Harold at the Poisoned Apple tavern.

When Charming complains that Fiona is not warming up to him, Harold wants to call the whole thing off, declaring that you can't force someone to fall in love. Undeterred, the Fairy Godmother gives Harold a love potion she was working on earlier and orders him to have Fiona drink some of it, saying it will make her fall in love with the first man she kisses, and to make sure it is Charming. At first, Harold refuses, but Fairy Godmother then blackmails him by reminding him that she helped him with his happily ever after and that she can take it away just as easily, making Harold give in. Then, when Charming calls her his mother, they hear Donkey shout, "Mother?!" and look outside to see him with Shrek and Puss, the three of them having heard the whole plan. Realizing the jig is up, the Fairy Godmother calls the trio "Thieves", bumps into the Headless Horseman and has them arrested and imprisoned while she and Charming attend the royal ball.

She then notices Fiona is not going for Charming (who's still under the impression he's Shrek) because of his behavior. She then declares to dedicate a song to Fiona and "Prince Shrek" and sings "Holding Out for a Hero," causing Fiona and Charming to dance. The plan almost works until Donkey, Puss, and the real Shrek arrive, having been rescued by Shrek's fairytale friends. They fight over her over the Fairy Godmother's wand. Fairy Godmother quickly orders her son to kiss Fiona, telling him she's already taken the potion, but after Charming kisses Fiona, she headbutts him, revealing Harold didn't give Fiona the philtre, after all. Charming manages to recover and then grabs his mother's wand out of Puss's paw and throws it to her.

Enraged, the Fairy Godmother turns to Shrek and Fiona, exclaiming a final foolish belief message directed at Shrek, "I told you ogres don't live happily ever after!" She then unleashes a purple death ray from her wand as soon as the ray is about to hit Shrek. King Harold jumps in the way and then the spell reflects off the armor he is wearing, and hits the Fairy Godmother. At first she seems unharmed, but as she prepares to attack again, she suddenly bursts into nothing but bubbles and sparkles, leaving only her damaged glasses and wand, which dims out along with her life, thus proving its actually villains like her who truly don't live a happily ever after.

---

Nico: I can't believe that the Fairy Godmother is back.

Eli: She doesn't know when to quit!

Lana: No she doesn't!

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Nuju.

Nuju: Anytime Nico. This is gonna be awesome to face the Fairy Godmother again.

Camie: I heard about this version of the Fairy Godmother and she is bad news.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Yeah she sure is bad.

Nico: Nuju, your missions won't be immediately after Stella's. But I promise they will be in May.

Nuju: And I know where I'm going too. I'm going to meet the W Kamen Riders during that time and I'm looking forward to that one.

Eli: Boy me too. That one is where he can use 2 forms at once and use the powers of the elements in the forms of those awesome chips.

Me: Boy that one was so cool! I loved how Philip and Shotaro were both using one body in that one. That took a lot of coordination.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Yep that one was neat.

Camie: It sure was cool.

Kaina Tsutsumi: It sure was awesome. And those monsters they faced were made from chips.

Lola: Yeah they were scary!

Lily: But the sword we saw was awesome and J.D. used that.

Nico: Kinda like how me and Salem shared the same body before I helped get her out

Eli: Very much so.

Tsuyu: That is amazing that Salem lived inside you before she came out.

Me: Yeah but we found out some very interesting things about her.

I went over Salem's history.

---

Salem is the main antagonist of the American animated web series RWBY. She leads a group of people with malicious plans, with her goals being to divide and weaken the people of Remnant, then collect the four Relics and summon the Gods so they will finally end her immortality.

She is voiced by Jen Taylor, who also voiced Cortana in the Halo series.

In a time before the world was Remnant, Salem was a human woman locked in a tower by her cruel father. One day, she was rescued by a brave knight named Ozma. The two fell in love and spent their life together until Ozma fell deathly ill and passed away. Desperate to bring back her lost love, Salem met with the God of Light to beg him to bring Ozma back, but the God of Light refused in order to maintain the balance of life and death.

Seeing no other hope, Salem turned to the God of Darkness for help. The God of Darkness, thinking he has a worshiper and follower, agreed to her request. However, the God of Light intervened and explained the situation to the God of Darkness, who corrected his mistake. The two of them then cursed Salem with immortality by bathing her in the Fountain of Life, hoping that it would teach her the importance of life and death.

Salem was distraught that she could not die and be with her beloved, even trying to kill herself many times. However, she decided she could use her gift to get revenge on the gods. She went around the world, flaunting her immortality and claiming she stole it from the gods. She would describe the gods as being able to be overthrown, leading to a massive human revolution against the gods. When humans tried to kill the gods, the God of Darkness wiped out everyone in the world except for Salem, and the gods abandoned the world as a "Remnant" of what it once was.

Salem wandered the world for centuries as life returned to it, but only desired to die. She eventually came across the God of Darkness' Grimm Pool, which she thought would counter the Fountain of Life and finally kill her. She dove in, but was not killed, but rather transformed into an entity craving destruction while also given authority over the Grimm.

However, Ozma was given the chance by the God of Light to return to Remnant and reunite humanity. Once he did, he could gather the relics of knowledge, creation, choice, and destruction to summon the gods again and have them once again live among them. However, if humanity was still divided when they returned, the gods would wipe the world clean again. Ozma agreed to the task so he could be with Salem again, and returned in a new body. He found Salem, and the two reunited, though she blamed the destruction of the old world on the gods and Ozma did not tell her of his task. Seeing each other as immortal beings, Salem suggested they use their powers to become the new gods of the world. Ozma reluctantly agreed, and the two grew a following as god-like beings, establishing a kingdom. The two quickly married and started a family, parenting four daughters.

However, Salem's ambitions grew stronger, and her desire to rule over humans began to become her one goal and obsession. Ozma, fearful of the person she had become, explained to her why he had been sent back. She didn't mind this and stated instead that she plans on replacing the current humans with magical humans from their bloodline. Alas, such dreams would come to a tragic and brutal end when Ozma, finally unable to tolerate Salem's malicious ways any longer, tried to sneak away with their children. Salem caught them and betrayed, furiously attacked Ozma. Although Ozma was the more powerful warrior, Salem's immortality allowed her to emerge victorious as though he was able to kill her, she would simply resurrect until he was finally too injured to be able to fight back anymore and Salem killed him while condemning Ozma for not being able to just settle in with her, as their daughters were killed in process.

However, because his task was not yet completed, Ozma's soul traveled into the body of a like-minded individual. This continued for centuries until Ozma, now known as Ozpin, remembered his task and began trying to reunite humanity. However, Salem opposed him and tried to divide humanity. She kept a facade that she wanted to use the Relics to remake the world, but in truth she had long lost interest in such dreams: Shattered by the deaths of her daughter and the destruction of the kingdom she and Ozma had built and with it, the only time she was truly happy, Salem only cared to find a way to be released from her immortality. Knowing that bringing the Relics together would summon the Gods, Salem planned to find and unite the relics after she had divided humanity so when the gods would see how divided the world still was, it would be destroyed and Salem along with it, finally giving her rest.

Sometime before the beginning of the series, Salem identified Silver-Eyed Warriors as being threats to her Grimm conquest, and began working on wiping them all out. This included hiring Tock to assist in the genocide. At some point, Salem was challenged by Summer Rose, a Silver-Eyed Huntress and mother of series protagonist Ruby Rose, and presumably killed her, the encounter being enough of a fight that she seemed to respect Summer for her capabilities and courage. Volume 1

In "Ruby Rose", Salem narrates the early of history of humanity, born from dust. She tells of their struggles against the Creatures of Grimm, their discovery of nature's wrath, Dust and the beginnings of civilization in the absence of the shadow of the Grimm. Salem ominously warns that "there will be no victory in strength". However, Ozpin replies that "Perhaps victory is in the simpler things that you've long forgotten. Things that require a smaller, more honest soul."

Volume 3

In "End of the Beginning", after the fall of Beacon Academy and the death and destruction that are wrought upon Vale, Salem's conversation with Ozpin is continued. Salem declares that this is merely the first step in her plan to divide humanity, to snuff out their source of hope which they draw strength from. She claims that she will destroy everything that Ozpin has built, and she invites him to send in his Guardians, his Huntsmen and his Huntresses, and his "simple soul", for she is confident she will defeat them all and expresses malicious joy at the idea of seeing Ozpin burn.

Volume 4

In "The Next Step", after the Fall of Beacon, Salem holds a meeting with her subordinates in her lair. She orders Doctor Watts to meet with an informant in Mistral, Hazel Rainart to meet with the White Fang leader, Sienna Khan and Tyrian Callows to hunt down Ruby Rose whilst Cinder Fall stays at her side for "treatment". She claims Haven Academy will be the next to fall.

In "Of Runaways and Stowaways", Salem remains in her lair with Cinder as she receives her "treatment". Salem tells Cinder "it" can sense her fear and tells Cinder to make it fear her instead. A Seer floats into the meeting room and gives a message to Salem regarding the Grimm's lack of progress in finding the relic at Beacon Academy. Salem turns to Cinder and adamantly asks her for a final answer reporting on whether she killed Ozpin or not.

When Cinder turns to Emerald to speak on her behalf, Salem angrily slams the table and orders Cinder to say it herself. Cinder reaffirms Ozpin's death. Salem orders the Grimm to reinforce their numbers at

Beacon Academy, stating "The relic **is** there." She then mutters to herself, "What are you planning?"

In "Taking Control", Salem is seen training Cinder to control her Fall Maiden powers by pitting her against Grimm. Furious that Cinder continues to have difficulty using them, Salem asks Cinder if she lied about wanting power. Tyrian then enters the room and Salem asks if he succeeded in retrieving Ruby Rose. Upon hearing he failed his mission, Salem expresses disappointment in him before leaving the room.

In "No Safe Haven", Salem is seen watching Cinder train with more Grimm and smiles when Cinder mercilessly incinerates a vision of a defeated Ruby Rose created by Emerald.

Volume 5

In "Dread in the Air", Salem and a recovered Cinder are contacted through a Seer by Watts and Leonardo Lionheart. Lionheart informs Salem that Qrow Branwen had arrived at Haven Academy with Team RNJR and told them he believes the Spring Maiden is hiding in Raven Branwen's bandit tribe. Pleased at this news, Salem instructs Cinder to travel to Anima with her team to meet with Watts and convince Raven to cooperate with them.

Once they have the Spring Maiden and use her to retrieve the relic, Cinder will then contact Hazel and fulfill their promise to let the White Fang destroy Haven Academy. In the meantime, Salem assigns Watts to begin work on a new tail for Tyrian, who lost it in battle with Qrow and Team RNJR, before ending the call.

Salem then listens to Cinder vent her frustrations about working with bandits and keeping Ruby Rose alive. Salem tells Cinder not to underestimate the usefulness of others, using Lionheart as an example and warns Cinder that if Ruby has learned to harness her powers, she must make sure to protect her own. Before Cinder departs, Salem requests that she informs Tyrian she wishes to have a word with him.

In "Haven's Fate", when Professor Lionheart attempts to gather items in his office and flee the losing battle at Haven, Salem contacts him through the Seer and asks Lionheart where he was going, to which Lionheart can only stammer. Salem then asks him if there was something he wanted to tell her, to which he tells her that Cinder was to blame for deviating from the original plan. When Lionheart begs that he could flee to her location and prove he still has used to her, she replies with nothing but silence, having decided to kill Lionheart, upon realizing just how cowardly Lionheart is and how easily he would turn his back on her. Realizing that Salem has no intention of letting him live, Lionheart tries to destroy the Seer only for Salem to have it knock Lionheart's weapon away, after which Lionheart attempts to run away only to be grabbed by the Seer and while begging for his life and contentiously telling Salem he could still be of use to her, Salem coldly ignores Lionheart's pleas and has the Seer viciously stab Lionheart until he dies. After killing Lionheart, Salem looks through the Seer and disgustingly notes that Lionheart was a coward.

Volume 6

In "Uncovered," the God of Light's creation Jinn reveals that Salem was once a human.

In "The Lost Fable", Jinn tells Team RWBY, Oscar, and Qrow Salem's story, from being locked in her tower as a human to her fall, her rebirth as a monster, and her conflict with Ozpin. However, she also reveals that Salem cannot be destroyed.

In "So That's How it Is", Salem calls a meeting. She disciplines Hazel, demanding he tells her the reason they failed at Haven Academy. Hazel explains that it was Cinder's fault, and Salem decides that she will leave Cinder behind. Hazel then tells her that Ozpin is still alive, and has inhabited a new body much sooner than normal. This infuriates Salem, as Ozpin getting the Relic to Atlas would prevent her from achieving her goals, to where she emits a dark aura and starts cracking the windows of the room and dismisses her faction. Once they have left, Salem tries to calm down but eventually snaps and unleashes her magic in a rage with a scream so powerful it shatters the windows of the room.

In "Our Way", Emerald and Mercury look on in shock and horror as Salem creates new, hybrid Beringels with wings on their backs.

Hazel tells them that Salem is taking matters into her own hands.

Volume 7

In "Gravity", as tensions rise between Team RWBY, general Ironwood, and the Ace-Ops, a seer Grimm bursts out of Watts' duffle bag. Salem's disembodied voices addresses Ironwood. Shortly after, the seer Grimm dies. Upon death, it releases a smoke projection of Salem. Salem tells RWBY and Ironwood that Watts and Tyrian were not sent to Atlas to "win", but to set the stage for her. Salem offers the choice of surrender or die, to which, Ironwood refuses to back down. Ruby steps in and tells Salem they are going to stop her. Salem retorts and tells her, her mother said those words. Ruby then breaks down and her silver eyes flash for a brief second. The Salem smoke projection dissipates.

In "The Enemy of Trust", Salem is seen riding on top of a whale Grimm with an army of Grimm flying behind her.

Volume 8

In "Divide", Salem sits on a throne inside Monstra, where she is reunited with Cinder. She expresses disappointment with Cinder, telling her she put her trust in having Cinder as the host for the Maiden powers, and it wouldn't have been wise coming back empty handed. To the immortal queen's surprise, Cinder offers her the Relic of Knowledge, the Fall Maiden takes full credit in stealing it from Ironwood, this frustrates Neo. Tyrian then steps forth from the shadows and begins taunting Cinder. Telling her she isn't cunning, but that Ironwood is an idiot.

Cinder retorts by saying that very same General outsmarted him and Watts. She then sarcastically tells the Faunus it is a shame Watts never made it back. Tyrian answers her and says Watts was a necessary sacrifice. Their argument is cut short when Salem asks who Neo is and Cinder answers that Neo is a very useful asset. This further frustrates the mute enforcer. Shortly after, Hazel, Emerald, and Mercury arrive. Emerald sees Cinder and is delighted her old master has returned, but Cinder berates her, shutting down any happy emotions Emerald had. Cinder tells Salem that Polendina's robot got in her way from obtaining the Winter Maiden powers, and will soon claim what is hers. But Salem tells her to know her place and Cinder reluctantly grovels before her queen. Salem places her hand on her throne and an image projects the city of Atlas on Monstra's front. She dismisses her subordinates afterwards.

Much later after her subordinates were dismissed, Salem seemingly talks to the Relic, telling it she has questions, but first needs to know how to use it. She puts the object in front of a Grimm and the latter sniffs it. She then orders the Grimm to bring her the one who has the knowledge of using it.

In "Fault", after the Hound was successful in bringing Oscar to her, Salem is finally reunited with her former lover. When Oscar wakes up, Salem was conjuring a dark cloud of her daughters before she dismisses it and proceeds to mock Ozma for choosing a vessel as small as Oscar and asks if he has nothing to say to her. Oscar's attempts to imitate Ozma irritate Salem to where she furiously grabs him by the face to make it clear she can tell he is not yet fully Ozma. She then calmly asks Oscar where the Relic of Beacon is, but Oscar truthfully answers her, saying he has no idea what she is talking about. Salem is unsurprised, knowing fully well Ozma would keep it hidden as long as possible. She then asks the farm boy how to access the Lamp of Knowledge and Oscar lies, saying the Lamp is out of questions. Not fooled, Salem then shoots a magical beam at Oscar's chest, causing him to writhe in agony. Salem gives off a sardonic smirk as she caresses Oscar's face and admits that now she can see why Ozma choose Oscar and tells him to give her the password to the Lamp. Oscar defiantly claims she will never have it. Salem simply smirks and summons Hazel to physically beat Oscar. Claiming that is for Salem's failure at Haven Academy, and the rest will be for his sister.

Walking through the halls with her pet by her side, Salem encounters Cinder and Neo, who nervously asks what that Grimm is. Salem coolly response it's an experiment. Cinder then tries to get Salem's approval in locating the Winter Maiden, but Salem immediately denies Cinder's request and mocks Cinder for believing she could demand her and get what she wants after her failures. Cinder then scolds her master, telling her without the Maiden powers, the vault is useless, and that they are doing nothing. While hearing this, the Hound turns around and roars at Cinder. Salem tells her subordinate to know her place, and the latter reluctantly claims without her she is nothing.

In "Midnight", after Ozpin finally takes control of Oscar and tries to reason with Hazel, Salem gives a dark smile as she states Ozpin has wonderful timing. She then prepares for her assault on Atlas and when Ozpin tries to reason with her allies, Salem sadistically says that he is too late. As the grimm pool she has conjured unleash hordes of Grimm upon Atlas, Salem smirks and states it is time.

In "War", Salem is seen starting to attack Atlas herself, while Ozpin finally reveals what Salem's true goals are: Her reasons to gather the four Relics together was never to be able to remake the world, but to summon the Gods to Remnant. Her true goals are to have the Gods judge humanity and the world unredeemable and thus eradicate Remnant along with her, finally releasing her from her curse, thus why she has been dividing the world, knowing if humanity remains divided, the gods will destroy Remnant, clearly rattling him. Ozpin tells the disbelieving Hazel that and even tells him the password for the lamp so he can confirm the truth for himself. Meanwhile, Emerald also hears and unlike Hazel believes Ozpin and tells Mercury. Despite Mercury's initial disbelief, he comes to believe it once Tyrian callously admits Salem is highly destructive and is left unnerved but is forced to go to Vacuo, though the look on his face suggests he is planning to betray Salem just like Emerald is.

In "Witch", Salem is alerted to Emerald's betrayal and Oscar's escape, with Emerald and Hazel having betrayed Salem after realizing Oscar was right, when the Lamp is stolen by Neo, who has overheard everything. She soon corners Emerald, Oscar, Yang, Jaune and Ren and easily defeats them all but Hazel arrives and saves them and fights Salem, eventually restraining her as Oscar uses a powerful spell on them both.

In "Ultimatum", it is revealed that Oscar used most of the magical power stored in the Long Memory wielded by Ozma's reincarnations to summon a powerful bolt of magical energy that killed Salem and presumably Hazel as well. Though it leaves the Long Memory weakened, Oscar states that Salem was damaged enough that she won't be able to recover for a long period of time and it also ends her invasion on Atlas temporarily.

In "Final Word", Salem has reformed and she goes to the Atlas Vault to meet with Cinder, who has acquired both the Staff and the Lamp. Presented with 2 of the Relics and closer than ever to finally achieving eternal rest, she ignores Ruby's death, which she clearly knew Cinder had caused, and instead tells her she has done well, pleased with the results. As she leaves, ignoring Ironwood, she also asks on what Cinder used the Staff to create to unmake what the Staff had made before and when Cinder said she added more flames to the fires of Atlas, Salem simply nods satisfyingly, clearly knowing she meant she had killed Watts and not caring, and flies away victoriously.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked and horrified.

Tsuyu: That is so unfair!

Camie: She was cursed with immortality just because she tried to bring back her lover!? That is completely unfair!

Nico: Yeah it was awful.

Kaina Tsutsumi: But that is amazing that Salem wanted to atone for her crimes by being Nico's Guardian Angel.

Me: It sure is. She came to me as a spirit during the 20 Days of Darkness on the 2nd day and I was sworn to secrecy and was told not to tell anyone until after we killed Xemnas.

Nico: Yep.

Sirius: Wow that is big!

Nuju: We had a press conference that cleared her name. Although Poliwag wanted to do funny faces…

Nico: Yeah we sure did and you know how Poliwag loves to be cute.

Me: But it took a lot of courage to get Salem's name cleared. Remnant all forgave her. Love has a really nasty way of causing people to do strange and crazy things.

Lana: Yeah that is for sure.

Ochaco: Boy no kidding. That is so sad for Salem.

Sirius: Yeah but it's good that she redeemed herself after living for thousands of years and causing nothing but trouble.

Camie: That is a really good thing.

Nuju: Yes it sure is.

Lola: And we're glad for her too.

Me: Can't say the same for some of her followers though. They deserved to be destroyed or thrown in jail.

Nico: Some of them have the potential to be Masters of Evil members. Except Tyrian. Nate and his friends helped off him.

Me: Yeah and you guys would not like Tyrian Callows. This guy was fucked up to the core and he was a monster that wanted nothing more than to see the entire world burn.

I went over his history.

---

Tyrian Callows is a major antagonist of the American animated webseries RWBY. He is a serial killer and a member of Salem's Faction. He's the main antagonist of Volume 4 and one of the main antagonists of Volume 7 (alongside Arthur Watts) as well as the archenemy of Qrow Branwen.

He is voiced by Josh Grelle, who also voices Demigra and Yukiteru Amano.

Past

In the past, Tyrian was a known serial killer who killed people across Remnant. He was eventually arrested, but his transport to prison was attacked by Grimm and he escaped. Likely as thanks to the Grimm's leader Salem, Tyrian swore allegiance to her and regarded her as his queen.

Volume 4

In "The Next Step", Tyrian attends a meeting at Salem's Domain along with Watts, Cinder and Hazel. Tyrian encourages Cinder to seek revenge on Ruby Rose for the loss of her left eye. Salem later orders Tyrian to continue his search for the Spring Maiden. However, upon hearing Cinder's concern about Ruby, she reassigns him to track Ruby down and bring her back alive. Tyrian promises to take one of Ruby's eyes for Cinder before bursting into maniacal laughter.

In "Menagerie", Tyrian arrives at Higanbana and asks a waitress for information on Ruby's whereabouts.

In "Tipping Point", Tyrian intercepts Team RNJR at Oniyuri and attacks them. When questioned about who he is, Tyrian tells them that his name doesn't matter and he's only interested in Ruby, whom he declares will be coming with him. During their fight, Tyrian reveals he is a scorpion Faunus, which makes Ruby question if this is about the White Fang or Roman Torchwick. Tyrian calls them nothing but pawns and states that he only serves his "goddess". Despite Team RNJR's efforts, Tyrian easily defeats them and incapacitates Ruby. However, before he can strike her with his stinger, Qrow Branwen intervenes and blocks the attack.

In "Punished", Tyrian has a quick talk with Qrow before engaging him in battle. Ruby attempts to rejoin the fight despite Qrow's warnings and Tyrian knocks her into an unstable building; causing Qrow to come save her from falling debris. Tyrian takes the opportunity to strike Qrow across the abdomen with his stinger; poisoning him. However, Ruby severs Tyrian's stinger from his extended tail with Crescent Rose, causing him to scream in pain. Surrounded and too injured to continue fighting, Tyrian flees the area, hoping Salem will forgive him for his failure.

In "Taking Control", Tyrian returns to Salem's Domain and grovels before Salem. He tells Salem that though he failed to retrieve Ruby like she asked, he managed to poison Qrow and remove him as a threat; asking if he's still pleased her with this action. Salem nonetheless expresses disappointment in Tyrian, causing him to break down into tears and bawl. When a nearby Beowolf attempts to attack him, Tyrian viciously kills it before taking his grief out on its corpse; stabbing it repeatedly as his cries turn into maniacal laughter.

Volume 5

In "Dread in the Air", when Salem hears that Qrow is alive and well, she orders Cinder to summon Tyrian to her conference room so that she can "have a word with him".

Volume 6

In "So That's How it Is", Tyrian returns with a new mechanical tail made by Dr. Watts. He mocks Hazel, Mercury Black, and Emerald Sustrai on their defeat at Haven Academy, enraging Emerald when he mocks the supposed death of Cinder. She threatens him and cuts his face, but he only laughs manically. He later attends a meeting called by Salem, where he offers to stop the Beacon students from delivering the Relic of Knowledge to Atlas. However, Hazel reveals that Ozpin is still alive, prompting Salem to dismiss Tyrian and the others before unleashing her rage.

In "Lost", Tyrian gives Emerald and Mercury some advice about how far they want to go, before telling them that he and Watts have been assigned to a special mission to go to Atlas.

Volume 7

In "A New Approach", Tyrian and Watts have a brief argument via earpieces. Tyrian expresses worriment that he and Watts will be recognized by the Atlas security. Watts reassures him by telling him the security code in Mantle is outdated, allowing the scientist to hack the security cameras, and allowing both men to walk freely.

In "Ace Operatives", Tyrian corners Forest in an alleyway. Forest asks who the scorpion Faunus is. Tyrian responds to the question that he's someone like him, someone who wants to mix things up around Mantle. Afterwards he proceeds to kill Forest.

In "A Night Off", Tyrian and Watts sabotaged Robyn Hill's victory party. With Watts cutting the power and altering the security camera footage, Tyrian was free to kill as many of Robyn's supporters. He attacked Fiona, Robyn's right-hand woman, and then made his escape. With Tyrian gone, Watts switched the lights back on. The survivors of the ordeal seeing Penny on the stage with Robyn, they quickly placed the blame on her.

In "As Above, So Below", Tyrian drops down from the rooftops. He and Watts watch as the citizen of Mantle riot and loot the stores as well as destroy the paladins.

In "Out in the Open", Tyrian and Watts watch Ironwood and Robyn Hill expose the truth about the recent murders and their plans to divide the people of Mantle. Watts looks at the schematics in making Amity Colosseum a communications tower, and is dumbfounded how those plans had gotten past him. Tyrian becomes enraged that their plans failed. Watts goes to sabotage the colosseum, Tyrian is sent to create more tension and chaos in Mantle. Later, Tyrian corners Robyn in an alleyway, dodging, and catching her crossbow bolts. Tyrian charges at Robyn, but is interrupted by Qrow and Clover.

In "Gravity", after Clover tell Tyrian he is under arrest, he begins to cackle insanely. In response, Qrow charges at him. Tyrian blocks and counters their attacks. With Qrow fighting on the offensive, while Clover, and Robyn providing support. They quickly overwhelm Tyrian, which causes him to burst out into maniacal laughter. Robyn shoots a crossbow bolt at him, he catches it in his teeth. Suddenly, the bolt explodes, dazing him, and depleting his aura. While on the ground he chuckles at Robyn as she approaches, she then kicks him in the head, knocking him out. Much later during the time Ruby is exposing Ironwood's plan to her companions, Tyrian is seen on the bullhead airship, tied up, and sitting next to Clover, Robyn, and Qrow.

In "With Friends Like These", after hearing Ruby exposing

Ironwood's plan to abandon Mantle. On everyone's scrolls a warrant is out for team RWBY's arrest, including Qrow. Robyn becomes enraged at Clover for following Ironwood's orders. As tensions between Clover, Qrow, and Robyn rise. Tyrian bides his time and waits for them to attack each other. Qrow tries to de-escalate the hostility, but his pleas fall on dead ears. Robyn fires a bolt at Clover, but the latter blocks it. Tyrian is accidentally freed by Clover's fishing hook, he sneaks off, kills the pilots, and sabotages the controls of the manta.

As Qrow and Clover begin to fight one another, Tyrian "regains" consciousness. He removes the bolas from his wrists by dislocating his thumb, then popping it back into place. The two stop for a brief moment, but Tyrian interjects and tells them not to stop on his account. Qrow angrily responds to his second opponent and charges at him. Tyrian, Qrow, and Clover fight one another. Qrow angrily claims he and Tyrian have a score to settle, Tyrian calmly agrees. Tyrian then suggests they "put the kid to bed before they finish it." Qrow agrees to the serial killer's suggestion and the two go after Clover.

During the fight between the three, Tyrian and Qrow gain the upperhand, Qrow loses his sword, but goes in and punches Clover in the stomach. His punch causes Clover's aura shatters. Qrow demands why he's following Ironwood, Clover responds he owes the general his life. His life his cut short when Tyrian runs Qrow's sword through the leader of the Ace-Ops' back. In mock sympathy, Tyrian tells Qrow it doesn't look like Clover is going to make it. Enraged, Qrow screams he is going to kill Tyrian. The scorpion Faunus sadistically responds just like the way *he* killed Clover. Tyrian tells Qrow their score will have to wait and leaves Qrow and Robyn to the authorities.

Volume 8

In "Divide", Cinder returns to Salem with Neo and with the Relic of Knowledge in their possession. Cinder takes all the credit for stealing the Lamp from Ironwood, Tyrian steps out from the shadows, insulting the Fall Maiden, telling her she isn't cunning, but that General Ironwood is an idiot. Cinder retorts, telling him that he and Watts were both outsmarted by the General. She sarcastically tell him it's a shame that Watts never made it back. Tyrian states the doctor was a necessary sacrifice and hopes that Neopolitan isn't another. Salem asks Cinder who her new partner is, upon which Cinder answers her master, stating that Neo is a valuable asset. Moments later, Hazel, Emerald, and Mercury arrive. Emerald sees Cinder and starts to run towards her, expressing relief she's ok, but Cinder chastises her subordinate. Tyrian proceeds to insult Emerald, saying she shouldn't put her faith into someone so incompetent. The Faunus proudly exclaims while he and Watts were causing strife and chaos amongst the citizens of Atlas, Cinder was merely atoning for her past failures. Cinder states Penny had gotten in her way during her personal mission in stealing the Winter Maiden powers, and says she will take what is hers. Salem then demands Cinder to know her place, and while she is more valuable to her than a pawn, she is not a player in this game. Salem waves her hand, and her subordinates immediately leave.

In "Midnight" Tyrian shows Salem (via scroll) texts that state that Arthur Watts has managed to hack Penny while kneeling before Salem (along with the rest of her subordinates). He gleefully watches Salem briefly torture Cinder via her Grimm arm and then watches Hazel slam Oscar into the ground of the Monstra, after Oscar declares that aiding Salem in her plans will "bring about the end for all of them".

In "War", Tyrian happily debunks Mercury Black's argument that "Salem is not ending the world" after overhearing Emerald and Mercury's conversation, and states that her destructive intentions were obvious, before leaving with Mercury to go to Vacuo under Salem's orders.

---

When I was finished they were shocked and horrified!

Tsuyu: He was a monster!

Camie: And he killed so many innocent people!

Me: Yeah and if he ever does come back I'm going to make sure he gets the Black Gates. Same with Cinder Fall.

Nico: J.D., I do admit that you did the right thing getting Torchwick to help us against Shredder.

Me: I'm glad you think so Nico. Torchwick has a lot of honor and that is something that I completely respect in a formidable adversary.

Nico: That is true.

Nuju: And the strangest part is that we met Ruby and her friends shortly after the war with the Royal Defenders.

Nico: Boy that was 2 years ago almost.

Camie: Wow! And that took place in another universe? That is amazing.

Sirius: Wow no kidding. We heard all about it from Nanette and that was really cool.

Nuju: Yeah it was awesome.

We then arrived in the land of Far Far Away.

Me: We're here.

Eli: I sense Fairy Godmother! She's in that arena and she is blasting people left and right!

Nuju: If her son Charming is here, let me deal with him.

Nico: You got it.

Eli: I sense that she is not alone.

Applejack: Me and Eli will face her and y'all can face anyone else she has.

Nico and all of us agreed.

We flew down and we landed and we saw Prince Charming too!

Me: Hello Fairy Godmother. Nice to see you again. Not!

Charming: I couldn't help but overhear your lovely conversation earlier. (to Nuju) A shame that you won't live long enough to see Kamen Rider W.

Nuju: Guys, get going. He's mine.

Nico: Gladly.

Fairy Godmother: And I have a bunch of friends for you all to play with too.

She used her magic and resurrected TYRIAN CALLOWS, CINDER FALL, XEMNAS AND FAORA!

Nico: Tyrian Callows, Cinder Fall, Xemnas and Faora, one of Zod's followers and fellow insurgents!

Tyrian Callows: (LAUGHS INSANELY) NOW I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

I punched him down!

Me: Not this time!

Nico: Okay lets get them! I'll face Xemnas, J.D. you face Tyrian, Eli and Applejack will face Fairy Godmother and Varie you take down Cinder Fall. May and Maria you face Faora but leave her alive for the Masters of Evil.

We went at them.

(HOLDING OUT FOR A HERO BY BONNIE TYLER PLAYS)

Varie: (to Cinder) Oh, I won't use the Black Gates on you this time. No. I want Pyrrha to do the honors when you return again in the future. So, I'll just send you to the Warp!

Cinder Fall: I WILL NOT GO BACK TO THAT HORRIBLE PLACE AGAIN!

Cinder Fall went at Varie and Varie kicked her in the face and punched her in the stomach and dealt her a deadly uppercut and kicked her some of her teeth!

Varie: You killed Pyrrha and Amber and I will make sure you suffer by both of them you heartless bitch!

Varie kicked her in the face and broke her nose!

Nuju: (to Charming) You call Shrek a monster. But the only mosnter I see is you. Just because Shrek's different doesn't mean he's a bad guy!

Charming: He is an ogre and that makes him a freak!

Nuju: You don't know what a TRUE MONSTER really looks like! Ever heard of that old saying "Beauty is Only Skin deep?" Right now you're only seeing my beauty side.

Charming: So you have some secrets as well. What are you going to do start making faces at me?

Nuju: Now you're being much too hasty Charming. Patience. You don't want to spoil the surprise and what I have is a good one! Consider yoursef warned.

Nuju became NUJU HORDIKA!

Nuju: (Beastly voice) As I said, You only saw the beauty side of me before. Now with great pleasure I introduce you to the beast!

Nuju pulverized and mercilessly thrashed Charming all over with punches, kicks and savage attacks!

Faora: (to May and Maria) Tell me. What are your relationships with Nico? It's not to mock you. But to test your characters.

May: I am married to him and as his loving and awesome wife I always will be there for him. Same with my children.

Maria: And for me I'm like a sister to him. I love him greatly like a brother just like I love Carol as a sister.

Faora: I see. That is a very powerful bond.

May: I take it you heard about Krypton.

Faora: Yes Krypton was going to explode.

May: Krypton is gone. It exploded. But you don't have to worry about your people anymore. They are now in Gotham Royal York and are also helping people all over. Earth is now Krypton's new home.

Maria: It's true.

Nuju: I know many Prince Charmings more heroic than you! In your desire to have Fiona as a wife, you've become the villain of your own story!

POW BLAM BIFF KROW SMASH!

Charming was badly mangled and smashed into pulp and he had bruises, cuts and wounds all over and he was bleeding profusely and more!

I was punching and kicking Tyrian Callows all over.

Me: You make me sick Callows! You get a sick thrill out of making people suffer! And all you do is treat life like it's nothing but a disposable commodity! Now I'm going to make you suffer for your crimes Times ∞!

Tyrian Callows laughed insanely after I said than and he threw his tail at me and I grabbed it and then slashed it clear off with my sword!

I then punched him in the face and knocked out many of his teeth!

May and Maria were punching and kicked Faora all over. They knocked her around all over the place.

Faora: (to May and Maria) For humans, you two fight well.

May: We'll take that as a compliment.

Maria: But we've had many awesome experiences and we have many great teachers.

Applejack and Eli were clashing all over the place with Fairy

Godmother.

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

They blocked blasts of magic with their swords and then kicked her wand out of her hands and Eli caught it.

Nuju saw Tyrian's cut off tail and grabbed it.

Nuju: I can still put this to good use!

Nuju pocketed it.

I kicked Tyrian in the face and he was laughing more like a lunatic.

Me: I guess this is your only attack, laughing like a fucked up nutjob, because you're too weak to challenge me any other way.

Tyrian then SNAPPED AND THEN WENT BALLISTIC!

HE SCREAMED FEROCIOUSLY AND WENT AT ME AND THEN I WENT AT HIM!

Me: It's time for you to pay the ultimate price for your crimes!

I went at him with my fist aglow with energy from the Black Gates! I then slammed my fist right into his chest and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I PLOWED ALL THE WAY THROUGH HIM AND SMASHED A HUGE HOLE ALL THE WAY THROUGH HIS CHEST AND BLEW IT COMPLETELY THROUGH! HE WAS THEN JUDGED BY THE SPIRITS OF ALL THOSE HE KILLED AND HE WAS FOUND GUILTY AND BANISHED TO OBLIVION FOR ALL ETERNITY!

Me: YOU ARE FINISHED CALLOWS! Black Gates Fist.

Camie: HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Sirius: UNBELIEVABLE!

Tsuyu: WHOA! HE PLOWED THROUGH HIS CHEST AND

DESTROYED HIM WITH THE BLACK GATES!

Kaina Tsutsumi: THAT WAS INCREDIBLE! WHAT A COMBO!

Nuju: That's 1 one of your buddies down!

Charming: Go ahead then. Kill me.

Nuju thought about it.

Nuju: Nah. You're not worth it.

Lincoln: But he is worthy of the Hecate's Mystic Vengeance Curse!

Lincoln turned into Magic Lincoln!

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Prince Charming. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

The group saw the skies turn magenta with the many constellations in the skies, along with elemental forces. Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of magenta energy and magic from his massive angel wings, and as they hit Prince Charming, he was imprisoned inside a prison made of magical diamond surrounded by orbs of elemental forces and orbs of magic which'll keep someone from trying to free him. Then, he beamed Prince Charming to the Naiad Prison for Xenophobic Egotists, and he put his prison in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and it'll be where he'll spend the rest of his life there, frozen forever in time in magical diamond, and he'll never be free again.

Nico: Correction. Make that 2.

Nico was facing Xemnas.

Nico: You know what, Xemnas? Since your blades are like lightsabers, I'll just use my own. (Gets out Dooku's lightsaber)

Nico was ready.

Xemnas: I'll put you back in darkness again!

Nico clashed with Xemnas and kicked him all over the place and then fired beams of magic and energy at him and smashed him all over.

Nico: But to tell you the truth Xemnas, I never got to thank you.

Xemnas: (Confused) Thank me? For what?

Nico: If it weren't for you making me do all those things during the 20 Days of Darkness we would have been lead down a path to a devastating future. You inadvertently saved the world from being taken over by HIM, one of the most dangerous enemies of the Powerpuff Girls. He would have killed you in a massive act of betrayal and also plunge the entire planet into hell. So thanks for that.

Xenmas: Uh you're welcome.

Faora: (to May and Maria with a smile) Your bonds with Nico are impressive. For that, I surrender to make things easier for you.

Fairy Godmother: What?!

Faora: (to Fairy Godmother) I no longer wish to play this pointless game of yours anymore. You, Xemnas, and Cinder are on your own.

Faora was teleported to the Masters of Evil HQ.

Nico: Also I never got to compliment you on your new jacket. It's very stylish and white brings out the power inside you from your hair and it goes great on me to symbolize my role as the new leader of the team.

Xemnas: You're now leader of the team?

Nico: Yep. And also I have decided on this.

Nico teleported and used a power stripping curse on him which gave

Nico and me all of Xemnas's powers and then Nico tied him up with magic rope and energy.

Nico: To tell you another truth Xemnas, by unleashing the 20 Days of Darkness and also having Lori, Lynn and Lola attempt to travel back in time to stop you as well as inadvertently creating that devastating future, you saved the entire universe from certain doom. So I'll have Vypra and the Masters of Evil decide on your fate.

Lincoln: After this.

Lincoln slapped the Hinon's Vengeance Curse on Xemnas and then Nico teleported him to the M.O.E. Prison.

Maria fired a water blast at Cinder.

Maria: Didn't you hear, Cindy? Water puts out fire!

Cinder Fall: It's Cinder Fall you bitch!

She tried to fire a blast of fire at Maria but nothing happened!

Cinder Fall: NO!

Me: And another thing Cinder, The Autumn Maiden's powers you stole, Those were NEVER MEANT for a heartless evil bitch like you!

I chanted a magic spell and fired a blast of magic and stripped her of her Autumn Maiden Powers and returned them to their rightful user Amber.

Cinder Fall: What did you do to me!?

Nico: Stripped you of your magic and abilities!

Maria: Now for you to go to prison till Pyrrha kills you!

Maria snapped her fingers and beamed her to the Neptune Prison!

Applejack and Eli slashed Fairy Godmother's wings off

Nuju: And then there was one!

Applejack: Now to send you back to the Warp.

?: Let me do that!

An Evolved Polar Manzardill appeared and fired a blast of ice and froze Fairy Godmother in a block of ice! Then Nico opened up a portal to the Warp and the Evolved Polar Manzardill threw her in there!

Nico: Awesome!

The Evolved Polar Manzardill reverted back and she was a girl with light blue hair and blue clothes.

Amelia Waverley: That was awesome.

Nico: Amelia Waverley! Wow!

Amelia Waverley: Awesome to see you again Nico and you all were awesome taking down those bastards!

Sirius: Everyone was awesome!

Varie: Yeah.

Shrek and everyone came.

Shrek: What happened here?!

Nico: Um… we were taking out the trash.

Princess Fiona: There's rubble everywhere!

Nuju: The trash put up a fight.

Me: Guys lets just tell him the truth.

Nico: Okay.

We revealed everything.

Nico: And that's what happened.

Shrek: Wow! That was amazingly well done.

Amelia Waverley: Thanks and Shrek, I don't care what Fairy Godmother and Charming say about you. You are the most amazing Ogre ever and you will always be accepted as a man instead of a monster.

Shrek: Thanks! That means a lot to me.

Donkey: I'm glad you think so.

Me: Sorry about all the commotion though.

Princess Fiona: No worries guys.

Nuju: Good.

Amelia Waverley: This was as much fun as going through the snowy mountains of Alaska though.

Nico: Amelia is from Alaska and she is a 7 time Iditarod Dogsledding Champion.

Eli: Wow! That is cool!

Me: I love the Iditarod! It's awesome!

Amelia Waverley: It sure is and I love Alaskan Malamutes and Huskies as much as I love the cold.

Me: Where have you been all my life?

We laughed.

Nuju: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Amelia Waverley: I have a lot of them but my favorite was when me and Nico both won the Iditarod together at one time.

Nico: I remember that. It was really awesome. We had to travel 1,100 miles from Anchorage to Nenana to Nome. That was brutal. We had to endure blistering cold blizzards, whiteout conditions, subzero freezing cold, freezing cold wind chill and more. But we won.

Me: Wow!

Lily: That is amazing! Just like what happened with me and Balto.

Amelia Waverley: Wow! You must be the famous Lily Loud! You are the hero of Alaska even before it was a state!

Lily: Yeah that's me.

Me: We are really proud of Lily for enduring all that.

Amelia Waverley: Wow! You are all awesome.

Nico and Amelia hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Amelia Waverley: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: But this was an awesome and eventful rescue.

Lana: Boy it sure was!

Eli: The best ever!

We later went back home and then we told everyone what happened and it was intense!

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, the Looney Tunes and Tiny Toons, and Kopaka are heading to the desert, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we're going to take down Nasty Canasta and have him recruited to the Masters of Evil, and Lincoln's going to show his immunity to poisons by drinking drinks made from Cobra Fang Juice, Old Panther, and Hydrogen Bitters.

Lincoln: So, our rescue's going to take place in the episode Drip-Along Daffy, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we're going to take down Nasty Canasta and have him recruited to the Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: And Lincoln's going to show his immunity to poisons by drinking drinks made from Cobra Fang Juice, Old Panther, and Hydrogen Bitters.

Lincoln: Yeah, that's right, and we still remember what happened when Daffy and Porky drank that vile cocktail when they first went after Nasty Canasta.

Bugs Bunny: How can we forget, doc? It was awful.

Lincoln: Big time, and thanks for joining us, Kopaka.

Kopaka: You're welcome, Lincoln.

We head inside the saloon, and when Daffy Duck was about to drink his milkshake, a gun was fired and the glass was shattered, and we saw who we were after: Nasty Canasta, and when the patrons saw him, they ran out.

Lincoln: So, you're Nasty Canasta.

Nasty Canasta: And you're Lincoln Loud. Heard you're one tough hombre, let's see if that's true.

The barkeep poured in Cobra Fang Juice, Old Panther, and Hydrogen Bitters into the mixer, and he shook it, and then, he poured it into the glasses and gave one to Nasty Canasta, and when he drank it, it only caused his hat to flip, and when Lincoln drank his, he let out a belch and colorful smoke came out of his mouth.

Lincoln: Not bad.

Nasty Canasta: Well, well, you're definitely one tough hombre to drink something like that. But, I'm not going down without a fight.

Nasty Canasta left out of the saloon, but we know he's not done yet.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Nasty Canasta, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: I knew he wasn't done yet. Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Nasty Canasta, and he's going to kill them.

?: Let's take that brute down.

Suddenly, we saw Number 87: Queen of the Night appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Carly Morgan. But, we'll have to talk later, we've got a nasty outlaw to deal with.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Nasty Canasta, and that allowed the six girls to get away.

Lincoln: Knew you weren't going to give up that easily, but guess what, so do we.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Kopaka, The Looney Tunes and Tiny Toons, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Nasty Canasta, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, dynamite, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln beamed Nasty Canasta to the Masters of Evil's HQ in Montana, and we cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that bad hombre. (To Carly Morgan) And it's so good to see you again, Carly Morgan.

Carly Morgan reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing pink hair, pink eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a crescent moon and the number 87 on her forehead, she has massive white angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Number 87: Queen of the Night, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved black blouse, yellow sleeveless dress top, pink skirt, black pants, pink high-heeled sneakers, and long black sleeveless trenchcoat with moons on the coattails, and Number 87: Queen of the Night on the back.

Carly Morgan: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Carly Morgan and they hugged, and Carly Morgan's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she's also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Carly Morgan: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Carly Morgan, she's another of my Guardian Angels, but she has a really dark past and someone that was traumatized really bad from it, because of her mother who's completely insane, in fact, her mother's tried to kill her twice.

We gasped in pure shock.

Nico: What? Oh, we're definitely hearing about that later.

Lincoln: Trust me, Nico, you'll probably throw up from hearing it. Oh, and Carly, I got something for you.

Lincoln gave Carly Morgan a large Number 87: Queen of the Night-themed sword with Number 87: Queen of the Night etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged black blade, large pink angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink gem with white angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Carly Morgan: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared on Carly Morgan's neck with pink gems on the gold lightning bolts links and pink crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the

Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Carly Morgan: (Surprised) Whoa, is this?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Carly.

Carly Morgan had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Carly Morgan on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Ningyhime Marina from Saban's Adventures of the Little Mermaid, Urashima Mako from Mahou no Mako-Chan, Isono Shizuka, Kurita Aoi, Nakahara Tomoe, and Unno Yamabuki from Mars of Destruction.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ningyhime Marina, Urashima Mako, Isono Shizuka, Kurita Aoi, Nakahara Tomoe, and Unno Yamabuki.

Nicole: From Saban's Adventures of the Little Mermaid, Mahou no Mako-Chan, and Mars of Destruction, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ningyhime Marina: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ningyhime Marina and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Nasty Canasta, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and

Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ningyhime Marina: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with

equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ningyhime Marina: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ningyhime Marina Urashima Mako, Isono Shizuka, Kurita Aoi, Nakahara Tomoe, and Unno Yamabuki with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We head back to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone about our rescue in the desert, and they were all shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Nasty Canasta.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in drinking that vile cocktail of Cobra Fang Juice, Old Panther, and Hydrogen Bitters, showing his immunity to poisons and many other forms of harm, along with his immortality, and us in pulverizing Nasty Canasta, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Carly Morgan have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back, and Nasty Canasta's now a member of the Masters of Evil.

---

After dealing with Nasty Canasta, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Carly Morgan saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Carly Morgan: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Carly,, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Carly Morgan: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Carly, can you tell us exactly why your insane mother tried to kill you twice? If it's too painful, we'll…

Carly Morgan: No, it's okay, I already told Lincoln and the Louds about it, so it's fair you should also hear about it. It happened when I turned fifteen, and I saw that my mother tried to kill me with the car, and that really terrified me. At first, I didn't know what to think, but my mother's tried to kill me numerous times, and it's really horrified me to the extreme. Then, she tried to attack me again, but Dad saved me, and she was taken to the Asylum. I persuaded Dad to take me to the asylum, and I then asked why she tried to attack me, and she said I wasn't her daughter, but I was her daughter, but she ranted and ranted like a madwoman, and the nurses took her away. I tried not to think of the car incident, but no matter how many times I've tried not to think about it, I still have nightmares of that day, and I feared that one day, she'll break out and try to finish me and Dad off.

We gasped in shock and horror, and as Lincoln said, Nico ran to the trashcan, and he threw up like crazy.

Me: My God.

Nico: Jeez, your mother's completely insane, Carly.

Lincoln: Way too insane, Nico. But, I'm not going to let your insane mother get away with trying to kill you, Carly.

Nico: Yeah, we'll make sure she stays locked up for good.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, we were off to meet Princia Ramode's parents on Planet Magica.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your parents, Princia.

Princia Ramode: You're going to love meeting my parents, Lincoln, and the same goes with the rest of the team.

Me: Yeah, this is going to be good.

We then arrived at the palace of Princia Ramode, and we met with her father, the King of the Desert Kingdom of Magica, and he was happy to see Princia again, and he also met Lincoln and the rest of us, and Princia told him that she's now one of Lincoln's future wives, and he's happy that she and Lincoln are now together, and he offered them his congratulations. Then, Lincoln had moved Planet Magica to our solar system, and this'll allow the king to see his daughter whenever he wants.

Later it was time for Takanuva's 2nd Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Kyd Wykkyd and Takanuva? Besides 3 Rabbids and Ang Leung?

Nico: Hmm. How about May and Maria?

May: Ooh it'll be an honor.

Eli: Cool!

Me: This will be awesome. You guys will love meeting the Den-O Kamen Riders.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived.

Ryotaro: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Ryotaro.

Takanuva: Ryotaro, this is my archenemy.

Kyd Wykkyd: Awesome to meet you guys! I'm Kyd Wykkyd and I'm originally one of the H.I.V.E., one of the enemies of the Teen Titans.

Me: H.I.V.E. stands for Hierarchy of International Vengeance and Extermination. It was a dangerous school of supervillains for villains in training.

May: It's true. Also my name is May Chan, I'm Nico's wife.

Maria: And I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd in Command of the Redemption Squad.

Takanuva: And this is Ang Leung

Ang Leung: Awesome to meet you guys.

Ryotaro: Same to you.

Me: Ang is one of our teammates and we met from one of our major 2021 missions.

Nico: Yep. It was really cool.

Momotaros: So, you used to be mute before?

Kyd Wykkyd: Yep.

Me: Our friend Lisa Loud was to thank for that. She made a Voice Box for him.

Nico: That's right.

Eli: I thought that was really cool too.

Momotaros: Wow that is really genius too. Is Lisa really that smart?

Me: You won't believe how smart she is. She was born with a really high IQ at birth and she is a junior Nobel Prize Winner for physics. She knows all sorts of things that are so complex that it will cause your head to spark and crash.

We laughed.

Nico: It's true.

Me: Yeah and it really hurts your head too. But she is a really awesome prodigy for someone her age.

Nico: It's true. Guys, I've assembled the layout for the Den O team. It'll consist of J.D., Takanuva, Ryotaro, Yuto, Natsumi, and Kotaro.

Kotaro: Wow! Awesome setup.

Eli: Yep.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: (Hears an Explosion) And it's gonna be good to test out the group.

Ryotaro: Which blast from the past are we fighting this time?

We saw Armadillo, Female Snail and Wolf Imagin!

Nico: Armadillo, Female Snail and Wolf Imagin!

Takanuva: This will be awesome!

Takanuva, Yuto, Natsumi, Kotaro and Ryotaro: Henshin!

They transformed and were ready!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Eli: Me, May and Maria will face the Wolf Imagin.

Me: I'll take on the Armadillo Imagin.

Nico: And the rest of us will face the Female Snail Imagin.

Me: Time to kick some butt!

The Female Snail Imagin went at Kyd Wykkyd but he teleported out of the way. The Female Snail Imagin then crashed into a wall!

Nico kicked punched the Female Snail Imagin all over the place in the stomach with devastating force.

Nico: You know I actually like Escargot and I'm going to eat you for lunch! (Licks lips)

Momotaros: (through Ryotaro) Kyd, can I be honest with you?

Kyd Wykkyd: Sure.

Momotaros: Your former headmaster was a dickless son of a bitch!

Maria: I… actually agree with you on that one.

May: Me too. Brother Blood was a monster!

Nico: Yes he was.

Yuto: Time for me to show you guys Zero Form!

Nico: Go for it Yuto!

Maria: YEAH!

Yuto's device: Charge and Up!

Yuto: Zero Henshin!

He turned into his Zero Form!

Nico: YEAH!

Maria: So awesome!

Yuto charged at the Armadillo Imagin.

Me: BATTER UP!

Me and Yuto kicked him as he was rolling at us and then we sent him into the air.

Me: Time for this! DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

I fired a blast of pitch black fire as hot as the sun and it formed into a dragon of black fire and it hit the Armadillo Imagin and he was incinerated in an instant!

Me: One down.

Yuto: Wow! J.D. those spirit world techniques are awesome! Think you can teach me that?

Me: I would be honored Yuto.

Eli slashed Wolf Imagin all over.

Eli: Time for this one! SPIRIT SWORD!

Eli slashed Wolf Imagin in half and destroyed him!

Eli: 2 down!

Nico: One to go.

Kyd: Don't worry, Nico. You can still have the Female Snail as a meal!

Nico: Bring it on! (SLURPS)

Female Snail: UH OH! DON'T EAT ME!

Nico: Too late! This is a provocative technique but it's too barbaric even for me. So watch this one. VORE CARNAGE STYLE NINJA ART: MAW OF DARK DEMISE!

Nico had his mouth open wide and he jumped and then went at Female Snail and then…

CHOMP!

Nico chomped and swallowed her in one big gulp!

Me: I think I'm gonna be sick!

Eli: Me too!

Maria: YUCK! That'll leave a really bad taste in your mouth!

KABOOM!

It exploded inside Nico!

Nico: (LOUD MONSTROUS BELCH!)

Eli: Geez!

Nico: Ahh!

Nico was full.

Nico: Cest Magnifique!

Me: Nico you are disgusting.

Nico: That was actually good!

Me: But it sure got the job done. I'm not going to eat for the rest of the day after seeing that.

We laughed at that.

Me: I'm serious.

Nico: (to Natsumi) Honestly, I didn't know who was gonna be the 6th member of the Den O team until you appeared on the last mission.

Natsumi Hikari: That's okay but I'm glad to be a Kamen Rider.

Me: You are awesome as one Natsumi.

Eli: I agree there.

Me: Me too.

We came back.

Takanuva: That was awesome!

Nico: YEAH!

May: For your last mission, Laval should go with you.

Laval: I would be honored May.

Takanuva: Awesome and my fellow Toa can come along if they want.

Toa: It would be an honor brother.

---

Talia: So, we're going to a candy shop?

Nico: Yes we are. But this is not just a candy store.

Me: This candy store is one that Yakko, Wakko and Dot went to before. The owner is someone that was mentioned during one of the usual battles. His name is Fermin Flaxseed and he is a total asshole and a major jerk! We're going here to teach this guy some manners.

Nico: What can you tell us about him?

Me: Here's what I know.

---

Fermin Flaxseed is the main antagonist of the Animaniacs cartoon "The Big Candy Store". Flaxseed is a pretty standard uptight-snob figure, his pompous-jerkitude isn't inflated enough to play for laughs; he just serves to first ignore, then deride, then get flustered by the Warners, and has little in the way of memorable lines that aren't direct responses to the Warners. Though some of those are admittedly great little comedic back-and-forths in the classic Warner tradition, like this exchange:

Wakko: "This is a great store, Mr. Candyman."

Flaxseed: "I'm not the candyman!"

Dot: "Well you sell candy, don't you kid?"

Flaxseed: "I'm not a kid!"

Yakko: "Relax, my good man."

Flaxseed: "I'm not your good man!"

Yakko: "Hm, we're running out of options here."

Flaxseed's eventual comeuppance comes courtesy of a well-timed third party, Sister Margaret Mary June July-who sends up a quick prayer for a football team to come and trample Flaxseed in retribution for his mistreatment of the Warners and orphans. To add insult to his injuries, the Warners placed him in a vat of quick-dry chocolate and carved him in the shape of a bunny for easter. After the orphans take away the bunny containing Flaxseed, Yakko ends the cartoon with this innuendo: "Wait till they get to the creamy center filling".

---

When I was done everyone was shocked.

Nico: Man what a total prick and a fucking son of a bitch!

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: He needs to be taught some manners!

Sailor Jupiter: I see there's only one thing to do.

Sailor Jupiter busted down the door.

Sailor Jupiter: FREEZE! THIS IS A STICKUP!

Fermin Flaxseed: Who are you!?

Stickybeard: Why we be candy pirates here to take all yer candy!

Me: (Imitating Long John Peter) AHA! Tis be Candy For all good people without snobs like you spoiling the fun!

Everyone: HAR HAR HAR HAR HAR HAR HAR!

Poromon: Give me all your candy!

Drag Strip: (sighs) At least it's better then him drinking beer.

We took all the candy and Fermin Flaxseed was infuriated!

Me: Now lets give it to the orphanage and the people that need it.

Stickybeard: Good idea lad.

Fermin Flaxseed: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS! I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

Hound: Poromon, you can have some. But don't eat all of it!

Poromon: Thanks.

Fermin Flaxseed: GIVE ME BACK MY CANDY YOU MOOCHERS!

Nico and me: YOU WILL GET SOMETHING! A BLACK EYE AND A TRIP TO PRISON! WITH INTEREST!

KRASMASH!

We punched him in the face and knocked him out!

He was carted off to the Newest prison we built: The Ganymede Prison for Candy Hogs.

Me: What a wuss.

Nico: He had it coming.

We gave much of the candy to the orphanage and to the kids that were hungry.

Poromon was eating the candy.

Roxas: (chuckles) Alright, Poromon. That's enough

Poromon did puppy eyes.

Roxas: Nice try Poromon but that trick doesn't work on me.

Aeleus: It was a nice try though.

Nico: Yeah. Poromon don't eat just candy.

Poromon: Oh all right.

Nico: Good.

We later went back to the estate.

Me: A successful candy heist.

Laney: I can't believe he was hogging all that candy all for himself. What a pompous jerk!

Nico: Yeah.

Yakko: Yeah the guy was a total menace. We had to team him a lesson somehow.

Then Tchang Zu, Metal Sonic, Vreedle Brothers, Duff Killigan, INSTIGATOR, Carmen Dillo, El Oso, Kaos, Tchang Zu, Copperhead, and Femme Fatale appeared.

Tchang Zu: Can me, Metal Sonic, Vreedle Brothers, Duff Killigan, INSTIGATOR, Carmen Dillo, El Oso, Kaos, Tchang Zu, Copperhead, and Femme Fatale go with you guys this time?

Nico: Yes you can. And perfect timing too. We are needed back on Ra'Dos. One of the DiGata Defenders Enemies is on the move.

Eli: Whoa! Which one?

Nico: It's Lady K'tahsh. She's a dangerous assassin.

We were told about her history.

---

Many years ago, Torash was born to a Di-Gata Defender and a Yin-Tos War Master. Studying in the capital of Yin-Tos, she showed much promise and was seen as the heir apparent to replace her mother as War Master. At the outset of the Ethos War, the city of Yin-Tos was laid waste by the Ethos hordes. Little of the Yin-Tos army survived the siege, only Brackus, Doku and several other Lords of Yin-Tos escaped to rally at the Temple of Yan-Sumos with the Wizards of Yan. Torash, her father and her mother did not escape however, and it was claimed by Brackus himself that they were destroyed heroically defending the Sepulcur of Infinis.

Several years later, rumours circulated amongst the Wizards that a dark lady who resembled Torash stalked the alleys of the Wizard capital, Altamar. She killed anyone she met and these dreaded ambushes culminated in the high profile assassination of Al-Yamata, a Wizard within the inner circle of Alnar's Temple of Yan.

Her first task was to collect the first Icon to the Celestial Abyss. She ends up successfully stealing it and leaving the Defenders with the Desiccator. She also awakens the Ethos spirit inside of Von Faustien, to turn him over to the Ethos. Erik frees him from its control, but K'tahsh escapes.

Her second task was to gain control of Si'i, the human-guardian hybrid. She first asked Aa-Ron for assistance for finding him, but Aa-Ron was defeated by Seth and Rion. She later takes the matter into her own hands. After the accident in Lydia's vehicle, she kidnapped Melosa and brought her to a tribal village. Si'i lives near their village and they plan to use Melosa to flush out Si'i either as bait or a sacrifice.

At various points between these objectives, she appears every once in a while to attack the Defenders to cause troubles or retrieve the Icons for Malco, later Brackus.

She is the only one who knows of Flinch's alliance with Brackus when he drugs her water, overhearing a conversation between the two while Flinch thought she was unconscious. She doesn't do anything with him as they are both allied with Brackus. Before she was possessed, she had a relationship with Brackus. Brackus owns a locket with a picture of the two of them inside of it before her possession.

She eventually starts to lose Malco's trust because of suspicions of her loyalties to Brackus and that she is constantly failing the Ethos cause.

In "Nightfall" she has Brackus trick the children into gaining the four Icons the defenders have hidden beneath Lake Maki. Brackus succeeds and gives the icons to K'tahsh but is soon ambushed by

Malco who has Brackus brutally injured for trying to take the icons and takes them himself, while just leaving K'tahsh with a warning. Brackus dies moments later, with the Defenders holding the final Icon.

Her final task was leading her army of Sigil Slayers and Si'i to the Defender's Dojo to obliterate them once and for all. However using the power of the two ancient sigils Erik causes an earthquake causing K'tahsh to fall below to her death taking the crystal that controls the Sigil Slayers with her.

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! We're going to have our hands full in dealing with her.

Nico: Yeah.

Ra's Al Ghul: She would have made a most promising member of the League of Assassins.

Nico: That she would have but she is a ruthless monster.

Bright Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go meet a gene-slammer for Squitstrictor's kind next.

Shanan: Wow a gene-slammer for a Cephalod-ae. They come from the planet Molluskus.

Varie: What do they look like?

Shanan: They look like this mom.

Shanan showed a picture of one.

Squidstrictor is an orange animalistic alien with a jellyfish-like head, green eyes, and a body with nine tentacles like a squid, two of which act as primary arms. The Omnitrix is located on the chest of the torso that connects the tentacles

We were amazed.

Nico: Wow! That is gonna be interesting.

Laney: Yep.

Me: So Squidward, one of the Neptune Crusaders or someone that has Squid Abilities. Or anything like that.

Octagon: Seth, mind if we go to your base?

Rhomboid: We can try some stones that you and your team like to use.

Seth: Sure guys.

Nico: Then lets head off to Ra'Dos.

Me: You'll love Ra'Dos guys. Seth and his friends and sister are actually from there. It's an amazing planet.

Camie: Wow! That is cool!

Kaina Tsutsumi: This will be awesome to see.

Tsuyu: I have a feeling it's gonna be awesome.

Me: Yep and maybe we can teach you how to use the spells they do. They are awesome.

Sirius: Wow! We would like that.

Pyrrha: I just can't believe that Cinder Fall is back. But thank goodness she is now in prison for good after how she killed me.

Thundercracker: Don't worry, Pyrrha. Sooner or later, Cinder will somehow get out of prison. When she does, you'll be there waiting for her.

Nico: Yeah Pyrrha. You deserve to use the Black Gates on her after everything she did to you.

Me: I agree there.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Death, another of Dr. Curien's zombie creatures, and he's come here to kill us. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and none of us are going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Death, another of Dr. Curien's zombie creatures, and he's come here to kill us.

We gasped in shock.

Silver the Hedgehog: What? But, I thought we killed all of the zombies in the world of House of The Dead, while you and Colette Brunel went after Caleb Goldman last year, Lincoln.

Lincoln: We did, but he was hiding out in the EFI Research Facility, and not at Curien Mansion, the place where the horrible tragedies occurred, Silver.

Sonic the Hedgehog: But, just like the other zombies that were unleashed by Curien, Death's head is his weak spot. So, who's going to face him?

Illusen the Earth Faerie: That'll be me and Lincoln, Sonic.

Lincoln: That's right, we're not letting this zombie brute go, he's going to die here and now.

Shadow the Hedgehog: Hmm.

Nico: Is something wrong, Shadow?

Shadow the Hedgehog: Actually, something's been troubling me. We did kill every last zombie in the world of House of the Dead, and Colette Brunel and Lincoln killed Caleb Goldman last year. But, from what we've seen, there may be a possibility that Dr. Curien and his creations could one day return from the dead.

We gasped in shock at that possibility.

Silver the Hedgehog: If that happens, Shadow, we'll make sure that Dr. Curien and all the other DBR Corporation monstrosities created by that madman are destroyed for good.

Nico: That's right.

Lincoln: And there's also another good thing: the world of House of the Dead hasn't merged with our world, so we can head to the world of House of the Dead and destroy the DBR Corporation facilities there, along with the dreaded Curien Mansion.

Me: The very place where that whole nightmare began, that's perfect, big guy.

Silver the Hedgehog: If Dr. Curien comes back and if he's in his Wheel of Fate form, allow me to face and kill him.

Nico: Okay, Silver, you got it.

We were off to Ra'Dos.

PLANET RA'DOS

We arrived.

Me: Everyone welcome to the planet Ra'Dos.

Everyone that hadn't been to Ra'Dos before was amazed.

Kaos: Nice place.

Sirius: It sure looks like a nice planet.

Me: Before we came here it was ANYTHING BUT Nice.

Seth: Yeah we have many enemies roaming around.

Me: We actually found this planet in a far away system in the Hydra Galaxy Cluster, 157 million light-years away from Earth.

I went over the history of Ra'Dos.

---

The humans, or RaDosians, of this world came from another planet. The planet's inhabitants were mostly dark-skinned, white haired individuals with glowing blue eyes. However, these people were struck with a life-destroying Toten'Ka virus, which had spread across their planet and killed millions. A small team of RaDos Primes (the name of these original aliens) escaped from their planet on a starship. These original humans eventually crash landed in RaDos. The sun and atmosphere of RaDos began to take effect on their physical forms, turning them into the people of the current timeline. But in doing so, they eventually exiled the original inhabitants, the Mortigarians, a race of amphibious snake-like humanoids to live under the sea. The people that live in RaDos as of the current timeline are the descendants of these first RaDosians.

Before the humans arrived in this world, mystical beings called the Primordials roamed the realm. Their bodies used mystical energies as their life force. As they died, their life force leeched into the rocks of Di-Gata Mountains. Humans soon crash landed on the planet, caused by a stowaway creature named the Wrath-norak and a virus from their dying planet. Under Rados' sun, man's skin colour soon changed. Man was then able to mine the enchanted rocks found in the mountains, but were only able to recover energy from eight of the eleven sigils. Many rocks were mined by man, then carved into dice-like Di-Gata stones, and these were then carved with the sigil their power contained. From this point onward, anyone who used these stones were called stone casters or stone-slingers. It was believed that the first people who used these stones of power were called the Chi'Brek Tribe. This tribe was also the first tribe to document the arrival of the human race onto the planet.

There are currently ten known power forms in RaDos called Sigils. These sigils take up energy forms inside of Di-Gata Stones. But because the power of one sigil isn't as strong as the other, multiple sigils must be used, creating Henges. This creates a far greater concentration of power. However, some sigils do not need to be formed into henges, due to the extreme power that is contained within them (Vitus and Nostrum Vitae). The thirteen Power Sigils are:

Ogama - (Order)

Dako - (Chaos)

Yin - (Youth)

Yan - (Wisdom)

Altas - (Balance)

Nega - (Force)

Sum - (Peace)

Infinis - (Eternity)

Vitus - (Renewal)

Nostrum Vitae - (Life - Unconfirmed)

Ethos - (Stagnation)

Orn-Ra - (The First Sigil)

Mal-Ra - (The Last Sigil)

"The beginning and the end, both portions of the whole, both parts of a cycle without end. See that they are the one and the same and achieve balance"

Casters choose how many Sigils to use and their combination. A single Sigil was not very powerful on its own, but combining multiple Sigils often led to unpredictable and uncontrollable powers. Most casters choose to specialize in only one or two sigils, to make sure they retain complete control of their power at all times. Otherwise, miscasting (where the forming of the Henge doesn't perform correctly) would become common and hazardous to both the caster or their allies.

In short, these stones contain great power. However, some were not using it for the purposes for good. The Wizards of Yan, a powerful order of RaDos' most powerful wizards and stone-casters formed a group, the Di-Gata Defenders. These Defenders were trained to use these stones to police the realm against those who would use such power for evil purposes.

But amongst their own ranks, a wizard named Nazmul wanted to keep all the power of the realm for himself. So he recruited powerful stone casters of his own and formed the Order of Infinis. Nazmul's goal was to achieve eternal life by any means necessary and establish his own rule in RaDos.

As the Order continued to flourish, Nazmul managed to find a way to re-create a guardian called the Megalith using a large portion of the Realm's energy. This beast had unparalleled power and virtually made Nazmul invincible. The creation of the Megalith forced the Di-Gata Defenders of the previous generation to engage it. The Wizards of Yan came up with a ritual, the Spell of Binding to counter this unbeatable foe. They hired Brim, a stone-carver to create the four Pure Stones, which were the casting mediums for this spell.

In the final battle, they used the Four Pure stones against the Megalith and sealed him within the Pure Stones using the Machine of Binding. However, the generation of Di-Gata Defenders made the ultimate sacrifice and also destroyed a portion of the land around the Machine. Nazmul's first body ends up being destroyed as well.

Four of the five children of the original Defenders were then taken to a secret Dojo (Adam was the fifth child but was taken by Brackus after his parents died as revealed in the episode, "The Adam and Eve of Destruction"), to go for training to prepare for the day when the Megalith should break free from his seal. After sensing the Megalith was about to come forth, they left their Dojo behind and ventured forth into the realm, to continue where their parents left behind - to seal the Megalith once more and stop anyone who dares to relive their horrifying incident.

However, they do succeed in stopping the Megalith, and crush the Order. Instead of sealing the Megalith as they first planned, they destroyed it with their combined efforts. For if they had proceeded with the seal, it would have brought forth the apocalypse of RaDos. The sealing was meant to be a cycle, to not only keep the Megalith imprisoned but also to keep the Di-Gata vampires known as the Ethos in check. The Ethos want one thing: to merge their world with RaDos, so they can have an unlimited supply of Di-gata energy, which when depleted, could very well bring the end of life to the entire realm. Now with the assistance of Rion, the six Defenders must now stop this ancient evil, as recompense for breaking the cycle and to save RaDos.

Eventually they discover a machine called the Celestial Abyss created by Filch to keep the Ethos out of Rados. They set out to find it only to discover that the wizards have scattered different pieces of it all over Rados. They find all of the pieces except for one, which is with Filch and Malco. Malco steals the rest of the pieces and Filch builds the machine. This unleashes the Ethos who reveal that Malco is possessed by one of them and they destroy him. The Defenders also receive a terrible blow as Rion gives in to his Ethonosian half. Adam turns him human just before the life force is sucked out of him and the others. Rion unleashes his anger and remorse by transforming the Celestial Abyss into his armour and defeating the Ethos after which Rados and her people go back to normal.

---

When I was finished, everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked!

Sirius: Whoa! That is intense!

Tsuyu: No kidding!

Kraven: (Russian Accent) We are sorry about your parents.

Tsuyu: Yeah that was awful.

Seth: It's all right guys.

Kara: But we're all here and all right.

We went into the base of the Di-Gata Defenders.

Seth: This is our base.

Laney: Wow just like when we first saw it.

Sirius: It's really amazing.

Ochaco: Yeah it sure is.

El Oso: (Spanish Accent) So, your parents were the previous Di Gata Defenders?

Seth: That's right and our mission like our parents before us was to destroy the forces of evil that threaten the planet. The biggest enemy that we have ever faced was the Megalith.

He told us about the Megalith and how dangerous it was.

---

The Megalith is an ancient creature that feeds on energy from the realm. It takes the form of a giant crustacean, with each of the eight power sigils engraved in the rocks on its back.

It attacks by firing a powerful energy beam from its mouth, and by reaching out with its tentacles to feed on energy. Its power is so great that it can manipulate and influence objects near it, and possess RaDosians.

Binding the Megalith was done in cycles, documented as far back as the Bakkorian period in "The Cycle". Nazmul was able to take control of the Megalith by carving it a guardian stone with Sari, and cast a spell that drained a lot of the realm's sigil energy to feed it to the Megalith.

The Pure Stones and the Machine of Binding were a new development by the Wizards of Yan, and concealed the Megalith's power into the four stones. However, it caused a large amount of damage to RaDos each time the Spell of Binding was cast. During the last Spell of Binding, it shattered the entirety of the Spell Zone and killed the Wizards of Yan and Defenders' parents. As the years went by, it slowly began to break through the seal again.

Inside the Pure Stones, the Megalith has created its own plane of existence which appears as a smog-filled wasteland. In "One Down", it overpowers Mel after she touches the Dako Pure Stone, and her mind enters the Megalith's realm. Inside she encounters both Nazmul and Alnar, who urge her to join the Order of Infinis in their quest for immortality. In "Dark Descent", after being fired at by an energy beam Seth is pulled into the Yan Pure Stone. He finds the Megalith, which has taken on Mel's form. It remarks that the Defenders will fall and begins to attack him, but is defeated by Kragus allowing Seth to escape.

The Defenders manage to get their hands on all four Pure Stones, but were warned previous times by Sari and Brim about just how devastating the spell was. They do not realize this until the Spell Zone is being torn apart by the Spell of Binding, and by Nazmul explaining it to Seth during their battle. Although it would seal the Megalith forever, it would have completely destroyed RaDos.

They stop the Spell of Binding by destroying the machine before it is complete. The Megalith breaks free of its prison, and is immediately attracted to Nazmul's energy in the Nova Stone. It shoots energy beams at Seth until he hides in a nearby forest, and extends its tentacles to reach him. Seth puts the Nova Stone in the Yan-Altas Container causing it to lose interest and leave.

At a nearby farm, the Megalith fires a lightning bolt onto the home to possess the old woman living there. While engaging in combat with Seth, she fires a powerful energy blast that separates Kragus from him. She tells him that one she regenerates her power by feasting on the stones of Arboth, all of RaDos will burn. Before she destroys Seth, she is knocked unconscious by Omniaxor allowing Mel to release her from the Megalith's power. The Defenders then realize that this was just a distraction, as the Megalith is weak and needs to feed.

They use Flinch's teleporter to reach Arboth just as the Megalith prepares to feed. Seth opens the Yan-Altas Container to attract its attention and they attempt to incapacitate the Megalith. The Defenders cast their guardians as a distraction for them to use the Warrior Henge, and channel it through Kara for a powerful blast of energy. However, it is not enough power and the Megalith uses the energy to pull her to it. In a last ditch effort Seth casts the Nova Stone into Kara, which creates a blast so strong that it destroys the Megalith once and for all. It dissipates into the air as its energy returns to the realm.

---

When it was done we were shocked!

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: That is bad.

Laney: Yeah.

Sirius: What enemies have you all faced here on Ra'Dos when you came here?

Me: Lets see. We destroyed Nazmul and the Cultists of the Celestial Light. And I think that's it but I am not really sure.

Eli: But we got their most dangerous enemies on the run.

Elena Validus: I'm sure your parents are very proud of you guys.

Seth: I know they would be very proud of us.

Kara: Yes they would.

Nico: Yeah.

Taylor (Loud House): I'll never forget going with you guys to Ra'Dos for the first time. That was awesome.

Laney: It sure was Taylor.

Ets: It was my first ever time on an alien world.

Nico: Yeah.

Seth: Anyway how about we pass the time to teach more spells for you all?

Sirius: We would like that.

INSTIGATOR: I'd like to learn Flash Blast.

Me: Now now. There are many spells to learn.

Nico: Lets get to it.

We got to learning the spells of RaDos. We learned so many of them and made all sorts of new combos and new spells too. They were really amazing.

Nico: Wow they are amazing.

Minerva Mink: Those spells are really amazing.

Lincoln: Yeah they sure are.

Bertie: How about I demonstrate Flash Blast first?

Nico: Go for it.

Nico formed into a training dummy in the shape of Rita Repulsa.

Bertie: FLASH BLAST!

She formed a rune and fired a blast of energy and it slammed into the statue and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Wow!

Sirius: That was amazing! Let me see here.

Eli formed a bunch of statues that looked like the villains of MHA.

Sirius: FLAMING VORTEX!

She fired a vortex of fire and it slammed into the statues and incinerated them into dust!

Eli: WOW!

Ibara: That is amazing!

Duff Killigan: (Scottish Accent) My turn!

Nico formed a dummy in the shape of Drakken.

Duff Killigan: INCINERATOR!

He fired a ball of fire and it hit the statue and exploded on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It was blasted into splinters.

Nico: Take that Drakken!

Laney: Yeah! My turn! SCREAMING PINWHEEL!

Laney fired spinning energy wheels and they slashed a dummy that looked like Edgar the Bug and reduced it to dust.

Emerald Sustrai: I'll go next. Think of it as thanks for kicking Cinder's ass.

Nico: Awesome! Sure.

Nico formed a statue that looks like Cinder Fall.

Emerald Sustrai: DOOM DART!

She fired an energy dart and it hit the statue and slashed it apart and destroyed it.

Nico: YEAH!

Femme Fatale: I'll go next!

Nico summoned a bunch of statues that looked like a bunch of men she hated.

Femme Fatale: ROCK SHARDS!

She fired a massive rock shower and smashed the statues!

Nico: AWESOME!

Red Lantern Ratchet: I'm up next!

Nico summoned a bunch of statues that looked like the Sullen Six.

Red Lantern Ratchet: BLACK TORPEDO!

He fired a black energy spear and skewered the statues in an instant.

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Me: May I try one?

Nico: Sure.

Nico summoned a statue that looked like All For One.

Me: CONGREGATION OF YIN!

I summoned a bunch of orbs of fire and threw them and smashed them into the statue and destroyed it in a powerful explosion!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: That was awesome!

Seth: Yeah!

Nico: Yeah!

Copperhead: Can I go next?

Nico: Sure why not. But then we got to get ready.

Copperhead: Okay.

Nico made a statue that looked like Lex Luthor.

Copperhead: SHIELD BREAKERS!

He fired a shower of Explosive Knives and they hit the statue and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: WHOA!

Leni: That was totes amazing!

Me: Yeah!

Eli: (Senses something) And just in time too! I sense that our target is close!

Tso Lan: I hate to interrupt. But it's time to go after our target.

Nico: Then lets do it.

We went to find our target. The only way to do that was to search while hiding in the clouds. We saw a shadowing figure zoom fast.

Nico: There she is. Lets go.

We went for the entrance.

Lady K'tahsh was running and then a massive wall of fire stopped her. Then the spirits of the Elements of Harmony and the Female Duelists appeared and swirled around her and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above her and fireballs rained down and hit her all over and smashed her all over the place. Then a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Lady K'Tahsh. Time for you to die.

Lady K'Tahsh threw a bunch of Knives and Nico caught them and threw them back and cut her all over.

Nico: For an assassin you sure are a bad one.

Me: Yeah!

Eli: What's a matter? Cat got your tongue?

Lady K'Tahsh: You will pay for making a fool of me!

Me: Well well you can speak after all. I was afraid you were the strong silent type.

Metal Sonic: Scanning target for weak points.

Nico: Looks like her ego is her weakness.

Nico teleported and elbowed her in the face and kicked her in her stomach and then smashed her in her face and kicked her into a tree.

Agony: Not gonna say anything?

Nico: I would suggest that you start praying.

Lady K'Tahsh: I will never bow to the likes of you! Not until you die!

Eli: Good luck with that one!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted her all over!

Sirius: FLAME VORTEX!

She fired a vortex of fire and burned Lady K'Tahsh all over.

Nico: You got it!

Nico picked up Carmen Dillo and threw him and then…

KRASMASH!

Right into her face! OUCH!

Nico: YEAH!

Then Waffle Woman, Katnappe, Roquefort, Common Cold, Xaldin, Technus, Salami Swami, Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heatwave, Dai Gui and Vulture appeared!

Nico: Waffle Woman, Katnappe, Roquefort, Common Cold, Xaldin, Technus, Salami Swami, Dr. Viktor, Demyx, Heatwave, Dai Gui and Vulture.

Waffle Woman: It's been a while since you guys fought one of Seth's enemies.

Maria: I know.

Nico: Boy no kidding.

Katnappe: This is probably your third one.

Me: Yes it is.

Roquefort: It probably won't be the last.

Eli: No it won't.

Common Cold: (to Nico) We heard you fought the Fairy Godmother.

Nico: Boy did we ever!

Technus: Was it really a big battle?

Me: It sure was! She brought back Cinder Fall, Tyrian Callows, Xemnas and even Faora who is one of General Zod's followers.

Technus: WHOA!

Xaldin: How is that possible!?

Me: Her magic is powerful.

The Wolfblades appeared.

Nico: Wolfblades.

Wolfblades: Yep.

Me: Cool.

Wolfblades: I hope you Rangers use those new spells against us.

Shane Clarke: That would be awesome.

Me: Yeah it sure would be awesome.

Leni: Totes cool.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Tara "Terra" Logan, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Marsupilami, Kiki the Marsupilami Girl, Roxas and Aeleus VS Waffle Woman - Nico's Rescue

Waffle Woman was first.

Waffle Woman: (to Tara) Nico's rescue was very epic this time. Are you sorry you missed out?

Tara: I am but I'm glad he had a lot of fun on that one. That was the most epic one of them all.

Applejack: YEEHAW! It was the best ever! Me and Eli got some great shots in on Fairy Godmother.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that was so amazing to hear!

Flashwing: It was so awesome. Tsuyu was recording the whole thing on her phone and uploaded the whole rescue onto the internet and it went viral instantly.

Waffle Woman: Wow! That must've been a really good one!

Marsupilami: Hooba! It sure was amazing to see. I hope I got on an awesome rescue someday.

Kiki the Marsupilami Girl: Me too that would be an awesome experience.

Waffle Woman: I have a feeling there will be more like that soon. But Nico did great on that one. You all did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, fire, apples, crystals and energy and smashed her down.

Tara: ROCK ON!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

## Raven, Nico, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ren Hoek, Stimpy, Shade Man and Bright Man VS Roquefort - Lincoln's Rescue

Roquefort was next.

Roquefort: (to Raven) I heard Lincoln encountered Nasty Canasta on his rescue. How did that turn out?

Raven: It was really amazing.

Nico: We took down that bad outlaw and he's now in the M.O.E. But also Lincoln showed his immunity to poisons by drinking Nasty's usual drink.

Roquefort: Which was?

Nico: Nasty Canasta has a drink made from Hydrogen Bitters, Old Panther and Cobra Fang Juice. It was so potent that it was unbelievable! It made Daffy Duck and Porky Pig go flying.

Roquefort: YUCK! That must've been a dangerous, poisonous and deadly drink!

Nico: Yeah! I don't know how he handles a poisonous and deadly drink like that but Nasty Canasta is one tough and nasty son of a bitch!

Princess Luna: He sure is tough! What a guy.

Moondust: Boy no kidding! He also had a bounty of $5,000,000 on him.

Snowdrop: Today it would be worth a lot!

Gari: Yeah no kidding!

Blackout: He was a really scary guy to make everyone run away with yellow stripes on that backs.

Ren Hoek: And he was an eediot.

Stimpy: Boy no kidding!

Roquefort: Boy that guy is awful! But he will be a great addition to the M.O.E. Lets do it!

Nico: Be sure to save some cheese for me after this.

Roquefort: (LAUGHS) Anything for Nico.

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Raven: That was fun.

Nico: OH YEAH!

Princess Luna: A True victory of the night!

## Starfire, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Fry, Leela, Amy Wong, Bender, Skywarp and Thundercracker VS Katnappe - Meeting a Number 87: Queen of The Night Gene-Slammer

Katnappe was next.

Katnappe: (to Starfire) I heard you guys met a Number 87: Queen of The Night Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Starfire: Her name is Carly Morgan and she is very beautiful.

Starlight Glimmer: But she also has a really dark past.

Katnappe: Uh oh what happened?

Starlight Glimmer: He own mother is insane and she tried to kill her twice. J.D. said she suffers from a form of psychosis that he saw before called Capgras Delusion.

Katnappe: What's that?

Starlight Glimmer: It's where the one afflicted with it believes that the person, object or pet they have was replaced with an imposter. It's usually associated in people with Schizophrenia and people with Neurodegenerative Disorders.

Katnappe: Oh man! That's horrible! I'm glad she's all right.

Cozy Glow: Me too! Poor Carly.

Hex: Yeah that was awful!

Fry: No kidding there!

Leela: Yeah that was horrible.

Amy Wong: No kidding. Carly is severely traumatized from it.

Bender: The poor girl did nothing to deserve that kind of treatment from her mother.

Katnappe: I agree there. I hope Carly gets better. Lets do it! Hey Bender, your mother was a can opener!

Bender: Bite my shiny metal ass!

Katnappe: I walked right into that one didn't it?

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic, lightning and bones and smashed her down!

Starfire: Oh glorious!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Robin, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Judy & Peter Shepherd, Kraven the Hunter and Stalker VS Common Cold - Carly Morgan's Dark Past with her Insane Mother

---

Common Cold was next.

Common Cold: (to Robin) Carly Morgan's Dark Past with her Insane Mother is very intense. Poor girl!

Robin: Yeah no kidding. But J.D. found out something else about her after we showered and exercised. Carly's mother was an escaped patient from an Insane Asylum. She broke out 20 years ago after being found guilty of murder by reason of insanity and sentenced to Life Without Parole there. She got plastic surgery and altered her appearance and went on the run and got a new name. She married and had Carly. She was sent back to the nuthouse for good after what she tried to do.

Fluttershy: Boy that was awful.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it was terrible.

Stealth Elf: Yeah and now she is in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Judy Shepherd: She is completely dangerous to the public and to herself.

Peter Shepherd: Yeah no kidding. She deserves to be locked up.

Common Cold: No kidding. (Sneezes)

Robin: Bless you.

Common Cold: (Sniffles) Thank you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and lightning and smashed him down.

Robin: RIGHT ON!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

## Cyborg, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Tucker, Circe (Generator Rex) and Elena Validus VS Technus - Ra'Dos is a really amazing planet

---

Technus was next.

Technus: (to Cyborg) Ra'Dos is a really amazing planet. It's not often we come here.

Cyborg: No it sure is not often. Coming here to Ra'Dos is a big rarity for us.

Pinkie Pie: But it sure is amazing to see!

Featherweight: It sure is.

Sprocket: I think it's awesome too.

Moe: It sure is.

Curly: I wish we could just leave Moe here. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

POINK SLAP BOP BONK BOOF HONK!

Moe poked him in the eyes, slapped him, bopped him in his face, bonked him on his head, hit him in the stomach and honked his nose.

Curly: (Growls) Listen you! You can't do that to me! (BARKS LIKE A DOG)

Moe: Next time you say something like that I'll moider you!

Larry Fine: Leave him alone!

Moe: What are you butting in for porcupine!

CLANG!

He hit Larry on the head with a frying pan!

The group laughed!

Danny Phantom: That was funny.

Sam Manson: Yeah it sure was.

Tucker: Yeah it was funny!

Technus: Never get tired of that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Cyborg: BOOYAH!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

* * *

Kole, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, SpongeBob, Patrick, Sandy, Squidward, Mr. Krabs, Plankton, Bowser and Bertie VS The Salami Swami - Amazing that you took down 2 of the Di-Gata Defenders enemies before

* * *

Salami Swami was next.

Salami Swami: (to Kole) (Hindu Accent) It's amazing that you guys took down 2 of the Di-Gata Defenders enemies before. And this will make number 3.

Kole: Yeah it sure is cool!

Twilight Sparkle: 2 we faced on major adventures and 1 we faced in one of the rescues.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah that was awesome!

Sunny Starscout: It sure is.

Spyro: I think it's really awesome.

SpongeBob: What the enemies of Ra'Dos are doing are pure evil.

Patrick: (BELCH)

Sandy: Patrick you are an idiot.

Mr. Krabs: But yeah those monsters were bad sailors.

Plankton: No kidding there Eugene.

Salami Swami: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and crystal and water and smashed him down.

Kole: OH YEAH!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

## Beast Boy, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Seth, Melosa, Kara, Rion, Adam, Camille and Jarrod VS Xaldin - Hope Carly Morgan gets better

---

Xaldin was next.

Xaldin: I hope that Carly Morgan gets better after what happened with her.

Beast Boy: Yeah what she went through was just absolute awful.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yeah she went through something that was awful and terrible. But her mother has no idea what she is doing.

Triple Berry: Her own mind is her own worst enemy.

Flynn: She needs to have a brain transplant.

Cali: That is completely impossible Flynn.

Xaldin: Yeah I agree. Putting a new brain into someone is very risky.

Hugo: Yes it sure is.

Mags: But that would be nice if that were to happen.

Seth: It sure would.

Melosa: It would be awesome to see though.

Kera: Yeah no kidding.

Rion: It sure would be cool.

Adam: I agree.

Xaldin: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and wind and smashed him down.

Beast Boy: YEAH!

Trixie Lulamoon: An amazing victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Will Vandom, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Golden Queen, Gulper, Wolfgang, Chompy Mage, Dr. Krankcase, Chef

# Pepperjack, Dreamcatcher, Luminous, Nightshade, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor - Why would Carly Morgan's mother try and kill her

---

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: (to Will) Why would Carly Morgan's mother try and kill her? Is she simply insane as the Joker?

Will Vandom: No she has schizophrenia. And it's making her believe that her daughter is a fake.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah her own mind is her own worst enemy.

Scootaloo: And I don't think any form of medicine will help her except being put away in the nuthouse.

Whirlwind: I agree there.

Golden Queen: Yes she was born rusted out.

Gulper: Gulper agree too.

Wolfgang: (Australian Accent) I feel sorry for her though mates.

Chompy Mage: Boy me too. Don't you Chompy Puppet? (Through Chompy Puppet) I sure do.

Dr. Krankcase: I may be a doctor but the brain is not my field of science.

Chef Pepperjack: Yeah it's like her mom doesn't exist anymore.

Dreamcatcher: But the good news is that J.D. had Carly's dad do an emergency divorce. That's a divorce that is urgent and children and the family's lives are threatened.

Luminous: That is awful!

Nightshade: Indeed it is my good man but the poor girl deserves much better than living with a mother that is absolutely insane.

Dr. Viktor: I agree there on that. Poor girl. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and elements and smashed him down.

Will Vandom: YEAH BABY!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

## Irma Lair, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Commander Mars and Commander Jupiter VS Demyx - Fairy Godmother Bringing back Villains we beat

---

Demyx was next.

Demyx: That is shocking that the Fairy Godmother would bring back many villains we beat in the past.

Irma Lair: It sure is scary! And the good thing is we've now seen the last of Tyrian Callows. J.D. killed him like how Goku beat King Piccolo and used the Black Gates on him that way.

Apple Bloom: That was really genius and amazing to see!

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure was awesome!

Scootaloo: You should have seen it! J.D. plowed through him and blasted a massive hole through Callows's chest and the Black Gates kicked in and destroyed him forever.

Diamond Tiara: That was really cool! J.D. calls it Black Gates Fist.

Silver Spoon; It was awesome.

Demyx: Black Gates Fist! Wow! What a combo. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and magic and smashed him down!

Irma: YEAH BABY!

Cutie Mark Crusaders: CUTIE MARK CRUSADERS VICTORY! YAY!

---

## Taranee, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Yakko, Wakko, Dot, Red Lantern Ratchet and Zilius Zox VS Heat Wave - Prince Charming now in the Naiad Prison for Xenophobes

---

Heatwave was next.

Heat Wave: (to Taranee) Prince Charming's now in the Naiad Prison for Xenophobes. All thanks to Nuju.

Taranee: Yeah thank goodness for that! And also Fermin Flaxseed is now in a new prison for Candy Hoggers. It's on Jupiter's moon Ganymede.

Sunset Shimmer: Wow that is awesome.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That was a great candy heist though.

Sunburn: And the coolest part was that we acted like pirates too.

Yakko: That was really amazing too.

Wakko: Yeah and we gave the candy to the orphanage.

Dot: Thank goodness we did too.

Heat Wave: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Taranee: OH YEAH BURN!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

Cornelia Hale, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders,

## Time Force Power Rangers, Tso Lan the Demon Sorcerer of The Moon and Juandissimo Magnifico VS Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of Earth - We've seen the last of Tyrian Callows

---

Dai Gui was next.

Dai Gui: (to Cornelia) We've seen the last of Tyrian Callows. That's one of Remnant's enemies permanently destroyed.

Cornelia Hale: You got that right! Callows is gone for good.

Princess Celestia: He sure is.

Amber Morning: Thank goodness for that.

Spotlight: Yeah he had it coming for good.

Wes: And now he is a completely forgotten memory.

Dai Gui: Thank goodness for that one. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and earth and smashed him down.

Cornelia: That was great!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

---

## Hay Lin, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Spiderman, Mary Jane, White Tiger, Shocker, Rhino, Sandman, Agony and Calypso VS Vulture - Hope Fairy Godmother likes being beaten by Twilight and friends every time. When she gets beaten by Princess Celestia it's the Black Gates for her

---

Vulture was next.

Vulture: (to Hay Lin) I hope Fairy Godmother likes being beaten by

Twilight and friends every time. (sternly) But as soon as she gets beaten by Princess Celestia, it's the Black Gates for her

Hay Lin: Oh it will be great to see! Giving everyone in Twilight's friends a shot with her is only fair.

Rarity: Oh indeed it is darling and we're very honored that we all get our shot on her.

Sweetie Belle: YEAH! It will be awesome to see our sisters in action.

Gill Grunt: It sure will be awesome.

Spiderman: I think it will be awesome too.

Mary Jane: Yeah baby!

White Tiger: Slash her apart.

Shocker: Freeze her and send her back to the Warp.

Rhino: YEAH BABY!

Sandman: It sure will be awesome.

Vulture: Boy it sure will be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

Hay Lin: OH YEAH!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

## Elizabeth O'Carroll the Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Misty Tredwell, Himiko Toga and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Wolfblade Conglomerate

---

The Wolfblade Conglomerate was next.

Wolfblades: Boy these last couple of rescues were really awesome!

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Aye they sure are lad and it's really awesome.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is. Wow! So many awesome rescues we have done.

Himiko Toga: They were so awesome.

Me: We all thought they were great.

Wolfblade: It sure is awesome. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL! (HOWLS)

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON 🌙 BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of fire and energy and smashed them down.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: That was an amazing victory now!

Me: (HOWLS)

---

Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Wolfblades

---

The Wolfblades Power Rangers Battle was next.

Wolfblades: Boy this one was fun.

Nico: Yep. Lets do it!

Nico teleported and opened Wolfblades safe and in it was a bunch of swords and spellbooks called the Defenders of Gravity Falls, they're large swords with the anti-Bill Cypher symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give supernatural villains a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Ninaj Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM RANGER FORM HA!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: AWESOME!

Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

The rangers summoned and put together the Thunderstorm Cannon!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and lightning and the blasts all hit the Wolfblades and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were dead!

Nico: Yeah! Wolfblades you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Nico: It's over for you!

Troy: You think the Di Gata Spells are bad? Wait until you see this!

Hailey Timaeus: This is gonna be the death if you. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Strike Ninja!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Strike Ninja and they formed into an awesome new monster! It was a humanoid version of Timaeus and he was dressed in ninja clothes and had dragon wings! He was now TIMAEUS THE NINJA DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: This one is TIMAEUS THE NINJA DRAGON!

Nico: Wow! That one is neat!

Me: Yeah!

Joan Critias: Here's this one. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Solemn Wishes!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Solemn Wishes and he formed into an angel in the Fang of Critias Armor and had amazing Angel Wings. It was called SOLEMN WISH ANGELIC WARRIOR!

Joan Critias: Meet Solemn Wish Angelic Warrior!

Nico: COOL!

Laney: That is a cool one!

Gina Hermos: Now for this one I summon my dragon self and merge him with BLUE-EYES SHINING DRAGON!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and erged him with Blue-Eyes Shining Dragon and they formed into an awesome and incredibly cool dragon sword! It had a glowing blade with light and energy around it! It was called The SHINING NOVA SHINESWORD!

Gina Hermos: Say hello to the Shining Nova Shinesword!

Nico: WOW! That sword is awesome!

Eli: It sure is!

Me: Now for this one.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

We summoned the Denziman, Dynaman, Bioman and Timerangers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the In Space Rangers!

Me: All right!

We went at Lady K'Tahsh and bashed and smashed and pulverized her all over the place. We were really going at her and were smashing her to pulp.

Frafdo, Viqtarr, Ulfhedinn, Slurhk, Khorror blasted and smashed her all over.

Hound, Sailor Jupiter, Drag Strip and Talia used the Earth, Jupiter and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Hound's Turret Gun, Drag Strip's Plasma Energy Blaster and Sailor Jupiter and Talia's powers 100-fold.

Hound and Sailor Jupiter: LIGHTNING TURRET MEGABLAST!

Drag Strip and Talia: AURORA PLASMA BLAST!

Metal Sonic and Dazzlings: SONIC OF EVIL DEATH!

INSTIGATOR and Founders of Equestria: CYBER FOUNDER BLAST!

Pillars of Equestria and Vreedle Brothers: LEGENDARY FURY SHOT!

Duff Killigan and Canterlot 6: SCOTTISH MAGIC BURST!

Carmen Dillo and Foals of Ponyville: ARMADILLO FURY BLAST!

El Oso and Fearful 5: BEARS OF ELEMENTAL WRATH!

Tchang Zu and Wonderbolts: LIGHTNING OF THE WONDERBOLT SKY!

Kaos and Family of Twilight Sparkle: ELEMENTAL MAGIC BLAST!

Copperhead and Yu-Gi-Oh Female Duelists: VENOMOUS FIRESTORM BLAST!

Femme Fetale and GX Female Duelists: FEMALE ULTRA FURY STORM!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Di Gata Defenders and me: SPELLS OF RA'DOS MEGABLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Amelia Waverley, Nico, me, Di-Gata Defenders and Eli: RA'DOS MEGABLAST SUPREME!

We fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: SPELL ELEMENT STYLE: FLASH BLAST!

Sari Sumdac: SPELL LIGHTNING STYLE: BOLT OF ATLAS!

Rottytops: SPELL FIRE STYLE: FLAMING VORTEX!

Entrapta: SPELL LIGHTNING STYLE: TYPHOON OF POWER!

Perfuma: SPELL NATURE STYLE: GENERATOR!

Frosta: SPELL ICE STYLE: CRYSTAL CASKET!

Gluko: SPELL DARK STYLE: DOOM DART!

Batch: SPELL LIGHTNING STYLE: SCREAMING PINWHEEL!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) SPELL DARK STYLE: TWISTED CHAOS!

Bayonetta: (British Accent) SPELL DARK STYLE: BLACK BOLAS!

Mai Shiranui: SPELL FIRE STYLE: FORGE FIRE!

Jessica Shannon: SPELL FIRE STYLE: INCINERATOR!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed said spells.

Lincoln and his harem: SPELL FINAL SMASH: DI-GATA BLASTER!

They fired a massive beam at Lady K'Tahsh which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lady K'Tahsh was obliterated in the explosion.

Seth: Another one of our enemies down for the count.

Salami Swami: Couldn't have said it better myself.

Dr. Viktor: Slowly but surely, your enemies will get what they deserve.

Heat Wave: Damn right they will!

Me: Absolutely.

Carly Morgan: I'm really gonna love it here with you guys.

Me: You sure will love it Carly.

Dai Gui: Glad to hear it, Carly.

Me: And we're sorry you went through all that.

Vulture: (concerned) But let us know if you need help after everything your mom tried to do to you, okay?

Carly Morgan: I will. Thank you all.

Me: Your mom is just far too dangerous to be let back into society. She probably will never be welcome among anyone.

Laney: Yeah I agree.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when we heard thundering footsteps heading this way.

Then, we saw a hulking and huge undead security guard with a skull-studded club appear before us, it was none other than Death, one of the EFI Research Facility's monstrosities.

Lincoln: I was definitely right that another of Curien's creations was here.

Nico: Death, the one-man security officer of the EFI Research Facility, he's not going to be easy to take down.

Illusen the Earth Faerie: But, we're not going to let him get away with trying to kill us all.

Suddenly, Illusen the Earth Faerie's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with plants, leaves, and Earth faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Death, she green energy, plants, leaves, and Earth faeries with every step. Suddenly, Illusen the Earth Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with plants and leaves surrounding it, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Illusen the Earth Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

Illusen the Earth Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing light brown hair with green streaks in it, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with leaves, plants, and earth fairies surrounding her, she has an Earth faerie with the Earth Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with green gems for eyes and holding the Earth Kanji in its hands, she has an Earth faerie with green gems for the eyes and the Earth Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and green gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Illusen the Earth Faerie has on a green sleeveless dress with a brown phoenix on it, green ankle-length high-heeled leather combat boots, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with leaves, plants, and Earth faeries on the coattails, and on the back is an Earth faerie with a leaf above its head. Illusen the Earth Faerie's light green fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have an Earth faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Illusen the Earth Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with green gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Illusen the Earth Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, Illusen the Earth Faerie has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with red-orange gems for eyes and a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the Earth faerie that said, "Illusen the Earth Faerie, Resident Earth Faerie of Meridell and Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Plants and Earth Faeries."

Illusen 地球の妖精、メリデルとネオピアの住人の地球の妖精、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師の、そして植物と地球の妖精のマスター

Illusen the Earth Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE KEY EARTH FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Illusen the Earth Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Death saw it, the brute zombie fell into a rage and tried to swat her with his club, but Illusen the Earth Faerie fired a powerful blast of green energy with earth faeries and magic, and it hit the hulking zombie guard, and tied him up in green vines so strong, he couldn't get out.

Nico: Wow, Illusen the Earth Faerie's transformed, that's so awesome.

Me: You said it, and that hulking zombie doesn't stand a chance against her.

Lincoln: Wow, Illusen, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Illusen the Earth Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Earth Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer Claudio's punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Illusen.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Illusen the Earth Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put that zombie seven feet under.**

Lincoln and Illusen the Earth Faerie went after Death, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Earth Faeries, at Death's head, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the zombie. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left painful scars on Death's head, and Illusen the Earth Faerie fired powerful green energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln and Illusen the Earth Faerie fired a barrage of powerful energy beams, which hit Death, and exploded with incredible power, killing it, and his spirit was condemned to the Black Gates for all eternity, and his spirit was erased forever. We cheer wildly for what Lincoln and Illusen the Earth Faerie did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Illusen the Earth Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Illusen the Earth Faerie: That's it for yet another of Dr. Curien's mad creations. Thank you for helping me take care of that zombie, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Illusen.

Suddenly, Illusen the Earth Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Illusen the Earth Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Illusen the Earth Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Earth Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with plants growing around them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Wow, that's so beautiful.

Tormund Ellis: Lady Illusen and Lincoln both worked together as a team to put an end to another one of Dr. Curien's mad creations, and they're also an amazing couple.

Roberta: You said it, Tor.

Silver the Hedgehog: Now that another of Dr. Curien's mad creations have been dealt with, we'll also have to keep an eye out for more of them, including the mad Dr. Curien.

Nico: You said it, Silver, and like Lincoln said, the world of House of the Dead hasn't merged with our world, which means, we'll make sure that the EFI Research Facilities are destroyed for good, along with the very place where those tragedies have occurred, Curien Mansion.

Sonic the Hedgehog: Dr. Curien may have wanted to create a cure to save his son, Daniel, but he was playing with forces that were beyond his control, and in the end, he paid for it when he descended into madness and tried to destroy mankind, what a monster.

Silver the Hedgehog: You said it, Sonic. And when I find Dr. Curien, I will kill him, along with his other partner, Thornheart, and the both of them will join Caleb Goldman in Oblivion for good.

Lincoln: You got that right, Silver.

Seth: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure on Ra'Dos and it was great that we took down another villiain.

Laney: It sure is.

Nico: Yep. But great job everyone! Lets go back to Earth and celebrate.

We cheered and we went back to Earth and had a great lunch at Lynn's Table. And then we went back to the estate and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic almost done. But the Guest Reviewer is back.

This was the 3rd installment of the Di-Gata Defenders chapters. 2 were chapters and one was a rescue. This was awesome. The first part was for where we faced Fairy Godmother in the world of Shrek and it was awesome. The second part was for the Looney Tunes cartoon Drip Along Daffy and that was one of my all time favorites. Funny too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Aquaman, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going into the Looney Tunes cartoon Rocket Squad and we're going into the future to take down the Flying Saucer Bandit and we're going to help Daffy Duck and Porky Pig as Detectives Joe Monday and Tuesday. This time however we're going to make sure that the Flying Saucer Bandit's goose is cooked! We're also going to meet a Cephalod-ae Gene-Slammer named Melissa Edinborough. Melissa is from Scotland and she is one of Nico's Awesome friends from Marine Biology classes. She knows so much about fish and more. Now she is a gene-slammer for a Cephalod-ae. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Tiny Toons cartoon called Sawdust and Toonsil and we're going to rescue not only the animals that Silas Wonder took from Wackyland but we're also going to meet 2 Gene-Slammers. One that was gene-slammed with a Sphinx of Uthuun from Magic the Gathering and another that was gene-slammed with a Light and Darkness Dragon from Yu-Gi-Oh. They are the Salazar Twins named Ruby and Sapphire. Ruby is the Sphinx of Uthuun and Sapphire is the Light and Darkness Dragon. They both have awesome powers over Fire and Ice and they have a REALLY NASTY HATRED towards Nurse Sue, the Former Nurse of Sunset Canyon Retirement Home. Hold on to your sides everyone because it's time for another awesome set of humiliations as we do a chapter for a Humiliation of Flip, Bubble Bass, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean and Amy and we're going to give those dirtbags a pranking and humiliation fest like no other!

See you all tomorrow!

# HUMILIATIONS OF AWESOME FUN

HOLD ON TO YOUR SIDES EVERYONE!

---

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln had a dream, and he saw four figures who was hiding out and living in the streets of Cairo, Egypt. But, they were no ordinary four figures, their were Zeta "Silver" Telekinetic, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Trixie Lulamoon. And Frostbyte, Princess Frozen, and Grindcore, the children of Lincoln's future wife, Ester. Lincoln woke up from the dream, but he wasn't the only one, Trixie Lulamoon, Ester, Lori Loud, Nico, and I also had the same dream.

Lincoln: Trixie, Ester, Lori, J.D., Nico, did you guys have that same dream as me?

Lori: We sure did, bro.

Ester: And it also means that we found out where our kids is at.

Trixie Lulamoon: But the question is, Where?

Me: they're at Cairo, Egypt.

Nico: Oh man, that's not good. Out on the streets in Cairo, Egypt, is not a safe place for them.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Come on, we're going to rescue them, and bring them to the Estate. Zeta Telekinetic, Frostbyte, Princess Frozen, and Grindcore are my kids now, and I'm not letting kids like them suffer life on the streets. They needs to be home again in the arms of their mother and their new father.

Lori: You got that right, bro.

Lincoln, Lori Loud, Ester, Me, and Nico were heading to Cairo, Egypt. Then, Lincoln saw a young centaur who has long silver hair and blue legs and her human half has a orange long sleeve shirt with a black vest and a big, long, flowing black and purple magician cape. She has a cutie mark in a shape of a thunderbird with magic element around it. A 13-years-old French Girl who has light blue skin with blonde hair in braided style, blue eyes, rosy cheeks, thin pink lips and a tiara with a diamond-shape at the top. She wears the black suit with icy blue armors, shoulder plates, frozen gauntlets-like, cyan transparent skirt-like and cyan open-toe ballet flats. A 10 year old Iguana/Human girl who has shimmery light blue scales with small spikes around her face, and long icy blue hair that's tied back into a ponytail. She has teal eyes and icicle earrings, and blue lipstick. She has four pointed fins reaching down her back. She wears a dark blue coat with a snowy neck collar and has a blue lightning design with a snowflake in the middle. She wears an ice belt around her waist. She also wears long white boots with blue tips. and a muscular humanoid green and orangish brown wood-like dragon with two horns, big dragon wings, his tail has a black mace on it, And dark green stone-like spikes each shaped like the dorsal fin of a shark run down his spine from the top of his neck to a black mace on the end of his tail. Lincoln saw who they was, it was Zeta "Silver" Telekinetic, Frostbyte, Princess Frozen and Grindcore.

Lincoln: Excuse me, are you Zeta Telekinetic, Frostbyte, Princess Frozen and Grindcore?

Frostbyte: Yes, we are, And who are you?

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this is my older sister, Lori Loud, my older brother and former leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. Knudson, and my second brother and current leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Nico Chan. And there's also someone you know all too well.

Then, Trixie Lulamoon and Ester came out, and when Zeta "Silver" Telekinetic, Frostbyte, Princess Frozen, and Grindcore saw them, they were stunned.

Princess Frozen: Mom, is that you?

Ester: Yes, little princess, it's me.

Zeta "Silver" Telekinetic, Frostbyte, Princess Frozen, and Grindcore ran up to Trixie Lulamoon and Ester, and they hugged, and they cried tears of happiness, and we looked on at the scene. Then, Lincoln joined in on the hug, along with me, Nico, and Lori.

Lincoln: And there's something you should know, Ester, your mother is one of my many future wives.

Zeta "Silver" Telekinetic, Frostbyte and Princess Frozen: That means… you're our father.

Lincoln smiled, and that filled Zeta "Silver Telekinetic, Frostbyte, Princess Frozen, and Grindcore with joy, as he picked them up and they hugged, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's go home. I can't wait until we tell everyone in the morning about this.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln told everyone what happened, and he then introduced Zeta "Silver" Telekinetic, Frostbyte, Princess Frozen, and Grindcore to the rest of his siblings, who are now their aunts. We were proud of what Lincoln did in reuniting Trixie Lulamoon and Ester with their kids, and they now has a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in their life.

---

Nico's Rescue was in space this time.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) This is the Milky Way, a nice galaxy. 875 billion trillion people live here. Yes it's a nice place to live. It's my job to keep it that way. I'm a Space Cop. My name's Monday. My partner's name is Tuesday. He always follows me. It was Wednesday, January 23rd 10:26PM.

Porky Pig: (Correcting) 10:28.

Daffy Duck: Like I said it was 10:28 PM. We were returning from a routine investigation in the Big Dipper Area. A 7-12, Malicious Mischief. School Children have blown the ring clear off Saturn. When will parents ever learn to keep uranium out of their children's reach?

Porky Pig: (Stuttering) Yeah. When?

We flew up to them. Nico, Aquaman, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were flying beside Daffy Duck and Porky.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Arthur.

Aquaman: Not a problem Nico. This is gonna be a really fun adventure this time.

Me: It sure will be fun and it's in space now. How awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Lana: I'm gonna like this one.

Kaina Tsutsumi: It will be awesome this time.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) 10:34, Headquarters called.

Officer: Calling Prowl Jet 36. Prowl Jet 36. Come in 36. Over.

Daffy Duck: Joe Monday…

Porky Pig: Over.

Officer: Joe it's the Flying Saucer Bandit again. First National Bank of Jupiter. Report in.

Daffy Duck: Will call.

Me: Lets get moving.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) Wednesday, January 23rd 10:42 PM…

Porky Pig: (Correcting) 10:46.

Daffy Duck: Like I said, 10:46 PM. We returned to headquarters.

We arrived at the Interplanetary Police Force HQ and we landed on the 17,000th Floor.

Nico: Arthur, I'm sorry you ended up being the one to kill your brother.

Aquaman: It's all right Nico. But I had no other choice or the world would have been destroyed.

Me: Yeah he deserved it.

We walked into the building and went into a red Pneumonic Tube pod and then it closed and we were sent flying through a red tube and onto a pad and a machine shook us out and we landed on the floor in a heap.

Me: Ow.

Nico: Wow that is amazing and fast.

Porky Pig: Isn't modern science wonderful? People used to have to use the stairs.

Nico: Boy no kidding

Carol Pusateri: Yeah but wow.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) 10:52, back at the old desk. Waiting for a call from the chief. Half a cops life is spent in waiting. 10:53, the chief calls.

The Chief: Joe come right over please. I need your help immediately.

Daffy Duck: Right.

We went over to him and the chief was begging for our help.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) My interview with the chief was brief and to the point. He wanted me to find out who the Flying Saucer Bandit was and then to place him under arrest. I consented. 11:07, we went to the scene of the crime.

Nico: I think Mr. Mind recruited Ocean Master because there was no suitable villain from Kameo's world to recruit.

Eli: That could be the case.

Lola: Yeah it could be.

We teleported to the Scene of the Crime which was the First National Bank of Jupiter.

Daffy Duck: 11:21, Checked in at the scene of the crime. The Crime Robots were on the job. They were searching out and collecting vital bits of evidence. Picking up suspicious footprints. Gathering up suspicious looking objects. No clue was too small to escape their notice.

Me: Those robots are awesome.

Eli: Yeah.

We later returned to HQ.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) 12:15 AM, we returned to headquarters with the clues.

Porky Pig: A cops life isn't all beer and skittles you know.

We dumped the clues into a machine and it was analyzing them.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) Now all the facilities of the great modern crime lab were brought to bear.

And then out came a player piano song card and played it.

MOTHER AND MACHREE PLAYS.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) We identified the name of that song.

Daffy Duck: Mother and Machree.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) We proceeded to the McRee file.

Daffy pulled out a drawer and the file of Machree was a big one!

Daffy Duck: It was a long one. We finally found what we were after..

Porky pulled out a picture of him.

Me: George "Mother" Machree, Alias "Danny Boy; Wild Irish Mose; Eddie The Fagan."

Nico: Wow! He is really crafty.

Lana: And his record is the longest ever.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) This criminal was so clever he had never been suspected of anything.

Nico: Now, if I were a Flying Saucer Bandit, where would I hide?

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) The case was beginning to heat up. Our next step was the Criminal-Detecto Set.

Daffy pressed his button and it revealed he was at a sandwich shop.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) Machree was found to be at Elsa's Blast-Inn, selecting a sandwich.

Me: That's where we're off to.

Nico: Also, can we do our entrance during this rescue?

Me: Lets do it.

We were off to get him.

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) 12:40 AM, he selected a pastrami on rye with mustard. That figured. We didn't have much time. He was a notoriously fast eater!

Suddenly Machree was surrounded by the spirits of the Teen Titans and W.I.T.C.H. and they converged all around him and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out above him and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: You're under arrest Machree!

Daffy Duck: (Narrating) Like all criminals, he had an elaborate alibi prepared.

Machree: I didn't do nothing, I didn't do nothing, Like I said I didn't do nothing!

?: (Scottish Accent) That's what they all say now!

A Cephalod-ae came out and grabbed him!

Nico: Whoa!

Cephalod-ae: (In a girls voice) Looks like you guys did great helping me found this clod now.

Nico: Melissa Edinborough? Whoa!

It slapped the cuffs on Machree and we searched his flying saucer and found stolen money by the billions and more!

Nico: There's the money!

Me: Yep this is it all right.

Machree: I didn't do nothing!

Me: Yeah yeah that's what they all say.

Eli: Tell it to the judge bub!

We got him arrested and the money was all recovered.

Sirius: Boy that was really easy.

Melissa reverted back and she was a girl with blond hair and yellow clothes.

Melissa Edinborough: (Scottish Accent) Aye now that was a good capture.

Aquaman: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Melissa Edinborough: I have a lot of favorite memories with him now. But I would have to say me and Nico studying for a really hard test on the ocean and we saw a nasty bully cheating and then we turned him in and he swore to kill us.

Nico: We sure did stop him. He was a total fink for taking the easy way.

Eli: No honor in that.

Me: No there isn't. Also Melissa did you know that Lincoln and his family are all descended from Scotland?

Lincoln: It's true. During the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm we found out that we have Scotland in our blood and we found out that our ancestors were the king and queen of Loch Loud.

Melissa Edinborough: Ach that is really amazing laddie! I've heard so much about that now.

Nico: It sure is awesome.

Nico and Melissa hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Melissa Edinborough: Ach me too Nico.

Me: This was an awesome rescue though.

Lana: It sure was.

Tsuyu: And we busted a dangerous criminal here in the future.

Kaina Tsutsumi: We sure did and it was so awesome.

Aquaman: Really fun.

We later went back home. The Flying Saucer Bandit was sentenced to 999 years in Federal Prison.'

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, the Looney Tunes and Tiny Toons, and Mera are heading to Acme Acres, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to rescue the animals from Wackyland that were kidnapped by Silas Wonder, who were also going to kill.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Acme Acres, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to rescue the animals from Wackyland that were kidnapped by Silas Wonder, who were also going to kill.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Buster Bunny: Gogo told us that Silas Wonder has kidnapped his friends from Wackyland and put them in his circus. We got to get them out and back to Wackyland at once.

Me: And we're also going to kill Silas Wonder.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D. And thanks for joining us on our rescue, Mera.

Mera: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome and wacky rescue.

Nico: (Laughs) You said it.

We then saw the train which was the center of Silas' circus, and we met up with Gogo Dodo, and we got to work by freeing his friends from the cages in secret without warning Silas Wonder. We then got everyone back to Wackyland, and when Silas Wonder saw the empty cages, he was already seeing red and steam came out of his ears.

Lincoln: Alright, we got Gogo and his friends back to Wackyland, and now, all that's left is to get rid of Silas Wonder.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Silas Wonder, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Silas Wonder, and he's going to kill them.

?: That evil so-called circus owner.

?: Let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw a Sphinx of Uthuun and Light and Darkness Dragon appear before us.

Me: Whoa, that's the Sphinx of Uthuun from Magic the Gathering and the Light and Darkness Dragon Duel Monster.

Lincoln: And I recognized those voices from anywhere, I knew it was you, Ruby and Sapphire Salazar, but we'll have to talk later. We got an evil circus owner to kill.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Silas Wonder, and that allowed the eight girls to get away. When Silas Wonder saw us, he was enraged.

Silas Wonder: Do you fools realize what you've done?! You've ruined my circus!

Lincoln: What you've done is taken the animals of Wackyland from their home and subjected them to abuse and suffering, and now, you've left us no choice. It's time for you to die, Silas Wonder.

Lincoln unholstered his improved massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Kopaka, The Looney Tunes and Tiny Toons, Mera, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Silas Wonder, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, dynamite, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Time to die, Silas Wonder. CONGREGATION OF YIN AND YANG!

Lincoln summoned a bunch of orbs of light and darkness, and he threw them and they smashed into Silas Wonder and exploded with incredible power, killing him and erasing him from existence when he was sent to the Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Nico: Whoa, was that a new RaDos spell you used, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yep, it's just like J.D.'s Congregation of Yin, but for my Congregation of Yin and Yang, instead of orbs of fire, I summoned orbs of light and darkness.

Me: Nice one.

Lincoln: And that's it for that evil and demented ringmaster. (To Ruby and Sapphire Salazar) And it's so good to see you again, Ruby and Sapphire Salazar.

Ruby Salazar reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, red eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Sphinx of Uthuun, and she's dressed in a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top, red skirt, red bellbottom pants with light red flowers, red high-heeled sneakers, and long red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and sand dunes on the coattails, and Sphinx of Uthuun on the back.

And Sapphire Salazar reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing purple hair, purple eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive white and black angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Light and Darkness Dragon, and she has on the same wardrobe as Ruby Salazar, but she's dressed in a sleeveless dark blue vest, sleeveless dark blue midriff top, dark blue skirt, dark blue bellbottom pants with light blue flowers, blue high-heeled sneakers, and long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ice on the coattails, and Light and Darkness Dragon on the back.

Ruby Salazar: You too, Lincoln.

Sapphire Salazar: It's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to the Salazar twins and they hugged, and the Salazar twins are also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you two when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Ruby Salazar: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Sapphire Salazar: That's incredible.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know this pair of twins?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, the Sphinx of Uthuun Gene-Slammer is Ruby Salazar and the Light and Darkness Dragon Gene-Slammer is Sapphire Salazar, they're known as the Salazar twins, and they have awesome fire and ice powers. They're also among my many Guardian Angels and they have an awesome love for ramen and along with being my Guardian Angels, they're also amazing entertainment, movie, TV and Food Critics and they don't abuse their power like some critics have done over the years.

Me: That's so awesome.

Nico: Finally, critics who don't abuse their power, unlike some critics have done over the years.

Lincoln: And there's also something else you guys should know: they absolutely LOATHE Nurse Sue, the Former Nurse of Sunset Canyon Retirement Home with every single fiber of their being.

Nico: Uh oh, I hate to find out what that bottom feeder, Sue, did to earn their wrath.

Lincoln: Trust me, Nico, no one is going to like it one bit. Oh, Ruby, Sapphire, I got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Ruby Salazar a large Sphinx of Uthuun-themed sword with Sphinx of Uthuun etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red gem with red angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, and he gave Sapphire Salazar a large Light and Darkness Dragon-themed sword with Light and Darkness Dragon etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, large dark blue angel wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark blue gem with dark blue angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Sapphire Salazar: Wow, we love the new swords you made for us, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Ruby Salazar's neck with ruby red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and ruby red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Sapphire Salazar's neck with sapphire blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links and sapphire blue crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Salazar Twins: (Surprised) Whoa, are these…?

Lincoln: Yep, those are Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love, and that means you and Sapphire are part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Ruby.

The Salazar Twins had a smile on their faces and tears coming from their eyes, as they wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and he leaned down and kissed the Salazar Twins on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Ai, Akemi, Fukutome, Komaba Misaki, Kurobe, Majima Eriko, Tomo, and Utako from Crossing Time.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ai, Akemi, Fukutome, Komaba Misaki, Kurobe, Majima Eriko, Tomo, and Utako.

Nico: From Crossing Time, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ai: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ai and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Silas Wonder, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ai: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ai: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ai, Akemi, Fukutome, Komaba Misaki, Kurobe, Majima Eriko, Tomo, and Utako with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We head back to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone about our rescue in Acme Acres, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Silas Wonder.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in rescuing Gogo Dodo's friends from Wackyland, and what Lincoln did in using his new Congregation of Yin and Yang spell to destroy Silas Wonder, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and the Salazar twins have a lot of catching up to do, now that they're back in town.

---

After getting rid of Silas Wonder, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when the Salazar Twins saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Ruby Salazar: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Ruby and Sapphire, and now, I can also defend myself, and I've also gotten smarter as well.

Sapphire Salazar: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Ruby, Salazar, can you tell us about why you girls have a really nasty hatred for former Nurse Sue?

Ruby Salazar: We'd be glad to. We already know that Sue was nothing more than a monster who has hated the elderly and was a criminal from the start, but it was also very personal as well: Sue kicked out our grandparents for no apparent reason, and she was laughing cruelly at them. This angered us so badly, we pounced on and viciously pulverized Sue badly. But, our grandparents couldn't go back to Sunset Canyon, and they died a week later in the hospital, and it was right at that moment that we now hated Sue with a vengeance.

Sapphire Salazar: And we both swore that if we ever cross paths with that stupid, control-obsessed, greedy, bad-tempered, pinhead of a bitch, we'd rip her to shreds and leave her to die in a pool of her own blood.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Oh my God!

Me: That stupid, greedy, bad-tempered, pinhead of a so-called nurse. I knew Sue was bad news, but to find out about this, that did it.

Rita: If she so much as comes back, I'll personally send her to The Black Gates myself. Imagine if she did that to my Dad?

Lincoln: She's a shrew.

Rita: I think she's worse than that, Lincoln. But, a shrew, that's a good word for the likes of her.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, we were heading out to meet Jolyne Kujo's parents.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your family, Jolyne.

Jolyne Kujo: You're going to love meeting them, Lincoln.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Ao Kuang from Smite, and he's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Neith, you're not going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to your world's version of Ao Kuang, and he's here to cause havoc.

Neith gasped in shock.

Neith (Smite): Oh no, this is not good.

Nico: Neith, what can you tell us about your world's version of Ao Kuang?

Neith (Smite): You won't like it, Nico.

Neith proceeded to tell us about her world's version of Ao Kuang, and we weren't going to like it one bit.

---

Ao Kuang (Smite)

Ao Kuang is a playable character in the MOBA game Smite. He is a character from the Chinese Pantheon, originated from the mythology, being one of the four Dragon Gods of the Seas.

Biography

As one of the four Dragon-Gods, Ao Kuang demanded to be worshiped from people at the shorelines for calm tides, rain for their crops, and to not cause rivers to flood. Originally, Ao Kuang was more greedy and expected large amounts of child sacrifices, causing flooding, large waves, and storms if he did not get said items. This caused people to be terrified of him, and not report said greed to the Jade Emperor. But one day, Sun Wukong visited his palace to get a weapon for his journey to the west. Although Ao Kuang offered other weapons, Wukong only wanted the Ruyi Jingu Bang, an large staff that helped control tides. Despite assumptions that no-one can lift it, Sun Wukong lifted the weapon easily, and also demanded armor, shoes, and a helmet, which the humiliated god also have to give.

Sometime after this, the demigod Neh-Za acidentally shook Ao Kuang's palace while playing in a stream, causing the peeved god to tell his favorite scout to find and kill the child. However, Neh-Za managed to both save himself and kill the scout, causing the infuriated Ao Kuang to order his third son to destroy him, who Neh-Za also slain. A now enraged Ao Kuang stomped off to Neh-Za's father and threatened to take the issue directly to the Jade Emperor, but Neh-Za simply tackled the god and demanded him to bow down to him. These two actions both made the god humble and made the god determined to make himself look menacing, and strike fear into people again.

---

When Neith was done, we were horrified.

Nico: Whoa, so in addition to meeting Jolyne Kujo's parents, we got a power-mad deity running loose in the world.

Me: Yikes.

Lincoln: Leave that to me and Marina the Water Faerie. We're not going to let Ao Kuang cause havoc in the world, he uses his power to cause havoc among the world, and that's breaking the rule we live by: With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility. He's going to pay for this.

Nico: Big time.

We arrived at the home of Jolyne Kujo, and it was amazing. We then met Jolyne Kujo's uncles, Rikiel, Ungalo, and her mother, and they were happy to see Jolyne again, and she told them that Lincoln's the one who rescued her, and she's one of his many future wives, and they offer their congratulations to them, and they know Lincoln will take good care of Jolyne.

?: I will destroy every last one of you mortals!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, and we saw a storm appear out of nowhere.

Lincoln: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Ao Kuang.

A figure appeared as a lightning bolt crashed down from the heavens, and it was none other than Ao Kuang from Smite, the powerful Dragon King of the Eastern Seas.

Neith (Smite): Lincoln was right that you'd show up here, Ao Kuang.

Ao Kuang (Smite): And now, I shall destroy you mortals once and for all, and rule this world!

Marina the Water Faerie: No, I won't let that happen.

Suddenly, Marina the Water Faerie's aqua blue eyes turned neon aqua blue, and she was surrounded by an aqua blue energy aura with water, ocean waves, and Water faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Ao Kuang, she left aqua blue energy, water, ocean waves, and Water faeries with every step.

Marina the Water Faerie: Ao Kuang, I will never forgive you for the constant chaos and suffering that you'd caused to mortals, and now, I will make you pay for everything that you've done.

Suddenly, Marina the Water Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of aqua blue energy with water and ocean waves surrounding it, there's a Water faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a light blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Marina the Water Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Marina the Water Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has aqua blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing blonde hair, she has neon aqua blue eyes and an aqua blue energy aura with water, ocean waves, and Water faeries surrounding her, she has a Water faerie with the Water Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with aqua blue gems for eyes and holding the Water Kanji in its hands, she has a Water faerie with aqua blue gems for the eyes and the Water Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with aqua blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and aqua blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Marina the Water Faerie has on an aqua blue sleeveless dress with a blue phoenix on it, aqua blue sandals, and a long aqua blue sleeveless trenchcoat with water, ocean waves, and Water faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a Water faerie with ocean waves surrounding it. Marina the Water Faerie's aqua blue fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a Water faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Marina the Earth Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with aqua blue gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Marina the Water Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with aqua blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with aqua blue gems for eyes and a large aqua blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large aqua blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large aqua blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the Water faerie that said, "Marina the Water Faerie, Guardian of the Healing Springs, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Water and Water Faeries."

マリーナ・ザ・ウォーター・フェアリー、ヒーリング・スプリングスの守護者、最も暗いフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師、そして水と水妖精のマスター

Marina the Water Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE HEALING WATER FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Marina the Water Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Ao Kuang saw it, the Dragon God fell into a rage and fired a blast of lightning to kill her, but Marina the Water Faerie fired a powerful aqua blue energy blast with water and water faeries, and it hit Ao Kuang and really hurt him badly.

Nico: Whoa, Marina the Water Faerie's transformed, that's so awesome.

Me: This is going to be one awesome and epic fight.

Lincoln: Wow, Marina, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Marina the Water Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Water Faerie and Divine Love) I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer Ao Kuang's punishment?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Marina.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal

Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Marina the Water Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Your days of causing havoc on mortals is over, Ao Kuang.

Lincoln and Marina the Water Faerie went after Smite Ao Kuang, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, aqua blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Water Faeries at Smite Ao Kuang, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the power-mad deity. Then, Lincoln engaged in a powerful sword fight, and Lincoln disarmed Smite Ao Kuang of his Dragon Sword, and then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left painful scars on Ao Kuang, and Marina the Water Faerie fired powerful aqua blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Smite Ao Kuang, and as Lincoln lifted the power-mad Dragon King up with his immense brute superhuman strength, Lincoln sucked out and absorbed Smite Ao Kuang's powers and abilities, and he made them all his own, and Smite Ao Kuang's Dragon Sword merged with Lincoln's massive Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, along with his massive Sword of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, and it was then transformed into Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, it's a brand-new large sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged, golden blade with the blue cross surrounded by the ring of lightning bolts, the symbols of the elemental forces, along with the Elemental Gems, and the symbol of The Loud House, the Anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm Symbol, the Team Cosmic Dragon symbol, and the Thunderbird etched on it, massive orange curved upward ram horns for the large sword's crossguard massive rainbow gem with a rainbow Celtic Triquetra inside of the gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large orange buffalo heads with rainbow gems for eyes and in its open mouths and a large rainbow gem on the bottom of the buffalo heads for the pommel.

Then, after Lincoln finished sucking out and absorbing Smite Ao Kuang's godly powers, Lincoln drove his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds through Smite Ao Kuang's heart, and the power-mad deity was destroyed, and his evil spirit was sent to The Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Marina the Water Faerie did as they holster their weapons on their backs and power down, and Marina the Water Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Marina the Water Faerie: That's it for that power-mad deity. Thank you for helping me with taking care of Ao Kuang, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Marina.

Suddenly, Marina the Water Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Marina the Water Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Marina the Water Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Water Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with ocean waves and lightning bolts crashing behind them, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Wow.

Me: Now, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: And we made sure that one of the evil deities from Smite have been dealt with. But, there's bound to be more of evil gods out there.

Me: But, we'll be ready for them, big guy.

Nico: Yeah.

---

Later it was time for Stella's 2nd Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Stella? Besides Tracer and 4 Rabbids?

Stella: I was thinking of having the entirety of the Winx Club come with too.

Bloom: Wow! It will be an awesome honor.

Flora: It most sure will.

Me: Also I have something awesome to show you when we see Wataru again.

Nico: Ooh what is it?

Me: No spoilers now. I will show you all and explain when we get there.

Laney: This will be awesome.

Nico: Yep. All right lets head on out.

With that we were off to Japan.

We later arrived in Japan.

Wataru: Hey guys!

Me: Awesome to see you guys.

Stella: Wataru, meet my fellow Winx Club members.

Bloom: Awesome to meet you. My name is Bloom and I'm the princess of Domino and Fairy of the Dragon Flame.

Flora: My name is Flora and I'm the princess of Linphea and Fairy of Nature.

Musa: I'm Musa, Princess of Melody and Fairy of Music.

Tecna: (British Accent) My name is Tecna and I'm the Princess of Zenith and Fairy of Technology.

Layla: I'm Layla, Princess of Andros and Fairy of Waves.

Roxy: And my name is Roxy and I'm the last of the Earth Fairies and Fairy of Nature.

Wataru: Wow it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Tracer: (British Accent) Awesome to meet you Wataru. My name is Lena Oxton but in Overwatch, I'm known as Tracer.

Wataru: Wow it's an honor!

Nico: Yep.

Wataru: Stella, meet Taiga Nobori, my half brother.

Taiga Nobori: Awesome to meet you Stella.

Stella: Same to you as well.

Taiga Nobori: And J.D. Knudson it's a true honor and you as well Nico.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Me: Same here.

Tracer: Awesome to meet you too.

Taiga Nobori: It's an honor.

Tracer: Was there conflict between you two before?

Taiga Nobori: Yes but not anymore.

Nico: That's good.

Me: Okay now I can show you guys my surprise.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Watch this.

I pulled out a strange looking belt and put it on me and then I pulled out a lock that had a blue raspberry on it.

Me: HENSHIN!

I pressed it and inserted it into the belt.

Computer: LOCK ON!

I opened the lock and a portal unzipped above me and formed a Blue Raspberry above me and it locked onto my head and I turned into A BLUE RASPBERRY KAMEN RIDER FOR GAIM!

Computer: BLUE RASPBERRY ARMS!

I had a longsword from a Blue Raspberry!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Wow! A Blue Raspberry Kamen Rider!?

Nico: WOW! One for the Gaim series!

Eli: Cool!

Wataru: Wow! This is awesome!

Nico: How did you get a Gaim form?

Me: Well it was easy. Look there.

Everyone looked out the window and to their surprise they saw Zawame City just 5 miles southwest.

Nico: Wow that's Zawame City and it's just a short hop away from here.

Me: Yep and that tall building right there is the Yggdrasill Corporation. I got this form last week after we met the Hibiki Kamen Riders and I declared war on the Yggdrasill Corporation.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Yep. Here's how it went down. I found out what they were gonna do and I discovered that they were going to wipe out 6/7 of the entire human race. But I was not going to let that

happen.

---

Me: (Narrating) I decided to pay their commander a little visit in the form of my red glowing eyes.

Amagi Kureshima: Soon the Human Race will enter the next step of evolution.

Me: That is not going to happen!

My glowing red eyes appeared.

Me: Amagi Kureshima, this is J.D. Knudson, 2nd In Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Amagi Kureshima: What does the former leader want?

Me: I'm here to give you an ultimatum. You either stop this senseless form of murder and unethical experimentation on all of this city with the power of the Helheim Forest or this will be war coming in Early September.

Amagi Kureshima: Don't you understand what it is we're going to do?

Me: Oh I understand completely. What you are going to do will ultimately destroy much of the human race and we won't let that happen. So what will it be?

Amagi Kureshima: We will never stop. This company is the step into the next step of our evolution.

Me: Very well then. I am hereby issuing a declaration of war. I declare war on the entire Yggdrasill Corporation. In Early September you better be ready to fight us with everything you have.

I then saw a Sengoku Driver and a Blue Raspberry Lock and teleported it to me.

Me: You better enjoy the last 5 months you have left.

I vanished.

FLASHBACK ENDS..

Me: And there you have it.

Nico: Whoa.

Eli: Intense.

Stella: Yeah.

Wataru: I wonder how Kouta's doing.

Nico: I'm sure he's doing okay.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Better change that to August. The Dino Fury team might still be fighting their own enemies during that time. But the rest starting with Decade will be in August.

Me: Noted. Better change it then to early or late August. But that will be the perfect Ambush opportunity because they will think it's still in Early September.

Eli: Nice.

Wataru: But this is amazing that you guys are meeting fellow Kamen

Riders.

Me: We owe you and your fellow Kamen Riders big time for helping us out in the 20 Days of Darkness.

Tecna: Yes we sure do.

Tracer: It was really amazing.

Wataru: Stella, how would you like to be a Kamen Rider?

Stella: I would be honored Wataru. But only if my fellow Winx Club members can be Kamen Riders too.

Wataru: Fair enough.

Nico: This will be awesome to see what happens.

Me: It sure will.

Nico: Actually, I have plans for Flora and Roxy to be other types of Kamen Riders. The others are fair game.

Me: I didn't know you already had plans for Flora and Roxy, Nico. But can we still include Kiva and other Kamen Riders in their arsenal as well?

Nico: That's fine.

Me: Cool. Oh and Eli got this one for you too.

I pulled out another Gaim Sengoku Belt and a Pomegranate Lock for him.

Eli: Cool A Pomegranate Lock and my own Sengoku belt for Gaim.

Wataru: Wow! You are a good brother to Eli, J.D.

Me: Thanks.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Stella: (hears explosion) And that would be more Fangires.

Nico: Looks like it's time to kick some butt!

We went and faced them and we saw Pearlshell Fangire fighting Horse, Ladybug, Seamoon, Mantis and Polar Bear Fangire!

Nico: WHOA! That pink one is Maya the Pearlshell Fangire and she's fighting the Horse, Ladybug, Seamoon, Mantis and Polar Bear Fangire!

Wataru: We better help out! Maya is a good Fangire.

Me: I remember seeing that. That was awesome.

We went to help Maya.

Maya: Wait! I'm-

Stella: One of the good ones? We know!

Horse Fangire: What are you going to do, little girl?

Stella: You're about to see what a "Little Girl" can do! Henshin!

She then glowed in a yellow light and grew neon sunlight angel wings and turned into THE ANGEL KAMEN RIDER!

Nico: COOL!

Me: Wow! An Angel Kamen Rider for Kiva!

Bloom: Time for the Winx Club to join in.

Winx Club: HENSHIN!

They went Kiva Kamen Rider!

Bloom was a Fire Dragon Kiva Kamen Rider, Flora was a Sprite of Nature Kiva Kamen Rider, Layla was a Mermaid of Water Kiva Kamen Rider, Tecna was a Robot Kiva Kamen Rider, Musa was a Siren Kiva Kamen Rider and Roxy was an Elf Kiva Kamen Rider!

Nico: WOW!

Me: Oh that is so awesome!

Eli: YEAH! Lets try mine.

Eli put on his Sengoku Belt.

Eli: HENSHIN!

Computer: LOCK ON!

He then donned awesome POMEGRANATE ARMOR!

Computer: POMEGRANATE ARMS!

And he had a Pomegranate Warhammer!

Polar Bear Fangire tried to grab Tracer but she teleported out of the way

Polar Bear Fangire: Huh?

Tracer: Looking for someone?

She punched and kicked the Polar Pear Fangire all over.

Me: Hey Seamoon your mother just called and she wants you to return the soul you stole!

Seamoon Fangire: YOU FUCKING BASTARD!

Me: UP YOUR UGLY FUCKING NOSE WITH A FUCKING RUBBER HOSE!

I went at him and slashed him all over the place and then kicked him down.

Me: You know my friend Olga would love having you as a secondary archenemy partner with Jellica.

Nico kicked the Horse Fangire all over the place.

Wataru: Don't leave me and my friends out! Henshin!

They transformed too!

Eli: YEAH! Time to see what this can do.

Eli smashed the Polar Bear Fangire with his Warhammer and pulverized him.

Polar Bear Fangire: WHY YOU LITTLE!

Eli then charged up his hammer and then smashed Polar Bear Fangire into glass shards!

Nico: YEAH! One down.

Horse Fangire: YOU FUCKFACED BASTARD!

The Rabbids jumped on the Horse Fangire and started riding it.

Horse Fangire: HEY GET OFF ME YOU PESTS!

Rabbids: (Gibberish)

Flora and Tecna punched the Horse Fangire and punched him all over and then Nico fired an energy blast and smashed the Horse Fangire into shards.

Nico: Take that!

Stella: Time for a test run!

She flew into the air and Ladybug Fangire flew after her and Stella punched and slashed and pulverized him all over. Then Stella slashed Ladybug Fangire and shattered him into dust.

Stella: OH YEAH! That was awesome!

Tracer: Marinette would be proud.

Nico: Yes she sure would. That Fangire gives Ladybugs everywhere a bad name.

Tracer: No kidding.

Me and Wataru were facing Mantis Fangire!

Me: You obviously…

Wataru: Do not know…

Me and Wataru: WHO YOU ARE FUCKING WITH!

Me and Wataru flew at him and slashed him in half and he shattered into dust!

Keisuke: How many are left?

Nico: Seamoon Fangire is left.

Seamoon Fangire came.

Nico: Now for some Finishing Power!

Me: Lets do it! BLUE RASPBERRY SLICER!

I fired blades of energy and they formed into Blue Raspberries!

The group fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Seamoon Fangire and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was destroyed and then the flying base of the Kiva Riders sucked in all the souls stolen.

Nico: Those 5 Fangire have failed this city!

Maya: Yes they have.

Wataru: Not bad for your first time, Stella.

Stella: It was awesome.

Me: Yeah it sure was and it was my first time using the Gaim Kamen Rider Power in this one too.

Eli: Same with me too. This was awesome.

Nico: Boy it sure was cool. I know what Applejack's Kamen Rider form for Gaim would be. Apples.

Eli: Yep.

Maya: But that was amazing.

Nico: It sure was Maya and you would make an awesome member for the Redemption Squad.

Maya: I'm honored.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: It was really awesome!

Nico told everyone everything and it was amazing!

Laney: Oh that is cool! And J.D. that is awesome that you are a Gaim Kamen Rider as well! Same with Eli and for Blue Raspberries and Pomegranates too.

Lana: No kidding! That is awesome! Now Stella and friends are all Kiva Kamen Riders too.

Stella: Yep.

Me: Oh and Applejack, present for you.

I gave her an Apple Lock and a Gaim Sengoku belt too.

Applejack: YEEHAW! My own Kamen Rider belt and lock. And Apples too.

Nico: Awesome! I can teach you how to use that Applejack.

Applejack: Thanks Nico.

May: Chalmers and Animated Optimus should do with you next.

Nico: Ooh good idea.

Stella: That is awesome.

---

We were over in Los Angeles, California and we got reports of an explosion in the area.

Strut: According to witnesses, the explosion came from this area.

Nico: This is right around one of the homes of some of the famous celebrities.

We then saw a big mansion on fire and we saw Slappy and Skippy Squirrel and they had a Mercedes-Benz E550 with them?

Nico: Whoa! Wait a second. This is the house of famous critics Lean Hisskill and Codger Eggbert.

Eli: Whoa! I wonder why they are destroying it.

Nico: You must be another Autobot.

Mercedes-Benz E550: Not just an Autobot.

He transformed and it was LIVE ACTION WHEELJACK!

Live Action Wheeljack: Wheeljack at your service!

Nico: Wow!

Slappy Squirrel: I haven't seen this much excitement since when we beat Daniel Boone

Jonny Quest: Are you a scientist like the Wheeljack that we know?

Live Action Wheeljack: Yes I sure am.

Nico: Cool!

Laney: Awesome.

Me: That is awesome. But why were you blowing up the house of Lean Hisskill and Codger Eggbert?

Slappy Squirrel: Because they said some bad stuff about me and said I was the most unfunny squirrel ever.

Me: Oh in that case.

I fired a blast of energy and it hit the house and exploded with incredible power and I blew the entire thing into a flaming crater.

Nico: That serves those two blockhead critics right.

Ruby Salazar: Yeah those two give all critics everywhere like us a really bad name.

Sapphire Salazar: No kidding. And we give those 2 a big nasty -20 Stars out of 10.

Nico: Well said.

G1 Breakdown: Barricade, didn't you play a part in this Wheeljack's death?

Barricade: (frowns) Unfortunately.

Live Action Wheeljack: Water under the bridge. I know it's really the Soundwave of my world who gave out the order.

Nico: Then we'll destroy that one in that world too.

Laney: Yeah.

Mirage: Did you really use your guns to destroy the house?

Live Action Wheeljack: Nope. It's all thanks to some explosives I made.

Wheeljack: Kinda like most of my inventions.

G1 Ironhide: Aha! So you admit it!

Wheeljack: Yeah.

Me: But that was awesome too.

Eli: It sure was.

Star Man: Think you can make us some weapons?

Live Action Wheeljack: Certainly. When I first woke up in this world, I began making the same kinds of weapons Cemetary Wind used to kill my fellow Autobots. Your powers are impressive, sure. But you need all the good shit to take out the irredeemable Decepticons in my world. who are bigger then you guys.

Maria: That's… actually a good point.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah and they'll be perfect for killing much of Cemetery Wind too.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: Well lets head home and get ready.

We went back home. But when Lean Hisskill and Codger Eggbert came back they saw their home completely destroyed and they saw a sign by it that said "Slappy Squirrel was Here" and it also had our symbol on the sign too.

They SCREAMED IN RAGE!

---

We got ready for lunch and another awesome humiliation.

Nico: I always liked going to these humiliations.

Then Common Cold, Waffle Woman, Katnappe, Roquefort, Technus, Salami Swami, Dr. Viktor, Heatwave, Dai Gui and Vulture appeared.

Common Cold: Can me, Waffle Woman, Katnappe, Roquefort, Technus, Salami Swami, Dr. Viktor, Heatwave, Dai Gui and Vulture go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can. It's time for another awesome humiliation session.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome and funny.

Camie: I love a good laugh.

Sirius: Me too. This is gonna be awesome.

Shego: Nico, which gene slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to do one for Walkatrout's kind next.

Me: Wow! One that's for an Ickthyperambuloid.

Eli: That will be awesome to see.

Camie: So it'll be one of the Neptune Crusaders, the water users or anyone that uses water next.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: Cool.

Dr. Viktor: J.D., I suggest that you save the destruction of the Yggdrasill Corporation for Lillian's second mission. That way, we'll only have to deal with the remaining Inves on the big day.

Me: Noted and scheduled. I was planning on blowing up the Yggdrasill Corporation during that time anyway.

Lillian Hale: Wow this is gonna be awesome.

Nico: It sure will be awesome. Lets head on over to Lynn's Table.

---

We were walking to Lynn's Table.

Toad Man: I've got a feeling that we're only talking about the remnants who are struggling to pick off where the dirtbag company left off.

Nico: I got that same feeling too.

Laney: Yeah. But without their base of operations they will be easy to pick off.

Nico: Yep.

We arrived at Lynn's Table and went in.

Nico: Good Morning Lynn's Table Crew!

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys! Your usuals?

Nico: You know it Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Coming right up!

I then saw Amy asleep.

Me: Watch this one.

I went over to her and then I formed a wood plank and then…

WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAPWHAPWHAPWHAPWHAP!

I whacked her butt with the plank!

Amy: (SCREAMS IN PAIN!) WHY YOU FUCKING LITTLE!

Sirius: AHHH SHUT UP!

POW!

Sirius punched her in the face and gave her a nasty black eye!

Foghorn Leghorn: Those guys, I say those guys are lower than a snake full of buckshot.

Heat Wave: I'll start us off with some burning undergarments!

Heat Wave fired a barrage of fireballs and they hit Bubble Bass, Amy and Flip's butts and burned them to ash.

Dennis Mitchell: I have one.

Nico: Go for it Dennis.

Dennis crawled up to Flip and then he put a stick of dynamite in his pants and lit it and ran back to us and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

His pants exploded and he was burned bad!

Flip then screamed in pain all over.

Foghorn Leghorn: He sure is, I say he sure is making more noise than a bunch of skeletons dancing on a tin roof.

Soundwave: Wheeljack, we actually recruited the Ravage of your world, who came from my counterpart.

Live Action Wheeljack: Wow that is amazing!

Nico: Yes it sure is.

Tsuyu: Mind if I do one?

Me: Go for it.

Tsuyu went over to Flip.

Tsuyu: Can you hold this for me?

Flip: Uh sure.

He held two ends of a huge rubber band.

Tsuyu stretched it and then loaded a big boulder into it and then she sent it flying at him and then…

KRASMASH!

OUCH!

Nico: YEAH! Nice one!

Technus: I've got a good one!

Technus then went over and possessed Bubble Bass and then pulverized him all over with bowling balls and anvils!

Nico: TAKE THAT YOU JERK!

Dot Warner: I got one.

Dot Warner went over to Amy.

Amy: Dottie Warner!

Dot Warner: Call me Dottie and you die!

Amy: Dottie! (Raspberries)

Dot Warner: (Pulls out a bomb) I warned you.

She threw it and it hit Amy in her face and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was badly burned and charred.

Stone Man: I'll do one next.

Nico: Okay.

Stone Man went over to Lewis Travolta and then pulverized him all over with stone bricks and really smashed him to pulp.

Homer: Hey I got one.

Homer went over to Flip.

Homer: WHY YOU MUTATED LITTLE!

He strangled Flip and really hurt him all over!

Waffle Woman: Me next!

Waffle Woman went up to Billy McLean.

Waffle Woman: Chug on my Radioactive Polythermal Syrup Launcher!

She hooked up a Syrup Cannon and then fired a blast of syrup blast and it hit Billy McLean and drenched him and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded!

He was badly burned and charred.

Eli: Nice one!

Stewie: I got a good one!

Stewie went over to Lewis Travolta and then put a divers helmet on him.

Stewie: Guys check it out. Jackass number 2.

He pulled down his pants and then farted right into the hose.

FFFAAAAAAAAAARRRRRTT!

Lewis smelled the fart and then screamed and then threw up 7 times into the helmet and we laughed hysterically at that one!

Lana: (LAUGHS) That was a good one Stewie!

Roquefort: I will go next.

Roquefort then went over to Amy and fired a wave of scalding hot nacho cheese sauce and she screamed in pain as it melted her entire face off! OUCH!

Nico: OOH! Nothing hurts worse than scalding hot nacho cheese.

Eli: Yep.

Eli then got an idea.

Eli: Here's one.

Eli then went over to Billy McLean and then put on Earmuffs and pulled out a chalkboard and then turned his fingernails into claws. We covered our ears and then…

(HORRIBLE SCRAPING NOISE!)

Billy, Flip and Amy screamed in pain from the scraping. Their ears bled too.

Shocker: My turn now.

Shocker then fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Amy and Flip all over.

Katnappe: My turn next!

Katnappe went over to Amy and slashed her all over with her claws and they hurt like a son of a bitch.

Pinkie Pie: OOH! I got one.

Pinkie Pie pulled out her Yovidaphone and she took a deep breath and was playing it and it sounded like a bunch of bagpipes and tubas being played by a monkey! It was so cacophonous and bad! Flip, Lewis and Billy's ears bled bad!

Nico: Awesome!

Jewel Man: I'm up next!

He fired waves of jewels and they hit Amy and pulverized her all over.

Jewel Man: They say Diamonds are a Girls Best Friend but not today.

Earthworm Jim: This will hurt them! (BLASTS THE JERKS ALL OVER) AHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! EAT DIRT JERKS OF PUTRIDITY! AHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAAAA!

He burned them all over with his blaster.

We laughed.

Salami Swami: Allow me to have a shot.

He fired waves of salami and meat and they force fed Billy and Lewis and bloated them up and then they threw up all over Amy and Flip.

Nico: Ooh I got one! Taste THE MAD FIRE HYDRANT!

Nico fired a huge wave of frozen yogurt and it went down Amy's throat and she swallowed and then got a massive brain freeze!

Amy: (SCREAMS) BRAIN FREEZE! (SCREAMS)

Harpus: I got one!

Komba: What do you have in mind, Harpus?

Harpus: Watch this.

Harpus came out and then she was tickling Amy all over!

Amy: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY) OH STOP IT!

She then peed her pants!

Komba: (LAUGHS) THAT WAS FUNNY!

Nico: OH THAT WAS FUNNY!

Lynn Sr.: ORDER UP!

Nico: Oh it's time to eat.

We got to eating our food.

Kaina Tsutsumi: (Eating Lynn-Sagna) Mmm! This is delicious!

Ruby Salazar: (Eating Every Meat Burrito) Delicious.

Nico: We added more and more to the menu at Lynn's Table.

Dai Gui: This whole day has been one laugh riot.

Nico: Boy it sure has.

Me: (Eating an Ultimeatum) Mmm!

Eli: Yes it sure has been.

Camie: (Eating an Every Meat Burrito) Delicious.

Nunnally: It sure has been.

C.C.: (Eating her 14th box of pizza)

Kaina Tsutsumi: Wow C.C. that's your 14th box of pizza!

Eli: C.C. has always loved Pizza. She eats 25 boxes a day.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Wow she has a huge appetite.

Lana: Yep.

Retrax: I dare you guys to name a few companies that are like the Yggdrasill Corporation.

Me: (With my mouth full) One sec. (Swallows) Boy that's a good one. Lets see…

Nico: Hmm.

Me: Aww butter biscuits I got nothing.

Lane: Oh beans and gravy! Me neither.

Vulture: I don't blame you. Companies like Lexcorp and Oscorp were bad but they didn't make deals with monsters to wipe out much of humanity.

Nico: No they don't. So by all accounts Yggdrasill is the only company we're going to face down the road that does that.

Eli: Yeah.

We got done eating and then we resumed the humiliations.

Nico: Time for another round.

Troy: Time for another Legendary Mode for another humiliation!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BATTLE FEVER J!

The Megaforce Rangers turned itno the Battle Fever J rangers.

Hailey Timaeus: Time for some buttkicking! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Toon Dark Magician Girl!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Toon Dark Magician Girl and they formed into a goofy version of Dark Magician Girl the Dragon Knight. It was called TOON DARK MAGICIAN GIRL THE DRAGON KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Say hello to Toon Dark Magician Girl the Dragon Knight!

Laney: Now that is funny and cool!

Joan Critias: Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Sanguine Swamp!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Sanguine Swamp and they formed into a brand new monster. It was a dragon that was made of red ooze and it burned like molten lava. It was called STYGIAN OOZE DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Stygian Ooze Dragon!

Lola: Wow!

Lucy Loud: That is a wicked one.

Gina Hermos: Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Monstrous Bird!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with

Monstrous Bird and they formed into an awesome and amazing set of angel wings. They were brown bird wings and they had amazing plumage. They were called MONSTROUS BIRD FLIGHT!

Gina Hermos: This is Monstrous Bird Flight!

Nico: Cool!

Eli: That one is awesome.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pull our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

We summoned the Goggle V, Ohranger, Magiranger, Goseiger and ToQgers!

We then pulverized the jerks all over with every kind of prank imaginable!

Tassanil, Crawsectus, Blazvatan, Takinom, Qwun, Chaor, Aimukk, and Arrthoa blasted and pulverized them all over.

Mirage, Jonny Quest, Strut and Breakdown used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Mirage's Liquid Darts, Breakdown's Concussion Cannon and Jonny Quest and Strut's powers 100-fold.

Mirage and Jonny Quest: ADVENTURING DARTS BARRAGE!

Strut and G1 Breakdown: JURASSIC CONCUSSION BLAST!

Marsupilami and Waffle Woman: WAFFLES OF BREAKFAST FUNNY!

Ren & Stimpy and Roquefort: CHEESE OF EEDIOTS!

Futurama and Katnappe: BITE MY SHINY METAL ASS OF BUTTKICKING!

Jumanji and Common Cold: ANIMALS OF SNOT!

Danny Phantom and Technus: GHOSTS OF TECHNO

BUTTKICKING!

SpongeBob and Salami Swami: SPONGES AND SALAMIS BLAST!

Skylanders Doom Raiders and Dr. Viktor: ELEMENTAL SKYLANDER FURY!

Warner Siblings and Heat Wave: FIRESTORM WARNER BLAST!

Time Force Rangers and Dai Gui: TIME OF EARTH BLAST!

Vulture and Spider Man: WIND OF NEW FURY!

Rainbow Dash, Bart Simpson, Eddy, Luan and me: COMEDY FURY BLAST!

We fired funny elemental blasts.

Melissa Edinborough, Rainbow Dash, Bart, Eddy, me and Luan: GOOFY COMEDY SHENANIGANS BLAST!

We fired massive blasts of energy and elements and the blasts all hit the jerks and smashed them all over the place.

Me: Now for the awesome fun part! HUMILIATION COLOR STYLE: PINK DRESSES MAYHEM!

I ffired pink energies which formed dresses in shades of pink. Flip: strawberry, Bubble Bass: watermelon, Lewis Travolta: peach, Billy McLean: bubblegum, and Amy: salmon!

They screamed!

Misty Tredwell: HUMILIATION INSULT STYLE: YO MAMA!

She insults Flip

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so stupid she thought the band nickelback was a refund.

We laughed!

Nico: Nickelback was a refund! How dumb!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so fat when she dies in call of duty the player gets a 5 person kill streak.

Eli: Now that would be awesome!

Me: Yeah!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so ugly the pop band One Direction went the other direction.

We laughed at that one!

Nico: That is funny!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so short she hang glides on a Dorito!

We laughed at that one!

She insults Bubble Bass.

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so stupid she bought tickets to Xbox Live.

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Laney: (LAUGHS) That was funny!

Lana: Yeah!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so ugly her pillow cries at night.

We laughed hysterically!

Lola: (LAUGHS) SO FUNNY!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so fat she had to be baptized at Sea World.

We laughed hysterically!

Varie: I bet Shammu wouldn't touch her with a ten foot pole!

Misty Tredwell: yo mama so short you can see her legs on her driver's license photo!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Luan: She is Short, Straight and to the point! (LAUGHS)

Lynn Sr.: (LAUGHS) Good one!

We laughed at both jokes!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) Good one!

Then she insults Lewis Travolta.

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so poor she eats cereal with a fork to save milk.

Everyone: EEEEEEEWW!

Me: That is crazy!

Nico: Yeah! Eating cereal with a fork to save milk? Who does that?

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so ugly she turned Medusa to stone.

We laughed hysterically!

Media the Medusa: (LAUGHS) She probably would!

Misty Tredwell: yo mama so fat half of her is in a parallel universe.

We laughed hysterically!

Lisa Loud: (Laughs) That would be silly.

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so ugly when the kool-aid man busts through her wall he says "oh no"!

We laughed hysterically!

Nico: HAHAHAHAHA! SO FUNNY!

Then she insults Billy McLean

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so old she sat next to Moses in third grade.

We laughed hysterically!

Me: (LAUGHS) That is so funny!

Eli: (LAUGHS) YEAH!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so fat she doesn't need the internet because she's already world wide.

We laughed hysterically!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so stupid she studied for a drug test by taking all the drugs.

We laughed hysterically!

Nico: That would be one stupid test!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so ugly when she looked at a mirror her reflection said "I quit!"

We laughed hysterically!

Me: (LAUGHS) SO SILLY!

And she finally insults Amy.

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so fat she puts on a belt with a boomerang.

We laughed hysterically!

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) That is true mates!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so poor ducks throw bread at her.

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Lynn: YEAH!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so stupid she threw water at a computer to put out a flame war.

We laughed hysterically!

Me: That would be so silly!

Misty Tredwell: Yo mama so hairy the only language she speaks is Wookie.

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Me: Looks like Chewie would have an awesome friend!

Varie: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: LAXATIVE CHUG!

She poured liquid laxative into the jerks' throats which then they crapped their pants!

We laughed hysterically!

Me: Bathrooms are that way!

Palutena: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: JERKS IN POOP!

She tripped the jerks into a giant elephant poop pile!

SPLAT!

Amy: (Spits) Who has an elephant in here!?

N'dugo (George of the Jungle): Bad guys fall in poop classic element of physical comedy. now comes the part where we throw our heads back and laugh. Ready?

Everyone: Ready! (Laughs Hysterically)

Leina Vance: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: DYNAMITE CIGARS!

She placed sticks of dynamite which were lit in the jerks' mouths which then exploded and covered them in soot!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

OUCH!

Zoey Hanson: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: CEMENT SMASH!

She dropped 50 pound cement bags on the jerks Home Alone style!

Jerks: UH OH!

SMASH! OUCH!

They got up and were covered in powdered cement!

Amy: I'M GONNA FUCKING KILL THOSE KIDS! (SNEEZES!

Corina Bucksworth: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: MOUSE TRAP CHAOS!

She fired mouse traps on the jerks!

SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP!

Bridget Verdant: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: AFTERGLUE STICKINESS!

She mixed glue with aftershave and placed the stuff on the jerks' hands then put them on their faces and they were stuck!

Kikky Benjamin: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: BODY HAIR MISHAPS!

She used super powered hair grower on the jerks which made them look like Bigfoot!

Me: Looks like Bigfoot will have a date tonight!

We saw Bigfoot at a table.

Bigfoot: You bet I will! Rawr!

Renee Roberts: HUMILIATION HAIR STYLE: ARMPIT GROWER!

She placed hair growing deodorant on the jerks' armpits which then massive hair grew out of the armpits!

Berry Shirayuki: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: SCORCHING HEAD!

She burned the jerks' heads Home Alone style and the jerks tried jumping into a swimming pool only to turn out to be a pool full on methane which explodes and covered them in soot!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

OUCH!

Nico: WHOA! That was funny!

Miia the Lamia: HUMILIATION EARTH STYLE: EARTHLY CATAPULT!

She catapults them all the way to a giant pool of daffodils!

Amy: (SCREAMS) I'M ALLERGIC TO DAFFODILS!

She swelled up like a balloon and was sneezing like crazy!.

Papi the Harpy: HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: JET WIND SPIN!

She spun them around in high speeds!

Mero the Mermaid: HUMILIATION DENTAL STYLE: DENTAL MISHAPS!

She tinkered with their mouths now they looked hideous!

I pulled out a mirror and they saw themselves and they screamed as it shattered!

Rachnera Arachnera: HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: SOAP SLIP!

She fired soap water on floor which the jerks slipped and fell onto sliced lemons which got onto their eyes!

Cerea the Centaur: HUMILIATION RODEO STYLE: BUCK POO THROW!

She bucked until she threw the jerks onto a pile of cow pies which is cow poop!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

Liam: YEEHAW! NICE ONE!

Nan Que: HUMILIATION STING STYLE: JELLYFISH STINGMANIA!

She summoned hordes of jellyfish to sting the jerks!

ZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPP

OUCH!

Froze the Fenrir: HUMILIATION COLD STYLE: ICY DRESSES!

She dressed in absolute zero ice dresses!

Jelli the Slime: HUMILIATION SHOCK STYLE: MUSCLE CROTCH SHOCKERS!

She shocked the jerks' crotches!

ZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP

We winced!

Dina the Undine: HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: ICE BALL BARRAGE!

She fired ice balls at the jerks which really hurt!

BLAM BLAM BAM SMASH! WHAM!

Nico: Try this one on! HUMILIATION PIE STYLE: PIEMANIA!

He fired a massive barrage of pies at the jerks!

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

May: HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: CHILLY SPANKING!

She spanked the jerks with a plank of dry ice which is so cold it burns! OUCH!

Eli: HUMILIATION WAX STYLE: WAXING OF PAIN!

He placed hot wax on the hair of the jerks which then he pulled the wax off the jerks which hurt like nobody's business!

RRRRRRRIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIPPPPPPPPP! YIKES!

Nunnally: HUMILIATION SPRAY STYLE: CLOTH BEGONE

She sprayed a can of cloth remover which made them naked as jaybirds!

Ets: HUMILIATION PAIN STYLE: BEAR BITES!

He threw bear traps which bit their butts!

CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG CLANG!

Katie "Pidge" Holt: HUMILIATION TECH STYLE: EXPLOSIVE CAKE!

She threw a giant exploding cake at the jerks which explode on contact and got covered in cake which to our surprise had itching powder in it!

Lincoln: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BURNING UNDERGARMENTS!

He made them wear undergarments which were covered by the hottest hot sauce!

Jerks: MY BISCUITS ARE BURNING!

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY!

Mai Shiranui: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: DRAGON BREATH!

She fed the jerks chili with some of the hottest peppers in the world which caused fire to come out their mouths and butts while It Burns Burns Burns by Loco Loco plays.

Sari Sumdac: HUMILIATION SHAVE STYLE: SHAVEMANIA!

She shaved the jerks which while they were nice and clean and they were left with a lot of nicks and she placed aftershave on their faces which hurt like nobody's business! OUCH!

Audrey (Stitch): HUMILIATION STEALTH STYLE: WEALTH STEAL!

She stole some of the jewelry they had out of their pockets and shoved a lot of hot sauce into the jerks' mouths!

Cia (Hyrule Warriors) HUMILIATION INSULT STYLE: INSULTS OF DISGRACEFUL PAIN!

She insults Flip: You are by far one of the worst examples of greedy bastards taken to the extreme and my god you are so stupid that you make Timmy Turner's dad look like a genius! Hell you make Cosmo look smarter. You're not even a human being. Hell you're even lower than puke! You give money lovers everywhere a bad name for sure you ugly hair infested money grubbing piece of garbage!

Me: YEAH YOU TELL THAT FUCKING CHEAPSKATE!

Mr. Krabs: (LAUGHS) Well said lass!

Then she insults Bubble Bass.

Cia: Jesus Christ you make Homer Simpson look like a hunk in comparison! You are such a gluttonous bastard that you give food lovers everywhere a bad name. I bet you're the kind of fish that chomps on a rotten banana and wild mushroom sandwich with sour sauce and not give a crap about your health!

We laughed at that one!

Nico: (LAUGHS) ROTTEN BANANA AND WILD MUSHROOM SANDWICH!? HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! SO GROSS!

Then she insults Lewis Travolta.

Cia: You and Bubble Bass are both so ugly you make Quasimodo look like a hunk. (To Quasimodo) No offense.

Quasimodo: None taken.

Cia: (To Lewis Travolta) Hell you're so fat if old age won't kill you then a heart attack will that is if you even have a heart to begin with. Hell your dicks are even smaller than Stewie's. (To Stewie) Uh no offense to you Stewie.

Stewie: None taken.

Cia: Hell they're so small they had to be looked at by microscope!

We laughed hysterically!

Nico: (LAUGHS) THAT WAS FUNN!

Then she insults Billy McLean

Cia: You're the weakest carbon copy of Sylvester Stallone ever to exist! Hell you're so bald you reflect the sun! You give super models everywhere a bad name. You're so weak even Konohamaru would have no trouble kicking you're ass.

Konohamaru: (LAUGHS) She's right on that one!

And lastly she insults Amy

Cia: You're a pathetic excuse of a sister that does not give a shit anything but yourself! Hell you make even Hawk Moth look like a much nicer guy in comparison. (To Gabriel) Uh no offense Gabriel.

Gabriel: None taken but yeah that is true.

Cia: You don't deserve beauty after all that you've done! You make even Lilo look like a super model!

Lilo: (LAUGHS) I would look beautiful like one.

Then they cried.

Cia (Hyrule Warriors): well look at that i made the wittle babies cwy!

We laughed! WHAT A BUNCH OF BABIES!

Lana (Hyrule Warriors): HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: ROSY BATH TIME!

She fired a tsunami of rose soap water which washed them and left them smelling like roses!

Me: (SNIFFS) Mmm! Roses are so beautiful.

Tatsumaki: HUMILIATION WIND STYLE: TORNADO SPIN!

She spun them around in a 300 mph tornado

Lucy Libert: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: RUG GRIP!

She grabbed the rug underneath the jerks which they fell onto a pool of caramel while the jerks were saying the colorful language yosemite sam would say while falling!

KRASPLAT!

We laughed! SO FUNNY!

Princia Ramode: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: LOBSTER IN YOUR PANTS!

She shoved lobsters into the jerks' pants!

SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP SNAP!

Bayonetta: (British Accent) HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: WEDGIE OF PAIN!

She gave the jerks a painful wedgie!

HOING!

Ronnie Anne: HUMILIATION FOOD STYLE: SLOPPY JOES IN PANTS!

She shoved sloppy joes in the jerks' pants!

Jessica Shannon: HUMILIATION STING STYLE: WASP ATTACK!

She summoned wasps to sting the jerks!

POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE POKE!

Hilda: (British Accent) HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BURNED CLOTHES!

She burned the jerks' clothes down to their undergarments!

Sasha (Stitch): IT'S TIME OF SLAP SOME SENSE INTO YOU! HUMILIATION SLAP STYLE: SLAP OF PAIN!

She slapped the jerks the way goku did on Frieza!

King Kai was watching!

King Kai: OH YEAH! OKAY GIVE IT TO THEM SASHA! OH YEAH MAKE THEM REALLY FEEL IT! YES YES YES!

Chie Satonaka: HUMILIATION PAIN STYLE: NUT SMASH CHAOS!

She pulverized the jerks' crotch in the same manner as Lloyd Christmas did in Dumb and Dumber!

We laughed hysterically! SO FUNNY!

Frosta: HUMILIATION DRESS UP STYLE: UGLY DRESS UP!

She dressed the jerks up in the ugliest dresses in the ugliest colors!

We took photos and posted them on social media!

Perfuma: HUMILIATION STINK STYLE: STINK BOMB APPLE BARRAGE!

She fired stink bomb apples at the jerks which explode on contact and left the smelling stinky!

FOGHORN NOISE!

Entrapta: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: FAUCET SHOCK!

She put the jerks' hands on electrified sink which shocked them Home Alone style!

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPP

It zapped them all over and their skeletons showed.

Ferham: HUMILIATION MUSIC STYLE: PIANO DROP!

She dropped a giant piano on the jerks!

KRASMASH!

Me: My favorite note, B Flat!

Juri Han: HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: HUMAN PRETZEL HELL!

She turned the jerks into human pretzels!

R. Mika: HUMILIATION STRENGTH STYLE: DONUT MAKING!

She bent the jerks into human donuts!

Menat: HUMILIATION DANCE STYLE: DISCO HUMILATION!

She made them do disco dancing while the jerks were being recorded!

Colette Brunel: HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: LIGHT STAFF CROTCH SMASH!

She smashed the crotches of the jerks with a staff of light!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: SPANKING PAIN!

She spanked the jerks with a super hard plank of darkness!

SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK SMACK!

OUCH!

Nico, May, Eli, Nunnally, Ets, Katie "Pidge" Holt, me, Lincoln and our harems: HUMILIATION FINAL SMASH: HUMILIATION PAINS!

We performed That's My Horse (Ed Edd n Eddy) on the jerks while beating the living crap out of them and then we summoned bulls to trample on the jerks and then shoved the jerks into toilets full of diarrhea and pee while the toilets were being flushed then we threw them into a field of stinky berries which explode on contact and finally we slapped the jerks all over!

SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP SLAP!

WE THEN LAUGHED OUR HEADS OFF SILLY!

Me: OH THAT WAS GREAT!

Nico: YEAH!

Then Dark Spicer, Vypra, Vanitas, Zs'Skayr, Number 7, Calamitous, Electro, Whiteout, Grizzly and Griffin appeared.

Nico: Dark Spicer, Vypra, Vanitas, Zs'Skayr, Number 7, Calamitous, Electro, Whiteout, Grizzly and Griffin.

Vypra: Enjoying the humiliations?

Nico: Damn right!

Me: Perfect for 2 days before we go to the Live Action Transformer Universe.

Vanitas: Good to know.

Nico: Yep.

Zs'Skayr: We heard you arrested the Flying Saucer Bandit.

Nico: We sure did.

Number 7: It serves that buffoon right.

Eli: You got that right.

Dark Spicer: (to me) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Bender: Hey! You can just Bite My Shiny Metal Ass!

Dark Spicer: I walked right into that one didn't I?

Me: Yep.

White Terrorsaurus appeared.

Nico: White Terrorsaurus. Back for another round?

White Terrorsaurus: Yep.

Eli: Cool!

White Terrorsaurus: The best thing I like about the humiliations is that you guys show off your powers.

Nico: And shows off our mischievous capabilities.

Ms. Hoover: They are really awesome and funny.

Dark Spicer: Oh how you liking working at Lynn's Table, Ms. Hoover?

Ms. Hoover: It's so amazing! I love it!

Me: Awesome.

Dark Spicer: Now for this.

Dark turned into a blue and black version of Crabdozer and it had blue fire on the spikes.

Flamesnip: Meet… Flamesnip!

Shanan: Wow! A mutant Crabdozer Hybrid. That's a first.

Flora: So, I guess you're trying out Predators now?

Flamesnip: I decided it wouldn't hurt. (charges at Flora)

Nico knocked him down.

Me: Awesome to see you decided to give my suggestion a shot.

Dark Spicer: It sure is. First times for everything. Now for this one.

Dark turned into a sea-foam green version of Hypnotick but it had really scary black wings with skulls on them.

Cryohypno: I call this one… Cryohypno!

Nico: Whoa!

Shanan: Wow! A mutant hybrid version of a Psycholeopterran. Very cool!

Penny: Are you going to hypnotize me?

Cryohypno: Yes. But I'll make you relive certain happy memories. (hypnotizes Penny)

She lived the good times with her friends and more.

Nico: So awesome.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Eddy, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Slappy & Skippy Squirrel, Star Man and Flash Man VS Dark Spicer - Nico's Rescue

---

Dark Spicer was first.

Dark Spicer: (to Eddy) It's good that Nico busted the Flying Saucer Bandit on his rescue. Remind me again what he stole?

Eddy: He stole billions of dollars in cash from the First National Bank of Jupiter. Ever watch the cartoon Rocket Squad?

Dark Spicer: Wow! I remember that cartoon! Boy those were good memories back then.

Rainbow Dash: They sure were awesome. It was great.

Scootaloo: It sure was awesome and that one was a cool one.

Whirlwind: It sure was awesome and I thought it was all really cool.

Slappy Squirrel: Yeah that cartoon was a classic.

Skippy Squirrel: Life was good back then.

Dark Spicer: Yeah those were great cartoons back in the old days. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, wind, rainbows, lightning and bombs and blasted him down!

Eddy: WOOHOO! DEMOLITION DERBY BOYS!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Slappy Squirrel: Now THAT'S Comedy!

## Luan Loud, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Sakura Avalon, Shego and William VS Vypra - Lincoln's Rescue

Vypra was next.

Vypra: (to Luan) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Tiny Toons cartoon Sawdust and Toonsil. How'd that go?

Luan: It went really well and we got rid of that monster Circus owner, Silas Wonder.

Princess Celestia: We sure did and he is now a forgotten memory.

Amber Morning: Yeah that circus guy was a freak!

Spotlight: He deserved it too.

Sakura Avalon: He sure does deserve it for kidnapping animals from Wackyland.

Vypra: I agree there too. What a freak. Lets do it!

Luan: ZENKAI CHANGE!

Luan turned into her JAKQ Zenkaiger Form!

Luan: ZENKAI ROYAL FLUSH! ゼンカイロイヤルフラッシュ

Vypra: WOW! Luan you look awesome as a Zenkaiger!

Luan: Thanks! And it's perfect for me because I like playing poker.

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed her down.

Luan: ALL RIGHT! That was Enlightening! (LAUGHS)

They laughed!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Spiderman, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Genki, Holly, Toad Man and Bounce Man VS Vanitas - Meeting a Sphinx of Uthuun and Light and Darkness Dragon Gene-Slammer

Vanitas was net.

Vanitas: (to Spiderman) I heard you guys met Sphinx of Uthuun and Light and Darkness Dragon Gene-Slammers. What are their names?

Spiderman: You will like them. Their names are Ruby & Sapphire Salazar. Ruby is the Sphinx of Uthuun Gene-Slammer and Sapphire is the Light and Darkness Dragon Gene-slammer. And they are twin guardian angels.

Starlight Glimmer: And the cool part is that they are both entertainment and food critics that do their jobs right unlike a bunch of blockhead critics we saw.

Cozy Glow: Yeah those guys wouldn't know what good movies are if it came up and kicked them in their faces.

Hex: Yeah those blockheads!

Genki: And they have the gall to ruin those movies.

Holly: No kidding. Jerks.

Vanitas: Yeah what a bunch of blockheads. Lets do it!

Spiderman: ZENKAI CHANGE!

Spiderman turned into his awesome Purple Goggle V Zenkaiger Form!

Spiderman: VIRTUAL POWER! ZENKAI VISION! ゼンカイビジョン

Vanitas: AWESOME! Looking great Peter!

Spiderman: This is awesome! Man Nico really made us awesome Zenkai Gears!

They fired waves of energy, bones, lightning, stars and magic and smashed him down.

Spiderman: An awesome victory for your friendly neighborhood Spiderman!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Edd, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Ben, Gwen, Max, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr - The pranks we did were awesome

---

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: (to Double D) Those pranks you guys did were awesome. Especially the one done by Stewie!

Edd: (Laughs) That was funny!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure was funny!

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah those pranks were hilarious!

Sunny Starscout: Yeah it was awesome and funny.

Spyro: Yeah we never laughed that hard before.

Ben: Yeah it was funny.

Gwen T.: Yes it sure was.

Max: Nothing like a little laughter.

Zs'Skayr: It sure was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Edd: That was amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome!

---

## Ed/Edzilla, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Mega Man, Stone Man and Guts Man VS Number 7 - Blowing up Lene Hisskill and Codger Eggbert's house

---

Number 7 was next.

Number 7: (to Ed) I liked how Live Action Wheeljack helped blow up Lene Hisskill and Codger Eggbert's house. (chuckles) The one thing all Wheeljack's have in common is causing explosions.

Ed: Yep! That is true. If only we had a sack of potatoes.

Eddy: (Offscreen) SHUT UP ED!

Pinkie Pie: But blowing up their house was amazing!

Featherweight: It was fun too.

Sprocket: It sure was cool!

Mega Man: Yeah they had it coming too.

Number 7: They sure did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears, lightning and rock and smashed her down.

Ed: I AM A WEREWOLF! (HOWLS)

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Lisa Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Fox McCloud, Krystal, Bowser Jr. and Stewie VS Calamitous - Slappy Squirrel did not deserve to get berated like that

---

Calamitous was next.

Calamitous: (to Lisa) Slappy Squirrel didn't deserve to get berated like that. Not all critics are right about cartoons.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative, Some people are just that bad at criticisms and they wouldn't know anything about amazing pieces of animation comedy even if it came up to them and kicked them in their cerebral cortex.

Applejack: I agree there! Those guys wouldn't know what a good cartoon is even if it came up to them and yelled at them.

Apple Bloom: Yeah I love good cartoons good or bad!

Flashwing: Yeah me too. They are all awesome.

Fox McCloud: I agree too.

Krystal: (British Accent) Same with me everyone.

Calamitous: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down!

Lisa Loud: A Most astounding success!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Lincoln Loud, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Pit, Palutena, Elena and Shocker VS Electro - I love the cartoon we went into for Nico's Rescue, Rocket Squad

---

Electro was next.

Electro: (to Lincoln) I love the cartoon Nico's rescue took place in. It's called Rocket Squad, FYI.

Lincoln: That's one of my favorites and it was so awesome and funny.

Fluttershy: It sure was fun.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it was great and silly and the future it was in was great.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it was great.

Pit: It sure was cool. Very advanced too.

Palutena: Yeah that was really cool.

Electro: I thought so too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, leaves, flowers, grass and light and smashed him down.

Lincoln: OH YEAH BABY!

Flutteshy: That was fun.

---

Squirrel Girl, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Sandy Cheeks, Road Rovers, Jewel Man and Ring Man VS Whiteout - Lots of bombs exploded in the jerks faces

---

Whiteout was next.

Whiteout: (to Squirrel Girl) Lots of bombs exploded in the jerks faces. Good thing they didn't kill them or else that would be the end of the humiliations.

Squirrel Girl: No kidding but that is all apart of awesome classic cartoon comedy.

Princess Luna: Yeah it was all really funny.

Moondust: We never laughed that hard before.

Snowdrop: It was really awesome and funny too.

Gari: I agree and it was all awesome and funny.

Blackout: It was so awesome.

Sandy Cheeks: It sure is awesome and funny.

Hunter (Road Rovers): It was so funny.

Whiteout: We all got a great laugh out of that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of nuts and darkness and smashed her down.

Squirrel Girl: YEAH BABY!

Princess Luna: A True Victory of the Night!

Hunter (Road Rovers): To the Power of the Pack!

Road Rovers: (HOWLS)

---

Iron Man, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Sakura Avalon, Eclair, Komba O Charlie and Needlenose VS Grizzly - The Jerks are really sore after all that

---

Grizzly was next.

Grizzly: (to Iron Man) The Jerks are really sore after all that. But this won't be the last time they'll be humiliated!

Iron Man: No it sure won't be the last time.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah those jerks had it coming.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Soon Scoots will be added to the humiliation roster.

Sunburn: Yeah that scooter bound monster is gonna get what's coming to her.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah that monster caused so much pain.

Eclair: She has no right to do all that.

Grizzly: Yeah what a monster. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

Iron Man: RIGHT ON BABY!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

## Jimmy Neutron, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Hernandez Sisters, Cicadacon and Retrax VS Johnny Horton A.K.A. Griffin (Marvel) - Hope the jerks all have good prank insurance

Griffin was next.

Griffin: (to Jimmy) I hope the jerks all have good prank insurance. Assuming that's even a real term.

Jimmy Neutron: It's an amusing term saying that they hope it will pay off medical bills from our pranks.

Griffin: Oh I get it. That's funny.

Rarity: It was really amusing.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah that was really funny too.

Gill Grunt: Yeah it was funny.

Fiona Hernandez: I thought it was awesome too.

Marie Hernandez: Yeah it sure was great.

Nicole Hernandez: We all thought so too.

Natasha Hernandez: We all got a good laugh out of it today.

Griffin: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, water, ice, jewels, fire, lightning, darkness and energy and smashed him down.

Jimmy Neutron: That was a success!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

## Ruby & Sapphire Salazar VS Lean Hisskill and Codger Eggbert

Ruby & Sapphire were looking for their archenemies.

Then out came LEAN HISSKILL AND CODGER EGGBERT!

Ruby Salazar: There's our boys.

Lean Hisskill: Do you have any idea what you all have done!?

Codger Eggbert: YOU BLEW OUR HOUSE UP!

Ruby Salazar: You guys give movie and entertainment and TV Critics everywhere a really horrible bad name!

Codger Eggbert: Oh yeah and like you can judge movies and entertainment better than us!

Sapphire Salazar: As a matter of fact yes we can! Starting with one cartoon that you loathe with every fiber of your being!

Ruby Salazar: We are big time entertainment and TV Critics ourselves and we love ALL MOVIES No matter how bad they are.

Sapphire Salazar: That's right! We give Slappy Squirrel 10 out of 5 stars!

Lean Hisskill: WHAT!? YOU CAN'T…

Ruby Salazar: Her cartoons are much better than what you blockheads think! They are funny and the way with how she blows up her enemies is so funny that they are EXPLOSIVE! We give it 12 out of 10 Stars!

Codger Eggbert: WHAT!? WHY YOU ROTTEN…

Ruby and Sapphire: And here is what we think about you 2! YOU ARE BAD CRITICS AND WE GIVE YOU 2 -20 STARS OUT OF 10!

Then Lean Hisskill and Codger Eggbert turned red with rage and they EXPLODED INTO FIRE!

Ruby and Sapphire fired waves of fire and ice and smashed them both down!

## Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS White Terrorsaurus

White Terrorsaurus was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of Swords and Spellbooks called The Destroyers of the Principality of Zeon, they're large swords with the anti-Principality of Zeon symbol etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells that are bound to give enemies of the Earth Federation quite a nasty lesson in pain. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Dino Thunder Power Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO THUNDER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: Z-REX BLASTER! SUPER MODE!

They formed the Z-REX Blaster and fired waves of elements and energy and they hit White Terrorsaurus and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: White Terrorsaurus you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we cheered wildly!

Nico: That was so awesome!

Calamitous: Another good day of humiliations.

Bart Simpson: You said it, man!

Electro: I never get tired of these.

Whiteout: Neither do I.

Grizzly: I hope to do more of these humiliations!

Griffin: Oh, don't worry. We will.

Nico: Yes we will.

Bart: (To the viewers) This was awesome and to all bad critics everywhere, GET BENT AND SHOVE IT!

Me: You tell them Bart.

Nico: Yep. Great job everyone! This was another awesome set of humiliations put into the books. Lets go home.

We went back home to enjoy the rest of the day and we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction almost done.

This was a really funny and awesome adventure! Hope you all got a great laugh out of this one and the pranks we did are all really funny. I hope you didn't laugh too hard at this one. The first part was for the Looney Tunes cartoon called Rocket Squad. That one was really funny. It was about Daffy and Porky as Space Cops in the Distant Future. that one aired on March 10th, 1956. It was awesome. I salute Mel Blanc for that one. The second part is for the Tiny Toons Cartoon called Sawdust and Toonsil and that's one of my favorites. But it was awful what Silas Wonder was gonna do to the animals of Wackyland. That one aired on November 5th, 1990 and it was one of my all time favorites. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Gi, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna go to the ocean and we're going to help Ariel learn how to play the Sea Calliope and we're also going to destroy an ancient Seaclops. Momo is gonna transform in this one so I'll need the transformation sequence for that one and we're going to meet a Ickthyperambuloid gene-slammer named Olivia Boone. Olivia Boone is the direct descendant of the greatest frontiersman that ever lived, Daniel Boone and she is known as the queen of the Great Frontier because she is known for making awesome cabins with her plant powers. She also is known for making some of the mountain chili stew ever. She also can make log cabins, hotels, mansions, furniture and more with her powers and she is also Nico's great friend in woodworking class. And she is now a gene-slammer for an Ickthyperambuloid. Also for Lincoln's rescue we're going to the world of the 1990 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles movie and we're going to face the Shredder in that one and I am going to give that monster what for. Also we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Nibiru the Primal Being named Constance Santiago. Constance Santiago (No Relation to Ronnie Anne or her family) is the gene-slammer of Nibiru, The Primal Being and she is not a planet destroyer. She is actually the strongest and fiercest out of all of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and anyone that hurts him will answer to her. The next chapter is gonna be a calm before the storm non-combat chapter as we go to Ponyville in the simulator and see what Zecora was like before she became a great friend and helper.

See you all tomorrow.

# MLP: BRIDAL GOSSIP

Swimming underwater in the ocean was Nico, Gi, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were on another awesome rescue but this time near Atlantica.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Me: It sure will. We haven't been to Atlantica in a while.

Eli: I can't wait to see how Ariel, Melody and everyone are doing.

Camie: Boy Ariel and all of Atlantica must be really close to Eli.

Me: They sure are Camie. Eli loves Ariel like a big sister as much as Carol, Dana, Becky, Sam and Teri. And He loves Darcy like a little sister.

Momo: Oh that is so sweet.

Nico: It sure is.

Carol Pusateri: It's true.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Gi.

Gi: No problem Nico. This will be awesome going with you on a great rescue.

Me: It sure will. And you all were awesome helping us on Earth Day last week.

Gi: We sure were.

Nico: Gi, can you imagine if you were in Linka's shoes during the whole Bliss shitshow?

Me: Oh man I don't even want to think about that!

Gi: Me neither. That would be awful but I would be absolutely devastated if that happened to me.

Lana: Yeah it sure would be awful.

Lola: Yeah no kidding!

But then we heard REALLY BAD OBNOXIOUS CACOPHONOUS ORGAN MUSIC!

Nico: (COVERS EARS) WHAT IN THE FLYING HELL IS THAT!?

Me: SOUNDS LIKE A BUNCH OF CLARINETS BEING PLAYED BY A MONKEY!

Lana: IT'S REALLY HORRIBLE!

Eli: Wait a second! I heard that instrument before!

We went to a dome and we saw Ariel, Melody, Flounder and Sebastian and they were in front of a huge Sea Calliope Organ.

Me: Wow! What a Calliope!

Ariel: Oh hey guys!

Eli: Ariel!

Eli and Ariel hugged.

Nico: Wow! Ariel was that you playing this?

Ariel: Yes it was.

Me: Wow! Ariel this Sea Calliope is amazing.

Melody: It sure is.

Ariel: It is an amazing instrument.

Nico: You're having trouble playing an instrument, are you?

Ariel: Oh no it's just that I am terrible at playing this and I don't want to disappoint daddy.

Me: Oh Ariel. You just need to have a little practice.

Eli: Yeah sis and they do say that Practice makes perfect.

Momo: Yeah.

Ariel: Well I'll try.

King Triton came.

King Triton: Oh hello everyone.

Me: Oh hello your majesty. It's great to see you again.

King Triton: You as well J.D.

We later saw Ariel play and they were laughing as she was playing.

Nico: It is really amusing.

Gi: Need any help?

King Triton: I suppose she does need a little practice.

Nico: Well we can try to teach her.

Me: Then lets get to it.

We got to helping Ariel practice the Sea Calliope and within a matter of minutes she was playing the music like a pro in less than an hour.

King Triton: Oh I am so proud of you Ariel.

Me: She is a really fast learner under our tutelege.

Momo: She sure is.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Yeah she sure is.

Eli: It's awesome. (Senses Something) Wait! I sense a REALLY ANGRY Force coming!

Me: Uh oh. What is it?

Lily: I don't like the way that sounds.

Eli: Oh no. It's the Ancient Seaclops!

Me: The Ancient Seaclops? You mean like a Cyclops that lives underwater?

Eli: Yeah.

Eli told us all about it.

---

The Seaclops is an aquatic monster from The Little Mermaid TV series. As his name suggests, he is an enormous aquatic cyclops that enjoys sleeping peacefully in which he becomes constantly irritated by out-of-tune music; despite his behavior, he constantly calms down whenever he listens to Ariel playing the harp gently.

He appeared in the episode "Calliope Dreams".

The Seaclops prefers to sleep every thousand years, but when Ariel's unskilled calliope playing wakes him 600 years earlier, he starts causing havoc across Atlantica. King Triton has to come to the realization that it is the Seaclops who is responsible for destroying the calliope used by his grandfather Neptune.

All of Sebastian's attempts to lull the Seaclops back to sleep result in becoming futile, unable to calm the monster. However, Ariel starts playing the harp that had fallen to the ocean floor that finally lulls the Seaclops back to sleep. As a precaution, Triton relocates the monster to the underwater mountain range far from Atlantica.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Melody: This monster is trouble.

Nico: Big time.

Gi: No offense, King Triton. But you should've destroyed that thing instead!

King Triton: None taken Gi but yes I should have.

Me: We won't let a cranky sea monster stop us.

Eli: Lets go stop him before he comes here.

Nico: Agreed. But where is he?

Eli sensed for him and he found him.

Eli: He's 5 kilometers south and moving this way really fast!

Nico: Whoa!

We got ready.

Then out of a crack came THE ANCIENT SEACLOPS!

Melody: WHOA!

Nico: Hey, buddy! If you wanted a tour, you should've just asked!

It roared ferociously!

I grew to its size!

Me: You want to get to the Sea Calliope then you got to go through us!

It roared and went at me and then…

POW!

I punched it in its face and it roared in pain and that only made it angrier and angrier!

Gi: Water!

She fired a blast of blue energy from her ring and it swirled around the Ancient Seaclops and spun him around in a whirlpool. Momo created a metal pole from her hand and smashed it into the Ancient Seaclops head and smashed him all over!

Me: Try this one on!

POW BLAM BIFF SMASH!

I punched and kicked the Ancient Seaclops all over.

Nico: It's very durable. I'll give it that.

Me: But not to our power.

I kicked him in the face and it made it more and more angry! HE WAS NOW OUT OF HIS MIND WITH ABSOLUTE RAGE!

Himiko Toga: Chew on some lightning!

Himiko fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted the Seaclops all over!

?: Time to finish him for good!

An Ickthyperambuloid appeared.

Nico: Whoa! An Ickthyperambuloid.

Ickthyperambuloid: (In a girls voice) Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: Olivia Boone? Whoa!

Ickthyperambuloid: We can catch up later. Lets rip this monster to pieces.

Nico: You got it!

Suddenly, Momo's eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with flames and phoenixes surrounding her, and as she approached the Seaclops, she left red energy, flames, and phoenixes with every step. Suddenly, Momo was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with flames surrounding her, there was a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Momo emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Momo Yaoyorozu grew to 6'5" in height, she had the curvy body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her long black hair tied in a ponytail, she has neon red eyes and a red energy aura with flames and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix holding the Fire Kanji inside its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with red gems for eyes and holding the Fire Kanji in its claws, and she also has a phoenix with red gems for the eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant of her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with red crystal links. Momo has on a sleeveless red vest, a sleeveless red midriff top with black phoenix on it, red skirt, black pants, black high-heel knee-high boots, and she has on a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and phoenixes on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix surrounded by flames. Suddenly, Momo felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive black angel wings with red tips on the large black feathers, sprouted out of her back. Momo has on a Ring of The Phoenix with red gem on her right ring finger and a Red Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Momo's massive Defender of U.A. High School sword underwent a powerful change, and it was then transformed into Firestorm Phoenix's Sword of Fiery Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a phoenix and the symbol of U.A. High School etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, red phoenix heads for the crossguard, large black gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large red phoenix heads with a large red gem on the bottom of the phoenix heads for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with red gems for eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a black kanji below the phoenix that said, "Momo Yaoyorozu A.K.A. Everything Hero: Creati, Vice President of Class 1-A at U.A.

High School, Friend of Izuku Midoriya and his Friends, Destroyer of All For One and The Paranormal Liberation Army, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of Phoenixes and Flames."

モモヤオヨロズA.K.A.すべてのヒーロー：Creati、米国のクラス1-Aの副社長高校、緑谷出久とその仲間たちの友、オールフォーワンと超常現象解放軍の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、そしてフェニックスと炎の達人

Momo has has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIRESTORM PHOENIX ANGEL OF INFERNO JUSTICE AND CREATION RAGE!

We were amazed by Momo's Super Angel Infinity transformation, but when the Seaclops saw it, it fell into a rage and tried to flatten her, but Momo fired a powerful blast of red energy with flames, and it hit the Seaclops.

Me: Wow! Momo transformed now! Way to go Momo!

Camie: Yeah!

Me: How do you feel?

Momo: (Divine Echoing Voice of Fire and Justice) **Incredible J.D. Now to make this monster pay.**

Gi: Captain Planet isn't needed for this brainless monster!

Nico: Nope he sure isn't.

Me: It's time to finish him. (CUPS HANDS) KAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEE!

Nico: You have failed this ocean Seaclops!

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive red Kamehameha Wave and it slammed into the Seaclops and obliterated it into dust!

Nico: TAKE THAT!

Gi: That was a tough one!

Nico: Yeah he sure was.

Olivia Boone reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes.

Olivia Boone: Now that was awesome.

Nico: It sure was. Awesome to see you again Olivia.

Olivia Boone: You too Nico.

Me: Are you by any chance related to…

Olivia Boone: I sure am. Daniel Boone was my ancestor and I have amazing log cabin building skills. Been in my family's blood for generations.

I saw that she also had the kanji for Frontier in the middle of her forehead.

Me: That kanji means Frontier.

Olivia Boone: Yep. I thought it would be cool.

Gi: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Olivia Boone: Most of them come from Woodworking class and my experiences in the forest. Me and Nico got tasked with building the largest mountain lodge up in Mount McKinley National Park in Alaska.

Me: Whoa! The Great Anchorage Lodge was all your doing?

Olivia Boone: Yep and thanks to my plant powers we didn't need to chop down any trees or hurt animals homes. It's a very popular place to stay up there.

Nico: Yep. We got an A++ on it too.

Eli: That is so awesome.

Melody: It sure is.

Camie: That is cool.

Nico: Yep.

Nico and Olivia hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Olivia Boone: Same here Nico. Same here.

Me: Your ancestor would be really proud of you Olivia. Daniel Boone was the greatest frontiersman that ever lived.

Eli: He sure was.

Momo: And he is a great master of the Wilderness too.

Camie: He sure was.

Olivia Boone: That's for sure. Being a frontier master runs in my blood.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot,

Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Linka (Captain Planet) are heading to the world of the 1990 movie Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to face the Shredder in that world and we're going to give that monster what for.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in the world of the 1990 movie Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to face the Shredder in that world and we're going to give that monster what for.

Me: You said it, big guy, especially me, since I really hate Shredder for everything he's done.

Nico: You got that right, J.D.

Lincoln: And you're in for a surprise on how I'm going to kill him. And thanks for joining us on our rescue, Linka.

Linka (CP): (Russian Accent) You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, along with a little girl, and the 1990 Turtles, but they've been cornered by 1990 Shredder, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, along with a little girl, and the 1990 Turtles, but they've been cornered by 1990 Shredder, and he's going to kill them.

?: That hate-filled bastard, let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, Niburu, The Primal Being, appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Constance Santiago.

Me: Santiago, Lincoln, is she…?

Lincoln: No, she has no relation to Ronnie Anne and her family, J.D.

Me: Ooh, yeah, I had that same problem when we were introduced to Chloe Santiago. Every time that someone has Santiago for their last name, I immediately associate it with Ronnie Anne and her family.

Ronnie Anne: That's alright, J.D. But, we'll have to talk later, let's kill 1990 Shredder and make him pay for everything he's ever done.

Me: My words exactly, Ronnie Anne.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at 1990 Shredder, and it hit him, and it allowed the eight girls, along with a little girl to get away, and the 1990 Turtles joined us. When 1990 Shredder saw us, he was incredibly enraged.

Me: Shredder, you don't deserve to live even for another second. You deserve only to die a horrible and painful death.

Lincoln: And we'll make sure you never ever come back again.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Linka (Captain Planet), Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at 1990 Shredder, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the 1990 Shredder.

Then, Lincoln and I slashed off 1990 Shredder's arms with our massive swords, and Lincoln pinned him to the wall with talons he sprouted out from his back. Then, Lincoln grabbed 1990 Shredder's head and he turned it to the side, and with his sharp fangs, he bit 1990 Shredder on the neck, and he began drinking his blood and absorbing his blood memories. Then, after Lincoln was done, he slashed off 1990 Shredder's head, and he sent his evil spirit to The Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Lincoln's body absorbed the blood all over his body.

Eli: Whoa.

Me: Holy crap, Lincoln, what you did to 1990 Shredder, Selene told me that's the same way Marcus Corvinus killed that prick, Kraven, and you also absorbed his blood memories, right.

Lincoln: Yep, and like with the other incarnations of Shredder, he's really evil and a monster of pure hatred and rage.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: That's it for that evil monster. (To Constance Santiago) And it's so good to see you again, Constance Santiago.

Constance Santiago reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with purple neck-length hair, dark purple eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive dark purple angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Nibiru the Primal Being, and she's dressed in a sleeveless purple vest, sleeveless purple midriff top, purple jean shorts, open-toe high-heels, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with meteors on the coattails, and Nibiru the Primal Being on the back.

Constance Santiago: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Constance Santiago and they hugged, and Constance Santiago's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you two when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Constance Santiago: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D. This is Constance Santiago, she's a local girl from Royal Woods who I met long ago, and she's actually the strongest and fiercest out of all of my Guardian Angels and anyone that hurts me will answer to her.

Constance Santiago: With a serious butt-kicking, and I may even break a few bones in their bodies.

Me: (Whistles) That's awesome.

Nico: Yikes, and no one, not even Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan dared to mess with her?

Lincoln: Not unless they want to be crippled for life.

Me: (Gasps) Yikes.

Lincoln: Yeah, and she takes her role as Guardian Angel seriously.

Luna Loud: Believe me, dude. I've seen what Constance is capable of, and you don't want to be on the receiving end of her wrath.

Lincoln: Well put, Luna. Oh, and I got something for you, Constance.

Lincoln gave Constance Santiago a large Niburu the Primal Being-themed sword with Niburu the Primal Being etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem with purple angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Constance Santiago: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Constance Santiago's neck with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts links and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Constance Santiago: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Constance.

Constance Santiago had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Constance Santiago on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, along with the little girl, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Eleonora Viltaria, Limalisha, Ludmila Lourie, Sofya Obertas, Titta, Alexandra Alshavin, and Elizaveta Fomina from Lord Marksman and Vanadis, and Michiko Malandro from Michiko and Hatchin, and accompanying Michiko is her adopted daughter, Hana "Hatchin" Morenos.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Eleonora Viltaria, Limalisha, Ludmila Lourie, Sofya Obertas, Titta, Alexandra Alshavin, Elizaveta Fomina, and Michiko Malandro.

Nico: From Lord Marksman and Vanadis and Michiko and Hatchin, awesome.

Me: And that little girl with Michiko is her adopted daughter, Hana "Hatchin" Morenos, which means you now have another kid, big guy.

Lincoln: That's right, Hana always accompanies Michiko on their adventures. Are you girls okay?

Michiko Malandro: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Michiko Malandro and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from the 1990 version of Shredder, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and

Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Michiko Malandro: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Michiko Malandro: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Eleonora Viltaria, Limalisha, Ludmila Lourie, Sofya Obertas, Titta, Alexandra Alshavin, Elizaveta Fomina, and Michiko Malandro with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We head back to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone about our rescue, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was the 1990 version of Shredder.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in ending that monster, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Constance Santiago have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and Hana "Hatchin" Morenos now has Lincoln as a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in her life.

---

After getting rid of the 1990 version of Shredder, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Constance Santiago saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Constance Santiago: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Constance, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Constance Santiago: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Constance, can you tell us about a memory that you had with Lincoln?

Constance Santiago: I'd be glad to. One day, Lincoln and I were coming home from hanging out at Dairyland, but then, I sensed we had some uninvited trouble coming our way, and I saw who it was heading for us: it was Lori, Lynn, and Lola, the Trinity of Violence, and I saw they had knives in their hands, and it meant one thing: they were going to kill me and Lincoln in cold blood. I got so mad, I went after Lori, Lynn, and Lola, and after getting the knives out of their hands, I brutally pulverized them and I left them with broken bones and a few missing teeth, and after Lincoln and I tied them up, we dragged them back to the Loud House, and after explaining everything to Mr. and Mrs. Loud, The Trinity of Violence got themselves grounded for ten weeks for what they did, and they were also sent to Aunt Ruth's during that time.

We cheered for what Constance Santiago did.

Nico: Whoa, so you took on The Trinity of Violence head on, despite the threat of getting stabbed to death by them.

Me: But, you also disarmed them, so you were safe from getting stabbed by them.

Lincoln: And ever since then, Lori, Lynn, and Lola tried not to cause any trouble around me, because the second they do, Constance Santiago will pulverize them badly, and the same went with Lisa and Luan, because they know what awaits them.

Eli: A full-on beatdown.

Lincoln: That's right.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids were heading Carnival Night Zone in Sonic's world for some fun. When they arrived, Carnival Night Zone is a massive metropolis on Floating Island that seems to have a never-ending carnival going on during the nighttime, Carnival Night Zone is full of lights, balloons, tilting cannons, and giant rotating barrels.

Girl Jordan: Whoa, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Girl Jordan, is Carnival Night Zone, Sonic told me about this place, it's a massive, never-ending nighttime carnival full of lights, balloons, tilting cannons, and giant rotating barrels. I figured this would be the perfect place for our date, because tomorrow's the big mission.

Starlight Glimmer: To the Live Action Transformers' world, and we'll make sure Cemetery Wind and the Decepticons there pay for what they've done. This is going to be one wild battle there.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids had fun by going on the rides there, and they also saw some of Dr. Eggman's robots there and they tried to attack, but Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and more muscular back, and he cuts them all down and destroys them. Then, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and his kids cheered for them. Then, they came back home to the Estate.

Nico: Hey, guys, so how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Carnival Night Zone on Floating Island in Sonic's World.

Me: That nighttime carnival in Floating Island? That's so awesome.

Lincoln: That's right, and we went on the rides there, and we had a lot of fun on them.

Starlight Glimmer: And we also saw some of Eggman's robots heading right for us to get revenge on us for throwing Eggman in prison, and Lincoln destroyed them.

Nico: Even after he was thrown in prison, Eggman doesn't know when to quit.

Lincoln: But, we always win against mad scientists like him, and in the end, they pay the price with a sentence of Life in Prison for the rest of their lives.

Nico: You got that right.

---

Later it was time for Takanuva's Final Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Takanuva? Besides 3 Rabbids and Laval?

Takanuva: I was thinking of having my fellow Toa come with this time.

Nico: Good idea. This will be awesome for them to meet the Toa.

Me: It sure will. And I also have something else to show too. You thought being a Blue Raspberry Gaim Kamen Rider was cool, wait till you see what I have here.

Nico: Ooh something is telling me it will be awesome.

Takanuva: This will be awesome.

We were off to Japan.

We landed in Japan.

Ryotaro: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Ryotaro.

Takanuva: Ryotaro, meet my fellow Toa.

Toa: It's an honor to meet you. My name is Tahu and I'm the Toa of Fire.

Gali: My name is Gali and I'm the Toa of Water.

Lewa: I'm Lewa the Toa of Air.

Pohatu: I'm Pohatu and I'm the Toa of Stone.

Onua: My name is Onua and I'm the Toa of Earth.

Kopaka: And I'm Kopaka and I'm the Toa of Ice.

Ryotaru: Wow! It's an honor.

Natsumi Hikari: It's an honor.

Laval: An honor to meet you all. I'm Laval and I'm the Prince of the Lion Tribe in the Land of Chima.

Me: We met Laval and his friends last week on our most recent major special mission.

Eli: We sure did and that was awesome and fun.

Takanuva: You know, Ryotaro. I wasn't always the Toa of Light that you see today.

Ryotaro: You weren't?

Takanuva: Nope. It's a really long story. Back on the Island of Mata Nui, I was once Takua, and I was really adventurous. It was during the invasion of the Rakhshi by Makuta that I found the Kanohi Mask, Avohkii, the Mask of Light and I put it on and turned into Takanuva the Toa of Light.

Ryotaro: Wow! That is amazing.

Eli: Yeah it sure is.

Momotaros: It's amazing how you went from an average Mataron to the Toa of Light.

Takanuva: Yeah it sure was. But with this kind of power there is a massive and great responsibility.

Me: That's right. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility. Its been the biggest rule we have governed since I formed the team.

Nico: It's true.

Gali: It's a big job.

Ryotaro: That is awesome. By the way J.D. we heard from our fellow Kamen Riders from the Kiva group that you demonstrated the Gaim powers. Is this true?

Me: It sure is.

I pulled out my Blue Raspberry lock seed and I showed my Sengoku Belt.

Me: I have more than just Gaim on me. I have mastered the abilities of Hibiki, Kabuto, Den-O, Kiva, Decade, W, and now Gaim. Soon there will be many more where those came from.

Pohatu: It's true.

Tahu: Don't forget OOO.

Me: Right but that one I'm still adapting to as I have not fully gotten that one down yet. It's still awesome though.

Nico: That's true. Gaim is the most amazing one we've seen so far.

Ryotaro: Wow. So then that must mean that you're going to go after the Yggdrassill Corporation.

Me: That's right. After the Gaim Kamen Riders beat them they went into hiding. So I made a declaration of war against them for experimenting on the fruits of the Helheim Forest.

Nico: And later on in late August we're going to take them down for good.

Laval: Yeah. We have Lillian Hale's ambassador missions for them in May. I think.

Eli: Yes we do.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But nonetheless, we're not going to let Yggdrasill do what they want anymore.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Gali: (hears explosion) Sounds like our final Imagin opponents until July.

Nico: Yep. And this will be awesome.

Ryotaro: Lets go get them.

Yuto: Who is it this time?

Me: Lets find out.

We went to see and we saw that it was Ivy, Owl, Crow, Whale, Scorpion and Alligator Imagin!

Nico: WHOA! Ivy, Owl, Crow, Whale, Scorpion and the Movie Exclusive Alligator Imagin!

Eli: Lets go get them!

Nico: Lets!

Takanuva: Henshin!

Ryotaro, Natsumi and Yuto: HENSHIN!

They transformed!

Me: Now for me. HENSHIN!

I put the Lock Seed into my Sengoku Belt!

Computer: LOCK ON! BLUE RASPBERRY ARMS!

I transformed into my blue raspberry Kamen Rider Form!

Me: Now for this one!

I pulled out a special Zenith Arms Key!

Nico: Whoa is that?

FRUIT BASKET!

I had a lock appear and put the key in and turned it.

LOCK OPEN! ZENITH ARMS! M-M-M-M-MIGHTY WARLORD!

Everyone was amazed!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. THIS IS AWESOME!

Eli: WOW! Way to go bro!

Tahu: Wow! You look awesome like this.

Me: Thanks. Watch this one. BLUE RASPBERRY CLAYMORE!

I had my sword ready!

Momotaros: (through Ryotaro) I… have arrived!

Yuto: Let me say this to start: I am fairly strong!

Nico: Awesome. Lets get them!

Eli: I'll start things off. DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 炎殺黒龍波

Eli fired a blast of pitch black fire as hot as the sun and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into Scorpion Imagin and incinerated him in an instant!

Nico: NICE!

Me: Way to go bro!

Gali: I will handle the Whale Imagin!

Whale Imagin: Bring it on robot!

Gali: Oh I am more than a robot. HENSHIN!

Gali pinged her Hibiki Morpher and turned into her Kamen Rider for Hibiki!

Yuto: WHOA! Gali too?

Me: Yep. During her Ambassador Missions Gali acquired Hibiki Kamen Rider powers.

Nico: Yep.

Gali slashed and pulverized Whale Imagine all over.

Lewa charged at the Owl Imagin.

Owl Imagin flew into the air.

Lewa: You aren't the only one that can fly.

Lewa flew after Owl Imagin. He then slashed him all over.

Eli: Now to finish that one off! FIST OF THE MORTAL FLAME! 邪王炎殺煉獄焦

Eli had his fist surging with the flame of the Human World and then he punched Owl Imagin and incinerated him into oblivion!

Nico: 2 down!

Me: DURIAN SAWS!

I slashed Scorpion Imagin and destroyed him.

Kopaka: Better make that 3 down.

Kopaka then slashed Alligator Imagin and froze him in a block of ice!

Nico punched the ice and shattered him into a million pieces!

Nico: Make that 4 down.

Eli: And 2 left.

Gali then slashed Whale Imagin and destroyed it.

Nico: Now all that is left is the Ivy Imagin.

Ryotaro: Time to use Liner form!

Ryotaro went into his awesome Liner Form and he was more than ready for action!

Nico: COOL!

Me: Wow!

Eli: Now it's gonna get awesome.

Nico: Shall we start the finishers?

Ryotaro: Lets do it!

Takanuva: Ready when you guys are!

Nico: Lets do it!

Eli: SPIRIT GUN!

Me: FRUIT ZENITH SLICER!

Gali: UZUMAKI BASSOON SHOT!

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

We fired waves of energy and elements and we hit the Ivy Imagin and he was obliterated in an instant!

Nico: You six Imagin have failed this city!

Ryotaro: Takanuva, since the day I met you, I've begun to see you as the older brother I've always wanted.

Takanuva: I'm truly honored Ryotaro and that makes all your Imagin friends siblings too.

Momotaros: Yeah it does.

We later came back and told everyone about what happened and it was awesome.

May: That was awesome!

Nico: Applejack, your missions are next. And Cole will go with you.

Applejack: YEEHAW! I'm going to have fun on this one.

Laney: This makes the 9th member of the Mane 10 to go on an Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Yep and after that it's Sunset Shimmer left.

Eli: We're moving really fast aren't we.

---

Later we were walking over to the house of the Fox Kids.

Maria: Nico, have you already confirmed to the Fox Parents about your… relationship with Rita?

Nico: Not yet. But I'm not really nervous to death about this one because I know Rita's mom and dad well.

Me: They do have their children come over for our babysitting adventures and that is always fun.

Laney: It sure is. And Lynn does an awesome job babysitting them.

Rita Fox: My brothers and sister have always been a big handful when it came to babysitting.

Lori: They literally were a nightmare before Lynn.

[Flashback to them throwing stuff at Lori while she was hiding behind the couch.]

Leni: [Flashback to them locking her out in the rain.] "So mean!"

Luan: [Flashback to them throwing a bucket of water on her while she was sleeping.] "Little monsters!"

Luna: [Flashback to them flushing stuff down the toilet.] "Bad to the bone!"

Nico: That still shocks me that they can cause so much trouble.

Eli: No kidding.

Me: The reason the Fox Quints weren't the right kids for you girls is because they didn't matched your standards. So Lynn was the only available choice.

Rita Fox: That's true. My siblings have been known to do all that. We looked all over the city for the best babysitter to help out but no one was willing to help because they were too scared of them.

Laney: Sounds like someone else that Ronnie Anne and Syd know.

Syd Chang: Yep. And that someone is that unibrow eyesore brat Becky.

Becky: Whoa.

We arrived at the house of the Fox Kids.

Rita Fox: Boy it's great to see the house is still here.

Nico: Yeah.

We went over and knocked on the door. Answering it was the Fox Parents.

May: Hi, Mr. and Mrs. Fox!

Mr. Fox: Well hello everyone.

Rita Fox: Hello mom and dad.

Mrs. Fox: Well there's are number 1 star athlete!

Rita hugged them both.

Rita Fox: Awesome to see you both again. Sorry I worried you if I was gone for so long. I was helping the team.

Me: It's true.

Rita Fox: We have so much to talk about.

We went inside and talked things over with the Fox Parents.

Lynn: How have the kids been Mr and Mrs. Fox?

Mrs. Fox: Oh they are doing great Lynn. They are over at the gym for Wrestling Practice.

Lynn: Cool.

Maria: Your kids have been an awesome help to the team.

Mr. Fox: Have they really?

Me: They sure have. And they have awesome frenemies now in the M.O.E.

Laney: It's true. They are called the Pizza Terror Six.

Nico: They are six Pizza Villains: Pizza the Hut, Pizza Bear (Family Guy), Evil Pizza (Scooby Doo), Nightmare Pizza (Jimmy Neutron), Pizza Monster (Billy & Mandy) and Angry Pizza.

Me: Pizza the Hutt was a mascot for Pizza Hut.

Nico: The Pizza Bear is a creature that Peter Griffin took down.

Shaggy: Like yeah and the Evil Pizza is a monster that me and the gang faced.

Jimmy Neutron: And there's Nightmare Pizza from my Slumber Party Machine.

Mandy: A Pizza monster that was inadvertently made by our friend Nergal.

Me: And a villain called the Angry Pizza.

Mr. Fox: That's an all pizza team.

Mrs. Fox: It would be really awesome if there was an all burger team.

We laughed at that one.

Me: But that's not a bad idea. We'll have to look into that one.

Mr. Fox: Aren't you all supposed to be helping out the Live Action Autobots right now?

Nico: Oh, that's actually tomorrow.

Starlight Glimmer: We don't go to the Live Action Transformer Universe till tomorrow.

Nico: Yeah we're taking it easy till then.

Mr. Fox: Oh you want to rest up till then. That's all right then.

Nico: Good.

We had a really awesome talk and Mr. and Mrs. Fox gave Nico their blessings.

---

We were later back at home.

Nico: I'm glad Mr and Mrs. Fox agree to us being a couple.

Rita Fox: Me too. Now that makes my siblings your sister in laws in the future.

Nico: Yeah.

Leni: It's totes awesome.

Nico: Anything else you guys want to do on this day off?

Me: Well I do have an idea for a Calm Before the Storm Adventure as I call it. We can always go into the Simulator to see what it was like when you all met Zecora.

Nico: Hey that's not a bad idea.

Zecora: An adventure into the past to see what I was like will be fun to see. But in that one it will be a tough one for you and me.

Apple Bloom: Yeah but just be careful in that one though.

Laney: We will.

Bane then arrived.

Nico: Bane! Glad you could make it. Is it alright if I talk to you?

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Certainly amigo.

Nico: Bane, I don't know if it'll be you, Croc, Abomination, or Gator Ghoul's turn tomorrow. But I need the 4 of you to act as security for us when we go to the White House of the Live Action universe to have a press conference regarding the unfair treament of the Live Action Autobots.

Bane: Ah si so you want us to watch out for anyone bad that tries to stop you from reinstating peace.

Nico: That's right.

Bane: We'll be there to help Nico.

Nico: Thanks Bane.

Bane: Denada.

Nico: You can come with us right now if you want too.

Bane: I would be glad to.

Nico: Awesome.

Maria: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: An Evolved Appoplexian Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Whoa one for Ultimate Rath's kind next.

Applejack: That will be an interesting one to see.

Eli: It sure will be awesome.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: So it's gonna be someone that's got powerful superhuman strength. Sakura Haruno, Applejack, Lady Tsunade, me or anyone like that.

Nico: Yep.

We went to the Simulator and got ready and Rarity, Apple Bloom, Applejack, Fluttershy, Pinkie Pie and Rainbow Dash were staying in the control room to avoid confusion. The simulator activated and we were in Ponyville.

May: Here we are in Ponyville.

Me: Boy it sure is an amazingly beautiful day.

Nico: I'll say.

Eli: Yeah it sure is nice.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow, what a gorgeous day!

Me: Boy it sure is beautiful.

Sunset Shimmer: I'll say.

Spike: Rainbow Dash must have gotten up early for once and cleared all the clouds away.

Me: R.D. Sure does a fantastic job of doing that.

Starlight Glimmer: That is for sure.

Twilight Sparkle: I bet all of Ponyville is going to be out enjoying the sunshine.

Naruto: I'm sure they are.

Twilight Sparkle: What? Where is everypony?

Me: Huh?

We saw that Ponyville was as quiet as a graveyard and nobody was outside.

Me: That's weird.

Nico: Yeah where is everyone?

Firecracker Burst: So strange to see Ponyville like this.

Spike: Is it some sort of pony holiday?

Twilight Sparkle: Not that I know of.

Me: If it were then Pinkie Pie would have had something awesome planned.

Laney: Yeah she sure would have.

Spike: Does my breath stink? [belch]

Twilight Sparkle: Not more than usual.

Me: Your breath smells great Spike.

Spike: Thanks. Is it… zombies?!

Twilight Sparkle: Uh… not very likely.

Spike: Not likely… but possible?

Me: Spike if it were zombies then everyone would be shooting everything left and right and we would be ready for it too.

Varie: He's right on that one.

Me: Weird no one is outside but us.

Nico: Yeah how strange.

William: You don't think the Live Action versions of Megatron and Starscream knew about us planning to go after them, do you?

Nico: William, first of all, the true threat of the Live Action world is the Fallen.

Me: Yeah.

Pinkie Pie: Psst!

We looked around for where that came from.

Pinkie Pie: Twilight! Guys! Spike! Come here! Come! Here! Hurry! Before she gets you!

We went into Sugarcube Corner and we jumped in and it was dark. Pinkie Pie shined a flashlight.

Twilight Sparkle: [groans]

Spike: Who?! The zombie pony?

Pinkie Pie: Z-Zombie pony?!

Twilight Sparkle: Spike! There are no zombie ponies. Pinkie, what are you doing here alone in the dark?

Me: Yeah what's going on?

Nico: Why are you all alone in the dark?

Pinkie Pie: I'm not alone in the dark.

We saw Applejack, Fluttershy, Rarity, Rainbow Dash and Apple Bloom there too

Twilight Sparkle: [gasp] Okay then, what are you all doing here in the dark?

Applejack: We're hidin' from her!

We looked outside and we saw a pony scraping at the ground and I glared at her with my eyes red and demonic.

Nico: Hmm.

Eli: Hmm.

She looked at us with glowing yellow eyes and many of us hid.

[All gasp]

Nico: Who could've caused this?

Me: I think we just saw Nico.

Nico: Oh right.

Me: I've got a really bad feeling about this.

Nico: Yeah. Just the look on that pony is giving me the creeps.

Apple Bloom: Did you see her guys? Did you see… Zecora?

Applejack: Apple Bloom! I told you never to say that name.

Me: Why is that some form of Taboo?

Twilight Sparkle: Well, I saw her glance this way…

Pinkie Pie: Glance evilly this way.

Eli: It's hard to tell but I'm not sensing anything evil about her.

Twilight Sparkle:… And then a bunch of you flip out for no good reason.

Applejack: No good reason? You call protectin' yer kin no good reason? Why, as soon as my sister saw Zecora ridin' into town, she started shakin' in her lil' horseshoes.

Apple Bloom: [shakily] Did not!

Applejack: So I swept her up and brought her here.

Apple Bloom: I walked here myself!

Applejack: For safe keepin'.

Apple Bloom: Applejack, I'm not a baby! I can take care of myself!

Applejack: Not from that creepy Zecora.

Me: Applejack, Apple Bloom is capable of handling it.

Fluttershy: She's mysterious.

Rainbow Dash: Sinister.

Pinkie Pie: And spoooooky!

Me: We've handled monsters before and we killed many of Equestria's major enemies too.

Starlight Glimmer: He's right on that one.

Twilight Sparkle: [groans]

We looked outside and we saw Zecora take off the hood of her cloak and we saw that she was a Zebra.

Everyone but Twilight and us: [gasp]

Twilight Sparkle: Will you cut that out?

Rarity: Just look at those stripes! So garish!

Twilight Sparkle: She's a zebra.

Everyone but Twilight: A what!?

Twilight Sparkle: A zebra, and her stripes aren't a fashion choice Rarity, they're what she was born with.

Me: Yeah Zebras are usually born like that.

Rarity: [faints]

FWOMP!

Applejack: Born where? I've never seen a pony like that in these parts, 'cept… her!

Twilight Sparkle: Well, she's probably not from here, and she's not a pony. My books say that zebras come from a faraway land. But I've never seen her in Ponyville.

Me: Yeah Zebras are usually found in places like jungles, savannas or anything that has hot and wet climates.

Nico: That's true.

Twilight Sparkle: Where does she live?

Applejack: That's just it, she lives in… the Everfree Forest!

[Crash that sounds like a thunderclap]

Twilight Sparkle: Spike!

Spike: Uh, sorry.

Me: Good dramatic effect though.

Applejack: The Everfree Forest just ain't natural. The plants grow…

Fluttershy: Animals care for themselves…

Rainbow Dash: And the clouds move…

Applejack, Fluttershy, and Rainbow Dash: All on their own!

Rarity: [faints]

FWOMP!

Laney: Rarity you got to stop fainting like that.

Me: Besides Zecora doesn't look that threatening to me.

2012 Raph: You guys are overreacting. I'll just go talk to Zecora. If she's bad, I'll kick her ass. If not, I'll leave her be.

Nico: Raph wait. Lets not use violence. We need to save all our power for the Live Action Transformer universe.

Me: Yeah. Also the way you guys are talking about her makes it sound like she is some kind of Satanic Voodoo Priestess or something.

Eli: Yeah.

2012 Raph: I said I'll TALK to her first. I'm not always hot headed, you know.

Nico: Raph that's an order.

2012 Raph: Fine.

Pinkie Pie: And that wicked enchantress Zecora lives there doing her evil… stuff! She's so evil I even wrote a song about her!

Rainbow Dash: Here we go…

[Pinkie Pie]

She's an evil enchantress

She does evil dances

And if you look deep in her eyes

She'll put you in trances

Then what will she do?

She'll mix up an evil brew

Then she'll gobble you up

In a big tasty stew

Soooo… Watch out!

Pinkie Pie: [heavy breathing]

Twilight Sparkle: Wow. Catchy.

Pinkie Pie: It's a work in progress.

Me: But I don't think she's a cannibal. There's not way she can eat you guys.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah this is getting out of hand.

Twilight Sparkle: This is all just a lot of gossip and rumors. Now tell me; what exactly have you actually seen Zecora do?

Rainbow Dash: Well… Once a month, she comes into Ponyville.

Twilight Sparkle: [dramatically] Oooooh.

Me: Yeah so?

Rarity: Then, she lurks by the stores.

Twilight Sparkle: [dramatically] Oh, my.

Nico: What's bad about that?

Fluttershy: And then, she digs at the ground.

Twilight Sparkle: [dramatically] Good gracious! [normal tone] Okay, I'm sorry. But how is any of this bad? Maybe she comes to town to visit?

Eli: Yeah what's bad about that?

Apple Bloom: Yeah! Maybe she's just tryin' to be neighborly.

Twilight Sparkle: And maybe she's not lurking by the stores, maybe she's going to them, lurk free, to do some shopping?

Me: Hmm. Maybe.

Apple Bloom: Yeah! Everypony likes to shop. You know what I think?

Applejack: Apple Bloom! Hush and let the big ponies talk.

Me: Applejack calm down.

Apple Bloom: [under breath] I am a big pony!

Rainbow Dash: W-what about digging at the ground? You've got to admit that's weird.

Fluttershy: What if she's digging for innocent creatures?

[Pinkie Pie sings "Evil Enchantress" in the background]

Twilight Sparkle: I am sure there is an explanation for everything Zecora does. And if anypony here were actually brave enough to approach her, she would find out the truth.

Apple Bloom: Well, I'm brave enough; I'm gonna find out myself.

Me: I'll go with you Apple Bloom.

Nico: (Whispers) You be careful J.D.

Me: (Nods)

Me and Apple Bloom left quietly.

Me and Apple Bloom followed Zecora from the shadows and stayed quiet.

Me: (Whispers) Stay close Apple Bloom.

Apple Bloom nodded.

2012 Raph: (Whispers) Can I go with you guys too?

Me: (Whispers) Fine but stay quiet.

He nodded.

Apple Bloom hopped onto my back and we tip toed quietly and followed Zecora.

Twilight Sparkle: You ponies are being ridiculous!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah this is getting out of hand.

Pinkie Pie: Well, I heard that Zecora eats hay.

Twilight Sparkle: Pinkie, I eat hay; you eat hay!

Nico: All ponies eat hay.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah, but I heard it's the evil way she eats hay.

Applejack: Hey! Where's Apple Bloom?

Fluttershy: The door's open.

Nico: Hey Raph is gone too.

Raph: I'm right here!

Nico: No the 2012 version of you is gone. Oh I told that turtle not to go out there. He must've followed J.D.

Rarity: She went outside!

Rainbow Dash: And Zecora's still out there.

Applejack: [sigh] That silly lil' filly! I told her to stay put! And J.D. is with her! I'm gonna kill him for this!

Nico: Applejack you will not!

Twilight Sparkle: Spike, you stay here in case Apple Bloom comes back.

Spike: Will do!

Everyone left.

We were near the edge of the Everfree Forest.

Me: (Whispers) There it is. Stay close.

2012 Raph: (Nods) I'm sure Zecora's harmless. I mean, you guys have Raven as a friend even though she's not like most people.

Me: That's true. But those girls are letting fear and paranoia get a hold of them. Come on.

We tip-toed quietly. We got to the entrance of the forest.

Me: Boy every time we come here this place always gives me the creeps.

Apple Bloom: [gulps]

Apple Bloom was brave. We walked on. We came across a grove of strange blue flowers.

And just as we were about to talk to her…

Applejack: Apple Bloom?

Apple Bloom: [gasp]

Me: Oh crud!

Applejack: You get back here right now!

Zecora: Beware! Beware, you pony folk! Those leaves of blue are not a joke!

Me: Uh oh. I've got a bad feeling about these flowers.

Applejack picked up Apple Bloom.

Applejack: Y-you keep your creepy mumbo-jumbo to yourself, ya hear?

[Applejack, Rainbow Dash, Pinkie Pie, and Rarity speak over each other against Zecora]

Twilight Sparkle: [sighs] Oh brother.

Nico: Yeah oh brother!

Zecora : Beware! Beware!

Me: Oh boy.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah, back at ya, Zecora! You and your lame curse are the ones who better beware!

Me: R.D.!

Rainbow Dash: Oh boy.

Applejack: And you! Why couldn't you just listen to yer big sister?

Apple Bloom: I… I…

Applejack: Who knows what kind of nasty curse Zecora could have just put on you?

Me: The only ones who know about about curses are Lincoln and me.

Applejack: And you… (Threateningly) If you ever take my sister in here again I will behead you!

Me: Do your worst Applejack.

Nico: Applejack! Stand down! You will not threaten my second in command like that ever again! Or I will have you court-martialed!

Pinkie Pie: Just like in my song! [Starts singing a shorter version of "Evil Enchantress"]

Twilight Sparkle: You guys, there's no such thing as curses!

Me: (Whispers to Twilight) Believe me Twilight we know all sorts of crazy things ourselves.

Nico: It's true.

Rainbow Dash: Well, that's interesting to hear coming from Miss Magic Pants herself.

Me: Rainbow Dash that's enough!

Twilight Sparkle: My magic, real magic, comes from within. It's a skill you're born with. Curses are artificial, fake magic. It's conjured with potions and incantations; all smoke and mirrors meant to scare. But curses have no real power, they're just an old pony tale.

Applejack: Just you wait, Twilight. You're gonna learn that some pony tales really are true.

Nico: Oh brother!

The next morning Twilight woke up.

Twilight Sparkle: Ugh… what a dream… Curses, schmurses. Whoa! [chuckle] Maybe Zecora cursed my hair. [Laughs nervously and then gasps] Or she cursed my horn!

Me: What the?

I saw that her horn was all floppy and rubbery and covered in blue spots.

Nico: What in the name of!?

I flicked it and it was like a rubber toy. How funny.

Twilight Sparkle: No no no no no! None of these books have a cure! Ugh! There has to be a real reason for this! An illness? An allergy?!

Spike: A curse!

Twilight Sparkle: I said a real reason. Something that points to something real.

Spike: How about this one?

Twilight Sparkle: "Supernaturals"? Spike, the word supernatural refers to things like ghosts and spirits and zombies, which are as make-believe as curses. This book is just a bunch of hooey!

Me: Let me see.

I looked at it and it was actually an Herbal Remedy Book.

Spike: But what if you're wrong, Twilight? What if this really is a-

Pinkie Pie: Ah pfurse!

Pinkie Pie's tongue was big and swollen and had blue spots on it!

Spike: A purse? How could it be a purse?

Twilight Sparkle: Pinkie? What happened?

Me: Boy last time I had a tongue that big was when I said a tongue twister and my tongue was as big as a balloon.

Pinkie Pie: Pee pah Zthecora! Sthe put a cursthe on me!

Spike: Hey, say it, don't spray it, Pinkie!

CRASH!

Rainbow Dash: [thud] Ow! [thud] Oh! She's [thud] trying to say-ow!-Zecora [thud]-oh!-[crash] she slapped us all with a-ow- curse!

Rainbow Dash was crashing into the wall of the library!

Rainbow Dash's Wings were on upside down!

Nico: WHOA! R.D. Are you all right?

Rainbow Dash: I'll be all right.

Rarity: I'm afraid I have to agree. [Blows hair out of her face]

We saw that Rarity had dreadlocks all over her!

[Spike and Twilight yell in surprise]

Me: Jumping peanut farms!

Nico: WHOA! Rarity does not look good with dreadlocks on.

Applejack: [high pitched voice] I hate to say I told ya so, Twilight, but I told ya so!

[Spike and Twilight gasp]

We saw that Applejack was shrunk to the size of an apple! Literally!

Applejack: It's a curse, I tells ya!

Me: What the!?

I pulled out a ruler and measured Applejack and she was only 2 and a half inches tall!

Me: Jeez!

Eli: That is tiny!

Twilight Sparkle: But Fluttershy… seems just fine!

Rarity: Yes, there doesn't seem to be a thing wrong with her.

Me: That's unusual.

Twilight Sparkle: Fluttershy? Are you okay? Is there something wrong with you? Would you care to tell us? So… you're not going to tell us? Yes you're not, or yes you will?

Applejack: Good gravy, girl! What's wrong with you?!

Fluttershy: [deep male voice] I don't want to talk about it.

Me: WHOA! What a deep voice!

Nico: Yeah!

[Spike snorts, then bursts out laughing]

Spike: This is hilarious! [laughs] Look at all of you! We got: Hairity, Rainbow Crash, Spitty Pie, Apple Teeny, Flutterguy, and… uh… I got nothin'… Twilight Sparkle. I mean seriously, I can't even work with that.

Me: Spike that is NOT FUNNY!

Luan: Yeah leave the jokes to me and Eddy.

Twilight Sparkle: [Sarcastic laughter] This is no joke, Spike. Now start looking for more books so I can find a cure!

Spike: [groan]

Rainbow Dash: [groans] I think we'll find a cure to this curse at Zecora's place!

Nico: I agree!

Twilight Sparkle: It's not a curse!

Applejack: I agree with Dash! We'll go to Zecora's and force her to remove this hex!

Twilight Sparkle: It's not a hex either!

[Everyone but Apple Bloom, me, 2012 Raph and Spike shouting at once]

Apple Bloom: This is all my fault. If I hadn't followed Zecora in the first place, none of this would have happened. I just gotta fix this.

Me: Me and Raph will go with you Apple Bloom. I'll take the heat from Applejack later.

2012 Raph: Okay. Lets go.

We were off.

Applejack: Now where does she think she's goin' this time?

She went and hid in Apple Bloom's tail.

Rainbow Dash: I don't care what you say, Twilight. It's time to pony up and confront Zecora. Come on, girls. Are you with me?

Pinkie Pie: Ah am-pft!

Rarity: And I as well.

Fluttershy: Uh, I don't know. Seems awfully dangerous.

Spike: [giggle]

Nico: Spike that's enough!

Rainbow Dash: How about you, Applejack? Applejack?

Pinkie Pie: Pf-she's gone-pft!

Rarity: Aah! Or somepony stepped on her!

Nico: (Looks under his boot) Nope not here.

Twilight Sparkle:… or sat on her?

Eli: (Scream)

He looked behind him and saw nothing.

Eli: Whew.

Rainbow Dash: Rarity's hair!

Pinkie loooked in her dreadlocks and found nothing.

Rarity: Oh! OH! Pinkie, what are you doing? Ah, really. Aah! You ever hear of personal space?

Pinkie Pie: Nopthe.

Twilight Sparkle: Apple Bloom is gone too!

Nico: Same with J.D. and 2012 Raph.

Rainbow Dash: I bet they went after Zecora.

Twilight Sparkle: Well we better go find them. Come on girls, let's go.

Rarity: [grunt] Oh dear. Oh, this is so unseemly. Auuuaah!

Rainbow Dash: Hey, a little help here?

Fluttershy: Oopsie! Sorry.

Rainbow Dash: [crash] OW!

Fluttershy: Uh… Spike? Are you coming?

Spike: Nope! Uh… gotta stay here and look for a cure. [gasp]

Twilight Flopple!

They were off.

We were on our way to the Everfree Forest.

Me: Don't worry Apple Bloom we'll cure everyone.

Apple Bloom: Thanks J.D.

2012 Raph: We just got to find Zecora's place.

Me: Huh? Looks like we got a little stowaway.

Applejack popped out of Apple Bloom's hair.

Applejack: Stop right there! Turn around right now you three!

Me: Did you hear something Apple Bloom?

Apple Bloom: Nope.

Applejack: Why you!? You stay away from my sister J.D.! Or I would behead you for this!

Me: Okay that does it.

I grabbed her.

Applejack: Apple Bloom you go home right now!

Apple Bloom: No.

Applejack: No?! You can't ignore a direct order from your big sister!

I put Apple Bloom on a tree branch.

Apple Bloom: Hehehe. Sorry, Applejack, but I'm the big sister now.

Me: We'll come back when your time out is done.

2012 Raph snickered.

We left to resume our search for Zecora.

Applejack: Apple Bloom, you come back here right this instant! I'm gonna tell Big McIntosh on you! Aw, pony feathers.

Twilight Sparkle: C'mon girls. We've got to get to Zecora's. Hurry!

Nico: We're going as fast as we can Twilight!

Eli: Yeah!

Rattrap: Oh man! We're all gonna die!

Rarity then tripped on her dreadlocks.

Rarity: Ooh… Ahaha. Easier said than done.

Eli: I got you Rarity.

Eli picked her up.

Rarity: Oh thank you Eli.

Rainbow Dash: Hey, wait for me! [screaming and owing]

Applejack: Rainbow! Thank Celestia! There's no time to lose! I need to get to Zecora's pronto! Giddy-up pony!

Rainbow Dash: Ex-CUSE me?

Applejack: YEEE-HAW!

Rainbow Dash: What the…

Applejack: No, Rainbow Dash. Other way!

Everyone then arrived at an extremely scary tree house.

Nico: Wow so this is Zecora's house.

Eli: Wow it sure is creepy.

Rarity: Oh. I look horrible!

Pinkie Pie: Plis place plooks horrible!

Rarity: Oh my. That place really does look horrible.

Nico: It makes us feel like she is some kind of Satanic Voodoo Priestess.

Everyone looked in the window and they saw tribal masks, potions, candles, bottles, everything.

Rarity: Nice decorations, if you like creepy!

Aylene C.: It's very cool though.

Zecora came in

[Ponies gasp]

Zecora dumped in some powder.

Zecora: [talks in her native language]

Pinkie Pie: Sthe sthtole my sthong! Shthe shtole mm mm!

Rarity: She stole your song?

Nico: She stole your song?

Twilight Sparkle: Oh Pinkie. Doesn't sound anything like your song.

Nico: Yeah.

Pinkie Pie: Ah. Hmm… Pbth! [whimper]

Fluttershy: [sigh]

She's an evil enchantress

And she does evil dances

And if you look deep in her eyes

She will put you in trances

Then what would she do?

She'll mix up an evil brew

Then she'll gobble you up

In a big tasty stew

Soooo… Watch out.

Nico: That sounds more cooler. Sounds like Louisiana Blues Style.

Eli: I like it.

Rarity: You saw those terrible things. Now do you believe us Twilight?

Twilight Sparkle: Scary looking masks, confusing incantations, and a great big bubbling cauldron? [sigh] Everything is pointing to Zecora being… bad. Or… what if Zecora is just making soup?

Nico: Yeah she might be making soup.

Zecora: Mmm! The perfect temperature for ponies, I presume. Now, where is that little Apple Bloom?

Twilight Sparkle: Or… what if she's making Apple Bloom soup?!

Nico: EW!

Twilight Sparkle, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, and Fluttershy: [scream]

Applejack: I'm comin' for ya, Apple Bloom!

Rainbow Dash: Aaah!

Nico: INCOMING!

Everyone ducked.

Zecora: [Native language]

CRASH! ZOOM!

Applejack: Whoa there. Easy, Rainbow Crash.

Zecora: Oh. [Native language]

Rainbow Dash: [screams]

Zecora: [Native language]

Twilight Sparkle: What have you done with Apple Bloom?

Zecora: No! No! [Native language]

Applejack: [grunt]

Applejack lassoed Zecora!

Rainbow Dash: Ahh!

Zecora: Ponies! What is this you…

CRASH!

Rainbow Dash: [screams]

Zecora: No! You know not what you do! You've gone and spilled my precious brew!

Twilight Sparkle: We're onto you Zecora. I didn't want to believe that you cursed us, but the evidence is overwhelming!

Rarity: You made me look ridiculous.

Fluttershy: You made me sound ridiculous!

Pinkie Pie: [incoherent] You made me speak ridiculous!

Twilight Sparkle: You ruined my horn!

Zecora: How dare you! You destroy my home, destroy my work, then rudely accuse me of being a jerk?

Rainbow Dash: You put this curse on us, now you're gonna uncurse us.

Zecora: It is unwise to venture down this road. Your actions will make my anger explode!

Twilight Sparkle: Where is Apple Bloom!?

Apple Bloom: Zecora! I think I found all the things ya asked for.

Me: Yeah we got the stuff you need.

Apple Bloom: What in Ponyville is goin' on here?

Me: What in the name of sassafras stew is happening!?

Applejack: [gasp] Apple Bloom! You're okay!

Apple Bloom: Why wouldn't I be?

Me: Me and 2012 Raph were with her the whole time too.

Twilight Sparkle: Because Zecora is an evil enchantress who cursed us and was gonna cook you up into soup!

Me: What!?

Zecora and Apple Bloom: [laughs]

Apple Bloom: Oh Twilight. Did those silly fillies finally get in yer head? You know there's no such thing as a curse.

2012 Ralph: Don't mind them. They think you're an evil witch.

Me: Yeah they thought that.

Twilight Sparkle: Apple Bloom, sweetie. You can't just stand there and tell me this isn't a curse.

Apple Bloom: This isn't a curse.

Zecora: If you will remember back, the words I spoke were quite exact. [flashback]: Beware, beware you pony folk. Those leaves of blue are not a joke.

Apple Bloom: It was a warnin'. About that blue plant. It's called

Poison Joke.

Me: Whoa so that was what Poison Joke looked like earlier.

Nico: Those blue plants were all Poison Joke? Weird.

Zecora: That plant is much like poison oak. But its results are like a joke.

Applejack: What in the hay does that mean?

Zecora: It means this plant does not breed wrath. Instead this plant just wants a laugh.

Applejack: Will somepony please talk normal?

Twilight Sparkle: I think what she's saying is that when we ran in to save Apple Bloom, we ran into the poison joke. All our problems are just little jokes it played on us.

Applejack: Little jokes?! Very funny.

Me: Wait a second! I remember this! Lincoln remember when you accidentally got shrunk down to Applejack's size right now that we talked about Poison Joke?

Lincoln: Boy I sure do! That was crazy!

Nico: Yeah! I remember now! That was weird!

Rainbow Dash: Okay, fine. But what about the cauldron?

Fluttershy: And the chanting?

Rarity: And the creepy décor?

Zecora: Treasures of the native land where I am from. This one speaks 'hello', and this 'welcome'.

Rarity: Not welcoming at all, if you ask me.

Me: Well it can be intimidating at first but that's how it is in Zecora's home land. Besides I studied about all this in my travels all over the

planet.

Nico: Wow.

2012 Raph: I think the reason you girls think she's bad is because she's different. Well, that's not the case. Just because she's not like everyone else doesn't mean she's evil.

Me: Yeah that's true. Zecora may sound or look intimidating but in reality she really isn't.

Zecora: The words I chanted were from olden times. Something you call a nursery rhyme.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Really? Wow.

Twilight Sparkle: But the cauldron… The Apple Bloom soup?

Apple Bloom: Lookie here Twilight. That pot of water wasn't for me, it was for all these herbal ingredients. The cure for poison joke is a simple old-natural remedy. You just gotta take a bubble bath!

Nico: Wow! So just a quick shower with soap and water.

Eli: Very simple but cool.

Twilight Sparkle: But I tried to find a cure in all my books and couldn't find anything. What book has this natural remedy?

Zecora: Here is the book, you see? Sad that you lack it in your library.

Me: That's the book I was looking at earlier.

Nico: Wow right under your nose the whole time.

2012 Raph: I admit I can be a hot head. But I'm not an idiot.

Nico: No you aren't.

Twilight Sparkle: Actually, I do have this book, but I didn't look inside because the title was so… Weird.

Me: Yeah it did sound a little ominous didn't it.

Twilight Sparkle: Supernaturals: Natural Remedies and Cure-alls That Are Simply Super.

Me: I guess you didn't read the full title of the book.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah. I… I… I'm so sorry, Zecora. I had the answer the whole time, if only I had bothered to look inside.

Zecora: [chuckle] Maybe next time you will take a second look, and not judge the cover of the book.

Apple Bloom: Hahaha.

Twilight Sparkle: Zecora? Would you be kind enough to mix up another batch of the herbal bath?

Zecora: Mix it up I certainly will. Yet I am missing an herb from Ponyville.

Me: First lets get this place cleaned up for you. (Snaps fingers)

I snapped my fingers and fixed everything up for her.

Apple Bloom: But whenever Zecora comes to town, all the shops are mysteriously closed.

Twilight Sparkle: Oh, well… I think we can help you with that.

Me: Absolutely.

Nico: Then lets head to Ponyville everyone.

We walked back to Ponyville and everyone was outside.

Daisy: Look Rose! How awful!

Rose: The wicked enchantress has cursed them all.

Lily Valley: The horror, the horror!

WHAT A COUPLE OF DRAMA QUEENS

[Ponies panicking]

We came back and everyone went inside.

Daisy: Run, ponies! Run!

Twilight knocked on the door of Daisy.

Twilight Sparkle: Daisy, we need to talk.

Me: Yeah this curse thing has gone on long enough and also Zecora is not a wicked and evil witch like you think. She is just a healer and a great master of cures and everything.

We later got the bubblebath ready for Twilight Sparkle and the girls.

Twilight Sparkle: Dear Princess Celestia,

My friends and I all learned an important lesson this week: Never judge a book by its cover. Someone may look unusual, or funny, or scary. But you have to look past that and learn who they are inside. Real friends don't care what your "cover" is; it's the "contents" of a pony that count. And a good friend, like a good book, is something that will last forever.

Your faithful student,

Twilight Sparkle

Me: Glad you girls are okay.

Nico: Yeah this was one crazy adventure for you all.

Eli: No kidding there.

2012 Leo: I'm actually surprised you were calm about this, Raph.

2012 Raph: Let's just say that me, you, Donnie, and Mikey know what it's like to be treated as different.

Me: So do the X-Men and many heroes all over.

Laney: Yep.

2012 Splinter: As a reward, you are exempt from the next training lesson.

2012 Raph: Thank you sensei.

Me: Awesome.

Lotus Blossom: (French Accent) Miss Zecora, I would love to get the recipe for this bath. It's simply luxurious!

Apple Bloom: Applejack! Hey, where's Applejack?!

Ponies: [gasp]

Applejack: [normal voice] I'm right here, little sis. I ain't tiny no more!

Me: Here Applejack lets move you to the big tub.

I moved her to it.

Rarity: Oh! I have never felt so lovely in all my life!

Me: You look much better without dreadlocks Rarity.

Pinkie Pie: Oh, my gosh! I never realized how horrible it is not to be able to talk. I mean, I love talking so much, and when I couldn't talk anymore, my tongue was all 'ehhhh'! It was the worst! Don't you agree, Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: [normal voice]… Yes.

Me: Glad your voice is back to normal Fluttershy.

Nico: We all learned a really huge lesson from all this.

Eli: Boy did we ever.

Applejack: And J.D. I'm awful sorry I threatened to behead you. I was just…

Me: I know Applejack. You were just looking out for your little sister and I completely respect that.

Applejack: But still it was horrible for me to say I was gonna behead you.

Me: Don't worry my head grows back. Immortality and invincibility has its perks.

Nico: Yep.

Everyone: [laughing]

We later went back home and it was a really fun adventure for the calm before the storm. We went to sleep later on.

Meanwhile in the live action Transformers Universe, Optimus Prime and the Autobots were getting ready for our arrival to help destroy Megatron and the Fallen.

Live Action Optimus Prime: Autobots the time is nearly upon us for Team Loud Phoenix Storm to help us in our time of need and to mend the relationships of our kinds.

Live Action Bumblebee: It'll be awesome to be reunited with everyone again.

Live Action Optimus Prime: It sure will. I'm glad that everyone is with the team. Lets get ready for this. Autobots TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

They transformed and went to the screen!

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This was a great chapter as it centered around the MLP Friendship is Magic episode called Bridal Gossip and it was a great episode. The first part of the chapter was for the Little Mermaid episode Calliope Dreams and that was a really awesome episode where

Ariel got a Sea Calliope and she was terrible at playing it. That episode aired on September 25th, 1993 and it was awesome! The 2nd part is for the 1990 TMNT Movie. It was awesome from my youth back when I was a kid. The Shredder will always be my most hated enemy in my fanfictions and on TV and movies. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Sakura Haruno, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna go to the World of Shinobi and we're going into the Simulator and Nico is going to show Orochimaru what for and we're going to take down another Evil Sasuke. I got another interrupted rant to finish against him. And were going to make sure that Evil Sasuke suffers and pays for his crimes! IN BLOOD. Also we're going to meet a gene-slammer for an Evolved Appoplexian named Daniella King. Daniella is Nico's friend from Gym Class and she is a powerful athlete and she is a master of martial arts and wrestling and she knows how to kick butt. She is now a gene-slammer for an Evolved Appoplexian. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the awesome Transformers series called Beast Machines and that is gonna be interesting as Lincoln and the group go to Cybertron and reformat Savage/Noble and also contain Megatron's Orange Evil Spark and lock it up and save all the Transformers there from themselves as well as create a balance and turn Cybertron into a Technorganic Paradise. They are also going to meet a gene-slammer for Warrior Lady of The Wasteland named Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov from Estonia. She is an adventurer that was born in Estonia but raised in the United States. She also knows a lot about survival and is really skilled with a sword. As you all saw, it's the moment you all have been waiting for as we go to the world of the Live Action Transformers and we're going to set things right after everything that happened with Sentinel Prime when he betrayed the Autobots and we're going to kill Megatron and Starscream and the Fallen of the Live Action Transformers World. Also Starlight Glimmer is going to unleash the full extent of her power against them in her phase 1 Transformation like with how Gohan did against Cell. Get ready for an explosive battle as the fight to save the Live Action Transformers universe begins!

See you all tomorrow

# TRANSFORMERS BATTLE OF FURY!

GET READY FOR THE BIGGEST BATTLE BETWEEN AUTOBOTS AND DECEPTICONS!

---

In the simulator, Nico, Sakura Haruno, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily, were in the world of Shinobi and we were in the Rendezvous at The Tenchi Bridge in the Land of Grass.

Me: This is the world of Shinobi guys.

May: Wow! This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: It sure will be and I can't wait to see how Nico kicks Orochimaru's ass.

Nico: That will be awesome.

Me: And I have a Rant to make up for with an evil Sasuke while we're here because I was so RUDELY Interrupted!

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: Yeah but I'm glad we're doing this one.

Maria: Me too.

Kaina Tsutsumi: So this is the world of Shinobi that you know J.D.?

Me: Yep and it took place 150,000 years into the future. A lot has changed in that time frame all because of an apocalyptic event that happened in the year 3000 that we prevented.

Lola: It's all true.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Sakura.

Sakura Haruno: No problem Nico. It's always so fun to go on a great rescue with you.

Nico: Yep.

Camie: By the way Sakura how did you meet Naruto if I might ask?

Sakura Haruno: You have J.D. to thank for that. It was a really awesome adventure.

I told them everything about what happened in 150,000 years and everything that happened and how and why and when I was done everyone was shocked.

Tsuyu: Whoa man! That is amazing and strange.

Sakura Haruno: Yeah.

Nico: J.D., I know Huxley Prescott interrupted your rant before. But is that really important than the people of Griffin Rock apologizing to us? Everyone but you, Girl Jordan, and the Louds Kids have gotten over it by now.

Me: Nico I'm really happy that the people of Griffin Rock, Girl Jordan and the Loud Kids have gotten over that and I'm glad that our plan worked perfectly for that but you know how awesome my rants are. But I absolutely hate it when someone interrupts me when I get the action going with an Evil Sasuke by starting it with the rant. I consider it rude and unfair for me.

Nico: Mmm yeah that's true there. No objections to that.

Sakura Haruno: I actually like those rants too.

Camie: What are the rants he does?

Me: You'll see it in a few minutes Camie.

Eli: Yeah my brother made this really awesome rant for when he goes after an Evil Sasuke.

Nico: Don't take this personally. But I doubt you're doing this rant just because you're pissed at Evil Sasuke. No. You're also doing this rant because you're angry at yourself for giving Team Buktu an opportunity to almost complete their plan.

Me: Well that and also I find it fun to do.

Nico: Oh.

Me: And quite frankly I was angry about that but not anymore. I let that go.

Nico: That's good.

Me: I'm sorry if I made you think I'm mad but I'm not. I'm just upset that my rant was interrupted.

Nico: Oh. Well as long as you can get it out of your system.

Sakura Haruno: That's assuming the girl we're rescuing today hasn't killed the Evil Sasuke here already.

Nico: Don't worry Sakura.

Eli: I sense she hasn't.

I then felt a strong energy.

Me: I know that energy. That's our old friend Orochimaru.

Nico: Now's my turn for some fun. J.D. you face Evil Sasuke and I'll face Orochimaru. Fair enough?

Me: Fair enough completely.

Nico: Lets go.

We went to the bridge.

Nico: I even have something in this box to make my fight easier.

Me: What is it?

Nico: You'll see it soon.

Me: Oh.

Nico: Let's take a look at what they're doing.

Me: Okay.

We hid and we saw Naruto with the 9-Tails Cloak and he had one tail.

Nico: So that's the power of the 9-Tails Chakra. Its incredible.

Me: Naruto doesn't know how to control it yet.

Sakura Haruno: Yeah.

Me: But don't worry. We're ready in case things go south.

Orochimaru came back with his face mangled up.

Me: Orochimaru has always been a monster that really pisses me off. But when I used the Black Gates on him he was out of my life for good.

Nico: Test subject?

Kabuto: Test subject? Who exactly is this guy?

Orochimaru: Years ago when I still walked amongst the fools of the Hidden Leaf Village, I sought the power of the shinobi who is not only the ultimate Wood Style Ninjutsu master but also the one who had total control over tailed beasts: The First Hokage. (Chuckles) I extracted some DNA Samples from the First's Remains and conducted an experiment. Implanting genetic components into the cells of 60 worthy children. But their bodies violently rejected the treatment. They perished in rapid succession one after another. Just as I was closing the book on the subject, someone stumbled onto one of my other experiments. I was forced to flee, leaving my laboratory exactly as it was. I thought all the test subjects had succumbed. I never dreamed there would be any survivors.

Nico: So that's how Yamato got his power.

Me: Yes. He was artificially engrafted with the First Hokage's powers. And he is the lone survivor of that incredibly fucked up crime against nature.

Camie: That is crazy.

Me: It was.

Kabuto: How fascinating. We're looking at the end result of your work all those years ago. You can observe the fruits of your labor.

Orochimaru: There's no question he's intriguing. But I wonder more about Sasuke. He needs to stretch his wings. Maybe we could put his growth to the test by pitting him against Naruto here.

Nico: Too bad Sasuke has already been called on dibs by another!

Nico walked onto the bridge with his Super Saiyan aura ablaze and he had lightning surging in it and his power was rising fast.

Nico: Thanks for the info. Now, here's a little friend for you to play with! (opens box to reveal a mongoose)

Orochimaru: (Gasp)

It lept out and bit Orochimaru on the nose! OUCH!

Me: (SNICKERS)

Nico: The mongoose! Snakes' worst enemy!

Orochimaru was howling in pain from the bite!

Kabuto got the Mongoose off and put it in the forest.

Nico: Now you have me as your enemy too.

Nico then unleashed the ultimate extent of his power and went Super Saiyan 5.

Nico: Sasuke is soon going to be dead and you and Kabuto with him. I will not let your crimes against nature go unpunished anymore! Justice has finally caught up to you, you motherfucking pieces of shit! (FLARES UP AURA WITH INCREDIBLE POWER!)

LIGHTNING STRUCK ALL OVER THE PLACE FROM THE SKY AND AROUND NICO AND HIS POWER WAS RISING FAST! THE GROUND WAS SHAKING VIOLENTLY AND THE AIR FELT LIKE IT WAS ALL ON FIRE AS THE WIND WAS BLOWING FAST!

Me: Whoa! What power!

Camie: Incredible!

Eli: Wow! Orochimaru just pissed off Nico big time.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Unbelievable!

Nico had eyes burning with intense fury and power at the insidious Sannin Madman! Then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of energy blasted part of the bridge away as the explosion completely engulfed it! Then Nico held out his hand and fired an incredibly powerful energy blast that moved too fast for Orochimaru and Kabuto to react and it engulfed them both and obliterated them in an instant!

Me: WHOA!

Tsuyu: That was too easy!

Nico picked up the mongoose as we came out.

Nico: And no, I'm not keeping this mongoose. Otherwise, Poromon and Poliwag will be jealous. This mongoose is going to Lana.

Me: Good thinking but wow! Nico you destroyed Orochimaru and Kabuto with ease.

Nico: Yep.

Lana: I'll gladly keep him Nico thanks.

Nico: You're welcome.

Sakura Haruno: Now Orochimaru has officially bit the dust.

Me: But we're not through yet.

I concentrated and sensed Sasuke's energy.

Me: That way.

Nico: Lets go.

We flew and went we arrived at a grassy meadow in the Land of Fangs and dug underground and we were in Orochimaru's hideout.

Nico: This must be it.

Me: Yep.

Eli: And I sense that our gene-slammer friend is close too.

Me: First let me have my fun.

Nico: Okay.

We went into the hideout.

Sakura: What are you going to name the mongoose?

Lana: Kerry. She is cute.

Sakura Haruno: Aww.

Me: I sense Sasuke.

I looked around a corner and saw in a main room with a snake THE EVIL SASUKE!

Me: (Whispers) There he is. Shh. Watch this guys. Now I don't want any interruptions this time.

Nico nodded.

I flared up my power.

Evil Sasuke: Where is that snake! I don't like to wait!

An energy blast was fired at him and it slammed into him and smashed him into the wall and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He came out of the rubble.

I appeared and I was in my Super Angel Xelnaga Infinity Form.

Me: (DIVINE ECHOING COSMIC ELEMENTAL VOICE) **Nice to see you Evil Sasuke. I have unfinished business with you that I never got to finish because I was so RUDELY Interrupted.**

Evil Sasuke then had his eyes glow red with incredible rage!

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU CUR! WE ARE THE UCHIHA AND WE ARE THE STRONGEST AND THE ELITE!

Me: (To Evil Sasuke) **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And**

**you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

RAGE - NARUTO SHIPPUDEN MOVIE 2 OST - RAGE PLAYS AT 2:18

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went into his LEVEL 2 Curse Mark Form and he went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me some more and fired massive blasts of fire at me and I fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

Nico: Kerry, don't run at the fucking-

Lola: Let him, Nico. At least he waited until the rant was done.

Lana: His ran is done.

Nico: Oh.

Massive fiery explosions were blasting off all over the place.

I fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at me and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

Camie: WHOA! What power!

Sirius: Wow! This is getting intense!

Nico: Yep.

The Entire area around us was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Me: KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and I kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then I grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and I fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then I fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then I fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts and me and I fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then I fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at me with a Chidori and I teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at me and I smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! I then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Me: **You will never have my power.**

Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then I threw an energy disk and it slashed his right arm clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Me: **I've been called worse.**

Tsuyu: Does Evil Sasuke always talk like this?

Nico: Yeah pretty much.

Me: **You don't know how to love anyone Sasuke. All you care about is nothing but yourself.**

Kerry bit Evil Sasuke on the ass.

CRUNCH!

Evil Sasuke: YEOWCH!

Lana then teleported and grabbed Kerry.

I kneed him in the face.

?: YOU ARE NOT WELCOME HERE!

A figure came out and it was An Evolved Appoplexian!

Nico: An Evolved Appoplexian!

It mercilessly beat up Evil Sasuke all over the place with incredible fury!

Nico: YEAH!

Evolved Appoplexian: (In a girls voice) You are feeling the pain of being beat up by a girl!

Nico: Daniella King!? Whoa!

I then teleported and stabbed Evil Sasuke all the way through his black heart!

Me: **This is for everything you have done! Go to hell and stay there you motherfucking son of a fucking bitch!**

I then slashed him all the way in half and sliced and diced him into a thousand pieces and then I fired a pitch black energy blast of the Black Gates and he was banished to oblivion forever!

Evil Sasuke was obliterated forever and Orochimaru's quest to gain immortality and all the jutsu in the world was over.

Daniella King reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes.

Nico: AWESOME! Daniella it's awesome to see you.

Daniella King: You too Nico. You guys were incredible.

Me: Awesome to meet you Daniella.

Daniella King: Same to you J.D.

Sakura Haruno: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Daniella King: My favorite would have to be in Gym Class when me and Nico ganged up on a huge big bully we had in Wrestling and we smashed every single bone in his body.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: That was awesome.

Nico and Daniella hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Daniella King: Me too my wrestling partner.

May: That was awesome. J.D. have you gotten it out of your system?

Me: Yes I have. WHEW! I am glad I did too.

Camie: That was so awesome!

Momo: Yeah you were amazing J.D.!

Me: Thanks. But wait to you see what is about to happen in the Live Action Transformer World later today.

Nico: Yep.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Ino are heading to the world of Transformers: Beast Machines, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're also going to go to Cybertron, reformat Savage/Noble, contain and lock up Megatron's Orange Evil Spark, save all the Transformers there from themselves as well as create a balance, and turn Cyberyron into a Technorganic Paradise.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the world of Transformers: Beast Machines, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls here, but we're also going to go to the Beast Machines version of Cybertron, reformat Savage/Noble, contain and lock up Megatron's Orange Evil Spark, save all of the Transformers there from themselves as well as create a balance, and turn Cyberyron into a Technorganic Paradise.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and it's also perfect because today's the day of Starlight Glimmer's special mission.

Me: Taking down Megatron, Starscream, and the Fallen of the Live

Actions Transformers world, along with taking down Cemetery Wind, this is going to be an epic and dangerous battle to save the Live Action Transformers universe.

Lincoln: That's right. And thanks for joining us, Ino.

Ino: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

We arrived at the Beast Machines version of Cybertron, and we saw that the Transformers there are trapped in their beast forms without any upgrades they gained during the Beast Wars, and they were swiftly losing their memories of anything but each other, and forced to retreat deep underground, the Maximals discover the Oracle, a powerful supercomputer that reformats their bodies into new, even more powerful techno-organic forms. We then got to work saving them from themselves, and Nico showed his medal that he's now the new leader of the Decepticons after getting rid of Unicron, along with the G1 Megatron and Starscream, and the Decepticons are on the road of redemption. We then proceeded to save the Maximals from themselves and the Oracle gave them new and more powerful techno-organic forms, and we also made sure their memories are restored.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Savage/Noble, who's under Beast Machines Megatron's Orange Evil Spark that's in him, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Savage/Noble, who's under Beast Machines Megatron's Orange Evil Spark that's in him, and he's going to kill them.

?: (Estonian Accent) Let's get that monster!

Suddenly, we saw the Warrior Lady of the Wasteland appear before

us.

Lincoln: That Estonian accent, I knew it was you, Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov. But, we'll have to talk later, we got to reformat Savage/Noble, and contain and lock up Beast Machines Megatron's Orange Evil Spark.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Savage/Noble and it hit him, and that allowed the eleven girls to get to safety. When Savage/Noble and the Orange Evil Spark of Beast Machine Megatron inside Savage/Noble saw us, he was incredibly enraged.

Lincoln: It's over, Beast Machines Megatron. Your days of warmongering are over.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sima Yi, Sun Quan, Jia Chong, and Jiang Wei got out their weapons, The Samurai Warriors got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Linka (Captain Planet), Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox

Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Savage/Noble, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Savage/Noble.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Now, to contain Beast Machines Megatron's Orange Evil Spark. EVIL SPARK CONTAINMENT!**

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of rainbow energy, which extracted Beast Machines Megatron's Orange Evil Spark, and he imprisoned and locked it up inside of a special Cybertronian containment device created to contain the Orange Evil Spark of Beast Machines Megatron, and it was imprisoned for all eternity. We then brought Savage/Noble to the Oracle, who then reformated him, and gave him a brand-new and more powerful techno-organic form, and his memories were also restored, and we transformed Cybertron into a Technorganic Paradise. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for the Beast Machines Megatron. (To Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov) And it's so good to see you again, Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov.

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing blonde hair, light green eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive green angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, and she's dressed in a sleeveless black vest, sleeveless green midriff top, brown shorts, stockings, brown knee-high leather combat boots, and long black sleeveless trenchcoat with sand dunes on the coattails, and Warrior Lady of the Wasteland on the back.

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov: (Estonian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov and they hugged, and Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you two when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov: (Estonian Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov, she was born in Estonia, but raised in the United States. She's a born adventurer and really skilled warrior and knows all about survival and knows how to survive in the most extreme of conditions, and she knows all about the wilderness. She is also one of the smartest and bravest of all the Guardian Angels, and this one time, she took on the worst of Lori's wrath, that ended with Lori getting the worst ever punishment Mom and Dad can dish out and it's not pretty.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Holy enchiladas, I hate to find out the worst ever punishment Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita gave Lori, and Helen lives up to her reputation, if she took on the worst of Lori's wrath.

Lincoln: And you'll love hearing about it, Nico. Oh, Helen, I also got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov a large Warrior Lady of the Wasteland-themed sword with Warrior Lady of the Wasteland etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large green gem with green angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov: (Estonian Accent) Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov's neck with green gems on the gold lightning bolts links and green crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov: (Estonian Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Helen.

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Kunagisa Tomo, Aikawa Jun, Akagami Iria, Chiga Akari, Hikari, and Teruko A.K.A The Chiga Triplets, Handa Rei, Himena Maki, Ibuki Kanami, Sashirono Yayoi, and Sonoyama Akane from Kubikiri Cycle: Aoiro Savant to Zaregotozukai.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kunagisa Tomo, Aikawa Jun, Akagami Iria, Chiga Akari, Hikari, and Teruko A.K.A The Chiga Triplets, Handa Rei, Himena Maki, Ibuki Kanami, Sashirono Yayoi, and Sonoyama Akane.

Nico: From Kubikiri Cycle: Aoiro Savant to Zaregotozukai, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kunagisa Tomo: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kunagisa Tomo and the ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Savage/Noble who was possessed by Beast Machines Megatron's Orange Evil Spark, heir faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope,

Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had

eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kunagisa Tomo: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kunagisa Tomo: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kunagisa Tomo, Aikawa Jun, Akagami Iria, Chiga Akari, Hikari, and Teruko A.K.A The Chiga Triplets, Handa Rei, Himena Maki, Ibuki Kanami, Sashirono Yayoi, and Sonoyama Akane with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We head back to the World Tree Estate, and we told everyone about our rescue in the world of Transformers: Beast Machines, and they were shocked when they found out the villain we went after was Savage/Noble, who was possessed by Beast Machines Megatron's Orange Evil Spark.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in saving all the Transformers there from themselves, along wiht creating a balance, removing Beast Machines Megatron's Orange Evil Spark and reformatting Savage/Noble, and turning Cybertron into a Technorganic Paradise, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and Lincoln had the Cybertronian containment device that has Beast Machines Megatron's Orange Evil Spark inside it locked up in our vault, and it was put under maximum security, so he can never be released.

---

After our Cybertronian adventure, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov: (Estonian Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Helen, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov: (Estonian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Helen, how did you take on the worst of Lori's wrath that gave her the worst ever punishment Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita can dish out?

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov: (Estonian Accent) It's not going to be a pretty one, Nico. One time, I was heading to The Loud House to help Lincoln with learning some survival skills. But, then, as I was getting near Lincoln's home, I heard the sound of objects crashing in The Loud House, and I heard the sound of screaming of terror inside the house, and I knew who it was that made that sound: it was Lincoln, and the screaming of rage and murder I also heard could only come from one person: Lori, and when I got in, I saw Lincoln running in horror and terror, and behind him was Lori, and her eyes were red with rage and demonic rage. Lincoln told me he accidentally dropped Lori's phone, and it got a crack on the screen, and when Lori saw it, she went full all-out ballistic, and worst still, she had a knife in her hand, and she was going to kill him. Everyone hid in terror from Lori's wrath, and I wasn't going to let that psychopath get away with murder. So, I used my survival training and combat skills, and I took her head on, and Lori wasn't a match for me, and then, I hogtied her to the ground. Then, Lincoln ran up to me, and he hugged me tight, and he cried his little heart out, and I returned the hug. The crisis was over, and after Lincoln explained the accident, Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita knew he went through Hell when Lori tried to kill him, and they were so mad at Lori, they grounded her for a whole year, and she lost her cellphone privileges, along with her driving privileges for a year.

We gasped at the magnitude of the punishment Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita gave her.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap!

Lynn Sr.: Yeah, it was bad, Nico, real bad.

Rita: But, like Helen said, it was an accident. After that incident, Lincoln had some serious nightmares of that day, and Helen stayed to comfort him.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Something like that could really scar someone for who knows how long.

Lincoln: Not that long, my nightmares eventually stopped two weeks later, Nico.

Nico: That's proof that you came out of that stronger than ever, Lincoln.

Luna: He sure did, dude, and that's proof that not even the worst of Lori's wrath could put a dent into Lincoln's resolve, and if anyone messes with him and around his Guardian Angels, they'd better write out their wills.

Nico: Before they get their asses kicked big time.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Now, I'm really glad Mr. Shark, Lincoln, and Lori took care of Dark Lori at Chen Cang long ago. Out of all the worst things Dark Lori forced Lori to do, I think that was the straw that broke the camel's back.

TLPS Mr. Shark: Big time.

Nico: And thanks to Lincoln putting the Dark Sides under the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, they aren't getting out anytime soon. But, we still got Dark Lynn to take care of, and when we find out just how that animal escaped, Lincoln, I hope you turn her into an inside-out human sausage for all of the crap she put you through.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Oh, trust me, Nico, turning her into an inside-out human sausage will be the least of her worries.

Everyone: Uh oh.

Lynn: Yikes, when Lincoln says something like that, you definitely know it's very serious.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids were getting ready for their beach date, this time, they are heading to Emerald Coast in Sonic's world.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble, and Lincoln's kids were all dressed in swimsuits in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Thunder Sparkle: We're ready, Dad.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids left the World Tree Estate, and they arrive at Emerald Coast in Sonic's world.

Starburst Aurora: Wow, so this is Emerald Coast, Dad?

Lincoln: That's right, Starburst Aurora, Sonic told me about Emerald Coast, and it's perfect for our date, and it's also perfect before we head out for your mom's special mission.

Starlight Glimmer: That's right, Linky, this is going to be so awesome.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids dived right into the waters, and they really enjoyed it. Plus, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and he also helped out the kids as well. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and his kids cheered for them. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your beach dates?

Lincoln: Awesome, Nico. We went to Emerald Coast in Sonic's world.

Sonic the Hedgehog: I knew it.

Tails: And you guys had a lot of fun there.

Starlight Glimmer: We sure did, Tails.

* * *

Later it was time for Stella's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Stella and Chalmers. Besides Animated Optimus and 4 Rabbids?

Lincoln: Me and my siblings will go.

Lori: It'll be an honor.

May: Me and Maria too.

Maria: Yeah!

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Chalmers: It'll be awesome to meet the Kaito Riders of Kiba.

Nico: It sure will. Lets head on out!

Stella: Here we go!

We were off to Japan.

We landed in Japan.

Wataru: Hey guys!

Stella: Wataru, meet my archenemy.

Chalmer: It's an honor. Gary Chalmers, former Superintendant of the Springfield, Oregon School District.

Lincoln: Awesome to meet you too. My name is Lincoln Loud and these are my siblings.

Lori: Literally awesome to meet you. I'm Lori.

Leni; My name is Leni.

Luna: Sup dudes. I'm Luna.

Luan: I'm Luan.

Lynn: I'm Lynn.

Lyra: I'm Lyra.

Liberty: I'm Liberty.

Linka: I'm Linka.

Lee: I'm Lee.

Lucy Loud: I'm Lucy.

Laney: I'm Laney.

Lana: I'm Lana.

Lola: I'm Lola.

Lisa Loud: Greetings, I'm Lisa.

Lily: And I'm Lily.

Nico: Yes their mom and dad all thought it was cute if all their names began with the letter L.

Me: (Whispers in Wataru's ear) Their parents are also part of a family that never heard of condoms before.

The Kiva Kamen Riders snickered.

May: I'm May and I'm Nico's wife.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, 2nd in Command of the Redemption Squad.

Animated Optimus: And my name is Optimus Prime, Leader of the Autobots.

Nico: This is the Animated version of Optimus Prime. We have 4 versions of Optimus with us now.

Me: The G1, Cybertron, Aligned and Animated versions and later we're going to meet the Live Action version of him.

Nico: It's our big mission for later today.

Wataru: Wow! Awesome to meet you guys.

May: Same here.

Wataru: (to Chalmers) So, do you have any powers or abilities that are useful in battle?

Chalmers: Well I don't unfortunately but I am skilled with a blaster.

He pulled out an Electromagnetic Railgun.

Nico: Awesome.

Eli: Yeah it sure is cool.

Chalmers: Thanks.

Me: Glad to see that Twilight's blasters are useful for the M.O.E.

Chalmers: They sure are.

Me: Also there's something you should know. Have you all ever heard about the Destruction of Springfield, Oregon?

Wataru: You mean that evil town that was destroyed years ago? Yeah we sure have.

Me: Yeah that was horrible.

Nico: I've nearly come up with the perfect layout for the Kiva team. It'll consist of Wataru, Taiga, Keisuke, Stella, and J.D.. We just need 1 more of Wataru's friends.

Me: How about Yuri Aso?

Nico: She was from 36 years ago.

Me: Oh right.

Wataru: I think I know the perfect final member for the team layout.

Nico: Let me guess. Masao?

Wataru: Yep.

Me: Perfect.

Masao: Nice to meet you guys. You all can just call me Kamen Rider Neo Kiva.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Masao.

Nico: Same here.

Stella: This is gonna be so awesome.

Lori: I can't wait to literally smash the Fangire into shattered glass.

Luan: Those guys will Shatter into dust! (LAUGHS) Get it?

We laughed at her joke while the rest of Luan's siblings groaned in annoyance.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was a good one!

Masao: I thought it was funny.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We heard an explosion!

Me: Lets go get them!

We went to face the Fangire.

Keisuke: Who are we facing now?

We arrived at the park and we saw THORN FANGIRE, BEETLE FANGIRE and ZEBRA FANGIRE!

Nico: Thorn, Beetle and Zebra Fangire!

Stella: Henshin!

Wataru, Masao, Keisuke and Taiga: HENSHIN!

They transformed!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: I think I'll take them on the old fashioned way.

I went Super Angel 30,000.

Me: Haven't used this form in a while.

Laney: (Unsheathes her Scythe) Time for the Grim Reaper to claim some Fangire!

Beetle Fangire: (sees Chalmers) A yellow man in a business suit? He'll be easy to kill!

Chalmer: Chew on this you bad FANGIRE!

He fired a blast of lightning from his blaster and smashed him down.

Me: And this too! SWORD OF THE SACRED FLAME! 聖なる炎の犠牲の剣

I formed a sword of blue sacred fire and slashed the Beetle Fangire's legs off!

Beetle Fangire: WHY YOU MOTHERFUCKING ASSHOLE!

He tried to regenerate his legs but nothing happened!

Beetle Fangire: Why am I not regenerating my limbs!?

Me: My Sacred Fire Sword is made of pure holy fire and because you are dark and evil it made sure you are done for.

Laney slashed the Beetle Fangire and shattered it!

Keisuke: Time to go Rising Ixa!

Keisuke's device: Rising!

He went into RISING ISA!

Lana: AWESOME!

Lola: So awesome!

Keisuke: Thanks guys.

Eli: Now watch this one! STINGRAY OF THE WATER FLAME! 邪悪な王の犠牲水アカエイの波

Eli fired a blast of water and ice as cold as the voids of space and it formed into a stingray and it flew over and enveloped Thorn Fangire and shattered him into a million pieces!

Wataru: Time for me and Keisuke to get rid of the final one.

Nico: Go for it!

Wataru and Keisuke had the Full Moon appear behind them and they jumped and smashed Zebra Fangire down and destroyed him!

Nico: You 3 Fangire have failed this city!

Eli: Yeah!

May: That is that!

We later came back.

May: It's a good thing the Live Action Cybertronians are joining us today. Because next time, Live Action Optimus is coming with.

Nico: Good idea.

We told everyone about what happened and it was awesome.

Varie: Wow that was awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Aylene then came.

Aylene C.: Guys thank goodness you got back! We got 3 new signals of Live Action Transformers going through the city.

We were off.

Babs Seed: The reports said that the lunatic was riding motorcycles around here.

Nico: Then lets go.

We flew down.

We saw a man laughing insanely with cops in his tail.

Motorcycle 1: (In a girls voice) Get your ugly butt off me!

Lunatic: (LAUGHING INSANELY) NO WAY TOOTS!

We flew by him.

Me: All right you nutbag! License and Registration!

Lunatic: How's this!?

He threw a grenade and I caught it and threw it and it hit the man in the back and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

The explosion sent him flying and he crashed right into a FIRE HYDRANT!

Nico: OOH OUCH!

He had all of his teeth knocked out and he was bleeding all from his gums!

Nico: OH MAN THAT MUST'VE HURT BAD!

The lunatic was put in a straitjacket and was locked up in the paddy wagon.

Tom Lair: Thanks guys. This guy deserved to be locked up. His name is Nathan Remington and he is extremely dangerous to everyone and himself.

Me: No problem Tom.

Irma: Glad we could help daddy.

They took him away.

Aylene: Excuse me. But you three wouldn't happen to be from another world, would you?

Motorcycle 1: Yes we are.

Live Action Barricade: Arcee, Chromia, and Elita One? Wow!

They transformed.

Nico: Cool! More Live Action Autobots.

Thunderblast: It's good to finally see some Live Action Autobots that are girls.

Live Action Arcee: And it's a good to see another girl too. Even though you're a Decepticon.

Thunderblast: It sure is.

Nico: But you three don't have to worry. I'm the new leader of the Decepticons and I'm leading them on the road to redemption.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Live Action Arcee: A Decepticon Leadership Medal!?

Live Action Elita One: How did you get that?

Nico: Long story on that.

Live Action Chromia: (to Live Action Ironhide) Ironhide! You're back!

Bluestreak: (laughs) Our Ironhide and Chromia are in a relationship too!

Nico: Talk about coincidental.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Yep. Same with Blackarachnia and Silverbolt.

Silverbolt (Beast Wars): It's true.

Blackarachnia: I think it's amazing too.

Nico: Yep.

Francis: (to Live Action Elita One) You won't have to wait long to reunite with Optimus. In fact, that reunion's gonna be today.

Live Action Elita One: Wow!

Nico: Yep. We're all going to the Live Action Transformer Universe in a few minutes. But there's someone that you probably will not like going with us.

Vypra and Sentinel Prime appeared!

Live Action Elita One: SENTINEL PRIME!

UH OH!

Nico: He has a lot to make up for when we get to the Live Action Transformers universe.

Then Whiteout, Dark Spicer, Vypra, Vanitas, Zs'Skayr, Number 7, Calamitous, Electro, Grizzly and Griffin appeared.

Whiteout: Can me, Dark Spicer, Vypra, Vanitas, Zs'Skayr, Number 7, Calamitous, Electro, Grizzly and Griffin go with you guys?

Vypra: I already appeared a few seconds ago.

Nico: But to answer your question yes you all can go with.

Sentinel Prime: It looks like the time has come.

Nico: Yes it sure has come.

Rhino: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go meet one for Shellhead's kind next.

Lola: What kind of creature is Shellhead?

Ben: This is what he looks like.

He turned into Shellhead!

Ben: SHELLHEAD!

Shellhead is a six-limbed pill-bug like alien standing at 9 feet tall. He has four legs, two arms, a tail, and a large mouth. His eyes are found on opposite ends of its head, giving him binocular vision. The shell is located on the back where Shellhead can go hiding inside. The Omnitrix is located on his chest.

Nico: Whoa!

Shanan: So he is what's called an Armadillidiieon. They are Pillbug Aliens from the distant planet of Armadilis and it's located 82,000 light years away.

Nico: Whoa! That is cool.

Me: I was expecting Shellhead to be more turtle like.

Eli: Me too.

Me: Well lets get moving then.

Nico: Right. I'm ready! Lets get going guys!

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) We're ready mates.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, along with an army of energy signals, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Evil Starlight Glimmer, who's come back from the dead to take revenge on us for killing her last year during the April 12th War for Equestria, and she's also got an army of Equalists with her. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and none of us are going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Evil Starlight Glimmer, and she's come back from the dead to take revenge on us for killing her last year during the April 12th War for Equestria, and she's also got an army of Equalists with her.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Oh, shit.

Me: That's not good.

Starlight Glimmer: I knew she wouldn't stay gone for good. But now, she's come back, and she's got an army of Equalists with her.

Twilight Sparkle: But, this time, she's not going to try and change history.

Lincoln: No, now she's just out for blood, and she's got murder on her mind.

Starlight Glimmer: Linky, if it's not…

Lincoln: You don't have to say anymore, Starlight. You and I are going to take down Evil Starlight Glimmer once and for all, and we'll also destroy her army of Equalists as well. Plus, I got a little something to also help out against the Equalists and Evil Starlight Glimmer.

Suddenly, the large orange gem on Lincoln's left golden cuff Bracelet of The Champions of the Universe glowed, and then, something appeared: it was the siphon device Aligned Starscream had. But, it got an awesome makeover: it now had orange and silver colors on it, along with elemental forces, thunderbirds, phoenixes, angels, and buffalo, and his cutie mark on the device.

Miko: Whoa, is that…?

Lincoln: Yep, Aligned Starscream's siphon device. After we had destroyed him and the other pure evil Aligned Decepticons last year, I took the siphon device with me and I began redesigning it to use only on pure evil villains. It took a lot of work, but it worked. But, then, as I put my hand on it, the device was suddenly absorbed into my body, and then, the large orange gem on my left golden cuff Bracelet of The Champions of the Universe started glowing, and the newly restored siphon device reappeared, but it's now in orange and silver with elemental forces, thunderbirds, phoenixes, angels, and buffalo on it, along with my cutie mark.

We were stunned and amazed at what Lincoln did. Suddenly, the large colored gems on our left large golden cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe glowed, and then, we saw we had the same restored siphon devices reappear, but they have our favorite colors on them, along with elemental forces, mythological animals, and our cutie marks on them.

Lori: And now, we also literally have the same siphon devices, but in our favorite colors, elemental forces, mythological animals, and our cutie marks on them.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Yep, and this also gave our power and energy absorption powers an extra boost as well, so enemies of the universe, beware.

Me: Autobots…

Nico: Decepticons…

Me: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Nico: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

I opened the portal to the Live Action Universe and we were off!

---

LIVE ACTION TRANSFORMERS UNIVERSE

---

We arrived in the Live Action Universe.

Me: Here we are guys.

Laney: Wow! Just as amazing as I remember.

Electro: Well, this world doesn't seem too bad. Aside from the mass newspapers being wary about Cybertronians.

Nico: Appearances are deceiving Max. This world was tormented a lot.

Sentinel Prime: But it's great to be home.

Nico: Lets find Optimus and everyone.

We arrived at the base of the Autobots and it was amazing.

Inque: Hey there, Optimus!

Live Action Optimus: Everyone it's great to see you all and you too Starlight.

Starlight Glimmer: Same to you Optimus.

Live Action Jetfire: You're looking great young whippersnapper.

Live Action Optimus: Jetfire you are looking great too. Arcee, Chromia and Elita One! You're back too!

Live Action Arcee: Optimus it's great to be back.

Live Action Ironhide: Hey there, Bumblebee.

Live Action Bumblebee: Hey, Ironhide! You don't know how good it is to see you again.

Lennox: Annebelle's gonna be very happy to have you back, Ironhide.

Grizzly: I can tell she's very close to him.

Nico: Absolutely there.

Me: Yep. Oh Optimus, we owe you guys big time for helping us out in Chima last week.

Live Action Optimus: It was our pleasure J.D.

Me: Awesome. Also you may not like it but you know this face too.

They saw Sentinel Prime.

Nico: Uh oh.

Clayface: Optimus, before you start yelling at us, let me remind you that J.D., Starlight, Nico, and the rest told you about forgiving Sentinel.

Live Action Optimus: Yes I remember that.

Me: We found him on the planet Tatooine last year and he told us everything that happened.

Lori Jimenez: He's now my archenemy now.

Nico: Yep.

Sentinel Prime: Optimus, Everyone, I'm so sorry about everything I've done. I know it's gonna be a long time for you all to forgive me for everything I did to you all that lead this world into ruin and how it destroyed the relationships we had with the humans but I made a tremendous mistake and ruined everything for you all. So from the bottom of the spark I carry I am so sorry.

Bane, Killer Croc, Abomination and Gator Ghoul appeared.

Live Action Crosshairs: Is it time for the usual battles already?

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Not quite. Though it is my turn today.

Zs'Skayr: Bane, Croc, Abomination, and Gator Ghoul are here as security for us when we go to the press conference.

Nico: We're going to have a press conference in Washington D.C.

here and we're going to tell everyone here that this discrimination feud between you guys and everyone here that this has gone on long enough.

Eli: Yeah it's not right for both worlds.

Poromon got out 4 beer bottles.

Cade Yeager: Oh, don't tell me that's-

Poromon: 4 bottles of beer!

Bai Tza: Are those for the human allies of the Autobots?

Poliwag: Yep. I think they're old enough.

Nico: Okay.

Cade Yeager: Thanks. Want some Optimus?

Live Action Optimus: Thank you but we don't drink beer.

Live Action Bumblebee: Yeah we don't drink beer like humans can.

Poromon: Oh right.

Epps: (to the mascots) Though if you guys want to get drunk during the press conference, go ahead. It'll make it funny.

Poromon: We'll try not to make a scene.

Nico: Good.

Eli: We better get a move on then.

Nico: Agreed. Optimus, Bane, Gator Ghoul, Croc and Abomination are going to provide extra security measures.

Croc: It's true.

Live Action Optimus: Thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

Live Action Optimus: (to Optimus) It is an honor to meet other versions of me. Though I am curious. How does your Cyber Key power work?

Optimus: Um… is this really the best time to-

Aligned Optimus: It is an appropriate question. After all, none of us were able to do that before meeting you and the rest of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: That is true.

Optimus Prime: I think it's really amazing myself.

Nico: The Cyber Planet Keys are the powers of the Transformers that live on a planet.

Nico told him all about it and it was amazing.

Live Action Optimus: Amazing!

Animated Optimus: Honestly, I feel like I'm the lame one out of all of us. I mean, in my world, me and my team have never fought Unicron before.

Optimus: Can we go back to the part where you're lame? Because you aren't.

Live Action Optimus: Indeed. You are just as impressive as the three of us.

Aligned Optimus: Just because you have not fought Unicorn doesn't mean you are inferior.

Nico: That's right. You are just as awesome a leader as your counterparts we know. They are all cool.

Laney: Yeah they sure are.

Eli: All the Versions of Optimus Prime we know are awesome.

Optimus Primal: That is for sure. I may be your descendant but you all are still amazing.

Me: Yeah.

We arrived at the Capitol Building.

Nico: Okay you four. You know what to do.

Bane saluted and we went in and we had a press conference going on.

Maria: Hello, everyone. We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm. And we gathered you all to say-

Vanitas: What the Fuck's your problem with Cybertronians?!

Maria: What he said.

Nico: We are really disappointed in all of you for lashing out and showing such abhorrent and incredibly disgusting discrimination to all the Cybertronians after everything they have done for you all and this is how you repay them all! You people fucking disgust us!

John Keller: You have every right to be disappointed in us. In fact, when Cemetery Wind's crimes were exposed, we were very disgusted. And I didn't want to cut ties with the Autobots. But everyone else held them accountable for the destruction of Chicago.

Charlotte Mearing: Believe me, I came to respect the Autobots for everything they've done for us. But me, Keller, and everyone else's were tied.

Riku: Hard to argue with that point.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: But let me lay down the laws with all of those that did turn against them! Sure Sentinel Prime betrayed you all but it was the stress of war that got to his head! The war with the Autobots and the Decepticons raged on for over 8 million years and the countless eons of fighting really hurt not just human beings but Autobots and Decepticons too!

Me: That's right! Take it from us. We've seen the kinds of horrors and terrible atrocities that come from war and they are not pretty! Many people die and it's awful!

Galloway: Are you kidding me?! Have you forgotten all the destruction and property damage these machines have caused?! The last few years without them were the best ones of my life!

Lennox: Galloway, after how you tried to shut us down during the Fallen crap, I don't think you get to talk.

Epps: Yeah! Who's side are you on?!

Galloway: I'm on the side of the world's governments. Look who you're standing with! Bane, Killer Croc, Abomination, and- (gestures to Gator Ghoul) Whoever the fuck that is!

Gator Ghoul: (insulted) Am I really not that well known to others?

Griffin: Easy, buddy. He doesn't know what he's talking about.

Little did we know that the mascots were drinking beer nearby.

Poromon: This is getting awesome.

Poliwag: Yeah it sure is.

Galloway: (gestures to Sentinel) And let's not forget that this one over here was the one responsible for the destruction of Chicago!

Xion: Okay. You ARE right about that.

Seymour Simmons: But I'm guessing he's had a change of heart. (to Sentinel) Right, Fire Truck?

Sentinel Prime: Yes I have. I have realized what a horrible level of damage I have caused because of all the fighting that has gone on for eons.

Nico: It's a really ugly story.

Lori Jimenez: Yeah but he's now a frenemy of ours.

Galloway: It doesn't matter! I don't care what you all say! None of you robots belong here! And honestly? After that whole Chicago shitfest, none of you ever did!

Vypra: You don't get to decide that, Galloway.

Me: Yeah buddy! That is not your call!

Nico: You have no right to make that call after what happened!

Galloway: (to Simmons) You should be backing me up here! After all, you used to be part of Sector 7, who tried to experiment on those robots!

Simmons: Yeah, well, here's the thing: I've come to appreciate all they've done. And honestly, if I was still part of Sector 7, I would've changed how they did things!

Maria: You tell him! (to Lennox) You honestly did a good thing tricking Galloway into ejecting himself out of that plane.

Nico: That was awesome.

Me: It sure was. And Galloway if you ever come after our Cybertronian Friends, we'll make sure you wind up in the same kind of situation as your pal Attinger.

Nico: In the Neptune Prison forever!

Galloway: Attinger is dead!

Me: Not anymore. He's now in our prison system forever after we found him in our garbage dump.

William: (sees the drunk mascots) And here comes the part where things get funny.

Nico: Oh great.

Poromon: (Slurred Speech) Yeah you stupid fucking moron!

Poliwag: (Slurred Speech) You shut up you stupid fucking son of a bitch!

Manaphy: (Slurred Speech) Yeah Mr. I-Think-I-Know-Everything-About-Nothing! Come here!

POW!

Manaphy punched him in the face and gave him a black eye.

Galloway: That was assault! (to Keller) Have those 4 arrested as well as the robots melted down for scrap!

Keller: Why? They're just saying what's on our minds right now.

Nico: And besides you have no right to make any calls right now! From now on and forever more, the entirety of the Cybertronians of this world are hereby placed into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Galloway: WHAT!?

Everyone but Galloway cheered wildly!

William: So what do you say, Keller? Do you and the president of this world want to give the whole alliance with the Autobots another shot?

Lennox: (pouts) Hey! What about me and Epps?

Me: Okay you too as well.

Keller: Sure why not.

The President of the United States came.

President: And officers arrest Galloway for treason!

They did so.

Me: We'll make sure he gets locked up into prison with his buddy Attinger.

Number 7: (to Live Action Optimus) Optimus, I think it's time you finished that conversation Sentinel started.

Live Action Optimus: I agree there and thank you all so much for helping us rebuild our alliance with everyone.

Me: It was our pleasure Optimus.

Meanwhile, Live Action Laserbeak had just snuck into the NEST Base and saw General Morshower watching the monitors, unaware of his presence.

UH OH!

Lennox: (answers comlink) General Morshower. What is it?

General Morshower: Lennox, I fear this might be the last conversation I have with you.

Lennox: What are you talking about?

General Morshower: Laserbeak's here!

Lennox: What?! Hold on! J.D. will get you out of there!

General Morshower: Too late! It has been an honor fighting alongside you and Optimus, Lennox. Now, finish this war once and for all! (fires gun at Live Action Laserbeak) SEND MEGATRON AND THE FALLEN OFF TO HELL!

Live Action Laserbeak was too fast though and shot Morshower in the shoulder with his weapons.

Live Action Laserbeak: Any last words, human?

Morshower: Actually, yes. (chuckles) God bless us, everyone! (presses button)

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We felt and saw a huge massive explosion!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Eli: What was that!?

Nico: Guys, I felt something. Morshower's life energy… it's gone.

Live Action Drift: He must have activated the base's self destruction to take Laserbeak down with him.

Me: Oh no.

Eli: Morshower died a true hero.

Starlight Glimmer: Morshower! NO! (BREAKS DOWN CRYING)

Lincoln comforted her.

Me: Oh Morshower. (Tears stream down my face)

Charlotte Mearing: Look, I know that Morshower was a good man. But there's nothing we can do about his death right now. You guys may have just lost a friend. But today, you got back several more. And now, if we want to avenge Morshower, you need to get rid of Megatron and the Fallen once and for all. So, are you guys just gonna keep feeling sad. Or do you what you guys do best?

Batch: That… actually was a good speech.

Me: That was very motivational.

Nico: It sure was. But we're not going to let Morshower's sacrifice be in vain! We're going to honor him and do what we do best!

Lennox: And that is to kick Decepticon butt! His last words were to send Megatron and the Fallen to hell!

Me: And that's exactly what we're going to do.

Calamitous: Ironhide, I hope you realize that this might be the last time you'll get to use your cannons on Decepticons.

Ironhide: I know but it will all be worth it.

Nico: It's going to be awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: We're going to stop Megatron and the Fallen for good.

Maria called in the members for their turn.

Then Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Shiv, Webstor, Eccentro, Firefly, Ebon and Pete appeared.

Nico: Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Shiv, Webstor, Eccentro, Firefly, Ebon and Pete.

Firefly: We got your message. Is General Morshower really-?

Bane: Unfortunately, he is.

Me: Yeah he sacrificed his life to destroy Laserbeak of this world.

Ebon: (to Live Action Optimus) I'm sorry, Optimus. But I promise. You guys aren't gonna lose anymore friends.

Live Action Optimus: Thank you all.

Shiv: (to Nico) Heard you fought an Evil Sasuke.

Nico: We sure did.

Hydro Man: I guess this makes up for J.D.'s interrupted rant.

Me: Yes it does and I'm glad I got it out of my system.

Camie: But it was so awesome and amazing to see.

Sirius: Yeah it sure was!

?: Boy that must've been cool.

A figure came out and it was STENCH from episodes 26 & 27 of SPD!

Using a pirated quantum enhancer, Stench breaks into the Delta Base and steals schematics for S.W.A.T. Mode. Using his new armor, he takes on the Red Ranger and his Battlizer. He is eventually stopped by the Power Rangers using S.W.A.T. Mode.

---

Jack Landors: STENCH!

Stench: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You broke into the Delta Base and stole the schematics for the S.W.A.T. Mode!

Stench: Yep! Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Jack Landors: I want to thank you, Stench.

Stench: For what?

Jack Landors: Me and my team facing you and your buddy was the first time we used SWAT Mode.

Me: That was awesome!

Laney: Boy it sure was.

Me: Oh and Live Action Optimus and Animated Optimus we have your archenemies picked for you.

Big Footfalls were felt and out came GIANT RALPH from Animaniacs and BABY BOWSER from Yoshi's Island!

---

Giant Ralph - The Warners And The Beanstalk

The *Warners* star in their version of the classic fairy tale with Hello Nurse as the harp and Ralph T. Guard as the giant. At one point in the story, the Warners convince the giant to eat gold eggs and meat instead of them, in the style of Dr. Seuss' *Green Eggs and Ham* .

# Baby Bowser

**Baby Bowser**, also known as **Prince Bowser**, is a major antagonist in the *Mario* videogame series, acting as the central antagonist of the *Yoshi* series and as a minor antagonist in *Mario and Luigi: Partners in Time* . He is Bowser from his days as a child and is not to be confused with Bowser Jr., who in turn is Bowser's only child. He is the archenemy of Baby Marioand the entire Yoshi species.

He is voiced by Caety Sagoian, who also voices Bowser Jr.

## *Yoshi* series *Super Mario World 2: Yoshi's Island*

Kamek's actions in this game were driven by a prediction of Baby Bowser's future, where he saw that Mario and Luigi will defeat him in many of his future endeavours (which became true on countless occasions). Baby Bowser makes his first physical appearance as the final boss of Super Mario World 2: Yoshi's Island. Appearing at the end of his castle as Kamek demands Yoshi to hand Baby Mario to him, Baby Bowser complains at the current noise, crushes and throws Kamek aside, and demands to ride the "gween donkey." His first battle has him use a ground-pound to make shockwaves, and he can jump on Yoshi's back if Baby Mario is thrown off. After the tiny tyrant is beaten, Kamek uses his magic to make him grow to a gigantic size.

The second phase begins in what remains of his room. The now massive tyke sends down debris to destroy part of the floor, breathes fireballs, and stomps his way to Yoshi. If Baby Bowser gets too close to Yoshi, he destroys the ground, sealing Yoshi's fate. The player must get the large eggs the Baron Von Zepplin's carry to throw at Baby Bowser. After this in done enough times, he returns to his normal size and is defeated. Scooping up the young ruler, Kamek swears revenge on Yoshi, as Yoshi gets to the stork to deliver Baby Mario to him.

## *Yoshi's Story*

In this game, Baby Bowser swipes the Super Happy Tree to rob the land of joy and turns the island into a pop-up book. At the end of their journey, they find Baby Bowser in his castle, challenging the

Yoshi's to a duel. In the battle, Yoshi must shoot Bob-ombs at Baby Bowser as he rides him. In the second part of the battle, Baby Bowser attacks by shooting fireballs, throwing bombs, and making shock-waves. After several more hits, the young tyrant surrenders, weeping as he's carried back by his Toadies and saying that the fruit didn't taste good regardless.

### *Yoshi's Island DS*

In *Yoshi's Island DS*, Baby Bowser is relaxing in his fortress when his adult version warps in, wanting to steal the star children to control the universe. Stolen by the future version of Kamek, Baby Bowser gets kicked out for insulting his older self.

In the fall, he vows vengeance and shouts that both versions are the same, to no avail. Noticing Baby Mario, he tells him he saw his brother in Bowser's Castle. After this, he teams up with Yoshi for the world to "kick some major enemy butt, of course!" With Baby Bowser, Yoshi trades his ability to swallow his foes for having Baby Bowser being able to spit fire, defeating his foes and melting ice. He leaves when Big Guy the Stilted is defeated, and tries to hitchhike on Future Kamek's broom, only to fall from a weak grip.

Later, he rejoins Yoshi's party with Baby Bowser later rejoins Yoshi's group with Baby Wario, but betrays the group when they get to Bowser's Castle, thinking they want his treasure. After a small fight, a defeated Baby Bowser is carried back by Kamek. After Bowser is defeated, Baby Bowser falls on a large collection of money, fighting over it with Wario.

### *Yoshi's New Island*

Baby Bowser returns in this game after not being seen for seven years, wanting to turn Egg Island into a resort. At the end of the game, a similar scene of him awakening from slumber and fighting Yoshi begins, with him turning giant after. After he is beaten, his future self reappears, making Yoshi defeat him.

### *Yoshi's Woolly World*

In this game, Baby Bowser wants to have enough yarn to make himself a castle. In this battle, Yoshi must attack Baby Bowser by throwing a yarn ball at him and then ground-pounding him. After the first phase, Kamek makes him a giant using the Wonder Wool. In this phase, Yoshi must unravel giant yarn balls to get smaller yarn balls to throw at eight weak-points, shown as magenta Wonder Wools on Baby Bowser's body. After this, Baby Bowser is taken back by Kamek to the moon, before Kamek is scared by Poochy, causing him to drop the tyke.

### *Yoshi's Crafted World*

Baby Bowser and Kamek are once more the main antagonists in *Yoshi's Crafted World* . In this game, he steals the Sundream Stone with Kamek, wanting to find the five Dream Gems from it. However, while trying to steal if from the Yoshis and struggling over it, the gems in it end up flying out and scatter across the island, so the Yoshis set out to find and recover them to restore the Stone before they can. Baby Bowser joins Kamek in the quest, dismantling the train in the first level and making the bosses. He is also the final boss of the game, with his phases being inside a large robot and then growing to a large size once more.

### *Mario & Luigi: Partners in Time*

Baby Bowser currently makes his only appearance in the *Mario & Luigi* series in *Mario & Luigi: Partners in Time* as the secondary antagonist. First appearing to try and snatch Baby Peach, only to be defeated by the Baby Mario Brothers. However, Shroobs attack Peach's Castle immediately after this, ironically forcing Baby Bowser to save everyone on his Koopa Cruiser. The Koopa Cruiser is pursued by the Shroobs and passes over Hollijolli Village, where Baby Bowser rescues the adult Mario Bros. (who have been sent back in time), but he only does this to stop Baby Peach's crying.

When everyone is on board, Baby Bowser gets a message from Princess Shroob, who destroys the Koopa Cruiser, which crash lands the young tyrant back into his fortress. Both versions of the Mario Bros. team up and take the first Cobalt Star piece from a treasure chest his castle, which angers the young prince and causes him to betray them. Tracking down both versions of Mario Bros. to the Vim Factory, he steals the two Cobalt Star Shards out of

revenge.

Later, Baby Bowser heads to Yoshi's Island with Kamek, where he hoards a large pile of Yoshi Cookies. After heading to the other side of the peak of the mountain he is on, the Baby Brothers devour the Yoshi Cookies, much to Baby Bowser's fury. The Bros fight Kamek, who is defeated as the young prince runs off. Baby Bowser is cornered and devours the Cobalt Star Shards as revenge, before all parties being ironically eaten by Yoob. Inside the beast, Baby Bowser is put inside a Yoob Egg. After the brothers defeat Sunnycide, Baby Bowser is freed with the other Yoshis.

Back on the island, he lies about the scenario, saying that he was the one who saved them. Praising him as a hero, the Yoshi's give him all their cookies. As the Mario Bros. and Toadbert inform them about the truth, Baby Bowser gets sick on the cookies, upchucking the Cobalt Star Shards before the pieces knock him into the sky.

Baby Bowser later reappears in Thwomp Volcano, where he meets his future self, who has been sent back through the time portals. The two Bowsers do not recognize each other and argue, but team up after discovering their mutual hatred of the Mario Bros. After being defeated by the Mario Bros, they are thrown upwards by a Thwomp Elevator. As Bowser falls back through the time portal, Baby Bowser shouts he will become more stronger and more evil than his future self before landing on the Shroob Mothership.

He then returns after Princess Shroob is defeated to once again claim the Cobalt Star for himself. Although he is warned, he puts together the Cobalt Star Shards, freeing Elder Princess Shroob, who turns him into a poison Shroob Mushroom. After the alien monarch is defeated, the unconscious Baby Bowser is transformed to normal by Baby Luigi's tears, accidentally providing the cure to save the Mushroom Kingdom. In the end, Baby Bowser returns to his castle with Kamek, lamenting about his lost treasure.

---

Yakko: Giant Ralph!

Nicole: And Baby Bowser from Yoshi's Island! Wow!

Bowser: Wow is that me as a baby? Aw I forgot how cute I looked back then.

Bowser Jr.: You were adorable then pop.

Baby Bowser: Is that me? Wow! I wook amazing.

Nico: Wow! Also ever since 1995 he always packed a fiery wallop.

Nicole: That's right Nico. So awesome.

Sentinel Prime: And I'll have my battle for show.

We got the battles underway.

---

Lola Loud, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Fantastic 4, Lea and Francis VS Firefly - Nico's rescue

---

Firefly was first.

Firefly: (to Lola) Did Nico really bring a pet mongoose on his rescue? I hope Poromon and Poliwag don't get jealous!

Lola: He sure did and Lana is keeping it. It was really funny when it bit Orochimaru and Evil Sasuke!

They laughed.

Sunset Shimmer: That was really awesome.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah it sure was funny.

Sunburn: Yeah it sure was cool too.

Mr. Fantastic: We all got a great kick out of that one.

Invisible Woman: Yeah we sure did.

Firefly: That was really awesome and amusing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

Lola: OH YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Laney Loud, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Mysticons, Venom and Rhino VS Bane - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Bane was next.

Bane: (to Laney) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Beast Machines. How was it?

Laney: It went really well and we captured Megatron's Spark and locked it up for good.

Fluttershy: That was really awesome.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it was amazing to see.

Stealth Elf: It was great and now his spark is locked up forever.

Arkayna: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Zarya: It sure was awesome.

Bane: Perfect way to prepare for this. Lets do it!

Laney: ZENKAI CHANGE!

She turned into her Green Goseiger Zenkaiger Form!

Laney: MEGAFORCE POWER! ZENKAI POWER! ゼンカイガーパワー

Bane: BUENA!

Laney: WOW! This is so cool!

Fluttershy: Laney you look so amazing as a Zenkaiger.

Tornado: Boy you sure do Laney! Green is perfect for it! Darn shame there isn't a Green Megaforce Ranger for real.

Laney: Yeah.

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

Laney: TAKE THAT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

## Lily Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, W.I.T.C.H., Inque and Rubberband Man VS Ebon - Meeting a Warrior Lady of The Wasteland and General Morshower's sacrifice

Ebon was next.

Ebon: (to Lily) I heard you guys met a Warrior Lady of The Wasteland gene-slammer. (solemnly) But before you tell me her name, I think we should have a moment of silence to honor General Morshower's sacrifice.

Lily: Agreed.

They took off their hats and put their hands on their chests and had a moment of silence for him. It was done 30 seconds later.

Lily: Anyway to answer yes we did and her name is Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov. She's from Estonia.

Starlight Glimmer: She is really awesome and she is a wilderness and mountain survival specialist.

Cozy Glow: She is really awesome at learning all about survival. She even stood up to Lori and got her in trouble for a year.

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov: (Estonian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Helen, how did you take on the worst of Lori's wrath that gave her the worst ever punishment Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita can dish out?

Helen Lorelai Novamenchikov: (Estonian Accent) It's not going to be a pretty one, Nico. One time, I was heading to The Loud House to help Lincoln with learning some survival skills. But, then, as I was getting near Lincoln's home, I heard the sound of objects crashing in The Loud House, and I heard the sound of screaming of terror inside the house, and I knew who it was that made that sound: it was Lincoln, and the screaming of rage and murder I also heard could only come from one person: Lori, and when I got in, I saw Lincoln running in horror and terror, and behind him was Lori, and her eyes were red with rage and demonic rage. Lincoln told me he accidentally dropped Lori's phone, and it got a crack on the screen, and when Lori saw it, she went full all-out ballistic, and worst still, she had a knife in her hand, and she was going to kill him. Everyone hid in terror from Lori's wrath, and I wasn't going to let that psychopath get away with murder. So, I used my survival training and combat skills, and I took her head on, and Lori wasn't a match for me, and then, I hogtied her to the ground. Then, Lincoln ran up to me, and he hugged me tight, and he cried his little heart out, and I returned the hug. The crisis was over, and after Lincoln explained the accident, Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita knew he went through Hell when Lori tried to kill him, and they were so mad at Lori, they grounded her for a whole year, and she lost her cellphone privileges, along with her driving privileges for a year.

We gasped at the magnitude of the punishment Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita gave her.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap!

Lynn Sr.: Yeah, it was bad, Nico, real bad.

Rita: But, like Helen said, it was an accident. After that incident, Lincoln had some serious nightmares of that day, and Helen stayed to comfort him.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Something like that could really scar someone for who knows how long.

Lincoln: Not that long, my nightmares eventually stopped two weeks later, Nico.

Nico: That's proof that you came out of that stronger than ever, Lincoln.

Luna: He sure did, dude, and that's proof that not even the worst of Lori's wrath could put a dent into Lincoln's resolve, and if anyone messes with him and around his Guardian Angels, they'd better write out their wills.

Nico: Before they get their asses kicked big time.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Now, I'm really glad Mr. Shark, Lincoln, and Lori took care of Dark Lori at Chen Cang long ago. Out of all the worst things Dark Lori forced Lori to do, I think that was the straw that broke the camel's back.

TLPS Mr. Shark: Big time.

Nico: And thanks to Lincoln putting the Dark Sides under the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, they aren't getting out anytime soon. But, we still got Dark Lynn to take care of, and when we find out just how that animal escaped, Lincoln, I hope you turn her into an inside-out human sausage for all of the crap she put you through.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Oh, trust me, Nico, turning her into an inside-out human sausage will be the least of her worries.

Everyone: Uh oh.

Lynn: Yikes, when Lincoln says something like that, you definitely know it's very serious.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Ebon: My goodness! Getting punished for a year? That sounds like overkill but wow!

Hex: No kidding. But that is amazing.

Will Vandom: We all are glad that Helen stepped in.

Ebon: No kidding there! Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, stars, lightning and bones and smashed him down.

Lily: OH YEAH!

Starlight Glimmer: That was amazing!

---

## Lynn Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Planes (2013), Sandman and Clayface VS Shiv - Me making up for my interrupted rant

---

Shiv was next.

Shiv: (to Lynn) J.D. made up for his previous interrupted rant. But personally, I accept the apologies of the Griffin Rock Citizens.

Lynn Loud: I did too and that was a great plan J.D. and Nico concocted for it.

Rainbow Dash: But it was great that we brought down Team Buktu like that.

Scootaloo: It sure was awesome.

Whirlwind: It was awesome.

Dusty: It was awesome and cool to see.

Shiv: It sure was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lava, wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed

him down.

Lynn Loud: WOO! LYNNER LYNNER CHICKEN DINNER!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Luna Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Mario, Luigi, Peach, Maria Rockell and Bai Tza VS Hydro Man - Awesome Press Conference

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) That was an awesome Press Conference. (laughs) Especially the drunk part!

Luna Loud: Yeah that was great dudes!

Rarity: Oh indeed it was darlings.

Sweetie Belle: It sure was funny. I hope we have more situations like that for where the Mascots can do stuff like that.

Gill Grunt: Me too. That was really awesome.

Peach: Yeah it was awesome.

Hydro Man: That was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Luna Loud: ROCKIN DUDES!

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Lucy Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Dark Signers, Riku and Demona VS Webstor - Stella's Ambassador Mission

---

Webstor was next.

Webstor: (to Lucy) I heard Stella had her third Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Lucy Loud: It was really awesome and we got to take down 3 Fangire too.

Princess Luna: It was really fun from what we were told.

Moondust: Yeah that was really awesome to see.

Snowdrop: It sure was awesome.

Gari: Yeah that was so awesome.

Blackout: Yeah it sure was cool.

Carly Atlas: We all got a great thrill from hearing about it.

Misty Tredwell: I have a feeling the final mission will be awesome to see.

Webstor: It sure will. Lets do it!

Lucy Loud: Zenkai Change.

Lucy went Zenkaiger! She donned a black outfit for the Dairangers!

Lucy Loud: Zenkai Star Five. ゼンカイスターファイブ

Webstor: Wow! Lucy you look awesome for a Zenkaiger!

Lucy Loud: Thank you.

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night!

---

## Leni Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Rarity, Maria, Varie, Xion and Karai VS King Hiss - Megatron and the Fallen will pay for everything they did

---

King Hiss was next.

King Hiss: (to Leni) Megatron and the Fallen will pay for everything they did. But Optimus should take care of Megatron while we kill the Fallen.

Leni: That's right and he will pay big time! But in blood or cash?

Applejack: Leni they will pay dearly in blood.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they sure will!

Flashwing: It will be really painful too!

Rarity: I agree there darlings!

Maria: Same with me.

Varie: Yeah they have been asking for this for years.

King Hiss: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of apples, rock, earth, crystal and energy and smashed him down.

Leni: That was totes fun!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

---

## Lori Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Sideshow Bob, Bart, Lisa, Teresa and Arpeggio VS Leonard the Pig King - Starlight Glimmer's Ambassador Missions helped out a lot

---

Leonard was next.

Leonard: (to Lori) Starlight Glimmer's Ambassador Missions helped out a lot. Look at how many Decepticon members we have because of them.

Lori: They have literally prepared us for all of this and it is awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: I'm really proud of Starlight. She has come a long way in her studies and everything.

Starshine Sparkle: Boy she sure has.

Sunny Starscout: I'm proud of her too.

Spyro: Boy we all are. Starlight Glimmer is a gifted diplomat.

Sideshow Bob: I am most proud of her too.

Bart: Same with me.

Lisa Simpson: We're proud of her too.

Leonard: I am too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and magic and smashed him down.

Lori: Literally so fun!

Twilight Sparkle: That was amazing!

---

Linka Loud, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Luan, Eddy, Edd, Leni, Ed, Batch and Luxord VS Eccentro - Gallaway got what he deserved

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) Gallaway got what he deserved. Especially after how he tried to shut NEST down during the first time the Fallen appeared.

Linka: Absolutely and people like Gallaway have no place in the world.

Pinkie Pie: You said it! There's no place for party poopers like that.

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding.

Sprocket: They have no place in the world at all.

Moe: Yeah there's enough hate in the world already.

Luan: I agree there too.

Eddy: Same with me.

Eccentro: You said it guys! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

Linka: TAKE THAT!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

Penny, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Bubsy, Cyclonus and Scourge VS Pete - Glad we helped restore the alliance with the Transformers

Pete was next.

Pete: (to Penny) I'm glad we helped restore the alliance with the Transformers. Let's hope it stays that way!

Penny: Me too. It was awesome how we restored it too.

Princess Celestia: Yeah I agree too.

Amber Morning: It was awesome that we restored it.

Spotlight: I agree there too.

Bubsy: Yeah after so many years of fighting.

Pete: That is for sure. Lets do it!

They fired waves of diamonds and light and smashed him down.

Penny: RIGHT ON!

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome!

## Live Action Optimus Prime VS Giant Ralph

Giant Ralph was next.

Live Action Optimus: The TV Show called Animaniacs was really funny back then in your time.

Giant Ralph: Yeah but it's a darn shame they cut me up.

Live Action Optimus slashed him and knocked him down.

## Animated Optimus Prime VS Baby Bowser (Yoshi's Island)

Baby Bowser was next.

Baby Bowser: This will be much fun.

Animated Optimus: It sure will be fun.

Animated Optimus punched the ground and knocked him down.

Lori Jimenez VS Sentinel Prime

---

Sentinel Prime was next.

Sentinel Prime: It's good that Optimus and everyone forgave me.

Lori Jimenez: That is really good. I'm glad you are back on the side of the Autobots doing good too.

Lori slashed him down.

---

SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola, Lana, Lisa, Lily and Lucy VS Stench

---

Stench was next.

Nico: Hope you know how to plug your nose.

Stench: Just because my name is Stench doesn't mean that I smell horrible.

Nico teleported and opened Stench's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Video Games, they're large swords with the symbols of the video game characters from decades ago etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

SPD Rangers: Ready! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed and were ready

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers too!

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

SPD Rangers: DELTA ENFORCERS!

The Rangers had their Delta Enforcers Ready!

Nico: First this. SPD MORPHER JUDGEMENT MODE!

Nico pressed a button and a timer came on. 30 seconds later the red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY! FIRE!

The rangers fired energy blasts and the group fired elements and fire blasts and those blasts hit him all over first and then the Delta Enforcer Blasts all hit Stench and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was locked in a containment card!

Stench: Let me outta here!

Nico picked the containment card up.

Nico: Stench you have failed this world!

SPD Rangers: SHUTDOWN!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

* * *

We regrouped and cheered.

Cybertron Scourge: Now, to take the fight to Megatron. And finally put an end to the Cybertronian Wars throughout the Multiverse.

Nico: That's right Scourge! These wars have gone on for far too long and they need to end right now!

Me: Absolutely! 8 Million years is far too long for a war.

Mearing: That's right! The war with the Cybertronians has gone on for far too long and it needs to stop right now. It's time for humans to help the Autobots and the Decepticons to stop fighting and become friends. Just like what happened in Team Loud Phoenix Storm's universe!

We cheered for her.

Dark Spicer: (to Mearing) That was actually a nice pep talk.

Mearing: (in denial) Don't get any ideas. I only said that so the Autobots would get off their asses and stop moping. (sighs) I just want to be done with this war and its' consequences.

Dark Spicer: (pats Mearing on the back) You and me both, ma'am. You and me both.

Mearing: (glares at him) Since you're about to go into battle, I'll let you off with a warning about calling me that. Do I look like a ma'am to you?!

Dark Spicer: (Nervous laugh)

Dr. Starline appeared.

Dr. Starline: Hope I haven't missed anything.

Me: Nope you didn't.

Maria: Thanks for coming, Dr. Starline.

Dr. Starline: No problem everyone.

Nico: Now lets get ready. (Eyes Glow Red) Megatron, You and the Fallen have terrorized the galaxy and all of Cybertron for far too long! We're coming for you and you will pay for everything you have done!

We went to the base of Megatron and the Fallen.

Dr. Starline went up to Megatron and his Fallen.

The Fallen: Ah. One of the Masters of Evil has come to us.

Live Action Soundwave: You will pay for Laserbeak's death.

Dr. Starline: (glares at him) Oh, believe me. Me and my friends ARE paying for it!

Live Action Megatron: And who are your friends?

Then the spirits of the Masters of Evil Founders appeared and then swirled around them and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above them and a phoenix cry was heard as fireballs rained down all over the Fallen and burned them all over the place and we came out.

Nico: Megatron and The Fallen, your time has come!

Live Action Optimus Prime: You have terrorized the Galaxy for too long brother!

Shatter: Just when you Autobots regained all your friends, you lose another.

Live Action Bumblebee: That's the last one we'll ever lose because of this damn war.

Live Action Megatron: (to our Decepticons) You traitors will regret your betrayal!

Barricade: The only thing we regret was following you in the first place!

Me: You have survived for far too long Megatron!

Laney: You're going to pay for your crimes!

Nico: All of them! So many people have died all because of you all!

Live Action Starscream: Not gonna say any of your pathetic Kamen Rider lines?

Nico: (smirks) Actually, none come in mind today. Which is good. Saves me the embarassment!

Eddy used his blaster to destroy the Dark Orb the Fallen was holding.

Eddy: Now you can't revive anymore Decepticons!

Fallen: (chuckles) True. But I did manage to revive someone Witwicky knows.

Out of the shadows walks out Dylan Gould.

Dylan: (smirks) Hello, Witwicky.

Sam Witwicky: Dylan?!

Me: Dylan Gould.

Eli: Uh oh.

Carly Spencer: So, selling out the Earth for the Decepticons again, Dylan?! All they're trying to do is get the Earth destroyed!

Dylan Gould: It's business, Carly. There are always trade offs. Besides, who needs this Earth when there are more to conquer?

Nico: You're fucking insane!

Me: Yeah!

Eli: You are not a human Gould, you're a fucking monster!

Lana: Yeah! You gave up your humanity to become a monster!

Fallen: Grindors, attack!

An army of Grindors appeared.

Nico: Grindors this time!

Me: I had a feeling they would come.

Eli: Lets get them!

The Grindors jumped the Autobots and Decepticons.

The Live Action Autobots and Decepticons lay defeated at the hands of the Grindors.

Live Action Megatron: And so ends our rivalry, Prime. A shame. I wanted you to at least put up a fight.

Live Action Starscream: (Grabs Bumblebee) I think I'll make an example of you in front of all these humans.

Fallen: What a sorry state. The Autobots who fight for peace. The traitorous Decepticons who wish for peace through tyranny. It seems none of those goals will come true.

Starlight Glimmer: Where have I heard that before? (gasps) That's it!

DBZ Narrator: The Autobots who fight for peace. The Decepticons who fight for peace through tyranny. Whose side are you on?! And your answer is…

Starlight Glimmer and me: WE'LL SIDE WITH BOTH OF THEM!

Starlight Glimmer: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there! Lend them your strength! They get stronger with your support! Those who side with the Autobots! And those who side with the Decepticons! When "1,2", shout "Do your best"! Okay? 1,2…

All: DO YOUR BEST!

Starlight Glimmer: One more time! 1,2…

All: DO YOUR BEST!

Starlight Glimmer: Louder! 1,2…

All: DO YOUR BEST!

Live Action Starscream was about to finish Bumblebee off but he grabbed his fist.

Live Action Bumblebee: They're right! Decepticons and Autobots… when we work together, we become much stronger!

Bumblebee ducked as Barricade decked Starscream with his fist. Then, he and Bumblebee fired their weapons at Megatron, knocking him away from Optimus.

Nico: ALL RIGHT!

Live Action Optimus: You all did great. Your voices have reached out to us.

Live Action Ratchet: Who knew that we would be supported by so many people?

Live Action Ironhide: No way we can lose here.

Live Action Bumblebee: This time, we'll return the favor.

Live Action Jazz: We'll protect you guys. Your smiles and everything!

Nico: That is right!

Starlight Glimmer: Let me transform with you guys!

Scott: Go ahead, Starlight.

RPM Rangers: RPM, get in gear!

They transformed!

Scott Truman: "RPM Red!"

Flynn MacCallister: "RPM Blue!"

Summer Landsdown: "RPM Yellow!"

Ziggy: "RPM Green!"

Dillon: "RPM Black!"

Gem: "RPM Gold!"

Gemma: "RPM Silver!"

All: "Power Rangers RPM!"

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Suddenly, something within Starlight Glimmer's mind snapped, and her purple eyes turned neon light purple, and she's surrounded by a purple energy aura with stars, magic, and bones, as she unholstered her Sword of Justice from her back, and as she approached Live Action Megatron, Starscream, and The Fallen, she left behind purple energy, stars, and bones with every step.

Starlight Glimmer: You three monsters really make me sick, you have tormented the lives of both the Autobots and the humans, and all for your sick desire to conquer the universe. (Getting Angry) But, what you three have done in causing even more discord and chaos when the world went to Hell, because of Cemetery Wind… , and now the Murder of General Morshower!? YOU THREE MONSTERS HAVE CROSSED ONE LINE TOO MANY, AND I'LL PERSONALLY SEND YOU THREE MECHANICAL BASTARDS FROM HELL TO THE SCRAPHEAP FOR THIS!

We gasped in shock at the extent of Starlight Glimmer's fury.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Me: Uh oh!

Twilight Sparkle: Starlight's fury's been unleashed, and now, things are going to get really messy.

Eli: HIT THE DECK!

We ran for cover, and then, Starlight Glimmer screamed like a madwoman!

Starlight Glimmer: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHH!

And then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of energy and power blasted out around her and she was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with stars, bones, and purple nebulae, surrounding the vortex, there was an Alicorn flying around the vortex, and inside of the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Starlight Glimmer emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:14)

Starlight Glimmer grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon light purple eyes and a purple energy aura with stars, bones, and purple nebulae surrounding her, Starlight Glimmer has an Alicorn with a star and bones emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Alicorn earrings with purple gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hooves on her ears, her Amulet of The Undead had an Alicorn pendant with the Magic Kanji in its hooves, her golden Amulet of Undead has purple gems on the gold lightning bolts from her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love and purple crystals embedded in it because her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha merged with it, and in addition to the gold Thunderbird pendant, she now has an alicorn and they're holding the Magic Kanji. Starlight Glimmer has on a sleeveless light purple blouse with stars, purple nebulae, bones, and a light blue phoenix on it, blue pants, light purple leather combat boots with her cutie mark for shoe buckles, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with stars, purple nebulae, and bones on the coattails, and an Alicorn on the back surrounded by stars and nebulae and right on top of its horn is the symbol of the Undead Skylanders. Suddenly, Starlight Glimmer felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dark purple angel wings with light blue tips on the dark purple feathers, sprouted out from her back, Starlight Glimmer has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large pink gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Starlight Glimmer's massive Sword of the Knights of The Friendship Table, Destroyer of The Armageddon 23, Sword of the Redemption Squad, and Sword of

Justice began merging together, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Starlight Glimmer's Nebula Sword of Magical Redemption and Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged dark purple blade with her cutie mark, stars, nebulae and bones etched on the blade, large purple alicorn heads for the crossguard, large light blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple alicorn heads with light blue gems for eyes for the pommel, she has on her large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light purple gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with an alicorn for the belt buckle and light purple gems for the eyes and a large blue gem in its collar for the belt buckle on her waist, large light purple Spellbook of the Gods and the Universe and large light purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light blue gem for the belt buckle, her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. There's a light blue kanji below the alicorn that said, "Starlight Glimmer, Alicorn Princess of Justice and The Undead Skylanders, Amazing Student of Twilight Sparkle, Emissary of Justice, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Loving Mother of Starburst Aurora and Fireheart Flame, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Canterlot, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table and The Redemption Squad, and Master of Magic and The Undead."

スターライトグリマー、正義のアリコーンプリンセスとアンデッドスカイランダーズ、トワイライトスパークルの素晴らしい学生、正義の使者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、スターバーストオーロラとファイアハートフレイムの愛する母、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックろくでなし、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、終末23の破壊者、エクエストリア、ポニービル、カンタロットの擁護者、友情のテーブルと償還隊の騎士団のメンバー、魔法とアンデッドのマスター

Starlight Glimmer was transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 750,000,000,000 STELLAR UNDEAD COSMIC ALICORN OF

UNDEAD JUSTICE AND COSMIC REDEMPTION!

We were amazed by Starlight Glimmer's Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Live Action Megatron, Starscream, and The Fallen saw it, they tried to blast her, but Starlight Glimmer fired three powerful dark and light purple energy beams with bones, stars, nebulae, and alicorns, and they blast the chests of Live Action Megatron, Starscream, and The Fallen, and they screamed in excruciating pain.

Me: WHOA! Starlight transformed!

Lincoln: Awesome!

Nico: Wow! That was incredible! Starlight how do you feel?

Starlight Glimmer: (Divine Echoing Star Voice of Undead Fury and Justice) **Incredible Nico. Now lets make these monsters pay for their crimes.**

Gia: Let's get this party started!

Hailey Timaeus: We've had enough of you to last an eternity Megatron! I summon my dragon self and merge him with J.D.'s Nine Headed Dragon!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and then merged him with Nine Headed Dragon and they formed into a wicked awesome new monster. It was a dragon that had 500 Heads and it had 50 heads of each element! It was called 500 ELEMENT HEAD SUPER DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet the most powerful monster ever known: 500 Element Head Super Dragon!

Joan Critias: Now for this one! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Divine Punishment!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with the Counter Trap, Divine Punishment and they formed into a powerful red energy dragon with incredible power. It was called DIVINE

JUDGEMENT DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Divine Judgement Dragon!

Gina Hermos: And now me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon and they formed into a deadly and powerful scythe with a dark fire blade! It was called RED-EYES DARKNESS DRAGON INFERNO SCYTHE!

Gina Hermos: Meet the Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon Inferno Scythe!

Nico: AWESOME! Now for this.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (Turns Dials) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned ALL OF THE SUPER SENTAI RANGERS!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LEGACY FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zenkaigers!

Nico: EVERYONE! ATTACK!

We went at the Grindors and the Fallen!

Live Action Drift: (slices some Grindors with his sword) Sensei! You and the others focus on the main villains. We can handle the underlings!

Live Action Optimus: (nods with a smile) Thank you, Drift.

We fired waves of elements and energy and blasted them all over.

Flynn, Ziggy, Ironhide, Brawl, Bonecrusher, and Rachet were facing Dropkick and Shockwave.

Dropkick: I'll liquefy you all! (fires but they dodge their attacks)

Bonecrusher: Careful! One hit and we're dead!

Brawl: Got any ideas?

Ratchet: Leave that to me and Bonecrusher.

Ratchet fired at Dropkick stunning him long enough for Bonecrusher to grab and throw him at Shockwave, knocking both of them down.

Shockwave: Get off me, imbecile!

Ironhide: (he and Brawl charge up their weapons) Feelin lucky, punks?

Ironhide and Brawl fire their weapons.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

They were blasted all over the place.

Ziggy: Nice, Ironhide!

Ironhide: Thanks! And now-

Ratchet: Oh no, Ironhide! Before we make another move, you're letting me repair you!

Flynn: (chuckles) Just do what he says, lad.

Ironhide: Right!

CLANG!

He got hit on the head with a wrench.

Ironhead: OUCH! I said Right!

Summer, Dillon, Bumblebee, Barricade, Jazz, and Blackout were fighting Soundwave and Shatter.

Soundwave: The screams of your pain is music to my ears. (fires but they dodge)

Jazz: Bee, you and Barricade fire from the left. Me and Blackout will fire from the right.

Barricade: But what will you use?

Blackout: All we need- (he and Jazz grab Shatter)-is her!

Shatter: (gets thrown at Soundwave) What is this?!

Soundwave: (smacks Shatter aside) Out of the way, Shatter.

This left them open for Barricade and Bumblebee to fire at them, knocking them both down.

Bumblebee: That's for General Morshower, Decepticreeps!

They fired energy blasts and blasted Shatter and Soundwave and blasted them all over the place!

Armada Starscream, Pinkie Pie, Sam Witwicky, Gem, and Gemma were looking for the Fallen.

Armada Starscream: The Fallen should be around here somewhere.

Just then, Live Action Starscream landed in front of them while Dylan Gould approached them.

Live Action Starscream: Going somewhere?

Dylan: (gets out gun) You and I got unfinished business, Witwicky.

Pinkie Pie: We'll make this quick! We don't have time to be messing with you party poopers!

Just then, Dylan felt another gun point at him.

?: Howdy, partner. I'm gonna have to ask you to back away from my big sis.

Pinkie Pie: I know that voice anywhere. Rango!

Rango: Glad I came just in time.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah!

Rango: What do you guys say we take this two down together?

Pinkie PIe: With pleasure! These party poopers are going down!

Live Action Optimus and Live Action Megatron were facing off against each other.

Live Action Optimus: I never thought I'd be fighting you again, Megatron.

Live Action Megatron: As long as it's just the two of us, Prime, I'll look forward to it each and every time!

Just then, he barely avoided a shot from Aligned Megatron

Aligned Megatron: Mind if I join in?

Live Action Megatron: I don't remember inviting you, faker.

Aligned Megatron: You're the only faker here! (to Live Action Optimus) Prime, allow me to help you deal with this fool.

Live Action Optimus: (smiles) By all means.

Live Action Optimus and Aligned Megatron got ready for battle.

Live Action Optimus: At the end of this day, one will stand…

Aligned Megatron: And one shall fall!

Live Action Optimus: And it's going to be you brother!

The two of them charged at Live Action Megatron with him doing the same.

And they clashed and blasted him all over the place.

Scott Truman: Looks like you're always stuck fighting the stubborn ones.

Live Action Optimus: (chuckles) Believe me. I know.

Nico: Yeah!

We fired waves after waves of energy and blasted the Fallen and Megatron all over.

The Fallen: You dare challenge me?! I am a Prime!

Live Action Optimus: You abandoned that name when you slaughtered your brothers. And now my ancestry shall be avenged!

Me: That's right! And the only thing the Fallen should do is STAY DEAD!

We fired more energy blasts.

Scott Truman: Shark Attack Mode!

Me: KAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive Kamehameha Wave and the blasts all hit Megatron and the Fallen and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

When the smoke cleared they were both knocked down!

Nico: It over for you!

Kamengareth, Mudeenu, Intress, Enre Hep, Laarina, Lystone, Najarin, Lore, Drakness, Kughar, Quadore, and Vinta blasted and smashed Megatron and the Fallen all over.

Scott Truman: Can we play too?

Dark Spicer: (gives Dark Star Saber to Aligned Megatron) You'll need this.

Live Action Megatron: What is that?!

Aligned Megatron: (mockingly) Oh, nothing. Just the Dark Star

Saber. I take it you don't have one here.

Dark turned into Stompasaurus Rex

Stompasaurus Rex: Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked.

Nico: And we're going to all fuck you up!

Me: This is for General Morshower!

I fired a blast of energy and it hit Live Action Megatron and exploded!

Suddenly, an Engine Cell appeared in Scott's hands.

Scott Truman: A new Engine Cell?

Nico: Wait. This one has the Autobot and Decepticon Symbols on it!

Me: It's a Decepticon and Autobot Unity Engine Cell! Awesome!

RPM Rangers: RPM ENFORCER!

They formed the blaster.

Scott Truman: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATED!

They inserted it and it was SUPERCHARGED!

Nico: WHOA

Bluestreak, Aylene, Thunderblast and Babs Seed used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bluestreak's electrical particle beam, Aylene and Babs's powers and turned Thunderblast's rocket launcher into a cannon.

Bluestreak and Aylene: LIGHTNING JURASSIC BLAST!

Thunderblast and Babs Seed: THUNDERSHOT APPLE BLAST!

Dark Spicer and Slappy Squirrel: ASSKICKING NUT BOMBS!

Cardcaptors and Vypra: MAGIC OF DARKNESS BLAST!

Monster Rancher and Vanitas: MONSTERS RULE BLAST!

Ben 10 and Zs'Skayr: ALIENS OF FURY BLAST!

Number 7 and Mega Man: ROBOTS OF UNITY BLAST!

Calamitous and Star Fox: FURY OF THE LYLAT SYSTEM BLAST!

Electro and Kid Icarus: LIGHTNING ANGEL MEGASHOT!

Whiteout and Squirrels and Dogs: SQUIRRELS OF THE ROAD BLAST!

Grizzly and Siren Song Transformation: PHOENIX ANGEL SONG BLAST!

Griffin and Hernandez Sisters: SACRED BEAST MEGA BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Live Action Optimus Prime and Daniella King: ULTIMATE UNDEAD SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of super powerful elemental and energy blasts.

Daniella King, Live Action Optimus Prime, Starlight Glimmer and Nico: ELEMENTS OF THE UNDEAD MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: AUTOBOT ELEMENT STYLE: OPTIMUS PRIME!

Sari Sumdac: AUTOBOT ELEMENT STYLE: BUMBLEBEE!

Jessica Shannon: AUTOBOT FIRE STYLE: SUNSTREAKER!

Entrapta: AUTOBOT LIGHTNING STYLE: PROWL!

Perfuma: AUTOBOT NATURE STYLE: GRIMLOCK!

Frosta: AUTOBOT ICE STYLE: BLUESTREAK!

Kyoko: AUTOBOT LIGHTNING STYLE: RATCHET!

Misako: AUTOBOT LAVA STYLE: BULKHEAD!

Kei: AUTOBOT FIRE STYLE: SIDESWIPE!

Yuri: AUTOBOT WATER STYLE: RED ALERT!

Mai Shiranui: DECEPTICON FIRE STYLE: MEGATRON!

Juri Han: DECEPTICON DARK STYLE: STARSCREAM!

Chronoa: DECEPTICON TIME STYLE: SOUNDWAVE!

Cassandra Alexandra: DECEPTICON FIRE STYLE: SHOCKWAVE!

Tyris Flare: DECEPTICON MAGIC STYLE: REFLECTOR!

Blaze Fielding: DECEPTICON FIRE STYLE: BLITZWING!

Ruby Rose: DECEPTICON ROSE STYLE: MOTORMASTER!

Weiss Schnee: DECEPTICON ICE STYLE: LUGNUT!

Blake Belladonna: DECEPTICON DARK STYLE: ASTROTRAIN!

Yang Xiao Long: DECEPTICON FIRE STYLE: SCORPONOK!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said Autobots and Decepticons.

Lincoln and his harem: TRANSFORMERS FINAL SMASH: CYBERTRON SPIRIT BOMB!

They fired a massive Spirit Bomb at Megatron and the Fallen (live action Transformers)!

RPM Rangers: RPM Enforcer!

Gem and Gemma: Skyshift Blazer!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts from the techniques, final smashes, combos and attacks all hit the Fallen and Megatron and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

They were knocked down!

Me: It's time to meet your fate Megatron!

Vector Prime: You'll need this J.D!

He gave me his sword!

Me: Thanks Vector Prime.

Live Action Megatron: What is that!?

Me: Your fate! We'll give you this one chance to surrender Megatron!

Live Action Megatron: You are all pathetic to the end.

Me: Very Well then this will be YOUR END!

I slashed Live Action Megatron with it!

Live Action Megatron: SUCH POWER!

He was knocked back from it!

Me: You will always lose Megatron! You think of nothing but destruction, none of your victories last, you care about nothing but yourself and no one will ever care about you! The Time has come to end your struggle once and for all!

Live Action Megatron: You're right J.D., We've waged this war for far too long!

Me: Only One shall stand and the other will fall and IT'S GOING TO BE YOU!

Live Action Megatron: NEVER!

He flew at me and I flared up my aura with incredible power and went at him!

Me: AT LAST THE MULTIVERSE WILL BE FREE OF YOUR EVIL FOREVER!

We roared at the top of our lungs and I THEN SKEWERED LIVE ACTION MEGATRON ALL THE WAY THROUGH HIS EVIL BLACK SPARK!

Me: GO TO HELL!

HE SCREAMED IN AGONY AND THEN THERE WAS A MASSIVE AND FIERY EXPLOSION!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Live Action Megatron was blown into a million pieces and he was destroyed in an instant!

Nico: UNBELIEVABLE!

Eli: WHOA! Megatron has been destroyed!

Laney: Way to go J.D.!

Seeing that Megatron was dead because of me using Vector Prime's sword, the Fallen knew he had one last option left.

Fallen: Do you think you've all won?! You've only delayed the inevitable!

The Fallen grew GIANT!

Nico: Time to end this for good!

We summoned the Zords and they combined.

RPM Rangers: High Octane Megazord!

Gem and Gemma: Mach Megazord!

The Megazords were ready!

Fallen: You think those will scare me!?

Me: How about adding this for measure!?

A HUGE JET PLANE DRAGON APPEARED!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Meet the Startime Dragon Superzord!

Nico: COOL!

It fired a blast of fire from its mouth and blasted the Fallen all over and smashed him down.

Me: Now for the fun part! 91295334 Activate! RPM STARTIME SUPER ULTRAZORD SEQUENCE ENGAGE!

I had the RPM Zords merge with it and it formed into an awesome and brand new Super Ultrazord!

Me: RPM UNIVERSAL STARTIME SUPER ULTRAZORD! ONLINE!

I landed in the cockpit.

Scott Truman: Whoa! J.D. this is awesome!

Me: This is the RPM Universal Startime Super Ultrazord.

Flynn McCallister: Wow! You did really amazing laddie!

Summer Landsdown: It's awesome!

Me: Thanks. Now it's time to get rid of this son of a fucking bitch! I've had enough of Megatron and The Fallen to last an eternity!

Pinkie Pie fired her Party Cannon at Live Action Starscream while Rango fired his gun at Dylan Gould.

POOF BANG! BANG!

Confetti covered Live Action Starscream and then Pinkie Pie slashed Live Action Starscream in half with her sword and cleaved him in two!

Pinkie Pie: I want a piece of you? NO! I want two!

Rango blasted Dylan Gould in his legs and crippled him forever!

Rango: Nice use of Megatron's line from the first movie sis.

Pinkie Pie: Thank you. Now Gould is crippled.

They tied him up.

Rango: What do you wanna do while waiting?

Pinkie Pie: Lets watch the megazord battle!

Me: Now for the finishing shot! RPM STARBURST BLAST!

We fired a massive wave of energy and obliterated the Fallen and he was destroyed forever!

Me: Megatron and The Fallen, YOU HAVE FAILED THIS MULTIVERSE!

We regrouped.

Nico: Guys, I know the war just ended. But… I think it's only fair that we take a moment of silence to honor General Morshower's sacrifice.

Ebon: Me and Lily's group already did that.

Nico: This time, I'm talking about ALL of us.

Ebon: Oh.

Live Action Optimus was the first to take a knee. Following by Nico and then all of us.

We took off our hats and put our hands on our chests. Laney played Taps for General Morshower.

Live Action Optimus: I want to thank all of you for your help. Thanks to all of you, the war is finally over.

Webstor: It was no problem at all, Optimus.

Me: It was our pleasure.

King Hiss: At least now, you guys won't have to keep fighting Decepticons anymore.

Nico: That's for sure.

Leonard: (to Rango) You helped too.

Rango: I sure did.

Me: We owe you big time Rango.

Live Action Optimus: (to Rango) We will see you next month.

Rango: (smiles): I'm looking forward to it.

Me: See you in 9 days.

Live Action Optimus saluted Rango. In return, Rango tipped his hat to Live Action Optimus.

I saluted him.

Eccentro: I'm just sorry it took General Morshower's sacrifice to end the war for good.

Live Action Optimus: As sad as it is, he gave his life to make sure the Cybertronian Wars finally came to an end.

Me: Yeah that is for sure.

Pete: I get what you're saying. Megatron, the Fallen, and their goons deserve to be forgotten. But General Morshower? Hell no!

Me: Absolutely. When we get back home lets put up a statue in the park for General Morshower to honor his valor and courage.

Nico: Good idea.

?: I will have my revenge on all of you for ruining everything for me, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lincoln: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Evil Starlight Glimmer.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Evil Starlight Glimmer, and with her was a massive army of Equalists.

Starlight Glimmer: I knew you'd one day return, Evil Starlight Glimmer.

Lincoln: We suspected that last year when the Evil Dazzlings came back from the dead, but they paid the price, and Abacus Cinch also came back, but she became a member of The Masters of Evil after we made her realize what she did was wrong. But, you, Evil Starlight Glimmer, you're nothing but evil both on the inside and outside, and you're nothing like the Starlight Glimmer we know and love, and whom I'm going to marry in the future.

Evil Starlight Glimmer: Then, the both of you can die here together! Equalists, DESTROY THEM ALL!

The massive army of Equalists charged out to attack us.

Lincoln: Now!

Lincoln and all of us used our siphon devices, and combined with our power and energy absorption powers, we sucked out the army of Equalists' energy, and it killed them, as we absorbed the energy and it made us stronger than ever, and this sent Evil Starlight Glimmer into a rage, and our siphon devices disappear back into the gems of our Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe.

Starlight Glimmer: The reworked siphon devices you've made worked like a charm, Linky, awesome. Now, to teach this imposter a lesson.

Suddenly, Starlight Glimmer's purple eyes turned neon light purple, and she's surrounded by a purple energy aura with stars, magic, and bones, as she unholstered her Sword of Justice from her back, and as she approached Evil Starlight Glimmer, she left behind purple energy, stars, and bones with every step.

Starlight Glimmer: I would've thought that we'd finally be rid of you after we destroyed you last year during the April 12th War for Equestria, but you refuse to even take a hint. Evil Starlight Glimmer, as the Alicorn Princess of Justice and The Undead Skylanders, you are hereby sentenced to death for the crimes you've committed against Equestria.

Suddenly, Starlight Glimmer was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with stars, bones, and purple nebulae, surrounding the vortex, there's an Alicorn flying around the vortex, and inside of the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Starlight Glimmer emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Starlight Glimmer grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon light purple eyes and a purple energy aura with stars, bones, and purple nebulae surrounding her, Starlight Glimmer has an Alicorn with a star and bones emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Alicorn earrings with purple gems for eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hooves on her ears, her Amulet of The Undead had an Alicorn pendant with the Magic Kanji in its hooves, her golden Amulet of Undead has purple gems on the gold lightning bolts from her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love and purple crystals embedded in it because her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha merged with it, and in addition to the gold Thunderbird pendant, she now has an alicorn and they're holding the Magic Kanji. Starlight Glimmer has on a sleeveless light purple blouse with stars, purple nebulae, bones, and a light blue phoenix on it, blue pants, light purple leather combat boots with her cutie mark for shoe buckles, and a sleeveless dark purple trenchcoat with stars, purple nebulae, and bones on the coattails, and an Alicorn on the back surrounded by stars and nebulae and right on top of its horn is the symbol of the Undead Skylanders. Suddenly, Starlight Glimmer felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dark purple angel wings with light blue tips on the dark purple feathers, sprouted out from her back, with bones, stars, and magic falling from the tips. Starlight Glimmer has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large pink gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger, and she has her cutie mark on her left shoulder and the Corvus the Crow Constellation on her neck. Suddenly, Starlight

Glimmer's massive Sword of the Knights of The Friendship Table, Destroyer of The Armageddon 23, Sword of the Redemption Squad, and Sword of Justice began merging together, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Starlight Glimmer's Nebula Sword of Magical Redemption and Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'5" massive, wide, double-edged dark purple blade with her cutie mark, stars, nebulae and bones etched on the blade, large purple alicorn heads for the crossguard, large light blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple alicorn heads with light blue gems for eyes for the pommel, she has on her large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light purple gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with an alicorn for the belt buckle and light purple gems for the eyes and a large blue gem in its collar for the belt buckle on her waist, large light purple Spellbook of the Gods and the Universe and large light purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light blue gem for the belt buckle, her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. There's a light blue kanji below the alicorn that said, "Starlight Glimmer, Alicorn Princess of Justice and The Undead Skylanders, Amazing Student of Twilight Sparkle, Emissary of Justice, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Loving Mother of Starburst Aurora and Fireheart Flame, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Canterlot, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table and The Redemption Squad, and Master of Magic and The Undead."

スターライトグリマー、正義のアリコーンプリンセスとアンデッドスカイランダーズ、トワイライトスパークルの素晴らしい学生、正義の使者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、スターバーストオーロラとファイアハートフレイムの愛する母、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックろくでなし、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、終末23の破壊者、エクエストリア、ポニービル、カンタロットの擁護者、友情のテーブルと償還隊の騎士団のメンバー、魔法とアンデッドのマスター

Starlight Glimmer was transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN INFINITY STELLAR UNDEAD COSMIC ALICORN OF UNDEAD JUSTICE AND COSMIC REDEMPTION!

We were amazed by Starlight Glimmer's Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Evil Starlight Glimmer saw it, she fell into a rage and fired a blue energy beam from her horn, but Starlight Glimmer fired a powerful blast of ark and light purple energy beams with bones, stars, nebulae, and alicorns, and it hit Evil Starlight Glimmer, and it sent her flying into a wall.

Nico: Wow, Starlight Glimmer's now transformed into her Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity form, that's so awesome.

Me: This is going to be one awesome battle.

Lincoln: Wow, Starlight Glimmer, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Starlight Glimmer: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Justice Alicorn and Divine Undead Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver our punishment on this cutie-mark hating imposter?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, my Alicorn Princess of Undead Justice.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Starlight Glimmer.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **This is the last time we ever deal with you, Evil Starlight Glimmer.**

Lincoln and Starlight Glimmer went after Evil Starlight Glimmer, who continued firing blue energy beams at them, but they dodged them all, and Lincoln and Starlight Glimmer fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, dark and light purple energy, bones, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, Phoenixes, Angels, and Alicorns and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Evil Starlight Glimmer. Then, they attacked Evil Starlight Glimmer with their massive swords and they left scars on her, and they weren't healing.

Evil Starlight Glimmer sent more Equalists right at Lincoln and Starlight Glimmer, but they used their power and energy absorption powers, along with Lincoln's reworked siphon devices, and they sucked out and absorbed their energy and killed them all, and it sent Evil Starlight Glimmer into a rage, but before she could attack again, Lincoln and Starlight Glimmer used their reworked siphon devices, and they began sucking out all of Evil Starlight Glimmer's powers and magic and they absorbed it and it made them even stronger than ever. Evil Starlight tried to fire another blast from her horn, but she couldn't and she felt completely drained and weak.

Starlight Glimmer: **She's been weakened, now's our chance.**

Lincoln: **Let's do it.**

Suddenly, the cutie marks of The Mane 9 on the massive Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo on Lincoln's wider and more muscular back glowed, along with the cutie marks of The Mane 12 and the Elements of Harmony on my sword, and Evil Starlight Glimmer was surrounded by a magic circle with the cutie marks of The Mane 12 that formed on the ground, and Evil Starlight was chained up by chains of magic and rainbow energy, and energy images of The Mane 12 appeared from the cutie marks on the circle, and they found her guilty of her crimes, and the energy images of The Mane 12 aimed their horns at Evil Starlight Glimmer and Lincoln aimed his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and Starlight Glimmer aimed her massive Starlight Glimmer's Nebula Sword of Magical Redemption and Justice at Evil Starlight Glimmer.

Starlight Glimmer: **Evil Starlight Glimmer, you have been found**

**guilty of your crimes against Equestria, and now, you will pay the price for your crimes.**

Lincoln: **And like I said, you're nothing but evil both on the inside and outside, and you're nothing like the true Starlight Glimmer we know and love, and whom I'm going to marry in the future. And now, it's time for you to die.**

Starlight Glimmer and Lincoln: **MANE 12 HARMONIOUS CUTIE MARK FINAL JUDGEMENT!**

Lincoln and Starlight Glimmer fired massive rainbow and dark and light purple energy beams with elemental forces, magic, bones, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, Phoenixes, Angels, and Alicorns, and the energy images of The Mane 12 fired colored magic energy beams from their horns, and as they hit Evil Starlight Glimmer, they exploded with incredible power as they hit her, and the explosions killed Evil Starlight Glimmer, and her spirit was condemned to The Black Gates, and her spirit was erased from existence by the spirits of those she's hurt. We cheered wildly for Starlight Glimmer and Lincoln, as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Starlight Glimmer's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Starlight Glimmer: That's it for that evil monster, and this time, she's staying gone for good. Thanks for helping me with taking Evil Starlight Glimmer down, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Starlight Glimmer.

Suddenly, Starlight Glimmer wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Starlight Glimmer's face, they kissed passionately as Starlight Glimmer wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Alicorn flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and animals running across the field, along with being surrounded by the tombstones in the graveyard, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Wow, Starlight Glimmer, Lincoln, you two did an awesome job taking down Evil Starlight, and Lincoln, what was that attack you used on her?

Lincoln: That attack you all saw was known as The Mane 12 Harmonious Cutie Mark Final Judgement, it's a combo attack that I created against the truly irredeemable, and it involved me and The Mane 12. You guys saw the cutie marks of The Mane 9 on the Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo on my wider and more muscular back glowing, along with the cutie marks of The Mane 12 and the Elements of Harmony on J.D.'s sword and my Thunderbird-shaped Element of Harmony, and then, the target is surrounded by a magic circle with the cutie marks of The Mane 12 that formed right on the ground, and they're then chained up by chains of magic and rainbow energy, and energy images of The Mane 12 appeared from the cutie marks on the circle, and if they're found guilty of their crimes, the energy images of The Mane 12 aimed their horns at them, and we aim our massive swords right at the target, and then, we fire massive energy beams from our swords and the energy images of The Mane 9 fire magic blasts from their horns, and once they hit the target, they'll be destroyed and sent to The Black Gates forever.

We were amazed.

Nico: Whoa. Now, that's awesome.

Me: And it'll also work on the enemies of Equestria, should they try to escape from The Warp.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D.

Nico: Awesome! But this was an awesome adventure. We restored the relationships of the humans and the Cybertronians and put an end to 8 million+ years of fighting with the Autobots and the Decepticons.

Me: We sure did. And we brought an end to the people that hate

Cybertronians and restored an awesome alliance.

Nico: Yep. And avenged a great hero that helped bring an end to eons of fighting.

Laney: We sure did.

Live Action Optimus: (To the viewers) At long last the wars between Autobots and Decepticons and the humans and Cybertronians has ended and we an now begin new lives of peace for both our worlds.

Nico: Yes we can. Great job everyone! And we've finally seen the last of Megatron the Terrible.

Eli: Yes we sure have.

Aligned Megatron: That is for sure.

Laney: Definitely.

We later went back home after merging the Live Action Transformers Earth with our Earth and we went to the park and built a statue in honor of General Morshower and he was the true hero of this entire mission. He was given a funeral. But also Cemetery Wind and the Transformers Reaction Force have been brought to justice. Also Dylan Gould was arrested and sent to the Neptune Prison. Dylan Gould was found guilty of his crimes and was sentenced to eternity in prison. Same with Galloway. We had a great adventure and we went to sleep after we got home. What a big day.

THE END

---

Another awesome adventure done.

WOOHOO! This was so awesome! The Live Action Transformers movies were some of the most awesome and most action packed movies ever made. This whole series of chapters for it started when Sentinel Prime told us all about what happened in that universe during the Race around Tatooine and from there we worked our way up to getting to this one. it was so awesome. Lots of awesome and huge stars were in this one and just like in 1984, Peter Cullen voiced Optimus Prime in the movie and Leonard Nimoy was Sentinel Prime. Lots of huge stars voiced the Transformers and they were awesome. For over 38 years, Transformers has been a popular show and series. The first part of the chapter was for Naruto Shippuden and we took down Orochimaru and Evil Sasuke. The second part was for the awesome sequel to Beast Wars Transformers from my childhood called Beast Machines and that was a really awesome series too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Nanette, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily head into the 2010 movie THE WOLFMAN and we're going to get ready for the future mission in October when we face The Wolfman and it'll be a battle of Werewolves. We're also going to meet an Armadilliieon Gene-Slammer named Wendy Traviston. Armadilliieons are Shellhead's species from Ben 10. Wendy Traviston is a master of Gymnastics and has amazing and powerful acrobatic skills. She is Nico's friend from gym class and is an Armadillidiieon gene-slammer. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in the Simpsons Episode called The Cartridge Family and they are going to battle THE ENTIRE SPRINGFIELD SOCCER RIOTS and they are also going to meet a gene-slammer for Old Entity Cthugua named Varya Pozhar and she is from Russia and she has amazing fire powers and is a powerful force of nature and an incredible guardian angel and she literally has Fire Angel Wings too. She faced the worst of Lynn's wrath and Lynn got the worst ever punishment any parent can ever muster put on her. She was sent to an insane asylum for 3 years because of what she did. The next chapter is gonna be a funny one as it starts a mini saga for Cow & Chicken as we don't have any episodes for that down. The first part is for the episode Happy Meat. With Chicken fed up with Ketchup food in the cafeteria, we're going to help Cow & Chicken operate a food cart called Cow & Chicken's Happy Meat and put the Red Guy out of business and battle him. We're going to also give everyone new food instead of monotonous ketchup foods.

See you all tomorrow!

# Cow and Chicken 1: Happy Meat VS Ketchup

This chapter is based on the Cow and Chicken episode Happy Meat

---

In 19th Century London, Nico, Nanette, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were there because a series of really gruesome murders has been going on.

Lincoln: So we are in London in the 19th Century.

Lola: Yeah this will be awesome.

Me: I got a bad feeling about this guys. Something evil is going on here and I think it involves werewolves.

Nico: I have that same feeling too.

Eli: Me too.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Nanette.

Nanette: No problem Nico. This is always so fun going on a great rescue.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: Nanette, be honest. Do you think the finale to the Cybertronian Wars was just as epic as the fight against All for One?

Nanette: It was JUST AS EPIC 100%!

Me: It sure was! Especially when I stabbed Megatron through his black and twisted spark.

Eli: That was awesome bro!

Camie: Yeah it sure was.!

Nico: Yeah! Just like what Lily did with Megatron when we faced the Broccoloids.

Maria: That was so awesome.

Lily: That was really cool.

Varie: Yep.

Nico: And let's not forget the Cybertronian Engine Cell.

Eli: Yeah that was so cool.

Lola: I thought it was awesome too.

Sirius: Same here.

Camie: I agree and it was so awesome too.

Nico: Yep.

We then saw the house of the Talbot Residence.

Me: There's the Talbot House.

Eli: I sense trouble.

Me: Wait a second. We ARE dealing with werewolves. Lincoln, we're going to need to go Nocturnal for this one.

Lincoln: You read my mind J.D.

Me and Lincoln looked up and we saw the Full Moon and then we growled and our eyes glowed neon yellow and turned into slits and we grew fur and our ears turned pointed and then our teeth turned into fangs and we grew claws from our hands and feet and then grew wolf tails! Me and Lincoln turned into J.D. THE NOCTURNAL AND LINCOLN THE NOCTURNAL!

Me: (HOWLS)

Lincoln: (HOWLS)

We were ready!

Me: (Beastly Voice) This is gonna be good.

Nico: Your turn to transform, Nanette.

Nanette: Gladly!

Nanette concentrated and transformed. She turned insect like and turned into THUNDERLEGS!

Nico: YEAH!

Sirius: So awesome.

Tsuyu: Wow! Everyone is just full of surprises!

Camie: They sure are.

Eli: I sense trouble brewing in the house.

Nico: Lets go. We'll have to use the entrance in mansion.

We went at the mansion.

Thunderlegs: Tell me when it's entrance time.

Nico: Just about.

In the mansion, Sir John Talbot was beating his son Laurence up.

Sir John dragged him to the window.

Sir John: There. See her Laurence? Feel her presence, her power? It'll be here soon. Coming from Darkness to Light.

They were under the light of the full moon.

Laurence tackled him down.

Sir John: (Growling) You're an heir to my kingdom Laurence! You've always been an heir to my kingdom!

Sir John turned into A WOLFMAN AND ROARED! Laurence did the same too!

Then the spirits of the Loud House Girls swirled around them and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery blue explosion blasted through the windows and then a wolf howl was heard and then we jumped in and we saw SIR JOHN TALBOT AS A WEREWOLF! HE ROARED FEROCIOUSLY!

Me: (GROWLS FEROCIOUSLY!)

Sir John roared and I kicked him down and Laurence got up and he was a WEREWOLF TOO!

Laurence: (ROARS FEROCIOUSLY!)

Lincoln: (ROARS FEROCIOUSLY)

Thunderlegs: Enough roaring! Let's fight already!

Camie: What she said!

I growled ferociously at Sir John.

Me: (GROWLS)

Sir John: (ROARS)

Me: Is that all you can do is roar?

Sir John: (ROARS)

Me: Guess so.

I slashed him across his face with my claws and Lincoln fired a blast of moonlight and it hit Laurence in his face and then…

CHOMP!

Lincoln bit him in the hand!

Laurence growled in pain and then Laurence reverted back to human!

Lincoln: (Beastly Voice) The Curse is broken!

Nico: Yeah it is!

Thunderlegs: We're not done yet!

Thunderlegs fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted Sir John.

?: Time to kick this monsters face to the curb!

An Armadillidiieon came in and did amazing flips and jumps and parkour moves and bit and spit John into the Fireplace and he was burning and on fire and I slashed him across his chest and then slashed his entire head off and killed him!

Nico: Good riddance!

Armadillidiieon: (In a girls voice) That's it for that monster.

Nico: Wendy Traviston? Whoa!

The Armadillidiieon reverted back and she was a girl with purple hair and purple clothes.

Wendy Traviston: Awesome to see you Nico.

Me and Lincoln reverted back and so did Nanette.

Me: Wow that was awesome though.

Nico: Nanette, please tell me you're fully clothed.

Nanette: I am. J.D.'s spell that he put on the gene-slammers when we change works like a charm.

Nico: Amazing and cool.

Nanette: Yep.

Eli: That was a battle that went to the dogs.

Me: Yeah it sure did.

Nanette: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Wendy Traviston: My favorites would be in Gymnastics. I was doing awesome parkour and acrobatic moves off the walls and on the floor and I was really doing my stuff. But I saw this one case when a bully was picking on a kid and I grabbed her by her underwear and gave her a reverse cartwheel flagpole wedgie.

Nico: Wow! Been a long time since I saw that.

Me: WOW That is awesome!

Lana: What a move!

Sirius: That is amazingly acrobatic.

Nico: Wendy is a gymnastics and parkour master.

Me: That is incredible.

Eli: It sure is

Nico and Wendy hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Wendy Traviston: Me too Nico.

Eli: Uhh we better get home before the cops come.

Nico: Right. Lets go.

We went back home. It was an awesome way to get ready for the future mission for The Wolfman.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's

harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Sydney are heading to the Simulator, this time, it's at Springfield, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to battle the entire Springfield Soccer Riots. The Simulator activated, and we were in Springfield, but it's already in total chaos, thanks to the riot spreading to Springfield.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Springfield, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to battle the entire Springfield Soccer Riots.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and it looks like Springfield's already descended into chaos, thanks to the riot spreading.

Me: Damn, this is really out of control.

Lincoln: Yeah, and we can thank Groundskeeper Willie and three of his fellow Scotsmen for escalating the riot.

Nico: But, this also means we're also going to kill the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags here.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and thanks for joining us, Sydney.

Sydney: You're welcome, Lincoln. So, what's the plan?

Lincoln: We'll divide into groups: Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, and Lily will take care of the rioters in the north, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret will take care of the rioters in the south, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, and TLPS Ms. Tarantula will take care of the rioters in the east, and me, Nico, J.D., Eli, Nicole, my harem, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and

SydneyHeathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, and Leroy will take care of the rioters in the west, and once we hear the call for help, we'll take care of the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags.

Nico: Right, let's do this.

We divided into the groups Lincoln made, and we went off to take care of the rioters that are running loose in Springfield, and we got everyone to safety. Lincoln removed the control chip on Simulator Marge and we explained that Mr. Burns was the one who put that mind control chip on her, and that really shocked them, and they now want Burns and all those involved in the corruption of Springfield dead.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls there, and with one of them was a little girl, but they've been cornered by the evil versions of the Springfield Scumbags, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls here, and with one of them is a little girl, but they've been cornered by the evil versions of the Springfield Scumbags, and they're going to kill them.

?: (Russian Accent) Those miserable assholes, let's burn them all to the ground.

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, Old Entity Cthugua, appear before us.

Me: Whoa, the Duel Monster, Old Entity Cthugua, awesome.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that Russian accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Varya Pohzar, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a bunch of scumbags to kill.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls

at the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags and it hit them, and that allowed the eight girls and the little girl to get to safety. When the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags saw us, they were pissed off.

Lincoln: Oh, we're so going to enjoy getting rid of you lot once and for all, and what you were all about to do to those girls, we're going to make it even more painful.

incoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Sydney, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at the evil versions of the Springfield Scumbags, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Now, to give you all a proper send-off. ELEMENTAL CONGREGATION OF THE UNIVERSE!

Lincoln summoned black orbs with stars and nebulae in them and the cores are the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic, and he threw them and they smashed into the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags, and they exploded with incredible power, killing them and erasing them from existence when they were sent to the Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons and powered down.

Nico: Whoa, was that a new RaDos spell you used, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Yep, I call it Elemental Congregation of The Universe, that's where I summon black orbs with stars and nebulae in them and the cores are the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic to smash into the enemy, and sends them to The Black Gates forever

Nico: That is cool!

Lincoln: That's it for this riot. (To Varya Pozhar) And it's so good to see you again, Varya Pozhar.

Varya Pozhar reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, red eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Fire Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive fire angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Old Entity Cthugua, and she's dressed in a dark yellow blouse, sleeveless red dress, yellow stockings, yellow knee-high boots, and long red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails, and Old Entity Cthugua on the back.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Varya Pozhar and they hugged, and Varya

Pozhar was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you two when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Varya Pozhar, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Russia, and you're also in for a surprise: she's a fire angel and she has incredibly strong fire powers and she literally has Fire Angel Wings too, and she's a powerful force of nature.

We were amazed by what Lincoln told us about Varya Pozhar.

Nico: Whoa, now that's really awesome.

Me: She definitely fits in with all those who use fire.

Lincoln: Plus, what also makes her an incredible Guardian Angel is that she's also known for taking the full force of Lynn at her worst and she faced the worst of Lynn's wrath and Lynn got the worst ever punishment any parent can ever muster put on her. She was sent to an insane asylum for 3 years because of what she did. She was also given the Moniker of "Embodiment of Cthugha" because she's not only a force of nature, but has been known to throw fireballs at her targets.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: What?! Lynn got sent to an insane asylum for three years, oh, I'm definitely hearing about this.

Me: Same here.

Lincoln: You guys aren't going to like this one bit. Oh, and I got you a little something Varya.

Lincoln gave Varya Pozhar a large Old Entity Cthugua-themed sword with Old Entity Cthugua etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red gem with fire angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Varya Pozhar's neck with red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Varya.

Varya Pozhar had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Varya Pozhar on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls and the little girl, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Amino Tokine, Minakami Kyouka, Takaragawa Hinata, Yamazumi Yoshie, and Yanagisawa Natsuko from Nazotokine, and Crimson Viper from Street Fighter, and accompanying Crimson Viper is her daughter Lauren.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Amino Tokine, Minakami Kyouka, Takaragawa Hinata, Yamazumi Yoshie, Yanagisawa Natsuko, and Crimson Viper.

Nico: From Nazotokine and Street Fighter, awesome.

Me: And that little girl accompanying Crimson Viper is her daughter, Lauren. Which means…

Lincoln: She'll now have a father in her life. Are you girls okay?

Amino Tokine: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Amino Tokine and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from the riots in Springfield and from the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags, Mr. Burns, and Quimby, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The

Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal

Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Amino Tokine: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Amino Tokine: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Amino Tokine, Minakami Kyouka, Takaragawa Hinata, Yamazumi Yoshie, Yanagisawa Natsuko and Crimson Viper with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We exit the Simulator and we told everyone what we did in stopping the riot in Springfield, and they were shocked when they found out the villains we went after were the evil versions of The Springfield Scumbags.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to them, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Varya Pozhar have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and Lauren now has Lincoln as a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in her life.

* * *

After Lincoln's Simulator rescue in Springfield, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Varya Pozhar saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Varya, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Varya, how did you face the worst of Lynn's wrath, and it ended with Lynn getting the worst ever punishment, which was getting sent to an insane asylum for three years?

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) You're not going to like it one bit. Three years ago, I was out walking throughout Royal Woods, and as I was passing through Franklin Avenue, I heard the sound of screaming coming from The Loud House. I busted the door down, and what I saw was too shocking for words, Lincoln was stabbed in the stomach by Lynn, who had a bloody knife in her hand, and Lincoln was loosing blood fast as I saw the pool of blood forming, and Lynn was going to finish him off. I got so angry at that bitch, I threw a powerful fireball at her, and it hit her and burned her badly, and then, I pummeled her badly and tied her up. We got Lincoln to the hospital, and I donated my blood to save Lincoln's life, but what I didn't know was that he'd also get fire powers. Back at the Loud House, Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita were so enraged at what Lynn did, and they decided on a severe punishment intended for her: she was sent to the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum in Lansing, Michigan for three years.

We gasped at the revelation.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap.

Me: (Stunned) Damn, I can't believe what Dark Lynn forced Lynn to do, that was so awful.

Lincoln: It was, guys, and Varya's right, I also did get fire powers when she donated her blood to save my life, watch.

Lincoln formed a powerful ball of fire in his large left hand, which then turned into a powerful ball of rainbow fire, because of the constant evolution of his powers, and we saw rainbow fire surrounded his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars in the massive deep sapphire blue feathers with stars in them, and we were stunned with awe.

Nico: Whoa, now that's so awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico, whoa. But, I got to ask, why didn't you mention this before, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Looks like I forgot about that.

Lola: But, that's so awesome that you had fire powers the whole time, Linky, and now, you have all the powers of the elemental forces.

Lincoln: Yeah, you're right, sorry I didn't tell any of you guys about that.

Lori: That wasn't your fault, Linky, at that time, we were still reeling in shock and horror at what Lynn did to you, I knew Lynn would one day crack like an egg, but this was way too extreme, and even our little sisters saw it as well. But, it was thanks to Varya, that she saved your life.

Luna: Yeah, dude, and we were so glad that you were still alive.

Lincoln gave his sisters, parents, and Varya Pozhar a hug. Then, he went to Lynn, and she ran up to him and hugged his waist and really cried into his bare chest. Lincoln then wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Lynn and hugged her, while she cried, and that really hurt our hearts. Lynn stopped crying, but she didn't stop hugging and holding onto Lincoln, and he didn't stop hugging and holding onto Lynn.

Lincoln: (Soothing Voice) (Rubs her back) Lynn, it's okay. What happened that day wasn't your fault.

Lynn: But, it is. Dark Lynn did this, now, it's personal, and since you permanently severed our Dark Sides, if I ever see her again, she's looking at a one way trip to Hell for this.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Lynn's right, Lincoln. That animal's lived for far too long.

Lincoln: Although I agree that Dark Lynn deserves to get a one-way trip to Hell, we'll decide what to do to her later on, when she shows her face.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln called a meeting with The Dark World Goth Girls, and also in the meeting, are The Goths of Darkness, and all of us were there as well. Now that Lincoln has rescued The Dark World Goth Girls and they've been reunited once more, he's decided to declare War on The Church of Necrom, and piss them off by showing them what he did to Necrom.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, now that Nicholette Torrington and the other Dark World Goth Girls have been reunited once more, it's finally time.

We gasped.

Nicholette Torrington: Yes, it's finally time to declare war on The Church of Necrom.

Clara St. Clarice: I can't wait to make Damian Alaister and the rest of his demonic Goth cronies pay for constantly trying to destroy us.

Nico: But, wait, none of us don't exactly know where their hideout is.

Lincoln: Nicholette, would you do the honors?

Nicholette Torrington: On it, Linky.

Nicholette Torrington formed a map of Michigan with her powers, and she zoomed in one particular spot in Michigan, and then, we saw a demonic looking castle from the darkest depths of Hell with gargoyles hanging on the parapets of the castle, and it was located in an abandoned graveyard to the north of Gotham Royal York, and it was topped with numerous gravestones. When we saw the castle, we were really horrified.

Me: So, that's the location of their hideout?!

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., and it's in the old graveyard located in the north of Gotham Royal York.

Nico: (Horrified) Damn, that castle looks like it was created in the darkest depths of Hell.

Lincoln: It's a perfect spot for them, Nico, and it's also where they hold their black magic ceremonies and plot to destroy The Dark World Goth Girls, and carry out their plan.

Lucy Loud: The traces of black magic from their ceremonies are incredibly powerful, and The Church of Necrom have also been the enemies of The Mortician's Club.

Haiku: So, how are you going to declare war on Damian Alaister and his goons, Lincoln?

Lincoln: They'll expect us to barge into their castle. (Smirks) But, I've got a better way of delivering the declaration of war, along with a few other nasty surprises for those deranged demon goth teens.

Nico: (Smirks) Alright, big guy. You know what to do.

Lincoln concentrated and focused on the Church of Necrom's hideout, and he saw his targets: Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona, and they're still seething with rage and fury.

Damian Alaister: Those accursed Dark World Goth Girls have humiliated us for the last time, I swear they will all die once we bring Lord Necrom to this pathetic world, and destroy the world of man and plunge the world back into The Dark Ages.

Lincoln: (Thinking) Alright, there they are. Now, to send my message.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye glowed, and then, out of nowhere, Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona were caught off guard by the appearance of a hologram of the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen.

Lincoln: Even after all this time, you and your damned coven of demonic goths don't even know when to quit, do you, Damian?

Damian Alaister: Lincoln Loud?! But, how the hell did you even find us?

Lincoln: That's none of your damn business, Damian. You and the rest of The Church of Necrom have caused nothing but trouble for the last time, and today, I say this: your days of causing mayhem and chaos for your own sick amusement are over.

Michael Devlin: We will destroy you all for trying to interfere with our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom to this pathetic world.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Oh, your master's not going to be brought to this world ever again for that matter.

Lincoln made a window with his powers, and he showed them what he did to Necrom by draining and absorbing all of Necrom's powers, magic, and abilities, along with his life force and all the life forces that Necrom had drained, which caused Lincoln to turn Necrom into a charred lifeless husk, and then, sending Necrom's spirit to The Black Gates and erasing him from existence forever. When the window closed, this both horrified and enraged Damian Alaister and his coven.

Damian Alaister: You blasphemous murderer, I will kill you all for what you did to Lord Necrom!

Then, the holograms of the Dark World Goth Girls appeared, alongside Lincoln.

Nicholette Torrington: That's not going to happen, Damian, you demonic asswipe, and this we say to all of you.

Lincoln and The Dark World Goth Girls: We're declaring war on The Church of Necrom, and we will make you all pay for constantly trying to destroy the world of mankind.

Lincoln: And to make our point, here's a little something for all of you.

Then, Lincoln's deep sapphire eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye glowed and his rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and elemental forces flared up extremely, and Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona were convulsing in pain because of the extent and fury of his power, and then, something was being etched on their skins: inverted pentagrams with the phoenix, thunderbird, angel, buffalo around the inverted pentagrams and on the bottom of the inverted pentagrams is a kanji that said, "Eternally Damned and Accursed Blasphemers of God and Demonic Black Magic Users".

神と悪魔の黒魔術ユーザーの永遠に堕落し、呪われた冒涜者

Then, the holograms of Lincoln and the Dark World Goth Girls disappeared, and Damian Alaister and his followers got up and were pissed off big time.

Damian Alaister: They're going to pay for this. Let's get them!

Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona were about to leave their lair to take revenge, but the gates were all locked, and a magic circle made of rainbow energy with runes in the shapes of the elemental forces around the circles and with the mythological animals surrounding the center of the circles.

We saw it through a one-way window, and we were laughing hysterically at the surprises that Lincoln left them.

Nico: (Laughs) Did you just imprison them in their own castle, big guy?

Lincoln: Yep, the magic circles that were placed on the gates of their castle will keep them trapped in the castle, but they'll still have food to eat, and once all the other Faeries of Neopia in my harem get their Super Angel Infinity transformations, the seals around their castle will disappear, and then, we'll face them.

Me: That's good, and at least, they'll have something to eat while they're imprisoned in the castle until then.

Nico: And you did an awesome job in the declaration of war, Lincoln, and those surprises you left them, that was awesome.

---

Later it was time for Applejack's first ever Ambassador Mission and she was going to meet Andy and his pal Rodney.

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is gonna be as fun as kicking Queen

Chrysalis in her stinkbug riddled butt!

Nico: It sure will.

William: Anyone else wanna go with Applejack? Besides Cole and 1 Rabbid?

Apple Bloom: I'll go with her. It'll be great to meet Andy and Rodney.

Me: It sure will. Me and Nico can go too.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome.

With that we were off to the southwestern side of Gotham Royal York. Luckily it was just a short hop away from us.

We arrived in the southwestern city of the city.

Me: Here we are. Wow nice place.

A boy came.

Andy Johnson: Hi there. Are you new in town?

Applejack: Oh howdy there. You must be Andy. My name is Applejack and I'm the Princess of Apples, Honesty and the Earth Skylanders for Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Knight of The Friendship Table.

Andy Johnson: Wow! It's such an awesome honor to meet you! Yes I'm Andy, Andy Johnson and it's an honor.

Me: Awesome to meet you Andy. J.D. Knudson, Second in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Nicolas Chan, Leader of the team.

Apple Bloom: I'm Apple Bloom, Princess of Cutie Marks and leader of the Cutie Mark Crusaders.

Applejack: Apple Bloom is my little sister.

Cole Evans: And my name is Cole Evans, Leader of the Wild Force

Rangers.

Andy Johnson: Wow! It's such an honor. I love all your adventures and me and Rodney are your biggest fans.

Rodney came and he was a red squirrel.

Rodney: Hey Andy what's going on?

Nico: You must be Rodney.

Rodney: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an awesome honor to meet you. Yes I'm Rodney Johnson.

Nico: Awesome.

Applejack: Awesome to meet you. My name is Applejack and this here is my sister Apple Bloom.

Apple Bloom: Pleasure to meet ya.

Me: And I'm J.D Knudson.

Nico: Nicolas Chan but everyone calls me Nico.

Cole: Cole Evans.

Me: Oh and this little guy is a Rabbid.

Rabbid: (Gibberish)

Rodney: Wow it's an honor.

Andy Johnson: Cute little guy.

Me: Yeah. But they aren't the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Nico: Also Applejack and her family live on a massive Apple Orchard in Ponyville called Sweet Apple Acres. It's amazing.

Me: Yep.

We went into Andy's home.

Mr. J: Andy, who did you just bring in?

Andy Johnson: Special guests dad.

Mr. J saw us.

Mr. J: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Applejack: Howdy sir.

Me: It's Applejack's first ever ambassador mission. It's part of a special diplomatic mission program we set up for future missions.

Mr. J: Oh I get it.

The Rabbid got into the fridge and started eating some eggs.

Mr. J: Hey, get out of there! Those aren't cooked yet!

Nico: It's all right Mr. Johnson, Rabbids are not the brightest light bulbs in the closet.

Me: Yeah they are cute but they are stupider than turkeys.

Mr. J: Oh. That makes sense.

Apple Bloom: But they are funny for a good laugh too.

Me: Yeah they sure are funny.

Mr. J: Between you guys and Kyle, I think you guys would be good for Andy more.

Andy Johnson: Yeah! Kyle is the meanest jerk ever!

Me: What can you tell us about Kyle?

Applejack: Yeah why is he so bad?

Andy Johnson: Well he is the meanest bully ever!

Rodney: Yeah he is the worst!

They told us about him. His name was Kyle Finkster.

---

Kyle Finkster is a rowdy little brat who likes to bully Andy Johnson, Andy and Rodney's arch enemy. Kyle has a pet parrot Named Salty Mike. He first appeared in "Scout's Dishonor", where he was in the Badger Scouts. Kyle got Andy and Rodney in trouble. Then Andy got blamed when Kyle should have. Andy and Rodney were glad they would never see him or his pet/friend parrot again but they moved into Andy's neighborhood as part of Kyle's father's Witness Protection Program. Kyle seems to like using hammer or hammer-type things to cause damage to property.

It seems that they like to purloin things, for instance in Up All Night, he and Salty Mike were stealing lawn ornaments. In Harried Treasure, they would take all of the treasure from Rodney and Andy. It also seems that Kyle never learns anything from his mistakes. When Kyle's toenails grow too long, they have to be clipped off by Salty Mike. In Yer Out!, he is part of Andy's Little League team "The Fighting Worms" which is coached by Mr. Johnson (later by Rodney).

Kyle seems to get easily annoyed and angered, often stating things that make him mad. ("Fancy British talk makes me mad…")

He is voiced by Billy West. Kyle have cousin and never mentioned. Kyle make prank with Crazed Dog.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: That rotten brat!

Nico: Man what a sociopathic jerk!

Applejack: Why that rotten little sour apple!

Rodney: And there's also Salty Mike.

Nico: I heard about him from Andy. He's a parrot with a bad attitude.

Me: Yeah. I don't think the Casagrande's parrot Sergio would want to go near him with a 10 foot pole.

Applejack: Yeah no way.

Apple Bloom: That monster needs to be taught a lesson in humility!

Me: I agree. If there's one thing that we despise above all others it's bullies.

Cole Evans: Yeah they are not people at all.

Nico: But we'll take our time teaching them a lesson. As in, we're not gonna take them down right away.

Me: That's right. We don't meet you guys for the big mission until August 7th. That's when we're projecting we're coming to see you all.

Andy Johnson: Wow! Over 3 months away.

Me: Yeah no kidding and we had a really big mission yesterday.

Rodney: In the Live Action Transformers world right?

Applejack: That is right.

Rodney: Since Kyle isn't worth going Ranger on, can I see your Wild Force suit?

Cole: I don't see why not. Wild Access!

He transformed!

Cole: BLAZING LION! WILD FORCE RED!

Nico: How's that?

Rodney: SO AWESOME!

Andy Johnson: Yeah it was awesome!

Me: Many more Power Rangers than just Cole.

Rodney: So, when we're with you guys, we can't be hurt.

Nico: Now, don't let that give you any ideas in you hurting yourself just to test that!

Me: Yeah that's the last thing we want for you to happen.

Applejack: Yes we don't want that to happen to y'all.

We then walked around and we saw Kyle and Salty Mike.

Me: That must be them. Boy Kyle sure looks like a brutish thug.

Nico: Yeah.

Applejack: Hey! You Kyle and Salty Mike?

Kyle: What's it to you?

Salty Mike: (British accent) You Andy's new girlfriend that he got through online dating?

Me: For your information you walking feather duster, Applejack here is spoken for. Also we heard about your rough treatment with Andy and Rodney.

Nico: We got a few words we want to say to you.

Kyle: Yeah? What is it monkey face?

Nico: (Not intimidated) You stay away from Andy or the first thing that I do when I get ahold of you is grab your tongue and shove it so far down your throat that you will be tasting your own diarrhea!

Salty Mike: (laughs) You must really want to get in trouble if you're wanting to hurt us in front of the whole neighborhood.

Nico: Oh believe me, you won't like we're going to show everyone when the time comes. Because…

Nico talked right into Kyle's ear.

Nico: Everyone will soon know what a horrible brat and parrot you really are and it's only going to end badly for you.

Kyle: Am I supposed to be scared?

Nico: You should be. But for now, here's a pummelling on Easy Mode.

The Rabbid walked up to Kyle and chomped his hand.

CHOMP!

Kyle: YEOWCH!

Nico: (LAUGHS)

Rodney and Andy laughed.

Me: And for good measure. I just had a big bowl of chili for breakfast!

I aimed my butt right in Kyle's face and then…

MASSIVE EXPLOSIVE FIRE FART!

I fired a blast of fire and burned him all over.

Andy: Applejack, can you just forget about that comment of you being my girlfriend?

Applejack: Don't worry your apples. I already have.

Apple Bloom: Besides sis is already taken.

Me: Yep.

Rodney: Next time you guys come, we've got something fun planned.

Applejack: What's that?

Rodney: One word: Baseball!

Andy: I hope someone actually scores this time.

Me: Oh we'll make sure someone does.

Apple Bloom: Yeah!

We came back.

May: How did it go?

Applejack: It went well.

We told everyone about it and it was awesome!

May: Wow! Andy sounds like a nice kid.

Laney: Yeah!

May: Next time, Chiro should go with you.

Applejack: Good idea y'all.

Threatpack: Now, why don't we watch some cartoons?

Nico: Awesome idea. And I know just the show to watch.

We turned on the Slappy Squirrel Cartoon marathon.

Nico: An 80 hour marathon of the great Slappy Squirrel Cartoons.

Eli: Awesome.

We watched the one where Slappy was a Construction Worker and she then gave Walter Wolf a bunch of red hot bolts and lit his head on fire and then flattened him into a pancake and knocked him off the building where he crashed onto the ground and split into 3 babies and cried.

Young Slappy: If there's one thing I hate, it's a Crybaby!

We laughed hysterically!

Nico: OH THAT IS FUNNY!

Young Slappy: Now that's Comedy!

Slappy Squirrel: That is so funny and true!

Ruby Salazar: Me and my sister give that cartoon for you Slappy, 15 out of 10 stars for performance and comedy.

Slappy Squirrel: Thanks Ruby.

Skyblade: Let's watch some more!

Nico: It's an 80 hour marathon. It'll be on for 3 days.

Me: Yep.

We were watching more and we saw Slappy take down Walter Wolf, Doug the Dog, Stinkbomb the Dog, Sid the Squid, Beanie the Braindead Bison and many more bad guys. SO FUNNY!

We were laughing hysterically at it all!

Nico: OH THIS IS AWESOME!

Me: YEAH! (LAUGHS) I can't believe that Lean Hisskill and Codger Eggbert hate these cartoons.

Eli: Yeah those blockfaces wouldn't know what good cartoons are if they came and hit them in their faces.

Kickback: We have time for one more?

Nico: Yep. 5 more episodes and then we got to get ready for school.

We got to watching.

We then saw the cartoon with where Slappy faced Stinkbomb the Bassett Hound and he was voiced by the late Jonathan Winters and he was awesome and funny. He was called Stinkbomb because he was sprayed by a bunch of skunks in a cave as he was chasing Young Slappy and it was funny funny funny! We were laughing hysterically!

Cliffjumper: Now THAT'S entertainment!

Nico: YEAH IT WAS! Now it's time for school.

We got ready for school.

Nico: This is gonna be a great day.

Eli: I got a huge project for the history of Atlantis. Thanks for letting me borrow the Shepherd's Journal for it Lily.

Lily: No problem Eli.

Gargoyle: How's it feel to not be fighting Decepticons anymore?

Live Action Optimus Prime: It feels amazing and awesome.

Nico: It's awesome and great.

Eli: It sure is.

Then Bane, Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Shiv, Webstor, Eccentro, Firefly, Ebon and Pete appeared.

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Can me, Leonard, King Hiss, Hydro Man, Shiv, Webstor, Eccentro, Firefly, Ebon and Pete go with you amigos?

Nico: Yes you all sure can.

Me: Also Chicken said that he and Cow both have something awesome planned in the cafeteria for lunch later on.

Eli: Yeah the food being served these last few days has been nothing but ketchup, ketchup, ketchup and more ketchup.

Laney: Yeah yuck! Ketchup cereal, Ketchup Jello, Ketchup Pot Pie, it's all ketchup!

Nico: YUCK!

Me: Gross!

Lana: I like it. It's not that bad.

Firefly: I see you guys found out about Red Guys new day job as a cafeteria chef.

Me: Wow so that's who was behind the counter.

Jack Spicer: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer for one of Crashhopper's kind next.

Shanan: Cool! That will be awesome to see. A gene-slammer for an Orthopterran.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: It'll be someone that knows all about bugs or plants next.

Nico: Yep cool huh?

Pete: I actually don't mind ketchup.

Nico: Me neither but mostly on my sandwiches.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: But to eat it over and over and over again for a long time can get pretty disgusting.

Lola: Yeah no kidding.

Maria: I like ketchup on french fries.

Bleez: Okay, that's actually normal.

Me: Yes it is.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Crow, the maniac mad scientist who used to work for the Post War Administration Bureau. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Millia, you're not going to like it: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Crow, the maniac mad scientist who used to work for the Post War Administration Bureau.

Millia Rage gasped in shock.

Millia Rage: (Russian Accent) That mad scientist and maniac is here? Is he still after…

?: Me again? Then, yes, he is.

We then saw who it was that finished what Millia was about to say, it was Dizzy, the half-Gear half-human eight-year-old girl and one of the main characters of the Guilty Gear series.

Millia Rage: Dizzy. You're here.

Dizzy: Yes, and it's an honor to meet all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You too, Dizzy.

We also were introduced to Necro and Undine, her two sentient, shapeshifting wings and her defense systems, that are able to act independently of her will should they perceive any danger.

Lincoln: Crow's still after you again, Dizzy. I've got an idea, we're going to have you put under our protection, so that way, you won't be in any danger.

Dizzy: Good idea, Lincoln.

Naia the Water Faerie: Indeed it is, and we're going to make sure that this mad scientist pays for trying to hurt you.

Millia Rage: (Russian Accent) I should've killed him long ago, I knew Crow was a danger long ago, but he's always escaped.

Lincoln: Don't worry, he's not getting out it this time.

Nico: That's right, today, that mad scientist is going to die a horrible painful death for what he's done.

We were off to school.

---

We later went to class and then later it was time for lunch.

The Red Guy was in the kitchen.

Red Guy: (Rings Dinner Triangle) COME AND GET IT! KETCHUP'S HOT!

Me: Oh boy here we go.

But then we heard a bell and we saw Cow and Chicken with an awesome meat stand.

Chicken: Come to Cow and Chicken's Happy Meat, where nothing is ketchup.

Me: Oh boy.

Nico: Wow.

Shiv: (shrugs) Well, food is food.

Chicken: Hey guys! What do you think of our stand?

Me: Really awesome.

Nico: What brought this on?

Chicken: The spirit of my great grandma and grandpa came to me and they gave me the idea. We decided to give Mrs. Hieniehead a little competition.

Nico: Oh I get it. You want to show her that your meats are always better than having ketchup over and over.

Chicken: That is right!

Heat Man: Can I heat those up for you? No pun intended.

Chicken: Sure!

Me: This is gonna be awesome. Lets get some meat trees going for them.

Nico: You got it.

We grew meat trees and bushes.

Red Guy: Ketchup on a stick anyone?

A kid left not interested in it and went to us.

Hydro Man: Can I have some, Chicken?

Chicken: Sure!

Cow: Get ready to suck meatloaf through a straw.

She pulled out some meatloaf and put a straw in it and then Hydro Man sucked it in deliciously!

Hydro Man: (SLURP)

Cow: (To me) Try a Knuckle Sandwich.

She pulled out a ham knuckle sandwich.

POW!

She punched me in the face.

Me: OUCH!

Cow: (Laughs) Just kidding.

She gave me the sandwich and it was delicious.

Me: YUMMY!

Chicken: Hot dog balls! Get your hot dog balls!

He had a plate of Hot Dog Balls for everyone.

Then everyone grabbed them and ate all of them.

Everyone cheered.

Heckyl: I'd like some mac n cheese bites.

Lincoln: (Droning) Mac N Cheese Bites.

Nico: You just said Lincoln's favorite food.

We laughed at that one.

Eli: Let me do that one.

Eli used his powers and made a Mac N Cheese Bite Tree and gave him and Heckyl some.

Heckyl: Thanks Eli.

Lincoln: Oh boy!

Red Guy: (Through a megaphone) OH CHILDREN! I've got something that kind of looks like meat.

He pulled out a delicious looking red ham.

Red Guy: Honey roasted full ham a-la ketchup! (Sniffs) OOH! That steak's good! (CRICKETS CHIRP) Well how about Ketchup on the half shell hmm? (CRICKETS CHIRP MORE) (Squirts Ketchup on his hand) How about Ketchup on my hand?

Firefly: Guys, I think we should do a toast to General Morshower.

Me: I agree there.

Chicken poured us cups full of Ed's gravy.

Nico: A toast to General Morshower for his bravery, courage and valor to help us bring an end to the war.

All of us: He is a true hero.

CLINK.

We clinked our glasses.

Red Guy: General Morshower will be remembered.

Nico: Yes he will.

Me: Yep.

Chicken: (Through a microphone) You kids know what time it is!?

Kids: Tell us chicken!

Chicken: It's time for Bobbing for Meatballs!

He brought out a huge tub full of gravy and meatballs!

Me, Nico and Eli dunked our heads into the gravy and we had our mouths full of meatballs!

Chicken: (To the viewers) Don't ask where those came from.

Eddy: You know what, Ed? Go ahead and jump into that gravy.

Snapdragon: You've earned it.

Ed: Yum!

He dove into the gravy tub and drank it all over.

Chicken: Good thing we got a good supply of gravy.

Leonard: Can I try some?

Chicken: Hey sure.

Leonard had some meatballs and gravy!

Leonard: Delicious!

Then a red light buzzed.

Chicken: Hey! The red light special! Wheel out the catapult Cow! 'Cause we are serving Pork Butts and Taters!

Me: OH BOY!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Chicken: PULL!

Cow fired and hurled a ham and taters and the kids jumped and ate it all!

Chicken: PULL!

WHIP!

More was fired! A pork butt hit the Red Guy in his face and he was REALLY MAD NOW! EVERYONE ATE AND ATE and they were stuffed!

Weirdwolf: (to Red Guy) If you're gonna make a scene, can you wait a little while longer? We just got out of a big battle and we REALLY want to enjoy this meal.

Red Guy: Oh right. Okay then.

Me: Thanks.

Nico: Boy everyone sure likes the Happy Meat stand.

Cow: They sure do. It's a really big success.

Me: It sure is. Lets get some food for us too.

We got to eating and we were really hungry ourselves. We finished eating and MAN O MAN WE WERE STUFFED!

Cole Evans: I didn't even need to morph to scare Kyle.

Webstor: He wasn't worth it. Not yet, anyway.

Nico: Nope.

Me: Not yet anyway.

Chiro: If I'm going on Applejack's next mission, the rest of the Monkey Team should come with me.

Rumble: Good idea. That way, it'll be an awesome baseball team!

Me: Yeah it sure will be awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: It'll be awesome for Andy and Rodney to meet Chiro and team.

King Hiss: And maybe, you can meet Rodney and Andy's other friends.

Nico: Good idea.

Eli: That will be awesome.

Cut Man: Maybe your apples can help Andy sell some lemonade.

Applejack: Well that ain't a bad idea.

Me: I think so too.

Laney: Yeah. Apple Lemonade is great.

Ebon: (chuckles) Apple lemonade. That's clever!

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Laney: I would like that.

Me: As long as some dummy idiot doesn't spike it with Vodka.

We laughed.

Me: I'm serious.

Dreadbane: Prepare yourselves. Red Guy's getting jealous.

We saw that he had a ketchup cannon ready to fire!

Me: Uh oh!

Lily formed a wall and we hid behind it as he fired!

SQUIIIIIRRRRTTTT!

SPLAT!

Eccentro: Shouldn't have done that!

Nico: At least it hit the wall.

Me: Red Guy you are YELLOW!

I fired mustard at him and drenched him!

Me: Take that red boy!

Red Guy: Like you are one to talk you pig!

Me: Pig!?

Timon: Uh oh!

Me: Are you talking to me?

Timon: He called him a pig!

Me: Are you talking to me!?

Timon: Shouldn't have done that!

Me: ARE YOU TALKING TO ME!?

Timon: NOW He's in for it!

Me: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: BLUE PAINT STINK BOMBS!

I fired blue paint bombs and they hit the Red Guy all over and farted all over the place.

Nico: Now he is feeling a little blue! (Laughs)

Luan: (LAUGHS) Good one Nico!

We laughed!

Then the Springfield Mafia, Rich Texan, Cantwell, P'Andor, Man Ray, Kitty, Tar Pit, Avalanche, Moonstone and Kyd Wykkyd appeared.

Nico: The Springfield Mafia, Rich Texan, Cantwell, P'Andor, Man Ray, Kitty, Tar Pit, Avalanche, Moonstone and Kyd Wykkyd.

Fat Tony: We bought some meat from Cow and Chicken's meat stand.

Maria: Did you guys like it?

Cantwell: We LOVED it!

Rich Texan: Not that ketchups is bad or anything.

Nico: That's good.

P'andor: (to Nico) (Russian Accent) We heard you faced the Wolfman.

Nico: We sure did.

Man Ray: How did you defeat him this time?

Me: We went Nocturnal and tore him apart.

Nico: Yep.

Shrieker then appeared for another round.

Shrieker: I got some meat from the stand as well.

Me: Awesome and cool.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Sora Takenouchi, Phoenixmon, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Gargoyle and Sandpit VS The Springfield Mafia - Nico's Rescue

---

The Springfield Mafia was first.

Legs: (to Sora) Nico did a good job in his rescue against the Wolfman.

Louie: Especially since he brought Nanette.

Sora Takenouchi: I agree there! It was so awesome taking on a werewolf like that too.

Phoenixmon: It was to prepare for a future mission.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah this is gonna be so awesome to face the Wolfman in the future.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I agree there. It'll be so awesome.

Sunburn: You bet it will!

Fat Tony: And boy it sure will be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed them down.

---

Lisa Simpson, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Sideshow Bob and Jack Spicer VS Ms. Cantwell - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Ms. Cantwell was next.

Cantwell: (to Lisa) I heard Lincoln's rescue involved the Springfield Soccer Riots. How was it?

Lisa Simpson: It was amazing. But those times back then were terrible.

Pinkie Pie: The Springfield Soccer Riots were all started by the stupidity of the people of Springfield.

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was.

Sprocket: Boy the people of Springfield sure liked to cause a lot of trouble. But then again, they weren't called the meanest town in America for nothing.

Cantwell: That is for sure. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears and lightning and smashed her down.

---

Becky, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Frightwig and Bleez VS Rich Texan - Applejack's First Ambassador Mission

---

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) I heard Applejack had her First Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Becky: It went really well and awesome.

Applejack: It was amazing going on my first ever Ambassador Mission.

Apple Bloom: I'm proud of my sister for going on her mission.

Flashwing: It was really cool going on a great mission like that one.

Rich Texan: YEEHAW! I'm glad you got to have fun on that one. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal, apples and leaves and smashed him down.

---

## Tahu, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Needle Man and Heat Man VS P'Andor - Meeting an Old Entity Cthugha Gene-Slammer

---

P'andor was next.

P'andor: (to Tahu) I heard you guys met an Old Entity Cthugha Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Tahu: Her name is Varya Pozhar and she is a master of fire and has been given the Moniker of Embodiment of Cthugua.

Princess Celestia: But we also have found out that Lynn was in really huge trouble years ago.

Amber Morning: Yeah it was awful!

---

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Varya, how did you face the worst of Lynn's wrath, and it ended with Lynn getting the worst ever punishment, which was getting sent to an insane asylum for three years?

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) You're not going to like it one bit. Three years ago, I was out walking throughout Royal Woods, and as I was passing through Franklin Avenue, I heard the sound of screaming coming from The Loud House. I busted the door down, and what I saw was too shocking for words, Lincoln was stabbed in the stomach by Lynn, who had a bloody knife in her hand, and Lincoln was loosing blood fast as I saw the pool of blood forming, and Lynn was going to finish him off. I got so angry at that bitch, I threw a powerful fireball at her, and it hit her and burned her badly, and then, I pummeled her badly and tied her up. We got Lincoln to the hospital, and I donated my blood to save Lincoln's life, but what I didn't know was that he'd also get fire powers. Back at the Loud House, Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita were so enraged at what Lynn did, and they decided on a severe punishment intended for her: she was sent to the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum in Lansing, Michigan for three years.

We gasped at the revelation.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap.

Me: (Stunned) Damn, I can't believe what Dark Lynn forced Lynn to do, that was so awful.

Lincoln: It was, guys, and Varya's right, I also did get fire powers when she donated her blood to save my life, watch.

Lincoln formed a powerful ball of fire in his large left hand, which then turned into a powerful ball of rainbow fire, because of the constant evolution of his powers, and we saw rainbow fire surrounded his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars in the massive deep sapphire blue feathers with stars in them, and we were stunned with awe.

Nico: Whoa, now that's so awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico, whoa. But, I got to ask, why didn't you mention this before, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Looks like I forgot about that.

Lola: But, that's so awesome that you had fire powers the whole time, Linky, and now, you have all the powers of the elemental forces.

Lincoln: Yeah, you're right, sorry I didn't tell any of you guys about that.

Lori: That wasn't your fault, Linky, at that time, we were still reeling in shock and horror at what Lynn did to you, I knew Lynn would one day crack like an egg, but this was way too extreme, and even our little sisters saw it as well. But, it was thanks to Varya, that she saved your life.

Luna: Yeah, dude, and we were so glad that you were still alive.

Lincoln gave his sisters, parents, and Varya Pozhar a hug. Then, he went to Lynn, and she ran up to him and hugged his waist and really cried into his bare chest. Lincoln then wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Lynn and hugged her, while she cried, and that really hurt our hearts. Lynn stopped crying, but she didn't stop hugging and holding onto Lincoln, and he didn't stop hugging and holding onto Lynn.

Lincoln: (Soothing Voice) (Rubs her back) Lynn, it's okay. What happened that day wasn't your fault.

Lynn: But, it is. Dark Lynn did this, now, it's personal, and since you permanently severed our Dark Sides, if I ever see her again, she's looking at a one way trip to Hell for this.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Lynn's right, Lincoln. That animal's lived for far too long.

Lincoln: Although I agree that Dark Lynn deserves to get a one-way trip to Hell, we'll decide what to do to her later on, when she shows her face.

FLASHBACK ENDS

P'Andor: MY GOD! That is intense!

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding! That is awful that happened to Lincoln.

P'Andor: No kidding but at least he's all right. And he got Fire Powers to boot from it. How wild. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and light and smashed him down!

---

Gali, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Rico the Robot and Heckyl VS Man Ray - Red Guy making food made from Ketchup

---

Man Ray was next.

Man Ray: (to Gali) I can't believe Red Guy made food from Ketchup.

Do I even want to know how he did that?

Gali: That is what has us all amazed ourselves. That is really awesome. Even J.D. likes it.

They saw me eating a Honey Roasted Full Ham a la Ketchup.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! It's really delicious.

Man Ray: Boy it must be good.

Rarity: Oh it looks amazing there darlings.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure looks tasty too.

Gill Grunt: It sure is amazing that the Red Guy made that too.

Man Ray: No kidding. So awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

## Lewa, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Apeface and Snapdragon VS Kitty - Cow And Chicken gave the Red Guy a lot of competition

Kitty was next.

Kitty: (to Lewa) Cow and Chicken gave the Red Guy a lot of competition. I don't even know if that's a bad thing.

Lewa: Well quite frankly I don't blame Cow and Chicken one bit for wanting to give the Red Guy a lot of competition. I mean they were fed up with eating Ketchup Food every day.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah I know being in a competition is Awesome but I would be fed up with eating the same thing over and over again myself that I would want to do the same thing too.

Scootaloo: Boy me too.

Whirlwind: I feel the same way myself.

Kitty: You all do raise really good points. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed her down.

---

Onua, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Skullcruncher and Weirdwolf VS Tar Pit - Awesome how the Red Guy makes all kinds of foods out of ketchup

---

Tar Pit was next.

Tar Pit: (to Onua) It's awesome how the Red Guy made all kinds of foods out of ketchup. I honestly don't mind it.

Onua: I think it's really awesome how he did it too.

Starlight Glimmer. (Eating Ketchupy Fish Balls) Mmm! It's all delicious. Especially the Ketchupy Fish Balls.

Cozy Glow: It's amazing how he did that too.

Hex: Yeah it sure is.

Tar Pit: We'll have to see his recipe book. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Pohatu, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Rumble and Frenzy VS Avalanche - Cow and Chicken made all kinds of awesome meat dishes

---

Avalanche was next.

Avalanche: (to Pohatu) Cow and Chicken made all kinds of awesome meat dishes. What's your favorite?

Pohatu: I liked the one where you drink Meatloaf through a straw. That was cool.

Fluttershy: Oh um I'm a vegetarian but I like the Pork Butts and Taters.

Tornado Bolt: That was a fun one.

Stealth Elf: Yeah that was awesome.

Avalanche: I saw that one and it was awesome! Firing pork butts and taters out of a catapult like that is really cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

---

Kopaka, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone - I think Cow, Chicken and the Red Guy would be awesome chefs with both ketchup foods and meat foods in Lynn's Table

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) I think Cow, Chicken and the Red Guy would be awesome chefs with both ketchup foods and meat foods in Lynn's Table. Assuming that they both can settle their differences.

Kopaka: I agree there myself. It's really awesome that both sides can cook really awesome food.

Twilight Sparkle: (Eats a Ketchup stuffed chicken sandwich) Mmm! It sure is delicious.

Starshine Sparkle: Boy it's all good. I can't decide on both sides. They are both awesome.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is awesome.

Spyro: Boy no kidding! Most of us like both the foods made.

Moonstone: Very conflicting but really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice and magic and smashed her down.

## Takanuva, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Eartha and Dreadbane VS Kyd Wykkyd - Slappy Squirrel's Cartoons

Kyd Wykkyd was next.

Kyd Wykkyd: (to Takanuva) I heard you guys watched Slappy Squirrel's Cartoons this morning. How were they?

Takanuva: They were awesome and funny! And there's a 3 day marathon of cartoons for Slappy on right now.

Princess Luna: Boy you should see it.

Moondust: It's a huge marathon of all the cartoons Slappy did from her days in Looney Tunes.

Snowdrop: It's so awesome.

Gari: And she is so funny that even her fellow Looney Tunes laugh their heads off.

Blackout: Yeah but those two blockheads Lean Hisskill and Codger Eggbert hate her guts. It may be a free country and everyone is entitled to their own opinion but bad critics like them get no say.

Kyd Wykkyd: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and darkness and smashed him down.

# Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Out of all the stupidest things that happened in Springfield, Oregon what would you say is the stupidest thing that happened there?

Fiona Hernandez: Theres been a ton of things that happened there but I would have to say that the stupidest things done there was building the Escalator to Nowhere, the Popsicle Stick Skyscraper, the 50 Foot Magnifying Glass and that Monorail System. (Season 4 Episode 12)

Himiko Toga: Boy those were a bunch of eye-sores and they were really crazy.

Apple Bloom: Those are amazing though. A Popsicle Stick Skyscraper must've taken a long time to make.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I wonder how long it took to make a skyscraper entirely out of popsicle sticks let alone how many bags of them.

Sweetie Belle: Boy I have nno idea but that must've taken a REALLY HUGE Long time.

Scootaloo: No kidding! That would be one of the most incredibly long projects of all.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah no kidding there! That project must've been a really long one.

Silver Spoon: That was so amazing that whoever built it built that.

Misty Tredwell: No kidding there. The owner of the Monorail system was beaten up wasn't he?

Fiona Hernandez: Yes he was. He was beaten to death by an angry mob of people from North Haverbrook. Serves him right for conning Springfield. Not that it helps.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Boy no kidding but yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: What was the reason why that monorail system was built?

Marie Hernandez: Isn't it obvious? Mr. Burns. He was caught dumping toxic waste in the park and fined $3,000,000.00 and that money was used to build the Monorail.

Ibara Shiozaki: What a heartless beast. Mr. Burns is a really bad monster.

Frozen Fright: I think that's putting it mildly for that one.

Thunder Terror: Yeah no kidding. I HATE MR. BURNS!

Magma Gloom: Him being in prison and another being dead and destroyed and in oblivion is perfect.

Toxic Horror: But the funny part of that trial was where they brought him in tied up in a straitjacket and wearing a mask like Hannibal Lecter.

Louie PoisonSea: That was really awesome too.

They laughed at that one.

Weddinmon: (Laughs) That was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: What are some of the worst things that Mr. Burns has done?

Nicole Hernandez: A more accurate question is What are the worst things that Mr. Burns HASN'T done? Mr. Burns has done it all but here are the top 10 Worst things he did:

10: He Used Lisa's Lessons For Evil - The Old Man And The Lisa (S08E21)

9: He Dumps Nuclear Waste - Marge Vs. The Monorail (S04E12)

8: He Shut Off The Town's Power To End A Strike - Last Exit to Springfield (S04E17)

7: He Tried To Bury Homer Alive - C.E. D'oh (S14E15)

6: He Stole The Simpsons' Puppies - Two Dozen And One Greyhounds (S06E21)

5: He Stole A Trillion Dollars - The Trouble with Trillions (S09E20)

4: He Tried To Turn Bart Against His Family - Burns' Heir (S05E18)

3: He Tried To Seduce Marge - Marge Gets A Job (S04E07)

2: He Blocked Out The Sun - Who Shot Mr. Burns? Part II (S06E25)

1: He Tried To Murder Abraham And Bart - The Curse Of The Flying Hellfish (S07E22)

They gasped!

Marcel: Man that is crazy!

Nicole Hernandez: I know and the strangest part was is that $1,000,000,000,000.00 was all in the form of the only One Trillion Dollar Bill ever printed by the United States.

Marcel: WHOA! That is amazing!

Star Swirl: Yeah it sure is! That would be a dangerous spend.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure would. But everything else was bad.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree there myself. And it's hard to imagine that he got shot by Maggie.

Mistmane: And all because he tried to steal a lollipop from her.

Flash Magnus: Stealing candy from a baby. That's one of the oldest known crimes in the book.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah I agree there and it's crazy how he got away with it all for so long.

Gusty the Great: I agree there too.

Clover the Clever: Yeah what a heartless jerk!

Carly Atlas: Yeah no kidding there.

Marcel: No kidding there. He's worse than anything that my ancestor did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer,

# Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: Is it true that one time Lisa got drunk?

Natasha Nernandez: Yes it sure is. Lisa accidentally got drunk because she drank beer from a ride in an amusement park. (Season 4 Episode 13)

Princess Celestia: That is so crazy! I heard it was because of Bart.

Princess Luna: It was really funny though.

Princess Cadance: It sure was funny and crazy.

Minuette: I agree there and it was really stupid too.

Twinkleshine: You should have seen what Lisa did during that time. It was really crazy.

Lemon Hearts: Lisa went totally bonkers.

Moondancer: But you should have seen what Lisa was like during that one time she was on drugs. (Season 20 Episode 17.)

Lyra Heartstrings: She was suffering from environmental despair and they gave her a drug called Ignorital and it made her happy.

Sunset Shimmer: It was really crazy and funny.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was awesome and funny. She saw everything as a smiley face.

Brittney: That was really stupid and funny.

Misty Tredwell: It sure was funny.

Su Yung: That was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and magic and darkness and smashed her down.

---

## Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: How many beers do you think Homer Simpson has drank compared to Peter Griffin?

Catherine Iroh: Well over the course of 33+ Years, Peter Griffin has not even come anywhere even close to how many beers Homer drank. He drank enough beer to cover all of Ireland 100 times!

Layla MacKenzie: He has to be the biggest alcoholic drunk ever.

Sakura Avalon: In Ireland he would be a great hero.

Madison Taylor: I agree there and it is awesome and funny.

Chelsea: He sure is crazy and one time Peter Griffin drank a whole tank full of beer by lifting it with a forklift! (Season 12 Episode 9 of Family Guy)

Rita (Cardcaptors): That is crazy! But with all the beer that Homer drinks at Moe's, Moe would be rich beyond his wildest dreams.

Nikki: I agree there and it is amazing.

Li: Yeah if only Snake would stop stealing his money.

Yue (Cardcaptors): He better stop or I'm going to fire an arrow right through his brain.

Kero: Yeah no kidding.

Carly Atlas: I'll be sure to tell Snake not to do that.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah he needs to stop stealing from Moe.

Admiral Zhao: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed him down.

## Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

LeFou was next.

LeFou: Call me crazy but I heard that Stewie wanted nothing more than to kill Lois. Why did he want to do that?

Himiko Toga: It's obvious on that one. Because Lois gave birth to him and he wanted nothing more than to kill her from the very blackness from his heart. Also she thwarted his plans.

Princess Platinum: That sounds pretty crazy.

Commander Hurricane: Been that way with the Griffin's before Quahog was destroyed.

Chancellor: Yeah those guys are big time party poopers.

Smart Cookie: No kidding. But Quahog and Springfield were the two most repulsive towns ever.

Private Pansy: Yeah no kidding there.

Clover the Clever: No kidding and they deserved to be destroyed.

Penance: No kidding. And both of those towns can bite my shiny metal ass.

Bender: (Offscreen) HEY! That's my line!

They laughed!

LeFou: That was funny! You know who else can bite my alcoholic ass? Gaston!

They laughed some more!

LeFou: That was funny! Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) What was the funniest thing you saw Homer and Bart do?

Rhonda Monroe: I loved it where they went on that huge abandoned water slide at Riot Rivers. (Season 33 Episode 6)

Sunny Starscout: That was a great slide they went on too.

Izzy Moonbow: Boy it was really funny. But it's amazing that they went to a waterpark where lots of kids got hurt.

Hitch Trailblazer: Yeah but that was a funny story.

Pipp Petals: Yeah it sure was funny.

Zipp Storm: But going to a place like that would be an adrenaline rush.

Himiko Toga: It sure would be awesome.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah it sure would be fun.

Cozy Glow: As long as we don't hit our heads or anything like that.

Sunfire: (Laughs) That would be a fun place. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: Why did Lois's brother Patrick get sent to a nuthouse?

Irena Malkovich: It was because Patrick walked in on his mother having sex with Jackie Gleason and it traumatized him badly. (Season 4 Episode 17 of Family Guy)

Indigo Zap: Yeah that was really traumatic for him and it damaged his mind really bad. He was sent to a nuthouse and became known as the Fat Guy Strangler.

Lemon Zest: The line that triggered him to go off the deep end like that was Pow Right In The Kisser. That was Jackie Gleason's line from a long time ago.

Sunny Flare: Jackie Gleason died 35 years ago. Thank goodness Lily cured him with her powers.

Sugarcoat: I agree there and I feel bad for Patrick. Someone so young having to witness such intimacy.

Sour Sweet: Poor Guy. That was awful.

Frosty Orange: Yeah no kidding.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah but thank goodness Lily cured him.

Princess Cadance: Poor guy. A thing like that must've really scarred him for life.

Flurry Heart: Yeah that was bad.

Abacus Cinch: My goodness. Poor fella. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and fire and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: Why did Francis Griffin hate Peter so much?

Shinoa Hiragi: Well it's not Peter he hated it's Lois. He hated Lois because she was a bad girl for a long time.

Me: Yeah that was stupid! After everything that Francis did he has no right to be called a Father especially because he hates Lois and Brian.

Brittany Gresh: Yeah what a jerk and a freak!

Witchfire: I don't like him one bit either. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon!

We fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking In Korean) 그리핀 가족이 그토록 어리석고 바보 같았고 어떻게 뚱뚱한 가족이 모든 면에서 그렇게 위험하고 어리석을 수 있었는지 상상하기 어렵습니다. (It's hard to imagine that the Griffin family was that stupid and idiotic and how the fat one can be that dangerous and stupid in everything.)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 피터 그리핀은 교육을 전혀 받지 못한 뚱뚱한 바보였고, 뚱뚱하고, 멍청하고, 멍청하고, 완전 알코올 중독자였고, 사회에 대한 총체적이고 절대적인 위협이었습니다. (Peter Griffin was a fat moron that did not have any education in him at all whatsoever and he was a man that was fat, stupid, dumb, a total alcoholic and he was a total and absolute menace to society.)

Sam S.L.: Yeah I agree there. Peter had no right to be with anyone after everything he did. Especially with how he abused and tormented his own daughter Meg for a long time.

Lady Flamicorn: (피터 그리핀은 괴물이었다. 그는 평생 동안 자신의 딸인 Meg를 학대했고 그의 존재의 모든 섬유로 그녀의 내장을 싫어했습니다. 그가 말할 수 있는 한 그는 완전히 멍청하고, 멍청하고, 뚱뚱하고, 알코올 중독자이며, 누구의 아버지가 될 자격도 없습니다. 그는 이기적이고 절대적으로 끔찍한 사람이며 자신 외에는 다른 사람을 사랑하는 방법을 모릅니다. (Peter Griffin was a monster. He abused his own daughter Meg for her entire life and he hated her guts with every fiber of his being. As far as anyone can tell he is completely stupid, moronic, fat, an alcoholic slob, and not fit to be anyone's father. He is a selfish and absolutely horrible man and he doesn't know how to love anyone except himself.)

Finn: I agree there completely.

Princess Bubblegum: Same with me. That's why we're keeping him far away from Lois, Stewie and Mega whenever he has his usual battles with Gabriel.

Flame Princess: Very smart and safe.

Eli: After everything he did to Meg, she will never forgive him.

Lady Flamicorn: 나는 거기에 전적으로 동의합니다. 해보자! (I agree there completely on that one. Lets do it!)

They fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: It's amazing how Glenn Quagmire was able to get away with going at it with so many women.

Logan White: Yeah that monster has no right to be here after everything he did.

Tyranno Hassleberry: That monster is a serial rapist and a freak of nature.

Aylene Carter: What a stupid big chinned freak.

Littlefoot: Yeah he is not a human being.

Cera: I would have smashed him into the ground by plowing through his crotch!

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes! Me too!

Petrie: Same with me!

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Olivia Gansley the Bistro Butcher Gene-Slammer, Eli, Mary Knudson, Laney and Lana VS Le Spatula 3000.

---

Le Spatula 3000 was next.

Olivia Gansley: Have you decided to apologize to SpongeBob after how you treated him?

Le Spatula 3000: (French Accent) I will not dare apologize to that mediocre fry cook sponge!

Eli: This is one stubborn spatula!

Mary Knudson: Yeah no kidding! He's starting to make all spatulas and cooking utensils everywhere look bad!

Laney: Yeah no kidding!

Lana: We're going to have to pound more attitude adjustments into him!

Le Spatula 3000: Bring it on pigtails!

They fired waves of energy and smashed it down!

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: What was the craziest adventure that Cow and Chicken ever did?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) That was where Chicken was smoking cigarettes and Cow and Chicken met the Red Guy for the first time.

Bai Tza: That is very coincidental and funny.

Maria: I agree too. It was awesome how Supercow was able to smash the Red Guy all over the place like that.

Girl Jordan: That was funny too.

Genki: Yeah that was awesome.

Holly: But Chicken learned the hard way that smoking has consequences.

Baddie Undine: He sure did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

---

## Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: What was the funniest adventure Cow and Chicken went on?

Laura Wynn: That would be where they went to a crazy and gruesome amusement park called Carnage City. It's a place where Tortune Becomes fun.

Laney: Doesn't sound like my kind of amusement park.

Crysta: Yeah that sounds like a crazy place.

Ren: I agree there. That must've been a dangerous park.

Tula: No kidding there.

Ioz: Chongo-longo no kidding!

Niddler: No kidding there.

Morpho: Yeah that was crazy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

## Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: I heard that Cow and Chicken went on a crazy Time Machine Adventure is that true?

Omaima Lexington: Yeah that was awesome and really crazy! (FARTS) Oops pardon me.

Sirius: They went back in time to where history began with the Primordial Soup.

Himiko Toga: That was so awesome and crazy.

Bai Tza: It was fun and crazy too.

Maria: Yeah it sure was.

Girl Jordan: I thought so too.

Luna Loud: Yeah no kidding dudes.

Pinocchio: It sure was funny.

Jiminy: Yep.

Honest John: That does sound like it was crazy.

Omaima Lexington: No kidding there. (LOUD FART) Oops sorry.

Honest John: No worries. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed them down.

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

The Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: I heard one time Cow and Chicken saved the world from a comet.

Sonnya Furya: It's true and it was a comet no bigger than the size of a golf ball.

Mary Knudson: Yeah that was a tiny comet.

Lola: Yeah what a stupid sized comet.

Lori: Literally stupid.

Chocolate Sailor: No kidding there mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Elizabeth O'Carroll the Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Misty Tredwell, Himiko Toga and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Wolfblade Conglomerate

The Wolfblade Conglomerate was next.

Wolfblades: DIdn't I Am Weasel and I.R. Baboon go on crazy adventures like Cow and Chicken did?

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Aye they sure did and they were great now.

Misty Tredwell: They were awesome and fun.

Himiko Toga: I liked a lot of adventures they told us about.

Me: Me too. They were awesome.

Wolfblades: They are fun huh? Lets do it!

We fired waves of blue fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Olivia Boone the Ickthyperambuloid Gene-Slammer, Slappy Squirrel, Lynn and Rainbow Dash VS Daniel Boone (Animaniacs)

---

Olivia Boone was looking for her archenemy.

Olivia Boone: I wonder who my archenemy will be.

Then banjo playing was heard and then a stagecoach and oxen came and driving them was none other than the great Daniel Boone himself.

Chorus:

Daniel Boone was a great big guy

Yes, a really big guy

He knocks down trees and frightens off bees

So they'll cry

Olivia Boone: Wow!

Daniel Boone (Animaniacs): Well looks like I get you as my archenemy.

Olivia Boone: You are also my ancestor. My name is Olivia Boone and I'm your descendent.

Daniel Boone: Oh really? Then what's my favorite thing to do?

Olivia Boone: Building log cabins and taming the American Wilderness and chopping down trees. And so do I. Except I build log cabins with my plant powers and I make hotels, lodges and mansions. It's why they call me The Queen of The Frontier.

Daniel Boone: Well I'll be kissed by a wolverine! You are my descendent! It's awesome to meet family.

Olivia Boone: And it's awesome that you are here.

Slappy Squirrel: It's really cool that Daniel Boone is your archenemy.

Lynn: Boy it sure is! I studied so much about you Daniel.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah you're the greatest frontiersman that ever lived in the 18th Century.

Daniel Boone: That's right! And I'm proud to have family here too.

Olivia Boone: Just like you, building cabins and taming the wilderness runs in my blood.

Daniel Boone: Well that is really something. Lets dance shall we?

Olivia Boone: Lets shall!

Olivia formed a log and chopped it with her hand and turned it into an awesome scythe and spun it around and slashed Daniel and kicked him down and they smashed him down.

---

Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer,

# Mario, Luigi, Daisy (1993) and Kaina Tsutsumi VS President Koopa

President Koopa was next.

Meridith McHenrickson and her group were looking out for President Koopa.

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) This is one monster that sure knows how to bide his time now.

Kaina Tsutsumi: He does that.

Then he jumped down.

President Koopa: YOU WRETCHED GIRL!

He fired a fireball and it hit the ground as they jumped and dodged and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Mario 1993: HEY! This is a school cafeteria! Don't you have respect for that!?

He fired more fireballs and they hit the ceiling and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Meridith McHenrickson: Obviously he doesn't now.

Meridith fired explosive boulders and they hit President Koopa around him and exploded all over.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

They smashed him down.

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: What Kamen Riders are you hoping to meet next soon?

Natasha Katarina: We're hoping to meet the Gaim and Saber Kamen Riders soon. Those were really cool from what we were told.

Ibara Shiozaki: Yeah the Gaim Kamen Riders use plants and the Saber Kamen Riders use books which are really awesome.

Numbuh 2: Yeah they were awesome to see on TV.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) They sure are. The Gaim Kamen Riders are really amazing!

Mrs. Dirt: Boy they sure are! Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed Moby Duck down.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: And are you hoping to face Yggdrasill too when the Gaim Riders are next?

Gloria Gellespie: You bet I am!

Lucy Loud: I will gladly make those people see what true darkness is like.

Brittney: Same here. They will pay for their crimes.

Carly Atlas: I agree there. They are monsters that need to be destroyed.

Zimbo: Oh I most agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves darkness and smashed him down.

---

Silver Banshee, Black Canary and Kira Ford VS Shrieker

---

Shrieker was next.

Shrieker: Been a long time since we fought.

Silver Banshee: (Scottish Accent) Aye it sure has been a while now.

Black Canary: But this will be awesome. 3 sound masters.

Kira Ford: Yeah this will be cool.

Shrieker: It sure will be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired sonic blasts and smashed her down.

---

Mystic Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Shrieker

---

Shrieker was next for the Rangers Battle.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Shrieker's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Culinary World, they're large swords with the symbols of food etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mystic Force Rangers too!

Nico: Now it's time to kick some butt!

They fired waves of elements and magic and they knocked Shrieker down and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Mystic Force Rangers: CHECKMATE!

Nico: Shrieker you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Emma: Sorry, Red Guy. We'll try to be gentle.

Nico: This is for your own good Mr. Buttwalker!

Hailey Timaeus: Time to bring out the goofy monsters for this. I summon my dragon self and merge him with a new Toon monster, Toon Red Eyes Black Dragon!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Toon Red-Eyes Black Dragon! They formed into a goofy toon Dragon and it was a two headed dragon with 2 heads. It was called TOON TIMAEUS THE RED-EYES TWIN DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Toon Timaeus the Red-Eyes Twin Dragon!

Joan Critias: Now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Toon Briefcase!

Joan summoned the Fang of Critias and merged him with Toon Briefcase and they formed into an awesome and goofy lawyer dragon. He looked like Critias but he was dressed in a fancy schmancy lawyer suit. He was called CRITIAS, DRAGON ATTORNEY AT LAW!

Joan Critias: Meet Critias, Dragon Attorney At Law!

Gina Hermos: Awesome and funny. Now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Red Archery Girl!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Red Archery Girl and they formed into a really awesome Bow and Arrow set called The DRAGON MERMAID BOW!

Gina Hermos: Meet the Dragon Mermaid Bow!

Me: Now for some fun!

Me, Eli, Zarya, Nico and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Zarya, Nico and Jared: (Turns Dials) SECRET POWER OF JUSTICE!

We summoned the Gorenger, JAKQ, Gokaiger, Go-Busters and Lupinrangers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

They turned into the ToQgers!

We then pulverized the Red Guy all over with every form of cartoon style comedy ever known.

H'earring and Faash blasted and smashed the Red Guy all over.

Cow then came out as SUPERCOW!

Supercow: SUPERCOW AL RESQUETE!

Supercow fired Milk blasts at him and Chicken fired eggs and they smashed the Red Guy all over.

Red Guy: ENOUGH! Sunset your video games are silly as you!

Sunset Shimmer: NOBODY CALLS TICKLE FRUIT 2 SILLY!

Sunset formed a huge ball of ketchup and threw it and smashed the Red Guy down.

Kickback, Cliffjumper, Threatpack and Cliffjumper used the Animatron and Earth and Skylanders Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Kickback's sub-machine gun, Cliffjumper's glass gas and Threatpack and Skyblade's powers 100-fold.

Kickback and Threatpack: MACHINE GUNS OF WATER!

Cliffjumper and Skyblade: GLASS OF THE SKY!

Firefly and Fantastic 4: FIRE OF THE 4!

Mysticons and Bane: SMASHING GEMINA PUNCHES!

W.I.T.C.H. and Ebon: MYSTICAL CANDRAKAR BARRAGE!

Planes 2013 and Shiv: BLADE PLANE BLITZKRIEG!

Mario and Hydro Man: MUSHROOM KINGDOM WATER SHOT!

Dark Signers and Webstor: NAZCA SPIDERS OF FURY!

Fashionistas and King Hiss: SNAKES OF FASHION!

Former Enemies of Springfield and Leonard: PIGS OF

REDEMPTION!

Loud Ed Couples and Eccentro: LIGHTNING OF ROMANCE!

Bubsy and Pete: CRYSTAL YARN BARRAGE!

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders and Cow and Chicken: LAUGHTER OF THE FARM SHOT!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Pinkie Pie, Wendy Traviston, Cow and Chicken: LAUGHING FARM ULTRA BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: FOOD ELEMENT STYLE: MAC N CHEESE BITES!

Entrapta: FOOD LIGHTNING STYLE: CUPCAKES!

Perfuma: FOOD NATURE STYLE: OATMEAL!

Frosta: FOOD ICE STYLE: ICE CREAM!

Sari Sumdac: FOOD LIGHTNING STYLE: CHEESEBURGERS!

Jessica Shannon: FOOD STING STYLE: BEIGNETS!

R. Mika: FOOD LIGHT STYLE: RAMEN!

Juri Han: FOOD DARK STYLE: GRILLED CHICKEN!

Mai Shiranui: FOOD FIRE STYLE: CURRY!

Yuna Kamihara: FOOD WATER STYLE: ONIGIRI!

Shantae: FOOD MAGIC STYLE: TERRINE!

Akko: FOOD STAR STYLE: STEAK FRITES!

Sakura Kusagano: FOOD FLOWER STYLE: FASOLAKIA!

Karin Kanzuki: FOOD FIRE STYLE: GYROS!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said foods!

Lincoln and his harem: FOOD FINAL SMASH: RATATOUILLE MAYHEM!

They fired a massive wave of Ratatouille at the Red Guy!

KRASMASH!

He was smashed into a pulpy pancake!

Red Guy: (Stupid Talk) That wasn't so bad.

Me: Oh it's going to get worse.

We pulverized him all over more.

Red Guy: (Painfully Stupid Talk) I take that back. This is REALLY bad.

Kitty: Have you calmed down?

Red Guy: Yes, I have.

Tar Pit: Good. Like I said before, I don't mind your ketchup.

Moonstone: But ever consider that you, Cow and Chicken can actually sell food together?

Red Guy: Honestly, I didn't.

Kyd Wykkyd: It's not too late to start now.

Avalanche: After you owe Cow and Chicken an apology.

Red Guy: I'm sorry guys.

Chicken: Ah it's all right.

?: I will destroy all of you if it's the last thing I ever do!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs,

the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Millia Rage: (Russian Accent) I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Crow.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Crow, the maniac mad scientist who used to work for the Post War Administration Bureau.

Millia Rage: (Russian Accent) You just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Crow (Guilty Gear XX): Never, and to think, I'll finally have the pleasure of destroying all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm forever.

Naia the Water Faerie: That's never going to happen.

Suddenly, Naia the Water Faerie's aqua blue eyes turned neon aqua blue, and she was surrounded by an aqua blue energy aura with water, ocean waves, and Water faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Crow, she left aqua blue energy, water, ocean waves, and Water faeries with every step.

Naia the Water Faerie: Crow, I will never forgive you for the chaos and suffering that you'd caused to so many innocent people, and now, I will make you pay for everything that you've done.

Suddenly, Naia the Water Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of aqua blue energy with water and ocean waves surrounding it, there's a Water faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a light blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Marina the Water Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

Naia the Water Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has aqua blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing blonde hair with rainbow streaks in her hair, she has neon aqua blue eyes and a aqua blue energy aura with water, ocean waves, and Water faeries surrounding her, she has a Water faerie with the Water Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, along with the water drop on her forehead, and the water drops around her eyes are glowing, she has on faerie earrings with aqua blue gems for eyes and holding the Water Kanji in its hands, she has a Water faerie with aqua blue gems for the eyes and the Water Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with aqua blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and aqua blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Naia the Water Faerie has on an aqua blue sleeveless dress with a blue phoenix on it, aqua blue sandals, and a long aqua blue sleeveless trenchcoat with water, ocean waves, and Water faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a Water faerie with ocean waves surrounding it. Naia the Water Faerie's aqua blue fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a Water faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Naia the Water Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with aqua blue gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Naia the Water Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with aqua blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with aqua blue gems for eyes and a large aqua blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large aqua blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large aqua blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a rainbow kanji below the Water faerie that said, "Naia the Water Faerie, Guardian of the Rainbow Fountain of Faerieland, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Water, Rainbow Fountains, and Water Faeries."

ナイア・ザ・ウォーター・フェアリー、フェアリーランドのレインボー・ファウンテンの守護者、最も暗いフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして強力驚くべき強力な教師の学生であり、水、レインボーファウンテン、ウォーターフェアリーのマスター

Naia the Water Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE RAINBOW WATER FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Naia the Water Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Crow saw it, he got out a gun and tried to shoot her, but Naia the Water Faerie fired a powerful aqua blue energy blast with water, rainbow water, and water faeries, and they hit the mad scientist and got him drenched.

Nico: Whoa, Naia the Water Faerie's transformed, oh this is going to be one awesome fight.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: Wow, Naia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Naia the Water Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Water Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer this mad scientist his punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Naia.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Naia the Water Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's make this monster pay for everything he's done.**

Lincoln and Naia the Water Faerie went after Crow, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, aqua blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Water Faeries at Smite Ao Kuang, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the mad scientist. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him and Naia the Water Faerie fired powerful aqua blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Lincoln: **Let's end this monster once and for all, Naia.**

Naia the Water Faerie: **Let's do it, Lincoln.**

Naia the Water Faerie and Lincoln: **SHOWERSTORM OF NEPTUNE'S JUSTICE!**

Naia the Water Faerie and Lincoln fired powerful blasts of water, which transformed into a massive shower of swords made of pure water, and as they rained down, they pierced Crow all over his body, and then, the last water sword came down and beheaded Crow. Then, as his spirit appeared, Lincoln fired a blast of black energy of The Black Gates at Crow, and the blast obliterated and erased the mad scientist's spirit forever. We cheered wildly for what Naia the Water Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons on their backs and power down, and Naia the Water Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Naia the Water Faerie: That's it for that mad scientist. Thank you for helping me take care of Crow once and for all, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Naia.

Suddenly, Naia the Water Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Naia the Water Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Naia the Water Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Water Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with water fountains spraying water into the air and forming a beautiful rainbow in the sky, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: That's so awesome.

Queen Fyora: Indeed it is, J.D.

Lori: J.D. told us that Naia runs the Rainbow Fountain in Faerieland, and that display literally is so beautiful.

Dizzy (Guilty Gear): And now, I'm finally free of that monster, Crow.

Lincoln: That's right, Dizzy, and I'll contact Ky Kiske later on, and tell him that you're safe and that we got rid of Crow once and for all.

Nico: Good idea, big guy. Try to capture the woman that he loves for his crazy experiments, will he? Now, I'm really glad you took care of him by giving him The Black Gates, Lincoln.

Me: You said it, Nico, and Ky will be happy to know the news that the mad scientist who's tried to capture the woman that he loves is finally dead.

Lincoln: And he's never coming back… ever!

Chicken: (To the viewers) This was a great and awesome battle for yous and I hope you all loved it as much as we have!

Nico: It was great! Great job everyone. First lets get the cafeteria cleaned up and then head back to class.

We snapped our fingers and cleaned up the place and went to class. Later we went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Part 1 of the Cow and Chicken Saga done.

Happy Meat from Cow and Chicken is one of my all time favorites and it was really awesome. And it was really awesome how Cow and Chicken made a lot of competition with the Red Guy over ketchup food. The episode aired on August 19th, 1997 and it was great! The first part was for the 2010 movie The Wolfman and that was a great movie back then. It was to help us get ready for a future mission. The second part was for the Simpsons Episode with the Springfield Riots called The Cartridge Family and they was a cool one where Homer got a gun. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Lewa, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily head into the Ben 10 episode where we face Camille's evil parents and we're going to make sure the wedding continues whether they like it or not. And we're going to meet an Orthopterran Gene-Slammer named Rachel Stavenport. Rachel Stavenport is Nico's friend from Gym Class and yes she is a human size fairy and has amazing plant powers too. She has awesome powers to talk to animals and bugs and has the awesome power to see peoples auras and she has been given the nickname Moonwalker as a result. She has the kanji for Cricket emblazoned on her forehead too. She also hates bullies with a massive vengeance. Also we're going to find an awesome archenemy for young Lucy Mann too. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be in the movie An American Tail III: The Treasure of Manhattan Island and we're going to throw Mr. Grasping and his cohorts in prison for their crimes and discrimination against Indians. Also Lincoln, Matau and the group are going to meet a gene-slammer for An Owl of Luck and her name is Neferteri Salah and she is Lincoln's Guardian Angel from Egypt. She is also an angel of the night and has powers over the energy of the stars. But also she has an immensely intense burning hatred towards Lori for something horrible she did that nearly sent Lori to prison. Also after the exercise scene Scoots is gonna return for revenge on the entirety of Gotham Royal York and she is going to REALLY cause A LOT OF CHAOS AND DESTRUCTION and also Varya Pozhar is going to transform in that scene. The next chapter is gonna be a funny one and we're going to face The Red Guy after he kidnaps Cow when he puts the pieces of the puzzle together and figures out who Supercow is.

See you all tomorrow.

# Cow and Chicken 2: Who Supercow Is

This chapter is based on the Cow & Chicken episode called Who is Supercow?

---

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln had a dream, and he saw four figures who was hiding out and living in the streets of Lepel, South Asia. But, they were no ordinary four figures, their were Botanica & Jessica Jumpstart, twin daughters of Lincoln's future wife, Sweet Grapes. Tech-Gear, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Sari Sumdac. Dagger Blade, a dedicated, respective, strict and discipline korean ninja warrior. Spider-Strike, an Four-Armed Monkey wearing a iron spider suit-like. And Beary Fagerbear, the mighty bear warrior. Lincoln woke up from the dream, but he wasn't the only one, Sweet Grapes, Sweet Tarts, Phyllis the Florauna, Frostbyte, Princess Frozen, Sari Sumdac, Lori Loud, Nico, and I also had the same dream.

Lincoln: Sweet Grapes, Sweet Tarts, Phyllis, Frostbyte, Frozen, Sari, Lori, J.D., Nico, did you guys have that same dream as me?

Lori: We sure did, bro.

Sari Sumdac: And it also means that we found out where our daughters is at.

Frostbyte: Along with a korean ninja warrior.

Princess Frozen: A cute Four-Armed monkey wearing a spider suit.

Phyllis The Florauna: And a mutated giant bear-like creature.

Sweet Tarts: But the question is, Where?

Me: they're at Lepel, South Asia.

Nico: Oh man, that's not good. Out on the streets in Lepel, South, is not a safe place for them.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Come on, we're going to rescue them, and bring them to the Estate.

Lori: You got that right, bro.

Lincoln, Lori Loud, Ester, Me, and Nico were heading to Cairo, Egypt. Then, Lincoln saw a sweet and extremely smart 11 year old techno-organic girl who has dark-skinned, red bobbed hair with straight blunt bangs, red glasses and an lavender headband. She also wears a long-sleeved dress in orange with a yellow stripe that goes up to her neck and stops above the knees, orange leggings with red strap-on mary janes. The backpack she wears also has mechanical wings attached either side and golden arm bracelets. A 13-years-old Mexican Girl who has long forest green hair, green eyes, mint-like skin. she wears a long sleeve green crop top shirt, with a long green dress with sleeveless straps on shoulders underneath, a long green skirt, and a pair of green ballet shoes. a tall, very pretty and slender 13 year old grasshopper-like girl who has green skin, a large segmented horn on top of her head, and two smaller horns on the sides of her head, large green eyes with light-green scleras, and small rounded eyebrows. She has straight, waist-length, black hair tied back in pigtails with short bangs. she has grasshopper wings on her back. she wears a very light green blazer with rolled-up sleeves; the inside of the blazer is lined in white with light yellow polka dots, and it has black trimming. Underneath, she wears a white t-shirt with black stitching and a grasshopper design below the collar. The design itself has an Orthopterran on it, a green long skirt with a silver belt, She wears light green rolled-up jeans and green ballet flats with silver soles. A 15-years-old Korean boy who is wearing a black ninja-suit with white and gold armors, gauntlets, knee pads and dragon-like helmet, and he's wielded a samurai sword. A 12-years-old Four-Armed Monkey worn metallic spider-like helmet with sharp razor-like mandible and golden-like bug eyes, the black suit with silver armor-like and four metallic spider legs-like. And a 14-years-old mutated giant bear-like creature wearing a heavy armored black suit with mini-gun, shotgun, missile launcher, twin blasters and some grenades. Lincoln saw who they was, it was Botanica, Jessica Jumpstart, Tech-Gear, Dagger Blade, Spider-Strike and Beary Fagerbear.

Lincoln: Excuse me, are you Dagger Blade?

Dagger Blade: Yes, And who are you?

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this is my older sister, Lori Loud, my older brother and leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. Knudson, and my second brother and second leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Nico Chan. And for Jessica, Botanica, and Tech-Gear there's also someone you know all too well.

Then, Sweet Grapes and Sari Sumdac came out, and when Botanica, Jessica Jumpstart, and Tech-Gear saw them, they were stunned.

Tech-Gear: Mother unit, is that you?

Sari Sumdac: Yes, sweetie, it's me.

Botanica, Jessica Jumpstart, and Tech-Gear ran up to Sweet Grapes and Sari Sumdac, and they hugged, and they cried tears of happiness, and we looked on at the scene. Then, Lincoln joined in on the hug, along with me, Nico, Lori, Sweet Tarts, Phyllis the Florauna, Frostbyte and Princess Frozen.

Lincoln: And there's something you should know, Sweet Grapes and Sari Sumdac, your mothers are one of my many future wives.

Botanica, Jessica Jumpstart and Tech-Gear: That means… you're our father.

Lincoln smiled, and that filled Botanica, Jessica Jumpstart, and Tech-Gear with joy, as he picked them up and they hugged, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's go home. I can't wait until we tell everyone in the morning about this.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln told everyone what happened, and he then introduced Botanica, Jessica Jumpstart, and

Tech-Gear to the rest of his siblings, who are now their aunts. We were proud of what Lincoln did in reuniting Sweet Grapes and Sari Sumdac with their kids, and they now has a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in their life. As well as Frostbyte starts a strong relationship with Dagger Blade, Princess Frozen starts a cute relationship with Spider-Strike, And Botanica starts a close relationship with Beary Fagerbear.

---

Later it was time for Nico's rescue. Walking through a very beautiful and prestigious clubhouse grounds was Nico, Lewa, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were on another awesome and amazing rescue.

Me: Wow this clubhouse is amazing.

Ochaco: It sure is awesome.

Sirius: I'm looking forward to seeing how this one will go next.

Lewa: Boy me too.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lewa.

Lewa: Anytime Nico. This is gonna be really cool going on a great rescue with you.

Eli: Yep. First Matau and now Lewa for you.

Lana: That is awesome.

Nico: Lewa, are you left out that all the other Toa have Ambassador Missions except you?

Lewa: Yeah as a matter of fact I do feel left out on that. But I am happy that I go on the Ambassador missions with my fellow Toa sometimes.

Eli: That's good.

Lana: It's always awesome though.

Nico: I really am sorry about that. But I promise that next year, if we aren't retired by then, I'll find an Ambassador mission for you.

Me: Yeah we sure will.

Lewa: Thanks guys.

Eli: We won't be retiring anytime soon. Not as long as there is always evil threatening the universe.

Lola: That's for sure.

Nico: We don't know that for sure. But in any case, I'll make sure it's a world that involves flying.

Eli: That would be cool.

Me: But we're not retiring Nico.

Lana: Yeah!

We got to walking around and then we saw purple globs of slime on the ground.

Me: What the?

I wiped some of it.

Me: Purple slime globs?

Nico: Anyone else getting a strange case of deja vu?

Me: I am. I think I know what's going on.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

There was an explosion!

Nico: Whoa!

We then saw Heatblast there!

Me: Whoa! Looks like we wound up in the middle of the battle in Joel and Camille's wedding against her so-called parents.

Sirius: Those fiends have caused enough problems long enough.

Eli: Especially after what happened with the Human-Lenopan Feud!

Nico: Then lets power up and get them!

Me, Nico and Eli went Super Angel.

We then saw the Mann's in their true forms!

I fired a blast of fire and it hit them and burned them into hard rock!

But then, we saw another Lewa.

Nico: Lewa?!

Lewa 2: Guys, thank Mata Nui I found you! You brought the wrong Lewa with you. He's an impostor! You know how many shapeshifting monsters there are in the Multiverse.

Sirius: Which one's the real Lewa?!

Nico: Well, the real Lewa IS capable of using the Mask of Levitation.

Lewa 2: What? Oh crud!

Me: Bingo!

I fired a blast of fire and blasted the fake and it was A LENOPAN!

Eli: Busted!

But then we heard a phoenix cry!

Nico: Huh? We're not doing the entrance are we?

Lewa: No it's coming form there!

We saw an Orthopterra!

Lincoln: Whoa!

Orthopterra: (In a girls voice) Looks like these birds are all fired up!

Nico: Rachel Stavenport!? WHOA!

She jumped into the air and jumped onto a Lenopon and squished it.

Then she jumped high into the air and reverted back and she had green hair and green clothes and amazingly beautiful yellow butterfly wings and had the kanji for Cricket emblazoned in the middle of her forehead!

Rachel Stavenport: Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: You too Rach.

Me: Wow! You are a fairy too?

Rachel Stavenport: Yep. I'm a human sized fairy.

Eli: That is cool!

Rachel Stavenport: Yep. We can catch up later. Lets take these bad parents down!

Me: With pleasure!

We went and faced Camille's parents.

Nico: Hey you clods! Didn't your mom and dad ever tell you it's not nice to pick on kids?

Nico fired a blast of fire and burned Mr. Mann all over.

Nico: Ben, you might find this crazy. But tap your Omnitrix symbol. With that, you can switch between aliens!

Heatblast: Okay.

He tapped it and turned into Upgrade!

Upgrade: Cool!

Nico pulled out his Electromagnetic Railgun.

Nico: Merge with my railgun.

Upgrade: You got it!

Upgrade did so and made it more awesome than ever.

Nico: Awesome!

Eli: Yeah!

Upgrade: Which one should we shoot first?

Nico: How about both at the same time?

Me: This will be good!

Rachel Stavenport: Allow me to help too.

Rachel then summoned a thunderstorm with awesome Weather Control powers!

Nico: FIRE!

Ben and Nico fired a massive blast of lightning.

THUNDERCLAP!

Rachel had the storm fire a massive lightning strike and the blasts all hit Camille's parents both at the same time and disintegrated them into ashes in an instant!

Me: Take that!

Nico: YEAH!

Upgrade got off the blaster and then Ben reverted back by pressing the Omnitrix symbol.

Nico: Awesome!

Young Gwen: That was so amazing!

Young Lucy Mann: It sure was! That was awesome!

Eli: Yeah it was!

Sirius: So awesome!

We went and found Camille and Joel.

Me: Well Camille your so-called family has been taken care of.

Camille Tennyson: Good riddance.

Nico: Sorry your wedding got trashed like this.

Joel Tennyson: It's all right guys but thank you.

Nico: You're welcome.

Rachel Stavenport: But this was awesome taking Camille's parents down.

Nico: Yep. Lenopans are not to be taken lightly though. They were known for their nasty dispositions after and during the Human-Lenopan Feud.

Rachel Stavenport: Wow.

Nico: But how did you control the weather like that Rach?

Rachel Stavenport: My powers have been evolving a lot since we last saw each other Nico. I have the power to control the elemental forces of nature and even the weather.

Me: Wow! That is amazing!

Young Lucy Mann: It sure is!

Me: Yeah.

Lewa: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Rachel Stavenport: I have a ton of favorite memories. But my favorite has to be in gym class. We were climbing ropes and I saw 4 thug brothers roughing up a kindergarten student. They were in 5th grade and me and Nico went over and kicked the living dirt out of them and we got them all expelled and sent to juvie.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Wow! Good riddance to those brutes.

Nico: Yep. After they got sent to juvie their parents disowned them and they became the states problem now. But rumors flew around that fellow inmates at that Juvenile hall killed them.

Eli: Whoa! That is awful!

Nico: Yeah but it was long before I joined the team.

Me: Oh well that's a relief. As long as it doesn't involve us killing them.

Sirius: Because it goes against our code.

Tsuyu: That is for sure.

Nico and Rachel hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Rachel Stavenport: Me too Nico. Me too.

Young Lucy Mann: It's amazing that you all have come so far.

Me: Well with great power comes great responsibility.

Lana: That's right.

Lincoln: It's true.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's

harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Sydney are heading to the world of An American Tail III: The Treasure of Manhattan Island, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to throw Mr. Grasping and his cohorts in prison for their crimes and discrimination against Indians.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the world of An American Tail III: The Treasure of Manhattan Island, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to throw Mr. Grasping and his cohorts in prison for their crimes and discrimination against Indians.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: This is going to be good, and since Lincoln and his family also have Iroquois blood in them, they are really going to make those criminals pay.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's right, Lori got her wind powers from Ga-Oh and Lincoln and Linka got their lightning powers from Hinon. But, it's awesome that you guys are also descendants of not only The Loud Clan of Loch Loud in 17th Century Scotland, but you're also descendants of the Iroquois tribe and descendants of witches.

Lincoln: That's right, TLPS Mr. Wolf, committing crimes of discrimination against Indians, that's what I call a hate crime, and they're looking at spending a very long time in jail, and thanks for joining us, Matau.

Matau: You're welcome, Lincoln, this is going to be a good one.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of five girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third

Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the five girls, along with Fievel and his family, but they've been cornered by Mr. Grasping and his cohorts, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the five girls, along with Fievel and his family, but they've been cornered by Mr. Grasping and his cohorts, and they're going to kill them.

?: (Egyptian Accent) Those heartless racist criminals, let's get them!

Suddenly, we saw an Owl of Luck Duel Monster appear before us.

Me: Whoa, that's the Owl of Luck Duel Monster.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that Egyptian accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Neferteri Salah, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a group of criminals to throw in prison.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Mr. Grasping and his cohorts, and that allowed the five girls, along with Fievel and his family to get to safety. When Mr. Grasping and his cohorts saw us, they were enraged.

Lincoln: You criminals are looking at some serious hard time in prison for your crimes, not to mention the discrimination you all displayed against Indians, where we're from, we call that a hate crime, and that has some very serious consequences.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Matau, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Mr. Grasping and his cohorts, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful rainbow flames at the shackles and freed the slaves, and they ran out of the sweatshop, and then, he tied up Mr. Grasping and his cohorts in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, so they couldn't escape, and beamed them to jail. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for those lowlife criminals. (To Neferteri Salah) and it's so good to see you again, Neferteri Salah.

Neferteri Salah reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing black hair, yellow eyes with a tinge of pink, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Owl Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive white angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Owl of Luck, and she's dressed in a sleeveless buttoned up brown vest, sleeveless purple sweaterneck top with horizontal stripes, purple skirt, black pants, blue sneakers, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and owls on the coattails, and Owl of Luck on the back.

Neferteri Salah: (Egyptian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Neferteri Salah and they hugged, and Neferteri Salah was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you two when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Neferteri Salah: (Egyptian Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Neferteri Salah, she's my Guardian Angel from Egypt, and knows all about Egypt's 5,000-year-old history, and she's an angel of the night and has powers over the energy of the stars.

Eli: That's truly incredible.

Lincoln: But, there's something else you guys should know: she has an immensely intense burning hatred towards Lori for something horrible she did that nearly sent Lori to prison.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Looks like we're going to find out about that later on.

Lincoln: Trust me, you're not going to like it. Oh, Neferteri, I got you a little something.

Lincoln gave Neferteri Salah a large Owl of Luck-themed sword with Owl of Luck etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade with stars on it, large owl wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem with owl wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Neferteri Salah: (Egyptian Accent) Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Neferteri Salah's neck with purple gems on the gold lightning bolts links and purple crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Neferteri Salah: (Egyptian Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Neferteri.

Neferteri Salah had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Neferteri Salah on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the five girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The five girls are Ichinose Yayoi, Kurata Ami, Niigaki Aoi, Saijou Hinako, and Takamiya Saki from Long Riders.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ichinose Yayoi, Kurata Ami, Niigaki Aoi, Saijou Hinako, and Takamiya Saki.

Nico: From Long Riders, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ichinose Yayoi: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ichinose Yayoi and the four girls saw who it was that saved them from Mr. Grasping and his cohorts, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ichinose Yayoi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the four clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ichinose Yayoi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, five Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ichinose Yayoi, Kurata Ami, Niigaki Aoi, Saijou Hinako, and Takamiya Saki with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were Mr. Grasping and his cohorts.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to them, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Neferteri Salah have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and as for Mr. Grasping and his cohorts, they were found guilty for their crimes, along with discrimination against Indians, and they were sentenced to spend the rest of their lives in a special mouse-like cell in The Uranus Prison, and they were chained to the walls of their cell with rainbow energy and Neutronium chains.

---

After dealing with Mr. Grasping and his cohorts, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Neferteri Salah saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Neferteri Salah: (Egyptian Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Neferteri, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Neferteri Salah: (Egyptian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Neferteri, can you tell us why you have an immensely intense burning hatred towards Lori for something horrible she did that nearly sent Lori to prison?

Neferteri Salah: (Egyptian Accent) You won't like it, Nico. One day, I was walking throughout Royal Woods, and as I was passing through Franklin Avenue, I heard the sound of screaming coming from The Loud House. I busted the door down, and what I saw was too shocking for words, Lincoln was badly mangled up with broken arms and legs, bruises on his body, two black eyes, and missing baby teeth, and I saw who it was that did the dirty deed: it was Lori. She was majorly pissed off at Lincoln, who told her he wasn't going to be an ottoman for her and those long talons that she called toenails, always digging into his back. Lori went all out ballistic and pummeled Lincoln. But, I also saw that Lincoln had some slash marks on his back, turns out Lori had a knife on her, and she was going to finish the job and kill him. I got so furious at Lori, I pounced on her and I brutally pulverized her badly and I tied her up with nylon rope. We got Lincoln to the hospital, and he had to stay there for more than three weeks. I stayed there with Lincoln, along with the other Loud sisters, while Mr. and Mrs. Loud were with Lori, and they told her that what she did could've ultimately gotten her sent to prison. But, knowing Lincoln's forgiving nature, he doesn't want Lori thrown in jail, so I talked with Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and they agreed to sign Lori up for the Scared Straight Program, and by the time the people in that program were done, Lori was scared badly by what she experienced. Yes, I hated her for what she did to Lincoln, but Lincoln always had a forgiving heart, and I couldn't ignore it.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Damn, and I thought the beatings that Lincoln got from Lynn were bad.

Lincoln: They were, Nico, but they don't compare to the pummeling that I got from Lori, and the scars on my back healed up after a couple of weeks after I was released.

Lynn: And Luna and I put some medicinal cream that Dad got from the store on Lincoln's back, but we had to be careful, so we don't try to pick at the scars. It was horrible.

Luna: Big time, dude, and I almost got that close to hitting Lori on her head with my guitar.

Lynn: She almost did, but we had to stop her, and when I reminded her of her baby bro and that he needed his Guardian, that got her to cool down and head back to Lincoln to care for him. Besides, the Scared Straight Program that Neferteri, Mom, and Dad signed her up for really scared her bad.

Me: Yikes, and I see how those Scared Straight programs can scare juveniles badly, my Dad was part of one in Colorado, and he'd handled many juveniles who were signed up for that one, and they were bad from the beginning, but Dad had nerves of steel to deal with them.

Nico: When it comes to dealing with hardened juveniles, officers of the laws need them.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked, we were in for a big shock: the one who tripped the alarm was none other than our old enemy, Scoots, Royal Woods' scooter-riding, troublemaking, heckling bad elder, and she's back for revenge on the entirety of Gotham Royal York, and she's really causing a lot of chaos and destruction by plowing through the buildings, destroying property, setting fires to peoples' cars, and all sorts of other criminal acts.

Lincoln: Oh man! It's Scoots, she's back for revenge on the entirety of Gotham Royal York.

We gasped in shock, especially Lincoln's family, friends, and his Guardian Angels, who've had their dealings with that crazy old goat.

Nico: And from the looks of it, she's really causing a lot of chaos and destruction by plowing through the buildings, destroying property, setting fires to peoples' cars, and all sorts of other criminal acts.

Me: What the hell?! Doesn't she know when to quit?!

Lincoln: No, she doesn't, J.D. Come on, guys. I still owe her big time for breaking my arms and legs, and putting me in the hospital long ago.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) Let's get that bitter old goat.

We flew out of the World Tree Estate, and then, we saw our target: Scoots, and it looks like she's now running people over with her scooter again. Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Scoots, and it derailed her rampage, and it allowed everyone to get to safety. When Scoots saw us, she was mad.

Scoots: Well, if it isn't the loser force. You'll pay for throwing me in that asylum, and then, I'm going to continue to take my revenge on all of Gotham Royal York!

Lincoln: Shut it, you bitter old goat. You did all that to yourself because of all the trouble you've been causing for who knows how long. You've been nothing but a rude, mean, and really inconsiderate old goat who doesn't even give a damn about anyone but yourself! Not to mention all the trouble you've caused us in the past!

Me: You deserved to get banned from Mr. Lynn's restaurant after everything you did.

Nico: Not to mention, you also deserved to get kicked out of Sunset

Canyon for all the trouble you've caused there as well.

Eli: Yeah, you mentally insane old goat!

Scoots got so mad, she tried to run Eli over with her scooter, but Varya Pozhar fired a powerful blast of fire from her fire angel wings, and it hit Scoots.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) That's it, I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity!

Suddenly, Varya Pozhar's red eyes turned neon red and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with flames, fire angels, and fire vampires, she unholstered her massive Old Entity Cthugua-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Scoots, she left red energy, flames, fire angels, and fire vampires with every step.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) Scoots, what you've done to Lincoln, his family and friends, and to everyone in Gotham Royal York can never be forgiven, I would've thought we'd never have to deal with you again, but you don't even care. Well, now you've left me no choice but to beat you into the ground, and I won't be surprised if I knocked out your dentures!

Suddenly, Varya Pozhar was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with fire angels, flames, and fire vampires surrounding the vortex, there's the Old Entity Cthugua flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Varya Pozhar emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Varya Pozhar grew to 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has yellow highlights in the bangs of her long flowing red hair, she has neon red eyes and a red energy aura with flames, fire angels, and fire vampires surrounding her, she has Old Entity Cthugua emblazoned on her forehead and its claws is the Fire Kanji that was tattooed on her forehead, she has on fire angel earrings with red gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its hands, she has on her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal

Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and along with the gold Thunderbird Pendant, she also has the pendant of Old Entity Cthugua, and they're holding the Fire Kanji. Varya Pozhar has on a yellow blouse, sleeveless red dress, yellow stockings, yellow knee-high boots, long red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames, fire angels, and fire vampires on the coattails, and on the back is Old Entity Cthugua surrounded by flames. Suddenly, Varya Pozhar felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive red angel wings with flame-colored tips on the large red feathers, sprouted out of her back. Varya Pozhar has on her Ring of The Phoenix with large red gem on her left ring finger and Red Lantern ring on her right ring finger.

Suddenly, Varya Pozhar's large Old Entity Cthugua-themed sword was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red energy, fire angels, fire vampires, and flames, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Cthugua's Fiery Vampire Sword of Fire Vampire Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with Old Entity Cthugua and a fire vampire etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red gem with fire angel wings surrounding it for the pommel. Varya Pozhar has on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with large red gems on her wrists, her new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold Fire Vampire with red gems for eyes and a large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's yellow Russian writing below Old Entity Cthugua that said, "Varya Pozhar, Embodiment of Cthugua and Gene-Slammer of Old Entity Cthugua, Fiery Guardian Angel of Russia and Defender of Russia's Long History, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Fire, Fire Angels, and Fire Vampires"

Варя Пожар, Воплощение Ктугуа и Гено-Слэммер Старой Сущности Ктугуа, Огненный Ангел-Хранитель России и Защитник Давней Истории России, Любящая Будущая Жена Линкольна Громкого, Истребительница Зла, Ненормальные, Убийственные, Безжалостные и Садистские Ублюдки, Удивительные и Сильный ученик Удивительных и Могущественных Учителей, Мастер Огня, Огненных Ангелов и Огненных Вампиров

Varya Pozhar has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY INFERNOSTORM FIRE VAMPIRE ANGEL OF CTHUGUA JUSTICE AND FIERY RAGE AND LOVE!

We were amazed by Varya Pozhar's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on her face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Scoots saw it, she was about to run over Varya Pozhar with her scooter, but Varya Pozhar fired a powerful red energy blast with fire vampires, flames, and fire angels at Scoots, and it hit Scoots and burned her bad.

Nico: Holy crap, Varya's transformed. This is going to be one fiery battle.

Me: You said it, Nico, and with Lincoln also joining in, there's going to be H-E-Double Hockey Sticks to pay for Scoots.

Lincoln: Wow, Varya, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Varya Pozhar: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Fire Angel and Fire Vampire and Divine Love) (Russian Accent) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we take care of that bitter old goat?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Varya.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Varya Pozhar.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Better start praying for mercy, Scoots, because you deserve none.**

Me: Yeah, not after all the crap she's pulled for so long.

Lincoln and Varya Pozhar went after Scoots, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Fire Angels, and Fire Vampires at Scoots, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit that bitter old goat. This angered Scoots greatly, and she tried to run them over, but Lincoln slashed off Marigold's tires, and sent Scoots flying off the scooter and she landed on her feet. Then, they both attacked her with their massive swords, and Lincoln crushed Scoots' sunglasses. Then, Lincoln and Varya Pozhar fired powerful blasts of red and rainbow energy, which transform into a rainbow energy straitjacket and red energy chains, and they wrapped around Scoots, and she couldn't escape. We all cheered wildly for Lincoln and Varya Pozhar as they holster their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Varya Pozhar's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive red angel wings are permanent.

Scoots: Agh, alright, so you stopped me, so what? You're still a bunch of losers!

Lincoln: The only loser here is you, Scoots. After what you just did today, it looks like returning you to the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum would be the right thing to do. But, no, instead, we have a special prison for you.

Lincoln drags Scoots to Lynn's Table, and he chained her up to a post alongside Flip, Lewis Travolta, and Amy.

Lincoln: Here's your new prison, and the fun's just getting started for us: your new punishment will be getting humiliated by us, alongside Flip, Lewis Travolta, Amy, and any other jerk we bring out of our prisons, adding on to your punishment of being banned from all restaurants and places here in Gotham Royal York for life. But, we're not done with you yet, Tech, would you rip the engine out of Scoots' electric scooter?

Tech E Coyote: On it, Lincoln. I could use that engine for something else.

Scoots: No, don't you dare touch Marigold! Keep your filthy paws away from her, you mangy mutt!

This caused Tech E Coyote's ears to twitch in anger, and he turned his head and glared at Scoots.

Tech E Coyote: What did you just call me?!

Everyone: Uh oh.

Scoots: You heard me, you filthy mutt!

Tech E Coyote fired a green energy blast with magnetic beams and ripped Scoots' scooter apart, and he kept the battery, and that sent Scoots into a tailspin of rage. Then, Tech E Coyote punched Scoots hard in her eye, and gave her a nasty shiner. Then, he grabbed her by her hair, and she was forced to look him right in the eyes.

Tech E Coyote: I'm going to tell you one thing, and you better get it through your thick skull: Never, and I mean never, call me a mutt. Got it?!

This frightened Scoots, as she nodded her head in fear, and we cheered for what Tech did to Scoots.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) Well, that's it for that troublemaking heckler. Thank you for helping me take care of Scoots, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Varya.

Suddenly, Varya Pozhar wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Varya Pozhar's face, they kissed passionately as Varya Pozhar wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, Fire Angel, and Fire Vampire flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with Old Entity Cthugua appearing and forming a heart of fire in the sky, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Awesome job, you guys, and thanks to you, we now have a new target for our humiliations.

Me: We did say that there'd be H-E-Double Hockey Sticks, and we'll make sure Scoots pays for this.

Ace Bunny: Big time. Especially after she called Tech a you-know-what, and we know better than to call him that.

Nico: We're putting that on the list.

I put it on the list of what not to say around people.

Tech E Coyote: Now, I know why Scoots is known as Royal Woods' heckler and troublemaker, she knows what to say to really get people mad.

Lincoln: Yeah, and after you destroyed her scooter, you're now an enemy of her, Tech.

Suddenly, the Masters of Evil arrived.

Vypra: We heard that Scoots escaped from the Lansing Maximum Security Asylum, is everyone,,,,?

Lincoln: We're okay, Vypra. Varya Pozhar transformed, and she and I took care of Scoots, and we've got a new target for the humiliations.

Shiv: Nice.

Lincoln: But, take a look at what she did.

We showed the Masters of Evil the chaos and destruction Scoots had caused when she broke out.

Electro: Yikes!

Lincoln: Yeah, that's the extent of the chaos and destruction she caused after she broke out. Now, to clean up her mess.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and everything was cleaned and restored to normal, all the buildings are fixed, along with everything else that Scoots had broken on her rampage.

Dark Spicer: Whoa, and who punched Scoots in the eye?

Jack Spicer whispered in Dark Spicer's ear of who it was that punched Scoots in the eye and gave her the shiner, and it was thanks to Tech E Coyote.

Dark Spicer: Whoa.

Jack Spicer: Yeah, and that was because Scoots opened up her mouth, and let out one last insult, but that last insult ended with her getting a shiner thanks to Tech.

Vypra: Jeez.

Me: Yep.

---

Later it was time for Stella's final ambassador mission with the Kiva Kamen Riders.

Rachel Stavenport was laughing her head off at a bunch of Slappy Squirrel cartoons.

Rachel Stavenport: (LAUGHS) This is so funny!

Fiona Hernandez: Yeah it sure is! How has your mom and dad been doing Rachel?

Rachel Stavenport: Doing really awesome Fiona. Always busy helping with making things in nature.

Nico: That's true.

Me: You would love meeting Mickey and Jessica, Rachel. They are friends that I helped back when I was three.

William: Anyone else wanna go with Stella? Besides Live Action Optimus and 4 Rabbids?

Blade: I'll go with.

Me: Awesome Blade.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Cool and also I have a feeling that J.D. is gonna show us a new Kamen Rider form.

Me: Yep I sure am.

Nico: Well lets get a move on.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Wataru: Hey guys!

Nico: Sup Wataru.

Stella: Wataru, remember when we said one of Blade's quotes? Well, here's the man himself!

Blade: Pleasure to meet you. My name is Erik Brooks, but you know me as Blade.

Wataru: Wow! The great vampire hunter himself!

Me: That's right. Blade is half human and half vampire and he is known to all vampires as The Daywalker. He has the ability to walk in the sunlight and is immune to silver and garlic too.

Wataru: Even though you're not a Kamen Rider, you're still able to kick a lot of vampire ass!

Blade: 452,329,323 vampires all over the world now and counting.

Me: Whoa very impressive way to keep track.

Nico: That is cool.

Me: Oh.

I pulled out a cooler and gave Blade some blood.

Me: Fresh from the blood bank.

Blade: Thanks J.D.

Me: Blade may have all the vampires strengths and none of their weaknesses but like a vampire he needs blood. He has the vampires endless thirst for blood.

Nico: It's true.

Wataru: Wow.

Maya: That is amazing.

Stella: And I think you know my robotic friend over here.

Wataru: Whoa! Is that?

Live Action Optimus Prime: It's an honor. I am Optimus Prime. Leader of the Autobots.

Me: He just joined the team after our big mission to the Live Action Universe 2 days ago.

Stella: That's right.

Me: The wars with the Autobots and Decepticons are now over forever in the Multiverse. After 8 million years the war is finally over.

Wataru: Wow! That is amazing!

Keisuke: I can imagine it's hard that you're not fighting Decepticons anymore. That's like if Nico stopped eating hot wings.

Nico: I WOULD NEVER STOP EATING HOT WINGS!

We laughed!

Nico: I know that was funny but I was being serious.

Me: We know Nico. We would never deprive you of your favorite food like that.

Wataru: Still though, won't you miss kicking Decepticon ass?

Live Action Optimus: Yes but there are many more other evils out there than just the Decepticons. And they still threaten the universe to this day as we speak. So me and the team will focus on taking care of them.

Nico: That's good. And besides the Decepticons are all on the road to redemption now.

Nico showed his Decepticon Leadership Medal.

Wataru: What is that?

Nico: This is my badge of honor for being the new Leader of the Deceptcions. I was officially made as the new leader of the Decepticons after we destroyed Unicron in this universe.

Me: that was one of the most incredibly awesome battles we've ever had and it was epic.

I went over the events of chapter 691 and it was awesome and incredible. When I was finished everyone was amazed!

Maya: My god!

Wataru: That was amazing!

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Wataru: (hears an explosion) The war against the Decepticons may be over. But not the war against the Fangires.

Nico: That's right.

Eli: And we're going to be ready for them too.

Blade: Because they obviously…

Me: Do not know…

Me and Blade: WHO THEY ARE FUCKING WITH!

Keisuke: Who are we facing this time?

We looked and we saw Swallowtail and Earwig Fanfire! But they weren't the only ones. With them was CALIBUR!

---

Kamen Rider Calibur is a major antagonist of Kamen Rider Saber, serving as the main antagonist of its first arc. He is a former member of the Sword of Logos whom betrayed the organisation to the Megiddo, and tried to steal the Book of Ancients, resulting in its pages being scattered all across the world.

His true identity is originally believed to be Hayato Fukamiya, the father of Kento Fukamiya and the previous Kamen Rider Calibur. It is later revealed that his true identity is in fact none other than Daichi Kamijo, the previous Kamen Rider Saber who saved Touma's life in the past and gave him the Brave Dragon Wonder Ride Book.

He was originally friends with Hayato Fukamiya until Hayato was corrupted by a mole within the Sword of Logos. After defeating his former friend, Daichi became aware of a mysterious force controlling the fates of everyone and thus sought to attain the "eternal truth" in order to figure out what this force was and how to stop it. To this end, Daichi defected from the Sword of Logos and took up the mantle of Calibur from his fallen friend, leading his comrades in the Sword of Logos to believe he was dead. He teamed up with Megid to connect Earth to the Wonder World in order to gain access to Table of Relevations, which held the secrets he needed to uncover the truth of the world.

Daichi Kamijo is portrayed by Hiroyuki Hirayama, while Kamen Rider Calibur is portrayed in suit by Kenji Tominaga. Past

Before becoming Kamen Rider Calibur, Daichi Kamijo was the original Kamen Rider Saber and a close friend of Ryo Ogami and

Hayato Fukamiya. After Hayato became corrupted by someone within the guild and attempted to open a portal to the Wonder World using Luna, Daichi was forced to fight his old friend. During the incident, Daichi saved Touma Kamiyama, who would later succeed him as the second Kamen Rider Saber. After defeating Hayato, Daichi learned from him of an eternal truth of a possible creator of the world. Perturbed by his friend's sudden turn, Daichi lost his faith in the guild and secretly, betrayed the Sword of Logos, secretly taking up Calibur's identity and teaming up with the Megid to obtain the eternal truth and as well as find the mole within the organisation in the process. Calibur attempted to steal the Great Book for himself, but his theft was thwarted and as a result, its pages were scattered all across the world, leading the Megid to seek them out in order to open a second portal to the Wonder World.

## Alliance with the Megiddo

In the present day, Calibur announced to his acolytes in the Megiddo that the time for them to make a new world emerge had come. He handed the Gansekiou Golem Alter Ride Book to Legeiel and sent him to create the Golem Megid to attack the city.

Calibur and his cohorts later observed Kamen Rider Blades join Saber in fighting against the Ari Megid. Calibur was unperturbed when the two destroyed the Ari and Kirigirisu Megid, remarking that they had only accelerated his plans.

As Kamen Rider Buster destroyed the second Golem Megid, Calibur commented on the swordsman's emergence.

After the defeat of the Hanzaki Megid, Calibur appeared to battle Touma and Rintaro and easily overpowered them both. Calibur attempted to finish them with the Donkugo Issen, but Kento appeared and blocked the attack before sending Calibur away into an isolated floating island in the Wonder World. Calibur later returned from the island and released Desast from his Alter Ride Book.

## Seeking Avalon

Calibur later attacked Touma during the battle between the Sword of

Logos and the Piranha Megid in an attempt to claim his sword and the Brave Dragon Wonder Ride Book. As the two faced each other, a spark occurred between Brave Dragon and Jaaku Dragon, confirming Calibur's suspicions about Saber. Espada then intervened in the fight and attacked Calibur, leaving Saber to deal with the Piranha Megid. Espada later asks Calibur that why he betrayed the Sword of Logos. Calibur refused to answer Espada's questions and easily defeated the rider. Before Calibur could finish Espada off, Buster appeared and deflected Calibur's attack.

Calibur later returned to the hideout of the Megid, and noted that, as he suspected, without Brave Dragon and the sword, he cannot reach Avalon. Hearing this, Storious decides to help Calibur reach Avalon and hands a black book to him, asking what he intends to do once he gets to Avalon.

After Storious stole Touma's power as Brave Dragon, Calibur was able to reach Avalon and entered the world untransformed. While there, he encounters Touma and Kento, in which both of whom traveled to Avalon in order to get the Brave Dragon Wonder Ride Book back. After transforming into his Kamen Rider form, Calibur fought Kento while Touma entered the location where King of Arthur Wonder Ride Book was sealed. Calibur defeated Kento, but Touma was able to obtain the power of King of Arthur, causing Calibur to leave as he believed that he had more reason to be there. Right before he left, Kento asks him that why he betrayed the Sword of Logos once more. However, Calibur vaguely answered that he would find out sooner or later.

## Calibur's True Identity

Kento later attempted to confront Calibur once more, seeking to defeat him to atone for his father. Calibur managed to overpower Kento, but Kento's friends soon came to his aid. After being defeated by a combined finisher from Saber, Blades, Espada and Kenzan Calibur was forced out of transformation, revealing his true identity as Daichi Kamijo. Shocked, Kento demanded to know what happened to his father and why Daichi was Calibur, but Daichi refused to answer. A furious Kento then transformed back into Espada and attempted to attack him, but Daichi transformed back into Calibur and easily fought off Espada, knocking Kento out of his transformation. Daichi then returned to the Megid's lair, where he was impressed at the new Jaou Dragon Wonder Ride Book that they have created.

## Jaou Dragon and Connecting the Worlds

With the revelation that Daichi had been Calibur all along, Sophia sought him out and asked why he became the Swordman of Darkness. Daichi responded that he abandoned everything to obtain the truth. Kento then appeared seeking to fight Calibur again, and two Riders transformed into Calibur and Espada to do battle. During the fight, Kento asked Calibur what he had done to his father, to which Daichi answered that he had cut him down for betraying the Sword of Logos. Kento becomes more enraged but is unable to overcome Daichi, who at that point decides to test out the new Jaou Dragon Wonder Ride Book. Transforming into his new form using the said Wonder Ride Book, Calibur became even more powerful and was able to easily overpower Kento. Before he could finish Kento off, Blades intervened and took Calibur's finisher, causing him to become critically injured.

Calibur and the Megid then put their plan into motion, to simultaneously erase six locations and replace them with giant books that will connect the human world to the Wonder World, similar to the incident that happened 15 years ago. As Calibur made preparations, he was confronted by Kento again. During their confrontation, Kento mentioned Touma, causing Daichi to realize that the current Saber was none other than the young child he saved 15 years ago. The two then transformed and fought once more, with Calibur easily beating down Kento before using a more powerful attack in order to defeat him, that the said attack left Kento severely injured.

As Daichi prepared to use his own Sacred Sword in order to open the last of the giant books needed to open the portal, he is interrupted by Touma and Rintaro. Touma asks Daichi why he sacrificed many lives, including Kento's, to discover the truth, to which Calibur answered that it was the only way. Daichi then transforms into Calibur and easily fights off all the Logos Riders with the power of Jaou Dragon. An injured Kento shows up to help his friends but Calibur easily cuts him down too and seemingly kills him.

However, Touma then suddenly receives the Dragonic Knight Wonder Ride Book from Luna and uses its power to defeat Calibur. Following Daichi's defeat, Desast attempted to claim the Ankokuken Kurayami, only for Calibur Jaou Dragon to appear to retake it, still alive.

Once all the giant books were opened, Earth became fully connected to the Wonder World and a portal opened in the sky leading to the Table of Revelations. While his Megid allies held off the Riders of the Sword of Logos, Calibur Jaou Dragon flew into the portal and went to obtain the Table of Revelation. However, Saber was able to get past the Megid and flew into the portal to the Wonder World after Calibur. Inside, the two Riders faced each other, and Calibur revealed he sought the Table of Relevation to attain the "eternal truth" that he desired. Both Touma and Daichi fought each other, thus resulting in Calibur defeating Saber, casting Touma into the eternal darkness, but Touma was able to escape with help from the spirit of Kento and confronted Calibur again. Impressed by his willpower, Daichi revealed the truth to Touma about the incident that happened 15 years ago, how Hayato had been corrupted by a mole within the Sword of Logos and how he believed that the world was merely controlled by a "creator" that controls the fates of everyone, who he sought to uncover. Calibur then fights Saber once more and tells him that the one true reason for seeking the Table of Relevation is to discover the true mole within the guild and defeat the said mole. Touma decisively defeated Daichi, but managed to convince him that turning his back on his friends was merely a mistake. Impressed by Touma's resolve to decide the end of the story, no matter if it was written, Daichi asked Touma to discover the truth in his stead and as well as find "the one who betrayed the organisation", warning Touma that the path he would go down was dangerous and would include sacrificing his friends, the others, and even the ones that are closest to him. Daichi was then suddenly stabbed from behind and murdered by Desast, allowing Desast to claim his Wonder Ride Books for himself.

## Legacy

Legeiel revealed to Touma that Daichi was another pawn of the Megid's plan. His sword, the Kurayami, would later be wielded by

Kento Fukamiya, the son of Daichi's old friend Hayato.

During the final battle against Storious, the Kurayami would later be wielded by Sophia.

---

Eli: Swallowtail and Earwig Fangire! And is that?

Me: Calibur! Now I can finish him for good!

Calibur: You and I have a score to settle Knudson.

Nico: How do you know Calibur?

Me: It was after Zarya's Ambassador Missions with the Zenkaigers came to a close. Kaito told me back at the Flying Fortress during the Ridonculous Race that he saw a Black Kamen Rider from Saber running around. And I instantly knew what he was talking about. When I knew it was Calibur, I realized that he was still loose after how Touma and the Saber Kamen Riders destroyed him the last time. Now I am going to finish him for good. But I have a feeling he will return when we meet the Saber Kamen Riders in September.

Nico: That's amazing. Kaito really came through for us again.

Me: Yep.

Stella: Henshin!

Stella transformed!

Me: Now I have something awesome to show you guys.

I pulled out a Wonder Book and it was titled HOKUTO PHOENIX!

HOKUTO PHOENIX -

For eons and flying among the stars of the universe, a mighty phoenix of such unbridled power would one day emerge to bring about an era of peace, love, friendship and prosperity.

Me: HENSHIN!

UNSHEATH THE STARS! From the depths of the stars forged in the mighty majesty of the universe will come forth the savior of the universe and bring forth STAREON THE SWORD OF STARS!

I turned into my new SABER KAMEN RIDER FORM! And it had wings made of stars!

Me: HOKUTO PHOENIX!

Nico and everyone was amazed!

Nico: AWESOME!

Eli: WOW! Bro you have an awesome Saber Kamen Rider form!

Me: Yep. Now this story is going to end my way on Calibur.

Wataru: Our turn, Keisuke. Henshin!

Keisuke: HENSHIN!

Maya: HENSHIN!

They transformed and were ready!

Nico: Show no mercy on that motherfucker J.D.

Me: With pleasure.

I went over to Calibur.

Me: This ends now Calibur.

I clashed powerfully with him and slashed and kicked and teleported all over.

Wataru: Since someone that Touma fought is here, I better use my Emperor form!

Wataru went EMPEROR!

Nico: Awesome!

I slashed Caliber all over the place with incredible fury!

Caliber: You make me sick J.D.

Me: FUCK YOU TOO!

I kicked him and sent him high into the air and I spread my wings.

Caliber: All I want is peace in this world!

Me: Your version of peace is a lie!

I slashed him all over some more and blasted him with star fireballs!

Earwig Fangire: We don't need that new guy to kill you all!

Nico: That's because we're going to kill you bugfucker!

Earwig Fangire: You motherfucking!

Nico: Bite my monkeytailed ass!

Nico fired a blast of energy and blasted his arms off.

Blade: You obviously do not know WHO YOU ARE FUCKING WITH!

Blade slashed the Earwig Fangire in half and killed him instantly.

Live Action Optimus aimed his blaster at the Swallowtail Fangire.

Live Action Optimus: Time for you to see more than meets the eye.

Swallowtail Fangire: Bring it on.

He fired and blasted the Swallowtail Fangire all over and then Eli jumped into the air.

Eli: SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 邪王炎殺剣

Eli slashed the Swallowtail Fangire right in half and incinerated it into nothing!

Nico: These two Fangire have failed this city!

I then finished my fight with Caliber.

Me: It's over Caliber! You're finished! FINAL PAGE! STAR PHOENIX RETRIBUTION!

I fired a blast of stars and energy and it formed into a phoenix of stars and then it slammed into Caliber and he exploded in a massive and fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

HE WAS DEAD!

His spirit appeared.

Me: I will not use the Black Gates on you so I will send you to the Warp. (Holds hand out) HAKAI!

I banished him to the Warp.

Me: He will be back.

I landed.

Nico: WOW! That was awesome!

Me: It sure was.

I reverted back.

Nico: By the way, J.D., we're gonna meet the Saber Kamen Riders next month.

Me: I figured but the big mission for them is some time in September.

Wataru: Stella, ever since I met you, I've begun to see you as my big sister.

Stella: Really? Oh Wataru.

They hugged and then the Rabbids cried in happiness.

We later returned.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome.

We told everyone everything and they were all shocked!

May: WHOA!

Varie: Unbelievable!

Laney: Wow! That is one way to finish an Ambassador Mission with a bang.

May: Musa, for your first mission in two days, 2 Rabbids and Leo should go with you.

Nico: Cool!

Musa: Awesome! I have a feeling this will be awesome too.

---

Later we were walking to an awesome dojo.

Anemone: Where are we heading again?

Nico: You'll see Anemone. It's a big dojo that I know. These are sumo wrestlers that I know and they are awesome.

Me: What can you tell us about them?

Nico: They are really awesome Superpowered Sumo Wrestler heroes.

---

Mamoo: The Afro-Caribbean sumo who is their most sensible member and unofficial leader, fighting for Truth. He likes to cook as well as eat and was disheartened after losing a cooking challenge on a show sponsored by Bad Inc, regaining his confidence after realizing that the challenge was (obviously) rigged. His special move is 'Sumo Squeeze', where he grabs an opponent from behind and gives them a powerful bear hug.

Kimo: The Asian sumo who resembles a samurai and has a Zen-like attitude to life, fighting for Honor. He is apparently precognitive, as his younger self foresaw the Sumos' battles against Bad Inc. First evidenced in "Dance Of The Sugar Plumb Sumos", he also has a habit of making corny one-liners when claiming victory, much to his own amusement and Mamoo's chagrin. His special move is 'Honorable

Thunderball', which involves him rolling into a ball and launching himself at an opponent.

Booma: The Caucasian sumo who talks like a surfer and is the most enthusiastic and childlike, fighting for Peace. He is obsessed with his large butt and proudly talks about it in every episode. His special move is 'Gluteus Maximus', involving him landing on an opponent butt-first and squashing them.

Prima: A small, thin girl who acts as the Sumos' sidekick and helps them out however she can, although their dim-witted and childish ways often annoy her. She has a Japanese accent and appearance.

Wisdom San: The Sumos' yogi-like teacher, who raised them from infancy and taught them the ways of P.H.A.T. He is usually seen in flashbacks, but sometimes appears in contemporary sections of the episode. He resembles an Eastern mystic, seems to wear nothing apart from sandals (although this is debatable, as his beard covers most of his body) and is often seen meditating, levitating, or both. He found raising the Sumos incredibly frustrating due to their greed and clumsiness.

Shemo: The Sumos' long lost sister, she was separated from them as a baby when baby Booma accidentally knocked her down Wisdom San's mountain home. She was consequently raised by a herd of yaks (who somehow knew the ways of P.H.A.T.) and grew up to be the superheroic guardian of Kyoto and its yak population. When Bad Inc devastated the city and kidnapped the yaks and the mayor, Shemo travelled to Generic City to get them back. She turned out to be a better fighter than the boys and turned down their help, but they had to rescue her after Bad Inc captured her. The four Sumos then defeated Bad Inc together and Shemo, politely refusing the offer to stay with her 'brothers', returned to Kyoto.

The Gyoji: A mute, goofy-looking Gyōji that appears in most episodes whenever the Sumos are about to fight. A running gag is him emerging from a nearby area (Such as a mail box) to observe the battle.

---

When he was done we were all amazed!

Me: Wow! That is awesome that you know these guys Nico. They will make awesome members of the team.

Lana: And Booma sounds awesome.

Laney: Yeah.

At the Super Sumo Dojo the Super Duper Sumos saw Sleep Kirby.

Mamoo: You okay, little guy?

Sleep Kirby: (yawns) Just sleepy.

Kimo: He sure is a tired one.

Nico: He is a tired one.

Mamoo: NICO!

Nico: (BOWS) Awesome to see you guys again.

Booma: Hey Nico! What's happening man!?

Mamoo: You are looking awesome Nico.

Nico: And meet the team.

We came out.

Me: Pleasure to meet you guys.

Exhaust: By any chance, would you guys be related to Sumo Slammers?

Booma: (Laughs) No we aren't but it's awesome that everyone thinks that.

Kimo: Yes we get that a lot but it's not the case.

Shemo: I think it's awesome.

Nico: It sure is. Shemo shall we wrestle like old times?

Kimo: We shall! Let us wrestle!

GONG SOUNDS!

SMASH SMASH!

Nico: (BOWS) Lets dance!

Nico and Kimo wrestled and Nico picked him up and smashed him down.

Nico: Just like old times.

Kimo: Indeed Nico! You are stronger than ever!

Exhaust: By any chance, would you guys be related to Sumo Slammers?

Mamoo: Oh yeah we do! They are just as strong in Sumo Wrestling like we are.

Poliwag: Yeah we are! And we kick some fat butt!

Nico: Oh yeah!

Mamoo: So, can we join the team just in time for the mission you guys have today?

RD Sam: Actually, I've got a feeling today's mission won't be too serious.

Nico: Oh I have a feeling it will be serious.

Nico turned on the TV.

Then an ad came on and The Red Guy was on it.

Red Guy: SUPER HEROES! Are your leotards starting to stink, Are your briefs getting brittle, IS YOUR CAPE KIND OF CRUDDY!? THEN COME ON DOWN TO THE HEINIE BO Dry Cleaners. If you're a superhero your cleaning is free.

Nico: The Red Guy is trying to find out who Supercow is so he can kill her and Chicken.

We gasped.

Booma: What a jerk! I can't wait for me and my butt to squish him!

Then Moonstone, Springfield Mafia, Rich Texan, Cantwell, P'Andor, Man Ray, Kitty, Tar Pit, Avalanche, and Kyd Wykkyd appeared.

Moonstone: Can me, the Springfield Mafia, Rich Texan, Cantwell, P'Andor, Man Ray, Kitty, Tar Pit, Avalanche, and Kyd Wykkyd go with you guys?

Legs: And yeah, we saw the announcement.

Nico: The Red Guy is really determined to bring down Supercow.

Laney: Yeah that buttwalking freak is really asking for it.

Moonstone: No kidding. (Sees the Super Duper Sumos) Whoa! Who are they?

Nico: Guys meet Mamoo, Booma and Kimo. They are friends from my past and I used to wrestle with them before joining the team.

Rachel Stavenport: I remember seeing them too. The Sumos are a powerful force too.

Gru: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer for an Evolved Methanosian next.

Me: Ooh! A gene-slammer for Ultimate Swampfire's kind.

Nico: Yep. So it'll be one of the swamp masters and plants and fire power users too.

Me: So Swamp Thing, Mage Meadowbrook, Lola, Syd Chang or anyone like that.

Eli: This will be awesome too.

Nico: Also to answer your previous question you can come with.

Me: I hope we give that stupid buttwalking heiniechewer what for if he tries anything funny

Man Ray: Maybe Supercow is a cow from the batgur cattle.

Me: The Bargur Cattle you mean.

Man Ray: Right sorry.

Me: Those are the kinds of cattle that live over in India.

Nico: Also Supercow speaks Spanish.

Booma: Supercow is really tough too.

Rachel Stavenport: She sure is and she packs a really strong punch.

Nico: Yep.

Momo: I have a feeling that the Red Guy will make a move soon

Lincoln: How can we be sure that Supercow isn't really a villain?

Weather Vane: Lincoln, why would you think that?

Lincoln: Because the last time so called heroes were in town, they turned out to be frauds out to ruin our reputation!

Me: Lincoln come on! Supercow is a hero and Chicken told us that she pulverized the living crap out of the Red Guy in many circles.

Lana: Yeah specifically when Chicken is in trouble.

Laney: Yeah.

Maria: Lincoln, it's been several weeks now. Can't you just let that go and move on?

Lincoln: You guys seriously forgot how Team Buktu put us out of business?!

Fat Tony: Of course we haven't! But we should just move on and not let that crap get to us!

Nico: Yeah! Besides Team Buktu got what was coming to it.

Eli: Yeah that's a dead subject!

Laney: Absolutely!

Torch Man: Nico, me and Flare Corona can go with you next rescue if you want.

Nico: Awesome idea.

Rachel Stavenport: So many awesome rescues done by both J.D. and Nico.

Kyd Wykkyd: Maybe I can teleport around to find Supercow. Before Red Guy finds her.

Nico: Hmm. Since the Red Guy is Cow and Chicken's Archenemy in the M.O.E., I have a feeling that he already knows who Supercow already is.

Eli: I have a feeling he does.

Chicken: You guys talking about Supercow?

Cree Lincoln: Of course we are. Maybe we could hear your thoughts on the subject.

Chicken: Well that's the thing I came to tell yous. (Frantic) THE RED GUY KIDNAPPED COW! HE KNOWS SHE IS SUPERCOW!

We gasped!

Nico: Why that little!?

P'andor: (Russian Accent) Wait. Cow. Supercow. Oh, duh! It was completely obvious and I missed it!

Nico: I've known about it.

Me: It wasn't that hard to miss for me.

Eli: Me neither.

Laney: Same with me.

Me: That Red Guy is gonna get his big fat ugly red butt kicked for this!

Bugly: Chicken, when did Cow start her Supercow business?

Chicken: Lets see. Since she was young. Around 3 I think.

Nico: Wow she has a lot of experiences.

Eli: She sure does.

Avalanche: Why didn't she tell us about it?

Chicken: She goes by the Superhero code VERY THOROUGHLY.

Nico: Wow.

Eli: Very well done for her.

Burner Man: She does know that with us, there are no secret identities, right?

Chicken: She's only 7 years old.

Me: Oh.

Chicken: But yeah I think she does.

Lana: Maybe we haven't told her or she was far too busy doing stuff.

Cantwell: Red Guy must have something that's Supercow's weakness. Like Superman's weakness is Kryptonite.

Chicken: Supercow doesn't have weaknesses. She only comes when I'm in danger.

Cantwell: Oh man. She she must've been grabbed when she was a cow.

Me: We got to get over there now.

Nico: Agreed! Lets go and do the entrance!

Elec Man: Personally, my weakness, even to this day, is rubber.

Me: That's right because Rubber doesn't conduct electricity. I bet it's Electro's weakness too.

Elec Man: Yeah.

Kitty: Now, hold on. We need to come up with a plan first.

Nico: Now now Kitty. We know Red Guy. He is a villain but he is a dimwitted buttwalking goomba.

Laney: He's right.

Masker Mind: Lincoln, I know you're still paranoid about Supercow. But now's a good time for the Full House Gang.

Nico: Ooh!

Lincoln: Lets do it! Time to bring out the Full Deck!

Lincoln summoned versions of his sisters and us as THE FULL

HOUSE GANG!

The High Card: "Alright, girls, [lifts up her mask] let's deal with these losers!"

THE HIGH CARD

[The van opens up revealing the rest of the girls in their Ace Savvy personae.]

A massive fiery explosion blasts a hole through the ceiling and through the flames came Me, Varie, Aylene, Jessie, Jeri, Eddy, Naruto, Sakura, Ino, Fu, Rin, Hinata, Tenten, Pakura and Kushina (Young) and we landed on the floor in our Ace Savvy Personae.

The King of Flaming Hearts: Time to Burn some Bad Guys!

THE KING OF FLAMING HEARTS

Tar Pit: Let's get going!

Nico: Lets get rolling!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Count Bleck. hen we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Mario, you're going to be in for a shock: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Count Bleck.

Mario gasped in shock.

Nicole Knudson: But, Count Bleck is one of Mario's friends.

Lincoln: I know, it's actually his dark side that we're going to fight, and here's something that'll really shock everyone: Count Bleck's dark side took over Count Bleck, and he was the one who freed

Scoots from the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: So, Dark Count Bleck was the one who freed that old goat, Scoots, from her prison.

Me: We got to get that dark varmint out of Count Bleck, and destroy it.

Nereid the Water Faerie: That's exactly what Lincoln and I are going to do.

Lincoln: Yeah, I'll use my Dark Side Eternal Purification technique to free Count Bleck from his dark side, and then, Nereid and I will destroy him.

Nico: Awesome idea, big guy.

We were off!

We arrived.

Me: Dry Cleaner ho.

Sixshot: Time for our entrance.

We went at the Dry Cleaner.

Red Guy: Well Cow, with you out of the way, I'll have no problem picking on that wittle chicken! Now are you ready for YOUR FREE STEAM CLEANING!?

Me: (Offscreen) YOU WILL NOT TOUCH ONE UDDER ON HER!

Then the spirits of the Toa Nuva and the Springfield Dirtbags appeared and swirled around him and smashed him all over. Then they converged and then a massive blast of rainbow light blasted out and then we came out.

Nico: Red Guy you are in a farting boatload of trouble!

Red Guy: (holds saw next to Cow's udder) One move and the cow gets it!

Rich Texan: Put the saw down right now.

Red Guy: The cow's gonna get it.

William: Put the saw down right now!

Red Guy: The cow's gonna get it!

May: PUT THE SAW DOWN RIGHT NOW!

Red Guy: THE COW'S GONNA GET IT!

Me: (YELLING IN HIS FACE) WE SAID PUT THE SAW DOWN RIGHT NOW!

The yell blasted him into the wall!

Then the Ice Demon, Iceage, Hydros, Captain Cold, Blizzard, Firebrand, Pyros, Molten Man, Shendu and El Diablo appeared.

Nico: Ice Demon, Iceage, Hydros, Captain Cold, Blizzard, Firebrand, Pyros, Molten Man, Shendu and El Diablo.

Ice Demon: So that's what the Full House Gang looks like.

Lincoln: What do you think?

Iceage: You guys look good in those outfits?

Hydros: I hope they aren't tight.

Me: Lincoln based the Full House Gang on his sisters.

Laney: It's true.

Captain Cold: (to Nico) We heard you faced Camille's parents.

Nico: We sure did and it was awesome.

Blizzard: I hope they didn't pretend to be a dead couple again.

Nico: Nope they didn't.

Me: But it was awesome taking them down.

Blothgear appeared for another round.

Blothgaar: Cow, can I have some milk? I forgot to drink for breakfast.

Cow: Oh sure. (MOOS) (SQUEEZES UDDER)

She poured milk into a glass and gave it to him.

Blothgear: Thank you.

He drank it.

Nico: Thirsty huh?

We got the usual battle underway.

---

## Thetis, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ed, Edd N Eddy, RD Sam Sharp and Sirens (Samurai Jack) VS The Ice Demon - Nico's rescue

---

The Ice Demon was first.

Ice Demon: (to Thetis) In Nico's rescue, he taught Young Ben how to change forms. He really is a good teacher.

Thetis: I agree there. He is a really awesome teacher.

Rarity: Oh I most agree there darlings. He definitely has a lot of great potential to be an amazing teacher.

Sweetie Belle: I agree there too. Maybe he can be a teacher at the Friendship School.

Gill Grunt: Not a bad idea.

Ed: He looks like the head of the monster from I was a Teenage Appetizer from Planet Sushi The Second Coming.

Eddy: SHUT UP ED!

Edd: (LAUGHS)

The Ice Demon: That is funny. But i agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Samus Aran, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Powerpuff Girls, Gru, and Megamind VS Iceage - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Iceage was next.

Iceage: (to Samus) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in An American Tail III: The Treasure of Manhattan Island. How was it?

Samus: Went really well and we brought down 3 bad mice that hated Indians.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah those three mice are now in jail forever.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) But they got it coming to them.

Sunburn: I thought it was really awesome.

Blossom: It sure was cool.

Bubbles: It sure was cool!

Buttercup: Yeah we gave them a piece of our minds.

Iceage: Good riddance. Now they are residents of prison for a long time. Bread and water, guards whomping your ass around the clock, ice cold showers and the only way out is suicide.

They laughed!

Samus: That is funny!

Iceage: Chief Wiggum taught me that one. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

## Azulongmon, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Cow & Chicken, Weather Vane, and Protoboy VS Hydros the Ice Titan - Meeting An Owl of Luck Gene-Slammer

Hydros was next.

Hydros: (to Iceage) I heard you guys met an Owl of Luck Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Azulongmon: She's from Egypt and her name is Neferteri. Neferteri Salah.

Rainbow Dash: And she is awesome.

Scootaloo: She sure is. She is a great flyer and knows a lot about the history of Egypt.

Whirlwind: I think so too.

Cow: Yeah she is great!

Chicken: Many of Lincoln's Guardian Angels are cool.

Hydros: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

## Qin Chen, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Dexter's

## Laboratory, Volcana and Torch Man VS Captain Cold - The Super Duper Sumos are awesome

Captain Cold was next.

Captain Cold: (to Qin) The Super Duper Sumos are awesome. And it's nice that Nico knows them.

Qin: It sure is so awesome! They are big, strong and powerful too.

Fluttershy: Yes they sure are amazing.

Tornado Bolt: I agree too.

Stealth Elf: They are really cool too.

Dexter: I must concur with everyone on that.

Captain Cold: Boy they sure are cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and fire and smashed him down.

## Troy Burrows, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Johnny Bravo, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard - Hope The Red Guy likes being black and blue

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) I hope The Red Guy likes being black and blue. But he won't be hurt too badly.

Troy Burrows: Believe me he has taken a big time beating over the years.

Twilight Sparkle: Yes he has and he is a powerful tough guy.

Starshine Sparkle: The Red Guy is gonna be putting that toughness to the test however.

Sunny Starscout: I agree too.

Spyro: The Red Guy will get his butt kicked for kidnapping Cow.

Johnny Bravo: That's right and we're going to turn that buttfaced freak into a pulpy pancake for this!

Blizzard: You got that right! Lets do it1

Troy Burrows: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO FURY!

Troy turned into the Red Dino Fury Ranger!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win!

---

## Kevin Reynolds, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, I Am Weasel, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel) - The Red Guy has really gone and done it this time

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: (to Kevin) The Red Guy has really gone and done it this time. But we're still keeping him around since he's funny.

Kevin Reynolds: I know but it's still very funny how he can take a big time beating and come back for more.

Starlight Glimmer: He is a tough guy and funny too.

Cozy Glow: And lets not forget that he is a master of disguise as well as makes really awesome ketchup food.

Hex: I agree on that one.

I Am Weasel: I agree there too. I hope he knows how to make awesome ketchup eggs.

Firebrand: Now that would be cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, bones, lightning and magic and smashed him down.

## Zhuqiaomon, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Time Squad, Dragon (Skunk Fu), and Burner Man VS Pyros the Lava Titan - Cow may be 7 but she is really smart

Pyros was next.

Pyros: (to Zhuqiaomon) Cow may be 7 but she's really smart. But we should probably tell her that we have no secret identities.

Zhuqiaomon: Good idea there.

Applejack: Yeah I agree there and it will be awesome for Cow to be Supercow too.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure will be awesome!

Flashwing: I agree there too as well.

Tuddrussel: Yeah it sure will and we're going to kick a lot of Red Guy butt with Supercow with us too.

Larry 3000: Oh it sure will.

Otto Osworth: I think it will be awesome!

Pyros: Yeah it sure will! Lets do it!

Tuddrussel: IT'S GO TIME!

They fired waves of energy, fire, earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

## Kaz, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Courage the Cowardly Dog, Elec Man and Fire Man VS Molten Man - Scoots really went and done it this time

Molten Man was next.

Molten Man: (to Kaz) Scoots really went and done it this time. How can one old lady cause trouble?

Kaz: Scoots has been nothing but trouble since day one and she has always been an insane old goat. Heckling people, running over people with her scooter and more.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that old bat is a party pooper!

Featherweight: She is worse than that.

Sprocket: Now she is going to be participating in our humiliations for sure.

Moe: Yeah and we're going to moider that old fiend!

Curly: I'd like to get ahold of that monster and tear her ears off and gouge her eyes out!

Moe: Shut up Tarzan.

Curly: If it were you I would have done the same thing. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe: Why you puddingheaded..

HONK CRUNCH BOOF BONK BOP POINK SLAP!

Moe honked his nose, twisted his ears, hit him in the stomach, bonked him on the head, bopped him on his head, poked his eyes and slapped him.

Larry Fine: HEY! Leave 'im alone!

Moe: What are you buttin in for Chowerhead!?

CLANG!

Moe hit him on the head with a crowbar!

The group laughed!

Courage: (LAUGHS) That is always so funny!

Francesca: I agree there!

Eustace: Big deal! This is funny! (Puts on his ugly mask) OOOGA BOOGA BOOGA!

Courage and Molten Man screamed!

Eustace laughed at them!

BONK!

Muriel and Francesca hit him on the head with a rolling pin!

Eustace: OW! WHAT DID I DO!?

They laughed some more!

Molten Man: So funny! Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

## Kendra Armstrong, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Mike, Lu & Og, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu - Me destroying Calibur

Shendu was next.

Shendu: (to Kendra) It's awesome that J.D. destroyed Calibur.

That's one thing he can discuss with the Saber team when he meets them.

Kendra: I agree there and the cool part is that the Zenkaigers met the Saber Kamen Riders a while back and that is so awesome!

Princess Luna: It sure is amazing that the Zenkaigers know the Saber Kamen Riders.

Moondust: And J.D. overwhelmed Calibur with his awesome new Saber Kamen Rider form.

Snowdrop: It sure is awesome!

Gari: Hokuto Phoenix of the Sword of The Stars taking down Calibur of the Sword of The Shadows.

Blackout: That is so awesome!

Mike Mavinsky: It sure is. I thought it was great.

Og: Same with me too.

Lu: I thought it was cool too.

Shendu: That was really awesome. Congratulations to J.D. for destroying Calibur and banishing him to the Warp. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed him down.

---

## Leo Corbett, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy, Sixshot and Barrage VS Chato Santana A.K.A. El Diablo - Scoots is completely out of control

---

El Diablo was next.

El Diablo: (to Leo) Scoots is completely out of control. I hope she doesn't cause any further trouble.

Leo Corbett: We'll make sure she doesn't when we have her in our humiliations from now on.

Princess Celestia: I agree there. But Lincoln should make a curse for monsters like Scoots.

Amber Morning: I agree there too. She is an absolute pain in the hindquarters!

Spotlight: I agree there too.

Billy: I would do this on her. (Squeezes his nose and drenches El Diablo in his snot)

YUCK!

Mandy: Billy… (SLAPS HIM AND KNOCKS OUT HIS TEETH) You are disgusting.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) That's putting it mildly mon. But I can't wait to reap Scoots for everything she did.

El Diablo: (SPITS) Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and light and smashed him down.

## Olivia Boone the Ickthyperambuloid Gene-Slammer, Slappy Squirrel, Lynn and Rainbow Dash VS Daniel Boone (Animaniacs)

Daniel Boone then came in his Stagecoach.

Daniel Boone: Kentucky at last!

Olivia Boone: Yeah ancestor! Hope you built a great log cabin at M.O.E. HQ?

Daniel Boone: Oh you bet I did. I built a little log cabin for me in the M.O.E. Park as well as one for my oxen. Evilseed made the trees for me to chop down and use for my cabin.

Olivia Boone: That is awesome! That is my awesome ancestor guys.

Slappy Squirrel: Yeah that is awesome there.

Lynn: That is cool that you have a cabin in the park at M.O.E. HQ.

Rainbow Dash: So awesome there.

Daniel Boone: Thanks guys.

Olivia Boone: You're welcome and Cabin Building and Frontier Exploration runs in our blood.

Daniel Boone: It sure does!

The group fired waves of water, lightning, lava, nuts and bombs and smashed him down.

---

Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer, Mario, Luigi, Daisy (1993) and Kaina Tsutsumi VS President Koopa

---

Meridith and her group were looking around.

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) Ach that fiend has got to be coming now.

Mario 1993: Oh Koopa will come.

Kaina Tsutsumi: He will.

But then a fireball come and they jumped as it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

President Koopa: YOU WRETCHED FREAKS!

He fired more fireballs and they hit the walls and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Meridith McHenrickson: This is a dry cleaners here! Have some respect now!

She fired explosive boulders at him and blasted him all over in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Kaina Tsutsumi: He sure has a really destructive temper!

They blasted him down.

---

Operation Overdrive Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Blothgear.

---

Blothgear was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Blothgear's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Thrashers of The Red Guy, they're large swords with the anti-Red Guy etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE ACCELERATE!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! OPERATION OVERDRIVE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Operation Overdrive Rangers too!

Nico: Now for some buttkicking!

Rangers: DRILL CANNON!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Blothgear and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Blothgear you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega win.

---

We regrouped.

Cow went and turned into SUPERCOW!

Supercow: SUPERCOW AL RESQUETE!

Red Guy: So Supercow has come! Uhh got to run!

I barricaded the door!

Supercow: ¡Oye, no irás a ninguna parte, imbécil sin pantalones!

Nico: She said you aren't going anywhere you pantsless buttface!

Jake Holling: Supercow's not the only one you have to woory about!

Hailey Timaeus: That is for sure! And it's time to kick your pantsless butt to the curb! I summon my dragon self and merge her with An

Owl of Luck!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with An Owl of Luck and they formed into an awesome new owl dragon! It was a dragon with an owl head and it had Owl Wings. It was called TIMAEUS THE NOCTURNAL MOONLIT NIGHT DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Timaeus the Nocturnal Moonlit Night Dragon!

Joan Critias: Now for this one! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Mimesis!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and he merged with Mimesis and they formed into an awesome shapeshifting Insect Dragon monster! It was called SHAPESHIFTING MIMICRY DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Say hello to Shapeshifting Mimicry Dragon!

Nico: Cool!

Joan Critias: Yep. And watch this.

Shapeshifting Mimicry Dragon turned into Cross Sword Beetle, and then Doom Dozer, Chainsaw Insect and then Armored Centipede!

Nico: WHOA! That was awesome!

Kate Lloyd: Wow! If Weevil Underwood saw that he would have nightmares for life.

Joan Critias: Yep. A Dragon that can transform into any insect monster ignoring the summoning conditions.

Laney: That is cool!

Gina Hermos: That is really cool! Now for me! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Ghost Ship!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Ghost Ship and it formed into a wicked scary flute that had skulls on it. It was called THE FLUTE OF THE DEAD SHIP!

Gina Hermos: This is The Flute of The Dead Ship!

Nico: COOL!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out the Zenkai Cannons!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) PREPARED CHANBARA POWER!

We summoned the Kakuranger, Hurricaneger, Shinkenger and Ninninger!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL MACHINE FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kiramagers!

Nico: YEAH!

We went at him and smashed him all over the place and pulverized him into pulp.

Dhilas, Chaor, and Wamma smashed and pulverized and blasted him all over.

CHOMP!

Blitz bit the Red Guy in the butt!

Red Guy: (SCREAMS)

Blitz then ripped a chunk of his butt out!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) You have the most disgusting butt that I've ever tasted. Ja.

I kicked the Red Guy in the crotch!

CRUNCH!

WILHEIM SCREAM!

KRAPOW!

Nico and Colleen punched him in both sides of the head and knocked out most of his teeth!

Eli slammed a bell onto the Red Guy's head and bonged it!

BONG BONG BONG BONG BONG!

Sleep Kirby, Trailbreaker, Exhaust and Anemone used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Trailbreaker's Force Field Generator, Exhaust's smoke form and Sleep Kirby and Anemone's powers 100-fold.

Sleep Kirby and Trailbreaker: SLEEPING TRAIL BLAST!

Exhaust and Anemone: SMOKING FUNGUS BLAST!

Springfield Mafia and Fire Forgiveness: FIRE OF CRIME!

Cantwell and Tech Laughter: TECHNO GEAR SHOWER!

Rich Texan and Earth Honesty: EARTHQUAKE AVALANCHE BLAST!

P'andor and Light Sun: SUN FIRE BLAST!

Man Ray and Water Generosity: JEWELS OF NEPTUNE SHOWER!

Kitty and Air Loyalty: GHOST WIND OF LOYALTY!

Tar Pit and Undead Empathy: BONES OF TAR BLAST!

Avalanche and Life Kindness: JUNGLE LEAF STORM BLAST!

Moonstone and Magic Friendship: MAGIC MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Kyd Wykkyd and Dark Moon: DARKNESS FURY STORM!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Cow, Chicken, Laney and Eli: PORK BUTTS AND TATERS SHOWER!

They fired waves of elements, pork butts and taters!

Rachel Stavenport, Cow, Chicken, Nico, May and Eli: PORK BUTTS

AND TATERS BLAST!

They fired waves of pork butts and taters!

Lincoln: CATTLE ELEMENT STYLE: BATGUR CATTLE!

Chronoa: CATTLE TIME STYLE: BARROSA!

Kei: CATTLE FIRE STYLE: BELGIAN BLUE!

Yuri: CATTLE WATER STYLE: BELGIAN RED!

Colette Brunel: CATTLE LIGHT STYLE: BELTED GALLOWAY!

Ryuko (TLPS): CATTLE DARK STYLE: BLACK BALDY!

Princia Ramode: CATTLE FIRE STYLE: DEVON!

Lucy Liberty: CATTLE LIGHTNING STYLE: GASCON CATTLE!

Felicia (Darkstalkers): CATTLE LIGHTNING STYLE: HANWOO!

Hsien-Ko: CATTLE WIND STYLE: HEREFORD!

Morrigan Aensland: (Scottish Accent) CATTLE DARK STYLE: ICELANDIC CATTLE!

Princess Allura (VLD): CATTLE LIGHT STYLE: JAMAICA HOPE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and they formed into said cows.

Lincoln and his harem: CATTLE FINAL SMASH: CATTLE STAMPEDE!

The summoned hordes of cattle to attack the Red Guy and they smashed him all over.

Red Guy got mad at us and he threw a cash register we ducked and it smashed into the drier and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

CRASH!

The drier smashed onto the Red Guy and he was mangled up.

Firebrand: You okay, Cow?

Cow: I'm fine, thanks to you guys.

Pyros: That's a relief!

Nico: Thank goodness.

Molten Man: Cow, you know there are no secret identities between any of us.

Shendu: He's right. You could've told us who you were at any time.

Cow: I know that now.

El Diablo: Just don't forget that, okay?

Nico: Good. Also Red Guy, I would start praying.

Red Guy: Why?

A bunch of Superheroes all came!

Superhero 1: HEY! WHAT HAPPENED TO OUR COSTUMES!?

Superhero 2: SOMEONE'S GOING TO PAY FOR THIS!

The superheroes that dropped off all their costumes BEAT THE LIVING SHIT OUT OF THE RED GUY!

We winced and covered our eyes as he got the living crap beaten out of him! They were beating him to within an inch of his life!

Me: OUCH!

?: Please, someone, help me.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms.

Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Nicole Knudson: There's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Count Bleck.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Count Bleck, but he looked like he hadn't gotten any rest at all.

Nico: So, that's Count Bleck. But, he looks like he hadn't gotten any rest at all.

Lincoln: It's his dark side that did this, remember what happened with Jin Kazama when he had Devil Jin in him?

Me: Yeah, we haven't forgotten. Alright, big guy, you know what to do.

Lincoln: You read my mind, J.D.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of light mixed with his Dark Side Eternal Purification technique, and it hit Count Bleck, and it permanently severed Count Bleck from his dark side, as a black mass was separated from him, and it transformed into Dark Count Bleck, and Lincoln got Count Bleck to safety.

Dark Count Bleck: Finally, I'm free.

Nereid the Water Faerie: But, not for much longer.

Suddenly, Nereid the Water Faerie's aqua blue eyes turned neon aqua blue, and she was surrounded by an aqua blue energy aura with water, ocean waves, and Water faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Dark Count Bleck, she left aqua blue energy, water, ocean waves, and Water faeries with every step.

Nereid the Water Faerie: Dark Count Bleck, I will never forgive you for what you did in tormenting Count Bleck, and what you did in forcing him to free Scoots from the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum, and now, I will see to it that you are destroyed forever.

Suddenly, Nereid the Water Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of aqua blue energy with water and ocean waves surrounding it, there's a Water faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a light blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Nereid the Water Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Nereid the Water Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has aqua blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing platinum blonde hair, she has neon aqua blue eyes and a aqua blue energy aura with water, ocean waves, and Water faeries surrounding her, she has a Water faerie with the Water Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with aqua blue gems for eyes and holding the Water Kanji in its hands, she has a Water faerie with aqua blue gems for the eyes and the Water Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with aqua blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and aqua blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Nereid the Water Faerie has on an aqua blue sleeveless dress with a blue phoenix on it, aqua blue sandals, and a long aqua blue sleeveless trenchcoat with water, ocean waves, and Water faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a Water faerie with ocean waves surrounding it. Nereid the Water Faerie's aqua blue fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a Water faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Nereid the Water Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with aqua blue gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Nereid the Water Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with aqua blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with aqua blue gems for eyes and a large aqua blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large aqua blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large aqua blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a rainbow kanji below the Water faerie that said, "Nereid the Water Faerie, Elusive Water Faerie of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Water, Rainbow Fountains, and Water Faeries."

ネレイド・ザ・ウォーター・フェアリー、ネオピアのとらえどころのないウォーター・フェアリー、最も暗いフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師、そして水、レインボーファウンテン、ウォーターフェアリーのマスター

Nereid the Water Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE ELUSIVE WATER FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Nereid the Water Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Dark Count Bleck saw it, he fired a blast of darkness at her, but Nereid the Water Faerie fired a powerful aqua blue energy blast with water, ocean waves, and water faeries, and they hit the dark side and got him drenched.

Nico: Awesome, now, Nereid the Water Faerie's transformed.

Me: This is going to be one awesome fight.

Lincoln: Wow, Nereid, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Nereid the Water Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Water Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer this dark monster his punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Nereid.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Nereid the Water Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's make this monster pay for everything he's done to Count Bleck and what he did in freeing**

**Scoots.**

Lincoln and Nereid the Water Faerie went after Dark Count Bleck, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, aqua blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Water Faeries at Dark Count Bleck, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the mad scientist. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him and Nereid the Water Faerie fired powerful aqua blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Nereid the Water Faerie fired powerful aqua blue energy beams, which tied Dark Count Bleck up with aqua blue energy ropes.

Nereid the Water Faerie: **Okay, Linky, you know what to do?**

Lincoln: **I'm on it, Nereid.**

Lincoln charged up red energy in his massive deep sapphire blue energy wings with stars in the deep sapphire blue feathers, and when Dark Count Bleck saw it, he knows death's coming for him, and he can't escape it.

Lincoln: **This is the end for you, Dark Count Bleck. DEATH WING LIFE DRAIN!**

Lincoln fired two red energy beams from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Dark Count Bleck, Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing Dark Count Bleck's powers, abilities, and his life force, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Angels, Phoenixes, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost as he made Dark Count Bleck's powers and abilities his own. When Lincoln was done, Dark Count Bleck was reduced to a withered lifeless corpse drained of life, and as his spirit appeared, Nereid marked his forehead with a kanji condemning him to The Black Gates, and he was erased forever. We cheered wildly for what Nereid the Water Faerie and

Lincoln did as they holster their weapons on their backs and power down, and Nereid the Water Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Nereid the Water Faerie: That's it for that nihilistic freak. Thank you for helping me take care of Dark Count Bleck once and for all, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Nereid.

Suddenly, Nereid the Water Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Nereid the Water Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Nereid the Water Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Water Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with ocean waves crashing behind them and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nicole: And I'm glad Lincoln freed Count Bleck from his Dark Side, that monster was the reason why Count Bleck was like this.

Lincoln: But, now, Count Bleck is freed, and his fiancée will be glad to know that Count Bleck has been freed from his dark side for good.

Nico: That's right, big guy. And we were in for quite a surprise when we found out Dark Count Bleck was the one who broke Scoots out of her padded cell.

Lincoln: We all were. But, now, that scooter-riding heckling jerk is now chained to the post at Dad's restaurant, and she's about to be subjected to the same humiliations as Flip, Lewis Travolta, Amy, and any of the other jerks we'll bring in.

Eli: That's right.

Rita: If Scoots wants to be a jerk to everyone, well, she's about to see the hard way that her actions have consequences.

Lynn Sr.: It looks like me going berserk and everyone else joining in didn't get through to her, so she's going to be humiliated for the remainder of her days.

Nico: And when The Grim Reaper comes for her, there'll be H-E-Double Hockey Sticks to pay.

Me: Big time.

Cow reverted back.

Cow: (To the viewers) This was a funny and amazing adventure everyone. Now I'm not afraid to turn into Supercow in front of everyone.

Nico: That's good. Great job everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. But the Red Guy was still getting thrashed.

Red Guy: (In pain) (Stupid Talk) I take that back. This is REAL Bad. (Laughs)

END!

---

Part 2 done.

Who Is Supercow was a really funny and awesome episode of Cow and Chicken and it was really awesome. It was really funny too. The episode aired on July 29th, 1997 and it was awesome. The first part of the chapter was for the Ben 10 episode called Big Fat Alien Wedding and it was awesome! That one aired on August 2nd, 2007 and it was awesome. The second part was for An American Tail III and that was one of my favorite movies. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Flare Corona, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily stop a huge prison riot at the Neptune Prison in a huge attempt to escape and we're going to pulverize them all over. Also we're going to meet an Evolved Methanosian Gene-slammer named Lindsey Hollywood. Lindsey Hollywood is one of Nico's friends and she lived down in the treacherous waters of the Okefenokee Swamp and she has a really powerful mastery over plants, water and swamp animals. She also hates bullies and people like them with a vengeance. Then Lincoln's rescue is gonna be where he and his group face all the prisoners in the Uranus Prison doing the same thing in a big riot and pulverize them. Both rescues will go right into the fights right off the bat. It's going to be brutal too. Stella of the Loud House will go with Lincoln's group as well. Also Lincoln is gonna meet a Leogun Gene-slammer named Jeri Leos and she is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she was raised by lions and Lincoln found her in the zoo and he helped her become a good human and also she has amazing animal talking powers. Now she is one of Lincoln's guardian angels. She has a really awesome revelation about how she mauled Scoots nearly to death. After the exercise scene we're going to the Saturn Insane Asylum to confront Tiffany Emmerson's insane mother. She has to get this out of her system. The next chapter is gonna be where we go through what happened when Cow got glasses and she is now a smart and popular girl and we're going to stop the Red Guy from building a dungeon for bad kids with many detentions. Crazy twist.

See you all tomorrow.

# Cow and Chicken 3: Cow Has Glasses

This chapter is based on the Cow and Chicken episode The Cow With Four Eyes

---

Nico's rescue was over in the Neptune Prison and ALL HELL HAD JUST BROKEN LOOSE!

POW BLAM BIFF SMASH WHAM BAM!

Nico, Flare Corona, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were pulverizing the living shit out of all the inmate population there after they were let out in a massive and full scale prison riot!

POW WHAM SMASH BIFF BLAM POW WHOMP!

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Flare Corona. Though, what should I call you for short?

POF BIFF CRACK SMASH!

Flare Corona blasted and burned a bunch of inmates.

Flare Corona: You can just call me Flare. It's easier.

Kaina blasted a bunch of inmates with her Quirk called Rifle.

BANG BANG BANG BANG!

Kaina Tsutsumi: That does sound easier. But in all honesty I was not expecting us to be fighting bad guys right away in this one.

Nico: Me neither.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted many inmates all over.

Eli: But it does get a lot of great practice in for future missions.

Rachel Stavenport: It is awesome though!

Rachel fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them.

Tsuyu hopped and smashed numerous inmates down.

Tsuyu: I think it's great too.

POW WHOMP SMASH!

Nico: Think we should add the cafeteria food to the mix?!

KROW BIFF WHOMP!

We were really pulverizing and smashing numerous inmates all over.

Me: I don't think they were fighting over food this time!

I grabbed an inmate and braced him to the wall.

Me: All right you son of a bitch! Who did this!? TALK!

Inmate: I will not say anything to you for everything you did to me!

Me: Maybe I'm not being clear.

I punched him in the face and I had my sword pointed at his chest ready to stab him right in his black heart.

Inmate: OKAY OKAY OKAY OKAY! I'LL TALK! IT WAS TRASK! HE DID THIS! HE LET US ALL OUT AS PART OF A PLAN TO DISTRACT THE GUARDS LONG ENOUGH FOR HIM TO ESCAPE SO HE CAN GO BACK TO EARTH AND GET EVERYONE TO START HATING ALL MUTANTS WORLDWIDE!

We gasped at that!

Me: Thank you. You helped us out.

We got all the inmates back in their cells except for Trask.

Nico: I just hope we're not too late!

We went to find him.

Eli: This way!

We followed Eli and then we found Trask and he was at the space dock.

Nico: There!

We saw BOLIVAR TRASK!

---

Dr. Bolivar Trask is the creator of the Sentinels and by default an enemy of mutant-kind, putting him into conflict with the X-Men and Charles Xavier - however unlike his creations Trask was not an inherently evil man and ultimately sacrificed himself to stop his mad creations. Bolivar Trask is also the founder and president of his namesake corporation known as Trask Industries. When his own son Larry developed mutant powers, Trask set out to learn everything he could about mutation. He hired a team of scientists to develop a device that would inhibit his son's powers. He finally came to the conclusion that mutants would inevitably use their superhuman abilities to supplant Homo sapiens. Another team of scientists developed and built the Sentinels in a secret laboratory. Trask wrote several articles on the "mutant question," but when he made an appearance on television, Professor Xavier realized that such propaganda must be rebutted. During the resulting debate, Trask demonstrated his robots, which unexpectedly left for their lab and took Trask with them. Back at the lab, Master Mold, the prototype Sentinel, confronted Trask. It had come to the conclusion that Sentinels were superior to both races: thus, robots could and should supplant humans and mutants. Taking orders from a mere human ran counter to this new imperative, so Trask would thenceforth serve the Sentinels and help build more of them. Meanwhile, the Sentinels had also taken prisoner an X-Man, the Beast. Master Mold ordered Trask to use a psycho-probe to read the Beast's mind and learn their plans. Trask learned, however, that the X-Men were protecting humanity and that his theory was wrong.

This revelation, coupled with Master Mold's betrayal and the threat to humanity, told Trask what he must do: destroy the laboratory and the Sentinels. He died in the resulting explosion. Unfortunately, Trask's propaganda, as well as several new and improved Sentinels, persists to this day. The Purifiers, under the orders of Bastion, and using Technarch technology later resurrected Trask. After his resurrection, he learns that he has inspired humanity to genocidal anti-mutant efforts, he takes the opportunity to end of the assault on X-Factor, before committing suicide.

---

Nico: Trask it's over!

Eli: Yeah you lost!

Flare Corona: Where are you gonna go, Trask? Everyone no longer hates mutants!

Trask: You're right. Everyone on THIS Earth no longer hates mutants. So I'll just go to the Yost one to start anew. Maybe I'll even meet my counterpart there!

Nico: Like hell you will!

Eli: The only way you're going to get out of here is if you jump.

Me: It'll be a cold day in hell before we let that happen! So it's time fo you to go back to your cell!

Trask: Tell it to the hand!

Me: Bite my shiny fucking metal ass!

Trask: (GASP) OH YOU DID NOT USE THAT ON ME!

Me: You're the one that walked right into that one!

Trask went at me and I punched him in the face and then an Evolved Methanosian appeared and punched him in the back!

Evolved Methanosian: (In a Girls Voice) (Hillbilly Accent) Now lets hogtie this bad turnip!

Nico: Lindsey Hollywood!? Whoa!

Lindsey reverted back and she was a hillbilly girl with green blue hair and green blue clothes and was in bare feet.

Nico: Awesome as ever Lindsey.

Lindsey Hollywood: Thank y'all kindly Nico.

Trask got up and went at me and then I punched him in the face and he lost his footing from a concussion and then got to the edge of the dock and then we gasped as we saw him fall right off and deep into the clouds of Neptune! He was killed instantly due to the gravitational pressure!

Nico: WHOA! What a fall!

Eli: He deserved that for his hatred of mutants.

Lana: Yeah that's a long way down.

Nico: 5,000 miles thick. He is dead because of the intense gravity, poisonous gases and supersonic fast winds.

Sirius: He had it coming. What a jerk. Hating people like mutants like that.

Me: Well he had it coming for trying to attack me.

Nico: Yep.

Flare Corona: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Lindsey Hollywood: I have lots of favorites about me and Nico. But Nico y'all remember the time we walked along the swamp and we found that treasure in a cave?

Nico: Boy I sure do.

Rachel Stavenport: Wow I remember that one! That was so awesome!

Me: Wait a second you found the Alligator Vikings Treasure of the Okefenokee Swamp? That treasure was said to be a myth. That was awesome!

Eli: That is so cool!

Flare Corona: Wow! I didn't know there was a treasure in that swamp.

Ibara: That is cool.

Nico: Yep. Me and Lindsey gave it to a museum.

Sirius: That is really cool.

Nico and Lindsey hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Lindsey Hollywood: I missed y'all too.

Nico: But this is also the first time we've had one of our prisoners die by falling into the clouds of a gas giant planet.

Lana: First times for everything.

Lily: Yeah no kidding.

Momo: I would called this that happened to someone like Trask a blessing because now he is a forgotten memory.

Nico: Yep. But J.D. that was clever using the Bite My Shiny Metal Ass line to set him off.

Lola: Yeah that was great.

Me: Thanks.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, Sabrina Spellman, Harvey Kinkle, Zelda and Hilda Spellman, Salem Saberhagen, Chloe Flan and Stella Zhau are heading to the Uranus Prison, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the four girls there, but we're also going to stop a wild prison riot that erupted there.

We also got word that the ones who orchestrated the wild riot were Lori's old bully, Tyler Corso, along with Leni's old bully, Belle Muldoon, Luna's old bully, Nate Krensikov, and our cursed old enemies, The Black Daffodil Gang, and they wanted revenge on us again.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in the Uranus Prison, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the four girls there, but we're also going to stop a wild prison riot that erupted there.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and we also got word that the ones who orchestrated the riot were none other than Lori's old bully, Tyler Corso, along with Leni's old bully, Belle Muldoon, Luna's old bully, Nate Krensikov, and our cursed old enemies, The Black Daffodil Gang, and they want revenge on us again.

Lori: Ugh, can't that moron, Tyler Corso, ever take a hint?!

Leni: Same with Belle Muldoon.

Luna: Along with Nate Krensikov and those cursed Black Daffodils.

Lincoln: No, they can't, Lori, Leni, and Luna. They don't give a damn about anyone except for themselves, and they hate all of us so much, they still want revenge on us.

Nico: Even after we kicked their asses hard years ago, they still refuse to give up.

Lincoln: Well, this time, not only are we stopping the riot and we're also going to pulverize Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and the Black Daffodils, but I've got a curse for monsters like them. I overheard Princess Celestia's suggestion about me making a curse for monsters like Scoots, so I got to work on creating a new curse, one to curse those bastards after we get through beating them up.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's perfect, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, TLPS Mr. Wolf, and I also want to thank you, Sabrina, Harvey, Hilda, Zelda, Chloe, Flan, and Salem Saberhagen for joining us, Stella.

Stella Zhau: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Sabrina Spellman: First, there was a riot in the Neptune Prison for Traitors, and now, we've got a riot in The Uranus Prison, we definitely need to tighten up security in the space prisons.

Nico: That's just what I was about to say. After the riot in the Jupiter Prison caused by Alejandro and that riot in the Blood Prison, we need to tighten up security, so no riot breaks out again, and we also need to put the most disruptive and dangerous of the criminals that we throw in there in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement.

Lincoln: And chain their ornery hides to the wall.

Suddenly, moonlight had shined down in the prison and icicles appeared from underground and then, something appeared from the moonlight and the icicles, two Mage's staves, but they were meant for Sabrina Spellman and Harvey Kinkle.

The Mage's Staff that appeared from the moonlight for Sabrina Spellman is known as Nooroo's Moonlight Moth Mage's Staff of Magical Justice, it's a Mage's Staff measuring at 8'5" in length with a massive pink orb on top of four large purple raven heads with pink gems for eyes and a pink dragon wrapped around one end of the long dark purple shaft and on the other end are four small purple raven heads with pink gems for eyes and a large dark purple split crescent with large pink orb on it for the pommel.

And the Mage's Staff that appeared from the icicles underground for Harvey Kinkle is known as Skadi's Arctic Mage's Staff of Winter Justice, it's a Mage's Staff measuring at 8'5" in length with a massive ice blue orb on top of four large white raven heads with ice blue gems for eyes and a white dragon wrapped around one end of the long dark purple shaft and on the other end are four small white raven heads with ice blue gems for eyes and a large dark purple split crescent with large ice blue orb on it for the pommel.

Nico: (Amazed) Whoa, two Mage's Staves, one of Moonlight and Magic and the other of Ice and Snow.

Lincoln 2: Whoa is right, Nico. Sabrina, the Mage's Staff that appeared before you from the moonlight is known as Nooroo's Moonlight Moth Mage's Staff of Magical Justice, and Harvey, the Mage's Staff that appeared before you from the icicles and show is known as Skadi's Arctic Mage's Staff of Winter Justice.

Hilda Spellman: Wow, that's amazing.

Zelda Spellman: And you know what that means.

Salem Saberhagen: Those morons won't stand a chance when they see Sabrina and Harvey.

Chloe Flan: They're going to get creamed.

Suddenly, the new Mage's Staves called out to Sabrina Spellman and Harvey Kinkle, as the half-witch grabbed her new Nooroo's Moonlight Moth Mage's Staff of Magical Justice and Harvey Kinkle grabbed his new Skadi's Arctic Mage's Staff of Winter Justice. Then, we saw something happen, Sabrina's blue eyes were glowing and Harvey Kinkle's brown eyes turned blue and they were also glowing, and then, we saw what happened to Sabrina and Harvey.

Sabrina Spellman was suddenly surrounded by a pink and purple energy aura with magic, moths, and moonlight, and she was then surrounded by a massive vortex of pink and purple energy with magic and moths surrounding her, the image of Nooroo the Moth Miraculous was flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Sabrina Spellman emerged, but

she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Sabrina Spellman grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had pink and purple highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon blue eyes and a pink and purple energy aura with magic, moths, and moonlight surrounding her, she had Nooroo the Moth Miraculous with her, she has the image of a moth and a witch emblazoned on her forehead, she has moth earrings with pink gems for eyes and the Magic, Moon, and Eternity Kanjis in its legs, she has on her Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with pink crystal links and a moth with pink gems for eyes and the Magic, Moon, and Eternity Kanjis in its legs for the pendant, she has on a sleeveless pink midriff top with a white phoenix on it, pink skirt with magic and moths on it, pink ankle-high combat boots with silver moths for the shoe buckles, and a purple sleeveless trenchcoat with moths and witches on the coattails, and the symbol of The Moth Miraculous with a witch on the back. Suddenly, Sabrina Spellman felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive owl butterfly wings sprouted out from her back, and they also had the Triple Goddess symbol in them, symbolizing she's a half-human half-witch, she has on her Ring of The Phoenix with pink gem on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire ring on her right ring finger.

Sabrina Spellman has her massive Nooroo's Moonlight Moth Mage's Staff in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, her gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gold owl butterfly moth with purple gems for eyes and large pink gem in its legs for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the witch and the symbol of the Moth Miraculous that said, "Sabrina Spellman, Half-Human Half-Witch of Greendale, Wielder and Partner of Nooroo the Moth Miraculous, Loving Niece of Hilda and Zelda Spellman, Loving Friend of Salem Saberhagen, Dear Friend of Chloe Flan, Loving Girlfriend of Harvey Kinkle, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and

Master of Magic, Moonlight, and Moths."

サブリナ・スペルマン、グリーンデールのハーフヒューマン・ハーフウィッチ、奇跡のヌールーのパートナー、ヒルダとゼルダ・スペルマンの愛する姪、セーラム・セイバーハーゲンの愛する友人、クロエ・フランの愛する友人、ハーベイ・キンクルの愛するガールフレンド、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして魔法、月光、そして蛾のマスター

Sabrina Spellman has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY MAGICAL MOONLIGHT MOTH WITCH ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND MOONLIGHT LOVE!

Then, we saw Harvey Kinkle being surrounded by an ice blue energy aura with polar bears, icicles, snowflakes, and snow, then, we saw him grow to 7'5" in height, and his brown hair grew to reach the bottom of his neck, and then, we saw his upper and lower body muscles growing much bigger and stronger and he also gained eight-pack abs, and then, his shirt burst, as he was suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of ice blue energy with icicles, snowflakes, and snow surrounding it, there's a polar bear running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Harvey Kinkle emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

The 7'5" tall and extremely muscular Harvey Kinkle remained the same, he had ice blue highlights in the bangs of his long brown hair that reached the bottom of his neck, he has neon ice blue eyes and an ice blue energy aura with polar bears, icicles, snowflakes, and snow surrounding him, he has a polar bear with a snowflake in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on polar bear stud earrings with ice blue gems for eyes and the Ice, Magic, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws, he has on his Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with ice blue crystal links and a polar bear holding the Ice, Magic, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws for the pendant on his bare chest, and he has the Vegvisir tattooed on his massive and wide muscular right pec with Viking runes surrounding it, Harvey has on an ice blue loincloth on his waist, large black pants with snowflakes on the pants, and large dark brown leather ankle high combat boots, and he has a polar bear with a wolf and dragon tattooed on his now wider and more muscular back. Suddenly, Harvey Kinkle felt a sharp pain on his now wider and more muscular back, and then, massive brown angel wings with ice blue tips on the large brown feathers, sprouted out, Harvey Kinkle has on his Ring of The Phoenix with ice blue gem on his left ring finger and Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger.

Harvey Kinkle has his massive Skadi's Arctic Mage's Staff of Winter Justice in his large right hand, he has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large ice blue gems on his wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gold polar bear head with ice blue gems for eyes and large ice blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large ice blue Spellbook of the Gods and the Universe and large ice blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's an ice blue kanji below the polar bear that said, "Harvey Kinkle, Childhood Best Friend and Loving Girlfriend of Sabrina Spellman, Skateboarder and Extreme Sports Lover of Greendale, Friend of Hilda and Zelda Spellman, Salem Saberhagen, and Chloe Flan, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Emissary of Skadi, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Magic, Snow, Ice, and Polar Bears."

ハーベイ・キンクル、サブリナ・スペルマンの幼なじみで愛情のあるガールフレンド、グリーンデールのスケートボーダーとエクストリーム・スポーツの恋人、ヒルダとゼルダ・スペルマンの友人、セーラム・セイバーハーゲン、クロエ・フラン、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、使者スカディの、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして魔法、雪、氷、そして極地の熊のマスター

Harvey Kinkle has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY MAGICAL ARCTIC POLAR BEAR ANGEL OF NORDIC JUSTICE AND ARCTIC HOPE!

Lincoln: Whoa, Harvey and Sabrina have both transformed.

Nico: That's so awesome.

Sabrina Spellman: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Moonlight Moth and Magical Justice) Now, let's get these rioting prisoners under control.

Harvey Kinkle: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Arctic Polar Bear and Nordic Justice) Right, Sabrina.

Hilda Spellman: Don't leave us out of the fight, Sabrina.

Zelda Spellman: Hilda's right, we got a lot of criminals to take care of before we get after the creeps who started this whole mess.

Salem Saberhagen: And Lincoln's going to have them all cursed, right after we kick their ugly butts to the ground, baby!

We got to work, and we proceeded with pulverizing the rioting prisoners in the Uranus Prison, we also got a ton of blows in on Scott, who couldn't even fight due to Lincoln cursing him with the Chronos' Vengeance Curse, and we knocked him down, and he got scared to death by Fang the Man Shark who we also brought along, and we also pulverized Tim Buktu as well, and we saw that TLPS Mr. Wolf did curse him when he carved an inverted pentagram on him, and we saw the same thing on Scott as well.

Sabrina Spellman and Harvey Kinkle: Petrificus Totalus!

Sabrina Spellman and Harvey Kinkle fired blasts of pink and purple and ice blue energy from their new mage's staves, which hit and petrified the rioting inmates, and we had them tied up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and we returned them all to their cells in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement and chained them to the walls of their cells with rainbow energy and Neutronium Chains.

Lincoln: Nice job freezing them with the Petrification charm, Sabrina and Harvey. But, we're not through yet. Now, there's still the matter of Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodils to take care of.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of four girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye of The Buddha, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the four girls, but they've been cornered by Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the four girls, but they've been cornered by Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang, and they're going to kill them.

?: Those good-for-nothing criminals, let's get them!

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, Leogun, appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's the Duel Monster, Leogun.

Lincoln: And I recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Jeri Leos, but we'll have to talk later, right now, we got to deal with our old enemies from the past.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang, and that allowed the four girls to get to safety. When Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang saw us, they were enraged.

Lori: You just literally don't even know when to quit causing trouble, do you, Tyler? Now, you teamed up and caused a damn riot in the Uranus Prison.

Tyler Corso: None of us are going to stop until we kill all of you and destroy all of Gotham Royal York!

Belle Muldoon: We will have our revenge on all of you!

Lincoln: Why don't you all put a sock in it?! You lot have caused us enough trouble for the last time! Let's get them!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super

Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and they unholstered their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Stella Zhau, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

We then had them put in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, so they can't ever escape, and we cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and the new bodies, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive owl butterfly moth wings and angel wings of Sabrina Spellman and Harvey Kinkle are permanent.

Lincoln: This is the last time we ever deal with you and the rest of your cohorts, Tyler Corso.

Suddenly, a sunlight yellow energy aura surrounded Lincoln with angels and suns, and we knew what it was: Lincoln's going to curse them with his new curse that he made for monsters like Scoots.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of sunlight yellow energy from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang, they scream in horror as we saw they now had a lion tattooed on their backs. We then had them put in separate cells in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, and they were chained to the walls of their cells with rainbow energy and Neutronium chains, and they were left ranting in anger and rage at us.

Nico: Whoa, what was that new curse you put on them, Lincoln?

Lincoln: That was my new curse that I call Amun's Solar Vengeance Curse, and once activated by the same song, I fired blasts of sunlight yellow energy from my massive angel wings, and once they hit those who've been nothing but monsters their whole lives, the lion tattoo on their backs will spread and in a year's time, the victims of that curse will die. But, if they get attacked by us again or by the inmates, then, the curse will spread faster than ever.

Joan Delenney: Just like with what happened after we dealt with my demonic brother, Jack.

Lincoln: That's right, Joan.

Nico: So, in a year's time, not only will Jack Delenney die from the Heaven's Vengeance Curse, but it'll also mean that Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodils will also die

as well.

Lincoln: Yep, and because of the curse that Lynn's male counterpart put on The Black Daffodils last year, they'll all be dragged to Hell to face an eternity of torment and torture.

Me: Nice one, and you also put that curse on Scoots before we left, right?

Lincoln: Yep.

Me: Nice!

Lincoln: Well, that's it for Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang. (To Jeri Leos) And it's so good to see you again, Jeri Leos.

Jeri Leos reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing yellow hair, yellow eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and she has the kanji for Lion emblazoned in the middle of her forehead, she has massive yellow angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Leogun, and she's dressed in a sleeveless yellow checkerboard vest, sleeveless yellow midriff top, yellow skirt, yellow pants, brown knee-high heeled boots, and long yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with lions on the coattails, and Leogun on the back.

Jeri Leos: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Jeri Leos and they hugged, and Jeri Leos was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Jeri Leos: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Jeri Leos, she's another Guardian Angel from Michigan. When she was a baby, she was abandoned at the zoo and raised by lions and she wound up as a feral girl. But, I found her and helped her out and she regained her humanity. Being raised by lions also gave her incredibly awesome strength and power and she has the strength of 100 men and is very strong, fast, keen in sight, fearless and brave, and she also has amazing animal talking powers.

We were amazed.

Me: Whoa, so you helped her regain her humanity and helped her become a good human. That's so awesome.

Nico: And because she was raised by lions, that also gave her incredibly awesome strength and power and she has the strength of 100 men and is very strong, fast, keen in sight, fearless and brave, and she also has amazing animal talking powers. That's even more awesome.

Jeri Leos: It sure is, but there's also something you should also know: I also savagely mauled Scoots and brutally scarred her all over.

Me: Whoa, we're definitely going to hear about that one later.

Nico: You said it, J.D.

Lincoln: Trust me, you guys will love hearing it. Oh, I also got you a little something, Jeri.

Lincoln gave Jeri Leos a large Leogun-themed sword with Leogun etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged black blade, large black lion heads for the crossguard, large yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large black lion heads with yellow gems for eyes and in their open mouths and a large yellow gem on the bottom of the lion heads for the pommel.

Jeri Leos: Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Jeri Leos's neck with yellow gems on the gold lightning bolts links and black crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Jeri Leos: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Jeri.

Jeri Leos had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Jeri Leos on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the four girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The four girls are Assembler, Compiler, Download, and Upload from the Compiler anime.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Assembler, Compiler, Download, and Upload.

Nico: From the Compiler anime, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Assembler: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Assembler and the other three girls saw who it was that saved them from Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and

Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Assembler: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made three clones of himself, and he and the three clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with

equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Assembler: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, four Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Assembler, Compiler, Download, and Upload with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, along with getting the riot in the Uranus Prison under control, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after and the ones responsible for this whole riot were Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in getting the riot under control, along with Sabrina Spellman and Harvey Kinkle transforming, and Lincoln cursing Tyler Corso Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang with the new curse, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Jeri Leos have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and we also upgraded and tightened our security in the space prisons, and we also made sure to move the most disruptive and dangerous of the prisoners to Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, and they were all chained to the walls with rainbow energy and Neutronium chains for the rest of their lives.

---

After stopping the riot in the Uranus Prison and cursing Tyler Corso, Belle Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodil Gang for causing the riot, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Jeri Leos saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Jeri Leos: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Jeri, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Jeri Leos: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Jeri, can you tell us about how you mauled Scoots nearly to death?

Jeri Leos: Gladly. One day, Lincoln and I were walking home from Gus' Games and Grub after a hang-out with Clyde, Liam, Zack, Rusty, and Stella, but then, I heard something coming straight at us: it was Scoots, and she wanted to run over Lincoln, but I wasn't going to let that old coot get away with it. So, I grabbed and hoisted the scooter up and tossed Scoots out of her scooter, and then, I went berserk and pulverized and mauled her badly, leaving claw marks on her clothes, and I even bit her on her arms and legs. Then, I threw Scoots right back to Sunset Canyon, where Varie tied her up in another straitjacket and threw her back in her padded cell in the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum.

We cheered for what Jeri Leos did to Scoots.

Nico: Serves her right for this.

Lincoln: And yesterday, Scoots broke out of the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum, and she really caused a ton of chaos and destruction in Gotham Royal York, but Varya Pozhar transformed and she and I took care of Scoots.

Me: Yeah, and she's going to be subjected to the same humiliations as Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Amy, and any other jerk we bring in.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, we were on our way to the Saturn Insane Asylum, and for a good reason: we're going to confront Tiffany Emmerson's insane mother, and she's going to get it out of her system.

Lincoln: We're here in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Nico: Yeah, and for one reason: to confront Tiffany Emmerson's insane mother.

Tiffany Emmerson: It'll be good for me to get this out of my system.

Me: After what happened to you last year, Tiffany, that's a good idea.

Luan: And we'll be with you, just in case your mother tries to attack us.

We then head for where Tiffany's insane mother was imprisoned in, and when we got to her cell, we saw hateful messages written in blood: Kill The Demon Child, Death To All Heretics, and the worst of all, Death To Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil.

Nico: Yikes.

Me: Looks like her insanity's gotten even more worse than ever, after we threw her in here last year.

Lincoln: Let's stay on our guard, there's no telling how much worse Tiffany's mother has become.

We stood ready, and then, we saw our prisoner, Tiffany Emmerson's insane mother, but she's even more worse and insane than ever, her hair's become disheveled and her eyes are now red with pure insanity.

Tiffany Emmerson: Hello, Mother.

Mrs. Emmerson: YOU?! I will kill you, demon!

Tiffany Emmerson: You are not laying one hand on me or my friends ever again, Mother. I didn't come here to fight, I came here to talk, and I want to know something. What have I ever done to deserve you coming after me and trying to kill me? What have I ever done wrong?!

Mrs. Emmerson: I HATE YOU! YOU ARE NOT MY DAUGHTER, YOU'RE JUST A DEMON IN HER SKIN, AND WHEN I BREAK OUT, I WILL KILL YOU AND EVERYONE HERE! YOU ARE ALL GOING TO HELL!

Tiffany Emmerson may have gotten it out of her system, but she broke down and cried, and Luan and Lincoln ran up to her and hugged her.

Lincoln: I see there's no reasoning with someone who's forever lost their touch with reality.

Luan: To say something like that, that was just pure evil.

Lincoln: And I still remembered what that brat Evil Lynn said about me. Ugh, I should've turned her into a human pretzel before we threw her back in prison.

Lori: Mrs. Emmerson's just like Margaret White, and it looks like there's no way she can ever be cured.

Nico: I'm afraid not, Lori, and Lincoln's right, she's forever lost all sense of reality and reason, and she'll remain here until the day she dies.

We then left the Saturn Insane Asylum, and the doctors declared Mrs. Emmerson tragically incurable, but before we left, Lincoln called the guards and they had her put in a padded isolated cell far from the general population, and she was put into a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains so she couldn't escape, and she was also chained to the wall with rainbow energy and Neutronium chains, so she couldn't escape ever, and she was condemned to die in prison.

---

Later it was time for Applejack's 2nd Ambassador Mission.

Applejack: YEEHAW! It'll be awesome to see Rodney and Andy again.

Me: Yep this is your second mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Applejack? Besides, Chiro, the Monkey team, and 1 Rabbid?

Nico: Eli, May, Maria, Rachel, you want to go too?

May: Hey sure!

Rachel Stavenport: I would be honored Nico.

Maria: Yeah me too!

Nico: Cool!

Me: If we see Kyle, I hope I can get to scare him with my awesome new Saber Kamen Rider form. That will be amazing.

Eli: Yeah it would be awesome!

We were off to the Southwestern side of the city.

We arrived in the southwestern side of the city.

Andy Johnson: Hey guys!

Rodney: What's up guys!

Applejack: Andy, Rodney, meet J.D.'s adopted Brother.

Eli: Hey there. My name is Eli Winston Bullock and I'm also the son of Pharaoh Atem.

Me: Eli is not my brother by blood. Eli biologically is the son of Pharaoh Atem from 5,000 years ago and in the universe he came from he was sent to the future for safety. But Eli was trained a lot under me and learned so much there. I've been his guardian and his brother ever since.

Andy Johnson: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: Yep.

May: Awesome to meet you guys. I'm May and Nico is my husband.

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, second in command of the Redemption Squad.

Rachel Stavenport: And I'm Rachel Stavenport, Nico's friend from gym class and fairy and Orthopterran Gene-Slammer.

Rodney: Awesome!

Chiro: I'm Chiro. And these are my friends in the Super Robot Monkey Team. Antauri, Gibson, Otto, Nova, and Sparx.

Antauri: Awesome to meet you.

Otto: Same here.

Nova: Yeah it's an honor.

Sparx: Awesome!

Gibson: Pleasure to make your acquaintance.

Rodney: Pleasure is mine.

Me: The Super Robot Monkey Team are interstellar warriors that protect the universe from the evil forces of The Skeleton King.

Andy Johnson: Whoa.

Sparx: Heard you guys are preparing for a baseball game.

Andy Johnson: Do you guys want to join in? We're not forcing any of you.

Nico: We would like that.

Applejack: Sure Andy.

Me: Yeah if Kendra can have a lot of fun playing baseball on her Ambassador missions Applejack can too.

Maria: I agree.

Andy Johnson: Awesome! Lets go!

Rodney: Hopefully, one of our teams playing will get to score a point!

Me: Let me guess, you're playing against that jerk Kyle and his cheating team.

Andy Johnson: Yes I am.

Nico: Cool. Looks like J.D. will show you his new Kamen Rider Saber form.

Andy Johnson: Kamen Rider?

Me: It's a Japanese Variant of the Power Rangers and they are totally different from the Super Sentai.

Eli: Really long and awesome story.

Me: Yep.

We got the baseball game underway.

Salty Mike: Monkeys?! You guys must be desperate!

Sparx: You're gonna be eating those words when there's finally a winner of these baseball games

Me: That's right jerk. And another thing, I have something special planned for you.

?: And he will not be alone.

We turned and saw a familiar figure. It was Kento Fukamiya!

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 深宮健人！アンバサダーミッションの前にセイバーライダーの一人に会えて光栄です。(Kento Fukamiya!

It's an honor to meet one of the Saber Riders before the Ambassador Missions.)

Kento Fukamiya: Same to you J.D. I heard during the Kiva Ambassador missions that Calibur appeared and you destroyed him.

Me: Yes that's right. Kento I am so sorry you lost your life against him.

Nico: Yeah that was awful!

Gibson: I believe I'm up to bat first.

Nico: Go get him Gibson!

Kento: J.D. and you and I talk alone?

Me: Sure. Nico?

Nico: Go ahead J.D.

I went with Kento.

Me: Kento I'm sorry you went through all that. If this is about what happened in Saber and with me killing Calibur, then…

Kento: No no it's not about that and you have my thanks for killing Calibur knowing that he will return later on for revenge. But this is more important than that. I came because I want to join the redemption squad.

Me: You are already a potential Redemption Squad candidate.

Kento: That's right. But I have a message for you that I would like you deliver to Touma later on during the Saber Kamen Rider ambassador missions.

Me: What is it?

Kento: I need you to tell Touma and my friends that I will be joining Team Loud Phoenix Storm in the Redemption Squad from now on to atone for the trouble I caused to Touma and team for trying to seal the swords.

Me: It's not your fault Kento. You were lied to about the future. You were just brainwashed by the Sword of Shadows and that is what lead you to that conclusion.

Kento: Thank you J.D.

Kento then hugged me and I hugged him too.

Gibson hit the ball as soon as Salty Mike threw it.

CRACK!

IT WAS A HIGH FLY BALL AND IT WAS OUT OF THE PARK!

Nico: WHOA! WHAT A HIT!

HOME RUN!

Andy's team was on fire! They were leading 10-0!

Me: WHOA!

Kento: My goodness! What a shot!

Me: Yeah!

Kento: By the way J.D. what is your Saber form?

Me: This.

I pulled out and showed my Wonderbook.

Me: Hokuto Phoenix.

Kento: Very awesome.

Antauri was up to pitch.

Nico: Here we go.

Kento: Antauri looks like he has a fast pitch.

Eli: Yes he does. What did you and J.D. talk about?

Kento: It was to ask if I can join the redemption squad as my way to atone for my deeds.

Maria: We always have room for many awesome recruits.

May: That's right.

Antauri threw the ball and it had fire form around it and then…

SWUNG MISS!

Umpire: STRIKE 1!

Antauri did the same thing 2 more times.

Umpire: STRIKE 3! YOU'RE OUT!

Kyle: NO WAY!

Maria: Kento, you're up to bat now.

Kento: All right!

Me: Give him the Thunderbolt Bat!

Kento: Yeah!

Kyle was pitching and Kento was up. He had a golden bat ready.

Kyle threw the ball and then…

THUNDERCLAP!

KENTO HIT THE BALL AND LIGHTNING EXPLODED OUT OF THE BAT AND THE BALL WENT FLYING FAR AND HIGH INTO THE SKY!

Me: HOLY FUCKING SHIT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

But back at the Estate as Lana was playing games…

SMASH!

The ball broke through the window!

Lana: WHOA!

Lynn saw the ball and picked it up.

Lana saw a symbol on the baseball and it was for Raimeiken Ikazuchi or Thunderclap Sword Yellow Thunder!

Lana: Wow!

May: Who says Japanese can't play baseball? Not us!

Me: You got that right! Not only is Japan great at soccer but they are great at Baseball too!

Nico: YEAH!

Then Eli's cell phone rang.

Eli: Oh (Answers) Hello?

Lana: Eli it's Lana. How did a baseball get hit all the way up to here?

Eli: Oh we have a new Redemption Squad recruit. You'll see shortly.

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was amazing!

ANDY'S TEAM WON!

Salty Mike: I object! You all were cheating!

Nova: Hey, we weren't cheating. We're just better baseball players!

Nico: You guys are the cheaters!

Eli: We saw everything you did and it was a disgrace to sports everywhere.

Eli showed videos of Kyle and team attempting to sabotage everything. Everyone was shocked and they booed the hell out of them! Kyle and his team were disqualified and Andy and his team Won by default!

Kyle: We want a rematch!

Antauri: (eye twitches) Ok. You can have your rematch. (Picks up water pitcher) RIGHT HERE!

Antauri smashed the entire water pitcher on Kyle's head.

Otto: (shocked) Remind me never to set Antauri off. Ever.

Nico: Noted.

Me: And this will remind you.

HOKUTO PHOENIX!

Me: HENSHIN!

I turned into my Hokuto Phoenix Saber Kamen Rider Form!

Me: Now what was it you were saying about a rematch? Hmm?

Kyle and his team then got scared and then wet their pants and everyone then bursted out laughing at them and then they ran home to their mommies!

Kyle and his friends were banned from Baseball for life. Andy and his team are true baseball champions.

Later we came back home.

Varie: Hey guys.

Me: Hey everyone we have someone with us now.

Everyone saw Kento.

Lana: Whoa is that?

Kento: Yes. Kento Fukamiya of Saber.

Me: He's the Lightning Sword Kamen Rider and he just joined the Redemption Squad.

I told everyone what happened and it was awesome.

Lana: Wow!

Lynn: YEAH! That was awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! This was a great Ambassador mission.

William: Next time, the Vreedle Brothers and Dudley Puppy should go with you.

Applejack: They would like that!

Dudley Puppy: Yeah they would!

* * *

We were later walking through a beautiful and amazing forest.

Me: Wow! This is an amazing forest.

Nico: It sure is something.

Laney: Yeah it's beautiful.

Rachel Stavenport: Yep.

Thunderblast: Nervous, Nico?

Nico: Very. I'm just worried that Rachel's parents because they are fairies they are gonna turn me into a salamander!

Rachel Stavenport: Oh Nico they would never do that. My parents are too kind for that.

We got to a plant wall and then Rachel used her powers to open it and then we came to a huge and beautiful NATURE FAIRY KINGDOM!

Rachel Stavenport: Welcome to Tellus Kingdom.

Me: Whoa!

Eli: Rachel this is amazing.

Kento: Wow.

Me: Rachel this is incredible.

Nico: Wow.

Rachel's mom and dad came and they too were human size fairies.

Terran Stavenport: Rachel welcome home sweetie.

Tierra Stavenport: Oh honey you have grown so much.

Rachel hugged her mom and dad.

Rachel Stavenport: It's awesome to see you all again mom and dad.

Static: Hi, you must be Rachel's parents.

Terran Stavenport: Oh Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor. We certainly are. My name is Terran and I'm Rachel's dad.

Tierra Stavenport: And my name is Tierra and I'm Rachel's mother.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you both. We are here because well.

I turned and they saw Nico who was shaking like a leaf.

Terran Stavenport: Why Nico is that you? You have grown into a great young man.

Nico: H-h-h-hello Mr and Mrs. Stavenport.

Me: He's really nervous because he thinks you're going to turn him into a salamander.

Laserbeak: Actually, he's scared you'll kill him with a shotgun.

Rachel Stavenport: Whoa Laserbeak my people don't use guns or swords. We use magic.

Laserbeak: Oh sorry.

Terran Stavenport: That's right Nico we would never do that to you.

Tierra Stavenport: Not after how much you have done for the world and everything.

Nico: Oh good.

Brawn: Not even when your daughter's in a relationship with Nico?

Terran Stavenport: No! Besides like us she is immortal like all of you.

Me: That's right! Fairies can live forever.

Nico: Wow. Yeah that's right.

Laney: That is awesome.

Rachel Stavenport: It sure is. So Nico is…

Terran Stavenport: Yes Nico has our blessings.

Nico: Oh thank you!

Tierra Stavenport: How about we show you all around before you head home?

Me: Sure.

We walked around and Tellus Kingdom was breathtaking and beautiful.

---

Meanwhile we were in the school cafeteria having a great lunch.

Vice: Seriously, Rachel, you and your parents should learn the joys of killing scumbags by using guns.

Rachel Stavenport: I'm sorry Vice but it's part of my family's traditions and I have to respect that. Been that way for thousands of years.

Nico: Yes I respect it too.

Me: Same with me.

Then Hydros, Ice Demon, Iceage, Captain Cold, Blizzard, Firebrand, Pyros, Molten Man, Shendu and El Diablo appeared.

Hydros: Can me, Ice Demon, Iceage, Captain Cold, Blizzard, Firebrand, Pyros, Molten Man, Shendu and El Diablo hang out with you guys?

Nico: Sure guys.

Iceage: (See's Kento) Whoa is that Kento from the Saber Kamen Riders?

Nico: Yep. Long story.

Grenade Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Lets see. I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer for one of Juryrigg's kind next.

Shanan: Wow a gene-slammer for a Planchaküle. Awesome choice.

Laney: That will be awesome to see.

Impmon: As long as I get to have some fun pineapple head.

Blizzard: Wonder what's for lunch today.

Me: I brought plenty for us to eat.

Everyone saw that I had grown a tree with all our favorite foods on it. Then we saw a little girl with blue hair and blue fairy wings.

Rachel Stavenport: There's my little sister Eileen. She goes to Lana and Lola's classes and she has mastery over water.

Nico: Wow. I remember seeing her back when she was a baby.

Rachel Stavenport: Yep she's growing like a weed.

Eileen went up to a chef in the cafeteria.

Eileen Stavenport: I'll have Pork Butts and Taters please?

SPLAT!

The chef had a hateful look on her face and she splattered her all over with slop!

Eileen Stavenport: HEY! This isn't pork butts and taters! This is dog poop! Today is Tuesday and I always get Pork Butts and Taters on Tuesdays! WE WANT PORK BUTTS AND TATERS!

Everyone in the cafeteria was chanting Pork Butts and Taters!

Kids: PORK BUTTS AND TATERS! PORK BUTTS AND TATERS! PORK BUTTS AND TATORS!

Totally Spies Alice: Let's not get involved with this.

Rachel Stavenport: I know that chef.

Rachel went over to Eileen.

Rachel Stavenport: Eileen you can sit with us for lunch.

Eileen Stavenport: Oh thanks big sis.

Chef: Go sit with your freak of a sister!

Rachel Stavenport: You shut your ugly mouth now!

Rachel fired a beam of magic and turned her into a turkey!

The chef gobbled. Then another chef decided to turn the chef into a turkey dinner!

Eileen Stavenport: That was awesome sis!

Rachel Stavenport: No one messes with my sister.

Eileen was sat down with us.

Nico: Boy you were just a baby when I saw you last Eileen.

Rachel Stavenport: Nico held you ages ago Eileen.

Eileen: Wow it's awesome to see you again. Nico even though I don't remember what happened.

Nico: That's all right.

Captain Cold: Kento, you should probably reunite with Touma and the others on Megan's second mission.

Megan McCallister: It'll be awesome going to meet Touma and team.

Kento: It sure will.

Me: That is one of the coolest series of the Kamen Riders. Also the Zenkaigers met the Saber Kamen Riders a while back.

Kento: It's true. Zocks stole one of our Wonder Rider Books and we were trying to get it back.

Nico: I remember seeing that. That was awesome.

Me: Boy Zocks never ceases to amaze us.

Will Vandom: Yeah he sure does. (Singing) Yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy-yo-ho-hoy-hoy! Hey! I am a World Pirate. In pursuit of treasure, I go from sea to sea! I am a pirate. In pursuit of freedom, I travel from world to world! I'll get my hands on it no matter what! And then I'll get a feeling that's two good! Yo-ho-hoy!

We got a thrill out of that.

Over in Japan, Zocks sneezed.

Magine: Someone must be talking about you again.

Zocks: Yep.

Tomahawk Man: We're gonna be having a special mission with the Zenkaigers this month.

Me: Yep on May 21st and that one I am most looking forward to.

Zarya Moonwolf: Same here. That is gonna be an awesome one.

Rachel Stavenport: I've heard so much about the missions with the Zenkaigers. And how Zocks punched Nico in the face for supposedly being an incompetent leader.

Nico: Yeah he gave me a big time reprimanding.

Me: Like how the Aligned Transformers did to me.

Molten Man: Actually, he punched Nico in the face because he thought he was being a bad friend to J.D.

Nico: But I honestly took it maturely and like a man.

Miko: Honestly, Zocks' reprimanding was how a reprimanding should be. No contest.

Me: That's true. And in the end I punched Zocks in the face. He had a black eye for 3 weeks.

Eileen Stavenport: Wow! You must've been really strong J.D.

Me: Superhuman strength comes with the job description.

Velma Dinkley: By the way Eileen why does that cook hate you so much?

Eileen Stavenport: She never has liked me from day 1.

Rachel Stavenport: Yeah I hate that chef. What she has done is pure evil. She treated my sister like a plague and she did not like her one bit. It was for no reason at all.

Headstrong: Hey, Metal Man. You know your Metal Blade?

Metal Man: Sure do. Why?

Headstrong: Tell me what you think of this drawing?

Headstrong showed a picture of Metal Man's Metal Blade colored orange.

Metal Man: Whoa!

Me: His blade turned orange?

Nico: Wow!

El Diablo: Can I have the turkey the chef turned into?

Nico: Yes.

The turkey was roasted and prepped.

Nico: That is one chef we can sink our teeth into.

We laughed!

The turkey was brought out to us and we got to eating.

Me: Boy it's like Thanksgiving.

Cow and Chicken came.

Brimstone: Hey, Cow and Chicken!

Cow: Hey guys!

Chicken: Hey what's up guys?

Nico: Just having lunch. We're having all kinds of foods.

Eileen Stavenport: With Roast Turkey A La Bad Chef for dinner.

We laughed.

Chicken: Cool!

Cow: Can we sit with you?

Nico: The more the merrier.

We saw Cow's glasses.

Me: Cool glasses Cow.

Cow: Oh thank you.

Ice Demon: How's your day been so far?

Chicken: Oh it's great!

Cow: Look what everyone is drawing for me.

She showed us all comics made for Supercow.

Nico: Supercow Comic Books. Wow!

Me: Very creative.

Chicken: It sure is amazing.

Winx Club Stella: Wow! J.D. how did you get your own Kamen Rider form for Saber?

Nico: Yeah that's what I would like to know.

Me: That is an awesome and epic story.

Divebomb: Was it when you fought Calibur the first time?

Me: Nope. It was when I helped kill Master Logos. I met the Saber Kamen Riders after we destroyed the Shredder in Arderial in the Moonlands and there I helped them take him down once and for all. It was there that I got Hokuto Phoenix, and Stareon the Sword of the Stars. It's the 11th and most powerful sword of them all. After I took down Logos, I used the Black Gates on him and destroyed him forever.

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: That's amazing! Nice job bro.

Me: Thanks.

Camie: Who is Master Logos?

Me: You would not like this guy one bit.

I told them all about him.

---

**Master Logos** is one of the two main antagonists of *Kamen Rider Saber* alongside Storious. He serves as a background character in the first quarter, the overarching antagonist in the second quarter, and the main antagonist in the third quarter.

He is the most recent Master Logos serving as the leader of the Sword of Logos. His true name is **Isaac Kanda** . He is responsible for the attack on Wonder World 15 years ago and is involved in a conspiracy whose objective is to access the Tome of Ancients and use its power to remake the world.

Descended from the clan founded by the first Master Logos, Isaac inherited the title after being selected to become leader of the Sword of Logos. Discontent with his role as protector of what he saw as a stagnant and foolish humanity, Isaac secretly forsook his duty and began working to gather all the Wonder Ride Books and Sacred Swords in order to use their power to recreate and obtain the Almighty Book.

To this end he manipulated Hayato Fukamiya into sealing Luna and releasing the Megiddo. He also enlisted the Shindaisiblings to carry out his will, letting them know of his plans to seize the Almighty Book though keeping his true intentions with it a secret from them. He has a secret alliance with Storious, with whom he conspires to reassemble the Almighty Book so he can use its power to remake the world to his liking.

After gathering the Sacred Swords and using them to summon the Almighty Book, despite a minor setback caused by Touma, Isaac denounce his Master Logos title and gains his own personal Seiken which he uses to transform into **Kamen Rider Solomon** .

He is portrayed by Keisuke Soma, who is best known for playing Genta Umemori/ShinkenGold in *Samurai Sentai Shinkenger* .

Prior to becoming the modern day incarnation of Master Logos, Isaac was born some time in the year 993. He was originally from a clan descended from the first Master Logos who founded the Sword of Logos to protect and serve humanity since immemorial, but eventually became disillusioned towards humanity and peace.

At some point he inherited the title from the previous Master Logos and became the head of Sword of Logos. As his clan had been exposed to a portion of the power of the Great Book, Isaac aged much slower than a regular human. Over the thousand years he lived he witnessed humanity continually repeat their mistakes over and over, leading him to become disillusioned towards his role as their protector. This would lead him to desire to recreate the Great Book so he could use its power to remake the world and recreate humanity as he saw fit. To this end, Isaac had each of the four Wise Sages eliminated to ensure they would never become threats to his plan.

He at some point made a pact with Storious of the Megid to work together to recreate the Omniscient Tome and use its power to their liking.

After Tetsuo Daishinji became Kamen Rider Slash, he was brought before Master Logos along with the other swordsman of Northern Base to be inducted.

Later, after receiving visions from Kurayami of Master Logos remaking the Book of Omniscience and using it to end the world, Hayato Fukamiya went to confront the Master. Master Logos revealed that what Hayato saw was indeed true, but told him that he was only doing what was necessary to put an end to the conflict. The Master explained that the fighting between the Sword of Logos and the Megid had gone on for 2000 years, and that it would only create more destruction if it was allowed to continue, thus the Master thought it would be better to destroy the world and remake it into a paradise rather than allow it to be destroyed by the fighting between the two sides. Hearing this, Hayato reluctantly agreed to help Master Logos in his goals. The Master instructed him to target Luna and to use her for a ritual to connect the worlds. Although Hayato was reluctant to go after a child, especially one who was friends with his son, Master Logos convinced him it was for the greater good.

Hayato's plan resulted in a three way battle between himself, the swordsmen Riders and the Megid. After slaying Hayato, Daichi Kamijo took up the identity of Calibur and joined the Megids to uncover who the traitor was who corrupted his friend, turning the Calibur moniker into a renegade name.

15 years later, after Reika Shindai joined the guild, Master Logos sent her to keep tabs on the current Saber and to serve as his liaison to Northern Base.

Isaac appears at the end of the movie in a post-credits scene, placing away a mysterious book inside Southern Base.

Following Sophia's meeting with the second Kamen Rider Calibur, Isaac had his messenger Reika Shindaisecretly abduct Sophia and bring her to Southern Base. There he met with her while she was in captivity.

Touma Kamiyama and Tetsuo Daishinji later snuck inside Southern Base to seek an audience with Isaac currently, at the same time Storious also infiltrated the base seeking to obtain the Primitive Dragon book. Disguised as a simple guardsman, Isaac found Touma and brought him to the room where Storious was. As Touma and Storious faced each other, Isaac mysteriously vanished. After Touma took the Primitive Dragon book from Storious, Isaac observed him using it in battle, smiling as he was overtaken by its power.

Though Ryo Ogami later defected to Touma's side, Isaac was unperturbed by the development and simply gave Reika permission to enter the battlefield as Kamen Rider Sabela, all while noting that everything was going as he expected it to.

In response to the chaos going on between the Riders and throughout the world, Tassel entered the throne room of Master Logos to ask Isaac to do something. However, it was at that point that Isaac revealed his true intentions of obtaining all the Sacred Swords and using them to access the Tome of Ancients so he could use their power to remake the world, declaring that he was willing to exploit the Riders, the Megiddo and the chaos going on to reach this goal. When Tassel protested, Isaac simply sealed him inside a book.

Isaac later met with Reika to discuss the creation of Elemental Dragon, telling her that their next move was to claim the Wonder Ride Books in Northern Base. Reika asked what they should do about the emergence of the new Kamen Rider Calibur and the books he had sealed, Ryoga Shindai appeared and suggested they just defeat Calibur and claim the Abyssal Blade. Isaac agreed and stated that the blades were what was important, not the swordsmen wielding them.

After discovering Reika Shindai was holding Sophia hostage, Rintaro went to report her corruption to Isaac. However, Isaac then revealed that he was also in on the conspiracy, and had eliminated the Wise Sages in the past, before summoning Ryoga Shindai to deal with Rintaro.

Sometime after Zooous created the Neko Megid from Mei Sudo, Isaac met with Storious in his throne room to discuss their next move. Storious noted that Sophia had returned to Northern Base, though Isaac was unconcerned and stated that she might even help with gathering all the Wonder Ride Books needed to recreate the Book of Ancients. He then declared that their next move would be to claim Northern Base's power and informed Storious that Northern Base had a portion of the Book of Ancients not unlike the one in his possession. Storious then teleported away to check up on Zoous, leaving the scene just before Reika and Ryoga Shindai arrived in the throne room. Reika informed Isaac that the traitor and the Megid had gotten away, but Isaac told her not to touch them and instructed them to leave them alive before teleporting away himself.

Right before the attack on Northern Base, Isaac met with Storious to discuss their plan of attack. Storious noted that the base had a barrier around it to protect it from attack, but Isaac declared that breaking it would be mere child's play. Storious then offered to provide support for the attack, noting that he had a "wild beast" ready to rampage. After Storious departed, Isaac went out to the balcony of Southern Base and fired a magical arrow all the way to Northern Base, shattering the barrier and allowing Isaac's cohorts to break in.

Isaac later intervened to summon Kamen Rider Durendal back to base, declaring that they had everything they needed. When Ryoga and Reika returned, Isaac revealed to them that they had had obtained more Wonder Ride Books in their attack, making it easier for them to claim Northern Base's portion of the Book of Ancients.

Isaac would later meet with Reika Shindai to discuss their plans, remarking that they were progressing smoothly. He then instructed Reika to claim the remaining Holy Blades and to dispose of the "swordsman of wind", Ren Akamichi, as they no longer had any use for him.

While Reika became Sabela to attack Ren and Desast, Isaac went to claim Touma and Kento's holy blades. Upon his arrival, Kento immediately identified him as Master Logos, and Touma recognized him as the Northern Base swordsman who had led him to the Primitive Dragon book. When asked what his goals were, Isaac insisted that he simply sought to create a world free of conflict, but Touma and Kento didn't believe him.

Isaac then revealed that his "perfect world" would include the suffering of humans and asked that they hand over their Sacred Swords. Touma and Kento refused and transformed into Kamen Riders Saber and third Calibur in order to face him, while Isaac pulled out Espada/third Calibur's old Raimeiken Ikazuchi to face the two Riders untransformed. Clashing with third Calibur, Isaac revealed he was the one who manipulated Hayato Fukamiya into kidnapping Luna in the past before summoning Buster's Dogouken Gekido to dual wield with Ikazuchi against the Riders.

Upon hearing that Isaac was responsible for Luna's disappearance, the two Riders charged at Isaac in a fury, but despite being untransformed Isaac was able to outmatch both of them. Refusing to give up, Touma and Kento got up again and clashed their blades with Isaac, only for their fight to be interrupted by a mysterious flash from Touma's picture book. The place they were in then became connected with the Wonder World, and the three discovered Luna on the other side. Before Touma could reach Luna however the portal closed. With the confirmation that Luna was alive, Isaac decided to take his leave and exited the scene.

Returning to Southern Base, Isaac went to the chamber that held the Book of Ruin and decided to finally unseal Bacht.

From his throne room, Isaac instructed Reika and Ryoga to continue watching over Touma Kamiyama before informing them that he would be setting loose "a hound" to the field and dismissing them. Once they were gone, the Master summoned Bacht from the Book of Ruin, who proclaimed his intention of ending the world upon his release. Isaac told Bacht that he couldn't allow him to do that, as he also intended to destroy the world, but that he could let him get revenge on the swordsmen who had sealed. Bacht was content with this and took to the field to battle the current Saber.

After Reika kidnapped Luna and brought her to Isaac, Isaac commended the Shindai siblings for successfully capturing her. It was that Ryoga questioned why Isaac had unsealed Bacht, to which the Master answered that he was a "hound" needed to gather the Holy Blades and Wonder Ride Books. Isaac then traveled to the spot where the worlds had become connected with Luna and the Shindai siblings, and summoned a massive tower that had the Seiken embedded in it. They were soon confronted by Rintaro, Tetsuo and Ryo, but Isaac was unconcerned as everything was going according to his plan. He sent Durendal and Sabela to defeat the swordsmen, with Durendal striking down Blades and claiming his Seiken for the tower. However, it was then that Bacht suddenly swooped in and attacked the sibling Riders, adding their Seikens and Wonder Ride Books to Isaac's collection. Kento and Ren also appeared, and after fighting each other and Bacht, their Wonder Ride Books were added to the tower as well. With Calibur and Kenzan defeated, the only Rider left was Falchion until Touma arrived on the scene seconds later. As Touma transformed to fight Falchion, Isaac released Emotional Dragon and allowed Touma to use it to strike down Bacht. Defeated, Bacht let out one last laugh before fading away.

With Bacht out of the way, Isaac easily claimed the remaining Seiken and Wonder Ride Books from the injured Touma, adding them to the tower and completing the preparations needed to recreate the Great Book. It was then that Luna awakened, and Isaac sent her up to be used as part of the ritual to recreate the Great Book. Sophia attempted to stop it by taking Luna's place, but Isaac knocked her out of the way with a burst of red lightning fired from his hand. However, not willing to lose Luna again, Touma refused to give up and traveled up a light bridge Luna had created to rescue her. Isaac was unconcerned, as Luna had already fulfilled her purpose by bridging the worlds and allowing the Great Book to be restored, and had both Northern and Southern Base fire beams into the air from either side of the world to complete the Great Book's formation. Upon reaching Luna however, Touma pulled his Seiken from the formation and caused all the other Seikens to be reunited with their previous owners.

This did little to stop the ritual, as the Great Book was still reformed and, though incomplete, manifested as the Caladbolg Wonder Ride Book, which soon fell into Isaac's hands. Summoning his own personal Seiken from the book, Isaac slashed at the swordsmen Riders before disappearing.

Having returned to Southern Base, Master Logos discussed the Omniforce book with Storious. Storious asked if the book was really the Great Book, to which Master Logos said it wasn't as it was still incomplete. Storious then offered his assistance in gathering the remaining Wonder Ride Books so it could be completed.

Master Logos later began to make preparations for the end of the world, creating a plume of darkness over the city and drawing the swordsmen Riders to him. Upon being confronted, Master Logos revealed his intentions to create a world of conflict and destruction, declaring that he had grown tired of his obligation to protect humankind and that humans would always be prone to conflict. Touma however rebutted by saying it was still his vow to protect them and that he was going against it, though Master Logos did not care. Master Logos then used the Omniforce book to transform into Kamen Rider Solomon, as the other swordsmen all assumed their Rider forms to do battle against him. Even with only a portion of the

Great Book at his disposal however, Master Logos was able to easily outmatch and defeat each of the Riders. After fighting them all off, Solomon used his power to create giant books over every country in the world. From these books, a projection of Master Logos appeared and declared himself the new God of the world. Proclaiming his name to be "Isaac", the current Master Logos proclaimed that the end was coming and that, if humanity wanted to be saved, they would have to fight amongst each other until a victor emerged.

Returning to Southern Base, Master Logos was confronted by the Shindai siblings. Ryoga Shindai asked if Master Logos still intended to uphold his vow to guard the world, but Master Logos proclaimed that he was not "Master Logos" anymore and told Ryoga and Reika to call him "Isaac". Ryoga then stated that if he was no longer Master Logos, then the Shindai clan would not need to serve him as their loyalty was only to Master Logos. Reika and Ryoga transformed into Sabela and Durendal to face Isaac, but Isaac overwhelmed them both as Solomon. Saber and Blades then arrived and assisted the Shindai siblings in fighting back against Solomon, but Solomon was still able to hold them off with his immense power. Right as Solomon unleashed an attack against the Riders however, Yuri appeared as Kamen Rider Saikou X-Swordsman and dissolved it before teleporting away with Touma, Rintaro, Reika and Ryoga.

Returning to his lair, Isaac witnessed Bacht regenerate once again. Bacht asked Isaac when he planned to end the world, to which Isaac responded by commenting that it would be much more fun to watch it slowly fall into destruction. However, Isaac soon became disappointed when he realized humanity wasn't following his command to make war and went to go push them towards fighting. He approached Rintaro Shindo and Kento Fukamiya, while the former was trying to reason with the latter, and transformed into Kamen Rider Solomon to take both swordsmen on. The two heroic Riders were soon joined by Touma Kamiyama as Kamen Rider Saber, but it was at that point that Solomon summoned a massive book and used it to level the entire city, as a way of demonstrating that he was serious about his words. Kento, as Kamen Rider Calibur, attempted to use the power of Kurayami to seal Solomon and sacrifice himself in the process, but he was stopped by Touma, who proclaimed that they would fight Master Logos together and both come out alive. Isaac however mocked Touma for sacrificing a shot at sealing him and knocked all three Riders out of their transformation with a slash of his Caladbolg sword. Solomon then went to go finish Touma off, but before he could do so Yuri appeared and transformed into Saikou X-Swordsman to fight him. Yuri grabbed Kurayami from Kento and used its power combined with his light sword to temporarily seal away Isaac. It was not long before Isaac broke free however.

Isaac would then resume using his books to destroy swathes of cities as part of his plan to destroy and remake the world. He was soon confronted by both the Northern Base and Southern Base Kamen Riders, but Isaac became Kamen Rider Solomon and easily fought them off. Touma Kamiyama then arrived to assist his fellow swordsmen, but Bacht also appeared to face him and the other Riders. After Touma slayed Bacht, he joined swords with the other swordsmen and their Seikens to bring forth the Haouken Xross Saber, which he used to transform into Kamen Rider Xross Saber. Wielding the power of each of the Seikens, Saber sent each of them to slash and destroy each of the books Solomon summoned to target a different city around the world, restoring everything Solomon had destroyed. Solomon then summoned several golems from the Omniforce book, but Xross Saber struck down each one before driving Solomon off.

Returning to Southern Base, Isaac noted the appearance of the legendary Haouken Xross Saber and proclaimed his intention to target Luna. Not longer after, Reika and Ryoga Shindai broke into Southern Base in order to take back the Wonder Ride Books in his possession. Upon entering, the two discovered that Master Logos had frozen all the Southern Base swordsmen in place to keep them from interfering. The two would soon be confronted by Kamen Rider Solomon and assumed their Rider forms to fight him. Solomon slashed at Sabela, only to discover she was a smoke illusion. Durendal then attempted to attack Solomon, but Solomon stabbed and critically wounded him. It was at that point that Sabela appeared, having gone and taken the Wonder Ride Books while her brother held off the Master, before teleporting away with her brother in a plume of smoke. Using the book gate that Reika had taken, Touma and Rintaro entered Southern Base to confront the Master, finding him in his throne room with Storious. Touma asked Isaac what his motives were, to which Isaac respond that it was because he lost someone he loved, only to then reveal he was joking and that he was simply discontent with his clan's duty to protect humanity, in spite of humanity's continued mistakes. He then proclaimed his intention to remake the world and change humanity to his liking, offering to allow Touma to join him in his new world, but Touma refused. The Master then teleported everyone present in the room to a field outside a forest and transformed into Kamen Rider Solomon while Storious summoned a Charybdis Megid to face the Riders. While Kamen Rider Blades fought the Megid, Kamen Rider Xross Saber faced off against Kamen Rider Solomon. After Xross Saber overwhelmed and defeated Solomon, the battleground disappeared and everyone returned to the throne room. Touma offered the defeated Master Logos a chance to continue protecting the world with him, but before Isaac could respond Storious swooped in and teleported them both to the Megid lair. Storious asked the Master what his next move would be, to which he responded it was to capture Luna again.

Isaac remarked that if they captured the girl, they could easily use her to recreate the Book of Omniscience. Storious, seemingly disinterested, remarked that Saber's new holy blade was a sight to behold, to which Isaac retorted by saying "his god" had not given him permission to speak. Isaac would then shove the Omniforce Book into his Driver and use it to transform into Kamen Rider Solomon again before heading out to capture Luna. He first traveled to Northern Base, where Reika and Ryoga Shindai were preparing to set off to liberate Southern Base from him. Revealing himself, as the two siblings assumed their Rider forms to fight him, Solomon cast a spell on Durendal to force him to kill his sister before departing. From the real world, Solomon reached into the Wonder World to try and grab Luna with a colossal, shadowy hand to use her to obtain the rest of the Book of Omniscience. As Luna fled from him, Touma, Rintaro and Kento all arrived and assumed their Rider forms to fight him. Solomon stood his ground against them at first, only to eventually be forced out of his transformation by Xross Saber. Isaac would then attempt to mind control Saber, only for his spell to be blocked out by the Haouken Xross Saber. However, he then turned his attention to Touma's friends and cast his spell on them to make them fight Touma in order to force Touma to kill them. However, both Rintaro and Kento broke free of Isaac's brainwashing and loaned him their Wonder Ride Books for him to become Kamen Rider Featuring Saber with the Haouken Xross Saber. With his new form, Touma overwhelmed Solomon, countering everything Solomon threw at him, before shattering the Omniforce book and causing Solomon to be engulfed in flames as Isaac's transformation was cancelled. A beaten and bloody Isaac then scooped up the pieces of the Omniforce book and fled the scene, shrieking over its loss. As he sat down in a secluded cave, the pieces of the book reformed into the Omniforce, leading Isaac to proclaim his tale would go on. However, Storious then appeared and proclaimed that Isaac's tale was at an end. Isaac maddeningly declared once more that he was god and demanded Storious kneel before him only to dissipate into dust, leaving Storious to claim the Omniforce book.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked.

Tsuyu: WHOA!

Kaina Tsutsumi: That guy is a monster.

Me: No kidding. And Nico this is for you.

I gave Nico the Eternal Phoenix Wonder Rider Book as well as the purified version of the Unmarked Sword Nothingness.

Nico: Cool! My own Kamen Rider Saber sword and Wonder Rider book.

Me: Yep.

Shendu: That's one minion Storious won't have when we fight him on the big day.

Nico: Nope.

Me: Yep. And that big day isn't till early September.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Storious is gonna have a massive powerful and deadly surprise in store for him. I also took this from Logos.

I pulled out the Omni Force Wonder Ride Book.

Nico: WHOA IS THAT?

Me: Yep. The Omni Force Book. Logos was really playing with fire in this one.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Gemini, another enemy of Mega Man, and they're here to take revenge for what happened long ago. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Geo, you're not going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Gemini, another of your enemies, and he's here to take revenge on you for destroying him long ago.

Geo Stelar and his friends gasped in shock.

Geo Stelar: This is not good. We got to destroy him, but we can't underestimate him.

Lincoln: I know, he has electrokinetic powers and abilities, just like me, but my powers have evolved dramatically over the years, and I also have powers over the other elemental forces, along with many other incredible powers and abilities. If he thinks I'll just use lightning, he's in for a surprise.

Nico: (Smirks) A big one when he sees you using the other elemental forces, big guy.

Lincoln: True, but I'm not the one he's going to be facing.

Briana the Air Faerie: That's right, he's going to face me and Lincoln. If Gemini thinks they'll get away with trying to take revenge on Geo Stelar and his friends, he's in for one rough battle.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Facing off against one of the Air Faeries of Neopia, Gemini's in for one windy ride when Briana and Lincoln get through with them.

Then we felt a rumble.

Buzzsaw: Alright, let's see what Red Guy's up to now.

We then saw a massive construction tractor pull up.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: Wow look at that.

Eli: Are they building a new swimming pool?

Kid: No they aren't! I found out that they are really building a dungeon for bad kids with too many detentions!

Me: A dungeon?!

The Red Guy laughed malevolently!

Red Guy: Now there will be no bad kids anywhere in this school!

Nico: A dungeon for kids with too many detentions is overkill!

Iceage: That's one prison we don't need!

Nico: No way! A dungeon like that in my opinion is worse than a solitary confinement cell in Deadman Wonderland.

Shiro: I agree there completely.

Nico: Yeah!

Quick Man: I can't believe I'm saying this. But we can't let that prison be built!

Nico: I agree! A prison like this is worse than the Black Hole of Calcutta.

Raj: (Indian Accent) A prison like this is far too dangerous for people as young as this.

Pyros: In my opinion, sending kids with detentions to the Principsl's office is enough!

Nico: That is for sure!

Chicken: Yeah! But the last time something like this was built it was really an indoor swimming pool and I ended up blowing up the school because it was right by a nuclear power plant.

Cow: Which was really crazy.

Long John Silver: It be entrance time!

Nico: Lets do it!

We went at him.

The Red Guy laughed Malevolently.

Then the spirits of Fire and Ice appeared and swirled around him! Then they blasted him all over with fire and ice and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted above him and fireballs rained down and they hit the dungeon and melted it and then icicle shards hit the tractor and froze it and shattered it into a million pieces and then a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out!

Nico: You just never give up in causing mayhem huh?

Red Guy: No and I never will!

Supercow: SUPERCOW AL RESQUETE!

Supercow appeared!

Red Guy: Isn't this the part where you say a Kamen Rider catchphrase?

Nico: Nope. Still not feeling it right now.

Firebrand: (to Kento) It's only a matter of time before he says Touma's catchphrase.

Nico: I will decide this story's ending!

Firebrand: Oh I spoke too soon.

Kento: But he said it really well.

Me: He sure did.

Then Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Private HIVE, Penguin and Hank Scorpio appeared.

Nico: Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Private HIVE, Penguin and Hank Scorpio.

Abis Mal: I heard one of the Kamen Riders is in the Redemption Squad.

Kento: That's me.

Nergal: Wow!

Me: Kento is one of the Saber Kamen Riders.

Po Kong: Wow it's a honor to have you with us.

Me: Even though we haven't started the big missions for the Kamen Riders yet they are already joining us too.

Nico: Yep.

Deker: (to Kento) So, how did you like playing baseball?

Kento: It was actually enjoyable.

Abis Mal: Glad to hear it!

Nergal: And Kyle's not gonna be playing baseball ever again anytime soon.

Me: Nope. Now he is permanently banned from baseball for life.

Po Kong: Thank goodness.

Motor Ed: (to Nico) Heard there was a prison break. Seriously.

Nico: There sure was. Both in the Neptune and Uranus Prisons.

Motor Ed: Wow! What are the odds of that?

Mojo Jojo: At least our world's Trask is gone.

Nico: Yep.

Me: He became the first ever prisoner we have to fall into the clouds of one of the Gas Giant Planets.

?: Wow that is huge!

A figure came out and it was WHIRNADO From episode 20 of Jungle Fury!

---

Whirnado serves Grizzaka. Grizzaka summoned him and ordered to attack Ocean Bluff and destroy the Power Rangers. Whirnado attacked the city and encountered the Rangers. He fought only three Rangers: Theo, Lily and RJ. He was winning due to his super speed and leaps. But the Rngers combined their powers and defeated him with Blue and Yellow Claw Boosters and Wolf Morpher. Grizzaka revived and enlarged him. In the giant fight, he fough the Jungle Master Megazord and Wolf Pride Megazord. The monster survived the finishing attack from the Wolf Pride and tried to fly away but the Rangers combined into Jungle Master Megazord with Bat Power and Whirnado was destroyed by the Spin Attack. However, before his death, Whirnado laid an egg and gave birth to his son Whiricane.

---

Casey Rhodes: Whirnado!

Whirnado: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! Grizzaka sent you to destroy the rangers and you overwhelmed Lily, RJ and Theo with your speed and leaps. But the coolest part at the end was where you laid that egg to make Whiricane.

Whirnado: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Casey Rhodes: I honestly didn't expect you to lay an egg.

Whirnado: Well, not all of my fellow monsters share that ability.

Me: Also Casey he is an ostrich and Ostriches lay huge eggs.

Valon: (Australian Accent) He's right on that mates.

Nico: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Ruby Rose, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Red Lantern Corps, Vice and Skallox VS Deker - Nico and Lincoln's rescues

---

Deker was first.

Deker: (to Ruby) I heard Nico and Lincoln's rescues involved prison riots. How were they?

Ruby Rose: They were brutal! They both all happened right in 2 of our prisons minutes apart.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah no kidding! But it was awesome stopping

them.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It was so awesome beating up a bunch of inmates.

Sunburn: Boy it sure was great.

Brittney: It sure was awesome. We were tearing them apart.

Deker: That was awesome. Good thing they were stopped. Lets do it!

Ruby Rose: ZENKAI CHANGE!

Ruby turned into her new Kiramager Zenkaiger Form!

Ruby Rose: ZENKAI JEWEL DAZZLE! ゼンカイジュエルダズル

Deker: Wow! That is awesome!

Ruby Rose: It sure is! I look awesome as a Zenkaiger.

They fired waves of fire and jewels and smashed him down!

---

## Weiss, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Blue Lantern Corps, Grenade Man and Aqua Man (Mega Man) VS Abis Mal - Odds of Prison Riots happening in 2 of our prisons all in one day

---

Abis Mal was next.

Abis Mal: (to Weiss) What are the odds of Prison Riots happening in 2 of our prisons all in one day? I didn't even expect that!

Weiss: Me neither but it's probably very astronomical.

Rarity: I agree there darlings. It's amazing that these prison riots happened in just under an hour.

Sweetie Belle: And on Neptune and Uranus too!

Gill Grunt: Yeah no kidding there! That was intense.

Saint Walker: It sure is but all is well that they are stopped.

Abis Mal: Absolutely on that. And as a bonus we are finally rid of Trask. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Blake, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Black Lantern Corps, Totally Spies Timmy and Totally Spies Alice VS Nergal - Meeting a Leogun Gene-slammer

---

Nergal was next.

Nergal: (to Blake) I heard you guys met a Leogun Gene-slammer. What's her name?

Blake: Her name is Jeri Leos and she is a wild girl that was raised by lions.

Nergal: A Girl raised by Lions!? Is that even possible!?

Blake: We all were wondering the exact same thing.

Starlight Glimmer: But it's really amazing and awesome that Jeri is raised by lions and has all their skills and all that.

Cozy Glow: It sure was awesome.

Hex: Lions are awesome and Simba and his pride are gonna have an awesome new friend and member of the Lion Guard.

Maggie: That will be so awesome.

Nergal: It sure will be awesome. And being a Leogun Gene-Slammer is very fitting for her. After this lets have some pizza.

Blake: Sure!

Nergal: Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, stars, lightning, bones and darkness and smashed him down.

---

Yang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Sinestro Corps, Knight Man and Tomahawk Man VS Motor Ed - Rachel Stavenport's parents

---

Motor Ed was next.

Motor Ed: (to Yang) Heard you guys met Rachel Stavenport's parents. How'd that go?

Yang: It was incredible! Rachel and her family live in an amazing and awesome fairy kingdom that is totally secluded.

Rainbow Dash: It was really awesome and they were all one with nature.

Scootaloo: It was an exhilarating and awesome sight.

Whirlwind: It sure was awesome! We all think that Rachel and her family are really cool.

Sinestro: Indeed they are and it's awesome.

Yang: I'm glad Nico didn't have his head shot off. Seriously. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

---

Jaune Arc, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Green Lantern Corps, Headstrong and Tantrum VS Mojo Jojo - Hard to imagine that there was a Cafeteria Worker that hates Rachel's sister

---

Mojo Jojo was next.

Mojo: (to Jaune) Hard to imagine that there was a Cafeteria Worker that hates Rachel's sister. At least she's gone now.

Jaune: Thank goodness for that. And I can tell lots of kids here hated her including Principal Huggins.

Fluttershy: I agree there too and she is now a turkey that is cooked and basted.

Tornado Bolt: (LAUGHS) Yeah and served with mashed potatoes, gravy and green peas.

They laughed!

Stealth Elf: It was like she was turned into a Thanksgiving Dinner.

Sinestro: And she sure tasted delicious.

Mojo Jojo: I'm glad she was a good meal. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, flowers, grass and leaves and smashed him down.

---

Nora Valkyrie, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Star Sapphire Corps, Undermine and Brimstone VS Po Kong - The Red Guy Building a Dungeon for bad kids with numerous detentions

---

Po Kong was next.

Po Kong: (to Nora) What do you think of the Red Guy Building a Dungeon for bad kids with numerous detentions? Personally, I think it's unnecessary.

Nora Valkyrie: I agree on that. And I think it's a prison no one is gonna be agreeable with. It's a form of overkill.

Applejack: Yeah what in the hay is the Red Guy thinking building something like that?

Po Kong: I honestly have no clue. He may be a comical version of The Devil but he is a total idiot.

Apple Bloom: I agree there but he is funny.

Flashwing: Yeah he sure is a funny guy. He makes some of us laugh too.

Carol Ferris: You got that right there.

Po Kong: I may be a demon and know what the Devil can do but he always makes me laugh whenever I eat all the food there is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, earth, crystal and apples and smashed her down.

---

## Pyrrha, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Indigo Tribe, Divebomb and Rampage VS Radioactive Man - A dungeon for kids with too many detentions is overkill

---

Radioactive Man was next.

Radioactive Man: (to Pyrrha) A dungeon for kids with too many detentions is overkill. It's one prison we don't need.

Pyrrha Niko: I agree there! That is oe kind of prison that no one ever wants.

Pinkie Pie: Boy you got that right! A normal prison is much better than a prison for kids that are bad like that.

Featherweight: I agree there completely.

Sprocket: I agree there too myself.

Moe: Yeah I would call that a Prisoner of War camp right there.

Curly: Yeah no kidding! That like what we saw during the war.

Larry Fine: It was crazy! Almost as crazy as Moe back when he was covered in quick drying rubber.

Moe: (Laughs)

SLAP!

Moe slapped him across the face.

Moe: What's a matter with you?

They laughed.

Radioactive Man: I never get tired of that.

Indigo 1: Nok. It's funny and awesome.

Radioactive Man: It was awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Lie Ren, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, White Lantern Corps, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo - Didn't Cow and Chicken go through the same thing?

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) Didn't Cow and Chicken go through the same thing? If so, how'd they get out of it?

Lie Ren: Yes they did go through this before but that one was considered a misunderstanding.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was crazy. They thought they were going to get a dungeon too. But in the end it was actually an indoor swimming pool that was being built.

Starshine Sparkle: That is crazy. Hard to imagine that it would actually be a dungeon here.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is quite a twist. But at least it won't end with a nuclear power plant blowing up.

Spyro: That was crazy! At least no one was killed back then.

Rapunzel: No kidding! That was so awful.

Gizmo: Man what kind of barfbrain would build a school next to a nuclear power plant?

Lie Ren: Someone who has no brain that's what.

Gizmo: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

Emerald Sustrai, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Agent Orange, Barbossa and Long John Silver (Treasure Planet) VS Private H.I.V.E. - Visiting Tiffany's mother in the Saturn Asylum

---

Private H.I.V.E. was next.

Private H.I.V.E.: (to Emerald) I heard you guys visited Tiffany's mother in the Saturn Asylum. Was she really that far gone?

Emerald Sustrai: Worse than you think. She was deemed tragically incurable.

Princess Celestia: The death of her husband completely messed up her mind far beyond the point of no return.

Amber Morning: Yeah you should have seen what happened.

---

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, we were on our way to the Saturn Insane Asylum, and for a good reason: we're going to confront Tiffany Emmerson's insane mother, and she's going to get it out of her system.

Lincoln: We're here in the Saturn Insane Asylum.

Nico: Yeah, and for one reason: to confront Tiffany Emmerson's insane mother.

Tiffany Emmerson: It'll be good for me to get this out of my system.

Me: After what happened to you last year, Tiffany, that's a good idea.

Luan: And we'll be with you, just in case your mother tries to attack us.

We then head for where Tiffany's insane mother was imprisoned in, and when we got to her cell, we saw hateful messages written in blood: Kill The Demon Child, Death To All Heretics, and the worst of all, Death To Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil.

Nico: Yikes.

Me: Looks like her insanity's gotten even more worse than ever, after we threw her in here last year.

Lincoln: Let's stay on our guard, there's no telling how much worse Tiffany's mother has become.

We stood ready, and then, we saw our prisoner, Tiffany Emmerson's insane mother, but she's even more worse and insane than ever, her hair's become disheveled and her eyes are now red with pure insanity.

Tiffany Emmerson: Hello, Mother.

Mrs. Emmerson: YOU?! I will kill you, demon!

Tiffany Emmerson: You are not laying one hand on me or my friends ever again, Mother. I didn't come here to fight, I came here to talk, and I want to know something. What have I ever done to deserve you coming after me and trying to kill me? What have I ever done wrong?!

Mrs. Emmerson: I HATE YOU! YOU ARE NOT MY DAUGHTER, YOU'RE JUST A DEMON IN HER SKIN, AND WHEN I BREAK OUT, I WILL KILL YOU AND EVERYONE HERE! YOU ARE ALL GOING TO HELL!

Tiffany Emmerson may have gotten it out of her system, but she broke down and cried, and Luan and Lincoln ran up to her and hugged her.

Lincoln: I see there's no reasoning with someone who's forever lost their touch with reality.

Luan: To say something like that, that was just pure evil.

Lincoln: And I still remembered what that brat Evil Lynn said about me. Ugh, I should've turned her into a human pretzel before we threw her back in prison.

Lori: Mrs. Emmerson's just like Margaret White, and it looks like there's no way she can ever be cured.

Nico: I'm afraid not, Lori, and Lincoln's right, she's forever lost all sense of reality and reason, and she'll remain here until the day she dies.

We then left the Saturn Insane Asylum, and the doctors declared Mrs. Emmerson tragically incurable, but before we left, Lincoln called the guards and they had her put in a padded isolated cell far from the general population, and she was put into a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains so she couldn't escape, and she was also chained to the wall with rainbow energy and Neutronium chains, so she couldn't escape ever, and she was condemned to die in prison.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Private H.I.V.E.: My god. I am so sorry that happened with Tiffany.

Emerald Sustrai: Yeah her mom is just a total hollow shell of her former self.

Spotlight: An absolutely totally lost cause case. The doctors said that she was diagnosed with severe postpartum psychosis caused by schizoaffective personality disorder. The death of her husband enhanced it 100 times.

Private H.I.V.E.: Oh man! Poor Tiffany. Losing her dad really was bad but also her mom having to suffer like this? That is awful.

Larfleeze: Yeah that is awful all that happened.

Emerald Sustrai: Lori said that she has become like Margaret White.

Private H.I.V.E.: That is awful. Permission to start the battle?

Emerald Sustrai: Granted soldier! But first this. ZENKAI CHANGE!

She changed into her Ryusoulger Zenkaiger Form!

Emerald Sustrai: ZENKAI DINO SOUL! ゼンカイディ ノソウル

Private H.I.V.E.: Amazing! You look awesome as a Zenkaiger.

Emerald Sustrai: Thank you.

They fired waves of magic and light and smashed him down.

---

Dew Gayl, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, RD Sam Sharp and Nicole Chan VS Penguin - Cow got glasses because she had to.

---

Penguin was next.

Penguin: So Cow got glasses I see. Is it because she was told to get them?

Dew Gayl: That's right. And believe it or not Chicken thought he needed glasses too.

Trixie Lulamoon: But he shouldn't get glasses because it's prescription only.

Triple Berry: Yeah no kidding and many of us wear glasses but only because the ophthalmologist said so.

Flynn: Yeah but she looks awesome with glasses.

Cali: She sure does. I just hope nobody makes fun of her for it.

Hugo: Yeah I wear glasses myself and they are cool too.

Mags: They sure are guys.

Penguin: I'm glad that Cow has amazing glasses too. Shall we dance ladies and gentlemen?

Dew Gayl: We shall good sir.

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

Penny Polendina, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lisa and Swift Foot VS Awesome Android - Us meeting Rachel's parents

Awesome Android was next.

Awesome Android: Rachel's parents are really amazing and Nico is awesome to know awesome people like them.

Penny Polendina: I agree there completely. It's amazing that Rachel and Eileen have an awesome family like them.

Apple Bloom: They are really amazing. Just like the Breezies that Fluttershy knows.

Sweetie Belle: And their wings are all so amazing.

Scootaloo: They sure are beautiful.

Diamond Tiara: And the powers they have with nature and more are so awesome.

Silver Spoon: They are really cool.

Swift Foot: I agree too.

Awesome Android: They are amazing to see aren't they. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Amber (RWBY), Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Lily Crystal, Cloud Star, Falcon and Salem VS Blackbird (Marvel) - Whoever thought up the idea of building a dungeon for bad kids is the biggest idiot on the face of the planet

---

Amber was looking around for her archenemy. But then a figure flew in and it was Heather O'Gara A.K.A. BLACKBIRD!

Falcon: Blackbird!

Blackbird: Been a long time Falcon.

Amber (RWBY): Heather O'Gara A.K.A. Blackbird! Wow! So I get you as my archenemy.

Blackbird: That's right and it's an honor to have the Autumn Maiden as my archenemy.

Amber (RWBY): I'm honored.

Blackbird: Boy crazy thing going up huh? Whoever thought up the idea of building a dungeon for bad kids is the biggest idiot on the face of the planet.

Amber (RWBY): Well it most certainly Principal Huggins idea. So it obviously must be the Red Guy's idea.

Princess Cadance: I agree there and a dungeon like this is really big overkill.

Flurry Heart: Yeah I agree there mom. It's a stupid idea.

Lily Crystal: Yeah and it has to be torn down.

Cloud Star: I agree there too.

Salem: I think so too.

Blackbird: Same with me. Lets do it1

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

---

## Sophie Casterwill, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Hal Jordan, Indigo 1, Saint Walker, Carol Ferris, Brittney Knudson, Larfleeze, Sinestro, Maggie, Rapunzel, Crash Man and Quick Man VS Hank Scorpio - Applejack's second Ambassador Mission

---

Hank Scorpio was next.

Hank Scorpio: (to Sophie) I heard Applejack's second Ambassador Mission involved baseball. According to Andy, there was this one game no team ever scored.

Sophie Casterwill: (British accent) You heard right and that was Andy's team. They never scored a single point.

Princess Luna: All because of Kyle's team cheating.

Moondust: Totally dishonorable in the world of sports.

Snowdrop: Yeah they deserve to be banned from sports forever.

Gari: Not only that but they are looking at big time fines too.

Blackout: Yeah they deserve to have every penny taken from them.

Hal Jordan: Absolutely on that one.

Indigo 1: Nok. They also need a lesson in compassion.

Saint Walker: But what is really amazing is that J.D. and everyone met one of the Saber Kamen Riders too.

Carol Ferris: I think it's awesome too!

Brittney: Having one of the Kamen Riders on the team already is an awesome idea. Also we haven't even begun the second part of the Kamen Rider Ambassador missions yet. And Musa goes to the world of Class of 3000 tomorrow.

Larfleeze: Looking forward to that one for her.

Sinestro: Same here for her.

Maggie: She sure must be looking forward to it.

Rapunzel: Absolutely.

Hank Scorpio: Awesome songs gonna play in that one. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

---

Jungle Fury Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Momo, Laney, Lily, Lola, Lana and Lisa VS Whirnado

---

Whirnado was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Whirnado's safe and In it was a bunch of cards called the Talisman Cards of The Universe, they're talisman cards in everyone's favorite colors with stars and elemental forces on them and with Daoist incantations and magic symbols written on them, and on top of the Daoist incantations and magic symbols is the Earth surrounded by mythical animals and spirit animals. We can use these talisman cards to fire elemental and magical forces at villains, and with our swords and other weapons in hand, we can also use the talisman cards to imbue your weapons and really give enemies quite the beating of their lives, and once in hand, we will all gain a massive power and energy increase, and these talisman cards only obey their wielders.

Nico: Cards this time.

Whirnado: Yep. Cool huh.

Nico teleported back with them.

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Ragners: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: CLAW CANNON!

Lily Chillman: CHARGING!

All: POWERED BY ANIMAL SPIRITS!

RJ: Wolf Beam!

Dominic: RHINO SHOOTER!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Whirnado and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Whirnado you have failed this city!

Momo: Yes he sure has!

Then a red light appeared on Momo's finger and it formed into a Spirit Animal Ring and it had the Red Gem for the Ostrich.

Momo: My own Spirit Animal Ring!

Isabel came.

Isabel: The spirit of the Ostrich is perfect for you Momo. They represent hard work and fortitude and create the foundation for success as well as are the symbol of Truth and Justice.

Momo: Wow! That is definitely true about me.

Eli: It sure is.

Lola: Also in case you're wondering how she knows all about that Momo, it's because Isabel is our chief shaman.

Isabel: It's true. I have the power to see the spirits of the animals and identify which one is perfect for everyone.

Then a red light appeared and went down to Momo and it landed in her hand and she saw that it was a Wild Zord Animal Crystal.

Momo: Wow! My own Wild Zord Animal Crystal!

Nico: The Ostrich is perfect for you Momo.

Eli: It sure is.

A Crystal Saber in a holster appeared on her left hip and it was awesome.

Momo: Wow! My own Crystal Saber!

Lana: Awesome!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

* * *

We regrouped and we were facing the Red Guy.

Nico: Sorry Red Guy but this dungeon cannot be built! It's like a Prisoner of War camp!

Red Guy: Well I would like to see you try and stop me! THIS DUNGEON IS GONNA BE BUILT WHETHER YOU LIKE IT OR NOT! (LAUGHS MALEVOLENTLY)

Emma: As much as I like inescapable prisons, what you're building is something we can do without!

Nico: Yeah!

Hailey Timaeus: This dungeon is toast! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Fire Princess!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and he merged with Fire Princess and they formed into a new monster. It was a Timaeus that looked like Moltensteel Dragon from Magic the Gathering and Fire Princess was on him wearing awesome red armor. It was called FIRE PRINCESS THE FIRESTORM DRAGON KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Say hello to Fire Princess the Firestorm Dragon Knight!

Joan Critias: Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Magical Thorn!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Magical Thorn and they formed into an awesome new dragon made of thorns and plants. It was called THORN DRAGON OF THE DARK FOREST!

Joan Critias: Meet Thorn Dragon of The Dark Forest!

Gina Hermos: Now for me! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Soul of Purity and Light!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Soul of Purity and Light and they formed into a really awesome sword with light swirling around the blade. It was called The SOUL PURIFICATION SWORD OF LIGHT!

Gina Hermos: Meet the Soul Purification Sword of Light!

Nico: Those were awesome!

Me: Yeah they sure were!

Nico: Now for us.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned All of the Super Sentai Rangers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Tuddrussel: LETS KICK SOME BUTT!

We then went at the Red Guy and we were really pulverizing him all over.

CHOMP!

Blitz bit the Red Guy in his butt and he screamed like a little girl.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) You still have the worst tasting but I've ever bitten. Ja.

Colleen was kicking and pulverizing the Red Guy all over with lightning fast kicks and more!

Colleen: YOKUZA! SASHIMI! HEEL! SIT! ROLL OVER! PLAY DEAD!

KROW BLAM BIFF SMASH WHOMP WHAP BIFF BAM WHAM!

Nico: YEAH COLLEEN GO!

Tuddrussel: GET SOME!

Shag and Exile were punching and smashing the Red Guy all over the place.

We were really letting him have it all over the place.

Laserbeak, Brawn, Thunderblast and Static used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Laserbeak's laser beams, brawn's strength and Static's powers 100-fold and turned Thunderblast's rocket launcher into a cannon.

Laserbeak and Thunderblast: THUNDER LASER FURY SHOT!

Brawn and Static: LIGHTNING BOULDER BLAST!

Ice Demon and Ed Edd N Eddy: JAWBREAKER ICE CREAM SHOWER!

Iceage and Powerpuff Girls: ICE OF POWERPUFF BLAST!

Hydros and Cow & Chicken: PORK BUTTS AND TATERS ICE SHOWER!

Captain Cold and Dexter's Laboratory: ICE OF SCIENCE BLAST!

Blizzard and Johnny Bravo: LITTLE MAMA ICE SHOWER!

Firebrand and I Am Weasel: FIRE WEASEL BLAST!

Pyros and Time Squad: FIRE BUTTKICKING BLAST!

Molten Man and Courage the Cowardly Dog: SCREAM OF

VOLCANIC FEAR!

Shendu and Mike, Lu & Og: TROPICAL ISLAND FIRESTORM!

El Diablo and The Grim Adventures of Billy and Mandy: FIRESTORM OF DEATH!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lindsey Hollywood, Eli and Nico: DANCE OF THE HILLBILLIES OF THE UNDEAD!

They fired waves of fire, ice and elements.

Lindsey Hollywood, Supercow, Chicken and Shiro: CARNAGE HILLBILLY BLAST!

They fired waves of blood and fire, milk and feathers.

Lincoln: COLOR WEAPON ELEMENTAL STYLE: ORANGE METAL BLADE!

Twilight Sparkle: COLOR WEAPON MAGIC STYLE: PURPLE QUICK BOOMERANG!

Sunset shimmer: COLOR WEAPON STAR STYLE: VIOLET LASER TRIDENT!

Trixie Lulamoon: COLOR WEAPON MAGIC STYLE: INDIGO MAGIC CARD!

Pinkie Pie: COLOR WEAPON COMEDY STYLE: PINK BOUNCE BALL!

Applejack: COLOR WEAPON NATURE STYLE: BUMBLEBEE YELLOW SLASH CLAW!

Fluttershy: COLOR WEAPON NATURE STYLE: PINK FLAMINGO HORNET CHASER!

Rainbow Dash: COLOR WEAPON WIND STYLE: SKY BLUE TORNADO HOLD!

Rarity: COLOR WEAPON JEWEL STYLE: NAVY BLUE JEWEL SATELLITE!

Starlight Glimmer: COLOR WEAPON STAR STYLE: PLUM PURPLE ASTRO CRUSH!

Gluko: COLOR WEAPON DARK STYLE: EBONY BLACK HOLE BOMB!

Batch: COLOR WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: RED THUNDER BEAM!

Reika Kirishima: COLOR WEAPON TIME STYLE: GREEN TIME SLOW!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): COLOR WEAPON FLOWER STYLE: SALMON PINK PLANT BARRIER!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said attacks.

Lincoln and his harem: COLOR WEAPON FINAL SMASH: COLORFUL SHINING PRISM BEAM!

They fired a massive white beam which was split into beams of colors of the rainbow and the blasts all hit Red Guy and his dungeon and the dungeon was destroyed!

The Red Guy was brutally mangled up!

Po Kong: There! Now, Red Guy's prison can't be built.

Radioactive Man: And it never should be.

Gizmo: The Principal's office is good enough for detentions.

Private HIVE: Or a good court martial.

Hank Scorpio: You know this isn't the army, right?

Private HIVE: Yes I know but you know what I mean.

Me: That's true. The Principals Office is more than enough too.

Nico: I agree with that as well.

?: We will have our revenge on you for what you did in destroying us, Mega Man!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the

Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Geo Stelar: I knew there's no mistaking the two voices from anywhere. You can come out now, Gemini.

Two figures came out, and it was none other than Gemini, another enemy of Geo Stelar and his friends and the EM Being of Lightning.

Geo Stelar: I should've known you'd also show up as well, Gemini. You just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Gemini: Silence, humans! We will destroy you all!

Briana the Air Faerie: That's not going to happen, the only ones about to be destroyed are you two.

Suddenly, Briana the Air Faerie's pale blue eyes turned neon pale blue, and she was surrounded by a sky blue energy aura with winds, clouds, and air faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Gemini, she left sky blue energy, winds, clouds, and air faeries with every step.

Briana the Air Faerie: Gemini, the crimes that you've committed against mankind can never be forgiven, and for that, I will put an end to you for good.

Suddenly, Briana the Air Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of sky blue energy with winds and clouds surrounding the vortex, there's an air faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pale blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Briana the Air Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Briana the Air Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has sky blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing platinum blonde hair with sky blue streaks, she has neon pale blue eyes and a sky blue energy aura with winds, clouds, and air faeries surrounding her, she has an air faerie with the Wind Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with sky blue gems for eyes and holding the Air Kanji in its hands, she has an air faerie with sky blue gems for the eyes and the Air Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with sky blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and sky blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Briana the Air Faerie has on her long periwinkle long-sleeved dress with cloud-shaped collar and clouds on it and a sky blue phoenix on it, periwinkle ankle-high boots with fur, and a long sky blue sleeveless trenchcoat with clouds, winds, and air faeries on the coattails, and on the back is an Air faerie with winds and clouds surrounding it. Briana the Air Faerie's sky blue fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have an Air faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Briana the Air Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with sky blue gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Briana the Air Faerie the Water Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with sky blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with sky blue gems for eyes and a large sky blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large sky blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large sky blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the Air faerie that said, "Briana the Air Faerie, Resident Air Faerie of Lutari Island, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Air and Air Faeries."

ブリアナ・ザ・エア・フェアリー、ルタリ島のレジデント・エア・フェアリー、最も暗いフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師の、そして空気と空気の妖精のマスター

Briana the Air Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

INFINITY TRUE LOVE HURRICANE FORCE AIR FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Briana the Air Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Gemini saw it, it flew into a rage and fired a blast of lightning at her, but Lincoln absorbed it and it made him stronger than ever, and Briana the Air Faerie fired a powerful sky blue energy blast with winds and air faeries at Gemini, and it hit the electric EM being, and it hit the wall.

Nico: Whoa, Briana the Air Faerie's transformed, this is going to be one windy battle.

Lori: You said it.

Lincoln: Wow, Briana, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Briana the Air Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane Air Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer this electric monster his punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Briana.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Briana the Air Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time to short out that electrically-charged monster.**

Lincoln and Briana the Air Faerie went after Gemini, who fired more blasts of lightning at them, but Lincoln and Briana the Air Faerie absorbed the blasts and it made them stronger than ever, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, sky blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Air Faeries at Gemini, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the electric EM being. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him and Briana the Air Faerie fired powerful sky blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Gemini by the neck, and hoisted the EM being up with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing Gemini's electrokinetic powers and abilities, along with Gemini's weapons, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Angels, Phoenixes, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost as he made them his own. Then, Lincoln tossed Gemini into the air, and he and Briana the Air Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Gemini, it exploded with incredible power, killing him and we also made his powers and weapons our own. Then, as his spirit appeared, Briana marked his forehead with a kanji and he was erased by The Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly for what Briana the Air Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Briana the Air Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Briana the Air Faerie: That's it for that electrically-charged monster. Thank you for helping me with taking care of Gemini, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Briana.

Suddenly, Briana the Air Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Briana the Air Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Briana the Air Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Air Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with a gentle breeze blowing and clouds forming right behind them and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Wow, that's so awesome, and the breeze that blew in from their display feels so nice.

Me: You said it, this sure feels amazing.

Lori: Literally.

Geo Stelar: And that's another of my enemies brought down for good.

Lincoln: You said it, but there's still more of them out there, but we'll be ready for them.

Me: Along with many others, Lincoln.

Shiro: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure! I hope you all had fun with this one as we thrashed the Red Guy yet again.

Nico: Oh yeah you bet we did. And School is just about done. Lets get back to class.

We went back to class and then after we got back inside the Red Guy crashed into ground!

CRASH!

He was buried under a bunch of trees from the debris of the battle. We later went back home and later went to sleep.

The Red Guy emerged all mangled up.

Red Guy: (In Pain) (Stupid Talk) Grandma is that you? (TREES SMASHED ONTO HIM) (In more pain) Is there a bladder specialist in the house? (GROANS IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN)

END

---

Part 3 done.

The episode The Cow With Four Eyes was one of my favorites and it was really funny. I did a twist for this one where there really was a dungeon being built this time. The episode aired on September 2nd, 1997 and it was really awesome and funny. The first 2 parts were for prison breaks and they were awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Iron Man, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going to an amazing carnival and I'm going to do a daredevil stunt where I swing on a flag rope and save a girl that gets pushed off a building and falls to her doom. The girl is gonna be Byleth from Fire Emblem, the female version. We're also going to meet a Planchaküle gene-slammer named Dahlia Newton. Dahlia Newton is Nico's friend from Vermont and she is also a great pancake chef. She also makes her own awesome and delicious Vermont Maple Syrup. She is also a gene-slammer of a Planchaküle. We're also going to face the one that pushed her off and it's going to be Leena Klammer from Orphan. The next rescue for Lincoln will be in PS 118 from Hey Arnold and we're going to pulverize Wolfgang and his friends who just will never learn. We're going to also meet a Fire Princess Gene-Slammer named Charlotte Windsor and she is a long lost princess of England. She is descended from Mary, Queen of Scots. She is an awesome guardian angel of Lincoln and she also has amazingly awesome fire angel powers and has fire angel wings and fire powers too. She is going to reveal an immensely horrible revelation about Mr. Bolhofner that makes him worthy of getting the worst form of capital punishment ever. Then we're going to face Mr. Bolhofner after the exercise scene and we're going to send him back to prison for eternity with a curse for bad breath alcoholic abusers. The next part for Cow and Chicken is gonna be where we go to Folsom Prison on an awesome field trip and WE'RE GOING TO PULVERIZE AND SMASH ALL THE PRISONERS THERE TO PULP AND REALLY MAKE THEM PAY! LET THE TORTURE AND RETRIBUTION BEGIN!

See you all tomorrow.

# Cow and Chicken 4: Folsom Prison Trip

This chapter is based on the Cow and Chicken episode Field Trip to Folsom Prison

---

Walking through the middle of the city was Nico, Iron Man, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily. A huge festival was going on and it was gonna be an awesome sight to see.

Himiko Toga: This is gonna be awesome to see. I can't wait to see what this festival will be like later tonight.

Camie: It's gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure will be girls.

Lincoln: (Down) Yeah whatever.

I looked at Lincoln and noticed that he was upset about something but I couldn't place my finger on it. But it was probably nothing.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Tony.

Iron Man: No problem Nico. This is gonna be awesome going with you on a rescue.

Maria: I'm always up for a great rescue.

Rachel Stavenport: Same with me. This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Tony, when you and Pepper have a kid, you know what you should call it?

Iron Man: What?

Nico: Morgan.

Iron Man: Not a bad idea Nico. Thanks.

Nico: You're welcome.

Me: That's a great name for a boy or girl.

Iron Man: Thanks.

Me: Anytime.

Nico: It was a great idea.

Me: Lincoln you and your class are gonna have an awesome time as we thrash criminals at Folsom Prison later today.

Lincoln: I'm really excited about that but that's not what has me so upset.

Me: Oh. You can tell us when you are ready.

Lana: Yeah bro we're always here for you.

Lincoln: Thanks guys.

Nico: And Tony, that's the name of your baby should it be a girl.

Iron Man: I like it.

Me: Morgan can be both for a boy or a girl Nico.

Nico: Oh right. That's still cool though.

Me: Yep.

Nico: And she'll love you 3000.

Iron Man: I like that. And you got that from Marvel Endgame.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Awesome reference.

Eli: Wait look up there!

We saw a girl and she had dark green hair and was in a green dress and she had a really awesome sword. And she was blindfolded.

Nico: What's going on up there?

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this.

But then that feeling came true when we saw her get pushed off! EVERYONE GASPED!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:55 TO 2:33)

Me: OH NO!

I ran fast and knew I had to save her from plummeting to her death and I ran passed everyone.

Nico: J.D. COME BACK!

I ran and I saw a rope with flags and I fired a beam of energy and it hit the rope and cut it and I jumped and grabbed it and swung on it like how Tarzan would and then I went for the girl and just as she was about to almost hit the ground I held out my hand and caught her and we swung back and everyone cheered wildly in a thunderous roar of applause! I jumped and landed back with everyone.

Nico: WAY TO GO J.D.! THAT WAS AWESOME!

Eli: AWESOME BRO!

Camie: WOOHOO! THAT WAS INCREDIBLE!

Sirius: YEAH! AWESOME!

Rachel Stavenport: WOW!

I brought her over.

Iron Man: Who is she?

Eli: (Gasp) It's Byleth!

Nico: From Fire Emblem? Whoa!

I took off her blindfold.

Me: Byleth are you all right?

Byleth saw us.

Byleth: What happened? (Gasp) You're J.D. Knudson and you all are Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What happened?

Nico: J.D. saved your life. He saved you from plummeting to your doom. You were pushed off that beam up there and you fell a long way.

Me: I cut a rope and swung on it and save you.

Byleth: Wow! (HUGS ME AND CRIES HARD)

Iron Man: Who did this?

Byleth: I don't know. She was a little girl that had a murderous hatred and she pushed me off. She had a strange accent. Eastern Europe I think.

Me: (GASP) That motherfucking malignant bitch! I didn't expect our psychotic serial killer friend Leena Klammer to be back for revenge.

Camie: Who is Leena Klammer?

Me: You would not like her one bit Camie. She's a dangerous psychotic serial killer from Estonia.

I went over her history.

---

Esther Coleman (real name: Leena Klammer) is the titular main antagonist of the 2009 horror film Orphan and will return as the titular protagonist of its upcoming prequel Orphan: First Kill.

She is presumed to be a 9-year-old Russian girl who now has a foster family named The Colemans (Kate Coleman, John Coleman, Max Coleman, and Daniel Coleman). However, she is actually a 33-year-old Estonian woman and she has a hypopituitary disorder that makes her look much younger than she actually is.

She was portrayed by Isabelle Fuhrman, who also played Clove in The Hunger Games.

According to Dr. Värava from the Saarne Institute, an Estonian mental institution, Esther Coleman is a serial killer who has already murdered at least 7 people that they know of. For this, she was later caught and placed in the Saarne Institute. She was one of the wildest and violent patients, who would always hurt the staff employees. These behaviors eventually resulted in her being put in a straitjacket; she would constantly get out of them due to her fighting and resisting, but developed several scars as a result.

After this, she escaped and used her child-like body to pretend to be a 9-year old child named Esther, where she forged documents and created a new identity. Because of this, she is never found and is later adopted by the Sullivans, an American family. She tried to seduce her adopted father, but failed. She killed everyone and burned the house down, feigning that it was an accident. Following this, she was sent to a nearby American orphanage, where she did not get along well with the other children.

Despite this, nobody suspected her true identity, as Leena had prosthetic false teeth made and wore makeup to help her look younger than she really was. She makes a good impression on another family.

After living with her new adopted family for several weeks, Kate grows suspicious when Esther expresses far more knowledge of sex than would be expected for a child of her age. Esther further antagonizes Kate by cutting flowers planted as a memorial to her stillborn child, casually reveals when other woman flirt with John (given he previously had an affair) and reads intimate details from Kate's diary. She is further alarmed when Sister Abigail, the head of the orphanage, warns her and John about Esther's tendency to be near when things go wrong. Esther overhears this and later kills Sister Abigail by bludgeoning her to death with a hammer. She convinces Max to help her with this and they hide all pieces of evidence in their treehouse.

A few days later at school, she opens Daniel's backpack causing his books to fall out when he's walking up the stairs. Kate gets out of the car to help him but leaves it running. Esther comes back to the car puts the gear selector in neutral and takes off the parking brake, causing the car to roll down the hill with Max still inside.

Daniel decides to retrieve the hammer which was used to slay Sister Abigail to prove Esther's guilt. However when he reveals his plans to Max, Esther overhears. The next day, Daniel goes to the treehouse and finds it unlocked. He enters the treehouse and searches for the hammer but finds nothing. Esther appears behind him and sets the treehouse ablaze to stop Daniel. She leaves the now-on-fire treehouse and locks Daniel inside, in an attempt to kill him. Daniel climbs out from the treehouse through the window and near burns to death, only ends up falling to the ground, injured and unconscious. Esther near murders him with a brick but Max shoves her out of the way. Daniel is hospitalized cause of the neck injury and abdominal bleeding. Esther then murders Daniel at the hospital but doctors save him. Kate, Knowing what happened, furiously slaps Esther and knocks her down and is immediately subdued and sedated.

Esther tries to seduce a drunken John, who finally realizes Kate is telling the truth and threatens to send her back to the orphanage. Esther, mad and hurt, ransacks her room and takes off her clothing/makeup, unwraps her breasts and removes the ribbons around her neck and wrists. Meanwhile, as Kate is coming out of sedation, she receives a call on her cell phone from the Saarne Institute. Dr. Värava, who works at the Institute, reveals that Esther is actually a 33-year-old woman from Estonia named Leena Klammer. She has hypopituitarism, a disorder that stunted her physical growth and caused dwarfism and as a result, she spent most of her life posing as a little girl. The doctor tells Kate that Leena is dangerous and especially violent.

At home, Leena, hurt from being scolded, murders John now wearing black long sleeves with her hair tied looking aged. Max witnesses her father being stabbed by Leena/Esther and hides in a hamper in her closet. Kate rushes home, only to find John dead. Leena gets a revolver from John's safe, shoots Kate on the arm and hunts Kate down before she goes to search for Max. While firing at Max in their greenhouse, Kate manages to break through from above Leena/Esther and knocks her out.

Leena later follows Kate outside to a frozen pond and lunges at Kate, where they fall and struggle onto the ice as Max watches from a hill above the pond. Max maneuvers herself to grab the gun that was dropped by Kate during the struggle. She fires at Leena/Esther but hits the ice instead, which breaks, causing Kate and Leena/Esther to drop into the water below.

After a brief struggle under the ice, during which Kate is stabbed in the leg and Leena/Esther is elbowed in the face, Kate climbs out partially, followed by Leena/Esther, begging Kate not to let her die, addresses her as "Mommy" while holding a knife behind her back. Kate then furiously responds, "I'm not your f**king mommy!" and kicks Leena/Esther in her face, breaking her neck and sending her back into the pond, dead, with blood rushing through the water, while Max and Kate are met by the police moments after as Esther's corpse keeps sinking to her watery grave. With this, the 7 people she had killed, the Sullivan family, Sister Abigail, and John Coleman are finally avenged.

---

When I was finished they were shocked and horrified!

Nico: I did not expect this!

Camie: Man she is pure evil!

Sirius: We got to stop her for good!

Lincoln: I'll use the Nightmare Demon's Vengeance Curse on her. I've had enough of this woman to last an eternity.

Iron Man: You sure you want to do that, Lincoln? Because you're not feeling like yourself right now.

Lincoln: I still want to do it.

Nico: Let him do it Tony.

Me: Yeah I agree with Lincoln on this one. I too have had enough of that malignant psychotic bitch to last 10 eternities!

Nico: Whoa! Hohoho-okay then.

Lana: Yeah ever since she hurt the Coleman family she has been asking for this for a long time!

Lola: Yeah!

Eli: She's on the roof of that building up there!

Eli pointed to a tall building and we went up to it.

We got to the roof and we saw LEENA KLAMMER!

Me: Leena!

She saw us!

Leena Klammer: YOU RUINED EVERYTHING!

Me: We've had it with you, you malignant fuckup bitch! Prepare to die!

Leena Klammer: You all will regret going after me!

She tried to stab Tony with a knife but thanks to his armor, it didn't do much. Only snap her knife in half.

Iron Man: (sarcastically) Ouch. (punches her in the face)

POW!

She got a broken nose and a black eye and she was really bleeding!

Nico: Nice one Tony.

Lola fired blasts of fire and burned her all over the place.

Eli fired Force Lightning blasts and electrocuted her all over.

Eli: Maybe that will give you a good much needed lobotomy!

Me: (Speaking in Estonian) Ma ei saa sinust üldse aru Leena! Te murdsite Saarne Instituudist välja ja tapsite nii palju süütuid inimesi ja põletasite nende maju ning teesklesite, et olete orvuks jäänud laps ja mille eest? Kõik sellepärast, et sa tahtsid emaks saada!? Mis perses hull sa oled!? (I don't understand you at all Leena! You broke out of the Saarne Institute and killed so many innocent people and burned their houses and faked being an orphaned child and for what? All because you wanted to become a mother!? What kind of a fucked up lunatic are you!?)

Leena Klammer: (Speaking in Estonian) Keegi, kes ei põe kedagi peale selle, et tahab kogu maailma põletada! (Someone who doesn't give a flying fuck about anyone except wanting to burn the whole world!)

Nico: You're insane!

?: And this time she will burn!

A Planchaküle appeared and slashed her all over with a sword made from a metal beam!

Lincoln: Now to make sure this monster pays!

Lincoln turned into Shadow Lincoln!

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Leena Klammer. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Lincoln fired two massive dark energy blasts from his massive black angel wings, and they hit Leena, and we also knew that the dark energy blasts also had a curse inside her and she was sent back to the Saturn Insane Asylum for eternity. Leena Klammer the most dangerous Serial Killer in Eastern Europe was sentenced to Eternal Life in Prison without The Possibility or Hope of Parole in the Saturn Insane Asylum's Arkham Asylum wing, and she was put in separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and chained to the wall of her cell with rainbow energy chains, and through the song Lincoln sang, Lincoln cursed her with Eternal Life Without Eternal Youth and Plagued Forever By The Demons of The Past and Eternal Nightmares, and she screamed in horror as Leena saw all the ghosts of the people she hurt and killed and tortured moaning in pain and agony, and screaming for her blood to be spilled.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Sweet dreams, Leena Klammer.

Nico: That was awesome.

Iron Man: May we have the name of our new friend?

The Planchaküle reverted back and it was a girl in red hair and red clothes.

Nico: Dahlia Newton!? Wow!

Dahlia Newton: Awesome to see you again Nico.

Me: That was awesome and you made that sword?

Dahlia Newton: Yep. Made it from a wrench and a metal beam.

Lola: That is really awesome.

Me: Planchaküle's have been known for taking stuff apart and putting them back together as something else.

Dahlia Newton: That is right. But that was awesome how you all faced Leena Klammer. I was actually hired by INTERPOL to take her down but you all did my job for me. Thanks.

Nico: No problem but it's great to see you again.

Dahlia Newton: Same here Nico.

Iron Man: That was a stupid move. Trying to stab my armor with a knife.

Dahlia Newton: It sure was. Leena may have been able to get away with her crimes for a long time with that little girl act but I wasn't moved by it one bit when I saw her.

Me: Me neither there.

Sirius: That woman had so many screws loose.

Lily: Yeah and she killed 10 people while she was on the run.

Camie: So horrible.

Momo: She may have been in the body of a little girl but her heart was as black as night.

Nico: That is true.

Iron Man: What is your favorite memory of Nico?

Dahlia Newton: I have a lot of them but my favorite was when we went to a pancake restaurant and we did the 7 Pound Pancake Feast challenge. It was a huge 3 foot pancake and it had bacon, eggs, hashbrowns, ham, steak and sausages all on it.

Me: Whoa! That is an all you can eat breakfast buffet right there.

Eli: Sounds like my kind of breakfast.

Dahlia Newton: Yep and as a Vermont Maple Syrup maker and lumberjack you got to have a huge lumberjack appetite. But me and Nico ate the whole thing and we became the first to ever win that challenge. Out of 703 people NO ONE has even come close to finishing it.

Nico: Yep.

Lana: Wow! That is amazing!

Me: You guys have massive appetites!

Byleth: That is a lot of food for you guys.

May: But that is awesome.

Nico and Dahlia then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Dahlia Newton: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: This was a really eventful rescue.

Dahlia Newton: It sure was. J.D. you were awesome doing that rescue. That was really amazing.

Varie: J.D. did really well.

Me: I saw that stunt on a video game that I saw on the internet and the area was perfect for duplicating it here.

Eli: Wow! That was still awesome bro.

Me: Yep.

Tsuyu: But that was great though.

Lola: Maybe now Leena Klammer will stay where she belongs and that is in the Nuthouse.

Lisa Loud: Indeed. These villains escaping from prison have gotten far too dreadful. But they are giving us a great challenge on all of our adventures.

Me: They sure are Lisa.

We later went back home.

Back home Lincoln was upset.

Maria: You okay, Lincoln? You seem very quiet.

Lincoln: I'm fine, Maria. Really. I am.

Nico: Let him talk about what is on his mind when he feels like it Maria.

Maria: Okay.

Lily: Lincoln you want some donuts. Me and Homer got them from Donut Joe.

Homer: Mmm Donuts.

Lily: (Laughs)

Lincoln: Sure thanks.

Lincoln got some donuts and he ate them.

Nico: You guys are the great gurus of donuts.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Akira Akatsuki are heading to PS 118, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to pulverize Wolfgang and his friends who are still bullying kids again, and they'll just never learn.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in PS 118, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to pulverize Wolfgang and his friends who are still bullying kids again.

Nico: That's right, big guy. Ugh, they'll just never learn, will they?

Me: They're just like Pablo and Anderson, and many more bullies we've met.

Lincoln: I'm surprised Wolfgang and his friends haven't been expelled yet.

Nico: Well, you're in luck, buddy. After we came back, I got a call from Principal Wartz, and he wants us to apprehend Wolfgang and his friends, and bring him to his office. He's decided to expel Wolfgang and his friends, and he's also called the cops who are on their way.

Lincoln: So, we just need to apprehend him and his friends and bring them to his office, we'll do just that, and thanks for joining us, Akira.

Akira: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome bully-thrashing rescue. And you guys also did awesome in taking care of Leena Klammer again.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: We heard about what that psychopath did, and that was just pure evil. She deserved to get hit with the Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse.

Lincoln: That she did, TLPS Mr. Wolf. I thought we were done with her, but she doesn't know when to quit.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Wolfgang and his friends, and they're going to beat them to death.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Wolfgang and his friends, and they're going to beat them to death.

?: (British Accent) Those unsophisticated brutes, let's get them.

Suddenly, we saw the Fire Princess Duel Monster appear before us.

Me: Whoa, the Fire Princess Duel Monster, awesome.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that British accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Charlotte Windsor, but we'll have to talk later, we got a couple of bullies to deal with.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Wolfgang and his friends, and that allowed the six girls to get to safety. When Wolfgang and his friends saw us, they were mad.

Lincoln: Should've known you'd be back to bullying kids yet again, Wolfgang. But, guess what, you and your friends can consider this the last time you'll get away with bullying other kids, let's get them!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholster their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Akira Akatsuki, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went at Wolfgang and his friends, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln fired dodgeballs made of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic, and he threw them and they smash into Wolfgang and his friends, and it knocked them out, and Lincoln tied them up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and after we holster our weapons and power down, we dragged Wolfgang and his friends to Principal Wartz' office. Principal Wartz was made Varie's Assistant Principal now.

Principal Wartz: Words cannot describe how disgusted I am that you all still haven't learned that we don't tolerate bullying other students in school. So, I have no choice, Wolfgang, you and your friends are hereby expelled from PS 118, and I've also called the cops, and you are heading for Juvenile Hall.

The cops came and they took Wolfgang and his friends away from PS 118, and they scream in rage at us, as we mocked them.

Lincoln: That's one group of bullies we're never going to see ever again. (To Charlotte Windsor) And it's so good to see you again, Charlotte Windsor.

Charlotte Windsor reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, red eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the kanji for Fire tattooed on her forehead, she has massive fire angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Fire Princess, and she's dressed in a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top, red skirt, red pants, red -high heeled boots, and red yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails, and Flame Princess on the back.

Charlotte Windsor: (British Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Charlotte Windsor and they hugged, and Charlotte Windsor's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Charlotte Windsor: (British Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Charlotte Windsor, one of my Guardian Angels from England, she has awesome fire angel powers, along with fire angel wings and fire powers too. Plus, she's the direct descendant of Mary, Queen of Scots, former Queen of Scotland from the 16th Century.

We were amazed.

Nico: Whoa, so she's the descendant of Mary, Queen of Scots, the former Queen of Scotland from the 16th Century, that's awesome.

Me: And she's also known as the long lost Princess of England back then centuries ago. We'll talk with Duke Lincoln and his family about Mary, Queen of Scots, they should have something to tell us about her.

Charlotte Windsor: (British Accent) And I've also got an immensely horrible revelation about Mr. Bolhofner that makes him worthy of getting the worst form of capital punishment ever.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: So, we got another revelation about Bad Breath Bolhofner, as if he wasn't as bad as we've all heard from the other Guardian Angels. Oh, and I got you a little something, Charlotte.

Lincoln gave Charlotte Windsor a large Fire Princess-themed sword with Fire Princess etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large red lion heads for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large red lion heads with red gems for eyes and in their open mouths and a large red gem on the bottom of the lion heads for the pommel.

Charlotte Windsor: (British Accent) Wow, I love the new sword you made for me, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Charlotte Windsor's neck with red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and red crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Charlotte Windsor: (British Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Charlotte.

Charlotte Windsor had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Charlotte Windsor on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Amatani Mutsu, Kujou Shion, Onishima Homare, and Suzumori Asuka from Are You Lost?, Miyuki from Miyuki-Chan in Wonderland, and Irina Jelavic from Ansatsu Kyoushitsu.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Amatani Mutsu, Kujou Shion, Onishima Homare, Suzumori Asuka, Miyuki, and Irina Jelavic.

Nico: From Are You Lost, Miyuki-Chan in Wonderland, and Ansatsu Kyoushitsu, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Amatani Mutsu: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Amatani Mutsu and the other four girls saw who it was that saved them from Wolfgang and his friends, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Amatani Mutsu: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the four clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Amatani Mutsu: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, five Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Amatani Mutsu, Kujou Shion, Onishima Homare, Suzumori Asuka, Miyuki, and Irina Jelavic with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were Wolfgang and his friends, who were still bullying other kids at PS 118 and they'll never learn their lesson.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to them, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Charlotte Windsor have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and as for Wolfgang and his friends, after they were expelled, they were each then sent to maximum security juvenile facilities, where they'd be held there until they were 18, but once that happens, if they still refuse to learn, they'll be sent straight to prison.

After we pulverized Wolfgang and his friends and got them expelled, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Charlotte Windsor saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Charlotte Windsor: (British Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Charlotte, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Charlotte Windsor: (British Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Charlotte, what's this immensely horrible revelation about Stank Breath Bolhofner that you said made him worthy of getting the worst form of capital punishment ever?

Charlotte Windsor: (British Accent) You won't like it one bit, it happened at school. One day, I was walking to class, but then, I heard a loud scream coming from the hallway. I ran over there, and I found out where the source of the scream came from and who it also came from: it was Lincoln, and he, Clyde, Liam, Zack, Rusty, and Stella were cornered by an alligator that Bolhofner had brought into the school, and he was going to use it to kill them, and he also had a huge army of other exotic and extremely dangerous carnivorous animals. I immediately got so mad at that bad breath alcoholic abuser that I flew out, and I contained the exotic and extremely dangerous army of animals. Then, I fired powerful blasts of fire at Bolhofner and burned him badly. He then got so angry, he got out a machine gun and he was going to kill everyone in the school, but I fired another blast of fire, and it exploded in his face, and he got burned badly. Then, the animal control officers came and took the animals to the zoo, but as for Bolhofner, he was carted out by the cops in handcuffs, and not only was he charged with bringing wild and dangerous animals to school, along with abusing the students and the teachers, but he was also charged with bringing dangerous weapons to school with intent to commit first-degree murder. But, Bolhofner attacked the police officers and he got away.

We gasped in shock and horror.

Me: Whoa, I knew Bolhofner was really bad from what we heard, but this really takes the cake.

Lynn: I was there when that happened, and it was really horrible. He's really nothing more than a bad teacher and an alcoholic abuser with bad breath and bad body odor.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, and we were in for a shock: the one who tripped the alarm was none other than our old enemy, Mr. Bolhofner, and that bad breath alcoholic abuser's back from the dead yet again, and he's causing havoc in the school.

Lincoln: Oh man, guys, I found out who sounded the alarm: it's our old enemy, Mr. Bolhofner, and that bad breath alcoholic abuser's back from the dead yet again, and he's causing havoc in the school.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: What?! Bad Breath Bolhofner's back from the dead yet again?!

Me: I thought we got rid of him last year, along with Evil Roxas, Evil Demyx, and Evil Lexeaus, who also came back from the dead.

Lincoln: Looks like Bolhofner refused to stay dead for good. Well, it looks like we're going to have to pulverize him again, and this time, we're going to send him back to prison for eternity: and this time, with a curse that I developed meant for bad breath alcoholic abusers like him. Let's go.

We headed for the school, and we saw that Bolhofner was at it again, but this time he's trying to kill the kids and teachers with his bad breath. Lincoln made a chain of rainbow energy, and it wrapped around Stank Breath Bolhofner around his waist, and he pulled him outside where we were waiting. When Bolhofner saw us, he was really enraged and pissed off.

Me: How unpleasant of us to see you back again from the dead, Stank Breath!

Bolhofner: SHUT UP, KNUDSON! I HATE YOU SO MUCH!

Our auras flared up extremely as we gained a massive power boost from his hatred.

Me: Thanks for the power boost stinkbreath.

Bart Simpson: (Laughs) He is the true Baby Stinkbreath! (Season 14 Episode 11)

Lincoln: Nice to know you're still the same old unpleasant, bad-tempered, smelly, alcoholic abuser with bad breath, but this time, we're showing you no mercy this time!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and so did the rest of us as we unholstered our weapons and transformed, and we went at Bolhofner, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of water, as they sprayed Bolhofner and cleaned him up, and he also fired mouth wash into his mouth and cleaned out the alcohol and cat food he's been consuming for years. When Bolhofner saw it, he freaked out greatly. Then, Lincoln punched him hard in the face and knocked out his teeth, and I kicked him hard in the stomach, and Nico kicked him hard right in the crotch, as he screamed like a little girl, and everyone else piled on and pummeled him badly. Then, we powered down and we tied him up with a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so he can't escape again.

Lincoln: This time, we're not going to kill you again, no, this time, you're going right back to prison for all eternity, but this time, with a curse that'll plague you for eternity.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by a green energy aura with plants and leaves, and we knew what he was going to do: he's going to use his new curse on Bolhofner.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Bernard Bolhofner. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of green energy from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Bolhofner, he was then ensnared by vines and put into a pod, where he'll be trapped in eternal nightmares and he'll be tormented by the spirits of all those he's tormented and abused for all eternity. Then, the cops came and they saw who it was in the pod.

Cop: Well, well, if it isn't old Stank Breath Bolhofner. We knew it wouldn't be long before you reared your ugly head yet again. Thanks for catching him yet again, guys.

Nico: No problem, officers.

The officers took Bolhofner who was still ranting and raving at us, and he was immediately returned to prison for eternity, and with that curse that Lincoln put on him.

Nico: Linc, what was that new curse you used on Stank Breath Bolhofner?

Lincoln: That was my new curse that I call Dionysus' Floral Vengeance Curse, it's activated by the same song, and I fire green energy blasts from my massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars in the feathers, and once they hit a bad breath alcoholic abuser like Bolhofner, he'll be ensnared by vines and he'll be put into an isolation pod, where he'll be trapped in eternal nightmares and he'll be tormented by the spirits of all those he's tormented and abused for all eternity.

Me: Perfect for an alcoholic abuser with bad breath, nice one, big guy.

Lynn: We've already killed him twice, so this time, we've decided to return him back to prison for all eternity, and with that curse Lincoln put on him.

Principal Huggins came out.

Principal Huggins: Guys, thank you all so much for what you did. I just can't believe Bolhofner came back yet again.

Nico: He was stubborn, but Lincoln put that new curse on him before the cops hauled him back to prison, which reminds us.

Principal Huggins: I've already called a meeting with Superintendent Chen, and we're going to review and add changes to how we hire new teachers. I don't want to hire another person who's just like Bolhofner ever again.

We then returned to the World Tree Estate, and we finally got rid of Bolhofner, who was sent back to prison for eternity, and he was put into Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, far from the guards and far from the general population of the inmates, and with that curse Lincoln put on him, he's never getting out ever again to torment others ever.

---

After getting rid of Bolhofner once again, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids were getting ready for their date, and this time, it's at Blooper Beach in the world of Mario.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble, and Lincoln's kids were all dressed in swimsuits in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Thunder Sparkle: We're ready, Dad.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids left the World Tree Estate, and they arrive at Blooper Beach in the world of Mario.

Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf: Wow, what is this place, Dad?

Lincoln: This, Sadie, is Blooper Beach in the world of Mario. We've been here before, and it was really awesome.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids dived right into the waters, and they really enjoyed it. Plus, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and he also helped out the kids as well. Then, they had some lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and his kids cheered for them. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your beach date?

Lincoln: Awesome, Nico. We went to Blooper Beach in the world of Mario.

Twilight Sparkle: And we had a lot of fun there.

Nico: Awesome, and we heard from Huggins that he's going to hire another teacher, but one who's not like old Stank Breath or Mr. Shu.

Lincoln: Awesome.

Lynn: Plus, I heard from some of the kids that if the next teacher's anything like Stank Breath or Mr. Shu, then, they're going to be carted off to prison, but not without getting cursed by The Dark World Goth Girls.

Nicholette Torrington: That's right, any who dare hurt our man, along with his family and everyone here, they're going to get cursed for all eternity.

Lincoln: And since many of you have talents in dark magic and the dark arts, the next bad teacher's going to get hit with a pretty nasty curse, especially with any curses from the Dark World Grimoire you have, Nicholette.

Zelda Spellman: That Grimoire is one of the most scary and dangerous artifacts in the Duel Monsters world and in The Netherworld, it contains some of the darkest spells known to all.

Hilda Spellman: And in the wrong hands, it'll lead to catastrophe.

Sabrina Spellman: But, in Nicholette's hands, the dark spells from that Grimoire will ultimately lead to total pain for criminals. Speaking of, Damian Alaister and his Church of Necrom goons better not be planning to escape.

Lincoln: That's not going to happen, the second they do, they'll also get electrocuted by the seals on the door.

Salem Saberhagen: I'd be satisfied if they got turned into toads.

Lincoln: No, Salem, we're going to bring them to justice.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Speaking of, what's going to happen to them once you and the Dark World Goth Girls who face off against them one at a time defeat them?

Lincoln: I was hoping someone would ask: Once a member of The Church of Necrom has been knocked down and defeated, we'll imprison them in separate Containment Cards, and once Damian Alaister has been defeated, we'll hand the Containment Cards with the imprisoned Church of Necrom members to the police in a lockbox, and once they've been found guilty, they'll be sent to a new prison that I built for black magic-using heretics and demon Goths like them, but I'm not going to reveal it.

Me: He's right, it's going to be a surprise.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Okay.

---

Later it was time for Musa's first ever ambassador mission. Her mission was in Atlanta, Georgia and she was going to meet Sunny Bridges who is a famous musician and music teacher and his class.

William: Anyone else wanna go with Musa? Besides 2 Rabbids and the Leo on this Earth?

Me: How about Rainbow Dash, Carol and Varie go with?

Musa: Good idea!

Nico: This will be awesome.

Me: Yep. We can show off our singing talents in these missions.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Musa: Lets head out then.

We were off to Atlanta.

We later arrived and went into Sunny's class.

Sunny Bridges: Hey, there. You guys must be new students.

Musa: Oh actually we aren't new. My name is Musa and I'm Musa and I'm the Fairy of Music and princess of Planet Melody.

Me: And we're with her.

Sunny Bridge: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm is in the house!

Me: Rockin to meet you Sunny.

Nico: Same to you.

Rainbow Dash: We're with her too. My name is Rainbow Dash, Princess of The Wonderbolts, The Air Skylanders and the element of Loyalty. Also I'm the Guitarist for the Rainbooms.

Carol: My name is Carol Pusateri. Awesome to meet you

Varie: My name is Varie. One of J.D.'s many awesome fiancées.

2003 Leonardo: And my name is Leonardo but you can call me Leo.

Sunny Bridges: Rockin and an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here.

Sunny Bridges: And this is my class.

Nico: What's up guys!? Team Loud Phoenix Storm is in the house!

We were introduced to the class.

Lil' D

Lil' Dwight "D Evil" the Devil proclaims himself as the unofficial/ bumbling leader of the Westley School's music class, whether they like it or not. He is bright, talented, confident to a fault, and is incredibly tenacious when it comes to music. Through sheer determination (as well as breaking and entering), he manages to recruit Sunny Bridges as the class's new music teacher. Although Li'l D considers himself remarkably streetwise, his overconfidence often leads him into trouble. He is considered the shortest member of the class (despite being taller than Kim and Eddie if not for his hair), standing about 4'6".

Lil' D has never met his father, although he doesn't seem bothered by it. He likes to say, "Then it's settled." after he thinks that a plan was agreed upon (whether or not it actually was) which usually results in something horrible happening, and on occasion he will say "Let's crank this thang up!" His instrument is the drums. In some songs, he plays a different instrument like in "The Hunt for Red Blobtober". Although he has never revealed his actual name, no one seems to notice. He is 12 years old. He is voiced by Sylvia "Small Fire" Holloway.

Madison Spaghettini Papadopoulos

She wears a colorful dress, pink bracelet, necklace and white headband. She is an extremely optimistic child with a semi-Southern accent and a hippie-child appearance. She is perpetually happy, no matter true circumstance, though she is occasionally shown to reach a breaking point and cry as shown in the episode "Am I Blue?". She enjoys the company of animals and baby creatures. She has a secret crush on Lil D. Her parents are never shown like all the other children. She constantly displays a bubbly personality. She claims her hair has the special ability of getting frizzy whenever love is in the air. In the pilot episode, she mentions that she has a grandmother who is of Colombian descent. However, her last name suggests she is of Greek descent. Her instrument is the high-pitched violin, but in the game Funk Box, she also plays a cello. She is 12 years old. The character is voiced by Jennifer Hale.

Tamika Jones

Aloof Tamika makes it her business to keep the other students in line, giving her the title of "Toughest Girl in School". She is also extremely stubborn; the slightest misstep is grounds for a threatening fist. "Prove it or move it" is her trademark phrase, but she is not sure what to do if someone chooses "prove it." Despite her sharp tongue and cold disposition, Tamika shares a close bond with her classmates and will protect them as often as she teases them. Eddie is in love with her. Her instrument is the harp. In the song "Throwdown", she also says she plays the guitar. But in the episode "Tamika and the Beast" she shows a soft and sensitive side. She is usually disgusted by Eddie's attempts for her affection, although she showed feelings to him in the show's Christmas special after he paid Santa Claus to visit her. She is 12 years old. She is voiced by Crystal Scales.

Edward "Eddie" Phillip James Lawrence III

The richest kid in the school, being the heir to the Lawrence fortune (according to the first episode, his father is the head of the Earth division of Cola Cola). A cultured aristocrat, he has something of a high-and-mighty attitude concerning the other students, naively believing that all problems can be solved with money; he uses his wealth to help his friends. He is not completely spoiled, either. When Philly Phil's machine tells him he should never have a job because his dad is rich, Eddie says, "But I want to get a job!" He is the only character to have ten fingers at any time (he will usually have eight, but for at least one scene he has had 10. Eddie's explanation for his 10 fingers is that it is due to his wealth). He is in love with Tamika, as suggested in Home and Westley Side Story and confirmed by Tamika in Love is in the Hair… Net. Eddie has spoken of having Swiss ancestry. His instrument is the clarinet, but in the game funkbox he also plays a trumpet. He also plays many horns and woodwinds such as the trombone seen in The Devil and Lil'D. He is 12 years old. He speaks in a Cajun accent. Once he said that his dad owns all of the stations on TV. He is voiced by Tom Kenny.

Phillip "Philly" P. Phil

Brilliant and imaginative, tends to stand out for his unusual fashion sense. Philly Phil can invent useful devices on the spot, although they often end in malfunction. Though Li'l D and the other students do not fully understand Philly Phil's many eccentricities, they are willing to accept him as one of their own. He also might have a crush on Kim as shown in Nothin To it But to Do it. Philly Phil has an appetite for any type of food, particularly sweets such as chocolate. His height didn't seem to be consistent from episode to episode (He was about as tall as Principal Luna in The Hunt for Red Blobtober and only a few inches taller than Madison in Funky Monkey). In Eddie's Money, he is shown to have a decent singing voice. His instrument is the double bass, also with the bass guitar. In Free Philly, it is revealed that he is very weak and needs the help of technology (Although he does save all of his classmates and Sunny at the end of the episode without any help), though in Big Robot on Campus it shows that he is fairly strong and can use his own physical strength. He is 13-years-old. He is voiced by Phil LaMarr.

Kim Chin

She is Kam's twin sister and his polar opposite down to even their instruments. She and Kam are the youngest of the Westley Side School First Years and she is the shortest, despite Li'l D's reputation as the "shortest member of the class". Kim sometimes feels that fashion is more of a concern than music and loves to follow fashion trends. She is very energetic, free-spirited, sometimes to the point of mischief, sleeps with a stuffed rabbit due to her fear of the dark, and loves to torment her more old-fashioned sibling. Kim and Kam's parents are never shown. She was born in Columbus, Ohio and is of Cantonese-Chinese descent. Her instrument is the xylophone, also with other percussion instruments. She is presumably 12 years old. Voiced by Janice Kawaye.

Kam Chin

He is Kim's twin brother and her polar opposite, born in Columbus, Ohio and is of Chinese descent. He and his sister are the youngest of the Westley Side School First Years and he is considered to be the smartest in school. He generally projects an air of refinement and class. Unlike the other kids, Kam has common sense and maturity and is the voice of reason, besides Sunny (but he was oblivious to Santa in the Christmas episode). However, the kids don't listen to him and do what they want instead. Kam tends to be interested in many dull things such as high-grade bread. He is very eager about learning to the point that if Sunny is late to class, his brain is hurting from not learning. Kam has an irrational fear of hang gliding into a flock of angry mallards. Kam appears to have comically terrible things happen to him at the time where he resents these things. He does not have any sweat glands (and doesn't take showers because of this, yet he always appears clean) and he goes insane whenever he is too hot, as shown in Study Buddies. His instrument is the keyboard or the piano. In "Love Is in the Hair… Net", he plays the accordion. He is presumably 12 years old. Voiced by Janice Kawaye.

Musa: Wow! Awesome to meet you guys.

Kam Chin: Same here and it's awesome to meet you.

Tamika Jones: We're some of your biggest fans.

Nico: (to Madison) I don't know why but I feel like you'll get along with Leni.

Madison: I sure would and her clothes are so awesome!

Nico: Leni makes awesome clothes.

Musa: Boy she sure does.

2003 Leo: (sighs) And these 2 are Rabbids.

Me: Rabbids are cute but they are as stupid as braindead monkeys.

Sunny Bridges: Oh I see.

The Rabbids gabbed some drumsticks and started using them against each other as if they were swords.

Sunny Bridges: Hey, I don't mind if you 2 use that to kill scumbags. But you do NOT use those against each other!

Nico: Yeah they aren't very bright but they are really funny.

Me: And they do make a lot of people laugh. Especially when they burp.

Sunny Bridges: We heard you guys are awesome singers too.

Me: We sure are. Whenever we have babysitting adventures we always have an awesome karaoke group.

Nico: Yep.

Rainbow Dash: It's so awesome.

Nico: You guys have bad guys that we should be aware of?

Lil D: Well, there's Big D from Soul Stack Records. Does that count?

Me: What can you tell us about him?

Lil D: He's not a nice guy.

He told us about him.

---

Big D is a major character who appears in the episode "The Devil and Lil' D". He made a deal with Li'l D where he would sign a contract to become a music star. As Li'l D sign the contract, he gave his soul to Big D in the contract. Big D also participated in the song "We Want Your Soul". Towards the end of the episode, Li'l D managed to break out of the contract with the help of Sunny Bridges and because of this he lost the deal.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa! The Music devil. Not a good sign.

Nico: We'll have to watch out for him on the big day.

Me: Yeah. That's when we all come here to help you all out.

Sunny Bridges: That is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure will be rockin.

Musa: If you guys don't mind, I'd like to sing a song to you guys. It's in honor of two detectives who become one Kamen Rider.

Sunny Bridges: Go for it!

Tamika: Rock on!

Me: Just to tell you it's a Japanese song.

Tamika: Awesome!

Kam Chin: Looking forward to this one.

Me: Yep.

The song played and the room turned into Tokyo, Japan.

Musa: (Singing in Japanese)

W-B-X Crime and the city.

W-B-X Crime and the city.

Someone suddenly knocks on the door

また誰かが 突然ドアをたたく

Premonition of the incident Welcome to Windy city

事件の予感 Welcome to Windy city

Tears don't look good in this city

この街には涙は似合わないぜ

Let's find the Keyword hidden in the darkness

闇に潜む Keyword見付け出そう

-Dreams that cannot be reached by humans

一人では 届かない夢

(Infinite archive to search Dive to the sea of memory)

(検索する無限のアーカイブ 記憶という海へと Dive)

Half x Half!

君と なら叶えられる Half×Half!

(W Boiled-Extreme!)

(W Boiled-Extreme!)

W-B-X!

W-B-X!

Two Body & Soul!

2人の Body&Soul!

(Nothing else Only, that is, carpooling)

(他にないさ Only つまり相乗り)

In one!

ひとつに!

W-B-X!

W-B-X!

When you meet the best partner

最高のパートナー 出逢う時

A miracle happens (So We can make it!)

奇跡おこる (So We can make it!)

Find W!

Wを探せ!

W-B-X Crime and the city.

W-B-X Crime and the city.

They saw Kamen Rider W going after bad guys and tearing them apart.

When it was done they cheered wildly.

Sunny Bridges: That was awesome!

Tamika: ROCK ON GUYS!

2003 Leo: I recorded all that on video to show Shotaro and Philip on Nuju's first mission.

Nico: Smart thinking Leo. They will love that.

2003 Leo: Thanks.

Me: Musa and her friends have a band too. They are called the Winx Club.

Musa: It's true.

Me: Also Rainbow Dash and her friends are called the Rainbooms.

Tamika: I love the Rainbooms! They are so awesome!

Me: Yep. Also I'm part of the Rainbooms too. When we sing about friendship we spread the love of it from our hearts.

Nico: That is for sure.

Me: You guys want to hear one of my songs?

Sunny Bridges: Lets hear it.

Me: This song I sang during the 2017 Total Solar Eclipse. It's called The Night Begins To Shine by B.E.R.

Lil' D: Awesome!

The song played and the room showed the 2017 Total Solar Eclipse in the background.

Me: (Singing divinely)

I saw you dance

From the corner

I caught your name

In a conversation

Playing hard-to-get

But I can understand

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

Night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

Talk 'til dawn

My heart was racing

I took you home

In the driving rain

Had my mind made up

I wanna feel your touch

When I look at you

I see the story in your eyes

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

The night begins to shine

When we're dancing

The night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
(Night begins to shine)
The night begins to shine
Had my mind made up
I wanna feel your touch
When I look at you
I see the story in your eyes
When we're dancing
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
The night begins to shine
When we're dancing
The night begins to shine
Night begins to shine
The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)
Night begins to shine

The night begins to shine (the night begins to shine)

When the song was done everyone cheered wildly and it was awesome!

Sunny Bridges: Wow! That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah!

Sunny Bridges: We might not have that many enemies compared to you guys. But we'll let you know if one of them makes a move.

Nico: Thanks Sunny.

Me: But they will all be going to prison if we ever seen any of them since they don't have any powers and pose that much of a threat.

Nico: Yeah they aren't that dangerous like many enemies we know.

Lil' D: Yeah.

We later came back.

May: How did it go guys?

Me: Really awesome and rocking dudes.

Nico: Leo got a video of Musa doing the Kamen Rider W Theme song.

2003 Leo: It was so awesome.

We told everyone everything and it was awesome.

Eli: Boy that was awesome!

Varie: Yeah it was.

May: Next time, Aurico should come with you.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: And Luna Loud and all the Rainbooms can go next time too.

Laney: Yeah that would be awesome!

---

We were responding to a 2-11 at the bank yet again.

POW BLAM SMASH BIFF!

I was beating up a bunch of robbers.

Me: Take that you robber douchebags!

ZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP!

Stormy Weather zapped them with lightning.

Stormy Weather: Nothing like busting a few bank robbers, huh, Lincoln?

Lincoln: (coldly) Let's just get this over with already.

Me: Okay okay.

Nico punched and kicked a bunch of them all over.

Nico: You dirtbag robbers have failed this city!

We then heard a roar and then 4 new monsters appeared!

Mermaid Monster: Time to take you guys to the cleaners!

Werewolf Monster: (Russian Accent) You guys are bad comrade!

Wood Monster: You make us trees look bad!

Carnage Monster: Yeah it's not funny!

Sydney Burlington: Those voices! Kita, Natalia, Evelyn and Julie!

Werewolf Monster: Comrade Sydney! Everyone! Wow.

Spike: Wait. Are you girls Underground monsters?

Carnage Monster: We sure are. My name is Julie Carolina and these are my friends.

Kita Raimundo: I'm Kita Birmingham.

Natalia Somonmenchikov: Natalia Somonmenchikov.

Evelyn Burmingham: Evelyn Burmingham.

Julie Carolina: And I'm Julie Carolina.

They reverted back to human.

Kita's a girl with blue hair and had blue clothes and her monster form looks like a mermaid, Natalia's a black hair girl with red eyes and black clothes and she has a werewolf form, Evelyn has green hair and green eyes and green clothes and her monster form looks like that of a wood creature and Julie has red hair and red eyes and her monster form looks reminiscent of Carnage.

Girl Jordan: Wow! You girls are great doing that.

Nico: You all have the power to change at will now!

Lincoln: You think I'm gonna fall for your tricks?!

Lincoln shot some lightning at Julie but Ransack got her out of the way.

Ransack: Lincoln, the fuck's wrong with you?!

Lincoln: Oh, please! This is just an act to steal the spotlight from us and make us look bad! Just like Albedo's former Team Buktu pals!

Me: What!?

I saw that his eyes are droopy and he had bags under them like he hasn't had any sleep for days. And I saw in his eyes and his paranoia was being caused by bottled up feelings.

Me: Lincoln! Stand down! They are on our side! I sense no ill feelings in them.

Eli: Yeah and I do too!

Me: Lincoln just calm down! Tell us what's wrong.

Nico: Lincoln are you paranoid because of Team Buktu?

Windcharger: Lincoln, is that why you've been off? Because of you being paranoid of new heroes?

Lincoln: (starts crying) YES! AND BECAUSE OF THE PEOPLE WE FAILED TO SAVE! WE COULDN'T EVEN STOP TEAM BUKTU FROM ALMOST SUCCEEDING IN THEIR PLAN!

Maria: But we stopped them, didn't we?

Lincoln: (still crying) IT'S NOT JUST THAT! WE COULDN'T PREVENT ALEJANDRO FROM BUSTING THE REST OF THE SORE LOSERS OUT OF PRISON! WE COULDN'T SAVE PRESIDENT WHITMORE! WE COULDN'T STOP GENERAL MORSHOWER FROM SACRIFICING HIMSELF! WE COULDN'T STOP ANIMATED SENTINEL FROM KILLING ANIMATED SHOCKWAVE! AND MOST OF ALL, WE COULDN'T STOP TREVELYAN FROM USING GOLDENEYE TO KILL ALL THOSE PEOPLE!

Maria: (to Nico) J.D., this is not an invitation to visit Animated Sentinel and kill him! Him being banished to Arachna 7 is punishment enough!

May: And Max is actually behaving himself since we got drafted into the Masters of Evil!

Me: No I don't sense anything at all. Lincoln is being paranoid because he hasn't had very much sleep. I sense that these adventures we've been having are taking a toll on him and causing sleep deprivation.

Nico: Yeah he's right.

Natilee: Worse than that dad. Lincoln is like this because he was having really bad nightmares about all our adventures. He hasn't gotten any sleep for 13 days.

Lincoln: Why do you try so hard!?

Me: LINCOLN LISTEN TO YOURSELF! Do you honestly think that I formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm just so we can kill innocent people to destroy evil!? ABSOLUTELY NO FUCKING WAY NOT! I formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm to defend the world and the entirety of the multiverse and our universe from the very threat of evil and save all those that are in its line of fire!

Lincoln: But what about those that died? Don't you care about them at all!? They are being forgotten because of you!

POW!

I punched Lincoln in the gut.

Me: LINCOLN DON'T YOU DARE SAY ANYTHING LIKE THAT AGAIN! We have not forgotten what they were like back then! I learned from my mistakes when they died! When I was leader of the team I would always try and get things done fast hence why I was so reckless and brutal and I won't deny that! But you need to realize Lincoln that life deals you many bad hands in life. We lose those that are precious to us and they taught us so many things that make us closer to them than ever! But the point is Lincoln that we have to learn from the past and make sure that we don't make the same mistakes again.

Nico: J.D. is right Lincoln! You have to let it go and learn from the past.

Lincoln then had tears streaming down his face and then he collapsed and hugged me tight and cried hard and he was wailing too.

Me: I know Lincoln. I know.

Then Mojo Jojo, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Private HIVE, and Hank Scorpio appeared.

Mojo: Can me, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Private HIVE, and Hank Scorpio go with you guys this time? (sees Lincoln's tearstained face) Or should we wait for you guys at the bus?

Nico: Guys wait on the bus for us.

Mojo Jojo: Okay.

RD Lucy: Nico, this might be a bad time. But which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: No, RD Lucy. I know that kind of question is mandatory.

RD Lucy: Oh.

Nico: I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer for the Moltensteel Dragon of Magic The Gathering.

Me: Awesome choice.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Yep.

We went onto the bus.

Deker: Feeling better, Lincoln?

Lincoln: So tired.

Me: He hasn't gotten any sleep for a long time so we're letting him sleep for a while till we get there.

Rainbow Dash: Pickle and Barley Barrel you two stay with Lincoln while he sleeps.

Pickle Barrel: (Salutes) Yes ma'am Captain Rainbow Dash.

We put Lincoln on a bed and he was sleeping. Pickle and Barley Barrel were watching over him.

Nico: Also guys to answer your question yes you can come with. We're going on a field trip to Folsom Prison.

Gizmo: In California. Wow.

Lincoln: Hey, Chicken. Mind if I sit with you?

Chicken: (glares at him) Why? You gonna try and zap me too?

Tyrone McGee: (holds us back) Lincoln, maybe you should sit somewhere else.

Lincoln: Yeah

He went and sat somewhere else with Pickle & Barley Barrel watching.

Me: Chicken that was totally uncalled for.

Chicken: Well he was..

Me: (GLARES AT HIM) QUIET. Lincoln is going through hard times right now. So let him rest.

Chicken: (sighs) You're right. Maybe I should go apologize to him.

Chicken went and did so.

Abis Mal: Nice, J.D. Now, Chicken feels bad!

Nico: Abis that's enough. J.D. was right to do that.

Me: Lets not make things worse guys. Lincoln is going through some big time stress now.

Nico: Yeah.

Abis Mal: Oh you're right.

We were then off to California.

Chicken: Hey, Lincoln. Sorry about that comment.

Eret: It's fine, Chicken. And honestly, given that Lincoln tried to hurt fellow heroes, there was going to be some negative comment towards him about that anyway.

Chicken: Yeah.

Lincoln: It's all right Chicken. But I am just so upset.

Chicken: We know Lincoln.

We were still on the bus driving to Folsom.

Nico: It's gonna be a while before we get there so we might as well enjoy our scenic trip.

Me: Yeah.

Radioactive Man: Be honest. Is this prison just as worse as Alcatraz?

Me: Well Folsom is home to some of the state of California's worst criminals. It's also the state's second oldest prison.

I went over Folsom's history.

---

Folsom State Prison (FSP) is a California State Prison in Folsom, California, U.S., approximately 20 mi (30 km) northeast of the state capital of Sacramento. It is one of 34 adult institutions operated by the California Department of Corrections and Rehabilitation.

Opened in 1880, Folsom is the state's second-oldest prison, after San Quentin, and the first in the United States to have electricity. Folsom was also one of the first maximum security prisons. It has been the execution site of 93 condemned prisoners.

Musician Johnny Cash put on two live performances at the prison on January 13, 1968. These were recorded and released as a live album titled At Folsom Prison. He had written and recorded the song "Folsom Prison Blues" more than a decade earlier.

FSP is California's second-oldest prison, long known for its harsh conditions in the decades following the California Gold Rush. Although FSP now houses primarily medium security prisoners, it was one of America's first maximum-security prisons.

Construction of the facility began in 1857 on the site of the Stony Bar mining camp along the American River. The prison officially opened in 1880 with a capacity of 1,800 inmates. They spent most of their time in the dark, behind solid boiler plate doors in stone cells measuring 4 by 8 ft (1.2 by 2.4 m) with 6-inch (15 cm) eye slots. Air holes were drilled into the cell doors in the 1940s, and the cell doors are still in use today.

FSP was the first prison in the world to have electric power, which was provided by the first hydroelectric powerhouse in California.

After the state of California took sole control of the death penalty in 1891, executions were held at Folsom and San Quentin. A total of 93 prisoners were hanged at FSP between December 13, 1895, and December 3, 1937. Subsequent executions were carried out in the gas chamber at San Quentin. Due to an incorrect record, it is often mistaken that there were 92 executions, but there were in fact 93.

The prison's first hanging occurred on 13 December 1895 when Chen Hane was "hanged by the neck until dead" at 10:00 am. The public was invited to witness the execution. In 1892 Hane was accused of murdering Lee Gong, even though a witness stated they saw Lee Sam shoot Gong; another said they thought Gong had been shot through a window while sitting at a desk.

FSP industries include metal fabrication and a print shop, and the quarry at FSP provided granite for the foundation of the state capitol building and much of the gravel used in the early construction of California's roads. Additionally, California's vehicle license plates have been manufactured at FSP since the 1930s.

In 1968, Johnny Cash played a concert at the prison. Each attending prisoner lived in his own cell and nearly all were in an education program or learning a trade. Most of the attending prisoners who were released did not return to prison after being released.

Laura Sullivan of National Public Radio said that the costs of housing prisoners "barely registered" in the state's budget. In 2009, Folsom was overcrowded, with 4,427 inmates. Around that year most of its prisoners who were released returned to prison after being released.

When I was done everyone was amazed.

Nico: Wow since 1880. This prison is 142 years old.

Me: Yep. And also it had some of the most dangerous criminals ever known.

I told everyone who they were.

Joseph Barboza, former New England Mafia associate and enforcer turned government witness. He served 5 years at Folsom for second-degree murder in 1971, while in the Witness Protection Program.

Sonny Barger, former leader of the Hells Angels.

Edward Bunker, author of crime fiction, a screenwriter, and an actor.

Thor Nis Christiansen, was a serial killer and necrophile active in California in the mid-to-late 1970s. He was killed by a stab wound in the exercise yard in 1981.

Eldridge Cleaver, early leader of the Black Panther Party.

Alfred Leonard Cline, suspected serial killer

George Contant, train robber; later lectured against crime, brother of John Sontag.

Craig Coley, Wrongfully convicted of the 1978 murder of his ex girlfriend and her son before being pardoned and exonerated by CA governor Jerry Brown in 2017.

Chris Evans, train robber, partner of John Sontag.

Joseph Gamsky, aka Joe Hunt, of the Billionaire Boys Club.

Glen Stewart Godwin, whose escape from Folsom earned him a spot on the FBI Ten Most Wanted Fugitives list.[39]

Cameron Hooker, convicted of the Kidnapping of Colleen Stan.

Charles Jackson, serial killer

Rick James, musician.

Edmund Kemper, the "Co-Ed Killer"; was a serial killer and necrophile active in California in the early 1970s.

Suge Knight, former owner of Death Row Records.

Timothy Leary, psychologist and writer.

Charles Manson, murderer, conspirator

Erik Menendez, convicted with his brother Lyle of murdering his parents.

James Mitose, Japanese-American martial artist who brought the art of Kempo to the United States.

Ed Morrell, accomplice to the Evans-Sontag railroad robbers of the 1890s.

Ricky Murdock, rapper known by the stage name Askari X.

Bobby Purify, original singer of "I'm Your Puppet".

Shorty Rossi, star of the Animal Planet show Pit Boss.

Leo Ryan, U.S. Congressman who while an Assemblyman had posed as a prisoner to investigate conditions.

Glen Sherley, musician.

Danny Trejo, actor.

Jack Black (author), hobo, professional burglar and author of "You Can't Win", in which he describes his almost eight years at the prison.

Nico: Ohh yeah. I know some of those guys. Saw them on TV.

Me: Yep.

Chicken: Boy the last time we went to Folsom Prison was where I swapped places with a criminal.

Cow: I remember that big brother. That was crazy.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: And Prison is Hell on Earth.

Carly Atlas: So, Shanan. Can you identify the species that are the monster forms of Kita, Natalia, Evelyn and Julie?

Shanan: I sure can. Kita is what's called a Flekmornikan Merfolk. They come from the planet Flekmorn in the Cigar Galaxy. Natalia is a Lunanian Werewolf. They are werewolves from the planet Lunan XII in the Sombrero Galaxy. Evelyn is a Celtician Dryad from the planet Celtica in the Unknown Zone and they are wood creatures that have the power to control nature and plants and even communicate with animals. And Julie is a Symbiote relative called a Nombyiote from the planet Elintiar. They are in every way like Symbiotes except they are much more benevolent.

Nico: That is really cool.

Julie Carolina: It sure is.

Motor Ed: Guess you girls managed to tame your beasts back then. Seriously.

Kita Raimundo: Yes we sure have.

Venom: Yes we have heard about the planet Elintiar and our fellow Nombyiotes. Like us they are living costumes.

Nico: That is really awesome.

Lola: It sure is.

Lincoln was in his bed sleeping. But he was having a really interesting dream. Princess Luna came to him and told him the same things I told him and learn from the past and don't let it ruin him.

He was gonna be asleep for a while though.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) 18 hours later

---

We woke up and cooked breakfast and Lincoln came.

Me: Hey buddy. Feeling better?

Lincoln: Yeah and you were right J.D. I was paranoid because of lack of sleep.

Me: Well at least you're rested up now.

Lincoln: I'm sorry I tried to attack you girls.

Julie Carolina: It's okay, Lincoln. You just met us. So, you had every right to be suspicious. And it probably doesn't help that my monster form looks like the Prime version of one of your enemies.

St Patricia: But we have nothing against you. (to Girl Jordan) Right, Girl Jordan?

Girl Jordan: No I know this is not like the version of Carnage that I know and hate.

Julie Carolina: How come you hate Carnage?

Me: Long and really ugly story.

I told Julie everything and it was horrible.

Julie Carolina: Oh man! That's horrible! I don't blame you one bit for hating this worlds Carnage like that.

Me: Yeah any version of Carnage minus the U.A. Carnage and the S.H.S. Carnage is her big time enemy. She killed the Yost Universe one and our prime universe version.

Nico: One time she got word that Carnage was back and she mistook him for Cletus Kasady when it was actually Gwen Stacy.

Me: Yeah it was the one from the Ultimate Spiderman Comic Books.

Julie Carolina: Oh wow! I know that one.

Girl Jordan: And I had no idea it was Gwen in that one.

Nico: Yeah.

Girl Jordan: Your monster form isn't even a symbiote. And you're actually cooler then Kasady.

Hank Scorpio: And this was forced on you. Kasady willingly used the Carnage symbiote for evil.

Julie Carolina: And that is true but I'm glad you like it.

Nico: The Yost version of Kasady wasn't even Carnage. But Girl Jordan killed him.

Me: And I threw up all over Nico after Girl Jordan ate his brain.

Sheila: I'm glad you 4 and Irena managed to get your monster forms under control.

Chaor: You sound jealous.

Sheila: A little bit but not that much.

Sydney: Yeah it took a long time for us to control ours.

Nico: That was a while huh.

Nergal: Why do I have a feeling Red Guy's gonna be involved? Again?

Me: He will be involved like always. When it comes to Cow and

Chicken he is practically everywhere.

Nergal: Oh right. He is a comical version of the Devil.

Me: Yep.

Dahlia Newton made Lincoln a huge pancake breakfast with sausages, bacon, steak, ham, hashbrowns, eggs and French Toast.

Dahlia Newton: Here Lincoln.

Lincoln: Oh wow! What a feast.

Dahlia Newton: Yep. As a lumberjack and Vermont Maple Syrup cultivator I make awesome breakfasts fit for jacks.

Nico: Boy you are gonna eat today buddy.

Me: Wow that is a feast fit for a Lumberjack. Lincoln uh I'm sorry I slapped you and punched you.

Lincoln: You had every right to do so J.D. I was a little overreactive.

Me: A Little?

Lincoln: Okay A LOT overreactive and I'm sorry.

Me: Apology accepted Lincoln.

Arixam: (to the Loud Sisters) You girls stay near us. There's no doubt the inmates will have bad thoughts in their minds.

They nodded. Lincoln got to eating and man was he hungry.

Nico: Wow he is really hungry.

Laney: Yeah.

Lincoln finished and he was stuffed.

Me: We should be just about there.

Clyde: Thanks for having our entire school class go with you guys on this field trip.

Me: No Problem Clyde. It's always an honor to take the school on someplace fun.

Nico: Yep.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Cygnus. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Geo, you're not going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Cygnus.

Geo Stelar and his friends gasped in shock.

Geo Stelar: Cygnus? But, how?

Me: Oh, don't tell me we're going to have to kill him.

Lincoln: No, if I remember correctly, he redeemed himself. That means we got to separate his dark side from him.

Nico: Good idea, and then, we got to destroy him once and for all.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico.

Casandia the Air Faerie: That's what you and I are going to do, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right, Casandia, and just like what happened with Geo's other enemies, you all know what I'm going to do to Dark Cygnus.

Me: Big time.

Nico: Yep.

Me: We're here.

We arrived at Folsom Prison.

Me: Folsom Prison, Sacramento, California. Dirtbag Criminals, Lowlife Murderers, Conning Thieves and Infernal Arsonists.

We laughed.

We got out and everyone was present.

We went into the prison.

Nico: May, if any inmate tries touching you inappropriately, I'm gonna use Bagua Zhang on their asses!

Gizmo:… well, that's one way of dealing with those barfbrains.

Nico: Yep.

May: Thanks guys.

Me: Look at all these douchebags.

Eli: Yep.

Inmate 1: You got something to say to me?

Me: Your mother is a whore that knows how to screw many men at once.

Inmate 1: NO ONE TALKS ABOUT MY MOTHER THAT WAY!

He punched at me and I blocked his punch and then kicked him in the face and knocked him unconscious.

Me: What a wuss.

Disk Wars Deadpool: Alright, if I know the format of the recent chapters, Red Guy should definitely be making some kind of move right now.

The Red Guy came out and we hid.

Red Guy: HEEELLO It's me the Warden.

Nico: There he is.

Po Kong: What's he up to?

Red Guy: I have a treat for you all… (FWOMP) It's an Inmate FIGHT TO THE DEATH!

Laney: Whoa.

Me: Just like I figured he was gonna do.

Nico: An inmate fight to the death.

Tayuya: As much as I like some of these dumbasses dying, it's time to do our entrance!

Me: That's the kind of fucking talk I like.

Nico: Me too. Lets get them.

We went at them…

Red Guy: (LAUGHS)

The Spirits of the Defenders of Remnant then appeared and they swirled around the Red Guy and smashed and pulverized him and a bunch of inmates all over the place. Then they converged and then…

NUMEROUS PUNCHES FLYING!

They pulverized the living shit out of the Inmates and the Red Guy and really mashed them up and then we came out.

Me: That is how you make a punchy entrance.

Nico: Yep.

Private HIVE: You oughta be court martialed for causing this riot!

Red Guy: I'll have you know that I own this prison!

CHOMP!

Blitz bit him in the butt and ripped off a chunk of his butt!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) You are just as repulsive as many prisoners here. Ja.

Nico: Well said Blitz.

Colleen: (British Accent) Fluffy Pants.

Inmate 2: GET THEM!

The inmates all came at us and then I punched the ground and smashed them down.

Nico: YEAH!

Then Magma, Black Lance, Marionette Shadow, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Manta Bayarsh, General Schwarz, Chillyfish, Kerbero Gangan, Hydrax and Fireor Appeared.

Nico: Magma, Black Lance, Marionette Shadow, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Manta Bayarsh, General Schwarz, Chillyfish, Kerbero Gangan, Hydrax and Fireor

Me: Wow a Power Rangers Monster Slugfest.

Marionette Shadow: Yep.

Black Lance: Man, this prison really is nasty.

Maria: No kidding!

Magma: (to Lori) Did any of them slap your asses?

Lori: I stayed close to Boo Boo Bear the entire time.

Manta Bayarsh: That's good.

Me: If they did that I would snip their hands off.

Manta Bayarsh: Well said.

Marionette Shadow: (to Nico) We heard you dealt with Leena Klammer.

Nico: We sure did and J.D. did an awesome daring rescue.

Marionette Shadow: Wow!

General Schwarz: How'd she escape?

Me: Found a dark orb on her that teleported her to the city. Small one no bigger than the point of a pencil.

General Schwarz: Whoa.

?: That was crazy.

A figure came out and it was LUMBIACO from episode 31 of Go-Ongers!

* * *

After the Sound World was destroyed by Kireizky, Lumbiaco somehow found its way to the Human World, where it began feeding on noises to grow giant. Its arrival triggered an alliance between the Go-ongers and the Gaiark to stop it from destroying the world.

Lumbiaco manages to feed on enough sounds to grow giant, but is shrunk by a beautiful melody produced by the G3 Princess idol group formed by Saki Rouyama, Miu Sutou and Kegalesia. Angered by the noise, Lumbiaco goes on a rampage until it is eventually destroyed.

* * *

Eli: Lumbiaco! I remember you! You got sent to our world after Kireizky destroyed the sound world and you went on a rampage because of all the noise.

Lumbiaco: Very awesome memory Eli.

Me: We haven't faced an unadapted monster in a while.

Lumbiaco: No we sure haven't. Darn shame I wasn't part of the fray.

Me: What a ripoff.

Lumbiaco: I'm glad the group I worked for isn't like Venjix at all.

Scott Truman: I honestly envy the world you came from.

Me: That's true. Same with me.

Nico: Yeah.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Jimmy, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Slinkman and Smithers VS Black Lance (Mystic Force)

---

Black Lance was first.

Black Lance: (to Jimmy) Nico rescued two people today! Who was the second girl?

Jimmy (EENE): It's actually J.D. that rescued the first girl. But the second girl is Dahlia Newton and she is an amazing Lumberjack and has an awesome appetite for pancakes and big breakfasts.

Princess Luna: You should see how many pancakes she eats.

Moondust: Lincoln was given a pancake breakfast fit for a lumberjack and he was hungry.

Snowdrop: Boy he sure was.

Gari: Yeah he sure was.

Black Lance: I heard he was lashing out because of paranoia. Poor guy.

Blackout: Yeah he is better now.

Black Lance: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down!

---

Koji, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma

---

Magma was next.

Magma: (to Koji) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Arnold's neighborhood. How was it?

Koji: It was awesome and they took down Wolfgang and his friends yet again. Those blockheads just will never learn.

Princess Celestia: What a bunch of prunefaced sleezeballs!

Amber Morning: I think that's putting it mildly mom.

Spotlight: Yeah I agree there.

Magma: But Prunefaced Sleezeball. I like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down!

---

Taylor (Loud House), Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Tyrone McGee, and Terrence vs Manta Bayarsh

---

Manta Bayarsh was next.

Manta Bayarsh: (to Taylor) I heard you guys met a Fire Princess Gene Slammer. What's her name?

Taylor: Her name is Catherine Windsor and she is a direct descendant of Mary, Queen of Scots.

Manta Bayarsh: Wow! Wasn't she deposed and beheaded a long time ago?

Sunset Shimmer: Yes in 1567 she was deposed and in 1587 she was beheaded.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) But Mary was called Bloody Mary because of her killing of hundreds of Protestant Heretics back during her reign in the 16th Century.

Manta Bayarsh: That's right! I remember reading about that one.

Sunburn: Yeah no kidding and she brought back the Catholic Religion.

Manta Bayarsh: That is true. And that was back almost 500 years ago. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Style Queen, Chloe Bourgeois, Anne Marie, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Lois Griffin, and Eret (How to Train Your Dragon) vs Marionette Shadow

---

Marionette Shadow was next.

Marionette Shadow: (to Style Queen) So, not only was Lincoln paranoid as a result of Albedo's former teammates. But he also held in a lot of feelings regarding to the people we failed to save.

Style Queen: Yeah he was really upset because of that.

Marionette Shadow: Poor kid. I don't blame him one bit for having those feelings. But it's not right for him to bottle up his feelings like that.

Chloe Bourgeois: Yeah no kidding. Poor guy was holding it in for so long ever since President Whitmore died and beyond. I guess General Morshower's sacrifice was the breaking point.

Anne Marie: Yeah no kidding.

Rarity: Oh Poor Linky Winky. After today me and the girls will gladly stay with him to make him better.

Marionette Shadow: That's very sweet of you Rarity.

Sweetie Belle: That sure is sis.

Gill Grunt: Yeah Lincoln is one lucky guy to have awesome girls.

Marionette Shadow: Yes he sure is lucky. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

---

Ink Rose, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Konan and Carly Atlas VS General Schwarz

---

General Schwarz was next.

General Schwarz: (to Ink Rose) There are many Prisoners in Folsom. But all of them are very vile.

Ink Rose: Yeah no kidding and for 140 years and counting Folsom has been home to many dangerous people.

Starlight Glimmer: No kidding. These people are pure evil.

Cozy Glow: They sure are. What a bunch of nutbags.

Hex: Yeah they are monsters too.

Carly Atlas: Yeah no kidding! What a bunch of evil dirtbags! I read all about Folsom Prison and it is a nightmare.

General Schwarz: They don't call prison hell on Earth for nothing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, lightning, darkness and darkness and smashed him down.

---

Konan, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Tessa, Cali, Mags, RD Lily and Byleth VS Goldar

---

Goldar was next.

Goldar: Is this your first time ever seeing what Folsom Prison is like?

Konan: It sure is and it is a dangerous place. But with all our experiences in taking down bad guys we're ready for anything.

Trixie Lulamoon: We sure are and we learned that Folsom is much older than Alcatraz.

Goldar: Folsom has been around longer than Alcatraz hasn't it?

Triple Berry: Yes Folsom was built in 1880 whereas Alcatraz was built in 1934.

Flynn: Alcatraz shut down in 1962 however due to money.

Tessa: And it's now a very popular Tourist Attraction.

Cali: That is true.

Mags: But this is our first time ever seeing Folsom Prison like this.

Byleth: It's really amazing and I'm honored to face you Goldar.

Goldar: Thank you Byleth and welcome to the team. Lets do it!

They fired waves paper, magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

Riley Anderson, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon, Lincoln, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Merrick and Misao VS Zen-Aku

---

Zen-Aku was next.

Zen-Aku: Do you guys ever send criminals to Folsom?

Riley Anderson: You know that's a really good question.

Me: We usually have a hard time with keeping track of where we send the people we defeat to prisons. I need to start making a log book for that.

Lincoln: That's not a bad idea.

Zen-Aku: It sure is. Lincoln, I'm sorry you lashed out at everyone because of bottled up feelings.

Lincoln: It's all right Zen-Aku but thank you for your concern.

Pickle Barrel: Me and my brother looked out for him as he was sleeping. He was asleep the entire day we were on our way to Folsom.

Barley Barrel: Yeah we kept an eye on him the entire time by meditating.

Zen-Aku: Wow! You two really learned a lot under Rainbow Dash.

Pickle Barrel: That is right! She is our mentor and hero.

Merrick: That is strong admiration right there too.

Misao: It sure is and beating myself up is usually my thing.

Zen-Aku: Well other people have feelings too. Lets get it on!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

We fired waves of blue fire and moonlight and smashed him down.

---

Gaz Membrane, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Mandy and St. Patricia VS Kerbero Gangan

---

Kerbero Gangan was next.

Kerbero Gangan: (to Gaz) You think the way J.D. told Lincoln to pull himself together was harsh? Because Nico probably would've chosen a peaceful approach.

Gaz Membrane: I don't think it was harsh at all. J.D. did have a heartfelt point there.

Pinkie Pie: That is true. But I'm glad J.D. was able to talk some sense into Lincoln like that.

Featherweight: Yeah even the bank robbers we busted felt sorry for him.

Sprocket: It's true.

---

Nico: Lincoln are you paranoid because of Team Buktu?

Windcharger: Lincoln, is that why you've been off? Because of you being paranoid of new heroes?

Lincoln: (starts crying) YES! AND BECAUSE OF THE PEOPLE WE FAILED TO SAVE! WE COULDN'T EVEN STOP TEAM BUKTU FROM ALMOST SUCCEEDING IN THEIR PLAN!

Maria: But we stopped them, didn't we?

Lincoln: (still crying) IT'S NOT JUST THAT! WE COULDN'T PREVENT ALEJANDRO FROM BUSTING THE REST OF THE

SORE LOSERS OUT OF PRISON! WE COULDN'T SAVE PRESIDENT WHITMORE! WE COULDN'T STOP GENERAL MORSHOWER FROM SACRIFICING HIMSELF! WE COULDN'T STOP ANIMATED SENTINEL FROM KILLING ANIMATED SHOCKWAVE! AND MOST OF ALL, WE COULDN'T STOP TREVELYAN FROM USING GOLDENEYE TO KILL ALL THOSE PEOPLE!

Maria: (to Nico) J.D., this is not an invitation to visit Animated Sentinel and kill him! Him being banished to Arachna 7 is punishment enough!

May: And Max is actually behaving himself since we got drafted into the Masters of Evil!

Me: No I don't sense anything at all. Lincoln is being paranoid because he hasn't had very much sleep. I sense that these adventures we've been having are taking a toll on him and causing sleep deprivation.

Nico: Yeah he's right.

Natilee: Worse than that dad. Lincoln is like this because he was having really bad nightmares about all our adventures. He hasn't gotten any sleep for 13 days.

Slinkman: Lincoln, you think we're not sad about Morshower and Whitmore? We are! But they would want us to move on!

Nico: Yeah Lincoln. They risked their lives for us and everyone we care about.

Me: Yeah Lincoln! They will always be a part of our team in spirit and throughout all of history. They gave their lives for us.

Lincoln then came at me and pounded on my chest!

Lincoln: YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND! (CRYING) SO MANY PEOPLE ARE DYING! ALL BECAUSE OF US!

Me: Lincoln…

Lincoln: HOW MANY MORE HAVE TO SUFFER!?

Me: Lincoln!

Lincoln: HOW MANY!? HUH!? HOW MANY!?

Me: LINCOLN!

SLAP!

I slapped him across his face and everyone gasped!

Me: Pull yourself together Lincoln! That all happened in the past and you have to realize that there are times when not everyone can be saved! It's not just about you Lincoln! It's about all of those we care about! We're in this for them! Just like you are doing your best to help so many people too! When I first met you in 2016 you love your sisters more than anything and you told me that you wouldn't trade it for the world or anything! You and I became like brothers and we formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm together as time went on. We are all in this together!

Lincoln: Why do you try so hard!?

Me: LINCOLN LISTEN TO YOURSELF! Do you honestly think that I formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm just so we can kill innocent people to destroy evil!? ABSOLUTELY NO FUCKING WAY NOT! I formed Team Loud Phoenix Storm to defend the world and the entirety of the multiverse and our universe from the very threat of evil and save all those that are in its line of fire!

Lincoln: But what about those that died? Don't you care about them at all!? They are being forgotten because of you!

POW!

I punched Lincoln in the gut.

Me: LINCOLN DON'T YOU DARE SAY ANYTHING LIKE THAT AGAIN! We have not forgotten what they were like back then! I learned from my mistakes when they died! When I was leader of the team I would always try and get things done fast hence why I was so reckless and brutal and I won't deny that! But you need to realize Lincoln that life deals you many bad hands in life. We lose those that are precious to us and they taught us so many things that make us closer to them than ever! But the point is Lincoln that we have to learn from the past and make sure that we don't make the same mistakes again.

Nico: J.D. is right Lincoln! You have to let it go and learn from the past.

Lincoln then had tears streaming down his face and then he collapsed and hugged me tight and cried hard and he was wailing too.

Me: I know Lincoln. I know.

Then Mojo Jojo, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Private HIVE, and Hank Scorpio appeared.

Mojo: Can me, Deker, Abis Mal, Nergal, Motor Ed, Mojo Jojo, Po Kong, Radioactive Man, Gizmo, Private HIVE, and Hank Scorpio go with you guys this time? (sees Lincoln's tearstained face) Or should we wait for you guys at the bus?

Nico: Guys wait on the bus for us.

Mojo Jojo: Okay.

Robber 1: (Sympathetic) Oh man. Poor kid.

Robber 2: I didn't know Lincoln was going through all that.

Robber 3: Yeah. I may be a criminal but even I know what it feels like to lose someone we know.

Tom Lair: Yeah we all feel that same thing too.

Sheila Loud: It's part of what we have to go through every day.

Robber 1: That's true. But maybe after our time in prison we can at least try and start over.

Robber 2: Yeah we'll start over.

Robber 3: We need to make things right instead of going through a life of crime.

Tom Lair: We're happy to hear that.

The officers took them away.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Kerbero Gangan: That's amazing that those robbers were sympathetic to Lincoln.

Sprocket: It sure was. Something J.D. and Lincoln said must've gotten through to them.

Kerbero Gangan: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Wheeler (Captain Planet), Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Chaor and Takinom VS Fireor

---

Fireor was next.

Fireor: (to Wheeler) I can't believe poor Lincoln would get mad like that. But I also can't believe he tried to attack 4 fellow heroes!

Wheeler: It's not his fault. He was bottling up his feelings because of people that we have known over the years dying.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah poor Linky was just holding it all in and the death of Morshower was the breaking point.

Starshine Sparkle: That is true.

Sunny Starscout: Poor Lincoln. But he will be all right and he is better now.

Spyro: He is a tough guy.

Fireor: Oh man. I don't blame Lincoln one bit for being upset like that. Poor kid. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Gi, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Arixam and Pump Man VS Chillyfish

Chillyfish was next.

Chillyfish: (to Gi) I heard J.D. had an awesome rescue of Byleth. How was it?

Gi: It was amazing! You should have seen what happened.

Fluttershy: J.D. swung on a rope and saved Byleth from plummeting to her doom.

Tornado Bolt: It was amazing!

She showed the whole thing that was posted on Social Media.

Nico: What's going on up there?

Me: I've got a bad feeling about this.

But then that feeling came true when we saw her get pushed off! EVERYONE GASPED!

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:55 TO 2:33)

Me: OH NO!

I ran fast and knew I had to save her from plummeting to her death and I ran passed everyone.

Nico: J.D. COME BACK!

I ran and I saw a rope with flags and I fired a beam of energy and it hit the rope and cut it and I jumped and grabbed it and swung on it like how Tarzan would and then I went for the girl and just as she was about to almost hit the ground I held out my hand and caught her and we swung back and everyone cheered wildly in a thunderous roar of applause! I jumped and landed back with everyone.

Nico: WAY TO GO J.D.! THAT WAS AWESOME!

Eli: AWESOME BRO!

Camie: WOOHOO! THAT WAS INCREDIBLE!

Sirius: YEAH! AWESOME!

Rachel Stavenport: WOW!

I brought her over.

Iron Man: Who is she?

Eli: (Gasp) It's Byleth!

Nico: From Fire Emblem? Whoa!

I took off her blindfold.

Me: Byleth are you all right?

Byleth saw us.

Byleth: What happened? (Gasp) You're J.D. Knudson and you all are Team Loud Phoenix Storm! What happened?

Nico: J.D. saved your life. He saved you from plummeting to your doom. You were pushed off that beam up there and you fell a long way.

Me: I cut a rope and swung on it and save you.

Byleth: Wow! (HUGS ME AND CRIES HARD)

---

Chillyfish: WHOA! That was so awesome!

Stealth Elf: Boy was it. Like how Tarzan swung on a vine.

Chillyfish: That was really amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down!

---

Power Pack (Marvel), Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Disk Wars Magneto and Disk Wars Deadpool VS Samon Shakekisutanchin

---

Samon Shakekisutanchin was next.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: (to Power Pack) I hope the prisoners and the Red Guy like black and blue. Although Red Guy's color will always be red.

Energizer: Yeah they will be pulverized all over!

Zero G: We're going to smash their skulls in though.

Applejack: YEEHAW! We'll turn these prisoners into mashed potatoes!

Apple Bloom: With gravy on them!

Flashwing: It'll be awesome and fun.

Lightspeed: We're going to smash a lot of prisoners here.

Mass Master: Yeah and it'll be awesome.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: It sure will be fun! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

---

Noriko, Naruto, Fu, Sakura Haruno, Gaara and RD Lincoln VS Screamer

---

Screamer was next.

Screamer: Have there been any escape attempts in Folsom?

Noriko: As a matter of fact yes there were. From 1920 to 2017 there have been 7 escape attempts.

Naruto: Not nearly as many as Alcatraz though.

Fu: Yeah Alcatraz had 14 escape attempts.

Sakura Haruno: And that was just from 1934 to 1962.

Screamer: Wow! What a difference. Alcatraz had double the attempts in almost 30 years whereas Folsom had less than half of that over the course of almost 100 years. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and wind and smashed her down.

---

Ino, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Naruto, Killer B, Fu, Utakata, Han, Roshi, Yagura, Yugito Nii, Gaara, Tayuya, and Kabuto vs Hydrax

---

Hydrax was next.

Hydrax: (to Ino) I really liked that the Warden got thrashed like that. And that's not even the end!

Ino: Nope this is only the beginning. After the usual battles the real fun begins.

Rainbow Dash: We're going to thrash that Red Guy Warden into pulp.

Scootaloo: I don't know about you guys but I smell a rat!

Whirlwind: Yeah I smell one too.

Naruto: Yeah I got the feeling that the Red Guy is not the real warden here. I'm picking up negative vibes from him.

Killer B: I feel the same way fool! Ya Fool!

Fu: I agree there with Naruto. I saw that something wasn't right.

Utakata: Yeah I think he is hiding something.

Han: I think so too.

Roshi: He is clearly hiding something big.

Yagura: And it's not pretty.

Yugito Nii: I agree there whole heartedly there.

Gaara: Whatever the red guy is up to it's not good.

Tayuya: Yeah that buttwalking fuckmonger!

Hydrax: Yeah I feel it too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed her down.

## Pakura, Gaara, Temari, Kankuro, Sari, Maki (Naruto), RD Lola and Zuko VS Trifire

Pakura was next.

Trifire: Been a while since we fought. And it's our first time in a prison too.

Pakura: Yeah it sure is and it's gonna be awesome.

Gaara: I'm looking forward to this too.

Temari: Same with me Gaara.

Kankuro: Yeah it will be awesome to battle in a prison.

Sari: I hope we fight in the Blood Prison someday. That would be the ultimate adrenaline rush if we killed all the prisoners there.

Maki: That would be really awesome too.

Trifire: (Laughs) Yeah that would be awesome to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and wind and sand and smashed him down.

## Kin Tsuchi, Quasimodo, Eli, Laney, Splash Woman and Rainbow Man VS Bell Org

Bell Org was next.

Bell Org: This is really cool that you all get to fight in Folsom.

Kin Tsuchi: It sure is and it's awesome seeing what it's like in here.

Quasimodo: It's a really unusual place but it's really awesome.

Eli: Folsom Prison is amazing to see on a field trip.

Laney: It sure is cool.

Rainbow Man: I think so too.

Bell Org: It sure is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of sound blasts and smashed him down.

---

Samui, Sunset Shimmer, Rarity, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Heat Man and Ice Man VS Contemptra

---

Contemptra was next.

Contemptra: I heard the Blood Prison is in every way like Alcatraz isn't it?

Samui: Yes it is and going there is most uncool.

Sunset Shimmer: I heard that that the Blood Prison in the Land of Grass is a dangerous place for the 5 Great Nations most dangerous and most ruthless criminals.

Rarity: Oh it is most horrifying.

Adagio Dazzle: Sounds like the kind of place for me and my sisters to use our song and get the inmates to kill each other.

Aria Blaze: Now that would be awesome to see.

Sonata Dusk: It sure would be awesome.

Contemptra: Yes it sure would be cool to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and ice and smashed her down.

---

RPM Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lincoln, Linka, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily, Lisa and Lucy VS Lumbiaco

---

Lumbiaco was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Lumbiaco's safe and in it was a bunch of war clubs called the Thrashers of Bad Teachers, they're clubs with the anti-Bad Teachers symbol on them, and these babies are capable of really pulverizing any bad teachers you'll meet and giving them quite a nasty concussion. Once in hand, we will gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Wow! War Clubs this time.

Lumbiaco: Yep. Pretty awesome huh.

Nico: Yep.

Nico teleported back with them.

RPM Rangers: RPM! GET IN GEAR!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers transformed into the RPM Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

The Rangers formed the RPM ENFORCER!

Rangers: RPM ENFORCER!

Nico: ENGINE CELL ACTIVATE!

Nico inserted a Pink Engine Cell with a phoenix in the shape of the number 700,000.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of element and energy and they fired energy blasts and they hit Lumbiaco and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead and destroyed!

Nico: Lumbiaco you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped.

Gia: Time to find out what Red Guy's hiding!

Nico: Yeah he is up to something big!

Me: I'll go search.

I went into the prison.

Red Guy: STOP HIM!

Everyone jumped in front of the criminals and blocked their path.

Nico: You'll have to get through us first!

Hailey Timaeus: And you won't like it when we pound your faces in! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Kairyu-Shin!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Kairyu-Shin and they formed into an awesome new monster! It was a sea serpent dragon that had water tornadoes swirling around him. It was called LEVIATHAN TIDE DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Leviathan Tide Dragon!

Joan Critias: I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Pyramid of Light!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Pyramid of Light! They formed into an awesome new dragon that had a pyramid of pure light on his back with wings of energy. It was called LIGHT PYRAMID DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Light Pyramid Dragon!

Gina Hermos: And now for me! I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with ILL WITCH!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Ill Witch and they formed into powerful gauntlets that had a green aura around them. They were called The POISON ILLNESS GAUNTLETS! They were put on Gina's hands.

Gina Hermos: These are the Poison Illness Gauntlets!

Nico: Awesome!

Nico, Eli, Jared and Zarya pulled out the Zenkai Cannons!

Nico, Eli, Jared and Zarya: (TURNS DIALS) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

They summoned the Changeman, Flashman, Fiveman, Megaranger and Kyurangers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Nico: ATTACK!

We went and pulverized the living shit out of all the criminals.

A giant boot squishes a criminal flat.

Nico: That is one criminal that is Flat!

A hammer slams onto a criminal and flattens him. Another criminal gets incinerated by fire underneath him. A pair of robot arms gives a bunch of criminals a wedgie. A bowling ball crushes a bunch of criminals feet. They get slapped in the face by a bunch of robotic arms. The Criminals get electrocuted by lightning bolts. Then they got crushed by a piano followed by a spiked-ball and a boat that resembles Titanic.

KRASMASH! HOOOOOONNNNNKKKKK!

I was looking around the prison halls for anything out of the ordinary.

Inmate: It's J.D.! KILL THAT SON OF A BITCH!

I punched and kicked and disemboweled a bunch of inmates and shoved their intestines down their throats!

I then heard something coming from the broom closet.

Me: Huh?

I opened the door and found a man tied up and gagged in the closet.

Me: Oh man.

I went over and freed him.

Me: Sir are you okay?

Warden: Yeah thanks to you J.D. I'm the Real Warden of this place. That man with no pants is an imposter.

Me: I knew the Red Guy wasn't the warden here!

I cut him free!

Everyone was pulverizing the Red Guy and the criminals all over the place.

CHOMP!

Blitz bit a criminal on his butt!

Colleen was pulverizing a bunch of criminals all over the place and Lincoln was firing a blast of lightning and electrocuting the criminals all over the place!

Ransack, Stormy Weather, Spike and Windcharger used the Velocitron, Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Stormy Weather and Spike's powers and Windcharger's Magnetic Arms 100-fold and turned Ransack's seat into a blaster.

Cybertron Ransack and Stormy Weather: SPEEDING LIGHTNING BURST!

Windcharger and MLP Spike: MAGNETIC FIRESTORM BLAST!

Mojo Jojo and Green Lanterns of Will: GREEN LANTERN MONKEY TROOP!

Deker and Red Lanterns of Rage: RED LANTERN DEMON STORM!

Abis Mal and Blue Lanterns of Hope: SANDSTORM OF BLUE LANTERNS!

Black Lanterns of Death and Nergal: DEMONS OF BLACK LANTERNS!

Yellow Lanterns of Fear and Motor Ed: SPEEDING YELLOW LANTERN FEAR!

Violet Lanterns of Love and Po Kong: VIOLET LANTERN MOUNTAIN AVALANCHE!

Indigo Lanterns of Compassion and Radioactive Man: INDIGO TRIBE RADIATION BLAST!

White Lanterns of Life and Gizmo: WHITE LANTERN LIFE GEARS!

Orange Lanterns of Avarice and Private HIVE: ORANGE LANTERN SOLDIER TROOP!

Lantern Corps Leaders and Hank Scorpio: LANTERN SPECTRUM FLAMETHROWING BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Laney, Lincoln, Dahlia Newton and Eli: LUMBERJACK FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Dahlia Newton, Lincoln, Kita Raimundo, Natalia Somonmenchikov, Evelyn Burmingham and Julie Carolina: ALIEN MAGIC ULTRABLAST!

They fired waves of energy.

Lincoln: KUNG FU ELEMENT STYLE: BAGUA ZHANG!

Jessica Shannon: KUNG FU STING STYLE: BAJIQUAN!

Toph: KUNG FU EARTH STYLE: LONG QUAN!

Julie Makimoto: KUNG FU EARTH STYLE: BAK MEI!

Mai Shiranui: KUNG FU FIRE STYLE: CHANG QUAN!

Blaze Fielding: KUNG FU FIRE STYLE: CHOY LI FUT!

Yuna Kamihara: KUNG FU WATER STYLE: EAGLE CLAW KUNG FU!

Nanami: KUNG FU WATER STYLE: FU JOW PAI!

Sari Sumdac: KUNG FU WATER STYLE: HOU QUAN!

Rachel Alucard: KUNG FU LIGHTNING STYLE: LAMA PAI!

R. Mika: KUNG FU LIGHT STYLE: SHUAI JIAO!

Juri Han: KUNG FU DARK STYLE: TAE KWON DO!

Menat: KUNG FU STAR STYLE: WING CHUN!

Shantae: KUNG FU MAGIC STYLE: BAI HE QUAN!

COLETTE BRUNEL: KUNG FU LIGHT STYLE: ZUI QUAN!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): KUNG FU DARK STYLE: SHAOLIN KUNG FU!

Peni Parker: KUNG FU WEB STYLE: PRAYING MANTIS KUNG FU!

Super Sonico: KUNG FU SOUND STYLE: NAN QUAN!

They did kung fu stances and fired waves of elements and they were from said moves and styles.

Lincoln and his harem: KUNG FU FINAL SMASH: KUNG FU

BEATDOWN!

They used various kung fu styles to beat the living shit out of the prisoners!

They were all smashed and knocked down and out.

Everyone pulverized numerous prisoners and smashed the Red Guy all over. Then Nico threw him high into the air. Then he fell to the ground and CRASHED INTO THE GROUND WITH DEVASTATING FORCE!

KRASMASH! OOOOOOHHH! THAT'S NOT GONNA FEEL GOOD!

OUCH!

He got up and he was really mangled up.

Red Guy: (Spits out teeth and bones)

Everyone came and glared at him and he was in a lot of trouble!

THEN THEY BEAT THE LIVING SHIT OUT OF HIM SOME MORE! He was really mangled up. Then he was tied up and thrown into a pot of soup! OUCH!

Lincoln: Guys, I really am sorry about how I acted earlier.

Kerbero Gangan: It's fine, Lincoln.

Fireor: The only thing you're really guilty of is keeping all of that bottled up.

Chillyfish: Next time, you should still talk to us about what you're feeling.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Now, what do you think J.D. found?

Hydrax: I hope it's a big secret.

Me: It sure is.

The Warden was without his shirt.

Nico: Whoa!

Me: This is the real Warden of the prison and the red guy is an impostor!

We gasped!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: I found him tied up and gagged in the janitors closet. He was knocked out and stuffed up in there.

Nico: Oh man!

Eli: Wow!

Warden: But you all saved me. Thank you all so much.

Nico: No problem Mr. Warden.

?: Please, someone, help me.

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs

orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Geo Stelar: There's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Cygnus.

A figure came out and it was none other than Cygnus, but he was struggling with something inside him.

Nico: So, that's Cygnus. Oh man, he's struggling with his dark side.

Lincoln: Not for long.

Me: Alright, big guy, you know what to do.

Lincoln: You read my mind, J.D.

Lincoln fired a powerful blast of light mixed with his Dark Side Eternal Purification technique, and it hit Cygnus, and it permanently severed him from his dark side, as a black mass was separated from him, and it transformed into Dark Cygnus, and Lincoln got Cygnus to safety.

Dark Cygnus: Finally, I'm free.

Casandia the Air Faerie: But, not for much longer.

Suddenly, Casandia the Air Faerie's sky blue eyes turned neon pale blue, and she was surrounded by a sky blue energy aura with winds, clouds, and air faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Dark Cygnus, she left sky blue energy, winds, clouds, and air faeries with every step.

Casandia the Air Faerie: Dark Cygnus, I will never forgive you for what you've done in tormenting Cygnus, and now, we'll see to it that you never leave here alive.

Suddenly, Casandia the Air Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of sky blue energy with winds and clouds surrounding the vortex, there's an air faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pale blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Casandia the Air Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Casandia the Air Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has sky blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing blonde hair, she has neon pale blue eyes and a sky blue energy aura with winds, clouds, and air faeries surrounding her, she has an air faerie with the Wind Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with sky blue gems for eyes and holding the Air Kanji in its hands, she has an air faerie with sky blue gems for the eyes and the Air Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with sky blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and sky blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Casandia the Air Faerie has on a long purple long-sleeved dress with cloud-shaped collar and clouds on it and a sky blue phoenix on it, purple ankle-high boots with fur, and a long sky blue sleeveless trenchcoat with clouds, winds, and air faeries on the coattails, and on the back is an Air faerie with winds and clouds surrounding it. Casandia the Air Faerie's sky blue fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have an Air faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Casandia the Air Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with sky blue gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Casandia the Air Faerie the Water Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with sky blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with sky blue gems for eyes and a large sky blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large sky blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large sky blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the Air faerie that said, "Casandia the Air Faerie, Resident Air Faerie of Mystery Island, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Queen Fyora, Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Air and Air Faeries."

カザンディア・ザ・エア・フェアリー、ミステリー・アイランドのレジデント・エア・フェアリー、最も暗いフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、フィオラ女王の親愛なる友人、ネオピアの多くの英雄、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、素晴らしい驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして空気と空気の妖精のマスター

Casandia the Air Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HURRICANE FORCE AIR FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Casandia the Air Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Dark Cygnus saw it, he tried to blast her with an energy blast, but Casandia the Air Faerie fired a powerful sky blue energy blast with winds and air faeries at Dark Cygnus, hitting him, and he hit the wall.

Nico: Whoa, Casandia the Air Faerie's transformed, this is going to be one windy battle.

Lori: You said it.

Lincoln: Wow, Casandia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Casandia the Air Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane Air Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer this electric monster his punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Casandia.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Casandia the Air Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that monster.**

Lincoln and Casandia the Air Faerie went after Dark Cygnus, who fired blasts of energy at them, but they absorbed the blasts and it made them stronger than ever, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, sky blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Air Faeries at Dark Cygnus, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him and Briana the Air Faerie fired powerful sky blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Dark Cygnus by the neck, and hoisted him up with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing all of Dark Cygnus' powers and abilities, along with Dark Cygnus's weapons, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Angels, Phoenixes, and Buffalo flared up extremely, as he gained a massive power boost as he made them his own. Then, Lincoln tossed Dark Cygnus into the air, and he and Briana the Air Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Dark Cygnus, it exploded with incredible power, killing him and we also made his powers and weapons our own. Then, as his spirit appeared, Casandia marked his forehead with a kanji and he was erased by The Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly for what Casandia the Air Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Casandia the Air Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Casandia the Air Faerie: That's it for the dark side of Cygnus, and he's never coming back. Thank you for helping me with taking care of Dark Cygnus, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Casandia.

Suddenly, Casandia the Air Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Casandia the Air Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Casandia the Air Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Air Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with a gentle breeze blowing and clouds forming right behind them and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Wow, that's so awesome, and the breeze that blew in from their display feels so nice.

Me: You said it, this sure feels amazing.

Lori: Literally.

Geo Stelar: And we saved Cygnus from his dark side. I hope Cygnus is going to be okay.

Lincoln: He'll be okay, Geo. We just need to get him to our infirmary, so that way, he can recover, just like what happened with Count Bleck. But, this is also the first time The Red Guy hasn't shown up to cause mayhem this time.

Nico: Don't count him out just yet, big guy. He'll be up to something tomorrow, and we'll be ready for him when he shows himself.

Me: You got that right, Nico.

Nico: Yep. Well everyone how did you all like this field trip to Folsom Prison?

Everyone in Lincoln's class cheered wildly!

Girl Jordan: BEST FIELD TRIP EVER!

Laney: We had a lot of fun!

Lana: YEAH THIS WAS AWESOME!

Me: We all had a lot of fun. But the best reward out of all this was thrashing numerous criminals and the Red Guy for impersonating a warden.

Nico: Yep. He's going to be in a lot of trouble at M.O.E. HQ.

Chillyfish: Boy you said it. And when Vypra gets mad, you better start writing your will.

Me: Yep.

Nico: But great job today everyone.

Lincoln: Thanks. (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it was one that will be awesome to remember. I learned to not keep your emotions bottled up.

Nico: That is for sure. Lets go home guys.

We went back to the bus and we went home.

The Red Guy in the pot of soup and he was pissed!

Red Guy: (SPITS OUT BLOOD, TEETH AND BONES) (GROWLS) I HATE THAT WRETCHED TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM! (GROANS)

Twilight Sparkle and the girls stayed with Lincoln for the night. They were cuddling with him all over. Aww.

END!

---

Part 4 done.

This was a funny one and it was for the first ever episode of the Cow and Chicken show. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Boy Lynn, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lori Loud, Anastasia Nikolaevna, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna go to a volcanic planet after we found out that the Red Guy hired a massive army of bounty hunters to try and kill us. He put a huge bounty on our heads and it was a lot. We are also going to meet a Moltensteel Dragon Gene-slammer named Nathalie Nikolaevna. A direct descendant of Tsar Nikolas II and the Grand Duchess Anastasia, Nathalie is one of Nico's Friends from Russia and she is a great chef as well as an amazing dancer. She is now the gene-slammer of Moltensteel Dragon. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be in Los Angeles as we go up against Deacon Frost and we're going to take him and his vampire followers down for good. Also we're going to see Lincoln use the Blood God's Curse on the vampires. We're also going to meet a Gem Knight Lady Lapis Lazuli gene-slammer named Sidney Ford. Sidney Ford is the gene-slammer of Gem Knight Lady Lapis Lazuli and she is also a powerful guardian angel of Lincoln Loud and an awesome sword master. She stopped Lori from going on a nasty rampage at school when she had her phone taken away by a teacher that was mean and hated her guts. Lori went on a rampage to kill Lincoln. She also got the teacher that did it fired. But Sidney stopped her. For part 5 of the saga we're going camping and we're going to be told an awesome story about a legendary Sailcat, a cat that was squished flatter than a pancake and is sharper than a razor blade and he can slice through a whole semi-truck. After Sailcat is proven real, The

Red Guy will appear after I find a Credit Card on the ground. It'll be worth $827,392,342,574,734,346,465,347,363,000.00.

See you all tomorrow.

# Cow and Chicken 5: The Legend of Sailcat

This chapter is based on the Cow and Chicken episode called The Legend of Sailcat

---

Flying over the scorching hot surface of the volcanic planet of Valmorg 214 million light-years away from Earth was Nico, Boy Lynn, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lori Loud, Anastasia Nikolaevna, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and the planet was extremely hot!

Nico: WHOA! So the next rescue is on Valmorg.

Camie: Whew! It's really hot.

Me: Valmorg has a surface temperature of 1,931˚Fahrenheit and it's another version of Venus.

Tsuyu: Wow! It's hot.

Lana: Yeah.

Lori: But is there literally any reason why you wanted me and Anastasia to come too?

Nico: I just have this feeling for some reason that we're going to meet another relative of Anastasia.

Anastasia: I see.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Lynn.

Boy Lynn: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome going on one of your rescues.

Himiko: I actually like this planet though.

Eli: It's really hot but awesome.

Nico: Is it okay if I call you Boy Lynn?

Boy Lynn: That's fine. It's perfect for me since there's a girl version of me and we share the same name.

Me: That is confusing isn't it.

Boy Lynn: Yeah it sure is.

Eli: So what's going on here on Valmorg?

Nico: Well King Kai told us that the Red Guy is up to something huge and it's right here on the planet Valmorg.

Camie: What could he be planning?

Tsuyu: No idea but it's not good.

Sirius: We better stop him.

Me: Boy after taking so many beatings for 4 days in a row you think he would take a hint.

Eli: He sure is a glutton for punishment though.

Nico: We'll see him again on the upcoming mission.

Me: That's not until later tonight. We're going camping.

Camie: Awesome. I'm looking forward to this one.

Nico: I know.

Lincoln: I still feel bad that I lashed out at you guys like that though.

Lana: It's all right bro.

Me: Yeah Lincoln we forgave you for that.

Nico: Like we said before, you're not the only ones who feel the pain losing Whitmore and Morshower.

Lincoln: I know. We all felt it.

Nico: Yeah.

Sirius then heard really faint voices.

Sirius: Guys I hear something. They are coming from that cave in that mountain there.

She pointed to a far mountain.

Nico: Then lets check it out.

We flew to the mountain and went into the cave and it was cooler as we went down into the cave. Then in a huge room we saw a MASSIVE ARMY OF BOUNTY HUNTERS!

Nico: Whoa.

Me: It's a Bounty Hunter Convention.

Nico: Lets listen.

We couldn't understand what the bounty hunters were saying.

Nico: Is this what Red Guy was up to?

Me: Lets listen.

The Red Guy came out.

Red Guy: HELLLLOO! It's me the Red Guy! I called you all together from all the corners of the universe because you all are the worst assortment of lowlife mercenaries ever known. You're mean, you're malicious, you're nasty, you're my kind of amazing people!

They cheered.

Red Guy: Now for the past 4 days I've had to endure a massive beating from one of the most despicable team ever to terrorize the universe! To destroy all evil! BLECH! And because of them they are driving me bonkers! I HATE THEM SO MUCH!

He showed our symbol.

Bounty Hunters: BOOOOOOO!

Red Guy: You took the words right out of my mouth! I FUCKING HATE THAT STUPID TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Our auras flared up as he said that and he had the word HATE in his teeth.

Red Guy: THEY RUINS MY SCHEMES, (CROWD BOOS) THEY DESTROY MY FELLOW BAD GUYS, (CROWD BOOS AND SOMEONE THROWS A TOMATO AT OUR SYMBOL) THEY HELP THE INNOCENT AND THE NICE! BLECH! (CROWD BOOS) BUT NO MORE! NO MORE! I am hereby declaring Team Loud Phoenix Storm as the entire universes most wanted fugitives. To ensure their immediate demise, I am offering you the biggest reward in Bounty Hunter History: $878,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 DEAD!

Lola: That's a lot of zeroes!

Nico: That's a lot of money!

Me: That's 90 zeroes. Now we're talking.

Nico: Yep. But we won't stand for this.

We went over behind the hunters.

Nico: Question from the crowd?

Red Guy: Yes?

Me: We're worth far much more than that.

The Red Guy saw us and then he growled and then…

Red Guy: (GROWLS AND BLOWS HIS STACK) AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHH!

He got so mad that his head exploded right off his body!

Red Guy: GET THEM! KILL THEM ALL!

I fired a massive energy blast and obliterated all the Bounty Hunters in one fell swoop!

Nico: Worthless piles of dung!

Boy Lynn: Yeah! Now it's your turn!

Boy Lynn went over and poked him in the eyes and grabbed his tail and smashed him all over the place and threw him into the wall.

Red Guy got up and he was madder than ever.

Boy Lynn: We're actually worth 920 Millinillion dollars.

Red Guy: I was in a hurry to get the bounty out, okay?!

Nico: Well use your head next time dingus!

I kicked him in his butt!

Then a roar was heard.

Me: Whoa!

Out of a cave in the other side of the room came a pair of red eyes and out came a Moltensteel Dragon!

It roared ferociously!

Nico: Now you're in for it.

Me: A Moltensteel Dragon! Awesome!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico: Better surrender or you are chow for a dragon buttchewer.

Boy Lynn: I take it you two know each other?

Red Guy: No I don't!

Moltensteel Dragon: (In A Girls Voice) (Russian Accent) No we don't know each other but I do know comrade Nico.

Nico: Nathalie Nikolaevna! Wow!

Anastasia: Wow! Are you…

Moltensteel Dragon: Yes Anastasia I am your descendant. I am the great great granddaughter of Tsar Nikolas II of Russia.

Nico: Yep.

Moltensteel Dragon fired a blast of fire from her mouth and it burned the Red Guy in his butt and he screamed in pain like a little girl!

Nathalie reverted back and she was a girl in red clothes and had red angel wings, red eyes and the kanji for Volcano emblazoned in the middle of her forehead.

Nico: Wow!

Rachel Stavenport: Nathalie!

Nathalie: Rachel!

They went and hugged.

Nathalie: It's awesome to see you again comrade Rachel.

Rachel Stavenport: Same to you.

Boy Lynn: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Nathalie: Well I have many. But my favorite is where me and Nico were in cooking class and we had this mean teacher and we did a funny prank on him. We gave him laxative spiked stew and he released explosive diarrhea all over his office and he was so humiliated. Everyone loved that one.

Nico: That was a funny one.

Me: That serves him right.

Lana: Yeah!

Camie: That was funny.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico and Nathalie hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Nathalie: Me too Comrade Nico.

Red Guy: Get a room you two!

Nathalie blasted him on his butt with fire and burned him all over.

We later went back home to Earth. Vypra was gonna be giving the Red Guy one nasty reprimanding.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, Blade, Buffy Summers and the Scooby Gang, Angel and The Angel Investigations group, Alucard (HELLSING), Seras Victoria, Selene, Eve, Michael Corvin, David (Underworld), and Boy Lynn are heading to Los Angeles, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we got word that Deacon Frost and his vampire followers have returned from the dead yet again, but we're going to take them down and this time for good.

Lincoln also invited The Masters of Evil to join us on the rescue, and he would also have Frost's lover, Mercury, captured and put into

The Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Wow, so my rescue's taking place in Los Angeles, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls here, but we got word that Deacon Frost and his vampire followers have returned from the dead yet again, but we're going to take them down and this time for good.

Me: That's right, big guy. We've just about had it with Deacon Frost and his vampire followers coming back yet again.

Nico: It's like they're gluttons for punishment, especially Quinn.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And like I said long ago, I hope Lincoln uses the Blood God's Vengeance Curse on that prick and his vampire followers.

Nico: And that's exactly what he's going to use on them, and we're also glad you're now doing much better, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yeah, I am, and after our talk yesterday and Twilight and the girls spending the night with me after our trip, I found out they did expansions to my room, and they also added in a gym to my room, and here's some news that really stunned me: I found out they linked their rooms with mine, along with the rest of the girls in my harem.

Nico: Really?!

Lincoln: That's right. The news shocked me at first, but it turned to happiness, and I'm glad for that little arrangement.

Me: Now, that's really awesome, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D., and I want to thank you, Blade, Buffy Summers and the Scooby Gang, Angel and The Angel Investigations group, Alucard (HELLSING), Seras Victoria, Selene, Eve, Michael Corvin, and David for joining us, Lynn Jr.

Lynn Jr.: No problem, Lincoln. Plus, we're glad to be okay after what happened today during Nico's rescue.

Lincoln: Yeah, I can't believe The Red Guy hired a massive army of bounty hunters to try and kill us and putting a huge bounty on our heads, now, he's really gone too far.

Vypra: I would've thought that beating we gave him yesterday would mean he learned his lesson, but he refused to learn, and now, he's gone too far hiring an army of bounty hunters to kill you all. If he keeps this up, he's going to regret ever angering me.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, and they're going to kill them.

?: Those good-for-nothing evil vampires, let's get them!

Suddenly, we saw the Gem Knight Lady Lapis Lazuli appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, the Gem Knight Lady Lapis Lazuli, awesome.

Lincoln: And I recognized that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Sidney Ford. But, we'll have to talk later, we got a group of evil vampires to destroy.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, and that allowed the eight girls to get to safety. When Deacon Frost and his vampire followers saw us, they were really pissed off, but so were we.

Lincoln: You've really pissed us off for the last time, Deacon Frost, and this is the last and final time we ever have to deal with you.

Me: Same with you, Quinn, because you have no idea who you are

FUCKING WITH!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Lynn Jr., Blade, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Selene and her group got out their guns, The Masters of Evil got out their weapons, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Vypra tied up Deacon Frost's lover, Mercury, and she forced her to watch, as we tore right through the thugs of Deacon Frost and they turned to ashes, and we pulverized Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, who were already on their last legs.

Lincoln powered down, but we then saw him transform into Blood

Lincoln as the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned blood red except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep blood red, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned blood red, his large blue pants turned black, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned blood red, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, phoenixes, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned blood red, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep blood red, and his canine teeth grew into fangs.

Suddenly, we saw blood spiraling around Lincoln, and we knew what Lincoln was going to: he was going to use his Blood God's Vengeance Curse on Deacon Frost and his vampire followers.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Deacon Frost. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of blood red energy and blood from his massive deep blood red angel wings with stars in the feathers, and as they hit Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, we saw that blood came flowing out of the mouths of Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, and as soon as Lincoln opened his mouth, the blood of Deacon Frost and his vampire followers went flowing into him, and he also had gained the blood memories of Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, along with the godly powers Frost gained from the ritual to summon La Magra. As soon as Lincoln was done, Deacon Frost and the rest of his vampire followers except for Mercury were completely drained of blood and reduced to lifeless husks, and their spirits were erased by

The Black Gates forever.

Mercury was already pissed off, but before she could try anything, Vypra had her beamed to their prison, where she'll cool off, and the rest of us holstered our weapons and powered down, and Lincoln changed back.

Lincoln: That's it at long last for Deacon Frost and the rest of his vampire flunkies. (To Sidney Ford) And it's so good to see you again, Sidney Ford.

Sidney Ford reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing lapis lazuli-colored hair, lapis lazuli-colored eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a lapis lazuli gem embedded on her forehead, she has massive lapis lazuli-colored angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Gem Knight Lady Lapis Lazuli, and she's dressed in a sleeveless dark blue vest, sleeveless dark blue midriff top, dark blue frilly skirt, dark blue pants, dark blue knee-high high-heeled boots, and dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with gems on the coattails, and Gem Knight Lady Lapis Lazuli on the back, and holstered on her back is a large lapis lazuli-colored sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blue blade, longer black handle, and large lapis lazuli gem for the pommel.

Sidney Ford: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Sidney Ford and they hugged, and Sidney Ford's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has been a long time, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Sidney Ford: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Sidney Ford, she's not only another powerful Guardian Angel of mine, but she's also an awesome sword master.

Me: Awesome.

Sidney Ford: And there's also something you all should know: long ago, I stopped Lori from going on a nasty rampage at school when she had her phone taken away by a teacher that was really mean and hated her guts, and she also wanted to kill Lincoln, which she falsely blamed him for, and after I stopped Lori, I also got the teacher that did it fired.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Whoa, we're really going to hear about that one later.

Lincoln: Trust me, Nico, it's really, really nasty. (Shudders)

Suddenly, Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Sidney Ford's neck with lapis lazuli gems on the gold lightning bolts links and lapis lazuli crystal links from her brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Sidney Ford: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Sidney.

Sidney Ford had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Sidney Ford on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Arisaka Mashiro, Ichinose Rika, Kurashina Asuka, Tobisawa Misaki, Aoyagi Madoka, Hosaka Minori, Kagami Aoi, and Satouin Reiko from Aokana: Four

Rhythm Across the Blue.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Arisaka Mashiro, Ichinose Rika, Kurashina Asuka, Tobisawa Misaki, Aoyagi Madoka, Hosaka Minori, Kagami Aoi, and Satouin Reiko.

Me: From Aokana: For Rhythm Across the Blue, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Arisaka Mashiro: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Arisaka Mashiro and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to

The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large

Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Arisaka Mashiro: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Arisaka Mashiro: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Arisaka Mashiro, Ichinose Rika, Kurashina Asuka, Tobisawa Misaki, Aoyagi Madoka, Hosaka Minori, Kagami Aoi, and Satouin Reiko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, who came back from the dead, and they still wanted revenge on us.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in transforming into Blood

Lincoln and using The Blood God's Vengeance Curse on those evil vampires, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Sidney Ford have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and now, at long last, we were finally rid of Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, and they were never going to come back for more.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Lincoln, did any of those blood memories of Deacon Frost or any of his vampire followers make any mention of any sort of dealings they had with The Red Guy?

Lincoln: Hmm, that's a good question.

Lincoln took a look through the blood memories of Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, and he did find out something: they were indeed hired by The Red Guy to kill us all, and even worse, he'd used a Dark Orb to bring them back from the dead again.

Lincoln: And to answer your question, I did find out something from the blood memories of Frost and his vampire followers: they were indeed hired by The Red Guy to kill us all, and even worse, he used a Dark Orb to bring them back from the dead again.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Oh man, when Vypra hears about this, The Red Guy's dog meat.

Me: Big time, remember when Quimby resurrected Slade behind Vypra's back using the Dark Orb?

Nico: Yeah, and look at what happened to him. That was pretty impressive work, Lincoln, how did you learn how to do that?

Selene (Underworld): Allow me to explain, Nico. The vampire elders of my former coven held the power to sort through a person's blood memories, and this technique has been used to find out some important information.

Eli: That's right, and now, Lincoln has another way of obtaining information, along with sucking out a person's brain or using the absorption methods of Cell and Majin Buu.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And now, we know that they were also hired by The Red Guy to kill us all. When Vypra hears about this, she's going to be mad.

Nico: Try pissed big time.

Lincoln: Wait, let me handle his beatdown after we pulverize him today, Nico.

Nico: Okay, you got it, big guy.

After we finally got rid of Deacon Frost and his vampire followers and this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Sidney Ford saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Sidney Ford: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sidney, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Sidney Ford: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Sidney, how did you stop Lori when she went on a rampage to kill Lincoln after she had her phone was taken away by that teacher who was mean and hated her guts?

Sidney Ford: You won't like it one bit, Nico. One day, I was guiding Lincoln through Royal Woods High School, since he and his class were here on a field trip, and I was assigned as his high school buddy, and the others got their buddies. But, as we were travelling through the school, something really bad happened: something burst out from one of the classrooms, and we saw who it was, it was Lori, and she was really pissed off, her eyes were blood red and her teeth turned into that of a shark's, and she had murder on her mind. She immediately blamed Lincoln for getting her phone taken away, but the real person who did was Mr. Adrian Smith, he was the meanest teacher in Royal Woods High School, and he hated Lori's guts. When he took Lori's phone away just to spite her, her anger turned towards her favorite victim, her own little brother, but now, she was going to kill him in a fit of rage and anger. But, I wasn't going to let Lori do that, I punched Lori hard in the gut and knocked her down with one punch to the face, and then, I got Mr. Smith to confess that he took Lori's phone just to spite her and that not only did he always hate her guts, but he also hated everyone. Furious at what Mr. Smith did, Principal Rivers fired him and his teaching license was revoked permanently, but Lori wasn't getting out of it easily, even though it was Mr. Smith who caused Lori to go a nasty rampage, she still caused a lot of damage to the school, and Principal Rivers had to give her detention for six weeks, but thank goodness I stopped Lori and got Mr. Smith fired, and not Mrs. Loud, because of her reputation.

We gasped at the revelation.

Me: Jeez, that guy was serious bad news.

Nico: And to take Lori's phone away just to spite her and the fact that he was mean and hated her guys, he sure was one mean teacher. I don't know what Principal Rivers was thinking when she hired him.

Luna: True, but the blame for that one actually falls on Principal Rivers' assistant, Oliver, and he just made the bad decision to hire that jerk of a teacher, Mr. Smith.

Rita: When I found out, I was about to head on down there and not only was I going to rip Mr. Smith a new one, but I was going to chew out Principal Rivers and that assistant of hers. But, Sidney had stopped Lori's rampage and got that miserable bad teacher fired.

Nico: (To those who hadn't joined long ago) And before any of you ask, Ms. Rita has a reputation as The Terror of The Michigan Board of Education, and any teacher who messes with her kids, she will attack them with unrelenting and merciless fury.

The recruits who hadn't joined gasped in shock.

Lincoln: Yeah, Mom's had that reputation for years, and to this day, no teacher would dare to make her mad by messing with her kids, and if any student dares to mess with my kids, they're not going to like me when I get mad.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah, and trust us, if Dad sees any of us getting bullied by the other kids, or even worse, by a mean teacher, he'll go Papa Bear on them and rip them a new one.

Nico: Yikes!

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids were getting ready for an exploration date, this time, it's at Space Land in the world of Mario, and everyone had their weapons holstered, in case of trouble, especially with any bounty hunters The Red Guy's hired to kill them and get his revenge.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Phoenix Shimmer: We're ready, Dad.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids left The World Tree Estate, and when they arrive at Space Land, it was an awesome space station, and their powers allow them to breath in space.

Storm Rainbow: Wow, what is this place, Dad?

Lincoln: This, Storm Rainbow, is Space Land, Mario told me about this place, and I figured this would be a perfect place for our exploration date.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids started exploring the place, and they were also having some fun here as well. Then, Lincoln sensed something with his energy signal tracking and the Force, and with his superhuman sight, deep sapphire blue eyes, and his Third Eye, he sensed who it was coming after them: more bounty hunters, no doubt hired by The Red Guy. Lincoln, his harem, and his kids fired powerful energy blasts and elemental forces and wasted them, and then, they went back to having fun. Then, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and his kids cheered for them. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your exploration date?

Lincoln: It was really awesome, Nico. We went to Space Land in the world of Mario.

Me: Space Land, the space stationed-themed world in the world of Mario? That's awesome, I bet you all had a lot of fun there.

Lincoln: We did, but we then ran into trouble, more bounty hunters came after us, no doubt hired by The Red Guy to kill us all.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: What the hell?!

Lincoln: Now, before you get mad, Nico, we took care of them and wasted them for good.

Nico cooled down.

Nico: That's good, but The Red Guy's getting his big red ass kicked when we get after him again. He just never gives up on causing mayhem.

Lincoln: No, he doesn't.

Chicken: Now, he's really gone too far, and I'm hoping Lincoln beats him up by hanging him upside down like a punching bag.

Lincoln: Hey, now that's an awesome idea, Chicken. (Smirks) And I think I know how to do just that.

Later it was time for Applejack's 3rd Ambassador mission.

William: Anyone else wanna go with Applejack? Besides the Vreedle Brothers, Dudley Puppy, and 1 Rabbid?

Squirrel Girl: I would like to go.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: I think that's everyone for this one. Next time all of Applejack's friends can go.

Me: Cool.

Nico: Lets head out.

We were off to the Southwestern Side of the city.

We arrived.

Andy Johnson: Hey guys!

Applejack: Andy, these are my archenemies.

Octagon: Awesome to meet you. We're the Vreedle Brothers. I'm Octagon.

Rhomboid: And I'm Rhomboid.

Dudley: Awesome to meet you too. I'm Dudley Puppy.

Squirrel Girl: And my name is Doreen Allene Green but everyone calls me Squirrel Girl.

Andy Johnson: Wow! Awesome to meet you all.

Nico: Yep. Squirrel Girl is one of the Avengers.

Andy Johnson: Wow! It's such an honor.

Rodney: Squirrel Girl it's awesome that you are a squirrel.

Squirrel Girl: Thank you.

Andy: Today, I was thinking we can put up a lemonade stand.

Nico: Cool! Just as long as no one spikes the Lemonade with Vodka.

Me: We had an incident a while back where a brainless moronic idiot thought it would be a good idea to give kids lemonade spiked with Vodka.

Rodney: Ouch.

Rhomboid: And Applejack had a good idea for lemonade a few days ago.

Me: She sure did. Apple Lemonade.

Nico: Which is a really cool idea.

Me: I agree there.

Squirrel Girl: Apple Lemonade sounds awesome.

Octagon: Oh, and if Kyle and Salty Mike try to spike the lemonade, (chuckles) well, you get the idea.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We'll make sure they regret it.

Squirrel Girl: Don't worry, My squirrels will watch for them and let us know what is happening.

Mr. J: Hey, guys. Making a lemonade stand?

Nico: We sure are.

Me: Yep. And if Kyle and Salty Mike come we'll be ready for them.

Rodney: Apple Lemonade. Get your fresh apple lemonade!

Everyone came far and wide from all over the city.

The money kept pouring in.

Andy: Thanks for coming, Oscar.

Oscar (Squirrel Boy): Same here and it's an honor to meet you Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: You too Oscar.

Applejack: Same to you.

Me: Want to try some Apple Lemonade?

Oscar (Squirrel Boy): Sure.

I gave him a free glass.

Me: On the house.

Oscar drank some and it was delicious!

Oscar (Squirrel Boy): Wow! This is delicious!

Rodney: Leon! Thanks for coming!

Leon: Anytime Rodney. And it's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Me: Same here Leon. (Hears a song in my head) Huh?

Nico: What is it J.D.?

Me: I thought I heard something. It sounded like a song.

Nico: I don't hear anything.

Me: Probably nothing.

But little did I know that a bubble and a boy was watching.

Martha: Hey, Andy!

Applejack: So, is she your girlfriend?

Andy Johnson: Yep.

Me: Awesome to meet you Martha.

Martha: Thanks. Same to you J.D. And Applejack it's a great honor to meet you.

Applejack: Pleasure is mine youngun.

Martha: Do you guys think I'm ugly?

Me: What? Why would you think that?

Martha: Because everyone thought I looked ugly because of how I look?

Me: No way Martha.

Andy Johnson: You are not ugly at all.

Applejack: Yeah don't ever say that about yourself. Why you are as beautiful as a diamond.

Nico: Martha, you can look ugly all you want but you'll always be beautiful as long as you fight for good.

Martha: Wow thanks.

Me: Yep.

Applejack: How about having some Lemonade? Apple Lemonade.

Martha: Sure.

She gave us $5.00 and we gave her a glass and she drank it and loved it.

Martha: Wow this is awesome!

Me: Made with Sweet Apple Acres Apples.

Nico: Yep.

Kyle: Perfect. When those losers aren't looking, we'll spike their lemonade with sour milk!

Salty Mike: (notices something coming for them) We won't get that chance! A Kamen Rider has spotted us!

It was really the boy and the bubble that was watching us and they pulverized Kyle and Salty Mike! They smashed them down with awesome parkour moves! The Sour Milk went flying into the air.

Boy: You better think twice before messing with the great hero.

They left.

Salty Mike and Kyle were mangled up bad. But then…

SPLAT!

The Sour Milk exploded out all over them and drenched Kyle and Salty Mike.

Nico: What the?

We saw that Salty Mike and Kyle were beaten up.

Me: Whoa man.

Nico: Okay, J.D.. I know that you didn't beat up Salty Mike and Kyle just now. So, who did?

Me: In all honesty I don't have any idea.

Applejack: What in all of apple pie happened to them?

Me: They were really beaten up.

Andy Johnson: But by who?

Me: Good question. (Hears the song again in my head) There's that song again.

Nico: Hmm.

Rhomboid: How much money did we get?

Me: Lets get counting.

We got to counting and we got $716,293,235,235.00!

Me: WHOA! $716,293,235,235.00!

CLANG!

Andy and Rodney's jaws dropped!

Nico: Wow.

Octagon: We'll give you half the money.

Andy Johnson: Awesome! WE'RE RICH!

Rodney: YEAH!

Nico: Yep.

Me: To quote Muscle Man: "You know who else likes to pulverize Kyle and Salty Mike? My Mom!"

Nico and Squirrel Girl: OOOOOOHHH!

They high five.

We laughed.

Applejack: That was funny.

Later we came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome.

We told everyone everything and it was awesome!

May: That is cool!

Muscle Man: You know who else things that is awesome?

Octane: We know what's coming here.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

Me and Muscle Man: OOOOOOOOOOHHHHH!

We laughed at that one.

May: Next time, Charlie Brown should go with you.

Nico: Good idea. And Applejack's friends can come too.

Me: And so can Muscle Man. I have something awesome planned for this.

Nico: Oh…

Me: (Winks)

Later it was time to get ready to head out on an awesome camping adventure.

Time Force Dash: I'll pack the marshmallows.

Me: And don't forget the chocolate, graham crackers and all that.

Nico: And we have the food for it too.

Eli: Where are we going for the camping trip?

Me: You'll like it bro. We're going to Glacier National Park in Montana.

Nico: Cool!

Aylene C.: This will be awesome.

Smolder: Something wrong, Nico?

Nico: Did any of you guys stop Kyle and Salty Mike from spiking the apple lemonade?

Everyone looked at each other and shook their heads for no.

Smolder: No we didn't.

Eli: Yeah but I did sense a really fast force. And there was a water spirit energy power there too.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: That is unusual.

Laney: Yeah wonder what could cause that.

Lana: No idea.

Tidal Wave: Tidal Wave thinks we're dealing with a wild card.

Nico: Maybe.

Me: It's a mystery.

Nico: Yep.

Gears: If that's the case, this mystery player will be targeting both heroes and villains alike.

Nico: We'll have to find out soon.

Me: Yeah but whoever it is really did a number on Kyle and Salty Mike. Those two had it coming.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Those two jerks really asked for it big time.

Tuddrussel: That does it! You are so reduced to scrap Larry!

Larry 3000: (Tauntingly) OOH I'm so scared!

Tuddrussel: Well you should be "maestro" when I tell everyone what a lousy and pathetic artist you are!

Larry 3000: That REALLY hurts especially coming from a braindead monkey that sleeps with a nightlight and a teddy bear!

Tuddrussel: (GROWLS) HEY! YOU LEAVE MR. BINKY OUT OF THIS!

Eli: Oh boy they are at it again!

Tuddrussel: How about the time I caught you putting on makeup1

Larry 3000: HA! That's not nearly as bad as when you were getting a drink and you got your head stuck in the toilet!

Tuddrussel growled!

Tuddrussel: I checked your bluebook value Larry and it said YOU. WERE. WORTHLESS!

Larry 3000: I tried to check your IQ but numbers don't go that low!

Tuddrussel growled furiously!

Tuddrussel: YOUR MOTHER'S A BLIMP!

Larry 3000: YOUR MOTHER'S A SHAVED APE!

WHOA THAT IS REALLY CRUEL!

Tuddrussel and Larry then were pulverizing each other all over!

Eli then grabbed them both.

Eli: Excuse me guys but I must discipline the nanny-goats!

BLANG!

He bashed their heads together!

Me: What a couple of babies. But I wonder who that mystery friend is.

Indigo Zap: (sighs) Well, there's nothing we can do about it now.

Nico: Yeah lets just get ready for a fun camping trip.

Me: Besides we're going to have a lot of fun.

Eli: I can't wait to go fishing.

Laney: I hope we can see a lot of beautiful animals.

Fluttershy: Oh me too Laney.

Lincoln: You guys will love Glacier National Park.

Chicken: We all will.

Then Chillyfish, Magma, Black Lance, Marionette Shadow, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Manta Bayarsh, General Schwarz, Kerbero Gangan, Hydrax appeared.

Chillyfish: Can me, Magma, Black Lance, Marionette Shadow, Samon Shakekisutanchin, Manta Bayarsh, General Schwarz, Kerbero Gangan, Hydrax and Fireor go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all can. This is gonna be an awesome camping trip for all of us.

Laney: Looking forward to it.

Black Lance: We heard about what Red Guy was gonna do with that bounty hunter party and it was not good.

Me: Well it's stopped now.

Nico: Thanks to me.

Me: Hey! What am I chopped liver?

Man: No that's what I am.

I turned and saw a jar full of chopped liver as a Rimshot was heard.

Crystal Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet one that is of a Rabbid next.

Me: A Rabbid Gene-Slammer? Whoa this should be interesting.

Leni: Oh that one is totes gonna be amazing.

Eli: Yeah.

Laney: It sure will.

Manta Bayarsh: Ace Bunny's coming with you next rescue. It's a no brainer!

Nico: Yep.

Ace Bunny: This is gonna be fun.

Pumbaa: It sure will be fun!

Timon: Yeah it sure will.

Nico: Well lets head out to Glacier National Park!

We cheered.

* * *

We were flying to Glacier National Park.

Lemon Zest: (thinks) Who IS our mysterious new player?

Maria: That's the question of the day, isn't it?

Nico: Yeah it sure is a mystery.

Lola: What a big mystery.

Lana: No kidding.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed

a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Cornelia Arnim, a powerful mage in the service of the royal family of the Holy Kingdom of Faerghus, and she's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Lucina, you and the others from your world aren't going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Cornelia Arnim, a powerful mage in the service of the royal family of the Holy Kingdom of Faerghus, and she's here to cause havoc.

Lucina and the other Fire Emblem girls gasped in shock.

Lucina: Cornelia Arnim, I should've known that power-hungry traitor and witch would be here.

Celica (Fire Emblem): I thought she vanished after Edelgard's defeat and death, which lead to her abandoning Faerghus altogether, disappearing to parts unknown.

Lincoln: Lucina, what can you tell us about Cornelia Arnim?

Lucina: You won't like her, Lincoln.

Lucina proceeded to tell us about Cornelia Arnim, and as expected, we weren't going to like it.

---

Cornelia Arnim

Cornelia Arnim is a major antagonist in Fire Emblem: Three Houses. She is a powerful mage in the service of the royal family of the Holy Kingdom of Faerghus.

She was voiced by Akemi Okamura in the Japanese version, and by Jessica Gee-George in the English version.

Appearance

Cornelia herself is a rather well-endowed woman with a nice bust and a pink shoulder length hair and a rather seductive eyes with light green irises. Her attire mirrors those of the nobles of Holy Roman Empire or at the very least, an eccentric radio personality who presented the Eurovision or a wicked witch of the forest.

She wears a golden crown-like headband with light green gems, a maroon red collar with little hexagonal gems tied together like a circle and a key like necklace attached to said collar, a dark red strapless form fitting dress with a maroon red lace-trimming, a combination of maroon red and orange feather boa as her dress shows a ridiculous deep cleavage.

In addition, she also wears a golden triangular like belt with 4 hearts hanging to said belt and to top off her very beautiful yet stunning appearance like a goddess from fantasy world, she sometimes reveals a smooth like legs beneath her skirt and wears a black heel shoes.

## Personality

Cornelia was once a kind woman, who was willing to cure the plague of the Kingdom.

Currently, she is a power-hungry person who is more than willing to claim the throne for herself, even if it means murdering Dimitri's uncle and framing the former for her crimes. Furthermore, she is a self-serving tyrant, as she is willing to give her territory to the Empire.

However, it is strongly implied that the real Cornelia was killed and replaced by an agent of Those Who Slither in the Dark, as several people note how her personality and behavior changed quite suddenly, and at one point after the time skip, a merchant wonders about why she has imposed ridiculous levels of taxation on the parts of the Kingdom she rules over, pointing out that it makes no sense to drain a region so completely if they intend to keep making use of it as a conquered land.

She's also considerably pragmatic, as when Dimitri's return inspires uprisings among the Kingdom citizens, Cornelia refuses to send troops to suppress them, not out of any sense of mercy to the people, but rather because she knows she has to confront Dimitri with every soldier she has and can't afford to send any elsewhere if she is to have any chance of winning.

---

When Lucina was finished, we were disgusted by Cornelia Arnim's actions.

Lincoln: So, she's not only a traitor, but also, a murderess as well. That's it, she's going to die a horrible death for her misdeeds.

Psellia the Air Faerie: Indeed she will, Lincoln, and you and I are going to do so.

Lincoln: That's right, Psellia, and that'll be right after we pulverize The Red Guy for what he did this morning and even now during our date.

Me: I'll get the chairs.

Nico: And we'll get the popcorn, this is going to be one crazy fight.

We arrived in Glacier National Park, Montana.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Fireor: Good old Glacier National Park.

Nico: Yep. So pretty.

Me: Shall we find a spot and get everything set up?

Nico: Good idea.

We went to a spot and we were by the lake.

Centaur Man: I hope our mysterious wildcard shows himself here.

Nico: I have a feeling they will. Lets set up the tent.

Laney: I'll make some firewood.

Time Force Dash: And I got the food.

Nico: Awesome.

We got the tent set up and we made a fire and everything.

Samon Shakekisutanchin: Anyone want Salmon?

Cow: I do.

Me: We got all sorts of meats and more.

Laney: I also have cans of beans and weenies too.

Nico: Awesome.

Lana and Lola got to catching fish and we catch big salmon from the lake.

We then got to making garlic salmon stew.

Me: Well while our dinner cooks who wants to tell ghost stories?

Brawl: I've got one. There's this tale about a Cybertronian who died so many years ago. Even before Vector Prime's days.

Chicken: Cool!

Nico: Lets hear it Brawl.

Brawl: Okay.

Brawl: This Cybertronian was said to have killed the Megatronous Prime of this world but lost his life in the process. Since then, his spirit has wandered Kaon looking to haunt evil souls.

General Schwarz: That was short. But also, interesting.

Nico: Whoa. That was cool.

Chicken: I've got one. It's called The Curse of The Witch's Uvula.

Cow: What's a Uvula?

Me: It's this thing.

I opened my mouth and pointed to my uvula in the very back of my mouth.

Cow: Ooh.

Nico: It's a flap that prevents food from going into your nose.

Cow: That makes sense.

Nico: Yep. Lets hear your story Chicken.

Chicken got to telling the ghost story.

Chicken: And so the witch starts walking up the stairs saying "Who took my Uvula? How dare yas touch my uvula?!" The witch is standing right ourside the bedroom door. The kids hiding in the bathroom can smell stinky, garlicy, oniony, manure breath seeping through the keyhole. "Who took my uvula?" She says again. And then suddenly…

Nico: (GHOST ROAR)

EVERYONE SCREAMED IN FRIGHT!

Itasis: That's another scary one!

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: But it was a cool one.

Lynn Sr.: But I've got one.

He pulled out a guitar.

Lynn Sr.: I've got a great story for you all. It's a good one.

He tuned it up.

Lynn Sr.: I'm going to tell you all about the Legend of Sailcat.

All of us: COOL!

Lynn Sr. got to playing.

Lynn Sr.: (Singing)

There′s danger out on the nation's roads

They′re paved with snakes and flatened toads

And truckers driving rigs so big

They can flatten a cow

Or a horse

Or a manatee *honk honk honk*

And those who survive are a lucky few

But there's one brave cat who made it through

And I'm here to tell the tale to you

Of Sailcat

Sailcat? Sailcat!

(THIS STORY WAS ABOUT SAILCAT! A LEGENDARY CAT THAT IS AS FLAT AS A PANCAKE AND SHARPER THAN A RAZOR BLADE)

He was huntin′ for mouse to feed his face

When strange radiation from outer space

Turned him into a super invincible cat

When a truck ran him down with a hideous splat

Now, he couldn′t be killed but he still could be squished

And he lay in the passing lane shaking his fist

Then some kids helped him fly with a flick of the wrist

And that was the birth

Of Sailcat

Sailcat! Sailcat!

He rolled after that truck like a buzz saw unleashed

And he sliced it in two like a knife through a peach

One truck half took the high road, the other the low

And the message went out on CB radio

"Breaker breaker look out, watch your back, be afraid

There's a Frisbee-like cat who′s a mighty sharp blade!"

So the feared and revered reputation was made

Of Sailcat

Sailcat! Sailcat!

He's been known to cut redwoods and stop a whole fleet

When a family of tapeworms was crossing the street

And when mom′s having trouble with Thanksgiving plans

He's even dropped by to help open some cans

And when someone′s depressed or has had a bad day

He inherently knows just the right things to say

"Don't be depressed Cow,

People love you BECAUSE because you're big and fat and ugly.

Go with it!"

Then he′ll ask for a toss and be on his way

He′s Sailcat!

The song was done.

Me: Wow!

Nico: That is really cool!

Eli: Wow!

Krillin: Oh that is really cool! A cat that can cut through anything like a sawblade.

Me: Like your Destructo Disk.

Krillin: Yeah.

Black Lance: I wonder if Sailcat really exists.

Nico: I'm sure he does exist just like our mysterious wildcard.

Eli: Yeah but Sailcat is just as awesome as Bigfoot.

Laney: Yeah.

Lana: Is our dinner ready?

Nico: Yep.

We got to eating.

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Delicious.

But then we heard a buzzsaw noise followed by a cat meow.

Kickback: Anyone hear something?

Me: Whoa is that?

MEOW!

Nico: It sure is! That's Sailcat!

Eli: He's here! And he's coming this way! DUCK!

We ducked and he zoomed over us and he curved and landed in front of us and we saw that he was real! He was a cat that was flatter than a pancake.

Me: Whoa!

Eli: Jumping Catfish!

Nico: He sure as hell is real!

Fluttershy: Oh you are so cute!

Fluttershy picked him up.

Sailcat: Yep awesome to meet you guys.

Cow: Oh wow!

Marionette Shadow: You're real?!

Sailcat: Yep I sure am.

Me: Wow!

Lynn Sr.: The legend is so true.

Nico: Awesome!

Sailcat: It's an honor to meet you all. I saw all your battles here on Earth and you all did amazingly well. Lincoln just so you know I never bought any of that bunk Team Buktu said and you guys are the only and true Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That means a lot to me.

Sailcat: Also I'm sorry you guys lost great people and you have my sympathies.

Varie: Thanks Sailcat.

Veon: Thanks for helping to stop Kyle and Salty Mike.

Sailcat: That wasn't me that did that. I would have sliced and diced them.

Nico: He's right. We found them brutally beaten up and covered in sour milk.

Then we heard a song.

Me: There's the song I heard.

Nico: Is that it? Wow. It's magnificent.

Then a light appeared and out of the light came a boy with black hair and an aqua blue shirt and track shorts and blue shoes and with him was a glowing aqua blue bubble.

Nico: Wow.

Hibiki: I'm sorry to bother you all. But it's good we found you. My name is Hibiki.

The bubble glowed and took form and it was a blue hair girl with red and blue sailor clothes.

Uta: And my name is Uta.

Me: Wow.

Nico: Are you the ones that beat up Kyle and Salty Mike?

Hibiki: That's right.

Magma: Uta, how are you able to do all that with a bubble?

Uta: It's a long story.

Hibiki: We should tell you what happened and how we met.

Me: Sure.

Hibiki: It was over in Japan.

He told us what happened and all because of how bubbles flooded the planet.

*SPOILER ALERT*

---

In the near future, the world is overcome by bubbles that break the laws of reality. An explosion at Tokyo Tower concentrates all the bubbles in Tokyo, but makes the city uninhabitable. Various young folk defy the restrictions, and live there anyway, using parkour tournaments as a means to barter and trade supplies. In one parkour team, the Blue Blazes, a young man, Hibiki, is an exceptional parkour talent, but he avoids others due to a hearing ultrasensitivity. Tokyo Tower continues to be an impossible location to get to because of gravity anomalies. One day, Hibiki attempts to climb the tower because he hears a woman's song, and believes he sees a boy there. He almost makes it, but ends up falling into the ocean, where his final exhale combines with some of the bubbles to make a mysterious young woman. She is clearly new to being a human, but learns quickly from others. Hibiki names her "Uta" ("Song") because she knows the song he hears in his head. Uta and Hibiki train parkour together, beating a team called the Morticians / Undertakers, however, in one final catch, when Uta touches Hibiki, her arm fades away into bubbles. Bubble activity starts up again, so the Tokyo residents need to flee. Uta goes to Tokyo Tower to stop it. Hibiki goes to save her. In the final scene they save each other, but Uta fades into bubbles as in the original fairy tale from Hans Christian Andersen: "The Little Mermaid." In her final breath, she tells Hibiki that he made it worth it for her to be human. With the bubbles gone, the citizens of Tokyo return and start to rebuild. The parkour teams continue their lives too. Whether real or imagined, Hibiki feels that Uta is never far away from him.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Nico: My god.

Eli: Wow! All of Japan was enveloped in a massive bubble?

Me: And it turned it into an apocalyptic wasteland with water? That is incredible.

Mutio: That is like what happened in the world I came from.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: That is amazing.

Lynn: And you two are really awesome at Parkour? That is so awesome.

Uta: It sure is.

Aqua: I like your hair Uta. It's as blue and beautiful as mine.

Uta: Thanks Aqua.

Octane: We should probably look for Red Guy. Knowing him, he's probably about to make a move right now.

Nico: Yeah. Good idea.

Me: Yeah. (Sees something) Huh?

I saw a gold object by my feet and I picked it up and it was a Credit Card!

Me: A credit card?

Nico: What is that doing here?

Me: Lets see how much is on it.

I used my scanner and it showed that it had a balance of $827,392,342,574,734,346,465,347,363,000.00 on it!

Nico: WHOA! That's a lot of money!

Chicken: Wow!

Eli: I sense that Red Guy is here. He's on the other side of the lake.

Kerbero Gangan: Uta, you, Sailcat, and Hibiki wanna come with us?

Sailcat: We would be honored.

Uta: Yeah we would be glad to help.

Hibiki: Same here.

Nico: Awesome.

Marah: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets go.

We flew at the Red Guy. He was in a campsite of his own waiting for the right moment to attack.

Suddenly the spirits of the Power Rangers Monsters from Lost Galaxy to LupinRangers VS PatRangers appeared and they swirled around and blasted him all over the place with incredible force and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Didn't like the buttkicking we gave you on Valmorg didn't you?

Red Guy: YOU ARE IN A LOT OF TROUBLE WITH ME FOR HUMILIATING ME!

Me: Bite my shiny fucking metal ass!

Bender: What is it with people saying my catchphrase?

Nico: Well it's very popular Bender.

Bender: Oh right.

Nico: (To the Red Guy) Also you go suck on a doorknob Cheddar Butt!

Hydrax: (Nico takes out an elemental sword) Nice sword.

Nico: Thanks. Made it this morning.

Me: Awesome craftsmanship. Those blacksmithing skills we learned came in handy.

Nico: Yep.

Nico fired blades of lightning, fire, wind and water and slashed and burned Red Guy all over.

Himiko Toga: Awesome!

Then Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris, Mammoth, Raven Branwen, Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff appeared.

Nico: Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Cavalier, Eris, Mammoth, Raven Branwen, Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff.

Stinky Butt: Hey guys. Having a nice camping trip?

Eli: We sure are.

Stinky Butt: I guess that answers the question of our mystery player.

Nico: Of course it does.

Me: Yep.

Anti Wanda: I think using bubbles like that is perfect.

Cavalier: Almost like Bubble Man.

Bubble Man: Very much like it.

Eris: Also, didn't you already fight Red Guy this morning?

Nico: We sure did and this is twice in 1 day that we faced him.

Mammoth: Please tell me his ass got whipped!

Nico: He sure did.

Eli: On Valmorg and now here in Montana.

Mammoth: Wow! And we're 20 miles from the base too.

Nico: Coincidental that your usual battles are close to home.

?: That is cool.

A figure came out and it was AZEMIDORO from episode 31 of Shinkenger!

---

Azemidoro (アゼミドロ, 31) is the last surviving member of the Kusare Gedoshu, armed with the Suitetsu Shibyōkon (水蛭支鋲棍, Water Fluke Branched-Rivet Staff) and having the ability to shoot a purple spit attack.

Intent on succeeding where Manpuku failed, Azemidoro sets up a trap for the Shinkengers, taking advantage of humans' selfless actions. In the end, he underestimates the Shinkengers and is defeated by Hyper Shinken Red before being destroyed by a combination of Kyoryu Shinken-Oh's Heaven and Earth Flash and Daikai-Oh South Mode's Lobster Sword Daimyo Fillet (海老刀大名おろし Ebigatana Daimyō Oroshi) attack.

---

Eli: Azemidoro! I remember you! You were the last surviving member of the Kusare Gedoshu and you were going to destroy the Shinkenger by taking advantage of their selfless deeds. You set up a trap for them.

Azemidoro: That's right Eli. Good memory.

Me: This is twice in a row that we faced a Japanese Sentai monster. How cool!

Mike: Man, we would've loved fighting you.

Me: Yeah what a ripoff!

Azemidoro: I know. But I'm not complaining right now.

Nico: Yeah but at least we can make up for it.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Loki Loud, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Luna, Lincoln Gloriosa Daisy and Indigo Zap VS Stinky Butt - Nico's Rescue

Stinky Butt was first.

Stinky Butt: (to Loki) Don't worry. We'll make sure Red Guy gets a funny punishment for what he pulled on Nico's rescue.

Loki: But it was literally coincidental how this happened. Sonic and Tails went through this before and it was where Dr. Robotnik amassed a bounty hunters convention and he put a 1,000,000,000 Mobium Bounty on Sonic.

Rainbow Dash: But the Red Guy put a much more massive bounty on Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Scootaloo: Yeah no kidding.

Whirlwind: It'll take more than a bunch of dumb bounty hunters to kill us.

Crag: You got that right guys.

Rip: Yeah and we'll rip them apart!

Chunk: That will be always fun.

Slab: Yeah it sure will!

Luna: It will be awesome to face them dudes!

Lincoln: Yeah it sure will.

Gloriosa Daisy: The Red Guy maybe will think twice before sending bounty hunters after us.

Indigo Zap: You got that right.

Stinky Butt: I agree there. Lets do it!

Crag: Lets go guys!

Ripping Friends, Luna and Lincoln: (Echoing) IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Loni, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Timmy Turner, Cosmo, Wanda, Poof, Trixie, Napalm Man and Crystal Man VS Anti-Wanda - Lincoln's Rescue and trying out the Blood God's Vengeance Curse

---

Anti-Wanda was next.

Anti Wanda: (to Loni) I heard Lincoln's rescue was again Deacon Frost and his goons. Did he also get to try out the Blood God's Vengeance Curse too?

Loni Loud: He sure did and it was really totes awesome to see!

Rarity: Oh indeed it was darlings and it was amazing to see!

Sweetie Belle: Look what Lincoln did. I posted it on Social Media.

Sweetie Belle showed the curse in action.

---

Lincoln powered down, but we then saw him transform into Blood Lincoln as the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned blood red except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep blood red, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned blood red, his large blue pants turned black, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned blood red, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, phoenixes, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned blood red, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep blood red, and his canine teeth grew into fangs.

Suddenly, we saw blood spiraling around Lincoln, and we knew what Lincoln was going to: he was going to use his Blood God's Vengeance Curse on Deacon Frost and his vampire followers.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Deacon Frost. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of blood red energy and blood from his massive deep blood red angel wings with stars in the feathers, and as they hit Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, we saw that blood came flowing out of the mouths of Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, and as soon as Lincoln opened his mouth, the blood of Deacon Frost and his vampire followers went flowing into him, and he also had gained the blood memories of Deacon Frost and his vampire followers, along with the godly powers Frost gained from the ritual to summon La Magra. As soon as Lincoln was done, Deacon Frost and the rest of his vampire followers except for Mercury were completely drained of blood and reduced to lifeless husks, and their spirits were erased by The Black Gates forever.

Mercury was already pissed off, but before she could try anything, Vypra had her beamed to their prison, where she'll cool off, and the rest of us holstered our weapons and powered down, and Lincoln changed back.

Lincoln: That's it at long last for Deacon Frost and the rest of his vampire flunkies!

---

Anti-Wanda: Wow! That is amazing!

Gill Grunt: Yeah and it was scary seeing that too!

Timmy Turner: That curse was really cool though.

Wanda: Yeah it sure was awesome. If only there was a curse for people like Denzel Crocker.

Cosmo: Or for Wanda's nagging.

CLANG!

Wanda hit Cosmo on the head with a frying pan.

Poof: Dad is a brainless idiot.

Trixie Tang: Yeah but he's funny.

Anti-Wanda: That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of gravity, water, ice, Jewels and energy and smashed her down.

---

Luke Loud, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Nico, Cobalion, Terrakion, Virizion, Keldeo, Sugarcoat and Lemon Zest VS Cavalier - Meeting a Gem Knight Lady Lapis Lazuli Gene-Slammer

---

Cavalier

Cavalier: (to Luke) I heard you guys met a Gem Knight Lady Lapis Lazuli Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Luke Loud: Her name is Sidney Ford and she is Lincoln's High School Guide buddy from when his class was there on a field trip to know what High School is like.

Starlight Glimmer: That is awesome and she stopped Lori from going on a rampage after her phone got taken away.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it was crazy.

---

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sidney, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Sidney Ford: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Sidney, how did you stop Lori when she went on a rampage to kill Lincoln after she had her phone was taken away by that teacher who was mean and hated her guts?

Sidney Ford: You won't like it one bit, Nico. One day, I was guiding Lincoln through Royal Woods High School, since he and his class were here on a field trip, and I was assigned as his high school buddy, and the others got their buddies. But, as we were travelling through the school, something really bad happened: something burst out from one of the classrooms, and we saw who it was, it was Lori, and she was really pissed off, her eyes were blood red and her teeth turned into that of a shark's, and she had murder on her mind. She immediately blamed Lincoln for getting her phone taken away, but the real person who did was Mr. Adrian Smith, he was the meanest teacher in Royal Woods High School, and he hated Lori's guts. When he took Lori's phone away just to spite her, her anger turned towards her favorite victim, her own little brother, but now, she was going to kill him in a fit of rage and anger. But, I wasn't going to let Lori do that, I punched Lori hard in the gut and knocked her down with one punch to the face, and then, I got Mr. Smith to confess that he took Lori's phone just to spite her and that not only did he always hate her guts, but he also hated everyone. Furious at what Mr. Smith did, Principal Rivers fired him and his teaching license was revoked permanently, but Lori wasn't getting out of it easily, even though it was Mr. Smith who caused Lori to go a nasty rampage, she still caused a lot of damage to the school, and Principal Rivers had to give her detention for six weeks, but thank goodness I stopped Lori and got Mr. Smith fired, and not Mrs. Loud, because of her reputation.

We gasped at the revelation.

Me: Jeez, that guy was serious bad news.

Nico: And to take Lori's phone away just to spite her and the fact that he was mean and hated her guys, he sure was one mean teacher. I don't know what Principal Rivers was thinking when she hired him.

Luna: True, but the blame for that one actually falls on Principal Rivers' assistant, Oliver, and he just made the bad decision to hire that jerk of a teacher, Mr. Smith.

Rita: When I found out, I was about to head on down there and not only was I going to rip Mr. Smith a new one, but I was going to chew out Principal Rivers and that assistant of hers. But, Sidney had stopped Lori's rampage and got that miserable bad teacher fired.

Nico: (To those who hadn't joined long ago) And before any of you ask, Ms. Rita has a reputation as The Terror of The Michigan Board of Education, and any teacher who messes with her kids, she will attack them with unrelenting and merciless fury.

The recruits who hadn't joined gasped in shock.

Lincoln: Yeah, Mom's had that reputation for years, and to this day, no teacher would dare to make her mad by messing with her kids, and if any student dares to mess with my kids, they're not going to like me when I get mad.

Thunder Sparkle: Yeah, and trust us, if Dad sees any of us getting bullied by the other kids, or even worse, by a mean teacher, he'll go Papa Bear on them and rip them a new one.

Nico: Yikes!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Cavalier: My goodness! Sidney is a hero not only to Lincoln but to the school too.

Hex: Yeah that teacher was bad news.

Nico: He has failed the city as a teacher.

Cobalion: I agree there Nico.

Terrakion: What a jerk and a clod.

Virizion: He had no honor.

Keldeo: I agree there too.

Sugarcoat: Indeed. He had no logical reason at all.

Lemon Zest: I agree there myself as well.

Cavalier: Same with me too. Shall we dance?

Cavalier pulled out a white glove and slapped Luke across the face.

SLAP!

Luke Loud: I accept your challenge!

They clashed and then fired waves of stars, lightning, bones and water and smashed him down.

---

Lane, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Billy, Mandy, Grim, Centaur Man and Flame Man VS Eris - Us beating The Red Guy twice in 1 day

---

Eris was next.

Eris: (to Lane) You guys beat the Red Guy twice in 1 day. The second time is in progress right now.

Lane: I know first on the planet Valmorg and now here in Glacier National Park. What are the odds of that?

Pinkie Pie: No kidding that is really amazing!

Featherweight: It sure is awesome.

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding. I think this is awesome. This makes battle number 7 with the Red Guy.

Moe Howard: But his battles are really funny too.

Curly Howard: Just as amazing as the battles we had with the Nazis and the Mafia during the Great Depression and World War II.

Moe Howard: (Pats Curly) (Laughs) Yeah those were fun times.

Larry Fine: Very funny too. Especially when we smashed their faces in.

Billy: (Laughs) Yeah they were funny.

Mandy: Almost as funny as how I kick Billy in the face.

Grim: (Laughs) (Jamaican Accent) Those were good times mon.

Eris: Indeed they were. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light, metal, magic, lightning and gears and smashed her down.

---

Lynn Jr., Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Robin, Starfire, Beast Boy, Raven, Cyborg, Tara, Kole, Brawl and Swindle VS Mammoth - Uta and Hibiki beating up Kyle and Salty Mike

Mammoth was next.

Mammoth: (to Boy Lynn) Uta and Hibiki beat up Kyle and Salty Mike real good. You guys owe them one.

Lynn Jr.: We sure do and it was awesome.

Fluttershy: Oh they did amazing at that.

Tornado Bolt: It's what they get for being bullies.

Stealth Elf: Absolutely and being a bully leads to a gruesome fate.

Robin: A Little extreme but yeah that is true.

Starfire: Bullies are monsters and Sidney Poindexter hates them.

Beast Boy: I hate them too.

Raven: Same with me. There should be a curse for bullies like them.

Cyborg: Now that would be a great thing for Lincoln to come up with.

Tara: I agree there on that.

Kole: Same here too.

Mammoth: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lava, leaves, flowers, grass and elements and smashed him down.

---

Lars, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ruby Rose, Yang, Summer Rose, Matoombo and Itasis VS Raven Branwen - Hard to imagine that the Red Guy would send all the Bounty Hunters in the universe after us

Raven Branwen was next.

Raven Branwen: (to Lars) It's hard to imagine that the Red Guy would send all the Bounty Hunters in the universe after us. At least they were only random ones.

Lars: No kidding. And that was the second largest bounty I've ever seen.

Princess Luna: Next to the bounty that was being offered on the Brave 12.

Moondust: That one had 2 Googolplex.

Snowdrop: That was 2 with 1,000 zeroes!

Raven Branwen: HOLY SHIT! That is huge!

Gari: No kidding there! That is huge!

Blackout: Massive and huge.

Ruby Rose: No kidding. That was amazing too.

Yang: You got that right. But Bounty Hunting is very profitable.

Summer Rose: It sure is. Do you do bounty hunting sister?

Raven Branwen: I sure do. And it is good money. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed her down.

---

Leif, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Batman, Robin, Batgirl, Bombshell and Kickback VS Condiment King - Sailcat being real

---

Condiment King was next.

Condiment King: (to Leif) I can't believe Sailcat's actually real. I thought he was a myth!

Leif: No kidding! That is so cool! And he was made invincible because of Cosmic Radiation.

Twilight Sparkle: He got his powers from the same source that gave J.D., Vince and Carol their powers.

Starshine Sparkle: It is very coincidental. But then a semi-truck flattened him into a pancake.

Sunny Starscout: And kids threw him and turned him into an awesome buzzsaw cat and that is how Sailcat was born.

Spyro: Really awesome! And he sliced that truck in half right down the middle.

Batman: So cool and deadly.

Robin: That was really awesome.

Batgirl: It sure was awesome.

Condiment King: Boy it sure was cool! Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice and magic and smashed him down.

---

## Lexx, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Blossom, Bubbles, Buttercup, Bunny, Veon and Hagger VS 2016 Morbucks - Me finding a credit card

---

2016 Morbucks was next.

2016 Morbucks: (to Lexx) I heard J.D. found a credit card. How much was it?

Lexx: It was a huge amount of money! It has $827,392,342,574,734,346,465,347,363,000.00 on it.

2016 Morbucks: WOW! That's more than my fortune.

Applejack: No kidding there! That is like getting the entirety of Fort Knox in credit card form.

Apple Bloom: That is a lot of money!

Flashwing: Boy it sure is awesome!

Blossom: It sure is awesome and cool.

Bubbles: Yeah it sure is cool.

Buttercup: I agree there.

Bunny: So awesome.

2016 Morbucks: I hope J.D. takes us all out to breakfast later.

They laughed.

2016 Morbucks: I'm serious. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed her down.

---

Levi, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Sector V KND, Numbuh 362, Numbuh 86, Second Z KND, Octane and Shrapnel VS Professor XXXL - The Red Guy was causing lots of trouble for us for 5 whole days now

---

Professor XXXL was next.

Professor XXXL: (to Levi) The Red Guy has been causing lots of trouble for us for 5 whole days now. I hope tomorrow will be the last time.

Levi Loud: Lets hope so but the Bounty Hunters Convention on Valmorg and this one makes 6 times. But the 8th time is where he hired Deacon Frost and his flunkies to try and kill us.

Sunset Shimmer: That is more accurate.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) But at least we are going to stop him now.

Sunburn: I agree too.

Numbuh 1: Yeah he has been giving us a great challenge though.

Numbuh 2: With him and his really big butt.

Numbuh 3: Yeah no kidding there.

Numbuh 4: It's always fun kicking his butt.

Numbuh 5: Numbuh 5 is happy with that.

Numbuh 362: It sure is awesome.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) It sure is awesome.

Ashley (Sector Z): Yeah it sure is awesome.

Professor XXXL: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

Leon, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Homer, Marge, Chloe, Barney, Lisa, Bart, Maggie, Marah and Kapri VS Artie Ziff - Awesome camping trip we were having

---

Artie Ziff was next.

Artie Ziff: (to Leon) This is an awesome camping trip you guys are having. Were there ghost stories as well?

Leon: There sure was. Brawn told one about a fallen Cybertronian, Chicken told one about the Curse of The Witch's Uvula and then dad told us all about Sailcat.

Princess Celestia: It was really awesome.

Amber Morning: The Witch's Uvula one scared us.

Spotlight: That was a good one.

Homer: It sure was cool. But I know a good one. (Season 22 Episode 7)

Marge: That was a really scary one but it was good Homie.

Chloe Talbot: We heard about that one and it was cool.

Barney: It sure was. I thought it was great. (BELCH)

Lisa Simpson: That one scared us.

Bart Simpson: Boy it sure did Lis.

Maggie: I thought it was a great one.

Artie Ziff: It sure was a good one. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Why does the Red Guy want to hurt Cow and Chicken?

Fiona Hernandez: He's a comical version of the Devil. But he likes doing it for funny reasons. He's also an idiot.

Himiko Toga: But he is a funny idiot.

Apple Bloom: Yeah we get a great laugh out of it all.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah he is really funny and it's also funny seeing how Supercow beats him up.

Scootaloo: And it's funny how Blitz bites him in the butt every time.

Diamond Tiara: That always cracks me up.

Silver Spoon: It always really funny and awesome.

Misty Tredwell: It sure is funny and awesome.

Pink Ranger Slayer: It sure is funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Why doesn't the Red Guy wear pants?

Marie Hernandez: I guess he doesn't like the way they feel so he goes around with his butt exposed.

Ibara Shiozaki: But he is really funny that way.

Frozen Fright: Yeah no kidding there. But Vambre probably sympathizes with him.

Thunder Terror: She hates pants and doesn't like how they feel either.

Magma Gloom: Yeah no kidding. Anytime she is asked to wear pants she goes crazy.

Toxic Horror: No kidding there. Prohyas told us all about it and it was brutal.

Louie PoisonSea: That was nuts.

Weddinmon: Yeesh! Remind me never to ask Vambre to do that.

Marie Hernandez: Noted and done.

Weddinmon: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: What was the funniest thing that the Red Guy did?

Nicole Hernandez: My favorite was when he sold Military Scout Cookies and plowed through the houses in a tank.

Star Swirl: That was really funny.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye and it's also where Cow and Chicken inadvertently made Perpetual Energy.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Yeah and that was all with a chemistry set Chicken had.

Mistmane: That was cool and also Cow and Chicken got back

Skippy, their mom and dad's 2-headed gerbil.

Flash Magnus: Now he has 3 heads. So cool.

Marcel: I know that old saying, Two heads are better than One, but never three heads. How cool.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah that was cool though.

Gusty the Great: It sure was cool.

Clover the Clever: Skippy is really cool now with three heads.

Carly Atlas; And he's really cute too. For a crime against nature he is really cute.

Marcel: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: I heard that Cow and Chicken know a neighbor in a swamp named Blind Mud Puddle Johnson. Is that true?

Natasha Johnson: You heard right and he is a great blue singer.

Princess Celestia: He does really good blues music.

Princess Luna: I thought it was awesome too.

Princess Cadance: His song with that gator biting the Red Guy in the butt was funny.

Minuette: It sure was funny. That gator chewed him up and spit him out.

Twinkleshine: That was really funny and cool.

Lemon Hearts: You mess with Blind Mud Puddle Johnson and he will turn you into Alligator Chow!

Moondancer: That is for sure and awesome.

Lyra Heartstrings: I like blues music because it's really inspirational.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is awesome and fun.

Twilight Sparkle: I like all forms of music and I dance good to it all.

Brittney Knudson: Blues Music, Goth Music and Dark Music for me. But that was awesome how the Red Guy got chewed up and spit out.

Misty Tredwell: It sure was.

Su Yung: I like that too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: I heard that the Red Guy did a parody of Space Ghost.

Catherine Iroh: That's right and it was because he did a show called Dead Ghost Coast to Coast. It was like a talk show parody of Space Ghost Coast to Coast.

Layla MacKenzie: It's an adult talk show version of Space Ghost.

Sakura Avalon: That was a crazy version of Space Ghost.

Madison Taylor: No kidding there and the things they talked about there was really strange.

Chelsea: Yeah it sure was crazy.

Rita (Cardcaptors): That was a really weird show.

Nikki: Nothing compares to the original Space Ghost.

Kero: I agree there! But it was funny how Supercow and Chicken blasted and pelted him with milk and feathers.

Li: That was really funny.

Yue (Cardcaptors): I agree too. It was great.

Carly Atlas: That was really funny. But they also got awesome candy for Halloween there.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah they sure did.

Admiral Zhao: That is cool and awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: How did Cow and Chicken meet the Red Guy?

Himiko Toga: They met him when Chicken was smoking cigarettes.

LeFou: Smoking Cigarettes!? For someone as young as Chicken!? That's crazy!

Himiko Toga: I know and Chicken smoked at 10 years old. Obviously Chicken must've thought that smoking looked cool.

Princess Platinum: But as a kid he obviously wasn't aware of the dangers that come with smoking.

Commander Hurricane: Yeah no kidding that is dangerous as all get out.

Chancellor Puddinghead: Smoking is very bad.

Smart Cookie: Also it's against the law for kids to smoke.

Private Pansy: I agree there too.

Clover the Clever: Smoking is bad news. It's what causes lung cancer.

Penance: No kidding there. That is awful.

LeFou: Yeah and I never touched a cigarette ever. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) I heard that Cow and Chicken aren't the only ones that the Red Guy know. He knows I Am Weasel and I.R. Baboon.

Rhonda Monroe: You heard right. I Am Weasel said that the Red

Guy tormenting him and I.R. wasn't nearly as bad as Cow and Chicken.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah we heard that one time the Red Guy used a giant eraser on a number 2 pencil to rub out Cow and Chicken.

Izzy Moonbow: But that was actually just a dream turned into a nightmare.

Hitch Trailblazer: That was nuts! Also thank goodness it didn't happen.

Pipp Petals: Yeh thank goodness.

Zipp Storm: We would have really been in trouble if that happened.

Himiko Toga: Yeah that would really send the Red Guy miles down shit creek.

Diamond Tiara: That would not be good.

Cozy Glow: Yeah no kidding there.

Sunfire: I agree there and the Red Guy is already in enough hot water already as it is with that Bounty Hunter Convention on Valmorg. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: Wasn't the Red Guy responsible for doing a television news reporting show too?

Irena Malkovich: Yep he turned a Newspaper at the school into an awesome Television news show. It was actually what we call a Dirty Laundry Exposee.

Indigo Zap: That's where he makes up stories that aren't true. Tabloid Lies.

Lemon Zest: He put rats in the sandwiches, had the coach run out of town for wearing girl socks.

Sunny Flare: Got Flem and Earl sent to prison for making people believe that they had girl middle names.

Sugarcoat: He got everyone afraid of Chicken.

Sour Sweet: Yeah. And his next target was Cow and he was gonna put her hoof in warm water to milk the bed.

Frosty Orange: Man what a jerk.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding. That guy was a bully.

Princess Cadance: But it was stupid to do all that.

Flurry Heart: You got that right mom.

Abacus Cinch: That guy is funny but he has a lot of contempt for everything.

Irena Malkovich: Well he is a comical version of the Devil.

Abacus Cinch: True. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

* * *

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

* * *

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: What was your favorite adventure where we faced the Red Guy?

Shinoa Hiragi: Oh gosh they were all great. But my favorite would have to be the one where we pitted meat against Ketchup.

Me: That's my favorite and I like both Meat and Ketchup.

Brittany Gresh: Same here and it was awesome.

Witchfire: It sure was cool. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

We fired waves of blue fire and fire and smashed her down.

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 한 번은 빨간 남자가 우유 광고를 위한 광고를 했다고 들었습니다. 사실인가요? (I heard one time the red guy did an advertisement for a got milk commercial. Is that true?)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 맞는 말이긴 한데 옛날 일이라 정말 웃기고 굉장했어요. 치킨은 보디빌더 덩어리가 되어 여자친구를 얻으려고 했다. (It sure is true but it was a long time ago and it was really funny and awesome. Chicken was trying to get a girlfriend in that by becoming a bodybuilder hunk.)

Sam S.L.: Now that would be an awesome and funny thing to see.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 치킨은 그런 보디빌딩 덩어리로 훌륭해 보일 것입니다. 나는 그가 또한 놀라운 아기 자석이 될 것이라고 생각합니다. (Chicken would look amazing as a bodybuilding hunk like that. I think he would be an amazing babe magnet too.)

Finn: He sure would. All the ladies would love him.

Princess Bubblegum: Johnny Bravo would like that and teach him the ropes.

Flame Princess: It would be really cool too.

Eli: Yeah it sure would.

Lady Flamicorn: 나는 거기에 동의하고 그것은 굉장할 것입니다. 해보자! (I agree there and it would be awesome. Lets do it!)

They fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll The Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: Did Cow and Chicken really travel back in time to the beginning of Earth and saw the Primordial Soup?

Logan White: That's what we heard and it was really awesome. They found a Time Machine. A REAL WORKING Time Machine at the mall and went back in time for 3 minutes for only 25¢.

Tyranno Hassleberry: That is so awesome that there is a real time machine there.

Aylene Carter: Dangerous but awesome.

Littlefoot: Yeah it was crazy.

Cera: I agree too.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: That is really amazing that there was a real time machine in the mall. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: I heard that Cow accidentally swallowed Chicken and went inside her 4 stomachs.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Oh that was a crazy adventure! Chicken almost became cow food!

Bai-Tza: YUCK! And all because Chicken got his arm snagged on the Pork Butt Catapult.

Maria: Whoops. But at least he's all right.

Girl Jordan: Yeah no kidding! That was crazy! And I thought going inside J.D.'s stomach was gross!

Me: (Offscreen) I HEARD THAT!

They laughed.

Genki: Yeah that was crazy.

Holly: No kidding there.

Baddie Undine: Yeah that was a crazy adventure. They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Did Chicken really get a credit card as a prize in a cereal box?

Laura Wynn: Yeah he sure did! That was crazy! I didn't know credit cards could be found in a cereal box. I've heard of that old saying getting a drivers license in a cereal box but never a credit card.

Crysta: Yeah and that credit card only had 25¢ on it.

Laney: Only one lousy quarter. How stupid is that. The one J.D. found was worth infinitely more.

Ren: Noy jitat it was huge!

Tula: It sure was Ren.

Ioz: Yeah enough to buy a fleet of ships.

Niddler: And a lot of food.

Morpho: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and leaves and smashed him down.

---

Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

---

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: I heard that Cow and Chicken's cousin Boneless Chicken literally has no bones.

Omaima Lexington: You heard right. HE LITERALLY DOESN'T HAVE ANY BONES AT ALL! (LOUD FART) Oops sorry.

Sirius: Yeah he can't move at all without any bones!

Himiko Toga: He's is as limp as a spaghetti noodle.

Bai Tza: But Cow and Chicken said that he makes really funny jokes.

Maria: Yeah they make Cow and Chicken and their mom and dad laugh hysterically.

Girl Jordan: Yeah they were laughing so hard it was crazy.

Luna Loud: Yeah no kidding there dudes.

Pinocchio: Yeah no kidding.

Jiminy Cricket: I love good jokes too.

Honest John: Yeah those are funny jokes.

Omaima Lexington: They are really awesome and funny. (LOUD FART) Oops sorry.

Honest John: No worries. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed them down.

---

Catherine Windsor the Fire Princess Gene-Slammer, Sunset Shimmer, Tsuyu, Sirius, Lola and Lynn VS Yost Molten Man

---

Catherine and her group were looking for her archenemy. And then out of a ball of fire came YOST MOLTEN MAN!

Sunset Shimmer: Yost Molten Man! So you are finally getting a shot.

Yost Molten Man: Yep I sure am and I chose Catherine as my archenemy.

Catherine Windsor: (British Accent) This is gonna be a great honor. Fire Princess VS Yost Molten Man. It'll be an honor.

Yost Molten Man: (Bows) Indeed your highness.

Catherine Windsor: Please no formalities. I may be descended from Mary, Queen of Scots but I don't like formalities.

Tsuyu: But this is awesome. Have you got your powers fully under control?

Yost Molten Man: Yep. (Turns off and was human) I can control it perfectly now. (Flares up)

Sirius: That is awesome.

Lola: Yeah it sure is!

Lynn: This is gonna be awesome.

Yost Molten Man: It'll be an honor to be part of the M.O.E. now as long as it's not Baron Zemo's version. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

Rika Noralenshikov the Mavelus Gene-Slammer, Jean Grey as Phoenix, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Riley and Lola VS Albedo of the Galvan

---

Albedo was next.

Albedo: I heard that Chicken was trying to whistle even though chickens don't have lips.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) He sure was comrade. He tried to get Fish Lips and then Walrus Lips and then those red hot smoking lips on but nothing worked. So he replaced whistling with what he does best as a chicken: Crowing like a rooster.

Jean Grey: That is true and good.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: I'm glad he can do that and Foghorn Leghorn is a rooster too.

Riley: That is true.

Lola: Yep it sure is.

Albedo: I'm glad he found his calling. Now for these two aliens.

He turned into NEGATIVE CANNONBOLT!

Negative Cannonbolt: Meet my Negative Cannonbolt form.

Rika Noralenshikov: A dark version of an Alburian Pelorota.

Negative Cannonbolt: Yep.

He rolled and then Rika kicked him into the air and then…

CRASH!

He plowed into the ground with a massive crash! OUCH!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down!

Albedo then turned into NEGATIVE RIPJAWS!

Negative Ripjaws: Hope you like my Piscciss Volanns.

Rika Noralenshikov: Hope you you don't dry up before we beat you.

They fired waves of fire again and smashed him down.

Bella Huffington the Rainbow Snake Eingana Gene-Slammer, Valon, Ty and Sly the Tasmanian Tigers VS The Bubbler.

---

The Bubbler was next.

Bubbler: That is really cool that you guys met Hibiki and Uta and they met when Japan was enveloped in a huge bubble?

Bella Huffington: (Australian Accent) They sure did mate. It was really something hearing about how Japan was made into an apocalyptic wasteland because of it being in a huge bubble.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Yeah no kidding mates! Not even SpongeBob can blow a bubble that big.

Ty: (Australian Accent) That was amazing mates! Hibiki is one amazing guy to meet Uta in a situation like that.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) He sure is amazing and he heard her through the bubble's song.

The Bubbler: Wow that is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

---

Anya Rodriguez the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer, Eli, Sirius, Ariel, Leviathan and Popeye VS Sindbad the Sailor.

---

Sindbad was next.

Sindbad the Sailor: I heard at one time that Cow and Chicken were sailors on a ship.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Aye lad and they be good sailors as well. They know the mysteries of the briny deep amazingly well.

Eli: They sure do and it was so awesome how they learned all that

too.

Sirius: The Red Guy taught them all about pirate lessons and that's how they became great sailors.

Ariel: Even though it was illegal they still had fun.

Leviathan: That was really cool.

Popeye: They sure are perfect sailors and they can be as good as me. (Laughs)

Sindbad the Sailor: They sure can. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed him down.

## Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

The Chocolate Sailor was next,

Chocolate Sailor: I heard that Chicken tried to fake being sick because he forgot to study.

Sonnya Furya: He sure did and the test wasn't that kind of a test at all.

Mary Knudson: It was the kind of test I would love more than anything and it was a Chocolate Test. (SLURPS) They had people from Switzerland over and they had awesome chocolate.

Now THAT would be my kind of test.

Lola: But Chicken took a makeup test and he ate food from the Fish & Ice Cream Institute and he had a Trout Split! YUCK!

Lori: That was literally gross! Ice Cream on fish would literally taste like puke!

Chocolate Sailor: YUCK! That would not taste good. But I agree with you Mary. A Chocolate Test would be a good test.

Mary Knudson: It sure would and you know how big of a sweet tooth I have.

Chocolate Sailor: Aye mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Elizabeth O'Carroll the Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Misty Tredwell, Himiko Toga and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Wolfblade Conglomerate

---

Wolfblades were next.

Wolfblades: I heard that Cow was a ballerina wrecking ball and she used her dancing to knock down a whole building.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Aye that she did and that was amazing.

Misty Tredwell: Cow would get an awesome and amazing job as a demolition specialize.

Me: Good money to blow up and smash abandoned buildings.

Himiko Toga: I agree there too. That would be awesome to see.

Wolfblades: It sure would be entertaining. Lets do it!

We fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Rita Fox and her Siblings, Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust and Pickle & Barley Barrel VS The PIZZA TERROR SIX!

---

The Pizza Terror Six were next.

Pizza Monster (B&M): (Italian Accent) I'm glad-a that your mom and-a dad both gave-a Nico their blessings-a to you.

Rita Fox: I am too. And it's gonna be awesome having him in our family.

Pam Fox: Nico is gonna be an awesome uncle!

Lynn: You got that right guys.

Pizza the Hutt: We're proud of you all.

Nightmare Pizza: We are very happy too.

Rainbow Dash: Thanks guys. It's awesome.

Lightning Dust: And we're happy too.

Pickle Barrel: Yeah we all are happy.

Angry Pizza: YEAH NO KIDDING!

They got it on and fired waves of fire, elements and lightning and smashed them down.

---

## Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: It's amazing that Cow and Chicken and their friends know Sailcat.

Natasha Katariina: It sure is amazing! And we now know that he is officially real.

Ibara Shiozaki: That is so awesome.

Numbuh 2: Boy it sure is.

Numbuh 86: We're amazed that he is real.

Mrs. Dirt: Wow no kidding. Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed Moby Duck down.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: Is it true that Cow and Chicken both know a monster in the loset?

Gloria Gellespie: Yes it sure is true. That is awesome.

Lucy Loud: Wicked. But I think that is amazing.

Brittney: And he is a great bowler too.

Carly Atlas: It sure is awesome.

Zimbo: I wonder who this monster might be. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Gabrielle Victoria the Tamaranean Gene-Slammer, Starfire, Volcana and Frosty Orange VS Lumberjack (TTG)

---

Gabrielle Victoria and her group were looking around and then out came a Lumberjack!

Lumberjack: (Canadian Accent) Hello there eh. I'm Lumberjack and I'm going to be your archenemy.

Gabrielle Victoria: Wow! I get a lumberjack for an archenemy.

Starfire: You're the lumberjack from the TTG Universe.

Lumberjack: That's right and I'm here for some fun eh.

Volcana: Oh this will be awesome.

Frosty Orange: I'm looking forward to this one.

Lumberjack: Me too eh. What do you say we dance eh?

Gabrielle Victoria: Lets do it.

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

## Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer, Mario, Luigi, Daisy (1993) and Kaina Tsutsumi VS President Koopa

Meridith and her group were looking around for President Koopa.

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) He should be coming now.

But then a fireball came and they jumped and it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

President Koopa: You rotten monsters!

He fired more fireballs and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Mario 1993: HEY Watch where you're firing that thing!

He fired more fireballs!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

Luigi 1993: You don't want to start a forest fire do you!?

He fired more fireballs!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Daisy 1993: I guess he does.

Meridith fired explosive boulders and they hit Koopa and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

President Koopa was knocked down.

## Olivia Boone the Ickthyperambuloid Gene-Slammer, Slappy Squirrel, Lynn and Rainbow Dash VS Daniel Boone (Animaniacs)

Daniel Boone was next.

Daniel Boone: I heard that Cow and Chicken met a motorcycle club called the Buffalo Gals right?

Olivia Boone: They sure did Ancestor and it was really cool.

Slappy Squirrel: Sounds like the kind of group that Beanie the Braindead Bison would fit in with.

Lynn: If he didn't have a brain the size of an amoeba he would fit right in.

Rainbow Dash: He sure would be welcome.

Daniel Boone: He sure would be good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, bombs and lightning and smashed him down.

---

Samurai Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, May, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Azemidoro

---

Azemidoro was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Azemidoro's safe and in it was a bunch of jewels and they were for the Elements of Harmony, but they're in the shapes of our favorite mythical animals and in our favorite colors, and once on our necklaces, we'll all gain a massive power and energy increase, and I'll include some other surprises later on.

Nico: Cool all of us are getting our own Elements of Harmony.

Azemidoro: Yep.

Nico teleported back with them.

Samurai Rangers: SAMURAIZER! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SAMURAI!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Samurai Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Jayden: FIRE BUSTER CANNON MODE!

Jayden summoned the Fire Buster and Nico put in a Gryphon Disk!

They loaded it up.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Azemidoro and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Azemidoro you have failed this world!

Jayden: Samurai Rangers victory is ours.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped.

Jake Holling: Another day, another Red guy beatdown.

Nico: Yep.

Hailey Timaeus: I always like this. I summon my dragon self and then merge him with Mammoth Graveyard!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Mammoth Graveyard and they formed into a skeleton dragon and it was glowing with a dark purple aura! It was called GRAVEYARD DRAGON OF HORROR!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Graveyard Dragon of Horror!

Joan Critias: Ooh awesome! Now for this one. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Aqua Chorus!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Aqua Chorus and they formed into an awesome dragon made of pure water and the wings were made of pure water and had a song coming from it. It was called SIREN SONG DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Siren Song Dragon!

Gina Hermos: And this one too. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Thestalos the Firestorm Monarch!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Thestalos the Firestorm Monarch and they formed into an amazing fire bladed sword. It was called THE FIRESTORM SWORD OF THESTALOS!

Gina Hermos: Say hello to The Firestorm Sword of Thestalos!

Nico: Those are awesome girls!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out the Zenkai Cannons!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) BARKING BEAST POWER!

We summoned the Sun Vulcan, Liveman, Jetman, Gingaman, Gaoranger and Zyuohgers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JUNGLE FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Jungle Fury Rangers!

Nico: Lets get him guys!

We went at the Red Guy and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

I grabbed the Red Guy's hands and made him slap himself with them.

SLAP SLAP SLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAP!

Me: Stop hitting yourself! Stop hitting yourself! Stop hitting yourself.

Nico: Vambre is gonna hate me for doing this but if it'll get her mad at the Red Guy it'll be worth it.

Announcer: TROUSER MAGISWORD!

Nico fired waves of energy and it formed pants on the Red Guy!

Red Guy: What the?

Nico put the Magisword in his hands and Vambre saw the sword in his hands and then SHE WENT BALLISTIC!

Vambre: (British Accent) (ROARING IN RAGE) HOW DARE YOU!?

She went and smashed and pulverized and beat the living shit out of the Red Guy all over the place.

Nico: YEAH!

CHOMP!

Blitz bit the Red Guy on his butt!

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) You still have the most repulsive butt ever. Ja.

Colleen was punching and kicking the Red Guy all over.

Gears, Tidal Wave, Dash and Smolder used the Decepticon, Earth, Time Force and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Gears Strength, Tidal Wave's lasers and Dash and Smolder's powers 100-fold

Tidal Wave and Time Force Dash: LASER SPEED BLAST!

Gears and Smolder: SMASHING FIRESTORM BARRAGE!

Black Lance and Moon: SPEAR OF THE MOON!

Magma and Sun: VOLCANIC SUN BLAST!

Manta Bayarsh and Forgiveness: FIRE MANTA BLAST!

Marionette Shadow and Generosity: JEWEL PUPPET STORM!

General Schwarz and Empathy: BONES OF DARKNESS!

Kerbero Gangan and Laughter: KANGAROO OF LAUGHTER!

Fireor and Magic: FIRE MAGIC BLAST!

Chillyfish and Kindness: ICE KINDNESS SHOT!

Samon Shakekisutanchin and Honesty: EARTH SALMON SWARM!

Hydrax and Loyalty: LIGHTNING FLOWER SHOT!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Sailcat and Uta: NATURE OF SAILING FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Fluttershy, Nathalie Nikolaevna, Tornado Bolt, Uta, Hibiki, Sailcat and Cow and Chicken: PORK BUTTS, TATERS, MEATBALLS AND BUBBLES MEGASHOT!

Lincoln: SWORD ELEMENT STYLE: ELEMENTAL SWORD

Entrapta: SWORD LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO SWORDS!

Perfuma: SWORD NATURE STYLE: GRASS SWORD!

Frosta: SWORD ICE STYLE: ICE SWORD!

Mai Shiranui: SWORD FIRE STYLE: BLAZE SWORD!

Yuna: SWORD WATER STYLE: AQUA SWORD!

Tatsumaki: SWORD WIND STYLE: TORNADO SWORD!

TOph: SWORD EARTH STYLE: STONE SWORD!

Chronoa: SWORD TIME STYLE: CLOCK SWORD!

Peni Parker: SWORD WEB STYLE: SPIDER SWORD!

Shantae: SWORD MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC SWORD!

Akko: SWORD STAR STYLE: ASTRO SWORD!

Colette Brunel: SWORD LIGHT STYLE: HEAVENLY SWORD!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): SWORD DARK STYLE: EBONY SWORD!

They formed swords of elements.

Lincoln and his harem: SWORD FINAL SMASH: ELEMENTAL SWORD SLASH!

They used elemental swords to slash the Red Guy all over the place.

Lincoln sprouted out one of his eleven massive, long, and powerful white werewolf tails, and they wrapped around The Red Guy's legs, and he screamed as Lincoln held him upside down.

Lincoln: And now, you're going to get a very vicious beatdown from me for hiring that massive army of bounty hunters to try and kill us, and for putting a bounty on our heads!

Lincoln put on brass knuckles and he proceeded with punching The Red Guy brutally and painfully, as we sat in chairs and ate some popcorn. But, we also began flinching when Lincoln started breaking The Red Guy's bones.

Me: (Winces) Ooh, that's not going to heal that easily.

Then, Lincoln grabbed and broke The Red Guy's spine by smashing him on his knee, and he screams in excruciating pain.

Nico: (Winces) Neither is getting his spine broken like that.

Luna: Dang, that's brutal.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Ooh, that's even more brutal than us letting Muzzle loose on any villain.

Colette: (British Accent) But, this one's even more brutal.

Then, when Lincoln was done, he body slammed The Red Guy onto the ground, and Lincoln stood on the Red Guy's mangled and broken body, as he raised his fists and arms up in victory, and we cheer wildly for him.

Nico: (Laughs) Oh man, Linc, that was one brutal beatdown you gave The Red Guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico, and I also got yet another intense workout and I really let out my emotions on that buttwalking, sleazy, two-faced jerk.

Me: Not going to lie, that beatdown you gave him was even worse than the punishment Vypra gave him yesterday.

Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the girls of his harem and he leaned down to their faces and kissed on the lips, and we cheered for them, but that really repulsed The Red Guy.

Red Guy: Ugh, get a room!

But, he eventually got his butt chomped on by Blitz yet again, as he screamed in excruciating pain, and then, Vypra appeared and Lincoln tied The Red Guy up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so he can't escape, and he handed him over to Vypra.

Lincoln: Here you go, Vypra, and this time, make his punishment twice as agonizing than yesterday.

Vypra: Trust me, I've got some ways to make it even more painful than yesterday.

This caused The Red Guy to gulp in dread, as Vypra teleported back with The Red Guy now panicking and pleading for mercy, but Vypra wasn't going to show him none.

Raven Brawnwen: Aside from Red Guy, this was a fun camping trip.

Condiment King: You said it!

2016 Morbucks: And I really hope J.D. treats us to breakfast with his new credit card.

Professor XXXL: Either way, I'm looking forward to how that credit card's used.

Me: Oh don't worry I'll gladly treat you all to a breakfast fit for a king.

Artie Ziff: (to Brawl) So, does that ghost Cybertronian really exist?

Brawl: (ominously) No one really knows.

We gulped.

?: Soon, this entire world will bow before me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lucina: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Cornelia Arnim.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Cornelia Arnim, the power-hungry powerful mage formerly in the service of the royal family of the Holy Kingdom of Faerghus.

Celica (Fire Emblem): Cornelia Arnim, I should've known you'd one day come out of hiding, but you made the big mistake of coming out of hiding, especially around us. Now, we'll see to it that you never leave here alive.

Cornelia Arnim: I will destroy you all if it's the last thing I ever do.

Psellia the Air Faerie: That's never going to happen.

Suddenly, Psellia the Air Faerie's sky blue eyes turned neon pale blue, and she was surrounded by a sky blue energy aura with winds, clouds, and air faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Cornelia Arnim, she left sky blue energy, winds, clouds, and air faeries with every step.

Psellia the Air Faerie: Cornelia Arnim, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against the royal family of the Holy Kingdom of Faerghus, along with the people of the kingdom, and now, I will see to it that you finally pay for those crimes with your life.

Suddenly, Psellia the Air Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of sky blue energy with winds and clouds surrounding the vortex, there's an air faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pale blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Psellia the Air Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Psellia the Air Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has sky blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing blonde hair, she has neon pale blue eyes and a sky blue energy aura with winds, clouds, and air faeries surrounding her, she has an air faerie with the Wind Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with sky blue gems for eyes and holding the Air Kanji in its hands, she has an air faerie with sky blue gems for the eyes and the Air Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with sky blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and sky blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Psellia the Air Faerie has on a purple sleeveless dress with clouds on it and a sky blue phoenix on it, purple ankle-high boots, and a long sky blue sleeveless trenchcoat with clouds, winds, and air faeries on the coattails, and on the back is an Air faerie with winds and clouds surrounding it. Psellia the Air Faerie's sky blue fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have an Air faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Psellia the Air Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with sky blue gem on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Psellia the Air Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with sky blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with sky blue gems for eyes and a large sky blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large sky blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large sky blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the Air faerie that said, "Psellia the Air Faerie, One of The Twelve Founders of Altador, Vanquisher of The

Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Queen Fyora, Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Air and Air Faeries."

Psellia the Air Faerie-アルタドールの12人の創設者の1人、最も暗い妖精のヴァンキッシャー、フィオラ女王の親愛なる友人、ネオピアの多くの英雄、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして空気と空気の妖精のマスター

Psellia the Air Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HURRICANE FORCE AIR FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Psellia the Air Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Cornelia Arnim saw it, she fired a blast of magic from her wand, but Psellia the Air Faerie fired a powerful sky blue energy blast with winds and air faeries at Cornelia Arnim, hitting her, and as she hit the wall, she drops her wand.

Nico: Whoa, Psellia the Air Faerie's transformed, this is going to be one windy battle.

Lori: You said it.

Lincoln: Wow, Psellia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Psellia the Air Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane Air Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer this electric monster his punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Psellia.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super

Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Psellia the Air Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that traitorous witch.**

Lincoln and Psellia the Air Faerie went after Cornelia Arnim, who fired blasts of energy at them, but they absorbed the blasts and it made them stronger than ever, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, sky blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Air Faeries at Cornelia Arnim, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked her with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him and Briana the Air Faerie fired powerful sky blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit her.

Then, Lincoln used a power and magic stripping curse on Cornelia Arnim, and he stripped her of her magic, and he also destroyed her wand for good. Then, Lincoln tossed Cornelia Arnim into the air, and he and Psellia the Air Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Cornelia Arnim, the two energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing the traitorous mage. Then, as her spirit appears, Psellia marked her forehead with a kanji and Cornelia Arnim was erased by The Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly for what Psellia the Air Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Psellia the Air Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Psellia the Air Faerie: That's it for that evil traitorous mage. Thank you for helping me take down and kill Cornelia Arnim, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Psellia.

Suddenly, Psellia the Air Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Psellia the Air Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Psellia the Air Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Air Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with a gentle breeze blowing and clouds forming right behind them and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Wow, that's so awesome, and the breeze that blew in from their display feels so nice.

Me: You said it, this sure feels amazing.

Lori: Literally.

Celica (Fire Emblem): And we got rid of yet another one of our enemies, but there's bound to be more of them out there.

Me: But, we'll be ready for them, Celica.

Lincoln: You said it, and who knows, maybe your world will merge with ours, and we'll also meet with your many allies.

Lucina: That'll be something I want to see, and it'll be good to reunite with our friends yet again.

Nico: Yep. But this was a fun Camping Trip.

Sailcat: It sure was. (To the viewers) Hope you all had a great time with this one.

Nico: I did. Great job everyone. Hopefully the Red Guy learned a huge lesson after all this one. Lets head back to camp and head to sleep. I'm pooped.

Me: Me too.

We went back to camp and went to sleep and then later in the morning I treated everyone out to breakfast as promised. Then we went back home.

END!

---

Part 5 done.

The Legend of Sailcat is one of my favorites for Cow and Chicken and it was awesome how a cat can turn into a buzzsaw warrior. The episode aired on September 30, 1997 and it was awesome and funny. The first part was based on the 1st episode of The Adventures of Sonic the Hedgehog and that was funny. The Second part was for the movie Blade and we finally destroyed Deacon Frost. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Ace Bunny, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna be at Lynn's Table and this time we're going to be facing PIZZA THE KID! Who is back from the dead to get revenge on us for destroying his restaurant and ruining his life! And we're going to meet a Rabbid Gene-slammer named Selena Rabbittin. Selena Rabbittin is a gene-slammer for a Rabbid and things are about to get silly. She is a comedian and is one of close friends of Nico and has done a massive number of funny pranks that make people laugh all over. the next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be where we take down Turles from Dragonball Z: Tree of Might and we're going to use the Cosmos' Vengeance Curse on him for destroying lots of planets. We're also going to meet 6 gene-slammers for the 6 Elemental Charmers:

Aussa the Earth Charmer

Eria the Water Charmer

Hiita the Fire Charmer

Wynn the Wind Charmer

Dharc the Dark Charmer

Lyna the Light Charmer

and a gene-slammer for Elemental Mistress Doriado. They are as follows:

Genene Tsuchidoro - Aussa The Earth Charmer

Erica Mizusama - Eria the Water Charmer

Honika Honouka - Hiita the Fire Charmer

Kazika Kaziyama - Wynn the Wind Charmer

Noir Wendoma - Dharc the Dark Charmer

Hikari Raindom - Lyna the Light Charmer

Wendy Dorington - Elemental Mistress Doriado

They are all Lincoln's Guardian Angels and they are born each with Cosmic Elemental Powers and they are really powerful too. They also ABSOLUTE HATE Flip, Scoots, Bolhofner, Hank & Hank, Lewis Travolta, Pablo and Anderson with a merciless vengeance. AND I have an awesome challenge for the guest reviewer. Your challenge is to come up with 3 revelations each for said people they hate. So that's 21 Revelations for them. 3 each. Now for an awesome non-combat chapter we're going to close out the Cow and Chicken saga with us going to the Gotham Royal York Observatory and were going to see a comet coming and it'll be a small comet no bigger than a golf ball and it'll SMASH THE RED GUY RIGHT IN HIS FACE! Think of this as an act of karma for everything he put us through for 5 days in a row. The chapter is gonna be based on the Cow and Chicken episode called COMET!

See you all tomorrow

# Cow and Chicken Final - COMET!

This chapter is based on the Cow and Chicken Episode called COMET!

HAPPY STAR WARS DAY EVERYONE! MAY THE FORCE BE WITH YOU ALL!

---

At Lynn's Table having an awesome lunch was Nico, Ace Bunny, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily. We were having a great meal after coming back from an awesome camping trip.

Nico: Thanks for treating us to lunch J.D.

Me: Anytime Nico. This credit card I found is awesome.

Camie: It sure is.

Sirius: And because you're filthy rich you don't have to worry about the Red Guy pestering you for money to owe.

Nico: Yeah no kidding there.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Ace.

Ace Bunny: No problem Nico. Besides I've always wanted to go with you guys on a great rescue.

Lola: It's always fun doing them.

Applejack: Yeah they sure are awesome.

Nico: Ace, there are still several of your enemies still out there?

Ace Bunny: There are but the major ones have already been taken care of.

Me: So it's the minor ones that we have to take care of.

Eli: Then we'll be ready for them.

Momo: I hope we face them soon.

Lily: Yeah those jerks will rue the day they mess with us.

Nico: Yep. They sure will.

Me: I agree.

Nico: With any luck, they'll be the futuristic versions of the Looney Tunes that we all know and love.

Me: That would be awesome. I would love to face off against the future Yosemite Sam.

Eli: Yeah same with me for Elmer Fudd's descendant.

Nico: Now you're talking.

Ace Bunny: That is Ophiuchus Sam and Electro J. Fudd.

Nico: Cool.

Applejack: I would love to face off against Ophiuchus Sam myself.

Nico: A showdown like that would be awesome. Especially since we go help Rango later this week.

Eli: It sure will be awesome.

Nico: And let's not forget Pinkster Pig.

Me: That's Porky Pig's descendant no doubt.

Ace Bunny: But unlike his ancestor he doesn't have the trademark stutter.

Me: That is a big difference. Melvin the Martian from what I heard is descended from Marvin the Martian.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: That is true.

Nico: And Pinkster's a bad guy. Porky's a hero.

Me: Huge difference in sides. Also there's one thing that will never change amongst the great Looney Tunes characters past, present or future. That they are awesome tricksters.

Nico: That is for sure.

Eli: Absolutely.

Tsuyu: They always know how to make us laugh too.

Nico: I like the piano bomb parts.

Me: Those are funny. I think all the gags all the great characters of Looney Tunes were and always will be funny.

Eli: Yep. Especially with Foghorn Leghorn.

Ace Bunny: Yeah and one day we'll meet Foghorn Leghorn's descendant Mr. Leghorn.

Nico: And I'll bet he is beating up the descendant of Barnyard Dawg.

Nico then got a feeling.

Nico: You guys get the feeling we're being… watched?

Me: Now that you mention it…

Eli: (Senses something) J.D. look out!

BANG!

He used the Force and stopped a Cactus Ball in mid air!

Me: A Cactus Ball? Oh no! Not him! I'm still feeling a lot of pain from the last time we faced him.

I fired a wind blast and I hit a figure on a beam in the ceiling and it was PIZZA THE KID!

Nico: Pizza the Kid!?

Eli: I thought he was dead!

Camie: Who was he?

Tsuyu: He looks like Pizza Steve.

Me: His name is Pizza the Kid. He's as ruthless as the notorious Old West outlaw Billy the Kid. We were in Tucson, Arizona and we fought him. But Applejack was the true hero of that mission. Pizza pelted many of us with cactus balls that hurt like a son of a bitch!

Nico: Yeah! Nailed me RIGHT IN MY GODDAMN CROTCH!

May: And hurt my arm!

Lola: Me too!

Me: And he took over a spaghetti restaurant that Uncle Grandpa knows and he will kill anyone that insults his food! Which TOTALLY SUCKS AND FUCKS EGGS!

Pizza the Kid: (ENRAGED) WHAT THE HELL DID YOU SAY ABOUT MY FOOD!?

Me: You heard me cheese face!

Nico: Although, I could eat you right now.

Me: Me too!

Pizza the Kid: Come and try it!

BANG BANG BANG!

Eli used the Force and threw the Cactus Balls he fired at us back at him and they hit him in the face.

Me: Not this time Pizza breath.

Applejack: Yeah! Now you will soon see why Apples and Cactuses and Pizza don't mix!

Applejack fired a barrage of Apples and pulverized Pizza the Kid all over the place.

Me: And another thing Pizza the Kid, your food is so terrible that it belongs in a toxic waste dump!

Pizza the Kid: (ENRAGED) I WILL STAB YOU IN YOUR HEART FOR SAYING THAT!

Me: Bring it on PIZZA BUTT!

Nico: Let me eat some of your pepperonis!

Pizza the Kid: Come and get me then!

Pizza the Kid fired a barrage of Cactus Balls and Nico dodged them and Eli used the Force and sent them over to Flip and Scoots and they hit them in their heads and they screamed in pain!

Nico: Nice one.

Me: Sniff on this Pizza Freak!

I pointed my butt at him and then…

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

I farted a jet of white fire and burned him all over. He was REALLY MAD NOW!

Then Pizza jumped Nico and latched onto his face! Pizza then punched him all over but his punches were only covering Nico's head with grease and cheese!

Nico: (licks the cheese off) Delicious!

Nico then bit a pepperoni off of Pizza the Kid and he screamed in pain.

Pizza the Kid: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

Pizza the Kid then put his hands around Nico's neck and tried to strangle him. But his hands wouldn't fit around his neck.

Nico: Hey leave the strangling to Homer.

But then…

MASSIVE MONSTROUS BELCH!

A huge belch blew Pizza the Kid right into the kitchen and into a fryer and then Lynn Sr. fell back and catapulted the fried Pizza the Kid into a slicer and sent him into a vat of spaghetti sauce and then he was turned into a new dish!

Lynn Sr.: What the?

Me: Wow! Nice one Nico.

Nico: I didn't do that.

?: That was from me.

It was from a Rabbid! That talked!?

Rabbid: (In a girls voice) Looks like I got here just in time.

Nico: Selena Rabbittin? Wow awesome to see you again!

The Rabbid reverted back and she was a girl with neon blue hair and had 2 different color eyes, one was red and the other was blue. She had purple and pink clothes on too.

Applejack: Well fancy that!

Ace Bunny: Wow!

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys! Your new pizza bite pasta is a great idea!

Lynn Sr. came out and he had a huge bowl of spaghetti and it had spaghetti sauce covered pizza bites on it with meatballs.

Nico: Whoa! That looks delicious.

We got to eating it.

Me: (SLURPS) Mmm! Pizza Bite Spaghetti and Meatballs.

Eli: Delicious.

Camie: It sure is. (Slurps) Mmm!

Kaina Tsutsumi: (Slurps) It's delicious.

Lynn Sr.: This accidental dish turned out to be really good.

Me: Thanks to Pizza the Kid. He pelted us with cactus balls the first time and now…

Nico: He is lunch.

Selena Rabbittin: A Cheesy and Pizzazz Filled Victory.

We laughed.

Nico: Man I missed your funny jokes Selena.

Ace Bunny: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Selena Rabbittin: My favorite is where me and Nico did a really awesome prank on a bully at a restaurant and he ran home crying to his mommy.

Nico: I remember that.

---

Nico and Selena had a burger on the floor for the bully and it was a girl bully that Selena and Nico hated. She went over and picked it up.

Nico and Selena: APRIL FOOLS!

Bully: [the rope sends her into some bags of flour. Nico and Selena are laughing through all of this and rolling on the floor. Then the Bully girl is taken around a bar] Whoa! Blblblblblblbl… [screams as she is sent slamming face-first into the wall]

CRASH!

Customers: Oh, no!

[Nico and Selena's eyes pop out as they both laugh hysterically. The Bully screams and flies into Lewis Travolta's rear]

Bully Girl: Whoooaa! [Cut to Nico and Selena cheerleading, laughing, and jumping into the air. Then the Bully smashes into the ceiling]

SMASH!

OOH OUCH!

Nico and Selena: [runs and holds out their arms to catch her] I'll catch you, Henrietta! [They both giggle to themselves. Henrietta screams as she plummets toward Nico and Selena, who quickly sets out a garbage can in front of them, and Henrietta falls into the goop in the can]

SPLAT!

Nico and Selena: Oops. [dumps Henrietta, who is now the shape of the can, out of the garbage can] April Fools, you little sausage! [They laugh)

Henrietta: WHY YOU WRETCHED FUCKER BASTARDS I WILL KILL YOU FOR THIS! I… I… (CRYING) MOMMY!

She ran away crying and everyone cheered wildly!

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: That was so funny.

Me: Yeah!

Lily: That was too coincidental. SpongeBob had that happen to him because of Squidward.

Nico: Wow.

Nico and Selena hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Selena: Me too Nico.

KROW!

Nico got kicked in the butt.

Nico: OW!

Me: Sorry Nico but you had this sign put on you.

I showed it to him.

Nico: "Kick Me, I'm a stoopy poopy cheese sucking buttface." Selena!

Selena: Sorry Nico. I missed doing that to you.

Nico: Oh Selena.

They hugged again.

Me: The Old kick me sign prank. Always a classic.

Apple Bloom: Looks like Luan is gonna have fun.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS

Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Z-Fighters and Saiyans, and Ben 10,000 are heading out to The Manistee National Forest in Michigan, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to take down Turles, and Lincoln's going to use the Cosmos' Vengeance Curse on him for destroying lots of planets.

Lincoln: Wow, so, my rescue's taking place in The Manistee National Forest, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls there, but we're also going to take down Turles, and I'm going to use the Universes' Eternal Vengeance Curse on him for destroying lots of planets.

Nico: That's right, Linc. I should've known that traitor would one day return from the dead once again.

Bardock: And we've known about Turles' crimes for years, he's destroyed lots of planets because of that accursed Tree of Might, which was used to spawn the fruit of the Tree of Might after enough energy and life force is absorbed through the tree's roots, but like a regular plant, it needs a suitable atmosphere to survive.

Me: As such, large amounts of energy are required to supply the fruit's growth, and the tree's roots essentially sucks the planet that the seed was planted on dry.

King Vegeta: And as a result, so many planets were destroyed because of him.

Vegeta: Yes, and this is also the perfect opportunity for you to use the Universes' Eternal Vengeance Curse on him, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's right, Master Vegeta, and I also want to thank you for joining us, Ben 10,000.

Ben 10,000: You're welcome, Lincoln. I can't wait for you to use that Universes' Eternal Vengeance Curse on him. But, we'll just look at what this curse is going to do to him, just for a quick reminder.

Lincoln took out the list of the curses he'd made, and we read what the Universes' Eternal Vengeance Curse is, Cosmic Lincoln - Universes' Eternal Vengeance Curse, let me give you a warning for this one: this powerful curse is only reserved for those who've committed the darkest and most serious of crimes against the universe. Lincoln fires powerful blasts of dark purple energy with stars, and once it hits those who've committed serious crimes against the universe, the victim is then drained of all their energy, and their souls are then torn apart by the stars, thus erasing them from existence forever.

We gasped in shock at the curse.

Nico: Whoa, this curse sure is very powerful, and it's also perfect for those who've committed the darkest and most serious of crimes against the universe.

Goku: And Turles is the perfect match for this curse.

Lincoln: Right, Master Goku.

We then saw a massive tree towering above us, and we knew what it was: The Tree of Might.

Lincoln: So, that's the Tree of Might, looks like Turles had gotten a headstart. No matter, shall we?

We formed Destructo Disks and we fired them, and they cut the tree's roots, and it fell to the ground, and as it shriveled up, the energy that was sucked up from the Earth by the roots flowed right back into the Earth, and it was revitalized once more.

Nico: Nice one, but now, all that's left is to deal with Turles.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Turles, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Turles, and he's going to kill them.

?: (Seven girls' voices) That heartless, planet-destroying monster, let's get him!

Suddenly, we saw Aussa The Earth Charmer, Eria the Water Charmer, Hiita the Fire Charmer, Dharc the Dark Charmer, Lyna the Light Charmer, and Elemental Mistress Doriado appear before us.

Me: Whoa, the Six Elemental Charmers and Elemental Mistress Doriado, awesome.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize those seven voices from anywhere, I knew it was you, Genene Tsuchidoro, Erica, Mizusama, Honika Honouka, Kazika Kaziyama, Noir Wendoma, Hikari Raindom, and Wendy Dorington, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a planet-destroying traitorous Saiyan to destroy.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Turles, and that allowed the ten girls to get to safety. When Turles saw us, he was really pissed off, but so were we.

Turles: So, the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, and you were the ones who cut down The Tree of Might?!

Lincoln: That accursed tree's destroyed one too many planets for the last time, Turles.

Bardock: And so have you, traitor.

Suddenly, Turles saw the other Saiyans who've since returned from the dead, and he was shocked.

Turles: What the? No, that's impossible!

Vegeta: (Smirks) What's wrong, Turles? You look like you've seen a ghost.

Lincoln: I guess we should explain to you before we destroy you. J.D. brought back the Saiyans last year, but they weren't killed by a freak asteroid, it was due to Frieza, and he already paid the price for his crimes, and now, it's your turn.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Z-Fighters and Saiyans powered up, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Turles, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

And we also showed him no mercy as we brutally pummeled him into the ground for everything he's done in destroying so many planets over the years. Then, Lincoln slashed off Turles' tail and he screamed in agonizing pain, and he was already on his last legs.

Lincoln powered down, but we then saw a massive vortex of dark purple energy and stars surround him, and as he emerged, the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular man's long, white hair that reached the bottom of his neck turned dark purple with stars except for the rainbow lightning bolts on the bangs, his deep sapphire blue eyes turned deep dark purple, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs turned dark purple, his large deep sapphire blue pants turned dark purple, but the rainbow colored lightning bolts on them remained the same, his massive orange bands with silver phoenixes on his abnormally massive and powerful biceps and thighs turned dark purple, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, thunderbirds, buffalo, phoenixes, and angels with hanging small silver lightning bolts turned dark purple, and his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars turned deep dark purple. Lincoln's transformed into COSMIC LINCOLN, The Elemental Hero of The Cosmos and The Universe.

Lincoln: And now, this is the end for you, Turles.

Suddenly, we saw stars and dark purple nebulae appear around Lincoln, and the skies turn dark with stars gleaming in the skies.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Turles. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of dark purple energy with stars, and as they hit Turles, all of his energy was suddenly sucked out of him and it flowed into Lincoln, as he gained a massive power and energy boost. Then, as soon as Lincoln was done sucking out all of Turles' energy, his body suddenly turned to dust, and as his soul appeared, it was then torn apart by the stars, and he was erased from existence forever. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln did, as we holster our weapons and powered down, and Lincoln changed back and the skies changed back too.

Nico: Whoa, so that was The Universes' Eternal Vengeance Curse, big guy?

Lincoln: Yep, and now you see why it's called a very powerful curse, and it's only reserved for those who committed the darkest and most serious of crimes against the universe.

Me: We sure did, that was awesome.

Lincoln: And another traitorous Saiyan has been silenced forever. (To the girls) And it's so good to see you again, Genene Tsuchidoro, Erica Mizusama, Honika Honouka, Kazika Kaziyama, Noir Wendoma, Hikari Raindom, and Wendy Dorington.

Genene Tsuchidoro reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing brown hair, brown eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Earth Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive brown angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Aussa the Earth Charmer, and she's dressed in a dark brown short-sleeved blouse, red sleeveless dress top, brown skirt, brown pants, brown legwarmers, brown sneakers, and brown sleeveless trenchcoat with Earth on the coattails, and Aussa the Earth Charmer on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Aussa the Earth Charmer-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged brown blade, longer black handle, and large brown gem for the pommel.

Erica Mizusama reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, dark blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Water Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive dark blue angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Eria the Water Charmer, and she's dressed in a dark blue sleeveless blouse, blue sleeveless dress top, blue skirt, blue pants, blue sneakers, and blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails, and Eria the Water Charmer on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Eria the Water Charmer-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blue blade, longer black handle, and large blue gem for the pommel.

Honika Honouka reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, red eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Fire Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive red angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Hiita the Fire Charmer, and she's dressed in a red sleeveless vest, red sleeveless midriff top, red skirt, red pants, red legwarmers, red sneakers, and red sleeveless trenchcoat with flames on the coattails, and Hiita the Fire Charmer on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Hiita the Fire Charmer-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, longer black handle, and large red gem for the pommel.

Kazika Kaziyama reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing spring green hair, spring green eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Wind Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive spring green angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Wynn the Wind Charmer, and she's dressed in a spring green closed sleeveless blouse, spring green sleeveless dress top, spring green skirt, spring green pants, spring green sneakers, and spring green sleeveless trenchcoat with winds on the coattails, and Wynn the Wind Charmer on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Wynn the Wind Charmer-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged spring green blade, longer black handle, and large spring green gem for the pommel.

Noir Wendoma reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing black hair, purple eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Dark Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive black angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Dharc the Dark Charmer, and she's dressed in a purple short-sleeved blouse, black sleeveless dress top, black skirt, purple pants, purple legwarmers, purple sneakers, and purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Dharc the Dark Charmer on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Dharc the Dark Charmer-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade, longer black handle, and large purple gem for the pommel.

Hikari Raindom reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing sunlight yellow hair, sunlight yellow eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Light Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive sunlight yellow angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Lyna the Light Charmer, and she's dressed in a sunlight yellow sleeveless vest, sunlight yellow sleeveless dress top, sunlight yellow skirt, sunlight pants, sunlight legwarmers, sunlight sneakers, and sunlight yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with light on the coattails, and Lyna the Light Charmer on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Lyna the Light Charmer-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged sunlight yellow blade, longer black handle, and large sunlight yellow gem for the pommel.

And Wendy Dorington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing orange hair, orange eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Element Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive orange angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Elemental Mistress Doriado, and she's dressed in an orange sleeveless vest, orange sleeveless dress top, orange skirt, orange pants, orange legwarmers, orange sneakers, and orange sleeveless trenchcoat with the elemental forces on the coattails, and Elemental Mistress Doraido on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Elemental Mistress Doriado-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade, longer black handle, and large orange gem for the pommel.

Genene Tsuchidoro: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Genene Tsuchidoro, Erica Mizusama, Honika Honouka, Kazika Kaziyama, Noir Wendoma, Hikari Raindom, and Wendy Dorington, and they hugged, and the girls were also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen any of you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Wendy Dorington: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know these seven girls?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico. The Aussa the Earth Charmer is Genene Tsuchidoro, the Eria the Water Charmer is Erica Mizusama, the Hiita the Fire Charmer is Honika Honouka, the Wynn the Wind Charmer is Kazika Kaziyama, the Dharc the Dark Charmer is Noir Wendoma, the Lyna the Light Charmer is Hikari Raindom, and the Elemental Mistress Doraido, they're my Guardian Angels from Michigan and they were each born with Cosmic Elemental Powers.

Me: That's awesome.

Lincoln: And there's something you all should know, they absolutely hate Flip, Scoots, Bolhofner, Hawk and Hank, Lewis Travolta, Pablo, and Anderson with a merciless vengeance.

We gasped in shock.

Wendy Dorington: And we have three revelations each for these seven jerks, which means we have 21 revelations for these seven jerks.

We gasped even more in shock.

Nico: Whoa, 21 revelations?!

Goku: Three revelations from the seven worst jerks in all of Royal Woods, Michigan. This is going to be something we're definitely going to enjoy hearing.

Lincoln: You're right about that one, Master Goku, and I'll stand ready to start dropping pianos on Flip, Scoots, and Lewis Travolta.

Suddenly, seven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of Genene Tsuchidoro, Erica Mizusama, Honika Honouka, Kazika Kaziyama, Noir Wendoma, Hikari Raindom, and Wendy Dorington with colored gems on the on the gold lightning bolts links and colored crystal links from their brand-new Crystal Necklaces of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Genene Tsuchidoro: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you, Erica, Honika, Kazika, Noir, Hikari, and Wendy are now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Genene.

The girls had a smile on their faces and tears coming from their eyes, as they wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waists, and he leaned down and kissed them each on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the ten girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The ten girls are Yatorishino Igsem, Haroma Becker, Shamiyu Kitra Katjvanmaninik, and Suya Mitcalif from Alderamin on the Sky, Rit, Ruti, Theodora Dephilo, Tisse Garland, Yarandrala and Megria from Banished from the Heros Party, I Decided to Live a Quiet Life in the Countryside.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yatorishino Igsem, Haroma Becker, Shamiyu Kitra Katjvanmaninik, Suya Mitcalif, Theodora Dephilo, Tisse Garland, Yarandrala, and Megria.

Nico: From Alderamin on the Sky and Banished from the Heros Party, I Decided to Live a Quiet Life in the Countryside, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yatorishino Igsem: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Yatorishino Igsem and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Turles, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird on top of a silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on his neck and across his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Yatorishino Igsem: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the

necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Yatorishino Igsem: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, ten Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Yatorishino Igsem, Haroma Becker, Shamiyu Kitra Katjvanmaninik, Suya Mitcalif, Rit, Ruti, Theodora Dephilo, Tisse Garland, Yarandrala, and Megria with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Turles, another traitorous Saiyan who tried to destroy the Earth by planting The Seed of Might, which would grow into The Tree of Might by sucking out the energy from Earth.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in cutting down The Tree of Might and what Lincoln did in using The Universes' Eternal Vengeance Curse on the traitorous Saiyan, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln, Genene Tsuchidoro, Erica Mizusama, Honika Honouka, Kazika Kaziyama, Noir Wendoma, Hikari Raindom, and Wendy Dorington have a lot of catching up to do, now that they're back in town, and we got rid of Turles and saved the Earth from his wrath.

* * *

After we got rid of Turles and this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Genene Tsuchidoro, Erica Mizusama, Honika Honouka, Kazika Kaziyama, Noir Wendoma, Hikari Raindom, and Wendy Dorington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had an atomic red blush on their faces.

Genene Tsuchidoro: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, girls, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Erica Mizusama: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, girls, what are the 21 revelations that you have about the seven worst jerks in all of Royal Woods, Michigan?

Genene Tsuchidoro: Allow me to go first, and these three are for Flip. The first revelation is that after Flip's previous schemes to kill Lincoln, his family and friends, and J.D. failed, I found out he tried to use arsenic to poison them, but when I found out about it, I blasted the arsenic out of his hands, but Flip ran off before he could be arrested. The second revelation is that he tried to destroy Lynn's Table and kill everyone there with bombs full of you-know-what, but I used those bombs against him, and he now smelled even worse than ever, and the last revelation is that he tried to use a bulldozer to run over Lincoln, his family and friends, and J.D., but I pummeled him and he ran off before the cops could arrest him again.

Erica Mizusama: If you think Flip was bad, you're not going to like hearing about Scoots. The first is that ever since Sue was sent to prison, Scoots has still been causing trouble in Sunset Canyon, and it was driving Varie nuts, so after the restaurant incident, I decided to get Scoots kicked out of Sunset Canyon by sending the evidence of Scoots' troublemaking to the cops and after Mr. Loud kicked Mrs. Bernado, Huggins, and Scoots, Scoots got arrested and she was also kicked out of Sunset Canyon for life and got her sent to The Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum, the second revelation is that Scoots tried to run Varie over for kicking her out of Sunset Canyon, but I fired a blast of fire at that crazy old and sent her flying back to the nuthouse, and the third revelation is that she tried to get the local bikers to bust her out, but I busted their heads in and then, I punched Scoots hard in the face and broke her dentures.

Honika Honouka: And now for Bolhofner, I found out that in addition to all the other horrible stuff the other Guardian Angels told you about him along with what you found out on the news, I found out he stole billions of dollars from banks all over from Colorado to Michigan and it was buried somewhere in Detroit, Michigan, the second revelation is that he's also killed a lot more people than just his ex-wife in a fit of rage, but no one knows where their unmarked graves are, and the third is that he used a lot of intimidation tactics to get a teaching job in both Colorado and Michigan, and any who dared to expose his lie would also get killed by him.

Kazika Kaziyama: And now for Hawk and Hank, if you thought all the other stuff you heard about the bullies of Hazeltucky were bad, here's what I heard. The first revelation is that after you guys ruined their Halloween rampage, they tried to get the rest of their thugs to kill you all, but I went down to Hazeltucky and busted their thugs in their heads and got them sent to jail, the second revelation is that they've actually been in prison before, and they've busted out of prison numerous times mainly by inciting some pretty crazy riots or beating up the guards, and the third revelation is that they've caused millions of dollars in property damage not only in Royal Woods, but also in Hazeltucky, but no one has been able to stand up to them, because they were that dangerous.

Noir Wendoma: And now for Lewis Travolta, if you thought the stuff you heard about that fat tub of lard was bad, wait until you hear this. I first found out that fat tub of lard had tried to extort other restaurants here in Michigan in exchange for free food, but I sent the info to the police, but before he could be arrested, he ran off. The second revelation was that he tried to throw stink bombs at Lynn's Table, but I'd used a hose at full blast and drenched him head to toe in water, and when Mr. Loud found out that fat tub of lard tried to throw stink bombs at his restaurant, he ran after him with a frying pan and gave him a strong hit to the head. The third revelation is that he tried to throw bombs at some of the restaurants to destroy them, but his plan was foiled when I called the cops, but before the police could arrest him, he ran off again.

Hikari Raindom: And now for Pablo, if you thought the stuff you heard about that glasses-wearing heartless psychopathic nerd were bad, wait until you hear this. The first thing I found out that he'd bullied a lot of kids in other schools around Michigan before he came to Royal Woods, the second thing I found out that he'd also committed a ton of crimes such as destruction of property, and he ran off from the cops numerous times, and the third thing I found out was that he also helped out his rotten scumbag dad with some robberies, but I stopped them, and they got sent to jail for what they did.

Wendy Dorington: And finally Anderson, if you thought the stuff you heard about that hard-headed heartless psychopathic dumbass were bad, just wait until you hear this. The first thing I found out that he, like Pablo, bullied a lot of kids in other schools around Michigan, and he got expelled from those schools numerous times, the second thing I found out he also destroyed some properties on a little rampage and he burned a lot of those buildings, and the third thing I found out was really bad, I found out he killed someone, and I had him arrested, but he got away from the cops, thanks to his scumbag dad.

When the girls were finished, we were really shocked and horrified at the revelations at the seven worst jerks in Royal Woods.

Nico: Holy crap!

Me: Jeez, I knew those seven jerks were bad, but those 21 revelations are truly the worst. Linc, you got those pianos levitating over the heads of Flip, Scoots, and Lewis Travolta?

Lincoln: Oh, I think I know what you're about to say.

Lincoln dropped the pianos on the heads of Flip, Scoots, and Lewis Travolta, and they screamed in agonizing pain.

Lincoln: That'll teach them.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: What a bunch of ungrateful, good-for-nothing, insane, greedy, stupid jerks.

Me: You said it, and the crimes they committed could've led to them getting sentenced to death, but since Michigan abolished the death penalty in 1846, humiliations are more than perfect for them.

Lincoln: Along with the curse I put on Scoots.

We then got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded and when Lincoln checked it, he found out who it was that triggered the alarm: it was the 7 E.M.M.I, the very powerful Galactic Federation operative research robots, and they're out for revenge on Samus Aran for what happened to Raven Beak.

Lincoln: Oh boy, guys, we got trouble, seven E.M.M.I robots are here, and they want revenge on Samus Aran for what happened to Raven Beak.

Samus gasped in shock.

Samus Aran: I thought I was rid of them for good. But, it looks like they've come back.

Lincoln: Don't worry, Samus, we'll get rid of them. Let's go.

We flew out of the World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired a barrage of rainbow energy balls at the seven E.M.M.I. robots, and when they saw us, they were ready to fight us.

Lincoln: You evil robots aren't going to hurt anyone else ever again.

Milfeulle Sakuraba: Yeah, let's get them.

Lincoln, Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, Vanilla H, Chitose Karasumaru and Yamato Nadeshiko went after the 7 E.M.M.I. robots, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Air Faeries at Cornelia Arnim, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them. Then, Lincoln attacked them with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful tears on the robots.

Then, Lincoln, Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, Vanilla H, Chitose Karasumaru and Yamato Nadeshiko fired powerful energy beams and they hit the seven E.M.M.I. robots and obliterated them for good, and Lincoln shared a kiss with Milfeulle Sakuraba, Ranpha Franboise, Mint Blancmanche, Forte Stollen, Vanilla H, Chitose Karasumaru and Yamato Nadeshiko as we cheered wildly for them.

Nico: Whew, those crazy robots have finally been scrapped for good, nice work, guys.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: And we've also acquired the abilities of the seven E.M.M.I. robots, along with the ability to extract DNA from organic life, and combined with the absorption method of Cell, it also enhanced that ability infinite-fold.

Nico: You got that right, big guy. And you guys really did an awesome job in getting rid of those pieces of scrap metal.

We then return to the World Tree Estate, and we got rid of another of Samus Aran's most dangerous enemies once again, but there's bound to be more waiting for us, but we'll be ready for them.

---

Later it was time for Musa's 2nd Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else wanna come with Musa? Besides Aurico and 2 Rabbids?

Rainbow Dash: Well all the Rainbooms are gonna come.

Eli: And I'll go too.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome guys.

Me: I can't wait to see what songs we'll do next.

Nico: Yeah!

Musa: This is gonna be so awesome.

Nico: Lets head out to Atlanta.

We were off to Atlanta.

We arrived.

Me: What's up guys? Team Loud Phoenix Storm is back in the house!

Sunny Bridges: Hey guys!

Musa: Guys, meet the rest of the Rainbooms.

Twilight Sparkle: It's an honor to meet you guys. My name is Twilight Sparkle, the Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Animals, Kindness and the Life Skylanders.

Rarity: My name is Rarity, Princess of Jewels, Fashions, Generosity and the Water Skylanders.

Applejack: I'm Applejack, Princess of Apples, Honesty and the Earth Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Parties, Laughter and the Tech Skylanders.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Empathy, Redemption and the Undead Skylanders.

Rainbow Dash: And you know me too.

Me: Also we have one of the Power Rangers too.

Aurico: Awesome to meet you. I'm Aurico, leader of the Aquitar Power Rangers.

Eli: And I'm Eli Winston Bullock, J.D.'s little brother and awesome powerhouse.

Me: We're not related by blood. I've looked after him for a while.

Nico: Yep.

Musa: Are any of your enemies acting up since my first visit?

Sunny Bridges: Well lets see. Petunia Squatenchowder Is still serving her gross food.

Me: Oh boy must taste really bad.

Nico: No kidding.

Eli: She must have cooked in a garbage dump.

Aurico: Cruel but funny.

Nico: Yeah.

Aurico: How about you guys see me morph?

Tamika: Sure!

Sunny Bridges: And then you all can show us a good song or two.

Me: Awesome.

Aurico: Here goes! RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!

He transformed and he was ready!

Tamika: AWESOME!

Me: Yep.

Musa: Speaking of which, this song first appeared in the first time the Power Rangers came together to fight evil. Which started a trend that made several teams of Rangers. So, this song is dedicated to them!

We got the song playing and it showed the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers battling Rita Repulsa and her monsters!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted off in the background!

Musa: (SiNGING)

They've got a power and a force that you've never seen before

They've got the ability to morph and to even up the score

No one will ever take them down

The power lies on their side

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

You, Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers

They know the fate of the world is lying in their hands

They know to only use their weapons for defense

No one will ever take them down

The power lies on their side

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

You, Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers

No one will ever take them down

The power lies on their side

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

You, Mighty Morphin' Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

Go, go, Power Rangers

When the song was done we cheered wildly!

Nico: Power Rangers forever, bitches!

Me: 47+ YEARS AND COUNTING GUYS! WOOO!

Little did we know that a certain class from Eastley was near the sprinkler system.

But Eli wasn't fooled.

Eli: Uh oh. I sense trouble brewing!

Me: Where bro?

Eli: By the sprinkler system!

Aurico: Everyone out! Now!

Madison: What about you?!

Aurico: Don't worry. I'll be fine!

Nico: Come on!

We ran fast.

Me: Good thing I got an umbrella for this.

We later were outside.

Aurico came out unharmed.

Aurico: Told you I would be fine.

Nico: Aurico and his people like water.

Me: Yep.

Sunny Bridges: And I know who's behind this. Eastley.

Musa: They must be a rival school that is out to destroy you all.

Madison: Yes they are.

Eli: Those rotten fiends! They ruined the school here.

Nico: Don't worry. I'll fix this up.

Nico snapped his fingers and fixed the whole building.

Me: Cool.

Musa: Now it's personal.

Sunny Bridges: They went too far this time. Messing around with the sprinkler system is a crime.

Me: Federal crime actually.

Musa: Should we call the cops on them?

Then sirens were heard.

Musa: Oh spoke too soon.

Me: I called them 5 minutes ago.

Eli: That was fast.

Nico: Yeah.

The Eastley Students were expelled and arrested and sent to juvie.

Philly Phil: Well, that's one of our enemies down.

Nico: Yep. Serves them right.

Me: Rivalries like that lead only to terrible consequences.

Rainbow Dash: What they did was not awesome.

Rarity: Bunch of rotten monsters.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: I think we still have time for one more song.

Me: Yep.

Musa: And I got just the one. Bad Romance by Lady Gaga.

Madison: I love Lady Gaga!

Nico: Yeah!

We got the song underway.

Musa: (Singing)

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh

Caught in a bad romance

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh

Caught in a bad romance
Ra-ra-ah-ah-ah
Roma Roma-ma
Gaga, "Ooh la-la"
Want your bad romance
Ra-ra-ah-ah-ah
Roma, Roma-ma
Gaga, "Ooh la-la"
Want your bad romance
I want your ugly, I want your disease
I want your everything as long as it's free
I want your love
Love, love, love, I want your love, oh, ey
I want your drama, the touch of your hand (Hey!)
I want your leather-studded kiss in the sand
I want your love
Love, love, love, I want your love
(Love, love, love, I want your love)
You know that I want you
And you know that I need you
I want it bad
Your bad romance

I want your love, and I want your revenge

You and me could write a bad romance (Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh)

I want your love, and all your lover's revenge

You and me could write a bad romance

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh

Caught in a bad romance

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh

Caught in a bad romance

Ra-ra-ah-ah-ah

Roma-roma-ma

Gaga, "Ooh la-la"

Want your bad romance

I want your horror, I want your design

'Cause you're a criminal as long as you're mine

I want your love

Love, love, love, I want your love, uh

I want your psycho, your vertigo schtick (Hey!)

Want you in my rear window, baby, you're sick

I want your love

Love, love, love, I want your love

(Love, love, love, I want your love)

You know that I want you

And you know that I need you ('Cause I'm a free bitch, baby)

I want it bad

Your bad romance

I want your love, and I want your revenge

You and me could write a bad romance (Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh)

I want your love, and all your lover's revenge

You and me could write a bad romance

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh

Caught in a bad romance

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh

Caught in a bad romance

Ra-ra-ah-ah-ah

Roma-roma-ma

Gaga, "Ooh la-la"

Want your bad romance

Ra-ra-ah-ah-ah

Roma-roma-ma

Gaga, "Ooh la-la"

Want your bad romance

Walk, walk, fashion, baby

Work it, move that bitch crazy

Walk, walk, fashion, baby

Work it, move that bitch crazy

Walk, walk, fashion, baby

Work it, move that bitch crazy

Walk, walk, passion, baby

Work it, I'm a free bitch, baby

I want your love, and I want your revenge

I want your love, I don't wanna be friends

Je veux ton amour et je veux ta revanche

Je veux ton amour, I don't wanna be friends

(Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh)

(I want you back) No, I don't wanna be friends

(Caught in a bad romance) I don't wanna be friends

Want your bad romance

(Caught in a bad romance) Want your bad romance

I want your love, and I want your revenge

You and me could write a bad romance (Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh)

I want your love, and all your lover's revenge

You and me could write a bad romance

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh

(Want your bad romance)

Caught in a bad romance (Want your bad romance)

Oh-oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh-oh, oh-oh-oh

(Want your bad romance)

Caught in a bad romance

Ra-ra-ah-ah-ah

Roma, Roma-ma

Gaga, "Ooh la-la"

Want your bad romance

When the song was done we cheered wildly!

Sunny Bridges: That was awesome singing!

Me: LADY GAGA ROCKS! She and Katy Perry are both awesome and great.

Nico: Yeah. Lady Gaga is awesome. Especially those costumes and dresses.

Eli: Those are awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Boy they sure are.

Rarity: Lady Gaga is really amazing. Especially with her amazing sense of fashion.

Nico: Yep.

Me: One time during one of the Grammy Awards she wore a dress made entirely out of meat.

Eli: Whoa! A Meat Dress? That is cool.

Me: Yep. (Sees something) Huh?

I looked at my fingernails and I saw that they were mirror ball nails.

Me: Whoa! Look at my fingernails.

Nico: Did you put on nail polish J.D.?

Me: No this was not my doing. I think it's the work of a train that I saw before.

We went outside and sure enough we saw the great train of LADY GAGA! The Lady Gaga Express! (Season 23 Episode 22)

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Awesome! The Lady Gaga Express!

Eli: I never saw that train before!

Me: That train is owned by the great Lady Gaga herself.

Musa: She is so amazing.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome and you will not believe what happened.

We told everyone everything and it was awesome.

Lisa Simpson: Wow! You guys saw the Lady Gaga Express? That is amazing!

Me: It sure was.

Lisa Simpson: Lady Gaga herself taught me a lot of great things. She taught me how to be myself and not like anyone else.

Me: That is amazing Lisa.

May: Wow! Lisa I didn't know you actually met Lady Gaga.

Nico: That is so awesome!

Marge: Boy I'll never forget that.

Me: That was awesome.

May: Next time, Diabolico and Otto Rocket should go with you.

Musa: Good idea May.

Nico: Yeah.

Luna Loud: But Lisa that is rocking that you met Lady Gaga. She is amazing.

Sam S.L.: It sure is.

Lisa Simpson: It was a great honor.

---

Later we were watching TV and Poromon came to Rainbow Dash.

Poromon: Hey, Rainbow Dash!

Rainbow Dash: What's up Poromon?

Poromon: Check out my head feather.

She saw that it was rainbow color.

Rainbow dash: Now that is AWESOME!

Poromon: Thanks. It's Rarity's new trend she has going around.

Me: Hey R.D.

I came out with Rainbow Hair in a Cronmage.

Rainbow Dash: You look so awesome J.D.!

Me: Thanks.

Camie: You look so awesome withi Rainbow hair J.D.

Misty Tredwell: (Seductively) Boy I'll say pretty hunk.

Me: Oh Rawr.

Poromon: Where's your rainbow colors, Poliwag?

Poliwag: I don't have any hair on me.

Poromon: Oh right. I forgot that some of us don't have hair.

Vignette Valencia: Wow! J.D. your hair looks amazing! I love it!

Me: Thanks Vignette. It was Rarity's trend idea. I think it's amazing that she comes up with these awesome trends.

Rainbow Dash: I'm flattered that she did this from me.

Laney: I agree there.

Laney had a rainbow scarf on.

Me: Nice scarf Laney.

Nico: It sure is nice. Like my clothes?

Nico was wearing a rainbow tie-dye outfit.

Me: That is psychedelic Nico.

Nico: Groovy.

Poromon: (to Manaphy and Horsea) What about you two?

Manaphy: We don't have any fur either.

Horsea: Yeah sorry.

Poromon: Oh right.

We heard a scream and we went and saw Rarity in fright!

Rarity: (Voiceover) Submitted for your approval, a portrait of a school taken over by a trend. Namely a hairstyle rainbow in nature. The calling card of one ROY G. BIV.. So if you choose to enroll in this classwide craze, Hurry up and catch the bus headed for THE RAINBOW ZONE!

Me: Rarity?

Rarity: So many rainbows.

Me: It's okay Rarity. Your trend is amazing.

Maria: This was actually a good idea.

Maria had awesome hair in a ponytail all rainbow color.

Carmen: I sure like it sis.

Rarity: Oh I'm glad you think so guys.

Me: Sorry if we scared you Rarity. But your trend is really awesome for this. Got to admit though it's like something out of the Twilight Zone huh?

(TWILIGHT ZONE THEME PLAYS)

Maria: Isn't there a comet tonight?

Nicole: Let me see.

Nicole looked at the star charts and there was really nothing coming.

Nicole: Well the star charts don't say anything. But we can always take a look in the one awesome place that will tell us. Lets head for the Gotham Royal York Observatory!

We cheered!

We were off to the Observatory.

Horsea: Can I sit on your lap, Maria?

Maria: You bet Horsea.

We later arrived.

Nico: Will we be able to see the stars through the foliage of the World Tree?

Me: Yes we will. The foliage is invisible to those that want to look through it.

Nico: Wow that's cool.

Eli: Yep.

Horsea: By the way, your hair looks awesome.

Maria: Thanks Horsea.

May: So does mine.

Nico: Boy May it looks awesome. Rainbow and Blue are both awesome.

Me: They sure are.

Nicole: I agree guys. And here's where we can see if there's a comet coming.

We saw the telescope.

Nicole: This is the most powerful Optical Reflecting Telescope ever known. Next to the Kit Peak National Observatory Telescope in the Sonoran Desert, this telescope has the most powerful light gathering mirrors and it filters out the daytime sky and looks at the stars in the day.

Nico: Wow!

Nicole: Lincoln you want to look first?

Lincoln: Sure.

Nicole: I'm more than willing to let you all look through the telescope.

Nico: Cool!

Nicole: Okay you guys will love this one.

Nicole pointed the telescope to the constellation of Orion and aimed it at the star Betelgeuse.

Lincoln looked at the star.

Lincoln: Whoa!

Nicole: That's the star Betelgeuse. It's over 600 light-years from Earth and it's one of the largest known stars in the galaxy.

Lincoln: That is amazing! Seeing the star this close with this telescope is incredible.

Chicken: Nice hair, guys.

Nico: Thanks Chicken.

Me: It's a Trend that Rarity has for everyone.

Rarity: It is most amazing darlings.

Nicole: I think it's amazing. Nico you will like this one.

Nicole pointed the telescope to the constellation of Sagittarius the Archer and it was aimed at another object.

Nico looked and it was looking at the Trifid Nebula.

Nico: Wow! That's the Trifid Nebula.

Nicole: Yep and it's located 6,500 light-years away from Earth.

Camie: Wow! Nicole sure knows what she is doing.

Me: Yep. Nicole is not only the goddess of video games but she is also a very well known Scientist. She knows all about Volcanology, Astronomy, Paleontology, Geology, Botany, every kind of science there is.

Camie: Wow! She is really smart.

Laney: That's Nicole for you.

Nico: So, Chicken. Where's your rainbow colors?

Chicken: I'm a chicken and I don't have any hair.

Nicole: Now here is the cool part.

Nicole aimed the telescope at the Galactic Center of the Milky Way.

Nicole: This telescope is equipped with more than just visible light. It can look at anything on the Electromagnetic Wavelength.

Laney: I got to see this.

Laney looked at the Galactic Center.

Laney: Wow! Is that the Galactic Center?

Nicole: Yep. And that's just on the visible light part of the Spectrum. Here's Radio Waves.

Laney saw that it was a glowing purple line.

Laney: Wow! So that's in radio waves.

Nicole: Yep. And here's microwaves.

Laney saw that it was a more vivid neon white, blue and purple line with lots of stars.

Laney: Whoa! That is amazing!

Nicole: Yep. This is infrared next.

She saw all the stars glow with orange and yellow and white.

Laney: Wow! That is a lot of heat coming from the stars.

Nicole: Yep. Here's Ultraviolet light.

Laney saw that it was all blue and dark purple.

Laney: Wow! So awesome.

Nicole: Yep. Here's X-Rays.

Laney then saw the Milky Way as a curtain of green and black.

Laney: Wow! That is amazing.

Nicole: Yep. And here's my favorite. This is what Gamma Rays looks like.

Nicole pressed a button and then she saw what Gamma Rays was like. The Milky Way looked like a line of fire surrounded by blue.

Laney: Wow! That is amazing! Gamma Rays makes it look wild.

Nicole: It sure does.

May: Do you have any rainbow colors, Cow?

Cow: Just this one.

Cow showed that she had Rainbow Nail Polish on her hooves.

Cow: (Laughs) I think it's a great trend.

Nico: It sure is.

Nicole: Let me see here.

Nicole was looking and then she saw something coming.

Nicole: What the?

It was getting closer and we saw that it was A COMET AND IT WAS COMING RIGHT AT US!

Nicole: UH OH! A COMET IS COMING!

We went outside!

Nicole: LOOK!

We saw it coming right at us at an incredible speed!

Me: WHOA! IT'S MOVING REALLY FAST!

Nicole: It's coming in at 116,000 miles per hour!

Nico: Someone, blast it!

The Red Guy came!

Red Guy: YOU GUYS ARE IN BIG TROUBLE!

Nico: Now is not the time Red Guy!

Red Guy: YOU WILL MAKE TIME!

Eli: HIT THE DIRT!

We ducked and covered!

And then…

ZZZZZZOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

THE COMET SMASHED RIGHT ONTO THE RED GUY AND EXPLODED WITH INCREDIBLE POWER! WHEN THE SMOKE CLEARED WE SAW THE RED GUY A TOTALLY MANGLED UP MESS AND HE WAS REALLY IN A LOT OF PAIN!

Nicole: JUMPING JUPITER CLOUDS!

Nico: WOW! That comet hit him with incredible force!

Eli: Man no kidding!

Nico: What the Hell was that?!

Me: An act of karma I would say.

Vypra and the Masters appeared.

Vypra: Are you guys all right?!

Dark Spicer: We saw the comet hit! Are you all okay?

Nico: We're all okay.

Me: But the Red Guy isn't. Look.

The Red Guy was in a horrible and terrible amount of pain. He was crushed under the comet that was as big as a house.

Red Guy: (Stupid Talk) Did someone get the number of the comet that hit me?

Nico: Whoa.

Eli: Wow!

Vypra: I would call this an act of karma for putting you all through so much over the last 5 days.

Laney: Very fitting too.

Vypra: Wow nice hair guys.

Me: Thanks. It's part of a trend Rarity made.

Me and Nico went down into the crater and I licked my finger and touched the comet and it was SCORCHING HOT!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: It's still too hot to touch.

Nico: Seriously, what kind of comet was that?!

Nicole: Lets cool it down and see.

Maria, Bai Tza and Girl Jordan sprayed it with water and it was cooled down.

Me: Lets see. It looks like a fast moving comet.

Nico: I know that.

But then the comet started cracking.

Nico: Uh oh! Is it an egg?!

But then it broke open and revealed that it had a bunch of incredibly beautiful red rubies in it!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: Wow! Are those kinds of rubies the rubies that we think they are?

Firefly: Mind filling us in?

Nico: Jimmy told us about these rubies once. These are Astrorubies.

Jimmy Neutron: Yes and they are the richest rubies ever. They will make anyone the richest person in the galaxy.

Nico: They are amazing.

Me: Lets see if they are real. They are easily mistaken for Fools Rubies.

I looked at them and saw that they are the real thing!

Me: They are the real thing!

Nico: Whoa!

Eli: Wow! I've never seen Astrorubies before.

Me: But Jimmy and friends have. These are awesome.

Nicole: That is amazing though.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Camie: Wow! This is incredible.

Beautiful Gorgeous: Wait. The Space Bandits told me about these before. Don't they make people greedy if exposed for a long time?

Nico: That's right. But we're immune to the power they have.

Eli: That's for sure.

Laney: Yeah.

Jimmy: Maybe we should visit the Space Bandits sometime. Haven't seen them since they ditched Goobot.

Nico: Good idea.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: That was awesome that they ditched Goobot though.

Laney: Yeah.

Dark Spicer: By the way, Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next?

Nico: I'm gonna hope we meet one that is for Rocks's kind next.

Shanan: That's not a bad idea. A gene-slammer for a Basalt next.

Nicole: A volcanic rock alien?

Shanan: No sis they look like this.

Shanan showed a picture of a Basalt.

Rocks is a lime colored stone humanoid. He has various patterns all over his body and two spikes on each arm and leg. He also has three fingers. He wears the Omnitrix on his chest.

Nicole: Oh wow! So that's their race name. That's cool. So they come the planet Andesite? That is awesome.

Shanan: It sure is.

Nico: Thing can go with me.

Thing: AWESOME! Looking forward to this one Nico.

Nico: I know you are Ben.

Hulk: Hulk happy for you Thing.

Thing: Thanks.

We later went back home and we had an awesome series of adventures with Cow and Chicken. The Red Guy was taught a really harsh lesson these last 6 days. NEVER MESS with Vypra or us or else. The Astrorubies were put in our vault to make sure no one lets greed consume them from the Ruby Madness. All in all, it was a very eventful 6 days for us.

END!

---

Another awesome saga done and the chapter is done.

This was a great saga for Cow and Chicken. Comet is one of my favorite episodes. It was really awesome and funny. A Comet no bigger than a golf ball was heading to Earth and it was cool. Especially with how it smashed Chicken in his face at the end with Dad sending him flying into a golf hole. So funny. The Red Guy was the main bad guy in the chapters for this saga and it was funny. Also this chapter was to make up for me not doing on on the 4th last year. I had to go to my grandmothers funeral. The first part was for the return of Pizza the Kid who came for revenge. The second part was based on the DBZ movie called the Tree of Might where the Z-Fighters had to fight a Saiyan named Turles and destroy the Tree of Might. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Thing, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna go to an amazing and really cool BURRITO PLANET! It's a world full of Burritos and they are loaded with beans, meats, cheese, everything. We're going to face THE GIANT LIMA BEAN MONSTER from the Jimmy Neutron episode I Dream of Jimmy and we're going to also meet a Basalt Gene-slammer named Ruth Lincoln. Ruth is Nico's friend from Earth Science and she knows a lot about rocks and minerals and crystals. She also is a gene-slammer for a Basalt. Also for Lincoln's Rescue for Cinco De Mayo we're going to a planet of Tacos and we're going to face Becky from The Casagrandes who is Out for Revenge and Lincoln is going to use a new curse on that unibrowed Helga G. Pataki and Squilliam Fancyson ripoff brat. It's a curse for bullies. Lincoln is also going to meet a Water Magician gene-slammer named Nadine Wendollstein. She is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and is an awesome explorer, archaeologist, treasure hunter and adventurer and she took Lincoln on many awesome and perilous adventures that were awesome. She also took on the full force of Lori, Luan, Lynn, Lola and Lisa's evil fury and got them in big time trouble in the worst way ever. Next up for a great Cinco De Mayo chapter tomorrow is gonna be for the awesome movie Encanto. We're going to meet Mirabel and her family and also help them retrieve the magic. Since Encanto is one of the movies that doesn't have a villain we'll make one for it. It'll be Don Rafael Montero from The Mask of Zorro. He'll be back for revenge.

See you all tomorrow.

# ENCANTO CINCO DE MAYO 2022 FUN

Feliz Cinco de Mayo 2022 a todos!

---

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln had a dream, and he saw nine figures who was hiding out and living in the streets of Nepal, South Asia. But, they were no ordinary nine figures, their were Wild Apple-Joe, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Apple Dumplin. Nightscream, Wild Apple-Joe's Love-Interest. Gilbert-Iago the Gargoyle, The Hot-Headed Gargoyle. Blazing Falcon, the compassionate level of intelligence Falcon-like Surfer girl. Selena Raven, A goth-like sorcerer. Sparkle Girl, a smart, well-spoken and highly intelligent Magic Scientist. Amazone, The Amazon Warrior. Xavier Ghost, The Young Grim Reaper. And Air Turtle, a humanoid light green Mutant-like turtle. Lincoln woke up from the dream, but he wasn't the only one, Apple Dumplin, Apple Pie, Unit J50G/Glitch, Phyllis the Florauna, Lori Loud, Nico, and I also had the same dream.

Lincoln: Apple Dumplin, Apple Pie, Glitch, Phyllis, Lori, J.D., Nico, did you guys have that same dream as me?

Lori: We sure did, bro.

Apple Dumplin: And it also means that we found out where our daughter is at.

Unit J50G/Glitch: Along with a Japanese-Vampire girl, Falcon-like Surfer girl.

Apple Pie: A Goth-like Sorcerer, A Magic Scientist, An Amazon Warrior.

Phyllis The Florauna: A Young Grim Reaper, And a Mutated-like Turtle.

Unit J50G/Glitch: But the question is, Which location?

Me: they're at Nepal, South Asia.

Nico: Oh man, that's not good. It's the same place when we found Tech-Gear, Botanica, Jessica Jumpstart, Dagger Blade, Spider-Strike, and Beary Fagerbear. And is not a safe place for them.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Come on, we're going to rescue them, and bring them to the Estate.

Lori: You got that right, bro.

Lincoln, Lori Loud, Apple Dumplin, Me, and Nico were heading to Nepal, South Asia. Then, Lincoln saw a 13-years-old girl who has a tall and slender with terracotta coloured skin, green eyes, blonde hair tied on a small ponytail with red stripe, a brown cowgirl hat and freckles. She also has a left prosthetic arm and a scar on her left eye. She wears a brown cowgirl shawl, while her shirt is white with three apples in the middle. a blue jeans held by a red belt with a apple-shaped buckle and brown boots with three apple marks on them. She wielding a heavy shotgun. A 13-years-old Japanese-Vampire girl who has pale white skin, long black hair with purple highlights, with three cut-out gray skulls and dark red eyes (eyes are blood red shadows) with long lashes, roving eyebrows, horn-like ears and Vampire-like teeth. her bat wings are large and purple in color. She wears a white face mask with a red dot in the middle that has the symbol of the Japanese flag on it, a black sleeveless tank top with a frilly detail on the bottom, a purple skirt, gold bracelets, black gloves with purple fingers that possess sharp claws, and purple high heel shoes with the Undead Element on them. She wielding a sword of darkness & nightmares, and a revolver gun. A tall and slender 13 year old girl who has red and yellow streak hair tied up in a long point ponytail, light brown skin, and yellow eyes. She wears a falcon eye mask on her head like sunglasses, with her big hawk wings sticking out of her back and She wears a black leather jacket, dark orange shirt with a falcon on it, orange high-knee jeans with black and light yellow lines, and black and orange boots with yellow and orange socks underneath. A curvaceous and slender 12 year old girl who has short black hair in a choppy bob with violet streaks, blue eyes and pale white skin. She usually wears a hooded navy blue cloak, a violet and navy blue jacket, a black shirt that exposed a small bit of her belly as well as lacking a neck area with black fingerless gloves, a black and navy blue skirt, violet and navy blue striped leggings and black long boots. A 14-years-old young-looking girl who has pale skin, her purple hair is tied up in a ponytail with aquamarine and brown highlights. she wears a blue blouse with short sleeves, a dark pink vest and a dark pink bow tie, a purple skirt with an Magic element symbol on it and a purple belt with a white buckle, light pink knee socks and purple Mary Jane shoes. A 16-year-old young Amazonian girl who has long, dark blonde hair tied into a high ponytail, bluebell eyes, and has a slightly muscular build with an athletic build wears a golden tiara with a red star, red armor with a golden Light Element symbol on the top, golden shoulder pads and knee pads, a teal skirt with stars on each side, and red boots with a teal stripe going down the front of each one. she's wielding a sword and shield. A 13 year old phantom/ ghost-like boy who has grey-purple and he had long black nails with lines on his chest which were purple as well, and a grey-brown, upside-down head with one purple eye. He could also become smoke-like by deforming his bodily shape into wisps of grey, somewhat transparent flames. he wears a black and red hooded cloak of a stereotypical Grim Reaper, complete with a scythe. And a humanoid light green Mutant-like turtle with orange markings, large flipper-like arms, and stumpy legs. The tips of his arms also have three holes each, which can extend finger-like claws to use as fingers and a third wing span as a tail. He wears a orange uniform with white pattern armor-like on his air holes, and black gauntlet/leg pads with white pattern. Lincoln saw who they was, it was Wild Apple-Joe, Nightscream, Blazing Falcon, Selena Raven, Sparkle Girl, Amazone, Xavier Ghost and Air Turtle.

Lincoln: Excuse me, are you Wild Apple-Joe?

Wild Apple-Joe: Yes, And who are you?

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this is my older sister, Lori Loud, my older brother and leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. Knudson, and my second brother and second leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Nico Chan. And for Jessica, Botanica, and Tech-Gear there's also someone you know all too well.

Then, Apple Dumplin came out, and when Wild Apple-Joe saw her, She were stunned.

Tech-Gear: Ma, is that you?

Sari Sumdac: Yes, sweetie, it's me.

Wild Apple-Joe ran up to Wild Apple-Joe, and they hugged, and they cried tears of happiness, and we looked on at the scene. Then, Lincoln joined in on the hug, along with me, Nico, Lori, Apple Pie, Unit J50G/Glitch and Phyllis the Florauna.

Lincoln: And there's something you should know, Apple Dumplin, your mother are one of my many future wives.

Wild Apple-Joe: That means… you're my Pa.

Lincoln smiled, and that filled Wild Apple-Joe with joy, as he picked them up and they hugged, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes. and Nightscream, Blazing Falcon, Selena Raven, Sparkle Girl, Amazone, Xavier Ghost and Air Turtle join the hug as well.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's go home. I can't wait until we tell everyone in the morning about this.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln told everyone what happened, and he then introduced Wild Apple-Joe to the rest of his siblings, who are now their aunts. We were proud of what Lincoln did in reuniting Apple Dumplin with her daughter, and she now has a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in her life.

---

Later it was time for Nico's rescue and flying through the vast reaches of space was Nico, Thing, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Ronnie Anne, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we got reports of a mysterious planet.

Me: I hope this planet we're going to is just as awesome as the others.

Nico: Same here.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Thing.

Thing: No problem Nico. As long as I get to clobber some villains into pulp this will be fun.

Ronnie Anne: Thanks for letting me come along too.

Lincoln: No problem Ronnie Anne. This is gonna be awesome.

Ronnie Anne: You said it Lame-o.

Camie: It will be awesome.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Always looking forward to this.

We saw the planet and it looked like a desert planet from space.

Me: This must be the planet.

Nico: Yep this is it.

Lana: Wow. It looks like a desert planet.

Thing: It sure looks like a cool place.

Nico: Yep. I think your counterpart and the Yost Fantastic Four are the only ones from the Yost World on the team so far.

Thing: That's right and soon we'll meet the others too.

Me: Yep we have the Yost Avengers and Yost Spiderman and his friends coming soon.

Nico: Yep.

We went down to the planet and we entered the atmosphere and when we landed we were shocked at what we all saw! It was a world where the entire landscape was made entirely out of BURRITOS! They all had beans, meat, cheese, everything!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: Wow! A World of Burritos!

Camie: Oh wow!

Lana: Wow!

Lana ate a burrito and it was DELICIOUS!

Lana: (EATING) SO DELICIOUS!

Nico: Wow! They must be that good.

Thing: No kidding.

Nico: And let's not forget the Yost X Men.

Me: Right I forgot them.

Nico: No worries.

Lola: Yeah.

Sirius: Wow! This is enough food to feed everyone on Earth times ∞.

Thing: Save some for me!

Nico: Now Ben there's plenty to last forever. Also this place is perfect to gather food and prep for our Cinco De Mayo Party.

Ronnie Anne: It sure is. This is amazing!

Nico: Yeah it is.

Me: Boy Lana seems to like it.

Lana ate 3 of the burritos.

Me: Lana you don't want to eat too much before the party.

Lana: Can you blame me?

Nico: Not at all.

Me: Yeah.

Applejack: Hoowee! This here is the most amazing world I've ever laid eyes on.

Lincoln: No kidding! This is so awesome. A world made entirely out of burritos.

Me: If there was a world of Tacos that would be Sonata Dusk's all time favorite and you know how much she likes tacos.

Nico: That's true.

Lola: Yeah.

Lily: Yep.

Nico wasted no time in eating 2 burritos.

Nico: (With his mouth full) Delicious!

May: Don't talk with your mouth full mister!

Nico: (Swallows) Sorry.

Lana: It's really awesome.

But then I saw a figure sneak up behind Lola.

Me: Lola. Don't look now but there is something behind you.

Lola looked and she saw that it was A GIANT LIMA BEAN MONSTER!

---

The Lima Bean Monster debuted in I Dream of Jimmy in Carl's dream. He was "a little pipsqueak" hiding under Carl's bed playing a harmonica. Jimmy was astonished that this lima bean was keeping Carl from sleeping peacefully. Jimmy turned away from the monster and faced towards his friend, questioning him if this little guy is really the source of the nightmares. As he is doing this, the Lima Bean Monster tossed the harmonica in his mouth, swallowed it whole, and started to rapidly expand in height and weight, almost quadrupling his initial size. Carl hinted to Jimmy to turn around.

It started growling and chasing Jimmy and Carl. While running Jimmy tells Carl he's going to prove that the Lima Bean Monster is logically impossible using non-euclidean geometry. While Carl is taking notes, his pen transforms into a worm. This improbability makes Jimmy realize he he needs to do something so unbelievably stupid to make Carl realize he is to make Carl realize he is dreaming.

Cindy appears and Jimmy kisses her. After the passionate act, Carl realizes that he must be dreaming and a portal appears. They have run through that, escaping his dream. Jimmy tries to tell Sheen to wake Carl up, but Sheen fell asleep when trying to get Carl to fall asleep. Once again, he tries to tell Carl it's a dream, but he still won't listen. Realizing that logic isn't working, when Cindy walks in, Jimmy does something that he would not do in real life, to prove to Carl it's a dream, he does the unthinkable: he kisses Cindy on the lips.

Carl finally noticed that it's a dream and wakes up, allowing the portal to open. Jimmy finally escapes from the dream. After Carl wakes up, Jimmy angrily criticizes him for not listening to him.

Suddenly, the Lima Bean Monster walks out of the dream machine and Jimmy warns Sheen its behind him. Sheen doesn't believe it until he turns to see it and the bean attacks the kids and Goddard. However, Jimmy manages to crush it to death with a hammer. The next scene shows them all outside with the close-up of a toasted giant bean. Jimmy shares an agriculture lifehack: Phaseolus limensis perish when they are exposed to dry air and overly nitrous soil. Carl contradicts this by saying that Jimmy struck the Lima Bean Monster with a hammer, Jimmy reluctantly acknowledges this.

* * *

It roared and Lola jumped back.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: WHAT THE FUCKING HELL IS THAT UGLY THING!?

Eli: It looks like a giant lima bean!

Me: EW! I HATE LIMA BEANS!

Thing then put his hand on what he thought was a pile of rocks.

Thing: Don't worry. After I get these rocks in throwing position, IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

Nico: LETS MASH THIS BEAN!

The rocks then moved and they formed into a figure.

Basalt: (In a girls voice) Time to smash this bean into mush!

Nico: That voice. Ruth Lincoln?

Basalt: Long time no see Nico.

Ruth smashed the Lima Bean into mush and destroyed it!

Me: YUCK! I HATE LIMA BEANS! Not as much as I ABSOLUTELY LOATHE AND DESPISE BRUSSELS SPROUTS!

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Ruth reverted back and she was a girl with neon blue clothes and neon blue hair.

Ruth Lincoln: Now that was awesome.

Lana ate the mashed Lima Bean monster all over.

Nico: Whoa Lana is gonna be feeling that for a while.

Lana: (BELCH!)

Thing: Sorry. I thought you were a pile of rocks.

Ruth Lincoln: That's all right. But you look awesome as a rock yourself.

Thing: Thanks. I'm glad you think so.

Lana: That is cool that you are a Basalt now.

Ruth Lincoln: Yeah. But it's awesome facing a giant Lima Bean here on a world of burritos.

Nico: It sure is. We'll call this planet Burritus.

Me: Ooh cool name.

Thing: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Ruth Lincoln: I have a lot of them but my favorite is when me and Nico were over at an Emerald Mine in Colombia and we found a massive crystal cave full of awesome Colombian Emeralds worth a fortune. I'm a geologist and rock specialist.

Me: You will like my daughter Nicole. She's a Geologist, Volcanologist, Paleontologist, Astronomer and more.

Ruth Lincoln: Cool!

Nico: That was an awesome find back then though.

Nico and Ruth then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Ruth Lincoln: Me too Nico.

FART!

POINK!

They looked at Lana.

Lana: Oops. Sorry.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That Lima Bean is gonna go through you like a lead weight.

Me: It sure will.

Nico: Lana, please don't eat the burritos before we get home.

Lana: I won't.

Me: Lets gather up some burritos before the party.

Nico: Good idea.

We went and did so and we got tons of them and then we teleported back.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Donkey Kong are heading to a planet of tacos, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we got word that unibrowed bully brat, Becky, has come back, and she's out for revenge on us yet again.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here on a planet of tacos, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls here, but we got word that unibrowed bully brat, Becky, has come back, and she's out for revenge on us yet again.

Ronnie Anne: That's right, Linc. I should've known Becky would come back for revenge again, she's way too hard-headed to give up, and I'm going to guess Dodge and the other dodgeball goons busted her out.

Nico: I was just about to say, Ronnie Anne. She's going to get cursed for this.

Me: That little unibrowed brat's just a glutton for punishment, but we're definitely not showing her any mercy this time.

Lincoln: That's right, and thanks for calling us, Donkey Kong.

Donkey Kong: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

Eli: First, we went to a burrito planet, and now, we're on a planet of tacos, and it's perfect since today is Cinco De Mayo.

Lincoln: You said it, Eli.

Me: Boy Sonata Dusk would love this planet and she loves tacos.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by that unibrowed brat, Becky, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by that unibrowed brat, Becky, and she's going to kill them.

?: That unibrowed, psychopathic little animal, let's get her.

Suddenly, we saw a Water Magician appear before us.

Lincoln: That voice, I knew it was you, Nadine Wendollstein, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a unibrowed bully brat to pummel.

We rushed on over to stop Becky.

Becky (The Casagrandes): And now, YOU DIE! (LAUGHING MANIACALLY)

Becky threw a barrage of dodgeballs at the eleven girls to kill them and she was laughing maniacally, but Lincoln used the Force to stop the dodgeballs, and he fired powerful rainbow energy balls right at Becky, and that allowed the eleven girls to get to safety. When Becky saw us, she was really pissed off, but so were we.

Lincoln: You just refuse to learn your lesson, huh, you unibrowed brat.

Becky (The Casagrandes): I don't care, you all ruined my life, and it's because of you. I couldn't harm or threaten or intimidate anyone into following me, and it was thanks to Dodge and the others, they busted me out, and now you will all pay, and I will have my revenge!

Ronnie Anne: Not happening, Becky. Let's get her!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Donkey Kong, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Becky, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, fireworks, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Lincoln threw the dodgeballs he stopped with the Force, and they ricocheted all over the field, and they hit her all over the place, and she was knocked down and restrained with rainbow energy chains.

Lincoln: Now, to teach you a lesson that you're never going to forget, Becky.

Suddenly, a thunderstorm appeared out of nowhere and rainbow colored super lighting crashed down from the Heavens and Lincoln's massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars in the feathers were spread out.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Becky. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of blue energy and lightning, and as the blasts hit Becky, she was subjected a painful and brutal electric attack, and it'll felt like she's been to The Electric Chair, but the voltage from this one is infinite-times more painful than ever, and we saw her hitting herself with her own fists, and the worst part came was when she grabbed her own unibrow and ripped it clean off.

RRRRIIIPPPP!

Becky (The Casagrandes): YEOWCH!

We winced at what Becky just happened. Then, Lincoln tied her up in a rainbow energy straitijacket and rainbow energy chains, and she was sent back to the boarding school for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Nico: And what was that curse you used on Becky, big guy?

Lincoln: That was my new curse I call Zeus' Lightning Justice Curse, it's a curse meant for bullies such as that unibrowed brat, Becky. This curse is activated by the same song, and once that happens, I fired blue energy blasts and lightning from my massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars in the feathers, and once they hit Becky or any other bully, they'll be subjected a painful and brutal electric attack, and it'll feel like you've been to The Electric Chair, but the voltage from this one is infinite-times more painful than ever, and it caused their muscular system to go haywire and turn their limbs against their owner.

Nico: (Laughs) That's quite the crazy punishment you gave her, Lincoln.

Lincoln: That's it for that unibrowed brat. (To Nadine Wendollstein) And it's so good to see you again, Nadine Wendollstein.

Nadine Wendollstein reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length pink hair, dark blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has a crossi tattooed on her forehead, she has massive dark blue angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Water Magician, and she's dressed in a dark blue sleeveless blouse, dark blue sleeveless dress top, dark blue skirt, dark blue pants, dark blue sneakers, and dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails, and Water Magician on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Water Magican-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, longer black handle, and large dark blue gem for the pommel.

Nadine Wendollstein: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Nadine Wendollstein and they hugged, and Nadine Wendollstein's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Nadine Wendollstein: Dorington: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Nadine Wendollstein, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Michigan, and she's an awesome explorer, archaeologist, treasure hunter and adventurer, and she took me on many awesome and perilous adventurers, and they were so awesome.

We were really amazed.

Nico: Whoa, that's awesome. Ooh, which treasure did you find on one of your adventures long ago?

Lincoln: One time, we found a treasure chest buried in somewhere in Great Lakes City, and inside it was a king's ransom of gold coins and beautiful gems, and Nadine found out it was the lost treasure of Pancho Villa.

Ronnie Anne: (Gasps) Whoa, Carl, CJ, Abuelo, and Tio Carlos were looking for it throughout Great Lakes City, but you two found it first long ago, and the treasure they found were actually chocolate coins wrapped in gold wrappers and the wrappers were coupons for Pancho Villa's Taco Restaurant. Everyone was so mad at Abuelo, but he made up for it by getting them tacos at Pancho Villa's Taco Restaurant, and he had to pay for them using the coupons.

Nico: Oof, that was a big disappointment.

Nadine Wendollstein: Sorry about that. And what also made me an awesome Guardian Angel was that I took on the full force of Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan's evil fury, and got them in big time trouble in the worst way ever.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa, we're hearing about that one when we get back.

Lincoln: Trust me, you guys are so going to love this.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Nadine Wendollstein's neck with dark blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and dark blue crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Nadine Wendollstein: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Nadine.

Nadine Wendollstein had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Nadine on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Catarina Claes, Mary Hunt, and Sophia Ascart from My Next Life as a Villainess: All Routes Lead to Doom!, Angelica Rapha Redgrave, Olivia, and Marie Fou Lafan from Trapped in a Dating Sim: The World of Otome Games Is Tough for Mobs, Fa, Kazairo Kotone, Rakira, and Rufuria from RPG Real Estate, and Takanashi Sei from The Saints Magic Power Is Omnipotent.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Catarina Claes, Mary Hunt, and Sophia Ascart from My Next Life as a Villainess: All Routes Lead to Doom!, Angelica Rapha Redgrave, Olivia, and Marie Fou Lafan from Trapped in a Dating Sim: The World of Otome Games Is Tough for Mobs, Fa, Kazairo Kotone, Rakira, and Rufuria from RPG Real Estate, and Takanashi Sei from The Saints Magic Power Is Omnipotent.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Catarina Claes: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Catarina Claes and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from that unibrowed brat Becky, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his

wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Catarina Claes: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Catarina Claes: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Catarina Claes, Mary Hunt, Sophia Ascart, Angelica Rapha Redgrave, Olivia, Marie Fou Lafan, Fa, Kazairo Kotone, Rakira, Rufuria, and Takanashi Sei with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was that unibrowed brat, Becky, and she broke out of that boarding school and she was out for revenge on us.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did with pulverizing that unibrowed brat and what Lincoln did in using the Zeus' Justice Curse on that unibrowed brat, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Nadine Wendollstein have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and we also put out a bounty on Dodge and the rest of Becky's dodgeball posse when the news came out they also escaped from the boarding schools they were also sent to as well, but we'll also be ready for those bullies.

---

After putting a stop to that unibrowed brat Becky, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Nadine Wendollstein saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Nadine Wendollstein: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Nadine, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Nadine Wendollstein: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Nadine, how did you take on the full force of Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan's evil fury and got them in big time trouble in the worst way ever?

Nadine Wendollstein: You're going to like this one, Nico. One day, Lincoln and I were both looking for another treasure located in the north of Royal Woods, it was known as the Rings of Eternal Love, it's a massive set of rings with heart-shaped rose gems inserted in the gold rings. But, as we're heading back, we ran into trouble, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan came out, and they all had knives in their hands and they were planning to kill us all in cold blood and destroy the rings. But, I disarmed Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan of the knives, and I pounced on and brutally pulverized them, and Lincoln tied them up with nylon ropes and we dragged them back to the house, and after Mr. and Mrs. Loud heard what those five did, they were furious, and Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan got grounded for fifteen weeks and they were forced to do community service by picking up trash in the parks, and I was there to keep them in check.

We cheered for what Nadine and Lincoln did.

Nico: Wow, that's so awesome, and Lincoln, do you still have the rings?

Lincoln went to his room, and he got out the chest, and in it were the Rings of Eternal Love that he and Nadine found, and they were awesome.

Me: Whoa.

Eli: They're amazing.

Lincoln: They sure are, and Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were trying to kill us in cold blood and destroy the rings. That's a act of pure heartlessness and it made them enemies of love, and Nadine swore that we'd keep the Rings of Eternal Love safe from thieves out for a quick buck and from Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan.

Nico: Awesome.

Suddenly, the Rings of Eternal Love merged with our Rings of the Phoenixes, and we saw the heart-shaped rose gems embedded in the center of the colored gemstones of our Rings of The Phoenixes, and they were awesome.

Me: Whoa, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: They sure are.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were in the kitchen, and they were going to prepare a Mexican feast for Cinco De Mayo.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's get cooking.

Ronnie Anne: This is going to be so awesome. I've helped Abuela out in the kitchen, and the food she made is so awesome. So, what's on the menu for Cinco De Mayo, Linc?

Lincoln: I've got it all planned out: Tacos, Burritos, Tamales, plates of tortilla chips with salsa and guacamole, Taquitos, Chilaquiles, Molé Poblano, Carnitas, Barbacoa, Fish Tacos, Pozole, Mexican Street Corn, and for drinks, Horchata.

Ronnie Anne: Whoa, that's quite a menu. Let's get started.

Lincoln and his harem got started by making the Tacos, Burritos, Tamales, plates of tortilla chips with Salsa and Guacamole, Taquitos, Chilaquiles, Molé Poblano, Carnitas, Barbacoa, Fish Tacos, Pozole, and Mexican Street Corn. Then, they also made the Horchata drinks, and it was so awesome.

Lincoln: Awesome. Now, then, let's set everything up.

Lincoln and his harem then got the Tacos, Burritos, Tamales, plates of tortilla chips with salsa and guacamole, Taquitos, Chilaquiles, Molé Poblano, Carnitas, Barbacoa, Fish Tacos, Pozole, Mexican Street Corn, and pitchers of Horchata set up on the tables, and they also decorated the room for Cinco De Mayo, and it was so awesome. We then came into the room, and it was amazing, and we also saw the food they made.

Me: Holy moly, this is quite a Mexican buffet you guys set up, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D., and let me show you all what we made: Tacos, Burritos, Tamales, plates of tortilla chips with salsa and guacamole, Taquitos, Chilaquiles, Molé Poblano, Carnitas, Barbacoa, Fish Tacos, Pozole, Mexican Street Corn, pitchers of Horchata.

Nico: That looks so good!

Ronnie Anne: And I also got something else for the table: Enchiladas and for dessert, I got Churros with chocolate sauce, Mexican Brownies, Tres Leches Cake, Dulce De Leche, and Flan.

Lincoln: Thanks, Ronnie Anne, this is the last part to complete the Cinco De Mayo buffet table. Alright, everyone, dig in.

We tried out the food that Lincoln and his harem made, and it was so awesome, and our taste buds are going into overdrive.

May: Wow, the food you guys made is really delicious!

Nico: Yeah, this is so awesome.

Me: You guys did awesome cooking up the food for Cinco De Mayo.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D.

Ronnie Anne: Abuela, how do you like the food?

Rosa Casagrande: (Spanish Accent) I love it, mija. You all did amazing with making the food for Cinco De Mayo, and the food is truly amazing.

Bobby Santiago: And you guys did awesome in making Pozole, it's one of my favorites, along with so many of my favorite foods.

Maria Santiago: I still remembered all those times you cooked some amazing food for Cinco De Mayo, Mom, and now, my daughter, Lincoln, and his harem are also carrying on the tradition.

Lincoln and his harem shared a kiss and they also grabbed plates and they also enjoyed the food they made.

---

Later it was time for Applejack's Final Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Applejack. Besides Snoopy, Charlie Brown, and 1 Rabbid?

Coloratura: I will go with A.J. It'll be awesome to meet Andy and Rodney.

Rainbow Dash: And the Rainbooms are going too.

Nico: Awesome. This is gonna be so awesome.

Eli: I'll go too.

Me: Cool.

Laney: You guys are gonna have fun.

Nico: All right! Lets head out.

We were off to the Southwestern Side of the city.

In the Southwestern Part of the city we saw Andy and Rodney.

Andy Johnson: Hey guys!

Applejack: Andy, meet my fellow Rainbooms.

Twilight Sparkle: It's a pleasure to meet you Andy. I'm Twilight Sparkle the Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders.

Rarity: I'm Rarity, Princess of Fashions and Generosity and the Water Skylanders.

Rainbow Dash: Name's Rainbow Dash, Princess of the Wonderbolts, Loyalty and the Air Skylanders.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Animals, Kindness and the Life Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Parties, Laughter and the Tech Skylanders.

Starlight Glimmer: And I'm Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Empathy, Redemption and the Undead Skylanders.

Andy Johnson: Wow! It's an honor!

Applejack: And this is my friend from Camp Friendship.

Coloratura: It's awesome to meet you. My name is Coloratura. A.J. gave me the nickname Rara.

Me: It's shorter but really cool.

Eli: Yep. And my name is Eli Winston Bullock.

Me: Eli's my little brother. We're not related by blood. But I've been looking out for him and teaching him everything I know.

Rodney: Wow!

Charlie Brown: I'm Charlie Brown and this is Snoopy.

Snoopy barked.

Rodney: Nice to meet you, Snoopy!

Snoopy and Rodney shook hands.

Nico: This is awesome.

Andy Johnson: By the way did you guys find out who beat up Kyle and Salty Mike?

Me: We sure did and you will not believe it.

I told them who Hibiki and Uta were and it was incredible.

Andy Johnson: WHOA!

Rodney: Serves them right.

Me: Yeah hopefully that beatdown Hibiki and Uta gave them brought those two down a few pegs. But if it didn't I have something awesome to show and scare them with.

Nico: I have a feeling this will be fun.

Me: Yep.

Andy: I was thinking we can go relax at the amusement park.

Nico: Good idea.

Me: And i know just the place too. We'll go to Phoenix Land.

Andy Johnson: You're own Amusement Park!

Eli; Yep.

Rodney: Hey, Darlene!

Charlie Brown: Is she your girlfriend?

Rodney: Yep.

Darlene: Awesome to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Pleasure is ours.

Coloratura: It's a pleasure.

Nico: We were on our way to Phoenix Land for some fun.

Darlene: Cool! Can I come with?

Rodney: Sure! The more the merrier.

We arrived at Phoenix Land.

Me: Welcome to Phoenix Land everyone.

Rodney: Oh wow!

Andy Johnson: This is awesome!

Eli: It's our very own amusement park.

Coloratura: One of the most fun ever too.

Nico: I heard you're afraid of bumper cars. If that's the case, we won't force you to go on any.

Darlene: Thanks Nico.

Me: We can always have fun on the rides other than the Bumper Cars and even play games.

Andy Johnson: That's perfect!

Darlene: It sure is! Thanks guys.

Pinkie Pie: OOHH! Cotten Candy!

Me: Yes plenty of it.

Pinkie Pie went and got some.

Andy Johnson: There's my favorite game.

We went to the bell tower.

Nico: Awesome. Give it a shot.

Andy Johnson: Here goes.

He took the hammer and then smashed the pad that sent the weight up to the bell and it just barely hit it.

Me: Wow! That was great Andy! You almost hit it.

Applejack: You sure did.

Nico: Even if you haven't gained any powers yet, you're still pretty strong.

Me: You sure did. Awesome job.

Andy Johnson: Thanks.

Me: Now just this out.

I went over and then…

KRASMASH!

I punched the pad and sent the weight flying up and then…

BLANG!

I sent the bell flying into the air and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It hit a drone that was built by the Bugster's inadvertently and destroyed it!

Nico: WHOA!

Muscle Man came.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys!

Me: Hey Muscle Man.

Andy Johnson: Wow! Are you Muscle Man?

Muscle Man: Yeah that's right. Awesome to meet you Andy. And you as well Rodney.

Rodney: Same here to you.

Muscle Man: Oh, and if Kyle and Salty Mike show up, leave them to me.

Andy Johnson: Thanks Muscle Man. Show that monster who is boss!

Muscle Man: You know who else will show that dweeb who's boss!?

Nico: We know what's coming here.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke!

Me: OOOOOOOOOOOOHHHH!

Muscle Man: OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOHHHHHH!

But then Kyle and Salty Mike appeared.

Kyle: I don't know what that bubble Kamen Rider was, but he's not here to save you this time!

Salty Mike: All we wanted was to spike your lemonade. But that bozo had to interfere!

Nico: FYI that wasn't a Kamen Rider. It was your downfall.

Me: And also I have this to show you.

I pulled out a special Gashat.

Me: This is gonna be good.

DANTE'S INFERNO!

Me: HENSHIN!

I inserted it into a Transformation Belt for EX-Aid and I transformed into my new DANTE'S INFERNO EX-AID KAMEN RIDER FORM!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: COOL!

Coloratura: Oh wow!

Me: Now you demons will be absolved.

Nico: A Dante's Inferno Ex-Aid form? That is so cool!

Me: Yep.

Nico: What level is this one?

Me: Level 10,000. More powerful than all the Bugsters in the world combined. My daughter Nicole killed Kuroto Dan and loaded him into her own Kamen Rider Belt. It's now his prison

forever.

Nico: WHOA! That is AWESOME!

Eli: YEAH!

Muscle Man: I'll take care of theses two. As promised.

Me: Go get them! I just wanted to show off.

Muscle Man went up to Kyle and Salty Mike.

Kyle: Who are you supposed to be, fatass?

Muscle Man: Someone who will kick your ugly ass! And you know who else is gonna kick your ass? MY MOM!

Kyle: Well she must be a big dumb moronic bitch!

We gasped when he said that!

Me: Uh oh.

Nico: He just signed his death warrant.

Muscle Man: You two are gonna get it! (ROARS IN FURY!)

He jumped them and pulverized the living shit out of them!

Andy Johnson: Whoa he is mad!

Rodney: Understatement.

Muscle Man grabbed Salty Mike by the beak. He threw him into Kyle and smashed him down.

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: TEAR THEM LIMB FROM LIMB!

Muscle Man pulverized them both all over for 20 minutes.

Muscle Man: Alright. I'm finished.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: I was saving this finisher for the big day with the EX-Aid Kamen Riders but watch this.

I had my scythe ready.

FINISHER! DANTE'S MARTYRDOM SHOT!

I swung the scythe and fired waves of energy and they formed into crystals and smashed into Kyle and Salty Mike and smashed them all over the place.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: YEAH!

GAME CLEAR!

I reverted back.

CLICK AND SAVE!

Andy: Applejack, ever since I met you, I've come to see you as a big sister.

Applejack: Aww Andy. That is sweet!

Applejack and Andy hugged.

Nico: So cool.

Eli: Yeah.

Charlie Brown: This was fun.

Later we came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: Really awesome. We took Andy, Rodney and Darlene to Phoenix Land.

We told everyone everything and they were amazed.

May: WHOA! Muscle Man gave one awesome beatdown!

Me: Yep he sure did.

May: Will, Animorphs Jake and 3 Rabbids will be going with you on your mission with Eiji Hino.

Will Vandom: COOL! This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: We're going to have our hands full as we collect medals and coins all over.

Eli: No kidding!

Laney: Yeah this is gonna be awesome.

We then got the party underway.

Mascots: HAPPY CINCO DE MAYO EVERYONE!

Nico: Same to you guys.

Me: Cinco de Mayo is so awesome.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

Poison Ivy: That's all the food prepared.

Me: Yep. We have burritos, tacos, mole poblano, chalupas, chilis en nogata, enchiladas and more.

Eli: So awesome. Arrietty do you think it's all beautiful that Cinco De Mayo has all this history and culture behind it?

Arrietty: I sure do. It's so amazing and breathtaking.

Eli: Yeah I agree there.

Camie: That is amazing that you know Arrietty, Eli.

Eli: We met on a mission last year. I became the guardian of the Borrowers.

Me: Just like my friend Henry Bigg is the guardian of the Littles.

Camie: That is so awesome.

Rosa Casagrande: (Speaking in Spanish) Feliz Cinco de Mayo! (Happy Cinco De Mayo)

Me: (Speaking Spanish) Y un feliz Cinco de Mayo para ti también Rosa. (And a good happy Cinco de Mayo to you too Rosa.)

Kameo: There's even the Burritos that you guys brought home.

Nico: That's right. You would be amazed at what we saw on the Burrito Planet.

Me: It was huge. And amazing.

Sirius: Boy that is so awesome.

Eli: It sure was a sight to behold.

Camie: Eli if you don't mind me asking, how did you and Arrietty meet?

Eli: That was a great mission and story.

Me: It sure was bro. You can tell her.

Eli: Sure. It was a really awesome adventure and it happened 3 days after we killed Xehanort.

FLASHBACK - Chapter 1479

Over the deserts of Arizona, me and Kay Tudor were flying over the hot sands.

Kay: Funny that I'm helping you out on a rescue after our visit to Britain the other day.

Kay concentrated and groaned as her hands started trembling.

Me: I know it sure feels cool though.

She turned into hew King Crab Gene-Slammer form, GIANTCLAW!

Me: YEAH!

Then we saw something unusual over a mountain and we flew up and we saw a huge robotic energy vampire machine and it was the monster from the 1957 movie of the same name: KRONOS!

---

Kronos is the titular main antagonist of the 1957 black-and-white sci-fi movie, Kronos (also known as Kronos, Destroyer of the Universe). It is a gigantic, slow-moving extraterrestrial robot that came from outer space.

History

What appears to be a large saucer shaped meteorite crashes into the Pacific Ocean near Mexico, following an unexplained break-in and assault by a deranged man at a secret U.S. research facility. The crashed meteorite soon reveals itself as an even greater menace than first believed, with grave implications for the survival of the human race.

A gigantic machine, Kronos attacks power plants in Mexico, draining them of their energy. In doing so, Kronos grows in size, becoming larger as it consumes more and more energy. Kronos is discovered to be an accumulator sent by an alien race that has exhausted its own natural resources. They have sent Kronos to drain the Earth's power and return it to their own dying planet. A scientist, under control of an unseen alien presence, suggests fighting Kronos by dropping an atomic bomb onto it using a B-47 Bomber, which is done. Kronos only absorbs the bomb's power and grows to titanic size. It threatens to drain the world's cities and starve the Earth of power, but scientists devise a plan to reverse Kronos' polarity, which causes it to feed on itself. Kronos explodes and the Earth is saved.

---

Me: WHOA! That's Kronos!

Giantclaw: What is Kronos?

Me: This is the robotic energy vampire monster from the 1957 movie Kronos. Really unusual movie from my dad's past.

Giantclaw: Oh wow!

?: Let us help you with taking him down!

We saw a girl appear and on her shoulders were a Plusle and a Minun. The Girl was a Thunderbird!

Me: Whoa you're a Thunderbird!

Miannda: That's right. I'm Miannda and it's a pleasure to meet you J.D.

Plusle: Same here. My name is Gina Tamarac and this is my twin sister Mina.

Minun: Pleasure to meet you.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all. Lets get this monster!

We went at Kronos and fired massive blasts of magnetic energy and lightning and blew it apart in a massive fiery explosion.

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kronos was completely destroyed.

Me: Take that!

Miannda: YEAH!

Giantclaw: That was awesome!

Me: Gina, Mina, how would you two like to change at will and use your powers to help people?

Gina: Yeah we would like that!

Mina: Yeah!

Me: Okay.

I put on my blind man glasses and snapped my finished and then Gina and Mina reverted back and they were naked. Then Kay reverted back.

Kay was human again. But topless.

Kay: (covers her boobs) Good thing that wasn't the Titan Kronos.

Gina Tamarac: (Covers herself) Thank goodness. That was brutal and intense.

Mina Tamarac: (Covers herself) It sure was. Wow!

I gave Kay, Gina and Mina new clothes and they put them on.

Miannda: That was amazing though. That was enough energy to destroy it 100 times.

Me: It sure was.

Kay: Thank goodness we destroyed it though.

Me: Yeah. Lets head back to the Estate.

We went back. When we arrived I told everyone everything and it was incredible. Miia was happy that Miannda was back.

After we got back after destroying Kronos, we were outside, and Lincoln was going to show us a little surprise, and it pertained to after his counterpart/ancestor from 250,000,000,000,000 years ago merged with him yesterday.

Me: Alright, buddy, whenever you're ready.

Lincoln was in an old shirt that had holes on it, and it once belonged to his dad long ago. His dad decided to get rid of it, so he gave it to Lincoln for this purpose, and he had his Sword of Taranis holstered on his wide muscular back, his Orange Crystal Saber holstered on his left hip, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip.

Lincoln: You got it, J.D. Alright, then, here goes.

Suddenly, we saw a neon blue outline surround Lincoln's body, and we were told by Lincoln 2 that this was the final part of Lincoln's transformation. Then, we saw Lincoln permanently grow from 6'10" back to 7'0", and his large and powerful muscles grew back to his abnormally large and powerful muscles, which shredded the old shirt his dad gave him, showing his permanently bare chest and massive pecs with his lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books on his right massive pec, eight-pack abs and his Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo with the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids, and sapphire blue kanji on his wider muscular back, and Pisces constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck, and his weighted orange bands on his large biceps and thighs stretched out when he underwent that massive muscle growth. Lincoln 2 told us yesterday that Lincoln's hunky form was now his permanent body, but I did give him the ability to change forms, especially his 11-year-old form when he goes to school.

Then, his large blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning grew back to their larger size for his now permanent 7'0" hunky body with abnormally large and powerful muscles, but the wings now have stars and nebulae reflecting on the feathers, his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts reappeared, along with the long orange trench coat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, his blue pants with blue lightning bolts on the legs changed back into his blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and his large white sneakers had permanently change back to the large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area. He still had on his Thunder Kanji earrings, his Thunder Kanji necklace on his permanently bare chest, his large fingerless black gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it, and his Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring also grew for his now larger hands.

We also saw Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes turn neon deep sapphire blue with the sclera turning into the endless depths of space with stars and lightning, and his massive neon blue energy aura with lightning flare up, and it turned into a massive neon blue vortex, as lightning came crashing down like crazy. Then, when the massive neon blue vortex faded away, Lincoln emerged, and he transformed into SUPER ANGEL-EBONWU 500,000,000,000,000 SUPERCELL LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD FURIOUS HYPERSTORM OF JUSTICE, and his infinite power and energy levels were just as powerful as mine.

We were stunned with awe and shock at what happened to Lincoln, and the girls in his harem knew in advance that Lincoln's hunky form was now his permanent new body, after his counterpart/ancestor from The Ebonwu Squadron merged with him yesterday.

Me: Whoa, Lincoln, you've acquired a Super Angel-Ebonwu 500,000,000,000,000 form!

Nico: Amazing!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Justice) **Yeah, this was the surprise that I had in store for you guys, and it was because of what happened yesterday when Lincoln 2 merged with me yesterday.**

Nico: And you're planning on testing it out, right?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Electrical Voice of Justice) **Yep.**

Suddenly, Manaphy saw something heading our way. It was more Trump supporters, and they were out for blood again, and they had weapons.

Me: It looks like your opportunity has presented itself, Trump supporters are heading this way. Let 'em have it.

Lincoln: **You got it.**

Trump Supporter: DESTROY THE TRAITORS! MAKE THEM PAY FOR KILLING TRUMP!

The Trump supporters charged at the team, but Lincoln charged at them faster than a bolt of lightning, and punched them with brutal superhuman strength, and sent them flying into a wall. Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of super lightning and neon blue energy from his right hand, larger blue angel wings, and from the large eight orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and powerful neon blue energy waves from every swing of his Sword of Taranis, which hit and electrocutes them, and it'd also melted their weapons to molten metal. They had guns, crowbars, aluminum baseball bats, and knives.

Lori: Whoa, now that was really electrifying!

Girl Jordan: You said it, Lori. GO, LINKY! MAKE THEM PAY!

Lily the Mermaid, Lincoln's wife, and the many girls in Lincoln's harem cheered wildly for Lincoln.

Then, Lincoln saw two more Trump supporters heading for them, and with a few swift swings of his Sword of Taranis, he shredded their clothes, and left them in their boxers. As soon as they saw they were in their underwear, they screamed like girls, and we laughed hysterically. TOTAL HUMILIATION!

We then joined in, and pummeled the rest of them, and we tied them up with strong nylon ropes, and called Agent Waco and The FBI in, and they were loading them into armored cars. In total, there were 9,849 members that we dealt with, even more than yesterday. But, we're still bringing their numbers down, and now, the arrested members were heading for prison. Lincoln holstered his Sword of Taranis powered down and his neon deep sapphire blue eyes turned back to his deep sapphire blue eyes, but like Lincoln 2 said yesterday, Lincoln's 7'0" tall, permanently bare chested hunky body with abnormally large and powerful muscles and eight-pack-abs, his larger blue angel wings surging with powerful super lightning with reflecting stars and nebulae in the feathers, and his orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts reappeared, along with the long orange trenchcoat coattails with hanging silver lightning bolts, his blue pants with blue lightning bolts on the legs changed back into his blue pants with gold lightning bolts on the thighs, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, were now his new permanent clothing.

Trump Supporter: YOU HAVE RUINED TRUMP'S ATTEMPTS TO SAVE THIS COUNTRY, WE WILL KILL YOU ALL IF IT'S THE LAST THING WE DO, YOU FUCKING TRAITORS!

Lincoln casted a stare on him with his deep sapphire blue eyes, just like when Fluttershy uses her stare, and he had a lot to say to him.

Lincoln: **Let me tell you something. Trump has caused a lot of trouble with the crimes that he's committed, and he's not a savior to this country, he was tearing it apart, and don't get me**

**started on the incalculable deaths that resulted from his foolishness. We have no regret for what we did, Trump is a traitor who deserved to be banished to The Warp, but you made the big mistake by following that madman's words, and instigated chaos in the nation by declaring war on us for ridding the world of that stupid madman. YOU'RE NO SAVIOR, YOU'RE JUST A BIG! STUPID! PSYCHOTIC! MADMAN!**

That caused the Trump Supporters to crap their pants nine times, and caused me to jump into Varie's arms and Nico to jump into May's arms in fright.

Me: Man, that was even scarier than when Fluttershy uses her stare on any villains.

Nico: No kidding, but, wow.

This intrigued Fluttershy, only she knows how to use her stare, and the rest of her friends have seen it in action many time, but for Lincoln to use it, this really got their interest.

Fluttershy: Wow, Lincoln, how did you learn how to use my stare?

Lincoln: **I've seen how you use it many times, and I thought I could give it a try.**

Me and Nico climbed down.

Nico: And it worked, bro.

Luna Loud: Yeah, dude, we saw what you did to those morons.

We cheered wildly as we went back home, and the 9,849 members were taken straight to prison to face the ultimate sentence: Life In Prison Without Possibility of Parole, and were put in separate cells in solitary confinement and isolation, with the two things left to haunt them until the end of their lives are the darkness and Lincoln's stare.

Later Nico was getting ready to head to the Aligned Transformers universe.

Nico: (to me) I'm off to the Aligned Universe. I heard Miko and Raf are working on something.

Me: Okay have fun.

Nico: Thanks.

Nico left through a portal and he went to the Aligned Universe.

In the Aligned Transformers Universe, Nico arrived and everyone saw him.

Nico: Hey, guys. Did you miss me?

Aligned Bumblebee: You bet we did Nico.

Miko: You will love what I made.

Nico: Okay.

Nico followed Miko to her room and on a computer she pulled up something.

Miko: You're gonna love what I made with Raf's help!

Nico: Lets see.

Miko pulled up on the computer a funny cartoon and it was me and I was at a bowling alley.

Angry Me: This game is gonna be fun. Now to have some fun.

I rolled a ball and it went into the gutter and I got a gutterball.

DUN DUN!

Angry Me: (INFURIATED) SON OF A FUCKING BITCH!

My head explodes!

DUN DUN!

Nico was rolling on the floor and laughing his head off!

Aligned Sideswipe: (laughs) Now that's funny!

Nico: (Laughing hysterically) THAT WAS HILARIOUS! That's just like the Angry J.D. cartoon that I made.

Aligned Bumblebee: That is really funny.

Nico: It sure is! (LAUGHS)

Aligned Bulkhead: Miko, you know J.D.'s gonna be pissed at you for making this video.

Miko: It's worth it, Bulk!

Nico: Nah. J.D. likes these cartoons and they are so funny. We get a good kick out of all of them.

Miko: I didn't know about that.

Nico: We get a good laugh out of them. Bart made a cartoon about his dad called Angry Dad and then I made one like this called Angry J.D.

Miko: Wow that is coincidental.

Aligned Smokescreen: (grins) And that's why you never get angry while bowling!

Nico: You got that right. That was so funny.

Strongarm: It sure was hilarious.

Nico: We hardly ever play bowling that often.

Strongarm: Oh.

Later Nico came back.

Nico: (to me and the people who know about the Aligned universe) You won't believe the funny video I saw today.

Me: Lets hear it.

Nico whispered into our ears and then we laughed hysterically and rolled on the floor and laughed our heads off.

Me: (LAUGHS) OH THAT IS FUNNY!

May: (LAUGHS) THAT IS HILARIOUS!

William: (to me) Dude, as funny as that was, you have to keep this video a secret since it came from the Aligned universe. Who knows how the Loud Kids might react when they find out Nico's been sneaking out on them?

Me: I know. And I will keep it a secret.

May: Same with me. But that was so funny.

Me: Oh right. I have a special treat for you all. We're gonna go meet my friend Henry Bigg. You guys are gonna love him.

Nico: Cool! That's right Beetle mentioned him in one of our usual battles.

Me: Yep. He lives in just down the street from here. Lets go.

We went down to the surface and we were walking to Henry's house.

Splash Woman: So, we're gonna meet some old friends of yours?

Me: Yep we sure are. And like what Beetle said, we're going to meet my friend Henry Bigg. You guys will love him. He is a really awesome guy.

Nico: Cool it will be awesome to meet Henry.

Me: Yep.

We arrived at the Bigg house and I knocked on the door and then answering it was Henry Bigg.

Henry Bigg: J.D.!

Me: Hey Henry.

We hugged.

Henry Bigg: Wow it's great you're here.

Me: Same here.

Henry Bigg: Wow and you are also the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. So amazing.

Me: I know. Came a long way over the last 5 years.

In Henry's room, Henry was showing us something.

Henry Bigg: Like J.D. knows, he and I both have a special secret. We are the only ones that know about tiny people living in my house called The Littles.

Out came a bunch of little people and they were The Littles. They were no bigger than the palm of your hand and they had tails and elf ears.

Tom Little - The older of the two Little children.

Lucy Little - The younger of the two Little children.

Grandpa Little - The oldest member of the family.

Dinky Little - A cousin of the family (as in the books, where he is always presented as 'cousin Dinky').

Frank Little - the father in the family.

Helen Little - the mother in the family and the daughter of Grandpa Little.

Ashley Little - A second, younger cousin of the family.

Tom Little: Wow J.D.!

Lucy Little: Awesome to see you again.

Me: Same to you guys. Great to see you too. I promised that I would be back after I formed my own team and here they are.

Drix: It truly is nice to meet you all.

Tom Little: Same to you. We heard so much about you.

Lucy Little: It's awesome to see you again J.D. and you are now the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. So cool.

Dinky Little: Yeah that is so cool!

Me: I get that a lot. But as promised, we came to introduce ourselves.

Motormaster: Now I see why you guys are called the Littles.

Tom Little: Yep.

Everyone introduced themselves.

Lucy Little: SO awesome to meet you.

Rodimus Prime: Don't worry. We'll keep you guys a secret. (sighs) Guess there are some secrets that should remain in the dark.

Me: Yep. And there are a bunch of people that would use the Littles in research and we can't let that happen.

Nico: Is there one specific enemy in particular that Henry has?

Me: Yes there is and his name is Dr. Erick Hunter. He is a madman that wants to show the world that The Littles exist.

Nico: Like how Crocker wants to show the world about Fairy Godparents existing even though everyone already knows.

Me: Yep. That's exactly right.

Henry Bigg: And I promised to make sure that the secret never gets out.

Me: And now it's all our secret too. It's best to keep this one hidden in the dark.

Eli: Yep it sure is. And if anyone ever finds out, I'll use the Force to erase their memory.

Anakin: I didn't know the Force was capable of doing that.

Mace Windu: It's an ancient technique of the Force that was thought to have been forgotten ages ago.

Me: That's amazing. My Caveman self must've learned about that technique and taught it to Eli.

J.D. 3: Yes I sure did.

Henry Bigg: Wow that is amazing.

Lucy Little: Yes it sure is.

Nico: It sure is.

We were later back at the estate and we were then getting ready for our next mission.

Sissi Delmas: B.T.W., J.D.? It's your turn to lead today.

Me: I know Sissi and first we're gonna start the mission by watching one of my favorite movies.

I pulled out a case for the movie The Secret World of Arrietty.

Lola: Awesome! That's one of my favorite movies!

Lana: The Secret World of Arrietty is awesome!

Laney: Arrietty as in Arrietty from The Borrowers? Oh wow!

Twilight Sparkle: That sounds like a really interesting one.

Henry Bigg: That's a cool movie.

Tom Little: It sure is. And the Borrowers are good friends of ours too.

Me: Wow that's awesome that you know the Borrowers.

Sakura H.: That is amazing. But what are the Borrowers?

Me: They are tiny little people about the same size as The Littles and they borrow things hence their name. They live in tiny houses underneath homes. Stranger story there. Few people know about them.

Laney: Be right back.

Laney went to her room and went and got a book and she came back with a book called The Borrowers.

Laney: This is the book called The Borrowers. I read it 5 times and it was awesome. You can read it too if you want Sakura.

Sakura H.: Thanks Laney.

Sakura took the book and started reading it.

INSTIGATOR, Zzzax, Electrocutioner, Chemistro, Beetle, Diabolico, Pied Piper, Vulture, Molten Man and Sportsmaster then appeared.

INSTIGATOR: Anytime you guys figure out how to proceed with the next mission, me, Zzzax, Electrocutioner, Chemistro, Beetle, Diabolico, Pied Piper, Vulture, Molten Man and Sportsmaster will join you guys.

Me: You all sure can. First we're gonna watch the movie The Secret World of Arrietty.

Beetle: Cool! That's a great movie and I used to watch the movie the Borrowers a long time ago.

Nico: That was a cool movie.

Me: Lets get the movie started.

Lucy Little: Yeah!

Beetle: Wow! You guys met the Littles. Awesome!

Jabberjaw: Woo woo woo. Amazing people.

Nico: Yeah they are.

We got to watching the movie.

---

A boy named Shawn remembers the week in summer he spent at his mother's home with his maternal great aunt, Jessica, and the housemaid, Haru. When Shawn arrives, he gets a glimpse of Arrietty, a Borrower girl, returning to her home through an underground air vent.

At night, Arrietty's father, Pod, takes her on her first "borrowing" mission, to get sugar and tissue paper. After obtaining a sugar cube from the kitchen, they travel to a bedroom which they enter through a dollhouse. It is Shō's bedroom; he sees Arrietty when she tries to take a tissue from his table. Startled, she drops the sugar cube. Shawn tries to comfort her but Pod and Arrietty leave.

The next day, Shawn puts the sugar cube and a little note beside the air vent. Pod warns her not to take it because their existence must be kept secret from humans. Nevertheless, she sneaks out to visit Shawn in his bedroom. Without showing herself, she tells him to leave her family alone but they soon have a conversation, which is interrupted by the crow. The crow attacks Arrietty but Shawn saves her. On her return home, Arrietty is intercepted by her father. Realizing they have been detected, Pod and his wife Homily decide they must move out. Shawn learns from Jessica that some of his ancestors had noticed the presence of Borrowers in the house and had the dollhouse built for them. The Borrowers had not been seen since.

Pod returns injured from a borrowing mission and is helped home by Spiller, a Survivalist boy he met. Shawn removes the floorboard concealing the Borrower household and replaces their kitchen with the kitchen from the dollhouse to show he hopes them to stay. However, the Borrowers are frightened by this and speed up their moving process. Pod recovers and Arrietty bids farewell to Shawn. Shawn apologizes that he has forced them to move out and reveals he has had a heart condition since birth and will have an operation in a few days. The operation does not have a good chance of success. He is accepting, saying that every living thing dies.

Haru notices the floorboards have been disturbed. She unearths the Borrowers' house and captures Homily. Alerted by her mother's screams, Arrietty goes to investigate. Saddened by her departure, Shawn returns to his room. Haru locks him in and calls a pest control company to capture the other Borrowers alive. Arrietty comes to Shawn for help; they rescue Homily and he destroys all traces of the Borrowers' presence.

On their way out during the night, the Borrowers are spotted by the cat Niya. Thereupon Niya leads Shawn to the "river", a small rivulet, where the Borrowers are waiting for Spiller to take them further. Shawn gives Arrietty a sugar cube and tells her that she will always be a part of him and that her courage and the Borrowers' fight for survival have made him want to live through the operation. In return, Arrietty gives him her hair clip, a small clothespin, as a token of remembrance. The Borrowers leave in a floating teapot with Spiller in search for a new home.

---

We loved the song at the end and it was so cool. We saw the Teapot that Arrietty and her family was in drifting down a river and it went to who knows where. When the movie was done we cheered.

Me: I always love that movie.

Eli: Me too and I would gladly look after Arrietty and her family.

Nunnally: Me too.

Aylene C.: I wonder where they went.

Me: Boy no idea.

Nico: Well you'll figure it out J.D. How about you go outside and get some fresh air?

Me: Good idea. I'll be back in about an hour guys.

Nico: Okay.

I flew off.

## BUTCHART GARDENS, BRITISH COLUMBIA, CANADA

I was walking through the beautiful Butchart Gardens of Brentwood Bay in British Columbia, one of the most beautiful and colorful gardens in all of North America.

Me: You know I've always wanted to come here. It's so serene and beautiful.

I then pulled out my flute and I was playing Arrietty's song from the movie and it was beautiful. I was walking by the beautiful flowers while I was playing and the birds were even singing along with me. All the butterflies were even swirling around me and it was beautiful too. I finished playing and then I got to a small river and then I saw something that was out of the ordinary and I saw the teapot from the movie.

Me: It's the teapot.

I went over to it and saw that it was on the edge of the riverbed. I went over to it and picked it up and then I heard a gasp and saw Arrietty and her mother and father inside it.

Arrietty gasped.

Arrietty: We've been seen.

Me: It's all right, I'm not going to hurt you.

Arrietty came out as I was holding the teapot in my hands.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson and I'm the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Pod: Oh wow! We've heard so much about you.

Me: I get that a lot. And you all must be Arrietty, Homily and Pod.

Arrietty: That's right. How did you know?

Me: Me and my team has many sources. Lots of things have happened to me and my team over the years and it's a long story.

I went to a cliff and Arrietty was sitting on my left shoulder as we were watching the sunset.

Arrietty: It's so beautiful.

Me: It sure is. How did you all get over here all the way from Japan? That's 5,000 miles all the way across the ocean.

Arrietty: Is that how far we floated from home?

Me: Yeah it sure is.

Arrietty: I hope Shawn is doing all right.

Me: I'm sure he is.

Arrietty: How did you become the leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm?

Me: That is a lot of stories. First I'll start with how I got my powers.

I gave her the low down on how I got exposed to Cosmic Radiation and got all my powers and how my powers got stronger and stronger by the second and more and how many adventures we all did and so much more.

Pod: Wow that's amazing.

Me: It sure is. The adventures we've all been on have been absolutely amazing. We've been to many planets, many galaxies, and even different dimensions.

Homily: That's incredible.

Me: It sure is. I'm sorry you all had to leave because of Haru driving you all away from your home. She is a really delusional old lady.

Arrietty: Yeah. But we can be much safer with you and your team

J.D.

Me: Thanks Arrietty. We live in a huge tree where not even the most skilled of criminals can get to us.

Arrietty: In a tree?

Me: It's a gigantic tree. You'll see when we go home. Shall we head to the World Tree Estate?

Arrietty: Lets shall.

We flew back home.

---

I came back in.

Me: I'm back.

Gilda saw the Teapot in my hand.

Gilda: Is that a teapot?

Me: It sure is Gilda. But you won't believe who is inside it. (To Arrietty) It's okay. These are my teammates and best friends.

Arrietty and family came out and everyone saw them.

Nico: Oh wow it's Arrietty and her family.

Eli: Wow. So amazing.

Me: Yep. Arrietty, Pod, Homily, these are my friends and my entire team.

Pod: Wow. It's such an honor to meet you all.

Eli: Same here Pod.

Nico: It's awesome to meet you all.

Homily: We're nervous about all this.

Me: We're not going to hurt you Homily.

Fluttershy: It's gonna be all right.

Arrietty: That's good.

Flutterfly: The Borrowers and Littles are just so adorable and amazing.

Lincoln: They sure are.

I used my powers and formed a bunch of berries for them.

Arrietty: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

They ate the berries.

Nico: Wow.

Eli: Hey I have an idea.

Eli went to the arcade and opened up a bar drawer and in it was a bunch of stuff and he came back with little cocktail swords.

Me: Little cocktail swords. Those are perfect bro.

I gave Arrietty a red Cocktail sword and gave pod a blue one and Homily a green one. I even imbued them with powers of the elements on a cosmic level. Arrietty's had fire, Pod's had water and Homily had nature.

Arrietty: Amazing.

Me: We're going to Japan to meet Sho and face Haru.

Nico: Cool and it's good you found Arrietty and her family J.D.

Me: Thanks Nico. Arrietty, it's time for you guys to make a stand.

Diabolico: J.D.'s right. It's time for you guys to stop hiding from Haru.

Arrietty: I agree. We need to stop hiding.

Me: I know it's not right but we can show her that you exist and then we can have her guard the secret too. But with someone at her age it's gonna take a lot of persuasion.

Lucy Little: But we can do it if we all work together.

Arrietty: I agree Lucy.

Pod: Yeah.

Me: Lets head out everyone. Arrietty, Pod, Homika, hold on tight.

Arrietty: Okay.

We were off to Japan.

SHIRAKAWA, JAPAN

We arrived in the beautiful village of Shirakawa in Japan and it was a beautiful and amazing village.

Me: Wow. So this is Shirakawa.

Nico: Never been to this part of Japan before.

Arrietty: It sure is pretty isn't it?

Me: Yes it sure is.

Eli: It's beautiful.

Zenet: (to Arrietty) How does it feel to be back home?

Contestir: Feels good, doesn't it?

Arrietty: It sure does.

We went to Shawn's summer home and we saw that it was in a beautiful forest area.

Me: It's a beautiful forest area. Shawn's summer home is beautiful.

We went into the front yard and it was beautiful.

Me: Wow. Look at all the grass and flowers.

Crysta: It sure is beautiful.

Arrietty: It sure is Crysta.

Lucy Little: It's magnificent.

We went up to the door and I knocked on it and answering it was Shawn.

Shawn: Wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor.

Me: Same to you Shawn. It's awesome to meet you. Arrietty and her family told us so much about you.

Shawn: How do you know Arrietty? She and her family are somewhere else.

Me: I met Arrietty and her family in Canada. Somehow they wound up in the Butchart Gardens in British Columbia, Canada.

Applejack: It's a strange story there.

Arrietty: Good to see you again Shawn.

Shawn: Arrietty. It's great to see you again.

He held out his hand and Arrietty hugged his finger.

Me: Aww.

Electrocutioner: Can we come in? Preferable before Haru finds us?

Shawn: Sure but I'm uncomfortable showing villains in.

Me: It's okay Shawn these are our frenemies. Long story but it's awesome.

We went in and Shō showed us around and the house was beautiful.

Me: Wow your house is nice.

Shawn: Yeah it's a nice summer home.

Onslaught: Have you been bored without Arrietty?

Shawn: Yeah ever since she left, I've thought about her all the time. Haru drove my only friend away.

Me: She has a lot of problems.

Shawn: Yeah she sure does but she can't help it because she is old.

Me: Ah.

Beetle: (to Arriety) You and the Littles are actually very alike Arrietty.

Arrietty: We sure are aren't we?

Lucy Little: Yeah it sure is cool.

Shawn: This is something you are gonna like.

We went into his room and Shō showed us a really beautiful and amazing dollhouse.

Me: Wow look at that Dollhouse.

---

The Dollhouse was made by Jessica's husband. It appears in Studio Ghibli's film The Secret World of Arrietty.

He knew of the borrowers' existence and he decided to make them a home. However, the borrowers lived in fear of the humans, and never lived in it. The dollhouse stands in Shawn's bedroom.

Shawn: This dollhouse was made by my uncle. He actually knew of the Borrowers existence and he made this for them so it can be their home. But because the Borrowers lived in fear, they never lived in it.

Me: Wow. It's very well made.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Eli: It would be a perfect home for Arrietty and her family.

Me: And Eli and Nunnally would make great guardians for Arrietty and her family. But if there are anymore Borrowers are out there, we would gladly place them into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Shawn: Wow. You have really good hearts J.D.

Me: Not to brag. But thank you.

Chemistro: (to Stewie) You think you can put Rupert in that dollhouse?

Stewie: In all honesty, he would not fit in there.

Chemistro: Darn.

Rarity: This doll house is simply amazing. It would be a perfect place for any Borrower.

Sweetie Belle: I think so too Rarity.

Me: I'll have to update the satellite systems so that we can find any Borrowers so that we can place them into our protection.

Lana: Good idea.

Lola: There might be many of them.

Nico: Our tree is big enough to house over half a planet.

Varie: That's big.

Celica: That's huge huh?

Runabout: Is the rest of your family home?

Shawn: Just my aunt. Haru is out getting groceries.

Me: Okay. We have to be ready should she pull a fast one.

Sportsmaster: (gets out hockey stick) If Haru tries anything, she's gonna get it!

Lightning: Calm down. She's an old lady.

Me: That's right and we have to respect our elders. Besides she doesn't have powers like we do. She's a normal human.

Sportsmaster: Oh right. Sorry.

Me: It's all right.

Shawn: What are you gonna do with Haru?

Me: Well after what she did to Arrietty and her family she needs to go to a nursing home. But first Shawn what can you tell us about her? We need to know as much as we can about her before we come up with a course of action.

Shawn: I'll tell you all I can about her.

He went over her history.

---

Miss Hara is the paranoid housekeeper of the house Shawn and his aunt move to. She is suspicious of Arrietty and her race and despises them. Miss Hara is intent on showing proof that they exist and kidnaps Arrietty's mother Homily as evidence, trapping her in a glass jar. She tries to keep Shawn from helping the Borrowers by locking him in his room. Fortunately, Shawn escapes with Arrietty, who helps Homily escape just before Hara brings Squeaky Clean Pest Control to the house to capture the Borrowers. Hara is finally foiled and throws a fit when she realizes her proof has escaped, trying to tell the pest control company that she is not crazy.

Personality

In the beginning of the film, Miss Hara at first seems like a loving, caring person. She takes in a young boy named Shawn who is battling a heart disease. Even getting somewhat concerned about Shawn when he's out in the rain, telling him to get inside or he'll catch a cold.

However, her true personality is shown as she gets more suspicious about the "little people" living inside of her home. Her paranoia grows and grows as strange things kept happening in her house, especially with Shawn wondering over the place she stays. However, when she eventually actually finds one of the "little people" who is Arrietty's mother, Homily, she kidnaps her. Hara's greed gets the best of her and even locks Shawn in his room so she wouldn't have her plan foiled, although this fails. It's not for certain what she wanted to do with Arrietty's family, but she calls the "Squeaky Clean Pest Control" so they could be contained.

Hara also reveals to be a bit dimwitted, most likely from her old age. Shawn's Aunt Jessica points out that she accidentally, yet quite frequently, parks her car in the middle of the driveway, despite Jessica having told her many times not to park it there.

---

We gasped in shock when he was done.

Laney: Whoa man. Does that all look familiar to you all?

Nico: Yeah it sure does. She is just like Kent Mansley.

Me: Yeah.

Muscle Man: Hey, guys. You know who else likes to keep important secrets?

Junk Man: (laughs) I know the answer to this one.

Muscle Man: My Mom!

We laughed.

Arrietty: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but it's funny.

Laney: Yeah it sure is.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Shawn what time will Haru be back?

Shawn: About 10 minutes.

Me: Okay.

Dirt Boss: No telling what kind of surprises Haru has.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We must be ready for anything.

Haru: (Offscreen) Shawn, I'm back.

Me: There sure is. Arrietty, Lucy, be ready for anything.

Lucy Little: Right

Arrietty: Right!

Me: Here we go.

We went to the kitchen.

Me: Excuse me?

Haru saw us.

Me: Please excuse our intrusion Ms. Haru.

Haru: J.D. Knudson and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: Likewise. However we didn't come for formalities. We have some things we would like to talk to you about.

I made some tea for us.

Me: Sorry for coming in like this. We just want to talk to you.

Pied Piper: (taking things slow) You know Shawn hasn't had any friends for a long time, right?

Haru: Yes why do you ask?

Pied Piper: Well is it because you know about certain little people that you think exist right?

Me: Like say The Borrowers right? Like Arrietty here.

I had Arrietty come out onto my shoulder and Haru saw her.

Me: Haru you are absolutely right about the Borrowers existing. But because of people like you, they are living in fear. However we are going to place every single Borrower on the planet under our protection. That way they can live in peace and safety.

Haru: (pales) Well, look at the time. I should be heading to bed now.

Haru went to the door only to find Slash Man blocking it.

Slash Man: Oh, you should stay. We insist. (brings out Slash Claw) We've still got loads to talk about!

I pulled out some tea and we sat down.

Me: Please have some tea. Don't worry it's not poisoned.

I poured her some.

Haru: Thank you.

Me: One or two sugars?

Haru: 2 please.

I put two sugar cubes in her tea.

She drank some.

Me: Haru I apologize for what is happening right now. But there's really a reason why you are being reprimanded like this.

Nico: It's because of your greed.

Me: But because we are respecting our elders and you are a normal human we are going to spare you from a fate that we would normally deal to many of our enemies.

Arrietty: What fates are those?

Me: We have a habit of killing some bad guys. But only those that deserve it. They are the most evil of them all.

Arrietty: I see.

Me: Haru we can't allow you to take the Borrowers to show that they exist.

Haru: Why?

Me: Because they are living in fear because of that ambition.

Zzzax: (to me) "Killing some bad guys?" Do you know how many scumbags we killed during the final battle against Xehanort?

Me: I'm well aware of that Zzzax. But I'm being gentle with Haru to respect my elders.

Zzzax: Oh. Sorry.

Me: It's okay. Haru, we're just telling you this: Don't make mistakes that you will regret for the rest of your life. The Borrowers are people too. They have rights to live just like everyone else does and that's why we're having Arrietty and her family placed into our protection.

Miannda: That's right. Just like us monster girls do too.

Me: Yep.

Luxord: Believe it or not, we know two people who were obsessed with specific types of creatures. We mentioned them before you came in.

Me: That's right and they were Kent Mansley, a former police officer that went mad when he thought a giant robot from outer space was attacking a town in Maine, and Dr. Erick Hunter. They are after certain creatures but look where they ended up. Kent Mansley is in the Neptune Prison.

Twilight Sparkle: What did he do?

Me: Long story on that Twilight.

Arrietty: Must've been a bad one.

Me: You have no idea Arrietty.

I took out a thimble and filled it with Tea and gave it to Arrietty.

Arrietty: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

Molten Man: Erick Hunter is actually still at large.

Me: I know I was getting to that.

Molten Man: Sorry.

Me: But yeah. Those two guys are dangerous.

Haru: I… see.

Me: Erick Hunter is trying to prove the existence of another group of people called The Littles. We are making sure that those secrets about both the Borrowers and The Littles stay completely in the dark.

Laserbeak: So, what do you say? Will you not go after Shawn's only friends anymore?

Me: Haru I would choose wisely if I were you. You know what me and my team are all capable of.

Haru then had tears stream down her face and then she broke down crying.

Haru: (Crying) I've been such a fool!

Shawn: Ms. Haru it's never too late for you to do the right thing and leave Arrietty and her family alone.

Haru: (Sniffles) I'm sorry. I let my paranoia and greed get the better of me.

Mr. Krabs went up to her.

Mr. Krabs: It's not your fault lass. Like you I was consumed with an endless love for money. I didn't care about anyone but meself.

Seamia: That's rough Mr. Krabs.

Miannda: Yeah it sure is.

Mr. Krabs: Yeah it was. Haru, don't make the same mistakes that I did when it came to money. It will only ruin you in the end.

Haru: (Sniffles) Okay.

Me: Good.

Vulture: (hears something) Wait. Do you guys hear something?

Me: What is it?

Vulture: Something is outside. It's coming this way.

We went outside and coming up the hill were 3 figures. One of them was OCIOUS P. POTTER!

---

Ocious P. Potter is the main antagonist of the 1997 film adaptation of The Borrowers. He is an arrogant, greedy and evil real estate lawyer who wants to destroy the Lender family's house and build luxury apartments in its place.

He was portrayed by John Goodman, who also played Big Dan Teague from O Brother Where Art Thou, Chuck Long from Evan Almighty, Bones Darley from Death Sentence, Marshall from The Hangover, Howard Stambler from 10 Cloverfield Lane, and Layton T. Montgomery from Bee Movie.

Potter started out as the lawyer of the Lenders, who have inherited a house from Mrs. Lender's aunt Mrs. Allabaster. When the property lease is being called into question whether the Lenders own the house or not, they stated that Mrs. Allabaster wrote a will that will prove their ownership. However, Mr. Potter seemingly states that he can't find the will and has already made plans to demolish their house in order to build condominiums on the land, and the Lenders have until Saturday to move away.

As Saturday hits by, the Lenders have moved away and Potter arrives at the empty house. It later turns out that Mrs. Allabaster never trusted banks and has hidden the will inside the house for her descendants to find, something which Potter deliberately kept from his clients. As soon as he finds the will (detailing the rightful ownership to the Lenders), Potter calls in City Hall to call in the demolition of the house. He then intends to burn the will, but Arrietty Clock (the protagonist of the film) and her brother Peagreen, two tiny people known as 'Borrowers' as they borrow stuff without being seen, recover the will, intending to save the house for both their family and the Lenders. Upon seeing the Clocks' underground home and believing that the house is infested, Potter calls in the local exterminator Jeff, who spays acidic foam into the wall, but Arietty and Peagreen escape from it. An impatient Potter asks Jeff how long will his job take, which startles Jeff so much he accidentally sprays foam in Potter's face and he screams in pain as it boils and bubbles on him. Jeff quickly removes the foam off Potter's face-though Potter loses his mustache in the process and his face is now left sunburnt red.

Potter then finds Arietty and Peagreen in the walls of the house and swings a hammer at the wall. Peagreen gets stuck on the claw of the hammer and is pulled out from the wall and flung across the room. He lands on a hanging light bulb and Potter tries to get him but can't reach. Potter swings the hammer at the lightbulb just as Peagreen manages to escape-leaving Potter electrocuted with his hair sticking straight up. He falls to the floor, and the hammer falls and hits him on the head.

Later, Potter demands Jeff to find the Borrowers, or "make him never work in this town again." Jeff introduces his secret weapon-his bloodhound Mr. Smelly to sniff Peagreen's jacket and track down the scent to a milk factory, where Peagreen is stuck inside a milk bottle after a certain mishap.

During the way, they occasionally bump into the local police officer Oliver Steady, who starts to question Potter's actions regarding the Lender house. Around the same time, Jeff starts to question Potter's intention of killing the Borrowers after seeing how capable they are, resulting Potter to break off with him just as he is doused with liquid cheese by Arrietty and another Borrower named Spud Spiller. As soon as Peagreen is saved by his family, Potter finally arrives at the scene, steals the will, and straps the five Borrowers to the cheese machine, intending to drown them into liquid cheese as revenge for humiliating him. Spiller then insults Potter to the point where Potter dumps him into another machine, apparently killing him. Potter then heads over to City Hall to call for demolition, but not before he taunts the Lenders' son Pete (who is a close friend of the Borrowers) that the Clock family are about to be drowned in cheese.

As soon as Potter leaves for City Hall, Pete saves the Borrowers from being drowned by liquid cheese, and they head over to City Hall (with help from Jeff, who lends in his van to drive Pete there). As soon as Potter reaches City Hall, he is briefly stalled by the receptionist, who gives him confusing directions to the demolition area in response to his rude behavior. Just as he finally reaches the room, Jeff and Pete arrive to stop him. Potter responds by sending them down the elevator before going into the room, only to find out that it's just a stock room (Jeff has deliberately misplaced the 'Demolition' sign on the front of the door) where the Borrowers trap Potter with Sellotape. Out of rage, Potter breaks away from the tape and traps the Borrowers, intending to suck them up in a vacuum. However, Spud (apparently having escaped the machine) arrives to the rescue by bringing an entire army of Borrowers who arrive to trap Potter by using wires and the ceiling fan. Arriety's father Pod then delivers a speech to Potter on behalf of the Borrowers, right before they leave as soon as the door opens. Pete, Jeff, and Officer Steady have arrived at the scene, where Pete recovers the will and shows it to Steady, proving Potter's deceit and his plan to cheat the Lenders out of their house. Having gone crazy about the Borrowers, Potter tries to explain his story, but an unconvinced Steady arrests him for fraud and theft.

With Potter's plans exposed, the Lenders moved back to their house while Pete remains friends with the Borrowers while keeping their existence as a secret. It is also implied that the Lenders are likely to sue Potter for deceit and fraud that he committed against them.

During the end credits, Potter is being seen at the police station trying to explain the existence of the Borrowers, only to be laughed uproariously at by Steady, the entire police force and even the convicts. The film closes with Potter's mugshots being taken, though he actually seems to enjoy it as if he were at a photography studio (most likely due to his sanity slipping from all he's been through). It can be implied afterward that Potter himself is disbarred from his job, and sentenced to either prison or a mental asylum for his crimes against the Lenders and Borrowers.

---

Me: Whoa! Aren't you Ocious P. Potter, a disgraced lawyer that was declared insane because of sightings of The Borrowers?

Mr. Potter: That's right! Those monsters ruined my life!

Me: You brought all that on yourself because of your endless greed!

Maria: Who are your two friends?

They showed themselves and we gasped in total shock!

Me: It can't be!

We saw that they were Bruce Wayne's murdered parents: THOMAS AND MARTHA WAYNE!

Nico: I don't believe it! It's Thomas and Martha Wayne!

Eli: But that can't be right! They were murdered in cold blood!

Arrietty: Who are Thomas and Martha Wayne?

Me: It's a very dark story Arrietty.

I told her and the Littles and everyone that hadn't heard about it everything.

---

Thomas went to medical school with Leslie Thompkins, Matt Thorne, and Anne Luitina. Thomas, Leslie, and Matt were known as "The Three Musketeers" at school, and were considered inseparable. They spent their graduation week at the Waldorf, and pictures were taken at a big AMA mixer. They signed one another's yearbook, "The Caduceus", and remained in touch for several years.

Thomas was a loving husband and father, and would often playfully toss his son in the air. He would always watch the television show "The Gray Ghost" with his son. He referred to Bruce as "stubborn" from the day Bruce was once told his son, "Those who have the most, must give the most".

Thomas Wayne with his wife, Martha Wayne, was killed by a mugger in front of his eight-year-old son in the so-called "Park Row Tragedy".

Legacy

The Waynes' murder would be the single most important event that drove Bruce Wayne to become Batman. Thomas was buried alongside his wife, Martha.

Thomas's son, Bruce, often had nightmares involving his parent's death and this helped continue his crusade as Batman. Bruce would have many photographs and portraits around Wayne Manor and the Batcave of his parents.

While in training for his career as Batman, Bruce "spoke" to a portrait of his parents. Bruce was considering abandoning his nascent crimefighting mission, which he saw as interfering in his social life, particularly with women. He asked Martha and Thomas which they would have considered more important, avenging their deaths as Batman versus finding a woman and marrying her, which is what they would have likely wanted for their son to begin with. A main reason Bruce was posthumously asking his father for guidance was his growing relationship with Andrea Beaumont.

Every year on the anniversary of his parents' death, Batman would put two roses in Crime Alley at the site of their death. He would occasionally place two roses at their gravestone as well.

The Thomas Wayne Memorial Free Clinic in Park Row was named for Thomas. After Matthew Thorne surrendered himself to the Gotham Police Department on charges on aiding criminals and practicing medicine without a license, Bruce Wayne met him to offer moral support, and asked Thorne to tell him about his father, wherepon the two men had a friendly conversation over coffee about Thomas' younger years.

Martha Wayne, along with her husband Thomas Wayne, was killed by a mugger in front of their eight-year-old son. The Waynes' murder would be the single most important event that drove Bruce Wayne to become Batman.

---

When I was done they were shocked!

Twilight Sparkle: That's horrible!

Sunset Shimmer: Who was it that killed them?

Me: A mugger by the name of Joe Chill. It was a murder for hire plot all motivated by revenge. Joe Chill was hired by convicted mob boss and murderer Lew Moxon.

I told them all about it.

---

# Joe Chill

**Joseph Chillton**, also known as **Joe Chill** or just **Joe**, is the general overarching antagonist of the *Batman* franchise. He was a petty thug who had the most severe effect on Bruce Wayne, because he was responsible for killing Bruce's parents: Martha and Thomas Wayne, however he regrets his decision after he discovers he is the reason why the Batman exists.

Not much is known about Chill except that he is, in most versions of Batman, a petty mugger who kills Bruce's parents Thomas and Martha while trying to take their money and jewelry after the Wayne family were walking home from seeing a movie by taking a shortcut in Crime Alley. When he demands Martha's necklace, Thomas moves to protect his wife and Chill kills him; he then kills Martha when she screams for help (In the Golden Age story that named chill, the event was censored to Martha dying from a heart attack brought on from the shock of seeing her husband murdered). Chill panics and runs away when Bruce begins crying and calling for help - but not before the boy memorizes his features.

In at least three versions of the Batman mythos, the Waynes' killer is never identified.

## Golden Age

In the Pre-Crisis era, Joe Chill was revealed to not just be a mugger but a hitman who was hired to kill the Waynes on Lew Moxon's orders. In the present, he has become a small-time crime boss and murdered at least one other man - a partner of his who squealed to the police.

Batman investigates Chill and eventually reveals his identity as Bruce Wayne, the son of the couple that Chill murdered. When Chill goes to his men for help, they angrily turn on him upon finding out he is behind the existence of the hated Batman and fire on him, Batman incapacitates the criminals and rescues Chill. Mortally wounded by the gunshots, Chill admits it's fitting Bruce got him after all and expires from his injuries.

## Post-Crisis

During the Post-Crisis era, Batman continues to watch Chill for many nights until he finally confronted him and provides Chill with the same gun he used to shoot the Waynes many years ago. After realizing who Batman really is and that he was responsible for his creation, Chill proceeds to commit suicide knowing that the entire criminal underworld would want him dead if they ever found out.

## The New 52

In the *New 52* continuity, before becoming Batman, Bruce Wayne confronts Joe Chill on the street with a loaded handgun and demanded why he killed his parents. Chill admits that he didn't even know who the Waynes were when he held them up in the ally and only wanted money to buy more alcohol. Chill's explanation enraged Bruce greatly but he managed to relent himself from killing Chill at the last moment.

## *Batman* (1989 film)

In the original script for 1989's *Batman*, written by Tom Mankiewicz, crime boss Rupert Thorne hires Joe Chill to murder Thomas Wayne because he is running against Thorne for city council. Chill is not mentioned in the final version of the film which was directed by Tim Burton. In that film, a young Jack Napier (who would later become **The Joker** ) is the Waynes' killer. Rupert Thorne is changed to Carl Grissom and the mugger is unnamed.

Joe Chill mugged Thomas and Martha Wayne, and tore away her necklace. The Waynes were then shot and murdered by his partner, Jack Napier, although his reaction implied that he did not anticipate that Jack would actually kill them. Then Chill began to run away in order to escape from the scene of the crime, and urged Jack to follow him.

## *Batman Begins*

Chill appears in the live-action film *Batman Begins* as a minor yet crucial antagonist. Like in the majority of Batman continuity, Chill is a small time criminal who, out of desperation because of extreme poverty (At the time, Gotham City was in the middle of an economic depression that was caused by the League of Shadows) mugs the

Waynes outside of an opera house and subsequently kills both Thomas and Martha Wayne. He is immediately apprehended by the GCPD and is sent to jail, where he shares a cell with mob boss Carmine Falcone.

Fifteen years later, Chill cuts a deal with the GCPD, arranging for his release on parole in exchange for testifying against Falcone in court. Bruce Wayne has returned to Gotham to attend Chill's disciplinary hearing (which the presiding judge, paid off by Falcone, makes public in order to get Chill "in the open") to apparently speak on behalf of his parents. During the hearing, Chill claims to regret his crime. Following the hearing, Bruce attempts to shoot Chill, but he is robbed of his chance for revenge when an assassin working for Falcone guns Chill down first.

After Bruce's revelation to his close friend Rachel Dawes that he wanted to kill Chill, Dawes slaps him and says that his father would have been ashamed of him. Feeling guilty, Bruce hurls the gun into the Gotham Bay and vows never to touch one ever again. During Bruce's confrontation with Carmine Falcone, Falcone claims that when he and Chill were in jail together that Chill bragged that when he murdered the Waynes, that Bruce's father "begged like a dog" for mercy. This, of course, isn't true, as the audience can see that Thomas didn't begged for his life as a dog when Chill went to kill him and his wife in the scene where the Waynes are killed, though it's unknown if Chill actually said that, considering that he was desperate for the money and seemed to regret his actions (most likely, Falcone made up the story to provoke Bruce, knowing that it would hurt him).

As in most Batman continuity, Chill's murder of Thomas and Martha Wayne leads to Bruce's desire to fight injustice, which once again makes Chill indirectly responsible for Bruce becoming Batman.

*Batman v. Superman: Dawn of Justice*

A Bronze Age version of Joe Chill appears in a flashback in the DC Extended Universe film. He is responsible for the deaths of Thomas and Martha Wayne. It's unknown if he acted on his own or was hired to kill them.

## *Joker* (2019)

In the 2019 psychological thriller, an unidentified man in a clown mask kills Thomas and Martha Wayne during riots orchestrated by Joker, feeling they had it coming for their "injustice" towards Gotham City. It was never confirmed if the man is named Joe Chill.

# Lew Moxon

**Lewis "Lew" Moxon** is the overarching antagonist of the Pre-Crisis era of the *Batman* franchise. A small-time gangster, he is most famous for hiring Joe Chill to murder Thomas and Martha Wayne in early versions of Batman's origin story, thus making him indirectly responsible for Batman's existence.

## Golden Age/Silver Age Version

Sometime prior to their murder, Dr. Thomas Wayne and his wife Martha attend a costume party to which Dr. Wayne wears a bat-like costume. Thomas is taken from the party at gunpoint to meet Moxon who orders Thomas to remove a bullet from his shoulder. Thomas does surgery on Moxon before overpowering him and his men.

Lew Moxon is arrested and sentenced to 10 years in prison for armed robbery. As he is taken away, he swears revenge on Thomas. Ten years later, a free Moxon informs Thomas Wayne that he will get someone else to exact that revenge. Soon afterward, Joe Chill kills the Waynes in an apparent mugging.

Years later, Batman learns of Moxon's involvement in the death of his parents, by which time Moxon is running a blimp company. Batman's first attempt to convict Moxon for the murder of his parents fails, as he is now suffering from amnesia and is able to pass a lie detector test. He is then released on bail with his only official crime being assault. Batman determines that Moxon's company must be a cover for illegal activities and continues to trail the gangster.

After discovering Moxon's illegal activities, Batman confronts the criminal dressed in his father's costume. Moxon suddenly remembers what he had done and begins to think that Batman is Thomas seeking revenge. Moxon flees and runs out into the streets, where he is struck by a passing car and killed.

Modern Age

Lew Moxon was reintroduced into modern Batman continuity as an elderly crime lord with failed political aspirations, who returned to Gotham City after several years in exile. In the past, Moxon traveled in the same circle of wealthy socialites as Bruce's parents, and considered the Waynes to be friendly associates despite their disdain towards his immoral leanings. Upon Moxon's return, Bruce is invited to a party, at which he is reintroduced to Moxon's daughter Mallory, his childhood sweetheart. Bruce learns at the party that Moxon is being targeted by Deadshot, which is why Moxon has employed Philo Zeiss as his bodyguard.

During an earlier story, Zeiss killed Bruce's friend Jeremy Samuels. When Bruce confronts Zeiss as Batman, Zeiss reveals that the murder of Samuels was carried out under Moxon's orders as revenge for sometihng that Thomas had done to Moxon many years ago.

Moxon survives Deadshot's assassination attempts (though he is now confined to a wheelchair), and Batman discovers Mallory is an active member of the family's criminal empire. Ultimately Batman discovers that Thomas, Martha and (a very young) Bruce Wayne had attended a costume party (to which Dr. Wayne wore a Zorro costume) which was also attended by Moxon himself. At the party, Angelo Berretti, an 'employee' of Moxon's, told Dr. Wayne that a man's life was in danger. Dr. Wayne made Berretti promise his safe return before departing. Dr. Wayne was informed that Lew Moxon's nephew required a bullet to be removed from his shoulder (following a failed armed robbery). Dr. Wayne performed the operation, but refused to take any money which was why Moxon was angered by this. It is unclear if Moxon ordered the Waynes to be killed.

Lew Moxon and his bodyguard Hellhound are killed by Zeiss at a meeting of Gotham's gang bosses. This event occurs at the commencement of the *Batman: War Games* story line.

Golden Age of Comic Books

He is the man who hired Joe Chill to kill Thomas and Martha Wayne.

## Earth 2

In Detective Comics #50, Batman and Robin are sent to Earth 2 to prevent the murder of Thomas and Martha Wayne's doppelgangers. To accomplish that goal, the superheroes find and question that world's version of Moxon about the whereabouts of Chill. Unfortunately, Moxon had not yet hired Chill to perform the murder and with the attention of this bizarre figure, quickened his plan with a different killer to kill Chill and then the Waynes. Batman discovered that Chill was killed and was able to stop Waynes' murder in Crime Alley.

## Justice League: Gods and Monsters

In this version, Moxon's right hand man is Joe Chill and his best friend is fellow crime boss Rupert Thorne. Moxon also has a wife named Angela and a son named Jeremy. Moxon discovered that Thorne stole money from their prostitution ring and orders him to commit suicide by having him point a gun to his head. Moxon is later killed by Batman despite his attempts to bribe him. Kirk later attends Moxon's funeral, where he meets Moxon's family. Kirk later becomes friends with Jeremy and reveals his secret to him. Jeremy then agrees to help Kirk find a cure for his condition. When Angela is murdered, Jeremy reveals that the other crime lords believe that Moxon had evidence against them and they also believe that he knows where they are. Batman finds out that Angela Moxon's killer is Joe Chill who has become a vampire after Batman bites him. Batman then kills Chill with an axe. When he returns, Batman reveals to Jeremy that he found out that the other crime boss Chill was trying to defeat was Jeremy, who was groomed by Moxon to be a mobster like him and that his innocent, charming image was just an illusion. He then tells Jeremy that he doesn't want a curse anymore. Jeremy proposes that they work together only for Batman to kill him.

## Other Media *Batman* (1989)

In the original draft of the script, Rupert Thorne was going to replace Moxon by hiring Joe Chill to kill Thomas and Martha Wayne.

*Batman: The Brave & The Bold*

He appears in "Chill of the Night" and was voiced by Richard Moll (who also voiced Two-Face in *Batman: The Animated Series* ). Like the earlier appearances, he was the one who hired Joe Chill to kill Thomas Wayne. In this version, he admits to some guilt for leaving Bruce an orphan as the hit was only to be for Thomas Wayne and not his wife Martha. Disguised as a priest, Batman learns of Joe Chill's identity from Moxon as he gives his confession on his deathbed. When The Phantom Stranger brings Batman to the past where he encounters his parents at a masquerade ball, he and Thomas Wayne fend off Moxon's thugs who crashed the masquerade ball to rob it. While in prison, Moxon hired Joe Chill to dispose of Thomas Wayne. When he learns of this, Batman finds a lead on the identity of the man who killed his parents.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked.

Lana: Yeah and I killed Joe Chill and we had Lew Moxon sent to death row.

Eli: Good riddance!

Arrietty: That's terrible!

Nico: It sure was. What those two did was absolutely unforgivable.

Batman fell to the ground on his knees.

May: (to Batman) Bruce. I'm so sorry.

Batman: Mother, father.

Me: Wait! Look!

We saw that Thomas and Martha both had ugly purple blotches on them and that meant only one thing! They were infected with the Aparoids!

Me: The Aparoids brought them back!

Arrietty: Who are the Aparoids?

Me: They are a parasitic race of alien insect creatures that want to enslave all life in the entire universe.

Arrietty: That's horrible!

Lucy Little: Yeah no kidding!

Eli: Hold on Mr. and Mrs. Wayne!

Eli fired a wave of Force Lightning and destroyed the Aparoids on them and then he teleported and brought the unconscious bodies of Batman's parents over to us and they were weak. Varie was looking them over and healing them.

Thomas Wayne: (Weakly) What? What happened?

Me: Mr. Wayne are you all right?

Thomas Wayne: What happened? Last thing I remember was going down that alley and then me and Martha were both shot and killed.

Martha Wayne: Yeah. What happened and where are we?

Me: It's a really ugly story. Joe Chill killed you both.

Eli: He was a mugger that was hired by Lew Moxon to kill you to get revenge.

Me: After you sent him to prison, Moxon hired Joe Chill to murder you both in revenge. Bruce was hellbent on revenge too and he… well it's best that you see it for yourself.

Batman went up to them and took off his mask.

Batman: Mom, Dad?

Thomas Wayne: Bruce? Is that you?

Batman: It is me dad.

Thomas Wayne: Bruce. You've grown so much.

Bruce had tears streaming down his face.

Martha Wayne: My little boy is all grown up.

Batman hugged his parents for the first time in years. It was a touching reunion.

Arrietty: So happy for them.

Me: Me too.

Then Spot, Magneto, Living Laser, Box Ghost, Plastique, Moonstone, Dr. Polaris, See More, Gizmo and Eccentro appeared.

Me: Spot, Magneto, Living Laser, Box Ghost, Plastique, Moonstone, Dr. Polaris, See More, Gizmo and Eccentro.

Living Laser: Just when we thought you guys could take a breather for once, this happens!

William: This isn't a problem. Potter's still going down.

Spot: I hope he does.

Magneto: Unlike Haru, he deserves what you all have in store for him.

Box Ghost: (to me) We also heard that you fought Kronos.

Plastique: Please tell me it wasn't the Titan!

Me: It wasn't thank goodness. This was the robotic energy vampire from the 1957 movie.

Plastique: Wow! That was a great movie. Wait a second. Is that Thomas and Martha Wayne?

Me: That's right. Bruce's parents have been brought back by the Aparoids.

Plastique: Oh man! I heard about what happened with them! That was terrible that they both had their lives senselessly cut short by a man's motivation for revenge.

Me: Yeah and in the end we killed both Joe Chill and Lew Moxon.

?: Well that ornery sidewinder got what was coming to him.

We saw a Digimon come out and it was STARMON!

Me: Starmon!

Nico: Starmon! Been a while pardner.

Starmon: It sure has been a while Nico. How about a glass of milk for you?

Nico: I am thirsty.

Starmon gave him a glass of milk and Nico drank it.

Nico: Ahh I needed that. Thank you.

Starmon: You're welcome.

Me: Weren't you one of the Digimon Emperor's slaves that Nico freed?

Starmon: That's right and I joined the Masters of Evil to test Miannda here.

Me: Wow.

Cody (OC): And Jackie is here to test me for the first time too?

Jackie the Jackal: Yep.

Me: Awesome.

?: Cool huh.

A figure came out and it was HATE MASTER back for round 2!

Me: Hate Master. Back for round 2.

Hate Master: Yep.

We felt our auras flare up.

Arrietty's aura was red.

Arrietty: Wow! Why do I suddenly feel so powerful? I feel incredible.

Me: It's what happens when someone hates us to an incredible level. We have the power to get stronger by absorbing negative energy and turn it into positive energy. It makes us more powerful.

Arrietty: Wow that is amazing.

Pod: So cool.

Hate Master: I know we got off to a rough start last year. But I've decided on who my archenemy will be.

Me: Who did you decide on?

Hate Master: I chose Ma'Ti.

Ma'Ti: (South American Accent) Wow! This is gonna be so cool!

Me: That's 4 Planeteers out of 5. Kwame is all that's left to get an archenemy.

Hate Master: Yep that's right.

Then Bluto appeared too.

Sea: Bluto. You just love getting smacked around don't you?

Bluto: You won't think so when I get through with you.

Sea: We'll see about that.

The Usual battles were on.

---

Battle 1: Megan McCallister, Twilight Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Star Swirl, Magic Skylanders, Crystal Laney, Jeremie, Aelita, Ulrich, Odd, William, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica VS Living Laser

---

Living Laser was first.

Living Laser: (to Megan) What do you think of the Littles?

Megan: They are really amazing and it's really cool that J.D. knows someone that has amazing friends like them.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure is. It's really amazing that they are like the Borrowers.

Luster Dawn: I think it's really something.

Princess Cadance: They are really cool. But it's terrible that someone wants to prove their existence.

Flurry Heart: Yeah that's nuts. But there are some things that must kept in the dark.

Star Swirl: Yeah crazy.

Spyro: It sure is. But I'm glad Henry and J.D. knows awesome friends.

Crystal: Yeah it sure is.

Jeremie: They are really amazing.

Aelita: Yeah. It sure is.

Living Laser: I think so too. Does Equestria have Borrowers or Littles?

Princess Twilight: I don't think so. But it would be interesting to see if it did.

Living Laser: It sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars and lasers and smashed him down.

Megan McCallister: Take that!

Twilight Sparkle: That was great!

---

Battle 2: Ed Grant, Fluttershy, Seabreeze, Tree Hugger, Tornado Bolt, Mage Meadowbrook, Life Skylanders, Plant Lola, Popeye, Olive Oyl, Wimpy, Popeye Jr., Deedee, Polly, Woody, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel)

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed Grant) If someone bad sees the Littles, I can always use my portals to get them to the Estate.

Ed Grant: That's a good plan.

Fluttershy: Oh the Littles and the Borrowers are just as adorable as the Breezies. They are amazing.

Seabreeze: (Swedish Accent) They are amazing as us. Ja.

Tree Hugger: It's far out dudes.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it sure is. I think Lucy Little is really cute.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think all the Littles are cute.

Stealth Elf: They are cool.

Plant Lola: They all are amazing.

Popeye: Yeah they sure are aren't they?

Olive Oyl: Yeah I think so.

Wimpy: I wonder if they like hamburgers.

Popeye Jr.: Or spinach.

Spot: You said it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, fruit, vegetables and atomic energy and smashed him down.

Ed Grant: ALL RIGHT!

Fluttershy: That was fun.

---

Battle 3: Hawkgirl, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Magma Gloom, Flash Magnus, Air Skylanders, Air Lincoln, Naruto, Sasuke, Sakura, Ino, Shikamaru, Choji, Neji, Tenten, Lee, Hinata, Kiba, Shino, Fu, Rin, Shion, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) It appears that the Littles are not the only ones that we must keep a secret.

Hawkgirl: Yeah and there are lots of people out there that want to prove that they exist.

Rainbow Dash: We have a fear that they would be researched for science and all that.

Scootaloo: It's not awesome at all!

Magma Gloom: Yeah they sure terrible. But there are some things that must be kept in the dark.

Flash Magnus: Yeah crazy!

Whirlwind: But we're not gonna let them find out about it.

Air Lincoln: No way.

Naruto: Yeah! The Borrowers and the Littles have to be protected no matter what.

Sasuke: They can't live in fear forever so we'll gladly place them under our protection.

Sakura H.: We sure will and they are all so amazing.

Magneto: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and elements and smashed him down.

Hawkgirl: YEAH!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

---

Battle 4: Omi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Thunder Terror, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Water Skylanders, Liquid Leni, Ariel, Ariel's Sisters, Melody, Eli, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost

---

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) I certainly didn't expect Potter to show up.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Me neither. Especially after everything he did when he saw the Borrowers the first time.

Rarity: Indeed darling. And it's absolutely awful that he would do all that just for a good amount of money.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah what a greedy monster!

Thunder Terror: I've read so much about Ocious P. Potter. He was a greedy lawyer that wanted to turn an entire city into his own.

Mistmane: Yeah and then he was declared legally insane.

Sable Spirit: He was like me all those years ago.

Gill Grunt: Yeah what a monster.

Liquid Leni: He totes deserves to be in prison.

Ariel: Yeah he sure does.

Andrina: What a cretin.

Eli: He has no love for anyone other than money.

Box Ghost: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

Omi: (Kung Fu Bow) Good battle.

Rarity: Rapture darling that was grand!

---

Battle 5: Shope, Princess Celestia, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Light Skylanders, Light Lily, Milo, Kida, Vinny, Mole, Audrey, Sweet, Packard, Helga, Cookie, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique

---

Plastique was next.

Plastique: (to Shope) I'm just glad Batman has his parents back.

Shope: Yeah we are too. What Joe Chill and Lew Moxon did makes them pure evil and they deserve nothing but death.

Princess Celestia: Yeah they murdered his parents in cold blood.

Minuette: But obviously they didn't count on one thing. That it lead to Batman being made.

Twinkleshine: Yeah and Batman swore that he would bring all the villainous scumbags to justice. Including all of the supervillains he knows.

Lemon Hearts: They are monsters. Thomas and Martha Wayne were very well known all over Gotham and Thomas got Lew Moxon sent to prison.

Moondancer: Hard to imagine that one man's motivation by revenge would lead to Batman being made.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah that was Ironic.

Spotlight: More like Dark Irony.

Light Lily nodded.

Milo: Yeah that was dark.

Kida: It sure was.

Audrey: Very crazy.

Plastique: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, light and magic and energy and smashed her down.

Shope: Yeah!

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was great!

---

Battle 6: Kopaka, Princess Luna, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Shadow Lucy, Dan, Runo, Marucho, Julie, Shun, Alice, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone

---

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) Wait until Batman's parents hear about all the things he's accomplished.

Kopaka: Bruce has done so much as Batman and he has been helping us all over on many awesome adventures.

Princess Luna: He has accomplished so much and also helped us bring down some of the universe's most dangerous enemies.

Snowdrop: Yeah he sure has. He is a skilled and amazing hero.

Gari: It's awesome and he also trained some of his amazing partners into the best heroes they are.

Blackout: I think it's amazing.

Shadow Lucy: It sure is wicked.

Dan: But what happened to his family was terrible.

Shun: Lew Moxon and Joe Chill both have no honor. We're glad they are both dead.

Runo: Yeah they deserved it too.

Moonstone: I agree too. What they did was horrible. But some good came out of this. Bruce turned into Batman as a result and that's awesome.

Kopaka: That is good. But I wonder how they will react when they know that he is Batman.

Moonstone: No idea. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, darkness and elements and smashed her down.

Kopaka: Take that!

Princess Luna: A true victory of the night.

---

Battle 7: Jessica Shannon, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders, Fire Lori, Sora, Kairi, Riku, Goofy, Donald, Mickey, Lea, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris

---

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) Did J.D. really meet Minun and Plusle Gene Slammers this morning?

Jessica: He sure did and they are twins named Gina and Mina Tamarac.

Sunset Shimmer: They are perfect together and they are so much like Mos n menos.

Pepperdance: Yeah they sure are. Ooowee! They move just as fast too.

Cayenne: Yeah they sure do. It's so amazing.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah and it's amazing too.

Pip-Squeak: (British Accent) But what those Team Rocket Scientists do to a bunch of people is absolutely disgusting!

Gusty: Yeah! What a bunch of freaks!

Sunburn: They have no love for the laws of nature.

Fire Lori: Literally disgusting.

Sora: Thank goodness we stopped them all.

Kairi: Yeah thank goodness for that.

Riku: They deserved to die.

Dr. Polaris: You said it. Lets do it.

They fired waves of energy, fire and elements and smashed him down.

Jessica: All right!

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah!

Battle 8: Ash & Pikachu, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Frozen Fright, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Earth Skylanders, Stone Luna, Xion, Roxas, Larxene, Marluxia, Luxord, Demyx, Axel, Saix, Zexion, Lexaeus, Vexen, Xaldin, Xigbar, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More

---

See-More was next.

See More: (to Ash) Pikachu would get along with Gina and Mina.

Ash: He sure would wouldn't you Pikachu.

Pikachu: Pikachu!

Applejack: Gina and Mina would also get along great with Tory and he has a Plusle and Minun.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he sure would.

Frozen Fright: I think so too. And it's awesome that he went from a kid that feared Pokemon to having two awesome Pokemon friends.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. That's amazing laddie.

Cocoa Axe: (Irish Accent) The kid deserves to have good friends in Pokemon.

Steela Oresdotter: (Norwegian Accent) Yeah he sure does.

Flashwing: Yeah and he shines brightly now.

Stone Luna: Yeah no kidding dudes.

Xion: But it's great that he has Pokemon friends now.

Roxas: It sure is.

See-More: Cool. Also did Lincoln demonstrate new powers and throw more Trump Supporters in prison?

Applejack: Yeah he sure did. You should have seen him.

Frozen Fright: He took down over 9,800 of them and sent them all to prison.

See-More: WHOA! That has to be a record!

Apple Bloom: I think so too.

See-More: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, earth, apples, crystal and rock and smashed him down.

Ash: ALL RIGHT!

Applejack: YEEHAW! That was great!

---

Battle 9: Linka, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders, Lightning Lisa, Falco, Bud, Arpeggio, Teresa, Batch and Luxord VS Eccentro

---

Eccentro was next.

Eccentro: (to Linka) You and Miannda would get along great.

Linka: All the lightning users would.

Starlight Glimmer: They sure would. And the Thunderbird is one of my favorite creatures.

Eccentro: Does Equestria have any thunderbirds?

Starlight Glimmer: It does but they are extremely rare to see.

Cozy Glow: Yeah we don't see them in Ponyville not very often.

Trixie: But seeing one would be an amazing sight to see.

Juniper Montage: Yeah it sure would.

Clover: And they are a sign of good luck in Equestria.

Hex: That is really cool.

Lightning Lisa: I don't believe in things like luck. Only science.

Falco: But that would be cool to see one in Equestria.

Bud: It sure would be neat.

Arpeggio: (British Accent) Yes indeed.

Eccentro: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, stars, magic, bones, and lasers and smashed him down.

Linka: Lightning wins!

Starlight Glimmer: That was fun!

Trixie: A victory for The Great and Powerful Trixie!

---

Battle 10: Lie Ren, Pinkie Pie, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Featherweight, Somnambula, Tech Skylanders, Steel Lynn, Venom, Scream, Toxin, Agony, Lasher, Phage, Laserbeak and Buzzsaw VS Gizmo

---

Gizmo was next.

Gizmo: (to Ren) Who did J.D. rescue this time?

Lie Ren: Her name is Miannda and she is the legendary Thunderbird from Native American legend.

Pinkie Pie: She is really amazing. J.D. encountered her in the world of the 1957 movie Kronos.

Maud Pie: (Monotonously) That movie was really cool from what I was told.

Marble Pie: Yes it sure was.

Featherweight: Yeah and a crazy one.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It sure was. That machine was destroying everything on Earth.

Sprocket: It sure was cool though.

Steel Lynn: Yeah no kidding.

Venom: We must agree on that.

Eddie Brock: Yeah that was a cool movie.

Scream: I think so too.

Donna Diego: Me too.

Gizmo: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of bullets, balloons, rocks, metal, gears and energy and smashed him all over and knocked him down.

Lie Red: That was fun!

Pinkie Pie: BEST USUAL BATTLE EVER!

---

Battle 11: Ma'ti, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Ice Luan, Nico, Lisa, Lily, Lola, Lucy, Laney, Lana and May VS Hate Master.

---

Hate Master was next.

Hate Master: (Groans) This safe is heavy.

Nico: Let me open it for you first before you have your fight with Ma'ti.

Hate Master: Okay.

He teleported and Nico opened the safe and in it was 12 swords.

Nico: Wow these swords look cool.

Hate Master: They are called the Elemental Defenders of Nature.

The Elemental Defenders of Nature - they're swords with the symbols of fire, water, earth, ice, steel, air, crystal, shadow, mud, plants, lightning, and light etched on the 6'0" massive, double-edged blades, long black handles, and the large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems for the hilts, and the large sphere pommels with surrounding gems will match the colors of Fire Lori, Liquid Leni, Stone Luna, Ice Luan, Steel Lynn, Air Lincoln, Crystal Laney, Shadow Lucy, Mud Lana, Plant Lola, Lightning Lisa, and Light Lily, and only the L-Ementals can wield these. Once in their hands, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with sleeveless trenchcoats in the colors of their clothes, and angel wings in the colors of their clothes.

Nico: Cool! The L-Ementals will like these.

Nico gave the swords to the L-Ementals and they got amazing Trench Coats and Angel Wings.

Ma-Ti: Now lets have some fun!

Hate Master: With pleasure.

Ma-Ti spread his wings and flew at him and slashed and kicked him all over the place and smashed him all over and pulverized him all over.

Ma-Ti then kicked him down.

Ma-Ti: Go get him!

Tommy Oliver: Lets do it guys! IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy: **"White Ranger Power!"**

Adam: " **Black Ranger Power!"**

Kimberly: **"Pink Ranger Power!"**

Billy: **"Blue Ranger Power!"**

Aisha: **"Yellow Ranger Power!"**

Rocky: **"Red Ranger Power!"**

All: **"Power Rangers!"**

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 3!

They turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers from Season 3!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: POWER CANNON!

The Rangers summoned the Power Cannon and charged it up.

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Hate Master and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Hate Master you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

Battle 12: Miannda the Thunderbird and Dirt Lana VS Starmon

Starmon was next.

Starmon: I'm ready to have some fun!

Miannda: Me too.

Starmon: Lets get it on! (Echoing) METEOR SHOWER!

He summoned a massive shower of meteors and she flew around and dodged them and fired a wave lightning and smashed him down.

Battle 13: Cody VS Jackie the Jackal

Jackie the Jackal was next.

Jackie the Jackal used his new and improved powers to create a wrestling ring in the middle of the field, and both he and Cody (OC) stepped in the ring.

Jackie the Jackal: Time to see exactly what you're made of, Cody.

Cody (OC): My pleasure, and since I know that you've gotten new powers and abilities, along with your immense superhuman strength, immense size, and control over mystical energies and the wind, I suppose it's time I revealed my little surprise.

Suddenly, Cody was surrounded by a dark energy aura, and it had the Eye of Horus surrounding him. Then, a massive black vortex of dark energy, dark flames, and dark lightning surrounded his body, as he was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still, the vortex also had Egyptian jackals running around, and inside the vortex was a dark blue phoenix and the eyes of Anubis, the Egyptian God of Mummification and the Dead. Then, when the massive black vortex of dark energy, dark fires, dark lightning, and Egyptian jackals faded, Cody emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Cody's body was now much stronger, and his black sleeveless trenchcoat was decorated with Egyptian hieroglyphics, he had neon gold eyes, he had a dark energy aura with black flames surrounding it, his dark blue shirt turned black and the black phoenix on his shirt turned gold, he now has gold weighted bands on his biceps and thighs, his Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe on his wrist, but the gems on the bracelets are black, and he now had his own Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large black gem for the belt buckle, he had his Sword of Anubis unholstered from his back, he had his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and he had on a pair of black fingerless gloves with the Eye of Horus on the backhand. He has large pitch black angel wings with gold tips on the feathers, his black leather combat boots had the Eye of Horus on the ankles, The Eye of Horus along with the Yautja symbol, The Mark of the Warrior, was on the back of his black sleeveless trenchcoat, and it had a gold kanji right below the Eye of Horus that said, "Cody, Champion and Awesome Friend of Anubis, Egyptian God of The Dead, Ambassador of The Egyptian Gods, Powerful Warrior Trained by The Yautja, Awesome Member of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Master of The Dark Fires of Anubis, and An Expert Swordsman, Sharpshooter, and Weapons Master."

コーディ、チャンピオン、アヌビスの素晴らしい友人、エジプトの死者の神、エジプトの神の大使、ヤウチャによって訓練された強力な戦士、チームラウドフェニックスストームの素晴らしいメンバー、アヌビスの暗黒の火のマスター、そしてエキスパートソードマン、シャープシューター、および武器マスター。

He still had the image of Anubis emblazoned on his forehead, he had on a pair of golden Ankh earrings and the talisman of Anubis with an Ankh on his neck, and he had eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around his legs. Cody has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 100,000,000,000 DARK FLAME ANUBIAN ANGEL OF HONOR AND JUSTICE.

Jackie the Jackal: Now, that's really awesome!

Cody (OC): (Divine Echoing Dark Voice) **Thanks, Jackie, now, let's get's ready to rumble!**

Jackie the Jackal: Bring it on!

Jackie the Jackal fired a powerful blast of red energy at Cody, who dodged it, and took to the air with his pitch black angel wings. Cody fired powerful blasts of dark fire and dark energy at Jackie, which explode with incredible power. Then, they flew at each other and threw punches at each other, and it was causing some powerful earthquakes, because of their immense superhuman strength. Cody then delivered a powerful punch right at Jackie the Jackal, and he knocked him down with his superhuman strength.

Jackie the Jackal got up from the ground, and he had a smile on his muzzle.

Jackie the Jackal: Impressive work, Cody, you're pretty strong.

Cody (OC): **Thank you, Jackie, and you really gave me quite a challenge. Now, I know, I'll enjoy facing you when we have our usual battles.**

Cody powered down, and was back to normal, but his new clothes, jewelry, black angel wings with yellow tips on the feathers, and the eight large orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around his legs remained.

---

## Battle 14: Sea VS Bluto

---

Bluto was next.

Bluto: You make me mad.

Sea: Now lets get it on.

Bluto went at her and Sea smashed and punched and pulverized him all over.

BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING TING!

She was hitting him like a punching bag and then she grabbed him with her tail and smashed him all over the place and then formed her tail into a hammer and pulverized him.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Potter.

Me: Ocious P. Potter you are under arrest.

Potter: Come at me!

Troy: You're not getting the Borrowers on our watch.

Me: Lincoln, Lori, Lola, Lynn, Lucy, Laney, you'll need these.

I gave them the Kyuranger Keys for the rest of the team.

Lincoln, Lori, Lola, Lynn, Lucy, Laney and theMegaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Space Squad Nine!

They turned into the Kyurangers.

Me: YEAH!

We went at him and punched and kicked and pulverized him all over the place.

Ri O'ha and Intress pulverized him all over.

Rodimus Prime, Drix, Motormaster and Splash Woman used the Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Rodimus's photon elimination gun, Drix's powers, Motormaster's Atom Smasher Cannon and Splash Woman's laser trident 100-fold.

Rodimus Prime and Drix: PHOTON ICE BLASTER!

Motormaster and Splash Woman: ATOMIC LASER BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle and Star Swirl: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP STAR STORM!

Sunset Shimmer and Gusty the Great: FORGIVENESS

FIRESTORM BLAST!

Applejack and Rockhoof: HONESTY ROCK STORM!

Rarity and Mistmane: GENEROSITY JEWEL STORM!

Fluttershy and Mage Meadowbrook: KINDNESS LEAF STORM!

Rainbow Dash and Flash Magnus: LOYALTY RAINBOW FLYBLAST!

Pinkie Pie and Somnambula: LAUGHTER BALLOON STORM!

Starlight Glimmer and Clover the Clover: JUSTICE STARSTORM BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pip-Squeak, Gusty the Great, Fire Lori and Fire Skylanders: FIRESTORM MEGASTORM BLAST!

Lincoln: MYTH CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBIRD!

Jessica: MYTH CREATURE STING STYLE: ANANSI!

R. Mika: MYTH CREATURE STRENGTH STYLE: KRAKEN!

Menat: MYTH CREATURE SPIRIT STYLE: BAI ZE!

Toph: MYTH CREATURE EARTH STYLE: GOLEM!

Julie: MYTH CREATURE EARTH STYLE: GARGOYLE!

Yuna: MYTH CREATURE WATER STYLE: NEREUD!

Nanami: MYTH CREATURE WATER STYLE: KAPPA!

Mai: MYTH CREATURE FIRE STYLE: IFRIT!

Hilda: MYTH CREATURE WIND STYLE: GARUDA!

Minerva: MYTH CREATURE FIRE STYLE: PHOENIX!

Gluko: MYTH CREATURE WIND STYLE: GRIFFIN!

Batch: MYTH CREATURE METAL STYLE: CARBUNCLE!

Entrapta: MYTH CREATURE METAL STYLE: ALICANTO!

Perfuma: MYTH CREATURE NATURE STYLE: UNICORN!

Frosta: MYTH CREATURE ICE STYLE: YUKI-ONNA!

Shantae: MYTH CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: MOON RABBIT!

Akko: MYTH CREATURE MAGIC STYLE: CHALKYDRI!

Makoto: MYTH CREATURE DARK STYLE: ANGELS!

Ibuki: MYTH CREATURE DARK STYLE: DEMONS!

Team RWBY: MYTH CREATURE ELEMENT STYLE: ELEMENTALS!

Emerald Sustrai: MYTH CREATURE ILLUSION STYLE: NIGHTMARE!

Dew: MYTH CREATURE NATURE STYLE: DRYAD!

Mollie: MYTH CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: RAIJU!

Lily: MYTH CREATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: KITSUNE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into the legendary creatures of myth from all over the world.

Lincoln, Jessica, R. Mika, Menat, Toph, Julie, Yuna. Nanami, Mai, Minerva, Hilda, Gluko, Batch, Entrapta, Perfuma, Frosta, Shantae, Akko, Makoto, Ibuki, Team RWBY, Emerald, Dew, Mollie and Lily: MYTH CREATURE FINAL SMASH: CREATURES OF MYTH RAMPAGE!

They summoned mythical creatures to attack Potter all over.

Arrietty, Lucy Little, Zzzax and Eli: TINY PEOPLE RETRIBUTION BLAST!

They fired waves of lightning and energy and the blasts all smashed Potter down. We went up to him.

Arriety: It's over, Potter.

Nico: (Potter tries to get up) Don't. Just surrender right now and I'll get you some medical treatment.

Potter: (mockingly) Oh, how generous of you. You'll make a good… what? S.H.I.E.L.D. Commander? President?

Nico: You must be joking. You think that's why we fought you just now?

Potter: Oh, but that's right. They don't elect mindless puppets to the White House.

Nico: Don't go there.

Potter: Why? Seems to me like you treat your friends like puppets on days that you lead. Am I right?

Nico zapped Potter with Electro's electricity.

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPP

Ed: Zappity Zap Zap!

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: He was nothing but talk.

Nico: Yeah. Also I know that scene. You are under arrest. SPD MORPHER JUDGEMENT MODE!

He activated it and a timer came on and 30 seconds later a red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY! CONTAINMENT MODE!

He fired a wave of energy and put Potter in a Containment Card.

Moonstone: Talk about a twist ending.

Dr. Polaris: Tell me about it. At least Potter's down.

See More: And in a Containment Card.

Nico: Yep he sure is.

Nico showed him the card he was in and Potter was pounding on the glass in it.

Potter: LET ME OUT OF HERE NOW!

Eccentro: (to Haru) I hope you learned something from all this.

Gizmo: Just be glad we didn't take you down as originally planned.

Haru: I'm glad.

Gizmo: But this barfbrain Potter is better.

Me: Yeah.

Haru: I'm gonna go to a nursing home to seek help for myself.

Me: Are you sure this is what you want?

Haru: Yes. My Paranoia has gotten bad. I need help.

Me: Well all right.

Varie: Okay.

Arrietty: Thank you all so much for helping us.

Me: Anytime Arrietty.

Shawn: J.D., Eli, can you do me a favor?

Me: Sure Shawn.

His aunt Jessica came with the dollhouse.

Aunt Jessica: Can you please take care of Arrietty and her family and do what me, Shawn and my ancestors and husband failed to do?

Me: Of course we will Jessica. We will do our best.

Eli: You got it.

Shawn: Thank you.

Arrietty: Oh Shawn, we will miss you.

Shawn: I know Arrietty: But it's never goodbye as long as you have me in your heart.

Arrietty: Thank you Shawn.

Me: (Smiles) So awesome.

Arrietty: (To the viewers) This was a great adventure. Potter is now in a prison card and Haru is getting the help she needs. The Littles and us are gonna be in good hands.

Nico: Yes you are.

Me: Lets head home.

We went home and Eli put the dollhouse in his room on a special table he made and he even made his table into an awesome diorama-like land. He made grass, flowers and even used a beautiful fountain he bought to make it more beautiful and scenic. It was also letting in sunlight from a window with a reflector to keep the grass and flowers healthy. It was beautiful. We set up a cool pneumatic tube system for the Borrowers and Littles to go all over the Estate and even come to the table for dinner and meals. The Borrowers and The Littles were now OUR big secret and it's better for some things to be kept in the dark. We then showed Thomas and Martha Wayne around and we told them everything about what happened with Bruce while they were dead and how he became Batman and how he has been helping us in so many adventures. Thomas and Martha were so proud of Bruce and more. Later we had a great dinner and then went to sleep. As for Haru she was put into a really good Nursing Home in Tokyo and she was getting all the best help ever for her paranoia and greed.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lockdown: Eli will never regret that day.

Eli: I sure won't. Ever since then, me, Arrietty and her family have become great friends and I've been a great guardian angel for them too.

Me: That was so awesome. And I found Arrietty and her family all the way over in the Butchart Gardens in British Columbia.

Nico: That is so cool.

Sirius: Wow. I'm proud of you Eli.

Eli: Thanks Sirius.

Arrietty: It sure was cool. And it's amazing how were able to get across the ocean in a teapot like that.

Nico: It sure is. (Eats a chalupa) Mmm. Muy caliente.

Laney: But delicious.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Huffer: Poromon, don't eat all the food.

Poromon: Sorry it's all so delicious.

Me: Rosa makes really amazing food.

Rosa: Would you like a horchata J.D.?

Me: Si por favor.

She gave it to me.

Me: Muchas gracias.

Rosa: Denada.

Me: We are having a lot of awesome fun in this one.

Arrietty: What is the importance of Cinco de Mayo again?

Me: It's a big holiday in Mexico's history. It's to commemorate Mexico's victory over the French Colonizers that wanted to take over the country in 1862 during the Battle of Puebla.

Nico: That's right. And that all happened on May 5th, 1962. This day is often confused as Mexico's Independence Day.

Me: Yep.

Arrietty: Wow that is amazing.

Carnivac: The celebration might be over. But the day isn't.

Maria: No, it's not!

Me: And it only has just begun.

Nico: Yep. I have just the awesome mission for us. We're going to meet Mirabel from the awesome movie Encanto.

Eli: Cool!

Ronnie Anne: I love that movie! That was a great movie.

Me: Boy it sure was. Mirabel lives in an awesome enchanted casita.

Lana: That is so awesome.

Lola: Yeah it sure is. Who is the villain we're going after in that movie?

Me: Believe it or not that is one of the movies that doesn't have a villain.

Nico: Yep. But I have a feeling we'll meet a villain soon.

Then Cavelier, Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Eris, Mammoth, Raven Branwen, Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff appeared.

Artie Ziff: Hola amigos and happy Cinco De Mayo.

Nico: Same to all of you.

Cavalier: May me, Stinky Butt, Anti-Wanda, Eris, Mammoth, Raven Branwen, Condiment King, 2016 Morbucks, Professor XXXL and Artie Ziff go with you all?

Nico: Yes you all sure can. We're going to meet Mirabel and her family from the movie Encanto.

2016 Morbucks: Wow! I love that movie. It was so awesome.

Me: It sure was.

Ronnie Anne: Yes it sure was great.

Nico: Yep. First we're going to watch the movie and then we're going to head out to Colombia to meet Mirabel.

Me: Yep. That movie takes place in the 1950s. Sora did you ever go to the world of Encanto?

Sora: No I didn't sorry.

Me: Well it's a brand new movie. Came out in November of 2021.

Nico: Yeah.

Spectra Phantom: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next?

Helios: That's what I want to know.

Nico: Funny you should ask. I'm hoping to meet a Limax Gene-Slammer next.

Me: Whoa.

Shanan: A Limax Gene-slammer would be awesome to see.

Laney: It sure will.

Nico: Well lets get to watching the movie.

We got to watching Encanto

*SPOILER ALERT*

While escaping her home from armed conflict, a young woman named Alma Madrigal loses her husband Pedro but saves her three infant children Julieta, Pepa, and Bruno. Through a miracle, a candle Alma held onto was imbued with magic and creates a sentient "Casita" for the Madrigals to live in, and provide a safe haven for the refugees, who proceed to build a town called Encanto.

Encanto grows under the Casita's protection, and the magic imbues the Madrigal family - for which Alma becomes better known as "Abuela" - with a family of superhuman abilities dubbed "gifts". It is around the nature of the magic's involvement with gifts, however, that Bruno, along with Julieta's youngest daughter, Mirabel, become excluded. Bruno and his gift of precognition are vilified due to the unpredictable nature of his visions, which led Bruno to one day disappear. Mirabel, though, has no gift at all: though not as ostracized as Bruno, she is still treated differently by the family ("The Family Madrigal"). On the day Antonio, Pepa's youngest son, is to receive a gift, Mirabel gives Antonio the courage to go through with the ceremony ("Colombia, Mi Encanto"). Antonio gains the ability to speak with animals and the whole town celebrates while Mirabel, though happy for him, remains saddened for the lack of her own gift ("Waiting on a Miracle").

That night, Mirabel suddenly sees cracks forming around the house and the candle flickering, but when she tries to show everyone, everything is back to normal, leading the family to further doubt her ("En Barranquilla Me Quedo"). She later learns that Abuela does indeed believe her and decides to save the magic. After asking her cousin Dolores, who can hear everything, she confronts her older sister Luisa, who has super strength. Mirabel gets her to confess that she feels overburdened by the family ("Surface Pressure") and reveals that when Mirabel saw the cracks, she felt weaker. Luisa suggests that Mirabel go to Bruno's old room, recalling that he once had a vision about the family's magic. Mirabel enters to see that it is a giant sand-filled cave and discovers a vision that supposedly shows Mirabel being the cause of the house cracking apart. Upon leaving, Luisa reveals that her strength is fading and Abuela tells

Mirabel not to talk to anyone, especially her perfect older sister Isabela, who can make flowers appear, as she is to be engaged that evening to Mariano, a local man.

The family overhears Mirabel asking about Bruno and explains to her how his predictions often caused trouble ("We Don't Talk About Bruno"), such as how his vision about rain led to Pepa, whose mood controls the weather, being married in a hurricane. Dolores then overhears Mirabel talking with her father about Bruno's prediction. The dinner and the proposal are soon ruined as Dolores is unable to keep Bruno's vision a secret, with the house once again beginning to crack and everyone's powers beginning to falter. The family blames Mirabel, despite her pleading she had nothing to do with the incident. That night with the Guzmans, Mirabel notices some rats taking the pieces of Bruno's vision and discovers a hidden passage in the walls behind a painting, finding a cloaked figure that she chases. When she falls through the floor, the figure saves her (though it is then revealed the hole is not very deep), revealing himself as Bruno. He never actually left and instead hid within the walls as he still cares about his family. Mirabel eventually convinces him to have another prediction. Antonio then shows up and offers his room for them to use, as the rats informed him of everything. Mirabel and Bruno's vision starts the same as before, but Mirabel notices a butterfly. They follow it and it eventually leads to them finding a solution that involves Mirabel having to hug it out with Isabela. Mirabel is not pleased with the situation, but Bruno tells her that she, not Isabela, will ultimately decide the Casita's fate before going back into hiding. Mirabel decides to apologize to Isabela for ruining the engagement dinner. After a brief argument, Mirabel learns that Isabela feels burdened by being perfect and that she never wanted to marry Mariano and was only doing so for the family. This causes Isabela to embrace her true self by making more wild, exotic, and carnivorous plants and both sisters forgive each other and hug (fulfilling Bruno's vision), seemingly healing the house and magic ("What Else Can I Do?").

Abuela discovers what has been happening and accuses Mirabel of hurting their family out of spite for not having a gift. Fed up with her mistreatment, Mirabel angrily snaps at her for always seeing her as a disappointment and putting too much pressure on the family to be perfect, revealing that Abuela is the one who has hurt the family and the miracle and she is the reason Bruno left. At that moment, the house begins to break apart; as it tries to get everyone out to safety, Isabela, Camilo, and the rest of the family lose their gifts as the magic quickly fades. Mirabel stays behind to try and retrieve the candle, but it disappears before she can reach it. The Casita uses its remaining magic to shield her from its collapse, and the Madrigals are all left homeless and powerless by the disaster.

Heartbroken and guilt-ridden, Mirabel runs away to the river, where a remorseful Abuela soon finds her. Abuela mentions that the river is where Pedro perished and admits that everything was indeed her fault. She sees that she forgot that what made everyone special was that they were a family ("Dos Oruguitas"), and Mirabel recognizes the burdens Abuela carried having to build up the family alone. Now understanding each other better, Abuela and Mirabel reconcile and share a hug before Bruno appears, attempting to take the blame for what happened to the house. Bruno reconciles with Abuela and the rest of the family (admitting to Pepa that him mentioning rain on her wedding day was not actually a prediction, just him joking about how much she was sweating), and they all decide to fix the house together. The entire village soon arrives to help as thanks for all the family has done for them ("All of You"). After completing the house, Mirabel adds the doorknob her family made just for her to the front door, which causes the house to spring back to life, and the magic returns. The citizens of the town come to see Casita alive again, Dolores and Mariano start a relationship (since it was revealed that she always had a crush on him) and the Madrigals get their gifts back, but instead of using the gifts to be perfect, they are finally able to use them the way they want. Bruno is welcomed back to the family and they all get together for a family picture, this time with all the members, including Mirabel and Bruno ("Colombia, Mi Encanto Reprise").

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Ronnie Anne: Muy Bien!

Me: That is an awesome movie.

2016 Morbucks: Just as good as I remember!

Nico: It sure is. And it will be a great movie for many people of Latin American and South American descent.

Me: Yep.

Laney: Bane would love watching this with us.

Sunset Shimmer: So would El Oso.

Manny (El Tigre): (Spanish Accent) They most sure will.

Me: Yeah. So awesome.

Lola: Mirabel is so pretty. Especially in that amazing dress she has.

Rarity: Oh I agree there darlings. It is most gorgeous.

Me: It sure is.

Eli: Very beautiful.

Volt Luster: What are we waiting for?

Brontes: Not for Nico's birthday, since that's still days away.

We laughed.

Me: We still have 4 weeks from tomorrow for that one.

Nico: Yep. But lets head out for Colombia.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Cassius, the cowardly black magic-using bandit, and he's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Lucina, you and the others from your world aren't going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Cassius, the cowardly black magic-using bandit from Regna Ferox.

Lucina and the other Fire Emblem girls gasped in shock.

Celica (Fire Emblem): Cassius, I thought we'd never have to deal with him ever again.

Lincoln: What exactly can you tell us about him, Celica?

Celica (Fire Emblem): You're not going to like this bandit one bit.

Celica proceeded to tell us all about Cassius, and as expected, we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Cassius (Fire Emblem)

Cassius is a minor antagonist from the video game Fire Emblem Awakening. He is a bandit from Regna Ferox.

Appearance

Cassius is a middle-aged man with pale skin and grey messy hair. Cassius also wears a black robe, some pelt gloves, and wields a staff with a golden skull at the top.

Biography

Cassius and his group of bandits invaded a village somewhere in Regna Ferox. During the invasion, a man challenged Cassius to a duel, but Cassius takes his wife hostage, forcing the man to drop his guard and be murdered by Cassius. Kjelle was angered by this, so he also challenged to a duel. Due to this, Cassius lures Kjelle to a ruin, but then Cassius ends up backing out of the duel, and instead has his subordinates kill her. Kjelle is almost killed, but the Shepherds were informed to the man's wife on where Kjelle is, and at thus, they arrive just on time to save Kjelle, stop Cassius, and avenge her master.

---

When Celica was done, we were disgusted by Cassius' actions.

Nico: That heartless, murderous, cowardly, black-magic using bandit!

Me: What he's done has proven just how dishonorable and evil he truly is.

Zaira the Air Faerie: And that's why Lincoln and I are going to get rid of him for good. But, first things first, Lincoln, remember what you did to General Tsao?

Lincoln: I'm already on it, Zaira.

Lincoln chanted a powerful incantation, and as he made a one-way window, he then fired a blast of rainbow energy into it, and it hits Cassius' staff, and stripped it of the black magic Cassius relied on, and the one-way window closed.

Lincoln: There we go. I stripped Cassius' staff of the black magic he relied on for his thefts.

Me: Awesome job, Lincoln, and I hope you both show him no mercy.

Lincoln: He deserves none because of what he did to Kjelle's master long ago.

Nico: You got that right, Lincoln.

With that we were off to Colombia for the magical village of Encanto.

---

We were flying over northwestern South America.

Professor XXXL: I'll bring snow cones for your birthday, Nico.

Nico: Thanks Professor.

Me: Very refreshing and perfect.

Eli: Wow. This is gonna be so awesome. I've never met Mirabel before in my journeys. This is gonna be a first for me. I hope she likes me as a brother like how Ariel and Elena see me as.

Me: That will be a great bond bro.

Ariel: It sure will Eli.

Elena of Avalor: (Spanish Accent) I think it will be great too.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: Here we are.

We arrived in the village of Encanto.

Nico: Encanto, Colombia.

Me: Wow. It's magnificent.

Varie: Boy it sure is.

Laney: I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation.

Ronnie Anne: It sure is beautiful.

We got to walking around and we felt an amazing energy all around the village.

Me: Wow. This whole village is overflowing with a magical energy.

Arrietty: It sure is.

Lana: Amazing.

Nico: Lets find the home of the Madrigal family.

We got to walking around.

Lena Isis: It's really peaceful here.

Phosphos: I hope it stays that way.

Me: Me too.

Lola: It's absolutely tranquil here.

Vinyl Scratch: It sure is amazing.

Rainbow Dash: And really awesome.

Nico: It sure is awesome.

Camie: Yeah it sure is.

May: I like it.

We then arrived at Casa Madrigal.

---

The Casa Madrigal, otherwise referred to as Casita, is a location from Disney's 2021 animated film, Encanto. It is the Madrigal family's house and home, gifted to the family via a magical candle, and since the building is sentient, it is practically a character in itself. Personality-wise, the Casita is described to be "little bit more opinionated and flawed like a family. It's a house that plays favorites, a house that messes with people", and its personality "aligns with the feelings of the family Madrigal", such as being happy if the family is happy, or the house's walls beginning to crack if there's discord among them. Generally, the Casita is kind and very helpful towards the family, using its ability to rearrange its features to suit the family's needs or aid them in their daily routines. The Casita deeply cares about the Madrigals and puts their safety before itself, going as far as getting everyone out when it was falling apart from the loss of the magic, and used the last of its strength to protect Mirabel from harm. Casa Madrigal is a three-story square building that encloses the ceilingless courtyard at its center. There are many small balconies located on the outer walls and the roof of the house is Spanish roof tiles. Adjacent to the courtyard, there is a single staircase connecting the ground floor with the second floor, which is where Pedro's portrait hangs. After being rebuilt, the front door depicts all of the members of the Madrigal family together carved into the wood.

The ground floor consists of recreational rooms, such as the kitchen and dining room. The second floor is basically one long balcony that overlooks the courtyard and it's where all of the bedrooms are located. Each bedroom door depicts its inhabitant using their respective gift carved into the wood, and they emit a golden glow that illuminates the image. The bedroom doors also have the inhabitant's first initial carved on the doorknob. Relative to the front door, Alma's door is in the center in the back with Pepa's door to its left and Julieta's door to its right. Directly across from Alma's door on the opposite side of the house, above the front door, is the Nursery door, which also functions as Mirabel's personal bedroom. Dolores, Camilo, and Antonio's doors are on the left side, adjacent to their mother, Pepa's door. Isabela and Luisa's doors are on the right side, adjacent to their mother, Julieta's door.

The second floor.

Due to the magical nature of the Casita, the bedrooms are bigger on the inside than they are on the outside, and the nature of the inside of each bedroom corresponds to and acts as extensions of its inhabitant's gift: Isabela's bedroom is a garden in the likeness of a princess's palace bedroom, and Antonio's bedroom is a jungle filled with all kinds of animals for him to converse with. Although that is not always the case, as Alma's bedroom is a replica of her old room from her previous town. Among the bedrooms, there is a nursery where the children under the age of five reside before they get their own room during their birthday/gift ceremony, and the nursery functions as Mirabel's bedroom as well. While it was not shown in the film, the Casita has only one bathroom that the whole family shares.

The third floor consists of Bruno's tower and a room with an open window that displays the magic candle.

Casita is able to freely manipulate itself and all the furniture inside it; it can open and close its own doors, windows, drawers, and cabinets, move and flip the tiles and planks that make up its floors, and it can even decorate itself. Casita also has power in the magical rooms, though that power can be cut off if a gifted family member is emotionally disconnected from the family, as seen with Bruno's door in a flashback, due to the fact that everyone doesn't talk about him, including his family, and that they despise his visions. After being rebuilt, Casita also acts the vessel for the family's magic.

* * *

Me: There it is.

Nico: Wow. Just as beautiful like in the movie.

Eli: It sure is.

We went up to the casa and there we saw Mirabel Madrigal.

Mirabel Madrigal: (Spanish Accent) Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor amigos.

Me: Hola Mirabel. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Mammoth: Sup, Mirabel. Want some tacos?

Nico: We have leftovers.

Mirabel Madrigal: Oh no thank you I already had a huge lunch.

Me: That's okay.

Mirabel Madrigal: But it's an honor to have you all here.

Varie: We're glad we can come.

Mirabel Madrigal: Let me introduce you to my familia.

We went into the Casita and it was magnificent and we met Mirabel's family.

* * *

First Generation

Pedro Madrigal †

Abuelo Pedro was the patriarch of the Madrigal family. He was Alma's husband and father of Julieta, Pepa, and Bruno. When the triplets were born, a civil unrest struck his town, so he was forced to leave his home with his wife, his infant children, and the townspeople. While fleeing the village, Pedro sacrificed himself to the soldiers who were pursuing them, allowing Alma and their children to escape but at the cost of his life. At that moment, the candle his wife was holding onto was imbued with magic, and by a miracle, Alma and her three children were presented with Casa Madrigal in an Encanto. There, she became the matriarch of the Madrigal family, overseeing the passing-down of the candle's magic to her and Pedro's descendants, as well as preserving the town.

## Alma Madrigal

Abuela Alma is the matriarch of the Madrigal family. When she was younger-when Julieta, Pepa, and Bruno were just born, a miracle blessed them from the candle she was given by her husband before his death, creating La Casa Madrigal. From then to this day, every child born in the family is blessed with their own unique gift, except Mirabel.

## Second Generation

## Julieta Madrigal

As Alma and Pedro's firstborn child and eldest daughter, Julieta has the scrumptious ability to channel the power of healing into her food. In the movie, she makes empanadas and arepas, although she can make just about anything that will heal the eater from whatever malady they're suffering. One bite heals broken bones, and, as seen with her husband Agustín, bee stings that swells up the whole body. Her gift makes her a supernatural doctor.

## Pepa Madrigal

As the younger daughter and middle child of Alma and Pedro, Pepa has the ability to control the weather with her emotions. Usually, she is neurotic and frazzled, which results in a dark cloud following her around that can culminate into rain droplets, thunder, and lightning that can shock others. She tries to keep calm, focusing on clear skies, but if she is upset (which is frequent), she can cause hurricanes or snowstorms.

## Bruno Madrigal

As the youngest child and only son of Alma and Pedro, Bruno has the ability to see the future, which the whole village does not take kindly to. He is seen as a doomsayer, with many villagers upset by how Bruno often predicts woeful events. As a result, he becomes an outcast in the family. Bruno's visions can go even deeper, through a sand and fire ritual that will allow him to see potential timelines and the cliffhanging point on which the different futures rest. The vision is then etched onto an emerald green slab, which also happens to be fragile. If the vision has many possible outcomes, they can be seen when the vision is tilted from left to right.

## Second Generation (by Marriage)

## Agustín Madrigal

Agustín is Julieta's husband and father of Isabela, Luisa, and Mirabel. Due to being accident-prone, Agustín often needed to be healed, which led him to fall in love with Julieta, whose magical gift is healing people with her cooking. He eventually married Julieta and had Mirabel, Luisa, and Isabela. Since he married into the family, Agustín has no magical gift of his own, just like Pepa's husband Félix. A running gag is that he keeps getting stung by bees, which his wife Julieta often has to heal him for.

## Félix Madrigal

Félix is Pepa's husband and father of Dolores, Camilo, and Antonio. He is a fun-loving man and does well to balance out his emotional wife Pepa and her mood swings. As he married into the family, Félix lacks a magical gift of his own, just like Julieta's husband Agustin, but he can make funny sounds with his mouth.

## Third Generation (Julieta's Side)

## Isabela Madrigal

Isabela is the eldest daughter and firstborn child of Julieta and Agustín Madrigal, and firstborn grandchild of the Madrigal family. She has the ability to conjure and control plant life, from flowers like roses to vines and trees. Due to expectations of perfection, Isabela behaves like a diva, obsessed with beauty and admiration in her princess-like life, and is also spiteful towards her youngest sister Mirabel. It is later revealed that she craves being herself instead of being "perfect".

## Luisa Madrigal

Luisa is Julieta and Agustín's second daughter and middle child, who is gifted with superhuman strength. She is able to move mountains, shift churches and houses, lift bridges, carry multiple donkeys on her shoulders, and effortlessly smash falling boulders. However, her physical prowess has her family and community take advantage of it, unknowingly putting a great deal of emotional burden on her shoulders as she tries to please her family and the town. She never complains about being the work she is made to do, leading to the pressure fracturing her mental health.

## Mirabel Madrigal

Mirabel is the youngest daughter of Julieta and Agustín, and the only Madrigal child who did not get a gift by no fault of her own. As a result of this phenomenon that she is unable to control, she is frequently shoved away by some members of her family and the villagers, who push her to the sidelines and view her as useless. But when the family's magic powers are in danger of fading away, Mirabel may be the family's only hope for restoring the miracle.

## Third Generation (Pepa's Side)

## Dolores Madrigal

Dolores is Pepa and Félix's only daughter and firstborn child. She has supersonic hearing, and can hear even a pin drop. She's so skilled, in fact, that she can even hear Luisa's eye twitching all night. Her enhanced hearing allows her to hear everything in the village, which causes chaos when she overhears Mirabel and Agustin quietly discussing the family's dying magic but is completely unable to refrain herself from snitching.

## Camilo Madrigal

Camilo is Pepa and Félix's oldest son and middle child. He can shape-shift to take on the appearance of other people. He uses his powers to help out around town, such as shapeshifting into an exhausted new mother and cradling her baby while letting the actual woman rest, or in mischievous ways, such as imitating his sister Dolores so he can get more food at breakfast. He also loves playing pranks, frequently turning into Isabela's hunky suitor Mariano to tease her as the families try to arrange for their marriage.

Antonio Madrigal

Antonio is Pepa and Félix's youngest son and Mirabel's favorite cousin. He is gentle and warm, and from his childlike innocence he forges a close bond with Mirabel, who accompanies him in his rite of passage during the gift ceremony. He is bestowed with the ability to speak to animals. He commands toucans, jaguars, capybaras, and even the rats in the family home, who let him know about his long-lost uncle Bruno living in the walls of Casita.

---

Alma: (Spanish Accent) It's an honor for you all to be here.

Nico: Pleasure to be here Alma.

Tricloid: You have a really nice family.

Mirabel Madrigal: Gracias. It's great.

Me: It sure is.

The Casita then gave me a drink.

Me: Oh muchas gracias.

Eli: That is amazing.

Me: Mirabel your home is so amazing. And it's awesome that you love it as a person.

Mirabel Madrigal: It's home and a great friend.

Poromon: Can I have some?

Eris: I hope this doesn't lead to certain moments.

Mirabel Madrigal: It's only water no worries.

Eris: Oh thank goodness.

The Casita gave him some water.

Poromon: Also no it's not. I only get out beers for special missions.

Nico: Good.

Mirabel Madrilgal: I heard so much about all your adventures. They are some of the best we've ever heard about.

Nico: We have gotten a lot of fun and action.

Me: We sure have.

Hotlink: You guys are lucky you don't have any bad guys.

Mirabel Madrigal: I wish we are. But we got word that there was one wandering around the forest.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Looks like we are gonna get some action in after all.

Eli: We sure are.

Nico: Mirabel would you like to help us take this villain down?

Mirabel Madrigal: I don't have any powers like you all do or like all my family does.

Me: Mirabel you already do have a special power like all your family does and that is to make people happy and give them love. You are an angel and you have an amazing heart.

Mirabel Madrigal: You really think so?

Me: We sure do Mirabel.

Raven Branwen: Can you describe this villain?

Mirabel Madrigal: Well lets see. He said his name was Don Rafael Montero.

We gasped.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: He was not a nice guy no way. Mirabel you will not like this guy one bit.

Nico went over his history and it was bad news.

---

Don Rafael Montero is the main antagonist of the 1998 swashbuckler film The Mask of Zorro.

He was portrayed by Stuart Wilson, who also played Jack Travisin Lethal Weapon 3 and Walker in Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles III.

Biography

Montero is the corrupt governor of California who fancied the wife of Diego de la Vega, the original Zorro. When he uncovers de la Vega's identity, he infiltrates his house and de la Vega's wife Esperanza is accidentally killed by one of Montero's soldiers, who is then himself killed by a furious Montero. He then arrests de la Vega and takes his infant daughter Elena and raises her as his own, but de la Vega swears vengeance on Montero.

Twenty years later, Montero returns to California with the intent on purchasing the territory for himself to rule, by any means necessary, including illegal activity. Meanwhile, an aged de la Vega escapes from prison upon knowing that his archenemy has arrived. Knowing Montero will resume his evil deeds, de la Vega realizes he needs an apprentice to finish what he started. Soon enough, finds an apprentice named Alejandro Murrieta, whom he trains to become the new Zorro. Together, the two Zorros confront Montero and his second-in-command, Captain Harrison Love, and Elena discovers that de la Vega is her true father. During the climax, Alejandro battles Love while de la Vega crosses swords with Montero, but he is mortally wounded by Montero during the fight. However, de la Vega manages to kill Montero by dragging him behind a wagon filled with gold bars and over a cliff, where the screaming Montero falls to his death. The wagon also lands on top of Love, who happens to be right below the cliff, crushing him.

---

When Nico was finished Mirabel was shocked.

Mirabel Madrigal: Aye caramba!

Snarler: We told you that you wouldn't like him one bit!

Bart Simpson: Yeah this guy is bad.

Me: That's an understatement.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: But if it's a swordfight he wants we'll give him one.

Nico: I agree. But it's best that we do the fight far from Encanto. This is such an amazing place.

Mirabel Madrigal: Yes it sure is.

Nico: I know just the spot we can do it on.

Me: Burritus?

Nico: Burritus.

Laney: Awesome. The burrito planet will be perfect for the fight.

Mirabel Madrigal: You guys went to a planet of burritos?

Me: Weird huh?

Condiment King: I would've gone too if I knew you guys went there.

Nico: Same here. And without a doubt, Captain Love will be with him too.

Laney: That will be a good fight.

Me: I'll face Love in an epic swordfight.

Mirabel Madrigal: I have afeeling this will be awesome.

Nico: Oh it will. Mirabel, you may not have powers but like J.D. said, you give love, hope and happiness to many. But the true power you have comes from deep inside your heart to protect those that you love and all that.

Mirabel Madrigal: Really?

Me: Yes. You just got to reach deep down and think about those you love and then the true power of the good in your heart will surface.

Battletrap: We get ready to leave in an hour.

Nico: Plenty of time to prepare.

Me: This is gonna be an awesome adventure.

Eli: For Cinco De Mayo and everyone.

Eli concentrated and used the Force to find Don Rafael Montero. He found him and Captain Love in the forest 5 kilometers to the south.

Artie Ziff: Did you find where he is.

Eli: Yes. Don Montero and Captain Love are both in the forest 5 kilometers to the south.

Mirabel Madrigal: That's on the outskirts of the village.

Nico: We're going to be ready for him.

Mirabel Madrigal: I am ready. I will not let this savage hurt my familia.

Mirabel thought about it hard and then thought about all the good things she did as well as all the friends she has and her awesome family. Then in her mind a light of incredible power exploded out and then she was enveloped in an incredible sapphire blue aura!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow!

Eli: Her power has been tapped into!

Mirabel then sprouted incredibly beautiful blue angel wings from her back and they were glowing with beautiful energy and life power.

Alma: My Mirabel has done it!

Mirabel Madrigal: What happened?

Me: You did it Mirabel! You tapped into your power.

Eli showed her a mirror and she gasped when she saw her wings.

Mirabel Madrigal: Wow! I have wings!

Lync: I'm bringing some water bottles.

Nico: Good idea.

Laney: All right.

Nico: Mirabel, you and your family are one of the most incredibly magical and gifted in all of Colombia. You can make tons of people happy.

Mirabel Madrigal: Thank you Nico. Thank you. I have so much to learn now that I have wings.

Me: Your wings are just the beginning. Your powers will evolve as time goes on.

Anti Wanda: Let's get going, ya'll!

Nico: Lets. We can teach you how to fly along the way Mirabel.

Mirabel Madrigal: Thank you.

We were off and we were teaching her how to fly.

We arrived at the forest.

Finn: (Jackie Chan) Entrance time!

Nico: Lets do it!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We went at the forest.

Captain Love and Don Montero were loading something into a wagon. But then suddenly in a flash of light they were taken to the Burrito Planet!

Captain Love: What!? Where are we!?

Don Montero: What the hell is this place!?

Suddenly the spirits of the archenemies of the Loud Brothers swirled around them and then they converged and then in a massive flash of red, white and green light that took the form of the Mexico Eagle on the Flag it flew at them and flew around them and then out came us.

Nico: Now that is an entrance worthy of Cinco De Mayo.

I jumped and landed behind Captain Love with my sword in my hands.

Me: Did you miss me?

I kicked him down.

Me: Nice to know that mine and Zorro's marks are still on you.

Captain Love: And I WILL KILL YOU!

He lept at me and I jumped and slashed him on his back! I carved my initials into his back.

Nico: Yeah!

Then Pinky & the Brain, Black Adam, Jet, Kite Man, Mole Man, Golden Glider, Magneto, Melter, Jack O Lantern and Leap Frog appeared.

Nico: Pinky & the Brain, Black Adam, Jet, Kite Man, Mole Man, Golden Glider, Magneto, Melter, Jack O Lantern and Leap Frog.

Me: Pretty awesome facing you all here on a planet of Burritos.

Leap Frog: It sure is cool

Pinky: Having a Happy Cinco De Mayo?

Maria: We sure are.

Me: Really awesome.

Black Adam: That's good to hear.

Jet: It'll be even better after these creeps are taken care of.

Nico: Oh they will be more than just taken care of.

Magneto: (to Nico) So, this is the planet you went to.

Nico: Yep. And after that in Lincoln's rescue he went to a planet of tacos.

Magneto: That is amazing.

Melter: How many burritos did you eat?

Nico: We all ate a lot of burritos.

Me: And they were too. Tasty.

?: They must be good.

A figure came out and it was BLUEFUR from episode 14 of Megaforce!

After Dream Snatcher's death, both he and Bigs plan to upgrade themselves to eliminate the humans and the Mega Rangers once and for all. After Bigs' demise, Bluefur is knocked down by the Knight Dynamic and grown by Vrak's Zombats. Robo Knight changes into the Lion Mechazord and form the Gosei Great Grand Megazord although it is quickly dismantled using by Bluefur's club. However, before he can stomp Robo Knight into scrap, the Gosei Ultimate Command Ship tears through the side of the Aurora Box and obliterates it before shooting him down and forming the Gosei Ultimate Megazord. They easily overwhelm Bluefur and destroy his staff using their Double Sword Spin Attack and then finish him off with the Ultimate Strike. In his final moments, Bluefur is utterly stumped as to how the Toxic Mutants have been destroyed despite the use of the Aurora Box before falling on his side and exploding.

---

Troy Burrows: Bluefur!

Bluefur: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You and Bigs upgraded to all of us and the Megaforce Rangers for good.

Bluefur: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Thanks. Never missed an episode.

Maria: You know, your Japanese counterpart is named Kinggon of the Bigfoot.

Bluefur: I know.

Maria: It fits since you and Bigfoot look alike.

Me: It sure does.

Nico: Yep.

We got the usual battles underway.

# Superman, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Road Rovers, Catilla and Carnivac VS Pinky and The Brain - Nico's Rescue

Pinky and The Brain were first.

Brain: (to Superman) There are probably a lot of burritos here! I hope Nico ate a lot on his rescue.

Superman: Oh he sure did and he was really hungry too.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure was. And seeing a world like this is awesome.

Starshine Sparkle: It sure is awesome.

Sunny Starscout: The burritos are so awesome and tasty.

Spyro: Boy they sure are awesome.

Hunter (Road Rovers): Boy they are delicious.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) I love how they taste and how they are some of the best ever. Don't you Colleen? Ja.

Colleen: (British Accent) Do I know you?

Blitz: Not this bit again!

Exile: (Russian Accent) I think they are really amazing comrades.

Shag agreed.

Pinky: These burritos are really tasty.

Brain: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed them down.

## Batman, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Ronnie Anne, Bobby and the Casagrandes, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam - Lincoln's Rescue

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) I heard Lincoln went to a taco planet on his rescue. How was it?

Batman: It was really amazing to see. A Taco planet was amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: We saw a taco planet and a burrito planet. How awesome is that.

Cozy Glow: It sure was awesome.

Hex: It sure was.

Black Adam: I'm glad. (To Ronnie Anne and family) How is your Cinco De Mayo going so far?

Ronnie Anne: Really awesome and great.

Bobby Santiago: We are having a great time so far.

Maria Santiago: The food and the festivities are awesome too.

Black Adam: That's great. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, stars, magic and bones and elements and smashed him down.

## Green Lantern, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, FernGully, Chan Lee and Volt Luster VS Jet (Avatar) - Meeting a Water Magician Gene-Slammer

Jet was next.

Jet: (to Green Lantern) I heard you guys met a Water Magician Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Hal Jordon: Her name is Nadine Wendollstein and she is an explorer and an awesome treasure hunter.

Fluttershy: Her treasure hunts are amazing. But she also revealed how she faced Lincoln's mean sisters.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah it was awesome.

---

Nadine Wendollstein: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Nadine, how did you take on the full force of Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan's evil fury and got them in big time trouble in the worst way ever?

Nadine Wendollstein: You're going to like this one, Nico. One day, Lincoln and I were both looking for another treasure located in the north of Royal Woods, it was known as the Rings of Eternal Love, it's a massive set of rings with heart-shaped rose gems inserted in the gold rings. But, as we're heading back, we ran into trouble, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan came out, and they all had knives in their hands and they were planning to kill us all in cold blood and destroy the rings. But, I disarmed Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan of the knives, and I pounced on and brutally pulverized them, and Lincoln tied them up with nylon ropes and we dragged them back to the house, and after Mr. and Mrs. Loud heard what those five did, they were furious, and Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan got grounded for fifteen weeks and they were forced to do community service by picking up trash in the parks, and I was there to keep them in check.

We cheered for what Nadine and Lincoln did.

Nico: Wow, that's so awesome, and Lincoln, do you still have the rings?

Lincoln went to his room, and he got out the chest, and in it were the Rings of Eternal Love that he and Nadine found, and they were awesome.

Me: Whoa.

Eli: They're amazing.

Lincoln: They sure are, and Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were trying to kill us in cold blood and destroy the rings. That's a act of pure heartlessness and it made them enemies of love, and Nadine swore that we'd keep the Rings of Eternal Love safe from thieves out for a quick buck and from Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan.

Nico: Awesome.

Suddenly, the Rings of Eternal Love merged with our Rings of the Phoenixes, and we saw the heart-shaped rose gems embedded in the center of the colored gemstones of our Rings of The Phoenixes, and they were awesome.

Me: Whoa, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: They sure are.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Jet: My goodness!

Stealth Elf: Yeah that was crazy.

Crysta: But the mean Loud Girls learned a big lesson.

Jet: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

---

Hawkgirl, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Hernandez Sisters, Lena Isis and Zenet Surrow VS Magneto - Amazing that we are on a Burrito planet

---

Magneto was next.

Magneto: (to Hawkgirl) It's amazing that we're on a Burrito planet. The same one Nico went on his rescue.

Hawkgirl: It's really awesome to see.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure is awesome. A world of burritos is really awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure is. And they smell and taste awesome.

Whirlwind: They sure are awesome.

Fiona Hernandez: I'll say! They are really awesome.

Marie Hernandez: They sure are delicious.

Nicole Hernandez: Yeah they are awesome.

Natasha Hernandez: I think it's awesome too.

Magneto: Yeah it sure is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and fire, lightning and darkness and smashed him down.

## Aquaman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Mera, Gus Garv and Tricloid VS Melter - Sonata Dusk loves the Taco Planet we were on for Lincoln's Rescue

Melter was next.

Melter: (to Aquaman) I can tell Sonata loved the Taco Planet you guys were on for Lincoln's Rescue. Too bad she didn't go on it herself.

Aquaman: She loves tacos and it was great.

Rarity: Oh it was amazing darlings.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is. And we saw amazing planets for burritos and tacos.

Gill Grunt: It sure is awesome.

Mera: I think it's really awesome too.

Melter: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

## Green Arrow, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Billy & Mandy, Horri Bull and Hotlink VS Jack O Lantern - Nico facing a giant lima bean monster

Jack O Lantern was next.

Jack O Lantern: (to Green Arrow) Nico faced a giant lima bean monster on his rescue. I hope he didn't eat it!

Green Arrow: No he didn't thank goodness. Lana ate it.

Applejack: That was a really disgusting lima bean.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was gross.

Flashwing: I don't like lima beans.

Mandy: I hate everything.

Billy: I like chocolate!

SLAP!

Mandy slapped Billy in his face and knocked out a tooth.

Jack O Lantern: Good. I hate lima beans. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, earth, crystal, apples and arrows and

smashed him down.

---

## Wonder Woman, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Sailor Soldiers, Jesse Glenn and Snarler VS Kite Man - Meeting the 6 Elemental Charmer Gene-Slammers and an Elemental Mistress Doriado Gene-Slammer yesterday

---

Kite Man was next.

Kite Man: (to Wonder Woman) I heard you guys met the 6 Elemental Charmer Gene-Slammers and an Elemental Mistress Doriado Gene-Slammer yesterday. What are their names?

Wonder Woman: Their names are as follows:

Genene Tsuchidoro - Aussa The Earth Charmer

Erica Mizusama - Eria the Water Charmer

Honika Honouka - Hiita the Fire Charmer

Kazika Kaziyama - Wynn the Wind Charmer

Noir Wendoma - Dharc the Dark Charmer

Hikari Raindom - Lyna the Light Charmer

Wendy Dorington - Elemental Mistress Doriado

Kite Man: Wow! Those are awesome names.

Wonder Woman: They sure are and they had amazing revelations about our 7 resident jerks.

Pinkie Pie: They sure did and they were amazing!

Featherweight: Yeah they sure were.

---

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, girls, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Erica Mizusama: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, girls, what are the 21 revelations that you have about the seven worst jerks in all of Royal Woods, Michigan?

Genene Tsuchidoro: Allow me to go first, and these three are for Flip. The first revelation is that after Flip's previous schemes to kill Lincoln, his family and friends, and J.D. failed, I found out he tried to use arsenic to poison them, but when I found out about it, I blasted the arsenic out of his hands, but Flip ran off before he could be arrested. The second revelation is that he tried to destroy Lynn's Table and kill everyone there with bombs full of you-know-what, but I used those bombs against him, and he now smelled even worse than ever, and the last revelation is that he tried to use a bulldozer to run over Lincoln, his family and friends, and J.D., but I pummeled him and he ran off before the cops could arrest him again.

Erica Mizusama: If you think Flip was bad, you're not going to like hearing about Scoots. The first is that ever since Sue was sent to prison, Scoots has still been causing trouble in Sunset Canyon, and it was driving Varie nuts, so after the restaurant incident, I decided to get Scoots kicked out of Sunset Canyon by sending the evidence of Scoots' troublemaking to the cops and after Mr. Loud kicked Mrs. Bernado, Huggins, and Scoots, Scoots got arrested and she was also kicked out of Sunset Canyon for life and got her sent to The Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum, the second revelation is that Scoots tried to run Varie over for kicking her out of Sunset Canyon, but I fired a blast of fire at that crazy old and sent her flying back to the nuthouse, and the third revelation is that she tried to get the local bikers to bust her out, but I busted their heads in and then, I punched Scoots hard in the face and broke her dentures.

Honika Honouka: And now for Bolhofner, I found out that in addition to all the other horrible stuff the other Guardian Angels told you about him along with what you found out on the news, I found out he stole billions of dollars from banks all over from Colorado to

Michigan and it was buried somewhere in Detroit, Michigan, the second revelation is that he's also killed a lot more people than just his ex-wife in a fit of rage, but no one knows where their unmarked graves are, and the third is that he used a lot of intimidation tactics to get a teaching job in both Colorado and Michigan, and any who dared to expose his lie would also get killed by him.

Kazika Kaziyama: And now for Hawk and Hank, if you thought all the other stuff you heard about the bullies of Hazeltucky were bad, here's what I heard. The first revelation is that after you guys ruined their Halloween rampage, they tried to get the rest of their thugs to kill you all, but I went down to Hazeltucky and busted their thugs in their heads and got them sent to jail, the second revelation is that they've actually been in prison before, and they've busted out of prison numerous times mainly by inciting some pretty crazy riots or beating up the guards, and the third revelation is that they've caused millions of dollars in property damage not only in Royal Woods, but also in Hazeltucky, but no one has been able to stand up to them, because they were that dangerous.

Noir Wendoma: And now for Lewis Travolta, if you thought the stuff you heard about that fat tub of lard was bad, wait until you hear this. I first found out that fat tub of lard had tried to extort other restaurants here in Michigan in exchange for free food, but I sent the info to the police, but before he could be arrested, he ran off. The second revelation was that he tried to throw stink bombs at Lynn's Table, but I'd used a hose at full blast and drenched him head to toe in water, and when Mr. Loud found out that fat tub of lard tried to throw stink bombs at his restaurant, he ran after him with a frying pan and gave him a strong hit to the head. The third revelation is that he tried to throw bombs at some of the restaurants to destroy them, but his plan was foiled when I called the cops, but before the police could arrest him, he ran off again.

Hikari Raindom: And now for Pablo, if you thought the stuff you heard about that glasses-wearing heartless psychopathic nerd were bad, wait until you hear this. The first thing I found out that he'd bullied a lot of kids in other schools around Michigan before he came to Royal Woods, the second thing I found out that he'd also committed a ton of crimes such as destruction of property, and he ran off from the cops numerous times, and the third thing I found out was that he also helped out his rotten scumbag dad with some robberies, but I stopped them, and they got sent to jail for what they did.

Wendy Dorington: And finally Anderson, if you thought the stuff you heard about that hard-headed heartless psychopathic dumbass were bad, just wait until you hear this. The first thing I found out that he, like Pablo, bullied a lot of kids in other schools around Michigan, and he got expelled from those schools numerous times, the second thing I found out he also destroyed some properties on a little rampage and he burned a lot of those buildings, and the third thing I found out was really bad, I found out he killed someone, and I had him arrested, but he got away from the cops, thanks to his scumbag dad.

When the girls were finished, we were really shocked and horrified at the revelations at the seven worst jerks in Royal Woods.

Nico: Holy crap!

Me: Jeez, I knew those seven jerks were bad, but those 21 revelations are truly the worst. Linc, you got those pianos levitating over the heads of Flip, Scoots, and Lewis Travolta?

Lincoln: Oh, I think I know what you're about to say.

Lincoln dropped the pianos on the heads of Flip, Scoots, and Lewis Travolta, and they screamed in agonizing pain.

Lincoln: That'll teach them.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: What a bunch of ungrateful, good-for-nothing, insane, greedy, stupid jerks.

Me: You said it, and the crimes they committed could've led to them getting sentenced to death, but since Michigan abolished the death penalty in 1846, humiliations are more than perfect for them.

Lincoln: Along with the curse I put on Scoots.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Kite Man: Oh my goodness! Those guys are just absolute monsters!

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding! They are absolute fiends!

Sailor Moon: No kidding there! They are pure evil!

Sailor Mercury: They need to be destroyed forever!

Sailor Mars: Yes I agree there!

Sailor Jupiter: No kidding! They need to have their faces smashed in.

Sailor Venus: Jail is too good for them.

Kite Man: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and elements and smashed him down.

## Martian Manhunter, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Volcana, Mason Brown and Battletrap VS Mole Man - Nico's Rescue Yesterday

Mole Man was next.

Mole Man: (to Martian Manhunter) I heard Nico faced Pizza the Kid on his rescue yesterday. Did he eat him?

Martian Manhunter: Yes he most sure did.

Sunset Shimmer: And the good part is that we didn't get hit with cactus balls this time.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I'm glad that didn't happen.

Sunburn: Yeah no kidding. That pizza slice really hit us hard last time.

Volcana: But thank goodness that Nico and group learned from the mistakes of the last time.

Mole Man: That's true and good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and blasted him down.

---

## Flash, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Goths of Darkness, Lync Volan and Nurzak VS Golden Glider - Lincoln's Rescue yesterday

---

Golden Glider was next.

Golden Glider: (to Flash) I heard Lincoln faced Turles on his rescue. I'm guessing he took care of him.

Flash: Yes he sure did and he is gone for good.

Princess Luna: Thank goodness for that and so is the Tree of Might.

Moondust: Yeah we took that tree down for good.

Snowdrop: Thank goodness.

Gari: Yeah and we made sure that Turles wasn't getting any of the fruit from it.

Blackout: That is for sure.

Brittney: No kidding. The Tree of Might is dangerous and deadly. But we can use the Tree of Might on other planets that are evil.

Lucy Loud: That is a good idea.

Haiku: It sure is.

Golden Glider: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed her down.

---

## Lightning Dust, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Johnny Bravo, Buffo and his Worshipers, and Finn (Jackie Chan) VS Leap Frog - A Comet Smashing the Red Guy Flat and it was full of Astrorubies

---

Leap Frog was next.

Leap Frog: (To Lightning Dust) That Comet really smashed the Red Guy flat yesterday. And it was full of Astrorubies.

Lightning Dust: It was awesome to see him get squished like that. Karma for putting us through 6 days in a row of trouble. But that was really amazing to see that it was full of Astrorubies. They are amazing.

Princess Celestia: And it was amazing to see that Jimmy Neutron and friends all have experiences with them.

Amber Morning: Shanan told us all about the Astrorubies when we got back and the kind of power they have on people with incredible greed. But that is amazing that they came in a meteor that squished the Red Guy.

Spotlight: It sure was awesome to see.

Johnny Bravo: It was amazing guys. I'm glad that we didn't succumb to Ruby Madness.

Leap Frog: Thank goodness there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola and Lily VS Bluefur

---

Bluefur was next.

Nico: Time for some buttkicking.

Nico teleported and opened Bluefur's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of The Madrigal Familia, they're large swords with the symbol of the Madrigal Familia etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blades, large angel wings for the crossguards, large gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels, and large colored spellbooks, and inside the pages of the books are some awesome spells. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! GO GO MEGAFORCE!

They transformed!

Troy: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia: CLAWS OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

All: EARTHS DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Troy Burrows: Lets bring them together!

They formed the Megaforce Blaster!

Troy and Emma: SKY POWER ENERGIZE!

Jake and Gia: LAND POWER ENERGIZE!

Noah: SEA POWER ENERGIZE!

It was charged up!

Nico: LETS GET HIM! FIRE!

Rangers: DYNAMIC VICTORY BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit him and Bluefur exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

HE WAS DEAD!

Nico: Bluefur you have failed this planet!

Troy Burrows: Mega Rangers that's a Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Me: Sorry to keep you waitiing.

Nico: Yeah.

Gia: Time to end this Cindo De Mayo wtih a bang!

Nico: And it will be an awesome fiesta blast! ARRIBA!

Hailey Timaeus: Yeah! Lets do it! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Harpie Lady!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Harpie Lady and they formed into an awesome bird dragon with Harpie Lady on him in awesome and amazing armor! It was called HARPIE LADY THE CONDOR DRAGON RIDER!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Harpie Lady the Condor Dragon Rider!

Joan Critias: Awesome there Hailey. Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Magic Cylinder!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Magic Cylinder and it formed into a new dragon and it looked more like an awesome jet airplane with Magic Cylinders for cannons under the wings and he also had gun barrels on them too. It was a dragon called MAGIC BATTLEJET DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Magic Battlejet Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Wow! That is a good one! Now for this one. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with St. Joan!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with St. Joan and they formed into an awesome and powerful new sword that had an amazing light around the blade. It also had runes on the blade that said "I Am Judgement And Heaven Is Nigh." It was a sword called THE SWORD OF JOAN OF ARC THE MESSENGER!

Gina Hermos: This is The Sword of Joan of Arc the Messenger!

Nico: Whoa! Those are awesome girls!

Joan Critias: Thanks Nico.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BATTLE FEVER J!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Battle Fever J Rangers!

Nico: Perfect theme for Cinco De Mayo.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIAL) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

We summoned the Goggle V, Ohranger, Magiranger, Goseiger and ToQgers!

Me: YEAH!

I had my sword ready and I faced Captain Harrison Love.

We clashed all over

Me: Only one question.

Captain Harrison Love: Really? What is that?

Me: How would you like your remains displayed?

I clashed more with him and kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me and I kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and then I carved the Star of Satan right into the middle of his forehead.

Me: To let the devil know that I sent you back to Hell.

Captain Harrison Love: 2 men, 1 DEAD!

He clashed at me ferociously and roared brutally with each clash of the sword. I punched and clashed with him all over.

Nico and everyone was punching and bashing Don Montero and clashing swords with him all over the place!

Nico then slashed the Star of Satan into Don Montero's forehead.

Nico: Your symbol of eternal damnation!

Don Montero: I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

He went at everyone and they clashed more.

Mirabel then formed a sword of crystal and clashed with Don Montero and she was really good for someone that never wielded a sword before.

Eli: YEAH! Go Mirabel!

Arrietty: She is doing awesome!

Sparks were flying all over the place with our clashes.

Don Montero: I HATE YOU ALL!

Our auras flared up with incredibly powerful force!

Mirabel: Ay caramba! Why do I feel stronger and more powerful?

Nico: It's one of our powers. We get stronger when someone hates us.

Mirabel: Wow.

CLANG CLANGCLANGCLANGCLANGCLANG!

Me and Harrison Love were really going at it and then I kicked his sword out of his hand and caught it and then I stabbed him then…

SQUELCH!

I DISEMBOWELED HIM! Bleeding profusely with his intestines hanging out.

Lockdown, Huffer, Kameo and Poison Ivy all used the Earth Cyber Planet Key and they enhanced Lockdown's Laser Cannon, Huffer's strength and Poison Ivy and Kameo's powers 100-fold.

Lockdown and Poison Ivy: LASER LEAF FURY!

Huffer and Kameo: ELEMENTAL BOULDER SMASH!

Stinky Butt and Ripping Friends: FARTS OF STRENGTH AND MEN!

Anti Wanda and Fairly Oddparents: MAGIC OF LIGHT AND DARK!

Cavalier and Pokemon Swords of Justice: SWORDS OF FURY!

Eris and The Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy: CHAOS AND DEATH BLAST!

Mammoth and Teen Titans: STRENGTH OF THE TITANS OF JUSTICE!

Raven Branwen and Rose Family of Remnant: REMNANT ROSE

BLAST!

Condiment King and Batman: BAT SAUCE BLAST!

Professor XXXL and Kids Next Door: KIDS NEXT DOOR BLAST!

2016 Morbucks and Powerpuff Girls: POWERPUFF FURY BLAST!

Artie Ziff and Simpsons Friends: SPRINGFIELD DEATH BLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ruth Lincoln and Mirabel: LAUGHING ULTRA MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Mirabel Madrigal, Ruth Lincoln and Lincoln: CINCO DE MAYO MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

They fired waves of red, white and green energy.

Lincoln: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD ELEMENT STYLE: TACOS!

R. Mika: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD LIGHT STYLE: BURRITOS!

Menat: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD STAR STYLE: TAMALES!

Juri Han: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD DARK STYLE: QUESADILLAS!

Ibuki: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD DARK STYLE: PIPIAN!

Makoto (Street Fighter): CINCO DE MAYO FOOD LIGHT STYLE: CARNITAS!

Kyoko: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD LIGHTNING STYLE: CHILAQUILES!

Misako: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD LAVA STYLE: HUEVOS RANCHEROS!

Gluko: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD DARK STYLE: MACHACA!

Batch: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD LIGHTNING STYLE: DISCADA!

Ronnie Anne: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD FIRE STYLE: MENUDO!

Mirabel Madrigal: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD FIRE STYLE: ENCHILADAS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said foods.

Lincoln and his harem: CINCO DE MAYO FOOD FINAL SMASH: RAGING CHILI PEPPER BLAST!

They fired a massive chili pepper barrage at Don Rafael Montero which explodes on contact!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was knocked down.

Nico: Give my regards to the Devil!

Nico fired a beam of energy high into the sky and the a train appeared. It was a train loaded with 4,000 tons each of gunpowder, ammonium nitrate, fertilizer, nitroglycerin and dynamite, C4 and explosives and it fell to the ground!

Nico: LETS GO FAST!

We ran fast and then as Don Montero crawled to Captain Love who was on his last legs and bleeding bad they saw a shadow and saw the train and then they screamed and then it smashed onto them into the ground and then…

**EXTREMELY MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSION!**

The explosion was as powerful as a small nuclear bomb and the heat coming off of it was unbelievable! A massive explosion of fire was seen for miles and it was incredible!

We then looked and saw the explosion and it was incredible.

Nico: WOW!

Me: Unbelievable! What was on that train?

Nico: 4,000 tons each of gunpowder, ammonium nitrate, fertilizer, nitroglycerin and dynamite, C4 and explosives.

Eli: WOW! That is what I would call overkill.

Me: Beyond overkill. But that took care of them.

We saw a huge crater and it filled up with a red liquid.

Nico: That's not blood is it?

We went over and I dipped my finger into it and tasted it and it was really hot sauce!

Me: Hey it's hot sauce. Nuclear spicy too.

Nico: Cool!

Mirabel Madrigal: But this was so buena!

Laney: It sure was.

?: I will enjoy killing and robbing all of you of your possessions!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs,

the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Celica (Fire Emblem): I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Cassius.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Cassius, the cowardly and murderous black magic using bandit from Regna Farox.

Celica (Fire Emblem): I should've known you'd show up, Cassius. Looks like you couldn't stay away for long.

Cassius (Fire Emblem): And now, I shall enjoy killing all of you!

Cassius tried to fire a blast of black magic from his staff, but he couldn't.

Cassius (Fire Emblem): What, what's going on?!

Lincoln: I stripped your staff of its black magic, rendering you powerless, Cassius.

Zaira the Air Faerie: And now, you're about to pay the price for what you've done.

Suddenly, Zaira the Air Faerie's sky blue eyes turned neon sky blue, and she was surrounded by a sky blue energy aura with winds, clouds, and air faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Cassius, he left sky blue energy, winds, clouds, and air faeries with every step.

Zaira the Air Faerie: Cassius, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed, and for what you did to Kjelle's master, I will see to it that you finally pay for those crimes with your life.

Suddenly, Zaira the Air Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of sky blue energy with winds and clouds surrounding the vortex, there's an air faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a pale blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Zaira the Air Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Zaira the Air Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has sky blue highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length dark blue hair with yellow and light blue streaks, she has neon sky blue eyes and a sky blue energy aura with winds, clouds, and air faeries surrounding her, she has an air faerie with the Wind Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with sky blue gems for eyes and holding the Air Kanji in its hands, she has an air faerie with sky blue gems for the eyes and the Air Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with sky blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and sky blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Zaira the Air Faerie has on a purple short-sleeved shirt with clouds on it and a sky blue phoenix on it, dark blue pants, purple ankle-high boots, and long sky blue sleeveless trenchcoat with clouds, winds, and air faeries on the coattails, and on the back is an Air faerie with winds and clouds surrounding it. Zaira the Air Faerie's sky blue fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have an Air faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Zaira the Air Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with sky blue gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Zaira the Air Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with sky blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with sky blue gems for eyes and a large sky blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large sky blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large sky blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the Air faerie that said, "Zaira the Air Faerie, Apprentice at the Neggery, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Air and Air Faeries"

ザイラエアフェアリー、ネガリーの見習い、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生エアフェアリーとエアフェアリーのマスター

Zaira the Air Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HURRICANE AIR FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Zaira the Air Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Cassius saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to attack, but Zaira the Air Faerie fired a powerful sky blue energy blast with winds and air faeries at Cassius, hitting him, and as he hit the wall, he drops his staff which shattered to pieces on the floor.

Nico: Whoa, Zaira the Air Faerie's transformed. This is going to be awesome.

Me: And Cassius is going to pay big time.

Lincoln: Wow, Psellia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Zaira the Air Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hurricane

Air Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer this bandit his punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Zaira.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Zaira the Air Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get that murderous bandit.**

Lincoln and Zaira the Air Faerie went after Cassius, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, sky blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Air Faeries at Cassius, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him and Zaira the Air Faerie fired powerful sky blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabs Cassius and he tossed him into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he and Zaira the Air Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Cassius, the two energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing the murderous bandit. Then, as his spirit appears, Zaira marked his forehead with a kanji and Cassius was erased by The Black Gates forever, along with his crew of bandits. We cheered wildly for what Zaira the Air Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Zaira the Air Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Zaira the Air Faerie: That's it for that evil murderous bandit. Thank you for helping me take down and kill Cassius, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Zaira.

Suddenly, Zaira the Air Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Zaira the Air Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Zaira the Air Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Air Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with a gentle breeze blowing and clouds forming right behind them and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Wow, that's so awesome, and the breeze that blew in from their display feels so nice.

Me: You said it, this sure feels amazing.

Lori: Literally.

Celica (Fire Emblem): And we got rid of Cassius for good.

Lincoln: Which means Kjelle's master has been avenged.

Nico: You got that right, Linc. What Cassius did to Kjelle's master long ago can never be forgiven, and Cassius had gotten away with his crime for far too long.

Lincoln: That's right, and we don't take kindly to those who've gotten away with murder.

Nico: As long as they have the blood of the innocent on their hands, we'll be there to stop them and bring them to justice once and for all.

Me: Yep.

Jack O Lantern: And that's the end of a good Cinco De Mayo.

Mirabel: Of course it is.

Gia: When I said we would end it with a bang I meant it.

Kite Man: And Don Rafael Montero is gone for good.

Me: Same with Captain Harrison Love too.

Mole Man: Damn straight!

Nadine Wendollstein: I think I'm gonna love it here with you guys.

Golden Glider: Of course you will.

Leap Frog: I wonder if there's still food left at the party.

Nico: We have plenty. Both from here on this planet and in the world of Tacos.

Sonata Dusk: Looks like I'm gonna get more tacos after all.

We laughed.

Nico: But you all did a great job today. Happy Cinco De Mayo to you all!

Mirabel Madrigal: Gracias Nico. This was the most fun I've ever had!

Me: We're glad you had a lot of fun.

Nico: Yep.

Mirabel Madrigal: (To the viewers) Have an amazing and buena Cinco De Mayo to you all and may you have lots of great fun on this awesome day.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Yeah. Lets go home. We officially have seen a world of meat, chili, limburger cheese, donuts and now burritos and tacos. How awesome.

Chicken: It will be amazing if we saw a world made of Pork Butts and Taters.

We laughed.

Nico: Yeah that would be cool. Lets go home.

We went back home and we had the village of Encanto beamed to Gotham Royal York and the whole town was placed into our protection. We had an awesome day and a great Cinco De Mayo. And then we went to sleep.

LOUD FART!

Lola: LANA!

Lana: Sorry!

We went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

HAPPY CINCO DE MAYO EVERYONE! Hope you all liked this adventure for the holiday. It was for the awesome 2021 movie Encanto. I thought that movie was really awesome. But it wasn't that big of a hit and it was because of the COVID-19 Pandemic that Encanto didn't do well. But it was really awesome! Encanto was perfect for this whole day. The first 2 parts were for planets made of burritos and tacos and they were really awesome. And I LOVE BURRITOS AND TACOS! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Matau, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna be in for a really gassy rescue as we go to a planet made entirely out of baked beans! The islands are all gonna be made of hot dogs and wieners and little smokey sausages and we're going to eat some of the beans and some of us are gonna be on the toilet for a while. We're also going to meet a Limax gene-slammer named Lily Limeroth. Lily Limeroth is one of Nico's friends and she is a really awesome and amazing master of espionage. She and Nico are also amazing partners in the worlds of spies. She is also his friend from computer tech club. For Lincoln's rescue we're going to a planet made entirely out of pizza and we're going to battle evil pizza monsters as well as eat some pizza. And we're going to meet a Harpie Lady Gene-slammer named Willowmina "Willow" Emillston. Willowmina "Willow" Emillston is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she is a true angel and has amazing power over wind and can even call birds from anywhere. She also has incredible speed and strength and has amazing sight that can see anything from over 300 miles away. She also took on the ultimate fury of Lori Loud's wrath at her worst and got her sent to a looney bin for 7 months. Plug your noses everyone because this next chapter is gonna be a gasser and a stinky one! Fartor is back and he is going to give everyone ketchup that makes you fart REALLY BAD! But this time instead of having us kill him to put him out of his misery, we're going to have him recruited into the M.O.E.

See you all tomorrow.

# FARTOR RETURNS - THE STENCH IS BACK

PLUG YOUR NOSES EVERYONE!

---

Flying through the voids of space was Nico, Matau, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were flying to another planet that we think is gonna be a really amazing and awesome food planet.

Me: I have a feeling that this next planet is gonna be a cool one.

Nico: Me too. I hope it's a planet of cheese. (DROOLS)

May: You and your cheese Nico.

Himiko: Nico sure loves cheese doesn't he?

Varie: He can't get enough of the stuff. He practically loves every kind of cheese ever known.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Matau.

Matau: Anytime Nico. This is gonna be awesome to go on one of your awesome rescues.

Lincoln: It sure is always awesome.

We then came to the planet and from space it looked like a mountain world.

Me: This is it.

Eli: Wow it looks like a mountainous world.

Lana: Yeah it sure does.

Nico: Like I told Lewa, Matau, I'm sorry you're feeling left out of Ambassador missions.

Matau: Ah it's all right Nico. Like Lewa said, I can always wait till next time for mine and Lewa's turns.

Nico: That's true.

Lola: Yeah and I hope it's an awesome Kamen Rider ambassador mission for you and Lewa.

Matau: That would be awesome!

Nico: Even if it isn't the case, like I also told Lewa, I'll make sure your missions involve flying.

Matau: Awesome. Shall we head down to the planet/

Nico: Lets shall.

We entered the planet's atmosphere and then we flew over the ocean and we saw that it was a planet with oceans made entirely out of baked beans and the islands were made out of hot dogs!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: Wow! It's a planet made entirely out of Beans and Weenies!

Lana: WOW!

Lola: (DROOLS) SO DELICIOUS LOOKING!

Nico: I got the ketchup!

Me: Oh wow! The oceans are entirely out of baked beans and the islands are all made of hot dogs and little smokey sausages.

Nico: Boy a Beanie Weenie Planet! Hey yeah! Beenusweenum Prime. That's what we'll call this planet.

Me: Nice name Nico!

We went over to an island and Lana pulled out a flag.

Lana: We hereby call this planet, Planet Beenusweenum Prime!

She planted the flag.

We got to having some of the hot dogs and beans and they were really awesome and delicious.

Lola: I'll heat some up!

Lola did so with her fire powers and they were delicious.

Me: Boy we have seen a lot of amazing food planets now.

Applejack: Boy howdy we sure have.

Apple Bloom: They are all really amazing to see.

Me: You know what the one kind of planet I would not want to see would be?

Nico: Let me guess. Brussels Sprouts?

Me: Yep. I HATE BRUSSELS SPROUTS!

Lana: YUCK! ME TOO!

Matau: Even though they're my color, I don't like them either.

Nico: That's good.

Me: I don't know how anyone can like those vegetables. They are absolutely repulsive and disgusting.

Lola: Yeah I HATE BRUSSELS SPROUTS too!

We ate a lot of hot dogs and beans and they were awesome and tasty.

But then, Nico spotted someone in the distance.

Nico: Me and Matau will be right back.

Me: Okay. I'll go with.

We went off to the figure.

We landed on an island and we saw that the figure was Kate Lloyd? What the?

Nico: Kate Lloyd?

Me: How did she wind up here?

Matau: Wait. Something is fishy. How would Kate Lloyd get here so quickly?

Nico: (chuckles) Kate, if you wanted to come, all you had to do was ask.

But after we passed by a few trees, we then saw that Kate was gone. In her place was what appeared to be Kamen Rider OOO

Nico: Eiji Hino? What are you doing here? Have you seen our friend Kate?

Me: What the!?

But then Eiji turned into EMPEROR YODON!

Nico: EMPEROR YODON!?

Me: Whoa! This is one creature that is of many faces!

Emperor Yodon?: (In a girls voice) GOTCHA!

It reverted to a Limax!

Me: A Limax!

Nico: I knew it! And wait that voice! Lily Limeroth!

The Limax changed to a girl with neon green hair and neon green clothes and she had no shoes.

Nico: Awesome!

Matau: Wow! That was really clever!

Me: A true master of disguise.

Lily Limeroth: That's right and it's awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: Same here.

Matau: What happened to your shoes? Did they rip when you got Gene Slammed?

Lily Limeroth: No I was in my bare feet when I got slammed and I like it.

Nico: Lily is also a great master of espionage and she can transform into anyone and anything.

Me: Like Mystique. That is really cool!

Lily Limeroth: It sure is.

Nico: Lets head back to the group and talk.

We headed back to the group and we introduced Lily to everyone.

Eli: Awesome to meet you Lily.

Lily Limeroth: Same to you Eli.

Nico: We actually do meet the real Eiji Hino tomorrow.

Me: That's right we sure do. Also Nico during today's usual battles I have some special guests joining us for the,

Nico: Who?

Me: You'll see. It's a surprise.

Nico: Ooh!

Matau: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Eli: It sure will.

Matau: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Lily Limeroth: My favorite was where me and Nico infiltrated the evil organization S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. after the defeat of the Millers the first time before Nico joined the team and we got all their plans to the C.I.A. the FBI, INTERPOL, Scotland Yard and big law enforcement agencies.

Nico: That was a daring spy mission.

Camie: What is S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E.?

Me: It's actually an Acronym. It stands for Secret Underground Society of Peach Entrepreneurs Nixing Sour Exports. It's an agricultural terrorist organization that wants to destroy the entirety of the country's food supply so that peaches can reign supreme. But it will also destroy the entirety of the global economy.

Nico: That's right. It was a big organization that we were busting.

Lily Limeroth: I am glad they were taken down forever. I heard during the 20 Days of Darkness that they were defeated once and for all.

Eli: You heard right.

Me: Yep.

Lily and Nico hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Lily Limeroth: Same here Nico. Same here.

Nico: This was an awesome rescue here.

Maria: Boy it sure was awesome.

May: I'll say.

Nico: Lets head home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Lewa are heading to a planet made entirely of pizza, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the twelve girls there, but we're also going to battle evil pizza monsters as well as eat some pizza.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're on a planet made entirely of pizza, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the twelve girls here, but we're also going to battle evil pizza monsters as well as eat some pizza.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Nico: (Drools) Wow, this is so awesome and tasty, and I'm already drooling.

Lincoln: This is a planet that many of us would love living on, and we also love pizza as well, but that could be a bad idea since we'll just eat our homes made of pizza.

We laughed.

Me: Yeah, that's true.

Lincoln: But, this is so awesome, and thanks for joining us, Lewa.

Lewa: You're welcome, Lincoln.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of twelve girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by an army of evil pizza monsters, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the twelve girls, but they've been cornered by an army of evil pizza monsters, and they're going to kill them.

?: Let's get those evil pizza monsters.

Suddenly, we saw the Harpie Queen Duel Monster appear before us.

Nico: Harpie Queen, whoa.

Lincoln: And I recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Willowmina "Willow" Emillston, but we'll have to talk later, we got an army of evil pizza monsters to take down and devour.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at the army of evil pizza monsters, and that allowed the twelve girls to get to safety. When the army of evil pizza monsters saw us, they roared in anger at us, but we got out our weapons.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, who's up for some pizza?

Everyone: We are.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's

Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Lewa, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after the army of evil pizza monsters, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, fireworks, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln's hair, along with our hair turned purple as we activated the Berserker Wisp's power, and we went right at the army of evil pizza monsters, and devoured them all. Then, we each let out a loud and massive belch, but Lincoln let out a really massive, loud, and monstrous belch.

EXTREMELY LOUD, MASSIVE, AND MONSTROUS BELCH!

And it was so loud, everyone on Earth heard it, including everyone in the World Tree Estate and The Masters of Evil at their base in Montana.

Dark Spicer: Holy crap!

Me: (Stunned) Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Embarrassed) Heh, excuse me.

We then holstered our weapons and powered down.

Lincoln: That's it for those evil pizza monsters. (To Willowmina "Willow" Emillston) And it's so good to see you again, Willow Emillston.

Willowmina "Willow" Emillston reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light green hair, light green eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has massive light green angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Harpie Queen, and she's dressed in a light green sleeveless vest, light green sleeveless blouse, light green skirt, light green pants, light green high-heeled knee-high boots, and light green sleeveless trenchcoat with winds on the coattails, and Harpie Queen on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Harpie Queen-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged light green blade, Harpie Queen's wings for the crossguard, large light green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large light green gem for the pommel.

Willowmina "Willow" Emillston: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Willowmina "Willow" Emillston and they hugged, and Willowmina "Willow" Emillston's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Willowmina "Willow" Emillston: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Willowmina "Willow" Emillston, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Michigan, she's known as a true angel, and she has amazing power over wind and can even call birds from anywhere. She also has incredible speed and strength and has amazing sight that can see anything from over 300 miles away.

We were amazed.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: Now, that's really incredible.

Lincoln: It sure is, and long ago, she took on the ultimate fury of Lori's wrath at her worst and got her sent to a looney bin for 7 months.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Yikes, sent to the looney bin for seven months?! Oh, we're definitely hearing about this.

Lincoln: Trust me, you won't like what happened during that incident, Nico.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Willowmina "Willow" Emillston's neck with light green gems on the gold thunderbolt links and light green crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Willowmina "Willow" Emillston: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Willow.

Willowmina "Willow" Emillston had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Willow on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the twelve girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The twelve girls are Suzumi Hiyori, Hattori Juri, Setoguchi Hina, and Takamizawa Arisa from Heroines Run the Show: The Unpopular Girl and the Secret Task, Holt, Ross Christus, Albus, and Zero from The Dawn of the Witch, Aliceliese Lou Nebulis IX, Elletear Lou Nebulis IX, Mismis Klass, and Nene Alkastone from Our Last Crusade or the Rise of a New World.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Suzumi Hiyori, Hattori Juri, Setoguchi Hina, and Takamizawa Arisa from Heroines Run the Show: The Unpopular Girl and the Secret Task, Holt, Ross Christus, Albus, and Zero from The Dawn of the Witch, Aliceliese Lou Nebulis IX, Elletear Lou Nebulis IX, Mismis Klass, and Nene Alkastone from Our Last Crusade or the Rise of a New World.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Suzumi Hiyori: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Suzumi Hiyori and the other eleven girls saw who it was that saved them from the army of evil pizza monsters, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large

Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Suzumi Hiyori: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eleven clones of himself, and he and the eleven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Suzumi Hiyomi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Suzumi Hiyori, Hattori Jur, Setoguchi Hina, Takamizawa Arisa, Holt, Ross Christus, Albus, Zero(The Dawn of the Witch), Aliceliese Lou Nebulis IX, Elletear Lou Nebulis IX, Mismis Klass, and Nene Alkastone with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were an army of evil pizza monsters.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to them by eating them, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Willowmina Emillston have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town.

---

After dealing with the pizza monsters, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Willowmina Emillston saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Willowmina Emillston: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Willow, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Willowmina Emillston: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Willow, how did you take on the ultimate fury of Lori's wrath at her worst and got her sent to the looney bin for seven months?

Willowmina Emillston: You're not going to like it, Nico. One day, I was out for a jog throughout Royal Woods, but then, I heard the sound of screaming coming from Franklin Avenue. And with my sight, I saw who it was that made that scream: it was Lincoln, and it meant he was in trouble, and I saw who it was that caused the scream to come from Lincoln: it was Lori, and she went completely insane and I saw her eyes turn red with hatred and she had a knife in her hand and she was going to kill him. I was so mad, I flew towards The Loud House, and I kicked the door down, and I fired a blast of wind at Lori, and disarmed the knife out of her hand. Then, I pounced on her and I brutally pulverized her and then, I tied her up to a chair in nylon rope. Then, I went to Lincoln to check for any bruises or lacerations, but he did have severe bruises on his body and a black eye, and he then explained to me that he wasn't going to do her chores or her bidding anymore, and he said to her that she was acting like a tyrannical dictator and he called her a fun-sucking leech who doesn't care about anyone except for herself and her phone, and that's when she went insane. Then, he broke down and he cried hard on my chest, and I hugged him and he hugged me. Everyone came out, and they saw Lori tied up and Lincoln crying and we're hugging, and Lisa got her robots to fix the house, and I talked with Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and we decided to send Lori to a looney bin for seven months, and after that, Lori was completely horrified during that time in the looney bin.

We gasped at the revelation.

Me: My God, that's just horrible.

Nico: And you made the right choice to send Lori to that looney bin for seven months, that should've scared her straight.

Lincoln: It did, and Lori was left with nothing but nightmares of what she went through in the looney bin for seven months.

Luna: Yeah, it was really bad, dude. But, we still harbored anger towards Lori for what she almost did to Lincoln and for trashing the house on another violent rampage, but after the seven months passed, we forgave Lori, Lincoln was the first to forgive Lori a few days after Lori came back from that looney bin.

Luan: Then, we forgave her after Lincoln gave us a talking to, his forgiving nature put a stop to our anger towards Lori.

Me: Nice.

Willowmina Emillston: But, Lori wasn't the only one to have nightmares, even after that day, Lincoln's had some bad nightmares of Lori breaking out of the looney bin and finishing what she was about to do and not only kill him, but everyone else in the family, along with his friends.

Nico: Yikes, that's horrible. But, you stayed with him to comfort him, right?

Willowmina Emillston: Yes, that's right. It took a few days, but Lincoln was freed of those nightmares.

Me: Nice one.

We then got a shower afterwards, and suddenly, a bright light suddenly descended on the World Tree Estate and we covered our eyes to avoid the bright lights. Then, as the bright lights faded, we then uncovered our eyes and to our surprise, we saw that the world of Fire Emblem has merged with ours.

Lincoln: Wow, Lucina, Bernadetta, Dorothea, Petra, Mercedes, Annette, Ingrid, Lysithea, Hapi, Hana, Sakura, Camilla, Elise, Tharja, Lyn, Mia, take a look.

Me: You too, Celica and Byleth.

The Fire Emblem girls saw that their world has now merged with our world.

Bernadetta: Wow, our world's merged with ours, awesome.

Celica (Fire Emblem): Which means, you guys are going to meet Marth, Roy, Chrom, and Ike.

Lincoln: That's right, and it'll be our first time meeting them face-to-face.

Suddenly, we saw something coming up in the elevator, and when the doors opened, we saw who it was in the elevator, it was Marth, Roy, Chrom, and Ike.

Celica (Fire Emblem): Marth, Roy, Chrom, Ike.

The Fire Emblem girls reunited with Marth, Roy, Chrom, and Ike, and they also met us face-to-face at last, and they knew I had Celica and Byleth in my harem, since I rescued Celica from quicksand and Byleth from falling to her death because of that evil violent psychopath, Leena Klammer, and Lincoln rescued Lucina, Bernadetta, Dorothea, Petra, Mercedes, Annette, Ingrid, Lysithea, Hapi, Hana, Sakura, Camilla, Elise, Tharja, Lyn, and Mia on his rescues, and they offered their congratulations, and they knew of Lincoln from the Super Smash Universe, but now, they saw he grew from an 11-year-old boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall and extremely muscular man and extremely powerful warrior.

Roy: And this is our first time meeting all of you.

Lincoln: Celica mentioned us to all of you long ago, and you've all seen our adventures. Plus, you've also seen that.

Chrom: That you're among the roster of the Super Smash Universe, Lincoln, yes, we have.

Nico: And it still stunned us even to this day.

Lincoln: Plus, we've been taking down some of your old enemies who came into our world, but now that your world's merged with ours, all of your enemies are now ours, but we're ready for them when they show up.

Ike: I'm glad to hear it, Lincoln.

We then welcomed Roy, Chrom, Ike, and Marth into the team, and it was definitely a big-time reunion for the Fire Emblem girls in my harem and Lincoln's harem.

---

Later it was time for Musa's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Musa? Besides 2 Rabbids, Diabolico, and Otto Rocket?

Musa: I was thinking of having all the Winx Club come with next.

Bloom: Cool idea!

Laney: Yeah it'll be awesome.

Diabolico: I have a feeling this is gonna be a good one.

Me: It sure will.

Stacy: Yeah!

Nico: Lets head out.

We were off to Atlanta.

We arrived.

Sunny Bridges: Hey guys!

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is back in the house!

Musa: Guys, meet my archenemy.

Diabolico: An honor to meet you guys. I'm Diabolico, former enemy of the Lightspeed Rescue Power Rangers.

Musa: And these are my friends of the Winx Club.

Bloom: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Bloom of Domino and Fairy of the Dragon Flame.

Flora: I'm Flora of Linphea and Fairy of Nature.

Layla: I'm Layla of Andros and Fairy of Waves.

Tecna: (British Accent) My name is Tecna of Zenith and Fairy of Technology.

Stella: I'm Stella of Solaria and Fairy of the Shining Sun.

Roxy: And I'm Roxy of Earth, last of the Earth Fairies and Fairy of Animals.

Tamika: Wow! Awesome to meet you all.

Otto Rocket: Same here and the name's Otto. Otto Rocket.

Sunny Bridges: Wow! It's an honor.

Tamika: (to Diabolico) That was a very gutsy move giving yourself up to take down your former boss.

Diabolico: It was. Bansheera got what she deserved.

Me: Absolutely. She paid big time for double-crossing Vypra like that. But if she ever comes back from the Warp, She is getting the Black Gates for sure.

Bloom: That is for sure.

Otto Rocket: That is for sure!

Nico: I see the place still looks dry even after the attempt to sabatoge it.

Sunny Bridge: Thanks to you guys for cleaning it up.

Nico: Aw it was nothing.

Me: But those kids of the East School kids crossed the line doing that.

Musa: They sure did and bringing Aurico on the second mission was a really great call.

Diaobolico: It sure was.

Nico: Because Aurico loves water.

Me: Well he is from Aquitar and his people live in the ocean.

Nico: True.

Me: Yeah.

Sunny Bridges: But you guys helped us be rid of the Eastley Kids.

Me: No problem. To quote a teacher "That kind of behavior will ever be tolerated."

We laughed.

Tamika: That is true!

Nico: (LAUGHS)

Me: Yeah but that was a good truth and imitation.

Nico: If that's the worse we have to expect from any of your enemies, then that just proves they're not worth killing

Musa: I don't think any of them ever will be.

Me: Besides it goes against our code to kill kids. We would be as bad as the barbarians of the 10th Century if we did that.

Bloom: That is true.

Flora: We don't want that to happen.

Musa: Anyway, how about you guys hear our personal song?

Tamika: Awesome! We would like to hear it.

Musa: Cool!

Sunny Bridges: Yeah. By the way J.D. I love your hair. Did you dye it rainbow color?

Me: I sure did. It was part of a trend that Rarity made. Rainbows look awesome.

Nico: Rainbows are awesome.

The Winx Club got the song underway.

Winx Club: (Singing)

Close your eyes

And open your heart

Believe in yourself

That's how it starts

Dreams will come true

Just wait and see

'Cause the magic's in you

And the magic's in me

We are the Winx

We are the Winx

Come join the club

We are the Winx

We are the Winx

We are the Winx

Come join the club

We are the Winx

Magical flowers

Digital Powers

Rhythms and Tunes

The Sun and the Moon

Keep on searching

Far and wide for

The fire burning

Deep inside

We've got the style

And we've got the flair

Look all you want

Just don't touch the hair

We are the Winx

We are the Winx

Come join the club

We are the Winx

We are the Winx

We are the Winx

Come join the club

We are the Winx

We saw the great battles of the Winx Club and they were awesome! When the song was done we cheered wildly!

Nico: WOOHOO!

Musa: THANK YOU!

Nico: Ever since the day Bloom met Stella, the Winx Club's adventures have been awesome.

Me: They went all over the universe and did all sorts of awesome adventures. And the number of bad guys they faced were awesome. Many of them are enemies that I have known before and after the team was formed.

Tamika: Wow! That is incredible.

Musa: Yeah it sure is. Who were those 3 girls they fought?

Me: They were the Trix and they were Malevolent Delinquent Witches with evil attitudes that would make Charles Manson look like a saint.

Nico: Yeah.

Musa: They were bad and big time trouble.

Nico: But recently, we forgave them and we're now thinking of who can be the archenemy for each of them.

Me: That's right.

Diabolico: We'll have to decide on that soon.

Nico: Yeah.

Sunny Bridges: That is gonna be awesome.

Me: Yeah.

Diabolico: We do have time for one more song.

Nico: Awesome. And I have just the song. It's to honor the OOO Kamen Riders.

Sunny Bridges: Nice! Another Japanese Song?

Nico: Yep.

Nico got the song underway and it was awesome.

Nico: (Singing in Japanese)

(You count the medals 1, 2 and 3

(You count the medals 1, 2 and 3

Life goes on Anything goes Coming up OOO)

Life goes on Anything goes Coming up OOO)

I don't need it I don't have a dream

要らない 持たない 夢も見ない

Free state… that's fine

フリーな状態… それもいいけど

(The show we're waiting for starting from here

（こっから始まる The show we're waiting for

Count the medals 1, 2 and 3)

Count the medals 1, 2 and 3）

Destiny is not left alone

運命は君 放っとかない

In the end, there is no choice but to proceed

結局は 進むしかない

(Unknown development Give me energy

（未知なる展開 Give me energy

Count the medals 1, 2 and 3)

Count the medals 1, 2 and 3）

fine.

大丈夫。

Always blank tomorrow

明日はいつだって白紙

You decide your own value

自分の価値は 自分で決めるものさ

OOO! OOO! OOO! OOO! Come on!

OOO! OOO! OOO! OOO! Come on!

Anything goes!

Anything goes! その心が熱くなるもの

Looking for something to be satisfied

満たされるものを探して

Life goes on! If you really want to fight

Life goes on! 本気出して戦うのなら

You shouldn't feel like losing!

負ける気しないはず！

Don't ask for status on the outside

外側にステイタス 求めないで

Confidence hidden inside is important

内に秘める 自信が大事

(Desire Proliferation Life no limit

（欲望増殖 Life no limit

Count the medals 1, 2 and 3)

Count the medals 1, 2 and 3）

Compare their backs side by side

その背を比べ 並んだって

Doesn't it make sense?

意味なくない？

Let's get out

一抜けしよう

(You can be free from average

(You can be free from average

Count the medals 1, 2 and 3)

Count the medals 1, 2 and 3)

fine.

大丈夫。

You can be different from everyone

みんなと違ってもいい

Because each one is separate, yes, miraculous!

別々 それぞれ だから そう、奇跡的！

OOO! OOO! OOO! OOO! Come on!

OOO! OOO! OOO! OOO! Come on!

Anything goes! That heart

Anything goes! その心が

To what you want

求めるものに

The more honest

正直になればなるほど

Life goes on! About acceleration

Life goes on! 加速ついて

I can't stop and I shouldn't feel like losing!

止められなくて 負ける気しないはず！

True spirit of heart never give up

True spirit of heart never give up

Tell your mind and soul never to give up !

Tell your mind and soul never to give up!

Start from 1 from there

1からのスタート そこから

Skip the addition and run up by multiplication

足し算を飛ばして かけ算で駆け上がっていって

Anything goes! Goes on…

Anything goes! Goes on…

OOO! OOO! OOO! OOO! Count the medals 1, 2 and 3

OOO! OOO! OOO! OOO! Count the medals 1, 2 and 3

Anything goes! That heart

Anything goes! その心が

Things that get hot

熱くなるもの

Looking for something to be satisfied

満たされるものを探して

Life goes on! Seriously

Life goes on! 本気出して

If you fight, you won't lose

戦うのなら 負ける気はない

Anything Goes! About acceleration

Anything Goes! 加速ついて

I can't stop and I shouldn't feel like losing

止められなくて 負ける気しないはず

We saw the OOO Kamen Riders kicking Greeed Butt and it was epic!

When the song was done we cheered wildly!

Musa: YEAH BABY!

Me: Awesome man!

Nico: Tomorrow, Will and Jake are visiting them.

Me: Yep and so is me, you and Eli.

Nico: Yep. Darn shame Eiji Hino didn't help us during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Me: Yeah no kidding. But we still owe the Kamen Riders big time for helping us out during that time.

Diabolico: That's true.

We later came back.

May: How did it go guys?

Me: Really awesome.

We told them all everything and it was awesome.

William: Next time, Ish should go with you.

Ish: Only if Rainbow Dash goes with me too.

Rainbow Dash: Fair enough and that is gonna be awesome!

Me: It always is awesome. Will you start your Ambassador Missions tomorrow and it's gonna be awesome.

Will Vandom: It sure will be awesome!

Nico: I'm looking forward to this one too.

---

Later Nico and some of the team was facing a man with a huge sack of money in his hands.

Plant Man: So, you thought you could make a withdrawal, huh?

Man: What's going on here?

Nico: Simple, dude. We saw that bag of money in your hands. So now, we've gotta throw you in jail.

Man: Wait. I was just walking when I saw that bag of money lying around. I just picked it up to return it. I swear!

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPP!

Lincoln: (zaps him with electricity) Tell it to the judge, dirtbag!

As the cops take the man away, Nico got a look of doubt on his face.

Me: I believe him Nico. I saw that he was just doing the right thing and returning it to the right people.

Eli: He was telling the truth.

Sweet Leaf saw Nico in doubt.

Sweet Leaf: Something wrong, Nico?

Nico: I was just thinking. What if that man wasn't the bank robber after all?

Lincoln: Oh, c'mon! It's obvious that guy robbed that bank! Can't you just appreciate some good fucking fortune?!

Maria: Lincoln, it might not be good fortune if that real robber is still out there.

Lincoln: (growls) Whatever! I've honestly had enough of bank robbers to last an eternity. Maybe we should consider using the superlaser on all of them! (storms upstairs)

Me: Believe me we all have had enough with bank robbers to last a lifetime but something about this robbery seemed unjust.

Eli: Nico, if it makes you feel better, I think that man is innocent as well

Nico: Thanks, Eli. At least some of you guys believe me.

Me: I believe you too Nico. Lets head down to the police station and talk this over.

We arrived at the police station.

Tom Lair: Hey guys.

Me: Hello Officer Lair. Pinkie Pie's big mission is tomorrow and we're going to have a really fun time on this one.

Tom Lair: I can see that. Tell her we wish her the best from us.

Me: Will do.

Tom Lair: Hey, Nico. Something you need?

Nico: Yeah. Eli bonking me and J.D.'s heads together if it turns out we just arrested the wrong guy. Can you bring up his rap sheet?

Tom Lair: Certainly.

He pulled up the RAP Sheet of the man arrested and it turns out he had NO ARREST RECORD AT ALL!

Eddy: Anyone else feeling sick to their stomach right now?

Maria: (Stomach grumbles) Uh oh! COMING THROUGH!

Maria went into the bathroom and then everyone heard loud farts and explosive diarrhea.

Eddy: Ooh sorry I asked.

May: It's the beans from the Beans and Weenies planet we went to.

Lana: But that was still cool though.

Matau: It sure was. Especially the Pizza Planet we went to as well.

Laney: That was my favorite.

Shaggy: Like yeah. It sure was. That was the biggest pizza I've ever seen!

Scooby Doo: Yeah it was!

Eddy: You guys sure love your pizza. But anyway we're feeling upset that we arrested the wrong guy.

May: No kidding.

Soundwave: Operation: Real Robber Retrieval.

Nico: Initiate.

Soundwave was off to find the real robber and instantly he came back with the real robber.

Eli: Wow that was fast!

Tom Lair: Why I don't believe it! That's Scapegoat Stanley! The most notorious Bank Robber in the country. He was known for stealing millions of dollars from banks and then he pins the blame on someone else so they would take the fall.

Arrietty: Wow! That is one elusive bad guy.

Tom Lair: That is a mere understatement.

Nico: Oh wow! (To the man) Sorry we falsely accused you like that.

Man: Ah it's all right Nico. I forgive you.

Nico: To show how sorry I am, you can take my watch or kick me square in the crotch.

Blaster: We were just doing out jobs. And what's your name?

Nick Laurence: Oh Nick. Nick Laurence.

Me: Pleasure to meet you Nick.

Nick Laurence: Same to you.

But then…

CRUNCH!

Nick Laurence kicked Nico square in the crotch!

We winced!

Me: (WINCES) OOOH!

Eli: AI YI YI!

Nico: (SQUEAKING VOICE) HE NEVER GOES FOR THE WATCH!

Tom Lair: Ouch.

Nick Laurence: Sorry Nico. But it's all water under the bridge now.

Poromon: Nico, how about we bake some fresh cookies to help you get over this guilt?

Fellbat: Might as well. It's gonna be a while for the next mission to start.

Nico: I could use some cookies. Is Maria okay?

Maria came out and she was holding her stomach in pain and farting like crazy.

Nico: Geez Maria.

Me: I saw her ate a huge amount of beans on the planet of Beans and Weenies.

Laney: Wow.

Maria: But I'm okay.

Tom Lair: Sorry about the Mistaken Identity there Nico.

Nico: No worries.

We went back to the estate and we made Vanilla Orange Rum Cookies.

Nico: Oh boy. Those smell great.

Me: Nothing like freshly baked cookies to get your mind off of stuff.

Nico: You said it. What kind are they?

Me: Vanilla Orange Rum. Recipe I learned off the internet.

Nico ate a cookie and it was delicious.

Nico: (Eating) MMM! Delicious!

Me: Me and Pinkie made all of them with love.

Pinkie Pie: You bet we did.

Nico: Thanks guys. These really were awesome.

Me: Anytime.

Then Pinky & the Brain, Black Adam, Jet, Kite Man, Mole Man, Golden Glider, Magneto, Melter, Jack O Lantern and Leap Frog appeared.

Leap Frog: Hey guys. Wow! What is that fantastic smell?

Me: Fresh baked Vanilla Orange Rum cookies. Me and Pinkie Pie made them for Nico.

Magneto: Can we have some?

Me: Sure. We made them for everyone.

They got to eating them and they were all good.

Melter: Mmm! So good.

Jet: These are delicious. Where did you learn these?

Me: From a recipe I found on the internet.

Jet: Neat.

Brain: Can me, Pinky, Black Adam, Jet, Kite Man, Mole Man, Golden Glider, Magneto, Melter, Jack O Lantern and Leap Frog hang out with you guys?

Pinky: Sorry you accidentally sent the wrong man to jail.

Nico: Yes you all sure can.

Eli: (FARTS) Oops sorry.

Me: Jeez Eli not you too!

Nico: (GAGS) Man Eli what did you eat!?

Eli: A turkey sandwich with ketchup on it. The Ketchup tasted really weird though.

Me: Hmm. Let me see that.

I went to the fridge and pulled out a bottle of ketchup.

Flamewar: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: This is an interesting one. I'm hoping to meet an Alicorn Gene-slammer next.

Me: Wow! An Alicorn Gene-slammer. That would be awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure would be cool to see one of those.

Laney: It sure would.

Lana: Yeah. (FARTS) Oops.

Lola: Lana! (FARTS) Oops!

Nico: Geez!

Me: I think I found the culprit.

I showed Nico the ketchup.

Nico: Flat-chup?

Nico looked at the ingredients. AND THERE WAS A TON OF THEM!

Nico: WHOA! Look at all this. Bran, Broccoli, Cauliflower, Beans, Onions, Apples, holy shit!

Me: Wow! That is explosive diarrhea in a bottle!

Eli: No kidding! That stuff is lethal.

Me: This isn't the only bottle however. Someone put in 5 bottles of it.

Jet: Okay, someone put these here.

Me: Hmm. Mr. Lynn did you buy all this?

Lynn Sr.: Yeah I thought it was ordinary ketchup.

Me: Hmm. This looks like a job for the Grossology department.

Lynn Sr: Where's Lincoln anyway?

Flamewar: Mr. Happy? He's in his room.

Eddy: (LAUGHS) And I thought I was the only one that called Ed that when he got mad.

Me: We better go see him.

We went up to his room. But then we smelled REALLY BAD FART GAS!

Me: (GAGS) OH MAN! Lincoln did you eat the beans from the Beans and Weenies planet?

Lincoln: Well yeah and I also had French Fries with ketchup.

LOUD FART!

Me: JEEZ!

Magneto: Lincoln, I hope you realize that you zapped an innocent man and got him sent to jail.

Eddy: In Lincoln's defence- (tries to think of something) -I've got nothing.

Lincoln: He was innocent?

Nico: Yeah the real culprit was this man.

Nico showed a wanted poster of Scapegoat Stanley.

Lincoln: Scapegoat Stanley?

Me: Yeah.

We told him everything and it was really strange and more.

Lincoln: Oh man! I had no idea! (LOUD FART) Oops sorry.

Me: GEEZ! That ketchup is ravaging you.

Lincoln: The ketchup is doing this?

Me: It's not just ketchup. It's called Flat-chup.

Nico showed him the bottle and Lincoln looked it over and he was shocked.

Jet: That is some really lethal ketchup!

Ed turned into Edzilla and picked Lincoln up.

Anemone: Ed, what are you doing?

Edzilla: Ed help Lincoln. (pats Lincoln's tummy as he farts)

FAAAAAAAAARRRTTT FFFFFFFFFAAAAAAARRRRRRTTT! FAAAAAAAARRRRRRTTTTTT!

We smelled the gas and IT WAS DISGUSTING!

Nico: (VOMITS ALL OVER ME!)

Me: OH SICK! THANKS A LOT NICO!

Nico: Sorry man. But I guess we're even for you vomiting on me at Alcatraz.

Me: You still aren't going to let me live that down aren't you? But I couldn't help it Nico! Those toilets stopped working 60 years ago.

Nico: True.

Girl Jordan: I got this.

Girl Jordan cleaned me off with water.

Me: Thanks.

Lincoln was farting like crazy!

Me: Whatever you guys do don't light a match.

Edzilla: Ed help Lincoln outside.

Golden Glider: Good idea! Ed help Lincoln outside!

Lincoln: Thanks Ed.

Edzilla: Ed happy to help.

We went down to the surface and Lincoln was farting bad outside.

Nico: GEEZ!

Omaima Lexington: Wow! Not even my farts are that bad. (LOUD FART) Oops sorry.

Nico: You're excused Omaima.

Camie: How come Omaima farts like that?

Me: She can't help it. She was born with 2 stomachs and it gives her uncontrollable flatulence.

Sirius: Is that even possible to be born with 2 stomachs?

Lana: I asked the same thing.

Me: It's a defect but yeah it sure is possible.

Jean Bison: Okay, something fishy's going on.

Chicken: Yeah no kidding there.

Me: And I think I know what it is. Abby, Ty, I think this is the work of our enemy Fartor.

Abby: I have that same feeling too.

Ty: Yeah no kidding.

Camie: Who is Fartor?

Me: You would really feel sorry for this guy.

I went over his his history.

---

Fartor (voiced by Sean Cullen) - Fifteen years ago, he was just an ordinary kid named Larry. That was until his older brother Gary tortured him by stuffing his brother under the bedsheets and farting in there. During those fifteen years, he became adapted to breathing the gases in farts. Like a fish is out of the water, clean air is toxic for him, so he breathes the gases in farts in a dome that he wears on his body. Fartor wants revenge on Gary. He was last seen stranded on the moon in the episode 'The Fart Side Of The Moon'. There, he had tried so hard to ensure that his meteor would hit earth, ensuring that the Earth's air would be full of methane gas (CH4) and other substances in which it is habitable for him. Like any other villain, his plan had failed because The Director had eaten too many beans and farted, Therefore, redirecting the meteor to hit the moon. Fartor is seen to be happy in the moon, though being lonely.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: So Fartor's back!?

Laney: I thought we were rid of him forever after how we lit him on fire.

Me: Yeah.

Eli: I sense it. The Aparoids brought him back!

Me: We haven't faced the Aparoids in a long time.

Mole Man: So all these ingredients are from him?

Nico: Yep.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy hard to imagine. Many of us weren't with you all when you faced Fartor.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Right it was a little over a month before we faced Thanos.

I went over what happened in the events of Chapter 890 and it was both gross and funny.

FLASHBACK - Chapter 890

In the Jupiter Prison, we were gathered for another ran session with the most hated babysitter in the history of humanity: Icky Vicky.

Muscle Man: I heard a lot about Icky Vicky. She was the worst babysitter ever.

Mordecai: She gives all babysitters everywhere a really bad name.

Nico: You have no idea guys. Vicky is pure evil. She hates all kids everywhere and wants nothing more than to see the whole world burn.

Qin: Yeah. She's a monster.

Lola was there and she had the Mega Babies in her arms.

Lola: (Older voice) I would never want her as my babysitter. One time guys, before I got my powers, I got a psychopath as a babysitter that was wanted for busting out of prison.

Me: I remember that.

---

Me: (Narrating) **It was before the pageant where she and Lana got their powers. Mr. Lynn and Ms. Rita hired a babysitter for Lola. But what they didn't know is that he was a psychopathic criminal that busted out of prison recently. When I saw a bruise on Lola because of him, I made the scene.**

Me: HEY! HANDS OFF HER! (grabs psychopath and punches him in the stomach and ties him up and gags him) Lola, it's okay. I'm here.

Lola: (hugs me as she cries) J.D.! Thank you!

Me: (hugs back) It's okay. Everything is going to be alright.

Lola: We should call the cops on him.

Me: They're already on their way here. I came prepared and I got him abusing you on tape.

Lola: You did?

Me: I sure did. After last night, when I saw you with bruises on your face, I knew something was wrong. So, with the help of Varie, the other sisters and Lincoln, we set up video cameras to catch him in the act. I'll be showing those tapes to the judge and the cops tomorrow.

Lola: (smiles) Thank you, J.D.

Me: (wipes her tears) Don't mention it. Come on, let's fix up that bruise.

Lola: Okay.

We went to the sofa in the living room and Varie was healing Lola.

Varie: Hold still, Lola. This'll sting a bit.

Lola: (flinches from the pain) Ah!

Varie: Told ya.

Me: It's gonna be all right Lola.

The rest of the family then walks into the house.

Rita: We're hom-. (sees Lola's bruise) Oh my God, Lola!

Siblings: (shocked) LOLA!

Lynn Sr.: (shocked) OH MY GOSH!

The family surrounds Lola with worried expressions of concern.

Rita: Oh, sweetheart! What happened to you?!

Me: I'll show you the tapes. Also, don't go upstairs.

Lynn Sr.: Why?

Me: (whispers into his ear)

Lynn Sr.: [goes pale] You caught him!?

Me: I sure did. He is a monster.

I showed them the tapes. What they saw was awful! They saw horrifying acts of abuse caused by the psychopath.

Lori: O-M-G! That is literally too much!

Leni: I can't believe we left Lola with someone like that!

Luna: That was a HUGE mistake!

Luan: Make that a MASSIVE mistake!

Lynn: Where is he?! I'm gonna beat him up with my baseball bat!

Me: He's already tied up Lynn and the cops are almost here.

Varie: Yep.

Lynn: Oh. Okay.

Lucy: How could let this happen?!

Lisa: Only simpletons would let it happen! [realizes, then feels uneasy] Which might've been us…

Me: It's not your fault guys. You didn't know that this would happen.

Lana: (hugs Lola) Why did I let this happen to my twin?!

Lily: (hugs Lola) Sorry Lola.

Lincoln: I still can't believe we almost lost a family member!

Rita: Oh, my poor baby! Lola, we're so sorry for not listening to you about that monster!

Lola: It's fine, Mom. Really…

Lynn Sr.: No, it's not! We never should have hired that monster!

Lana hugs her twin tighter and starts crying.

Lola: (returns the hug) It's okay, Lana. Other than this bruise, I'm fine.

Lana: (crying) But I almost lost my twin sister! Life wouldn't ever be the same without you! (cries harder)

Lola: It's okay, Lana. Thanks to J.D., it's gonna be okay.

Leni: What did he even do to him?

Me: I beat him up and tied him up.

Sirens were heard and the police arrived.

They came in.

Officer: Where is he!?

Me: Right here officers.

I went upstairs and brought the psychopath down and put him on the floor. I took his mask off.

Officer: Well I'll be. It's our old friend Kenneth Baxter, also known as the Masked Babysitter Killer. He's a psychopathic pedophile murderer that was wanted in 4 states. But he busted out of prison last month.

Me: I remember this guy. I busted him before over a year ago before I moved here to Michigan. His crimes were nothing short of ultimate evil. He killed 6 people.

Everyone gasped.

Laney: So we had an escaped serial killer babysitting Lola!?

Lola: Whoa!

Varie: I heard about this guy.

Me: Yeah. I busted him in Colorado before I moved here. His case was so high profile that they couldn't let him stay in a Colorado prison. So they decided to move him out of state to a more powerful Maximum Security Prison. And I'm not surprised that they moved him here. Here officer. (Hands him the tapes) These tapes show the abuse he inflicted on Lola.

Kenneth: And I would've gotten away with it if it weren't for your meddling J.D.! You will pay for this!

Me: Next time it will be death.

Officer: You deserve a big thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome Officer.

Me: (Narrating) **After they took him away, they moved him to an even higher security prison facility where he was placed into Solitary Confinement. They gave him 5 more life sentences on top of the 6 life sentences plus 7,212 years he was already serving.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Lola: It was good that J.D. arrived.

Derek: Thank goodness you're all right Lola.

Buck: Yeah.

Meg (Mega Babies): But thank goodness we never have to see that monster again.

Nico: That freak has failed this universe.

Me: He sure has.

Elec Man was serving hot dogs, pizza, snacks and more to the prisoners.

Elec Man: Get you snacks here!

Me: Lets start the rant.

Nico: Lets get ready to (Fire Hair Flares Up) (Echoing) RUMBLE!

Muscle Man: Let me at her!

Icky Vicky: Muscle Man!? I heard a lot about you! Your mom is a dumb whore!

Muscle Man: Are you making fun of my mom?! You're making fun of my mom! No one makes fun of my mom!

Man Boy: Did she just make fun of your mom?

Muscle Man: Yeah, she did, bro!

Me: Oh she did not just go there!

William: Oh no, bro!

Muscle Man: I know, bro!

Snake Man: (to Icky Vicky) You're about to wish you were never born!

Me: If there's one thing that Muscle Man never likes above all others, it's someone insulting his mother.

Muscle Man: You hurt my mom's feelings! (lifts up picture) Pay her a compliment, tell her she's beautiful! TELL HER!

Icky Vicky: Uh, you're beautiful, Muscle Man's mom.

Muscle Man: Now, kiss the photo and tell her you're sorry! (holds photo to Icky Vicky's face)

Icky Vicky: Sorry. (kisses photo)

Muscle Man: Fire up the grill, Lea.

Lea: Got it memorized, Muscle Man. (Lea puts a grill on the ground, lights it ablaze with his Keyblade, and Muscle Man comes up to put the photo on the grill. Lea flips it, and then hands it to Muscle Man)

Hoot Loop: Eat this picture of Muscle Man's mom, or you'll be sorry!

Icky Vicky: Please, don't make me eat the picture!

Muscle Man: EAT IT!

Icky Vicky ate it and it was disgusting.

Me: Yuck! That would taste like puke.

We laughed.

Benson: I think I want to get a shot in.

Me: Benson are you sure?

Hound: Won't your anger destroy everything around you?

Benson: It would if I repress it for several hours. It'll be like how Elec Man did it.

Elec Man: Okay.

Manboy: This is gonna be good.

Benson walked up to Icky Vicky and he was red with anger. He fired a powerful beam of energy from his mouth and it hit Icky Vicky. It's power was massive!

BENSON: **AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA YOU'RE A LAZY FUCKED UP MOTHERFUCKING NO-GOOD FUCKING BABYSITTER AND YOU FUCKING DRIVE ME FUCKING NUTS YOU MOTHERFUCKING SON OF A FUCKING BITCH! CAN'T YOU JUST LISTEN TO KIDS EVEN ONCE IN YOUR FUCKING WORTHLESS MISERABLE FUCKING LIFE?! 'CAUSE IF YOU DID, YOU'D FUCKING RATHER WANT TO KILL KIDS WHENEVER YOU GET THE FUCKING CHANCE! (Voice breaks a little) BUT YOU WOULDN'T KNOW HOW TO FUCKING LOVE SOMEONE IF YOU GOT PAID ALL THE FUCKING MONEY IN THE FUCKING WORLD, (Tears of water and blood are STREAMING and steam is blowing off his face) AND EVEN THEN YOU'D SCREW IT ALL FUCKING UP ON THE ACCOUNT THAT YOU CAN'T EVEN FOLLOW THE SIMPLEST OF**

**INSTRUCTIONS, HURTING INNOCENT PEOPLE THAN DOING YOUR MOTHERFUCKING JOB!**

We felt that powerful yell and everyone on Earth back at the estate heard it.

Varie: Whoa! That was loud!

Aylene C.: Benson has a nasty temper and a powerful yell.

Brawl: That's actually more colorful then how Elec Man did it.

Lana: No kidding.

Back at the prison everyone was cheering for Benson.

Me: Way to go Benson.

Manboy: That was a good show Benson.

Benson: Aw thanks guys.

Elec Man: That was a much better rant than the one I did here.

Benson: That's true.

---

At the Antarctica Prison, Maria and Nico were visiting John Corben, formerly Metallo in his prison cell. He actually got a good laugh out of the rants.

Maria: What'd you think, John?

John Corben: (laughing) I liked it! Never stop doing these rants!

Nico: Oh, we won't!

---

Back at the estate we were showing Qin our special museum of all of Mystery Inc's achievements.

Qin: Wow! So this is the museum of Mystery Inc?

Me: Yep. We built it to commemorate all the achievements of Mystery Inc.

Syd: This is so cool! I heard you all went into that awesome video game they have and saved them.

Me: We sure did Syd. That was one of our most amazing adventures.

Laney: When we got word about our friends on Mystery Inc getting zapped into Eric's game, we hooked it up to the training simulator and went into the game to help free them.

Syd: That is so cool!

Me: Yep.

We showed Syd and Qin all the monsters and villains that Mystery Inc faced on a daily basis.

---

Scooby-Doo, Where Are You!

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 What a Night for a Knight Black Knight Mr. Wickles

2 A Clue for Scooby Doo Ghost of Captain Cutler Captain Cutler

3 Hassle in the Castle Phantom Bluestone the Great

4 Mine Your Own Business Miner Forty-Niner Hank

5 Decoy for a Dognapper Indian Witch Doctor Buck Masters

6 What the Hex Going On? Ghost of Elias Kingston Stuart Wetherby

7 Never Ape an Ape Man Ape Man Carl

8 Foul Play in Funland Charlie Sarah Jenkins

9 The Backstage Rage Puppet master Pietro

10 Bedlam in the Big Top Ghost Clown Harry

11 A Gaggle of Galloping Ghosts Dracula, Frankenstein's Monster, Werewolf and the gypsy Big Bob Oakley

12 Scooby Doo and a Mummy, Too Mummy of Anka Dr. Najib

13 Which Witch is Which? Zombie and Witch Zeke and Zeb Perkins

14 Go Away Ghost Ship Spooky Space Kook Henry Bascombe

15 Spooky Space Kook Redbeard's Ghost C.L. Magnus

16 A Night of Fright is No Delight Phantom Shadows Cosgood Creeps and Mr. Crawls

17 That's Snow Ghost Snow Ghost Mr. Greenway and Mr. Leech

18 Nowhere to Hyde Ghost of Mr. Hyde Dr. Jekyll

19 Mystery Mask Mix-Up Ghost of Zen Tuo A. Fong

20 Scooby's Night with a Frozen Fright Caveman Professor Wayne

21 Jeepers, It's the Creeper Creeper Mr. Carswell

22 Haunted House Hang-Up Headless Specter and Phantom Penrod Stillwall and Asa Shanks

23 A Tiki Scare is No Fair Witch Doctor John Sims

24 Who's Afraid of the Big Bad Werewolf Werewolf Sheep rustler

25 Don't Fool with a Phantom Wax Phantom Roger Stevens

The New Scooby-Doo Movies

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "Ghastly Ghost Town" Gunslinger and Geronimo Amos Crunch and Rhino

2 "The Dynamic Scooby-Doo Affair" Hooded man Mrs. Baker

3 "Wednesday is Missing" Vulture Housekeeping couple

4 "The Frickert Fracas" Scarecrow Simon Shakey

5 "Guess Who's Knott Coming to Dinner" Captain Moody's Ghosts Captain Moody's nephews

6 "A Good Medium is Rare" Phantoms Alberto and an unnamed accomplice

7 "Sandy Duncan's Jekyll and Hyde" Various monsters Zalia Z. Fairchild

8 "The Secret of Shark Island" Shark men Milo Meekly and sea scavengers

9 "The Spooky Fog of Juneberry" Cackling Skeleton Gene Haultrey

10 "The Ghost of Bigfoot" Ghost of Bigfoot Crabtree

11 "The Ghost of the Red Baron" Ghost of the Red Baron Mr. Siegfried

12 "The Ghostly Creep from the Deep" Redbeard's Ghost Oil pirates

13 "The Haunted Horseman of Hagglethorn Hall" Haunted Horseman and Moat Monster Duke of Strathmore and Cyrus Wheatley

14 "The Phantom of the Country Music Hall" Viking Mannequin and Davy Crockett Mannequin Ben Bing and Bertha

15 "The Caped Crusader Caper" Dryad and Troll Joker and Penguin

16 "The Lochness Mess" Ghost of Paul Revere, Minuteman Ghost and Redcoat Ghost Morgan, Winslow and Selby

17 "The Mystery of Haunted Island" Hooded Ghosts The owner, coach and trainer of the Scorpions

18 "The Haunted Showboat" Ghost of Captain Scavenger and Injun

Joe Jack Canna and an unnamed partner

19 "Mystery in Persia" Jadal Abdullah

20 "The Spirit Spooked Sports Show" Fireball McPhan Jesse Finster and Mr. Griffith's twin brother

21 "The Exterminator" Various monsters Lorne Chumley and Otto

22 "The Weird Winds of Winona" Windmakers P.J. Peabody and two unnamed partners

23 "The Haunted Candy Factory" Green Globs Mr. Crink and Sterling Smith

24 "Scooby-Doo Meets Dick Van Dyke" Ghostly strongman Masked Marvel

The Scooby-Doo Show

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "High Rise Hair Raiser" Netty Crabbe and Specter of Ebenezer Crabbe Jim Rivets and Red Sparks

2 "The Fiesta Host is an Aztec Ghost" Ghost of King Katazuma and Aztec statue Professor Stonehack and Elina Stonehack

3 "The Gruesome Game of the Gator Ghoul" Gator Ghoul Alice Dovely

4 "Watt a Shocking Ghost" 10,000 Volt Ghost Mr. Voltner (10,000 Volt Ghost) and Mayor Dudley

5 "The Headless Horseman of Halloween" Headless Horseman Elwood Crane

6 "Scared a Lot in Camelot" Ghost of Merlin and Black Knight Zarko and an unnamed henchman

7 "The Harum-Scarum Sanitarium" Ghost of Dr. Coffin Officer Oldfield

8 "The No-Face Zombie Chase Case" No-Face Zombie and Gorilla Mr. Dilly

9 "Mamba Wamba and the Voodoo Hoodoo" Mamba Wamba, Mamba Zombie and Zombie Lila Roger, an unnamed henchman and Lila

10 "A Frightened Hound Meets Demons Underground" Demon Sam Crenshaw

11 "A Bum Steer for Scooby" Tamuka the Ghost Bull, Medicine Man Ghost and Talking Bull A helicopter, Lenny and Sam Farren

12 "There's a Demon Shark in the Foggy Dark" Demon Shark Mr. Wells

13 "Scooby-Doo, Where's the Crew?" Captain Pescado, Octopus Monster and Kelp Monster Mr. Carp, Mr. McGil and Mr. McFinn

14 "The Ghost That Sacked the Quarterback" Rambling Ghost Buck Bender

15 "The Ghost of the Bad Humor Man" Vanilla Technicolor Phantom, Chocolate Technicolor Phantom and Strawberry Technicolor Phantom Sammy the Shrimp and two unnamed henchmen

16 "The Spirits of '76" Ghost of Benedict Arnold, Ghost of William Demont and Ghost of Major Andre Mr. Clive, Mr. Wilit and an unnamed henchman

17 "The Curse of the Viking Lake" Viking Ghosts Mr. Hansen and two missing geologists

18 "Vampire Bats and Scaredy Cats" Gramps the Vamp Leon Vanaugh

19 "Hang in There, Scooby-Doo" Pterodactyl Ghost Johnny and Mr. Bohannon

20 "The Chiller Diller Movie Thriller" Ghost of Milo Booth Jim Moss

21 "The Spooky Case of the Grand Prix Race" Phantom Racer Ken Rogers

22 "The Ozark Witch Switch" Ghost of Witch McCoy and Zombie Aggie Wilkins and Zeke Harkins, respectively.

23 "Creepy Cruise" Futuristic monster Mr. Grady and Prof. Von Klamp

24 "The Creepy Heap from the Deep" Creepy Heap from the Deep and soulless Captain Clements Bank robber and Captain Clements

25 "Watch Out! The Willawaw!" Willawaw and Owlmen Grey Fox and two unamed henchman

26 "A Creepy Tangle in the Bermuda Triangle" Skeleton Men Dr. Grimsley and two unnamed henchmen

27 "A Scary Night with a Snow Beast Fright" Snow Beast Baptiste

28 "To Switch a Witch" Ghost Witch of Old Salem Arlene Wilcox's twin sister

29 "The Tar Monster" Tar Monster Mr. Stoner

30 "A Highland Fling with a Monstrous Thing" Ghost of Finnyan McDuff and Loch Ness Monster Jamie Craigmore

31 "The Creepy Case of Old Iron Face" Old Iron Face Mama Mione

32 "Jeepers, It's the Jaguaro!" Jaguaro Barney

33 "Make a Beeline Away from that Feline" Feline Creature Dr. Bell

34 "The Creepy Creature of Vulture's Claw" Mantis Professor Greer

35 "The Diabolical Disc Demon" Phantom Ace Decade

36 "Scooby's Chinese Fortune Kooky Caper" Moon Monster Chin Wong Sing

37 "A Menace in Venice" Ghostly Gondoleer Mario

38 "Don't Go Near the Fortress of Fear" Ghost of Juan Carlos Captain Eddy

39 "The Warlock of Wimbledon" Anthos Nick Thomas (Anthos) and John Thomas

40 "The Beast is Awake in Bottomless Lake" Beast of Bottomless Lake Julie

Scooby-Doo and Scrappy-Doo (first series)

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "The Scarab Lives!" Blue Scarab Howard Gruger

2 "The Night Ghoul of Wonderworld" Night Ghoul Mr. Marino

3 "Strange Encounters of a Scooby Kind" Alien Tessie

4 "The Neon Phantom of the Roller Disco!" Neon Phantom Mr. Walker

5 "Shiver and Shake, That Demon's a Snake" Snake Demon First Mate Defarge

6 "The Scary Sky Skeleton" Sky Skeleton Eddie Drake

7 "The Demon of the Dugout" Dragon Beast Mr. Husai

8 "The Hairy Scare of the Devil Bear" Devil Bear Chuck Hunt

9 "Twenty Thousand Screams Under the Sea" Sea Beast of the Aztecs Tiger Morris

10 "I Left My Neck in San Francisco" Lady Vampire of the Bay Lefty Callahan

11 "When You Wish Upon a Star Creature" Star Creature Mr. Greenfield

12 "The Ghoul, the Bat and the Ugly" Shadow Creature Brandon Davies

13 "Rocky Mountain Yiiiii!" Jeremiah Pratt Will Henry Pratt

14 "The Sorcerer's a Menace" The Great Haldane Morgan the Magician

15 "Lock the Door, It's a Minotaur!" Minotaur Nick Papas

16 "The Ransom of Scooby Chief" N/A Carl and Tony

Scooby-Doo and Scrappy-Doo (second series)

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1a A Close Encounter with a Strange Kind N/A Aliens

1b A Fit Night Out for Bats Sylvester N/A

1c The Chinese Food Factory N/A Chinese Food Factory burglar

2a Scooby's Desert Dilemma N/A Arabian magician

2b The Old Cat and Mouse Game Cat man Cat man's Siamese cat

2c Stow-Aways N/A Sailor and Shark

3a Mummy's the Word Mummy N/A

3b Hang in There, Scooby-Doo N/A Vulture

3c Stuntman Scooby Bing Bong the Monster N/A

4a Scooby's Three Ding-a-Ling Circus N/A Boss

4b Scooby's Fantastic Island N/A Caveman

4c Long John Scrappy N/A Pirate

5a Scooby's Bull Fright N/A Bull

5b Scooby Ghosts West Invisible ghosts Innkeeper

5c A Bungle in the Jungle N/A Nazrat of the Jungle, Lion, Pythor and Trumpo

6a Scooby's Fun Zone N/A Killer Krunch

6b Swamp Witch Globby Swamp witch

6c Sir Scooby and the Black Knight N/A Knight

7a Waxworld N/A Wax master

7b Scooby in Wonderland Evil trees, Caterpillar and Cheshire Cat Queen of Hearts

7c Scrappy's Birthday N/A Orderly

8a South Seas Scare Lava Monster N/A

8b Scooby's Swiss Miss N/A Bulldog and Bear

8c Alaskan King Coward Alaskan monster N/A

9a Et Tu, Scoob? N/A Emperor, Lion and Rocky Maximus

9b Soggy Bog Scooby Swamp monster N/A

9c Scooby Gumbo N/A Chef

10a Way Out Scooby N/A N/A

10b Strongman Scooby N/A Bulldog

10c Moonlight Madness Shaggy Rogers (werewolf) Adolf

11a Dog Tag Scooby N/A Sergeant

11b Scooby at the Center of the World Rock Monster Giant Bat

11c Scooby's Trip to Ahz Flying monkey Wicked Witch of the North by Southeast

12a A Fright at the Opera N/A Phantom of the Sewers

12b Robot Ranch Rawhide Red Robot Master

12c Surprised Spies N/A Enemy spy

13a The Invasion of the Scooby Snatchers Alien and Alien pod clones N/A

13b Scooby Dooby Guru N/A Taj Mahal guard, Elephant and Tiger

13c Scooby and the Bandit N/A Bandit and Wilbur

14a Scooby-Nocchio N/A Pleasure Island man

14b Lighthouse Keeper Scooby Pirate N/A

14c Scooby's Roots Sheet ghost Great-Grandpa Scooby

15a Scooby's Escape from Atlantis Centaur N/A

15b Excalibur Scooby N/A Merlin and Jasper

15c Scooby Saves the World Alien N/A

16a Scooby Dooby Goo N/A N/A

16b Rickshaw Scooby Dragon N/A

16c Scooby's Luck of the Irish Pat O'Wiley N/A

17a Backstage Scooby N/A Marvo the Magician

17b Scooby's House of Mystery N/A Madame Olga and Madame Olga's raven

17c Sweet Dreams Scooby N/A Red Baron and T-Rex

18a Scooby-Doo 2000 N/A Toy gorilla

18b Punk Rock Scooby Plutonian N/A

18c Canine to Five N/A Werner Wolf

19a Hard Hat Scooby Vampire foreman N/A

19b Hothouse Scooby Gardener (Hothouse Scooby) and Carnivorous plants N/A

19c Pigskin Scooby N/A Monrovia Monsters

20a Sopwith Scooby N/A Baron Lundwaft

20b Tenderbigfoot Bigfoot N/A

20c Scooby and the Beanstalk Giant N/A

21a Maltese Mackerel N/A Big thug and Small thug

21b Dumb Waiter Caper N/A Bruiser, Bugsy Burton and Gangsters

22a Movie Monster Menace N/A Mrs. Higgins, Catfish Burglar and Catfish Burglar accomplice

22b Movie Monster Menace Gargoyle, Medusa, Sea Creature, Octopus monster and Bigfoot Von Scareheim, Cameraman, Teenage boy 1, Teenage boy 2, Teenage boy 3, Teenage girl and Teenage girl 2

23a Super Teen Shaggy N/A Rocko and Rocko's friends

23b Basketball Bumblers N/A Slam Dunkers, Slam Dunkers captain and Big Ed

24a Beauty Contest Caper Bruno Ms. Bugravia

24b Stake-out at the Take-out N/A Hamburger Haven owner, Otto and Ivan

25a Who's Scooby-Doo? N/A Tank and Squeak

25b Double Trouble Date N/A Moose

26a Cable Car Caper N/A Vendetta and Bruno

26b Muscle Trouble N/A Muscles Malone and Brutus

27a Comic Book Caper Slime Boy Mr. Morley

27b Misfortune Teller N/A Arby

28a A Gem of a Case N/A Fingers Malone

28b From Bad to Curse N/A Michelos

29a Disappearing Car Caper N/A Pistons McGee and Rat

29b Scooby-Doo and Genie-Poo Jasmine and Genie-Poo N/A

30a Close Encounter of the Worst Kind Alien scavenger hunters N/A

30b Captain Canine Caper N/A Johnathan Johnson and Dognapper (Captain Canine Caper

31a The Incredible Cat Lady Caper N/A Cat Lady, Lion, Panther and Alley cats

31b Picnic Poopers N/A Buster and Bull

32a One Million Years Before Lunch N/A Wonga and Pterodactyl

32b Where's the Werewolf Scooby-Doo Lance and Bulldog

33a Hoedown Showdown N/A Buuba McGurk, Ezek McGurk and Bubba McGurk's short brother

33b Snow Job Too Small Abominable Snowman Cousin Sherwood

Scrappy & Yabba-Doo

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 Yabba's Rustle Hustle N/A Chief and Jink

2 Mine Your Own Business N/A Balton brother (brown hair) and Balton brother (red hair)

3 Tragic Magic N/A Mysto and Grimes

4 Runaway Scrappy N/A Pete and Pete's partner

5 Slippery Dan the Escape Man N/A Slippery Dan

6 Low-Down Showdown N/A Big Bad Bucko

7 Vild Vest Vampire Count Zarko N/A

8 Tumbleweed Derby N/A Slade and Snooky

9 Law & Disorder N/A Bart and Tiny

10 Alien Schmalien N/A Dr Bleek and Hugo

11 Go East, Young Pardner N/A Phantom Jewel thief

12 Up a Crazy River N/A Female river pirate, Salty and Flint

13 Bride and Gloom N/A Horrible Homer

The New Scooby and Scrappy Doo Show

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1a "Scooby the Barbarian" Olaf the Terrible and Viking pirates Professor Busby as the Olaf the Terrible

1b "No Sharking Zone" Seaweed Monster and Great White Shark Cowabunga Carlyle as the Seaweed Monster

2a "Scoobygeist" Real haunts N/A

2b "The Quagmire Quake Caper" Mud Monster Quanto

3a "Hound of the Scoobyvilles" Hound of the Barkervilles Bentley

3b "The Dinosaur Deception" Dinosaur Dr. LaRue

4a "The Creature Came from Chem Lab" Creature from Chem Lab Toby Wallace

4b "No Thanks, Masked Manx" Masked Manx Milo Damp

5a "Scooby-Doo and Cyclops, Too" Zombies Mr. Cyclops and Ivan

5b "Scooby of the Jungle" Randar the Ape Man Randal Bakko

6a "Scooby Roo" Neanderthal Monster of Devil's Rock Darcy

6b "Scooby's Gold Medal Gambit" Chameleon Chairman Lewis

7a "Wizards and Warlocks" Tower Wizard and Yadzruck N/A

7b "Scoobsie" Phantom of the Soaps Danny Divine

8a "The Mark of Scooby" N/A "All a dream" ending

8b "The Crazy Carnival Caper" Clown Jerry

9a "Scooby and the Minotaur" Minotaur Mr. Kronos

9b "Scooby Pinch Hits" Ghost of Casey O'Reilly Reggie Rungout

10a "The Fall Dog" Gremlin Mickey Hack

10b "The Scooby Coupe" Specter of Sports Cars Crocker Pitt

11a "Who's Minding the Monster?" Real monsters N/A

11b "Scooby ala Mode" Ghost of Chef Maras Chef Gustav

12 "Where's Scooby-Doo?" Mummy Female spy

13 "Wedding Bell Boos!" Ghost of McBaggy Rogers Alex Anders

The New Scooby-Doo Mysteries

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "Happy Birthday, Scooby-Doo" Red Skull Stuyvesant

2a "Scooby's Peep-Hole Pandemonium" Maid Mummy Orson Kane

2b "The Hand of Horror" Helping Hand Ratfield

3a "Scoo-Be or Not Scoo-Be?" Sea Demons Rosey Crans and Gilly Stern

3b "The Stoney Glare Stare" Cyclops Professor Mikos

4a "Mission: Un-Doo-Able" Mastermind Cecil

4b "The Bee Team" Giant bees Harley Finster and five unnamed accomplices

5a "Doom Service" Ebenezer Overview Mrs. Van Loon

5b "A Code in the Nose" Codefinger Major Berch

6 "Ghosts of the Ancient Astronauts" Zombies Harriet Mullins and her associate

7a "The Night of the Living Toys" Evil Elf Katerina Kobald

7b "South Pole Vault" Mad Sea Lion Dr. Carlin

8 "A Halloween Hassle at Dracula's Castle" Ghost of Dr. Van Helsing Igor

9 "A Night Louse at the White House" Ghost of George Washington and Ghost of Abraham Lincoln Ambassador of Klopstokia and his wife

10a "Showboat Scooby" Ghost of Colonel Beauregard Pops Baloney

10b "The 'Dooby Dooby Doo' Ado" N/A Laser band thief

11 "Sherlock Doo" Ghost of Sherlock Holmes Mr. Stapleton

12a "A Scarey Duel with a Cartoon Ghoul" Monster Mutt Dimwittie

12b "E*I*E*I*O" Monster Mouse Parker

13 "The Nutcracker Scoob" Ghost of Christmas Never Nanette Musette

A Pup Named Scooby-Doo

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "A Bicycle Built for Boo!" Ghost Mr. Conrad

2 "The Sludge Monster from the Earth's Core" Sludge Monster from the Earth's Core Mr. Buckston

3 "Wanted Cheddar Alive" Cheese Monster Larry P. Acme

4 "The Schnook Who Took My Comic Book" Dr. Croaker Wendel McWendel

5 "For Letter or Worse" Ghost of Al Cabone Prestina

6 "The Babysitter from Beyond" Boogedy Bones Manny the Mauler and Molly the Moll

7 "Snow Place Like Home" Ice Demon Mr. Forester

8 "Now Museum, Now You Don't" Samurai Ghost Mr. Dayton

9 "Scooby Dude" Headless Skateboarder Al

10 "Ghost Who's Coming to Dinner" BooBeard Jack

11 "The Story Stick" Totem Monster Mr. Ryan

12 "Robopup" Ghost of Chef Pierre Goulash Mr. Gordon

13 "Lights… Camera… Monster" Stinkweed Vincent Thorne

14 "Curse of the Collar" Ghost of Buster McMuttMauler Mr. Trixenstuff

15 "The Return of Commander Cool" Alien Barbara Simone

16 "The Spirit of Rock'n Roll" Ghost of Purvis Parker Mr. Dilton

17 "Chickenstein Lives" Chickenstein Casmer Codwaller

18 "Night of the Living Burger" Burger Monster Skippy Johnson

19 "The Computer Walks Among Us" Dinkley 2000 Bruce Wormsley

20 "Dog Gone Scooby" N/A Paula P. Casso

21 "Terror, Thy Name is Zombo" Ghost of Zombo Joey Jipner

22 "Night of the Boogey Biker" Boogey Biker Red Herring

23 "Dawn of the Spooky Shuttle Scare" Astronaut Ghost Simon Simonson

24 "Horror of the Haunted Hairpiece" Bigwig Crusty Baker

25 "Wrestle Maniacs" The Hooded Heifer Herbert Blaum

26 "Mayhem of the Moving Mollusk" Moving Mollusk Lester Leonard

27 "The Were-Doo of Doo Manor" Nasty-Doo Professor Digmi

28 "Catcher on the Sly" N/A Buster McMuttMauler

29 "The Ghost of Mrs. Shusham" Ghost of Mrs. Shusham Bernice Binder

30 "The Wrath of Waitro" N/A Waitro

What's New, Scooby-Doo?

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 "There's No Creature Like Snow Creature" Snow Creature Avalanche Anderson

2 "3-D Struction" Dinosaur Spirit Luis Cepeda and Heather Lane

3 "Space Ape at the Cape" Space Ape Janet Lawrence

4 "Big Scare in the Big Easy" Leland Brothers Crawdad Mike and his bus driver

5 "It's Mean, It's Green, It's the Mystery Machine" Mystery Machine Susan Dinwiddie

6 "Riva Ras Regas" Ghost of Rufus Raucous Phylidia Flanders

7 "Roller Ghoster Ride" Roller Ghoster Terry

8 "Safari, So Goodi!" Jungle demons Henry and Honey Hunsecker

9 "She Sees a Sea Monster by the Seashore" Motoshondu Crunchy Granville

10 "A Scooby-Doo! Christmas" Headless Snowman Prof. William Higginson

11 "Toy Scary Boo" Spaceman Swinton, Annabel Action Figure, and other moving toys Walter Claphammer

12 "Lights! Camera! Mayhem!" Faceless Phantom Vincent Wong

13 "Pompeii and Circumstance" Zombie Gladiator Ugo DiRinaldi

14 "The Unnatural" Baseball Specter Bob Taylor

15 "Big Appetite in Little Tokyo" 30 Foot Shaggy Professor Pomfrit

16 "Mummy Scares Best" Mummy of Pharaoh Scamses Qasl Al-Famir and Madamoiselle Chantal

17 "The Fast and the Wormious" Gusano Grande Gibby Norton

18 "High-Tech House of Horrors" House of the future and Jeeves Shari

19 "The Vampire Strikes Back" Vampire Steve and Stu Fortescu

20 "A Scooby-Doo Halloween" Scarecrow Robots Marcy

21 "Homeward Hound" Cat Creature Meadow

22 "The San Franpsycho" San Franpsycho Rutie Banez

23 "Recipe for Disaster" Scooby Snack Monster Penelope Bailey

24 "Large Dragon at Large" Glasburgh Dragon Jamison Steven Ripley

25 "Simple Plan and the Invisible Madman" Invisible Madman Zeke Zillion, Jack Hunter, Eve De La Faye and Gibby Norton

26 "Uncle Scooby and Antarctica" Fish creature Monroe Hopper

27 "New Mexico, Old Monster" Wakumi Henry Thornwald

28 "It's All Greek to Scooby-Doo" Centaur Susie Smythe

29 "Fright House of a Lighthouse" Creepy Keeper Verona Dempsey

30 "Go West, Young Scoob" Cold Steel Gibby Norton and John Lawman

31 "A Scooby-Doo Valentine" Mystery Inc. evil clones J.C. Chasez and four Hollywood extras

32 "Wrestle Maniacs" Titanic Twist Connie and Curt Crunch

33 "Ready to Scare" Gargoyle Danica LeBlake

34 "Farmed & Dangerous" Demon Farmer Neville Poppenbacher

35 "Diamonds Are a Ghoul's Best Friend" Frozen Fiend Galina Korzhakov

36 "A Terrifying Round With A Menacing Metallic Clown" Menacing Metallic Clown Smith Snipper

37 "Camp Comeoniwannascareya" Toxic Terror Grey

38 "Block-Long Hong Kong Terror" Dragon Wu and his helpers

39 "Gentlemen, Start Your Monsters!" Skeleton Driver Cindy and Jimmy

40 "Gold Paw" Gold Monster Drill Sergeant Payne

41 "Reef Grief!" Coral Creature Spencer Johnson and Coral Creature

42 "E-Scream" Osomons Laslow Ostwald

Scooby-Doo! Mystery Incorporated

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 Beware the Beast from Below Slime Mutant Prof. Emmanuel Raffalo

2 The Creeping Creatures Creeping Creatures Grady, Greta and Gunther Gator

3 The Secret of the Ghost Rig Ghost Truck Rung Ladderton/Ghost

Trucker

4 Revenge of the Man Crab Man-Crab Bud Shelton

5 The Song of Mystery Que Horrifico Mary Anne Gleardan

6 The Legend of Alice May Ghost Of Alice May Alice May

7 In Fear of the Phantom Phantom Daniel Prezette

8 The Grasp of the Gnome Gnome Gill Littlefoot

9 Battle of the Humungonauts Red and Green Humungonauts Max and Jax Minner

10 Howl of the Fright Hound Fright Hound Mrs. Wyatt

11 The Secret Serum Vampire Sheila Altoonian

12 The Shrieking Madness Char Gar Gothakon Howard E. Roberts

13 When the Cicada Calls Cicada Creature Grandma Moonbeam

14 Mystery Solvers Club State Finals Lord Infernicus Jonathan Wellington Muddlemore

15 The Wild Brood Shadowy Orc Maxwell

16 Where Walks Aphrodite Aphrodite Amanda Smythe

17 Escape from Mystery Manor "Demented speaker" Danny Darrow

18 The Dragon's Secret White Wizard Mr. Wang and Mai Le

19 Nightfright Nightfright Argus Fentonpoof

20 The Siren's Song Fish Freaks Ernesto and his fellow activists

21 Menace of the Manticore Manticore Hot Dog Water

22 Attack of the Headless Horror Headless Horror Marion Spartan

23 A Haunting in Crystal Cove Shadowy Figure Professor Pericles

24 Dead Justice Ghost of Dead Justice Deputy Bucky

25 Pawn of Shadows Obliteratrix Alice May

26 All Fear the Freak Freak of Crystal Cove Fred Jones, Sr.

27 The Night the Clown Cried Crybaby Clown N/A

28 The House of the Nightmare Witch Baba Yaga Curator Vronsky

29 The Night the Clown Cried II - Tears of Doom! Crybaby Clown Baylor Hotner

30 Web of the Dreamweaver! Dreamweaver Horbert Feist

31 The Hodag of Horror Hodag of Horror Roberto, the trained pet monkey of Ned Fussbuster

32 Art of Darkness! Junk Butch Firbanks

33 The Gathering Gloom Graveyard Ghoul Evallo von Meanskrieg

34 Night on Haunted Mountain Dark Lilith Hot Dog Water

35 Grim Judgment Hebediah Grim Gary and Ethan

36 Night Terrors Fiend Dan Fluunk

37 The Midnight Zone Kriegstaffebots Operated by Professor Pericles

38 Scarebear Scarebear Benson Fuhrman

39 Wrath of the Krampus Krampus Charlie the Haunted Robot, remote-controlled by Jason Wyatt for Mystery Inc.

40 Heart of Evil Dragon Jenny Zin

41 Theater of Doom Mummy of Friar Serra George Avocados

42 Aliens Among Us Grey (Alien), Reptoid and Nordic Alien Traveler O'Flaherty, Connor O'Flaherty and Sheela O'Flaherty

43 The Horrible Herd (episode) Horrible Herd Controlled by Professor Pericles

44 Dance of the Undead Rude Boy and the Ska-Tastics (zombies) Rude Boy and the Ska-Tastics

45 The Devouring Gluten Demon Francilee Jackson

46 Stand and Deliver Dandy Highwayman Librarian (Stand and Deliver)

47 The Man in the Mirror Fake Fred (Brad Chiles) and Old Daphne (Judy Reeves) Brad Chiles and Judy Reeves

48 Nightmare in Red Monstrous Freak Fernando El Aguirre

49 Dark Night of the Hunters Priestess Enrique Andelusossa

50 Gates of Gloom Kriegstaffebot Brad Chiles, Judy Reeves and Professor Pericles

51 Through the Curtain Kriegstaffebot and Evil Entity Brad Chiles, Judy Reeves, Professor Pericles

52 Come Undone Kriegstaffebot Evil Entity, Brad Chiles, Judy Reeves and Professor Pericles

Be Cool, Scooby-Doo!

# Episode title Monsters Villains

1 Mystery 101 Ghost of Elias Kingston Mitchell Simons, Joe Simons

2 Game of Chicken Spirit of the Zatari Warrior Chuck Mangum

3 All Paws on Deck Sea Creature Thorn and Dahila

4 Poodle Justice Gargoyle Carli

5 Grand Scam Ghost of Chip Braverton Dustin Wallswreath

6 Trading Chases Sobek Professor Salasar

7 Be Quiet Scooby-Doo! Crystal Crawler Colson McCready

8 Party Like It's 1899 Headless Count Bradwick Haverall

9 Screama Donna Ghost of the Prima Donna Jasper Crawl

10 Kitchen Frightmare Yeti Jeff Howard

11 Me, Myself, and A.I. Butler 3000 Mallory O'Neill

12 Area 51 Adjacent Alien General Stall

13 Where There's a Will, There's a Wraith Phantom Ruby and Trudy Lutz

14 Scary Christmas Pterodactyl David and Alistair Leventhal

15 If You Can't Scooby-Doo the Time, Don't Scooby-Doo the Crime Ghost of Stealin' Stan Wayne Bowman

16 Gremlin on a Plane Gremlin Ed Johnson

17 Sorcerer Snacks Scare Sorcerer Piero

18 Saga of the Swamp Beast Swamp monster Dwayne and Gentleman Bandit

19 Be Cold, Scooby-Doo! Snow monster Heidi Ho Swift

20 Giant Problems Giant Colin McQuaid

21 Eating Crow Scarecrows Jonathan and Old Tom

22 I Scooby Dooby Do Ghost of the Cliff Bride Kimmy's mother and Nate's mother

23 El Bandito Spirit of El Bandito Gustavo

24 Into the Mouth of Madcap Madcap the Killer Clown Oopsy

25 The Norse Case Scenario Viking ghosts Ranger Mark, Donald and Edith

26 The People vs. Fred Jones Toxic Mutant Dayton Knight

27 Some Fred Time Dorsal Foot Bellington and Charlie Potts

28 There Wolf Werewolf Miguel

29 Renn Scare Jester Harvey

30 How to Train Your Coward Vampire Sheriff Boon and Paco

31 Worst in Show Houndbeast Doby and Estelle Brady

32 Mysteries on the Disorient Express Grim Reaper, Mummy, Tengu, Tarasque, Tzitzimitl, Haniver, Manticore and Hemogoblin Tobar Jacobs, Ichi Lee and Unnamed spies

33 Halloween Baba Yaga Mrs. Clune and Mr. Clune

34 The Curse of Kaniaku Kaniaku Mr. Kagawa

35 Vote Velma Ghost of Amos Littlefield Violet Oberon

36 Scroogey Doo Ghost of Jacob Marley, Ghost of Christmas Past, Ghost of Christmas Present and Ghost of Christmas Future Dr. Buggly

37 In Space Space Kook Officer Soung

38 Doo Not Disturb Ghost of Mother Josh Stanley

39 Silver Scream Ghost of Archie Barnes Lori Logan

40 Fright of Hand Mutant Rabbit Saul Twinkelshine and Greg Twinkelshine

41 Greece is the Word Arachne Aeslop and Prince Shlemielius

42 American Goth Plant Monster Dorbin

43 Omelettes Are Forever Minus Dillingsley

44 Ghost in the Mystery Machine Mystery Machince Dr. Blum, Lori Walsh and Rose

45 Naughty or Ice Ice Man Ms. Anja

46 Night of the Upsetting Shorts Ape Man Grammy Rogers

47 Junkyard Dogs Trash Monster Officer Mike

48 Protein Titans 2 Ghost Chef Zara

49 World of Witchcraft Demon of Salem Carl Baker and Mrs. Baker

50(a) Pizza O'Possum's Pizza O'Possum Lydia

50(b) The Curse of Half-Beard's Booty Half-Beard's Ghost Dr. Cutler, Karen and Oft-Injured Willy

51 Professor Huh? Part 1 Professor Huh? Donald Jones

52 Professor Huh? Part 6 3/4 N/A Rose

# Film title Monsters Villains

1 Scooby-Doo on Zombie Island Werecats, Zombies Moat Monster, Vampire bat creature, Hooded skeletal ghost, Zombie riverboat captain and Lobster-man Simone Lenoir, Lena Dupree, Jacques, Mr. Beeman and Swami

2 Scooby-Doo and the Witch's Ghost Babylonian mummies, Witch's Ghost, Sarah Ravencroft, Pumpkin monsters, Enormous turkey and Evil tree Ben Ravencroft, Perkins, Griswald, Security guard 1, Security guard 2, Mayor Corey, Jack, Willard and Molly Parken

3 Scooby-Doo and the Alien Invaders Aliens SALF, Max, Steve, Laura, Fake MP's

4 Scooby-Doo and the Cyber Chase Phantom Virus Bill McLemore

5 Scooby-Doo! and the Legend of the Vampire Yowie Yahoo and Yowie Yahoo's minions Wildwind, Dark Skull, Russell, Stormy Weathers, Harry, Lightning Strikes, Barry

6 Scooby-Doo! and the Monster of Mexico Chupacabra, Quetzalcoatl, Ghost of Señor Otero and Skeleton man Charlene,

Museum guide and Paco and Mr. Smiley

7 Scooby-Doo! and the Loch Ness Monster Loch Ness Monster Colin Haggart, Angus Haggart, Fiona Pembrooke, Mcintyre and Mcintyre's henchmen

8 Aloha, Scooby-Doo! Wiki-Tiki and Tiny Tikis Snookie Waeawa and Manu Tuiama

9 Scooby-Doo! in Where's My Mummy? Ghost of Cleopatra, Army of the undead and Spirit of the Sand Amelia von Butch, Natasha, Campbell, Amelia's other associates, Hotep and Armin Granger

10 Scooby-Doo! Pirates Ahoy! Captain Skunkbeard, Woodenleg Wally, Sea Salt Sally and Captain Skunkbeard's miscellanous crew Biff Wellington and Mr. Mysterio

11 Chill Out, Scooby-Doo! Abominable Snowman Minga Sherpa and Professor Jeffries

12 Scooby-Doo! and the Goblin King Glob, Glum, Jack O'Lantern, Headless Horseman, Headless Horseman's horse, Goblin King and Monstrous Machine Amazing Krudsky

13 Scooby-Doo! and the Samurai Sword Black Samurai, Ghost of the Black Samurai and Green Dragon Miss Mirimoto, Sojo, Robot ninjas and Muramasa

14 Scooby-Doo! Abracadabra-Doo Banshee and Gryphon Marlon Merlin

15 Scooby-Doo! Camp Scare Woodsman, Fishman and Specter of Shadow Canyon Ranger Knudsen, Babyface Boretti as Deacon

16 Scooby-Doo! Legend of the Phantosaur Phantosaur, Velociraptors and Fiery Phantosaur Ms. Deitch, Mr. Babbit, Professor Svankmajer, Winsor and Grad students

17 Scooby-Doo! Music of the Vampire Lord Valdronya Vincent Van Helsing, Fangenschanz and Bram

18 Big Top Scooby-Doo! Werewolf (Big Top Scooby-Doo!) Whitney

Doubleday and Archambault

19 Scooby-Doo! Mask of the Blue Falcon Manic Minotaur of Manesly Manor, Mr. Hyde and Hideous Hyde Hound Horten McGuggenheim and Jack Rabble

20 Scooby-Doo! Stage Fright Phantom Lance Damon, Barb Damon, Chrissy Damon, Mel Richmond, Dewey Ottoman and Brick Pimiento

21 Scooby-Doo! WrestleMania Mystery Ghost Bear Cookie

22 Scooby-Doo! Frankencreepy Frankencreep and Ghost of the Baron Cuthbert Crawley, Cuthbert Crawls, Inspector Krunch, Mrs. Vanders, Mama Mione, Gypsy, Lila, Mr. Burger and C.L. Magnus

23 Scooby-Doo! Moon Monster Madness Alien Shannon Lucas

24 Scooby-Doo! and KISS: Rock and Roll Mystery Crimson Witch and Destroyer Delilah Domino

25 Scooby-Doo! and WWE: Curse of the Speed Demon Inferno Triple H and Stephanie McMahon

26 Scooby-Doo! Shaggy's Showdown Ghost of Dapper Jack Rogers Kyle and Rafe

27 Scooby-Doo! & Batman: The Brave and the Bold Crimson Cloak Ridler and Clayface

28 Scooby-Doo! and the Gourmet Ghost Red Ghost Henry Metcalf as Bradley Bass

29 Scooby-Doo! and the Curse of the 13th Ghost Asmodeus Mortifer Quinch

DTV shorts

# Short title Monsters Villains

1 Scooby-Doo! Spooky Games Mascot Menace and Fortius Dean Richard and Jack Riggins

2 Scooby-Doo! Haunted Holidays Sinister Snowman Fabian Menkle

3 Scooby-Doo! and the Spooky Scarecrow Cornfield Clem Abner

4 Scooby-Doo! Mecha Mutt Menace Mecha Mutt Melanie Staples

5 Scooby-Doo! Ghastly Goals! Eshu Reynaldo

6 Scooby-Doo! and the Beach Beastie Sea Monster Grafton Brownstone

TV specials and telefilms

# Film title Monsters Villains

1 Scooby Goes Hollywood Crab Creature of Creepy Crag Jesse Rotten

2 Scooby-Doo Meets the Boo Brothers Beauregard's Ghost, Headless Horseman, Skull Ghost and Floating skeleton T.J. Buzby, Farquard, Billy-Bob Scroggins and Bear

3 Scooby-Doo and the Ghoul School Mirror Monster and Well-Dweller Revolta and Grim Creeper

4 Scooby-Doo and the Reluctant Werewolf Wolfgong, Frankenstein, Repulsa, Witch Sisters, Mummy, Bonejangles, Swamp Thing, Vanna Pira, Mr. Snyde, Dr. Jackyll, Dragonfly, Web Man, Schlockness Monster, Genghis Kong and Man-eating plant Count Dracula Brunch and Crunch

5 Arabian Nights N/A Royal guard 1 and Royal guard 2

---

Syd: Wow! There's so many monsters they faced!

Qin: We saw some of them with Scooby Doo and the gang and they were awesome!

Me: And take a look at this.

I showed them a bunch of mugshots of all the criminals that were behind the mask of all the monsters we faced. Below them was the information of their crimes and the sentences they got.

Syd: Wow! Look at all the bad guys they busted.

Me: Yep. And they all nearly killed my friends in order to get revenge. Me and Lori found out that there was a massive plot for all the villains to get revenge on all of Mystery Inc. I reported the Scooby Doo Revenge Social Network to the FBI and the United States Department of Defense and the Federal Communications Commission. I told them about it and they seized the website. But in doing so, the United States Attorney General extended all the prison sentences of all the villains that were busted to Life Without Parole.

Syd: Wow! They deserve it. That's attempted murder.

Qin: Just what I was thinking.

Me: Yep. They deserve to spend the rest of their worthless lives behind bars.

Then the alarm sounded.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer in the living room. We looked up what was going on and we saw that the evil gross toilet humor fart villain Fartor was out to cause problems! He was an ugly guy.

Me: Fartor? I never heard of this guy.

Lincoln: What does it say about him?

Me: Lets see.

I pulled up his information and what it showed me was awful.

---

Fartor (voiced by Sean Cullen) - Fifteen years ago, he was just an ordinary kid named Larry. That was until his older brother Gary tortured him by stuffing his brother under the bedsheets and farting in there. During those fifteen years, he became adapted to breathing the gases in farts. Like a fish is out of the water, clean air is toxic for him, so he breathes toxic gases in a dome that he wears on his body. Fartor wants revenge on his older brother Gary. He was last seen stranded on the moon in the episode 'The Fart Side Of The Moon' where he had tried so hard to ensure that his meteor would hit earth ensuring that the Earth's air would be full of methane gas (CH4) and other substances in which it is habitable for him. Like any other villain, his plan had failed as the stowaway director had eaten too many beans and released his nuclear gas, Therefore, redirecting the meteor to hit the moon. Fartor is seen to be happy in the moon, though being alone.

---

Me: This is sick! Because of his brother he needs to live on farts in order to survive.

Teresa: Why don't we introduce Fartor to Lori and Lynn's farts?

Lori: I do not fart! It's my shoe!

Me: Lori, now is not the time for your bouts of denial. Your farts to him would be too poisonous for him and Lynn's Dutch Ovens are terrible.

Lincoln: But why would his brother do that to him?

Me: He was a total jerk.

Nico: That really makes me mad! I'm an older brother myself, but even I would never be that cruel to my siblings.

Me: Me neither. My sister is not like that.

Laney: Thank goodness. We should give this guy a mercy killing. Wait a second. I remember this guy. He's one of the enemies of a major ultra secret organization called Grossology.

Me: I've heard about them. They are called the Bureau of Grossology. They are a secret government organization that uses cutting edge technology and prevents gross crimes and disgusting things from happening.

Laney: That's right. And I have 2 friends that work for them. Their names are Ty and Abby Archer. They're brother and sister and they do amazing things. We can help them beat Fartor.

Me: Good idea. Lets get him!

We were off to the city.

## GOTHAM ROYAL YORK CITY BUSINESS DISTRICT

In the middle of the Gotham Royal York City Business District, the entire area was completely covered in a thick blanket of fart gas and boy did it smell horrible! Fartor was using a deadly condiment called Flatchup, a ketchup made of all kinds of fiber loaded vegetables and meats that will make anyone fart for weeks without stopping.

Ty and Abby were facing Fartor.

Ty: Fartor, listen to us! We're sorry about what happened to you. But that's no reason to give up on yourself!

Fartor: (bitterly) The world's changed, Ty. You guys apparently changed with it. So why get upset about someone like me, huh?

But then a massive explosion of fire appeared in the sky and a phoenix cry was heard and the fart gas ignited and exploded into a huge wall of fire!

KRABBBBOOOOOOMM! KRABOOOM! KRABBOOOOOM! KRABBOOOOOOM! KRABOOOOOOOM! KRABOOOOOOMM!

We landed by them.

Me: Sorry to drop in like this.

Abby: Boy are we glad to see you guys.

Laney: Same to you Abby and you too Ty.

Fartor: So the mighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived.

Me: To put you out of your fucking misery Larry. But first.

I reached into my pocket and pulled out some nose plugs and gave them to everyone.

We put them on.

Me: (Nasally) Lets burn his stench!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: S.P.D.!

The Megaforce Power Rangers turned into the S.P.D. Power Rangers. Troy Burrows was the Red S.P.D. Ranger, Noah Carver was the Blue S.P.D. Ranger, Jake Halling was the Green S.P.D. Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow S.P.D. Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Pink S.P.D. Ranger and Orion was the Omega S.P.D. Ranger.

We went at him and I punched Fartor in the face and cracked his dome. Nico kicked his pod and sent him flying into the air and Laney sent vines and tied up Fartor.

Maria: (Nasally) Lets see if water will get you clean!

Maria fired a powerful blast of water and drenched Fartor.

Lori: (Nasally) Lets see you handle my farts from my shoes!

Lori farted in his face and her farts smelled so horrible that they were too much for Fartor to handle and he was coughing and gagging. Troy Burrows punched Fartor in the face and fired red energy blasts from his S.P.D. blaster. The blasts hit Fartor and exploded all over. Noah Carver fired blue blasts from his Delta Blaster, Gia Moran kicked Fartor in his face and fired energy lasers, Jake Halling fired green energy lasers and Emma Goodall fired powerful pink lasers. Both blasts hit him and exploded. Orion as the Omega Ranger fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted Fartor.

Me: I will say this though Fartor, when your brother made you like this, he turned you into a fucked up fart gas breathing freak.

Fartor: Fuck you! You freak!

Me: Do you kiss your fucking mother with that mouth? Lets show him some teamwork.

Brawl: You got it boss! Good think us robots can't smell things. We don't breathe anyway. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his Megavolt Gun 100-fold.

Snake Man: Time for the venom of the Sssnake to poissson you. EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into Snake Man's right arm and it enhanced his Search Snake 100-fold.

Brawl and Snake Man: LIGHTNING HOMING SNAKE BOMB!

Brawl fired a powerful blast of lightning and Snake Man fired a powerful snake and the lightning merged with it and turned it into a snake of pure lightning. It hit Fartor and electrocuted him.

Hound: Time for some serious firepower! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and enhanced his turret gun firepower 100-fold.

Hoot Loop: Lets Ruffle Some Feathers! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Hoot Loop's right arm device and it enhanced his powers 100-fold.

Hound and Hoot Loop: MAGIC RING TELEPORT FIRESTORM!

Hoot Loop had his ring form over in the opposite direction and Hound fired bullets through it. The ring sent the bullets through it and it hit Fartor in the back.

Me: Lets give this fuckpot the ultimate Dutch Oven!

Lynn: Now you're speaking my language J.D.

Lynn went up to Fartor and jumped onto him.

Lynn: SUPER DUTCH OVEN FART STORM!

Lynn farted right in Fartor's face and it was a nasty one that smelled so bad and so terrible that it made Fartor gagged.

FAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!

Lori: Lets see how he likes the smell of my shoes! MEGAFART STENCH STORM!

Lori farted so bad and made a stench so terrible that it went into Fartor's face and he coughed and gagged.

Me: Lets see how he likes the stench of Dino Gas!

Tyler Navarro: This is gonna be a stinky one!

Tyler Navarro activated the Oviraptor Dino Gas charge and fired a powerful blast of Fart Gas.

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

It smelled so horrible that it made Fartor gag and puke.

Derek: Lets get this freak!

Buck: With you all the way.

Meg (Mega Babies): Lets give it a terrible smell!

Mega Babies: SUPERFART FARTWIND HURRICANE!

FAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR

The Mega Babies fired a powerful blast of fart gas at Fartor and he was really coughing and gagging.

Abby: Time for you to see how dangerous farts can be! FART STENCH BOMB!

Abby farted a ball of fart gas and it hit Fartor and exploded.

KRAAAFFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTT

Fartor was down and still in his pod.

Abby: Alright, Fartor. Time to take you to jail.

Fartor: Don't give me that bullshit, Abby. We know that I won't survive in any prison. There's only one way to deal with me.

Nico: I know. But we don't like it.

Fartor: It's ok. I had a good run. But promise me you'll make sure my brother pays for this.

Heatblast: (solemnly) We will. (launches fireball)

Me: No Heatblast. I got this.

I walked up to him.

Me: Gary will pay for this Fartor. We're going to make him pay by throwing him in prison.

Lola was absorbing all the fire around her.

I pulled out a match.

Me: We'll grant you a swift death Larry. You didn't deserve this.

Fartor: I understand.

I used my thumb to strike the match and light it.

Me: Give my regards to the devil.

I threw the match into his pod and left and then Fartor's gas ignited and he exploded into a massive fireball with the power of 8,000 tons of nitroglycerin!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful that it hurled me into the air and sent me flying and I crashed into a fruit cart.

SPLAT!

Me: Wow! That was powerful!

Nico: Are you all right J.D.?

Me: Yeah. Thanks man.

Udonna: We've done it once again, everyone. This day is ours!

Lynn (sadly): Yeah? So how come we feel so bad about it?

Me: Well it's a mercy killing. We had to put him out of his misery because of all his pain that he had to go through.

Lynn: That's true. (To the viewers) Farts are a natural part of life. Natures whoopee cushion. We fart 50 times a day. Let the gas out.

Me: You said it Lynn.

We found Gary and told him what happened to Larry. We had him arrested for assault and battery and turning his brother Larry into a freak. But he never intended for that to happy. It was all because of brotherly love taken too far. He was sentenced to 35 years in prison.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Eli: WHOA! That is rough.

Sunset Shimmer: And all because his own brother would Dutch Oven him all the time!?

Pinkie Pie: What a party pooping jerk!

Rarity: So disgusting and uncouth!

Lusamine: I'm sorry you all had to mercy kill him.

Me: Well we had to. In my opinion his brother cursed him with a fate worse than death.

Nico: That's true.

Laney: Yeah it was awful. He couldn't breathe normal air anymore.

Lana: Yeah it was awful.

Black Adam: And I don't think you enjoyed killing him either.

Me: NO we didn't.

Laney: Yeah it wasn't right but we had to.

Eli: Poor guy.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: Yeah.

Ransack: Well, until we get word of him actively causing trouble, we can't go after him.

Nico: Right now it's only a few of us on the team that is in trouble.

Lincoln was farting bad.

Nico: GEEZ!

Me: That is nasty gas.

Melter: There's got to be a strong way to get the farts out.

Me: Well from what I remember you just have to let it come out naturally or do it like how Edzilla is doing.

Laney: Yeah that's true.

Lincoln was farting like crazy.

Nico: Geez!

Laney: Lincoln sure has really bad gas.

Blackarachnia: Tell me they're nearly out!

Edzilla: Ed doing best Ed can.

Lincoln: But he does have good hands for an awesome massage. (TINY FART) Ahh. What a relief.

Nico: Good.

Eli: Awesome.

Leap Frog: Good thing it's outside

Nico: Thank goodness.

Lana: I think it's best we find Fartor now.

Nico: Agreed.

Blitzwing: I think the farts are out.

Nico: Yeah. Lets go find Fartor.

Lola: And we will.

Kite Man: I'll fly to where he's at.

Nico nodded and Kite Man flew to find him.

While that was going on we waited.

Eli: Fartor sure is a damaged soul.

Kite Man came back and he told us that Fartor was in the Park.

Magmon: Time for our entrance.

Nico: Lets do it!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed

a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Darius, the most feared and battle-hardened leader of the Hand of Noxus, and he's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Ahri, you and the others aren't going to like it: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Darius, the most feared and battle-hardened leader of the Hand of Noxus, and he's here to cause havoc.

The League of Legends girls in Lincoln's harem gasped in shock.

Ahri: Oh boy, I should've known Darius would one day show up, and this guy is one dangerous and ruthless monster. Let me tell you guys about him.

Ahri proceeded to tell us about Darius, and we weren't going to like him one bit.

---

Darius (League of Legends)

Darius, also known as The Hand of Noxus, is a villainous playable character in the multiplayer online battle arena game League of Legends. The most feared and respected general in Noxus, Darius earned his place as leader of the Trifarian Legion through his brute force and unending loyalty to the empire's cause, and remains the public face of Noxian might. While generally portrayed as a villainous character, he is the main protagonist of the Darius: Blood Of Noxus comic.

The 98th champion added to League of Legends, Darius was released on May 23, 2012, and is one of the most popular characters to play in the top lane.

He is voiced by Chuck Kourouklis.

Lore

An orphan in the port city of Basilich, Darius had to fight for survival from a young age, protecting his younger brother Draven from the local gangs and even the city guard. Draven would often get into trouble with the older urchins, forcing Darius into numerous fights and gave him multiple battle scars. During his time as an orphan, the brothers also met Quilletta Varn, a girl they accepted into their group. Darius and Quilletta became very close and fell in love, but things soon changed when the Noxian army arrived to conquer Basilich.

## The Hand of Noxus

To avoid bloodshed, Basilich opened their gates to the empire, surrendering to Noxus without a fight. Angry at the elders' cowardice, Draven attempted to assassinate the Noxian commander, Cyrus, though Darius tried to stop him. When the attempt failed, Cyrus was impressed with the orphans, welcoming them into the Noxian military, where he believed their violent efforts would be better spent.

In Cyrus' warhost, Darius was the perfect soldier and embraced Noxian ideals with vigor. In Basilich, Darius was a lowly urchin, but as a Noxian, Darius was able to ascend the ranks with nothing but his sheer loyalty and strength. In battle, Darius refused to retreat, beheading his own generals whenever they displayed cowardice and winning many victories even when he was sorely outnumbered. It wasn't long before Darius was awarded with his own warband, earning a reputation as one of the fiercest and deadliest warriors in all of Noxus.

Darius fought in campaign after campaign with more discipline than Draven and more fervor than Quilletta, which eventually grew into a rift between the three former companions. Draven left the Noxian army for the gladiatorial pits of Noxus Prime, and during the Ionian invasion, Quilletta was disgusted at Noxus' use of Singed's chemical weapons, leaving the army to become steward of Basilich. But nevertheless, Darius remained at the head of Noxian forces, having been named the Hand of Noxus by the emperor Boram Darkwill himself.

## Trifarix Leader of Might

As Darkwill's top general, Darius was commanded to lead the campaign against the Freljord, and the Ionian war left the forces in the far north stretched thin. As a result, Darius fought the barbarian tribes to a bitter stalemate, and after many years he marched back to Noxus in hopes that Darkwill would reconsider his strategy.

But when Darius returned, he was surprised to find that Darkwill was dead, having been killed in a coup by disgraced general Jericho Swain, who had been aided by a dark demonic power and was already supported by numerous allies, including his brother Draven. Confused as to what he should do next, Darius knew that the noble houses would want him to avenge Darkwill's death against the usurper. But Darius greatly respected Swain, and realizing his oaths were to serve Noxus (not the emperor), Darius gladly accepted Swain as the new Grand General.

Swain had a new vision for the Noxian leadership, reorganizing the empire so it would not be ruled by a single emperor but instead the Trifarix, a council of three based on the Noxian princles of strength: Vision, Might, and Guile. Darius would represent Might, and raised a elite military order known as the Trifarian Legion, the enforcers of the Trifarix itself. As one of the empire's new leaders, Darius has pledged to lead Noxus into a new age of glory and conquest.

Gameplay

In game, Darius is a juggernaut-type champion, using his durable armor and mighty battle axe to slice through anyone who gets too close. Darius' passive, Hemorrhage, means his attacks make his enemies bleed for 5 seconds, which deals damage over time depending on how much they were hit. Darius can use Decimate to swing his axe in a circle to hit enemies, Crippling Strike to slow enemies as they bleed out, and Apprehend to pull enemies toward him with his axe's hook. Darius' ultimate, Noxian Guillotine, has him jump in the air and hit an enemy with his axe, dealing more damage for each stack of Hemorrhage, and if the target dies, the ultimate's cooldown is refreshed for a short time.

Personality

A battle-hardened military leader, Darius is renowned as one of the most brutal and fearless warriors in all of Noxus. Completely devoted to the empire, Darius obeys his orders without question, even when they are morally-reprehensible, such as when he excused Singed's use of chemical warfare as a necessary evil for the Ionian war. Though he fell in love once, Darius was forced to separate himself from Quilletta when she defected, and after her death, Darius once again completely dedicated himself to the empire.

Like most Noxians, Darius values strength above all else, and follows a "might makes right" ideology. As a result, Darkwill was overthrown, Darius was more than willing to swear loyalty to Swain, as the new Grand General had earned his respect for his many years in battle. A warrior intent on fulfilling his empire's goals, Darius believes in victory by any means necessary, even if he must sacrifice his own honor to do so. While a war leader, Darius is not a sadist and carries out his orders with cold-blooded efficiency, seeing the empire's goals as the most effective reason to use his might over personal goals or bloodlust. Having been an orphan, Darius despises the monarchs and nobles across Runeterra, as he sees them as weak and unfit to rule over their much more hard-working slaves and soldiers. As seen in the "Darius: Fear" cinematic, Darius believes that fear is the single greatest weakness in humanity, and seeks to eliminate all his own fears to become a great warrior. When others display fearlessness, such as the slave girl in "After Victory", they can earn Darius' respect, allowing them to ascend the ranks of his own army. He even has a begrudging respect for Tryndamere, the Avarosan barbarian king in the Freljord who fights his own battles.

---

When Ahri was finished, we were horrified.

Nico: Whoa, this guy is a brute.

Lincoln: And he's incredibly dangerous and he fights only with brute force.

Aethia the Battle Faerie: If it's battle he want's, it's a battle he'll get. But, he'll be at a disadvantage.

Lincoln: That's right, we'll both be fighting him.

Nico: Yeah, that's right, and you two will make sure Darius pays for all the suffering he's caused.

We went to face Fartor.

In the park, Fartor was waiting and then the spirits of the Justice League swirled around him and then they converged and then a massive thunderstorm erupted out and lightning struck all over the place and then a thunderbird cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: Long time no see Fartor.

Me: Stink up the fires of Hell lately?

Fartor: Oh hardy har har.

Nico: Seiya! (punches Fartor, knocking him down)

Magmon: Nice shot!

Fartor: (gets up) Don't you mean, "see ya"?

Nico: How should I know? It just came out of my mouth all of a sudden!

Colleen: (British Accent) Sounds like a kind of phrase I would use.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) I love it when you do that.

Colleen: Have we been introduced?

Blitz: I need a nametag.

Me: I think that was a phrase from OOO.

Nico: I guess.

But then BlackWarGreymon, Machinedramon, SkullMeramon, Puppetmon, Thundermon, MetalSeadramon, Seadramon, Mercurymon, Etemon, Harpymon, Piedmon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Myotismon, Grumblemon and Duskmon appeared.

Nico: BlackWarGreymon, Machinedramon, SkullMeramon, Puppetmon, Thundermon, MetalSeadramon, Seadramon, Mercurymon, Etemon, Harpymon, Piedmon, Ranamon, Arbormon, Myotismon, Grumblemon and Duskmon.

Me: Wow! A Digimon theme this time.

Seadramon: It sure is.

Ranamon: It's great that y'all are facing all Digimon this time.

BlackWarGreymon: How long was Lincoln farting?

Maria: I honestly lost count.

Machinedramon: At least he's not farting anymore.

Skullmeramon: I can imagine that was very stinky.

Me: Yeah no kidding!

Puppetmon: (to Nico) We heard you visited a bean and hot dog planet?

Nico: Boy did we ever and it was incredible.

Seadramon: How many hot dogs did you eat?

Nico: 800.

Me: Yep I counted.

Laney: Nico has a big appetite like Coup does.

Coup (Megas): Yeah I'm proud of the guy.

?: That was a huge appetite.

A figure came out and it was ZAIEN from episode 30 of Gokaiger!

---

A scientist in the employment of the Zangyack, he was a specialist at modifications, using his abilities to turn beings into cybernetic beings with no memories or concept of their former life or identity, save for their skills. Once complete, their transformations were irreversible.

Zaien was the one who originally performed the operation that turned Sid Bamick, Joe Gibken's friend, into the deadly Zangyack cyborg Barizorg. He comes to the Gigant Horse to check up on his progress. With Barizorg's master Warz Gill, his plan to assist the Zangyack with their conquest was to capture the greatest athletes of Earth and modify them into similar cyborgs, creating an army that would crush the Earth forces.

Though capturing several athletes, his attempt to capture a boxer was stopped by Joe, Ahim de Famille, and a depowered Jou Ohara. He drops the Barizorg blueprints which Jou uses to learn how Zaien's cyborgification works. While Barizorg can't become Sid again, Jou convinces Joe that he can still save his soul by destroying the new body.

At the time this is happening, the entire plan was completely stopped by the rest of the Gokaiger team. While he does gain the upper hand on them, Joe appears to turn the tables in order to prevent Zaien from making any more Barizorgs from people. After the full Gokaiger team uses the Liveman keys (with Gokai Silver in Gold Mode), Joe takes him out with Sid's specialty move.

After grown by the rival scientist Insarn alongside a Sugormin trio, he is first attacked with the Greater Power of the Liveman, and brought down by the combined forces of Hurricane Gokai-Oh's Gokai Wind-Thunder Attack and GoZyuJin's GoZyu Triple Drill Dream.

---

Eli: Zaien I remember you! You were a great scientist that made beings into cyborgs. How awesome.

Nico: That was awesome.

Zaien: It sure was and good memory on you Eli.

Eli: Thanks.

Zaien: Too bad I wasn't adapted in America.

William: I guess it was because Liveman wasn't adapted either.

Me: Yeah what a ripoff.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Before the battles begin. Here's the surprise I have for you all. (WHISTLES)

In a flash of light appeared the Gaim and Saber Kamen Riders!

Nico: WHOA! The Gaim and Saber Kamen Riders!

Kouta Kazuraba: It's an honor to meet you guys.

Touma Kamiyama: We are honored to meet the great Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: It's an honor to meet you all too.

Me: I invited them as guests to participate in this mission and the usual battles.

Nico: Awesome. And we start meeting the Gaim Kamen Riders next week.

Lillian went up to Kouta.

Lillian Hale: Kouta it's an honor to meet you and I start my Ambassador missions with you next week. My name is Lillian Hale.

Kouta Kazuraba: It's a pleasure to meet you Lillian.

Megan McCallister: And Touma it's awesome to meet you in person too. My name is Megan McCallister. I'm going to start my Ambassador Missions with you too some time later.

Touma Kamiyama: Same here as well. How is Kento?

Kento: How about you ask me yourself?

Touma saw him.

Touma Kamiyama: Kento! It's awesome to see you .

Kento: Glad you're doing good.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Nikiya, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Kameo, Fellbat, and G1 Iron Bison vs BlackWarGreymon - Nico's rescue

---

BlackWarGreymon was first.

BlackWarGreymon: (to Nikiya) I hope Nico liked the beans and Hot Dog planet he went to for his rescue. He probably ate lots of them!

Nikiya: You wouldn't believe what it was like! The oceans were made entirely out of baked beans and the islands were made of hot dogs and little smokey sausages.

Applejack: It was incredible!

Apple Bloom: These food planets we're seeing are absolutely amazing!

Flashwing: They sure are. If it was a planet made of apples and apple trees that would be paradise for the entire Apple Family.

Applejack: YEEHAW! It sure would be amazing to see.

Kameo: Yeah it sure would.

They laughed.

BlackWarGreymon: It would be cool to see a planet of apple trees. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

---

Sasuke the Android, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Agent K & J, Exhaust and Flamewar VS Machinedramon - Lincoln's rescue

---

Machinedramon was next.

Machinedramon: (to Sasuke) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on a pizza planet. How was it?

Sasuke the Android: It was amazing! The planet was like a giant pizza!

Pinkie Pie: It was really amazing! It was a planet made of cheese, sauce, toppings, everything!

Featherweight: It was really amazing and we battled pizza monsters and we ate them.

Sprocket: We let out a really loud burp.

Machinedramon: Wow! That explains what that loud belch was that we heard.

Agent K: That was a really loud one.

Agent J: It sure was.

Machinedramon: That was a really loud one huh. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears, lightning and kunai and smashed him down.

---

Mizore Shirayuki, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Thetis and Driscoll VS SkullMeramon - Meeting a Harpie

SkullMeramon was next.

SkullMeramon: (to Mizore) I heard you guys met a Harpie Queen Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Mizore: Her name is Willowmina Emillston. But everyone calls her Willow.

Rarity: Oh I really she is most amazing darling and she has amazing powers too.

Sweetie Belle: She is a true angel and can see anything from over 300 miles away.

SkullMeramon: Wow! That is incredibly powerful sight!

Sweetie Belle: It sure is! And you won't believe what she did to Lori.

Willowmina Emillston: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Willow, how did you take on the ultimate fury of Lori's wrath at her worst and got her sent to the looney bin for seven months?

Willowmina Emillston: You're not going to like it, Nico. One day, I was out for a jog throughout Royal Woods, but then, I heard the sound of screaming coming from Franklin Avenue. And with my sight, I saw who it was that made that scream: it was Lincoln, and it meant he was in trouble, and I saw who it was that caused the scream to come from Lincoln: it was Lori, and she went completely insane and I saw her eyes turn red with hatred and she had a knife in her hand and she was going to kill him. I was so mad, I flew towards The Loud House, and I kicked the door down, and I fired a blast of wind at Lori, and disarmed the knife out of her hand. Then, I pounced on her and I brutally pulverized her and then, I tied her up to a chair in nylon rope. Then, I went to Lincoln to check for any bruises or lacerations, but he did have severe bruises on his body and a black eye, and he then explained to me that he wasn't going to do her chores or her bidding anymore, and he said to her that she was acting like a tyrannical dictator and he called her a fun-sucking leech who doesn't care about anyone except for herself and her phone, and that's when she went insane. Then, he broke down and he cried hard on my chest, and I hugged him and he hugged me. Everyone came out, and they saw Lori tied up and Lincoln crying and we're hugging, and Lisa got her robots to fix the house, and I talked with Mr. and Mrs. Loud, and we decided to send Lori to a looney bin for seven months, and after that, Lori was completely horrified during that time in the looney bin.

We gasped at the revelation.

Me: My God, that's just horrible.

Nico: And you made the right choice to send Lori to that looney bin for seven months, that should've scared her straight.

Lincoln: It did, and Lori was left with nothing but nightmares of what she went through in the looney bin for seven months.

Luna: Yeah, it was really bad, dude. But, we still harbored anger towards Lori for what she almost did to Lincoln and for trashing the house on another violent rampage, but after the seven months passed, we forgave Lori, Lincoln was the first to forgive Lori a few days after Lori came back from that looney bin.

Luan: Then, we forgave her after Lincoln gave us a talking to, his forgiving nature put a stop to our anger towards Lori.

Me: Nice.

Willowmina Emillston: But, Lori wasn't the only one to have nightmares, even after that day, Lincoln's had some bad nightmares of Lori breaking out of the looney bin and finishing what she was about to do and not only kill him, but everyone else in the family, along with his friends.

Nico: Yikes, that's horrible. But, you stayed with him to comfort him,

right?

Willowmina Emillston: Yes, that's right. It took a few days, but Lincoln was freed of those nightmares.

Me: Nice one.

FLASHBACK ENDS

SkullMeramon: Whoa! Poor Lincoln. I'm glad he's all right. Willow is a great angel for him.

Ed: Pull my finger.

Eddy: Shut up Ed!

Edd: But she sure is a most amazing girl.

Eddy: I'll say.

SkullMeramon: She is really cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, jewels, water and light and smashed him down.

---

Yae, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Jonny Quest, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Puppetmon - Fartor making flatulent ketchup

---

Puppetmon was next.

Puppetmon: (to Yae) I can't believe Fartor made flatulent ketchup. I honestly couldn't tell it apart from regular ketchup.

Yae: It sure is hard to tell. It looks like ordinary ketchup but that stuff is all roughage and gas in a bottle! Look at all the ingredients it has.

Yae showed him a bottle and he read the ingredients and there was a lot of them!

Puppetmon: HOLY WOOD CHIPS! This is really loaded with all kinds of gassy stuff!

Fluttershy: It is really fully of stuff.

Tornado Bolt: No kidding! And it gave Lincoln really bad farts and gave Maria explosive diarrhea!

Stealth Elf: No kidding! She had to use the police stations bathroom and it was bad.

Jonny Quest: Yeah it sure was awful.

Puppetmon: No kidding! I would be farting pink scat for minutes if I had this stuff. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

## Poromon, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Johnny Bravo, Dimitri LouSteau and Jean Bison VS Seadramon - Nico arresting the wrong guy

Seadramon was next.

Seadramon: (to Poromon) Don't be too upset that Nico arrested the wrong guy. Like he said before, he's not a perfect leader.

Poromon: It was a common case of mistaken identity. Besides we got the right guy in the end thankfully.

Sunset Shimmer: We sure did and he was using Nick as a scapegoat.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah he sure was.

Sunburn: He was really crafty too. The Real Criminal that is.

Johnny Bravo: Boy he sure was crafty.

Seadramon: No kidding there. Lets do it!

Poromon: (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a blast of lightning from his head crest.

The group fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Sage, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Saber Kamen Riders, Mai (Avatar), and Lusamine vs Thundermon - Lincoln, Maria and many of us farting like mad

Thundermon was next.

Thundermon: (to Sage) Lincoln, Maria and many of us farted like mad. But it wasn't enough to put us out of commission.

Sage: No thank goodness for that. Farting is natures whoopee cushion.

Rainbow Dash: It sure is and it's amazing how much gas we produce.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is funny too.

Whirlwind: I agree there.

Thundermon: Me too. And wow Touma wow it's awesome to finally meet you and your friends. J.D. showed some of your fellow Kamen Riders his Saber form.

Touma Kamiyama: He sure did and it was awesome. It was really awesome.

Kento: We thought it was cool that J.D. can turn into a Hokuto Phoenix Kamen Rider.

Thundermon: It sure is cool! We're going to have a lot of potential members for the Redemption Squad from Saber.

Rintaro: We sure are and it's gonna be cool.

Thundermon: Yep. Lets do it!

Saber Kamen Riders: HENSHIN!

They transformed and they were ready!

Kamen Rider Saber - Touma Kamiyama

Kamen Rider Blades - Rintaro Shindo

Kamen Rider Espada - Kento Fukamiya

Kamen Rider Buster - Ryo Ogami

Kamen Rider Kenzan - Ren Akamichi

Kamen Rider Slash - Tetsuo Daishinji

Kamen Rider Falchion Desast

Kamen Rider Saikou - Yuri

Kamen Rider Sabela - Reika Shindai

Kamen Rider Durendal - Ryoga Shindai

Thundermon: COOL! Who is the main bad guy we'll face when we help you guys on the big day?

Touma Kamiyama: His name is Storious and he is bad news.

Touma told everyone all about him.

---

**Storious** is the leader of the Megiddo and one of the two main antagonists alongside Master Logos, of *Kamen Rider Saber* . He is the one that is responsible for summoning the Story Megid. He serves as the central antagonist of the first quarter, a major antagonist of the second quarter, a supporting antagonist in the third quarter and the main antagonist of the final quarter, thus serving as the final antagonist of the entire series.

He seeks to create the Alter Ride Books in order to bring forth the Great Book, in order to destroy both Earth and the Wonder World. To this end, he manipulated both Legeiel and Zooous in order to further his own plans. He has an alliance with Master Logos, so he could obtain all the other Wonder Ride Books and as well as use them to recreate the Great Book, so he could use its power in order to destroy both the Earth and the Wonder World, and as well as recreate them in his own image.

After gathering the five powers of the First People and obtaining the Grimoire Alter Ride Book, Storious becomes **Kamen Rider Storious** .

He is portrayed by Robin Furuya.

Storious was originally one of the five followers of a mysterious woman who linked the Earth with the Wonder World, thus people could enter and exit the Wonder World. Once a poet and great writer, Storious loved nothing more than to create great epics, always being praised with how he can come up with great original stories. Upon setting foot in the Wonder World, Storious and his two comrades sought out the Great Book to use its knowledge for a better world. However, upon finding and reading it, Storius' ego and pride would forever be wounded; within the contents of the book, he learned everything that has happened and will ever happened is predestined, including his own writing. Seeing himself as nothing more than a puppet with no free will now, Storius came to the conclusion that his new purpose is to bring about the end of the world as it's written in the Great Book, and conspired with Legeiel and Zoous in secret, with the promise they can remake the world in their own image. The three tore pages from the Great Book, in which they used to become the Megid and began building up an army of monsters, thus resulting in their former ally, the first Master Logos, founding the Sword of Logos in order to fight against them and the monsters they have created.

Storious and his fellow Megid seek to use the said monsters in order to trap several people on Earth into the Wonder World, so they could be transformed into Alter Ride Books. The Megid seek to use these books in order to use the power of the Great Book to give them control over the current world, enabling them to use its power to remake the world into their own. However, Storious has his own plans, in which it involves gaining control of the Earth and the Wonder World, and to this end he plans to steal both of his companions' Alter Ride Books so he can merge them with his own. In addition, Storious also has an alliance with Isaac, the current Master Logos that betrayed the legacy of his predecessors, in order to collect the remaining Wonder Ride Books in order to recreate the Great Book, so he could succeed in his master plan.

After seeing to the deaths of his two comrades, Storious murdered Tassel, in order to obtain the last piece of the Great Book, in which he wanted to grab it in order to succeed in his plans. Storious then turned several people into books and fed them to the Charybdis Megid alongside a clone of Sophia that he created, before letting it devour all five books along with himself in order to merge them together in order to create the Grimoire Alter Ride Book, in which he uses its power in order to become Kamen Rider Storious. With his newfound power, Storious sought to merge both the Earth and Wonder World in order to destroy both of them, so he could see to the end of the story in his very own image.

2000 years prior to the present day, Storious was a poet who wrote numerous stories and delighted in reading them to others.

At some point, Storious became part of a group of five travelers alongside Victor, Legeiel, Zooous and the man who would become the first Master Logos. The five sought to find the Wonder World in the hopes that its power could be used to give humanity a better life. They eventually found a mysterious woman from the Wonder World with the power to link the worlds and became her followers, becoming the first humans to set foot in the Wonder World after she enabled them to pass over. There, the five bore witness to the source of the Wonder World's power, the Book of Omniscience.

While Victor wanted to use the vast array of knowledge stored inside to give humanity a better life, Storious soon discovered that every poem he had ever written was already in the Great Book and that what he had thought he had come up with on his own he had in fact received from the Wonder World, leading him to believe his work was meaningless as he nor the rest of humanity could create anything original that wasn't already written down in the Great Book. With that revelation, Storious sought to obtain the Great Book's power for himself, teaming up Legeiel and Zooous, who had also been corrupted by the Book's power, to do so. The three soon attempted to steal it and each tore a page from it, embedding the pages into themselves to become the very first Megid. The three were opposed by Viktor and his other companion, who founded the Sword of Logos to safeguard the Book of Omniscience and prevent the Megid or anyone else from abusing its power. The Megid would soon use the pages they had collected to create the Alter Ride Books and use them to build a vast army to fight against the Sword of Logos, triggering the War of the Wonder World. To ensure the Book of Omniscience's power would be less concentrated should it ever fall into anyone's hands, the mysterious woman split it up into dozens of pages, forming the Wonder Ride Books that the swordsmen of the Sword of Logos used to transform into Kamen Riders. The three largest portions of the Book were given to Viktor and Master Logos, with Victor taking one portion to safeguard himself while the first Master Logos took two to place in Northern and Southern Base. Victor would also become the Wonder World's new guardian, taking up the name "Tassel".

The war between the two sides would rage for 2000 years. Eventually, the successor to Master Logos, bored of his duty to safeguard humanity when he saw them as a foolish and stagnant species, made a secret alliance with Storious to reassemble all the pages of the Book of Omniscience so they could use its power for their own ends. He would also at some point experiment with creating a hybrid of all three Megid classes, resulting in the birth of Desast. Unbeknownst to Legeiel and Zooous, who sought to use the Book to grant themselves unlimited power, Storious sought not to use the completed book to remake the world, but simply to end it, as he had grown to believe the world to be meaningless since all of human invention came from the Great Book.

As part of their conspiracy, the current Master Logos manipulated Hayato Fukamiya into kidnapping Luna, a mysterious girl from the Wonder World who had the power to bridge the worlds, and using her in a ritual to bridge the Earth and Wonder World. The other

Riders of the Sword of Logos soon arrived to stop him, only for the Storious and the other Megid to appear to fight them. In the end, Hayato was defeated by his former comrade Daichi Kamijou and the ritual was left incomplete, though Luna was lost. Having learned that Hayato was coerced by a traitor within the Sword of Logos, Daichi took up the Kurayami blade to become the next Calibur and sided with the Megid in order to find the traitor, unaware of Storious' involvement with him.

At some point following the Golem Megid's destruction, Storious created both the Ari Megid and Kirigirisu Megid and sent them to entrap a portion of a city to rewrite reality. However, the two monsters were soon met by Kamen Riders Saber and Blades, who arrived to stop them. As the Riders fought against the Megiddo Mamono, Storious and the other Megiddo observed them from their base. The two Riders eventually triumphed over the Megiddo, destroying them both and returning the city to normal.

After Kamen Rider Calibur expressed a desire to travel to Avalon, Storious decided to help him get there. Posing a victim of a Megid attack, Storious was able to get close to Touma and steal his power to transform into Saber. After returning to the Megid's hideout, Storious and Calibur used the power taken from Touma to open a portal to Avalon.

Eventually, Storious and the other Majin put their plan into motion with help from Kamen Rider Calibur. They created giant books at six points in the city that formed a ring and used them to create a portal connecting Earth to the Wonder World, summoning the book that contained the Table of Revelation. While Calibur flew inside the portal to obtain the page, the three Majin assumed their Megid forms to hold off the Kamen Riders of the Sword of Logos. However, they were unable to stop Saber from entering the portal after Calibur.

Ultimately, Saber would thwart Calibur's attempt to obtain the Table of Revelation and Calibur would die after being stabbed through the back by Desast. Zooous was frustrated that all the Megid's work had been undone, but Storious assured him that it was not for nothing as there were now numerous humans who were linked to the Wonder World that could be used for creating Megid.

Sometime after Zooous created the Neko Megid from Mei Sudo, Storious met with Master Logos in his throne room to discuss their next move. Storious noted that Sophia had returned to Northern Base, though Master Logos was unconcerned and stated that she might even help with gathering all the Wonder Ride Books needed to recreate the Book of Ancients. He then declared that their next move would be to claim Northern Base's power and informed Storious that Northern Base had a portion of the Book of Ancients not unlike the one in his possession.

Storious then teleported away to check up on Zooous, leaving the scene just before Reika and Ryoga Shindai arrived in the throne room. Reika informed Master Logos that the traitor and the Megid had gotten away, but Master Logos told her not to touch them and instructed them to leave them alive before teleporting away himself.

After Zooous was defeated by Touma and Rintaro, Storious swooped and retrieved the key Zooous had dropped before bringing Zooous back to their lair.

Right before the attack on Northern Base, Storious met with Master Logos to discuss their plan of attack. Storious noted that the base had a barrier around it to protect it from attack, but Master Logos declared that breaking it would be mere child's play. Storious then offered to provide support for the attack, noting that he had a "wild beast" ready to rampage.

After this, Storious departed, Master Logos went out to the balcony of Southern Base and fired a magical arrow all the way to Northern Base, shattering the barrier and allowing Storious and Zooous to break in alongside the Shindai siblings. While the Northern Base Riders were able to fend off the Shindai siblings and destroy Zooous, Storious was able to get away with the objective of his attack, a Wonder Book that would allow him to create artificial humans to connect the worlds.

Returning to his lair, Storious was later seen using the book to create a new human resembling Sophia.

Storious watched from afar as Master Logos assembled all the Wonder Ride Books and Sacred Swords to recreate the Great Book.

After Master Logos obtained the incomplete Omniforce book, Storious departed from the scene.

As Desast watched the confrontation between the swordsmen Riders and Master Logos, eager to join in, Storious suddenly appeared and told him to hold off.

Storious would later meet with Isaac again in Southern Base, only for Touma and Rintaro to enter to confront the Master. After Isaac was defeated by Xross Saber, Storious swooped in and teleported them both to the Megid lair. Storious asked the Master what his next move would be, to which he responded it was to capture Luna again.

Isaac remarked that if they captured the girl, they could easily use her to recreate the Book of Omniscience. Storious, seemingly disinterested, remarked that Saber's new holy blade was a sight to behold, to which Isaac retorted by saying "his god" had not given him permission to speak. Later, after Isaac was badly defeated by Xross Saber and had the Omniforce book broken, Storious, watching from his lair, let out an uncharacteristically maniacal laugh. He would then come across Isaac as the pieces of the book forged back together. As Isaac proclaimed his tale would continue, Storious told him that in fact his tale ended here, finishing him off after Isaac declared himself god one last time and claiming the Omniforce book for himself. With the Omniforce in his possession, Storious, addressing the audience, proclaimed that he would spin the tale from then on, and that the story was nearing its conclusion.

Returning to the Megid lair, Storious examined the Alter Ride Books of each of the Megid and noted that he had gathered the powers of four of the original five, with the only power he still needed to collect being that of his old companion Viktor/Tassel. Desast then appeared and took note of Storious' change in wardrobe, asking him what he was really planning. Storious simply answered that it was time for him to write an ending to the tale. The two then ventured out outside the lair, where Storious revealed to Desast he intended to claim his book next. Desast refused to hand his book over, saying he still hadn't had enough fun yet, and pulled out the Mumeiken Kyomu to transform into Kamen Rider Falchion as Storious assumed his Megid form to fight him. The two battled on even footing at first, until

Storious summoned the Charybdis Megid to assist him. The Charybdis Megid bit off half off Desast's body, damaging his core Book and leading Desast to retreat to recuperate. After the Charydbis Megid absorbed Desast's power to become Charybdis Hercules, Storious had it begin eating away at the barrier between the Earth and Wonder World.

Storious would then make his move to claim Tassel's portion of the Book of All, approaching him while he was searching his cottage for Luna. Storious chased Tassel through the forest and attempted to seize his portion of the book, but Tassel could not bring himself to strike his old friend. Tassel asked Storious to remember why they sought the Wonder World in the first place in an attempt to reach him and stated that he did not wish to fight his old friend, commenting that the both of them were the only ones remaining out of the original five who had sought the Wonder World. Tassel then stated it was time for them to entrust the future to Touma and Luna, only for Storious to then stab Victor through the chest and proclaim that entrusting it to anyone else was foolish. A dying Tassel then apologized to Storious for how corrupted he had become, saying it was his fault for leading them all to seek the power of the Wonder World in the first place. Hearing this caused Storious to hesitate before pushing Victor's body to the ground and claiming his portion of the Great Book.

With the Wonder World's guardian gone it soon became corrupted and began to encroach on Earth. As Touma and the other swordsmen Riders went out to stop the Wonder World's encroach, Storious appeared to personally confront Touma. Touma demanded to know why Storious had killed Victor, his own friend, but Storious simply replied that his death was another crucial scene and that the story was nearing its conclusion. He would further say that he intended to write an ending to the story filled with despair, but Touma responded that the stories which were passed down through human history were ones that gave people hope. Desast would then interrupt their conversation and attempt to attack Touma, leading Storious to ask that Touma eliminate Desast as he wasn't necessary to his story. Touma however kept his attention focused on Storious. Storious would then say that he made Desast on a whim and that he had no true purpose for living, leading Desast to attempt to attack

Storious only for Storious to summon Caladbolg and block the attack. Storious would then depart from the scene, leaving Touma and Desast to fight it out. He would then return to a secret location, where he was keeping the artificial clone of Sophia he had made.

With all five pieces of the Great Book in his possession, Storious made preparations to combine them. His lair was soon stormed by Touma, Reika and Ryoga, who found that Storious had turned hundreds of people into books, who could now do nothing but writhe and scream in agony. The three were then confronted by the Charybdis Megid and the clone of Sophia Storious had made, followed by Storious himself. Storious had Charydbis devour the Sophia clone along with all of the people books he had made to empower it before sending it to attack the three swordsmen. After Touma and the Shindai siblings beat it back however, Storious stepped into the field himself and had the Charybdis Megid devour him along with the five pieces of the Great Book. After a few seconds, Storious burst out of the Megid, with the five pieces of the Great Book having now been forged into the singular Grimoire Alter Ride Book.

With the Grimoire Alter Ride Book in his position, Storious moved to the next phase of his plan. He traveled to the place containing the tombs of the four Lords of Wise, who had previously been killed off by Master Logos, and revived them as his undead puppets. Storious then broke the barriers the Sword of Logos had put in place to temporarily stop the Wonder World's encroachment and allowed the Wonder World to continue seeping onto Earth, with giant books being opened up all over the place that caused Shimito spawn and terrorize those caught in them. The Sword of Logos Riders soon arrived to confront Storious again and stop his evil plan, at which point Storious used the Grimoire Rider book and unveiled his Kamen Rider form. He then summoned the Lords of Wise and had them attack the Riders. With their knowledge of all the guild's fighting techniques, the four sages were able to easily outmatch the Riders and force them to retreat. Before Touma departed, Storious summoned a massive tower and instructed Touma that he would be waiting for him in it. With the Riders gone, Storious created a magical barrier all over the Earth and began building up a massive army of Shimi for the final stage of his plan.

While the Kamen Riders of the Sword of Logos fought their way through his army of Shimi, Storious was visited by the spirits of his two former comrades, Legeiel and Zooous. The two asked Storious how they had ended up as monsters when they had only wanted to create a world free of hunger and poverty. Storious plainly replied that their hopes had been twisted into a bottomless lust for power. Legeiel then asked Storious if the same was true of him, to which Storious answered that it was not and that he had lost his desire to help the world upon experiencing the truth they had learned 2000 years ago. Legeiel then asked Storious what had happened to his love for poetry, only for Storious to snap back and directly address Luna, who had conjured the spirits of his two former friends. Storious asked Luna what she was trying to do by summoning them and mocked her for thinking that doing so would change his mind. Storious then revealed he knew of Luna's true nature as not only the embodiment of the Wonder World but an aspect of the Omniscient Tome itself, and proclaimed that it was him learning the truth of the Omniscient Tome, that it was the thing that had created everything in the world and that everything made by humans was really a manifestation of what was written in the Tome, that had caused his nihilism. Storious further stated that the world's conclusion was inevitable and had already been written in the Book, but Luna protested and told Storious that there were still people who wished to save it, only to suddenly find herself in pain. Storious then revealed that he knew of how Luna had linked Touma to the Wonder World and that the Riders would play an integral role in the "final chapter" of the story he intended to write, which would see their attempt to save the world crushed in order to bring about a despair-filled ending. However, Luna responded by calling Storious a pitiful person and proclaimed that Touma was capable of inventing new things which either of them knew nothing about, prompting Storious to cast Luna's apparition away.

While the Riders held back the remaining Lords of Wise, Touma rushed to the top of the tower to confront Storious. In their confrontation, Storious revealed to Touma that everything that had ever been invented was already in the Great Book, including the stories he had written, but his words did not sway Touma into giving up. Storious then explained his own past to Touma, how he was once a poet who became disillusioned upon reading the Great Book and finding out that everything he had written came from it, but Touma still remained committed in his mission to stopping him, saying that even if his own stories came from somewhere else, they had still brought joy to dozens of people. Storious then transformed into his Kamen Rider form as Touma became Xross Saber and the two did battle. Despite Touma trying his hardest to hold his own against Storious, Storious was able to knock him out of his transformation before kicking him down a hole in the center of the room.

However, Touma was saved and lifted out of the hole by the Primitive Dragon boy. Touma then transformed into Kamen Rider Saber Primitive Dragon and attacked Kamen Rider Storious, flinging him against a wall. Despite overpowering the evil Rider initially, Saber was beaten back by Storious and knocked out of his transformation. It was then that Rintaro arrived and clashed with Storious, followed by Kento. Luna then appeared and used her power to draw forth the Wonder Ride Books and Seiken. Storious attempted to stop her, but Touma blocked his attack from reaching her. Luna used the Wonder Ride Books to create a new Wonder Ride Book containing all of their power and passed it to Touma. Touma, Rintaro and Kento then assumed their Kamen Rider forms using the book and took on Storious together. The three battered Kamen Rider Storious with the powers of various Wonder Ride Books before flinging him in the air and taking turns slashing him. They then executed a combined slash on Storious and finished him off, knocking him out of his transformation. Defeated, Storious reflected on his time as a poet and how he had made people smile with his stories. He then looked up and saw Touma with his new Wonder Ride book, contemplating how he had created a new story only to solemnly say the world would end soon before disappearing with the rest of the world. Because of Storious' earlier machinations, the entire world faded into darkness, but Touma was able to undo Storious' plan and restore everything to as it was with the power of the world's stories.

After Storious' plan was averted, all of his victims reappeared perfectly normal. Storious' spirit later appeared in the Wonder World alongside the spirits of Tassel, the first Master Logos and his former Megid allies, having made peace with his former friends, to greet

Touma after he became the Wonder World's guardian. While his friends wished Touma good luck as the Wonder World's guardian, Storious remarked that the world was made of stories and that Touma was the hero he needed.

---

When he was finished they were shocked!

Rainbow Dash: He is horrible! I have a feeling J.D. is going to kill him in the end and use the Black Gates.

Scootaloo: Me too!

Thundermon: Wow! Megan is gonna be in for an awesome challenge when her Ambassador Missions come up as well as her big day some time in August or September.

Sage: Yeah she sure is! But it's awesome.

Thundermon: I'll say! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and elements and smashed him down.

---

Shiro, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Gaim Kamen Riders, Ryuzetsu and Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon VS Mamemon Brothers

---

The Mamemon brothers were next.

BigMamemon: Boy we did not expect 2 Kamen Rider teams to make their appearances.

MetalMamemon: And before their big ambassador missions too.

Shiro: That is so awesome! I think it's amazing that we are having them with us for these battles.

Trixie Lulamoon: It sure is awesome! I especially like the Wizard Kamen Riders.

Triple Berry: We all do and they are just as awesome as the Power Rangers.

Flynn: They sure are awesome! BOOM!

Cali: And they were on since 1971.

Mamemon: That is really cool! Kouta it's an honor to meet you and all the Gaim Kamen Riders.

Kouta Kazuraba: It's an honor to meet you all as well.

BigMamemon: And the theme for this group is gonna be fruits.

Kouta Kazuraba: That's right!

Mitsuzane Kureshima: It's awesome. But the Yggdrasill Corporation is not going to get away with everything they did anymore ever.

Mamemon: No they won't. Lets do it!

Gaim Kamen Riders: HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

They transformed and donned awesome fruit armors!

Kamen Rider Gaim - Kouta Kazuraba

Kamen Rider Ryugen - Mitsuzane Kureshima

Kamen Rider Zangetsu - Takatora Kureshima

Kamen Rider Gridon - Hideyasu Jonouchi

Kamen Rider Kurokage - Ryoji Hase

Kamen Rider Bravo - Oren Pierre Alfonzo

Kamen Rider Zangetsu Shin - Takatora Kureshima

Kamen Rider Sigurd - Sid

Kamen Rider Knuckle - Zack

Kamen Rider Mars - Kohgane

Mamemon: COOL! J.D. is a Gaim Kamen Rider for Blue Raspberries.

Kouta: That's what we heard! That is awesome!

MetalMamemon: It sure is awesome.

BigMamemon: I also think fruit and plants is an awesome theme for this team. And Hideyasu and Ryoji are gonna be members of the M.O.E. soon.

Shiro: That is cool!

BigMamemon: It sure is cool! Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fruit and magic and smashed them down.

---

Kurumu Kurono, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wild Force Rangers, RD Luan and Koichi VS Piedmon

---

Piedmon was next.

Piedmon: I heard that the Zenkaigers met the Saber Kamen Riders before. Is that really true?

Kurumu: It sure is. Zocks stole one of the Wonder Ride Books and he really got the drop on them.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! It was really amazing how Zocks did that.

Cayenne: It sure is cool.

Cole: Yeah it sure is cool.

Piedmon: Indeed it is and I'm glad that we met 2 Kamen Rider teams too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and darkness and smashed him down.

---

Jeri Katou, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Ransack and Crumplezone VS Duskmon - A planet of Beans and Weenies.

---

Duskmon was next.

Duskmon: (to Jeri) I knew a planet of Beans and Weenies existed somewhere. Good thing lima beans weren't included

Jeri Katou: Thank goodness. But it was really amazing to see a planet of beans and weenies.

Princess Luna: It was really awesome to see.

Moondust: Just looking at though makes me hungry.

Snowdrop: Yeah it sure did.

Gari: It was amazing to see.

Blackout: Yeah it sure was.

Yamato: I agree there.

Duskmon: Boy I wonder how many planets made of food there are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

---

Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Tree Hugger, Daggett, Norbert,

## Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon

---

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: So Will starts her ambassador missions for meeting the OOO Kamen Riders tomorrow? That is gonna be awesome.

Kari Kamiya: It sure is gonna be awesome to see.

Angewomon: I'm gonna be excited to hear about it as we go on.

Tree Hugger: It'll be really far out dudes.

Daggett: And Will is gonna show those spoothead Greeeds what for!

Norbert: This is gonna be a really fun and exschitting series of missions for her.

Tarantulas: It sure will be fun to see.

Waspinator: Waspinator have a feeling it will be cool.

Arbormon: It will be awesome. Lets do it!

Tarantulas: Oh it sure will be awesome. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Waspinator: Waspinator think it will be fun. Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too.

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Stacy Bolton, Kimimaro, Jirobo, Kidomaro, Sakon & Ukon, Tayuya, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: Hard to imagine that Fartor went from human to methane sucking fish boy.

Stacy Bolton: You're not kidding there! And in pure air he will suffocate like a fish out of water.

Kimimaro: That is awful and bad.

Jirobo: It sure is bad. It's hard to imagine that this can happen to him.

Kidomaro: No kidding. It's really awful. Poor guy.

Sakon: It sure is.

Ukon: I agree there brother.

Tayuya: He's worse than someone that has fucked around with mother nature!

Jirobo: Tayuya watch your language!

Tayuya: Oh shut up fatso!

Stacy Bolton: Don't make me bonk your heads together!

Ranamon: This happen a lot with them?

Stacy Bolton: You have no idea.

Ranamon: Boy that is crazy y'all.

Stacy Bolton: It sure is. After they woke up and were able to walk around and all that I was placed in charge of them as their enforcer to keep them in line.

Ranamon: Wow! That is amazing. And I thought J.D. was the only one that had a rotten mouth.

Stacy Bolton: Tell me about it.

Ranamon: Yeah. Lets get it on y'all!

They fired waves of lightning and energy and smashed her down.

---

## Davis Motomiya, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Dark Signers, Blackarachnia and Beast Wars Inferno VS Mercurymon - Musa's 3rd Ambassador Mission

---

Mercurymon was next.

Mercurymon: (to Davis) I heard Musa had her 3rd Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Davis: It went really well and awesome!

Princess Celestia: Boy it sure did and it was awesome hearing about it.

Amber Morning: Yeah it was awesome how they sang the Winx Club song.

Spotlight: It sure was cool.

Roman Goodwin: We all thought it was really awesome ourselves.

Carly Atlas: Yeah that song was cool.

Blackarachnia: And the best part is that all the enemies of Sunny are not worth killing because they are not much of a threat.

Beast Wars Inferno: I agree there for us all.

Mercurymon: Indeed. Lets do it!

Blackarachnia: Gladly. And it's always fun to be in these battles. Blackarachnia, TERRORIZE!

She transformed!

Beast Wars Inferno: Every fight is one for the royalty! Inferno, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

## Earth, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Three Stooges, Blitzwing and Astrotrain VS Grumblemon - Fartor's death

Grumblemon was next.

Grumblemon: (to Earth) Fartor's death was a mercy kill. One that you guys probably didn't enjoy.

Earth: No it was not one that we liked doing. But we had to in order to put him out of his misery.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that was awful and nuts.

Starshine Sparkle: It sure was from what we heard about.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah it was horrible.

Spyro: Fartor got farted on by his brother so much that he turned into farts itself.

Moe Howard: Yeah I would call that a fate worse than death.

Curly: If it happened to Moe it would have been perfect. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe Howard: Yeah if it happened to… (Realizes something)

SLAP BOOF BONK HONK CRUNCH POINK!

Moe slapped him, hit him in the stomach and the head and honked his nose and twisted his ears and poked his eyes.

Moe Howard: You shut up ya puddinghead nitwit!

Larry Fine: Hey Leave im alone!

Moe Howard: What are you butting in for chowderhead!?

SLAP SLAP BOOF BONK POW!

Moe slapped him twice and hit him in the stomach and head and punched him in the face.

Moe Howard: Next time you both say stuff like that again I'll tear your tonsils out and gouge your eyes out!

The group all laughed!

Grumblemon: (LAUGHS) That always cracks me up.

Earth: Yeah that always makes me laugh too.

Grumblemon: It sure does. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth and magic and smashed him down.

---

## Nico Chan, Octavia Melody, Vinyl Scratch, Rarity, Sassy Saddles, Vegeta and Shadow VS Myotismon

---

Myotismon was next.

Myotismon: J.D. made some really awesome cookies for you to cheer you up.

Nico: Boy he sure did. He and Pinkie Pie both. They really smelled awesome too.

Octavia Melody: (British Accent) Oh they were so awesome and delicious.

Vinyl Scratch: Vanilla Orange Rum cookies are good.

Rarity: Oh they were so heavenly darlings.

Sassy Saddles: (British Accent) They sure were delicious there.

Myotismon: Boy they sure were tasty. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Jake Holling, Derpy Hooves, Pinkie Pie, Marsupilami, RD Lana and Vinyl Scratch VS Etemon

---

Etemon was next.

Etemon: Glad Nico was forgiven for his mistake arrest. Uh huhhuh!

Jake Holling: I'm glad he was forgiven for it too.

Derpy Hooves: Same here guys.

Pinkie Pie: We're glad for that too.

Marsupilami: Hooba! At least he will never do that again.

Vinyl Scratch: But yeah I agree with Lincoln. We've had enough with bank robbers to last an eternity.

Etemon: But there will always be bank robbers no matter what. Endless job of being a superhero. Lets do it!

Jake Holling: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

He turned into the Black Changeman Ranger!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Noah Carver, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders,

## Sonic, Tails, Knuckles, Nauthilax and Magmon VS MetalSeadramon - Fartor's brother making him like this

---

MetalSeadramon was next.

MetalSeadramon: (to Noah) Fartor's brother made him the way he is. (growls) Sometimes, the true villains aren't the ones causing havoc!

Noah: I agree there! The ones that hurt you the most are those that are always closest to you.

Starlight Glimmer: Fartor's brother was an absolute jerk!

Cozy Glow: Yeah what a heartless monster! He poisoned his brother to where he needs farts in order to live!

Hex: Like with how Mr. Freeze needs cold to live.

Sonic: What a jerk and a freak.

Tails: I'm glad that Fartor's brother is in jail.

Knuckle: Same with me too.

MetalSeadramon: Yeah no kidding! Lets do it!

Noah: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

He turned into the Blue Time Force Ranger!

They fired waves of energy, magic, stars, lightning and bones and smashed him down.

---

## Orion, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon - Poor Fartor

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: Poor Fartor. He did nothing to deserve becoming like this.

Orion: Yeah I feel sorry for him. His own brother ruined his life.

Adagio Dazzle: Yeah no kidding there.

Aria Blaze: Yeah he just wanted a normal life but his brother took it all away from him.

Sonata Dusk: With one Dutch Oven too many.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that was awful!

Sweetie Belle: What a jerk.

Scootaloo: Yeah what a total jerk!

Diamond Tiara: He gives all brothers everywhere a bad name.

Silver Spoon: What a fiend!

Harpymon: Yeah what a chump. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed her down.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Sorry the Red Guy gave you all so much trouble this week.

Fiona Hernandez: It's not that big of a deal. Besides it was all really funny and awesome.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I heard that Cow and Chicken's teacher sang a ballad about them.

Fiona Hernandez: She sure did and it was really good from what I heard.

Himiko Toga: I thought it was an awesome story in that song too.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it wa awesome.

Sweetie Belle: It's awesome and cool.

Scootaloo: Yeah. That song was cool and great with the Red Guy as a detective.

Diamond Tiara: Mike Heiny was his name. Funny.

Silver Spoon: It sure was awesome and funny.

Misty Tredwell: It sure was cool too.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is cool and awesome too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Pretty cool how many of my fellow Digimon were all in this group this time.

Marie Hernandez: Boy it sure is.

Weddinmon: Yep. I heard that Cow and Chicken did a Plastic Surgery competition.

Marie Hernandez: You heard right and that was really crazy! They turned all sorts of kids into animals. I don't know whether to call that Plastic Surgery or a crime against nature.

Ibara Shiozaki: I would call it both actually. But that is really crazy.

Frozen Fright: What animals were they turned into?

Marie Hernandez: A girl got turned into a pebble crab, a boy got turned into a banana slug, a boy got turned into a sperm whale and Chicken got turned into a realistic beaver.

Weddinmon: Wow! That is really crazy!

Thunder Terror: Yeah that is nuts! But it turns out the Red Guy was really a plastic pipe salesman from Bend, Oregon.

Magma Gloom: That is really crazy too.

Toxic Horror: Yeah no kidding!

Louie PoisonSea: Yeah it sure was. He got arrested for it though.

Weddinmon: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I heard that Chicken ate Coffee Cereal.

Nicole Hernandez: He sure did! You should have seen what he did after that! He was so high on Caffeine that he wouldn't be able to sleep for 72 hours.

Star Swirl the Bearded: What a crazy cereal there.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye! Yeah he was really hyper too!

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was crazy too.

Mistmane: Yeah no kidding!

Flash Magnus: Cow tried to help him get to sleep and find the cure too.

Mage Meadowbrook: It sure was crazy too.

Gusty the Great: But the cure was really warm milk.

Clover the Clever: Cow went Supercow and saved him thank goodness.

Carly Atlas: I may drink coffee myself but I would never act that crazy.

Marcel: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: I heard that Cow flew a kite and it really hurt him.

Natasha Hernandez: It sure did and Boneless Chicken flew a kite in the Vietnam War and he really got hurt.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was crazy. It was over a lava park.

Princess Luna: No kidding there. How stupid.

Princess Cadance: No kidding there. The Red Guy was stupid too.

Minuette: The Red Guy may be funny but he has a brain the size of a peanut.

Twinkleshine: Yeah what a dope.

Lemon Hearts: He is a stupid moron.

Moondancer: Yeah he is a stupid moron.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah stupid dork.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah he was stupid there.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure doesn't have a smart in him.

Brittney: Yeah no kidding.

Misty Tredwell: That is true.

Su Yung: Boneless is funny and so is the Red Guy. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: I heard that Cow and Chicken went on a Grizzly Beaver safari in Africa.

Catherine Iroh: Yes they did and the Grizzly Beaver was one mean monster! He really was a stupid one too. He made fun of Supercow with stupid gestures.

Layla MacKenzie: He was a bully.

Sakura Avalon: What an idiot.

Madison Taylor: Yeah what a jerk of a beaver.

Chelsea: He made stupid faces and more.

Rita (Cardcaptors): Yeah what a total jerk and a monster.

Nikki: If someone did that to me I would smash his ugly bucktoothed butt into dust!

Kero: Yeah me too!

Li: Same with me too.

Yue (Cardcaptors): What a jerk.

Carly Atlas: Yeah he was a jerk.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah no kidding there.

Admiral Zhao: That beaver was bad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

## Pirolilly, Emma Gale, Simone Honou, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Been a long time since we fought.

Pirolilly: No kidding there. But I'm looking forward to this one.

Emma Gale: Same with me too.

Simone Honou: I have a feeling we're going to kick lots of butt too.

Paige: Same here. It's always fun.

Torch Tiger: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Uta, Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney VS Frictor

Uta and her group were looking for her archenemy.

Uta: Where is my archenemy.

But then a figure came and crashed from the sky and it got up and it was FRICTOR!

Frictor: YE MORTAL FOOLS HAVE AGITATED ALMIGHTY (ECHOING) FRICTOR! MASTER OF FRICTION!

Uta: Frictor? Who is he?

Crag: You might as well blame us for making him.

Luna: Yeah he was a bad villain.

Lincoln: He sure was dudes.

Lynn: Well now we're going to rip him to shreds!

Rip: We'll rip him apart!

Uta then jumped and kicked him down and then Rip grabbed him in a bear hug!

Frictor: REDUCE FRICTION!

Frictor was smooth and he slipped out of his arms.

Lynn: Try this one!

Lynn fired a blast of fire and Frictor rubbed his hands and fired a wave of energy and the fire blast destroyed the blast of energy and smashed him down. Frictor got up.

Frictor laughed.

Frictor: THIS IS A GREAT CHALLENGE! ITS BEEN A LONG TIME SINCE I HAD A GOOD FIGHT!

Rip: You're going to be getting more than just a fight!

Uta: That's right you freak!

Uta jumped and landed on a tree branch and then jumped and landed on top of the playground roof and then she ran and jumped and jumped off another tree and flew at Frictor and smashed her fist into his face and smashed him down!

Lynn: WOW! Uta that was incredible!

Luna: Yeah dude that was amazing!

Uta: Thanks guys. Parkour is really awesome.

Lynn: Oh it sure is. You are a true master at it.

---

## Simone Honou the Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer, Jonny 2X4, Eddy and Luan VS Evil Jonny 2X4 A.K.A. The Gourd

---

Simone and her group were looking around.

Simone Honou: I know you're coming.

Then an insane laugh was heard and then out came the Gourd!

The Gourd: You are going to become a fried chicken!

Simone Honou: Come and try it Squash Face!

Simone fired a blast of fire and burned him and then Jonny bit the Gourd in his face.

Eddy and Luan blasted him with light and smashed him down.

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: So Pinkie Pie's big mission is tomorrow?

Himiko Toga: It sure is and I think Rango is gonna be an awesome addition and a great hombre for the team.

Princess Platinum: Oh I most agree there and it'll be great.

Commander Hurricane: Rango is an awesome chameleon hero.

Chancellor Puddinghead: He sure is awesome.

Smart Cookie: He sure is and he saved the town of Dirt and gave it awesome water.

Private Pansy: He sure did.

Clover the Clever: That is amazing.

Penance: I thought that was cool too.

LeFou: He sure did. I'm gonna need a lot of beer for the mission. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) Looks like we're going to have a lot of fun on Pinkie Pie's big mission tomorrow.

Rhonda Monroe: We sure will be having fun.

Sunny Starscout: It will be awesome and one for the Old West.

Izzy Moonbow: I'm looking forward to this one.

Hitch Trailblazer: This is gonna be so awesome and cool.

Pipp Petals: You got that right there.

Zipp Storm: I am looking forward to this one too.

Himiko Toga: Same with me too.

Diamond Tiara: I hope we take a lot of Rango's enemies down.

Cozy Glow: I have a feeling we will.

Sunfire: And it'll be fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: Why do Cow and Chicken love Pork Butts and Taters?

Irena Malkovich: It's their favorite food. It's hams and potatoes. Really awesome.

Indigo Zap: We had them during the Happy Meat competition and it was awesome.

Lemon Zest: It's all awesome and delicious.

Sunny Flare: Yeah it was cool.

Sugarcoat: It was logical and fun.

Sour Sweet: It sure was cool seeing Cow and Chicken fire the food from a catapult.

Frosty Orange: It was awesome to see.

Twilight Sparkle: Boy it sure was cool!

Princess Cadance: It sure was cool and fun.

Flurry Heart: Awesome and fun.

Abacus Cinch: Boy it sure was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: Bobbing for Meatballs is really awesome.

Shinoa: Boy it sure was awesome.

Me: Yeah it was really awesome and fun doing that.

Brittany Gresh: Like bobbing for apples but for meatballs.

Witchfire: Yep. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

We fired waves of blue fire and fire and smashed her down.

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 케첩만 주는 레드가이는 누구에게나 건강에 전혀 좋지 않다. 케첩에 너무 많은 소금과 식초. (The Red Guy serving only ketchup food is not good for anyones health at all. So much salt and vinegar in ketchup.)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 네, 솔직히 말해서 그는 그가 아이들의 건강에 조금도 신경을 쓰지 않았다고 생각합니다. 하지만 그가 어떻게 다양한 형태와 모양의 케첩 음식을 만들 수 있었는지 정말 영리했습니다. (Yeah in all honesty I don't think he cared about the kids health one bit. But it was really clever how he was able to make ketchup food in many forms and shapes.)

Sam S.L.: That was really something and it was really cool.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 거기에 동의합니다. 그가 어떻게 그렇게 했는지 정말 대단합니다. 케첩 플레이크, 젤라틴, 아이스크림, 햄, 피쉬볼, 파이, 고기 등이 있습니다. 암소와 치킨은 그곳에서 그에게 한 가지 놀라운 수준의 경쟁을 주었습니다. (I agree there. It is really awesome how he did that. Ketchup flakes, gelatin, ice cream, ham, fish balls, pie, meats and so much more to eat. Cow and Chicken sure gave him one amazing level of competition there.)

Finn: Yeah and I thought that was really awesome.

Flame Princess: Me too and that is really something.

Princess Bubblegum: It sure is cool.

Eli: It sure is awesome too and the food for both sides was really delicious.

Lady Flamicorn: 그래도 모두 정말 좋았습니다. 해보자! (It all was really good though. Lets do it!)

They fired waves of fire and candy and smashed her down.

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: Cow and Chicken have gone on crazy and really funny adventures over the years.

Logan White: Boy they sure have.

Tyranno Hassleberry: They were really great and funny too.

Aylene Carter: They sure were awesome too.

Littlefoot: I agree there myself.

Kru'll: Yes they sure were awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: How come Cow and Chicken's mom and dad are only a pair of disembodied legs that can talk?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Boy good question. I don't know how that's even possible.

Bai Tza: Yeah it sure was crazy.

Maria: How in the world are they still here let alone being parents.

Girl Jordan: Cow has a science project for the parents though.

Baddie Undine: I wonder what it is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed him down.

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Was the Red Guy also an ice cream man?

Laura Wynn: Yes he sure was but he was actually called an Eye

Scream Man. How stupid and nuts.

Crysta: Yeah he looks into your eyes and screams into your face.

Laney: That is stupid and insane.

Ren: Yes it most sure is crazy.

Tula: Yeah no kidding there.

Ioz: Yeah no kidding there.

Niddler: That was a crazy guy.

Morpho: Boy I'll say. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

## Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: These farts smell worse than yours.

Omaima Lexington: PHEW! You're not kidding and I'm always going to be gassy forever. (LOUD FART) Pardon me.

Sirius: After all this I think we've had enough farts here to last forever.

Himiko Toga: Yeah no kidding there.

Bai Tza: But it's part of nature and there's nothing we can do about it.

Maria: That is true.

Girl Jordan: Yeah it's part of who we are as humans.

Luna: That's right dudes.

Pinocchio: Yeah we can't help it.

Honest John: That's right. It's nature.

Omaima Lexington: Yep. (LOUD FART) Oops. Pardon me.

Honest John: No worries. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed them down.

---

## Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

---

Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: Boy this has been one stinky adventure hasn't it.

Sonnya Furya: Yeah it sure has been crazy!

Mary Knudson: Yeah no kidding! What a stinky one.

Lola: And I thought that Stinky Butt's farts smelled horrible.

Lori: This was literally funny though and I thought my farts were terrible.

Chocolate Sailor: Aye mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

## Elizabeth O'Carroll the Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Misty Tredwell, Himiko Toga and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Wolfblade Conglomerate

The Wolfblades were next.

Wolfblades: (GAGS) MAN THE FARTS FROM FARTOR ARE REALLY HURTING MY NOSE!

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent() Aye they are bad farts now.

Misty Tredwell: PHEW! No kidding!

Me: I'm gonna be blowing my nose big time after this.

Himiko Toga: Me too.

Wolfblades: Oh man! No kidding! Lets do it!

We fired waves of fire and smashed them down.

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: These farts smell just as bad as my lazy good for nothing son that didn't take a bath for 36 years.

Natasha Katariina: What a slob.

Ibara: Yeah no kidding there.

Numbuh 2: Yeah that was crazy!

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) What a slob.

Mrs. Dirt: I agree. Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed Moby Duck down.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: These farts are not so bad. It's what we monsters had to put up with every day.

Gloria Gellespie: Easy for you to say.

Lucy Loud: Yeah you live in a garbage dump.

Brittney: And that is good with you.

Carly Atlas: But not for us.

Zimbo: True. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Olivia Boone the Ickthyperambuloid Gene-Slammer, Slappy Squirrel, Lynn and Rainbow Dash VS Daniel Boone (Animaniacs)

---

Daniel Boon was next.

Daniel Boone: You guys have been through a lot with this stench haven't you?

Olivia Boone: It was crazy ancestor.

Slappy Squirrel: I haven't seen anyone fart this much since the time Rodney Dangerfield was in Caddyshack.

Lynn: That was a really funny movie!

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was awesome and funny!

Daniel Boone: You aren't kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves water and energy and smashed him down.

## Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer, Mario, Luigi, Daisy (1993) and Kaina Tsutsumi VS President Koopa

Meridith and her group were looking around for President Koopa.

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) Ach you can come out now.

President Koopa came out.

President Koopa: YOU GUYS DIE!

He fired waves of fireballs at them and they dodged them and they hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Mario 1993: This guy is a pyromaniac!

Luigi 1993: This guy is nuts!

Daisy 1993: Yeah no kidding!

Meridith fired explosive boulders and they hit Koopa all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

He was knocked down.

## Super Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Zaien

Zaien was next.

Nico: Time for us to kick your shiny metal ass!

Nico opened Zaien's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Arctic Defenders of The Cold, they're large swords with snowflakes etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged marine blue blades, large marine blue angel wings for the crossguards, large marine blue gems embedded in the rainguard, longer black handles, and large marine blue gems surrounded by angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They went Super Megaforce!

Nico: Time for a big time buttkicking!

The Super Megaforce Rangers summoned the Super Megaforce Cannon and they charged it up and it was locked on Target.

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Zaien and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Zaien you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped.

Nico: Time for you to take a wiff of fresh air.

Troy: You're not dying this time, Fartor!

Hailey Timaeus: That's right! First I summon my dragon self and merge him with Nimble Momonga!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Nimble Momonga and they formed into an awesome flying squirrel dragon. It was called COLUGO SONIC DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Here's a cute one. Meet Colugo Sonic Dragon!

Joan Critias: That is a cute one. Now for this one. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Harpie's Feather Storm!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Harpie's Feather Storm and they formed into a new dragon. It was a dragon that looked like a roc and had storms of feathers all over the wings. It was called FEATHER STORM HARPIE DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Say hello to Feather Storm Harpie Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Awesome! Now for this one. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Cyber Eternity Dragon!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Cyber Eternity Dragon and it formed into an awesome and really wicked scythe bladed dragon whip! It was called ETERNITY CYBER DRAGON WHIP!

Gina Hermos: This is the Eternity Cyber Dragon Whip!

Nico: Cool girls! And the Colugo Sonic Dragon is cute.

Hailey Timaeus: Thanks Nico. He's the smallest one out of all the dragon monsters I made.

Nico: I can see that.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared had our Zenkai Cannons ready!

Touma Kamiyama: Awesome guys! Kaito and crew really has been a huge help to all of you.

Nico: They sure have. All of the Sentai Teams have been helpful to us.

Touma Kamiyama: Cool! But when Zocks joins the team later tell him the Saber Kamen Riders say hello.

Nico: I'll relay the message.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

We summoned the Zyuranger, Abaranger, Kyoryuger and Ryusoulgers!

Nico: YEAH!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers!

Nico: Time for these farts to fight back!

Me: Taste this one!

FAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRTTTTTTTT!

I fired a blast of fire from my butt and it hit Fartor and burned him all over.

Camie: Take that bub!

We fired waves of fire and smashed him around all over the place.

Soundwave, Plant Man, Sweet Leaf and Blaster used the

Decepticon, Equestria and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Soundwave's Concussion Blaster-Gun, Blaster's Electro-Scrambler Gun and Plant Man and Sweet Leaf's powers 100-fold.

Soundwave and Plant Man: SONIC LEAF STORM!

Sweet Leaf and Blaster: PLANT BLAST FURY!

Pinky and the Brain and Road Rovers: ROVER GENIUS FURY!

Black Adam and Santiago-Casagrande Family: LIGHTNING MEXICO BLAST!

Jet and FernGully: NATURE LIFE BLAST!

Magneto and Hernandez Sisters: SACRED MAGNETIC BLAST!

Melter and Atlantis: ATLANTIS MAELSTROM BLAST!

Jack O Lantern and Grim Adventures of Billy & Mandy: PUMPKIN BOMB BARRAGE!

Kite Man and Sailor Moon: PLANET KITE BARRAGE!

Mole Man and Volcana: VOLCANIC MOLE BLAST!

Golden Glider and Goths of Darkness: SKATERS OF DARKNESS!

Leap Frog and Johnny Bravo: FROGS OF THE LITTLE MAMMAS!

Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ty and Abby: LIGHTNING FART MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lily Limeroth, Lincoln, Ty, Abby, Nico, Eli and Rainbow Dash: FARTS OF JUSTICE BLAST!

FFFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRT

They fired a massive blast of fire farts!

Lincoln: AIR FRESH ELEMENT STYLE: FRESH COOKIES!

Jessica Shannon: AIR FRESH FIRE STYLE: CHOCOLATE!

Yuna: AIR FRESH WATER STYLE: VANILLA!

Toph: AIR FRESH EARTH STYLE: COCONUT!

Tatsumaki: AIR FRESH WIND STYLE: ORANGES!

Entrapta: AIR FRESH LIGHTNING STYLE: LEMONS!

Perfuma: AIR FRESH NATURE STYLE: GRAPEFRUIT!

Frosta: AIR FRESH ICE STYLE: PINE TREES!

R. Mika: AIR FRESH LIGHT STYLE: PINEAPPLE!

Juri Han: AIR FRESH DARK STYLE: BERRIES!

Menat: AIR FRESH STAR STYLE: LYCHEE!

Shantae: AIR FRESH MAGIC STYLE: SEAWATER!

Peni Parker: AIR FRESH WEB STYLE: LEATHER!

Chronoa: AIR FRESH TIME STYLE: MINT!

Colette Brunel: AIR FRESH LIGHT STYLE: ROSE!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): AIR FRESH DARK STYLE: APPLE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said scents.

Lincoln and his harem: AIR FRESH FINAL SMASH: MEGA FRESH MIST!

They fired a massive mist of the scent of fresh lemons which neutralized Fartor's farting scents and then they beat the crap outta him! He was knocked down and arrested.

Thundermon: There. Now, there's no dead Fartor this time.

Duskmon: Which means there's nothing for you guys to feel bad about.

Me: Thank goodness there.

Ty: We're not feeling bad about anything this time anyway.

Mercurymon: Just saying.

Grumblemon: Now, we just need to find an archenemy for Fartor.

MetalSeadramon: After we cure his problem.

Me: I think it might be permanent.

Touma Kamiyama: That was awesome!

Me: It sure was! Thank you guys for helping us here.

Touma Kamiyama: It was our pleasure guys.

Kouta Kazuraba: This was really awesome too. Nico, J.D., you guys are really awesome as Kamen Riders too.

Nico: Thanks. And Megan and Lillian are gonna have a lot of awesome adventures with you guys in Japan.

Touma Kamiyama: We're really looking forward to seeing you guys. Kento you stay safe with them till the big day.

Kento: I will man.

The Kamen Riders of Gaim and Saber went back to Japan.

Kento: It was awesome seeing everyone again.

Me: Yeah it sure was cool.

?: I will destroy all of you in the name of the Noxian Empire!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large

fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Ahri: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Darius.

A massive figure came out, and it was none other than the bloodthirsty leader of The Hand of Noxus, Darius.

Ahri: I should've known you'd show up here, Darius.

Darius (League of Legends): I shall destroy all of you and this entire world will belong to the Empire!

Aethia the Battle Faerie: That's not going to happen.

Suddenly, Aethia the Battle Faerie's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with fire, ice, and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Darius, she left purple energy, fire, ice, and faeries with every step.

Aethia the Battle Faerie: Darius, the crimes that you've committed against humanity and in the name of the Noxian Empire have gone unpunished for far too long, and now, you shall pay the price for your crimes.

Suddenly, Aethia the Battle Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with fire and ice surrounding it, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Aethia the Battle Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Aethia the Battle Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has orange and blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with fire, ice, and faeries surrounding her, she has a faerie with the Fire and Ice Kanjis in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with orange and blue gems for eyes and holding the Fire and Ice Kanjis in its hands, she has a faerie with orange and blue gems for the eyes and the Fire and Ice Kanjis in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and purple gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Aethia the Battle Faerie has on a light green sleeveless midriff top with fire and ice on it and a blue phoenix on it, light green pants, purple ankle-high boots, and long light green sleeveless trenchcoat with fire, ice, and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with fire and ice surrounding it. Aethia the Battle Faerie's purple fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Aethia the Battle Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with light green gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger, and she has on green bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps.

Aethia the Battle Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with light green gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below the faerie that said, "Aethia the Battle Faerie, Battle Faerie of Neopia, Owner of The Weapons Shop, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Fire, Ice, Weapons, and Battle"

Aethia バトルフェアリー、ネオピアのバトルフェアリー、武器屋のオーナー、最も暗いフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、素晴らしい驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして火、氷、武器、そして戦いのマスター

Aethia the Battle Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY FIRESTORM AND ARCTIC STORM BATTLE FAERIE ANGEL OF ARCTIC JUSTICE AND FIERY LOVE!

We were amazed by Aethia the Battle Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Darius saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to attack her with his axe, but Aethia the Battle Faerie fired a blast of purple energy with fire and ice, and it hits the bloodthirsty Darius, and he hits back first into the wall.

Nico: Whoa, Aethia the Battle Faerie's transformed. This is going to be one epic battle.

Me: Big time, and Aethia's not called the Battle Faerie for nothing, as we're about to see.

Lincoln: Wow, Aethia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Aethia the Battle Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Fire and Ice Battle Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we deal with Darius once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Aethia.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Aethia the Battle Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put that bloodthirsty and ruthless warmongering animal down once and for all!**

Aethia the Battle Faerie and Lincoln went after Darius, who tried to attack them with his axe, but they dodged the swings of Darius' axe, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at Darius, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked him with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and he left painful scars on him, and Aethia the Battle Faerie fired powerful purple energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Darius by his neck, and he tossed Darius into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he and Aethia the Battle Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Darius, the two energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing the murderous and bloodthirsty warmonger. Then, as his spirit appears, Aethia marked his forehead with a kanji and he was erased by The Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly for what Aethia the Battle Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Aethia the Battle Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Aethia the Battle Faerie: Reap what you have sown, enemy of mankind. Thank you for helping me take down and destroy Darius, Lincoln.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Aethia.

Suddenly, Aethia the Battle Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Aethia the Battle Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Aethia the Battle Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with soldiers marching out into battle, along with the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that's so awesome. Plus, we saw why Aethia's known as The Battle Faerie.

Me: That's right, Nico. Aethia's a formidable opponent and she's trained a lot with the weapons in her Weapons Shop.

Lincoln: That's right. Now, to take care of one last piece of unfinished business: destroying the Noxian Empire, so it never hurts anyone ever again.

Rainbow energy and elemental forces formed around Lincoln's large right hand, and we knew what he was going to do.

Lincoln: NOXIAN EMPIRE GENOCIDE BLAST!

Lincoln fired a massive barrage of rainbow energy and elemental forces, and they were directed right at the hideout of the Noxian Empire, and as they hit, the blasts wiped out every last member of The Noxian Empire, and their spirits were also sent to The Black Gates, and they were also erased from existence for good.

Nico: Whoa, I just sensed numerous energy signals fading. Linc, did you just…?

Lincoln: Yeah, I wiped out the Noxian Empire using my Noxian Empire Genocide Blast technique, and it's why I don't want any trouble from them ever.

Me: You did good on that one, big guy.

Nico: J.D.'s right, if what Darius did in the name of the Noxian Empire was bad, the same can be said of all those in The Noxian Empire. So, you made the right decision to wipe all of them out for good, that way, they won't come after us looking for revenge.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico.

Just then, the League of Legends girls in Lincoln's harem jumped him and he wound up with kissy marks on his body, and a lovestruck look on his face.

Me: And it looks like the girls gave you a big reward, big guy: kissy marks all over your body.

Lori: This is just literally way too cute not to ignore.

Lincoln: And I've gotten used to it, Lori.

Lincoln then struck back by kissing the girls who jumped him, and he also gave kisses to the rest of his harem, and they also had the same lovestruck looks on their faces.

Ty: (To the viewers) Remember this everyone, farting may be natural but it's what we do with it that counts. Just be careful where you break wind.

Nico: That's for sure. But great job today everyone! Now we have to prepare for tomorrow.

Pinky: What are we going to do tomorrow?

Nico: The Same thing we do every day Pinky. Try to take over the world!

Chorus: (Singing) They're dinky, they're Pinky and the Brain Brain Brain Brain Brain!

We laughed!

Nico: No I'm just kidding! That's something Brain would say usually.

Pinky: Sorry about that. Force of habit.

Nico: No worries. But it was funny.

Me: Yeah it's true.

Nico: But still great job everyone. We're actually going to get ready for Pinkie Pie's big mission tomorrow.

Pinkie Pie: That's right! It's gonna be amazing!

Nico: Yep.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day before going to sleep.

Meanwhile in Dirt, Nevada a certain Chameleon Sheriff was getting ready for our arrival and it was gonna be awesome.

Rango: Now these things are gonna be awesome as we have Team Loud Phoenix Storm with us.

Beans: It sure will Rango. I can't wait to kick Tortoise John in his shell.

Rango: Me too everyone. Lets get ready!

He pointed the gun at the camera and then…

BANG!

The screen turned red like blood!

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This is a sequel to chapter 890 and it was awesome! But Fartor was a strange and really gross but sad villain that I feel sorry for. His own brother made him this way. What a heartless and total jerk! Now Fartor is gonna be in the M.O.E. P.U.! THIS WAS A REALLY STINKY CHAPTER! The first chapters were for planets made of beans and weenies and pizza and those were two really awesome and delicious adventures. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Luster Dawn, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna be in for a really sweet and awesome rescue as we go to a swamp planet made entirely out of chocolate pudding and the trees and islands are made of nilla cookies and chocolate bars and chocolates of all kinds! We're going there to have an awesome rescue as we face the ICE CREAM MONSTER From the very first episode of Codename Kids Next Door. And we're going to meet an awesome gene-slammer named Allison Nouveux and she is an Alicorn Gene-Slammer. In her Alicorn form she is known as Firestorm Flare! Allison Nouveux is one of Nico's friends from Math and Metalworks classes. She is very skilled with fire and knows all about how to sculpt with metal. She is also very smart and skilled and has a really awesomely high IQ at 600. She is also an Alicorn Gene-slammer and when she is in her Allicorn form she goes by the name Firestorm Flare. She has a very skilled and extremely powerful mastery over Equestria Magic and she is said to be 600 billion times more powerful than all the major villains of Equestria combined. For

Lincoln's Rescue he is gonna go to an island planet made of Vanilla pudding and the islands are gonna be made of Nilla Wafer cookies and this is the sister planet of the chocolate pudding swamp planet. It's the sister planet of the chocolate pudding swamp planet. This rescue is gonna take place right after Nico's rescue and us meeting Allison Nouveux. We're also going to face the Pound Cake from the episode Operation CAKED TWO and we're going to also to meet a gene-slammer for a Giant Germ named Fern Kemmington and she is one of Lincoln's Science Partners. She is also a powerful fighter and has a power unlike anything we have ever seen. She has a deadly bite that can cause people to get the stomach flu and explosive diarrhea as well as make people look like they had drank too many beers. She used this power many times on Lori and made her soil all her pants and got her in trouble bad. As you all saw, the next chapter is gonna be for the awesome 2011 movie Rango and that is gonna be awesome and cool. We're going to face Tortoise John and turn that turtle into some turtle soup. To quote The Shredder from 1987 "TOMORROW WE DINE ON SOME TURTLE SOUP!"

See you all tomorrow!

# THERE'S A NEW SHERIFF IN TOWN!

HOWDY Y'ALL! LETS GET READY FOR AN AMAZING SHOWDOWN AT HIGH NOON!

---

Flying through space yet again on another awesome rescue was Nico, Luster Dawn, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were going to be in for an awesome thrill on another food planet.

Me: I have a feeling the next food planet we're going to is gonna be a cool one.

Nico: It sure will be.

Laney: This is gonna be so awesome. I hope this planet is just as amazing as the planets we all went to.

Lincoln: Me too Laney.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Luster Dawn.

Luster Dawn: Anytime Nico. This is such an honor to go on a great rescue with you all. Especially since Pinkie Pie is having her big mission later today.

Nico: Yep.

Pinkie Pie: It's gonna be amazing to see Rango and everyone in Dirt again.

Applejack: YEEHAW! I hope we face lots of bad guys there.

Me: And if my predictions are correct we're going to face the Moogers in the footsoldiers. Quite frankly I would have picked the ToQger Footsoldiers for this one because we're in an Old West type

town.

Nico: That would make it much more fun.

Me: It sure would.

Nico: Luster Dawn, is it an honor to be Twilight's student?

Luster Dawn: It's a really great honor Nico. Twilight Sparkle is not just the Princess of Friendship and Ruler of Equestria, she is also a great teacher, my mentor and an awesome role model for many people and ponies.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow Luster. I'm so honored you think so highly of me.

Sunset Shimmer: That is true. It's so awesome.

Eli: Wow. Just like how J.D. is my teacher, mentor and my brother.

Me: Yep.

Nico: That is a powerful bond between student and teacher.

Laney: Yep. So awesome.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is. Just like Pumpkin and Pound Cake are my students under me at Sugarcube Corner.

Me: Wow! Lots of great teachers.

Fluttershy: Yes it's so amazing.

Rarity: It sure is darlings and it is most amazing.

We later arrived at the planet. It was a brown planet with an amazing landscape from space. It was a swamp planet.

Nico: This must be the place.

Me: Yep. The coordinates are right. From space it looks like a dark mountain planet.

Nico: Yeah. I don't have a student officially. But I did take pride in teaching Young Ben how to switch forms.

Me: Well someday you will get a student Nico. If Master Goku can take me on as his student, you can too.

Nico: Thanks man. That means a lot.

Me: You're welcome.

We went down to the planet and we landed in an amazing swamp!

Nico: WHOA!

But this was not just a swamp. It was a swamp where the water was made of chocolate pudding, the trees were made of chocolate and the islands in the swamp are made of Chocolate Nilla Wafer cookies!

Me: WHOA! It's a swamp planet where EVERYTHING is made of chocolate!

Laney: (DROOLS) OH WOW!

Lola: OH WOW! THIS IS AN AWESOME PLANET!

Twilight Sparkle: This is incredible!

Me: Wow! Camie do you love chocolate?

Camie: Oh you bet I do!

Twilight Sparkle: Who DOESN'T like chocolate?

Me: Eustace's mom that's who. She is not human.

Nico: CHOCOLATE! ALL MINE! YOU HEAR ME?! FUCKING MINE!

Me: NICO!

I held him back!

Me: NICO HAS CHOCOLATE CRAVING INSANITY!

Eli: I've seen this before.

Luster Dawn: We have to eat some chocolate before Nico eats it all!

Camie: Right!

Nico: (LAUGHS MANIACALLY)

Lily: Man I haven't seen chocolate mania like this since the time me, SpongeBob and Patrick found a guy that goes crazy around chocolate.

Me: (GROANS) Jeez! That was crazy!

Nico: [screaming] Chocolate?! Chocolate! Chocolate!

Me: Girls fan out and get as much chocolate as you can! I'll hold Nico back!

Lola: (grabs Nico's and Lana's heads) Excuse me you two but I need to discipline the nanny goats!

Lana: What did I do?!

Lola: Nothing! But I need another head to bonk against Nico's head.

Lana: Oh. This is gonna hurt!

Nico: CHOCOLATE! CHOCOLATE!

BONK!

Nico and Lana got their heads bonked together.

Nico and Lana: OUCH!

Nico: Ow! Thanks Lola. Man sorry you had to see that.

Me: Boy Nico you REALLY LOVE chocolate don't you?

Nico: You have no idea. I love chocolate as much as I love cheese.

Lola: Nico, please calm down. There's enough chocolate to go around.

Nico: Sorry Lola. Chocolate and cheese are two of my favorite foods ever.

Laney: Boy I can see that Nico.

Fluttershy: Wow Nico you really love chocolate.

Pinkie Pie: (Eating chocolate) Mmm! This is delicious! Want some Lincoln?

Lincoln: Sure.

We got to eating the chocolate and it was REALLY AWESOME!

Nico: I haven't forgotten that Will's missions are gonna start today.

Me: I know and I'm really excited about it too. We get to meet Eiji and the OOO Kamen Riders and kick Greeed ass.

Nico: Me too and it was awesome that we got to meet the Gaim and Saber Kamen Riders yesterday.

Me: That was an awesome honor. And we start meeting the Gaim Kamen Riders on Lillian's Ambassador missions after Applejack's and I think Megan starts her ambassador missions with the Saber Kamen Riders next week.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome.

Me: Eiji and his team can help me out with my OOO Kamen Rider form. I'm still getting it all down.

Nico: No worries. But still seeing your OOO form was really cool.

Me: Yes it sure was. And I have a feeling that our laboratory is gonna be overflowing with Cell Medals and I'm going to be collecting Core Medals all over the place.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome though. Eiji may be an airhead but he knows how to get the job done.

Me: Yep.

Eli: But he was awesome in all those forms with the medals.

Laney: He sure was. Darn shame he didn't help us during the 20 Days of Darkness though.

Me: No kidding.

Everyone was eating chocolate.

Nico: So, how's everyone enjoying their chocolate?

They were giving Nico the thumbs up and it was good.

But then…

ROAAAAAARRR!

We heard a roar and then we saw a huge monster come and it was AN ICE CREAM MONSTER!

---

The Ice Cream Monster is a minor antagonist in Kids Next Door. It is a giant ice cream-comprised beast made of vanilla, strawberry and chocolate created by the Delightful Children From Down the Lane against Sector V of the KND (Kids Next Door).

Appearance

The Ice Cream Monster resembles a giant turtle-like monster made of mostly of vanilla, strawberry and chocolate ice cream, while it's shell and horns are made of ice cream cones. Though it's eyes are green, it is currently unknown if it's eyes are made of ice cream or something else.

Biography

In the episode "Operation I.-S.C.R.E.A.M.", The Ice Cream Monster was made by the Delightful Children From Down the Lance to destroyed the Kids Next Door, namely Sector V. Firstly, the creature stomps on Numbuh 2. Secondly, shoot ice cream cones to pin Numbuh 1 against a wall. Thirdly, spitting cream (with a cherry) on Numbuh 5. Finally, dipped Numbuh 4 into melted chocolate, causing him to be immobilized. The Ice Cream Monster prepares to finish off Numbuh 1. Fortunately, Numbuh 3 couldn't stand the coldness in ice cream factory, so she triggers the heater to billion degrees. As result, causing the monster to be melted.

* * *

Lola: WHOA! IT'S THE ICE CREAM MONSTER!

Me: WHOA! It's a monster made entirely out of soft serve ice cream!

Laney: Wow!

Nico: ICE CREAM! MUST EAT!

Nico then took a huge bite out of the ice cold monster's leg and swallowed. But then he got a REALLY NASTY COLD HEADACHE!

Nico: AAAAAAGGGGHH! BRAIN FREEZE!

May: Nico you shouldn't eat ice cream too fast like that!

Me: WHOA! He looks a lot like Bowser from Mario.

Laney: WOW!

But then a massive fire blast hit the monster and it roared in pain as its arm was melted off!

Nico: WHOA! Nice one Lola.

Lola: That wasn't me Nico! It's from her!

We saw an orange Alicorn with a fire color mane and tail and a sun and flame cutie mark appear!

Twilight Sparkle: Whoa! Firestorm Flare!

Firestorm Flare: I didn't expect to see you all here.

Nico: Wait that voice. Allison? Allison Nouveux?

Firestorm Flare: Nico? Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: Allison Nouveux?

Firestorm Flare changed into a girl with golden orange hair and she had orange clothes and she was in bare feet and she had orange and pink fire angel wings and her sun cutie mark was on her arm.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow!

Me: You're the Alicorn Gene-Slammer? WHOA!

Twilight Sparkle: That is amazing! My friend is also the Alicorn Gene-Slammer.

Luster Dawn: That is amazing!

Nico: And now, I'm back to being not crazy.

Allison Nouveux: That's my friend. He always had such an incredibly powerful insanity for sweet food.

Nico: Yeah.

But then the Ice Cream Monster went at us and then a huge jar appeared and formed around it and Vypra, Dark Spicer and Waffle Woman Appeared.

Nico: Wow! You guys sure know how to arrive just in time.

Vypra: We sure do. Wow! This planet is amazing.

Me: We were shocked ourselves and our Ice Cream Monster friend here made Nico go nuts for ice cream. Also the entire planet made Nico go bonkers for chocolate.

Vypra: It sure do.

Allison Nouveux: That's my pal. Oh sorry. Allison Nouveux. I'm an Alicorn Gene-slammer.

Dark Spicer: Wow! That is awesome.

Vypra: Cool to meet you.

Allison Nouveux: Same here. In my Alicorn form I'm known as Firestorm Flare.

Twilight Sparkle: That is awesome that Allison and Firestorm Flare are both one in the same.

Allison Nouveux: It sure is. Sorry about the deception Twilight.

Twilight Sparkle: It's all right Allison but this is really amazing that you are also an Alicorn Gene-Slammer too.

Nico: It sure is. Wow.

Vypra: The Ice Cream monster will make a great addition to the M.O.E.

Me: It sure will especially with how Nico ate a chunk of its leg off and he got brain freeze.

We laughed.

Vypra, Dark and Waffle Woman teleported back with the monster.

Allison Nouveux landed.

Nico: That was so awesome.

Laney: It sure was.

Nico: Usually, my old friends don't name their transformations.

Allison Nouveux: In my case I did. I wanted to blend in and learn how to be a pony and an angel too.

Twilight Sparkle: I have seen Allison in action many times before and she is amazingly smart and has magic and powers that are just as strong as all the princesses combined. Not even Chrysalis would stand up to her.

Nico: That is cool! And Allison was born with a powerful IQ of 600.

We were amazed!

Me: WOW! 600 IQ? That is incredible.

Allison Nouveux: It sure is. √1254.21 is 35.4148274032!

Me: Wow! That is smart and amazing. What is the mass of neutron?

Allison Nouveux: It has no electric charge and a rest mass equal to 1.67493 × 10−27 kg-marginally greater than that of the proton but nearly 1,839 times greater than that of the electron.

Nico: Wow!

Me: (SPARKING)

Eli kicked me in the butt.

Me: (BLUBBERS) Wow! That is amazing that you know all that.

Laney: You and Lisa will get along great.

Lisa Loud: Indeed and it's an honor that you are going to be with us. I am most impressed with your quantum physics and science accomplishments.

Allison Nouveux: Thanks Lisa.

Luster Dawn: So, what's your favorite memory of Nico?

Allison Nouveux: My favorite would have to be where I helped Nico in an incredibly advanced trigonometry test in 4th grade and he got a perfect score on it. I also helped him in metalworking class too. Me and Nico made an amazing piece of art. We made an awesome sun shaped metal table and it had this awesome image of a thunderstorm over the Grand Canyon with lightning striking a tree. It also had a thunderbird over the canyon too. We got a triple A+ on it and our table was so popular that we made many of them and they sold big time for $90,000.00 each.

Nico: Yep.

Everyone: WOW!

Me: I wondered where me and my family got that table. That is awesome that you made that Nico.

Nico: Yep but you never asked.

Me: Touche.

Nico and Allison then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Allison Nouveux: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: But this was a really awesome rescue though. And on a swamp planet of chocolate too.

Lincoln: Yep it sure is. (Sapphire Eyes glow) Uh oh. There's trouble brewing on the planet not far from this one.

Nico: Looks like your next rescue is after mine right now.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Well lets head over there.

We were off.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Silverstream are heading to an island planet made of vanilla pudding and the islands are made of Nilla Wafer cookies, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seven girls there, but we're also going to face the Pound Cake, a cake creature created by The Delightful Children from Down The Lane, and another enemy of The Kids Next Door.

Me: WHOA! It's a planet made of Vanilla Pudding! Wow!

Nico: PUDDING!

Twilight Sparkle: PUDDING!

Nico snapped out of it.

Lincoln; Wow, we're here on an island planet made of vanilla pudding with islands are made of Nilla Wafer cookies, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seven girls here, but we're also going to face the Pound Cake, a cake creature created by The Delightful Children from Down The Lane, and another enemy of The Kids Next Door.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and if I remember correctly, didn't we face off against that cake monster years ago?

Lincoln: Yeah, we did. But, now, we're going to face off against him once again.

Me: Yeah, and you're now doing even more better than yesterday, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D., and you guys are going to be in for a surprise: the reason why I was angry like that yesterday is because we found out I had a Rage Demon inside me.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: A Rage Demon, are they like the Nightmare Demon?

Lincoln: Exactly, but Rage Demons are the embodiment of rage and fury, and any person they infect will have bouts of anger and rage. Nicholette removed it from me before we all left for the chocolate pudding swamp planet, and when I drove my sword through it, I absorbed all of its negative energy, and I also found out something disturbing: I found out that it didn't escape from The Netherworld, it was summoned to our world by Damian Alaister and his Church of Necrom cronies.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: What?! So, it was Damian Alaister who summoned that Rage Demon yesterday and it infected you?!

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Why, those rotten, black-hearted, demonic Goths, they'll pay for what they did.

Nicholette Torrington: That's right, and after Lincoln absorbed all that negative energy from The Rage Demon, Brittney tossed it back into The Netherworld, and he applied a little more strength to the seal on the doors of their lair, and it prevented them from using their black magic to torment us.

Eli: Those monsters, have they no sense of decency?!

Lincoln: No, they don't, Eli, and now, that just gave me all the more reason to send them to a special prison for black magic-using evil Goths and heretics, after we also strip them of their dark magic. And thanks for joining us, Silverstream.

Silverstream: You're welcome, Lincoln, this is going to be awesome.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Pound Cake, and it's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Pound Cake, and it's going to kill them.

?: That overgrown confectionary abomination, let's apprehend this beast!

Suddenly, we saw the Giant Germ Duel Monster appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, the Giant Germ Duel Monster.

Lola: Gross.

Lana: Awesome.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Fern Kemmington, but we'll have to talk later, we got a giant cake monster to deal with, and I'd watch what you say, Lola.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at the Pound Cake, and that allowed the seven girls to get to safety. When the Pound Cake saw us, it roared in anger at us.

Lincoln: Alright, guys, anyone up for dessert?

Everyone: We are!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Silverstream, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Pound Cake, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, fireworks, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln swung his massive sword many times at Pound Cake, and cut him up into several slices which we put onto plates, and we ate him. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that cake monster. (To Fern Kemmington) And it's so good to see you again, Fern Kemmington.

Fern Kemmington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark pink hair, dark pink eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has the Poison Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive dark pink angel wings, thanks to reigning in the power of Giant Germ, and she's dressed in a dark pink sleeveless vest, a dark pink scarf with hearts on it, purple sleeveless top, purple skirt with flowers, purple pants with flowers, purple sneakers, and purple sleeveless trenchcoat with germs and darkness on the coattails, and Giant Germ on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Giant Germ-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade, purple wings for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink gem for the pommel.

Fern Kemmington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Fern Kemmington and they hugged, and Fern Kemmington's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Fern Kemmington: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Fern Kemmington, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Michigan, she's one of my Science Partners in school, she's a powerful fighter and she's also really smart. And get ready for this extra surprise: Fern Kemmington has a power unlike anything we have ever seen: she has a deadly bite that can cause people to get the stomach flu and explosive diarrhea as well as make people look like they had drank too many beers. She used this power many times on Lori and made her soil all her pants and got her in trouble bad.

Our jaws hit the Nilla Wafer floor when Lincoln told us of Fern Kemmington's power.

Nico: Whoa, a deadly bite that causes people to get the stomach flu and explosive diarrhea, as well as make people look like they drank too many beers?! Dang, that's awesome.

Me: And when you said she used that power many times on Lori, I'm going to take a wild guess and say that Lori did something to earn Fern's wrath.

Lincoln: Yep, and you'll hear about it later.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Fern Kemmington's neck with pink gems on the gold thunderbolt links and purple crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Fern Kemmington: Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Fern.

Fern Kemmington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Fern on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the seven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The seven girls are Alicia, Kisaragi Reona, Mizarisa, Yuuki Kaede, Cathy, and Melissa from Full Dive: This Ultimate Next-Gen Full Dive RPG Is Even Shittier Than Real Life!, and Kaede from Gal & Dino.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Alicia, Kisaragi Reona, Mizarisa, Yuuki Kaede, Cathy, Melissa, and Kaede.

Nico: From Full Dive: This Ultimate Next-Gen Full Dive RPG Is Even Shittier Than Real Life! and Gal & Dino, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Alicia: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Alicia and the other six girls saw who it was that saved them from Pound Cake, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of

Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Alicia: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made six clones of himself, and he and the six clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Alicia: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Alicia, Kisaragi Reona, Mizarisa, Yuuki Kaede, Cathy, Melissa, and Kaede with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The

Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Pound Cake, the cake monster enemy of The Kids Next Door.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what we did to that cake monster, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Fern Kemmington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town.

Maria: And I can't believe that Damian Alaister and the rest of those Demon Goth punks were the ones who summoned that Rage Demon and it infected Lincoln.

Lori: They're still willing to stoop that low and seek revenge on Lincoln for what he did to Necrom, but now they've crossed a serious line.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah, those party poopers are going straight to jail for this.

Twilight Sparkle: Using black magic on our future husband to torment him and us, that's just going way too far.

Lily the Mermaid: Yeah, and they're going to pay for this, big time!

Nicholette Torrington: And it'll be by our hands. They're going to learn that if they piss off Lincoln's Guardian Angels, there's going to be H-E-Double Hockey Sticks to pay.

Lincoln: That's right.

After dealing with Pound Cake, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Fern Kemmington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Fern Kemmington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Fern, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Fern Kemmington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Fern, how did you use that power of yours many times on Lori and got her in trouble bad?

Fern Kemmington: Oh, you're going to like this. As Lincoln's Guardian Angel, I took my job seriously in keeping Lincoln safe, and that meant dealing with the mean Loud Sisters, but the one who's more than once earned my wrath was Lori, she's been mean to Lincoln many times, and I wasn't going to let her get away with it, so during the times I've been with Lincoln, if Lori tried to order Lincoln like a slave, I bit her and it caused her to soil her pants, and I've done that so many times, Lori had gotten a lot of teeth marks on her and she soiled all of her pants, and got her in big trouble, especially when I told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about what Lori had done trying to order Lincoln around, and they knew I'd used my power on Lori. So, I was thanked by Mr. and Mrs. Loud for what I did in defending Lincoln, and Lori got grounded for thirteen weeks, and to make it even more bad, Lori had to triple wash all of her soiled pants, and she had to wear her mom's clothes from back in her youth.

We wound up getting grossed out, but we also cheered for what Fern did.

Me: Not going to lie, but you've got one deadly bite that'll give even the worst of the worst a bad case of the stomach flu, Fern.

Nico: And Lori learned her lesson big time. But, man, that power of yours is really something, Fern, and I can guess Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan also got out of the way?

Fern Kemmington: Yep.

Eli: That is really awesome.

Lana: I like this awesome power.

Lincoln: Lisa tried to find ways to neutralize her and take away Fern's power, but I warned Lisa that if she did that, I would personally sell all of her science equipment and she'd be next to suffer Fern's bite.

Lisa Loud: I didn't want to risk angering my elder brother or getting a nasty case of diarrhea and the stomach flu, so I decided to steer clear of Fern.

Nico: That's good.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were getting ready for their beach date, this time, it's at Aquatic Ruin Zone in Sonic's world.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, are we ready?

Pinkie Pie: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem left the World Tree Estate, and when they arrive at Aquatic Ruin Zone, it was a very beautiful series of Roman ruins on the outskirts of a forest. The background shows various fields covered in tall grass, with tall, brown mountains behind them and a blue sky above. The top and bottom of the Zone are covered in green flora that bear red fruit. The overall ground here is made of peach bricks covered in grass on the top, although crumbling, yellow platforms appear here as well.

Paige: Wow, is this the Aquatic Ruin Zone?

Lincoln: That's right, Paige, and Sonic and Tails have been here numerous times when they had to deal with Eggman, and now, it's a peaceful place without those bots running loose, and I figured we can have a bit of relaxation before your special mission today, Pinkie Pie.

Lincoln and his haremdived right into the waters, and they really enjoyed it. Plus, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return. Then, they had some lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your beach date?

Lincoln: Awesome, Nico. We went to the Aquatic Ruin Zone in Sonic's world.

Pinkie Pie: It was so amazing! We had so much fun there, and we also saw the ruins there as well.

Me: That's awesome.

Pinkie Pie: And we gave Linky another deep tissue massage to help him relieve and get rid of any tension he still had, and he really enjoyed it so much, he also gave us a deep tissue massage in return.

Lincoln: Their deep tissue massages really did the trick whenever we went to the beach.

Minerva Mink: (Seductively) And don't forget we also gave you more deep tissue massages when we were… alone, and we knew how much you like it, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Lincoln's face had a deep atomic red blush on his face. But, he had a sly smirk on his face, and he gave the girls in his harem a deeper kiss, which caused their faces to get a deep atomic red blush on their faces and hearts in their eyes.

Nico: Oh boy, Minerva, you'd better be careful when being seductive around Lincoln.

Lily the Mermaid: And that includes the rest of us, because our man will also turn the tables on us as well when it came to love.

Nico: Yep.

Later it was time for Will's first ever Ambassador mission to visit the Kamen Riders of OOO. This was gonna be so awesome to finally meet Eiji and friends. And kick some Greeed Ass!

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: It sure is!

William: Anyone else want to go with Will? Besides Jake and 3 Rabbids?

Irma: Me and the girls can go too if that's all right?

Will Vandom: Sure girls! It'll be awesome.

Me: I can't wait to have some fun on this one.

Eli: Yeah me too!

Allison Nouveux: Who was the main villain of OOO?

Me: You guys will not like this asshole one bit. He was Kiyoto Maki.

Nico: He was one dangerous motherfucking mad scientist.

Nico went over his history.

---

Kiyoto Maki (真木 清人 Maki Kiyoto) is a researcher for the Kougami Foundation who leads the Greeed in the present day and the main antagonist of the Kamen Rider OOO series.

He was portrayed by Yu Kamio as an adult and Hayato Watanabe as a child.

As a young boy, Maki greatly loved his older sister Hitomi despite her abuse towards him. Hitomi told Kiyoto that the true value of something is only known when it ends, which became Maki's personal philosophy. Before the day of her wedding, Hitomi gave Maki a doll named Kiyo-chan so that he could have someone to talk to as a surrogate for her due to his difficulty of talking to others. However, jealous of his sister spending time with someone else, Maki set a fire in Hitomi's bedroom that killed her and burned Kiyo-chan's hair off. Some time after, Maki suppressed all memories of the event and Hitomi's cruelness, instead believing the fire was an accident and that Hitomi was kind.

Maki was later employed into the Kougami Foundation by Kougami. In the foundation, Maki studied the Cell Medals and developed many of the Candroids along with the Birth Driver. Maki first appeared to Eiji, Kamen Rider OOO, and Ankh when one of his assistants, a bomber named Tadano, was targeted by Mezool to use his desire to blow things up to nuture her Yummies. When Eiji learned that he knew, Maki finds himself leaving in panic after Eiji caused the puppet on Kiyoto's shoulder to fall off. Maki then continues his work and research on OOO before changing his study to the Greeed the effects of Core Medals on them, forming a partnership with Kazari to achieve what seemed to be a mutual agreement to evolve Kazari through the other Greeeds' Core Medals. When Akira Date became Kamen Rider Birth, Maki finds himself in a situation when Akira moves into his lab that further worsened when he learned that Kougami knew of his partnership with Kazari and threatened him to end it.

However, while protecting Chiyoko from the Shachi-Panda Yummy, the embodiment of his unfulfilled desire for maternal affection, Maki's repressed memories of Hitomi resurfaced as he reaffirmed his belief that the world should be ended, while it could still be remembered as something good and pure. Destroying all traces of his research, Maki left the Kougami Foundation to work with the Greed while he also stole the ten purple Core Medals that destroy desire. Placing half of the purple Core Medals in his body, Maki gains the ability to create Yummies while eventually transforming into a Greeed. Wanting to complete the Greeedification, Maki needs the rest of the purple Core Medals that are inside Eiji.

After making a deal with Ankh to make him house all the Core Medals, willing to follow his plan if it means completing his own, Maki steals the Core Medals in Kazari's body after he is heavily injured by OOO and leaves him to die. He then gives the pilfered Medals to Ankh, and is disappointed when the bird Greeed expresses more ambition than just the desire to be complete. Eventually, Maki mortally wounds Ankh and decides to make the last other remaining Greeed, Uva, the vessel of the Core Medals. As Maki leaves Kiyo-Chan to Chiyoko, no longer needing it for mental support, he oversees Uva's transformation into the Medal Vessel as his orchestrated apocalypse begins. However, the Kyoryu Greeed finds himself facing Ankh and Kamen Rider OOO in his PuToTyra Combo. Surviving OOO's attempt to destroy him, the Kyouryu Greeed finds himself fighting OOO in his Tajador Combo as they take their fight into Medal Vessel. Dealt the deathblow as a black hole manifests on his chest, the Kyouryu Greeed delights in his demise as he collapses on himself.

However, Maki did not truly die, ironically. The pieces of his body, and possibly the sinister pieces of his mind that drove him to kill his sister and try to destroy the world, found their way to the future alongside the rest of the Cores and Cell Medals, and into the body of Michal Minato. Because of the Medals he was equipped with, Maki's body and mind formed a new Greeed around these Cores; Poseidon.

---

When Nico was done we were shocked!

Eli: Whoa!

Me: So when the big day comes we might be killing him.

Laney: Wow!

Me: Just what the universe needs, Another fucked up lunatic running amok.

Nico: Yeah. Lets head to Japan.

With that we were off.

In Japan, Eiji Hino was walking around and he then saw Will.

Eiji Hino: Excuse me, Miss. I don't think I've seen you around here before.

Will Vandom: Oh I've been here many times before. My name is Willhemina Vandom. But you can call me Will. You must be Eiji Hiro.

Eiji Hino: That's right.

Will Vandom: Awesome to meet you. I'm with Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You guys can come out now.

We came out.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 仮面ライダーオーズのリーダーに会えて光栄です。チームラウドフェニックストストトームの指揮官で2番目のジェームズディーンナドソンです。(Eiji Hino it's an awesome honor to meet the leader of the OOO Kamen Riders. I'm James Dean Knudson, 2nd in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.)

Eiji Hino: Wow! It's an honor to meet you too J.D. and you too Nico! It's an honor to meet you.

Nico: Same to you Eiji.

Will Vandom: And these are my friends too.

Irma: I'm Irma Lair.

Taranee: I'm Taranee Cook.

Cornelia: I'm Cornelia Hale.

Hay Lin: And I'm Hay Lin.

Eiji Hino: It's an honor.

Eli: Also my name is Eli Winston Bullock. I'm J.D.'s little brother.

Me: We're not related by blood. It's a long story.

Jake: Yeah and also my name is Jake, leader of the Animorphs.

Eiji Hino: Wow! It's an honor.

Me: The Animorphs are shapeshifting superheroes that were given powers. They can turn into anything just by touching them.

Eiji: Wow!

Jake: Watch.

He concentrated and morphed into a Spitfire Bird and he landed on Eiji's shoulder.

Eiji Hino: Wow! That is awesome!

Me: Yeah they have the power to transform into anything whether it's on Earth or an alien from another part of the galaxy.

Eiji Hino: So awesome!

Jake reverted back.

Nico: It sure was cool.

Eiji Hino: Let me show you where the base is. Shintaro's there too.

Me: Awesome.

We followed him.

Nico: Oh and little guys, (Sighs) Are the Rabbids.

Rabbid: (Gibberish)

Me: (Whispers to Eiji) They are cute but they are dumber than a sack of diapers. They are not the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you catch my drift.

Eiji Hino: I see what you mean.

We were walking and we got to the base.

Shintaro Goto: Hey there. I'm Shintaro Goto, the second person to be Kamen Rider Birth after Akira Date.

Me: 後藤慎太郎お会いできて光栄です。チームラウドフェニックスストストームの指揮官で2番目のジェームズディーンナドソンです。お会いできて光栄です。(Shintaro Goto it's an honor to meet you. I'm James Dean Knudson, 2nd in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm. It's an awesome honor to meet you.)

Shintaro Goto: Same to you and it's an honor to have you all here.

Nico: Pleasure is ours.

Will Vandom: I'm here on my first ever ambassador mission for you all.

Me: It's part of a special diplomatic mission program we made for future upcoming missions.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: It's to help out and get ready for the future big day missions as we call them.

Shintaro Goto: That's amazing.

Eiji Hino: It sure is.

Nico: Eiji, you might have the powers of a greedy king. But you use them to do good around the world.

Me: That's right Eiji.

Eiji Hino: But is true. But this power is dangerous. It was evil before.

Me: That's right but you pulled that power out of the darkness and into the light.

Nico: That's right.

Me: But also I showed off my new Kamen Rider OOO powers to Lord Drakkon during my usual battle with him and I'm still learning how to use it.

I showed him the Core Medals and my Sengoku Belt.

Me: It's all so awesome how you can turn into so many awesome combinations with each medal. But I'm still new to this.

Eiji Hino: I can gladly help teach you.

Shintaro Goto: Same here.

The Rabbids got some O medals to try and pay for some Kitkat bars in some nearby vending machines.

Shintaro: No! Those are not coins! And I don't think they're the right size either.

Me: Hmm.

I pulled out a Yen Coin and compared it.

Me: No these are too big to be Yen Coins. Nice try though.

Nico: (Laughs) It sure is.

Me: Eiji what can you tell us about the Greeed?

Eiji: Well they are not nice guys.

He told us that they are monsters that feed off of humans selfish desires and they are dangerous as hell.

Cornelia: So, the Greeed attack humans to feed off of their desires?

Eiji Hino: Yep. Some desires of humans can be selfish at times.

Nico: Whoa.

Me: That is horrible. And they do say that Greed is one of the Cardinal sins and is punishable by being melted alive in a molten vat of gold in the 4th Circle of Hell.

Eli: As well as being buried in a massive mountain of gold coins.

Irma Lair: That's right.

Eiji Hino: How did you know that?

Me: We've seen things that no human can even fathom.

Eiji: (to Will) So, what's it like being leader of the Guardian team?

Will Vandom: It is really awesome! We go to an amazing place called Candrakar and we are the guardians that govern the elemental forces and we use our powers to save the world from the most dangerous enemies we have.

Nico: That's right and we destroyed many of those enemies. The most ruthless one of them all was Prince Phobos.

Eiji: Who is he?

Me: You would not like this guy one bit Eiji. He was one of the most ruthless and honorless motherfuckers we've ever faced and he wanted to rule over the entire kingdom of Meridian with an iron fist.

I went over his history.

* * *

Prince Phobos (simply known as Phobos) is an evil prince and the most recurring antagonist in the comic book W.I.T.C.H. and the animated series of the same name.

In the comic book, he serves as the primary antagonist during the first story arc, and returns in the 4th story arc. In the animated series, he serves as the primary antagonist during the first season, and returns shortly before the end of the second season.

He was voiced by Mitchell Whitfeld.

Prince Phobos took the throne of the kingdom of Metaworld (known as Metamoor in the W.I.T.C.H. comic book series and Meridian in the W.I.T.C.H. TV series) after his parents' disappearance some time prior to the opening chapter of the first story arc/season, and began to drain the life force of the people in order to fuel his own magical powers with the aim of becoming strong enough to take over other worlds. However, realizing that Phobos posed a great threat, the Council of Kandrakar, a realm at the center of the universe, raised a magical shield, known as the Veil around Metamoor, sealing Phobos inside and cutting it off from the rest of all other worlds.

During the first story arc/season Phobos' primary concern is finding his long lost sister Elyon Brown, whose powers are equal to his own (In the comic book, according to both Phobos and the Oracle, Elyon is even stronger than Phobos himself) and was spirited away to Earth approximately 12 years prior, so that he can drain her life force and add it to his own. With her power, Phobos would be able to break through the Veil and begin his conquest of other worlds.

At first, Phobos is unaware of his sister's identity, and sends his minions to find her, first by searching through birth records, and then using a magical talisman known as the Star of Threbe. After finding her and successfully poisoning her mind against her friends and family, Phobos brings his sister to Metamoor and attempts to gain her trust for long enough to drain her of her powers. Despite successfully draining some of his sister's power, Phobos' plans are foiled by the Guardians during the final installment of the Metamoor story arc/Season one. He is exposed as a villain, and is imprisoned by Elyon after a heated magical duel over the control of Metamoor and the kingdom's fabled Crown of Light which is belongs only to the female rulers as the laws of Metamoor decreed.

Following his defeat in Season 1 of the animated series, Phobos was briefly released by the Knights of Vengeance early in season 2, but was defeated while attempting to retake the Royal palace of Metaworld/Meridian from Elyon. He returned again late in Season 2, when the Guardians realized that, as a heir to the throne of Meridian, he was able to break the rule that "A Heart cannot be taken by force", and release him in order to deprive Nerissa of her Seal (which incorporated the Heart of Meridian), on the condition that he surrender the Seal to them afterwards. However, Phobos breaks his vow and instead uses the Seal to reconquer Meridian. After retaking Meridian, Phobos sets his sights on Kandrakar, and is on the verge of taking it when he is betrayed by Lord Cedric, who swallows him whole, thus gaining his powers for his own. After Cedric's defeat, Phobos is returned to Elyon's dungeon. In the episode "V is for Victory", Phobos causes much confusion by glamouring Matt, Caleb and Blunk as himself such as when Blunk/Phobos eats crickets and when Caleb/Phobos holds Cornelia's hand.

In the comic story arc "Trial of the Oracle", he became the new Oracle, as he was found to have used his negative emotions to switch minds with Endarno, who was the guardian of the Tower of Mists, the tower in Kandrakar where Phobos, Cedric, Frost, and many other villains were imprisoned in. Once he is restored to his rightful body by the Guardians, he realizes he has lost and leaps off of a balcony into the never-ending void beneath Kandrakar, declaring that he will "never be imprisoned again".

However, even he is unable to create portals that would link Earth and Meridian, as he himself stated in one episode, though he was able to create a portal to the enchanted painting the Guardians were trapped in, in hopes that his minions would go into the painting and finish off the Guardians (in the comic book, certain facts differ, such as the portal to the painting was an opening in the Veil, and Cedric was the one who opened the portal, though this leads to confusion, for if Cedric could make openings in the Veil, then it is surprising that Phobos cannot, and the Veil erected by Kandrakar is quite useless, and confusion is merely increased by more puzzling facts).

In the final confrontation against the Guardians, Phobos transforms Cedric into a red, more beastly monstrous version that is able to rival the combined strength of all five Guardians, though Will's quick thinking tricked Cedric into wearing the Crown of Light, thus draining the magic infused into him by Phobos away. Phobos also traps his sister Elyon in energy rings after using trickery to overpower her.

He has on numerous occasions proven to be a formidable opponent, wielding powers at least equal to those of his sister, Elyon. For example when he fought the Guardians of the Veil in the final episode of the Meridian story-arc he quickly defeated them and would have destroyed them, had Elyon not intervened. However he had stolen all of the power of Meridian and most of Elyon's powers. When he fought them again in the Nerissa story-arc he no longer possessed the power he had stolen from Elyon or Metamoor and still appeared to be more powerful than all of the Guardians put together.

He appears to be immortal as he has existed since the creation of the Veil which was created soon after the dawn of time. He is hinted to be the source of all evil in creation. Whilst he ruled Metamoor his power appeared to be so great that his moods affected the landscape of Metamoor and to a lesser extent Earth, because Earth and Metamoor are connected by Portals.

---

When I was done they were shocked!

Eiji Hino: Whoa!

Nico: Yeah. And we killed him 3 times.

Sintaro: That is crazy and horrible!

Me: Yeah. But there was one enemy that I helped redeem. Her name is Nerissa and she was Will's predecessor Guardian.

Eiji: What can you tell us about her?

Me: She was one of our most dangerous enemies and the battle we had with her threatened to rip the entire planet apart. But she was a rogue Guardian that wanted to destroy everything.

I told him everything.

Nerissa is a major antagonist from the obscure Italian Disney comic book W.I.T.C.H. and the animated series of the same name. Her aliases made several appearances during Season One, but her true nature was not revealed until Season Two.

In the English dubbed version of the animated series, she was voiced by the veteran voice actress Kath Soucie in one of her very few villainous roles. In the Italian version, she was voiced by Cristina Giolitti.

Nerissa was once the holder of the Heart of Kandrakar and the Guardian of Quintessence, but it was taken from her because she was corrupted by its power. Mad with jealousy, she turned on her fellow Guardians and accidentally killed Cassidy by shooting her off a cliff with lightning during a fight for the Heart of Kandrakar. For this crime, she was sentenced to be sealed in Mount Thanos until she was freed by a portal (in the comics the occurrence of all elements combined in one evanescent being). She went trough the portal to Meridian where she met the Mage, who had hoped that she would reform if shown compassion.

After the Mage's death, Nerissa took over her identity and manipulated events in Meridian from behind the scenes. She also disguised herself as a red-headed lady named Trill during the reign of Prince Phobos. Taking up work in Phobos's castle in order to feed information back to the rebels, and to become close to Elyon once she was returned to the throne. In season two, she successfully siphons all Elyon's power into a jewel, which becomes the jewel version of the Heart of Meridian.

As the former holder of the Heart of Kandrakar, Nerissa has the same powers as the current holder and Guardian of Quintessence, Will Vandom.

Old-aged Nerissa holds both her beloved sceptre (the Seal of Nerissa), and the stolen Heart of Meridian.

Some 40 years prior to the events of W.I.T.C.H., Nerissa served as the leader of the Guardians of the Veil and as the Keeper of the

Heart of Kandrakar. She was the Guardian of Quintessence. However, the Council of Kandrakar feared that the power of the Heart was corrupting her, and took it from her believing that doing so would save her from her newly discovered lust for power.

Desperate to regain the Heart, the ambitious Nerissa confronted the new holder of the Heart, Cassidy, the Guardian of Water. The pair fought, and Nerissa accidentally sent Cassidy plummeting to her death from the top of a mountain. As punishment for Cassidy's death, Nerissa was sentenced to a lifetime of imprisonment in an ice cave on Mount Thanos. When the Veil was raised, a portal opened in Mount Thanos and Nerissa used it to escape to Meridian. Later, the Mage helped her, hoping that her guilt and an act of compassion would reform her.

Nerissa laid low during Phobos' reign (before and during season 1). She created a new identity that of a good natured red-headed lady called Trill, and used her cunning and magic to gain employment in Phobos' castle, from where she helped the resistance by smuggling people into/out of the castle and by passing on information. Her true nature was not revealed during this time.

During this period she also took over the identity of her former protector the Mage (who had since died), and became the lover of the future rebel leader's father, Julian. Together they had a child, Caleb, who became the leader of the resistance. Nerissa later revealed that she had given birth to Caleb specifically for the purpose of him becoming the rebel leader (In the comic book continuity, Nerissa did not take on the identity of the Mage who only appears in the animated series, and is not related to Caleb who was created rather than born, and has no parents). Caleb did not learn of his relationship to Nerissa until season 2.

After Phobos' downfall, Nerissa became the primary antagonist and began to move against the Guardians. She freed some of Phobos' minions as she forms her new minions the Knights of Vengeance and set them against the Guardians. Also, she attempted to subvert and disrupt their daily lives on Earth.

In her identity as Trill, Nerissa also befriended Elyon, giving her a necklace that she said had once belonged to Elyon's birth parents.

Unbeknownst to Elyon, the necklace was slowly siphoning her powers, and when she was tricked into hating her parents and throwing away the necklace they had left for her, her powers went with it. (Nerissa could not have taken Elyon's powers by force, but was able to steal them as they were given away freely.) Nerissa then revealed her true identity, and trapped Elyon inside the necklace, which was now the physical embodiment of the Heart of Meridian.

With the power of the Heart of Meridian, Nerissa became far stronger. She ceased using Phobos's minions and fashioned her own out of fire, ice, rock, and the forms of Matthew Olsen and Mister Huggles, naming them the Knights of Destruction.

While the Knights kept the Guardians busy, Nerissa set about reforming the original Guardians: Halinor, Yan Lin, Kadma, and the revived spirit of Cassidy. She found the weaknesses in their characters and exploited them in order to take control of their minds. Aided by her magic scepter known as the Seal of Nerissa (formed by combining the Heart of Meridian with the Heart of Zamballa), she then drained her Knights of their power (destroying two of them in the process) and used it to re-energize her Guardian mind slaves, restoring their youth and power.

Nerissa used the former Guardians to fight the current Guardians in an element versus element battle in which Will had promised not to retreat. At first, Nerissa's Guardians, powered by two Hearts, had the upper hand, until Will realized that the former Guardians were strong when fighting their opposite elemental number, but lacked the free will necessary to diversify their attacks in order to fight against a different element. This change of tactics allowed the Guardians to defeat Nerissa and force her to retreat.

When the current Guardians next fought Nerissa, they were able to break her spell of control over the former Guardians. Once Cassidy was freed by Irma (she was thrown in a pool, and Irma used her skill to influence minds to dispel Nerissa's brainwashing), the others soon followed. However, before they could press home their advantage, Nerissa absorbed the former Guardians into her Seal, allowing her to access all of their powers. Only the intervention of the newly-freed Phobos prevented her from turning her new elemental powers against the Guardians, and she was forced her to retreat once more.

Nerissa's final defeat came on Halloween, when she attempted to steal the power of the Heart of Earth, Cornelia's younger sister. After cornering and capturing Napoleon the cat, one of the Regents of Earth, Phobos (disguised as Napoleon) drained Nerissa of her powers and took the Seal of Nerissa, later the Scepter of Phobos, for his own. He then trapped Nerissa in the Seal along with Elyon, Yan Lin, and the other former Guardians. The former of whom had since learned to reabsorb enough of her powers from the Seal to allow her to exact punishment on the trapped Nerissa for her treachery.

Nerissa remained trapped in Weira's jewel, which was the jewel version of the Heart of Meridian, and was passed into the hands of Julian and Caleb. Nerissa remains trapped inside, living out her dream of conquering the universe with her husband and son by her side, not realizing that it is an illusion.

* * *

When I was done they were shocked.

Eiji Hino: My god! That is incredible!

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Yeah. And the battle we had with her was intensely powerful. We face Nerissa 3 times. First was in the Mediterranean, then against Team Magma and lastly in the Battle with the evil Lich Queen, Necrafa. The first battle was one of the most epic.

I went over what happened in the events of chapter 575.

* * *

It starts in an abandoned apartment complex in the middle of the city. It was an old apartment complex that was scheduled to be demolished right now. An explosion blasted half of the building. We were facing the bug guy Clancy, one of Ben's most dangerous enemies. He was half man, half insect and he has the mysterious power to communicate with insects and he has all the powers of the insect world at his command.

Me: You are one ugly freak of nature Clancy.

Clancy: Well if you think we're bugging you now, you haven't seen anything yet.

Venom: And we thought we were the only ones that say we.

Ben turned into Spitter.

Ben: SPITTER!

Me: So that is a Spheroid from the planet Scalpasc.

Spitter: That's right.

Spitter fired a blast of water at Clancy.

Bai Tza: You really need to have a better life style.

Bai Tza fired a blast of water at Clancy and Rhino charged

Bai Tza and Rhino: MAELSTROM RHINO STAMPEDE!

The water covered Rhino and he turned into a rhinoceros of pure water and he rammed Clancy and sent him crashing through the walls of the building. Then the whole place was gonna collapse!

Me: The building is collapsing! Hold on everyone!

I protected us in a force field bubble and the whole building came down and was reduced to practically nothing.

Me: Is everyone okay?

Megan: We're fine J.D.

Bai Tza: It'll take more than a collapsing building to bring me down boss.

Rhino: A-okay.

Poison Ivy: But he's not finished yet.

Clancy came out of a bunch of cockroaches.

Spitter: You just don't know when to quit.

Megan fired her blue hyperbeam at Clancy and it exploded by him and sent him flying towards us and Spitter fired a torrent of water from his mouth.

Spitter: Lets use our combo on him Megan.

Megan: You got it Ben.

Spitter fired a blast of water and Megan fired a hyperbeam blast.

Megan and Spitter: HYPER WATER DELUGE!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of radioactive water. Clancy tried to shield himself with cockroaches but it wasn't enough as the blast blew him out of the shield and sent him crashing into the wall of the destroyed building.

Me: You are in for a very bad and long time in prison Clancy. You will be the first inmate in our newest prison.

Clancy was sent to our newest prison: the Titan Prison for Freaky Villains. It's on Saturn's largest moon Titan. It's only reserved for the most dangerous of criminal freak shows.

Me: Another criminal monster in prison.

Ben: Yep.

Venom: That guy was making us look bad.

Shocker: Tell me about it.

Me: I can't believe that he was one of your most dangerous enemies Ben.

Ben: Yeah.

Me: We're gonna head to the mall and meet up with everyone else.

Rhino: Good idea.

---

At the Gotham Royal York Mall a group of kids was walking around. But these weren't any ordinary kids. They were the Guardians of Candrakar: Will Vandom, Irma Lair, Tarenee Cook, Cornelia Hale, Hay Lin, Caleb and Matt.

Taranee: Will, let me just say that this plan of yours is crazy!

Will: It's the only way to stop Nerissa.

Matt: Yeah, but what if Phobos betrays us after we take Nerissa down?

Caleb: Good call, Matt.

Will: Well, if anyone has a better idea, I'm all for it.

Cornelia: I have a better plan. We can call J.D. and Team Loud Phoenix Storm for help.

Hay Lin: How do you know that they'll help us?

Cornelia: Trust me. They always help people in need.

Irma: Good point. But that still doesn't change the fact that the Heart of Meridian can only be retrieved by Phobos.

Cornelia (Smirks): True. But I know that J.D. will find a way to bypass that rule.

At the entrance we met up with everyone.

Lori: You guys made it.

Me: We sure did Lori.

Ben: But we had a run in with my enemy Clancy the Bug Guy.

Lana: Cool!

Laney: I don't think I would like this guy.

Me: I was repulsed by his appearance also Laney.

Megan: But fighting him was awesome.

Riley: I'll bet.

Leni: Lets go shopping guys.

Me: Lets do it.

We walked around the mall and then Megan's phone rang. It was Cornelia.

Megan: Hey, Cornelia.

Cornelia: Megan! I've been wanting to talk to you today.

Megan then noticed something. Cornelia's voice sounded… more louder.

Megan: Are you alright? You sound… close.

Shocker (looks behind Megan): She is close, Megan. Hang up and turn around.

Megan hung up and turned around. And that's when she saw Cornelia Hale in person.

Cornelia (smiles): Hey, Megan!

Megan (smiles): Cornelia! (hugs her)

Cornelia: It is so awesome to meet you in person.

Me: Cornelia Hale. It's an honor to finally meet you in person. And the Guardians of Candrakar it's truly an honor.

Will: You too J.D. We all were told so much about you all on Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I'm Will Vandom, Guardian of The Heart of

Kandrakar.

Irma: I'm Irma Lair, Guardian of Water.

Taranee: I'm Taranee Cook, Guardian of Fire.

Cornelia: You know me. I'm the Guardian of Earth.

Hay Lin: I'm Hay Lin, The Guardian of Air.

Caleb: I'm Caleb, leader of the rebels that brought down Phobos.

Matt: And I'm Matt. It's a pleasure.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you all. Megan told us story after story about your adventures in Candrakar.

Irma: I'm sure she did.

Taranee: We heard and saw all your adventures and they were awesome.

Me: We get that all the time wherever we go.

Will: Ok. Let me see if I got this correctly. Aleksei Sytsevich is-

Rhino: Rhino.

Will: And Louise Lincoln-

Killer Frost: Killer Frost

Caleb: Pamela Isley -

Poison Ivy: Poison Ivy.

Caleb: And Eddie Brock-

Venom: We are both Venom.

Hay Lin: Harleen Quinzel-

Harley: Harley Quinn.

Matt: Terry Mcginnis-

Terry: Batman 2039.

Matt: Herman Schultz-

Shocker: Shocker.

Matt: And Flint Marko-

Sandman: Sandman.

Will (to the Winx Club): You girls are basically like us but with fairy forms?

Bloom: That's about right. But we come from different planets and we were raised on Earth.

Irma (to Maria): You used be a metahuman criminal named Aquamaria, right?

Maria: Yep. I can still use my water form. But I don't call myself Aquamaria anymore.

Irma (to Bai Tza): And you're actually a demon sorcerer, right?

Bai Tza: Correct. My human form is named Aquas.

Taranee (to Lea): You used to be this bad guy named Axel, right?

Lea: I was a Nobody. But yeah.

Taranee (to Shego): And you used to work for Dr. Drakken?

Shego: Don't remind me.

Hay Lin (to Arpeggio): And you used to work for two bad guys named Dark Neyla and Clockwerk, right?

Arpeggio: (British Accent) That's right. But I was shown the error of my ways just in time.

Hay Lin (excited): Best. Team up. Ever!

Me: They are called the Redemption Squad. They are former villains and supervillains that are on the path to redemption.

William: That's right and I'm the Leader of the Redemption Squad.

Hay Lin: That is so cool!

Megan: Shall we head shopping guys?

We all cheered.

We did so.

---

We were shopping until we dropped. But Megan got another surprise. She got a visit from Hay Lin's grandmother "Yan Lin."

Megan: You're Hay Lin's grandmother, aren't you?

"Yan Lin": Good to know that I've made an impression. Have you made any attempt on my Mistress yet?

Megan: No.

"Yan Lin": Good. I'd like to keep it that way. The last thing I need is for me to hurt you. Megan, you've given my granddaughter and her friends good advice that's helped them. And I'll never forget that. So I'm gonna give you one chance. You ready? (Megan nods) Walk out of this mall, forget anything you might've learned about Kandrakar and Meridian, and don't you ever try and interfere with my Mistress' business again. Because if you do, I'll kill you, and everybody you love. That's the lengths I'll go to serve Nerissa.

Megan: That's good to know.

"Yan Lin": Hey. I just spared your life. Now, what do you say?

Megan (hesitantly): Thank you.

"Yan Lin" (smirks): You're welcome. Enjoy your shopping. (leaves the store)

Megan: (In her mind) Nerissa will pay for everything she has done.

As we continued shopping we were telling the Guardians about our exploits and adventures on Earth and across the universe.

Will: Wow! You guys have done it all!

Me: We don't like to brag but we have done all kinds of adventures that would put even the greatest of explorers to shame. No offense Gabrielle.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) None taken J.D. But all the adventures we had were quite enjoyable.

Me: They sure were. And we fought the most dangerous and most fearsome of villains that would make even the mightiest of armies look like child's play. No offense Caleb.

Caleb: None taken J.D. but yes I know what you mean.

Will: Nico are you really a Saiyan?

Nico: I sure am. I was born on the planet Vegeta, but I was raised here on planet Earth. My Saiyan name is Bokrua but everyone calls me Nico. I was named Nicolas Chan but everyone calls me Nico.

Irma: That is so cool.

May: And he's the most awesome boyfriend in the world.

Nico: And May is the most awesome girlfriend in the world.

Hay Lin: You two were sure made for each other.

Luan: Just like me and Eddy bear here.

Leni: Most of us have a lot of people that are totes perfect for each other.

Lisa: Indubitably 2nd born eldest sibling.

In the food court we were having lunch.

Wili: Ok. Since we know we're going to kill Nerissa, we'll need ideas on her death. Any suggestions?

Hay Lin: I say we snap her neck for brainwashing my Grandma!

Taranee: I say we stab her with a knife until she bleeds out.

Irma: I say we save tons of money on car insurance by switching to Geico! (everyone looks at her) Sorry. I was watching a Geico commercial last night.

Luan: (Laughs) Good one Irma. That is a thing that has the Gecko. (Laughs to rimshot) Get it?

Most of laugh but everyone else sighs.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one you two.

Irma: Luan your jokes are hilarious!

Me: Luan is a kick in the butt.

Eddy: (Laughs) That was funny.

Me: Lets just focus on the matter at hand.

Will: Is there any other suggestion out there besides recklessly killing Nerissa and saving money on car insurance?

Cornelia: C'mon, guys! We need more creative ways to kill Nerissa.

Me: I am gonna be the one that faces Nerissa. I vowed to make her pay for everything she has done and I swore that I would kill her.

We can up with more ideas when suddenly we heard a woman yell.

?: Wilhelmina Vandom!

We saw the parents of the Guardians.

Me: Are they your parents?

Irma: They sure are.

Me: Are you the parents of Will and her friends?

Susan: We certainly are J.D. I'm Susan Vandom.

Tom: I'm Irma's father Tom Lair and this is my wife Anna.

Theresa: I'm Theresa Cook and this is my husband Lionel.

Elizabeth: I'm Elizabeth Hale and this is my husband Harold and Cornelia's little sister Lillian.

Joan: And I'm Joan Lin and this is my husband Chen.

Me: Pleasure to meet all of you.

Tom: You too J.D. We saw all your adventures all over the world on the news. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is amazing.

Me: Thank you. Not to brag but it's a force to be reckoned with.

Rhino (sees who just came in): Don't mind us! We're just eating Chinese food!

Will: Mom? What are you all doing here?

Susan: Will, enough's enough. It's time for you all to tell us about what you've all been hiding.

Harley (takes out hammer as Rhino cracks his knuckles): Back off, lady. We just took down Clancy this morning! You getting angry at us doesn't scare-

Tom: That's not gonna intimidate us, Quinn. We're getting to the bottom of this little secret that you've apparently been keeping from us.

Theresa: And if you don't tell us, you'll all be grounded.

Shego (powers up hands with green fire): You're more then welcome to try!

Bai Tza (turns into her demon form): But you won't succeed!

Cornelia: What makes you think that we're hiding something?

Elizabeth: Because you would never go to J.D. and his friends for help unless it was something life threatening.

Chen: And we have not seen Yan Lin for the last few weeks!

Poison Ivy (makes venus flytrap appear from the ground): If I were you, I'd watch your tone!

Me: Everyone stand down! Lets let them talk. Will, I think it's time that they all know the truth.

Will: You're right J.D. The reason we've been so secretive is because we have a huge responsibility to protecting the world. Not just Earth but another world as well.

She pulls out the Heart of Kandrakar.

Will: Guardians Unite!

Will, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin, Me and Megan were enveloped in spheres of light and we turned into our Guardian forms.

Will: The Heart!

Irma: Water!

Taranee: Fire!

Cornelia: Earth!

Hay Lin: Air!

Me: Lightning!

Megan: Space!

Will: So it is true! You are the first ever Male Guardian J.D.

Me: That's right. You see everyone. This is what they have hidden. We were chosen to be the Guardians of a realm called Candrakar. It was plunged into total darkness and despair by an evil tyrannical prince named Phobos and he ruled over the land with an iron fist.

Will: We have a huge and major responsibility to both Earth and to the realms of Candrakar.

Irma: It's a major responsibility and an endless task we were given.

Taranee: And as Guardians we have to make sure that our worlds are safe from evil.

Me: They managed to take down Phobos and imprison him and all his minions and end his reign of terror. But there's an even greater threat out there that's now going to destroy the entire universe if we don't stop her. She's a rogue Guardian named Nerissa. She has been terrorizing all of Candrakar and even Earth and she has been sowing chaos and dissension through different ways. She wants to destroy everything. She has all the previous Guardians under her control through brainwashing and she will stop at nothing until she kills us all. You see, we were chosen to protect the Universe for a reason and with great power comes great responsibility.

Shocker: It was actually web head that invented that saying but it fits you all perfectly. But J.D. is right.

Megan: And we have to kill Nerissa before she destroys everything we have including our planet.

Susan (tears in her eyes): So all this time, I tried to move us back to Fadden Hills all because you were saving the world? What kind of mother am I?!

Will: The best mother I ever had.

Rhino: It's not your fault. You were just looking out for Will.

Me: That's right. You were just doing what a good mother would do.

Irma: Dad, please don't be mad.

Tom (smirks): Oh, it's not you I'm mad at. I'd like to have a word with Miranda later for getting you into trouble.

Bai Tza: I think that can be arranged.

Theresa Cook: Oh, Taranee! I'm very proud of you for everything you've done for the world! And to think I saw you as a troublemaker during the Nigel incident.

Taranee: It's fine, mom. Uriah and his pals were the troublemakers anyway.

Shego: I just hope Taranee can keep seeing Nigel when we kill Nerissa.

Me: I'm sure she can.

Elizabeth: I'm just glad we finally get to see this pen pal of yours, Cornelia!

Cornelia: Don't worry, Mom. I have a feeling that Megan will grow on you.

Poison Ivy: Also, we need to talk later about your younger daughter, Lillian. Nerissa was after her a week ago because of a hidden power that she had.

Me: It's a long story Mrs. Hale.

Chen Lin (angry): I WILL MAKE THIS NERISSA PAY FOR BRAINWASHING MY MOTHER!

Hay Lin: Dad, no! You go after her and she'll kill you!

Harley: If it makes you feel any better, we're coming up with ideas on how to kill Nerissa.

Me: It's true Mr. Lin. Nerissa is incredibly dangerous and she will kill anyone that stands in her way. I vowed that I would be the one to kill Nerissa and I will make sure that she pays for her crimes and I intend to see that vow fulfilled.

Susan: I have a feeling you can do it guys. Go make Nerissa pay for everything she has done.

Me: With pleasure Mrs. Vandom. Let me see if I can find her and her minions and the previous Guardians.

I concentrated and found them in a warehouse on the Lake Huron Wharf.

Me: I found them. They're hiding out in a Lake Huron Warehouse. Lets head out guys.

Susan: Will. Be careful out there.

Will: I will mom.

Tom: Show no mercy on her.

Irma: With pleasure dad.

Me: Nerissa has plagued our worlds for far too long! We're gonna save our planets or die trying! Lets roll!

Everyone cheered wildly as we headed out. They heard us talking and knew that we could do it.

---

We arrived at the warehouse down by the wharf.

Will (sees the warehouse): I've been waiting a long time for this, Nerissa. Tonight, your reign of terror ends!

Me: And it will. Nerissa your time has come. (My eyes glowed red with righteous fury) Lets go.

We went to over to the warehouse. Inside the warehouse Nerissa was waiting for us.

Nerissa: The Guardians haven't made a move for a while. Perhaps they've realized the futility of attempting to stop me. They know that their fates will be sealed soon. I will make sure of that.

A cloud of sand appeared.

Nerissa: Nice to see you again, Sandpit. But I no longer have a use for you.

Kadma (sand reforms into a familiar Redemption Squad member): Mistress, that's not Sandpit.

Sandman: You're right. I'm not.

Cassidy: That's Flint Marko aka the Sandman. A former member of the Sinister Six and current member of the Redemption Squad.

Halinor: Did you really think you could take us all on by yourself?

Sandman: Kinda. But on the off chance that I was wrong…

"Yan Lin": Shriek, you managed to put security outside, right?

Shriek: Of course. Trust me. Nothing's getting in or out.

Then a fiery explosion blasted a hole through the roof of the warehouse and Nerissa and the previous guardians shielded themselves and we came in.

Me: Now that's how you make an entrance.

Nerissa: So you all came.

Me: Nerissa. Last time we met you looked like a 200-year-old hag.

Nerissa: Yes but I shed 175 years.

Me: I see you also have Walter Shreeve A.K.A. Shriek with you.

Nerissa: Yes. You won't live long enough to see me take over this world.

She fired a blast of lightning and Shriek fired a blast of sound.

Nerissa and Shriek: SUPERSONIC LIGHTNING WAVE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly wave of supersonic lightning. I formed a force field and blocked the attack.

Shriek: (punches me) Little J.D.'s falling down. (punches me again) On the ground. (punches me again) Mind unsound. (punches me again) Little J.D.'s falling down (punches me again) I'm so happy!

He punched me and sent me crashing into the wall. But I got up and I had blood dripping from my mouth.

Me: Nice try. But it's gonna take a lot more than that to beat me you freak.

I wiped the blood off my face and stood ready.

Nerissa: Oh, please! Don't even try to teleport us to another planet. This time, you'll all battle on places that I've provided.

6 folds open up. Before I could snap his fingers, Nerissa tackles Will and Caleb through one fold, Cassidy tackles Irma through the second one, Halinor tackles Taranee through the third one, Kadma tackles Cornelia through the fourth one, "Yan Lin" tackles Hay Lin through the fifth one, and Shriek tackles Matt through the final one.

Me: Oh no you don't! You're mine Nerissa! Lets go!

We go into each of the 6 folds and the battle that will decide the fate of the entire universe had begun!

---

## BATTLE 1: CASSIDY.

---

The fight with Cassidy was taking place in the Underworld. It was actually the very sight where they found Horror's Hand and killed Hydro Man there again.

Maria: This place is very familiar.

Cassidy: C'mon, Maria. Doesn't this place ring a bell?

Maria: This is the part of the Underworld where we found Horror's Hand. And we also killed Hydro Man here.

Cassidy: Very good. But don't try and resist your death. You had a good run. But it's time for your final minutes alive! (fires water at Maria)

Maria deflected the water and went at Cassidy and they clasped hands.

Maria: Cassidy don't you remember everything we did together? We had all kinds of fun swimming and enjoying all the fun activities in the water.

Cassidy: I do remember that, but Nerissa revealed that you were lying!

Maria: No Cassidy! That's a lie! Nerissa is using you! You are just a slave to her and a pawn with no free will. She is the true evil and you have to fight her control.

Cassidy regained some control.

Cassidy: Maria? (Groans as she clutches her head and fights to regain control of her body) You have to help me Maria! I can't fight Nerissa's spell!

Maria: Yes you can Cassidy! You need a major push. Lets help her with our combos guys!

Irma: You got it!

Lily fired a blast of glowing water and Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water.

Lily and Girl Jordan: PHOSPHORUS DRAGON STRIKE!

The blasts combined and turned into a glowing blue water dragon. It hit Cassidy and sent her flying. She stopped and she was still holding her head.

Heidi and Varie fired powerful blasts of water.

Heidi and Varie: MOONTIDE FISH SHOAL!

The blasts of water turned into a huge school of water fish and they swam around Cassidy and tied her up.

Isaribi: WATER STYLE: FLOWING WHIP!

Isaribi formed a whip of pure water and she flung it at Cassidy and Aquaman fired a blast of water.

Isaribi and Aquaman: WATER DELUGE WHIPRAIN!

The whip combined with Aquaman's water and it turned into a downpour of rain drops moving at incredible speed and they hit Cassidy.

Musa: Sonic Blast!

Musa fired a blast of sound and Irma fired a blast of water.

Musa and Irma: SIRENS SONG MERMAID!

The blasts turned into a mermaid and it sang divinely and Cassidy was starting to come back.

Lana fired a blast of ice lightning and Sydney fired a blast of cosmic energy from her Star Sword.

Lana and Sydney: STAR ICE TOWERS!

The blasts combined and formed into a cage of ice.

Maria: One more combo should do it. Lets go Bai Tza!

Bai Tza: You got it Maria.

Maria fired a blast of water and Bai Tza fired a blast of water.

Maria and Bai Tza: WATER DRAGON SEVERANCE!

The blasts turned into a water dragon and it saw Nerissa controlling Cassidy and it fired a blast of fire at Nerissa and burned her control and severed the strings that bind her.

Cassidy was freed from Nerissa's evil grasp! All the techniques dissolved.

Cassidy was on the ground and she was wet but she was free from Nerissa.

Maria: Cassidy!

Maria got up to her.

Maria: Are you okay?

Cassidy hugged Maria and she cried hard.

Cassidy: (Crying hard) Maria! I'm so sorry! Nerissa made me…

Maria: I know Cassidy. I know. But J.D. is gonna kill her and make sure that she pays for everything she did to our worlds.

Cassidy: (Sniffles) Really?

Lana: We promise Cassidy.

Sydney: We won't let Nerissa get away with everything she has done.

Musa: She will pay dearly for her crimes.

Heidi: That's right. Grandpa will make sure she does.

Varie: That's right Heidi.

Bai Tza: Lets go help him out.

Cassidy had a look of revenge on her face.

Cassidy: That witch will pay for this!

Maria: And she will. Lets go guys.

They went through a portal and set out to help take down Nerissa.

---

## Battle 2: HALINOR

---

The battle with Halinor was on the island of San Baquero and it was rebuilt after the eruption that completely destroyed the whole island. Wiping it off the map.

Halinor: Surely, you must remember this place, Lea.

Lea: This is San Baquero. And it's also where Pyro blew himself up!

Halinor: Exactly. It's amazing how you've rebuilt this island after its' destruction. Too bad you won't be rebuilt once you're dead! (throws fireball at Lea)

Lea blocked it and Lola fired a blast of fire at Halinor. She blocked it and Lola fired a dragon of fire. Halinor was flying and the dragon chased her all over the island.

Lola: Halinor you have to listen to me! Nerissa is using you as a pawn in her diabolical plans to destroy the entire universe! You have to realize that!

Halinor: I only live to serve mistress Nerissa.

Lea: You're being used Halinor! You're a slave with no free will!

Halinor: So be it then.

Lea: We have to use our combos on her guys!

Stewie: You got it Lea.

Lola: Lets get her!

Lola and Pam fired blasts of fire.

Lola and Pam: FIRE PHOENIX ENSNAREMENT!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a phoenix and it grabbed Halinor in its fiery talons.

Fire: (Spanish Accent) Lets get her Claire!

Volcana: You got it Beatriz!

They both fired blasts of fire. Fire's fire was green and Volcana's fire was orange.

Fire and Volcana: PYRO CHAIN RESTRAINT!

The Blasts of fire turned into a bunch of chains made of pure fire and they restrained Halinor.

?: Let me help out too.

In came Angelica Jones A.K.A. Firestar.

Lola: Angelica Jones A.K.A. Firestar. It's an honor to meet you.

Firestar: You too Lola. The Avengers told me a lot about you. Sasuke lets take her on.

Sasuke: You got it.

He went through hand signs.

Sasuke: FIRE STYLE: DRAGON FLAME JUTSU!

Sasuke fired a fireball that turned into a dragon and Firestar fired a blast of fire.

Sasuke and Firestar: FIRE DRAGON FIREBALL!

The blasts turned into a fireball with a dragons head and it hit Halinor and exploded.

KABOOM!

When the smoke cleared Halinor was grabbing her head and trying to fight Nerissa's control.

Lea:: Three more attacks and that should do it.

Taranee: You got it!

Taranee fired a blast of fire.

Tecna: (British Accent) Prismatic Ray!

Tecna fired a rainbow ray.

Taranee and Tecna: FLAME SPECTRUM RAY!

The fire wrapped around the rainbow ray and it hit Halinor.

Lucy fired a blast of black lightning and Lynn fired a blast of lava.

Lucy and Lynn: FEARSOME VOLCANIC DRAGON!

The techniques combined and turned into a terrifying dragon made of pure lava that would make even the strongest of warriors run home in fear.

Lea fired a blast for fire from his Keyblade and Shego fired a blast of green fire.

Lea and Shego: FIREHAZE DRAGON DESTROYER!

The blasts turned into a zombie flaming undead dragon and the two dragons of fire saw Nerissa controlling Halidor. They went at her and fired blasts of fire and destroyed her control and severed the strings that bind her to Nerissa. Halinor was back to normal and the fire techniques vanished.

Lea: Halinor are you okay?

Halinor broke down crying and she saw one of Stewie's blasters and she grabbed it! Star Lord was fighting her to stop her. He took the gun away from her.

Star Lord (to Halinor): WHAT THE (censored) WERE YOU TRYING TO DO JUST NOW?!

Halinor (crying): I DON'T DESERVE TO LIVE ANYMORE! I SHOULD'VE RESISTED NERISSA'S CONTROL! IF I HAD, HAY LIN WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN TRAUMATIZED BY NERISSA!

Lola slapped Halinor in the face.

Lola: Get ahold of yourself woman!

Spidey: Halinor, I witnessed Doctor Octopus commit suicide in front of me. I'll be damned if I see you do the same thing!

Lola: He's right Halinor. This is all Nerissa's fault! Right now J.D. Knudson and our friends and siblings are fighting her and they are gonna make sure she pays for everything she has done.

Lea: She's right Halinor. Nerissa will pay for everything she has done to the universe and we'll make sure that she does. You still have a chance to set things right and help us take down Nerissa once and for all. So don't throw away everything you were given because of Nerissa. She will pay.

Halinor then hugged Lea and she was crying hard.

Lea was comforting her.

Lea: It's all right Halinor. Let it all out.

After 10 minutes they went to help fight Nerissa.

## Battle 3: YAN LIN

The battle with Yan Lin was on an island they know all too well: Angry Birds Island.

"Yan Lin": You should be familiar with this island, Arpeggio.

Arpeggio: I am. It's the island of the Angry Birds. Here, I helped them take down Leonard the Pig King.

"Yan Lin": You can have those birds help you if you want. Either way, I'll emerge victorious! (hurls whirlwind at Arpeggio)

Laney: We shall see!

They went at her and Arpeggio dodged the whirlwind. Hay Lin fired a tornado at her grandmother and it blew her back but she got up and they clasped hands.

Hay Lin: Grandma you have to realize that Nerissa is controlling you! She is using you as a slave in her plots to destroy the universe!

"Yan Lin": I only serve Mistress Nerissa.

Hay Lin: No you don't Grandma! She's using you and she took away your free will! You have to fight her! I know you would never resort to working for a monster like Nerissa! You have to fight her!

"Yan Lin": (Regains control) Hay Lin? (Groans and clutches her head as she is struggling to regain control) You have to help me!

Laney: We will! Come on guys!

Laney tied up "Yan Lin" with her vines and made sure she couldn't move. She then ululated and the Angry Birds arrived.

Red: Laney Loud. It's great to see you again.

Laney: You too Red. It's great to see all of you again. The whole planet is in grave danger. This rogue guardian named Nerissa is out to kill us all and she is controlling Hay Lin's grandmother here. We need your help to help us break her out of her control.

Bomb: Uh oh. This woman sounds very dangerous.

Stella (AB): Sounds like it.

Chuck: You got it Lanes.

Blue brothers: Lets get her guys!

They cheered and the birds went at "Yan Lin" with teamwork.

Laney: Lets use our combos on her guys!

Riley: You got it!

Laney and Riley fired a bunch of flowers and vines at "Yan Lin."

Laney and Riley: NATURES FLOWERING LOVE!

The flowers and vines combined and turned into a dragon of pure leaves and it had "Yan Lin" in its claws.

Ben turned into Wildvine.

Ben: WILDVINE!

Linka: Lets use our combo on him Ben.

Wildvine: You got it Linka.

Linka fired a blast of lightning and Wildvine threw his vine ropes.

Linka and Wildvine: THUNDERVINE ENSNAREMENT!

The vines were coated in lightning and they wrapped around her and she was being electrocuted.

Harley Quinn: Lets use our combo on her Arpeggio.

Arpeggio: You got it Harley Quinn.

Arpeggio fired a lot of feathers and Harley Quinn ran with her hammer.

Arpeggio and Harley Quinn: FEATHER HAMMER PULVERIZER!

The feathers turned the hammer into a powerful hammer and she swung the hammer and bashed "Yan Lin."

Lori: Nerissa's mind control literally makes me sick! Lets get rid of her control for good.

Roxanne: You got it mom!

Lydia: Lets do it!

Linda: Yeah!

Kurt: Lets do it Lori.

Lori, Her Children and Kurt fired blasts of wind at "Yan Lin."

Lori, Her Children and Kurt: HURRICANE DRAGON STORM!

The blasts of wind combined into a powerful dragon made of pure wind.

Hay Lin: Lets sever Nerissa's control Flora.

Flora: You got it Hay Lin. FLOWER TWISTER!

Flora fired a stream of flowers spinning at "Yan Lin."

Hay Lin fired a powerful stream of air and wind.

Flora and Hay Lin: WINDS OF NATURE DRAGON!

The blasts combined and turned into a dragon made of leaves and wind. Lori's Dragon and Hay Lin's dragon saw Nerissa controlling "Yan Lin" and they fired blasts of leaves and wind and severed the strings that bind her to Nerissa.

"Yan Lin" was freed and she was untied. The real Yan Lin flew out of Nerissa's staff and went into the second Yan Lin. She was now 50 years younger. She was now young again thanks to them freeing her from not only Nerissa's control but also from Nerissa's scepter.

Hay Lin: Grandma? Are you all right?

Yan Lin: Yes I am Hay Lin. I'm back to normal.

They hugged again.

Yan Lin: Thank you all so much for freeing me.

Lori: You're welcome Yan Lin.

Flora: We have to stop Nerissa at all costs.

Hay Lin: And we will.

Linka: Come on guys!

Laney: Lets head over there!

They went over to the fight Nerissa.

## Battle 4: Kadma

The fight with Kadma was on the docks of Gotham Wharf.

Kadma: Doesn't this place look familiar, Venom?

Venom: It should be. This is Gotham Wharf. It's where J.D., Batman, and the others defeated Bane.

Megan: Good thing there's no one else here.

Kadma: Yan Lin gave you a choice, Megan. But you chose wrong. (notices her Guardian attire) It seems you've become a Guardian as well. That's fine by me. I wasn't looking forward to fighting your Dark Samus Suit anyway! (summons vines to attack Megan and Venom)

Tara lifted a huge rock wall and blocked the vines.

Beast Boy turned into a hummingbird and flew to Kadma and then he turned into a snake and wrapped around her.

Cornelia went up to her and talked to her.

Cornelia: Kadma you have to stop serving Nerissa. She's using you as a pawn in her diabolical plot to destroy the universe!

Kadma: I only serve Mistress Nerissa.

Lincoln: No you don't Kadma! She's using you and you would never serve an evil monster like Nerissa! You have to fight her control and come back to us!

Kadma regained some control and then she was clutching her head as she was trying to regain control.

Kadma: Guys you have to help me!

Lincoln: And we will! Lets get her guys!

Tara: Combo time!

Beast Boy: You got it!

Tara entombed Kadma in a rock and she fired numerous rock shards.

Beast Boy turned into a Stegosaurus.

Tara and Beast Boy: EARTH CHARGE STEGO!

The rock shards encased Beast Boy in a ball as he rolled into a ball and he turned into a rolling boulder. He crashed into Kadma with awesome power.

CRASH!

Luan: Lets light up the site with our combo Talia? (Laughs) Get it? But seriously lets use our combo Talia, Lensay.

Lensay: You know it Mama.

Talia: Always up for it Luan.

Luan and Lensay fired blasts of red and pink light and Talia fired a curtain of Aurora.

Luan, Lensay and Talia: LIGHT AURORA ENTANGLE!

The blasts combined and turned into a shining curtain of light and wrapped around Kadma.

Poison Ivy: Lets get her Venom.

Venom: We hear ya Pamela.

Poison Ivy called a bunch of Venus Fly Traps and Venom fired black webbing.

Poison Ivy and Venom: VENOMOUS VENUS SPIDER!

The Venus Fly Trap turned into a vicious black widow spider and it tied down Kadma with its webbing.

Cornelia: Hang on Kadma, we're almost through to you!

Cornelia formed numerous vines and sent them all at her.

Stella: RISING SUN!

Stella fired a blast of light from her hand.

Cornelia and Stella: NATURE'S SHINING DRAGON!

The vines merged with the light blast and turned into a shining dragon made of leaves.

Lincoln: Lets help out Earth!

Earth: You got it Linky!

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and Earth fired a blast of lava.

Lincoln and Earth: VOLCANIC THUNDERSTORM DRAGON!

The blasts combined and turned into a dragon of pure lava emitting lightning. Lincoln & Earth and Cornelia & Stella's dragons saw Nerissa controlling Kadma and they fired blasts of sunlight and lava and they severed the strings of Nerissa's control and freed Kadma.

Kadma was back to normal.

Kadma: What happened?

Cornelia: You were under the control of Nerissa.

Kadma: I'll make that witch pay for this!

Lincoln: And we will. J.D. is facing her now.

Earth: We have to get over there.

Cornelia: Come on!

They went to join the fight.

## Battle 5: Shriek

The fight with Shriek was right in the middle of Gotham Royal York.

Matt/Shagon: So this is Gotham Royal York, huh?

Terry: It is. (to Shriek) Shriek, you maniac! This fight is going to get innocent people hurt! Don't you care about that?!

Shriek: Of course not! They never cared about me! (to Sandman) You helped defeat a Revenge Squad member here, Sandman. Care to guess which one? I'll give you a hint: it's not one of your fellow Sinister Six members.

Sandman: It's Shiv, isn't it?

Shriek: Bingo! Now, enough talking. I haven't fought your pointy eared friend in a while. (fires Sound Blast at Terry)

In the Dakota City Prison Shiv was having lunch in his cell when he sneezed.

Shiv: Someone must be talking about me.

Shocker appeared and absorbed the sonic blasts. It was making him stronger.

Nico: You will pay for hurting my friend J.D.

Shriek: He deserves to die for everything he is.

Nico: You don't know what you are saying you freak. Now it's time for me to show you my newest transformation. I found a new transformation when I was training.

He flared up his Super Saiyan Aura and in a massive tornado he was forever changed. When the dust cleared Nico now had a well muscled body with red fur covering it, his hair was longer, his eyes were now orange and he had red lines under them, he had an orange sleeveless battle shirt and his Saiyan Monkey tail was out and it was red. He was now a SUPER SAIYAN 4!

Naruto: Wow! Look at Nico!

Nancy: He looks incredible!

May was so infatuated with Nico's new transformation that she had blood dripping from her nose.

Naruto: Wow! The level of power I'm sensing off of him is completely unreal! It's far more powerful than that of Super Saiyan 3.

Nico: (Deeper Voice) That's because this is my newest transformation bro. This is what I call Super Saiyan 4.

Naruto: Super Saiyan 4!? Incredible!

Stephanie: It's unbelievable!

Terry: No kidding.

Matt/Shagon: It sure is. I didn't know you had so much power Nico.

Nico: Well Shriek is gonna have a hard time dealing with me.

Nico looked at Shriek with incredible hate.

Nico: Shriek I will never forgive you for any of your crimes.

Shriek: I wouldn't be caught dead asking for your forgiveness you wretched monkey!

Shriek went at Nico and he dodged all his attacks and Nico teleported and Shriek fired a blast of sound and when it hit him it didn't even phase him let alone scratch him. Shriek punched Nico and much to his shock his Super Saiyan 4 body made his left arm completely shatter into a million pieces.

Shriek: (In shock) What the!?

Nico: (Chuckles) I'm quite surprised myself. Surprised at how strong I have become.

Shriek: What do you mean?

Nico: Your punches and attacks only tickled like a tiny feather.

Shriek fired another sound blast at Nico at maximum power and it hit him and he was in a cloud of dust. But when the dust cleared Nico was still standing and the blasts didn't even make him flinch.

Shriek: That blast should've turned him into dust and it did absolutely nothing!

Nico: Shriek you can never defeat me. My powers have grown far beyond yours you powerless human and you know it.

Shriek: DIE YOU FOOL!

He continued to fire sound blasts at Nico but all he was doing was just amusing him.

Nico: Listen to me Shriek, I can't allow you to get away with all the trouble you caused to innocent people. You've gone too far. Now you got to deal with me and my friends.

Nico flared up his aura to an incredible level and he flew at Shriek with incredible speed and punched him in the stomach and punched him in the face and kneed him in the stomach.

Nico formed his fingers into a sign.

Nico: WHIRLWIND SPIN!

He formed his fingers away and a powerful razor-wind tornado formed and the wind cut Shriek's armor all off. All that was left of him was his helmet on his head.

Nico: Lets get him with our combos guys.

May: You got it Nico!

Nancy: Lets get him guys!

Nancy, Stephanie, Ruby and Mariah turned into their wereshark forms and Naruto formed a powerful ball of water.

Wereshark Girls and Naruto: FIVE FEEDING SHARKS!

Naruto and the Wereshark Girls turned into sharks made of pure water and they bit Shriek and he screamed in pain.

Shocker fired a blast of lightning and Sandman fired a blast of sand.

Sandman and Shocker: FULGURITE ELECTROCUTION!

The sand hardened into a crystal and lightning flowed through it and it pinned Shriek to a nearby building.

Matt/Shagon fired a laser blast from his eyes and Roxy fired a stream of animal pawprints.

Matt/Shagon and Roxy: CALL OF NATURES HATRED!

The blasts combined and turned into a pack of voracious and ravenous wolves and they mauled Shriek.

Layla: MORPHIX BOLT!

Layla fired a blue sparkling energy blast and Terry fired numerous Batarangs.

Layla and Terry: OCEANS BAT STRIKE!

The batarangs turned into bats made of pure water and they hit Shriek and pulverized him with the force of a Megatsunami.

May: Let me use my Final Smash on him.

Nico: Go for it May.

May: ICEFIRE SNOWFLAKE LASER!

May formed a giant snowflake and she fired a huge blast of ice fire at Shriek and completely encapsulated him in pure ice.

Nico: Nice job May.

Jean Grey appeared and she had the Phoenix Force on.

Jean Grey: Let us help too.

Nico: Go for it Jean.

Jean Grey: PHOENIX WING FIREBALL SHOWER!

Jean Grey spread her Phoenix Force Wings and fired numerous fireballs from them and they not only melted the ice but also burned him really badly.

Nico: Now lets see how you like this. May lets use our combo on him.

May: Right Nico.

May fired a blast of Ice Fire and Nico formed a fireball in his hands the size of a soccer ball.

Nico: NUOVA STAR!

Nico threw the fireball.

Nico and May: COLD FIRE PRISON!

The blasts combined and turned into a blue fireball made of burning cold fire and it hit Shriek and froze him in a block of ice and everything but his head was completely frozen.

Nico: You're looking at spending the rest of your miserable life in one of our most dangerous maximum security prisons for your crimes. But that would be too good for you.

Shriek was sent to our newest prison. It was called the Planet Nine prison for Terrorists and he was placed in the Supermax Terrorist wing. This zone of the Planet Nine prison was reserved for the most dangerous of criminals that have terrorized the world. We would've killed him but because he is deaf that would be completely barbaric.

Nico: Lets head over to J.D. guys. It's time take down Nerissa once and for all.

They did so.

---

Battle 6: Nerissa.

---

We were all the way over in Greece.

Nerissa: Look around, Killer Frost. Know where we are?

Killer Frost: I remember what happened here. Greece is Hercules' turf. We also killed Vexen here!

Nerissa: Of course you did. Now it's your turn to be killed! (fires lightning at her)

I appeared and deflected the lightning.

Me: No Nerissa. Your fight is with me. I vowed to face you when we first met remember?

Nerissa: Very well.

Me: Now it's time to pay Nerissa. You are going to face up to your crimes. Time for me to unleash my full power.

Killer Frost: So the beast is about to be unleashed.

Me: That's right. This is a very rare occurrence for me. This is the absolute pinnacle of my power and Nerissa will be the first person to face it.

(Goku's Super Saiyan theme plays)

I go Super Angel 10,000 and flare up my power and my aura was getting more powerful. The earth was shaking extremely violently and red lightning and blue lightning mixed in my aura and rocks lifted up into the air. The skies darkened with storm clouds and lightning was striking everywhere. Tornadoes of water were sucked up into the sky from the Mediterranean. It was getting extremely intense as my power was rising rapidly at an accelerated rate. Then I released the full extent of my power.

When it faded my power was stronger than ever before and lightning was striking all over my aura.

Me: There. Now this is my full power. Ready Nerissa?

Nerissa: Lets dance.

I teleport and punch her in the stomach and she flew away and fired a blast of lightning and we went at eachother and we were exchanging blows at a rapid pace and it was getting powerful. Nerissa fired a blast of lightning and I dodged it and I fired a blue energy wave and she dodged it and fired a powerful blast of lightning and I deflected it and fired a powerful red energy blast and she dodged it. We were really going at it and our battle was shaking the very foundation of the entire planet to the core. We stopped and we were facing each other.

Me: I don't understand you Nerissa. You were a Guardian of Candrakar and you did so many good deeds for both worlds. You became consumed with powerlust and became a heartless monster bent on conquering the universe. Why did this happen?

Nerissa: Because they took my power away from me!

Me: Your mind was considered too weak for the Heart and you will never get its power ever again.

Nerissa: (Growls) Just for that one I will blow you to pieces!

Me: I would like to see you try. I vowed to make you pay for causing problems to both of our worlds!

I flared up my power to an incredible degree.

Me: NOW DDDDIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!

My aura flared up to an incredible level and the skies had lightning strike everywhere at a rapid level.

Me and Nerissa went at each other again and it was a powerful fight that not only shook the entire planet to the core, but it also shook the very fabric of the entire universe to the very brink. On planets all over the universe people were sensing the sheer viciousness and ferocity of our battle.

I fired 4 more energy blasts at her as she was flying and she stopped 2 of the blasts with her feet and the other two with her hands and she was struggling to hold them back. I fired another blast and she saw it coming and I flew up to her as the blasts hit and exploded. In the cloud of smoke I punched her and then we clasped hands and we flared up our auras. Mine was yellow and Nerissa's was pitch black. Our hands were locked together and our auras mixed and lightning clashed and formed in them. The storm clouds above us intensified and lightning struck at an incredible level at 400 bolts every half a second and the ground was shaking violently at an incredible level. Suddenly from out of no where an energy blast hit Nerissa in the back and exploded and I head butt her and kick her in the stomach and send her crashing into the ground.

CRASH!

I land by her as she got up and I saw everyone arrive.

Me: You all came. Good. I've had my fun with her.

Nerissa saw that her slaves in a sense have been freed.

Nerissa: Impossible! How did you get set free!?

Irma: That's none of your business Nerissa!

Will: Now you will pay for everything you've done!

Me: She sure will and Nico wow! Your power is unbelievable!

Nico: I call this form Super Saiyan 4.

Me: It's incredible man. And it looks awesome on you. Lets take down this monster together everyone.

Everyone: YEAH!

Goku: Lets get her guys!

Goku, Vegeta, Gohan and Trunks went Super Saiyan.

Piccolo went Super Namek.

We all went at Nerissa and hit her with everything we had at her.

Piccolo: Special Beam Cannon!

Piccolo fired an orange and purple energy beam and Nerissa dodged it and went at him. Tien appeared in front of her and placed his hands on the edges of his eyes.

Tien: SOLAR FLARE!

Tien released a blinding flash of white light that was brighter than 100 suns and it blinded Nerissa temporarily.

Nerissa: MY EYES!

Tien held his hands in a triangle shape.

Tien: TRI-BEAM! HA!

He fired a yellow energy blast at Nerissa and it hit her and exploded.

KRABBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nerissa was sent flying and she stopped.

Superman fired a laser vision blast and burned her leg and he punched her in the face.

Superman: Lets use our combo on her Goku!

Goku: You got it. (Cups hands to Side) KAAAA! MEEE! HAAA! MEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAA!

Goku fired a Kamehameha Wave and Superman fired his laser vision.

Goku and Superman: LASER PRISM KAMEHAMEHA!

The laser vision caused the Kamehameha Wave to split into the 7 colors of the rainbow. One blast for each color and they hit Nerissa and exploded and sent her crashing into the ground.

CRASH!

Will: I will never forgive you for everything you've done Nerissa!

Will fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted her.

Yamcha formed a Spirit Ball.

Yamcha: Spirit Ball!

He threw an energy ball. Nerissa got up and it hit her in multiple places at his command and it hit her in the back and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Chiaotzu: DODON RAY!

Chiaotzu fired a yellow Dodon Ray and it hit Nerissa and exploded.

KRABOOOOOMMM!

Will: Let use our combo on them Bloom!

Bloom: You got it Will. DRAGON FIRE!

She fired a fire blast and it turned into a Dragon made of pure fire.

Will fired a blast of lightning.

Will and Bloom: DRAGON HALO FIRESTORM!

The dragon fire and lightning formed into a halo of pure fire with lightning coming out of it. It hit Nerissa and exploded.

Rachel: SONIC BLAST!

Star B.: NARWHAL BLAST!

Rachel fired a sound blast and it hit Nerissa and she dropped her staff. Star fired a blast of Narwhals and they hit Nerissa and knocked the wind out of her. Marco fired a blast of fire and burned her in the leg.

Vegeta: FINAL SHINE ATTACK!

Vegeta fired a green energy blast from his hand and it hit Nerissa and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Nerissa was sent flying but she stopped.

Me: Wow! What power! Will, Taranee lets use our combo on her!

Taranee: You got it J.D.

I charged up an Electro Eclipse Bomb.

Me: ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!

I fired a black energy ball with red lightning around it.

Taranee and Will fired fire and lightning.

Me, Taranee and Will: SOLAR ECLIPSE DEATH BOMB!

Our techniques combined and the energy ball turned into a black flaming sun and it hit Nerissa and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion was so powerful and so devastating that it shook the area.

When the smoke cleared Nerissa got up and she was on her last legs.

Me: She is a very formidable adversary, I will give her that.

Flora: She sure is.

Cassidy had Nerissa's staff.

Cassidy: I got her staff. Now lets free Elyon.

She freed Elyon from the staff.

Elyon: Thank you so much Cassidy.

Cassidy: You're welcome Elyon.

Cornelia: Elyon!

They hugged again.

Nerissa looked at Will and she had a look that made it look like she was begging for mercy. But we weren't fooled one bit.

Maria: You know, for a moment, you had me fooled. Until you looked at Will. (Nerissa's face twitched in anger) And there it is again. The anger and jealousy in your eyes. You're good. I'll give you that. For a moment, I really believed that you could be saved. That we could reach you. But you're just like Ebon was. A manipulator. A liar. A murderer. A psychopath. (Nerissa narrows her eyes at her) You sell that "frightened girl" act well, I must admit but I see right through you. We were never gonna reach you, were we?

Me: No we weren't.

Rachel kicked Nerissa in the face and fired a sound blast at her.

Starfire fired numerous starbolts at Nerissa and they exploded when they hit.

Rachel: Lets use our combo Starfire.

Starfire: This is gonna be fun!

Rachel: SONIC BLAST!

Rachel fired a blast of sound and Starfire fired laser vision and starbolts.

Rachel and Starfire: SONIC STAR LASER!

The blasts combined and turned into a sonic laser and it hit Nerissa and burned her in her leg.

Then we got help from Captain Atom. He fired an energy blast at Nerissa. It exploded when it hit her.

Me: Nathaniel Adams A.K.A. Captain Atom. It's an honor to meet you.

Captain Atom: You too J.D. We got word that you all might need some help.

Me: We need all the help we can get since Nerissa is a deadly adversary.

Red Tornado then appeared and he spun Nerissa around in a powerful tornado blast.

Me: Red Tornado. It's an honor.

Red Tornado: You too J.D.

We saw the entirety of the Justice League ready to fight. They launched a massive full scale assault on her with a variety of powers and abilities. They were hitting Nerissa with everything they got at her.

Then we got an unexpected surprise. It was Raven's TTG counterpart turned into the DEMON OF AZARATH!

Raven: You're my counterpart turned evil. And you are nothing more than a major idiot.

Demon of Azarath: There was nothing wrong with just goofing off now and then! Sure, we might have been incompetent heroes but at least we fought crime now and then. But you couldn't handle that, could you?!

Raven: Let me give you a reality check, "Me"! You were never a hero. You're rude, you beat people up for every stupid little thing, you ruin everyone's fun for no reason, you insult people and put them down, you make jokes at the expense of others, you whine whenever you don't get your way, and you became obsessed with colorful talking ponies a bit too much. That last part actually isn't bad but to you, it's an addiction!

Dr. Strange: Lets destroy her with our combo Raven.

Raven: You got it.

Raven fired a blast of dark energy and Dr. Strange fired a blast of magic.

Raven and Dr. Strange: CELESTIAL MAGIC FIRE!

The blasts combined and turned into a blast of purple fire and it hit the Demon of Azarath and completely obliterated her.

I slashed at Nerissa with my sword and cut her face.

Caleb: Lets use our combo on her J.D.

Me: You got it Caleb.

We went at Nerissa and we had our swords ready.

Caleb: This is what you get mother!

I gasped in shock but focused on the combo.

Me and Caleb: THOUSAND SWORD SLASH!

We slashed Nerissa with 1000 slashes.

She was down and bleeding profusely.

Rhino charged and Killer Frost fired a blast of ice.

Rhino and Killer Frost: FROZEN RHINOCEROS STAMPEDE!

The ice covered Rhino and turned him into a rhinoceros of pure ice. He rammed Nerissa and sent her rolling.

Me: Caleb, I didn't know that Nerissa is your own mother!

Caleb: I was shocked myself but I realized that being the son of a heartless monster would not look good on my reputation.

Me: Good thinking Caleb.

As the fight with Nerissa was raging on something evil was brewing in the dungeons of the Meridian castle. The Green Goblin came into the dungeon.

Vathek: Halt! Who goes there?!

Green Goblin (throws pumpkin bombs at him and the other guards): Don't mind us! We're just passing by!

The bombs exploded and knocked the guards unconscious.

A man came and it was LOKI - THE GOD OF MISCHIEF!

Loki: (British Accent) Everyone out on bad behavior! (uses his magic on the bars, destroying them)

Loki just used his sceptor to free Phobos and his minions.

Phobos: I assume that we have you to thank for freeing us.

Loki: Of course you do. I am Loki, the God of Mischief.

Green Goblin: And I am Norman Osborn, the Green Goblin!

Cedric: We don't care who you two are. As long as you get us out of here!

Loki: Very well. Our leader would like to speak to all of you anyway. (teleports them all out)

Back in the battle Elyon was in deep thought.

Gwen (Total Drama): You ok, Elyon?

Elyon: Well, I'm still thinking about what led to me being imprisoned in that staff. I have all these powers but they were weaker compared to Nerissa's. That was how she managed to capture me. And now, I find out that two of your enemies broke out my brother and his forces. Right now, I'm been wondering what my place on the team is. If [chuckles] I even have a place, you know?

Lightning: So, you feel like an outsider, right? (Elyon nods)

Duncan: Being an outsider is a good thing. No, scratch that. It's a great thing. I've been an outsider my whole life. The best part is that you get to tell people to go shove it.

Elyon chuckled and then she was enveloped in a sphere of yellow light. When it faded she was now in Guardian Attire.

Elyon: I'm a Guardian now!

Cornelia: Elyon this is incredible! I think you have the powers of Time.

Elyon: I know I do. Now it's time to stop Nerissa.

I punched Nerissa into ground and Krillin formed an energy disk.

Krillin: DESTRUCTO DISK!

He threw the disk and it slashed Nerissa in the face.

Me: It's over Nerissa. You're finished!

I flared up my aura.

Nerrisa got up and she was building up her power to incredible levels and she was incredibly enraged.

Nerissa: IF I CAN'T HAVE THIS (CENSORED) PLANET, THEN NO ONE CAN!

Me: You will pay for everything Nerissa! (Cups hands to Side)

SOLAR KAAAA! MEEEE! HAAAA! MEEEE!

Nerissa: NOW YOU ALL DIE! QUINTESSENCE!

She fires a massive stream of pitch black energy from her hands and I fired a massive Red Solar Kamehameha blast.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a massive red Kamehameha Wave of incredible power.

Krillin sensed the incredible amount of power coming from the blasts.

Krillin: That's way too big! Lets go!

Everyone flew away from the blast area. The blasts collided and a massive power struggle began. Once everyone got to a safe distance they saw the struggle that was taking place.

Krillin: They're gonna change the shape of the whole planet!

Piccolo: Nerissa!

Varie: What power! Come on guys! Lets help J.D. out!

Goku: Right!

Everyone went to distract Nerissa so I can finish her off once and for all.

(DBZ Calling The Dragon theme plays)

They landed on different sides.

Piccolo: SPECIAL BEAM CANNON!

He fired his Special Beam Cannon and it hit Nerissa in the back.

Tien: TRI-BEAM!

He fired a yellow energy blast and the rest of the Z Fighters fired energy blasts.

Sailor Soldiers: PLANET ETERNAL POWER!

The Sailor Soldiers combined their power and fired a massive white energy blast.

Nico fired a powerful blast of fire energy and it hit Nerissa. The blasts hit Nerissa and it provided some form of distraction.

Me: I've got to reach deeper! (Intensifies blast)
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nerissa was being pushed back and she intensified her blast.

Me: I'VE HAD ENOUGH OF YOU NERISSA!

Nerissa: You're all so anxious to die aren't you? Well all you had to do was ask!

She fired a blast of energy wind and blew them all away.

Me: I HATE YOU NERISSA! (INTENSIFIES BLAST)
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Nerissa intensified her blast. Lightning struck all over the area from the blast.

Everyone fired back at Nerissa!

Nerissa: WHY CAN'T YOU PEOPLE JUST STAY DOWN!?

She fired more energy wind and blew them away again.

But they kept getting up and fired more blasts.

Nerissa: They just keep lining up to die!

They fired more blasts at her.

Nerissa fired more wind.

Nerissa: NO CHANCE! YOU HAVE NO CHANCE!

She intensified the energy wind even more and blew them away.

Will: We have to combine all our Guardian Powers on Nerissa. Vegeta we have to help J.D.!

Vegeta: You know it Will!

They flew above Nerissa and Vegeta charged up his blast.

King Kai felt the enormous power of our blasts and something was gonna happen!

King Kai: OH NO! THE EARTH IS GONNA BLOW!

The power of our blasts was so strong and powerful that it was threatening to tear the entire planet apart!

The ground was shaking apart and earthquakes were going on all over the place!

Lincoln: The Planet is gonna explode!

The parents of the Guardians were rooting us on.

Susan: YOU CAN'T TAKE MY WILHELMINA AWAY FROM ME! SHE'S MY BABY AND NO ONE CAN TAKE HER AWAY! (CRYING)

Tom: Right! J.D. Won't let that happen because he is unbeatable! He won't let our babies be taken away!

Elizabeth: Right! YOU CAN'T TAKE HER BECAUSE J.D. WON'T LET HER! HE CAN'T BE BEATEN!

The effects of our battle were being felt around the whole planet.

Lillian: Come on J.D.! Save the planet!

Goku: (To me telepathically) Release it J.D.! Release everything! Remember all the pain she has caused, the people she has hurt, now make that your power!

Me: I will Master Goku!

Vegeta: FINAL FLASH!

He fired his energy blast and the Guardians fired their blasts.

Vegeta and the Guardians: ELEMENTAL FINAL DESTROYER!

The blasts combined and hit Nerissa. It exploded and it provided a distraction. She saw them and it was the moment I was waiting for.

Goku: NOW'S YOUR CHANCE!

Me: GO TO HELL NERISSA!
HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I intensified the blast to an incredible level of power and it overtook Nerissa's blast and destroyed it. The blast was so powerful and so devastating that it was more than enough.

(Death of Frieza, Cell and Buu theme plays)

Nerissa was being destroyed because of it.

Nerissa: I AM INVINCIBLE!

Nerissa was completely obliterated by the sheer power of the blast in an instant and there was nothing left of her. The blast went out into space and it dissipated harmlessly.

I powered down and I wasn't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's finally over.

Piccolo: (Gasps) He did it. Nerissa's energy has completely vanished!

Will: At last. It's finally over!

Krillin: But you mean we're really safe again?

Tien: Yeah bud. It looks like it.

Yamcha: Oh man. Its been a few years since the last time I heard someone say that.

But then Nerissa's spirit appeared.

Nerissa (now a spirit): Now I know how Cassidy felt. At least things can't get any worse for me.

Nicole (takes out the Book of Vile Darkness): Oh, yes they can!

Nerissa: Me and my big mouth.

Nicole: (Chants an Incantation) ALDURON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLUN LIRUS-NOR!

Nerissa was sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness and she was sealed into it for all eternity.

Me: Enjoy Hell, Nerissa.

Caleb: Goodbye "Mother".

Everyone all over the world cheered wildly for us and they all cheered for me.

Me: The war is finally over. Nerissa is dead and she is in the Book of Vile Darkness where she belongs for all eternity.

Nico: You said it man.

Me: I couldn't have done it without all of you.

Goku: I'm so proud of you J.D.

Me: Thanks Master Goku. We all worked together and took Nerissa down for good.

(Ending song of Long Distance Good-Bye from Armageddon plays)

I was standing on a cliff looking over the entirety of the Mediterranean Sea and people all over the planet were cheering wildly. The world and the entire universe had been saved from Nerissa's evil ways. The wind blew my hair around as I had my wings spread. It wasn't just the people of Earth cheering for us. People on countless planets all over the Galaxy were cheering as well.

I gave everyone the victory fingers.

---

We went over to Candrakar and we stood before the Oracle.

Oracle: It seems that I've missed a lot. Thank you, J.D. Knudson, for putting an end to Nerissa's reign of terror.

Me: (bows) You're welcome and thank you, Oracle. I hope you don't mind that some of my friends used our technology against her.

Oracle: Of course not. After all, I'm not a technophobe.

Me: I'm glad.

Elizabeth Hale: So we can't tell Lillian that she's the Heart of Earth yet?

Oracle: Not yet. That will only make her worried about her future. She does not know about the dangers of the world.

Maria: The Oracle's right. Right now, Lillian's still a kid. So why not let her enjoy her childhood? After all, it won't last forever.

Me: I promise she will know of her powers in time but lets let her enjoy her childhood while it lasts.

Cornelia: Good idea.

We did so.

In the dungeons, Francis, Thor and Spiderman were with Vathek investigating how Phobos and his cronies got out.

Thor: Vathek, can you tell us who broke Phobos out of prison?

Vathek: I didn't get their names. But one of them had a helmet and a scepter. The other was on a flying device and threw bombs that looked like pumpkins.

Francis: Isn't Hobgoblin dead?

Spidey: He is. I think Vathek is talking about the Green Goblin.

Thor: And Loki. He and Osborn must have gotten Phobos and his forces out of their cells.

Spiderman: We'll have to worry about them later. But I have a good feeling I know where they're at.

We all did.

* * *

At the Slaughter Swamp headquarters of the nefarious Legion Of Doom, Gorilla Grodd was welcoming Phobos and his minions into the Legion.

Grodd: I have to say, Osborn. I'm impressed. I heard about you and Loki's reputation as the most dangerous villains out there but this takes it to a whole new level.

Dr. Polaris: They managed to bust Phobos and his gang out of jail while the heroes were busy with Nerissa.

Loki: Why, thank you for the compliment, gentlemen.

Green Goblin: Too bad we lost Nerissa and Shriek. But Phobos over here makes up for that loss.

Phobos: Trust me, Grodd. I won't let you down.

Grodd (smirks): Welcome, Prince Phobos, to the Legion of Doom!

We have another fight in store for us.

* * *

Back on Earth we celebrated with a great party. Luan and the Eds are using their Ponce De La Eds restaurant scam but they made some adjustments to it. They are now using real food.

Kevin: I have to tell you, Eddy. This former scam really improved. You guys are even serving real food.

Eddy: Thanks, Kev. J.D. and Chowder's been giving me cooking lessons.

Double D [to Jonny]: And here you go, one Ed Turkey a la King!

Jonny: Oh boy, I'm starving!

Double D: Bon appétit. [He lifts the lid.]

Jonny: FOR CRYING OUT LOUD!

Double D: Ed! You said you were going to use an actual turkey!

Ed has cooked himself. He lies naked on the plate, surrounded by fixings and an apple in his mouth. Ed pours a ladleful of gravy onto the "turkey dinner."

Ed: Stuffing anybody?

Kevin: Dude, that was only gross the first time.

Cornelia then came in to see what was going on.

She came in and saw this. She was appalled at first but then she was laughing herself silly.

Cornelia: (Laughs) Of that is so funny!

I came out with the REAL food for everyone.

Me: Here's the real Ed turkey A La King Jonny. Ed go put some clothes on.

Eddy: Idiot!

The restaurant was a success and they got a lot of quarters.

Jonny: That was so delicious Eddy!

Nazz: Thanks guys. The salad was awesome.

Me: You're welcome guys.

Eddy: That was awesome! Jawbreakers Luan? My treat.

Luan: You know it Eddy.

They went to the Candy Store.

Everyone was enjoying the party.

Cornelia: Hey, Buzz.

Buzz: Yeah?

Cornelia does a throat slash gesture with her finger across her throat, making him pale.

Megan: Was that necessary? I already made up with him, Linnie, and Jeff.

Cornelia: I know. I just wanted to do that to him since I first heard about him.

Megan: Oh yeah.

I was talking to Irma in my room.

Irma: J.D. how did you know that using those combos would break them out of Nerissa's control?

Me: That is part of a plan we formed. Cassidy told me that she was willingly going to get herself brainwashed by Nerissa and she told me that the only way to break them out of her control is with our combo attacks. I put a special seal on Cassidy that would activate when we did our combos and destroy the brainwashing. Same with the other Guardians.

Irma: Wow! That was really genius!

Me: You have to know your enemy and what they can do before you take them down.

Irma: That's true.

Yan Lin: And I feel amazing J.D. Look at me. I have my youth again.

Me: The battle made you 50 years younger Yan Lin. You look awesome.

In the Living Room, Lincoln and Matt were singing a song. They were singing Tainted Love by Soft Cell. The room changed into a beautiful ancient Greek temple.

Lincoln and Matt: (Singing Divinely)

Sometimes I feel I've got to

Run away, I've got to

Get away from the pain you drive into the heart of me

The love we share

Seems to go nowhere

And I've lost my light

For I toss and turn, I can't sleep at night

Once I ran to you (I ran)

Now I'll run from you

This tainted love you've given

I give you all a boy could give you

Take my tears and that's not nearly all

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love

Now I know I've got to

Run away, I've got to

Get away, you don't really want any more from me

To make things right

You need someone to hold you tight

And you think love is to pray

But I'm sorry, I don't pray that way

Once I ran to you (I ran)

Now I'll run from you

This tainted love you've given

I give you all a boy could give you

Take my tears and that's not nearly all

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love

Don't touch me, please

I cannot stand the way you tease

I love you though you hurt me so

Now I'm gonna pack my things and go

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love (oh)

Touch me, baby, tainted love

Touch me, baby, tainted love

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love (oh)

Tainted love

Tainted love

We cheered wildly for them both.

Matt: Lincoln that was awesome buddy.

Lincoln: Thanks Matt. It's a hidden talent. But everyone knows I can sing now.

Will: They sure do.

The Guardians of Candrakar now live in the estate and it was a grand time for them. Turns out that the Guardians and the Loud Siblings all have a lot of things in common. The parents of the Guardians now live with us in the Estate. We all came together to destroy a very dangerous threat to the entire universe. I kept Nerissa's staff as a trophy and it was a reminder of this terrible battle that nearly destroyed the planet. Blunk, the troll friend of the Guardians now lives in a tree in the backyard.

---

When I was done everyone was amazed.

Eiji Hino: Wow! That is incredible.

Me: Yeah but back then in 2018 I wasn't nearly as powerful back then as I am now.

Nico: And J.D. resurrected her last year and freed her of the darkness that poisoned her mind. Dangerous but very commendable choice.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Eiji: (hears explosion) You are about to see some Greeed right now.

Nico: Time to kick some Greeed ass!

Me: Lets get them!

We went to find the Greeed.

Nico: Eiji, Shintaro you guys will love this.

Me: Also I forgot to mention that like Will and her friends, I'm a Guardian of Candrakar myself.

Will: (takes out Heart of Candrakar) Guardians, Unite!

Me and Will and her friends were enveloped in flashes of light!

Eiji and Shintaro: Henshin.

Eiji's device: Taka! Tora! Batta! Ta-to-ba! Tatoba, Ta-to-ba!

WE TRANSFORMED!

Will: (ENERGY SURGES) THE HEART!

Irma: (WATER SPLASHES) WATER!

Taranee: (FIRE BURNS) FIRE!

Cornelia: (PLANTS GROW) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (WIND BLOWS) AIR!

Me: (LIGHTNING STRIKES) LIGHTNING!

We were ready!

Eiji Hino: Wow! That is cool!

Shintaro: It sure is!

Shintaro: Now, which Greeed have been revived somehow?

We then saw a bunch of Incomplete Greeed and 6 Gamel Greeed!

Nico: Incomplete and Gamel! Nice! (GOES SUPER SAIYAN 2!) This is gonna be good!

Eli: (GOES SUPER HUMAN 3) YEAH IT WILL!

Eiji charged at some of the Incomplete Greeed. And I went with him.

I Formed a sword of lightning and Eiji had his sword ready and we slashed the Greeed all over the place and medals poured out from each hit!

Eli: Good thing Lisa made this for us too.

Eli pulled out a special tank.

Eli: Cell Medal vacuum on!

Eli activated it and it sucked in all the Cell Medals!

Shintaro: Wow! Eli is that a Cell Medal tank?

Eli: It sure is and it has an infinite capacity. Lisa Loud made it for us just for this.

Shintaro: Very awesome and Lisa is really smart.

Shintaro brought out his Birth Buster. And then, he used it to shoot several Greeed like Eddy and Dark do with their blasters

He blasted them all over and medals poured out and they were sucked into the tank.

Nico: Wow!

Taranee: That is so awesome!

Eli: It sure is. Also watch this one. I invented this variation of the Sword of The Darkness Flame.

Eli formed 2 Swords of the Darkness Flame. One in Each Hand.

Eli: DOUBLE SWORDS OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Eli went at the Greeeds and slashed them and piles of Cell Medals poured right out of their fiery corpses and they were sucked into the tank.

Taranee fired blasts of fire and blasted the Greeeds all over and more Cell Medals came out and they were sucked into the tank.

Eiji Hino: Man, I missed fighting Greeed just like the old days!

Me: Man this is awesome! Wow! Good thing Eli and Lisa built that Infinite Cell Medal Tank for us.

Will fired blasts of lightning and they hit a bunch of Greeed and blasted them into Cell Medals all over.

Will Vandom: It really works amazingly well too.

Eiji Hino: It sure does.

Eli: Time to bring out the heavy artillery! DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME! 炎殺黒龍波

Eli fired a blast of pitch black fire as hot as the sun and it slammed into numerous incomplete Greeeds and 3 Gamel and incinerated them into oblivion and destroyed them and out came a flood of Cell Medals and a bunch of Core Medals. They got sucked into the tank.

Nico: Nico one Eli!

We destroyed them all!

Nico: (POWERS DOWN) That's it.

Eiji Hino: Okay, that should be the last of them.

Shintaro: Good job, Will.

Will Vandom: Thanks. This was awesome!

Eli: Yep. The tank counted 423,283 Cell Medals. And it got 8 Core Medals too.

Me: Wow! That is awesome bro.

Irma Lair: It sure is.

Cornelia: This is awesome though.

Me: It sure is.

We later came back.

May: How did it go guys?

Me: Really awesome!

Eli: Lisa your Cell Medal Vacuum tank worked like a charm.

Lisa Loud: Excellent! I'm glad it did Eli.

Nico: It was really awesome and we really kicked Greeed ass.

We told everyone about it and it was awesome.

Hiei: That's great! Eli well done with the Double Swords of the Darkness Flame move.

Eli: Thanks Hiei.

May: Next time, Leo Corbett should go with you.

Leo Corbett: It'll be an honor.

Me: Awesome! In Japan the Lost Galaxy Rangers are called the Gingaman.

Eli: Yep.

---

In the estate I was looking at something on the table. We all were looking at something actually.

Boarmon: What are we looking for again?

On the table we saw that we were looking at A SOLID GOLD SHIT TURD WITH JEWELS IN IT!

Me: Believe it or not guys, it's a solid 24K Gold Shit turd with jewels in it.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing!

Laney: I've never heard of something like this.

Eli: Me neither.

Varie: How can a piece of shit be made of gold with jewels?

Me: No idea.

Sailor Mars: This is just silly. We're looking at a literal golden piece of shit!

American Dad Roger Smith came in.

Roger Smith (AD): What are you all looking at?

Me: Hey Roger. Does this look familiar to you?

Roger saw the Golden Shit and he gasped!

Roger Smith (AD): OH MY GOD! That is one of mine! Guys this turd is from me! I made this and terrible things happened because of it to some people.

Crumplezone: Well, I'd like for it to cause some bad things to happen to us!

Nico: Crumplezone don't. J.D. see if you can find out what happened.

Me: Right.

I looked up what happened on the computer and it analyzed the Golden Turd and what it showed us was Shocking!

---

It starts in "Homeland Insecurity", when Roger reveals that he poops golden, jewel encrusted turds. Mikey and Jim discover the gold left by Roger, and Jim kills Mikey. He hides the dead body in the back of his truck and drives away. He is stopped by a police officer, and fears he may have been discovered, but the police officer simply talks to him for a while and drives away. Then Jim stops at a gas station to call his fiancée, Abby, to let her know that they're now rich. The phone is answered by another man, and he learns that Abby is having an affair. The scene ends as Jim sobs in anguish.

In "Failure is not a Factory-Installed Option", we see Jim, who agonizes over the fact he killed his best friend for just a golden turd, then found out that his fiancée was cheating on him. He drives his truck onto the railroad tracks and gets hit by a train. Lt. Eddie Thacker and his partner come to investigate the accident and when Eddie sees the gold turd, he hides it from his partner and takes it home to his wife. They begin to speak of how it will pay for a great retirement and a house in Boca Raton, but Eddie regrets his decision and wants to take it back and face the consequences. He's a week from retirement and afraid that he might get fired if found out. They argue until Eddie starts to believe the gold is affecting them. The wife apparently accepts his decision, but when she starts making tea, she adds rat poison to his cup. Of note, in Spanish "Boca Raton" means rat mouth, a nod to the rat poison Eddie Thacker drinks.

The story continues in "Blagsnarst: A Love Story" where Marylin Thacker is executed for the murder of her husband. Her son, Vincent Edmonds returns to the family home in sadness as he prepares for an election as attorney general. As his son is hit by a car outside, he discovers a secret hiding place under the floorboards containing the Golden Turd. Ignoring everything else in his life, he calls Wyatt Borden, a wealthy chemical dumper that pledges to help him and even make him president one day.

As the political primary takes place in "Father's Daze", Vincent, now going by his family name of Thacker, continues his obsession with the Golden Turd until his campaign manager confronts him over his behavior. Spying the gem, they tussle and Vincent is killed. But just as the campaign manager lifts it in victory, two secret service agents enter. He lurches at them, but they fire multiple rounds and he is killed, as the Golden Turd slips from his hand and rolls under a chair. It is found by a cleaning woman who bundles it up and takes it to the Vatican where she presents it to The Pope. He presents it before a board of religious leaders who ponder how to return it to its rightful place, as the camera pans in on a stone tablet of Roger astride an Egyptian pyramid.

The Golden Turd returns in "300" when the religious leaders plan a way to get rid of the Golden Turd by returning it to its source. However, they too fall under its spell and kill each other. The 'Knights Turdlar', protectors of the turd, observe a delivery girl is immune to its spell and charge her with delivering it to Roger, and shoves it up his anus. This results in Roger falling into 300 pieces, turning the world into a utopia. When Roger's mouth is delivered to the Smith's house and tells of the situation, they set on a worldwide mission to find all his missing pieces and put him back together. They find the last piece is at the Family Feud game, so the Smiths must play to win the butthole. Roger wins and inserts it and the Golden Turd falls out, and Steve Harvey steals it until Stan knocks him out and takes it away, claiming intent to destroy it. Twenty years later, it has been revealed the Smiths have been separated as their only goal was to keep the Golden Turd for themselves. However, their fighting results in all of their deaths, and Roger and Klaus find the Golden Turd. Roger is able to see the moment he pooped out the Turd and proceeds to tell his past self to hide it, so no one can get it. With past Roger still keeping the Turd along with Steve, sets out on a road trip to Boca Raton. In the epilogue, a boy tries desperately to win the turd in an arcade crane game, until his mother pulls him away, but not without a look of avarice as they walk.

---

When we were finished reading we were all shocked, horrified and beyond disbelief!

Laney: That is absolutely crazy!

Skids: Funny. Eiji told Will and the others about how the desires of some people are selfish. And sure enough, we're learning about the Golden Turd, which was owned by people with selfish desires.

Me: Because of the spell it cast onto them.

Nico: I wonder why it hasn't affected us?

Me: Because of our powers. They are protecting us from it.

Nico: Good. But we got to make sure it doesn't get into the hands of anyone else. Greed is a nasty and deadly force.

Eli: Yeah. Lets put it in our vault for safety.

Me: Good idea.

Rage Mage: Funny how the Golden Turd story relates to Will's mission today.

Bombshell (Skylanders): (British Accent) Jolly good perfect timing on that one.

Me: No kidding.

Nico: Where did you find it J.D.?

Me: It's a funny story. I was out on a jog and I heard loud crying coming from an alley and I saw a homeless man crying his eyes out and he had the Golden Turd in his hands and he was yelling about how it made him kill his best friend. He was so racked with guilt and remorse over it. I went over to him and then I saw him pull out and gun and then I knew he was going to kill himself and I snatched the gun away and told him to seek help and I took the turd back to the estate. And the rest is history.

Nico: Wow!

I put the Golden Turd in a compartment in the vault and the compartment had a special anti-greed spell around it and the compartment said "DO NOT OPEN EVER!"

Nico: There.

Me: Now lets get ready.

Nico: Right. Pinkie Pie's big mission starts now.

Pinkie Pie: WOOHOO! This is gonna be amazing!

Then BlackWarGreymon, Machinedramon, SkullMeramon, Puppetmon, Thundermon, MetalSeadramon, Seadramon, Mercurymon, Grumblemon and Duskmon appeared.

BlackWarGreymon: Can me, Machinedramon, SkullMeramon, Puppetmon, Thundermon, MetalSeadramon, Seadramon, Mercurymon, Grumblemon and Duskmon go with you guys this time?

Nico: Yes you all can. This is gonna be so awesome.

Laney: It sure is.

Me: We owe Rango big time for helping us out last week in the Live Action Transformers Universe.

Lana: We sure do.

Lincoln: You said it.

Metal Man: Nico, which gene slammer do you think you'll meet next rescue?

Nico: This one might sound interesting. I'm hoping to meet one for a Smurf.

Me: Cool!

Laney: A Smurf Gene-Slammer? Wow!

Arrietty: That will be interesting to see.

Eli: It sure will. So it'll be someone as small as the Smurfs going next. Like Arrietty, Thumbelina, Wasp or anyone their size.

Nico: Yep. Anyway lets head out.

Me: First…

I spun around and I donned my Clint Eastwood Cowboy outfit.

THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS

Me: (Cowboy talk) Time for us to hogtie a rogue turtle pardners.

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is gonna be great!

Pinkie Pie: OOH! This is gonna be great!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, along with an army of energy signals, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than the twisted version of Nala, and she's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and none of us are going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to the twisted version of Nala, and she's here to cause havoc.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: So, another Twisted Princess has shown up, and it's the twisted version of Nala. Oh, this isn't good.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Nala: What happened to her to make her like this?

Simba: I was just wondering the same thing myself.

Helena Knudson-Nicos: Trust me, you guys aren't going to like it one bit, and there's only one person to blame for this one: Scar.

Helena Knudson-Nicos proceeded to tell us about Twisted Nala, and as expected, we're not going to like it one bit.

Story: Upon returning to Pride Rock, Simba confronts Scar in order to regain his kingdom. The fight between Scar and Simba takes a turn for the worse. Nala notices that Simba is in trouble and leaves the hyenas to the other lionesses. She rushes to the top of Pride Rock just in time to see Scar land the finishing blow to Simba. In a fit of rage, Nala attacks Scar viciously, ultimately throwing him off the edge of Pride Rock, avenging Simba's death. However, the hyenas have overwhelmed the other lionesses, leaving Nala as the only surviving lion in the Pride Lands. The hyenas see their chance to finally rid the land of the lions once and for all and begin to pursue Nala without hesitation. With the help of Timon and Pumbaa, the injured Nala makes her escape. The three of them continue to fight the hyenas at every chance they get in order to win back the Pride Lands while preserving the beliefs of Mufasa and Simba.

When Helena Knudson-Nicos was finished, we were horrified.

Nico: My God, so it was because of Scar killing Simba, it drove Nala into a fit of rage and she avenged Simba's death.

Me: But, the hyenas of that world killed all of the other lionesses, and Nala was forever twisted and driven by revenge, despite that she wants to preserve the beliefs of Mufasa and Simba.

Nala: Lincoln, is there a way to save her?

Lincoln sensed Twisted Nala's energy, but all he could find is nothing but rage, sorrow, and anger, all the love Twisted Nala once had was all gone when her world's Scar killed Simba.

Lincoln: No, Nala, all I could find in Twisted Nala is nothing but rage, sorrow, and anger. All the love she once had in her heart is all gone when her world's Scar killed Simba.

Nico: So, that means…?

Lincoln: Yes, Nico, I'm afraid this is one Twisted Princess who has to die, and we need to keep Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed safe from Twisted Nala.

Me: Lincoln's right, she'll go after them thinking they're the hyenas from her world.

Nico: And without a single thought, she'll kill them.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: So, we got to put a stop to Twisted Nala, right after we put a stop to Tortoise John and end him for good.

Lincoln: Yeah, let's hogtie that ornery tortoise and run him out of town on a rail.

We were off to Dirt, Nevada.

---

## DIRT, NEVADA

---

We arrived in the town of Dirt, Nevada.

Live Action Jetfire: When I suggested Earth be named Dirt, I didn't mean it like this.

Puppetmon: Funny how thing turn out, huh?

Nico: It sure is. But wow the people of Dirt are doing really well.

Varie: Much better than some of the people in Green River, Utah.

Fieval: Yeah no kidding.

Me: I have a feeling our hombre Rango is close.

Nico: J.D. you got to lay off the Cowboy movies.

Me: 1,000 pardons pardner.

Stickybeard: I hope me candy doesn't get melted in this heat.

Nico: Don't worry it won't.

Then we saw a lizard stealing water.

Nico: Looks like a water thief.

Me: I got this nasty varmint!

I formed a lasso and I swung it and threw it and tied the lizard up!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Way to hogtie that varmint!

Rango came.

Rango: Nice job pardners.

Me: Howdy Rango!

Nico: Howdy Rango. Awesome seeing you again.

Thundermon: We want to thank you for taking Dylan Gould down last week.

Rango: It was my pleasure pardners.

Me: Mighty fine shooting there pardner.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it was great!

Nico: Yeah it was great.

Sam Witwicky: I honestly expected you to kill him. Especially after what he did to Carly.

Rango: He was just a sad little man who wanted to follow his daddy's footsteps in selling out the human race. He wasn't worth killing.

Dirge: You're right about that.

Nico: Very well said.

Me: Now he is locked up in the stellar lonesome till he is buried up on Dead Man's Bluff.

Nico: (Snickers) Stellar Lonesome until dead on Dead Man's Bluff. I like that.

Me: (Clears throat) It was my way of saying locked up in the

Neptune Prison till the day he dies.

Nico: That does make sense but it fits perfectly.

Eli: It sure does.

Rango: I like that.

Poromon got out a beer bottle.

Rango: Oh, don't tell me that's-

Poromon: One bottle of beer!

Seadramon: (laughs) You sure like your beer, Poromon!

Poromon: Yes I do.

Nico: Yeah.

Poromon: Want one J.D.?

Me: No thanks Poromon. Brought my own.

I pulled out a bottle of root beer and I popped the bottle cap and drank it.

Me: Ahh.

Gluko: Is there a bar here?

Rango: Right this way.

We followed Rango and we went to a saloon.

Nico: Nice Saloon.

Eli: Very nice.

Bartender: Well howdy Sheriff Rango and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Honor to have y'all here in these parts.

Nico: Thank you kindly.

Bartender: What's your pleasure.

Nico: Your finest Sarsaparilla and Root Beer please.

Bartender: Y'all got it.

SkullMeramon: I can see why water is considered money here.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Y'all have prospered a lot.

Rango: Yes we have.

We got the Sarsaparilla and Root Beer and drank the soda.

Blade Man: Rango, after this mission, there are a lot of cowboy movies that you'lll like.

Rango: Such as?

Blade Man: The Searchers.

Nico: The Good The Bad And The Ugly, For a Few Dollars More, A Fistful of Dollars, many more.

Eli: Yeah. It sure will be awesome.

Man: (Drunk) Hey you freaks get out!

He threw a bottle at me and then I caught it.

Me: Better watch who y'all are throwing at hombre.

I threw it back at him and it smashed into his face and knocked him down.

Nico: Nice throw.

But then the entire saloon minus us erupted into a massive Old West style fight. Just like in the movies.

One man tried to punch Machinedramon only to hurt his hand.

CLANG! OUCH!

Machinedramon: (laughs) Congratulations. You managed to punch a robot Digimon!

The man got dogpiled on by another man.

Nico: These guys are not very smart when they are drunk.

Bartender: Yeah but it's funny for a laugh.

Rango: It sure is.

I was punching a bunch of men as I was drinking Sarsaparilla.

Magnet Man used his magnets on some guns of a few men shooting at him.

The guns flew over to him and they stuck to him.

Eli fired blasts of Force Lightning and electrocuted them men and knocked him down.

Nico: Boy serves those jerks right.

Me: Y'all said it pardner.

Then one guy pulled a gun out at me and then…

BANG!

I fired with lightning fast speed like how Clint Eastwood did it and knocked the gun out of his hand.

Nico: Nice shot.

I fired more shots and one hit a light fixture and it smashed onto a man's head and knocked him out.

Moe Howard: (Laughs) Now there's something that brings back memories.

Laney: That was funny

Nico: That always cracks me up.

BANG!

I fired another shot and it hit a man with a knife behind Nico and killed him.

Nico: Thanks man.

Me: (Tips hat)

Grumblemon: Who else wants some?!

Nico: YEAH!

The men in the Saloon all ran like cowards.

Me: Stupid cowards. (Blows smoke from gun, spins and holsters it)

Nico: Yeah.

Brawlrus: You think Tortoise John hired them?

Nico: I have a feeling he did.

Eli: Yes he did. The Force is telling me that he did.

Applejack: Why that two timing sidewinder!

Moe Howard: Yeah it would be great if he croaked right now!

Larry Fine: Like you Moe.

Moe Howard: Yeah. (Realizes) Why you…

POW!

Moe hit Larry in the face.

Moe Howard: Why don't you shut up!

Larry Fine: Didn't you make a mistake!?

Moe Howard: Yeah I hit the wrong eye.

POW!

He hit him again in the other eye!

We laughed.

Nico: Next time he should get his eyes poked out.

Moe Howard: Good idea.

POINK!

Larry got poked in his eyes!

Nico: Well now that we got the Saloon fight out of our system, Rango how would you like to see a demonstration of our power in our usual battles?

Rango: I would be honored.

Laney: Awesome.

Lana: This will be awesome for you to watch.

MetalSeadramon: Let's finish out drinks first.

Nico: Good idea.

We drank our drinks and then belched!

Me: Pardon.

Nico: That was good.

Eli: Now that was good drinkin.

Poromon: Yep.

Nico: Now we can get started.

Then Mumbo Jumbo, Fixer, Electrocutioner, Knightbrace, Robo

Blaze, Dr. Light, Skulker, Vortex, Gentleman Ghost and Johnny 13 appeared.

Nico: Mumbo Jumbo, Fixer, Electrocutioner, Knightbrace, Robo Blaze, Dr. Light, Skulker, Vortex, Gentleman Ghost and Johnny 13.

Me: Howdy y'all. What are good people like you doing in these here parts?

Electrocutioner: You talked like that in Appleoosa too.

Me: Lets not forget at Maggie's ranch too.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: He watches way too many cowboy movies.

Mumbo: A fight already?

Maria: It was just a small bar fight. Nothing serious.

Fixer: Well, don't overdo it.

Eli: It was like one of those fights like in the Western movies.

Nico: Yep.

Knightbrace: But I do admit that must've been funny to see.

Electrocutioner: (to Nico) So, I heard you went on a sugar rush.

Skulker: That's one way of saying it.

Nico: Yeah I sure did.

Laney: Nico's sugar rushes are nowhere near as brutal as Mac's. When he eats sugar he goes crazy!

Bloo: Yeah he sure does. It's why his mom never lets him have any.

?: Boy that makes Mac a sugar demon!

A figure came out and it was RYJACK from episodes 10 and 11 of

Ryjack is a wanted intergalactic criminal being hunted by Captain Chaku who he eventually tracks down to Earth after fleeing across seven galaxies. In desperation, Ryjack flees to the Crystal Dimension where he meets Scrozzle and Evox who are worried because their previous scheme has failed to acquire the rapidly diminishing Morph-X. His entire motive is killing powerful alien beings and taking their weapons to stockpile as trophies and wishes to know the location of a base full of weapons. Evox offers to help him but only if he kills the Beast Morphers Rangers or at least gets them the Morph-X tha they need. He is given Vargoyle's blaster (which they have somehow found and kept despite it being involved in his explosion) as a sidearm but he instead uses his reanimator to recreate Vargoyle in a golden body. However, the resurrected villain is equipped with a mind control collar that makes him a completely powerless slave to Ryjack's will. He and Vargoyle then attack a quarry and stea; a barrel of Morph-X but the Rangers arrive and they are forced to fight. He resurrects some Putty Patrollers and Vivix to fight for him and fights the Rangers. He is kicked down hard by Zoey after Ravi throws him into the air but takes them out of commission with a devastating poison blast. He then leaves with Vargoyle after the latter takes Nate and Steel's Striker Beast Blast.

At around the same time, Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy are resurrected by Scrozzle after being obliterated by the Striker Beast Blast whilst riding a Morph-X Tanker in the previous episode and are horrified to learn of Vargoyle's return. Ryjack demands the details of their base from Evox, but is again denied so Vargoyle is sent to destroy the remaining Rangers whilst Scrozzle deploys a Gigadrone to steal Morph-X in the hope that it will either be successful or that the divided team will allow Vargoyle to destroy the one that goes after him. The scheme fails but Ryjack remains with Evox. g TV STORY-Intruder Alert!

Using Ryjack and his foot soldiers, sometime later, Ryjack gives Evox and his army all of the Morph-X that they need to power their systems. In the meantime, Ryjack uses some Putties, Triptoids, and Vivix to break into the Ranger vault but he is ambushed by the

Rangers and Captain Chaku who obliterate his foot soldiers. He goes into combat against the six of them, overwhelming them with his sword and shield but is easily overwhelmed when Chaku brings out his Laser Blade. The Rangers then summon their Beast-X Sabers to form the Beast-X Cannons whilst Chaku charges up his weapon. They triy to destroy Ryjack with a combination of the Enforcer Strike and Beast-X Cannon Blast but he survives and manages to escape.

Back in the Crystal Dimension, Evox suggests bringing his arsenal to Earth in order to use against the Rangers but it is hidden in his spaceship (much to Robo-Blaze and Robo-Roxy's delight). Evox still tries to convince him but he refuses, claiming that he will "crush them like the vermin they are" and leaves. He goes to a rooftop where Chaku and the Rangers confront him and he tries to bring to life some support but Chaku knocks away his Reanimizer with an energy slash from his Laser Blade. Equipping his sword and shield, he overwhelms the Rangers until Chaku kicks his shield far away from him. Devon then grabs his arm and disarms him before cutting him down but Ryjack uses a device sourced from the remains of Andresia to make himself grow into a giant. The Rangers deploy in their Beast-X Ultrazord to confront Ryjack but are easily overwhelmed and he takes out its systems. Doing this forces the Ultrazord to completely reboot since he shorts out everything which leaves them completely exposed. Luckily, Chaku calls upon his Reptillobeast which overwhelms Ryjack with its Enforcer Inferno. During this time, the Ultrazord recovers and allows him to buck them into the air but wae ready this time and shoot him with their Ultra Beam. With the monster having now dropped his shield, they are then able to take him down with a massive drop kick. Devon then calls for his Cheetah Beast Blaster and they finish off Ryjack with the Beast-X Ultra Strike, the monster cursing them as he face-plants and exploded.

---

Devon: Ryjack!

Ryjack: Been a while rangers!

Nico: I remember you! You were hunted by Captain Chaku and you were sent by Evox to kill the Beast Morphers and take their weapons as trophies.

Ryjack: That's right. Good memory Nico.

Nico: Like J.D. I never missed an episode.

Maria: What's Captain Chaku like?

Ryjack: He's like the Power Rangers. Only with metal.

Nico: Nice.

Mumbo Jumbo: And here are your archenemies Rango and Kermit.

3 figures came out and 1 was Man Man and the other was Abner and Ewalt!

Crag: Man Man!

Ren Hoek: And the 2 farmers Abner and Ewalt!

Man Man: Well it's nice to see you all.

Me: Y'all know each other?

Crag: Yeah we found out that Man Man was putting a kid on danger as an unlicensed vigilante.

Rip: Man Man is not really evil. He's a dimwitted vigilante.

Nico: Oh and the other 2?

Ren Hoek: We worked on their farm and they were bad parents and worked us to the bones.

Nico: Yeesh.

Abner: You made fine younguns.

Nico: No they didn't.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Arkayna, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Bombshell (Skylanders) and Rage Mage VS Mumbo Jumbo - Nico's Rescue

---

Mumbo Jumbo was first.

Mumbo: (to Arkayna) Be honest. How crazy was Nico in his rescue today?

Arkayna: On a scale of 1 to 10, I would rank him at 20. He loves chocolate and sweets more than how much he loves cheese!

Twilight Sparkle: He went really bonkers at the sight of all that chocolate and the Ice Cream monster! It was silly and amazing that he loves all those sweets.

Spyro: Boy you aren't kidding there Twilight. I have never heard of anyone loving that many sweets like that next to Mary.

Mumbo: BOY! Nico sure has an awesome and insatiable sweet tooth. Lets do it!

Arkayna: ZENKAI CHANGE!

She turned into a White Zeo Ranger Zenkaiger!

Arkayna: ZEO CRYSTAL POWER! ZENKAI ZEO! ゼンカイゼオ

Mumbo: WOW! That is so cool on you!

Arkayna: WOW! This is so cool! I look awesome!

They fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

---

## Piper Willowbrook, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Metal Man and Ice Man (Megaman) VS Fixer - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Fixer was next.

Fixer: (to Piper) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in a vanilla pudding planet. How was it?

Piper Willowbrook: It was incredible! First there was a planet of chocolate and now the sister planet not too far away from it that had oceans made of vanilla pudding with islands made of Nilla Wafer cookies! It was a planet that was delicious!

Sunset Shimmer: Boy it sure was! It was amazing!

Fixer: I heard that Nico goes bonkers for sweets. Is that true?

Sunburn: It sure is. He loves sweets more than he loves cheese.

Ice Man: You should have seen how crazy he was.

Fixer: Wow! He sure has a great sweet tooth. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Zarya Moonwolf, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace - Meeting a Giant Germ Gene-slammer

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: (to Zarya) I heard you guys met a Giant Germ Gene Slammer. What's her name?

Zarya Moonwolf: Her name is Fern Kemmington and she is a really amazing and awesome Guardian Angel for Lincoln.

Princess Luna: She has this really unusual and awesome superpower where she gives anyone she bites the stomach flu and gastrointestinal distress.

Knightbrace gasped!

Knightbrace: I've heard of this kind of power. It's called the Bite of Intestinal Distress.

Moondust: You've heard of it?

Knightbrace: I sure have. It was many years ago. Before I started working as Knightbrace I saw a few people that have it. One time I saw a mugger robbing an old woman and then a kid bit this guy on the leg and then almost instantaneous he soiled his pants and was really sick to his stomach!

They gasped.

Princess Luna: That's incredible!

Knightbrace: It was. The kid was hailed as a hero for it. But after that incident. The government was capturing the kids that have it to dissect for research and to use as weapons. They all died in rapid succession and rumors have been flying around that one of those kids, a girl, escaped.

Moondust: And Fern is that girl! Wow!

Blackout: I had no idea you were a witness to this power!

Knightbrace: Yes. But this power is now so rare that my fellow villains and the heroes hardly ever talk about it. But that is amazing that Lincoln has the only known girl as his guardian angel.

Zarya Moonwolf: No kidding! That is really cool!

Knightbrace: It sure is. Thank goodness the government was ordered by the president to abandon the project.

Zarya Moonwolf: Thank goodness there.

Knightbrace: Yeah. Lets do it!

Zarya Moonwolf: ZENKAI CHANGE!

Zarya turned into her Changeman Zenkaiger Form!

Zarya Moonwolf: CHANGE WOLF POWER! ZENKAI WOLF! ゼンカイウルフ

Knightbrace: That is so cool!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

## Emerald Goldenbraid, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Dirge and Ramjet VS Electrocutioner - Will's first Ambassador Mission

---

Electrocutioner was next.

Electrocutioner: (to Emerald) I heard today Will's first Ambassador mission. How was it?

Emerald Goldenbraid: It was really incredible! The guardians, J.D., Nico, Eli, Jake and the OOO Kamen Riders destroyed lots of Greeeds and they collected over 400,000 Cell Medals and a bunch of Core Medals.

Rarity: It was really amazing darlings. We are so proud of them.

Sweetie Belle: We sure are. Lisa's new Cell Medal vacuum tank worked perfectly. It'll come in handy for when the Greeeds are running amok after the big day.

Gill Grunt: It sure will.

Electrocutioner: Wow! I'm glad that Will had a good time on this one. Lets do it!

Emerald Goldenbraid: ZENKAI CHANGE!

She turned into a Pink Beast Morphers Zenkaiger!

Emerald Goldenbraid: BEAST FURY POWER! ZENKAI ANIMAL! ゼンカイガーアニマル

Electrocutioner: COOL! You look awesome Emerald!

Emerald Goldenbraid: WOW! This is so cool!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

---

Aqua, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Gluko and Storm Shadow VS Skulker - Eiji is a really awesome Kamen Rider

---

Skulker was next.

Skulker: (to Aqua) Eiji's a really awesome Kamen Rider. Especially when using the power of animals.

Aqua: He sure is cool! Those medals he uses are really incredible and have so many amazing combinations of land, air and sea.

Starlight Glimmer: They sure are awesome.

Hex: Boy they sure are. I can't wait to see what J.D. can do with them as well.

Skulker: That will be awesome to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, bones and lightning and smashed him down.

---

Sora, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Blade Man and Drill Man VS Robo Blaze - Us finding the Golden Turd

---

Robo-Blaze was next.

Robo Blaze: (to Sora) So, how was finding the Golden Turd? Did it cause anything bad to happen to you guys?

Sora: No thank goodness it didn't. Our powers made us immune to it.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that is a good thing.

Amber Morning: No kidding. Especially with all the terrible things it caused to so many people because of their own greed.

Spotlight: Yeah no kidding! It's like the Golden Turd fed on their true natures and made them into monsters.

Robo Blaze: Whoa! That is awful. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

## Kairi, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Gravity Man and Magnet Man VS Dr. Light - Terrible how a Golden Turd can drive people to do terrible things

Dr. Light was next.

Dr. Light: (to Kairi) It's terrible how a Golden Turd can drive people to do terrible things. Can you imagine what it could've done to you?

Kairi: I don't even want to think about that. But thank goodness it didn't.

Pinkie Pie: If it happened to Rarity because Greed is the opposite of Generosity, it would be awful!

Featherweight: Yeah no kidding there.

Sprocket: That would be absolutely awful.

Dr. Light: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves metal, light, lightning and gears and smashed him down.

## Ghost Rider, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Brawlrus and Mab Lobs VS Johnny 13 - Rango's town is cool

Johnny 13 was next.

Johnny 13: (to Ghost Rider) Rango's town is really cool. What do you think of putting it somewhere where it's not so dry?

Ghost Rider: That's not a bad idea. Dirt would make an awesome addition to Gotham Royal York.

Rainbow Dash: It sure would be awesome and we can make it a really amazing historical town.

Scootaloo: It would be amazing to see.

Whirlwind: And it has a lot of historical value.

Johnny 13: I agree. Lets do it!

(GHOST RIDERS IN THE SKY BY SPIDERBAIT PLAYS)

Ghost Rider: LETS RIDE!

ENGINE REVS!

He transformed and Rainbow Dash revved her motorcycle and they were off! They fired waves of fire, lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

## Aerrow, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Tornado Man and Plug Man VS Vortex - The Saloon Fight we were in

Vortex was next.

Vortex: (to Aerrow) I didn't expect you guys to get into a Saloon

Fight. Did you participate?

Aerrow: We sure did and it was awesome!

Fluttershy: It sure was. The light fixtures falling on some bad guys was really funny.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was. The Three Stooges had all that happen to them over 75 years ago.

Vortex: That is really awesome!

Stealth Elf: It sure was. And it reminded me of the fight in the teachers lounge at school.

Vortex: Very coincidental there! Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

---

## Yugi Moto, Eli, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, 2D Man and Freon VS The Gentleman Ghost - Tortoise John is gonna be soup for us

---

The Gentleman Ghost was next.

Gentleman Ghost: (to Yugi) Tortoise John is gonna be soup for us. I hope he tastes good.

Yugi Moto: I have a feeling he will taste good.

Eli: I agree there. This will be awesome and great.

Applejack: Yeah this is one bad turtle I can sink my teeth into.

Apple Bloom: Me too! It'll be awesome.

Flashwing: This is gonna be awesome and tasty.

Gentleman Ghost: Jolly good. It will be fun chaps. Shall we get started?

They fired waves of earth, apples, rock and crystal and energy and smashed him down.

---

Rango VS Man Man

---

Man Man was next.

Man Man: I hope you are ready for a fun time.

Rango: I'm always ready for anything.

Rango fired a bunch of water balloons and smashed him down.

---

Kermit VS Abner & Ewalt

---

Abner & Ewalt were next.

Abner: Sure gonna have fun.

Kermit: I'm going to have fun in this too!

Ewalt: Yeah! Lets makun this a fun one.

Kermit fired waves of energy and smashed them both down.

---

Beast Morpher Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Lola, Laney, Lisa and Lily VS Ryjack

---

Ryjack was next.

Nico: This will be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Ryjack's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Defenders of Dirt, they're a pair of revolvers that shoot out powerful energy bullets, and these babies can also give outlaws a ton of trouble. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! BEAST MORPHERS!

They transformed into the Beast Morpher Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Beast Morpher Rangers: BEAST X BLASTERS!

They summoned their Beast X Blasters.

They fired waves of elements and energy and blasted Ryjack all over and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Ryjack you have failed this world!

Devon Daniels: VIRUS ELIMINATED!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

We regrouped.

Rango: Wow your power is amazing guys.

Me: Thank y'all kindly.

Plug Man: Now, let's go after Tortoisse John.

Nico: First we got to find where he is located.

Rango: I just want to thank you, Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan: For what?

Rango: If you didn't snap at Nico when you guys were fighting Galcian, he wouldn't have been pushed into having those secret meetings with Bee and his team and that wouldn't have led to the creation of your Ambassador missions.

Mercurymon: And that meant you wouldn't have met Pinkie.

Rango: Exactly. (to Girl Jordan) So, thanks.

Girl Jordan: You're welcome Rango.

Nico: That snap back at me turned out to be a blessing in disguise. Wow. I'm impressed.

Girl Jordan: Nice.

Nico: To stand up to your superior officer like that takes a lot of guts.

Me: Y'all sure did well.

Lincoln: That's G.J. for you.

Nico: Okay now we can get ready.

Freon: To quote most of the Shredders: Tonight, we dine on turtle soup! (disgusted) Blech, I can't believe I said that.

Maria: At least it was for a good reason.

We laughed.

Eli: That is funny.

Me: (Clears Throat) I'll allow that line from the 1987 Shredder. But not any other Shredder.

Maria: Good. Thanks J.D.

Me: Anytime.

Duskmon: Where's Tortoise Join right now?

Eli: Lets see.

Eli concentrated and used the Force and he found him in an abandoned mine pit 20 miles Southwest.

Eli: He's that way. 20 miles southwest of here.

Rango: That's Devil's Gulch Mine. It was a gold mine a long time ago.

Nico: Fitting for him.

Me: Yes it is.

Nico: Get ready Tortoise Bill, (Eyes Glow Red) There's a bunch of new sheriffs in town and we're going to eat you for dinner! Everyone TONIGHT WE DINE ON TURTLE SOUP!

Everyone: (300 SPARTAN GRUNTS)

We were off!

We arrived at Devil's Gulch Mine.

Nico: This is it?

Rango: Yep.

But then we saw a gila monster and it was BAD BILL!

Rango: Bad Bill. I knew Tortoise John would hire you to slow us down.

Bad Bill: Oh, I won't just slow you down, "Sheriff". I'm gonna have you shot so bad you won't be able to walk!

Nico: Bite my shiny fucking metal ass!

Bender: HEY! That's my line!

?: Beyblade, let em rip!

Me: I know that battle cry anywhere!

Tahu: Me too!

Beyblades spun and smashed Bad Bill all over and then out came Tyson and friends.

Tyson: Looks like we got here just in time!

Me: Tyson, Hilary, guys, awesome to see you all here.

Hilary: Same here. We'll hold this guy off while you face Tortoise John.

Me: Thank y'all kindly.

Tahu: Let me help you guys!

Tyson: Thanks Tahu.

We went into the mine.

INSTIGATOR appeared.

Maria: Thanks for coming, INSTIGATOR.

INSTIGATOR: No problem Maria. No one makes turtles everywhere look bad and gets away with it.

We went into the mine.

In the mine, INSTIGATOR went up to TORTOISE JOHN!

Tortoise John: You must be INSTIGATOR

INSTIGATOR: That's me.

Tortoise John: We shouldn't be fighting, you know. If my plan works, the Old West and Dirt is gonna be nothing more then a memory. But you? If you join me right now, you'll be spared from that fate.

INSTIGATOR: Here's what I think of that. Bite my shiny metal ass!

Then the spirits of all 1,400+ Digimon appeared and swirled around Tortoise John and then then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above them and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Nico: Tortoise John, your time has come!

Me: You're going to be our dinner!

Tortoise John: My offer to INSTIGATOR applies to you an your friends as well, Sheriff. We may have had a rough tstart before. But if you and your friends join me, we can forget the Old West and Dirt and start fresh. What do you say?

Rango thought about it for a moment.

Rango: (points gun at Tortoise John) Here's what I think of your offer.

Stewie: Whoever we're facing with the Zenkaigers will probably have a more tempting offer than that!

Nico: Stewie don't encourage them.

Laney: Yeah!

Tortoise John: (sighs) Can't say I didn't try to be nice. Moogers, if you would?

An army of Moogers appeared.

Me: Moogers! Awesome!

Nico: Nice!

I fired a wave of lightning and obliterated many of the Moogers. But then the Moogers jumped Rango and friends.

Rango and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Moogers.

Tortoise John: (chuckles evilly) Should've just accepted my offer, Sheriff. But now, you and your friends will just have to die out with the rest of the Old West.

Randy: (slashes a Mooger) Any idea on what we should do?

Pinkie then got an idea.

Pinkie: Everyone in the audience! Lend Rango and his friends your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I give the signal, share your energy with Rango and his friends! Okay? Ready… go!

Everyone in the audience began sharing their energy with Rango and his friemds. And soon, Rango found the strength to get up.

Rango: Sorry, "Mayor". But I don't go down that easily.

BANG!

Rango then shot a Mooger about to attack him as it fell to the ground dead.

Nico: Take that!

Rango: Thanks for the help, everyone.

Bangs: Good thing Beans stayed behind in the town, huh?

Priscilla: Don't want her to get hurt.

Rattlesnake Jake: Kinda weird being cheered on like this.

Theodore Grank: You'll get used to it.

Doc Kenny: Besides, it's not over yet.

Nico: Nope. Look what J.D. is doing.

(THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS)

Nico: This is gonna be good.

I looked like Clint Eastwood in an awesome showdown.

Tortoise John was looking at me.

Then…

BANG! BANG!

I pulled out my gun and fired and it hit him in his legs.

BAD BILL - THE UGLY!

TORTOISE JOHN - THE BAD!

J.D. KNUDSON - THE GOOD!

Pinkie Pie: Let me transform with you guys!

Jayden: You got it, Pinkie.

Samurai Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! SAMURAIZERS! GO GO SAMURAI!

Antonio: SAMURAI MORPHER! GOLD POWER!

They transformed!

Jayden: "FIRE! Red Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Laura Shiba: FIRE! Female Red Samurai Ranger, Ready!

Kevin: "WATER! Blue Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Maya Watanabe: "SKY! Pink Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Mike: "WOOD! Green Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Emily: "EARTH! Yellow Samurai Ranger, ready!"

Antonio: "LIGHT! Gold Samurai Ranger, ready!"

All: "Rangers together, Samurai forever! Power Rangers Samurai!"

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Suddenly, Pinkie Pie's eyes had turned neon light blue and she was surrounded by a pink aura with balloons, as she unholstered her Sword of Laughter, and as she approached Tortoise John, she left behind pink energy, balloons, pink flames and confetti with every step.

Pinkie Pie: Tortoise John, I will never forgive you for all the trouble that you've caused to Rango, his friends, and to the entire town. As the Alicorn Princess of Laughter, I'll see to it that you pay the price for your horrible crimes, you party pooper of the West.

Suddenly, Pinkie Pie was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with balloons and confetti floating around the vortex, there's an alicorn flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a light blue phoenix. Then, as soon as the vortex faded, Pinkie Pie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Pinkie Pie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she had neon light blue eyes and a pink energy aura with pink flames, balloons, and confetti surrounding her, Pinkie Pie has an Alicorn with balloons and gears emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Alicorn earrings with pink gems for eyes and the Laughter Kanji in its hooves on her ears, her Amulet of The Tech Skylanders had an Alicorn pendant with the Laughter Kanji in its hooves, her golden Amulet of Tech has pink gems on the gold lightning bolts from her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love and pink and blue crystals embedded in it because her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha merged with it, and in addition to the gold Thunderbird pendant, she now has an alicorn and they're holding the Laughter Kanji. Pinkie Pie has on a sleeveless pink blouse with balloons, gears, and a light blue phoenix on it, yellow skirt, pink pants, light pink high-heeled combat boots with her cutie mark for shoe buckles, and sleeveless pink trenchcoat with balloons, confetti, and gears on the coattails, and an Alicorn on the back surrounded by balloons and confetti and right on top of its horn is the symbol of the Tech Skylanders. Suddenly, Pinkie felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive pink angel wings with light blue tips on the pink feathers, sprouted out from her back, with gears, confetti, and balloons falling from the tips. Pinkie Pie has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large pink gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger, and she has her cutie mark on her left shoulder. Suddenly, Pinkie Pie's massive Sword of the Knights of The Friendship Table, Destroyer of The Armageddon 23, Sword of the Redemption Squad, and Sword of Laughter began merging together, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Pinkie Pie's Alicorn Sword of Magical Laughter and Tech Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade with her cutie mark, ballons, confetti, and gears etched on the blade, large pink alicorn heads for the crossguard, large light blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink alicorn heads with light blue gems for eyes for the pommel, she has on her large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light blue gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with an alicorn for the belt buckle and pink gems for the eyes and a large light blue gem in its collar for the belt buckle on her waist, large pink Spellbook of the Gods and the Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light blue gem for the belt buckle, her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. There's a light blue kanji below the alicorn that said, "Pinkie Pie, Alicorn Princess of Laughter and The Tech Skylanders, Amazing and Fun Party Planner of Ponyville, Emissary of Laughter, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Loving Mother of Little Cheese, Cousin of Maud Pie, Marble Pie, and Limestone Pie, Friend of Many, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Canterlot, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, and Master of Laughter, Parties, and Technology."

ピンキーパイ、笑いのアリコーンプリンセスとテックスカイランダーズ、ポニーヴィルの素晴らしい楽しいパーティープランナー、笑いの使者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、リトルチーズの愛する母、モードパイのいとこ、マーブルパイ、ライムストーンパイ、友人多くの、邪悪なスレイヤー、混乱した、殺人的、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、終末の破壊者23、エクエストリアの擁護者、ポニーヴィル、そして友情のテーブルの騎士団のメンバーであるカンタロット、および笑い、当事者、および技術のマスター

Pinkie Pie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN 750,000,000,000 HILARITY TECH ALICORN ANGEL OF TECH JUSTICE AND LOVING LAUGHTER!

We were amazed by Pinkie Pie's Super Angel-Alicorn 750,000,000,000 transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Tortoise John saw it, he tried to fire at her, but Pinkie Pie fired a powerful pink energy blast with balloons, confetti, and gears and it hit him. Then, she threw a confetti bomb at Tortoise John, and it exploded covering him in confetti and blinding him, and Pinkie Pie kicked him and he hit back first into a wall.

Nico: WHOA! Pinkie looks incredible!

Lincoln: Wow! And this is phase 1 of her transformation!

Nico: Get ready Tortoise John. It's BUTTKICKING TIME!

Eli: Or in your case SHELL KICKING TIME!

2003 Leo: You give all us turtles everywhere a really bad name!

Nico: ATTACK!

We went at John and the Moogers and pulverized, smashed and slashed them all over.

Jayden spun the Lion Disk on his Spin Sword and swung it to release a blade of fire that flew at several Moogers.

The fire blade slashed the Moogers and incinerated them!

Fozzy kicked them all over.

Fozzy: Here's some DIRT in your eye! (laughs)

Muppets: FOZZY!

Ms. Piggy attacked a few Moogers trying to attack Kermit.

Ms Piggy: Stay away from my Kermy!

Nico: YEAH!

Bender: You Moogers can Bite My Shiny Metal Ass! HA! I said it this time!

BLAM BANG SMASH WHAM!

Donkey Kong: Taste these!

He fired coconuts and they hit a bunch of Moogers in their heads!

BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK BONK!

Patrick: DAHAHAHAHAHA! THOSE GUYS GOT HIT IN THE HEAD WITH A BUNCH OF COCONUTS!

Nico fired a bunch of lasers into the sky and they formed into pianos and they fell and then…

KRASMASH!

Nico: My favorite note. B Flat!

Rattlesnake Jake fired bullets from his gatling gun tail at a crowd of Moogers!

Rattlesnake: No one messes with me!

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT MENACING MOOGERS! (BLASTS THE MOOGERS ALL OVER) AHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

INSTIGATOR summoned a squad of Kuros.

Mia: Nice thinking!

INSTIGATOR: Just because Tortoise John isn't using them doesn't mean we can't!

Nico: Very clever.

Laney: Yeah!

Ets: Lets see how they like this one. TECHNO STYLE NINJA ART: ASPHALT CHEWING GEAR STORM!

Ets fired a wave of gears and they chewed up the Moogers and splattered their guts all over.

Pinkie Pie was smashing Tortoise John all over.

Antonio quickly sheathed and drew his Barracuda Blade, slashing Moogers in front of him numerous times.

Antonio: YOU GUYS ARE FISH FOOD!

Laney: YEAH!

Troy: Don't leave us out of the fun!

Nico: Time to kick some butt!

Hailey Timaeus: First this! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Electromagnetic Turtle!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with

Electromagnetic Turtle and they formed into an awesome new dragon. It was a turtle shelled dragon with lots of lightning surging from it and it was called THUNDER TURTLE DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Thunder Turtle Dragon!

Joan Critias: Now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Attack Guidance Barrier!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Attack Guidance Barrier and they formed into a dragon of energy and it had a really powerful energy cannon on its back! It

was called ATTACK GUIDANCE DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Attack Guidance Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Old Entity Cthugua!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Old Entity Cthugua and they formed into a deadly scythe with a fire blade and it had a scary malevolent language on it. It was called the FIREBALL SCYTHE OF CTHUGUA!

Gina Hermos: This is the Fireball Scythe of Cthugua!

Nico: COOL!

Eli: Wow!

Me, Nico, Eli, Jared and Zarya pulled out the Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Nico, Eli, Jared and Zarya: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned all of the Super Sentai Rangers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers!

Gina Hermos: Watch this one.

The scythe fired a beam of energy and it spoke in a malevolent language and the Moogers and some of Tortoise John's men went insane and they killed each other!

We then set our sights onto Tortoise John.

Samurai Rangers: Super Samurai Mode!

The rangers donned their awesome Super Samurai Modes.

Nico: LETS DO IT!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Jayden: Shogun Mode! Power of the Ancestors!

He donned his awesome Shogun Mode armor!

Nico: YEAH! Lets do it!

They fired blasts of fire and burned him all over. Cyrenox blasted and pulverized Tortoise John all over.

Crumplezone, Boarmon, Skids and Sailor Mars used the Mars, Digital World and Velocitron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Skids Electron Blaster, and Sailor Mars and Boarmon's powers and turned Crumplezone's boosters into shoulder cannons.

Crumplezone and Boarmon: CRUMPLE FIRE BOAR STAMPEDE!

Skids and Sailor Mars: MARS LIGHTNING FIRESTORM!

BlackWarGreymon and Kameo: ELEMENTAL TERRA DESTROYER!

Machinedramon and Men In Black: EXTRATERRESTRIAL GIGA BLAST!

SkullMeramon and Ed Edd N Eddy: FIRESTORM OF JAWBREAKERS!

Puppetmon and Jonny Quest: ADVENTURE PUPPET BLAST!

Seadramon and Johnny Bravo: ICE MAMMA BLAST!

Thundermon and Kento: LIGHTNING FIRESTORM BLAST!

Duskmon and Zyuohgers: DARKNESS WILD BLAST!

Mercurymon and Dark Signers: FIRESTORM OF NAZCA FIRE!

Grumblemon and Three Stooges: EARTHQUAKE OF COMEDY BLAST!

MetalSeadramon and Sonic the Hedgehog: RIVER OF CHAOS!

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Rango, Eli and Nico: LAUGHTER SUPER BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Pinkie Pie, Allison Nouveux, Eli and Luan: COMEDY OF FRIENDSHIP FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and fire and light.

Lincoln: WESTERN ELEMENT STYLE: THE SEARCHERS!

Peni Parker: WESTERN WEB STYLE: THE UNFORGIVEN!

Mai Shiranui: WESTERN FIRE STYLE: ONCE UPON A TIME IN THE WEST!

Litchi Faye Ling: WESTERN FIRE STYLE: STAGECOACH!

Yuna: WESTERN WATER STYLE: MCCABE & MRS. MILLER!

Nanami: WESTERN EARTH STYLE: RED RIVER!

Toph: WESTERN EARTH STYLE: THE WILD BUNCH!

Julie Makimoto: WESTERN EARTH STYLE: RIO BRAVO!

Tatsumaki: WESTERN WIND STYLE: THE NAKED SPUR!

Makoto Nanaya: WESTERN WIND STYLE: MEEK'S CUTOFF!

Sari Sumdac: WESTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: THE MAN WHO SHOT LIBERTY VALANCE!

Rachel Alucard: WESTERN LIGHTNING STYLE: THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY!

R. Mika: WESTERN LIGHT STYLE: BUTCH CASSIDY AND THE SUNDANCE KID!

Juri Han: WESTERN DARK STYLE: MY DARLING CLEMENTINE!

Menat: WESTERN STAR STYLE: JOHNNY GUITAR!

Chronoa: WESTERN TIME STYLE: FORTY GUNS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said movies.

Lincoln and his harem: WESTERN FINAL SMASH: WILD WEST SHOOT DOWN!

They fired their revolvers made of elemental energies at Tortoise John!

Samurai Rangers: Bullzooka Blaster!

Antonio: Barracuda Blades!

Nico: FIRE BUSTER CANNON MODE!

Eli: Time for some buttkicking!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired and the blasts, techniques, final smashes, combos and element blasts hit Tortoise John and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The explosion knocked him back and then to our amazement and surprise it was raining gold nuggets!

Nico: WHOA! LOOK AT THE GOLD!

Rango: They couldn't find any gold in this mine years ago.

Eli: The explosion unearthed the gold.

We went up the Tortoise John.

Nico: It's over John!

Rango: You are going to hang.

Tortoise John: Oh, Sheriff. If only it were that simple.

He summoned a GIANT ROBOT!

Nico: OH BOY!

Jayden: Lets summon the zords!

We did so and had them combined.

Samurai Rangers: Samurai Megazord!

Antonio: ClawBattlezord North! Lightzord!

The Zords were ready!

Tortoise John: You think I'm scared?

Jayden: You should be scared of us.

Me: Including this one. I got a new zord for us.

I pulled out a new folding zord and it formed into an awesome and giant Brachiosaurus Folding Zord!

Nico: COOL!

Me: Say hello to the Brachiosaurus Folding Super Zord.

It roared and fired waves of stars and energy and blasted Tortoise John all over.

Me: Now for the fun part. Samurai Rangers this is something that Xandred would be afraid of.

I pulled out a disk and inserted it into a slot.

Me: SAMURAI ULTRA SUPERGIGAZORD COMBINE!

The zords and all the Samurai Zords combined and they formed into an awesome and amazing SUPER ULTRA MEGAZORD! It was called THE OMEGA SAMURAI ULTRA SUPERGIGAZORD!

Me: OMEGA SAMURAI ULTRA SUPERGIGAZORD!

Jayden: WHOA! This is so awesome J.D.!

Me: Yep. You haven't seen anything yet.

Tortoise John fired numerous missiles and the blasts didn't even scratch it.

Tahu and team were slashing and pulverizing Bad Bill all over.

Bad Bill: I'm not losing to a bunch of stupid kids!

Tyson: Well you just did!

They fired waves of fire and elements and blasted him down.

They tied him up.

Tahu: Hahaha! Well done brothers!

Tyson: Thanks Tahu!

Hilary: Whoa! Look at that!

They saw the Omega Samurai Ultra Supergigazord!

Kenny: Wow! That is so cool!

Tahu: It most sure is. Want to watch the battle?

Tyson: You bet.

They got to watching.

Me: Now watch this finisher. SYMBOL POWER! SAMURAI SUPER GIGA LASER!

We fired a massive elemental laser blast and the blasts all hit Tortoise John and he exploded!

**EXTREMELY MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSION!**

Tortoise John's robot was destroyed and he was knocked down!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Tortoise John you and your minions have failed this world!

Jayden: Samurai Rangers, Victory is ours.

Tortoise John: Now, I'm sure we can work something out.

Rattle Shake: Oh, you've got something to work out, all right. With him!

Rattle Shake stepped aside to reveal an angry Rattlesnake Jake.

Rattlesnake Jake: What was it you said back then? "Pretty soon, no one will even know you even existed!"

Tortoise John: Oh no!

Me: You are headed for the last roundup pilgrim!

We blasted his head off and killed him.

Rango: Thanks for helping me today, guys.

Robo Blaze: It was our pleasure, Rango.

Dr. Light: And now, as promied, Tortoise John is gonna be our dinner.

Me: Yep he sure is.

Johnny 13: (to Tyson) You and your friends helped too.

Tyson: We sure did.

Me: We owe you big time for this Tyson.

Rango: We'll see you in 7 days.

Tyson: (pats Rango on the shoulder) I'll look forward to it.

Vortex: It's fitting that Tortoise John died at Jake's hands again.

Gentleman Ghost: Well, the bastard did betray him.

Nico: Yes he sure did.

Me: And now he is a forgotten memory.

Nico: Head home safe guys.

Tyson: We will.

Tyson and friends went back home.

?: I will destroy you evil hyenas if it's the last thing I ever do!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lincoln: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Twisted Nala.

A figure came out, and it was Twisted Nala, but unlike Nala, her fur was messy and she had claw marks on her and blood dripping from them, and she had a feral look of rage and revenge in her eyes and she had Simba's fur in her mouth.

Nala: (Gasps) So, that's…?

Nico: Yes, it is.

Lincoln: I understand that you hated Scar for what he did to Mufasa and Simba in your world, Twisted Nala, but you crossed the line when you gave into hatred and rage, despite you had your intentions of preserving the beliefs of your world's Simba and Mufasa.

Twisted Nala: I will destroy all of you!

Pinkie Pie: Not going to happen, Twisted Nala.

Suddenly, Pinkie Pie's eyes had turned neon light blue and she was surrounded by a pink aura with balloons, as she unholstered her Sword of Laughter, and as she approached Twisted Nala, she left behind pink energy, balloons, pink flames and confetti with every step.

Pinkie Pie: Twisted Nala, I can understand the pain that you went through, but when you gave into hatred and revenge when you took your world Scar's life, you crossed a line from which there's no return, and now, you must be stopped here and now.

Suddenly, Pinkie Pie was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with balloons and confetti floating around the vortex, there's an alicorn flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a light blue phoenix. Then, as soon as the vortex faded, Pinkie Pie emerged, but she was changed forever.

IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Pinkie Pie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has light blue highlights in the bangs of her long pink curly hair, she has neon light blue eyes and a pink energy aura with pink flames, balloons, and confetti surrounding her, Pinkie Pie has an Alicorn with balloons and gears emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Alicorn earrings with pink gems for eyes and the Laughter Kanji in its hooves on her ears, her Amulet of The Tech Skylanders had an Alicorn pendant with the Laughter Kanji in its hooves, her golden Amulet of Tech has pink gems on the gold lightning bolts from her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love and pink and blue crystals embedded in it because her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha merged with it, and in addition to the gold Thunderbird pendant, she now has an alicorn and they're holding the Laughter Kanji. Pinkie Pie has on a sleeveless pink blouse with balloons, gears, and a light blue phoenix on it, yellow skirt, pink pants, light pink high-heeled combat boots with her cutie mark for shoe buckles, and sleeveless pink trenchcoat with balloons, confetti, and gears on the coattails, and an Alicorn on the back surrounded by balloons and confetti and right on top of its horn is the symbol of the Tech Skylanders. Suddenly, Pinkie felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive pink angel wings with light blue tips on the pink feathers, sprouted out from her back, with gears, confetti, and balloons falling from the tips. Pinkie Pie has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large pink gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger, and she has her cutie mark on her left shoulder.

Suddenly, Pinkie Pie's massive Sword of the Knights of The Friendship Table, Destroyer of The Armageddon 23, Sword of the Redemption Squad, and Sword of Laughter began merging together, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Pinkie Pie's Alicorn Sword of Magical Laughter and Tech Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade with her cutie mark, ballons, confetti, and gears etched on the blade, large pink alicorn heads for the crossguard, large light blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink alicorn heads with light blue gems for eyes for the pommel, she has on her large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light blue gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with an alicorn for the belt buckle and pink gems for the eyes and a large light blue gem in its collar for the belt buckle on her waist, large pink Spellbook of the Gods and the Universe and large pink Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. she had on her Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists and Belt of Elemental Bravery with large light blue gem for the belt buckle, her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip, and Crystal Saber holstered on her left hip. There's a light blue kanji below the alicorn that said, "Pinkie Pie, Alicorn Princess of Laughter and The Tech Skylanders, Amazing and Fun Party Planner of Ponyville, Emissary of Laughter, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Loving Mother of Little Cheese, Cousin of Maud Pie, Marble Pie, and Limestone Pie, Friend of Many, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Canterlot, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, and Master of Laughter, Parties, and Technology."

ピンキーパイ、笑いのアリコーンプリンセスとテックスカイラン

ダーズ、ポニーヴィルの素晴らしい楽しいパーティープランナー、笑いの使者、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、リトルチーズの愛する母、モードパイのいとこ、マーブルパイ、ライムストーンパイ、友人多くの、邪悪なスレイヤー、混乱した、殺人的、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、終末の破壊者23、エクエストリアの擁護者、ポニーヴィル、そして友情のテーブルの騎士団のメンバーであるカンタロット、および笑い、当事者、および技術のマスター

Pinkie Pie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN INFINITY HILARITY TECH ALICORN ANGEL OF TECH JUSTICE AND LOVING LAUGHTER!

We were amazed by Pinkie Pie's Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Twisted Nala saw it, she roared in rage and tried to viciously maul her, but Pinkie Pie fired a powerful pink energy blast with balloons, confetti, and gears and it hit Twisted Nala. Then, she threw a confetti bomb at Twisted Nala, and it exploded covering her in confetti and blinding her, and Pinkie Pie kicked her and she hit back first into a wall.

Nico: Wow, Pinkie's transformed into her Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity form.

Me: You said it, Nico, this is going to be one awesome fight.

Lincoln: Wow, Pinkie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Pinkie Pie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Hilarious Alicorn and Divine Tech Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver our punishment on this party-pooping dark lioness?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, my Alicorn Princess of Tech Laughter.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Pinkie Pie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Sorry, Twisted Nala, but you must be stopped here and now.**

Lincoln and Pinkie Pie went after Twisted Nala, who tried to attack them with her claws, but they dodge her claws, and Lincoln and Pinkie Pie powerful blasts of rainbow energy, pink energy, gears, confetti bombs, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, Phoenixes, Angels, and Alicorns and they exploded with incredible power as they hit Twisted Nala. Then, Lincoln and Pinkie Pie attacked Twisted Nala with their massive swords and they left scars on her, and they weren't healing.

Twisted Nala roared in rage and fury and tried to attack again, but Pinkie Pie threw three confetti bombs, but these had a surprise: they fired chains to chain Twisted Nala up. Then, Lincoln and Pinkie Pie used their new Talisman Cards from the treasure battle long ago, and with their massive swords, they fired blasts of rainbow and pink energy with elemental forces, and they hit Twisted Nala and they exploded with incredible power and killed Twisted Nala. But, then, we saw something appear: it was the spirit of Twisted Nala, but it was completely purified, and she had tears of despair on her face. Lincoln and Pinkie Pie holstered their massive swords on their backs and power down, and Pinkie Pie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive pink angel wings are permanent.

Nala 2: I'm sorry for what I did. I was…

Lincoln: We know. It was because of what your world's version of Scar did to Simba, and when you saw what happened, it left a permanent wound in your heart, and the darkness corrupted you.

Pinkie Pie: And because of it, you crossed a line from which there's no return.

Then, Lincoln and Pinkie Pie went up to Nala 2's spirit, and they hugged her.

Lincoln: But, for what happened, we forgive you.

Those words of forgiveness reached Nala 2's heart, as she finally broke down and cried, as she cried into the arms of Lincoln and Pinkie Pie. The scene really hurt our hearts and we had tears in our eyes.

Me: Scar, you really crossed one line too many.

Nico: And because of what you did, you destroyed the Pridelands, and left Nala 2 suffering from both a wounded and broken heart and rage and despair.

Suddenly, Nala 2 saw a bright light, and she saw her world's Simba appear before her, along with all those that fell victim to her world's version of Scar, and they want her to join them in Heaven. Nala 2 was feeling apprehensive, but Lincoln and Pinkie Pie were still with her, and Lincoln had a warm smile on his face.

Lincoln: It's okay. There's no need to cry anymore, and I promise you: we will fix the damage that your world's Scar did to your world, and maybe one day, we'll meet again.

Those comforting words got to Nala 2, as she went to her world's Simba, and they were reunited and they went to Heaven, but before that happened, Nala 2 said her last few words.

Nala 2: Thank you.

The lights disappear, along with the spirits of those who fell victim to Twisted Nala's version of Scar.

Pinkie Pie: Rest in peace, Nala 2, and we promise, we'll fix the damage your world's Scar did to your world. Thanks for helping me with this, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Pinkie Pie.

Suddenly, Pinkie Pie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Pinkie Pie's face, they kissed passionately as Pinkie Pie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Alicorn flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo and animals running across the field, along with being surrounded by falling confetti and balloons floating in the air and gears turning, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Lincoln: And I did make my promise: one day, we're going to fix the damage that was done to Nala 2's world.

Nico: And one day, they'll return to live in peace.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a promise that I will fulfill, Nico.

Pinkie Pie: A promise that our man will definitely fulfill, and I knew in his eyes, that was a Pinkie Promise he made. I didn't need to hear the words to know it from anywhere.

Me: That's right.

Simba: And I hope you don't mind us coming with you for this one, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Not at all, Simba.

Shenzi: I'm looking forward to reprimanding my counterpart.

Banzai: Same with mine.

Ed babbles and we knew he's going to reprimand his counterpart, as well.

Timon: And I've got a feeling we'll run into the Twisted versions of me and Pumbaa, so this is going to get really messy. But, we'll be ready for them.

Lincoln: I've got a plan for them, but you'll have to wait and see, Timon.

Timon: In the words of you and your family, Lincoln, Dang it.

We shared a laugh.

Nico: This was awesome though. But great job today everyone. Tortoise John is gonna be awesome dinner for us.

Laney: He sure will be awesome.

Rango: (To the viewers) This was an amazing adventure for us folks. Just remember that if you go to a good town like Dirt, be careful with who you meet.

Nico: Amen to that. Lets go home everyone.

We later had Dirt beamed to Gotham Royal York and we used the gold from the mine to make the town bigger. We had awesome turtle soup and Tortoise John was awesome and tasty. Later we went to sleep after having an awesome adventure.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Rango from 2011 was a really awesome movie and Johnny Depp did a great job in that movie back then. It was really funny too! I loved how Rango went from common pet Chameleon to a sheriff to a destitute town like Dirt in Nevada. It was really awesome. The first 2 parts of the chapter were for planets made of chocolate and vanilla pudding and Nico as you all saw has an incredible sweet tooth. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Noah Carver, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily head over to another awesome and amazing food planet. We're going to a planet made entirely out of

Gushers Fruit Snacks and some of us are going to try out turning into fruits. We're also going to meet an awesome Smurf Gene-slammer named Callie Ginger Lorenzo. She is from Nico's gardening friend and she knows so much about gardening, flowers and everything. She even has awesome plant powers. Lincoln's next rescue is gonna be where we go to the world of The Lion King that was ravaged by Twisted Nala and we're going to cleanse that world of all the things that Twisted Nala did. We're also going to meet a Guardian Elma Gene-slammer named Serena Elma and she is a really powerful master of nature and has the abilities to control plants, butterflies, flowers, trees and all things in nature and she has wings made of pure flowers and she is a really awesome guardian angel for Lincoln. She is amazingly powerful too. Also she took on Luan during some of the pranks she did in April Fools. Also she is going to reveal how she sent Leni Loud's driving teacher Marybeth Oliver to the nuthouse after she lost her mind from Leni getting her in trouble. Tomorrow is Mothers Day everyone and for the awesome chapter where we give appreciation to our moms we are going to have a great humiliation on Icky Vicky, Amy, Scoots, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean and Flip. See you all tomorrow and get ready for a funny laugh.

See you all tomorrow!

# MOTHERS DAY HUMILIATION

HAPPY MOTHERS DAY 2022 EVERYONE!

---

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln had a dream, and he saw two figures who was hiding out and living in the streets of Miama, Florida. But, they were no ordinary two figures, their were Nyx Midnight, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Twilight Sparkle. And Gilbert-Iago the Gargoyle, The Hot-Headed Gargoyle. Lincoln woke up from the dream, but he wasn't the only one, Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Phyllis the Florauna, Lori Loud, Nico, and I also had the same dream.

Lincoln: Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Phyllis, Lori, J.D., Nico, did you guys have that same dream as me?

Lori: We sure did, bro.

Twilight Sparkle: And it also means that we found out where our daughter is at.

Thunder Sparkle: Along with a Hot-Headed Gargoyle.

Phyllis: But the question is, Where?

Me: they're at Miami, Florida.

Nico: Oh no, that's not good. Out on the streets in Miami, Florida, is not a safe place for them.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Come on, we're going to rescue them, and bring them to the Estate. Nyx Midnight is my daughter now, and I'm not letting kids like her suffer life on the streets. They needs to be home again in the arms of her mother and her new father.

Lori: You got that right, bro.

Lincoln, Lori Loud, Twilight Sparkle, Me, and Nico were heading to

Miami, Florida. Then, Lincoln saw a 10-years-old black little girl who has dark purple hair with cyan handband, cyan dragon-like eyes, round glasses over her her, and alicorn wings on her back. She wears a purple T-shirt, a short sleeveless dark purple jacket, a navy skirt with a dark blue shield and crescent moon on it, and a pair of knee high sock and black mary jane flats. And a dark purple-colored gargoyle. He has a mane of wild white hair, an enormous beak, two long horns, and pterodactyl-like wings. He wears a long black coat with three dark purple buttons and pockets, a black belt with a rectangular belt buckle, and a dark purple cape that covers his shoulders and is held closed at the neck. He also wears black boots and black gloves. Lincoln saw who they was, it was Nyx Midnight and Gilbert-Iago the Gargoyle.

Lincoln: Excuse me, are you Nyx Midnight?

Nyx Midnight: Yes, And who are you?

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this is my older sister, Lori Loud, my older brother and leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. Knudson, and my second brother and second leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Nico Chan. And there's also someone you know all too well.

Then, Twilight Sparkle came out, and when Nyx Midnight saw her, She were stunned.

Nyx Midnight: Mommy, is that you?

Twilight Sparkle: Yes, sweetie, it's me.

Nyx Midnight ran up to Twilight Sparkle, and they hugged, and they cried tears of happiness, and we looked on at the scene. Then, Lincoln joined in on the hug, along with Thunder Sparkle, Phyllis the Florauna, me, Nico, and Lori.

Lincoln: And there's something you should know, Twilight Sparkle, your mother is one of my many future wives.

Nyx Midnight: That means… you're my daddy.

Lincoln smiled, and that filled Nyx Midnight with joy, as he picked them up and they hugged, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes. and Gilbert-Iago the Gargoyle join the hug as well, despite his hot-headed attitude.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's go home. I can't wait until we tell everyone in the morning about this.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln told everyone what happened, and he then introduced Nyx Midnight to the rest of his siblings, who are now her aunts. We were proud of what Lincoln did in reuniting Twilight Sparkle with her daughter, and she now has a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in her life.

* * *

Later it was time for Nico's rescue. Flying through space yet again was Nico, Noah Carver, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and it was gonna be a really awesome rescue this time.

Nico: I hope the next rescue is gonna be on a planet of sweets like the chocolate planet and the Vanilla Pudding Planet.

Me: Those were 2 of the most awesome planets ever.

Laney: (Drools) And some of the most delicious.

Eli: Boy they sure were.

Arrietty: I'm honored to go with you guys on a rescue too.

Eli: It's gonna be awesome having you with us Arrietty.

Me: Like in my rescues before.

Camie: Those rescues were really cool.

Nico: They sure were and they were fun.

Noah Carver: Boy I'll say.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Noah.

Noah Carver: No problem Nico and this is gonna be so awesome going with you on an awesome rescue.

Momo: Next time we should bring Toru with us. She will love the rescues.

Me: That's a great idea Momo.

Noah Carver: I think we're here.

We arrived at the next planet and it was a rainbow colored one.

Me: Wow! This one is pretty.

Sirius: From space it looks like it's a world of flowers.

Nico: Noah, I have a feeling that your team, both Regular and Super, will be playing a big part in the next two special missions.

Noah Carver: Well J.D. has been keeping track of which footsoldiers are coming. And like in the usual battles, the next footsoldiers will be the ones that the Megaforce Rangers faced.

Me: That's gonna be the Loogies.

Laney: That's right and this will be really awesome.

Arrietty: It sure will be awesome.

Nico: Yep. Beyblade for Megaforce and Zenkaigers for Super Megaforce.

Eli: Really awesome too. And it's really fitting as well. Zenkaigers celebrates 45+ Years of Sentai Teams.

Lana: That's true.

Noah: The Zenkaigers are gonna be an awesome addition after May 21.

Nico: You got that right.

Me: It was so awesome to meet them during Zarya's Ambassador Missions. And it was really awesome facing Daikon Radish World on April 22nd for Earth Day.

Nico: That was really cool!

Laney: Yeah first Zenkaiger Monster of many.

Lola: That was so awesome.

Me: The funniest one I remember was High Noon World and that one made the Zenkaigers stay up way passed their bedtime.

We laughed at that.

Nico: Yeah it was like 4:00 AM when they destroyed it.

Laney: Wow! No kidding!

We laughed some more.

Sirius: Boy I would never stay up that late.

Camie: Me neither.

Me: Yeah we had to learn all that the hard way too.

Nico: Well lets head down to the planet.

We went down to the planet and we landed in a beautiful forest. But it wasn't an ordinary forest. It was a forest where EVERYTHING was made of Gushers fruit snacks! Everything on the whole planet was made of Gushers!

Me: Oh wow!

Eli: A planet made entirely out of Gushers Fruit Snacks! Wow!

Twilight Sparkle: This is amazing!

Lana: Wow! It's like having our heads turned into fruits all over again.

May: Wow! This is awesome.

Maria: Noah, don't you want to eat Gushers with us?

Noah Carver: Sorry. But I have to be prepared to go Super Mega just in case a villain shows up.

Nico: That's all right.

Twilight Sparkle: What did Lana mean by having our heads turn into fruits all over again?

Me: Well this is a funny thing we discovered. We saw these really funny commercials on TV where kids would eat Gushers fruit snacks and they would turn their heads into fruit and it was really awesome.

Lincoln: Yeah we had many of us do that and it was really cool.

Me: Yep. Watch this.

I picked a blue gusher and ate it and I laughed hysterically as my head turned into a blue raspberry!

Rarity: Oh that is really funny darlings!

Pinkie Pie: That is amazing!

Me: Yep and after 10 minutes pass we revert back. But it leaves behind a very fruity aftertaste.

Nico: It's true.

Maria: (sighs) I can't believe I'm saying this. But… I'll try one.

Nico: Go for it.

Me: Also girls it doesn't hurt at all. It tickles.

May: It's true. Jen, Tara and many of us got a good laugh out of all of it.

Maria: Well if you put it that way May.

Maria tried a purple one and then she laughed as her head turned into a bunch of grapes!

Nico: Oh wow!

Twilight Sparkle: Your head is grapes!

Maria: Cool!

Twilight Sparkle tried a red one and she laughed and her head turned into Strawberry!

Nico: Boy the Gaim Kamen Riders would really love this planet!

Eli: They sure would Nico.

Arrietty: I think it would be awesome for them.

Me: Man Nico I can't remember the last time we did something like this.

Nico: I know it sure has been a while.

May: Time to try a Gusher once again.

May tried a green one and she laughed hysterically and her head turned into a cherry!

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! Your head turned into a Cherry.

May: Nice!

Applejack: Ah why not I'll try one.

She picked a yellow one and Applejack laughed hysterically and her head turned into a wouldn't you know it? A Red Apple.

Nico: Now that is cool!

Me: It sure is. Applejack had her head turned into an apple!

Apple Bloom: That is amazing sis!

Nico: Yeah!

Maria: That's actually to be expected.

Applejack: (Laughs) I think it's cool to have my head be an apple.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah! (Eats a pink one)

Pinkie Pie laughed hysterically and her head turned into a big whole watermelon!

Pinkie Pie: Wow!

She fell to the ground with a thud!

Nico: Whoa! Pinkie your head turned into a heavy watermelon.

Pinkie Pie: (LAUGHS) This is amazing!

Fluttershy tried one and then laughed hysterically and her head turned into a banana!

Nico: This is turning into a FRUITY Rescue! (LAUGHS) That was a good one.

Maria: (laughs) Luan would be proud!

Nico: Yes she would. I think this is one of the planets where we don't face a villain.

Me: It feels like it.

Then we heard a voice.

?: GNAP GNAP GNAP GNAP!

We looked down and we saw A PURPLE SMURF!

---

A Purple Smurf is basically a Smurf who has been infected with the "purple disease" by either a purple fly or by another Purple Smurf, usually by biting him or her in the tail. A Purple Smurf usually hops around with gritted teeth, making "gnap gnap gnap" noises, and searching for his or her next victim. A Purple Smurf can be cured by inhaling the pollen of a tuberose blossom, causing him or her to sneeze and restoring him or her back to normal.

The Purple Smurfs made their first appearance in "The Purple Smurfs". They are based on the original comic books' Black Smurfs, who first appeared in the comic book story "The Black Smurfs". It is probably due to the nature of the characters that they were made purple for the racially cautious English-speaking audience, both for the cartoon show episode and for the English translation of the original story.

The comic book story "The Egg And The Smurfs" suggests that Grouchy's behavior has come from being the first Smurf turned into a Black Smurf and somehow some of its effects stuck with him when he was cured. This explanation does not appear in the 1981 cartoon show since "The Purple Smurfs" took place after "The Smurfette" in its history. However, the explanation does appear in the 2021 cartoon show episode "Unsmurfable Smile" as canon in that universe. In the story book version of "The Black Smurfs", Lazy Smurf is identified as the first Smurf infected with the disease.

A second appearance was later in a one-page gag where Jokey Smurf painted himself black and went around the village in full black smurf fashion causing panic with the others who believed that a second epidemic was about to break out. The joke however was on him as Handy Smurf started asking around who had taken his black paint, remarking that the paint will never come off. In the version that appears in the "Romeo And Smurfette" comic book, the black paint was changed to green, and in the Papercutz version that appears in "The Return Of The Smurfette" it was changed to purple.

The Black Smurf also appears in the 1994 The Smurfs video game released for multiple game systems, while the Purple Smurf version appears in the fan-created Flash game Day Of The Purple Smurf, which was created as an unofficial sequel to Smurf: Rescue In Gargamel's Castle, as well as in the Smurfs' Village game app.

Me: A purple Smurf!?

Eli: Whoa! Papa Smurf told me and Arrietty about them. They are Smurfs that were bitten by a purple fly.

Nico: Purple fly? That is weird.

Purple Smurf: GNAP GNAP GNAP!

Noah: I knew it. Time to go Legendary!

Nico: Go for it!

Noah: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LEGACY FORCE!

He turned into the Blue Zenkaiger!

Nico: YEAH!

I picked up the purple Smurf.

Purple Smurf: GNAP GNAP GNAP GNAP!

Me: You know you look awesome as purple as a grape.

We laughed at that one.

Nico: Yeah he does.

?: Don't let him bite you!

We looked around and we saw a girl Smurf with blue hair!

Laney: A blue haired Smurf? Wow!

Female Smurf: That is a dangerous Smurf when he is bitten by a purple fly.

Nico: That voice. Callie Ginger Lorenzo?

Callie Ginger: Nico wow!

She reverted back and she was a girl with blue clothes, blue hair and had the kanji for Little in the middle of her forehead.

Callie Ginger: Good thing we found this little guy.

Callie blew a gold powder onto the smurf and it was tuberose blossom pollen.

The Smurf sneezed and it was Grouchy Smurf!

Grouchy Smurf: I HATE BEING CURED!

Me: Grouchy Smurf? Wow.

Grouchy Smurf: Where am I? And why are your heads like fruits?

Me: Funny story on that.

Grouchy Smurf: And why's Vroon from the Zenkaigers here?

Noah: Oh, I'm not really him.

Grouchy Smurf: Noah? Oh right! I forgot you guys have the power to change into rangers from over the years.

Nico: Yeah.

But then we laughed hysterically and then we had our heads revert back.

Me: Whoa! That was fruity.

Nico: Yeah. See it's only temporary.

Grouchy Smurf: I Hate fruit! But that was really cool though.

Me: The fruit snacks did this.

Callie Ginger: But thank goodness that Grouchy is all right. The purple fly is a dangerous creature. I caught it in this jar.

She pulled out a jar and in it was a Purple Fly.

Nico: Good job Callie.

Noah Carver: Thank goodness.

Eli: Yeah.

Noah: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Callie Ginger: I have a lot of them. But my skills mostly live around me and Nico's times in our Gardening classes. It's how I know so much about flowers. Me and Nico went to Borneo one time and we discovered a really amazing and rare flower. It was called the Purple Amethyst Crystal Orchid. It's a really rare daffodil that is so incredibly hard to find that is made entirely out of purple crystal and it is said to produce a very powerful and enchanting purple light rainbow when it is under the sunlight. But the flower comes around once ever 65 years.

Eli: Wow! That must be a really rare flower.

Callie Ginger: It sure is.

Nico: Yeah I remember that.

Grouchy Smurf: I hate flowers! But that was a great memory.

Laney: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah.

Nico and Callie hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Callie Ginger: Me too Nico. Me too. But you all looked really awesome with fruit heads.

Nico: That was really.

Callie then shoved an orange gusher into Nico's mouth and he ate it and he laughed hysterically and his head turned into a PINEAPPLE!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: You're a pineapple Nico!

Nico: What the!? Callie you sneaky girl.

Callie Ginger: Sorry Nico. I couldn't resist.

We laughed and later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, Orion, and Rita Loud are heading to the world of The Lion King that was ravaged by Twisted Nala, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we're also going to cleanse that world of all the things that Twisted Nala did.

Lincoln also called Simba, Nala, Timon, Pumbaa, Rafiki Zazu, Kovu, Kiara, and The Lion Guard here, since they also want to join this one, and when we arrived in the world of The Lion King ravaged by Twisted Nala and her world's version of Scar, it was total chaos.

Lincoln: Whoa, so this is the world of The Lion King ravaged by Twisted Nala and her world's version of Scar. This sure is scary.

Nico: No doubt, this place has fallen into chaos and darkness.

Me: My god. This is horrible.

Eli: How can Twisted Nala cause so much damage all because of Scar?

Lincoln: But, I still know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the five girls here, but we're also going to cleanse that world of all the things that Twisted Nala and her world's version of Scar did.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Eli: I knew Scar was a monster, but what he did, along with Twisted Nala after she killed Scar, scarred The Pride Lands forever.

Twilight Sparkle: How horrible and disgusting.

Lincoln: But, we're going to cleanse this world of all the things they did, Eli. And I want to thank you, Orion, Simba, Nala, Timon, Pumbaa, Rafiki Zazu, Kovu, Kiara, and The Lion Guard for joining us, Mom, and Happy Mother's Day.

Rita: You're welcome, sweetie, and thank you.

Orion: I'm also want to see how you're going to cleanse this world of all the things Twisted Nala and her world's version of Scar did here, Lincoln.

Simba: Same here, Orion.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of five girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the five girls, but they've been cornered by the hyenas, and they're going to kill them, and he also saw something else fast approaching: it was the Twisted versions of Timon and Pumbaa, and they're heading for the hyenas.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the five girls, but they've been cornered by the hyenas, and they're going to kill them, and I also saw something else fast approaching: it was the Twisted versions of Timon and Pumbaa, and they're heading for the hyenas.

?: We've got to put a stop to this conflict once and for all, and restore The Pride Lands.

Suddenly, we saw a Guardian Elma Duel Monster appear before us.

Nico: Wow, that's the Duel Monster, Guardian Elma.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Serena Elma, but we'll have to talk later, we got to end this chaos once and for all.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at the Twisted versions of the hyenas, and Lincoln tied Twisted Timon and Twisted Pumbaa up with vines, and that allowed the five girls to get away. When the Twisted versions of the hyenas saw us, they growled in anger. But, the Twisted versions of Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed's anger turned to shock when they saw Shenzi, Banzai, and Ed of the team.

Shenzi: Scared, you three should be.

Banzai: And you should all be ashamed of yourselves, you believed in your world's Scar's twisted lies, and look at what happened. Now, it's high-time we taught all of you a lesson.

Lincoln: Yeah, let's get them.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Rita Loud, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Orion turns into his Silver Ranger form, Simba, Nala, Timon, Pumbaa, Zazu, Rafiki, and The Lion Guard unholster their Keyblades, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after the Twisted versions of the hyenas, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, fireworks, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln tied them all up with vines, so they can't escape, and our friends from The Pride Lands kept an eye on them, along with Twisted Timon and Twisted Pumbaa. Then, we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: Now, to bring life back to The Pride Lands and end the chaos. PRIDE LANDS PURIFICATION!

Lincoln fired a ball of green energy into the center of The Pride Lands, and as he clenched his large left hand, it burst open and the green lights shined on every part of The Pride Lands, and suddenly, we saw plants and grass growing once again, the trees were returning back to life and leaves then sprouted, and then, it began to rain, and it put out all of the fires started by the lightning. Then, we also saw something happen to Twisted Timon and Twisted Pumbaa, as their pale appearances then changed back to what they were before this whole nightmare, and light came back into their eyes.

We were amazed by what Lincoln just did in restoring life to The Pride Lands, and what happened to Twisted Timon and Twisted Pumbaa.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: You said it, Lincoln's new technique restored The Pride Lands and cleansed it of all the chaos that engulfed it, it's as though Twisted Scar and Twisted Nala's evil has been cleansed for good.

Lincoln: That's exactly what's happened, Nico.

Suddenly, lights from Heaven shined down, and then, we saw a miracle happen: Nala 2 along with all those who died in the chaos have all been resurrected, and we were amazed and stunned with awe.

Eli: Wow.

Lincoln: This truly is a miracle. Not only have we cleansed The Pride Lands of this chaos, but all those who died in the chaos, along with Nala 2, have been brought back, just like I said yesteday.

Nala: That's right.

Nala 2: We saw what you all did, and we can't thank you enough for what you've done to save our home.

Lincoln: You're welcome.

Simba 2: So, what'll happen to the hyenas of our world?

Shenzi: I've got just the punishment for them. S.P.D. MORPHER! JUDGEMENT MODE!

Shenzi took out a black and purple S.P.D. Morpher, and activated Judgement Mode, and when the Red "X" shined, the hyenas of Twisted Nala's world were found guilty, and then, Shenzi fired a laser from the morpher, and the hyenas of Twisted Nala's world were imprisoned in Containment Cards, and she put them in a special box, so they can't ever get out.

Lincoln: Nice one, Shenzi.

Shenzi: Thanks, Lincoln, and I got to thank Jack Landors for giving us the S.P.D. Morphers.

Eli: And now, The Pride Lands are finally at peace, and life and order has been restored.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli. (To Serena Elma) And it's so good to see you again, Serena Elma.

Serena Elma reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length pink hair and a green flower in her hair, pink eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the Flower Kanji tattooed on her forehead, she has massive pink wings made of pure flowers, thanks to reigning in the power of Guardian Elma, and she's dressed in a pink midriff top, purple short skirt with the dagger of Guardian Elma holstered on her right hip, pink shoes, and pink sleeveless trenchcoat with flowers, plants, trees, and butterflies on the coattails, and Guardian Elma on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Guardian Elma themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade, green wings for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink gem for the pommel.

Serena Elma: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Serena Elma and they hugged, and Serena Elma's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Serena Elma: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Serena Elma, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Michigan, and she's an amazingly and powerful master of nature, and she has the abilities to control plants, butterflies, flowers, trees, and all things in nature, and as you saw, she has massive wings made of pure flowers.

We were really amazed.

Nico: That's so awesome.

Serena Elma: And I've also got some revelations to tell you guys:

one was how I took on Luan during some of her wild pranks she did on April Fools Day, and the other is how I sent Leni's driving teacher, Marybeth Oliver to the nuthouse after she lost her mind from Leni getting her in trouble.

We gasped.

Nico: We knew about many stories from Lincoln's Guardian Angels of how they took on Luan during April Fools Day, but not a revelation concerning Leni's former and insane driving teacher, Marybeth Oliver, this is something we're really going to hear.

Lincoln: Same with us.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Serena Elma's neck with pink gems on the gold thunderbolt links and pink crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Serena Elma: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Serena.

Serena Elma had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Serena Elma on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the five girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The five girls are Hodaka Natsumi, Yuuki Kuroiwa, Makoto Oono, Hina Tsurugi, and Sayaka Kotani from Diary of Our Days at the Breakwater.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Hodaka Natsumi, Yuuki Kuroiwa, Makoto Oono, Hina Tsurugi, and Sayaka Kotani.

Nico: From Diary of Our Days at the Breakwater, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Hodaka Natsumi: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Hodaka Natsumi and the other four girls saw who it was that saved them from the hyenas of Twisted Nala's world, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of

The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Hodaka Natsumi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Hodaka Natsumi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, five Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Hodaka Natsumi, Yuuki Kuroiwa, Makoto Oono, Hina Tsurugi, and Sayaka Kotani with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were the hyenas from Twisted Nala's world.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to them, and Lincoln restoring life to The Pride Lands, which caused the resurrections of Nala 2 and all those who died in the chaos, and Shenzi imprisoning the hyenas of Twisted Nala's world in Containment Cards, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Serena Elma have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town.

Then, Pinkie Pie went up to Lincoln and she hugged his waist, and she picked up her head and they kissed.

Pinkie Pie: You did it, Linky. You fulfilled your Pinkie Promise.

Applejack: She's right, Lincoln, and not only that, but you also restored life to The Pride Lands from Nala 2's world and that also meant everyone who died in the chaos came back.

Lincoln: I always fulfill a promise that I made, girls, and as an added surprise, there's this.

Lincoln merged the restored Pride Lands of Twisted Nala's world with The Pride Lands of our world, and the counterparts of Twisted Nala's world except for the imprisoned hyenas merged with Simba, Nala, Timon, Pumbaa, Kovu, Kiara, Rafiki, Zazu, and The Lion Guard.

Jeri Leogun: Linky, you really did an awesome job in what you did.

Lincoln: Thanks, Jeri.

Simba: And now, The Pride Lands are now truly at peace.

Nico: That's right.

Lincoln fulfilled his Pinkie Promise, and cleansed the world that Twisted Nala came from, and now, life and peace has finally returned, and Scar's legacy of destruction has finally been brought to an end.

---

After putting an end to the chaos in Twisted Nala's world, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Serena Elma saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Serena Elma: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Serena, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Serena Elma: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Serena, how did you take on Luan during April Fools Day and how did you send Marybeth Oliver to the nuthouse after she lost her mind?

Serena Elma: You'll like what I'm going to tell you about those two memories. First, on April Fools Day, I was heading to The Loud House: hours earlier, I was called by Lincoln, and he told me that Luan was on the rampage again, since today's April Fools Day. Knowing Luan's a prank-crazy maniac, I went prepared. I busted the door down, and then, I met up with Lincoln, and as we travel through the house, I summoned vines and they dismantled all of Luan's pranks and tied up the racoons she used in her pranks. Then, we confronted Luan, and she saw we ruined all of her pranks, and she was so mad, she wanted to attack us. But, I tied Luan up with vines, and everyone came out, and they all cheered for me and Lincoln for stopping her, and Luan got grounded for five weeks and she had to clean the whole house from top to bottom.

Nico: Awesome job, you guys, and Luan made the big mistake messing with you and Lincoln, Serena.

Serena Elma: And now, for how I got Marybeth Oliver sent to the nuthouse. I knew from Lincoln that Leni's not a good driver and she's failed her driving test so many times. But, when he told me that Leni's constantly failing her driving test has driven Marybeth Oliver insane, I had to do something to stop her or she was going to kill Leni. So, when I found out that Leni's driving test was on the next day, I headed down to find out what Marybeth Oliver was planning, and I took out a audio recorder, and when I found out she was planning on blowing up the car with Leni inside it, I was horrified. I showed the recording to Lincoln and his family, and they were horrified. They went upstairs to warn Leni, but she was already gone to the DMV. I rushed down there, and when I saw Marybeth Oliver's eyes turn red with insanity and rage, I called the cops, and when I handed them the audio recorder of Marybeth Oliver's plan to kill Leni, they were about to arrest her, but she was about to run off. But, I tied her up with vines I summoned, and she was sent to the nuthouse for the rest of her life.

We cheered for what Serena Elma did to Marybeth Oliver, and saving Leni's life from that murderous and insane former driving instructor.

Nico: That was an awesome job you did, Serena.

Me: And thanks to you, Marybeth Oliver's revenge has been foiled for good.

Lincoln: And we sent her to The Saturn Insane Asylum after she broke out to take revenge on Leni again years ago, and now, she's never coming out ever.

Eli: That's right.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids are heading for Resort Island in Sonic's World, and Lincoln had the girls in his harem cover their eyes, since he and his kids had a surprise for them on Mother's Day.

Lincoln: Okay, girls, open your eyes.

When the girls opened their eyes, they saw they were at Resort Island, and Lincoln and his kids had in their hands clothes and jewelry for the girls in Lincoln's harem, along with chocolates and flowers, and this really gave them quite a surprise.

Lincoln and the kids: HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY!

This really surprised the girls in Lincoln's harem.

Lily the Mermaid: Whoa, is this for…?

Lincoln: That's right, Lily. Me and the kids got to work on this before we went on Nico's rescue, and Sonic told us about Resort Island, and it's a perfect place for our Mother's Day date.

The girls in Lincoln's harem went up to Lincoln and the kids, and they gave them a hug and kiss, and Lincoln and the kids did the same thing.

Lincoln: Now, then. Shall we dive into the water?

Twilight Sparkle: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble, and the kids were dressed in swimsuits in their favorite colors.

Then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids dived right into the waters, and they really enjoyed it. Plus, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and they also played with their kids in the water and in the sand. Then, they had a special Mother's Day lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and the kids cheered for them. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your beach date?

Lincoln: Awesome, Nico. We went to Resort Island in Sonic's world.

Twilight Sparkle: And it was also a special Mother's Day date that Linky and the kids planned for us.

Me: Whoa, that's awesome!

Nico: And you all had a lot of fun there, right?

Lincoln: You bet we did, Nico.

Applejack: It was truly amazing what Linky and the kids planned for us for Mother's Day, it was truly amazing.

Apple Bloom: We're glad you all had fun, Applejack.

Applejack: We sure did, sugarcube. And Linky, we also got a little something to give you.

Then, Lincoln got dogpiled by the girls in his harem, and they kissed him all over, and he had kissy marks on his face and massive muscular body, then, he returned the favor by hugging and kissing all of the girls in his harem on the lips, and that caused their hair to stand, as they gave into the kiss and embrace, and an atomic red blush appeared on their faces.

Applejack: HOOWEE! What a man!

We shared a laugh.

---

Later it was time for Musa's final ambassador mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Musa? Besides 2 Rabbids and Ish?

Rainbow Dash: I'm going too with Ish.

Nico: Cool cool.

Me: How about Laney and Lincoln come with too?

Lincoln: I would be honored.

Laney: Me too.

Nico: Awesome. Lets head out.

With that we were off to Atlanta.

We arrived.

Sunny Bridges: Hey guys!

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is in the house!

Me: ROCK ON GUYS!

Musa: Guys, meet Rainbow Dash's little brother.

Ish: Sup. Name's Ish.

Rainbow Dash: We met on my Ambassador Missions and he is a master of football.

Laney: It's true.

Lincoln: Yep. My name is Lincoln and this is my sister Laney.

Laney: Awesome to meet you guys.

Tamika: Same here.

Madison: Love your scarf Laney. (Sees her scar) Whoa Laney what happened to your neck?

Me: Laney did a juggling trick gone wrong. She slashed her neck when a shard of some broken glass cut her.

Madison: Ouch!

Musa: But she doesn't let that stop her.

Nico: That's for sure.

Me: I saw the scar myself back in 2016 when we first met. It was not a pretty sight and before Laney was too afraid to show it. But now she has more courage than ever.

Laney: It's true. I'm glad I now am more courageous than I was years ago.

Nico: Good.

Eli: Laney is a brave girl too. And she is quite the artist.

Tamika: Wow.

Sunny Bridges: That is cool though.

Musa: Why don't you show everyone your art skills before our songs for today?

Laney: I would be honored.

Laney showed a picture she drew and it was a beautiful alien landscape. It was a world made of vegetables and it had 7 moons in the sky and there were 4 suns.

Madison: Wow! Laney that is amazing.

Laney: I call this one Vegetable Heaven.

Nico: It's beautiful.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Musa: Now, some time ago, Lincoln freaked out because of former teammates of one of our frenemies. They got what they deserved but I think Lincoln's still haunted by it. So, this next song's title really sends a message that we need to leave that in the past.

Lincoln: Yep. It's called Move Along by All American Rejects.

Sunny Bridges: Awesome choice!

Eli: Yeah!

The song got to playing and it was a nightmare world.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely)

Go ahead as you waste your days with thinking

When you fall, everyone stands

Another day, and you've had your fill of sinking

With the life held in your

Hands are shaking cold

These hands are meant to hold

Speak to me

When all you got to keep is strong

Move along, move along like I know you do

And even when your hope is gone

Move along, move along just to make it through

Move along

Move along

So a day when you've lost yourself completely

Could be a night when your life ends

Such a heart that will lead you to deceiving

All the pain held in your

Hands are shaking cold

Your hands are mine to hold

Speak to me

When all you got to keep is strong

Move along, move along like I know you do

And even when your hope is gone

Move along, move along just to make it through

Move along

(Go on, go on, go on, go on)

When everything is wrong, we move along

(Go on, go on, go on, go on)

When everything is wrong, we move along

Along, along, along

When all you got to keep is strong

Move along, move along like I know you do

And even when your hope is gone

Move along, move along just to make it through

When all you got to keep is strong

Move along, move along like I know you do

And even when your hope is gone

Move along, move along just to make it through

When all you got to keep is strong

Move along, move along like I know you do (Know you do)

And even when your hope is gone

Move along, move along just to make it through

Right back what is wrong

We move along

(Go on, go on, go on, go on)

Right back what is wrong

We move along

(Go on, go on, go on, go on)

Right back what is wrong

We move along

(Go on, go on, go on, go on)

Right back what is wrong

We move along

The nightmare world turned into a beautiful world of love and hope to show all that there is always hope!

When it was done we cheered wildly!

Nico: That's also a Bionicle song.

Me: It sure is. That was a great one.

Laney: Very motivational too.

Me: It sure is.

Musa: But that was a great song.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: That was a great song too.

Nico: Bionicle forever, bitches!

Me: WOO! YEAH!

Eli: BIONICLE STRONG! BIONICLE PROUD!

Nico: YEAH!

Musa: J.D., what song do YOU have in mind?

Me: Well I do have one song that I want to do here. It's called Adventure of a Lifetime by Coldplay.

Nico: Awesome choice! I love that song.

Me: Me too.

We got the song underway and it turned the room into a jungle.

Me: (Singing divinely)

Turn your magic on, umi she'd say

Everything you want's a dream away

We are legends, every day

That's what she told him

Turn your magic on, to me she'd say

Everything you want's a dream away

Under this pressure, under this weight

We are diamonds

Now I feel my heart beating

I feel my heart beneath my skin

I feel my heart beating

Oh, you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Alive again

Oh, you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Said I can't go on, not in this way

I'm a dream that died by light of day

Gonna hold up half the sky and say

Only I own me

Now I feel my heart beating

I feel my heart beneath my skin

Oh, I can feel my heart beating

'Cause you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Alive again

Oh, you make me feel

Like I'm alive again

Turn your magic on, umi she'd say

Everything you want's a dream away

Under this pressure, under this weight

We are diamonds taking shape

We are diamonds taking shape

(Woo-ooh, woo-ooh)

If we've only got this life

This adventure, oh then I

And if we've only got this life

You'll get me through, oh

And if we've only got this life

And this adventure, oh then I

Wanna share it with you

With you, with you

Sing it, oh, say yeah

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

Woo-hoo (woo-hoo)

It was awesome and amazing. When it was done everyone cheered wildly.

Nico: YEAH BABY!

Me: THANK YOU!

Sunny Bridges: Musa, don't think this is weird. But ever since I first met you, I've seen you as the little sister I've always wanted.

Musa: Sunny I'm so honored you think that.

They hugged.

Nico: Aww. So awesome.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Another awesome series of Ambassador Missions in the books.

Lincoln: Yep.

Later we came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really well and awesome.

We told everyone all about it and it was awesome.

May: Wow! You guys had a lot of fun and that is another awesome mission in the books.

Musa: It sure is.

Laney: It was awesome meeting Sunny and friends.

Lincoln: Yep.

May: Lillian, on your first mission, Shane and 4 Rabbids should go with you.

Lillian Hale: I'm so excited to meet the Gaim Kamen Riders!

Nico: We all are. Especially after going to a planet made of Gushers.

We laughed at that one.

Lana: That was a fun adventure.

Callie Ginger: Boy it sure was cool.

---

In a local condiment factory, me, Nico, May and Lincoln's class were taking an awesome tour of the factory.

Me: Boy this is awesome seeing this factory.

Nico: Boy last time we were here Cornelia fell into a vat of hickory flavor barbecue sauce.

May: That was funny though.

Laney: It sure was.

Lincoln: I thought it was awesome though.

We saw how they made and bottled the sauces and more. But then May saw something in a room on the top floor and went and climbed a ladder. She then saw a chicken there?

May: A chicken? What are you…

SNAP!

The ladder broke.

May: Uh oh.

It tipped and May fell right into a huge vat full of nacho cheese sauce!

SPLORF!

Me and Nico and everyone came.

Nico: MAY!

May came out gasping for air and we flew up and saw her covered all over in nacho cheese!

We helped her out and she was dripping nacho cheese sauce all over.

May: OH YUCK!

Me: You're all covered in nacho cheese sauce.

Nico tasted it.

Nico: MMM! We need some chips to go with this.

May: (Sarcastic laughter) This is not funny Nico!

We went to take May back.

Back in the estate, 2012 Slash was getting ready for a spar.

2012 Slash: I'm gonna go spar with Raph. You two don't click on anything bad, alright?

Poromon: You got it!

Poliwag: Okay!

2012 Slash: Okay.

He left and they looked at some stuff on the computer.

Suzi was playing with her dolls.

Suzi: (hears Poromon and Poliwag scream in terror) Uh oh! Did a bad guy attack them just now?!

She ran in and saw Poromon and Poliwag sitting in the corner with their eyes burned out of their sockets!

Suzi: What's wrong!?

Poromon: (Shaking in fright) We saw things that we shouldn't have.

Everyone came.

Demolishor: What's wrong, guys?

Poliwag: (rocking back and forth) It was awful. So awful.

Lola: C'mon. I'm sure whatever it is, it's not that bad.

Poromon: WE ACCIDENTALLY SAW PORN ON THE INTERNET!

With that, Poromon puked on Lola while Poliwag puked on Lynn.

Lola: WHAT!? YOU SAW GIRLS NAKED ON THE INTERNET!

Poromon: WE THOUGHT IT WAS A GAMING SITE!

Lynn: OH MAN!

Nico, me and May came back.

Me: Lets get you to the bathroom so you can take a bath.

Manaphy: Mama you're a mess!

Maria: Holy mackerel! May you're all covered in nacho cheese sauce!?

May: What else is new.

Maria: I'll get you cleaned up.

Nico and Me saw Poromon and Poliwag puking.

Nico: Oh no!

He went over.

Nico: Are you guys sick?

Eli: It was crazy.

They told us everything and it was horrible.

Nicole: Did Poromon and Poliwag see that stuff?

Demolishor: Yeah.

G1 Inferno: Nicole, they saw it accidentally. So, please don't punish them.

Nicole: Easy Inferno. From the way they reacted I can tell that it hurt them. But I would never hurt the mascots like that. They are too cute to beat up. They mistook it for a gaming site and that was a simple case of misreading.

Laney: Oh.

Camie: Homer you better use bleach on their eyes.

Homer: Good idea.

Leozack: I remember you guys not freaking out when Homer and Bart showed you that porn video back in 2020.

Poromon: That was simple porn! What we saw went beyond that!

Poliwag: And you don't want to know what came out of the bodies of the women that we just saw! It was-was-

Poromon and Poliwag puked all over Nico and me.

Me: EW!

Nico: Oh poor guys.

Me: Boy seeing images like that is something no one will ever get out of their heads.

Nico: No kidding. Poor guys.

Manaphy: Poor Poromon and Poliwag.

Horsea: Yeah.

May was in the bathtub with bubbles popping all over.

May: Geez what has Poromon and Poliwag really scared?

Maria: They saw porn on the internet and it scared them really bad.

May: (GASP) Oh man! That's awful!

Brian: No wonder they reacted bad to Quagmire's magazines. There's no simple porn on there.

Me: And Peter Griffin has that fancy vault to hide his unmentionables.

Nico: I got to admit that is genius.

Lily: Poor guys.

Brian: Yeah. J.D., Nico if I were you I would get that puke off before it sets.

Nico: Okay.

We went to our showers and threw our clothes in the laundry.

Lori: C'mon, you two. You're safe from that nasty porn. No need to be literally terrified.

Poromon: it was horrible Lori! It was horrible!

Poliwag: YEAH!

Eli: Poor guys. We got to erase that image from them. Wait Dexter your memory eraser gun?

Dexter: Sure.

Dexter gave it to Eli and set it to erase the memories of what they saw 25 minutes ago.

Eli fired it into Poromon and Poliwag's eyes.

Poromon: Whoa! What happened?

Poliwag: And why are some of you guys covered in throw up?

Lola: It was Lana. She did it.

Lana: Uh yeah!

Then Mumbo Jumbo, Fixer, Electrocutioner, Knightbrace, Robo Blaze, Dr. Light, Skulker, Vortex, Gentleman Ghost and Johnny 13 appeared.

Mumbo: Can me, Fixer, Electrocutioner, Knightbrace, Robo Blaze, Dr. Light, Skulker, Vortex, Gentleman Ghost and Johnny 13 go with you guys?

Nico and me came out.

Nico: Yes you guys can and your timing couldn't be better.

Poromon: Oh right we forgot!

Mascots: HAPPY MOTHERS DAY!

May: Wow is it Mothers Day?

Nico: Yep.

Laney: That's all right.

Manaphy: Mama I made this for you.

Manaphy made an awesome card for May.

May: Oh thanks Manaphy.

Lincoln's kids Rihoko Amaha, Thunder Sparkle, Phoenix Shimmer, Little Cheese, Butterfly Rose & Mirage Daffodil, Storm Rainbow, Emerald Shine, Topaz Light, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Starburst Aurora, Firelight Flame, Strawberry Pancake & Strawberry Shake, Lemon Zest, Raspberry Sauce, Blueberry Pie, Plum Pie, Orange Slices, Cherry Pie, Apple Pie (with Unit J50G/Glitch), Wild Apple-Joe, Sweet Tarts (with Snowstalker), Phyllis the Florauna (with Venus the Plant), Botanica, Jessica Jumpstart, Sour Patch, Sadie "Soundwave" the Wolf, Elizabeth "Tiger Rage" the Lemur, Eloise "Crystal Bug" the Beetle, Jasmine "Ravage" the Cat, Stephanie "Thunderblast" the Anglerfish, Zeta "Silver" Telekinetic, Grindcore, Frostbyte, Princess Frozen, and Tech-Gear all gave awesome cards to their moms and they were all handmade and made with love.

Nico: Aww so awesome.

Eli: Yep.

Viceroy: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Since we did a Smurfs gene-slammer, lets do one for Snorks.

Me: Hey good idea!

Varie: Snorks gene-slammers is a great idea.

Laney: Yeah! This will be awesome!

Lana: Yep.

Nico: So it's an underwater rescue next.

Eli: Awesome. I hope we do one for the Krusty Krab.

Nico: Me too.

Fixer: You guys having a Happy Mother's Day?

Nico: We are so far.

Laney: Yep. Earlier this morning me and my siblings made mom a breakfast in bed treat.

Lori: We literally made her pancakes, French toast, Waffles, Sausages, Orange Juice and biscuits and gravy.

Leni: She totes loved it.

Fixer: Wow! That is a breakfast feast. That was really thoughtful.

Lana: Yep.

Lola: It sure was.

Nico: And I have a treat for all our mothers and us. We're going to Lynn's Table for a humiliation fest.

Me: YEAH!

Anastasia: (Cinderella) I can't wait to humiliate Flip some more!

Nico: It's not just Flip that we're going to humiliate. We're also humiliating Scoots, Bubble Bass, Amy, Icky Vicky, Lewis Travolta and Billy McLean.

Laney: I can't wait to give those jerks what for!

Lana: Yeah me too!

Homer: I know. J.D. would you hand me that helmet please?

I gave Homer a Radiation suit helmet and he put it on.

Homer: WHY THOSE FUCKING LITTLE (INDISTINCT)!

Nico: Well said Homer. Well said.

---

We were then walking to Lynn's Table.

Robo Blaze: This humiliation is perfect after we took down Tortoise John.

Nico: You said it. We got some new pranks ready for them too.

Eli: I can't wait to give Scoots a swirly as well as string her up by her underwear.

Laney: Me too! I've had enough of that scooter riding jerk to last an eternity.

Me: Me too. Especially after everything we learned from many of Lincoln's guardian angels.

Fern Kemmington: I can't wait to bite Flip in his arm and make him so sick that he shits himself all the way to the moon.

We laughed!

Nico: That will be awesome to see.

Zarya Moonwolf: It sure will be funny.

Blitz: (Arnold Schwarzenegger Accent) I will enjoy biting that scooter riding witches rump for everything she did. Ja.

Colleen: (British Accent) Keep talking Fluffy Pants.

Blitz groaned.

We arrived and went in.

Nico: GOOD MORNING LYNN'S TABLE CREW!

Lynn Sr.: Hey guys! Happy mothers day to you all.

Nico: Same to you Mr. Lynn.

Lynn Sr.: Usuals for you all while you have humiliations?

Nico: You know it.

Lynn Sr.: Coming right up.

He got to cooking.

Blitz saw Scoots sleeping.

Blitz: Watch this everyone.

Blitz went up to Scoots and then…

CHOMP!

She screamed in pain as he bit her right on the butt with the force of a bear trap!

Blitz: You have got the most oldest and disgusting tasting butt I've ever bitten. Ja.

Scoots: Why are you humiliating only me?! Huggins made Lynn Sr's life Hell too!

Android 21: Huggins actually grew past that, unlike you!

Nico: Yeah you old hag! You are about as exciting as a bad bowl of rotten spaghetti!

BURN!

Me: Nice one.

Nico: Thanks. Also we're not just humiliating you. We got others here too.

Fern Kemmington: Now watch what my powers can do.

Fern went up to Flip.

Flip: Well hey there beautiful.

Fern Kemmington: Don't call me beautiful.

She took Flip's arm and then…

CHOMP!

She bit him.

Flip: OUCH! WHAT ARE YOU… (Loud stomach grumbling) Uh oh! I don't feel so good!

Fern ran back and then…

MASSIVE EXPLOSIVE AND LOUD WET FART!

His pants were fuller than a diaper!

Nico: Whoa! Is that the Bite of Intestinal Distress?

Knightbrace: That's the very same one Nico.

Electrocutioner: Time for a little zap.

Electrocutioner went up to Amy and then he grabbed her by her hands and then…

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPPPPPPPPPPPPPP

He electrocuted her all over with millions of volts of electricity.

Ed: Zappity Zap Zap!

Eli: YEAH!

Me: I got one for Icky Vicky.

I went over to her.

Icky Vicky: I WILL KILL YOU FOR EVERYTHING YOU DID TO ME!

Me: Shut your fucking mouth Fucky Vicky!

Icky Vicky: You make me sick J.D. Knudson! Whose side are you on!?

Me: The side that kicks your twisted fucking demonic ass!

I fired a blast of sludge and shit and it hit Icky Vicky and drenched her with stench and puke.

Nico: Nice one!

Future Maria: Want to help me with the next one, young me?

Maria: Oh you bet I do.

Maria and Future Maria went up to Amy.

Amy: Tell my sucky fucky so-called sister to disembowel herself and eat her intestines!

Maria: Up your fucking nose…

Future Maria: With a fucking rubber hose!

Maria and Future Maria fired waves of oil and drenched her and then fired a blast of fire and burned her all over. OUCH! Amy was burned and badly hurt.

Skulker: Time for some cloth fishing!

Skulker fired a fishing line and then it hit Bubble Bass and ripped his clothes off and left him naked!

Bubble Bass: (SCREAMS)

Skulker: (LAUGHS) That was great!

Scoots: You don't scare me, Chan! All you are is someone who will never escape J.D.'s shadow!

June: You're wrong as always! Because that was never the case.

Me: Yeah!

Bender: So Bite My Shiny Metal Ass!

Nico: Yeah! Also you Scoots you deserve this. Tyler is the wrong guy for you, old woman! (RASPBERRY)

Nico then bit her right on her nose and it really hurt like hell!

Nico: Also this.

Nico then rubbed her face in his stinky armpits and she vomited all over the place!

Knightbrace: My turn!

Nico: Rip Flip's teeth out.

Knightbrace: Oh I'll do more than that.

Knightbrace went up to Flip and pulled out a pair of pliers and me and Nico held Flip and Knightbrace was ripping his teeth out as he screamed in pain! OUCH!

Eli: OOH! OUCH!

Laney: Mom would be proud.

Rita: I sure would be sweetie.

Knightbrace was bleeding like a hog! He had all of his teeth ripped out!

Nico: That's something that Dr. Bender would like.

Me: He sure would.

Nico: I got an idea! Lets have our moms go have a shot at it.

Me: Good idea buddy. Mom you want to try?

Patti: You bet I do.

My mom went up to Billy McLean and then pulled out a bottle of nitroglycerin and made Billy drank it and then she backed away and pulled out a boxing glove bazooka.

Me: Oh boy.

She fired and it hit him in the stomach and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded! He was blown to ash and burned all over! OUCH!

Nico: Nice one Mrs. Knudson!

Patti: Thanks Nico.

We let all our moms have a shot and they really roughed up the jerks.

Mandarin: I hope that didn't kill Billy. That would end the fun too quickly.

Nico: Don't worry the magic we put on him won't let that happen.

Mandarin: Good.

Our food came.

Nico: Oh time to eat.

We then got our food and we were eating.

Cow: I have an idea.

Cow and Chicken had some of the Guardian Angels give it a shot.

Cow: You'll like this girls! These are Pork Butts and Taters Bazookas and Catapults. We'll use these to not only feed us but pulverize the jerks too.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) This will be fun laddies!

Fern Kemmington: Lets do it!

Cow: Ready girls?

They were ready.

Cow: PULL AND FIRE!

They fired pork butts and taters and smashed the jerks all over and fed many kids all over that wanted to eat too.

Kid 1: WOW! That was awesome!

Cow: Many more where that came from! FIRE AND PULL!

They fired more and the kids were getting fed all over and the jerks were getting pulverized!

Nico: Wow! Talk about getting clobbered and fed!

Me: (Eating) Mmm! Killing two birds with one stone.

Laney: You said it! Very genius.

Vortex: My turn now!

Nico: (Eating) Go get them!

Vortex fired waves of lightning and they hit Bubble Bass and Flip and electrocuted them.

Vortex: Now for this to Rain on Your Parade!

He formed rain clouds over them and they drenched rain on them and struck them with lightning!

Nico: WOW!

Eli: (Eating pizza bites and spaghetti and meatballs) Mmm! You said it!

C.C.: This new dish you all made with pizza bites is delicious.

Nico: Thank Pizza the Kid for that.

Cow: PULL AND FIRE!

The Guardian Angels were firing more Pork Butts and Taters and they smashed the jerks all over and fed many kids.

More and more money was pouring in to the restaurant for the kids fun.

Nico: Wow! This was a great idea Cow.

Cow: Thanks Nico.

Marie Kanker Loud: Me next!

Marie pulled out a can of earthworms.

Lana: Ooh are you gonna eat those Marie?

Marie Kanker Loud: Nope. Watch.

She went up to Icky Vicky.

Marie Kanker Loud: Open up you red haired bimbo!

Bulma held Icky Vicky's mouth and dumped the can of earthworms down her throat and then Icky Vicky screamed and spit and Marie was laughing hysterically and it was funny!

Nico: YEAH!

Bulma: Take that you flea-bitten devil girl!

Johnny 13: Can I go next?

Nico: Go for it!

We were eating still and Johnny 13 had his shadow go and drop a safe on Scoots.

BLANG!

She was squished flat and the Shadow opened the safe and it was full of bombs and stuff and then Scoots was through in it and he locked it and then 3… 2… 1…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

It exploded and fell apart and Scoots was burned to a crisp.

Nico: Nice one!

Aylene C.: Serves that maniac right!

Ground Man: I'll go next.

Nico: Okay.

Ground Man went up to Lewis Travolta and then splattered him all over with mud and dirt!

Ground Man: How do you like having mud in your eyes.

Flynn (Skylanders): Oh hey I've got one.

Flynn went over to Amy and then poured a barrel of green soda into her mouth and then she gagged, vomited and threw up everywhere!

Nico: What kind of soda was that Flynn?

Flynn: It was suction eel flavor soda. Tastes worst than it sounds.

Everyone: EW!

Eli: That is gross!

Me: That kind of soda would taste like puke!

Varie: Well done Flynn!

Tamao: I'll say. That was great!

Gentleman Ghost: It's my turn now.

He went up to Amy.

Gentleman Ghost: A beautiful fair maiden like you deserves a handsome gentleman.

Amy: Oh why thank you.

Then…

BANG BANG!

He shot her right in her legs!

Me: NICE!

Nico: Well done James!

Me: YEAH!

Eli: OUCH!

Rothar: Didn't even know girls can be kicked in between the legs too!

Nico: Yeah! She was shot on her legs actually.

Rothar: Oh sorry.

Nico: No worries.

Dr. Light: Let me have a turn now!

He went up to Scoots and fired a light laser and carved into her back "Kick me, I'm a Stupid Maniac that Hates Everyone." Then kids kicked her all over the place and it really was funny!

Eli: I got one!

Eli went over to Flip and put a sign on his back. It said I Hate Rhinos! Then a rhino came and tapped Flip on the shoulder.

Rhino: Buddy you got a problem with Rhinos? I mean what are you some kind of a rhino-phobe?

Flip: I uh really I don't know.

Rhino: WELL I DO!

POW! SQUISH SQUISH SQUISH SQUISH SQUISH!

He punched and squished him all over.

Rhino: JERK!

We got done with our food and then went for the fun part.

Nico: Now it's time for the fun part.

Emma: Another morph on another humiliation.

Nico: Time to unleash the farts and monkeys!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! PEACH MOUNTAIN BROTHERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Donbrothers!

Hailey Timaeus: Now for some action! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Calcab, Malebranche of the Burning Abyss!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with

Calcab, Malebranche of The Burning Abyss and they formed into a ferociously terrifying hellfire dragon with nine heads made of fire and they had symbols on their heads for each of the 9 Circles! It was called INFERNAL 9-HEADED DRAGON OF THE NINE CIRCLES OF HELL!

Hailey Timaeus: Say Hello to the Infernal 9-Headed Dragon of The Nine Circles of Hell!

Joan Critias: Wow! That one is awesome! Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Chain Burst!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Chain Burst and they formed into a new dragon and it had wings with bombs and mines all over it. It was called CHAIN BOMB STORM DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Chain Bomb Storm Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Now for this one. I also discovered that Hermos can also merge with trap cards but ONLY if they are Trap Card Monsters. Watch. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Paleozoic Canadia!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and then merged him with Paleozoic Canadia and they formed into an awesome new whip. It looked like that of a Canadia from 505 million years ago in the Cambrian Period. It was called CANADIA CAMBRIAN WHIP!

Gina Hermos: This is the Canadia Cambrian Whip! It has 505 million years worth of history in it.

Nico: Wow! That is so awesome!

Me: Yeah it is!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned all the Super Sentai Teams!

Me: Lets kick butt!

We fired waves of energy and smashed them all over.

Scoots: HEY THAT HURT!

Me: Uh it's supposed to hurt!

Scoots: NO ONE ASKED YOU PIG!

Me: PIG!? Are you talking about me?

Timon: Uh oh she called him a pig!

Me: Are you talking about me!?

Timon: She shouldn't have done that!

Me: ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT ME!

Timon: NOW SHE'S IN FOR IT!

Me: THEY CALL ME MR. PIG! COMEDY STYLE NINJA ART: FART FLAMETHROWER INCINERATION!

I pointed my butt at Scoots and fired a blast of fire from my butt and burned her all over!

We were blasting them all over the place.

Demolishor, Inferno, Suzi and Slash used the Earth, Autobot and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Demolishor's laser fights, Inferno's strength and Slash and Suzi's powers 100-fold.

Demolishor and 2012 Slash: SLASHING LASER BLAST!

Suzi and G1 Inferno: INFERNO STRENGTH BLAST!

Magic Skylanders and Mumbo: MAGIC FIRESTORM!

Fire Skylanders and Fixer: FIRESTORM BLAST!

Dark Skylanders and Knightbrace: DARKNESS DENTIST BLAST!

Water Skylanders and Electrocutioner: LIGHTNING OF WATER!

Undead Skylanders and Skulker: UNDEAD GHOST STORM!

Light Skylanders and Robo Blaze: LIGHT OF TECHNO FURY!

Tech Skylanders and Dr. Light: LIGHT GEAR FURY!

Air Skylanders and Johnny 13: 13 AIR SKYLANDERS OF DEATH!

Life Skylanders and Vortex: LIFE STORM OF FURY!

Earth Skylanders and Gentleman Ghost: EARTH GHOST BLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Eli and Callie Ginger: LAUGHING SMURF POWER SHOT!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Callie Ginger Lorenzo, Johnny Bravo, Laney and Lola: SMURFS OF JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of blue energy and smashed the jerks all over.

Rita Loud: Try this one. HUMILIATION SPEAR STYLE: SPEAR IN LEGS!

She threw spears at the jerks' legs Ace Ventura style!

May Chan: HUMILIATION SMASH STYLE: PUNK JERK SMASH!

She threw the jerks around like hulk did to Loki in the Avengers!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Nico: OH THAT WAS GREAT!

Lori Loud: HUMILIATION SHOCK STYLE: CROTCH SHOCK!

She fired electrical bolts at the jerks crotches The Hangover (2009 movie) style!

ZAPPITY ZAP ZAP!

Luan: HUMILIATION CAR STYLE: DEMOLITION DERBY!

She controlled the cars which the jerks are in and the jerks are in a demolition derby and the people really wrecked the jerks and their cars (Jackass: the movie 2002)!

CRASH CRASH CRASH CRASH SMASH SMASH SMASH!

Varie: HUMILIATIO BOWLING STYLE: SKATE BOWLING!

She taped the jerks on skateboards and threw them at bowling pins in the bowling alley then the professional bowlers threw bowling balls at the jerks (Jackass: the movie 2002)!

KRASMASH!

STEEERIKE!

Me: Remember folks, Do NOT Try any of this at home.

Misty Tredwell: HUMILIATION WATER STYLE: ALLIGATOR TIGHTROPE!

She made the jerks wear bikinis and thongs of the ugliest colors then put pieces of chicken meat all over them then made them walk on a tightrope with the water full of alligators below them and then the jerks fell onto the alligators chomped the jerks all over so they got alligator bite marks (Jackass: the movie 2002)!

Lincoln: HUMILIATION FISHING STYLE: CLOTH FISHING!

He used a fishing hook to yank off the jerks' clothes leaving them in their undergarments (Ed Edd n Eddy)!

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Twilight Sparkle: HUMILIATIO SHAVE STYLE: SHAVE OF PAIN!

She shaved the hairs off and left them bald and having nicks all over!

Pinkie Pie: HUMILIATION COASTER STYLE: REQUIEM FOR A

WHIPLASH!

She made the Requiem for a Whiplash roller coaster which she put the jerks in then they rode the roller coaster all the down to the bottom which was a spring loaded catapult that threw them to the top to ride again (Gimme Gimme Never Ed episode of Ed Edd n Eddy)!

Applejack: HUMILIATION HIVE STYLE: BEE HIVE MAYHEM!

She threw bee hives which the jerks decide to smash only for bees to go crazy sting them all over (Ed Edd n Eddy episode Pop Goes the Ed)

Rainbow Dash: HUMILIATION SMASH STYLE: CROTCH SMASH!

She smashed the jerks crotches in the same way as Lloyd Christmas did in Dumb and Dumber!

Fluttershy: HUMILIATION PAIN STYLE: THAT'S MY HORSE!

She really hurt the jerks all the while that's my horse song plays (Ed Edd N Eddy)

Rarity: HUMILIATION NATURE STYLE: TREE JERK SMASHING!

She made a scam that only costs a penny for people to smack the jerks into trees (Ed Edd n Eddy)

Sunset Shimmer: HUMILIATION VACUUM STYLE: EXPLODING VACUUM!

She gave the jerks an exploding vacuum which unfortunately was filled to the brim with sewage then vacuum explodes covering the jerks with sewage (Mousehunt 1997)!

Starlight Glimmer: HUMILIATION TUB STYLE: TUB SLIDE!

She put the jerks in a giant tub then pushed the tub down the stairs which the tub slides down all the way to a frozen lake with water temperature of absolute zero then the ice broke and the tub sunk which froze the jerks (Mousehunt 1997)!

Trixie Lulamoon: HUMILIATION COMEDY STYLE: MOUSE TRAP CHAOS!

She placed mouse traps all over then threw a single cherry on one which started a chain reaction of mouse traps setting off which got on the jerks (Mousehunt 1997)

Crimson Viper: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: CHIMNEY ROCKET!

She stuffed the jerks in a giant chimney lit a match threw it at the chimney which was filled with methane which in turn shot the jerks out of the chimney like a rocket and right into the frozen lake (Mousehunt 1997)

Michiko Malandro: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BURNING KNOBS!

She placed the right hands of the jerks onto searing hot doorknobs which have the TLPS Symbol on them which burned the right hands of the jerks though they were able to put it out by snow the TLPS letters would be scars (Home Alone)

OUCH!

Me: YEAH!

Mai Shiranui: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: SCORCHED HEADS!

Their heads got burned by blowtorches (Home Alone)

Jessica Shannon: HUMILIATION STING STYLE: BEE BUSH!

She covered the jerks private areas with honey then the bees got on them then she kicked them onto beehives then the bees stung them (Family Guy)

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Entrapta: HUMILIATION METAL STYLE: FLATIRON OUCHIES!

The jerks pulled the rope which were attached to the flatirons then the flatirons fell on them face first (Home Alone)

BACLANG! OUCH!

Perfuma: HUMILIATION STICKY STYLE: TAR NAIL!

The jerks go up tar covered stairs which they lost their shoes then their socks then they jammed their feet onto nails which caused them to fall down in pain (Home Alone)

Frosta: HUMILIATION GLASS STYLE: GLASS ORNAMENTS OF PAIN!

The jerks stepped on glass ornaments while the jerks were barefoot (Home Alone)

CRUNCH CRUNCH!

They screamed in pain!

Jerks: WE'RE GONNA KILL YOU FUCKING ASSHOLES!

Emerald Sustrai: HUMILIATION TOY STYLE: TOY CAR SLIP!

She placed many toy cars which then the jerks slipped on them (Home Alone)

WHOOPS! CRASH!

Batch: HUMILIATION STAPLE STYLE: STAPLE TRIPLE SHOT!

She fired staples at the jerks on their butts first then their groins and lastly their faces (Home Alone 2)!

Gluko: HUMILIATION SLIP STYLE: SLIPPERY SLIDE PAIN!

She fired slippery soap which the jerks slipped on and then slide right into a cabinet full of paint which fell on the jerks (Home Alone 2)

Jerks: Uh oh!

CRASH!

Sari Sumdac: HUMILIATION LIGHTNING STYLE: SINK SHOCK!

The jerks touched the sink which was attached to an arc welder which shocks them causing their skeletons to appear (Home Alone 2)!

ZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAPP

Sam (Totally Spies): HUMILIATION SHOCK STYLE: SHOCK CHAIRS!

She placed the jerks onto chairs that were wired to golf cart batteries which launched them onto a wall twice (Home Alone 3)

CRASH CRASH!

Clover (Totally Spies): HUMILIATION BIRD STYLE: BIRD SEED COVERAGE!

She covered the jerks with birdseed then the birds pecked all over them (Home Alone 2)

Alex (Totally Spies): HUMILIATION CAN STYLE: CAN TO THE FACE!

The jerks get hit in the face with paint cans (Home Alone)

BLANG BLANG! OUCH!

Zone-Tan (TLPS): HUMILIATION SPANK STYLE: SPANKING OF SHAME!

She spanked the jerks with a plank of darkness!

WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP WHAP!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): HUMILIATION FLOWER STYLE: FLOWER HAIRS

She shaved the hairs of the jerks' heads and replaced it with flowers1

Ruby Rose: HUMILIATION ROSE STYLE: ROSE UNDERGARMENTS!

She made them wear undergarments made of roses!

Weiss Schnee: HUMILIATION ICE STYLE: COLD BIKINIS!

She made the jerks wear bikinis made of dry ice!

Blake Belladonna: HUMILIATION DARK STYLE: BIKINI DRESS UP!

She shredded the jerks clothes until they were turned into bikinis of ugly colors!

Yang Xiao Long: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BURNING FIRE BREATH!

She shoved several dragon's breath peppers into the throats of the jerks which caused fire to come out their mouths!

Kei: HUMILIATION FIRE STYLE: BURNING UNDERWEAR!

She dressed them in undergarments which were covered with extremely hot hot sauce!

SIZZLE!

Jerks: MY BISCUITS ARE BURNING!

Yuri: HUMILIATION JUICE STYLE: LEMON JUICE TSUNAMI!

She fired a tsunami of lemon juice at the jerks which stung their eyes!

Colette Brunel: HUMILIATION LIGHT STYLE: JAYBIRD NAKED SHINE!

colette brunel: humiliation light style: jaybird naked shine she shined a light which made them naked!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): HUMILIATION STUNT STYLE: STUNT BACK BREAKER!

She made them do Spiderman's parkour prowess which they failed to do which they slammed onto a wall then onto cars back first!

Jerks: My back! Ouch! My back! (Spiderman 2 2004)

Rita, May, Lori, Luan, Misty Tredwell, Carly, Varie, Lincoln and his harem: HUMILIATION FINAL SMASH: TOTAL DRAMA HUMILIATION!

They first threw the jerks into a lake full of sharks, then they threw dodgeballs at the jerks at a rapid pace, then they threw the jerks onto a pool full of box jellyfish, then they fired a massive durian which is a stinky fruit which explodes on contact with the jerks, then they covered the jerks in nacho cheese and lastly they finished with slapping the jerks all over!

SLAP SLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAPSLAP

WE LAUGHED HYSTERICALLY AND MORE!

Nico: (LAUGHING HYSTERICALLY!) THAT WAS SO FUNNY!

Me: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) SOMEONE CALL A DOCTOR! (LAUGHS!)

Then Pterodactyl Ghost, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Scorpion, Sportsmaster, Pied Piper, Black Knight Ghost, Juggernaut and Enchantress appeared.

Nico: Pterodactyl Ghost, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Scorpion, Sportsmaster, Pied Piper, Black Knight Ghost, Juggernaut and Enchantress.

Pterodactyl Ghost: Having a Happy Mother's Day?

Maria: Damn straight!

10,000 Volt Ghost: (Electrified voice) That's good!

Me: Yep.

Amora the Enchantress: I hope Rita's enjoying herself.

Me: Oh she is. Same with all our moms.

Juggernaut: (to Nico) Heard you went to a Gusher planet.

Nico: Oh yeah we sure did.

Scorpion: What fruit did your head turn into?

Nico: A pineapple. It was cool.

Eli: Yep.

?: Awesome round of humiliations for mothers day.

A figure came out and it was Spell Digger from episode 8 of Dino Charge!

---

Spell Digger is a hybrid outlaw with the head of Gold Digger and the body of Spellbinder minus the cape. He was created by Fury and Wrench who combined Spellbinder's pendant with Gold Digger's coins through the Reanimator. Heckyl used Spell Digger to spread greed to anyone who comes in contact with his gold coins, as his magic allowed him to curse them and make them detrimental. His mentality is a merge of both outlaws and he has access to both of their weapons. Because of his unusual creation, he was initially confused on what his abilities were in the first place, but eventually figured them out. Though he puts up a good fight, he is eventually defeated by T-Rex Super Charger Red Ranger Tri-Ankylo Formation. Spell Digger gets enlarged before being destroyed by the Plesio Charge Megazord Pachy-Rex Formation.

---

Tyler Navarro: Spell Digger!

Spell Digger: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to spread greed to everyone who comes into contact with your coins.

Spell Digger: That's right. Good memory J.D.

Me: Thanks.

Spell Digger: Don't worry. The actual Spellbinder and Gold Digger are still seperate from me.

Nico: Great!

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: And I have a new Sailor Soldier for you all to meet. She should be here right about now…

we saw a new Sailor Soldier appear and she was a girl with red hair and had red, orange and yellow sailor clothes.

Sailor Valmorg: Awesome to meet you guys. My name is Valerie Morgana and I go by Sailor Valmorg. I'm the sailor soldier for the planet Valmorg.

Nico: Wow! A Sailor Soldier from 214 million light years from Earth. Awesome to have you with us.

Sailor Valmorg: Same here.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Maximum Ride, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Leozack, and G1 Dirtbag VS Pterodactyl Ghost

---

Pterodactyl Ghost was first.

Pterodactyl Ghost: (to Maximum Ride) I hope Nico had fun eating gushers on his rescue. It was honestly a long time since he did so.

Maximum Ride: It sure has been a while since that happened.

Rainbow Dash: But seeing their heads turn into fruit was really awesome.

Scootaloo: It sure was cool and funny too.

Whirlwind: We all thought it was really funny too.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I guess those TV Commercials where the kids heads turn into fruit literally can happen.

Carter Grayson: Yeah that was so awesome.

Kelsey Winslow: It sure was awesome and funny.

Pterodactyl Ghost: It sure was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

## Ax of the Andalites, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, SPD Rangers, Constantine (Robotboy) and Viceroy (Randy Cunningham) VS The 10,000 Volt Ghost

The 10,000 Volt Ghost was next.

10,000 Volt Ghost: (to Ax) I heard Lincoln went to the Twisted Pride Lands on his rescue. Was it really that bad?

Ax: It was horrible! It was worse than what we saw during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Pinkie Pie: It was awful! Twisted Nala really destroyed the whole place.

Featherweight: She sure did and Scar did this to her. He made he this way.

Sprocket: Yeah it was awful.

Jack Landors: But the good news is that we fixed everything and restored it all.

10,000 Volt Ghost: I'm glad Lincoln fulfilled his Pinkie Promise. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

---

Sakura Avalon, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel)

---

Amora the Enchantress was next.

Amora: (to Sakura) I heard you guys met a Guardian Elma Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Sakura Avalon: Her name is Serena Elma and she is a really awesome and amazing fairy too.

Twilight Sparkle: She protected Lincoln from many dangers as well as send Leni's deranged Driving Teacher to the nuthouse.

Starshine Sparkle: She sure did and she is really awesome and has amazing powers in plants and nature.

Sunny Starscout: Boy she sure does.

Spyro: Her nature powers are really awesome.

Nick Russell: They sure are.

Amora: That is really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

---

Cameron, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Zyuohgers, Android 21 and Suzumebachi VS Juggernaut

---

Juggernaut was next.

Juggernaut: (to Cameron) I heard today was Musa's final ambassador mission. How was it?

Cameron: It was really awesome! Lincoln got to sing a really cool song. It was Move Along by All American Rejects.

Rarity: That was a really amazing song darlings.

Sweetie Belle: That was a cool song!

Gill Grunt: Yeah it sure was.

Yamato: I thought it was a great one.

Juggernaut: That was a great song. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

---

Duncan, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, ToQgers, Kumiko and Future Maria VS Scorpion

---

Scorpion was next.

Scorpion: (to Duncan) Did May really fall into a vat of Nacho Cheese Sauce? I hope she's okay.

Duncan: She sure did fall into a vat of nacho cheese sauce. She was totally covered from head to toe in Nacho Cheese sauce.

Starlight Glimmer: She smelled awesome too.

Cozy Glow: Really awesome! Too bad we didn't bring any chips for it.

We laughed some more.

Hex: Yeah that would be awesome.

Right Suzuki: That would be funny and awesome.

Scorpion: Yeah it sure would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, lightning, bones and magic and smashed him down.

---

Scarlet, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, LupinRangers, Pirate Man and June VS Doc Ock

---

Doc Ock was next.

Doctor Octopus: (to Scarlet) It was funny how J.D. and the others had their heads turn into fruits by Gushers. I always found those transformations to be fascinating.

Scarlet: Well everyone saw those on TV in those cool commercials where the kids heads turn into fruits. They tried that out and it was really awesome.

Fluttershy: I thought it was really funny.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was funny.

Stealth Elf: Yeah it sure was cool though.

Kairi Yano: Yeah it was awesome and delicious too.

Doc Ock: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

---

Courtney, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Megaforce Rangers, Mandarin and Edward

VS Count Vertigo

---

Count Vertigo was next.

Count Vertigo: (to Courtney) It was funny seeing Scoots getting humiliated. She had it coming after giving Mr. Lynn a hard time.

Courtney: Well it's not just Mr. Lynn she gave a hard time to. She gave everyone all over Royal Woods and Gotham Royal York one helluva headache.

Princess Luna: I agree there and Lincoln's Guardian Angels really let her have it with those awesome Pork butts and Taters cannons.

Moondust: Those were so awesome to see.

Snowdrop: They were really funny too.

Gari: No kidding and the kids are really happy to be fed from them too.

Blackout: They sure are.

Troy Burrows: Boy they aren't gonna be eating anymore after the rest of the day.

Count Vertigo: Boy I wouldn't either. And that crazy old bat had it coming. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

---

Lightning, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Time Squad Rangers, Helga Sinclair and Marie Kanker Loud VS Sportsmaster

---

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster was next.

Sportsmaster: (to Lightning) So, what was Lincoln's song during Musa's Ambassador mission? I hope it was really good.

Lightning: It was really amazing. Lincoln did a really awesome song too.

Applejack: He sure did and it was great!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was.

Flashwing: Lincoln had a really great time singing that one.

Wes Collins: They sure did.

Sportsmaster: I'm glad too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

## Gwen, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Lost Galaxy Rangers, Ra's Al Ghul and Ground Man VS Pied Piper

Pied Piper was next.

Pied Piper: (to Gwen) I hope you are having a great Mother's Day. How are things with YOUR mom?

Gwen: Really awesome thank you for asking.

Princess Celestia: This was a really amazing Mothers Day.

Amber Morning: You said it mom.

Spotlight: We all are happy.

Leo Corbett: This is always fun too.

Pied Piper: Yeah it sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and light and smashed him down.

---

Red She-Hulk, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Rothar and Dardemus VS Black Knight Ghost

---

Black Knight Ghost was next.

Black Knight Ghost: (to Red She Hulk) Don't think this sounds creepy. But Nico should have licked May off.

Red She-Hulk: (LAUGHS) That would be awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: (Laughs) That would be a tasty treat for Nico.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Nico loves cheese but it being on May would be awesome.

Sunburn: It sure would be awesome.

Cole Evans: It sure would be cool.

Black Knight Ghost: Yeah it would. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Shiro, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Mags, Hugo, Ryuzetsu and Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon VS Mamemon Brothers

---

The Mamemon Brothers were next.

Mamemon: Shiro its been about almost 3 years since Deadman Wonderland was destroyed.

Shiro: It sure has been a while since then. Wow.

Trixie Lulamoon: What was Deadman Wonderland?

Shiro: The worst place in the world. It was a mixture of a North Korean Prison Camp, the toughest supermax prison in the world and a popular amusement park all in one. It's the kind of place that would give the planets worst criminals ever nightmares forever.

Shiro told them about Deadman Wonderland and want it was like and it was horrible.

---

Deadman Wonderland, often abbreviated as DW, was a privately-run prison located on an island in Tokyo that doubled as an amusement park. It was opened in the year 2017 with the beginning of the Tokyo Recovery Project and is the only fully privately operated prison in Japan.

Deadman Wonderland was supposedly built for the revival of Tokyo, pulling a lot of tourists to the prison's special attractions. In reality, its true purpose is the containment of Deadmen, and in particular, to seal the Wretched Egg.

The prison is built on the Mother Goose System, a device created to seal the Wretched Egg's powers. It has six normal wards (labeled A-F) and one special ward (G Ward) for containing Deadmen. The prison has a special system called the "death sentence rule". That is that every prisoner on death row wears a collar that constantly injects poison into their bodies. The only way to avoid being killed by said poison is to eat Candy(an antidote) every three days. However, Candy is very expensive.

Deadman Wonderland was built after the Great Tokyo Earthquake with Hagire Rinichirō in control being left in control after taking over Tsunenaga's father's body. The warden was, in fact, sick, and it was the promoter who was pulling the strings. For ten years, Deadman Wonderland sought Deadmen and imprisoned them. The Carnival Corpse was also one of the first events held in the prison.

Hagire's body was defeated by the Wretched Egg which resulted in Tamaki becoming the head warden. In the year 2024, Scar Chain attempted a prison break, though it failed. They later made another successful attempt, but only Karako Koshio and a handful of others escaped. While on the outside, Karako revealed Deadman Wonderland's secrets to the media. Tamaki, needing an excuse for the truth within the prison, depicted the Deadmen as being inhuman animals. Due to this, Tamaki was able to continue his work with the Deadmen. The prison even began broadcast the Carnival Corpses.

Around this time, the Forgeries were introduced. The Chief Guard, Makina discovered Tamaki's plan and attempted a coup d'état. She succeeded with the help of Ganta Igarashi and the other Deadmen. Tamaki commits suicide and the prison was closed for good. Toto Sakigami later surfaces and assumes complete control over Deadman Wonderland. All Deadmen were later retried and the regular prisoners were transferred to another prison. After Makina's explanation, a mission to return to infiltrate Deadman Wonderland was installed though they all perished at the hands of Hagire and the Wretched Egg.

Makina and Karako later establish a plan to return to Deadman Wonderland alongside other Deadmen with the purpose of defeating Hagire and stopping the Wretched Egg. The mission succeeds and Deadman Wonderland was destroyed in a battle between Ganta and Shiro.

---

When she was done everyone was shocked.

Trixie Lulamoon: Oh man! Shiro that's horrible!

Triple Berry: A prison like that is a nightmare come to life!

Flynn: Yeah it was terrible! It was a torture pit. People killing criminals all for their own amusement and entertainment!? Not awesome at all!

Cali: I agree there! That is sick!

Hugo: Yeah no kidding! Thank goodness we destroyed it.

Mags: Yeah we sure did.

MetalMamemon: That is awful that happened.

BigMamemon: Yeah no kidding!

Ryuzetsu: It makes even the Blood Prison look light.

Ken Ichijouji: I agree there.

Stingmon: Same with me. That was an awful place from what we heard.

Mamemon: Thank goodness it's gone now. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed them down.

## Zhalia Moon, Neji Hyuga and Shade Man VS The Ghost of Old Salem

The Ghost of Old Salem was next.

Ghost of Old Salem: This is going to be so fun.

Zhalia: It most sure will be. I heard that you are the ghost of a witch from Salem, Massachusetts that lived 330 years ago and was burned at the stake for witchcraft.

Ghost of Old Salem: That is right.

Neji Hyuga: The Salem Witch Trials was a really dark time all those years ago. 25 people dead.

Shade Man: (Transylvanian Accent) I thought it was much more than that.

Ghost of Old Salem: Yes and the people that were killed were all innocent.

Zhalia: Yes they were. And here we are 330 years later and that event still burns intensely even after all these years.

Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud came.

Shannon: And I should know all about that. My ancestors are witches.

Ghost of Old Salem: That is true.

Shannon went back to her table.

Ghost of Old Salem: Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed her down.

## Vapor Trail, Fire Man and Han the 5 Tails Jinchuriki VS The Steam Demon

The Steam Demon was next.

Steam Demon: Gotham Royal York is much more fun than Seattle.

Vapor Trail: It sure is.

Steam Demon: How is my mark on you?

Vapor Trail: It's now a scar but it looks awesome.

Vapor Trail showed her scar on her back and everyone gasped seeing it.

Camie: Oh man! What happened to her back?

Sirius: That must've really hurt.

Me: It did. The Steam Demon was going after me but Vapor Trail got in his way and got hit by his hand and burned by Sulfuric Brimstone Touch. It burned like a nasty son of a bitch and ever since then the Steam Demon left his mark on Vapor Trail.

Camie: Ouch!

Kaina Tsutsumi: That must've been a painful mark.

Fire Man: It was a painful mark.

Han the 5-Tails Jinchuriki: It was a painful and bad mark.

Steam Demon: Yes it was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

---

Gusty the Great, RD Lynn and RD Girl Jordan VS The Rambling Ghost

---

The Rambling Ghost was next.

The Rambling Ghost: You must know my story right?

Gusty the Great: Yes Qin told us all about it. Rambling Ghost was a bad football player in the 1930s and after he was booed off and he put a curse on the team. Vowing that he would return for revenge.

Rambling Ghost: That's right.

RD Lynn: Rambling Ghost was not liked back then for some reason.

RD Girl Jordan: He had a really nasty disposition.

Rambling Ghost: That's right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and water and smashed him down.

---

Autumn Blaze, RD Lori and Kujaku (Naruto) VS The Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Technicolor Phantoms

---

The Strawberry, Vanilla and Chocolate Technicolor Phantoms were

next.

Chocolate Phantom: Do we look delicious like Neapolitan Ice Cream?

Autumn Blaze: Oh boy you all sure do! Neapolitan is so delicious!

RD Lori: Literally one of my favorite flavors.

Kujaku: I like the vanilla and strawberry flavors in it.

Vanilla Phantom: They are delicious.

Strawberry: Who doesn't like ice cream like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed them down.

## Firecracker Burst, Scrappy Doo and RD Lisa VS The Star Creature

The Star Creature was next.

Star Creature: We haven't fought in a while Firecracker Burst.

Firecracker Burst: It really has been a while.

Scrappy Doo: And you better be ready because I'm going to splat you!

RD Lisa: This is gonna be most amusing for all of us.

Star Creature: It sure will. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Derpy Hooves, RD Leni and the Ghosts of Abraham Lincoln & George Washington VS The Cheese Monster

---

The Cheese Monster was next.

Cheese Monster: Get ready for a cheesy deluge.

Derpy Hooves: As long as you give some to Nico.

He fired a wave of cheese and Derpy ducked and it hit Nico and splattered cheese all over him.

SPLAT!

Nico: (SLURPS) (Licks the cheese off) Yummy!

RD Leni: You know how much he totes loves cheese.

Ghost of Abraham Lincoln: I agree and I think his love of cheese is very amazing.

Ghost of George Washington: I cannot tell a lie. He has a love for great food.

The Cheese Monster: Indeed there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Aylene Carter, Spear & Fang and Strut VS The Tar Monster

---

The Tar Monster was next.

Tar Monster: I will stick you to the wall.

Aylene Carter: Bring it on tar face.

Spear: Spear ready to smash and splat!

Strut: Yeah me too!

The Tar Monster roared.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Honoka Uzumaki, Karin Uzumaki and Tayuya Uzumaki VS The Ghost of Dr. Coffin

---

The Ghost of Dr. Coffin was next.

Ghost of Dr. Coffin: (LAUGHS) Soon you will be subjects of my experiments.

Honoka: For your info I was already used like one.

Karin: Same with me.

Tayuya: Yeah for your fucking information!

Jirobo: Tayuya watch your language!

Tayuya: Oh shut up fatso!

Stacy Bolton: Don't make me bonk your heads together!

Ghost of Dr. Coffin: Yeah!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Eureka Thurston, Captain Barbossa and Youngblood VS The Ghost of Captain Redbeard

---

The Ghost of Captain Redbeard was next.

Ghost of Redbeard: (LAUGHS EVILLY) Lets cross swords ya swabs!

Eureka Thurston: Bring it on matey!

Captain Barbossa: Tis be a good fight me hardies!

Youngblood: Yeah it will!

They unsheathed their swords. And clashed powerfully with him and smashed him down.

---

Rikochet, Juandissimo Magnifico and Triple H VS The Ghost of The Hooded Heifer

---

The Ghost of The Hooded Heifer was next.

MOOOOOO!

Ghost of the Hooded Heifer: I, The Ghost of the Hooded Heifer, SHALL DESTROY YOU!

Rikochet: (Spanish Accent) Bring it on cow face!

Juandissimo Magnifico: (Spanish Accent) We'll turn you into stakes amigo!

Triple H: I Am the Game and I Am That Damn Good!

Ghost of the Hooded Heifer: MOO! We'll see about that!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Rockhoof, Scotsman (Samurai Jack) and Kitty & Bunny (Courage) VS The Ghost of Amos Littlefield

---

The Ghost of Amos Littlefield was next.

The Ghost of Amos Littlefield: Hope you like a good beatdown!

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) You should be asking yourself that question laddie!

Scotsman: (Scottish Accent) Aye. You tell him!

Kitty: This is gonna be awesome.

Bunny: Yes it will!

Ghost of Amos Littlefield: Yeah!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

## Somnambula, Yami Yugi and Neith (SMITE) VS The Snake Demon

The Snake Demon was next.

Snake Demon: Sssso you are ready for a good fight?

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I think this is very fitting for me because the people of Egypt worship snakes.

Yami Yugi: Yes they do.

Neith: Very good symbol for us.

Snake: That'sss really true.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

## Mage Meadowbrook, Buffo & his Frog Worshipers and Burner Man VS The Cat Mummy

The Cat Mummy was next.

Cat Mummy: (MOANS)

Mage Meadowbrook: Hope y'all like a good fight here.

Buffo: This is gonna be good for Buffo.

Burner Man: Yes it sure will.

Cat Mummy: (MOANS)

They fired waves of leaves, grass and energy and smashed him down.

## Flash Magnus, Kevin Levin and Neytiri VS The Ghost of Geronimo

The Ghost of Geronimo was next.

Ghost of Geronimo: This will be fun for me and my people.

Flash Magnus: It always is fun for us.

Kevin Levin: It sure is.

Neytiri: Same here.

Ghost of Geronimo: I couldn't have anything less.

They fired waves of elements and lightning and smashed him down.

## Mistmane, Buffo & his Frog Worshipers and Toad Man VS Dr. Croaker

Dr. Croaker was next.

Dr. Croaker: ME HATE COMMANDER COOL!

Mistmane: You want him? Come and get him!

Buffo: Yeah!

Toad Man: Bring it frog face!

Dr. Croaker roared.

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed him down.

Star Swirl, Tomahawk Man and Yamato Man VS The Miner 49er

The Miner 49er was next.

Miner 49er: Hope you all don't have any gold.

Star Swirl: Oh we got lots of gold.

Tomahawk: But you won't get it.

Yamato Man: Yeah!

Miner 49er: Well then.

They fired waves of light and magic and smashed him down.

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Those Pork Butts and Taters Cannons you guys had were really awesome.

Fiona Hernandez: They sure were and thank Lisa for inventing them. Now we have awesome food catapults and food bazookas.

Himiko Toga: The kids all over the restaurant seem to love them and they have an awesome time with them. Perfect way to get some exercise and some grub. Killing two birds with one stone in a sense.

Apple Bloom: That's a great way to put it.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah but it's really awesome and fun to see.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is!

Diamond Tiara: And delicious too.

Silver Spoon: Boy it sure is.

Misty Tredwell: (Laughs) Yeah they all full too.

Pink Ranger Slayer saw the kids all bloated and full.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Boy after eating a meal like that they won't be eating for the rest of the day.

They shared a good laugh.

They then fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Wow Lincoln's Guardian Angels all have a huge score to settle with all those jerks don't they?

Marie Hernandez: That is putting it mildly! After everything they did I would say they have a massive and deadly score to settle with them.

Ibara Shiozaki: They caused so much trouble to many people that they have been asking for it.

Frozen Fright: Yeah especially with most of Lincoln's Guardian Angels!

Thunder Terror: They did so much trouble and more that it makes the Devil cringe.

Magma Gloom: Yeah they sure have and these humiliations are the forms of ultimate payback.

Toxic Horror: Yeah they sure are.

Louie PoisonSea: I agree there.

Weddinmon: They sure have had it coming to them.

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

Marcel was next.

Marcel: How many jerks do the Loud Kids know?

Nicole Hernandez: From what I can see they have made a tremendous number of enemies here all over Michigan.

Star Swirl: Yeah they sure have.

Rockhoof: Aye. They must have many enemies.

Somnambula: I agree there and it's awful.

Mistmane: I hope we bring them all to justice.

Flash Magnus: Yeah they have tormented the Loud's for far too long.

Mage Meadowbrook: I agree there myself.

Gusty the Great: I think so too.

Clover the Clever: Yeah we'll make sure they don't get away with it anymore.

Carly Atlas: Absolutely. Our friends deserve no enemies.

Marcel: Well said.

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down!

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: The curse on Scoots will kill her in 1 year and it will be doing everyone a favor.

Natasha Hernandez: I agree there. Quite frankly, I think everyone in Gotham Royal York and all of Michigan has had enough of that scooter driving maniac. The world is going to soon be a much better place without her.

Princess Celestia: Yeah she is totally beyond too far gone.

Princess Luna: She is what we would call a heartless bully.

Princess Cadance: I would call Scoots a megalomaniacal bully.

Minuette: Me too and she is a monster.

Twinkleshine: I agree too as well. She needs to be gone for everyone to be safe.

Lemon Hearts: Lincoln's Guardian Angels are going to agree with that one.

Moondancer: I agree too. Scoots, Flip, Lewis Travolta and these jerks need to meet their maker.

Lyra Heartstrings: It wouldn't be fun without them having their butts kicked though.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that is for sure.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah is for sure.

Brittney Knudson: What those jerks have done make Charles Manson look like a saint.

Misty Tredwell: No kidding there.

Su Yung: Yeah no kidding.

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: I can't believe that Lincoln's Guardian Angels all have an immense burning hatred towards Flip and those jerks.

Catherine Iroh: You and me both! And I should know because I'm one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels. Also I hate Flip and all those jerks with a burning passion and I want nothing more than to hit them with a massive blast of fire and incinerate them and send them all off to the Warp or the Fires of Hell forever.

Layla MacKenzie: Yeah those guys have caused lots of trouble.

Sakura Avalon: They are friends of no one and have hurt too many people.

Madison Taylor: They are selfish, spiteful and horrible dirtbags and don't know how to love anyone.

Chelsea: I agree there! Bunch of brainless nimrods.

Rita (Cardcaptors): They had these humiliations coming that's for sure.

Nikki: I agree there too.

Kero: Yeah those dirtbags have no right to anything except being pummeled and humiliated by us.

Li: I agree there too.

Yue (Cardcaptors): I agree myself as well.

Carly Atlas: Yeah who do those buttfaces think they are?

Misty Tredwell: Heartless monsters and bullies that's what.

Admiral Zhao: I agree there completely too.

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: Did you guys really go to a planet made of Gushers?

Himiko Toga: Boy we sure did and it was really cool to see. We found out that J.D. and the team before many of us joined the team tried gushers before and they turned their heads into fruits like you see in those awesome commercials on TV.

Princess Platinum: It was really funny to see.

Commander Hurricane: It sure was awesome. Nico came back with a pineapple for a head and it was awesome and really cool.

Smart Cookie: It sure was funny too.

Chancellor Puddinghead: I thought it was really really funny too.

Private Pansy: Very awesome too.

Clover the Clever: Yeah it was great. Tara, Jen and Gwen and many of the team tried it before and we heard it was awesome.

Penance: Boy I haven't had gushers fruit snacks in forever. Good times.

LeFou: Those are awesome. I hope the next planet will be just as awesome.

They fired waves of elements and smashed him down.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) I heard you all went to a planet made of Vanilla Pudding. What was that like?

Rhonda Monroe: It was really awesome! It was a planet where the oceans are made entirely out of vanilla pudding and the islands were all made of Nilla Wafer Cookies.

Sunfire: Man I haven't had Nilla Wafers in forever!

Sunny Starscout: Boy that planet was really cool.

Izzy Moonbow: These planets we are seeing that are made of food are really cool.

Hitch Trailblazer: They sure are neat.

Pipp Petals: Yeah they are. These planets of food are awesome.

Zipp Storm: Yeah I agree there.

Himiko Toga: Boy what planets are we going to see next?

Diamond Tiara: Yeah these planets always make us hungry.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it sure is something.

Sunfire: These planets are really cool.

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch: If you saw any kind of planet made of food what would it be?

Irena Malkovich: I would like seeing a planet made entirely of pancakes and maple syrup because up in Canada we eat pancakes and maple syrup all the time. It's part of our country's tradition.

Indigo Zap: That is awesome. I would like to see a planet made of Chicken Wings with lakes made of different flavors of barbecue sauce.

Abacus Cinch: (Laughs) Nico would absolutely love that planet!

Indigo Zap: He sure would.

Nico: You bet I would! (SLURPS)

Lemon: I would like to see a planet made of different kinds of cheese.

Nico: (SLURPS) (DROOLS) A planet of cheese!

They laughed.

Sunny Flare: Nico sure loves his chicken wings and cheese. I would love to see a planet made of hot dogs.

Sour Sweet: I would like to see a planet made of fruit.

Jared: A Planet of Fruit would look really awesome!

Sour Sweet: It sure would.

Sugarcoat: A logical choice for me would be a planet made of sushi

Frosty Orange: For me a planet made of popsicles.

Twilight Sparkle: A planet made of marshmallows.

Princess Cadance: A planet made of rock candy for me.

Abacus Cinch: Those are awesome choices.

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: These planets of food are amazing. Can you imagine if there was a planet made entirely out of ketchup?

Shinoa Hiragi: That would be really awesome to see.

Me: I would like to see a planet made of chili peppers and hot sauce.

Brittany Gresh: That would be awesome. A planet of burgers for me.

Witchfire: Wow lots of awesome choices here. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON!

We fired waves of blue fire and fire and smashed her down.

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: Fred Flintstone would love to see a planet made of Brontosaurus Burgers.

Logan White: Knowing him he sure would. That would be awesome.

Tyranno Hassleberry: It sure would be awesome too.

Littlefoot: I think so too.

Aylene Carter: They would be awesome too.

Cera: Yeah that would be awesome.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: Yes I agree too.

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

---

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: Would you all like to see planets for fish?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) Any kind of planet like that would be awesome.

Bai Tza: They all sure would be awesome to see.

Maria: Yeah they would.

Girl Jordan: I agree there too.

Baddie Undine: Same here.

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

---

## Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: It would really be awesome for Eddy if we saw a planet made of Jawbreakers.

Laura Wynn: That would be an awesome sight to see.

Crysta: I agree too. That would be awesome to see.

Laney: It sure would be cool.

Ren: Noy jitat! That would be amazing to see.

Tula: It sure would be cool.

Ioz: I agree there myself.

Niddler: If it was a planet of Minga Melons that would be awesome.

Morpho: That would be awesome.

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

---

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: If it was a planet of beer would Poromon and Poliwag be in heaven?

Omaima Lexington: You bet they would and so would Homer, Barney and many drunks. (LOUD FART) Oops pardon me.

Sirius: They would get so badly drunk that they wouldn't want to leave ever.

They laughed.

Himiko Toga: That would be a funny sight.

Bai Tza: It sure would be funny but their blood alcohol levels would be through the roof!

Maria: Yeah it sure would be funny though.

Girl Jordan: No kidding!

Luna Loud: Me and Sam would like that. I mentioned that I tried a beer once and it was nuts.

Pinocchio: Wow!

Jiminy Cricket: That is silly though.

Omaima Lexington: Yeah that is crazy. (LOUD FART) Oops pardon me.

Honest John: No worries.

They fired waves of water and smashed them down.

## Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: Would you mateys like to see a planet made of s'mores?

Sonnya Furya: That would be an awesome planet to see. Chocolate, Graham Crackers and Marshmallows all in one would be so awesome.

Mary Knudson: A Planet like that would be the awesome campfire and camping fun.

Lola: (SLURPS) It sure would be awesome.

Lori: Literally a fun place.

Chocolate Sailor: That's for sure mateys. It would be awesome.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Elizabeth O'Carroll the Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Misty Tredwell, Himiko Toga and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Wolfblade Conglomerate

---

They Wolfblades were next.

Wolfblades: Would you be excited if it was a planet made of haggis?

Elizabeth O'Carroll: Aye I sure would now. It would be amazing to see a planet like that.

Misty Tredwell: It would be weird too. No offense.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: None taken now.

Himiko Toga: But that would be awesome to see.

Me: It sure would though.

Wolfblades: Yeah it would be cool.

We fired waves of blue fire and energy and smashed them down.

---

Allison Nouveux/Firestorm Flare the Alicorn Gene-Slammer, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pirolilly, Lola and Nuova Shenron VS Hideyasu Jonouchi

---

Allison and her group were looking for her archenemy.

Allison Nouveux: I have a feeling the archenemy for me will be someone we know before the ambassador missions.

?: You're right.

A figure came out and it was HIDEYASU JONOUCHI!

---

Hideyasu Jonouchi is the scheming and manipulative leader of Team Invitto and a major antagonist in the first arc of Kamen Rider Gaim. He uses the Donguri Lockseed to transform into Kamen Rider Gridon. During Gridon and Kurokage's debut, Ryoji Hase named Hideyasu's Armored Rider form "Gridon", having himself disliked the name at first but he eventually accepted it as his name. Before Ryoji battles Team Gaim, Hideyasu warns him that he couldn't win against Team Gaim. Sometime later, Kaito forms an alliance with Teams Raid Wild and Invitto as he gives them Lockseeds to win against Gaim. After Team Gaim finish dancing, Hideyasu appears as he battles the team with the Ichigo Lockseed Kaito gave him; however Mitsuzane got his own Sengoku Driver as he transformed into Armored Rider Ryugen and ended up being defeated by the new rider. After he loses his Lockseed to Armored Rider Ryugen, Hideyasu goes to Kaito's place for a new Lockseed. As he gains a Lockseed from him, Kaito started to mock him as he is weak, which made Hideyasu question the alliance. After getting a Donguri Lockseed from Kaito, he then went to Drupers and finally understands what Ryoji says before telling him how foolish they were in allying with Baron, thus telling him that they will be Baron's slaves. Refusing to let that happen, they would need to have a chance to be on the same level as Kaito, and thus gaining Sid's attention as they received Sengoku Drivers from him. After Baron's Inves are defeated, he and Ryoji appear as they transform into Armored Riders Gridon and Kurokage respectively, which surprises Team Gaim. Shortly after transforming, Ryoji announces his name as Kurokage. Realizing that they need names for their Armored forms, Hideyasu tried to think of a name only for Ryoji to name him Gridon (Much to the amusement of Team Gaim) Despite his own dislike of the name, Gridon became his official name thanks to DJ

Sagara. After they transform, they easily beat up Baron, but Team Gaim's Armored Riders finish them off, also gaining their Lockseeds. Sometime later, Hideyasu and Ryoji buy replacement Lockseeds as he notices one member of Red Hot got a Sengoku Driver and a Lockseed from Sid. Later, Kurokage and Gridon were doing some training until some people arrive, thinking that there will be a battle. Oren then reveals that he announced the battle as he transforms into Armored Rider Bravo to fight Gridon and Kurokage. However, Gridon was later easily defeated by Bravo. While Hideyasu was doing his job along with Ryoji during the holidays, Ryoji got a call from Kouta about the new game that Team Gaim have created. The team leaders approach Sid and ask him for Lockvehicles, but he tells them that the device won't be finished until Christmas. The next day, the team leaders have gathered, including Oren, however Inves start to attack them. As the team leaders were wondering if the Inves are part of the game, Mitsuzane tells them that the monsters are not in the game. So they transform and enter the forest one by one. Before Gridon entered the forest along with Kurokage, he gives Ryugen a "present" by throwing a Lockseed to an Inves, so they would have a chance to leave. As he enters the forest, Gridon is already hiding from the Armored Riders, until Kurokage scared him. Kurokage tell Gridon to gather many Lockseeds as possible while he fights the Riders. As Gridon found a bunch of premature Lockseeds, Inves started to attack him, but he manages to fight back. Out of nowhere, the white Armored Rider overpowers Gridon as he tells his troops to sent Hideyasu back to the real world. After Team Baron beats Team Raid Wild, Ryoji demanded him to fight them, but Hideyasu tells him that he originally wanted the stage where Team Raid Wild are dancing and since Ryoji's team no longer have an Armored Rider, his team have no chance of winning as Hideyasu leaves while feeling sorry for Ryoji. It is revealed that Hideyasu does really want to help Ryoji, but his fighting skill is not good enough, so he might not win against Baron. In order to train, he went to Charmant and begged Oren to teach him how to fight, which he accepts. However before that can begin, Hideyasu must work for Oren at his shop as payment, in which later during an Inves outbreak when the citizens blames on the Beat Riders for the incidents of having their relatives and friends infected and during Oren's latest interview, Hideyasu later sees this as a mixed blessing as he is not subject to threats like the other Beat Riders, which made him lucky to be under Oren's wings. After Oren becomes a Yggdrasill member, as well as Hideyasu by association, they are called by a mystery guy to set a trap on kidnapping Kouta's sister, Akira, in order to retrieve his Sengoku Driver. As he tries to torture Akira while she's eating a plate of desserts, he tries to transform, but was tricked by Oren for trying to hurt his "customer", and does so by switching Hideyasu's Donguri Lockseed with an fake that contains Oren's image, before Hideyasu, Yoko, and a mystery guy finds out what Oren up to, thus leading him to be knocked out by a frying pan. Hideyasu tries to figure out which Lockseed is his own and when he chooses, it reveals to be the fake and coincidentally multiple cans fall onto him from a nearby garbage man. Oren surprises him and kicks him to the ground, where Hideyasu notices a flier for the all-team dance show, which prompts Oren to knock him down to the ground believing he has betrayed him. He later helps Oren with his propaganda against the Beat Riders. At the dance show, Hideyasu helps Oren disrupt the show with summoned Inves. When all the other teams arrive to support Team Gaim and Team Baron and begin to dance, Hideyasu turns the music off but the Beat Riders resume their dance with his own team noticing he is present and push him to the stage and put the music back on. With no choice, Hideyasu joins in with the rest of the teams to dance. After sometime, he and Oren appeared to try to turn the public against Zack and Peco by insisting that giving up their Inves Game is just a propaganda. However, their speech was interrupted by a swarm of Elementary Inves, which are later finished off by Oren. After Hideyasu witness the Armored Riders' battle against the Inves, he finally realize that the Inves Game ended. He sees his teammate, but she hangs out with Team Gaim's teammate as they started to make fun of Hideyasu. He started to feel bad of himself as Oren decides to take Hideyasu on a training. However Hideyasu stormed out of Charmant as he doesn't see the purpose of the training. Later, he hangs out in Drupers by himself until Kouta appears. Feeling jealous of him, Oren manage to find Hideyasu as he blames the Beat Riders. Hideyasu quickly hide as Oren reveals that he was preparing for his greatest moment of his life. He then arrive where Bravo and Gaim were fighting the Inves as Hideyasu decides to join the fray. However, Gridon blocks the attack from the Inves to protect Bravo before he faints. As he gain conscious, Hideyasu inform Oren that the Inves Game actually ended.

---

Allison Nouveux: So my archenemy is you Hideyasu. Cool!

Hideyasu: It's gonna be an awesome honor. Lets do it! HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

He transformed and war ready!

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be so awesome!

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! Yeah it will!

Firecracker Burst: This is gonna be awesome. And we learned from the Gaim Kamen Riders earlier that there was gonna be a couple of Kamen Riders in the M.O.E.

Pirolilly: That's right we heard about that.

Lola: That is awesome and it's gonna be amazing.

Nuova Shenron: It sure is gonna be good.

Hideyasu: This is gonna be so awesome. Lets dance!

Allison flew at him and kicked and punched him all over and she dodged his hammer blows and they fired waves of fire and knocked him down.

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: If it was a planet made of borscht would you like that?

Natasha Katariina: I sure would and Borscht is one of my favorite foods.

Ibara Shiozaki: That would be really cool to see.

Numbuh 2: A planet made of licorice would be awesome.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) It sure would be amazing.

Mrs. Dirt: I would like to see a planet made of licorice as long as it's not a planet made of Black Licorice!

Me: YUCK! I HATE Black Licorice!

Mrs. Dirt: Who DOESN'T hate that stuff? Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

They fired waves of energy and smashed Moby Duck down.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: If you saw a food planet what would it be?

Gloria Gellespie: I would like to see a planet made entirely out of blood sausages.

Lucy Loud: That would really be awesome.

Brittney: A Blood Sausage Planet would be really neat.

Carly Atlas: That would be awesome to see.

Zimbo: Indeed it would be awesome.

They fired waves of darkness and smashed her down.

---

Olivia Boone the Ickthyperambuloid Gene-Slammer, Slappy Squirrel, Lynn and Rainbow Dash VS Daniel Boone (Animaniacs)

---

Daniel Boone was next.

Daniel Boone: What kind of planet would be perfect for you?

Olivia Boone: I know just the one for me ancestor and it's a planet made of steaks.

Daniel Boone: Now that is my kind of world.

Slappy Squirrel: I would like a planet made of different kinds of nuts. I am a squirrel after all.

Lynn: A planet of eggs for me as well as a planet made of Spicy Sub Sandwiches.

Rainbow Dash: That would be so awesome. A planet of sandwiches for me.

Daniel Boone: Those are all great choices for planets!

Olivia Boone: Thanks ancestor. Those would be awesome to see.

Daniel Boone: Planets fit for Kentucky Appetites.

They fired waves of water and nuts and smashed him down.

---

Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer, Mario, Luigi, Daisy (1993) and Kaina Tsutsumi VS President Koopa

---

Meridith McHenrickson and her group were looking for President Koopa.

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) The kind of food planet I would like to see would be a world made of ham.

Mario 1993: Lasagna for me. But good choices.

Luigi 1993: I would like a world of spaghetti.

Daisy 1993: I would like to see a world of roast turkeys.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Those would be awesome. For me it would be a world of Ramen.

Meridith McHenrickson: Aye good choices there.

But then a fireball went at them and they dodged it as it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

President Koopa: YOU WRETCHES!

He fired more fireballs and they were dodged all over and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Meridith McHenrickson: Hey we're in a restaurant not a minefield lad!

They fired waves of exploding boulders and blasted Koopa all over.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

They smashed him down.

## Simone Honou the Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer, Jonny 2X4, Eddy and Luan VS Evil Jonny 2X4 A.K.A. The Gourd

Simone and her group were looking for The Gourd.

Simone Honou: Come on out coconut breath!

The Gourd came out laughing insanely and Simone fired a blast of fire and it hit him and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Simone Honou: Bring it on Melonhead! Also I would love to see a planet of coconuts.

Jonny 2X4: I would love to see a planet of grapefruits.

Eddy: I would like to see a planet of not only jawbreakers but also a planet of Rib Sandwiches.

Luan: That would be awesome. I would like to see a peanut butter.

Simone Honou: That would be awesome.

They fired waves of fire and smashed The Gourd all over.

He got up and he was insane and they kicked him down.

## Uta, Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney VS Frictor

Frictor was next.

Frictor: YE MORTAL FOOLS HAVE AGITATED ALMIGHTY (ECHOING) FRICTOR! MASTER OF FRICTION!

Uta: Bring it on blisterlips! Come on guys!

Uta, Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Uta jumped and fired waves of water and smashed Frictor all over.

Lincoln rubbed his hands together and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit Frictor and burned him all over.

Lynn: Take that callus face!

Crag: Nice one guys!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Willow Emillston the Harpie Queen Gene-Slammer, Rainbow Dash, Spitfire, Soarin, Willow and Rakka VS Thursday Man

---

Willow Emillston and her group were waiting for Willow's archenemy.

Willow Emillston: He should be here.

Then a flash of light appeared and out came THURSDAY MAN!

---

Thursday Man was the villain of the two-part series finale The Ripping Friends.

Background

Thursday Man lived in the future, in the "World of Next Thursday", where everyone has enormous thumbs sticking out of their chests. He was once a fan of the Ripping Friends, and heard about their exploits by reading their comic books. One day, his thumb was severed due to an accident. The doctors save his thumb, but was unable to reattach the nail. Until he was told about the great surgeon, Dr. Slab Friend. He built a time machine wiener car and traveled to the past of "Next Tuesday", where he arrived at the medical center of RIPCOT (the Really Impressive Prototype City Of (Next) Tuesday). But he had to wait til Wednesday because Slab was on an assignment. As he waited in the surgical ward, people were disgusted at his disfigurement. When Slab returned, he was able to reattach the torn nail, but since he came from a race that haven't evolved chest thumb, he accidentally put it on the wrong side of the thumb. So he pledged for the day to get revenge on Slab and the other Ripping Friends for making him a freak.

Willow (Angry Birds): So that is Thursday Man.

Thursday Man: And now vengeance will be mine!

Willow Emillston: Not if we have anything to say about it.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah!

They fired waves of lightning and energy and smashed him all over the place.

Thursday Man: Have a taste of Riptonite.

He fired a rainbow blast of energy and Soarin and Spitfire fired a wave of energy and blasted the blast back and it hit his cannon pack and exploded.

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Valerie Morgana A.K.A. Sailor Valmorg VS Melina Vostokoff A.K.A. Iron Maiden

Valerie Morgana was looking for her archenemy.

Valerie Morgana: I hope my archenemy didn't chicken out.

?: Nope.

A figure came out and it was Melina Vostokoff A.K.A. IRON MAIDEN!

Hired as an assassin for the Russian government, Iron Maiden fought Natalia Romanova aka Black Widow until S.H.I.E.L.D. agents arrived and put an end to the battle. She then joined the Femizons and became one of Superia's lieutenants. She was eventually apprehended and coerced into joining the Thunderbolts during Civil War. She later joined the Soviet Revolutionaries Remont Six and led them in an attack on an AIM base outside the Forbidden Zone in Russia. Although her team overpowered Red Guardian and Crimson Dynamo with ease, Ursa Major was able to knock most of them out.

---

Iron Maiden: (Russian Accent) So you are the new sailor soldier. I'm Melina Vostokoff. But I go by Iron Maiden.

Valerie Morgana: Same to you. This is gonna be awesome. VALMORG FIRESTORM TSUNAMI!

She fired a massive fire tsunami and it went at Iron Maiden and smashed her all over.

Iron Maiden: Wow! That is hot and amazing.

Valerie Morgana: Thanks.

Valerie Morgana smashed her down with a powerful kick.

---

Fern Kemmington the Giant Germ Gene-Slammer, Pig Pen and Sakura Haruno VS Dr. Negative

---

Fern and her group were looking for Fern's archenemy.

Then they saw a figure come out and it was Squidward's Villain persona: DR. NEGATIVE!

---

**Doctor Negative** is an enemy of Mermaid Man and Barnacle Boy whom Squidward cosplays in the episodes "Mermaid Pants" and "Appointment TV". He wears a white coat with a red circle-backslash symbol, a black eye mask, and a head mirror.

He is voiced by Rodger Bumpass.

## History

Dr. Negative is first mentioned in "Mermaid Pants" by SpongeBob and Patrick during their game of pretend superhero, with the duo calling themselves Mermaid Pants and Barnacle Star. They notice Squidward and call him Dr. Negative, much to Squidward's annoyance. After Mermaid Pants and Barnacle Star destroy Squidward's garden and eat his vegetables, he threatens to clobber them, but SpongeBob reminds Squidward that he's about to be late to work.

Later, at the Krusty Krab, Squidward asks SpongeBob to take out the trash. Instead, however, SpongeBob and Patrick become Mermaid Pants and Barnacle Star again, and they destroy the garbage bags, sending trash flying everywhere which causes all the customers to leave in disgust. Mr. Krabssees all the chaos going on and pulls Squidward into his office, where he tells Squidward that the only way to get Mermaid Pants and Barnacle Star to snap out of it is to play along with their game. Mr. Krabs dresses up as a supervillain named Captain Tightwad, and makes Squidward dress up as Dr. Negative.

Captain Tightwad and Dr. Negative challenge Mermaid Pants and Barnacle Star to a duel, but after a short while Mermaid Pants realizes that the villains haven't committed any crimes, so they have no reason to fight. Mermaid Pants forces Captain Tightwad and Dr. Negative to "rob" a bank, so they go to the First Nautical Bank to pretend to rob it, but get beaten up by an overzealous security guard. Mermaid Pants and Barnacle Star let it slide, though, and they move the game into the next phase. They bring Dr. Negative and Captain Tightwad to a store to buy props for their evil lair. About an hour later, Captain and Tightwad have the Krusty Krab converted into an evil lair, with Mermaid Pants and Barnacle Star hanging over a vat of boiling oil. Mermaid Pants says that this is the scene where the heroes and villains have a climactic battle, but Dr. Negative hijacks the game and tries to destroy Mermaid Pants and Barnacle Star for real by dropping them into the oil. Captain Tightwad tries to talk Dr. Negative down, but Dr. Negative declares that this is his chance to get revenge on SpongeBob and Patrick for years of aggrivation. However, Mermaid Pants and Barnacle Star manage to escape, and Captain Tightwad and Dr. Negative fall into the oil the episode "Appointment TV", Squidward cosplays as Dr. Negative once more as part of a Mermaid Man-themed musical play SpongeBob's friends made for him.

SpongeBob: Is that Squidward!?

Nico: Whoa!

Fern Kemmington: So I get Squidward's villain side Dr. Negative as my archenemy.

Pig Pen: This will be awesome.

Sakura Haruno: It sure will be fun!

Dr. Negative: I'm going to pulverize you morons!

Fern then bit Dr. Negative in the leg and he then got sick!

Dr. Negative: (LOUD STOMACH GRUMBLING) Uh oh!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

Dino Charge Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Lana, Laney, Lola, Lily, Lisa and Lucy VS Spell Digger

Spell Digger was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Spell Digger: I don't have any treasure for you guys unfortunately.

Nico: That's okay.

Dino Charge Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! DINO CHARGER ENGAGE! ENERGIZE! HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

RRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAA

CHOMP!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO CHARGE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Charge Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

Rangers: DINO SPIKE!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts hit him all over and the spike smashed him down and Spell Digger exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Yeah! Spell Digger you have failed this city!

Tyler Navarro: Monster Extinct!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we cheered wildly!

Doctor Octopus: Another end to a perfect Mother's Day.

Count Vertigo: It's also the end of Musa's Ambassador missions.

Sportsmaster: But she'll see them again.

Me: Yeah we sure will.

Callie Ginger: I think I'm gonna love it here with you guys.

Serena Elma: So will I.

Pied Piper: You girls won't regret it.

Me: You got that right.

Black Knight Ghost: Now, let's all celebrate with some nacho cheese!

May: OH, COME ON!

We laughed.

Nico: Oh May you know he's kidding.

Black Knight Ghost: Yeah sorry.

May: Oh no worries.

Nico: But this was a great day.

Laney: It sure was.

Johnny Bravo: (To the viewers) Hope you all have a good mothers day. Let her get all the love she cherishes form you.

Nico: Yep. Great Job today everyone. Lets head home.

We later went back home and we enjoyed the rest of the day and we went to sleep. It was awesome.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

HAPPY MOTHERS DAY TO YOU ALL! I Hope you have an awesome Mothers Day and be sure to give your mom a great gift and love her more than anything. The first two parts were for a planet made of Gushers and that one was really fruity. The second part was the sequel to the battle with Twisted Nala. That was a scary and crazy one. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Mera, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going to Bikini Bottom and we're going to clean up the Krusty Krab after a massive sale and we're going to find out that a bunch of kids have stolen the Krusty Krab Grill and we're going to give those kids a piece of our minds for stealing it. Also we're going to meet 7 gene-slammers. They are Snork Gene-slammers. The Lincolnshire Sisters.

Rhonda "Red" Lincolnshire

Olivia "Orange" Lincolnshire

Yulia "Yellow" Lincolnshire

Gretchen "Green" Lincolnshire

Beverly "Blue" Lincolnshire

Irina "Indigo" Lincolnshire

Valentine "Violet" Lincolnshire.

They are named after each of the 7 colors of the rainbow. The Lincolnshire Sisters are seven girls each with hair that was colored in each of the 7 colors of the rainbows. 1 for each color. They are also Nico's friends from Marine Biology and they have amazing powers over each of the 7 colors of light as well as the water and can talk to fish and can breathe underwater. They are now gene-slammers for Snorks. Lincoln's rescue is gonna be in the world of Ghostforce and we're going to meet the heroes Andy Baker A.K.A.

Fury, Mike Collins A.K.A. Krush, and Liv Baker A.K.A. Myst and Andy's younger sister, along with their boss and founder of Ghostforce, Ms. Jones. Ghostforce is a brand new show from 2021. Also we're going to meet a Great Moth Gene-slammer named Jane Mothra and a Poison Butterfly Gene-slammer named Megan Kiraton. Megan has a really dark secret and she is going to reveal that she was forced to kill her own mother because her father threatened her life! But luckily the police caught him 24 hours after the crime. But the whole experience devastated Megan and she is forever and emotionally scarred because of being duped by her so-called dad. Her dad was sentenced to death for the crime. The next chapter is gonna be a really dazzling one as we go to a planet made of jewels and we're going to see one amazing world! It'll be a world that Rarity will love. We're also going to face CARNAGE from the 2021 movie Venom 2: Let There Be Carnage! Brace yourselves everyone! Girl Jordan is going to release a massive and powerful explosion of rage and fury as she takes down Marvel's most ferociously screwed up villain ever! She is going to transform into her most powerful form ever during that time! So I'll need the Transformation sequence for that one. She is going to explode in a massive level of power like how Gohan transformed against Cell.

See you all tomorrow

# CARNAGE AND A PLANET OF DIAMONDS

Underwater, walking through the streets of Bikini Bottom was Nico, Mera, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Sirius, Tsuyu, Toru, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were there for another awesome and fun rescue.

Mera: It's gonna be awesome seeing what is going down in Bikini Bottom.

Ibara: It sure is.

Toru: It's an honor to be going with you guys and I can't wait to see what you all can do.

Ochaco: It's always really fun Toru.

Momo: It sure is.

Laney: Especially underwater.

Me: We always have a great time here in Bikini Bottom.

Mera: We sure do and it's fun.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Mera.

Mera: No problem Nico. It'll be great to see how everyone in Bikini Bottom is doing.

Eli: It sure is awesome though.

Camie: I'll say. Bikini Bottom is doing great.

Nico: Mera, you know that sooner or later, another version of Carnage is going to appear. That's why I have Stewie working on some weapons for Girl Jordan.

Mera: I agree.

Me: Yeah.

Toru: Why does Girl Jordan hate Carnage so much?

Me: Well she has a really horrible and terribly burning vendetta against Carnage. He destroyed her entire life. Ever since then, she has harbored a burning and incredibly intense hatred towards the most fucked up monster ever known.

Nico: It's true. Cletus Kasady is one of the most fucked up monsters we've ever faced. She hates him more than life itself.

Momo: Poor girl.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln: G.J. really hates that monster with every fiber of her being. So many lives have been destroyed all because of him.

Camie: Oh boy.

Himiko Toga: That guy must have been one nasty monster to cause that much damage.

Me: Damage is an understatement Himiko. What Cletus Kasady wants is nothing more than to see the entire planet burn.

Nico: The weapons Stewie's working on use a Symbiote's weakness.

Toru: Which are?

Me: They are vulnerable to fire and sound.

Toru: Wow.

Laney: Yep.

Mera: Poor Girl Jordan.

Sirius: Yeah. But how dangerous is Cletus Kasady?

Me: You'll see soon. But I'll gladly tell you all about his history.

I went over it.

---

Cletus Cortland Kasady, also known as Carnage and later Dark Carnage, is a major antagonist from Marvel Comics, serving as a major antagonist in the Spider-Man comic series and the central antagonist of the Venom comic book series as a whole. as well as the titular main antagonist of many story lines such as Venom vs. Carnage, Carnage, U.S.A., and Absolute Carnage, as well as the secondary antagonist of Go Down Swinging, and a posthumous antagonist of King In Black. He is a deranged serial killer who bonded with a symbiote, turning him into a vicious supervillain. He is the primary archenemy of Venom and one of his archenemies (along with Knull and Riot).

Background

Even when he was a toddler, Cletus Kasady was already a deeply disturbed person with a dark past; born at the Ravencroft Institute for the Criminally Insane, he died a few minutes afterward, before he was revived by the primordial entity Knull to be the one free him from the Klyntar. As a child, he killed his grandmother by pushing her down a flight of stairs, tried to murder his mother by throwing a hair dryer into the bathtub, and tortured and killed the family dog Fifi with a drill. When his father caught his wife trying to kill Kasady in a mix of self-defense and rage for what their son had done to her beloved pet, he beat her to the brink of death and received no defense from Kasady during his trial.

Kasady was then sent to the St. Estes Home for Boys, where his antisocial behavior made him the target of abuse from both the other orphans and the staff. Brutal years he endured at St. Estes only further shaping the killer inside the young man, subsequently giving him him his philosophy where life was essentially meaningless and futile, that "laws are only words", and that the spreading of chaos through random, unpatterned bloodshed was "the ultimate freedom". Kasady eventually gained his revenge by murdering the disciplinarian administrator, pushing a girl in front of a moving bus after she laughed at him when he asked her out on a date, and eventually burning down the orphanage.

## Becoming Carnage

Eventually, Kasady was captured and convicted of eleven murders; he bragged about a dozen additional killings while in custody, which the police presumably could not find sufficient evidence for. Now imprisoned for eleven consecutive life sentences, Cletus Kasady shared a cell with Eddie Brock, who had lost his Venom symbiote thanks to the toxic touch of the supervillain Styx. Learning of Brock's grudge against Spider-Man, Kasady tried to convert him to his nihilistic philosophy, mocking Eddie over his claims to have once been the supervillain Venom. Repeatedly rebuked, Kasady decided to murder his cellmate, but before he could the Venom symbiote entered the cell and rebonded to Eddie. Venom broke free, leaving the terrified and jealous Kasady behind.

Sensing his desire for the power Eddie possessed, a scrap of the symbiote left behind, none other than Venom symbiote's offspring, dripped onto Cletus' hand and bonded with him, transforming him into the monstrous Carnage. A security guard who witnessed his transformation was subsequently killed with his body somehow "pulled through the bars of his cell" before escape, and commit around a dozen of murders in far more extreme methods.

As Carnage, Kasady proved stronger than Spider-Man and Venom combined, and his symbiote was not only less susceptible to sonics than its progenitor, but infinitely more difficult to remove, having bonded to his bloodstream. In his first appearance, Carnage forced Spider-Man and Venom to call a temporary truce to defeat him.

## *Maximum Carnage*

Following his defeat, Carnage was sent to The Vault, a prison for supervillains, and later to the Ravencroft Institute; a facility for criminally insane superhumans. Hoping to find a cure for Kasady's madness, a doctor drew blood from him, unknowingly allowing him to transform back into Carnage. After bursting out of his restrains, Carnage freed fellow inmate Shriek from her confinement and escapes from Ravencroft with her. Carnage and Shriek then go on a killing spree and recruit Doppelganger, Demogoblin and Carrion into an army of psychopathic supervillains bent on taking over New York. Despite declaring himself the "father" of the group, the other members in fact hated Carnage and only stayed in devotion to Shriek.

As the death toll increases, Spider-Man, Venom, Captain America, Black Cat, Nightwatch, Cloak and Dagger, Iron Fist, Deathlok, Morbius, and Firestar all join forces to defeat Carnage and his gang, although they are polarized by Venom's desire to stop Carnage at all costs and Spider-Man's refusal to use violent methods, leading to Spider-Man abandoning Venom to Carnage's mercy. To make matters worse, Carnage uses Shriek's psychic channel powers to turn the populace of New York bloodthirsty and violent, allowing them to continue their killing spree without hindrance.

Eventually, Carnage turns on his "family", causing Shriek to become distracted from using her psychic power in the ensuing battle. Taking advantage of this, the heroes use a device acquired from Stark Industries to project feelings of love and hope into the villains, overwhelming them. While the others are captured, Carnage fakes his death by covering one of his victims in a mock Symbiote costume and flees. Once the heroes have dispersed, Carnage ambushes Venom, although, due to being left frantic and disoriented from the previous fight, he is relentlessly beaten and then tackled into an electrical generator. After being knocked senseless, he is arrested soon afterwards.

## Later life

Despite supposedly being irremovable, the Carnage symbiote left Cletus twice of its own volition, once to bond to Spider-Man's clone Ben Reilly, and the second time to bond to the Silver Surfer, but both times returned to its original host. Fed up with Carnage, Venom once devoured the symbiote, leaving Cletus powerless for a time, though the serial killer somehow managed to obtain an exact duplicate of it in the Negative Zone that has since merged with the remnants of the original.

When Cletus realized the Carnage symbiote was about to give birth, he passed the offspring on to a police officer named Patrick

Mulligan, exhausted from trying to suppress the process and intending to kill them both later. This backfired when the offspring Toxin, teamed up with Spider-Man and Black Cat to defeat him and Venom. While imprisoned on the Raft, Carnage participated in a breakout but was apprehended by the Sentry, flown into orbit, and torn in half.

Presumed dead, Cletus was actually cocooned by the symbiote, but missed out on the Civil War, SkrullInvasion, and Dark Reign. His body was eventually recovered by Hall Industries, which extracted the symbiote from him and used it to engineer unique prosthetics. Equipped with a new pair of legs, Cletus was eventually reunited with the symbiote and stronger than ever, but was repelled by Spider-Man and Iron Man with help from the symbiote's new offspring, Scorn.

Traveling to Doverton Colorado, Kasady took over the town by creating copies of the symbiote, even parasitizing the Avengers, but was defeated by the Life Foundation symbiotes, Scorn, and Agent Venom. Imprisoned, he was freed by servants of Marquis Radu, a tyrant in the Microverse who intended to use the Carnage symbiote to create an unstoppable army. Pursued by Agent Venom and the Scarlet Spider, Carnage betrayed Radu's forces but was captured and his symbiote cloned and fused to copies of the Venom symbiote. Intrigued by this, Carnage attempted to assimilate the Venom symbiote to become even more powerful, but was stabbed through the head by the Scarlet Spider's stingers and lobotomized.

Comatose and under the control of the symbiote, Cletus was eventually broken free by Klaw and the increasingly psychotic Wizard, who wanted to turn him into his own version of Agent Venom. Unable to do so due to Cletus being brain-dead, the Wizard has Klaw subdue the symbiote and transfers it into his old friend Karl Malus, blowing up his base with Kasady still in it. The Wizard's control over Malus proved tenuous at best, and during a fight with the Superior Spider-Man he lost control, allowing the symbiote to take over and go on a rampage, destroying Klaw's corporeal form in the process.

The resulting shockwave blasted the symbiote off Malus and onto the Wizard, who the symbiote promptly took control of and resumed its rampage. Superior Spider-Man learns Kasady survived the explosion, albeit badly injured, and has his body recovered to exploit the symbiote's preference for him. The symbiote eluded Spider-Man's attempts to capture it and rebonded to Kasady, curing him of his coma, but the reunion was short lived before Klaw directed a bolt of lightning towards Carnage, separating Kasady and the symbiote once more. Spider-Man takes the symbiote into custody while Kasady is incarcerated again and revealed to have made a full recovery from his lobotomy.

Cletus undergoes psychotherapy and is integrated into the mainstream prison population, while without a host, the symbiote begins to die and escapes containment, seeking to reunite with him. Upon learning of the symbiote's escape, Kasady's psychologist, Dr. Jenner, hires a thug to shank him and then smothers him to death, offering himself to the symbiote as its next host. The symbiote refuses and resuscitates Kasady, rebonding to him, and the reunited Carnage returns the favor by smothering Jenner.

Carnage decides that his ambitions of conquest and transcendence have caused him nothing but grief and decides to get back to basics with another randomized killing spree. This attracts the attention of psychotic anti-hero Deadpool, who inadvertently comes to believe that it is his destiny to hunt Carnage down. Tracking him down, much to his confusion and outrage, Deadpool gains an upper hand over Carnage until Shriek arrives. Carnage and Shriek escape, but Deadpool tracks them down and tricks Carnage into badly injuring Shriek. Broken from almost killing Shriek, Carnage allowed himself to be arrested and placed in an unlocked cell, swearing revenge on Deadpool.

## AXIS

Carnage would later be one of the villains recruited by Magneto to confront Red Onslaught, the former having convinced him to help out by promising that he'll cause more chaos by becoming a savior. As a result of the morality-altering magic used by Doctor Doom and Scarlet Witch during the fight, Carnage was filled with the urge to become a hero and returns to New York to "save" people, mostly oblivious to how his actions are causing more harm than good. At the same time, a new Sin-Eater begins murdering journalists, which leads to Carnage saving attention-seeking reporter Alice Gleason from him, and abducting her so that she may teach him how to become a great hero. Carnage later defeats and kills the Sin-Eater with the overwhelming force of his old sins, and Alice turns on him by convincing the police that he'd been attacking her. Carnage concludes that Alice is trying to teach him that to be a true hero he must be alone and escapes.

Carnage would then team up with Spider-Man, Steve Rogers, Magneto and the other morally-inverted villains to form the "Astonishing Avengers" to stop the threat of the Avengers, X-Men and Apocalypse. To stop the X-Men from destroying all humans within radius with their gene bomb, Carnage sacrifices himself to contain the blast-Spider-Man describing this act as the worst man he ever knew doing the most noble thing he'd ever seen. Following the inversion of all the heroes and villains, the Astonishing Avengers would take the fall for the Avengers and X-Men's actions, this being confirmed through a video released to the public, in which Carnage served as the group's spokesperson.

### Post AXIS

Carnage somehow managed to cheat death again and decided to track down and kill a friend he had made while his morality was reversed; Sam Alexander, the teenage superhero Nova, as he wanted to erase all history of his good deeds, including anyone who remembered him being a hero. After first proving that he had reverted to his old ways by murdering a random bystander, Carnage took Nova's mother hostage at the local diner she works at in order to lure him out, and escapes after being wounded by the Nova Force.

He then attacks Sam at his school, only to find that Nova is flying around in the area (in reality, Sam's mother wearing his helmet), thus making him drop the idea that Sam is Nova and chase after his mother. He soon looses track of the false Nova and starts attacking people to lure him out, which he succeeds in doing. Nova manages to stun Carnage by setting off various car alarms, and, realizing the Symbiote's weakness to high frequencies, he throws him into an Anthrax concert nearby, sending Carnage fleeing for the road. The fight soon ends as Carnage is ran over by a truck and Nova restrains him, dropping him off at Ryker's Island.

## Red Goblin

Later, following HYDRA's takeover of America, Norman Osborn steals the Carnage Symbiote from and abandoned S.H.I.E.L.D. storehouse and decides to use it for himself. While initially overpowered by the Symbiote's desire for violence and destruction, Norman manages to convince it to be used for something more than "boring" mindless slaughter. Norman then uses the Symbiote to begin a crusade as the terrifying Red Goblin, combining his tech and powers with the Symbiote's own abilities, thus granting the both of them all of their strengths with none of their weaknesses.

He uses his new form to easily beat Spider-Man and his allies, assimilate his grandson Normie into a miniature Red Goblin, and target Spider-Man's friends and loved ones when the latter abandons his promise to give up heroics, even killing Flash Thompson/Agent Anti-Venom. After donning the Venom Symbiote once again to fight his archenemy, Spider-Man convinces Norman to abandon the Carnage Symbiote to prove he doesn't need it to finish him, and subsequently blows the Symbiote up with an exploding gas tank. The resulting feedback seemingly destroys the remains Norman's mind, leaving him with the belief that Spider-Man is really Norman Osborn and he is Cletus Kassidy (although it is implied that he could be faking his mental state). In the aftermath, it is also shown that a sliver of the Carnage Symbiote is still attached to Normie.

## Poison-X

In the Venomverse sequel Crossover, Cletus becomes Poison Carnage, feigning loyalty to the Poisons and doing battle with Spider-Man and Venom once more. The fight ends with Carnage being jettisoned out into the vacuum of space.

## Carnage Reborn

In the latest Venom series, Cletus Kasady, after becoming Poison Carnage, crash-lands onto Earth, losing his symbiote after it burns in the atmosphere trying to protect him, dying shortly afterwards; he is soon found and revived by the Church of the New Darkness, a cult that worships the symbiote god Knull, bonding to an offshoot of the primordial Grendel symbiote in the process. After killing a corrupted Scorn and consuming her codex, the reborn Cletus assumes leadership of the cult and decides to harvest as many codices from former and current symbiote hosts as he can in order to free Knull from his prison on planet Klyntar.

## 2021 Carnage

**Cletus Kasady** is a major antagonist in Sonny's Spider-Man Universe, serving as a minor antagonist in *Venom* and one of the two main antagonists (alongside Carnage) of *Venom: Let There Be Carnage* .

He is a notorious and deranged serial killer who was locked away in San Quentin Prison, where reporter Eddie Brockinterviewed him. However, Kasady eventually managed to break out of prison so he can unleash carnage upon San Francisco.

He was portrayed by Woody Harrelson, who also played Carnage in the second film, Mickey Knox in *Natural Born Killers*, Charles Costello in *Seven Psychopaths*, Harlan DeGroat in *Out of the Furnace*, Colonel McCullough in *War for the Planet of the Apes* and Tobias Beckett in *Solo: A Star Wars Story* . As a child, he was portrayed by Jack Bandeira.

Early Life

Much of Cletus Kasady's past remains in mystery, but what is given suggests a dark, twisted and traumatic past. He was born in Brooklyn, New York, where his heart stopped on the day of his birth but he was revived. According to his claims, he was frequently abused by his parents and grandmother. Although he claims he killed his grandmother and mother out of retribution, he also killed his mother's dog afterwards for seemingly no reason, implying he had sociopathic tendencies from the start. He also had a father who beat him, which is presumed to be another reason why Cletus grew up to become a sociopath.

Cletus tried to kill his father to fight back against his abuse but failed and was then sent to a children's home named St. Estes, due to his sociopathic tendencies. While there, other kids mercilessly beat him up. The only one who took pity on him was a girl named Francis Barrison, who bursts the kids eardrums with her sonic scream powers. The two would then bond as they grew up in the children's home, and they would form a romantic chemistry. Cletus then burned down the orphanage, killing the headmistress and everyone else inside. Eddie Brock speculates in his notes that Cletus did this out of revenge.

Cletus then began murdering, cannibalizing and torturing countless people before he and Francis got caught. During their young adult years, Francis was hauled off to the Ravencroft Institute due to her powers, much to Cletus' furious dismay. She was presumed to be shot dead after trying to escape by causing a car crash, although Cletus knew very well that she was alive.

### *Venom*

Following the deaths of Riot and Carlton Drake, Eddie Brock was on a motorcycle trip to San Quentin Prison to do an interview with a mystery convict to see if he will help the FBI identify more potential bodies. After receiving an ominous warning from one of the prison guards, the mystery convict is revealed to be Cletus Kasady. When Eddie enters his cell, Cletus writes "Welcome Eddie" with his own blood. During the interview, Cletus asks Eddie if he can "forgo the whole creepy serial killer thing", claiming he can turn the serial-killer act on and off whenever he wants. Cletus also mentions eating the eyeballs out of victims' heads. Afterward, Cletus tells Eddie to get closer to him, despite the guards warning Eddie not to. Eddie remained cautious, but Cletus told him he wouldn't tell Eddie the locations of his other victims. Finally, Cletus claimed to Eddie that he planned to break out of prison and unleash "carnage" upon society (foreshadowing him becoming Carnage).

### *Venom: Let There Be Carnage*

Two decades after having been separated from his girlfriend, Cletus had Eddie Brock run a coded message in the paper in exchange for his life story; to let Shriek know he intended to keep his promise to marry her. However, Venom quickly figured out the location of

Cletus' victims from his cell drawings and the police exhumed them. With no reason to be kept alive, a dejected Cletus invited Eddie to meet him one last time to guilt trip him. However, this angered Venom, who assaulted him. Cletus took the opportunity to bite Eddie, only to be surprised when he accidentally ate a piece of the symbiote.

Come execution by lethal injection, Cletus' sample awoke as a sentient new symbiote whom he named Carnage. The two escaped and killed/ate numerous people on the way out. Carnage agreed to help Cletus free Shriek, in exchange for killing its parent, Venom. After killing many people, including Dr. Pezzo, the two freed Shriek from her prison and killed the authorities who tried to stop their escape. Shriek used her power during the escape, Carnage threatened her not to do so again, since symbiotes were vulnerable to high sounds to which Cletus warned her about for her safety. The three decide to make a "red wedding" for Cletus and Shriek. After kidnapping "witnesses" for the wedding, they planned on killing Venom, Eddie and Patrick Mulligan, the cop who arrested Shriek.

Venom attacked, resulting in Carnage and Cletus fighting them. During the fight Carnage knocked Shriek around, much to Cletus protests and killed the church priest to get more power. Eventually, Carnage grew tired of Shriek's presence and tried to strangle her to death, which caused Cletus to panic and try to prevent Carnage from doing so. Carnage tried to force Venom and Eddie to watch Anne die but she was successfully rescued by the heroes. As the fight with Venom reached the bell tower, a still-alive Shriek fell to her death below as her scream dislodged the bell and symbiotes, causing Eddie and Cletus to fall. While Venom saves Eddie, Cletus hits the ground and is seriously injured. Before Carnage could merge with Cletus again, Venom ate the offspring. A dying Cletus told Eddie that what he really desired was his friendship; Eddie apologizes to Cletus but an annoyed Venom comes out and declares "F-k this guy!" biting his head off, ending Cletus' reign of terror.

---

When I was done they were all shocked and absolutely horrified!

Ochaco: He's pure evil!

Sirius: He makes All For One look like a saint compared to him!

Himiko Toga: And I thought I was insane like that! Oh man!

Me: Yeah but Cletus Kasady's crimes don't hold a candle to Thanos the Mad Titan.

Sirius: I've heard about Thanos. That was horrible that he was going to destroy the entire universe an remake it in his own image.

Toru: Yeah that was awesome.

Nico: But thank goodness we destroyed him forever.

Laney: That will forever go down in our history as one of the most devastating battles we've ever had.

Lincoln: Yes it sure will.

Nico: Now, let's see what's going on in the Krusty Krab.

We arrived at the Krusty Krab and was saw that IT WAS AN ABSOLUTE MESS!

[The place is a complete mess and all of the customers are sick to the stomach after eating too much Krabby Patties.]

Me: WHAT HAPPENED IN HERE!?

Nico: Good morning Krusty Crew!

Mr. Krabs: Ahoy lads!

Me: What a mess!?

Eli: Is everything all right Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Yes Nico we're okay. Last night's buy one get one 1 third price Krabby Patty sale went great! But the crowds left me restaurant dirtier than usual.

Nico: Whoa! What a mess!

Laney: It's a pigsty!

Lana: Yeah no kidding!

[Squidward rolls his eyes in disgust. Mr. Krabs looks at Squidward and smears a smug of goop off his face.]

Squidward: Hey!

Mr. Krabs: Sorry Mr. Squidward. Eeeh! [smears the goop on SpongeBob's face] So I'm gonna need you to clean until this whole place sparkles!

Lily: May I help too Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: Sure Lily.

SpongeBob: Ooh, you've got it, Mr. K.

[SpongeBob takes out a vacuum, plugs it in his face, and begins sucking up the garbage.]

Nico: Lets get to cleaning up!

We got to cleaning.

[Lily takes a mop and was polishing the floors. I was using my powers to get everything cleaned up. SpongeBob sucks the garbage from two customers, making one look like a handsome millionaire and one a skeleton.]

Varie: Wow that is powerful cleaning.

Laney: Looking sharp sir.

Millionaire Fish: Thank you kindly.

[Then he sucks the remaining garbage all over the restaurant. He scrubs the cash register clean with a brush. He notices the brush is dirty and scrubs it with the toothbrush. He scrubs the screen with the two brushes, creating a transition to outside. SpongeBob then goes outside, plugs a hose in his head and fills himself up with water. Then, like a outdoor sprinkler, he dances around and sprays water all over the place, making the restaurant sparkly clean inside and out.]

We really made the Krusty Krab Sparkle!

Mr. Krabs: SpongeBob, are you all done cleaning?

SpongeBob: [sprays water in Mr. Krabs' face] Oh, just finishing up now, Mr. Krabs.

Lily: All finished Mr. Krabs.

[Mr. Krabs grabs the hose, ties it in a knot and throws it out. The kitchen is now all sparkly clean.]

Mr. Krabs: This place looks great! Well done, lads.

Me: Thanks.

Nico: Have you guys seen any Gene Slammers around?

Mr. Krabs: Not that we know Nico but we'll keep our eyes out for them.

Nico: Okay.

Lily: Lets get back to work.

Mr. Krabs: [notices the grill is missing] Huh? Oh, where's the grill?

SpongeBob: Oh, I took it outside to air dry.

Lily: Oh! Cool.

SpongeBob: [opens the back door] See?

Mr. Krabs: Hmm. [looks around and sees nothing] See what?

SpongeBob: [crawls over Mr. Krabs and goes outside] The grill. It's right here.

Mr. Krabs: Right here, where?

SpongeBob: Under my arm, silly.

Mr. Krabs: The grill is gone.

Me: What the?

We saw that the grill was gone!

SpongeBob: [laughs] The grill is gone.

Me: SpongeBob he's right! The grill is gone!

SpongeBob: [notices the grill is in fact missing] The grill is gone?! [falls down, screams, and runs in panic] The grill is gone! The grill is gone! The grill is gone! The grill is gone! The grill is gone! [screams and breathes heavily while Mr. Krabs just stand there and roll his eyes] Grill gone! The grill gone! Oh, look, it must be the grill's trail. [licks the sand] There's still some grease flavor here. Come on, Mr. Krabs, I'll taste the trail all the way to the grill.

Mr. Krabs: Um, we could just use our eyes, boy-o.

SpongeBob: Oh, great idea, Mr. Krabs. [walks on his eyeballs]

Me: Lets follow that trail!

Laney: Yeah!

[Mr. Krabs groans and follows SpongeBob. We follow them. SpongeBob follows the trail to an old, abandoned race boat garage. He blinks the sand off his eyes.]

SpongeBob: Look, Mr. Krabs, a race boat garage. But what would a garage need a grill for?

Lily: That's the old Bikini Bottom Racing Garage.

Varie: That place was shut down ages ago.

Mera: Hmm.

Nico: Now, who would steal a grill?

[We go up to the window and peak inside.]

Mr. Krabs: This ain't no garage. [sees four children] This here's a clubhouse for local ragamuffins, urchins, and waifs. [sees the grill] Look, and there's me grill.

Me: And those kids have it.

SpongeBob: What are they doing to it, Mr. Krabs?

[The two twins spray paint all over the grill's sides to look like flames.]

Boy twin: Whoa.

Girl twin: Cool.

Boy twin: Whoa.

Girl twin: Whoop.

SpongeBob: Ah, no!

[The smallest kid hammers a wheel on the lower half of the grill.]

SpongeBob: Why, why?

[The chubby kid with a red hat drills a steering wheel on the grill's surface.]

SpongeBob: No, not the cooking surface! That's where all the flavor is! [cries]

Me: Why those rotten kids.

Lily: That grill is property of the Krusty Krab.

Mr. Krabs: Don't worry, lads, they're just kids. They have to listen to me. [pulls up his pants and goes inside] Hello, children. I'm an adult. This here is me grill, so I'll just be taking it back now.

Hat kid: Hey, what do you think you're doing, mister? That's our racing cart!

Mr. Krabs: Racing cart?! That's no "racing cart." That there is a top-of-the-line Grill King 3000, and it belongs to me. [holds up the documents] See? I brought all the relevant paperwork. [gives the documents to the children]

Hat kid: This looks more like homework. [rips up the document] We don't take kindly to homework around here.

Boy twin: Yeah!

Girl twin: Homework stinks!

[The twins rip up the documents too. The smallest kid eats the document and spits it in Mr. Krabs' face.]

Hat kid: I think you just wanna steal our racing cart.

Mr. Krabs: I can't steal something I already own! [groans] That's it! Out of me way, you imps! [pushes the hat kid] Grown-up coming through!

Hat kid: Hold your sea horses, old man! [winks at the small kid]

[The small kid winks back at the hat kid. The small kid climbs the ladder, holds up a carrot and makes a sea horse spin around. The sea horse activates the drill and pokes a worm underneath, causing it to yelp in pain. The worm pulls on a rope, causing a hammer to remove a nail and forces a plank to hit Mr. Krabs' rear end.]

Mr. Krabs: Whoa! Heh, that's it? Your little kiddie trap doesn't-[gets crushed by two log and the kids laugh]

Me: Why those rotten!?

Eli: No one does that to Mr. Krabs.

Nico: Entrance time guys.

We went at the clubhouse. Then the spirits of the Mysticons, Keybladers and Ghosts all swirled around the kids and they scared them bad and then the spirits converged and then a massive blast of light appeared and the divine singing of angels was heard and we came out!

Me: You kids are in big trouble!

Lily: That grill is property of the Krusty Krab! Give it back now!

Hat Kid: Make us grandma!

Lily: I'm your age you nimrod!

Maria: Lily's not THAT old!

Hat Kid: Well you're no better UGLY!

The kids laughed!

UH OH!

Maria: Ugly? (ENRAGED SCREAMING) NOBODY CALLS ME UGLY!

She jumped the kids and smashed and pulverized them in a fight cloud with incredible brutality!

Nico and me grabbed Maria.

Nico: Easy, sis.

Me: Maria are you nuts!? They're just kids.

Maria: But they called me ugly!

Hat Kid: BECAUSE YOU ARE UGLY YOU WITCH!

Nico: SHUT YOUR PORKTRAPS!

They stopped.

Me: Now we're going to say this nicely. Give us the grill back please.

Hat Kid: Never!

?: He asked you nicely brats!

Then 7 Snorks appeared and they were Snorks of each of the 7 colors of the rainbow and they blasted the kids all over with rainbow lights.

Then the Snorks reverted back and they were 7 girls each with 7 colors of the rainbow for hair and they had clothes for each color and they had Kanjis for each of the seven colors of the rainbow emblazoned in the middle of their foreheads.

Nico: Whoa! Rhonda, Olivia, Yulia, Gretchen, Beverly, Irina and Valentine Lincolnshire.

Rhonda Lincolnshire: Awesome to see you again Nico.

Olivia Lincolnshire: We have a lot of catching up to do after we take care of these grill thieves. We already called their parents and they are not happy about this.

Yulia Lincolnshire: Yep. Now we'll give you one final chance.

Gretchen Lincolnshire: Give the grill back now.

Beverly Lincolnshire: Or things are gonna be ugly.

Irina Lincolnshire: And it won't end well.

Valentine Lincolnshire: We promise you that.

Hat Kid: You can take our cart over our dead bodies!

Kids: YEAH!

Rhonda Lincolnshire: Since you kids won't give back the grill then we'll take it by force.

Hat Kid: Come and try it!

A kid pulled a string and sent logs at them and the girls blasted the logs into dust and destroyed them and then they destroyed the entire garage! The kids parents came and THEY WERE PISSED!

Hat Kid: OH NO! RUN!

Laney: NOT SO FAST!

Laney tied two of the kids up in vines and Ibara did the same with her hair.

Fish Woman: You are in big trouble!

She grabbed the kids.

Fish Woman: We're sorry about all the trouble my son caused you Mr. Krabs. Billy you give the grill back to Mr. Krabs right now!

Hat Kid: Fine!

Me: Thank you.

We took the grill.

Fish Woman: Billy is looking at a long time in a boarding school for this.

Me: Yeah. Kids you need to know better not to take things that don't belong to you!

Lily: Yeah!

Nico: (hugs Maria) Maria, please calm down.

Maria: But Nico!

Nico: I know but they are just kids! They don't know any better!

Maria: Oh you're right. Sorry bro.

Olivia Lincolnshire: Is she your girlfriend?

Maria: (blushes) No! Of course not!

Me: Girls no. Maria is his sister figure. Not by blood but Maria acts like a sister to him.

Nico: It's true.

Olivia Lincolnshire: Oh sorry.

Rhonda Lincolnshire: But Nico it's awesome to see you again.

Yulia Lincolnshire: Yeah you are awesome as leader of the team now.

Nico: Thanks girls.

Laney: I love all the colors of your hair. They match all seven colors of the rainbow.

Me: Wait a sec. R.O.Y.G.B.I.V. - Rhonda, Olivia, Yulia, Gretchen, Beverly, Irina and Valentine. I get it. That's cool.

Beverly Lincolnshire: You catch on really awesomely J.D.

May: He sure does.

Mera: But you did great taking down those kids and giving them a great reprimanding.

Irina Lincolnshire: Thanks Mera.

Mera: What are your favorite memories of Nico?

Rhonda Lincolnshire: We have many of them. But most of them are in Marine Biology.

Olivia Lincolnshire: Like many sets of twins we all are connected and we do stuff together.

Yulia Lincolnshire: We all did a project where we were studying about the trenches of the world and we did projects for the Mariana and the Puerto Rico Trenches.

Me: Those are the 2 deepest trenches in the world. Mariana at 36,036 feet and Puerto Rico at 27,480 feet.

Gretchen Lincolnshire: That's right and we studied about the water pressures are those depths too.

Eli: Mariana has 16,000 pounds per square inch and Puerto Rico has 8,800 pounds per square inch.

Beverly Lincolnshire: That's right Eli.

Irina Lincolnshire: We got an A+ on that project.

Valentine Lincolnshire: And Nico treated us all out to burgers after that.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: That's really amazing.

Lily: It sure is. Thank you girls for helping us get the grill back.

Rhonda Lincolnshire: No problem Lily.

Nico then hugged all seven of the girls.

Nico: I missed you girls.

Lincolnshire Sisters: We missed you too Nico.

Me: Wow.

Maria: The Sisters of The Rainbow. That's an awesome sight.

Mr. Krabs: Aye lass. It sure is.

Eli: So awesome.

Arrietty: It was awesome.

Toru: This was an awesome rescue that was my first one underwater.

Nico: It sure was awesome.

We got the grill back to the Krusty Krab. To be honest, the grill looked awesome with Flame paint on it.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, and Aquaman are heading to New York, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to meet the heroes Andy Baker A.K.A. Fury, Mike Collins A.K.A. Krush, and Liv Baker A.K.A. Myst and Andy's younger sister, along with their boss and founder of Ghostforce, Ms. Jones, and we're also going to deal with Raijin, a level six, electric thundercloud-like ghost who's awakened and is causing havoc.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in New York, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to meet the heroes Andy Baker A.K.A. Fury, Mike Collins A.K.A. Krush, and Liv Baker A.K.A. Myst and Andy's younger sister, along with their boss and founder of Ghostforce, Ms. Jones.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and we're also going to deal with Raijin, a level six, electric thundercloud-like ghost who's awakened and is causing havoc.

Me: I've heard the news about the Ghostforce, and they're awesome.

Lincoln: You said it, they've been dealing with ghosts that awaken from cursed objects to cause havoc and chaos in New York, and they've also heard about us as well, and they also hated Albedo's former teammates, and they'd never believe their lies ever. So, this is going to be one awesome rescue, and thanks for joining us, Arthur.

Aquaman: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one amazing

rescue.

Suddenly, we saw storm clouds gathering in New York, and we saw lightning strike the radio tower and we knew there's trouble.

Lincoln: Oh no. Looks like Raijin's activated Booster Mode, thanks to scaring people on the Brooklyn Bridge.

?: Hey, you guys made it.

Suddenly, we saw who we were looking for: Andy Baker A.K.A. Fury, Mike Collins A.K.A. Krush, and Liv Baker A.K.A. Myst and Andy's younger sister, and we saw Ms. Jones, the founder of Ghostforce and their boss, and her little ghost, Glugs.

Lincoln: Wow, The Ghostforce, looks like you guys made it.

Andy Baker: We sure did, Lincoln. So, what brings you guys here to New York?

Lincoln: We're here on one of my rescues, and we also heard about you guys from the news on the internet, and we've been wanting to meet you.

Liv Baker: Same here, and you've heard that we never believed a single word from Albedo's former teammates, and because of what happened, you were still haunted by that.

Lincoln: I know, Liv, and because of that, along with the deaths of Colonel Whitmore and General Morshower, I didn't get any sleep and I lashed out at everyone. But, eventually, thanks to J.D., I learned that I have to learn from my mistakes and move on, and that caused me to break down and cry.

Mike Collins: That's really bad, I can't believe you went through that.

Nico: But, he wasn't the only one, we also were haunted by those events, but we learned that we had to move on from the past and learn from our mistakes.

Ms. Jones: That's good to hear. Now, we better get going, and save New York.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Raijin, and that ghost's going to blast them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Raijin, and that ghost's going to blast them.

?: That crazy thundercloud ghost.

?: Let's get him.

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monsters, Great Moth and Poison Butterfly, land in front of us.

Nico: Wow, Great Moth and Poison Butterfly, awesome.

Lincoln: And I know those voices from anywhere, I knew it was you, Jane Mothra and Megan Kiraton.

Girl Jordan: But, we'll have to talk later, we've got a ghost to capture.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Raijin, and we got the six girls to safety. When Raijin saw us, he was mad.

Lincoln: Sorry, but your little spree of chaos is over.

Andy Baker, Mike Collins, and Liv Baker: LET'S GO GHOSTFORCE!

Andy Baker transformed into Fury, Mike Collins transformed into Krush, and Liv Baker transformed into Myst, and Ms. Jones sent out Globoo to help us out, and Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and

Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Aquaman, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Raijin, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, fireworks, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, stars, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the ghost.

Raijin fired blasts of lightning at us, but Lincoln absorbed it and it made him stronger, and then, he made two portals and he and Globoo fired rainbow energy balls and balls of light and hit Raijin and blinded him. Then, Lincoln saw the radio tower, and he knew it was the source of power for Raijin.

Lincoln: Liv, fire a Spectral Arrow and hit the radio tower, it's the source of Raijin's power.

Liv Baker: Got it, Lincoln.

Myst summoned her Spectral Bow, while Fury, Krush, and the rest of us kept Raijin busy.

Myst: Spectral Arrow!

Myst fired a spectral arrow, and before Raijin noticed anything, the arrow hit the radio tower and that caused Raijin to get stunned.

Myst: It's nap time. (Took out her Boocap) OCTOCAT!

Myst twisted her Boocap, and it summoned her tamed ghost, Octocat, and as she fired a spectral arrow, Octocat wrapped its tentacles around it, and it clobbered Raijin, and it reverted back to it's base form.

Myst: Here, Lincoln.

Myst tossed a Boocap to Lincoln, and he tossed it at Raijin, and it captured the thundercloud ghost, and as that happened, the storm clouds over New York disappeared, and everyone cheered for us, as we holster our weapons and power down. Fury, Krush, and Myst changed back to Andy Baker, Mike Collins, and Liv Baker.

Lincoln: We did it, that's another ghost captured. And are your parents okay.

Liv Baker: They're okay, but the truth about us being the Ghostforce is about to come out.

Ms. Jones: Whatever happens, kids, I'll be there for you all.

Nico: Same with us.

Just then, Andy and Liv's parents, Melissa and Jay Baker, and Mike's dad, Michael Collins, arrived at our location.

Melissa Baker: So, is what we saw true, you three are The GhostForce?

Liv, Andy, and Mike couldn't deny the truth any further, so they decided to tell their parents.

Andy Baker: Yes, you're right, Mom. We are the Ghostforce, but we had to keep it a secret, even from you guys, we understand if…

But, Andy's conversation ended with their parents hugging them.

Mike Collins: What, but I thought that…?

Michael Collins: Yes, we were stunned about that revelation, but now that we know the truth, we're so proud of you guys, and we were also told of the fact that Drake Phillip was bullying you guys.

Andy Baker: What, but how…?

Just then, we saw TLPS Mr. Wolf looking secretive.

Lincoln: You told them, didn't you?

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yeah, I had to, what Drake did in bullying them, that's breaking the rules of school.

Melissa Baker: And thanks to what you told us, we had a talk with Mr. Vladovsky, and as a result, Drake was expelled from school, and he's being sent to a boarding school for what he did.

Ms. Jones: I always knew Drake's been nothing but trouble for the kids, and it was only a matter of time before he got caught.

Then, the parents continued hugging the kids, and they invited Ms. Jones to join in the hug as well, and it was really amazing.

Lincoln: And don't think your adventures are over, guys. In fact, your adventures are just beginning.

Andy Baker: Wait, does this mean?!

Nico: Yep, you guys are now members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Andy Baker: Alright.

Ms. Jones: This is incredible. I've already got my lab ready to go, and ready to move to Gotham Royal York immediately. And I've also got to do some more updates on Glowboo, and I'll need help from the team's geniuses.

Lisa Loud: Looks like I'm going to be busy for a while helping to do updates on Glowboo.

Melissa Baker: And no matter what, we'll always be proud of all of you for what you've done in keeping New York and the world safe from the ghosts.

Liv Baker: Thanks, Mom.

Lincoln: That's it for that crazy thunder ghost. (To Jane Mothra and Megan Kiraton) And it's so good to see you and Megan Kiraton again, Jane Mothra.

Jane Mothra reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing green hair and a green flower in her hair and moth antennae on her head, green eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the massive wings of the Madagascar Sunset Moth, and she reigned in the power of Great Moth, and she's dressed in a green sleeveless blouse, green skirt, green pants, green high-heeled knee-high boots, and green sleeveless trenchcoat with moths on the coattails, and Great Moth on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Great Moth themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged green blade with Great Moth etched on it, green moth wings for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large green gem for the pommel.

And Megan Kiraton everted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing purple hair and a green flower in her hair, purple eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive purple butterfly wings, and she reigned in the power of Poison Butterfly, and she's dressed in a purple short-sleeved blouse, purple sleeveless top, purple skirt, purple pants, purple shoes, and purple sleeveless trenchcoat with butterflies on the coattails, and Poison Butterfly on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Poison Butterfly themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade with Poison Butterfly etched on it, purple butterfly wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink gem for the pommel.

Megan Kiraton: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Jane Mothra: Same here.

Lincoln went up to Jane Mothra and Megan Kiraton and they hugged, and the girls are also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Jane Mothra: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know these two girls?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, the Great Moth is Jane Mothra and the Poison Butterfly is Megan Kiraton, they're two of my Guardian Angels from Michigan. Jane Mothra was born with the wings of the Madagascar Sunset Moth and also has moth antennae on her head. She's also a really awesome fighter too and she's taken down Lola when she was at her worst, and Megan Kiraton has protected me from Lynn at her worst, but she also has a dark secret: she was forced to kill her own mother because her father threatened her life! But, luckily the police caught him 24 hours after the crime. But, the whole experience devastated Megan and she is forever emotionally scarred because of being duped by her so-called dad. Her dad was sentenced to death for the crime. Her whole life had been totally destroyed by her own dad.

We gasped in horror.

Nico: My God, so her scumbag dad forced her to kill her own mother, because he threatened her life?!

Me: And because of it, the experience devastated her and she's forever emotionally scarred because of being duped by her so-called dad, and her whole life's been totally destroyed?! This is something we're not going to like hearing.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Jane

Mothra's neck with green gems on the gold thunderbolt links and green crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love and a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Megan Kiraton's neck with purole gems on the gold thunderbolt links and purple crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Megan Kiraton: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you and Jane are now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Megan.

Jane Mothra and Megan Kiraton had a smile on their faces and tears coming from their eyes, as the girls wrapped their arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around them, and he leaned down and kissed Jane Mothra and Megan Kiraton on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Yu Mira, Dan Ahan, Lee Sujin, Viaochen, Anna, and Uriel from God of High School.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Yu Mira, Dan Ahan, Lee Sujin, Viaochen, Anna, and Uriel.

Nico: From God of High School, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Yu Mira: Yes, we're okay thanks to you.

Then, when Yu Mira and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Raijin, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Yu Mira: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Yu Mira: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Yu Mira, Dan Ahan, Lee Sujin, Viaochen, Anna, and Uriel with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they also met the Ghostforce, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Raijin, a level six, electric thundercloud-like ghost who awakened and was causing havoc in New York.

But, when Lincoln showed what we all did in capping that ghost, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln, Jane Mothra, and Megan Kiraton have a lot of catching up to do, now that they're back in town, and Andy, Mike, Liv, Glowboo, and Ms. Jones are now new members of the team.

Liv Baker: And we'll also have to learn more about Gotham Royal York, so that way, we can get very familiar with the area.

Mike Collins: Might not be easy, Liv, since Gotham Royal York will continue to expand.

Andy Baker: But, at least, Drake's going to be going to a strict boarding school as punishment for all the trouble he's caused us.

Lincoln: Yes, that's true. But, this doesn't mean you're still not getting out of doing schoolwork, Andy.

Melissa and Jay shared a little laugh, along with Liv and Mike.

Andy Baker: Right.

Liv Baker: But, still, Lincoln's right, Andy.

Andy Baker: He's right, I got to concentrate more on my work and pay attention in class more.

Mike Collins: But, we'll still be there to help you, Andy.

Andy Baker: Thanks, guys.

We were definitely going to enjoy having the Ghostforce on the team, but this means, we'll be dealing with any ghosts that spring up.

---

After our little ghostly rescue and meeting the Ghostforce, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Jane Mothra and Megan Kiraton saw Lincoln working out like crazy, they had an atomic red blush on their faces.

Jane Mothra: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Jane and Megan, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Megan Kiraton: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. Megan, I know that it's painful to talk about, but can you tell us about that event that led to your life being ruined forever by your scumbag dad?

Megan Kiraton: I'll try. Long ago, I thought that I had a really happy childhood, but as I was growing up, my parents' marriage broke down and I heard them screaming and yelling every time, and it also got violent when I saw Dad throwing objects at us, and he even violently assaulted us. By the time I became 15, my Dad was now a completely unhinged and psychotic madman hellbent on getting rid of Mom, and I was forced to kill her, because he threatened if I didn't kill her, he was going to kill me. One night, he tied up Mom and blindfolded her, and he ordered me to stab her and slit her throat, so she dies horribly, and with a gun to the head, I was forced to do the dirty deed, and it was so horrible that I was covered in my own mother's own blood, and I was so horrified and traumatized by what I just did. Then, 24 hours after the crime, my dad was arrested and he was sentenced to death for the crime, and I was so devestated and emotionally scarred forever because of him, and because of that dark day, my life has been completely destroyed forever! (CRYING HARD)

Eli comforted her.

We had tears in our eyes because of what we just heard, including the Ghostforce and the parents of Liv, Andy, and Mike.

Me: My God.

Nico: That bastard, I can't believe what he forced Megan to do! He's just sick and pure evil!

Lincoln: Yes, what he did was pure evil, and because of it, her life was destroyed forever, and Megan was so distraught, she wanted to kill herself. But, I stopped her from doing so, and then, I hugged her and she hugged me back as she cried really hard. Lynn tried to beat me up for being nice to her, and when Lynn called her the daughter of a murderer, Lori told Lynn she'd better stop or she can say goodbye to every last sports jersey, her sports equipment, and her sports balls for good, Lynn backed off, but Megan swore she'd protect me from Lynn, since she knew Lynn was really bad before we had her dark side removed, especially when Lynn was at her worst.

Jane Mothra: Same with Lola.

Girl Jordan: But, what happened to Megan was really horrible. She lost her mother and her father in one day, and her life was destroyed forever, but Lincoln saved her from committing suicide, and she became his Guardian Angel.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: When's her former dad's execution? This is one execution I'm going to enjoy seeing.

Mike Collins: According to the internet, his execution's first thing tomorrow, and they're going to administer a lethal injection to him.

Liv Baker: Good, he deserves to get his just desserts for ruining Megan's life.

Andy Baker: That really makes me sick, how can someone be so evil and do something like this?

Lincoln: Serial killers are just that, Andy, they have no conscience or compassion, or any emotion whatsoever. They enjoy killing their victims and ruining the lives of others just for their own sick amusements.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem are heading to Coral Capers in Donkey Kong's world.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Girl Jordan: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem headed for Coral Capers, and when they arrived, it's an awesome underwater place with plenty of hidden areas to explore.

Paige: Whoa, is this Coral Capers in Donkey Kong's world?

Lincoln: That's right, Paige, and there's also plenty of hidden areas to explore there, and who knows what we'll find. Shall we?

Then, Lincoln and his harem dived right into the waters, and they explored the hidden areas, and in them, they found some treasure chests in the areas and put them into scrolls. Then, when they got to the surface, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and they also played with their kids in the water and in the sand. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, Lincoln, how was your beach date?

Lincoln: Awesome, Nico. We went to Coral Capers in Donkey Kong's world.

Me: Whoa, I've heard about Coral Capers, that place is suppose to have plenty of hidden areas there.

Lincoln: That's right, and look what we found.

Lincoln and the girls took out the scrolls, and the treasure chests came out, and when they opened the chests, inside them were a king's fortune of gold coins and gems, and it awestruck everyone.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Incredible, that's what I call a king's ransom.

Liv Baker: That's so amazing. So, what are you guys going to do with the treasure chests full of gold and gems?

Lincoln: The same thing we've done whenever we find treasure chests filled with a king's ransom of jewels and gold: donate the chests filled with gold coins and gems to the museum, but they'll be put under tight security, so no one tries to steal it.

Ms. Jones: Good thinking, Lincoln. I'd hate to find the sap who tried to steal the treasure you found.

Lincoln and the girls sent the treasure chests full of gold coins and gems to the museum.

---

Later it was time for Will Vandom's second Ambassador Mission to see the OOO Kamen Riders.

William: Anyone else want to go with Will? Besides Leo Corbett and 3 Rabbids?

Megan McCallister: I can go too.

Lillian Hale: Same with me.

Elyon Brown: And me.

Nico: Okay. It'll be awesome for the Guardians to have their friends too.

Me: Awesome. And Lillian starts her Ambassador Missions tomorrow. This will be an awesome warmup for her to get to know how things are done.

Nico: Yep. It sure is.

Megan Kiraton was sitting on the couch still crying.

Nico: Oh man. Poor Megan.

Laney: I don't know how much longer I can stand seeing her like this.

Me: Laney she is going through some rough trauma. Her father made her do this against her will.

Seeing Megan cry like this was making my heart ache. What her father did to her really made my blood boil and at the same time I couldn't help but feel sad for her.

Nico: Oh man. Poor girl.

Lincoln was comforting her and helping her out.

Nico: Come on guys. There's nothing we can do now for her. All we can do is give her some space.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived.

Eiji Hino: Hey guys!

Me: Ohayo!

Will: Eiji, meet the additional members of the Guardians.

Megan McCallister: Awesome to meet you. My name is Megan McCallister and I'm Cornelia's best friend.

Me: Megan and Cornelia met on a Penpal site.

Lillian Hale: My name is Lillian Hale and I'm Cornelia's little sister.

Elyon Brown: And I'm Elyon Brown, Queen of Meridian and the Guardian of Time.

Eiji Hino: Awesome to meet you all.

Cornelia: Megan is the Guardian of the Stars, Lillian is the Guardian of Light and Elyon is the Guardian of Time.

Nico: Yep. We have all the Guardians covering most of the elements. Oh and this is one of the many Power Rangers we have on the team.

Leo Corbett: Awesome to meet you all. I'm Leo Corbett, leader of the Lost Galaxy Power Rangers.

Me: The Lost Galaxy Rangers are known as the Gingaman here in Japan.

Eiji Hino: That's awesome! It's an honor to meet you.

Leo Corbett: Same here.

Shintaro: Will, this is Akira Date. My predecessor who was Kamen Rider Birth before me.

Akira Date: It's an honor.

Will Vandom: Pleasure is ours.

Me: Akira it's an honor.

Akira Date: Same here J.D.

Me: Lillian is with us because she is getting some practice in for her upcoming ambassador missions starting tomorrow. She meets the Gaim Kamen Riders.

Eiji Hino: That's amazing!

Akira Date: Also, these days, I go by the moniker Kamen Rider Birth Prototype.

Me: That's awesome.

Eli: It sure is.

Nico: I think that's amazing myself. Also we saw that you guys have these really awesome motorcycles as well as these awesome soda can creatures.

Eiji Hino: Yeah they are cool.

Nico: Eiji, I have to ask. Why do you always carry a collection of underwear with you?

Eiji: My grandfather taught me that all a man needs is a pair of underwear for tomorrow.

Nico: Well… I guess I can't argue with that.

Me: Very wise saying there.

Eli: Yeah that is true.

Lillian Hale: It sure is.

Cornelia: We heard that you guys know a Greeed named Mezool. She is the Sea creature Greeed right?

Eiji Hino: That's right.

Me: Boy I remember her. She was a tough one. So was Gamel. But he was really screwed up in the head. He needs to get himself a real girlfriend.

Eiji: Will, how would you like to become an OOO Kamen Rider?

Will Vandom: I would be honored Eiji.

Me: Lets also include the Guardians as well.

Eiji: Good idea.

Lillian Hale: This is gonna be awesome!

Me: Yeah!

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We heard an explosion!

Shintaro: Let's see which Greeed we're dealing with this time.

Me: Lets go kick some Greeed ass!

We went to find out which Greeed was causing trouble. We arrived at the park and we saw MEZOOL, GAMEL and numerous incomplete Greeeds running amok!

Nico: Mezool and Gamel! We were just talking about them.

Me: Mezool would make a potential member of the Masters of Evil.

Eli: She sure would.

Will: Time for a test run. Henshin!

Eiji, Shintaro, and Akira: Henshin!

TAKA! TORA! BATTA! Ta-to-ba! Tatoba, Ta-to-ba!

Will governed the THUNDERBIRD, PHOENIX AND ROC!

They transformed!

Nico: COOL!

Me: AWESOME! Wow! Will you look great!

Will Vandom: This is really cool!

Time to guardian up girls!

Irma Lair: You got it!

The Guardians transformed!

Irma Lair: (Water Swirls) WATER!

Taranee: (Fire Burns) FIRE!

Cornelia: (Vines Grow) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (Wind Blows) AIR!

Me: (Lightning Strikes) LIGHTNING!

Elyon: (Clocks Tick) TIME!

Megan McCallister: (Stars Glisten) SPACE!

Lillian Hale: (Light Shines) LIGHT!

Nico: This is gonna be good. (Goes Super Saiyan 4)

Eli: I'm going to tear these Greeeds apart. First this.

Eli engaged the Cell Medal Tank.

Eli: There. Ready. (Goes Super Human 3)

Leo Corbett: GO! GALACTIC!

Leo transformed into his Red Lost Galaxy Ranger form!

Irma: Will, what are you calling this form?

Will Vandom: I will call it Myth Flight.

Me: Raitori, Houou, Jinmeiyo. Wow! Good setup. RaiHoJin.

Nico: I like that.

Will Vandom: Cool.

Will charged at Mezool.

She spread her wings and flew into the air.

Mezool: What!?

She flew and went fast and kicked her all over the place with numerous kicks all over and numerous medals poured out of Mezool and they were being sucked into the Medal Tank.

I was facing Gamel.

Gamel: Mezool! You will not take Mezool!

Me: You are seriously fucked up in the head. Get a REAL girlfriend you fuckface.

Gamel: WATCH YOUR MOUTH ASSHOLE!

Me: Bite my electrified shocking ass!

I went at him and slashed him with my sword of lightning and numerous medals poured out of him and got sucked in.

Mezool: Impressive. I didn't expect to fight a female Kamen Rider.

Will Vandom: First times for everything these days. Especially when that Kamen Rider also has otherworldly powers.

Will fired a wave of lightning and blasted Mezool all over the place and medals poured out of her.

I slashed Gamel all over with my sword of lightning and really was destroying him.

Eli, Lillian and the other Guardians were blasting the Incomplete Greeeds all over and medals were pouring out of them like crazy!

Eli: FIST OF THE MORTAL FLAME!

Eli fired the Flame of the Living and incinerated many Incomplete Greeeds and they exploded and metals poured out everywhere!

Mezool: (to Eiji) OOO, it's been a while. How've you been?

Eiji: Busy destroying remnants of the Greeeds.

Will Vandom: Just like we'll be when we destroy the mad doctor that made you all.

Nico: And he will be destroyed forever. But you have potential to be a great member of the Masters of Evil.

Mezool: Not interesting in joining Baron Zemo's cause.

Nico: It's not Baron Zemo's group. It's Vypra's group. She is the leader of the Masters of Evil.

Mezool: I see.

Shintaro: Don't forget about me!

Nico: Oh we wouldn't leave you out of the fun Shintaro.

Shintaro: Thanks!

Shintaro was blasting and slashing numerous Incomplete Greeeds all over.

Me: Gamel you give all loving boyfriends everywhere a bad name. You're just an insane sad little man with a damaged brain pretending to be big in a world where you can never understand what it's like to be with normal people!

Gamel: SHUT YOUR FUCKING HOLE!

Me: Up your fucking nose with a fucking rubber hose!

I went at him and had a big blade of lightning ready and then I slashed him and cleaved him in half and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded in a massive shower of medals and core medals and they got sucked into the tank.

Eiji: Seiya!

Eiji slashed and destroyed numerous Incomplete Greeeds.

Mezool: I'll take up your offer on joining the M.O.E. But only if I get a good archenemy.

Me: I think I have one perfect for you. But I think you're going to have to wait on her. She is going through some dark times. You'll have to come with us to the estate to see what I mean.

Mezool: Understood.

Eli: Lets finish these guys! SWORD OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Eli slashed numerous Incomplete Greeeds with a sword made of pitch black fire and destroyed many of them.

Nico and all of us slashed them all over.

Leo Corbett: QUASAR SABER! FIRE!

He fired waves of fire from his Quasar Saber.

We destroyed them all in an instant.

Nico: Take that!

Mezool walked over to where Gamel was killed and spat on it.

Me: What a loser.

Nico: Gamel you have failed this city.

Eli: Yes he has.

The tank got turned off and it counted 1,232,124 medals and 9 Core Medals.

Eli: Wow what a catch.

Nico: No kidding.

Eiji: That was awesome though.

Later we came backl

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Nico: Really awesome. And we have someone who would like to talk to Megan here.

Megan was still crying and she has been really upset about what she did.

Mezool went over to her.

Mezool: Megan I'm Mezool and I'm going to be your archenemy in the future. I heard what happened with you and I'm so sorry.

Megan Kiraton: (Crying) It hurts so bad! I killed my mother! I'm a monster!

Laney: Megan you aren't a monster. If you express remorse like that then it means you are not a monster.

Lori: You literally did all that against your will. Your father was pure evil incarnate.

Lola: Yeah Megan. What your father did makes him worse than the devil himself.

Mezool: Megan it's not your fault. Your father is to blame for everything he did to you.

Megan Kiraton: (Crying hard) I know! I just wish I HAD MY MOM BACK! (WAILING HARD)

Jane Mothra and Laney and Lincoln comforted her.

Me: (Tears stream down my face)

Nico: Poor girl.

Eli: She is really broken.

May: Dr. Viktor and Kameo should go with you next time

Will Vandom: Good idea.

Me: I agree. Nico I need to talk to Clyde for a minute. In private.

Nico: Okay.

I went with Clyde to the Briefing Room.

2012 Leatherhead: (to Megan Kiraton) I think you need some fun to cheer you up. And we've got just the thing!

Nico: Leatherhead this is serious. Her father made her murder her mother in cold blood. He broke the entire sacred bond between father and daughter. We just need to give her some space. I'm sorry but we just need to let her be for the time being. She went through a very traumatic experience.

2012 Leatherhead: Oh yeah. You're right.

In the Briefing room I was talking with Clyde.

Me: Clyde I have a very special assignment for you and Syd in a secret mission.

Clyde: You can count on me J.D.! What is it?

Me: Your mission after tomorrow's mission is to piss of these guys.

I pulled up the Time Jackers from Kamen Rider Zi-O.

Me: Our future Ambassador Missions are gonna be for the Zi-O Kamen Riders and we can't afford to have any interruptions from them before the missions, during the missions and leading up to the Big Day. So We need you to strip the Time Jackers of their powers and then give them a really hard time by beating them up. They are our targets on the big day when we all meet the Zi-O Kamen Riders in the future. Like how we went to take down the Black Ghost organization, we'll have you and Syd make Time Jackers have a really bad day.

Clyde: I like it! This is gonna be good.

Me: Yep and your time powers are perfect for this mission. Good luck Clyde. Not that you'll need it but you'll do great. Also this is part of my plan.

Clyde: I get it!

Me: All will be revealed in good time.

---

Later at school while Pickle & Barley Barrel and Lincoln's shadow clone were looking after Megan, we were getting ready for an awesome and amazing.

Nico: I have an awesome treat for everyone in the entire school I put together an awesome festival for us in the gym and the classrooms.

Maria: Wait. You're talking about the Twinkie Festival, aren't you?

Nico: Yep!

Maria: OH WOW! I LOVE TWINKIES!

Me: Me too!

Laney: A Twinkie Festival is an awesome idea!

Me: Yeah! But where did you get the Twinkies for it?

Nico: After I got back from my rescue earlier this morning I found a planet made of Twinkies and it was really awesome! I got lots of Twinkies from it and that's when I decided to put together the Twinkie Festival.

Eli: That's a great idea!

Nico: Yep. And it starts in 30 minutes.

May: Wait. That was the fun you were talking about?

2012 Leatherhead: Of course it was.

Nico: Yeah and as much as I want Megan to get better right away we have to let her calm down first before we can have her be part of the action.

Me: Nico is right guys. Murder is a very terrible thing. I've seen how it affects people physically, mentally and emotionally in crime documentaries and on the news and it's not a very pretty sight. Especially when those criminals use their own flesh and blood do their dirty work for them.

Eli: Yeah.

Laney: I've seen that before too.

Nico: I know.

Rarity: We should at least buy her some Twinkies.

Nico: Good idea Rarity.

Lincoln: Who doesn't love Twinkies.

Laney: Yeah they are a great dessert.

Lana: The best ever. Especially because Nico found a planet made of them.

Laney: That is amazing.

The festival began and WOW WAS EVERYONE IN THE SCHOOL BUYING THEM! Everyone was also having fun with some of the games we made too. They played ring toss, bottle smash, everything. Prizes were stuffed animals and Twinkies and more.

Cutthroat: I'll have 10 Twinkies please.

Vender: Coming right up!

Cutthroat gave him $20.00 and he got 10 Twinkies.

Nico: And we've saved the best for last.

Me: What is it?

Nico: There's a contest in this festival to make the largest Twinkie in the world.

Me: COOL!

Eli: What's the current record?

Me: The current record is that it weighs over a ton and it's the equivalent of 32,300 regular Twinkies.

Nico: Yep. And it took 5 days and 100 hours to make.

Me: WHOA!

Laney: That is amazing.

Lola: Did you already make it?

Nico: Yep. Been doing so for this occasion.

Tracks: I… honestly can't make a Twinkie that big.

Nico: That's why me and J.D. did it in secret. And Applejack is bringing it in now.

Nico pulled out a remote and pressed a button and opened the roof and Applejack lowered a giant table by a crane and on it was a REALLY HUGE AND MASSIVE TWINKIE! IT WAS AS BIG AS A CAR!

Me: Ain't she a beaut?

Eli: OH MY GOODNESS!

Twilight Sparkle: That is a huge Twinkie!

Me: Yep. It took a lot of time to make too.

The Twinkie was weighed in and it weighed 10 tons and we told them that it took 21 days to make and was the equivalent of 750,230 regular Twinkies! We won the contest! We were given a trophy that was in the shape of a solid gold Twinkie! SO AWESOME!

Back at the estate Megan was a little better with Pickle & Barley Barrel helping her out. And Lincoln's clone helping her out too.

Ruckus: (choosing his words carefully) Megan, we got some Twinkies for you. These might not cheer you up all the way. But you should still try them.

Megan Kiraton: (Glumly) Oh Twinkies. I haven't had one in ages since I was with Lincoln the last time.

Lincoln: Megan we just want to try and help you.

Me: Megan we know how you feel too. Lincoln has something to talk to you about when we were dealing with Bank Robbers the last time. Lots of things happened on our adventures.

Megan Kiraton: Like what?

Lincoln: Well we had a lot of great people die for us and for the world.

Lincoln told her what happened with President Whitmore and General Morshower and all those that died heroically for us and more and she was amazed.

Megan Kiraton: All that happened to you guys? I had no idea.

Lana: Yeah it was rough.

Me: But Megan we're sorry about your mom. You will always miss her but she will always be with you as long as you remember all of the things that she taught you. You will never be apart from her as long as you remember the fun things you did together. In a way you are never apart.

?: That's right my darling.

A spirit of a woman appeared and it was Megan's mom Christie!

Megan Kiraton: Mom? MOM!

She went over and hugged her mom and cried again!

Megan Kiraton: (CRYING) OH MOM! I'm So Sorry!

Christie Kiraton: I know Megan. That monster of a husband of mine made you do it. I will never forgive that monster for what he did and it wasn't your fault. But I just want you to know that I will always love you.

Megan Kirafon: (Sniffles) Thank you mom.

Christie Kiraton: You're welcome. (To Lincoln) Lincoln wow its been a long time. You've really grown from that little boy that I remember.

Lincoln: Its been a long time Mrs. Kiraton. I'm so sorry about what happened to you.

Christie Kiraton: It's all right. Just do me one last favor Lincoln.

Lincoln: What is it?

Christie Kiraton: Take care of Megan and love her like you do all your future wives.

Lincoln: I promise I will.

Christie Kiraton: Thank you all.

Megan Kiraton: Goodbye mom.

Christie went back up to Heaven.

Lincoln: I'm glad you got to see your mom again one last time Megan.

Megan Kiraton: I am too Lincoln. But I will never forgive my father for everything he did.

Me: At least he got what he deserved.

Then Amora, Pterodactyl Ghost, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Scorpion, Sportsmaster, Pied Piper, Black Knight Ghost, and Juggernaut appeared.

Amora: Can me, Pterodactyl Ghost, 10,000 Volt Ghost, Doc Ock, Count Vertigo, Scorpion, Sportsmaster, Pied Piper, Black Knight Ghost, and Juggernaut go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all can.

10,000 Volt Ghost: Megan we heard about what happened from Mezool and we're so sorry about what happened.

Megan Kiraton: I know. Thank you guys. I'm just glad that my mom is still with me.

Me: We're glad.

Trixie Lulamoon: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think will appear on your next rescue?

Nico: Well I'm hoping to do dinosaur Gene-slammers next. I'm hoping to do ones for a Giganotosaurus, Triceratops, Quetzalcoatlus, Stegosaurus, Spinosaurus, Velociraptor, Brachosaurus, Pachycephalosaurus, Dimetrodon, Ankylosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Plesiosaurus, Ichthyosaurus and Microraptor.

Me: Whoa!

Tyler Navarro: Wow! Lots of Dinosaurs this time!

Laney: Wow!

Callie Ginger: And I know who you are going to meet next. The Dino Sisters.

Nico: Wow! I haven't seen them in a while.

Me: What are their names?

Nico: Tara, Diana, Taylor, Shannon, Molly, Violet, Dawn, Penny, Sally, Eva, Kelly, Belle, Jessica and Yuri.

Naruto: Wow!

Me: Then it looks like all of the Dino Charge Rangers might be going with you on this one.

Nico: Yep.

Count Vertigo: I think the next mission will be on another planet.

Nico: Yep. Our scans show that this is a planet that is not a food planet this time. But it's not close to here unfortunately so we're going to have to take the ship.

Me: Where is it at?

Nico: In the galaxy Centaurus A.

Me: Wow! All the way out there this time.

Eli: Yeah.

Aria Blaze: Girl Jordan, in case another version of Carnage shows up here, Nico got Stewie working on some weapons that will help you out.

Girl Jordan: Really?

Stewie: Indeed we have.

Stewie pulled out a powerful sonic rifle.

Stewie: This is the Sonic Cannon Rifle. It emits a really loud sonic blast that is over 100,000 decibels.

Laney: Wow that is loud!

Lana: Yeah!

Stewie: And it's also a flamethrower too.

Girl Jordan: Wow! Thanks Stewie.

Stewie: Anytime.

Me: Awesomely well done Stewie.

Nico: Yeah. Lets head to the ship.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal, and he saw who the figure was in the vision: it was none other than Cassiopeia Du Couteau, the youngest and most beautiful daughter of the noble Du Couteau family of Noxusa and a deadly creature bent on manipulating others to her sinister will, and she's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Ahri, you and the others aren't going to like it: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Cassiopeia Du Couteau, the youngest and most beautiful daughter of the noble Du Couteau family of Noxusa and a deadly creature bent on manipulating others to her sinister will, and she's here to cause havoc.

Ahri: That manipulative evil snake's here?! Oh, I am so going to turn her into a pair of snakeskin boots!

Lori: But, we need to know more about her before we get after her, Ahri.

Ahri: Oh, right.

Ahri proceeded to tell us about Cassiopeia Du Couteau, and we aren't going to like her one bit.

---

Cassiopeia Du Couteau

Cassiopeia Du Couteau, simply known as Cassiopeia or The Serpent's Embrace, is a villainous playable character in the multiplayer online battle arena game League of Legends, and appeared as the main antagonist in Shurima: Descent into the Tomb and an anti-villain in Rise of Shurima.

Once the youngest and most beautiful daughter of the Du Couteau family, Cassiopeia was cursed in the tombs of Shurima as she searched for an ancient power. Now transformed into a deadly serpent, Cassiopeia preys at night on her unsuspecting enemies as they are petrified by her venomous embrace.

The 66th champion to be added to the game, Cassiopeia was released on December 14, 2010, and is most commonly played in the mid lane.

She is voiced by Karen Strassman, who also voiced Zyra in the same game, as well as ARIA in Killer Instinct, Mileena in Mortal Kombat, Poison in Street Fighter, Rouge the Bat in Sonic the Hedgehog, Suigintou in Rozen Maiden, and Sola-Ui Nuada-Re Sophia-Ri in Fate/Zero.

Biography

Lore

Before her transformation into the half-snake half-human she is now, Cassiopeia was a highly influential temptress noblewoman. The Du Couteau family were a powerful and wealthy noble house under Emperor Darkwill, and as the youngest and most beautiful of her family, Cassiopeia was not different. But while Katarina, her sister, followed in the footsteps of their father, General Du Couteau, Cassiopeia grew ever closer to her mother, Soreana Du Couteau, who was secretly an agent of the cabal known as the Black Rose.

## The Black Rose in Urzeris

When Cassiopeia was still a child, she and her family moved to the city of Urzeris, a Shuriman city that had recently been claimed by General Du Couteau for the Noxian Empire. At their new residence, Soreana survived an assassination attempt and was left in poisoned, bed-ridden condition. Cassiopeia stood by her mother as she recovered, and while General Du Couteau made his way to Ionia for Darkwill's invasion, Soreana told her daughter the secrets of the Black Rose, even inducting her into the secret organization by the time she reached adulthood.

Despite her young age, Cassiopeia would grow into one of the swiftest and deadliest of the Black Rose's agents, with her first task being to hunt down the assassins who sought to kill her mother. As she aimed to help the cabal in their plans for expansion into Shurima, the Black Rose's plans were suddenly interrupted when Jericho Swain overthrow the easily manipulated Emperor of Noxus. To make matters worse, Cassiopeia's father had already pledged the Du Couteau house's loyalty to the new regime, severely hindering the plans of Soreana and Cassiopeia.

Furious, Soreana sent her daughter into the ancient Shuriman lands to find a magical power that could be used to the cabal's advantage. With little choice, Cassiopeia set off on a search for the Tomb of Emperors, where she hoped to unearth the godlike power of the mythical Ascended.

## Journey into Shurima

At market at the edge of the desert, Cassiopeia sought out the mercenary Sivir to lead her to the lost city. Armed with a legendary blade, Sivir seemed to be the perfect guide for such a treacherous journey, and Cassiopeia offered a hefty sum for the services of Sivir and her men. Sivir agrees, and after five days of searching the Shuriman heat, the two located the ancient ruins and descended the underground stairway.

Ancient treasures awaited them beneath the tomb, astonishing Sivir and her men. But the grandeur made them reckless, and Sivir's men were caught and killed in traps. Sivir was horrified, but Cassiopeia was undisturbed, as her eyes were only on an ancient statue of a serpent hanging over the door. They had made it to the Tomb of Emperors.

Realizing that Sivir's blade is the key to unsealing the tomb, Cassiopeia stabbed Sivir in the back and placed the weapon into the door, waiting in anticipation. But before she could make another move, the statue of the serpent came alive and impaled her in its jaws. Cassiopeia's fleshed was seared with acid as she transformed into a hideous creature of scales and venom, leaving her unconscious as Xerath and Renekton escaped the tomb.

## The Serpent in Urzeris

When Cassiopeia came to, she was horrified by her monstrous appearance and locked herself in a crypt to hide. After weeks of weeping, slithering, and enduring the physical torture of her transformation, Cassiopeia eventually accepted her fate when she realized the unique powers she had been bestowed with. While the curse had transformed her into a monster, Cassiopeia had indeed gotten what she came for: ancient power that could prove useful to the Black Rose. Cassiopeia could now spit venom, crush stone, and petrify her enemies with nothing but her poisonous glare. This curse, Cassiopeia realized, could be a blessing in disguise, as she slithered her way into the night to prey on her next victims…

## Gameplay

In game, Cassiopeia takes the role of a battlemage-type character, mainly using poison based attacks. She can fire a toxic explosion with Noxious Blast, spit bolts that turn into clouds of poison with Miasma, launch forward to bite enemies (Healing herself if the foe is poisoned) with Twin Fang, and fire a blast of petrifying magic with

Petrifying Gaze.

Personality

As a Noxian noblewoman, Cassiopeia was born into a life of privilege, which would lead her down a path of arrogance. Cassiopeia loved her mother more than anything, and would follow in her footsteps to become a deadly agent of the Black Rose who used manipulation and seduction to her advantage. Highly intelligent, Cassiopeia was quick on her feet and executed tasks with stealth and efficiency, which in turn bred a treacherous mindset in the young noblewoman, one she would later use in her betrayal of Sivir at the Tomb of Emperors.

After her transformation, Cassiopeia was horrified by her hideous appearance and went into hiding, but eventually her determination led her both to accept her newfound powers. Learning from her past arrogance, Cassiopeia even became capable of heroic deeds in the streets of Urzeris, hunting down child murderers and bringing them to justice. She is always looking for new victims to challenge her newfound powers, and though her life as a noble is over she is excited to see what future her powers will bring.

---

When Ahri was finished, we were really horrified.

Me: Jeez, so Cassiopeia went from an arrogant noblewoman from the Noxian Empire to a powerhungry snake monster. But, we can't help but feel sorry for her.

Lincoln: Same here, so here's what we're going to do: we're still going to destroy her, but she's not going to get the Black Gates nor get sent to The Warp. What happened to her was tragic, so we're going to free her from her cursed existence.

Girl Jordan: True, and perhaps, she could come back to life as a better person, now that she's learned from her childhood past arrogance.

Lincoln: That's right, Girl Jordan.

Liv Baker: And that leaves the question, who's going to face her?

Kari the Negg Faerie: I will, and Lincoln's also going to help me.

Lincoln: That's right.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And I did mention to you guys that whenever someone in Lincoln's harem transforms, he also helps them out.

Liv Baker: That's so awesome.

Andy Baker: But, wait, doesn't she have powers over poison and toxins?

Lincoln: Yes, but we're immune to poisons, toxins, and all kinds of other things that want to do us harm, Andy.

Nico: That's right. Now, then, shall we get going?

We went to the ship and we were off to the Galaxy of Centaurus A.

---

Flying through space was the U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Captain's Log, Stardate 6212.2: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is en route to the galaxy Centaurus A to investigate a planet that is not made of food this

time. Our mission is to see what this planet is and see what it's like.

Rhonda Lincolnshire: Wow this ship is really cool.

Laney: It sure is. It was based on a ship from Warhammer 40000.

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja und it's really cool.

Doctor Octopus: Does it have any other functions?

Stewie: Well, it can also switch to a fire mode.

Nico: We heard that part.

Stewie: Also it has the ability to use elements like William's blaster.

Nico: Cool!

Me: Wow that is really genius.

Nico: It sure is.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Nico: On screen.

We saw that we were at the planet and it appeared to be an ocean planet.

Me: Wow it looks like an ocean planet.

Laney: Wow! But uh do oceans sparkle like that?

We saw that it was sparkling.

Me: Wow! It could be a planet made of solid diamond.

Nico: Lets have a look.

We landed the ship and got out and then to our shock and surprise and amazement we saw that it was a planet made entirely out of jewels and diamonds!

Buzzerbeak squawked, looking at all the diamonds.

Nico: WHOA! It's a planet all made of jewels!

Me: (Whistles) This is amazing!

Rarity: Oh these gems are simply magnificent!

Lola: So beautiful!

Sportsmaster: (to Sheila and Lupin) I think you two are gonna get the chance to shine here.

Sheila Loud: I have that same feeling myself.

Lupin III: Me too. This is gonna be awesome!

Laney: Wow! These diamonds are amazing.

Eli: And they formed into forests and all that. It's amazing.

Chompy was in awe at all the jewels.

Nico: There's a lot of them isn't there.

Rarity: Oh do you know how many fashions I can do with all these jewels?

Hinata Hyuga: I don't think you can make that many fashions with all these jewels in your entire life.

Me: That would be an awesome challenge to see though.

Scorpion: It would take forever to make fashions with ALL these jewels.

Nico: No kidding!

Eli: I'm not very good at statistics but it would obviously take till the end of eternity to do that.

Rarity: Oh I agree. But it's just a thought though.

Bone Chompy kept looking around in amazement.

Nico: It's all really awesome and amazing to see a planet like this though.

Lola: It sure is awesome.

Lori: They are literally amazing.

Nico: Yeah.

Juggernaut: Tell you what, Rarity. I'll get many of these jewels to the ship as I can.

Rarity: Oh thank you Cain.

Juggernaut: We'll all help.

Nico: Yeah. Lets get to work!

We got to loading up!

Alister: Man, these are a lot!

Nico: No kidding! Many of these diamonds are as huge as cars.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Olivia Lincolnshire: These are huge diamonds.

Lana: Yeah.

But then Eli sensed something.

Eli; Uh oh. I sense something. It's pure evil.

10,000 Volt Ghost: Don't tell me it's who I think it is.

Eli: It sure is. It's Carnage!

Girl Jordan: I'll make that monster pay!

Eli: He's 10 kilometers to the east.

Nico: We are ready for him this time.

Pterodactyl Ghost: I'll fly in the air to find out where he is.

Maria: Gotcha! We'll meet up with you there!

Pterodactyl Ghost flew into the air to find him.

But then a figure came out and it was Frances Barrison A.K.A. SHRIEK!

---

**Frances Barrison**, also known as **Shriek**, is the secondary antagonist in the 2021 film *Venom: Let There Be Carnage* .

She was the girlfriend of Cletus Kasady and an inmate at the Ravencroft Institute who was imprisoned there due to her supersonic powers. She is archenemy of Detective Patrick Mulligan.

She was portrayed by Naomie Harris (in her first villainous role) as an adult and by Olumide Olorunfemi as a teenager.

## Early life

When she was young, Frances Barrison was sent to a children's home called St. Estes Home for Unwanted Children, due to her mutant abilities. After seeing a young Cletus Kasady getting bullied by other kids, she took pity on him and scared the kids off with her sonic scream powers. The two would then bond as they grew up in the children's home, and they would form romantic chemistry.

In 1996, Frances was hauled off to the Ravencroft Institute due to her powers, much to Cletus' furious dismay. On the way, she uses her sonic scream powers to escape and attacks young police officer Patrick Mulligan. He shoots Frances in the eye and suffers an injury to his ear due to her scream. Unbeknownst to Mulligan, who believes he killed her, Frances was taken to the Institute, which is hardened against her powers, and was abused by the head doctor, Camille Pazzo. At that time, she was nicknamed "Shriek" by the staff.

## *Venom: Let There Be Carnage*

Two decades after being separated from his girlfriend, Cletus had Eddie Brock run a coded message in the paper in exchange for his life story; to let Shriek know he intended to keep his promise to marry her. However, Venom quickly figured out the location of Cletus' victims from his cell drawings and the police exhumed them. After the discovery, Cletus was sentenced to death by lethal injection, which made Shriek scream in horror after reading the article.

Back at the Ravencroft Institute, Cletus Kasady breaks out of prison to free Shriek with the help of his new "friend" Carnage, in exchange for killing its parent, Venom. After Shriek used her power during the escape, Carnage threatened to eat her face if she did it again since symbiotes were vulnerable to high sounds to which Cletus warned her about for her safety. The three decide to make a "red wedding" for Cletus and Shriek. After kidnapping "witnesses" for the wedding, they planned on killing Venom, Eddie, and the cop who arrested Shriek.

Later, Cletus takes Mulligan hostage, and Shriek captures Anne Weying after she fails to find Eddie Brock. Shriek then goes on to give Dan Lewis information on Anne's whereabouts, and he, in turn, gives it to Brock. Cletus and Shriek planned to get married at a cathedral with a kidnapped minister, where Venom appears and fights Carnage. Shriek seemingly attacks and kills Mulligan with her sonic powers.

Venom attacked, resulting in Carnage and Cletus fighting them. During the fight, Carnage knocked Shriek around to Cletus' protests and killed the church priest to get more power. Eventually, Carnage grew tired of Shriek's presence and tried to strangle her to death, which caused Cletus to panic and try to prevent Carnage from doing so. As the fight with Venom reached the bell tower, Venom manages to rescue Anne in time and provokes Shriek to use her powers again; her sonic blast causes both symbiotes to separate from their hosts, but then Shriek falls to her death below as her scream dislodged the bell and crushes her.

---

Me: Frances Barrison A.K.A. Shriek!

Nico: Not this bitch!

Triggerhappy: For God's sake, Shriek! We don't have time for this!

Shriek: Make the time! Because if yu want Cletus, you'll have to get by me first!

Suddenly, we heard the ringing of a certain someone's running fork

Gali: I know that ring anywhere!

Out came the Hibiki Kamen Riders!

Me: Awesome to see you guys again! Wow not even a special mission and you guys are already helping out.

Hitoshi Hidaka: I know strange huh?

Nico: Yeah.

Gali: Let me help you guys!

Black Knight Ghost: Be careful, Gali. And make sure to use your Kamen Rider form!

Gali: Oh I plan to!

She pulled out her Hibiki Morpher.

Gali: HENSHIN!

DING!

She turned into her KAMEN RIDER UZUMAKI FORM!

We went to face Carnage.

Ratbat: Entrance time.

Stewie: Girl Jordan, me and Nico didn't know about this!

Nico: Yeah! We just saw the development of the weapon just in case!

Terrorsaur: Relax, boss. We're not mad at you two.

Nico: Good. Lets get him! Entrance time!

We went to find Carnage.

Wandering around was Carnage and then the spirits of Marvel, Scooby Doo and DC Comics appeared and swirled around him and then smashed him all over the place. Then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out above him and fireballs rained down and they hit him all over and then a phoenix cry came out and we were ready!

Me: Kasady you are going to pay for everything you've done!

Carnage: FUCK YOU ASSHOLE!

Me: BITE MY FIERY FUCKING ASS!

Nico: Yeah!

Carnage formed his arms into swords and axes and we clashed and I kicked him down and fired waves of fire and blades of energy and slashed him all over.

Nico: This is our stage now!

2021 Carnage: What kind of a pre battle line is that?

Nico: Hell if I know! It just came out of my mouth!

Pied Piper: And you won't live long enough to find out more!

Pied Piper fired sonic blasts at 2021 Carnage, making him scream in pain.

Pied Piper: (laughs) Fire and sound! Except without the fire!

Nico: YEAH!

Then Evilseed, Evil Lyn, Tri-Klops, Beast Man, Trap Jaw, Merman, Wrecking Crew, Dark Turtles, U-Foes, and Roxy Rocket appeared.

Nico: Evilseed, Evil Lyn, Tri-Klops, Beast Man, Trap Jaw, Merman, Wrecking Crew, Dark Turtles, U-Foes, and Roxy Rocket!

Roxy Rocket: Funny seeing you guys on yet another new planet.

Evilseed: One not made of food.

Evil Lyn: But we're not complaining!

Me: And it's one made of awesome priceless jewels!

Evilseed: Boy they sure are amazing!

Beast Man: (to Nico) We heard someone tried to steal the Krusty Krab Grill

Nico: Kids did it actually and they were gonna turn it into a race car!

Tri Klops: I actually like the new flames on it!

Nico: I do too.

Lily: The grill actually looks much better that way. The flames give it a nice touch.

?: I think that's cool.

A figure came out and it was BOTTLE SHADOW from episode 29 of ToQgers!

---

The Bottle Shadow made his first appearance where he was presented at Castle Terminal by Baron Nero as one of his closest who he trusts in hunting down those who betray the Shadow Line after that he left the terminal to begin his hunt.

Back outside he is then seen battling Zalam aka Akira at the beach. He then open fired with his Red and White beam at Akira. However he was then attack by the arrival of General Schwarz, so the Bottle Shadow decides to battle him too since he is a traitor of the Shadow Line as well. However when the ToQgers showed up he then decided to retreat instead.

A while later he then returned to Castle Terminal to report to Emperor Z about Schwarz allying to the Rainbow Line.

Once again he appeared at the beach where he's about to eliminate the two traitors along with the ToQgers. He tried to open fire at the team with his red and white beam, but they managed to dodge his attacks. However they didn't expected the Bottle Shadow will be firing a Rosé Beam. After that he was then sent flying by General Schwarz away from the team and then he was defeated by Hyper ToQ 4gou.

However he managed to enlarged himself from the darkness that he gather from within his bottle-shaped body prompting the team to battle him using the ToQ-Oh. After that he was then destroyed by this finisher called Fumikiri-ken Ressha Slash.

---

Right Suzuki: Bottle Shadow!

Bottle Shadow: Long time no see rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to destroy the two traitors along with the ToQgers.

Bottle Shadow: That's right. Good memory on you.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Bottle Shadow: Sorry. But you guys can't open my corkscrews.

Me: We probably wouldn't want to anyway.

Nico: Yeah that's all right.

Poromon: You don't have wine or beer in those bottles do you?

Bottle Shadow: (Laughs) No I don't sorry.

We laughed!

Nico: Poromon I Knew you were going to ask that.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Danny Phantom, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Crankcase and Ruckus VS Roxanne Sutton A.K.A. Roxy Rocket - Nico's Rescue

---

Roxy Rocket was first.

Roxy Rocket: (to Danny) I'm not saying that Nico's rescues on different planets is a bad thing. But it was nice for the rescue to be in Bikini Bottom this time.

Danny Phantom: It sure was. Seeing all these planets made of food was really cool!

Roxy Rocket: It sure is. Also I heard that May fell into a vat full of Nacho Cheese sauce. Is that true?

Danny Phantom: It sure is.

Roxy Phantom: Whoa! That is crazy! I know how she feels. I did a crime once and careened through a window of a sauce factory into a vat full of barbecue sauce. It was REALLY messy.

Starlight Glimmer: Wow that is very coincidental.

Hex: Yeah it sure is crazy.

Cozy Glow: I heard the same thing happened to Cornelia too and it was crazy.

Roxy Rocket: Boy welcome to the party of sauce!

They shared a good laugh.

Roxy Rocket: That was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, bones, lightning and magic and smashed her down.

---

Mallow, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Trixie Lulamoon and Babs Seed VS Evilseed - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Evilseed was next.

Evilseed: (to Mallow) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the world of Ghostforce. How was it?

Mallow: It was really cool! The Ghostforce is very similar to A.R.G.G.H. One of Lincoln's favorite shows and it was really awesome to see.

Fluttershy: It was scary at first but it was amazing how the Ghostforce is like the Ghostbusters.

Tornado Bolt: They are really awesome too.

Stealth Elf: They sure are cool.

Trixie Lulamoon: They are just as amazing as the Great and Powerful Trixie!

Babs Seed: I think it's awesome too.

Evilseed: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

## Optimus Prime, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Aria Blaze, and Juniper Montage VS Evil-Lyn - Meeting a Great Moth and Poison Butterfly Gene-Slammer

Evil Lyn was next.

Evil Lyn: (to Optimus) I heard you guys met a Great Moth and Poison Butterfly Gene-Slammers. What are their names?

Optimus Prime: Their names are Jane Mothra and she is the Great Moth Gene-Slammer and Megan Kiraton and she is the Poison Butterfly Gene-slammer.

Pinkie Pie: They are both really beautiful and have amazing butterfly wings!

Featherweight: They sure do. Jane actually has Moth wings. They are cool.

Sprocket: Also doesn't Weevil Underwood have Great Moth and Poison Butterfly in his deck?

Evil Lyn: He sure does and he is gonna be in for an amazing surprise when he meets them.

Aria Blaze: He sure is gonna be in for a treat.

Juniper Montage: Yeah that will be so cool.

Evil Lyn: It sure will be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal and gears and smashed her down.

## Zick, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Buzzerbeak and Krankenstein VS Tri-Klops - Megan Kiraton's dad making her murder her own mother

Tri-Klops was next.

Tri-Klops: (to Zick) I can't believe Megan Kiraton's dad made her murder her own mother! He's even more worse then Skeletor and Xehanort!

Zick: What he did was disgusting! He broke the bonds of a father and as a parent!

Rainbow Dash: What a heartless monster!

Scootaloo: Yeah what a freak!

Whirlwind: He has no right to call himself a parent! It's why he is going to be executed tomorrow.

Tri-Klops: Good! I hope he burns in hell!

Zick: He's getting the Black Gates after.

Tri-Klops: Good. Even better. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

---

Nanette Allbright, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Chill Bill and Chompy VS Beast Man - Will's Second Ambassador Mission

---

Beast Man was next.

Beast Man: (to Nanette) I heard today was Will's second Ambassador mission. How was it?

Nanette Allbright: It was really awesome! Will and the guardians all got Kamen Rider powers and they are really awesome.

Rarity: Indeed they did darlings and it is so amazing.

Sweetie Belle: I think it's really awesome that we have the Guardians as Kamen Riders now.

Gill Grunt: It's really awesome! Now we have some of the Toa, The Winx Club and the Guardians as Kamen Riders.

Beast Man: It sure is cool! Soon they all will have different Kamen Rider Powers too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

---

Sydney Burlington, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny

## Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Bone Chompy and Broccoli Guy VS Trap Jaw - Twinkie Festival

Trap Jaw was next.

Trap Jaw: (to Sydney) How was the Twinkie Festival? Did you guys get lots of Twinkies?

Sydney Burlington: We sure did and We had an awesome time. The Twinkie Festival was a huge success.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it was all so awesome.

Starshine Sparkle: It was amazing. The Twinkies all came from a planet where everything is made of Twinkies.

Trap Jaw: A Twinkie Planet!? Whoa that is so awesome.

Sunny Starscout: That is cool and awesome!

Spyro: It sure is! Twinkies have been very popular for over 90 years now!

Trap Jaw: Wow! So they are part of a very iconic staple in America.

Sydney Burlington: They sure are.

Trap Jaw: That is really cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

## Yumi Ishiyama, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Alister and Rafael VS Merman - Largest Twinkie we made

Merman was next.

Merman: (to Yumi) That was the largest Twinkie you ever made. No one's gonna be able to top that!

Yumi Ishiyama: No one probably ever will. Twinkies take a long time to make when they are that big.

Princess Luna: Not to mention you have a lot of ingredients to get.

Moondust: That's true.

Snowdrop: But it was awesome to see.

Gari: It sure was. No one is ever gonna get that close.

Blackout: No they sure won't.

Merman: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Rinoa Heartilly, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Mags, Hugo, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Whiplash (He-Man 2002)

---

Whiplash (He-Man 2002) was next.

Whiplash: That Twinkie Festival was a really great idea. It must've been very popular for a lot of people.

Rinoa Heartilly: It sure was. I mean if there is anyone out there that doesn't like Twinkies then there must be something wrong with their heads.

They laughed!

Trixie Lulamoon: That is true! I love Twinkies and they are awesome.

Triple Berry: They are awesome and delicious.

Flynn: They sure are. I heard one time there's a lot of restaurants that fry Twinkies for desserts and all that. They are delicious and awesome!

Cali: They sure are tasty.

Mags: Just add powdered sugar and chocolate syrup and you got a great dessert there.

Hugo: (Slurps) Yummy.

Whiplash (He-Man 2002): So delicious. Lets do it! (ROARS)

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

---

Tifa Lockhart, Anemone and Sly (Ty) VS Count Marzo

---

Count Marzo was next.

Count Marzo: That is horrible that Megan's father would make her do such a diabolical deed!

Tifa Lockhart: What he did makes him a most heartless monster!

Anemone: Yeah no kidding!

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) He's a totally honorless slimeball!

Count Marzo: Yeah that's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

Penelope "Stinky" Florington, Pig Pen (Charlie Brown) and Stinky Pete VS Stinkor

---

Stinkor was next.

Stinkor: Did you have an awesome time at the Twinkie Festival?

Penelope Florington: We sure did and I can do all the things I couldn't normally do because of my condition.

Pig Pen (Charlie Brown): It's awesome and great.

Stinky Pete: We had a lot of awesome fun.

Stinkor: I'm glad you all did. Lets do it!

They fired waves of Stench and smashed him down.

---

Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine the Megawhatt Gene-Slammer, Rainbow Dash, Lynn and Lola VS Two-Bad.

---

Two-Bad was next.

Two-Bad: We heard that Megan's mom visited in spirit to her. We're sorry she went through a horrible ordeal.

Hannah "Thunderbolt" Paine: That was awful she did.

Rainbow Dash: But she did get to see her mother one last time before she went up to Heaven.

Lynn: Yeah that was awful.

Lola: Poor Megan.

Two-Bad: Yeah that was horrible. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and fire and smashed him down.

---

Jane Mothra the Great Moth Gene-Slammer, Laney and Mr. Krabs

## VS Evil Clawful

Jane and her group were looking for Jane's archenemy.

Jane Mothra: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Then a figure came out and it was an EVIL VERSION OF CLAWFUL!

Jane Mothra: Another version of Clawful!?

Evil Clawful: I just joined the M.O.E. and it's awesome.

Laney: Wow! Now all of Skeletor's forces are now part of the M.O.E. That is awesome.

Evil Clawful: Yeah it is. And it's awesome.

Mr. Krabs: This is amazing lads!

Evil Clawful: I agree too. We have it all covered now. Lets do it!

They fired waves of poison pollen and energy and smashed him down.

## Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Beast Wars Scorponok and Terrorsaur VS Dark Turtles - Megan Kiraton's dad will get the Black Gates for sure if he comes back

The Dark Turtles were next.

Dark Leo: (to Hulk) If there was a technique more powerful than the Black Gates. we would use it on Megan Kiraton's dad if he comes back.

Dark Don: But sadly, the Black Gates will have to do when that happens.

Hulk: Hulk agree! If Hulk allowed to Hulk would smash bad dad's head like ant!

Applejack: Yeah that rotten monster! He is worse than Queen Chrysalis!

Apple Bloom: He was a monster from day one!

Flashwing: What could possibly possess him to do such a horrible thing!?

Scorponok: I don't know but I think he was born pure evil!

Terrorsaur: Yeah what a monster!

Dark Mikey: No kidding! Like what Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde are.

Dark Raph: Yeah what a loser!

Dark Leo: Lets do it!

Scorponok: Good thing they are going to execute him tomorrow morning. Scorponok, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Terrorsaur: If it were me I would gladly pump him full of that stuff. Terrorsaur, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and energy and smashed them down.

---

## Lok Lambert, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Slugslinger and Triggerhappy VS Wrecking Crew - Carnage will pay for his crimes

---

The Wrecking Crew was next.

Wrecker: (to Lok) That version of Carnage is gonna pay for his crimes.

Thunderball: Good thing Stewie gave Girl Jordan that weapon, huh?

Lok Lambert: He sure did and that was a really awesome blaster.

Sunset Shimmer: Ed said that it looked like the blaster from Zorba the Two-Headed Mutant.

They laughed at that one.

Piledriver: Oh that Ed and his comic books. But that is really cool.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That is really cool too.

Sunburn: It sure is awesome.

Bulldozer: It sure is cool.

Wrecker: Yep. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed them down.

## Syd Chang, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ravage and Ratbat VS U-Foes - Those kids stealing the grill

The U-Foes were next.

Ironclad: (to Syd) I can't believe a bunch of punk kids would try to steal the Krusty Krab grill.

X Ray: Personally, I think the new flames make it look badass.

Syd Chang: Lily did say that the flames give it a very nice touch. I like them on that grill.

Vapor: Did those kids get a really harsh punishment?

Princess Celestia: They sure did and they were getting sent to a boarding school for their crimes.

Amber Morning: They deserved it for stealing the grill from the Krusty Krab.

Spotlight: I agree. They deserved it too.

Vector: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, light and magic and smashed them down.

---

ToQgers, Megaforce Rangers, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Bottle Shadow

---

Bottle Shadow was next.

Bottle Shadow: I'm really sorry that Megan went through hell like that.

Nico: Believe me we all are. Her so-called father had no right to do what he did.

Laney: He wasa monster and a heartless psychopath.

Bottle Shadow: Yeah no kidding. I hope he finds hell enjoyable.

Nico: We're actually going to use the Black Gates on him for his crimes. He has no right to in Hell either. Hell is in my opinion too lenient for him.

Bottle Shadow: No arguments there.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Nico teleported and opened Bottle Shadow's safe and in it was a bunch of swords for the Ghostforce!

For Andy Baker, it's a new large sword called Dragoyle's Ectoplasm Sword of Slimy Justice, it's a brand-new sword with a 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged green blade with Dragoyle etched on it, Dragoyle's heads for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, Dragoyle's four heads with green gems in its mouths and a large green gem below the heads for the pommel.

For Mike Collins, it's a new large sword called Growmax's Fractal Sword of Icy Justice, it's a brand-new sword with a 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged blue blade with Growmax etched on it, Growmax's heads for the crossguard, large blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, Growmax's four heads with blue gems in its mouths and a large blue gem below the heads for the pommel.

For Liv Baker, it's a new large sword called Octocat's Spectral Sword of Spectral Justice, it's a brand-new sword with a 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade with Octocat etched on it, Octocat's heads for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, Octocat's four heads with pink gems in its mouths and a large pink gem below the heads for the pommel.

For Ms. Jones, it's a new large sword called Glups' Spectral Sword of Spectral Justice, it's a brand-new sword with a 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade with Glups etched on it, Glups' heads for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, Glups' four heads with pink gems in its mouths and a large pink gem below the heads for the pommel.

And for Glowboo, it's a new large sword called Glowboo's Solar Sword of Solar Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade with Glowboo etched on it, Glowboo's heads for the crossguard, large orange gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, Glowboo's four heads and a large orange gem below the heads for the pommel.

Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase, along with some new outfits and angel wings for Andy, Mike, Liv, and Miss Jones, and I shall list them.

Andy Baker - black and light green shirt and on his chest is the Ghostforce emblem and the emblem of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, green gloves, black pants, knee-high green boots, and long black long- sleeved trenchcoat with green slime and green ghosts on the coattails and on the back is Dragoyle surrounded by slime, and massive strawberry blonde angel wings with green tips on the strawberry blonde feathers.

Mike Collins - black and blue shirt and on his chest is the Ghostforce emblem and the emblem of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, blue gloves, black pants, knee-high blue boots, and long black long sleeved trenchcoat with ice and blue ghosts on the coattails and on the back is Growmax surrounded by ice, and massive brown angel wings with ice blue tips on the brown feathers.

Liv Baker - black and pink shirt and on her chest is the Ghostforce emblem and the emblem of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, pink gloves, black pants, black skirt with bats and hearts, knee-high pink boots, and long black long sleeved trenchcoat with spectral energy and pink ghosts on the coattails and on the back is Octocat surrounded by spectral energy, and massive dark angel wings with pink tips on the dark feathers.

Ms. Jones - black and pink shirt and on her chest is the Ghostforce emblem and the emblem of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, pink gloves, black pants, black skirt with bats and hearts, knee-high pink boots, and long black long sleeved trenchcoat with spectral energy and pink ghosts on the coattails and on the back is Glups surrounded by spectral energy, and massive pink angel wings with blue tips on the dark feathers.

And Glowboo - black and orange shirt and on his chest is the Ghostforce emblem and the emblem of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, orange gloves, black pants, knee-high orange boots, and long black long- sleeved trenchcoat with solar lights and orange ghosts on the coattails and on the back is Glowboo surrounded by solar lights.

Nico teleported back with them.

Right Suzuki: Time for these trains to depart!

ToQgers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

In a rainbow Flash of light they transformed!

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQgers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive rainbow fire explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RAIL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the ToQgers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him!

Right Suzuki: HYPER RESSHA!

He donned his awesome Hyper Ressha armor and the ToQgers fired a train energy blast and the blasts all hit Bottle Shadow and they fired energy and element blasts and they hit him too and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Bottle Shadow you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

Gali and the Hibiki Kamen Riders were really thrashing Shriek all over.

Shriek: Both of us use sound! How are you so strong?!

Hitoshi: Because I'm well trained. I've heard the sound that you make. Now, here's mine.

Hitoshi used his finisher on her and smashed and bashed her back all over. She was smashed all over and knocked down.

Iori: Now, what to do with her?

Sheila Loud: We strip her of her powers and send her to prison.

Lupin III swiped the stuff she stole.

Lupin III: Her loot is now mine.

They stripped her of her powers and tied her up and she was done.

Sheila Loud: Now to go help our friends.

Sheila and the Hibiki Kamen Riders came.

Sheila Loud: Shriek is tied up.

Nico: Great!

Sheila: To quote some friends of mine, we're stopping you by force!

Jake Holling: Couldn't have said it better myself, Sheila!

Me: Well said Sheila and this too. (To Carnage) Here's a warning: Your fucking ass is about to be kicked!

2021 Carnage: Ooh we're so scared!

Me: You should be you fuckwipe! No wonder your family hated your fucking guts!

2021 Carnage: You are just like me J.D.!

Me: Oh yeah? How?

2021 Carnage: You are a cancer to anyone who ever loved you, J.D.. Deceived your trusting fiancés, and no wonder daddy could never look at you the same way after you killed his wife, your mother, just by being born!

Me: You shut your fucking mouth! I don't buy that fucking garbage for one second! You and your fucked up lies and delusions! You are the worst loser that ever walked the face of the Earth. You are the True Cancer, Kasady! You have no right to live after everything you have done. The way I see it, you are just a lying, heartless, blackhearted, Nihilistic, Sadomasochistic, Psychotic, Fuckup Asshole and a putrid motherfucking cur!

Nico: Yeah! People like you make me sick!

Laney: You're a monster!

Hailey Timaeus: You don't know what kind of monsters we really are! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Black Luster Soldier!

Hailey Timaeus summoned The Eye of Timaeus and then merged him with Black Luster Soldier and they formed into a new monster. It was Black Luster Soldier riding on the back of Timaeus. It was called BLACK LUSTER SOLDIER THE DRAGON KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Black Luster Soldier the Dragon Knight!

Joan Critias: Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Dimensional Prison!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Dimensional Prison and they formed into an awesome new dragon. It was a scary ethereal skeleton dragon monster and it had awesome armor. It was called THANATOPHILE DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Thanatophile Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Nice one! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Dark Magician of Chaos!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Dark Magician of Chaos and they formed into an awesome spear! It was a black spear and it had a really awesome tip on it. It was called CHAOS MAGIC DARK SPEAR!

Gina Hermos: This is the Chaos Magic Dark Spear!

Nico: Awesome girls! Now for this.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned all of the Super Sentai Rangers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LEGACY FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zenkaigers!

Nico: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, You are hereby sentenced to death!

We went at him and punched and pulverized him all over and slashed him all over the place and more.

We fired waves of energy and fire and more.

Cuttthroat, Tracks, Rarity and Leatherhead used the Animatron, Velocitron, Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Cutthroat's Magnetizer, Tracks's Incendiary Missiles, and 2012 Leatherhead and Rarity's powers 100-fold.

2012 Leatherhead and Cutthroat: CROCODILE MAGNET BLAST!

Rarity and Tracks: FIRESTORM JEWEL SHOT!

Pterodactyl Ghost and Lightspeed Rescue: LIGHTSPEED PTERODACTYL BLAST!

10,000 Volt Ghost and SPD: SPD LIGHTNING BURST!

Amora and Mystic Force: MAGIC MYSTIC BLAST!

Juggernaut and Zyuogher: ZYUOH JUNGLE CHARGE!

Scorpion and ToQger: TRAINS OF SCORPIONS!

Doctor Octopus and Lupinranger: THIEVING OCTOPUS BLAST!

Count Vertigo and Megaforce: MEGAFORCE SUPER VERTIGO BLAST!

Sportsmaster and Time Force: SPORTS OF TIME BLAST!

Pied Piper and Lost Galaxy: MUSIC OF THE LOST GALAXY!

Black Knight Ghost and Wild Force: MEDIEVAL WILD BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Lincolnshire Sisters, Hibiki Kamen Riders, Lana and Megan Kiraton: DEMONIC BUTTERFLY ELEMENT BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincolnshire Sisters, Sheila Loud, Lupin III, Megan Kiraton, Lincoln, Rarity, and Lola: ELEMENTAL RAINBOW BUTTERFLY SHOWER!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: JEWELRY ELEMENT STYLE: DIAMOND!

Rarity: JEWELRY JEWEL STYLE: ALEXANDRITE!

Sara Crewe: JEWELRY JEWEL STYLE: RAINBOW HEMATITE!

Girl Jordan: JEWEL WATER STYLE: AQUAMARINE!

Entrapta: JEWEL LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING RIDGE OPAL!

Perfuma: JEWEL NATURE STYLE: EMERALD!

Frosta: JEWEL ICE STYLE: AMETHYST!

Peni Parker: JEWEL WEB STYLE: TOPAZ!

Kyoko: JEWEL LIGHTNING STYLE: RUBY!

Misako: JEWEL LAVA STYLE: TIGERS EYE!

Kei: JEWEL FIRE STYLE: BLOODSTONE!

Yuri: JEWEL WATER STYLE: PEARL!

Princia Ramode: JEWEL FIRE STYLE: FIRE AGAIN!

Lucy Liberty: JEWEL LIGHTNING STYLE: ONYX!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said jewels!

Lincoln and his harem: JEWELRY FINAL SMASH: JEWELRY FINAL FLASH!

They fired a massive jewelry powered final flash at Carnage (Venom 2: Let There Be Carnage) which explodes on contact!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND FIERY EXPLOSION!

He was knocked down and badly burned.

Girl Jordan then walked over to him and she had a look of rage on her face.

Girl Jordan: I've had just about enough of you, you sick, good for nothing, piece of crap!

Suddenly, something within Girl Jordan's mind completely snapped, as her eyes turned neon ocean blue and she's surrounded by an ocean blue energy aura with sea dragons, ocean waves, sea animals, and snow, she unholstered her massive Ler's Sea Dragon Sword of Ocean Justice from her back, and as she approached Carnage (2021), she left ocean blue energy, ice, sea dragons, ocean waves, water, and sea animals with every step.

Girl Jordan: You really make me fucking sick, Cletus Kasady, you and Carnage just don't even know when to quit, do you?! You ruined the lives of so many innocent people just to satisfy your endless thirst for blood. (Getting Very Pissed Off) But, what you did in forcing my mother to disown me when I got my powers and you've continued doing that to so many of the other kids… , YOU'VE

CROSSED ONE FUCKING LINE TOO MANY, YOU FUCKED-UP AND COMPLETELY SCREWED UP PIECE OF CRAP! AND NOW, I WILL DESTROY YOU AND YOUR ENTIRE EXISTENCE IN THE MOST GRUESOME FASHION POSSIBLE, AND I WILL NOT STOP UNTIL I SEE YOU FINALLY LYING DEAD IN A POOL OF YOUR OWN FUCKING BLOOD!

We gasped at the sudden and extremely ferocious anger coming from Girl Jordan.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy Crap!

Me: Oh boy.

Liv Baker: Can someone tell us why Girl Jordan's really that mad at Carnage?

Lincoln: It's because when she got her powers from Ler long ago, Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage had gotten her disowned by her mother, and he did to many of our friends, and all for his own sick and very twisted amusement. We killed him long ago, but Girl Jordan forever has an eternal hatred for him and she won't stop until he lies dead in a pool of blood and is forever erased from existence for good.

Eli: And based on what we just heard from her, she's going to make that come true.

Nico: And in her words, in the bloodiest and most gruesome fashion possible! HIT THE DECK!

We ran for cover behind a crystal cluster, and then, Girl Jordan let out a scream of insane rage and fury and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of energy exploded out around her as she was screaming like a madwoman and the ground shook like crazy! Lightning struck all over the place with incredible power!

Vegeta: (GASP) IT'S UNREAL!

Me: WHAT POWER!

Nico: HOLY SHIT! THAT IS INTENSE!

Eli: Unbelievable!

Trunks: This is it.

Piccolo: Her power is incredible!

She screamed maniacally as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of ocean blue energy with ocean waves, sea animals, sea dragons, and snow and ice surrounding it, there's a sea dragon swimming around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Girl Jordan emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Girl Jordan grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with ocean waves, sea dragons, sea animals, snow, and ice surrounding her, she has a sea dragon with the Water Kanji on its tail emblazoned on her forehead, she has ocean blue highlights in the bangs of her long light brown hair and in her braided ponytail, and her massive light brown angel wings with ocean blue tips on the feathers and water dripping from them grew much bigger for her new body, she has on sea dragon earrings with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water and Eternity Kanjis in its claws and her merged Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with ocean blue crystal links and a sea dragon Element of Harmony with a golden Thunderbird and a sea dragon with ocean blue gems for eyes and the Water and Eternity Kanji in its claws for the pendants, she has on a yellow sleeveless blouse, sleeveless yellow midriff top with ocean blue phoenix on it, blue skirt with ocean waves, ocean blue leather combat boots, ocean blue weighted bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs and eight large ocean blue orbs orbiting around her legs, and a long sleeveless ocean blue trenchcoat with sea dragons, sea animals, ice, and ocean waves on the coattails, and a sea dragon surrounded by ocean waves on the back. The massive, wide, double-edged ocean blue blade of Girl Jordan's massive Ler's Sea Dragon Sword of Ocean Justice grew from 6'9" to 6'10" in length with the image of the Celtic God of the Sea, Ler, etched on it, and he was surrounded by a Celtic Knot circle, large ocean blue sea dragon heads for the crossguard, large yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer blue handle decorated with ocean blue dragon scales, four sea dragon dragon heads with ocean blue gems in its mouths and a large ocean blue gem below the sea dragon heads for the pommel. Girl Jordan has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with ocean blue gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with blue gems for eyes and a large ocean blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large ocean blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large ocean blue Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji right below the sea dragon that said, "Girl Jordan, Loving Daughter of Her Loving Parents, Athletic Dodgeball Angel Queen of Gotham Royal York, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Cletus Kasady A.K.A. Carnage, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Ler, Member of The Neptune Crusaders, and Master of Water, Snow, and Ice."

少女ヨルダン、愛する両親の愛する娘、ゴッサムロイヤルヨークのアスレチックドッジボールエンジェルクイーン、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、クリータスキャサディA.K.A.の駆逐艦大虐殺、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、レルの使者、ネプチューンの十字軍のメンバー、そして水、雪、氷のマスター

Girl Jordan has transformed has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY ATHLETIC MAELSTROM ARCTIC SEA DRAGON ANGEL OF MAELSTROM JUSTICE AND OCEANIC CELTIC LOVE!

We were amazed by Girl Jordan's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Carnage (2021) saw it, the screwed up symbiote laughed insanely and tried to kill her, but Girl Jordan fired a powerful ocean blue energy blast with ocean waves, sea dragons, sea animals, snow, and ice surrounding it, and it hits the crazed symbiote. Then, she fired powerful blasts of ocean blue fire at him, and really burned him badly.

Lincoln: We're not letting her do this on her own.

Nico: You're right. Come on, gang, let's get that fucked-up psychopath and put him down for good!

We transformed and went after Carnage (2021), who tried to attack us, but we dodged him, and we fired powerful blasts of fire, which really burned him badly. Then, we fired soundwaves at him, and it really gave him an earsplitting headache. Then, Lincoln fired waves of Anti-Venom symbiote slime at Carnage (2021), and it really hurt him badly.

Girl Jordan: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Celtic Sea Dragon and Oceanic Celtic Love) **You're going to die in a pool of your own blood. Now, it's your turn to suffer, Cletus Kasady! Linky, tell Luna and the others to pump up the volume on their amps to 50!**

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Right, Girl Jordan. Luna?**

Luna: Already on it. Alright, LET'S ROCK, DUDES!

Luna and the rockstars of the team played their guitars and the booming soundwaves coming from the amps they set up were really hurting Carnage (2021) as he screeched and screamed in so much excruciating pain, and it was weakening him badly and severely. We also added on to the damage by firing soundwaves and the soundwaves were really hurting him badly, as he went down on his knees.

Lincoln: **Let's end him once and for all, Girl Jordan.**

Girl Jordan: **Right. And now, this is where you fucking die, Carnage, and this time, may you never ever come back!**

Girl Jordan and Lincoln: BLACK GATES DRAGON FIST!

Girl Jordan and Lincoln fired dragons from their fists, which turned black thanks to the energy of The Black Gates, and the black dragons pierced through Carnage and Cletus Kasady, and they screamed in excruciating pain, and the energy of The Black Gates erased both Carnage and Cletus Kasady from existence forever!

Girl Jordan holstered her massive Ler's Sea Dragon Sword of Ocean Justice on her back and powered down, and Girl Jordan's brand-new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent. Suddenly, Girl Jordan wrapped her arms right around Lincoln's waist, and her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and when he felt tears on his bare chest, he knew what it was: she was crying really hard, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Girl Jordan's waist and he brought her into a tight embrace, and they didn't let go.

Lincoln: (Soothing Voice) Shh, it's okay, Girl Jordan, it's all over.

Girl Jordan: (Crying Really Hard) Oh, Linky.

This really really hurt us in our hearts, and we all had tears in our eyes.

Nico: Carnage really destroyed Girl Jordan's life really badly, I can't believe that someone could be that evil as Carnage and Cletus Kasady. Lincoln and Girl Jordan made the choice to give them The Black Gates for good.

Me: Yeah, they deserve to be forgotten for good.

Then, we also joined in the group hug, and we comforted Girl Jordan.

Girl Jordan's Mom: Sweetie, what happened to you because of Carnage and Cletus Kasady, I'm so sorry that I…

Girl Jordan: This wasn't your fault, Mom, nor is it anyone else's.

Lincoln: What that monster did proved just what kind of despicable cretin that he really is, and he deserved to die and this time, he deserves to be erased from existence forever.

Nico: You're right about that, Lincoln. Carnage and Cletus Kasady are the worst monsters in the history of the world, and they've killed and harmed so many innocent people for the last time, and they deserve to die.

Then, as Lincoln leans down to Girl Jordan's face, they kissed passionately as Girl Jordan wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, along with a Sea Dragon behind them surrounded by ocean waves, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Rarity: That monster deserved to die, and the damage he did to Girl Jordan may have left a scar on her and her family, but the scars will eventually heal now that Carnage is finally gone.

Nico: You may be right, Rarity, but those scars that he inflicted on her many years ago were so deep, it left her with anger and rage towards that monster, and she wanted to destroy him and make him suffer for everything he's done.

Me: But, now, those scars will finally begin to heal.

Everyone agreed, including Girl Jordan and her parents.

Lincoln: But, we're not done here yet. There's still the problem of our uninvited guest Cassiopeia to deal with before we head home.

Nico: Yeah, that snake's going to pay.

?: I'd watch what you say about snakes, monkey!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large

fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Ahri: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can slither out now, Cassiopeia.

A figure slithered out, and it was none other than Cassiopeia Du Couteau, the cursed aristocrat from League of Legends.

Ahri: Cassiopeia, I should've known you'd slither on out yet again.

Cassiopeia Du Couteau: And now, I shall enjoy destroying all of you!

Kari the Negg Faerie: Not going to happen, you poisonous snake!

Suddenly, Kari the Negg Faerie's green eyes turned neon green, and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with neggs and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Cassiopeia, she left green energy, neggs, and faeries with every step.

Kari the Negg Faerie: Cassiopeia Du Couteau, the crimes that you've committed against all those in your path can never be forgiven, and now, you shall pay for everything that you've done.

Suddenly, Kari the Negg Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with neggs and plants surrounding it, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kari the Negg Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kari the Negg the Battle Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has orange highlights in the bangs of her green hair, she has neon green eyes and a green energy aura with neggs, plants, and faeries surrounding her, she has a faerie with the Plant Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with orange gems for eyes and holding the Nature Kanji in its hands, she has a faerie with orange gems for the eyes and the Nature Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and green gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Kari the Negg Faerie has on a green sleeveless midriff top with neggs on it and an orange phoenix on it, green shorts with neggs on it, green ankle-high boots, and long green sleeveless trenchcoat with neggs, plants and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with neggs surrounding it. Kari the Negg Faerie's green fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Kari the Negg Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with green gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger, and she has on green bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs.

Kari the Negg Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with light green gems for eyes and a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the faerie that said, "Kari the Negg Faerie, Owner of The Neopian Neggery, Host of the Festival of Neggs, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Neggs and Nature."

カリ・ザ・ネッグ・フェアリー、ネオピアン・ネガリーの所有者、ネッグスのフェスティバルのホスト、最も暗い妖精のヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして強力驚くべき強力な教師の学生、そしてネッグスと自然のマスター

Kari the Negg Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY NATURESTORM NEGG FAERIE ANGEL OF JUNGLE JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by Kari the Negg Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Cassiopeia saw it, she fired venom at Kari, but she dodged it, and she fired a powerful green energy with neggs and plants and it hit Cassiopeia in the eyes, and really blinded her.

Nico: Wow, Kari's transformed, this is going to be so awesome.

Me: You said it.

Lincoln: Wow, Kari, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Kari the Negg Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Negg Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we administer Cassiopeia's punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Kari.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Kari the Negg Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put an end to this cursed aristocrat once and for all.**

Lincoln and Kari the Negg Faerie went after Cassiopeia, who tried to attack them with some blasts of venom, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, neggs, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at Cassiopeia, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, Lincoln attacked her with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and he left painful scars on her, and Kari the Negg Faerie fired powerful purple energy blasts from her staff, and it hit her.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Cassiopeia by her tail, and he tossed her into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he and Kari the Negg Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Cassiopeia, the two energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing her for good and ending her cursed existence. We cheered wildly for what Kari the Negg Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Kari the Negg Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Kari the Negg Faerie: That's it for the cursed aristocrat, and she's not coming back. Thanks for helping me with taking care of Cassiopeia, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Kari.

Suddenly, Kari the Negg Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Kari the Negg Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Kari the Negg Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with plants and neggs growing around them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Wow, that was so awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico. Hmm, I wonder what happens when we eat any of the Neggs.

Lincoln: I don't even know, J.D. To Neopets, it's a food and delicacy, but there's no telling of what'll happen when we eat it.

Kari the Negg Faerie: I haven't actually found out about that as well, Linky. But, still it won't hurt to try one.

Lincoln: Okay then, I'll try one to see for myself.

Lincoln tried out a Power Negg, and when he ate it, we saw his rainbow energy aura with Phoenixes, Thunderbirds, Buffalo, Angels, and elemental forces flare up as we felt his infinite energy and power get a massive increase, and it also tasted good.

Lincoln: Whoa! Now, that's so awesome!

Me: Really?

Nico: Awesome. Let's try one as well.

Nico and I tried out the Fireball Negg, and when we ate it, our energy auras flared up as we gained a massive increase to our infinite energy and power.

Nico: Whew! That was a hot one, awesome!

Me: And pretty tasty too, that's awesome.

Tormund Ellis: You guys have also tried out different foods from all over the world, and now, you're trying out a food that Neopets have loved, that's amazing.

Nico: It sure is, Tor.

Trap Jaw: I hope that's the last version of Carnage we have to worry about.

Merman: Trust me. I hope that's the case as well.

Me: Same here. We've had enough of that deranged fuckup to last an eternity.

Dark Mikey: (to Hitoshi) You guys helped as well.

Dark Raph: And kicked Shriek's ass.

Iori: Of course we did.

Me: We owe you guys big time for it.

Gali: We sure do.

Piledriver: We'll see you guys on July 7, okay?

Hitoshi: Don't worry. We'll be patient.

Bulldozer: Glad to hear it.

Me: Great. See you in Japan in 2 months.

They teleported back to Earth and were in Japan.

Megan Kiraton: I'm gonna love it here with you guys.

Vector: Glad to hear it, Megan.

Me: Yeah it'll be awesome.

Vapor: But let me know if you're still having trauma problems, okay?

Megan Kiraton: I will. Thank you.

Nico: But this was a really powerful adventure. And on a world of jewels too.

Rarity: It sure was amazing darlings. I thought it was absolutely breathtaking that there is a planet with all these jewels and gems.

Me: And we got tons and tons of awesome jewels for Rarity to use for her fashion lines.

Laney: That is for sure. And we found an awesome planet for Rarity to go to where she can get jewels for free next to the Ponyville Gem Mines.

Nicole: That's true.

Rarity: It sure is amazing.

Nico: An endless supply of jewels.

Rarity: Oh it is amazing.

Nico: But you all did a great job today. Especially to you Megan and we're proud of you for coming out of your depression.

Megan Kiraton: Thanks Nico. I am just really happy now that my mom can finally rest in peace.

Vapor: We are too. And that stupid son of a bitch father of yours is gonna get what's coming to him tomorrow morning.

Nico: Yeah.

Megan Kiraton: After everything he did, I don't call him my father anymore.

Nico: Good. I wouldn't either.

Me: Me neither.

Megan Kiraton: Yeah. (To the viewers) Jewels are amazing and so is the beauty of family too. Love them with everything you have and never break your bonds with them.

Me: Well said.

Nico: Lets go home guys.

We went back home and Rarity got the jewels we got from the planet we now call Jewellea to Canterlot Boutique and Carousel Boutique. We later went to sleep after a brutal battle with Carnage 2021. Shriek was sent to the Neptune Prison forever.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Carnage from 2021's Venom 2: Let There Be Carnage was beyond a shadow of a doubt the worst version of Carnage we have ever seen. Woody Harrelson did a really awesome job in those movies from 2018 and 2021. He did a really great job playing as one of the most deranged characters ever made by the great Stan Lee. I SALUTE YOU STAN FOR MAKING CARNAGE! EXCELSIOR! But also can you imagine what it would be like to see a planet made entirely out of jewels? That would make anyone filthy rich beyond their wildest dreams. For someone like Rarity it would be awesome clothes for her. The first part of the chapter was for the awesome SpongeBob episode The Grill is Gone and that was a really funny and awesome episode about kids swiping the grill from the Krusty Krab. That episode aired on October 21st, 2018. It was really awesome! The second part was for the brand new 2021 cartoon called Ghostforce. I never saw that one before but it looked really cool. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Tommy Oliver, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going to have another awesome rescue but this time on the planet of Twinkies that Nico mentioned earlier. It's gonna be really awesome to see what this planet is like. And we're going to battle an old foe from our past and it's going to be SHARPTOOTH from The Land Before Time. That Tyrannosaurus is gonna be back for revenge on us for smashing him into the water back in chapter 53. And we're also going to meet The Dino Sisters:

Tara Dino the Giganotosaurus Gene-Slammer

Diana Dino the Triceratops Gene-Slammer

Taylor Dino the Quetzalcoatlus Gene-Slammer

Shannon Dino the Stegosaurus Gene-Slammer

Molly Dino the Spinosaurus Gene-Slammer

Violet Dino the Velociraptor Gene-Slammer

Dawn Dino the Brachiosaurus Gene-Slammer

Penny Dino the Pachycephalosaurus Gene-Slammer

Sally Dino the Dimetrodon Gene-Slammer

Eva Dino the Ankylosaurus Gene-Slammer

Kelly Dino the Parasaurolophus Gene-Slammer

Belle Dino the Plesiosaurus Gene-Slammer

Jessica Dino the Ichthyosaurus Gene-Slammer

& Yuri Dino the Microraptor Gene-Slammer

They are 14 sisters from Nico's science class and they helped Nico in lots of awesome Paleontology Projects and they were amazing. Tara, Diana, Taylor, Shannon, Molly, Violet and Dawn are the eldest sisters and the rest are younger. For Lincoln's Rescue we're going to the city of Riverton in the 1999 movie Inspector Gadget and we're going to take down Scolex who became Dr. Claw! We're going to expose him for his crimes and knock him down and we're going to meet Inspector Gadget's evil self and have him recruited into the Master of Evil. Also we're going to meet an Arcana Force XXI - The World Gene-Slammer named Felicia Terrington and she is a very strong and powerful Psychic Mindreader and Clairvoyant that has the power to see into the future as well as read the minds of those around her and she even has powerful lightning powers too. She also has beautiful blue angel wings. She is Lincoln's guardian angel and she even has the power to predict and stop trouble before it even begins. She stopped Lori from going on a murderous rampage all throughout the school before it even began and got her teacher in big trouble for taking her phone. She is a great guardian angel to Lori and to Lincoln and Laney. After the exercise scene we're going down to San Quentin Prison to witness the execution of Megan Kiraton's evil father and before they kill him, she has a few good choice words to say to him. Hope you all have an awesome and great sweet tooth because we're going to an awesome planet where EVERYTHING is made of dessert and sweets and it's going to be one AWESOME SWEET world! We're going to face Carol Pingrey's evil persona that got her in trouble and forced to live out on the streets and Carol is going to transform into her most powerful transformation ever against her! Get ready Morgana, your days of terrorizing Carol are finished forever!

See you all tomorrow!

# MORGAN AND THE DESSERT PLANET

Flying through space was Nico, Tommy Oliver, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were heading to the Twinkie planet that Nico told us about yesterday.

Nico: You guys are going to love this Twinkie Planet.

Eli: I can't wait to see what it's like.

Toru: It's gonna be awesome to see after we heard about it during the Twinkie Festival.

Aylene C.: It sure is. We're honored that we're going with you Nico.

Nico: Same here Aylene. This is gonna be awesome for you.

Fu: I can't wait to see what this planet is like. After how awesome the Twinkie Festival went at school it's going to be really cool to see a world like this.

Lily: It sure will be awesome.

Momo: It sure will.

Tommy Oliver: This is gonna be awesome to see.

Eli: Yeah it will.

Nico: Thanks for coming with, Tommy.

Tommy Oliver: No sweat Nico. This is always an awesome adventure whenever we have an awesome rescue.

Me: It always is.

Lana: Yeah I'll say.

We arrived at the Twinkie Planet and it looked like a desert planet from space.

Nico: Here we are.

Me: Wow so this is the Twinkie Planet.

Nicole Knudson: I have a feeling we're going to see an amazing world.

Nico: Tommy, I just want to say that Zordon giving life to the idea of Power rangers was probably the greatest action ever.

Tommy Oliver: It sure was.

Me: And I agree there myself. Without the Power Rangers, Earth wouldn't be here anymore.

Laney: Rita Repulsa would destroy everything.

Me: Yep and that monster had it coming.

Starlight Glimmer: And you have me to thank for destroying her forever.

Lana: That is true Starlight.

Me: But if she ever does return it's the Black Gates for her.

Nico: I agree. And J.D. you still have your fight with Lothor shortly.

Me: I know and this wait to face him is driving me batty.

Nico: I know but just be patient. At least you got some shots in on Venomark when we met Maggie and Herbie.

Me: True. That was so awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Sure, the idea of Power Rangers also came from Super Sentai. But that doesn't mean it's a ripoff of that. We've proven that both can coexist peacefully.

Me: That's true and that is awesome.

Tommy Oliver: Yes it is. Power Rangers turns 30 next year.

Lola: That's a huge milestone for the entire series.

Laney: Yeah it sure is.

Lily: I hope we have a really awesome series to commemorate 3 decades of Power Rangers.

Nico: Yeah that will be awesome.

Fu: It sure will be cool.

Camie: Yeah.

Nico: Lets head down to the planet.

We went down to the planet and we landed in a forest and to our amazement we saw a forest made ENTIRELY OUT OF TWINKIES! Everything was made of Twinkies and it was amazing!

Me: OH WOW!

Laney: (DROOLS) This is so amazing!

Lola: (Drools) Wow! No kidding!

Nico: We should've visited this place before the Festival!

Me: (Drools) I know. It looks so awesome.

Pinkie Pie: Wow! This place is AMAZING!

Pinkie Pie ate a whole Twinkie Tree in one bite and she was stuffed!

Eli: Wow! That is amazingly awesome how she did that.

Camie: No kidding. But this is a really amazing planet.

Nico: Let's bring some of these home.

Lincoln: Good idea. This is a really awesome planet.

Laney: Boy you said it bro.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Nico finding this planet and bringing the Twinkies from here for the Twinkie Festival was a stroke of genius.

Nico: Thanks. That was awesome that I found this planet.

Littlefoot: Boy it sure is.

Cera: Much more fun too.

Spike: Yeah.

Momo: Uh guys look at this.

We went over and to our shock we saw a HUGE TYRANNOSAURUS REX footprint in the ground!

Me: Is that a tyrannosaurus rex footprint?

Aylene C.: It sure is.

Littlefoot: A sharptooth is here?

Cera: Oh no.

Nico: Oh, fuck. I know what this means.

Me: Looks like were about to have company.

Eli: I sense something evil about these footprints.

Me: Wait a second. (GASP) Oh Great Chixulub No! Not him!

Nico: What is it?

Me: I have a feeling that our old enemy Sharptooth is back!

Nico: Sharptooth? Wasn't he the malevolent Tyrannosaurus Rex that you guys beat before the team was formed back in the old days?

Me: That's him and you will not like him one bit Nico.

I went over his history as well as what happened during the events of chapter 53.

---

Sharptooth is the main antagonist of Don Bluth's 3rd animated feature film The Land Before Time and its novelization.

He is a homicidal Tyrannosaurus rex that seeks to cause death and destruction, and seeks revenge on Littlefoot and the others for damaging his eye. He is also the archenemy of Littlefoot and his friends.

His vocal sound effects were provided by Frank Welker, whom also did the sound effects of Max 3000 in Man's Best Friend, Red Death in How to Train Your Dragon, Sabor in Tarzan, Rudy in Ice Age: Dawn of the Dinosaurs, the Harvesters in Independence Day, Ludmilla in Bartok the Magnificent, and Mor'du in Brave.

Sharptooth has four scenes in the film. Sharptooth first appears when he approaches Littlefoot and Cera, who are playing together in a swamp. Sharptooth, who is probably hungry, chases them into a thicket of thorns. He plods through the thorns after them and leans down through the thorns to catch Littlefoot. The young Longneck tries to run but gets caught on a vine. As Sharptooth nears him, he escapes and the thorn-covered vines snap back at Sharptooth's face, severely injuring his right eye and causing him to bellow out in pain. Furious, Sharptooth stands up and resumes his pursuit of the two children, only for Littlefoot's Mother to intercept and face him.

In their ensuing fight, Sharptooth is hit several times with her tail, which doesn't really have much effect on him. Eventually, the menace succeeds in jumping onto the large Longneck's back and tears off some of her flesh. He also slashes her neck as well. She manages to dislodge him and knock him back again, but as the herbivores attempt to escape, a massive earthquake strikes the area. Quickly recovering, Sharptooth charges in the direction of Littlefoot and Cera again, partially trying to dispose of the two youngsters and partly in an attempt to save his own life from the raging earthquake. In their panic, the children are flipped onto Sharptooth's foot, and at that moment the quake tears the ground beneath them apart, and Sharptooth slides down the slope with his would be prey on his back. As the children yell for help, Littlefoot's Mother comes to the rescue; she grabs the children and knocks Sharptooth off the edge, sending him falling into the chasm below. Littlefoot's Mother dies later that night, probably due to severe infections from the wounds on her back and neck inflicted by Sharptooth.

Later, after falling into the big underground herself, Cera finds Sharptooth's apparently dead body. Cera rams her head repeatedly until he suddenly awakes, having only been knocked out. It is revealed that Sharptooth survived from falling into the chasm. The young dinosaur quickly flees in terror as the beast rises behind her. Shortly afterwards, she meets up with Littlefoot and his new friends, Ducky, a Bigmouth, and Petrie, a Flyer. Cera explains her encounter with Sharptooth, but exaggerates it, making it sound as if she bravely fought him. While Ducky and Petrie believe Cera immediately, Littlefoot is convinced that Sharptooth has been killed. He holds this belief until one morning, the fearsome beast himself ambushes the gang (by then including a Spiketail named Spike). The children barely manage to escape from Sharptooth through a small hole in a rock wall, which Sharptooth tries to squeeze through while snapping and clawing at the children, but is too big to fit through and they escape.

The next day, Cera is humiliated and left the group after they escaped a volcanic region she herself lead them into. Littlefoot, Ducky, Petrie, and Spike happen to see Sharptooth nearby while they are swimming in a deep lake. Littlefoot, guessing that Sharptooth can't swim, comes up with a plan to get rid of him for good. Baiting him with Ducky, they set their plan into motion. Sharptooth chases Ducky to the lake, while Petrie stands on a nearby ledge waiting to give a signal to Littlefoot and Spike, who are waiting to push a huge boulder off of a ledge onto Sharptooth. However, even after Sharptooth accidentally helps Petrie master his flight abilities, the plan is seemingly doomed to fail until Cera returns and helps push the boulder down onto Sharptooth. In a final act of rage and desperation, Sharptooth takes Petrie down with him as he plunges into the lake and sinks to the bottom to his watery grave. After moments, the remaining children start to walk away sadly, believing Petrie to be dead. However, the Flyer manages to surface and fly back to his friends, and they all rejoice, having finally avenged Littlefoot's Mother's death.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked and horrified!

Nico: Whoa man! I remember hearing about that!

Laney: Yeah me, Lincoln, Aylene, Fu and J.D. were there when it happened. It was intense.

Me: Yeah. We were testing out our simulator too.

Nico: We have to kill him before he moves to another planet!

Me: Nico he's a dinosaur. He doesn't have that kind of power like we do.

Nico: Oh right.

Eli: That's not all that's here. Look.

We saw many more Dinosaur Footprints.

Laney: Whoa more Dinosaur Footprint.

Camie: Oh many kinds of Dinosaurs and from the looks of things there was a struggle here.

Fu: I have a feeling these footprints are those of our Dinosaur Gene-Slammer friends.

Nico: Lets go find them.

We heard a roar and it was coming from a hill to the east.

Nico: That way!

We flew to the hill.

Tommy Oliver: Dino Thunder, Power Up!

Tommy turned into his Black Dino Thunder Ranger form!

Me: This situation calls for the Jurassic Rangers.

Me, Nico and Eli pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Nico and Eli: (TURNS DIALS) ROARING JURASSIC POWER!

We summoned the Zyuranger, Abaranger, Kyoryuger and Ryusoulger!

Nico: Good call.

We got to the top of the hill and we saw a Giganotosaurus, Triceratops, Quetzalcoatlus, Stegosaurus, Spinosaurus, Velociraptor, Brachosaurus, Pachycephalosaurus, Dimetrodon,

Ankylosaurus, Parasaurolophus, Plesiosaurus, Ichthyosaurus and a Microraptor all fighting SHARPTOOTH!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Wow! A battle of Jurassic Proportions!

Me: If only the Dino Charge Rangers were here too.

Laney: Yeah that would be awesome.

Nico: But without a doubt those Dinosaurs that are fighting Sharptooth are the Dino Sisters.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets get him!

Tommy Oliver: In a way, the Dino Charge Rangers ARE with us right now.

Nico: That's true with the Zenkai Cannons.

Me: Yep.

Nico: NOW Lets get him!

We went at Sharptooth!

Sharptooth Roared ferociously!

Then a massive blast of lightning hit him in the back and he roared in pain and he looked and saw that it was Fu that fired it!

Aylene C.: I would say Nice to see you again Sharptooth but I would be lying!

Me: Remember us lizard lips!?

Lincoln: You have a lot of nerve coming back!

Nico: These last 6 years haven't been too kind on you haven't they? (To the dinosaurs) And girls it's awesome to see you again.

Giganotosaurus: Wow you too Nico!

Triceratops: You are looking awesome.

Quetzalcoatlus: Yeah you are a hunk.

Nico: We can catch up later. Now we got a dinosaur to turn into a leather skin luggage set!

Tommy Oliver: Brachio Staff!

Tommy fired a wave of fire from his Brachio Staff and it hit Sharptooth and blasted him all over!

Aylene fired waves of fire and blasted Sharptooth all over.

Nicole Knudson: This is awesome!

Nicole fired waves of stars and smashed Sharptooth all over the place.

Laney tied up Sharptooth in vines and smashed him all over.

Lana: Lets make this monster extinct!

Lana fired waves of ice lightning and froze him in a block of ice!

Kaina Tsutsumi: Now to shatter him into dust!

Kaina formed her rifle and fired a blast and then Sharptooth Shattered into a million pieces! HE WAS DEAD!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Much better than the previous adventure.

Aylene C.: It sure was.

The 14 dinosaurs reverted back to human and they each were 14 girls. 7 older and 7 younger and they each had styles and hair colors for the 7 colors of the rainbow.

They were

Tara Dino the Giganotosaurus Gene-Slammer

Diana Dino the Triceratops Gene-Slammer

Taylor Dino the Quetzalcoatlus Gene-Slammer

Shannon Dino the Stegosaurus Gene-Slammer

Molly Dino the Spinosaurus Gene-Slammer

Violet Dino the Velociraptor Gene-Slammer

Dawn Dino the Brachiosaurus Gene-Slammer

Penny Dino the Pachycephalosaurus Gene-Slammer

Sally Dino the Dimetrodon Gene-Slammer

Eva Dino the Ankylosaurus Gene-Slammer

Kelly Dino the Parasaurolophus Gene-Slammer

Belle Dino the Plesiosaurus Gene-Slammer

Jessica Dino the Ichthyosaurus Gene-Slammer

& Yuri Dino the Microraptor Gene-Slammer

Nico: Awesome to see you girls again.

Eva Dino: And on an awesome planet of Twinkies too.

Me: But you girls were awesome as all those dinosaurs.

Eli: Yeah you were.

Kelly Dino: We sure were.

Laney: Wow! 2 sets of Septuplets at 7 years apart?

Taylor Dino: That's right Laney.

Tara Dino: Me, Diana, Taylor, Shannon, Molly, Violet and Dawn are the eldest. We were each born 17 minutes apart from a 2 hour time period.

Penny Dino: And the rest are the youngest.

Me: That is amazing!

Lincoln: Wow! And that is really awesome.

Lana: Boy it sure is.

Lola: I'll say.

Tommy Oliver: What are your favorite memories of Nico?

Tara Dino: We have a lot of them but many of them involve our field trips to paleontology digs.

Diana Dino: We went to many of them all over the world with Nico.

Dawn: But our favorite was the Tendaguru Formation in Tanzania.

Nicole: That's one of the most famous dinosaur graveyards in Africa.

Belle Dino: That's right.

Eva Dino: We found many awesome dinosaur fossils there.

Sally Dino: Not just there but also in Badlands National Park in South Dakota.

Nicole: Wow! That is amazing.

Littlefoot: It sure is awesome.

Cera: Boy it sure is.

Aylene C.: Yeah.

Tara Dino: We thought so too. And Aylene you are so awesome to know Dinosaurs from millions of years ago.

Aylene C.: Thanks. It was thanks to the Time Stone here around my neck that got me to meet them.

Me: Long story on that but it was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Nico hugged the Dino Sisters.

Nico: I really missed you girls.

Dino Sisters: We missed you too Nico.

Me: So awesome.

Nicole: Nico told us a lot about you girls and how you are awesome paleontologists.

Tara Dino: I'm glad he did.

Nicole: I'm also a Paleontologist myself. I have skills in Volcanology, Paleontology, Geology. Earth Sciences, Paleobotany, Astronomy and Cosmology.

Tara Dino: That is awesome!

Sally Dino: We're going to love working with you Nicole.

Nicole: Now I'm really glad Nico brought me along for this.

Fu: That is awesome.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets go home guys. We got a lot of Twinkies for everyone.

We went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, and Andros are heading to Riverton in the world of the 1999 movie Inspector Gadget, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seven girls there, but we're also going to expose and knock down Scolex who became Dr. Claw, and we're also going to meet Inspector Gadget's evil self and have him recruited into the Masters of Evil.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Riverton, Ohio, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seven girls there, but we're also going to expose and knock down Scolex who became Dr. Claw, and we're also going to meet Inspector Gadget's evil self and have him recruited into the Masters of Evil.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: This is going to be so awesome taking down Scolex who became Dr. Claw, and we're also going to expose him for his crimes and knock him down and send him to prison for good.

Lincoln: Yeah, he deserves to go to prison for good. And I want to thank you and the Ghostforce for joining us, Andros.

Andros: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Mike Collins: Let's first gather evidence of Scolex's crimes, and then, once we expose his crimes to all of Ohio, then, we can take him down.

Andy Baker: And send him straight to prison for good.

Liv Baker: Let me open up a Spectral Gate for this one.

Liv Baker opened up a Spectral Gate, and we went through it, and we began to gather up evidence of Scolex's crimes, such as stealing the foot of an android in order to build an army of androids from its technology, and the assassination of Artemus, leaving John Brown for dead by getting blown up in his car by Scolex's Dynamite stick disguised as a victory cigar, and finally, stealing Brenda's technological ideas and designs.

Ms. Jones: Great work, everyone. Now, to expose that tycoon for the fraud that he is.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Scolex who's now become Dr. Claw and Robo-Gadget, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seven girls, but they've been cornered by Scolex who's now become Dr. Claw and Robo-Gadget, and they're going to kill them.

?: He's not going to get that chance if we attack him and tie up Robo-Gadget and hand him over to The Masters of Evil.

Suddenly, we saw Arcana Force XXI - The World appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's Arcana Force XXI - The World.

Lincoln: And I'd know that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Felicia Terrington, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a fraudulent tycoon to expose.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Scolex and then tied up Robo-Gadget with magnetic Neutronium chains, and that allowed the seven girls to get away. When Scolex saw us, he was mad.

Scolex: How dare you all get in my way?!

Lincoln: Save it for the judge, you lowlife. Ms. Jones, if you would do the honors?

Miss Jones played the evidence of Scolex's crimes and for everyone to see, and when they saw all of the footage of what he's done, everyone in Riverton, Ohio was horrified, and now, they want Scolex's head mounted on a pike for what he's done, and this pissed Scolex off badly.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Looks like your business has gone down the drain, and now, you're about to spend the rest of your life behind bars.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird

Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), and Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors) got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Scolex, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln tied him up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so he can't ever escape, and Lincoln beamed Robo-Gadget to The Masters of Evil's HQ, and as for Scolex, he was then beamed by Lincoln to The Neptune Cryoprison, where he was cryogenically flash frozen and put in a cryogenic cell, and locked up for the rest of his life. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for that evil greedy tycoon. (To Felicia Terrington) And it's so good to see you again, Felicia Terrington.

Felicia Terrington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, dark blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive dark blue angel wings, and she reigned in the power Arcana Force XXI - The World, and she's dressed in a dark blue sleeveless blouse, dark blue dress top, dark blue skirt, black pants, blue sneakers, and dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails, and Arcana Force XXI - The World on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana Force XXI - The World themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade with Arcana Force XXI - The World etched on it, dark blue wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark blue gem for the pommel.

Felicia Terrington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Felicia Terrington and they hugged, and Felicia Terrington's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Felicia Terrington: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Felicia Terrington, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan before it became Gotham Royal York, she's a very strong and powerful Psychic Mindreader and Clairvoyant that has the power to see into the future as well as read the minds of those around her and she even has powerful lightning powers too, and as we also saw, she also has beautiful blue angel wings. She even has the power to predict and stop trouble before it even begins. This one time, she stopped Lori from going on a murderous rampage all throughout the school before it even began and got the teacher in big trouble for taking her phone. She's not only a great Guardian Angel to me, but also to Lori and Laney.

We were amazed.

Nico: Whoa, that's incredible that you, Lori, and Laney have a powerful psychic mindreader and clairvoyant as a Guardian Angel, and she has the power to predict and stop trouble before it even begins. That's so awesome.

Lincoln: That power has prevented trouble whenever it's about to begin.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Felicia Terrington's neck with dark blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and dark blue crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Felicia Terrington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're ow part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Felicia.

Felicia Terrington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Felicia Terrington on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the seven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The seven girls are Naomi Armitage from Armitage III, Nishimura Haru, Nakiami, and Benikawa Ishuu from Xamd: Lost Memories, Edogawa Yuuriko, Ichinotani Midori, and Ingrid Shizuka Gruber from Katsugeki Shoujo Tanteidan.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Naomi Armitage, Nishimura Haru, Nakiami, Benikawa Ishuu, Edogawa Yuuriko, Ichinotani Midori, and Ingrid Shizuka Gruber.

Nico: From Armitage III, Xamd: Lost Memories, and Katsugeki Shoujo Tanteidan, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Naomi Armitage: Yes, we're okay thanks to you.

Then, when Naomi Armitage and the other six girls saw who it was that saved them from Scolex and Robo-Gadget, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Naomi Armitage: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made six clones of himself, and he and the six clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Naomi Armitage: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Naomi Armitage, Nishimura Haru, Nakiami, Benikawa Ishuu, Edogawa Yuuriko, Ichinotani Midori, and Ingrid Shizuka Gruber with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Scolex who became Dr. Claw.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to him in exposing his crimes to all of Riverton and also putting Robo-Gadget into The Masters of Evil, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Felicia Terrington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and Robo-Gadget is now a member of The Masters of Evil, and Scolex is locked up for life.

---

After getting Scolex thrown in prison for his crimes, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Felicia Terrington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Felicia Terryington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Felicia, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Felicia Terryington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Felicia, how did you stop Lori from going on a murderous rampage all throughout the school before it even began and got her teacher in big trouble for taking her phone?

Felicia Terryington: I'm glad you asked. One day, while I was in class, I was busy taking notes, but then, I got a vision of Mr. Mason taking Lori's phone just to spite her, and once that happened, Lori went on a murderous rampage throughout the school and started killing everyone, and Mr. Mason was laughing maniacally. Then, I saw what Mr. Mason was about to do, so I blasted him with a blast of lightning, and I showed Principal Rivers the vision of what Mr.

Mason was about to do in taking Lori's phone just to spite her and that would cause her to go on a murderous rampage throughout the school and started killing everyone and Mr. Mason laughing maniacally. When I was done, Principal Rivers was furious at Mr. Mason, along with Superintendent Chen, who was visiting the school, and as a result, Mr. Mason was fired for good, and as a result, he lost his pension and was left on the streets as he lost his home, and his wife divorced him after she found out what kind of jerk he really is.

We cheered for what Felicia Terryington did.

Nico: Holy crap, that was so awesome. What you did was really amazing, Felicia.

Lori: I literally knew Mr. Mason was a mean teacher, but to find out that he's a spiteful jerk who also hated my guts, now I'm really glad Felicia got him fired for good.

Lincoln: Do you know what happened to him on the streets, Felicia?

Felicia Terryington: He was murdered on the streets by a group of thugs two weeks after he got fired, and after the police found him, they also found the thugs who did it, and they got life in prison, and as for Mr. Mason, he was buried in an unmarked grave since he was hated by all of Royal Woods.

Lincoln: Oh, and speaking of being buried in an unmarked grave, today's the day of the execution of Megan Kiraton's evil father. So, we're getting front row seats to see it, and it's at San Quentin Prison.

Megan Kiraton: And before they give him the needle, I've got a few words to say to him for ruining my life, and those'll be the last words he'll hear in his entire miserable life.

Nico: Yeah, that asshole deserves to get the needle for what he did.

Me: You said it.

We got a shower afterwards, and then, we were heading down to San Quentin Prison in San Quentin in California, to witness the execution of Megan Kiraton's evil father, and Megan Kiraton's got a few good choice words to say to him. We were then led to the room where we then saw the person that's about to be executed: Megan's evil father, James Kiraton, the bastard who forced Megan Kiraton to kill her own mother, Christine Kiraton, and ruined her life.

Nico: So, that's James Kiraton.

Lincoln: The heartless monster who forced Megan to murder Mrs. Kiraton. I'll be glad to see him get his just desserts when he gets the needle.

Prison Warden: Ladies and Gentlemen, we gathered here today to witness the execution of convicted killer James Kiraton, for forcing his daughter to kill Christine Kiraton. Is there anyone among those who has a few words to say?

Megan Kiraton: I do.

Megan Kiraton went up and faced her father through the window, and when he saw her, he was now extremely pissed off at her, and before he was about to yell, Megan silenced him.

Megan Kiraton: Not another word out of your mouth, you fucking bastard. For many years, you have tormented and abused me and Mom, and for far too long, you've threatened our lives and we've been forced to live in fear for our own lives. But, you crossed the fucking line when you forced me to kill my own mother because you threatened to kill me if I didn't. Do you have any idea what you caused with that act, I have been haunted by nightmares of that very day and because of what you did, my life and my future was destroyed, and I was driven straight to the point where I wanted to commit suicide because of you!

Then, Lincoln stood with her.

Megan Kiraton: But, it's because of Lincoln and his family, along with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and that one last talk with my Mom, I now have the courage to finally move on from the past, I now have a new future and I'm also going to look forward to being married to Lincoln in the future. But, as for you, you are going to die alone and forgotten. I would say May God Have Mercy on your soul, but as I can see, you have none. You are a heartless, emotionless, nihilistic, selfish, murderous, and evil bastard who doesn't deserve to live or breathe a single second more. Goodbye forever.

Megan Kiraton said her impact statement with strength and conviction, all of which served to piss off James Kiraton even more, and he was trying to break out of his bonds to get out and kill her, but he couldn't, and the prison doctor placed the needle into his arm and administered the lethal injection cocktail into him, and in a few seconds, James Kiraton was dead. Then, Lincoln formed a magic circle with runes, and as it glowed, dark energy chains bound James Kiraton's wrists, and then, a kanji had formed on his forehead, and James Kiraton was then erased from existence forever.

Megan Kiraton hugged Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Megan Kiraton, and we saw that justice has finally been done.

Nico: It's finally done. Now, Megan's nightmares are finally over.

Lincoln: That's right, and like I promised Mrs. Kiraton, I'm going to take care of Megan, and I'm going to love her in the very same way as my many future wives, and she deserves a better life.

Applejack: That's right. What that snake in the grass did to his daughter proved one thing: he's a bad monster and a bad father, and Linky's right, she deserves a better life.

Megan Kiraton: That's right, Applejack, and he's going to honor the promise he made to Mom, and he is definitely a man of his word as always, ever since Mom and I first met him when he was only 11.

Nico: That's exactly who he is, Megan.

Lincoln: That's right. Oh, and now, it's time for us to meet Akko's family.

Akko Kagari: Yeah, and you're going to love meeting them, Linky. Let's go.

We then left San Quentin, and now, Megan Kiraton's nightmares have finally been put to rest for good now that her evil dad has been executed for what he's done.

After the execution of James Kiraton, we were now heading down to meet Akko Kagari's family.

Lincoln: I can't wait to meet your family, Akko, this is going to be so awesome.

Akko Kagari: My parents have been wanting to meet you ever since you guys first came to Luna Nova Magical Academy last year.

We then arrived at the home, and Akko knocked on the door, then, we saw the door open and at the doorway were Akko's parents, and when they saw Akko, they came out and hugged her, and her cat came out and jumped onto her. Then, they met Lincoln, and they know that Akko's now one of his many future wives and he'll take good care of her.

Then, we had Akko's parents moved to Gotham Royal York, so that way, they can see their daughter as often as they want, and also, check in on her to see how she's doing.

Nico: That was interesting, first, we witnessed the execution of Megan's evil father, and we also met Akko's parents, who've now moved to Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln: Yep, but I can't help but get the feeling that on our mission today, we're going to face a dark shadow from Carol's past, and it was from very long ago.

Me: I was just about to say the same thing, Lincoln.

* * *

Now it was time for the Ambassador missions we've been waiting for. It was time for us to meet the Gaim Kamen Riders!

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome!

Lillian Hale: Yeah it sure is! I'm really excited to meet the Gaim Kamen Riders.

Nico: Yep. Yesterday's Ambassador Mission was a perfect warmup for you Lillian.

Lillian Hale: It sure was.

William: Anyone else want to come with Lillian? Besides Shane and 4 Rabbids?

Allison Nouveux: I will go. I am Hideyasu Jonouchi's archenemy.

Will Vandom: And me and the Guardians can go too.

Jared: Can I go too dad?

Me: Sure son.

Nico: Awesome!

Me: I'm looking forward to this one.

Nico: Lets head out then!

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in the city of Zawame, A suburb of Tokyo.

Me: Wow! So this is Zawame City.

Nico: This is amazing.

Jared: Wow look at that big building there.

We saw a huge tower that looked like a small miniature version of our world tree estate! But it was covered in plants and run down and dilapidated.

Me: Whoa! That building must be the old Yggdrasill Corporation building! It looks like a smaller miniature version of our World Tree Estate.

Nico: It sure does. Wow! At only 2,500 feet high.

Me: And that is just a tiny little ant compared to our 528,000 foot high World Tree Estate.

Eli: Yeah.

Then we saw Kouta appear.

Kouta: Lillian, right? Glad you made it here!

Lillian Hale: Kouta it's awesome to see you again.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 葛葉紘太さん、またお会いできて光栄です。私たちの冒険でファーターに対して私たちを助けてくれたあなたに大きな時間を借りています。あなたとセイバー仮面ライダーが私たちを助けてくれたのは素晴らしかったです。(Kouta Kazuraba, it's awesome to see you again. We owe you big time for helping us out against the Fartor in our adventure. It was awesome having you and the Saber Kamen Riders help us.)

Kouta: It was our pleasure.

Me: We should introduce some of the team. You know me and Nico.

Eli: My name is Eli Winston Bullock, I'm J.D.'s little brother.

Will Vandom: I'm Will Vandom, leader of the Guardians of Candrakar and I'm the Ambassador for the OOO Kamen Riders.

Irma Lair: I'm Irma Lair, Guardian of Water.

Taranee: I'm Taranee Cook, Guardian of Fire

Cornelia: I'm Cornelia Hale and Lillian is my little sister. I'm the guardian of Earth.

Hay Lin: I'm Hay Lin, Guardian of Air.

Elyon: I'm Elyon Brown, Queen of Meridian and Guardian of Time.

Megan McCallister: I'm Megan McCallister, Cornelia's best friend and Guardian of Space. I'm also the Ambassador for the Saber Kamen Riders.

Allison Nouveux: I'm Allison Nouveux and I'm the archenemy of

Hideyasu Jonouchi. He just joined our frenemies not too long ago.

Jared Knudson: I'm Jared Knudson, J.D.'s son and it's an honor.

Shane: I'm Shane Clarke. The Red Ninja Storm Ranger.

Me: You know the Ninja Storm Rangers as the Hurricanegers.

Kouta: Wow it's an honor to meet you all.

Lillian Hale: Oh sorry I'm also the Guardian of Light.

Kouta: It's an honor to have you all here.

Shane: (sighs) And these are Rabbids.

Rabbid: (Gibberish)

Me: (Whispers to Kouta) Rabbids are really funny guys but they are not the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Kouta: Oh I see.

Me: Yeah. They are funny and always make us laugh.

Eli: It's true.

Me: We also heard about what happened to the Peach Gaim Kamen Rider, Yoko Minato. We're sorry about what happened to her.

Nico: Yeah and she is a redeemed hero. She is a perfect candidate for the Redemption Squad.

Kouta: Thanks guys.

Me: But I can do this for you all. (Snaps fingers)

I snapped my fingers and then in a flash of pink light with a ring of peaches and the divine singing of angels being heard came down a figure and it was Yoko Minato! Back from the dead!

Yoko Minato: I'm back? But how?

Me: I brought you back. My name is J.D. Knudson, Second in command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Kouta: Yoko!

They hugged.

Yoko Minato: Kouta? What happened?

Me: You fell off the roof of a skyscraper caused by an bomb that Zack planted and you died.

Yoko Minato: Oh man. That's right! He killed me.

Nico: We're not holding anything against him.

Me: No.

Kouta: Speaking of whom, how about you guys meet him and the rest of my friends in person?

Nico: Sure.

Lillian: We would be honored.

We followed Kouta.

We arrived at Kouta's base.

Kouta: Here we are!

Me: Nice place.

Nico: It sure is.

Mitsuzane Kureshima: Hey guys!

Me: Mitsuzane, great to see you!

Lillian: Awesome to be here.

Takatora Kureshima: Great to have you all here.

Sid: Yeah. (GASP) Yoko!? You're alive!

Yoko Minato: Yes thanks to J.D.

Me: I resurrected her.

Nico: J.D. has the powers of a god and he has the power to do anything.

Me: It's true.

Kouta: Wow.

Zack: Look, Yoko. I owe you an apology. I didn't intend for that bomb to kill you.

Yoko Minato: I know Zack. It wasn't your fault.

Zack: I'm sorry Yoko.

Yoko Minato: It's all right.

Kouta: But you guys are a true force of awesome power.

Me: We just do what we can to protect those we care about.

Nico: It's a big job.

Me: Also You guys are really awesome using those amazing Lock Seeds too.

Jared: Yeah and they are really amazing.

Nico: They sure are.

Me: I picked the Blue Raspberry for me. Also I gave the remaining members of the Yggdrasill Corporation that is in hiding a massive warning a while back. It's a Declaration of War.

Nico: So, Kouta. What was it like to become a god to save the Earth from Helheim?

Kouta: It's incredible! But I know that with great power comes with great responsibility and what Helheim was gonna do was terrible.

Me: I couldn't have said it better myself. But it was really amazing that you all got the powers of an alien planet like Helheim. Let me see here.

I looked up where Helheim was located and I saw that it was located on an alien planet located in the galaxy cluster Abell 2744 located 3.98 billion light-years away from Earth called Femushinmu.

Me: The planet Femushinmu!? Whoa man!

Jared: My sister Shanan told me so much about that planet. It was amazing.

Nico: Yeah and located 3.98 billion light years away from Earth in the Galaxy Cluster Abell 2744. That is incredible.

Will Vandom: Wow it sure is.

Mitsuzane Kureshima: Wow! We had no idea it was that far away.

Kouta: That's incredible!

The Rabbids were atttempting to eat some of the Lockseeds.

Zack: No! Those are only devices that represent fruit. Not fruit themselves!

Me: Rabbids are not the smartest creatures we know Zack. They're not the brightest lightbulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Nico: Yeah but they are funny.

Mitsuzane Kureshima: Yeah. (Realizes something) Wait a second. I remember seeing you all destroy Godzilla!

Me: You saw us destroy Godzilla?

Nico: That was 4 years ago in 2018. That was an epic and amazing adventure.

Eli: I was told how that happened and it was great.

Lillian: I wasn't there when it happened but it was really cool.

Megan McCallister: It sure was.

Zack: Can you tell us how it happened?

Me: Sure. But instead I'll show you.

I pulled out a memory hologram ball.

Me: Watch.

It turned on and showed what happened during the events of Chapter 515.

---

It starts in the estate. I was looking up something that happened over in the western Pacific Ocean south of Japan.

Me: This is really unusual.

Lincoln: What is it?

Me: I found a mayday signal being broadcasted from a Russian Submarine. Listen.

I play the signal and it had a distress frequency and suddenly there was an explosion and the signal was gone.

Laney: What do you think caused that?

Me: Whatever it was something is seriously wrong. The satellite scans show that none of our subs and vessels are in that area. However it did find this.

I print a computer enhanced satellite photograph and what it revealed was horrific. It was an image of GODZILLA!

Lincoln: Is that Godzilla!?

Me: It looks like it.

Yuko: Godzilla!? How can that be?

Me: This Godzilla is one that Japan knows. The one we knew from 20,000 years into the future was a whole new different matter. This Godzilla is 75% smaller than the one we fought.

Lincoln: We have another Godzilla to destroy.

Me: Yes. But this Godzilla was created because of Nuclear Radiation caused by us.

Lori: What do you mean J.D.?

Me: Godzilla first attacked and destroyed much of Tokyo, Japan back 64 years ago in the year 1954. Watch.

I pulled up what happened. I show a black and white video of what happened back during Godzilla's attack back then. Most of Tokyo was completely destroyed, burned and leveled. Almost nothing was left.

Me: This was taken 64 years ago. Godzilla appeared for the first time back then and he caught Japan and the entire world completely off guard. Thousands of people were killed and many more were injured and his destructive power was incredible.

I showed his destructive power back then. He fired his atomic breath and turned all of Tokyo into a sea of fire. The destruction was horrific.

Me: Godzilla turned all of Tokyo back then into a sea of fire. Damage back then was estimated to be in the billions. That was 64 years ago. Today it would be worth 10s of trillions.

Lana: That is awful!

Carol: Yeah.

Lucy: How are we gonna kill this Godzilla and make sure that he doesn't come back?

Me: We're going to use what we learned 20,000 years into the future to kill Godzilla and we'll use other methods. Also we're gonna be helping the U.N.G.C.C.

Vince: The U.N.G.C.C.?

Me: It stands for the United Nations Godzilla Countermeasures Center. They are a division created by the United Nations that uses very sophisticated and very advanced scientific technology to counterattack against Godzilla. But also their one goal is to try and find a way to kill Godzilla.

Lincoln: Sounds very complicated and dangerous.

Me: It is. But believe it or not with everything we learned from when we killed Godzilla 20,000 years from now, we have the ability to make sure he stays dead. Computer, call G-Force commander general Takaki Aso. Voice I.D. James Dean Knudson, United States of America, ID# 413421623513 Alpha.

Computer: Voice print confirmed and identified.

I turn my headset into a scrambler and translator.

A holographic screen appeared and it was G-Force commander general Takaki Aso.

Commander Aso: G-Force, Aso here.

Me: Commander Aso it's good to see you again.

Commander Aso: You too J.D.

Me: I'm afraid this isn't a social call. We have a huge problem. 3 hours ago a Russian Submarine was attacked and destroyed by Godzilla.

Commander Aso was shocked.

Commander Aso: Do you have any proof of this?

Me: Yes sir I do.

I hold up the satellite photo.

Me: This photo was taken just shortly after we found out that the Russian Submarine was destroyed.

Commander Aso: So after years of dormancy Godzilla has returned. I thought we had seen the last of him. The last known sighting and attack of Godzilla was back in 1995 when Space Godzilla attacked. He was lying dormant for 23 years and now he is back.

Me: Yes sir. But we have a way we can destroy Godzilla for good.

I explained what happened during our time 20,000 years into the future in an alternate time and what we found out on how to destroy him. Commander Aso was enamored by this new development and called our findings genius.

Commander Aso: Your findings are genius J.D. You all may have saved all of Japan and liberated us from a 64 year nightmare that's plagued us for so long.

Me: Yes. This battle is going to be really rough. To make sure that no one gets caught in the crossfire, have everyone within a 200 mile radius of the Tokyo vicinity evacuated.

Commander Aso: Right. How soon will Godzilla arrive?

Me: Within the next 24 to 36 hours.

Commander Aso: Okay. The evacuation orders are in place.

Me: Were on our way.

The call ended.

Eddy: You think we're gonna get in trouble with Japan for klling Godzilla?

Whenua: Are you kidding? After all the property damage it's caused, they'll give us medals!

Whenua had a brown India style outfit and he had brown hair and orange eyes, his claws are on his hips and are ready to use whenever needed.

Me: I agree with you Whenua. Lets go!

We set out for Japan.

---

We were in Tokyo, Japan. Everyone in the city was evacuated and we were standing ready.

Sergeant: J.D. everyone has been evacuated.

Me: Okay. Godzilla will arrive in 30 minutes.

Sergeant: Roger.

The tanks, Maser Tanks, Super X, Laser Cannons, Missiles and more arrived.

Me: Here we go guys.

We waited and then we saw the oceans move.

Me: We have movement in the area!

Surfacing out of the ocean with a powerful roar was Godzilla!

(Godzilla Theme plays)

Yuko: It's Godzilla!

Ben became Ultimate Way Big.

Ben: ULTIMATE WAY BIG!

Lincoln: This is gonna be awesome!

Ultimate Way Big: I never battled a Kaiju before. I'm really looking forward to the experience!

Me: Fire at will!

Sergeant: FIRE AT WILL!

We all fired our powers and everything we got at Godzilla. The missiles and lasers fired and the Super X fired Cadmium missiles and more. It was a major league and brutal onslaught! I fired energy blasts and energy balls and the explosions were powerful enough to hurt Godzilla as he was being pushed back. Carol fired an Orange Atomic Ray and King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and Space Godzilla's Corona Ray. The blasts and attacks were hurting him with powerful fury. Lori and her children fired powerful balls of concentrated wind and blew him back. Lola and Lila fired massive blasts of fire at Godzilla and they burned him. Yuko and Sam did the same and it was a powerful attack. Godzilla fired his atomic breath and Vince and Nico fired energy blasts and the blasts collided. The blasts were struggling and then they exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The smoke cleared and Edzilla went at Godzilla.

Edzilla: ED SMASH GODZILLA!

Edzilla jumped onto Godzilla's head and dealt him powerful headbutts. He then bit one of Godzilla's eyes and ripped it clean out of its socket. Godzilla roared in pain.

Edzilla jumped away and landed by Ultimate Way Big. Ultimate Way Big fired a blast of cosmic energy and they burned Godzilla.

Edzilla: Ultimate Way Big lets use combo.

Ultimate Way Big: You got it.

Edzilla charged at Godzilla and Ultimate Way Big fired a blast of Cosmic Energy.

Ultimate Way Big and Edzilla: COSMIC DRAGON OBLITERATOR!

The Cosmic Energy Ray merged with Edzilla and he became a dragon made of pure cosmic energy and when it hit Godzilla it exploded with incredible power and knocked him down.

Edzilla: ED IS STRONGEST THERE IS! (roars to the heavens)

Carol fired Destoroyah's Micro-Oxygen Ray. It hit Godzilla and blew him back as he got up. She then fired Gyaos sonic laser ray and it burned Godzilla in his chest and it was hurting him.

Carol: Pohatu lets use our combo.

Pohatu: You got it.

Carol fired Gamera's fireballs and Pohatu kicked a rock at Godzilla.

Carol and Pohatu: KAIJU FURY METEOR!

The fireballs combined with the rock and became a powerful flaming meteor and it hit Godzilla and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM

Laney entangled Godzilla in huge bramble vines and Lewa fired blades of wind at him. They slashed him.

Lewa had United States Army camouflage style clothes, green hair and yellow eyes and black boots.

Laney: Lets use our combo Lewa.

Lewa: You got it.

Laney formed a bunch of plant vines with monster mouths on them and Lewa fired a huge blast of wind.

Laney and Lewa: SULFURIC ACID WINDSTORM!

The mouth vines squirted a huge deluge of Sulfuric acid and the wind turned it into a fine mist and it burned Godzilla badly. He was roaring pain.

Shannon fired a barrage of black crystals with her dark magic and Onua threw numerous rocks and crystals at Godzilla. They hit him and hurt him.

Onua has a black medieval peasant style outfit on. It looks like something from 1,500 years ago.

Shannon: Onua lets use our combo.

Onua: You got it!

Shannon fired black crystals and Onua threw numerous rocks.

Shannon and Onua: MAGIC EARTH KNIFESTORM!

The crystals and rocks rained onto Godzilla and they hurt him bad with a barrage of blades.

It was a powerful onslaught and the number of combos we were using was incredible.

Matau had green hair, yellow eyes, and was dressed like Robin Hood. Nokama had a long sleeved ocean blue battle dress, blue stiletto shoes, ocean blue hair, and blue eyes. Kopaka had a suit similar to Shriek's, etc, etc.

Lana, Kopaka and Nuju then froze Godzilla a massive block of ice.

Me: That'll hold him. Now we can work on the 2nd stage of our plan. We're going to use the very device that killed the first Godzilla back 64 years ago: THE OXYGEN DESTROYER!

THUNDER AND LIGHTNING CRASH!

Lincoln: What is the Oxygen Destroyer?

Me: It's a prototype chemical weapon that was used to kill Godzilla back then.

Lori: That literally sounds incredibly dangerous.

Me: It is and my father and grandpa witnessed it being tested.

* * *

Me: (Narrating) **It was back 64 years ago and Godzilla made his first appearance and went on a rampage that almost completely destroyed all of Japan. My grandpa Major Dean Alvin Knudson**

**had a good friend back then. His name was Dr. Daisuke Serizawa, a chemical scientist and the inventor of the Oxygen Destroyer. After the war ended they became like brothers. Their bond was powerful. Dr. Serizawa gave a demonstration of the Oxygen Destroyer.**

Dr. Serizawa tested the Oxygen Destroyer in a tank filled with fish. It reacted violently with the water and it bubbled up at a powerful rate.

Dr. Serizawa: It destroys all of the oxygen in the water and suffocates the marine life. Then it liquifies it. Making the waters sterile.

Me: **The Oxygen Destroyer reduced the fish in the tank to nothing but skeletons. But this depends on how powerful the reaction is. My father was with him and he was only a child when he saw it happen. Dr. Serizawa said that the Oxygen Destroyer would be ultimately considered as a weapon of mass destruction. My grandpa managed to convince Dr. Serizawa to use the Oxygen Destroyer to kill Godzilla. But to make sure that his research can never fall into the wrong hands he destroyed his research papers. However unknown to him dad got the papers out and hid them. On a boat in Tokyo Bay dad and grandpa witnessed the Oxygen Destroyer being used. The chemical solution reacted violently and the bubbles were so intense that it rocked the boat. In the end, Godzilla was destroyed and Dr. Serizawa made the ultimate sacrifice to save the world. He cut the oxygen line to his diving suit and killed himself.**

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: After that horrible event, Grandpa Dean was devastated. He lost a best friend that became like his brother.

Leni: That is totes horrible.

Luna: Dude. I'm sorry man.

Me: I know. I wasn't born back then. But the Oxygen Destroyer is our only chance to destroy Godzilla for good and end his 64 year history. My dad gave me the research papers to use for later purposes. Now is that time.

Suddenly out of nowhere an energy portal appeared and out of it came KING GHIDORAH!

Carol: It's King Ghidorah!

Me: It is him but he's is different.

It was true. King Ghidorah now had a mechanical metal head and the other two heads were the same, he had a metal armor chest guard, mechanical wings, and leg guards. He was now known as MECHA-KING GHIDORAH!

He landed behind us and we were amazed.

Me: Wow!

?: J.D. Knudson do you read me?

Me: Yes I read you. Who is this?

Emmy: My name is Emmy Kano and me and Mecha-King Ghidorah came from the 23rd century in the year 2204.

Me: 2204!? That's 186 years from now. That's amazing!

Emmy: Yes. We came to help you stop Godzilla once and for all.

Me: We greatly appreciate it Emmy and we need all the help we can get.

Twin Voices: Let us help you too.

We saw a giant moth flying over to us and it was hovering over the ocean. It was MOTHRA!

Me: Wow! Mothra!

Mothra chirped and she was there to help us.

On a smaller version of Mothra were the world famous Shobijin

Fairies of Infant Island. Very good friends to us.

Me: The Shobijin Fairies.

Shobijin Fairies: It's good to see you again J.D.

Me: You too. How have things been on Infant Island?

Shobijin Fairies: Things have been good.

Lori: Who are they J.D.?

Me: Oh I'm sorry. Everyone these two are the world famous twin Shobijin Fairies of Infant Island.

Shobijin Fairies: Pleasure to meet you all.

Luna: Same here dudes.

Lincoln: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Luan: How do you know them J.D.?

Me: We also have a big history with Infant Island. It dates back to 1966.

FLASHBACK 2

Me: (Narrating) **In 1966 my father was investigating what he suspected was terroristic activity in the Solomon Islands in the Bougainville area. He arrived at the island he was sent to and the island was run by the evil terrorist organization called Red Bamboo. They were making nuclear weapons on the island so they can destroy some of the major cities around the world. Also he made a scary discovery. Red Bamboo was using some of the people of Infant Island as slaves to make a strange liquid that serves as a repellant to ward off the giant shrimp monster Ebirah. The liquid prevents Ebirah from attacking whenever they go or come to the island. My father busted them out and he launched an all out revolt. A guard tried to stop them, but he knocked him out and took his AK-47 gun. It was a savage revolt. Also it turns out that the island was harboring another**

**secret. That island was home to Godzilla as well. Godzilla was lying dormant after his 1st battle with King Ghidorah back in 1964. He destroyed the Red Bamboo camp and was fighting Ebirah during the revolt. The island activated a nuclear time bomb self-destruct device that was gonna blow the whole island to smithereens. Dad and the people constructed a large net made of grass, tree branches and sticks. It was their transport. Mothra took them out of there just in the nick of time after the fight and the island exploded. Also in a sense of poetic justice before my dad arrived, they made a false batch of the liquid and Ebirah killed the remaining members of the Red Bamboo as they fled. Dad is the hero of Infant Island.**

The events of the narratives are shown.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Shobijin Fairies: Yes. J.D.'s father is a brave man that saved our people from a fate worse than death.

Lincoln: J.D. that's amazing!

Linka: I didn't know that your dad was that strong and brave.

Me: Dad's a hero. Next to being a police officer and catching some of the most dangerous criminals in the country, saving Infant Island and destroying the Red Bamboo was the greatest achievement he did.

Lori: Your dad is literally amazing.

Roxanne: He sure is.

Bobby: You said it.

Me: Yeah. But we're getting off track here. We need to make an Oxygen Destroyer. Lisa, you and Nicole come with me. We're going back to the estate to make one. Here's what we do.

I revealed my plan. We went back to the estate and got to work. The rest of us stayed back and held back Godzilla for as long as possible. Mecha-King Ghidorah fired gravity lightning and enhanced gravity lightning and Mothra fired energy beams from it's antennae. More help arrived and it was Super Mecha-Godzilla. It fired rainbow energy from its mouth and an energy blast from its chest and fired blue energy beams from the Garuda machine on it's back.

2 hours later at night we came back with the Oxygen Destroyer. It was a bomb-like device.

Me: Here it is guys. The Oxygen Destroyer.

Lori: It looks like a nuclear warhead.

Me: That was my first thought too.

Varie: Okay here goes.

Varie, Luna and Lily trapped Godzilla in an enormous ball of water. Tara then lifted up a platform of rock and I placed the Oxygen Destroyer on it. Tara lifted the platform and it went into the ball of water through the bottom and we waited. The device filled up and the ball split and bubbled violently. It was a violent reaction and the ball of water looked like it was a ball of pure boiling hot water. Godzilla was being suffocated by the power of the Oxygen Destroyer and he popped out of the ball to get some air but it was too late. He died in the ball of water and was reduced to nothing more than a skeleton. After 64 years, the terror of Godzilla, the King of the Monsters had been silenced forever.

Me: It's over guys. We won! Godzilla the King of The Monsters had been silenced forever!

We all cheered wildly.

Me: We did it for you Dr. Serizawa. We did it for you and avenged everyone killed by Godzilla. Now we have to make sure that Godzilla never returns.

Later at the Prime Minister's building for our heroic actions in ridding the world of Godzilla we were awarded the highest award in Japan: The Order of The Rising Sun for our bravery and more. We were also awarded by the head of the U.N.G.C.C. for it. We did receive medals for our deeds. We later got to work and removed and cleaned up all the nuclear waste and energy to make sure that Godzilla never returns. But there will be other Kaiju out there. So whenever they arrive we'll be ready for them.

Steve Martin: (Voiceover) Nature has a way sometimes of reminding Man of just how small he is. She occasionally throws up terrible offspring's of our pride and carelessness to remind us of how puny we really are in the face of a tornado, an earthquake, or a Godzilla. The reckless ambitions of Man are often dwarfed by their dangerous consequences. For now, Godzilla - that strangely innocent and tragic monster - has gone to earth. Whether he returns or not, or is never again seen by human eyes, the things he has taught us… Remain.

---

When it was done they were amazed.

Zack: Wow!

Yoko Minato: That is so amazing that you all were able to destroy a monster like Godzilla.

Me: That was a really epic battle and back then we weren't NEARLY as powerful back then as we are right now.

Kouta: That is amazing.

Eli: It sure is. And also I know all the Kaiju myself. Godzilla Jr. is one of my friends.

Allison Nouveux: It's true.

Kouta: Wow.

Nico: (an odd look on Nico's face) Odd. I sense another revived life signal.

Zack: Did you snap your fingers again?

Me: No. I didn't.

Nico: Oh no! I sense that it's Kaito Kumon.

We gasped!

Eli: Oh man. Not him.

Me: Boy I remember seeing that epic battle with Kaito. He died by Kouta's hand to get some sense knocked into him. And I'll bet you it was the Aparoids that brought him back.

Kouta: The Aparoids?

Me: A parasitic insectoid alien race. They want to enslave the entire universe.

Eli: They are like the Borg from Star Trek.

Shane Clarke: Yeah.

We went to find him and we looked and we saw a figure.

Cornelia: Alright, buddy! Put your hands up and turn around! Slowly!

The figure put his hands up and turned around, shocking Kouta.

Kaito Kumon: (smirking) Hello, Kouta.

Me: 駆紋戒斗、あなたのことや、こうただけでなく多くの人にとっても大きな問題になっていることをたくさん聞いたことがあります。(Kaito Kumon, I've heard so much about you and how you have been a huge problem not just to Kouta but to many people too.)

Kaito Kumon: That's right J.D. Honor to meet you.

I then saw ugly purple blotches on him and my suspicions were confirmed!

Nico: Oh man! Those ugly purple spots. Those are the Aparoids all right.

Kaito: Yes and they are making me stronger.

Nico: So, you aim for power as well?

Kaito: Only to form a world where the weak are not oppressed by the strong. I'm not like those fools Paul and Shido.

Shane: Is it a bad time to say that Paul was reported to have vanished from his cell this morning?

Nico: Wait. You're just telling me this now?!

Me: Paul is gone!? Oh man!

Eli: That purple haired monster just doesn't know when to quit!

Nico: We'll worry about him later. Kaito what you are thinking about is a world without free will.

Jared: Yeah and where is the honor in that!?

Lillian: Wait. If you're not interested in the Aparoids' goals, why are you here?

Kaito: To see if you are strong as they say.

Kouta: You're about to get your wish! Henshin!

Soiya!

Kaito: Henshin.

They transformed!

Me: Then lets kick this to the extreme!

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS UNITE!

The Guardians Transformed!

Will Vandom: (Energy Surges) THE HEART!

Irma Lair: (Water Splashes) WATER!

Taranee Cook: (Fire Burns) FIRE!

Cornelia Hale: (Vines Grow) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (Wind Blows) AIR!

Me: (Lightning Strikes) LIGHTNING!

Elyon: (Clocks Tick) TIME!

Megan McCallister: (Stars Shimmer) SPACE!

Lillian Hale: (Light Shines) LIGHT!

Nico went Super Saiyan 4 and Eli went Super Angel 3! Jared went Super Angel Infinity!

Nico: Get ready Kaito, It's Buttkicking time!

Me: But not here. Too many people in the area. Lets take this to another planet where we won't cause people to get hurt.

I snapped my fingers and we were on the planet Glaren.

Nico: Glaren is perfect.

Kouta: This is our stage now!

Me: Might as well start it big. (Cups hands) KAAAAA MEEEEEE HAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave made of Lightning and it hit Kaito and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him crashing into a rock.

I formed a sword of lightning and I clashed with his spear.

Nico punched him in the face.

Despite getting punched, Kaito actually chuckled.

Kaito: I'm not proven wrong. You all really are strong.

Nico: Honestly, so are you. (summons Silver Samurai's sword)

Me: We're actually more powerful than you think.

Jared: (Divine Echoing Firestorm Voice of Honor and Hope) But you need to learn a sense of humility.

Jared kicked him in the face and Nico clashed all over with him.

Sparks were flying everywhere. Nico then teleported and kicked him in the back of the head and sent him skidding into the dirt!

Nico: Take that Banana breath!

Lillian faced Kaito.

Kaito Kumon: (to Lillian) Honestly, I am very uncomfortable with fighting someone as young as yourself.

Nico: Good. The Aparoids haven't erased your honor. But don't worry. Lillian's not a pushover

Lillian Hale: That is right!

Lillian fired a blast of light and it hit Kaito and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him crashing into another rock.

Lillian Hale: Had enough manure face!?

Shane: Ninja Storm, Ranger Form! Ha!

Shane turned into his Red Ninja Storm Ranger form!

Shane: (Echoing) POWER OF AIR!

Kaito Kumon: A Hurricaneger!? What are you doing here?

Shane: Right Sentai Group but wrong country. I'm the American version of them.

Kaito Kumon: That Paul boy you all mentioned. The dark side of one of the Louds. That fool Draco Malfoy. All three having mysteriously vanished from their cells.

Nico: But G1 Starscream hasn't. His spark's with me the whole time.

Me: That's right. It's now Nico's Prisoner.

Kaito Kumon: Even still, someone has plans for the remaining Vengeance 6. I hope you all are prepared for when that storm comes.

Nico: Don't sweat it. We beat them before. We can beat them again.

Me: That's right. Well Lynn and the Masters of Evil beat them all the first time.

Nico: True.

Eli: Also Olympius is dead and Numbuh 363 is permanently decommissioned much to the joy of everyone in the Kids Next Door. You wouldn't believe what a jerk he was to everyone.

Nico: Yeah.

Kaito Kumon: I'm glad he is gone.

Me: Also you got the name wrong. It's the Vengeful 6.

Kaito Kumon: I see.

Despite the Aparoid's influence bleeding out of him and us having him on the ropes, Kaito Kumon remained strong.

Kaito Kumon: (chuckles) You all win.

Me: Say what?

Kaito Kumon: I acknowledge true strength. And you all have shown that to me. Especially after I have seen all your battles from the afterlife even before today.

Me: I'm impressed you were watching us from on high. We're honored you have been following our adventures. Also we may be strong but we are certainly not that gullible to fall for such a ruse.

You were try to lull us into a false sense of security and then have one of us come up to you and then you'll stab us with your lance.

Kaito Kumon: How did you know I was gonna do that?

Me: Saw it many times before.

Jared: Me too dad.

Kaito Kumon: You are very smart and skilled J.D. But also my words were true.

Me: Just being cautious but I believe you too.

Shane: Now, you can choose whether you want to join the Masters of Evil or Redemption Squad.

Kaito Kumon: Well, I think Sid can be one of the Masters of Evil.

Sid: It's true. I was part of the Yggdrasill Corporation.

Kaito Kumon: (chuckles) But me? I've had enough of being the bad guy to last an eternity. I think being in the Redemption Squad will be more suitable.

Nico: (annoyed) You know I'm actually considering on not using those words anymore, right?

Kaito Kumon: (confused) Why? I find nothing wrong with those words.

Nico: Neither did I. Until people outside of our team started using them.

Me: Yeah many of the villains we know and faced turned those words on us.

Eli: It's true.

Kouta: Ouch. That is bad some people were throwing your words back at you.

Me: Yeah.

Yoko Minato: Yeah no kidding.

Kaito Kumon: Wait Yoko? You're alive!? But how?

Me: I resurrected her.

Kaito Kumon: Wow! I've seen you do that many times before.

Me: Yep.

Allison Nouveux: Also Hideyasu Jonouchi is my archenemy in the Masters of Evil. He is a really formidable opponent that gives me awesome sparring sessions in our training years.

Me: Yep and also we're going to have Mitsuzane Kureshima join the Redemption Squad too.

Nico: He was once a double agent for Yggdrasill until he redeemed himself.

Mitsuzane Kureshima: It's true.

We later came back.

Laney: Hey guys.

May: How did it go?

Me: Really well. Lillian did great on her first ever Ambassador Mission.

We told them everything and it was awesome!

May: Wow! That is so awesome.

Lillian Hale: It sure was.

Nico: And now we have Sid in the M.O.E. and Kaito, Yoko and Mitsuzane are in the Redemption Squad too.

May: Wow! So we have 4 members of the Gaim Kamen Riders in the Redemption Squad and the M.O.E.

Lana: That is cool!

Nico: Yep.

May: Next time, Dan Kuso and Drago can go with you.

Me: That's a great idea.

Dan Kuso: It's gonna be cool meeting the Gaim Kamen Riders.

Drago: This will be so awesome.

* * *

Later we were over in England's countryside for reports of a Stasis Pod that was there.

Live Action Optimus: Though the Cybertronian wars are now over, there are still many Cybertronians out there who do not know this. And so-

Dimitri Lousteau: Optimus, you don't have to narrate. We already know.

Nico: Yeah. We have done this before many times.

Live Action Optimus: Sorry it's a force of habit.

Me: No worries.

Laney: But I wonder who will be in this Stasis Pod.

Barricade: I have a feeling this is gonna be interesting to see.

We got to the pod and we activated it and out came Live Action Thrust!

Nico: Live Action Thrust!

Live Action Thrust: And who are all of you?

Nico: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Live Action Bumblebee: You're not gonna fight us?

Live Action Thrust: Why should I? I lost interest in this war a long time ago. I was just hiding out in this stasis pod until the point where the war blew over.

Sly Cooper: The war HAS blown over.

Me: In fact after 8 million years of fighting the war is over.

Nico: Yeah. Also you are free now. (Shows Decepticon Leadership Medal)

Live Action Thrust: That's a Decepticon Leadership Medal! How did you get that?

Nico: Long story. But the war with the Autobots and the Decepticons is now over and they can live together in peace. I'm leading of the Decepticons on the road to redemption.

Live Action Thrust: So, the war's over, huh? Who won?

Dirtbag: Let me give you a hint. It wasn't the side this world's Megatron was on.

Nico: Nope. It was both Autobots and Decepticons working together as one. Because we fought together.

Nico and Live Action Optimus: TILL ALL ARE ONE!

Live Action Thrust: That is amazing.

Laney: Yeah it sure is. Megatron and Starscream are destroyed forever.

Me: I stabbed Megatron through his blackhearted Spark with Vector Prime's sword.

Nico: That was really awesome.

Live Action Thrust (to his G1 self): So, is Nico really a good leader?

G1 Thrust: The best one, actually. He's a much better leader then

Megatron. And he's more friendly.

Grapple: It's true. Even though you'll probably have Dark as your leader.

Nico: That's true. And Dark is also the M.O.E.'s leader of the Decepticons. He is a much better leader than Megatron too.

Live Action Thrust: I see.

Me: Also the Armada version of you was a backstabbing traitor.

Armada Starscream: It's true. He was a Decepticon traitor.

Wildrider: Don't worry. You can still use your weapon to shoot bad people in the heads!

Live Action Thrust: I like that.

Nico: Now we'll soon find an archenemy for you too.

Live Action Thrust: Cool.

We later came back.

Nico: Now it's time for us to get ready for our next mission. We have another planet out there that is really awesome.

Me: I wonder what this world is this time.

Nico: We'll find out when we get there.

Then The Wrecking Crew, Evilseed, Evil Lyn, Tri-Klops, Beast Man, Trap Jaw, Merman, Dark Turtles, U-Foes, and Roxy Rocket appeared.

Wrecker: Can me, my boys, Evil seed, Evil Lyn, Tri-Klops, Beast Man, Trap Jaw, Merman, Dark Turtles, U-Foes, and Roxy Rocket go with you guys?

Dark Leo: (to Live Action Thrust) By the way, welcome to the team.

Live Action Thrust: Awesome to be with you all.

Nico: And yes you all can come with.

Laney: I have a feeling this is gonna be awesome.

Top Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Vector: I hope it's just one this time.

Nico: Actually yes it's just one this time. I'm hoping to do one for one of Evilseed's kind next.

We were intrigued by this one.

Evilseed: A gene-slammer for one of my kind? That will be an interesting sight to see.

Shanan: It sure will be cool. He is the Avatar of Plant Life.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: That will be interesting.

Lana: It sure will.

Thunderball: Where we headed this time?

Dark Don: I think it's another food planet.

Nico: Yes it is but we don't know what kind of Food Planet this time. It's located in the Sombrero Galaxy. Lets head to the ship everyone.

Me: This will be awesome.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed two dark energy signals with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figures are in the vision: it was none other than Alder, a member of the Begnion Occupational Army who served under his commander, Jarod, and he's here to cause havoc, and the other dark energy signal belongs to none other Morgan, Carol's evil persona that got her in trouble and forced her to live out on the streets, and she's returned for one thing: revenge and murder. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, but it's actually two people I sensed, and Ike, you and the others aren't going to like who the first person is: the first energy signal belongs to Alder, a member of the Begnion Occupational Army who served under his commander, Jarod, and he's here to cause havoc.

Ike: Oh no, not him.

Me: And the other dark energy signal, who does it belong to?

Lincoln: You're not going to like it, J.D., and the same with you, Carol, the other dark energy signal I also sensed belongs to Morgan, Carol's evil persona that got her in trouble and forced her to live out on the streets, and she's returned from the dead for one thing: revenge on us for destroying her long ago.

We gasped in horror.

Lori: That murderous evil viper, Morgan, has come back?! I literally thought Carol got rid of her long ago.

Carol: I thought so too, Lori. But, it looks like Morgan's come back from the dead, and now, she wants revenge on us. That's it, I refuse to let that monster get away with what she's done to me in the past, I'm going to end her life when we catch her, and I'll see to it that she never returns to terrorize me again.

Nico: J.D. told me that Morgana, your split personality, got you in trouble and forced you to live out on the streets, Carol. That's horrible.

Lincoln: It sure was, Nico. But, Carol eventually separated herself from Morgan, and during the fight, Carol got her powers from cosmic radiation, and once that happened, she and Lori finished off Morgana for good, and sent her to the abyss.

Lori: I literally thought we were rid of Morgan for good. But, now, years later, she's come back from the dead, and she still wants to destroy me and Carol again, but now, it's gone to full-blown revenge on everyone. I literally refuse to let that viper live a single second further.

Carol: Same here, Lori.

Vince: That monster ruined your life and forced you to live out on the streets, Carol, I will not let that monster get away with that, I will make her pay for what she did to you.

Carla: That's right, Mom.

Nico: That's right, we're all in this together, Carol. Get ready, Morgan. (Eyes glowing red) Your days of terrorizing Carol are finished forever!

Me: And this time, you're never ever coming back, you heartless monster!

We went to the ship and we were off to the Sombrero Galaxy.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Nico: Team Loud Phoenix Storm Captain's Log, Stardate 6254.7: The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix is en route to another mysterious food planet located in the Sombrero Galaxy. Our mission is to see what this planet is like and take down the villains there.

Vapor: Kaito Kumon being in the Redemption Squad is actually a good call.

Ty Lee: He almost reminds me of Zuko.

Zuko: I agree there.

Kaito Kumon: I do have those kinds of personality quirks don't I?

Nico: You sure do.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Nico: On screen.

We saw that we were at a planet that had brown, white and pink lines all over it and it looked like a planet of Neapolitan Ice Cream.

Nico: Wow this one looks amazing.

Laney: Looks like a giant ball made of Strawberry Vanilla and Chocolate Ice Cream.

Me: It sure does.

Lana: Yeah.

Nico: Lets land.

We got to landing and we later got out and we then saw that the entire planet WAS MADE TOTALLY OF ALL KINDS OF AWESOME AND AMAZING DESSERTS! IT WAS AMAZING! Cookies, cake, sweets of all kinds as far as the eye can see!

Me: Oh my god! Wow!

Lana: (Drools) Look at all this!

Laney: (Drools) So many awesome desserts!

Trap Jaw: Look at all the pies!

Dark Mikey: I want one!

Piledriver: Not before me!

Nico: So many desserts. (INSANE DESSERT CRAZE) AND THEY ARE ALL FUCKING FOR ME! MUST EAT!

I held Nico back.

Me: Nico calm down!

Nico: MUST EAT DESSERTS! (LAUGHS INSANELY)

Me: Nico! Sorry about this man!

I hit him on the head and knocked him out.

Lori: Geez Nico sure literally loves all things sweet.

Me: You have no idea. Whenever he sees sweet foods like this he goes bananas.

Nico woke up.

Nico: (groans) What happened?

X Ray: Oh, you went crazy for the desserts.

Commando Man: That seriously freaked us out.

Me: I had to hit you on the head because you were going through one of your dessert craze modes.

Nico: Oh man. Sorry guys.

Pinkie Pie: Ah no biggie wiggie.

Dark Ralph: Let's dig in!

Bulldozer: Me first!

Beast Man: Then, it's my turn!

Eli: Now now there's more than enough for everyone.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah it's all amazing!

I tried a Baked Alaska and it was awesome!

Me: (Eating) MMM! Delicious.

Laney was having some donuts from a bush made of licorice.

Laney: Wow even the plants are made of candy.

Nico was eating a chocolate marshmallow bush.

Slobber Trap: Dibs on the ice cream!

Ironclad: Same with me!

They dove into strawberry ice cream and it was cold and delicious.

Nico: Hey J.D. Take this!

Nico threw an ice cream snowball at me and it hit me in my face!

SPLAT!

I fell back and tripped on a gumdrop and then I fell face first into a chocolate stream and got covered in chocolate. Then it hardened and I busted out of it and I was chewing the chocolate.

Me: Whoa! Nice one Nico. Right into a quick hardening chocolate stream. How funny!

Nico: That was really funny.

Eli: Yeah.

Chef Pepperjack: Think of what I could make with all this!

Maria: I can imagine.

Nico: Lots of awesome Cajun Desserts.

Laney: Uh guys we got a situation with Mac!

We saw Mac in a pool of fruit punch laughing maniacally and he was REALLY GOING CRAZY!

Nico: UH OH!

Eli: I got this!

Eli held him in place with the Force.

Mac laughed maniacally!

Eli then spun Mac around all over the place and then wore Mac out till he was knocked out.

Nico: Nice one Eli.

Tri Klops: Any chance we can cure Mac of that?

Bloo: I'm afraid there isn't. He has a condition where even the tiniest bit of sugar makes him crazy. It's why his mom never lets him have any.

Nico: Oh boy.

Eli: Maybe coming to a planet like this was a bad idea.

Me: Hey we didn't know this world was like this.

Lola: Yeah it's really awesome seeing this.

Teen Titans Lightning: Honestly, I forgot about that.

Nico: Yeah. Me too.

Eli then sensed something evil.

Eli: Uh oh. We're not alone here. I'm sensing an evil presence.

Nico: What is it?

Eli: (Concentrates) It's Carol's evil persona Morgan!

We gasped in shock!

Carol: Oh man! I thought I was rid of that demon forever!

Camie: Who is Morgan?

Carol: She is the evil side of me that made me into an evil heartless monster.

Lori: Yeah she is literally a monster.

Carol told everyone about her and it was horrible!

Merman: Maria, I bet you're feeling good about giving her a thrashing!

Maria: Oh you bet I am Merman. That bitch is going to get what's coming to her for ruining my sister!

Carol: YEAH!

Thorax: I don't think that she's alone either.

Me: I have this feeling too.

Eli: And I think I see them coming.

We saw 4 figures coming and they each had GLOWING EVIL RED EYES! They came out and we saw THE EVIL VERSIONS OF DANA, WHITNEY, BECKY AND FIONA!

Nico: The Evil versions of Dana, Whitney, Becky and Fiona too!?

Me: I thought we were rid of them 3 years ago!

Roxy Rocket: Fancy seeing you bitches here!

Evil Becky: Well this time we're going to destroy you all!

Evil Whitney: We're not letting you get to the boss!

Eli: How is this you frauds!?

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted them all over.

Nico: Nice one!

Camie: Take that you clods!

Toru snuck up on the Evil Becky and then…

HOING!

She gave her an Atomic Wedgie!

Toru: Never underestimate a girl with Invisibility powers.

KROW BIFF SMASH!

She kicked and punched the Evil Fiona, Dana and Whitney down!

Evil Dana: Want our boss? You go through us!

Cynder: That won't be a problem!

CHANGE: BEETLE!

Nokama: I know that computer anywhere!

Out came the Kabuto Kamen Riders!

Souji: You guys go ahead. We'll face these 4 bitches.

Nico: Thanks Souji. We owe you guys one.

Hiyori: This is gonna be good.

Nokama: I'll help you guys!

Evilseed: Good luck, Nokama! And make sure to Use your Kamen Rider form too!

Nokama: With pleasure. HENSHIN!

She transformed!

We went after Morgan.

Nokama: Cast off.

Computer: CAST OFF! CHANGE SPIDER!

She went Spider!

Evil Dana: We're not afraid of you guys!

Nokama: You should be!

We found Morgan in a clearing by a Vanilla Pudding pond.

Nico: There she is.

Sunny Tennyson: Entrance time!

Nico: Lets get her.

We went at her.

Morgan: (Eating) Mmm! Those fools are dead here. But this is great pudding.

But then the spirits of Skeletor's Horde, Marvel Groups and Roxy Rocket appeared and they swirled around her as she ate the pudding fast and then the spirits converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above her and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Carol: Hello Morgan. Miss me?

Me: You have a lot of nerve returning here.

Izuku: This is me and Nanette's time to shine today.

Nanette: So, we'll hold her off while the usual battles are going on.

Vector: Don't forget to include Maria.

Nico: Yeah you got it.

Maria: (Cracks Knuckles) You are never going to torment my sister again!

Morgan: Maria Rockell. Nice to see you again.

Maria: I would say the same thing but I would be lying.

Then Zzzax, Pyro, Aqueduct, Stonedozer, Hsi Wu, Riddler, Brain Freezer, Diabolico, Man Boy, Chalmers, Zexion and Toiletnator appeared.

Nico: Zzzax, Pyro, Aqueduct, Stonedozer, Hsi Wu, Riddler, Brain Freezer, Diabolico, Man Boy, Chalmers, Zexion and Toiletnator.

Aylene C.: Oh hey B.F.

Brain Freezer: Hey babe. Nice seeing you here on a planet of desserts.

Zzzax: Is it wrong for me to say that this planet's yummy?

May: Not at all.

Pyro: We'll, it's true.

Me: One helluva deliciously sweet planet.

Aqueduct: We tasted it before coming here.

Stonedozer: (to Nico) We heard you faced Sharptooth.

Nico: We sure did.

Hsi Wu: Is he gone for good this time?

Me: Yes he sure is. And on the Twinkie Planet too.

Nico: But we're going to have an awesome battle on a dessert world too.

?: This is gonna be awesome.

A figure came out and it was WOLVERMEAN from episode 6 of Super Ninja Steel!

---

The Galactic Ninjas are introduced by Cosmo Royale amidst much fanfare as they introduce themselves and thier attributes. Wolvermean is the first to fight the Rangers and goes to Earth where he steals Hayley, Preston, Sarah and Brody's memories but Calvin and Levi trick him and get the memories back. He battles the Rangers with the Foxbots but is destroyed by Calvin's Whiplash Slash and Lion Fire Red's Lion Fire Slash (the attack collectively known as the Lion Fire Whiplash Strike). He gets gigantified by Cosmo but is defeated by the Ninja Steel Ultrazord after his laser attack fails. However, Wolvermean survives and changes back to normal size where he vows revenge before retreating. However, his medallion also survives and Madame Odius takes it whilst stating that it might come in handy.

---

Brody Romero: Wolvermean!

Wolvermean: Been a while Rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to fight the rangers and then you stole Hayley, Preston, Sarah and Brody's memories except Calvin and Levi's memories. And They tricked you into giving them back.

Wolvermean: That's right. Good memory.

Me: Yeah.

Wolvermean: Megan do you want me to erase the memory of how your Mom died? That way, you can move past your pain

Megan Kiraton: No I'm good.

Nico: Her evil father was executed earlier this morning and we sent his corpse down to the bottom of the Mariana Trench.

Wolvermean: Good riddance.

---

Mollie, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Bambi, Wildrider and Dead End VS Zzzax - Nico's Rescue

---

Zzzax was first.

Zzzax: (to Mollie) It's funny how Nico's rescue was on a Twinkie planet. (laughs) And after the Twinkie Festival too!

Mollie: Yeah that is really amazing!

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure is! The Twinkie World is just as amazing as this one.

Rainbow Dash: Both worlds are really awesome. They sure have a lot of sweets for everyone.

Scootaloo: Boy they are really awesome and delicious.

Whirlwind: They sure are cool!

Bambi: I think they are really amazing myself.

Zzzax: They sure are and they are very tasty. How did the Twinkie Festival go yesterday?

Mollie: Really well! Our teacher said it was such a big success that they are holding the festival once a month on the first Monday of every month.

Zzzax: That's wonderful news! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

---

## Vakama, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Disney Robin Hood, Top Man and Shadow Man VS Pyro - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Pyro was next.

Pyro: (to Vakama) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the city of Riverton. How was it?

Vakama: It was really awesome! We took down that malevolent business crook Scolex and we exposed his lies and crimes to everyone. And we recruited Robogadget into your ranks.

Sunset Shimmer: Now we just got to find him an awesome archenemy for him.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It will be amazing to see who he gets for one.

Sunburn: It sure will. And we're looking forward to that.

Robin Hood (Disney): It sure will be awesome and that guy is a walking war machine.

Pyro: Boy he sure is. It's really amazing that Scolex built him with so many weapons and everything. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Raiden, Starlight Glimmer, Undead Skylanders, Vanellope, Cozy Glow, and Ty Lee VS Aqueduct - Meeting an Arcana Force XXI - The World Gene-Slammer

Aqueduct was next.

Aqueduct: (to Raiden) I heard you guys met an Arcana Force XXI - The World Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Raiden: Her name is Felicia Terryington and she is a really amazing psychic.

Aqueduct: Wow! She must be really skilled.

Starlight Glimmer: She sure is. You wouldn't believe what she can do with her powers. She got Lori's evil teacher in trouble big time.

Cozy Glow: It was really awesome. She has the power to see into the future and stop bad things before they happen.

Nico: It sure is. So, Felicia, how did you stop Lori from going on a murderous rampage all throughout the school before it even began and got her teacher in big trouble for taking her phone?

Felicia Terryington: I'm glad you asked. One day, while I was in class, I was busy taking notes, but then, I got a vision of Mr. Mason taking Lori's phone just to spite her, and once that happened, Lori went on a murderous rampage throughout the school and started killing everyone, and Mr. Mason was laughing maniacally. Then, I saw what Mr. Mason was about to do, so I blasted him with a blast of lightning, and I showed Principal Rivers the vision of what Mr. Mason was about to do in taking Lori's phone just to spite her and that would cause her to go on a murderous rampage throughout the school and started killing everyone and Mr. Mason laughing maniacally. When I was done, Principal Rivers was furious at Mr. Mason, along with Superintendent Chen, who was visiting the school, and as a result, Mr. Mason was fired for good, and as a result, he lost his pension and was left on the streets as he lost his home, and his wife divorced him after she found out what kind of jerk he really is.

We cheered for what Felicia Terryington did.

Nico: Holy crap, that was so awesome. What you did was really amazing, Felicia.

Lori: I literally knew Mr. Mason was a mean teacher, but to find out that he's a spiteful jerk who also hated my guts, now I'm really glad Felicia got him fired for good.

Lincoln: Do you know what happened to him on the streets, Felicia?

Felicia Terryington: He was murdered on the streets by a group of thugs two weeks after he got fired, and after the police found him, they also found the thugs who did it, and they got life in prison, and as for Mr. Mason, he was buried in an unmarked grave since he was hated by all of Royal Woods.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Aqueduct: That is incredible! Felicia is really gifted with her powers and she literally knows when trouble is coming. Her own mind is an amazing force to be reckoned with.

Hex: It sure is! It was really something.

Vanellope: And that fartfeathered teacher had it coming.

Aqueduct: He sure did. Lets do it!

GONG SOUND!

MORTAL KOMBAT THEME PLAYS

TEST YOUR MIGHT! (WHAP) TEST YOUR MIGHT! (ZAP) TEST YOUR MIGHT! (POW) TEST YOUR MIGHT!

**MORTAL KOMBAT!**

They punched and kicked him all over the place and smashed him all over and fired waves of bones, stars, magic and lightning and smashed him down.

Raiden: Flawless Victory.

---

Thing, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Donkey Kong, RD Lynn, and Commando Man vs Stonedozer - Executing Megan's father

---

Stonedozer was next.

Stonedozer: (to Thing) I heard Megan's father was executed today. The douchebag deserved it!

Thing: You got that right. His death was pronounced at 11:26 AM. It was really amazing and courageous of Megan to do that before that pumped him with the lethal cocktail.

Applejack: Yeah that snake in the grass had it coming to him.

Apple Bloom: I even made a video of it for y'all to see.

Apple Bloom showed it on her phone.

We were then led to the room where we then saw the person that's about to be executed: Megan's evil father, James Kiraton, the bastard who forced Megan Kiraton to kill her own mother, Christine Kiraton, and ruined her life.

Nico: So, that's James Kiraton.

Lincoln: The heartless monster who forced Megan to murder Mrs. Kiraton. I'll be glad to see him get his just desserts when he gets the needle.

Prison Warden: Ladies and Gentlemen, we gathered here today to witness the execution of convicted killer James Kiraton, for forcing his daughter to kill Christine Kiraton. Is there anyone among those who has a few words to say?

Megan Kiraton: I do.

Megan Kiraton went up and faced her father through the window, and when he saw her, he was now extremely pissed off at her, and before he was about to yell, Megan silenced him.

Megan Kiraton: Not another word out of your mouth, you fucking bastard. For many years, you have tormented and abused me and Mom, and for far too long, you've threatened our lives and we've been forced to live in fear for our own lives. But, you crossed the fucking line when you forced me to kill my own mother because you threatened to kill me if I didn't. Do you have any idea what you caused with that act, I have been haunted by nightmares of that very day and because of what you did, my life and my future was destroyed, and I was driven straight to the point where I wanted to commit suicide because of you!

Then, Lincoln stood with her.

Megan Kiraton: But, it's because of Lincoln and his family, along with all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and that one last talk with my Mom, I now have the courage to finally move on from the past, I now have a new future and I'm also going to look forward to being married to Lincoln in the future. But, as for you, you are going to die alone and forgotten. I would say May God Have Mercy on your soul, but as I can see, you have none. You are a heartless, emotionless, nihilistic, selfish, murderous, and evil bastard who doesn't deserve to live or breathe a single second more. Goodbye forever.

Megan Kiraton said her impact statement with strength and conviction, all of which served to piss off James Kiraton even more, and he was trying to break out of his bonds to get out and kill her, but he couldn't, and the prison doctor placed the needle into his arm and administered the lethal injection cocktail into him, and in a few seconds, James Kiraton was dead. Then, Lincoln formed a magic circle with runes, and as it glowed, dark energy chains bound James Kiraton's wrists, and then, a kanji had formed on his forehead, and James Kiraton was then erased from existence forever.

Megan Kiraton hugged Lincoln's waist and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Megan Kiraton, and we saw that justice has finally been done.

Nico: It's finally done. Now, Megan's nightmares are finally over.

Lincoln: That's right, and like I promised Mrs. Kiraton, I'm going to take care of Megan, and I'm going to love her in the very same way as my many future wives, and she deserves a better life.

Applejack: That's right. What that snake in the grass did to his daughter proved one thing: he's a bad monster and a bad father, and Linky's right, she deserves a better life.

Megan Kiraton: That's right, Applejack, and he's going to honor the promise he made to Mom, and he is definitely a man of his word as always, ever since Mom and I first met him when he was only 11.

Nico: That's exactly who he is, Megan.

When it was done he was shocked and amazed.

Stonedozer: Wow! That is incredible! Megan standing up to her own evil father like that took a lot of courage. Justice has been served.

Flashwing: Yes it has and we're proud of Megan.

Donkey Kong: We sure are. I'm glad Megan's mom can rest in peace knowing that James Kiraton is dead.

Stonedozer: Amen to that. Lets do it!

Thing: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

Donkey Kong: HERE COMES DONKEY KONG!

They fired waves of coconuts, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

## Georgina Montgomery, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ecco the Dolphin, Slobber Trap and Alternate Chrysalis VS Hsi Wu - Nico and Mac going nuts

Hsi Wu the Demon Sorcerer of the Sky was next.

Hsi Wu: (to Georgina) It's one thing for Nico to go nuts. But Mac as well?!

Georgina Montgomery: Mac can't help it. He has a condition where just even the tiniest bit of sugar causes him to go nuts.

Rarity: Oh it was crazy darlings. You wouldn't believe how bad he looked from it.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was crazy! I've never seen anyone so hyper.

Gill Grunt: That was crazy and funny too. Nico loves sweet food as much as Mary does.

Ecco: No kidding! That is amazing that he goes crazy at the sight of sweets.

Hsi Wu: You goys sure love sweets huh?

Georgina: Who DOESN'T love sweets.

Hsi Wu: Indeed. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, jewels, ice and energy and smashed him down.

## Bloom, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Dante Alighieri, Chef Pepperjack and Dreamcatcher VS Brain Freezer - Meeting Live Action Thrust

Brain Freezer was next.

Brain Freezer: (to Bloom) I heard you guys met Live Action Thrust. I guess he eventually got tired of the war long before we helped end it.

Bloom: Yeah that's what he said. But at least he is cool knowing that the war is over.

Fluttershy: Yes he sure is and we're glad he is.

Tornado Bolt: I agree there too.

Stealth Elf: Same with me.

Dante Alighieri: I am too. The Crusades were not a pretty war to see and they were a dangerous thing.

Brain Freezer: They sure were. Those were bad times almost 900 years ago. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

## Flora, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Ripping Friends, Thunder and Lightning VS Manboy - Lillian's Ambassador Mission

Man Boy was next.

Man Boy: (to Flora) I heard today was Lillian's first Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Flora: It was really amazing! Lillian got to see the Gaim Kamen Riders again and battle Kaito who was resurrected by the Aparoids.

Man Boy: We haven't dealt with anyone brought back to life by the Aparoids in a long time.

Twilight Sparkle: No we sure haven't. But Kaito is now in the Redemption Squad and so is Yoko Minato and Mitsuzane Kureshima and Sid is now in the Masters of Evil.

Man Ray: That's right! Wow! We now have 2 Kamen Riders from Gaim with us.

Starshine Sparkle: And they won't be the last. There's many Kamen Riders that will be perfect for the M.O.E. and us too.

Sunny Starscout: I have a feeling that the Kamen Riders after Gaim and OOO are going to be awesome.

Spyro: And the cool part is that Mezool is in the M.O.E. now as well.

Man Boy: That's right! She'll give Megan a chance when she is ready.

Crag: That's true. She had a rough ordeal but she'll be ready soon.

Chunk: Yeah she sure will.

Rip: I agree there. What she went through is something I wouldn't wish even on some of our enemies.

Slab: I hear you there brother.

Man Boy: I agree with you there guys. Lets do it!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

The Ripping Friends jumped and pulverized Man Boy all over in a brutal massive fight cloud and more and then the group fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

---

Musa, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ren & Stimpy, Starlight Glimmer and Thorax VS Diabolico - 2 awesome Dessert Planets we went to in one day

---

Diabolico was next.

Diabolico: (to Musa) That's 2 awesome Dessert Planets you guys went to in one day. Too bad you didn't go on the Twinkie one.

Musa: I know but these dessert planets are absolutely amazing! We saw 6 of them so far. Donuts, Chocolate, Vanilla Pudding, Gushers, Twinkies and now all these desserts! SO AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: They are all really amazing!

Featherweight: Boy they sure are!

Sprocket: Yeah and the funniest one was the Gushers world.

Ren Hoek: That was a really cool one.

Stimpy: It sure was Ren.

Diabolico: I agree there guys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of music, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

---

Tecna, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ben Tennyson, Chompy Mage and Cynder VS Riddler - Justice Served for Megan

---

Riddler was next.

Riddler: (to Tecna) Looks like Justice has been Served for Megan. (gets serious) Riddle me this: is she ready to move past her pain?

Tecna: (British Accent) It's not that simple and fast to get over with Eddie. We have to give her some time to heal from this. She went through a horrible ordeal at the hands of her evil father and she needs time to heal and rebuild.

Princess Luna: That is true. Megan went through a really bad nightmare.

Moondust: Yes she sure did.

Snowdrop: But bit by bit she is getting better.

Gari: That's good she is but it takes time.

Blackout: I agree there.

Ben Tennyson: It's not a pretty sight for people that go through this.

Riddler: I agree there. But at least Megan has justice. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

---

Roxy, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Mags, Hugo, Ransik and Nadira VS Zexion

---

Zexion was next.

Zexion: I hope the next food planet is someplace awesome and fun.

Roxy: I have a feeling it will be awesome. These food planets are all amazing and deliciously awesome.

Trixie Lulamoon: Boy they sure are and everyone thinks they are so amazing.

Triple Berry: Yeah there's so many food planets out there and they are awesome.

Flynn: They sure are! BOOM!

Cali: Seeing planets made of food like this is really amazing to see.

Mags: It sure is.

Hugo: I agree there too.

Ransik: It's all really awesome to see.

Nadira: It sure is daddy.

Zexion: It really is fun going to planets like this. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

## Layla, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, and Team Rocket VS Toiletnator

Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: Boy this planet would make an awesome home for the Kids Next Door.

Layla: (Laughs) It sure would and they do love candy!

Princess Cadance: They sure do love candy.

Flurry Heart: Yeah they sure do!

Jessie: It sure is awesome and amazing.

Meowth: Boy I'll say.

Wobbuffet: Wobbuffet.

Toiletnator: Yeah that is right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and magic and smashed him down.

## Stella, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Lisa Simpson, Bart Simpson, Maggie Simpson, Michael Morningstar and Sunny Tennyson VS Chalmers - Felicia is an amazing psychic

Chalmers was next.

Chalmers: (to Stella) Felicia's an amazing psychic. Has she ever considered becoming a fortune teller?

Stella: She does have what it takes to be a great fortune teller. But I think she just likes using her powers just to prevent bad things from happening.

Princess Celestia: I agree there and it's really amazing that she has those great powers.

Amber Morning: It's really awesome that she has those amazing psychic powers.

Spotlight: I think it's really awesome and cool.

Lisa Simpson: It sure is awesome! Bart actually helped some people get pregnant at one time. (Season 25 Episode 19)

Chalmers: I remember hearing about that! That was amazing!

Bart Simpson: It was supposed to be a spell just to give her a stomachache. I didn't intend to get her pregnant.

Maggie Simpson: But that was amazing that happened.

Chalmers: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

## Ninja Steel Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lucy VS Wolvermean

Wolvermean was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Nico teleported and opened his safe and iin it was a bunch of swords called the Swords of The Seven Colors of The Rainbow and The Sea, they're large swords with the Snorks they were Gene-Slammed into etched onto the 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems surrounded by colored angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with the swords.

Ninja Steel Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! POWER STARS! LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STEEL!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Steel Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA STEEL FINAL STRIKE!

They fired waves of blades of energy and the group fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Wolvermean and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Wolvermean you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

POW!

Souji punched Evil Whitney in the face.

Souji: Grandmother said this: "Evil has never prospered".

Evil Fiona: I think your grandmother's a whore!

Nokama: (smirks) Shouldn't have said that.

Souji: My grandmother also said this: "Insults only lead to Destruction of The Mind."

Souji kicked Evil Fiona in the stomach and punched her in the stomach and then the Kabuto Kamen Riders smashed and pulverized the evil girls all over.

Nokama: Take that you bitches!

They tied them all up.

Arata: Now, what do we do with these 4?

Nokama: We'll let Vypra and the Masters of Evil take care of them. They'll be perfect additions to the M.O.E. in due time.

Souji: Good.

Nokama: Now lets go regroup with the team.

They went and did so.

Nokama and the Kabuto Kamen Riders came.

Nico: Perfect timing.

Gia: Don't worry, Maria. We'll still let you have a shot at this bitch!

Maria: Oh it's gonna be good!

Nico: Now lets get this bitch!

Hailey Timaeus: Time for a well deserved buttkicking! I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Dark Sage!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Dark Sage, one of the most impossibly hard monsters to summon in Duel Monsters and they formed into a Dragon Sage Wiseman. It was called DRAGON SAGE OF WISDOM AND MAGIC!

Hailey Timaeus: Say hello to the Dragon Sage of Wisdom and Magic!

Joan Critias: Awesome! Now for this. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Hyper Blaze!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Hyper Blaze and they formed into a deadly red dragon with firestorm wings and the heat coming from them was incredibly powerful! It was called HYPER INFERNO DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Feel the burn of Hyper Inferno Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Now for me. I summon my 2 of my Dragon Self and merge them each with Night Wing Sorceress and Number 83: Galaxy Queen!

Gina summoned 2 of The Claw of Hermos and they each merged with Night Wing Sorceress and Number 83: Galaxy Queen. The Night Wing Sorceress formed into a beam of energy and it went to Warrior Lady of The Wasteland and turned into pitch black angel wings. Number 83: Galaxy Queen formed into an awesome and powerful star staf! The wings were called NIGHT WING DARKFLIGHT and the staff was called STAFF OF THE GALAXY STARS!

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: Wow! These wings are amazing!

Gina Hermos: Those wings are called Night Wing Darkflight and the staff here is called the Staff of The Galaxy Stars.

Nico: Awesome!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

We summoned the Changeman, Flashman, Fiveman, Megaranger and the Kyurangers!

We pulverized Morgan all over and smashed her face all over the place and really let her have it.

Sobtjek and Lanker blasted and pulverized her all over.

We were REALLY PULVERIZING HER ALL OVER!

Dirtbag, Dimitri, Sly Cooper and Grapple used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dirtbag's Missile Launcher, Grapple's Arc-Welder Rifle and Sly Cooper and Dimitri's powers 100-fold.

Dimitri Lousteau and Dirtbag: MISSILES OF LIZARDS BLAST!

Sly Cooper and Grapple: HEAT OF THE RACCOON BLAST!

Roxy Rocket and Undead Skylanders of Empathy: EMPATHY BONE ROCKET BLAST!

Evil Seed and Life Skylanders of Kindness: KINDNESS LEAF PLANT STORM!

Evil Lyn and Tech Skylanders of Laughter: MAGIC LAUGHTER GEAR SHOT!

Tri Klops and Air Skylanders of Loyalty: RAINBOW LASER LOYALTY BLAST!

Beast Man and Water Skylanders of Generosity: JEWEL ANIMALS OF GENEROSITY!

Trap Jaw and Magic Skylanders of Friendship: MAGIC TRAP MEGABLAST!

Dark Turtles and Earth Skylanders of Honesty: EARTH TURTLE STORM OF HONESTY!

Wrecking Crew and Fire Skylanders of Forgiveness: FIRE WRECKING BLAST!

Merman and Dark Skylanders of The Moon: DARKNESS FISH MOONLIGHT!

U Foes and Light Skylanders of The Sun: LIGHT SUN STORM BLAST!

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Tara Dino, Izuku, Nanette and Lola: LAUGHTER OF TECHNOLOGY HERO SHOT!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Izuku, Nanette, Pinkie Pie, Dino Sisters, Kabuto Kamen Riders, Me and Camie: RAINBOW DINOSAUR MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive blast of elements and rainbow light.

Lincoln: DESSERT ELEMENT STYLE: PIES!

Hilda: DESSERT FIRE STYLE: CAKES!

Litchi Faye Ling: DESSERT FIRE STYLE: CHEESECAKES!

Yuna Kamihara: DESSERT WATER STYLE: APPLE DUMPLING!

Nanami: DESSERT WATER STYLE: APPLE CRISP!

Toph: DESSERT EARTH STYLE: HALF-MOON COOKIES!

Julie Makimoto: DESSERT EARTH STYLE: CINNAMON ROLLS!

Makoto Nanaya: DESSERT WIND STYLE: COBBLER!

Tatsumaki: DESSERT WIND STYLE: CUPCAKES!

Mollie: DESSERT LIGHTNING STYLE: DONUTS!

Sari Sumdac: DESSERT LIGHTNING STYLE: DEVIL'S FOOD CAKE!

Peni Parker: DESSERT DARK STYLE: GRASSHOPPER PIE!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): DESSERT DARK STYLE: HUMMINGBIRD CAKE!

Princess Allura (VLD): DESSERT LIGHT STYLE: ICE CREAM CAKE!

Makoto (Street Fighter): DESSERT LIGHT STYLE: JELL-O!

Shantae: DESSERT MAGIC STYLE: RED VELVET CAKE!

Hsien-Ko: DESSERT MAGIC STYLE: PARFAIT!

Akko: DESSERT STAR STYLE: S'MORES!

Menat: DESSERT STAR STYLE: ICE CREAM!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said desserts!

Lincoln and his harem: DESSERT FINAL SMASH: DESSERT HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired dessert powered Hadouken barrage at Morgan which explodes on contact!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Morgan was knocked down.

Carol went up to her and she was pissed!

Carol: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Morgana, you heartless bitch!

Suddenly, something within Carol's mind really snapped as memories of what Morgan did to her came back to her and her purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura, along with Gravity Lightning from King Ghidorah and the other elemental forces of the Kaiju from long ago, she unholstered her Sword of The Kaiju from her back and the skies turned dark with lightning crashing down from the heavens, and as she approached Morgan, she left purple energy, the gravity lightning of King Ghidorah, and the other elemental forces of the Kaiju with every step.

Carol: Morgan, I will never forgive you for getting me into constant trouble in the past, you ruined my life and my friendship with Lori long ago, and it's all because of that bitch, Chloe and her posse. (Getting Very Pissed Off) But, what you did long ago in trying to force me to kill Lori, and because of it, I got into serious trouble and I was forced to live out on the street… , YOU'VE CROSSED ONE FUCKING LINE TOO MANY, MORGAN, AND YOU'VE TERRORIZED ME FOR THE LAST TIME, AND NOW, I WILL SEE TO IT THAT YOU DIE ONCE AND FOR ALL, AND YOU SHALL BE ERASED FROM EXISTENCE FOREVER!

We gasped at the sudden and extremely ferocious anger coming from Carol.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy Crap!

Me: Oh boy. I knew Morgan really fucked up Carol's life, but now, karma's about to come full circle for that heartless snake.

Lincoln: She deserves it for what she did to Carol.

Lori: She literally does, bro. But, I literally didn't expect her to explode with such rage at her. HIT THE DECK!

We ran for cover behind a giant cupcake, and then, Carol let out a scream of insane rage and fury! And then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion blasted out from around her as the ground shook like crazy! The skies darkened with lightning striking everywhere and she was surrounded by a massive purple vortex of energy and it was accompanied by a circle of blue flame made by Godzilla's Atomic Breath and King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning crashing down from the heavens, Mothra was then flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex was a glowing blue phoenix. When the vortex faded, Carol emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Carol Pusateri grew from 6'0" to 6'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long blonde hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with with Gravity Lightning from King Ghidorah and the other elemental forces of the Kaiju from long ago surrounding her, she has King Ghidorah, Godzilla, Mothra, and the other Kaiju emblazoned on her forehead, she has on a pair of golden King Ghidorah earrings with red gems for eyes and holding the Eternity Kanji in its claws, her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha with purple crystal links and Godzilla with blue gems for eyes and holding the Eternity Kanji in its claws for the pendant, Carol has on a sleeveless purple shirt with a glowing blue phoenix, skirt made of the golden scales of King Ghidorah, purple leather knee-high high-heeled combat boots, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with blue flames and Gravity Lightning on the coattails and on the back of the trenchcoat are the famous kaiju monsters, Godzilla, King Ghidorah, and Mothra. Suddenly, Carol felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings surging with powerful Gravity Lightning and yellow tips on the large purple feathers, sprouted out of her back, Carol has on a Ring of The Phoenix with large purple gem with a heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her left ring finger, her gold wedding ring on her right pinkie finger and a Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger. Suddenly, Carol's massive Sword of the Kaiju was surrounded by purple energy and the elemental forces of the Kaiji, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Kaiju's Atomic Sword of Elemental Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged blade with the Kaiju monsters etched on it, King Ghidorah's two heads for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer golden handle with King Ghidorah's scales on it, four gold Godzilla heads with blue gems in their mouths and large purple gem and chain with Mothra keychain below the Godzilla heads for the pommel. Carol has on her large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with purple gems on her wrists, large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold King Ghidorah head with red gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of the Elemental Gods on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a glowing blue kanji on the back below the monsters that says, "Carol Pusateri, Awesome Friend of Lori Loud, Childhood Friend and Sister of Maria Rockell, Loving Wife of Vince Pusateri and Loving Mother of Many Children, Guardian Friend and Sister of Eli Winston Bullock, Loving Older Sister of Connor, Loving Daughter of Mrs. Pingrey, Destroyer of Morgan, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of The Legendary Kaiju, and Master of The Powers of The Kaiju."

キャロル・プサテリ、ロリ・ラウドの素晴らしい友人、マリア・ロッケルの幼なじみと姉妹、ヴィンス・プサテリの愛する妻と多くの子供たちの愛する母、エリ・ウィンストン・ブロックの保護者の友人と姉妹、コナーの愛する姉、ピングレイ夫人の愛する娘、モーガンの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、伝説の海獣の使者、そして海獣の力のマスター

Carol Pusateri's transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY ATOMIC FIRESTORM KAIJU ANGEL OF ELEMENTAL JUSTICE AND ETERNAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Carol's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, including her kids, and when Vince saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Morgan saw it, she went completely mad and berserk with demonic rage and rushed over to try and kill her, but Carol fired a powerful purple energy blast with the elemental forces of the Kaiju monsters, and it hits Morgana and she crashed back first into a giant vanilla wafer, and she got up and she was really mad at Carol.

Lori: Whoa, Carol's literally transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form.

Nico: And it's really pissed Morgan off big time.

Eli: So awesome Carol!

Vince: Wow, Carol, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Carol: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Atomic Voice of The Atomic Kaiju Angel and Eternal Love) **I feel incredible, Vince, and now, let's make that monster Morgana pay for everything she's done.**

We transformed and we went after Morgana, and we blasted her and slashed her with our swords, and Lori turned Morgan into a human pretzel, as she screamed in excruciating pain.

Lori: That's for literally turning my friend against me and getting her in trouble long ago, you evil snake!

Then, Carol unleashed all kinds of Hell on Morgan, as she blasted and slashed at Morgana with fury and vengeance, and Morgana couldn't stand it. Then, Carol and Vince blast her with massive energy beams, and obliterated Morgan for good. Then, as Morgan appeared, she tried to destroy Lori again but Carol chains Morgan up with purple energy chains, and then, Carol marked Morgan with a kanji on her forehead, and condemned her to The Black Gates, and she was erased from existence forever.

Carol: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Atomic Voice of The Atomic Kaiju Angel and Eternal Love) Reap what you've sown, bitch.

We cheer wildly as we holster our weapons and power down and Carol's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent. Then, Carol and Vince shared a hug and kiss, and we saw tears come from Carol's eyes: a big sign that the days of Morgan terrorizing Carol are now finally over, and Morgan's never coming back again.

?: Soon, this place will be your grave!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, the eight large metallic silver orbs orbiting around Ets' legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Ike (Fire Emblem): I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Alder.

A figure came out, and it was none other than Alder, the member of the Begnion Occupational Army.

Celica (Fire Emblem): Lincoln was right that you were also here, Alder.

Alder (Fire Emblem): I shall destroy every last one of you, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Chishiki the Library Faerie: That's never going to happen, Alder.

Suddenly, Chishiki the Library Faerie's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with library books, magic, and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Alder, she left purple energy, magic, library books, and faeries with every step.

Chishiki the Library Faerie: Alder, the crimes that you've committed against Daein can never be forgiven, and now, I shall make sure that you pay the price for all of your crimes.

Suddenly, Chishiki the Library Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with library books and magic surrounding it, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Chishiki the Library Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Chishiki the Library Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long brown hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with library books, magic, and faeries surrounding her, she has a faerie with the Book Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with purple gems for eyes and holding the Book Kanji in its hands, she has a faerie with purple gems for the eyes and the Book Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of

Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and purple gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Chishiki the Library Faerie has on a long-sleeved purple shirt and purple phoenix on it, pink skirt with books on it, purple ankle-high boots, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with library books, magic, and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with library books surrounding it. Chishiki the Library Faerie's purple fairy wings with grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Chishiki the Library Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with purple gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Chishiki the Library Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with purple gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the faerie that said, "Chishiki the Library Faerie, Shopkeeper of The Library of Faerieland, Daily Writer of The Faerie Crossword, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Books and Magic."

図書館の妖精ちしき、妖精の国の図書館の店主、妖精のクロスワードの毎日の作家、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして本と魔法のマスター

Chishiki the Library Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MAGICSTORM LIBRARY FAERIE ANGEL OF MAGICAL JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed Chishiki the Library Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Alder saw it, he tried to run her through with a spear, but Chishiki fired a purple energy blast with library books, magic, and faeries at Alder, and it hit him and destroyed his spear and he got knocked down, but he's not out.

Nico: Whoa, Chishiki's transformed, and Alder's in big trouble if he tries to attack the Library Faerie of Neopia.

Me: You said it.

Lincoln: Wow, Chishiki, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Chishiki the Library Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Library Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we deal with Alder once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Chishiki.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Chishiki the Library Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put an end to Alder once and for all.**

Lincoln and Chishiki the Library Faerie went after Alder, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, library books, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at Alder, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked Alder with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him, and Chishiki the Library Faerie fired powerful purple energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Alder by the neck, and he tossed him into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he and Chishiki the Library Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Alder, the two energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing him for good and he was erased from existence as he was condemned to The Black Gates. We cheered wildly for what Chishiki the Library Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Chishiki the Library Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Chishiki the Library Faerie: That's it for that evil soldier and he's never coming back. Thanks for helping me with taking down Alder, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Chishiki.

Suddenly, Chishiki the Library Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Chishiki the Library Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Chishiki the Library Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with library books floating around them and we cheered for them.

Nico: Wow, that was so awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico. And that's another enemy of Fire Emblem put down for good.

Lincoln: Yeah, but there's more of them out there, but we're more than ready for them when we face them.

Eli: Or when they show up uninvited.

Nico: You got that right, Eli.

Riddler: Riddle me this, Maria. Are you happy you got to help Carol defeat her dark side?

Maria: I sure am!

Man Boy: Good to know.

Diabolico: You earned the right to do so.

Me: Absolutely.

Felicia Terryington: I'm really gonna love it here with you guys.

Brain Freezer: You won't regret it.

Chalmers: Though a fortune teller job is still open for you.

Felicia Terryington: (Laughs) I'm happy with just using my powers to watch for trouble when it comes.

Chalmers: All right then.

Nokama: Souji, I want to thank you for helping us today.

Souji: It was no problem Nokama.

Me: We owe you guys big time for helping us in this mission.

Laney: Yeah it was awesome having you all help us.

Souji: It sure was.

Nico: But we'll see you on July 14th.

Carol: (hugs Maria) Thanks for helping me today, Maria.

Maria: No problem Carol. It was awesome punching your evil persona's lights out.

Carol: It sure was. Now I'm finally free of that monster.

Maria: Thank goodness.

Izuku: (To the viewers) Hope you liked this buttkicking adventure on an awesome world of desserts. Now we have seen the last of Carol's evil persona.

Nico: Yes we sure have. Great job today everyone. she is now a forgotten memory.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets head home and get some dinner.

Sunset Shimmer then fell over in a sugar crash she fell asleep with a grumbling stomach.

Lincoln: Sunset!

Me: She's all right Lincoln.

I picked her up.

Me: It's just a crash from all the sugar she ate.

Applejack: This world really made her tired.

Nico: Yeah. Lets head home.

We went back home to Earth and I put Sunset in her bed. Later we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

A planet made of desserts and all that would be an absolutely amazing sight to behold! But it would be enough sweets to give everyone all over the world Diabetes times infinity! But it was really awesome. As you may recall, Morgan is Carol's evil personality that was given to her because of Chloe Santiago and she was redeemed in chapter 77. Chloe was forever cursed later on. Morgan is dead now and is a forgotten memory. The first part was for the planet of

Twinkies and that was a cool one. I LOVE TWINKIES! Also Sharptooth was back for revenge from what we did to him in chapter 53. The second part was for the awesome 1999 movie Inspector Gadget and that was a really awesome and great movie! Matthew Broderick, Rupert Everett and Michelle Trachtenburg all did a really great job in that movie and it was both really funny and action packed! SO AWESOME! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Mallow, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Skyla, Elesa, Lucy (Pokemon), Flannery, Clair, Erika, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are heading to Mikan Island in the Orange Islands and we're going there to meet Cissy, the Gym Leader of the Mikan Island Gym. She uses Water Type Pokemon and we're going there to not only recruit her but we're also going to face Butch and Cassidy that are back and we're going to have them put in the M.O.E. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Evilseed's kind named Sierra Logan. She is from Nico's Gardening Classes and is an awesome and an amazing farmer. For Lincoln's Rescue we're going to planet made of RAMEN! Naruto Uzumaki is gonna be in heaven in that planet! Ayame Ichiraku is going with Lincoln and his group. They are also going to meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon named Sylvia Starron. Sylvia Starron is the Gene-Slammer of Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon and she is a mindwalker and a clairvoyant and has amazing psychic powers as well as the powers of light. She also has the power to see into the future. She is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she is known for standing up for Lucy, Laney and Lincoln when they were being bullied by Chandler. She even beat the living crap out of him and got him in big trouble. And they are going to face Chazz Princeton's brothers and they are back for revenge! But we're not going to kill them, we're going to through them in jail. The next chapter is gonna be an awesome one! We're going to a planet made of Burgers! It's gonna be an awesome and delicious adventure and we're going to face the Teen Titans Go villain VEGETOR! Get ready for a battle between MEAT VS VEGETABLES as Vegetor summons the TTG Titans as his minions to try and slow us down and Fluttershy and Laval are going to help the Den-O Kamen Riders beat them down. Jared is going to love this one!

See you all tomorrow!

# VEGETOR AND THE PLANET OF BURGERS

Flying over the ocean was Nico, The Mascots, Mallow, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Skyla, Elesa, Lucy (Pokemon), Flannery, Clair, Erika, Camie, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were heading over to Mikan Island in the Orange Islands and we were heading over there not just for an awesome rescue but we're also going to meet the Mikan Island Gym Leader of the Orange League, Cissy.

Nico: This is going to be really awesome meeting Cissy. She was the first Gym Leader in the Orange League that Ash faced.

Me: This is gonna be awesome to meet her. I wonder if she heard all about Ash saving the entire planet from the wrath of Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres from their clash with Lugia and the collection spree of Lawrence III.

Eli: We'll find out shortly when we get there.

Mallow: I've never met any of the Orange Island Gym Leaders before. This will be awesome.

Erika: It sure will be cool.

Clair: I agree there.

May: I think this is gonna be awesome meeting Cissy.

Nico: It sure is honey. Thanks for coming with me, Mallow.

Mallow: Anytime Nico. This is gonna be so awesome seeing one of the Orange Islands.

Applejack: It sure will be awesome.

Rainbow Dash: I'll say. I heard that the Orange Islands are really amazing.

Me: And it's also where the epic battle to save the world was at. It was over in the island of Shamouti and with the islands of Fire, Ice and Lightning.

Manaphy: Even though I didn't meet Mama yet, I still sensed that battle.

May: You were still just an egg right?

Manaphy: Yes I was but I felt the energy it was emitting.

Me: Wow that's right. Pokemon are very widely connected with the very delicate forces and the balance of nature.

Camie: What was that battle like?

Me: It was a battle of incredibly cataclysmic proportions. Lawrence III disrupted the balance of Fire, Ice and Lightning and it caused the legendary Bird Pokemon, Articuno, Zapdos and Moltres who live on the islands of Fire, Ice and Lightning to battle and fight and it was a battle that would ultimately destroy the entire planet. There's an ancient prophecy on the Island of Shamouti about it.

Eli: He's right. It went like this:

**Disturb not the harmony of Fire, Ice, or Lightning**

**Lest these Titans wreak destruction**

**Upon the world in which they clash**

**Though the Water's Great Guardian shall arise to quell the fighting**

**Alone its song will fail**

**Thus the earth shall turn to ash**

**O Chosen One**

**Into thine hands bring together all three**

**Their treasures combined tame the Beast of The Sea**

**From the trio of islands, ancient spheres shall you take**

**For between life and death, all the difference you'll make**

**Climb to the shrine to right what is wrong**

**And the world shall be healed by the Guardian's song…**

Nico: I remember that. That was one awesome and epic battle.

Laney: It sure was and thanks to Ash he saved the entire planet from total destruction.

Tsuyu: Wow! Ash is a big hero!

Sirius: That is really amazing!

Me: It sure was amazing.

Varie: A really unforgettable sight.

Mallow: Too bad Ash didn't get a medal.

Nico: That would have been a really big medal though.

Eli: Ash did risk his life to save the world.

Me: Twice actually. He made the ultimate sacrifice to stop Mewtwo and Mew from fighting and save the world from the wrath of Mewtwo and he saved the world from being destroyed during the Cataclysmic Prophecy of Shamouti.

Fu: That is true. That makes him a huge hero.

Lola: It sure does. Melody played the song for the prophecy and that was really cool.

Nico: It sure was. I'll never forget that one.

Me: Me too.

Mallow: There have been several adventures like that one.

Me: There sure have. Many of them you haven't heard about. Ash went to save Molly Hale from the Spell of the Unown.

Nico: Went back in time to stop that Hunter from using Celebi's power to destroy the forest back 40 years ago.

Eli: Met Latios and Latias who Serena got jealous of because of Latias kissing Ash.

We laughed at that one.

Nico: Yeah that was great.

Me: Met the legendary Jirachi the Wish Pokemon from the Millennium Comet.

May: That was awesome! And Jirachi is now one of the Mascots.

Varie: He sure is. And destroyed that Fake Groudon.

Me: Solved the mystery of Deoxys which was really cool!

Nico: And in LaRousse City too. Which was really an amazing sight. And went to meet Lucario in the legendary Tree of Beginning.

Me: Now that one was amazing to see! It looked like a smaller version of our World Tree Estate.

Mallow: Boy it sure did. That was cool.

Manaphy: And defended the Temple of the Sea from Phantom.

Me: That was so epic! It was amazing seeing Simaya.

Nico: Yep and we met Darkrai and stopped Dialga and Palkia from destroying the fabric of Time and Space.

Me: Went to the Reverse World and met Giratina and destroyed Zero.

May: Met the almighty Arceus and save the Jewel of Life.

Me: So many awesome adventure. But there are some we haven't done yet.

Mallow: I'll never forget the song Bastion and Chazz sang.

We laughed hysterically at that.

Me: (LAUGHS) Oh that was funny! The Banana Boat Song by Harry Bellefonte! That was great!

Eli: Yeah it sure was!

Rarity: (Laughs) Oh yes indeed it was funny darlings.

Lincoln: Yeah that was funny!

Nico: Yeah it sure was funny. That provided the perfect distraction for Darkrai to get away from that jerk Baron Alberto.

Eli: And all that just to win Alice's heart. BLECH!

Arrietty: Yeah he has no idea how to earn true love.

Nico: I agree there.

Mallow: Muscle Man was so pissed off at the jerk that he wasn't even laughing at the My Mom joke that he made.

Nico: You know you've pissed Muscle Man off when he's not laughing at one of his jokes.

Mallow: That's true and I'm sorry about that. But those jokes are still funny.

Laney: They sure are. Even though some of us don't get them.

Me: Yeah they are.

Nico: I will never stop laughing at those jokes.

Me: Me neither.

Eli: I think we're here.

We arrived at Mikan Island.

May: Is that it?

Me: Yep. Mikan Island.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Me: And all the way out in the Western Pacific Ocean. Awesome.

We flew and went and landed on the island.

Me: Wow so this is Mikan Island. It's beautiful.

Nico: Boy it sure is.

Poromon: Let's take a look around.

Nico: Sure.

We got to walking around.

Me: Wow it's amazing.

Eli: I wouldn't mind coming here for a vacation.

Lana: Me neither.

Nico: Wow. And it's here that Ash got his first badge for the Orange League. How awesome is that.

Flannery: That is really amazing and cool.

Skyla: It sure is awesome.

Me: Yep. Also I remember that Ash, Misty and Tracey came to an island group here called the Seven Grapefruit Islands.

Nico: Yeah he sure did and a huge Snorlax was eating all the grapefruit there.

Lola: That must've been one Hungry Snorlax.

May: He was from what I heard.

Me: I don't like grapefruit that much. Too sour for me. But that is amazing that there was a group of islands that had a huge grapefruit orchard on each island.

Applejack: That is really amazing.

Apple Bloom: It sure was and I heard that Pikachu got squished flatter than a pancake by Snorlax.

Nico: Yeah and Snorlax is the heaviest Pokemon in the Kanto Region.

Poromon: Too bad Brock didn't come with them.

Nico: He was with Professor Ivy at the time.

Me: (SHUDDERS) I just can't believe that Brock was traumatized by her.

Eli: Yeah.

Camie: What happened?

I whispered into her ear what happened and she gasped.

Camie: Oh man! That's awful!

Nicole: Yeah no kidding. Poor guy.

Poromon: Now, everytime Brock hears her name, he gets depressed.

Me: Yeah but that was a long time ago. Now he moved on.

Lucy (Pokemon): Thank goodness and he has me now as well.

Eli: That's true.

We arrived at the Mikan Island Gym.

Nico: This must be the Mikan Island Gym. Nice place.

Elesa: It sure is.

Poliwag then smelled something.

Nico: What is it Poliwag?

Poliwag: I smell Pokemon brethren.

Nico: Lets go inside.

We went in and we saw a view of the beach and Cissy and her Pokemon were by it.

Me: Wow!

Nico: What a view of the ocean.

Cissy saw us.

Cissy: Oh wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Nico: Cissy I presume?

Cissy: That's right.

Nico: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Eli: Yeah they are neat.

Nico: May's also my wife.

May and Nico showed their wedding rings.

Cissy: Wow! Congratulations to you May.

May: Thanks.

Nico: It was an awesome wedding.

Me: Yeah it sure was cool.

Cissy: By the way J.D. did you an all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm destroy every Villain Pokemon Team there is?

Me: We sure did and they really put up one amazing battle. First we took down Team Rocket. Jessie, James and Meowth are no longer part of the team so they are in our Redemption Squad.

Nico: They got canned before we torched the whole barrel full of rocket fuel so to speak.

Me: Yep. And you won't believe who their boss was. It was Giovanni, the Gym Leader of the Viridian City Gym.

Cissy: Oh wow! I had no idea!

Nico: And we're in the process of cleaning up their mess.

Me: We've been finding Gene-Slammers made by them all over the universe.

Laney: Yeah it's a really awesome series of adventures.

Me: Did you happen to see anyone like that?

Cissy: Lets see. I found one that was a plant creature. Like your archenemy Evilseed, Mallow.

Mallow: Oh man!

Nico: An Avatar of Plant Life is here? Whoa.

Eli: Was it chasing anyone in particular?

Cissy: Yes 2 Team Rocket Members and a Raticate.

We gasped.

Nico, me and Eli: BUTCH AND CASSIDY!

Laney: That duo of dimwitted idiots just won't take a hint.

Mallow: We better start looking for them.

Unknown to us, the mascots started drinking beer bottles they brought with them.

UH OH!

Eli: (Concentrates) They went this way!

We followed Eli to where Butch and Cassidy are and they were in an alley in the middle of the town square.

Eli: They are in that ally.

Nico: I'll flush them out. WHIRLWIND SPIN!

The 6-Star Dragonball lit up on Nico's bracelet and a tornado formed from Nico's fingers and it blew Butch and Cassidy out of the alley and they landed into the fountain!

SPLASH SPLASH!

Nico: Nice splash landing!

Cassidy: Prepare for trouble!

Butch: And make it- (sees the mascots drunk) Whu the Hell are you guys drunk?!

Poromon: (slurred) This is my beer! Get your own!

Nico: Oh great! We usually don't expect this until the special missions. Also yeah yeah yeah cut the motto bullshit!

Eli: We've heard that motto of yours a least a bajillion and one times too many. And Jessie and James's version is better than yours.

Me: Team Rocket is dead remember? The Flames of Valor incinerated them into ashes along with their plans.

May: That's right.

Me: Also here's an Advanced Notice: We're taking all the Pokemon you stole back and kicking your big ugly asses! BOTCH AND CRASSIDY!

Butch: (Enraged) IT'S BUTCH!

He went at me and threw a punch and I grabbed it and punched him in the face with his own punch and then…

KRACRUNCH!

I smashed him in the crotch with my leg and he sang in a high note Home Along 3 Style.

Cassidy: Okay, you've had enough to drink! Give me that!

Horsea: (slurred) This beer's mine!

She fired a Bubblebeam blast and it hit Cassidy in her face and she screamed.

Nico: Nice one.

Poliwag: (HIC) You like that witch!?

Poliwag slapped her all over the place with brutal fury with his tail!

Nico: Nice one.

Eli: This is too funny.

Me: How did you like that you ugly old fucking witch!?

Cassidy then gasped!

Cassidy: DID YOU JUST CALL ME AN UGLY OLD WITCH!?

Me: Yeah I did and what are you gonna do about it!?

Cassidy roared in ferocious fury! AND THEN BREATHED OUT FIRE LIKE A DRAGON!

Raticate, realizing that this is a losing battle, decides to start drinking from one of the beer bottles.

Nico: Welcome to the party Raticate.

Raticate was drunk too.

Cassidy: Raticate kill that maniac!

I smirked.

Raticate, drunk flipped the bird at her.

May: Nice!

Poromon looks at Butch and threw up on him.

Poromon: (VOMITS)

Butch: (GAGS AND VOMITS ON CASSIDY)

We laughed!

Butch: At least we're safe from that plant girl.

Nico: Oh, we almost forgot. We'll give you a reduced sentence if you tell us where she is.

?: No need for that!

We saw the Avatar of Plant Life!

Nico: Whoa!

Avatar of Plants: (In a girls voice) Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: Sierra Logan! Wow!

The Avatar of Plants reverted back and she had green hair, green eyes and green clothes on.

Sierra Logan: We an catch up later Nico. Now it's time I settle some things with these two blockheads about how to respect Pokemon.

Eli: Go get those clods!

Sierra Logan: With pleasure.

Sierra formed a scythe of vines and the blade had leaves and flowers on it as well as a fragrant scent coming from the blade. Then she slashed Butch and cut his pants and they fell down and revealed his heart boxers!

Nico: I see London, I see France, I see Botch's Underpants!

Sierra then formed a rope of bramble vines and then tied up Cassidy and Butch.

Me: We already killed you twice so we're going to let our frenemies deal with you.

Nico: Happy trails UGLIES!

We teleported them to the M.O.E. Prison.

Sierra Logan: That was awesome!

Nico: Sierra it's awesome to see you again.

Sierra Logan: Same here Nico.

Mallow: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Sierra Logan: My favorites are all in Gardening class. But I have a lot of them. My favorite is when Nico and I made a cross pollinated flower. We mixed a Blue Rose with a White Orchid.

Laney: Wow! That sounds like a beautiful flower.

Cissy: It sure is.

May: That is a beautiful flower.

Nico: It sure is.

Nico and Sierra hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Sierra Logan: Me too Nico. Me too.

Nico: This was an awesome and funny rescue.

Me: It sure was.

The Mascots and Raticate were drunk.

Me: You guys have had enough.

I snapped my fingers and they were back to normal.

Cissy: This happen to them a lot?

Me: You have no idea.

Varie: Some of us get a good laugh out of it but others not so much.

This was an awesome rescue.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Naruto, Ayame Ichiraku, and Tara are heading to a planet made of ramen, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we got word that Chazz Princeton's brothers are there as well, and they're back for revenge.

Lincoln also called the Duel Academy alumni for the rescue, since they also had unpleasant dealings with Chazz's brothers.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here on a planet of Ramen.

Naruto: This is so awesome, and knowing how much I love it, this is one planet I've wanted to see.

Ayame Ichiraku: Same with me.

Salazar Twins: Same with us.

Lincoln: And I know what we're going to do here, not only am I rescue the six girls here, but we got word that Chazz Princeton's brothers are also here as well, and they're back for revenge.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: I should've known those two jerks would come back for revenge again. How did they even break out of prison?

Chazz: I talked with the warden, and he told me Slade and Jagger started a riot in the prison, and they also had help on the inside: one of the guards in the prison, who had a deep hatred for us, for constantly stopping villains, decided to help those two in starting the riot, and he allowed them to get out of prison.

We were shocked.

Nico: That stupid… !

Jaden: And there's no need to worry, Nico. The guard who did this has been arrested and thanks to the President's new law, he's now been sentenced to Life in prison for good, and he was thrown into Slade and Jagger's old cell in federal prison.

Me: Good, he's scum.

Lincoln: You got that right, and I want to thank you, Naruto, Ayame, and the Duel Academy Alumni for joining us, Tara.

Tara: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be so awesome pulverizing those jerks once again.

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Slade and Jagger Princeton, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Chazz's brothers, and they're going to kill them.

?: Those heartless, good-for-nothing bastards! Let's get them.

Suddenly, we saw Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Sylvia Starron, but we'll have to talk later. We've got to deal with Chazz's evil brothers once again.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Chazz's evil brothers, and that allowed the six girls to get to safety. When Slade and Jagger saw us, they were pissed, but so were we.

Lincoln: You just couldn't stay locked up in prison and far away from us, could you, you jerks? Well, now you two are heading right back to prison for good, and this time, you're never ever getting out of prison again.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Tara, The Duel Academy Alumni, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Slade and Jagger Princeton, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln then tied them both up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains so they can't escape, and he beamed them to a new prison far from Earth. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: Now, that's the last time we ever deal with Chazz's brothers, what a bunch of jerks. (To Sylvia Starron) And it's so good to see you again, Sylvia Starron.

Sylvia Starron reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing yellow hair, yellow eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has a crescent moon on her forehead, she has massive yellow angel wings, and she reigned in the power Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon, and she's dressed in a yellow sleeveless blouse, yellow sleeveless dress top, yellow skirt, yellow pants, yellow sneakers, and yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with light on the coattails, and Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged yellow blade with Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon etched on it, yellow wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large yellow gem for the pommel.

Sylvia Starron: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Sylvia Starron and they hugged, and Sylvia Starron's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Sylvia Starron: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Sylvia Starron, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan before it became Gotham Royal York, she's a mindwalker and a clairvoyant and has amazing psychic powers as well as the powers of light. She also has the power to see into the future, and she's known for standing up for me, Lucy, and Laney when we were being bullied by Chandler, and she even beat the living crap out of him and got him in big trouble.

We were amazed at what Lincoln told us about Sylvia Starron.

Nico: Whoa, that's incredible, and like Felicia, she also has the power to see into the future.

Sylvia Starron: That's right, Nico, the thirteen of us are known as clairvoyants and we have psychic powers, as well as the powers of the individual elemental forces, and we also have the power to see into the future.

Me: Whoa.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Sylvia Starron's neck with yellow gems on the gold thunderbolt links and yellow crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Sylvia Starron: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Sylvia.

Sylvia Starron had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Sylvia Starron on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Mera Chisato, Teruhashi Kokomi, and Yumehara Chiyo from The Disastrous Life of Saiki K., Kawahara Azusa, Sayaka, and Tomoko from Ano Ko Ni 1000%.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mera Chisato, Teruhashi Kokomi, Yumehara Chiyo, Kawahara Azusa, Sayaka, and Tomoko.

Nico: From The Disastrous Life of Saiki K. and Ano Ko Ni 1000%, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mera Chisato: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mera Chisato and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Chazz's evil brothers, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mera Chisato: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mera Chisato: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's

massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Mera Chisato, Teruhashi Kokomi, Yumehara Chiyo, Kawahara Azusa, Sayaka, and Tomoko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were Chazz Princeton's evil brothers, Slade and Jagger, who came back for revenge on us.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to those jerks, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Sylvia Starron have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and as for Slade and Jagger Princeton, they were sentenced to Life in Prison in The Neptune Cryoprison, where they were frozen and put in separate cryogenic cells in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement for the rest of their lives.

---

After getting Slade and Jagger Princeton thrown right back in prison, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Sylvia Starron aw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Sylvia Starron: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sylvia, and now, I can also defend

myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Sylvia Starron: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Sylvia, how did you beat the living crap out of Chandler and got him in big-time trouble when he was bullying Lincoln, Lucy, and Laney?

Sylvia Starron: Now, that I still remember to this day. One day, I was taking notes in class, but I saw that Chandler was throwing paper balls and spitballs at Lincoln, Lucy, and Laney, and acting like a big-time jackass jerk, and I was really getting mad at that jerk. But, the worst came at lunch when he and his goons smashed Lincoln, Lucy, and Laney's faces with trays full of food, and that's what did it: I immediately rushed in and I started beating the living crap out of Chandler, along with his two goons, and I told Principal Huggins about it, and Chandler got in big time trouble with his mom and the school, and he got a three-week suspension from school and he was grounded for three months, and his two goons got suspended for three weeks.

We cheered for what Sylvia Starron did in defending Lincoln, Laney, and Lucy from Chandler.

Nico: Whoa, now that was awesome in what you did, Sylvia.

Me: And I don't think Chandler's former goons are going to like seeing Chandler now on the side of good.

Lincoln: No, they're not, J.D., in fact, they'll try to get revenge on us for removing Dark Chandler from Chandler. I'm hoping they do come after us for revenge, because I've got a special kind of punishment for them for all the stuff they did to us.

Laney: I hope it's really painful, Lincoln.

Lincoln: It will be.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem are heading out to space to explore Aqua Star in Kirby's world.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Girl Jordan: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem headed for Aqua Star, and when they arrived, most of Aqua Star's surface is water, so most of its land is made up of small tropical islands and sandy beaches, although there's at least a small forest surrounding a large river here as well. Many of the islands here are linked together by small wooden bridges. There's also many waterfalls found on some of the larger islands. The sea of Aqua Star is so vast that there are underwater caverns and large mountains in the water.

Paige: Wow, so this is Aqua Star.

Lincoln: That's right, Paige, and it's perfect for our date and exploration. Shall we?

Then, Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they explore the islands, rivers, beaches, oceans. Then, when they got to the surface, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, gang, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Aqua Star in Kirby's world.

Me: Aqua Star, wow, I've heard about it, and it's an awesome place for a beach date.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Girl Jordan: And we explored the islands, rivers, beaches, and forests there as well.

Nico: Awesome.

---

Later it was time for Will's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Nico: I hope we get to kick more Greeed Ass this time.

William: Anyone else want to go with Will? Besides Dr. Viktor, 3 Rabbids, and Kameo?

Megan Kiraton: I'll go with.

Me: Are you sure Megan? After everything you went through…

Megan Kiraton: I'm sure J.D. I want to show my powers off to the Kamen Rider OOO. Because OOO is my favorite series of the Kamen Riders and I'm one of their biggest fans.

Nico: They'll like meeting you Megan and I'm sure you'll have an awesome rematch with Mezool later on.

Will Vandom: They most certainly will.

Nicole: I'll go too. I want to have a shot at the Greeed as well.

Me: Sure Nicole.

Demyx: Me and the Guardians archenemies will go too. It'll be awesome.

Nico: Cool. Lets roll!

We were off to Japan.

We arrived.

Eiji: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Eiji.

Will: Guys, meet my archenemy.

Dr. Viktor: It's a pleasure to meet you. I'm Dr. Viktor and I'm what is called a Transylian.

Nico: Transylians are Frankenstein Aliens from the planet Anur Transyl.

Eiji: Wow!

Nico: And meet the archenemies of the Guardians.

Demyx: Awesome to meet you all. My name is Demyx the Melodious Nocturne. I'm Irma's archenemy.

Heatwave: My name is Mick Rory but I go by Heat Wave. I'm Taranee's archenemy.

Dai Gui: I'm Dai Gui the Demon Sorcerer of the Earth and I'm Cornelia's archenemy.

Vulture: My name is Adrien Toomes but I go by Vulture. I'm one of Spiderman's enemies and now I'm Hay Lin's archenemy.

Lord Drakkon: My name is Lord Drakkon and I'm J.D.'s archenemy.

Me: You may recognize him from the Mighty Morphin Power Rangers Comic Books.

Eiji: Cool!

1984 Terminator: I am the T-800 from the year 1984. I was programmed originally to find and kill Sarah Connor. I was built by

Skynet to do so. Now I am reprogrammed as Elyon Brown's archenemy.

Eiji: Wow! That is amazing.

Living Laser: Awesome to meet you guys. I'm Arthur Parks but you know me as the Living Laser and I'm Megan's archenemy.

Dr. Facilier: I'm Dr. Facilier the Shadow Man and I'm Lillian's archenemy.

Eiji: Wow! So awesome to meet you all.

Me: And these are more of our teammates.

Kameo: My name is Kameo and it's a pleasure to meet you.

Nicole: And I'm Nicole Knudson, J.D. is my father.

Megan Kiraton: And my name is Megan Kiraton. I'm the Poison Butterfly Gene-Slammer and I'm also the archenemy of Mezool.

Eiji: Awesome! It's a pleasure to meet you all.

Megan Kiraton: Eiji I'm your biggest fan. The OOO Kamen Riders are one of my favorites out of all the Kamen Riders. The way you all use those medals to make awesome combinations like that? So awesome.

Eiji: I'm glad we have a fan.

Eli: Lots of people like you guys.

Eiji Hino: Megan, We heard about what happened in the news in America and we're really sorry about what happened to you.

Akira Date: No child should be forced to kill their own parents.

Megan Kiraton: I'm all right now but thank you for your sympathy.

Nico: What her so-called father did was completely unforgivable.

Eli: Yeah he was a monster. A total monster.

Kameo: After everything he did he forfeited his right to live completely.

Lord Drakkon: I agree too.

Dai Gui: What he did shows that he was a totally honorless slimeball.

Eiji: I agree there.

Nico: I've got the perfect setup for the OOO team. It'll be composed of J.D., Eiji, Shintaro, Akira, and Will. We just need one more.

Megan Kiraton: I'll gladly do it.

Nico: Wow. That was fast. But perfect.

Me: And I finally got the Transformations All figured out and more.

Nico: Nice.

Eli: This is gonna be awesome.

Eiji gave Megan her own OOO Belt as well as Core Medals for the Angel, Sylph and Harpy.

Megan Kiraton: Wow! My own OOO Belt and medals!

Nico: Cool!

Me: This is gonna be awesome to see.

But then we saw Chiyoki Shiraishi!

Eiji: Chiyoko! I was just-

Chiyoko Shiraishi: (seemingly mad) I can't believe you guys were having a blast teaming up with Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Akira, Eiji, and Shintaro looked ashamed.

Chiyoko: (smiles) Without me!

Eiji: HUH?

Me: Well the more the merrier.

Eli: Yeah!

Megan Kiraton: This is gonna be awesome. Chiyoko you dressed up in those awesome outfits and blast the crap out of the Greeeds.

Chiyoko: I'm glad you like that.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We heard an explosion!

Nico: Looks like it's time for action!

We went to the park and we saw Mezool, 4 Shocker Greeeds, Numerous Incomplete Greeeds and the Greeed that Eiji turned into!

Nico: WHOA!

Eli: Wow! Look at all the Greeeds!

Chiyoko: Mezool? How are you here?

Mezool: I'm Megan's archenemy now in the Masters of Evil. I'm glad you're feeling better Megan.

Megan Kiraton: Thanks Mezool. Now I am fully healed from my trauma. We can now get acquainted in my first battle.

Eli: I guess this qualifies as a Usual Battle for practice till the mission.

Megan Kiraton: It sure does.

Nico: All right it's buttkicking time!

Will: Henshin!

Eiji, Shintaro, and Akira: Henshin!

They transformed!

TAKA! TORA! BATTA! Ta-to-ba! Tatoba, Ta-to-ba!

TENSHI! SHIRUFU! HAPI! TA-SHI-BA! TASHIBA, TA-SHI-BA!

Me: Lets guardian up!

We went Guardian.

Irma Lair: (Water Splash) WATER!

Taranee: (Fire Burns) FIRE!

Cornelia: (Vines Grow) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (Wind Blows) AIR!

Me: (Lightning Strikes) LIGHTNING!

Elyon Brown: (Clocks Tick) TIME!

Megan McCallister: (Stars Shimmer) SPACE!

Lillian Hale: (Light Shines) LIGHT!

Shintaro: Time to become Kamen Rider Birth Day!

Nico: (laughs) Oh, I get it!

Me: Cool. And I've always wanted to try this. Nico get ready for an awesome treat.

Nico: What is it?

Me: Watch this.

I pulled out a Time Sengoku Belt and put it on and put a Gold Grand Zi-O buckle on!

Me: GRAND ZI-O HENSHIN!

I donned the awesome GOLDEN AWESOME GRAND ZI-O KAMEN RIDER SUIT! I HAD 20 YEARS OF KAMEN RIDERS IN MY SUIT!

Nico: WHOA!

Shintaro: AMAZING! IS THAT?

Me: Yep. Grand Zi-O Kamen Rider. 20 Years if Kamen Riders are in this form.

Eiji; (From in my armor) Wow! This is so awesome!

Nico: It sure is!

Shintaro: Okay. NOW I can become Kamen Rider Birth Day!

Nico: Go for it!

Shintaro: HENSHIN!

He transformed into KAMEN RIDER BIRTH DAY!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: First this.

Eli engaged the Cell Medal Vacuum!

Me: First Lillian for this. GAIM!

I pressed the Gaim part and the year 2013 appeared and the Kouta appeared and slashed a bunch of Incomplete Greeeds and they exploded into a massive shower of Cell Medals and they got sucked in!

Me: Here's Pohatu's Ambassador Mission soon. BUILD!

2017 Appeared and out came BUILD Kamen Riders and smashed into the Eiji Greeed and pulverized him!

Shintaro: Save some for me!

Shintaro slashed and pulverized Numerous Greeeds all over.

Nico: YEAH! I think I'll spice this up.

Nico pulled out his Eternal Phoenix Wonder Ride Book and activated his Saber belt with the Falchion Sword!

Nico: HENSHIN!

Nico turned into the good version of KAMEN RIDER FALCHION!

A phoenix cry was heard as a phoenix came out and he was ready with fire wings ablaze!

Megan was facing Mezool!

Mezool: Are you ready, Megan?

Megan Kiraton: I sure am Mezool! I'm sorry about the delay to show my abilities.

Mezool: It's all right.

Megan spread her Purple Butterfly Wings.

Megan Kiraton: First I want to demonstrate my skills like this.

Mezool: You got it.

Megan flew at Mezool and they punched and kicked and smashed each other all over and Megan was dodging her attacks.

Megan fired a blast of poison fog and Mezool was coughing all over.

Megan Kiraton: Poison Butterfly is a Duel Monster that has the ability to hurt anyone that plays him in a duel. I am a girl with a poisonous power.

Mezool: I can see that.

Eiji: Hey, J.D. Why don't you summon my old friend W?

Me: You got it. W!

2009 appeared and I summoned Philip & Shotaro Hidari and they punched and blasted numerous Greeeds all over!

Eiji: YEAH!

Nico slashed and incinerated Eiji Greeed into nothing!

Nico: WHOA! J.D. this is awesome!

Me: Glad you like it.

Eiji: Can you believe I was that monster?

Shintaro: I wonder how Megan's doing.

Megan was doing really well as she was really fighting Mezool really well.

Mezool: (Panting) You fight really well.

Megan Kiraton: Thanks. This is getting awesome. Now to transform into my Kamen Rider form.

She activated her belt.

Megan Kiraton: HENSHIN!

She donned her awesome ANGEL SYLPH HARPY FORM!

Mezool: Awesome! Looking good Megan.

Megan Kiraton: This is so awesome!

Megan flew into the air as Mezool fired waves of water at her and she dodged them and fired waves of wind and smashed her down!

Megan Kiraton: ALL RIGHT!

Kameo: Now, let me help you guys finish the remaining ones off.

Kameo turned into Thermite.

Eiji: Wait. She turned into that little guy?!

Me: Big things come in small packages Eiji. Watch.

She fired waves of fire and blasted a bunch of Greeeds all over and destroyed them!

Eiji: Whoa! That was awesome!

Me: Yep.

Eli: Now to finish the rest of these Greeeds. I've been wanting to try a new technique.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: Watch this. DOUBLE DRAGON HELIX OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Eli fired two blasts of pitch black fire as hot as the sun and they formed into dragons and they obliterated the rest of the Greeeds and destroyed them. We got numerous Cell MEdals out of them!

We won!

We counted 5,234,231 medals including 10 core medals.

Kameo: Trust me. On the big day when all of us help you guys, you're gonna see a LOT more forms from me.

Nico: Absolutely!

Kameo: This is gonna be awesome soon.

Eli: It sure will.

Nico: It was awesome.

We later came back.

May: How did it go guys?

Nico: Really awesome!

We told everyone about it and it was awesome.

May: WOW! That was so awesome!

William: Next time, Yost Reed should go with you.

Nico: Good idea.

Will Vandom: This will be awesome.

Dr. Viktor: It was really awesome.

* * *

Eli and Arrietty were in Eli's room. Eli was playing video games while Arrietty was watching.

Eli: Now things are good.

But then Arrietty had a mysterious glow around her.

Arrietty: Eli I feel weird.

Eli: What's wrong?

But then Arrietty started to grow in size!

Eli: Oh my goodness.

Hunch went to check on Eli.

Hunch: Everything okay in here? I heard some weird sounds.

Eli: Hunch get everyone in here quick!

Hunch: GUYS COME INTO ELI'S ROOM!

We ran and we went into Eli's room.

Me: What's wrong guys?

Eli: Check out Arrietty!

We saw that she was now as tall as Luan!

We gasped

Luan: Oh wow!

Me: Arrietty!

We went over.

Me: Wow! Arrietty you are now our size!

Laney: This is amazing!

Arrietty: Wow! But how in the world did this happen!?

Eli: Whoa! The Force is telling me that this is the work of a cosmic presence. It's a good force too.

Me: Wonder what it is.

Arrietty: Wow! This is amazing!

Songbird: Arrietty, try shrinking again.

Arrietty: I'll try.

Arrietty concentrated and then she glowed and reverted back to her Borrower size.

Arrietty: Wow! I have the power to shrink and grow at will!

Eli: This is awesome!

Nico: Wow!

Lana: That is so awesome!

Nico: It sure is

Arrietty then grew to human size.

Arrietty: This is really amazing. I have been given size control powers.

Laney: Yeah!

Wildrider: Now, to go outside to check one last thing.

We went out to the training yards.

Wildrider: Lets see if you can grow giant.

Arrietty: Okay.

Arrietty concentrated and then grew to 100 feet tall!

Wildrider: WHOA!

Ginormica: Wow! That is really awesome!

Laney: It works both ways!

G1 Smokescreen: Just like Goliath.

Goliath came.

Goliath: Someone call? (Sees Arrietty) WHOA! Arrietty!? Is that you?

Arrietty: Yeah I just got new Size Control powers.

Goliath: Just like me and Ginormica.

Ginormica: It sure is awesome.

Runabout: I didn't expect this at all.

Nico: None of us did Runabout.

Arrietty reverted to human size.

Eli: I'll gladly teach you how to be our size Arrietty.

Arrietty: Thanks Eli.

Nunnally: This is really amazing though.

Nico: Well it's time for our next mission.

Me: Another planet made of food?

Nico: Yep and it's in the Andromeda Galaxy.

Then Man Boy, Zzzax, Pyro, Aqueduct, Stonedozer, Hsi Wu, Riddler, Brain Freezer, Diabolico, Man Boy, and Chalmers appeared.

Man Boy: Can me, Zzzax, Pyro, Aqueduct, Stonedozer, Hsi Wu, Riddler, Brain Freezer, Diabolico, Man Boy, and Chalmers go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all can.

Zzzax: Sweet Uncle Joseph! Arrietty is that you?

Arrietty: It's still me. I'm just now taller.

Nico: She has the power of size control now.

Riddler: That is amazing.

Zzzax: Let's get going.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed two dark energy signals with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figures are in the vision: the first dark energy signal Lincoln sensed belonged to Barbatos, a monster who's one of Psaro the Manslayer's top generals and guards one of the four towers that maintain the barrier surrounding Castle Nadiria, and he's here to cause havoc, and the other dark energy signal that Lincoln sensed belonged to the Teen Titans Go villain, Vegetor. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, but it's actually two people I sensed, and Jessica, you and the others aren't going to like the first one I sensed: the first dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Barbatos, a monster who's one of Psaro the Manslayer's top generals and guards one of the four towers that maintain the barrier surrounding Castle Nadiria, and he's here to cause havoc.

Jessica and the Dragon Quest girls who are in Lincoln's harem gasped in shock.

Jessica Albert: Oh great, I was hoping never to see him ever again.

Nico: Uh oh, that's not good.

Jhudora the Dark Earth Faerie: That's right, Linky. And from what we heard, he's a powerful magic user, well, wait until he gets a load of us.

Nico: A battle of magic, oh, it's not going to end well for Barbatos.

Me: A battle of magic against us never ends well for any villainous magic user, Nico, it never does.

With that we went to the ship and we were off to the Andromeda Galaxy.

* * *

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Nico: Captain's Log, Stardate 6259.5: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is en route to yet another awesome food planet and it's located in the Andromeda Galaxy. Our mission is to investigate this world and find the villain responsible and destroy them.

Me: I have a feeling this is gonna be a good planet.

Beastbox: I wonder what food will be present this time.

Nico: We're about to find out.

Lisa Loud: We arrived at our destination.

Nico: On Screen.

We saw on the view screen that we were at a planet that looked like a desert planet and it had red, yellow and white spots on it.

Nico: Wow this planet looks cool.

Eli: It sure does.

Nico: Lets land.

We got to landing and we got out and then to our shock, amazement and surprise we saw that the planet was a planet where everything was MADE OF BURGERS!

Me: Oh my god!

Laney: Oh wow!

Nico: IT'S A BURGER PLANET!

Chalmers: Look at all that!

Me: (DROOLS) Look at all these burgers.

Homer: Mmm Burgers. (Drools)

Lisa Simpson: This planet is a hellhole!

Bart Simpson: All right! Now we're going to chow down on burgers!

Overbite: Now, now. There's plenty enough for everybody.

We got to eating the burgers. They were awesome and really delicious!

We also saw that the lakes were ketchup, mustard and mayonnaise!

Laney: This is so awesome!

Lana: DELICIOUS!

Pyro: Let me heat some of those up.

He went and did so.

Me: SO DELICIOUS!

Lola: Yeah it is!

Vakama: Boy this is all really awesome.

Gantu: Look at this 50/50 burger that I found.

Nico: Oh boy! Beef and Bacon together.

We all had 50/50 burgers and they were delicious.

Laney: YUMMY!

Aqueduct: Man, these are delicious!

Poromon: Yummy yummy!

Nico: YEAH!

Lola: SO DELICIOUS!

Sunset Shimmer: Boy they sure are!

Eli: This is awesome too! (Senses something) Uh oh. I sense something evil here.

Energon Scorponok: Eli, you can be paranoid later. Right now, we've got burgers to eat!

Maria: He's got a point, Eli.

Me: Guys not now. Go ahead Eli.

Eli: I sense a strange yet evil force here on this very planet.

Nico: I believe him guys.

Eli: Yeah. It's the TTG Titans and they have Vegetor with him.

Jared gasped.

Jared: Vegetor the God of Vegetables? Oh man.

Nico: And the TTG Titans are here too!? Oh man!

Me: Those incompetent turds that call themselves heroes just don't know when to quit.

Riddler: Riddle me this: Who exactly is Vegetor?

Jared: The God of Vegetables and the true deity of the Cult of Vegetor.

Robin (Teen Titans): Oh boy, this isn't good, and I've got a feeling that he's going to summon the TTG Titans as his minions to slow us down.

Lincoln: I was just about to say, Robin.

Me: Lincoln, do you have any information about Vegetor? I've got a feeling Jared's going to love this one.

Lincoln: You're in luck, J.D. Here's the info on him.

Lincoln pulled up the information on Vegetor, and as expected, Jared's going to love beating this bad guy.

Vegetor

Vegetor is a minor Teen Titans Go! villain that appears in the episode "Vegetables". He is the king of all veggies, and the Teen Titans (Beast Boy exempt) temporarily serve him as their master. He is voiced by Khary Payton.

Biography

Because Beast Boy decided to eat an apple (the other Titans, who were at the time strict vegetarians, thought this was a form of meat), they kidnap him and take him to Vegetor. The mighty carrot king vows to destroy all meat in the world, starting with Beast Boy. As he levitates a giant eggplant-shaped boulder to squash Beast Boy, Beast Boy gets Cyborg to have one of his meat parties. Vegetor is then seduced by the nearby smell of some barbecue ribs (from Cyborg's meat party). He decides to try some meat, and he gets hooked on the stuff immediately. He grows tremendously fat, which causes him to get the meat gut. All the Titans are about to run away from Vegetor, but he explodes everywhere, spraying meat and carrot everywhere.

Physical Appearance

Vegetor has the appearance of a gigantic carrot with hands. He usually has an angry face on. Because he is the ruler of vegetables and all who eat them, he is adorned in a regal, pink cape with a gold trim on the end of it. It also is equipped with a gold clasp, along with a brass belt. The emblem on the buckle appears to be a drop of honey surrounded by the sun (perhaps a reference to the type of sweat the Titans had when they ate vegetables).

When Lincoln was done telling us, we don't like this guy one bit, and as expected, Jared's going to love beating this guy down.

Jared: Oh, I'm so looking forward to beating this guy down, I love veggies, but this guy trying to destroy all meat on Earth is going too far.

Me: You said it, that's just going too far.

Lori: Mess with meat, will he? Oh, he's going to get turned to carrot pulp for that one.

Lincoln: And as expected, he'll summon the TTG Titans as his minions to try and slow us down.

Fluttershy: Leave them to me and Laval, Linky.

Laval: Yeah, it's our turn to have a little bonding and beating down those disgraceful bunch of bad heroes. But, we're not going to have them put in The Masters of Evil, right?

Lincoln: No way, Laval. They're going straight back to prison after we strip them of their powers, that is. And after we deal with Vegetor, Jhudora and I will deal with the monster, Barbatos, and see to it he never returns.

When he was done we were shocked.

Laney: WHOA MAN!

Lana: Yeah!

King Dedede: Are we really gonna let perfectly good burgers go unfinished?

Me: We already ate ours.

Nico: Yeah. Besides there's enough food here on this planet to last forever.

Eli: You're right.

Nico: Yep.

Hsi Wu: So while you guys have more time to eat some burgers, I'll fly and find where Vegetor is.

Nico: Okay.

He flew off.

Chomp Chest: I still feel like eating some more!

He ate and ate and ate.

We all were eating all over.

We then were stuffed.

Stonedozer: Now that we've eaten enough, let's go after Vegetor.

Hsi Wu came back and he told us that he and the TTG Titans are over a hill 6 kilometers east.

We were off and then we saw the TTG Titans! They were green because of vegetables.

TTG Robin: you want Vegetor? You'll have to get past us!

Kerchak: That probably won't be a challenge, you sorry excuse for Titans.

SWORD FORM!

Takanuva: I know that voice anywhere.

Out came the Den-O Kamen Riders!

Takanuva: Ryotaro! You guys made it!

Ryotaro: Yep. You guys head out and face Vegetor. We'll hold them off here.

Me: Thanks Ryotaro. We owe you one.

Takanuva: Let me help you guys!

Diabolico: Good luck, Takanuva! And make sure to use your Kamen Rider form as well!

Takanuva: Right. HENSHIN!

He turned into his Den-O Light Angel Form!

We were off.

Ken Ichijouji: Entrance time!

Stingmon: Just what I was about to say!

We went at Vegetor and he was waiting and then the spirits of the Elemental Forces of Nature and the Winx Club Swirled Around him and then converted and then out of a wave of fire came us.

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Vegetor: The Famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Nice of you to visit.

We saw that Vegetor was really a giant carrot god.

Nico: You're Vegetor? You look like a giant carrot.

Vegetor: Why yes I am a carrot.

Jared: Awesome.

Vegetor: (to Jared) You're a vegetarian too. I'm not going to destroy the entire universe. Just the meat loving parts. Why are you trying to stop me?

Brain Freezer: Because Jared doesn't force his ways on people. And just because he's a vegetarian doesn't mean you and him are best buds.

Jared: That's right!

Then Plastique, Touch & Go, Firebrand, Girder, Biowulf, Vulkanus, Control Freak, Trumbipulor, Grodd, Lythos and Stratos appeared.

Nico: Plastique, Touch & Go, Firebrand, Girder, Biowulf, Vulkanus, Control Freak, Trumbipulor, Grodd, Lythos and Stratos.

Firebrand: Wow this is an awesome one.

Plastique: I had a feeling a burger planet would be next.

Mr. Touch: I wasn't hoping on a specific one.

Girder: Me neither.

Biowulf: (to Nico) We heard you visited the Orange Islands.

Nico: Yep

Vulkanus: Meet anyone specific there?

Nico: The Mikan Island Gym Leader, Cissy.

Laney: She is the first Orange League Gym Leader that Ash, Misty and Tracey met.

Vulkanus: Cool!

?: That is neat.

A figure came out and it was ILLUSION from episode 22 of Zyuohgers!

---

Illusion is the main antagonist in episode 22 of the 2016 TV series Doubutsu Sentai Zyuohger. He is one of the Players of Team Quval. His Blood Game is to convert inanimate objects into bombs that explode when a person comes into contact with them. He may also use these objects as weapons by throwing them at his opponent.

He is voiced by Kappei Yamaguchi who previously voiced Thousanian Gineka from Dekaranger and Ain-I of the Neutralfrom Goseiger.

History

Illusion made his first appearance outside of a local Japanese restaurant where a couple civilians ran in terror due to his appearance. However instead he used Bomb Stick to transform inaminate objects into bombs. However he was stopped by the arrival of Amu, Sela and Leo. So he used his Mantle to summon the Moebas to attack them.

A while later he appeared at the steps as he confessed that it was him using his combo transform ordinary objects into bombs like he did to the bike that Misao touch. Once the explosive objects that Illusion cast was over he told the group that he transformed one more object into bomb that will wiped out the whole town within a couple of minutes. After that he left the area by floating away.

A while later when Misao found out that Illusion transformed a parking garage into a giant bomb they were about to use the Wild Zyuoh King, but Illusion won't allow them to do it. So they transformed and battle him while the bomb counts down until it explodes. So with girls faith in him Misao used his fishing rod and strength tossing the bomb to explode harmlessly in the air.

With the bomb out of the way Misao then battles Illusion. After that he was then defeated while being tied up by Yamato and Misao.

However thanks to Naria she inserts a continue medal into Illusion's right shoulder to enlarge him and with his magical abilities he fused himself with the Triangulars, so that he can gain an armor during the fight with Wild Tousai King. After that he was then destroyed by this finisher called Zyuoh Direct Straight.

In episode 30 Bangray manage to steal the memory from Tusk as he revived Gaburio, Hanayaida and an enlarged armored Illusion. After that Illusion was then destroyed by ZyuohWild Special using this finisher called Wild Rocket Knuckle.

In episode 34 an enlarged and revived Illusion appeared alongside Amigard and Trumpus as they caused more destruction to the city in order to lure out Cube Whale, so the team brings out their three megazords to battle them. After the intro the battle still rages on. They manage to send the three players to a building after that they were then destroyed by Wild Tousai King's finisher called Zyuoh Direct Straight.

---

Yamato: Illusion!

Illusion: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent on your blood game to make objects into bombs that explode on contact. That was epic.

Illusion: Thanks. It sure was. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Maria: Is it possible for you to make illusions of past monsters?

Illusion: Not really. But I can do this!

Illusion used his bombing stick to make his head vanish.

Maria: WHOA!

Me: Prestidigitatious!

We got the battles underway.

---

# Shope, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Three Stooges, Runabout and Runamuck VS Bette Sans Souci A.K.A. Plastique - Nico's rescue

---

Plastique was first.

Plastique: (to Shope) Not gonna lie. Nico's rescue was full of crazy drunk shit.

Shope: You got that right. But it was really funny how the Mascots used their drunk shenanigans on Butch and Cassidy. That was awesome.

Pinkie Pie: It was really amazingly funny!

Featherweight: Boy it sure was funny.

Sprocket: I agree there too.

Moe: Boy we drank beer all the time like that and we got drunk on several occasions.

Larry Fine: Boy we sure did and that was back over 70 years ago.

Curly Howard: Yeah no kidding. Moe was the worst when he gets drunk. You should see how bad he gets. Nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk nyuk.

Moe Howard: Yeah. (Realizes something) Drunk eh?

HONK BOOF CRUNCH BONK POINK POW!

Moe honked Curly's nose, hit him on the stomach, twisted his ears, bonked him in the head, poked him in his eyes and punched him.

Moe: What's a matter with you grapehead!?

Larry Fine: Hey leave im alone!

Moe Howard: What are you butting in for chowderhead!?

CLANG!

Moe hit him on the head with a frying pan.

They laughed at their shenanigans.

Plastique: That was funny! But Moe I watched you all growing up with my father and we saw what you were like back then.

Moe Howard: Oh yeah that is true.

Plastique: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metals, gears and energy and smashed her down.

---

## Tyler Bowman, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Goofy, Max, Pete, P.J., Robin Food and Mushi VS Touch & Go - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Touch & Go were next.

Mr. Go: (to Tyler) We heard that Lincoln's rescue was on a Ramen planet. How was it?

Tyler Bowman: It was incredible! The oceans were made of broth and noodles and the islands were made of traditional Ramen Toppings. It was ramen heaven for Naruto and Ayame.

Twilight Sparkle: You should have seen it. It was amazing.

Starshine Sparkle: It was incredible!

Sunny Starscout: It sure was awesome.

Spyro: Boy was it ever.

Goofy: Ahhyuck! It sure was delicious and awesome.

Max: Yeah it was. It was tasty.

Pete: Boy it sure was and you know how much Naruto and Ayame love Ramen.

P.J.: Boy that is true dad.

Mr. Touch: No kidding! That is cool.

Mr. Go: Lets do it!

They fired waves if magic and energy and smashed them down.

---

Kevin Reynolds, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Mags, Hugo, Master Eon, Bugly and Iguanus VS Gary Gilbert A.K.A. Firebrand (Marvel) - Meeting an Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon Gene-Slammer

---

Firebrand was next.

Firebrand: I heard you all met an Arcana Force XVIII - The Moon Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Kevin Reynolds: Her name is Sylvia Starron and she is really awesome both as a psychic and as a guardian angel.

Trixie Lulamoon: And she knows all about light and the moon. Really cool

Triple Berry: Her story was cool too.

---

Sylvia Starron: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sylvia, and now, I can also defend

myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Sylvia Starron: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Sylvia, how did you beat the living crap out of Chandler and got him in big-time trouble when he was bullying Lincoln, Lucy, and Laney?

Sylvia Starron: Now, that I still remember to this day. One day, I was taking notes in class, but I saw that Chandler was throwing paper balls and spitballs at Lincoln, Lucy, and Laney, and acting like a big-time jackass jerk, and I was really getting mad at that jerk. But, the worst came at lunch when he and his goons smashed Lincoln, Lucy, and Laney's faces with trays full of food, and that's what did it: I immediately rushed in and I started beating the living crap out of Chandler, along with his two goons, and I told Principal Huggins about it, and Chandler got in big time trouble with his mom and the school, and he got a three-week suspension from school and he was grounded for three months, and his two goons got suspended for three weeks.

We cheered for what Sylvia Starron did in defending Lincoln, Laney, and Lucy from Chandler.

Nico: Whoa, now that was awesome in what you did, Sylvia.

Me: And I don't think Chandler's former goons are going to like seeing Chandler now on the side of good.

Lincoln: No, they're not, J.D., in fact, they'll try to get revenge on us for removing Dark Chandler from Chandler. I'm hoping they do come after us for revenge, because I've got a special kind of punishment for them for all the stuff they did to us.

Laney: I hope it's really painful, Lincoln.

Lincoln: It will be.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Firebrand: Oh wow! That is amazing!

Flynn: It sure is! She is the second member of the Arcana Force Gene-Slammers.

Cali: This is gonna be awesome seeing Tarot Card gene-slammers.

Mags: It is gonna be so awesome seeing it.

Hugo: It sure is cool.

Master Eon: Oh I must agree with that one too.

Firebrand: Same here. It's awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and fire and smashed him down.

---

Roach (Supernoobs), Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Robin, Starfire, Raven, Tara, Kole, Cyborg, Beast Boy, Squawktalk and Beastbox VS Tony Woodward A.K.A. Girder - Arrietty growing

---

Girder was next.

Girder: (to Roach) I certainly didn't expect Arrietty growing like that. But at least she's normal sized now.

Roach: She sure is and now she can do all sorts of things we humans can do where her borrower size couldn't.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so awesome.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I think it's really amazing myself.

Sunburn: Boy it sure is. And we're going to meet a borrower Gene-slammer tomorrow.

Girder: That will be cool to see. And I have a feeling I know who you will meet and face in that one.

Robin: Same here. We're going to face Ocious P. Potter.

Starfire: Oh we're going to give that disgraced lawyer what for.

Raven: We sure are.

Tara: And it will be painful too.

Beast Boy: I agree too.

Cyborg: This is gonna be awesome to hear about too.

Kole: I think it's gonna be cool too.

Girder: Boy I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Jake Long, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Danny Phantom, Sam Manson, Tucker, Rose the Huntsgirl, Huntsman (Freakazoid), Overbite and Seawing VS Biowulf - Will's 3rd Ambassador Mission

---

Biowulf was next.

Biowulf: (to Jake) I heard today was Will's 3rd Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Jake Long: It was really awesome! Megan went and faced Mezool in her first practice usual battle.

Rarity: And they collected numerous cell medals. It was amazing darlings.

Sweetie Belle: Boy it sure was awesome.

Gill Grunt: I think it's really awesome too.

Danny Phantom: Yeah it sure is.

Sam Manson: I agree too. It's awesome.

Tucker: Yeah it is!

Rose the Huntsgirl: I agree too. It's awesome too.

Huntsman (Freakazoid): It sure is cool guys.

Biowulf: It sure is. Lets do it!

Huntsman (Freakzoid): INTO ACTION! (TEETH SHINE)

They fired waves of water, jewels and ice and energy and fire and smashed him down.

---

## Shanan, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Princess Rose, Blair, Sarina, Gantu and Panda King VS Vulkanus - Cissy is awesome with water Pokemon

---

Vulkanus was next.

Vulkanus: (to Shanan) Cissy's awesome with water Pokemon. Just like Misty.

Shanan: That is really awesome. Pokemon of any element and any kind are all awesome.

Fluttershy: I agree too. They are all amazing and so adorable.

Tornado Bolt: They sure are awesome too.

Stealth Elf: Yeah they sure are.

Alexis Rhodes: I agree too as well.

Jasmine: Same with me too.

Mindy: They are all so cute and adorable too.

Princess Rose: I agree with y'all too.

Blair: Yeah I do too.

Sarina: Yeah same here.

Vulkanus: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and elements and smashed him down.

---

## Nicole Knudson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Kaina Tsutsumi, Himiko Toga, Camie, Sirius, Ibara, Tsuyu, Toru, Ochaco, Energon Scorponok and Tidal Wave VS Control Freak - Burger Planet

---

Control Freak was next.

Control Freak: (to Nicole) This burger planet is tasty, isn't it? And the next monster I'm summoning is someone Samus faced.

A glob of Lava came out and it was GOYAGMA from Metroid Other M!

Nicole: Goyagma from Metroid Other M. Great choice! Also yeah this planet is more than just really tasty. It's beyond delicious.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is awesome. These food planets that we went to have more than enough food to end world hunger times infinity.

Cozy Glow: Boy you said it! They are all really awesome!

Hex: They are so awesome and delicious.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Boy they sure are awesome. Nico went nuts on the planets of sweets.

Himiko Toga: Boy he sure did and that was both funny and awesome.

Camie: It sure was cool seeing all these planets though.

Sirius: They always make me hungry every time we see one.

Ibara: They sure do and they are awesome.

Tsuyu: I agree there. They are cool.

Toru: It is so awesome seeing all these planets made of food.

Ochaco: They are all really awesome and delicious.

Control Freak: They sure are delicious. Lets do it!

Nicole: ZENKAI CHANGE!

She turned into a Purple Gingaman Zenkaiger!

Nicole: GALAXY POWER! ZENKAI GALAXY! ゼンカイギャラクシー

Control Freak: Oh that is so awesome!

Nicole: Wow! It sure is awesome!

They fired waves of stars and magic, lightning, bones and elements and smashed him down.

---

## Donkey Kong, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Diddy Kong, Dixie Kong, Cranky Kong, Tiny Kong, Lanky Kong, Chunky Kong, Meta Knight and King Dedede VS Gorilla Grodd - Vegetor is a bad vegetable god

---

Grodd was next.

Grodd: (to Donkey Kong) Vegetor is a bad vegetable god. But I hope he tastes good.

Donkey Kong: He will taste good for Jared. And he loves all fruits and vegetables.

Applejack: He sure does and Jared will make sure he is chewed up and swallowed.

Apple Bloom: Yeah he will be eaten good.

Flashwing: I agree there and it will be awesome.

Diddy: You got that right.

Dixie: Yes it sure will be awesome.

Cranky Kong: You bet young whippersnappers.

Tiny Kong: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Lanky: Yeah it will.

Chunky: Chunky happy to have him eaten.

Grodd: It will be good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fruit, earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

---

## She-Hulk, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Spitfire, Soarin, Lightning Dust, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Tae Kwon Crow and Chomp Chest VS Trumbipular - The TTG Titans are pathetic

---

Trumbipular was next.

Trumbipular: (to She Hulk) The TTG Titans are pathetic. I bet Takanuva and the Den O team are mopping the floor with them right now.

POW BIFF BLAM WHAM SMASH! SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH SMASH WHOMP WHOMP WHOMP WHOMP WHOMP WHOMP WHOMP!

Sure enough they were pulverizing them into dust! TTG Robin was getting thrashed by his own staff, TTG Starfire was getting pulverized by Takanuva and the TTG Titans were getting their teeth knocked out and more!

Trumbipular: Wow! They really ARE getting thrashed worse than that! Wow.

She-Hulk: Boy they sure are and it's really awesome seeing them get thrashed like this.

Rainbow Dash: Boy it sure is awesome. Those clods give all heroes everywhere a bad name.

Scootaloo: They sure do.

Whirlwind: Yeah they are not heroes at all. They are just sad pathetic screwballs.

Spitfire: Nicely put there. I would have theme court-martialed for their crimes against heroes.

Soarin: Yeah that is for sure!

Pickle Barrel: I agree there.

Barley Barrel: I agree there too!

Lightning Dust: Same with me too.

Trumbipular: Me too guys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and energy and smashed him down.

---

Ebonwumon, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Shobu, Mimi Tasogare, Sayuki, Hak Foo, and Kerchak VS Lythos the Rock Titan - Arrietty's new power

---

Lythos the Rock Titan was next.

Lythos: (to Ebonwumon) What do you think of Arrietty's new power? I actually like it.

Ebonwumon: (Irish Accent) I like it myself. She now has the same amazing powers as Ginormica, Ant Man and Capital G.

Princess Celestia: I think that is so awesome that we have a bunch of Size Changing heroes too.

Amber Morning: I do too! It's so cool.

Spotlight: It sure is.

Shobu: Boy it sure is cool.

Mimi Tasogare: Yeah it is.

Sayuki: You got that right.

Lythos: It sure is really cool too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and earth and smashed him down.

## Baihumon, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Tea, Mai, Serenity, Ishizu, Ken Ichijouji & Stingmon, and Beelzemon VS Stratos the Tornado Titan - Jared is a better vegetarian

Stratos the Tornado Titan was next.

Stratos: (to Baihumon) Jared's a better vegetarian then Vegetor. And that's why they're on opposite sides.

Baihumon: I agree there too! Jared will always be a great and honorable vegetarian that loves all fruit and vegetables. Vegetor and his cult gives all vegetarians everywhere a really bad name.

Princess Luna: Yeah I agree too.

Moondust: Yes I agree too.

Snowdrop: Vegetor may be a carrot but to Jared he is lunch.

Gari: Yep. He sure is.

Blackout: I agree there too.

Tea Gardner: Same with me.

Mai Valentine: Me too.

Serenity: Same with me as well.

Ishizu: Me too guys.

Stratos: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and darkness and elements and smashed him down.

## Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That is so awesome that Arrietty now has size expansion power.

Fiona Hernandez: It sure is awesome! Now Arrietty can walk among us as a human too and share her experiences and skills as a Borrower with many people.

Himiko Toga: It's so awesome! I think it's really cool that Arrietty can grow and shrink and grow now. Just like Ginormica can.

Apple Bloom: It sure is cool! I think it's really amazing.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is! And we can teach her more skills now that she is our size too.

Scootaloo: I think that is so amazing and exhilarating!

Diamond Tiara: It sure is! Arrietty looks awesome our size too.

Silver Spoon: She sure is awesome too.

Misty Tredwell: I'll say. Wow! I guess being around us for a long time gave her this power.

Pink Ranger Slayer: I think it was almost a year ago wasn't it?

Fiona Hernandez: I've only been part of the team for almost 5 months but that sounds about right. After what we heard about what happened back then that was still so awesome.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That's true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: So Lincoln's Guardian Angels are also the Arcana Force Tarot Card Monsters too?

Marie Hernandez: They sure are and they have amazing psychic powers and have the awesome abilities to manipulate the elemental forces of nature as well as the awesome power to see into the future. It's gonna be awesome having a bunch of amazing psychics as part of the team.

Ibara Shiozaki: It sure is cool! I think it's awesome that Lincoln has amazing guardian angels that can find trouble and stop it before it even happens.

Frozen Fright: Lincoln is one lucky guy to have awesome girls that have amazing powers.

Thunder Terror: It sure is cool! Same with Nico. And to be honest if Giovanni ever escapes from the Warp we'll thank him for giving us awesome friends and teammates that have awesome powers.

Magma Gloom: That is for sure.

Toxic Horror: I agree there too. That is so awesome.

Louie PoisonSea: Boy who would have thought that Giovanni's gene-slammers would be an awesome addition to the team?

Weddinmon: Just like Paradigm's Gene-Slammers have been a good addition.

Marie Hernandez: That is true. It's so awesome.

Weddinmon: It sure is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: That is amazing that Naruto and the group saw a Ramen planet. Bet he loved that.

Nicole Hernandez: He sure did! It was so awesome. Naruto was in absolute heaven. Same with Ayame.

Star Swirl: It was a planet where the oceans were full of noodles and broth and the islands were made of the traditional toppings.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye that was amazing lads.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) It was so awesome to see.

Mistmane: It sure was. I think it was really cool to see.

Flash Magnus: I agree too. It's amazing that we found a specific planet. Ruby and Sapphire Salazar mentioned that they would love to find a planet of Ramen too.

Mage Meadowbrook: That is true. It was really cool.

Gusty the Great: It was really tasty too.

Clover the Clever: Boy it sure was.

Carly Atlas: We all thought so and all the shinobi of the Leaf loved it too.

Marcel: Boy that must have been a really awesome planet to see. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed him down.

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: This is amazing that you all are finding all these incredible planets made of food.

Natasha Hernandez: It sure is really awesome. The only planet that wasn't made of food was made of jewels! That was really a dazzling and cool sight.

Princess Celestia: It sure was amazing to see.

Princess Luna: It sure was cool to see sister.

Princess Cadance: Rarity was in absolute heave for that. There was more than enough for her to do a number of fashion lines to last forever.

Su Yung: Wow! I heard that on the dessert planets that Nico went nuts.

Minuette: Oh he sure did! Nico went bonkers when he saw the Chocolate planet and the Vanilla Pudding planet as well as the Dessert planets.

Twinkleshine: Nico sure has a really awesome sweet tooth. He can't get enough of those awesome desserts.

Lemon Hearts: It was awesome and funny to. He Really loves amazing desserts. But then again who DOESN'T love a great dessert?

Moondancer: (Laughs) That is true! I thought seeing a dessert planet was really cool.

Lyra Heartstrings: Homer Simpson would have loved the Donut planet and that was really awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: (LAUGHS) That is true. And you know how much he loves donuts.

Twilight Sparkle: That was so awesome and cool.

Brittney Knudson: I thought it was all awesome. Especially the world of Gushers where everyone turned had their heads turned into fruit.

Everyone laughed.

Misty Tredwell: That was so funny. And Nico returned home with his head as a pineapple. That was really cool to see that.

Su Yung: (Laughs) That was awesome and funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: If you saw any kind of food planet what would it be?

Catherine Iroh: I would love to see a planet made of red licorice. That would really be awesome! I love red licorice.

Admiral Zhao: That would be interesting to see. I think it would be awesome too. What about a black licorice planet.

Catherine Iroh: YUCK! No way! I HATE BLACK LICORICE! It tastes like you're eating candied onions!

Layla MacKenzie: Black Licorice is not very well liked amongst many people.

Sakura Avalon: No it sure isn't. I don't like black licorice either.

Madison Taylor: No way. Mary said one that that out of all the candy she likes, black licorice is not one of them.

Chelsea: Yeah I don't like that stuff.

Rita (Cardcaptors): Me neither. It's awful stuff.

Nikki: Yeah it's awful.

Li: Black Licorice is the least favored flavor out of all the licorice out there.

Kero: I agree there. I like many sweets but to tell you the truth, I don't like Black licorice myself.

Yue (Cardcaptors): That's funny. Master Clow said there isn't a kind of Sweet that you don't like.

Kero: True.

Carly Atlas: I don't like black licorice one bit. You ever go to the supermarket and you see Black Licorice just sitting there not being touched?

Admiral Zhao: Yes I do.

Misty Tredwell: That shows how much Black Licorice is hated.

Admiral Zhao: That's true. I like all flavors of licorice except for black licorice myself.

Catherine Iroh: Welcome to the Anti-Black Licorice Club.

They laughed.

Admiral Zhao: Thank you. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: That was really amazing that Nico found that Twinkie Planet and it's perfect for everyone after what happened to Hostess 13 years ago in 2009.

Himiko Toga: I know! That is so awful! Hostess made so many awesome sweets! Especially Twinkies. It's a darn shame it shut down when all its employees went on strike!

LeFou: Why would they go on strike like that?

Himiko Toga: From what I read they were liquidating assets and they wanted more money.

Princess Platinum: That is awful. After almost an awesome century they took away an awesome dessert snack brand.

Commander Hurricane: Who DOESN'T love the snacks made by Hostess.

Chancellor Puddinghead: Yeah no kidding.

Smart Cookie: That was awful that we were robbed of a great snack chain.

Private Pansy: That was terrible.

Clover the Clever: It sure was. And I love their snacks. You would have to be crazy to hate them!

Penance: (Laughs) Yes that is true! If you hate Hostess snacks then you have something wrong with your head.

They laughed!

LeFou: That is true! Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS

Sunfire

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) If you found a planet made of Macaroni and Cheese would that be really cool?

Rhonda Monroe: It sure would be awesome! And I love macaroni and cheese. Especially if the cheese is jalapeño cheddar!

Sunny Starscout: That is so awesome.

Izzy Moonbow: That is a great flavor.

Hitch Trailblazer: Very cool. Imagine if it was ghost pepper macaroni and cheese. That would be awesome.

Pipp Petals: It sure would and it would be spicy and awesome.

Zipp Storm: I love spicy foods. They are great.

Himiko Toga: Ghost Pepper Macaroni and Cheese would be awesome for me.

Diamond Tiara: It sure would be awesome.

Cozy Glow: You said it there.

Sunfire: You guys sure love spicy foods and all that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: If you saw a planet made entirely out of grilled cheese sandwiches would that really be cool?

Irena Malkovich: It sure would! As long as it had rivers, lakes and oceans of Tomato Soup, Egg Noodles and Goldfish Crackers too. That would be my awesome version of a fun place.

Indigo Zap: Now you're speaking my language.

Lemon Zest: Yeah it sure would be cool to see that.

Sunny Flare: Boy that would be an awesome place to warm up for the winter.

Sugarcoat: A most logical and fun place for the season.

Sour Sweet: Boy it sure would be cool.

Frosty Orange: I would love that. That would be an awesome planet.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure would be awesome and fun.

Princess Cadance: It sure would everyoone.

Flurry Heart: (Slurps) That would be so awesome.

Abacus Cinch: It sure would there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: What would be the most disgusting kind of planet ever?

Shinoa Hiragi: I would really be repulsed if it was a planet made of C-H-U-M.

Me: Me too. I would not like to go see a planet made of chum. I would hurl my guts out all over the place like a fire hydrant of vomit.

Brittany Gresh: Yeah I would too. That would be awful. YUCK!

Witchfire: I don't blame you there. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

We fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 니코가 여러 종류의 바베큐 소스의 다양한 맛과 함께 완전히 닭 날개로 만들어진 행성에 간다면 좋아할 것입니다. 그렇죠? (Nico would love it if he went to a planet made entirely out of chicken wings with different flavors of many kinds of barbecue sauces wouldn't he?)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 당신은 그가 치즈와 과자를 좋아하는 것만큼 그가 닭 날개를 좋아할 것이라고 장담합니다. 풍미와 맛으로 가득 찬 그 멋진 고기로 가득 찬 날개를 충분히 얻을 수 없습니다. (You bet he would and Nico loves chicken wings as much as he loves cheese and sweets. Can't get enough of those awesome meat filled wings full of flavor and deliciousness.)

Sam S.L.: Boy he sure doesn't get enough of them! He knows so many awesome chicken wing restaurants all over the country too! There's this one restaurant in Pennsylvania that serves not only hundreds of different flavors of chicken wings but it also has the deadliest kind of chicken wing ever known in the world! It's called Nuclear Hell 2!

Lady Flamicorn: 지금까지 알려진 것 중 가장 뜨겁게 만드는 것은 무엇입니까? (What does that one have on it that makes it the hottest ever known?)

Sam S.L.: It's a chicken wing that has Pure Capsaicin Extract injected into the wing and it's covered in Blairs Extra Hot sauce, then it's covered in powdered habanero peppers and a deadly spice that is so incredibly deadly that people have to wear space suits while they make it! It's the hottest dry spice in the world! It's called nitro.

Lady Flamicorn: 신성한 한국 바베큐! 그것은 가장 치명적인 날개 중 하나임에 틀림없습니다! 그렇게 더우면 쉽게 죽을 수 있어요! (Holy Korean barbecue! That must be one of the most deadliest wings ever! You could easily die from that if it's that hot!)

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 그러나 우리가 듣 가장 놀랍고 가장 놀라운 것의 다른 맛이 있습니다. 시리얼, 초코 소스, 마시멜로 등등에 날개가 달려있어요! (But the other flavors there from what we heard are some of the most amazing and most awesome we've ever seen and heard. They have wings put in cereal, chocolate sauce, marshmallows, many things!)

Finn: That is A LOT of flavors!

Princess Bubblegum: Probably the most flavors of any chicken wing restaurant we've ever seen.

Flame Princess: I would like a flavor like Nuclear Hell 2 because well I am the Princess of Fire.

Eli: That's true. That is awesome though.

Lady Flamicorn: 우와! 나는 그들과 함께 많은 맛과 훌륭한 재능을 가진 레스토랑을 본 적이 없습니다. 해보자! (Wow! I have never seen a restaurant with that many flavors and awesome talent with them. Lets do it!)

They fired waves of fire and candy and smashed her down.

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: If you saw a planet made of French Fries would that be awesome?

Logan White: Oh you bet it would be awesome! I love French Fries!

Tyranno Hassleberry: Me too! That would be so awesome.

Aylene Carter: That would be an awesome sight to see.

Littlefoot: It sure would be awesome to see and I think it would be awesome.

Cera: It sure would be cool.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes. And most tasty too.

Petrie: Me agree too.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: That would be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: Would you be amazed if you saw a planet of Soda?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) I most sure would and that would be so cool.

Bai-Tza: It sure would be awesome to see.

Maria: I would guzzle soda like no tomorrow on that world.

Girl Jordan: Yeah we sure would.

Genki: That would be awesome too.

Holly: Yeah.

Baddie Undine: That would be awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

## Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

Morpho was next.

Morpho: If you saw a planet made of sausages would that be really cool?

Laura Wynn: Boy would it ever! And also it would be the perfect place for Hunter. He loves sausages because he is from Germany.

Crysta: That's true and we saw and tasted lots of awesome sausages in Germany.

Laney: Boy did we ever. It was so awesome.

Ren: That must've been really fun.

Tula: I agree there.

Ioz: Same with me. It's awesome.

Niddler: It sure is.

Morpho: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves and flowers and smashed him down.

---

## Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

---

Honest John and Gideon was next.

Honest John: Would eating the beans from the Baked Beans planet make your condition worse?

Omaima Lexington: Boy you know I'm not really sure. I'm no doctor but I think it might. (LOUD FART) Oops pardon me.

Honest John: Yeah it sure would.

Himiko Toga: But seeing a planet made entirely out of baked beans, hot dogs and little smokey sausages was really awesome!

Sirius: Boy it sure was. All the food planets we went to were really tasty and awesome.

Maria: They sure were. Some of the best we have ever had.

Girl Jordan: Yeah no kidding. I love the Twinkies from the Twinkie World.

Luna: Those were all rockin dudes!

Pinocchio: They sure were.

Jimini Cricket: They were awesome and tasty too.

Omaima Lexington: They sure were. (LOUD FART) Oops! Sorry.

Honest John: No worries. But man these planets made of food are awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed them down.

---

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

---

The Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: Nico sure went crazy on those planets made of chocolate and desserts didn't he?

Sonnya Furya: Yeah he sure did! He has one awesome sweet tooth!

Mary Knudson: But those planets were all delicious and so awesome. I never got so much power from all of them.

Chocolate Sailor: You get more powerful from sweets Mary?

Mary Knudson: I sure do. I have a massive sweet tooth like Nico does. But I get more powerful from eating sweets and junk food.

Lola: That is so awesome though.

Lori: It literally is and me and my family love chocolate too.

Chocolate Sailor: You all have great taste mateys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Elizabeth O'Carroll the Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Misty Tredwell, Himiko Toga and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Wolfblade Conglomerate

---

The Wolfblades were next.

Wolfblades: Aside from Haggis what would be another awesome favorite food that you would see as a planet.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Ah I would love to see not only a planet of Haggis but I would love to see a planet made of curry. Curry is another of my favorites now.

Misty Tredwell: Wow I didn't know the people of Scotland like Curry.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: Aye. Me and my people eat it all the time. I especially love the curry from the New York Restaurant the Brick Lane Curry House.

Misty Tredwell: That is a great restaurant and they are known for serving the hottest known curry in the world: Phaal.

Me: Wow! You have awesome taste Elizabeth. Phaal is a really hot curry that I saw on TV. It's made with Scotch Bonnet Habanero Peppers and has a lethal cocktail of spices that are so potent that the people that make Phaal have to wear gas masks while they make it.

Wolfblades: Why is that?

Me: Because the fumes from the spices of the curry will choke you. It's like you're working with poisonous gasses.

Wolfblade: Wow! That is potent stuff.

Himiko Toga: No kidding. Wow! That is amazing.

Wolfblades: It sure is. Lets do it!

We fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: What would be another planet for one of your favorite foods?

Natasha Katariina: I would love to see a planet made of Pelmeni dumplings. Those are a traditional dish from Russia and they are delicious.

Ibara Shiozaki: Those sound really tasty.

Numbuh 2: Boy they sure do.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) They sure do sound like it.

Mrs. Dirt: I agree too. Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACK)

They fired waves of elements and light and smashed her down.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: Besides blood sausages what would be a really good food planet for you?

Gloria Gellespie: I would love to see a planet made of Blood Pudding.

Lucy Loud: Wicked. That is a pudding made from lots of cows blood.

Brittney: Very traditional over in Finland and Scandinavia.

Carly Atlas: That would be awesome.

Zimbo: It sure would be amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Olivia Boone the Ickthyperambuloid Gene-Slammer, Slappy Squirrel, Lynn and Rainbow Dash VS Daniel Boone (Animaniacs)

---

Daniel Boone was next.

Daniel Boone: Would you love going to a planet made of caribou burgers?

Olivia Boone: Oh you bet I would ancestor! As a great frontier woman I love Caribou and Moose.

Slappy Squirrel: That is some good meat there.

Lynn: It sure is awesome.

Rainbow Dash: Boy I'll say guys.

Daniel Boone: I am glad we have the same good tastes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and energy and smashed him down.

---

Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer, Mario, Luigi, Daisy (1993) and Kaina Tsutsumi VS President Koopa

---

Meridith and her group were looking for President Koopa.

Then a fireball flew at them and they jumped and dodged it as it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

President Koopa: YOU WRETCHED PLUMBERS!

He fired more fireballs and they dodged them and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) He obviously has no love for burgers.

Mario 1993: No he sure doesn't!

Luigi 1993: No way in heck.

Daisy 1993: Yeah!

They fired explosive boulders and blasted him all over in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

He was smashed down.

---

Pirolilly, Emma Gale, Simone Honou, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: This is an amazing planet! If it was a world made of chicken sandwiches would you like it?

Pirolilly: You bet I would. It's awesome here.

Emma Gale: It sure is awesome!

Simone Honou: I think it's all awesome. These food planets we're going to are really cool.

Paige: I think so too. They are awesome.

Carmen Rockell: They sure are awesome.

Torch Tiger: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Uta, Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney VS Frictor

---

Frictor was next.

Frictor: YE MORTAL FOOLS HAVE AGITATED ALMIGHTY (Echoing) FRICTOR! MASTER OF FRICTION!

Uta: Bring it on Blister Face!

Frictor rubbed his hands together really fast and fired a beam of red energy and the blast hit the ground by them as they jumped and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Uta: Why that rotten little! Lets get him!

Uta, Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They went to the trees and jumped all over left and right and then they jumped Frictor and smashed and pulverized him into pulp. They smashed him down.

---

Simone Honou the Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer, Jonny 2X4, Eddy and Luan VS Evil Jonny 2X4 A.K.A. The Gourd

---

Simone and her group were looking from The Gourd.

Simone Honou: Come out come out wherever you are.

Simone felt her surroundings and then she fired a blast of fire and then it hit a burger tree and exploded and out came THE GOURD! He was laughing insanely!

The Gourd: I'm GOING TO DROWN YOU ALL IN MUSTARD!

Jonny 2X4: Take this you squash face!

He bashed The Gourd in the face with Plank.

Eddy and Luan blasted him with Light and Simone kicked The Gourd RIGHT IN THE BALLS! OUCH!

They smashed him down.

---

Allison Nouveux/Firestorm Flare the Alicorn Gene-Slammer, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pirolilly, Lola and Nuova Shenron VS Hideyasu Jonouchi

---

Hideyasu Jonouchi was next.

Hideyasu Jonouchi: This is amazing that there is a burger planet too. I would love to see a planet made of Chicken Tortilla Soup.

Allison Nouveux: That would be so awesome. I love Chicken Tortilla Soup.

Sunset Shimmer: I love that stuff too.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! That is good stuff there.

Cayenne: It sure is awesome.

Firecracker Burst: It sure is. Yummy.

Pirolilly: I think so too.

Lola: Me too.

Nuova Shenron: So awesome.

Hideyasu: It sure is awesome. Lets do it! HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

ZIPPP!

Come on! Donguri Arms! Never give up!

He was ready as Kamen Rider GRIDON!

They punched and smashed and whomped him all over the place.

---

## Lucy Mann, Ripping Friends, Konan, Laney, Lily, Yoko Minato, Kaito Kumon and Mitsuzane Kureshima VS Pooperman

---

Lucy Mann and her group were looking for her archenemy.

Lucy Mann: He has to be here.

Konan: I have a feeling he will come.

Laney: Yeah.

Then a figure flew in and it was POOPERMAN! An Evil Version of Pooperman!

Crag: It's Pooperman!

Chunk: Pooperman!?

Lily: This is an evil version of him.

Yoko Minato: This is gonna be so awesome and fun.

Kaito Kumon: It sure is awesome.

Mitsuzane Kureshima: I'm so looking forward to this.

Pooperman: This is gonna be so awesome for me. Try a taste of my forearm hair spines.

He blew on his thumb and fired spines of hair from his arm and Lucy ducked and so did the team.

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Yoko, Kaito and Mitsuzane: HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

ZIIIPPP!

Soda! Peach Energy Arms! (Arabian techno music)

Come on! Banana Arms! Knight of spe~ar!

Hai! Budou Arms! Ryu! Hou! Ha-Ha-Ha

They were ready!

Pooperman: I'll use my atomic breath on you.

He fired a blast of atomic breath and Lucy fired a wave of fire and the fire ignited the breath and a massive and tremendous explosion exploded in Pooperman's face!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Lucy Mann: You forgot that Atomic Gasses are Highly combustable!

Rip and Crag punched and pulverized Pooperman and smashed him all over.

Pooperman: My stinging bathtub foam will subdue you!

He fired a spraycan blaster from his head and Lucy formed a tube and redirected it back and it got into Pooperman's eyes!

Pooperman: (SCREAMS)

Lucy formed a spiked mace arm and smashed him into the ground.

---

Megan Kiraton the Poison Butterfly Gene-Slammer, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger and Zecora VS Mezool

---

Mezool is next.

Mezool: You did really awesome on your first battle with me.

Megan Kiraton: I sure had a lot of fun. I'm glad I got to go with the team on Will's 3rd Ambassador Mission. It was really fun.

Fluttershy: It was amazing to hear about.

Tree Hugger: It was really far out dudes.

Zecora: What happened to Megan during the time with her father was most awful to face. But at least she is now back on a path of the right pace.

Mezool: That is true. Does Zecora always talk in rhymes?

Megab Kiraton: She sure does but they are very philosophical and wise with meaning.

Mezool: They sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of poison, grass and energy and smashed her down.

---

Zyuohgers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lily, Lola, Lana and Lisa VS Illusion

---

Illusion was next.

Nico: This is gonna be great!

Nico teleported and opened Illusions safe and in it was a bunch of gadgets called the Vengeance-Crazed Villains Detectors, these gadgets, once they merge with our large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe, will track down any vengeance-crazed villain we've taken down in the past, and it also includes the list of villains we know and more: The Joker, Jafar, Ursula, Oogie, Maleficent, Lex Luthor, Captain Hook, Malfoy, Numbuh 363, Paul, Prince Olympius, Dark Lynn, Mr. Burns, Crocker, Goobot, Jock, and Vlad Plasmius and so many more.

Nico: Hey these are cool! And these will be handy too.

Nico teleported and we got the new gadgets on.

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT! AWAKEN!

AAAHHAAAHHAHAH WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed!

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

All: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ANIMAL PLATOON!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zyouhgers too!

Yamato: Don't Underestimate this Planet!

Nico: Time for some awesome action!

Rangers: ZYUOH 1000 CUBE BLAST!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Illusion and he explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Illusion you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

The TTG Titans were being thrashed six ways to Sunday.

TTG Robin: Staff meeting! (tries to hit Ryotaro with his staff.

Ryotaro: (catches it) Staff meeting? Seriously? Robin is never this stupid.

TTG Robin: Yeah we'l you're no better!

KROW!

Robin was knocked down and he crashed into a mustard lake. A HOT DIJON MUSTARD LAKE! He then had a spicy burn episode!

Takanuva: Who would have thought that TTG Robin hated spicy food.

The TTG Titans were all tied up.

Yuto: What should we do with them?

Takanuva: They were killed too many times before. Lock them up in the Neptune Cryo Prison.

Yuto: Good idea. Using the Black Gates on them is not worth it.

Takanuva: Lets head back and help the team.

They went to help us.

Laval: Our turn to shine this time, sis!

Fluttershy: Of course it is.

Orion: What are we? Chopped liver?

?: No that's what I am.

They saw a jar of chopped liver on a bun and there was a rimshot.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! HYPERJET SQUAD!

They turned into the Jetman Rangers!

Hailey Timaeus: Time for some buttkicking monsters! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Sand Moth!

Hailey summoned the Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Sand Moth and they formed into a dragon made of pure sand and it was called SAHARA SANDSTORM DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Say hello to Sahara Sandstorm Dragon!

Joan Critias: Now for this one. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Amber Pitfall!

Joan Critias summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Amber Pitfall and they formed into an awesome new dragon. It was a dragon made of pure Amber Sap and it was dripping sap that hardened on contact. It was called AMBER PETRIFICATION DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Say hello to Amber Petrification Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Great one! Now for me. I summon my Dragon self and merge him with Jinzo!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Jinzo and they formed into a deadly and powerful blaster. It was called TRAP NEUTRALIZER BLASTER!

Gina Hermos: This is called Trap Neutralizer Blaster!

Nico: COOL!

Jared: Those are awesome! Joan your dragon would be perfect to freeze Vegetor into an Amber Crystal.

Joan Critias: It sure would.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

We summoned the Changeman, Flashman, Fiveman, Megaranger and Kyurangers!

Nico: Too bad there isn't a blaster that can summon all the Kamen Riders from over the course of 51 years.

Me: That would be cool.

We went at Vegetor and smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

We were smashing him all over the place.

Wildrider, Hunch, Smokescreen and Songbird used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Wildrider's Laser beams, Smokescreen's Disruptor rifle and Songbird and Hunch's powers 100-fold.

Smokescreen and Songbird: SONG DISRUPTOR BLAST!

Hunch and Wildrider: OWL HEAT LASER BLAST!

Zzzax and Bambi: LIGHTNING DEER BLAST!

Pyro and Disney Robin Hood: FIRE ARROW STORM!

Aqueduct and Wreck It Ralph: SMASHING WATERSTORM BLAST!

Stonedozer a Donkey Kong: COCONUT ROCK BARRAGE!

Hsi Wu and Ecco the Dolphin: SKY DOLPHIN SWIM!

Brain Freezer and Dante's Inferno: 9 HELLS OF ICE FIRE!

Man Boy and Ripping Friends: SMASHING MAN BLAST!

Diabolico and Ren & Stimpy: DEMON CAT DOG BLAST!

Riddler and Ben 10: ALIEN RIDDLE BLAST!

Chalmers and Simpsons Kids: SPRINGFIELD BLAST!

Fluttershy, Laval, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Sierra Logan and Laney: KINDNESS OF PLANTS BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy..

Sierra Logan, Fluttershy, Laval, Me and Nico: PLANTS OF LIFE BLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: BURGER ELEMENT STYLE: 50/50 BURGER!

Litchi Faye Ling: BURGER FIRE STYLE: ANGUS BURGER!

Tyris Flare: BURGER FIRE STYLE: KIWIBURGER!

Sari Sumdac: BURGER LIGHTNING STYLE: BACON CHEESEBURGER!

Shizuka Marikawa: BURGER LIGHTNING STYLE: BANQUET BURGER!

Makoto Nanaya: BURGER WIND STYLE: BARBECUE BURGER!

Tatsumaki: BURGER WIND STYLE: BØFSANDWICH!

Yuna: BURGER WATER STYLE: BUTTER BURGER!

Nanami: BURGER WATER STYLE: BUFFALO BURGER

Toph: BURGER EARTH STYLE: CALIFORNIA BURGER!

Julie Makimoto: BURGER EARTH STYLE: CAROLINA BURGER!

Entrapta: BURGER LIGHTNING STYLE: CHEESEBURGER!

Perfuma: BURGER NATURE STYLE: VEGGIE BURGER!

Frosta: BURGER ICE STYLE: CHORI BURGER!

Princess Allura (VLD): BURGER LIGHT STYLE: CHILI BURGER!

Peni Parker: BURGER DARK STYLE: HAWAII BURGER!

Shantae: BURGER MAGIC STYLE: JUICY LUCY!

Akko: BURGER STAR STYLE: PATTY MELT!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said burgers!

Lincoln and his harem: BURGER FINAL SMASH: BURGER HADOUKEN BLAST!

They fired a barrage of burger shaped Hadouken barrage at Vegetor which explodes on contact!

KKRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Vegetor was knocked down!

Jared went up to him.

Vegetor: NO NO! LEAF ME ALONE! I DON'T DESERVE THIS!

Jared then ATE HIM IN ONE BIG BITE!

KRACHOMP!

He chewed him up good and swallowed him and then assimilated all his powers and he was tasty.

Jared: Ahh! Now that was a delicious carrot.

Me: Nice job son.

Jared: Thanks dad. At least I had some vegetables in this one.

?: Soon, I will destroy every last one of you, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs,

the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Nicole Knudson: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Barbatos.

A muscular humanoid demon with wings, horns, a beard and haired legs and hooves came out, and it was none other than Barbatos.

Brittney Knudson: So, that's Barbatos. From the looks of this guy, he's definitely a dangerous demon that deserves to be destroyed for good.

Jhudora the Dark Faerie: You said it, Brittney, and I'm going to enjoy beating this demon into the ground.

Suddenly, Jhudora the Dark Faerie's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple and green energy aura with darkness, dark magic, and dark faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Barbatos, she left purple and green energy, darkness, dark magic, and dark faeries with every step.

Jhudora the Dark Faerie: Barbatos, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against mankind and under the orders of Psaro, and now, I will see to it that you are destroyed here and now.

Suddenly, Jhudora the Dark Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with darkness and dark magic surrounding it, there's a dark faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Jhudora the Dark Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Jhudora the Dark Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing purple hair with green streaks, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with darkness, dark magic and dark fairies surrounding her, she has a dark faerie with the Dark Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dark faerie earrings with green gems for eyes and holding the Dark Kanji in its hands, she also has a dark faerie with green gems for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and green gems on the gold lightning bolt links, along with her green choker necklace with green gem pendant. Jhudora the Dark Faerie has on a long long-sleeved purple dress with green phoenix on it, she has on purple high heels, and a long purple coat with darkness and dark faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a dark faerie with a crescent moon above its head. Jhudora the Dark Faerie's purple bat-like fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a dark faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Jhudora the Dark Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with purple gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Jhudora the Dark Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with green gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large purple Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large purple Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the dark faerie that said, "Jhudora the Dark Faerie, Powerful Good Dark Faerie of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Dark Faeries, Dark Magic and Darkness."

ダークフェアリーのジュドラ、ネオピアのパワフルなグッドダークフェアリー、ダークフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くのヒーローの親愛なる友人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師の、そしてダークフェアリー、ダークマジックとダークネスのマスター

Jhudora the Dark Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE DARKNESS MAGIC FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Jhudora the Dark Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Barbatos saw it, the demon fell into a rage and fired a blast of magic at her, but Jhudora the Dark Faerie fired a powerful barrage of purple energy blasts, darkness blasts, dark magic, and dark faeries at Barbatos, and it hits the demon and he hits the wall.

Nico: Whoa, Jhudora's transformed, this is going to be one awesome fight.

Lucy Loud: Gasp, Jhudora the Dark Faerie has become a true Angel of Darkness and Dark Justice, and not even a demon like Barbatos stands a chance against her.

Lincoln: Wow, Jhudora, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Jhudora the Dark Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deal with Barbatos once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Jhudora.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Jhudora the Dark Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put an end to this demon once and for all.**

Lincoln and Jhudora the Dark Faerie went after Barbatos, who fired blasts of magic at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dark Faeries at Barbatos, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked Barbatos with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him, and Jhudora the Dark Faerie fired powerful purple energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Barbatos by the neck, and he sucked out all of Barbatos' magic and abilities, and he made them his own, and Lincoln tossed the powerless demon into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he and Jhudora the Dark Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Barbatos, the two energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing him for good and he was erased from existence as he was condemned to The Black Gates. We cheered wildly for what Jhudora the Dark Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and power down, and Jhudora the Dark Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive bat-like fairy wings are permanent.

Jhudora the Dark Faerie: That's it for that evil monster, and thank you for helping me with taking care of Barbatos, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Jhudora.

Suddenly, Jhudora the Dark Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Jhudora the Dark Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Jhudora the Dark Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Dark Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, we always knew Barbatos never stood a chance against Jhudora the Dark Faerie and Lincoln.

Me: That's right.

Jhudora the Dark Faerie: And this was quite an awesome day, first, on Nico's rescue, we put those two pinheads, Butch and Cassidy into the Masters of Evil after we pummeled them, and on Lincoln's rescue, we pulverized Chazz's evil brothers and sent them back to prison, then, we took down Vegetor along with the TTG Titans, and saved the meat from being destroyed by that veggie maniac, and to close the day, we took down Barbatos and sent that demon to The Black Gates for good.

Lincoln: That's right, and who knows how many more food planets we're going to find in the Solar System?

Me: No one knows, but we're still getting started, Lincoln.

Nico: You said it.

Control Freak: So, Jared. How does Vegetor taste?

Jared: Pretty good, actually.

Grodd: Glad to hear it.

Ed: Carrots are good for your eyes but can it dial a phone?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Trumbipular: And we still got plenty of burgers to carry back home.

Lythos: (to the Den O team) You guys did a good job too.

Ryotaro: We sure did.

Stratos: See you guys in July.

Me: We owe you guys big time for this.

Ryotaro nodded and the Den-O Kamen Riders teleported back to Japan.

Nico: This was an awesome adventure. Great job today everyone.

Laney: This was so cool seeing a planet made of burgers. I hope the next planet is awesome.

Me: Oh it will be. Food or normal or anything like that it will be awesome.

Nico: Yeah.

Laval: (To the viewers) Burgers are awesome and delicious but Vegetables are just as good too. But don't force anyone to be a vegetarian.

Jared: That's right Laval.

We later went back home and we had a lot of burgers leftover for many meals. We later went to sleep after enjoying the rest of the day. The TTG Titans were all sent to the Neptune Cryo Prison for all eternity.

THE END

---

Another awesome food theme fanfic done.

This was awesome and burgers are one of my favorite foods. WHO DOESN'T love burgers. They are awesome. The villain for this is Vegetor from the TTG Episode called Vegetables. That was a crazy and funny episode. Cyborgs Meat Parties are really cool and awesome though. It was a funny one. The first part was for Mikan Island from the Pokemon Orange Island League saga and that was so awesome. The second part was for a Planet made of Ramen and that is awesome! I love Ramen and that was awesome. But it was really salty for me. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Yu Takeyama, Ant Man, Capital G, Ax, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are heading to New York City and we're going to the world of the 1997 movie The Borrowers and we're going to stop Ocious P. Potter from killing the Borrowers and destroying the Lenders house. And we're also going to meet Ariana Montenegro and she is a Borrower Gene-Slammer and like Arrietty just now she has the power to change size at will too. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on a planet made of Red Licorice! We're going to see an amazing planet made of red licorice and we're going to face BLACK JOHN LICORICE! But we're going to put him in a jail where he will never reform. We're also going meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force XV - The Fiend named Sophia Starron. Sophia Starron is Sylvia Starron's twin sister and she is a goth girl and she is also a mindwalker, psychic and clairvoyant and also has the ability to see into the future and has the powers of darkness. She has pitch black angel wings, an incredibly powerful scythe of darkness and has the Kanji for Fiend emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She is also one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she saved Lincoln from bomb that was thrown at him, Lucy, Lana and Laney by Scoots. She is a true angel of darkness. During the Exercise scene, Sophia is going to reveal her revelation first and also Hailey Timaeus has a really dark secret. So brace yourselves for that one. Get ready for a nuclear hot spicy adventure as we go to a world made entirely out of chili peppers and hot sauce and its going to be home to some of the spiciest chili peppers and hot sauces in the world and we're going to face Johnny the Gangster Corrupt cop from Home Alone and we're going to have one one helluva bad mouth swear and killing fest with him! Also he is not going to be alone as he will have all the high school kids of Quahog with him and THEY ALL ARE OUT FOR REVENGE!

See you all tomorrow.

# JOHNNY AND THE PLANET OF PEPPERS

IN MEMORY OF RALPH FOODY -

KEEP THE CHANGE YA FILTHY ANIMAL

---

In the early morning hours at 1:23 AM, I was fast asleep in my bed with Varie and my harem, and I was having a really awesome dream. I was walking through an amazing city that looked like it took place really far into the future. I saw that it was a beautiful and amazing city.

Me: Wow! Look at this city. It looks like it takes place in the distant future.

I walked around and saw an awesome tower and on a beam was a girl and she was looking down. I then saw that it was starting to become familiar to me.

Me: This is really familiar somehow.

But then I saw the girl jump and everyone gasped and I then saw a boy go for her and he fired a gun and broke a cable and swung on it and went and grabbed the girl in mid air and saved her life!

Me: WHOA! That was awesome!

But the celebration was short-lived as the cable snapped and the boy and girl fell down through a hole in the city!

Me: OH NO!

I spread my wings and flew after them.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:35 TO 2:34)

I flew fast at them. But they were falling very fast.

Me: Whoa this city goes on forever.

I had to think of something fast!

Me: Princess Luna if you can hear me, Lend me your strength and power to save these two people from doom!

The moon appeared in the sky and then it glowed a powerful neon dark blue and then a beam of light shined down onto me and then my wings turned into those of Princess Luna's and I had a moon symbol with my cutie mark and my clothes turned neon dark blue and I had the ability to help out in dreams like Princess Luna can!

Me: What!?

I looked at my hands and I felt the powers of the dream world surging through me!

Me: Whoa! Princess Luna? Is this your power?

Princess Luna: (Through my cutie mark) Yes J.D. you have been given the same powers as Princess of the Night and you now have the power to be active all day and night without the need to go to sleep.

Me: But I still have to sleep anyway.

Princess Luna: I understand. But hurry J.D.

I flew down and went fast and then the boy and girl saw me and I fired a beam of energy and formed a big pillow under them and it caught them like a safety pad!

I flew over to them.

Me: Are you guys all right?

Zephyr: Thanks to you. Wow you're J.D. Knudson.

Me: That's right. And you are?

Zephyr: I'm Zephyr.

Leanne: And I'm Leanne. I was supposed to die today.

Me: What!? Who the hell told you that?

Leanne: I was an experiment and I was told that I was gonna die on my 20th birthday.

Zephyr: Why would they tell you that!?

Leanne: Because it was part of a test to promote Zenith's life enhancing capabilities.

Me: That is the stupidest thing I've ever heard. I would call that more like throwing you away like yesterday's garbage.

Zephyr: Yeah I agree there!

Me: You don't have to be treated like that anymore Leanne. You and Zephyr can stay at the estate with us and not have to be treated like garbage again.

Leanne: Really?

Zephyr: You would do that?

Me: I sure can.

Natilee: DAD!

Natilee flew in.

Natilee: I saw what happened! That was so awesome!

Me: Thanks Natilee.

Zephyr: Wow! J.D. saved our lives.

Me: It was nothing. Me and Princess Luna merged and she lent me her powers as Princess of the Night.

Natilee: Wow that is awesome.

Princess Luna: It was the least I can do to help J.D. out.

Me: Yeah. Lets head home.

Later at 8:09 AM I woke up.

Me: Whoa! That was an awesome dream.

I looked at my cutie mark and saw that it all REALLY DID HAPPEN!

Me: Whoa! It really was real.

I went and got dressed and had breakfast and I told everyone what happened and it was incredible.

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing!

Leanne: He saved both our lives.

Zephyr: Boy he sure did and we're so grateful.

Princess Luna: It was amazing to do so to help J.D.

Me: It sure was.

---

Later in New York City, it was time for Nico's rescue and Nico, Yu Takeyama, Ant Man, Capital G, Ax, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were walking through the streets of the city.

Me: So the next rescue is in New York City. How awesome.

Laney: It sure is. I have a feeling we're going to a Dairy Factory for this one.

Lana: I have a feeling this will be awesome.

Arrietty: I sense that some of my Borrower Brethren are in trouble and that must be the reason why we're heading there.

Eli: I have that same feeling too Arrietty.

Kaoruko: But this will be so awesome going with you all on this rescue.

Ochaco: It sure is.

Toru: I have a feeling that it's Ocious P. Potter that is causing some trouble.

Me: I have that same feeling myself.

Nico: Thanks for coming, Ax.

Ax: No problem Nico. I'm the first ever Andalite to ever go with you on a great rescue like this.

Nico: Boy you sure are.

Me: I'll never forget the day we met you and the Animorphs. That was so awesome.

Nico: I remember when you and the other Animorphs did combos alongside the Stunticons.

Ax: That was really amazing.

Me: And we brought an end to the Yeerk War.

Nico: We sure did.

Camie: What is a Yeerk?

Me: An ugly parasitic slug alien that controls people. They have been a major problem all over the galaxy.

I told them everything about the Yeerks and the dangers they have caused to the Galaxy as well as go over the events of chapter 627.

---

Yeerks are the primary antagonists of Animorphs novel series. They are a species of slug-like parasites from a planet which having a sun that emit Kandrona rays, light that is their natural food. These small but foul, megalomaniac creatures require host bodies to see, walk and verbally communicate. They try to invade Earth by infiltrating its population's society, only to be failed by Animorphs, the titular heroes of the series.

While not possessing someone, Yeerks' normal form are greatly resembles large slugs with four fin-like limbs and greenish-gray skin. They lack eyes, though they possess optical and sensory tentacles on their head. However, once they enter a host's ear and brain, their body shifts into near-liquid form so they could pass through orifices within ear canal and possesses the host's brain, effectively controlling their body and mind.

## Hierarchy

Once they sought for world domination after stealing various resources from Andalites, they formed hierarchy among themselves, which are:

### Council of Thirteen

The Council of Thirteen is at the top of the Yeerk hierarchy. One of the members of the Council is the Emperor, but only the Council members know which one. There are a variety of hosts on the Council including Hork-Bajir and Taxxons. There are no humans on the Council, and no Andalites as Visser Three/One was never appointed to the Council.

### Visser

Just below the Council of Thirteen are the Vissers, generals of the Yeerk empire. The lower the number the higher ranking the Yeerk, therefore Visser One is the highest, and this goes on down until Visser 47 or so.

### Sub-Vissers

Below Vissers are Sub-Vissers. They are the colonels of the Yeerk empire, having subordinates but still taking orders from a superior officer. The same applies to Sub-vissers as Vissers, the lower the number the higher the ranking.

Controllers

The lowest ranking members of the Yeerk empire are the standard controllers. However, there are high ranking controllers such as Chapman, and there are low ranking controllers such as Tom. Serves Yeerk Empire as soldiers, workers, spies, etc.

---

It starts in the estate. We were having breakfast. Miranda was making omelettes.

Miranda: (To the Viewers) It's my first time making breakfast for everyone. I'm making omelettes for everyone.

Mine was ham and bacon.

Me: Mmm. Delicious omelette Miranda.

Laney: It sure is tasty.

Nico just tried an omelette that Miranda made.

Miranda: So? What do you think?

Nico: Miranda, you have failed this omelette.

Miranda (pouts): Aw!

Me: She did do her best.

Nico: That's true.

Lola: I think her omelettes are really tasty.

Miranda: Thanks Lola.

Jared: I agree Lola. She can keep trying.

Me: That's true son.

After breakfast we were watching TV and reading books. I was scanning the country for anything out of the ordinary. I then came across something unusual going down in Corvallis, Oregon.

Me: This is unusual. The satellites are picking up unusual brainwave activity in Corvallis, Oregon.

Lincoln: What do you think it might be J.D.?

Me: Lets see. The satellites say that the brainwaves are extraterrestrial in origin.

Nick: Alien brainwaves?

Ben: That's not a good sign.

The doorbell rang.

Shocker: I'll get that.

Shocker went and got the door and to his shock he saw HOBGOBLIN back from the dead!

Shocker: Hobgoblin? How are you still alive?! You're supposed to be inside the Book of Vile Darkness!

Hobgoblin: Did you really think a stupid book would be enough to keep me down? If you want more answers, then come catch me! (flies away)

Me: After him!

We took off and followed him to Corvallis, Oregon.

We arrived and ran after him on foot. But there were a lot of people.

Shocker and Nico tried locating Hobgoblin but lost him in a crowd of people.

Shocker: He's gone?!

Nico: He couldn't have disappeared without teleportation! Something fishy's going on here.

Me: Yeah. I can sense it. Whatever is going on here it's not good.

We walked to a nearby barn

Suddenly a parasitic slug creature jumped out and just as it was about to land on me my lightning electrocuted it and killed it.

Me: What in the name of?

Lisa picked up the creature.

Lisa: This is the most unusual type of slug I have ever seen.

Me: I have never seen a slug like this before.

Shanan: It looks familiar. But I can't remember where I saw it.

Then we saw 4 kids and a hawk was with them.

Rachel (Animorphs): Team Loud Phoenix Storm?! It's an honor to meet you guys!

Jake: Hold on, Rachel. How do we know that they're not Controllers?

Marco: Dude, if any Yeerks tried to infest them, then they would've failed badly.

Me: Wait a second. (Gasp) I know you guys. You're the famous Animorphs!

Varie: The famous shapeshifting science-fiction hero teens!

Me: You guys are awesome.

Lana: Oh wow! I love your books "Animorphs". They are so awesome!

Jake: I'm glad we have some fans. I'm Jake, the Leader of the Animorphs.

Rachel (Animorphs): I'm Rachel, the enforcer.

Tobias (As a Hawk): I'm Tobias and I can't change back and I'm the free spirit.

Cassie: I'm Cassie, The animal brains.

Marco: And I'm Marco, the Comic relief.

Me: It's a pleasure.

Lola: What exactly are these Yeerks?

Me: Yeerks. (Gasp) I remember now! They are an ugly race of slug-like parasitic creatures that crawl into a host and goes into their brain and controls it.

Shanan: The Yeerks pose an incredibly dangerous threat to the entire universe.

Jake: That's right and they are the enemy of everyone in the entire universe.

Lincoln: These creatures sound like they're incredibly dangerous.

Shanan: They come from the planet Yeerkus on the very distant edge of the galaxy 95,000 light-years from here. Yeerkus was a swamp planet that was destroyed by a giant rogue comet eons ago and their one goal is to enslave all life in the universe to their will.

Jake: That's right Shanan. The entirety of the universe is at war with them and the Andalites are helping us out.

Me: The Andalites of Andos IV? Amazing.

Nick: What are the Andalites?

Me: They are a race of blue centaur-like aliens. They are friends to many creatures all over the universe.

?: That's right.

We saw an Andalite.

Me: Wow!

Lola: So that's an Andalite.

Ax: That's right. I'm Aximili-Esgarrouth-Isthill. But my friends call me Ax.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lori: How is he talking without a mouth?

Me: They only speak telepathically. That's how they communicate.

Lisa: Very fascinating.

Me: So the Yeerks are here and that explains the extraterrestrial brainwave activity that we found here in Corvallis.

Jake: Yes. The Yeerks want to enslave the Human Race.

Me: We can't let that happen.

Cassie: J.D. can you help out Tobias? He can't morph back for some reason.

Me: Let me see here.

I look at Tobias as a hawk and used my light magic to return Tobias to his human form.

Me: There.

Tobias: I'm human again!

Me: I used my magic to revert you back.

Tobias: I owe you one J.D.

Me: You're welcome Tobias.

In Cassie's barn the Animorphs told us what was going on and what the Yeerks are gonna do, where their base of operations is located and more and we were being shown what the Animorph's can do.

Me: Can you show us how you become animals like this?

Rachel: Sure.

Rachel was now in a black leotard.

Leni: O-M-Gosh! That Leotard is totes trending on you Rachel!

Rachel: Thanks Leni.

Nico is blushing like mad as he saw Rachel in her black leotard.

Rachel (Animorphs) (strikes a pose and smirks): Like what you see, Nico?

Nico (blushing): I think you look nice, Rachel. But I already have a girlfriend.

Rachel (laughs): I know. I'm just messing with you!

Me: (Chuckling) Funny.

Nico: Sorry May.

May: It's all right Nico.

Rachel (Animorphs) was demonstrating her morphing abilities. Her shoes strained as she had a look of pain on her face.

Sonia (concerned): Rachel, you don't look so good. You need us to take you to a hospital?

Rachel (Animorphs) (groans): No. No hospital. Just keep watching!

All of a sudden, her shoes ripped off to reveal grizzly bear feet!

Rachel turned into a Grizzly Bear!

Me: Wow! You're now a Grizzly Bear!

Lana: Oh that is so cool!

Rachel (As a Grizzly Bear): Yeah. We can become any animal or any person by touching them.

Me: That is so awesome.

Lincoln: It sure is.

Rachel changed back.

Nico (to Rachel): You're actually ok with us helping you guys kill the Yeerks? I thought for sure that you'd be against it.

Rachel (smirks): Of course not. You know that the Yeerks infested Jake's brother Tom along with Principal Chapman? Of course, there's going to be some stealth missions involved.

Wildrider (laughs): I think you and I are going to get along great!

Me: Okay. First we have to get Tom out of there. Also this is a very identical situation to the movie The Thing. We have shapeshifting aliens here that look like us perfectly and we can't tell who is human.

Wolverine: I think I can help you guys out with this "who's got a case of alien slugs in them" business.

Jake: Tell us what you have in mind.

Wolverine: When I detect one of these freaks, I'll point them out, then you guys knock some sense into them.

Rachel: We'll give it our best.

Me: Good idea Logan. Me and Ben can use our Omnitrix's to mark who's human and who is not.

Nico: Think of our powers as antibodies to combat the Yeerk viruses.

Me: That's a very good way to put it Nico.

Ben: This is also very similar to where me and my friends and family had to fight the DNAliens and the Highbreed.

Gwen T.: That was a terrifying situation.

Me: I'll bet. We have a big day ahead of us tomorrow. Lets get some rest.

Jake: J.D. how are we gonna kill the Yeerks?

Me: We're gonna put them all in a giant jar and through them into the Sun.

Varie: The Sun will obliterate all traces of the Yeerks.

Tobias: That's good thinking.

Me: Thanks.

Suddenly we felt the ground shake and we saw a Dugtrio and a Persian.

Nico: A Dugtrio and a Persian!

My Omnitrix beeped and showed that they have Yeerks in them.

Me: The Yeerks are controlling them.

Nico: I got this.

Nico fired a blast of black and purple lightning and electrocuted them and out of the Dugtrio and Persian came two Yeerks and Lana grabbed the Yeerks. Nico caught the Dugtrio and the Persian.

Lana: I wonder what these little guys taste like.

Lana ate a Yeerk and almost immediately she projectile vomited all over the place.

Me: Oh that is completely disgusting.

Lana: (Vomiting) That was the most foul thing I ever had! I'll just stick with earthworms.

I unsealed a giant jar and put the Yeerks in.

Me: Well, three down and who knows how many to go.

The Animorphs had a nice conversative with the Transformers.

---

Wildrider and Rachel (Animorphs)

---

Rachel (Animorphs): Wildrider how did you get your name?

Wildrider: I'm the wild racer of the Stunticons. I am a Decepticon and I raced wildly all over the place. I always had this nasty habit of running cars off the road and causing mayhem. Until J.D. and his friends set me straight.

Rachel (Animorphs): That is cool. I'm glad he did.

Wildrider: I'm glad he did too.

---

Motormaster and Jake

---

Jake: Hey Motormaster. Why were you so mean on the road?

Motormaster: Well lets just say that my ways of fighting were merciless and brutal. I was often called the King of The Road and I didn't care about many things.

Jake: I see. But I'm glad J.D. and his friends helped you.

Motormaster: I am too Jake.

---

Drag Strip and Marco

---

Marco: Drag Strip how come you want to see Victory to the end?

Drag Strip: Well lets just say that I had some qualities that many sports lovers wouldn't like. Whenever I would fight I would want to see Victory all the way to the end no matter what.

Marco: That's not a pleasant deal.

Drag Strip: No it's not. Good thing J.D. and his friends set me straight.

Marco: Yeah.

---

Breakdown and Cassie

---

Cassie: How come you're always so scared all the time Breakdown?

Breakdown: I can't really help it Cassie. I've always been called the most paranoid of the Stunticons.

Cassie: That's unusual. But fear helps us get over the things we are afraid.

Breakdown: That's true. But things are oftentimes not all that easy.

Cassie: Yeah.

---

Dead End and Tobias and Ax.

---

Tobias: How come you're always so fascinated with doom and death Dead End?

Dead End: I have always been paranoid to some kind of extent Tobias. I can't really help it.

Ax: It's unusual for a Cybertronian.

Dead End: It is but for me it's kind of a way of life. Working for the evil Megatron has made me who I am. But J.D. and his friends saved me from myself.

Ax: I'm glad they did.

---

Now the time has come for the fight. We were walking over to Jake's house to get some answers. We went in and saw Tom working hard on his homework.

Tom: Oh, hey, Jake. Rachel. [the two of them are at the door with angry expressions on their faces along with Wildrider] What can I do for you guys? [they lock the door, making Tom look nervous] Heh-heh, why did you lock the door? [becomes more nervous as they slowly and menacingly approach him] Why do you have that rope? Wait, why is Wildrider of the Stunticons with you guys?! [shot of outside Jake's house where loud crashing and screaming can be heard. Back in the room, Rachel ties Tom to a chair as Motormaster and Venom enter] Jake! Rachel What's going on?! Untie me right now!

Motormaster: Shut up! [slaps Tom]

Tom: Sweet Hamburgers, what the heck is going on?!

Motormaster: I said "shut up!," you parasite! [slaps him again] No offense, Venom.

Venom: None taken.

Wolverine smelled him.

Wolverine: He has a Yeerk in him.

Me: I had a feeling. Nico?

Nico: I'm on it.

Nico fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted him and a Yeerk fell out of his ear. Lana sent it into the jar.

Tom: (Groans) Jake, Rachel. It made me.

Jake: I know Tom. But we're gonna get everyone back to normal.

Me: Tom we're gonna save this town from destruction. Lets go guys. It's time to save this town and the world.

We went into town after untying Tom.

---

We were standing in the middle of town.

Me: This is it guys. Omnitrix, send out an aura energy field around the town to detect who is human and who is not.

My Omnitrix: Affirmative.

I held my Omnitrix up and it fired a powerful energy dome. All the people that were human were glowing in a green energy aura and all the people that were glowing in a red aura were marked as not human.

Nico: Wow! That is so awesome! I got this!

Nico fired Galvatron's Purple Lightning and it electrocuted the people controlled by the Yeerks and the Yeerks left their hosts and fell to the ground. They're hosts had tremendous splitting headaches and Lana and Lisa threw the Yeerks into the jar. Surprisingly they all remembered what they were doing when the Yeerks infected them.

Man 1: (Groaning) Wow! What a headache.

Me: Everyone!

Everyone saw us.

Me: You have to evacuate this city immediately! You're all in terrible danger. Evil aliens have come to enslave the planet and we came to make sure that this never happens.

Everyone believed us and they ran in fear. Taking their cars and belongings with them. Once the town was evacuated we went into the school. We snuck in quietly. Jake was a tiger, Cassie was a wolf, Marco was a gorilla, and Rachel was a bear.

We saw the principal Hedrick Chapman getting soldiers ready with Controllers.

Wolverine: (Sniffs) Those guys all have Yeerks in them.

Me: Lets get them.

Nico snuck in using Randall's invisibility and bashed Yeerk infected people out cold.

We busted in and Nico fired a blast of lightning at them and their Yeerks fell out and Lisa threw them into the jar.

Me: Get out of here guys. This is gonna be rough.

The kids ran.

Principal Chapman: Hey! Those are our soldiers you're assaulting!

Jake (as a tiger): They're not your soldiers! They're human beings.

Wildrider (points gun at Chapman's face): You ain't talking so much now! Not when you've got Team Loud Phoenix Storm on your butt!

Chapman: Go ahead. Show us your true colors, once and for all. Show everyone the monsters that you all are.

Rachel (as a grizzly bear): Just give me the word, I'll slash him apart.

Chapman (to Jake): Why don't you tell grizzly bear here that this is all the spoils of war? Human beings are disposable! What we do here is for the next step of evolution for this planet. Because if we don't do it, somebody else will. Because you cannot stop evolution!

Cassie (as a wolf): EVOLUTION!? THIS IS SLAVERY!

Breakdown (getting close to blasting Chapman): Let me put him out of his misery.

Chapman: Visser Three's Dark Orb granted us the power to match you fools. Making all of you obsolete.

Roxy: The world will know what you're doing here.

Chapman: The world? The world will be ours in about a week. Don't you get it, Animorphs? We don't need you anymore.

Drag Strip: That was cruel.

Jake (defeated): C'mon, guys. We're done. (walks away and out of the building)

Marco (as a gorilla): We're done? We're not gonna kick a little bit of butt?

I ran to Jake and grabbed him by the shirt.

Me: Jake we're not giving up until every single Yeerk on this planet is dead.

Jake: He's already won.

Me: No he hasn't. He's messing around with your head. And I never quit! We never quit!

Jake: You're right J.D.! Lets get him!

Me: With pleasure.

We go back into the gym and confront him.

Me: You will never enslave this planet as long as we have anything to say about it!

Nico fired a blast of dark lightning and the Yeerk he had fell out and Lisa grabbed it and threw it into the jar.

Me: Get out of here Chapman. This is gonna get ugly.

Chapman ran.

Me: We're not done. Lets find the Yeerk Pool.

Rachel lead us to it and we went down into an underground channel and we saw the Yeerk Pool.

Lincoln: I got this.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning and electrocuted all the Yeerks and fried them and Lisa threw them all in the jar. We then saw Visser Three and he was an evil Andalite!

Visser Three: **Cute trick. But did you really think we wouldn't see it coming?**

Motormaster: It's game over, Visser Three. And your part in this story is now over!

Dead End: You're alone! You can't possibly-

Visser Three: **Oh, I'm not alone. You see, you may have stopped Scorpion, the Xenomorphs, Hobgoblin, Lock Up, Shredder, and the Queen of the Black Puddle. But this Dark Orb has granted me the power to morph into all of them! I only need a fraction of their powers to kill you! And then, I'll free my Yeerks from the prison you call a jar!**

With that, Visser Three morphed into a hybrid monster composed of body parts from Scorpion, the Xenomorphs, Hobgoblin, Lock Up, Shredder, and the Queen of the Black Puddle. He had Scorpion's Tail, Hobgoblin's arms and pumpkin bombs, Lockup's legs and gadgets and he had the Xenomorph Queen's head, Shredder's Blades and the Queen of The Black Puddle's hair and water powers. He was a truly ugly and wicked combination.

Me: That is really ugly!

Francesca: No kidding.

Laney: This is gonna be really ugly!

Motormaster: Stunticons! Merge into Menasor!

They did so.

Me: Lets power up!

We did so and flared up our auras and transformed.

Me: Visser Three, you lack the one thing that we humans have that you don't.

Visser Three: **And what is that?**

Me: You lack humanity and are nothing more than a genocidal psychopath hellbent on destroying the entire universe.

Nico: Visser Three, you have failed this universe! (uses Doc Ock's tentacles to strike him) And this is one ability you didn't copy from the Dark Orb!

The tentacles slammed into him and I kicked him in the face at a blazing speed. I snapped my fingers and the area turned into a mountainous planet. We were on the planet Glaren.

Me: I beamed us all to the planet Glaren to avoid having people get hurt.

Nico: Good idea.

Vince: Lets get him!

We all went at him and punched him all over the place. I grabbed the dark orb and crushed it and got an immense power boost. Visser Three returned to his Andalite form.

Me: Now that's better.

Me and Ben scanned him with our Omnitrix's and got a lot of samples of DNA.

My Omnitrix: 15,253 unknown DNA samples acquired. Scan complete.

Me: 15,253!? That's incredible!

Ben: It sure is.

Visser Three: Lets see you face one of them!

Visser Three turned into a dragonic creature with a bipedal appearance and it can use its hands as legs and it's hair was also its tail. It had a glowing neck and a flame in its right arm and it was orange in color and had glowing yellow eyes.

Shanan: That's a Zaidenian Inferno Beast!

Lola: What planet are they from?

Shanan: They come from the planet Zaid and the planet is the closest to it's parent star. They feed off of fire in the erupting volcanoes of the planet and it makes them stronger.

Lana: That thing is ugly!

Me: It sure is. But you are not the only one who can morph Visser Three!

I use my shapeshifting powers and turned into the CLOUD B4 CARRIER! I appeared as a towering monstrosity. From the middle and lower part I had several tentacles. From the top I had multiple arachnid-like legs and a fanged, gap-like mouth at the center.

Lana: That is so awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Rachel turned into a Lion and slashed the Inferno Beast and I slammed my ugly head into the ugly beast. Lana fired a blast of ice at it and froze its hands.

Visser Three changed again. This time it was an ugly tree-like creature with numerous tentacles and a mouth in the middle with blue lips and razor sharp teeth.

Shanan: That's a Lernean Lerdethak from the planet Xairum IX!

Lola: That thing is really ugly!

Kate L.: It sure is.

Laney: I never even knew he can become creatures like this.

Lynn: Me neither. Lets get him Wheeljack!

Wheeljack: You got it Lynn!

Lynn fired a blast of lava and Wheeljack fired lasers. They burned Visser Three badly.

Lynn: It's combo time!

Wheeljack: You got it Lynn.

Lynn fired a massive wave of lava and Wheeljack fired lasers.

Lynn and Wheeljack: VOLCANIC LAVA STARSTORM!

The blasts combined and turned into a barrage of meteors that rained down on Visser Three and they exploded and burned him. Visser Three then jumped into the air and a Pterodactyl creature with razor sharp claws and porcupine-like quills and a serrated beak.

Shanan: That's a Cereyan Porcudactyl from the planet Cereya.

Luan: It sure is Spiny. (Laughs) Get it? But seriously that is one ugly creature.

Shanan: These creatures are extremely ferocious and they attack anything in sight with infrared vision.

Lana: That is awesome!

I changed back and flew into the air and Blitzwing was in his fighter jet mode. Lori and her children flew with us.

Me: You are even uglier than before.

Blitzwing: He sure is.

I fired blasts of wind and Lori fired blasts of wind at him.

Lori: Lets use our combo.

Me: Right Lori!

Me and Lori fired huge blasts of wind.

Me and Lori: HURRICANE RAZORSTORM SHRED!

The blasts of wind combined and turned into a deadly tornado of powerful razor sharp wind.

Visser Three fell to the ground and he turned into a floating yellow eyeball with a star-shape pupil and multiple tentacle eyelashes.

Shanan: That's an Optoiran from the planet Optus V.

Lola: Ew! That is an ugly eyeball!

Lucy: Wicked.

Blitzwing flew at Visser Three and Cheetah ran fast.

Blitzwing and Cheetah: SUPERSONIC CHEETAH SLASHSMASH!

They ran and flew at a blazing speed and slashed and smashed Visser Three and sent him flying. He then turned into a Stealth Plane-like alien with 24 eyes and a mouth full of razor-sharp teeth and a snake tongue.

Shanan: That's an Avian Spirtexan from the planet Spirtex!

Lana: It looks like a stealth bomber plane.

Laney: It sure does look like one.

Shanan: That's what they're supposed to look like. They are often called Living Stealth Bombers.

Lola: That is interesting.

Lily: It sure is.

I flew at Visser Three at a blazing speed and punched him in the back and sent him crashing into the ground. Visser Three then turned into a purple snake-like leech creature.

Shanan: That's a Vanarx!

Lisa: Fascinating specimen.

Shanan: It's a relative of the Yeerk and is often called the Yeerkbane because it eats Yeerks.

Lana: That is disgusting.

Menasor slashed Vissor Three and then he turned into his most powerful alien form. He turned into a giant 8-headed, 8-legged, 8-armed dragonic creature and it was roaring viciously.

Shanan: That's a Pyronian Hydraxan from the planet Xexta!

Lana: That thing is ugly!

Lola: And it sure is scary!

Luna: Dude! That is really ugly!

Sam S.L.: It sure is dudes!

Shanan: It's a cousin of the Zaidenian Inferno Beast and they are much more ferocious and much more deadlier than their Zaidenian cousins.

Menasor turned back into the 5 Stunticons.

Motormaster: It's combo time!

Rachel: You got it.

Motormaster turned into a Semi-Truck and Rachel turned into a Cheetah.

Motormaster and Rachel: SEMI-TRUCK CHEETAH RAMMER!

They were enveloped in an aura and slammed into Visser Three with incredible force.

Lola and Sam S.L. fired powerful blasts of fire and Visser Three fired blasts of fire and the blasts collided.

Drag Strip turned into his car form and Marco turned into a Gorilla.

Drag Strip and Marco: GORILLA RAMMER SLAM!

Marco and Drag Strip slammed into Visser Three with incredible force and knocked him down.

Breakdown turned into his car form and Cassie turned into a Wolf.

Cassie and Breakdown: WOLFPACK SLAM SLASH!

Cassie and Breakdown went at Visser Three and slammed into him with devastating force and slashed him as well.

Wildrider: Our turn.

Jake turned into a tiger and Wildrider turned into his car form and they went at Visser Three.

Wildrider and Jake: TIGER SLAM CRASH!

They went at Visser Three and slammed into him with devastating force.

Dead End: Our turn.

Dead End turn into a car and Tobias turned into a hawk and Ax charged.

Dead End, Tobias and Ax: HAWKCHARGE RAM!

They rammed Visser Three with incredible force.

Motormaster: Lets get him Jake!

They charged at Visser Three.

Motormaster and Jake: TIGER SEMITRUCK SLAM!

Jake and Motormaster slammed into Visser Three with incredible force.

Sonia, Rocky and Kathy changed into their monster forms and pulverized the living crud out of Visser Three.

Miranda: It's Final Smash Time. I'll start! CANDRAKAR SPIDERSLAM!

Miranda turned into her Spider Form and slammed into Visser Three with devastating force.

Roxy: My turn. ANIMAL KINGDOM WAVEFRONT!

Roxy fired a huge blast of energy and it had animal paw prints and animals in it and it hit Visser Three and exploded.

Me: Now it's time for the grand finale. Animorph's lets get him!

I charged up a Kamehameha Wave.

Me and the Animorphs: ANIMAL KINGDOM KAMEHAMEHA!

The Animorphs fired lasers in the shapes of animals from the Animal Kingdom and I fired a Kamehameha Wave and the lasers combined with it and the sounds of animals was heard all over the blast.

Me: THIS IS OUR UNIVERSE VISSER THREE AND YOU ARE NEVER GONNA BE WELCOME HERE! GO TO HELL AND STAY THERE!

The blast enveloped Visser Three and completely obliterated him in an instant. There was nothing left of him. Not even an atom remained.

We powered down and we were back in the Yeerk Pool.

Me: It's over guys. Visser Three is dead.

Then Visser Three's spirit appeared.

Ax (to Visser Three's spirit): Now, you will be the one helpless as you are trapped in a prison you cannot escape from!

Nicole: And that prison is the Book of Vile Darkness. (Chants an Incantation) ALDRUON ENLENTHRANEL VOSOLEN LIRUS-NOR!

Visser Three's Spirit was sucked into the book and was sealed into it for all eternity.

We had won and saved the entire universe from a horrible fate considered to be worse than death.

Lana: It's bad enough that these Yeerks tried to take over the Earth before. But now they don't even taste good!

Ed: No kidding! I mean, Beast Man might have had fur but at least he was tasty!

Me: I know just the place for all of them.

I gathered them all together in the jar and took it into space.

Me: Into the fires of the Sun with the lot of you.

I hurled the jar with all the Yeerks in it into the Sun and it was vaporized instantly.

Me: Go to Hell Yeerks. That was for causing all kinds of trouble all over the universe.

Nico: Yeerks you have failed this universe!

The world was now free of the Yeerks and we saved many planets all over the universe from their evil rule.

Back at the estate we were resting. I was looking at the aliens that me and Ben acquired and we saw numerous aliens. Some of which we have never even encountered in our travels across the galaxy. But we saved the whole Universe. The Animorphs were now living in the estate and they were now transferred to Gotham Royal York High School. Everyone now knows all about their abilities and how they thought it was all so awesome!

FLASHBACK ENDS

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked and horrified!

Camie: That is terrible!

Arrietty: That is awful! A universe without free will is the ultimate fate worse than death!

Yu Takeyama: Yeah no kidding! That is bad.

Ant Man: That was awful.

Lana: But those Yeerks tasted REALLY HORRIBLE! YUCK!

Nico: They're like the Fold.

Me: Yeah they sure were. But except on a much larger and bigger grand scale.

Nico: Yeah that's true.

Arrietty: How many aliens could these ugly creatures turn into?

Ax: There was a lot of them.

Me: My Omnitrix found out that they had over 15,000 Aliens woven into them.

Kaoruko; 15,000 Aliens!?

Eli: Yeah that was nuts!

Nico: But we saw that Agent Alpha of Men In Black had over 12,000 aliens integrated into him.

Me: That's nothing. You should have seen how many was woven into the Thing. It have over 10,000,000 aliens in it.

Laney: That was horrifying.

Camie: The Thing and Agent Alpha are both crimes against nature! That is awful.

Nico: Not to mention that Visser Three turned into an amalgam of villains that we fought in 2018.

Me: That's true. But I wasn't fooled by it one bit. I sensed they were not of this world.

Nico: That was awesome.

Eli: Smart thinking.

Arrietty: But it was so awesome that you guys destroyed the Yeerks forever.

Kaoruko: How did you get rid of them?

Me: We put them into a jar and threw them into the Sun.

Kaoruko: Very cool.

Sirius: Thank goodness.

Nico: The Stunticons also formed into G1 Menasor to help out in that battle too.

Me: They sure did and it was awesome.

Laney: But the scariest sight was seeing the aliens they turned into.

Me: Yeah. Also Tobias was stuck as a bird and I used my magic to revert him back.

Lana: He was stuck like that somehow.

Laney: Yeah.

Ax: Because he was in his bird morph for more then 2 hours. Before you all met us, he had a hard time having a normal life since then.

Me: That explains it.

Nico: Yeah.

Lola: But still at least we're rid of the Yeerks forever.

Nico: Lets not forget that we also discovered that Shanan can identify all the countless species in the universe out there.

Lily: She sure can.

Yu Takeyama: That is amazing! How can she do that?

Me: She's a walking universe encyclopedia. She knows all about every single lifeform there is all over the universe. She knows what kind of creature they are and what planet they come from.

Nico: Yep.

Kaoruko: That is really amazing.

Ochaco: I think it sure is awesome.

Himiko Toga: She is working on this really huge book in her room about the creatures of the universe.

Laney: I heard that she only is on page 2.

Nico: Wow! She has a really long way to go.

We arrived at the New York City Dairy Factory.

Nico: Here we are.

Me: Yep.

We went into the Dairy Factory and we saw a lot of milk, cheese and more being made.

Laney: Wow!

Me: Look at all this milk, cheese and dairy.

Nico: Wow. I can't imagine how much is produced here too.

Ax: It sure is amazing.

Camie: I agree.

Aylene C.: It's amazing how much milk, cheese and yogurt we eat and drink.

Nico: It makes ice cream too.

Me: Yeah forgot that.

Nico: No worries.

Maria: Boy this place is not for those that are lactose intolerant.

Arrietty: That's true.

Maria: Yep. Nico after this what Gene-slammer are you hoping to go for next?

Nico: I'm hoping to do one for Vicetopus's kind next.

Me: One for Brainstorm's natural predator. Good choice.

Nico: Thanks so it'll be a lightning user that goes with me next.

Llincoln: Cool. But Arrietty how are we going to find some of your Borrower brethren in this place?

Arrietty: Good question.

Eli: Let me see. (Concentrates)

He used the Force to find them and he pointed to a corner.

Eli: That way.

Nico: Anyone there?

Eli: Nico shh. Look.

We saw OCIOUS P. POTTER!

---

Ocious P. Potter is the main antagonist of the 1997 film adaptation of The Borrowers. He is an arrogant, greedy and evil real estate lawyer who wants to destroy the Lender family's house and build luxury apartments in its place.

He was portrayed by John Goodman, who also played Big Dan Teague from O Brother Where Art Thou, Chuck Long from Evan Almighty, Bones Darley from Death Sentence, Marshall from The Hangover, Howard Stambler from 10 Cloverfield Lane, and Layton T. Montgomery from Bee Movie.

Potter started out as the lawyer of the Lenders, who have inherited a house from Mrs. Lender's aunt Mrs. Allabaster. When the property lease is being called into question whether the Lenders own the house or not, they stated that Mrs. Allabaster wrote a will that will prove their ownership. However, Mr. Potter seemingly states that he can't find the will and has already made plans to demolish their house in order to build condominiums on the land, and the Lenders have until Saturday to move away.

As Saturday hits by, the Lenders have moved away and Potter arrives at the empty house. It later turns out that Mrs. Allabaster never trusted banks and has hidden the will inside the house for her descendants to find, something which Potter deliberately kept from his clients. As soon as he finds the will (detailing the rightful ownership to the Lenders), Potter calls in City Hall to call in the demolition of the house. He then intends to burn the will, but Arrietty Clock (the protagonist of the film) and her brother Peagreen, two tiny people known as 'Borrowers' as they borrow stuff without being seen, recover the will, intending to save the house for both their family and the Lenders. Upon seeing the Clocks' underground home and believing that the house is infested, Potter calls in the local exterminator Jeff, who spays acidic foam into the wall, but Arietty and Peagreen escape from it. An impatient Potter asks Jeff how long will his job take, which startles Jeff so much he accidentally sprays foam in Potter's face and he screams in pain as it boils and bubbles on him. Jeff quickly removes the foam off Potter's face-though Potter loses his mustache in the process and his face is now left sunburnt red.

Potter then finds Arietty and Peagreen in the walls of the house and swings a hammer at the wall. Peagreen gets stuck on the claw of the hammer and is pulled out from the wall and flung across the room. He lands on a hanging light bulb and Potter tries to get him but can't reach. Potter swings the hammer at the lightbulb just as

Peagreen manages to escape-leaving Potter electrocuted with his hair sticking straight up. He falls to the floor, and the hammer falls and hits him on the head.

Later, Potter demands Jeff to find the Borrowers, or "make him never work in this town again." Jeff introduces his secret weapon-his bloodhound Mr. Smelly to sniff Peagreen's jacket and track down the scent to a milk factory, where Peagreen is stuck inside a milk bottle after a certain mishap.

During the way, they occasionally bump into the local police officer Oliver Steady, who starts to question Potter's actions regarding the Lender house. Around the same time, Jeff starts to question Potter's intention of killing the Borrowers after seeing how capable they are, resulting Potter to break off with him just as he is doused with liquid cheese by Arrietty and another Borrower named Spud Spiller. As soon as Peagreen is saved by his family, Potter finally arrives at the scene, steals the will, and straps the five Borrowers to the cheese machine, intending to drown them into liquid cheese as revenge for humiliating him. Spiller then insults Potter to the point where Potter dumps him into another machine, apparently killing him. Potter then heads over to City Hall to call for demolition, but not before he taunts the Lenders' son Pete (who is a close friend of the Borrowers) that the Clock family are about to be drowned in cheese.

As soon as Potter leaves for City Hall, Pete saves the Borrowers from being drowned by liquid cheese, and they head over to City Hall (with help from Jeff, who lends in his van to drive Pete there). As soon as Potter reaches City Hall, he is briefly stalled by the receptionist, who gives him confusing directions to the demolition area in response to his rude behavior. Just as he finally reaches the room, Jeff and Pete arrive to stop him. Potter responds by sending them down the elevator before going into the room, only to find out that it's just a stock room (Jeff has deliberately misplaced the 'Demolition' sign on the front of the door) where the Borrowers trap Potter with Sellotape. Out of rage, Potter breaks away from the tape and traps the Borrowers, intending to suck them up in a vacuum. However, Spud (apparently having escaped the machine) arrives to the rescue by bringing an entire army of Borrowers who arrive to trap Potter by using wires and the ceiling fan. Arriety's father Pod then delivers a speech to Potter on behalf of the Borrowers, right before they leave as soon as the door opens. Pete, Jeff, and Officer Steady have arrived at the scene, where Pete recovers the will and shows it to Steady, proving Potter's deceit and his plan to cheat the Lenders out of their house. Having gone crazy about the Borrowers, Potter tries to explain his story, but an unconvinced Steady arrests him for fraud and theft.

With Potter's plans exposed, the Lenders moved back to their house while Pete remains friends with the Borrowers while keeping their existence as a secret. It is also implied that the Lenders are likely to sue Potter for deceit and fraud that he committed against them.

During the end credits, Potter is being seen at the police station trying to explain the existence of the Borrowers, only to be laughed uproariously at by Steady, the entire police force and even the convicts. The film closes with Potter's mugshots being taken, though he actually seems to enjoy it as if he were at a photography studio (most likely due to his sanity slipping from all he's been through). It can be implied afterward that Potter himself is disbarred from his job, and sentenced to either prison or a mental asylum for his crimes against the Lenders and Borrowers.

---

Nico: Ocious P. Potter?

Eli: Not him again.

Little Arrietty 1997: Don't you dare call us thieves! We don't steal we borrow.

Ocious P. Potter: Well you won't mind if I borrow this.

Nico: HEY!

Nico went up to him.

Nico: How about you pick on someone your own size fatso!?

Ocious P. Potter: You're not stopping me this time!

Me: Oh yes we are! Now you better back away from our Borrower Friends before I rip your spine out and use it to scratch my back!

Ocious P. Potter: Empty threat J.D.

Me: Oh yeah?

POW!

I punched him in the face and knocked him into a cheese machine. SCALDING HOT MOLTEN CHEESE POURED ONTO HIM AND BURNED HIS FACE AND BOY DID IT HURT LIKE A SON OF A BITCH AS HE SCREAMED IN PAIN!

Nico: Think I can lick the cheese off him?

Me: Nico to quote Exile (Russian Accent) "Don't be a weird boy."

Laney: Save that for May.

Nico: Yeah you're right. Sorry.

Lana: Nice try though.

Arrietty got the little version of her and her family up.

Little Arrietty 1997: Are you?

Arrietty: That's right. I am you but different. It's a long story.

Pod Clock: That is amazing that you have become human bean size.

Arrietty: It's part of a power I have now. It's amazing.

Peagreen: I hope you take care of that monster.

Arrietty: Don't worry we will.

Then Potter got up.

Arrietty: Uh oh.

Arrietty formed a basket fanny pack and she put the Borrowers into it.

Arrietty: You'll be safe in here with us while the fight goes on.

Peagreen: Thank you big version of sis.

Arrietty: You're welcome.

Nico: Now it's time for a buttkicking!

Me: Lets get this fat freak!

Nico: Well, I can't lick the cheese off you. So, I'll just settle for kicking your ass!

Nico then kicked him in the stomach and then I punched him in the face!

KROW! SMASH BIFF!

Arrietty then did a drop kick on him and smashed his face in!

SMASH!

Ocious P. Potter screamed in pain from the blow!

Laney: YEAH! Try this!

Laney dealt a deadly roundhouse kick and knocked out some of his teeth.

Ax then bucked him!

KRACLANG!

He was sent flying and he fell right into a vat full of quick drying cement.

He got out and hardened and his mouth and eyes were exposed.

Ocious P. Potter: (Grunts) GET ME OUT OF THIS THING!

Me: Now this is what I call a masterpiece.

Laney: It's a gorgeous work of art.

Ax: And in the most awesome place too.

Lana: The trash!

We laughed!

Ocious P. Potter: Everybody is a comedian in this city.

Then we saw a Borrower that looked like Arrietty pop out on the statue Potter's shoulder and she put a dynamite stick into his mouth and lit the fuse.

Borrower: Time to blow you sky high.

Me: Fire in the hole!

The borrower and us ducked for cover and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion blasted Potter out and he was covered in soot and ash.

Borrower: That was awesome.

Nico: That voice. Ariana Montenegro?

Ariana Montenegro: Nico? Wow you sure look awesome.

Ariana reverted back to her normal size.

Arrietty: Wow you look so much like me.

Ariana Montenegro: That is so awesome.

Yu Takeyama: It sure is.

Potter wasn't done yet.

Nico: Time to finish this off!

Me: I'm going to gouge your eyes out and shove them so far up your butt that you'll see the inside of your ass!

Potter went at us and I kicked him in the stomach! Nico then saw me really go at him. Nico and everyone watches me hitting Potter all over and then twisting him around like a top. When I let go of him, he unwinds and I then drill him with a flurry of kicks. I then had Nico then grab a block of cement and I grab Potter him by the head, stopping his upper body from spinning, and have his legs whirl like helicopter blades. He is picked up and used against the concrete block like a high-speed flail. Which breaks his legs like toothpicks. I threw the cement block into the air and pound Potter all over. The other girls and the team sit on the sidelines of the fight, watching, and Camie files her nails while doing so. When the airborne block comes down, I kick it into Potter's head and give him a nasty concussion. Then I pick Potter up, swings him in a circle, and punched him really hard and knocks him into the police station jail. Inside his cell, Ocious P. Potter cries like a little baby!

Everyone cheered wildly for me.

Camie: YAY! All right J.D.!

Kaoruko: He sure kicked his ass!

Nico: All say!

Eli: Nice job bro.

Me: (Blows on fist) (To the viewers) Don't try any of that at home kids.

Nico: That is for sure.

Me: Believe it or not I did the same thing to some robbers after school on the day you moved in Nico.

Nico: Wow!

Ax: (To Ariana) So what's your favorite memory of Nico?

Ariana Montenegro: I have a lot of them but my favorite is in history and on some of my explorations. Me and Nico one time found a long forgotten temple in the jungles of Cameroon and we saw a really awesome and ancient ruby book. It was called the Ruby Book of Adroa.

Me: That's the God of Death in Africa Myth.

Ariana Montenegro: Yep. We turned it over to a museum for display.

Me: Cool.

Nico: That was awesome.

Ariana Montenegro: It sure was.

Nico and Ariana hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Ariana Montenegro: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: But at least we kicked Potter's butt.

Eli: Yeah we sure did.

Nico: Yep.

Me: That was awesome though.

Nico: We can still get some cheese before you go home.

Eli: I saw a room full of cheese wheels. (Points to it) There.

We went and got tons of cheese wheels and later went home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS

Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, and Optimus are heading to a planet made of red licorice, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we've got word that Black John Licorice has returned yet again from the dead for revenge on us.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here on a planet made of red licorice, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls here, but we've got word that Black John Licorice has returned yet again from the dead for revenge on us.

Me: That's right, big guy. That undead black licorice pirate refuses to stay dead, well, this is the last time we ever have to deal with him.

Nico: Big time, and we also got word that The Arcana Force XV - The Fiend Gene-Slammer is also here as well.

Lincoln: And there's only one person I know who'd be the Gene-Slammer for the Arcana Force XV - The Fiend, it's Sophia Starron.

Sylvia Starron: That's right, I have powers of light, and my twin sister has the powers of darkness, since she's a goth girl.

Lincoln: It'll be good to see her again, and thanks for joining us, Optimus.

Optimus: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Catherine Iroh: Oh wow! This is so awesome! I've mentioned during my battle that I would love to see a planet made of Red Licorice. This is amazing!

Me: Wow! It sure is. And that is the best kind of licorice. But not black licorice. I HATE BLACK LICORICE!

?: HELP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his

Third Eye, and superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Black John Licorice and his undead black licorice crew, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by Black John Licorice and his undead black licorice crew, and they're going to kill them.

?: Those undead black licorice fiends, let's get them.

Suddenly, we saw Arcana Force XV - The Fiend appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, so that's Arcana Force XV - The Fiend, wicked.

Lincoln: And there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Sophia Starron, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a bunch of black licorice pirates to get rid of.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Black John Licorice's crew, and they exploded and were obliterated forever, and they also hit Black John Licorice, and that allowed the eleven girls to get to safety. When Black John Licorice saw us, he was enraged, but we weren't too pleased to see him again.

Lincoln: You don't even know when to stay dead, do you, Black John Licorice? Well, this time, you are heading straight for prison, but it'll be in a special jail where you will never reform again.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Optimus, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Black John Licorice, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln punched Black John Licorice so hard with his immense and brute superhuman strength, Black John Licorice exploded into pieces, and Lincoln beamed him to a special jail cell in the Uranus Prison, where it neutralized the effects of the curse, and prevented him from reforming again. We all cheered wildly, as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: Now, that's the last time we ever deal with Black John Licorice. (To Sophia Starron) And it's so good to see you again, Sophia Starron.

Sophia Starron reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing black hair, red eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the kanji for Fiend emblazoned on her forehead, she has massive pitch black angel wings, and she reigned in the power Arcana Force XV - The Fiend, and she's dressed in a red sleeveless blouse, red sleeveless dress top, black skirt, black pants with red designs, red sneakers, and red and black sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness on the coattails, and Arcana Force XV - The Fiend on the back, and holstered on her back is a large and incredibly powerful scythe of darkness.

Sophia Starron: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time, and it's good to see you too, Sylvia.

Sylvia Starron: You too, Sophia.

Lincoln went up to Sophia Starron and they hugged, and Sophia Starron's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Sophia Starron: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Sophia Starron, she's Sylvia's twin sister, she's a goth girl, a true angel of darkness, and she's also a mindwalker with psychic and clairvoyant powers and she also has the ability to see into the future and has the powers of darkness, and as we saw, she has pitch black angel wings, an incredibly powerful scythe of darkness holstered on her back, and has the Kanji for Fiend emblazoned in the middle of her forehead. She's also one of my Guardian Angels from Michigan and she saved me from a bomb that was thrown at me, Lucy, Lana and Laney by Scoots.

Nico: Whoa, we're so going to enjoy hearing about this later on.

Lincoln: Trust me, you'll love it, and Hailey Timaeus' parents are coming over today so we can meet them, and Hailey has a really dark secret that she and her parents knew about and she told me and the rest of my sisters except for Lisa, thanks to the eye incident.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Sophia

Starron's neck with red gems on the gold thunderbolt links and black crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Sophia Starron: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Sophia.

Sophia Starron had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Sophia Starron on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Kazuma Eri and Morita Miki from Wannabes, Cindy Shahani, Hou Reika, and Mitsurugi Hina from Dangaizer 3, Amy, Bellows, Mayta, Melty, Ridget, and Saaya from Gargantia on the Verdurous Planet.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kazuma Eri, Morita Miki, Cindy Shahani, Hou Reika, Mitsurugi Hina, Amy, Bellows, Mayta, Melty, Ridget, and Saaya.

Nico: From Wannabes, Dangaizer 3, and Gargantia on the Verdurous Planet, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kazuma Eri: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kazuma Eri and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from Black John Licorice, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kazuma Eri: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kazuma Eri: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kazuma Eri, Morita Miki, Cindy Shahani, Hou Reika, Mitsurugi Hina, Amy, Bellows, Mayta, Melty, Ridget, and Saaya with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Black John Licorice, who's returned from the dead yet again to get revenge on us.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in busting him into pieces and sending him to a special cell in the Uranus Prison which neutralized the curse that constantly causes him to reform and resurrect from the dead, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Sophia Starron have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and now, we're finally rid of Black John Licorice, and he's never coming back from the dead again, and Lincoln brought some red licorice from the planet to share with all of us.

---

After putting a stop to Black John Licorice and this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Sophia Starron aw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

And with us was Hailey Timaeus' parents, her mom, Helen Timaeus, a 34-year-old woman with short neck-length blue hair and blue eyes like her daughter, fair skin, she's tall at 5'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, and dressed in a sleeveless white dress top, blue pants, and blue sneakers, and Hailey's dad, Johnathan Timaeus, a 35-year-old man with short brown hair and hazel brown eyes, tanned skin, he's tall at 7'1" in height, he had massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, and he's dressed in a large red short-sleeved shirt, long black pants, and black boots.

Sophia Starron: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sophia, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Sophia Starron: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is.

Lincoln: And it's so good to see you again, Mr. and Mrs. Timaeus.

Helen Timaeus: You too, Lincoln.

Johnathan Timaeus: It sure has been a long time, you've grown a lot from the little 11-year-old kid into this strong and powerful 17-year-old man, and I'm glad that my daughter's gotten together with you, we always knew she had feelings for you, and we're so glad you're still together with her, even after what happened to her.

Lincoln: That's right, Mr. Timaeus, and Lisa's been rid of her dark side since last year.

Nico: That's right. So, Sophia, how did you save Lincoln, Lucy, Lana, and Laney from a bomb that was thrown at them by Scoots?

Sophia Starron: You're going to love hearing about this. One day, I was walking home with Lincoln, Lucy, Lana, and Laney after a day at Gus' Games and Grub, but then, I had a vision and I saw who it was that's in the vision: it was that crazy, scooter-driving, troublemaking, heckling old bat, Scoots, and she had a bomb that she was going to throw at Lincoln, Lucy, Lana, and Laney and kill them. But, I wasn't going to let that old bat do that, so I unholstered my scythe from my back, and as soon as I saw the bomb heading for Lincoln, Lucy, Lana, and Laney, I cut open a portal with my scythe, and once the bomb fell into it, I opened up another portal, and the bomb landed on Scoots' scooter, and as soon as it exploded, it sent Scoots flying right back to Sunset Canyon, and Varie put her back into a straitjacket and threw Scoots back in the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum, this time, she was put into a padded cell, where she'd never escape.

We all cheered wildly for what Sophia Starron did in saving Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, and Lana from Scoots. But, we were really mad that Scoots tried to kill Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, and Lana with bombs.

Nico: That stupid, pinheaded, scooter-driving, troublemaking, crazy old shrew! Now, she's gone too far.

Lincoln: In fact, I've got just the thing to punish her.

Lincoln put the heavy barbell on the rack, and he aimed his left hand and sensed for Scoots.

Lincoln: This is for trying to kill me, Laney, Lucy, and Lana with that bomb, Scoots. CHILI PEPPER BARRAGE!

Lincoln fired a barrage of chili peppers from his large left hand, and they were sent flying right at Scoots, and as soon as they stuffed Scoots' mouth, she was screaming in pain as she belched and farted out fire like crazy.

Nico: Hey, that's the move I used on the Griffins when I first moved here, and when I first met May. Awesome job, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Me: (Laughs) That'll serve her right.

Then, Lincoln went back to working out with the rest of us.

Lincoln: Now, there's a reason why Mr. and Mrs. Timaeus have come here to the World Tree Estate, you see, Hailey has a really dark secret that only she and her parents have known throughout their lives, and me, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lily, and Mom and Dad know about it from them, except for Lisa, thanks to the eye incident.

Hailey Timaeus: Lincoln's right, you see, I've loved my family with all my heart and they also loved me with all their hearts as well, except for three people in my family.

Hailey Timaeus took out three prison mugshots of three tall and muscular boys with the same color hair as their dad, but they have mean scowls on their faces.

Nico: Whoa, who the heck are these guys?

Hailey Timaeus: These are my ex-older brothers, Nico. The first older brother is Joshua Timaeus, he's the leader of the group, the second older brother is Drake Timaeus, and the third older brother is Noah Timaeus, they're known as The Timaeus Boys, or as I like to call them muttonheaded morons and sister haters. Growing up, those three have done all they can to try and make my life miserable, but as I started getting praise for what I did in saving Lincoln from Lisa's wrath, and losing my eye in the process, they went from trying to make my life miserable to trying to kill me.

Every time, they've tried to kill me with either trying to beat me and they thought they were bigger and stronger thanks to going to the gym all the time they had one over me, but I was skilled with strategy and smarts and I outthought those morons, since they used brawn instead of brains. Then, when their biggest attempt to kill me in school resulted in them getting exposed to the entire school district, they were eventually expelled by Principal Rivers. But, they were unaware that I recorded all of their constant attempts to try and kill me, and when I showed it to my parents, they were furious at them. Dad dragged all three of them into the room since he was bigger and stronger than them, and he and Mom called the cops, and the morons were sent to prison. I since cut my ties with them for all their attempts to try and humiliate or kill me, and I'm proud to say I haven't forgiven them ever since.

Me: Jeez.

Nico: I'm sorry to say this, but those three older brothers of yours are real jerks, Hailey.

Lincoln: They think that just because they're bigger and stronger they can bully others for their own amusement, they're wrong. Look at what happened to Pablo, Anderson, and any bully we've met in the past.

Me: Yep, they wound up becoming jailbirds. But, there could be a chance they could break out, and get revenge on Hailey.

Lincoln: That's not going to happen, J.D. If they hurt one hair on Hailey's head, I'm going to flatten those muscle-headed morons and smash them into the ground.

Johnathan Timaeus: (Laughs) And wait until they see you again, Lincoln, they're bound to get quite the shock of their lives.

Nico: Big time, and we'll film the whole thing for you and Mrs. Timaeus to see it, Mr. Timaeus, that is if you still…

Helen Timaeus: No, Nico, like Hailey, we've cut our ties with those three long ago after we had them sent to prison.

Me: That's good, what they tried to do in trying to torment or kill Hailey has proved that they've gone too far.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem are heading to Everbay Coast in Kirby's world.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, and Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Hailey Timaeus: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and and his harem headed for Everbay Coast, and when they arrived, it consists of five main stages, Abandoned Beach, Concrete Isles, Scale the Cement Summit, Fast-Flowing Waterworks, and The Tropical Terror and eight Treasure Road stages.

Hailey Timaeus: Whoa, is this Everbay Coast?

Lincoln: That's right, Hailey, and it's perfect for our date and exploration. Shall we?

Then, Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they explore the islands, rivers, beaches, oceans. Then, when they got to the surface, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made, and they travelled through the eight treasure routes, and they found eight treasure chests at the end of those routes, and they put them into scrolls to show to the rest of us later on. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, gang, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Everbay Coast in Kirby's world.

Me: Whoa, that's awesome, and I can guess you guys found something to show us, right?

Lincoln: (Smirks) You got that right, J.D.

Lincoln and the girls in his harem took out the eight scrolls and inside them are the eight treasure chests from the eight treasure routes, and inside them are eight kings' ransoms of gold coins and gems. When we saw them, our eyes went wide open.

Nico: Holy crap!

Me: Eight treasure chests and inside them are eight kings' ransoms of gold coins and gems, that's so awesome!

Johnathan Timaeus: This is quite a find, Lincoln, so what do you intend to do with them?

Lincoln: Just like what I've done with any treasure chest we find with gold coins and gems, donate them to the museum and they'll be put under tight security, so no one tries to rob the museum.

Helen Timaeus: That's a good idea, Lincoln.

Lincoln put the eight treasure chests with the eight kings' ransoms of gold coins and gems inside the chests into the museum, and they were put under tight security.

Lincoln: And Hailey, I've got a surprise for you: I've moved your parents here to The World Tree Estate, so that way, they'll be put under our protection, and that'll be in case your former brothers break out to get revenge on them for sending them to prison.

Hailey Timaeus was definitely surprised by the news, and she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed her on the lips, which she also returned.

Hailey Timaeus: Thank you so much for the surprise, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Hailey.

Me: That was a good thing you did, big guy.

Nico: Same here, and that's in case those three muscle-headed morons try to get after them if they break out, and you're definitely looking forward to flattening them if they do break out.

Lincoln: That's right, and they'll be sent right back to prison for good. But, they won't be easy to take down. If they've been to the gym throughout their lives, they're going to put up a fight, Nico, so we got to be on our guard, because they don't like to fight fair and they like to fight dirty.

Nico: They don't fight fair and they fight dirty?! Oh, that's just mean!

Lincoln: But, Hailey knows their dirty tricks when they fight, so with her knowledge of their dirty tricks, we'll know what they're going to do, and that's when we strike.

Me: Yeah.

Later it was time for Lillian's next Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Lillian? Besides Dan, Drago, and 4 Rabbids?

Dan: I was thinking of having Runo come with.

Runo: Aw thanks Dan.

Me: Aw. Megan, Varie, Celica, Hailey, you guys want to come too?

Hailey Timaeus: Sure guys.

Varie: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico: Cool! Lets go!

Megan Kiraton: I can't wait to meet the Gaim Kamen Riders. Next to OOO they are also one of my favorites.

Nico: Nice.

We were off.

We arrived in Japan.

Kouta: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Kouta.

Lillian: Kouta, meet Dan Kuso.

Dan Kuso: Awesome to meet you. Dan Kuso, leader of the Bakugan Battle Brawlers.

Drago: I'm Dragonoid but you can call me Drago.

Runo: I'm Runo Misaki. Dan's girlfriend.

Blade Tigrerra: And I'm Blade Tigrerra.

Megan Kiraton: My name is Megan Kiraton and I'm the Poison Butterfly Gene-slammer.

Varie: My name is Varie.

Celica: And I'm Celica. We're two of J.D.'s fiancés.

Hailey Timaeus: And my name is Hailey Timaeus and I'm the gene-slammer of the dragon The Eye of Timaeus and Legendary Knight Timaeus.

Kouta: Wow! It's awesome to meet you all.

Varie: Same here.

Kouta: I wonder if I can get a Bakugan of my own.

Nico: We'll have to think of something on that one.

Eli: Yeah.

Varie: Is that huge building right there the Yggdrasill Corporation?

Me: That's it. It looks like a small version of the World Tree Estate.

Kouta: Yeah but that building has got to go forever. Its been nothing but a menace to both the Helheim Forest and us.

Mitsuzane Kureshima: Kouta, I'm sorry if me and Kaito have been spending time away from you lately.

Kouta: No worries. You are now part of the Redemption Squad and that shows that you are on the road to redemption.

Nico: That's true. But also Yoko Minato is with the team too.

Eli: That's right.

Kaito Kumon: We should dismantle the Yggdrasill Corporation from the inside next mission. It gives us time to prepare a battle plan.

Me: Good idea and that's gonna be in 2 days. I can't wait to chop that bad building down and make sure that it is nothing more than a forgotten memory.

Nico: Me too. After everything that happened with you all you deserve to have a Yggdrasill Corporation Free world.

Megan Kiraton: That is for sure there.

Varie: We could always blow that entire building up with the superlaser.

Me: No Varie. Too extreme. The blast would not only destroy the building but also destroy the entire city too.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: But before we do that we should gather evidence and documents to show the world what the Yggdrasill Corporation was up too.

Kouta: Lillian, how would you like to become a Kamen Rider for my team?

Lillian: I would be honored!

She was given a Sengoku belt and a Starfruit Lockseed!

Lillian Hale: Wow! The Starfruit Lockseed!

Nico: That's a great fruit.

Me: Starfruit is a delicious tropical fruit.

Eli: It sure is.

Kaito: J.D. how did you suggest that idea to gather evidence?

Me: Well I learned a massive lesson in 150,000 years in the world of shinobi. Before you take any course of action to bring down your enemy you have to have evidence and proof about what they were up to before you take them down.

Kaito: That's very wise thinking.

Mitsuzane Kureshima: It sure is.

Kouta: We should probably go to the building right now to get that evidence.

Kaito Kumon: Either way, we're going to transform to take out one of the guards there.

Me: Good idea.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Eli: I'll use the Force to look for any trouble.

Me: Good idea.

Varie: If there are any prisoners we might as well free them too.

Megan Kiraton: Good thinking.

Nico: All right lets head to Yggdrasill! (Eyes glow red) Get ready Yggdrasill, your days on this planet are numbered.

Kouta: How come his eyes glowed red?

Me: It's what we call the Justice Leader Glare. Whenever we make a vow, our eyes glow blood red.

Eli: It's really cool.

Mitsuzane Kureshima: That is awesome.

We were off.

We arrived at the Yggdrasill Corporation Tower.

Me: WOW! It's huge!

Nico: It IS like a smaller version of our estate.

Celica: Wow this is amazing.

Lillian: No turning back now. Henshin!

LOCK ON!

ZIPP!

She donned the awesome STARFRUIT ARMOR and had a staff of Starfruit!

Lillian Hale: AWESOME! This is so cool!

Nico: Wow! You look awesome Lillian.

Cornelia Hale: You sure do. This is so awesome. My little sister is a Kamen Rider.

Me: Yeah she sure is.

Nico: Lets go.

We went into the building.

Kouta: Our turn, Kaito.

Kaito: (nods) Right!

Kouta, Mitsuzane and Kaito: Henshin!

Soiya! Orange Arms! Hanamichi on stage!

Come on! Banana Arms! Knight of spe~ar!

Hai! Budou Arms! Ryu! Hou! Ha-Ha-Ha!"

They donned their Orange, Banana and Grape arms!

Me: I think I'll join the fun too! LOCK OPEN! FRUIT BASKET HENSHIN!

I turned into my ultimate Gaim Kamen Rider form!

Lock Open! Kiwami Arms! Dai! Dai! Dai! Dai! Dai shogun!

Nico: YEAH!

Lillian: OH WOW!

Kouta: J.D. you're a Gaim Rider too!?

Me: Not just that Kouta. I have the Blue Raspberry Lockseed. But also I somehow got a copy of the ultimate Lock Seed you got.

Celica: That is so awesome.

Megan Kiraton: Wow! Let me see if I can do one.

Kouta gave her a Sengoku belt and a Cherimoya Lockseed!

Megan Kiraton: Cherimoya Lockseed! Wow! Now it's time for me to have some fun.

She put it on.

Megan Kiraton: HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

She transformed!

CHERIMOYA ARMS!

She was ready!

Nico: Wow! That is cool!

Eli: First for OOO and now for Gaim! How awesome.

Megan Kiraton: This is awesome!

She also had a Cherimoya Macuahuitl.

Megan Kiraton: What is this war club?

Me: That's called a Macuahuitl. It's a war club that the Mayan Civilization used centuries ago,

Nico: We saw many of them before. They are neat.

Megan Kiraton: Wow!

We went into the building and we saw that it was chalk full of stuff that people would call big time crimes against nature.

Runo: I'm getting all of this illegal shit on video camera right now.

Nico: Wow look at all this.

We searched every single lab and found all kinds of horrifying atrocities that they were going to do. Illegal Experimentations, War Crimes, Building missiles, chemical weapons, all kinds of dangerous weapons, everything. We even found numerous Lockseeds for every kind of fruit there is. Even some for tomatoes, peppers and more.

Nico: Whoa look at all this. What they were doing is awful. J.D. you better call Lisa, Nicole, Jared, Tom and Sheila here just in case.

I did so. We told them what Yggdrasill was doing.

Tom Lair: Wow! This is awful that they were doing all this.

Irma Lair: No kidding daddy.

Sheila Loud: When we present all this to the world leaders, Yggdrasill is going down.

We put all the stuff in scrolls for evidence.

Me: The World Leaders are gonna have one helluva field day with they see all this.

Kaito: Prepare yourselves. I hear footsteps.

We then saw THE SEIRYU INVES AND HE HAD A BUNCH OF INVES WITH HIM!

Me: The Seiryu Inves!

Nico: He is definitely no Blue Dragon of The East.

Kouta: This is our stage now!

Me: It's Buttkicking time!

Eli: YEAH!

Nico: Will time to Guardian Up!

Will Vandom: Lets do it! GUARDIANS UNITE!

They transformed!

Will Vandom: (Energy Surges) THE HEART!

Irma Lair: (Water Splashes) WATER!

Taranee Cook: (Fire Burns) FIRE!

Cornelia Hale: (Vines grow) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (Wind Blows) AIR!

Elyon Brown: (Clocks Tick) TIME!

Megan McCallister: (Stars shimmer) SPACE!

We went at them and slashed and pulverized the Inves all over and I fired a blast of energy and obliterated many of them.

Lillian Hale slashed and blasted numerous Inves.

I slashed the Seiryu Inves with the Orange Sword and my Blue Raspberry sword and slashed him all over.

Kaito grabbed the Seiryu Inves by the throat.

Kaito: Sorry. But consider this my resignation from your side.

He stabbed him with his Banana Spear and sent him flying and then Megan Kiraton smashed his head in with her club and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Seiryu Inves you have failed this city! I have always wanted to say that.

We finished the rest of the Inves off and they were dead.

Me: That's it for them. Shall we blow this entire place to smithereens?

Nico: Not yet. Lets save that for when we face Amagi Kureshima. I want him to be buried alive when we do that.

Me: Even better.

Kouta: That is perfect. Here guys.

He gave us lots of Lockseeds and Sengoku belts.

Kouta: Give them to some of your teammates.

Nico: May would like one.

Later we came came home.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome!

We then found a bunch of prisoners in the tower and freed them and let them go.

We told everyone what happened and it was so awesome. We then told everyone what Yggdrasill was planning and more and they were horrified!

Laney: That is sick and inhumane!

Naruto: They are worse than Orochimaru.

Nico: Yeah

William: Next time, Faciliar and Kai should go with you.

Lillian: Cool!

Kai (Ninjago): I'm looking forward to this one.

---

Nico was enjoying a glass of water… when Harley Quinn closed the fridge right in front of him.

Harley Quinn: Alright, Nico. Spill!

Nico: Can you be more specific?

Everyone else came into the kitchen.

Lincoln: (angrily) She's talking about the fact that you've been hiding stuff about Zi-O from us. And now, we just learned about J.D.'s Grand Zi O form yesterday?! You're gonna tell us everything you know about Kamen Rider Zi-O. Or else, you can kiss your leadership goodbye!

Ashi: I'm sorry, Nico. Me, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lana, Leni, and Lucy tried to stop them.

Nico: (sighs) It's okay. I admit I've been hiding stuff about Zi-O from you guys. But now, it's time to come clean.

Me: Lincoln that's enough! The truth was bound to come out one day. Also Lets head to the briefing room.

Lincoln: Okay.

We went to the briefing room.

Me: Now I have some news I want to say. The Reason I showed the Zi-O stuff is because I gave Clyde and Syd a very important side mission. I was watching Zi-O in secret. As you know it commemorates 20 years of Kamen Riders from 1999 to 2019. Also Clyde and Syd's big mission was very critical to the upcoming ambassador missions for that one.

Lincoln: What is it?

Me: Clyde and Syd's mission is to prevent the Time Jackers from disrupting the Ambassador Missions and help the Kamen Rider Zi-O team get ready for the Big Day we meet them later on. We can't afford to have any interruptions from them at all.

Nico: There's more. (Sighs) I actually have been using the simulator to help Sougo Tokiwa for the past few weeks.

Marinette: Just like when you helped me and my team before, right?

Nico: Exactly.

Me: It's to help us prepare. Zi-O was the most awesome series of Kamen Rider we've ever seen and it was really awesome seeing how Sougo can use 20 years of Kamen Riders too.

Megan Kiraton: Zi-O is also one of my favorite Kamen Rider Series too.

Lincoln: Wow Megan I didn't know you were such a huge fan of Kamen Rider.

Laney: That is really cool.

Megan Kiraton: It sure is. And I'm now a OOO and now a Gaim Kamen Rider too.

Lincoln: We saw that and it was cool.

Nico: But that's not all of the story. Before, Sougo was destined to become Ohma Zi O.

Crankcase: I'm detecting a Drakkon vibe here.

Me: Yes and your vibe is right. But Sougo changed that destiny and became a benevolent Overlord. His dream was to become king and he defied his evil destiny and became a good king.

Armada Hoist: What about the Time Jackers? Did you help the Zi O team fight them?

Nico: Yes. Before Clyde and Syd had their secret mission. But I didn't use any curses or any of our methods with dealing with spirits. I just figured sticking with the old rules just this once wouldn't hurt.

Me: Yeah. It's part of our plan. We're going to have Clyde and Syd hold off the Time Jackers so they won't interfere with any of our missions till the big day with the Zi O.

Lincoln: That's clever.

Me: Remember how we dealt with Black Ghost?

Joe Shimamura: I remember.

Nico: Yep.

Clyde: Me and Syd weren't able to stop Swartz from turning into his Another Decade form. But we WERE able to use our powers to make sure the Zi O team still remembered everything even after Sougo rewrote time with Ohma Zi O's power.

Nightshade: No need to be sorry about that. At least you two made a good change.

Me: That's true. Well done you two.

Syd Chang: Thanks.

Me: Swartz is our primary target on the Big Day. But so far everything is going as we have planned. I want to face Swartz at his full strength as a Decade Kamen Rider.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Sorry about all that guys. We had no idea it was part of a huge plan.

Me: It's all right. Just so we can all be prepared for anything that comes our way. Also Nico resurrected Tsukuyomi for Zi-O.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: Awesome.

Nico: Anyway time to get ready for our next mission.

Lincoln: I have a feeling it's going to be another awesome food planet.

Nico: Yep.

Then Control Freak, Plastique, Touch & Go, Girder, Biowulf, Vulkanus, Trumbipulor, Grodd, Lythos and Stratos appeared.

Control Freak: Can me, Plastique, Touch & Go, Girder, Biowulf, Vulkanus, Trumbipulor, Grodd, Lythos and Stratos go with you guys?

Mr. Go: And what monster can Control Freak summon?

Nicole: I was thinking of having him summon Mother Brain from Super Metroid.

Control Freak: Good choice.

Nico: Also to answer your question yes you all can come.

Me: And Nico already told us which gene-slammer he is going to go for next.

Nico: I'm hoping to go for a Vicetopus Gene-slammer next.

Shanan: Neat! The natural predator of the Cerebrocrustaceans.

Laney: Awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Princess Rose: Also, Nico revealed what he knew about Zi O

Control Freak: Ah so the secret mission is out.

Nico: Yep. And it's all part of our plan to keep the Time Jackers at bay till the big day mission.

Laney: Clyde and Syd were tasked with this mission.

Me: Yep.

Clyde: It's a big mission but we can do it.

Plastique: I wonder which planet we'll visit this time.

Nico: Lets find out. To the ship!

We went to the ship and we were off. The planet was located in the Pinwheel Galaxy.

---

The U.S.S. Valorous Phoenix was flying through space.

Nico: Captain's Log, Stardate 6266.1: We are en route to another awesome planet and it's located in the Pinwheel Galaxy. Our mission is to investigate what kind of planet it is and destroy the villain there.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome.

Lana: Yeah it will be!

Yoko Minato: Yeah. J.D. how did the world leaders react to the crimes of Yggdrasill?

Me: They had one helluva field day just like I said. After we revealed what they were doing the World Leaders pulled their funding and seized all their money. They cut their funding and gave us the okay to destroy them in 2 days.

Nico: Awesome.

Lisa Loud: We also had many of the staff arrested and more. Except for Amagi Kureshima.

Nico: Excellent.

Lisa Loud: We have arrived at our destination.

Nico: On screen.

We saw that we were at the planet and it was a red world with blood red lakes and oceans.

Me: Wow! This looks like a strange planet.

Nico: Yep. Lets land.

We got to landing and we later got out and then we saw to our shock, amazement and excitement that it was A PLANET MADE ENTIRELY OUT OF NUCLEAR HOT CHILI PEPPERS OF NUMEROUS KINDS!

Laney: WHOA!

Me: Wow! It's a Chili Pepper Planet!

RD Clyde: So, Prime Me. Was Swartz's Another Decade form that ugly?

Clyde: You better believe he was.

Me: He was really scary from what we saw. But he was powerful and dangerous.

Nico: Yeah he was.

Clyde: Yep.

We went out and we saw that the planet all had Chili Pepper forests and the rivers and lakes were all made of nuclear hot hot sauce.

Lythos: Look at all those Chilis!

Nico: This is an amazingly spicy world!

Laney: (COUGHS) The spice is really powerful too!

Me: Wow! It sure is.

I picked a neon red pepper and ate it and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I exploded in a massively explosive pillar of fire and I was made incredibly powerful! Blood was pouring down my arm to show how spicy I was.

Nico: WHOA! That is powerful heat!

Me: Yeah it is! Wow! Chief Wiggum would love getting all these peppers for his chili.

We laughed.

Qin: Since it's probably me and Mike's turn to shine today, I'll try this Dragon's breath pepper.

Blackfire: We're gonna need lots of water.

Qin: Here we go.

Qin took a bite of it and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She exploded into a massive pillar of green and yellow fire and she got a massively powerful power boost from it and more!

Laney: WHOA WHAT HEAT!

Lynn: Awesome!

Qin: Wow! That was intense!

Me: Hey Lynn, I dare you to eat a whole bushel full of 10 Dragons Breath Peppers. Raw.

Lynn: Oh IT IS ON!

Maria: I'll put Lynn out if she needs it.

Mr. Touch: That's probably a good idea.

Lynn ate 10 Dragon's Breath Peppers raw and then…

MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSION!

She exploded into a massive pillar of fire and she got a massive fiery power boost and she was stronger than ever!

Lynn: WOO! Yeah that was awesome!

Me: WHEW! Lynn you are awesome!

Lightning: SHABANG! That is my awesome girlfriend!

Laney: Yeah!

I pulled out a bucket and filled it up with hot sauce from the hot sauce lake and gave it to Nico.

Me: I dare you to drink this entire bucket of hot sauce.

Nico: This is payback for keeping Zi O a secret, isn't it?

Roscoe: Is it really?

Desoto: If it is, me and Roscoe had no part in it!

Me: No Nico you found this planet out of the blue and it was awesome! And you know how much I love nuclear hot spicy food.

Nico: Well that's true.

Me: Also Nico you were able to eat the Inferno Wings Challenge.

You can easily drink all this.

Nico: True.

Nico took the bucket.

Nico: Well bottoms up.

Nico drank it and then…

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Nico was entombed in a massive pillar of fire and he got a massive power boost.

Nico: WHOA! This is awesome!

Girder: (skin turns to steel) How about I try some while steeled up?

Nico: Go for it!

Girder drank some hot sauce and then he exploded into fire and molten metal and he got a power boost too.

Girder: That was awesome!

Me: We're just full of awesome chili heads here.

Laney: We sure are.

Trolling Thunder: I get it. It's because fire trumps steel.

Me: Fire does melt steel yes.

Trolling Thunder: True.

Laney: But that was intense.

Me: Every chili head on Earth would love coming to a planet like this.

Nico: Especially Chief Wiggum for his chili.

Lana: You got that right.

Me: Yeah!

Stratos: How about I give one a try?

Nico: I'm not sure you can eat anything Stratos because you're made of pure wind.

Stratos: Hmm. Yeah you're right about that.

Laney: Yeah.

Concrete Man: Okay. So maybe Stratos can't eat one. But I bet I can!

Nico: Go for it.

Concrete Man did so and then he started glowing red hot!

Maria: Uh oh!

Maria fired a wave of water and cool him down.

Me: Hey Bender I dare you to eat 2 buckets of hot sauce.

Bender: Oh it's on meat bag!

I gave him 2 buckets full of hot sauce!

Vulkanus: What are you waiting for?

Bender drank them and then he exploded into a pillar of fire! He ran around and Maria drenched him in water.

Bender then got mad at me!

Bender: WHY YOU LITTLE!?

DING!

He KICKED ME SQUARE IN THE CROTCH!

Nico: (WINCES) Bender! That's going way to far!

Me: (SQUEAKY VOICE) SORRY ABOUT THAT!

Bender: But that was good spice.

Me: Cool. Bender if you kick me again I'll use a can opener on you!

Bender: Bite my shiny metal ass!

Me: Already bit it tin can.

Beekeeper: Eli, can you sense if a villain's here before this gets too violent?

Eli: (deadpans) So, NOW, you want me to sense a villain?

Me: Go for it Eli.

Eli sensed something all right.

Eli: Oh no! We got TONS of villains here.

Me: Who are they?

Eli: They are people you aren't going to like.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed two dark energy signals with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figures are in the vision: the first dark energy signal Lincoln sensed belonged to Garrosh Hellscream, the son of Grommash Hellscream and the barbaric supremacist from Warcraft, and he's here to cause havoc, and the other dark energy signal that Lincoln sensed belonged to Johnny the Gangster, and he's come back from the dead and he wants revenge on us for killing him last year. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, but it's actually two people I sensed, and

Lola, you and our friends from Azeroth aren't going to like it: the first dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Garrosh Hellscream, the son of Grommash Hellscream and the barbaric supremacist from Warcraft, and he's here to cause havoc.

Lola and our friends from Azeroth gasped in shock, and so did the rest of us.

Me: Oh shit, this isn't good.

Lola: You said it, and I've heard about Garrosh Hellscream, he's one dangerous warlord and barbaric supremacist.

Nico: He's definitely big time trouble alright, and it's too bad that Grommash died a redeemed hero, if he found out his son is here and he's causing havoc, he'd definitely would want to deal with him. And the other energy signal, who does it belong to, Lincoln?

Lincoln: None of us are going to like it: the other dark energy signal belongs to that filthy animal, Johnny the Gangster, and he's come back from the dead and he wants revenge on us for killing him last year.

We gasped even more in shock.

Me: Oh man, so that filthy animal and gangster, Johnny, has come back from the dead?!

Lincoln: Yep, and he'll have help, and I know it'll be from Quahog again. But, I hate to find out who it is that filthy, gun-toting animal has got with him, but since they're from Quahog, there's no doubt they're all out for revenge.

Nico: But, we'll be ready for them as well, big guy.

Biowulf: Is Connie one of them?

Eli: Yes she is!

Nico: Thank goodness Quagmire isn't with them because he got the Black Gates.

Me: I was hoping to give him a massive kick in the crotch too. But okay.

Meg: Awesome now I can give Connie what for.

Eli: I'll hit Chris with a bunch of snapping turtles.

Me: Well lets go get them!

We were off to face them and then we saw the high school kids of Quahog!

Chris Griffin: I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

But then…

CRUNCH CRUNCH!

Eli had a hockey stick and he had hit a couple of snapping turtles and they bit Chris RIGHT ON THE BALLS! OUCH!

Nico: Take that you testicle chinned fat drip!

Blackfire: Yeah what a fat tub of lard!

Me: Now we're going to kill all of you fucked up kids!

Kid 1: I'd like to see you try!

Me: Try this.

I fired a beam of energy and blasted his entire head off!

Mewtwo used his psychic powers and lifted many kids into the air and he force fed them chili peppers and hot sauce and they screamed in pain and farted fire and fire exploded from their mouths.

Mewtwo: Now that was spicy and bitter fun defeat.

Connie: This is the last time you losers make a fool out of me!

Larry Koopa: We were only defending Meg. You did the fool thing all by yourself!

Wake up!

Stella: I know that Wake Up anywhere!

Out came the Kiva Kamen Riders!

Me: Wataru, Guys, awesome to see you all.

Wataru: Same here J.D.

Stella: Let me help you guys!

Grodd: Good luck, Stella! And make sure to use your Kamen Rider form!

Stella: Oh you can count on that. HENSHIN!

Stella turned into her Kamen Rider LIGHT ANGEL FORM!

Nico: Nice!

We went after Johnny.

Ratso: (smirks) Hey, guys! Guess what time it is!

Finn: IT'S ENTRANCE TIME!

We went at Johnny!

Johnny (Home Alone): Hope those fools die.

But then the spirits of the Supernoobs, Life & Games, Kings of The Jungle and Titans appeared and they swirled around Johnny and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive explosion of fire blasted out and then a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: Hello Johnny you fucking filthy animal!

Nico: Nice seeing you hear you fucking asswipe!

Johnny: Am I really looking at a motherfucking elephant?

Trumbipulor: Hey! I'm THE motherfucking elephant!

Johnny: Hey J.D. I tell you what I'm gonna give you. (Pulls out Tommy Gun) I'm gonna give you 'til the count of ten to get your ugly, yellow, no-good keester off my planet, before I pump your fucking guts full of lead!

Me: I'd like to see you try fuckwipe!

Johnny Valentine: 1..2..10!

He fired at me and my aura was protecting me and all the bullets were falling down as he was laughing maniacally. But he ran out of ammo.

Me: Keep the change you fucking filthy animal. No good motherfucking asshole!

Then Angel, Red X, Magma, Oculous, Mirror Master, Absorbing Man, The Springfield Bullies, Koragg, Mr. Mittens, Killer Croc and Black Manta appeared.

Nico: Angel, Red X, Magma, Oculous, Mirror Master, Absorbing Man, The Springfield Bullies, Koragg, Mr. Mittens, Killer Croc and Black Manta.

Angel: This sure is a spicy planet, huh?

Maria: It sure is.

Jimbo Jones: I think I'll try some peppers after this is done.

Red X: That's a good idea.

Me: Go for it.

Oculous: (to Nico) We heard you dealt with Potter again.

Nico: We sure did.

Mirror Master: What did you do with him this time?

Nico: J.D. did all the work. He beat him up as rough as Buttercup would do and threw him into the slammer hard.

Me: Yep.

Mirror Master: That is awesome and funny.

Magma: Boy it sure is. Awesome.

?: Wow! That was cool.

Then a figure came out and it was MICROTSUYOINDAVER from episode 31 of Kyurangers!

---

After Balance figured out that the people under Akyanba's control had microscopic-sized Indavers living within their minds, he modified the Genbikyo Kyutama such that it would shrink whoever used it. Using the modified Kyutama, he came up with a plan for him and Lucky to enter the brainwashed Naga Ray's mind while making it seem like the two were apparently defeated.

Once in Naga's mind, Lucky and Balance encountered Microtsuyoindaver, who summoned an iteration of evil Naga to battle Balance while Lucky dealt with the Microtsuyoindaver. Evil Naga would attempt to destroy Naga's true self, but the attack was blocked by Balance as Naga's true self began to reawaken.

Microtsuyoindaver was eventually destroyed by Lucky as Naga's evil self was finally purged, reverting Naga back to normal. The Enlarge Inro later caused Microtsuyoinvader to grow to normal size, this time out of Naga's mind, though he would be defeated again by a twin All Star Crash attack from the BN Team.

Upon Microtsuyoindaver's defeat, the remnants of Naga's dark side within the Daikaan would be channeled to form a gigantic puppet of Hebitsukai Metal, which was promptly defeated by Kyutamajin's Meteor Booster attack.

---

Lucky: Microtsuyoindaver!

Microtsuyoindaver: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You are the one responsible for brainwashing Naga Ray! And turning him to the dark side!

Microtsuyoindaver: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: And you almost got him executed by his own people! They believe that emotions are sinful!

Shanan: Yeah we should just destroy you right now and forget about the battle here!

Nico: Whoa whoa whoa whoa! Calm down. But that was terrible.

May: I wish all monsters could turn tiny like you can.

Microtsuyoindaver: Well, it's a unique ability for me.

Nico: That is cool.

We got the usual battles underway.

## Angel, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Luminous and Nightshade VS Angel - My Dream Rescue and getting Princess Luna's powers

Angel was first.

Angel: (to Skyla) J.D. had an awesome dream rescue. And he even got Princess Luna's powers!

Skyla: He sure did and now he has the power to help people out in the Dream World! That is so cool!

Rainbow Dash: That is really awesome! And like Natilee he now has the power to make dreams a reality. How awesome is that.

Scootaloo: That is really cool!

Whirlwind: Boy it sure is awesome.

Luminous: He really will make peoples dreams Light up.

They laughed.

Angel: That was a good one Luminous.

Nightshade: It was indeed my good woman.

Angel: It sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, rainbows and lightning and smashed her down.

## Hunter, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Princess Rose and Nuova Shenron - Nico's Rescue

Red X was next.

Red X: (to Hunter) So, Nico's rescue was in a dairy factory, huh? Was there lots of cheese?

Hunter: (German Accent) Ja ja. Und lots of milk, dairy, and more.

Sunset Shimmer: It was tons of milk and we got lots of cheese and more.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It was really cool!

Sunburn: That was a really awesome rescue too. J.D. punched him into a machine that poured nacho cheese sauce on Potter and boy did it hurt bad.

Nuova Shenron: It was funny.

Red X: Boy that must've hurt too. Nothing hurts worse than being burned by Scalding hot Nacho Cheese sauce. Lets do it!

Hunter: ZENKAI CHANGE!

He turned into his Turboranger Zenkaiger form! It was an orange ranger form!

Hunter: TURBO POWER! ZENKAI SPEED! ゼンカイスピード

Red X: WOW! Hunter you look awesome as a Zenkaiger!

Hunter: WUNDERBAR! This is really amazing!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Tommy, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on a planet of red licorice. How was it?

Tommy: It was so amazing! Seeing a planet made entirely out of red licorice was absolutely amazing!

Rarity: Oh it was so incredible there darlings. It was so amazing seeing it.

Sweetie Belle: Yes it sure was and Catherine Iroh said she wanted to see a planet like that. That was so awesome.

Oculous: (LAUGHS) Looks like she got her wish to see it.

Gill Grunt: She sure did! It was so cool!

RD Girl Jordan: I agree there too!

Oculous: That is really cool that you guys got to see that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water and jewels and smashed him down.

---

Koji, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, RD Luan and RD Lucy VS Magma - Meeting an Arcana Force XV - The Fiend Gene-Slammer

---

Magma was next.

Magma: I heard you guys met an Arcana Force XV - The Fiend Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Koji: Her name is Sophia Starron and she is Sylvia's twin sister and she is a goth girl.

Princess Celestia: She sure is and she has a really amazing psychic power like her sister does. She also has darkness powers.

Amber Morning: We also found out that she stopped a massive bombing plot made by Scoots.

---

Sophia Starron: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is.

Lincoln: And it's so good to see you again, Mr. and Mrs. Timaeus.

Helen Timaeus: You too, Lincoln.

Johnathan Timaeus: It sure has been a long time, you've grown a lot from the little 11-year-old kid into this strong and powerful 17-year-old man, and I'm glad that my daughter's gotten together with you, we always knew she had feelings for you, and we're so glad you're still together with her, even after what happened to her.

Lincoln: That's right, Mr. Timaeus, and Lisa's been rid of her dark side since last year.

Nico: That's right. So, Sophia, how did you save Lincoln, Lucy, Lana, and Laney from a bomb that was thrown at them by Scoots?

Sophia Starron: You're going to love hearing about this. One day, I was walking home with Lincoln, Lucy, Lana, and Laney after a day at Gus' Games and Grub, but then, I had a vision and I saw who it was that's in the vision: it was that crazy, scooter-driving, troublemaking, heckling old bat, Scoots, and she had a bomb that she was going to throw at Lincoln, Lucy, Lana, and Laney and kill them. But, I wasn't going to let that old bat do that, so I unholstered my scythe from my back, and as soon as I saw the bomb heading for Lincoln, Lucy, Lana, and Laney, I cut open a portal with my scythe, and once the bomb fell into it, I opened up another portal, and the bomb landed on Scoots' scooter, and as soon as it exploded, it sent Scoots flying right back to Sunset Canyon, and Varie put her back into a straitjacket and threw Scoots back in the Lansing Maximum Security Insane Asylum, this time, she was put into a padded cell, where she'd never escape.

We all cheered wildly for what Sophia Starron did in saving Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, and Lana from Scoots. But, we were really mad that Scoots tried to kill Lincoln, Laney, Lucy, and Lana with bombs.

Nico: That stupid, pinheaded, scooter-driving, troublemaking, crazy old shrew! Now, she's gone too far.

Lincoln: In fact, I've got just the thing to punish her.

Lincoln put the heavy barbell on the rack, and he aimed his left hand and sensed for Scoots.

Lincoln: This is for trying to kill me, Laney, Lucy, and Lana with that bomb, Scoots. CHILI PEPPER BARRAGE!

Lincoln fired a barrage of chili peppers from his large left hand, and they were sent flying right at Scoots, and as soon as they stuffed Scoots' mouth, she was screaming in pain as she belched and farted out fire like crazy.

Nico: Hey, that's the move I used on the Griffins when I first moved here, and when I first met May. Awesome job, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Me: (Laughs) That'll serve her right.

Then, Lincoln went back to working out with the rest of us.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Magma: WHOA! Scoots really sunk low this time! But that was so funny how Lincoln punished her. Ironically with chili peppers because we're on a chili pepper planet.

Spotlight: Yeah that is really awesome and cool.

Koji: It sure is.

Magma: Yeah it is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

---

Zoe Orimoto, D'Arcmon & Kazemon, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Strut, Roscoe, and Desoto VS Mirror Master - Hailey Timaeus Dark Secret

---

Mirror Master was next.

Mirror Master: (to Zoe) I didn't expect Hailey Timaeus' Dark Secret to be after Sophia's revelation. But man, it was dark!

Zoe Orimoto: It sure was! We found out that her older brothers were total jerks to her and hated her from day one.

D'Arcmon: Yeah it was a big one.

Kazemon: It sure was. It was huge.

---

Then, Lincoln went back to working out with the rest of us.

Lincoln: Now, there's a reason why Mr. and Mrs. Timaeus have come here to the World Tree Estate, you see, Hailey has a really dark secret that only she and her parents have known throughout their lives, and me, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lily, and Mom and Dad know about it from them, except for Lisa, thanks to the eye incident.

Hailey Timaeus: Lincoln's right, you see, I've loved my family with all my heart and they also loved me with all their hearts as well, except for three people in my family.

Hailey Timaeus took out three prison mugshots of three tall and muscular boys with the same color hair as their dad, but they have mean scowls on their faces.

Nico: Whoa, who the heck are these guys?

Hailey Timaeus: These are my ex-older brothers, Nico. The first older brother is Joshua Timaeus, he's the leader of the group, the second older brother is Drake Timaeus, and the third older brother is Noah Timaeus, they're known as The Timaeus Boys, or as I like to call them muttonheaded morons and sister haters. Growing up, those three have done all they can to try and make my life miserable, but as I started getting praise for what I did in saving Lincoln from Lisa's wrath, and losing my eye in the process, they went from trying to make my life miserable to trying to kill me.

Every time, they've tried to kill me with either trying to beat me and they thought they were bigger and stronger thanks to going to the gym all the time they had one over me, but I was skilled with strategy and smarts and I outthought those morons, since they used brawn instead of brains. Then, when their biggest attempt to kill me in school resulted in them getting exposed to the entire school district, they were eventually expelled by Principal Rivers. But, they were unaware that I recorded all of their constant attempts to try and kill me, and when I showed it to my parents, they were furious at them. Dad dragged all three of them into the room since he was bigger and stronger than them, and he and Mom called the cops, and the morons were sent to prison. I since cut my ties with them for all their attempts to try and humiliate or kill me, and I'm proud to say I haven't forgiven them ever since.

Me: Jeez.

Nico: I'm sorry to say this, but those three older brothers of yours are real jerks, Hailey.

Lincoln: They think that just because they're bigger and stronger they can bully others for their own amusement, they're wrong. Look at what happened to Pablo, Anderson, and any bully we've met in the past.

Me: Yep, they wound up becoming jailbirds. But, there could be a chance they could break out, and get revenge on Hailey.

Lincoln: That's not going to happen, J.D. If they hurt one hair on Hailey's head, I'm going to flatten those muscle-headed morons and smash them into the ground.

Johnathan Timaeus: (Laughs) And wait until they see you again, Lincoln, they're bound to get quite the shock of their lives.

Nico: Big time, and we'll film the whole thing for you and Mrs. Timaeus to see it, Mr. Timaeus, that is if you still…

Helen Timaeus: No, Nico, like Hailey, we've cut our ties with those three long ago after we had them sent to prison.

Me: That's good, what they tried to do in trying to torment or kill Hailey has proved that they've gone too far.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Mirror Master: OH MY GOD! Man I've heard about the Timaeus Brothers and they are bad news!

Zoe Orimoto: You've heard about them?

Mirror Master: I sure have. Joshua, Drake and Noah, are the worst trio ever to terrorize all of Michigan. They had a very terrible reputation and they have practically done every kind of crime there is and it was horrible! But after they were disowned by Hailey's mom and dad and sent to prison, they were the states problem now. They have gotten in trouble more times than anyone else can even count.

Fluttershy: Goodness. I didn't know they were that dangerous.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah no kidding. Those monsters need to be taught a huge lesson.

Stealth Elf: That's right and they will be brought down.

Mirror Master: I agree there. And they have terrorized Michigan for far too long. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

---

Sam Sharp Loud, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Mewtwo and Blackfire VS Jimbo, Dolph and Kearney the Springfield Bullies - Bender kicking me in the crotch

---

The Springfield Bullies were next.

Dolph: (to Sam) It must've been painful for Bender to kick J.D. in the crotch.

Kearney: (confused) I thought J.D. was unable to feel pain.

Sam Sharp: He may be all powerful and a god to many but he is still human like the rest of us. But it was funny.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yes that was crazy seeing that.

Triple Berry: It sure was. But the craziest part was that Johnny Valentine had the kids of Quahog come back too.

Mewtwo: That is crazy.

Jimbo: Boy it sure was crazy! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed them down.

---

# Marinette, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Shred Naught and Trolling Thunder VS Absorbing Man - Lillian Hale's second ambassador Mission and the World Leaders tearing Yggdrasill apart

---

Absorbing man was next.

Absorbing Man: (to Marinette) After, Lillian second ambassador Mission, I wouldn't be surprised about the World Leaders tearing Yggdrasill apart right now. And what can I absorb around here?

Marinette: Here.

She pulled out a metal pole and gave it to him.

Absorbing Man: Oh thanks.

Marinette: Not much to absorb here since this entire planet is made of peppers and hot sauce. Also the World Leaders have already tore Yggdrasill apart for everything they did. They already cut their funding and ordered for them do be disbanded. But knowing Yggdrasill they are not gonna go down without a fight and the World Leaders are gonna have us take them down by force.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah I agree there too. They deserve it for what they did.

Cozy Glow: I agree. But you got to admit though. Yggdrasill did give us a great tool. We can now turn into Gaim Kamen Riders now. This is really awesome.

Hex: It's really cool too.

Absorbing Man: It sure is awesome. And I heard that Lillian and Megan are both Gaim Kamen Riders. That is really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, stars, magic, lightning and bones and smashed him down.

---

## Sarah Gunnerson, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Impact Man and Concrete Man VS Koragg - A spicy planet is amazing

---

Koragg was next.

Koragg: (to Sarah) A spicy planet is amazing. And it was helpful in giving you guys power boosts.

Sarah Gunnerson: Boy it sure is. TTG Robin would not like this planet one bit. He hates Spicy food. It's like his Kryptonite.

Applejack: That is true. It's really amazing.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it is! It's so awesome.

Flashwing: Yeah it is awesome too.

Koragg: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

---

## CatDog, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Beekeeper and Doofenshmirtz VS Mr. Mittens - Secret's out about Zi-O

---

Mr. Mittens was next.

Mr. Mittens: (to CatDog) Looks like secret's out about Zi-O. And Clyde and Syd's secret mission with it.

Cat: It was only a matter of time before everyone discovered the truth. But man everyone catches on really fast.

Dog: Boy they sure do Cat.

Pinkie Pie: They sure do. But that is amazing that Clyde and Syd have their own secret mission.

Mr. Mittens: I agree there and it's a really clever strategy to keep the Time Jackers at bay long enough till the Big Day. That is awesome.

Sprocket: It sure is amazing.

Mr. Mittens: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and steaks, sushi and bones annd smashed him down.

---

Keiko Yukimura, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Larry Koopa, and Morton Koopa VS Killer Croc - Ocious P. Potter getting brutally mangled up by me

---

Killer Croc was next.

Killer Croc: (to Keiko) Ocious P. Potter really got brutally mangled up by J.D. He even got molten cheese on his face!

They laughed at that.

Keiko Yukimura: That was really cool! But J.D. said that he did the same thing like he did to Potter to three bank robbers on the day Nico moved in. The beating was similar to how Buttercup beat some robbers up.

Killer Croc: Wow! Very coincidental! That was awesome.

Princess Luna: It sure was.

Moondust: Yeah it was cool.

Snowdrop: Yeah that was so funny. Potter was thrown into a cell and he was crying like a baby.

Gari: So funny.

Blackout: That was hilarious!

Killer Croc: Yeah it sure was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of flowers and darkness and smashed him down.

---

Yusuke Urameshi, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Ratso and Chow VS Black Manta - Nico drinking hot sauce

---

Black Manta was next.

Black Manta: (to Yusuke) I can't believe Nico actually drank hot sauce. It's a miracle he didn't kill himself!

Yusuke: Nico is far too tough to be destroyed by hot sauce like that. It was really cool though.

Twilight Sparkle: He sure is tough and strong like that.

Starshine Sparkle: I agree there too. But it was awesome seeing him do that.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah it was really cool though.

Spyro: Nico can handle the heat really well.

Black Manta: It sure was cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and magic and smashed him down.

---

Kyurangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Microtsuyoindaver

---

Microtsuyoindaver was next.

Nico: Lets see what's in your safe.

Nico teleported and in it was a bunch of shields this time called The Shields of Eternal Friendship, they're large circular gold shields with the Elements of Harmony on it arranged in a circle, and these shields are really powerful. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Whoa shields this time.

Microtsuyoindaver: Yeah better than swords huh?

Nico: Nice.

Nico teleported back with them.

Lucky: LUCKY! Those are awesome shields.

Nico: Boy they sure are.

Lucky: Time for action!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

All: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGER!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPACE FORCE NINE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kyurangers too!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

GALAXY!

Rangers: STAR SIGN BURST!

They fired blasts shaped like the constellations and everyone fired waves of elements and the blasts all hit him and he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Microtsuyoindaver, you have failed this universe!

Lucky: We will take back the galaxy!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

It was an epic bloodbath as pieces of dismembered kids were flying all over the place. They were being slaughtered left and right.

Stella: (SLASHES A KIDS THROAT) Normally it's against our code to kill kids. But these kids are monsters from the worst town ever!

They slashed and dismembered the kids all over and Stella was incinerating them.

Stella punched Connie!

Connie: Why are you even defending Meg? No one cares about her!

Wataru: We do! And I know what it's like to be lonely!

Stella: And she is a much better person than anything you ever will be bitch!

KROW!

She kicked her in the face and knocked out some teeth.

Keisuke then ripped Chris's testicle chin off his face! Then they tied up Connie and Chris.

Keisuke: Chris and Connie are among the ones left. What should we do with them?

Stella: Let them rot in jail. We'll put them in the Neptune Prison with one of the prisoners we know there and let them kill them.

Connie: FUCK YOU BITCH!

POW!

She knocked Connie out.

Stella: You first! Lets go help the rest of the team.

They regrouped with us.

Gia: You can keep THIS change, you filthy animal!

Johnny Valentine: Try this one!

He tried to fire his gun but I used my laser vision and melted the gun into nothing.

Johnny Valentine: I will kill every last one of you all!

Me: Bite my shiny fucking metal ass!

Nico: Yeah!

Hailey Timaeus: Now to show you how dangerous we can be. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Maiden of The Moonlight!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Maiden of the Moonlight and Timaeus turned black and had stars in them as well as the moon. Maiden of the Moonlight was on Timaeus's back and she had awesome armor on and the armor had the phases of the moon on it. It was a new monster called MOONLIGHT MAIDEN THE NIGHT SKY DRAGON KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Moonlight Maiden the Night Sky Dragon Knight!

Joan Critias: Now for this one. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Chaos Infinity!

Joan Critias summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with the Chaos Infinity Trap Card and it formed into a new dragon. It was a blue fire energy dragon and it had the ∞ Symbol for a face mask and fire for eyes. It was called INFINITY CHAOS FLAME DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Infinity Chaos Flame Dragon!

Gina Hermos: How about this you fucking filthy animal!? I summon my dragon self and merge him with Wings of Wicked Flame!

Gina Hermos summoned The Claw of Hermos and then merged him with Wings of Wicked Flame and they formed into a ball of energy and they formed on Ariana Montenegro's back and it was a wicked set of wings made of pure red fire! They were called CRIMSON

FIRESTORM WINGS OF MARS!

Ariana Montenegro: Wha!? Wow! Look at these wings!

Gina Hermos: Those are called the Crimson Firestorm Wings of Mars.

Nico: Those are awesome!

Me: Yeah they are.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya and Jared: (Turns Dials) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

We summoned the Turboranger, Carranger, Boukenger, Go-Onger and Kiramagers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

We went at him and punched and pulverized and smashed him all over the place.

Staluk, Clodor, and Kelvedran blasted and pulverized Johnny all over the place with incredible power.

Ashi, Crankcase, Marinette and Hoist used the Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet Keys And they enhanced Crankcase's speed, Hoist's strength and Ashi and Marinette's powers 100-fold.

Ashi and Crankcase: SLASHING SPEED STRIKE!

Marinette and Armada Hoist: SMASHING LADYBUG BLAST!

Plastique and Three Stooges: EXPLOSIVE GRENADE BARRAGE!

Touch and Go and Goofy Movie: CYBORG GOOFY BLAST!

Girder and Teen Titans: HEROES OF STEEL AND METAL BLAST!

Biowulf and American Dragon Jake Long: DRAGON WOLF BLAST!

Vulkanus aand Duel Academy Beauties: STELLAR BEAUTY BLAST!

Control Freak and MHA Girls: HEROES OF JUSTICE MEGABLAST!

Grodd and DK Crew: FRUITS OF THE GORILLA BLAST!

Trumbipular and Wonderbolts: THUNDERSTRIKE OF WONDER!

Lythos and Duel Masters: EARTH DRAGON MEGA BARRAGE!

Stratos and Female Duelists: WIND OF THE FEMALE DUEL!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Chef Pepperjack and me: FIRESTORM MEGABLAST OF SPICE!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Ariana Montenegro, Qin, Mike Chilton, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Nico and Me: SPICY FIRESTORM FURY BLAST!

We fired massive waves of fire.

Lincoln: Feel the wrath of peppers. PEPPER ELEMENT STYLE: DRAGON'S BREATH!

Mai Shiranui: PEPPER FIRE STYLE: WHITE HABANERO!

Jessica Shannon: PEPPER FIRE STYLE: FATALII!

Yuna Kamihara: PEPPER WATER STYLE: DEVIL'S TONGUE!

Nanami: PEPPER WATER STYLE: TIGERPAW!

Toph: PEPPER EARTH STYLE: CHOCOLATE HABANERO!

Julie Makimoto: PEPPER EARTH STYLE: CARIBBEAN RED HABANERO!

Tatsumaki: PEPPER WIND STYLE: RED SAVINA!

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: PEPPER WIND STYLE: NAGA MORICH!

Sari Sumdac: PEPPER LIGHTNING STYLE: TRINIDAD SCORPION CARDI!

Shizuka Marikawa: PEPPER LIGHTNING STYLE: CHOCOLATE GHOST PEPPER!

R. Mika: PEPPER LIGHT STYLE: TRADITIONAL GHOST PEPPER!

Colette Brunel: PEPPER LIGHT STYLE: 7 POT CHILI!

Juri Han: PEPPER DARK STYLE: GIBRALTAR NAGA!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): PEPPER DARK STYLE: INFINITY CHILI!

Menat: PEPPER STAR STYLE: NAGA VIPER!

Akko: PEPPER STAR STYLE: CHOCOLATE 7 POT!

Shantae: PEPPER MAGIC STYLE: TRINIDAD SCORPION BUTCH T!

Twilight Sparkle: PEPPER MAGIC STYLE: MORUGA SCORPION!

Peni Parker: PEPPER WEB STYLE: CAROLINA REAPER!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said peppers!

Lincoln and his harem: PEPPER FINAL SMASH: PEPPER EXPLOSIVE HADOUKEN!

They fired a massive Hadouken powered by the hottest peppers at Johnny Valentine the gangster which explode on contact!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

He was incinerated in a massively powerful explosion of fire and obliterated in an instant!

Me: Merry Christmas you Fucking Filthy Animal. And a Happy Fucking New Year!

We laughed.

Absorbing Man: That's it for Johnny.

Sunset Shimmer: You said it.

Nico: He had it coming for abusing his power. What a monster.

Koragg: (to the Kiva team) You guys helped too.

Wataru: We sure did.

Me: We owe you guys big time for helping us out.

Wataru: Think nothing of it.

Mr. Mittens: We'll see you guys in July.

Me: Yep.

They teleported back to Japan.

Black Manta: Now, what do you guys say we eat some more peppers?

Killer Croc: That's fine. I'm getting hungry anyway.

Me: Yep.

?: This planet will soon be your final resting place, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley

Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Alexstrasza: That voice, I knew there's no mistaking it from anywhere, you can come out now, Garrosh Hellscream.

A massive, red-skinned orc came out, and it was none other than Garrosh Hellscream, the dangerous and barbaric orc warlord from the world of Warcraft.

Lola: Garrosh Hellscream, I knew you'd show up here.

Alexstrasza: The blood of so many innocent people have been spilled by your hands, Garrosh, and you realize there's a price to be paid for your selfish warmongering.

Mira the Space Faerie: And that price is your life.

Suddenly, Mira the Space Faerie's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a dark blue energy aura with stars, nebulae, and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Garrosh Hellscream, she left dark blue energy, stars, nebulae, and faeries with every step.

Mira the Space Faerie: Garrosh Hellscream, the crimes you've committed throughout all of Azeroth can never be forgiven, and because of you, so much innocent blood was spilled by your hands, that is truly unforgivable, and I will see to it that you pay the ultimate price for your crimes, and that is with your life.

Suddenly, Mira the Space Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of dark blue energy with many gleaming stars and nebulae surrounding the vortex, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Mira the Space Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLACE AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Mira the Space Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length neon blue hair, she has neon red eyes and a dark blue energy aura with stars, nebulae, and fairies surrounding her, she has a faerie with the Space Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with red gems for eyes and holding the Space Kanji in its hands, she also has a faerie with red gems for the eyes and the Space Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with dark blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and red gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Mira the Space Faerie has on a long long-sleeved red and blue science-fiction themed dress with red phoenix on it, leggings that resemble the cosmos, blue knee-high boots, and a long coat resembling the cosmos with stars and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with the planets of the solar system surrounding her. Mira the Space Faerie's blue fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Mira the Space Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with dark blue gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star

Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Mira the Space Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with neon blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with neon blue gems for eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large neon blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large neon blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the faerie that said, "Mira the Space Faerie, Guardian Hero and Protector of Neopians from Space, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Space, Magic, and Space Faeries."

ミラ・ザ・スペース・フェアリー、ガーディアン・ヒーロー、宇宙からのネオピアンの守護者、最も暗いフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くのヒーローの親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして宇宙、魔法、そして宇宙の妖精のマスター

Mira the Space Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE STELLAR SPACE ANGEL OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Mira the Space Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Garrosh Hellscream saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Mira the Space Faerie fired a neon blue energy blast with stars, nebulae, magic, and faeries at him, and it hit the massive orc, and he crashed into a wall of peppers.

Me: Whoa, Mira the Space Faerie's transformed.

Nico: She now looks like a true angel from outer space, that's so incredible.

Lincoln: Wow, Mira, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Mira the Space Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Stellar Space Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deal with Garrosh Hellscream once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Mira.

Lola: You guys show that monster no mercy.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Mira the Space Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of warmongering and bloodshed are over, Garrosh Hellscream, and now, it's time for you to die.**

Lincoln and Mira the Space Faerie went after Garrosh Hellscream, who tried to cut them down with his axe, but they dodged the axe, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, neon blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at Garrosh Hellscream, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked Garrosh Hellscream with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him, and Mira the Space Faerie fired powerful neon blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Garrosh Hellscream by the neck, and he choke-slammed the tyrannical orc down onto the floor, and Lincoln punched, kicked, and smashed Garrosh Hellscream all over the place with his immense and brute superhuman strength. Then, Lincoln tossed Garrosh Hellscream into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he and Mira the Space Faerie fire powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Garrosh Hellscream, the two energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing him for good and he was erased from existence as he was condemned to The Black Gates. We cheered wildly for what Mira the Space Faerie and Lincoln did as they holstered their weapons and power down, and Mira the Space Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Mira the Space Faerie: That's it for that tyrannical orc, and thank you for helping me with taking care of Garrosh Hellscream, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Mira.

Suddenly, Mira the Space Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Mira the Space Faerie's face, they kiss passionately as Mira the Space Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with stars gleaming in the skies behind them and we all cheered for them.

Lola: Alright, they did it.

Nico: And that's another Warcraft villain put down for good, but it's been a long time since we've faced off a villain from Warcraft.

Me: I know, we've dealt with Arthas Menethil The Lich King once years ago, then Dreadwing, and then, during Lincoln's rescue last year, Arthas Menethil had the nerve to come back from the dead once again. But, we've put an end to those two and they're never ever coming back.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D.

Ariana Montenegro: (To the viewers) This was a really spicy adventure! It was amazing that we found a planet of peppers.

Nico: It sure is and we love hot food. Also great job today everyone. This was one amazingly awesome adventure.

Me: It sure was Nico. We had a lot of fun in this one.

Nico: Boy did we ever. You rescued 2 people in an awesome dream, we had 2 awesome rescues and an awesome Ambassador Mission and now we had an awesome spicy adventure on a really awesome and spicy food planet. We had a very busy day today.

Laney: It sure was a busy one.

Nico: Yep. After we have more peppers lets head home after we gather many peppers to make hot sauces.

We went and gathered tons of peppers and then we went home. Connie and Chris were sent to the Neptune Prison forever. They will never be welcome on Earth Again.

We later went to sleep and it was gonna be another awesome adventure tomorrow.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

This was a really awesome and fun adventure and it was a really spicy world that we went to. We had a lot of fun with this one as well as all the food planets we went to this week for the fun adventures we had with them. The Burgers and the Peppers Planets were awesome. And I really love Nuclear Hot Spicy Food. Also I'm going to start doing dream rescues now while we sleep. These are gonna be really awesome. This chapter was made in honor of the late Ralph Moody who played as Johnny Valentine from the Home Alone movies Angels with Filthy Souls and those movies were both fun and awesome.

R.I.P. - Ralph Foody - November 13th, 1928 - November 21st, 1999.

He was 71 years old.

The first rescue for my dream was for the PS4 game called End of Eternity. Never played that one before but it was a cool one from the way it looked. The second part for the rescue with Nico was for the 1997 movie The Borrowers and that was a great movie! I loved that movie from my youth and it was so awesome. John Goodman did a great job as the bad guy in that movie and it was cool! Part 3 of the chapter was for a planet made of Red Licorice and it was awesome and great. Red Licorice is my favorite but I ABSOLUTELY HATE BLACK LICORICE! YUCK! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next dream rescue for me is gonna be a really awesome one as me and Natilee go into my dream and we're going to meet a Siren Mermaid and she is not like all of the other mermaids from the Dark Side of the Legend. Her name gonna be Elonna and she also has amazing water powers. We're also going to face an evil Sasuke in that dream. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Sage, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily head to the city and we're going to follow the Arkham Knight scenario where we went after Lazlo Valentin A.K.A. Professor Pyg and we're going to make that ugly pigfaced monster serial killer into porkchops! We're also going to meet a Vicetopus Gene-Slammer named Erin Utakara. Nico's partner from Science Class, she is now a Vicetopus Gene-Slammer. But she now has a scar over her eye. The reason is that during a science experiment she did at school the beaker of chemicals she had exploded and a shard of glass slashed her eye and damaged it to the point where it had to be removed. She now has a scar on her eye. The next rescue is gonna be in the world of the movie Piranhaconda and we're going to turn that ugly snake fish freak into leather luggage. And we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force XIV - Temperance named Sonnya Rexxington and she like the previous gene-slammers for the Arcana Force Gene-slammers is a powerful psychic, clairvoyant and master of seeing into the future. And she has awesome Water powers. She also stopped Flip from killing Lincoln and Lana with poison gas and got him up to the top of the FBI's Most Wanted List and sent him on the run. The next chapter is gonna be for the awesome SpongeBob episode Nature Pants and that is gonna be a really crazy one. We're going to try and convince SpongeBob to come home after he goes to live in Jellyfish Fields with the Jellyfish and we're going to stop Patrick from getting him as a trophy. It's a non-combat Calm Before The Storm Chapter as I call it before we go meet Tyson and the Beybladers on the 14th.

See you all tomorrow

# Nature Pants

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob episode Nature Pants.

---

In the Early Morning Hours at 1:21 AM, I was fast asleep with Varie and my harem and I was having a really awesome dream. I was on an island that was out in the middle of the ocean and it was in the middle of the eye of a hurricane. It was really scary being in the middle of a storm.

Me: Wow! What a hurricane. It's like being in the middle of a massive swirling wall of thunderstorms.

I looked at my surroundings and I saw that I was on an island.

Me: Wow. This island is amazing.

Natilee then appeared.

Natilee: This island is amazing dad.

Me: No kidding Natilee. This is awesome.

Natilee: It sure is.

Then we heard divine singing.

Me: I know that singing anywhere.

Natilee: The sound of the legendary mermaid.

Me: Lets go see who is doing it.

We went onto the water and traced it and as it was getting louder that meant we were getting closer.

Natilee: It's getting louder.

Me: That means we're close.

We then saw the mermaid and she was a beautiful black hair mermaid and she had blue eyes and she had a black mermaid tail.

Me: Wow. You are beautiful.

Mermaid: Come here.

I went over.

Me: My name is J.D. Knudson, 2nd in Command of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Mermaid: It's a pleasure. My name is Elonna. But you have to help me.

Me: What's wrong?

Elonna: I can't control myself. Something is wrong with me. Every time I sing I always kill. (Crying) And I don't want to kill anymore!

I went over and hugged her.

Me: Oh man. I can feel an evil force in you. You are possessed by a demon.

Elonna: You have to help me.

Me: I will.

I put my hand on her back and chanted an exorcism incantation and then a pitch black cloud appeared out of her and faded and went back to hell.

Natilee: Wow! Princess Luna's powers are really amazing for dad.

Elonna: Thank you J.D.

She hugged me and cried.

Me: You're welcome Elonna.

?: YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!

Me: I had a feeling you would come here Evil Sasuke!

I then transformed into my Super Angel Xelnaga Infinity Harmony Form.

Me: (DIVINE ECHOING COSMIC ELEMENTAL VOICE) **Nice to see you Evil Sasuke.**

Evil Sasuke then had his eyes glow red with incredible rage!

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU CUR! WE ARE THE UCHIHA AND WE ARE THE STRONGEST AND THE ELITE!

Me: (To Evil Sasuke) **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic**

**ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went into his LEVEL 2 Curse Mark Form and he went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me some more and fired massive blasts of fire at me and I fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

Massive fiery explosions were blasting off all over the place.

I fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at me and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

Natilee: YEAH! GET HIM DAD!

Elonna: J.D.'s power is amazing!

The Entire area around us was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Me: **KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a massive rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and I kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then I grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and I fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then I fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then I fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts and me and I fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then I fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at me with a Chidori and I teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at me and I smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! I then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Me: **You will never have my power.**

Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then I threw an energy disk and it slashed his right arm clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Me: **I've been called worse.**

Elonna: Geez this Evil Sasuke is full of himself isn't he?

Natilee: You have no idea.

Me: **You don't know how to love anyone Sasuke. All you care about is nothing but yourself.**

I then teleported and stabbed Evil Sasuke all the way through his black heart!

Me: **This is for everything you have done! Go to hell and stay there you motherfucking son of a fucking bitch!**

I then slashed him all the way in half and sliced and diced him into a thousand pieces and then I fired a pitch black energy blast of the Black Gates and he was banished to oblivion forever!

Evil Sasuke was obliterated forever.

Natilee: Take that!

Elonna: WOW! That was amazing!

Natilee: It sure was!

I powered down.

Elonna hugged me and then she kissed me.

Elonna: You are so awesome J.D.

Me: Thanks Elonna. It was awesome facing an evil Sasuke again. You are more than welcome to live with us.

Elonna: I would be honored J.D.

I later woke up at 8:10 AM

Me: WHOA! That was so awesome.

I went and got breakfast and in a ball of water at the table was Elonna.

Varie: Wow you had an other awesome Dream Rescue.

Me: I sure did.

I told everyone all about it and it was amazing.

Nico: That is awesome.

Eli: Way to go bro.

After breakfast it was time for another awesome rescue with Nico. This was going to be a good one though. In the simulator, Nico, Sage, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily Were in the middle of the city at night. And something was telling us that it was gonna be gruesome.

Batman then called us.

Nico: Oh hello Bruce. How's it going?

Batman: Not good. I need your help with something. I found a murder victim on the Merchant Bridge. He was killed and posed and chained on the Merchant Bridge.

Nico: Whoa! We better get over there and check it out. Someone killed, mutilated, and posed a body on Merchant Bridge. If we're going to stop them, then we need to investigate the crime scene for clues.

Maria: This is their day off. Best not to disturb them.

Nico: You're right.

Fu: Who could've done this?

Nico: We better get over there and find out. J.D. put me in charge of this mission on his day off.

Batman: I see. Lets get over there.

Abis Mal, The Vreedles, Touch & Go, Electrocutioner, Onyx and Deker then came.

Abis Mal: Can me, Touch & Go, the Vreedles, Electrocutioner, Onyx, and Deker help you guys out with this?

Nico: Yes you guys can.

Abis Mal: Thanks guys.

Nico: And Lester since you know Gotham like the back of your hand yourself you are perfect for this mission too.

Electrocutioner: Thanks Nico.

We followed Bruce to the Merchant Bridge and there we found a gruesome discovery.

It was a body that was chained, mutilated and posed and he was tied to the Merchant Bridge.

Tsuyu: Whoa! Someone really did a number on this guy.

Nico: No kidding.

Me: Geez! Someone did a really nasty job on this one.

Ochaco: Oh man.

Kaoruko: What have you guys got on the body?

Fu: Let's see. Deformity on the left ear, a wedding ring on the lower intestine, and a hip replacement.

Nico: (uses scanner) According to the scanner, the victim's name is Anthony Lund. Hospital records show he suffered from alcoholism, most probably brought on the by the breakdown of his marriage. The name of the ring is Ophelia, his ex wife. He was last seen in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Batman: He's one of the patients in New Mexico that went missing.

Nico: Weird.

Me: Whoever did this was really maniacal.

Eli: No kidding there.

Later we went to the Gotham Herald Building and found another body.

Mr. Touch: What have you got on this body, Mr. Go?

Mr. Go: Scar tissue on the upper arm, remnanats of a pacemaker fitted through the right ventricle, and clear signs of bone deformation on the victim's knee.

Nico: (uses scanner) This guy's name is Franklin Accardo. He's committed a lot of drug related crimes. He's been in and out of orison at an early age. He was serving a 20 year prison sentence at Blackgate before being released early on grounds of ill health due to a heart condition. He moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, which is where he was reported missing.

Batman: Looks like the work of someone that is very familiar to me.

Sage: And I have a feeling I know who.

They went to Miagani Island next and found another body.

Lincoln: This is the third victim.

Laney: Now, what's on this body?

Mr. Touch: Irregularity on the victim's chest, a bullet lodged in the upper bicep, and the left foot is missing several toes.

Nico: (uses scanner) This is Robert Kincaid, a microbioligist from Stagg Industries. People believed the shooting was connected to Kincaid's knowledge of controversial research. He took a teaching post in Atlanta, which is where he went missing.

Lily: This definitely is the work of someone that is familiar to the former members of the Legion Of Doom.

Lola: Yeah.

Later at the same location on the southwestern side of the Salvation Bridge was a 4th victim: A female.

Sirius: A female victim. This is the 4th body.

Rhomboid: What about this one, Octagon?

Octagon: A bite mark from a shark, an Ocular prosthesis, and signs of trauma to the upper arm.

Nico: (uses scanner) This is Lisa Mendes. She's an orphan from the age of nine. She's been in foster homes and she's had some drug abuse. She also develooed a talent for surfing. She was working for a Christian charity in Tucson, Arizona when she went missing.

Applejack: She and Bridgette had so much in common. They like surfing.

Apple Bloom: Man that's rough.

Nico: No kidding.

Next at Founder's Island they found another body. A 5th Victim, a female.

Camie: Someone sure knows what they are doing though.

Eli: This is the 5th victim.

Laney: What does it say here?

Eli: Let's see. Signs of a removed tattoo, signs of a removed kidney, and and a plate made of tantalum.

Nico: (uses scanner) Ella Montgomery. The kidney was donated to a twin sister who unfortunately died. That was probably the catalyst for her boxing pursuits. She went missing in Huntsville, Arizona.

Batman: Someone really did all this to a lot of people.

Lola: No kidding.

Nico: Whoever did this either has a deranged mind or is out for the thrill.

Lastly we found a 6th victim on the north side of the island.

Onyx: What's on this body?

Lisa Loud: A chemical burn, a voice box, and an extra finger.

Nico: (uses scanner) This body is Alison Wears, an engineer employed at Ace Chemicals. She moved into a retirement home in Bludhaven several years ago.

Fu: This is the 6th body we found

Electrocutioner: Now I remember! This is the handiwork of our old friend Professor Pyg.

Nicole Knudson: I had a very strong feeling this was his dirty work.

Sirius: You guys know him?

Electrocutioner: Yeah we do. He was kicked out of the Legion Of Doom for his questionable methods.

Nico: Lazlo Valentin A.K.A. Professor Pyg. That deranged serial killer.

---

Professor Pyg (real name: Lazlo Valentin) is a minor antagonist in Batman: Arkham Knight. He appears as the main antagonist of the Most Wanted mission The Perfect Crime.

He is the insane leader of the Circus of Strange and is responsible for several kidnappings in the places where the circus performed. Pyg experimented on his abductees and turned them into mindless puppets known as Dollotrons. However, Pyg only changed those he deemed "perfect"; the others he killed and displayed throughout Gotham City for Batman to find.

He is voiced by Dwight Schultz, who also voiced Aloysius Animo in Ben 10.

Lazlo Valentin was obsessed with making himself and people "perfect" after being berated by his parents that he wasn't "perfect" or "wasn't good enough" to please them. As an adult, he was a gifted scientist, but after suffering a schizophrenic breakdown believed that people must have their uniqueness removed if they are to be perfect the way he envisions it. Taking up the deranged persona of Professor Pyg, he became the ringmaster of the Circus of Strange, where he would tour the country, luring victims of all ages to his show, and surgically turning them into his Dollotrons, "perfecting" them as he sees it. The end results are organic robots with doll masks grafted on their faces, genitals presumably removed and unable to feel or think anything. Those he could not "fix" were simply tossed like trash. Eventually, he conceived a son, Janosz; it's implied that he was born from a rape victim and Pyg had her either killed or turned into a Dollotron when she refused to be with him. At one point, Pyg turned the young son of a rich man named O'Neil into a Dollotron, and when O'Neil brought a suitcase of money to release him, Pyg refused to let the boy go and had his Dollotrons, including O'Neil's son, capture him and prep him for surgery.

## Arkham Knight

Batman finds six victims strung up like a dressed deer in various places throughout Gotham with opera music playing on a loop through speakers placed next to the bodies. Because the process of turning them into Dollotrons had corrupted their DNA and destroyed their fingerprints, Batman has to use his Deep Tissue Scanner to look for any distinguishing features to identify them in the Missing Persons Reports.

After investigating the bodies, all the victims had similar traits: they had troubled pasts, had been through surgery prior to being kidnapped, had scars on them from accidents, genetic deformities and they all went missing at fairgrounds and parks around the country; all of which were where the Circus of Strange had stopped on its route. Alfred finds only one associated name involved with the circus: Lazlo Valentin, who leased a beauty salon in Gotham, the Pretty Dolls Parlor, but the lease expired before construction began on Wayne International Plaza. He also tells Batman to proceed with caution with Valentin, because he was mentally unstable, even by Gotham standards.

Pyg is interrupted in one of his experiments by Batman, who demands that he release all of his prisoners from his Monster Machine. Pyg refuses and turns his Dollotrons upon Batman before joining in the fight, throwing knives at Batman while singing crazy song lines as the Opera music plays on. After Batman defeats them he arrests Pyg and takes him to the GCPD Lock-up, all the while

Pyg bemoans how his mother will be very disappointed in him.

Killed Victims:

Anthony Lund

Franklin Accardo

Robert Kincaid

Lisa Mendes

Ella Montgomery

Allison Wears

Several unnamed people

---

When he was done we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: Agreed. This guy is JUST as dangerous as the Joker but we're not sure he killed as many as he did.

Me: An incredibly nasty fucked up monster and lunatic!

Electrocutioner: The Legion Of Doom had Professor Pyg in their ranks once but he was kicked out for his questionable and gross methods.

Nico: Whoa.

Electrocutioner: Being from Gotham myself, I've seen Pyg in action before. And it usually makes me vomit.

Nico: He is a disgusting monster.

Sage: Boy no kidding.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Sage.

Sage: No problem Nico. It'll be awesome to help you out on an amazing Rescue.

Laney: It sure will Sage.

Nico: Sage, I'm sorry that we initially forgot that you and your team helped us in the Friendship War.

Sage: It's all right Nico. That was a great battle back then.

Nico: It sure was a cool one.

Laney: Yeah but you guys really did awesome in that entire battle.

Sirius: That was cool when you hear about it.

Me: And we owe the Ronin Warriors big time for helping us out on April 12th last year.

Sirius: That is so awesome that they helped you all out back then.

Kaina Tsutsumi: It sure is cool.

Nico: Yeah and it was an awesome honor meeting them too.

Eli: That was so awesome.

Nico: But the second time we met you guys, Kairi Yano, Keiichiro, and Right were with us along with their teams.

Me: That was so awesome and epic.

Sage: Boy it sure was. We also had an amazing battle with Emperor Talpa.

Sirius: Who was Emperor Talpa?

Me: He was the leader of the Evil Dynasty and you would not like this guy one bit.

I went over his history and it was horrifying and shocking.

Talpa, also known as Emperor of the Evil Dynasty (also called Youja Teiou Arago; Demon Emperor Arago in YST), is a powerful evil spirit and the main antagonist on the TV series, Ronin Warriors.

He is voiced by Mina E. Mina. (Shigezō Sasaoka in the original Japanese version)

He threatened to conquer the earth-plane a millennium ago. He was defeated by The Ancient One, who was the guardian of the mortal world. Before his defeat, Talpa vowed to exact revenge in a thousand years. While his spirit was sent back to the Nether Realm, his armor remained in the mortal world. Since the armor could not be destroyed, The Ancient cast a powerful spell, and split Talpa's armor into nine separate armors with their own separate powers and Virtues. Talpa eventually re-acquired four of them: Cruelty, Corruption, Illusion, and Venom. He gave them to four humans who became his Dark Warlords.

During the modern era, Talpa follows through with his revenge and takes over the city of Tokyo by capturing its citizens. Talpa would send the Dark Warlords out on missions to destroy the Ronin Warriors who threatened to wreck his plans of world domination. Eventually, the Ronins enter the evil emperor's castle, but Talpa absorbed each of the Ronin Warriors and the Dark Warlords to regain his armor. However, Ryo refused to let down the other Ronin and broke free using the Inferno Armor to defeat Talpa. Talpa was assumed to be dead by the Ronins, but he did survive the battle. In the second TV series, Talpa returns stronger and more determined than ever. He even unleashes a secret weapon against the Ronins that even his own Warlords didn't know about: Lady Kayura, the last of Ancient One's clan, whom he corrupted to serve his own purposes. This time Talpa had his eyes on gaining the Inferno Armor and using its power to destroy the earth. Eventually, he was able to capture three of the Ronin Warriors, but they freed themselves after Anubis sacrificed himself to free Kayura from Talpa's control, and even the Dark Warlords turned on him when they realized that they were only pawns to him, despite their previous seeming fanatical devotion. In the final battle Talpa proved far stronger than before, even overpowering the Inferno armor, but still lost. Ryo managed to possess him, allowing the other Warriors to attack him, leaving him badly injured. Ully's desire to save Ryo causes the Jewel of Life to fire a blast of energy that finishes Talpa and saves Ryo.

Talpa's weapon is six double edged swords formed in a circle on the back of his body. Before re-gaining his armored form, Talpa only appeared as a giant floating helmet.

In episode 2 of Gaiden, Shikaisen's last form against the Ronin Warriors looked eerily like Talpa, but until Message was released a few years after Gaiden, Talpa never made another appearance.

Talpa's origin was told in a book written by a member of the Sunrise staff. It came out around the same time as the novelized versions of the TV series, and a special novel about the Kaos clan.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked and amazed.

Ochaco: Wow! That is incredible!

Kaoruko: That was so awesome!

Momo: No kidding! That was cool!

Me: And we got to demonstrate all the powers of the armors. And Mia and Ully got to use their own awesome armors that they acquired too.

Nico: Yeah one for the Moon and the Sun.

Laney: That was so awesome.

Sage: That is really amazing. Now thanks to all of us working together Emperor Talpa was destroyed forever.

Me: Banished to the Warp. But I have a feeling that one day he will be back. But we're ready for him.

Nico: Yes we sure are.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: And I really liked going to many food planets these past few days.

Me: Those were awesome. And it was really awesome seeing them too.

Eli: Yeah they sure were awesome.

Arrietty: I'll never forget seeing all those planets.

Fu: They were the most awesome and most delicious we've ever seen.

Aylene C.: Yeah they were. What would really be awesome is if there were planets for each of the times from Prehistoric Eras.

Nico: Now that would be a really cool sight to see.

Me: Prehistoric time planets. They would be something I'm really looking forward to.

Eli: Me too.

Nico: Yeah. But lets worry about that later. Right now we need to kill Pyg and end his reign of carnage.

Rainbow Dash: I agree. I should rip his nose off and shove it so far up his butt that he'll sniff his intestines from the inside!

Nico: I like how you think R.D.

Me: Me too.

Sirius: How do we find him?

Nico: Simple. Just follow the sound of the opera music.

Me: He likes opera music.

Nico: Lets get him!

We went to Pretty Dolls Parlor in Ryker Heights and heard opera music.

Nico: That's opera music all right. Lets go.

We came to a boarded up entrance.

Nico: Here we go.

Professor Pyg was working when suddenly…

The spirits of the Elemental Masters of Deception appeared and swirled around Pyg and then smashed him all over and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and a phoenix cry was heard and then we came out.

Me: Lazlo Valentin A.K.A. Professor Pyg. So we meet again for the last time.

Electrocutioner: Hello Pyg. Nice to see you again.

Professor Pyg: Lester. Pyg happy to see you and you too.

Batman: You're done here, Valentin. Let them go!

Pyg: Oh no, no, no, no, no! Pyg not ready yet. She's all unique and wrong. All messed up, inside out. Pyg make her better! Pyg make all of us better!

Fu: Just give up, Pyg. It's over!

Pyg: But Pyg can fix you too! Make you perfect! Like the others!

Me: You are totally fucked up in the head you overgrown porkchop!

May: You're insane, do you know that?!

Pyg: And what are all of you?

Nico: We're here to stop you!

Me: And we're going to kill you!

Pyg: Bad, bad, bad. Pyg is like clay. Pyg is like God. Pyg is here to fix us all!

Nico: You are not fixing anything anymore. Today you die!

May: Yeah!

Nico: Seriously, Pyg. Your opera singing's a dead giveaway.

Me: You need a better hobby!

Sage: And we're going to make sure you pay for your crimes!

Laney: Big time! You make me sick!

Tsuyu: Yeah!

Sage: (ECHOING) Armor of Halo, Tao Chi!

In a flash of green light he donned his Armor of The Halo!

Nico: YEAH!l

May: Where you're going, you won't hurt anymore innocent people again!

Me: And it's not going to be the Warp this time.

Pyg: What? Pyg doesn't hurt at all. Pyg fixes people, Pyg heals them. My Dollotrons, my darling girls are works of art.

Fu: Bullshit!

Nico: You are a monster!

Batman: You mean the men and women you kidnapped and mutilated? They're forced to live a fate worse than death thanks to you. If you were expecting a trip back to Arkham, I hope you were disappointed. The rules have changed!

Fu: That's right! Prepare to die!

Pyg: No, not death. Pyg makes life truly worth living!

Maria: And the people that you senselessly slaughtered?

Pyg: They were too broken for Pyg to make better. They were too imperfect, oh no. They made Mother angry, and made Pyg feel sick, very, very sick.

Nico: Funny thing about those things you couldn't change though. That's how we were able to locate the bodies. It's the reason how we were able to find you, and it's why in the end you failed.

Maria: And that makes you just as Fucked up as the Joker. Prepare to die.

Electrocutioner: I don't know what the hell we were thinking letting a twisted scumbag like you join the Legion Of Doom!

The Dollotrons started moving towards us.

?: You'll have to do better than those junkies!

Then a Vicetopus appeared and smashed the Dollotrons to dust!

Nico: Wow! A Vicetopus!

Vicetopus: (Japanese Accent) (In a Girl's Voice) Good to see you again Nico.

Nico: Erin Utakara? Wow!

Me: Cool!

The Vicetopus reverted back and she was a girl with purple hair and she had red and black clothes. But she also had a scar over her left eye!

Me: Whoa man! What happened to your eye?

Erin Utakara: It was during a science experiment that I did at school that the beaker of chemicals I had exploded and a shard of glass slashed my eye and damaged it to the point where it had to be removed.

Laney: Ooh ouch.

Lola: That must've really hurt.

Nico: It did. Let me take care of Pyg and then we'll catch up.

Nico teleported and slashed his chest open and then he ripped his beating heart out of his chest and and ate it!

Nico swallowed it and then used the Black Gates on Pyg and destroyed him forever.

Nico: That's that.

Sage: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Erin Utakara: I have a lot of them but they mostly are in science class. It's also how I got this.

Erin sprouted purple angel wings and they were amazing!

Me: WHOA!

Fu: AWESOME!

Rainbow Dash: Those wings are really amazing.

Erin Utakara: Chemical explosion did this. It mutated me and gave me angel wings and I helped Nico take down lots of repulsive bad guys with him. The worst of all being the Dead End Brats.

Nico: I remember that. You would not like these guys.

Me: I've heard of those boneheads. They were a gang of brats no older than about 10 years old and they were a bunch of obnoxious bullies that caused a lot of problems for the state of Florida.

Nico: Yep.

Erin Utakara: We sent them to prison for good.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: That is amazing.

Lana: Yeah they give kids everywhere a really bad name.

Lola: You said it.

Nico and Erin hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Erin Utakara: Me too Nico. Me too.

Nico: We'll have to see if we can get you an awesome cybernetic eye to replace your old one.

Erin Utakara: I would like that Nico.

Lisa Loud: And you are looking at one of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and Gotham Royal York's top notch medical professionals.

Nico: Lisa is great at it too.

Laney: She sure is.

Camie: This was an awesome adventure though.

Himiko Toga: And Nico got to rip Pyg apart too and eat his heart.

Nico: Yeah.

We later left the simulator and came back and told everyone what happened and more and they were amazed and shocked.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks,

Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, and Optimus are heading to the world of the movie Piranhaconda, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eleven girls there, but we're going to face the Piranhaconda and turn that ugly snake fish freak into leather luggage.

Lincoln: Oh man, we're here in the world of the movie Piranhaconda, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eleven girls here, but we're going to face the Piranhaconda and turn that ugly snake fish freak into leather luggage.

Nico: (Gulps) Yeah, that's right, big guy. I saw that movie long ago, and that thing is both scary and dangerous as hell.

Lincoln put his arm around Nico to comfort him.

Lincoln: Hey, it's okay, Nico. Look, I'm not angry anymore about that secret mission you and J.D. had for Clyde and Syd, because we were going to find out one day. But, next time, don't keep it a secret from the rest of us, okay? You know you can trust us.

Nico: I know that, Lincoln, but it's not that that's got chills going down my spine.

Me: You mean that ugly Piranhaconda? None of us blame you, Nico, that thing scares us as well, but this monster's got to go.

TLPS Mr. Snake: Yeah, and I may be a snake, but a Piranhaconda, that thing's a freak of nature and it needs to be eradicated.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Big time, Mr. Snake.

Lincoln: You got that right, guys, and thanks for joining us, Stacy.

Stacy Bolton: You're welcome, Lincoln, but I think there may be another Piranhaconda out there as well.

Lincoln: Oh boy, Double Trouble.

Eli: That's not a good sign, but we're ready for them both.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eleven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by the twin Piranhacondas, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eleven girls, but they've been cornered by the twin Piranhacondas, and they're going to kill them.

?: Those ugly freaks of nature, let's turn them both into leather luggage.

Suddenly, we saw the Arcana Force XIV - Temperance appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's the Arcana Force XIV - Temperance, awesome.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Sonnya Rexxington, but we'll have to talk later, let's skin those ugly snake fish freaks!

Nico: Yeah!

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at the twin Piranhacondas, and it allowed the eleven girls to get away and TLPS Mr. Wolf put up a field to protect them. When the twin Piranhacondas saw us, they roared at us and they were pissed.

Lincoln: Yeesh, those things really are ugly, ugly, ugly!

Lola: Agh, yuck!

Lincoln: Let's skin them alive!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr.

Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Stacy Bolton, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after the twin Piranhacondas, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln covered the massive blade of his massive sword in rainbow energy, and it turned into a massive rainbow energy blade of light, and with one loud roar, he swung his blade down, and he cuts the twin Piranhacondas down, and all that was left of them were remains of them and in large pools of blood, and Lincoln turned them into leather luggage, and we all cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for those twin ugly snake fish freaks. (To Sonnya Rexxington) And it's so good to see you again, Sonnya Rexxington.

Sonnya Rexxington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, light blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive ocean blue angel wings, and she reigned in the power

Arcana Force XIV - Temperance, and she's dressed in a blue short-sleeved blouse, blue sleeveless dress top, blue skirt, black pants with blue designs, blue sneakers, and blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails, and Arcana Force XIV - Temperance on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana Force XIV - Temperance-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blue blade with Arcana Force XIV - Temperance etched on it, large blue angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large blue gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Sonnya Rexxington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Sonnya Rexxington and they hugged, and Sonnya Rexxington's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Sonnya Rexxington: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Sonnya Rexxington, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan, she's a very strong and powerful Psychic Mindreader and Clairvoyant that has the power to see into the future as well as read the minds of those around her and she even has powerful water powers too, and as we saw, she also has beautiful blue angel wings, and she has the power to predict and stop trouble before it even begins. She also stopped Flip from killing me and Lana with poison gas and got him up to the top of the FBI's Most Wanted List and sent him on the run.

We gasped in shock, and Nico was really pissed off and his face turned red like a neon red glowing chili pepper.

Nico: That fat, ugly, three-butt-cheeked, mutant cheapskate tried to kill you and Lana with poison gas?! Oh, if we weren't humiliating him, I'd…

Lincoln: Whoa, Nico, calm down. I know what you were about to say, but J.D. already killed Flip last year, so it's better to have him humiliated for the rest of his life than kill him again. But, you and the others will hear how Sonnya saved me and Lana from getting killed by Flip using Poison Gas on us.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Sonnya Rexxington's neck with blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and blue crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Sonnya Rexxington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Sonnya.

Sonnya Rexxington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Sonnya Rexxington on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eleven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eleven girls are Mai Vlad Transylvania the Vampire, Banba Mitsugu, Konno Kaori, Sumida Jinko, Unten Nami, and Watabe Maki from Vlad Love, Kishimoto Lilith, Camilla, Cammot, Chizuru Makimura, and Aki Sakamoto from Holy Knight.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mai Vlad Transylvania the Vampire, Banba Mitsugu, Konno Kaori, Sumida Jinko, Unten Nami, Watabe Maki, Kishimoto Lilith, Camilla, Cammot, Chizuru Makimura, and Aki Sakamoto.

Nico: From Vlad Love and Holy Knight, whoa, girls of both light and darkness, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay.

Mai Vlad Transylvania the Vampire: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mai Vlad Transylvania the Vampire and the other ten girls saw who it was that saved them from the Piranhacondas, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that

read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mai Vlad Transylvania the Vampire: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made ten clones of himself, and he and the ten clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mai Vlad Transylvania the Vampire: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eleven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Mai Vlad Transylvania the Vampire, Banba Mitsugu, Konno Kaori, Sumida Jinko, Unten Nam, Watabe Maki, Lilith Kishimoto, Camilla, Cammot, Chizuru Makimura, and Aki Sakamoto with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were the Piranhacondas, and the others freaked out and screamed like crazy when they saw them.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did in turning them into leather luggage, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Sonnya Rexxington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town.

After getting rid of the Piranhacondas, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Sonnya Rexxington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Sonnya Rexxington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sonnya, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Sonnya Rexxington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Sonnya, how did you stop Flip from killing Lincoln and Lana with poison gas and got him up to the top of the FBI's Most Wanted List and sent him on the run?

Sonnya Rexxington: You'll love hearing this, but you'll also be pissed at how low Flip has stooped yet again. One day, Lincoln, Lana, and I were walking home from watching another of Bobbie Fletcher's races, but then, I got a vision and it showed that Flip was going to come out and spray Lincoln and Lana with poison gas and kill them as revenge for ruining his scams yet again. I was so pissed off at Flip, I fired a blast of hot water at Flip, and that three-butt-cheeked, ugly, hairy, mutant cheapskate pig came out screaming, and when Lincoln and Lana saw a canister of poison gas, and Flip was going to use it on them, they were pissed, and I called the cops on Flip, and because of what he tried to do, he was put on the top of the FBI's Most Wanted List, and he went on the run.

We gasped in horror and shock, and as expected, we were pissed at how low Flip has stooped yet again.

Me: Why, that butt-sucking, ugly, hairy, mutant, smelly, stupid, three-butt-cheeked… !

Nico: Now, I'm fucking pissed at Flip big time for this.

Lincoln: Flip still doesn't know that poison, gas, and other types of harm won't work on us, he's still completely stupid.

Lincoln put the heavy barbell on the rack, and he aimed his left hand and sensed for Flip.

Lincoln: This is for trying to kill me and Lana with poison gas, which won't work on us, you three-butt-cheeked mutant pig!

Lincoln fired a massive blast of hot water and soap at Flip, and it cleaned him off, and he screamed and freaked out. WHAT A FILTHY SLOB! Then, Lincoln went back to working out with the rest of us.

Nico: Did you just give that pig a bath again?

Lincoln: Yep, but this time, I fired a massive blast of scalding hot water and soap, and I knew he'd freak out and scream, what a pig.

Lori: Trying to kill you and Lana with poison gas, now Flip's gone too far this time, and I swear, if I hear one more nasty revelation about Flip, he's literally going to get my boot up his three-cheeked butt.

Eli: I'll rip him to shreds if I hear one more revelation about him.

We got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded, and when Lincoln checked the computer, he saw who it was that triggered the alarm: it was Kirby's two old enemies, Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Jewel, and they're causing havoc in Gotham Royal York.

Lincoln: Uh oh, looks like we got trouble, guys: Kirby's two old enemies, Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Jewel, are here and they're causing havoc in Gotham Royal York.

Maria: What?!

Nicole: Oh, that's not good.

Nico: I should've known we'll have trouble, and it's right before our mission to meet Tyson and The Beybladers.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: the dark energy signal Lincoln sensed belonged to Dark Lord Gaol, an old enemy of Pit and his friends, and he's here for revenge on Pit for destroying him long ago. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Pit, you and the others aren't going to like it: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to another of your enemies, the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Dark Lord Gaol, and he's here for revenge on Pit for destroying him long ago.

We all gasped in shock.

Me: Oh, this isn't good.

Nico: You said it, J.D. But, if I remember right, Gaol is actually a young girl trapped inside that dark armor.

Lincoln: That's right, and we need to get her out of it and destroy the armor for good. Let's go.

We flew out of the World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired rainbow energy blasts at Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Gem, and it hits them. When they saw us, they were mad.

Emerald Sustrai: We've had it up to hear with you two to the last time.

Dew Gayl: And now, it's high time we taught you two a lesson.

Suddenly, the green eyes of Emerald Sustrai and Dew Gayl turned neon green, and they were both surrounded by green energy auras, but Emerald Sustrai's energy aura is emerald green with emeralds, illusions, and phoenixes and Dew Gayl's energy aura is spring green with flowers, green gems, and doves, and as they approached Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Gem, they left emerald and spring green energy, emeralds, green gems, illusions, flowers, phoenixes, and doves with every step. Suddenly, they were surrounded by massive vortexes of emerald and spring green energy with flowers and illusions surrounding them, there was a phoenix and dove flying around the vortexes and in the vortexes are green phoenixes. Then, as the vortexes faded, Emerald Sustrai and Dew Gayl emerged, but they were changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Emerald Sustrai grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has green highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length light mint green hair, she has neon dark-red eyes and an emerald green energy aura with emerald gems, illusions, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Illusion Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with red gems for eyes and holding the Illusion Kanji in its hands, she also has a phoenix with red gems for the eyes and the Illusion Kanji in its claws for the second pendant along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with an emerald green phoenix Element of Harmony and emerald green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and red gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Emerald Sustrai has on a long long-sleeved white sweater with red phoenix on it, black leggings, black knee-high boots, and a long white coat with illusions and phoenixes on the coattails, and on the back is a phoenix with the illusions surrounding her. Suddenly, Emerald Sustrai felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive light mint green angel wings with emerald green tips on the feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has on a Ring of The Phoenix with emerald green gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Emerald Sustrai now has a new pair of firearms called Illusion

Phoenix's Firearms of Redemption and Justice, they're a new pair of large firearms with emerald gems on the large double-barreled guns, and they fire powerful energy bullets and regular bullets, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with emerald gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with emerald gems for eyes and a large emerald gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large emerald green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large emerald green Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the phoenix that said, "Emerald Sustrai, Former Member of Salem's Inner Circle and Former Member of Cinder Fall's Team, Member of The Redemption Squad, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of The Evil Queen of The Grimm, and Master of Hallucinations, Illusions, and Phoenixes."

エメラルド・サストライ、セーラムのインナーサークルの元メンバー、シンダーフォールのチームの元メンバー、償還隊のメンバー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生強力な教師、グリムの邪悪な女王の破壊者、幻覚、幻想、フェニックスのマスター

Emerald Sustrai has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HALLUCENOGENIC ILLUSION PHOENIX ANGEL OF ILLUSION REDEMPTION AND DIVINE LOVE!

And Dew Gayl grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has green highlights in the bangs of her dirty blonde hair swept to the left, she has neon violet eyes and a spring green energy aura with flowers, green gems, and doves surrounding her, she has a dove with the Flower Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on phoenix earrings with red gems for eyes and holding the Flower Kanji in its hands, she also has a dove with green gems for the eyes and the Illusion Kanji in its claws for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with a spring green dove Element of Harmony with emerald green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and violet gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Dew Gayl has on a long sleeveless green with violet phoenix on it, black leggings, black knee-high boots, and a long sleeveless spring green trenchcoat with flowers and doves on the coattails, and on the back is a dove with flowers surrounding it. Suddenly, Dew Gayl felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive dirty blonde angel wings with spring green tips on the feathers, sprouted out from her back, she has on a Ring of The Phoenix with spring green gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Dew Gayl now has a new large sword called Heavenly Dove Sword of Spring Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a dove etched on the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged spring green blade, dove wings for the crossguard, large spring green gem embedded on the rainguard, longer black handle, and large spring green gem surrounded by dove wings for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with spring green gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with violet gems for eyes and a large spring green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large spring green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large spring green Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a violet kanji below the dove that said, "Dew Gayl, Member of Team NDGO and Former Member of Team FNDU, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of The Evil Queen of The Grimm, and Master of Flowers and Doves."

デューゲイル、チームNDGOのメンバー、チームFNDUの元メンバー、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、邪悪な女王の破壊者グリムの、そして花と鳩のマスター

Dew Gayl has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY HEAVENLY SPRING DOVE PHOENIX ANGEL OF SPRING

JUSTICE AND DIVINE LOVE!

We were amazed by the Super Angel Infinity transformations of Emerald Sustrai and Dew Gayl, and when Lincoln saw them, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes, but when Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Gem saw it, they tried to attack, but the girls fired green energy blasts at the two villains, and it hits them, and sent them flying into a wall.

Nico: Holy crap, Emerald Sustrai and Dew Gayl have both transformed, oh this is going to be good.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: Wow, Emerald, Dew, you two look beautiful. How do you both feel?

Emerald Sustrai: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Illusionary Phoenix and Divine Love) **We feel incredible, Linky.**

Dew Gayl: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Spring Dove and Divine Love) **Now, then, shall we deal with these two monsters once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Emerald Sustrai and Dew Gayl.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's put an end to both Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Jewel.**

Lincoln, Emerald Sustrai, and Dew Gayl went after Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Jewel, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, emerald green and spring green, illusions, flowers, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Doves at Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Jewel, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln and Dew Gayl attacked Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Jewel with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope and, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds her massive Heavenly Dove Sword of Spring Justice and left painful scars on them, and Emerald Sustrai blasted them with her new firearms, and riddled them with holes.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Jewel and he tossed them both into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and they fired energy beams at them, and exploded with incredible power, killing Heavy Lobster and Wham Bam Jewel and both of them were erased by The Black Gates forever. We cheered wildly as Lincoln, Emerald Sustrai, and Dew Gayl holster their weapons and power down, and the new bodies, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and angel wings of Dew Gayl and Emerald Sustrai are permanent. Then, Lincoln hugged the girls by wrapping his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around them, and he leaned down and kissed them both on the lips, and they also returned it, and we cheered wildly for them.

Nico: Oh man, now that was so awesome.

Me: And we got rid of two more of Kirby's enemies, and they're never coming back.

Lincoln: But, we're not done yet, guys, there's still the matter of Dark Lord Gaol to deal with.

Pit: Yeah.

Palutena: And once Gaol is out of that cursed armor, we're bringing her to The World Tree Estate's infirmary so that way she can recover.

Lincoln: That's right, Lady Palutena.

?: Pit, I will have my revenge on you for destroying me!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Pit: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Dark Lord Gaol.

A massive figure came out, and it's none other than Dark Lord Gaol.

Me: Speak of the Devil and he shall come.

Pit: Dark Lord Gaol, I should've guessed you'd be here yet again.

Dark Lord Gaol: And now, I shall destroy you for what you did to me!

Lincoln fired a blast of light at Dark Lord Gaol, and removed Gaol from the dark armor, and got her to safety, but the armor hadn't fallen apart, and Varie brought her to The Infirmary in the World Tree Estate to recover.

Zuppa the Soup Faerie: Alright, Lincoln's separated Gaol from the dark armor, and now, here's our chance to stop him.

Suddenly, Zuppa the Soup Faerie's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a yellow energy aura with soup, flames, and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Dark Lord Gaol, she left yellow energy, soup, flames, and faeries with every step.

Zuppa the Soup Faerie: I will never forgive you for imprisoning Gaol against her will, you cursed pile of dark armor, and now, I will see to it that you never ever return again.

Suddenly, Zuppa the Soup Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of yellow energy with soup and flames surrounding the vortex, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Zuppa the Soup Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Zuppa the Soup Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has yellow highlights in the bangs of her long flowing brown hair, she has neon brown eyes and a yellow energy aura with soup, flames, and fairies surrounding her, she has a faerie with the Soup Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with blue gems for eyes and holding the Soup Kanji in its hands, she also has a faerie with red gems for the eyes and the Soup Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with yellow crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Zuppa the Soup Faerie has on a long long-sleeved pink dress and blue apron with red phoenix on it, blue pants, blue knee-high boots, and a long sleeveless pink trenchcoat with soup and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with bowls of soup surrounding her. Zuppa the Soup Faerie's yellow fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Zuppa the Soup Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with pink gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Zuppa the Soup Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with blue gems for eyes and a large pink gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below the faerie that said, "Zuppa the Soup Faerie, Owner of The Soup Kitchen of Neopia, Talented Cook of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Soups, Flames, and Faeries."

ズッパ スープフェアリー、ネオピアのスープキッチンの所有者、ネオピアの才能ある料理人、最も暗いフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そしてスープ、炎、そして妖精のマスター

Zuppa the Soup Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE FIERY SOUP ANGEL OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Zuppa the Soup Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when the dark armor saw it, it fell into a rage and tried to attack, but Zuppa the Soup Faerie fired a powerful yellow energy blast with soup, flames, and faeries and it hits the dark armor and it flew into a wall.

Nico: Whoa, Zuppa the Soup Faerie's transformed, and now that Lincoln separated Gaol from the dark armor, they're not going to hold back.

Me: That's right, and it was awesome thinking on Lincoln's part to separate Gaol.

Lincoln: Wow, Zuppa, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Zuppa the Soup Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Soup Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deal with that infernal dark armor once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Zuppa.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Zuppa the Soup Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Time to turn that infernal dark armor into scrap metal.**

Lincoln and Zuppa the Soup Faerie went after the dark armor of Dark Lord Gaol, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, yellow energy, soups of different flavors, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at the dark armor of Dark Lord Gaol, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked the dark armor of Dark

Lord Gaol with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on it, and Zuppa the Soup Faerie fired powerful neon blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit the armor.

Then, Lincoln grabbed the armor of Dark Lord Gaol, and he choke-slammed the dark armor down onto the floor, and Lincoln punched, kicked, and smashed it all over the place with his immense and brute superhuman strength. Then, Lincoln tossed the dark armor into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he and Zuppa the Soup Faerie fire powerful beams of energy, and as they hit the dark armor, the two energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing him for good and he was erased from existence as he was condemned to The Black Gates. We cheered wildly for what Zuppa the Soup Faerie and Lincoln did as they holstered their weapons and power down, and Zuppa the Soup Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive fairy wings are permanent.

Zuppa the Soup Faerie: That's it for that accursed dark magic-animated armor. Thank you for helping me with taking down that cursed armor, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Zuppa.

Suddenly, Zuppa the Soup Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Zuppa the Soup Faerie's face, they kiss passionately as Zuppa the Soup Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with steaming bowls of soup appearing out of nowhere, and we all cheered for them.

Nico: Wow, now that's one awesome display. (Sniffs) And they also made bowls of hot delicious soup, nice.

We tasted the bowls of soup, and they were awesome.

Me: Now, those are some awesome tasting soups, nice. Oh, do you have a soup that can help Gaol regain her strength, Zuppa?

Zuppa the Soup Faerie: I'm already on it, J.D. Let's head back to the Estate so I can prepare it.

We got back to the World Tree Estate, and Zuppa the Soup Faerie got to work in creating her special soup for Gaol who's in the infirmary, and when it was done, it was a steaming rainbow-colored soup and the smell coming from it was amazing. When Gaol tasted it, she began to regain her strength, and she was finally recovered.

Me: Whoa, now that's some awesome soup.

Lincoln: Zuppa told me about it, this soup is said to help someone who was severely fatigued and/or really injured recover their strength.

Nico: Whoa, now that's some very powerful soup, big guy.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: You said it.

TLPS Mr. Shark: Talk about a quick recovery.

TLPS Ms. Tarantula: But, she'll need more time to recover, who knows how long she's been in that cursed armor?

Lincoln: Well, it's the last time that ever happens, TLPS Ms. Tarantula.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Gaol's neck with blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and blue crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Nico: (Surprised) Whoa, is that a…?

Gaol: Yes, it's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love. And I owe you my thanks for saving my life, Lincoln Loud.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Gaol, and we're glad that you're going to be okay.

Suddenly, Gaol wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln then wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Gaol on the lips, and she returned it, and we cheered for them.

Me: Way to go, big guy.

Nico: Now, that I didn't even see coming, whoa. But, that's another girl Lincoln rescued, and now, Gaol's a member of Lincoln's harem and another of his future wives, that's awesome.

Pit: Whoa, Lincoln sure is one awesome ladies' man.

Palutena: Just like J.D., Nico, and Clyde.

---

Later it was time for Will's Final Ambassador Mission.

Will Vandom: This is gonna be so awesome.

William: Anyone else want to go with Will? Besides Yost Reed and 4 Rabbids?

May: I'll go.

Maria: Same with me.

Lincoln: I'll go too and so can my siblings if they want.

Lori: Sure Lincoln.

Leni: This will be totes fun.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Laney: It sure will be cool!

Lola: Yeah it will.

Megan Kiraton: I'll go as well. I want to have another shot at some more Greeeds.

Nico: All right lets head out.

We were then off to Japan.

We arrived.

Eiji: Hey guys!

Will: Eiji, meet the Loud Kids.

Lincoln: It's awesome to meet you all. My name is Lincoln Loud and these are my siblings.

Lori: I'm Lori Loud and I'm the eldest.

Leni: I'm Leni and I'm the fashionista.

Luna: Sup dudes. Names Luna and I'm the Rock Star.

Luan: My name is Luan and I'm the Comedian and Jokester.

Lynn: What up guys? Lynn Loud Jr.

Linka Loud: My name is Linka Loud and I'm Lincoln's female counterpart from another universe.

Liberty: I'm Liberty Loud and it's an honor.

Lyra: My name is Lyra Loud.

Lee: I'm Lee Loud and it's a pleasure.

Lucy Loud: I'm Lucy Loud and I'm the goth of the group.

Laney: My name is Laney and I'm the bookworm and artist and Forensic Psychologist in training.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Lola: And I'm Lola Loud and we're twins.

Lisa: Greetings to you all. I'm Lisa Loud and I'm the genius.

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and I'm the Photographer.

Eiji: Wow! It's so awesome to meet you all.

Me: (Whispers to Eiji) Lincoln and his family come from parents that don't believe in condoms.

Eiji snickered.

May: My name is May Chan and I'm Nico's awesome wife.

Nico: Yep.

Eiji: Awesome!

Maria: I'm Maria Rockell, Second in Command of the Redemption Squad.

Eiji: Awesome to meet you .

Yost Reed: My name is Professor Richard Reed but I go by Mr. Fantastic. I'm the leader of the Fantastic 4 in another universe.

Me: We call that universe the Yost Universe because it's a different version of the Marvel World.

Eiji: I see.

Lincoln: Eiji, you're not the only one who values underpants.

Eiji: Really?

Me: Yeah ever since I met Lincoln and his siblings back in 2016, Lincoln loves to read his comic books in his underwear. I totally respect that because everyone has their own tastes and hobbies and it's awesome.

Eiji: That's true. That's cool too.

Nico: It sure is.

Eiji: Guys, I'd like you all to meet Ankh.

Me: Wow so you are Ankh. I've heard so much about you and how you have helped Eiji on his adventures.

Ankh: That's true and it's an honor to meet you J.D.

Me: You too.

Nico: You helped Eiji out on so much and that is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Yost Reed: Tell me. When you first met Eiji, how did you feel about him?

Ankh: Well I felt that he wasn't smart enough to use the core medals that were given to him so I had to help him big time as I gather all the core medals.

Nico: At least you helped train him in all sorts of awesome things.

Me: But it was all for a great reason too. To prepare for when Eiji had to kill Kiyoto Maki.

Nico: Yep. That Mad Scientist has got to get the Black Gates.

Megan Kiraton: He was an absolute monster and he needs to pay for all of his crimes!

Nico: Funny how you grew to bond with Eiji as time went on.

Ankh: That's true and Eiji is the best friend I could have ever have.

Me: That is awesome. But you guys worked together to bring down Maki together.

Lana: That is for sure.

Eli: Yeah.

Lola: I agree there.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: (hears explosion) Sadly, I don't think Maki is part of that explosion.

Me: Lets go kick some Greeed Ass!

We went to face the Greeeds.

We saw KAZARI, Kuro Ageha, Ageha, Itomakiei, Kurage, Piranha, Bison, Rikugame and Uni-Armadillo!

Nico: KAZARI, Kuro Ageha, Ageha, Itomakiei, Kurage, Piranha, Bison, Rikugame and Uni-Armadillo!

Lori: This is literally going to be awesome!

Eli: Lets do it!

Eli engaged the Medal Tank.

Eiji and Will: Henshin!

TAKA! TORA! BATTA! Ta-to-ba! Tatoba, Ta-to-ba!

They transformed and were ready!

Nico: Lets power up!

Me: Lets do it! But I think I will do it like this. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I WAS SURROUNDED IN A VORTEX OF BLUE FIRE AND I HAD ON MY DARK BLUE FIRE WOLF MOON TRENCH COAT AND BLUE FIRE SHIRT AND PANTS AND I HAD MY SCYTHE READY! MY DARK BLUE ANGEL WINGS WERE READY! I WAS NOW WOLF MOON!

Me: YEAH! (HOWLS)

Nico: What to do it that was then. Okay.

Laney: Lets do it!

The Loud Kids went Super Angel Infinity!

Irma Lair: Lets do it! (WATER SPLASHES) WATER!

Taranee Cook: (FIRE BURNS) FIRE!

Cornelia Hale: (VINES GROW) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (WIND BLOWS) AIR!

Elyon Brown: (CLOCKS TICK) TIME!

Megan McCallister: (STARS SHIMMER) SPACE!

Lillian Hale: (LIGHT SHINES) LIGHT!

May and Maria powered up!

Nico: Lets get them!

We went at them! We slashed and pulverized them all over!

Eiji: Now, time for me to kick it up a notch! Time to access Putotyra Combo!

Ptera! Tricera! Tyranno: (Screech) Pu-To-Tyrannosaurus!

I gasped!

Me: Oh man! I remember this form! He is totally feral in that form!

Eiji: J.D. relax. I'm now in full control of it now.

Me: Wow!

Eiji: Yep.

Me: Cool. Might as well start it big! WOLF MOON FIRESTORM STYLE NINJA ART: BLADE DANCE OF THE BLUE FIRE!

I slashed the ground and numerous blades of blue fire exploded out and slashed all the Greeeds all over and numerous medals exploded out as the Tank collected them all.

Ankh: Wow! That was amazing!

Eli: You haven't seen anything yet.

Me: Wait! Eiji I sense someone inside the Bison Greeed!

Yost Reed streched out his arms and used them to restrain the Bison Greeed

Yost Reed: Good thing I came along, huh?

Me: Very good thing! Eiji let me see who is in there. WOLF MOON SCAN FLAME!

I fired a beam of fire from my scythe and to my shock and surprise it was TSUKUYOMI from the Zi-O Kamen Riders!?

Me: OH MY FUCKING SHIT! It's Tsukuyomi from Zi-O!?

Nico: She got turned into a Greeed!?

Me: A minor setback in our plan but at least we'll have Tsukuyomi with us.

I fired a beam of fire and ripped open the Bison Greeed and pulled out Tsukuyomi! Nico caught her.

Tsukuyomi: (weakly) Nico? Is that you?

Nico: Yeah it's me.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) つくよみ、大丈夫ですか？(Tsukuyomi, are you alright?)

Tsukuyomi: The famous J.D. Knudson? Yes I'm okay.

Me: You're going to be all right. You were turned into a Greeed.

We then saw Clyde and Syd in the distance fighting Swartz and the

Time Jackers.

Me: (In my head) Excellent. The mission is going good.

Nico: You'll be all right.

Tsukuyomi: The Time Jackers ambushed me and turned me into a Greeed.

Me: It's not your fault.

Eiji: Now, let me do the finishing touches.

Nico: Go for it!

He jumped and slashed the Bison Greeed and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Me: One down!

I got the Buffalo Core Medal.

Me: Buffalo. Wow.

Maria and May blasted the Piranha Greeed all over the place.

Tsukuyomi: Let me help too.

Nico: Are you sure Tsukuyomi?

Tsukuyomi: I'll be fine.

She put on her Time Belt.

She activated it.

Tsukuyomi: HENSHIN!

She turned into HER KAMEN RIDER ZI-O TSUKUYOMI FORM! SO AWESOME!

We blasted the Greeed all over the place and got many medals and core medals.

Tsukuyomi: Be warned. Swartz might be out of action by the time of your missions with Sougo. But Ora and Heure might still be active.

Nico: Anything's better then having to fight Swartz before the big mission.

Me: That's for sure. But at least our plan is now in full swing. Look.

I pulled out binoculars and gave them to Eiji and he saw Clyde and Syd battling Swartz.

Eiji: Wow they're holding them off for us.

Me: It's part of our plan.

We blasted the rest of the Greeeds and destroyed them and then there was an explosion and then landing in my hands was a Rider Watch for Gaim!

Me: Awesome! A Gaim Rider Watch.

Nico: Lucky catch.

Irma: Quick question. Did you also get to meet Poromon and Poliwag?

Tsukuyomi: I sure did and they are so adorable and cute.

Laney: We're glad you like them.

Me: Sorry you got turned into a Greeed Tsukuyomi.

Nico: Yeah but it was a minor setback from the plan.

Tsukuyomi: I'll be all right.

Lola: Awesome.

Me: Now all the Greeeds so far have been taken care of here.

Nico: For now.

Laney: But when the Big Day comes in August we'll be ready for them.

Me: Yep.

Eiji: Will, ever since I met you, I've come to see you as the little sister I've always wanted.

Will Vandom: Really? Oh thanks Eiji!

She hugged him.

Lincoln: So awesome.

Eli: I counted 10,000,293 medals in the tank as well as 20 Core Medals.

Lana: Awesome.

Lisa: Excellent to know that the Medal Tank works perfectly.

Lily: It sure does.

Later we came back and we told everyone what happened and it was awesome.

Aylene C.: Wow that was awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

May: Roxy, for your first mission, Jayden and 1 Rabbid should go with you.

Roxy: Cool!

Me: And you're going to like this one. You're going to meet the Decade Kamen Riders. That series commemorated the 10 anniversary of the franchise back in 2009.

Laney: That is gonna be so awesome.

Roxy: I'm really looking forward to this.

Me: Yep and coincidentally the Shinkengers or the Japanese Samurai Power Rangers helped in that one too.

Nico: They sure did. That was so awesome.

Jayden: It'll be an honor to meet the Decade Kamen Riders.

Me: Maybe we can incorporate 20 years worth of them into Decade's Kamen Riders too.

Poromon: Tsukuyomi? Is that you?

Poliwag: It is you!

Tsukuyomi hugged them both.

Tsukuyomi: Poromon and Poliwag. Wow!

Poromon: It's awesome to see you here.

Poliwag: How did Will and the others find you?

Me: Well actually I found her. My Wolf Moon powers found out that she turned into a Greeed. I saved her.

Poromon and Poliwag gasped!

Poliwag: Wow! But thank goodness you're okay.

Tsukuyomi: Thanks to J.D.

Nicole: Wow. Dad's Wolf Moon powers have evolved incredibly ever since he turned into a Dreamwalker.

Natilee: They sure have sis. that is so awesome.

Nico: A Dreamwalker?

Natilee: It's a term that I made for someone that has the ability to walk and do adventures in dreams. Now dad has the power to do that in any dream albeit his or anyone's dreams.

Nico: That is cool!

Tsukuyomi: It sure is. But I'm safe now thanks to J.D. Nico you don't know how lucky you are to have an awesome friend and 2nd in Command like J.D.

Nico: I'm glad he is the best friend I could have.

Tsukuyomi: (to Megan Kiraton) Honestly, me and my team haven't met the Saber Kamen Riders personally. Sougo did fight alongside them once.

Megan Kiraton: That is really awesome. Saber is one of the most awesome ever. And believe it or not I have this.

She pulled out a Wonder Rider Book! It was called Joyo Sylph.

Nico: (Gasp) You have a Wonder Rider Book too!?

Me: Oh that is awesome!

Kenta: It sure is. That is so awesome.

Megan then revealed that she had an awesome new sword. It was called フラワーソード静かな花 or Flowerta - Flower Sword Tranquil Bloom.

Nico: Oh my! You are just full of surprises Megan.

Lincoln: Wow! That is so awesome.

Me: Now she has Gaim, OOO and Saber. What next?

Megan giggled.

Tsukuyomi: That is so awesome.

Megan McCallister: Hey, don't forget that I'm the one who helps Saber out.

Nico: That's right and we met the Saber Kamen Riders during the battle with Fartor and that was so awesome.

Me: We owe them big time for helping us too.

Megan McCallister: We sure do.

Megan Kiraton: This is gonna be so awesome to meet them!

Laney: It sure will be awesome!

Me: And it'll be more awesome when we face Storious and kill that son of a bitch! He makes Sartorious look like a saint compared to everything he is!

Laney: Whoa!

Nico: Yeah.

Twilight Sparkle: That is gonna be awesome.

Apple Bloom: Yeah. By the way Megan how did you meet J.D. and everyone?

Megan McCallister: That is an awesome story.

Megan had us sat down.

Megan McCalister: When I first met J.D. and the others, I didn't have a Dark Samus suit. Or Guardian Powers.

FLASHBACK - During the events of Chapter 562

It starts at the estate. I was looking up some of the latest news stories on the news on our computer.

Me: Lets see. So far nothing has been happening. Wait a minute. "Wet Bandits Still at Large. The notorious bandit thieves Marv Murchins and Harry Lyme escaped from prison on November 27th and police have no clue as to their whereabouts. They are considered to be armed and extremely dangerous." Whoa! These guys look like they are no pushover.

Poison Ivy: You know, Cheetah. The last time we spoke to each other, we were in the Legion of Doom base when you were planning on stealing money to move somewhere.

Cheetah: I know. Funny thing, actually. When I was escaping the police, I ended up in the Louds' basement.

Gwen: So you forgot about what happened to Kevin, Sunny?

Sunny: Yeah. When you removed my dark side from me, you removed my memory about what happened to Kevin back in your old dimension.

Gwen: You know what? I think that might be for the best. Me and Ben will find out what happened to Kevin for ourselves.

Me: Boy a lot of things have gone down huh?

Lincoln: They sure have J.D. We've done so much for the world and on our adventures.

Then our phone rang.

Me: I'll get that. (Answers) Hello Team Loud Phoenix Storm Estate, J.D. Knudson speaking.

A split screen appears and I am on the left and a girl with brown hair is on the right.

Megan: Hello J.D. My name is Megan McAllister and me and my little brother Kevin are at our home in Chicago all alone. We think that the wet Bandits are coming back to get us again.

Me: It's a pleasure Megan. And you guys have dealt with the Wet Bandits before?

Megan: Kevin did and the rest of us haven't.

Me: Wow. And I have a strong feeling that they're on their way to get you again. You called the right people Megan. We're on our way.

Megan: Thank you so much J.D.

Me: You're welcome. Bye. (Hangs up) All right guys we have trouble over in Chicago, Illinois. And Shannon we know of your bad history with Chicago so you can sit this one out.

Shannon: Thank you J.D.

Me: Okay. I need, Rachel, Nico, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Eddy, Lynn, Lincoln, Lyra, Liberty & Lee, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Lisa and Lily, Harley, Poison Ivy, Maria, Ace, Black Widow, Hawkeye, Dallas, Carlota and Earth to come with me.

Lori: Right.

Me: Lets roll!

We set out for Chicago, Illinois.

FLASHBACK PAUSE.

Me: I remember that. We set out to meet you back then.

Nico: Yeah that was awesome.

Rachel San Diego: Boy it sure was fun.

Megan McCallister: It was. But here's where you all meet me.

FLASHBACK RESUME

We arrived at the McAllister home and it was a nice mansion.

Me: Wow! The McAllister house is amazing.

Lola: I know this house! It's the house in Home Alone!

Lana: Those movies were awesome!

Me: So those movies are real. Awesome.

We go up to the door and knock on it. Megan answered.

Megan: Yes?

Me: Are you Megan McAllister?

Megan: Yes. J.D. Knudson and Team Loud Phoenix Storm. We're glad you all came. Come on in.

We go inside and Megan and her little brother Kevin explained everything.

Megan: So you see the Wet Bandits were after my brother Kevin twice and he arrested them both times.

Kevin M.: That's right. The first time was here at home and the second time was when I was lost in New York City.

Lola: You were in New York City all by yourself?

Kevin M.: Yeah. I accidentally got on the wrong flight when we were supposed to go Miami, Florida and I accidentally got on a flight to New York City.

Me: Whoops. And you wound up 791 miles from home.

Kevin M.: That's right.

Maria: So these scumbags harrass Kevin every Christmas?!

Megan: That about sums it up. I bet my friend and pen pal Cornelia Hale never has to deal with this kind of stuff in Heatherfield.

Me: I'm sure she would. I know Cornelia Hale of Heatherfield and she would be having a field day I'll bet. Christmas is not for 16 to 17 days and they busted out way too early.

Lincoln: Probably because Marv is really stupid.

Laney: My thoughts exactly.

Me: Megan is your family as chaotic as Lincoln's family?

Megan: Chaotic is an extreme understatement. Our family has 15 in it.

Me: 15!? Holy mackerel!

Laney: That's a lot of people for one family.

Lori: It literally is.

Dallas: That is something.

Carlota: It sure is.

Me: I know that feeling. When I moved to Michigan with my family and I met Lincoln and his family I was shocked that they lived in a tiny house.

Kevin M.: How many people do you have in your family Lincoln?

Lincoln: Before J.D. Knudson and my triplet siblings it was 14.

Megan: Wow!

Me: Yep. The Loud Family comprised of Lynn Sr. and Rita and their 15 kids. Lyra, Liberty and Lee disappeared long ago and I found them up in North Pole, Alaska. It's a long story. In a small house as big as it was before it was summed up in 2 words: ABSOLUTE CHAOS!

Kevin M.: Wow.

Megan: That's amazing! I can't believe that you didn't snap from all that pressure with all that.

Lincoln: I was saying exactly the same thing but I wouldn't trade it for the world.

Me: Yep. Before me it was a total nightmare. But as time went by I became like a light at the end of the tunnel for them and made the Loud Family a better family.

Lori: J.D. and his family have made us into better people and we became a great family and a powerful force for good.

Leni: It's been totes wonderful for us.

Luna: It sure has dudes.

Me: Lets not brag about it guys.

FLASHBACK PAUSES

Nico: Boy I remember that one. That was cool.

Laney: I'll never forget seeing your old house Megan.

Tsukuyomi: How bad were the Wet Bandits?

Maria: (seemingly seriously) They were really awful. We barely survived!

Tsukuyomi: Really?!

Maria: (laughs) No. They were idiots.

Megan McCallister: Yeah and here's where it gets great.

FLASHBACK RESUMES

Me: Anyway Megan where is the rest of your family now?

Megan: They're over in Hawaii and won't be back for 3 more weeks.

Lynn: Wow. Your family likes to travel a lot don't they?

Megan: We do. It's part of our tradition. We go on an annual trip to another part of the world around Christmas.

Me: I believe it. We went on a huge global trip 8 months ago and it was awesome. But lets talk about that later. We have some bandits to take down.

Megan: You know what, J.D.? I think I might have to suggest to Mom about moving to Royal York. After all, Kevin's been there before.

Me: Good idea. We can place your family under our protective custody. Plus Kevin was in New York City. We came from a place called Gotham Royal York. It's a fusion of 3 cities. Gotham, New York City and Royal Woods.

Megan: Oh wow! That must be a huge city!

Me: It's much bigger than New York that's for sure. 46 million people.

Megan: Whoa!

Kevin M.: Megan, thanks for growing so close to me over the last few years.

Megan: No problem, Kevin. Anything for my little brother. Now if only Buzz and the others can follow my example.

Me: We'll set them straight. Now lets get to work.

Kevin M.: I'll be right back.

Kevin went up to his room and he came back with a rolled up blueprint set. He unrolled them and we saw an elaborately placed set of booby traps all over the house.

Me: Wow. These traps are all genius Kevin.

Lisa: Indeed. These elaborately placed incapacitation devices; street name: Booby Traps are all very well set up.

Megan: They sure are Lisa.

Me: Yeah. Ace you can use your powers to make some of the traps real without damaging the house right?

Ace: I can do that J.D.

Me: Okay. Megan, Kevin we're also going to be demonstrating some of our fighting techniques as well so you may want to be ready just in case.

Megan: Okay. We saw you guys on the news all the time. You guys are incredible.

Me: Thank you. Lets get to work guys.

We set up all kinds of booby traps all over the house in and out. It took us 2 hours to do it.

Me: All right it's all set. Megan, Kevin, you are about to see Team Loud Phoenix Storm in action.

Megan: We know you all can do it.

Me: And if we cause any damage I'll reimburse you for it.

Kevin M.: No worries.

Me: Lets get em.

Outside we saw a van pull up to the house.

Me: That's them. (Imitating Mr. Incredible) Showtime.

Kevin had a BB gun ready.

We had the door unlocked and they came in and when Harry poked his head in he saw Lola.

Lola: Surprise.

Lola fired a blast of fire and burned the top of his head and he screamed in pain.

He ran out to a snow pile and put his head in and extinguished his head. But his hat was gone.

Marv came in.

Lisa: Greetings.

Lisa had a bunch of nails skewer his feet and he screamed in pain as they went through his foot. He fell back and landed on the concrete steps.

Me: I hope his prison has insurance coverage for tetanus shots.

Lana: No kidding.

Outside Marv and Harry went to the windows and they were slipping and sliding along the way. Lana had turned the whole path into a path of ice with her powers.

Harry: Geez! This path is slippery!

They opened the window and were climbing through it. But Marv had no shoes on because the nails yanked them off.

Marv: Tell me something, Harry. When you said piece of cake, was this even close to what you had in mind?!

Harry: I don't appreciate your tone, Marv! This situation isn't even my fault to begin with!

Marv: Well, it certainly isn't mine!

Harry: Oh no? You're the one who made a lot of noise!

Marv: And you're the one who suggested on killing the kid when there were still people around?

Nico: Ok, do you two want some time alone to finish your argument?

Marv and Harry: STAY OUTTA THIS!

Marv came in and he stepped on some Christmas Ornaments on the floor and screamed in pain.

Marv: I'M GONNA KILL THOSE KIDS!

Lincoln: Try this on though.

Lincoln fired a blast of lightning from his fingers and the lightning got his hands and started electrocuting him badly. Lincoln increased the voltage and Marv's skeleton started showing as he was screaming in pain. He was screaming like a little girl. Lincoln stopped and Marv was twitching on the floor with lightning arching all over him.

Earth: That was awesome Linky.

Lyra: It sure was.

Harry came in and I flipped him over and on his right hand was a burn scar with the letter M on it.

Me: Whoa. That's a nasty scar you have here.

Harry: Yeah that little kid burned me the first time with a red hot doorknob.

Me: He sure left his mark on you huh?

Laney formed a cactus gun and fired cactus balls at their faces.

BANG BANG!

They screamed in pain.

Laney formed a paddle made of a cactus and she handed a bigger one to Poison Ivy.

Laney: This'll cause some serious pain.

Poison Ivy: It sure will Laney.

They went over and slapped them with the cactus paddles and they screamed in excruciating pain.

Poison Ivy: Merry Christmas, darlings! (punches Harry)

Harley: And Happy New Years', chumps! (hits Marv with her hammer)

Black Widow punched Harry in the face and Lola punched Harry in the crotch and he screamed like a little girl.

Lola: Lets use our combo on him Natasha.

Black Widow: (Russian Accent) You got it Lola.

Lola fired a blast of fire and Black Widow fired a blast of lightning.

Black Widow and Lola: FIRE SPIDER CROTCHCRUNCHER!

The blasts combined and turned into a spider with big spiked boxing gloves on 6 of its 8 legs and struck Harry multiple times with a ferocious flurry of fisticuffs on his face and the crotch.

Lola: That was awesome!

Black Widow: It sure was.

Hawkeye bashed Marv with his bow and Lana grabbed Marv's hands and froze them together. Dallas fired two arrows and they pinned him to the wall as his screamed in pain.

Me: Awesome shots Dallas.

Dallas: Thanks J.D. Archery is my strongest weapon. I am a true marksman.

Me: I can see that.

Lana: Lets use our combo on him Hawkeye.

Hawkeye: You got it Lana.

Lana fired a stream of ice lightning and Hawkeye fired a bunch of arrows.

Hawkeye and Lana: SUBZERO ARROW CROTCHKICKERS!

The ice lightning turned the arrows into spiked mace balls of pure ice and they slammed into Marv's crotch with tremendous force.

Me: (WINCES) OOH! Ouch!

Nico: Right where the sun doesn't shine.

Rachel: Ouch! But these two deserve it.

Me: Now it's my turn.

I walk up to them and I have my gun ready.

Me: Kevin, Megan you guys may want to plug your ears.

Megan: Okay.

They did so.

Me: Merry Christmas you Fucking Filthy Animals.

I shoot them in the legs with my gun and paralyze them for life.

Me: And a Happy Fucking New Year.

I blow the smoke out of the muzzle.

Lynn: That was awesome J.D.

Me: Thanks Lynn.

The police arrived and arrested them.

FLASHBACK 1 Ends.

Everyone that hadn't heard about it laughed and some even cheered of our capture of the Wet Bandits. It was awesome and funny.

Nico: That was so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: How did you guys get convinced to move to the city?

Megan McCallister: That was a fun part.

FLASHBACK 2

Me: What a couple of losers.

Megan: You guys are awesome!

Kevin M.: You guys sure showed them!

Nico: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets fix this place back up before the rest of your family comes home.

We did so and then the following morning everyone got home early.

Megan: Oh they're back early.

Me: Okay.

Peter M.: Megan, Kevin?

Kevin M.: Hey dad.

Peter M.: Thank goodness you are okay son.

Me: Mr. McAllister? Sorry to intrude like this. I'm J.D. Knudson, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Peter M.: Oh wow! You are widely known all over. It's an honor to meet you.

Me: It's a pleasure too. We have quite a story to tell you. Plus on behalf of Team Loud Phoenix Storm we apologize for having you all come home early.

Kate M.: It's all right J.D. But thank you.

Me: You're welcome.

In the living room we told them all about Kevin and his history with the notorious Wet Bandits.

Buzz: Are you serious!?

Me: We're dead serious. Kevin encountered the Wet Bandits twice here in Chicago and once in New York City. They broke out of jail 3 weeks ago and targeted your home twice. Megan and Kevin called us and we came to help out and stop them.

Kate M.: It's good you did J.D. Thank you so much.

Me: You're welcome Mrs. McAllister.

Kate M.: Please call me Kate.

Me: Sorry. But also we have a proposition for you all.

Megan: Mom, Dad, because of the history Kevin has with the Wet Bandits, I want us all to move to Gotham Royal York.

Me: I know this is very sudden for all of you. But because of everything that happened, you will be placed into the protection of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Peter M.: We appreciate the offer J.D. Thank you. What do you all think?

Buzz: I think it's a great idea.

Everyone agreed.

Peter M: It's settled. We'll move to Gotham Royal York.

Lori: Also we need to discuss about your treatment towards Kevin.

Me: And I have some visual aids to show you.

Megan cut the lights and I showed them all a slideshow of our exploits in the battle against the Revenge Squad. When it was done the lights came back on.

Me: What you just saw was a slideshow of us fighting against all the villains we faced throughout our adventures. And that was all but just a small sliver of our power. We have done a lot, yes. But this slideshow is not to brag about our adventure. It's to warn you. Your treatment of Kevin has been absolutely deplorable.

Megan: That's right guys! Your treatment towards my little brother is disgusting! When we reunited with him in New York he and I have gotten closer than ever. I can't believe I was like that towards him.

Lynn: And if you keep this up I'll give you guys the biggest and worst ever Dutch Oven you've ever had in your lives!

Me: And we are not bluffing. Trust me guys. Lynn's notorious for her Dutch Ovens and they smell like rotten raw sewage amplified 100-fold.

They shook in fear.

Me: Good. Now I believe that you all owe Kevin an apology and make it a real and sincere one.

McAllisters: Sorry Kevin.

Me: What do you think Kevin?

Kevin M.: It's gonna take me a while to forgive you all but that's a good start.

Me: Okay. They have all the time in the world. Now lets get you all to your new home.

I snap my fingers and the McAllister family and their possessions were beamed into a much bigger house and it had many rooms. Their house was located next door to the estate. Things for the McAllisters just got a whole lot better. The Wet Bandits were locked away in the Uranus Prison for all eternity.

FLASHBACK 2 Ends

Nico: That was awesome.

Lola: It sure was.

---

French Narrator: (French Accent) Later at the Krusty Krab)

---

[SpongeBob is grilling Krabby Patties in the Krusty Krab kitchen until one of them suddenly levitates up from the grill and turns into a jellyfish. It floats out the window as the rest of the patties turn into jellyfish and do the same. SpongeBob follows them and flies out the window and turns into a jellyfish. He buzzes around Jellyfish Fields when he hears Mr. Krabs voice.]

Mr. Krabs: SpongeBob? SpongeBob!

[Shows reality of SpongeBob at the kitchen. The grill is on fire, smoke clearly coming out of it]

Mr. Krabs: Wake up, boy! You're burning me money!

[SpongeBob wakes up from his dream and screams. Then runs behind Mr. Krabs]

SpongeBob: Mr. Krabs, what do we do?

Mr. Krabs: Here, use this!

[Mr. Krabs hands SpongeBob a fire extinguisher. SpongeBob throws it at the grill and sets the fire larger than before. Mr. Krabs looks at SpongeBob for his stupidity, as he realizes his error.]

SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs: Whoa!

[SpongeBob then tries to blow on the fire to put it out until a fireman comes into the kitchen with a hose]

Fireman: [imitating the sound of a fire truck]

[Fireman sprays SpongeBob with the water. SpongeBob enlarges and falls backwards, which puts out the fire]

Mr. Krabs and Fireman: Hooray! [SpongeBob shrinks and burns into a black sponge while Mr. Krabs scrapes him off the grill and on to a spatula]

Mr. Krabs: SpongeBob, come into me office.

SpongeBob: Can you call the team for me too sir? I want to tell them something.

Mr. Krabs: Of course lad.

We were later walking to the Krusty Krab.

Nico: Why does Spongebob want us here?

Maria: Whatever it is, it sounds serious.

Me: Well we're going to soon find out.

We went into the restaurant after ordering some patties and Lily made them for us and we were eating them.

Mr. Krabs: What's wrong, boy?

SpongeBob: Well, I…

Mr. Krabs: This is the fourth time this week I've had to scrape you off of something.

Me: Really? He must be daydreaming about something.

SpongeBob: Well, I've been thinking.

Mr. Krabs: We need to get you thinking about work. [stretches his eyes out]

SpongeBob: No offense, Mr. Krabs, but I've been thinking about giving up my cold industrial life in favor of a more natural and free life among the jellyfish.

We spit our food out in shock!

All of us: WWWWWHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTT!?

[Mr. Krabs's eyes suck back in, and his eyes now stick back up as normal]

Mr. Krabs: [laughs a very long time] Ah, SpongeBob, you wouldn't last even one day in the wild. This is your natural habitat. [shows the kitchen] This is your wide open range. [shows the grill] These are your amber waves. [shows the greasy fryers] And this [picks up a spatula from the sink] oh, this is your golden scepter, with which you rule! That's better than nasty old jellyfish, right, SpongeBob? [SpongeBob is gone. Mr. Krabs looks around his head.] SpongeBob?

SpongeBob: [walks out the Krusty Krab] I can too last more than one day. I'll show him. Aw, barnacles! [throws his hat on the ground]

Mr. Krabs: [opens the doors] SpongeBob, wait! [sees SpongeBob's hat on the ground and screams, revealing the hat has been dropped] Oh, he'll be back, alright. He'll be back.

We were sad to see SpongeBob go.

* * *

[Fades to SpongeBob's neighborhood. SpongeBob is now giving his stuff away to his friends. Shown on-screen is SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward.]

SpongeBob: And, Squidward, I want you to have my can opener. [gives it to him]

Squidward: And I thought this friendship would never pay off. [walks away]

Patrick: [teary-eyed] Are-are-are-are you sure you want to give me this mayonnaise? [shows him the mayonnaise jar]

SpongeBob: It's all yours.

[Patrick holds up a bunch of phone books]

Patrick: A-a-and these old phone books?

SpongeBob: All yours, old friend. [walks off and comes back with a case] Patrick, there is one more thing I want you to have. [Opens up a rectangular box that has the words "Ol' Reliable" on the front. A glowing jellyfish net is inside. Patrick gasps and pants with excitement as he throws the phone books away and picks up Ol' Reliable]

Patrick: Oh! O-o-ol' Reliable? [cries as Sandy walks up]

Sandy: Howdy, y'all. Hey, SpongeBob, you having a garage sale?

SpongeBob: No, Sandy, I'm giving up my material possessions to live in the wild with the jellyfish.

Sandy: SpongeBob, of all the crazy schemes. Why would you want to live among the jellyfish? They're cold and mean and none too bright.

[SpongeBob pats Sandy's helmet]

SpongeBob: Oh, oh, Sandy. That's exactly the response I would expect from someone who lives the sham of a life I once lived. I'm gonna prove I don't need all this stuff to be happy. [walks away] Maybe someday you'll wise up and join me. Goodbye. [walks behind a bush and takes his pants off] I won't be needing these. [drops his pants] But Sandy just so you know I will always love you. [and runs away] Buzz, buzz, buzz. [His friends see SpongeBob's actions: Patrick clearly upset, shaking himself, Squidward feeling indifferent, and Sandy feeling concerned.]

Squidward: He took off his pants.

Sandy: I'll give him a week. [walks away]

Squidward: I'll give him eleven minutes. [walks away, throwing off the can opener at Patrick.]

Patrick: Patrick sad!

---

Nico later was in Nicole's room and he was sad.

Squidward: Nico, what just happened?

Nico: I just got back a friend in Tsukuyomi. But lost another in Spongebob.

Squidward: Oh Nico I heard about it. I'm sorry.

Nico: It's all right. But I'll miss him.

[At Jellyfish Fields. SpongeBob touches the Jellyfish Fields sign.]

SpongeBob: I'm home. I'm home! I'm home! I'm home, I'm home, I'm home, I'm home, I'm home, I'm home, I'm home, I'm home, I'm home! [jellyfish knock SpongeBob down as they fly by] Brothers and sisters, wait for me! [jellyfish fly into a hive] Buzz buzz. Buzz buzz. Okay, I'm here! [jellyfish fly out of hive] Wait, I just got here. My jellyfish instincts tell me to go… [sticks his finger in his mouth and then in his head]… that way. [points to where the jellyfish went] Buzz, buzz, buzz, buzz. [running after jellyfish all over the fields. Jellyfish devour a bunch of kelp. SpongeBob decides to try it but is disgusted and spits it out from his tongue] This is the life. [jellyfish are floating in the middle of the fields as SpongeBob walks into the middle of the group] Hey, everybody, buzz buzz. Buzz to you. Buzz,

buzz, nice current today. Hey, what's the buzz? [wants to shake a jellyfish's hand] Hello, I'm JellyBob, and you are? [jellyfish stings him and his hand, causing it to start swelling] Uhh… nice to meet you. [hand gets huge and swollen. SpongeBob smells some aroma and goes to check and see that Patrick and Sandy are having a picnic with Krabby Patties]

Sandy: Here, Patrick, have a Krabby Patty! [whispers into Patrick's ear] There he is, Patrick. Say your line.

Patrick: [reading off his script] "Why, thank you, Sandy, I would love one. (take patty)." [takes the patty] "Too bad SpongeBob isn't here. These are his favorites. I sure wish he'd come home. (take bite)." [sniffles. tries to take a bite, but throws the patty and the script away and turns to SpongeBob] I can't do it! SpongeBob! Come back!

SpongeBob: Patrick, I'm not coming home.

Patrick: I miss you! [cuts to Sandy waving hello, but in guilty manner because of set-up] Sandy misses you! Even Squidward misses you!

* * *

In Nico's room, he was showing Squidward and Tsukuyomi a chart of all the Kamen Riders we've met or have yet to meet during Ambassador missions. Eiji Hino's picture was moved to the completed column alongside the pictures of Hitoshi Hidaka, Soji Tendo, Ryotaro Nogami, and Wataru Kurenai. Kouta Kazuraba's picture was in the in progress column. The pictures of Tsukasa Kadoya, Shotaro Hidari & Philip, Gentaro Kisaragi, Haruto Soma, Shinnosuke Tomari, Takeru Tenkuji, Emu Hojo, Sento Kiryu, Sougo Tokiwa, Aruto Hiden, and Touma Kamiyama were in the upcoming column.

Nico: As you two can see here, we still have 11 sets of Kamen Rider missions after the Gaim ones.

Me: And those have yet to be completed.

Squidward: Wow! And that is only 4 we have met so far.

Me: Yep. We have 15 Kamen Rider Teams that we are going to meet. Wow.

Tsukuyomi: That is so cool.

Me: It sure is. And so far out of all of them known. Only Soji Tendo, Ryotaro Nogami and Wataru Kurenai helped us during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Tsukuyomi: (touches the picture of Sougo) Sougo, you and Geiz hang on, okay? I'll come back to you soon.

Squidward: What about Woz?

Tsukuyomi: Well, after the whole mess with Swartz, he went to go traveling the world.

Me: We'll find him someday. But he is out there. I know it.

Nico: But this is so awesome that we have 5 Kamen Riders with us now.

Me: 7 counting the 2 in our Frenemies of the Masters of Evil.

Nico: True. That is so awesome.

Me: Yep. Also we owe Tsukasa big time for helping us out during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Tsukuyomi: So Tsukasa helped out before?

Me: Yes and Nico was in a slump when it happened.

Nico: Whoa so Tsukasa Kadoya helped you guys at Disney Castle?

Me: He sure did and it was on Day 7 of the 20 Days of Darkness. Which was on January 30th, 2021 I think.

Nico: Remind me to thank him when we see him on Roxy's first Ambassador Mission.

Me: Noted.

Later Nico was in Nicole's room again. Nico was sitting in Nicole's room while on his phone. He was currently looking at pictures of all the good times we had of SpongeBob. Nico's thoughts were interrupted when a certain someone in Nicole's belt said my name nearby.

Kuroto Dan: Excuse me. Are you Nico Chan?

Nico: Kuroto Dan, right?

Kuroto Dan: That's God Kuroto Dan!

Nico: Really? Just God?

Kuroto Dan: I'm working my way from the beginning since Nicole defeated me.

Nico: Wow.

I came in.

Me: Nico who are you talking to?

Kuroto Dan: J.D. Knudson right?

Me: Whoa! You're Kuroto Dan from the Ex-Aid Kamen Riders. Nicole told us how she beat you and put you in her belt as a punishment.

Kuroto Dan: That's right.

Me: Awesome. Sorry I thought Nico was going stir-crazy.

Nico: No sorry.

I left.

Kuroto Dan: So, your friend Spongebob left to go live with the Jellyfish?

Nico: Sounds about right?

Kuroto Dan: You're not really going to let him go, are you?

Nico: What choice do I have? It's his decision.

Kuroto Dan: You know, when Poppy was working for the Bugsters temporarily, Emu refused to give up on her. It took a while. But eventually, he was able to convince her to go abck to fighting for the smiles of innocent people.

Nico: I remember that. But why are you telling me this?

Kuroto Dan: You're in Emu's position. And Spongebob is in Poppy's position. Are you really going to give up on him?

Nico thought about it and then he got a look of determination on his face.

Nico: You're right! Emu never quit on anyone and I won't do so again! SpongeBob is a member of the team and we love him just as much as he loves Sandy and us!

Kuroto Dan: That's the spirit!

Nico: Also, I hope Nicole doesn't kill me for this. But we need all the help we can get if we're gonna find Spongebob.

Kuroto Dan: I'll do my best.

Nicole came in.

Nicole: And you have my permission to let him out Nico.

Nico: Really?

Nicole: Sure and as the Goddess of Video Games, I did punish him for his crimes. He did redeem himself in the end. But I locked him in that belt as my form of punishment for him. But he is gonna be under close watch on Supervised Parole from me just to be on the safe side if he tries anything. And if he proves himself he'll be in either the Masters of Evil or the Redemption Squad. It'll be his choice.

Nico: Awesome.

Kuroto Dan: Thank you milady.

Nicole let him out of the belt and she put a seal on him to watch him and he was bound to Nicole to make sure he doesn't try anything funny.

Kuroto Dan: I think the Masters of Evil will have use of my godly talents. But I doubt it'll be that hard to find Spongebob.

Nicole: He's in Jellyfish Fields no doubt.

Nico: Then lets get everyone together.

Nicole: Yep. Also the Masters of Evil is perfect for you. But just remember to keep up your end of the bargain or it's back in the belt.

Kuroto Dan: Yes Milady.

We gathered everyone and we were off.

---

**SpongeBob:** I'm happy here. This is my home now. *[Sandy drags Patrick away]*

**Patrick:** No! ***SpongeBob!*** *[later, SpongeBob comes in wiggling his arms and legs like the jellyfish]*

**SpongeBob:** Hey, everybody! I'm back! I think I'm getting the hang of this.

*[Jellyfish float away as the net is swung at SpongeBob, which knocks him down. Patrick, breathing heavily in anger, is ready to capture SpongeBob with Ol' Reliable]*

**SpongeBob:** Patrick! What are you doing?

**Patrick:** *[eyes tearing]* If I can't have you as a friend, I'm gonna make you a trophy! *[Violently swings his jellyfish net once, as if to catch a jellyfish. He then shows a jar with a label on the front that reads "SpongeBob - Friend"]* I even picked out this nice jar for you! *[shows SpongeBob the jar]*

**SpongeBob:** Patrick! Go home! I'm a jellyfish now!

*[Patrick swings the net at SpongeBob but SpongeBob runs away.]*

We found Sandy.

Nico: Guys, where's Patrick?

Sandy (nervously): Um… getting ice cream?

Patrick: [war cry]

Me: Uh oh!

Nico: We better get him!

*[After hearing Patrick's war cry, SpongeBob runs away and hides behind a rock but the rock is actually a giant snail's shell.]*

**Rock snail:** Meow. *[slithers away]*

*[SpongeBob flees from the roaring Patrick. Patrick continues making a war cry and then begins chases SpongeBob. SpongeBob then hides behind a rock]*

**Patrick:** I can see you there! *[SpongeBob hides behind a bush]* I still see you! *[SpongeBob hides behind another rock]* You're gonna look good on my mantel! *[SpongeBob continues fleeing from Patrick]* Friends forever, SpongeBob!

*[SpongeBob runs underneath an arch rock and gasps for oxygen. He spots Patrick underneath the rock on the top]*

**Patrick:** I got you now, SpongeBob! *[falls on the ground and misses SpongeBob]*

**SpongeBob:** Patrick! No!

*[Patrick runs after SpongeBob again]*

Me: PATRICK STOP THIS!

We jumped in front of him!

Kuroto Dan: God is in the house!

Patrick: GOD IS AS GOOD AS DEAD! (grabs his throat and snaps his neck)

Sandy: Are you nuts, Patrick?

However, a Warp Pipe similar to Mario's appeared and Kuroto jumped out of it.

Kuroto Dan: Damn, I only have 6 lives left now.

Me: And I thought the Mario Brothers were only capable of doing that.

Laney: Yeah.

Nicole: Good think I prepared for this. (Whistles)

She gave him 10 1UP Mushrooms and they gave him 10 more lives.

Nicole: Keep being good and there will be more where that came from. 10 lives a day for good behavior.

Kuroto Dan: Thanks milady.

We jumped on Patrick and held him and Laney tied him up with vines!

Patrick: (roars) God is going to die!

Kuroto Dan: Well, it seems this is a more silly version of Superman's fight with Doomsday.

Me: It sure is funny.

Nicole: Yeah.

We then jumped him.

Me: Patrick that's enough!

Laney: SpongeBob can't you see that Patrick misses you!?

SpongeBob: But I'm a jellyfish now!

Heidi: You're not a jellyfish SpongeBob. You're a Porifera. That's what you are.

Nico: SpongeBob you are more than just a sponge, you are the best friend ever! Who was the one that helped make the Krusty Krab into the greatest restaurant ever and helped save Bikini Bottom from when Plankton tried to enslave it?

SpongeBob: Uhh me?

Nico: Yeah! And who helped Lily expose Mr. Krabs's crimes and more and helped foil Plankton's plots more than anyone else we know?

SpongeBob: Me?

Nico: Yeah! And also who helped Lily become as great a fry cook as you are!

SpongeBob: I did!

Me: So what are you!?

SpongeBob: I'm A SPONGE!

Me: And what is your name!?

SpongeBob: SPONGEBOB SQUAREPANTS!

Lily: And who is the greatest manager of the Krusty Krab and the greatest boss ever!?

SpongeBob: I AM!

Laney: And who has a Starfish, Squirrel, Squid, Lobster, Pufferfish, Plankton, Whale and Mermaid for awesome friends!?

SpongeBob: I DO!

Me: And who has the most awesome Squirrel Girlfriend under the sea!?

SpongeBob: I DO AND I LOVE HER!

Patrick calmed down.

Plankton: Are you calm now, Patrick?

Patrick: I am now. But SpongeBob?

SpongeBob and Patrick hugged and cried loudly!

SpongeBob and Patrick: (BAWLING LIKE BABIES)

SpongeBob: PATRICK I'M SO SORRY! (CRYING)

Patrick: (CRYING) ME TOO SPONGEBOB! I'M SORRY TOO!

Squidward: By the way, Nico, which Gene Spammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I thought you guys were never going to ask me that today. I am hoping to do one that is for a Togruta next.

Shanan: A Gene-Slammer for one of Ahsoka Tano's kind next? Wow that will be interesting to see.

Ahsoka: I'm very flattered that you want to find a gene-slammer for one of my kind next.

Me: Then it's a no brainer that you will be coming with us on Nico's next rescue Ahsoka.

Ahsoka: Yes it sure is.

Anakin: This will be awesome to see Snips.

Nico: Anakin's coming with me too.

Anakin: I'm honored that I'll be going with you Nico.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome. I hope it takes place on one of the many planets we went to during the war with the Empire.

Me: I hope so too. That will be so awesome.

Eli: It sure will be awesome.

One thing is for sure. SpongeBob learned an incredibly big lesson today and it's to never be something you're not especially if it's something that he likes, like Jellyfish.

Meanwhile in Japan, Tyson and his team were getting ready for our arrival. Our target? Voltaire Hiwatari, a ruthless dictator that is in big time trouble with not just us but with the world too. The World Leaders have told us to go get him and destroy him and his regime for war crimes and illegal experimentation. And we're going to help the Beybladers do it.

Tyson: J.D. is not just a Beyblader, he is the ULTIMATE Beyblader and he beat Voltaire before.

Hilary: He sure did and he showed us his awesome skills and Tahu is amazing too.

Tyson: He sure is. It'll be awesome giving everyone Beyblades. Now we have to get ready.

Beybladers: READY! 3… 2… 1… LET IT RIP!

ZOOOOOMM!

Their Beyblades zoomed to the camera and the screen turned blue.

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another awesome fanfic complete!

The SpongeBob episode Nature Pants was a really funny episode and it was really cool and awesome. SpongeBob dreamed of wanting to living with the Jellyfish in Jellyfish Fields. But that was a really stupid dream. SpongeBob gave up everything all for a farfetched dream. The episode aired on September 11th, 1999 and that was a really funny episode too. The dream scene was based on a video that I saw on YouTube and it was really cool. The first rescue was for the Batman Arkham Knight scenario where we go fight Professor Pyg and that was a crazy one! The second part was for the TV Movie Piranhaconda. That was a cool one. Freaky too. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next dream rescue for me is gonna be a really awesome one as me and Natilee go into my dream and we're going to meet a Fire Fairy World and it's full of amazing Fire Fairies and we're going to also meet a Human Size Fire Fairy named Rennolla and she will be really beautiful. We're also going to face Crocker who has returned to get revenge on me through his dreams. I'm going to use the Black Gates on him. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Anakin Skywalker, Ahsoka Tano, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily head to the planet Naboo and we're going to face Darth Maul and we're going to use the Black Gates on Darth Maul. And we're going to meet a Togruta Gene-Slammer named Selma Lillyton. Selma Lillyton is one of Nico's friends that is from Math Class and she has awesome star angel wings and she is a gene-slammer for a Togruta, Ahsoka's species and she has awesome power and skills in both the Light and Dark Sides of the Force. She also has a strong power like Eli does. She also beat a bunch of bullies and hit them all in massive amounts of trouble. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be for the video game Skeleton Warriors and we're going to destroy Baron Dark and his skeleton warriors and we're going to meet Prince Lightstar and destroyed Dark once and for all. And we're going to also meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force XII - The Hanged Man named Evelyn Francois. Evelyn Francois is the Gene-Slammer for Arcana Force XII - The Hanged Man and she like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a psychic and clairvoyant and master of the force of Gravity. She has a lot of awesome powers and even exposed tremendously dark secrets about Icky Vicky and how she was going to kill every single kid in the world. Also she stopped an attack on Lana, Lincoln, Laney and Lily before it even happened by a murderer and got him sent to death row. Also during the exercise scene, Carly Morgan is going to reveal in detail how her own mother went nuts and tried to kill her after Evelyn's Revelation. So get ready for a dark story on that. Buckle your seatbelts everyone! This is gonna be an explosively awesome adventure as we go meet Tyson and the Blade Breakers and we're going to help them take down Voltaire Hiwatari and we're going to make that monster pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow!

# BEYBLADE! LET IT RIP!

BUCKLE UP EVERYONE! THIS IS GONNA BE AWESOME!

---

In the early morning hours at 1:42 AM, I was asleep with Varie and my harem and I was having an amazing dream. I woke up in an amazing and beautiful forest.

Me: Wow this forest is so amazing.

Natilee appeared.

Natilee: Wow this forest is so amazing.

Me: It sure is Natilee. It's filled with an amazing and powerful magical energy. Like everything is overflowing with life.

Natilee: It sure is.

We walked around and then we came across an amazing and beautiful Fire Fairy Village.

Me: Wow!

Natilee: Wow a Fire Fairy Village. This is really amazing.

Me: It sure is.

A bunch of Fire Fairies came and they were really beautiful and amazing. Then a human size Fire Fairy came to me and she had beautiful ruby red hair and had red butterfly wings surging with fire and she had beautiful red clothes.

Me: Wow you are a beautiful sight.

Rennolla: (Giggles) Thank you and it's an honor to have the famous J.D. Knudson here. My name is Rennolla and I'm Princess of the Fire Fairies.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Natilee: Same here. It's a pleasure.

Rennolla: We are honored you came too. Also there's a problem here.

Me: I have a feeling it's him!

We saw DENZEL CROCKER!

Me: Crockerfucker!

Crocker: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) GAAAAHH! I HATE YOU MORE THAN LIFE ITSELF! YOU MAKE ME SICK JUST LOOKING AT YOU! I HATE YOU MORE THAN ALL OF LIFE ITSELF! (My rainbow fire aura flared up with incredible power) I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! I HATE YOU! HAATTTEE HAAATTTEEE! HAAAATTTEEE! HAAAAAAATTTTTEEEEE! HAAAAAATTTTTTTTEEEEEEE! HHHHAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTEEEEEEE! HHHHHAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEE! IIIIIIIII HHHHHHHHHHHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTT
YYYYYYYYOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUU!

HIS HATRED WAS SO INCREDIBLY POWERFUL THAT IT WAS AS STRONG AS 500 GOOGOOPLEX KISENIAN BLOSSOMS AND MY AURA FLARED UP WITH SO MUCH FORCE AND INTENSITY THAT IT MADE ME STRONGER AND AMAZING! THE POWER BOOST MADE MY AURA LOOK LIKE PURE RAINBOW FIRE!

Me: Thanks for the power boost Crockfuck. Now for this.

I teleported and punched him and drew a kanji on him and use the Black Gates on him and destroyed him forever. A dream version of him. Rennolla then decided to live with us in TLPS Estate and it was cool.

Later at 8:10 AM I woke up and got dressed and told everyone everything that happened and it was awesome. Rennolla was welcome with open arms.

Later it was time for Nico's rescue and Nico, Anakin Skywalker, Ahsoka Tano, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were on the planet Naboo. It was cool being on Naboo again.

Eli: I had a feeling the next rescue was on Naboo. This is so awesome being here again.

Anakin: It's great being on Padme's home planet again.

Me: It sure is. Last time we were here was during the awesome race we had here last year.

Ochaco: That was cool to see.

Rachel Stavenport: Those races were all really awesome to see on TV.

Toru: Watching them was just as fun as being there.

Laney: Those were so awesome.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Anakin.

Anakin: It's my pleasure Nico. Now that Palpatine is dead, he will never terrorize the galaxy again.

Ahsoka Tano: That is for sure. Now the galaxy can forever be in peace and harmony with the Jedi and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm protecting it all.

Me: That is for sure. What Palpatine did was absolutely unforgivable and awful.

Eli: You got that right bro.

Nico: Anakin, I hope you don't mind your Darth Vader self being in the Masters of Evil.

Anakin: Not at all. Even though it's really creepy seeing myself there I think it's really cool.

Eli: I faced Darth Vader before in many awesome adventures with J.D. and it was an awesome challenge too.

Nico: That's right Eli you learned the ways of the Force and the powers of the Jedi by J.D. and in the Jedi Temple on Coruscant.

Ahsoka Tano: That was really amazing times back then too. Eli learned a massive plethora of techniques with us too.

Me: And I'm proud of him too.

Tsuyu: That is so awesome that you are a Jedi as well as a Gundam Fighter.

Eli: It sure is. But being a Jedi is not all fun and games. It's a huge responsibility.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Not to mention that the Force has always helped Eli his entire life.

Me: That's right. The Force is awesome and powerful.

Laney: But it's horrible that there are those that want to use it as a weapon of evil.

Me: Those Sith dirtbags all paid the ultimate price for their beliefs and their arrogance.

Sirius: They sure have.

Nico: Though the Seperatists were allies of the Sith too.

Me: That's true.

Ahsoka: And they paid the price too.

Fu: They deserved it too. But Boba Fett now is in the M.O.E.

Ochaco: Wow.

Lola: Yeah he sure is.

Nico: By the way, if we see Riff Tamson, we're having him as food.

Me: From the Planet Karkaris. That would be awesome.

Lana: Yeah!

Anakin: Eating him is not a bad idea.

Eli: It would be awesome to eat him.

But then Eli sensed something.

Eli: Uh oh! I sense something.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit a Naboo Starfighter and out came a figure and it was DARTH MAUL!

Anakin: Darth Maul!?

Me: I've had enough of this dirtbag to last an eternity!

I ignited my lightsaber, Nicole did too, and Eli ignited his and so did Ahsoka and Anakin.

Darth Maul: A shame Kenobi is not here. No matter. When I'm done with you all, he's next. Maybe I'll even kill his beloved Satine in front of him.

Tsuyu: Who's Satine?

Nico: Obi Wan's girlfriend. We'll explain later.

Me: We won't let that happen Maul! Don't you know when to quit? The Sith have lost. The war is over!

Darth Maul: It will never be over! Not while my hatred towards all of you still burns for my revenge!

Anakin: You're deluded Maul! You're hate blinds you!

Me: And it's only making us more powerful!

Nico: Yeah!

Sirius: Why can't you learn defeat?

Fu: Palpatine is dead too!

Me: And I'm his killer!

Nico: You're losing more then your legs this time!

Me: This time you're going to lose your head too! Just like when you lost your planet!

Eli: Dathomir is gone! Its been totally obliterated along with all the Sith Planets! The Sith are gone just like you will be soon!

Death Maul: YOU MONSTER BASTARDS! (ROARS)

We went at him and clashed and sparks were flying all over and then I kicked him and slashed and cleaved his lightsaber in half and we clashed more.

(DUEL OF THE FATES PLAYS)

Sparks were flying all over the place with incredible fury!

Death Maul: YOU WILL DIE A HORRIBLE DEATH!

We clashed more and sparks were flying everywhere and setting the whole area on fire!

Anakin: This is for all the pain you caused Obi Wan!

SLASH SLASH!

He slashed both of Maul's Arm's off!

Ahsoka Tano: This is for killing countless innocent people!

SLASH SLASH!

She slashed both his legs off!

Eli: This is for me! JUST FOR PISSING ME OFF!

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

Eli carved his initial into his chest!

Nicole Knudson: This is for all the crimes of your people!

SLASH SLASH SLASH SLASH!

She slashed his heart out!

?: And this is for everything you Sith Freaks have done!

A Togruta appeared and slashed his entire head clear off his body with a purple blade lightsaber!

KILLING HIM INSTANTLY!

HE WAS DEAD!

Then his spirit appeared and I drew a kanji on him and used the Black Gates on him and destroyed him!

Togruta: That takes care of him.

Nico: Selma Lillyton? Wow!

She reverted back and Selma was a girl with neon blue hair and had orange and purple clothes.

Selma Lillyton: Nico it's awesome to see you again.

Nico: You too.

Ahsoka: That is so amazing! You are not only an amazing member of my people but also that of Earth too.

Selma Lillyton: Thanks Ahsoka.

Me: Now we've seen the last of Darth Maul. First of the Sith to be given the Black Gates.

Eli: Yeah.

Anakin: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Selma Lillyton: I have a lot of amazing memories. But this one time I beat up a girl that was giving Nico a wedgie and got her suspended for 4 months. She got sent to a boarding school in another country for her attitude.

Me: Wow that is amazing.

Laney: It sure is.

Anakin: Very well done.

Selma Lillyton: Thank you General Skywalker.

Anakin: Just call me Anakin.

Selma Lillyton: Sorry.

Nico and Selma hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Selma Lillyton: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: Boy this was an amazing rescue and on the planet Naboo too.

Eli: Just like your rescues bro.

Laney: That was so cool.

Lola: It sure was.

Sirius: These rescues are getting more and more awesome each day.

Himiko Toga: They sure are.

We later went back home to Earth and told everyone what happened and it was so awesome.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, and Sabrina Mason are heading to the world of the video game Skeleton Warriors, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to meet Prince Lightstar and destroy Baron Dark and his skeleton warriors.

Lincoln: Whoa, this is so awesome, we're here in the world of the video game, Skeleton Warriors, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls here, but we're also going to meet Prince Lightstar and destroy Baron Dark and his skeleton warriors.

Nico: That's right, big guy. This is going to be one awesome adventure.

Me: You said it, Nico. I can't wait to make that evil monster pay for what he's done.

Lincoln: You said it, and I can't believe that Crocker returned to get revenge on you through the dreams, J.D.

Me: I knew that fucked-up fairy-obsessed moron couldn't stay dead and gone for good, Lincoln, but he badly underestimated me and he had no idea of how much stronger I've become, and in the end, he got sent to The Black Gates and is now erased from existence for good.

Nico: And this meant one thing, Plankton's former teammates have come back and they still want revenge on us.

Lincoln: That's right, but now, J.D.'s going to send them to The Black Gates for good, and thanks for joining us, Sabrina.

Sabrina Mason: You're welcome, Lincoln.

?: I see you guys have finally made it.

Suddenly, we saw four figures head for us: it was Justin Steele A.K.A. Prince Lightstar, Jennifer Steele A.K.A. Talyn, Joshua Steele A.K.A. Grimskull, and Ursak the Guardian, who've formed The Legion of Light.

Lincoln: Wow, Justin Steele A.K.A. Prince Lightstar, Jennifer Steele A.K.A. Talyn, Joshua Steele A.K.A. Grimskull, and Ursak the Guardian.

Prince Lightstar: That's right, Lincoln, and it's an honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same here, Prince Lightstar, and you've heard why we're here, right?

Talyn: Yes, to destroy Baron Dark and his skeleton warriors once and for all.

Me: We'll make sure that he and his skeleton warriors will pay a terrible price.

Lincoln: In blood, and since you guys have your half of the Lightstar Crystal, now all that's left is to get the other half of the Lightstar Crystal that Baron Dark has.

Me: That's right.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Baron Dark and his skeleton warriors, and Baron Dark's about to turn them into Skeleton Warriors.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Baron Dark and his skeleton warriors, and Baron Dark's about to turn them into Skeleton Warriors.

?: That power-hungry, merciless, warlord, let's get him.

Suddenly, we saw the Arcana Force XII - The Hanged Man appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's the Arcana Force XII - The Hanged Man, awesome.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Evelyn Francois, but we'll have to talk later, we got to stop Baron Dark.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy balls at Baron Dark and his Skeleton Warriors, and Lincoln got the six girls to our side and TLPS Mr. Wolf puts up a field to protect them. When Baron Dark and his army of Skeleton Warriors saw us, he was enraged.

Baron Dark: How dare you get in my way of conquest, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Lincoln: Your days of conquest are finally over, Baron Dark, and now, you and your army of Skeleton Warriors about to pay the price for all of your crimes… in blood.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Sabrina Mason, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Baron Dark and his army of Skeleton Warriors, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow crystals, and rainbow flames and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them, and we fired black energy blasts of The Black Gates at the army of Skeleton Warriors, and they were destroyed and sent to the Black Gates for good.

Then, Lincoln and Prince Lightstar engaged in a powerful swordfight against Baron Dark, and sparks were flying all over and fires started, but Lincoln and Prince Lightstar absorbed the flames, and it made them stronger than ever. Then, Lincoln disarmed Baron Dark of his sword, and he got back the other half of the Lightstar Crystal and gave it to Prince Lightstar, and Lincoln then slashed Baron Dark down the middle and then he sliced and diced Baron Dark into thousands of pieces, and Lincoln fired a massive black energy blast of The Black Gates, and it hit Baron Dark and he was erased by The Black Gates for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's another tyrannical warlord destroyed for good. (To Evelyn Francois) And it's so good to see you again, Evelyn Francois.

Evelyn Francois reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-

year-old girl with long flowing blue hair, blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive blue angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Arcana Force XII - The Hanged Man, and she's dressed in a blue green sleeveless blouse, sleeveless blue green dress top, green skirt, blue green pants, green sneakers, and green sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and gravity on the coattails, and Arcana Force XII - The Hanged Man on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana Force XII - The Hanged Man-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blue green blade with Arcana Force XII - The Hanged Man etched on it, large blue green angel wings for the crossguard, large blue green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large blue green gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Evelyn Francois: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Evelyn Francois and they hugged, and Evelyn Francois's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Evelyn Francois: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Evelyn Francois, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan, and she, like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a powerful psychic and clairvoyant and she's a master of the force of Gravity. She has a lot of awesome powers and even exposed tremendously dark secrets about Icky Vicky and how she was going to kill every single kid in the world, and she also stopped an attack on me, Lana, Laney, and

Lily before it even happened by a murderer and got him sent to death row.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Whoa, so she not only exposed tremendously dark secrets about Icky Vicky and how she was going to kill every single kid in the world, but she also stopped an attack on you, Lana, Laney, and Lily before it even happened by a murderer and got him sent to death row. This we're so going to enjoy hearing, and we're also going to hear the full story of how Carly Morgan's own mother went nuts and tried to kill her.

Lincoln: That's right, we only heard a shortened version, but we're going to hear the full version.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Evelyn Francois's neck with blue green gems on the gold thunderbolt links and blue green crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Evelyn Francois: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Evelyn.

Evelyn Francois had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Evelyn Francois on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The six girls are Mabel West from Agatha Christie no Meitantei Poirot to Marple, Riku Harada and Risa Harada from D.N. Angel, Mira Yurisaki from Dimension W, Janice Quatlane and Amurii Ruth from the Professor Layton series.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mabel West, Riku and Risa Harada, Mira Yurisaki, Janice Quatlane, and Amurii Ruth.

Nico: From Agatha Christie no Meitantei Poirot to Marple, D.N. Angel, Dimension W, and the Professor Layton series, awesome.

Katrielle Layton: Whoa, so among the group of girls we rescued are Janice Quatlane and Amurii Ruth, incredible.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mabel West: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mabel West and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Baron Dark and his army of Skeleton Warriors, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it was surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The

Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanjis "Savior of The Loud House, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal

Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mabel West: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mabel West: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Mabel West, Riku Harada, Risa Harada, Mira Yurisaki, Janice Quatlane, and Amurii Ruth with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were Baron Dark and his army of Skeleton Warriors.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Baron Dark's army of Skeleton Warriors and what Lincoln did to Baron Dark, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Evelyn Francois have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and Prince Lightstar and his allies are now new members of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

* * *

After destroying Baron Dark and his army of Skeleton Warriors, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Evelyn Francois saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Evelyn Francois: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Evelyn, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Evelyn Francois: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Evelyn, how did you prevent that attack on Lincoln, Lana, Laney, and Lily by a murderer before it even happened?

Evelyn Francois: You'll like hearing about this. I was walking home with Lincoln, Lana, Laney, and Lily after a day of fun at Tall Timbers Park, but then, I had a vision and in it, I saw a murderer coming out and about to attack and kill Lincoln, Laney, Lana, and Lily. I sensed where he was hiding and it was in the bushes, and I fired a blast of gravity at it, and it trapped the murderer inside the gravity field and brought him to us. I soon found out that the murderer was none other than Lucas Wyatt, a crazy and deranged serial killer who was wanted in seven states for a multi-state killing spree from California to Michigan. I called the cops and Lucas Wyatt was arrested, and he was taken to California, and after he was found guilty for his crimes, he was sentenced to death and he was sent to death row.

We were amazed.

Nico: Whoa, that's awesome.

Me: And I've heard about Lucas Wyatt, he's one of the most deranged and crazy serial killers that the cops have ever had to deal with, but the good thing is Lucas Wyatt isn't cunning and he's not smart enough to cover his tracks, and he enjoys being covered in the blood of his victims. But, thanks to you, Evelyn, Lucas Wyatt's been caught, and he'll face his day on death row for good and he'll be sent to Hell for good.

Carly Morgan: You got that right. And speaking of which, I think it's time that I give you guys the full version of how my mom went nuts and tried to kill me. It was on a Saturday afternoon, much like any other Saturday afternoon, and as usual, I was sitting in the lounge watching TV. My life was really normal, and nothing really exciting ever happened to me, but then, suddenly out of nowhere, I heard an almighty boom, I look to my right and was shocked to see a car had crashed through a wall and was stopped inches from the chair I was sitting on. For a few seconds, I was frozen in shock, but then, when I saw who was in the driver's seat, the shock turned to panic.

Past Carly: Mom?!

Carly Morgan: Mom opened the car door and crawled out, I jumped up and ran to her, but by the time I reached her, she had already fallen unconscious. What happened next was a bit of a blur, I remembered shaking my mom trying to get her to open her eyes, but she was out cold. The next thing I heard sirens coming to our house, I guessed someone must've called for the police and an ambulance.

Cop: Excuse me, miss, let us take a look at her.

Past Carly: Please, help her! She's my mom!

Cop: Okay, okay, don't worry, we'll take good care of her.

Carly Morgan: I stood there trembling with tears rolling down my eyes, "Please, God, let her be okay" I cried out, the paramedics checked her over.

Paramedic: We have a pulse and she's breathing, but we will need to take her to the hospital for a full check-up. Is there someone who can take care of you?

Past Carly: I'll call my dad.

Carly Morgan: They put my mom onto a stretcher, and took her out to the ambulance. I grabbed my phone and tried to punch in Dad's number, but my hands were shaking too much, I couldn't do it.

Cop: Here, let me do that for you.

Carly Morgan: The policeman took the phone out of my hands and called my dad. I heard him explaining to my dad what happened and where my mom had been taken to.

Cop: We will take your daughter straight to the hospital if you could meet her there.

Carly Morgan: The policeman put the phone down and turned to me.

Cop: Don't worry, your dad will be at the hospital when we get there. Now, what's your name?

Past Carly: Carly Morgan.

Cop: Okay, Carly, you can come with us now and we will take you there.

Past Carly: What about the car in the wall?

Cop: Don't you worry yourself about that, one of our men will make all the arrangements.

Carly Morgan: I followed the policeman out to his car, I was in a complete daze, I heard some of our neighbors call out to me. I didn't answer them, I didn't even look their way, and I didn't say a word on my way to the hospital, I felt numb with shock. How could it have happened, Mom is always such a careful driver. When we arrived at the hospital, my dad came running over to me.

Mr. Morgan: Carly, Thank God that you're alright. I can't imagine what might've happened if you'd been standing by that wall.

Past Carly: I'm okay, Dad, really. I'm fine, it's Mom that I'm worried about, how is she?

Mr. Morgan: The doctors have taken her to surgery.

Past Carly: Did she wake up?

Mr. Morgan: Not yet, but the doctor said that it's normal, her body's in shock, she doesn't have any serious injuries. But, she does need some stitches.

Carly Morgan: With that, I burst into tears. I sobbed and sobbed.

Mr. Morgan: Oh, come on, Carly, everything's going to be all right, don't cry, darling.

Past Carly: But, it's all my fault.

Mr. Morgan: No, it isn't, how can it be your fault?

Past Carly: Because I was sitting there complaining about how nothing exciting ever happened, and then, and then, the next thing Mom came crashing through the wall in the car.

Mr. Morgan: Carly, it was just an accident, that's all. Come here.

Carly Morgan: I let my Dad put his arms around me and I let my head on his chest. As soon as I felt his hug, I began to feel better.

Doctor: Mr. Morgan.

Mr. Morgan: Yes?

Carly Morgan: I turned around and saw a doctor standing there.

Doctor: Your wife is out of surgery.

Mr. Morgan: Oh, thank goodness. Can we see her?

Doctor: I'm afraid she's still in a coma, but you can sit by her side for a while.

Carly Morgan: My dad and I followed the doctor as he led us to the room where Mom's at. When I saw her lying in the bed, I gasped.

Past Carly: Oh, she looks so pale.

Doctor: We're confident she'll make a full recovery. But, it's difficult to know until she wakes up out of the coma.

Past Carly: When do you think that'll be?

Doctor: We have no idea. It could be hours, it could be days, or even, weeks.

Past Carly: Weeks?!

Doctor: Yes, unfortunately, we have no way to control it. It's down to your mom and her body.

Carly Morgan: I couldn't believe how the day had turned out. That morning when I had said goodbye to my mom as she went off to work. I had no idea that it might be the last time I would be able to speak to her for weeks. For the first few days after the accident, my dad and I never left my mom's side, but gradually as the weeks went by, we began spending less and less time with her. There wasn't anything we could do, we just had to wait, and even though the weeks turned into months, we never gave up hope that one day, Mom would wake up from the coma. When I did go and see her, I would sit by her bed and tell her all about the things I had been doing, stuff that I'd done in school and things I have been looking forward to. The doctors had told us that even though she couldn't answer us, they were certain she could hear us. But, by the time she had been in the coma for ten months, I was fed up with going to the hospital.

Past Carly: What's the use, Dad? She's never going to wake up, I can't do it anymore.

Mr. Morgan: It's okay, Carly, I understand.

Carly Morgan: So, after that, I didn't go to visit my mom again. I just needed to get on with my life. At school, I could pretend that everything was normal, my friends all knew what'd happened to my mom, but they stopped asking about her long ago. It was a Monday morning, and I was sitting in class when all of a sudden, the door opened and I saw my dad standing there.

Past Carly: Dad?

Mr. Morgan: She's awake, Carly! Your mom is awake!

Past Carly: What?! Oh my God!

Carly Morgan: My friends all gasped.

Teacher: Wow, Carly, that's excellent news.

Carly Morgan: I looked at my teacher, she just smiled and nodded to me.

Teacher: Go on, Carly, go with your dad.

Carly Morgan: I grabbed my bag, and then, I ran with my dad to his car and we went to the hospital. I was so excited and my face was beaming. When we got to the hospital, we ran into my mom's room, she was sitting up in bed. My dad went over and gave her a hug.

Mr. Morgan: Darling, I've been so worried about you.

Carly Morgan: Then, I went over and hugged her, but instead of her hugging me back, she just sat there. I could sense that she was being really distant with me.

Mr. Morgan: Darling, this is Carly, your daughter.

Carly Morgan: I watched as my mom crossed her arms.

Mrs. Morgan: That's not my daughter.

Carly Morgan: My heart felt like it had been torn out of my chest when I heard her say that.

Mr. Morgan: Of course, she's your daughter.

Mrs. Morgan: No, no she isn't.

Past Carly: Mom, it's me, Carly, don't you remember me?

Doctor: Don't worry, it can sometimes happen with patients when they wake from a coma. They don't always recognize everyone straight away. We will need to keep her in for a few more days to monitor her.

Mr. Morgan: Come on, Carly, let's get home, your mom needs to rest.

Carly Morgan: It was hard leaving the hospital knowing my mom didn't remember me. But, my dad was right, I felt sure that after a few days rest, she would know who I was. But, the next time we went to see her, she still didn't want anything to do with me. I mean she was fine with my dad, she was laughing and joking, but whenever I tried to speak to her, she just bottled up, it was as though she hated me. I felt really sad at the time, all I wanted was for my mom to put her arms around me and tell me that she loved me. But, there didn't seem any likelihood of that happening. Just then, the doctor came in to check on Mom.

Doctor: How are you feeling today, Mrs. Morgan?

Mrs. Morgan: I feel fine. When can I go home?

Doctor: I'm afraid we can't let you go home until we know that you are 100% better. Once you finally recognize that Carly's your daughter, you will be able to leave.

Carly Morgan: Out of the corner of my eye, I saw my mom look at me, her face seemed filled with hatred. But when my dad turned to her, her face changed, she looked happy to see me. I was really confused, I wondered if I had imagined the way my mom had looked at me. The following day when we arrived at the hospital, I was shocked to hear my mom calling my name.

Mrs. Morgan: Carly? Carly, is that you?

Past Carly: Yes, Mom, it's me.

Mrs. Morgan: Oh, darling, I'm so pleased to see you.

Carly Morgan: I couldn't believe it, finally, she knew who I was.

Past Carly: Oh, Mom, do you remember me now?

Mrs. Morgan: Yes, of course I do. You're my daughter.

Carly Morgan: A tear started rolling down my cheek, I was so happy. When the doctor came in and heard what my mom had said, he was really pleased.

Doctor: Well, that's great news. Looks like you'll be able to go home now, Mrs. Morgan.

Carly Morgan: My mom looked so relieved and happy.

Doctor: We will just need to sign the release papers, I'll get one of the nurses on to it now.

Carly Morgan: When we arrived home, my mom went and sat down in the lounge.

Mr. Morgan: I'll make dinner for us, Carly. You can take your mom a cup of tea.

Carly Morgan: It felt so lovely to have Mom back home with us. Finally, life was going to be normal again. But, when we sat down to eat our dinner, I couldn't help feeling a bit strange, is my mom giving me an evil look? But then, Dad came in and she smiled at me. Maybe, I imagined it. Later that night, I was in the middle of a deep sleep, when suddenly, something woke me.

Past Carly: What was that noise?

Carly Morgan: I turned to the door and almost jumped out of my skin. My mom's face was staring straight at me, my dad came running into my room.

Mr. Morgan: What's the matter?

Past Carly: It's Mom.

Carly Morgan: My Dad led my Mom back into their bedroom, and then, came back to speak to me.

Mr. Morgan: It's nothing to be concerned about, Carly. She's just a bit confused, now, go back to sleep, okay?

Past Carly: Okay, Dad.

Carly Morgan: The next day, things were just like they had been at dinner the night before. In front of my dad, my mom was full of smiles and acted really loving towards me. But, whenever he was out of sight, she was spiteful and mean, I was really scared of her change in moods. That night, when I went to bed, I locked the door to my room, I didn't want a repeat performance of the night before. I hadn't been asleep for very long when a noise woke me. I looked towards the door, but there was no one there. Suddenly, I heard the window smash, and glass shattered all over the floor. I turned to look and saw my mom climbing in through the window. She flew across the room and leaped at me.

Past Carly: Oh my God, is she trying to kill me?! Help! Help!

Carly Morgan: I could hear my dad knocking on my bedroom door, but he couldn't get in because it was locked. The next thing I knew, everything went black. When I woke up, I was in a hospital room, I looked to my left, and I saw my dad sitting there beside me.

Past Carly: Dad, what happened?

Mr. Morgan: It's okay, Carly. You just blacked out.

Past Carly: Mom was attacking me.

Mr. Morgan: I know.

Past Carly: The last thing I remember was you knocking at my bedroom door.

Mr. Morgan: I could hear you screaming, but the door was locked.

Past Carly: So, how did you get into my room?

Mr. Morgan: I kicked the door in when I saw what your mom was doing, I grabbed her and pulled her off you.

Past Carly: What did she do?

Mr. Morgan: She just stood there and started laughing.

Past Carly: Laughing?

Mr. Morgan: Yes, like a weird cackling.

Past Carly: Where's Mom now?

Mr. Morgan: I'm sorry, Carly, the doctors said your mom is crazy. They sent her to an asylum.

Carly Morgan: I couldn't believe it, surely my mom wasn't insane.

Past Carly: I want to go and see her.

Mr. Morgan: I don't think that's a very good idea.

Past Carly: I mean it, Dad, I want to see her for myself.

Carly Morgan: Even though my dad wasn't keen, I eventually managed to persuade him to take me to see Mom. When we arrived at the asylum, the nurse took us to the room where Mom was being held. It was like being in a prison, there were bars on the windows and all the patients were locked inside their rooms. The nurse unlocked Mom's door, and we went inside. She looked surprised to see us.

Mrs. Morgan: What are you two doing here?

Past Carly: I want to ask you something, Mom.

Mrs. Morgan: Okay. Go on then.

Past Carly: Why did you do it? Why did you attack me?

Mrs. Morgan: Because, you're not my daughter!

Mr. Morgan: She is your daughter. I thought you said you recognized her.

Past Carly: Yes, I am, Mom.

Mrs. Morgan: No, you're not! You're an imposter! What have you done with my daughter?! Where is…?!

Carly Morgan: Suddenly, the nurse came in and grabbed hold of my mom as she carried on ranting away.

Nurse: I think you better go now. She is getting upset.

Mr. Morgan: Come on, Carly, there's nothing else we can do.

Carly Morgan: As my dad led me out of the room, I realized that everything that my mom had said before had been a lie. It was obvious that she pretended to know who I was, just so she could be released from the hospital, it had all been fake. That was the last time I saw my mom, I tried not to think about how it had been before she came crashing through the wall of our house, when she wasn't crazy, or had she always been crazy and we just hadn't noticed it.

When Carly Morgan was done, we were really horrified by the dark story, and she broke down and she cried really hard, but Lincoln put the heavy barbell up, and he came to her and he hugged her in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and she hugged him back. This really hurt us badly.

Me: Oh man.

Nico: So, now we know the full story of how Carly Morgan's mom tried to kill her, but the details were really dark.

Lori: Yeah, and when she told Lincoln and all of us about it, we were really scared of what Mrs. Morgan tried to do to her. This really scared us badly.

Me: And I did make the right choice to send her back to the nuthouse for good.

Lincoln: We had no idea Carly's mom suffered from Capgras Delusion, and that she was an escaped patient from an Insane Asylum that she was sent to 20 years ago after being found guilty of murder by reason of insanity and sentenced to Life in Prison without Parole. She covered her tracks when she underwent plastic surgery and went on the run, and then, when she met Mr. Morgan and had Carly, Mrs. Morgan, or whoever she really is, fooled them and fooled everyone in Michigan. But, I'm glad you made the call to have Mrs. Morgan sent to The Saturn Insane Asylum for good. She's a very dangerous person and if left unchecked, she could do some serious harm to anyone who got in her way.

Nico: But, now, she'll be left all alone for the rest of her days, and because of what she almost did to Carly, her own daughter was left with horrible nightmares and trauma of that very night.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, Carly's already moving on after that day.

Lincoln: Somewhat, TLPS Mr. Wolf, but the memories and trauma of what Mrs. Morgan tried to do to Carly left deep scars in her mind, and it's not easy to recover from. But, Mrs. Morgan, or whatever her real name is, deserves to be locked away in the Saturn Insane Asylum for the remainder of her days.

We then got a shower afterwards, then suddenly, a bright light descended on the World Tree Estate, and we had to cover our eyes for that. Then, as the bright light faded, we uncovered our eyes and to our surprise, the world where Katrielle Layton, Janice Quatlane, and Amurii Ruth has merged with our world.

Lincoln: Wow, Katrielle, Janice, Amurii, your world has merged with ours.

Katrielle Layton: That's amazing, and I've got a surprise for you, Lincoln, we're going to meet with my father, Professor Hershel Layton, and his apprentice, Luke Triton.

Lincoln: Awesome, and he'll be surprised to know that your old enemy, Jean Descole, was killed by Adam Lyon's hands.

Adam Lyon: Jean Descole deserved to die after what Katrielle told us about him.

We then left the World Tree Estate, and we headed for the place where Professor Hershel Layton, and his apprentice, Luke Triton, were at. Katrielle went up to the door and she knocked, and when the door opened, we saw Professor Hershel Layton and his apprentice, Luke Triton, come out, and when they saw Katrielle, Janice, and Amurii, they hugged. Then, Katrielle, Janice, and Amurii told them that Lincoln's the one who rescued them, and they're members of his harem and among his many future wives, and they offered their congratulations and they know Lincoln will take good care of them.

Lincoln: And there's also something else you should know, Professor Layton. Your daughter's old enemy, Jean Descole, is finally dead and he's never coming back, and the one who killed him was Adam Lyon.

Adam Lyon: Yes, that's right, sir. After what your daughter told us about Jean Descole, he crossed a lot of serious lines, and he had to pay a serious price.

Luke Triton: Good, he was a criminal and a monster.

We then proceeded to move Professor Hersel Layton and Luke Triton to Gotham Royal York, so that way, they'd have a new life here, but this means that Katrielle's enemies are now our own, but we're more than ready for them when they dare to show their faces.

---

At the computer I was trying to figure out why Carly's mom went nuts.

Me: Hmm. Computer, list known escaped Insane Asylum patients from 2002.

Computer: Searching. Search found. 1 inmate.

I pulled it up and it was a woman named Cora Wellington. She had the same kind of face as Mrs. Morgan but her hair was black.

Me: "Cora Wellington. Married 6 times with 6 children from each of those marriages. Convicted of Capital Murder but found Criminally Insane, Convicted of the murders of all 6 of her children and her 6 husbands because she believed that they were not her kids and her husbands. Sentenced to death in 1998. Resentenced to Life in a Maximum Security Psychiatric Institution for the criminally insane without possibility of parole after being found incompetent to be executed. Diagnosed with severe Paranoid Schizophrenia and Capgras Delusion. Escaped On December 14th, 2002. Considered to be extremely dangerous and extremely mentally unstable. Last known whereabouts: unknown." Oh my god. Computer, cross reference image of Mrs. Morgan and Cora Wellington before and after Plastic Surgery.

I scanned a photo of Mrs. Morgan and it scanned it and matched it up.

Computer: Facial Features identical. Hair and facial appearances altered by cosmetics and facial reconstruction surgery.

I was shocked and horrified.

Me: Oh man. This is gonna be a shocker.

I printed the info and gathered everyone including Carly Morgan. Lincoln was there for support.

Me: Now I hate to further rub salt into the wound but I'm afraid Carly's mom or so-called mom in this case is much worse than we first thought.

I handed Carly the file and she read it and then gasped in shock! She was shocked and horrified! Everyone read it and gasped!

Lincoln: Oh man!

Laney: That's terrible!

Megan Kiraton: Carly we had no idea your mom was that messed up!

Carly Morgan: (Tears stream down her face) My mom is a monster!

(CRYING HARD!)

Lincoln comforted her.

Lori: I had no idea her mom was that dangerous and evil.

Laney: Her own mind became her own worst enemy.

Lana: That is terrible.

Fiona Hernandez: Carly we're so sorry about this.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) You're mom is so messed up in the head. She had no idea what she was doing.

Carly Morgan: (Crying) OH MOM! (CRYING HARD)

Lincoln hugged her and comforted her and helped her.

Me: I'm sorry Carly.

Nico: That is awful. Her mom is worse than we thought.

Carly cried hard for 30 minutes. It was awful.

---

Later it was time for Lillian's 3rd Ambassador Mission and this time we're going to blow the entire Yggdrasill Tower straight to kingdom come!

Me: Time to chop down that godforsaken tower for good.

Nico: Yeah this is gonna be awesome.

William: Anyone else want to go with Lillian? Besides, Facilier and Kai.

Lillian Hale: I was thinking of having the MHA Girls come with us this time.

Himiko: Awesome! It'll be an honor to blow that tower up.

Megan Kiraton: It sure will. I'm looking forward to this one.

Lincoln: Me too. This is gonna be so awesome. So I'll go too.

Lori: We'll all go this time bro.

Laney: Just like in Will's last mission.

Will Vandom: It sure will be awesome.

Me: Yeah.

Fu: I'll go too. I want to have a shot too.

Nico: Okay. Anyway lets get moving.

We were off to Japan yet again.

We later arrived.

Kouta: Hey guys.

Lillian: Guys, meet my archenemy.

Dr. Facilier: Hello there. Dr. Facilier, the Shadow Man.

Me: You might recognize him from the Disney Movie The Princess and the Frog.

Kota: Oh wow! Awesome to meet you.

Me: And these are the girls of U.A. Academy.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Pleasure to meet you. I'm Kaina Tsutsumi.

Camie: I'm Camie Utsushimi.

Kaoruko Awata: I'm Kaoruko Awata.

Himiko: I'm Himiko Toga.

Ibara: I'm Ibara Shiozaki.

Toru: I'm Toru Hagakure.

Sirius: I'm Sirius.

Tsuyu: I'm Tsuyu Asui.

Ochaco: I'm Ochaco Uraraka.

Momo: And I'm Momo Yaoyorozu.

Kota: Awesome to meet you all.

Lincoln: My name is Lincoln Loud. Awesome to meet you all.

Kota: Awesome to meet you. And these all must be your siblings.

Lori: We sure are. I'm Lori the Eldest.

Leni: I'm Leni.

Luna: Sup dudes. I'm Luna.

Luan: My name is Luan.

Lynn: I'm Lynn Jr.

Linka: I'm Linka.

Lyra: I'm Lyra.

Lee: I'm Lee.

Lucy: I'm Lucy.

Laney: I'm Laney.

Lana: I'm Lana.

Lola: I'm Lola.

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa.

Lily: And I'm Lily.

Nico: Yes their mom and dad all thought it would be awesome if their names all started with the letter L.

Me: (Whispers to Kouta) Also the Loud Family has never been a big believer of condoms.

Kouta snickered.

Fu: And my name is Fu and I'm the 7-Tails Jinchuriki.

Kouta: Awesome to meet you all.

Lori: Same to you.

Kouta: (to Facilier) Aren't you able to summon your Shadowy friends?

Facilier: Not anymore. They are all not my friends anymore after what they did to me in the Underworld.

Me: It's what happens when you mess with forces that are beyond all forms of mortal comprehension.

Nico: Yeah he was really playing with fire on that one.

Eli: Not good at all there.

Me: He was a voodoo master and that is dangerous stuff.

Kouta: Oh I see.

Me: He now has much better powers now.

Facilier: Darkness manipulation.

He formed a ball of shadow.

Kouta: Cool!

Kaito Kumon: Either way, we should still be able to destroy the Yggdrasill Tower.

Nico: With our kind of power that won't be a problem.

Me: Don't worry guys. I made sure no one will be caught in the explosion. I talked to the Prime Minister of Japan and everyone within a 2 mile wide radius of the Yggdrasill tower has been evacuated.

Nico: Good call there J.D.

Kouta: That's good news.

Laney: It sure is.

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: I have the perfect setup for Team Gaim. It'll consist of J.D., Lillian, Kaito, Kouta, and Mitsuzane Kureshima. We just need 1 more.

Megan Kiraton: I'll volunteer too.

Nico: Awesome Megan.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so awesome.

Kai: What are we waiting for then?

Me: Lets turn that tower into Mulch! (Eyes Glow Red)

Nico: YEAH! (Eyes Glow Red) That tower is going into a wood chipper!

We were off to Yggdrasill Tower.

We arrived at the tower.

Me: This is it guys.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: We'll show them an awesome example of teamwork.

?: (Echoing voice) Let me help you all too.

We saw a girl with golden hair and she had white clothes. It was Mai

Takatsukasa.

Me: Mai Takatsukasa.

Nico: Mai Takatsukasa.

Mai Takatsukasa: It's an honor to meet you all Nico and Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Same to you Mai.

Nico: We're glad you can come to help. We're sorry you lost your life.

Mai Takatsukasa: I'll be all right but thank you.

Nico: You're welcome. Lets do it!

Megan Kiraton, Kouta, Kaito, and Lillian: Henshin!

LOCK ON!

ZIIIPPP!

They donned their awesome Gaim Kamen Rider Forms!

Me: Shall we blow the tower up from outside or the inside?

Nico: Outside.

Kaito: (sighs) I never thought I'd have to use my Lord Baron form again. But right now, desperate times call for desperate measures.

Nico: Sorry Kaito. But here we go. (Cups hands) KAAAAAAAAAA!

Me: MEEEEEEEEEEEE!

Eli: HAAAAAAAAAAAA!

Fu: MEEEEEEEEEEEE!

Me, Eli, Nico and Fu: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

We fired a massive Kamehameha Blast and everyone fired a massive wave of elements and energy and the blasts all flew up and curved and went down into the middle of the tower and then…

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLE EXPLOSION!

The entire tower was completely obliterated in an incredibly massive and massively powerful fiery explosion! The Massive mushroom cloud was seen from a long ways away!

Tyson and friends even saw the explosion from the park they were at!

Tyson: Holy cow! What was that!?

Hilary: I know what it was! It was J.D. and everyone. They destroyed the Yggdrasill building!

Kenny: Wow! That was awesome!

Tyson: Yeah!

When the smoke cleared all that was left of the entire Yggdrasill Corporation tower was a massive and huge deep hole that filled up with water! It was totally gone!

Kouta: WHOA! What power!

Nico: That was only a small taste of our power.

Me: Yeah but when the big day comes in August you'll see the true extent of our power at full force.

Kaito: Yggdrasill might be gone. But the true battle is just beginning.

Nico: The true confrontation is just about to get started.

Eli: It sure is.

Kaito: And now, to turn into my Lord Baron form to prepare for the inevitable confrontation.

Nico: Yeah.

Kaito then went into his LORD BARON FORM!

Laney: Whoa! So that's Lord Baron!

Me: So awesome.

Kaito: Prepare yourselves.

Then a figure came out and it was DEMUSHU!

Nico: DEMUSHU!

Me: Demushu! I remember seeing him and now I get to have a crack at him!

Demushu: YOU FUCKING APES! YOU ARE GOING TO DIE TODAY!

Me: Bite my shiny fucking metal ass!

Kaito Kumon: Where's your friend Kureshima?

Demushu: None of your fucking business ape!

Nico: Your name calling must be your only attack! Because you're too weak to challenge anyone else any other way.

Demushu: Shut your fucking mouth!

Demushu flew and Nico kicked and punched him all over. Demushu then punched and kicked at Nico and Nico was dodging all his blows and Nico then punched and smashed and pulverized Demushu all over the place.

Demushu got smashed into the ground!

Demushu: WHY YOU FUCKING LITTLE MORON!

Nico: The only moron here is you! I guess you haven't done your homework huh? You obviously didn't do your research on the entire human race here didn't you? There are more creatures here than just humans. And I am one of them.

Nico showed his Saiyan tail.

Demushu: That tail! (GASP) WHAT YOU CAN'T BE!

Nico: That's right! I am a Saiyan.

Demushu: But all the Saiyans were wiped out.

Nico: Not anymore! Now I'm guiding them on the road to redemption.

Kouta: J.D., if Demushu won't tell us where Kureshima is, then you'll need to find him yourself! We'll handle Demushu!

Me: Absolutely. We'll let Nico have his fun. He's right… THERE!

I fired a wave of energy and it hit a tree and blasted it into dust and then out came TAKATORA KURESHIMA!

Me: There you are. Takatora Kureshima.

Kureshima: You are impressive J.D. Knudson.

Me: So I have seen. Didn't expect your buddy Demushu to return like this. But then again he always did have a really terrible reputation.

Takatora Kureshima: That's true. He was never well liked in Helheim because of his insatiable lust for power.

Me: Yeah but what else is new?

Kai: You're not the Kureshima we're after, Takatora. But, will you help us anyway?

Takatora Kureshima: I might as well.

Me: Kai must be talking about the Zangetsu Shin version of our Redemption Squad member Mitsuzane Kureshima.

Takatora Kureshima: That's right.

Me: Then he is right… HERE!

I punched a figure behind me and I grabbed him and threw him into a fire hydrant and it was ZANGETSU SHIN!

Me: That's the one.

Kai: And I was talking about Amagi Kureshima too.

Eli: Oh him.

A figure came out of the crater all burned and mangled up and it was AMAGI KURESHIMA!

Laney: There he is.

Me: Nice to see you survived the destruction of Yggdrasill.

Amagi Kureshima: You lied to me.

Kai: Not exactly. We weren't 100% sure on when the date would be.

Me: So much for Yggdrasill though. Besides you are just a frail old man. You're not even worth killing.

Kaito: Yeah father and it's actually the other way around. You lied to me and Mitsuzane.

Me: You have been using Yggdrasill to destroy peoples lives and destroy the world too.

Amagi Kureshima: I was trying to save humanity!

Me: Bullshit! What you were doing shows that you are destroying humanity!

Eli: Yeah you jerk! You were going to kill everyone!

Fu: What you have done shows that you are a monster!

Me: But you did do one good thing for us.

Amagi Kureshima: What's that?

Me: You gave us the power to use awesome Gaim Kamen Rider

Forms.

Takatora: Do with him as you wish, J.D. I'm gonna help Nico. Henshin!

He donned his awesome Melon Kamen Rider Form!

Me: YEAH! Go for it. Sorry for the mixup.

Takatora: No worries.

He went to help Nico.

Me: Also We have a much better thing for you Amagi.

I went over to him and slapped the handcuffs on him.

Me: I think letting you be judged in a trial by the world leaders is more appropriate for a dirtbag like you.

Amagi Kureshima: You'll wish you had killed me.

Me: Heard that one before.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Lincoln watch over Amagi and make sure he doesn't try anything. We'll handle Demushu.

Lincoln: Right!

We went over and helped Nico.

Kouta: This is our stage now!

Me: And you aren't welcome on it! (GOES SUPER ANGEL)

I punched and kicked him in the face.

Eli: DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Eli fired a wave of pitch black fire as hot as the sun and it formed into a dragon and it slammed into Demushu and burned him all over and then melted his arms off.

Kouta: Time to finish this!

Me: Lets!

We fired waves of elements and energy and obliterated Demushu in an instant!

Laney: TAKE THAT!

Nico: YEAH! Demushu you have failed this universe! And Amagi I can finally say this to you.

Amagi Kureshima: What's that?

Nico: (Speaking in Japanese) 呉島天城、あなたはこの宇宙全体に失敗しました。(Amagi Kureshima, you have failed this entire universe.)

Eli: Yeah!

Amagi Kureshima was defeated and disgraced. But thankfully he wasn't our primary target for the big day in August.

Me: Now we can bring him over to the United Nations to face trial and punishment.

Laney: Yep.

We later came back.

Rarity: Oh hey there darlings.

Me: Hey Rarity.

Laney: Boy did we have an awesome time in this one!

Nico: Yggdrasill has been mulched and destroyed.

We told everyone everything and it was amazing.

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Pinkie Pie: YEAH! That tower is gone!

Me: And Amagi is now locked up in our newest prison forever. The Supermassive Black Hole Superprison.

Nico: Wow what's that one?

Me: It's our newest prison in orbit around the Supermassive Black Hole at the center of the galaxy. It's only reserved for the Galaxy's worst of the worst. But mostly those of Earth.

Nico: Nice.

May: Next time, 2012 Leo can go with you.

Lillian Hale: Great idea.

Me: Yeah!

But then Leon Loud came and he was frantic!

Leon Loud: Guys we got a situation on TV!

We went and saw Chloe Bourgeois shaking in fright and then we saw ANOTHER CHLOE AND SHE WAS GIVING KINDERGARTEN KIDS WEDGIES!? WHAT THE FUCKING HELL IS GOING ON!?

Something fishy was going on. Nico and a group were called to an alley.

Tarantulas: So, Chloe said to meet her here?

Maria: Something's not right about this.

Nico: I know. I got a bad feeling about this.

May: It's not good.

Nico then sensed something.

Nico: LOOK OUT!

Nico fired an energy blast and blew a bunch of Terrorists apart!

Nico: Terrorists out to Ambush us!?

Tarantulas: Looks like it's time for me to stop them. Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and fired machine gun legs and pumped them full of lead!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DRAGON BLITZKRIEG!

They turned into the Changeman and blasted the terrorists to dust!

Rachnera: Chloe, have you gone nuts?! You sent Nico and some of the others to a spot where terrorists were waiting for them!

Nico: (keeping calm) Chloe, I know you had a good reason. Make it a good one please.

Chloe?: (Laughs Evilly) That's because… (Eyes glow red) I'm not my goody goody two shoes self!

They gasped and saw that it was AN EVIL VERSION OF HER!

Nico: CHLOE'S DARK SIDE!

May: The one that you met when you first met Marinette!? OH MAN!

Rachnera: Not good.

Dark Chloe: SO LONG SUCKERS!

She left.

* * *

FRENCH NARRATOR: (French Accent) Later.

* * *

Many people were enraged at Chloe.

Ed Edd n Eddy Sarah: What the Hell is your problem?!

Chloe: What do you mean?

Ed Edd N Eddy Sarah: Earlier, you approached Jimmy and beat him up, making him cry!

Manny Armstrong: Not to mention you stole some weapons from the Plumber base.

Runamuck: And just a while ago, me, Adrien, and Marinette saw you rob a bank!

Adrien: (hurt) And here I thought you changed.

Chloe: I have! I was with J.D. and Lincoln the entire time!

Me: She's telling the truth guys. There's absolutely no way she could have doing all that and be here at the same time.

Lincoln: Yeah she couldn't have been in 2 places at once!

Nico and everyone came in.

Nico: That's because it wasn't her. It was an evil version of her! It was her dark side!

We all gasped!

Eli: Oh man! How could this have happened!

Me: It must've happened in the middle of the night!

Nico: But how? And why?

Me: I think I might know. Voltaire Hiwatari! I think he might have done this as a last ditch backup plan because the World Leaders and us are all closing in on him.

Sheila Castille Loud: So he has decided to take drastic measures.

Me: Exactly.

Tahu: Yeah.

Cybertron Red Alert: That was going to be my second guess.

Maria: What was your first one?

Cybertron Red Alert: Amagi as a contingency in case his plans failed.

Me: No he was too old to practically do anything now these days. But that was my first guess as well.

Ed Edd N Eddy Sarah: Oh man. I'm sorry we accused you Chloe.

Chloe Bourgeois: (CRYING) I'm sorry guys!

I hugged her.

Carly Morgan: Chloe it's not your fault.

Tom Lair: Yeah Chloe your dark side is to blame for all this.

Lynn: Yeah remember what happened with me? And the Masters of Evil helped out too? They helped me clear my name.

Nico: Now we just have to help do the same thing for you.

Me: That's right and Lincoln can use the Crystal Dragon Vengeance Curse on Dark Chloe so we can show everyone that you were set up.

Laney: That's right!

Chloe Bourgeois: Just when I thought I left behind my bitch past, it comes back to haunt me!

Snaptrap: And who knows what that Dark Side's doing right now!

Nico: I think I know.

Nico went over to the computer and we saw that she was heading over to Japan.

Rainbow Dash: She's heading over to Japan!

Me: She's no doubt heading for BIOVOLT. Looks like we're going to have another trial after we take down Voltaire.

Laney: But what really shocks me is that Kai's grandfather is doing all this.

Nico: Yeah. Anyway Tahu it's time for your awesome Special Mission.

Tahu: And it'll be awesome to be ready for it my brothers.

Me: Awesome.

Then Oculous, Angel, Red X, Mirror Master, Absorbing Man, The Springfield Bullies, Koragg, Mr. Mittens, Killer Croc and Black Manta appeared.

Oculous: Can me, Angel, Red X, Mirror Master, Absorbing Man, The Springfield Bullies, Koragg, Mr. Mittens, Killer Croc and Black Manta go with you guys?

Dolph: I just hope no dangerous Plumber weapons were stolen.

Me: If they were then we need to get them back now.

Nico: And to answer your question yes you all can.

Koragg: And Chloe just so you know we know that wasn't you from the beginning.

Absorbing Man: Vypra picked up a dark magic disturbance over at BIOVOLT and it was from Voltaire.

Me: I knew it was him.

Absorbing Man: It was emitted in the middle of the night while you all were sleeping and Dark Chloe was let loose at around 10:30 this morning.

Me: 30 minutes before we got back from Lillian's third mission.

Nico: Wow. Talk about perfect timing.

Sonata Dusk: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next?

Nico: I'm hoping to do one for an alien from a taco planet.

Sonata Dusk: (Excitedly) Really!?

Nico: (Laughs) No I wish. I'm hoping to do one for Invincible's kind next.

Lola: Who is Invincible?

Ben: This is him.

He turned into INVINCIBLE!

Invincible is a humanoid alien made of small blue orbs. He has a muscular blue body, black legs and arms, and tentacle-like feet. His head resembles a helmet. Invincible does not have a visible Omnitrix symbol.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: That is a cool one!

Shanan: Wow! So you're looking for a Kaipornean next.

Qin: A Kaipornean?

Shanan: Yep. They come from the distant planet of Kaiporna VIII. It's located at the very distant edge of the galaxy and it's a world made of energy. Kaiporneans like Elena's nanochips have the power to transform into different objects like cannons, cars, anything. They are also impervious to lasers. Watch.

Shanan fired a laser and it hit him and didn't faze him.

Nico: WHOA! That is cool!

Shanan: It sure is.

Ben reverted back.

Nico: Awesome!

Red X: We should probably get going.

Kearney: Before Evil Chloe does something else like kill Kool Aid!

Me: That would not be good!

Nico: No way! The last thing we want is for that to happen!

Laney: OH NO!

Lana: OH NO!

Lola: OH NO!

CRASH!

Kool Aid Man: OH YEAH!

The Kool Aid Man smashed through the wall!

Nico: COOL!

Me: Awesome!

I held out a glass and he filled it up for me and I got a drink of Kool Aid.

Me: Ahh. Strawberry Flavor.

Nico: That was cool.

We were off to Japan yet again.

---

We arrived at the bridge Tyson and his friends were at.

Block Man: Is this the place?

Me: This is it.

Tyson and friend saw us.

Tyson: Hey guys!

Me: Tyson what's shaking dude!

We fist bumped.

Tahu: What's happening brothers?

Tyson: Tahu! Awesome to see you here! And it's awesome to see you all here too.

Eli: It sure is.

Hilary: We saw a huge explosion! Are you guys okay?

Me: Yes we're all right. That was us blowing up the Yggdrasill Corporation. It's gone now.

Hilary: Wow that was awesome!

Me: Yeah the Yggdrasill Corporation is now nothing but a water filled Crater in the ground.

Mr. Mittens: And they got T Shirts as well.

Tyson: Were they "I met Kamen Riders" T Shirts?

Maria: (sighs) Yes.

Orion was wearing one.

Orion: I thought it looked really cool.

Me: They are cool.

Poromon got out 2 beer bottles.

Tyson: What are those?

Poromon: 2 Bottles of beer!

Hornet Man: I wonder if there's a version of Kool Aid man but with beer.

Me: I don't think so. But Poromon, Tyson and his friends are too young to drink beer.

Poromon: Oh right.

Nico: But we owe you guys big time for having you all help us last week when we faced Tortoise John.

Hilary: It was no problem.

Kai Hiwatari: That was a fun adventure.

Kai jumped down from a tree.

Me: Awesome to see you Kai.

Kai Hiwatari: Same to you J.D.

Me: The gang is all back together again.

Jimbo: Also, have you seen an evil version of Chloe anywhere?

Tyson: You mean that person who looked like Queen Wasp that I saw an hour ago?

Me: She's here!? Oh man.

Chloe: She's ruining my image.

Nico: A while back after I joined Team Loud Phoenix Storm and I met Marinette and friends, Chloe started out as a snobby queen bee bitch. But as time went on she redeemed herself and she became a good person. That was when Lila Rossi came into the picture.

Hilary: You mean that homicidal insane girl that tried to kill the mayor of Paris!?

Me: That's the very one.

Applejack: That girl was also the same one that I punched in the

face.

X-Squad Lila Rossi: Thank goodness it wasn't me.

Garrett: Yeah thank goodness there.

Laney: Yeah she was totally bonkers in the head.

Nico: Putting it mildly on that one.

Bristleback: Don't tell me Evil Chloe committed crimes here too!

Kenny: No thank goodness. We saw her heading to BIOVOLT tower.

We looked and saw that it was only 3 miles to the north of us.

Me: Thats not that far away. But I know that tower like the back of my hand.

Nico: Good then it'll be easy to breach it.

Me: Kai I'm sorry but your grandfather will be put on trial for his crimes against the world.

I pulled out a piece of paper and it was a contract that was put out on Voltaire.

Me: This is a warrant for his arrest and we were told by the world leaders to bring him in dead or alive.

Kai Hiwatari: I understand guys. Thank you.

Koragg: We should probably get Beyblades of our own.

Tyson: Good idea. In fact for this day we have them all here.

Hilary pulled out a huge box and in it was a bunch of Beyblades.

Me: Whoa! You guys came prepared.

Himiko Toga: You sure have and J.D. got a Beyblade for me.

Me: It's true.

Nico: All right guys choose your Beyblades.

Everyone went to the box and got their own Beyblades! And their own launchers too.

Laney: This is gonna be awesome!

Lincoln: It sure is.

Tara: I can't wait to see what they can do.

Me: You're all going to be in for a thrill when you all see them in action too. But their power is not to be taken lightly guys. Voltaire messed with some of them and made cybernetic Beyblades that was tearing the users minds apart and making them laugh like fucked up megalomaniacal monsters.

Nico: It's true. I remember seeing that on Tahu's 4th and Final Ambassador Mission.

Me: And that was before we went into battle with the Fold in the Marvel Ultimate Alliance universe.

Hilary: That's right. (Sees my Rainbow Hair) Wow J.D. your rainbow hair is awesome.

Me: Oh thanks. It's a trend that Rarity made. I think it's cool because of goes great with my rainbow aura.

Eli: It's true.

Rarity: And it goes amazingly well darlings.

Hilary: That is so awesome.

Trent Fernandez: Anyone want dibs on this Dragoon Beyblade?

We saw an extra Beyblade for a Fire Dragoon!

Me: A Fire Dragoon Beyblade. That's cool. Lets see who doesn't have one.

Rennolla: I'll have it.

She went over and took it.

Hilary: Wow! Your wings are awesome. Oh I don't think we met.

Rennolla: Oh sorry. My name is Rennolla and I'm the Princess of the Fire Fairies.

Hilary: Oh wow! It's an honor your highness.

Rennolla: No need for formalities. Rennolla is fine.

Hilary: Sorry.

Me: Me and Rennolla met in my third dream adventure. I now have this new awesome power where I can have adventures in dreams now. I'm now what's called a Dreamwalker. And I can have adventures and rescues in my dreams now. Including anyone elses dreams too.

Natilee: It's true. Dad now has that awesome power.

Kenny: That is so awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Killer Croc: By the way, I think we punched more than one of the Sore Losers for you.

Me: Oh right. During the Ridonculous Race, I kept my promise and punched Ale-Jerk-Dro right in the face and gave him a nasty black eye.

Lincoln: And I cursed him with the Marzanna's Ice Heart Vengeance Curse and it froze his blood and black heart, and when it was all done, Alejandro was now completely frozen for all eternity, and he was condemned to an eternity in the Ninth Circle of Hell, as his spirit was frozen in the ninth circle of Hell.

Hilary: Whoa! That is a lethal curse.

Nico: It was awesome and fitting for him too.

Me: We cursed all the Total Drama Sore Losers.

Nico: Yeah they are now gone forever.

Pharaoh Man: Max is in the Masters of Evil as punishment. And we've gotten word that he's actually behaving.

Nico: That's good news. At least they reigned him in.

Me: Yeah. And he is going to be the archenemy of this awesome guy.

Johnny Bravo came and flexed his muscles.

Johnny Bravo: Max is now my archenemy. HE! I'm Johnny Bravo, and don't let my buff body intimidate you. I pack a punch.

Hilary: Wow!

Black Manta: The women of Johnny's hometown got rallied together by another of the Sore Losers.

Me: And that is Scott. You wouldn't believe what happened because of that.

Tyson: Don't tell me. Was it Team Buktu?

Me: Yeah. How did you guys know?

Hilary: We saw what happened on the news and we did not by that bunk they said for one second.

Kenny: They were ruining your good names. Bunch of pretender neanderthals!

Nico: Well said guys.

Kai Hiwatari: That was a clever plan you did Nico.

Me: It was both our ideas actually. We both came up with it.

Ember McLain: It's good you guys didn't believe a word Team Buktu said. Except for Albedo. (scoffs) Elemental Darksides my ghostly ass.

Nico: Yeah those were just robots! Mysterio would be proud though.

Me: They really pulled off that awesome illusion very well. And the machinery they used was really well constructed.

Nico: Yeah. But it was all just a ruse.

Laney: It sure was. But in the end they were just pathetic wannabes.

Lola: Yeah!

Hilary: I agree.

Mirror Master: Except for Albedo. He actually turned out to be cool.

Nico: Yeah.

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) And he is now my amazing archenemy.

Hilary: That is awesome.

Lola: Albedo looks like an Inverted color flipped version of Ben too.

Ben: Yeah he sure does. That is awesome.

Cheetah: Kai, whatever happens to your grandfather, he brought on himself.

Gabriel: Cheetah's right. Unlike me, who had a good reason to do crimes, your grandfather committed crimes just for the Hell of it.

Me: That's right. What your grandfather did is nothing short of war crimes and unlawful experimentation as well as high treason.

Kai Hiwatari: That's true. After realizing that I was nothing more than a pawn in his plans, I come to realize that he is no longer my grandfather.

Me: Good.

Angel: I'll go spy on your grandpappy while the usual battles are going on.

Nico: Okay. Tyson, everyone, you all get to see an awesome demonstration of our powers in action.

Angel flew off.

Nico: And Tyson, Hilary, Eli Shane you guys are gonna get your own archenemies too. Maria call them in.

Maria: Righto bro!

She did so and then Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdrive, El Diablo, Toyman, Villamax, Wolf and Weather Wizard appeared.

Nico: Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdrive, El Diablo, Toyman, Villamax, Wolf and Weather Wizard.

Key: Looks like it's time to get this party started.

Scorcher: You guys got some nice Beyblades.

Maria: We sure did.

Firepower: I actually knew you would.

Me: Yeah.

Evil Star: When it comes to collectibles, you guys will always get some.

Key: (to Nico) We heard you fought Darth Maul.

Nico: We sure did.

Overdrive: Please tell me you made sure nothing remained of him to be turned into an upper half scorpion like monster!

Me: Oh we assure you he is dead. This time forever. We slashed off his arms and legs slashed out his heart and Selma here slashed off his head and then I used the Black Gates on him.

Selma Lillyton: It was awesome destroying him.

Overdrive: Cool! And what vehicles can I use?

Me: I did bring this.

I unsealed a Naboo Starfighter.

Overdrive: A Naboo Starfighter! Awesome choice.

Kunks Butylmercaptan appeared for round two.

Nico: Round 2 Kunks?

Kunks Butylmercaptan: Yep.

Me: Awesome.

Kunks Butylmercaptan: I've got a good feeling a certain anniversary team is gonna show up to take Evil Chloe down

Zarya Moonwolf: And I know who they are.

Me: And we meet them in 7 days.

Kunks Butylmercaptan: Also for Eli Shane, Tyson and Hilary we have 3 awesome archenemies for you.

Out came three figures and they were WILSON FISK A.K.A. KINGPIN, ULYSSES LUGMAN A.K.A. SLUG and MARY JANE AS THE CARNAGE QUEEN!

Me: Kingpin, Ulysses Lugman A.K.A. Slug and the Carnage Queen!?

Mary Jane: Is that me as the Carnage Queen!? Oh man!

Nico: Uh oh! Get ready for a vendetta hate fest.

Girl Jordan: I'm okay with this one.

Nico: Really?

Girl Jordan: Yeah. As long as it's not Kasady here I'm okay with it.

Nico: Good.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Jason Lee Scott, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Snaptrap and Nautilator vs Steven Hudak A.K.A. Scorcher - My Dream Rescue

---

Scorcher was first.

Scorcher: (to Jason) Even in his dreams, Crocker can't beat J.D.. Though, why do I get the feeling that we'll face the real thing soon?

Jason Lee Scott: IT'll be awesome to face him again though and this time he will get the black gates for real.

Sunset Shimmer: That guy is one insane lunatic.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) We've had enough of him to last an eternity.

Sunburn: Yeah he is a monster.

Kimberly Ann Hart: He needs to go away forever.

Scorcher: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Aurico, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Alien Rangers, Sonata Dusk and Transquito VS Jack Taggert A.K.A. Firepower - Nico's Rescue,

Firepower was next.

Firepower: (to Aurico) Nico did good against Darth Maul. But is it true that Satine is Obi Wan's girlfriend?

Aurico: Yes it is. She deserves to be wih him after everything that happened.

Rarity: I agree there darlings. What happened though was terrible for the galaxy.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah that was awful.

Gill Grunt: The Sith ALL Deserve to be destroyed.

Delphine: I agree there completely.

Sonata Dusk: They are all monsters and are pure evil.

Transquito: Yeah those guys are monsters of pure evil.

Firepower: I agree there. Lets do it!

Transquito: They sure are. Transquito, TERRORIZE!

He transformed and he was ready!

They fired waves of water, ice, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

---

Tommy Oliver (Zeo), Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Zeo Rangers, Block Man and Search Man VS Guy Pompton A.K.A. Evil Star - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Evil Star was next.

Evil Star: (to Tommy) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in Skeleton Warriors. How was it?

Tommy Oliver: IT was really awesome and amazing.

Twilight Sparkle: It sure was and what Baron Dark did was horrible.

Evil Star: No kidding! I also heard that Carly Morgan's mom is worse than we all thought. That is awful she killed 12 people. I think Carly and her dad were going to be her next victims.

Starshine Sparkle: Her mom is totally messed up in the head.

Spyro: Yeah that was awful! Carly took this news really hard. She cried hysterically for a long time.

Rocky DeSantis: Yeah poor girl.

Kat Hilliard: (Australian Accent) What happened to her was just absolutely awful.

Evil Star: Oh man. I hope she gets better. No one should ever have to go through that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

## T.J. Johnson, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Turbo Rangers, Hornet Man and Magma Man VS Key - Meeting a gene-slammer for Arcana Force XII - The Hanging Man

Key was next.

Key: (to TJ) I heard you guys met a gene-slammer for Arcana Force XII - The Hanging Man. What's her name?

T.J. Johnson: Her name is Evelyn Francois and she is the 4th member of the Arcana Force Gene-Slammers. It was amazing.

Pinkie Pie: It sure was! She even busted a serial killer!

Featherweight: I agree!

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Evelyn, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Evelyn Francois: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Evelyn, how did you prevent that attack on Lincoln, Lana, Laney, and Lily by a murderer before it even happened?

Evelyn Francois: You'll like hearing about this. I was walking home with Lincoln, Lana, Laney, and Lily after a day of fun at Tall Timbers Park, but then, I had a vision and in it, I saw a murderer coming out and about to attack and kill Lincoln, Laney, Lana, and Lily. I sensed where he was hiding and it was in the bushes, and I fired a blast of gravity at it, and it trapped the murderer inside the gravity field and brought him to us. I soon found out that the murderer was none other than Lucas Wyatt, a crazy and deranged serial killer who was wanted in seven states for a multi-state killing spree from California to Michigan. I called the cops and Lucas Wyatt was arrested, and he was taken to California, and after he was found guilty for his crimes, he was sentenced to death and he was sent to death row.

We were amazed.

Nico: Whoa, that's awesome.

Me: And I've heard about Lucas Wyatt, he's one of the most deranged and crazy serial killers that the cops have ever had to deal with, but the good thing is Lucas Wyatt isn't cunning and he's not smart enough to cover his tracks, and he enjoys being covered in the blood of his victims. But, thanks to you, Evelyn, Lucas Wyatt's been caught, and he'll face his day on death row for good and he'll be sent to Hell for good.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Key: My goodness! I've heard about Lucas Wyatt and he has a REALLY Nasty and foul disposition as well as a terrible reputation.

He got what he deserved. Awesome job to Evelyn.

Sprocket: That was really amazing she caught him.

Justin Stewart: It sure was awesome. We're glad he is in prison and on death row.

Key: You got that right. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, metal, gears and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Andros, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, In Space Rangers, Birdbrain and Bristleback VS James Beverley A.K.A. Overdrive (Marvel) - Evil Chloe Making our Chloe look bad

---

Overdrive was next.

Overdrive: (to Andros) Evil Chloe's making our Chloe look bad. But at least she didn't kill Kool Aid.

Andros: No that would not be good. We love Kool Aid.

Starlight Glimmer: We sure do and that is great stuff.

Cozy Glow: Yeah we sure do! And that was awesome that the Kool-Aid Man smashed through our wall. It was cool.

Hex: It sure is. I never get tired of that.

Zhane: That is always fun to see.

Cassie Chan: It sure is awesome.

Overdrive: It sure is. Wait the Kool Aid Man smashed through your wall!? That is awesome! J.D. got something to drink from him?

Starlight Glimmer: He sure did. Refreshing.

Overdrive: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, energy, lightning, magic and bones and smashed him down.

---

## Connor McKnight, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Dino Thunder Rangers, Leanbow and Trent Fernandez VS Beetle - Lillian's 3rd Ambassador Mission

---

Beetle was next.

Beetle: (to Connor) I heard Lillian had her 3rd Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Connor McKnight: It was really awesome! They destroyed the entirety of the Yggdrasill building. Blew the entire building to dust.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that was so amazing to see.

Amber Morning: Tyson and friends felt the explosion from this far away. It was amazing.

Spotlight: That was really awesome seeing it be destroyed. Now it's nothing but a crater in the ground.

Tommy Oliver: Yeah that was cool!

Beetle: Good riddance to bad rubbish. The World Leaders must be grateful that one of the threats to the world is gone. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and fire and smashed him down.

---

## Carter Grayson, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Pharaoh Man and Turbo Man VS Toy Man - Yggdrasill is gone for good

---

Toy Man was next.

Toy Man: (to Carter) Yggdrasill's gone for good. Now, it's just a simple matter of taking care of the Gaim Team's remaining enemies.

Carter Grayson: This will be so awesome to see who we face next.

Fluttershy: It's always really fun to take them down.

Tornado: It sure is and now we all have Sengoku Belts and lots of awesome Lockseeds.

Stealth Elf: Yeah they are really cool and awesome.

Dana Mitchell: They sure are amazing.

Toy Man: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

---

## Wes Collins, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Time Force Rangers, Ember McLain and Amorpho VS Villamax - Everyone getting Beyblades

---

Villamax was next.

Villamax: (to Wes) Looks like everyone's getting Beyblades now. What did you get?

Wes Collins: Oh gosh we all got so many of them that we don't even know what we got. But J.D. has so many awesome experiences with these.

Applejack: Yeah he sure does! These are really amazing and that they have such amazing powers.

Apple Bloom: They sure are amazing and great.

Flashwing: They sure are cool.

Jen Scotts: I agree there too.

Villamax: There sure are so many and that really is amazing that J.D. knows so many awesome Beybladers from all over the planet. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

---

## Cole Evans, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Wild Force Rangers, Cheetah and Fuzzy Lumpkins VS Wolf - What Kai's grandfather was unforgivable

---

Wolf was next.

Wolf: (to Cole) What Kai's grandfather is unforgivable. I'm sure Kai won't mind us taking him down.

Cole Evans: Don't worry about that. Kai said he is content with that.

Rainbow Dash: What his grandfather did is all as bad as war crimes.

Scootaloo: Yeah that is so awful!

Whirlwind: It's really bad that he can be that dangerous.

Danny Delgado: Yeah that is awful!

Taylor Earhart: You're not kidding there.

Wolf: That is really bad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

---

Shane Clarke, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ninja Storm Rangers, Silver Banshee and Livewire VS Weather Wizard - Now the World is a much better place without Yggdrasill

Weather Wizard was next.

Weather Wizard: (to Shane) Now the World is a much better place without Yggdrasill. But somehow, I think Team Gaim's problems aren't over yet.

Shane Clarke: No they aren't and we still have the big target on the big day with them in August. Whoever it is.

Princess Luna: But we're going to be ready for them.

Moondust: Absolutely.

Snowdrop: It's going to be awesome to make them beg for mercy.

Gari: Yeah those monsters had it coming.

Blackout: Big time.

Tori Hansen: They will wish they were never born.

Weather Wizard: I agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and energy and darkness and smashed him down.

Eli Shane VS Ulysses Lugman A.K.A. Slug

Slug was next.

Eli Shane: Wow you are big!

Slug: Yeah I'm a huge and obese guy. I did a lot of things that made me like this hence why my girth is my strongest weapon.

Eli Shane: So I see. This is gonna be awesome.

Eli fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Hilary (Beyblade) VS Mary Jane the Carnage Queen

---

Mary Jane the Carnage Queen was next.

Hilary: This is gonna be really cool.

Carnage Queen: Yeah it sure is. We agree on that one.

Hilary fired a massive blast of fire from her hands and smashed her down.

---

Tyson VS Wilson Fisk A.K.A. Kingpin (Spiderman the Animated Series)

---

Kingpin was next.

Kingpin: You are going to love seeing me battle with you.

Tyson: I'm looking forward to it.

Tyson fired waves of wind and blew him around in a tornado and smashed him down.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann

## Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Tyson and his friends went through so much to get where they are now.

Fiona Hernandez: You are not gonna get any argument from me there. J.D. told us so much about all the achievements they did all over the world and how they got to where they are now and it is really awesome. J.D.'s friend Tyson is now one of the most awesome Beyblade Champions ever known.

Himiko Toga: It's awesome how they can use Beyblades like that and it's awesome that J.D. knows so many awesome people that use them.

Apple Bloom: It sure amazing! The Beyblades all have amazing powers and skills that make them fast and powerful.

Sweetie Belle: It's so awesome! We saw some of J.D.'s Beyblading skills in action and they are really amazing.

Scootaloo: It's so exhilarating! I can't wait to try my hand at it.

Diamond Tiara: Me too! It's awesome!

Silver Spoon: This is gonna be so awesome and fun.

Misty Tredwell: It sure will be cool! But what is really awesome is how Tyson and friends stopped so many villains in the process too!

Pink Ranger Slayer: Boy they must have lots of enemies out there. Voltaire is one of them.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed her down.

---

## Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking

Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: It's hard to imagine that our own target is Kai's own grandfather. That must be quite a shock to him.

Marie Hernandez: Boy no kidding there. If me and my sisters ever found out that our own grandfather was our enemy then we would want some answers ourselves before bringing him to justice.

Ibara Shiozaki: I feel the exact same way myself. What he was doing these last few years is terrible!

Frozen Fright: Yeah no kidding! But he was doing all these terrible atrocities against nature and the Earth. He was destroying kids minds and that shows how evil he is.

Thunder Terror: Yeah no kidding! That is awful!

Magma Gloom: I have a feeling that everything that we're going to find out from Voltaire is going to be shocking beyond all words.

Toxic Horror: Yeah no kidding! What he has been doing these last few years is horrible!

Louie PoisonSea: But it's more than enough for the World Leaders to spring into action and stop his regime by cutting off his funding.

Weddinmon: That's good they did. Saves a lot of effort.

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever,

Marcel was next.

Marcel: It's hard to imagine that Voltaire has been doing all sorts of terrible things behind the worlds back like this. How did you guys find out he was doing all this?

Nicole Hernandez: After Tahu's final Ambassador Mission, Nico sent a miniature spy camera no bigger than a tiny nanochip to beam back images of what BIOVOLT was doing. And let me tell you it was terrible. He was doing it all, Extortion, Illegal Experimentation, Brainwashing, Murder, Kidnapping, Treason all of it! And no one even suspected a thing!

Marcel was shocked and horrified!

Marcel: Oh man! He makes even my ancestor look like a saint!

Star Swirl: No kidding there! What he is doing makes anyone that's evil look like a saint in comparison.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye. What a horrible man.

Somnamabula: (Egyptian Accent) He has no love for anyone, not even his own grandson. No wonder Kai became a resentful kid.

Mistmane: That's why we have to stop him.

Flash Magnus: We must make sure he answers for his crimes.

Mage Meadowbrook: And the world has to know the kind of monster he is.

Gusty the Great: Yeah he has to pay for his crimes.

Clover the Clever: And it won't be pretty for him too.

Carly Atlas: Yeah he must be stopped and fast or people are going to get hurt. I heard a lot about what Voltaire was doing and it was not pretty.

Marcel: Boy no kidding! And now the cat's out of the bag about what he is doing and everything he worked on is now falling apart.

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: Did you guys really see a dark version of Chloe?

Natasha Hernandez: We sure did. She was doing all kinds of horrible things not just to tarnish her reputation but to also make her look like a monster. Nico first met Chloe when she was like this and he hated her guts before her redemption. But if I were to surmise a guess, I think this is another one of Voltaire's plans to make one of our teammates look horrible.

Princess Celestia: I agree there. I think he separated her dark side from her not just to make Chloe look bad but also because we also exposed Voltaire's plans to the world and it's his secret weapon.

Princess Luna: I agree there sister. What Voltaire has done makes him one of the lowest monsters we've ever seen.

Princess Cadance: Yeah he may be Kai's grandfather but after today Kai should sever his ties to him forever.

Minuette: I agree there too. What he did was completely unforgivable!

Twinkleshine: This was a last ditch effort to ruin us before we destroyed him by having one of our teammates turn against us.

Lemon Hearts: My guess is he tried to hypnotize Chloe to do that but in the end it backfired and separated her dark side from her and made her his servant.

Moondancer: Those are all very good assumptions.

Lyra Heartstrings: I agree there too.

Sunset Shimmer: But the sooner we take them both down the better.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree there too. He had Chloe's Dark Side do unspeakable crimes.

Brittney Knudson: Yeah we had to deal with Terrorists, Dark Chloe stealing from an abandoned Satellite Plumber Complex, beat up Jimmy to where he cried and then we saw her rob a bank.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah it was awful. But thankfully Sheila and Tom saw it with our Chloe Present.

Su Yung: Thank goodness you guys were on to Voltaire's plan from the get go.

They fired waves of magic and darkness and smashed her down.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: If my hunch is correct then this must be the mission where the Zenkaiger's help us for this one before we meet them in 7 Days.

Catherine Iroh: Yes that's right. I have been studying a pattern on who is going to appear and next is the Zenkaigers and we meet them next week.

Layla MacKenzie: This is gonna be so amazing when we meet the Zenkaigers next week. They have 45+ Years of Sentai Teams at their command.

Sakura Avalon: They sure do and that is so awesome. Zarya, J.D. and many members of the team had an awesome time with them too.

Madison Taylor: They sure did and it was so awesome seeing their battles on TV. That was amazing.

Chelsea: And Lola Ferrington the Galvanic Mechamorph Gene-Slammer really had a lot of fun having her first usual battle with Stacey. That was cool.

Rita (Cardcaptors): She sure did. That was awesome that she used her powers against him like that.

Nikki: It was really amazing! Lola had a great practice battle with him.

Kero: That was so awesome! Those were some of the best Ambassador Missions we've ever seen and in a month from today we actually meet the Kiramagers next.

Li: Yeah and then we'll have all the Super Sentai Teams fully covered. That will be awesome.

Yue (Cardcaptors): Until the Donbrothers either in 2023 or 2024. That will be amazing to see.

Carly Atlas: It sure will be awesome.

Misty Tredwell: I like the Kiramagers and the Zenkaigers the best out of all the missions we did for the Super Sentai Teams from last year and up.

Admiral Zhao: Those were all really cool and amazing to hear about.

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: I heard that you got your own Beyblade too Himiko. What is it for?

Himiko Toga: My Beyblade is for the Cerberus, the legendary Three-Headed Dog that guards the gates to the underworld. It's so awesome.

Princess Platinum: The Beyblades we have seen so far are some of the most incredible we have ever witnessed.

Commander Hurricane: It sure is cool how they pack so much power.

Chancellor Puddinghead: They sure are cool. Also it was really awesome seeing Tahu and J.D. use their own Beyblades.

Smart Cookie: It sure is awesome and fun to see.

Private Pansy: I think they are awesome to see too. They have so much amazing power in them.

Clover the Clever: But it's true what they say: "Big Things Come in Small Packages."

Penance: That is true and we're so honored to have Tyson and his friends all with us too.

LeFou: We sure are and I have a feeling this will be the most awesome Special Mission ever.

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) I heard that during Lillian's third Ambassador Mission that they all blew up the Yggdrasill Corporation building. Is that really true?

Rhonda Monroe: It sure is. They brought the entire building down right on top of Amagi Kureshima and buried him. And destroyed all the work he did to try and advance humanity to the next stage of evolution.

Sunny Starscout: It was so awesome! And Tyson said the explosion was so powerful and loud that they could hear it all the way from Tokyo.

Izzy Moonbow: It was amazing. The entire building was reduced to rubble in seconds and the World Leaders even sent us a thank you card for stopping them.

Izzy showed him the card.

Sunfire: That was really thoughtful of them. It goes to show you that no one should ever tamper with the laws of Mother Nature.

Hitch Trailblazer: That is for sure. You mess around with the laws of Mother Nature and there will be horrible consequences.

Pipp Petals: I agree there. Yggdrasill is now nothing more than a pile of rubble now.

Zipp Petals: It sure is. And we're glad it's gone forever.

Himiko Toga: Yeah it was so awesome destroying it.

Diamond Tiara: It was amazing tearing that building apart.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it was! It was awesome!

Sunfire: That was awesome. You guys had quite an adrenaline rush doing that.

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.,

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: I heard about what happened to Nico's Friend, Tsukuyomi yesterday. But I'm glad she is okay.

Irena Malkovich: We are too. But we did not expect for the Time Jackers to turn her into a Greeed like that. But it was an awesome way to close out Will's Ambassador Missions. The mission to keep the Time Jackers at bay is now in full swing and we're off to a really awesome start.

Indigo Zap: We sure are. Tsukuyomi is now an awesome member of the Redemption Squad too and she is going to make an awesome addition to the team.

Abacus Cinch: I'm glad she is. And I also heard that Megan Kiraton is an amazing fan of the Saber Kamen Riders. Is that true?

Lemon Zest: It sure is. And she has her own Holy Sword as well as her own Wonder Ride Book. It's called the Joyo Sylph.

Sunny Flare: She is also a Saber Kamen Rider and that really amazed us too. She now has OOO, Gaim and now Saber Kamen Rider Powers. That is really amazing.

Sugarcoat: Very logical too as she is an awesome fan of many of the Kamen Rider series we know.

Sour Sweet: But this is all really awesome practice for her for when she gets started on her usual battles or extra battles.

Frosty Orange: It sure is awesome that she knows a lot about the Kamen Riders.

Twilight Sparkle: Megan Kiraton is really experienced in all this.

Princess Cadance: Wow she sure is awesome in knowing all about it too.

Flurry Heart: We're all really proud of her too.

Abacus Cinch: I am glad too. And next up is Roxy's Ambassador Missions for Decade right?

Irena Malkovich: That's right. She meets the Decade Kamen Riders tomorrow morning and we owe them big time for this. During the 7th day of the 20 Days of Darkness, Tsukasa Kadoya helped the entire team out during a huge raid of Heartless at Disney Castle and Nico was in a terrible slump because of what happened on the 6th day. It was awful. But we owe Tsukasa big time for helping everyone out on that day.

Abacus Cinch: Wow! That is really good that he helped everyone out back then.

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire: That is amazing that you guys now have 5 Kamen Riders now with the team.

Shinoa Hiragi: It sure is amazing! Now we have Kamen Riders from Gaim, Saber and now Zi-O. Tsukuyomi was killed in the series and somehow she came back.

Me: Yeah and Nico resurrected her. Thank goodness he did. That was so awesome to see her as a Moon Goddess Kamen Rider. Tsukuyomi is the Goddess of the Moon in Japanese Myth.

Witchfire: That's true. That is so awesome.

Brittany Gresh: It sure is awesome.

Witchfire: Yeah it is. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

We fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 지난 며칠간 계속된 꿈의 구조는 정말 놀랍고 믿을 수 없습니다. 우와! 그리고 그들은 또한 익스트림 액션으로 가득 차 있습니다. (The dream rescues that have been going on these last couple of days so far is really amazing and incredible. Wow! And they are also extreme action packed.)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 그들은 확실히 보고 들을 수 있어서 너무 좋았습니다. 더 많이 올 것 같은 예감이 듭니다. (They sure have been so awesome to see and hear about. I have a feeling many more are coming.)

Sam S.L.: J.D. first rescued Zephyr and Leanne from plummeting to their deaths, then he met a mermaid with a demon in her and battled an evil Sasuke and then he met an amazing Fire Fairy and destroyed Crocker. Even though it wasn't a real one.

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 우리가 보아온 이러한 꿈의 모험은 정말 흥미롭고 모험적이었습니다. 더 많은 것이 곧 올 것입니다. 우리는 그저 기다리며 무슨 일이 일어나는지 지켜봐야 합니다. (These dream adventures that we have been seeing has really been exciting and adventurous. Many more soon will be coming. We just have to wait and see what happens.)

Finn: It's really awesome! What J.D. has been doing in these dreams ever since he turned into a dreamwalker was really awesome!

Princess Bubblegum: Yeah that is so awesome.

Flame Princess: J.D. being blessed with Princess Luna's powers is really amazing to see.

Eli: That's my brother for you all. He is now full of even more surprises.

Lady Flamicorn: 그는 확실히입니다. Eli 당신은 그와 같은 놀라운 형제를 갖는 운이 좋은 사람입니다. 입어보자! (He sure is. Eli you are one lucky guy to have an amazing brother like him. Let's get it on!)

They fired waves of fire and candy and smashed her down!

---

## Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: First you all met the Hibiki Kamen Riders which were for music and sound. Then you met the Kabuto Kamen Riders for Insects, then Den-O for Time Travel, Kiva for Horror Movie Monsters, OOO for Coins and Animals and now Gaim for Plants and Fruits from aliens from another planet. That is amazing.

Logan White: And we've only begun to scratch the surface. Decade is next and that commemorates the 10th Anniversary of the franchise in the 21st Century.

Tyranno Hassleberry: That is gonna be really cool to see and Saber is gonna be more awesome. That one is for books and stories.

Aylene C.: We're all really looking forward to this one.

Littlefoot: We sure are and Megan McCallister is gonna have a lot of fun too.

Cera: I hope she kills Storious with her bare hands in that one.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes. He has to go.

Petrie: Me agree.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: I agree there. He was a monster.

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: I heard that J.D. has his own version of the Grand Zi-O transformation. Is that true?

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) It sure is and it was really incredible to see. He now has the powers, weapons and abilities of all 20 years of the Kamen Riders from Hibiki to Zi-O. So amazing.

Bai Tza: Zi-O commemorated 20 years of Kamen Riders in the 21st Century after the series was put on hiatus back in 1988 and then restarted in 2000.

Maria: That is so awesome. After 12 years of hiatus. That is incredible.

Girl Jordan: Seeing all these new Kamen Riders are so awesome.

Baddie Undine: They are really cool to see. And Girl Jordan you're not upset about there being the Carnage Queen in our ranks are you?

Girl Jordan: No I'm not. I'm okay with U.A. Carnage, S.H.S. Carnage and Carnage Queen being with you guys. This is so awesome.

Baddie Undine: Good I'm glad.

Genki: But this is gonna be awesome seeing more and more Kamen Riders.

Holly: That is gonna be really cool. The one I'm really looking forward to is Fourze. That one commemorates 40 Years of Kamen Riders and it has a space theme to it.

Baddie Undine: That is cool!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

---

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

---

Morpho was next.

Morpho: I heard that Fourze is gonna be soon. What is that gonna be like?

Laura Wynn: It commemorates 40 years of Kamen Riders and it has a really awesome Space Theme to it. And that is gonna be really cool.

Crysta: It sure is gonna be neat.

Laney: That one was really awesome seeing it.

Ren: It sure was cool.

Tula: We all got a kick out of that one.

Ioz: Boy we sure did and the space element was perfect for that one.

Niddler: It sure was cool.

Morpho: I agree too.

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and magic and smashed him down.

---

Olivia Gansley the Bistro Butcher Gene-Slammer, Eli, Mary Knudson, Laney and Lana VS Le Spatula 3000.

---

Le Spatula 3000 was next.

Le Spatula 3000: (French Accent) You will never get me to apologize to that mediocre fry cook!

Olivia Gansley: Geez! You really have it out for all things lower than high class culinary cuisine don't you!

Eli: Yeah!

Le Spatula 3000: I am only designed for the highest levels of Culinary Cusine! NO LESS!

Mary Knudson: You still need to be taught some manners!

Laney: Yeah just because Mary and Olivia are both world famous high class chefs doesn't mean you should be mean to people like SpongeBob!

Lana: Yeah!

Le Spatula 3000: Then permit me to show you how tough I am!

He had several Spatulas pop out and he went at them.

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

---

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: I'm glad that the Yggdrasill Corporation got what was coming to it. Everyone must've had quite an awesome time bringing that bad building down.

Omaima Lexington: (FARTS) Sorry. Yes they sure did and it was awesome seeing them bring that bad building down. (LOUD FART) Oops pardon me.

Himiko Toga: Yeah we literally brought down the house.

Sirius: They all sure did and it was so awesome.

Bai Tza: One thing is for sure, now Yggdrasill won't be doing anymore experiments after today.

Maria: That is a good thing and better for both the worlds of Helheim and us.

Girl Jordan: You got that right.

Luna Loud: No kidding there dudes.

Pinocchio: Yeah they deserved to be destroyed.

Jiminy Cricket: Yeah I agree there.

Honest John: Me too. Thank goodness they won't hurt anyone again.

Omaima Lexington: You got that right. (LOUD FART) Oops sorry.

Honest John: No worries.

They fired waves of water and smashed them down.

---

## Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

---

The Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: Are there any Lockseeds for the fruits from the Cacao Tree?

Sonnya Furya: Yes there are actually. It's called the Cacao Lockseed.

She held up a Lockseed with a Reddish Brown Pod on the front.

Sonnya Furya: The Cacao Pods are actually fruit and that is something I never knew.

Mary Knudson: That was really cool and the Cacao Tree does produce fruits that contain the seeds that make chocolate.

Lola: Never knew about that. That is really something.

Lori: Literally amazing.

Chocolate Sailor: It sure is mateys. That is awesome that we're going to see a Cacao Gaim Rider soon.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Catherine Windsor the Fire Princess Gene-Slammer, Sunset Shimmer, Tsuyu, Sirius, Lola and Lynn VS Yost Molten Man

---

Yost Molten Man was next.

Yost Molten Man: It would be cool if there were Lockseeds that were for peppers.

Catherine Windsor: (British Accent) I've been looking it up on the computer and I found out that Peppers are indeed fruits. I picked mine for the hottest pepper in the world: The Carolina Reaper Pepper.

Yost Molten Man: Wow! That is sn awesome and spicy choice for you.

Sunset Shimmer: That is really cool!

Tsuyu: I had no idea that peppers were fruits.

Sirius: Me neither. Learn something new every day.

Lola: That is amazing.

Lynn: Yeah.

Yost Molten Man: That is amazing that peppers are fruits.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Rika Noralenshikov the Mavelus Gene-Slammer, Jean Grey as Phoenix, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Riley and Lola VS Albedo of the Galvan

Albedo was next.

Albedo: It's amazing how many lock seeds you all found in the Yggdrasill Building 2 days ago.

Rika Noralenshikov: We found so many neat ones and there are many of them for the 2,000+ different species of fruits. So amazing.

Jean Grey: That is really cool that there are so many lock seeds each for different kinds of fruits.

Warrior Lady of the Wasteland: That sure is something. I think it's amazing myself.

Riley Anderson: I do too and I chose the Watermelon for me. I like the big and heavy fruits.

Lola: Nice choice Riley.

Albedo: It sure is. Now here's the aliens for the day.

He turned into NEGATIVE GHOSTFREAK!

Riley: We saw this one when you first appeared in the estate.

Negative Ghostfreak: That's true but you didn't see what it can do.

He fired a beam of blue energy and they dodged it and blasted him with fire.

Then he turned into his Galvan self. He was NEGATIVE GREY MATTER!

Rika Noralenshikov: So this is what you really look like as a Galvan.

Negative Grey Matter: That is correct and it's really what I am supposed to be.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Bella Huffington the Rainbow Snake Eingana Gene-Slammer, Valon, Ty and Sly the Tasmanian Tigers VS The Bubbler.

---

The Bubbler was next.

The Bubbler: I remember seeing what Chloe looked like before she joined the team and she was a selfish and snobby brat before.

Bella Huffington: (Australian Accent) That's what we were told about before she joined the team mates. She was a snobby rich bloke that thought she was better than everyone just because she was the daughter of the mayor of Paris.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Yeah that was crazy mates. But something must've really changed in her that made her into a better person when she saw Nico.

Ty: (Australian Accent) Yeah that might be the reason mates.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) I agree there too mates.

The Bubbler: It's crazy that Dark Chloe is in every way like she was before. Sorry that she did all that to the city.

They fired waves of energy and rainbows and smashed him down.

---

Anya Rodriguez the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer, Eli, Sirius, Ariel, Leviathan and Popeye VS Sindbad the Sailor.

---

Sindbad was next.

Sindbad: It's amazing how the Gaim Kamen Riders went from Battling it out for Sport to ending up having to save the world from a monster evil group like Yggdrasill.

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Aye matey. What Yggdrasill did be bad for the world in general. Especially to many innocent people.

Eli: I agree there myself. It's horrible. But at least they are destroyed forever.

Ariel: That is for sure. I'm glad they are.

Leviathan: Same here. That was so awesome that they were doing that.

Popeye: It sure was. (TOOTS PIPE) What they did was horrible.

Sindbad: I agree there.

They fired waves of water and smashed him down.

---

Elizabeth O'Carroll the Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Misty Tredwell, Himiko Toga and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Wolfblade Conglomerate

---

The Wolfblades were next.

Wolfblades: Would you have used the powers of Chaos Emperor Dragon to destroy that entire tower in one blast?

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Aye you bet I would. That company deserved to be totally destroyed for everything it had done now.

Misty Tredwell: I agree there but thank goodness it already is.

Himiko Toga: And we slashed numerous staff to shreds.

Me: We sure did and they had it coming too.

Wolfblades: No one destroys the Earth and lives.

We fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: It's horrible that Yggdrasill was able to get away with everything they did until the Gaim Kamen Riders put a stop to them forever.

Natasha Katariina: They sure did and now that tower will never terrorize Japan or the world again.

Ibara Shiozaki: No it sure won't. They brought all this on themselves.

Numbuh 2: Yeah they sure did.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) They sure did!

Mrs. Dirt: I agree too. Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed Moby Duck down.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: Did J.D. use the Black Gates on their leader Amagi Kureshima. Is that true?

Gloria Gellespie: It sure is true. And he had it coming for messing around with the laws of nature and for messing with two worlds.

Lucy Loud: He sure did and I hope he finds oblivion enjoyable.

Brittney: Yeah dad made sure he was gone.

Carly Atlas: And the Gaim Kamen Riders got to see the Black Gates in Action too.

Zimbo: That is really amazing.

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Olivia Boone the Ickthyperambuloid Gene-Slammer, Slappy Squirrel, Lynn and Rainbow Dash VS Daniel Boone (Animaniacs)

---

Daniel Boone was next.

Daniel Boone: What do you all think of Tyson and his team?

Olivia Boone: They are all really amazing ancestor. The Beyblades are a really awesome force to be reckoned with.

Slappy Squirrel: They sure are amazing. I haven't seen this much fun since the time Henny Youngman played the Poconos.

Lynn: But Tyson is also an amazing champion at Beyblading.

Rainbow Dash: And everything he does is awesome.

Daniel Boone: I'm glad you guys like it.

They fired waves of water, nuts, lava and lightning and smashed him down.

---

Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer, Mario, Luigi, Daisy (1993) and Kaina Tsutsumi VS President Koopa

---

Meridith and her group were looking for President Koopa.

A fireball went at the group and they jumped as it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) He sure won't let go of that grudge will he?

Mario 1993: No he sure won't.

Koopa fired more fireballs and they hit the ground by them and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Luigi 1993: He sure has been like this.

Daisy 1993: But he has one nasty temper.

Kaina Tsutsumi: No kidding.

They fired waves of Exploding Boulders and fireballs and smashed him all over in explosions.

MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSIONS.

They smashed him down.

---

Pirolilly, Emma Gale, Simone Honou, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: How many bad guys did Tyson and his team meet and face?

Pirolilly: Too many from the looks of it.

Emma Gale: Yeah they traveled all over the planet and faced them.

Simone Honou: It's amazing how many bad guys they know.

Paige: And they all know J.D. too.

Carmen: Boy they sure do.

Torch Tiger: Yeah no kidding.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Rita Fox and her Siblings, Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust and Pickle & Barley Barrel VS The PIZZA TERROR SIX!

---

The Pizza Terror Six were next.

Nightmare Pizza: It's amazing that J.D. knows Tyson and friends.

Rita Fox: It sure is. And J.D. is one lucky guy to have them as friends.

Pam Fox: They will make awesome additions to the team.

Lynn: They sure will be awesome.

Rainbow Dash: They sure will. Awesome.

Lightning Dust: I agree there.

Pickle Barrel: Yeah! Beyblades are cool!

Barley Barrel: They sure are!

Evil Pizza Monster: They are cool huh?

Pizza Monster (B&M): (Italian Accent) That is an amazing-a set of experiences.

Rita Fox: It sure is awesome.

Angry Pizza: Yeah it is!

They fired waves of fire and elements and smashed them down.

---

Gabrielle Victoria the Tamaranean Gene-Slammer, Starfire, Volcana and Frosty Orange VS Lumberjack (TTG)

---

Lumberjack (TTG) was next.

Lumberjack (TTG): Heard you all faced the Titans again.

Gabrielle Victoria: We sure did and we brought down those parasitic pathetic heroes down for good.

Starfire: They are back in prison forever now.

Volcana: Thank goodness for that too.

Frosty Orange: Those monsters give all heroes everywhere a really bad name.

Lumberjack (TTG): No kidding there eh?

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down.

---

Uta, Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney VS Frictor

---

Frictor was next.

Frictor: YE MORTAL FOOLS HAVE AGITATED ALMIGHTY (Echoing) FRICTOR! MASTER OF FRICTION!

Uta: Bring it on Blisterlips!

Uta jumped and rubbed her hands fast and fired a beam of blue energy and it hit Frictor and made him smooth as a baby's butt.

Frictor: WHY YOU LITTLE!

He rubbed his hands fast and fired a beam of red energy and it hit a lamp and lit it on fire.

Lynn, Luna and Lincoln fired waves of lightning, water and fire and smashed him all over.

Crag: Come on Fellas!

Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They smashed and pulverized Frictor all over and Uta kicked and smashed him down.

---

Simone Honou the Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer, Jonny 2X4, Eddy and Luan VS Evil Jonny 2X4 A.K.A. The Gourd

---

The Gourd came out and he was laughing insanely.

Simone Honou: You belong in a nuthouse.

She fired waves of fire and burned The Gourd all over.

Jonny 2X4: You make me look bad!

Jonny threw acorns at the Gourd and big him all over and Eddy and Luan blasted him with light.

They smashed him down.

---

Allison Nouveux/Firestorm Flare the Alicorn Gene-Slammer, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pirolilly, Lola and Nuova Shenron VS Hideyasu Jonouchi

---

Hideyasu Jonouchi was next.

Hideyasu Jonouchi: Good riddance to Yggdrasill. I never liked that place. What an eyesore.

Allison Nouveux: That tower looked cool but it was a nightmare for everyone.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah it sure was a nightmare.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! It sure was a nightmare for many people.

Cayenne: You said it there.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah that building was a menace.

Pirolilly: Not just to the planet but to the universe as well.

Lola: Now it's gone for good.

Nuova Shenron: Honorless dirtbags paid the ultimate price.

Hideyasu: They sure did. Lets do it! HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

ZIIPP!

He donned his Pinecone Form!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Lucy Mann, Ripping Friends, Konan, Laney, Lily, Yoko Minato, Kaito Kumon and Mitsuzane Kureshima VS Pooperman

---

Pooperman was next.

Pooperman: Taste these.

His legs opened and he fired missiles and they jumped and dodged them as they hit and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM

Crag: Lets get him!

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Lucy Mann: Watch where you're aiming though!

He fired blasts of fire from his hands. They dodged them.

Konan and Lily drenched him with water and paper.

Laney tied him up.

Yoko, Kaito and Mitsuzane: HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

ZZZIIIIPPP!

They donned their Banana, Peach and Grape Kamen Rider Gaim Forms!

They smashed and pulverized him all over. And smashed him down.

---

Megan Kiraton the Poison Butterfly Gene-Slammer, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger and Zecora VS Mezool

---

Mezool was next.

Mezool: That is so awesome that you have Saber in your Kamen Rider powers now.

Megan Kiraton: It sure is. I think Saber is so awesome and the stories they have in that series are so amazing and inspirational.

Fluttershy: They are really amazing to hear.

Tree Hugger: Very far out to learn about too dudes.

Zecora: The stories they have are very inspirational indeed, and the team of Saber did very well in their powers to succeed.

Mezool: They sure did. Lets do it!

Megan Kiraton: Watch this!

JOYO SYLPH!

NATURE BLOOMS IN FULL BEAUTY WITH THE WINDS OF CHANGE TO SIGNAL THE COMING OF THE BEAUTY OF THE FLOWERS OF THE JOYO SYLPH!

Megan Kiraton: HENSHIN!

She transformed into her JOYO SYLPH FORM! It was a rainbow color Kamen Rider for Saber!

We were all amazed seeing it!

They fired waves of flowers, grass, leaves and energy and smashed her down.

## LupinRangers, PatRangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Kunks Butylmercaptan

Kunks Butylmercaptan was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

PatRangers: KEISON CHANGE!

They transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

All: THE PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

Keiichiro: PAT 1!

Sakuya: PAT 2!

Tsukasa: PAT 3!

All: INTERSTELLAR ENFORCERS OF PEACE! PATRANGERS!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LUPINRANGERS & PATRANGERS!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the LupinRangers and PatRangers. Troy, Noah and Gia for LupinRangers and PatRangers for Jake, Orion and Emma.

Kairi Yano: Here's an advanced notice: We're taking your treasure.

Keiichiro: By order of the GSPO We're taking you down by force!

Nico: And we're going to kick your twisted ugly fucking ass!

They fired waves of elements and energy and blasted him all over and then Nico teleported and opened his safe and it had a bunch of swords in it called The Defenders of The Beyblade, they're a collection of large swords with the Beyblades into etched onto the 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems surrounded by colored angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Cool swords.

Nico teleported back with them.

LupinRangers: LUPIN BLAST!

PatRangers: KEISOU BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Kunks and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead! All that was left of him was his safe.

Nico: Kunks you have failed this city.

LupinRangers: With that we bid you a big Adieu.

PatRangers: MISSION ACCOMPLISHED!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega win.

---

We regrouped and everyone cheered.

Tyson: That was so awesome!

Hilary: It sure was cool!

Me: Yeah we always get a great challenge out of it.

Livewire: Now, let's go after Voltaire.

Nico: Yeah. He has caused trouble for far too long.

Me: Yep.

Absorbing Man: Let's see what happens when I absorb a Beyblade.

Nico: Go for it.

He turned into a powerful metal powered man made of Beyblade Metal!

Nico: YEAH! Get ready Voltaire, (EYES GLOW RED) You mess with the world, you mess with us!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: the dark energy signal Lincoln sensed belonged to Dr. Thaddeus Bodog Sivana, another of Shazam's many enemies, and he wants revenge on us for what we did to Mr. Mind and Team Dark Phoenix Storm last year. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Billy, you and the rest of the Justice League aren't going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Dr. Thaddeus Bodog Sivana, the mad scientist and another of Shazam's many enemies, and he wants revenge on us for what we did to Mr. Mind and Team Dark Phoenix Storm last year.

Billy Batson gasped in horror, and so did the rest of The Justice League.

Billy Batson: Oh man, so the villain who's coming after us after we get rid of Voltaire Hiwatari is Dr. Sivana. I never thought I'd see him again.

Me: And he's not only smart, but he also has magical powers as well, that makes him even more dangerous. We got to stop him.

Nico: Yeah, but instead of killing him, we're going to throw him in prison.

Lincoln: And before you guys call Nico crazy, I understand why he wants to throw Sivana in prison instead of us Black Gating him: I pulled up Dr. Sivana's history, and he was once a scientist who'd wanted to help others with progressive scientific ideas that could revolutionize industry but were rejected by everyone he approached, and I saw he was pushed down that path of darkness, due to the fact that he had an abusive dad and brother.

We then gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa, and hearing about that, it's hard not to feel bad for him.

Nico: Same here, but it still doesn't excuse the crimes that he'd committed when he fully became evil.

Lori: But, that leaves the question of how we're going to strip Sivana of his powers?

Lincoln: I got it, Nico, remember your power stripping curse that you used on Xemnas?

Nico: Hey, yeah, that's right, and since today's Tahu's special mission, he's going to be the one to face and stop Dr. Sivana.

Tahu: That's right, Nico. Don't worry, I'll use the power stripping curse that you used on Xemnas on Dr. Sivana, and then, we'll send him straight to prison for good.

Lincoln: Alright, now let's head on over to Japan to meet Tyson and the Blade Breakers.

Madoka Amano: It'll be great to see Tyson and the others again.

Sophie (Beyblade): Same here.

Hikaru Hasama: And I can't wait to make Voltaire Hiwatari pay for what he's done.

Hilary Tachibana: Same here. What a monster.

Mei-Mei (Beyblade): You got that right.

Nico: Whoa, looks like Madoka, Sophie, Hikaru, Hilary, and Mei-Mei are really looking forward to making that monster Voltaire Hiwatari pay for what he's done, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You got that right, Nico, and the same goes with me. That guy gives all Beybladers a very bad name, and he deserves the full extent of the punishment we've got in store for him.

We were off to BIOVOLT!

We arrived at BIOVOLT Tower.

Me: BIOVOLT Tower. Been a long time since I was here.

At the entrance was EVIL CHLOE BOURGEOIS!

Me: Holy fucking shit! She is more evil up close and personal than on TV.

Evil Chloe: (to Chloe) Hey, Ms. Goody Two Shoes. Having a bad day?

Chloe: You're going to regret trying to frame me!

Just then, we heard a familiar morphing call.

?: Change Zenkai!

?: Change Twokai!

Familiar music began to play as Poromon and Poliwag started dancing.

Poromon: Yay! I love this song!

Poliwag: Me too!

Then out came THE ZENKAIGERS!

Kaito: SECRET POWER! ZENKAISER! ゼンカイザー

Juran: DINOSAUR POWER! ZENKAI JURAN! ゼンカイジュラン

Gaon: HUNDRED BEASTS POWER! ZENKAI GAON! ゼンカイガ

オーン

Magine: MAGICAL POWER! ZENKAI MAGINE! ゼンカイマジーヌ

Vroon: RUMBLING POWER! ZENKAI VROON! ゼンカイブルーン

Zocks: PIRATE POWER! TWOKAISER! ツーカイザー

All: The six assembled! Kikai Sentai… Zenkaigers!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Awesome to see you all here!

Laney: Yeah!

Zocks: Same to you guys.

Zocks went up to Nico.

Zocks: Nico no hard feelings with that reprimanding right.

Nico: None at all Zocks.

Me: Sorry I gave you that nasty black eye Zocks. I hope I did hurt you too bad.

Zocks: No I had it coming. But J.D. you are incredibly strong.

Sorry about that. Super Strength does come with the Job Description.

Zarya: Let me help you guys!

Kaito: Awesome! Thanks sis.

Me: I'll help too. SHADOW CLONE!

I formed a Shadow Clone and he went to help.

Lincoln: You'll need me too for the curse. SHADOW CLONE!

Lincoln made a Shadow Clone too.

We went past Dark Chloe and into the building.

P'Andor appeared with us.

Maria: Thanks for coming, P'andor.

P'Andor: (Russian Accent) No problem Maria. I wouldn't miss this for anything. Tyson it's great to see you again comrades.

Tyson: You too P'andor.

Hilary: This is gonna be good.

Nico: We better take the stairs. We don't want him to know we're in the elevator.

Me: Hope you all are in for some exercise.

We took the stairs and made it to the top floor and P'andor went in.

Voltaire: So, you're the walking toaster oven who's been helping to ruin my plans.

P'andor: Like I told your buddies, I'm more then a walking toaster oven.

Voltaire: Oh yeah? What are you then?

P'andor: I'm a walking nuclear reactor. But my friends are here to stop you.

Then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off at the entrance to his office and a phoenix cry was heard! We came out.

Me: Voltaire Hiwatari. Been a long time.

Voltaire: J.D. Knudson, you sure have grown from that young man that beat me in a Beyblade tournament all those years ago.

Me: Good times. But we didn't come to reminisce. We came to stop you. But first Kai here wants some answers.

Kai Hiwatari came up to him.

Kai Hiwatari: Why grandpa? Why did you do all this to the world and to me!? Am I nothing more than a pawn to you!?

Voltaire: Yes you are. It's benefit my plans for war!

Me: You're insane Voltaire! Now I see what you are. A monster!

Voltaire: Who do you think you all are?!

Nico: We're just passing through heroes. Remember that!

Voltaire: Say what?

Nico: (in realization) Um… forget I just said that.

Voltaire: I don't know if you're all trying to screw with me. But it doesn't matter. Loogies!

An army of Loogies appeared.

Me: I knew it was going to be Loogies!

Nico: Nice!

Troy Burrows: Time for part one of the Megaforce Missions!

Me: Time for some buttkicking!

I fired a blast of lightning and blew many Loogies apart in fiery explosions!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

We blasted numerous Loogies down.

Voltaire: You've gotten so strong and powerful J.D. You would have made a great weapon for me.

Me: Sorry but no deal. I am a human being and not a weapon of war! You are just a warmongering piece of fucking crap!

Nico: That's right! People like you make me sick!

Naruto: Yeah! You're no better than that traitorous monster Danzo Shimura!

Then the Loogie's jumped Tyson and friends.

Tyson and his friends lay defeated at the hands of the Loogies.

Kai: (weakly) You wouldn't kill your own grandson, would you?

Voltaire: As far as I'm concerned, I have no grandson. But for old time's sake, I'll just let the Loogies give you a quick death.

Tyler Bowman: Guys, got any ideas on how we get Tyson and his friends out of this?

Tahu got an idea.

Tahu: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there! Lend them your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I go "Beyblade", shout "Let it Rip"! Okay? Beyblade…

All: LET IT RIP!

Tahu: One more time! Beyblade…

All: LET IT RIP!

Tahu: Louder! 1,2…

All: LET IT RIP!

Jamesdean5842: LET IT RIP!

At these words, Tyson found the strength to get up.

Including strength from the author!

Tyson: Sorry, Voltaire. But we don't go down that easily!

Tyson punched a Loogie attempting to finish him off, knocking it to the ground

KRASMASH!

Tara then blasted the Loogies all over with fire and incinerated them!

Tyson: Thanks for the help, everyone.

Kai: Didn't expect a lot of people cheering for us.

Hilary: Me neither.

Ray Kon: Well, a lot of people here are Beyblade fans.

Kenny: That's true.

Mariah: Let's not get comfortable, guys. It's not over yet!

Me: Time to kick some butt!

Mariam: Yeah!

Megan Kiraton: I think the world has had enough of this dirtbag to last forever!

Laney: Yeah!

Tahu: Allow me to transform with you guys!

Troy: You got it, Tahu.

Megaforce Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! Go Go Megaforce!

They transformed!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake Holling: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia Moran: CLAW OF THE TIGER! MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Robo Knight: I am Robo Knight: Protector of the Environment, Guardian of the Earth!

All: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and they were ready!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Nice!

Tahu: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Voltaire Hiwatari.

Suddenly, Tahu's orange eyes turned neon orange, and he was surrounded by a red and orange energy aura with superhot flames and phoenixes, and as he approached Voltaire Hiwatari, he left red and orange energy, superhot flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Tahu: You really make me sick, Voltaire Hiwatari, what you and your several villain teams have done in constantly antagonizing Tyson and his friends has gone on for far too long, and as the Toa Mata of Fire, I refuse to let you live a single second further, you will pay for hurting my brothers and sisters.

Suddenly, Tahu was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and orange energy with superhot flames and phoenixes, there was a Toa Mata and a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tahu emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Tahu grew to 7'0" in height, he had abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, tanned skin and red chin hair, he has long crimson red hair going down to the bottom of his neck with orange highlights in the bangs of his hair, he has neon orange eyes and a red and orange energy aura with superhot flames, Fire Toa, and phoenixes surrounding him, he has a Toa Mata of Fire with the Fire Kanji in its hands emblazoned on his forehead, he has phoenix earrings with red gems for eyes and the Fire Kanji in its claws, and he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with crimson red crystal links and a phoenix with red gems for eyes and holding the Fire Kanji in its claws for the pendant on his bare chest, and tattooed on Tahu's wider and more muscular back is a phoenix and a Toa Mata of Fire, and they're surrounded by flames. Suddenly, Tahu felt a sharp pain on his now wider and more muscular back, and then, massive crimson red angel wings with orange tips on the feathers, sprouted out of his now wider and more muscular back. Tahu has on a pair of large black pants with flames on the legs, black ankle-high leather combat boots, large red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and orbiting around his legs are eight large crimson red orbs.

Suddenly, Tahu's massive Destroyer of The Bohrok-Kal sword was suddenly surrounded by a massive kaleidoscope of crimson red energy with superhot flames, Fire Toa, and phoenixes, and it also merged with his Fire Sword, and when it emerged, it's transformed into Tahu's Fire Toa Greatsword of Flaming Justice, it's a brand-new large greatsword with the symbol of the Fire Toa and the symbol of the anti-Bohrok-Kal etched on the massive 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade, red Fire Toa heads for the crossguard, large fire-colored gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and massive fire-colored gem with surrounding angel wings for the pommel. Tahu has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden Fire Toa head with orange gems for eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Ring of the Phoenix with large crimson red gem with heart-shaped gem in the center on his left ring finger and Red Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger, and there's a crimson red kanji below the Fire Toa and phoenix that said, "Tahu, Toa Mata of Fire and Leader of the Toa Nuva, Brother and Teammate of Vakama, Onewa, Whenua, Matau, Nokama, Nuju, Pohatu, Onua, Lewa, Gali, Kopaka, and Takanuva, Loving Brother of Tyson and The Blade Breakers and Many, Destroyer of Tetridax and The Bohrok-Kal, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames, Fire Toa, and Phoenixes."

タフ、火のトアマタ、トアヌバのリーダー、バカマ、オネワ、ウエヌア、マタウ、ノカマ、ヌジュ、ポハツ、オヌア、レワ、ガリ、コパカ、タカヌバの兄弟でチームメイト、タイソンの愛する兄弟とブレードブレイカーズそして多くの、テトリダックスとボロック・カルの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして炎、火の豆腐、そしてフェニックスのマスター

Tahu has transformed into SUPER ANGEL 750,000,000,000 FIRE STORM TOA MATA ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE AND BROTHERHOOD RAGE!

We were amazed by Tahu's Super Angel 750,000,000,000 transformation, but when Voltaire Hiwatari saw it, he flew into a rage and tried to attack him, but Tahu fired a powerful blast of neon red hot red energy with superhot flames, Fire Toa, and phoenixes, and it hit Voltaire Hiwatari and it really burned him bad.

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: Time to kick some big time bad butt!

We went at him and the Loogies.

Gia rapidly swung her Tiger Claw forward at several Loogies.

SLASH!

Gia: Take that!

I fired waves of fire and energy and blasted the Loogies all over.

Megan Kiraton blasted numerous Loogies with poison dust from her wings and it got on them and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Nico: Awesome!

Blizzard sent a a blast of ice directly towards a crowd of Loogies.

It hit them and froze them on contact.

Tara threw a huge boulder and smashed them into millions of pieces.

Carly Morgan fired flower beams and then the Loogies all went bonkers and they killed each other and they died horrible deaths as flowers sprouted from their brains and then they exploded!

Carly Morgan: How is that for you all!?

Girder turned his skin into steel.

He smashed them into pulp.

Nico: YEAH!

Lola: Time to burn!

Lola fired waves of fire and melted the Loogies and smashed them down.

Troy slashed and smashed the Loogies all over.

Nico fired waves of water and smashed them all over.

Tyler Bowman, Touch & Go, Troy Burrows, Blizzard, Eli Shane, Slug, Tyson, Kingpin (STAS) and Mariam blasted and smashed numerous Loogies all over the place.

Shope, Plastique, Emma Goodall, Dayu, Trixie Sting, Kai Hiwatari and Daichi smashed and pulverized numerous Loogies.

Kevin Reynolds, Firebrand, Jake Holling, Etemon, Will Shane, Hilary, Carnage Queen, and Max Tate Blasted numerous Loogies all over.

Roach, Girder, Gia Moran, Bonz, Kord Zane, Ray Kon and Zeo Zagart blasted numerous Loogies.

Amy Anderson, Noah Carver, MetalSeadramon, Junjie, Kenny and Frankie blasted and smashed and pulverized numerous Loogies all over.

Marina the Mermaid, Orion, Harpymon, Robo-Knight, Pronto Geronimole, Mariah and Judy Tate pulverized and smashed numerous Loogies all over.

MetalSeadramon: River of Power!

He fired a powerful energy blast from his nose cannon and obliterated numerous Loogies all over.

Eli fired a massive blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted many Loogies all over the place.

Etemon: (ECHOING) Concert Crush!

He sang a song and then the Loogies lost all their strength instantly and then they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Nico: Take that! ROCK ON!

I then set my sights on Voltaire.

Me: You will pay for your crimes!

I pulled out my Beyblade.

Me: LET IT RIP!

I sent it out! And then out came the Star Phoenix!

Me: (FLARES UP AURA) STAR STORM CALAMITY!

The Star Phoenix Fired waves of stars at Voltaire and smashed him all over with powerful explosions!

Harpymon: Wind Seeker!

She fired a blade of wind and slashed numerous Loogies in two and they exploded all over!

Troy: Lets go Ultra!

Megaforce Rangers: Ultra Mode!

They went ultra!

Troy: "Storm Power! Ultra Megaforce Red!"

Emma: "Wind Power! Ultra Megaforce Pink!"

Jake: "Rock Power! Ultra Megaforce Black!"

Gia: "Jungle Power! Ultra Megaforce Yellow!"

Noah: "Wave Power! Ultra Megaforce Blue!"

All: Earth's defenders, Never surrender! Power Rangers ULTRA Megaforce!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion of fire and rocks blasted out from behind them and they were ready!

We were blasting and smashing and pulverizing him all over the place.

Raimusa, Wrenges, Lyssta, Nivenna, and Pyrithion blasted and smashed Voltaire all over.

Runamuck, Tarantulas, Red Alert and Rachnera used the Earth, Predacon and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Runamuck's Friction Rifle, Tarantulas Weapons and Rachnera's powers 100-fold and turned Red Alert's rocket into a powerful plasma cannon.

Runamuck and Tarantulas: FRICTION SPIDER BLAST!

Cybertron Red Alert and Rachnera: SPIDER PLASMA BLAST!

Angel and Sky of Loyalty: LIGHTNING SKY ANGEL STORM!

Red X and Firestorm of Forgiveness: FIRE X BLAST!

Oculous and Jewels of Generosity: JEWEL WATER BLAST!

Springfield Bullies and Light of the Royal Sun: SUN FIST BLAST!

Mirror Master and Leaves of Kindness: LEAF STORM BLAST!

Absorbing Man and Bones of Empathy: BONES OF METAL BLAST!

Koragg and Earth Apples of Honesty: EARTH FIST BLAST!

Mr. Mittens and Gears of Laughter: GEARS OF METAL LAUGHTER!

Killer Croc and Moonlight of Dreams: CROCODILE OF MOONLIGHT BLAST!

Black Manta and Magic of Friendship: MAGIC MANTA BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Tyson, Hilary, Tsukuyomi and Clyde: EARTH BEYBLADE BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Rennolla, Tyson, Hilary, Tahu, Chloe Bourgeois, Selma Lillyton, Himiko Toga, Me and Nico: ELEMENTAL BEYBLADE BLAST!

We fired a massive blast of elements and energy.

Lincoln: BEYBLADE ELEMENT STYLE: DRAGOON!

Hilary Tachibana: BEYBLADE FIRE STYLE: DRANZER!

Sophie (Beyblade): BEYBLADE LIGHTNING STYLE: DRIGER!

Hikaru Hasama: BEYBLADE WATER STYLE: PIRATE KRAKEN!

Madoka Amano: BEYBLADE EARTH STYLE: DRACIEL!

Mei-Mei (Beyblade): BEYBLADE WIND STYLE: COSMIC PEGASUS!

Jessica Shannon: BEYBLADE FIRE STYLE: SAMURAI IFRIT!

Yuna Kamihara: BEYBLADE WATER STYLE: OROCHI LEVIATHAN!

Toph: BEYBLADE EARTH STYLE: BEHEMOTH GOLEM!

Tatsumaki: BEYBLADE WIND STYLE: RONIN DRAGOON!

Sari Sumdac: BEYBLADE LIGHTNING STYLE: FLASH SAGITTARIO!

Princess Allura (VLD): BEYBLADE LIGHT STYLE: BLITZ LYNX!

R. Mika: BEYBLADE LIGHT STYLE: OROJYA WYVANG!

Peni Parker: BEYBLADE DARK STYLE: SARAMANDA BAIRO!

Juri Han: BEYBLADE DARK STYLE: PHANTOM FENRIR!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said Beyblades.

Lincoln and his harem: BEYBLADE FINAL SMASH: BEYBLADE SLASH BARRAGE!

They fired super sharp Beyblades at Voltaire Hiwatari leaving him with several cuts all over!

Megaforce Rangers: Megaforce Blaster, Ready!

Robo Knight: Vulcan Cannon, Set!

Nico: FIRE!

We fired massive blasts of energy and elements and they merged with the combos, techniques and final smashes and they hit Voltaire and exploded with incredibly massive power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND UNBELIEVABLE EXPLOSION!

The explosion completely destroyed the entirety of BIOVOLT Tower and reduced it to fiery rubble! Voltaire was knocked down from the explosion!

Me and Nico: It's over for you Voltaire!

Voltaire: I'm not done yet!

He pressed a button on his arm and then we felt a rumble and then he arose on a MASSIVELY HUGE ROBOT!

He laughed malevolently as he was piloting a massive KAIJU SIZE ROBOT!

Nico: That is one huge ROBOT!

Troy Burrows: Lets summon the Zords!

Eli: And I'll summon the special forces! GODZILLA AND KING GHIDORAH ARISE!

(GODZILLA THEME PLAYS!)

Eli summoned Godzilla and he roared powerfully!

Voltaire: WHAT!? IT CAN'T BE!

Godzilla roared.

Then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

(KING GHIDORAH THEME PLAYS!)

A massive fireball explosion exploded out of the ground and in the sky it exploded numerous times and then formed into KING GHIDORAH!

The Megaforce Rangers summoned the Zords.

Megaforce Rangers: Gosei Great Megazord!

Robo Knight: Gosei Grand Megazord!

Nico: YEAH!

Voltaire: You think I'm scared of your pets and toys?

Godzilla Jr.: For your information you clod we are not pets!

He fired a blast of atomic energy and it hit Voltaire and exploded all over.

King Ghidorah blasted Voltaire all over the place with Gravity beams.

Me: And he'll be scared of this too!

An awesome new Megaforce Ultrazord Appeared and it was in the shape of a huge and massive Whale!

Me: This is the Whale Megaforce Ultrazord!

Troy Burrows: That is so awesome!

Me: Watch this.

It fired waves of energy and blasted Voltaire all over the place.

Me: Now for the fun part.

I put a card into the Gosei Morpher.

Me: GOSEI SUPER GREAT OMEGA SUPERZORD!

I activated it and then all the zords merged and they formed into an awesome and amazing new SUPER ULTRA MEGAZORD!

Me: GOSEI SUPER GREAT OMEGA SUPERZORD! ONLINE!

Nico: OH THAT IS SO AWESOME!

Laney: YEAH!

Troy Burrows: This is so awesome J.D.!

Me: Yep.

Voltaire was really shaking in his pants now!

Kaito: (takes out Flashman gear) Time to finish this!

Zocks: (takes out Changeman gear) Count me in two!

The Flashman gear let him used the power of the Geartlinger Bazooka and the Changeman Gear used the power of the Griffon Magma Galaxy!

Me 2: FIRE!

we fired a massive energy blast and it smashed Dark Chloe down.

Lincoln 2 then used the Crystal Dragons Vengeance Curse on Dark Chloe and froze her in a crystal!

Kaito: What do you guys wanna do now?

Me 2: Lets watch this battle as well as catch up.

Zocks: Good idea.

We watched the battle with the Megazords ad they were awesome!

Me: Now this is for all the crimes you did! GOSEI OMEGA

SUPERLASER BLAST!

We fired a massive rainbow laser blast and Godzilla and King Ghidorah fired waves of Atomic energy and Gravity rays and it slammed into Voltaire and he EXPLODED!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

His robot was totally destroyed!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Voltaire Hiwatari, you have failed this planet!

Me: Everyone and Rangers…

Me and Troy Burrows: That's a Super Mega Win!

Voltaire was on the ground and he was beaten bad.

He got up and I had my gun pointed at him.

Me: Don't even think about it.

He held up his hands and then I slapped the cuffs on him. He was in a lot of trouble.

Laney: The World Leaders are going to really have a lot of fun grilling your butt!

Lana: And you are not going to get out of this alive.

Lola: No way, shape or form.

?: I will make you all pay for what you did to Mr. Mind, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto, Tahu, and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Billy Batson: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Dr. Sivana.

A figure came out, and it was none other than the villainous mad scientist, Dr. Thaddeus Sivana.

Me, Lincoln, Eli, and Nico: Aha, Dr. Thaddeus Bodog Sivana, I presume.

Batman: Should've known you'd come out of hiding one day, Sivana.

Dr. Sivana: And now, I shall have my revenge on all of you for what you did to Mr. Mind!

Tahu: No, Dr. Sivana, this is where your desire for revenge ends here and now.

Suddenly, Tahu's orange eyes turned neon orange, and he was surrounded by a red and orange energy aura with superhot flames, Fire Toa, and phoenixes, and as he approached Dr. Sivana, he left red and orange energy, superhot flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Tahu: Dr. Sivana, the crimes that you've committed against mankind can never be forgiven, but unlike Mr. Mind, you're not going to die by our hands. Instead, we're taking you in and you are going to spend the rest of your days in prison for your crimes against mankind.

Suddenly, Tahu was surrounded by a massive vortex of red and orange energy with superhot flames and phoenixes surrounding it, there was a Toa Mata and a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is an orange phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Tahu emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Tahu grew from 7'0" to 7'5" in height, his abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles grew a little bigger and he still had his eight-pack abs, tanned skin and red chin hair, he has long crimson red hair going down to the bottom of his neck with orange highlights in the bangs of his hair, he has neon orange eyes and a red and orange energy aura with superhot flames, Fire Toa, and phoenixes surrounding him, he has a Toa Mata of Fire with the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its hands emblazoned on his forehead, he has phoenix earrings with red gems for eyes and the Fire, Rage, Brotherhood, and Eternity Kanjis in its claws, and he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with crimson red crystal links and a phoenix and Fire Toa with red gems for eyes and holding the Fire, Rage, Brotherhood, and Eternity Kanjis in its claws for the pendant on his bare chest, and tattooed on Tahu's wider and more muscular back is a phoenix and a Toa Mata of Fire, and they're surrounded by flames. Suddenly, Tahu felt a very sharp pain on his now wider and more muscular back, and then, his massive crimson red angel wings with orange tips on the feathers that sprouted out of his now wider and more muscular back grew much bigger for his new body. Tahu has on a pair of large black pants with flames on the legs, black ankle-high leather combat boots with flames, large red weighted bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, and orbiting around his legs are eight large crimson red orbs.

Suddenly, Tahu's massive Destroyer of The Bohrok-Kal sword was suddenly surrounded by a massive kaleidoscope of crimson red energy with superhot flames, Fire Toa, and phoenixes, and it also merged with his Fire Sword, and when it emerged, it's transformed into Tahu's Fire Toa Greatsword of Flaming Justice, it's a brand-new large greatsword with the symbol of the Fire Toa and the symbol of the anti-Bohrok-Kal etched on the massive 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade, red Fire Toa heads for the crossguard, large fire-colored gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and massive fire-colored gem with surrounding angel wings for the pommel. Tahu has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a golden Fire Toa head with orange gems for eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Universal Spellbook of The Elemental Forces on his left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, and a Ring of the Phoenix with large crimson red gem with heart-shaped gem in the center on his left ring finger and Red Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger, and there's a crimson red kanji below the Fire Toa and phoenix that said, "Tahu, Toa Mata of Fire and Leader of the Toa Nuva, Brother and Teammate of Vakama, Onewa, Whenua, Matau, Nokama, Nuju, Pohatu, Onua, Lewa, Gali, Kopaka, and Takanuva, Loving Brother of Tyson and The Blade Breakers and Many, Destroyer of Tetridax and The Bohrok-Kal, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flames, Fire Toa, and Phoenixes."

タフ、火のトアマタ、トアヌバのリーダー、バカマ、オネワ、ウエヌア、マタウ、ノカマ、ヌジュ、ポハツ、オヌア、レワ、ガリ、コ

パカ、タカヌバの兄弟でチームメイト、タイソンの愛する兄弟とブレードブレイカーズそして多くの、テトリダックスとボロック・カルの破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして炎、火の豆腐、そしてフェニックスのマスター

Tahu has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY FIRESTORM TOA MATA ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE AND BROTHERHOOD RAGE!

We were amazed by Tahu's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, but when Dr. Sivana saw it, he fell into a rage and he fired a blast of lightning from his eye, but Tahu fired a powerful blast of neon red hot red energy with superhot flames, Fire Toa, and phoenixes, and it hit Dr. Sivana and it really burned him bad.

Nico: Holy crap, Tahu's transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, this is going to be one fiery battle.

Lincoln: You said it.

Vakama: That's right, Lincoln. Tahu, how do you feel, brother?

Tahu: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Toa and Brotherhood Fiery Rage) **I feel really incredible, Vakama, and now, it's high time for me to take care of Dr. Sivana for good.**

Tahu spreads his massive crimson red angel wings and he went after Dr. Sivana, who continued to fire blasts of lightning from his eye, but Tahu dodged them, and he fired powerful blasts of neon red hot red energy, Fire Toa, and Phoenixes at Dr. Sivana, and they exploded with incredible power as the blasts hit him. Then, Tahu attacked him with powerful slashes of his new large greatsword, and left tears on Dr. Sivana's outfit, and then, Tahu tied Dr. Sivana up in a neon red energy straitjacket and neon red energy chains, so he can't escape.

Dr. Sivana: Curses! So, you intend to kill me?! Go ahead, I don't care anymore.

Tahu: **No, that's not going to happen. We already know the truth**

**and the full story about how you went from a scientist who wanted to help mankind to the mad criminal mastermind who wanted to destroy mankind, and it was also due to your abusive father and brother who led you down that path of darkness, and it led to your transformation into the mad criminal mastermind and scientist, Sivana. But, I'm not going to kill you, and like I said, you're going to spend the rest of your days in prison, and just to make sure you don't try to break out.**

Tahu used the power stripping curse on Dr. Sivana which gave him, Nico, me, and all of us all of Dr. Sivana's powers, and we made them our own. Then, he beamed the now powerless Dr. Sivana to the Neptune Prison for Traitors, where he was then put into a separate cell in Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, and it'll be where he'll spend the rest of his days in prison for good. We cheered wildly for what Tahu did as he holstered his massive greatsword on his wider and more muscular back and powered down, and Tahu's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive crimson red angel wings are permanent. We then ran up to Tahu and we hugged.

Nico: That was one awesome and fiery battle you put up, Tahu, and like Lincoln said, you used the power stripping curse on Dr. Sivana which gave you, me, J.D., and all of us all of his powers, and you sent him to The Neptune Prison for Traitors.

Tahu: Thank you, Nico.

Lincoln: And like J.D. said, we can't help but feel bad for Dr. Sivana, he'd wanted to do something to help out mankind, but thanks to the abuse he suffered from his abusive father and brother long ago, not to mention the ridicule he suffered, that caused his descent into darkness, and he went from good to evil, thanks to those unfortunate events in his life.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Nico: Same here. And now, Dr. Sivana will spend the rest of his days in prison.

Tyson: You said it.

Tahu: And now that Voltaire Hiwatari and his villain teams have been dealt with, this means that the world of Beyblade is now safe from people like him.

Nico: That's right, Tahu. But, if any threats spring up again, we'll be ready for them.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Beetle: Sorry about your grandpa, Kai.

Kai: It's okay. That man died a long time ago.

Toyman: And he got what he deserved today.

Me: Yes he sure did.

Villamax: (to the Zenkaigers) You guys helped too.

Kaito: We sure did.

Me: We owe you guys big time too.

Tyson: We'll see you in 7 days.

Kaito: We're full power looking forward to it!

Me: You got that right!

Me, Tyson and Kaito high fived each other.

Wolf: Don't forget we helped destroy Yggdrasill too.

Me: Yes we sure did.

Weather Wizard: So, we should celebrate that as well.

Me: Good idea. But first we have one thing we have to do.

We looked at the big crystal containing Dark Chloe.

Nico: Right we have to clear Chloe's name.

Me: Yep.

Tyson: (To the viewers) This is gonna be awesome being a part of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and now we are going to be in a better world now that Yggdrasill is gone and Voltaire is behind bards.

Nico: We sure are. Great job everyone. Lets go home.

We went back home and told everyone what happened with Chloe's Dark Side and more and everyone was shocked. Amagi Kureshima was found guilty of his crimes and was sentenced to eternity in the Neptune Cryo Prison. Voltaire was found guilty of his crimes too and this time he was sentenced to death. He was given the black gates and banished to oblivion forever. We then enjoyed the rest of the day and later went to sleep. It was a great day for us.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Beyblade was a really awesome show and it was so awesome how Tyson and everyone went on awesome adventures and battles all over the world and had a lot of fun taking on numerous bad guys and opponents and it was really cool too. The Dream Rescue was for a Fire Fairy Village and it was really cool and awesome. But this wasn't a battle with the real thing with Crocker. That's later on. The first rescue was for a battle with Darth Maul and that was really awesome. The second part was for the awesome video game Skeleton Warriors. One of my favorites from my past. So awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next dream rescue for me is gonna be a really awesome one as me and Natilee go into my dream and we're going to meet an Air Mermaid World and it's full of amazing Air Mermaids, Mermaids with Wings and the Sky is their water and we're going to also meet a winged mermaid named Semyona and she will be really beautiful. We're also going to face Storious, not the real thing however, But it will be where I get ready for the future battle. I'm going to use the Black Gates on him. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Mystique, Orion, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going to be on an amazing planet made of French Fries and the lakes rivers are made of ketchup and fry sauce and it'll be so awesome. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Invincible's kind called a Kaiporean and her name is Mira Torvald and she is from Nico's Science Classes. For Lincoln's rescue we're going to help Scooby Doo and the gang solve the mystery of the Roller Ghoster and we're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force VIII named Roxanne Lowinsky. Roxanne Lowinsky is the Gene-Slammer for Arcana Force VIII - The Strength and she is the master of Earth and a psychic. She like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a powerful psychic and clairvoyant and all that and even destroyed Flip's entire reputation by going undercover and finding out about some horrible dark secrets about him. And she had a vision about Lynn where she was about to be attacked by the entire Hazeltucky Hawkers Team and she beat them all up before they could lay a finger on her. The next chapter is going to be for a land version of the SpongeBob episode Welcome to The Bikini Bottom Triangle and we're going to follow the whole episode on Land and there are mermaids like the ones that Spongebob met. But they will be on Land. We're going to also face the Bermuda Triangle Aliens from the Ben 10 episode They Lurk Below.

See you all tomorrow

# WELCOME TO THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE

This chapter is a Land Version of the SpongeBob Squarepants Episode Welcome to the Bikini Bottom Triangle

---

In the Early Morning Hours at 1:26 AM, I was asleep in my bed with Varie and everyone and I was having a really amazing dream. I was flying in the sky and it was amazing. The sky was going on and on forever and it was incredible.

Me: Wow! There's no surface! Just endless sky.

Natilee appeared.

Natilee: Hey dad! Wow! This is really awesome!

Me: Boy it sure is! The sky is so awesome!

Natilee: It sure is. It's perfect to stretch our wings here.

Me: No kidding.

We then saw a beautiful kingdom in the sky and it was incredible.

Me: Wow! Look at that!

Natilee: It's a Sky Kingdom.

We went over and landed and we saw that it was a SKY MERMAID KINGDOM! It was a kingdom for mermaids with wings.

Me: WHOA!

Natilee: A Sky Mermaid Kingdom. This is really amazing.

A blue hair mermaid with wings came and she was beautiful.

Semyona: Wow! The famous J.D. Knudson and Natilee Knudson.

It's such an honor. my name is Semyona and I'm the princess of Aeromaida the Sky Mermaid Kingdom.

Me: Awesome to meet you.

Natilee: This is amazing that you all love so high up in the sky like this. It's amazing.

Semyona: It sure is amazing. Seeing the sky this high up is so cool. But it's boring because there's nothing to do down below where all we do is fly up here.

Me: That is strange. There's no surface but it's all amazing up here this high up.

Semyona: Yeah. But I'm glad you all are here. We have problems.

Me: With him right!?

We saw STORIOUS!

---

**Storious** is the leader of the Megiddo and one of the two main antagonists alongside Master Logos, of *Kamen Rider Saber* . He is the one that is responsible for summoning the Story Megid. He serves as the central antagonist of the first quarter, a major antagonist of the second quarter, a supporting antagonist in the third quarter and the main antagonist of the final quarter, thus serving as the final antagonist of the entire series.

He seeks to create the Alter Ride Books in order to bring forth the Great Book, in order to destroy both Earth and the Wonder World. To this end, he manipulated both Legeiel and Zooous in order to further his own plans. He has an alliance with Master Logos, so he could obtain all the other Wonder Ride Books and as well as use them to recreate the Great Book, so he could use its power in order to destroy both the Earth and the Wonder World, and as well as recreate them in his own image.

After gathering the five powers of the First People and obtaining the Grimoire Alter Ride Book, Storious becomes **Kamen Rider**

**Storious .**

He is portrayed by Robin Furuya.

Storious was originally one of the five followers of a mysterious woman who linked the Earth with the Wonder World, thus people could enter and exit the Wonder World. Once a poet and great writer, Storious loved nothing more than to create great epics, always being praised with how he can come up with great original stories. Upon setting foot in the Wonder World, Storious and his two comrades sought out the Great Book to use its knowledge for a better world. However, upon finding and reading it, Storius' ego and pride would forever be wounded; within the contents of the book, he learned everything that has happened and will ever happened is predestined, including his own writing. Seeing himself as nothing more than a puppet with no free will now, Storius came to the conclusion that his new purpose is to bring about the end of the world as it's written in the Great Book, and conspired with Legeiel and Zoous in secret, with the promise they can remake the world in their own image. The three tore pages from the Great Book, in which they used to become the Megid and began building up an army of monsters, thus resulting in their former ally, the first Master Logos, founding the Sword of Logos in order to fight against them and the monsters they have created.

Storious and his fellow Megid seek to use the said monsters in order to trap several people on Earth into the Wonder World, so they could be transformed into Alter Ride Books. The Megid seek to use these books in order to use the power of the Great Book to give them control over the current world, enabling them to use its power to remake the world into their own. However, Storious has his own plans, in which it involves gaining control of the Earth and the Wonder World, and to this end he plans to steal both of his companions' Alter Ride Books so he can merge them with his own. In addition, Storious also has an alliance with Isaac, the current Master Logos that betrayed the legacy of his predecessors, in order to collect the remaining Wonder Ride Books in order to recreate the Great Book, so he could succeed in his master plan.

After seeing to the deaths of his two comrades, Storious murdered Tassel, in order to obtain the last piece of the Great Book, in which he wanted to grab it in order to succeed in his plans. Storious then turned several people into books and fed them to the Charybdis Megid alongside a clone of Sophia that he created, before letting it devour all five books along with himself in order to merge them together in order to create the Grimoire Alter Ride Book, in which he uses its power in order to become Kamen Rider Storious. With his newfound power, Storious sought to merge both the Earth and Wonder World in order to destroy both of them, so he could see to the end of the story in his very own image.

2000 years prior to the present day, Storious was a poet who wrote numerous stories and delighted in reading them to others.

At some point, Storious became part of a group of five travelers alongside Victor, Legeiel, Zooous and the man who would become the first Master Logos. The five sought to find the Wonder World in the hopes that its power could be used to give humanity a better life. They eventually found a mysterious woman from the Wonder World with the power to link the worlds and became her followers, becoming the first humans to set foot in the Wonder World after she enabled them to pass over. There, the five bore witness to the source of the Wonder World's power, the Book of Omniscience.

While Victor wanted to use the vast array of knowledge stored inside to give humanity a better life, Storious soon discovered that every poem he had ever written was already in the Great Book and that what he had thought he had come up with on his own he had in fact received from the Wonder World, leading him to believe his work was meaningless as he nor the rest of humanity could create anything original that wasn't already written down in the Great Book. With that revelation, Storious sought to obtain the Great Book's power for himself, teaming up Legeiel and Zooous, who had also been corrupted by the Book's power, to do so. The three soon attempted to steal it and each tore a page from it, embedding the pages into themselves to become the very first Megid. The three were opposed by Viktor and his other companion, who founded the Sword of Logos to safeguard the Book of Omniscience and prevent the Megid or anyone else from abusing its power. The Megid would soon use the pages they had collected to create the Alter Ride Books and use them to build a vast army to fight against the Sword of Logos, triggering the War of the Wonder World. To ensure the Book of Omniscience's power would be less concentrated should it ever fall into anyone's hands, the mysterious woman split it up into dozens of pages, forming the Wonder Ride Books that the swordsmen of the Sword of Logos used to transform into Kamen Riders. The three largest portions of the Book were given to Viktor and Master Logos, with Victor taking one portion to safeguard himself while the first Master Logos took two to place in Northern and Southern Base. Victor would also become the Wonder World's new guardian, taking up the name "Tassel".

The war between the two sides would rage for 2000 years. Eventually, the successor to Master Logos, bored of his duty to safeguard humanity when he saw them as a foolish and stagnant species, made a secret alliance with Storious to reassemble all the pages of the Book of Omniscience so they could use its power for their own ends. He would also at some point experiment with creating a hybrid of all three Megid classes, resulting in the birth of Desast. Unbeknownst to Legeiel and Zooous, who sought to use the Book to grant themselves unlimited power, Storious sought not to use the completed book to remake the world, but simply to end it, as he had grown to believe the world to be meaningless since all of human invention came from the Great Book.

As part of their conspiracy, the current Master Logos manipulated Hayato Fukamiya into kidnapping Luna, a mysterious girl from the Wonder World who had the power to bridge the worlds, and using her in a ritual to bridge the Earth and Wonder World. The other Riders of the Sword of Logos soon arrived to stop him, only for the Storious and the other Megid to appear to fight them. In the end, Hayato was defeated by his former comrade Daichi Kamijou and the ritual was left incomplete, though Luna was lost. Having learned that Hayato was coerced by a traitor within the Sword of Logos, Daichi took up the Kurayami blade to become the next Calibur and sided with the Megid in order to find the traitor, unaware of Storious' involvement with him.

At some point following the Golem Megid's destruction, Storious created both the Ari Megid and Kirigirisu Megid and sent them to entrap a portion of a city to rewrite reality. However, the two monsters were soon met by Kamen Riders Saber and Blades, who arrived to stop them. As the Riders fought against the Megiddo Mamono, Storious and the other Megiddo observed them from their base. The two Riders eventually triumphed over the Megiddo, destroying them both and returning the city to normal.

After Kamen Rider Calibur expressed a desire to travel to Avalon, Storious decided to help him get there. Posing a victim of a Megid attack, Storious was able to get close to Touma and steal his power to transform into Saber. After returning to the Megid's hideout, Storious and Calibur used the power taken from Touma to open a portal to Avalon.

Eventually, Storious and the other Majin put their plan into motion with help from Kamen Rider Calibur. They created giant books at six points in the city that formed a ring and used them to create a portal connecting Earth to the Wonder World, summoning the book that contained the Table of Revelation. While Calibur flew inside the portal to obtain the page, the three Majin assumed their Megid forms to hold off the Kamen Riders of the Sword of Logos. However, they were unable to stop Saber from entering the portal after Calibur.

Ultimately, Saber would thwart Calibur's attempt to obtain the Table of Revelation and Calibur would die after being stabbed through the back by Desast. Zooous was frustrated that all the Megid's work had been undone, but Storious assured him that it was not for nothing as there were now numerous humans who were linked to the Wonder World that could be used for creating Megid.

Sometime after Zooous created the Neko Megid from Mei Sudo, Storious met with Master Logos in his throne room to discuss their next move. Storious noted that Sophia had returned to Northern Base, though Master Logos was unconcerned and stated that she might even help with gathering all the Wonder Ride Books needed to recreate the Book of Ancients. He then declared that their next move would be to claim Northern Base's power and informed Storious that Northern Base had a portion of the Book of Ancients not unlike the one in his possession.

Storious then teleported away to check up on Zooous, leaving the scene just before Reika and Ryoga Shindai arrived in the throne room. Reika informed Master Logos that the traitor and the Megid had gotten away, but Master Logos told her not to touch them and instructed them to leave them alive before teleporting away himself.

After Zooous was defeated by Touma and Rintaro, Storious swooped and retrieved the key Zooous had dropped before bringing Zooous back to their lair.

Right before the attack on Northern Base, Storious met with Master Logos to discuss their plan of attack. Storious noted that the base had a barrier around it to protect it from attack, but Master Logos declared that breaking it would be mere child's play. Storious then offered to provide support for the attack, noting that he had a "wild beast" ready to rampage.

After this, Storious departed, Master Logos went out to the balcony of Southern Base and fired a magical arrow all the way to Northern Base, shattering the barrier and allowing Storious and Zooous to break in alongside the Shindai siblings. While the Northern Base Riders were able to fend off the Shindai siblings and destroy Zooous, Storious was able to get away with the objective of his attack, a Wonder Book that would allow him to create artificial humans to connect the worlds.

Returning to his lair, Storious was later seen using the book to create a new human resembling Sophia.

Storious watched from afar as Master Logos assembled all the Wonder Ride Books and Sacred Swords to recreate the Great Book. After Master Logos obtained the incomplete Omniforce book, Storious departed from the scene.

As Desast watched the confrontation between the swordsmen Riders and Master Logos, eager to join in, Storious suddenly appeared and told him to hold off.

Storious would later meet with Isaac again in Southern Base, only for Touma and Rintaro to enter to confront the Master. After Isaac was defeated by Xross Saber, Storious swooped in and teleported them both to the Megid lair. Storious asked the Master what his next move would be, to which he responded it was to capture Luna

again.

Isaac remarked that if they captured the girl, they could easily use her to recreate the Book of Omniscience. Storious, seemingly disinterested, remarked that Saber's new holy blade was a sight to behold, to which Isaac retorted by saying "his god" had not given him permission to speak. Later, after Isaac was badly defeated by Xross Saber and had the Omniforce book broken, Storious, watching from his lair, let out an uncharacteristically maniacal laugh. He would then come across Isaac as the pieces of the book forged back together. As Isaac proclaimed his tale would continue, Storious told him that in fact his tale ended here, finishing him off after Isaac declared himself god one last time and claiming the Omniforce book for himself. With the Omniforce in his possession, Storious, addressing the audience, proclaimed that he would spin the tale from then on, and that the story was nearing its conclusion.

Returning to the Megid lair, Storious examined the Alter Ride Books of each of the Megid and noted that he had gathered the powers of four of the original five, with the only power he still needed to collect being that of his old companion Viktor/Tassel. Desast then appeared and took note of Storious' change in wardrobe, asking him what he was really planning. Storious simply answered that it was time for him to write an ending to the tale. The two then ventured out outside the lair, where Storious revealed to Desast he intended to claim his book next. Desast refused to hand his book over, saying he still hadn't had enough fun yet, and pulled out the Mumeiken Kyomu to transform into Kamen Rider Falchion as Storious assumed his Megid form to fight him. The two battled on even footing at first, until Storious summoned the Charybdis Megid to assist him. The Charybdis Megid bit off half off Desast's body, damaging his core Book and leading Desast to retreat to recuperate. After the Charydbis Megid absorbed Desast's power to become Charybdis Hercules, Storious had it begin eating away at the barrier between the Earth and Wonder World.

Storious would then make his move to claim Tassel's portion of the Book of All, approaching him while he was searching his cottage for Luna. Storious chased Tassel through the forest and attempted to seize his portion of the book, but Tassel could not bring himself to strike his old friend. Tassel asked Storious to remember why they sought the Wonder World in the first place in an attempt to reach him and stated that he did not wish to fight his old friend, commenting that the both of them were the only ones remaining out of the original five who had sought the Wonder World. Tassel then stated it was time for them to entrust the future to Touma and Luna, only for Storious to then stab Victor through the chest and proclaim that entrusting it to anyone else was foolish. A dying Tassel then apologized to Storious for how corrupted he had become, saying it was his fault for leading them all to seek the power of the Wonder World in the first place. Hearing this caused Storious to hesitate before pushing Victor's body to the ground and claiming his portion of the Great Book.

With the Wonder World's guardian gone it soon became corrupted and began to encroach on Earth. As Touma and the other swordsmen Riders went out to stop the Wonder World's encroach, Storious appeared to personally confront Touma. Touma demanded to know why Storious had killed Victor, his own friend, but Storious simply replied that his death was another crucial scene and that the story was nearing its conclusion. He would further say that he intended to write an ending to the story filled with despair, but Touma responded that the stories which were passed down through human history were ones that gave people hope. Desast would then interrupt their conversation and attempt to attack Touma, leading Storious to ask that Touma eliminate Desast as he wasn't necessary to his story. Touma however kept his attention focused on Storious. Storious would then say that he made Desast on a whim and that he had no true purpose for living, leading Desast to attempt to attack Storious only for Storious to summon Caladbolg and block the attack. Storious would then depart from the scene, leaving Touma and Desast to fight it out. He would then return to a secret location, where he was keeping the artificial clone of Sophia he had made.

With all five pieces of the Great Book in his possession, Storious made preparations to combine them. His lair was soon stormed by Touma, Reika and Ryoga, who found that Storious had turned hundreds of people into books, who could now do nothing but writhe and scream in agony. The three were then confronted by the Charybdis Megid and the clone of Sophia Storious had made, followed by Storious himself. Storious had Charydbis devour the Sophia clone along with all of the people books he had made to empower it before sending it to attack the three swordsmen. After Touma and the Shindai siblings beat it back however, Storious stepped into the field himself and had the Charybdis Megid devour him along with the five pieces of the Great Book. After a few seconds, Storious burst out of the Megid, with the five pieces of the Great Book having now been forged into the singular Grimoire Alter Ride Book.

With the Grimoire Alter Ride Book in his position, Storious moved to the next phase of his plan. He traveled to the place containing the tombs of the four Lords of Wise, who had previously been killed off by Master Logos, and revived them as his undead puppets. Storious then broke the barriers the Sword of Logos had put in place to temporarily stop the Wonder World's encroachment and allowed the Wonder World to continue seeping onto Earth, with giant books being opened up all over the place that caused Shimito spawn and terrorize those caught in them. The Sword of Logos Riders soon arrived to confront Storious again and stop his evil plan, at which point Storious used the Grimoire Rider book and unveiled his Kamen Rider form. He then summoned the Lords of Wise and had them attack the Riders. With their knowledge of all the guild's fighting techniques, the four sages were able to easily outmatch the Riders and force them to retreat. Before Touma departed, Storious summoned a massive tower and instructed Touma that he would be waiting for him in it. With the Riders gone, Storious created a magical barrier all over the Earth and began building up a massive army of Shimi for the final stage of his plan.

While the Kamen Riders of the Sword of Logos fought their way through his army of Shimi, Storious was visited by the spirits of his two former comrades, Legeiel and Zooous. The two asked Storious how they had ended up as monsters when they had only wanted to create a world free of hunger and poverty. Storious plainly replied that their hopes had been twisted into a bottomless lust for power. Legeiel then asked Storious if the same was true of him, to which Storious answered that it was not and that he had lost his desire to help the world upon experiencing the truth they had learned 2000 years ago. Legeiel then asked Storious what had happened to his love for poetry, only for Storious to snap back and directly address Luna, who had conjured the spirits of his two former friends. Storious asked Luna what she was trying to do by summoning them and mocked her for thinking that doing so would change his mind. Storious then revealed he knew of Luna's true nature as not only the embodiment of the Wonder World but an aspect of the Omniscient Tome itself, and proclaimed that it was him learning the truth of the Omniscient Tome, that it was the thing that had created everything in the world and that everything made by humans was really a manifestation of what was written in the Tome, that had caused his nihilism. Storious further stated that the world's conclusion was inevitable and had already been written in the Book, but Luna protested and told Storious that there were still people who wished to save it, only to suddenly find herself in pain. Storious then revealed that he knew of how Luna had linked Touma to the Wonder World and that the Riders would play an integral role in the "final chapter" of the story he intended to write, which would see their attempt to save the world crushed in order to bring about a despair-filled ending. However, Luna responded by calling Storious a pitiful person and proclaimed that Touma was capable of inventing new things which either of them knew nothing about, prompting Storious to cast Luna's apparition away.

While the Riders held back the remaining Lords of Wise, Touma rushed to the top of the tower to confront Storious. In their confrontation, Storious revealed to Touma that everything that had ever been invented was already in the Great Book, including the stories he had written, but his words did not sway Touma into giving up. Storious then explained his own past to Touma, how he was once a poet who became disillusioned upon reading the Great Book and finding out that everything he had written came from it, but Touma still remained committed in his mission to stopping him, saying that even if his own stories came from somewhere else, they had still brought joy to dozens of people. Storious then transformed into his Kamen Rider form as Touma became Xross Saber and the two did battle. Despite Touma trying his hardest to hold his own against Storious, Storious was able to knock him out of his transformation before kicking him down a hole in the center of the room.

However, Touma was saved and lifted out of the hole by the Primitive Dragon boy. Touma then transformed into Kamen Rider Saber Primitive Dragon and attacked Kamen Rider Storious, flinging him against a wall. Despite overpowering the evil Rider initially, Saber was beaten back by Storious and knocked out of his transformation. It was then that Rintaro arrived and clashed with Storious, followed by Kento. Luna then appeared and used her power to draw forth the Wonder Ride Books and Seiken. Storious attempted to stop her, but Touma blocked his attack from reaching her. Luna used the Wonder Ride Books to create a new Wonder Ride Book containing all of their power and passed it to Touma. Touma, Rintaro and Kento then assumed their Kamen Rider forms using the book and took on Storious together. The three battered Kamen Rider Storious with the powers of various Wonder Ride Books before flinging him in the air and taking turns slashing him. They then executed a combined slash on Storious and finished him off, knocking him out of his transformation. Defeated, Storious reflected on his time as a poet and how he had made people smile with his stories. He then looked up and saw Touma with his new Wonder Ride book, contemplating how he had created a new story only to solemnly say the world would end soon before disappearing with the rest of the world. Because of Storious' earlier machinations, the entire world faded into darkness, but Touma was able to undo Storious' plan and restore everything to as it was with the power of the world's stories.

After Storious' plan was averted, all of his victims reappeared perfectly normal. Storious' spirit later appeared in the Wonder World alongside the spirits of Tassel, the first Master Logos and his former Megid allies, having made peace with his former friends, to greet Touma after he became the Wonder World's guardian. While his friends wished Touma good luck as the Wonder World's guardian, Storious remarked that the world was made of stories and that Touma was the hero he needed.

---

Me: Storious! We're going to face him on the big day with the Saber Kamen Riders!

Natilee: At least we're going to make him pay.

Me: Yep.

I went Super Angel Xelnaga Infinity and went up to him!

Storious: You will not stop me J.D. Knudson! I am the only one that will decide how this story will end!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Infinite Justice and Hope) **I don't think so. I WILL DECIDE HOW THE STORY ENDS! And your end is death!**

I punched him in the face and stomach and then grabbed Grimoire out of his hands!

Storious: NO!

Me: **Grimoire huh? I heard a lot about this. Me and Touma have been keeping in touch.**

Storious then went INTO A BALLISTIC RAGE WHEN HE HEARD ME SAY THAT NAME!

Storious: I WILL KILL YOU! NO ONE SAYS THAT NAME! I HATE THAT MOTHERFUCKING ASSHOLE MORON TOUMA!

He went at me in a massive ballistic fury!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and then I unsheathed my sword and the slashed into his forehead the Star of Satan!

Me: **To let the devil know that hell is waiting for you.**

I kicked him in the crotch and slashed him across his face and then the Grimoire glowed and it turned into an awesome and all powerful new book! It was called ETERNAL WONDER OF JOY!

Me: **WHOA!**

Natilee: Dad purified the Grimoire!

Semyona: Wow! J.D.'s power is amazing!

Natilee: It sure is.

I then slashed Storious and banished him right to the Warp!

Me: **Until the big day in September.**

I powered down.

Semyona: That was amazing!

Natilee: Way to go dad!

Me: Thanks girls.

Semyona: I would like to join Team Loud Phoenix Storm if that's all right.

Me: Sure Semyona.

However little did we know that this was going to be the strangest adventure we've had. In Gotham Royal York, an eerie fog appears, and mysterious singing occurs overnight.

At 8:10 AM I woke up.

Me: Wow! What a dream.

I discovered that I still had The Eternal Wonder of Joy book in my hands.

Me: Wow!

I then went to the table for breakfast after getting dressed and then I told everyone everything that happened and it was amazing! I got to reading the book and it was all amazing!

---

Later it was time for Nico's Rescue.

Flying through space was Nico, Mystique, Orion, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we got reports of another food planet.

Me: I wonder what food planet we're going to see this time.

Eli: I hope it's a really cool one.

Nico: I have a feeling it will be a good one.

Carol Pusateri: Same with me. I hope it's a really awesome one too.

Lily: Same here.

Kaoruko: But J.D. that is so awesome that you got the most powerful book from Saber in your dream.

Me: And me taking down Storious in the Sky Mermaid Kingdom was a great warmup for the big day in September. We go to meet the OOO, Gaim, Decade and W Kamen Riders I think in August.

Eli: I think that's right.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Orion.

Orion: No problem Nico. It's always going to be fun going on these awesome rescues with you.

Sirius: It sure is awesome.

Camie: I agree there too.

Arrietty: It sure is awesome.

Nico: Orion, I have a feeliing that when we fight alongside the Zenkaigers, you'll definitely team up with Zocks.

Orion: I have that awesome feeling too. Wow. Gold and Silver Super Megaforce Rangers. That is an awesome team up.

Me: It sure is! That's a darn shame there wasn't a Gold Super Megaforce Ranger in the American Adaptation. Then Gold and

Silver would be perfect.

Laney: It sure would! Just like the Gold and Silver RPM Rangers.

Lana: That would be awesome too.

Nico: Yeah. Except Zocks is for Zenkaigers where Zocks represents the Gokaigers and you Orion are the Silver Super Megaforce Ranger.

Me: That's true.

Lana: Yeah.

Nico: Though Troy will definitely team up with Kaito.

Me: That will be awesome! After the Kiramagers coming up in 3 weeks we'll have 45+ Years of Sentai and Power Rangers with us all.

Rarity: Oh it will be most fun darlings.

Nico: It sure will be awesome.

We then arrived at the planet and it looked like a golden version of a desert planet.

Laney: This it?

Nico: Yeah.

Me: From space it looks like a desert planet.

Nico: It sure does.

Orion: It's not just that. It's gold.

Me: Well we won't know until we see it.

Nico: Lets head down.

We went down to the planet and we arrived in a swamp and to our amazement and shock we saw that we were on a FRENCH FRY

PLANET! EVERYTHING WAS MADE OF FRENCH FRIES! AND THE LAKES, RIVERS AND WATER OF THE PLANET WAS KETCHUP AND FRY SAUCE!

Eli: WHOA!

Me: It's a planet made of delicious French Fries!

Nico: Oh wow! Ben and Albedo would absolutely love this planet! Especially since they both love chili fries.

Laney: Oh boy! This is my kind of planet.

Kaoruko: Mine too. It looks so awesome.

Fu: It sure does.

Orion: Okay. I'll eat a few. And then, I'll morph in case a villain shows up.

Orion ate some and even dipped them in the ketchup river and it was delicious!

Orion: DELICIOUS!

Me: Oh wow!

We got to eating and they were delicious!

Me: MMM! Delicious!

Laney: MMM! YEAH!

Nico: Also, Jorgen called me this morning and said that he's applying for membership in the Masters of Evil. He needs a second job since he's not getting paid enough in his first one.

Me: That is cool! And he is intimidating to lots of fairies in Fairy World. But then again he isn't called the Toughest Fairy in the Universe for nothing.

Lana: That's true and that Arnold Schwarzenegger accent of his is awesome.

Lily: You said it Lana.

Nico: It sure is.

Orion: But he's still a good friend. Even before the battle against Thanos.

Nico: That's true there.

Me: And he did help Timmy and friends many times before.

Laney: He sure did.

Me: Jorgen may be intimidating but he does pack one helluva wallop.

Orion: I'll keep watch in case a villain tries to try something.

Me: Okay.

Orion kept a close watch.

Laney: Boy these fries are all so awesome and delicious.

Twilight Sparkle: They sure are delicious.

Eli: Best ever.

Nico: It could use some ketchup. And I brought some!

He pulled out a bottle of ketchup

Me: Cool. But there's lots and lots of ketchup in the rivers too.

Nico: I know.

Me: Also I hope that's not the Flat-chup.

Eli: Yeah we don't want to go through that again.

Nico: Not to worry. This time, we'll be prepared if more flat-chup comes.

Me: Good. Omaima Lexxington farting all the time is more than enough for us.

Rachel Stavenport: That I can get used to. But not all of us farting like that too.

We laughed.

Orion: (in his head) As soon as a villain pops up, I'll go In Space.

Then a figure appeared and it was BOSS TAU ZANT, The main villain from Hurricangers!

---

**Boss Tau Zant** is the leader of the Jakanja and the main antagonist of *Ninpu Sentai Hurricaneger* . He is a centipede-like alien who seeks to invoke "It" to destroy the universe and recreate it with him as ruler.

He is voiced by Kiyoyuki Yanada, who also voiced Yogosteinand Yogoshimacritein in *Engine Sentai Go-onger* .

500 years prior to the start of the series, Tau Zant learned of "it" and its power to destroy and recreate the universe. Seeking to invoke this so he could emerge as god of the newly-created one, Tau Zant founded the Jakanja and gathered ninjas from all across the galaxy to form the Seven Darkness Spears, an elite team to help him realize this goal.

To this end, Tau Zant sent probes to the far corners of the universe to search for the materials necessary to enact his plan. After one of the probe's landed on Earth and activated, sending a signal back to the Jakanja, Tau Zant and five of the Dark Spears headed to Earth in Parasite Fortress Centipede. To remove any obstacles in their path, Tau Zant ordered the elimination of both the Hayate's Way Ninja Academy and the Ikazuchi's Way Ninja Academy, before having the Jakanja commence their invasion.

Later, Tau Zant recruited the two surviving members of Ikazuchi's Way, the Gouraigers, into the Jakanja, secretly planning to have them kill each other in order to invoke "that". Though this failed, Tau

Zant learned of another way to invoke "that" through his subordinate Manmaruba, the Raging Arrow and Grieving Bow. After Sargain completed the means for the Jakanja to use the Raging Arrow, Tau Zant had Sandaaru kill him in secret, no longer having a use for him.

After obtaining both the items, Tau Zant learned from the Evil Will how to use the two to create a wormhole capable of annihilating the entire universe. To assume a more suitable form to wield both of them, Tau Zant ordered Satarakura to gather energy of anger and sadness from the people of Earth with the Jyakumu Gun so he could use it. After the Hurricanegers, Gouraigers and Shurikenger interfered with Satarakura's task, Tau Zant chose to attach the energy-storing device to Satarakura's arm. However, Satarakura soon began using the energy for himself, prompting Tau Zant to send Sandaaru to go retrieve the energy from him.

After Sandaaru brought back the sack of energy, Tau Zant absorbed it and assumed his Ultimate Form. The Hurricanegers and Gouraigers broke into Parasite Fortress Centipede to stop him, but were too late. The transformation process resulted in the Centipede being destroyed as Tau Zant emerged from it giant-sized, in his Ultimate Form. Tau Zant then used the Grieving Bow to fire the Raging Arrow and create a wormhole to the Evil Will's dimension, allowing it to begin the process of destroying and remaking the universe.

However, anticipating that Tau Zant would eventually dispose of him as well, Sandaaru attacked Tau Zant and struck his weak spot in between his eyes, fatally wounding him and causing him to fall into the ocean. Despite this, this was not the end of Tau Zant.

Tau Zant was later sucked into the wormhole and brought back by the Evil Will to fight the Hurricanegers. Piloting Senpuujin, the Hurricanegers were able to defeat Tau Zant, but the Evil Will emerged from him and summoned the Seven Dark Spears to fight the Hurricanegers again. After the Seven Dark Spears were vanquished, the Evil Will reformed and brought back Tau Zant again, merging with him to take on the Hurricanegers. Tau Zant was finally destroyed by the Hurricanegers and the Gouraigers using the Victory Gadget together to blast him, vanquishing both Tau Zant and the Evil Will forever.

---

Orion: Trouble! LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

He turned into the Silver In Space Ranger!

We came and we saw him!

Eli: Oh my god! That's Boss Tau Zant!

Me: The main villain of the Japanese Operation Overdrive Rangers!

Orion: Shame Shane and his team never fought you. But today will be the first time we fight you!

Boss Tau Zant: Yeah that is a shame.

Me: Yeah what a ripoff that many of the Japanese Main Villains are not part of America.

Boss Tau Zant: That is true. Heard you guys have been killing many of my fellow villains.

Me: Some of them but not all of them.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: But it will be the first time we face you now.

Nico: Lets get him!

We fired waves of energy and elements and blasted him all over the place!

Orion: Seriously, instead of you, Shane and his team fight Lothor?!

Boss Tau Zant: Yeah that is a shame! I am much better than that dishonorable lowlife Lothor.

Me: Good thing I called dibs on him when I kill him! This wait to kill him is really starting to get to me.

Nico: (Puts hand on my shoulder) I know you're excited about that dude but patience is a virtue.

Me: I know. Just like with Venomark but this wait is really stressing me out.

Nico: I know. Just hold on dude. He'll come.

Boss Tau Zant: The most awesome adaption that I ever got was that Lothorzord!

Me: I remember seeing that and that was so awesome! Packed one helluva wallop.

Nico: Boy it sure did. That was really cool.

Eli: Of sure was.

Nico: Yeah.

Boss Tau Zant: It sure was.

Orion: Sorry if you were expecting me to turn into Cam's Ranger form. But I like to mix it up when I'm by myself.

Nico: That's right. Orion here has over 45+ Years of Rangers in him.

Laney: That's right!

Lana: Yeah!

Applejack: Yeah that is true.

Boss Tau Zant: That is cool.

Nico: Also, before we continue fighting, would you like some fries?

Boss Tau Zant: Oh thank you I already had some earlier and man am I full. This planet is full of them.

?: They sure are good aren't they.

A Kaiporean appeared!

Kaiporean: (In a girls Voice) Thought it would be fun to drop in like this.

Nico: Mira Torvald?

Kalporean: Awesome to see you Nico.

Nico: Yeah!

Then she reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair, blue eyes and blue clothes. She then morphed her hand into a bazooka.

Mira Torvald: Now this is gonna be good.

She fired a blast of energy and it hit smashed Boss Tau Zant and knocked him down.

Boss Tau Zant: Wow! That is powerful! I'm heading back to the M.O.E. HQ.

He teleported back.

Mira Torvald: That was awesome!

Nico: Yeah and it's awesome to see you again Mira.

Mira Torvald: You too Nico.

Orion: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Mira Torvald: I have a lot of them. But my favorite was in Gym Class. You see, I was made a Kaiporean Gene-Slammer long ago and I have had my powers since I was 2. Me and Nico were partners in dodgeball and I formed my arm into a cannon and fired a dodgeball with the full force of a bullet fired from a gun and it hit a bully right in his face and broke his entire jaw to pieces. It's what he deserved for picking on kids.

Me: Holy crap! That is awesome!

Laney: It sure is! That kick is now going to look like how Roger Ebert did.

We laughed at that.

Me: Karma bit him in the butt big time.

Eli: It sure did.

Mystique: I'll say. That is really cool and awesome.

Mira Torvald: Thanks.

Nico and Mira hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Mira Torvald: Me too Nico. Me too.

Nico: Lets gather a bunch of french fries for everyone before we head home.

Eli: Good idea.

We went and did so and gathered tons of fries and went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, Mystery Inc and Young Mystery Inc., and Noah are heading to the Thrill Ride Park and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we're also going to help the gang and their friend, Chris, solve the mystery of the Roller Ghoster.

Lincoln also called Nikiya in, since this means another Mystery Inc villain is on the loose again.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the Thrill Ride Park, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls here, but we're also going to help the gang and their friend, Chris, solve the mystery of the Roller Ghoster.

Me: That's right, big guy. From what the gang and Chris told us, the Roller Ghoster is sabotaging the park rides.

Nico: Whoever is doing this is really causing trouble not only for the people here, but they're also aimed at trying to ruin Chris' work.

Lincoln: That's exactly right, Nico. And I want to thank you, Rayman, and Nikiya for joining us, Noah.

Noah: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

Rayman: We're not going to let that Roller Ghoster get away with sabotaging the rides.

Nikiya: That's right. Don't worry, Chris, the Roller Ghoster's as good as caught.

Chris: Thanks, Nikiya.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by The Roller Ghoster, and it's about to throw them off the Rocker Coaster.

Lincoln: (Gasps) Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by The Roller Ghoster, and it's about to throw them off the Rocker Coaster.

?: That monster, let's get it!

Suddenly, we saw the Arcana Force VIII - The Strength appear

before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's Arcana Force VIII - The Strength, awesome.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Roxanne Lowinsky, but we'll have to talk later.

Lynn: Yeah, we got to stop that ugly green monster.

We rushed on over, but then, we saw that the Roller Ghoster already pushed the eight girls off the Rocker Coaster, and they were about to fall to their deaths.

Lincoln: OH NO!

Lincoln rushed on over, but then, we saw something happen: we saw Lincoln's massive deep sapphire blue wings with stars changed colors, changing from deep sapphire blue to white and the white stars turned into rainbow colors, and the sun that's on Lincoln's massive, wide, and muscular left pec was glowing. He created a spherical shield made of sunlight, and the eight girls were safe inside, and he brought them gently to the ground, and they got to safety. When the Roller Ghoster saw us, it was really angry.

Lincoln: Buddy, you just crossed the line with what you just did.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Mystery Inc, Young Mystery Inc, The Ghostforce, Noah, Nikiya, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Rayman had his gauntlets ready and he transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after The Roller Ghoster, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow crystals, and rainbow flames and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of sunlight from his massive angel wings, and they blinded The Roller Ghoster, and Lincoln knocked it out with a strong punch, and he tied it up in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow chains. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down. Then, Lincoln's massive white angel wings changed back to their original color, the rainbow stars changed back to gleaming white, and the sun on Lincoln's massive, wide, and muscular left pec stopped glowing.

Shaggy: Like, that was incredible. How did you do something like that, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Remember when Princess Luna lent J.D. her strength and power during the dream rescues? Well, when I saw the eight girls get pushed off and were about to fall to their deaths, I asked for help from Princess Celestia, and you guys saw what happened to me, right?

Nico: That's right. (Realizes something) Holy crap, that means, you've been given the same powers as Princess of the Day, big guy.

Princess Celestia: (Through Lincoln's cutie mark) That's right, Nico, and who knows, he might've also been given the same powers as Princess of The Night and Princess of The Crystal Heart, along with the Princesses of Magic and Friendship, Loyalty, Honesty, Kindness, Generosity, Forgiveness, Humility, Empathy, and Laughter.

Lori: That would literally be so awesome, but we'll have to see that in action later on.

Lincoln: That's right, Lori. (To the Roller Ghoster) It's all over for you, Roller Ghoster, or should I say, Terry.

Lincoln pulled off the mask, and the Roller Ghoster was revealed as Chris' sister, Terry.

Everyone: Terry?!

Chris: But, why?

Lincoln: It's quite simple, Chris: Terry was jealous of you. She may have brought the concepts of your rides to reality, but you wound up getting all the credit and Terry didn't get any credit or even a "Thank You". So, she dressed up as the Roller Ghoster and framed yoy, so she could take over and build whatever she wanted.

Velma: And thinking about what you said about Terry bringing the concepts of Chris' rides to reality, Lincoln, Terry also knew how to break the rides as well.

Me: That's right, Velma.

Terry: I always did all the work for you, Chris, but you took all the credit and never bother to give me any credit or even a "Thank You", and I would've gotten away with it, if it weren't for you Meddling Kids.

Velma: Technically, you did get away with it, you didn't cause anyone any physical harm and she didn't do any illegal, just rude. Not to mention what you did in pushing those eight girls off, since they stumbled onto your plan.

Chris: Not cool, Terry, I'm telling Mom.

Suddenly, the very thought of Chris telling on their mom caused Terry to panic.

Terry: No, wait, Chris. Please, don't tell Mom.

We laughed at Terry's frantically begging of Chris not to tell their mom of what she did and ran after her.

Nikiya: Well, Terry didn't get in any legal trouble, but she's in big trouble when her mom finds out.

Nico: True, what she did wasn't illegal, but it was just plain rude.

Lincoln: And from what we've seen, jealousy's a very powerful emotion, and if you don't find some way of controlling it, it's going to get pretty ugly.

Lola: Oh, big time ugly, big brother.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And Terry's about to learn that lesson the hard way with a little community service in the park.

Lori: I literally wouldn't be surprised if Terry got grounded for what she'd caused.

Eli: You said it, what a troublemaker.

Lincoln: Yep, but her jealousy is exactly what led to her downfall.

Luna: You said it, dude.

Lincoln: Well, that's yet another mystery solved. (To Roxanne Lowinsky) And it's so good to see you again, Roxanne Lowinsky.

Roxanne Lowinsky everted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing brown hair, brown eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive brown angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Arcana Force VII - The Strength, and she's dressed in a brown short-sleeved blouse, sleeveless light orange dress top, brown skirt, brown stockings, red sneakers, and brown sleeveless trenchcoat with rocks and earth on the coattails, and Arcana Force VII - The Strength on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana Force VII - The Strength-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged brown blade with Arcana Force VII - The Strength etched on it, large brown angel wings for the crossguard, large brown gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large brown gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Roxanne Lowinsky: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Roxanne Lowinsky and they hugged, and Evelyn Francois's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Roxanne Lowinsky: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Roxanne Lowinsky, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan, and she, like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a powerful psychic and clairvoyant and she's a master of Earth. Plus, you guys are really going to like this: Roxanne even destroyed Flip's entire reputation by going undercover and finding out about even more horrible dark secrets about him, and she had a vision about Lynn where she was about to be attacked by the entire Hazeltucky Hawkers Team and she beat them all up before they could lay a finger on her.

We got thrown in for a loop about what Lincoln told us.

Nico: Whoa, so Roxanne destroyed Flip's entire reputation by going undercover and finding out about even more horrible dark secrets about him.

Me: And she had a vision about Lynn where she was about to be attacked by the entire Hazeltucky Hawkers Team and she beat them all up before they could lay a finger on her. That's awesome.

Lynn: And I had no doubt that it was Hawk and Hank who orchestrated the attack, now that's yet another reason why we really hate those two buttfaces.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Roxanne Lowinsky's neck with brown gems on the gold thunderbolt links and brown crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Roxanne Lowinsky: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Roxanne.

Roxanne Lowinsky had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Roxanne Lowinsky on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them. The eight girls are Mai Kawakami, Arisu Himeno, Reina Izumi, Kurumi Kumamakura, Koito Minase, and Ruru the Fairy from Myriad Colors Phantom World, and Kazumi and Aya Kishida from Ariel Visual.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Mai Kawakami, Arisu Himeno, Reina Izumi, Kurumi Kumamakura, Koito Minase, Ruru the Fairy, Kazumi and Aya Kishida.

Nico: From Myriad Colors Phantom World and Ariel Visual, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mai Kawakami: Yeah, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mai Kawakami and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Terry who dressed up as the Roller Ghoster, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange

Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Mai Kawakami: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Mai Kawakami: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Mai Kawakami, Arisu Himeno, Reina Izumi, Kurumi Kumamakura, Koito Minase, Ruru the Fairy, Kazumi and Aya Kishida with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and they were shocked when they found out that the villain was Terry who was dressed as The Roller Ghoster and tried to frame her sister, Chris, by sabotaging the rides in the park.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to her, along with what we just saw happen to him, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Roxanne Lowinsky have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and as for Terry, she got in big trouble when Chris told their mom everything that Terry did, and Terry got herself grounded and had to community service by cleaning up the park after it closes. She was also forced to fix all the rides she sabotaged.

---

After solving the mystery of the Roller Ghoster and getting Terry busted, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Roxanne Lowinsky saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Roxanne Lowinsky: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Roxanne, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Roxanne Lowinsky: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Roxanne, how did you destroy Flip's entire reputation by going undercover and finding out about some horrible dark secrets about him and save Lynn from getting attacked by the entire Hazeltucky Hawkers team?

Roxanne Lowinsky: I'm glad you asked. I was asked by both the FBI and The Gotham Royal York Police Department to go undercover and destroy Flip's entire reputation, and this was after Flip's previous plots to have Lincoln, his family, his friends, The Casagrandes, and J.D. killed for constantly ruining his scams were all foiled by Lincoln's other Guardian Angels. They decided that enough was enough with Flip, and I agreed to do so. I went undercover at Flip's Food and Fuel, and what I found out was really shocking and really dark: I'd found out that Flip's now gone too far, and he'd planned to hire a massive army of bounty hunters to kill all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, he'd also tried to give them a ton of weapons for it, including nuclear missiles. I photographed everything, and then, I told the FBI and the Gotham Royal York Police Department about it, but I also went a step further, and I posted Flip's plan all over the internet, and when they found out about it, they were really pissed at Flip. When Flip saw the angry mob, he screamed and tried to get away, but this time, there would be no escape for Flip as the FBI and the Gotham Royal York Police Department showed up in full force, and Flip was finally taken into custody, and he was sentenced to life in prison without the possibility of parole in The Jupiter Prison far from Earth and society.

We were really horrified, but we went from being really horrified to really pissed off at Flip.

Nico: So, Flip was no longer focused on killing Lincoln, his family, his friends, The Casagrandes, and J.D. for constantly ruining his scams, but now, he tried to have all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm killed?!

Me: That butt-sucking, three-butt-cheeked, ugly, fat, mutant, smelly… !

Eli: I'll kill him for this!

Lincoln: Okay, that's it, now Flip's really gone too freaking far this time.

Lincoln put the heavy barbell on the rack, and he aimed his left hand and sensed for Flip.

Lincoln: This is for trying to hire a massive army of bounty hunters to kill all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you three-butt-cheeked mutant cheapskate pig!

Lincoln used his imagination powers and summoned a massive collection of pianos, and Flip let out a string of excruciating painful screams and curse words as the pianos crashed on Flip's head one after another. Then, Lincoln went back to working out with the rest of us.

Nico: That fucking cheapskate pig deserved to get hit by those pianos.

Roxanne Lowinsky: You said it. Now, for how I saved Lynn from getting beaten up by the Hazeltucky Hawkers team. I was walking home from school, but then, I suddenly had a vision: and I saw that Lynn was about to be attacked by the entire Hazeltucky Hawkers team, and even worse, it was on the orders of those buttfaces, Hawk and Hank, who were also with the Hazeltucky Hawkers. I wasn't going to let that happen, so I rushed on over, and I beat them all up before they could lay a finger on her, and I also pummeled Hawk and Hank even more, and then, the police were called and the entire Hazeltucky Hawkers team, along with Hawk and Hank were arrested and sent to jail. Because of this attempted attack, Hazeltucky would suffer a horrible backlash from Royal Woods and gained a bad reputation, thanks to those assholes, Hawk and Hank.

We cheered for what Roxanne did to the Hazeltucky Hawkers and Hawk and Hank.

Lynn: Make no mistake about it, Roxanne's really strong when she pulverized those creeps, and it's because of what she did in saving me from that attack by the Hazeltucky Hawkers and Hawk and Hank, Hazeltucky suffered a bad backlash from the state of Michigan, and they have a bad reputation thanks to Hawk and Hank.

Lincoln: In fact, the Hazeltucky Hawkers now hate Roxanne Lowinsky with a vengeance, and they all swore they'll kill her for ruining their attack on Lynn.

Roxanne Lowinsky: The second they do, I'll rip their snouts off and shove them up their butts.

Lincoln: And she'll seriously do it, guys, Roxanne's really strong, one time, I saw her lift a 2,400-lb barbell with ease and with two hands.

Nico: (Surprised) Really?! That's awesome!

Me: Whoa.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln, his harem, and his kids are getting ready for their date, this time, it's an exploration to Fossil Falls in the Cascade Kingdom in the world of Mario.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids had on their outfits and they had their weapons holstered, just in case of any trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Thunderbird Apple: We're ready, Dad.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids headed for Fossil Falls in the Cascade Kingdom in the world of Mario, and when they arrived, Fossil Falls is a prehistoric dinosaur-themed area. The main landmark of this kingdom is the huge waterfall flowing down from the skeleton of a Triceratops, while its background appears to be inspired from the real-life Iguazu Falls located between Argentina and Brazil under the spreading blue sky and there's a T-Rex there as well.

Nyx Midnight: Wow, what is this place, Dad?

Lincoln: This, Nyx Midnight, is Fossil Falls. We found out about this place from Mario, and it's the perfect spot for our exploration date.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids got to exploring, as they saw the huge waterfall flowing down from the skeleton of a Triceratops underneath the spreading blue sky, and it formed a rainbow, thanks to the sunlight. They also saw a real life T-rex, and Lincoln got a photo of it to show us later. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made, and Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and he also helped the kids relax as well. Then, as the sun's about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and the kids cheered. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate.

Nico: Hey, gang, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Fossil Falls in the Cascade Kingdom in the world of Mario.

Me: Whoa, I remembered Nicole telling us about that place, it's so awesome.

Lincoln: And take a look.

Lincoln, his harem, and his kids showed us the huge waterfall flowing down from the skeleton of a Triceratops underneath the spreading blue sky, and it formed a rainbow, thanks to the sunlight and the photo of a real life T-rex there in Fossil Falls, and we were amazed.

Me: Whoa.

Eli: And you also saw a live T-rex there in Fossil Falls, that's amazing.

Lincoln: But, don't worry, Eli, he's friendly.

Nico: Phew, that's a relief. But, this place looks so awesome.

Lincoln: It sure does, Nico, and it's perfect for exploring, and we also did some climbing as well, so we also got some more exercise as well.

Lily the Mermaid: We sure did.

Nico: Awesome.

---

Later it was time for Roxy's first ever ambassador mission and we were going to meet the Decade Kamen Riders!

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: It sure is! I don't think I ever met the Decade Kamen Riders yet.

Me: Well you haven't Nico. Remember? You were in a slump in your room during the 20 Days of Darkness. When there was a huge swarm of Heartless invading Disney Castle, Tsukasa Kadoya of the Decade Kamen Riders helped us out.

Zarya: I remember that.

Nico: Oh right! I wasn't told about it because I was in a slump. Oh man!

Me: All because Oogie Boogie had to open his big ugly fucking mouth! If he ever does come back he is getting the Black Gates for sure!

Eli: Big time!

William: Anyone else wanna go with Roxy? Besides Jayden and 1 Rabbid?

Zarya: I'll go with. I want to tell Tsukasa thank you for helping us too..

Megan Kiraton: Me too. I'll go as well.

Nico: Cool! All right lets head on out!

With that we were off to Japan!

Roxy was walking around and then Tsukasa came.

Tsukasa Kadoya: Hi there, miss. I don't think I've seen you around here.

Roxy: Oh I've been here before.

Tsukasa Kadoya: I see. Wait a second. You look familiar. Have we met?

Roxy: We sure have. Remember at Disney Castle? But I was with everyone under Zarya's command at that time.

Tsukasa remembered that one.

Tsukasa Kadoya: Wow! I remember now! I helped save you from that swarm of Heartless.

Roxy: Same here. Roxy is my name. I'm the last of the Fairies of Earth. You can come out now guys.

We came out.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 門矢士、去年お世話になりましたので、またお会いできて光栄です。そのためにあなたに大きな時間を

借りています。どうもありがとうございます。(Tsukasa Kadoya, it's awesome to see you again since you helped us out last year. We owe you big time for that. Thank you very much.)

Tsukasa Kadoya: Think nothing of it and it's awesome to see you again J.D.

Me: You too.

Tsukasa Kadoya: Nico? Wow! I haven't seen you last year.

Nico: It's a weird story.

Zarya: But we owe you big time for helping us out during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Tsukasa Kadoya: It was my pleasure. (To Megan) Oh and you are?

Megan Kiraton: Oh sorry. I'm Megan Kiraton. I'm one of the biggest fans of the Kamen Riders and they are so awesome.

Tsukasa Kadoya: Awesome to meet you. (To Jayden) And you are?

Jayden Shiba: Oh sorry. Jayden Shiba. I'm the Leader of the Samurai Power Rangers.

Me: You know them as the Shinkengers. The Japanese version of the Samurai Power Rangers from America. They helped you guys earlier from what we recall.

Tsukasa Kadoya: That's right! It's an honor to meet you.

Jayden Shiba: Same to you.

Me: That was so awesome.

Jayden Shiba: (sighs) And this is a Rabbid.

Me: Rabbids are funny little guys but they are not the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Tsukasa Kadoya: Oh I get it. Would you all like to meet my team?

Me: Sure.

We were introduced to Daiki Kaito.

Daiki Kaito: Daiki Kaito at your service.

Nico: You're a thief, right?

Daiki Kaito: (smirks) I see it, I want it, it's mine.

Nico: You'd get along with all of our resident thieves.

Me: Yeah you would be awesome with Sly Cooper, Arsene Lupin III and Kairi Yano of the LupinRangers.

Eli: You would be awesome with them.

Megan Kiraton: That was so awesome how you always appeared and help people out.

Me: You would make an awesome member of the Redemption Squad.

Daiki Kaito: Glad you think so. J.D. we heard from Tsukasa that you went through a horrible ordeal called the 20 Days of Darkness and Nico wasn't with you when Tsukasa helped you guys. What happened?

Me: It's a really ugly story.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: We went through 20 of the most despair filled days ever in the entirety of our teams history. From January 23rd to February 11th, 2021 we had to go through the 9 levels of hell for 20 days. So to speak. But Nico suffered the full bore of it the most. All because of a douchebag enemy from his past.

I went over everything that happened and it was shocking and horrifying!

Daiki Kaito: That is awful.

Tsukasa: I'm sorry that you guys went though all that. But the only alternative was HIM ruling the world and killing many heroes, including you and Nico. And I don't think any of us want that.

Me: No thank goodness we stopped that before it even happened. But at least we are now rid of HIM forever.

Zarya: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: It was absolutely horrible.

Me: Yeah. But Tsukasa we owe you and your fellow Kamen Riders big time for helping us out during those days and we can't thank you enough for it.

Tsukasa: It was our pleasure.

Nico: Also, Tsukasa, we know that you used to lead Dai Shocker before. But we know you put that behind you. We've got a whole team of people who were villains before.

Me: That's right. We call them the Redemption Squad. We have this awesome power that enables us to sense sparks of good still inside people and we reach deep down and get that spark and bring them back into the light.

Eli: It's what lead them to being redeemed.

Nico: Yep and I also lead the Decepticons and help them on the Road to Redemption myself.

Daiki Kaito: That is amazing.

Zarya: Yes it is.

Roxy: Yeah.

The Rabbid was fanning himself using a Rider Card of W.

Daiki Kaito: It's good that's the only thing you're doing with that. But there are other methods of fanning yourself.

Me: Yeah.

I showed him a fan and he fanned himself with that.

Me: Kamen Rider W. We actually meet them soon on Nuju's Ambassador Missions coming up after Lillian's in 3 days.

Nico: Yep we sure do.

Eli: That is gonna be awesome too.

Roxy: It's fitting that my ambassador mission are with you. I've got the entire animal kingdom at my disposal. And you've got 10 years of Kamen Riders at yours.

Tsukasa: (chuckles) Oh, it's actually become more than 10 years now.

Me: He's right on that. Kamen Rider first began back in 1971 and it was put on a 12 year hiatus from 1988 until 2000. Kamen Rider Decade commemorates the 10th anniversary of the Heisei Kamen Rider series. Also you guys met the Zi-O Kamen Riders we know that. That was cool.

Tsukasa: That's right. And we saw 2 members of your team fighting Another Rider and 2 people with these amazing Time Control Powers.

Me: Those are the Time Jackers.

Nico: And you're talking about Clyde and Syd. We gave them a huge secret mission to keep the Time Jackers at bay till the big day we meet the Zi-O Kamen Riders to destroy the Time Jackers forever.

Tsukasa: Wow! That's gonna be a while.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Me: Also we met six of your fellow Kamen Riders. We met Hibiki, Kabuto, Den-O, Kiva, OOO and Gaim so far and now you guys.

Tsukasa: Wow. That is amazing.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Daiki Kaito: (hears explosion) Looks like we'll have to demonstrate to you in battle.

Me: Yeah! Lets go!

We went to the park and we saw ABYSSHAMMER AND ABYSSLASHER!

Me: Abysshammer and Abysslasher!

Jayden: Go Go Samurai!

Tsukasa: Henshin!

Kamen Ride!

He turned into DECADE!

Jayden: FIRE! RED SAMURAI RANGER READY!

Me: 10 years of Riders!

Abysshammer: Well we have new targets!

Me: Soon to be dead targets!

Eli: Come and try it!

Me: 6 words for you dirtbags: Bite my shiny fucking metal ass!

Abysslasher: I'LL KILL YOU!

Tsukasa: (takes out Rider Card of Kamen Rider 1) It's only fair that this is the first form I turn into.

Daiki Kaito: (takes out Rider Card of Kamen Rider Punchhopper) Don't start without me.

Kamen Ride: 1

Kamen Ride: Punchhopper!

He was ready!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: Time to kick some monster ass! (GOES SUPER SAIYAN 2)

Eli: Same here! (GOES SUPER HUMAN 3)

We were ready!

Daiki charged alongside the clone of Kamen Rider Punchhopper at Abysslasher.

They slashed and pulverized Abysslasher all over!

Megan Kiraton: Now for me. Watch this!

DRIVE ON!

She put on a Purple Magic Ring!

SHABADOOBIE TOUCH TO TRANSFORM!

Megan Kiraton: HENSHIN!

STARS! PLEASE!

STARS STARS, STARS STAR STARS!

A purple circle covered her and she was in a new KAMEN RIDER WIZARD FORM! And her purple butterfly wings were ready too!

Nico: Is that!?

Me: NO WAY!

Eli: Megan's a Wizard too!? That is so awesome!

Zarya: Yeah it is!

Abysshammer: Bad move, Decade! The first Kamen Rider is weak compared to the Heisei ones!

Tsukasa: No Kamen Rider is weak, Abysshammer.

Megan slashed and blasted Abysshammer with stars and a sword made of energy and blasted him all over.

Megan Kiraton: Now for this one.

She sprinkled Abysshammer with her poison dust and then he was exploding all over the place and then She slashed him in half and killed him instantly in a fiery explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: That was cool!

Abysslasher: Who do you think you are?!

Tsukasa: I'm just a passing through Kamen Rider. Remember that!

Nico: I remember Voltaire saying that same thing when we fought him yesterday.

Me: And just like him we're going to kill you Abysslasher!

Eli: Yeah! Bro you can finish him this time.

Me: With please bro.

I unsheathed my sword.

Me: Our friendship will take on the universe!

Abysslasher: What!?

Me: (Realizes what I just said) What the!? Where the hell did that come from!?

Nico: Now you are having unintentional catchphrase sayings!?

Me: I guess so. (CUPS HANDS) KAAA MEE HAA MEE HAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave and it hit Abysslasher and he exploded.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead and destroyed!

We regrouped!

Megan Kiraton: That was so awesome!

Megan Reverted back.

Eli: You were awesome as a Wizard Kamen Rider.

Megan Kiraton: Thanks.

Tsukasa: How about I take a picture of all of us to celerbate this victory?

Nico: Oh yeah. That's right. You're a photographer too.

Me: That's a great idea.

I formed a shadow clone.

Me: Mind if my clone takes the picture?

Tsukasa: Sure.

He went and took the camera.

Me 2: Smile and say Kamen Rider Decade!

All: KAMEN RIDER DECADE!

SNAP!

He took the photo and it was cool.

Nico: When you have clones you don't have to worry about asking someone to do it.

Later we came back.

May: Hey guys how did it go?

Nico: Really awesome!

We told everyone everything and it was really awesome.

May: Wow! That is awesome!

Laney: It sure is!

Eli: Yeah it sure was cool.

May: Next time, Randy Cunningham should go with you.

Randy Cunningham: Awww yeah!

Nico: So awesome.

Me: Yeah!

Luan: Guys I have an awesome idea with who we can join the team?

Me: Who Luan?

Luan: You'll like her. She is a penpal of mine from Toronto, Canada.

---

We arrived in Toronto.

Nico: So what is this Penpal of yours like?

Luan: You'll love her Nico. She is awesome. But she has a really unusual and very awesomely cute secret.

Me: We'll have to see what it is.

We arrived at her apartment and out came a girl with red hair and glasses and she had pink clothes.

Sissi Delmas: Hi. You must be Luan's penpal.

Mei: I sure am. I'm Mei Lee and it's an awesome honor to meet you all.

Me: Same to you Mei.

Luan: Hey Mei.

Mei: Luan! It's awesome to see you! Uh oh.

But then…

POOF!

She had a huge cloud of smoke come out of her and then standing in Mei's place was an awesome and so cute RED PANDA!

Me: Whoa!

Laney: She can turn into a Red Panda!?

Luan: That's the cute secret.

May, Maria, Fluttershy, Carol and Lori squealed and hugged Mei in cuteness!

May: SHE IS SO CUTE!

Gaz: You're a Gene Slammer, aren't you?

Mei: No I'm not. My family was given this power of transformation into Red Pandas as a way to protect their daughters.

Nico: Wow! So it's a mystical connection with them. That is awesome.

Jane Mothra: That is really cool. We got our Gene-Slammer powers through artificial means.

Me: This is more mystical. That is really awesome and cool. All your friends and some of us like it too.

Laney: Red Pandas are so cute. They look like raccoons but red.

Fluttershy: Oh Mei you look so adorable as this.

Mei: (Laughs) Thanks Fluttershy.

Nico: I love Red Pandas. They are so cute too.

May: They sure are.

Mei: Everyone thought I was a monster at first.

Motormaster: You're not a monster, Mei. If anything, you're a cat version of Clifford the Big Red Dog.

We laughed.

Nico: That is a good way to put it Motormaster.

Motormaster: Thanks boss.

Me: Besides, Red Pandas are really cute and awesome.

Sly Cooper: I agree there and you look awesome as my cousin the Red Panda.

Mei: Thanks Sly. I'll have my friends join the team too if that's okay.

Nico: Sure.

Rodimus Prime: You're not the only one with a monstrous hero form. Sydney, Nanette, Qin, Sheila, Georgina, Kendra, Rice, and Maxxine are the first Underground humans we've met that can turn into monsters.

Maxxine: (sadly) And yet, I'm the only one who hasn't had an ambassador mission, a boyfriend, or a new transformation.

Me: You'll find someone Maxxine. Besides your Ambassador Missions will be coming up soon in the next couple of weeks.

Maxxine: That's true.

Laney: Yeah and there is plenty of fish in the sea for you.

Lana: We just got to find someone that's perfect for you.

Lola: You can always have Nico too.

Maxxine: Really?

Me: Yeah. Me, Nico, Clyde, Lincoln and Naruto are always available on the market.

Maxxine: That's true.

The mascots were groaning as they woke up.

Reflector: Poromon! What happened to you, Poliwag, Manaphy, and Horsea?! Where are some of our stuff?! (growls) And who the Hell knocked you out?

Poromon: Huh? We just woke up from our sleep,

Me: It's 1:00 in the afternoon now.

Poromon: Whoa we really slept in!

Manaphy: Wait a minute! Where's our alarm clock!?

Me: It just vanished!

Squidward: [screams] She's gone! My clarinet is missing!

We went to Squidward's room and saw that it was gone too!

SpongeBob: Hmm, strange indeed…

[Cuts to Patrick's room]

Patrick: [screams] My cuff links! They're missing! Oh, why? Why?!

[sobbing]

Me: You're cufflinks too!?

Nico: It's an epidemic!

Me: I hope Mr. Lynn is all right. We better head over to the restaurant to be sure.

Nico: Good idea. Lets get ready.

Then Wolf, Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdrive, Villamax, Toyman, Weather Wizard, and Beetle appeared.

Wolf: Can me, Scorcher, Firepower, Evil Star, Key, Overdrive, Villamax, Toyman, Weather Wizard, and Beetle go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you can. Did you lose anything too?

Evil Star: No we didn't.

Me: This is too weird. It's like some of our things just vanished.

Toyman: Yeah.

Weather Wizard: What could have caused this?

Beetle: Yeah.

Icepick: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to do one that's for an Evolved Vulpimancer next.

Me: One that's for Ultimate Wildmutt's kind. I like it.

Eli: So it'll be someone that can see in Infrared Vision or has a really awesome sense of smell next.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: This is gonna be interesting.

Nico: We better get over to the restaurant pronto.

---

We were walking to the restaurant.

Evil Star: Seriously, Poromon. Nothing knocked you guys out?

Poromon: No nothing did. If they did we would have nasty pains on our heads.

Poliwag: And we don't feel anything.

Manaphy: Yeah we just overslept.

Evil Star: Good.

We arrived and saw that the restaurant looked okay.

We walked around and we couldn't find Lynn Sr. We then went into the kitchen and saw Kotaro.

Me: Oh Hey Kotaro.

Nico: What's up?

Kotaro: Not much. Just working hard. Hey where's Lynn?

Me: We don't know. We can't find him.

Nico: We were about to ask you the same thing.

Kotaro: I don't know. When I went to report in this morning, he was gone.

Me: He's gone?

Lincoln: Dad is missing?

Squidward: I'm missing my clarinet.

SpongeBob:… and the Mascots alarm clock.

Lori: That's not all. My cell phone is literally gone.

Leni: Same with our threads.

Luna: And my axe.

Lynn: All my balls are gone too.

Lucy: So is my poetry books.

Laney: And my mystery novels.

Patrick: Has anyone seen my cuff links?!

Me: This is too weird.

Charles: [laughing] So, you lost your cuff links, eh?

We saw a sailor.

Me: Not just Patrick's Cuff links but many of our things.

Charles: They're probably in the Bermuda Triangle.

Me: The Bermuda Triangle!? That place has been a big mystery to all of us for eons. So many ships, boats and planes from over the centuries just vanished without a trace.

Charles: That's right. First, an eerie fog rolls in, [makes noises with his tongue] then, you can hear the hypnotic song of the mermaids. [makes the noise again] And then, poof, your cuff links are gone. Never to return… [he leaves and laughs]

Skullgrin: We have to get Mr. Lynn and our stolen stuff back!

Kotaro: That's not all. Flip is gone too. We looked all over.

SpongeBob: The triangle must've taken them! We gotta find them!

Laney: Why? Flip being gone is a good thing. He can stay there for all I care.

Me: Laney I don't like him more than anyone else does but we still have to save him and your dad.

Nico: Yeah.

We went outside. But then…

[An eerie fog appears and the mermaids begin singing]

Squidward: Oh, no, is that a mermaid song?

SpongeBob: No, just a thick eerie fog.

Me: Wait I hear it.

Nico: Me too. This is so strange.

[A spotlight appears on all of us]

Squidward: Uh-oh!

[We all scream and get pulled into the Bermuda Triangle]

We were in a huge place full of stuff!

Me: Jeez! What a ride!

SpongeBob: Squidward.

[Squidward shows up in a gumball machine]

SpongeBob: Come on, Squidward, quit messing around. We've gotta find Lynn Sr… [sees gumballs] Hey, gumballs! [chews one and blows a bubble]

Then something opened and we were in a huge place. It was an island in another world.

Me: WOW!

The sky was yellow and ominous and the island was covered in tons and tons of stuff.

Squidward: This is the Bermuda Triangle? Looks more like a dump.

Me: Wow! Look at this place!

Nico: So the Bermuda Triangle is actually a doorway to another dimension!

Eli: This is really weird!

Scorcher: Many people have wondered about the Mystery of the Bermuda Triangle.

Me: No kidding. Its been a massive mystery that has eluded us for eons.

Eli: Yeah. It's amazing all this is here.

Laney: Not just all this. Look there.

We looked and we saw NUMEROUS ships, planes, boats and more.

Me: Those are all the ships, boats and planes that vanished over the eons!

Nico: Wow! Lets go check them out. After we find Lynn Sr. and Flip.

Eli: I think that's them.

We saw them getting a massage.

Me: Thank goodness you guys are safe!

Lynn Sr.: Guys!? How did you all get here?

Me: We were about to ask you the same thing.

Flip: Who cares? Good hands he has here.

Me: Wait a second. Tibor? I didn't expect you to be here too.

Tibor: (Russian Accent) I was in the wrong place at the wrong time when I wound up here.

Lynn Sr.: Ohh, okay, Tibor, I think I'm good.

Tibor: Remember to drink plenty of fluids.

Lynn Sr.: Look, guys, you see all this stuff, including you all and me, are brought here when the mermaids sing their beautiful song. The mermaids' song triggers this here contraption, to suck the sky like a vacuum.

Me: Wow! So the mermaids are like an on switch for that!

Nico: That is awesome.

Lily: This is very familiar to me.

Flip: Yes. Dumpin' all the contents here on this island. That is how we ended up surrounded by all this valuable and resellable stuff!

SLAP!

Me: Drop it cheapskate!

I made him drop the stuff.

Fangry: Flip, let's just cooperate with each other to get out of here. And then, it'll be business as usual.

Flip: And why would I cooperate with you guys!?

I grabbed him by his shirt!

Me: You listen to me you mutant! Lincoln's guardian angels here want nothing more than to rip your ugly mutated body to pieces and splatter your guts all over the place for everything you have done because of your insatiable greed! So if you know what's good for you you better work with us or else they will make sure that happens. YOU GOT IT!

Flip: Okay okay okay okay!

Me: Good. And just for good measures they will be watching you like a hawk to make sure you don't try anything funny.

Lily: Yeah! We don't want a repeat of what happened when

Squidward thought he could kill me by blowing me up with a bomb he put on my back!

Everyone that hadn't heard about that gasped in shock!

Camie: Squidward put a bomb on your back Lily!?

Varie: Yeah he sure did.

Lily showed a nasty burn scar on her back from the explosion.

Nico: I remember that! That was awful!

Eli: Ouch!

Sirius: Yikes Lily that must've hurt!

Squidward: I am absolutely disgusted with myself that I did that!

Flip: Oh, you mean like this? (Puts bomb on Squidward's back)

Firepower: Flip, you son of a bitch!

I pulled the bomb off and threw it far and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM!

Me: Nice try you mutant!

Lincoln: Get him girls!

The Guardian Angels of Lincoln jumped him and smashed him to pulp and brutally mangled him up!

We were wincing and more! OUCH!

Laney: Lets leave him here for dead!

Bomb Burst: You okay, Squidward?

Squidward: I'll be all right. But thanks J.D. You saved my life.

Me: No problem. But after what Flip did just now, we're going to make sure he pays for it big time.

Nico: I say we stab him in the heart and then rip his testacles off and feed them to him.

Eli: Yeah.

Overdrive: Ignoring the cheapskate, maybe I can control one of the vehicles here with my powers.

Nico: Go for it.

He used a car for it.

Lynn Sr.: In all honesty I don't know what I was thinking befriending this guy.

Nico: Lets go find the mermaids.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: the dark energy signal Lincoln sensed belonged to Red, the Fallen Dragon Elder, and he's here to get revenge on Spyro for ruining his plans to take over the realms. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Spyro, you, Cynder, Masters Ignitus, Terrador, Volteer, and Cyril, and the other Dragons of the Skylands are not going to like it: the dark energy signal I sensed belongs to Red, the Fallen Dragon Elder, and he's here to get revenge on you for ruining his plans to take over the realms.

Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Terrador, Volteer, and Cyril, and the other Dragons of the Skylands gasped in shock.

Spyro: That traitorous, powerhungry, cowardly dragon?! I thought I'd never have to deal with him again.

Cynder: I remember hearing the tales about Red, I never thought he'd return yet again for revenge.

Ignitus: What Red tried to do long ago can never be forgiven, he needs to be stopped once and for all.

Jhuidah the Island Faerie: And that's exactly what Lincoln and I are going to do to that traitorous dragon.

Crash Bandicoot: And I don't know if all of you know this, but Spyro told me that Red had Gnasty Gnorc and his minions gather the Dark Gems to fuel Red's power long ago.

Lincoln: Yeah, he did tell us, Crash. But, Spyro destroyed all of the Dark Gems long ago, and Red lost big time to Spyro.

Spyro: But, just like Gnasty Gnorc, Red refused to quit, this time, I'm through with seeing his face again.

Crash Bandicoot: That's right. Hey, Lincoln, do you think I can also join you and Lady Jhuidah as well, along with the dragons?

Lincoln: Sure, Crash.

Jhuidah the Island Faerie: That's perfect, so this'll be in case of any villains from Spyro's past or from Crash's past. And you don't have to be so formal, Crash.

Fluttershy: He's been formal to me, especially since I'm known as the Alicorn Princess of Kindness and The Life Skylanders.

Twilight Sparkle: Along with the rest of us, Fluttershy, since Crash Bandicoot has the powers of the ten Elemental Skylanders.

Lori: Yeah, I literally remembered that he formally called you by your formal titles when we travelled through the ten elemental Sensei Realms in the Skylands.

Suddenly, we saw the 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged indestructible crimson red blade of Crash Bandicoot's massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Bravery and Justice grow to 7'0" in length.

Lincoln: Whoa.

Crash Bandicoot: Okay, now this is really awesome. Prepare yourself, Red. (Emerald green eyes turn neon emerald green) Your days of trying to conquer the realms are over, and I hope you're ready to die.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: Yikes. Even though he's from a different world, Crash has been friends with Spyro for many years, and they've developed a deep unbreakable bond of brotherhood.

Me: That's how we've developed those kinds of bonds with all those we've met throughout our travels.

Nico: Yeah. Lets go.

We went and looked for the mermaids. We went to a hill. And we saw them.

[Shows five mermaids sitting on top of a hill]

Mermaid #1: I love this mirror, girls, but it is sooo ten minutes ago.

Mermaid #2: Like, I couldn't agree with you more.

Mermaid #3: Yeah, like, all this stuff is old news.

Mermaid Leader: Shall we ladies?

All mermaids: [throats clearing. they all begin singing]

Me: Um excuse us?

Mermaid #4: Hello there handsome.

Mermaid Leader: Umm, can I help you?

Me: Hello ladies. Sorry to bother you like this but we are Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: Can you tell us how we can get out of here?

Mermaid Leader: Like, this is the Bermuda Triangle. Nothing ever leaves. Duh.

SpongeBob: Uhh, are you sure?

Mermaid Leader: Look, little freakazoid, we only know one thing, and that's how to surround ourself with cool new stuff whenever we feel like it, anything beyond that is T.N.O.P.

Eli: T.N.O.P.?

Lily: Totally Not Our Problem.

Mermaid Leader: You're catching on.

Me: Lily has had experiences with this before.

Slog: How about we give you something in exchange for us leaving?

Me: If I may ask ladies how come you want all this stuff here?

Mermaid Leader: We want to be surrounded by all sorts of beautiful things.

Mermaid #2: Like yeah.

Me: Hmm. I think I know what you want to do.

Leni: Would you girls like totes want to go to the mall?

Mermaid Leader: Like, what's a mall?

Leni: Wait, what? You seriously don't know what a mall is?

Mermaid Leader: I am seriously serious.

Leni: Well, the mall is, like, only the most awesome place to get all the best, super-coolest, glittershly fabulous new stuff you want!

Mermaid Leader: Really?

Mermaid #3: No way!

Mermaids #1, #2, and #4: We want to go to the mall!

Key: I suggest you reconsider keeping us here.

Maria: (takes out aqua blade) We really don't want to hurt you.

Nico: Guys stand down. Leni gave them a great idea.

Maria: Sorry.

Lynn Sr.: Now, how do you propose we do that, huh? Wait, I know we just hit the magic reverse button on the giant vacuum cleaner.

SpongeBob: That's it, Mr. Loud! It's the mermaids!

Lynn Sr.: It sure is- what?

SpongeBob: The reverse switch is the mermaids! They just need to sing their song backwards.

Mermaid Leader: Yeah! Backwards!

Me: That's right because every vacuum has an on and off switch as well as a suck and blow switch.

Squidward: That's true.

Mermaid Leader: But before we do so we found some crazy weird creatures.

Me: What do you mean?

Lincoln: (angrily) Great! We're fucking stuck here with a cheapskate in the Bermuda Triangle.

Mermaid Leader: You need to take a chill pill.

Solar Man: If I had a quarter for every time we said that to J.D., Girl Jordan, or any of the Louds.

Nico: Guys calm down. We already found out the answer.

Lincoln: Oh sorry.

Nico: What did these creatures look like?

Mermaid Leader: Well they were strange glowing metal squid creatures.

Ben Tennyson: The Cyber Squids are here!?

Me: What are the Cyber Squids?

Ben Tennyson: Well you would not like these creatures.

He told us about how he, Gwen and Max encountered them in an underwater resort that famous eccentric billionaire Donovan GrandSmith built.

---

At an unknown point in time, a ship carrying Cyber Squids crash landed into the Bermuda Triangle and were subsequently responsible for the area's infamous reputation for missing planes and ships.

Eccentric billionaire hotelier Donovan GrandSmith tried to build an under water hotel in the Triangle using underwater volcanic vents. When that failed, he explored the wrecked ships of the Bermuda and stumbled across the Cyber Squids' energy core.

In They Lurk Below, Donovan, alongside his grandson Eddie GrandSmith, invited his old friend Max Tennyson and his grand kids Ben Tennyson and Gwen Tennyson to his latest creation. The Squids pick this occasion to attack the hotel to try and get their energy core back, and soon found more then they could handle in the form of Ben and his alien forms, particularly Ripjaws who proves adept at underwater combat.

With the realization that if the Squids get their core back they will continue to sink ship after ship potentially costing thousands of lives. Ben, Gwen, and Eddie make their way into the core of the hotel where they reverse the polarity on the core, causing it to self destruct before Ben utilizes Upgrade and a submarine to evacuate the hotel.

When he was done we were shocked!

Laney: WHOA MAN!

Nico: These creatures sound bad.

Shanan: I've seen creatures like those before but I'll have to see what they look like to get a confirmation.

Villamax: One of us needs to sneak up on them and take a picture.

Me: I think one of them found it's way to us!

We saw one!

Cyber Squids are mechanical squid-like creatures. They possess six mechanical tentacles with flexible ribbed joints; two of the tentacles have mechanical claws on the ends. On the bottom of their bodies are mechanical parrot-like beaks. They have glassy, glowing cyan heads with white lines that represent circuitry. Below the head is what appears to be a purple eye.

Nico: Whoa man!

Shanan: OH MAN! I didn't know it was them! That is a Ziphonotian Cyber Architeuthis!

Qin: What's a Ziphonotian Cyber Architeuthis?

Shanan: A cybernetic squid creature from the planet Ziphonotus located all the way in the Galaxy Cluster CL J1001+0220.

Nicole Knudson: That's 11.1 billion light-years away from Earth.

Laney: Wow!

Shanan: They are very dangerous and they are widely known for their strength in numbers. If one is here then there's bound to be bigger numbers of them.

Lady Deathstrike: (to the Cyber Squid) (Japanese Accent) Can you tell your buddies to come back later? We still have to get ready.

Nico: It's just one but the rest is out there still.

Me: Still it will be useful later.

Me, Ben, Eli and Bella scanned it with our Omnitrixes and got DNA from it.

Me: They're biomechanical.

Nico: Wow.

Shanan: Yeah. Shanan jumped and then smashed it into dust!

Nico: Nice one.

Shanan: Thanks.

Mermaid Leader: That was amazing!

Mei Lee (Turning Red): Wow! That was cool!

Toyman: Look, I'm not suggesting we teleport Flip out of here because we like him now. But he's still needed for humiliations.

Nico: I know Winston. I know. Besides the Guardian Angels all had their fun.

Lincoln: Yeah. Great job girls.

Jane Mothra: Whew! It was great to blow off some steam on him.

Olivia Gansley: Yeah that cheapskate deserved it.

Bella Huffington: (Australian Accent) He sure did mates.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) I agree there.

Mermaid Leader: I didn't like that freaky grandpa either. Something about him was not right.

Me: (Snickers) Freaky Grandpa. That's a good one but true.

Nico: Yeah.

Sea Clamp: "Not right?" You don't know how true that is.

Me: I agree. You girls wouldn't believe how ugly he is. Not just on the outside but inside too.

Mermaid Leader: Really?

Me: Trust me. You wouldn't believe it.

Nico: Yeah. Anyway lets go find the rest of those squids and smash them into scrap metal.

Mermaid Leader: Lets do it! But Shanan ho did you know what that thing is?

Shanan: I have a massive and incredible knowledge of all the life there is in the entire universe. My brain is like a huge omnipotent universe life encyclopedia. It's amazing at what I know.

Nico: And it's been a really helpful and awesome source of information for us.

Mermaid Leader: That is awesome.

Maria: Lets go get those clods.

Me: First you girls may need these.

I formed balls of water for them to travel in.

Me: On land you're going to be dry so you got to stay moist.

Mermaid #3: Thanks J.D.

Weather Wizard: Let's teleport Flip back to his cell. Before we end up doing to him something we'll regret.

Me: Okay.

I snapped my fingers and teleported him back to his cell.

Me: Hope that worked.

Nico: Now we can go after those squids.

We saw a massive and huge colony of the Cyber Squids.

Me: There they are.

Numbuh 274: Time for our entrance.

We went at them.

Then the spirits of all the Power Rangers from Mighty Morphin to Dino Thunder appeared and swirled around them and blasted the squids all over and smashed them apart and then they converged and then…

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP THUNDERCLAP!

A massive blast of lightning exploded out and electrocuted many Cyber Squids and then they exploded and then a thunderbird cry was heard and we came out!

Me: You squids are gonna be turned to Scrap Metal!

Beetle: You may have caught Ben off guard before. But that was a long time ago!

Ben: But not this time!

He turned into ULTIMATE BEN!

Ben: ULTIMATE HUMONGOUSAUR!

He grew in size and smashed a bunch of squids into dust!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and short-circuited the squids all over.

Then Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Blizzard, Major Disaster, Taskmaster, Whiplash and the Six Gum Gang appeared.

Nico: Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Cheshire, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Blizzard, Major Disaster, Taskmaster, Whiplash and the Six Gum Gang.

Blizzard: Crazy seeing all of you here.

Me: I know. Especially in a dimension far beyond the reach of time and space in the Bermuda Triangle.

Major Disaster: But this is incredible that you all solved the mystery of how the Bermuda Triangle was making all those ships, planes and boats disappear over the centuries.

Nico: Everyone in the entire human race is never going to believe this!

Cad Bane: Fancy seeing you guys here in the Bermuda Triangle.

Maria: Same to you as well.

Boomerang: It's good that you guys got Flip back to his cell.

Titanium Man: If he had provoked you guys for another second, you probably wouldn't done something that you would've regretted.

Me: No kidding there.

Cheshire: (to Nico) We heard you went to a French Fry planet.

Nico: We sure did.

Multiple Man: How was it?

Me: It was awesome and delicious.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Eli: Some of the best fries ever.

Ben: Too bad I didn't get to go with and you know how much I love chili fries.

We laughed.

Me: Yeah that's true.

Nico: So does Albedo.

?: I'm glad he does.

A figure came out and it was MUTITUS from episodes 28 & 29 of Mighty Morphin Season 1!

---

Mutitus is a very powerful zombie monster summoned by Rita Repulsa to attack Angel Grove as part of her plan to trap the Power Rangers on the Island of Illusion. He is summoned alongside Lokar but arrives first shortly after an attack by Goldar and Scorpina which forces the Rangers to form the Megazord. However, wielding a massive wrecking ball similar to the ones used by the Frankenstein Monster, Mutitus is too strong Lokar soon arrives and Rita has him use his "Breath of Doom" to transform Mutitus into a more dragon/demon-like form. This new form lacks the ability to use a chain to attack due to it's shortened arms but gains a much fiercer ability in place of the weapon it lost; a small effigy of Lokar's head appears around the new Mutitus' neck which is capable of firing different projectile attacks. Mutitus continues to annihilate the Megazord until the Dragonzord arrives, catching him off guard briefly. Soon after, Mutitus tosses around the Megazord and Dragonzord, and once done toying with them, sprays toxic foam all over the Megazord and Dragonzord, causing them to short-circuit. Rita traps the Rangers on an island-shaped dimension after Mutitus beats the Megazord and Dragonzord. While on the Island of Illusion, the 6 Rangers face illusions of their worst fears but eventually overcame them. When they return, they immediately call upon the Mega Dragonzord, and the battle continues. The fight then becomes one-sided in favor of the Rangers, as the Mega Dragonzord is unharmed by Mutitus' lightning attacks, whereas the Zord's lasers harm the monster effectively. Mutitus is finally killed when the Mega Dragonzord launches its energy sphere attack, causing an explosion that vaporizes Mutitus in a wall of bright light as he screams.

---

Kimberly Ann Hart: Mutitus!

Mutitus: Long time no see rangers.

Me: Boy I remember you! You were the ugliest monster I've ever seen and you gave the rangers one helluva challenge in that illusion island. It was part of Rita's plan to trap the rangers in an illusion island.

Mutitus: That's right. And if you see Lokar destroy him for me.

Me: With pleasure

William: You glad Vypra's your boss instead of Rita?

Mutitus: Of course I am. She was even nice enough to give me a sentient mind of my own.

Me: That is cool!

Eli: It sure is.

Jorgen Von Strangle and Stacey appeared!

Me: Jorgen and Stacey! Cool!

Stacey: I heard the Zenkaigers helped out yesterday.

Zarya: They sure did and it was so awesome.

Me: It was really cool having them help us out. And we have 6 days left before we meet them.

Jorgen: Did Nico tell you guys about me joining the Masters of Evil?

May: He sure did.

Jorgen: (sighs) It's nothing personal. I just really need to pay the bills.

Me: Well it's good pay.

Nico: Yep.

Maria: Stacey. Thanks for coming.

Stacey: No problem. It's only fair since you guys are gonna team up with Kaito and the others.

Nico: Yeah but that was so awesome having them help us.

Poromon: Especially with hearing Zocks's song again!

Poliwag: Yeah it rocks!

Me: Will loves that song too.

Will Vandom: It's very catchy. I like it.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Jack Landors, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, SPD Rangers, Reflector and Demolishor VS Cad Bane - My dream rescue and facing Storious

---

Cad Bane was first.

Cad Bane: (to Jack) I heard J.D. fought Storious in his rescue. I guess we can call it a warm up for the real thing.

Jack Landors: It sure was a good warm up. J.D. also purified his Grimoire Wonder Ride Book and even made it into a pure version of the Great Book itself. That is really awesome.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is. Now we have Storious's big weapon as ours.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That is really amazing.

Sunburn: Boy it sure is. Storious is gonna be massively pissed when he faces us in September.

Sydney Drew: He sure is. This is gonna be awesome.

Z: Yeah it sure is!

Cad Bane: Now Storious is in deep doo doo shit trouble. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and fire and smashed him down!

---

Nick Russell, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Mystic Force Rangers, Icepick and Scowl VS Frederick Myers A.K.A. Boomerang (Marvel) - Nico's French Fry Planet Rescue

---

Boomerang was next.

Boomerang: (to Nick) Nico's lucky that he got to go to a French Fry planet. And I honestly thought we would never see Boss Tau Zant in person.

Nick Russell: Boy me neither! But it was really awesome seeing the Japanese Hurricanegers Main Villain there.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it sure was cool. Boss Tau Zant was a really neat one.

Starshine Sparkle: Much better than Lothor that J.D. is so eager to destroy.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah and I think he is the last of the American Power Rangers villains we have left to destroy too. I'm not sure.

Spyro: Me neither. Lost track.

Vida Rocca: But we'll be ready for him soon.

Boomerang: Yes we sure will. Lets do it mates!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

---

## Mack Hartford, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Skullgrin and Submarauder VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Man - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Titanium Man was next.

Titanium Man: (To Mack) Heard Lincoln's rescue involved the Roller Ghoster. How was it?

Mack: It was really cool. Terry was in serious trouble too. She got grounded big time and she had to do some community service and was forced to fix the rides she broke.

Rainbow Dash: And all because of her sister hogging all the glory and the credit.

Scootaloo: Yeah not cool. She invented all the rides and Chris took all the credit. But at least no one got seriously hurt.

Whirlpool: Yeah or Terry would be in jail for assault and battery.

Rose: That is true.

Tyzonn: Yeah no kidding.

Titanium Man: Thank goodness for that too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

---

## Casey Rhodes, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Jungle Fury Rangers, Sparkstalker and Fangry VS Cheshire - Meeting a Gene-Slammer for Arcana Force VIII - The Strength

---

Cheshire was next.

Cheshire: (to Casey) I heard you guys met a Gene-Slammer for

Arcana Force VIII - The Strength. What's her name?

Casey Rhodes: Her name is Roxanne Lowinsky and she is a really awesome powerhouse.

Fluttershy: She saved Lynn from the Hazeltucky Hawkers that were going to destroy her.

Tornado Bolt: And she ruined Flip's reputation big time on the internet.

---

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Roxanne, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Roxanne Lowinsky: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Roxanne, how did you destroy Flip's entire reputation by going undercover and finding out about some horrible dark secrets about him and save Lynn from getting attacked by the entire Hazeltucky Hawkers team?

Roxanne Lowinsky: I'm glad you asked. I was asked by both the FBI and The Gotham Royal York Police Department to go undercover and destroy Flip's entire reputation, and this was after Flip's previous plots to have Lincoln, his family, his friends, The Casagrandes, and J.D. killed for constantly ruining his scams were all foiled by Lincoln's other Guardian Angels. They decided that enough was enough with Flip, and I agreed to do so. I went undercover at Flip's Food and Fuel, and what I found out was really shocking and really dark: I'd found out that Flip's now gone too far, and he'd planned to hire a massive army of bounty hunters to kill all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, he'd also tried to give them a ton of weapons for it, including nuclear missiles. I photographed everything, and then, I told the FBI and the Gotham Royal York Police Department about it, but I also went a step further, and I posted Flip's plan all over the internet, and when they found out about it, they were really pissed at Flip. When Flip saw the angry mob, he screamed and tried to get away, but this time, there would be no escape for Flip as the FBI and the Gotham Royal York Police Department showed up in full force, and Flip was finally taken into custody, and he was sentenced to life in prison without the possibility of parole in The Jupiter Prison far from Earth and society.

We were really horrified, but we went from being really horrified to really pissed off at Flip.

Nico: So, Flip was no longer focused on killing Lincoln, his family, his friends, The Casagrandes, and J.D. for constantly ruining his scams, but now, he tried to have all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm killed?!

Me: That butt-sucking, three-butt-cheeked, ugly, fat, mutant, smelly… !

Eli: I'll kill him for this!

Lincoln: Okay, that's it, now Flip's really gone too freaking far this time.

Lincoln put the heavy barbell on the rack, and he aimed his left hand and sensed for Flip.

Lincoln: This is for trying to hire a massive army of bounty hunters to kill all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, you three-butt-cheeked mutant cheapskate pig!

Lincoln used his imagination powers and summoned a massive collection of pianos, and Flip let out a string of excruciating painful screams and curse words as the pianos crashed on Flip's head one after another. Then, Lincoln went back to working out with the rest of us.

Nico: That fucking cheapskate pig deserved to get hit by those pianos.

Roxanne Lowinsky: You said it. Now, for how I saved Lynn from getting beaten up by the Hazeltucky Hawkers team. I was walking home from school, but then, I suddenly had a vision: and I saw that Lynn was about to be attacked by the entire Hazeltucky Hawkers team, and even worse, it was on the orders of those buttfaces, Hawk and Hank, who were also with the Hazeltucky Hawkers. I wasn't going to let that happen, so I rushed on over, and I beat them all up before they could lay a finger on her, and I also pummeled Hawk and Hank even more, and then, the police were called and the entire Hazeltucky Hawkers team, along with Hawk and Hank were arrested and sent to jail. Because of this attempted attack, Hazeltucky would suffer a horrible backlash from Royal Woods and gained a bad reputation, thanks to those assholes, Hawk and Hank.

We cheered for what Roxanne did to the Hazeltucky Hawkers and Hawk and Hank.

Lynn: Make no mistake about it, Roxanne's really strong when she pulverized those creeps, and it's because of what she did in saving me from that attack by the Hazeltucky Hawkers and Hawk and Hank, Hazeltucky suffered a bad backlash from the state of Michigan, and they have a bad reputation thanks to Hawk and Hank.

Lincoln: In fact, the Hazeltucky Hawkers now hate Roxanne Lowinsky with a vengeance, and they all swore they'll kill her for ruining their attack on Lynn.

Roxanne Lowinsky: The second they do, I'll rip their snouts off and shove them up their butts.

Lincoln: And she'll seriously do it, guys, Roxanne's really strong, one time, I saw her lift a 2,400-lb barbell with ease and with two hands.

Nico: (Surprised) Really?! That's awesome!

Me: Whoa.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Cheshire: My goodness! That is amazing!

Stealth Elf: Yeah and just after that exercise when we got back from meeting Mei, we found him here in the Bermuda Triangle.

Lily Chilman: Yeah that is crazy.

Cheshire: Wow no kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed her down.

---

Scott Truman, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, RPM Rangers, Doubledealer and Bomb Burst VS James Arthur Madrox A.K.A. Multiple Man - Roxy's first Ambassador Mission

---

Multiple Man was next.

Multiple Man: (to Roxy) I heard today was Roxy's first Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Scott Truman: It was really cool!

Applejack: YEEHAW! It sure was! Roxy sure had a blast on there.

Apple Bloom: Yeah no kidding. Decade is really cool.

Flashwing: I think it's so awesome too.

Summer Landsdown: Decade is awesome and also Megan showed us her Wizard Kamen Rider abilities too.

Multiple Man: She knows Wizard too!? WHOA! She is chalk full of surprises. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, apples, crystal and rock and energy and smashed him down.

---

Jayden Shiba, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Samurai RAngers, Slog and Wildfly VS Kenuichio Harada A.K.A. Silver Samurai - Tsukasa finding out about Nico's Slump

---

Silver Samurai was next.

Silver Samurai: (to Jayden) (Japanese Accent) Looks like Tsukasa found out about Nico's Slump. But I hope you still had fun.

Jayden Shiba: Oh I did and it was really amazing!

Starlight Glimmer: Everyone had fun on Roxy's first Ambassador Mission. It was really cool.

Cozy Glow: Yeah I agree. It was awesome.

Hex: And they killed 2 enemies of the Decade Kamen Riders too.

Emily: They sure did and it was awesome.

Silver Samurai: I'm glad they had fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, bones, lightning and magic and elements and smashed him down.

---

## Troy Burrows, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, Megaforce Rangers, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard - Megan Kiraton now a Wizard Kamen Rider too? How many surprises does she have

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: Megan Kiraton now a Wizard Kamen Rider too? How many surprises does she have?

Troy Burrows: Boy who knows. She is really awesome with so many Kamen Rider powers.

Trixie Lulamoon: She sure is full of it.

Triple Berry: Yeah sure is.

Flynn: She sure is awesome!

Cali: Yeah she sure is fully of it too.

Hugo: I think she is too.

Mags: Boy same with me.

Emma Goodall: I agree there.

Blizzard: She is a really gifted girl. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

---

Tyler Navarro, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Dino Charge Rangers, Solar Man and Sheep Man VS Paul Booker A.K.A. Major Disaster - Mei Lee can turn into a red panda

---

Major Disaster was next.

Major Disaster: (to Tyler) So, Mei Lee can turn into a red panda, huh? Reminds me of Clifford the Big Red Dog.

Tyler Navarro: That is true and so cool.

Pinkie Pie: But she is the cutest red panda ever!

Featherweight: Everyone likes Mei. She is awesome.

Sprocket: Boy I'll say. She sure is.

Shelby: I think she is too.

Major Disaster: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, energy and lightning and smashed him down.

---

Brody Romero, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Ninja Steel

Rangers, Lady Deathstrike and Mystique VS Taskmaster - The Bermuda Triangle has been a massive mystery for eons

Taskmaster was next.

Taskmaster: (to Brody) The Bermuda Triangle has been a massive mystery for eons. Until now.

Brody Romero: I know! This is so awesome that we discovered what the mystery was all about.

Rarity: It sure is amazing darlings.

Sweetie Belle: Man who would have thought that the Bermuda Triangle was a door into another dimension.

Gill Grunt: No one even did. The Bermuda Triangle is an incredibly amazing mystery.

Hayley: It sure is a big one.

Taskmaster: No kidding. This is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, water, jewels and ice and smashed him down.

Devon Daniels, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Beast Morpher Rangers, Sea Clamp and Spittor VS Marco Scarlotti A.K.A. Whiplash - The Bermuda Triangle has been one of the most perplexing mysteries for as long as humanity has been around

Whiplash was next.

Whiplash: (to Devon) The Bermuda Triangle has been one of the most perplexing mysteries for as long as humanity has been around. Good thing we found out the full truth today.

Devon Daniels: Yeah we sure did and that truth is that mermaids trigger a vacuum to send all sorts of things into it.

Princess Luna: Its been a very perplexing mystery for eons.

Moondust: Boy it sure has! But this is amazing that all this stuff wound up here in another dimension beyond the reach of time and space.

Snowdrop: That is really awesome.

Gari: Boy it sure is awesome.

Blackout: Yeah no kidding! Been a massively elusive mystery for years.

Zoey Reeves: It sure has been. This is incredible.

Whiplash: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

## Right Suzuki (ToQger), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, ToQgers, Akira Nijino and Numbuh 274 VS The Six Gum Gang - The Bermuda Triangle is amazing and the Cyber Squids are there too

Runt: (to Right) The Bermuda Triangle is amazing.

Lunk: (scowls) Too bad the Cyber Squids are there too!

Right Suzuki: They must've gotten sucked into the triangle after the whole underwater resort was destroyed years ago.

Princess Celestia: It's possible.

Amber Morning: That might have happened by accident.

Dixie: I guess y'all might be right.

Wilbur: That could be the case.

Spotlight: I agree there.

Haru: Yeah that is a good theory.

Goof: I agree there too.

Runt: But this is amazing though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed them down.

---

## Lola Ferrington the Galvanic Mechamorph Gene-Slammer, Riley Anderson, Eli and Zarya VS Stacey

---

Stacey was next.

Stacey: It must've been really awesome having the Zenkaigers help you guys yesterday.

Lola Ferrington: It sure was! And it was even more awesome how they thrashed Dark Chloe all over the place.

Riley Anderson: They sure did and that monster had it coming.

Eli: Boy they sure did. And we have six days to meet them too.

Zarya: This si gonna be awesome when we all meet them.

Stacey: It sure will be. DARK CHANGE!

He turned into STACAESAR!

Stacey: Jaban! Stacaesar! ステイシーザー

Eli: SO AWESOME!

Zarya: Just like in my Ambassador Missions.

Stacey: Indeed.

Lola formed her arm into a Laser Minigun and her feet into skates. They fired and Stacey fired waves of energy from his blaster and Lola fired waves of lasers and they hit him and smashed him all over and Stacey summoned DARK VERSIONS OF THE CHANGEMAN!

Riley Anderson: That is so cool!

Zarya: Like the Zenkaigers he too has 45+ Years of rangers at his command.

Rilery Anderson: That is awesome!

The Dark Changeman flared up auras of the Dragon, Mermaid, Phoenix, Griffin and Pegasus and they fired waves of energy and massive fiery explosions blasted out of the ground!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Lola Ferrington: When I first battled you on Zarya's third Ambassador Mission that was the most fun I've ever had. FAIRY POWER!

Lola flareed up a Yellow Aura in the shape of a fairy and fired a wave of magic and tied him up in vines.

Zarya: That was really awesome. LYCANTHROPE POWER!

She flared up a Dark Blue Aura for a werewolf and it fired a blast of moonlight and smashed him down.

---

## Mira Torvald the Kaipornean Gene-Slammer VS Jorgen Von Strangle

---

Jorgen Von Strangle was next.

Jorgen Von Strangle: It'll be an awesome honor to face you Mira.

Mira Torvald: It sure will be and it's going to be so awesome to face you and have you on both sides.

Jorgen Von Strangle: I agree. LETS DO IT NOW!

He fired a blast of magic and she fired a laser blast and the blasts collided and exploded and Mira teleported and fired a cannon blast and smashed him down.

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Mutitus

---

Mutitus was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened Mutitus's safe and in it was a bunch of necklaces called the Necklaces of Eternal Oceanic Love, they're necklaces with ocean blue crystal links and the pendant for the necklaces are mermaids with ocean blue gems. Once on their necks, they'll merge with the current necklaces the mermaids have on, and they'll gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Tommy Oliver: It's MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 1!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Nico: Lets do it!

The rangers formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Mutitus and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Mutitus you have failed this dimension!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Jake Holling: Troy, remind me why we didn't do a Legendary Mode against Voltaire?

Troy: Because our basic Megaforce morph was already enough.

Jake Holling: Oh. Lets do it then!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

They turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

We summoned the Goggle V, Ohranger, Magiranger, Goseiger and ToQgers!

Hailey Timaeus: This is gonna be good! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Gearfried the Iron Knight!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Gearfried the Iron Knight and it formed into an awesome new monster. Timaeus was covered all over in powerful iron armor and Gearfried the Iron Knight was on his back. He was called GEARFRIED THE BLACK DRAGON RIDER!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Gearfried the Black Dragon Rider!

Joan Critias: Now that is cool! Watch this one. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Nightmare Trimirror!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Nightmare Trimirror and they formed into an awesome new dragon. It was a scary black dragon with mirrors for wings and had scary red eyes and had claws that were mirrors! It was called NIGHTMARE MIRRIOR DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Say hello to Nightmare Mirror Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Now for me! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Cloudian - Eye of The Storm!

She summoned her Dragon Self and merged him with Cloudian - Eye of The Storm and they formed into an awesome staff of storm clouds. It was called THE STAFF OF THE CLOUDIAN HURRICANE!

Gina Hermos: This is the Staff of The Cloudian Hurricane!

Nico: Lets get them!

We fired waves of energy and elements and smashed the Cyber Squids all over the place into scrap metal and more!

Sypder and Psimion blasted and smashed them into dust!

Motormaster, Rodimus Prime, Sissi and Gaz used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Motormaster's atom smasher cannon, Rodimus Prime's photon eliminator, and Sissi and Gaz's powers 100-fold.

Sissi Delmas and Motormaster: LYOKO ATOM SMASHER BLAST!

Rodimus Prime and Gaz: DARKNESS PHOTON BLAST!

Scorcher and Mighty Morphin: FIRE OF MIGHTY MORPHIN!

Firepower and Alien: MISSILES OF AQUITAR!

Evil Star and Zeo: STARS OF ZEO!

Key and Turbo: KEYS OF TURBO!

Overdrive and In Space: STARS OF IN SPACE!

Toyman and Lightspeed Rescue: TOYS OF LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Villamax and Time Force: TIME ENERGY BLAST!

Wolf and Wild Force: WOLVES OF THE WILD FORCE!

Weather Wizard and Ninja Storm: WEATHER OF NINJAS!

Beetle and Dino Thunder: BEETLES AND DINOSAURS BLAST!

Ben 10, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Lana and Lola: ALIENS UNDEAD FIRESTORM!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Mira Torvald, Varie, Shanan, Lily and Squidward: SMASHING STARSTORM MAELSTROM!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: WATER ELEMENT STYLE: AQUA BLADE!

Hilda: (British Accent) WATER FIRE STYLE: STEAM SWORD!

Jessica Shannon: WATER FIRE STYLE: STEAM WASPS!

Sari Sumdac: WATER LIGHTNING STYLE: SHOCKER ARROWS!

Entrapta: WATER LIGHTNING STYLE: ELECTRO AQUA TRIDENT!

Perfuma: WATER NATURE STYLE: AQUATIC SUNFLOWER BLADES!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): WATER NATURE STYLE: WATER ROSE WHIP!

Frosta: WATER ICE STYLE: SUB-ZERO PICKAXE!

Mine (TLPS): WATER ICE STYLE: FREEZING MINIGUN!

Tatsumaki: WATER WIND STYLE: WHIRLPOOL SWORD!

Hime (Crunchyroll): WATER WIND STYLE: JET HALBERD!

Yuna Kamihara: WATER STYLE: AQUA LANCE!

Nanami: WATER STYLE: AQUA CANNON!

Toph: WATER EARTH STYLE: MUDDY WAVE!

Julie Makimoto: WATER EARTH STYLE: AQUATIC BOULDERS!

Lily the Mermaid: WATER STYLE: WHIRLPOOL LASER!

They fired waves of water and elements and they formed into said things!

Lincoln and his harem: WATER FINAL SMASH: AQUATIC Z-CANNON BARRAGE!

They fired a massive aquatic cannon barrage at the Cyber Squids (Ben 10) which explode on contact!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The Cyber Squids were all destroyed!

?: I will have my revenge on you for foiling all of my plans, Spyro, you little twerp!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby

Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming, especially when Spyro heard that familiar voice.

Spyro: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Red.

A red-scaled dragon with a staff in his hand descended onto the ground, and it was none other than the Fallen Dragon Elder, Red.

Ignitus: I should've guessed you'd one day return, Red.

Volteer: I would've thought the other Elders made it clear that you were to never return after you were banished for your crimes.

Terrador: But, you'd crossed a serious line when you tried to use the Dark Gems to help in your conquest of the realms.

Cyril: Only to be defeated by young Spyro in the end, but now, the rules have changed: this time, the punishment for your crimes is death.

Red (Spyro: A Hero's Tail): I will destroy all of you if it's the last thing I ever do!

Jhuidah the Island Faerie: That's never going to happen.

Suddenly, Jhuidah the Island Faerie's brown eyes turned neon brown, and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with flowers, leaves, plants, and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Red, she left pink energy aura with flowers, leaves, plants, and faeries with every step.

Jhuidah the Island Faerie: Red, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against the realms. The elders were right to have banished you ages ago, but you refuse to listen, but now, you've left us no other choice, this time, you will pay for your crimes with your life.

Suddenly, Jhuidah the Island Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with tropical flowers and tropical plants surrounding her, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a brown phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Jhuidah the Island Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

Jhuidah the Island Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has pink highlights in the bangs of her brown hair with a pink tropical flower in her hair, she has neon brown eyes and a pink energy aura with flowers, leaves, plants, and faeries surrounding her, she has a faerie with the Island Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with pink gems for eyes and holding the Island Kanji in its hands, she also has a faerie with pink gems for the eyes and the Island Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with pink crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and pink gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Jhuidah the Island Faerie has on a coconut bra with a pink faerie on it, grass skirt, she's in her bare feet, and a long sleeveless pink trenchcoat with flowers, leaves, plants, and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with tropical flowers and plants surrounding her. Jhuidah the Island Faerie's pink fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Jhuidah the Island Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with pink gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Jhuidah the Island Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with blue gems for eyes and a large pink gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large green Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large green Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the faerie that said, "Jhuidah the Island Faerie, Owner of The Cooking Pot of Mystery Island, Talented Cook of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Tropical Plants and Faeries."

島の妖精ジュイダ、ミステリー島の調理鍋の所有者、ネオピアのオ能ある料理人、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして熱帯植物と妖精のマスター

Jhuidah the Island Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE TROPICAL ISLAND FAERIE ANGEL OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Jhuidah the Island Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Red saw it, the fallen Dragon Elder fell into a rage and fired a blast from his staff to kill her, but Jhuidah the Island Faerie fired a powerful pink energy blast with tropical plants, tropical flowers, and faeries and it hits the fallen Dragon Elder and he hit a tree and coconuts fell onto his head.

Nico: Whoa, Jhuidah the Island Faerie's transformed, this is going to be a good one.

Me: You said it, Nico, and since we're on a tropical island, this is definitely a perfect setting for the battle to come.

Lincoln: Wow, Jhuidah, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Jhuidah the Island Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Tropical Island Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deal with the Fallen Dragon Elder once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Jhuidah.

Crash Bandicoot: Don't forget the rest of us, you two.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Jhuidah the Island Faerie, and Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, and he, along with Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, Terrador, Camo, Bash, Flashwing, Whirlwind, Drobot, Echo, Spotlight, Sunburn, Fire Kraken, Blades, Blackout, and High Five also joined Lincoln and Jhuidah the Island Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of trying to conquer the realms are all over, Red.**

Crash Bandicoot: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Elemental Bandicoot and Elemental Skylands Bravery) **And now, it's time for you to die.**

Lincoln, Jhuidah the Island Faerie, Crash Bandicoot, Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, Terrador, and the dragons of the Skylands went after Red, who fired blasts of energy from his staff, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, pink energy with tropical plants and tropical flowers, elemental forces, rainbow energy, spectral lightning, wind, water, gears, blades, soundwaves, plants Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Dragons, Bandicoots, and Faeries at Red, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln and Crash Bandicoot attack Red with powerful one-handed swings from their massive swords, and they left painful scars on him, and Jhuidah the Island Faerie fired powerful pink energy blasts from her staff, and it hit the fallen Dragon Elder. Then, Lincoln grabbed Red and he choke-slammed the fallen Dragon Elder down onto the floor, and Lincoln punched, kicked, and smashed it all over the place with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he also destroyed Red's staff. Then, Lincoln tossed Red into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he, Jhuidah the Island Faerie, Crash Bandicoot, Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, Terrador, and the dragons of the Skylands fire powerful beams of energy, and as they hit Red, the barrage of energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing him for good and he was erased from existence as he was condemned to The Black Gates. We cheered wildly for what Jhuidah the Island Faerie, Lincoln, Crash Bandicoot, Spyro, Cynder, Ignitus, Volteer, Cyril, Terrador, and the dragons of the Skylands did as they holstered their weapons and power down, and Jhuidah Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive pink fairy wings are permanent.

Jhuidah the Island Faerie: That's it for that treacherous fallen Dragon Elder. And I want to thank all of you for helping me with taking down Red once and for all.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Jhuidah.

Suddenly, Jhuidah the Island Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Jhuidah the Island Faerie's face, they kiss passionately as Jhuidah the Island Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with seeing tropical trees and plants growing around them, waves crashing behind them, and tropical island music playing, and we all cheered wildly for them.

Nico: Now, that's a really awesome tropical display.

Me: You said it.

Alternate Tawna: And Crash, I also got a little something for you.

Suddenly, Alternate Tawna wrapped her arms around Crash Bandicoot's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Crash Bandicoot's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Crash Bandicoot leans down to Alternate Tawna's face, they kiss passionately as Alternate Tawna wraps her left arm around Crash Bandicoot's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Crash Bandicoot's massive and wide muscular right pec, and we cheered wildly for them as well. Then, they separated their faces, but they still had red blushes on their faces.

Crash Bandicoot: Looks like we're now a couple.

Alternate Tawna: Looks like it.

Silver Samurai: And so ends the mystery of the Bermuda Triangle.

Major Disaster: You said it.

Taskmaster: And the aliens related to them are dead too.

Me: You got that right.

Whiplash: Too bad we had to rescue Flip as well.

Dixie: It was for the best.

Goof: We still have humiliations with him.

Wilbur: What do you guys say we get out of here?

Me: Good idea.

Nico: Okay ladies.

[All mermaids clear throats and sing backwards]

Me: Brace yourselves guys.

[We all yell in surprise. The ground starts shaking and the vacuum cleaner sucks in everything on the island and transports them back to Gotham Royal York]

Me: Wow! It really worked!

Nico: That was awesome!

Lola: Yeah no kidding!

Lily: That was just like what happened underwater.

Laney: It sure was.

Leni: You ready for the mall, girls?

All Mermaids: Yeah! Mall! Mall! Mall! Mall!

Nico: Looks like Leni has awesome friends added to her shopping crew.

Mandee: She sure did. Lets head to the mall after.

Jackie: Good idea.

Fiona: Yeah!

Nico: Boy this was a really awesome day for us.

Me: Boy it sure was. We also solved the mystery of the Bermuda Triangle and got everyone's stuff back and we even found the ships, planes and boats that disappeared all those centuries ago.

Laney: Boy we sure did.

Nico: Yeah. But great job today everyone. This was a really eventful day today.

Me: Yep. (Sees something) Oh Squidward.

I picked up a clarinet.

Me: I think this is yours.

Squidward: My clarinet! Oh thank you thank you thank you J.D.!

Nico: Oh and here's the mascots alarm clock.

Mascots: YAY!

*[Some Bikini Bottomites come to the pile]*

**Old Fish:** And so are my dentures!

Me: Ew.

**Gray fish:** Tibor! You're alive!

**SpongeBob:** Isn't that great, Mr. Krabs? Everyone is reclaiming their stuff.

Mr. Krabs: It sure is boy-o.

Me: Lets head to the restaurant and see if its all still safe.

We did so.

We then went to the kitchen. And we saw someone unexpected.

Me: Kotaro?

*[Charles from the beginning is cooking at the grill.]*

**Charles:** Actually, the name's Charles. Figured I'd hold down the fort for ya while you were gone.

Me: Oh thanks.

**Lynn Sr.:** So, you've been the one making the food while we were away?

**Charles:** Yep. All me. Oh, and by the way, you've got a little vermin problem.

We saw that he put another bad restaurant spy in a cage.

Lynn Sr.: Looks like I have a spy.

**Charles:** He's a feisty one…

**Patrick:** Hey! I found my cuff links! *[puts them on and also has a suit on]* That's better.

Me: Looking sharp Patrick!

Lily: Yeah! What's the occasion?

Patrick: I've got a date with Mindy.

*[Patrick gets into a limo and drives away]*

**Patrick:** To Mindy's house, Reginald.

**SpongeBob:** Patrick! You dropped your cummerbund!

Squidward: (To the viewers) This was a really amazing adventure and it was really eventful!

Me: Boy it sure was. We solved one of the most perplexing mysteries in the history of mankind and we got all the stuff back as well as bring back all the ships, planes and boats that mysteriously disappeared over the centuries back.

Laney: We sure did.

Nico: This was a really eventful day for us.

Me: Lets give the ships and planes to the museums of the world.

Nico: Good idea.

We then refurbished and restored the ships and made them look like new and then we later went back home and had an awesome rest of the day before going to sleep. Flip was badly mangled up and he was wrapped in a full body cast!

Flip: (Muffled) WHY ME?

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

This was a land version of the SpongeBob Squarepants episode Welcome to The Bikini Bottom Triangle and that was a really cool and funny one. Ginnifer Goodwin guest starred in that one and it was really awesome that she was the leader of the mermaids in the Bikini Bottom Triangle and it was cool. It was really freaky though how they would up there though but it was so awesome. The dream rescue for me was for Sky Mermaids and that was a cool one and it was also a warmup for when we face Storious from Kamen Rider Saber later in September. I meant to say that I would banish him to the Warp till September. The rescue for Nico was on a French Fry planet and that would be a planet fit for an awesome food lover. The second rescue for Lincoln was for the What's New Scooby Doo? Episode for the Roller Ghoster and that was a cool one but it was awful that Terry would do all that for jealousy. The episode aired on November 9th, 2002 and it was cool. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next dream rescue for me is gonna be a really awesome one as me and Natilee go into my dream and we're going to a light fairy kingdom in the world of Duel Masters and they will be good friends with many of the Light Civilization. We're also going to take down another member of PLOOP and it's going to be Prince Eugene the Mean and I'm going to use the Black Gates on him. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, CatDog, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are heading to Nearburg and we're going to help CatDog and we're going to take down Rancid Rabbit at an all you can eat taco restaurant called Taco Depot and that Rabbit is gonna be forced into servitude in the Masters of Evil. Also we're going to meet an Evolved Vulpimancer Gene-slammer named Blind Maria Johnson. Maria Johnson is Nico's friend from history class and she was born blind but sees everything with her ears and not her eyes. Like how bats do in the darkness. She is now an Evolved Vulpimancer gene-slammer. For Lincoln's rescue he is going to do a Time Squad Adventure and we're going to meet Ludwig Van Beethoven and we're going to get him to being a composer for music again. Also we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force VII - The Chariot named Yvonne Qinsington and she has awesome psychic powers and has incredibly powerful mastery over the forces of fire and she has an awesome and powerful vision about how she busted the most prolific serial arsonist in the country before she was about to torch the Loud House. Also after the exercise scene we're going to confront Carly Morgan's mom and see how really far gone she is. Get ready for an adrenaline rush as we go meet the gerbils of the awesome Spy Gerbil Disney movie G-Force! It's going to be awesome. We're going to face Macker from Totally Spies who has come back from the dead to get revenge and he is going to try his clone project again. But this time we're going to be ready for him!

See you all tomorrow.

# CIA GUINEA PIGS VS CYBORG AND CLONES

In the early morning hours at 1:14 AM, I was fast asleep with Varie and everyone in my harem and I was having a really awesome and amazing dream. I was in the Light Civilization in the world of Duel Masters and It was doing really well since we destroyed the last member of PLOOP.

Me: Wow! Been a while since we were here.

Natilee appeared.

Natilee: Boy its been a while since we were in the world of Duel Masters. The Light Civilization is doing really well.

Me: It sure is. Last time we were here was to kill another member of PLOOP.

Natilee: Feels like forever.

We walked around and we saw that the people and creatures of the Light Civilization were all living in great peace and harmony. It was really an amazing sight to behold.

Me: Wow. Everyone is doing really well.

Natilee: They sure are.

Natilee and me then noticed lots of light fairies with everyone.

Me: Wow everyone has light fairies with them.

Natilee: That is cool. Its been ages since I've seen light fairies.

Then a human size light fairy came up to us.

Hikarnia: J.D. Knudson and Natilee it's an honor. My name is Hikarnia and I'm the princess of the Light Fairy Kingdom here in the

Light Civilization and it's an honor.

Natilee: You too Hikarnia.

Me: This is amazing that you all are friends with all things here in the Light Civilization.

Hikarnia: It sure is and me and my fellow light fairies decided to join forces with everyone after you all destroyed the previous member of that evil organization.

Me: That's P.L.O.O.P. It means Powerful Loyal Order Of Princes. Their goal is to use the powers of Kaijudo Monsters to take over the world. It's a dangerous terrorist group that has been on our hit list for a long time.

Hikarnia: That is really amazing. But it's good that you guys are all destroying them.

Natilee: And it looks like we have one here!

We saw PRINCE EUGENE THE MEAN!

---

He first appeared in the Fire Civilization land and encountered Shobu in a duel and won against him. He is responsible for the master plan for the .O.P's army. He wanted to fill up the biggest volcano in the Fire Civilization Land with liquid dark P.L.O.O.P. power so that the volcano will burst, causing all the resulting dark P.L.O.O.P. smoke and liquid to spread to the lands of all five civilizations, causing all the creatures will go berserk and destroy the world. Then, the people of the real world will have no choice but ask the P.L.O.O.P. to stop and control these creatures and P.L.O.O.P. will be the only people left to control both the human and creature worlds, so in the end P.L.O.O.P. will rule the world and he will rule P.L.O.O.P.

He was also responsible of sending Gatling Skyterror, Rothus, the Traveler, Bolshack Dragon, Billion-Degree Dragon, Magmarex, Armored Blaster Valdios, Armored Walker Urherion and Scarlet Skyterror.

Prince Eugene used to be a dueling champ on Earth and that he even beat Knight. He also exhausted Knight and defeated him with his infinite P.L.O.O.P. army. After that duel, Prince Eugene went on a journey to the creature world to become the true Kaijudo duelist and when he was given the Amulet deck case and he found that he can control the creatures with it so that one could protect both world and stop the creatures from entering into our world. Then he started finding other Kaijudo duelist he defeated them all and asked Prince Maurice, the Merciless and other to do a research in each land see if he can control more than one creature. Turns out if the amulet deck case are given more dark power they completely turn into Dark Amulet Deck Case and they make creatures berserk and also to control with these new deck cases. He thought that this way he can control both worlds.

In the second duel with Shobu he was defeated. He again dueled Shobu this time with all his P.L.O.O.P. members as well but still in the end he got defeated by Shobu. Then Shobu and his friends finally stopped his plan by sealing all five gates before they were breached by the evil creatures and put a stop to his plan once and for all.

---

Me: Prince Eugene the Mean!

Prince Eugene: I WILL KILL YOU J.D.!

Me: Not if I kill you first!

I teleported and punched him in the face and smashed him down and kicked him in the crotch and smashed his manhood all over!

Natilee: You P.L.O.O.P. Freaks make me sick!

Natilee and me fired a wave of energy and used the Black Gates on him! He was destroyed.

Natilee: Good riddance.

Hikarnia: That was awesome!

Me: Thanks Hikarnia. Would you like to join the team?

Hikarnia: I would be honored.

Later at 8:10 AM I woke up.

Me: Wow! That was a great dream.

I got dressed and went to the table for breakfast and told everyone my dream and it was awesome and Hikarnia was welcomed to the team.

---

Later in Nearburg, it was time for Nico's awesome rescue. Nico, CatDog, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily Were there to find the next gene-slammer as well as help out around the town just in case.

Me: Boy its been a long time since we were on your home town Cat.

Cat: Yeah it sure has been a while since we were here in Nearburg.

Me: At least it's better than going to a food planet this time.

Lincoln: Going to those awesome food planets is awesome and really cool.

Lily: Boy you said it guys.

Lola: Yeah no kidding there.

Camie: I always like going to those awesome food planets. Especially when Nico gets the sweets cravings going on those dessert planets.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That's true.

Arrietty: Yeah. Also those food planets are awesome.

Nico: Dog, I want to thank you and Cat for coming.

Dog: No problem Nico. And it's great to be back home in Nearburg. We were starting to get homesick.

Cat: Yeah we missed this town and it was awesome how Luan and J.D. and the team took down the Greasers and Rancid Rabbit the first time.

Laney: That was an awesome and funny adventure back in the old days.

Lisa Loud: Indeed it was and it was most intriguing and fun to see.

Nico: Cat, is there a way for you and Dog to become seperate temporarily?

Cat: I don't think so Nico. We actually don't mind being like this. It's really awesome.

Dog: That's right Cat. Brothers always stick together.

Laney: The Greasers hated you guys but Rancid Rabbit hated you most of all from what I remember.

Me: That greedy rabbit has been making CatDog's life here hell from day one. That repulsive rabbit would do anything to ruin them.

I went over his history.

---

Rancid Rabbit (voiced by Billy West) is the stereotypical authority figure and is a semi-antagonist and occasionally an anti-hero of the series. He has a lot of jobs like police officer, life guard, prison guard, firefighter, boss of various businesses, principal, president, mayor, Egyptian pharaoh, doctor, TV host, contest judge, store and Taco Depot manager. In one episode, he appears as a principal at a school and at the end, as a police officer. He also was seen as a dentist in "Teeth for Two." He also was a lifeguard in "Escape from the Deep End." He also had a restaurant named Rancid Rib Room in "Sumo Enchanted Evening."

Rancid's roles differ depending on the plot of the episode. Sometimes, he takes advantage of CatDog as much as he can by deceiving them into buying his products or pushing them to do his bidding in a job. Rancid sometimes trys team up with the Greasers to destroy CatDog's creations. He does whatever it takes to take their money or benefit himself in any way, even if it means abusing his power to the fullest degree. However, he is shown to help CatDog when he works as a doctor whenever something goes wrong between the two, so he can sometimes be seen as more of an anti-hero than a villain. He constantly says "Leaping lumbago." and "What, what, what?" Rancid owns a mall called the Mall of Malls (a parody of the Mall Of America), and he has a spoiled niece named Rancine. Rancid also has a cousin named Rotten, who lives in Farburg.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: Whoa man!

Sirius: That longearred freak!

Nico: Keep in mind that dogs and cats are natural enemies.

Cat: That's what everyone says. But not me and Dog.

Dog: Yeah we are brothers and best friends. We've been born this way and always will.

Me: That is cool.

Eli: I like that spirit though. Shows the awesome brotherly sibling bond you have.

Me: You got that right bro.

Nico: By the way J.D., today is Lillian's final ambassador mission. Who do you think we'll face this time?

Me: My money is on the Lion Inves. Also I have something for Sunset Shimmer if she decides to come with.

I pulled out a Dragonfruit Lockseed.

Nico: A Dragonfruit Lockseed?

Sunset Shimmer: Awesome! Dragonfruits are amazing.

Me: They sure are. And Applejack will like this one.

I pulled out an Apple Lockseed.

Applejack: Well fancy that! An Apple Lockseed. I'm going to like this one.

Nico: I've got a feeling that it's going to involve that bad butler Kaito Kumon faced before.

Me: That's Alfred. Kamen Rider Tyrant. He was that traitorous butler that wanted to kill Shapool and take over the family wealth and fortune.

Lincoln: That's very stereotypical. The Butler is always the one that does the crime in such rich families.

Laney: Believe me I've read a lot of mystery novels where that happens.

Cat: That is true. That is very interesting.

Me: But yeah. I remember that.

Starlight Glimmer: What can you tell us about him J.D.?

Me: It's not a pleasant sight.

I told them everything.

---

After being informed by one of Shapool's other servants that Shapool is missing, Alfred and the servants go out to look for

Shapool. They find Kaito Kumon and, due to his identical appearance to the real "Shapool", mistake him or the real Shapool and attempt to bring him back. Kaito Kumon attempts to fight them off causing Alfred to order them to stun Kaito. After incapacitating Kaito, Alfred and his men bring Kaito to the hotel where Shapool and Alfred stayed. However, Kaito overhears Alfred discussing with his co-conspirators their plan to murder Shapool and escapes after beating up Alfred's bodyguards.

Alfred later meets with Ryoma Sengoku to discuss the purchase of Sengoku Drivers from the Yggdrasill Corporation, which Alfred's boss (Shapool's father) had taken an interest in. Ryoma gives him a Genesis Driver and the Dragon Fruits Energy Lockseed, intending to use Alfred to test out the powers of the Lockseed.

Eventually, Alfred finds the real Shapool and attempts to kidnap him, only for Kaito to show up to save Shapool. Infuriated by Kaito's interference in his plans, Alfred uses the Genesis Driver and Lockseed Ryoma supplied him with to transform into Kamen Rider Tyrant while Kaito transforms into Kamen Rider Baron. Equipping Mango Arms, Kaito outmatches Alfred and gives Shapool time to escape. To make matters worse for Alfred, his Dragon Fruits Energy Lockseed temporarily deactivates and cancels his transformation.

Alfred then attacks Team Baron to take back Shapool and get revenge on them for interfering with his plans. Before Alfred could transform, the Dragon Fruits Energy Lockseed overtakes Alfred with the power of Helheim and transforms him into an Over Lord. With his new Over Lord form, Alfred fights Baron and is destroyed by Baron in Ringo Arm's Rider Kick.

---

When I was finished they were shocked!

Fluttershy: Oh my.

Applejack: Why that double-crossing sidewinding snake in the grass!

Me: I know. But don't worry I fixed the Dragonfruit Seed so that it won't suck out energy.

Nico: Good.

Nico: That guy gives Alfred Pennyworth a bad name.

Me: He also gives Norman Burg, Roger Smith's butler a really bad name too.

Nico: Yeah him as well.

Me: But I'm glad we're going to soon be rid of him. What he is doing is terrible.

Cat: No kidding.

Me: Now that Yggdrasill is gone he is practically down for the count.

Eli: Yeah but he will be up to something big.

Nico: Shapool's gonna be happy to see Kaito again.

Me: Yes he sure will be happy. And he is one of the richest people in all of Southeastern Asia.

Nico: Yep he sure is.

Eli: Yeah.

Kaina Tsutsumi: But if Alfred tries anything we'll be ready.

Nico: Yes we will.

We arrived at Taco Depot and it was a restaurant that looked like a giant taco.

Me: Taco Depot. Sounds like my kind of place.

Nico: The kind of place Sonata Dusk would love.

We laughed at that remark.

Pinkie Pie: She sure would love it and you know how much she loves tacos.

Me: She can't get enough of them. You should see how many she eats at Lynn's Table. She eats 20 of them for lunch every time.

Nico: Wow! She must really love tacos.

Me: She loves them. She calls each of the 6 food groups tacos.

We laughed.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Nico: Be on the lookout for anything suspicious.

Me: Okay.

We went up to the door and we saw a NO CATDOG SIGN!?

Me: No CatDog!?

Eli: What!?

Nico tore off the sign.

Nico: I don't see any sign.

Me: Me neither. But man Nico you really hate signs like those don't you?

Nico: Only ones that are specifically affecting my friends.

Me: Good.

We then went in and we saw that it was a really cool taco buffet restaurant.

Me: Wow looks like a great place to eat.

Laney: It sure is.

We then saw Rancid Rabbit.

Me: There's that longearred freak.

Eli: Let get him.

We went over.

Me: HEY RANCID!

He saw us.

Nico: You are in big big trouble you longearred varmint!

Rancid Rabbit: NO CATDOGS ALLOWED! Get lost!

Eli: You get lost carrot nose!

Nico: Here's what's gonna happen. You're gonna let us eat tacos here or so help me, your ears will be torn off!

Rancid Rabbit: I will do no such thing! Especially to a chump like CatDog.

CLANG!

Eli snapped a bear trap on his butt!

Rancid Rabbit: YYYEEEEOUCH!

Nico: Cat, how about I get some tacos from here for you and Dog? Regardless of what Rancid says.

Cat: You got it Nico.

Rancid: You do that and I WILL DESTROY YOU!

Nico: Bite my monkeytailed ass!

Nico went over to the tacos and got many of them for CatDog and they ate them all.

Rancid Rabbid: NO! YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

Nico: Up yours Carrot Butt!

Rancid went at Nico and then…

SMASH!

A window smashed through and in came an Evolved Vulpimancer! It roared ferociously at Rancid Rabbit!

Evolved Vulpimancer: (In a girls voice) Get away from him you freak of carrots!

Nico: Blind Maria Johnson!? Whoa!

Evolved Vulpimancer: Awesome to see you Nico.

She reverted back and she was a girl that was totally blind and can't see anything. But she had red hair and red clothes.

Rancid Rabbid: You think you can beat me? You're blind as a bat.

Bat Man: (OFFENDED) HEY! THAT HURTS YOU KNOW!

Blind Maria Johnson: I don't need my eyes to see you Rancid.

Rancid went at her but she kicked him in the stomach and dodged all his punches like no problem and then she kicked him in the face and knocked him out.

Blind Maria Johnson: Just because I'm blind doesn't mean I can still follow everyone through the air, sound and my feet.

Nico: And as punishment for your crimes Rancid you are hereby sentenced to eternal servitude in the Masters of Evil.

Me: Don't worry, we'll find someone who fits your nasty disposition perfectly.

We teleported him to Montana.

We lifted the ban on CatDog.

Cat: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Blind Maria Johnson: I have many but I like it when I sang that awesome blues song for him. It was where Nico went after a guy named Lance Sackless and made him alligator chow and it was after me and Nico rescue rescued a man that is like me. His name is Blind Mud Puddle Johnson. He was my blues music teacher. It was great.

Nico: Good times.

Blind Maria Johnson: I like blues music. Especially Louisiana Bayou Blues Music. And I also like history class too. Most of my memories are in that one.

Eli: Cool.

Nico and Maria hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Blind Maria Johnson: Me too Nico. Me too.

Laney: That is awesome that you can see by feeling the wind, hearing and feeling in the ground too.

Blind Maria Johnson: It sure is awesome.

Nico: Yep. She doesn't need to see with her eyes. Like how bats do in the darkness of the night she uses sound and the vibrations in the wind and the earth to get around.

Me: Wow that is cool.

Lincoln: It sure is.

We later went home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash

Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, Hunter Drake Michaelson, and Poromon are heading to Germany in the late 1700s, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the seven girls there, but we're also going to meet Ludwig Van Beethoven and get him to be a composer for music again.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Germany in the late 1700s, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the seven girls here, but we're also going to meet Ludwig Van Beethoven and get him to be a composer for music again.

Me: That's right, big guy.

Hunter Drake Michaelson: (German Accent) This is amazing, I always wanted to see what Germany was like in the 1700s, and we're also going to meet Ludwig Van Beethoven, who's one of the famous composers of music during that time.

Nico: That's right, Hunter, and we're also going to fix the Time Instability emergency that's come up here.

Lincoln: That's right, and I want to thank you and Hunter for joining us, Poromon.

Poromon: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be so awesome.

Sam Simpson: You bet, but I can't help but get the feeling that on today's mission, we're about to face off against someone we dealt with long ago, and he's going to be at it again with trying to get revenge on us with an old project of his.

Clover: I was just about to say, Sammie.

Alex (Totally Spies): Same here, but this time, we'll be ready.

Lincoln: Same here.

Nico and I knew who Lincoln, Sam, Clover, and Alex were talking about, and we also had the same feeling as well.

We then met with the Time Squad and we also met Ludwig Van

Beethoven, but we found out that he abandoned his personal love of music and became a wrestler, which caused the Time Instability alarm to sound, so we had to do something, and Tuddrussel challenged him to a wrestling match. But, we also had a plan as well, and when we heard the bell ding, the match began, but while Beethoven had Tuddrussel in a bear hug from behind, Otto plays Beethoven's 9th Symphony, which he hasn't written yet on Larry's radio, and Beethoven's so entranced by the music that he quits wrestling to continue composing, and it fixed the Time Instability, but, we weren't done yet.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of seven girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the seven girls, but they've been cornered by clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex, and they're going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the seven girls, but they've been cornered by clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex, and they're going to kill them.

Sam, Clover, and Alex (Totally Spies): What?!

Me: Clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex again. (Realizes something) Oh, shit, the clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex.

Nico: Then, that must mean… !

Lincoln: Macker, he's the villain who's come back from the dead, and that vengeful cyborg bastard still wants revenge on Sam, Clover, and Alex, and he's trying his clone project again!

?: Let's get those evil fraudulent clones!

Suddenly, we saw Arcana Force VII - The Chariot appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's Arcana Force VII - The Chariot.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Yvonne Qinsington, but we'll have to talk later. We got a trio of bad clones to deal with.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Macker's clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex, and that allowed the seven girls to get to safety. When the clones saw us, their eyes turned red with hatred.

Lincoln: I should've known Macker would be at it yet again. But, this time, we're going to be ready for him, but first, you three clones are going to get it.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Hunter, Poromon, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Rayman had his gauntlets ready and he transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Macker's clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow crystals, and rainbow flames and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy and rainbow fire, and they hit the clones and destroyed them for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's it for those fraudulent clones of my future wives. (To Yvonne Qinsington) And it's so good to see you again, Yvonne Qinsington.

Yvonne Qinsington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, red eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Arcana Force VII - The Chariot, and she's dressed in a red short-sleeved blouse, sleeveless red dress top, red skirt, red pants, red stockings, red sneakers, and red sleeveless trenchcoat with flame on the coattails, and Arcana Force VII - The Chariot on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana Force VII - The Chariot-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged red blade with Arcana Force VII - The Chariot etched on it, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Yvonne Qinsington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Yvonne Qinsington and they hugged, and Yvonne Qinsington's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Yvonne Qinsington: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Yvonne Qinsington, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan, and she, like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a powerful psychic and clairvoyant and she has incredibly powerful mastery over the forces of fire, and you're going to like hearing this: she has an awesome and powerful vision about how she busted the most prolific serial arsonist in the country before she was about to torch The Loud House.

Nico: Whoa, we're definitely going to like hearing this later.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Yvonne Qinsington's neck with red gems on the gold thunderbolt links and red crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Yvonne Qinsington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Yvonne.

Yvonne Qinsington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Yvonne Qinsington on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the seven girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognize the girls immediately. The seven girls are Tomoe Hachisuka, Ushio Kazama, Sumika Murasame, Miyako Taema, Manaka Akemiya, Aoi Azusa, and Aki Sekidera from Sasameki Koto.

Lincoln: Oh wow, Tomoe Hachisuka, Ushio Kazama, Sumika Murasame, Miyako Taema, Manaka Akemiya, Aoi Azusa, and Aki Sekidera.

Nico: From Sasameki Koto, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Tomoe Hachisuka: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Tomoe Hachisuka and the other six girls saw who it was that saved them from Macker's evil clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and

Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Tomoe Hachisuka: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made six clones of himself, and he and the six clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Tomoe Hachisuka: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Tomoe Hachisuka, Ushio Kazama, Sumika Murasame, Miyako Taema, Manaka Akemiya, Aoi Azusa, and Aki Sekidera with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex, and they were really shocked when they found out from us that Macker has returned from the dead to get revenge and he's at it with his clone project again.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to them, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Yvonne Qinsington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, but we're now made aware that Macker's returned from the dead to get revenge and he's at it with his clone project again, but this time, we're ready for him and he's going to get The Black Gates for this.

---

Garrett/Drakus: I think it's finally time to come clean about my past. My real name is Prince Drakus Hydrax. Only child of Queen Pyrani Hydrax and King Volteus Hydrax of Drakonia, a glorious planet full of great warriors that was destroyed by an evil hammerhead shark robot by the name of Charybdis, who was the reincarnation of Brainiac himself when I was a baby.

We gasped in shock from that.

Lincoln: What?! That's horrible!

Eli: My God.

Nico: That monster!

Superman: Even now he cheats death.

Superman told the X-Squad about Brainiac. And they didn't like it one bit.

---

Brainiac was the planetary supercomputer of Krypton until it left shortly before the planet's destruction and traveled the galaxy in pursuit of knowledge. He destroyed the sources of the knowledge to increase its value and sought to apply this to the entire universe to complete what it perceived as its function and purpose, making it a nemesis of Superman.

History

Brainiac was the planetary-wide supercomputer of Krypton. While Jor-El was working, Brainiac appears on screen and demands for his collected data. Jor-El then angrily complies. Jor-El reports the findings to Krypton's ruling council, insisting that the planet will explode soon. The council turns to Brainiac dismissing Jor-El's findings and explains that Krypton is only undergoing a temporary orbital shift. Jor-El warns the council that their blind dependence on their omniscient central computer will doom them all. But the council is openly outraged when they hear his rescue plan: to send the entire population into the Phantom Zone-a penal dimension housing vicious criminals and creatures-and then release them on a different planet. In spite of Brainiac, Jor-El still believes Krypton will soon explode. Jor-El breaks into Brainiac's central unit and discovers that Brainiac lied so that it could secretly download itself into a satellite and escape the planet's destruction, rather than be ordered to waste time preparing an evacuation plan. According to his programming, the survival of Krypton's knowledge is more important than that of its people. It sensed the imminent destruction of the planet. But rather than warn others, it chose to save itself and the collected records of Krypton. In its mind, as long as the records of Krypton existed, the loss of the planet itself and all its living inhabitants was acceptable. It also knew that if word of Krypton's impending doom escaped, it would be forced to calculate a way to stop this, which Brainiac knew to be impossible as it wouldn't have time to save all of Krypton's history and would only distract it from the more essential task of saving Krypton's records. Jor-El is tempted to destroy Brainiac then and there, but Brainiac convinces the scientist to hold back, reminding Jor-El that, without Brainiac, the planet's legacy will be erased forever. Jor-El's hesitation allows Brainiac to summon a squad of security guards, advising them to use deadly force against Jor-El but narrowly manages to evade them and returns home. Before Krypton exploded, Brainiac uploaded its core program and all of the collected data to an artificial satellite.

Years later, it was discovered by an alien spacecraft which Brainiac then hijacked then killed the crew of the ship. It began to explore the universe. Each time it came to an inhabited world, it would upload all the knowledge it could from that world then destroy it, decreasing the number of beings that have access to the knowledge made it that much more valuable and destroying the planets ensured no new information would be created. Along with raw data, it also assimilated whatever useful technology it could find, improving itself with every world it visited.

Brainiac eventually made its way to Earth under the pretense of a peaceful exchange of knowledge with LexCorp. He revealed that he was another survivor of Krypton, getting the attention of Superman. But through the information from the cultures that Brainiac destroyed, Superman concluded that Brainiac would do the same to Earth and destroyed his ship with the help of Lex Luthor. Although Brainiac was believed to have been destroyed, the data that Brainiac had downloaded into LexCorp's computers was not alien knowledge but a copy of Brainiac's programming.

One copy used LexCorp's automatons to construct a new body. However, since the automatons were not advanced enough to perfectly fine-tune the body, Brainiac tricked Luthor into entering the room to require Luthor's hands. Luthor was locked in and forced to complete Brainiac's body. Luthor knew that once Brainiac was done, he would kill Luthor and refused to continue when thesupercomputer's body was in the final stages. However, his body was developed enough that Brainiac was able to enter it and finish building itself. Brainiac fired a blast at point blank range at Luthor that apparently failed to kill LexCorp's CEO. Superman arrived and was able to defeat this copy by magnetizing it so that the attracted metal would completely overwhelm him. The body was taken into LexCorp's possession.

After LexCorp formed a partnership with Wayne Enterprises, another copy built a new body and was able to control Bruce Wayne through nanotechnological machines implanted in an office phone which entered the ear to infect Wayne Enterprises' CEO's brain. When crime in Gotham City increased, Superman and Robin eventually deduced that Wayne was under Brainiac's control and that it sought to use Wayne Enterprises' technology to leave Earth. While it was able to launch its ship, Superman managed to destroy the ship and its passenger.

## Apokolips

This was still not the last of Brainiac. Somehowsurviving, the robotic villain succeeded in escaping into space. In his new journey throughout the cosmos, Brainiac found his way to Apokolips. His timing couldn't have been worse as Darkseid was facing a considerable military disadvantage following the feud with New Genesis. So before Brainiac could absorb his planet, Darkseid proposed a bargain that could satisfy both parties: Darkseid would capture Superman for Brainiac and Apokolips would be spared in exchange. Brainiac accepted and both forces engaged in a fake battle to convince the Justice League that they were in fact on opposite sides. Brainiac allowed them to believe that they succeeded in deflecting his invasion and he retreated. This was, however, a tactic to lure the League into his headquarters - a giant asteroid shaped in his likeness.

Inside, Brainiac renewed his offer to Superman to join him in carrying on the legacy of Krypton which the Man of Steel promptly rejected. Upon this, Brainiac summoned an army of replicas and fought the Leaguers. After Darkseid boom tubed inside the ship and subdued Hawkgirl and J'onn J'onzz with just a few blasts, the allied villains combined their powers to overwhelm Superman and Brainiac took his nemesis into his headquarters' central core. There, he explained to Darkseid that he had finally reached the limits of his programmed functions after years of data gathering and needed to evolve to the next level but he needed to extract living DNA from the last Kryptonian, thus becoming a true life form. But when Brainiac let his guard down during the procedure, Darkseid took the opportunity to hack into its control circuits and took over Brainiac. In spite of being self-aware, Brainiac was compelled to obey Darkseid and so he fought off the League. Batman managed to disrupt Brainiac's program, setting off a chain reaction that culminated in the obliteration of the asteroid headquarters. Both Brainiac and Darkseid were destroyed. All that was left of him was a piece of alien metal which the League took into custody and kept in stasis aboard the Watchtower.

## New enemies

When a cosmic anomaly strikes the Watchtower and caused a power failure, Brainiac was able to escape and began taking over the Watchtower's computers. Static was tapped to help recharge the generators. After sending the Justice League members off with a fake distress call, Brainiac attempted to eliminate Static and Gear so he could then transform the Watchtower into his new body and proceed with his plans of collecting the data on Earth and destroying the planet. Fortunately, while the League did battle with the Watchtower's defenses outside and Gear overloaded the computer by downloading music into it, Static was able to drain the core of the Watchtower and seemingly deactivated Brainiac. But Brainiac managed to download itself into Gear's Backpack droid and later turned Richie Foley into a cyborg under its control. Brainiac proceeded to use Richie's hands and technological skills to build a warship and to take over the League one by one with small implants. However, Static's electrical powers shorted out his control disk and he soon freed the League as well. Meanwhile, Richieattempted to fight back and to tell to his friend the means by which to defeat the rogue program: Backpack's remote control had an off switch. Static eventually discovered it and was able to stop Brainiac's scheme at the source, saving Earth.

## Fusion with Lex Luthor

Unknown to anyone, Brainiac's point-blank blast years prior wasn't intended to kill Lex Luthor, but instead placed a nanotech copy of his program inside the billionaire's body. Since then, Brainiac had laid dormant, subtly influencing Lex's actions and protecting and improving his host's body - giving super-strength and curing the Kryptonite induced cancer. During the chaos of the Cadmus Crisis, Brainiac's ultimate goal consisted in having Lex build a super-powered android body based on the Amazo android and finally transferring himself into it. But after Amanda Waller destroyed the android and when the core Justice League members confronted Lex, Brainiac was forced to emerge from within his human host's body. With full control of Lex's body, Brainiac engaged them and attempted to digitize their inner selves, but was foiled by J'onn J'onzz. So Brainiac had Lex summon a giant spaceship that kept the League occupied, allowing them to flee. Brainiac intended to pursue the fulfillment of its program: recording information and destroying the original. However, seeing the potential of a partnership between the two, Lex offered it a purpose beyond that of its limited programming, and proposed to combine Brainiac's vast information and resources with his own imagination. They broke into Cadmus and assimilated the Dark Heart technology into their database. This way, they could control the nano-assemblers into converting any raw material into whatever they wished. Given its failed liaison with Darkseid, Brainiac didn't fully trust Lex so they agreed to completely merge into one single being using the nanotech. Now one being, Brainiac/Luthor set off to build a machine that would absorb the information of the entire Earth then the galaxy (Brainiac's goal) and finally reshape the universe to their will (Lex's goal). When the seven founding League members stepped in, Brainiac created nanotech duplicates of himself to hold them off, but Lex decided they could do better than that and had the android replicas morph into the Justice Lords. Even though the League overpowered their android counterparts and destroyed the absorption machine, Brainiac/Luthor managed to subdue them. When 'they' decided to kill the Flash due to believing it would cause events similar to that of the Justice Lords' universe, Flash managed to break free and seemingly ran away. Brainiac/Luthor then attempted to reassemble his absorption apparatus but was attacked by Flash tapping into the full power of the Speed Force, and physically dismantled Brainiac from Lex.

After the defeat, all that was left of Brainiac was a small piece of its body, which came into Grodd's possession. Luthor himself continued to speak to Brainiac's consciousness, apparently still existing within Luthor's mind. Brainiac apparently enjoyed the brief time they were merged. After breaking out of prison,Luthor was picked up by Grodd's Legion of Doom and convinced to join with the promise of getting his hands on Brainiac's fragment with which he could reconstruct and re-merge with it.

After usurping the Legion's leadership from Grodd, Luthor remained unable to unlock Brainiac's fragment for some reason, until Tala located the quadrant of the universe where Brainiac and Darkseid had been destroyed. In a last attempt, Luthor used Tala's mystical properties to reconstitute Brainiac from the debris, but unwittingly resurrected Darkseid instead. When the surviving Legion members returned to Earth and allied with the expanded Justice League to stop Darkseid's attack on Earth, Luthor claimed to no longer be able to hear Brainiac inside his head.

In the future

Some time before 2979, Brainiac learned how to pass its code down biologically, eventually resulting in Brainiac 5. In 2979, Brainiac opposed the Legion of Superheroes and traveled back to the past to destroy a teenage Clark Kent before the youth would become

Superman. Thanks in part to Cosmic Boy, Chameleon Boy andand Saturn Girl, Clark defeated Brainiac and teleported it into the Sun, where it was incinerated.

---

When he was done, the newer X-Squad members were shocked.

Andrea Davenport: Okay, once we meet him, we take him down together.

Drakus: Yeah, we'll make him pay for what he did. Anyways, I ran to an escape pod and had to watch as my home was burnt to nothing. My heart and soul sank, that lunatic really did it. When I told Anubis 2 of what happened, everyone was shocked. Cyclonis comforted me and we had a talk on what to do, I didn't want to be humiliated by what Brainiac did to me, but to know that I'm now an orphan and lost my chance for the throne, my future was now uncertain.

Aligned Megatron: Know this, once we track Charybdis down, I would like to do my part in giving that monster a thrashing. Primus knows it's long overdue!

Lana: Besides your highness, there's one thing that you are really good at?

Drakus: Just call me Drakus. And what is that I'm good at.

Lana: You may be a sociopath, and yet you give people hope. You are sulking like this because you were traumatized. You shouldn't give up on yourself because of everything that happened with Brainiac. You've done so much good. (Hops on the table) Your hope that you have comes from here. (Places hand on my chest).

Drakus realized that he was such a fool! He realized that he was giving my hopes up over something that happened years ago.

Drakus: (Perks up and with an arcane voice) THOU ART RIGHT!

Drakus got up.

Drakus: I was being a fool! I cannot let what happened in the past affect me and I shall ensure my destiny is resolute! I care about thee like my family and I shall never give it up for anything!

Nico: Welcome back bro!

Eli: YEAH! Good to have you back!

Everyone cheered for Drakus!

* * *

After dealing with the Time Instability in 1700s Germany and Drakus revealing everything, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Yvonne Qinsington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Yvonne Qinsington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Yvonne, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Yvonne Qinsington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Yvonne, how did you stop a prolific serial arsonist in the country before she was about to torch The Loud House?

Yvonne Qinsington: You'll like hearing this, but you're not going to like the person behind it. I was walking through Franklin Avenue one day, but then, I had a vision: I saw that an arsonist was about to torch The Loud House with Lincoln and his family in it. But, I wasn't going to let that arsonist get away with it, I rushed on over and pulverized her before she tried to set the fire, and then I tied her up, and I called the cops. When the cops saw the arsonist tied up, they were surprised: the person I captured was Audrey Monroe, and from what I heard about her and from her criminal history, she's the most prolific serial arsonist in the country who set many living dwellings on fire with people still inside, which led to their deaths, and she got a sick thrill from it. And when I looked even closer at her criminal history, I discovered something disturbing: I found out that Audrey Monroe is the only daughter of Daniel Derek Monroe, the serial killer who murdered Samuel Loud on Halloween decades ago, and from what we found, she's been following in her dad's footsteps, and she wanted to finish what her dad started: killing all of the Louds. The cops took her away, and because she was 18 at the time of her arson murder spree, she was tried as an adult and she was convicted and found guilty of her crimes, and she was sentenced to multiple terms of Life in Prison Without Parole plus 53,283 years. And ordered to pay $283,847,999,999 in restitution. She started over 40,000 fires in 6 states, 75 died many were wounded and she caused billions of dollars in property damages.

We cheered for what Yvonne did, but we were horrified by the revelation about Audrey Monroe.

Nico: Whoa, this girl is completely sick and deranged, just like her father.

Lincoln: And to find out that Audrey Monroe's the daughter of that serial killer, Daniel Derek Monroe, the same murderer who thought he killed Grandpa Samuel on Halloween decades ago, she's just like her father in every way.

Me: She deserves to spend the rest of her life in prison for what she's done, not to mention following in her dad's murderous footsteps.

Lynn Sr.: And she tried to finish what her sick father tried to do: kill me and my family. What a monster.

Carly Morgan: Speaking of insane killers, Lincoln, I think it's time for us to confront my mom, and see how really far gone she is.

Lincoln: Okay, Carly.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, we were heading to the Saturn Insane Asylum, and we're going to confront Carly Morgan's mom, who's been exposed as Cora Wellington, the convicted and completely insane patient who was sentenced to Life in a Maximum Security Psychiatric Institution for the criminally insane without possibility of parole for the murders of six kids and six husbands back in 1998, but escaped on December 14th 2002.

Lincoln: So, we're here in The Saturn Insane Asylum, and we're going to find out just how really far gone Carly's so-called mom is.

Nico: That's right, but from what we'd seen from what happened with Nikki's insane mom, I'm going to guess just Cora Wellington is the same.

Me: I was about to say, Nico. But, Carly did say that she needs to confront this matter head-on.

Lincoln: After you found out who Mrs. Morgan really is yesterday, J.D., this really stung Carly to her heart. This just proved how evil Cora Wellington really is, not to mention completely insane.

Doctor: And from what we've seen, Cora's condition is tragically incurable, and she can't ever be set free ever again, because she could do the same to another family.

We then head for Cora Wellington's padded cell, and what we saw was really disturbing: we saw the words "Kill Carly Morgan and Her Father" and "Kill All Kids and Husbands" written in blood, along with other hateful messages, this was proof of just how really far Cora is.

Lincoln: (Horrified) My God.

Lori: Her mom really is that insane and evil.

Me: And those words written in blood are proof of it.

Lincoln: She got caught for the murders of the six kids and six husbands back in 1998, but four years later, she escaped from the Insane Asylum, and by getting plastic surgery, she eluded the authorities for twenty years. But, she would eventually be sent back to the nuthouse for good, but this time, to the Saturn Insane Asylum, where she'll never get out.

Then, we saw Mrs. Morgan, or should we say, Cora Wellington, but her black hair's now a mess, she's in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so she can't escape, and she's chained to the wall of her cell.

Nico: So, that's Carly's mom.

When Carly's mom saw us, especially her daughter, her eyes were completely red with insanity and hatred, and she was ranting like crazy.

Carly Morgan: Now, I know that you're still completely insane as the very day I came to visit you, but now I know the truth about you, Mom, or should I say, Cora Wellington. I thought you truly loved me, but I was wrong, you tried to kill me when you crashed the car through the wall, and you tried to kill me when you broke into my room. But, I'm glad Dad stopped you before you could kill us both, and we'd be made your next victims. You deserve to spend the remainder of your life here in the Saturn Insane Asylum for what you did to the six kids and six husbands you murdered back in 1998, and I'm here to say this: you are no longer my mother, you are a heartless, hate-filled, and completely insane monster who has no love for anyone, and you deserve to die here in this asylum cold and alone, and I hope you suffer in Hell for all eternity.

We cheered for what Carly Morgan did, and this set her now ex-mother off, but we left the Asylum before she could go off badly.

Sam Simpson: That was really awesome, Carly.

Clover: And you finally cut your ties with your so-called mom.

Carly Morgan: Thanks, girls, and I'm glad I did so. What she did 24 years ago proved just what kind of monster she is, and if she dares to break out, I'll be waiting to send her right back.

Alex (Totally Spies): Yeah, and we'll also be ready if Macker shows up. Oh, Linky, it's time for our date.

Lincoln: Right, and that's also another way to marked you three from the clones: only you three call me by the nickname my sisters gave me long ago.

Nico: (Smirks) Especially if they do so in a seductive tone, big guy?

We shared a laugh.

Lincoln: Especially that, Nico.

---

After coming back from the Saturn Insane Asylum, Lincoln and his harem are getting ready to head to Wave Ocean in Soleanna.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered, in case of trouble, especially with Macker's clones running loose, and Lincoln's harem were dressed in two-piece bikinis in their favorite colors, sandals, along with their jewelry, and they also had their weapons holstered in case of trouble, in case of Macker's clones running loose.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Sam Simpson: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and and his harem headed for Wave Ocean, and when they arrived, it was an awesome beach side resort just outside Soleanna's capital city.

Alex (Totally Spies): Whoa, what is this place?

Lincoln: This, Alex, is Wave Ocean, an awesome beach side resort outside of Soleanna's capital city, Sonic and the others told me about this place, and I figure it's an awesome place for our date, and we'll also be ready for Macker's clones if they show up. Shall we?

Then, Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they were swimming in the large ocean. Then, when they got to the surface, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem, and he returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Suddenly, Lincoln sensed something, and he fired three rainbow fire blasts, which hits a nearby bush, and exposed more clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex sent by Macker to kill them, but Lincoln and his harem wasted them, and killed them. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, gang, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Wave Ocean in Soleanna.

Me: Whoa, I remembered Sonic telling me about Wave Ocean in Soleanna, and it's an awesome beach side resort. But, I can guess you guys also ran into trouble, right?

Lincoln: Yep, Macker sent more clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex after us to kill us, but we wasted the clones and pissed Macker off even more.

Clover: Now, it's personal.

Sam Simpson: Macker's not going to stop until he's gotten his revenge, but we're ready for him.

Lincoln: That's right, and here's how we'll be ready for him.

Lincoln summoned a bunch of detector watches, and he inserted in the DNA samples of the clones.

Nico: Whoa, what are these?

Lincoln: These are clone detectors, I asked Lisa to make these for all of us, and all she needed are the DNA samples of the clones created by Macker, and how perfect that we ran into more clones of Sam, Clover, and Alex in Soleanna, and after we wasted them, we acquired the DNA samples of the clones.

Me: Nice.

We then put on the fake clone detector watches, and they merged with our large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe, and we'll be able to track down the clones of Macker, along with Macker himself.

---

Later it was time for Lillian's final Ambassador Mission. You thought that would be the end of it after we blew up Yggdrasill right? WRONG! We still have many of their enemies to deal with after all that.

Me: I have a feeling we're going to be finishing Lillian's missions with a bang.

Nico: Me too.

William: Anyone else want to go with Lillian? Besides 2012 Leo and 4 Rabbids?

Twilight Sparkle: Me and the girls and the princesses will go.

Me: I actually requested to have them come with because I have something awesome planned for them.

Princess Celestia: I have a feeling this will be an interesting trip.

Nico: It sure will. Also the Gaim Kamen Riders are gonna be honored to meet one of the 2012 Turtle Brothers.

2012 Leo: It sure will be awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to Japan!

We arrived.

Kouta: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Kouta.

Lillian: Kouta, meet the Mane 10.

Twilight Sparkle: It's an honor to meet you all. My name is Twilight Sparkle and I'm the Princess of Friendship and the Magic Skylanders.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders.

Applejack: I'm Applejack, Princess of Honesty, Apples and the Earth Skylanders.

Rarity: I'm Rarity, Princess of Generosity, Fashions and the Water Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Laughter, Parties and the Tech Skylanders.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Kindness, Animals and the Life Skylanders.

Rainbow Dash: I'm Rainbow Dash, Princess of Loyalty, The Wonderbolts and the Air Skylanders.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Empathy, Redemption and the Undead Skylanders.

Princess Luna: I'm Princess Luna, the Princess of the Night and the Dark Skylanders.

Princess Celestia: And I'm Princess Celestia, Ruler of Equestria and

Princess of the Day and the Light Skylanders.

Kouta: Wow! It's an honor to meet you all your highnesses.

Twilight Sparkle: You don't have to be formal to us.

Me: They are part of a team that I founded for them when we first met them in Equestria after the Great War with the Royal Defenders.

Nico: That was one of the most amazing battles we've ever had.

Me: Yep. Also this is one of the 2012 Turtle Brothers.

2012 Leo: Awesome to meet you guys. I'm Leonardo. But you can call me Leo.

Kouta: Pleasure to meet you.

Kaito Kumon: (to Cornelia) You should be proud of how far your sister has come, Cornelia.

Cornelia: Oh I am more than just proud. I'm really lucky to have an awesome sister like Lillian.

Megan McCallister: We all are proud of her. She has been a big help to all of us ever since we killed Phobos.

Nico: She sure has.

Me: Yeah she sure has. We're proud of her.

Sunset Shimmer: We sure are.

Me: Also the reason we have the Mane 10 with us is for this.

I pulled out 10 Lockseeds for them. And Apple, Blueberry, Strawberry, Papaya, Zap Apple, Guava Fruit, Dragonfruit, Passionfruit, Sunfruit and Kiwi Fruit.

Me: These are for you girls.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow! Thanks!

Sunset Shimmer: This is gonna be so awesome!

Fluttershy: Oh it sure will be.

Sunset Shimmer: (sees someone) Kaito, I didn't you know you learned to make Shadow Clones already.

Kaito: What do you mean?

Me: Uh look behind you.

He saw Shapool!

Kaito: Shapool!

Shapool: Kaito!

They hugged.

Shapool: You're more happier then usual.

Kaito: Let's just say that I've been given a second chance at life.

Shapool: I can see that. So awesome.

Me: Wow! You two look like twins.

Shapool: Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's an honor to meet you all in person.

Nico: You too Shapool. It's an honor.

Will Vandom: I take it you heard about us blowing up the Yggdrasill tower.

Shapool: I sure did and that was really awesome!

Kaito: I take it this isn't a social visit.

Shapool: I don't know how it's possible. But Alfred's somehow come back.

We gasped in shock!

Me: OH MAN!

Nico: I had a strong feeling it was going to be him that we're going to face.

Me: Nico actually had a premonition that we would be facing him.

Eli: Yeah. But I have a feeling he will be coming shortly.

Shapool: (to Zack) Zack, I'm sorry if my actions caused you to get hurt.

Zack: It's fine. You didn't know what would happen.

Me: That's good. We actually are starting to recruit members of the Kamen Riders into the Redemption Squad and the Masters of Evil. So far we met the Hibiki, Kabuto, Den-O, Kiva, OOO, Gaim and now the Decade Kamen Riders. Nuju the Toa Metru of Ice starts his Ambassador Missions with the W Kamen Riders in 2 days.

Shapool: That is really cool.

Me: It sure is.

Sunset Shimmer: That is so awesome.

Kaito: (to Kouta) Kouta, you don't have to help me with this. I'm one of the people he wants.

Kouta: True. But you're part of my team now. And NO ONE messes with my team.

Me: And just like us Kaito, you are part of the redemption squad too. Same with Mitsuzane, Yoko and Zack. You guys are part of the team and we are more than just a team.

Nico: We're an awesome and powerful family.

Eli: That's right.

Lillian: Because there are 2 forces that Helheim or Alfred can never destroy: Friendship and Love.

Nico: That's right.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Lets see if we can go find Alfred.

We were off.

In the middle of the part we were facing ALFRED!

Me: So we meet at last Alfred.

Nico: For the first and last time.

Eli: Yeah!

Alfred: Give me Kaito and Shapool and I'll kill them both. But the rest of you will live.

Kouta: Like Hell we will.

Me: You want to get to them then you will have to go through us.

Kouta, Kaito, Shapool, Zack, Mane 10, Megan Kiraton, Yoko Minato, Mitsuzane, and Lillian: Henshin!

LOCK ON!

ZZZZZIIIIIPPPP!

We donned our awesome fruit armors!

Nico: YEAH!

Sunset Shimmer: Wow! This is so awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is amazing!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah it is!

Rarity: Oh my darlings this is so amazing!

Princess Celestia: This is really cool!

Princess Luna: This is amazing sister!

Rainbow Dash: This is AWESOME!

Kouta: Time to access Kiwami Arms.

Lock Open! Kiwami Arms! Dai! Dai! Dai! Dai! Dai shogun!

He donned his awesome Samurai Orange Shogun mode!

Nico: AWESOME!

Will: Vandom: Time for us too. GUARDIANS UNITE!

The Guardians transformed!

Will Vandom: (ENERGY SURGES) THE HEART!

Irma Lair: (WATER SPLASHES) WATER!

Taranee Cook: (FIRE BURNS) FIRE!

Cornelia Hale: (VINES GROW) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (WIND BLOWS) AIR!

Elyon Brown: (CLOCKS TICK) TIME!

Megan McCallister: (STARS SHIMMER) SPACE!

Nico: It's buttkicking time!

Alfred: You made a bad choice siding with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Kaito. You should've just stuck with the strongest side. (tries to punch him)

Kaito: (grabs fist) Team Loud Phoenix Storm ARE strong. Stronger then me. (smirks) And much stronger then you.

Kaito punched him in the face and then I knocked him up and smashed him all over the place.

Me: And another thing, without Yggdrasill, you are nothing!

Nico: Yggdrasill is gone now and we blew it to kingdom come.

Cornelia Hale: That's right.

Me: And another thing, the love of money is the root of all evil. So many people suffered all because of you.

2012 Leo: You give butlers like Alfred Pennyworth a bad name!

Alfred: Then I guess this Alfred Pennyworth is weak!

Me: Oh he is stronger than you ever will be!

POW BIFf sLASH!

I punched and kicked him all over.

2012 Leo: As Mikey would say, "Bookyakasha!" (charges at Alfred)

He slashed and cut Alfred in his cheek with his swords!

Nico: Nice one!

Alfred: You'll pay for that! HENSHIN!

He transformed!

"Soda! Dragon Energy Arms! (Fast techno music)

Me: Now that's more like it!

Kouta: So, you fight us like that? It won't make any difference!

Alfred: We'll see about that.

Me: Then it's time for me to spice things up.

LOCK OPEN!

I activated my FRUIT BASKET LOCK AND IT WAS READY!

I turned into another AWESOME ULTIMATE GAIM RIDER!

Kouta: WHOA! YOU HAVE ONE OF THOSE TOO J.D.?!

Me: I sure do. Showed it to the Kiva Kamen Riders 2 weeks ago.

Nico: He sure did.

Kouta: Then in that case.

LOCK OPEN!

He donned his awesome FRUIT BASKET KAMEN RIDER FORM TOO!

Me: YEAH!

Nico: AWESOME!

Alfred: WHAT!?

Me: Lets kill this son of a fucking bitch together!

Kaito: This is for Shapool and just for pissing me off when you tried to have him killed the first time!

Nico: And for everything you have done!

All of us: FRUIT ELEMENTAL KAMEHAMEHA!

WE FIRED A MASSIVE RAINBOW FRUIT FIRE KAMEHAMEHA AND IT SLAMMED INTO ALFRED AND COMPLETELY OBLITERATED HIM IN AN INSTANT AND THEN TURNED HIM INTO AN

ENCHANTED FRUIT AND HELHEIM LOCKSEED TREE! HE WAS NOW CURSED TO BE IN THAT TREE FOR ALL ETERNITY!

Eli: OH THAT IS COOL!

Lillian Hale: In the immortal words of our boss Nico…

Nico: Alfred, you have failed this planet!

We cheered wildly!

Yoko Minato: Wow! That was true teamwork!

Sunset Shimmer: But that was so awesome!

Starlight Glimmer: Wow! That was so exhilarating!

Rainbow Dash: That was AWESOME!

Me: You girls really had a lot of awesome fun as Gaim Kamen Riders.

Nico: Lincoln is gonna love hearing about this when we get back.

Kouta: Lillian, I know Cornelia is probably gonna want my head for this. But ever since I met you, I've seen you as the little sister I've always wanted.

Lillian: Really? Oh Kouta!

She hugged him.

Cornelia Hale: That is so sweet!

Maria McCallister: Looks like we both have a brother now Cornelia.

Cornelia: We sure do.

Nico: But this was really awesome though. And Alfred is now cursed to be a tree in the middle of the park forever.

Me: And the Helheim fruit on this tree is edible for humans now too. They won't turn into Inves like in the Helheim Forest.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys how did it go?

Me: Really awesome.

We told everyone everything and it was really cool!

May: Oh that is awesome!

Laney: Yeah it is!

Nico: Alfred is now cursed as a Helheim tree in the middle of the park for all eternity.

Me: His ultimate price for messing with us and for trying to kill Kaito and Shapool.

Lana: Good riddance.

May: Nuju, for your first mission, Troy should go with you.

Nuju: I'm looking forward to this one.

Troy Burrows: Me too! This is gonna be a super mega experience for me.

Me: Me too. I can't wait to meet Philip and Shotaro.

Nico: Me too.

Me: There was also a Kamen Rider Skull that I remember seeing. That was really awesome.

Lola: That was a cool one.

---

Lois: Stewie, sweetie. You said you had something to show us?

Stewie: I sure do. It's a pig.

Brian: Oh no.

We saw a huge pig and he had big and muscular arms and fists for front legs!

Pig: Oink!

Me: Whoa!

Brian: Oh my god!

Eli: That is an awesome and strong one.

Muscle Pig: Oink.

Linka: Oh my God!

Stewie: Yeah, he's something, isn't he?

Maria: Are those fists?

Stewie: Damn right! Pig, why don't you demonstrate to the toughest of the Louds?

POW!

He punched Lynn in the stomach.

Lynn: OOF! Wow!

Dead End: I'm surprised you bred a pig like this.

Me: Me too. This is really awesome.

Applejack: He sure is an amazing and handsome pig too.

Fluttershy: He sure is too.

Lola: I agree.

Lynn: (Groans) Ouch! And strong too.

Lana: Yeah but he is cool.

Kup: And you got him in another universe?

Stewie: I sure did. He was what lead to the start of me showing Brian around the Multiverse.

Me: I remember hearing about that from you guys when me and Zarya were in the Ridonculous Race.

Zarya: That was really cool to hear about.

Me: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: We had a blast on that one. It was awesome.

Eli: We sure did. And we kicked ass in the Sorority World, Pirate World and Alien Chicken Worlds.

But then the computer opened up and then we all got sucked in to a tube!

Me: WEEEEEEE!

Pinkie Pie: WEEEEEEEE!

Stacy Bolton: WEEEEEEEEE!

We landed in Jerry's office.

Jerry: Hello, everyone. (sees the pig) Is that a pig?

Discord: He sure is! What do you think?

Jerry: He's unusual. But as long as he's a big help on missions like these, I'm not complaining.

Pig: Oink.

Me: Hello Jerry. Been a while.

Nico: Yeah sorry to drop in like this.

Jerry: No worries. I'm afraid I have bad news for you all. Your old enemy Macker has returned.

We gasped!

Me: I thought we were rid of him after he cloned the girls and we poisoned him and sent him into the Null Void. But at least we were made aware of him.

Jerry: Somehow he has returned from the dead.

Camie: Who is Macker?

Me: You would not like this guy one bit. But his body is really impressive now after what happened to him the first time.

I went over his history.

---

Macker was a villain who appeared in the episode "The Fugitives".

During a previous mission, he had gotten into a fight with the spies while attempting to break into a safe. Sam tackled him, sending him falling over the railing.

Attempting to hang on, Macker took several pieces of hair from Sam, Alex, and Clover, using them as a means of hanging on for as long as he could. However, seconds later, he fell off the ledge as the spies looked on, with Macker suffering injuries so severe that the left side of his body had to be almost completely replaced with cybernetics.

After that, he was imprisoned but his grudge against the girls became overwhelmingly strong. Fueled by thoughts of exacting revenge against the spies, Macker escaped from prison and using the hair he had gathered from the spies, he created hundred of clones of the spies using the strands of their hair he ripped off when he fell.

Having created the clones, Macker ordered them to loot the world's central banks, all for the sake of destroying the spies's lives as they had tried to destroy his although Sam, Clover, and Alex intervened, successfully stopping Macker's plan of revenge as they destroyed the transmitter, preventing the clones from carrying out Macker's plan.

Macker along with the clones were all later caught by a WOOHP helicopter with Macker being imprisoned.

---

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard about it was shocked!

Eli: Oh man!

Twilight Sparkle: That is horrible! And you guys faced him before?

Nico: Yes we did and it was 3 years ago.

Nico told everyone what happened during the events of chapter 732.

---

It starts in the Estate. We were watching TV and playing card games.

Maria: So, Horsea. How did you end up in Narnia before you and I first met?

Me: That's what I was wondering myself.

Horsea: Well, I was being chased by some Tentacool. They were really angry with me for stealing some of their food. I was running scared for my life and then a strange vortex opened up. I was sucked into it. Next thing I knew I wound up in Narnia.

Maria: And that's where I found you.

Horsea: I'll never forget the day we first met, Maria. If I hadn't met you, Jadis would've found and killed me.

Maria: I'm glad I did.

Everyone: Awww.

Me: That is so touching.

Then the crime alarm went off.

Computer: Warning. 211 in progress at the Gotham Royal York First National Bank.

Me: Again? That bank needs better staff and security.

Maria: We better go see. Ready Nico?

Nico: You know it.

They were off.

---

At the Gotham Royal York First National Bank, they busted in.

Nico: Hold it right there… (Gasp)!

They saw that the bad guys were SAM, CLOVER AND ALEX! WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON!?

Maria: Sam? Clover? Alex? What are you three doing?

Clone Alex: What does it look like we're doing?

Maria: It looks like you three are taking something that doesn't belong to you. But there's got to be more to it than that.

Clone Sam: Maybe we just got tired. Tired of being in the same old routine of having all these gadgets and having nothing to show for it.

Maria: But you girls are heroes. And that's what heroes do!

Clone Clover (laughs): That and a dollar will get you an ice cream cone. You'll see what I'm talking about. Maybe not now but in the future.

Maria: I already know what you three are talking about. I've been down that road before.

Nico: I don't know Maria. Something is seriously wrong here.

But then Clover started twitching uncontrollably.

Nico: What the?

All three of them started twitching uncontrollably.

Nico: That's not right. (Gasp) You three are not the real Sam, Clover and Alex! You're clones!

Maria: Poorly built ones from what I can see. But we've dealt with something like this before. But they were robot versions of us.

Bank Teller: We heard about that. Boy it's a miracle you all are okay.

Maria: Thanks sir.

Nico (to the clones): We're letting you go back to your boss. So you can tell him that if he wants to ruin Sam, Clover, and Alex's reputation, he's got another thing coming.

Clone Sam (narrows her eyes): If you're going to threaten us, you better be damn sure you can deliver. (the clones are about to walk away)

Nico: I've helped kill the likes of Nerissa, Skeletor, and G1 Megatron. (the clones stop in their tracks) I killed Dan Phantom when Paradox, Azmuth, and Clockwork warned us about him. He was one of the first major bad guys that I took down. I killed Prince Phobos because he caused so much misery and pain in Meridian. My hands were red with the blood of most of the Pokemon criminal teams. I was even the one who beat Metallo into submission when he gave Superman a hard time before. And that's just me, not including those I know who are going to beat your boss up. There's Riku. Former minion of Maleficent, and the Keybearer of the Dawn, who uses Darkness as a weapon. Just the other day, he brutally beat up Team Galactic Commander Saturn and his Toxicroak because he threatened to harm three innocent Pokemon. And need I remind you that he helped Sora destroy Xemnas before Xehanort was defeated?

The Spy clones remained silent.

Nico: William Dunbar. Former general of X.A.N.A. and the leader of the Redemption Squad. He's led the Redemption Squad towards many of our victories. Or have you forgotten that he and his girlfriend participated in the last Total Drama season and watched our backs the entire time there? Or maybe I need to remind you that he was the one who helped J.D kill his H.A.R.D.A.C. clone and even helped carry him out of there when he got injured during that fight. And maybe you need to be reminded that this is also the boy who beat up his girlfriend's ex boyfriend when he came after her a week ago. Go after someone he cares about, and it's a death sentence. Or, go after someone that means something to someone he cares about. That brings me to Maria Rockell, William's girlfriend. Well, you know most of her rep. One of Ebon's minions in the Meta Breed and the second in command of the Redemption Squad. She managed to beat up Archie of Team Aqua one on one and also killed Hydro Man. Here's the important thing to keep in mind… she just ran into your fellow clones a few minutes ago. So she's going to really want a piece of your boss. And do I really need to say anything about my ice wielding, superpowered girlfriend? You say I should be damn sure I can deliver on a threat. I promise you, clones… I can deliver.

The Spy clones growl before walking off.

Maria: We better report back to J.D.

Nico: Right.

They did so.

---

Back at the estate Nico and Maria reported what happened.

Me: So clones of Sam, Clover and Alex were responsible for robbing the bank?

Nico: Yeah. We saw them twitch uncontrollably and knew they weren't the real deal.

Sam (TS): This is the work of our old enemy Macker!

Me: Macker? Who is he?

Alex: You would hate this guy J.D.

Clover: Let me show you.

Clover typed in his profile. What we saw about him was shocking. He was half man, half machine. The entire left half of his body was totally robotic.

During a previous mission, he had gotten into a fight with the spies while attempting to break into a safe. Sam tackled him, sending him falling over the railing.

Attempting to hang on, Macker took several pieces of hair from Sam, Alex, and Clover, using them as a means of hanging on for as long as he could. However, seconds later, he fell off the ledge as the spies looked on, with Macker suffering injuries so severe that the left side of his body had to be completely replaced with cybernetics.

After that, he was imprisoned but his grudge against the girls became overwhelmingly strong. Fueled by thoughts of exacting revenge against the spies, Macker escaped from prison and using the hair he had gathered from the spies, he created hundred of clones of the spies using the strands of their hair he ripped off when he fell.

Having created the clones, Macker ordered them to loot the world's central banks, all for the sake of destroying the spies's lives as they had tried to destroy his although Sam, Clover, and Alex intervened, successfully stopping Macker's plan of revenge as they destroyed the transmitter, preventing the clones from carrying out Macker's plan.

Macker along with the clones were all later caught by a WOOHP helicopter with Macker being imprisoned.

Me: Whoa! What happened to him?

Clover: We stopped him on a mission a while back and he fell and got mangled up. He had to replace the entire left side of his body with cybernetics.

Nico: He looks like a fusion between Metallo and Cyborg.

Me: That's exactly what I was thinking.

Cyborg: But he looks nothing like me. I became this way when I was severely injured in an accident.

Laney: And John Corben became Metallo when his body was being ravaged by an incurable disease.

Me: Those are two major huge differences. But we have to stop this guy and make sure he doesn't terrorize the planet by ruining Sam, Clover and Alex's reputation even more!

Wanda: Boy it sounds like this guy is incredibly bad news.

Me: You got that right Wanda. And I think death is the appropriate punishment for him.

Ben: And I have the perfect place for him to die in. The Null Void.

Me: The Null Void? What's that?

Gwen: The Null Void is an alternate dimension in where the galaxy's worst criminals are sent to.

Ben: It's like a prison for intergalactic criminals. The worst of the worst go there.

Me: Oh I get it. I think we sent Parasite there.

Ben: That's right.

Me: It's like a planet size Intergalactic Supermaximum Security Prison. Let me see here.

I look up the Null Void and what I saw was astounding. It was located right next to the Galactic Center 49,000 light-years away from Earth.

Me: It's located in the Forbidden Zone.

Lincoln: That sounds like a very dangerous place.

Lucy: If it's dangerous and dark, I would send my worst enemies there.

Me: But to get there we would have to take the U.S.S. Valor halfway across the galaxy.

Ben: There's actually an easier way.

Ben went to the wall and put his hand on a handprint scanner and it scanned it. The wall had a panel flip over and reveal a compartment that had a strange gun.

Ben took it and gave it to me.

Me: What is this Ben?

Ben: That's a Null Void Projector. What it does is it opens up a portal that leads right into the Null Void.

Me: Wow! That's very helpful. We got to see what the Null Void looks like.

I fired the projector and it formed a portal and me, Ben and Nico went in. We saw what the Null Void looked like. It was actually much bigger than what we thought. It was an extremely terrifying place that looked like Hell amplified a million fold. It was a void of Hell that spanned all the way across the entire universe. The landscape was really gnarled and twisted and nightmarish and it looked like something out of a horror movie and out of your worst nightmares.

Me: Whoa! So this is the Null Void.

Nico: This is one horrifying place!

Ben: Yeah. That was my first thought too. But the landscape is always changing and it's completely impossible to know where you are going.

Me: It's like a maze from Hell. It's perfect. Our prisons are starting to get overcrowded so we'll have to start sending prisoners here as well.

Nico: That's a great idea J.D. But we should only send the most dangerous of all criminals here.

Me: That's a great idea Nico. Okay this will be one of our newest prisons. But only for the most dangerous of all criminals.

We went back home to Earth and we told everyone about the Null Void.

Lori: That is literally a great idea to send them there.

Luna: It's perfect dudes.

Sam S.L.: It sure is love.

Me: But we're wasting time here. Lets get after Macker. First we have to tell Jerry. Sam, W.O.O.H.P. us.

Sam (TP): You got it.

We went to W.O.O.H.P. Headquarters.

We arrived in Jerry's office.

Jerry: Ah, Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: Hello Jerry. I wish this was a social visit, but I'm afraid we got big problems. Macker is out to ruin Sam, Clover and Alex's reputations again.

Jerry: Oh my.

Me: Yeah. We can't let him get away with this.

Jerry: Indeed. He did escape from prison 12 hours ago.

Clover (puts a poison pill into a water bottle): I've got an idea. This water bottle has a poison pill in it. We can give this bottle to Macker. When he drinks from it, the poison will kill him! What do you think?

Danny: I like it! We'll keep that option in mind.

Me: That's a great idea Clover. That poison pill you put in that water is one of Laney and Lisa's creations.

Lisa: Affirmative.

Jerry: I wish you all luck. Macker is flying his flying fortress over the Pacific Ocean.

Me: Not that we'll need it. But thanks Jerry. But we got to use the element of surprise on him.

Jerry: I have just the thing.

Jerry pushed a button on a remote and in a garage on a screen was a massive B2 Stealth Bomber.

Me: Wow! What a Stealth Bomber!

Jerry: It's our brand new Phoenix Stealth Fortress. We built it just for you.

Me: Thank you so much Jerry. And we do know how to fly planes.

We got into the Stealth Fortress and we were off.

Me: This is so awesome!

Lynn: It sure is.

Me: Sam how did Macker get your DNA to clone you?

Sam (TS): He pulled some of our hair out.

Me: Hmm. A strand of hair doesn't have that much genetic material and information compared to that of a drop of blood. But it is enough.

Alex: That's true.

Lincoln: Target sighted J.D.

Me: I see them. Engage cloak.

The ship then went totally invisible. We were right underneath the flying fortress.

Randy: Alright. Time for some stealth action. I'm going to deactivate the security laser so you guys can get in safely.

Me: Roger that Randy.

Randy went into the ship through the air vents and he was invisible and he went into the security laser control room.

Randy (contacts Jerry): Jerry, I found the lock to the security lasers. But I need a password to deactivate it.

Jerry: Roger that Randy. The password is Death To All Spies.

Randy: Very bad password.

Randy typed it in and the Security Lasers were deactivated.

Randy: Time for action guys!

Me: Lets get him guys!

We flew up to the fortress.

---

In the fortress, Macker was smiling sinisterly as he knew that his plan was working.

Macker: Soon those spies will be outcasts from humanity.

A massive explosion of fire blew a hole through the floor of the fortress and a phoenix cry was heard. We bursted in. We saw MACKER THE SAFECRACKER!

Macker: Team Loud Phoenix Storm, welcome.

Me: Whoa! You're even more uglier than what we first thought!

Macker: Perhaps. Sam, Clover and Alex. How nice to see you again.

Alex: And it'll be the last time.

Clover: Before we fight, do you want some water?

Macker (takes the water bottle): Don't mind if I do.

Clover (whispers as Macker drinks the water): That's right. Drink it, you son of a bitch!

Macker drank it all down.

Macker: Ah. That hit the spot.

Clover: Why didn't it work?

Macker: Did you really think poison was going to kill me? I hae cybernetics in my body, remember?

Clover: It was worth a shot!

Randy (to Macker): Look, I know why you're doing this. But do you know how many people are going to get hurt?

Macker: Oh, I know how many people you 3 spy friends are going to get hurt. And I'll enjoy watching everyone turn against them!

Me: We won't let you get away with everything you've done!

Macker: Then how about you face all of my clones.

Macker snapped his fingers and out came hundreds of clones of Sam, Clover and Alex!

Me: Holy shit!

Lori: This is literally a nightmare!

Me: It's like the spies are looking at themselves in the mirror. But on a great scale. You sure have been busy Macker. But not for long.

I flared up my aura and spread it out and the aura marked the clones with red auras and us with green auras.

Nico: Very clever J.D.

Me: Lets get this clod!

Nico: Macker, you have failed this city!

Me: More like he has failed this world! Take them down!

We went at Macker and his clones.

I punched a clone of Sam and to my shock I punched her entire head off and she turned into a pile of blood and primordial slop!

Me: EW! Whoa! My punch turned her into primordial slime!

Nico: Actually the clones are very unstable. I noticed this when we saw a clone of Clover twitch uncontrollably.

Me: Boy, Macker did a terrible job on them.

Stewie: This reminds of that time when me and Brian made Bitch Clones of ourselves. They weren't stable either.

Brian: Yeah that was a disgusting time.

Me: That is weird. But Macker did an even worst job than you did Stewie. No offense.

Stewie: None taken J.D.

Nico: I can't believe I'm about to say this, but you clones have failed at being born!

Me: And then some.

Lori punched a Clover clone and her punch went all the way through her chest and the clone of clover turned into blood and primordial slime.

Lori: Oh that is literally disgusting!

Lori got sick to her stomach and went to a nearby trashcan and hurled her guts out.

Luna: Major pukefest!

Me: Okay lets just blast them all before we flood this place with vomit.

We did so by firing energy and elemental blasts at the clones and it destroyed the entire fortress by blowing the entire roof off.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Macker: You ruined everything!

Me: And we show no remorse in doing so.

Macker: But why is the ship still flying?

Me: Because our new stealth fortress is holding it up. And now it's time to destroy you Macker!

I went at Macker and punched him in the face and kicked him in the metal stomach.

Lori punched him in the face and threw him into the floor.

Sam, Clover and Alex punched and kicked Macker all over the place and pulverized him brutally.

Macker: I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH YOU FUCKERS!

Our auras flared up with incredible power.

Me: Thanks for the power boost you motherfucker.

Clover: His hatred is really intense.

Me: Now to finish you. Combo and Final Smash time!

Scorponok: You got it J.D. CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enabled him to fire his missiles and laser blasts from his pinchers and tail even in Beast Mode.

Randy: Lets get him! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enabled him to not only go invisible but also change into all forms of light energy on the electromagnetic wavelength.

Randy and Scorponok: X-RAY MISSILE IRRADIATION!

Randy turned into pure X-Ray radiation and crawled at Macker and Scorponok fired blasts of energy from his tail. The X-Ray's irradiated him and his skeleton was showing. We saw that he was worse than what we first thought. He had his whole body minus his head changed into that of a cyborg.

Me: Whoa! His whole body minus his head is cybernetic! That's incredible technology!

I turned on my computer eyes and saw that the cybernetic components used on him were incredibly well crafted and amazingly built.

Cyborg: Wow! He was built the same way as me.

Me: He sure was.

Nico: Very interesting technology.

Me: It sure is. Cerebros, Engage combo sequence ΔΘΩ!

Cerebros: Acknowledged and in progress.

Cerebros transformed into the head of Fortress Maximus and he linked up to the body of Fortress Maximus.

Fortress Maximus: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Universal Cyber Planet Key went into his arm and it enhanced his laser blasters and strength 2,000-fold.

Danny Phantom: Time for some pain. GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into his device and it enabled him to shape his energy and ghost energy powers into powerful weapons. Danny turned a blast of ghost energy into a scythe.

Fortress Maximus and Danny Phantom: LASERBLADE SLASHSTORM!

Danny swung his scythe and a blade of pure energy blasted out of it and Fortress Maximus fired lasers. They hit Macker and they exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Hawkeye: Time to finish this! FLAMEARROW STABSTORM!

Hawkeye fired a massive barrage of arrows that ignited on fire and they hit Macker and exploded.

Clover: You will pay for your crimes Macker! FLYING CLOVER FLOWERSTORM!

Clover spread golden yellow angel wings and flew into the air and she fired a massive storm of flowers and they hit Macker and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Macker is down.

Nico and Randy both caught a Kecleon and Nico also caught a Banette.

Me: It's over Macker. You're through.

Macker: I will never go down!

Me: No, but you will never be welcome on Earth again! It's time for you to be the first inmate in our newest prison: The Null Void.

I fired the Null Void Projector and we threw him into the Null Void. The portal closed.

Clover: (To the Viewers) That was so awesome. It was also really cool doing a final smash.

---

Back at the estate we were watching and eating popcorn and watching Macker get chased by the Null Void Guardians. Then we saw the poison take effect and it killed him in an instant.

Me: Burn in hell Macker.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Eli: Whoa man!

Lincoln: I remember that really well.

Varie: Me too! That guy was really playing with fire!

Jerry: Indeed he was.

Me: Anyway we'll gladly help you out Jerry and this time we're going to make sure he stays dead.

Nico: That's for sure.

Then Cheshire, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Major Disaster, Taskmaster, Whiplash and the Six Gum Gang.

Cheshire: Can me, Cad Bane, Boomerang, Titanium Man, Multiple Man, Silver Samurai, Major Disaster, Taskmaster, Whiplash and the Six Gum Gang go with you?

Runt: I've got a feeling that we're gonna get some special help on this mission.

Lunk: (sees the pig) Is that a pig?!

Pig: Oink.

Me: Yeah Stewie found him. He is amazing.

Lynn: And he is really strong too.

Lola: He sure is.

Nico: Also Macker's back. You guys weren't called the Masters of Evil back then but he was one of our enemies before Thanos and everyone came.

Me: Yeah.

Eli: He is bad news.

Multiple Man: Wait do you mean Macker the Safecracker?

Me: That's him Jamie.

Multiple Man: Oh man! Its been a long time! You guys don't know about this but, before I became Multiple Man, Macker was once my best friend until he double crossed me and left me for dead.

We gasped.

Me: Oh man! Some friend!

Multiple Man: He is also the one that poisoned me with M-Pox. But I got cured of that later. Now he and I have a score to settle.

Nico: Man Jamie we had no idea you had such a terrible history with Macker.

Eli: Yeah no kidding!

Scott Truman: That's awesome.

Multiple Man: Yeah I know. But after he is dead, I'll be glad he is gone. I'm sorry I didn't tell you all about this.

Me: That's all right. 3 years ago before the Masters of Evil were founded we killed him by poisoning him and send him into the Null Void.

Multiple Man: Wow! I didn't know about that.

Laney: Yeah it's true.

Nico: Anyway we better get moving.

Spinister: Any gadgets for us?

Dixie: And we still wanna know if we're getting any help for this?

Jerry: Well among the gadgets today is the 24-hour Extra-Power All-Day Adhesive Hair Pomade, the Ice Queen Perfume, Heat sensing Infrared Glamour Goggles, and of course this.

He pulled out a powerful energy blaster.

Me: Wow what is that?

Jerry: It's called E.S.L.U.C. The Electromagnetic Spectrum Laser Ultra Cannon.

Me: (Whistles) Spiffy.

Nico: Very powerful too.

Shockwave: Like what I can do when I turn into a blaster.

Laney: That is cool. I'll use it.

Laney took it.

Titanium Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer will you hope to meet next rescue?

Goof: Seriously, are we getting special help for this mission?

Nico: In order to your questions. 1 I'm hoping to meet a gene-slammer for one of Plo Koon's kind next.

Eli: Wow that is cool!

Me: A Kel Dor Gene-Slammer. That will be interesting to see.

Plo Koon: It will be interesting to see a gene-slammer for one of my kind.

Eli: It sure will.

Nico: And second yes we are. (WHISTLES)

Out came 4 Guinea Pigs!

Nico: Guys meet the G-Force. This is a special Guinea Pig spy and infiltration group made by the FBI.

We were introduced to:

Darwin (FBI Special Agent), a crested guinea pig, the head of G-Force.

Blaster (FBI Special Agent), a fox guinea pig, the weapons expert of G-Force. He is also Juarez's love interest.

Juarez (FBI Special Agent), a Spanish-accented female agouti guinea pig, the muscle of G-Force. She is also Blaster's love interest.

Hurley (FBI Rookie), an Abyssinian guinea pig, and Darwin's long lost brother.

Speckles, the cyber intelligent star-nosed mole, the brains of G-Force.

Bucky, a golden hamster, mistakenly called a ferret, who is friends with a trio of sycophantic mice.

Mooch, a green bottle fly and reconnaissance specialist of G-Force.

Me: WHOA!

Eli: That is awesome!

Darwin: It sure is!

Coconuts: Aren't you those Spy Guinea Pigs?

Darwin: We sure are and it's awesome to meet you guys.

Nico: They are called the G-Force. Back when I worked for the CIA, they sent me and the G-Force to stop massive S.U.S.P.E.N.S.E. Operations over in Florida and me and the G-Force became awesome friends.

Speckles: That is so awesome and cool.

Arrietty: Boy it sure is. You guys are the smallest and cutest ever.

Poliwag: I remember seeing you guys. You guys are an awesome force to be reckoned with.

Me: Your spy and espionage skills are amazing.

Wilbur: So, you guys are with us because Macker managed to get his hands on that appliances from Saber that became those ripoff Transformers robots?

Darwin: That's right.

Hurley: We got to stop him fast.

Me: It's the Appliancebots all over again.

Zarya: No kidding. Those were awesome but cool.

Nico: The Appliancebots were cool but no Transformer knockoffs can replace the real thing.

Laney: No they can't!

Nico: Anyway Jerry we're on our way. And this time we'll make sure Macker stays dead.

Wolfgang: (Australian accent) Where's the asshole right now?

Darwin: He has a flying fortress that is over the eastern Atlantic. He's heading to Washington D.C.

Me: I think I know what he's planning. He's going to launch an attack on the capital.

Nico: Then we got to stop him and fast.

Vince: Should I warn the President?

Nico: No we can't let him know that we're on to him. Our best plan is to attack him when he leasts expect it. First we got to destroy those cheap knockoff transformer imitations.

Darwin: Leave that to the G-Force.

Boomerang: Speckles, is there something else you're not telling us?

Speckles: (sighs) The reason those appliances were able to turn into killer robots… is because of me.

Nico: What!?

Darwin: Let him explain.

He told us what happened and it was because he was vengeful because of exterminators destroying his family and he built them to get revenge on all humans. But thanks to Darwin he let go of his desire for vengeance and redeemed himself.

Nico: Wow! That's good you let it go.

Sasuke went over and talked to him.

Sasuke: Speckles I know just how you feel. My brother killed the entirety of my clan because of the village's corruption. My clan was going to launch a coup and try to take the Hokage seat by force and destroy the government. My brother killed the clan and he was only told to go after those that were going to launch the coup and not the entire clan in general. But one of the village elders went behind the Hokage and told him to leave no survivors and Itachi told me to get revenge on him to redeem the clan. But I was being lead down a path to destruction.

Sasuke told Speckles everything and he was shocked.

Speckles: Oh man. I had no idea.

Camie: That is horrible.

Laney: It was.

Me: It sure was and it all really happened. In 150,000 years instead of Itachi, I killed the entire Uchiha clan minus Mikoto and Sasuke's sisters.

Eli: Wow.

Fisticuffs: Your family got killed by exterminators?! No wonder you hated humans in the past!

Yost Emma Frost: Just like Magneto. And we still don't know where the version of him from my world is.

Me: Yeah that's horrible!

Lola: Yeah no kidding!

Nico: But soon we will find the Yost Magneto. He at least needs some form of justice too.

Laney: Yeah.

Speckles: And now, Macker is planning to use those same robots to kill humans and animals alike.

Cad Bane: Not if we have anything to say about it.

Nico: And we're going to make sure he pays for it. So much has changed over the last three years. And we have all gotten more powerful than ever.

Laney: We sure have.

Shield Shredder: Let's see some pictures of what these killer robots look like. I'm sure they're not that bad.

Darwin: They ARE that bad, Shield Shredder.

We were shown pictures of them and they were really horrifying!

Me: Whoa man!

Whiplash: At least the Appliancebots were less intimidating!

Nico: No kidding there. But we got to head there and stop Macker right now.

Me: Right.

Laney: Lets do it!

Skull Man: First, we'll need something to permanently deactivate the robots.

Lisa Loud: And I've got just the thing.

She pulled out a landmine device.

Lisa Loud: Electromagnetic Grenade. It'll emit a pulse of electromagnetic energy that will destroy the robots in his fortress.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: What's the blast radius on that?

Lisa Loud: 300 yards.

Taskmaster: (whistles) Nice!

Me: This will be awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets head over there.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: the dark energy signal Lincoln sensed belonged to The Crystal King, the ruler of the Ice Palace and another enemy of Mario, and he's here for revenge on Mario for destroying him long ago. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Mario, you're not going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to The Crystal King, the ruler of the Ice Palace and another enemy of yours, and he's here for revenge on Mario for destroying him long ago.

We gasped in shock.

Nicole: The Crystal King, oh this isn't good.

Bowser: He was one of my minions from long ago, and I don't think he'll take kindly to seeing me and my family with you guys.

Lincoln: No, he won't, Bowser. But, we're going to stop him before he tries to get revenge.

Taelia the Snow Faerie: And knowing you, Linky, you're also going to help me with Crystal King, right?

Lincoln: Of course, Taelia. (Deep Sapphire Blue Eyes turn red) And you better be ready, Macker, because we're coming after you, and I'm going to personally see to it that you never rise again!

We saw Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes turn red, and we knew what meant.

Everyone: Uh oh.

Me: Yep, when someone tries to ruin the lives of Lincoln's family, friends, and/or future wives, that's when the beast comes out.

Nico: Lincoln's always protective of all those around him, and any dumbass who thinks they can hurt those around him without suffering the consequences, well, wait 'till they get a load of him.

We were off.

We flew fast.

Wind Man: (sees a blender on the ground) Anyone else getting a sense of deja vu?

Lana: I am.

Me: Not this time Blender face.

I fired a wave of energy and the Blender Transformed and the blast hit it and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Nice try.

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: Look!

We saw the Flying Fortress.

Nico: Flying Fortress at 9:00.

I then saw an uncharted island in its path.

Nico: I have an idea.

Nico took the grenade and set the timer for 1 minute.

Nico put it on the ship and armed it.

Nico: Here we go.

Nico left.

3… 2… 1… 0

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The ship exploded all over and went down and crashed onto the island! Now Macker was a sitting duck!

Major Disaster: (sees more robots) Fuck! They really are dangerous!

Eli: Not this time.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted them and destroyed them all.

We went into the ship! And then we saw CLONES OF THE SPIES!

Clone Clover: Want the boss? You go through us!

Proto Man: Not gonna be a problem!

?: Leave that to me and Rodney!

Applejack: YEEHAW! I know that voice anywhere!

Andy and Rodney appeared!

Applejack: Let me help you guys!

Silver Samurai: What about the usual battles?

Applejack: (laughs) That's what shadow clones are for!

Applejack made a clone of herself.

Nico: AWESOME!

Lincoln: Thank you very much for teaching her.

Laney: Nice job bro.

Applejack: Go help them out.

Applejack 2: Y'all got it.

We went to the bridge.

Merrick: Time for our entrance.

Me: Lets do it.

We went at the bridge.

Macker: NO! MY PLANS ARE RUINED!

But then the spirits of the Ranger Teams from over the years appeared and they swirled around him and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above him and fireballs rained down and many of the clones were incinerated and then a phoenix cry was heard. Then we came out!

Macker: YOU!

Me: Its been a long time Macker.

Macker saw Multiple Man.

Macker: Jaime!? You're… you're alive!

Multiple Man went over to him in a big rage!

Multiple Man: YOU!

POW!

He punched Macker in the face!

Macker: Is this any way to treat an old friend?

Multiple Man: (growls) You're no friend of mine!

Multiple Man started cloning himself. But it wasn't the usual 310. This time it was 620!

Me: Double the power!

Nico: Nice!

Macker: What happened to you J.D.? You've totally changed. You aren't the same as you were back 3 years ago.

Me: That's because I've gotten stronger and far more powerful than ever.

Nico: We all have.

Then Tala, Abra Kadabra, Dayu, Bonz, Yenaldooshi, Mummy, Dr. Viktor, Zs'Skayr, Ranamon, Harpymon, Whirlin, Beautiful Gorgeous and Puff appeared.

Nico: Tala, Abra Kadabra, Dayu, Bonz, Yenaldooshi, Mummy, Dr. Viktor, Zs'Skayr, Ranamon, Harpymon, Whirlin, Beautiful Gorgeous and Puff.

Me: Awesome seeing you guys here.

Tala: These are twice the clones you usually have in battle!

Multiple Man: Don't worry. We won't waste Macker right away.

Abra Kadabra: You better not.

Dayu: Yeah! J.D. wants a crack at him too.

Bonz: (to Nico) Thanks for arresting Rancid for us.

Nico: No problem guys.

Yenaldoshi: We'll make sure he's comfortable at the base.

Me: Great.

Yenaldoshi: It's amazined how you have a lot of experiences with Macker.

Me: It was long before you guys were formed into the M.O.E.

Nico: Yep.

?: That's really cool.

A figure came out and it was BEAMCASTER from episode 26 of Season 2 of Mighty Morphin!

---

It is the day of the Stone Canyon triathlon and Lord Zedd decides to take advantage of the mass gathering of people. As Bulk and Skull go fishing for the Power Rangers, Zedd teleports away Bulk's energy output meter and a fishing rod that belongs to Skull's father. With them, Zedd creates Beamcaster to brainwash the entirety of Angel Grove.

Beamcaster talks like a radio disc jockey and possesses the ability to control the minds of other people with special hypnotic waves dubbed "Zedd Waves". Beamcaster also has special different shaped bombs that explode after he lights the fuse and tosses them. Beamcaster's first move is to stand atop a tall hill and brainwash the entirety of Angel Grove Park with his music. All brainwashed people say "Hail Lord Zedd" and march around like zombies whilst being referred to as his "Zeddheads." This sets off the alarm at the Command Center but half of the Power Rangers are at the triathlon and helping their friends dry off for the cycling portion of the triathlon and are unavailable due to being irresponsible.

With half of the team unreachable for the team being, Zordon has to call upon Jason, Zack and Trini who are out diving. However, when they morph, Beamcaster surrounds them with his victims and easily hypnotizes them. Delighted, Zedd tries to press the advantage by sending down Z Putty Patrollers to destroy the remaining three Rangers but they easily wipe out the Putties with help from Rocky, Adam and Aisha. Sensing something is wrong, they travel to the Command Center and learn of their friend's fates and start work on a Frequency Reverser to reverse it.

Meanwhile, as Bulk and Skull return from their fishing trip due to their lost equipment, they find Beamcaster who immediately brainwashes them. Shortly after that, as the athletes pass the halfway point of the triathlon, Beamcaster arrives and brainwashes most of Angel Grove in one fell swoop.

Right after this happens, the Power Rangers foolishly rush into battle without testing the device. They confront Beamcaster and reveal the Reverser's purpose only to have to handstand away from a barrage of Zedd Waves. Unfortunately, when Billy and Kimberly dodged it, they dropped the Frequency Reverser and Jason's zombie walk prevents him from grabbing it whilst other Zeddhead's trample the device underfoot. Surrounded by their friends and fellow citizens, the two Rangers almost immediately fall victim to the Beamcaster's brainwashing. However, whilst he does this, Tommy manages to escape the Zeddhead army and confront Beamcaster.

Beamcaster momentarily interrupts the episode for a "commercial" about an apple bomb before throwing it at Tommy. However, he dodges it so Beamcaster takes him down with a frog bomb and then a bamboo bomb before he brainwashes the White Ranger as he recovers. With all of his enemies defeated and brainwashed, Beamcaster teleports away as his job is now done. With no options left, Zordon is forced to call on Rocky, Adam and Aisha for help but the device fails to work once more. Fortunately, Adam corrects the issue (a wire being out of place and they focus the device's beam through the Viewing Globe onto their friends which frees them. After they regroup, and get the Frequency Reverser to use against Beamcaster, the Power Rangers then go and confront Beamcaster on the other side of the park.

Billy tries to blast him down with the Frequency Reverser but Beamcaster deflects it back with his fishing rod though the Rangers roll away. He then pulls out a potato bomb but Tommy catches and tosses it back with Beamcaster fumbling and being blasted down. He tries to do the same thing again with a scroll bomb but different verse same as the first. The monster then pulls out a sword from his cloak and prepares to cut them down but this allows the Rangers to combine their Power Weapons and form the Power Blaster which takes the monster off of the air for good. All Beamcaster can do is flail and scream before falling on his face and exploding.

Unlike most of his contemporaries, Beamcaster is not enlarged. This was most likely because here, it was probably because mind control would be useless against the Thunder Megazord and thusly he would be a waste of Zedd's magic. After he is destroyed, he reverts back to Bulk and Skull's property and the entirety of the "Zeddhead" army is saved.

---

Trini: Beamcaster!

Beamcaster: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to hypnotize all of Angel Grove and you hypnotized many of the citizens including Jason, Trini and Zach. It was up to Kim and Billy to save the day.

Beamcaster: That's right. Good memory.

Maria: Ever consider going on the radio?

Beamcaster: Now, there's an idea!

Me: DJ Beamcaster.

Beamcaster: Ooh I like it! Good name.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Harry Potter, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Diamond Tiara and Discord VS Tala - My dream rescue

---

Tala was first.

Tala: (to Harry): Once again, J.D. had a nice dream rescue. And another member of PLOOP has bitten the dust.

Harry Potter: (British Accent) That is for sure. PLOOP is dropping like flies not only in real life but in the dream world too.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah they sure are. 4 members of PLOOP are done and dead.

Starshine Sparkle: I am glad they are.

Sunny Starscout: Those guys are pure evil. They need to be destroyed.

Spyro: I agree there myself too.

Diamond Tiara: They give princes and princesses everywhere a really bad name.

Tala: Indeed they sure do. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

---

Hawkeye, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Spinister and Julio Santana VS Abra Kadabra - Nico's rescue

---

Abra Kadabra was next.

Abra Kadabra: (to Hawkeye) It's good that Nico arrested Rancid on his rescue. And he gave tacos to CatDog.

Hawkeye: He sure did and he also moved Taco Depot to Gotham Royal York. So awesome. Now Sonata Dusk has an awesome taco place to eat too.

They laughed at that one.

Pinkie Pie: She LOVES tacos more than anything.

Featherweight: Yeah she sure does and she can't get enough of them.

Sprocket: Yeah she loves tacos.

Abra Kadabra: That she does. So awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of arrows, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

## Emma Goodall, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Scratch, Coconuts and Grounder VS Dayu - Rancid Rabbit being put into the M.O.E.

Dayu was next.

Dayu: (to Emma) Don't worry about Rancid betraying us. We have ways of making him adjust.

Emma Goodall: That's good you do. Rancid is a really nasty rabbit.

Fluttershy: That is for sure but he will be kept in line.

Tornado Bolt: You can always give him the stare if he tries anything funny.

Fluttershy: That is a good idea.

Stealth Elf: It sure is.

Scratch: Fluttershy's stare will easily put that rabbit into submission.

Grounder: Submission for what?

CLANG!

Scratch hit Grounder on the head.

Grounder: OUCH!

Scratch: It means put him in his place you dumbbot!

Dayu: That's for sure! Lets do it!

Emma Goodall: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

She turned into the Pink Dino Thunder Ranger!

They fired waves of pink energy, leaves, flowers and grass and smashed her down.

---

## Gia Moran, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Bad Juju and Wolfgang VS Bonz - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Bonz was next.

Bonz: (to Gia) I heard Lincoln meet Beethoven on his rescue. How was it?

Gia: It was really cool! Beethoven gave up music for pro wrestling. He was a brutal wrestler named The Bonecrusher.

Bonz: I didn't know Wrestling was around back in the 1700's.

Applejack 2: That was a really awesome sight though.

Apple Bloom: It was funny too. And Tuddrussel got really mangled up.

Flashwing: Thank goodness we didn't beat up Beethoven.

Bonz: No kidding! That would be awesome to see Beethoven as a wrestler though. Lets do it!

Gia: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

She turned into the Yellow Dino Thunder Ranger!

They fired waves of yellow energy, earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

---

Seto Kaiba, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Brawl & Chain and Fisticuffs VS The Yenaldoshi - Meeting an Arcana Force VII - The Chariot Gene-Slammer

---

Yenaldooshi was next.

Yenaldoshi: (to Kaiba) I heard you guys met an Arcana Force VII - The Chariot Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Seto Kaiba: She is a pyrokinetic psychic named Yvonne Qinsington and you would like her.

Princess Celestia: She is one of Lincoln's awesome Guardian Angels and she busted a really dangerous serial arsonist.

Amber Morning: She really had the country in the grip of terror.

---

Yvonne Qinsington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Yvonne, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Yvonne Qinsington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Yvonne, how did you stop a prolific serial arsonist in the country before she was about to torch The Loud House?

Yvonne Qinsington: You'll like hearing this, but you're not going to like the person behind it. I was walking through Franklin Avenue one day, but then, I had a vision: I saw that an arsonist was about to torch The Loud House with Lincoln and his family in it. But, I wasn't going to let that arsonist get away with it, I rushed on over and pulverized her before she tried to set the fire, and then I tied her up, and I called the cops. When the cops saw the arsonist tied up, they were surprised: the person I captured was Audrey Monroe, and from what I heard about her and from her criminal history, she's the most prolific serial arsonist in the country who set many living dwellings on fire with people still inside, which led to their deaths, and she got a sick thrill from it. And when I looked even closer at her criminal history, I discovered something disturbing: I found out that Audrey Monroe is the only daughter of Daniel Derek Monroe, the serial killer who murdered Samuel Loud on Halloween decades ago, and from what we found, she's been following in her dad's footsteps, and she wanted to finish what her dad started: killing all of the Louds. The cops took her away, and because she was 18 at the time of her arson murder spree, she was tried as an adult and she was convicted and found guilty of her crimes, and she was sentenced to multiple terms of Life in Prison Without Parole plus 53,283 years. And ordered to pay $283,847,999,999 in restitution. She started over 40,000 fires in 6 states, 75 died many were wounded and she caused billions of dollars in property damages.

We cheered for what Yvonne did, but we were horrified by the revelation about Audrey Monroe.

Nico: Whoa, this girl is completely sick and deranged, just like her father.

Lincoln: And to find out that Audrey Monroe's the daughter of that serial killer, Daniel Derek Monroe, the same murderer who thought he killed Grandpa Samuel on Halloween decades ago, she's just like her father in every way.

Me: She deserves to spend the rest of her life in prison for what she's done, not to mention following in her dad's murderous footsteps.

Lynn Sr.: And she tried to finish what her sick father tried to do: kill me and my family. What a monster.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Yenaldooshi: Oh my goodness! I had no idea that monster Daniel Derek Monroe had a daughter and she was just like her evil dad!

Amber Morning: Yeah that was horrible! She was pure evil! She burned 40,000 buildings and caused billions of dollars in damages and all that.

Yenaldooshi: That is terrible! I'm glad she is in prison where she belongs.

Spotlight: We all are. It's awful!

Yenaldooshi: I'm glad she is gone. She is a homicidal pyromaniac times 100. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and light and smashed him down.

---

Maxxine Stennson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Shield Shredder and Swift Foot VS The Mummy from Ben 10. - Stewie's awesome muscle pig

---

The Mummy was next.

Mummy: (to Maxxine) So, what do you think of Stewie's awesome muscle pig? I think it's pretty badass.

Maxxine: I do too. He is an awesomely strong pig.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah he sure is cool.

Cozy Glow: Yeah he is really strong and powerful too.

Hex: I agree too.

Swift Foot: And a handsome one too.

Mummy: No kidding there. Wow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, lightning and bones and smashed him down.

---

Will Vandom, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Mags, Hugo, Emerald Sustrai and Illia VS Dr. Viktor

---

Dr. Viktor was next.

Dr. Viktor: I heard that Carly visited her so-called mom in the nuthouse.

Will Vandom: She sure did and we saw that she is really bad.

Trixie Lulamoon: Yeah it was terrible!

Triple Berry: She is really bad. She really messed up in her head.

Flynn: You wouldn't believe what she was doing in her cell. It was really bad.

Cali: Yeah no kidding. She has a really messed up mind.

Mags: We found out that her brain was so badly damaged that she only has less than 2 months left to live. She was diagnosed with Paranoid Homicidal Schizophrenia.

Emerald Sustrai: It was so bad that she is declared tragically incurable.

Dr. Viktor: Oh my goodness. I'm sorry she went through all that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and magic and smashed him down.

Edd/Iron Boy, Lisa Loud, Linka Loud, Micro Chips, Laney Loud, Shockwave and Soundwave VS Zs'Skayr

Zs'Skayr was next.

Zs'Skayr: How bad was Carly's mother?

Edd: It was really bad in terms of mental prognosis.

Lisa Loud: Her mental state was so badly degraded that it made her a hollow shell of her former self.

Linka: But her mind is literally her own worst enemy.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, we were heading to the Saturn Insane Asylum, and we're going to confront Carly Morgan's mom, who's been exposed as Cora Wellington, the convicted and completely insane patient who was sentenced to Life in a Maximum Security Psychiatric Institution for the criminally insane without possibility of parole for the murders of six kids and six husbands back in 1998, but escaped on December 14th 2002.

Lincoln: So, we're here in The Saturn Insane Asylum, and we're going to find out just how really far gone Carly's so-called mom is.

Nico: That's right, but from what we'd seen from what happened with Nikki's insane mom, I'm going to guess just Cora Wellington is the same.

Me: I was about to say, Nico. But, Carly did say that she needs to confront this matter head-on.

Lincoln: After you found out who Mrs. Morgan really is yesterday, J.D., this really stung Carly to her heart. This just proved how evil Cora Wellington really is, not to mention completely insane.

Doctor: And from what we've seen, Cora's condition is tragically incurable, and she can't ever be set free ever again, because she could do the same to another family.

We then head for Cora Wellington's padded cell, and what we saw was really disturbing: we saw the words "Kill Carly Morgan and Her Father" and "Kill All Kids and Husbands" written in blood, along with other hateful messages, this was proof of just how really far Cora is.

Lincoln: (Horrified) My God.

Lori: Her mom really is that insane and evil.

Me: And those words written in blood are proof of it.

Lincoln: She got caught for the murders of the six kids and six husbands back in 1998, but four years later, she escaped from the Insane Asylum, and by getting plastic surgery, she eluded the authorities for twenty years. But, she would eventually be sent back to the nuthouse for good, but this time, to the Saturn Insane Asylum, where she'll never get out.

Then, we saw Mrs. Morgan, or should we say, Cora Wellington, but her black hair's now a mess, she's in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so she can't escape, and she's chained to the wall of her cell.

Nico: So, that's Carly's mom.

When Carly's mom saw us, especially her daughter, her eyes were completely red with insanity and hatred, and she was ranting like crazy.

Carly Morgan: Now, I know that you're still completely insane as the very day I came to visit you, but now I know the truth about you, Mom, or should I say, Cora Wellington. I thought you truly loved me, but I was wrong, you tried to kill me when you crashed the car through the wall, and you tried to kill me when you broke into my room. But, I'm glad Dad stopped you before you could kill us both, and we'd be made your next victims. You deserve to spend the remainder of your life here in the Saturn Insane Asylum for what you did to the six kids and six husbands you murdered back in 1998, and I'm here to say this: you are no longer my mother, you are a heartless, hate-filled, and completely insane monster who has no love for anyone, and you deserve to die here in this asylum cold and alone, and I hope you suffer in Hell for all eternity.

We cheered for what Carly Morgan did, and this set her now ex-mother off, but we left the Asylum before she could go off badly.

Sam Simpson: That was really awesome, Carly.

Clover: And you finally cut your ties with your so-called mom.

Carly Morgan: Thanks, girls, and I'm glad I did so. What she did 24 years ago proved just what kind of monster she is, and if she dares to break out, I'll be waiting to send her right back.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Zs'Skayr: That is terrible! But Carly facing her mom was a really brave thing to do. And I agree with you guys. She is far too dangerous to be let out. She would do the same thing over and over.

Laney: Yeah I agree there.

Micro Chips: Her disease is causing her neurological and psychological structure to disintegrate at a slow but steady level and by the doctor's have estimated she will die in 2 months.

Zs'Skayr: That is really bad. Poor Carly. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Stacy Bolton, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Otto Rocket, Reggie, Twist, Sammie, Skull Man and Wave Man VS Ranamon - Lillian's final ambassador mission

---

Ranamon was next.

Ranamon: (to Stacy) I heard today was Lillian's final ambassador mission. How was it?

Stacy Bolton: It was radical! It was really awesome how they took down Alfred.

Rainbow Dash: It was so awesome! Me and the girls also got our own Kamen Rider Gaim transformations too.

Scootaloo: It was so awesome to see.

Whirlwind: Yeah it sure was cool!

Otto Rocket: Yeah it sure was awesome!

Reggie: Radical!

Ranamon: That is amazing y'all! Lets do it!

Stacy Bolton: ZENKAI CHANGE!

Stacy turned into a GOLD LIGHTSPEED RESCUE RANGER!

Stacy Bolton: RESCUE POWER! ZENKAI RESCUE! ゼンカイレスキュー

Ranamon: Wow! Stacy! Y'all look really amazing in that.

Stacy Bolton: This is really radical!

they fired waves of water, lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed her down.

---

Lynn Sr., Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Wind Man and Yamato Man VS Puff - Macker Returning from the dead after 3 years

---

Puff was next.

Puff: (to Lynn Sr) I can't believe Macker Returned from the dead after 3 years. But this time, he's STAYING dead!

Lynn Sr.: You got that right! He made a huge mistake returning too!

Princess Luna: Yeah he sure did.

Moondust: Absolutely! He has this coming for a long time.

Snowdrop: I agree there.

Gari: Me too. The Black Gates is appropriate for him.

Blackout: What a total jerk.

Puff: You got that right there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and darkness and smashed her down.

Rita Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Stormy Weather and Proto Man VS Beautiful Gorgeous - the G-Force is really amazing.

Beautiful Gorgeous was next.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (to Rita) The G-Force is really amazing. They'll make fine additions to the team.

Rita Loud: They sure will and they are so cute too.

Rarity: Oh they sure will darlings and they are so adorable too.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah they are! And they are guinea pigs that also work for the FBI and that is so cool!

Gill Grunt: They sure are and that is really awesome.

Stormy Weather: Boy I'll say. They would be awesome for every top dog law enforcement agencies around the world.

Beautiful Gorgeous: They sure would be perfect for the job. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, water, jewels and ice and smashed her down.

---

Orion, Princess Cadance, Flurry Heart, Cloud Star, Lilly Crystal, Merrick and Tyzonn VS Harpymon - No idea Multiple Man had a bad history with Macker

---

Harpymon was next.

Harpymon: (to Orion) I had no idea Multiple Man had a bad history with Macker. No wonder he made 620 clones!

Orion: No kidding! What a bad friendship with him and Macker!

Princess Cadance: Yeah no kidding! Some friend.

Cloud Star: He does not deserve to be called a friend after everything he did.

Flurry Heart: Yeah no kidding there.

Lilly Crystal: He did all kinds of horrible crimes!

Harpymon: Yeah he sure did. Lets do it!

Orion: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

He turned into the White Dino Thunder Ranger!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed her down.

---

Lola Ferrington the Galvanic Mechamorph Gene-Slammer, Riley

Anderson, Eli and Zarya VS Stacey

Stacey was next.

Stacey: I hope you are ready for anything that comes our way when we meet the Zenkaigers.

Lola Ferrington: I'm always ready for an awesome challenge.

Riley Anderson: We all are ready.

Eli: We've been looking forward to this for a long time.

Zarya: We sure have.

Stacey: I'm glad. Lets do it! DARK CHANGE!

He turned into STACAESAR!

Stacey: DARK POWER! STACAESAR! ステイシーザー

Lola Ferrington: Yeah!

Lola formed a sword of energy.

Stacey: Lets see you can fly with these guys.

He summoned Dark Versions of The Jetman Rangers!

Lola Ferrington: Dark Jetman Rangers! COOL!

Zarya: Awesome! This is gonna be fun!

Lola formed an awesome jet wing jet pack and flew into the air and the Dark Jetman went at her and she slashed them all over and the group fired waves of energy and smashed them down.

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

Linka (Captain Planet), Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders. RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin

---

Whirlin was next.

Whirlin: Stacey is doing a really awesome job prepping Lola for the battle with whoever we'll face in the Zenkaigers. I hope ALL of our fellow monsters get involved in this one.

Linka (Captain Planet): (Russian Accent) That would be really amazing to see!

Sunset Shimmer: Seeing all the monsters from all the Rangers over the course of 45+ Years help us would be awesome.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I agree. That will be so awesome.

Sunburn: It sure would be awesome to see.

Whirlin: It would be cool! Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and fire and smashed him down.

---

Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily, Lucy and Lisa VS Beamcaster

---

Beamcaster was next.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Beamcaster's safe and in it was a bunch of awesome bazookas called the Thrashers of The Jerks, and these babies fire some powerful missiles and inside them are hot water and soap, rotten food, tomatoes, and all sorts of other things, and they're meant for Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Scoots, Amy, Icky Vicky, and all the other jerks we've included in our humiliations, and if any of those jerks try to cause trouble or badmouth any of us, fire the bazookas and watch the humiliations ensue.

Nico: Wow! Bazookas this time.

Beamcaster: Yeah these are for your humiliations and they are really cool.

Nico: Cool! These are gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported back with them.

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

THUNDERCLAP!

Tommy Oliver: TIGERZORD!

Zach Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTHED TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

They transformed And were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 2!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers for the second tiime.

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him!

They formed the Power Blaster!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit

Beamcaster and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: OH YEAH! Beamcaster you have failed this world!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Macker: You think you've won? Well, my remianing robots have a nasty surprise in store!

The remaining appliance robots began to merge together.

Hurley: I'm getting a case of deja vu.

Nico: Me too here!

They formed into a huge robot!

Nico: That is a big robot!

Me: Soon to be a destroyed robot!

Live Action Optimus: Focus on Macker! I will deal with this abomination!

Starlight: No, bro. WE'LL deal with it. Together.

Live Action Optimus: AUTOBOTS TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Nico: DECEPTICONS! TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

We went at Macker and the Robot.

Clone Sam: You wouldn't hurt a girl, would you, Andy?

Andy Johnson: Here, I can make an exception!

POW!

He punched clone Sam in the face.

Applejack: YEEHAW!

KRASMASH!

She used her superstrength and kicked Clone Clover right in her face and broke her nose and teeth! OUCH!

Clone Alex growled and then…

CHOMP!

Clone Alex Screamed in pain as Rodney bit her on the butt!

But then the clones disintegrated into piles of mush and bloody slop! YUCK!

Andy Johnson: OH SICK!

Applejack: They must've been unstable clones!

Rodney: So, what do you guys wanna do while waiting?

Applejack: How about y'all want to have an apple lemonade drinking contest?

Andy Johnson: Now you're talking sis!

Rodney: YEAH!

Applejack: Hey LANEY!

Laney: Oh coming! SHADOW CLONE!

She made a clone and it went over to them.

Laney 2: What's up?

Applejack told her what they were going to do and she then spun around and went into a Referee uniform and Applejack and Andy had massive numbers of glasses of apple lemonade.

Optimus Prime and Starlight slashed the Robot and destroyed it in an instant!

Macker: Why are you pissed at me for? Speckles was the one who made the robots.

Noah: But only because his family got killed. What's your excuse?!

Macker: Well uhh.

Me: Lincoln's the only one that is pissed at you because you cloned 3 of his future wives and you framed them for crimes YOU committed!

Nico: That's right! You did!

Me: And you keep doing the same thing over and over. So this time your punishment is DEATH!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers!

Hailey Timaeus: And now for this. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Curse of Dragon!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Curse of Dragon and they formed into a really scary dragon. It had a scary nightmarish appearance and had a fire aura around its wings. It was called CURSE OF NIGHTMARE DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet the Curse of Nightmare Dragon!

Joan Critias: Nice one! Now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Amazoness Archers!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Amazoness Archers and it formed into a dragon that looked like a jungle dragon and it had a carrier on its back and it had a lot of archers in it. It was called AMAZON JUNGLE BATTLEDRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Amazon Jungle Battledragon!

Gina Hermos: Yeah! Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Amazoness Queen!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Amazoness Queen and they formed into an awesome and wicked cool sword! It was called The Sword of The Amazons of The Jungle!

Gina Hermos: This is The Sword of The Amazons of The Jungle!

Nico: Cool! This is gonna be good!

Me: And another thing Macker.

I transformed into my Super Angel Xelnaga Form.

Macker: What the!?

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Elemental Hope and Power) **I have changed more than just in strength and appearance. I've gotten more powerful too.**

Macker: WE'LL SEE ABOUT THAT!

He went at me and then he punched me in the face and the punch hit but it didn't even make me flinch! I then punched Macker in the face and sent him crashing into the wall with devastating force! He got up and he was really mad!

We went at him and smashed him and pulverized him all over the place and smashed him into pulp!

Dead End, Kup, Lois and Linka used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Dead End's Air Compressor Gun, Kup, Musket Laser and Lois and Linka's powers 100-fold.

Lois and Dead End: GRIFFIN WIND BLAST!

Kup and Linka: LIGHTNING ACID BURST!

Cad Bane and SPD: SPD MEGABLAST!

Boomerang and Mystic Force: MYSTIC FORCE ELEMENT BOOMERANGS!

Titanium Man and Operation Overdrive: TITANIUM OVERDRIVE BLAST!

Cheshire and Jungle Fury: SLASHES OF THE JUNGLE FURY!

Multiple Man and RPM: CLONES OF APOCALYPTIC FURY!

Silver Samurai and Samurai: SAMURAI OF RAINBOW BLADES BLAST!

Whiplash and Beast Morphers: WHIPS OF THE BEAST!

Major Disaster and Dino Charge: DISASTERS OF DINOSAURS BLAST!

Six Gum Gang and ToQger: TRAINS OF THE WEST BLAST!

Taskmaster and Ninja Steel: NINJA STEEL MEGABLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders and the G-Force: KINDNESS SPY MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Maria Johnson, Applejack, G-Force, Darwin, and Nico: EARTH OF JUSTICE BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: SPY GADGET ELEMENT STYLE: 24-HOUR EXTRA-POWER ALL-DAY ADHESIVE HAIR POMADE!

Sam Simpson: SPY GADGET LIGHTNING STYLE: 5 KARAT DATA-PROCESSOR PENDANT!

Clover (Totally Spies): SPY GADGET FIRE STYLE: ALL IN ONE LIPSTICK AND TITANIUM EXTENDO ROD!

Alex (Totally Spies): SPY GADGET WIND STYLE: ALL-WEATHER UMBRELLA!

Megan Clark: SPY GADGET WATER STYLE: ASCENDING ASCOT CABLE!

Toph: SPY GADGET EARTH STYLE: MAGNABELT!

Colette Brunel: SPY GADGET LIGHT STYLE: BANANA CLIP BOOMERANG!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): SPY GADGET DARK STYLE: BOOMERANG BUZZSAW BARRETTE!

Shantae: SPY GADGET MAGIC STYLE: BRACELET HANDCUFFS!

Akko: SPY GADGET STAR STYLE: BUTTERFLY BARRETTE BOMB!

Peni Parker: SPY GADGET WEB STYLE: BUTTERFLY LASER EMITTING PENDANT!

Entrapta: SPY GADGET TECH STYLE: COMPOWDER!

Frosta: SPY GADGET ICE STYLE: BUZZSAW WRISTWATCH!

Perfuma: SPY GADGET NATURE STYLE: ICE-QUEEN PERFUME!

Chronoa: SPY GADGET TIME STYLE: SONIC DISINTEGRATOR BOOMBOX!

Ajna: SPY GADGET SPIRIT STYLE: EXPANDABLE MASCARA BRUSH!

Theyf fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into said gadgets!

Lincoln and his harem: SPY GADGET FINAL SMASH: SPY RAINBOW LASER BLAST!

They fired a massive rainbow spy exploding laser at Macker which explodes on contact!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION OF INCREDIBLE POWER!

Macker was knocked down.

Lincoln, Sam, Clover, and Alex then surround Macker on four sides, and Lincoln threw a really strong punch right at Macker's face on the right side, then Sam, Clover, and Alex proceeded to take turns in punching Macker's face on the right side, and it was really brutal and bloody. This went on for more than 45 minutes, while we got some front-row seats to the show.

Nico: Oh man, they're doing the beatdown ending scene from Death Proof, nice.

Me: And we got front-row seats to the show.

Then, the beatdown ended with Lincoln axe-kicking Macker's face on the right side, and then, before Macker hit the ground, Lincoln stabbed Macker in the stomach with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and sliced Macker right down the middle, splitting him in two, and his two halves fell to the ground, and he fell to the ground dead, and Lincoln fired a black energy blast of The Black Gates as soon as Macker's spirit appeared, and Macker was erased from existence forever.

Nico: And he killed Macker in the same way Blade killed Reinhardt, nice.

Me: And he blasted his spirit with a black energy blast of The Black Gates and his spirit's been erased from existence forever.

Then, Sam, Clover, and Alex went up to Lincoln and they hugged and kissed and we all cheered wildly for what's been done.

Lincoln: Finally, Macker's gone for good, and that cybernetic bastard's never ever coming back for more.

Nico: And that was one brutal beatdown you and the girls gave him, big guy. That was awesome.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico.

Me: And now, Macker's never ever coming back, and I also recorded the whole beatdown scene for Jerry to see as absolute proof that we got rid of Macker this time for good, and he's not coming back.

Eli: Nice one.

?: I will have my revenge on you for what you did to me, Mario!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The

Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Nicole Knudson: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Crystal King.

A figure came out, and it was none other than The Crystal King, another of Mario's enemies from long ago.

Bowser: Should've guessed you'd show up again, Crystal King.

Crystal King: How dare you side with Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Lord Bowser! Now, I will kill you and all of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and I will send this world into a new ice age.

Taelia the Snow Faerie: That's never going to happen, Crystal King.

Suddenly, Taelia the Snow Faerie's ice blue eyes turned neon ice blue and she was surrounded by an ice blue energy aura with ice, snow, and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached the Crystal King, she left ice blue energy, ice, snow, and faeries with every step.

Taelia the Snow Faerie: Crystal King, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed in the past, and now, I will see to it that you never come back from the dead ever again.

Suddenly, Taelia the Snow Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of ice blue energy with ice and snow surrounding the vortex, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Taelia the Snow Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

Taelia the Snow Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess and she has ice blue highlights in the bangs of her short neck-length black hair, she has neon ice blue eyes and an ice blue energy aura with ice, snow, and faeries surrounding her, she has a snow faerie with the Ice Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on snow faerie earrings with ice blue gems for eyes and holding the Ice Kanji in its hands, she also has a snow faerie with ice blue gems for the eyes and the Ice Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with ice blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and ice blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Taelia the Snow Faerie has on a long long-sleeved ice blue sweater with white phoenix on it, dark blue skirt, black pants, black knee-high boots with snowflake shoe buckles, long long-sleeved ice blue coat with fur lining on the hood with ice, snow, and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with ice and snow surrounding her. Taelia the Snow Faerie's white and ice blue-feathered wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Taelia the Snow Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with ice blue gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Taelia the Snow Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with ice blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with ice blue gems for eyes and a large ice blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large ice blue Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large ice blue Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the faerie that said, "Taelia the Snow Faerie, Snow Faerie of Terror Mountain, Curer of Curses and User of Alchemy and Magical Icy Items, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ice, Snow, and Faeries."

雪の妖精タエリア、恐怖の山の雪の妖精、呪いの呪い、錬金術と魔法の氷のアイテムの使用者、最も暗い妖精の征服者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックろくでなし、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして氷、雪、そして妖精のマスター

Taelia the Snow Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

INFINITY TRUE LOVE ARCTIC SNOW FAERIE ANGEL OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Taelia the Snow Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when The Crystal King saw it, he flew into a rage and fired a couple of ice balls to freeze her, big mistake. Taelia the Snow Faerie sent the ice balls right back at the Crystal King, and she also fired a powerful ice blue energy blast with snow, ice, and faeries at him, and it exploded as soon as it hit him.

Nico: Whoa, Taelia the Snow Faerie's transformed, this is going to be a good one.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: Wow, Taelia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Taelia the Snow Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Arctic Snow Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, then, shall we put an end to this ice-using monster once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Taelia.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Taelia the Snow Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's give this guy a taste of his own frozen medicine.**

Taelia the Snow Faerie and Lincoln went after the Crystal King, who continued to throw ice balls at them, but they were absorbing the ice and it made them stronger than ever, and they powerful blasts of rainbow energy, ice blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at the Crystal King, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln attacked the Crystal King with with powerful one-handed swings from his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left tears on his robe, and Taelia the Snow Faerie fired powerful ice blue energy blasts from her staff, and it hit the icy monarch. Then, Lincoln fired a red energy blast at the Crystal King, and once it hits him, Lincoln sucked out and absorbed all of the Crystal King's powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and then, Lincoln and Taelia the Snow Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit The Crystal King, the energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing him for good and he was erased from existence as he was condemned to The Black Gates. We cheered wildly for what Taelia the Snow Faerie and Lincoln did as they holstered their weapons and power down, and Taelia the Snow Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive white and ice-blue feathered wings are permanent.

Taelia the Snow Faerie: That's it for that treacherous ice monarch. Thank you for helping me with taking down the Crystal King, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Taelia.

Suddenly, Taelia the Snow Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Taelia the Snow Faerie's face, they kiss passionately as Taelia the Snow Faerie wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's neck, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with snowflakes falling down around them and ice sculptures forming behind them, and we all cheered wildly.

Nico: Now, that's so awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico. That's a beautiful and amazing snowy display of love.

Hannah the Usul: And I'm glad that she and Lincoln are also together. That's so amazing.

Tormund Ellis: That's right, Hannah.

Lori: And Lincoln, Sam, Clover, and Alex really laid quite the beatdown on that creep, Macker, and he paid the price for trying to ruin their lives, and all for revenge.

Me: Even after we killed him long ago, he just refuses to let go of a grudge. Well, now, he's paid the ultimate price.

Nico: Yeah, his life, and his clones have also been destroyed for good.

Lincoln: Macker thought he could get away with his clone project yet again, but this time, we were all ready for him, and in the end, he failed yet again, and now, he's dead and gone for good, and he's not ever coming back.

Eli: And now, all that's left is for Móyá the Tooth Faerie, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie, and Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie to transform.

Lincoln: Yep, and once they've transformed, the seal will then break, and it'll trigger our war against Damian Alaister and the Church of Necrom, and I can't wait to make them pay for what they've done in the past, along with summoning that Rage Demon to infect me and cause me to get angry again. Now, they've gone too far and now, it's personal.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Those black magic-using demonic goth pricks crossed the fucking line summoning the Rage Demon to infect you, big guy, and I hope you guys smash their faces in.

Lincoln: Oh, we will, Nico, we'll smash their skulls in for this.

Mummy: Welcome to the team, guys.

Darwin: Trust me. You won't regret having us.

Nico: I agree.

Ranamon: (to Andy and Rodney) You two helped as well.

Rodney: We sure did.

Puff: We'll see you guys in August, okay?

Andy: Don't worry. We'll definitely see you there.

Applejack, Andy and Rodney then started jumping up and down and holding themselves.

Me: Uh oh lets get you guys to the bathroom.

Laney: They were having an apple lemonade drinking contest and Applejack won.

Nico: Oh boy!

Lincoln: I'll take them to the estate.

Lincoln took them to the estate and they used the bathroom.

Speckles: I never should've made those stupid robots in the first place!

Beautiful Gorgeous: Don't wprry about it.

Harpymon: What matters is what you do now.

Me: Yeah that's true.

Darwin: (to the viewers) This was an awesome adventure both for Sam, Clover and Alex and for us too. Hope you all love it.

Nico: We all did. Great job today everyone. Lets head back to WOOHP and tell Jerry what happened and head home.

We went and did so and we told him everything and it was awesome and more. Macker is now nothing more than a forgotten memory.

We later went back home and went to enjoy the rest of the day and then we went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

This chapter is both a combination of the 2009 movie G-Force and Chapter 732 where we killed Macker the first time and that was awes! I wanted to combine both to make it an awesome spy adventure and an awesome battle too. Think of this chapter as a sequel to chapter 732 and it was awesome. Macker is now a forgotten memory now. The first part of the chapter was for the Light Civilization of Duel Masters and that was a cool one. Another member of PLOOP had been silenced forever. The first rescue for Nico was for the CatDog series and it was really funny. It was for the Taco Depot episode and that was really funny. But Rancid Rabbit is now in for a lot of pain in the M.O.E. The second rescue for Lincoln was for the Time Squad episode Ludwig Van Bonecrusher and that was a really funny one about Beethoven turning into an awesome wrestler. That episode aired on July 13th, 2001 and it was really funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks guys. The next dream rescue for me is gonna be a really awesome one as me and Natilee go into Nico's dream and we're going to punch the living crap out of the Digimon Emperor and make sure he never terrorizes Nico ever again. This is gonna be a good one as we save Nico from his worse nightmare. And we're going to meet a Darkness Fairy named Noirtera and she is the Princess of the Dark Fairies. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Sabrina Mason, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are heading to a Pancake and Breakfast Swamp Planet! This is gonna be a really awesome and tasty planet and we're going to also face

Count Dooku! And we're going to meet a gene-slammer for one of Plo Koon's kind. Her name is Emily Princeton. Emily Princeton is Nico's Friend from Geography and she knows all about the Earth. Also she is now a gene-slammer for a Kel Dor, Plo Koon's kind and she is a master of Force Judgement and the Force in both Light and Dark and she is a powerful Jedi. We're going to have Count Dooku put into the Masters of Evil too. I have something awesome planned later on. Lincoln's rescue tomorrow, I've got an idea for his rescue: have his rescue take place in the 2014 movie Dracula Untold, and not only is Lincoln and his group going to rescue the girls there, but you guys are also going to help Vlad III Țepeș A.K.A. Dracula rescue his son Îngeraș, and kill Sultan Mehmed II and the entire Ottoman army, and Dracula from that movie could be a great ally and member to Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Goths of Darkness with those vampire powers of his, but not the army of vampires that he's turned in order to kill Mehmed II, because they'll kill any they encounter, and near the end of that movie, they want to kill Îngeraș, not only to satisfy their hunger for blood, but they also saw him as Dracula's last tie to his humanity: the love he had for both his son and to his wife, Mirena, and make no mistake, Vlad's a devoted family man who's willing to sacrifice even his own humanity to protect his family and his people, and as a strong Christian, Vlad also begged for God's forgiveness after becoming a vampire while in the three day transition period. And we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force VI - The Lovers named Penelope Harrisburg and she is a psychic and has amazing psychic powers and has powers of Nature and like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers she is a psychic and does amazing things. She stopped an incredibly dangerous homicidal maniac that was terrorizing the country for years and stopped him from getting to the Loud House as he was laughing like a totally screwed up lunatic. The next chapter is going to be a sequel to the SpongeBob episode Sponge-Cano and we're going to battle an evil Depressed Squidward who is back for revenge on not just SpongeBob but the entirety of Bikini Bottom and no he will not frame Squidward for it. And we're going to see him call people bad names and do all sorts of stuff and our mission is going to be to throw him into Mount Bikini Bottom.

See you all tomorrow

# SPONGE-CANO 2: THE MISERY RETURNS

THIS IS A SEQUEL TO THE SPONGEBOB EPISODE SPONGE-CANO

---

In the early morning hours at 12:47 AM, I was fast asleep with Varie and everyone and then I was having a really awesome dream. It was full of Krusty Krab stuff. My eyes appear and then my shoes and then my mouth on a rock.

Me: Hey! Over here! [laughs while my arms wiggle on the ground. Both arms attach to the rock and the rock moves over to the other items. My arms grab the eyes and I put them on the rock, My pants start appearing, and then my legs come out and I put my shoes on and my body is seen. A car comes over me and I sit him in it. My nose grows out] Now this is how to travel! Wait! I don't have a drivers license for Bikini Bottom! [driver's license appears] [Car starts to move crazily] I sure take a good picture. [drives through a sign that says "Road Ends"]

CRASH!

Me: Darn! I should have grown a mustache. [the boat starts bumping up and down rapidly; I am now driving off-road, hitting bumps in the sand; I smash into a rock and fly out of the boat, still holding my license] How could I have forgotten the most important rule of driving? Always wear your seatbelt. [I fly over the Krusty Krab] Hey, I can see the Krusty Krab from here. [But then I flew through the dream cloud and on my real bed] Ouch! Where am I? [walks and looks up to his real self] Is that me? Or is this me? Am I still dreaming?

Natilee's spirit appeared.

Me: Natilee?

Natilee: Dad? I didn't expect you to be out of a dream like this.

Me: Am I still asleep?

Natilee: You sure are. But I'm glad you're out. Nico is in trouble. Come on!

We flew over to Nico's room and we saw Nico's dream and his eyes were twitching and I knew he was having a nightmare.

Me: Lets go!

We went into his dream and we saw a horrifying landscape! And standing in front of him was the Digimon Emperor! He was mocking and belittling him and Nico was clutching his head!

Me: Why that rotten little…

Natilee: Lets get him.

?: Let me help.

A dark human size fairy came and she had black and purple clothes and purple butterfly wings.

Me: Wow. A darkness fairy.

Noirtera: That's right. My name is Noirtera and I'm the princess of the Darkness Fairies.

Me: Awesome to meet you. Lets go help Nico.

We went at him.

Digimon Emperor: You are a big disappointment. I would have made a better leader of the team than Team Loud Phoenix Storm than a worthless scumbag like you.

Me: "Disappointment!?" You don't know how wrong you are you douchebag! No one talks about my friend that way!

POW!

I punched him down and the Digimon Emperor vanished!

Natilee: Good riddance.

Noirtera: What a dirtbag saying such horrible things.

Nico looked at me.

Me: Are you all right Nico?

Nico: I sure am. But J.D. what are you doing in my dream?

Me: I'm a dreamwalker now remember? Natilee told me that you were having a bad nightmare and I helped you out.

Nico: Wow that was awesome.

Noirtera: Looks like we got here just in time.

Natilee: We sure did.

Me: Yeah no kidding. The Digimon Emperor needs to learn how to keep his big fat ugly mouth shut. You didn't believe what he said did you?

Nico: Not anymore. But thanks man.

I later went back to my dream and later I woke up and later got dressed and went to breakfast and told everyone what happened and it was incredible. Noirtera was now part of the team.

---

Later it was time for Nico's awesome rescue. Flying through the voids of space was Nico, Sabrina Mason, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were heading over to another awesome planet. We found another food planet and this was gonna be an awesome one.

Me: I have a feeling this is gonna be a really awesome planet.

Eli: It sure will be awesome.

Lola: Yeah I have a feeling this will be really cool.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Sabrina.

Sabrina Mason: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome going with you on this really cool rescue.

Camie: How did you guys meet all the Goosebumps heroes?

Me: We had a lot of fun on all those adventures. We would go take down the monsters in each of the books and they are really awesome.

Nico: Yep we sure would.

Me: It was awesome though.

Nico: It all started after I battled a dream version of Slappy.

Me: Yeah and it was brought to life by the Fright Knight, one of Danny's most dangerous enemies.

Laney: Yeah and we found out that Nico was terrified of Slappy since his childhood.

Lana: That was terrible.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Slappy the Living Dummy. That was a terrible character from those stories. He was mean and evil.

Lola: The most evil ever.

Nico: We actually fought him last October. He tried getting Lola in trouble.

Me: I remember that. That was really horrible.

Laney: Yeah he said some really horrible things.

Lincoln: No kidding there! That was awful.

Nico: Yeah.

Sabrina Mason: But Lola wasn't Slappy's only victim remember?

Nico: How can I forget.

Maria: Amy Kramer was his first victim.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Slappy was beyond a shadow of a doubt the most evil monster ever in the Goosebumps books. But it's where we faced the Haunted Mask that we kicked off our adventures with the Goosebumps books.

Nico: That's right.

Sabrina Mason: I remember that. So awesome.

Me: Yep.

Eli: That was so awesome.

Me: And it's where we formed our branch team for the Goosebumps Books too. We called it the Goosebumps Monster Busters. It's a team I made for every Goosebumps Monster Hero that we recruit. Nico leads it and we go after all of the monsters from the Goosebumps books. We use Nico's collection of Goosebumps books as our hit list.

Nico: That's true.

Eli: That is awesome.

May: One of our best ones was Horrorland.

Me: Now that was EPIC!

Laney: Yeah it sure was. We went to the scariest amusement park ever.

Eli: That must've been a cool one.

Camie: Yeah.

Nico: Oh it was. It was really cool. And we took down the most fucked up villain in that entire park, Dr. Madison Storm. He was one crazy screwed up son of a bitch fuckwad.

Laney: He sure was!

Lana: No kidding there!

Lincoln: And it was an awesome brawl with J.D. and him.

Lola: What was it that you said to him J.D.?

Me: That was awesome.

FLASHBACK - CHAPTER 771

Dr. Storm: You motherfucker! You broke my nose!

Me: I'm about to break a whole lot more than that you fuckhead! I'm going to kill you.

I punch him in the stomach and we stood in stances.

Dr. Storm: You scared shithead? Well you should be. Because this mad scientist is going to kick your big fucking ass.

Me: I eat motherfucking fucked up lunatics like you for breakfast. And right now I'm… (Kicks him in the face) Really hungry!

I punched him in the chest.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Eli: Awesome!

Aylene C.: That was really cool!

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Nico: (frowns) We got so many recruits that day. And yet, they STILL don't have archenemies.

Me: We'll find some for them Nico. Just got to be patient.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: My favorite was when we met the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers and met Billy and Sheena Deep and even saved the mermaid captured by DuBrow.

Nico: That was a cool one!

Laney: Yeah it was! I learned how to use the full power of awesome Lightspeed Rescue gadgets.

Me: I remember that. That was so awesome trying those all out. They were really awesome.

Sirius: Sounds like it.

Me: Yeah. But the most brutal one I remember we did was Calling All Creeps. (GROWLS FFEROCIOUSLY) THAT ONE REALLY PISSES ME OFF!

Camie: What happened in that one?

Me: It's not what happened, it's what happened to Nico at the end. It was awful.

Nico: Why do I get the feeling that we're going to do a mission based on the Goosebumps movie?

Me: That will happen in October.

Nico: Yeah.

Camie: What happened in the Calling All Creeps adventure?

Me: That was horrible.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 841 and it was awful!

FLASHBACK - CHAPTER 841

At the Sector V treehouse in the middle of our courtyard, Yuko, Qin, Lola and the Sector V KND members were watching TV and Numbuh 362 was with them.

Qin: So this is the Kids Next Door?

Yuko: Yep. It's a powerful ultra secret organization that is designed to protect all kids from the evil of Adult Tyranny.

Lola: And these are not the adults we know like our parents. These are adults that are evil villains.

Qin: Wow! Who was the most insidious one of them all?

Numbuh 5: That would be the Common Cold.

Yuko: You would not like this guy Qin.

Yuko went over the Common Cold's history.

---

The Common Cold is an eternally ill villain who wishes to spread his cold to everyone else in the world. He uses a machine to fire mucus from his nose at his enemies. He can routinely be defeated with orange juice. The Common Cold first appears in Operation: T.O.M.M.Y., in which Numbuh Two's brother, Tommy, aids the Common Cold out of jealousy for the KND, building a machine for him that transforms him into the "Flu Bug". Numbuh Two's mother used chicken soup to counter the machine and defeat the villain. The Common Cold never got a starring role in an episode again, but made several minor appearances. He is the boss of Operation: S.N.O.T.B.O.M.B.E.R. in Operation: V.I.D.E.O.G.A.M.E.. In Operation: S.N.O.W.I.N.G., it is revealed that he is the uncle of Anna Worthington, and was responsible for making Numbuh 1 sick to keep him from interfering with Jimmy's plans.

---

Qin: Geez! I had no idea he was that sick.

Yuko: Yeah. He is a really disgusting villain. He was always sick and wanted to give the whole world eternal sickness. The Flu can kill you.

Lola: Yeah. It's horrible.

Qin: That's sick! Who was the lamest villain of the KND?

Numbuh 4: (Australian Accent) That would be the Toiletnator. He was the stupidest villain we faced.

Qin: What was he like?

Yuko: He was a comic relief villain. Not all the villains we faced are that powerful. He was mostly used for Comic Relief.

Lola: Yeah every superhero or superhero team has to have a villain that's comic relief.

Qin: What does the Toiletnator do?

Lola went over his history. If you can call it that.

---

The Toiletnator, real name Lou Pottingsworth III, is a pathetically weak and incompetent antagonist (being considered the lamest villain in the KND world and absolutely no threat at all). He's a Toilet-themed super villain who is disregarded as a threat by the KND and considered an embarrassment or liability by other villains, in part due to his ridiculous (even by KND villain standards) motif. He possesses the power to control toilets and shoot toilet paper from his arms, which on occasion has actually been shown to be somewhat effective.

In the comic story, "Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E." Toiletnator's origin is revealed: he'd once been Lou Pottingsworth III, an executive for Evil Adult Industries Inc, before he was assigned by Father himself to become part of his company's operation to mass-produce their new vegetable: "Asparagross".

But when the Kids Next Door attacked the factory building site, Lou hid in a porti-potty and was trapped in there for several days when it was knocked under a large mass of rubble, forced to eat nothing but urinal cakes.

There, he was visited by "The Almighty Protector of Potty" (some form of toilet god), who'd chosen him to be its knight (the only reason being that he'd been the only one to use the bathroom in a while) and bestowed him with toilet-based powers, which he used to punish kids who wrote on the bathroom walls, misused toilet paper, and forgot to flush.

He first appeared as a joke character in Operation: N.O.-P.O.W.U.H., where he auditions to the Delightful Children From Down The Lane for the task of destroying Sector V, but is rejected and ejected through a window. In Operation: Q.U.I.E.T., he is one of the many characters who attacks the Sector V Treehouse while Numbuh 1 is asleep. In Operation: M.O.V.I.E., Numbuh 4, while disguised as an adult to get into "Violence: The Movie", which is actually a supervillain meeting held by Mr. Boss, he sits next to Toiletnator, who forms a one-sided friendship with him. After his identity is revealed, Toiletnator feels betrayed and blames him for ruining the "plan" he proposed, which was to capture Numbuh 4, and declares him his arch-nemesis. This "rivalry" is continued in Operation: F.L.U.S.H.. In a comic story, "Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E.", it's revealed that the Toiletnator is actually Numbuh 4's uncle and Sydney Beetles's long lost twin brother.

Toiletnator in Operation: F.L.U.S.H. stated that he wanted Mr. Boss to invite him to go bowling on Tuesdays. In Operation: M.I.S.S.I.O.N. where Toiletnator finally gets to go bowling with Mr. Boss, Numbuh 4 apparently blackmailed a group of villains into aiding him by lying and stating that they had consumed poisoned soda and Mr. Boss agreed on the conditions that the Toiletnator is not given the antidote.

Operation: F.L.U.S.H. features Toiletnator as the main character. After being shunned once again by his fellow villains (with Mr. Boss recanting a past incident where he let Numbuh One into their secret lair even though the operative's only disguise was a t-shirt with "I am not Numbuh One" written on it"), he attempts to prove his worth to them by becoming the "Terma-Toiletnator" and destroying the Kids Next Door. Unknown to him, however, the other villains have already initiated their attack on the Sector V Treehouse only to find that the KND are away from home and have taken it over for themselves. Toiletnator arrives at the Treehouse and, believing his allies to be Sector V, single-handedly dispatches all of them in a brief moment of competence. Knightbrace, who he believes to be Numbuh 4, is brutally flushed down a toilet. A similar situation happens in Operation: C.A.N.Y.O.N., where Toiletnator unknowingly ruins the other villains plans by destroying Mr. Boss's submarine.

In Operation: C.H.O.C.O.L.A.T.E., he cameos being seen in Kids Next Door Arctic Base prison cell next to the Iguana talking to two other older toilet-based villains, presumably his parents.

Another instance where Toiletnator demonstrated himself as a formidable combatant was in Operation: Z.E.R.O., where he is the first person to be turned into a Senior Citi-zombie by Grandfather. Later in the movie, he attacks Numbuh 1 and his father in their house, and successfully zombifies Tommy, who also happened to be there.

In Operation: A.W.A.R.D.S., Toiletnator loses the award for "best toilet-themed villain" to Potty Mouth (much to his disappointment) and his tuxedo gets covered from Common Cold's Snot Bomber. He was last seen in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. checking out the rides at the amusement park that made him so dizzy he threw up, instead of competing in the scavenger hunt like most of the other villains.

---

Qin: Boy he really was that stupid!

Yuko: Yep. The Toiletnator was a dumb one. We didn't kill him, so we banished him to an island off the southern tip of Africa. We call that island The Island Of Losers.

Qin: That's good.

Numbuh 1: But the most dangerous villain we faced was our ultimate enemy: Father.

Qin: I heard about him. He was the leader of the Adult Villains.

Yuko: He was without a doubt, the toughest adversary me and Lola ever faced.

Lola: I faced him first. Then Yuko the 2nd time.

Qin: What was he like?

Yuko: He was the worst Qin. His goal was to kill all the children and in doing so, he was going to wipe out the entire human race. He was Genocidal Tyrannical Parent.

Yuko went over Father's whole history.

---

Father was the brother of Monty Uno (Numbuh Zero) and son of Grandfather. Unlike his brother, Ben was too afraid to rise up against his father, and ran away. He later grew resentful of his brother overthrowing their tyrannical parent.

At some unknown point, he gained his powers and became the villain known as Father. He secretly kidnapped Sector Z and turned them into The Delightful Children From Down The Lane, adopting them as his own children, resulting in the Kids Next Door losing all contact with Sector Z, until the events of Operation: Z.E.R.O. when Numbuh One's father Monty (Numbuh Zero) discovered the truth and temporarily recommissioned them.

In a crossover with Villainous, it's revealed that he buys his technology from the Black Hat Organization, however, it's uncertain if this info is canon.

As a child in Great Britain, Benedict Uno was terrified of his own father, being extremely obedient despite his dislike for the man. When Monty Uno decided to rebel against Grandfather, Benedict insisted that they would stand no chance against him, and, as a result of his cowardice, he did not join Monty in the uprising, which ultimately did prove successful.

Sometime between this incident and the present day of the series, Benedict took up his father's mantle as the king of evil and ultimate oppressor of children, became a demonic being similar to Grandfather, and vowed to destroy the Kids Next Door. He also moved to the United States.

At one point, Father created the Delightfulization Chamber, a device designed to turn any kid into a mindlessly obedient and perfectly behaved child (most likely as a precaution for what happened between Monty and Grandfather, from happening to him). The first working Delightfulization Chamber was used on Sector Z. During the Delightfulization Process, the machine blew a fuse for reasons unknown, caused it to explode, and amplified its effects "eleventy billion-fold", which created the Delightful Children From Down The Lane, who from then on, would be Father's "children" and most powerful allies.

Other notable minions of Father include the Ice Cream Men, Six-Gum Gang and the Teen Ninjas, including his apprentice, Cree Lincoln and his captain, Chad Dickson. Father does not directly control the majority of the KND's rogues gallery, but frequently employs the services of other villains who, while otherwise operating independently, are readily willing to serve him.

Even the Delightful Children frequently appear without Father. Father is occasionally seen attending the villain meetings of Mr. Boss, who regularly functions as a leader of the series' lesser villains or as a second-in-command. In Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.O.U.R. and the comic story Operation: H.I.S.T.O.R.I.E., Father is said to be the head of a company called "Evil Adult Industries Inc."

It is also implied that Father employs several children similar to the DCFDTL throughout the world, as shown in the Interesting Twins From Beneath the Mountain and Rowdy Hooligans From Across the Square.

Father was first encountered by Sector V in Operation: G.R.O.W.-U.P., in which he admonishes the DCFDTL for their repeated failures against the KND. He allows his children to use the "Really Really Incredibly Destructive Machine" to destroy the Sector V Treehouse; in the process, the Delightful Children also manage to transform Numbuh 1 into an adult with the Age Cigar. The remaining members of Sector V infiltrate the Delightful Mansion From Down The Lane to retrieve the cigar, with Numbuh 1 (now "Mr. Uno" the ice cream man) joining them to defeat the Delightful Children.

Sarcastically applauding Uno's success at defeating "a bunch of little kids", Father attacked with his devastating fire powers, but Sector V was able to triumph by covering him with all the ice cream in Mr. Uno's truck. As Numbuh 1 de-aged himself back to his old self and escaped with his team, Father could only lie on the floor, weakly ordering the DCFDTL to get his sweater.

His second major appearance was in Operation: G.R.A.D.U.A.T.E.S., the culmination of a story arc consisting of several loosely-related episodes. Here, he activates a device which creates a rapidly-expanding energy field that turns all KND operatives caught in it into animals. However, the field's reliance on the KND Code Module for its targets backfires when Tommy Gilligan decommissions himself, gaining immunity to the energy field. He proceeds to upload the DNA of the DCFDTL - and Father himself - into the KND Code Module, making them viable targets for their own weapon. Transformed into a panther, Father was locked in his own mansion's cages, allowing Tommy to free his trapped comrades and destroy the device producing the energy field. With the energy field gone, Father returned to normal, but the KND were long gone by the time he escaped his own prison.

Although Tommy's actions defeated him at the time, Father's failed scheme would bear surprising fruit in Operation: I.T. With his DNA in the Code Module, he was technically a KND operative; thus, he was able to infiltrate their Moon Base. Coincidentally, he arrived during the annual competition for leadership (a worldwide game of Tag, since nobody actually wanted the job), and Numbuh 2 was using the Code Module to track his fellow operatives. Currently "It", with ten seconds left to get rid of the status, Numbuh 2 threw open a door and blindly tagged the person behind it - unfortunately for him, Father was that person. As the villain gloated, the clock struck noon, officially making Father the Supreme Leader of the KND.

Convening the irate Operatives in the KND Super Convention Center, Father explained how his DNA was loaded into the Code Module by Tommy, thereby making him a member despite his age and decidedly anti-kid sympathies. Numbuh 86 and her team attempted to decommission him on the spot, but Father invented a new rule on the spot that prevented her from doing so. After the Decommissioning Squad stood down, Father claimed that he had turned over a new leaf; thus, he declared his intent to destroy all broccoli in the world. This action won most of the Operatives' trust, allowing him to dismiss them to their treehouses with minimal resistance. However, it was a ploy to put his foes in the way of his real aim: by infecting the KND Treehouse Central Root System with a "patent pending broccoli virus", Father planned to transform all treehouses into broccoli farms, thereby weakening the KND Operatives and providing enough broccoli to feed every kid in the world.

Numbuh 1 and Numbuh 362 attempted to trick Father into making them Supreme Leader - by complimenting him and offering advice on being Supreme Leader, respectively - but the villain was not fooled, that is, until he bragged about how he was carelessly tagged by Numbuh 2 and demonstrated on Numbuh 362, at which point 362 panicked and tagged the DCFDTL, who then panicked and tagged Father again, but in the process successfully started another game of tag. Father then created an army of clones to attack and confuse them until his status became permanent at noon.

However, his statement that no one liked broccoli proved to be his undoing: no happier about Father's plan than the KND, the Delightful Children returned the Code Module to the Operatives, who used it to track the real Father and eliminate his clones. For his last defense, Father attempted to protect himself with a solid wall of broccoli, only for Numbuh 362 to heroically chew through the mass, pin down Father, and threaten him with a piece of broccoli unless he relinquished his authority by tagging her. After Father and the Delightful Children were removed from the base, their DNA was extracted from the Code Module to prevent a repeat of the incident.

As the secondary antagonist in Operation: Z.E.R.O., Father employs the help of nearly every villain in the universe and organizes a massive attack on the Kids Next Door Seriously Cool Museum of Artifacts and Stuff, which appears to be a diversion for Stickybeard's armada to attack the Moon Base. However, the museum is Father's true target; more specifically, the seemingly-broken Recommissioning Module.

Back at the Convention Center, Father reveals that the Module is actually fully functional (having been repaired by Numbuh 86 to restore the memories of Sector V in the aftermath of Operation: E.N.D.), but requires the DNA of a current KND Operative to activate. Fortunately, Numbuh 1 arrives to reclaim the device, allowing Father to extract one of his boogers after Cree immobilizes him. As another Teen Ninja traps the rest of Sector V, Father taunts Numbuh 1 with the fact that he was counting on his attempt to retrieve the module, gleefully declaring that his failure will spell the end of the Kids Next Door.

With the Recommissioning Module activated, Father uses it to restore the Grandfather's memories, intending to rule the world alongside him. Instead, Grandfather calls his son a failure and orders him to leave, correctly pointing out that Father only restored him because he couldn't beat the KND himself. Dejected, Father tosses the Recommissioning Module in the trash and heads back home to wallow in self-loathing. Consequently, he is not transformed into a Senior Citizombie, and his home becomes one of the only places in the world left unchanged by Grandfather's powers.

Towards the end of the movie, the newly-reawakened Numbuh 0 goes to his brother for help and offers him a second chance to stand up to their father alongside him. Father ultimately accepts the offer, and during the confrontation with Grandfather, goes into a violent rage against his abusive father, only to immediately and abruptly abandon the fight due to a lack of willpower, saying that he no longer cares about anyone or anything else in the world at this point. At the end of the film, after the Kids Next Door Moonbase is launched at Grandfather, Father is seen in the kitchen of his partially-destroyed mansion. Looking over his shoulder at the carnage, the villain declares that he hates everyone, before returning his attention to his table.

In Operation: M.U.N.C.H.I.E.S., Father appears as one of the many villains shopping at the Supervillains Supermarket & Deli. He is the first character to claim the last box of Rainbow Munchies, only to be interrupted by Mr. Boss, Count Spankulot, and Sector V in rapid succession. This leads to a massive free-for-all as everyone in the store scrambles to buy the cereal, with Father being taken out early on when the kids trap him in a barbecue. However, Father frees himself in time to cut off the kids' escape, incinerating their ship (stolen from Stickybeard). After being briefly distracted by a sea of popcorn - popped by proximity to his flames - Father demanded the cereal from Numbuh 5, only to realize that Knightbrace had purchased it in the confusion. He insisted that Knightbrace share the Rainbow Munchies with him, only to learn that the dental-themed fiend actually planned to destroy the cereal. Infuriated at this callous disregard for Rainbow Munchies, Father formed a brief truce with Sector V and the other villains in order to beat up Knightbrace; afterwards, he was seen contentedly eating a bowl of Rainbow Munchies with the other characters.

Father was also involved in some of the later and more elaborate "C.A.K.E.D." episodes, namely Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.O.U.R. and Operation: C.A.K.E.D.-F.I.V.E.. In the latter, his ancestors, the Annoyingly Cute Triplets Who Lived Upon the Hill and their mother, who is Father's great-grandmother, are mentioned.

In Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. (the series finale), Father turns into a Dragon after losing his pipe during the episode's climax. At the end of the story, it is revealed that he is the person interviewing the now-grown up members of Sector V in the present day, but it's revealed that Numbuhs 2 thru 5 had simply tricked Father into thinking that Numbuh 1 was still off in outer space somewhere as part of the Galactic KND, because through a phone call between Numbuhs 5 and 1 reveals that by this point, Numbuh 1 (now an adult) has returned to Earth, and was implied to be waiting for his old teammates on the KND-Moonbase. The whole setup was done most likely to get rid of Father by having go into space after his nephew to finally retrieve his missing pipe after all these years.

---

Qin gasped in sheer horror!

Qin: I can't believe he was that pure evil!

Yuko: Yeah. His goal was to kill all the kids so that adults can rule.

But he never realized that by doing so, he would be wiping out the entire Human Race. His crimes would be considered an act of Genocide.

Qin gasped.

Stickybeard: I know lass. I can't believe me and me crew were working for that monster.

Numbuh 3: That's okay Stickybeard.

Numbuh 2: But thank goodness Yuko and Lola killed him.

Yuko: Yep. Father deserved it for all his crimes.

Then the door kicked over and in came Numbuh 1's ex-girlfriend LIZZIE DEVINE!

Lizzie: NIGEY!

They turned and they saw her.

Yuko: Oh no.

Qin: Who is she?

Yuko: That's Numbuh 1's ex-girlfriend, Lizzie Devine.

Yuko revealed her history.

---

Elizabeth "Lizzie" Devine, or Numbuh Vine, is Nigel's ex-girlfriend.

Years later, she is revealed to actually be a galactic level operative disguised as a human.

She first appeared in the self-titled Operation: L.I.Z.Z.I.E., in which she uses a mind control helmet on her boyfriend in order to stop him from ditching her to spend time with the Kids Next Door. In subsequent episodes, Lizzie is largely a neutral character. In Operation: D.A.T.E., she earned the temporary position as Numbuh 49 when Numbuh 1 told her coming to the dance was a mission.

She appeared completely oblivious to the Delightful Children From Down The Lane's brainwashing of all the party guests and insisted on having her picture taken even after it became obvious that the camera was a brainwashing device. After that, Nigel hurts her feelings and said that it was never a date and didn't care if she thought so, and was seen sad after Nigel slammed the door right in front of her face and called her "date-crazy". Right before the Delightfuls were about to delightfulize Nigel, Lizzie stepped in with a glass of cherry punch from the party and shouted, "NIGEL UNO! I'D LIKE A WORD WITH YOU!". The Delightfuls asked what the meaning of this was, but Lizzie was so angry and just replied rudely and loudly, "SHUT UP!". After Lizzie gave a speech to Nigel, she tried to wet him with her punch, but he jumped out of the way and the punch landed on the master fuse box. Nigel grabs Lizzie and hugs her, telling her that she's brilliant. She replies by saying, "Now, was that so hard?". Outside, the mansion blows up into fireworks as they and the Delighfuls run outside as the mansion is destroyed because of Lizzie's glass of punch.

Nigel, while frequently annoyed by Lizzie's antics, deeply cares for her and usually makes up with her for whatever animosity has ensued at the end of the episode. However every other member of the KND tend to groan everytime she appears.

At the end of Operation: G.I.R.L.F.R.I.E.N.D., Lizzie breaks up with Nigel after he leaves her several times during their date to attend to the imminent danger present to them, courtesy of the KND Splinter Cell. Also, she was tired of him always putting the Kids Next Door before her and neglecting spending time with her.

She was last mentioned in Operation: T.R.E.A.T.Y. by Kuki, mentioning to Nigel at a rather bad time that Lizzie dumped him cold.

She also appears in the comic Operation: R.E.B.O.U.N.D., which takes place after she had broken up with Nigel. She enters the treehouse during an attack by The Delightful Childrens' Roboturkeys.

Numbuh Vine

Lizzie's true identity as revealed in "Stop the g:knd," Numbuh Vine is an operative of the Galactic KND. She has a facebook page used to upload promotional content for G:KND (Spin Off Pitch).

Numbuh Vine also later created a Tumblr page and a Youtube Account.

Appearance

Numbuh Vine looks like a potted plant turned upside down, giving a squid-like appearance. She has white, beady eyes and five hanging vines that act as limbs.

---

Qin: So there's an intergalactic version of the Kids Next Door?

Numbuh 362: That's right. It's the highest branch of the KND.

Numbuh 1: I was chosen as a representative of Earth's Kids Next Door to join the Galactic KND.

Numbuh 1 revealed their history.

---

It is the highest branch of the Kids Next Door Organization, its existence unknown by even Numbuh 362.

Only one KND operative per planet may be chosen to join the ranks of the Galactic KND, a decision which is made through an elaborate and highly secretive process.

During the final season of Codename: Kids Next Door, Numbuh 1 is chosen to be Earth's Galactic KND operative. At the end of Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S., he passes his final test and confronts Numbuh 74.239, upon which the existence of the Galactic KND is revealed to him and the viewer. It is said that he would be unable to ever return to Earth, but in the end of the movie by Numbuh 5 welcoming Numbuh 1 back it is therefore revealed that Numbuh 1 had returned to Earth by the time of the interview.

In the GKND prologue trailer, it is revealed that the Galactic KND are very much like their Splinter Cell cover up: a corrupt, adult-hating organization who are delusional, genocidal hypocrites bent on the destroying all life forms over the age of thirteen in the universe and they consider adulthood to be a disease that needs to be destroyed at any cost. It is strongly hinted that Numbuh 74.239 is telling Numbuh 1 (including Monty Uno, Mrs. Uno and possibly Sector V) half-truths and lies to cover up the Galactic KND's evil deeds and true motives.

In the new series trailer, it's implied that the Galactic KND are actually much more sinister than previously believed, being willing to actually destroy adults and teenagers and planets that they deem as "infested" with adults and teenagers.

This coincides with their cover - the Splinter Cell - who were believed to want to eradicate the world of all adults and teenagers instead of just the evil ones.

It also expands on their claims in Operation: I.N.T.E.R.V.I.E.W.S. that adulthood is a disease.

It is hinted, the Galactic KND are the main antagonists of the sequel series, because of they plan to rid the universe of all adults and teenagers.

It is also presumed that Numbuh 1 has been either corrupted or manipulated by the Galactic KND to become their pawn or loyal servant.

---

Qin gasped!

Qin: So the Galactic KND wants to rid the universe of all adults and Teens!? That's crazy!

Numbuh 1: It was. But luckily I managed to convince them that what they are doing is wrong on so many levels and that we should let Team Loud Phoenix Storm handle it all.

Qin: That's a relief.

Lizzie: Why did you leave me, Nigey?! We were so great together!

Stickybeard: Lass, did it ever occur to you that you were too clingy to him? All you were doing was thinking about yerself. He was always fighting for children everywhere against adults like me.

Cree: And against teens like me. Not to mention that if he always spent time with you, Father would've destroyed the Kids Next Door if Lola hadn't shown up.

Lizzie: Don't even start, Lincoln! Joining Nigey's friends made you soft! The old you would've had me crying at your feet by now!

Cree: (getting annoyed) Well, the new me's going to beat you black and blue if you don't back off!

Numbuh 1: Lizzie, Stickybeard and Cree are right.

Yuko: You were being to clingy to him and that resulted in your relationship becoming too toxic.

Lola: That's right Devine! You need to realize that when you get like that, you're bound to mess up a relationship.

Numbuh 362: That's right Lizzie. Numbuh 1 and I are the right kind of couple. Because he has always been there for me.

Numbuh 1 blushed.

Yuko: So adorable.

Lizzie was enraged!

Lizzie: IF I CAN'T HAVE NIGEY, NO ONE CAN!

Lizzie then pulled out a blaster and Yuko fired a powerful blast of fire at it and destroyed it and burned Lizzie's hands.

Yuko: You don't deserve to be in Numbuh 1's life!

Yuko snapped her fingers and Lizzie's head was burning and when the flames went away, Lizzie was confused.

Lizzie: Where am I?

Lola: What happened to her?

Yuko: Flames of Amnesia. It burns all the memories of certain events and destroys them permanently.

Lizzie: Whoa! What happened? My head hurts.

Lizzie left. We would never see her again.

Numbuh 1: Thanks Yuko.

Yuko: No problem Numbuh 1.

* * *

In the estate we were talking to the KND.

Kenai: Nigel, I want to let you know that you did the right thing breaking up with Lizzie. Your relationship with her was toxic.

Numbuh 1: I know Kenai. Lizzie and me weren't meant to be.

Me: If that had gone on any longer, it would've been a match made in Hell. I watched a lot of crime documentaries and saw a lot of people get killed by their spouses.

Lana: Why would they do that?

Laney: There are lots of motives behind it. Most of it is centered around money. But it's other things too. Marriage gone bad, divorce, custody battle, hatred, vengeance, insane, anything.

Lana: That's awful.

* * *

Nico, Thundercracker, Kickback, Skywarp and Jetfire were over in the desert looking for more Transformer Stasis Pods. They found one.

Nico: There it is!

They went over to it.

Kickback: Hang on. I know that bot. That's Sunstorm!

Nico: Another comrade of yours?

Thundercracker: That's right boss.

Skywarp: Lets activate him.

They did so and he awoke.

Sunstorm just got out of the stasis pod.

Sunstorm: Oh man. Where am I?

Thundercracker: You're on Earth, Sunstorm.

Sunstorm: Thundercracker, Kickback, Skywarp.

Nico: We have a lot of explaining to do. By the way, I'm Nicolas Chan, but everyone calls me Nico. I'm now the new Leader of the Decepticons.

Sunstorm: What happened to Megatron?

Nico: He's dead and so is Starscream.

Nico explained everything that went down.

Sunstorm: So, Starscream's dead?

Skywarp: Yep. He and Megatron are the only Decepticons who didn't change their ways when we met JD and the others.

Thundercracker: Sure, everyone else got hit with combo attacks. But Nico and the others made sure they got healed up afterwards. Although Soundwave, Frenzy, Thrust, and Dirge did get revived.

Sunstorm: Good. Screamer deserves to be with the Allspark for all the crap he did.

Jetfire: (Australian Accent) Actually, Starscream's soul got sucked into the Book of Vile Darkness. He was revived as a Heartless by Alejandro. But after that, he was sent into the River of Fire.

Sunstorm (laughs): Jetfire, my friend, I don't care where his soul is. As long as he stays dead.

Nico: Oh he will. We made sure they will stay dead.

They went back to the estate. We were introduced to Sunstorm and he was now part of the team.

---

Later as we were watching TV and reading books and playing card games, me and Nico were looking over his Goosebumps Books for our next target.

Me: Hmm. How about this one? The Abominable Snowman of Pasadena.

Nico: Lets save that one for later. Hmm. How about The Scarecrow Walks at Midnight?

Me: October is next month. So lets do that one then.

Nico: All right.

Me: Hmmm.

Then I saw one that caught my eye.

Me: How about this one? Calling All Creeps?

Nico: That was a strange one. That was a dark one too. All right then.

Me: Calling All Creeps it is. This is a really freaky one. The kids on the cover look like B-Movie monsters.

Lucy Loud: What monsters are those J.D.?

Me: They look like the monsters from the 1959 movie "The Alligator People." That's one of my dads favorite movies from his past. It was made 60 years ago.

Nico: I saw that movie. That was a scary one. That guy was half human half alligator. Like a gene-slammer.

Me: Exactly like it. It was a scientist that fused him with an Alligator that turned him into that. Really fucked up. But these creeps were made by seeds that were in their food.

Natasha: (Polish Accent) What a horrible thing.

Olga: No kidding. I can't believe that these Creeps are that dangerous.

Yukari: They sound like it. But not only that, J.D. and Naruto killed three lizard men at Yokai Academy.

Me: I remember that. They were a bunch of chauvinistic bigots. But they died at our hands.

Naruto: They sure did bro.

Nico: But what these Creeps did really pisses me off. In the end of the book, the Creeps had won and enslaved the whole town.

Me: I know. And I remember that Ricky in this book turned evil. He's gonna be the first ever Goosebumps Protagionist turned villain that we have killed.

Nico: No kidding.

Lincoln: This kid sounds like he has a lot of problems.

Laney: No kidding. He practically destroyed the whole town and robbed it of its humanity.

Me: We're gonna kill the Creeps and cure the whole town and kill Ricky.

Nico: No. We can kill the rest of the creeps, cure Ricky and then throw him into one of our prisons. He sold out the whole town and destroyed it.

We gasped.

Me: That motherfucking turncoat!

Lynn: I'm gonna rip that kids fucking head off!

Lori: I will literally turn that kid into a human pretzel!

Me: After we cure the rest of the town and kill the Creeps. Lets go!

We were off to Oldstone, Utan.

---

## OLDSTONE, UTAH.

---

We arrived in the mountains of Utah and we saw the town of Oldstone, 100 miles south of Salt Lake City. It was out in the mountains far away from a major town or city. It was completely in total turmoil and we saw a horrifying sight. All the kids were now turned into Creeps and they had enslaved the adults and others into doing their bidding.

I pulled out my advanced binoculars and they saw that all the adults were being tortured with cattle prods and more.

Me: This is sick! Ricky and those Creeps are gonna pay for this.

Suddenly we saw a girl escaping from the town!

Me: There's a girl running from the town.

Nico: Let me see.

I handed Nico the Binoculars and he recognized her.

Nico: That's Iris Candler. She's Ricky's best friend. But she wanted no part in joining him.

Me: That's good. Maybe she can help us.

Nico: Where is she heading?

Me: I think I know.

I did an analysis and it showed that there were traps all over the outside of the town!

Me: There's traps all over the place!

We got to one of the traps and we saw Iris in a snare trap.

Iris C.: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Me: We'll get you down in a sec.

I took my sword and cut the rope and she was free.

Iris C.: Thanks J.D. You have to help us.

Me: We know Iris. We'll save the town and we're gonna kill the Creeps and throw Ricky in jail. We're gonna cure everyone turned into Creeps.

Iris C.: Thank you all so much. I want to help you all.

Me: We need to cure everyone that was human before.

Iris C.: I can help. (Hands me a packet of seeds) Here's the seeds they used to infect us.

Me: Great. Now we can synthesize an antidote. But I bet some of them are incurable.

Iris C.: That's right.

Me: Okay, those will be the ones that we kill.

Lincoln: How will we know who is who?

Me: I'm going to use the Force to identify them.

Lana: Good thinking.

Me: First we have to get all the people cured and then get everyone that was cured out of here so we can launch our attack from the air.

Nico: Okay.

Me: Mystique, Clayface, Rubberband Man, we'll need you to infiltrate the houses to knock some of the Creeps out and free the slaves.

Mystique: Got it.

Me: You give the signal when the slaves are free and Laney will cure everyone. Then we'll launch the attack and unleash our attacks on Ricky when all the Creeps are dead. We need Ricky alive so we can cure him after pummel his ass into Oblivion.

Mystique: Right.

Me: Lets do it.

We put our plan into action.

Me: May the Force be with us.

Mystique went into a Creep's room.

Female Creep: (Mystique visits her in the bathroom) What do you want?

Mystique: For you to be taken out. (Female Creep tries to run) Run as fast as you can, it won't be fast enough! (knocks her out)

Male Creep: (Clayface visits him in the bathroom) What are you in here for? You just joined us and…

Clayface: I'm here to knock you out. (does so with clay hammer)

Rubberband Man visits a Male Creep while he's sleeping on the couch.

Male Creep: (yawn) Can't you wait until later? I'm tired!

Rubberband Man: (grins) Oh, you can sleep if you like. In fact, let me help you with that! (Forms rubber hammer)

Male Creep: What're you doing with that? I haven't done anything! (gets knocked out)

Rubberband Man: That's enough of your whining.

They went in disguised as Creeps and they were freeing the slaves and telling them to run. But then Jared (Goosebumps) and Ricky got word of this!

Ricky Beamer (to Jared and Clayface): Ok. One of you has betrayed us and is taking out our members. So, which one of you should I kill?

Jared: Kill him! He's been acting suspicious!

Clayface: Me? You're the one who keeps going outside!

Jared: Because I've been checking on the troops!

Ricky: Quiet! I'll decide!

All of them were tense for a couple of minutes before Ricky shot Jared, killing him.

Clayface: You made the right choice, Ricky.

Ricky sighs in relief.

Clayface: (turns into his real form) For me, at least!

He punches Ricky and I released a massive Force Aura and it marked who was human before they got turned into Creeps. The ones marked in blue were human before and the ones marked in Red were incurable. Laney fires an energy field that cured all the Creeps that were human, but not the Creeps that were incurable.

Laney: Everyone get out of here fast! This is gonna get ugly!

Everyone evacuated the whole town. I was piloting a Y-Wing ship and it was ready to fire.

Me: Here we go!

I fired lasers and Proton Torpedoes and blasted the Creeps and killed them.

BOOOM! BOOOOM! BOOOM! BOOOM BOOOOOOMM! BOOOOOMMM! BOOOOMMM!

Anakin and Padme were piloting Naboo Starfighters and they blew some of the Creeps away.

Me: WHOO!

Anakin: Awesome!

Padme: You all pilot well.

Me: We did it all.

We blasted all the creeps with lasers and proton torpedoes and killed them all. We even put some of the Creeps in Containment Card prisons and more.

One by one we got rid of all the Creeps until it was just us and Ricky.

We landed our ships and stood ready to face Ricky! He was ugly.

Me: You are one ugly motherfucker.

Ricky: You all are nothing but a bunch of murderers!

Me: You're nothing but a backstabbing fuckpot that gets a sick thrill out of causing pain.

Lucy Dark: That's right. You brought nothing but pain and suffering to this whole town!

Carly Beth: You make me sick!

Ricky: I'm the bad guy here? At least I'm not a murderer!

Nico: Excuse me?

Maria: He shouldn't have said that.

Me: No he shouldn't have.

Ricky: All the people you killed just to make sure people are safe. And you still plan to kill even more. You don't even care if your friends got hurt in the process. Hell, if you had just checked up on Qin Chen occasionally, you could've prevented the Russian Mob from killing her parents and they would still be alive.

Nico: SHUT THE HELL UP!

Me: Shut the fuck up!

Ricky clamped his mouth shut.

Nico: Everything you just said to me is an absolute and utter load of bull crap. I love and care deeply for my friends and would NEVER intentionally allow anything bad to happen to them! And while I have dropped bodies, I've only done it when they deserved it, something you would never understand. And how dare you blame me for Qin's parents' death! The ONLY one to blame for that is the Russian Mob and J.D. killed them in return!

Me: That's right! And I show no remorse for killing them. They don't care who suffers to get what they want! That's why they got what they deserved. Just like your friends the Creeps did.

Nico: (grabs Ricky by the collar) How dare you also make it seem like I'm some kind of monster, how dare you make me seem as though I'm the true villain of my own story, and HOW, DARE, YOU act all self-righteous, holier than thou, and pretty much claim that everything I touch dies! I have crossed some lines to keep people safe and I know that I'm not perfect. But not every death that's happened is my fault and I'm not going to take responsibility for something that I'm blameless of.

Iris: It's been nice knowing you, Ricky.

Nico: (glares at Ricky) In fact, you're the one who sold your own town out by turning almost everyone in it into Creeps! Plus, that also helped the Legion of Doom and all the other bad guys out there establish this town as a base of operations! Even though they've probably decided that this town is lost to them now that we're here. And now, you have the temerity of more or less accusing me of being a monster. WELL, GUESS WHAT!? While I may have dropped a lot of bodies, at least I've never betrayed my friends all because I was picked on all my life, and that's something you should think about the next time you open your big fucking mouth!

Me: You're gonna wish that we killed you when we're done with you Ricky.

I punched him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and Nico kicked him in the stomach and Iris punched him in the stomach and face and kicked him in the crotch. Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of water and got him all wet.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him and Laney wrapped him up in vines and they had thorns and he was screaming in pain.

Me: Time to show you some of our teamwork!

Sunstorm: You got it boss! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his Gamma-Ray Lasers 100-fold.

Kickback: Lets do it!

Kickback turned into his Energon form.

Kickback: CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his Dual-Cannon and enhanced it 100-fold and allowed 20 more cannons to pop out.

Sunstorm and Kickback: SOLAR PLASMA FIRESTORM!

Sunstorm and Kickback fired powerful blasts of gamma radiation and lasers and they combined and turned into Solar Plasma and they slammed into Ricky and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Kenai: Time for some bear power! ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Kenai's right arm and it enhanced his strength and sharpened his claws to razor sharp levels.

Jetfire turned into his Cybertron form.

Cybertron Jetfire: Time for some Heavy Firepower Mates! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Autobot Cyber Planet Key went into his back and a powerful back cannon popped up.

Kenai and Cybertron Jetfire: SUPERCANNON BEAR SLASH!

Kenai slashed Ricky with his claws and Jetfire fired his supercannon and the blast hit him and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Iris C.: That is so cool!

Me: Thanks Iris. It's our Cyber Planet Key powers. You can do it too. Go for it.

Iris C.: Okay. Lets me see here. DECEPTICON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Planet Key went into her right arm device and she got Cybertron Crumplezone's Shoulder Cannons.

Iris C.: Whoa! This is so cool!

Nico: Good choice for your first time.

Iris C.: Thanks Nico. CRUMPLE CRUSHER BLAST!

She fired a massive blast of purple energy from the cannons and they hit Ricky and exploded.

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Crumplezone: Wow! That was awesome!

Ransack: I'll say. Well done Iris.

Iris C.: Thanks guys.

Me: Lets finish him!

Mystique: Lets get him! DARK RAVEN MURDER!

Mystique fired a powerful cloud of darkness and it turned into a massive murder of crows. They hit Ricky and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Girl Jordan: You and your kind are not welcome here Ricky! MAELSTROM DRAGON DELUGE!

Girl Jordan fired a massive blast of water that turned into a powerful dragon of water and it slammed into Ricky with the massive force of a powerful Megatsunami.

Iris C.: This is for my friends and my family! FIRESTORM SWORD SLASH!

Iris formed a powerful sword of pure fire and she slashed Ricky and burned him.

Me: Watch this Iris. Ready Leobreaker?

Leobreaker: You know I am J.D.!

I went Super Angel and Leobreaker turned into a powerful arm.

Me: J.D. Knudson, SAVAGE CLAW MODE!

Iris C.: That is so cool!

Nico: When humans and Transformers work together, we become an unstoppable force.

Me: It gets even better Iris. Watch this. ANIMATRON CYBER KEY POWER!

The Animatron Cyber Planet Key went into Leobreaker and his claws popped out.

Me: SUPER LION SLASH!

I slashed Ricky with Leobreaker and his Creep look shattered into a million pieces and he was human again!

Ricky: What!? NO! My power!

Iris punched him in the face and knocked him out.

Iris C.: That was awesome!

Leobreaker: Thanks Iris.

Nico: And Ricky has failed this city.

Me: And this whole planet. It's the Neptune Prison for Traitors for him.

Iris C.: You got that right.

Ricky was tied up.

Me: If you weren't a kid Ricky, we would make you suffer and then kill you.

Ricky was sentenced to life in the Neptune Prison for Traitors for eternity. He now shares a cell with Mandy.

Iris C.: This was so cool!

Me: Thanks Iris. And you did really well for your first Cyber Key Power Up and Final Smash.

Iris C.: I sure did. Thank you all so much for helping us deal with the Creeps.

Nico: Anytime Iris. I just can't believe Ricky said all that.

Qin: Nico, I want you to know that I don't blame you for my parents' death.

Nico: I know, Qin. We've already established that.

Iris C.: But I think you need to calm down. Since this town is now Creep free, how about we get some ice cream?

Me: That sounds great.

We went and got some ice cream. Nico caught a Tsareena and Bewear. We also destroyed the seeds that made everyone into Creeps. Ricky was disowned by his family and he was now condemned to spend the rest of his life in prison without parole.

Iris C.: (To the viewers) No one will stop Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Not even a bunch of stupid Creeps.

Me: You got that right Iris.

We made Iris a member of the Goosebumps Monster Busters.

FLASHBACK ENDS

When I was finished everyone was shocked and then Eli shook his fist with rage!

Eli: (GROWLS) THAT MONSTER!

Me: What he said to Nico made me want to tear his entire head off his shoulders!

Nico: Yeah what he said was horrible.

Me: Too bad our code wouldn't allow us to kill him! But that mission showed a massively bitter case of Cruel Irony. Ricky ended up becoming the very thing he hated the most.

Laney: Yeah he sure did. What a jerk!

Nico: And let's not forget the Haunted Car. That thing nearly ran me over!

Me: That was a really freaky one! That one reminded me of the 1983 movie Christine and that was cool.

Nico: It sure was.

We arrived at the planet.

Nico: We're here!

It was a beautiful golden planet from space and it was amazing.

Nico: Wow. Look at this planet.

Laney: It's beautiful.

Fu: I wonder what it will be like when we go down and see it.

Nico: Lets find out.

We went down to the planet and what we saw was absolutely incredible! We saw that the planet was a massive BREAKFAST SWAMP PLANET! MADE WITH PANCAKES, WAFFLES, BACON, TOAST AND MORE! AND THE WATER WAS MADE ENTIRELY OUT OF MAPLE SYRUP!

Laney: WHOA!

Me: It's a Breakfast Planet! How cool is this!?

Eli: WHOA!

Sabrina: I call dibs!

She dove into the syrup and then dipped some pancakes into the syrup and it was delicious!

Nico: Wow! That is what I call a sweet dive.

Eli: (Eating Bacon) Mmm! The bacon is delicious!

Laney took a big bite out of some pancakes and they were delicious!

Laney: (EATING) MMM! So delicious!

Me: (Eating some toast) (Imitating Ed) Buttered Toast!

We laughed at that one!

Sabrina: I'll eat some and keep watch for any villains.

Eli: Okay.

We were really amazed at this kind of planet. It was really awesome seeing a planet where everything was made of awesome breakfast.

Laney: This planet is awesome.

Nico: It sure is. And it's a Breakfast Swamp planet too.

May: Boy this is so awesome and cool.

Sabrina was keeping watch.

She was looking out for anything strange. But then she saw something jumping on the pancake lily pads and it was coming closer.

Sabrina: What is that?

It got closer into view and it was COUNT DOOKU!

Sabrina: Count Dooku!

We heard her!

Me: Count Dooku is here!?

Nico: Oh man! But we'll let the Masters of Evil deal with him.

He arrived and saw us.

Count Dooku: Nicolas Chan, how nice to see you again my friend.

Nico: Strange seeing you here on a breakfast planet of all places.

Count Dooku: Indeed.

Eli: In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and the Galactic Senate of the Republic… (Ignites Lightsaber) You're under arrest.

Me, Nicole, Sabrina and Fu ignited our Lightsabers.

Count Dooku: I suppose you'll have to do since Skywalker isn't here.

Nico: He already had his turn.

Eli: That's right. Also I take it you heard that the war is over.

Me: That's right. Palpatine is dead and you are also looking at his killer, yours truly.

Count Dooku: You killed Palpatine!?

Me: Yes I did. He was a monster. The worst ever. You were nothing more than a pawn in his evil insidious plans for galactic domination.

Laney: That's right. Anakin was a pawn to him too. Palpatine was the devil incarnate.

Count Dooku: So I see. I'm glad the war is over.

Me: Master Yoda said the same thing.

Eli: He sure did.

Count Dooku: So you are the famous young Eli. I heard so much about you. You were taught in mastering the light and dark sides of the Force. The Force is really strong with you.

Eli: That's right. Trained on Coruscant. First Grey Jedi in a long time. Also one of the best Jedi from Earth.

Count Dooku: Interesting. Lets put your strength to the test shall we?

Eli: Lets.

Eli used the Force and hurled numerous pancakes at Dooku and then fired a blast of Force Lightning and Dooku redirected it up.

Count Dooku fired a blast of his own Force Lightning and Eli did the same and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Eli then jumped and clashed all over Dooku with incredible speed and strength. Sparks were flying all over the place as Eli was using the same speed and power Yoda has.

Sabrina: Wow! Eli is really going at him.

Laney: Yeah!

Eli clashed with him all over and the fired a Force Push blast and knocked him back.

Nico: And it wasn't just Anakin who killed you the first time. Palpatine baited him into doing it.

Me: That's right. Palpatine sensed Anakiin's hatred and anger in him because of the death of his mother at the hands of Tusken Raiders on Tatooine.

Nico: That's right.

Count Dooku: So that's how Skywalker got Anger in him. Poor boy lost so much.

Me: At least you have a heart whereas Palpatine did not.

Nico: And after your death, it all went to shit.

Me: Palpatine initiated a terrible order called Order 66 or Total Jedi Eradication.

Eli: It's true. It was really horrible.

Camie: Yeah it sure was.

Nico told Dooku everything about the Jedi being destroyed by 66 and it was terrible! Palpatine even turned Anakin to the Dark Side of the Force and he slaughtered Younglings, innocent children.

Count Dooku: That is awful! Palpatine is totally honorless.

Me: Yes he was.

Fu: Yeah.

?: That is for sure!

A Kel Dor came.

Nico: Master Plo Koon?

Kel Dor: (Laughs) (In a girls voice) No Nico.

Nico: Wait that voice. Emily Princeton? Wow! You look awesome as a Kel Dor.

Kel Dor: Thanks Nico. It's awesome to see you again.

Count Dooku: I see you know each other.

Kel Dor: Indeed.

The Kel Dor reverted back to a girl with orange hair and orange clothes and she ignited a blue blade lightsaber.

Emily Princeton: But I'm a Kel Dor Gene-Slammer. I'm from Earth but I have mastery of the Force. And I can do this.

Emily fired a blast of Yellow Lightning called Force Judgement and electrocuted Dooku all over and knocked him down.

Eli, Nico, me, Fu and Sabrina and Emily had our lightsabers pointed at his head.

Nico: In the name of the Galactic Senate of the Republic and Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Sabrina Mason: You are under arrest.

Me: The Masters of Evil will be your friends now. Imagine that. 2nd Sith Lord in the M.O.E.

Nico: Wow! Emily you have come so far in the ways of the Force.

Emily Princeton: I had to learn most of what I could on my own and I also went to Coruscant and learned everything there.

Me: That's cool.

Sabrina: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Emily Princeton: Most of my memories are in Geography. My favorite was when me and Nico were given a project assignment for Turkmenistan and we had to do a diorama for the entire country and its features.

Laney: Wow that is cool.

Emily Princeton: It sure is. We got an A+ on it too.

Nico: We sure did and that was fun.

Lana: That is cool.

Me: It sure is. But Emily you are awesome as both a Kel Dor and a Jedi Master.

Emily Princeton: Thanks. That means a lot.

Nico and Emily hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Emily Princeton: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: This was an awesome rescue Nico.

Nico: Boy it sure was. Lets go home.

We later went back home and Count Dooku was put into the M.O.E. Soon we would have to find a great archenemy for Dooku.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, and Anakin are heading to 15th Century Transylvania in the world of the 2014 movie Dracula Untold, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to help Vlad III Țepeș A.K.A. Dracula rescue his son Îngeraș, and kill Sultan Mehmed II and the entire Ottoman army.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in 15th Century Transylvania in the world of the 2014 movie Dracula Untold, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we're also going to help Vlad III Țepeș A.K.A. Dracula rescue his son Îngeraș, and kill Sultan Mehmed II and the entire Ottoman army.

Nico: That's right, Linc.

Me: I remembered seeing this movie long ago, and it was so awesome, plus, I saw what Dracula was like in the movie: a devoted family man who's willing to sacrifice even his own humanity to protect his family and his people, and a strong Christian who defended Western Europe from the Ottomans and also, begged for God's forgiveness after becoming a vampire while in the three day transition period.

Eli: I've known about the stories of Dracula's battles against the Turks in the 15th century, and what he went through when he was growing up made him into the man he is, and he's also the inspiration for Count Dracula, the bloodthirsty vampire.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli, and I want to thank you and our ancestors for joining us, Anakin.

Anakin: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) We'll also have to be on our guard, laddies.

Lucille: (Scottish Accent) You're right, brother. I can feel the darkness here and it's really powerful.

Lincoln: It's Dracula, I know it from anywhere.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Let's just keep on guard and watch out for any vampires lurking in the darkness.

Suddenly, we saw a massive cloud of bats flying in the skies and as it landed on the ground, the cloud of bats transformed into a man with black hair with medieval black and red armor with dragons on it and a long red cape with a fur lined collar, it was none other than Vlad III Țepeș A.K.A. Dracula from Dracula Untold.

Lincoln: Vlad III Țepeș.

Vlad III Țepeș (Dracula Untold): Team Loud Phoenix Storm. What brings you here to Transylvania?

Lincoln: We're here to help you rescue your son, Îngeraș, and kill Sultan Mehmed II and the entire Ottoman army, and we know why you became a vampire: to protect your people and your family from the Ottoman Empire.

Me: That's right, and you've known about our reputation of killing evil vampires, but you're among the vampires who fight for the side of good, and we know a lot of them.

Nico: We're also going to need a plan when we get after Mehmed II, he could have some traps made for you, now that he knows you've become a vampire.

Vlad III Țepeș (Dracula Untold): Yes, you're right.

Lincoln: Mehmed will use the two weaknesses of the vampires if he engages Vlad in a fight: silver and sunlight. Let me take of the silver problem first.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and got all of the silver that was inside Mehmed's tent out of there, and puts it in a scroll to be used for making weapons.

Lincoln: Now, to take care of your other vampire weaknesses.

Lincoln snapped his fingers again, and got rid of Vlad's weaknesses to sunlight, silver, wooden stakes, and the crucifix, and he also mellowed out Vlad's bloodlust.

Vlad III Țepeș (Dracula Untold): What did you do to me?

Lincoln: I got rid of your weaknesses to sunlight, silver, wooden stakes, and the crucifix, and I also mellowed out your bloodlust. Now, let's go rescue your son, Îngeraș, and kill Sultan Mehmed II and the entire Ottoman army.

Vlad III Țepeș (Dracula Untold): Yes, let's go. But, allow me to do something really quick.

Vlad turned the skies completely dark, and while we took off into the skies, Vlad's vampire armies were unleashed and they attacked and killed the Turks, and we bust into Mehmed II's tent, and we saw both Îngeraș, along with Mehmed II.

Lincoln: It's over, Mehmed. You and your armies are finished.

Mehmed II: We'll see about that.

But, Mehmed II saw that his supply of silver was missing, and unknown to him, Lincoln shrouded the tent in darkness, so no sunlight would penetrate.

Nico: (Smirks) Looking for your precious silver?

Mehmed II was enraged, and he got out his sword to attack us, but while Lincoln and Vlad III Țepeș engaged in a brutal swordfight, Nico freed Îngeraș and got him to our side. Then, Lincoln disarmed Mehmed II and Vlad transformed into bats and stabbed Mehmed II with a stake.

Mehmed II: Don't… think… that even for a second that you've won, Vlad.

Vlad III Țepeș (Dracula Untold): Only my family and my people call me by my name, but to you, my name is Dracula. Son of the Devil.

Then, Dracula bites Mehmed II in the neck and drinks his blood, and he let out an animalistic roar, and threw the dead Sultan's body to Lincoln, who cuts him down and sends his spirit along with the spirits of the slain Turks to Oblivion forever.

Just then, Îngeraș ran up to his father, and they hugged.

Vlad III Țepeș (Dracula Untold): I'm so glad that you're alright, Îngeraș.

Îngeraș: Thanks to you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm for helping me. And I did see six girls here who tried to free me, but the Turks tried to chase them out, only to be slaughtered by the vampires sent by my father.

Lincoln: And if they're still here, that also means…

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Dracula's minions, and they're going to kill them to satisfy their thirst for blood.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by all those you've turned, Vlad, and they're going to kill them to satisfy their thirst for blood.

?: We've got to save them and stop those evil vampires.

Suddenly, we saw the Arcana Force VI - The Lovers appear before

us.

Nico: Whoa, that's the Arcana Force VI - The Lovers.

Lincoln: And there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Penelope Harrisburg, but we'll have to talk later.

Vlad III Țepeș (Dracula Untold): He's right, we need to stop my soon-to-be former minions.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at the evil vampires, and that allowed the six girls to get to safety. When the evil vampires saw us, they growled and hissed at us.

Lincoln: Now, to finally make sure this chaos finally comes to an end.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), and Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors) got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity

Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Anakin, The Louds' Ancestors, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Rayman had his gauntlets ready and he transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after the evil vampires, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time Energy, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Vlad III Țepeș (Dracula Untold): Lincoln, return the skies to normal.

Lincoln used his powers and made the weather return to normal, and as the sun shined, all of the vampires that Dracula's turned were incinerated by the sunlight, except for Dracula, who had his weaknesses removed by Lincoln before we attacked the Ottoman army and Mehmed II. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Vlad III Țepeș (Dracula Untold): Now, all of Transylvania and Western Europe is finally freed from the threat of the Ottoman Empire for good.

Nico: Now, peace has finally returned to the land.

Lincoln: And both the land and the people of Transylvania are now freed from the threat of conflict. (To Penelope Harrisburg) And it's so good to see you again, Penelope Harrisburg.

Penelope Harrisburg reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing green hair, green eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive green angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Arcana Force VI- The Lovers, and she's dressed in a green short-sleeved blouse, sleeveless green dress top, green skirt, green pants, green knee-high high heeled boots, and long green sleeveless trenchcoat with leaves and plants on the coattails, and Arcana Force VI - The Lovers on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana Force VI - The Lovers-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged green blade with Arcana Force VI - The Lovers etched on it, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large green gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Penelope Harrisburg: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Penelope Harrisburg and they hugged, and Penelope Harrisburg's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Penelope Harrisburg: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Penelope Harrisburg, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan, and she, like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a powerful psychic and clairvoyant and she has incredibly powerful mastery over the forces of nature, and she stopped an incredibly dangerous homicidal maniac that was terrorizing the country for years and stopped him from getting to The Loud House as he was laughing like a totally screwed up lunatic.

We were surprised.

Nico: (Surprised) Whoa. So, she once stopped an incredibly dangerous homicidal maniac that's been terrorizing the country for years and stopped him from getting to The Loud House as he was laughing like a totally screwed up lunatic?! That's awesome, and we're going to enjoy hearing about it later on.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Penelope Harrisburg's neck with green gems on the gold thunderbolt links and green crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Penelope Harrisburg: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Penelope.

Penelope Harrisburg had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Penelope Harrisburg on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognize the girls immediately. The six girls are Akiko Himenokouji, Anastasia Nasuhara, Arashi Nikaidou, Sawatari Ginbee Haruomi, Jinno Kaoruko, and Arisa Takanomiya from OniAi.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Akiko Himenokouji, Anastasia Nasuhara, Arashi Nikaidou, Sawatari Ginbee Haruomi, Jinno Kaoruko, and Arisa Takanomiya.

Nico: From OniAi, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Akiko Himenokouji: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Akiko Himenokouji and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from the Turks and the evil vampires, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Akiko Himenokouji: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Akiko Himenokouji: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, seven Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Akiko Himenokouji, Anastasia Nasuhara, Arashi Nikaidou, Sawatari Ginbee Haruomi, Jinno Kaoruko, and Arisa Takanomiya with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue in 15th century Transylvania in the world of the 2014 movie Dracula Untold, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were Mehmed II and the Ottoman Army, along with Dracula's former army of vampires.

But, when Lincoln showed what we, along with Vlad III Țepeș A.K.A. Dracula, did to them, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Penelope Harrisburg have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and Vlad III Țepeș and his son, Îngeraș, now live in peace with us now that the threat of the Ottoman Turks has been brought to an end.

---

After Lincoln's rescue, we were playing cards and watching tv when Alix Kubdel from the X-Squad universe, Buzz Buzzard from the X-Squad universe, Luna Platz, Geo Stelar, Sonia Strumm and Bud Bison from the X-Squad universe, Marra from the X-Squad uiniverse, Infinite the Jackal from the X-Squad universe, Stocking Anarchy from the X-Squad universe, a flesh blob called Notorious

B.I.G, Masaru Daimon, Nagisa Shingetsu, Jataro Kemuri, Kotoko Utsugi, Monaca Towa, Bella Swan, Ralph the Christmas Demon, Franken Fowl, Father Doug Williams from A Haunted House, AzFk and Amoeba, Gualala, Monica, Sayori, Yuri and Natsuki from Doki Doki Literature Club, Sumire Yoshizawa, Naknight, La Squadra di Esecuzioni, Luna from Crush Crush, Toucan Dan, Deseera the Illusionist, Slithy the Snake, Judge, William Afton, Clara Afton, Chris Afton, Michael Afton, Ennard, Elizabeth Afton, Charlie Emily, Draknarok, Void Knight, Mucus, Boomtower, Slyther, Lester Rath, Poppy and Hu'ggy Wu'ggy, Nicholas Echs, Cuppy,

Kermit from the X-Squad Universe, Coryolix, a genetically modified Kinecelerian, Performapal Gentrude, Toshikazu Hazamada, Stickety Lipids from the X-Squad, Universe, Klee, Qiqi, Fischl, Mona and Hu Tao from Genshin Impact, Sal Fisher the Summer Grove Strangler, Rantaro Amami, the Ultimate Adventurer, Kirumi Tojo, the Ultimate Maid, Angie Yonaga, the Ultimate Artist, Tenko Chabashira, the Ultimate Aikido Master, Korekiyo Shinguji, the Ultimate Anthropologist, Miu Iruma, the Ultimate Inventor, Gonta Gokuhara, the Ultimate Entomologist, Kokichi Oma, the Ultimate Prankster, Kaito Momota, the Ultimate Astronaut, Keebo Idabashi, the Ultimate Robot and Tsumugi Shirogane, the Ultimate Cosplayer of Class 79 from Danganronpa V3, TTG Doomsday and Luna (Soul Calibur) (X-Squad Universe) fell in through a shadowy portal. then everyone was bamboozled except for me, Nicole, the X Squad and Dinobot.

Lori: I thought Doomsday was killed and literally erased from existence!

Nicole: That's the Teen Titans Gol version of Doomsday.

Dinobot: If he wants a battle, I'll give him one!

Luna (Crush Crush): Oh man, you just messed with the wrong team! Don't call down the thunder unless you can handle the lightning! Prepare for destruction! Lightning Bolt! Lightning Bolt! Lightning Bolt! Lightning Bo-

Luna turns to see that Drakus is there and her eyes widen as she smiles.

Luna (Crush Crush): Prince Drakus!

Drakus: Luna!

They hugged.

The X Squad got in on the hug too.

Nico: Drakus, how do you know these people?

Drakus: Oh that's right. I have a lot of explaining to do.

Dinobot: Is this version of Doomsday gonna hurt us?

TTG Doomsday: No, I just want to be friends.

TTG Doomsday lightly punches Dinobot in the shoulder

Lily: You do know that you're the destroyer of worlds.

Lexi Bunny: And didn't you almost killed your version of the Justice League?

Zap (X-Squad Universe): Yeah, but they started shit, he finished it. Look, he isn't the same Doomsday that you guys know and he's not a bad guy, he is just a misunderstood weapon of mass destruction.

Lori: But, why do you want to be friends with us?

Lincoin: And most importantly, why do you sound like me?

TTG Doomsday: Yeah, I'm stumped on that too. And to answer the other question, it's because you guys have people in the Redemption Squad that know what it's like to be misunderstood, plus if I'm friends with you guys, then maybe other superheroes besides the X-Squad will let their guard down and actually learn to trust me. Plus the X-Squad has people that know what it's like to be misunderstood but are now seen as heroes and I wanted to see them again, considering I'm part of the team.

Me: Well, okay there.

TTG Doomsday: Now, where do you keep the weapons? I'm gonna need some if we go after someone and I would prefer a Mossberg and a crowbar.

Me: We'll hook you up with some.

Suddenly, Melone started staring at his Baby Face Stand, annoyed.

Melone: Damnit, Baby Face! I already told you I'd pay you back!

Me: What happened to cause him to want money?

Melone: Drakus taught Baby Face about money as a joke and now he demands pay.

Baby Face (JJBA): Melone! I want pay for what I do! I do all the work and for what?! I want compensation, my guy! If I don't get pay, I can and I will form a union!

Melone: No clue how to fix him, though.

Baby Face (JJBA): I will get your credit card information and the last 3 numbers on the back!

Poromon: Shoot, he's learning to scam people!

TTG Doomsday: Oh, he already learnt that, by himself even.

Me: Baby Face, money literally grows on trees now!

Baby Face (JJBA): Let's talk fair pay and wages. Preferably, I'd at least get minimum wage and benefits. Also, I need a drink.

Poromon got out 120 beer bottles

Jasmine Queenston: What are those?

Poromon; 120 beer bottles!

Kabuto: Who are you going to give the others to?

Nico: Yeah Poromon, Who are you gonna give them to?

Poromon: One is for me, some are for Lupin and his gang, the rest are for the X Squad

Me: Poromon we keep telling you to stop bringing beer for everyone to drink.

Maggie Peyton: Yeah Poromon, some of them are too young to drink alcohol anyway.

Drakus: Don't worry, we at least don't drink and drive. Plus, Anubis 2 is fine with us drinking, as long as we don't drive, or do dumb stuff.

Poromon: Yes! Finally, someone gets me!

Me: Don't mind Poromon. He is a total alcoholic and he gets into our beer vault.

Melone: Wait, so you're telling me this small avian has a drinking problem?!

Poromon: Yes. And I'm a digital monster, digimon for short.

Nico: Don't ask how he manages to bring beer on the missions, cause we do not know either.

I then saw that Bella had a mark on her throat.

Me: Whoa, why do you have a throat mark, Bella?

Bella Swan: Trust me, this is not a hickey. I'm a dhampir.

Anubis 2 appeared as a ghostly figure.

Anubis 2: That's part of what Bella went through J.D. The X Squad were sent to the world of Twilight and Bella's ex boyfriend, Edward Cullen bit Bella for defending Drakus from his blood thirst.

Most of us gasped.

Me: Whoa! Bella is a true hero. Just like Drakus.

Varie: Amazing! She is a very brave dhampir.

Drakus: Yeah, it takes guts to take the hit. Especially if the one hitting you is a sociopathic bratty vampire who wanted to eat your blood like a lawyer does the souls of his clients, no offense to any laywers here.

Lori: WHOA! That is literally amazing!

Sam S.L.: So she defended someone she didn't know from a vampire? That's awesome!

Masaru Daimon: Yeah. But what the hell is this group you're all part of?

Me: We are called Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I went over the entirety of our adventures and what we have done and so much more.

Fischl: Amazing! You have slain gods and even ended the life of Lucifer Morningstar himself!

Nagisa Shingetsu: That's incredible and quite possibly ridiculous!

Hu Tao: You guys have done so many crazy things over the years that I'm pretty sure you mapped out this entire universe already.

Me: We've seen it all too. Some adventures were awesome and some were very challenging.

Luna (Crush Crush): I feel like this is gonna be weird, but considering what we went through, I'm not even scared, but I'm pretty sure an enemy of ours is coming, so be ready when they come. Pray for your sanity too, as you might see us playing Russian Roulette with Oinky in the Pig Pen Ball Pit, and pay heed, don't bring any balls out of the pit, Oinky will John Cena you into next Wednesday. If you want your spine to be safe, avoid stealing Sid's knives. Sid is protective of his knives. And if you don't want to be stomped on, avoid lighting fires around Parker. Parker has fire PTSD and snuffs out all fire sources by force.

Nico: Good to know.

However, Carly Atlas tripped and plunged a knife into William

Afton's chest.

Carly Atlas: Oh no, I'm sorry! It was an accident.

William Afton: It's fine, me, my family and Charlie are already dead. Although, you owe me a new shirt. Also fair warning, if any butter goes missing, it's probably Ennard eating them in the vents.

Me: Good to know.

Then, suddenly a mass of rubble appeared from a flash of light.

?: Are you okay?

?: Yeah, somehow.

?: I-I'm sorta stuck here! Someone… Help me out! My kneecaps are chafing!

From the rubble emerged a young woman wearing a red sailor uniform and long brown hair in pigtails. Behind her was a young man with gray-black hair wearing a striped uniform, helping out a young girl with red hair wearing a magician's outfit.

?: Himiko, careful…

Himiko: Nyeh… I'm saved…

?: Guys… You're gonna want to see this.

The two looked and gasped. Then the boy in the detective uniform bridged his nose.

?: Garrett, are we at Guantanamo Bay again? Tell Salvador I'll pay him back once he gets me my pudding.

We sweatdropped while Drakus was laughing.

Drakus: Guys, fiction is nothing more than a creative mind subconsciously tapping into another reality. I'm sure you have a few questions. Anyways you three, come on down here and meet my new buddies.

During the talk we had, the three teens introduced themselves to us as Shuichi Saihara, Maki Harukawa, and Himiko Yumeno. They revealed they had come from an alternate reality where a fictional game series called Dangan Ronpa had become all too real, including actual Killing Games.

Nico: Good lord! What scumbags would think that was a good idea?!

Himiko Yumeno: My yen is on people who are in need of a mental hospital.

Suddenly a beeping noise came from my iPad. I then took a quick look.

Me: Looks like my hunch was right. You were allowed into this universe because you have no counterparts within it.

Shuichi Saihara: Drakus was willing to adopt us into his found family. With the first dimensional barrier closed there's zero way to have us return, after all.

Himiko Yumeno: Do you think it's okay if we stay with you guys?

Maki Harukawa: We somehow survived after V3 Keebo self-destructed. And if he was doing what the audience wanted, that means they wanted us to live. Plus, we can show you our Stands.

Himiko manifested Pixies, a giant tree with roots that could manipulate the earth, which in turn could manifest fairy-like constructs to possess and manipulate small objects, though they couldn't control anything larger than herself.

Maki manifested The Joykiller, a high-speed humanoid Stand resembling a punkish Jason Vorhees, wielding an axe capable of phasing through solid objects and causing them to rot. And finally, Shuichi manifested Ashes Remain, a humanoid energy construct that could infuse him with colored energy capable of altering his physical abilities.

Nicole: We are gonna be good friends.

Finding ourselves in Kaede's student lab wasn't so surprising. We knew we had to talk to her at some point, and it felt better to get it done sooner. Kaede was already inside, practicing on a piece I recognized as Chopin's Etude in E major. Kaede stopped when she saw me there.

Kaede Akamatsu: Oh, hey. JD, right? I've been meaning to ask you… Why does it always seem like you know me somehow?

I had to chuckle at how perceptive Kaede was. I explained the whole story, and Kaede was a bit suprised, but facepalmed at the fact Sheree Khan attacked.

Kaede Akamatsu: So you killed a tiger. Khan made a serious error during that second attack.

Me: What's that?

Kaede Akamatsu: He let himself get in the mindset of slaughter, If he had instead set traps with the intention of capturing you, he probably would have been able to see how fighting you head on was a bad idea.

Me: Yeah, he didn't do well in the competence department before the Black Gates.

Kaede Akamatsu: You want to know how I met Drakus? Let's just say, I wound up playing in front of him at one point. He had to keep himself hidden but he really wanted to hear me play in person since he saw one of my performances on TV.

Me: Did you ever learn where he was from?

Kaede Akamatsu: I'm not sure, but he looked similar to the people of Novoselic. Hard to tell through the disguise, though. He snarked that he did somewhat look like Novoselicans except with more casual royal clothes.

As it turned out, Kaede wasn't the only one with a slightly different personality. Miu had some differences too. She actually laughed when Nicole told her about her alternate counterpart's viewpoint.

Miu Iruma: Making inventions so you can do things while asleep!?

How lazy can you get!? Seriously, if you've got a golden brain, put it to good use. Take those eye-drop contacts, for instance. I actually consider them one of my crowning achievements. Perfectly comfortable to put on and wear, and each blink allows a small amount of eye-drop fluid to flow right where it needs to.

She gave a big laugh that was all too familiar to us.

Miu Iruma: I'm making the world a better place one invention at a time!

She then immediately got to work on the project on her workbench.

Nicole: What the hell is that?

Miu Iruma: I've been trying to create a device that can pick a corrupt cop out in a crowd, with such a contraption, there will never be another Matthew Cottan ever again. They'll be caught red-handed, pants down!

She facepalmed.

Miu Iruma: Dang it… I can't find my screwdriver… Did I lose it somewhere? Hey, Caravan!

Nicole gasped when a short humanoid creature with an owl head and wings for arms dropped down from the ceiling.

Caravan: You lose something again?

Miu Iruma: Nicole, this is my Stand, Caravan, it can create and replicate items via atomic restructuring. However, it is an independent Stand, and as the name suggests it's a salesman first. It typically requires money to make what I need, though if cash is short it can make do on my spiritual energy.

She fed it a thousand yen note.

Miu Iruma: Luckily, all the patents on my inventions generate quite the income. Along with the bounties we get from catching crooks. Matthew Cottan got us set for life with the bounty on his head.

Caravan: One new screwdriver coming up, what size head do you need?

Miu Iruma: It's a five-point-five millimeter flat head.

Caravan looked at the project and nodded.

Caravan: Okay, gotcha.

It glowed brightly before hocking up the right size screwdriver.

Caravan: Thanks for your business.

Miu seemed satisfied with the type and continued her work. She then noticed the look on Nicole's face.

Miu Iruma: What? You look like I grew an extra cup size or seen Cthulu.

Nicole: I was kinda expecting some sort of innuendo when Caravan asked what size head you needed.

Miu blinked, then laughed.

Miu Iruma: Yeah, missed opportunity but my work took priority. Besides, I only make those kinds of jokes when I know people won't be weirded out by them. Anyway, this invention is too important for jokes. Anubis 2 needs it to locate the Number Cards.

Nicole: Wait, you're looking for them too?

Miu Iruma: Facing grunts Don Thousand or SIREN is serious business, after all.

Nicole nodded.

Nicole: So the device is to track down Number Card users.

Miu Iruma: And the one pulling their strings, Anubis explained that while we know who that person is, the only thing we don't know is where they are.

As they walked to the dorms, Kaede smiled.

Kaede Akamatsu: You know, I never showed you my Stand.

She lifted her hands, and in them manifested an ornate keyboard.

Kaede Akamatsu: This is Clair de Lune, Playing the keys, I can unleash powerful sonic waves that can influence others, either debilitating enemies or enhancing friends. And of course they can pack a punch if I really go at it.

She took Nicole's hand.

Kaede Akamatsu: We may not be the friends you remember. But maybe that's not such a bad thing.

Nicole: Rantaro looks distant. I wonder what his issue is.

Kaede Akamatsu: He's been having dreams for some time now, Though in time, you'll understand.

We then found Kirumi in her own lab, which had a little more than just a dining area and laundry. There was also a small kitchen off to the side.

Kirumi Tojo: Ah, hello there, like some tea?

Me: So I guess you're skilled at cooking as well.

Kirumi Tojo: Not as much as Zap, our version not yours, I'll admit, but I can satisfy my clients. That said, he had offered me some tips on improving myself in that regard. Though I did warn him that if he used that as an excuse to try anything perverted he would receive swift punishment. He hastily admitted he would never do that.

Nico: Seems like you'd be good at almost anything.

Kirumi Tojo: Anything involving a maid's duties, mostly relegated to cleaning, laundry, and some light cooking. To ask anything higher than that would be unprofessional. Though if my client and I were involved in a relationship I can do that.

Nicole: It's just… Your counterpart in the games was supposed to be so good that she could essentially run an entire country.

Kirumi couldn't help but facepalm and laugh at that.

Kirumi Tojo: Run a country? I get that being a politician is as much a civil service as being a maid, but they're on completely different levels. Politicians are meant to lead, while a maid is a position of servitude. Not to mention I'm only sixteen and don't know the first thing about politics.

Me: Yeah, that world is kinda messed up. Though I wish I could see if the survivor's actions had any impact.

Kirumi's eyes suddenly glowed white before returning to normal, not to mention a maniacal grin.

Kirumi Tojo: A peak into another reality? I can arrange that. Genie in a Bottle!

We gasped as smoke seemed to come from nowhere, from which emerged a young blue female humanoid in Arabian dress.

Kirumi Tojo: You see, my Stand activates when someone makes a request proceeded by the words 'I wish', from there I can instantly read their mind and know what it is they want. I could potentially twist their wish on them if I feel they are less than reputable, however. In fact, I can even use my powers on myself.

Drakus: Plus, a Drakonian can copy whatever Stand powers they want, with a twist of course.

Genie in a Bottle made a window and Drakus sliced a wall and made another window that peered into the DRV3 world. To our relief, there were suddenly protest signs in front of Team Dangan Ronpa headquarters, news feeds of families who had lost sons and daughters to the Killings Games, and many fans outraged that the deaths they enjoyed were actually real and feeling dirty for enjoying them.

Me: It look like things will be just fine over there.

Maki Harukawa: But it ain't our world anymore.

Shuichi Saihara: Yeah, so we should just focus on this one, and what we can do to help it.

Himiko Yumeno and Misty shivered when we entered Gonta's student lab. Drakus explained the ill-fated "Insect Meet and Greet" and how Himiko Yumeno had been completely covered in bugs during that incident and that it had taken her multiple showers to feel clean again.

Ganta Gokuhara: I'm guessing you don't like bugs, huh?

We were shocked for a number of reasons. First, and most obvious, was Gonta suddenly sneaking up on us despite his size. Then there was the fact that he spoke in the first-person instead of third-person, and seemed to be more fluent in Japanese. Finally, he wasn't flipping out at the idea of Himiko or Misty not liking insects.

Me: This is very different from the Gonta I remember.

When Gonta heard the whole story, he folded his arms.

Gonta Gokuhara: I've never really heard of these so-called 'Reptites'. It's true I was raised in the mountains when I got lost, but it was by an Asian clan of Gigans.

Nico: What are those?

Drakus: Oh yeah, you didn't hear the whole History of my Universe. But basically, Back in the 30s to 40s, they went by another name, They used to be called… Pillar Men. Basically, they were underground humans that were very weak to sunlight and had Modes that used their biology to control the elements and one of them named Kars wanted to overcome the sun issue, by turning into a vampire. We yeeted him into space for his crimes. I think he went brain dead and/or insane.

Me: Okay then, anyways, you're probably just as strong as the Gonta I knew. He was able to lift up an iron manhole cover with two fingers! Then he threw it about 5 meters away as casually as a frisbee!

Gonta Gokuhara: That does sound strong, I've never had to lift a manhole cover, but I've lifted equally heavy rocks and logs while looking for bugs.

We then noticed some glowing bugs in an insect cage nearby.

Misty (Pokemon): What are those?

Gonta Gokuhara: That's my Stand, Adam Ant. A colony of one-thousand bugs capable of slowly eroding living flesh, animal and plant alike. They only respond to simple commands, and they tend to attack the nearest living thing besides me unless I direct them otherwise. That's why I keep them in this insect cage. It keeps them docile until I need them. To be honest, this power is kinda ironic for someone as gentle as me, to have such a terrifying power. And I warn you, Drakus uses it to erode any villain if they deserve the Hostel treatment.

We then entered Ryoma's student lab. We couldn't help but smile at seeing the Ultimate Tennis Pro actually practicing his talent, using what was clearly the Shukuchi Method to keep up with the tennis machine. He also noticed Ryoma's racket was glowing and had spikes on it. Suddenly the energy from the racket transferred to the ball, slamming into the wall hard enough to leave a dent in it. Ryoma then noticed us.

Ryoma Hoshi: Oh, hey. Sorry for the display, I was practicing my skills. And my Stand.

Nico: So that racket's your Stand then. So cool.

Ryoma Hoshi: Payable on Death, It can easily reflect any physical projectile, storing kinetic energy as it does. Once it has enough, I can transfer that energy to the next projectile I reflect, returning it to sender with twice the force. But it can't do this automatically. Much of it comes down to my own skill, hence the training. Even if that fails, it has spikes for a reason. And yes, Drakus uses it for improv vasectomies or quick heart stopping.

He dissipated his Stand.

Ryoma Hoshi: I heard a little about the other me you met. It's a serious tearjerker. Luckily I never got caught up in something like that. Granted, I'm not sure what would've happened if I did, but still.

He opened the door to his shower room, which we noted looked like a normal shower room.

Ryoma Hoshi: Anyway, you're starting to look a lot better.

Me: Really?

Ryoma Hoshi: Yeah, before there was a lot of confusion in your eyes, But that seems to have disappeared. Maybe you're starting to get used to us.

Me: I won't lie, Drakus and his team are a little strange but at the same time, that might not be a bad thing.

Ryoma Hoshi: Good to hear. And remember you can always talk to us if you feel lost. We're like family now, and family looks out for each other.

We watched as Tenko was practicing in her dojo, the various automatons getting wrecked easily.

Me: So that's what Neo-Aikido is supposed to look like.

Tenko, like her counterpart, had developed the style which expanded upon the self-defense tactics of aikido. The difference was Tenko developed the style all on her own using tae kwan do, which blended in seamlessly with aikido.

Tenko Chabashira: Phew, that got me worked up. So, you wanted to talk to me?

She nodded along as we talked about the V3 world.

Tenko Chabashira: Sounds like the other me might have been a bit pushy, or might have been lesbian. I mean, I admit I'm bisexual.

Himiko Yumeno: Same here.

Me: I support that. But personal space is still a thing.

Dralus: But V3 Tenko made up for it in the end. I could tell she was sincerely concerned about me, which hit me and Yumeno hard when we learned she had been murdered.

Me: V3 Tenko?

Himiko Yumeno: Our Killing Game was supposed to be Dangan Ronpa 53.

Lila Rossi (X-Squad Universe): They jazzed it up by using the Roman numeral for five, and calling it 'New Dangan Ronpa V3'. We decided to give the V3 title to everyone who died in that world.

Me: Ah, gotcha. So you do like some guys, huh?

Tenko giggled.

Tenko Chabashira: Well, some boys can be really nice, but then there are those degenerates who just love to grope girls on trains and in public places where it's harder to get caught. Luckily, I always make sure to have my Stand active when in these areas. I've taken care of plenty of degenerates, including a few repeat offenders who thought the real crime was a woman taking a stand against them.

Drakus: We usually snark that they can't face the fact that they need to put on their big boy pants or had no one to tell them how to talk to girls properly.

Tenko Chabashira: Typically they don't come back for round three or fifty, but I've heard suggestions that they might. Some guys are just idiots.

She demonstrated by taking a stance and focusing, causing herself to become lit ablaze.

Tenko Chabashira: This is Feel Invincible. When I activate it, my senses become far sharper. I can detect aggressive behavior in this way, and where I can strike to do the most damage. It also makes my muscles hard as steel, making it impossible to damage me. I need to keep my focus in order to maintain it, an ability I've honed through my aikido training. And when Drakus copies it, he goes for the spine or neck.

Drakus: They shall not run from the judgement I give them.

We smiled as we could definitely see why Drakus became friends with this new Tenko.

However, we didn't find Korekiyo in his student lab, though we did see the familiar artifacts from the Caged Dog Village. Instead Korekiyo was in the special training room set aside for those wanting to improve their Stand control. Judging from the explosions we saw Korekiyo create, we could guess why he would want to train away from his work. Interestingly, Korekiyo had his mask down, and it was clear he wasn't wearing lipstick. Korekiyo soon noticed us.

Korekiyo Shinguji: Ah, Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I take it you were expecting me in my student lab.

Me: Yeah, but that's not my only surprise.

Korekiyo closed his eyes before pulling up his mask.

Korekiyo Shinguj: Yes, Drakus gave you the full story. I thought it best to make a good first impression, considering how detestable my counterpart was. But the changes are like night and day. While me and my sister are close, we're not that close. Also, she still lives in a more physical sense of the word.

Drakus: I had to bleach my ears after hearing why he did it. Along with stuffing V3 Kiyo into the Hello Zepp gates.

Me: That's good to hear, by the way, what was up with those explosions?

Korekiyo held up a calligraphy pen with a demon skull motif.

Korekiyo Shinguji: This is my Stand, it's called Napalm Death. With it any alphabet becomes bombs with ink as the black powder. I write a character in the air and it explodes on contact. The bigger the character, the bigger the explosion, but always with the same blast radius. I can even set the bombs on a ten-second delay. And before you ask, Drakus used to blow Blackwood's HQ by writing Ice Nine Kills and Huey Lewis and the News song lyrics.

Drakus: Say what you want, but the lyrics of Hip To Be Square do have some pretty scary nuclear power.

We then walked to his student lab.

Brittney: I noticed you had the book from the Caged Dog Village.

Korekiyo Shinguji: You've heard of it?

Me: V3 Kiyo had it as well.

Korekiyo Shinguji: The one I have is a mere copy, but I have seen the original in a museum founded by Speedwagon. The statue is the real deal, however. I happened to uncover it during an expedition with several superiors.

Me:: What about the cage under it?

Korekiyo: For that I commissioned a skilled blacksmith to craft it, the cage and the magic circle can be created by oneself for the ritual. Only the dog statue need be authentic. I had the chance to have the seance performed with a few other students of anthropology. It was frightening how well it worked…

Me: Yeah, after learning your counterpart abused it to commit a murder, I don't think I could go anywhere near that setup.

Korekiyo scoffed.

Korekiyo Shinguji: Being dragged from this plane of existence by the Ziz after being boiled in oil seems like a fitting if horrifying punishment. He did not deserve to be called the Ultimate Anthropologist if he was willing to use a sacred ritual, meant to commune with the dead, to send someone to their early grave. If he wasn't already dead, I'd rend his skin to shreds with one explosion!

Me: (Internally) Looks like some aspects of their personality are identical.

Laney noticed one early difference with Angie and her counterpart. The door to her lab was unlocked. Angie was inside, palette in hand as she painted the scene of our meeting, but from an outside perspective.

Laney: Wow! How are you able to do that?

Angie Yonaga: Ah, I was sent divine inspiration from Atua, he sends me a vision, and I use that vision to create my art.

Laney: That's different from what I heard V3 Angie, she always said Atua was the real artist.

Angie Yonaga: Not much of an Ultimate Artist if you're having someone else do the work for you, I may be a devout follower, but my decisions are my own.

She put the finishing touches on her painting.

Angie Yonaga: That said, I do have the ability to perfectly commune with Atua, through the power of my Stand.

She sat down into a lotus position and closed her eyes.

Angie Yonaga: One of Us!

Her eyes snapped open, now glowing white as she lifted off the ground, a glowing halo around her head as a mystic circle floated behind her.

Angie Yonaga: With my Stand active I can fully commune with Atua, And with that communion comes the ability to unleash his divine powers upon those that would bring harm to others.

She fired a beam at Laney, but it phased through her harmlessly.

Angie Yonaga: However, those that are innocent in Atua's eyes cannot be harmed by my power. And through my link with him, I can always tell the difference.

Laney: But what if you're the one attacked?

Angie smiled.

Angie Yonaga: No fear there. Atua always protects his followers, and while my Stand is active I am protected by a energy field of His creation. But all that power and range comes at a price. Since I am floating, I cannot move very fast. And yes, Drakus uses it to become an ace at laser tag.

Drakus: You do not troll with a dragon with a laser gun, souls were burnt that day, as well as pride.

She turned her Stand off and stood back up.

Angie Yonaga: I understand the other Angie was something of a religious fanatic, I can understand believing in one's religion, but one should always be respectful of other beliefs. Maybe if she had understood that, she never would have been killed.

Laney: Maybe, but it's hard to say for sure. I do know one thing.

She surprised Angie with a hug.

Laney: It's good that Yumeno has the two most important people in her life back.

Angie couldn't help but return the hug. Laney couldn't help but think it felt different the other Angie. It was more friendly, rather than nurturing. And ultimately, Laney agreed with Yumeno, it felt better.

We were surprised when we entered Keebo's lab. The familiar form of his chassis was seen on a nearby table, yet Keebo himself had no exposed inner workings as he lay on a nearby operating table, surrounded by several machines being operated by Miu.

Miu Iruma: Okay, functionality looks good.

Lana took one look at the blueprints and blushed before looking away.

Lana: He's anatomically correct too!

Me: That's surprising, And it looks like he has two different chassis.

Keebo Idabashi: Yes, actually…

Keebo then got off the table after the checkup,

Keebo Idabashi: The outer chassis acts in a manner similar to clothing.

He demonstrated as the outer chassis opened up, closing around his inner chassis once he put it on.

Keebo Idabashi: My father, Doctor Idabashi, designed me to emulate human life as closely as possible, once he learned he had succeeded with the Strong AI that acts as my brain. I can even consume food and break it down into bio-fuel.

We then noted that the entire room looked almost like Japanese cyberpunk. The other Keebo had always liked Japanese culture.

Lana: Where did Doctor Idabashi get this technology?

Keebo Idabashi: Ah, about that, you see, Father works for the Speedwagon Foundation, and much of the technology that makes up my body was taken from the blueprints used to turn the Nazi officer Rudol von Stroheim into a cyborg. Basically, I'm the next step up from that. As I learned enough to get into high school, my Stand also started to develop.

He pointed to a large engine found on the blueprints.

Keebo Idabashi: My Stand, Machinehead, is literally built right into my platform. It's a large nanomachine factory that can alter my platform however I need it to and create a variety of armaments.

Me: Looks like this Keebo isn't a puppet.

Keebo Idabashi: Ah, yes, I was told about how the other me from the V3 world was just a glorified video camera. Also, is robophobia even a thing? The closest equivalent fear I could find is actually technophobia. There's nothing in my knowledge of fear that pertains to robots specifically.

Miu Iruma: I'd consider myself more a robosexual.

Me: Some things never change.

Tsumugi was next up on the list having a chat with Leni. Talking with her, it was clear she had many differences from her alternate counterpart. For starters, We weren't sure if V3 Tsumugi was really a teenager, while this Tsumugi obviously was. Additionally, Tsumugi never talked about just being plain. In fact, she felt that being an Ultimate was the furthest thing from being plain as was possible.

Tsumugi Shirogane: It's a bit ironic that trying to avoid attention by talking about being plain only drew more attention to herself.

Leni: So what's that right behind you?

We looked beside Tsumugi to see a rack with five dresses on it.

Tsumugi Shirogane: This is my Stand, I call it Lady Gaga. Each of the five dresses gives me a different power, and I can change between them at will. Maybe someday you'll get to see them all.

Drakus: To give a rundown, the steam punk dress gives Tsumugi technopathy, the siren dress gives her water manipulation, the silk dress lets her shoot strings from her wrists, the royal suit dress can summon chess piece constructs to attack, and the stitched dress gives her control over inanimate objects. Each of the dresses is also as durable as a suit of steel armor. And yes, I did try them on and I spammed the attacks and drove many a corrupt real estate developer insane enough to confess to their crimes. Many got life in prison without parole.

Leni: That's a bit of an odd Stand for a cosplayer, I would have expected a power that let's you take on the abilities of whatever fictional character you were dressed as.

Tsumugi Shirogane: Yeah, but that would give me too many powers to choose from. Choosing between five is much easier than five-hundred. And each power can be useful in a number of scenarios.

Drakus: Need I remind you of the fable of the fox and the cat? The fox got faded by hunting hounds because he was stuck trying to choose which trick to escape with, while the cat escaped notice by sticking with the only trick it knew, but that it could do well.

Tsunugi Shirogane: Something like that, by the way, have you noticed that most of our free time is spent training our Stands? Drakus is always desperate to be ready for anything.

We didn't find Kaito in his lab, which looked like an entire astronaut training camp instead of just a few simulators, but rather training with Muty, J (Murder Drones), Shalltear and Mr. Shark (X-Squad Universe). His Stand seemed to be a modified space suit that looked very sci-fi, being so streamlined, along with a ray gun that could also lob explosive spheres.

Kaito Momota: Oh, hey, Queen Bee, was it?

Chloe nearly teared up at hearing her hero name.

Kaito Momota: Uh… Did I say something wrong?

Chloe Bourgeois: No, it's fine, Just… Just remembering the past is all.

Kaito Momota: Well, don't get caught up in it, My old man always said that if you get stuck in the past, you'll never have a future. But you can't let go of it either, because then you'll just repeat it.

Chloe Bourgeois: You sound a lot like him, But different at the same time.

Kaito Momota: Well, yeah.

Chloe Bourgeois: So, what was that Stand you were using?

Kaito Momota: I call it Intergalactic, I thought it appropriate since it's space-themed. I mean, it's only fitting that the Luminary of the Stars has a space-themed Stand, right!?

Chloe laughed.

Chloe Bourgeois: Yes. I suppose it does.

They walked to the cafeteria and sat down with Maki.

Chloe Bourgeois: So, I'm told you're also supposed the be the

Ultimate Assassin. I gotta admit, it's kinda freaky. But you seem like the sort of strong-willed woman who could handle it.

Maki Harukawa: Well, most of the time.

She talked about the time she nearly got caught while tracking a target at a cosplay convention.

Maki Harukawa: Since then I've never used a katana.

Chloe looked dumbfounded.

Chloe Bourgeois: I mean… It'd be cute if it wasn't so humiliating for you. Not to mentioned you probably got in a lot of trouble.

Maki sighed in relief.

Maki Harukawa: Thanks for understanding. The only reason I got away with little more than a lecture was because no one managed to figure out what I was really there for.

Chloe Bourgeois: I guess the other Kaito was trying to tear down the wrong mask, It's not that you're not a killer. You never would have volunteered otherwise. It's that you care more about people than you let on. You just don't want them to get too close, in case something bad happens.

Maki smiled warmly.

Maki Harukawa: To this day, I wish it had been this version of Kaito in my old world.

I was talking with Rantaro and got a lot of his backstory, like how he lost his sisters and earned his title as Ultimate Adventurer by finding them scattered across the world.

Rantaro Amami: My family is pretty well off, so well off in fact that a lot of people wanted money from my folks. In the end none of them got a single cent. I also met a lot of Stand users like myself as a result of my travels. And that ties into the reason why I've been talking with Mister Kakyoin.

Me: How do you mean?

Rantaro finished his tea.

Rantaro Amami: About a year ago, I was working with Passione while they were trying to find a cult that had gotten hold of a certain stone mask.

Drakus: The kind that turns people into vampires. Not the gets you high of LSD kind.

Rantaro nodded.

Rantaro Amami: I had reason to suspect this cult had one of my sisters and was trying to get money to fund themselves. They were sequestered in a cave system behind the Mouth of Truth in Rome's Coliseum. It's where they found the stone mask, near where the Gigan Wamuu and his former masters once slept. They had already created a few vampires using the mask. Before one of them could attack my sister, I unleashed my Stand. It actually surprised Passione.

He closed his eyes, and I gasped as a male humanoid with an Egyptian hawk's head appeared.

Me: What the?!

Drakus: This is Ra, Johnathan Joestar's Stand until he died in 1989

Rantaro Anami: That he did, You're looking at his reincarnation. My talks with Mister Kakyoin were interviews to see if I remembered anything from Jonathan Joestars life. As it turns out, I remember a lot. How DIO tried to get his hands on the Joestar fortune, Joseph training at the Hell Climb Pillar, the journey to Egypt.

He chuckled at my bewildered expression.

Rantari Amami: But don't get it twisted. Only my soul is that of Jonathan Joestar, hence why we have the same Stand. I may have his memories, but a completely different personality. And I can't use Hamon. This has actually allowed me to develop Ra's power more, since Jonathan could just boost its power with Hamon to augment its light manipulation powers. Anyway, with a power like that destroying the vampires was easy and I was able to rescue my sister. She was the last one missing, as it happened.

I finally got over his surprise.

Me: So, a Joestar returns.

Drakus: Well, the jury's out on that. But that does mean all nine 'JoJo' Stands are available if trouble should turn up. Then again, given the OVDF and Speedwagon Foundation are trying to track down SIREN and the one leading them.

Me: But what is their goal?

Rantaro Amami: There might be one thing they could be after, I remember it from my previous life. Back in 1904 the notable occultist and magician Aleister Crowley wrote a book called The Book of the Law, which he claimed a mysterious voice was dictating.

Drakus: The voice was supposed to be that of Aiwass, the messenger of Horus. Come to think of it, Jonathan was there when Crowley unveiled his book.

Rantaro nodded.

Rantaro Amami: Crowley said the contents of the book represented a new age where Man's Will would become Law. However, the book he presented… Wasn't the real book.

I closed my eyes.

Me: I can't say I'm surprised. Crowley was supposed to be a magician, so hiding the real book behind illusion and pomp wouldn't be beyond him. But then where is the real book?

Rantaro Amami: Anubis 2 said he knew, and he also knew why the book was so coveted. The real book could change the course of human history just by reading it in its original text. But no one can properly read it, except for those who can see Stands. Because apparently, Crowley himself was a Stand user, and his Stand's power was imparted into the book.

Drakus: Hence the reason Charybdis wants power equal to a Stand, so he could understand the text and read it to control the omniverse. And he founded SIREN so he'd have a guardian force at his disposal.

Kokichi's student lab definitely looked like something out of a cartoon supervillain's lair, completely childish and not menacing at all. Lincoln noticed that Kokichi was still dressed in a modified straitjacket.

Kokichi Ouma: Well, well, welcome. I was wondering when you'd get to me. I was observing you talking to the others. A little different than what you remember, right?

Lincoln: In more ways than one, and you're the biggest surprise of them all. The you I remember was the Ultimate Supreme Leader, but here you're known as the Ultimate Prankster. That's not really something I was expecting.

Kokichi shrugged.

Kokichi Ouma: Well, the title of Ultimate Supreme Leader would be pretty out there, even for Hope's Peak Academy. Wouldn't you agree?

Lincoln then noticed several humanoid beings, each dressed like Egyptian soldiers carrying spears and surging with electricity, performing tasks around the lab.

Kokichi Ouma: Oh, that would be my Stand, I call it Pharoah Sanders. They number thirty total, and attack using electrical surges. The more conductive a target is, the more damage they do. But as you can see, so long as they aren't attacking they can be used to perform a number of tasks.

He walked over to a bank of monitors.

Kokichi Ouma: I first manifested my Stand when my gang was in trouble from some dangerous men who thought we were drawing too much attention from the police. Once I learned what it could do I was able to bring the group down. Then me and my friends went on to become even better than we were before.

He turned to look at Lincoln.

Kokichi Ouma: You see, Shuichi, I may be a leader… But I am far from supreme. I can still make mistakes. The other me made plenty of mistakes too, didn't he? He just couldn't fess up to them. I'm as much a liar as he is, the only difference is I know when and how to turn it off. And I recognize that not everyone is the same. V3 Kokichi couldn't understand this, and it led to his death, and the deaths of several others.

Drakus: It's true. V3 Kokichi's actions are what allowed the second trial to occur, nearly derailed the third trial, outright caused the fourth and fifth trails, and muddied the waters in the sixth trails. And he might have even been able to change the course of the first trial if he only worked at it. He said he wanted to put an end to the Killing Game, but all he succeeded in doing was allowing it to continue. He never felt like he could trust anyone since no one trusted him.

Kokichi Ouma: That's why he doesn't come off as much of a Supreme Leader to me, if he was, he would have stuck to pragmatism and worked with the rest of you guys. I'm betting if he was willing to work with V3 Kaede, the Mastermind would never have gotten the Killing Game off the ground.

At that moment an announcement came, calling us to the living room.

Kokichi Ouma: Looks like our first real assignment is ready to get off the ground. We'd better get going.

Inside the living room, Anubis 2, Trifa, Yuma and the X-Squad universe version of Noriaki Kakyoin were standing at the podium ready to address us. And with us were Chiaki Nanami, Nagito Komaeda, Ryota Mitarai, Gundham Tanaka, Kazuichi Soda, Teruteru Hanamura, Nekomaru Nidai, Fuyuhiko Kuzuryu, Akane Owari, Sonia Nevermind, Hiyoko Saionji, Mahiru Koizumi, Mikan Tsumiki, Peko Pekoyama, Ibuki Mioda, Hajime Hinata, Natsumi Kuzuryu, Makoto Naegi, Komaeda Naegi, Kiyotaka Ishimaru, Byakuya Togami, Mondo Owada, Leon Kuwata, Hifumi Yamada, Yasuhiro Hagakure, Chihiro Fujisaki, Sayaka Maizono, Kyoko Kirigiri, Aoi Asahina, Toko Fukawa, Sakura Ogami, Celestia Ludenberg's cousin, Taeko Yasuhiro, Junko Enoshima, Mukuro Ikusaba, Kyosuke Munakata, Seiko Kimura, Juzo Sakakura, Miaya Gekkogahara, Ruruka Ando, Sonosuke Izayoi, Daisaku Bandai and The Great Gozu.

Kakyoin (X-Squad universe): Thank you for joining us, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, X-Squad, students from Classes 76, 77, 78, and 79. What is to follow is of the utmost importance, thus this room has been specially prepared so that no one else can eavesdrop or otherwise interfere. As you may know or have at least been informed, the leader of SIREN, Charybdis also known as Brainiac's and his allies along with Honami Sato are currently on our watch list. They have already been declared dangerous, to those who don't know, Honami attempted to murder Natsumi Kuzuryu and stage the scene to frame a non-existent prowler. But now she has been modified with a dangerous procedure, intended to create a so-called 'Ultimate Hope'.

Drakus: Hajime had originally been slated for that experiment, before the Steering Committee was booted from the academy and Kakyoin helped him come to turns with his Ultimate talent and awaken his Stand.

Yuma: For some months they has been planning something big, and we have finally understood what the endgame is. They have been searching for the Lament Configuration, The Book of the Law, and the Elemental Shards, and Sato knows where to find them. They're located deep beneath Twilight City.

Trifa: For those that have never heard of this city, it's a technologically advanced city funded by several groups, in particular the Togami Foundation, the Towa Group, the Speedwagon Foundation, and the Joestar Estate, and sits atop an artificial island. Now this book will only remain in Twilight City for a set amount of time, but we cannot just simply stall until the book gets moved. They found it once, they can find it again. Our goal must be to capture them, and place them in specialized custody.

Anubis 2: Now this is easier said than done. I'm sure all of you are aware by now that Sato has taken advantage of a powerful ritual, endowing her with a dangerous Stand. And I hope you don't hate me for this, but we had to bring back Obito Uchiha.

Obito than appeared.

Naruto: Obito, I can't believe it's come to this. But we need your help.

Obito: (amused) You need to keep yourselves entertained by humiliating me this time?

Ranamon: C'mon! This is very serious!

Nico: There's an army of villains led by Brainiac's as a hammerhead shark animatronic planning to steal the Lament Configuration, Book of Law and Elemental Shards.

Whirlin: (to Obito) So, can we trust you to help us with this mess? Eli's here to sense if you are gonna pull a fast one on us.

Obito: You have my word and promise. Besides, those who break the rules are trash, but those who abandon their teammates are worse than trash. Let's turn that bot into sashimi.

---

After dealing with Mehmed II, the Ottoman Turks, and Dracula's former army of vampires, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Penelope Harrisburg saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Penelope Harrisburg: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Penelope, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Penelope Harrisburg: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Penelope, how did you stop an incredibly dangerous homicidal maniac that was terrorizing the country for years and stopped him from getting to the Loud House as he was laughing like a totally screwed up lunatic?

Penelope Harrisburg: You're not going to like it one bit. As I was walking through Franklin Avenue, I had a vision of an incredibly dangerous homicidal maniac who was laughing like a totally screwed up lunatic and he was about to get into The Loud House and kill everyone inside. I rushed on over, and I tied that lunatic up with really strong vines, and when Lincoln and the others came outside, I told Lincoln to call the cops, and they arrived and cuffed the homicidal maniac. When the cops saw the homicidal maniac I captured, they were surprised: the person I captured was Noah Greyson, and from what I heard about him and from his criminal history, he's an incredibly dangerous homicidal maniac who laughs like a totally screwed up lunatic who's been terrorizing the country for years by breaking into many houses and killing everyone inside them. The cops took him away, and after that, he was tried and convicted, and ultimately, he was found guilty of his crimes, and he was sentenced to death by lethal injection in San Quentin. The next day, as soon as they put the needle in him, he was executed for his crimes.

We were horrified, but we also cheered for what Penelope Harrisburg did.

Me: Damn, this guy sure is one fucked-up lunatic, and I've heard about Noah Greyson, he's one of the most incredibly dangerous and insane homicidal maniacs in the country, and some of the cops in Colorado, along with Dad, have been after this sicko for years, but he's constantly gotten away.

Nico: Sheesh, and I know it's really serious if your dad and some of the cops in Colorado were also after that insane psychopath.

Lincoln: You said it, and thanks to what Penelope did, Noah Greyson paid the price for all those he's murdered, and now, he's in Hell for all eternity for what he's done.

Eli: What a sicko.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem are getting ready to head to Mount Volbono in the world of Mario. Lincoln and his harem also have their weapons, just in case of any trouble.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Sam Simpson: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and and his harem headed for Mount Volbono in the world of Mario, and when they arrived, it was an awesome colorful and vibrant palace that is famous for its cuisine, with dishes simmered over the volcano, and chock-full of the local produce that grows to enormous size thanks to the volcanic climate, and surrounded by strange pink lava.

Alex (Totally Spies): Whoa, what is this place?

Lincoln: This, Alex, is Mount Volbono in the Luncheon Kingdom, Mario told me about this place, and seeing it for ourselves, this is one awesome cuisine-themed destination, and our chefs are definitely going to love this place. Shall we?

Lincoln and his harem began walking around the place, and everyone's mouths were watering from all of that food that was being prepared here, and everyone was sweating like crazy from the intense heat from the surrounding pink lava. Then, they had the famous Stupendous Stew for lunch, and as soon as they tasted it, their taste buds went into overdrive thanks to the dish's surprisingly delicate flavor, and they also made sure to pack some for the rest of us to taste it. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

Nico: Hey, gang, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Mount Volbono in the Luncheon Kingdom in the world of Mario.

Me: Whoa. That's awesome, and it's definitely a place that our chefs are definitely going to love going to.

Lincoln: That's right, and we got something for you guys to try out.

Lincoln and his harem put out bowls, and they poured in the famous Stupendous Stew, and when we tasted it, our taste buds went into overdrive thanks to the dish's surprisingly delicate flavor.

Nico: Wow, this is one delicious stew.

Lincoln: That's Mount Volbono's famous Stupendous Stew, and it's famous for its surprisingly delicate flavor.

Mary Knudson: Mmm, this is so delicious.

Clyde: You said it, wow, this is so amazing.

---

Later it was time for Roxy's second Ambassador Mission with the Decade Kamen Riders.

Me: I have a feeling that when we meet Philip and Shotaro tomorrow that we're going to be in for one helluva battle with a bunch of those monsters they face.

Nico: They are called Dopants and they are really awesome too.

William: Anyone else want to go with Roxy? Besides 1 Rabbid and Randy Cunningham?

Roxy: I'm hoping to bring Naruto, Tsukuyomi and Fu with me this time.

Tsukuyomi: This will be awesome.

Nico: It sure will. And you'll be happy to see Tsukasa again Tsukuyomi.

Tsukuyomi: I sure will be happy.

Nico: Lets head on out!

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Tsukasa: Hey guys!

Nico: Hey Tsukasa.

Tsukasa: Tsukuyomi? Is that you?

Tsukuyomi: It sure is.

They went over and Tsukuyomi hugged him.

Nico: Wow. 20 years feels like forever.

Me: It sure does.

Tsukasa: It's awesome to see you. But how are you here?

Nico: You have me to thank for that. I brought her back to life after what happened with Zi-O.

Tsukasa: Wow.

Me: Oh these are some of our fellow shinobi.

Naruto: Awesome to meet you. My name is Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze and I'm the son of Minato Namikaze the 4th Hokage and I'm the 9-Tails Jinchuriki.

Fu: Awesome to meet you. I'm Fu and I'm the 7-Tails Jinchuriki.

Me: Naruto is my adopted little brother. I raised him from when he was little and we became really close as family.

Tsukasa: That is cool!

Randy Cunningham: Awesome to meet you too. My name is Randy Cunningham.

Tsukasa: Nice to meet you guys. It's an honor.

Tsukuyomi: I have so much to tell you all.

At their base we had some tea and ramen.

Daiki Kaito: So let me get this straight. Instead of turning you into Another Rider, Swartz turned you into a Greeed?

Tsukuyomi: I don't remember what happened.

Me: It wasn't Swartz that turned her into a Greeed. It was Gamel. He turned her into a Greeed.

Megan Kiraton: Yeah and J.D. saved her with his Wolf Moon powers.

Nico: It's true.

Tsukuyomi: And I'm forever in his debt.

Me: It was the least I could do for her. Nico and Tsukuyomi are friends.

Nico: Yeah.

Then someone came out. It was Yusuke Onodera.

Tsukasa: Guys, this is Yusuke Onodera aka Kamen Rider Kuuga.

Daiki Kaito: He's not the original Kuuga though.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 小野寺裕介さん、お会いできて本当に

光栄です。(Yusuke Onodera, it's truly an honor to meet you.)

Yusuke Onodera: You too J.D.. It's an honor to meet the famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. I heard so much about you all from Tsukasa.

Me: World travels really fast about us. Also we owe Tsukasa big time for helping us in day 7 of the 20 Days of Darkness.

Yusuke Onodera: I've heard a lot about that. That was really awful you all went through all that.

Roxy: Yeah it was bad.

Eli: But at least we're free of Nico's dark past.

Tsukasa: Roxy, how would you like to be a Kamen Rider for my team?

Roxy: I would be honored!

Tsukasa gave her a green Sengoku Blaster and a card for Decade governing OOO.

Roxy: Awesome!

Me: The OOO Decade card and her own blaster. This will be cool.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Daiki Kaito: (hears explosion) And that would be our cue.

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Naruto: Yeah lets do it!

We went to face them and we saw Misa Inamori A.K.A. MEDUSA from Wizard, Bat Imagin, Brachypelma Worm Viridis, Cobra Imagin and Shark Fangire!

Me: Misa Inamori A.K.A. MEDUSA from Wizard, Bat Imagin, Brachypelma Worm Viridis, Cobra Imagin and Shark Fangire!

Misa Inamori: The Famous James Dean Knudson. An honor to meet you.

Me: ミサ・イナモリ、数週間後にウィザード仮面ライダーとのアンバサダーミッションがあるときにここであなたに会うのは奇妙です。(Misa Inamori, weird seeing you here when we have the ambassador missions with the Wizard Kamen Riders in a couple of weeks.)

Misa Inamori: Indeed it is.

Me: And I think we have a new potential member of the Masters of Evil in you and the Shark Fangire as well as the Bat Imagin.

Misa Inamori: Who have you decided on for me, Bat Imagin and the Sungazer Fangire?

Me: For the Bat Imagin it's going to be Britney Crosby and for the Sungazer Fangire it will be Lizzy Morris. We'll think of someone awesome for you Misa.

Misa Inamori: Good.

Roxy and Tsukasa: Henshin!

Kamen Ride!

Roxy's Decade Kamen Rider Form looked like a blue and green version of OOO but with a sword that can use any combo of the Core Medals!

Me: Oh that is awesome!

Roxy: Wow this is so cool!

Nico: It's time to kick some butt!

Naruto and Fu activated their SIX PATHS SAGE MODES!

Eli: YEAH!

Randy went Ninja! HIYAH!

Tsukasa: (takes out Rider Card of Kamen Rider Skyrider) Time to take to the air this time

Daiki Kaito: (takes out Rider Card of Kamen Rider Kickhopper) This Rider is more appropriate against the Worm

Kamen Ride: Skyrider!

Kamen Ride: Kickhopper!

Eli: YEAH!

Me: Time for some buttkicking! Wolf Moon Style. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon 🌙!

Me: Misa this is gonna be awesome.

Misa turned into her MEDUSA PHANTOM FORM!

Me: Nice. Lets dance. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: CRESCENT BLADE TRIFIRE SLASH!

I fired a blast of blue fire and it formed into tri-bladed moon blast and Medusa dodged it and she sent her tentacles at me and I slashed them all over with my scythe and fired waves of blue fire and burned them.

Daiki and Kamen Rider Kickhopper charged at the Brachypelma Worm Viridis and then they jumped and smashed it all over!

Nico: Time for you to take some medicine!

Nico pulled out the Sacred Water and drenched it and the Worm dissolved into a clone of Arata Kagami!

Nico: It was a copy of Arata Kagami.

Tsukasa, as Skyrider, flew at the Bat Imagin.

Tsukasa: You are not a good bat!

The Bat Imagin fired a sonic blast and Tsukasa dodged it and kicked him down.

Eli: DRAGON OF THE DARKNESS FLAME!

Eli fired a wave of pitch black fire as hot as the sun and it formed into a dragon and it hit the Cobra Imagin and obliterated it into nothing!

Randy: Smoke bomb!

POOF!

He released a Smoke Bomb and slashed the Sungazer Fangire all over.

Naruto: SAGE ART: MASSIVE RASENGAN MEGA BARRAGE!

Naruto formed many Shadow Clones with Rasengan's in them and they smashed into the Sungazer Fangire and exploded with devastating power!

MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

IT was obliterated in an instant!

Nico: YEAH!

I slashed at Medusa and knocked her down and Fu appeared.

Fu: FAN SLASH!

She fired 7 blades of energy and slashed her down.

Nico: J.D., do you have your own Wizard form you can use?

Me: As a matter of fact I do.

I pulled out my Wizard Belt and put on 2 rings.

DRIVER ON!

CLICK

Me: HENSHIN!

ELEMENTS! PLEASE!

I turned into an awesome new rainbow Wizard Element Kamen Rider!

Nico: Oh wow! That is cool!

Me: Yep. Kamen Rider Element.

Misa: You're a Wizard too!?

Me: You bet I am.

I demonstrated the powers of the 12 elements and they were powerful.

Nico: That was awesome!

Eli: Way to go bro!

Misa reverted back and I helped her up.

Me: Misa you are a really formidable adversary and you did great against me in my Wolf Moon Form and in my Kamen Rider Element form. .

Misa: Thank you. But also I have 3 more for you to face.

She summoned SILKWORM FANGIRE, WASP WOMAN AND WHALE IMAGIN!

Nico: Silkworm Fangire, Wasp Woman and Whale Imagin!

Tsukuyomi: I got this one! HENSHIN!

Tsukuyomi transformed!

Megan Kiraton: Let me take the Wasp Woman.

She spread her butterfly wings and sprinkled her with her poison dust and blue her up in a powerful explosion!

Randy charged at the Silkworm Fangire.

He slashed it all over and destroyed it.

Fu: Awesome!

Me: Lets finish the Whale Fangire together.

Roxy: You got it!

KAMEN RIDER: FINISH!

We charged at it and smashed and blasted it with incredible power and blew it to smithereens!

Nico: Damn, that was a good workout!

Me: WOOHOO! YEAH!

Tsukuyomi: Yeah that was awesome!

Roxy: Yeah it was!

Eli: Yeah!

Naruto: That shows how strong we are when we all work together. Believe it!

Fu: That is for sure!

Megan Kiraton: Yeah!

Little did we know that watching the battle with us and Misa and her monsters was Woz!

Woz: (smiles) See you and my demon king soon, Nico. (leaves)

He disappeared.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys! How did it go?

Nico: Really awesome.

We told them everything and more and Misa of Wizard is now in the Masters of Evil.

May: That is so awesome!

Eli: Yeah it was!

Roxy: We had a lot of fun on this one.

May: Next time, Kermit and Zexion should go with you.

Roxy: Yeah good idea!

Nico: That will be awesome.

* * *

As we were walking to a restaurant that Lincoln, Stella, Zach, Liam and Rusty were at for lunch, Firefly was showing us his new upgrade that he got. It was based on the one from the 2004 version of himself from The Batman.

Juandissimo: That's a good new look on you, Señor Garfield.

Firefly: Thanks. It sure is awesome.

Laney: I think so too.

Me: Yeah me too.

We arrived at the restaurant and it was called the Pig Hut, a pork restaurant.

Me: The Pig Hut? Wow.

Laney: This looks like a nice place.

Flare: (hears vomiting inside) I wonder who's throwing up.

We went into the restaurant and we saw that it was a nice place but at one table was Lincoln and friends and they were sick as hell!

Me: Lincoln!

We went over to them.

Lincoln: (GROANS) (VOMITS ON THE FLOOR)

Eli: Ew.

Me: What the hell did you guys… (Sees the dish they ordered) (GASP) HOLY FISH PASTE! WHAT IS THAT!? [notices a giant goop pile of food on the table made of intestines and crud, with flies and other things sticking out of it]

Lincoln: The appetizer.

Runabout: Primus, what did you guys eat?!

Nico: I think we're looking at it.

Eli: Whoever made that thing has to be the worst cook ever.

Mr. Krabs: He must be the head chef on the S.S. Diarrhea.

Varie: (LAUGHS)

We looked in the kitchen and we saw a big fat chef that was the most disgusting man ever. He looked like a homeless bum and he smelled horrible!

Nico: Geez! That man is a walking biohazard.

Me: I'm calling the health department.

I did so.

Blur: That's it. Everyone in this table except Lincoln is off the next mission!

Maria: (to Lincoln) If you turn into your muscular form, the illness might be shaken off.

Me: Maria this doesn't work that way. This is a food poisoning sickness thanks to that chef there!

The Health Inspector came in.

Health Inspector: Where's the manager?

Me: Right here sir.

I showed a man.

Health Inspector: I'm Health Inspector Florence and I'm officially closing down your restaurant.

Manager: Why?

Me: Oh I don't know. Maybe because of (Points to the disgusting chef) HIM!?

The disgusting chef was rubbing food in his armpits.

Health Inspector: EGAD! By order of the health department this restaurant is hereby permanently shut down!

We left and the restaurant was demolished.

Lincoln: Not that I'm complaining. But how long do I have to stay muscular?

Itachi Uchiha: For the whole day until the food poisoning wears off. After all, we don't want your harem to be without you.

Nico: Yeah.

Lincoln: Okay. (GROANS)

Me: You'll be all right Lincoln.

Laney: Yeah bro. But the rest of your friends aren't.

Stella Zhau: (VOMITS ON POROMON)

Poromon: HEY!

Stella Zhau: Oh sorry.

Nico: Lets get these four back to the estate.

We went and did so.

Back at the estate we got them put on the sofa and they had buckets and water with them.

Rainbow Dash: Pickle and Barley Barrel front and center!

Pickle and Barley Barrel came.

Pickle and Barley Barrel: REPORTING FOR DUTY CAPTAIN RAINBOW DASH!

Rainbow Dash: I need you to help Carmen, Carol, Maria Santiago and Maria Rockell watch Stella, Zach, Liam and Rusty here. They got a nasty case of food poisoning from a really bad restaurant. Can you and the mascots help them out?

Pickle and Barley Barrel: YES MA'AM!

Rainbow Dash: Great! Get to it!

They got to helping them.

Then Mummy, Tala, Abra Kadabra, Dayu, Bonz, Yenaldooshi, Mummy, Ranamon, Harpymon, Beautiful Gorgeous and Puff appeared.

Mummy: Can me, Tala, Abra Kadabra, Dayu, Bonz, Yenaldooshi, Mummy, Ranamon, Harpymon, Beautiful Gorgeous and Puff go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you sure can.

Mummy: (See's the sick 5) Whoa man are you guys all right?

Lincoln: I'll be all right but my friends are sick as all get out.

Me: They have a nasty case of food poisoning caused by that ugly chef at the Pig Hut.

Ranamon: Oh no! That restaurant is a really bad place y'all!

Harpymon: Yeah it was a cesspool and a dump.

Laney: Well it is officially closed down and destroyed.

Nico: Yep.

Magma: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next rescue?

Nico: I'm gonna do one for Aayla Secura's kind next.

Eli: One for a Twi'lek. This will be awesome to see.

Nico: Yep it sure will be cool.

Me: So it's going to be another Jedi next.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: This will be awesome!

Dayu: Jayden should go too. He might not have a lightsaber but his swordsmanship is just as good. And I should know.

Nico: Good idea. But that is a good reason.

Jayden: It'll be awesome.

Nico: Now lets get ready for our mission. Lets get some better comfort food for Lincoln here. We're going to the Krusty Krab.

Me: Good idea.

Brad Morton: Sorry you can't come, Maria.

Maria: (smiles sadly) It's okay. I may be apart from Nico and William.

But I'll always be in their hearts.

Nico: I know but you have a big job here.

Maria: I know. Carol is with me too.

Carmen: And I can't leave my boyfriend like this,

Nico: Ah love. Lets head out.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figures are in the vision: it was none other than Nemesis, the undead monarch known as The King of Liberation and he's here to cause havoc. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Ike, you and the others aren't going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Nemesis, the undead monarch known as The King of Liberation and another old enemy of yours, and he's here to cause havoc.

Lucina, Bernadetta, Dorothea, Petra, Mercedes, Annette, Ingrid, Lysithea, Hapi, Hana, Sakura, Camilla, Elise, Tharja, Lyn, Mia, Celica, Byleth, Marth, Roy, Chrom, and Ike gasped in shock.

Bernadetta: Nemesis, he's here?! This isn't good.

Me: I've seen just how dangerous this undead monarch really is, and he's not to be underestimated.

Lincoln: You said it, J.D. What can you all tell us about Nemesis, so that way, we can have a good idea of who we're dealing with?

Dorothea: You won't like him one bit, Lincoln.

The Fire Emblem heroes proceeded to tell us about Nemesis, and as expected, we're not going to like him one bit.

## Nemesis (Fire Emblem)

Nemesis, also known as the King of Liberation and the Fell King, is the overarching antagonist of Fire Emblem: Three Houses and the archenemy of Seiros. He is also behind the creation of the Crests, the war upon Fodlan, and the demise of Sothis. He initially serves as a historical figure for most of the game, but in the Golden Deer route, particularly in the final chapter, Nemesis serves as a much more important figure when he becomes the route's final boss after his unexpected revival by the forces of Those Who Slither in the Dark.

He is voiced by Naomi Kusumi in Japanese version and by Jamieson Price in English version, with the latter also voiced Rudolf from Echoes: Shadows of Valentia and Zephiel in Fire Emblem Heroes.

### Personality

Nemesis was an extremely violent bandit who was convinced to plunder the holy tomb to get power. He is shown to be a very calm and serious commander in the opening cut-scene, only reacting in any way when he realises that Seiros is a Nabatean. Even when this happens, he only is shocked for a moment. When he is revived, however, he shows his hate for Seiros, saying he will kill her even though she does not appear to fight him. He loses any semblance of calmness that he had in the cut-scene, and shows his lunacy. However, he has a code of honour, calling Byleth and Claude cowards for fighting 2 on 1 and not resorting to any cheap tactics during his fight.

### Appearance

Nemesis appears to be an old man with white hair, a white beard and red eyes. He is completely covered in scars. He wears shoulder armour and has a white cape. He also wields the dark version of the Sword of the Creator.

### Biography

## Past

According to the historical legend by the Church of Seiros, Nemesis was once a wise and brave king whom the Goddess Sothis entrusted to protect Fódlan from hostile invaders. However, over time, he gone corrupted and grew more power hungry after being influenced by the people of Agartha, deserting his duty and becoming a bandit king. He worked with them to slaughter the "Children of the Goddess" in Zanado, and was responsible for the death of Sothis via killing her in her slumber to use her body parts as weapons.

Using Agarthan technology, Nemesis and his allies, the Ten Elites, created the Crests from the hearts of the people of Zanado and the Heroes' Relics from the bones of the Goddess, distributing them to Ten Elites.

The truth of the legend, however, is that Nemesis was never more than a common thief who managed to break into the Holy Tomb, stealing Sothis' body. His working partners, revealed to be Those Who Slither in the Dark, then used the blood of Sothis to give him the Crest of Flames and the body of Sothis to make the Sword of the Creator.

In Imperial Year 91, the armies of Nemesis and Seiros clashed at the Tailtean Plains, where Nemesis was confronted and killed by Seiros in single-combat.

## Verdant Wind

After the war of Shambala, the leadership of Those Who Slither in the Dark was eliminated by Byleth, Rhea, Claude and the army of Leicester Alliance, but turned out Those Who Slither in the Dark members already succeeded in reviving Nemesis, whom their remnants manipulated into invading Fodlan and destroying everyone in his path along with the Ten Elites. After a long time of struggle, Byleth and Claude worked together and finally slain Nemesis for the second and final time in battle.

---

When the Fire Emblem heroes were finished, we were horrified.

Nico: Holy crap, Nemesis is a dangerous undead monarch who needs to be stopped once and for all.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico.

Móyá the Tooth Faerie: And you and I are going to be the ones to stop him, Linky.

Lincoln: That's right.

Roy: I hope you guys give that monster The Black Gates after you destroy him.

Lincoln: That's exactly what we're going to do to him after we destroy him, so that way, he won't ever return again, Roy.

We were off to Bikini Bottom.

---

Walking through the streets of Bikini Bottom was us and we were looking out for anything suspicious.

Ranamon: It's good to be back in my element, ya'll.

Nico: It sure is. Coming to Bikini Bottom is fun.

Laney: Yeah it sure is.

We then saw SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: Oh, I've got an whole new attitude

Squidward: Oh, is that supposed to be singing? [paint brushes fall on the floor] I am putting that one on SpongeBob. [to SpongeBob] Would you clam up, SpongeBob? I am trying to paint in here!

SpongeBob: I cherish my fellow residents…

Squidward: SpongeBob, why are you doing this?

SpongeBob: Oh, I'm just displaying for all to see an attitude of gratitude!

Me: Hey SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: Oh hey guys.

Squidward: Hey guys! Oh man! Lincoln are you okay?

Lincoln: Really sick with food poisoning.

Squidward: Oh man. What did you eat?

Lincoln: I don't want to talk about it.

Me: But yeah what are you so happy about SpongeBob?

SpongeBob: Oh, I'm just displaying for all to see an attitude of gratitude!

Squidward: Gratitude? You've been wallowing in filth all morning. What could you possibly be grateful for?

SpongeBob: Hit it, boys! [Slimy trash can monsters appear] One, two, three, four! [Songs starts] Oh, I've got a whole new, attitude. A lifetime subscription to, gratitude. Friend, you've got to change your, latitude. Live an attitude of, gratitude. [The songs only annoys Squidward] I'm grateful for the life I'm, living. Who knows how long I will, have it? I'm thankful for all I've been, given. We make appreciation a, habit. There's no time like the present day. To have a present come your way!

Slimy trash can monsters: All you have to do is, grab it!

SpongeBob: So, now I think that, you will see.

Slimy trash can monsters: You'll see.

SpongeBob: There's nothing more, you need. My friend, this ain't no, platitude.

Slimy trash can creatures: Platitude!

SpongeBob: Just an attitude of, gratitude.

Slimy trash can creatures: Gratitude!

SpongeBob: Or, in your case, Squidward, an attitude of hattitude! [laughs] [Song ends]

Me: That was a cute song.

Squidward: Thanks for the hat though SpongeBob.

SpongeBob: You're welcome.

Alucard: Isn't Krabby Patties better then the crap you ate?

Lincoln: Yes it is.

Me: Yeah. We went to a really gross restaurant called the Pig Hut. It was Chum Bucket bad. (To Plankton) Uh no offense.

Plankton: None taken J.D. But yeah it was disgusting!

Me: Lincoln, Stella, Liam, Zach and Rusty got a nasty case of food poisoning from eating a gross dish called the Appetizer.

Squidward: (SHUDDERS) YUCK! That dish was so disgusting!

Nico: No kidding.

Squidward: I get that Lincoln's sick. But why's he muscular at the moment?

Puff: Because in his muscular state, Lincoln's immune system is strong. Besides, considering the other baddies that show up during missions, we can't afford to be without him!

Me: And his Harem wouldn't be the same without him on a mission.

Squidward: Oh man. I'm sorry that happened to you guys.

Me: That chef there was an absolute walking pigsty. Literally.

Lori: That is literally putting it mildly.

Lily: Yeah no kidding.

Me: We were heading over to the Krusty Krab to get some Krabby Patties for Lincoln and everyone so they can get better.

Nico: You want to come with us?

Squidward: I'll be right down. [slips on the paintbrushes and falls downstairs, bursting a pipe]

We went in!

Me: Oh man! Squidward are you okay?

Squidward: I'll be all right.

Lana: I got this.

Lana went and fixed his pipe.

Squidward: Thanks Lana. [looks at watch] Oh, great. Now I'm late for work.

Me: Lets get over there then.

We were off to the Krusty Krab.

RD Lincoln: You guys still got me.

May: No offense, RD Lincoln. But Prime Lincoln's irreplaceable.

RD Lincoln: None taken but true.

Nico: Yeah.

We arrived.

Nico: GOOD AFTERNOON KRUSTY CREW!

Mr. Krabs: Ahoy lads!

Laney: Ahoy Mr. Krabs.

Lincoln: Ahoy there.

Mr. Krabs: Man Lincoln you look worse than an eel in a lava pit.

Bonz: Mr. Krabs, don't you remember earlier? Lincoln got nasty food poisoning.

Mr. Krabs: Yes I know lads but I didn't think Lincoln would be this sick to go muscular.

Nico: Yeah it was bad. But we don't have any option.

Laney: Maria, Carol, Carmen and the Barrel Twins are looking out for Liam, Zach, Stella and Rusty for us.

Master Frown: (to Squidward) I get the feeling that something related to you is about to happen. Something big.

Squidward: I have that same feeling too.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: I hope it has something to do with a failed attempt to steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula.

Plankton: That would be nice.

Abra Kadabra: (sees what appears to be another Squidward walking outside) That's odd. Another Squidward is outside.

We looked and we saw nothing.

Me: I don't see anything.

Nico: I hope you're not seeing things.

Abra Kadabra: No I saw another Squidward.

But then!

[a volcano erupts]

Nat: Mount Bikini Bottom's erupting!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Lloyd: Cool.

Scooter: Look, the roof! [lava and fire is burning down the Krusty Krab, and everyone runs around screaming]

Nico: OH NO!

Skarr: Are you guys getting a case of deja vu?

Lily: I am!

Lily and Oceanus Shenron and Nico fired waves of water and ice and put out the fires!

Lily: This is exactly like what happened when Squidward went crazy!

Qin: I remember hearing about that! That was nuts!

Tala: The other Squidward Abra Kadabra saw must have caused this!

Nico: You were right Abra Kadabra!

Lily: And I know how we have to save the town! We have to sacrifice him to the volcano!

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Lily spun around and she had tribal war paint on!

Kevin Levin: In my opinion, Mount Etna was more volcanic.

Nico: Agreed.

Eli: Shall we do the entrance boss?

Yenaldoshi: First, we have to put out the fires in our way.

Nico: We don't have Maria with us. So, we'll just have to make due with what we have!

Oceanus Shenron: Leave that to me. I am the Dragon of Water and Wind after all.

Oceanus put out all the fires with her water and I was absorbing the fire as well.

The fires were all put out.

Yondu: Okay. That's the last of them!

Nico: Next we got to find the Evil Squidward.

Eli: Lets see here.

Eli concentrated and used the Force and he found him right in front of the volcano hiding behind a rock!

Eli: He's hiding behind that rock in front of the volcano!

Nico: Figures.

Varie: Yeah.

Nico: Good.

Harpymon came back.

RD Carol: Time for entrance. Good thing you guys still have me.

Nico: Yep Lets go.

We went at the Evil Squidward.

Evil Squidward was laughing malevolently. But then the spirits of Magic, Monsters, Digimon and the Megaforce Rangers appeared and smashed him all over the place and then converged and then…

DIVINE MERMAID SINGING

Massive waves of water exploded out and then mermaids came out and then we came in surfing and then we landed.

Me: Stupid Squidward!

Evil Squidward: YOU FREAKS RUINED EVERYTHING FOR ME AND I WILL MAKE SURE YOU MORONS PAY!

Laney: You are a miserable big nosed freak!

Nico: Now, count up your sins, asshole!

Evil Squidward: My only sins are living in this town!

Nico: (in realization) Um, I didn't expect you to reply to that. It just came out.

Beautiful Gorgeous: (facepalms) You know what? Let's just start beating him up!

Me: W reference?

Nico: Yes.

Then Titanium Toenail, Brass Knuckles, Electropede, Gameface, Dumbelltron, Loki, Whirlin, Whiger, Ryugu Tamatebacco and Count Nocturne appeared.

Nico: Titanium Toenail, Brass Knuckles, Electropede, Gameface, Dumbelltron, Loki, Whirlin, Whiger, Ryugu Tamatebacco and Count Nocturne..

Brass Knuckles: Not the same without Maria, huh?

William: No, it isn't.

Titanium Toenail: At least she's not sick.

Gameface: That's a good thing, right?

Nico: True.

Count Nocturne: (to Nico) We heard you fought Count Dooku.

Nico: We sure did.

Electropede: He's gonna be an excellent recruit.

Me: Yes he is.

Then Face Stealer appeared for another round.

Face Stealer: (to the Rangers) You guys have had battles near volcanoes before, right?

Jason Lee Scott: Yes we have.

Me: Many times actually.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Jack Atlas, Carly Atlas, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Tahu, Tempest Shadow and Itachi Uchiha VS Brass Knuckles - My Dream Rescue

---

Brass Knuckles was first.

Brass Knuckles: (to Jack Atlas) It's good that J.D. kicked the Digimon Emperor's butt in Nico's dream. (confused) But I thought Nico already moved past the Digimon Emperor's crimes.

Jack Atlas: Guess there's still some lingering demons still in Nico.

Carly Atlas: Yeah he must still have some past demons in him.

Sunset Shimmer: Hopefully that they are gone now.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah lets hope they are.

Sunburn: Me too. What that monster did was awful.

Tahu: Yeah no kidding there.

Tempest Shadow: The Digimon Emperor has no honor at all.

Brass Knuckles: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Chazz Princeton, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ojamas, Onua, Magma, and Yagura VS Titanium Toenail - Nico's Rescue

Titanium Toenail was next.

Titanium Toenail: (to Chazz) It's good that Nico went to a breakfast planet on his rescue today. Just in case he missed breakfast.

Chazz: That was a really awesome sight seeing a breakfast planet.

Pinkie Pie: Boy it sure was cool!.

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was cool to see a planet like that.

Sprocket: It sure is cool.

Ojama Green: Yeah it was.

Onua: We all thought so too.

Titanium Toenail: I think it's cool too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, fire, lightning and energy and gears and smashed him down.

Margo (Loud House), Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lewa, Rotwood and Brad Morton VS Gameface - Count Dooku Arrested

Gameface was next.

Gameface: (to Margo) Nico and the others did a good job arresting

Dooku. He's gonna be a great addition to our family.

Margo: He sure will be an awesome addition. And he really put up a great fight in many of our adventures.

Rainbow Dash: He sure did and he was awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah he sure was cool.

Whirlwind: I agree there as well.

Lewa: Dooku may have caused numerous problems during the war but he did put up a good fight.

Gameface: Indeed there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, air and lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

## Marceline the Vampire Queen, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Kopaka, Alucard (HELLSING) and Android 17 VS Count Nocturne - Lincoln's Rescue

Count Nocturn was next.

Count Nocturne: (to Marceline) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in the Dracula Untold movie. How was it?

Marceline: It was really awesome and amazing.

Princess Luna: One of the most amazing vampire hunting rescues ever.

Moondust: It sure was cool.

Snowdrop: It sure was awesome.

Gari: Yeah it sure was awesome taking down some evil vampires.

Blackout: It sure was cool. And awesome to take down bad vampires too.

Kopaka: And demons too.

Count Nocturne: That is so cool and awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Paula (Loud House), Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Gali, RD Lincoln, and Bubble Man VS Electropede - Meeting an Arcana Force VI - The Lovers Gene-Slammer

---

Electropede was next.

Electropede: (to Paula) I heard you guys met an Arcana Force VI - The Lovers Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Paula: Her name is Penelope Harrisburg and she is really awesome and is a powerful psychic too.

Rarity: Oh she is really amazing there darlings. She has amazing skills and powers.

Sweetie Belle: And she busted a dangerous monster too.

---

Penelope Harrisburg: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Penelope, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Penelope Harrisburg: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Penelope, how did you stop an incredibly dangerous homicidal maniac that was terrorizing the country for years and stopped him from getting to the Loud House as he was laughing like a totally screwed up lunatic?

Penelope Harrisburg: You're not going to like it one bit. As I was walking through Franklin Avenue, I had a vision of an incredibly dangerous homicidal maniac who was laughing like a totally screwed up lunatic and he was about to get into The Loud House and kill everyone inside. I rushed on over, and I tied that lunatic up with really strong vines, and when Lincoln and the others came outside, I told Lincoln to call the cops, and they arrived and cuffed the homicidal maniac. When the cops saw the homicidal maniac I captured, they were surprised: the person I captured was Noah Greyson, and from what I heard about him and from his criminal history, he's an incredibly dangerous homicidal maniac who laughs like a totally screwed up lunatic who's been terrorizing the country for years by breaking into many houses and killing everyone inside them. The cops took him away, and after that, he was tried and convicted, and ultimately, he was found guilty of his crimes, and he was sentenced to death by lethal injection in San Quentin. The next day, as soon as they put the needle in him, he was executed for his crimes.

We were horrified, but we also cheered for what Penelope Harrisburg did.

Me: Damn, this guy sure is one fucked-up lunatic, and I've heard about Noah Greyson, he's one of the most incredibly dangerous and insane homicidal maniacs in the country, and some of the cops in Colorado, along with Dad, have been after this sicko for years, but he's constantly gotten away.

Nico: Sheesh, and I know it's really serious if your dad and some of the cops in Colorado were also after that insane psychopath.

Lincoln: You said it, and thanks to what Penelope did, Noah Greyson paid the price for all those he's murdered, and now, he's in Hell for all eternity for what he's done.

Eli: What a sicko.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Electropede: OH MY GOODNESS! That guy was a monster! He deserved to be destroyed for his crimes.

Gill Grunt: He sure did. He had it coming for a long time.

Gali: I agree there. What a monster.

Electropede: No kidding! Thank goodness he is dead. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

## Mera of Atlantis, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Pohatu, Squidward and Master Frown VS Ryugu Tamatebacco - Lincoln and his friends all getting food poisoning

Ryugu Tamatebacco was next.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: (to Mera) Lincoln and his friends got really sick. And that really cost you guys some members for today.

Mera of Atlantis: It did but at least they'll be better in a couple of days.

Fluttershy: I agree there. Poor Linky. He and his friends got a bad case of food illness by a bad cook.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah what a slob and a freak.

Stealth Elf: That restaurant was a literal pigsty.

Pohatu: It sure was gross.

Squidward: Run by a bunch of moronic imbeciles.

Ryugu tamatebacco: Yeah what a gross place. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him down.

---

Ben 10,000, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Takanuva, Major Dr. Ghastly, and Skarr vs Dumbbeltron - Roxy's 2nd Ambassador Mission

---

Dumbelltron was next.

Dumbbelltron: (to Ben 10,000) I heard today was Roxy's 2nd Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Ben 10,000: It was really cool! Roxy got her own Decade Kamen Rider form and it was so awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Cozy Glow: She really had a lot of fun on this one too.

Hex: Yeah that was so awesome and she kicked those monsters all over.

Takanuva: Wow no kidding! It was great!

Dumbbelltron: Wow! And I head that Misa from Wizard is in the M.O.E. Now. She'll be a great addition to the team. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, lightning, bones and elements and smashed him down.

---

May, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Princess Cadance, Kevin Levin and N VS Loki - Squidward's Dark Side returning

---

Loki was next.

Loki: (to May) I can't believe Squidward's Dark Side has returned. And that he finished what he started!

May: Yeah that big nosed freak just never will take a hint!

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah what a jerk! That miserable freak just won't learn.

Starshine Sparkle: He deserves to be thrown into the volcano.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah no kidding! He is the true moron!

Spyro: And he is a bad neighbor!

Princess Cadance: He deserves to be destroyed.

Loki: Big time there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic, ice and lightning and smashed him down.

---

Dante Vale, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Lok, Sophie, Zhalia, J.D. Knudson, Yondu and Nebula VS Whiger - Nico having a horrible nightmare

---

Whiger was next.

Whiger: (to Dante) Damn, Nico had a horrible nightmare. Good thing J.D. helped him out.

Dante Vale: Those Dreamwalker powers he has are really amazing too.

Applejack: They sure are amazing.

Apple Bloom: Yeah they sure are cool and amazing.

Flashwing: Yeah no kidding there. That is really cool.

Lok: I agree there. That is awesome.

Sophie Casterwill: (British Accent) I agree there and being a dreamwalker must be amazing.

Zhalia: It sure is.

Me: I think it's amazing too.

Whiger: Yeah it sure is cool! Lets do it!

We fired waves of apples, rock, crystal, earth and elements and smashed him down.

---

Linka (Captain Planet), Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Aquaman, RD Lori and RD Carol VS Whirlin - Lincoln and his friends all getting food poisoning

---

Whirlin was next.

Whirlin: (to Linka) I can't believe Lincoln and his friends got food poisoning. (growls) And all because of that dumbass cook!

Linka: (Russian Accent) That's why restaurants have very strict health codes.

Princess Celestia: I agree there. What a slob.

Amber Morning: That guy really needs to have a better life. He was a slob on steroids.

Spotlight: Big time.

Aquaman: Yeah what a clod.

Whirlin: He should not have been allowed to handle food. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and light and smashed him down.

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Why was Squidward always so miserable all the time?

Fiona Hernandez: Well 3 things. 1: He hates SpongeBob and Patrick and everyone in Bikini Bottom, 2: He hates his job and Mr. Krabs and no one will ever acknowledge his artwork, music, cooking and talents and 3: everyone in town treated him like the plague because of how miserable he was all the time.

Himiko Toga: Man what a jerk! He really hated everything and everyone didn't he?

Apple Bloom: He sure did and what really tipped him over the edge was the Volcano erupting.

Sweetie Belle: He really hated SpongeBob and Patrick before didn't he?

Scootaloo: What an absolutely miserable soul.

Diamond Tiara: Also another factor was that his lifelong rival Squilliam Fancyson was better than him in everything he was going to do.

Silver Spoon: Yeah no kidding. Squidward was always treated like an absolute failure and the volcano here erupted was the breaking point for him.

Misty Tredwell: It's what lead him to becoming worse than ever and him being in the Coalition of the Cobra years ago.

Pink Ranger Slayer: That was crazy. I don't know if I should feel sorry for him or hate the evil Squidward more or both. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed her down.

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: Why does Squidward hate his job at the Krusty Krab?

Marie Hernandez: I think that one was pretty obvious. He hated his job because Mr. Krabs wasn't paying him anything at all! But that was before he was sent to prison and reformed.

Ibara Shiozaki: Mr. Krabs was ruining his life and making it more and more miserable.

Frozen Fright: Yeah and to add fuel to the fire he hired SpongeBob which drove him further and further into misery.

Thunder Terror: No kidding there.

Magma Gloom: Yeah that was crazy.

Toxic Horror: Yeah no kidding there.

Louie PoisonSea: What happened to Squidward was terrible.

Weddinmon: Boy it sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning and elements and smashed her down.

---

# Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: What caused Squidward to be sent to the looney bin?

Nicole Hernandez: Well what really made a lot of the citizens angry with him was during the eruption of Mount Bikini Bottom. He called the people a bunch of idiots and a bunch of horrible names and more. But also he hurt SpongeBob and Patrick REALLY bad with a bunch of hard and excruciatingly painful sports games that landed them in the hospital.

Star Swirl: Ouch! That must've been painful.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye that must've hurt bad.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) I agree there too as well.

Mistmane: Yeah that was awful.

Flash Magnus: Yeah what Squidward did back then really was low.

Mage Meadowbrook: Yeah no kidding there.

Gusty the Great: After what he did on Fathers Day 2 years ago, Squidward became one of the most hated creatures in Bikini Bottom.

Clover the Clever: Yeah no kidding! What he did back then to Nico showed that he was pure evil. But not anymore.

Carly Atlas: Thank goodness for that too. What a miserable nutcase.

Marcel: No kidding. Evil Squidward being sacrificed to a volcano will be very fitting for him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: Didn't this also happen to you all on Land too?

Natasha Hernandez: It sure did and this was a really strong sense of deja-vu. The Loud Kids had a really rotten and miserable neighbor that was in every way like Squidward and he was just as miserable. We had a volcano erupt on land in the middle of the city and Lily told us how we had to stop it.

Princess Celestia: Learning from past experiences she used something like a giant cork and plugged the volcano.

Princess Luna: That was really awesome too.

Princess Cadance: Yeah it sure was awesome to see.

Minuette: It sure was cool. But that neighbor of the Louds hates them with a vengeance.

Twinkleshine: He needs a massive attitude adjustment or history is going to repeat itself.

Lemon Hearts: And that's the last thing that people want.

Moondancer: Yeah no kidding. That was horrible.

Lyra Heartstrings: Yeah what a jerk.

Sunset Shimmer: The last thing we want is for another version of evil Squidward and everyone attacking us.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that would not be a good thing too.

Brittney: No it sure wouldn't. What Squidward did back then was horrible.

Misty Tredwell: Because of his misery he wound up becoming the most hated creature in Bikini Bottom.

Su Yung: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and magic and smashed her down.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: I'm surprised Squidward didn't snap and tried to kill SpongeBob and Patrick and everyone he hated back then.

Catherine Iroh: No kidding! Squidward was beyond a shadow of a doubt the most miserable person in all of Bikini Bottom back then and it's the reason why Mount Bikini Bottom erupted then and it erupted now.

Layla MacKenzie: That is crazy. Squidward must've been one miserable guy back then.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah he was. He was so miserable that he didn't care about anyone.

Madison Taylor: His heart was just as empty as his soul.

Chelsea: Yeah no kidding. He was really empty.

Rita (Cardcaptors): What a soulless guy.

Nikki: Yeah he had no love at all.

Li: Just like someone I know that follows me like a lovesick puppy.

Kero: Meilin right?

Li: Yeah.

Yue (Cardcaptors): When she comes onto the team soon she is definitely getting an attitude adjustment.

Carly Atlas: Yeah Meilin from what we heard has a lot of problems.

Misty Tredwell: She loves doing things the hard and fast way doesn't she? And she thinks everything is a contest.

Admiral Zhao: What a crazy girl. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: What was the restaurant you all saw like?

Himiko Toga: It was a total dump! The food was disgusting and the chef was a total slob and pig.

Princess Platinum: Yeah he gives all great restaurant lovers everywhere a bad name.

Commander Hurricane: Yeah what a pig and a slob.

Chancellor Puddinghead: Lynn's Table is a much better restaurant than that dump.

Smart Cookie: Yeah that restaurant was an absolute dump and a slop pail.

Private Pansy: Yeah and Lincoln and friends all got sick from just one dish. The Appetizer.

Clover the Clever: What a disgusting dish. Actually I would call that more like a crime against nature.

Penance: Me too.

LeFou: Yeah no kidding. That place was a dump. Ruby and Sapphire giving it a big smelly toes down is perfect. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and magic and smashed him down.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) That chef at that restaurant was really the head chef on the S.S. Diarrhea?

Rhonda Monroe: That's what Mr. Krabs said. But yeah from what we saw back there he really was the head chef of that disgusting ship.

Sunny Starscout: And from the looks of things he didn't know anything about cooking at all.

Izzy Moonbow: Yeah no kidding and Lynn Sr., Mary Knudson and many of us are much better chefs than him.

Hitch Trailblazer: I agree there. They are much better chefs. So is

Mung and Chowder.

Pipp Petals: That slob chef gives all chefs everywhere a bad name.

Sunfire: What was his name?

Rhonda Monroe: His name was Daniel Stinky Putrid.

Zipp Storm: That is a repulsive name.

Himiko Toga: Yeah no kidding! He was gross and disgusting.

Diamond Tiara: How they let a gross and disgusting chef like him become a chef in the first place is beyond me.

Cozy Glow: What a gross freak.

Sunfire: You said it. YUCK! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and magic and smashed him down.

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: To be honest I am a good food lover myself but I have a much more exquisite and luxurious love for elegant food. But after what Daniel Stinky Putrid did at that restaurant I would never eat anything he eats.

Irena Malkovich: Me neither! And I have a feeling that Daniel is now the most hated chef ever. Also he was not very smart at all. He looked like he was a dumb and stupid moron. From what we saw it looked like he had an IQ of -5.

Indigo Zap: That would make his as dumb as Billy. No wonder he didn't know anything.

Lemon Zest: How they let a guy like him be a cook is beyond me.

Sunny Flare: Yeah he looked like someone that should work in a prison cafeteria.

Sugarcoat: That is a more logical assumption.

Sour Sweet: He should have never been allow to touch food at all.

Frosty Orange: No kidding. What a disgusting chef. I wonder what happened to him now?

On land it showed that Daniel Stinky Putrid was now homeless and living in a cardboard box trying to get change from passerby.

Daniel Stinky Putrid: Spare change? Spare change, ma'am?

KARMA REALLY BIT HIM IN THE BUTT BIG TIME

Back in the fight.

Twilight Sparkle: Probably best not to think about it.

Princess Cadance: Yeah he had it coming.

Flurry Heart: I'll say. He's not worth anyone's time now.

Abacus Cinch: I agree there too. Lets do it.

They fired waves of fire and lightning and smashed her down.

* * *

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

* * *

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: Sorry that Lincoln and his friends all got sick. That place was a living cesspool.

Shinoa Hiragi: It sure was. But I'm glad it was destroyed.

Me: And we burned it into ashes.

Britany Gresh: That chef gives all cooks everywhere a bad name and I'm a cook myself.

Witchfire: Boy no kidding. Lets do it!

Me: KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

We fired waves of fire and smashed her down.

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

Kru'll the Eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: I have a feeling that chef is living a miserable life now after what he did.

Logan White: Me too. What he did shows that he loved to be gross.

Tyranno Hassleberry: Yeah no kidding. What a slob and a gross freak.

Aylene Carter: No kidding. He makes all chefs everywhere look like a joke.

Littlefoot: No kidding. After what he did I wouldn't touch that guy's food with a 10 foot pole.

Cera: Me neither. What a pig.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes. What a pig.

Petrie: Me think he gross.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll the Eternal: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

## Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria 2, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

---

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: In all honesty I don't know what that restaurant and the culinary world was thinking letting a monster like him be a chef.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) I agree there myself. They need to run extremely thorough background checks on people like him to make sure they don't pose health concerns.

Bai Tza: I agree there too.

Maria 2: That is not a bad idea there.

Girl Jordan: Yeah no kidding. Then maybe the food wouldn't taste bad too.

Genki: I agree there.

Holly: Same with me.

Baddie Undine: Yeah what a slob. Lets Do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed her down.

## Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

Morpho was next.

Morpho: Has there ever been an incident like what happened with Lincoln at the Krusty Krab?

Laura Wynn: As a matter of fact yes. There was this one time Lily told us where a very famous food critic came to the Krusty Krab and SpongeBob and Lily were nervous as hell. They had the 1,000-Yard Stare. And the critic that came in was Gene Scallop. He looked so much like famous movie, book, TV and entertainment critic Gene Shalit and he loved the food at the Krusty Krab so much that EVERYONE loved it too because of how SpongeBob and Lily cooked. Mr. Krabs turned the restaurant into the Krusty Sponge and everyone loved all the SpongeBob merchandise and all that.

Morpho: Sounds like a lot of people loved it.

Laura Wynn: Oh they sure did. But it all went south when Mr. Krabs started selling SPONGY Patties. They looked like Krabby Patties. But they were yellow and tainted. He poisoned lots of people that got really sick from food poisoning. He was about to go to prison but the judge was a big fan of both SpongeBob and Lily. Lily made a Shadow Clone and took him around the track for fun. Had the best fun ever.

Crysta: That was really cool.

Laney: It sure was. Lily had a great time on that.

Ren: She sure did there.

Tula: And it was really fun too.

Ioz: I agree there everyone.

Niddler: It sure was fun.

Morpho: Glad she and SpongeBob are revered too. LEts do it!

They fired waves of magic and leaves, flowers and grass and smashed him down.

---

Olivia Gansley the Bistro Butcher Gene-Slammer, Eli, Mary Knudson, Laney and Lana VS Le Spatula 3000.

---

Le Spatula 3000 was next.

Le Spatula 3000: (French Accent) I heard that Lincoln and his friends went to a disgusting sloppy restaurant called ze Pig Hut. That must've been a gross one.

Olivia Gansley: It sure was! The grossest ever! It made Lincoln and his friends sick as dogs from food poisoning.

Eli: Yeah it was disgusting!

Mary Knudson: No kidding there! Ruby and Sapphire Salazar gave that restaurant 2 ugly smelly toes down.

Laney: That restaurant was closed down immediately because of that chef and it was demolished and burned.

Lana: Good riddance. But I still liked the food there.

Le Spatula 3000: You have one interesting food menu there mademoiselle Lana.

Olivia Gansley: Have you decided on apologizing to SpongeBob yet for your attitude?

Le Spatula 3000: After some thoughts I'm still working on it. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

---

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: What was the worst thing that Mr. Krabs ever did?

Omaima Lexington: Oh gosh there are so many things he did. And he went to jail for all of it. (LOUD FART) (BUBBLES FLOAT) Oops sorry. When we're underwater my farts become bubbles. (LOUD FART) (BUBBLES FLOAT) Pardon me.

Honest John: No worries.

Omaima Lexington: But here is what he did. (LOUD FART) (BUBBLES FLOAT) Excuse me.

She went over Mr Krabs history as well as the acts he did.

---

Eugene Harold Krabs (b. November 30, 1942), mostly known as Mr. Krabs, is a major character in Nickelodeon's SpongeBob SquarePants franchise. He is the money-obsessed founder of the Krusty Krab and just like Spongebob, he is business rivals with Plankton.

Although he is one of the series protagonists, Mr. Krabs is frequently known for having a villainous side throughout the series' run, and can even be seen as the main antagonist in several episodes. He has been shown mistreating his employees as slaves and using them for personal and financial gain, serving no consideration for almost anyone (including his own daughter) unless money is involved, and is even shown to show absolutely no respect for Plankton even at his most harmless, even if it means driving him to suicide for his own amusement. Those continuous traits overtime serve him as an antagonistic or yet, an outright villainous character on multiple occasions. In fairness, however, his cheapness is all to blame for which as he deep down does care about SpongeBob, and his daughter Pearl at heart.

In the films, he is a major character in The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie, the central antagonist-turned-anti-hero in The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge out of Water, and the tritagonist in The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge on the Run.

He is voiced by Clancy Brown, who also played Byron Hadley in The Shawshank Redemption, Viking Lofgren in Bad Boys, the Kurgan in the Highlander film franchise, Lex Luthor in the DCAU and other DC animated works, Mr Freeze in The Batman, Uka Uka and Dr. Neo Cortex in the Crash Bandicoot franchise, Hades in God of War III, Trident, Undertow, and Parallax in Green Lantern, Baron Praxis in Jak II, Taskmaster in Ultimate Spider-Man, Rahzar in the 2012 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtlesseries, Gunmar in Tales of Arcadia, Ray Schoonover in Marvel's Daredevil, and Surtur in Thor: Ragnarok. While in a few video games, he is voiced by Joe Whyte and Bob Joles. In SpongeBob SquarePants: Typing, he is voiced by Patrick Pinney. In the Broadway musical adaptation, he was portrayed by Brian Ray Norris.

Since the beginning of the series, Mr. Krabs' overall characterization has become more and more negative. Sometimes, he becomes the villain in some episodes of the show, with Mr. Krabs being just as bad as, if not worse than, Plankton himself.

Although he has moral standards and being a reasonable father figure for SpongeBob at best despite his greedy and recurring antagonistic behavior, the Post-First Movie Seasons utterly removed it all in favor of more out of character moments where he's much more villainous. Subsequently, this turned him into a full-blown Protagonist Villain who proved time and time again more detestable than Plankton in his worst episodes.

Even prior to controversial Post-First Movie Seasons, Mr. Krabs does has fair records of villainous and antagonistic acts, notably his recurring tendency to exploit his employees and even exhibits unnecessary sadism towards Plankton upon the latter's defeat. Krab's most prominent antagonistic role, as well as only instance where he truly came close to, if not outright crossing Moral Event Horizon without the franchise's degradation, is Jellyfish Hunter (where he abuses captured jellyfish in favor of producing as much jellyfish jelly as he can and nearly eradicate them all had the blue jellyfish save the day by exposing his crime on SpongeBob). He was also willing to harm SpongeBob for attempting to foil his scheme.

Other examples include trying to kill Squidward so that he could make money from his art, trying to con Patrick out of his coupon, and several other crimes. As with most characters, however, his morality depends on who is in-charge of writing the episode. One should also note that while it doesn't excuse his actions, he did try to convince Squidward to leave, so he wouldn't have to resort to murdering him.

A hideous and demonic version of Mr. Krabs that appeared for one second in the episode "Jellyfish Hunter", and now is seen frequently in videos on the internet is called Moar Krabs.

Eugene Harold Krabs was born on November 30, 1942, being born with the blood of a pirate to Victor and Betsy Krabs and grew up from humble beginnings. He was bullied, mistreated and ostracised at school for being poor and ironically his only friend was Sheldon J. Plankton, who is to be his arch-nemesis. At some point during his youth he was sent to live with his grandfather, Redbeard the pirate, who mostly taught and raised him. During his preteen years, he took over the family ship, the Krusty Krab. However, he realized he was not making a profit, so he decided to run away with his grandfather's last words haunting him, "A pirate never lies". He then joined the Pacific Navy. Krabs earned the nickname Armor Abs Krabs, and the title of being the manliest of the crew. His shipmates were Torpedo Belly, Mutton Chop, Iron Eye, and Lockjaw Jones. Krabs's manhood began after the war, where he was secluded in the deep depression that seemed endless. His luck changed when he bought a local bankrupt retirement home, "The Rusty Krab", which he decided to turn into a restaurant, adding a K to "Rusty", thus making it the Krusty Krab after his pirate ship. He decided to go into business, selling his family's Krabby Patty burgers. The Krusty Krab was extremely successful from the beginning, and has for years stood as Bikini Bottom's premiere daytime eatery. Said success resulted in Krabs becoming greedier over time.

At some point of his life, he was the head chef of the S.S. Diarrhea and cleaned the bathrooms on the S.S. Gourmet. Krabs's arch business rival is his one-time friend Plankton, who owns a restaurant called the Chum Bucket literally right across the street from the Krusty Krab. Plankton, a mad scientist and a technological and scientific genius, constantly attempts to steal the Krabby Patty Secret Formula, frequently using his various robots and other creations. This, along with bitterness that stems from their former friendship, resulted in them competing with each other for several decades.

Occasionally, Plankton uses other tactics besides stealing the formula in order to hinder Krabs and attract customers to him. However, all of Plankton's schemes are doomed to fail, and are constantly thwarted by Krabs, with help from SpongeBob, Patrick, and other allies with some being undone by Plankton's shortcomings. On multiple occasions, Plankton states that he has never had a single customer (however, in some recent episodes, such as "Chum Caverns", Plankton's plots do give him brief success).

In The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie, Mr. Krabs opens The Krusty Krab 2, right next door to the original Krusty Krab. He chooses Squidward to manage the restaurant despite his poor treatment of customers, much to SpongeBob's dismay. However, at the end of the movie, (after SpongeBob saves Bikini Bottom and Krabs's life), he is appointed new manager of the Krusty Krab 2. In "Squilliam Returns", Krabs works as the chef in Squidward's fancy new version of the Krusty Krab, but is apparently a terrible cook, creating a disgusting and freakish "appetizer", which eventually comes to life and begins attacking the restaurant's patrons. Even though he weighs 5 ounces, in one of the episodes he says he only put on a couple of pounds.

Before he established the restaurant, he tried to open a business along with his former best friend, Plankton. Their first customer was Old Man Jenkins, which their burger poisoned. Plankton and Krabs blamed each other and fought over the recipe, resulting with ingredients dropped into the meat, which became the Krabby Patty. At the end, Plankton only got one ingredient: Chum.

Krabs was a Navy cadet for some time and retired to running a business again. He bought a retirement home named the Rusty Krab and made it a restaurant. Currently, he has two employees: one loyal and hardworking and the other who does not care about his job and sleeps during his shifts. Occasionally, he would have extra employees to boost his success often being better without them in the end because they either aren't as loyal as SpongeBob, or even lazier than Squidward. Less often, he works for someone else or had another business. Sometimes, he leaves either SpongeBob or Squidward in-charge when he isn't around.

In some episodes such as "Culture Shock" and "Squirrel Jokes", he provided entertainment to the customers. Other businesses that he owned include the Pretty Patties restaurant and the Kuddly Krab, which were not successful in the end. In The Krabby Kronicle, he was the editor-in-chief of the newspaper that he used to advertise the Krusty Krab. However, him forcing SpongeBob to write lies about the citizens of meant forced him to stop publishing them. During Squilliam Returns, he served as the chef for the "five star restaurant" that Squidward "owned" with him letting Squidward use his restaurant as he hated Squilliam almost as much. He looked for a job when he was looking for something to do which led him to become the dishwasher in "Selling Out".

Some restaurants or businesses that he owned were a reformed version of the original Krusty Krab, a separate store, or a different idea. Some changes of the Krusty Krab turned the restaurant into others like the Kuddly Krab, 5 Star Krusty Krab, Krabby O'Monday's and The Krusty Sponge. Separate restaurants include the Pretty Patties Store and Krusty Krab 2. New ideas were made such as hotels like Krusty Towers Hotel.

## Villainous Acts

Mr. Krabs had an extremely prevalent villainous acts and plays a recurring villainous role due to his greed mostly because he's the villain side in conning and criminality as well as committing illegal misdemeanors and felonies at occasions. When it comes to his business rival, Plankton, their rivalry corrupted Mr. Krabs to the point where he takes pure joy in Plankton's suffering and refuses to let him have any form of happiness or even a single customer. He goes as far as being the aggressor without Plankton even plotting to steal the formula. He even breaks boundaries Plankton doesn't.

Mr. Krabs often couldn't care less about his employees, treating them as if he owned them. He breaks several worker's rights laws as if they are nonexistent to him, leading to even free labor at times. He'll bill his employees instead of giving them their paychecks ("Squid on Strike" and "Big Pink Loser"), have them replaced when they go on strike ("Squid on Strike"), pay them with fake money ("One Coarse Meal"), make them work 24 hours a day for over a month ("Graveyard Shift" and "Fear of a Krabby Patty"), hunt them down to drag them into work early, put them in bad working conditions ("Fear of a Krabby Patty"), claim their prize money as his own ("Lame and Fortune" and almost in "Krusty Krushers"), steal their tips ("Krusty Krab Talent Show"), force them into labor even outside of work ("Sanitation Insanity"), and force them to do his sentences while he relaxes and later takes credit ("Sanitation Insanity"). He especially abuses SpongeBob's kindness, loyalty, and obliviousness, which almost always succeeds.

His cheap nature also makes him put a price on everything if it means he'll make at least one penny. This includes ridiculous things such as napkins ("Imitation Krabs") and using the bathroom ("SpongeBob You're Fired"). He even makes his employees pay extra for his various scams, such as when he pretended to be an automatic voice message just to make SpongeBob put another coin in the phone booth ("Spongicus"). One of his most cheap actions was when he made his customers pay a dollar for every step they took ("Kracked Krabs").

His lust for money even forces himself to actually steal money. An obvious example being when he used Gary to steal coins from civilians ("The Cent of Money"). He'll even steal the property of others so he won't have to spend any money ("Life of Crime," "Growth Spout," and "Hello Bikini Bottom!"). He'll also steal for his own profit ("The Smoking Peanut" and "The Krabby Patty That Ate Bikini Bottom").

SEASON 1

Help Wanted: He and Squidward get rid of SpongeBob by tricking him into buying hydrodynamic spatula from Barg'N-Mart, but he actually buy it for real and saved both from the anchovies. After that, he rewarded SpongeBob by hired him as a fry cook.

Pizza Delivery: He antagonized Squidward by making him deliver the Krusty Krab Pizza with SpongeBob. This is also a labor law violation because it was closing time before the pizza order even began. Furthermore, he likely made them continue working right afterwards despite the delivery taking all night.

Pickles: It is revealed that the Krusty Krab has a refund policy, but Mr. Krabs had it written very small on the sign that it was almost impossible to see. Despite losing $2 from the refund, he takes it out of SpongeBob's paycheck.

Squeaky Boots: He took SpongeBob's boots away from him, because of the squeaky noise. The squeaky noise hallucination forced him to tell the truth (similar to the Narrator of "The Tell-Tale Heart"), and he did so. He then went insane and started eating the boots to make sure all the squeaking noise doesn't come back to annoy him. At the end of the episode, he got the hiccups sounding exactly like the squeaky noise of the boots, much to his dismay.

Culture Shock: He charged his customers to throw food at Squidward.

Karate Choppers: He threatened to fire SpongeBob to if he won't stop doing karate (even out of worktime) after he strikes one of the customers thinking he was a disguised Sandy. When he saw SpongeBob get attacked by Sandy (in that moment SpongeBob wasn't doing anything and it was clearly visible) he fires SpongeBob, causing him to cry. He rehired him only after Sandy explained to him that SpongeBob tried to tell her, but she would not listen.

Arrgh!: This is the first episode where Krabs is entirely the main antagonist of an episode. His first notorious deed was he hired Patrick just so he can fire him. Then, he kept harassing SpongeBob and intruded his pineapple house just to keep playing their treasure hunt board game, as SpongeBob is exhausted and wants to go to sleep. During that time, when Fred the fish comes in to the Krusty Krab for a Krabby Patty, Mr. Krabs literally throws him out. The next morning, Mr. Krabs gets SpongeBob and Patrick to be pirates and help him find the Flying Dutchman's treasure. He becomes a tyrannical control freak towards the two, condemning them that they're tired and hungry from the treasure hunt, then makes them sleep on the cold ground while he himself gets a warm tent. The two eventually see that Mr. Krabs was using their gameboard as a map. When they find the treasure, Krabs refuses to share it. SpongeBob and Patrick get fed up with Krabs' greed and fight over the treasure chest, then when the Flying Dutchman gets angry at how loud their arguing is and that they dug up his treasure, Krabs immediately incriminates SpongeBob and Patrick. In a twist of irony, the Dutchman rewards the latter two with actual gold doubloons and only gives plastic to Krabs.

Hooky: He reveals that no one at the Krusty Krab has taken a break "Since the chum famine of 59", and he gets mad at SpongeBob for taking a break. This is illegal, as all employees are entitled to a break. Mr. Krabs and Squidward humiliate SpongeBob in front of Pearl and her friends by "Hooking" his pants and making him take off his underwear. This was to get him to never play on the hooks again.

Neptune's Spatula: After telling SpongeBob he has full confidence that SpongeBob will win the fry cook challenge, Mr. Krabs bets all his money on Neptune winning. However, SpongeBob was declared the winner and Mr. Krabs started crying. SpongeBob, thinking Krabs is crying since the former is being forced by Neptune to move to Atlantis to be a fry cook, tries to assure Krabs he'l miss him too, but instead, Mr. Krabs is crying about losing all the money he bet on King Neptune.

Season 2

Big Pink Loser: Despite Mr. Krabs' nonexistent appearance in this episode, he hires Patrick so he can pay him $50 an hour to work at the Krusty Krab. It is also revealed that SpongeBob had to pay Mr. Krabs $100 an hour when he started working. These actions are obviously illegal and have no given reason besides making more self-profit.

Bubble Buddy: Makes Squidward cater to Bubble Buddy, threatening to make his life miserable otherwise. Later he joins

Squidward and everyone else in popping Bubble Buddy because SpongeBob had paid Krabs in (worthless) bubble-money for expensive services and food until they found out he was alive.

Patty Hype: Despite he and Squidward makes fun of SpongeBob's pretty patty ideas, he later takes over SpongeBob's Pretty Patties stand so he can earn money to take advantage of its financial success (even though he and Squidward ridiculed SpongeBob earlier about his idea of pretty patties). However, the Pretty Patties turned out to have side effects that angered the customers. After pointing out the Patties added unnatural color to their appearances and demanding refunds, Mr. Krabs then ran away screaming in fear (because he's worried he'll lose his money, not because the crowd is angry at him). The angry mob of color-mutated fish may have caught up on Mr. Krabs and physically beat him up.

Life of Crime: Steals various objects from people and lies to SpongeBob and Patrick about borrowing. The lesson he taught them caused them to fight after a candy bar incident and the lollipop incident (Patrick also accused the policemen).

The Smoking Peanut: Mr. Krabs steals Clamu's pearl and abuses Free Day. SpongeBob believed he was the one who did it, but it was Patrick who became the scapegoat and people threw peanuts at him as revenge. The zookeeper explains Mr. Krabs angered Clamu by stealing her egg (containing a baby clam). Mr. Krabs doesn't apologize, only making up the excuse "But it's Free Day!" and the fish all throw peanuts at him. Off-screen, Mr. Krabs presumably was arrested by the police for petty theft.

Graveyard Shift: Made his employees work 24 hours without a break or hiring extra employees for the night shift (much to Squidward's dismay).

Sailor Mouth: He used foul language along with SpongeBob and Patrick after explaining to them about swearing and was about to punish them by making them paint the restaurant. However, this only began when he stubbed his foot and lost his temper from the pain. He also stole a coin from his mom's pocket when she fainted.

Jellyfish Hunter: Tricks SpongeBob into collecting jellyfish.

SpongeBob soon discovers that Mr. Krabs is squeezing jelly out of them so more Jelly Krabby Patties can be made (this even kills off lots of jellyfish up to where the factory resorted to using barrels to store their dead bodies). Unfortunately, the jellyfish became an endangered species because of Mr. Krabs. The jellyfish are set free and sting Mr. Krabs all at once, burning and electrocuting his body. He has no choice but to take jelly off the menu. This is the episode where Moar Krabs meme begins.

Krusty Love: He puts SpongeBob in charge of his money on his date with Mrs. Puff so that he does not end up spending it all, yet demands SpongeBob to buy several increasingly unnecessary items for her before they even leave her house to go to the park, and still getting mad at SpongeBob just for doing what he was told. Eventually, SpongeBob loses his temper and gives Mr. Krabs a verbal scolding before walking off in a huff.

The Fry Cook Games: He and Plankton turn SpongeBob and Patrick against each other by making them compete in the Frycook games and even make them fight each other.

Squid on Strike: He refuses to pay his employees and instead makes them pay him for reasons as ridiculous as breathing and existing. Forcefully charges his employees for their "slacking", even though the stuff they did on the slacking list were needed to do their jobs (such as existing, talking, standing) and fired both of them. After SpongeBob destroyed the Krusty Krab in revenge, Mr. Krabs forces him and Squidward to pay for the damages by working for him "FOREVER". The next scene cuts to SpongeBob and Squidward still working even after they've been reduced to skeletons.

Sandy, SpongeBob, and the Worm: When Sandy said she would catch the worm if they're willing to pay, Mr. Krabs freaks out and says he would rather have the worm eat everyone alive than to get a cent out of him.

Season 3

The Algae's Always Greener: After Plankton and Mr. Krabs switch lives, Mr. Krabs who is stark naked follows Plankton's motive to steal the secret formula.

My Pretty Seahorse: Mr. Krabs tried to get rid of Mystery (in which SpongeBob tries to hide her from him and Squidward). He told SpongeBob about a story about losing a friend (actually a dollar he spent on soda) which inspired SpongeBob to release Mystery into the wild. It should be noted that Mr. Krabs wished for Mystery to be given up as he noticed she was not enjoying her unnatural surroundings and did console SpongeBob when he tearfully gave up Mystery stating he had done the right thing for her. After Mystery does gallop away, Mr. Krabs tries to comfort SpongeBob who is lamenting her (as Krabs is in a good mood about having gotten rid of Mystery), Squidward teases that Mystery managed to eat the Krusty Krabs's cash reserves and therefore Krabs yells at SpongeBob to quickly get her back. The audience can imply that SpongeBob and Mr. Krabs never found Mystery since she didn't make another appearance and so Mr. Krabs never recovered the money she ate.

Nasty Patty: Forces SpongeBob to help him make a Nasty Patty by threatening to fire him, because he thought the health inspector in his restaurant was a phony. He along with SpongeBob try to get rid of the "body" which was still alive, getting the health inspector injured more and more.

The Sponge Who Could Fly (Lost Episode): Mr. Krabs along with everyone else in Bikini Bottom took advantage of SpongeBob and his flying pants by making him do their favors.

One Krabs's Trash: Mr. Krabs tries to take back a soda-drinking hat he sold to SpongeBob after hearing about its price. He scares SpongeBob out of it with a paper ghost and defiles a grave to get it back, only to find out it was worthless. He also kills an army of skeloton people who just wanted the hat back.

As Seen on TV: When he sees that the Krusty Krab commercial Squidward set up looks expensive (despite it all being necessary), Mr. Krabs scolds Squidward and angrily fires all the crew members except a clown (who ends up leaving anyway). Despite Squidward's chagrin, He decides to make the commercial using "the cheapest crew in the world" (himself, Squidward, Pearl, and SpongeBob (who has a small background role)), which turns out to be terrible and at a time that no one (except SpongeBob (because of his loyalty)) is awake to watch it.

Can You Spare A Dime?: He is the overarching antagonist of the episode as he accuses Squidward for stealing his first dime, until SpongeBob shakes him. He then accuses Squidward for putting the dime in his pants at the end of the episode.

Wet Painters: Asks SpongeBob and Patrick to paint the walls of his house and messes with them by scaring them into thinking the paint they were using was permanent and tells them if any paint got onto anything but wall, he would chop their butts off. After they get some on his first dollar, he licks it off and confesses his lie and that it comes off with saliva and laughs while the two walk out angrily. He ruins SpongeBob and Patrick's work by laughing about his own joke, causing saliva to hit the walls. It was noted that his first dollar came from his childhood.

Clams: After he got his million dollar, he cheaply invited SpongeBob and Squidward to go clam fishing with him, much to Squidward's dismay. As Squidward was injured, Mr. Krabs couldn't care about that. However, he lost his million dollar and refuse to accept his loss. Because Squidward reluctantly promises to help him get the dollar back, Mr. Krabs told both that they cannot leave until they got him his dollar back. After waiting for a clam to come for days, Squidward initially tricked Mr. Krabs into thinking that they got a million dollar, but Mr. Krabs guesses it. Because of this, he throws away the food, made SpongeBob and Squidward stay in the fishing boat, and holds them hostage to get back his millionth dollar from a giant clam. It gets worse when he refuses to take another dollar Squidward had (he uses them as a bait to lure a clam). He gets his dollar back after trading his body with the clam. It also was first time when Mr. Krabs nearly crossed Moral Event Horizon.

Mid-Life Crustacean: Mr. Krabs goes through a mid-life crisis and does several activities with SpongeBob and Patrick to feel young again. After doing several activities, SpongeBob and Patrick asks him "are you feeling it now, Mr Krabs?" Feeling embarrassed, he then says "I'm feeling like a total barnacle-head!" And throws the kids off him. After insulting SpongeBob and Patrick, Patrick convinces him to do "The Panty Raid." He then breaks into an unsuspecting victim's house to steal their underwear which he finds out to be his mother, which makes her ground him for the rest of the night.

Born Again Krabs: Tries to sell a rotten Krabby Patty to customers. He gets sick after eating it and is persuaded to be generous by the Flying Dutchman. However, after realizing it wasn't a dream, he steals back toys from children, soda from a customer, stopped another customer from watching free TV, nearly rips someone's arm off for a penny, and trades SpongeBob's soul for 62 cents. Squidward was the one who was horrified that Mr. Krabs would sell SpongeBob's soul, especially when SpongeBob defended Krabs. Luckily, Krabs regretted selling out SpongeBob and disavowed the 62 cents.

Krabby Land: Creates a bogus theme park and masquerades as a clown so he can collect children's money. This brings SpongeBob to tears, and the children beat Mr. Krabs up and take his money after finding out he didn't care one bit about them, only their money. As punishment for his scam, Mr. Krabs gets forced to eat a truckload of lima beans.

Pranks a Lot: Shows SpongeBob and Patrick naked to people in the Krusty Krab. This was to teach him a lesson to never scare people again.

The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie

In the first feature-length movie based on SpongeBob SquarePants, he cons out Mrs. Puff to pay nine dollars for the press conference of the Krusty Krab 2's grand opening, and had Sandy pay an additional dollar for the fact that she is a land creature, making it a rip-off. Despite SpongeBob being a great and most loyal fry cook from day one, he gives the job of manager to Squidward since SpongeBob is "just a kid" (despite it being confirmed that he's an adult) and Squidward is "more mature" than him (even though SpongeBob is his most loyal employee and loves his job unlike Squidward who is shown to be a lazy employee and clearly hates his job) leads to SpongeBob going into developing depression. The next day, after assuming that King Neptune is coming to the Krusty Krab 2 to eat, he changes the cost of a Krabby Patty with cheese from $1 to $101 in an attempt to get more money off of him. His karma is when King Neptune claims that he is only here to retrieve his crown (which

Plankton stole and framed Mr. Krabs for) and threatens to kill him once learning that the crown was in the forbidden Shell City. Later, he finally receives the karma he deserves for the many years of mistreating his rival when Plankton finally steals the secret formula and starts selling Krabby Patties at the Chum Bucket. Mr. Krabs was forced to watch this while being unable to stop him since he was frozen in place by King Neptune.

Season 4

Fear of a Krabby Patty: Plankton makes Mr. Krabs open Krusty Krab for 24 hours after seeing that Plankton opens the Chum Bucket for 23 hours, but he's unaware that it is part of Plankton's plan, making Squidward upset, and SpongeBob fearing Krabby Patties (although he conquered his fear by sleep). He then works SpongeBob, Squidward, and even himself to near death for 43 restless days straight, not letting any of them even go home and didn't cared if they lacked any sleep because of this. In the end, he decides that 23 hours a day is enough. This is the second time he kept the restaurant open for 24 hours; the first time was in Graveyard Shift. However, unlike in aforementioned episode, he stays at the Krusty Krab with his employees, thus suffering from the same lack of sleep that they do.

The Lost Mattress: When Squidward tells Mr. Krabs he threw away his old mattress, Mr Krabs attacks Squidward and antagonizes him because all his money was in the mattress, which Squidward didn't know.

Krabs vs. Plankton: Mr. Krabs was being negligent by not putting a wet floor sign on the ground, which has the possibility of injury. Being that he is the owner of the Krusty Krab he has a duty of care, but failed to meet with this standard of care. Squidward reveals he hasn't had a day off in over 3 years, which is illegal, as all employees have to have days off throughout the year.

Have You Seen This Snail?: Neglects SpongeBob's depressed state and doesn't even bother to understand him and ask him what's his problem, only to focus on the amount of his tears being dropped onto the patties that the customers are asking for refunds, informing him that working more should help as an attempt to increase self-profit. As karma for his insensitive nature and his petty greed, SpongeBob leaves his job until further notice to work harder to find Gary, much to Mr. Krabs' shock at the realization.

Skill Crane: Took advantage of Squidward's obsession over the new crane machine to pay him in quarters only, just as he was in the middle of being broke. Mr. Krabs may have later encouraged him to keep going, but only because Squidward was making him rich and even decided to keep the deed to Squidward's house after he found it in the mass of quarters he took out of the machine.

Selling Out: He kills a bird with a book while he sings his "Feeling Of Greed" song.

Krusty Towers: Plagiarises the motto of the hotel he visited into the Krusty Towers making Squidward miserable. Squidward quit and returned as a customer ragging Mr. Krabs the same way he did with him. At the end of the episode, he decides to build a hospital and force his employees to become doctors making Squidward miserable again.

Whale of a Birthday: It was revealed that Pearl's social life became crippled overtime as her birthday parties also go in ruins due to Mr. Krabs' cheap nature. He also originally planned to give Pearl nothing despite being oblivious of her daughter's 16th birthday and her age. Choosing his cheap nature over his daughter's wishes, he changes just about everything on her list to make them "even better," such as hanging a banner that said "It's a Boy!", serving stale popcorn instead of fresh popcorn, serving dishwater instead of punch, having a statue made of Krabby Patty meat by Squidward instead of ice by a professional, using cardboard instead of an actual cake (although it still had frosting), and having Squidward perform instead of Boys Who Cry. Because of this, Pearl's 16th birthday was at first, horrible, causing her to run out crying, but she manages to get a lot of presents, including a boat and Boys Who Cry, bought by SpongeBob through Mr. Krabs' credit card, which was most likely maxed out. Mr. Krabs was originally gonna scold SpongeBob for it, but the fry cook lucked out when Pearl praised her father, despite not learning anything from his cheap nature.

Wishing You Well: Plans a wishing well scheme to increase self-profit. During that, he put SpongeBob in there so he can get the coins, saying he'll see him in 8 hours, not even promising he'll let him out. Later that night, after getting some coins in his well, as expected, he wouldn't let SpongeBob and Patrick leave just so he can get more coins from any late-night wishers. He also didn't bother planning on paying Patrick for staying in the well. Near the end of the episode, he told SpongeBob that there is no such thing as magic (even though SpongeBob and Patrick struck magic down the well) and regardless of seeing Sandy, Mrs. Puff, and Plankton's wishes coming true, he still didn't believe him. To prove SpongeBob wrong, Mr. Krabs wished he was served as a meal, but in the end, ends up playing himself when he ends up on a plate as a man prepare to eat him. Before being eaten, Mr. Krabs cried that he now believes in magic in hopes of it getting reversed, thus karma strikes again.

New Leaf: When Plankton surrenders and tells Krabs he's done competing with him, he decides to open a souvenir shop and quit the food business. Mr Krabs does not believe this, and he confronts Plankton and goes on a rage. He destroys his new gift shop and smashes all of his Nic Nacks. Although this was an elaborate scheme to get the Krabby Patty formula, Plankton never revealed it until the end of the episode. In the end, he gave Plankton a fake secret formula and then taunted at him for this.

Once Bitten: He and the Bikini Bottomites attempt to kill Gary for "infecting" everyone despite SpongeBob's desperate pleas.

Bummer Vacation: Keeps SpongeBob away from the Krusty Krab to avoid paying a fine to the Fry Cook labor union, eventually leaving him lost in the forest. Doing so, he managed to save five cents - more than what SpongeBob makes in a year.

Rule of Dumb: When SpongeBob and Patrick comes to the Krusty Krab, he thought that Patrick was the king and offered him to eat in the Krusty Krab in hopes of getting a lot of money. After hearing all free, he then proceed to kicks both out of the restaurant.

Born To Be Wild: Invites the Mild Ones to the Krusty Krab much to SpongeBob's chagrin. Counts as an antagonism because SpongeBob still mistook the Mild Ones as the Wild Ones.

Season 5

Le Big Switch: He sells Squidward when he goes bankrupt.

The Original Fry Cook: During a flashback of Jim's relationship with Mr. Krabs at his former job at the Krusty Krab, he constantly tries to change the subject when Jim was generously asking him for a raise on his paycheck at the end of every week, much to reveal how cheap he really is at nature. When Jim is finally able to demand a raise, Mr. Krabs mockingly laughs as if he just heard a hilarious joke, causing him to quit. Despite not learning anything from it, he manipulates SpongeBob into making him think that his cheap nature is what benefits everything, only for financial gain, still finding Jim's "joke" hilarious to date.

Krabs à la Mode: Refuses to have the thermostat changed from 62° to save money. He even enforces this rule when it is obvious there are icicles on the ceiling and the floor is ice. This shows that he is too stupid and oblivious to the fact that the temperature was not 62° and was more concerned about saving money. After Plankton revealed to him that the temperature was -15°, it is unknown if he felt guilty for not believing Squidward. His karma for being too stubborn was being frozen by Plankton several times. At the end of the episode, he is seen drinking Plankton from a glass of lemonade.

Money Talks: Does not listen to his money when they want to be spent on objects. He also kicks an elderly couple out of their seat after being bribed by a fish who wanted the seat. This episode also shows that he has sold his soul to many demons, depressing the Flying Dutchman. He also sold his soul to SpongeBob because he was five cents short on payday.

The Krusty Sponge: Mr. Krabs makes Squidward cook spongey patties (rotten patties), thus poisoning the customers and bringing himself to court. He made Squidward ride the judge around on a train to pay.

The Krusty Plate: Instructs SpongeBob to clean up a plate and to not leave work without doing so, yet angrily chases after SpongeBob at the end despite all of the best attempts he did to complete his task. In which case his neglect by leaving him alone essentially makes him responsible for the Krusty Krab's accidental damage to begin with.

Atlantis Squarepantis: Opened an illegal stand by a museum, which had free admission, and forced an old woman to pay for entering. Then the woman told a guard on him causing Mr. Krabs to run away from him.

What Ever Happened to SpongeBob?: After SpongeBob deep fried his money, he angrily kicks him out of the Krusty Krab and calls him an "idiot boy". In the next day, he felt remorse over what has he done.

The Two Faces of Squidward: In an attempt to bring the customers back, Mr. Krabs repeatedly slams the door into Squidward's face, to no avail.

Stanley S. SquarePants: Blames SpongeBob for the damaged things his cousin Stanley broke. SpongeBob may have taken the blame for Stanley at first, but then he started to accuse SpongeBob without question. He also admitted that he denied his own nephews a job at the restaurant and sent them off. Near the end of the episode, he blames SpongeBob for his spatula's destruction, but it is unknown if he felt bad after SpongeBob explained the truth to him. At the end of the episode, he hands Stanley over to Plankton so he can destroy the Chum Bucket even though Plankton didn't try to steal the secret formula in the episode.

Season 6

Penny Foolish: Mr. Krabs sees SpongeBob picking up a "penny" (which was actually $500 dollar bill) and tries various plans to take it from him, even to the point of breaking into SpongeBob's house with a metal detector.

Patty Caper: He stole the secret ingredient of the secret formula, so he wouldn't have to pay for delivery ($1.99) and tried to frame SpongeBob for it to the police. As punishment, he was forced to sell free Krabby Patties all day and watch it go down.

Plankton's Regular: Grows jealous of Plankton having a regular customer (even though he gets way more), and tries to steal his secret recipe. It was later revealed that the "customer" was only eating at the Chum Bucket to get paid, and Plankton started crying over his failure once again while Mr. Krabs watched with joy.

Krabby Kronicle: Creates a newspaper and makes SpongeBob write lies about people, ruining their lives. SpongeBob tries to stop but Mr. Krabs threatens to take away his spatula. When SpongeBob exposes his Mr. Krabs's scheme, an enraged crowd (including Plankton) steals his money. However, one dollar is left behind and he puts it on the newspaper printer creating counterfeit cash.

The Slumber Party: He was being cheap to his daughter Pearl by giving her crackers with ketchup instead of Pizza, and tries to ruin her slumber party by making up all these ridiculous rules like no laughing, eating snacks, chewing gum etc… Which gets him kicked out of his house, causing him to stay at SpongeBob's house. He vandalizes SpongeBob's house and forces SpongeBob spy on Pearl and her friends against his will. After Pearl's party is ruined, Mr. Krabs' forced to spend his money for a new party at Goo Lagoon as his punishment for not trusting Pearl.

No Nose Knows: Mr. Krabs, along with Squidward and Sandy, planned on hurting Patrick and kick him out of town when his new nose causes him to attempt to get rid of every bad smell. But they were immediately stopped by SpongeBob who reminds them that it wasn't Patrick's fault and that they should simply get rid of his nose.

Porous Pockets: He takes advantage of SpongeBob giving out his newly earned fortune to strangers. He also prevents Patrick from going to SpongeBob, believing him to be an obstacle. He asks for more money from SpongeBob, but after SpongeBob realizes all his money is gone, Mr. Krabs rudely reminds SpongeBob to not be late for work tomorrow instead of consoling him for losing all his money.

Krusty Krushers: Puts SpongeBob and Patrick in danger of being killed by huge wrestlers so he can earn the $1,000,000 prize. However, at the end of the fight, SpongeBob and Patrick choose wrestle camp instead, much to Mr. Krabs's dismay.

No Hat for Pat: Made a fortune when Patrick kept falling on his face, disappointing SpongeBob. Eventually, he made Patrick fall into a bucket of spiny sea urchins and while Squidward was falling, he charged the customers more money to watch them both get hurt. SpongeBob tried to stop him, but he wouldn't listen. People took their money back, because only Squidward was hurt and not Patrick. He then realizes it was his hat making him fall. Refusing to accept loss, he made Patrick cry by firing him and taking his Krusty Krab hat away.

Season 7

Chum Caverns: Invades Plankton's caverns to steal his customers. When Plankton claims what Mr. Krabs is doing is unethical, Mr. Krabs instantly calls all building right under his restaurant without any legal action. When they are all trapped underground, he still has the customers pay to eat, claiming that he should've thought of captive customers sooner.

Tentacle Vision: Mr. Krabs ran an illegal commercial on Squidward's show and had stated on his illegal commercial that he wants to take people's money.

Greasy Buffoons: He and Plankton sell customers greasy food (mostly just grease period). This eventually turns people (including Patrick) into overweight, mindless zombies. Krabs also subtly threatened SpongeBob's job by saying "Questions are a danger to you and a burden to others.". SpongeBob calls a health inspector, resulting in both the Krusty Krab and the Chum Bucket being shut down until the grease was cleaned up.

Kracked Krabs: Mr. Krabs charged everyone one dollar per footstep as shown in a video tape.

Growth Spout: He steals numerous food items from characters' houses. Though he only does so to satisfy Pearl's extreme hunger. He maybe stolen all the food so he cannot spent all of his money for food.

Truth or Square: It is revealed that he has cameras watching his friends. He also adds an extra zero to everything on the menu in hopes of getting more money.

One Coarse Meal: It is revealed that Mr. Krabs pays SpongeBob with fake money. On discovering Plankton's crippling fear of whales, Mr. Krabs dresses up as Pearl and terrorizes Plankton for 17 days. He scares Plankton into being too scared to eat dinner, having nightmares, and even trying to commit suicide. It was shown he was cruelly enjoying, even laughing at Plankton's anguish and responded gleefully and uncaring when informed Plankton was trying to kill himself. When Plankton discovered that he's the culprit, he punishes Mr. Krabs by inviting mime to terrifying him. In the end, it is unknown if he finally learned his lesson. It was Mr. Krabs' at least the most evil moment in the entire franchise.

The Play's The Thing: Mr. Krabs made money by letting customers throw objects and food at his employees.

Rodeo Daze: When SpongeBob asked Mr. Krabs to help save Sandy, he told him to say it again and leave out anything that had nothing to do with making Cent of Money: Mr. Krabs uses Gary as a coin magnet. He steals everyone's money, brings Gary to exhaustion, all the while completely ignoring or writing off the poor animal's suffering, and distracts SpongeBob by giving him tedious chores. Mr. Krabs is soon crushed by a tidal wave of money and put in the hospital, where every cent he collected is used up to pay his bill.

A Pal for Gary: He sees SpongeBob bringing his pet snail to work as a way to use Gary for free labor as he hands him a spatula.

Yours, Mine and Mine: He stole a Krabby Patty from a customer (who most likely already paid for it) to turn it into a toy. He also charged a dollar extra for a smaller patty (which is paying more for less). Also, he charges $13.50 for a toy.

Squidward in Clarinetland: He refuses to imply with the Bikini Bottom Labour Regulations because it gives him hives. After Squidward demands a locker, he forced him to share with SpongeBob since it is "required by law." Also, he sweet talked a lady out of 20 bucks.

The Curse of the Hex: Refused to let Madame Hagfish have a krabby patty and takes away the krabby patties SpongeBob made for Madame Hagfish.

The Wreck of the Mauna Loa: Mr. Krabs gives away SpongeBob and Patrick's secret hideout by turning it into an amusement park ride. Most of the people had a severe accident due to the ride being terrible and unsafe and Mr. Krabs was arrested.

Buried in Time: Mr. Krabs accidentally bury SpongeBob, Patrick and Squidward who still in the time capsule. Although in his defense, he probably did not know they were in the time capsule.

Model Sponge: he banish SpongeBob from Krusty Krab since he thought that krabs said he was going to let the little one go. This is false as he let his pet go.

Season 8

Accidents Will Happen: Mentioned that he stole the surveillance camera from airport and installed it in the storage room.

The Googly Artiste: Adds Artistic Advice on the menu for $25 after Squidward said it wasn't on the menu, and forces him to give advice to Patrick. Then while Mr. Krabs was scolding Patrick and SpongeBob for taking his customers from him and selling merchandise made from his own, which was illegal, Patrick explained to Mr. Krabs that he was trying to follow Squidward's "advice", making Mr. Krabs blame Squidward for being responsible for his actions. Then Mr. Krabs agrees to let Patrick sell his art, but only he gets payed, and gets Squidward to be his student.

Sponge-Cano!: He nearly tried to take SpongeBob and Squidward's life essences (kill them).

The Masterpiece: He attempts to plagiarize the Sea Chicken Shack to get his customers back. He has Squidward make a statue, but disapproves of the finished masterpiece and calls it a weapon, a doohickey, and a piece of junk. He is later painted gold and has the kids play on him. Squidward stills seems to be mad at him about his disapproval of his art.

Drive Thru: Smashes a hole in the wall for a drive thru window instead of having someone install one properly. Even though SpongeBob bought a microphone and a menu board, Mr. Krabs uses old napkins as a menu board and tin cans as a microphone instead of using the items SpongeBob bought (despite that using the drive through items wouldn't cost Krabs any money at all since they're already paid for). He also forces SpongeBob and Squidward to work extra hard instead of hiring more employees to work for both drive-thrus. When SpongeBob and Squidward tell him that the customers are starting to riot, Mr. Krabs does not believe them until the Krusty Krab sign crashes through the window. Mr. Krabs then smashes more walls in the Krusty Krab, believing that he will make more money if there are more drive thrus.

Frozen Face-Off: Mr Krabs abandons his team to try to win the sled race by himself with plans of keeping the million dollar prize all to himself without sharing any of it. He also tells the monster to eat Squidward.

Walking the Plankton: He wins two tickets to a cruise, which he first attempted to go by himself. When SpongeBob pointed out that it was two tickets, he decided to only let someone else join him if they agreed to be his unpaid man servant (with SpongeBob agreeing to do so). When he started selling Krabby Patties on the cruise (which he would most likely need a permit for), he tried to scam what he assumed was a rich man into paying $100 on a Krabby Patty. Once he realized it was Plankton however, he had SpongeBob take it back from him without giving him a refund.

Mr. Krabs Takes a Vacation: He heads off to go on "vacation" with Pearl and SpongeBob. Once on the road, he purposefully leaves Bikini Bottom and drives by several vacation spots to get Pearl's hopes up, eventually returning to Bikini Bottom and stopping at their true destination, the Bikini Bottom Mint. It can also be said that he lied about it being an actual vacation since it was obviously just a tour experience he didn't have to pay for. Once there, it is obvious that Mr. Krabs had the intention of keeping some of the money made there as he heads onto a conveyer belt. When he redeems himself for his actions throughout the tour by stopping actual robbers, he and SpongeBob are both rewarded dollars with their faces on them. However, Mr. Krabs decides to steal SpongeBob's reward as payment for tagging along on his vacation, only for Pearl to steal both dollars from him as payment for bringing her on a terrible vacation and immediately spent them on shoes right in front of her dad as if they were just regular dollar bills. This karma causes Mr. Krabs to start crying, which destroys the Mint.

Barnacle Face: Decides not to help Pearl with her barnacle problem. It was soon revealed that he used krabby patty grease to make the soap used by Pearl, thus revealing the cause for the barnacle problem. He loses his diamonds because of this and tries to run after Pearl for his diamonds.

The Krabby Patty That Ate Bikini Bottom: Steals growth serum from Sandy's house so he could test it on a Krabby patty to increase the success in his business. This results in a monstrous krabby patty creature wreaking havoc.

Karen 2.0: He charges his customers to watch Karen and Karen 2.0 fight, and at the end of the episode he makes Squidward wear Karen 2.0's screen like a mask while taking orders, much to Squidward's dismay.

Fiasco!: After his employees are falsely arrested by the police, he only bails out SpongeBob and Patrick, leaving Squidward in jail. It is also obvious why he refused to bail out Plankton, implied that he still hated him.

Free Samples: After Plankton tricks the town into hating Krabby Patties, Mr. Krabs tells SpongeBob that they have to do everything in their power to bring them back, with his idea being tripling the prices. He is then convinced by SpongeBob that they should lower the prices instead, which he only does by one cent, even having a disappointed mood about it. It could also be said that he kept all the money SpongeBob made after getting the customers back.

InSPONGEiac: Snaps at SpongeBob and being picky at his work, like too much mustard (101%) and saying the way that he filps krabby patties is wrong and kicks him out to get some sleep for he believes he's wasting his profits, claiming that he'd be broke in 411 years. Then after seeing SpongeBob crying out the right amount of mustard, he starts saying it's a terrible thing just to make him cry more.

Chum Fricasee: Tells Squidward that he doesn't value him at all, causing Squidward to get a new job at the Chum Bucket for his cheap nature for a doormat and his years of treating Squidward as if he owns him, and then becomes famous for his grandmother's recipe. Mr. Krabs gets karma from his actions as this nearly causes the Krusty Krab to go out of business. His mistreatment of his employees catches up to him, as Squidward humiliates him as revenge for the years of abuse.

Hello Bikini Bottom: When Colonel Carper promotes SpongeBob and Squidward to become a band, Mr. Krabs steals this band for the money they would bring in. He also steals his sound equipment (since his equipment was sabotaged) and takes things from several other people. Basically, he denies Squidward and SpongeBob their happiness (Squidward from performing in concerts and SpongeBob from the Krusty Krab - since he sold it). He is later forced to giveaway the money he earned from these actions to a long line of angry people he wronged, including Mrs. Puff and Colonel Carper.

Restraining SpongeBob: He remove the star from Krusty Krew employee chart after SpongeBob showing his restraining order. He hires Patrick Star, much to Squidward's dismay.

Season 9

Patrick-Man: He was about to carry groceries for an old woman crossing the street (who is actually The Dirty Bubble in disguise), when he spots a dollar, and then it blows away making him chase after it leaving the old woman behind in the middle of the crosswalk trapped in the middle of cars passing by.

Squid Baby: Doesn't show sympathy for Squidward who was suffering from "head-go-boom-boom-itis."

Safe Deposit Krabs: Tried to take money from the Bikini Bottom Bank, but was kicked out twice. Then he got locked into the money safe becoming savage from hallucinations.

SpongeBob You're Fired: Fires SpongeBob because SpongeBob's salary is a nickel, which is much less than minimum wage. He later relents and rehires SpongeBob after his own horrendous cooking almost destroys his business (he solves the nickel problem by installing a pay toilet).

Tutor Sauce: His driving methods to SpongeBob were illegal. He mentions that he taught Pearl how to drive without her needing a license. After using Gary to stir the wheel to help SpongeBob, the police checks on them. Mr. Krabs tells the officer that he isn't a registered driving instructor to where instead of getting a ticket (or even having SpongeBob paying for it), he gets to be a student at Mrs. Puff's Boating School to his shock.

What's Eating Patrick?: Teaches Patrick how to eat in order to win the eating contest, even in means of depriving him from tasting the patties. During the contest, Patrick tries to leave because he was tired of not tasting, only for Krabs to tell him if he does, he bills him, stating that all the training patties become eating patties. While Krabs's threat to Patrick held some morality (such as how the boy and the rest of the town would be upset if they lost the contest yet again), his methods were still harsh to Patrick's esteem of eating.

The Sewers of Bikini Bottom: He, along with Crupski, showed no concern about the customers' safety at the stadium and cared less about the consequences when the plumbing system begins to go haywire.

Larry's Gym: After overhearing Larry about that the opening of the gym is free only for today, Mr. Krabs takes advantage of the opportunity and stays there thoroughly. He even taunts Larry several times (especially when he becomes unfit). However, at the end of the episode, Mr. Krabs becomes cooked from staying in the sauna in preserves from abusing the opportunity.

Lame and Fortune: After Squidward won money as an award for being the most miserable cashier thanks to a fortune cookie, Krabs took the money from Squidward abrasively stating "Me register, me money" (also considered stealing), making Squidward miserable again.

Bulletin Board: He intended on hitting a nice old lady after she refused to tell everyone about her satisfaction. But luckily, he was immediately stopped by SpongeBob.

Move It or Lose It: Both he and Plankton won't comply with the law of restaurants having to be more than 100ft of each other, when one of them only has to move a couple inches. This causes both of them to fight.

Mutiny on the Krusty: Acted like a tyrant and abused his power throughout the episode. He cared less about the rip current that's endangering everyone and the only thing he cared about was having his customers spend their money in his restaurant, mostly out of petty crankiness due to the fact that this was the day that he must pay his employees for their service. He even berated and belittled the customers and his workers after being called tyrant and claimed himself as the captain of the restaurant, much to everyone's disdain. He even acted like a spoiled child when he selfishly refused to save the customers from the monster. However, SpongeBob managed to get him to his senses when he almost spent his first dime on candy. At the end of the episode, he forced Squidward and the customers to push the Krusty Krab back to Bikini Bottom, despite performing a heroic act of saving them from a sea monster. He cancels payday for Squidward.

Safe Deposit Krabs: While on accident, he breaks into a safe and had plans of stealing the money, only to be prevented by his hallucinations from lack of oxygen.

Goodbye, Krabby Patty: He sells the Krusty Krab to sell frozen Krabby patties, and changed the secret formula to have the Krabby Patties being made of sand, which all Bikini Bottom residents ate, and completely changed The Krusty Krab. He shows a lot of greed as he did this to become rich. He also end his friendship between SpongeBob and Patrick. At the end of the episode, Patrick's truth make everyone depressed, which considered karma.

Season 10

Krusty Katering: Lied to a hi-class lady about being a hi-class caterer just so he can get her check, but he did cater for her party (which Patrick ruined in the end).

The Incredible Shrinking Sponge: After SpongeBob accidentally shrinks himself thanks to the grill overheating, Mr. Krabs mistakes him for Plankton. Before SpongeBob could say anything, he tosses his shrunken fry cook to the Chum Bucket. After SpongeBob is kicked back to the Krusty Krab and is mistaken for an action figure, it is only then that Mr. Krabs learns that it's SpongeBob. He decides to take advantage of his small size by only paying him one penny a year.

Lost and Found: Mr. Krabs has SpongeBob go to the Lost and Found to find a kid's teddy fish. Mr. Krabs points out that there's a ladder, making SpongeBob think there was already a ladder there and causing him to fall. A few seconds later, Mr. Krabs throws down the actual ladder, which both hurts SpongeBob and isn't tall enough for him to get out. With SpongeBob gone for so long, he throws Squidward into the Lost and Found so he could look for SpongeBob. Once there, Squidward learns that Mr. Krabs took Squidward's clarinets from his locker and put them in the Lost and Found. As time goes on, Mr. Krabs decides to abandon the mission, believing his employees to be forever lost as he closes the hatch. SpongeBob eventually escapes with the teddy fish, the lost children, and a juvenile tylosaurus. Squidward, however, is still trapped in the Lost and Found by the end of the episode, caught in a river and surrounded by prehistoric reptiles in the Lost World.

SpongeBob's Place: He becomes jealous of SpongeBob for getting all the customers' attention. He tries to get rid of him by lying about the restaurant being haunted with ghosts. He tries to cook the same way SpongeBob does, but this fails. He goes over the edge when he traps the customers by putting a river of lava around the restaurant. But this also fails when the customers stretched him into a bridge for them to cross, which resulted in him getting burned, which is considered karma.

Season 11

Spin the Bottle: He selfishly demands the bottle to use it for corruptive matters.

There's A Sponge In My Soup: He grabs some rotten food from the trash cans in order to make the Krabby Soup, which is against many health code violations.

Krabby Patty Creature Feature: When Sandy and Mr. Krabs create a new Krabby Patty, SpongeBob becomes worried and fears that the patty might be dangerous. SpongeBob attempted to talk Sandy and Mr. Krabs out of it, but they refused to listen to reason. Soon, SpongeBob's worst fears came true when she, Mr. Krabs, and the rest of Bikini Bottom were transformed into Krabby Patty zombies. Since she and Mr. Krabs made the patty, they didn't test to see if it was safe and were unaware of the patty's horrible side-effects. But having been turned into Krabby Patty monsters is considered punishment for failing to see the consequences of making something that could lead to dangerous results. After SpongeBob turned everyone back to normal with Plankton's chum, Sandy and Mr. Krabs both learned their lesson and decided to never sell the Secret Patty again.

Patrick's Coupon: When Patrick was going to buy an ice cream for SpongeBob, Mr Krabs tried to con Patrick out of the coupon. He almost succeeds in obtaining it from Patrick in exchange for a handshake but Squidward intervenes and reprimands Krabs for taking advantage of Patrick's naive and gullible nature.

Out of the Picture: After Mr. Krabs finds out that Squidward's art would be valuable if Squidward was "out of the picture," Mr. Krabs sends Squidward on various errands, hoping that he will never return. After nothing works, Mr. Krabs tries to kill Squidward with a mallet.

Sanitation Insanity: He cared less about the punishment he got from the trash inspectors and forces SpongeBob and Squidward to clean up the mess for him. When he sees them in a trash fight with Patrick, he blatantly lies that they are ruining his hard work, even though he did not clean up any trash. Soon, he gets involved with the trash fight. Luckily, the trash inspectors puts their fight to a stop and Mr. Krabs sadly accepts the punishment by helping SpongeBob, Patrick, and Squidward clean up the trash, even though Patrick is not seen with them.

Pat the Horse: He forced Patrick to carry a lot of kids on his back to make money. He even did the same thing with Squidward and bragged SpongeBob that his horse is better than Patrick. He and SpongeBob challenged to a race to see who gets to deliver the food to a customer at Black Devil Bay first. During the race, he cheated in hopes of winning even though Sandy told them not to, which means that Mr. Krabs doesn't want to play fair. He even impersonated an officer during the race which almost lead him to getting arrested by the police. He eventually wins the race, but gets the punishment he deserves when Patrick steals his arms and starts acting like a real crab.

Bottle Burglars: He stuffs both SpongeBob and Squidward in the safe of the Krabby Patty formula as his "new security system." This is yet another time he abuses his workers.

Shopping List: He gives SpongeBob a phony shopping list containing strange, exotic items and sends him and Sandy on a dangerous but pointless mission to retrieve them. When Plankton steals the fake ingredients, he revealed that he wanted SpongeBob to keep Plankton away from him just so he can go shopping for the real ingredients at the Barg'N-Mart. Which meant that he lied about the supposed apocalypse if SpongeBob loses the list. Sandy gets really mad at Mr. Krabs since his stupid little ruse almost got her and SpongeBob killed and it costed the loss of her tail and her submarine. Mr. Krabs gets the karma he deserves when Sandy beats him up in his office, takes his bag of money, and sends him flying out through the roof of his restaurant as payback for deceiving his employee. He even admits his defeat at the end when he says to himself, "Well, I guess I had that coming."

Whale Watching: He imprisons Pearl in his own home by barricading everything with prison bars when she was intending on going to a teen party. He even threatened Squidward, who was hired to babysit Pearl, that if anything happens to his daughter while he's away, he'll have SpongeBob torment him for the rest of his life.

Life Insurance: Mr Krabs tells SpongeBob and Patrick what life insurance really is, and signed SpongeBob's contract to take Squidward's money when he dies, and cheered for Squidward to jump in the lava, hoping he will die.

Surf N' Turf: When there is a ship-in-a-bottle contest, Mr Krabs destroys Sandy's house to make a ship and steals Sandy's treedome to get the prize money.

Plankton Paranoia: He starts to become paranoid and a psychopath himself when Plankton isn't coming to get the Krabby Patty secret formula. He mistakes a customer for Plankton and forces out the skeleton, hooks Mrs. Puff to take away her Krabby Patty, and forces everyone to wear barrels by suggestion of Squidward. Mr. Krabs bans all of his customers, Sandy, and even SpongeBob and Squidward just because he thinks that they are all minions of Plankton to hunt over the secret formula. Mr. Krabs stays up all night, and starts to hallucinate Plankton being everywhere (even his eyestalks). He checks on the Chum Bucket and finds that all of his friends, his daughter, and Old Man Jenkins are entering the Chum Bucket. SpongeBob informs Mr. Krabs that Plankton kidnapped Squidward (in an unnatural-sounding tone), and Mr. Krabs comes armed with Krabby Patties with traps in them. Mr. Krabs comes to the Chum Bucket, only to find it is a surprise party and that Plankton wanted to celebrate the anniversary of stealing the formula. SpongeBob explains everyone was planning the event, as Mr. Krabs regains his sanity and realizes that he had been a paranoid jerk all this time. He even realizes that his own insane behavior nearly destroyed his restaurant business and reconciles with everyone by apologizing for his behavior, but since they knew that he was only trying to protect the secret formula, they naturally forgive him. However, when he sees everyone going to eat the Danger Patties, he rushes over and takes them back in order to protect them from getting hurt, causing Mr. Krabs to get painfully mauled by the patties as punishment for his behavior. At the end of the party, the group leaves Chum Bucket, but Plankton finds out Mr. Krabs left the formula behind. However, the formula bottle has dynamite inside of it, and Mr. Krabs and SpongeBob both watch the Chum Bucket explode.

ChefBob: He shows no concern for SpongeBob's stage fright problem and threatens to fire SpongeBob if he does not perform. He receives karma when he is insulted about his weight from ChefBob and slapped by him with money, as well as having his office taken from him.

Call the Cops: Mr. Krabs happily mocks Plankton for getting sent to jail. He also forced SpongeBob to celebrate with him or else he's fired. However, tables turn on him when the police take the Krabby

Patty Secret Formula as evidence. When he objects, he gets hit with a baton. He impersonates as a police officer to get the formula back and makes SpongeBob impersonate an officer too. But even though SpongeBob reluctantly wants to do it, Mr. Krabs once again threatens to fire him if he fails to obey his offer. Mr. Krabs even lies to SpongeBob that being an officer is like being in the navy, which in reality is not true. Although he succeeds in finding the formula and takes it away from Plankton, he gets caught and arrested. Getting himself arrested by the police is considered karma for impersonating an officer, stealing evidence, and for forcing SpongeBob to impersonate one as well.

Appointment TV: Mr. Krabs forces SpongeBob to organize his coins despite his objections.

The Grill is Gone: He unfairly flings Plankton out of the race as soon as it starts to prevent him from having a fair chance of winning the grill. His karma could be being sabotaged by the kids during the race. Mr. Krabs might've been only protecting the Krabby Patty formula, but he could've just beat Plankton in the race since Plankton's selected vehicle seemed too slow anyway.

Bubbletown: After getting a call from SpongeBob that he's in Bubbletown jail, he causes a jailbreak just so he can get SpongeBob back to work. When a guard catches him in the act, Mr. Krabs goes helicopter-pincher-mode and pops the entire city, causing SpongeBob to be really upset. He even ignores the damage he caused (claiming that they were just bubbles) and was about to bring SpongeBob to the Krusty Krab, telling him to forget about it. Later, when SpongeBob was able to inflate the entire town again with the help of Bubble Buddy, a new Krusty Krab (the Bubbly Krab) was inflated as well. Once he realized there was no exchange rate for bubbles to real money, Mr. Krabs popped the restaurant and left with SpongeBob in his claws to the real Krusty Krab.

Season 12

FarmerBob: He has SpongeBob work for Old Man Jenkins to pay off his debt rather than pay for the materials that he buys from a garden. He also does not believe in SpongeBob and Patrick's claim in a UFO appearing. However, he receives karma when he sees the aliens for himself and is abducted for his cheap nature.

The Krusty Slammer: Mr Krabs turns The Krusty Krab into a jail after he found out jail guard would give him a lot of money. He constantly tortures Plankton with a bunch of punishments while he's in the jail, until Plankton got released early. He then finds out how costly running a prison is, which makes him take away the prisoners food, and he releases the criminals before their prison time was over which is illegal. Mr Krabs gets arrested for this and gets his comeuppance when he gets locked in a prison cell while getting chum thrown at by Plankton.

Gary's Got Legs: It is revealed that he charges each of his customers five dollars to make a complaint. Once he realizes that Gary is making the patties and getting slime everywhere, he heads out to make SpongeBob return to work. Once at SpongeBob's door, it at first looks as if he's concerned about SpongeBob having the flu or being at death's door, only for him to yell that those aren't valid excuses for missing work. Once SpongeBob explains the situation and tells Mr. Krabs how happy Gary is to have limbs, he effortlessly cuts them off anyway and brings SpongeBob back to work. However, his actions could be justified since he brought things back to normal.

Broken Alarm: When SpongeBob didn't arrive at the Krusty Krab, he makes the customers more upset when he announces his supposed death. He even scared them with horror stories of SpongeBob's house. Throughout the entire episode, he continuously made threats to SpongeBob about being late to the Krusty Krab if he doesn't get a proper alarm clock. He even tried to find a replacement fry cook if SpongeBob doesn't arrive on time. But he changed that when SpongeBob made it, even though he was sound asleep. When Mr. Krabs discovered that SpongeBob is still asleep after arriving to work, it looked as though if he was going to fire him as punishment for being late. But instead, he makes a cheap and pathetic excuse by saying that he'll have to open and close the restaurant an hour later. Mr. Krabs receives his karma in the end when Patrick comes in and shows SpongeBob that he fixed his alarm clock.

Senior Discount: He tries to get rid of Old Man Jenkins using very cruel ways: turning up the heat to very hot temperature, playing very loud rock music and even shaking him making his skeleton fall off his body. Seeing that this all didn't work, he brings over his family so they can get rid of Jenkins. He even disturbs the ghosts of his ancestors although they just wanted to party.

SpongeBob's Big Birthday Blowout: He is seen stealing money from people in the party as payment for entering the Krusty Krab section of the party. He does this by tricking them into a pat down before entering.

SpongeBob in RandomLand: Mr. Krabs forces SpongeBob and Squidward to make a delivery to RandomLand in order to make a quick buck well ignoring the protesting Squidward and ejected him by bashing him out with the malfunctioning cash register. His karma is having the customer Rodger come to the restaurant after his employees couldn't make the delivery on time. As a result, he is forced to give the order for free, much to his dismay. He receives further punishment for his employees on a dangerous goose chase.

Breakin': it was revealed that Mr. Krabs doesn't give his employees any breaks. After being confronted by a labor authority officer, Mr. Krabs only agreed to give SpongeBob the minimum amount of break time: 5 minutes every 20 years or else he will pay a fine. It was also revealed that he hid an actual break room behind the wall to prevent his employees from taking breaks in the first place. After SpongeBob's break was up, he once again covers up the break room, unknowingly trapping Squidward inside.

My Two Krabses: He steals Squidward's lunch, claiming that employees are not allowed to bring their own food into the restaurant (which probably hints that they have to order from the menu and pay for their food like a customer for them to eat which would be reasonable if not what's revealed later). This rule turned out to be a con by Mr. Krabs to get free food as he hypocritically looks through Squidward's bag and eats his strawberry ice cream sandwich.

Kwarantined Krab: According to him, it is revealed that back in his navy days, they would isolate the "sicko" and lock them in the freezer so that the others can enjoy their good health. However, It's highly implied that nobody let out the people Mr. Krabs quarantined in the freezer during his sailor years. He sends Spongebib in the freezer, despite him being sick. He then becomes paranoid by thinking someone is sick such as Squidward scratching his arm, or Mrs. Puff yawning. When Pearl remembers that she still had money leftover from last time she went to the mall and gives him back his change, Mr. Krabs think that the flu has poisoned Pearl's mind, and he locks her in the freezer, despite that his daughter was only giving his change back.

Season 13

SpongeBob's Road to Christmas: During his Christmas party, Mr. Krabs, being the cheap skinflint he's always been, gave Plankton a lump of coal for Christmas rather than a decent gift.

The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water

In this sequel to The SpongeBob SquarePants Movie, Mr. Krabs committed several heinous acts, making himself different from his comparably more innocent self in the previous movie. Examples are down below:

Mr. Krabs and numerous Krusty Krab customers constantly tease Plankton, who is actually a robotic decoy of him, thinking that he's suffered from another failure to steal the Krabby Patty secret formula.

After SpongeBob and Plankton see the secret formula surprisingly disappear, Mr. Krabs shows up and accuses Plankton of stealing it, even though Plankton truthfully said that he didn't do it. Mr. Krabs wouldn't listen, even when SpongeBob was defending him that he's telling the truth, and traps Plankton in tape and tells a knock-knock joke to make SpongeBob do his signature laughter and torture Plankton forcing him to tell where the secret formula is. Then, while Mr. Krabs and the Bikini Bottom citizens attempt to attack him, SpongeBob rescues him with a giant bubble. Mr. Krabs instantly thinks that SpongeBob has been a double agent working for him and Plankton all these years as they both float away.

Mr. Krabs then becomes a leader of a savage group of apocalyptic sufferers. Then, while they were planning a sacrifice for the burger gods, which a savage Sandy explained, SpongeBob and Plankton return from time traveling. Then, even when SpongeBob tried to convince the people how savage they've become with the formula missing, Mr. Krabs and the rest attempt to sacrifice SpongeBob by having him get squashed by a falling burger-bun-shaped stone. SpongeBob smelled the familiar scent of Krabby Patties coming from the outside surface, which is coming from Burger-Beard who's the one that really stole the formula. Then, as the stone is about to fall on SpongeBob, Mr. Krabs stops it after he and the others smell the scent as well, as they aid SpongeBob to follow the scent.

Mr. Krabs notices that Burger-Beard is selling his Krabby Patties for $8.99 and says to himself, "Why didn't I think of that?"

During the end credits, he pulls Patrick's wallet out of his pocket.

Battle For Bikini Bottom

He has a large possession of Golden Spatulas which he knows are needed for Bikini Bottom to be saved, but refuses to let SpongeBob have them unless he trades them for a large quantity of shiny objects.

When SpongeBob reluctantly disagrees to give him a hard earned Golden Spatula, Mr. Krabs makes SpongeBob's break time at work -5 minutes, effectively meaning he has no break and has to work an extra five minutes.

After having bought all the Golden Spatulas Mr. Krabs has, the player can still talk with him. However, he only ever says the one thing; "The only good robot is the one that's givin' me them shiny objects". This is a subtle reference to the possibility that Mr. Krabs thinks of SpongeBob as a robot which is actually another word for slave.

---

When it was done they were shocked.

Honest John: My goodness!

Bai Tza: We were all shocked ourselves too.

Maria 2: Yeah no kidding there. What he did was horrible.

Himiko Toga: He got 15,000 years in prison for his crimes too.

Sirius: Yeah what a cheapskate! And his family was all banished to the Bikini Badlands to dry up to death.

Girl Jordan: Those are 20,000 leagues away or 60,000 miles.

Luna: Long way dudes.

Pinocchio: Yeah it sure is

Jiminy Cricket: Yeah no kidding there.

Honest John: Mr. Krabs sure learned a big lesson there didn't he.

Omaima Lexington: Yeah he sure did. (LOUD FART) (Bubbles Float) Sorry.

Honest John: No worries. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed them down.

## Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

The Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: I can't believe that Mr. Krabs would do all those terrible things to everyone!

Sonnya Furya: No kidding there! I'm going to burn him in the butt with a fire blast for what he did.

Mary Knudson: That would be appropriate for him if he was in prison.

Lola: Yeah it sure would.

Lori: Literally fitting for him too.

Chocolate Sailor: Aye mateys. I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

## Catherine Windsor the Fire Princess Gene-Slammer, Sunset Shimmer, Tsuyu, Sirius, Lola and Lynn VS Yost Molten Man

---

Yost Molten Man was next.

Yost Molten Man: What was the worst thing Mr. Krabs did to so many people?

Catherine Windsor: (British Accent) The worst thing in my opinion was making SpongeBob write those lies about people in his own version of the newspaper. He got Mrs. Puff's boating school shutdown and she had to go back to watching Daytime TV.

Sunset Shimmer: Plankton Lost his restaurant because everyone thought he was resorted to turning fish into his chum.

Tsuyu: He had all of Sandy's Science Awards and Projects taken away from her.

Sirius: Larry the Lobster was banned from the gym and everyone was beating him up for Lunch Money.

Lola: And that was horrible! But the funniest part was where Patrick was marrying a light post pole.

Lynn: But Mr. Krabs threatened to take away his spatula and make sure SpongeBob never got a job ANYWHERE in Bikini Bottom ever again if he didn't do what he said.

Yost Molten Man: MAN WHAT A CHEAP ASSHOLE! Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Rika Noralenshikov the Mavelus Gene-Slammer, Jean Grey as Phoenix, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Riley and Lola VS Albedo of the Galvan

Albedo was next.

Albedo: Is Mr. Krabs really from a long family of pirates?

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) He sure is and it's really awesome! His grandpa is an awesome pirate too.

Jean Grey: I think that is so amazing.

Warrior Lady of the Wasteland: Yeah it sure is. Mr. Krabs being a pirate is really cool.

Riley Anderson: I think that was really cool that his family is a family of pirates.

Lola: It sure is cool.

Albedo: It sure is cool. Here's number 1.

He turned into NEGATIVE BLITZWOLFER!

Rika Noralenshikov: A negative version of Blitzwolfer.

Negative Blitzwolfer: Yep.

He fired a sonic blast and they jumped and fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

Bella Huffington the Rainbow Snake Eingana Gene-Slammer, Valon, Ty and Sly the Tasmanian Tigers VS The Bubbler.

The Bubbler was next.

The Bubbler: What caused Plankton and Mr. Krabs to become incredibly brutal mortal enemies?

Bella Huffington: (Australian Accent) Well that is a really terrible story there. They were once best friends since birth there mates.

She told them all about the relationship with Mr. Krabs and Plankton.

* * *

As shown in "Friend or Foe," Mr. Krabs and Plankton started as best friends since they were both born in the same hospital on the same day. During their elementary school years, both Plankton and Mr. Krabs were frequently bullied by other cruel children led by class bully Billy. When their favorite hang-out spot, Stinky Burgers, was shut down due to health violations, Plankton and Mr. Krabs decided to open their burger joint to earn respect from the kids.

After creating their first burger, they got Old Man Jenkins to try the first bite. Unfortunately, Jenkins died from eating the food. This sparked in a fight between Mr. Krabs and Plankton, stating that one of them did something wrong. Their fight caused the recipe to be ripped in half and Plankton's half read "a pinch of chum." After Plankton left, he slammed the door, which caused various food items to fall off a shelf and into the patty batter, giving Mr. Krabs the perfect recipe.

This incident caused Mr. Krabs to be adored by the other people for his new food sensation, while Plankton swore vengeance and attempted to steal the formula. The two have been at war ever since.

* * *

When she was done it was shocking!

The Bubbler: Oh man! That is terrible! Mr. Krabs and Plankton have been at war with each other ever since they were kids!? That is one helluva nasty grudge!

Bella Huffington: I know mate. Hard to imagine that a recipe could tear an awesome and fantastic friendship apart there.

Valon: (Australian Accent) Yeah that was really awful mates.

Ty: (Australian Accent) What happened with those two was shocking.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) They were both like brothers and a recipe tore them apart.

The Bubbler: That was really shocking.

Bella Huffington: There's also a soft and dark side to it too.

She told him all about it.

---

Although Mr. Krabs and Plankton despise each other, they still seem to show sympathy for each other now and then. In "New Leaf," Mr. Krabs feels heartbroken upon apparently believing that Plankton had changed. The two later make amends and go to a carnival, where Mr. Krabs eventually gives Plankton the Krabby Patty formula after accepting his change. Sadly, it is revealed that it was merely another plan by Plankton, though he did not get the formula as Mr. Krabs had tricked him with an even bigger scheme.

Another instance is in "Best Frenemies," where Plankton and Mr. Krabs team up to steal a Kelp Shake. They ultimately succeed, though they are affected by the shake's effect from drinking it. A playful side of their rivalry is shown when Mr. Krabs gives Plankton a ten-second head start in taking his formula, following a "friendly" chase.

In "Christmas Who?," they are seen singing "The Very First Christmas" together, in which Mr. Krabs gives Plankton a fruitcake, though Plankton does not like it and ultimately tosses it in the trash.

In "Welcome to the Chum Bucket," it is revealed that Mr. Krabs goes to the Chum Bucket every Thursday night to play cards with Plankton.

In "The Other Patty," Mr. Krabs and Plankton team up to steal the Flabby Patty formula and to get revenge on SpongeBob for making them do so.

In "Eek, an Urchin!" Plankton helps Mr. Krabs get rid of the sea urchin.

In "Plankton Paranoia," Plankton throws a surprise party for Mr. Krabs. The party is the anniversary of when Plankton tried to steal the formula for the Krabby Patty.

The two agree to work together to defeat their shared clone PlanKrab in "The Krusty Bucket."

In "There Will Be Grease," they work together to create Dr. Krabton's Miracle Everything Juice, which is a grease product that is supposed to be used for various purposes. However, after the customers experience side effects, they demand refunds and their partnership falls apart.

The fights between Mr. Krabs and Plankton sometimes get very unpleasant in certain situations, usually when one of them intends to kill the other. The most extreme example is in "One Coarse Meal," where Mr. Krabs - upon discovering Plankton's fear of whales - dresses up as Pearl to scare him for fun. The scaring continued for 17 days, making Plankton refuse to come outside and have nightmares. Eventually, Plankton decides to lie on the road and wait for a bus to kill him. Krabs also does not care that Plankton wanted to kill himself.

Mr. Krabs tortures Plankton in "The Krusty Slammer," though by the end Plankton returns the favor by torturing him.

Plankton gloats at Mr. Krabs' misery in "Karen's Baby" after his son withholds his money.

In "Married to Money," Plankton creates a robot girlfriend for Mr. Krabs named Cashina, but by the end of the episode, Mr. Krabs finds out that it was him and is very heartbroken, telling Plankton that he was alone for so long and calls him out for exploiting that. Plankton remains completely remorseless.

The other most extreme example is in The SpongeBob SquarePants

Movie, where Plankton steals King Neptune's crown and frames Mr. Krabs. This causes King Neptune to freeze Mr. Krabs and nearly kill him, only to be saved by SpongeBob and Patrick bringing the crown back from Shell City. Not only did Plankton finally steal the formula, but he also brainwashed everyone in Bikini Bottom, took over the town, and sent an evil mercenary named Dennis to kill SpongeBob and Patrick.

And other most extreme example is in The SpongeBob Movie: Sponge Out of Water where it happens backwards since Mr. Krabs turns the whole city against Plankton (and later also against SpongeBob when he believes that he betrayed him in favor of Plankton), when he believes he finally stole the secreted Formula, and in retaliation Mr. Krabs takes his restaurant, kidnapping and interrogating his wife Karen and threatening to crush him to death if he did not say where was the formula, all this despite the fact that he claimed that he did not steal it and having SpongeBob as a witness.

---

The Bubbler was shocked more.

The Bubbler: Wow! That is crazy!

Bella Huffington: No kidding there mate.

The Bubbler: Yeah. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rainbows and boomerangs and smashed him down.

---

Anya Rodriguez the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer, Eli, Sirius, Ariel, Leviathan and Popeye VS Sindbad the Sailor.

---

Sindbad was next.

Sindbad: Did Mr. Krabs really threaten to turn SpongeBob and Squidward into clam bait on a fishing trip?

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Aye matey. What he did was worthy of sending him to the briny depths. And all because he lost his millionth dollar to a giant blue-lipped clam.

Eli: Mr. Krabs really loved that dollar didn't he.

Sirius: He sure did.

Ariel: What he did though was crazy.

Leviathan: Yeah that was nuts.

Popeye: Yeah it be awful and crabby there. (Laughs)

Sindbad: That was funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and smashed him down.

---

Elizabeth O'Carroll the Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Misty Tredwell, Himiko Toga and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Wolfblade Conglomerate

---

The Wolfblades were next.

Wolfblades: Did Mr. Krabs really fire SpongeBob just to save a nickel?

Elizabeth O'Carrol: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He sure did and it was one of the stupidest things he ever did now.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah no kidding. The Krusty Krab was falling apart because of that. All because he was trying to save a stupid nickel!

Himiko Toga: No kidding! What a jerk!

Me: Mr. Krabs would never be called a boss for that or anything like that after what he did.

Wolfblades: I agree there. Lets do it!

We fired waves of blue fire and smashed him down.

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: How long has Mr. Krabs and Plankton been mortal enemies?

Natasha Katariina: They were enemies since they were kids! That was a horrible length of time.

Ibara Shiozaki: Yeah it sure was crazy!

Numbuh 2: No kidding. That was crazy that they have been enemies for so long.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) It's really crazy guys!

Mrs. Dirt: No kidding! That is nuts. Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACK)

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed Moby Duck down.

---

Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: Is it true that Mr. Krabs tried to sell a moldy Krabby Patty?

Gloria Gellespie: Yeah it sure is. Mr. Krabs ate it and he was sent to

Davy Jones Locker.

Lucy Loud: He sold SpongeBob for 62¢.

Brittney: Yeah that was crazy.

Carly Atlas: Yeah no kidding. He was a greedy jerk.

Zimbo: Boy he sure was. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

---

Olivia Boone the Ickthyperambuloid Gene-Slammer, Slappy Squirrel, Lynn and Rainbow Dash VS Daniel Boone (Animaniacs)

---

Daniel Boone was next.

Daniel Boone: Did Mr. Krabs really copy a hotel and turn the Krusty Krab into one?

Olivia Boone: He sure did Ancestor. Mr Krabs plagiarized a motto and in the end Mr. Krabs, Squidward, Patrick and SpongeBob got seriously injured.

Slappy Squirrel: I think that is really stupid too.

Lynn: Yeah no kidding.

Rainbow Dash: What a jerk.

Daniel Boone: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, nuts and energy and smashed him down.

---

Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer, Mario, Luigi, Daisy (1993) and Kaina Tsutsumi VS President Koopa

Meridith and her group were looking for Koopa.

Meridith McHenrickson: (Scottish Accent) We know you're here now.

Then fireballs flew at them and they jumped and the fireballs exploded on the ground!

MASSIVE EXPLOSIONS!

President Koopa: YOU FUCKING BITCHES!

He fired more fireballs and they exploded!

Mario 1993: What a jerk!

Kaina Tsutsumi: Yeah no kidding!

They fired waves of explosive boulders and fireballs and smashed him all over in fiery explosions.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

They smashed him down.

## Pirolilly, Emma Gale, Simone Honou, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Man Squidward sure had lots of problems didn't he?

Pirolilly: Yeah he was a total miserable jerk!

Emma Gale: Yeah what a clod!

Simone Honou: How can he be so miserable?

Paige: He is a total reprobate!

Carmen 2: Yeah what a clod!

Torch Tiger: What a clod. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Rita Fox and her Siblings, Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust and Pickle & Barley Barrel VS The PIZZA TERROR SIX!

---

The Pizza Terror Six were next.

Pizza Monster (B&M): (Italian Accent) How come-a Squidward hates-a SpongeBob and Patrick so much?

Rita Fox: Because they were totally annoying to him and caused him nothing but pain.

Pam Fox: What a freak!

Lynn: Yeah what a jerk!

Rainbow Dash: He is a total jerk!

Lightning Dash: He even threatened to turn SpongeBob and Patrick into chum for burying his house!

Pickle Barrel 2: What an absolute monster!

Barley Barrel 2: Yeah no kidding!

Nightmare Pizza: He needs to be given the Black Gates. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements and smashed them down.

---

Gabrielle Victoria the Tamaranean Gene-Slammer, Starfire, Volcana and Frosty Orange VS Lumberjack (TTG)

---

Lumberjack (TTG) was next.

Lumberjack (TTG): Squidward is the true reprobate and not SpongeBob.

Gabrielle Victoria: I agree there! Same with Mr. Krabs! For being cheap and miserable.

Starfire: I agree there mostly.

Volcana: Yeah what a couple of jerks.

Frosty Orange: They have no love for ANYONE!

Lumberjack: Me too eh. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Uta, Lynn, Luna, RD Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney VS Frictor

---

Frictor was next.

Frictor: YE MORTAL FOOLS HAVE AGITATED ALMIGHTY (Echoing) FRICTOR! MASTER OF FRICTION!

Uta: Bring it on Callus Face!

Uta jumped and Frictor rubbed his hands and Uta grabbed the Evil Squidward and he fired a wave of red energy and burned all of Evil Squidward's teeth out down to the gums!

Frictor laughed at that.

Lynn: Nice shooting.

Luna: That was cool dudes.

Lincoln: Yeah it was!

Crag: But Frictor lets give this stupid version of Squidward what for. Come on fellas!

Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Frictor and the group pulverized and smashed the evil Squidward all over the place with extreme savagery!

Frictor: YEAH! That will show him the power of the force of friction!

---

## Simone Honou the Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer, Jonny 2X4, Eddy and Luan VS Evil Jonny 2X4 A.K.A. The Gourd

---

Simone and her group were looking for The Gourd.

Simone Honou: Come on out Gourd.

Then he jumped and Simone kicked him down and they fired waves of fire and wood and light and smashed him down.

---

## Allison Nouveux/Firestorm Flare the Alicorn Gene-Slammer, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pirolilly, Lola and Nuova Shenron VS Hideyasu Jonouchi

---

Hideyasu Jonouchi was next.

Hideyasu Jonouchi: I hope that evil version of Squidward dies a horrible and agonizing death.

Allison Nouveux: Oh he will die that horribly.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah what a freak and a jerk!

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) I will force feed him peppers till he dies.

Cayenne: Yeah he deserves this!

Firecracker Burst: Big time.

Pirolilly: Yeah he deserves it too.

Lola: Big time. Jerk!

Nuova Shenron: Big nosed jerkhead!

Hideyasu Jonouchi: I hope I smash his eyes out! HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

ZIIIPPP!

He went Pinecone!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Lucy Mann, Ripping Friends, Konan, Laney, Lily, Yoko Minato, Kaito Kumon and Mitsuzane Kureshima VS Pooperman

Pooperman was next.

Pooperman: Taste my laser vision!

He fired a wave of laser vision!

They dodged it and fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him down.

Lucy Mann smashed him down.

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They punched and smashed him all over the place.

They smashed and pulverized him all over.

---

Megan Kiraton the Poison Butterfly Gene-Slammer, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger and Zecora VS Mezool

---

Mezool was next.

Mezool: This is amazing fighting you underwater.

Megan Kiraton: It sure is awesome.

Fluttershy: I think it's amazing and awesome too.

Tree Hugger: Yeah it's really far out dudes.

Zecora: Being underwater is most amazing and fun. Just as amazing as enjoying a good day in the sun.

Mezool: It sure is fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed her down.

---

Kristjana Vaðlaheiðarvegavinnuverkfærageymsluskúrslyklakippuhringurinn The White Night Dragon Gene-Slammer of Iceland, Alexis Rhodes, Carly Atlas, Zoe Orimoto and Himiko Toga VS Ornismon

---

Ornismon was next.

Ornismon: Evil Squidward sure has a nasty disposition.

Kristjana: (Icelandic Accent) He sure does and he needs a huge attitude adjustment.

Alexis Rhodes: I agree there and he is a monster.

Carly Atlas: Yeah he needs to be destroyed forever.

Zoe Orimoto: I agree there too.

Himiko Toga: I'm going to turn him into fried calamari.

Ornismon: He will be good. Lets do it! (Echoing) COSMIC RAY!

He fired a dazzling star beam and they jumped and dodged it and fired waves of ice, fire and wind and smashed him down.

## Fern Kemmington the Giant Germ Gene-Slammer, Laney, Lily and Huntsman VS Dr. Negative

Dr. Negative was next.

Dr. Negative: This day is gonna be getting better soon.

Fern Kemmington: I know what will make it funny.

Fern then went over and bit Evil Squidward and he let loose a nasty case of EXPLOSIVE DIARRHEA!

Dr. Negative laughed hysterically!

Laney: That was really funny!

Lily: (LAUGHS) SERVES YOU RIGHT STUPID SQUIDWARD!

Huntsman: YEAH!

Dr. Negative: Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Willow Emillston the Harpie Queen Gene-Slammer, Willow and Rakka VS Thursday Man

---

Thursday Man was next.

Thursday Man: Now you will feel my vengeance.

Willow Emillston: We'll see about that.

Willow: Yeah this will be awesome.

Rakka: It sure will.

Thursday Man: This will be good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind and smashed him down.

---

Julie Carolina the Nombyiote Gene-Slammer, Lana, Lola and Girl Jordan VS Superfriends Lex Luthor

---

Superfriends Lex Luthor was next.

Superfriends Lex Luthor: Now you will see why there is a D in Destroy. I WILL DESTROY YOU!

Julie Carolina: And there is a K in the word Kill. As in I'm going to kill you!

Lana: Yeah you Lex Luthor knockoff!

Lola: Yeah you jerk!

Girl Jordan: Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and ice and smashed him down.

---

## Nathalie Nikolaevna the Moltensteel Dragon Gene-slammer, Lola, Volcana and Solar Man VS Fireball

---

Fireball was next.

Nathalie and her group were looking for their archenemy.

Then a figure came out and it was FIREBALL!

Nathalie Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Now this is gonna be fun.

Fireball: You will burn!

Lola: You are the one that will burn.

Volcana: Yeah it will burn for you.

Solar Man: Bring it on.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

## Neferteri Salah An Owl of Luck Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney, Misty Tredwell and Himiko Toga VS Evil Hiei

---

Neferteri Salah and her group were looking for her archenemy.

Then Neferteri sensed something and then punched a figure and it was an evil version of HIEI!

Neferteri Salah: (Egyptian Accent) So I have an evil version of Hiei as my archenemy.

Evil Hiei: Now I see. You're a decent fighter on your own but when your friends are on the line your strength increases greatly. You're a team player, a save the day superhero. I hate people like you.

Neferteri Salah: Well fuck you too asshole.

Evil Hiei: And yes Neferteri I'll admit you surprised me but like a true amateur you failed to take advantage of the situation. You didn't get my sword. A Mistake that will prove fatal. Because now that I know it, I won't be be dropping my guard any longer. The world doesn't give many chances. You've just missed yours.

Neferteri Salah: Are you done shooting your fucking mouth off yet? Because this fight is really starting to get as boring as you.

Evil Hiei: Why you!

He went at her and Neferteri punched him in the face and smashed him down and then grabbed the Sword.

Evil Hiei got up.

Evil Hiei: NOW YOU'RE DEAD!

Neferteri Salah: That's all you are Hiei is nothing but a bunch of talk and no action and that's makes you so weak and pathetic.

Evil Hiei growled!

Evil Hiei: Consider this a compliment! (Takes off robe) I've never transformed for a human.

Then he glowed in a green aura and his skin turned green and his Jagan Eye glowed red and then many eyes opened up all over him.

Evil Hiei: (Laughs) How do you like my full demon form?

Neferteri: Very impressive.

Lucy Loud: It's really wicked.

Neferteri: Lets do it then!

She teleported and kicked him in the face and punched him all over and then punched him in his face and smashed him down and then fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

## The Ripping Friends, Nico, Me, Luna, Laney and Lynn VS Jimmy (Cow and Chicken)

The Ripping Friends and us were looking for the Ripping Friends archenemy. Then a huge big kid came.

Crag: And who are you?

Jimmy (Cow and Chicken): I'm your worst nightmare manure heads!

Me: I know you are but what am I?

Jimmy (Cow and Chicken): I'm Jimmy and I'm known as the dentist of Scarsdale because I'll rip the molars right out of your head!

Me: How about I pulverize your face in and rip your tongue out through your nose.

Nico: People like you make me sick.

Luna: Me too!

Crag: Come on guys!

The Ripping Friends, Nico, Me, Luna, Laney and Lynn: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We punched and smashed him all over.

## Varya Pozhar the Old Entity Cthugua Gene-Slammer, Lola, Nuova Shenron, Volcana and Sam S.L. VS Human Flame

Varya and her group was looking for her archenemy. Then a blast of fire came out and it was HUMAN FLAME!

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) Human Flame!

Lola: This is gonna be good.

Human Flame: Prepare to burn!

Volcana: Bring it on.

Nuova Shenron: I'll burn you.

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Mighty Morphin Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily VS Face Stealer

Face Stealer was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of bottles of potions. It was called the Rainbow Tears of The Phoenix, they're a collection of large phoenix-shaped bottles with a rainbow-colored potion inside of the large phoenix-shaped bottles, and the rainbow-colored potion mixtures inside the bottles are also infused with the healing tears of the Phoenix, and they'll cure any severe wounds or injuries, and restore them to full health.

Nico: Wow Potions this time.

Face Stealer: Yeah it's called the Rainbow Tears of the Phoenix. They have amazing healing abilities and they can cure any injury and sickness.

Nico: Cool! This is just what we needed for food poisoning and more like that. Remind me to thank you for this the next time we face each other.

Face Stealer: Use one drop of that stuff. It's really powerful.

Nico: Okay.

Nico teleported back with them.

Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed and were ready for action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! MIGHTY MORPHIN 3!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers again!

Nico: Lets summon the Power Cannon!

The Rangers summoned the cannon and charged it up!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Face Stealer you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Lincoln: I might be feeling a little sick. But I can still kick ass!

Nico: Here Lincoln drink this. Just one drop though.

Lincoln drank the potion called The Rainbow Tears of The Phoenix and he was instantly better!

Poromon: Feeling better, Lincoln?

Lincoln: WHOA! I feel completely better! What happened?

Nico: It's called the Rainbow Tears of The Phoenix. New potions that were given to us by Face Stealer.

Lincoln: Cool!

William: (sighs) I miss Maria.

Nico: (pats William on the back) Me too, William. Me too.

Me: We'll see her shortly. (Pulls out cell phone)

I called Maria and everyone and told them to come as we got some new medicine. We had Lincoln's friends drink the Rainbow Tears of The Phoenix and they healed them and were fully better!

Stella Zhau: WHOA!

Maria: My goodness! That was awesome!

Eli: Thank Face Stealer for this.

William: Wow that is cool!

Orion: This volcano's gonna be your tomb!

Nico: And it's going to be hot hot hot!

(HOT HOT HOT BY BUSTER POINDEXTER PLAYS)

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Ranger!

Me, Eli, Zarya, Jared and Nico pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me, Eli, Zarya, Jared and Nico: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned all the Super Sentai Teams!

We went at him.

Edzilla: ED SMASH EVIL SQUIDWARD!

HE SMASHED EVIL SQUIDWARD INTO PULP! AND HE RIPPED OFF HIS ARM!

Edzilla: EVIL SQUIDWARD IS ED'S TO SMASH!

Eddy: Oh, c'mon, Lumpy! Don't hog all the fun!

Edzilla: Aw! Ed only got Evil Squidward's arm!

Eddy: I think that's enough for you, Lumpy.

We punched and smashed and pulverized Evil Squidward all over. Olkiex blasted and pulverized him all over.

Blurr, Flare, Runabout and Juandissimo used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Blurr's Electro-Laser, Runabout's Particle Beam Rifle and Flare and Juandissimo's powers 100-fold.

Blur and Flare: LIGHTNING FLAME BLAST!

Runabout and Juandissimo: MAGIC PARTICLE BLAST!

Tala and Magic: MAGIC OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Abra Kadabra and Tech: TECH OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Dayu and Life: LIFE OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Bonz and Earth: EARTH OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Yenaldoshi and Light: LIGHT OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Mummy and Undead: UNDEAD OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Ranamon and Air: AIR OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Puff and Dark: DARK OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Beautiful Gorgeous and Light: LIGHT OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Harpymon and Fire: FIRE OF SKYLANDS BLAST!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Varie, Oceanus Shenron, Lana and Oceanus Shenron: NEPTUNE MEGABLAST SURPRISE!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Emily Princeton, SpongeBob, Patrick, Squidward, Sandy Cheeks, Mr. Krabs, Pearl, Larry, Plankton, Varie and Rarity: NEPTUNE MEGABLAST OF POWER!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: VOLCANO STYLE: MOUNT ETNA!

Toph: VOLCANO LAVA STYLE: OJOS DEL SALADO!

Julie Makimoto: VOLCANO LAVA STYLE: MONTE PISSIS!

Entrapta: VOLCANO LIGHTNING STYLE: NEVADO TRES CRUCES!

Perfuma: VOLCANO FLOWER STYLE: LLULLAILLACO!

Frosta: VOLCANO ICE STYLE: TIPAS!

Mai Shiranui: VOLCANO FIRE STYLE: INCAHUASI!

Jessica Shannon: VOLCANO FIRES STYLE: CHIMBORAZO!

Kyoko: VOLCANO LIGHTNING STYLE: SAN PEDRO!

Misako: VOLCANO LAVA STYLE: ARACAR!

Cassandra Alexandra: VOLCANO FIRE STYLE: MOUNT KILIMANJARO!

Tyris Flare: VOLCANO FIRE STYLE: COTOPAXI!

Kei: VOLCANO FIRE STYLE: TUTUPACA!

Yuri: VOLCANO WATER STYLE: TACORA!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into images of said volcanoes from around the world.

Lincoln and his harem: VOLCANO FINAL SMASH: MAGMA BURN!

They fired magma at evil depressed Squidward which burned him badly!

Bobby then trapped him in a prison made of crystal.

?: Soon, every living thing in this entire world will be destroyed!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and

the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Byleth: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Nemesis.

An old man with white hair, a white beard, and red eyes completely covered in scars wearing shoulder armor and a white cape, and with the dark version of the Sword of the Creator in his right hand came out, and it was none other than Nemesis, the undead monarch.

Byleth: Nemesis, I should've known you'd come out yet again, you just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Móyá the Tooth Faerie: But, this will be the last time you ever return from the dead to cause havoc on the world again.

Suddenly, Móyá the Tooth Faerie's purple eyes neon purple and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with magic, teeth, and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Nemesis, she left purple energy, magic, teeth, and faeries with every step.

Móyá the Tooth Faerie: Nemesis, the suffering that you have caused to both the living and the dead can never be forgiven, and now, I will see to it that you pay the price for your crimes with your life.

Suddenly, Móyá the Tooth Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with teeth and magic surrounding the vortex, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a dark blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Móyá the Tooth Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Móyá the Tooth Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess and she has purple highlights in the bangs of her long blue hair tied in a ponytail, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with teeth, magic, and faeries surrounding her, she has a faerie with the Tooth Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on tooth faerie earrings with purple gems for eyes and holding the Tooth Kanji in its hands, she also has a tooth faerie with purple gems for the eyes and the Tooth Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and purple gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Móyá the Tooth Faerie has on a short-sleeved white blouse with a purple phoenix on it, pink skirt, white pants, blue fur leg warmers, blue boots, long long-sleeveless purple coat with magic, teeth, and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with teeth and magic surrounding her. Móyá the Tooth Faerie's blue faerie wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Móyá the Tooth Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with white gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Móyá the Tooth Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with white gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with purple gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large white Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large white Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the faerie that said, "Móyá the Tooth Faerie, Tooth Faerie of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Teeth, Magic, and Faeries."

ムーヤ・ザ・トゥース・フェアリーネオピアの歯の妖精、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生歯、魔法、妖精の達人

Móyá the Tooth Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL

INFINITY TRUE LOVE MAGIC TOOTH FAERIE ANGEL OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Móyá the Tooth Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Nemesis saw it, the undead monarch fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Móyá the Tooth Faerie fired a powerful blast of purple energy with teeth, magic, and faeries at him, and it hits the undead monarch, and he hits a nearby mountain.

Nico: Whoa, Móyá the Tooth Faerie's transformed, this is going to be a good one.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Lincoln: Wow, Móyá, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Móyá the Tooth Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Tooth Faerie and Divine Love) I feel incredible, Linky. Now, then, shall we put an end to this undead monarch once and for all?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Móyá.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Móyá the Tooth Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Your days of causing havoc and chaos are over, Nemesis.

Móyá the Tooth Faerie and Lincoln went after Nemesis, who fired blasts of dark magic at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, teeth, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and

Faeries at Nemesis, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the undead monarch. Lincoln engaged in a powerful swordfight against Nemesis, as their swords clashed and the sparks started fires, and Lincoln absorbed the fires and it made him stronger than ever, and he disarmed Nemesis of his sword, and Lincoln attacked Nemesis with powerful one-handed swings from his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left even more scars on him, and Móyá the Tooth Faerie fired powerful purple energy blasts from her staff, and it hit the undead monarch.

Then, Lincoln fired a red energy blast at Nemesis, and once it hits him, Lincoln then sucked out and absorbed all of Nemesis' powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and then, Lincoln and Móyá the Tooth Faerie Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit the undead monarch, the energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing him for good and he was erased from existence as he was condemned to The Black Gates. We cheered wildly for what Móyá the Tooth Faerie and Lincoln did as they holstered their weapons and power down, and Móyá the Tooth Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive white and ice-blue feathered wings are permanent.

Móyá the Tooth Faerie: That's it for that treacherous undead monarch. Thank you for helping me with taking down Nemesis, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Móyá.

Suddenly, Móyá the Tooth Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Móyá the Tooth Faerie's face, they kiss passionately as Móyá the Tooth Faerie wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's neck, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with waterfalls made of mouthwash coming down behind them, along with teeth and magic behind them, and we cheered for them.

Rita: Now, that was an amazing dentist-themed display. Ugh, too bad I didn't bring a camera.

Lori: I already got it, Mom, and I'll send it to you on your phone as soon as we get back home.

Nico: You know, the display from Lincoln and Móyá the Tooth Faerie could be perfect to put up for Dr. Feinstein's office, Ms. Rita.

Me: Nico's right, and this could be perfect for any future patients for Dr. Feinstein's office. Speaking of which, Lincoln, don't your kids have their dentist appointments tomorrow?

Lincoln: That's right, J.D. I asked Mom yesterday to do an appointment for my kids tomorrow, and I also made sure they brush and floss every night before bed.

Thunder Sparkle: And we're more than ready for our dentist appointment with Grandma Rita and Dr. Feinstein tomorrow, Dad.

Lincoln: That's what I want to hear, sweetie.

Rita: (Giggles) You really are taking your role as a father very seriously, honey.

Twilight Sparkle: Same with us as our roles as mothers to our kids, Ms. Rita.

Lincoln: It's too bad Equestria doesn't have a dentist office there, that would've been awesome.

Scootaloo: Actually, Light Lily's plans for Equestria also included putting up a dentist's office, and it'll be open next month in June.

Nico: Whoa, that's awesome.

Me: A dentist's office in Equestria, now that's really awesome.

Lincoln: Nice.

Me: Almost done.

We went to the volcano and went up to the top.

Poliwag: (sweating) It's getting hot in here!

Me: (SWEATS) WHEW! No kidding.

We had the Evil Squidward in a crystal.

Nico: Now for this Squidward to be toasted.

We threw him in and incinerated the Evil Squidward into nothing.

Nico: All's well that ends well. Now, who wants to roast hot dogs?

Lily: Good thing I brought some.

Laney: Cool.

Dumbbelltron: There. That's the end of Evil Squidward.

Whirlin: The Volcano should be calm now.

Emily Princeton: I'm gonna love it here with you guys.

Noirtera: So am I.

Norris Harrisburg: Same with me.

Loki: You girls won't regret it.

Whiger: Think Clyde and the others are ok now?

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Why don't we check on them right now?

Me: No need for that guys.

They saw that everyone was all right.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: Wow! You guys are better! Wow!

Whiger: But how?

Me: Thanks to these from Face Stealer.

We showed them our new potions.

Me: The Rainbow Tears of the Phoenix and they have incredibly powerful healing abilities.

Nico: They sure do and it's awesome.

Lola: Yeah it sure is! Those are really cool!

Nico: Yep. But this was awesome. Great job today everyone.

Me: This was a really awesome adventure.

Then the evil Squidward's Spirit appeared.

Me: Never again.

I used the Black Gates on him and banished him to oblivion.

Nico: Good riddance.

Varie: (To the viewers) This was an awesome and funny and awesome adventure. It was reallyl awesome that we all faced the volcano and an evil Squidward too.

Laney: It sure was cool.

Nico: Yep. Lets head to the Krusty Krab and get some Krabby Patties and head home.

We went to the Krusty Krab and then got krabby patties and then went back home and then we enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Sponge-Cano from SpongeBob was a great episode and it was so awesome how SpongeBob everyone saved the city from a volcano that erupted in the middle of the city. That episode aired on January 28th, 2011 and it was really funny too. The first rescue in my dreams was a good one and it had an element from the SpongeBob episode Sleepy Time and it was cool. The rescue for Lincoln was for a breakfast planet and that was really cool! The second part was for the movie Dracula Untold and I never saw that movie before but it was scary and amazing. The opening scene of the chapter was based on the Appetizer scene from the SpongeBob episode Squilliam Returns and that one was really funny! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. No dream rescue tomorrow this time. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Luke Skywalker, Jayden, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily go to an amazing planet made of chicken wings and we're going to see a planet where there are only chicken wings, chicken wings, chicken wings and more chicken wings and the lakes, rivers, streams and waterfalls are all different flavors of awesome sauces. We're going to face a villain called THE ANGRY CHICKEN! And we're going to meet a Twi'lek Gene-slammer named Aurora Gettysburg. Aurora Gettysburg is Nico's Friend from Astronomy Class and she knows so much about the stars and is an awesome master of the Force and knows so much about the Force and is a master of a new Force Technique that was never seen before. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on a planet made of Grilled Cheese Sandwiches, Tomato Soup and Egg Noodles. Goldfish Crackers live there too. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force IV - The Emperor named Loreena Kellington. Loreena Kellington is a powerful psychic and she has a total mastery over the stars. She also is one of Lincoln's awesome guardian angels. She even has been known for stopping bad things before they happen. One time she saved all of Royal Woods from the terror of mad scientist that was about to destroy the entire city with the power of a superlaser blast aimed at the Loud House. The next chapter is for the awesome movie Ratatouille and we're going to face Chef Skinner and we're going to make sure he doesn't get to Remy who is an awesome chef and even rats can be chefs too.

See you all tomorrow

# MICE AND COOKING GALORE

In Memory of Ian Holm

---

Flying through the voids of space yet again was Nico, Luke Skywalker, Jayden, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we got reports of an interesting and really awesome planet that we are going to check out. I had a really awesome feeling that this planet was going to be a really awesome and interesting one for both me and Nico.

Me: I have a feeling that the planet we're about to see is going to be a really cool one.

Eli: Me too. This one is going to be really awesome.

Varie: It sure will be awesome.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Jayden.

Jayden Shiba: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so fun seeing what kind of planet we're going to. I have a feeling that this one is going to be awesome and amazing.

Eli: Yeah I agree too.

Laney: Whatever it's going to be will be awesome.

Nico: Jayden, I think Lady Bullseye will be a perfect archenemy for Lauren.

Jayden Shiba: I agree there.

Me: Nico I'm getting a really awesome and strong feeling that when we meet the Zenkaigers in 4 days that we're going to face a monster that's an amalgamation monster of all the main villains of every single Sentai series from over the course of 45+ Years.

Nico: What makes you think that?

Me: Well I looked it up on the internet and there is one monster that fits that description: Super Warumono World.

Nico: Oh man! I remember that one.

Me: Me too. And he was awesome.

Arrietty: Who is that?

Me: He's all the main villains of every single Sentai Series from over the course of 45+ Years merged into one.

I went over his history.

---

Super Warumono World (スーパー悪者ワルド Sūpā Warumono Warudo) was a totem pole-themed World from the Kikaitopia Dynasty Tojitendo and the main antagonist of Kikai Sentai Zenkaiger The Movie: Red Battle! All Sentai Rally!. He was created from the Super Warumono Tojiru Gear that contained Super Warumonotopia.

Barashitara is disgusted when a Kudakk sent to Earth to attack the Earth with a Kudaiter returns as the sole survivor and prepares to kill him with Boccowaus being equally angry. However, when a Tojiru Gear falls down after Boccowaus pounds the ground, Gege suggests punishing the Kudakk by infusing it with the power. Boccowaus agrees and Ijirude inserts it into the Kudakk which creates Super Warumono World. Appearing in a trainyard, Super Warumono World unleashes all of his power to recreate an army of past villains and footsoldiers from past Super Sentai. Despite the Sentai's best efforts, they are all soon captured by the villains.

Super Warumono World then introduces himself and reveals his goal to transform the entire Earth into a world of Sentai villains. They villains took the Geartlingers away from the Zenkaigers so they cannot transform. Kaito is able to slip out of the chains since they have been loosened by Juran's sweat and manages to retrieve his Geartlinger from Sally. However, Super Warumono World points out that he is still massively outnumbered even if he manages to free his teammates. Due to an idea from Secchan, Kaito uses the Red Sentai Sentai Gear to summon every single Red Ranger in Super Sentai history. Super Warumono rallied his troops and ordered them to "scrap" the Sentai. He is defeated by the Zenkaigers in the ensuing battle.

Rather than remaining intact after his death, Super Warumono World's Tojiru Gear flies out and explodes which releases Warumonotopia back into the multiverse. As a result of his Tojiru Gear's destruction, a Kudaitest cannot be summoned to create a Great World.

A "younger brother" of Super Warumono World named Normal Warumono World would later surface but get killed the same way as his "elder brother."

According to a poster that details whose face or body part belongs to which villain from each and every past installment of the series itself which shows both of Super Warumono World's front and back, the identified villains whose own respective body parts and faces that makes up Super Warumono World's own body consists of:

1: Black Cross Fuhrer (Gorenger)

2: Shine (JAKQ)

3: Satan Egos (Battle Fever)

4: Queen Hedrian (Denziman)

5: Fuhrer Hell Saturn (Sun Vulcan)

6: Fuhrer Taboo (Goggle V)

7: Emperor Aton (Dynaman)

8: Satan Megas (Bioman)

9: Star King Bazeu (Changeman)

10: Great Emperor Lah Deus (Flashman)

11: Earth Emperor Zeba (Maskman)

12: Great Professor Bias (Liveman)

13: Great Boma Emperor Lagorn (Turboranger)

14: Galactic Super Beast Vulgyre (Fiveman)

15: Giant Beast Raguem (Jetman)

16: Witch Bandora (Zyuranger)

17: Gorma XVI (Dairanger)

18: Daimaou (Kakuranger)

19: Emperor Bacchus Wrath (Ohranger)

20: President Gynamo (Carranger)

21: Dr. Hinelar (Megaranger)

22: Captain Zahab (Gingaman)

23: Dark King Zylpheeza (GoGoFive)

24: Don Dolnero (Timeranger)

25: Ultimate Org Senki (Gaoranger)

26: Boss Tau Zant (Hurricaneger)

27: Invasion Garden Ultimate Form DezumoGevalus (Abaranger)

28: Rainian Agent Abrella (Dekaranger)

29: Absolute God N Ma (Magiranger)

30: Arch Priest Gajah (Boukenger)

31: Long (Gekiranger)

32: Crime Minister Yogoshimacritein (Go-Onger)

33: Dokoku Chimatsuri (Shinkenger)

34: Brajira of the Messiah (Goseiger)

35: Emperor Ackdos Gill (Gokaiger)

36: Messiah Reboot (Go-Busters)

37: Hundred-Faced High Priest Chaos (Kyoryuger)

38: Emperor of Darkness Z (ToQger)

39: Gengetsu Kibaoni (Ninninger)

40: Shin Ginis (Zyuohger)

41: Don Armage (Kyuranger)

42: Dogranio Yaboon (Lupinranger VS Patranger)

43: Eras (Ryusoulger)

44: Emperor Yodon (Kiramager)

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Eli: Whoa I remember all those guys! They are really tough.

Laney: No kidding! What a fusion!

Lisa Loud: An absolutely terrifying and dangerous amalgamation.

Jayden: Emperor Z and Dograino are already with us.

Nico: Yeah no kidding and now we have Boss Tau Zant too. This is gonna be really awesome to see when we face him.

Lana: It sure will.

Me: I'll never forget seeing you facing Xandred with the battle with the Rogue Chaotic Players. And they die in less than 2 days.

Lily: Amazing how 2 years has flown by so fast.

Me: Yeah. If we use the Curse of the Cobra again lets shorted it down to just 3 months. 2 years in my opinion is far too long for us.

Nico: I agree there.

Jayden: Yeah.

Me: I agree there too.

Jayden: Not to mention that battles of Perim were very epic.

Me: They sure were.

Nico: Those were all so awesome. And Jycella is going to be rid of her evil sister forever in 2 days.

Lana: Yeah good riddance!

Lincoln: That monster deserves to be destroyed along with Klay and the Rogue Chaotic Players.

Luke Skywalker: Especially for splashing Sarah with pigs blood.

Aylene C.: YUCK!

Camie: Jycella's sister splashed Sarah with Pigs Blood!? GROSS!

Tsuyu: That is disgusting!

Me: Yeah. Krystella is pure evil. Jycella is an angel. She and Krystella are twins but one is pure evil.

Jayden: I know, right? And just when we were reporting them to the Codemasters, they gave us the slip by knocking Eddy down.

Me: I remember that. Those stupid jerks. And they had the audacity to help the Starscream of Perim.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. But at least we destroyed all of Perim's big time major enemies. They all are gone for good.

Lincoln: Yeah thank goodness. But seeing all of Perim was really cool!

Me: The Crystal Cave was really awesome. Rarity you would love that one.

Rarity: Oh I most certainly would J.D.

Lola: It's really beautiful and the crystals and jewels in that cave are amazing.

Jayden: Honestly, the Tribes of Perim are better working together as one than fighting each other.

Me: That is for sure. There is strength in numbers as well as working together in unity.

Laney: That is right.

Lola: Yeah!

Fu: But it was really awesome seeing much of Perim too.

Nico: Yeah. The M'arrillians gave us one helluva challenge though. They were awesome and powerful.

Jayden: And the first members of the Masters of Evil got to participate in those missions.

Me: That is for sure and there were nowhere near as many members of the M.O.E. back then as there are now. That is so awesome.

Nico: Boy it sure is. But what really is amazing is that they now have the TTG version of Doomsday with them.

Me: A Comical version of the very creature that killed Superman. At least it's not the one we destroyed.

Nico: Thank goodness for that.

Jayden: He sounds like Lincoln though.

Me: I agree there. That was cool though.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: We'll have to find a great archenemy for him though.

Nico: I agree. This will be cool.

We arrived at the planet.

Jayden: We're here.

We saw that it was a big golden brown planet and from space it looked like a mountain planet and the rivers and lakes were all different colors.

Nico: This is going to be interesting.

Eli: Yep.

We flew down to the planet and when we landed we were greeted by a most incredibly awesome sight! WE SAW THAT THE PLANET WAS MADE OF MOUNTAINS AND MOUNTAINS AND MOUNTAINS OF CHICKEN WINGS AS FAR AS THE EYE CAN SEE! AND THE LAKES, STREAMS, RIVERS, PONDS AND MORE WERE DIFFERENT FLAVORS OF SAUCE!

Me: WHOA! It's a planet made of chicken wings!

Nico: (DROOLS) Oh boy. (In heaven) A planet made of (Slurps) My number one favorite food in the world. (Slurps) Pinch me I must be dreaming.

POINK!

Nico: OUCH!

I pinched Nico.

Me: Sorry Nico but you said Pinch you and you aren't. But this is amazing.

Jayden: I'll have a few before keeping watch.

Me: Okay.

Jayden got lots of wings.

Jayden got to eating them and they were awesome.

Jayden: These are actually pretty good!

Nico: They sure are! (BUZZSAW EATING)

Nico was eating and eating and eating and eating chicken wings all over the place and there was a small pile of bones by his feet.

Nico: SO DELICIOUS!

Me: (EATING) MMM! And they go good with all these sauces. This pond here has cayenne curry flavor.

Eli: (Eating) MMM! This river is full of Wasabi Mango Sauce. Delicious.

Jayden was keeping watch when he thought he saw one of the wings move.

Jayden: (shrugs) It was probably nothing.

But then a screaming mad ANGRY CHICKEN WING BUSTED OUT AND IT WAS A RED CHICKEN WING THAT WAS ON FIRE! IT WAS CALLED ANGRY HOT WING!

Jayden jumped back and we saw it!

Nico: WHOA! A Fiery Angry Chicken Wing!?

Me: That must be a Carolina Reaper Flavored one.

Angry Hot Wing: I AM ACTUALLY HERE TO EAT YOU! I AM ANGRY AND REALLY BURNING HUNGRY!

Jayden: We… actually haven't met you until today.

Angry Hot Wing: I AM AN ANGRY HOT WING AND I'M BURNING MAD WITH FLAVOR TO EAT YOU!

Laney: I can't wait to sink my teeth into you!

He fired boneless spicy chicken wings from his mouth and they went into Laney's mouth and she ate them. She swallowed them and then a massive fire aura exploded out from around her!

Laney: MWAH! (Italian Accent) That's a spicy meat-aball!

Nico: YEAH!

Jayden: Laney, how do you feel?

Laney: Spicy and powerfully strong.

Nico: WOW! J.D. wasn't kidding when he said you have as big a love for spicy food as Lynn.

Laney: Was there ever any doubt?

Nico: None at all.

Me: And this flaming chicken wing would be perfect for Hitoshi.

Nico: (LAUGHS) You already picked an archenemy for him. I like it.

Jayden: Wait. Don't you also get drunk while eating spicy food?

Laney: That's what they say.

Lana: Sis are you all right?

Laney: Yeah why?

Lola: There's blood pouring down your right arm.

Laney looked and she saw that she too had a spicy tattoo like me!

Laney: Whoa! My own spicy tattoo! This is amazing.

Me: Wow that is awesome Laney!

Nico: Welcome to the spicy club.

Angry Hot Wing: HEY NICO TASTE THESE!

He fired a multitude of POWERFUL GLOWING BLUE SAUCE COVERED SPICY BONELESS WINGS AND THEY WENT INTO HIS MOUTH AND HE CHEWED THEM AND SWALLOWED AND THEN…

(EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL NUCLEAR EXPLOSION)

A MASSIVELY POWERFUL NUCLEAR EXPLOSION WITH THE POWER OF 500 GIGATONS WENT OFF and then Nico then sucked in all of the explosion and then we saw that he got an awesome new Leader Coat and it was Glowing a neon blue and it had intense powerful blue hot flames coming off of it! It also had a blue pepper on it. Nico had become A TRUE SPICE DEMON LIKE ME!

Nico: WHOA! THIS IS AWESOME!

Me: (SWEATING LIKE A PIG) WHEW! THAT IS AWESOME AND INCREDIBLY HOT! You look awesome Nico!

Nico: Wow!

Nico: Keep it coming, buddy! I can do this all day!

Angry Hot Wing: OH YOU WANT MORE HUH!?

He fired a multitude of white hot sauce boneless wings into my mouth and I chewed them and swallowed and then the same thing happened to me but I had a white fire white hot spicy fire coat on!

Me: WHOA! This is awesome!

Lola: (SWEATING) WHEW! J.D. you, Nico and Laney are sizzling hot!

Laney: No kidding! Wow!

Lana: Awesome!

?: You lay off the spice bub!

A Twi'lek appeared!

Nico: Master Secura?

Twi'lek: No Nico it's me.

Nico: Aurora Gettysburg!? WHOA!

Me: Wow! You look awesome as a Twi'lek.

Twi'lek: Thanks.

Luke Skywalker: The Force is really strong in you.

Twi'lek: It sure is. And watch this.

She had her back glow in blue energy and then blue energy wings sprouted from her and she flew into the air.

Nico: OH THAT IS AWESOME!

Eli: I've never heard of this kind of technique from the Force! That is really awesome!

Lana: Wow!

She fired feathers of lightning from her wings and they were powerful and they hit the Angry Hot Wing and electrocuted him all over! She then ignited her lightsaber and slashed him down and knocked him out! She reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes.

Aurora Gettysburg: Now that was awesome.

Eli: What was that awesome technique with those wings?

Aurora Gettysburg: It's called Force Wings and it enables me to sprout angel wings made of energy and I can fire Force Lightning from them.

Me: That is so cool!

Laney: Yeah it sure is!

Jayden: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Aurora Gettysburg: I have a lot of them but my favorites are in Astronomy Class. We had a lot of awesome times in that one. My favorite was when Nico and I did a project on the sizes of the known stars in the galaxy. We made a mobile for it and it was a big one. You wouldn't believe how hard it was to find styrofoam balls that match the sizes of those stars.

Nico: So I made some for the sizes.

Aurora Gettysburg: We had a lot of fun on that. Got an A+ on that one.

Me: That is so cool!

Nicole Knudson: Wow a mobile of the largest known stars in the galaxy. That must've taken an incredible amount of research, information and a lot of size speculation.

Aurora Gettysburg: It sure did.

Nico: That was cool.

Eli: Wow. But Aurora how did you learn a technique like the Force Wing?

Aurora Gettysburg: I made the technique. I wanted to make a technique that the Sith would never even think of imagining to catch them totally off guard.

Varie: That is really clever.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow that is really cool!

Rainbow Dash: And really awesome!

Nico: Yeah.

Nico and Aurora hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Aurora Gettysburg: Me too Nico. Me too.

Nico: This was really awesome. Lets gather some chicken wings and sauces and head home.

Me: I have a better idea.

I snapped my fingers and teleported the Chicken Wing Planet to our solar system and then I set up a teleporter pad to get to the planet and now everyone can come to the planet. We went back home and told everyone what happened and it was awesome! Angry Hot Wing was made part of the M.O.E.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Brody are heading to a planet made of Grilled Cheese Sandwiches, rivers made of Tomato Soup and Egg Noodles, and also inhabited by Goldfish Crackers, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the ten girls there, but we also got word that another of Captain America's enemy, Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis, is here, and he's causing havoc.

Lincoln: Holy cow, we're here on a planet made of Grilled Cheese

Sandwiches, rivers, streams, ponds and waterfalls made of Tomato Soup and Egg Noodles, and also inhabited by Goldfish Crackers, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the ten girls here, but we also got word that another of Captain America's enemy, Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis, is here, and he's causing havoc.

Nico: That's right, big guy.

Me: From what Captain America told us, Eric Cameron attempted to free himself of his weak and sickly body by means of a stolen S.H.I.E.L.D. Master Matrix used to create android human facsimiles.

Lincoln: That's right, but when the Matrix overloaded, Eric Cameron was scarred and deformed rather than refashioned into a paragon of virile beauty as he had expected, and he became a brutal monster out to cause havoc, and he needs to be stopped.

Rayman: And because of the illnesses that ravaged his body, does this mean…?

Lincoln: Yeah, Eric Cameron's going to die, and his vanity would eventually prove to be his downfall in the end. And I want to thank you and the L-ementals for joining us, Brody.

Brody Romero: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue.

Air Lincoln: And we should also get some grilled cheese sandwiches, tomato soup with egg noodles, and Goldfish crackers while we're here.

Lincoln: Good idea, we've already got some chicken wings and sauces during Nico's rescue, so we're going to have one awesome lunch.

Nico: Awesome.

Suddenly, Lincoln's golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec along with the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, the large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem and the planet Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo on his wider and more muscular back, along with his spicy tattoo on his broader and muscular left shoulder and Mark of Manhood tattoo on his massive left muscular forearm were glowing, along with Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes, his rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with his Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris.

Then, we saw Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Phoenixes, Thunderbirds, Angels, Buffalos, and Elemental Forces flared up like crazy, and Lincoln was gaining a massive power boost, and then, he was surrounded by a massive rainbow energy vortex, and when he emerged, he was now forever a changed man.

Lincoln: Hey, what's happening?

Lincoln 2: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird and Third Eye) That's actually us, Lincoln.

Lincoln 3: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird and Third Eye) See, we were wanting to do this for you on the day you turn 18 next year on February 8th. But, because of your powers constantly evolving and growing, along with you gaining new powers, we had no choice.

Lincoln 4: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird and Third Eye) We were planning on merging both your kid form and your muscular form together, but it looks like our plan had to be implemented early, sorry about this, Lincoln, along with all of you.

Lincoln: That's okay, guys.

Me: So, you guys had a plan in place for when Lincoln turned 18 next year, but it had to be put into action early, due to the constant evolving and growing of Lincoln's powers, along with him gaining new powers as well, eh? Clever.

Lincoln 2: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird and Third Eye) Yes, but it looks like our plan had to be implemented a lot earlier than expected.

Nico: But, that's okay, sometimes, things don't always go as planned, Lincoln 2.

Lincoln: Yeah, and I've learned a lot about that sort of scenario.

Lily the Mermaid: And to tell you the truth, we're okay with what you had in place for our man, Lincolns 2, 3, and 4.

Everyone else in Lincoln's harem, along with the rest of us also agreed as well.

Lincoln 2, Lincoln 3, and Lincoln 4: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird and Third Eye Iris) Thanks, Lily the Mermaid.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of ten girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the ten girls, but they've been cornered by Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis, and he's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis, and he's going to kill them.

?: Let's put a stop to that scarred and deformed freak of nature.

Suddenly, we saw the Arcana Force IV - The Emperor appear before us.

Nico: Wow, that's Arcana Force IV - The Emperor, awesome.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere. I knew it was you, Loreena Kellington, but we'll have to talk later, we've got to stop Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis, and put him out of his misery.

We rushed on over, and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis, and that allowed the ten girls to get to safety. When Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis saw us, he was pissed.

Adonis (Marvel): How dare you get in my way, Team Loud Phoenix Storm?!

Lincoln: It's our job to put a stop to all evil wherever and whenever it rears its ugly head, and now, it's high-time for you to be put out of your misery.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, which became even more stronger than ever, along with all his other Super Angel forms, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Brody, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Rayman had his gauntlets ready and he transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln fired a massive barrage of rainbow energy blasts, which really hurt the deformed and angry criminal, but before he could attack, Lincoln stabbed him in his black heart with the massive gold blade of his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis exploded in rainbow flames, and then his spirit appeared, but before Lincoln could give him the Black Gates, Eric Cameron's spirit was then grabbed by demonic hands and Lincoln came back to us, and Eric Cameron was dragged to Hell for all eternity. We then holstered our weapons and powered down.

Lincoln: That was really unexpected, but I didn't even use my Hell's Vengeance Curse on him ever.

Nico: Nope, this was due to his own vanity that condemned him to Hell forever.

Me: And he's not getting out of it that easily.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Thanks to his weakened and sickly body, he'll soon be demon food for the demons.

Lucille: (Scottish Accent) Aye, I agree, brother.

Lincoln: Well, that's it for another of Captain America's enemies. (To Loreena Kellington) And it's so good to see you again, Loreena Kellington.

Loreena Kellington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing purple hair, purple eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the kanji for Star tattooed on her forehead, she has massive purple angel wings with stars, and she reigned in the power of Arcana Force IV-The Emperor, and she's dressed in a purple sleeveless blouse, purple sleeveless dress top, purple skirt, purple pants, purple sneakers, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with stars on the coattails, and Arcana Force IV - The Emperor on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana Force IV - The Emperor-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade with Arcana Force IV - The Emperor etched on it, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Loreena Kellington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Loreena Kellington and they hugged, and Loreena Kellington's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Loreena Kellington: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Loreena Kellington, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan, and she, like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a powerful psychic and clairvoyant and she has incredibly powerful mastery over the stars, and like the other Arcana Force Gene-Slammers, she's known for stopping bad things before they happen. This one time, she saved all of Royal Woods from the terror of a mad scientist that was about to destroy the entire city with the power of a superlaser blast aimed at The Loud House.

We gasped in total shock.

Nico: Holy crap!

Me: This is really something we're going to hear, and we're really not going to like this one bit.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Loreena Kellington's neck with purple gems on the gold thunderbolt links and purple crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Loreena Kellington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Loreena.

Loreena Kellington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Loreena Kellington on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the ten girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The ten girls are Miyamae Kanako, Mariya Shidou, Shinouji Matsurika, Inamori Yuzuru, Ishima Ryuuken, Kiri Nanami, Kumagai Fumi, Momoi Sachi, Shiki Ayari, and Tsutsui Honoka from Maria Holic.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Miyamae Kanako, Mariya Shidou, Shinouji Matsurika, Inamori Yuzuru, Ishima Ryuuken, Kiri Nanami, Kumagai Fumi, Momoi Sachi, Shiki Ayari, and Tsutsui Honoka.

Nico: From Maria Holic, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Mariya Shidou: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Mariya Shidou and the other nine girls saw who it was that saved them from Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large orange Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe, large orange Spellbook of the Elemental Gods, and large electric blue Spellbook of the Thunderbird holstered on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Miyamae Kanako: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made nine clones of himself, and he and the nine clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Miyamae Kanako: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, ten Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Miyamae Kanako, Mariya Shidou, Shinouji Matsurika, Inamori Yuzuru, Ishima Ryuuken, Kiri Nanami, Kumagai Fumi, Momoi Sachi, Shiki Ayari, and Tsutsui Honoka with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis, another of Captain America's enemies.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to him, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Loreena Kellington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town.

Lincoln: And we also got a little something for everyone.

Lincoln took out the grilled cheese sandwiches and containers full of tomato soup with egg noodles and Goldfish crackers, and everyone had a lunch feast.

Maria: Wow, this is so good. But, I can't believe that Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis got dragged to Hell before you could Black Gate him, Lincoln.

Lincoln: It's best he suffers for his vanity in Hell than get erased from existence. Besides, he's not going to survive against the demons of

Hell, especially with the ailments plaguing him.

Me: That's true, but even though we feel sorry for him, this still doesn't excuse what he's done.

Nico: Stealing from S.H.I.E.L.D. and after the accident, he killed people in his rampage before he went into hiding in the swamps, he's been set on that path of darkness thanks to his vanity, and the illness he had must've driven him to extremes.

Eli: Big time.

Lincoln: But, now, Eric Cameron is gone for good, and we avenged those he's killed after the accident with the S.H.I.E.L.D. Master Matrix, and I'll also tell Director Fury about this.

Me: He'll be glad to hear the news, big guy.

* * *

After getting rid of Eric Cameron A.K.A. Adonis for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Loreena Kellington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Loreena Kellington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Loreena, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Loreena Kellington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Loreena, how did you stop that fucked-up mad scientist that was about to destroy all of Royal Woods with the power of a superlaser blast aimed at The Loud House?

Loreena Kellington: You're not going to like this one bit. One day, I was walking through Franklin Avenue, but then, I had a vision: I saw a mad scientist aiming a superlaser at The Loud House, and he was going to fire it to destroy not only The Loud House, but also all of Royal Woods. I wasn't going to let that fucked-up maniac get away with it, so I went to his lair, and I destroyed his superlaser, and I proceeded to pulverize the bastard badly, and after I tied him up, I called the cops on him. When the cops saw the mad scientist I captured, they were surprised: the person I captured was Jacob Wesley, and from what I heard about him and from his criminal history, he's an incredibly dangerous mad scientist who's terrorized all of Royal Woods with his mad creations and inventions. But, we also found out that he was also working for Team Rocket, and he also helped in the Gene-Slammer Project that Giovanni had, and when he heard of what happened, he wanted revenge on you guys for what you all did to Giovanni and to all of Team Rocket. The cops took him away, and after that, he was tried and convicted, and ultimately, he was found guilty of his crimes and was sentenced to death by lethal injection in San Quentin. The next day, as soon as they put the needle in him, he was executed for his crimes.

We were horrified, but we also cheered for what Loreena Kellington did, but we were also enraged that this mad scientist was also working for Team Rocket.

Nico: Even dead, Giovanni's nothing more than a plague to mankind.

Me: And that fucked-up mad scientist was also working for Giovanni and Team Rocket.

Lincoln: And he also helped out with that Gene-Slammer project of Giovanni's, now that's really bad. But, we're still cleaning up the mess that Team Rocket's caused with Gene-Slamming our friends and Guardian Angels.

Eli: If Giovanni returns, please someone rip his black heart out and devour it in front of him.

Nico: That'll either be left to me, J.D., or Lincoln, and that'll be if Giovanni shows his ugly face.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem are getting ready to head out to play golf on Lakitu Valley, Cheep Cheep Lagoon, and Mario's Star Golf Course in the world of Mario.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Sam Simpson: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and and his harem headed for Lakitu Valley in the world of Mario, and they began playing the first game of golf here, and then, they headed to Cheep Cheep Lagoon to play a second game of golf there, and then, they were about to head to Mario's Star Golf Course in the world of Mario to play the final game of golf there.

?: I will plunge this entire world into eternal darkness!

Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs glowed and were spinning like crazy.

Lincoln: I should've known you'd be here, Dark Enchantress Cookie, along with the Bread Monsters of Team Fortress 2.

Lincoln and his harem saw a figure come out, it was none other than Dark Enchantress Cookie, and with her are the mutant Bread Monsters of Team Fortress 2.

Paige: Oh shoot, that's Dark Enchantress Cookie from the Cookie Run games, and those monsters are the Bread Monsters from Team Fortress 2.

Lincoln: There's no way I'm letting you and The Bread Monsters wreck our date, Dark Enchantress Cookie, it's time for you to die. Girls, stand back, this is going to get really messy.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super

Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he went after Dark Enchantress Cookie and the Bread Monsters, and he fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, and rainbow super lightning at Dark Enchantress Cookie and the Bread Monsters, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them, killing the Bread Monsters.

Then, Lincoln fired a tanned slime at Dark Enchantress Cookie, which engulfed her, and he called the slime pile back to him, and as it merged with him, Lincoln absorbed Dark Enchantress Cookie and he assimilated all of her powers and abilities, and after all of her energy and power was sucked out and drained by Lincoln, Lincolns 2, 3, and 4 cut her down and she was erased by The Black Gates for all eternity. The girls cheer wildly for Lincoln as he holstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds on his now wider and muscular back and powered down.

Lincoln: That's it for that wicked mage. Now, then, shall we enjoy our last round of golf?

Lincoln and his harem head to Mario's Star Golf Course to play the final game of golf there, now that Dark Enchantress Cookie and the Bread Monsters have been dealt with for good. Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls in his harem, and they pick them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate.

Nico: Hey, gang, how was your date?

Lincoln: It was awesome, Nico, we went to Lakitu Valley, Cheep Cheep Lagoon, and Mario's Star Golf Course in the world of Mario for three games of golf.

Me: Wow, that's awesome. But, I can also sense you guys had trouble, right?

Lincoln: Yep, we had some uninvited guests there: it was Dark Enchantress Cookie from the Cookie Run games and the Bread Monsters from Team Fortress 2.

Medic: I thought we got rid of those monstrosities for good.

Lincoln: But, this time, we finally got rid of the Bread Monsters for good, and as for Dark Enchantress Cookie, I used Majin Buu's absorption technique by firing a tanned slime at Dark Enchantress Cookie, which engulfed her, and as I called the slime pile back to me, it merged with me and as I absorbed her, I assimilated all of her powers and abilities, and after I sucked out and drained her of all her energy and power, Lincolns 2, 3, and 4 cut her down and she was erased by The Black Gates for all eternity.

Me: Awesome.

* * *

Later it was time for Nuju's first ever Ambassador Mission and we are really looking forward to this one. It will be where we meet the W Kamen Riders.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome!

Laney: Yeah it sure will be!

Lana: Yeah!

William: Anyone else want to go with Nuju? Besides Troy and 2 Rabbids?

Megan Kiraton: You know that I will go. W is another one of my favorite Kamen Rider series.

Laney: Cool!

Tsukuyomi: I'll go too. This will be fun.

Nico: All righty. Lets head on over.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived.

Ryu Terui: (sees Nuju) Another Dopant? From the looks of things, this one's white.

Shotaro: I think we know what to do against these guys by now.

Philip: Good. Then this won't take long.

Shotaro pulls out his belt and places it on his waist before pulling out the black flash drive with his right hand. A second belt appears on Philip's waist. Philip pulls out the green flash drive with his left hand, and presses a button on it.

Cyclone Memory: Cyclone!

(At the same time, Shotaro presses the button on his black flash drive)

Joker Memory: Joker!

Now we see a cross section screen of the two crossing the hands that hold the flash drives across their bodies, lined up with editing to form a W.

Shotaro and Philip: Henshin!

With that cry, Philip places his green flash drive into his belt, and it immediately vanishes as he falls unconscious, only for the device to appear unsecured in Shotaro's belt, but he secures it, places his in the other side, and then splits the center portion of the belt so the flash drives appear at a 45 degree angle.

Double Driver: Cyclone! Joker!

As the Double Driver announces the Memories in question again, debris starts to fly around in a sudden wind, only to form on Shotaro into his suit, half green and gold, half black and purple, with a silver line down the middle, two silver points projecting out from where the eyebrows would be, two large red eyes, and a silver scarf-like piece of cloth coming off the back of his neck. Ryu Pulled out a belt that looks like a pair of motorcycle handlebars and a speedometer, placing it on his waist, then pulling out a red Gaia Memory. Then, he presses the button on the Memory.

Accel Memory: Accel!

Ryu: Hen… shin!

With that, Ryu places the Memory into a slot on his Driver, and then twists the handle on the right.

Accel Driver: Accel!

At that cry, red energy pistons emerge from seemingly nowhere, circle Ryu vertically, and disappear once they form his mostly red armor, save some silver accents, the giant blue visor, and what looks like a wheel on his back.

Ryu: Now, let's shake it off.

Shotaro and Philip: Now, count up your sins!

Shotaro: (to Ryu) Take the white one. We'll take on the one doing a very bad impression of J.D. Knudson.

Ryu: Got it.

Ryu turned into his BikeForm and drove at Nuju. Meanwhile, Shotaro charged at me. While this is going on, the two Rabbids decided to take Philip's body to a safe spot so he wouldn't get hurt during the battle.

I grabbed Shotaro's fist.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) ショウタロウ、フィリップ、私たちはドポンではなく、本物だと確信しています。私は本物のジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンであり、彼は私たちと一緒にいます。(Shotaro, Philip, I assure you we are not Dopont's and we are the real thing. I am the real James Dean Knudson and he is with us.)

Philip: Oh my gosh! J.D. Knudson!?

Me: That's right.

Shotaro: Oh man! You are the real deal.

Ryu Terui: Then he is with you?

Nico: That's right. It's awesome to meet you all. Sorry for the scare.

Megan Kiraton: Yeah it's Nuju's first Ambassador Mission with you guys. My name is Megan Kiraton and I'm one of your biggest fans for W.

Philip: Wow it's a pleasure to meet you.

Troy Burrows: My name is Troy Burrows and I'm the leader of the Megaforce and Super Megaforce Rangers.

Me: You guys know them as the Goseigers and Gokaigers over here in Japan.

Philip: (wakes up and sees the Rabbids) Thanks for keeping my body safe, little guys.

Me: Those little guys are called Rabbids. They aren't the brightest light bulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Tsukuyomi: But they are funny.

Philip: Tsukuyomi? Wow! Awesome to see you here.

Tsukuyomi: Same to you Philip.

Shotaro: Welcome to Futo, Nuju. Also known as the Windy City.

Nuju: Just like Chicago, Illinois.

We laughed at that.

Me: That is very coincidental that Futo here in Japan and Chicago both share the same city title.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Megan Kiraton: That is so cool though.

Philip: It sure is. Also we heard about you guys meeting our fellow Kamen Riders. Is that true?

Me: It sure is. They are just as awesome as some of them were when they helped us during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Shotaro: 20 Days of Darkness?

Me: Horrible event for us in our teams history. From January 23rd, to February 11th, 2021 we went through 20 of the most grueling and depressing days ever because of an enemy douchebag from Nico's past.

Nico: Yeah it was awful.

Shotaro: I'm afraid we didn't help you guys during that time. Sorry about that.

Me: No worries there.

Philip: Why don't we show you guys the base?

Nico: Sure.

We went to the W Base.

Philip: Megan what Kamen Riders do you know?

Megan Kiraton: I have been a huge fan of you guys for as long as I can remember. I know W, Wizard, Saber, Gaim and OOO.

Me: Megan is a true Kamen Rider. She knows so much of the series and it is awesome. She knows many of them just like the team does.

Nico: Yep. We met the Hibiki, Kabuto, Kiva, Den-O, OOO, Gaim, Decade and now W.

Shotaru: That is really cool.

Ryu Terai: That sure is awesome. We also saw a massive and huge explosion from another city in Japan.

Me: That was us blowing up the Yggdrasill tower for the Gaim Kamen Riders.

Shotaru: WHOA!

We arrived.

Shotaro: Here we are.

Nico: Nice place.

Megan Kiraton: Yeah it sure is.

Philip and Shotaro got us some tea.

Me: Oh thank you.

I had some and it was Edo tea.

Me: Mmm. Edo tea. Been a long time since I had it.

Philip: You sure know a lot about Japan.

Me: Been here many times before the team and after with the team. Learned so much here.

Nico: It's awesome.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: I really dig the count up your sins line you guys always say.

Eli: That line is really awesome.

Me: Sounds like something the Ghost Rider would say before he uses the Penance Stare on those that are evil.

Philip: Yeah that is true.

Nico: That is really awesome though.

Nuju: Yeah. What can you tell us about the Dopants though?

Philip: They are criminals that can turn into monsters.

He told us all about them.

---

The Dopants are the antagonists of the Heisei Phase 2 Kamen Rider series Kamen Rider Double. Dopants are actually normal humans who use Gaia Memories. The Gaia Memories are aspects of the true Gaia Memory, the knowledge of everything on the Earth. These were originally accessed due to Philip's link to the Gaia Memory by means of the Gaia Library. But after he was taken from them, the Sonozaki Family uses a strange temple underneath their mansion to access the Gaia Memory. They then sell these to the highest bidder or to common criminals, both types used as guinea pigs to study the Gaia Memories as part of the Gaia Impact project. The name comes from the English words "dopant" and "doping".

A Gaia Memory is a mysterious device resembling a USB flash drive that contains all of the Earth's knowledge of what it represents. This enables its user to become a Dopant, or in some special cases, a Kamen Rider. Every Gaia Memory is adorned with the first letter of its name, stylized to reflect the powers it imbues on its user. For example, the Injury Memory (acquired by Shotaro and Philip before the series begins) resembles a broken bone in the shape of the letter I. Each Memory also features a button which when clicked causes the Memory to loudly declare its name; while this is traditionally done immediately before inserting the Memory by Riders and Dopants alike, it is unclear if it is actually mandatory to activate the Memory's powers. In order to transform into a Dopant, the Gaia Memory is first inserted into a device called the L.C.O.G (the acronym for "Living Connector Setting Operation Gun", though normally called called a Connect Shooter, which then produces a USB port-like tattoo on the user's skin called a Living Connector. Whenever the Gaia Memory is pressed onto the Living Connector, it enters the user's body and transforms the user into a Dopant. Use of a Gaia Memory without a Living Connector is possible, but the side effects of doing so are nearly fatal.

This direct insertion will eventually drive its user insane from its addictive influence, which is why special belts called Memory

Drivers have been developed for use by high ranking members of the Museum to filter out these and other side effects. This has the side affect of visibly weakening the Dopant's powers. Due to this, Museum members use some of the strongest Gaia Memories ever created to more than compensate the loss of power.

To defeat a Dopant, a Kamen Rider has to use one of his Maximum Drive finishing attacks to eject and destroy the Gaia Memory, resulting in what is called a Memory Break'. Evolved Gaia Memories, however, require a direct strike on its location within the Dopant's body to execute the Memory Break without the risk of killing the user. If the Dopant does not have a Living Connector, a Memory Break will not occur, however the Gaia Memory will still be ejected from the user's body. In order to defeat a Dopant that uses a Memory Driver, the belt must be broken in order to defeat the Dopant and cause the Memory Break.

In the movie Double Forever, the Dopants use T2 Gaia Memories, 26 special Gaia Memories developed by Foundation X based on Fumine Sonozaki's findings. Though originally in the possession of Jun Kazu before giving it to another member of the Foundation to take to their headquarters, the T2 Gaia Memories end up in the possession of mysterious terrorist group NEVER. Unlike the original Gaia Memories, these memories appear to have some sentience, injecting themselves into people who are compatible with them (Watcherman and Santa-chan) or causing a Living Connector to appear on someone's skin (Queen). Other than their leader, each member of NEVER uses a T2 Gaia Memory based on one of Kamen Rider Double's Gaia Memories.

Other Gaia Memories seen, yet not used in the series include Finger, Lightning, Key, Umbrella, Gravitation, Apple, Star, Dog, Injury', Crab', Orange', Time, Zero, Jazz', Ear', Music', Hell, You, Pyramid, and Ocean'.

In the real world, special edition Kamen Rider Gaia Memory Toys feature not only Gaia Memories used in the series but also Gaia Memories that features Kamen Riders, the Imagin Momotaros, and limited edition Gaia Memories like the Ganbaride Gaia Memory and the CycloneJoker Televikun Gaia Memory.

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa man!

Eli: That is terrible.

Nico: Yeah so they are all criminals that have these chips in them.

Shotaro: That's right.

He showed me a Hell chip he took.

Me: Hmm. These chips look so much like USB Flashdrives and they are all pure evil.

Nuju: I'm really sorry about what happened to your family, Ryu.

Ryu: (smiles sadly) It's okay, Nuju. I learned long ago that vengeance won't bring them back.

Nico: You know, you're very similar to the Arcee from the Aligned Dimension.

Ryu: You mean how we both turn into motorcycles.

Nico: (laughs) Well, besides that. She had to learn a lesson about vengeance as well. Back on the Cybertron in the Aligned world, she was partners with a bot named Tailgate. One day, the both of them had an encounter with Airachnid.

Shotaro: Isn't that one of the Mr. Mind's goons?

Nico: Yep. Anyway, Airachnid killed Tailgate in front of Arcee. For a long time before I met the Aligned Autobots, she was obsessed with vengeance against Airachnid. But eventually, she learned that revenge doesn't benefit anyone most of the time.

Philip: Did Arcee ever settle the score with Airachnid after that?

Nico: Yep. Last year, during the battle against Mr. Mind. It was Arcee herself who killed Airachnid.

Me: That's true. Also Ryu my friend Sasuke Uchiha had to learn a really big lesson about vengeance as well. His entire family was murdered by his older brother Itachi because of the Hidden Leaf Village's corruption and he swore revenge too.

I told them everything about what happened with me when I exacted revenge on 2012's Shredder and The Kisenian Blossom, Sasuke exacting revenge on Itachi, Eli exacting revenge on Sephiroth, and more. Also I revealed how Megan Kiraton lost her family because of her evil father and how it ruined her life and more and it was horrible. When I was finished it was REALLY SHOCKING!

Ryu: That's awful. I didn't know that is what would have happened to me.

Nico: Yeah vengeance is not a good thing. It's a Double-Edge Sword. It will only lead you on a one way path to your own destruction.

Ryu: Wow.

One of the Rabbids tried putting a Gaia Memory in his mouth.

Ryu: No! That's not for eating!

I took the Gaia Memory from them.

Me: No no guys. They may not be the brightest but they are really funny.

Nuju: It's true.

Me: But still you guys going after Dopants are really cool. And it's amazing that many of them are all wanted criminals.

Philip: It sure is.

Me: We would be more than happy to let you use our space prisons to send those dirtbags to.

Ryu: Thanks guys.

Me: No problem.

Nico: Yeah.

Philip: Maybe we can have you guys send the entire Sonozaki Family there too.

Me: Oh man. I've heard about the Sonozaki Family. They are as dangerous as any member of the Yakuza or any member of the Mafia from any part of the world.

I went over their history.

---

The Sonozaki Family is an aristocratic family who run the Museum organization and the central antagonists of Kamen Rider W.

With the exception of Raito and Fumine, they each own special golden Gaia Memories, allowing them to assume Dopant forms with the use of a prototype Gaia Driver belt. They are easily identified as "Commanders" by Shotaro and Philip because they have belts. Ryubee spends the Museum affairs when he invites his family to beg as Wakana will become all-powerful through the Gaia Impact, but Saeko fights against her instead while Shroud takes her to Philip on stopping the Gaia Impact.

He then sacrifices Raito (Philip) into the Gaia Memory to make one with the Earth. When the Gaia Impact was to succeed, they confronted him about the Evil Tail. After denying about his own fears, Ryubee tried threatening them into giving the Evil Tail only to overcome his fear, thus bringing Philip`s conscience back which caused a glitch in Wakana and the Gaia Impact. Shocked and angered at Shotaro`s actions he then fought Double until the RevolGarry and Accel arrived to assist Shotaro and Philip.

In the end, it results with Wakana sacrifices her body to give Philip (Raito) his body back, the family watch over Philip and tasks him with the family duty to protect Futo and change the world for the benefit of mankind.

Members of the Sonozaki Family

Ryubee Sonozaki - The head of the Sonozaki Family and leader of the Museum, acting as a godfather of the organization.

Saeko Sonozaki - The eldest of the Sonozaki children who runs an IT company called the Digal Corporation, which serves as a front for Gaia Memory production and distribution.

Wakana Sonozaki - The youngest daughter and middle child of the Sonozaki family who since her brother's death has been secretly raised to become the key element in her father's plans.

Kirihiko Sudo - A Gaia Memory Dealer who for the first part of the series was married to Saeko up until his death at her hands.

Yukie Sudo - The sister of Kirihiko Sudo, hence the sister-in-law of Saeko Sonozaki.

Mick - The beloved pet of Ryubee and one of the top hitmen of the Museum as the Smilodon Dopant.

Philip / Raito Sonozaki - The sole son and youngest child of the family who was used for the creation of the Gaia Memory devices.

Shroud / Fumine Sonozaki - The mother of the family who defected from them to plan for her revenge against her husband.

* * *

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Eli: Oh man! That's crazy!

Nuju: They want to distribute Gaia Memories all over the Criminal Underworld? That's crazy!

Megan Kiraton: What they are doing is pure evil.

Me: I'll have to put INTERPOL and the big Law Enforcement Agencies on alert for them. We can't have them running around.

Shotaro: (hears sirens) Either there's been a car accident. Or a Dopant's made his move.

Me: I think it's the second one.

Nuju: Time to kick some butt!

We went and we saw MAGMA, SWEETS, MONEY, TRICERATOPS AND JEWEL DOPANTS!

Nico: We got five of them! Yousuke Togawa/Magma Dopant, Taizo Kaga/Money Dopant, Yukiko Sasaki/Sweets Dopant, Aya Kujo/Triceratops Dopant and Makoto Uesugi/Jewel Dopant.

Megan Kiraton: 5 bad criminals.

Eli: And prison is the only place fitting for these dirtbags!

Me: Yep. Lets get them!

Megan Kiraton: They obviously don't know that I can do this too.

She pulled out a black Kamen Rider Ring and she put in on.

DRIVER ON! PLEASE!

SHABADOOBIE TOUCH TO HENSHIN!

Megan Kiraton: STAR INFINITY HENSHIN!

STAR INFINITY! STAR INFINITY STAR INFINTY! STAR INFINITY! STAR INFINTY! STAR INFINITY!

Hoshi-Hi-Sui-Fu-Do, Bou-Zaba-Byu-Dogon!

She turned into STAR INFINITY! IT WAS A PITCH BLACK DIAMOND VERSION OF HARUTO'S WHITE DIAMOND INFINITY FORM! YEAH!

Nico: WHOA! MEGAN THAT IS AWESOME!

Me: Wow! Megan this is really cool!

Eli: A Star Infinity form for Wizard! This is gonna be so cool!

Megan Kiraton: Yep.

Troy: Go Go Megaforce!

Shotaro and Philip: Henshin!

Ryu: Hen… shin!

Philip placed his green flash drive into his belt and it vanished, with him falling unconscious. The Rabbids carried his body to a safe place.

Philip and Shotaro turned into CYCLONE JOKER!

Megan Kiraton: NOW IT'S SHOWTIME!

Shotaro and Philip: Now, count up your sins!

Ryu: Now, let's shake it off!

Eli: It's Buttkicking Time!

Me: Jewels Dopant, to quote Kairi Yano of the LupinRangers "Here's an Advanced Notice: We're taking your treasure."

Nico: And we're going to kick all five of your big fat ugly fucking asses!

Nuju: Yeah!

I went Super Angel 10,000.

Me: Haven't don't this form in a while.

Phoenix: (From inside my head) J.D. you can use my sword and wings in this form and you can use my sword freely when needed.

Me: Understood Phoenix.

I summoned Phoenix's sword and spread wings of Pure Fire!

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: Time to burn!

Aya Kujo: (tries to punch Ryu) I just wanted to take revenge on this city for the loss of my partner!

Ryu: (catches her fist) And for that, I'm really sorry.

She turned into the TRICERATOPS DOPANT!

Eli swooped in and formed a Force Lightning fist and punched the Triceratops Dopant in the arm and she screamed in pain as the Triceratops Gaia Memory fell out of her arm and Eli caught it.

Eli: Gotcha. Ryu maybe there is a possibility that we can purify these to use for good.

Aya Kujo reverted back and she fainted.

I slashed the Sweets Dopant and burned her all over. She fired a whipped cream blast and it hit me in my face and hardened and then I flared up a fire aura and melted it off.

Me: Now that was awesome and sweet.

I fired a lightning blast and it hit the Sweets Dopant and the Sweets Gaia Memory fell out of her. I caught the memory and Yukiko fainted and reverted back.

Nico: You and Philip are a great team, Shotaro. (avoids Money Dopant's fists)

Shotaro: (punches Jewel Dopant) Just like your friend Firestorm..

Nico: Um, we actually haven't met Firestorm yet.

Shotaro: Wait. You haven't?

I slashed Magma Dopant and fired waves of fire at him.

Me: No but we're going to later.

Megan Kiraton slashed Money Dopant all over and sprinkled him with Poison Dust and he exploded all over. And then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He exploded and Taizo Kaga fainted and Eli got the Money Gaia Memory.

Nico slapped the cuffs on him.

I slashed Magma Dopant all over. I then blasted him with fire and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

I caught the Magma Gaia Memory.

Me: Nice.

I slapped the cuffs on Yousuke.

Troy Burrows: One more left.

We faced the Jewel Dopant.

Troy blasted him all over and Nuju froze Jewel Dopant in ice and Nico and Philip and Shotaro blasted him all over and destroyed Jewel Dopant and I got the Jewel Gaia Memory.

Nico: You 5 Dopants have failed this city!

Eli slapped the cuffs on Makoto.

Troy: That's a Mega Win!

Nico: Yeah it is!

Philip and Shotaro reverted back and Philip was back in his body.

Me: That's 5 nasty criminals that won't be causing trouble anytime soon.

They were loading into our paddy wagon.

Makoto Uesugi: You monsters will pay!

Me: Tell it to the judge Uesugi!

Nico: Yeah!

They were taken away. They were going to be doing TONS OF HARD LABOR!

Eli: We'll have to build a space prison for Dopants.

Me: Not a bad idea Eli and I know just where we can put it.

Nico: Where?

Me: On Jupiter's moon Callisto.

Nico: Nice.

We later came back.

May: How did it go guys?

Me: Really awesome.

Nuju: Yeah it was.

We told them all everything and it was really cool and great!

May: WHOA!

Laney: That is so cool!

Lana: Yeah it was.

May: Next time, Tyler Bowman should go with you.

Nico: Good idea.

Nuju: Yeah that's awesome.

* * *

Later we were walking to the middle of the city. But then the jewelry store was getting robbed!

Himiko Toga: Another crime ready to be stopped!

Nico: Looks like we got a 2-11 in progress! Lets go!

We went at the store!

Robber: GIVE US THE JEWELS YOU ALL GOT!

Himiko then kicked the robber right in between his legs and he covered his kiwis in pain!

Himiko Toga: Now you stop right there boys.

Robber 2: WHY YOU LITTLE!

But then a fireball flew in and it hit the 3rd Robber and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

Blade: A fireball?

Lola: Not from me.

Carmen Rockell: Or me.

Himiko Toga: I think it was from him.

We turned and we saw FIRESTORM!

Me: Ronnie Raymond A.K.A. Firestorm!

Firestorm: An honor to meet you all Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Nico: You too Ronnie.

We tied up the robbers and then loaded them into the paddy wagon.

Nightbird: Is Professor Stein merged with you?

Firestorm: Yes he is. And he and I are awesome partners.

Me: That is awesome.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Laney: Yep.

Green Arrow: Good to see you again Ronnie. Glad you are now going to be part of the team.

Firestorm: Same here Oliver.

Eli: This is gonna be so awesome and cool.

Arcee: You're the second hero comprised of two people that J.D. and Nico have met today.

Me: The first one is Philip and Shotaro of the W Kamen Riders.

Firestorm: That is very coincidental.

Himiko Toga: It sure is.

Carol Pusateri: Yeah it sure is cool.

Rainbow Dash: This was a really awesome day for us so far.

Nico: It sure is. We went to an awesome planet of Chicken Wings.

Me: A Grill Cheese Sandwich and Tomato Soup planet and now we met the W Kamen Riders. This day is getting more and more awesome.

Nico: It's about to get even better. Lets head back to the estate and get ready for our next mission. I have something awesome planned.

We went back to the estate.

We were back at the estate.

William: I really missed you yestreday, Maria.

Maria: I missed you too, William. But I know how to make up for it.

Drag Strip: What do you have in mind?

Maria: An awesome dinner at the restaurant from the movie Ratatouille.

Nico: Awesome! And coincidentally that is our next mission.

William: Wow! Perfect timing.

Sora: It'll be awesome to see Remy again.

Nico: Yeah and we had an awesome rescue for me there too.

Me: I remember that too. That was so fun.

Marinette: This will be awesome.

Chloe Bourgeois: I remember going to Gusteau's ages ago. Great food.

Me: Very luxurious too.

Fu: And very tasty too.

Lana: It sure is delicious.

Nico: First we're going to watch the Ratatouille movie and then we'll get ready.

Lincoln: Hopefully this place will have much better food than the last place.

Stella Zhau: Yeah that place was a dump.

Laney: No kidding.

Then Brass Knuckles, Titanium Toenail, Electropede, Gameface, Dumbelltron, Loki, Whirlin, Whiger, Ryugu Tamatebacco and Count Nocturne appeared.

Brass Knuckles: Can me, Titanium Toenail, Electropede, Gameface, Dumbelltron, Loki, Whirlin, Whiger, Ryugu Tamatebacco and Count Nocturne go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you sure can. We're going to the restaurant in Paris that Remy, Linguini and Colette work at and we're going there not only for dinner but also we're going there to bring down Skinner.

Me: We took him down on Nico's rescue but not all of us got a crack in on him.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Titanium: Cool! This is gonna be fun.

Loki: Yeah it is!

Whiger: Looking forward to this one.

Scrapper: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next?

Nico: I'm hoping to have Kenai come with me on this one. But I'm hoping to meet gene-slammers for A Grizzly Bear, Polar Bear and a Panda Bear next.

Me: Wow! This is gonna be awesome to see.

Laney: Three Bear Gene-Slammers. How cool would that be?

Lana: It would be awesome.

Kenai: And I'm honored to go with you on that one Nico.

Nico: Cool. Lets watch Ratatouille before we head out.

We got to watching it.

---

Remy is a rat who lives in the attic of a French country home with his brother Emile and a rat pack led by his father Django. Gifted with a strong sense of smell and taste, Remy aspires to be a gourmet chef, inspired by France's recently deceased top chef, Auguste Gusteau. Instead, however, his talent is put to work in sniffing for rat poison. When the pack is discovered by the home's occupant, they flee into the sewers; Remy becomes separated from the others and ends up marooned underneath Gusteau's restaurant in Paris, conversing with a hallucination of the famous chef.

Urged on by Gusteau, Remy makes his way up to the restaurant's kitchen skylight to watch the staff in action. There, he observes Alfredo Linguini being hired as an escuelerie by Skinner, the restaurant's current owner, and Gusteau's former sous-chef. When Linguini spills some of the soup and attempts to recreate it using random ingredients, Remy is horrified, and falls into the kitchen; there, instead of escaping, he fixes the soup. Remy is caught by Linguini just as Linguini is caught by Skinner, but before anyone can stop the serving staff, the soup is served and Skinner notices a woman tasting the soup. She then calls the waiter and fires him but the woman asks her to see him. She turns out to be a food critic and that she likes the soup. Colette, the staff's only female chef, convinces Skinner to retain Linguini, believing him to be the success behind the soup. Linguini takes Remy home instead of killing him, as Remy was the "little chef" who made the soup.

After a lot of training, Remy and Linguini overcome their language barrier, with Remy pulling Linguini's hair under his toque Blanche to control his limbs like a marionette. The pair successfully meets the challenges devised by Skinner and is able to serve his first ever dish. Skinner, suspicious of Linguini's talents, discovers that Linguini is actually Gusteau's son and, by Gusteau's will, is the rightful owner of the restaurant; this revelation would ruin Skinner's plans to use Gusteau's name to market a line of microwaveable meals and fire him in the process. Remy discovers the documents and takes them to Linguini, who subsequently fires Skinner and takes control of the restaurant. Linguini and Colette begin to develop a romantic bond, leaving Remy feeling left out and taken for granted. Remy finds Emile in the restaurant's trash, and Remy is reunited with the pack. Django warns Remy that humans and rats will never get along, but Remy does not believe him. Meanwhile, Remy begrudgingly feeds Emile and his friends by stealing from the kitchen's pantry as the nights pass.

Anton Ego, a food critic whose past review cost Gusteau's one of its star ratings, announces he will review the restaurant again the next day based on its rising success. Under the pressure of Ego's pending arrival, Linguini has a falling out with Remy, causing Remy to retaliate by leading a raid on the kitchen's food stocks that night. Linguini catches the rats in the act and chases them all out, including Remy, feeling betrayed. Remy, dejected, is captured by

Skinner. In his cage, Remy has one final conversation with his phantom Gusteau, who tells him that the rat never needed his guidance, and at that moment, he is freed by Django and Emile. Remy returns to the kitchen, where a frantic Linguini apologizes and asks Remy back to help. Linguini then reveals the truth about Remy to the staff, who walk out feeling deceived and betrayed; Colette later returns after recalling Gusteau's motto: "Anyone can cook."

Impressed by his son's determination, Django organizes the rest of the pack to help out in the kitchen. They throw Skinner and a health inspector, bound and gagged, into the freezer when they try to interfere. Linguini uses roller skates to wait on all the tables by himself, while the rats (under Remy's direction) work together to prepare a variation on ratatouille for Ego. Ego is amazed by the dish, which evokes childhood memories of his mother's cooking, and asks to see the chef. Linguini and Colette wait until all the other customers leave to introduce Remy to Ego. Although initially disbelieving, Ego is brought into the kitchen to watch Remy recreate the dish; he leaves without any further comment. To everyone's surprise, Ego writes a glowing review of the meal the next day, declaring Remy to be "nothing less than the finest chef in France."

In the dénouement, Gusteau's is closed down by the health inspector, and Ego loses his job and his credibility as a food critic for praising a restaurant filled with rats. However, he eagerly funds a new restaurant run by Linguini and Colette, featuring dining areas for both humans and rats and a kitchen designed for Remy to continue cooking. The final scene shows a long queue outside and a sign displaying a rat wearing a toque and holding a spoon, above it, the name "La Ratatouille" as the rat colony settles into their new home in the bistro's attic.

---

When the movie was done we cheered wildly.

Laney: So awesome!

Lana: That was great!

Sora: Yeah it sure was.

Me: Coincidentally Remy was over in Twilight Town helping a bistro out. That was cool.

Mary Knudson: And Sora learned so much about cooking too.

Kairi: He sure did.

Sora: Thanks guys.

Me: La Ratatouille here we come.

Ryugu Tamatebacco: I hope no one mistakes me for an appetizer!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it was none other than Algol, the genocidal dark priest and a member of the Grimleal, and he's here to cause havoc and destruction. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Ike, you and the others aren't going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to Algol, the genocidal dark priest and a member of the Grimleal, and he's here to cause havoc and destruction.

Lucina, Bernadetta, Dorothea, Petra, Mercedes, Annette, Ingrid, Lysithea, Hapi, Hana, Sakura, Camilla, Elise, Tharja, Lyn, Mia, Celica, Byleth, Marth, Roy, Chrom, and Ike gasped in shock.

Chrom: That genocidal psychopathic Dark Priest is here? I though we got rid of him long ago.

Me: And if there's one thing I can't stand, it's a genocidal Dark Priest who wants to bring death and destruction to everything on Earth.

Lincoln: Chrom, what can you all tell us about Algol, so that way, we can have a good idea of who we're dealing with?

Chrom: You won't like him one bit, Lincoln.

Chrom proceeded to tell us about Algol, and as expected, we're not going to like it one bit.

---

Algol (Fire Emblem)

Algol is a minor antagonist in Fire Emblem Awakening. Algol is a dark priest and a member of the Grimleal, becoming the leader of a pack of Risen that he created.

Appearance

Algol is a middle-aged man with slightly dark skin, pink hair, and orange eyes. Despite being a priest, Algol doesn't wear any sort of standard dress for his position, instead going shirtless with brown straps across his body, purple paint across his cheeks, a golden earring, red shoulder armor with pink spikes on it, and brown bandages around his arms.

Biography

After defeating Walhart, Chrom and the Shepherds head to Plegia Castle to meet with Validar and Aversa. During the meeting, Validar requested for Chrom to give him the Fire Emblem, and when Chrom refused to give it to him, Validar ordered his soldiers to capture them. As the Shepherds try to escape with the Fire Emblem, Algol, ordered by Validar, prevented them from escaping Plegia Castle, but he was defeated. Despite Algol's defeat, Validar ends up getting the Fire Emblem anyway.

After Algol survives and Grima was defeated, Algol leaves Ylisse and heads to the Outrealm. While in the Outrealm, Algol came across a village and murders the people in village. After this massacre, Algol took the remaining survivors to a temple and then transforms the villagers into Risen. with one of them becoming a Risen Chief. Sometime after this. Chrom and the Shepherds arrived at the village to find all of the dead villagers with no survivors in sight. Frederick reported to Chrom about the information given by a nearby village about Algol taking the survivors to a temple, and so they head there. While exploring the temple, the Shepherds confront

Algol again, and when Chrom asks him where are the villagers, Algol ignores him and go on about his Risen being his work of art. Soon, Chrom eventually finds out that the Risen he see right before him are the villagers, and Algol them sends his creations towards Chrom's group, causing a battle that either results in either his death or escape.

---

When Chrom was finished, we were disgusted by Algol's actions.

Nico: That's just sick, he's more than a Genocidal Dark Priest, he's a fucking lunatic playing with dark forces far beyond his comprehension.

Lincoln: My thoughts exactly, Nico. He's got to be destroyed here and now.

Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie: And you and I are going to be the ones to stop him, Linky.

Lincoln: That's right, Kaia, and he's going to get the Black Gates, and he'll be erased from existence for all eternity.

We were off to Paris, France.

---

PARIS, FRANCE

---

We arrived in Paris, France.

Me: Here we are.

Marinette: Paris. Home.

Chloe Bourgeois: I wonder how dad is doing?

Nico: We'll have to see if he is home.

Eli: And there's the restaurant.

We saw the restaurant La Ratatouille.

Me: Wow nice place.

Eli: Yeah.

We saw Gusteau's all boarded up and closed.

Burst Man: (sadly) Rest in peace, Gusteau's.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: It was a good restaurant and the food was great.

Eli: It sure was.

Just then, Lincoln heard an evil laugh. He then saw Evil Sasuke behind me.

Titanium Toenail: You alright, Lincoln?

Me: Lincoln are you okay?

But Lincoln could only listen to Evil Sasuke as he was telling his evil plan.

Evil Sasuke: You escaped the volcano, J.D.. But now, you're truly vulnerable. Now, I can take revenge on you for ALL THE HUMILIATION YOU PUT ME THROUGH!

Martian Manhunter: Something is wrong. Lincoln's mind seems to be in distress.

Evil Sasuke: BURN IN HELL, YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR! (Fires blast of fire at me)

Lincoln: J.D., LOOK OUT!

Lincoln grabbed me and started running off.

Lincoln: I gotcha, J.D.! We gotta get you to somewhere abandoned so Evil Sasuke doesn't cause too many casualties!

Maria: Evil Sasuke?! But Eli doesn't sense him anywhere!

Me: An Evil Sasuke!? Where!?

Lincoln: He was right behind you! Right there on the restaurant roof!

I looked.

Me: I don't see anything there!

Laney: Bro what's wrong!?

Lincoln: There's an evil Sasuke here! He's on the roof firing fireballs!

Nico looked and saw nothing.

Nico: Lincoln we don't see anything!

Remy: Hey, guys! I heard an explosion. Everything okay?

RD Lana: Hey, Remy! Everything's fine! Lincoln thought he just saw Evil Sasuke. That's all.

Nico: But there's nothing there!

Me: Wait a second. (Gasp) Oh no!

I grabbed Lincoln!

Lincoln: What are you doing!?

Me: Lincoln calm down! You're having an episode.

Penelope Harrisburg: He's having a stress attack from the events of Team Buktu!

We gasped!

Me: So that's it! Remnants of leftover stress from that horrible day.

Nico: Whoa.

Penelope Harrisburg: His mind is in total stress mode from it. But he'll be all right.

Penelope used her psychic powers to calm him down.

Whiger: That aside, it's good to see you Remy. How've you been?

Remy: Awesome guys! Haven't seen you all in a while since Nico's rescue here.

Nico: I know and it feels like forever.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln then woke up and he had a really horrible headache.

Lincoln: (Groans) What happened? I have got the worst headache.

Me: Well it's an ugly story.

Remy: Come on inside guys and we can talk there over some dinner.

Nico: Awesome. William and Maria are having a date to make up for what happened yesterday. We'll explain later.

We went in and sat down and Lincoln had a block of ice on his head.

Linguini and Colette came out.

Laxus: Linguini. Colette. Good to see you two.

Linguini: Hey guys. Long time no see.

Colette: (French Accent) Same to you.

Linguini: What happened to Lincoln?

Me: He has a headache from stress.

Linguini had a plate of Ratatouille for me and it looked really delicious.

Me: Wow.

I had a bite and it was delicious.

Me: Oh delicious. Ratatouille is one of my favorites.

Nico: It sure looks awesome.

We told them everything that happened and it was crazy.

Whirlin: Marinette, I'm surprised you never had Ratatouille in school.

Marinette: I know because it's a peasant dish.

Me: It's not commonly used here in Paris.

Camie: What is ratatouille made with?

Me: Squash, eggplants, zucchini, herbs, primarily vegetables we hardly ever use.

Jared: But they are really good too.

Marinette: Yeah.

Colette: Chloe we heard about what happened with you. Are you all right?

Chloe Bourgeois: I'm okay but thanks for your concern Colette.

Anne-Marie: What is…

Me: She's asking about what happened last week when we met Tyson and everyone.

Anne-Marie: Oh.

Lemmy Koopa: Thankfully, Kool Aid wasn't killed.

Nico: Yeah.

Linguini: That's good.

Me: I don't think the world would like that.

Nico: Nope.

Colette: So Lincoln had a stress episode because of Team Buktu?

Me: Yeah. He thought an Evil Sasuke was behind me.

Lincoln: I still am going through some bad times from that.

Linguini: That was an awful time. And to be honest we did not buy anything that fake team said.

Nico: That's good.

Me: Yeah.

Loki: The main reason we're here is because William missed Maria yesterday.

Remy: What happened?

Me: We had a really nasty incident yesterday with a restaurant that made really disgusting food.

I told them everything that happened and more and it was horrible.

Remy: That's awful.

Colette: Poor William. I would feel bad for him too.

Me: Yeah. But thanks to our friend Face Stealer we no longer have to worry about food borne illnesses.

I pulled out a bottle of the Rainbow Tears of the Phoenix.

Me: Thanks to our newest potion we got we can now not worry anymore about getting hurt or sick.

Nico: Yep.

Lincoln: Yeah.

Me: These are called the Rainbow Tears of the Phoenix and they have amazing healing powers.

Nico: They sure do.

Linguini: That is amazing.

May: It sure is.

Me: Sorry Gusteau's got closed though.

Linguini: It's all right.

RD Luna: (to Clyde) Why did you dudes even go to that restaurant anyway?

Clyde: It was to check it out and do an amazing rescue.

Nico: Yeah and have a quick snack.

Me: Also from what I remember it was to face Chef Skinner.

Linguini: That's right.

Seymour Skinner appeared.

Seymour Skinner: Someone call?

Me: Oh sorry Seymour it was for Chef Skinner, Linguini's old boss and the owner of Gusteau's across the way that was shut down.

Seymour Skinner: My mistake.

Nico: Want to have some dinner with us?

Seymour Skinner: Sure.

He sat down.

Count Nocturne: (sees the news) Guys, you might want to see this.

The France news was on. But it was in French.

Camie: I can't understand what he's saying.

Me: Oh here.

I turned on our translators.

Reporter: (French accent) In recent news, disgraced owner of closed restaurant Gusteau's, Jonah Robert Skinner has escaped from a maximum security prison and is believed to be heading back to where Gusteau's is to bring an end to La Ratatouille.

We gasped in shock!

Nico: That fiend!

Camie: Yeah!

Me: No kidding!

Camie: How did you change it to English?

Me: Our earbuds have a translator device that can change any language into English. It's really handy.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: He looks like he wants to bring this place down.

Dreadwind: He wants to close this restaurant? Not on our watch!

Nico: That's for sure.

Me: And he is going to have the health inspector help him too. Not if we have anything to say about it.

Varie: That is for sure.

Eli: Yeah.

Dumbbelltron: We need to take care of the health inspector.

Musa: And I have a feeling some special friends are coming too.

Remy: Who?

Me: We have had lots of awesome special adventures these last few months Remy and they are some of the most awesome ever.

Nico: Yep and we have another one coming up in the next 3 days.

Lana: We sure do.

Nico: After this is done how would you and the restaurant like to move to Gotham Royal York. You would be placed into our protection.

Remy: We all would like that.

Linguini: Yeah it will be awesome.

Colette: It sure would.

Nico: All right lets get ready.

Me: First this.

I paid our bill and we then went outside and waited.

Then we saw the Health Inspector.

Nico: There. Lets go.

We went up to him.

Me: Hold it right there!

Nico: You're not touching this restaurant under our watch.

Bruiser Cruiser: It's because of you that Gusteau's is closed down!

Health Inspector: What are you going to do about it?

?: It's not what THEY'RE going to do. It's what WE'RE going to do.

Musa: I knew it was you guys!

We saw Sunny Bridges and class!

Me: Sunny Bridges and Class are in the House!

Vinyl Scratch: ROCK ON GUYS!

Sunny Bridges: Hey guys!

Me: Yo guys! What's shaking bacon?

Sunny Bridges: Just happened to be in the area.

Tamika: Yeah this is gonna be awesome.

Musa: Let me help you guys!

Gameface: Good luck, Musa!

Vinyl Scratch: Rock on Musa!

Musa: Lets bring down the house!

We went to the top of the roof and waited there for Skinner.

We saw a figure in a trench coat and a fedora coming.

Me: That's him.

Nico: That disguise doesn't fool us.

Fuse Man: Entrance time!

Nico: Lets go.

We went at him.

Skinner was walking around when suddenly the spirits of the metals of the Periodic Table and the Power Rangers Monsters swirled around him and then converged and then a massive avalanche of fruit, vegetables and coconuts fell on him from out of the sky and then a tree grew in front of him and a huge flower appeared and bloomed open and out came us. We were facing CHEF JONAH ROBERT SKINNER!

---

**Chef Jonah Robert Skinner** is the main antagonist of Pixar's 8th full-length animated feature film *Ratatouille* .

He is the former sous-chef under the restaurant Gusteau's, as well as the former employer of Linguini and the partner in-crime to Anton Ego. When it becomes apparent that Linguini is the rightful heir in inheriting the restaurant, Skinner secretly schemes to maintain ownership of the restaurant and later had planned to release a new line of frozen foods for his own personal profit. He is Remy's arch-nemesis.

He was voiced by the late Ian Holm, who also played Ash in *Alien*, and Jack the Ripper in *From Hell* .

Skinner was sous-chef under Gusteau but became the head chef after his death. In Gusteau's will, it was stated that Skinner would inherit Gusteau's business interests if no heir appeared within two years after the latter's death. Skinner did not hold Gusteau's ideals in the highest regard and was more interested in personal profit from his line of Chef Gusteau Frozen Foods. This line comprised of several different foreign foods like chicken, haggis, burritos, ribs, and corn dogs to appease oversea markets, with Gusteau as its image to woo buyers.

Skinner later hires Alfredo Linguini to work at the restaurant as the plongeur (garbage boy) when he learns that Linguini's mother Renata, with whom Gusteau was close, requested that Linguini get the job before her recent death. He is shocked when Linguini makes a soup that night that impresses a food critic that just happened to be at the restaurant, although it was Remy who cooked it in secret. Suspicious, Skinner reluctantly agrees not to fire Linguini and forces him to make the soup again, believing that it is all a fluke.

After Linguini and Remy team up, they successfully recreate the soup and impress Skinner. However, they become rivals when Skinner learns that Linguini is Gusteau's biological son, and is determined to keep Linguini from discovering this fact. He becomes even more determined when he sees Linguini making contact with Remy on numerous occasions, suspecting that Linguini is scheming something bad in the restaurant. Skinner deliberately attempts to sabotage Linguini's success by tricking him into making a rancid recipe, although this backfires when Remy revives the recipe, much to the praise of the diners and patrons. Skinner attempts to get Linguini heavily drunken on wine in order to confirm his suspicions about Remy, but this fails as well.

He loses the restaurant to Linguini when it comes out that Linguini is the son of Gusteau, as Remy discovered the paternity test results that Skinner tried to steal and gave it to Linguini so that he may assume his rightful place as owner. Linguini later cancels the frozen food line altogether, as it was smearing Gusteau's image.

Skinner spies on Linguini and eventually discovers that Remy is the real cook. In order to get revenge on both of them, he captures Remy and intends on forcing him to create a new line of frozen foods, while attending the restaurant in disguise to see Linguini fail miserably and endure another scathing review from the famed critic Anton Ego. Fortunately, Remy escapes and had his swarm of rats to help Linguini serve the dishes without attracting any attention from the customers.

To Skinner's great amusement, Linguini served him and Ego a simple dish of ratatouille but is surprised when Ego likes it. After Skinner tries his dish and finds its taste irresistible as well, he races to the kitchen to find that Remy and his colony of rats cooked the dish. The rats are then forced to bind him with the ropes and gags him with duct tape. He is then thrown in the refrigerator along with the health inspector who has been bound and gagged as well.

Despite the restaurant getting a high-star review from Ego for Remy's delicious recipe, the rats were forced to let Skinner and the health inspector loose, since they cannot keep them cooped up forever. This allows Skinner to report the rat infestation to the health department, causing the restaurant to be closed and Ego losing his job and his credibility as a critic. Despite the restaurant being closed down, Linguini and Remy manage to open a new successful bistro called La Ratatouille to serve for both humans and rats alike with the help from Colette and Ego (who now works as a business investor), which means Skinner finally leaves him alone.

---

Jared: Now that is how you do a nature entrance.

Nico: Jonah Robert Skinner. Nice to see you again.

Linguini: Hello "Boss."

Skinner: YOU ALL WILL NOT STOP ME! NOT EVEN THAT RAT CHEF WHO DOESN'T KNOW HOW TO COOK!

Electropede: Newsflash, dumbass. ANYONE can cook. Even animals!

Nico: That's right you moron!

Chowder: Even me!

Mung: And me!

Nico: Anyone can cook!

Eli: Too bad you're too much of a fatass moron to see that!

Laney: Yeah! And a dumbass freak!

Then Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Xiao Fung, Gramma Stuffum, Captain Boomerang, New Wave, White Lightning, Count Spankulot, DC Enchantress and Snake appeared.

Nico: Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Xiao Fung, Gramma Stuffum, Captain Boomerang, New Wave, White Lightning, Count Spankulot, DC Enchantress and Snake.

Snake: Looks like you dudes are having fun.

New Wave: Yeah and you buried Skinner in a lot of fruit. (Eats a banana) You would make a tasty fruit salad.

White Lightning: With Amaretto and Midori.

Bronze Kneecap: Good to have you back, Maria

Maria: It's good to be back.

William: Yeah!

Iron Lung: William's not the only one who messed you.

Xiao Fung: We missed you too.

Maria: I'm glad you guys agree.

White Lightning: (to Nico) We heard you went to a hot wing planet.

Nico: (Drools) And it was awesome!

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) Was it tasty?

White Lightning: By the way you're drooling I can tell it must've been that good.

Me: Oh it was really awesome. And we met an awesome new villain. Angry Hot Wing.

Count Spankulot: Oh and he will make an awesome and fantastic new member for us.

Me: He sure will.

?: That is awesome.

A figure came out and it was BARA NIGHTMARE from episode 32 of Ohrangers!

---

Eleven years prior to Baranoia's invasion of Earth, Bara Nightmare was a defiant Machine Beast that had went against the orders of Bacchus Wrath. Before he could be executed, he escaped and fled to Earth, where he was able to indulge in his own desires. From then on over the next eleven years, Bara Nightmare would abduct girls from their schools, trapping them in his dream realm while doing whatever he wanted with them with no defiance.

Ultimately when Momo Maruo, the best friend of Mayumi, who was the first of his victims, became known to him, Bara Nightmare began to haunt her dreams as well, using the friend as a means to lure in Momo and trap her. After an initial encounter that Momo woke up from, she used U.A.O.H.'s technology to enter into the dream world and try to track down Mayumi and the assailant, ultimately becoming captured by Bara Nightmare in the dream world. The other Ohrangers quickly pursue and save Momo before waking her up, discovering that Bara Nightmare is headquartered in the school that he uses in his dreams. Reaching the school and discovering all the lost girls (having not aged a day since Bara Nightmare captured them), they fight and defeat the threat with the Chouriki Dynamite Attack.

---

Eli: Bara Nightmare! I remember you! You were sent to haunt Mayumi and lure in Momo to trap her.

Bara Nightmare: That's right Eli.

Me: You're one of the Ohranger Monsters. Cool!

Bara Nightmare: If you guys need fears soothed with my powers, I'm your guy.

Nico: Cool.

Me: Darn shame you weren't made into an American Adaptation. What a ripoff.

Nico: Yeah that would have been awesome if you had your own episode.

Bara Nightmare: Yeah no kidding.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Stella, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Crimson Chin, Breakdown and Drag Strip VS Bronze Kneecap - Sorry Stella got sick and Nico's rescue

---

Bronze Kneecap was first.

Bronze Kneecap: (to Stella) Sorry you got sick, Stella. But I still hope

Nico had a nice time in his rescue.

Stella Zhau: He sure did and thanks for your concern but I'm now 100% better.

Sunset: But seeing a planet made of chicken wings was really awesome! That planet is made entirely out of Nico's favorite food.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) It sure was and it was really amazing to see! They are really tasty.

Sunburn: It sure was! There were thousands of flavors of sauces in the rivers, lakes, streams and waterfalls.

Crimson Chin: Yeah they sure are and it was incredible!

Bronze Kneecap: Yeah no kidding! That was a great planet. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Liam, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Woody Woodpecker, Mixmaster and Scrapper VS Iron Lung - Sorry Liam got sick and Angry Hot Wing is gonna be awesome and it must've been amazing seeing a planet of chicken wings

---

Iron Lung was next.

Iron Lung: (to Liam) Sorry you got sick, Liam. And also, it must've been amazing seeing a planet of chicken wings and Angry Hot Wing on it.

Liam: Thank y'all for your concern and it was really amazing from what we heard.

Applejack: Boy howdy that was one really amazing and incredibly cool planet.

Apple Bloom: Yeah it sure was! It was really delicious and tasty too.

Flashwing: Nico ate 5,000 chicken wings and reduced them to a massive pile of bones in a matter of minutes.

Iron Lung: Holy mackerel! Nico must've been really hungry.

Woody Woodpecker: Yeah he sure was hungry! It was really cool!

Iron Lung: That is really amazing that there was a planet like that. And Angry Hot Wing has one nasty disposition. Must be the sauce and fire he has on him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal, lightning and ice and smashed him down.

---

## Ulrich, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Samurai Jack, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung - Lincoln's Rescue on a Grilled Cheese and Tomato Soup Planet

---

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) I heard Lincoln's Rescue was on a Grilled Cheese and Tomato Soup Planet. How was it?

Ulrich: It was really incredible! It had a landscape made of Grilled Cheese Sandwiches and had rivers, lakes, oceans and steams and more made of tomato soup and goldfish crackers were frolicking and playing all over.

Starlight Glimmer: That was a really cool planet! It would be an awesome planet for many people to warm up for the winter.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it sure would.

Hex: Yeah it sure was amazing and cool.

Samurai Jack: Yes it was really cool.

Xiao Fung: That is an awesome and amazing planet. Glad you guys had a great time on that one. Hope the soup wasn't scalding hot.

Starlight Glimmer: Nope it was just right and perfect.

Xiao Fung: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of bones, magic, stars, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Princess Frosta, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Aurora Gettysburg, RD Lana and Fubuki Kakuyoko VS White Lightning - Meeting a gene-slammer for Arcana Force IV - The Emperor

---

White Lightning was next.

White Lightning: (to Frosta) I heard you guys met a gene-slammer for Arcana Force IV - The Emperor. What's her name?

Princess Frosta: Her name is Loreena Kellington and she is really awesome with the powers of space and her powers.

Rarity: Oh indeed she is darlings. She also revealed an awesome revelation.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it was awesome!

---

Loreena Kellington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Loreena, and now, I can also

defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Loreena Kellington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Loreena, how did you stop that fucked-up mad scientist that was about to destroy all of Royal Woods with the power of a superlaser blast aimed at The Loud House?

Loreena Kellington: You're not going to like this one bit. One day, I was walking through Franklin Avenue, but then, I had a vision: I saw a mad scientist aiming a superlaser at The Loud House, and he was going to fire it to destroy not only The Loud House, but also all of Royal Woods. I wasn't going to let that fucked-up maniac get away with it, so I went to his lair, and I destroyed his superlaser, and I proceeded to pulverize the bastard badly, and after I tied him up, I called the cops on him. When the cops saw the mad scientist I captured, they were surprised: the person I captured was Jacob Wesley, and from what I heard about him and from his criminal history, he's an incredibly dangerous mad scientist who's terrorized all of Royal Woods with his mad creations and inventions. But, we also found out that he was also working for Team Rocket, and he also helped in the Gene-Slammer Project that Giovanni had, and when he heard of what happened, he wanted revenge on you guys for what you all did to Giovanni and to all of Team Rocket. The cops took him away, and after that, he was tried and convicted, and ultimately, he was found guilty of his crimes and was sentenced to death by lethal injection in San Quentin. The next day, as soon as they put the needle in him, he was executed for his crimes.

We were horrified, but we also cheered for what Loreena Kellington did, but we were also enraged that this mad scientist was also working for Team Rocket.

Nico: Even dead, Giovanni's nothing more than a plague to mankind.

Me: And that fucked-up mad scientist was also working for Giovanni and Team Rocket.

Lincoln: And he also helped out with that Gene-Slammer project of

Giovanni's, now that's really bad. But, we're still cleaning up the mess that Team Rocket's caused with Gene-Slamming our friends and Guardian Angels.

Eli: If Giovanni returns, please someone rip his black heart out and devour it in front of him.

Nico: That'll either be left to me, J.D., or Lincoln, and that'll be if Giovanni shows his ugly face.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem are getting ready to head out to play golf on Lakitu Valley, Cheep Cheep Lagoon, and Mario's Star Golf Course in the world of Mario.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Sam Simpson: Of course, Linky.

FLASHBACK ENDS

White Lightning: Oh my goodness! That is amazing! But that is horrible that he was helping Giovanni with his gene-slammer projects!

Gill Grunt: Yeah it was!

Aurora Gettysburg: But he doesn't know that he gave Team Loud Phoenix Storm an awesome and new powerful force to be reckoned with. The Gene-slammers.

White Lightning: That is for sure. That is good he is getting executed tomorrow. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water, jewels and energy and smashed her down.

---

Lucy Heartfilia, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Blade. Laxus Dreyar and Alan & Ann VS Count Spankulot - Nuju's first Ambassador Mission

---

Count Spankulot was next.

Count Spankulot: (to Lucy) I heard today was Nuju's first Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Lucy Heartfilia: It was really awesome and we're going to try and find a way to use the Gaia Memories for good.

Twilight Sparkle: We're going to use them to try and benefit much of humanity. But it was horrible that a crime family in Japan wants to distribute them throughout the world.

Starshine Sparkle: That is horrible.

Sunny Starscout: No kidding. This family we were told about is really playing with fire.

Spyro: The ramifications will be catastrophic if they do so.

Blade: These guys must be stopped now.

Count Spankulot: I agree there. Lets do it!

Blade: You obviously do not know WHO YOU ARE FUCKING WITH!

They fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

---

Luster Dawn, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Chowder, Mung, Lemmy Koopa, and Wendy Koopa VS Gramma Stuffum - Remy, Linguini and Colette are amazing chefs and restauranteurs

---

Gramma Stuffum was next.

Gramma Stuffum: (to Luster Dawn) (German Accent) Remy, Linguini and Colette are amazing chefs and restauranteurs. Think I can go into business with them?

Luster Dawn: I agree there completely on you. And you would also be perfect for the restaurant business.

Fluttershy: I agree there too. You would be great for the job.

Tornado Bolt: Numbuh 2 loves all your food and you have awesome recipes and more.

Stealth Elf: I agree there. But also Chowder and Mung are restauranteurs too.

Chowder: Yeah we sure are.

Mung: Aw we sure are.

Gramma Stuffum: I am glad you think so. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed her down.

---

## Maria, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, William, Future Maria, RD Luna, and Catzi VS New Wave - Glad Maria is back and Skinner gives all chefs everywhere a bad name

---

New Wave was next.

New Wave: (to Maria) I'm glad you're back, Maria. Also, Skinner gives all chefs everywhere a bad name.

Maria: I'm glad to be back too. Also I agree there with you. Skinner reminds me of Gordon Ramsey from Hell's Kitchen. Ever watch that show?

New Wave: I sure have and I love Hell's Kitchen! Gordon Ramsey is a great chef and even though he has a nasty temper he is a really great chef.

Maria: He sure is. And his restaurant is right in Caesar's Palace

Hotel and Casino in Las Vegas.

Pinkie Pie: That is a great place!

Featherweight: It sure is!

Sprocket: It sure is. I think Caesar's Palace is amazing.

William: Las Vegas have all sorts great places.

Future Maria: It sure is.

New Wave: Yeah that is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, metal, gears and lightning and smashed her down.

## Ilana, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Huey, Dewey, Louie, Darkwing and Dreadwind VS June Moone A.K.A. Enchantress (DC) - Hope Skinner likes Prison Food

DC Enchantress was next.

DC Enchantress: (to Ilana) I hope Skinner likes Prison Food. He won't even get to decide what food he'll get!

Ilana: Because he'll be getting gruel from now on.

Rainbow Dash: For a chef like him he had it coming.

Scootaloo: Yeah I agree there.

Whirlwind: I agree there too. Gruel will be perfect for him.

Huey: Yeah he won't like it though.

Dewey: Hardly anyone likes Gruel.

Louie: Yeah.

DC Enchantress: I Agree there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind, rainbows and magic and smashed her down.

---

Julie Yamamoto, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Ty, Sly, Smoke Scream and Bruiser Cruiser VS Captain Boomerang - Lincoln freaking out from stress

---

Captain Boomerang was next.

Captain Boomerang: (to Julie) (Australian Accent) Can't believe Lincoln freaked out from stress. (growls) Should've known he wouldn't be 100% over Albedo's former pals that easily!

Julie Yamamoto: Stress takes a long time to get over and the battle with Team Buktu really ran deep.

Princess Luna: It sure did and that was awful that all that happened.

Moondust: You got that right there.

Snowdrop: Yeah it sure was horrible.

Gari: What happened was horrible.

Blackout: You got that right.

Ty: (Australian Accent) That was crazy though.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) It sure is mates.

Captain Boomerang: You said it mates. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

---

Fiona, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Leni, Jackie, Mandee, Fuse Man and Spark Man VS Snake - Nico facing Skinner before in a rescue and now in a mission

---

Snake was next.

Snake: (to Fiona) Nico kicked Skinner's ass before in a rescue. Now, he gets to kick his ass in a full mission!

Fiona: Boy that is so cool. That was awesome.

Princess Celestia: Yeah it sure was.

Amber Morning: That was really cool too.

Spotlight: Yeah! That was awesome!

Leni: It was totes awesome.

Jackie: Boy it sure was.

Mandee: Yeah that was so awesome.

Snake: You got that right dudes. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

---

Zeo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Bara Nightmare

---

Bara Nightmare was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Nico opened Bara Nightmare's Safe and in it was a bunch of golden seals called The Elemental Harmonious Book Seals, and once we get them, the ten gems will start glowing, and the Spellbooks of The Gods and The Universe and The Spellbooks of The Elemental

Gods, along with the other spellbooks we've acquired from the treasure battles will begin merging in bright lights and they'll be surrounded by a massive vortex of rainbow energy with the 10 Elements of Harmony and the elemental forces surrounding the vortex, and once they emerge from the vortex, they'll be transformed into The Elemental Spellbooks of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace, a very massive collection of large rainbow leather and gold metal bound spellbooks with the gold seals with the 10 Elements of Harmony embroidered in gold on the large rainbow leather covers, and inside the pages are the numerous spells from the Spellbooks of The Gods and The Universe and The Spellbooks of The Elemental Gods, along with the other spellbooks we've acquired from the treasure battles, and they'll also have extremely powerful spells that are based on the Elements of Harmony included in it, and these spells are also effective on the enemies of Equestria, and the purity and elemental harmonious energy will hurt those who dare to destroy all forms of harmony and peace, and once in hand, we all will gain a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported with them.

Zeo Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ZEO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Zeo Rangers too!

Nico: Lets get him!

The Rangers summoned and charged up the Zeo Cannon and they fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Bara Nightmare and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Bara Nightmare you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

KRABLAM!

Eddie punched the Health Inspector in the face and Musa kicked him in the butt hard!

Eddie (Class of 3000): Thise guy's not even putting up a fight!

Musa: He is really pathetic!

KRASMASH!

They pulverized him into pulp and tied him up.

Musa: What do you guys wanna do while waiting?

Sunny Bridges: How about we sing some songs?

Musa: Awesome idea. I know a bunch of folk songs too.

Sunny Bridges: Cool.

Musa: Here's one that J.D.'s dad knows. Sad Eyed Lady of The Lowlands by Joan Baez.

She pulled out a guitar and played the song.

Musa: (Singing)

With your mercury mouth in the missionary times,

And your eyes like smoke and your prayers like rhymes,

And your silver cross, and your voice like chimes,

Oh, who among them do they think could bury you?

With your pockets well protected at last,

And your streetcar visions which you place on the grass,

And your flesh like silk, and your face like glass,
Who among them do they think could carry you?
Sad-eyed lady of the lowlands,
Where the sad-eyed prophet says that no man comes,
My warehouse eyes, my Arabian drums,
Should I put them by your gate,
Or, sad-eyed lady, should I wait?
With your sheets like metal and your belt like lace,
And your deck of cards missing the jack and the ace,
And your basement clothes and your hollow face,
Who among them can think he could outguess you?
With your silhouette when the sunlight dims
Into your eyes where the moonlight swims,
And your match-book songs and your gypsy hymns,
Who among them would try to impress you?
Sad-eyed lady of the lowlands,
Where the sad-eyed prophet says that no man comes,
My warehouse eyes, my Arabian drums,
Should I leave them by your gate,
Or, sad-eyed lady, should I wait?
The kings of Tyrus with their convict list
Are waiting in line for their geranium kiss,

And you wouldn't know it would happen like this,

But who among them really wants just to kiss you?

With your childhood flames on your midnight rug,

And your Spanish manners and your mother's drugs,

And your cowboy mouth and your curfew plugs,

Who among them do you think could resist you?

Sad-eyed lady of the lowlands,

Where the sad-eyed prophet says that no man comes,

My warehouse eyes, my Arabian drums,

Should I leave them by your gate,

Or, sad-eyed lady, should I wait?

Oh, the farmers and the businessmen, they all did decide

To show you the dead angels that they used to hide.

But why did they pick you to sympathize with their side?

Oh, how could they ever mistake you?

They wished you'd accepted the blame for the farm,

But with the sea at your feet and the phony false alarm,

And with the child of a hoodlum wrapped up in your arms,

How could they ever, ever persuade you?

Sad-eyed lady of the lowlands,

Where the sad-eyed prophet says that no man comes,

My warehouse eyes, my Arabian drums,

Should I leave them by your gate,

Or, sad-eyed lady, should I wait?

With your sheet-metal memory of Cannery Row,

And your magazine-husband who one day just had to go,

And your gentleness now, which you just can't help but show,

Who among them do you think would employ you?

Now you stand with your thief, you're on his parole

With your holy medallion which your fingertips fold,

And your saintlike face and your ghostlike soul,

Oh, who among them do you think could destroy you?

Sad-eyed lady of the lowlands,

Where the sad-eyed prophet says that no man comes,

My warehouse eyes, my Arabian drums,

Should I leave them by your gate,

Or, sad-eyed lady, should I wait?

We regrouped.

Jake Holling: How about you taste a knuckle sandwich, asshole?!

Nico: How about a Pork Butt Bazooka to the face?!

He fired a Pork Butt Bazooka and it smashed into his face and knocked out some of his teeth!

Laney: Nice shot!

Nico: Thanks.

Hailey Timaeus: Sorry we didn't use any fusions yesterday.

Nico: No worries. Wanted to take a break?

Hailey Timaeus: Yeah. Anyway here is my fusion. Lisa you're going to like this one. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with D/D Ghost!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with D/D Ghost and they formed into an awesome and amazing orange spiritual crystal dragon! On top of the dragon's head was a crystal that had a ghostly cat in it. It was called SCHRÖDINGER'S CAT CRYSTAL DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Schrödinger's Cat Crystal Dragon!

Lisa Loud: Wow that is absolutely and fascinating!

Joan Critias: Now for this one. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Labyrinth of Nightmare!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Labyrinth of Nightmare and they formed into a wicked and scary ghost zombie dragon! It was called NIGHTMARE LABYRINTH GHOST DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Nightmare Labyrinth Ghost Dragon!

Nico: Wow! That one is really scary.

Laney: Awesome!

Gina Hermos: And now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and merge him with Thunder Unicorn!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Thunder Unicorn and an amazing and powerful unicorn horn made of pure lightning appeared in the middle of her forehead. It was called CELESTIAL LIGHTNING HORN OF THE THUNDER UNICORN!

Gina Hermos: This is the Celestial Lightning Horn of The Thunder Unicorn!

Nico: That is cool!

Eli: So awesome!

Me: Yeah!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) BOOMING MACHINE POWER!

We summoned the Turboranger, Carranger, Boukenger, Go-Onger, and the Kiramagers!

Me: It's a darn shame there aren't any Ranger Teams that deal specifically with cooking.

Nico: That is a shame. Come on guys!

Crag: This is gonna be good!

Ripping Friends, Lincoln, Luna, Lynn and Rainbow Dash: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We went at Skinner and smashed and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury!

We smashed and pulverized his brains out.

Nightbird, Himiko, Arcee and Blade used the Earth and Autobot Cyber Planet keys and they enhanced Nightbird, Arcee and Blade's weapons and Himiko's powers 100-fold.

Nightbird and Himiko Toga: BLOOD SAUSAGE MACHINE GUN STORM!

Blade and Arcee: BLOOD CAKE SPRAY BLAST!

Brass Knuckles and Tahu: GHOST PEPPER FIRESTORM!

Gali and Electropede: SOUR CANDY ZAPSTORM!

Lewa and Gameface: DONUT BARRAGE BLAST!

Onua and Titanium Toenail: BURGER FURY BURST!

Pohatu and Whirlin: JAWBREAKER CANNON SMASH!

Kopaka and Count Nocturne: BLACK LICORICE PELLET BLAST!

Takanuva and Dumbbelltron: VEGETABLE FURY BARRAGE!

Princess Cadance and Loki: STARFRuIT JUICE MEGABLAST!

Huntik and Whiger: SPIRIT FRUIT MEGABLAST!

Aquaman and Ryugu Tamatebacco: FRUIT JUICE DELUGE!

Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Marinette, Adrien, Chloe, Ayla and Audrey Gettysburg: ROCK CANDY MEGASHARD STORM!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Audrey Gettysburg, Remy, Rarity and Marinette: FRENCH FOOD MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: FRENCH FOOD ELEMENT STYLE: RATATOUILLE!

Jessica Shannon: FRENCH FOOD STING STYLE: JAMBON-BEURRE!

Oishi Kawaii: FRENCH FOOD BLADE STYLE: CREME BRULEE!

Entrapta: FRENCH FOOD LIGHTNING STYLE: CROQUEMBOUCHE!

Perfuma: FRENCH FOOD NATURE STYLE: ECLAIR!

Frosta: FRENCH FOOD ICE STYLE: MACARON!

Mai Shiranui: FRENCH FOOD FIRE STYLE: COQ AU VIN!

Toph: FRENCH FOOD EARTH STYLE: FONDUE!

Tatsumaki: FRENCH FOOD WIND STYLE: QUENELLE!

Colette Brunel: FRENCH FOOD LIGHT STYLE: ALIGOT!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): FRENCH FOOD DARK STYLE: TRUFFADE!

Shantae: FRENCH FOOD MAGIC STYLE: BOURRIDE!

Akko: FRENCH FOOD STAR STYLE: SALADE NICOISE!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said French Foods.

Lincoln and his harem: FRENCH FOOD FINAL SMASH: FRENCH CUISINE LASER!

They fired a french cuisine powered laser at Chef Skinner which burned him all over!

He was knocked down and out and we tied him up and the French police came. They arrested him.

Nico: Cest Magnifique!

?: Soon, all of you will join the ranks of my children!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Chrom: I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Algol.

A middle-aged man with slightly dark skin, pink hair, orange eyes, and shirtless with brown straps across his body, purple paint across his cheeks, a golden earring, red shoulder armor with pink spikes on it, and brown bandages around his arms and an axe in hand came out, and it was none other than the genocidal dark priest, Algol.

Chrom: Algol, I should've known you'd show up. You just don't even know when to quit, do you?

Algol: And now, all of you shall be destroyed by my creations, and perhaps, I'll resurrect your corpses and turn you all into my children! (LAUGHING INSANELY)

Lincoln fired a rainbow energy blast and blew Algol's left eye out, as he screamed in agonizing pain.

Lincoln: That's never happening, Algol, and you can't kill us that easily, we're immortal.

Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie: Along with invincible, and I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Algol.

Suddenly, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie's brown eyes turned neon brown and she was surrounded by a pink energy aura with pink flowers, magic, and faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Algol, she left pink flowers, magic, and faeries with every step.

Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie: Algol, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against the living and the dead, and now, I will see to it that you pay the price for your crimes with your life.

Suddenly, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of pink energy with pink flowers and pink magic surrounding it, there's a faerie flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a black phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess and she has pink highlights in the bangs of her black hair tied in a bun and she has a pink flower in her hair, she has neon brown eyes and a pink energy aura with pink flowers, magic, and faeries surrounding her, she has a faerie with the Magic Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on faerie earrings with pink gems for eyes and holding the Magic Kanji in its hands, she also has a faerie with pink gems for the eyes and the Magic Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the gold Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with pink crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and pink gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie has on a long-sleeved pink kimono with pink designs on the sleeves and a pink phoenix on it, pink skirt, white pants, pink shoes, long sleeveless pink coat with pink flowers, magic, and faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a faerie with pink flowers and magic surrounding her. Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie's pink faerie wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with pink gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with pink gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with pink gems for eyes and a large pink gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large pink Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large pink Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a pink kanji below the faerie that said, "Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie, Faerie of Shenkuu and Faerieland, Student of Queen Fyora, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Flowers, Magic, and Faeries."

シェンクー妖精カイア、シェンクーとフェアリーランドの妖精、フィオラ女王の学生、最も暗い妖精の先駆者、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生驚くべき強力な教師、そして花、魔法、妖精の達人

Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE MAGICAL SHENKUU FAERIE ANGEL OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Algol saw it, he went insane and tried to kill her, but Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie used some impressive martial arts and kicked and punched Algol, and she fired a powerful pink energy with pink flowers, magic, and faeries, and it hit the insane genocidal dark priest, and he hit the wall.

Nico: Whoa, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie's transformed, and she used some impressive martial arts on that insane genocidal dark priest, and really beat him up.

Me: That's so awesome.

Lincoln: Wow, Kaia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Magic Shenkuu Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now, then, shall we put an end to this genocidal dark priest once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Kaia.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing death and destruction are over, Algol.**

Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie and Lincoln went after Algol, who tried to kill them with his axe, but Lincoln blocked Algol's axe, and he and Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, pink energy, flowers, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Faeries at Algol, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the evil genocidal dark priest. Lincoln engaged in a powerful swordfight against Algol, as Lincoln's massive sword and Algol's axe clashed and the sparks started fires, and Lincoln absorbed the fires and it made him stronger than ever, and he disarmed Algol of his axe, and Lincoln attacked Algol with powerful one-handed swings from his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and left even more scars on him, and Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie fired powerful pink energy blasts from her staff, and it hit the genocidal dark priest.

Then, Lincoln fired a red energy blast at Algol, and once it hits him, Lincoln then sucked out and absorbed all of Algol' dark magic powers and abilities, and he and the rest of us made them our own, and then, Lincoln and Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit the genocidal dark priest, the energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing him for good and he was erased from existence as he was condemned to The Black Gates. We cheered wildly for what Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie and Lincoln did as they holstered their weapons and power down, and Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive pink wings are permanent.

Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie: That's it for that genocidal dark priest and may he never come back. Thank you for helping me with taking down Algol, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Kaia.

Suddenly, Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie's face, they kiss passionately as Kaia the Shenkuu Faerie wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's neck, and placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with a Chinese Fortress appearing behind them with several other houses and running waterfall and the sun setting behind them, and we cheered for them.

Nico: Now, that's so awesome.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Queen Fyora: I'm so proud of how much Kaia has grown.

Tormund Ellis: Same here, Queen Fyora.

Eli: And now, the last faerie to transform tomorrow is Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie.

Lincoln: That's right, and after Yīnyǐng transforms tomorrow, the seal that was placed on the gates of The Church of Necrom's castle will lift, and that's when The War Against The Church of Necrom will begin.

Nicholette Torrington: And we'll make those black magic-using demon Goth bastards and bitches pay for constantly tormenting everyone they've crossed, and for what Damian did in summoning that evil Rage Demon to infect our man, that bastard has crossed one line too many, and I'm making sure he suffers big time for this.

Lincoln: And we will, Nicholette. He and his goons will pay for what they've done.

Lori: And I'm literally looking forward to seeing you and the Dark World Goth Girls using the Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse on them after they've been found guilty, Lincoln.

Luna: I hope they pee their pants badly, dude.

Luan: You said it, they've gotten away with constantly tormenting and torturing everyone they've crossed for far too long.

Lucy: Their hearts are indeed as black as the night, especially since they've worshipped Necrom who is a dangerous dark sorcerer.

Laney: What a bunch of monsters.

Lincoln: But, they don't know about our code, so they're expecting us to kill them. (Smirks) Too bad they don't know everything about us, and just wait until they find out what'll happen to them, it'll be a nasty surprise.

Nico: (Smirks) And we can't wait to see what that surprise is, big guy.

New Wave: And now, Skinner won't be bothering anyone again.

Nico: He is now in jail where he belongs too.

DC Enchantress: (to Sunny and his class) You guys helped too.

Sunny Bridges: Of course we did.

Me: We owe you guys big time for helping out.

Captain Boomerang: We'll see you guys in August.

Sunny Bridges: Oh, I'm looking forward to that.

Me: ROCK ON!

They left.

Gramma Stuffum: Let's all have a victory dinner. I'll even make some of the food!

Snake: Dudes, before we do that, we should probably have a moment of silence for Gusteau's.

Nico: Agreed.

We had a moment of silence and Gusteau's will never be forgotten.

Remy: (To the viewers) This was a really awesome and fun adventure and it was one that was made into an amazing and awesome culinary trip.

Nico: It sure was. Great job today everyone. This was really fun.

William: It sure was.

Nico: Yep.

We moved La Ratatouille to Gotham Royal York and it was a great restaurant now part of our city. We enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. Chef Skinner was given a special cell in Solitary Confinement in the Uranus Prison and he got 3 more life sentences added to his time. He will never be getting out of prison alive.

THE END

---

Another awesome chapter done.

Ratatouille was a really awesome and great movie! It was a really awesome movie about a rat named Remy and he had a great talent for cooking in the awesome worlds of food. Ratatouille is also a real food too. Also Patton Oswalt did a great job as Remy in that one and he was awesome. Also this chapter was made in honor of the late Ian Holm who voiced Chef Skinner in the movie. He will never be forgotten as one of the most hotheaded chefs of all. He was also the elderly Bilbo Baggins in the Lord of The Rings movies and the Hobbit Movies.

RIP Ian Holm - September 12th, 1931 to June 19th, 2020.

He will never be forgotten. The first two parts of the chapter was for 2 awesome planets made of food and they were awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. My next dream rescue is gonna be a cool one as me and Natilee go into the world of Magic the Gathering and we're going to meet 3 Angels of Fire, Water and Nature. They are Jorcuma the Fire Angel, Keitara the Water Angel and Naiyurna the Nature Angel. Then I'm going to take down an Evil sasuke and this one is going to be more explosive then the last one. Nico's awesome scene for the Evil Sasuke Hallucination talked me into it. Nico's next rescue is gonna be a really awesome and cool one as Nico, Kenai, Cole Evans, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina

Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going to the southwestern Pacific Ocean and we're going to meet Emma and her friends from the movie Jungle Girl and The Island of Lost Dinosaurs. We're also going to battle Mor'Du the Bear from 2012's Brave and we're going to also meet the 3 Bear Sisters:

Jasmine Bear the Grizzly Brown Bear Gene-Slammer

Mia Bear the Panda Bear Gene-Slammer

Hannah Bear the Polar Bear Gene-Slammer.

They are from Nico's Zoology Class and they are really awesome experts in animals and know so much about them and how to take care of them. The next rescue for Lincoln is firstly going to be a trip to the hospital and they are going to have Grace Lorelai the Water Girl Gene-Slammer deliver her baby and she is going to have a baby girl named Nanua Lorelai. She is going to have the same kind of blue hair as Grace does. It'll be so adorable! Also for part 2 Lincoln's rescue is going to be on a Pumpkin planet and we're going to be in for a really dangerous one! Lincoln and his group are going to face Evil Carol, who's broken out, and she still wants revenge on you guys for sending her to prison years ago, but she's not going to be put into The Masters of Evil, like the evil versions of Dana, Whitney, Becky, and Fiona, no, she's going to be put into a very special prison for rapists, it's called The Callisto Prison for Insane Rapists and Delusional Megalomaniacs, it's a special prison built on Callisto, Jupiter's largest moon, and it'll be the home for Evil Carol for the rest of her life, and when Lincoln's harem hear about what Evil Carol did in raping her world's Lincoln, they're going to be pissed big time. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force III - The Empress, named Jade Hyotonia. Jade Hyotonia is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and has a mastery over the powers of Ice and she is also a very powerful Psychic too and also has the powers to see into the future. She also stopped a massive gang attack on the Louds for bringing them to jail and they vowed revenge. Now she is also the Gene-Slammer of Arcana Force III - The Empress. The next chapter is going to be for where we face the Ghost Truckers from Regular Show. Get ready for a chapter that burns rubber as we face Ghost Truckers!

See you all tomorrow.

# GHOST TRUCKERS ON 18 WHEELS

In the early morning hours at 1:13 AM, I was asleep with Varie and my awesome harem and I having a really awesome dream. I was in the world of Magic The Gathering and it was as beautiful and amazing as ever.

Me: I'm back in the world of Magic The Gathering? Wow.

I was in front of the beautiful and huge tree fortress called Rootbound Crag and it was huge!

Me: Wow! Rootbound Crag! It's magnificent.

Natilee appeared.

Natilee: Wow this is breathtaking dad.

Me: Boy it sure is. This is so awesome. I have a feeling we're going to meet someone really awesome and face someone wicked here.

Natilee: Yep.

We walked around and we saw that the tree was amazing and massively huge.

Me: Wow. This is one huge tree.

Natilee: It sure is awesome.

We then saw three figures coming and they were 3 angels! One was made of fire, the second was water and the 3rd was nature.

Me: Whoa!

Natilee: Wow!

They landed.

Jorcuma: Wow it's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson, we heard so much about you. Sorry we are the Sister Angels of the Elements. I'm Jorcuma the Fire Angel.

Keitara: I'm Keitara the Water Angel.

Naiyurna: And I'm Naiyurna the Nature Angel.

Me: Pleasure to meet you three.

Natilee: This is really amazing that you girls live here in the world of Magic The Gathering.

Jorcuma: Yeah we like it ourselves and it's awesome. But we've grown tired of this place and want to see places and fight evil on other worlds.

Me: I think that can be arranged. (Senses something) But first I'll battle him!

I fired an energy blast and it hit a bush and out of an explosion came an EVIL SASUKE!

Me: Now this is going to make up for a rant from that hallucination Lincoln had.

Natilee: Go get him dad.

Evil Sasuke got up and he saw me.

I then transformed into my Super Angel Xelnaga Infinity Harmony Form.

Me: (DIVINE ECHOING COSMIC ELEMENTAL VOICE) **Nice to see you Evil Sasuke.**

Evil Sasuke then had his eyes glow red with incredible rage!

Evil Sasuke: WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE YOU MOTHERFUCKING CUR!? YOU ARE NOTHING TO US YOU CUR! WE ARE THE UCHIHA AND WE ARE THE STRONGEST AND THE ELITE!

Me: (To Evil Sasuke) **Hmm. Yes and a "Motherfucking Cur" was the only kind of person you can handle. I remember that your father said that very same thing to me in 150,000 years just as I was killing the Uchiha for their crimes and snuffing out the very darkness that they used to destroy so many lives. When he made his speech about how you were going to kill all of the Leaf in the name of Madara Uchiha all they did was seal their fate. Your Father poisoned his own son with his own hatred and turned you into a miniature version of him and he poisoned your mind with so much of his hatred over everything that you became a totally lost cause. He made you into a homicidal and completely mentally unstable psychopath and you did not show any value towards friendship or comradery. You wanted everything handed to you on a silver platter just like your wretched father and all your clan did. You cheated in everything, Even though Ninjas cheat, education is the one thing that we NEVER cheat at. Isn't that right and they say that your father was leading the Uchiha to greatness. But it turns out you're just another lost soul of the run-of-the-mill ninja. And you know it. You're not even in the same league in the kind of power that I possess. I can destroy the entire universe in the mere blink of a cosmic eye. In fact, next to my kind of power and the power that you have, you are nothing compared to me and you and your clan were nothing but a bunch of pathetic ants compared to it. The way you covet all that power, the way your clan did all the deeds in the name of the devil known as Madara Uchiha, a monster and a planet destroyer. It's downright fucking disgusting. As the most powerful fighter and warrior and champion in the universe, all I see when I look at you is a fucked up miserable fuckweed and a heartless motherfucking psychotic wretch. And on top of that I fucking hate your style above all others you ruthless fuckkicker! What is it that you are hoping to accomplish? Stealing all the jutsu in the world just to expand your jutsu arsenal and repertoire, committing crimes all over the planet just to satisfy the devil Madara Uchiha, murdering innocent people, stealing jutsu, pursuing petty and worthless desires like revenge and above all betraying the very village your clan founded. You Uchiha Motherfuckers don't give a flying fuck about anyone but your pathetic goddamned motherfucking selves and that is why I**

**killed them all including your father. The Uchiha are heartless monsters that murder, lie, steal, betray and are completely powerhungry just like you and that's why I killed them all. YOU ALL FUCKING DISGUST ME!**

FORSAKEN BY WITHIN TEMPTATION PLAYS

Evil Sasuke Roared in an incredible amount of rage and fury and he went into his LEVEL 2 Curse Mark Form and he went at me and punched and kicked and brutally fought me all over and tried to smash my head in with indiscriminate fury and he was really determined to make sure that he kills me. I blocked all his punches and kicks and he jumped back and threw numerous kunai and I deflected them all and fired a powerful blast of fire and it hit him in his arm and burned him bad! He was screaming in pain and then he was screaming in agony. But then his screams of pain quickly turned into maniacal and insane laughter. He was laughing like an insane and totally fucked up monster that was fucked up to the core six ways till Sunday and he went at me again and I kicked him in the face and knocked him down and he got up and went at me again and I dodged him and fired a blast of lightning and it hit him in the crotch and electrocuted him all over. He went at me some more and I dodged his strike and kicked him in the back and sent him smashing into a rock and he got up and fired massive blasts of lightning at me and I deflected them back with my sword and he got electrocuted all over and I punched him in the face and he went at me some more and I was making him madder and madder and madder and he was only making me stronger with all his hatred and more. I then punched him in the face and he went at me and I dodged him again and dodged him again and then I kicked him in the back again and sent him crashing into a rock and he got up and went at me some more and fired massive blasts of fire at me and I fired waves of massive fire blasts at him and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

Massive fiery explosions were blasting off all over the place.

Me: **ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!**

Evil Sasuke: FIRE STYLE: ROARING FLAME!

I fired a black energy ball and Evil Sasuke Fired a massive fireball and the blasts all hit and an extremely massive and powerful fiery explosion shook the land in an incredibly devastating blast!

I fired elemental blasts at Evil Sasuke and he was firing blasts at me and massive fiery explosions were going off all over and turning the area into a raging inferno.

Natilee: YEAH! GET HIM DAD!

Jorcuma: J.D.'s power is amazing!

Keitara: Wow! GO GET HIM!

The Entire area around us was turning into a war zone! Evil Sasuke then fired a massive fireball.

Me: **KAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAA! MEEEEEEEEEEE! HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!**

I fired a massive rainbow Fire Kamehameha Wave and it went through the fireball and destroyed it and it slammed into the Evil Sasuke and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Evil Sasuke exploded out of the explosion and I kicked him in the back and fired a massive barrage of energy blasts and smashed him all over the place and then Evil Sasuke was smashed into the ground with incredible force and I kicked him in the stomach with incredible power and he belched up a huge amount of blood and then I grabbed him by his shirt and threw him into the air and flew after him and kicked him in the face and knocked out some of his teeth and he jumped away and fired waves of fire and I fired waves of lightning and they overtook his fire and the blasts of lightning hit him all over and electrocuted him and then I fired a wave of wind and entrapped him in a tornado and then I fired a wave of fire and burned him all over in the tornado as it was turned into a fire tornado. When the tornado faded he jumped out and fired more fire blasts and me and I fired waves of crystal at him and they hit him and cut him all over the place and then I fired waves of wood at him and smashed him all over the place with incredible force and smashed him all over. He ran at me with a Chidori and I teleported and fired waves of lava and burned his hands and he screamed in pain as he was burned all over and then I kicked him in the face and smashed him into a rock! Then he popped out of the rubble and threw the rock at me and I smashed it with incredible brute strength and smashed him with waves of rocks and pebbles and smashed him all over the place! I then fired waves of darkness and electrocuted and burned him all over.

Evil Sasuke got up and he was more enraged than ever before!

Evil Sasuke: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) WHAT IS IT WITH YOU!? WHY ARE YOU SO STRONG!? IT'S NOT FAIR! THAT POWER SHOULD BE MINE!

Me: **You will never have my power.**

Evil Sasuke then raised his right arm up and then I threw an energy disk and it slashed his right arm clean off! He screamed in excruciating pain as it was completely severed from his shoulder and he clutched the stub of his arm.

Evil Sasuke: YOU MONSTER!

Me: **I've been called worse.**

Naiyurna: Geez this Evil Sasuke is full of himself isn't he?

Natilee: You have no idea.

Me: **You don't know how to love anyone Sasuke. All you care about is nothing but yourself.**

I then teleported and stabbed Evil Sasuke all the way through his black heart!

Me: **This is for everything you have done! Go to hell and stay there you motherfucking son of a fucking bitch!**

I then slashed him all the way in half and sliced and diced him into a thousand pieces and then I fired a pitch black energy blast of the Black Gates and he was banished to oblivion forever!

Evil Sasuke was obliterated forever.

Natilee: Take that!

Jorcuma: WOW! That was amazing!

Natilee: It sure was!

I powered down.

The 3 Angels kissed me all over and it was so awesome.

Natilee: That was so awesome dad!

Me: Yeah it was. Would you three girls like to be part of the team?

Jorcuma: We would be honored.

Me: Awesome.

Later I woke up at 8:10 AM and yawned.

Me: Wow! What a dream!

I went and got dressed and went to the table for breakfast and I told everyone about my dream and it was so awesome and more.

Eli: Whoa! Way to go bro!

Laney: This makes up for that rant from the evil Sasuke Hallucination.

Me: Yes it does.

Jorcuma: It was really powerful to see J.D.'s power in action though.

Keitara: Yeah it sure was cool.

Later it was time for Nico's rescue. Flying over the ocean was Nico, Kenai, Cole Evans, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we got reports of a distress call coming from an uncharted island in the Solomon Islands in the southwestern Pacific Ocean.

Nico: I wonder what this island is going to be like when we see it.

Nicole Knudson: Boy who knows. This island is not even on the map.

Laney: I hope this island is really amazing to see.

Eli: I sense that whoever was there was stranded.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Cole.

Cole Evans: No problem Nico. It's going to be awesome going with you on an amazing rescue.

Me: All the rescue we have had are really awesome.

Eli: They sure have been awesome.

Kaina Tsutsumi: I'll say.

Nico: Cole, you and your team did a good job when helped Charlie Brown.

Cole Evans: Boy we sure did and that was so awesome.

Nico: Yeah it was!

Lola: That was really cool.

Me: And it was so awesome meeting Charlie Brown and friends and helping them destroy that evil version of the Great Pumpkin.

Camie: Great Pumpkin?

Me: He was a villain we saw in a Robot Chicken Sketch. He was really scary.

Nico: Yeah and crazy too. Charlie Brown and friends would never resort to using Satanic Rituals like that to summon legends like that.

Sirius: No they wouldn't. Besides they wouldn't know anything about Satanic Magic.

Nico: No they sure wouldn't.

Eli: Yeah and it's messing around with dark forces beyond all forms of mortal comprehension.

Nicole: And we all know that magic like that never gets used for free. It always comes with a price.

Nico: He's probably the only Robot Chicken villain we fought.

Me: Yeah and he won't be the last. It would really be funny if we faced the Robot Chicken Mr. Krabs.

Nico: (Laughs) That would be hilarious.

Camie: I remember seeing that one on the internet. That one was crazy.

Sirius: Boy me too. That was awesome and funny.

Rachel Stavenport: That is one of my favorites. That was a crazy one.

Eli: Yeah no kidding.

Me: The one that gave us a really great idea for the 2012 Shredder Mission was the 1987 TMNT Robot Chicken Sketch. Donatello made an awesome pizza hurling tank that burns their enemies with scalding hot cheese.

Nico: Everything except the last part was funny.

Rachel Stavenport: I remember that. That was nuts.

Me: Yeah. The Robot Chicken Sketches are crazy. But there was one sketch that was NOT FUNNY AT ALL! The Planeteers turning bad!

Laney: Yeah that one was nuts!

Lola: No kidding! They would never launch an attack on the Capitol like that.

Lana: No way no how!

Rachel Stavenport: I remember seeing that one. That was awful.

Eli: So was the one with the Disney Princesses. Ariel was INSULTED by that one!

Nico: And you got pissed off at it.

Eli: I sure did because no one insults Ariel. But that was just a sketch.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: That was a stupid one.

Laney: It sure was.

Nico: I liked the Mario one.

Me: That was a silly one. Mario and Luigi wound up in the world of Grand Theft Auto and Yoshi wound up in Resident Evil.

Laney: That was really crazy.

Eli: Yeah it sure was.

Camie: I never liked that game Grand Theft Auto. I heard it causes people to go into a life of crime.

Laney: That's what everyone says.

Nicole: I agree. As the Goddess of Video Games there are many games that even I am forbidden to play. Like Grand Theft Auto.

Nico: I see.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: That video showed that Mario is crazy with a gun!

Me: It sure did! I can't imagine what he would have done with that on Bowser after so many adventures over the course of 37 years.

Eli: Boy no kidding.

Fu: That would be awesome.

Lily: It sure would be.

Nico: And we saw that Mushrooms in the real world have a different effect on Mario.

Me: That was crazy! Just like how you used the Magic Mushrooms.

Nico: DON'T REMIND ME!

Camie: Nico took Magic Mushrooms!?

Me: Yeah it was not the smartest thing he has ever done but it did keep the Digimon Emperor at bay.

Nico: And those mushrooms in the sketch ended up getting Nario and Luigi gunned down by the police.

Me: Yeah that was nuts!

Laney: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Nico I have news for you. Remember when we faced Misa in Roxy's second mission?

Nico: Yeah why?

Me: I found out that she was nothing more than a pawn in a terrible scheme by the Wiseman who also turns out to be the White Wizard Kamen Rider for Wizard as well!

Everyone gasped!

Eli: I remember seeing that!

Aylene: They are both one in the same!? That is crazy!

Me: Yeah and he is our primary target when we help the Wizard Kamen Riders in September.

Eli: Whoa! J.D. you made the right call having her join the Masters of Evil.

Nico: Yeah.

Cole: I think that was the right call as well.

Nico: I agree.

Camie: Who is the Wiseman?

Me: His name is Fueki Sou. He is our primary target on the Wizard Kamen Riders big day later on.

I went over history.

---

Sou Fueki (笛木 奏, Fueki Sō) is a former physicist who after the death of his daughter Koyomi Fueki, discovered the Underworld and was the progenitor of the Phantoms and the instigator of The Sabbath. He approached Haruto Soma as the enigmatic, white-robed magician, White Wizard (白い魔法使い, Shiroi Mahōtsukai), namely Kamen Rider Wiseman (仮面ライダーワイズマン, Kamen Raidā Waizuman) and provided him the means to become Kamen Rider Wizard, while entrusting him with the care of his daughter. He not only oversaw Haruto's evolution from a distance, but also became his greatest enemy, the artificial Carbuncle Phantom and the leader of the Phantoms, Wiseman (ワイズマン, Waizuman).

Not much was known about Fueki's past. However, based on what Kizaki discovered, Fueki used to work at Kirimine University as a physicist. It is also revealed, that Fueki was married to a woman named Kyoko Kiriyama with a child. It was later revealed that his child is Koyomi and that his wife has been deceased for over ten years. However, Kizaki has learned the hard way that Fueki wants his past to remain a secret and severely harmed the human detective to make sure he remains an "unperson". [ *A Magician's Fate* ] [ *White Wizard's Secret* ] After Koyomi died, he fell into deep despair and went through a lot of research. He created an artificial Phantom called Carbuncle while placing it inside his Underworld, which not only gives him the ability to turn into the Kaijin but also grants him magical powers that enabled him to transform into its own Rider, White Wizard Kamen Rider Wiseman.

Fueki orchestrates the sacrificial ritual performed on the day of a solar eclipse, where many Gates were captured and forced into despair. Fueki's plan was to use the mana produced by the Phantoms that would be produced to resurrect Koyomi. While almost every Gate failed to preserve their hope and were sacrificed, giving birth to their Phantoms, a youth managed to hold his inner Phantom at bay and remained alive but as he was about to be attacked by Lizardman, Fueki morphs into his Rider form and saves him.

Fueki realised the Sabbath has been a failure as the Phantoms had failed to produce enough mana, since although Koyomi was revived she now had no memories of her past and needed regular doses of magic to stay alive (as she was essentially a doll animated by magical energy). Fueki planned to orchestrate a second larger Sabbath, but this time would use Magicians for the energy rather than Gates. As a result, he entrusted Koyomi to the youth (not revealing his connection to her) while giving him a Wizardriver to fight the Phantoms as Kamen Rider Wizard. [ *I Want to Be a Magician* ] His plan was to find three more humans who could repress their Phantoms and turn them into Magicians, which would be enough to allow him to hold the Sabbath again. He then recruited the Phoenix and Medusa Phantoms in his Wiseman form and sent them out to find others of their kind and drive people to despair, waiting to find the three who could survive the ordeal.

After being mentioned in the first few episodes, Wiseman's silhouette is seen in episode 8, when Phoenix, infuriated after Wizard destroyed four Phantoms and foiled their respective plots concerning their targeted Gates, requested to deal with Wizard personally. Having been refused by Medusa, Wiseman granted his request. Understanding that the latest targeted Gate Hiroki was a child, Wiseman also gave Phoenix the notion to attack the boy's mother Mikiko. He sent his White Garuda to the Antique Shop Omokagedo with a box containing a red magic stone that was compatible with what was initially suggested by Shunpei to be a 'dud' Magic Ring. After an attempt to capture the White Garuda, it let itself out. Haruto believed that it was sent by White Wizard. [ *A New Magic Stone* ] Mr. Wajima used the 'dud' Ring and the stone provided by the White Garuda to create the Flame Dragon Ring which gave Wizard access to Flame Dragon, which allowed him to defeat the Phoenix for the first time. White Wizard observed Wizard's first transformation into this new form from a distance and noted that he had "evolved". [ *Dragon's Cry* ]

Wiseman later appeared in episode 14 where he morphed into a Phantom-like being able to create Magic Stones from his body. He left his lair behind mysteriously, without taking his new blue magic stone along.

Assuming the form of White Wizard, he later sent another PlaMonster, Black Cerberus, which got Haruto and Koyomi's attention. After Haruto was forced into a chase with the Phantoms, the two split up and Koyomi followed Black Cerberus. The familiar guided Koyomi to a blue Magic Stone in Wiseman's lair. The stone did not go to waste, as Haruto assumes Water Dragon form, later on, making it the third form to be evolved.

He returned to his lair at the end of the next episode, where he discovered that the stone was missing, delighting in the turn of events likely knowing everything goes according to his plan. [ *The Film Director Came Back* ]

When Koyomi tried leading Haruto back to where she found the stone, Wiseman had set up a spell so they could not find his headquarters. In episode 17, Wiseman sent Manticore to keep an eye on a youth named Kosuke Nitoh, only to be revealed to be a new Kamen Rider, Beast. [ *Another Magician* ]

When Haruto and Kosuke are nearly defeated by the Beelzebub Phantom, White Wizard appears and combats Beelzebub's portal ability with the Explosion Ring, quickly dispatching, but not defeating the Phantom. Beast tries to stop White Wizard, who, before using the Teleport Ring to take a defeated Haruto to a mysterious location, delivers an ominous warning to Beast (who White Wizard referred to as an "Archetype Mage", and later revealed that Beast was not compatible with his plans regarding the Sabbath). In his altar, White Wizard teaches Haruto about his power. He tells him that they can create something from the Dragon, the source of Haruto's power, but it may kill Haruto in the process. He watches Haruto withstand attacks from the Wizardragon and explains to him the purpose of the Drago Timer, something he says is created from Haruto's mana, not the Dragon's. [ *The Dragons' Wild Dance* ]

In episode 20, he told Phoenix not to interfere with Medusa and the other Phantoms. But after Phoenix proves too powerful for Medusa to stop, Wiseman allows the rogue Phantom to fight Haruto. When All Dragon is used against Phoenix soon after, he enigmatically comments that "This one is complete." [ *The Decisive Battle* ]

Later, White Wizard appears after Mayu Inamori, a Gate who held back her Phantom. White Wizard offers Mayu a chance to become a Magician, like Haruto. After she accepts the offer, White Wizard and Mayu teleport off finally providing Fueki with his second Magician. [ *Big Sister and Little Sister* ]

When he learned that Gremlin had freed Legion in order to get his attention, Wiseman personally chained Gremlin up with the intent to kill him for his defiance. However, Wiseman stayed his hand when Gremlin revealed that he knew a little bit of Wiseman's true goals.

When Haruto unlocked Infinity Style, White Wizard was also watching him. However, unlike before, White Wizard was unhappy to see that Haruto had unlocked a whole new level of power on his own, seeing this as a threat. [ *Tears* ]

When Haruto goes back to the forest, where Koyomi found the Blue Magic Stone, he notices that he was walking in circles. Knowing this, he transformed into Wizard Infinity Style and destroyed the barrier. Wizard then headed into Wiseman's lair. When Wizard is about to be attacked by Medusa, Wiseman holds her off and said that he would take care of the magician himself. Wizard tries to question him about his intentions, but Wiseman does not give him any answers. When Wizard used the Axcalibur to attack Wiseman, he flicked his hand and drained Haruto's mana. He then flicked his hand again, forcing Haruto out of his lair. Wiseman then uses Haruto's mana to recreate the barrier, preventing Haruto from entering again. [ *The Myna Speaks* ]

Later, Wiseman meets with Gremlin and asks him if he had gathered more Phantoms. Gremlin states that Wizard and Beast have been interfering with their plans and his attempts to gather more Phantoms have been unsuccessful because of them. Wiseman then says that he doesn't need the Phantoms. He only needs their mana for executing the Sabbath ritual on a day when there was no eclipse. He also states that the Sabbath's true intention is not for creating more Phantoms.

Later, he came to Omokagedo, this time in his real human identity to see Wajima offering him a violet Magic Stone. [ *The Stolen Hope* ] Though Wajima refused at first, he uses the new Magic Stone to create the Eclipse Ring. Though, Golem brought it to Haruto before Fueki can get it. After Haruto defeated Bahamut, he tries the Eclipse Ring only to receive an error. Cerberus then retrieves and brings the new Ring to Fueki, who reveals that the ring is not compatible with Haruto's driver. Fueki then transforms into White Wizard, much to Haruto's shock. White Wizard then told Haruto to just watch the "moment of reckoning", before he takes his leave. [ *What was Forgotten on the Pitch* ]

When a Gate named Yuzuru Ijima managed to hold back his Phantom, he contemplated being a magician before ultimately deciding he wanted to live a normal life. However, when Kosuke tried to use the Engage Ring to exterminate Yuzuru's Phantom, White Wizard appears and approaches the Gate. He tells Yuzuru that after someone suppresses a Phantom, he/she must become a magician no matter what. Kosuke refuses to let Yuzuru be taken away by him and gets into a fight with White Wizard. However, White Wizard proves to be stronger than Beast, using his Hamel Cane to deflect his attacks and using the Explosion Ring to defeat him. White Wizard then binds Yuzuru in chains and teleports away with him. [ *A Magician's Fate* ]

Thanks to the information of Sora Takigawa, Nitoh was able to find where White Wizard was hiding out. He immediately challenged him to a battle when he refused to tell where Yuzuru was. Although Beast fared better in his Hyper Form he came out the loser. White Wizard was about to kill him before Mayu intervened. He soon fled using the Teleport Ring.

When Haruto successfully stopped a Gate from going into despair, he witnessed in the Underworld a young Koyomi being called by her father. Upon further examination, it is revealed that Fueki is the father of Koyomi. He witnesses these events from afar and assumes that he needs one more magician for Koyomi's sake.

He somehow finds out that Sora is trying to kidnap Koyomi, and he proceeds to attack Sora and nearly kills him, but Sora is able to escape before he can finish him. He walks over to his unconscious daughter seeing a crack on her right hand and wrist. Haruto demands answers, but Fueki doesn't give him any. However, he thanks him for helping his daughter up to now, and teleported away with Koyomi in tow.

As Koyomi wakes up in a strange location, White Wizard appears as he says that she is also his hope. He tells Mayu to get the Infinity Ring from Haruto as he will give her a ring that can defeat Medusa. After Medusa is defeated by Mage, Wiseman appears and stabbed Medusa in the back as he revealed to her that he is White Wizard, before she dissolves into nothingness, which shocked everyone. [ *Wiseman's Truth* ] He then tells Masahiro he had the potential to become a wizard, which he refuses. White Wizard then chains him up and teleports away with him, finally giving him all four Magicians that he requires for the Sabbath.

Haruto manages to get Fueki's address. He parks and Fueki leads Haruto to the back of the house. Fueki revealed that Wiseman, the Carbuncle Phantom is actually an artificial phantom, created using both science and magic. Haruto never thought that this was even possible. Masahiro then shows up, brainwashed and equipped with a Mage Belt. Fueki introduces him as the fourth wizard and Masahiro then transforms, much to Haruto's shock. [ *The Philosopher's Stone* ]

White Wizard kidnaps Mayu (by sending a brainwashed Yuzuru to kidnap her), Haruto and Koyomi to begin the second Sabbath. However, his plan failed when Kosuke freed Beast Chimera to consume the mana and vowed to kill him. Just as Kosuke noticed how much of a pinch he is in, he states that despair has been destroyed and hopes are still here. Fueki is surprised by those words and as he turns, he sees Haruto preparing to fight him. [ *The Beginning of the Sabbath* ]

After multiple consecutive duels against Haruto and Gremlin respectively, Fueki transforms into White Wizard one last time to battle Haruto's Infinity Style, however, he (for the first time) finds himself on the receiving end of several powerful blows, although he was able to fight back as well. Eventually, they intercept each other with their Kick Strikes, and the sheer power severely weakened them both. With Fueki drained out of power, Gremlin takes the chance to attack him from behind and stabs him with his own weapon. Fueki is ultimately killed and his White Wizardriver destroyed by the Phantom before he faded away before Haruto and Koyomi's eyes.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked and horrified!

Eli: That monster! He caused so many people to suffer.

Me: Yeah. But I found out that the Wiseman is just his darkness inside his heart that accumulated from his Despair. So to help him be rid of it and prepare for the fight coming up, I had to do something reckless.

Nico: What did you do?

Me: I went to Japan and confront him head on about why he did everything he did and I beat him as the Wiseman and in doing so I fired a beam of energy and purified him by separating his dark side known as the Wiseman and banished him to the Warp so that we may face him later on this year when the time comes.

Nico: Whoa. So Fueki is good now.

Me: Yes. And he'll make a great member of the Redemption Squad in the future.

Nico: Can I still call the dark side White Wizard?

Me: Yes you can if you want. Fueki is free now.

Nico: Good. When the Ambassador Missions for Wizard begin we're definitely getting him into the team.

We arrived at the island. It was a jungle island with a volcano on it that was smoking.

Nico: This it?

Me: Yep. The Coordinates are right. We're here.

Eli: Wow it looks like a scary place.

Me: Yeah.

Cole Evans: Yeah.

Nico: Let's keep our eyes peeled.

We walked through the jungle and kept a watch out.

Me: Wow what a jungle.

Nico: No kidding. J.D. did you meet Sora Takigawa too?

Me: Yes I did and took the Philosopher's stone back from him. And also I put a terrible curse on him.

Nico: What kind of curse?

Me: I cursed him to be the Phantom called Gremlin forever. He is now immortal and forever cursed to walk the planet for all eternity with nothing but absolute guilt and sadness for the crimes he did.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Yeah. Also until the time comes, when we fight him he will be a maniac again. I was thinking of letting him into the Masters of Evil. But after seeing what he did in his eyes, I reconsidered. He's not worth anything.

Nico: Good.

Eli: He was as bad as Kasady.

Aylene: If not worse.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Don't worry guys it's part of my plan. He's going to be in for something that is an infinitely worse fate than death. Lincoln is inventing a new curse for me when we face him.

Lincoln: It's true. And you will be in for an awesome surprise.

Me: Yep. He better enjoy these last few weeks left. They will feel like an eternity.

Nico: Oh, he'll be immortal. Until we off him.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: He'll be one of our targets on the big day.

Laney: That's right.

We heard a roar and we came to a clearing and we gasped when we saw that WE WERE ON AN ISLAND OF DINOSAURS!

Nico: Look at the dinosaurs!

Aylene C.: This is amazing! A dinosaur island! It's like we're back in the Land Before Time but here in the 21st Century!

Nico: Wow!

Laney: This is amazing!

Lana: So awesome!

Eli: This is incredible!

Fu: Wow!

Cole Evans: Awesome!

We then saw a blond hair girl and she was wearing a leaf bikini and she was fighting a bunch of Velociraptors!

Laney: Wow she is good!

Me: That girl must be the one that sent the distress signal! Lets help her out.

Nico: Right! Lets go!

Cole: WILD ACCESS!

Cole turned into his Wild Force Red form!

We went at the girl.

We landed and Eli used some of what he learned to tame some of the Velociraptors.

Cole: It's okay! We're here to help!

Emma (JGATLIOTD): (British Accent) Wow! Who are all of you?

Nico: Just some local heroes passing through. And don't you forget it.

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm and you are?

Emma Sharp: My name is Emma. Emma Sharp and it's an honor to meet you all.

Aylene: Same here to you Emma.

Then a Tyrannosaurus came!

?: We'll stop him!

3 bears came and they were a Grizzly, Panda and Polar Bear!

Nico: Whoa!

Grizzly Bear: This Dinosaur is lunch!

Nico: The Bear Sisters!? WHOA!

Panda Bear: Awesome to see you Nico.

Polar Bear: Same here.

Nico: Jasmine, Mia and Hannah. Awesome to see you too.

They mauled the Tyrannosaurus into nothing.

They came to us and reverted back. Jasmine was a girl with brown hair and she had red clothes, Hannah had white hair and blue clothes and Mia had black hair and purple clothes.

Cole: What are your favorite memories of Nico?

Jasmine Bear: We have a lot of them but our favorite was when we were working on a farm with Nico we threw a local dirtclod bully into a manure pit and man did it smell horrible!

Mia Bear: I remember that and it was funny. She was sinking and up to her neck in it and when she told the teacher about everything she did so we can save her she immediately was expelled.

Hannah Bear: That was so funny!

We laughed at that one.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That was hilarious!

Me: Yeah! (LAUGHS) She had it coming! I bet she smelled horrible for years.

Jasmine Bear: Oh she did!

Nico: That was funny.

Camie: Yeah it was.

Emma Sharp: But thank you guys so much for coming to my rescue.

Me: Anytime Emma. Sorry you got stuck here on this island miles away from civilization.

Emma Sharp: I'll be all right.

Nico hugged the Bear Sisters.

Nico: I really missed you girls.

Bear Sisters: We missed you too Nico.

Me: But this was an awesome rescue.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Laney: I'll say.

Emma Sharp: But I am forever in your debt.

Me: We're glad we could help.

We later went back home and we told everyone everything what happened and it was intense! Emma Sharp and her family agreed to live with us. But it was awesome seeing an island of dinosaurs.

---

Before we were about to head out for Lincoln's rescue next, we heard a loud scream coming from the kitchen. Lincoln and all of us heard it, and it was coming from Grace Lorelai, as she held her stomach in pain, and we saw that her water broke.

Lincoln: Grace, is it…?!

Grace Lorelai: Yeah, we need to hurry!

Me: OH BOY! EVERYONE TO YOUR STATIONS!

Lincoln grabbed Grace Lorelai bridal-style in his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms.

Lincoln: We've got no time to lose, just hang on, Grace.

Me: Lets get her to the hospital! LETS GO GO GO GO GO!

We took off for the hospital, and we got Grace Lorelai into the Emergency Room, and Lincoln, me, Nico, and Eli were there, and she grabbed Lincoln's hand tightly, and this meant that she's about to go through the labor pains.

Grace Lorelai: LINCOLN, IF I FIND THE FUCKING BASTARD WHO RAPED ME AND GOT ME PREGNANT LONG AGO, I WANT YOU TO TEAR OFF THE BASTARD'S DICK AND SHOVE IT DOWN HIS THROAT, NO, EVEN WORSE, BURN IT IN A PYRE OF RAINBOW FIRE!

Eli, me, and Nico's faces turned really white as ghosts and we covered our crotches after what we heard Grace said from her labor pains, but Lincoln remained calm as he put his large left hand on her head to soothe her.

Lincoln: (Soothing Voice) Shh, it's okay, Grace.

But, everyone waiting outside heard what Grace said, and many of the boys covered their crotches and their faces turned pale.

Laney: Yikes, now that's one serious threat.

Naruto: But, that's from the labor pains, Laney. Lori, do you know who it was that raped Grace Lorelai long ago?

Lori: Unfortunately, I do, Naruto.

Lori showed everyone a picture of a mean-looking teen with black hair and a mean glaring look of evil in his black eyes. His name is Damien Carter, a mean bad boy who's caused a ton of trouble in

Royal Woods.

Lori: His name is Damien Carter, he's the meanest and nastiest bad boy who's literally caused a ton of trouble in Royal Woods for many years. He inflicted a ton of fear on the entire student body and to the staff there as well, but Leni, Luna, Luan, and I busted him long ago and we knocked him out with a strong punch and tied him up and dragged him to the office, and after we showed all the evidence to Principal Rivers, she was furious. She eventually expelled Damien Carter, and he was arrested and sent to prison for Life Without Parole for a ton of crimes he's also committed over the years.

Luna: Yeah, what a lowlife.

Leni: He totes deserves to stay there until the day he dies.

A few hours later, Lincoln came out, along with Grace Lorelai, but she's in a wheelchair and with a baby in her arms, and Lincoln was pushing the wheelchair with Grace on it, and me, Nico, and Eli came out as well.

Lincoln: Grace delivered the baby, and it's a beautiful healthy baby girl.

Everyone approached, and Grace showed everyone her healthy baby girl, and they saw that she has the same blue hair as Grace, and it was so cute.

Leni: Aww, she's totes so cute.

Lori: Literally. So, what did you name her, Grace?

Grace Lorelai: I decided on the perfect name for her: Nanua.

Lincoln: Wow, you named her after your Mom, that's so amazing.

Lincoln made a Shadow Clone to stay with Grace and Nanua, and he put the alarm on silent, and that allowed Grace and her new baby, Nanua to rest and recover, and it was so awesome.

Lincoln: I'm looking forward to raising little Nanua, guys.

Me: Same here, big guy.

Lincoln: And when I saw Nanua for myself, I had tears in my eyes and a smile on my face. So, that's the feelings of seeing a child being born into the world, it's really amazing.

Nico: That's right, big guy. Now, then, shall we get going?

Lincoln: Yep.

Lincoln and his group then head off for the next food planet for his rescue. But, this one is going to be a really dangerous one.

After Grace's delivery of her newborn daughter, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Leo Corbett are heading to a planet of Pumpkins, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we got word that Evil Carol broke out of prison, and she's there and she wants revenge on us for sending her to prison years ago.

Lincoln also called in The Redemption Squad and Carol, since they also pulverized Evil Carol long ago when she showed up to cause havoc.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here on a planet of Pumpkins, this is so awesome.

Nico: You said it, this is awesome.

Lincoln: But, this is also going to be one really dangerous rescue, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls there, but we got word that Evil Carol broke out of prison, and she's there and she wants revenge on us for sending her to prison years ago.

Me: I thought we'd never have to deal with her again after we threw her in prison, but she refused to learn her lesson.

Twilight Sparkle: And I can sense that you guys have a bit of a nasty history with this evil version of Carol. What can you all tell us about her?

Lincoln: You girls aren't going to like it one bit.

Lincoln told the girls who hadn't joined his harem long ago about Evil Carol, that she descended into madness because she took her rivalry with her world's Lori too far, and when he told them that Evil Carol raped her world's Lincoln who was only 11 years old and left him traumatized for the rest of his life, that not only horrified them, but it also pissed them off big time as they turned red, and steam came out of their ears.

Minerva Mink: (Extremely Pissed Off)WHY THAT HEARTLESS, TWO-FACED, SADISTIC RAPIST! I'LL RIP HER LIMB FROM LIMB AND RIP HER HAIR OFF!

Twilight Sparkle: (Extremely Pissed Off) I'LL HAVE HER BANISHED TO THE SUN AND SEE HER BURN ALIVE LIKE THE WITCH SHE IS!

Rarity: (Extremely Pissed Off) THAT WITCH HAD SOME NERVE TO RAPE HER WORLD'S LINCOLN, AND TRAUMATIZED THE 11-YEAR-OLD BOY BADLY?! I'LL MAKE HER PAY FOR EVERYTHING SHE'S DONE TO HIM!

Nico: Oh… !

Me: Shoot!

Eli: How could she do something so evil?! This is just so evil.

Carol: And she's a lot worse than Morgan. But, I'm not like that, Eli, and you know me better than that.

Eli hugged Carol, and she hugged him back.

Lincoln: When we get done with her, she's going to the Callisto Prison for Insane Rapists, but she'll be imprisoned in indestructible magic crystal, so she doesn't escape.

Leo Corbett: That's a good idea, Lincoln. She doesn't deserve to be free ever again.

Maria: And we'd better take care of them before the girls in your harem threaten to rip her in two.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Evil Carol, and she's going to kill them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Evil Carol, and she's going to kill them.

?: That heartless, boy-raping, two-faced viper! Let's get her.

Suddenly, we saw the Arcana Force III - The Empress appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's Arcana Force III - The Empress, awesome.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Jade Hyotonia, but we'll have to talk later, let's get that heartless, boy-raping viper!

Then, we saw the other girls in Lincoln's harem charge after her.

Nico: And we'd better get to her before the rest of your harem rips her in half.

We rushed on over to save the eight girls.

Evil Carol: And now, you DIE! (LAUGHING DERANGELY)

Evil Carol went after the eight girls, but before she could kill them, the girls in Lincoln's harem who're pissed off at what Lincoln told them about her, pounced on and pulverized her and backed away, and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Evil Carol, and that allowed the eight girls to get away. When Evil Carol saw us, she was really pissed off at us, but so were we.

Lincoln: This is the last time we ever deal with you, you heartless viper!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, which became even more stronger than ever, along with all his other Super Angel forms, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Leo, Carol, The Redemption Squad, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Rayman had his gauntlets ready and he transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Evil Carol, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Lincoln opened up his new large Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace, and as he did, Evil Carol was surrounded by a gold magic circle with the 10 Elements of Harmony surrounding her, and she was chained up in gold chains. Then, Lincoln fired a blast of rainbow energy, and as it hits Evil Carol, she was imprisoned inside of a indestructible magic purple crystal in the shape of The Element of Magic and Friendship with indestructible magic crystals in the shapes of the Elements of Loyalty, Courage, Humility, Empathy, Forgiveness, Laughter, Generosity, Honesty, and Kindness surrounding the purple crystal, and Lincoln sent the prison to the Callisto Prison for Insane Rapists and Delusional Megalomaniacs, where she'll remain there forever. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons and powered down.

Lincoln: That's it for that evil viper. (To Jade Hyotonia) And it's so good to see you again, Jade Hyotonia.

Jade Hyotonia everted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light blue hair, blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the kanji for Water tattooed on her forehead, she has massive blue angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Arcana Force III- The Empress, and she's dressed in a purple vest, light blue sleeveless dress top, light blue skirt, blue pants, blue sneakers, and long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ice on the coattails, and Arcana Force III- The Empress on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana III- The Empress-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged blue blade with Arcana III- The Empress etched on it, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large blue gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Jade Hyotonia: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Jade Hyotonia and they hugged, and Jade Hyotonia's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Jade Hyotonia: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Jade Hyotonia, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan, and she, like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a powerful psychic and clairvoyant and she has incredibly powerful mastery over the powers of Ice, and like the other Arcana Force Gene-Slammers, she's known for stopping bad things before they happen and also has the powers to see into the future. This one time, she stopped a massive gang attack on us for bringing them to jail and they vowed revenge.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: What?! A gang tried to attack you guys for bringing them to jail?! Oh, I'm going to enjoy hearing this.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Jade Hyotonia's neck with blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and blue crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Jade Hyotonia: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Jade.

Jade Hyotonia had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Jade Hyotonia on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The eight girls are Kiyose Yuu, Mizusawa Ayaka, Mizusawa Manaka, Ono Mami, Saginuma Riko, Takagi Naomi, Yanagida Kaoruko, and Maya Walker from Puraore! Pride of Orange.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kiyose Yuu, Mizusawa Ayaka, Mizusawa Manaka, Ono Mami, Saginuma Riko, Takagi Naomi, Yanagida Kaoruko, and Maya Walker.

Nico: From Puraore! Pride of Orange, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kiyose Yuu: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Kiyose Yuu and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from the deranged and insane Evil Carol, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud

House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of

The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kiyose Yuu: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Miyamae Kanako: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kiyose Yuu, Mizusawa Ayaka, Mizusawa Manaka, Ono Mami, Saginuma Riko, Takagi Naomi, Yanagida Kaoruko, and Maya Walker with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We returned to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Evil Carol, who broke out of prison and wanted revenge on us.

But, when Lincoln showed everyone what the girls in his harem did in brutally pulverizing her, along with all of us joining in, and Lincoln imprisoning her in an indestructible magic crystal and putting her in The Callisto Prison for Insane Rapists and Delusional Megalomaniacs, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Jade Hyotonia have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and now, we're finally rid of Evil Carol and she's never ever coming back.

---

After we took down Evil Carol this time for good, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Jade Hyotonia saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Jade Hyotonia: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Jade, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Jade Hyotonia: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Jade, how did you stop a massive gang attack on the Louds for bringing them to jail and they vowed revenge?

Jade Hyotonia: You're not going to like this one bit. One day, I was walking throughout Franklin Avenue, and Lincoln and his family were with me, and we were coming home after a day at Lake Huron. But, then, I had a vision: I saw a gang about to launch a massive attack on the Louds for bringing them to prison, and I knew what I had to do. I sensed for the presence of the gang that are about to attack the Louds, and I fired a powerful blast of ice, and it froze them out, and then, I fired a powerful blast of ice and froze them, and Lincoln called the cops. As soon as they arrived, they all saw the gang that I froze, and they were shocked to see who the gang was: it was The Bloody Skulls, a notorious gang who were allies of The Black Daffodils, and they wanted revenge on the Louds for bringing The Black Daffodils to jail. In the end, The Bloody Skulls were taken away, and they were all sentenced to Life In Prison Without Parole, and were thrown in The Neptune Cryoprison, and flash-frozen and put in cryogenic cells.

We were horrified at the revelations, but we all cheered for what she did to save The Louds.

Nico: Whoa, so another gang tried to attack the Louds as revenge for bringing The Black Daffodils to jail, yikes.

Lincoln: And we also heard about The Bloody Skulls, they're another gang who alongside The Black Daffodils, held Detroit in a grip of fear and violence, but when they found out The Black Daffodils were arrested and sent to prison, they wanted revenge on us, and they're extremely violent and very bloodthirsty, and they have an insatiable appetite for blood and violence.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: But, now they're in prison for the rest of their lives, and they're never getting out ever.

Jade Hyotonia: They're nothing but monsters who deserve to rot in prison.

We got a shower afterwards, and after that, Lincoln and his harem are getting ready to head out for an exploration in Ripple Field in Kirby's world.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, shall we?

Sam Simpson: Of course, Linky.

Lincoln and and his harem headed to Ripple Field, and when they arrived, it was an amazing field and it's part of Rainbow Islands and is home to Kine the sunfish. It, just like any other islands and oceans based level, mostly involves swimming. It also has dark areas that can be lit up using Kine with the Spark ability, and it has underwater caverns with strong currents.

Lily the Mermaid: Whoa, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Lily, is Ripple Field, Kirby told me about this place, and I figured this is a perfect place for our exploration date, and it also involve a lot of swimming. Shall we?

Lincoln and his harem changed into their swimsuits and they dived right into the water, and they also began their exploration of Ripple Field as they swam through the waters. Lincoln also lit up the dark areas with blasts of light, and they also saw Nanua has the same powers as her mother, and it really impressed them as she made a field of water around her, her mother, her father and the girls in her father's harem to protect them from the strong currents. Then, as they got up to the surface, Lincoln and his harem had lunch, and Paige gave Lincoln POWERFUL GLOWING ORANGE SAUCE COVERED SPICY BONELESS WINGS AND HE CHEWED THEM AND SWALLOWED THEM AND THEN…

(EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL NUCLEAR EXPLOSION)

A MASSIVELY POWERFUL NUCLEAR EXPLOSION WITH THE POWER OF 500 GIGATONS WENT OFF and Lincoln then sucked in all the explosion and then they all saw that Lincoln's orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging small metallic silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts were now glowing neon orange and it had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them, and the long orange trenchcoat coattails with the elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and with the hanging mini silver lightning bolts also had a rainbow-colored pepper on them, along with Lincoln's spicy tattoo having blood pouring down his left arm. Lincoln has now become A TRUE SPICE DEMON LIKE ME AND NICO!

Lincoln: WHOA! THIS IS SO AWESOME!

Lily the Mermaid: (SWEATING) WHEW! THAT'S INCREDIBLY AWESOME AND HOT! And you look really sizzling hot and awesome, Linky.

Lincoln: I can't wait to show J.D. and Nico what just happened to me.

Just then, me and Nico appeared, and we were already sweating like crazy.

Nico: Whew! There's no need to show us, big guy. We saw the explosion and we had to get on over to see for ourselves.

Me: And that's so awesome, now you're a True Spice Demon like me, Nico, Lynn, and Laney, big guy.

Lincoln: That's right, guys.

Nico: Okay, see you back home.

Then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln made clones of himself, and Lincoln and the clones went up to the girls, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and it was also sizzling hot as the girls wrapped their left arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones and placed their right hands on the massive and wide muscular pecs of Lincoln and his clones. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate.

Lori: Hey, gang, how was your date? (SWEATING) Whew, and J.D. and Nico were literally right, you have now become a True Spice Demon, Linky, and now, you're sizzling hot and awesome.

Lincoln: Thanks, Lori, and our date was awesome, we did an exploration of Ripple Field in Kirby's world.

Nicole: Whoa, and you guys really had to do a lot of swimming for that one.

Lincoln: That's right, Nicole, and we saw that Nanua has the same water powers as her mother, and she made a field of water around her, her mother, and all of us to protect us from the strong currents.

Nico: Wow.

Me: She was born just today, and she's already developing the same powers as her mother, that's so amazing.

---

Later it was time for Roxy's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else wanna go with Roxy? Besides Zexion, Kermit, and 1 Rabbid?

Bloom: How about the whole Winx Club goes with?

Nico: Good idea.

Roxy: It'll be awesome to have Tsukasa meet you all.

Nico: Yeah. Lets head out!

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Tsukasa: Hey guys!

Roxy: Tsukasa, meet my archenemy.

Zexion: Awesome to meet you Tsukasa. My name is Zexion the

Cloaked Schemer.

Tsukasa: Weren't you one of the members of Organization XIII that was fought during the 20 Days of Darkness?

Zexion: Yes I was.

Me: But now he is in our frenemies the Masters of Evil. Zexion is an illusion master and his book is the source of his powers.

Tsukasa: Cool!

Roxy: Yeah and these are the Winx Club.

Bloom: It's an honor to meet you. I'm Bloom, Princess of Domino and Fairy of the Dragon Flame.

Flora: I'm Flora, Princess of Linphea and Fairy of Nature.

Musa: I'm Musa, Fairy of Music and Princess of Melody.

Layla: I'm Layla, Princess of Andros and Fairy of Waves.

Tecna: (British Accent) I'm Tecna, Princess of Zenith and Fairy of Technology.

Stella: And my name is Stella, Fairy of the Shining Sun and Princess of Solaria.

Tsukasa: Awesome to meet you girls. (Sees Kermit) Whoa no way! Kermit the Frog!?

Kermit: That's right and it's an honor to meet you guys.

Daiki Kaito: Wow! It's an honor!

Zexion: Actually, I was fought the first time Xehanort was dealt with.

Me: Right but we faced an evil version of you too during that time.

Zexion: That's true. But yeah.

Tsukasa: That is really cool.

Me: It sure is. We faced Evil Zexion in the world of Disney's Hercules from 1997. That was really awesome. And the Muppets all helped us in the world of 2013's Frozen leading up to the Great War with Xehanort.

Daiki Kaito: That is incredible!

Nico: That was one of the most epic battles we've ever had.

Me: It sure was. And we finally rid the entire universe of Xehanort's evil forever.

Tsukasa: That is for sure. But it's awesome that you guys know the great Muppets.

Nico: We sure do.

Nico: I've got a good setup for the Decade team. It'll consist of Tsukasa, Daiki, Yusuke, J.D., and Roxy. We just need 1 more.

Megan Kiraton: I'll go too.

Nico: I had a feeling you would Megan.

Eli: Awesome.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Daiki: (hears explosion) Looks like our team is formed just in time.

Nico: No kidding. Lets go!

We were off and we then saw 6 monsters in the city square. They were RAYDRAGOONS (Ryuki), HORSEFLY FANGIRE, WOLF ORPHNOCH, LOBSTER ORPHNOCH, LONGHORN ORPHNOCH and GAMEL!

Me: WHOA! 1 Ryuki, 1 Kiva, 3 555 and 1 OOO. But Gamel we faced before.

Nico: Yeah we sure have!

Me: I'll face Gamel again.

Nico: Cool.

Me: First for me. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon and I had Phoenix's Sword ready and my scythe was in pen form. I was WOLF MOON!

Megan Kiraton: Time for some awesome action!

She pulled out her Joyo Sylph Wonder Ride Book!

Megan Kiraton: HENSHIN!

Roxy and Tsukasa: Henshin!

Kamen Ride!

They transformed!

Gamel: Where is Mezool!?

Me: She doesn't want anything to do with you dirtbag! And I told you to get a better girlfriend!

He then summoned 5 Shocker Greeeds and even numerous Incomplete Greeeds!

Eli: Now it's gonna get good!

Eli engaged the Medal Tank.

Nico: Lets kick some butt!

Tsukasa: (takes out Rider Card of Den O) Now, you get to see me turn into a Heisei Rider.

Daiki: (takes out Rider Card of Kamen Rider Ixa) And I get to summon a secondary Heisei Rider.

Kamen Ride: Den O!

Kamen Ride: Ixa!

They used the abilities of said Kamen Riders!

Nico: AWESOME!

Megan Kiraton: That is cool!

Roxy: And now for me! (Takes out Rider Card of Kamen Rider Saber) And I get to summon a friend J.D. knows.

Kamen Ride: Saber!

She summoned Touma Kamiyama!

Daiki and the copy of Kamen Rider Ixa charged at Gamel and they blasted and smashed him all over.

Me: Lets see how they like this! PHOENIX WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FIRESTORM WOLF PACK DEATH RAY!

I fired blasts of fire and blue fire and they formed into a deadly wolf pack made of blue fire and they slammed into the Greeeds and exploded which caused numerous medals to explode out and they got sucked into the tank.

I then sensed 2 figures in 2 of the Greeeds and I looked and saw that it was BLOOM'S PARENTS THAT WERE THOUGHT TO BE DEAD, Oritel and Marion, THE KING AND QUEEN OF DOMINO!

Me: OH MAN! Bloom is not going to believe this. Nico give me a hand here quick!

Nico came!

Nico: What's up? Oh no. More people we know?

Me: Not us. Bloom.

I fired a beam of blue energy and opened the 2 Greeeds and Nico saw them and it was Oritel and Marion!

Nico: (Gasp) Bloom's mom and dad!

Me: He biological mother and father from Domino!

Nico pulled them both out of the Greeeds!

As Kamen Rider Den O, Tsukasa punched Gamel in the face. He was smashed down!

Eli: Oh man!

Eli took Bloom's mother and father and put them on a bench.

Zexion: Oh man! Are they all right?

Oritel: (Weakly) What happened?

Marion: (Weakly Where are we?

Bloom then saw her mom and dad!

Bloom: (GASP) It can't be! Mom? Dad?

Bloom went over to them and they saw Bloom for the first time since Domino was destroyed.

Oritel: Bloom? Is that really you?

Bloom had tears streaming down her face.

Bloom: It is me mom and dad.

Marion: Bloom my gosh look at you. You've grown so much.

Oritel: My little princess.

Bloom hugged her parents for the first time ever in her life and cried hard.

I slashed Gamel and decapitated him and then he exploded!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Daiki Kaito: Now to mop up the rest of them with Complete form.

Final Kamen Ride: Diend!

Me: AWESOME!

Nico: YEAH!

Daiki Kaito blasted the rest of the monsters all over!

They were all destroyed!

Nico: You monsters have all failed this city!

Eli: And we got 20,012,234 medals and 12 Core Medals.

Megan Kiraton: That was so awesome.

Zexion: Yeah it was!

We went over to Bloom's mom and dad.

Me: Your majesties it's so good to see that you are okay.

Nico: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. You are on the planet Earth.

Marion: How long were we gone?

Me: Too long. But many of your enemies are all dead. Darkar, Valtor, they are all dead and gone forever. The Trix have all been forgiven and will soon join our frenemies in the future.

Eli: But Bloom has been an amazing and awesomely huge help to the entire team.

Megan Kiraton: She sure has.

Tsukasa: Man, I thought I would never turn into one of the Heisei Riders on these missions!

Nico: That is so cool! But this Ambassador Mission turned out to be a really eventful one as we reunited Bloom with her family for the first time.

Eli: We sure did.

Bloom: Yeah. Also mom and dad, I have so much to tell you. We have lots of catching up to do.

Marion: I know Bloom. We missed out on so much.

Me: But also your daughter was in really great hands. She has done so much good all over the world. Not just on Earth but all over the Magix Worlds.

Roxy: It's true.

Marion: Amazing. Bloom we're so proud of you.

Zexion: We all are proud of you.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys.

Me: We had a really eventful mission in this one.

We told everyone everything and it was shocking and amazing.

May: WHOA! Bloom that is great you have your mom and dad back!

Bloom: It sure is.

William: Next time, Rango should go with you.

Roxy: Great idea!

Kermit: It was awesome facing the monsters of Decade.

Laney: That was awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Guys we have to go to Hong Kong. There's something I need to do.

Nico: What is it?

Me: You'll see when we get there.

Li: I have a feeling I know what it will be.

---

## HONG KONG **H K**

---

We arrived at Hong Kong.

Atem: Good old Hong Kong.

Eli: You said it father. It's really amazing.

Me: 48th largest city in the world.

Nico: Yep. So what are we here for?

Me: Now guys don't yell at me for this but we need Meilin Rey to join us. She may thing everything is a competition but she did help out in Sakura's journey to get the Clow Cards.

Li: (Puts his hand on my shoulder) I understand your reasons J.D. But she thinks all this is a competition and she thought getting the Clow Cards was a game to her.

Me: Well she needs to realize that not everything is a sport to her. She is very athletic I'll give her that.

Lynn: I'll say.

We saw her at her house training hard.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) Hi! You must be Meilin.

Meilin: Yeah that's right.

Me: (Gulps) Hey Meilin.

Meilin growled and she saw me and then fire burned in her eyes and then she jumped at me and Nico and Li grabbed her!

Li: Hold on Meilin!

Meilin: LET ME GO LI!

Nico: Meilin you got to calm down and let him talk!

Me: Meilin listen! We got off to a really rocky start when I was leader of the team but I assure you that my actions have been REALLY uhh… What's the word that I'm looking for?

Nico: Abusive?

Me: Yeah that's it. I was sort of abusing my power because I was starting to get blind to reason and I was doing what I can to help people and I let it go to my head a little bit. Meilin what I'm trying to say is I'm sorry.

Meilin: You're sorry?

Me: Yeah. But Meilin I got the Clow Cards because I found them in my basement at my estate and I met Sakura and Li and they have both been a really awesome help.

Meilin: Li should have all the Clow Cards!

Me: I know it's his family's book but the Clow Cards were made for anyone to handle. And you have to realize that when Sakura and myself got them it turned into a battle of life and death. It wasn't a competition.

Nico: He's right Meilin. He never meant for you to let things like this happen to you. We were trying to be your friend but your athletic pride and over competitive nature made us do the unthinkable and for that we're sorry.

Astrotrain: Besides, that was 3 years ago!

Me: 3 and a half years ago actually but who's keeping track.

Meilin: Oh. (Calms down) You're right. But J.D.?

Me: Uh oh. Yes.

She threw a punch at me and I blocked it.

Me: Sorry. Instinct.

I then got socked in the face really hard by her and I got a nasty black eye and I was dazed.

Me: (Dazed) (Stupid Talk) Anyone get the number of that fist that hit me? (BLUBBERS) OW! Whoa! Holy fortune cookies! You are really strong!

Meilin: I have a strong athletic nature.

Me: Wow! But yeah I deserved that.

Meilin: Thanks for letting me join the team.

Me: You're welcome.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah.

Springer: Finding Clow Cards is old news. Now, we look for Gene Slammers.

Meilin: I heard all about that.

Me: Yeah. But the Clow Cards have been amazing for us too. But Meilin you have to realize that not everything is a sport.

Lynn: You and I have more things in common than we first thought. You and I are both really athletic and we love sports.

Meilin: Yeah we sure do Lynn. Guys I'm so sorry about all the things I said to all of you and I'm sorry about being such a total jerk to you all. I have a huge issue with pride and sports.

Nico: It's all right Meilin.

Lynn: Believe me Meilin I know just how you feel.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah same with me. It's crazy but I'm a sports star myself and I oftentimes let pride and competitiveness get the best of me too.

Meilin: Really?

Rainbow Dash: Yeah I like playing in many sports and the competition goes to my head too.

Nico: That is amazing that we have so many awesome athletes.

Laney: It sure is.

Catherine Iroh: Also Meilin my archenemy is Admiral Zhao and Sakura and her friends and your teacher Ms. MacKenzie are part of my group in my extra battle. Would you like to join us?

Meilin: I would like that.

Catherine Iroh: Oh sorry. I'm Catherine. Catherine Iroh Lan Kai. I'm a Firebender and the biological daughter of Iroh.

Meilin: Awesome to meet you Catherine.

Nico: Cool.

We arrived back at the estate. Meilin's deportation was revoked too.

Nico: That went well.

Me: Yep.

Chelsea came and with her was her cousin Zachary.

Chelsea: Guys this is my cousin Zachary.

Zachary: Awesome to meet you guys.

Me: Same to you Zachary.

Zachary: Did you guys know that Fortune Cookies were made in the

19th Century over in Japan and were used as warnings to prepare for aliens from another planet?

Me: (Skeptical) Really?

Nico: (Skeptical) Seriously?

Chelsea strangled him.

Chelsea: You big liar!

We laughed.

Sakura Avalon: Zachary has had this problem of fabricating stuff from facts.

Me: Oh!

Thorn: Hey, Muscle Man. Where are you going?

Muscle Man: I'm going to the Trucker Museum to honor my dad.

Nico: Okay. I heard about what happened with your dad and we're sorry.

Muscle Man: It's okay but thank you.

Nico: You're welcome. Can we go with you?

Muscle Man: Sure.

Then Bronze Kneecap, Iron Lung, Xiao Fung, Gramma Stuffum, Captain Boomerang, New Wave, White Lightning, Count Spankulot, DC Enchantress and Snake appeared.

Bronze Kneecap: (French Accent) Hey, Muscle Man. Can me, Iron Lung, Xiao Fung, Gramma Stuffum, Captain Boomerang, New Wave, White Lightning, Count Spankulot, DC Enchantress and Snake go with you too?

Muscle Man: You guys sure can.

Iron Lung: We heard that Grace had her baby.

Lincoln: She sure did and she is so happy.

Me: We all are happy for her. But if we ever see the lowlife that raped her we'll make sure to slash his throat.

New Wave: Yeah. But tell her congratulations.

Me: We will. She named her baby girl Nanua.

Kanaloa: (Hawaiian Accent) That's a great name for her too.

Iron Lung: It sure is.

Air Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to do one that is for another one of Ghostfreak's natural predators next.

Shanan: That would be this one.

She showed a picture of a flying eye alien. It looked like a red eyeball octopus.

Shanan: These are called Spectrites. They are another one of the Natural predators of the Ectonurites. They have all sorts of powers. They Can float, Can become invisible, Can become intangible, Don't have a mind, so Ghostfreak or Zs'Skayr can't possess it, Can produce rays of light that are said to be the only light in Anur Phaetos. Such light can burn Ectonurites even with their blanket on, and if it were to look at it long enough it would disintegrate it and can Cry a sticky substance that solidifies the protoplasm of the Ectonurites, canceling their intangibility and invisibility

Nico: Wow! That is cool!

Laney: Boy it sure is.

Lola: Yeah.

Me: So it's one of the Goths of Darkness, Danny Phantom or one of the ghosts going with you.

Nico: Yep.

Iron Lung: Muscle Man, how exactly did your dad die?

Muscle Man: He died after he got mauled for putting a cactus under a cop in a bear costume who was actually a real bear.

Nico: YIKES!

Eli: That is horrible!

Me: Yeah!

Laney: No kidding.

High Five Ghost: It really hurt Muscle Man big time and he was really close to his dad.

Benson came.

Benson: Guys-

Dive Man: I know. We're fired if we don't accompany Muscle Man.

Benson: Okay. 1. You guys don't even work for me. 2. I hardly ever threaten to fire anyone anymore. And 3. I was gonna ask if I could come.

Nico: Oh sure you can come.

Benson: Thanks guys.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it was none other than the Dark Druid, Nergal, from Fire Emblem, and he's here to cause havoc and destruction. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is there someone else coming after us?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Nico, and Ike, you and the others aren't going to like it one bit: the dark energy signal I sensed belonged to the Dark Druid, Nergal, and he's here to cause havoc and destruction.

Lucina, Bernadetta, Dorothea, Petra, Mercedes, Annette, Ingrid, Lysithea, Hapi, Hana, Sakura, Camilla, Elise, Tharja, Lyn, Mia, Celica, Byleth, Marth, Roy, Chrom, and Ike gasped in shock at the very news, Lyn especially.

Lyn: That evil power-hungry Dark Druid's here?! I thought I was rid of him for good. That monster's going to pay for everything that he's done.

Lincoln: Lyn, what can you tell us about the Dark Druid, Nergal? I've got a feeling that we're not going to like him one bit.

Lyn: And you're right about that, Lincoln, none of you are going to like him one bit.

Lyn proceeded to tell us about the Dark Druid, Nergal, and as expected, we're not going to like him one bit.

---

Nergal (Fire Emblem)

Nergal is the main antagonist of Fire Emblem: The Blazing Blade. An ancient and powerful sorcerer, Nergal once desired the power to open The Dragon's Gate and reunite with his shattered family. However, the dark magic Nergal wielded erased his memories, warping his motivation to wanting power for it's own sake.

Appearance

Nergal is an elderly man with a narrow face, long pointed nose, and light blue hair with an identically colored beard. Nergal wears a purple turban that covers the right side of his face, which was heavily scarred by his former friend Athos. Nergal wears a matching purple cloak over dark purple robes with gold trim.

Personality

Nergal was once an adoring family man who loved his wife and children. However, Aenir's kidnapping drove him to seek power to save her, and later reunite with their half-dragon offspring Ninian and Nils. Unfortunately the dark arts Nergal studied corrupt their wielder's memory over time, and over his thousand years of existence he completely forgot about his family. Similarly, Nergal originally made morphs because he was fascinated with creating life, but as his mind decayed he viewed them as mere tools to secure power for himself.

## Biography

### Backstory

During what would be known as the Scouring, Nergal met and fell in love with a Manakete named Aenir. Together, they had two children named Ninian and Nils. Sometime later, Aenir was abducted by an unknown group. Wanting to protect his children, Nergal left them on the island of Valor, where the Dragonkin constructed The Dragon's Gate to flee Elibe as humanity won The Scouring. Before leaving Ninian and Nils to look for Aenir, he instructed them to enter the Gate if he did not return in ten days. Despite searching extensively for Aenir over those ten days, he was never able to find her. Furthermore, the Dragon's Gate could only be operated in Elibe by Dragonkin, so Nergal was unable to rejoin Ninian and Nils. Desperately wishing to see them again, he began studying dark magic, hoping that it would help him reopen the Gate.

### Athos and Arcadia

Unfortunately, dark magic is as corrosive as it is powerful, and over five-hundred years of existence, Nergal forgot his family while retaining his desire for power and to open the Dragon's Gate. While wandering the Nabata Desert, he met Athos, one of the Eight Legends who led mankind during The Scouring. Due to their shared interest in knowledge and their desire to uncover the world's secrets, the two became fast friends. Shortly after, the two came across a village co-inhabited by humans and dragons who desired peace. Intrigued by what they saw, the two conjured an oasis for the village's inhabitants. Grateful for the water, they welcomed Nergal and Athos into the village, which would come to be called Arcadia.

Both Nergal and Athos were allowed access to Arcadia's libraries, which contained the vast knowledge of Dragonkin. While studying, Nergal came upon magic that could convert the life force of beings, called quintessence, into raw power. At first, he experimented on small creatures but, as he grew more confident in his abilities, Nergal starting drawing on the quintessence of complex animals, using a human as a test subject. As draining quintessence from an organism kills it, Athos and the village elders pleaded with him to stop. Unable to reason with him, Athos fought Nergal, disfiguring his face, and banished him from Arcadia. Nergal went into hiding in the kingdom of Bern, where he began creating humanoid morphs.

## The Black Fang

Deprived of Arcadia's libraries, Nergal also sought out alternate sources of dragon knowledge, and eventually came across a family of powerful magic users in Lycia with such information. With the help of his morph Sonia, Nergal learned everything the family knew about dragons and killed all but one member once they were no longer useful. He gave Sonia the sole survivor, an infant named girl named Nino, to raise as a potent mage. However, Sonia proved to be a terrible parent who failed to even teach Nino to read properly. In the meantime, Nergal recognized the potential of Bern's assassin's guild, the Black Fang, in furthering his goals. Sonia proved to be more successful as a seductress than a mother, and her marriage to the Fang's founder Brendan Reed gave Nergal de-facto leadership over the guild. It also gave Nino far more supportive family members in Brendan and his sons Lloyd and Linus Reed. The Black Fang would also welcome Jaffar, a boy Nergal personally groomed to be a killer, into its ranks.

## Return to The Dragon's Gate

Eventually Nergal resumed working towards opening The Dragon's Gate, his motivation degraded into harvesting the Quintessence of the dragons who travel through it. Gathering several Black Fang members in the ruins surrounding The Gate, Nergal simply called out for dragons. Recognizing his voice, Ninan and Nils returned to Elibe, but were greatly harmed by the lingering effects of the Ending Winter that concluded The Scouring. To survive, they assumed their Manakete forms and sealed their draconic powers inside a dragonstone, but Nergal instantly stole it for future experimentation. He also imprisoned the two for their ability to open The Gate, but they escaped and for a time successfully evaded the Black Fang with the help of Lyn. Unfortunately, Nergal was able to find and re-imprison the two.

While searching for Ninian and Niles, the Black Fang also sowed discord in Lycia so that Nergal could collect quintessence from the ensuing rebellion. For this purpose, Nergal attracted the attention of Lycian nobles Darin and Helman. Helman ended up regretting his decision and was slain for attempting to leave the Lycian Rebellion, but Darin, obsessed with world domination, became steadfastly loyal to Nergal. A third nobleman who became aware of Nergal's plotting was Elbert of Pherae. For his vehement opposition of the Lycian Rebellion and possession of particularly potent quintessence, Elbert and his knights were imprisoned and taken to Valor by the morph Ephidel. It was Elbert's disappearance is that led his son Eliwood to actively oppose the Rebellion, joining forces with Lyn in the process. While Eliwood found Elbert and slew Darin at The Dragon's Gate, he was unable to stop Nergal from brainwashing Ninian or draining Elbert of his quintessence. Ninian began to open the Gate and call a single dragon through it, but Nils snapped Ninian out of her brainwashing, abruptly closing the Gate and killing the Dragon and Ephidel in the resulting explosion. During the confusion of the failed dragon summoning, a dying Elbert used the last of his strength to greatly wound Nergal, forcing him to flee.

A grieving Eliwood returned his father's body to Lycia, and Nergal returned to his base of operations. Between Darin's death and the strong quintessence derived from Elbert's knights, Nergal gave up the Lycian rebellion. Instead, Nergal turned towards King Desmond of Bern, who was intensely resentful towards his sonZephiel. Eager to use Bern's might to harvest more quintessence, Nergal negotiated with Desmond to assassinate Zephiel. However, the Black Fang's assassination mission was thwarted by Eliwood, costing Nergal Bern's favor. With dwindling options, but also having recovered from Elbert's injuries, Nergal gathered what was left of the Black Fang and confronted Eliwood's party at the Shrine of Seals, where Athos was bestowing them the eight legendary weapons specifically to kill him once and for all. Though the Black Fang died in the ensuing confrontation, Nergal successfully abducted Ninian and demanded that she once again open the Gate. After refusing, Ninian assumed her dragon form and fled yet again; Nergal closely followed her and witnessed her death at the hands of Eliwood just after he obtained the dragon-slaying sword Durandal. After taunting a shocked Eliwood over his accidental murder, he gathered Ninian's quintessence and attempted to take Nils as a replacement dragon. Athos thwarted this kidnapping with Forblaze, but though Nils was saved Nergal was barely scratched by the spell.

At the Dragon's Gate Nergal combined Ninian's quintessence with her and Nil's dragonstone, satisfied that he had a tool to summon a hoard of dragons. Nergal began his final preparations, but was interrupted by the morph Limstella, who noted that the quintessence from the fallen Black Fang was depleted. Nergal was confident that their next source would arrive on Valor shortly. Sure enough, Eliwood's party reached the island, and Nergal tasked Limstella with leading an army of morphs to gather their quintessence. He also granted her great power at the cost of her body's constitution. Limstella failed to stop Eliwood's army from reaching Nergal inside the ruins and, Eliwood took him to task for his power mongering. Rage building inside of him, Nergal claimed that mourning others was a sign of weakness in the world where gaining power and becoming a greater being is the ultimate goal. Turning to Athos, Nergal pointed at the wound Athos inflicted on him back in Arcadia, citing it as proof that valuing in others only leads to weakness and betrayal. Despite being accompanied by several powerful morphs, Nergal is overwhelmed by Eliwood's forces in the ensuing fight. As he lay dying, Nergal has a moment of clarity and asks himself why he wanted power, before using the last of his strength to call dragons through the Gate so that they could wreak havoc against humanity.

---

When Lyn was done, we were disgusted and enraged at the dark actions of the ancient sorcerer.

Me: My God, this guy is nothing more than a powerhungry, warped, and twisted monster, how can someone like him get away with all of his crimes and never feel any remorse?!

Nico: And he also has the ability to make Morphs out of the quintessence or life force of those he's drained, along with using their own life forces to heal his wounds and extend his own life span, he needs to be stopped for good and erased from existence!

Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie: And that's exactly what me and Linky are going to do to that creep, Nico.

Lincoln: That's right, Yīnyǐng.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And that means one thing: after Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie transforms and you two get rid of the Dark Druid, the seal you put on the castle gates of The Church of Necrom's lair will soon lift.

Me: And The War Against The Church of Necrom will begin tomorrow, I was just about to say.

Nicholette Torrington: That's right.

Lincoln: And we'll discuss our plans on what to do to them tomorrow, guys.

Nico: Lincoln's right, now then, shall we get going to The Park?

Me: You got it.

We were off to the Trucker Museum.

Maria: Also, Snake, you have to stop robbing Moe.

Snake: I hardly ever do that anymore anyway.

Nico: Really? Oh. Where is the Trucker Museum?

Muscle Man: It's right up here.

We later arrived.

Nico: Wow!

Muscle Man: Yep. This is it.

We went in and we saw a massive number of Semi Trucks. Many of them awesome 18 Wheelers.

Nico: Wow! Look at all these awesome Semi-Trucks.

Me: Trucker History Central.

Ghuul: Is that an American Coleman truck?

Eli: Yeah it sure is!

Laney: So awesome.

Lana: These are really cool! And I would love to work on these and make them new.

Muscle Man: You know who else would love that?

Lola: I know what is coming here.

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

We laughed at his joke.

Meilin: I don't get it.

Me: We don't either but his jokes are funny.

Captain Boomerang: (Australian Accent) Mate, you've earned the right to say that since today is your day.

Muscle Man's laughing then turned into crying as he remembered why we came.

Me: Oh boy.

He went to a picture of his dad and he put a bouquet of flowers by it.

Laney: Poor guy.

High Five: Yeah this really hurt Muscle Man bad.

Nico: Poor guy.

Muscle Man: To tell you the truth, guys, my dad actually wasn't a trucker.

Seto Kaiba: He wasn't?

Nico: Really?

Muscle Man: No he wasn't. He was actually a forklift operator.

He told us all about his dad.

---

Muscle Dad Sorenstein is Muscle Man's deceased father. He appeared in "Trucker Hall of Fame". He was perceived to be a trucker, but was actually a forklift operator, telling his son he was a trucker so he would be proud of him. He loved to prank truckers, random people, and even Muscle Man himself. Mordecai, Rigby, and Muscle Man call him "Muscle Dad." He died after he got mauled for putting a cactus under a cop in a bear costume who was actually a real bear. He later returned in the episode as a ghost, making amends with his son. He also made an appearance in "Power Tower" in order to congratulate his son for winning the Biceptennial.

---

Nico: Wow your dad is amazing.

Me: But your dad would be really proud of you Muscle Man. You have become a great friend and helped so many people. Including us and Mordecai and Rigby.

Eli: That's right.

Muscle Man: Try telling that to the truckers here.

White Lightning: (narrows her eyes) What. Did. They. Say?

Muscle Man: This one guy named Bear Dog called my dad a horrible name.

---

Bear Dog: Muscle Dad? (the truckers walk over) Boy, I've never heard that name in a long time! Big green guy, loved pranks, trucker of the year hat…

Rigby: Yeah, that's him! Were you guys friends with him? (the truckers laugh)

Bear Dog: No, we were not friends with him! Why, that puke never rode a big rig in his life!

Mordecai: What?!

Bear Dog: No, sirree! Why, that ratchet-jaw was nothing but a… (extreme closeup of all his teeth)… forklift driver.

(M&R gasp in shock as Muscle Man comes out of the restroom, he overheared their conversation, becomes incredibly furious)

Muscle Man: (furious) Take that back! Take back what you said about my dad!

Bear Dog: Sorry there, ankle-biter, he was just a trucker wannabe!

Muscle Man: You shut your mouth-hole!

Trucker 2: Remember how he'd sneak into our rigs and call himself in a fake voice? (the truckers laugh)

Muscle Man: No, bros! (turns around photo he is holding) You can't fake this, bro!

Bear Dog: Uh, actually, you can. (points to two teenages taking a photo near a stand of the Muscle Dad photograph)

Teenager: Dude, check it! My butt's Trucker of the Year! (the other teenager snaps a photo as they both laugh)

FLASHBACK END

We gasped in shock!

Me: Man what a bunch of redneck jerks!

Skalor: Okay, so your dad wasn't a great truck driver! But he was still a great man, right?

Muscle Man: Yes he was. He was the greatest ever and that's why I will always love him.

Me: Your dad is also a very big role model to you too.

Laney: He sure is. You were lucky to have an awesome dad like him.

Eli: Yeah and now you have us as your family too.

Benson: Had I known that your dad was going to get spit on, I would've just gone with you the first time!

DC Enchantress: I don't think that would've mattered.

Me: Yeah.

Benson: But I still show amazing respect for your dad Muscle Man.

Muscle Man: Thanks Benson.

Benson: You're welcome.

Sissi Delmas: I'm guessing after Muscle Man found out the truth, he had an emotional breakdown?

Muscle Man: Yes I sure did and it was bad.

Nico: Wow that is rough.

Pacifica Northwest: My dad was NEVER nice to me at all.

Laney: He didn't care about anyone other than money.

Rigby: Despite that, we still decided to go through spreading the ashes of Muscle Man's dad.

Xiao Fung: I bet it wasn't easy.

Mordecai: No it wasn't. We had to get past the guards and 3 ghost truckers.

Nico: Ghost Truckers?

Muscle Man: You guys would freak at them.

He told us about them.

---

The three Trucker Ghosts are Trucker Berg, Dog Face, and Huge Marge. Trucker Berg is the red ghost, Dog Face is the blue ghost, and Huge Marge is the violet ghost and only female. They made their first appearance in the episode "Trucker Hall of Fame" and are dead truckers buried in Memorial Hill. They overheard the message one of the Guards made to stop Muscle Man, so they awakened from their memorials and tried to take the urn which held Muscle Dad's hat ashes.

---

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Whoa!

Eli: Wow.

Fu: That is awful.

Grier: Even some of the dead weren't going to accept the last wish of Muscle Man's dad.

Me: No they weren't.

Laney: And they might be coming for revenge.

Lana: But if there are ghosts Danny and Lincoln's Ghost Sense will pick them up.

Lola: That's right.

Count Spankulot: (Transylvanian Accent) They have been very bad for preventing the last wish of a beloved father!

Nico: YEAH THEY HAVE! But I don't think your spanking will work on ghosts.

Me: Danny Phantom and Lincoln Phantom will.

But then Danny and Lincoln's ghost sense went off as we saw blue breath come out of their mouths.

Nico: Ghosts are near.

Waspinator: Waspinator see ghosts in the air right now!

He saw them over the roof!

Waspinator: Waspinator sees them on the roof.

Laney: Looks like it's time for the entrance.

Gramma Stuffum: Let me feed some of you the food I made first.

Nico: Ooh.

She made Deep Fried Boar and we got to eating and it was tasty.

Laney: Yummy.

Numbuh 2: Now that was delicious!

Laney: Yep.

Nico: Now that we're all fed lets get them.

Tania: NOW, we do our entrance!

Valon: (Australian Accent) Lets do it mates.

We turned into spirits and flew up to the roof. The Trucker Ghosts flew around and then the spirits of the Crimson Chin, KND, and DC appeared and swirled around them and then converged and then a massive storm of leaves and flowers swirled around the Truckers and then fairies came and then we came out.

Muscle Man: Guess who's back guys!

Huge Marge: YOU WILL PAY FOR HUMILIATING US!

New Wave: You know what? Muscle Man's dad might not be a trucker. But he's still twice the person you punks will ever be!

Huge Marge: WHAT DID YOU SAY YOU BITCH!?

New Wave: YOU HEARD ME YOU GHOSTLY REDNECK!

Me: Lets see how you like this!

I fired a wave of ice and froze Trucker Berg in a block of ice.

Nico: Nice one!

Then Ben Ravencroft, Whirlwind, King Shark, Mysterio, Grundy, Skalamander, Living Laser, Dodgeball Wizard, Arbormon and Robo Roxy appeared.

Nico: Ben Ravencroft, Whirlwind, King Shark, Mysterio, Grundy, Skalamander, Living Laser, Dodgeball Wizard, Arbormon and Robo Roxy.

Ben Ravencroft: Can you imagine if YOU drove a semi truck?

Nico: (laughs) Too bad I don't own that.

Whirlwind: Never say never.

King Shark: You can still buy one in the future.

Me: You would look cool in a semi-truck Nico.

May: And really sexy and hunky too.

Nico: Oh yeah.

Mysterio: By the way, we heard you went to a dinosaur place?

Nico: We sure did.

Grundy: Were Dinosaurs scary?

Me: Many of them were but this was on an uncharted island located in the southwestern Pacific Ocean.

Eli: Yeah it was cool.

Flashhead came out for round 2.

Flashhead: Think my powers can work on ghosts?

Nico: Hmm. You know I don't think we ever tried that before on ghosts.

Laney: Yeah.

Luan: Lets see.

Luan fired a blast of light and it hit Huge Marge and burned her.

Luan: Whoa! That was the Light of her life! (Laughs)

We laughed at her joke.

Me: That was a good one!

Eddy: (LAUGHS) Good one!

We got the usual battles underway.

## Shannon Deluth Sanderson Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Thorn and Misty Tredwell VS Ben Ravencroft - My Dream Rescue and battling an evil Sasuke

Ben Ravencroft was first.

Ben Ravencroft: (to Shannon) I heard J.D. fought another Evil Sasuke in his dream rescue. It makes up for not having a dream rescue yesterday.

Shannon: It sure did and t was really cool!

Princess Luna: Yeah it was really epic to see J.D. destroy an evil Sasuke to make up for it.

Moondust: Yeah it was awesome!

Snowdrop: It was an amazing and awesome show.

Gari: Yeah it sure was cool.

Blackout: That was a great show.

Ben Ravencroft: Good. I'm glad that J.D. had a big awesome battle. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and darkness and smashed him down.

## Tom Major, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Air Man and Dust Man VS Whirlwind (Marvel) - Nico's rescue

Whirlwind (Marvel) was next.

Whirlwind (Marvel): (to Tom) What kind of Dinosaurs did Nico see on his rescue? Were they really big?

Tom Major: There were lots of different kinds of kinds of dinosaurs.

Rainbow Dash: We saw many different kinds! Brachiosaurus, Tyrannosaurus, Velociraptor, all kinds! Aylene was in paradise and it felt like we were back in the world of the Land Before

Time. It was awesome.

Scootaloo: It was really cool!

Whirlwind (Skylanders): Yeah it was really awesome.

Whirlwind (Marvel): That was really cool! We had no idea there was an island of dinosaurs in the middle of the southwestern Pacific Ocean. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

Peyton, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Dive Man and Splash Woman VS King Shark - Grace having her baby

King Shark was next.

King Shark: (to Peyton) Looks like Grace finally had her baby. (growls) But we're still killing her rapist if he shows up!

Peyton: No kidding! What he did was unforgivable! But we are really happy that Grace had her baby.

Rarity: Oh she is so adorable darlings and she is the most adorable baby ever.

Sweetie Belle: She was really cute and adorable. If the Cutie Mark Crusaders are allowed to we can babysit her.

Gill Grunt: That would be awesome.

King Shark: And really thoughtful of you too Sweetie Belle. You learned so much on the babysitting adventures for that too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

Yusei Fudo, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Ghuul and Ri'Oha VS Mysterio - Lincoln's rescue

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) I heard Lincoln's rescue was on a Pumpkin Planet. And what Heartless robot can I use next?

Yusei Fudo: Storm Rider next.

Mysterio: Ooh good choice.

He summoned the Storm Rider Heartless.

Yusei Fudo: Awesome! And yeah this planet was really awesome. We took down the Evil Carol Pingrey and made her pay for her crimes.

Twilight Sparkle: We were really infuriated at her for what she did.

Starshine Sparkle: Yeah that was horrible!

Sunny Starscout: Yeah it was awful!

Spyro: Boy no kidding. And she got what was coming.

Mysterio: Wow that is bad. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and stars and smashed him down.

---

Tristan Taylor, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mokuba Kaiba and Seto Kaiba VS Solomon Grundy - Meeting a gene-slammer for Arcana Force III - The Empress

---

Solomon Grundy was next.

Grundy: (to Tristan) Grundy heard gene-slammer for Arcana Force III - The Empress showed up. What her name?

Tristan: Her name is Jade Hyotonia and she is really awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: She stopped a massive gang that went after the Louds after the Black Daffodil Gang was defeated.

Cozy Glow: Yeah it was cool.

---

Jade Hyotonia: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Jade, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Jade Hyotonia: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Jade, how did you stop a massive gang attack on the Louds for bringing them to jail and they vowed revenge?

Jade Hyotonia: You're not going to like this one bit. One day, I was walking throughout Franklin Avenue, and Lincoln and his family were with me, and we were coming home after a day at Lake Huron. But, then, I had a vision: I saw a gang about to launch a massive attack on the Louds for bringing them to prison, and I knew what I had to do. I sensed for the presence of the gang that are about to attack the Louds, and I fired a powerful blast of ice, and it froze them out, and then, I fired a powerful blast of ice and froze them, and Lincoln called the cops. As soon as they arrived, they all saw the gang that I froze, and they were shocked to see who the gang was: it was The Bloody Skulls, a notorious gang who were allies of The Black Daffodils, and they wanted revenge on the Louds for bringing The Black Daffodils to jail. In the end, The Bloody Skulls were taken away, and they were all sentenced to Life In Prison Without Parole, and were thrown in The Neptune Cryoprison, and flash-frozen and put in cryogenic cells.

We were horrified at the revelations, but we all cheered for what she did to save The Louds.

Nico: Whoa, so another gang tried to attack the Louds as revenge for bringing The Black Daffodils to jail, yikes.

Lincoln: And we also heard about The Bloody Skulls, they're another gang who alongside The Black Daffodils, held Detroit in a grip of fear and violence, but when they found out The Black Daffodils were arrested and sent to prison, they wanted revenge on us, and they're extremely violent and very bloodthirsty, and they have an insatiable appetite for blood and violence.

Me: Whoa.

Nico: But, now they're in prison for the rest of their lives, and they're never getting out ever.

Jade Hyotonia: They're nothing but monsters who deserve to rot in prison.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Grundy: Goodness! Grundy glad gang in prison.

Hex: Yeah we are too. They deserved it.

Grundy: Grundy agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, bones, magic and lightning and smashed him down.

## Chris Taylor, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander - Roxy's 3rd Ambassador Mission

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris) I heard today was Roxy's 3rd Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Chris: Went really well! It was really awesome and eventful.

Applejack: It sure was amazing.

Apple Bloom: They destroyed a bunch of monsters from different Kamen Rider series.

Flashwing: It was amazing too.

Skalamander: Wow! That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of rock, crystal, apples and earth and smashed him down.

---

Megan McCallister, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Sissi Delmas and Pacifica Northwest VS Living Laser - Bloom Reuniting with her parents and meeting them for the first time

---

Living Laser was next.

Living Laser: (to Megan) I'm really happy that Bloom reunited with her parents. But this is her first time meeting them.

Megan McCallister: We all are really happy for Bloom. Darkar destroyed her entire planet like what happened with Superman. Bloom is now happy to have her family back.

Princess Celestia: And they are now part of Earth now to be with her.

Amber Morning: We all are happy she has her family back.

Spotlight: We sure are. Bloom went through so much and she deserves to have her family back. And they were 2 Greeeds as well. J.D. saved them both.

Living Laser: Yeah that is true. I'm happy for her. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars and light and smashed him down.

---

Dan Kuso, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Grier and

## Moosk VS The Dodgeball Wizard (Codename KND) - Meilin now part of the team

The Dodgeball Wizard was next.

Dodgeball Wizard: (to Dan) Meilin is now part of the team. Which is something I actually don't mind.

Dan Kuso: Me neither. She is really powerful and awesome too in many kinds of sports.

Sunset Shimmer: She sure is! It's awesome how she knows so many awesome sports and is good at all of them.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah that is so awesome.

Sunburn: It sure is awesome.

Dodgeball Wizard: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

## Kari Kamiya, Angewomon, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Tarantulas and Waspinator VS Arbormon - Muscle Man's Dad belittled like that

Arbormon was next.

Arbormon: (to Kari) I can't believe Muscle Man's dad got belittled like that. How'd you feel if your own dad got insulted?

Kari Kamiya: I would be absolutely infuriated! What those truckers did to his dad like that shows that they are just a bunch of jerks!

Angewomon: I agree there and they need to learn some manners there!

Fluttershy: Yes I agree there too. They have no love there.

Tornado Bolt: I agree too. What a bunch of ingrates.

Stealth Elf: Yeah no kidding. They are jerks.

Tarantulas: They need a serious attitude adjustment!

Waspinator: Waspinator agree too.

Arbormon: I agree too! Lets do it!

Tarantulas: And if anyone says anything bad about Muscle Man they will answer to us! Tarantulas, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Waspinator: Waspinator agree! Waspinator, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

## Akiza Izinski, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Tania and Valon VS Robo Roxy - These ghosts will pay

Robo Roxy was next.

Robo Roxy: (to Akiza) These ghosts will pay for insulting Muscle Man's dad. Even if he isn't a trucker!

Akiza: I agree there! Muscle Man's dad at least deserves some form of recognition!

Pinkie Pie: You bet he does! Those ghosts are big party poopers!

Featherweight: Yeah they are!

Sprocket: And a bunch of jerks too!

Robo-Roxy: Yeah they sure are! Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and flowers and smashed her down.

---

Turbo Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lisa, Lola and Lily VS Flashhead

---

Flashhead was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Nico teleported and opened Flashhead's safe and in it was a bunch of potions. They were for Lincoln, Nico and the Dark World Goths.

For Lincoln, it's a potion called Sapphire Tears of The Thunderbird, a large Thunderbird-shaped potion bottle with a deep sapphire blue-colored potion inside of the large Thunderbird-shaped bottle, and the deep sapphire blue-colored potion mixture inside the bottle is infused with the tears of the Thunderbird, and Lincoln only needs to drink one drop of this powerful stuff and it'll cure the deep scars and mental stress left behind by Team Buktu's actions, and restore Lincoln's mental state to full health, and the stress will be absorbed by the crystals of his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha and the rainbow gems on the large gold thunderbolt links.

For Nico, it's a potion called Crimson Tears of The Dragon, a large Dragon-shaped potion bottle with a deep crimson red-colored potion inside of the large Dragon-shaped bottle, and the crimson red-colored potion mixture inside the bottle is infused with the tears of the Dragon, and Nico only needs to drink one drop of this powerful stuff, and it'll purge the demons that still haunted him, and he'll be freed of those demons for good.

For The Dark World Goth Girls, it's a collection of black hard-covered grimoires called Destroyers of The Church of Necrom with the symbols of The Dark World Duel Monsters they were Gene-Slammed into on the covers and inside them are spells to give those Church of Necrom bastards a very nasty surprise.

Nico: Wow 2 new potions.

Flashhead: Yep. The one in the dragon bottle is called the Crimson Tears of The Dragon and the Thunderbird bottle is called the Sapphire Tears of The Thunderbird.

He told him what they can do and it was amazing!

Nico: WHOA! These are what we need! I guess we should have thought of all this during the 20 Days of Darkness too.

Flashhead: I know.

Nico: Yeah.

Flashhead: Be careful with that stuff though Nico. It's really powerful. Just one drop is all you need.

Nico: Okay.

Nico took one drop of of the Crimson Tears of The Dragon and then almost instantly it went to work and a black cloud came out of him and disintegrated in an instant! It was the last remaining remnants of the demons from his past and he was now forever free of them for good!

Nico: WHOA!

Flashhead: Wow! Did it work?

Nico: It sure did! Wow! I feel totally free! This is incredible! I'm totally purified!

Flashhead: That is cool! Awesome!

Nico: Yeah.

Nico teleported back with them.

Turbo Rangers: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TURBO!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Turbo Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Rangers: TURBO RAM CANNON!

Nico: Fire!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Flashhead and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead again!

Nico: Flashhead you have failed this city!

Trory Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped.

Me: You ghosts are in really big trouble!

Gia: Insult Muscle Man's dad, will you?!

Nico: No one insults his dad and gets away with it!

Hailey Timaeus: I agree there! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Blazewing Butterfly!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Blazewing Butterfly and they formed into a fire dragon but with butterfly wings made entirely out of pure fire. It was called TIMAEUS THE BLAZEWINGED FIREDRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Say hello to Timaeus the Blazewinged Firedragon!

Joan Critias: That's a cool one! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Butterflyoke!

Joan summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Butterflyoke and they formed into an awesome new glowing butterfly dragon! It looked like Critias but he had butterfly wings. It was called BUTTERFLY GLOW DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Butterfly Glow Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Nice one! I summon my dragon self and merge him with BLAZEWING BUTTERFLY AS WELL!

Gina summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Blazewing Butterfly too and it formed into a ball of energy and it went to Meilin and it hit her in the back and formed into awesome fire butterfly wings. It was called INFERNOWING FAIRY FLIGHT!

Meilin: Wow! This is amazing!

Gina Hermos: This is Infernowing Fairy Flight. You now have fire powers as well as winged flight from the Blazewing Butterfly Wings.

Meilin: Wow!

Nico: Awesome! Now for this.

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

Me, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

We summoned the Changeman, Flashman, Fiveman, Megaranger and Kyurangers!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! RPM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the RPM Rangers!

Nico: Time to kick some ectoplasmic butt! But first Lincoln take one drop of this.

He held up the bottle of the Sapphire Tears of The Thunderbird.

Lincoln: What's that?

Nico: It's called the Sapphire Tears of the Thunderbird. Just take one drop of this and it will cure the deep scars and mental stress left behind by Team Buktu's actions, and restore your mental state to full health, and the stress will be absorbed by your crystals of his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha and the rainbow gems on the large gold thunderbolt links.

Lincoln: Really? Wow that is amazing stuff!

Nico: It sure is. Flashhead gave this to us.

Me: Wow! Did he do the same for you?

Nico: Yep.

Nico told us what happened and it was amazing!

Laney: WHOA!

Lana: That is amazing!

May: That is so cool Nico that you are free of demons!

Nico: It sure is. But Lincoln only take one drop of this. It's really powerful stuff.

Lincoln: Okay.

Lincoln took the bottle and took one drop and then he was enveloped in a powerful energy glow and then he was cured of his stress and the scars and more.

Lincoln: WHOA! That was incredible! I feel amazing! I'm no longer worrying about the stress of Team Buktu!

Eli: That's awesome!

Nico: Now lets kick the ghosts butts!

Danny Phantom: I'm Going Ghost!

He turned into DANNY PHANTOM!

We fired waves of light and energy and blasted them all over the place and smashed them into pulp and more.

Accato, Maxxor, and Ninren fired waves of energy and smashed them down.

Astrotrain, Atem, Springer and Somnambula used the Earth and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Atem and Somnambula's powers, Astrotrain's ionic displacer rifle and Springer's Wind Funnel Laser 100-fold.

Astrotrain and Atem: EGYPT IONIC BURST!

Springer and Somnambula: WIND EGYPT BLAST!

Bronze Kneecap and Crimson Chin: METALIC ENERGY BURST!

Woody Woodpecker and Iron Lung: IRON ACORN BARRAGE!

Samurai Jack and Xiao Fung: WIND SAMURAI BLAST!

Chowder and Gramma Stuffum: CHEFS OF FURY BLAST!

Ty the Tasmanian Tiger and Captain Boomerang: BOOMERANGS OF BOMBS!

Dunbar Family and New Wave: WATER THUNDERSTRIKE BLAST!

Aurora Gettysburg and White Lightning: LIGHTNING OF THE FORCE BLAST!

Blade and Count Spankulot: VAMPIRE DARK BLAST!

Ducktales and DC Enchantress: DUCK FURY BLAST!

Mall Friends and Snake: SNAKES OF THE MALL BLAST!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Muscle Man, Mordecai, Rigby and Benson: PARK OF THE EARTH BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Bear Sisters, Applejack, Muscle Man and Lynn: BEARS OF FURY BLAST!

They fired waves of earth and energy.

Lincoln: TRUCK BRAND ELEMENT STYLE: AMERICAN COLEMAN!

Chronoa: TRUCK BRAND TIME STYLE: AMERICAN LAFRANCE!

Kei: TRUCK BRAND FIRE STYLE: BERING TRUCKS!

Turi: TRUCK BRAND WATER STYLE: BROCKWAY!

Tyris Flare: TRUCK BRAND FIRE STYLE: CHEVROLET!

Chai Xianghua: TRUCK BRAND WATER STYLE: DESOTO!

Sari Sumdac: TRUCK BRAND LIGHTNING STYLE: DIAMOND T!

Hime (Crunchyroll): TRUCK BRAND WIND STYLE: DODGE!

Gluko: TRUCK BRAND DARK STYLE: FORD!

Batch: TRUCK BRAND LIGHTNING STYLE: FWD AUTO COMPANY!

Peni Parker: TRUCK BRAND WEB STYLE: GMC!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): TRUCK BRAND FLOWER STYLE: HAYES TRUCK!

Asuka: TRUCK BRAND EARTH STYLE: KENWORTH!

Lili De Rochefort: TRUCK BRAND ICE STYLE: NISSAN!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said kinds of trucks.

Lincoln and his harem: TRUCK BRAND FINAL SMASH: TRUCK CHAOS!

They fired trucks at the trucker ghosts and smashed them all over the place. Danny sucked them into the Fenton Thermos.

Danny Phantom: Time to send these ghosts back to the Ghost Zone!

I slashed open a portal to the Ghost Zone and Danny Phantom grabbed the trucker ghosts and threw them in and I shut the portal!

Nico: YEAH!

Laney: Take that ghosts!

Skalamander: Muscle Man, I bet your dad's proud of you today.

Muscle Man: You're right about that.

Me: Yeah!

Jade Hyotonia: I think I'm going to like it here with you guys.

Living Laser: You won't regret it, Jade.

Dodgeball Wizard: Your Psychic Powers will be useful as well.

Nico: They sure will.

Roxy: I wish Tsukasa was here to see this.

Arbormon: Don't worry. All of us will meet him in August.

Robo Roxy: And you still have one more mission with him.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Also I sense that after the last of the Neopia Faeries transforms we're going into battle with the members of the Church of Necrom.

Camie: Who are the Church of Necrom?

Me: Nicholette gave me this list with their info.

I pulled out a piece of paper with their names and info.

Damian Alaister: The sadistic and insane leader and founder of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Insane, Pure Evil, Temperamental, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Darkness Demons

Michael Devlin: The second-in-command of The Church of Necrom and deranged psychopath, 16-years-old, blue eyes, pale skin, crazy blood red hair going down to his neck, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Insane, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Nightmare Demons

Carmen Sullivan: Damian's girlfriend and Fanatical Supporter of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, and deranged sadistic grin on her face, dressed in a black long-sleeved dress and black heels. Personality: Sadistic, Insane Due to Messing with The Dark Arts, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Shadow Demons

Nigel Moreau: Enforcer of The Church of Necrom and Douglas' older brother, black hair, red eyes, 17-years-old, very muscular, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Strength, Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Vampire Demons

Douglas Moreau: Enforcer of The Church of Necrom and Douglas' younger brother, black hair, red eyes, 17-years-old, very muscular, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Strength, Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Werewolf Demons

Cole Sullivan: Warlock of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Insane, Pure Evil, Temperamental, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Holy Demons

Nigel Alaister: Warlock of The Church of Necrom and Damian's younger brother, 17-years-old, long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Insane, Pure Evil, Temperamental, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Zombie Demons

Cary Blakewell: Warlock of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Insane, Pure Evil, Temperamental, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Crystal Demons

Nigel Tinuviel: Warlock of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Insane, Pure Evil, Temperamental, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Star Demons

Douglas Griffin: Warlock of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Insane, Pure Evil, Temperamental, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Earth Demons

Duncan Alarie: Warlock of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. Personality: Sadistic, Insane, Pure Evil, Temperamental, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Fire Demons

Ianira Dormund: Witch of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, and deranged sadistic grin on her face, dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. Personality: Sadistic, Insane Due to Messing with The Dark Arts, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Lava Demons

Drusilla Draven: Witch of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, and deranged sadistic grin on her face, dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. Personality: Sadistic, Insane Due to Messing with The Dark Arts, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Ice Demons

Chandra Mortlake: Witch of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, and deranged sadistic grin on her face, dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. Personality: Sadistic, Insane Due to Messing with The Dark Arts, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Water Demons

Adrienne Hawthorne: Witch of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, and deranged sadistic grin on her face, dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. Personality: Sadistic, Insane Due to Messing with The Dark Arts, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Wind Demons

Jezebel Lanira: Witch of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, and deranged sadistic grin on her face, dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. Personality: Sadistic, Insane Due to Messing with The Dark Arts, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Lightning Demons

Jocasta Belladona: Witch of The Church of Necrom, 17-years-old, long dark red hair, pale skin, red eyes, and deranged sadistic grin on her face, dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. Personality: Sadistic, Insane Due to Messing with The Dark Arts, Pure Evil, Murderous, Vengeful, and Apocalyptic. Powers: Black Magic, Knowledge of The Dark Arts, Darkness, and Summoning Blood Demons

Nico: WHOA! These guys are really bad news!

Nicholette Torrington: Yeah they sure are. And we're going to be ready for them.

?: I will enjoy destroying all of you and I will become the most powerful being in the universe!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs

orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Lyn: (Growling Angrily) I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Nergal.

An elderly man with a narrow face, long pointed nose, and light blue hair with an identically colored beard, purple turban that covers the right side of his face, which was heavily scarred, and a matching purple cloak over dark purple robes with gold trim appeared, and it was none other than The Dark Druid, Nergal.

Lyn: I should've known you'd show up from the dead once again, Nergal. But, this is the absolute last time that we ever have to deal with you!

Nergal (Fire Emblem): Do you fools think you can destroy me?!

Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie: Oh, we'll do more than just destroy you, we're going to erase you from existence for good.

Suddenly, Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a black and red energy aura with darkness, dark magic, and dark faeries, she got out her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice, and as she approached Nergal, she left black and red energy, darkness, dark magic, and dark faeries with every step.

Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie: You really make me sick, Nergal. You went way too far when you delved even deeper into darkness and not only did you abandon your own family, you were now driven only by power, and now, I will see to it that you pay for the crimes that you've committed against all of mankind for so many years!

Suddenly, Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie was surrounded by a massive vortex of black and red energy with darkness and dark magic surrounding it, there's a dark faerie flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie grew to 6'5" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has red highlights in the bangs of her long flowing black hair with green streaks, she has neon red eyes and a black and red energy aura with darkness, dark magic and dark fairies surrounding her, she has a dark faerie with the Dark Kanji in its hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on dark faerie earrings with red gems for eyes and holding the Dark Kanji in its hands, she also has a dark faerie with red gems for the eyes and the Dark Kanji in its hands for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with red crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and red gems on the gold lightning bolt links, along with a black choker necklace with red gem pendant with gold metal embroidery around it. Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie has on a long long-sleeved black dress with red phoenix on it, she has on black knee-high high heels, and a long black coat with darkness and dark faeries on the coattails, and on the back is a dark faerie with a crescent moon above its head. Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie's black bat-like fairy wings grew much bigger for her new body, and they have a dark faerie, a Thunderbird, a Phoenix, and an Angel in them, Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie has on a Ring of The Phoenix with red gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie has her massive Neopia's Magic Staff of Magical Justice in her right hand, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with red gems for eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large red Spellbook of The Gods and The Universe and large red Spellbook of The Elemental Gods on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below the dark faerie that said, "Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie, Former Grey Faerie of Neopia, Powerful Good Dark Faerie of Neopia, Vanquisher of The Darkest Faerie, Dear Friend of Neopia's Many Heroes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Dark Faeries, Dark Magic and Darkness."

Yīnyǐngダークフェアリー、ネオピアの元グレイフェアリー、ネオピアのパワフルなグッドダークフェアリー、ダークフェアリーのヴァンキッシャー、ネオピアの多くの英雄の親愛なる友人、リンカーンラウドの愛する未来の妻、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックろくでなし、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして暗い妖精、暗い魔法と闇のマスター

Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY TRUE LOVE DARKNESS MAGIC FAERIE OF NEOPIA JUSTICE AND MAGICAL LOVE!

We were amazed by Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Nergal saw it, the Dark Druid summoned his Morphs and he sent them all after her, but Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie fired a powerful barrage of black and red energy blasts, darkness, dark magic, and dark faeries at the Morphs, destroying them and they hit Nergal, and he hit the wall backfirst.

Ariande the Dark Faerie: Wow, Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie's transformed.

Delina the Dark Faerie: And she looks really awesome.

Jhudora the Dark Faerie: And that evil Dark Druid, Nergal, doesn't stand a chance now, especially now that his precious Morphs have been destroyed for good.

Lincoln: Wow, Yīnyǐng, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Faerie and Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deal with this powerhungry and twisted Dark Druid once and for all?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Yīnyǐng.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of mayhem and chaos are finally over, Nergal.**

Yinying the Dark Faerie and Lincoln went after the Dark Druid, Nergal, who fired blasts of dark magic at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, black and red energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Dark Faeries at Nergal, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him. Then, Lincoln attacked Nergal with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on him, and Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie fired powerful purple energy blasts from her staff, and it hit him.

Then, Lincoln grabbed Nergal by the neck, and he sucked out and absorbed all of Nergal's powerful dark magic and abilities, and Lincoln tossed the powerless Dark Druid into the air with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and he and Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie fired powerful beams of energy, and as they hit the Dark Druid, Nergal, the energy beams exploded with incredible power, killing him for good and he was erased from existence as he was condemned to The Black Gates. We cheered wildly for what Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie and Lincoln did as they holster their weapons and powered down, and Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive bat-like fairy wings are permanent.

Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie: That's it for that heretical dark druid. Thanks for helping me get rid of The Dark Druid, Nergal, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Yīnyǐng.

Suddenly, Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie's face, they kissed passionately as Yīnyǐng the Dark Faerie wraps her left arm around Lincoln's muscular neck, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Dark Faerie flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: That evil Dark Druid's failed this entire universe, and what he's done proves that he doesn't deserve to live a single second further.

Me: You said it, Nico.

Suddenly, Lincoln and the Dark World Goth Girls sensed that the seal that Lincoln placed on the dark and demonic castle of The Church of Necrom has been lifted.

Lincoln: And now that Yīnyǐng has finally transformed, the seal I placed on the lair of The Church of Necrom has finally been lifted, and this means, tomorrow, The War Against The Church of Necrom is about to begin.

Nicholette Torrington: And we're not going to show any of those monsters any mercy.

Clara St. Clarice: That's right, they're going down, the whole lot of

them.

Me: And you guys are going to bring them all to justice. Especially for what they have been doing to Lincoln with demons.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D., and they're going to pay dearly for causing nothing but havoc and chaos to those they've crossed.

Lori: Especially around the students at the high school.

Nicholette Torrington: Along with constantly trying and failing to destroy us, and for what they did in summoning that Rage Demon to torment and infect Linky, they're getting their arms and legs broken in two for this.

Lincoln: You said it.

Muscle Man: Yeah. (To the viewers) You know who else thought this was a great adventure? MY MOM!

We laughed!

Nico: That's funny. But great job today everyone. Lets head home.

We enjoyed the rest of our day and then, we went to sleep. Meanwhile, in the abandoned graveyard in Gotham Royal York and at The Church of Necrom's demonic looking castle, the magical seal Lincoln created lifted, and as the castle gates open, Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona came out in mists of darkness and they were really pissed off as their red eyes glowed with insane rage.

Damian Alaister: Those Team Loud Phoenix Storm bastards, they've murdered Lord Necrom and they ruined our plan!

Carmen Sullivan: We shall destroy every last one of them for what they've done!

Jocasta Belladonna: And they shall all suffer for crossing us, especially those Dark World Goth bitches and the Louds!

Nigel Alaister: They will all die!

Damian Alaister: All of Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil will all DIE!

Damian Alaister and the Church of Necrom members laughed demonically and maniacally, and this all meant that the war is now on first thing tomorrow.

THEY WANT A FIGHT? WE'LL GIVE THEM ARMAGEDDON!

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The Trucker Ghosts of Regular Show were wicked scary. It was really awesome seeing them get taken down. It was awesome too. They aired on June 18th, 2012 and it was awesome. The first part for me for the dream rescue was for the world of Magic The Gathering. And an Evil Sasuke made the whole thing more awesome. The rescue for Nico took place in the world of the 2002 movie Jungle Girl and The Lost Island of Dinosaurs and that was a cool one. It was really. Didn't watch the whole movie unfortunately but it was cool. The rescue for Lincoln took place on a world of Pumpkins and that was really cool! We battled Evil Carol Pingrey there. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. My next dream rescue is gonna be a cool one as me and Natilee go into the dreams of SpongeBob, Patrick, Gary the Snail, Squidward, Mr. Krabs, Pearl, Plankton, Larry the Lobster and Mrs. Puff and we're going to meet 2 Mermaid Twins named Dehlia and Zennia and they have plant powers. Also we're going to battle an evil version of Mrs. Puff that is trying to kill SpongeBob. It'll be like what happened in the SpongeBob episode Sleepy Time. And it'll be really funny and awesome. First my dream will be for the Water Civilization of Duel Masters. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be where Nico, Bertrand, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna go to Bikini Bottom for the SpongeBob episode The Pink Purloiner and we're going to witness The Great Jellyfish Migration and we're going to also meet a gene-slammer for a Spectrite named Sylvia Kuznetsova. Sylvia is from Russia and she is Nico's friend from an awesome time in Cave exploring. They went into some of the most amazing caves in the world and found all sorts of artifacts and more. The next rescue for Lincoln is going to be for the SpongeBob episode called JAILBREAK! And we're going to stop Evil Plankton and numerous inmates from breaking out of prison to destroy the Krusty Krab. And we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Arcana Force I - The Magician named Catherine Hoshi. Catherine Hoshi is a powerful psychic and has the powers of clairvoyance and the powers to see into the future and can also use the powers of space. She has the ability to stop events before they even happen. She saved the Loud House and the family from being destroyed by a massive angry mob of Scottish People that were sent by Morag from the shadows to kill them. For the first gene-slammer for the Dark World Girls to transform and matchup will be Clara St. Clarice and she and and Lincoln will face Jocasta Belladona and she will pay for her crimes! The next chapter is gonna be for the SpongeBob episode Sun Bleached. Hope you are gonna be ready for a tan because that's what everyone will be doing for a party with Craig Mammalton who is the Tannest Man ever. And SpongeBob is gonna be getting too much sun in this one.

See you all tomorrow!

# SUN BLEACHED

This is a parody of the SpongeBob episode Sun Bleached

---

In the early morning hours, at 12:13 AM, I was fast asleep and I was having a really awesome and amazing dream! I was in the Water Civilization in the world of Duel Masters and it was amazing to see.

Me: Wow! So this is the Water Civilization. I hope I get to kill another member of PLOOP in here.

Natilee then appeared.

Natilee: I have a feeling we probably won't. Not yet.

Then 2 mermaids came. One had a red tail and red hair and she had a red bikini top on. The other had blue hair, a blue tail and she had a blue bikini top on.

Dehlia: It's an honor to meet the famous J.D. Knudson. I'm Dehlia and this is my sister Zennia.

Zennia: Charmed.

Me: Pleasure to meet you girls.

Natilee: Same here. Would you two like to join the team?

Dehlia: We would be honored.

But then there was a blast of water and then I popped out of my dream bubble with Natilee and the 2 Mermaids.

Me: Whoa! That was crazy.

Natilee: Yeah it was. Lets go check out other people's dreams.

Me: Okay.

We went to SpongeBob's dream first.

Me: Wow!

[The background of Krusty Krab stuff.]

Me: Just like what happened in my dream when I first discovered this.

SpongeBob: [SpongeBob eyes appear then his shoes and then his mouth on a rock] Hey! Over here! [laughs while his arms wiggle on the ground. Both arms attach to the rock and the rock moves over to the other items. SpongeBob's arms grab the eyes and puts them on the rock, his pants start appearing, and then his legs come out and put his shoes on and his body is seen. A car comes over SpongeBob and sits him in it. SpongeBob's nose grows out]

We flew over.

Me: Hey SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: Hey guys!

Natilee: Nice day for a drive isn't it?

SpongeBob: Yep. Wait a minute. I don't have a driver's license!

Me: Yeah you do. Remember?

SpongeBob: [drives through a sign that says "Road Ends"]

CRASH!

Me: Uh SpongeBob!

SpongeBob: Darn! I should have grown a mustache. [the boat starts bumping up and down rapidly; SpongeBob is now driving off-road, hitting bumps in the sand; he smashes into a rock and flies out of the boat, still holding his license] How could I have forgotten the most important rule of driving? Always wear your seatbelt. [flies over the Krusty Krab] Hey, I can see the Krusty Krab from here. [flies through the dream cloud and on SpongeBob's real bed] Ouch!

Where am I? [walks and looks up to his real self] Is that me? Or is this me? Am I still dreaming?

We came out.

Me: You're still asleep SpongeBob and you are still dreaming.

Natilee: It's true.

Dehlia: This is amazing though.

SpongeBob: [walks up to Gary's dream cloud] This must be Gary's dream. I'm gonna get a closer look.

Me: Lets go.

We jump into the Dream Cloud.

SpongeBob: [jumps into the dream cloud. He and us falls down into a library] Whoa! Wow. Look at all these books.

Me: Wow! So many of them. Twilight Sparkle would love a library like this one.

SpongeBob: I wonder where Gary is. [walks past a pile of books] Gary! Huh? [sees Gary, who is now taller and wearing a cape, reading a book. He walks up to him] Excuse me, sir. Have you seen…? [Gary turns around]

Gary: [gasps] SpongeBob?

SpongeBob: Gary?

Me: Gary?

Gary: Natilee, J.D.?

Me: Yeah.

Natilee: Wow.

Gary: How dare you invade the sanctity of my dreams?

SpongeBob: Gary! You can talk!

Me: Sorry Gary but you know that I'm a dream walker now.

Gary: Oh yes quite right. I forgot about that. [sighs] In dreams, one is not tethered by earthly limitations.

SpongeBob: What does that mean?

Gary: Come. [they walk down an aisle of books] For ages, dreams have been thought of as windows to another realm. [picks up a book and reads from it] "Let me not mar that perfect dream by an auroral stain, but so adjust my daily night that it may come again." Emily Dickinson wrote that.

SpongeBob: Who?

Gary: [flips a few pages] Here's one you might know. [clears throat] There once was a man from Peru who dreamed he was eating his shoe. He woke with a fright in the middle of the night to find that his dream had come true.

SpongeBob: [laughs] Gee, Gary, you sure are smart.

Gary: Did you think my shell was full of hot air?

Me: No but that is cool.

SpongeBob: Well, thanks for the info, Gary. I'm going back to my own dream now. [starts walking away]

Gary: Beware of your wandering eye, you little poriferan!

We left.

SpongeBob: [jumps out of Gary's dream cloud and hops up onto his alarm clock to get into his own; sees Patrick's dream cloud from in his room] I wonder what Patrick's dreaming. [Patrick is stuck to top of the ceiling, sucking his thumb and snoring. SpongeBob and us runs over] I can't resist! [laughs and we jump into the dream cloud. Inside, he opens a door to see Patrick rocking back and forth on a 25¢ kiddie ride amidst the blank, white scenery] Hey, Patrick!

Patrick: Hi, SpongeBob, Hi Natilee, Hey J.D..

SpongeBob: [walks over] You know, Patrick, this is a dream. You can do anything you want.

Patrick: Yup.

Me: Yeah you can do anything in here. It's your imagination.

Patrick: Yup.

SpongeBob: I mean anything! Watch. I can turn into a skyscraper. [transforms into the shape of a skyscraper] Going up! Eh? [sees that Patrick is unresponsive and frowns, then perks up again] I can make… [changes back to his normal shape and size, this time with a million copies of himself] A million of me! Eh? Eh?

Patrick: Yup. [the clones disappear]

Me: That was cool.

Dehlia: It sure was.

SpongeBob: Ah, tartar sauce. I'm going to a different dream. [leaves]

Patrick: Okay. Bye, guys. [kiddie ride comes to a halt; Patrick reaches into his pocket and pulls out another quarter and goes to put it in the slot, but accidentally drops it and it rolls away] Oh! [the quarter falls into a grate] Shoot, that was my last quarter. [sits on the ride with a dull gaze].

We left the dream.

Me: That was cool though.

We stops below Squidward's dream cloud from his room.]

SpongeBob: Ooh, this is gonna be good! [inflates himself with air and floats up into the cloud and we went in; inside, Squidward is playing clarinet in front of an applauding crowd; he has a powdered wig on his head]

Me: Looks like Squidward is dreaming about 17th century concerts.

Natilee: Cool.

SpongeBob: Psst! Squidward! [waving in the audience; Squidward stops playing] Hey, Squidward!

Squidward: SpongeBob! Oh J.D., Natilee. Hey.

King: Ahem! [sitting in the balcony above the stage] Why do you stop playing, Wolfgang Amadeus Tentacles?

Squidward: Yes, Your Highness.

Natilee: Cool name. Like Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart.

[Squidward resumes playing, but SpongeBob tells the king a joke. The king laughs and Squidward stops playing again. He angrily stands up] SpongeBob!

King: Hey! I have not instructed you to stop! Now play! [giggles, turns to SpongeBob and nudges him with his elbow] Oh, do tell me the one about the man from Peru again.

Me: The King sure likes that Peru line huh?

Dehlia: He sure does.

Squidward: [growling, pressing down on his clarinet] Sponge- [accidentally breaks the clarinet. The audience gasps] Bob…

King: [angry] I came here to hear beautiful music! If I don't get my wish, it will be your head!

Squidward: [laughs nervously]

Me: Uh oh.

SpongeBob: [as a clarinet] Squidward! [points to himself and winks] Huh? Huh?

Squidward: [throws his broken clarinet pieces off-stage. Speaking with his back turned] No way.

King: Ahem! [glares down at Squidward]

Me: You better do it Squidward.

Squidward: [sighs and picks SpongeBob up] Please, SpongeBob, no tricks.

SpongeBob: Trust me, Squidward. [Squidward blows into him]

SpongeBob: [off-key] La la! La la la la la la la! [The audience gasps again]

Me: OW! MY EARS ARE BLEEDING!

Natilee: Mine too!

Squidward: [stops playing] SpongeBob!

King: [crying] Wh-wh-why have you stopped playing that wonderful music?

Me: Wow.

Natilee: That's funny.

[Squidward smiles and SpongeBob winks at him]

SpongeBob: [continues singing off-key]

Fish: [crying] His music touches me ever-so. I fear that my tears might stain my petticoat.

[crowd cheers]

Squidward: [bowing] Thank you! Thank you! Thank you! [the crowd knocks him aside into a fruit wagon and a fish grabs SpongeBob]

Fish: What is this instrument that produces such lovely sound?

SpongeBob: [turns back to normal and runs away and we follow him while audience chases us. Squidward has climbed out of the wagon and is a mess] So long, Squidward!

Me: Sorry Squidward!

[Squidward starts to growl at him, but the audience members push him back into the fruit wagon and chase after SpongeBob. The King follows, too, laughing. SpongeBob runs out the door and flies away with us following.]

Squidward: [starts tossing and turning in his bed, mumbling in angered pain]

We land by Sandy's room.

SpongeBob: [SpongeBob lands on the top of the tree dome] Hey! I'm at Sandy's! [Sandy sleeps in her tree and SpongeBob jumps in her dream cloud and we follow and opens a plane door] Aw, this looks neat! I wonder… [falls out of the plane and screams]

Me: WHOA!

We flew down with him.

Sandy: [surfs up on a glide board to SpongeBob] Hey, SpongeBob, J.D. and Natilee what brings y'all here?

SpongeBob: Hey, Sandy! What's going on?

Me: She is doing some skydiving!

Natilee: Cool!

Dehlia: Yeah!

Sandy: [turns upside down] Well, we're free-falling from 114,000 feet, and we're gonna land on that itty-bitty target.

Me: From 23 miles up!? WHOA!

[a target is shown on the ground. SpongeBob and Sandy spin around]

SpongeBob: This seems kind of dangerous!

Sandy: Not as long as you've got a big old parachute!

SpongeBob: Okay! [gives her a thumbs-up; both his shoes inflate]

Sandy: Not a pair of shoes, SpongeBob! Parachute! [turns upside-down again]

SpongeBob: Gotcha! [lifts up a green parakeet perched on his finger]

Me: Not what she meant!

Sandy: Not a parakeet! Para-

KRASPLAT!

Sandy: [Lands in a truck of clam manure, parachute inflates out of time] medic…

Natilee: YUCK!

SpongeBob: [screams as he crashes through the target, breaking the ground and we follow and flips on the real-life ground] Ouch!

Me: OUCH!

Natilee: That hurt!

Dehlia: OUCH!

SpongeBob: All right, that's it. No more messing with people's dreams. [sees a dream cloud coming out of Mr. Krabs' room] H-h-hey! Mr. Krabs. [climbs the wall and we follow and we raise our heads right under a pink flower in Pearl's dream. Shows a view of various girly decorations, other girly features and boyfriend portraits.]

Me: What the?

Natilee: Is this Mr. Krabs's dream?

SpongeBob: Uhh… Mr. Krabs?

Pearl: Hello, SpongeBob! Hey J.D. Hey Natilee. [sits at a table with a green rabbit toy and a brown teddy bear, she pours some tea into the bear's cup]

SpongeBob: [waves] Oh, Pearl. This is your dream.

Me: Hey Pearl. Sorry to pop in like this.

Natilee: Yeah.

Pearl: You're just in time for the tea party!

SpongeBob: Actually, We were looking for your dad's dream.

Pearl: [Frowns] Oh. He's next door. [Rolls eyes, then shakes head in disappointment] Boys don't understand the sophistication of tea parties. Right, Mr. Stuffy?

SpongeBob: Bye!

Me: See ya Pear.

SpongeBob: [gets out of Pearl's dream and we follow and goes over to Mr. Krabs on the right side of the screen] I bet Mr. Krabs' dream will be more robust. [peeks in the cloud and just floats on his backside in the large ocean until he hits Mr. Krabs' boat]

Me: Wow!

Mr. Krabs: I've got you now, you slippery demon! [inside the boat, he grips into a fishing rod] You're putting up a good fight, yes you are.

Me: Ahoy Mr. Krabs.

Natilee: Doing some fishing?

Mr. Krabs: Ahoy lads. Yes I am.

[SpongeBob hops into the boat]

SpongeBob: Whatcha doin', Mr. Krabs?

Mr. Krabs: I'm picking Neptune's pocket!

SpongeBob: What are you talking about?

Mr. Krabs: I'm talking about cold hard flippin' cash. [Moby Dollar appears from the water, caught on the fishing hook] It's the mighty Moby Dollar!

Me: Ooh!

Mr. Krabs: [Starts reeling in, making the Moby Dollar come closer and closer.] Did you see her, boy? I got her! Here she comes! [Moby Dollar starts spitting out pennies] There she blows!

Me: Lots of pennies!

SpongeBob: [laughs] Look, Mr. Krabs. Pennies!

Mr. Krabs: Never mind the small change, lad. Get the net!

SpongeBob: [grabs a small jellyfishing net] This one?

Mr. Krabs: No, no, no, no! The money net! It's in me back pocket.

Me: Okay.

SpongeBob: [reaches into Mr. Krabs' back pocket and pulls out a huge wallet with Mr. Krabs' license in it] Wow! You look real good with a mustache, Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Never mind that, boy. Ready the net!

SpongeBob: [opens up the wallet] Net ready, sir!

Mr. Krabs: [pulls the dollar out of the water and heaves it into the wallet] I did it! [gets excited] I finally did it!

SpongeBob: Congratulations, Mr. Krabs.

We were holding the wallet.

Me: Awesome job Mr. Krabs.

Mr. Krabs: Thanks lads.

Mr. Krabs had an awesome dream.

We put the Money Net back in Mr. Krabs pocket and left.

We then left and went for Plankton's room and we went into his dream.

SpongeBob: Hey, Plankton's dreaming about Bikini Bottom.

Plankton: Zap! [zaps a building near SpongeBob and fish: Miss Shell, Harold Bill Reginald Scott, and Old Man Jenkins (Incidental 86) come running out] I see you. [stomps up to another building, twenty times the size of his normal self] Zap! [shoots a green laser out of his eye]

Fred: My leg!

Me: HOLY MACKEREL!

Dehlia: PLANKTON IS MASSIVE!

Me: No kidding!

Natilee: Yeah!

Plankton: I see you. Zap!

SpongeBob: Plankton!

Plankton: I see you… Zap! [zaps and disintegrates the building that SpongeBob was on, then walks to the Krusty Krab. People continue to: Fred, and Paco scream in panic] Oh look, it's the Krusty Krab, home of the Krabby Patty. [stomps on it] Crush! [picks up the Krusty Krab sign and starts to lick it as if it were a lollipop and walks off] Lick, lick!

Me: Some demons just don't know when to call it quits huh?

SpongeBob: This isn't a dream! This is a nightmare!

Me: And it looks like I get to put my dreamwalking powers to good use in this one!

Gary: Meow! Meow!

SpongeBob: [Stops and looks. Appears more and more worried.] Gary! Gary! No!

Gary: Meow! [Plankton still coming towards Gary making giant step sounds]

Plankton: Here, kitty, kitty, kitty.

SpongeBob: Gary! [jumps over to Gary and hugs him] I've got you, Gary!

Plankton: Peek-a-boo, here comes my foot!

I fired a beam of magic and blocked Plankton's stomp with a force field!

Me: That's enough!

I fired a beam of magic and shrunk Plankton Down to normal size and then a dark version of Plankton appeared and then I blasted him all over and destroyed the Dark Plankton.

Plankton: WHOA! Thanks J.D. and you too Natilee.

Me: No problem Plankton. Are you okay?

Plankton: Much better now that I have that evil out of me that made me giant.

Natilee: Good.

We then later went to Larry the Lobsters Dream and we saw that he was having a dream about the gym.

Me: Wow! Larry sure knows how to work out.

Larry the Lobster: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Larry. Wow you sure know how to work out.

Natilee: I'll say.

Larry the Lobster: I sure do.

Later we went to Mrs. Puff's dream.

SpongeBob: Looks like Mrs. Puff is dreaming about her Boating School.

But then we saw an evil version of Mrs. Puff coming at us!

Evil Mrs. Puff: (EVIL LAUGHTER) DIE SPONGEBOB! DIE! (EVIL LAUGHTER)

Natilee: Not another nightmare!

[I fired a beam of magic and it hit Mrs. Puff and destroyed her evil self and she then woke up and then she Wakes up screaming and her dream cloud pops, making dream SpongeBob and us fall to the ground]

Me: OUCH!

Natilee: OUCH!

Dehlia: Ouch.

Zennia: That hurt.

Later we went back to our dreams and then we later woke up at 8:10 AM and I got dressed and went to breakfast and told everyone what happened. Nico was really amazed.

---

Underwater, Nico, Bertrand, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were with SpongeBob and Patrick and were heading to Jellyfish Fields to witness an amazing event. It was the time of the Annual Great Jellyfish Migration.

Lily: Man I am really excited about this one.

Me: Me too Lily. We've never seen the Great Jellyfish Migration.

Nico: This is gonna be so cool.

SpongeBob: [A bus arrives at Jellyfish Fields and we got off.] You know, Patrick, the Jellyfish migration is my favorite time of year! For three whole days, jellyfish from around the globe gather on one spot to trade jelly secrets.

Nico: I'm really looking forward to this.

Patrick: Oh wow me too!

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Bertrand.

Bertrand: No problem Nico and this will be a most fun event for us to see.

Fu: It sure will be cool.

Laney: Yeah it will.

Nico: Bertrand, I can't believe you and the other Goths of Darkness hid from us for 3 years you trying to get rid of that other Blake Bradley from V.O.M.

Bertrand: I know and it was something that was tearing at us for a long.

Brittney: We thought that he was ruining Vampires of Melancholia and he was going to ruin our favorite show.

Haiku: Yeah it was not the best idea to do that.

Laney: It was a petition.

Me: Well at least it was a peaceful approach and not with brute force.

Nico: That's true.

Eli: Yeah. But that guy looked amazing as a vampire.

Natasha Hernandez: He sure did.

Lucy Loud: He looked amazing as a vampire too.

Nico: Yumi even started to have second thoughts about the whole plan.

Yumi: Yes I sure did and it was not right.

Laney: I know. That was not right though.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: The truth about that came out when we met Mal and her friends.

Me: Yeah it sure did. But we weren't mad about that. Just a little disappointed.

Eli: Yeah no kidding. But what is really coincidental is that Blake Bradley of the Ninja Storm rangers and Blake Bradley of Vampires Of Melancholia each share the same name.

Laney: That sure is coincidental.

Lola: Yeah.

Bertrand: That is really interesting.

Nico: I hope that show's still running.

Brittney: It still is. And it's been on the air now for 12 seasons now. Its still popular among all goths.

Lucy Loud: Thank goodness for that.

SpongeBob: I think it's really awesome that Lucy likes that show too.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Lori and Leni grew fond of it too

Me: They sure did.

Brittney: But if you ask me trying to get rid of Blake Bradley was a worse idea than a Leper Colony doing the Hokey Pokey.

CUTAWAY GAG

Lepers: (Singing)

You put your left leg in (LEGS FALL OFF) and you leave it there. You put your right arm in (ARMS FALL OFF) and you come back for it later.

CUTAWAY ENDS.

Nico: That is true.

Lucy Loud: But that was a funny cutaway gag.

Nico: (to the viewers) Don't expect that many cutaway gags.

Lincoln: But that one was pretty funny. Now I see why Brian, Stewie and the Griffins had a lot of fun with those.

Laney: Yeah but that was funny.

Lana: That was cool.

Me: That was a funny talk though.

Nico: The next girl should be around here somewhere.

SpongeBob: Yeah lets get to Jellyfishing. [gasps as he sees a blue jellyfish] Patrick, look! It's a blue-crested blaster! I've never seen one before! They're really rare.

Me: That one is really pretty.

Camie: Boy it sure is.

Sirius: Yeah I'll say.

We saw a pink Jellyfish.

SpongeBob: And a speckled squirter!

It squirted pink jelly.

Me: That was is cool.

SpongeBob: A two fisted Jumper!

We saw an orange jellyfish with 2 fists on the ends of its tentacles.

Me: A jellyfish with fists?

Eli: That is cool.

SpongeBob: And a golden-throated stinger!

We saw a yellow jellyfish with a middle tentacle that was a spear.

Golden-Throated Stinger: La, la, la, la, la, la, la!

Me: Wow! So many different kinds of Jellyfish.

SpongeBob: Oh, this year's migration is gonna be a big one! [SpongeBob and Patrick and us are over-shadowed]

Patrick: Uhh, SpongeBob? [looks up and sees a bunch of colorful jellyfish above them]

We saw a massive rainbow of Jellyfish! Wow!

Nico: WHOA! This is gonna be so cool!

Lily: Yeah it is!

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be awesome!

Applejack: YEEHAW! Lets round up some amazing jellyfish!

Apple Bloom: YEAH!

SpongeBob: Wow. This looks like a job for Ol' Reliable! [opens his case to a metal net instead of one made of bamboo sticks.]

Nico: Cool net!

?: Lets get to catching Jellyfish!

A Spectrite came out!

Spectrite: (In a girls voice) (Russian Accent) Long time no see comrade Nico.

Nico: Sylvia Kuznetsova! Wow!

Sylvia reverted back and she was girl with black hair and clothes and she had the kanji for Eye in the middle of her forehead.

Nico: Cool!

Sylvia Kuznetsova: Lets catch some jellyfish comrades!

Me: We're going to be having a lot of jelly today.

We sprang into action and we caught many and numerous jellyfish while Patrick struggles to catch one. We made jars upon jars of every kind of jelly ever known!

Nico: Wow! What a day of Jellyfishing!

Lily: This was really fun!

Fluttershy: And making all this jelly really was fun.

Lola: It sure is.

Me: But Jellyfishing is really dangerous too. They don't call jellyfish the bees of the ocean for nothing.

Tsuyu: It's true.

Sylvia Kuznetsova: That's true there.

Nico: Yep. We're not going to be running out of jelly anytime soon.

Bertrand: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Sylvia Kuznetsova: I have so many amazing memories with Comrade Nico. I'm a cave explorer and one time we went into the scariest and most treacherous cave in the world. The Predatel'stvo Cave.

We gasped!

Nicole Knudson: Oh man! That cave is known as one of the most dangerous and most terrifying caves in the world. Legends from all over Russia and the world have been made about it and there is said to be a beautiful and magnificent jewel cave in it that is so incredibly magnificent and pricelessly valuable that it makes King Tut's Tomb and many great treasures around the world look like small change in comparison. But many people that have gone into that cave never returned alive.

Sylvia Kuznetsova: That's right Nicole.

Brittney: But if you and Nico survived a cave like that then you guys are legends.

Nico: Yep. And we brought back a jewel from that cave.

Me: Wow!

Lana: That is amazing!

Me: The legendary Yekaterina Sapphire. That is amazing that you guys found that.

Sylvia Kuznetsova: It sure is comrades.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico and Sylvia hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Sylvia Kuznetsova: (Speaking in Russian) Я тоже, товарищ Нико. Я тоже. (Me too comrade Nico. Me too.)

Me: So awesome.

Laney: This was actually a Jellyfishing excursion and not just a rescue.

Lana: It sure was cool.

Aylene: I'll say. It was really fun going Jellyfishing.

Kaoruko: It sure was cool.

Kaina Tsutsumi: We had a lot of fun on this one.

Nico: Yep. We sure did.

May: One of the most fun rescues ever.

We later went back home.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Morpheus are heading to Bikini Bottom, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we got word that Evil Plankton's come back again and we're going to stop him and numerous inmates from breaking out of prison to destroy The Krusty Krab.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Bikini Bottom, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls here, but we got word that Evil Plankton's come back again and we're going to stop him and numerous inmates from breaking out of prison to destroy The Krusty Krab.

Me: That's right, big guy. But, I thought Callie ate that little pipsqueak and killed him.

Nico: She did, but his spirit wasn't sent to The Black Gates.

Lincoln: We'll get the answers once I drain his brain completely and stop him and the numerous inmates from breaking out of prison to destroy The Krusty Krab. And thanks for joining us, Morpheus.

Morpheus: You're welcome, Lincoln, and we already know that today's the day that The War Against The Church of Necrom has begun.

Lincoln: That's right. If they want a fight, we'll give them Armageddon!

Clara St. Clarice: You said it.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Evil Plankton and the numerous inmates, and they're going to kill them. Lincoln also saw that Evil Plankton had the symbol of an inverted pentagram and on top of it was Necrom, and this meant one thing: The Church of Necrom brought Evil Plankton back, and he's also accompanied by an army of Blood Demons.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Evil Plankton and the numerous inmates, and they're going to kill them, and there's also something very disturbing: I also saw that Evil Plankton had the symbol of an inverted pentagram on his forehead and on top of it was Necrom, and this means one thing: The Church of Necrom brought Evil Plankton back from the dead, and he's also accompanied by an army of Blood Demons.

We gasped in pure shock.

Clara St. Clarice: Those assholes, so now they're resurrecting foes that we've killed to start trouble again?! And that army of Blood Demons, there's only one witch in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon Blood Demons: Jocasta Belladonna.

Lincoln: Should've known she was behind this, that deranged witch.

?: Let's get that undead pipsqueak!

Suddenly, we saw the Arcana Force I - The Magician appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's the Arcana Force I - The Magician.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Catherine Hoshi, but we'll have to talk later, we got a jailbreak to stop.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Evil Plankton, the numerous inmates, and Jocasta Belladonna's army of Blood Demons, and the inmates were tied up with rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains and Jocasta Belladonna's army of Blood Demons were destroyed, and the six girls got to safety. When Evil Plankton saw us, he was mad.

Lincoln: This is the last time we ever have to deal with you, Evil Plankton.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, which became even more stronger than ever, along with all his other Super Angel forms, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Morpheus, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Rayman had his gauntlets ready and he transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Evil Plankton, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln sprouted out one of his eleven massive white werewolf tails with a suction proboscis, and as it latches onto Evil Plankton's brain, Lincoln began sucking out and draining Evil Plankton's brain, and Lincoln gained a massive intelligence boost, and he did see that Evil Plankton was brought back by Jocasta Belladonna of The Church of Necrom, and she gave him an army of Blood Demons to help him. When Lincoln was done, Evil Plankton was now a brainless monkey, but Lincoln then cuts him down, and he was erased from existence by the Black Gates. We cheered wildly as we holstered our weapons and powered down, and the inmates were returned to their prison cells.

Lincoln: So long, Shrimp! (To Catherine Hoshi) And it's so good to see you again, Catherine Hoshi.

Catherine Hoshi reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, blue eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the kanji for Space tattooed on her forehead, she has massive dark blue angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Arcana Force I - The Magician, and she's dressed in a light blue vest, dark blue sleeveless midriff dress top, dark blue skirt, blue bellbottom pants with flowers, blue sneakers, and long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and planets on the coattails, and Arcana Force I - The Magician on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana I- The Magician-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade with Arcana I - The Magician etched on it, large dark blue angel wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large dark blue gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Catherine Hoshi: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Catherine Hoshi and they hugged, and Jade Hyotonia's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Catherine Hoshi: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Catherine Hoshi, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan, and she, like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a powerful psychic and clairvoyant and she has incredibly powerful mastery over the powers of space, and like the other Arcana Force Gene-Slammers, she's known for stopping bad things before they happen and also has the powers to see into the future. This one time, she saved The Loud House and the entire family from being destroyed by a massive angry mob of Scottish People that were sent by Morag from the shadows to kill them.

We gasped in shock, and we growled in pure anger at what Morag did.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) (Angry) That heartless, psychopathic, deranged old witch!

Lucille: (Scottish Accent) Now, I'm glad that she and her heartless ancestor, Aggie, got sent to The Black Gates long ago, lads.

Lincoln: Same here, but, we're really going to hear this story later on.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Catherine Hoshi's neck with dark blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and dark blue crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Catherine Hoshi: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Catherine.

Catherine Hoshi had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Catherine Hoshi on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The six girls are Asukai Aki, Itokawa Nozomi, Kisaki Waka, Mashiki Miharu, Mihashi Mami, and Minowa Kokono from Convenience Store Boy Friends.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Asukai Aki, Itokawa Nozomi, Kisaki Waka, Mashiki Miharu, Mihashi Mami, and Minowa Kokono.

Nico: From Convenience Store Boy Friends, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Asukai Aki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Asukai Aki and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Evil Plankton and the numerous inmates, along with the army of Blood Demons sent by Jocasta Belladonna, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his

wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them and with hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had

eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Asukai Aki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Asukai Aki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Asukai Aki, Itokawa Nozomi, Kisaki Waka, Mashiki Miharu, Mihashi Mami, and Minowa Kokono with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Evil Plankton and the numerous inmates, and they were also horrified when they found out that Evil Plankton was brought back by Jocasta Belladonna of The Church of Necrom, and they also saw her army of Blood Demons with Evil Plankton.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in restraining the numerous inmates and destroying Evil Plankton and Jocasta Belladonna's army of Blood Demons, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Catherine Hoshi have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and not only are we finally rid of Evil Plankton, but this means that later on, Clara St. Clarice and Lincoln are going to deal with Jocasta Belladonna and they'll make that witch pay for her crimes.

---

After destroying Evil Plankton and Jocasta Belladonna's army of Blood Demons, along with sending the numerous inmates back to their prison cells, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Catherine Hoshi saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Catherine Hoshi: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Catherine, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Catherine Hoshi: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Catherine, how did you save The Loud Family from being destroyed by an angry mob of Scottish People sent by Morag from the shadows to kill them?

Catherine Hoshi: You're not going to like this one bit, Nico. Not too long ago after you guys destroyed Team Dark Phoenix Storm, I was heading out for a run throughout Franklin Avenue. But, then, I had a vision: I saw an angry mob of Scottish People sent by Morag from the shadows to kill The Louds. But, I wasn't going to let that witch get away with it, so I rushed over and I brutally pulverized the angry mob of Scottish People sent by Morag, and I tied them all up. Then, I sent them back to Loch Loud and I told Angus of what happened, and after I was done, the new Duke of Loch Loud, Angus, was so furious, he had the angry mob sent to prison and they're ordered to do a lot of hard labor as part of their sentence, and I was awarded by Angus and praised by the people there for what I did in saving The Loud Family.

We cheered wildly for what Catherine Hoshi did, but we were also very furious at what Morag did.

Lincoln: Even dead, that evil deranged witch doesn't even know when to quit?! Which is why I'm so glad that we sent her and Aggie McLaughlin to The Black Gates.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) And that was after me and my family got our new swords, and I also transformed into my Super Angel Eternity Infinity form.

Nico: That's right, Duke Lincoln.

Mira McLaughlin: (Scottish Accent) Now, I'm so glad that I cut my ties with that heartless, big butted, old witch I formerly called my mother, and I now hate my family name for good.

Lincoln: You're the only one who's not like your ancestor and your former mother, Mira.

Me: That's right.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Clyde and his harem are heading out for an exploration of Tallon IV.

Clyde: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Syd Chang: We're ready, Clyde.

Clyde and his harem left the World Tree Estate and when they arrived at Tallon IV, it was an amazing planet chosen to be the dwelling place of a group of Chozo from Elysia who wished to regain their spirituality.

Chloe: Wow, what is this planet, Clyde?

Clyde: This planet, Chloe, is Tallon IV, Samus told me that this planet was chosen to be the dwelling place of a group of Chozo from

Elysia who wished to regain their spirituality and they abandoned their technology and made their homes out of the planet's resources, but disaster struck the planet, thanks to the Phazon.

Clyde and his harem explored the planet, and it was really amazing. Suddenly, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde's legs were glowing and were spinning like crazy.

Clyde: Uh oh, we got trouble.

Clyde and his harem then head for the location and hid behind a rock, and they soon heard someone laughing insanely. They peeked out and they saw another of Chip and Dale's enemies from when they were the Rescue Rangers, it was Professor Norton Nimnul, the insane mad scientist and thief, and he also had something with him: it was The Vox Peniculus.

Professor Norton Nimnul: (LAUGHING INSANELY) Soon, I'll use this machine on Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil, and they'll be destroyed forever! (LAUGHING MADLY)

Clyde: (Gasps) That insane… !

Clyde sent the call to the rest of us, and then, Syd proceeded to summon vines from the shadows, which tied up Professor Nimnul, as he was caught off-guard.

Professor Norton Nimnul: What the?! What's going on?!

Clyde and his harem came out, and then, we arrived as well, along with Psyphon and The Masters of Evil.

Chip: I should've known you'd show up again, Nimnul, and even worse, you stole The Vox Peniculus and you were going to use it to drain Team Loud Phoenix Storm and The Masters of Evil of their powers and destroy them all. We knew you were mad and insane, but now, you've gotten worse than ever.

Dale: And now, you're going to spend the rest of your life in prison.

Monterey Jack: Too right.

Lincoln: But, first off.

Lincoln went up to the side of the Vox Peniculus, and as he put his large hands on the side of the large machine, his large hands glowed, and then, the Vox Peniculus suddenly turned blue, and it turned into blue data and energy, and Lincoln was absorbing the Vox Peniculus into his body, and his rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happened to us, as we saw our rainbow energy auras with mythological animals and elemental forces flared up and we were all gaining a really massive power and energy boost to our infinite power and energy.

Professor Nimnul: No, what have you all done?! My revenge, my plans, all ruined!

Lincoln: I think we've had enough of you running loose, Nimnul. Now, you're going straight to prison for the rest of your life. But, first, we should find out how you got your hands on The Vox Peniculus.

Clyde: Let me do it, buddy.

Clyde sprouted out one of his new eleven massive, powerful, and long black werewolf tails with a suction proboscis, and as it latches onto Professor Nimnul's brain, Clyde began sucking out his brain, and he was gaining a massive intelligence boost: and he saw who it was that gave Nimnul the Vox Peniculus, it was that witch, Jocasta Belladonna. When Clyde was done sucking out Nimnul's brain, he retracted his tail.

Clyde: Guys, I found out who it was that gave Professor Nimnul the Vox Peniculus: it was that witch, Jocasta Belladonna.

We gasped in shock, and we were already pretty pissed off at Jocasta Belladonna.

Clara St. Clarice: That crazy witch, now she's really getting pretty desperate to get rid of us.

Lincoln: But, we'll continue to foil all of their plans at every turn. Now, to get Nimnul to prison where he will remain there for good.

Me: But first.

I held out my large left hand, and then, we saw Cthulhu's head appear and as we averted our eyes, the red jewel eyes glowed and then as Nimnul looked into the eyes, a scary eldritch speech was said, which he heard for himself, and it drove him completely insane. Then, Lincoln beamed Nimnul to The Saturn Insane Asylum's Maximum Solitary Confinement where he was then chained to the wall with rainbow energy chains and Neutronium chains.

Clyde: Sorry that our date got ruined by Professor Nimnul, along with that witch, Jocasta Belladonna.

Syd Chang: Clyde, there's no need to apologize. Our date went really well actually, and we also took down Professor Nimnul, and you also found out that he's had contact with Jocasta Belladonna, and they tried to kill us.

Chloe: But, we stopped Professor Nimnul's crazy scheme again, and thanks to what we did, we just pissed off Jocasta Belladonna and the rest of Damian's coven even more.

Lincoln: Chloe's right, Clyde, and this means, she'll soon come after us later on, completely blinded by rage and Clara and I are also more than ready to take down that witch and make her pay for her crimes.

Clara St. Clarice: That's right, Linky.

Clyde: But, there's also the one thing that we need to do to end our date before we head home.

Clyde made clones of himself, and they went up to the girls in his harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and we cheered for them. Then, we headed on home to The World Tree Estate, and back in their demonic castle, Jocasta Belladonna saw what we've done and foiled her latest scheme again, and it pissed her off so badly, her red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and she flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Looks like we've really made Jocasta Belladonna mad.

Clara St. Clarice: (Smirks) That insane witch and the rest of Damian's Church of Necrom have had it coming for a very long time.

Nicholette Torrington: And later on, you and Lincoln are going to face Jocasta Belladonna, and you two will make her pay for her crimes, Clara.

Clara St. Clarice: That's right, Nicholette.

Nico: So, it looks like we'll be dealing with any schemes and plots Damian and his goons will form to try and destroy us, but you all have experience with foiling their hairbrained demonic schemes and constantly pissing them off.

Nicholette Torrington: That's our very expertise, Nico: foiling the demonic schemes of The Church of Necrom and constantly pissing them off.

Giselle Harrington: But, those demon Goths refuse to quit.

Lincoln: But, this'll be the last time Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister, Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona dare to show their faces around us again.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: They're looking at spending the rest of their lives in prison for what they've done, but they've constantly gotten away with the crimes they've committed, no doubt thanks to their powers with the dark arts and black magic.

Lincoln: But, there's consequences with messing with black magic, along with the Dark Arts, and they're really dark, and we'll make them answer for their crimes.

Eli: You said it.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it was none other than Jocasta Belladonna, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining their schemes, and she's major leagued pissed off. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Jocasta Belladonna on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining their schemes, and she's major leagued pissed off.

Clara St. Clarice: So, Jocasta Belladonna's on the move. Now, we have our chance to pulverize and beat that crazy witch into the ground for what she did in resurrecting Evil Plankton and cavorting with that insane mad scientist, Professor Nimnul.

Lincoln: Not to mention all the other crap she and the other Church of Necrom members have done in the past, Clara.

Nico: Not to mention summoning demons to torment you, Lincoln. Now, that's what I call one line crossed too many.

Nicholette Torrington: That's right, Nico.

Lincoln: We'll make that witch pay for all of her crimes infinite-fold, and the same goes with the rest of her accursed friends.

Eli: Yeah, and now, The War Against The Church of Necrom is finally on!

Everyone: YEAH!

Lincoln: And we'll show them all no mercy for all the crimes they've committed against mankind, and they will pay the ultimate price!

Nico: YEAH!

Clara St. Clarice: Now then, shall we get going, everyone?

Nico: Right, Clara.

Just then, Ben Ravencroft, Whirlwind, Robo Roxy, Arbormon, Living Laser, Solomon Grundy, Mysterio, King Shark, The Dodgeball Wizard, and Skalamander appeared.

Robo Roxy: Can me, Ben Ravencroft, Whirlwind, Living Laser, Solomon Grundy, Mysterio, King Shark, The Dodgeball Wizard, and Skalamander come with all of you?

Nico: Of course.

Ben Ravencroft: And did we just hear right? Is Jocasta Belladonna really on the move now?

Lincoln: Yep, after she found out all of her schemes to kill us have been foiled, this really pissed her off greatly and she's heading after us herself.

Clara St. Clarice: And Lincoln and I are going to show that witch what happens when she messes with a true master of The Dark Arts, The Occult, and Darkness, and we're showing her no mercy, because she deserves none.

Living Laser: That's right.

Nico: You said it. Alright, gang, let's go.

We went to an open field.

?: You Dark World bitches, along with you miserable Louds, have ruined all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Clara St. Clarice: I should've known there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech from anywhere. You can come out now, Jocasta Belladonna.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old girl with long dark red hair, pale skin, red eyes, and a deranged sadistic grin on her face, and dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. It was Jocasta Belladonna, a dangerous witch and one of the 18 members of The Church of Necrom.

Nicholette Torrington: Jocasta Belladonna, I should've known you'd be the first one of The Church of Necrom to show up. (Smirks) Damian sent you to destroy us all because he's too scared to show his face himself?

Jocasta Belladonna: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Clara St. Clarice: That's not going to happen, Jocasta, and now, your rampage is finally over.

Suddenly, Clara St. Clarice's red eyes turned neon red, and she was surrounded by a red energy aura with darkness, demons, and the colors of the rainbow, she unholstered her massive Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Jocasta Belladonna, she left red energy, demons, darkness, and the colors of the rainbow with every step.

Clara St. Clarice: You just don't even know when to quit, do you? We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Jocasta Belladonna, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Clara St. Clarice was surrounded by a massive vortex of red energy with darkness and demons and dark magic surrounding it, there's Colorless, the Dark King of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside of the vortex is a red phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Clara St. Clarice emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:14 TO 2:14)

Clara St. Clarice grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had rainbow highlights in the bangs of her long flowing red hair, she has neon red eyes and a red energy aura with darkness, demons, and the colors of the rainbow surrounding her, she has the image of Colorless, Dark King of Dark World and holding the Void Kanji in its hand emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with red gems for eyes and holding the Void and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Colorless, Dark King of Dark World with red gems for the eyes and the Void and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with red crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and red gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Clara St. Clarice has on a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top, red pants with flowers on it, red high-heeled knee-high boots, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, and the colors of the rainbow on the coattails, and Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, and the colors of the rainbow on the back. Suddenly, Clara St. Clarice's massive red angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large red feathers have the colors of the rainbow on the tips. Clara St. Clarice has on a Ring of The Phoenix with red gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Clara St. Clarice's massive Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World-themed sword was then surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red energy, darkness, and the seven colors of the rainbow, and as it emerged, it was transformed into Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World's Void Sword of Dark Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged red blade, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large red gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World's head with red gems for eyes and a large red gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and

Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red kanji below Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World that said, "Clara St. Clarice, Gene-Slammer of Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World, Powerful Member of the Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Celine Wendova, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Thrasher of Scoots, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, and The Seven Colors of The Rainbow" Clara St. Clarice has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS COLORLESS CHAOS VOID DEMON ANGEL OF CHAOS DARK JUSTICE AND VOID CHAOS LOVE!

We were amazed by Clara St. Clarice's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Jocasta Belladonna saw it, she went bonkers and fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Clara St. Clarice fired a powerful blast of red energy with darkness, demons, and the seven colors of the rainbow, and it hit Jocasta Belladonna and sent that witch crashing back first into a wall.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, Clara St. Clarice's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy witch, Jocasta Belladonna, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed her off even more.

Me: This is going to be so good.

Lincoln: Wow, Clara, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Clara St. Clarice: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Void Demon and Dark Divine Love) I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Jocasta Belladonna her rightful punishment?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Clara.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Clara St. Clarice.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Your days of causing mayhem and chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Jocasta Belladonna.

Clara St. Clarice and Lincoln went after Jocasta Belladonna, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them all, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at Jocasta Belladonna, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy witch, who was now even more pissed off big time.

Jocasta Belladonna: Rise from the depths of Hell, Blood Demons.

Jocasta Belladonna summoned a really massive army of Blood Demons to attack them, but Lincoln fired energy threads, and as they hit the Blood Demons, Lincoln sucked out and drained the massive army of Blood Demons completely dry of blood, and pissed Jocasta Belladonna even more. But before she could attack, Lincoln attacked Jocasta Belladonna with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on her, and Clara St. Clarice attacked Jocasta Belladonna with her brand-new massive Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World's Void Sword of Dark Justice and left even more painful scars on her.

Clara St. Clarice: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Void

Demon and Dark Divine Love) Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Jocasta Belladonna in her place?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Ladies first, Clara.

Clara St. Clarice: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Void Demon and Dark Divine Love) Such a gentleman.

Clara St. Clarice and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Jocasta Belladonna, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in her eyes.

Clara St. Clarice and Lincoln: VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!

Clara St. Clarice and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transformed into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Jocasta Belladonna, Lincoln and Clara St. Clarice began absorbing all of Jocasta Belladonna's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Clara St. Clarice as her red energy aura with darkness, demons, and the colors of the rainbow flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Clara St. Clarice and Lincoln were done, Jocasta Belladonna was now rendered completely powerless and completely drained of her powers.

Jocasta Belladonna: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers, abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Jocasta.

Clara St. Clarice: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Void Demon and Dark Divine Love) And now, you're finished.

Clara St. Clarice opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Jocasta Belladonna, the now powerless and insane witch of The Church of Necrom was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with shadows of darkness, demons, and the seven colors of the rainbow, and she put the card with Jocasta Belladonna imprisoned inside a black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top. We cheer wildly for what Clara St. Clarice and Lincoln as they holster their massive swords and power down, and Clara St. Clarice's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive red angel wings are permanent.

Clara St. Clarice: Gotcha, bitch! Thank you for helping me take down Jocasta Belladonna, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Clara.

Suddenly, Clara St. Clarice wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Clara St. Clarice's face, they kissed passionately as Clara St. Clarice wraps her left arm around Lincoln's muscular neck, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Colorless, Chaos King of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's one Church of Necrom asshole put down, and seventeen more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Celine Wendova: Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Jezebel Lanira.

Lincoln: And you and I are going to put a stop to that witch, Celine.

Celine Wendova: That's right, Linky.

Ben Tennyson: And that combo that you and Clara used on Jocasta Belladonna was really awesome, Lincoln. So, you guys are going to use that same combo with the Church of Necrom members when it's time to deliver the final blow, right?

Lincoln: That's right, Ben. When you guys saw me absorbing The Vox Peniculum into my body, not only did my power draining and energy absorption powers get a tremendous infinite-fold boost, but all of you also got the very same tremendous infinite-fold boost to your power draining and energy absorption powers.

Me: That's right, we all felt it as well.

Gwen Tennyson: And what you and Clara did to Jocasta Belladonna really got Damian Alaister and the others really mad at you guys.

Nicholette Torrington: Let them get mad at us all they want, Gwen. Like I said, none of us even give a damn about the delusional and completely insane ravings and tirades of Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister, Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona. They've crossed a very serious line by toying with The Dark Arts and worshipping the dark sorcerer, Necrom, along with trying to destroy mankind and plunge the world back into The Dark Ages.

Lincoln: Yeah, and they need to be stopped once and for all, and put in prison for the rest of their miserable lives.

Me: And that spell Clara used in her new Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire was really cool.

Clara St. Clarice: That's right, that spell I found in that book is used to imprison any member of The Church of Necrom in a black card with one of the Dark World Duel Monsters we were Gene-Slammed into with darkness and demons surrounding it, and the box I summoned also has a powerful spell I used and the spell will keep those imprisoned Church of Necrom members trapped inside the black cards and they're never getting out.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: And I also have another awesome surprise for after we captured all of The Church of Necrom members, but I'm not going to reveal it until later.

Eli: Okay.

Lori: But, this also means, Damian Alaister will want revenge on us for what we just did to Jocasta Belladonna, but we're more than ready for them. Plus, it'll be awesome foiling their plans one by one, and with the Dark World Goth Girls back, this is really going to get those demon Goths really angry.

Luna: Big time, dude.

---

Later it was time for Nuju's second Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Nuju? Besides Tyler Bowman and 2 Rabbids?

Crag: I think me and my brothers are more than willing to go for this.

Rip: Yeah it'll be awesome to rip some Dopants to pieces!

Chunk: Yeah it'll be so awesome.

Laney: Yeah!

Lincoln: Also me and my siblings will go with you guys too.

Me: Cool! It'll be awesome for Philip and Shotaro to meet you guys.

Nuju: It sure will.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Okay then. Lets head out!

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Nico: Here we are guys.

Philip: Hey guys!

Shotaro: Awesome to see you all here.

Me: Same here Philip and Shotaro.

Nuju: Guys, meet the Loud Kids.

Lincoln: It's so awesome to meet you all. My name is Lincoln Loud.

Lori: I'm Lori and I'm the eldest.

Leni: I'm Leni and I'm the Fashionista.

Luna: Sup dudes. I'm Luna Loud.

Luan: I'm Luan and it's awesome to meet you.

Lynn: What up? Name's Lynn Jr.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud.

Liberty: I'm Liberty Loud.

Lyra: I'm Lyra Loud and it's awesome to meet you.

Lee: Name's Lee Loud.

Lucy: I'm Lucy Loud. It's a pleasure.

Laney: My name is Laney Loud.

Lana: I'm Lana.

Lola: I'm Lola.

Lisa Loud: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud.

Lily: And my name is Lily.

Nico: Yes their parents thought it would be cute if all their names began with the letter L.

Me: Yeah. (Whispers to Philip and Shotaro) They are also a family that doesn't believe in condoms.

They snickered at that.

Me: And meet the Ripping Friends.

Crag: It's a pleasure to meet you guys. We're the Ripping Friends, the Worlds most Manly Men. I'm Crag.

Rip: What's up? I'm Rip.

Chunk: I'm Chunk.

Slab: And I'm Slab.

Me: And here is the leader of the Supernoobs.

Tyler Bowman: Awesome to meet you. I'm Tyler Bowman.

Philip: Wow! So awesome to meet you all.

Nuju: Have you two found a way to put those Gaia memories to good use?

Philip: We're not as smart as you guys are unfortunately.

Me: We'll you guys are in luck. We actually recalibrated the Gaia Memories with our cutting edge technology and powerful magic that we made them safe to use for good. We also can make new W Kamen Riders with them too.

Shotaro: That is amazing!

Laney: It sure is. Soon we'll have enough Gaia Memories for everyone later.

Me: And on the big day when we all come to help you all out we'll have enough.

Nico: Yep. After we take down our main target here.

Eli: That's for sure.

Megan Kiraton: And it'll be awesome to kick some Dopant butt with them too.

Philip: That's for sure.

Nico: Yeah.

Philip: Nuju, how would you like to be a Kamen Rider for our team?

Nuju: I would be honored.

He gave Nuju a W Sengoku Belt and 12 Elemental Gaia Memory Chips. They are for Earth, Fire, Wind, Water, Tech, Magic, Undead, Life, Thunder, Time, Light and Darkness.

Nuju: Cool! Thanks Philip.

He put it on and it was going to be awesome.

Laney: This is gonna be cool.

Philip: Yeah. Crag I heard you and your brothers are very smart and strong. What do you do?

Crag: Well we have a lot of things we do. We rip the secrets of nature as well as build new technologies for all of humanity for their benefits. We do so many amazing things that it confounds the imagination.

Rip: Create weapons that dumbfound the undumbfoundable.

Chunk: Conduct scientific experiments that would sear the unquestioning eyeballs of the vast marching hordes of ignorant creatures we call homo sapiens.

Nico: They do all kinds of stuff that even Mother Nature herself would not like one big. But it really helps and benefits all of humanity.

Ryu: (sees the news) You guys might want to Take a look at this.

We saw on TV that 10 Dopants were running amok! They were Anomalocaris, Cockroach, Iceage, Bird, Liar, Violence, Arms, Invisible, Nightmare and Beast Dopants:

Genzo Takamura/Anomalocaris Dopant

Ikari/Cockroach Dopant

Tsuyoshi Ageo/Violence Dopant

Kenji Kurata/Arms Dopant

Akane Egusa/Bird Dopant

Kiyoshi Katahira/Ice Age Dopant

Lily Shirogane/Invisible Dopant

Hajime Fukushima/Nightmare Dopant

Maruo Arima/Beast Dopant

Sachio Sawada/Liar Dopant

Nico: Whoa! Anomalocaris, Cockroach, Iceage, Bird, Liar, Violence, Arms, Invisible, Nightmare and Beast Dopants!

Me: Now this is gonna be good. Invisible Dopant won't escape my sight.

Nico: Lets get them!

We went to face them and we arrived.

Me: There they are.

THUNDER LIGHT!

Nuju: Henshin!

He turned into THUNDER AND LIGHT W! One side of him was yellow and the other was white.

Nico: AWESOME!

Me: YEAH!

Philip and Shotaro: Henshin!

Ryu: Hen… shin!

CYCLONE! JOKER!

ACCEL!

They transformed and were ready!

Me: Time for some action! KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAY!)

I turned into Wolf Moon 🌙!

Me: Time for some buttkicking!

Crag: Come on fellas!

Ripping Friends, Luna and Lincoln: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We went at the Dopants!

I faced Invisible Dopant!

Me: Lily Shirogane you are under arrest!

Invisible Dopant: Come and get me!

She went invisible.

Me: There's no escape from me.

I then turned on my infrared vision and I saw her plain as day.

Me: Peek-a-boo!

I slashed her across her eyes with my scythe and she screamed in pain as she was blinded and then I fired a wave of lightning and the Invisible Gaia Memory came out of her and I grabbed it.

Nico: Genzo Takamura you're under arrest!

Anomalocaris Dopant: Come and get me monkey!

Nico then SMASHED HIS FOOT RIGHT INTO HIS CROTCH!

Nico then fired a wave of lightning that got the Anomalocaris Gaia Memory out of him.

Philip and Shotaro: Now, count up your sins!

Philip and Shotaro hit Liar Dopant in his face and then Eli fired a wave of Force Lightning and electrocuted and got the Liar Gaia Memory out of him.

The Ripping Friends were punching and pulverizing Ikari the Cockroach Dopant all over the place with incredible fury!

Lincoln fired waves of lightning and got the Cockroach Gaia Memory out.

Violence Dopant was about to punch Ryu only for someone to grab his arm.

We saw that it was a black Kamen Rider with a white hat on! And it was SOKICHI NARUMI - KAMEN RIDER SKULL!

Sokichi Narumi: Pick on someone your own size freak.

POW!

He punched him down.

Nico: Is that!?

Me: Kamen Rider Skull!

Shotaro: Boss!?

Nico: Wow!

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 鳴海荘吉さん、お会いできて光栄です。ちょうど間に合って、これらのドーパントのダッチバッグを降ろすのを手伝ってくれました。(Sokichi Narumi it's an honor to meet you and you arrived just in time to help us out in taking down these Dopant douchebags.)

Sokichi Narumi: Pleasure is mine J.D. Knudson. You have all done a great job taking care of things here.

Me: Indeed we have.

Shotaro: Boss?! Is that you?!

Violence Dopant: You?! But you're supposed to be dead!

Sokichi Narumi: Well I am not dead.

Linka fired a wave of lightning and got the Violence Gaia Memory out of him.

Shotaro: Nice.

Nightmare Dopant: Welcome to your worst nightmare, Toa!

Nuju: I already have many nightmares to deal with and it's not you.

He fired a blast of ice and froze him into it and Lee Loud fired a wave of lightning and got the Nightmare Gaia Memory out of him.

Lee Loud: Take that.

Me: We're going well.

Eli: Yep.

Tyler Bowman kicked the Iceage Dopant all over and Eli kicked him and fired Force Lightning and got the Iceage Gaia Memory out of him.

Bird Dopant: Polly wants to crack you!

Megan Kiraton: How about I make you crack birdbrain!

She flew into the air and sprinkled Bird Dopant with poison dust from her wings and he exploded all over and was smashed down and Megan fired a blast of lightning and got the Bird Gaia Memory out.

Nico: Almost there! One more to go.

Me: I'll take care of this one. Philip, Shotaro, you guys will love this one. PRISMBLADE!

I summoned my Prismblade Sword and put in the chips of Cyclone, Joker, Heat, Metal, Luna and Fang and it glowed with rainbow energy!

Tyler Bowman: Actually, the ones left are Cockroach, Arms, and Beast.

Nico: Then lets get them!

Lincoln fired a wave of lightning at Arms Dopant and got the Arms Gaia Memory out of him.

Linka fired lightning at the Cockroach Dopant and got the Cockroach Gaia Memory of out that one.

Lincoln: Yeah!

Tyler Bowman: NOW there is one left.

Beast Dopant: Take your best shot!

Me: With pleasure! ELEMENTAL FIRESTORM BLAST!

I fired a wave of elements and rainbow light and it hit Beast Dopant and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

He was down and the Beast Gaia Memory came out and I got it.

Me: Yeah!

Nico: You 10 Dopants have Failed This City!

They were loaded into the Paddy Wagon and taken to prison to do some hard time.

Shotaro: Boss, not that it isn't good to see you. But I saw you die before my very eyes.

Sokichi Narumi: Well you can say that I was given a second chance.

Me: I didn't resurrect you.

Nico: Me neither.

Me: Hmm.

Eli: Very strange. But I sense that an outside force did.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome and epic.

Rip: We really ripped them apart.

We told them everything and it was both shocking and amazing.

Laney: WHOA! That is incredible!

May: Next time, Eli Shane and Titanium Titan should go with you.

Nico: That's a good idea.

Nuju: Yeah it sure is.

Laney: Yeah!

I looked at my device and it showed that we have an hour and a half left before Krystella, Klay and the Rogue Players all kick the bucket.

Me: We killed a lot of time. We have an hour and a half before Klay and those dirtbags bite the dust.

Nico: Wow. 2 years have really flown by. Lets head to the Neptune Prison.

## NEPTUNE PRISON

We were walking through the halls of the Neptune Prison.

Nico: Can you believe it took two long years for it to come to this moment?

Me: I know! 720 long days from today! Man what a huge waste of time.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. Vypra remind me to have the curse time reduced to a month to 6 months.

Vypra: Noted. But this will be awesome to send those jerks off.

Sarah Gunnerson: Especially after how Krystella splashed me with pigs blood! YUCK!

Me: Yeah!

We arrived in the auditorium and we saw the 6 dirtbags tied to poles and every single one of the Chaotic Players were there including the parents of the jerks.

Me: Wow! Everyone including the jerks parents turned out for this.

Laney: Yeah no kidding! This is amazing.

We went up to them!

Maxxor: The 6 of you have caused so much damage to Perim before Team Loud Phoenix Storm came along. (to Klay and Krystella) You two have harmed both Chaotic and Perim with your cheating ways.

Me: Not just that but you really hurt Sarah by dumping Pigs Blood all over her and teaming up with Van Bloot and he is what we call the Starscream of Perim. Sarah smelled like a rotten pig carcass for days!

Laarina: (to Simon and his goons) And the four of you destroyed God knows how many locations that Tom and Kaz had to fake Tom cheating to stop you!

Me: And it's a good thing we fixed them too.

Nico: There's no honor in cheating!

Simon: SCREW HONOR! We were in this for the fame and power!

Krystella: But you goody goodies got in the way and ruined everything for us!

Klay: Yeah!

Codemaster Crellan: Had I known the damage you 6 would go out to do, I would've just banned you from Chaotic after your first 10 matches!

Eli: My thoughts exactly! But I wasn't with you guys when that all happened two years ago. I joined about a year and a half ago.

Codemaster Crellan: That's all right but they had so many great adventures in Perim.

Laney: We sure did. Some of the best ever.

Eddy: (to Klay and Krystella) And you two knocked me down when the others were getting the Codemasters after your pig blood stunt!

Nico: Yeah!

Me: And not only that but we should also thank you guys.

Simon: (Confused) What for?

Me: You summoned some of the Power Rangers Major Enemies and tomorrow is our big mission with Zenkaigers. Also thanks to you guys we killed 7 of them. You saved us the trouble of having to destroy them separately over the course of a long period of time. So thanks for that.

Simon: Uhh you're welcome.

Me: Good. But it still doesn't excuse the fact of your crimes.

I looked at my device and it showed only 15 minutes left.

Me: 15 minutes. Do you have any last words or requests?

Nico: You know what? I'm just gonna shoot myself in the head now. When I regenerate, it'll probably be at the part I'm waiting for.

Kuroto Dan: No. Don't waste your continues. Even if you are immortal.

Me: Kuroto he has the same kind of powers like Jack Jeebs has when the Men In Black blow his head off and it regrows back.

Laney: Yeah.

Me: Anyway do you guys have any last words?

Simon: Yeah we do.

Chaotic Jerks: KISS OUR FUCKING ASSES!

Me: Well fuck you too! (Looks at device) 10 seconds. 9… 8… 7… 6… 5… 4… 3… 2… 1… 0.

Then the cobra appeared and then bit them on their necks and they screamed in pain as it bit them and then they disintegrated into dust and were banished to the Black Gates forever!

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Rotwood: You realize that like me and my team the first time, you all could've just sped up the countdown by beating them up in their cells, right?

Nico's eyes widened at this.

Nico: FUCK!

Me: Well no matter. What's done is done. Besides both worlds now are finally rid of all of Perim's most dangerous enemies.

Nico: That's for sure. And it took 2 and a half years to get rid of them.

Lola: Boy it sure did. Good riddance.

Maria: Next time, it's just gonna be 6 months for the curse to kill someone.

Nico: Yeah I agree. 2 years is too long.

Vypra: I agree there.

We offered our condolences to the parents of the jerks and they accepted it and they had no idea that their kids would become like this. Jycella was finally free of her evil twin sister.

Maria: So, what do you guys wanna do now?

Me: Well do you guys want to enjoy the rest of the day at the beach in Goo Lagoon?

Nico: Good idea there.

Eli: Awesome!

Lola: Yeah!

We went back to the estate and we went to get ready.

---

GOO LAGOON

---

We were at Goo Lagoon.

[Patrick is running there wearing SpongeBob as a towel, and both are laughing. When they get there, he takes him off, then puts on his swimsuit]

SpongeBob: I thought you left your swim suit at home.

Patrick: No, I just didn't want to get it all wrinkled up. Last one in is a rotten egg! [runs over to the lagoon, laughing]

SpongeBob: Rotten eggs?! [runs over to Patrick laughing.]

Me: Ahh nothing like going to the beach before a big mission.

Nico: You said it pal.

Horsea: I love Goo Lagoon!

Maria: Me too! Sun, Surf and Sand.

May: I'm gonna go soak up some sun.

Me: Looks like EVERYONE is soaking up some sun too.

[Cuts to a scene showing a lot of people tanning. Nat Peterson takes out some tan accelerator]

Shubie: Honey.

Nat: Huh?

Shubie: You're not using that tan accelerator again, are you?

Nat: Oh, don't pretend you don't love it. [pours the entire thing on him, and he turns into a strip of bacon]

Me: Wow! You guys are really tanning up.

Eli: No kidding.

Horsea laid on Maria and snuggled into her one piece blue swimsuit.

Horsea: Ahh. This is the life.

Maria: You said it.

Then a man came up to Nat.

Craig: Good work, man! [Shubie gasps] I see you've read my book.

Nat: Craig Mammalton?

Shubie: The tannest man on TV?

We saw that he was a seal that had a really awesome tan.

Craig: [laughs] None other. [winks, then a large crowd surrounds him]

Sadie: Oh, look at those gorgeous wrinkles.

Craig: What, these? [shows off his wrinkles, then everyone cheers]

Nancy: Oh, and his skin, it's so leathery!

Craig: Well, I don't mean to brag, but, uh… [pulls some of the skin on his feet, revealing leather, and everyone cheers again]

SpongeBob: Who's Craig Mammalton?

Sandals: You don't know who Craig Mammalton is? He's like, so tan! Legend has it that his tan is so deep, that even his bones are a rich caramel brown!

SpongeBob and Patrick: Wow!

Patrick: His mother must be so proud.

Me: That is amazing.

Nico: Wow.

Craig: Please, people, please. There'll be plenty of time to admire my body this weekend, at my annual summer shindig.

Manaphy: Showoff!

May: Manaphy!

Manaphy: What!? He is so tan mama.

Me: Besides I think this party looks cool.

We went up to him.

Me: Craig Mammalton it's awesome to meet you.

Craig Mammalton: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it is such an honor to meet you all. I love all your adventures and they are some of the most awesome ever.

Me: Glad you like them Craig. Also we heard so much about your awesome tan. You really know how to turn yourself an awesome and amazing golden brown.

Craig Mammalton; Thanks. It's awesome.

[everyone cheers, then lines up to receive invitations]

SpongeBob: Wow, Patrick, an invitation to our first summer shindig! And here it is! [Craig won't let go]

Craig: Can I help you, little fella?

SpongeBob: It seems to be stuck.

Craig: Yeah, I don't think this is your type of party. I don't want to embarrass you guys… Hey, everyone, check this out! [everyone comes back]… but this party is for the pig-mentally gifted. [shows them the invitation]

SpongeBob: Must be this tan to enter.

Me: Wow that is a big tan.

Craig: And your skin is as light and smooth as a, well, as a baby's bottom. [everyone laughs]

SpongeBob: Why, thank you.

Patrick: We did put on a few extra coats of sun screen today.

SpongeBob: In fact, [gets a lot of sunscreen] it's time for another coat. [shapes it into a coat, and puts it on. Patrick also has a coat of sunscreen]

Patrick: We've gotta look our best.

Sandals: [hides it with a cough] Losers. [everyone laughs]

POW!

I punched Sandals in the face and knocked him down.

Me: I heard that Sandals! Shut up!

Nico: Yeah!

Eli: Lets get SpongeBob and Patrick tanned.

Stewie: I'm gonna hang with Brian at the Estate. I've been in this situation before.

Me: That's right we heard about this from Brian. Sorry that happened to you Stewie.

Stewie: No worries J.D. But I'm okay.

Me: Good.

Stewie went back to the estate.

We then turned Patrick's rock into a Tanning Bed.

SpongeBob: There, now that we've turned your rock into a tanning bed, we're sure to get tan enough for the party! Let's just test it out first to be sure. [places an apple in the tanning bed. He then presses a button on the outside which turns it on. He then looks at his watch, then turns it off. The apple is all dried out]

Me: Wow it works!

Both: Hooray! [both run around laughing]

Me: Yeah!

Patrick: Me first! Me first! [rips off his pants, revealing tanning shorts, then jumps on the bed. SpongeBob then turns it on, then off. Patrick has a really good tan. He then walks out]

Me: WHOA!

SpongeBob: Ooh, Patrick, how do you feel?

Patrick: Like one of those hip young old folks from a soda commercial. [scene cuts to real live-action old man named Don in a soda commercial]

Don: It's radical! [drinks it] Radical! [drinks it again] Drink it! [scene then cuts back to SpongeBob and Patrick]

Me: Boy Patrick you are a perfect shade of golden brown.

Lola: Yeah you are.

SpongeBob: My turn! [jumps in, and his pants and shirt vanish, revealing tanning shorts] Remember, Patrick, 15 seconds exactly.

Patrick: Gotcha, 15 seconds, give or take a few minutes.

SpongeBob: No, no, Patrick, 15 seconds exactly! It's really important… [Patrick turns the tanning bed on. Scene then reveals SpongeBob tanning] It's working! [gets a good tan also]

Okay, Patrick, I'm done. [no answer] Patrick? Patrick, you there? [Patrick is listening to music outside SpongeBob's house] Patrick?

Patrick: What? Did somebody say something? [a car with Shubie, Nazz, Evelyn, Sally, and Millie in it drives up to him]

Ladies: Hey, there!

Sally: Is that tan for us?

Patrick: What? [they bring him into the boat and they drive off]

SpongeBob: Uh, Patrick, it's time for me to get out! [begins to dry out]

Me: Oh this is bad.

French Narrator: (French Accent) Two hours later… [The boat then drives back up to Patrick's house]

Millie: Do you really have to go, Patrick?

Patrick: Afraid so. Bye, girls.

Ladies: Bye, Pat.

Nazz: Oh, he's so leathery. [Patrick turns off the tanning bed, then SpongeBob comes out, and he's "Sun Bleached"]

WE GASPED!

SpongeBob: [in dried out voice] Well, Patrick, how do I look?

Patrick: [screams] Oh, it's you. You don't look too good.

SpongeBob: What, what, what do you mean?

Patrick: See for yourself. [pulls out a mirror, and SpongeBob screams in horror]

SpongeBob: I must have been under the tanning machine too long! [cries, then Patrick pulls off some of his skin]

Patrick: Ew, what are you going to do?

POW!

I punched Patrick in the face!

Me: Patrick you dummy! You left him in there for two hours! You're lucky he doesn't have skin cancer or is burned to a crisp! Of course I don't think Sponges can get Skin Cancer.

Nico: Spongebob? You okay?

Me: Man SpongeBob you look really dried up. Totally irradiated.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: I've seen this kind of thing before. He's Sun Bleached. He was tanned to the point where he was totally bleached by ultraviolet radiation.

Laney: Ouch.

SpongeBob: Man this is bad. I'll never go to the party like this.

I went over to him and touched him and he was completely irradiated and my hand was glowing in sunlight.

Me: Whoa! SpongeBob you were totally irradiated.

SpongeBob: Huh, now I'll never get into that party.

Patrick: Hey, that's quitter talk, mister! You're going to that party tonight! What you need, is a makeover!

Leni: Ooh! Can we give him one!?

Me: Leni this is not that kind of Makeover. We have to make him look tan.

[cuts to SpongeBob on a rock next to Patrick. Patrick uses a hose to make mud, while whistling, then puts SpongeBob in it. He then wipes the mud out of his eyes, then takes out a bag of Kelp Jerky]

Patrick: A little Kelp Jerky? Open wide. [puts two strips of Kelp Jerky on SpongeBob's teeth. Patrick then pulls out his armpit hair, screams, then puts it on SpongeBob's head. He then gives him a mirror] What do you think?

SpongeBob: [screams, then talks in his normal voice] I look… amazing! Time to go to the party! [cuts to them walking down the street. SpongeBob pats a baby in a stroller] Oh what a cute wittle baby. Cootchie-cootchie-coo.

Norma: Monster! [runs away, running over SpongeBob, then comes back and stomps on him then walks off screen]

Me: Okay that was not the brightest idea.

Patrick: Well, hey, buddy, looks like you could use an ice cream. [cuts to them in an ice cream palace. SpongeBob is eating a shake, then uses his tongue like an anteater's tongue to eat the cherry]

SpongeBob: Oh, yeah, that hit the spot.

Me: Good. Nothing like a little ice cream after relaxing in the sun.

Eli: You said it.

Horsea: Mmm! Delicious.

Patrick: [talking to cashier] One caramel sundae, please. [cashier gives him one, then he goes back to the table]

SpongeBob: Oh, I think you'll have to go to the party without me, Patrick. There's just no way I can get that golden brown in time. But that's no reason you shouldn't go. [Patrick throws some caramel on SpongeBob's face] Patrick, why did you…

Patrick: Can't talk, working.

SpongeBob: No, really, Patrick, what are you… [Patrick takes out a skim coat, smoothes out the caramel, then puts a cherry on SpongeBob's head] Ugh. I feel sticky.

I got SpongeBob off him.

Nico: Patrick, what are you up to?

Me: I think I see what he is gonna do.

I pulled out a brown paint strip and it was the perfect color.

Me: Wow! This is a perfect tan color.

Nico: Yeah! This will be perfect.

[Scene cuts to the Party. There is a long line, and Craig is judging the people's tans. He lets Gus in, then Evelyn comes up]

Craig: Nice job, Ma'am. Join the party! Ahem, but the baby's going to have to wait outside.

Evelyn: But he's the perfect shade of Tropical Toddler. [holds up a card to prove her point]

Craig: Yes, but… [Craig pulls down the hem of his shorts, revealing his behind left un-tan]

Evelyn: [gasps] Tyler! How could you?!

Craig: Now, don't worry, Ma'am, he can wait out here, with the other rejects. [throws him in a trash can, next do a dumpster filled with un-tan people]

Fish: Oh, no tears, son, we'll get in next year.

Craig: Next. [SpongeBob and Patrick walk up] Hey, hey, hey! Looks like you two took my advice! Nice job, gentlemen. Come on in!

We came up.

Me: Hey Craig.

Craig: Hey guys. You are more than welcome to join.

We went in.

Me: Thanks.

Fish: But they aren't tan!

Craid: Team Loud Phoenix Storm is the exception because they are my heroes.

Fish: Oh.

[scene cuts to the big party, where a lot of people are dancing]

Craig: All right, party people! It's time to roll out the portables. [some fish bring some tanning lights. Craig then sets the setting on the remote to "Golden". The people begin to dance. SpongeBob and Patrick dance too. Same with us. As SpongeBob keeps dancing, the tanning lights shine down on his caramel. His dancing starts to slow down]

SpongeBob: Oh, no! Caramel, hardening! Gotta get out of here! [tries to walk out, but the caramel hardens so much, he doesn't move.] [whispers] Patrick? Patrick?

Patrick: What?

Me: Uh oh.

SpongeBob: Can I get a little help here?

Patrick: Oh, sure thing, pal. Hey, everybody, make some room! [everyone stops dancing and makes a circle around him and SpongeBob] The floor's all yours! Knock 'em dead, kid.

SpongeBob: No, Patrick, I… [notices the people staring at him and laughs nervously. The caramel cracks a little bit, which reveals some light. Everyone gasps, then the caramel cracks a little bit more, revealing some more light, and then, the caramel breaks apart, which reveals a massive white blinding light.]

Me: WHOA!

I put on my shades.

Nico: That is bright!

Frankie: So bright!

Sally: Honey, look away! [Frankie's eyes melt and he falls down to the floor. SpongeBob laughs nervously]

Eli: Uh oh.

Fred: Nice job!

Harold: Your hideously white skin just ruined the party. I mean, look at you! Do you hug your mother with that skin? [everyone complains]

Me: SHUT UP! ALL OF YOU!

Tina: Can you believe this guy crashed your party? Craig? [Craig walks up to him]

Craig: I have seen this only one other time. (Bows to SpongeBob) It's the ultimate tan. He's… [pulls a strip from the invitation, revealing the color skin that SpongeBob has]… Sun Bleached. [all gasp, then Frankie puts his eyes back in his head, then gasps]

Frankie: Sun Bleached?!

Craig: This young man… This young hero, should be praised for his dedication to tanliness. [all cheer]

Me: Wow! We had no idea that being Sun Bleached was that amazing.

Craig: Oh it is. And SpongeBob is an amazing tan guy. If you guys are feeling it, we should all follow in his footsteps. [all cheer again] Frankie, crank it up! [Frankie uses the remote to put the lights on "Bleached". Everyone dances, then the scene goes up]

French Narrator: Two hours later. [pans back down, revealing that everyone is dust]

But we are unfazed by the tanning lamps.

SpongeBob: Hey, Patrick. Do you think that maybe too much sun is a bad thing? [the wind blows the dust away, so now only their eyes are there]

Patrick: Whatever. I just go with the flow.

Nico: Well, that happened.

Me: Yep. Too much sun.

I shut off the lamps.

Me: Okay I think you guys have had way too much sunlight.

I fired waves of water and restored them.

Me: Guys too much sun is really bad for you and it can cause Skin Cancer. 5,400 people die each month from Skin Cancer and it is not a pretty sight. Too much sun is a bad thing.

Nico: That's right.

Eli: Listen guys we know you like being at the beach but being in the sun too long like this can cook you guys to a crisp. And you guys are not bleached at all. You guys are burned all over.

They were REALLY BURNED! They had glowing neon red burns all over them and they were really sizzling.

Lola: Ouch.

Nico: It's a good thing Stewie and Brian stayed at the Estate.

Me: Yeah. Thank goodness for that.

Varie: But good thing I came prepared for this.

Varie pulled out some Aloe Vera gel and put it on everyone.

Varie: Uhh you guys are not going to like the sight of what is going to happen next.

Me: Peeling skin right?

Varie: Yep.

Poliwag: Should we look away?

Me: It's gross.

The fish then started crack and peeling and it was really gross and their burns were healed and more.

Nico: This is what happens whenever you get sunburned and it heals. You peel.

Nat: Oh.

Edd: Believe me guys I know how you all feel about too much sun. I forgot my sunscreen and I was really burned all over while we were waiting for Kevin to leave.

Linka: Ouch! Double D that must've really hurt.

Edd: Oh it did Linka.

Ed: I am a lizard! Oink oink oink.

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Me: Also Lizards don't go oink.

Camie: Varie sure is a smart woman.

Me: And that's why she is a great healer too.

Poromon: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to go meet a gene-slammer for a Fire Serpent this time.

Shanan: Wow! That's a new one.

J.D. 2: This will be cool to see how that plays out.

Me: A gene-slammer that's made from a snake made of pure fire.

Shanan: Yeah. And like the one we saw on Lincoln's rescue. That was a snake called a Xiuhcoatlnean. They are Star Fire Snakes that come from certain stars and anything they touch burns on contact with intense fire.

Lincoln: Whoa! So that explains why Dutch Fallon believed it to be a god.

Nico: Yeah but that is cool.

Shanan: Yeah and they have the power to use fire too. They also have the power to possess people like spirits and make them burn anything in their path.

Nico: Whoa! Lethal and dangerous.

Laney: Yeah. So it's one of the fire users going next.

Me: Yeah. (To the viewers) Remember this folks: Being outside in the sun can be fun but you have to be careful when outside in the sun. Being outside too long can burn you real bad without sunblock. Skin Cancer kills 5,400 people a month and it's bad.

Nico: It sure is. Now lets get ready for tomorrow. We have a big day tomorrow.

We nodded and went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep.

Meanwhile in Japan, the Zenkaigers were getting ready to meet us.

Kaito: I'm so ready for this guys! We're going to meet Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're going to take down a dangerous enemy of ours.

Zocks: We sure are excited for it too.

Kaito: We sure are. This is gonna be awesome. Lets get ready guys!

Zenkaigers: ZENKAI CHANGE!

In a bright flash of rainbow light they transformed and the screen was rainbow color.

TO BE CONTINUED!

---

Another Awesome Fanfiction Done.

This was a really funny and awesome chapter all about SpongeBob! It was so funny too! The first part of the chapter was for the SpongeBob episode Sleepy Time and that one was funny how SpongeBob visited dreams. It was really cool. That one aired on January 17th, 2000 and it was awesome and really funny. The second part of the chapter for Nico's Rescue was for the

SpongeBob episode called The Pink Purloiner and that one was so funny and awesome! We got to witness the Great Jellyfish Migration. That episode aired on February 19th, 2007 and it was awesome. 3rd part for Lincoln's Rescue was for the SpongeBob episode JAILBREAK and that one was a really funny and very craftily organized jailbreak episode about Plankton and it was funny. Also that one aired on March 16th, 2013 and it was really cool. The main part of the chapter was for the SpongeBob episode called Sun Bleached and that one REALLY TAUGHT US a very valuable lesson and it was that too much sun when you are having a lot of fun outside can be very bad for you. Because you will be overcooked! OUCH! That one aired on June 5th, 2008 and it was great! NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. My next dream rescue is gonna be a cool one as me and Nico go into the same dream and Natilee will appear with us as we go into the same dream and we're going to meet 5 girls. 3 Bikini Babes and 2 mermaids for me. They are Gia Lola, Hayley Saraton and Penelope Logan who are the Bikini Babes and the mermaids are Niara and Liana and they are older and younger sister. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be where Nico, Kimiko, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily all head to a planet with Oceans made of Apple Cider and forests made of apples and zap apple trees! And we're going to battle Rey's Evil Dark Side in what she would have become if she turned to the dark side of the Force! And we're going to meet a Xiuhcoatlnean gene-slammer named Hanika Kobaiyashi. Hanika is from Japan but was raised in America and she is one of Nico's awesome friends from his days as an explorer and she is also an awesome treasure hunter like Nicole is. She has found all kinds of awesome artifacts all over the planet and she knows all sorts of awesome stunts and more. She also has a massive mastery over fire powers and fire angel wings. She is also a gene-slammer for a Xiuhcoatlnean. The next rescue for Lincoln is gonna be on a planet made entirely out of Egg Nog and we're going to be really amazed to see this! We're going to see a planet where the oceans are made of egg nog and the islands are made of cinnamon sticks! And we're going to see Timmy Turner's Dad drink and guzzle Egg Nog all over! It's a world perfect for Christmas. We're also going to battle the villains That Jezebel Lanira brought back and he and his group are going to face are Sam and Simon's evil uncle, Sinclair T. Sharp, along with those assholes, Michael and Michelle Malloy, who like Evil Plankton, have been brought back by Jezebel Lanira. and we're going to use the black gates on them and we're also going to meet the last of the Arcana Force 0 Gene-slammers named Melanie McPherson. Melanie McPherson is a powerful psychic from Scotland and her family absolutely despises and loathes Morag and her family with a vengeance for what they did to the Loud's Ancestors. She has the power to see into the future and has incredibly powerful psychic powers as well as the powers of time at her command. She also has been known for stopping numerous assaults on the Loud's caused by Scoots and Nurse Sue. During the exercise scene we're going to hear an incredibly horrible revelation that she learned about Nurse Sue. The next battle with the Church of Necrom will be with Celine Wendova and Lincoln VS. Jezebel Lanira. BUCKLE YOUR SEATBELTS EVERYONE! We're going to Japan to meet the Zenkaigers and we're going there to battle their most dangerous enemy of all: **Super Warumono World!** We're going to face a monster that is the ultimate amalgamation and has all the powers and abilities of EVERY SINGLE MAIN VILLAIN of all of the Sentai Series from 1975 to 2020 and we're going to be in for one awesome and extremely EPIC BATTLE! Zarya's Phase 1 transformation will be against Super Warumono World and Phase 2 will be against Tazma who has returned from the dead to get revenge!

See you all tomorrow!

# 45 YEARS OF RANGERS

BUCKLE YOUR SEATBELTS EVERYONE! THIS IS GONNA BE AWESOME!

RANGERS AND SENTAI TEAMS FOREVER BITCHES!

WARNING: THIS CHAPTER IS REALLY BLOODY AND GORY! READ AT YOUR OWN RISK

---

In the Early Morning Hours at 1:12 AM, I was fast asleep in my bed and I was dreaming. In fact me and Nico were both in the same dream.

Nico: J.D.? What's going on?

Me: I think we're in the same dream Nico.

Nico: Cool! What are the odds of that?

Natilee appeared.

Natilee: I called you both for an awesome adventure.

We were then taken to the beach and we were in tropical clothes.

Me: Nice!

Nico: So it's at the beach this time.

Me: Yeah!

We walked around and we were really seeing lots of stuff. We saw beautiful girls in gorgeous swimsuits and the ocean was beautiful and crystal clear.

Nico: So beautiful.

Babe: Hey J.D.

Me: Hey ladies.

Nico: What's shaking?

Then 3 Bikini Babes came.

Me: Well hello ladies.

Hayley Saraton: Awesome to meet you J.D.

Gia Lola: My name is Gia Lola and this is Hayley Saraton and this is Penelope Logan.

Hayley Saraton: Charmed.

Penelope Logan: A Pleasure.

Me: Likewise.

Nico: Awesome to meet you girls and you girls are all very sexy. Rawr.

They giggled.

Gia Lola: And we have two more friends too.

We looked out to the ocean and we saw 2 mermaids. One had black hair and the other had blond hair.

Niara: Awesome to meet you J.D. My name is Niara and this is my little sister Liana.

Liana: Hey there.

Me: Awesome to meet you.

We had a nice talk and later they were placed into the team. I woke up at 8:10 AM and told everyone everything and it was cool.

Later it was time for Nico's Rescue and flying through the voids of space was Nico, Kimiko, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were heading to a really strange planet.

Nico: I wonder what planet we're going to see this time.

Sirius: It might be a food planet.

Tsuyu: If it is I hope it's a cool one.

Rachel Stavenport: Me too. This will be awesome to see.

Himiko Toga: It sure will and I hope it is as fun as all the other planets we were at.

Nico: I have a feeling it will be awesome.

Varie: Yeah it will.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Kimiko.

Kimiko: No problem Nico. It's always so fun to go on awesome adventures with you. But I'm honored to go with you on a great rescue.

Momo: It's always fun going on an awesome rescue.

Me: Boy I'll never forget the day we first met you guys.

Nico: We were just starting to collect Shen Gong Wu back then

Me: Boy we sure were and they are absolutely amazing.

Kimiko: And there are also so many of them too.

Camie: What are Shen Gong Wu?

Me: Powerful mystical and legendary artifacts that have been around for a long long time.

I went over their history and what they were about.

---

Shen Gong Wu (聖功武 Shèng gōng wǔ, lit. "Divine-made weapon") were powerful magical objects, each with a unique power, created by Grand Master Dashi.

The Shen Gong Wu are powerful magical artifacts created 1500 years ago by the Xiaolin Grand Master Dashi as a means to combat the powerful dark magic of the evil Heylin witch, Wuya. After Wuya was defeated, reduced to a disembodied spectral form and imprisoned within a puzzle box, Dashi had the Shen Gong Wu hidden all over the world.

The Shen Gong Wu come in a vast variety of shapes and sizes, each one having a unique magical ability. These abilities can range from granting superhuman powers, like super strength and x-ray vision, to the generation and manipulation of natural elements, to the Wu itself coming to life to fight on the users behalf. Some Shen Gong Wu even function as vehicles. A Shen Gong Wu's power is activated by the user calling out the Wu's name.

Notably, some Shen Gong Wu are one of a pair, known as sister Shen Gong Wu. While these Wu can be used individually, they can be ineffective, or even dangerous to use without their counterpart.

After Jack Spicer inadvertently freed Wuya from her puzzle box prison, the Shen Gong Wu were unbalanced and began activating one by one over a long period, and both the Xiaolin and Heylin sought them out. Both sides had ways of detecting their activation and tracking them down. The Xiaolin Warriors had Dojo Kanojo Cho, the mystical dragon that once served Dashi himself, and the Heylin villains had Wuya. Wuya grew more powerful with more Shen Gong Wu, so the Xiaolin Dragons-in-training had to collect as many as they could to stop her.

In the event that two warriors reached a stalemate over who would claim a Shen Gong Wu, then the Wu would go to the winner of a

Xiaolin Showdown.

The Shen Gong Wu also appeared to have the capacity to grow and shrink. When Cyclops had the Wings of Tinabi, they grew for him so he could use them and shrunk for Omi when he was incredibly small, but the Jetbootsu did not grow for Cyclops when he tried to put them on, additionally the Shroud of Shadows was able to grow often (like when Omi hid Dojo's giant wooden cage) but it did not grow for Kimiko when she became a sumo wrestler, showing that they do not grow when wagered.

Although incredibly powerful, the Shen Gong Wu had limits, and sometimes even ran out of power or just broke altogether. The Silk Spitter once ran out of silk (but only for about 10 seconds), the Golden Finger could only pause objects temporarily, and the Shard of Lightning only let the user move as fast as the speed of light for as long as the flash of lightning. The Shen Gong Wu were very durable and difficult to break but they had been broken on occasion. The first Wu to get broken was the Reversing Mirror which was destroyed by Wuya's powerful magic (however it was also fixed after she was defeated), then the Mosaic Scale dropped by Kimiko, the Hodoku Mouse fell into lava, the Silver Manta Ray crashed in the Yin-Yang World and the Sands of time were vaporized by Hannibal Roy Bean. Wuya also commented on Jack's cousin Megan breaking the Ju-Ju Fly Trap.

---

When I was done they were amazed.

Sirius: WOW! That is incredible.

Laney: It sure is and the power they have is so amazing that they can cause a great amount of damage if they fall into the wrong hands.

Me: Yeah. The forces of Good and Evil have been clashing over them for over 1,500 years and it's not good. What's ironic is that Wuya and some of the Heylin members are now in the

Masters Of Evil.

Nico: Yep that's true and many more are still out there. And most of them are either dead or in prison.

Eli: That is so amazing.

Nico: By the time we met you guys, Jack Spicer was in hiding.

Kimiko: I remember that. That was amazing. And he helped us all from the shadows.

Me: He sure did. That was awesome. And it was an awesome honor to have you guys help us all on the team.

Lola: It sure was and we learned so many awesome techniques from you too.

Brittney: We sure did.

Toru: Who is the most evil out of all the Heylin Members?

Me: That is an easy one. It's someone that I absolutely despise and loathe with every fiber of my being and I want him to suffer the worst kind of death ever known. His name is Chase Young.

I went over his history.

---

Chase Young was a renegade Xiaolin monk turned evil in exchange for superhuman strength and immortality. Chase was once a former Xiaolin Warrior and a near-Xiaolin Dragon until Hannibal Roy Bean came along. Chase served as a continuously impending villain to the Xiaolin monks.

At one time, Chase was on the side of good; however, Hannibal Roy Bean told him that he could only achieve his destiny as the greatest warrior of all time on the Heylin side. Hannibal showed a fake hologram of Chase Young's best friend, Master Monk Guan, in which Guan claimed that soon Chase Young would "stand in his shadow." This convinced Chase to drink the Lao Mang Lone Soup, which drained him of most of his good chi, gave him eternal youth, enhanced his strength, and provided him with the ability to transform into a lizard at will. The main ingredient in the soup is a dragon.

But Chase, so overwhelmed by his new power, betrayed Hannibal Bean and sealed him in the Ying-Yang World for many years. Chase has lived for so long that he has been around the world. Wherever he went, he defeated great warriors. Whenever he defeats a warrior, Chase takes control of their chi and their physical form, transforming them into a legion of "Jungle Cats". The Jungle Cats were lions, tigers, and panthers, but on Chase's command, retake their human form, or other forms such as birds. Chase can give these animal minions any command by simply snapping his fingers. Season Two

He first met the monks when Master Monk Guan traded Dojo for the return of his Spear of Guan. Chase wanted the dragon to be an ingredient to make his Lao Mang Lon Soup. However, when the monks came to rescue Dojo, they were no match for the villain, until Master Monk Guan returned and defeated Chase in a showdown. Chase honored his defeat and let them all go since he gave his word that he would let them go should he lose.

Throughout the rest of the season, Chase Young showed to be a most formidable foe for the young monks and an idol for the "Evil Boy-Genius," Jack Spicer (much to Chase's disgust). He used Jack as a pawn in most of his plans, despite his hatred towards the presence of the wannabe world conqueror. Chase takes an interest in Omi to where he even allied himself with Wuya in his grand plan to turn Omi to the Heylin Side.

Now it was time to put his plan into action; he sent Master Fung into the Ying-Yang World so that Omi would go into the Ying-Yang World with the newly revealed Shen Gong Wu, the Ying Yo-Yo. He did this so that when Omi returned he would have left behind all his good Chi and turn evil, plunging the world into 1,000 years of darkness. His plan worked out perfectly.

Now that the world was his, and Omi was turned to the Heylin Side, he returned to the Xiaolin Temple for Wuya to get the Serpent's Tail and the Reversing Mirror, so that he could restore her to her human form. However, when he returned her to her human form, he did not release her god-like powers; for if she were to gain them, she would be more powerful than him. The reasons why he returned her to her human form, and how he managed to do this without restoring her powers is currently unknown, although he did regard her as a worthy partner in evil.

Unknown to Chase, the monks traveled to the Ying-Yang World to get Omi and Master Fung's chi, which would make them good again. They succeeded in this mission. However, to their disappointment, Omi, in his evil state, had sworn his loyalty to Chase. Therefore, he turned him into one of his slaves as a Jungle Cat, and with Omi's power combined with his own, Chase was able to become even more powerful than before.

The world was his and the monks were without hope since the Chi Creature was unleashed upon the earth and had taken their Chi. However, Dojo and the now Good Jack Spicer went back into the Ying-Yang World to get back their Chi and bring them back in Chase's Palace, where the monks challenged Chase to a Xiaolin Showdown for Omi's freedom. The monks succeeded, and the world was returned to normal, including Omi's freedom.

Now through most of the season, Chase lived in his palace with Wuya, and the pair worked together on many occasions. However, when Hannibal Roy Bean returned, Wuya sided with him to make a plan to destroy Chase during the Heylin Eclipse, but they failed and Wuya and Hannibal parted ways. She also teamed with Jack occasionally to try and gain more Wu. Sometime after these events, Chase and Wuya decided to stay together "for the sake of evil," and joined the other villains at the standoff in the last episode.

Omi decided to go back in time to try to stop Hannibal Bean from turning Chase Young to the Heylin side. In this alternate present, Chase Young was the trainer for Omi, Raimundo, Kimiko and Clay, but they were in poor condition with few Wu because of various encounters with Wuya and an evil Master Monk Guan (who was deceived by Hannibal). Omi came to realize this plan did not end up working out for the best, and therefore the timeline was changed back to its original history (with Chase Young on the Heylin Side); this was achieved with the help of Chase Young to free Omi, Raimundo, Kimiko, Clay, Dojo and Jack Spicer from the cage. Despite this, Omi still seems to have hopes of returning Chase back to the side of good.

Sometime after the events of the final episode, Chase understood that it would be easier to defeat the Xiaolin if he had some help. So he turned one of his ribs into Shadow. Shadow became Chase's apprentice and he passed his knowledge to her to become more and more powerful.

After some months Chase sent Shadow to the Xiaolin Temple. Shadow transformed into a sweet girl that seduced the boys of the temple. That way she managed to learn where the vault was and which was the combination of it. Chase stole all the Shen Gong Wu, defeated Master Fung and destroyed the Xiaolin Temple. After that, one of Chase's plans failed, because of Jack's stupidity and he cooperated with the monks to help him fix the problem. Later, he transformed Raimundo, Kimiko, Ping Pong and Clay into cat warriors. However, his mighty plans to conquer the world with Raimundo, Kimiko, Clay and Ping Pong failed when Omi won a Showdown and he took back his friends' freedom. After that, Chase seemed to be interested in Tigress and wanted to make her his ally, which made Shadow jealous.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Camie: That guy wants to destroy the entire universe!?

Tsuyu: And he lived for over 1,500 years to get the power to do so!? He's pure evil!

Me: Yep. And I hold the one thing that can kill him. My poisonous blood.

Nico: Yeah and we're going to make sure he pays for his crimes big time.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Kimiko, you also managed to reunite with Carly Douglas after some time.

Kimiko: I sure did and it was so awesome to see her again too.

Me: Carly Douglas is an awesome member of the team and she in a sense is also a husky gene-slammer. And you guys know how much I love huskies.

Laney: We sure do. Such beautiful dogs.

Lana: I love them too.

Tsuyu: Huskies are so cute too.

Me: Yeah they sure are.

Lily: Yeah.

Nico: But it was Kozak who turned her into a dog.

Me: Yeah that jerk made her that way. Whenever she gets high levels of stress she turns into a dog.

Tsuyu: That's awful!

Fu: Yeah it was. It was terrible.

Nico: No kidding! But we gave that jerk what for.

Lola: Thank goodness we did.

Me: I agree too.

Nico: Of course, it was her dad that got the dog treatment first when Kozak first made his move.

Me: Yeah.

Camie: That was awful.

Me: But I think Doug is really cute as a Bearded Collie too.

Eli: Rebecca is amazing as a Golden Retriever.

Me: She sure is. The only one that is unaffected out of all that is Carly's brother.

Lola: Yeah no kidding.

Kimiko: To be honest I like Carly as a husky myself. She can do many things in the winter for long periods of time. Also Exile likes her too. They started dating.

Me: That is awesome! How do you like that. Anthropomorphic Husky and Husky Gene-Slammer.

Nico: Awesome couple title.

Lola: Yep.

Lucy Loud: I think it's amazing.

Nico: Don't forget Carly's mom.

Me: Yeah she is still married to Doug. But she is really cute as a Golden Retriever though.

Lola: You said it.

Me: Nico are you really excited for today? We get to meet the Zenkaigers today.

Nico: I sure am and I have been really looking forward to this mission ever since we met the Zenkaigers in March.

Me: Me too! Zarya has been really looking forward to this one.

Lola: So have I! This is gonna be so awesome and cool!

Maria: Yeah it was! And it was one of the most awesome and most epic ambassador missions ever for all of us.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was! Zarya did an amazing job on those missions.

Me: We all did and it was really cool facing those World Monsters too. They were really powerful and cool.

Laney: They sure were. And I have a feeling this is gonna be the most epic out of them all.

Me: I have awesome plans for this one when we face our primary target.

Nico: Like what?

Me: You'll see Nico. They are gonna be great.

Nico: But I have a feeling that the big target might make a tempting offer to you.

Me: And I'll tell him to fuck off.

Eli: Yeah!

Me: But I want to hear what it is first before I tell him that.

Nico: Okay.

We arrived at the planet.

Nico: Here we are.

The planet looked like a forest planet and the rivers, lakes and oceans were all golden yellow.

Nico: Wow! This will be awesome.

We went down to the planet and we saw that the planet was really a massive and really incredible apple orchard and the lakes and all that were apple cider! The forests were trees with every apple known to the world and even zap-apples!

Me: WHOA!

Nico: The entire planet is one ginormous apple forest orchard and the lakes and water are made of apple cider!

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is my kind of planet!

Apple Bloom: Yeah it is! Wow!

Nico: Is it safe to eat the zap apples now?

Applejack: Yes it is.

We picked some and we bit into them and we ate them and we got a massive and power supercharge!

Me: WHOA! THIS IS POWERFUL!

Lincoln: WOW! I feel amazingly supercharged!

Rainbow Dash: How awesome is this!?

Nico: Yeah!

Tsuyu: (Eating a bunch of apples) Wow! These apples are delicious!

Eli: (Eating granny smith apples) Mmm! They sure are.

Nico: Boy Applejack your family would love this planet as a second home.

Applejack: Boy howdy they most sure would.

Kimiko: So, NOW, they don't zap us?

Nico: It's because they are ripe and ready.

Kimiko: Oh.

Nico: Yeah but this is really cool

Eli: It sure is.

I grabbed a cup and drank some of the apple cider and so did Rainbow Dash and Fluttershy. We drank it and it tasted really awesome.

Rainbow Dash: So awesome!

Me: Boy this is really delicious apple cider too.

Eli then sensed something.

Kimiko: Eli, do you sense anyone nearby?

Eli: I sure do and it's not good! The Force is telling me that we have a Sith Lord here.

We gasped!

Me: Oh boy. I have a feeling this is gonna be powerful.

Eli: I'm afraid that this Sith Lord is not good. It's someone that we're not going to like.

Laney: Who is it?

Eli: It's… It's Rey!

We gasped!

Me: Wait a second! I remember seeing a version of Rey that Rey saw in a vision she had. That was horrifying!

Nico: Yeah it sure was!

Eli: She is in a clearing just behind those trees over there.

We saw the clearing through the trees.

Nico: Lets go.

We then arrived in the clearing.

Me: Wow.

Kimiko: We know you're here!

Eli concentrated and then he fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit a figure and we saw on the ground that it was DARK REY!

She was the example of what would have happened if Palpatine got through to her and corrupted her like he did to Anakin and turned him to the Dark Side of The Force!

Nico: Oh shit!

Me: Oh fuck me sideways!

Laney: At least this is not the Rey we know.

Nico: Rey. Why? Why would you fall for the lies of Palpatine like this? Why?

Dark Rey: (British Accent) Because he is my grandfather.

Me: We already know that part. But why?

Dark Rey: Because he showed me a true utopia under him without the Jedi. I am now all the Sith in one.

Me: That is bullshit and you know it. Without the Jedi there will never be peace.

Nico: Palpatine's dead anyway!

Me: And we killed him!

Lana: Palpatine was a monster!

Me: Yeah! He didn't give a flying fuck about anyone but himself! He treated his own Sith Lackeys like garbage and whenever they don't do what he said he just tossed them aside like worthless pieces of yesterdays garbage!

Eli: Yeah that's right!

Fu: Palpatine was a liar and an absolute monster! He would kill you after you did his bidding!

Dark Rey: Then show me that you are right!

She ignited her red double bladed lightsaber.

Me: So be it.

Eli, Nicole, me, Nico and Lincoln ignited our lightsabers. But then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMM

A fireball appeared out of nowhere and hit Dark Rey in the back and exploded in a massive wall of fire! Dark Rey had a massive burn on her back and it hurt like a son of a bitch. Then out came a snake made entirely out of pure fire!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: A Xiuhcoatlnean!

Eli: Wow!

Dark Rey: This monster surprised me!

She fired a blast of Force Lightning at it but it had no effect on it!

Xiuhcoatlnean: (In a girls voice) You are making all Jedi look bad.

Nico: That voice. Hanika Kobaiyashi!?

Xiuhcoatlnean: Awesome to see you again Nico.

She jumped and reverted back to a girl with orange hair and orange clothes and she had orange eyes. Then she ignited an orange blade lightsaber.

Hanika Kobaiyashi: We can catch up after we take this bad bitch down.

Eli: Lets do it!

Me: Yeah!

Nico: How long were you carrying that?

Hanika Kobaiyashi: Found it on the ground of one of the planets where some of the big battles were held. It was the battle of Geonosis.

Nico: Wow!

Hanika Kobaiyashi: Yeah. And I had a secret tutor in the ways of the Force.

Hanika spread orange angel wings and flew into the sky and then fired waves of fireballs from her hands and they hit Dark Rey all

over.

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!

Nicole: YEAH!

Kimiko fired blasts of fire and they smashed Dark Rey all over and knocked her Lightsaber out of her hands.

Dark Rey was defeated and we tied her up and arrested her.

Me: You know you would make a great member of the Masters of Evil. We just have to find the right archenemy for you.

Nico: Consider this an act of mercy we can give you. Because you're a pawn in Palpatine's grand quest to destroy the universe.

Eli: That's right. You should count yourself lucky that we didn't kill you.

I teleported Dark Rey to M.O.E. HQ.

Kimiko: What's your favourite memory of Nico?

Hanika Kobaiyashi: I have a lot of them but I am an explorer and a treasure hunter.

Nicole: Cool! I am too.

Hanika Kobaiyashi: That's what I heard! It's gonna be awesome having awesome adventures with you. But my favorite memory was where me and Nico went to Japan and we found a really amazing and ancient treasure in a temple that is said to have a really big history behind it. It was a temple that was home to the Tome of Gaora. Legends state that this was the Tome that carried the history of Animarium and how it homed many Wild Zords and how many of them there were.

Nicole: Wow! I've been searching all over Japan for that book. It is a really amazing and detailed history. It deals with the history of the

Gaorangers.

Eli: That is really cool.

Nico: It sure is.

Nico and Hanika hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Hanika Kobaiyashi: Me too Nico. Me too.

Nico: This was a really cool and awesome rescue.

Applejack: YEEHAW! Yeah it sure was.

Lola: And on a really awesome planet of Apples.

Laney: No kidding.

Me: Rey is not going to believe what we encountered here.

Lola: She is going to flip.

Lana: No kidding.

Nico: Well lets head home.

I snapped my fingers and beamed the Apple Planet to our solar system and we later went back to Earth and told everyone everything. And it was REALLY SHOCKING! Rey was shocked too! She couldn't believe that there was a Dark Side version of herself and how she would become like that.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash

Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Kaz are heading to a planet made entirely out of Egg Nog, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the nine girls there, but we got word that Sinclair T. Sharp, along with Michael and Michelle Malloy have returned from the dead and they still want revenge on us.

Lincoln also called in Sam, Simon, Cody (OC), and Tony and Amanda Sharp to join in, since they heard the news Sinclair T. Sharp, along with Michael and Michelle Malloy have returned from the dead, and Timmy Turner also joined us, because his Dad is here.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here on a planet made entirely out of Egg Nog, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I to rescue the nine girls there, but we got word that Sinclair T. Sharp, along with Michael and Michelle Malloy have returned from the dead and they still want revenge on us.

Nico: I thought we were finally rid of those three murderous assholes two years ago.

Me: Looks like they refuse to still even take a hint.

Lincoln: Wait, J.D., if this is just like what happened with Evil Plankton yesterday, this means Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy have been brought back by another member of The Church of Necrom.

Nicholette Torrington: I was just about to say, Linky. But, we'll get rid of those bloodthirsty, evil, and murderous racists and white supremacists, and we'll give them The Black Gates.

Lincoln: That's right, Nicholette. And I want to thank you, Sam, Simon, Mr. and Mrs. Sharp, Cody, and Timmy for joining us, Kaz.

Kaz (Chaotic): You're welcome, Lincoln.

Sam: Those three have caused us more than enough grief for the last time, and we're going to make sure they suffer greatly before we give them The Black Gates.

Tony Sharp: Seems as though not even getting sent to The Warp wasn't enough to keep those three down, but they won't be free for much longer.

Amanda Sharp: They'll pay for what they did in killing us and torturing and abusing our kids.

Cody (OC): Not to mention killing my parents long ago when I was little.

We traveled through the planet and we saw the islands, and they were made of cinnamon sticks. Then, we saw Timmy's dad drinking and guzzling Egg Nog all over.

Timmy's Dad: Hi, Timmy!

Me: Mr. Turner, what are you doing here?

Timmy Turner: Oh man, I should've known Dad would be here since he goes crazy for Egg Nog when Christmas comes.

Lincoln: Whoa, and I've never seen anyone drink or guzzle that much Egg Nog.

Nico: Dang.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of nine girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy, and they're going to kill them. Lincoln also saw that Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy had the symbol of an inverted pentagram and on top of it was Necrom on their foreheads, and this meant one thing: The Church of Necrom indeed brought them back, and they're also accompanied by an army of Lightning Demons.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the nine girls, but they've been cornered by Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy, and they're going to kill them, and there's also something very disturbing: I also saw that Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy have the symbol of The Church of Necrom on their foreheads, and this meant The Church of Necrom brought them back, and they're also accompanied by an army of Lightning Demons.

We gasped in pure shock.

Celine Wendova: Those assholes really crossed another line bringing those bloodthirsty, murderous, and evil white supremacists and racists back! And that army of Lightning Demons, there's only one witch in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon Lightning Demons: Jezebel Lanira.

Lincoln: Should've known that insane witch was behind this.

?: (Scottish Accent) Let's get those bloodthirsty evil white supremacists and racists.

Suddenly, we saw the Arcana Force 0 - The Fool appear before us.

Nico: Wow, that's the Arcana Force 0 - The Fool, and the last of The Arcana Force Gene-Slammers.

Lincoln: And I recognize that Scottish accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Melanie McPherson, but we'll have to talk later, let's put a permanent end to Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy, along with Jezebel Lanira's army of Lightning Demons.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Sinclair T. Sharp and Michael and Michelle Malloy, and Lincoln fired red blasts of Uxtixtian Lightning, and as they hit the Lightning Demons, Lincoln sucked out and absorbed all of the lightning from them, as he gained a massive power boost and the Lightning Demons disintegrated, and that allowed the nine girls to get to safety. When Sinclair T. Sharp and Michael and Michelle Malloy saw us, they were pissed off, and so were we.

Lincoln: Should've known you three monsters would one day return from the dead yet again.

Michael Malloy: We will kill every last one of you for killing us!

Sinclair T. Sharp: And we will destroy everything on Earth!

Tony Sharp: Don't even think it, you psychopathic racist!

Suddenly, Sinclair T. Sharp and Michael and Michelle Malloy saw Tony and Amanda Sharp, and their faces turned white as ghosts!

UH OH!

Michelle Malloy: No, that's impossible, we killed you both!

Amanda Sharp: You did, but my daughter and Luna saved us both from the Aparoids, and you've had this coming for a very long time, you ugly witch!

Luna and Sam: And now, it's time for you three to die once and for all, and this time, stay dead!

Lincoln: This is the last time we ever have to deal with you, Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, which became even more stronger than ever, along with all his other Super Angel forms, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash

Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Sam, Kaz, Simon, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Rayman had his gauntlets ready and he transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, Timmy got out his massive Angel Mage's Staff, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow hot flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln formed three balls of intense rainbow hot flames with a core made of the black energy of The Black Gates, and he threw them, and as they hit Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy, they were incinerated and nothing was ever left of them, and they were erased from existence by The Black Gates. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and powered down.

Lincoln: That's the very last time that we deal with Sinclair T. Sharp, Michael and Michelle Malloy (To Melanie McPherson) And it's so good to see you again, Melanie McPherson.

Melanie McPherson reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with pink neck-length hair, pink eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the kanji for Time tattooed on her forehead, she has massive pink angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Arcana Force 0 - The Fool, and she's dressed in a pink sleeveless midriff dress top, pink skirt, pink pants, pink sneakers, and long pink sleeveless trenchcoat with stars and planets on the coattails, and Arcana Force 0 - The Fool on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Arcana 0 - The Fool - themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged pink blade with Arcana 0 - The Fool etched on it, large pink angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) Aye, you too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Melanie McPherson and they hugged, and Melanie McPherson's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) Aye, I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome. And to find out that you and your family are the descendants of the rulers of Loch Loud 400 years ago, now that's another amazing surprise.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: I do, Nico, this is Melanie McPherson, she's one of my Guardian Angels from Scotland, and she, like her fellow Arcana Force Gene-Slammers is a powerful psychic and clairvoyant and she has incredibly powerful mastery over the powers of time, and like the other Arcana Force Gene-Slammers, she's known for stopping bad things before they happen and also has the powers to see into the future, and she's known for stopping numerous assaults on us caused by Scoots and Nurse Sue.

We gasped in shock.

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) Aye, it's true, and there's something else: my family absolutely despises and loathes Morag and her family with a vengeance for what her ancestor Aggie McLaughlin did to the Loud's Ancestors over 400 years ago.

We gasped in total horror, along with the Loud's Ancestors, and when Melanie McPherson saw Duke Lincoln, Lucille, and the 1600s versions of Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lynn Sr., and Rita, she was stunned.

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) (Gasps) Bless me ancestors! Duke Lincoln, Lucille, and the 1600s versions of Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lynn Sr., and Rita, the Loud's Ancestors?!

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) Aye, that's correct, Melanie McPherson. We were brought back by J.D. after we defeated Morag and destroyed Team Dark Phoenix Storm last year, and now, we're alive and well. (Realizes something) Wait a second, now I remember you all too well. Lincoln, I don't know if I told you this, but Melanie McPherson's family have been friends with our family 400 years ago.

The Louds gasped in awe.

Lincoln: Whoa, now that's something we're going to enjoy hearing, along with hearing how Melanie stopped the numerous assaults caused by Scoots and Nurse Sue.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Melanie McPherson's neck with pink gems on the gold thunderbolt links and pink crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Melanie.

Melanie McPherson had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she then wrapped her arms around Lincoln's thick muscular neck and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Melanie McPherson on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the nine girls, and when

Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The nine girls are Vivy, Estella, Grace, and Ophelia from Vivy: Fluorite Eyes Song, Kogure Nanako, Shino Aki, Kawasegawa Eiko, Hiyama Yurika, and Kanou Misaki from Remake Our Life.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Vivy, Estella, Grace, and Ophelia from Vivy: Fluorite Eyes Song, Kogure Nanako, Shino Aki, Kawasegawa Eiko, Hiyama Yurika, and Kanou Misaki from Remake Our Life.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Vivy: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Vivy and the other eight girls saw who it was that saved them from Sinclair T. Sharp and Michael and Michelle Malloy, along with the army of Lightning Demons sent by Jezebel Lanira, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by a ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in a glowing neon orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Angels, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, and Buffalo on them with hanging mini silver lightning bolts and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames and held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large gold buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of

The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Vivy: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made eight clones of himself, and he and the eight clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion and it was also sizzling hot, as they wrapped their arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Vivy: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, nine Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Vivy, Estella, Grace, Ophelia, Kogure Nanako, Shino Aki, Kawasegawa Eiko, Hiyama Yurika, and Kanou Misaki with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were Sinclair T. Sharp and Michael and Michelle Malloy, and they were also horrified when they found out that they were brought back by Jezebel Lanira of The Church of Necrom, and they also saw her army of Lightning Demons with them.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Sinclair T. Sharp and Michael and Michelle Malloy and Jezebel Lanira's army of Lightning Demons Demons, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Melanie McPherson have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and not only are we finally rid of Sinclair T. Sharp and Michael and Michelle Malloy, but this means that later on, Celine Wendova and Lincoln are going to deal with Jezebel Lanira and they'll make that witch pay for her crimes.

* * *

After Lincoln's rescue, we were watching TV and playing card games. When suddenly from out of nowhere, a portal appeared and out stumbled Burgundy from the X-Squad universe and a blue skinned girl with short pink hair who then immediately pulled out two swords.

?: Stay back! I'm warning you! I will gut you!

Drakus: Calm down, they're with me ZaZa.

ZaZa: Oh, hey Drakus.

They hugged.

Me: Drakus, how do you know them?

Drakus: Oh that's right. I have a lot of explaining to do.

He did so and when it was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: WHOA! That's amazing! That explains what that portal was. But how did you and ZaZa meet?

Drakus: You see, ZaZa is the daughter of legendary warrior Angel Royale, the only warrior ever befire me to reach the Last Monster,

who was repeatedly noted to have shattered every record of the island's challenges before that, all while wielding a massive spear that takes effort for ZaZa here to even lift, and is so revered by Battle Island's inhabitants that huge statues of her can be found in just about every region. Even ZaZa, who has her own issues with her, has nothing but respect for her skill and strength. But as I figured out once I got to the Ancient Ruins, Angel Royale turns out to have been a pretty poor excuse for a mother and possibly went clinically insane in death, as she had become so obsessed with seeking revenge on and defeating Withy, Endy and the Jebs to earn her long sought after title of Champion that she was willing to go as far as possessing ZaZa, who she has already abused and neglected enough to leave ZaZa deeply scarred, in order to force her to be a puppet for her battle. We stuffed Angel into the River of Fire and turns out ZaZa wanted to follow her passion of dancing.

Carly Morgan: ZaZa, you're not the only one with an insane mom. Mine was wanted for the murders of the six kids and six husbands back in 1998 because she thought they weren't her true family.

Nikki Flemmington: Mine thinks I'm possessed by a demon and tried to kill me.

Me: A lot of the team had insane mothers.

ZaZa: You're not wrong. But what is this whole team you're on?

Me: We are called Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

I went over the entirety of our adventures and what we have done and so much more.

Burgundy (X-Squad): What the hell?! You killed gods before?!

ZaZa: Whoa, you guys have done so many crazy things over the years that I'm pretty sure you mapped out this entire universe already.

Me: We've seen it all too. Some adventures were awesome and some were very challenging.

ZaZa: I feel like this is gonna be weird, but considering what we went through, I'm not even scared.

Drakus: I think we can take this junk heap down, just as long as no other baddie happens to appear.

Drakus's eyes widen in fright.

Drakus: I jinxed us didn't I?

?: You will all be mine and Zovaal's slaves!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large orange orbe orbiting around Lirika's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Naruto's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around the legs of Lincoln's sisters, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Loni and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, and the eight large purple orbis orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs were glowing and that means big trouble was coming

Drakus: Oh come on, I was hoping I'd never have to hear that voice again. You can come out now, Sylvanas Windrunner.

A figure came out of the shadows, and it was none other than Sylvanas Windrunner, the Dark Lady and Banshee Queen from World of Warcraft.

Drakus: I thought I'd never have to deal with you again after I sent you packing.

Sylvannas: And now, I'm back to destroy you, and then take over this world and make them all my slaves.

We were enraged at her words, but, no one was more enraged at Sylvannas than suprisingly Andrea Davenport, as she narrowed her eyes in anger at Sylvannas, Suddenly, we felt something snap inside of Andrea Davenport's mind, as her eyes turned deep blue, and she was surrounded by a marine blue energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes, and as she approached Aizen, she left marine blue energy, ice crystals, and snowflakes with every step

Andrea Davenport: Sylvanas Windrunner, You've caused nothing more than pain and suffering to all for your own sick views and tried to take over the world of Azeroth. But freeing Zovaal the Jailer, that's where you crossed one too many a line, this time, I'm going to make sure that your plans finally end here and now, you HEARTLESS, ARROGANT, POWER-HUNGRY, SELFISH BITCH!

We were in pure shock from Andrea's rant at Sylvanas Windrunner.

Molly Mcgee: It's official. She's going to let her have it. Let's see what's gonna happen.

Then, Andrea Davenport screamed like a madwoman, as she was was surrounded by a massive vortex of teal energy with stars and ice around the pink vortex, there was a snake slithering around the vortex, and in the vortex was a blue phoenix. We felt her power and energy rising like crazy, and she was getting stronger and stronger and stronger still.

Cell (Garrett's universe): Holy shit, she's gaining ascended levels, she's looking to end this shit early!

Then, as the vortex faded, Andrea Davenport emerged, but she was changed forever.

Andrea Davenport grew a couple inches in height, her jacket turned to a teal jacket with pink phoenixes on it, she now has on a necklace with a rabbit holding the Star Kanji in its paws for the pendant, her shoes turned into black leather ankle-high combat boots with a tinge of pink. She gained teal and pink demonic bat wings. She had on a

Black Lantern Ring on her left ring finger, and she has on her new Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with teal gems on her wrists, her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large teal gem for the belt buckle on her waist, and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip and a pocket knife on her right hip. On the jacket there was colbalt kanji that said "Andrea Davenport, Resident of Brighton, Michigan, Vanquisher of The Demon of The Moon, Elise, Member of The X-Squad, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ice and Snow" Andrea Davenport transformed into a SUPER DEMON INFINITY ICE DEMON OF ABSOLUTE ZERO COURAGE AND COLD HOPE!

We were amazed by Andrea's Super Demon Infinity transformation. But, when Sylvanas Windrunner saw it, she fell into a dark rage.

Me: Whoa, Andrea has transformed.

Garrett: HOLY MOTHER OF SATAN! Andrea turned into an demon! Sylvannas, your ass is about to be folded!

Molly: Hey, Andrea. How do you feel?

Andrea Davenport: (Demonic Voice of Absolute Zero Courage and Cold Hope) I feel like a million bucks, Molly. (Turns Towards Sylvannas) And it's time to see what this new form can do.

Libby: Show no mercy on him.

Andrea Davenport: With pleasure.

?: (Spanish Accent) Don't leave me out of this either, amigos.

Suddenly, a fiery comet fell before us and from it emerged an alien. However, this alien was none of the ones that we saw before. This one was a mix of scarecrow and charred skeleton. It wore a straw hat, big red scarf that was also a hood and a cloak for him, brown-grey long-sleeved shirt and brown boots.

Drakus: Oh hey dude.

?: Hello, muchacho.

Me: Who are you?

Shannon: An Ikathid from the planet Ikathiranx?!

Qin: Wow! What is a Ikathid?

Shanan: A race of scarecrow people that can manipulate fire as their power. They are very strong too.

Firecrow: The name's Firecrow, the Inferno Hunter.

Yenaldooshi: Oh man! The Inferno Hunter himself?! (To us) This man is one of the most dangerous mercenaries in the galaxy. According to rumors, he is a sadistic and fireproof pyromaniac who loves to spread fires that consumes everything in their way and who also enjoys doing that. He's also unforgiving and rotten. But despite all of his negative qualities, he can show to have some goodness in himself. His loyalty can be won if one pays for the execution of individuals everybody hates, also he only enjoys spreading fire, not killing innocent beings. He only kills if somebody pays him to do it.

Nico: You with her? Sylvannas, I mean.

Firecrow: Not in my immortal soul, I am here to put an end to that cold chica's antics.

Andrea and Firecrow then walked up to Sylvannas.

Andrea: Windrunner, your plans end here and now!

Sylvannas Windrunner: You should know much better, demons. I've walked the realms of the dead. I have seen the infinite dark. Nothing you say. Or do. Could possibly frighten me. So if you want to fight me so badly and die before me. I will fulfill your wish. Don't later cry and beg me for mercy when I finish you.

Firecrow: The only one who's going to cry and beg for mercy is YOU, you psicópata helado! Andrea, time I show you what I can do.

ULTRANUMB BY BLUE STAHLI PLAYS

Sylvanas drawed out her bow as her weapon while Firecrow drawed out his Fire Orb and Andrea Davenport pulled out her new Eater of Sins revolver. They have started to shoot projectiles from their weapons. Then Sylvanas used her magic and launched chains at Firecrow and Andrea with which she restrained them.

Sylvannas: It seems that you're not as strong as other demons I've seen before. Now just surrender and bow down to me.

Firecrow: I don't think so. I never surrender. I'm like the bathroom after a long night of Taco Bell.

Firecrow ignited himself in flames with which he melted Sylvanas's chains, freeing himself and Andrea in process.

Firecrow: A whirlwind of pure chaos fueled by bad decisions, the damned and pure Mexican food.

Sylvannas: Well well, you're not that bad. Perhaps I jumped to the conclusion. Nevertheless, it won't matter. You'll make another good servant for Zovaal and me when I defeat you and send you to the Maw.

Andrea Davenport: Which one, the undersea hotel full of obese people and run by a vain bitch worse than the Kardashians, or Hell?

Sylvanas then growled and she teleported herself, us and Firecrow into The Maw.

Firecrow: You just sent us to Florida, not a good sign for you.

Sylvannas: Welcome to the Maw, the realm of Shadowlands from which no one escapes. Since you came all this way to get me, I will be at my most merciless, you will get more agony and terror than anybody else before you. You will not escape your fate to become another one of Jailer's slaves.

Firecrow disintegrated into ashes and Sylvanas stood triumphant.

Sylvannas: Defeated so easily? Pathetic. I thought you were stronger, demon, but it turns out you are not. You're even less powerful than those weaklings called Tichondrious and Balnazzar.

In a beserk rage, Andrea Davenport slashed Sylvannas all over the place with her sword and fired ice beams at Sylvannas and the blasts hit her all over and exploded!

Sylvannas then tried to slash Andrea all over the place but she dodged and shot Sylvannas with ice dust and the blasts hit her and exploded!

But, the battle was interrupted by Firecrow's demonic laughter. Firecrow's ashes and remains of him regathered and caused him to be reborn.

Firecrow: That dark voodoo can't kill me, chica. Hell, that tickled. Do it again. I dare YOU!

Sylvannas: Do you understand now? You need to stop playing tough guy and start bowing down. Even if you reject to serve me or Jailer in this life, you will serve us both in death. Once you enter the Maw, you can never come back, for here anyone who enters suffers nightmares that they never experienced in their life. Try this on for size!

Sylvannas summoned her army!

Andrea Davenport: Yawn.

Andrea just shot a ice ball and it obliterated the army and laid them to rest.

KRABOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Andrea Davenport: Sylvannas, your army is deleted! How about you turn yourself in?

Sylvannas: Never!

Andrea kicked Sylvannas in the face.

Firecrow: So you say this place gives nightmares no one experienced in life before? Nice try amiga, but you cannot terrify someone who can't feel fear anymore. Throughout my hunt for scum like you to kill, I don't feel fear anymore. And besides, Maw is just preschool compared to the Hello Zepp Gates where me and the X-Squad sent scums that died against me. So don't make me laugh with your pitiful attempts to intimidate me!

Andrea: Watch this.

Andrea fired an ice beam that turned into a dragon that slammed into Sylvannas and exploded!

Sylvannas: What's this. With the new powers Jailer gave me, I've become more powerful than ever. This cannot be true!

The blast hit her in the gut, and she came crashing down to the dirt.

Firecrow: It seems it's YOU who is not so powerful as you think you are, Sylvanas.

Eventually, his strong will teleported him and Sylvanas out of the Maw back onto Earth. Sylvannas: How did you…?

Firecrow: Perra, you're nothing but another deluded hack like everybody else who believes that they can control fate just because it was blessed by some evil deity-like creature. Well let me enlighten you, Sylvanas. No one can control fate, not a maldito one.

Sylvanas was starting to lose her cool, and the advantage.

Firecrow: Do you really think that a God-wannabe mortal like you can terrify the Hunter from the Inferno? Oh hell no! You just imagine yourself to be stronger than what you really are!

Then, Andrea Davenport fired a beam of red energy, which hits Sylvannas, and she sucked out Aizen's inhuman strength and powers, and she, along with the rest of the X-Squad made them their own.

Sylvannas: NO! This cannot be! I've dealt so many lethal blows to you, how can it be that you're still strong?!

Then, Firecrow went up to the powerless Sylvannas, and lifted her up.

Firecrow: It's because fate never gives up of those who believe in hope. And I am one of them! Oh! And it's because me suffering the pain was just a ploy because while I can feel pain, I know how to endure it. In life, you have to do things on your own, you can't always rely on others to do your bidding and to be your bodyguards nor to provide your with power! The only thing you have is strength and will of your own, not from others!

Firecrow than slung Sylvannas into the air with his superhuman strength and shot Fire Balls from his Fire Orb that started to inflict great pain on her.

Firecrow: And losing does have one great perk. Which is learning from your failures and mistakes. But instead of learning from your failures and mistakes, you abuse them to make yourself even worse that you already are. Time to see my TACO INFERNO BLITZ!

Firecrow shot out fireballs that looked like tacos at high speeds that fried Sylvannas gravely.

Sylvannas: No! I will not accept this! I am the Chosen One! I will refuse to lose to a demon like YOU! It doesn't matter what you say. I am the Banshee Queen, I am the Dark Lady, and the Jailer's most powerful ally, I have his blessing and powers of life and death. And it's all mine! And I will bring you to your knees!

Sylvanas reteleported us back to Maw where she once again had the advantage.

Sylvanas pulled out her dual Shadow Daggers.

Sylvannas: One strike from my Shadow Daggers will be enough to end you, and you will become another one of Jailer's vessels and my slaves!

Firecrow: Normally I would not use it, but I guess exceptions would have to be made. Fire Orb become Fire Chanclazos.

The Fire Orb splitted into two and turned into sandals that are on fire.

Me: Huh?

Drakus: Firecrow possessed a Mexican man, this is what the fire swords turned into.

Firecrow and Sylvanas crossed their blades (or sandals), while fighting which will touch who. But after a lot of effort, Firecrow's Fire Chanclazos completely destroyed Sylvanas's Shadow Daggers, leaving her disarmed.

Sylvannas: No! My Shadow Daggers!

Firecrow kicked Sylvanas in the face, and she fell to the ground, defeated.

Firecrow: It's all over Sylvanas. You're defeated.

Firecrow then left, but Sylvanas, refusing to admit defeat, tried one last time to kill Firecrow. She shot Wailing Arrow at Firecrow, in attempt to kill him for good. But Firecrow anticipated it, and he blocked it and reflected it by merely slapping it with a normal sandal, he also turned it into a Fire Taco. Sylvanas was now afraid that her own attack was reflected and converted into Firecrow's missile, in panic, she tried to destroy it with a volley of her black arrows, but unfortunately for her, she only made things worse for herself.

Firecrow's Fire Taco only splitted into multiple each time it was struck by Sylvanas's Black Arrows, they chased her and eventually caught up to her. The Fire Tacos set Sylvanas in flames, making her feel pain and completely destroying her bow, leaving her helpless. Sylvanas ran for her life with her banshee powers, but Firecrow simply teleported right in front of her, stopping her and now. Sylvanas was at Firecrow's mercy.

Sylvannas: Please, I don't want to die, stop it, have mercy!

Firecrow: Don't worry, me and Andrea not kill you. First you're going to face the punishment for all your crimes.

Andrea Davenport: Time to end this. DEMONIC BLIZZARD BEAM!

Firecrow: BLAZE OF FATE!

Andrea Davenport and Firecrow fired a beam of snow and fire and it hit Sylvannas, making her scream in pain and traumatically burning and freezing her.

Sylvannas: Zovaal, please. I don't want to die! I don't want to go through the horrors that await me in the afterlife! Help me!

Drakus: Um, you didn't seem realize he was sent to the Black Gates by us and was obliterated from existence for his crimes. And Bada Bing Bada Boom, you do not have his blessing anymore!

Sylvanas screamed again in pain and defeat after that revelation.

Sylvannas: THIS CAN'T BE HAPPENING! THIS IS A NIGHTMARE! CURSE YOU FIRECROW AND DAVENPORT!

Andrea Davenport: You're lucky we're letting you live.

Eventually, Sylvanas was blasted to the Masters of Evil Prison.

Firecrow: (To The Viewers) Life and death will always be unfair, as long as you keep relying on others to save you and as long as you keep doing evil crimes to innocent lives who do not deserve it. But you can make life easier on yourself and others by making your life worth living and proving yourself a great friend to all.

Everyone cheered wildly for what Andrea Davenport and Firecrow did, as they holstered their weapons and powered down, but Andrea Davenport's new clothes, weapons, and jewelry were permanent.

Lana: Whoa, Andrea, that was so incredible.

Andrea Davenport: Thanks.

Then, Molly went up to Andrea, and she hugged her, and she wrapped her arms around Molly and hugged her back.

Molly McGee: You were awesome out there, Andrea.

Andrea Davenport: It's pronounced "Ahn-dree-uh". You said "Ann-dree-ah". But, I'll let it slide.

Me: Plus, Sylvannas Windrunner will have a lot to think about in the

Masters of Evil Prison.

We turned our attention towards Baccowaus, who was standing there dumbfounded.

Malcho (Garrett's universe): What do you say, Andrea, ready to make a bot wish he was never born?

Andrea Davenport: Well, don't have to tell me twice.

---

After finally getting rid of Sinclair T. Sharp and Michael and Michelle Malloy, along with destroying Jezebel Lanira's army of Lightning Demons, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Melanie McPherson saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Melanie, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Melanie, how did you stop the numerous assaults on the Louds caused by Scoots and Nurse Sue?

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) You're not going to like this one bit, Nico. I've known about the fact that Nurse Sue is not only an evil, greedy, heartless, big-butted, bad tempered cow, and a hater of the elderly, and that Scoots is a troublemaking, crazy, stupid, old bat, but they also hate the Louds for no reason. As I was heading out for a run throughout Franklin Avenue. But, then, I had so many visions: I saw that Nurse Sue and Scoots were about to launch numerous assaults on the Louds. But, I wasn't going to have that, so I stayed with the Louds all the time, and everywhere we went, when Scoots and Nurse Sue were about to attack, I jumped in their hiding spots and started pummeling them. I explained to them that Nurse Sue and Scoots were trying to launch numerous assaults on them and kill them, and that really got them mad. They told Mr. and Mrs. Loud about this, and they were mad at Scoots and Nurse Sue, and I tied Nurse Sue up and threw her back in prison and sent Scoots back to Sunset Canyon, where she got put in a straitjacket and put in a padded room.

We cheered wildly for what Melanie McPherson did to Nurse Sue and Scoots.

Me: Nice one.

Nico: Serves them both right.

Lincoln summoned a piano with his powers and dropped it on Scoots' head, and she screamed in pain.

Lincoln: That's for teaming up with Nurse Sue and trying to assault us numerous times, you crazy old bat!

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) (Laughs) Nice shot, Lincoln. Now, then, allow me to explain the family connection between my family and your ancestors. I searched throughout the records of the 17th century, and I found out that my family have been friends with your ancestors over 400 years ago.

We were really amazed.

Lincoln: Whoa, so your family's been friends with our ancestors 400 years ago, that's so awesome.

Duke Lincoln: (Scottish Accent) That's right, and the McPherson Clan has hated the McLaughlin Clan for many centuries, and when they found out Aggie was the one who killed us, Melanie's ancestor, Elsie McPherson, swore revenge on Aggie McLaughlin. Elsie cornered Aggie McLaughlin and killed her. But, as long as the hated descendant of Aggie McLaughlin was still alive, the McPherson Clan's hatred towards the McLaughlin Clan would never cease.

Me: Whoa, that's some grudge Melanie's family harbored, Duke Lincoln. But, there's something you should know, Melanie, we defeated Morag and destroyed Team Dark Phoenix Storm. Then, I put a very lethal curse on Morag, and when she tried to break out, the curse claimed her life and she was sent to Hell forever. Then, after Duke Lincoln transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and he and his family got their new swords, Morag and Aggie McLaughlin's spirits, along with another enemy from the past of another of Lincoln's future wives, were sent to The Black Gates for all eternity.

Lincoln: Which means your family's hatred towards the only two hated McLaughlin members has been settled for good.

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) Yes, and I knew Mira wasn't like her mother, Morag, but I feel bad that she still had to harbor the name of her hated clan.

Mira: (Scottish Accent) Actually, I've severed my ties to my former clan, and now, I'm a new member of the Loud Family.

Lincoln: Mira's right, she changed her last name from McLaughlin to Loud, and we found out that she isn't like Morag or Aggie at all last year.

Melanie McPherson: (Scottish Accent) That's good.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Clyde and his harem are heading out for an exploration of Irate Eight in Donkey Kong's world. But, since we know that Jezebel Lanira will have another nasty plot set to try and kill us, just like what happened yesterday with Jocasta Belladonna cavorting with Professor Nimnul, we're also following from the shadows

Clyde: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Syd Chang: We're ready, Clyde.

Clyde and his harem left the World Tree Estate, and we followed from the shadows, since we know that Jezebel Lanira's got someone else coming after us. When Clyde and his harem arrived at Irate Eight in Sea Breeze Cove, it was an amazing aquatic area.

Chloe: Wow, what is this place, Clyde?

Clyde: This, Chloe, is Irate Eight in Sea Breeze Cove. I heard about it from Donkey Kong and his family, and it's a perfect place for us to start exploring. But, we got to be careful: just like what'd happened yesterday with Professor Nimnul, Jezebel Lanira might've hired someone else to come after us yet again.

Clyde and his harem dived in and they explored the area, and it was really amazing. Then, they came up to the surface. Suddenly, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde's legs were glowing and were spinning like crazy, and he sensed an evil energy signal.

Clyde: Uh oh, we got trouble.

Clyde and his harem then head for the location and hid behind a rock, and they soon saw who it was that gave off that energy signal: it was David Hersch A.K.A. Cicada, a fanatical cult leader from the 19th Century and another of the Flash's enemies.

Clyde: That's David Hersch A.K.A. Cicada, he's a fanatical cult leader from the 19th Century and he's another of the Flash's enemies. Flash told us about him he has the ability to steal the life-force of other living beings and use it to prolong his own life and regenerate physical damage, and he's an immortal and cannot die.

Chloe: He also carries two hilted blades capable of absorbing the life force of its victims in order to resurrect the dead. We got to stop him.

Clyde sent the call to the rest of us, and then, Syd proceeded to summon vines from the shadows, which tied up David Hersch A.K.A. Cicada, as he was caught off-guard.

Cicada (DC): What the?! What's going on?!

Clyde and his harem came out, and then, we arrived as well as we appeared from the shadows.

Nico: David Hersch A.K.A. Cicada. I should've known you'd be here.

Me: I've heard of him, he's an immortal fanatical cult leader from the 1890s, and he's also one of your most dangerous enemies, Flash.

Flash: That's right, J.D. I never thought I'd see him again.

Cicada (DC): Laugh all you want, none of you will ever leave here alive once I get out of these vines.

Lincoln: Not a chance, Hersch. You've lived for far too long, and now, it's time for you to die.

Lincoln took Hersch's life-force absorbing blades, and they merged with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds. Then, as Syd lets the vines go, Lincoln grabbed Cicada by his neck and hoisted him up with his immense and brute superhuman strength, and Lincoln began sucking out and absorbing all of Cicada's life-force stealing powers, and he made them his own, and because of what Lincoln did in absorbing Cicada's energy and life-force stealing powers, Cicada was reduced to dust, and his spirit was erased from existence forever.

Lincoln: Cicada, you have failed this world over a hundred years ago. And I found out who it was that sent him after us: it was Jezebel Lanira.

We gasped in shock, and we were already pretty pissed off at Jezebel Lanira.

Celine Wendova: I should've known that crazy witch had a hand in this.

Lincoln: And it also proves they're also resorting to hiring villains we haven't faced yet as mercenaries to kill us, just when we thought Damian Alaister and the rest of his goons couldn't stoop that much lower.

Clyde: Those creeps, now they've since crossed an even bigger line. We'll make every last one of them pay for this.

Syd Chang: And we'll send them all straight to prison for life.

Clyde: Right, Syd. But, there's also the one thing that we need to do to end our date before we head home.

Clyde made clones of himself, and they went up to the girls in his harem, and they picked them up in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and we cheered for them. Then, we headed on home to The World Tree Estate, and back in their demonic castle, Jezebel Lanira saw what we did and foiled her latest scheme again, and it pissed her off so badly, her red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and she flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Looks like we've really made Jezebel Lanira really mad.

Celine Wendova: (Smirks) That insane witch and the rest of Damian's Church of Necrom have had it coming for a very long time.

Nicholette Torrington: And later on, you and Lincoln are going to face Jezebel Lanira, and you two will make her pay for her crimes, Celine.

Celine Wendova: That's right, Nicholette.

Nico: And it's also on the day of Zarya's special mission.

Zarya: So, not only are we going to destroy Super Warumono World, but Lincoln and Celine Wendova are going to fight Jezebel Lanira, and she's going to get the very same thing just like what happened with Jocasta Belladonna yesterday.

Me: That's right, Zarya.

Lincoln: You said it. But, I can't help but get the feeling that there's also going to be another person who's also going to be brought back as well and still wants revenge on us.

Me: I also have that same thing as well, Lincoln. But, we'll have to wait later on for this.

Nico: Right, J.D.

---

Later it was time for Roxy's final ambassador mission with the Decade Kamen Riders.

William: Anyone else want to go with Roxy? Besides Rango and 1 Rabbid?

Me: How about all the Mysticons go with this time?

Nico: That's a great idea!

Laney: Yeah it will be awesome too.

Nico: But guys after this mission is done we're going to be starting the mission right away over in Japan. Since we're going to be in Japan the entire time to meet the Zenkaigers there we're going to be in for an awesome Japan adventure.

Zarya Moonwolf: I agree. This is going to be really cool.

Piper Willowbrook: I agree there.

Nico: Anyway lets head out. We'll let you all know when it's time.

Lincoln: Okay.

Nico: Vince you watch over the Estate for us till then.

Vince Pusateri: Roger that!

We were off to Japan!

We arrived in Japan.

Tsukasa: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Tsukasa.

Roxy: Tsukasa, meet the Mysticons.

Arkayna: Awesome to meet you. I'm Arkayna Goodfey, Princess of Gemina and Dragon Mysticon Mage.

Zarya Moonwolf: I'm Zarya Moonwolf, Mysticon Ranger of the Wolf and Arkayna's sister and one of J.D.'s fiancees.

Emerald Goldenbraid: I'm Emerald Goldenbraid, Mysticon Knight of the Unicorn.

Piper Willowbrook: And I'm Piper Willowbrook, Mysticon Ring Master of The Phoenix.

Tsukasa: Awesome to meet you!

Rango: And the name is Rango. Sheriff of the town of Dirt.

Tsukasa: Awesome!

Nico: Yeah it is!

Tsukasa: (to Zarya) So, when's the wedding?

Zarya Moonwolf: We agreed not until J.D. turns 25.

Me: In 5 more years.

Nico: Yeah. Also it's Zarya's big mission today as well after Roxy's mission here with you guys is done.

Eli: Yeah we have a huge mission today. We're going to meet the Zenkaigers today.

Tsukasa: Awesome! They are amazing at what they do.

Megan Kiraton: They sure are cool.

Daiki Kaito: Okay, I'm not gonna beat around the bush here. Do you want us to come with you?

Me: That was the surprise I mentioned to Nico earlier. I am planning to have all the Kamen Riders that we met these last couple of weeks with us to help us out and help us bring down our primary target.

I pulled up a picture of our target.

Me: This is him. Super Warumono World. He is an amalgamation of 45 Years of the greatest enemies of all the Super Sentai Teams from 1975 to 2020. We're gonna be in for one helluva battle with him.

Nico: Yeah this is gonna be really awesome.

Megan Kiraton: It sure is.

Me: Also I made a call to the Kiramagers and the Dino Fury Rangers to help us out on this one as well.

Nico: What about the Donbrothers?

Me: They have to complete their adventures before we meet up with them later on. So it'll be at least about a year and a half to 2 years before they help us out.

Nico: Oh.

Eli: Yeah.

A woman came and it was Natsumi Hikari.

Tsukasa: Guys, this is Natsumi Hikari.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 光夏海それは光栄です。あなたがキバーラに変身するのを見たのを覚えています、そしてそれはあなたがその中であなたがどのように助けたか本当に素晴らしかったです。それはつかさとみんなとの本当に素晴らしい冒険でした。 (Natsumi Hikari it's an honor. I remember seeing you turn into Kiva-La and that was really awesome how you helped in that one. That was a really awesome adventure with Tsukasa and everyone.)

Natsumi Hikari: That was a really fun and awesome one.

Nico: It sure was. I thought it was awesome how you turned into female Kiva Kamen Rider.

Natsumi Hikari: That's true.

Tsukasa: It sure is. Also guys to answer your request we would be honored to come with you all.

Me: Awesome! We start the mission right after this.

Roxy: We sure do.

Tsukasa: J.D., all we can do right now is send him packing. Henshin!

Kamen Ride!

They transformed and were ready!

Me: I beat this guy before and without his precious Grimoire he is nothing. But I could use a good warm up. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PlAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

Nico: Time to teach this book hating punk some manners! (GOES SUPER SAIYAN 3!)

Eli: And send him back to the Warp! (GOES SUPER ANGEL)

Me: Storious I want you to know that you obviously do not know WHO YOU ARE FUCKING WITH!

I jumped and kicked him in the chest and smashed him down and he got back up and went at me and I dodged his strikes.

I then slashed him across his face with my scythe and slashed out his eyes! PERMANENTLY BLINDING HIM!

Tsukasa: (gets out Rider Card of Kabuto) Even if you CAN regenerate from that, have fun finding a new Grimoire.

Daiki: (gets out Rider Card of Ibuki) Touma and his team are missing out.

Kamen Ride: Kabuto!

Tsukasa turned into Kamen Rider Kabuto.

Kamen Ride: Ibuki!

A copy of Kamen Rider Ibuki was summoned.

Nico: NICE!

Me: Nico read a verse from my Wonder Ride Book.

Nico: Okay.

Nico read a good one.

Nico: "And then a Rainbow shined down from the heavens and it enhanced the mighty heroes power as the hope within his heart grew to protect those that he loved with all his heart. His wings then spread and the angelic choir of angels from the Heavens was making the warrior of darkness scream in agony as his evil soul was writhing in pain and draining him of his power."

Then everything Nico said happened and STORIOUS WAS SCREAMING IN EXCRUCIATING PAIN! I kicked and punched and smashed Storious all over with incredible force.

Eli: WHOA! That was so awesome!

Zarya: YEAH!

The Ibuki copy charged at Storious.

And punched and kicked and smashed him all over.

Nico: "More warriors joined in the fray against the evil warrior. As he was being overwhelmed by the power of the hero's righteous heart and making him quiver in pain at the awe-inspiring power of the good and purity of the mighty warriors vow of justice."

Everything that Nico read happened again.

Me: Storious everything that you have done is absolutely and completely unforgivable! What you have done makes Sartorious look like a saint in comparison! You are absolutely THE MOST fucked up monster that I have ever met!

I kicked him in the face and smashed him down!

Clock up!

He donned the ultimate power of Decade! He had all the powers of all the Kamen Riders from 2000 to 2010!

Nico: COOL!

Eli: AWESOME!

Megan Kiraton: Awesome!

Nico: "And then lightning struck from the heavens and it hit the evil warrior in a huge and enormous amount of voltage and light and he fell to the ground numb and twitching."

TREMENDOUS THUNDERCLAP!

He got hit with lightning and was on the ground!

Megan Kiraton: WHOA!

Storious then got up!

Storious: I AM THE ONLY ONE WHO WILL DECIDE HOW THE STORY WILL END! AND IT ENDS WITH EARTH DYING!

Me: SHUT THE FUCK UP!

Me and Tsukasa: WOLF MOON DECADE STYLE NINJA ART: 10 YEARS OF WOLVES AND AGONY!

We fired waves of fire and energy and they formed into a wolf pack each governing the years of Kamen Rider from 2000 to 2010 and they smashed into Storious and they exploded!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Eli: YEAH!

Tsukasa: Now, to finish things up. Time for you guys to see my Complete form.

Final Kamen Ride: Decade!

He donned his awesome COMPLETE FORM!

Eli: SO AWESOME!

Megan Kiraton: YEAH!

Me: Time for the finisher!

Then I opened a portal back into the Warp.

Zarya: This is from me to you!

Zarya fired waves of arrows and they hit him in his shoulders and legs and sent him flying and then he went through the portal and back into the Warp!

Storious: DAMN YOU TO HELL J.D. KNUDSON!

Me: (Flips the bird at him) FUCK YOU TOO!

The portal closed and he was gone.

Tsukasa: He'll be back. Eventually.

Me: Yeah. But at least he gave me a good warmup.

Nico: He sure did. Now we know that he won't be holding back on the big day.

Tsukasa: Yeah.

Me: And Megan McCallister's missions start in 2 days.

Nico: Yep.

Roxy: But this was awesome.

Tsukasa: Roxy, ever since I met you, I've viewed you as the little sister I've always wanted.

Roxy: Really? Oh Tsukasa.

She hugged him.

Daiki: That is so awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: Yep. But J.D. this was really awesome reading verses from your Wonder Ride book. It's amazing that all that stuff can happen just by reading it.

Me: I know. That dream mission was awesome and epic.

Megan Kiraton: Yeah it sure was cool!

Zarya: I'll say!

Nico: And we can now call these series of Ambassador Missions done.

Me: We sure can. Now it's time for the real fun.

Nico: Yep.

Nico called in the team.

Everyone was on their way.

Everyone then arrived in Japan.

Nico: Good call having all of us come to Japan after this. Saved us a lot of time.

Me: It sure did.

May: This was really awesome. Roxy how did your final mission go?

Roxy: It went really well.

Tsukasa: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an awesome honor to meet you all.

Varie: Same to you Tsukasa.

Naruto: Yeah we heard so much about you and your fellow riders.

Aylene C.: We owe them all big time for helping us during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Nico: Yep we sure do. Anyway here's how it went.

We went over everything and it was shocking!

Naruto: Oh man!

Me: Yeah but the battle with Storious was a great warmup for me and everyone.

Megan McCallister: Wow! That is awesome.

May: Megan, for your first mission, Troy and 3 Rabbids should go with you.

Megan McCallister: COOL! I can't wait to do my missions with the Saber Kamen Riders.

Tsukasa: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is. And here come the reinforcements now.

The Kamen Riders of Hibiki, Kabuto, Kiva, Den-O, OOO, Saber, Gaim and W all came!

Me: You guys all made it!

Hitoshi: Glad we did.

Kouta: Wouldn't miss this for anything.

Megan McCallister: Touma awesome to see you again!

Touma: Same to you Megan!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Touma: J.D. awesome to see you too.

Me: Same here Touma.

Supernova Zap: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next?

Maria: You're asking that already?

Supernova Zap: This is a very big mission coming up. We might as well get it out of the way.

Nico: Also it's Mandatory. I'm hoping to do a gene-slammer for a Tiamat from Dungeons & Dragons!

We gasped!

Me: WHOA! The legendary Tiamat from Dungeons & Dragons.

Camie: The 5-Headed Dragon from Mesopotamian Mythology?

Me: Yep.

Lincoln: This is really coincidental. We have Reggie Hjorleifsstræti who is a Gene-slammer for Five-Headed Dragon and soon we'll have a Tiamat Gene-Slammer. How cool.

Nico: Yep.

Laney: That is really awesome.

Tsuyu: Yeah.

Hitoshi: This is gonna be awesome to see.

We then got to walking around Tokyo.

Pajiramon: What was it like when you guys went to Japan the first time?

Me: Really awesome and fun.

Eli: I have lived here since I was little.

Nico: But it's really cool. I have known Japan for a while too. Ever since I lived in the Philippines.

Philip: That is really cool.

Shotaro: I'll say.

Nico: Yeah.

Touma: We saw massive lighting and rainbows earlier. What was that?

Me: I got this.

I showed my Wonder Ride book and it was the Great Book that was now purified!

Touma: Whoa is that!?

Me: Yep. The Great Book. Purified. I took it from Storious and made it my own.

Kento: We were amazed and shocked ourselves too.

Eli: We sure were.

Pajiramon: It is really something to see.

Bonecrusher: Even if he does come back, he'll be a lot easier to beat.

Nico: That's right.

Me: And it was really awesome that we turned his own book against him.

Laney: That is really cool.

Touma: You did really awesome guys.

Kouta: It sure was awesome seeing that in action.

Eli: No kidding there.

Callie Allbright: No kidding there. That was so awesome.

Me: The battle with Storious today was a great warm up.

Wheelie: This may not be all the Kamen Rider teams. But it's enough.

Nico: That's true.

Me: But nonetheless we still owe many of them a big thanks for helping us out in the 20 Days of Darkness.

Souji: That's true. It was awesome helping you guys out.

Nico: That's true. And in 2 days Megan meets Saber.

Megan McCallister: And I'm so excited for this one.

Megan Kiraton: Touma, I'm one of your biggest fans and I am a Saber Kamen Rider too.

She showed her Joyo Sylph Wonder Ride Book and her sword and it was cool.

Touma: Wow! That is awesome that you are one of us.

Lincoln: She is a really gifted girl and knows so much about different Kamen Rider series.

Me: She sure does.

Suddenly, Poromon and Poliwag started dancing.

Poromon: Why are we dancing?

Poliwag: I don't know. But I'm not complaining!

Scavenger: They only dance to Zocks' transformation music. That means the Zenkaigers are fighting a World!

Me: He's close. I sense him and the Zenkaigers fighting a world.

Eli: Me too. It's coming from the park.

Sakura Avalon: Yeah!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome guys!

Then Whirlwind, Ben Ravencroft, King Shark, Mysterio, Grundy, Skalamander, Living Laser, Dodgeball Wizard, Arbormon and Robo Roxy appeared.

Whirlwind: Can me, Ben Ravencroft, King Shark, Mysterio, Grundy, Skalamander, Living Laser, Dodgeball Wizard, Arbormon and Robo Roxy go with you guys?

Nico: Absolutely.

Vypra and ALL OF THE MASTERS OF EVIL then appeared.

Vypra: Can we come too?

Me: You sure can Vypra. That's also part of my plan as well. We're going up against a target that has all the powers of 45 years of Rangers villains in him. And Vypra, I'm afraid you're not going to like this but he has the powers of the Japanese version of Queen Bansheera.

Eli: You may know her as Grand Witch Grandiene.

Carter: Yeah.

Vypra: Wow.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed two dark energy signals with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the two figure is in the vision: the first figure was none other than Jezebel Lanira, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes, and she's now major leagued pissed off, and the second figure was none other than our old enemy, Tazma Grimm, and she's returned from the dead yet again to get revenge. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Jezebel Lanira on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining their schemes, and she's major leagued pissed off. But, there's another dark energy signal I sensed, and we're not going to like it one bit: that other figure coming after us is none other than our old enemy, Tazma Grimm, and she's returned from the dead yet again to get revenge.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: What?! But, I thought you and Solange Blanchefleur de Lux got rid of that shadow mage last year, Lincoln.

Lincoln: We did, Nico, we banished Tazma Grimm to Oblivion when we Super Hakaied her. But, this was before The Black Gates.

Me: Oh, that's right.

Piper: Ugh, even after we got rid of her, Tazma just refuses to take a hint.

Zarya: Lincoln, did Jezebel Lanira bring Tazma Grimm back from the dead, like she did with Sinclair T. Sharp and Michael and Michelle Malloy?

Lincoln: Afraid so, Zarya. But, Tazma really hates Jezebel for bringing her back and forced to do what she says, and I just know Tazma's going to kill Jezebel before we even get the chance to bring her to justice.

Celine Wendova: That's right, Lincoln, so, it's clear what needs to be done: Tazma Grimm's got to go for good.

Zarya: You said it, and I'm looking forward to ending her this time for good.

Me: And I'm also joining in for the fight as well, Zarya.

Lincoln: And then, once Tazma Grimm gets The Black Gates, Celine Wendova and I will take down that insane witch, Jezebel Lanira.

Nico: Awesome, and you're right, Lincoln: Jezebel Lanira still needs to face justice for her crimes, so we need to capture her alive, and Tazma Grimm's a murderous shadow mage who'll kill anyone who gets in her way. So, Tazma Grimm has got to go for good.

Eli: You said it.

We went to the park and we arrived.

RD Lola: There they are! And they're fighting Romance World!

Me: I remember that one! He wants to turn our dimension into a world of love. Hubba hubba.

Nico: (Laughs) That is funny but true.

Vypra: Yeah.

With the battle…

Zocks: (takes out Zyuranger gear) Let's see how he likes this!

He used the power of the Zyuranger World and smashed and slashed him all over.

Me: Nice one.

Nico: Lets use our traditional entrance.

Will Vandom: And I have something special.

We went at the battle.

Romance World: Spread the love!

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out behind the Zenkaigers and fireballs rained down onto Romance World and exploded all over!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMM!

A phoenix cry was heard and then followed by…

Will Vandom: (Singing) Yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy-hoy! Hey! I am a World Pirate. In pursuit of treasure, I go from sea to sea! I am a pirate. In pursuit of freedom, I travel from world to world! I'll get my hands on it no matter what! And then I'll get a feeling that's two good! Yo-ho-hoy!

We flew out of the explosion and landed!

Nico: Surprise!

Zocks: Wow! Nice entrance!

Laney: Awesome to see you guys again!

Me: We saw the battle and we decided to drop in.

Dark Spicer: (To Romance World) Here's your warning: Your ass is about to be kicked!

Kaito: Awesome to see you guys here!

Zocks: And Will did you sing my song?

Will Vandom: I sure did. What can I say? Your song is really catchy and awesome. I love it.

Zocks: I'm glad you do.

Me: The mascots love your song too.

Nico: They sure do.

Chloe Bourgeois just got struck with Romance World's attack and hugged Zocks.

Chloe: Oh, you're so handsome! Did I mention how much I love bad boys?

Dodgeball Wizard: Didn't see that coming!

Zocks: (weirded out)… I think I'll just end this now. (takes out Magiranger gear)

He then activated the power of the White Magiranger.

Nico: YEAH!

Udonna: Wow that is amazing!

He fired a blast of ice and froze the Romance World into ice.

Me: I think you guys could use a little help.

I pulled out my Zenkai Cannon.

Me: (Turns Dial) ENDLESS GALAXY POWER!

I summoned the Changeman, Flashman, Fiveman, Megaranger, and Kyurangers!

Nico: YEAH!

Kaito: Touma, good to see you again!

Touma: Same to you, Kaito.

Magine and Reika looked very uncomfortable while looking at each other.

Magine: Reika, I really enjoyed that hug!

Reika: It was nothing, Magine. I was merely expressing my happiness at our friendship.

Marvel Loki: Wait. You hugged Magine?!

Reika: Yeah it was cool.

Me: Awesome that you guys know the Saber Kamen Riders.

Megan McCallister: It sure is and I start my Ambassador Missions with them in 2 days.

Kaito: That is cool.

Me: First lets deal with Romance World and then we'll tell you everything. KAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAA MEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave and it slammed into Romance World and he exploded!

MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSION!

HE WAS DEAD!

Nico: Romance World you have failed this dimension!

Nico went and picked up the World gear and gave it to Vypra.

Vypra: Awesome job there. Romance World is perfect for the M.O.E.

Chloe snapped out of it and looked at who she was hugging.

Chloe Bourgeois: Zocks? (Blushing) Oh man.

She let go.

Chloe Bourgeois: What happened?

Grundy: Romance World go bye bye.

Nico: Yep.

Me: But it was pretty cool facing him. (Whispers to Kaito) Also I have this feeling that Chloe and Zocks are going to be a couple soon for real.

Kaito: (Whispers to me) How can you tell?

Me: I have this habit of picking up on these things.

Zocks: (To the Saber Kamen Riders) Uh no hard feelings?

Me: Oh right Zocks swiped one of your Wonder Ride Books in that awesome adventure. You guys aren't still pissed off about that are you?

Reika: As long as he does not do it again, there will be no problems.

Eli: Excuse me. But I must discipline-

Reika narrows her eyes at Eli and he actually backed away.

Meowth: You're not gonna bonk their heads?

Eli: She's actually scary!

Ryoga: Now, that's a little harsh. My sister is not THAT scary.

Me: Her death glare is really persuasive. But I have one that is more deadlier.

Nico: That's true.

Me: Also Eli no need for that. Zocks learned his lesson about that.

Zocks: Yeah.

Kaito: By the way J.D. I love your new hair style.

Me: Oh thanks. It's a trend that Rarity made for school. Rainbow Hair.

Rainbow Dash: She got it from me and it is totally awesome.

Me: Yep. Oh right we have two ranger teams coming and they should be here now.

Then the KIRAMAGERS And the Dino Fury Rangers came!

Juru: Hey guys!

Rarity: Juru! It's great to see you darling!

Juru: Hey Rarity!

They hugged.

Me: Zayto it's awesome to meet you and the Dino Fury Team in person.

Zayto: Same here J.D. and it's an awesome honor to meet you.

Nico: Yeah we were waiting for over a year and a half to 2 years for you to finish up on your adventures before meeting you in person.

Zayto: That's okay.

Ollie Akana: But it's great to finally meet you now.

Eli: Now we have all the Ranger Teams all here.

Skalamander: It's awesome that you guys can use the abilities of all the Sentai teams up until this point.

Kaito: Yep! Including Akibaranger, which we didn't know we had a gear for.

Me: That's a new series that came out earlier this year and is currently in progress.

Nico: Yeah the Donbrothers are currently in the middle of their own adventures right now. So we have to wait till 2023 or 2024 for them to join us.

Magine: Well we have all the time in the world for that.

Vypra: That's good.

Vanitas: But it's gonna be so awesome having you all with the team.

Kaito: It sure is.

Lola Ferrington: And it's even more awesome having Stacey as my archenemy too.

Laney: That is awesome.

Zocks: (to LeFou) FYI, Nico actually took my reprimanding of him very maturely. Motivating him with a song affliated with a sex offender wasn't necessary.

Me: That song that LeFou sang really helped big time too. It was awesome and really motivational too.

Nico: But I loved that song too. It was great.

Roy Koopa: Hey, we hate the sex offender, not the song.

Javi Garcia: Gaston might've been a jerk but that song was actually pretty cool.

Himiko Toga: I thought it was really awesome myself.

Me: Yeah. That song was awesome.

Eli: It's one of my favorites and it's really motivational.

Me: Yeah.

Baron Mordo: We all thought it was great.

Amelia Jones: It sure was.

Poromon got out 3 beer bottles.

Kaito: What are those?

Poromon: 3 bottles of beer!

Arbormon: And now, every Kamen Rider we've met so far, along with the Kiramagers and the Dino Fury Rangers, know about what Poromon likes.

Me: Just as long as they don't get drunk. Also Kaito, the Mascots love to drink.

Kaito: Digimon and Poromon that love to drink?

Me: Don't ask.

Zarya: It's funny but crazy and silly.

Kaito: Yeah. Darn shame not all the Sentai teams are here.

Me: Well its been 47 years since the Super Sentai series started and many of them have retired and moved on. The last time they helped us was back on December 26th, 2019 during the Battle with Thanos.

Laney: Yeah and that was the last job they did back then.

Me: Yep.

Secchan: Kaito! Guys! Super Warumono World has recently been spotted in the area! And he sent someone after you!

Izzy Garcia: I think I see who he sent.

Zayto: What do you see?

Izzy Garcia: Some African American guy with shades.

Dirt Boss: Fuck! It's Officer X!

Me: NOT HIM! I knew he was going to show up again!

Manaphy: (scared) Now known as Minion X! He's returned for his revenge!

Poromon: Relax! It's been 2 months since we last saw him. I'm sure he's forgotten all about us.

Just then, Officer X sniffed and saw the mascots.

Officer X: Mascots!

Zocks: You were saying?

Flint: Can someone explain who that is before he goes over and threatens us?

Me: You would not like this guy one bit Flint.

I went over his history.

---

Officer X is recurring antagonist of the TV show The Penguins of Madagascar. He is an insane ex-animal control officer who is obsessed with busting the penguins.

He was voiced by Cedric Yarbrough, who also voiced Colonel H. Stinkmeaner on The Boondocks and Gerald Fitzgerald in Paradise P.D

X first appears trying to capture Max, a stray cat the penguins previously befriended. When they crossed paths, he soon proves a worthy opponent to the penguins, managing to beat their attempts to defeat him, with his abnormal skills and abilities. With their options running out, they hide Max by disguising him as a wild cat. X buys one minute, but then Max accidentally blows his disguise the next while gloating. Luckily for him, Alice stops X from catching him by putting him with a female red Rhodesian slasher. Not one to give up easily, he decides to sit and watch till Max tries to bail. However the penguins manage to outfox him by disguising Mort as a rabid chihuahua to lure away from the cage then switching Max with the real wild cat, who attacks X.

He next appears after the penguins are spotted, and animal control is called. He quickly traps them with his fish trap, only for them to escape by blasting a hole through the bottom. It is then revealed that his van has laser drilling abilities. After it lands, the penguins flee through a topside tunnel. However, it manages to follow them up a nearby staircase. After a brief struggle, they disable the van. But X is still on their trail. They almost lose him by diving back into the sewers. It turns out he is already in front of them, causing Skipper to shout "Sweet Dixy Dridles! How much are they paying this guy?" Quickly the penguins pull a last minute plan and cut the sewage pipes above X to knock him down. It fails, leading to X trapping them. But while he was gloating, a doll blasts out of the clogged pipe and into X's face, followed by sewer water. Their plan did work, and they escaped. Afterwards X went on a rampage of destruction around the city, and as such lost his job.

He next appeared after some of Rico's roach friends were being bothered by him. After hours of waiting, they found out it was him. He captured three of them, then revealed he still had some of his old gadgets because he knew they'd cross paths again. X was ready to enact his revenge, only for private to cause the roaches to crawl into his suit causing him to run off. He also lost his mustache in this episode.

His next appearance was during a heat wave. The penguins got rid of Alice so they could go swim in the East River, only her replacement turned out to be Officer X (Now Zoo keeper X). Remembering the penguins he went over to them, and told them that they should have finished him off the last time they clashed, as now X was the boss, and he was ready for revenge. The penguins tried to escape at night only for X to catch them. Next they tried to tunnel out, only for X to catch them again. Next they tried using a secret back up air vent that not even Alice knew about, only for X to catch them a third time. They ran one way only to bump into X, then the opposite way, only to run into X again. They jumped down a into the sewer only to meet X again. They jumped out and jumped out and over all wall, only to be caught by X again.

Getting desperate, they built a flying machine, and got away, it was all going well, till Private pointed out that it was possible that he had anticipated their plan, and had stowed away in the cart, just below them, and that it was odd that when they ran around the zoo collecting parts, that they didn't see him, panicking the penguins tried to open the cart but were to scared in case X was actually in there, and he was about to jump out and say on of his witty one liners.

Annoyed at their silliness, Private opened the cart to show X wasn't in there. Relieved, they relaxed only to find out that X was hiding in the umbrella. He took out his taser and then knocked them off the cart. Skipper caught Private while Kowalski and Rico fell back down into their habitat in the zoo. Private jumped back onto the cart, only to find X there. The crazed man thought he was finally going to get his revenge when Skipper interfered and caused the till of the cash register that they were using as a steering mechanism, to knock him off, he fell and landed on Alice's taxi and was last seen as it drove away. He next made a cameo appearance in Rat Fink.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Zayto: Whoa! So he was after the Penguins and now he's after the Mascots!?

Mikey Kudo: Yeah it's a long story.

Me: He started going after the mascots at the beginning of the year when we went to the Blue Dragon world.

Zola: I remember hearing about that.

Me: Yeah it was nuts.

Officer X: Well, if it isn't the mascots. Seems the four of you made one tiny mistake the last time we met. (brings taser close to them) You didn't finish me off!

Horsea: Glad we can agree on something!

Officer X: (puts taser away) This time, I'm the one in charge thanks to my new boss. So if you're all thinking about doing heroic stuff, you better think again. Cause you're all in MY house now! (mockingly) Oh. What's the matter? You guys sweating under the hot sun?

Manaphy: Of course not. It's not even hot-

Officer X: GET USED TO IT! Because ths sun is nothing compared to the heat I'm bringing out of your puny butts! I am the Sahara in July. I am a fire alarm fury burning out of control! I am molten magma of mayhem! (walks off)

Flint: But what about Super Warumono World? We can't just forget about him.

Robo Roxy: Well, Minion X is gonna be all over the macsots and us every second of every day.

Juran: Don't worry! Every time he tries attacking the mascots, me, Gaon, Magine, and Vroon will send him packing!

Me: Soon it will be the last time we deal with a douchebag like him.

Lola: Yeah what a freak!

Clyde: He is such a dirtbag!

Lily: No kidding!

Then we heard screaming and then we saw Kudakks, the Zenkaiger Footsoldiers!

We were fighting Kudakks attacking civilians near a subway.

I fired waves of lightning and smashed them all over.

Grave Clobber: (punches a Kudakk) Without their boss, these Kudakks are pushovers.

Poromon: You said it! (Echoing) LIGHTNING JAVELIN!

He fired a blast of lightning from his head crest and it hit a bunch of Kudakks and destroyed them.

Just then, Officer X dropped down.

Officer X: Sorry, mascots. But you pipsqueaks are taking the Officer X-press. To nowence.

Juran: Take that yourself!

Juran fired his Geartlinger at Officer X, knocking him down.

I kicked him in the face and sent him flying!

Me: What a persistant asshole!

Juran: (to the mascots) C'mon! Let's see if anyone else needs help.

They nodded.

Lola: It's going to be one of those days.

King Shark just ate a squad of Kudakk's harassing an ice cream man.

King Shark: If you wanted ice cream, you should've just asked.

Nico: Yeah!

Nico punched a bunch of Kudakks all over.

Nico: WHIRLWIND SPIN!

The 6-Star Dragonball on his bracelet glowed and he fired a wave of wind that blew them around in a tornado.

Just then, we saw an X mark form on the wall and then, it exploded, revealing Officer X

Officer X: X marks the spot! (laughs)

Gaon: Here's my mark!

POW!

Gaon punched Officer X in the stomach, knocking him down. Gaon picked up the mascots as we searched for either civilians in danger.

Me: More Kudakk's for us.

We saw a bunch of kids being attacked at a playground.

Then we bashed the Kudakks all over.

We just saved a group of kids from some Kudakks.

Khybon: Another group of children saved.

Nico: Yep.

Officer X then showed up. Again!

Officer X: Allow me to blow your minds.

He got out a fan, which blew wind at the mascots, knocking them down.

Magine: How dare you! Mmm-mmm-Magine!

She used her magic to summon an anvil that hit Officer X in the head.

BLANG! OUCH!

Knocking him down.

Maria: Gotta love the classics!

Nico: Yeah! Nothing hurts more than getting hit in the head with an anvil.

Lola: Yeah that was awesome!

Eli: And this too.

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and it hit X and electrocuted him all over.

No matter where we went, Officer X was there.

French Narrator: (French Accent) 20 minutes later…

Manaphy: I don't understand it.

Poliwag: It's like he knows where we're gonna go.

The mascots were being carred by Officer X while being restrained by rope.

Officer X: It's seems I've turned your world… upside down! Hmm?

Officer X threw the rope down, knocking the mascots to the ground.

Slappy Squirrel: Persistent little drip ain't he?

Vroon: What goes down must come up!

Vroon fired his Geartlinger. Officer X avoided the blasts but that gave Zocks enough time to take out the GoGoV gear.

He used the power of the Titanium GoGoV and blasted X all over the place.

Me: Huh?

I saw something on Poromon.

Me: Poromon hold still.

I looked through his feathers and then I found something.

Me: Aha!

I pulled it off and it was a tracer!

Me: A Tracking Device! So that's how he was finding us all the time!

Nico: That conniving jerk!

Ben Ravencroft: It's one thing for us to lose battles, which rarely happens. But he keeps popping up at us with those one liners!

Zayto: Even the Sporix Beasts aren't this persistent!

Poromon: What are we going to do?

Zocks: Let's take Battleship CrocoDaiOh. No way he can follow us from there.

Nico: I like it!

We went onto Zocks's ship!

We saw that his ship was amazing.

Me: Wow! Zocks your ship is awesome!

Nico: Yeah it sure is cool.

Borth: Any sign of Officer X?

Majar: Nope. None.

Zocks: That's because we're high up in the air.

Stacey: No way he'll be able to Follow us

Me: Yeah.

Poliwag: Unless he stowed away into the ship before we left.

Zayto: Say what?

Poliwag: We'll, you have to admit, it's strange. We were preparing the ship for takeoff and didn't run into Officer X. Not even once.

Maria: What are you saying?

Poliwag: I'm saying that it's possible that Officer X stowed onto the ship before we took off.

Poromon: You don't think-

Lynn: Oh man! What if he comes at us with one of those one liners! Probably related to crocodiles!

Manaphy: He'll be like "Been a while, crocodile!"

Me: Guys calm down!

Eli: I'll sense if he is on here.

Eli did so and found nothing.

Eli: Nope nothing. He's not on here.

Rarity: Oh thank goodness.

Juru: Good that's a relief.

Just then, Officer X came down from the ceiling.

Officer X: Evening, guys. Just wanted some fresh… air!

Zocks got out the Gekiranger gear while Daiki got out the Rider Card of Zeronos.

Kamen Ride: Zeronos!

A copy of Kamen Rider Zeronos appeared and Zocks used the

White Gekiranger Power and blasted and smashed X all over.

Me: Okay this guy is really starting to get on my nerves!

I grabbed X and tied him up and then kicked him square in the crotch!

Officer X: (SQUEAKY VOICE) NOT IN THE KIWIS!

He then broke out of the rope.

Officer X: Well, well, well. Looks like I'm finally gonna get my payback! (about to strike Poliwag with taser)

Zocks: Sorry, Loser X! But no sail! (Takes out Kyuranger gear)

Kaito got out the Zyuranger gear while Tsukasa got out a Rider Card of Kiva.

Kamen Ride: Kiva!

Zocks used the power of the Crimson Kyuranger and they fired waves of energy and smashed him all over.

I then formed a spiked yo-yo and threw it and then it hit X straight in the crotch again and there was a nasty sickening crunch!

SICKENING CRUNCH!

Duncan: OHHOHOHOHO! X just took a num-yo in the num-yos!

We laughed at that one!

Zocks: Now THAT'S how you do a pun!

Living Laser: You said it! Now, let's have the usual battles after we put this guy away!

Me: I think spending eternity in the Saturn Nuthouse Maximum Security Section will do you some good jerkwipe!

Nico: Nice!

Kaito: I agree!

Nico: But first.

EXTREMELY SICKENING AND DEVASTATING CRUNCH!

Nico kicked X with devastating force into his crotch and an X-Ray image was shown and it showed X's pelvis disintegrating into dust and he was crippled for life!

Nico: Agent X you have failed these skies.

We had Agent X committed to the Saturn Insane Asylum forever.

Nico: That's what I would do to Flip.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Okay who is up for the usual battles?

Steam Smythe, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Cargill, Dr. Polaris, Toiletnator, Felix Faust, Killer Shrike, Gator Ghoul, Rowdyruff Boys and David Cain then appeared.

Nico: Steam Smythe, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Cargill, Dr. Polaris, Toiletnator, Felix Faust, Killer Shrike, Gator Ghoul, Rowdyruff Boys and David Cain.

Steam Smythe: Boy that one was crazy!

Nico: No kidding!

Steam Smythe: Are you guys glad Officer X is finally locked up?

Poromon: We sure are!

Nico: Good riddance to that jerkface.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: He was very persistent. I'll give him that.

Nico: Yep.

David Cain: But now, we finally caught him.

Me: Yeah thank goodness.

Toiletnator: (to Nico) Nice job defeating Dark Rey

Nico: Thanks. But that was really creepy.

Felix Faust: She'll make an excellent addition.

Nico: She sure will.

Me: Yeah!

?: I agree there.

A figure came out and it was MUTANTRUS from episode 17 of In Space!

---

The two villains soon continued their pounding of the formation until Alpha found the hiding location of several special Zords hidden on one of Jupiter's moons. The Rangers tried to fly away in the Delta Megaship, with the Astro Megazord being left behind to try and save the city from Darkonda, but Mutantrus managed to leap onto the outside of the ship and catch it in his mouth. In spite of this, he was thrown off of the ship when they activated their afterburners. Later on, after the Rangers acquired their Mega Vehicles, Astronema told Ecliptor to send Mutantrus to attack Andros in Mega V1. Mutantrus tackled Mega V1 off of Mega V3 and they plummeted back onto the Moon. Mega V1 was able to stabilize itself with boosters, leading to only the monster slamming into the Moon. He was temporarily overwhelmed by the Zord's missiles but turned the tide with his eye lasers which forced Mega V1 backwards into a rock where Mutantrus cornered it. Before he could finish it off, Mega V2, V4, and V5 appeared and blasted him back with their energy blasts. Mega V3 then came in for a landing and Mutantrus tried to destroy it with his lasers but it was unfazed and Mega V1 jumped on top of it. The Zords then combined their firepower to destroy Mutantrus, firing a barrage of missiles to distract him before ripping straight through his middle which made him explode. Darkonda was shortly there after slain for the first time when the Zords combined into the new Mega

Voyager.

---

Andros: Mutantrus!

Mutantrus: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to attack and destroy the rangers and do it mercilessly.

Mutantrus: Yeah that's right.

Laney: Whoa.

Mutantrus: This battle will probably be your most epic one yet.

Me: Yeah it will!

Lana: This is gonna be awesome!

Mutantrus: And we got 2 archenemies for Kaito and Zocks.

Out came 2 figures and they were MELONE and SETH!

---

Melone

**Melone** is a minor antagonist in *JoJo's Bizarre Adventure: Golden Wind* . He is an assassin who works for La Squadra Esecuzioni, who can generate automated Homunculi with of his Stand Baby Face and sending them after Bucciarati's group after La Squadra's failed attempt to kidnap Trish on an express train to Florence. Unlike most of his comrades, Melone is non-combatant and passive, preferring to take the backseat while giving detailed instructions to his "children" via his Stand that manifests as a laptop computer.

He is voiced by Hidenobu Kiuchi in the PS2 game adaptation of *JoJo's Bizarre Adventure: Golden Wind*, Kenji Nojima in *JoJo's Bizarre Adventure: All Star Battle* and *JoJo's Bizarre Adventure: Eyes of Heaven*, and Junji Majima in the anime. He is voiced by

Brian Hanford in the anime's English dubbed version.

Two years prior the events of *JoJo's Bizarre Adventure: Golden Wind*, La Squadra were rebelling against Diavolo's orders and demanded a more active role within Passione. When two of their assassins, Sorbet and Gelato, aimed to discover the truth of the Boss' identity, they were caught and brutally murdered by his command. Shaken by the outcome, Risotto Nero called off their coup, until two years after when they found out about Trish Una, Boss' teenage daughter.

After the deaths of Prosciutto and Pesci, Melone arrives at the scene to collect Bucciarati's blood sample. He then enters the train which was stopped by Pesci just a while earlier and enter the cabin of a young, hot-blooded upper-class woman, whose violent temper inspires him to use her as a mother for his new "child". Melone types down detailed information on the woman's blood type, birth date and condition in his Stand before using it to "impregnate" her with a Homunculus. How this occurs is unknown, as the woman shows no signs of physical injury or discomfort, nor is there any evidence of a physical birth. After the birth of Baby Face's newborn child, Melone teaches it to find and kill Bucciarati's group and capture Trish. He also instructs Ghiaccio to ambush them when they are about to leave towards Venice.

Baby Face's child steals Melone's motorbike and locates Bucciarati's group in a parking lot. It then enters Coco Jumbo and is instructed by Melone to capture Trish in a closet by breaking her into cubes. It also manages to incapacitate Bucciarati with a similar method. Giorno notices that they are under a Stand attack and destroys the closet before pulling the pieces back to the outside world. Unfortunately for Giorno, he is attacked by the Homunculus, which takes off his throat, eye and Achilles tendon by transforming them into cubes and disabling his ability to move or talk.

Giorno then realizes his Gold Experience's hidden ability to create life and replaces his missing body parts from multiple pieces of rock before attacking the Homunculus and destroying it by burning. Giorno transforms one of the Homunculus' cubes into a snake which then locates Melone by body heat and kills him by biting his tongue before being able to create another Homunculus, leaving Ghiaccio to do the rest.

Seth (King Cobra)

Seth is a large snake hybrid featured in the 1999 monster movie King Cobra. Seth was made in a lab by Dr. Irwin Burns, to experiment on animal aggression with. Combined of the DNA of a King Cobra and a diamondback Rattlesnake, Seth was dangerous, venomous, quick, and very very angry. When Seth was young he was injected with a chemical meant to increase his aggression, turning the already bad mannered cobra even more aggressive. Seth was contained in the lab at all times, but due to some rebel workers causing a explosion allowed him to cause three deaths. Afterwards he escaped the lab entirely and preceded to small animals and pets, and also causing a young boy to be frozen in fear from the sight of him. Seth soon outgrew the woodland prey and preceded to attack and eat the people of the small town of Filmore. Although Seth would also just kill people or animals that got to close or that he found, just out of anger (its also possible that Seth could have been doing it for sport or pleasure as well). Seth was shown to have some form of intelligence, as he quickly identified and figured out a trapped laid for him by the movie's heroes, and also played dead to lure a group of hunters near him so he could kill them. Seth was captured in the end, but after the wrong gas was pulled in his containment cube he was simply put in a deep sleep, later he brokeout and kept slithering on.

---

Me: Melone and Seth!

Leni: That is totes one huge snake!

Melone: He sure is.

Nico: Wow! He is a huge cobra.

Seth (King Cobra): I am a huge sssnake aren't I?

Me: Whoa you can talk?

Seth (King Cobra): I sssure can.

Nico: Wow.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Sakura Haruno, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Naruto, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe - My dream rescues today and yesterday

---

Steam Smythe was first.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) J.D. really had good dream rescues today and yesterday. What were they about?

Sakura Haruno: Well J.D. went into the dreams of SpongeBob and his friends and they were really awesome and then J.D. and Nico went to the beach.

Applejack: Yeah it was really amazing to see.

Apple Bloom: It sure was. SpongeBob and friends all had amazing dreams. Except for Plankton and Mrs. Puff.

Flashwing: Yeah those 2 were nuts.

Naruto: They sure were.

Steam Smythe: No kidding there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

---

Flare Corona, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Lucy Heartfilia, Sasame Fuma and RD Lola vs Mortal Kombat Scorpion - Nico's rescues for today and yesterday

---

Mortal Kombat Scorpion was next.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: (to Flare Corona) Nico's rescues for today and yesterday must've been awesome. Where did they take place?

Flare Corona: Oh they were awesome. The first one for yesterday was where they got to see the annual jellyfish migration and they saw many different kinds of jellyfish from all over the world.

Sunset Shimmer: And the second one for today was seeing a planet made of apples and apple cider.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That was really amazing to see.

Sunburn: Yeah it was! It was really awesome.

Lucy Heartfilia: And they faced Dark Rey on the Apple Planet.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: That was really something there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

## Lady Palutena, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Spotlight, Pit, Marvel Loki and Zhalia Moon VS David Cain - Lincoln's rescues for today and yesterday

---

David Cain was next.

David Cain: (to Palutena) Lincoln's rescues for today and yesterday must've been impressive. What were they about?

Lady Palutena: They were both awesome. First Lincoln and his group stopped Evil Plankton from doing a jailbreak and then we saw an eggnog planet and it was awesome and really cool.

Princess Celestia: That was so awesome and cool.

Amber Morning: Boy it sure was cool!

Spotlight: Yeah it was awesome and amazing to see.

Pit: And Evil Plankton got what he deserved.

David Cain: Good riddance. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

---

## Layla, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Bloom, and Team Rocket VS The Toiletnator - Meeting Gene-slammers for Arcana Force I - The Magician and Arcana Force 0 - The Fool

---

The Toiletnator was next.

Toiletnator: (to Layla) I heard you guys met Gene-slammers for Arcana Force I - The Magician and Arcana Force 0 - The Fool. What are their names?

Layla: The Arcana Force I Gene-Slammer is Catherine Hoshi and the Arcana Force 0 Gene-Slammer is Melanie McPherson and they are both really awesome.

Starlight Glimmer: They both sure are.

Cozy Glow: I'll say! They are awesome.

Hex: They sure are.

Bloom: Yeah they are.

Toiletnator: I can tell. I'll have to hear their stories soon. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, lightning, stars, magic and bones and smashed him down.

---

## Ingrid Third, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Fillmore, Ludwig Koopa and Roy Koopa VS

## Felix Faust - Roxy's Last Ambassador Mission

Felix Faust was next.

Felix Faust: (to Ingrid) I heard today was Roxy's Last Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Ingrid Third: It went really awesome and well.

Princess Luna: Yeah they took down Storious for a big warm up battle.

Moondust: That was really awesome.

Snowdrop: Yeah that was cool.

Gari: I think that is awesome too.

Blackout: It sure was that he was banished to the Warp.

Fillmore: I agree there too.

Felix Faust: Awesome way to prepare. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and smashed him down.

## Jessica Shannon, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Bumblebee (Teen Titans), Wasp, Windsweeper and Dirt Boss VS Neal Emerson A.K.A. Dr. Polaris - Nuju's 2nd Ambassador Mission

Dr. Polaris was next.

Dr. Polaris: (to Jessica) I heard yesterday was Nuju's 2nd Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Jessica Shannon: It went really well and it was amazing.

Rarity: It sure did there darlings.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah it sure was cool!

Gill Grunt: Yeah it was.

Bumblebee (Teen Titans): That was awesome.

Wasp: It sure was.

Dr. Polaris: Glad he had fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

---

Rice Fitzgerald, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Black Canary, Gulper and Grave Clobber VS Simon Maddicks A.K.A. Killer Shrike from Marvel - The Zenkaigers are so amazing and they took down lots of powerful enemies

---

Killer Shrike was next,

Killer Shrike: (to Rice) The Zenkaigers are so amazing. And they took down lots of powerful enemies,

Rice Fitzgerald: They sure have and it's awesome how they dealt with so many of them.

Fluttershy: Yeah it was.

Tornado Bolt: They had a lot of awesome fun on those.

Stealth Elf: I agree there as well.

Black Canary: They were powerful and awesome.

Killer Shrike: I can tell. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass and flowers and smashed him

down.

---

Lucca, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Crono, Marle, Powerpuff Girls, Khybon, and Ulmar vs Rowdyruff Boys - 45+ Years of Rangers inside the Zenkaigers.

---

The Rowdyruff Boys were next.

Boomer: (to Lucca) There are 45+ Years of Rangers inside the Zenkaigers.

Butch: We have most of those covered with either Super Sentai teams or Power Ranger teams.

Lucca: Boy we sure do. Darn shame not ALL of them are covered because of most of the Sentai Teams in retirement.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah no kidding there.

Featherweight: That would be awesome if they were with us.

Sprocket: Yeah I agree there too.

Crono: It was cool having them help everyone in the battle with Thanos.

Marle: I agree there.

Blossom: That was really cool.

Bubbles: It sure was awesome.

Buttercup: I agree there too.

Brick: Same with me. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, gears, metal, lightning and lasers and smashed them down.

---

Becca Chang, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Shaggy, Scooby, Barath Beyond, and Borth Majar VS Gator Ghoul - Awesome how Zarya and us know the Zenkaigers

---

Gator Ghoul was next.

Gator Ghoul: (to Becca) It's awesome how Zarya and the rest know the Zenkaigers. And there are also those Zenkaiger forms that at least 46 of us have.

Becca Chang: That is really cool!

Rainbow Dash: It's really awesome!

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure is!

Whirlwind: Awesome how the Zenkaigers can do so much like that.

Shaggy: Like yeah. It's really cool.

Scooby Doo: Yeah.

Gator Ghoul: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows, wind and energy and smashed him down.

---

Girl Jordan, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Lincoln Loud, Paragus and Oceanus Shenron VS Cargill - Zocks has an awesome song and dance that Will and the Mascots love.

---

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) Zocks has an awesome song and dance that Will and the Mascots love. (laughs) And Poromon and Poliwag even danced to it earlier.

Cargill: They sure did and that was so awesome.

Twilight Sparkle: That song is really catchy.

Starshine Sparkle: It sure is cool.

Sunny Starscout: I agree too. It's awesome.

Spyro: I think it's fun too.

Lincoln Loud: Yeah it is.

Cargill: It sure is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and water and smashed him down.

## Zarya Moonwolf, Trixie Lulamoon, Triple Berry, Flynn, Cali, Hugo, Mags, J.D. Knudson, Mr. Boss and Stickybeard VS Knightbrace

Knightbrace was next.

Knightbrace: Awesome that your big mission is today.

Zarya: It sure is! And I can't wait to kick some butt!

Trixie Lulamoon: And I am looking forward to it too. The Great and Powerful Trixie is really excited for it.

Triple Berry: Me too! This is gonna be so fun.

Flynn: That's right! BOOM!

Cali: Yeah it will be fun!

Hugo: It sure will.

Mags: Hot Buttered Toast it will be!

Me: We're all looking forward to this!

Knightbrace: Boy we sure are! Lets do it!

We fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

Kaito VS Melone

---

Melone was next.

Melone: Oh this will be fun.

Kaito: Yeah it will be!

Kaito fired a bunch of blasts of energy and smashed him down.

---

Zocks VS Seth (King Cobra)

---

Seth was next.

Seth (King Cobra): Thissss isss gonna be sssso much fun.

Zocks: Yeah it will be.

Zocks fired waves of energy and smashed him down.

---

In Space Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lucy, Lola, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Mutantrus

---

Mutantrus was next.

Nico: This will be good.

Nico teleported and opened his safe and in it was a bunch of Tarot Cards. They were called The Tarot Cards of The Major Arcana, they're sets of tarot cards in the same colors as their hair, eyes, and clothes with the thirteen characters of the Major Arcana, and on the backs of the cards are symbols of the thirteen characters of the Major Arcana and the thirteen elemental forces the girls have, and with these cards, the girls can use them to inflict some powerful magic curses on villains, and they'll be subjected to so much pain and suffering.

Nico: Tarot Cards this time.

Mutantrus: Yep.

Nico teleported back with them.

In Space Rangers: LETS ROCKET!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! IN SPACE!

They turned into the In Space Rangers too!

Andros: Spiral Saber Blaster!

Carlos: QUATTRO BLASTER ONLINE!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Mutantrus you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Paragus: Now, let's go after Super Waromuno World.

Nico: We need to be ready for anything he throws at us.

Kaito: If only the Gorenger team were here.

Mysterio: The first Super Sentai team, right?

Kaito: Exactly.

Mysterio: They might be retired now. But I'm sure they're watching what's about to happen on the news. Now, which Heartless robot can I use this time?

Nico: I agree and this time ALL of the Heartless Robots.

Mysterio: WOW! The Full Package. Okay then.

He summoned them all.

Knightbrace: YEAH!

Maria: Thanks for coming, Knightbrace.

Knightbrace: No problem. But I've been here the whole time.

Nico: Cool. All right Super Waromuno World, (Eyes Glow Red) You are about to face 45+ Years of Rangers!

We were off to face him and we found him in the mountains. Knightbrace went up to him.

Knightbrace stood before Super Warumono World.

Super Warumono World: You have no idea about the backup we've summoned, Bandora.

Knightbrace: Try me.

Barashitara: Don't say we didn't warn you.

7 figures came out.

Knightbrace: (shocked) Guys, get in here! Shit just got real!

Then the spirits of the Skylanders Element Villains appeared and swirled around them and it was awesome and then they converged and then a massive explosion of rainbow light blasted out and then the spirits of the Sentai and Power Rangers all appeared in it along with the Kamen Riders and then we came out and landed.

Me: What is it!

We gasped and to our shock and horror we saw 7 figures we thought we would never see again! We saw MALEFICENT, OOGIE BOOGIE, JAFAR, URSULA, CAPTAIN HOOK, LEX LUTHOR AND Mr. Fucked-Up-Comedy himself THE JOKER!

Nico: MALEFICENT, OOGIE BOOGIE, JAFAR, URSULA, CAPTAIN HOOK, LEX LUTHOR AND THE JOKER!

Lex Luthor: Long time no see everyone.

The Joker: (MANIACAL LAUGHTER) I will love destroying you all.

Me: You haven't changed one bit Joker. You are just as fucked up as ever!

Laney: Yeah!

Camie: Who are these guys?

Me: You would not like these guys one bit Camie. These are some of the most iconic and most dangerous villains ever to terrorize the world. And we dealt with them many times before over the last 6 years.

I went over each of their history.

---

Maleficent 1959

**Maleficent** is the main antagonist of Disney's 16th full-length animated feature film *Sleeping Beauty* (which is based on the 1697 classic fairytale of the same name by the late Charles Perrault and the late Peter Tchaikovsky), a supporting antagonist in *Mickey's House of Villains*, one of the main antagonists of the *Kingdom Hearts* franchise, and the titular main protagonist of the live-action films *Maleficent* and *Maleficent: Mistress of Evil* .

In *Sleeping Beauty*, she is the arch-nemesis of the Three GoodFairies, Princess Aurora, and Prince Phillip. She is an evil witch who takes offense at not being invited to the christening of Aurora and attempts to get revenge on King Stefan and his people by cursing Queen Leah and Stefan's beloved daughter, Princess Aurora.

She is responsible for all the trouble and misfortune in King Stefan's kingdom. She also appears to have a hatred of the Three Good Fairies: Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather, her rivalry opposites who do all in their power to keep her overwhelming evil magic at bay. With her gothic, elegant design, dramatic and flamboyant animation, and unlimited arsenal of magic powers, Maleficent is one of the most popular and well-known Disney villains.

In the 1959 animated film, she was voiced by the late Eleanor Audley, who previously voiced Lady Tremaine in Disney's 1950 film, *Cinderella*, and Madame Leota in *The Haunted Mansion* . In subsequent appearances, she is voiced by Susanne Blakesleewho also currently voiced Lady Tremaine and Cruella De Vil. In the 2014 live action film and its 2019 sequel, she was portrayed by Angelina Jolie, who also played Grendel's Mother in the 2007 film adaptation of *Beowulf*, Lola in DreamWorks' *Shark Tale*, and Mrs. Nerse in *The Cleveland Show* .

At the christening of the newly born Princess Aurora, announced by Lord Duke, the Three Good Fairiescome to bestow three gifts on the child: Flora's gift is Beauty and Fauna's is Song. Before Merryweather has a chance to give the child a gift, Maleficent enters with her raven named Diablo, perched on her Staff. Mad at not receiving an invitation, she curses the child, decreeing that, before the sun sets on Aurora's 16th birthday, the child shall die by pricking her finger on the spindle of a spinning wheel, leaving everyone horrified about Aurora's doomed fate. She then leaves, cackling. Merryweather is unable to undo the entire curse herself, so she is able to alter it, so that Aurora will only enter a deep sleep which will be broken with true love's first kiss.

As Aurora's 16th birthday drew near, Maleficent punishes her Goons, who have stupidly been searching for a baby for sixteen years. She then sent Diablo, her Raven, to find the princess. Diablo discovers that Aurora, as "Briar Rose", is living with the Flora, Fauna, and Merryweather (who are posing as mortals) in a cottage in the woods. When the princess and the fairies return to the castle late that afternoon, Maleficent finds Aurora alone and, as a will-o the wisp-like apparition, lures her to a spinning wheel, forcing Merryweather, Flora, and Fauna to go after Aurora. Sadly, Aurora pricks her finger and falls to the floor, so the fairies arrive too late to save her and gasped when Maleficent scoffs at them for their inability to stop her. After revealing them the now sleeping Aurora, she disappears, leaving the fairies to weep over their failure to protect Aurora.

Following this, Maleficent and the Goons go to the cottage, where they wait for Prince Phillip, who had arranged to meet Aurora (whom he only knew to be "Briar Rose", a peasant girl). When he arrives, they capture him and take him to her castle at the Forbidden Mountain.

Flora, Merryweather, and Fauna rescue Phillip and gives him the Shield of Virtue and the Sword of Truth. This is noticed by Diablo, who fetches the Goons. The prince and fairies are still able to escape, and Merryweather turns Diablo to stone. However, Maleficent emerged from her apparent slumber, saw Phillip escaping, and attempts to strike him down with lightning. As he continues, she summoned thorns to surround King Stefan's castle. Enraged that Phillip, with some help from the Good Fairies, is able to hack through the thorns, she angrily decided to kill him in her own hands. She teleported to Stefan's castle and appeared before the prince. In order to stop him from breaking her curse on Aurora, Maleficent transformed herself into an enormous dragon.

The two battle in an intense and climactic duel. At first, Phillip appears to be no match for the dragon, but the three fairies have finally had enough of their rival's evilness and enchant Phillip's weapon with their spell, *"Now sword of truth fly swift and sure that evil die and good endure".* This was obvious that Maleficent was too destructive and dangerous to be left alive. He throws the sword, striking Maleficent through her heart. The dragon then fell from a great height in a cloud of black smoke and Phillip looks down to see that only her cloak remains. The Sword of Truth, still embedded in the robe, turned black.

After Maleficent was finally destroyed for good, Phillip goes to Stefan's castle and awaken Aurora with a kiss, breaking the spell, lifting the curse. Then everyone else awakens from their slumber, including King Stefan, Queen Leah, King Hubert, Sir Minstrel, and Lord Duke.

## Jafar

**Jafar** is the main antagonist of Disney's *Aladdin* franchise. He is the power-hungry Grand Vizier of Agrabah who serves as Aladdin's arch-nemesis and Iago's former owner and boss.

In all of his appearances, he was voiced and portrayed by Jonathan Freeman.

Jafar is introduced as the sinister Royal Vizier to Agrabah's Sultan who desires power over Agrabah. He is the second most powerful authority in Agrabah, answering only to Sultan Hamed. He is always accompanied by his sarcastic, devious pet parrot, Iago. Whilst presenting a charming and respectable exterior to Hamed and the people of Agrabah, he secretly holds everyone around him in contempt and manipulates people by means of hypnotizing him with a magical snake-headed staff, which he always carries on his person.

Even regarding his desire to marry Jasmine afterwards, it was solely so he could gain control of the throne and intended to kill her soon thereafter-though he later reneges on this in an attempt to make her his queen consort. He's traveled widely and amassed a wide knowledge of magical artifacts and legends. Until he uses Genie's powers to become a sorcerer, however, his magical abilities are limited to the use of such artifacts as he's collected, and his powers as an accomplished alchemist.

He also had some contacts within the Agrabah criminal underworld, including the thief Gazeem, whom he hired to find the Scarab half. He eventually managed gain it after some delays, although he was unable to retrieve the lamp after further delays that resulted in Gazeem's death, relating to a Diamond in the Rough. Undeterred, he returns to Agrabah, and upon learning from Hamed that Jasmine doesn't wish to marry a prince, offered to help in exchange for the Sultan's familial sapphire ring, with hypnosis being involved. After departing, however, he makes it clear to Iago that he intends to usurp the Sultan's authority. He later used Hamed's ring to uncover the diamond in the rough at his laboratory, eventually identifying the individual necessary to access the Cave of Wonders: Aladdin.

He then had the royal guards arrest Aladdin as a subtle means of recruiting him, although he did not expect Jasmine to have accompanied him (she had escaped from the palace earlier to avoid having to find another Prince at her doorstep). Nonetheless, when being confronted by Jasmine, he lied to her about having executed Aladdin. With Jasmine out of the way of his plans, he then made his way to the dungeons and disguised himself as an old prisoner, offering to help Aladdin escape from the dungeons in exchange for aiding him in retrieving the lamp from the Cave of Wonders. After accepting the deal, they then made their way to the cave. After Aladdin was accepted in to retrieve the lamp, Jafar then promised the former's reward to be given upon his return. Once Aladdin returns with the lamp, he begs Jafar for help him out of there, but Jafar orders him to hand over the lamp and he does so. Jafar finally retrieving it, attempted to give Aladdin his "reward" (the eternal reward of death), but Abu bit him in the wrist. Unbeknownst to him until after the cave collapsed, Abu also stole the lamp from him before he bit him. Jafar then screamed in rage and frustration at the loss of the lamp.

Afterwards, Jafar ended up reprimanded by Hamed for executing a prisoner without his consultation (Jasmine had informed him earlier of Jafar's supposed execution of Aladdin), with Jafar swearing that it won't happen again. Although Hamed forgave Jafar instantly, Jasmine was still furious with him, and vowed to "get rid of him" once she eventually rises up as queen. The furious Jafar takes her threats to heart, fuming over the fact that not only has he lost the lamp, but is also in danger of losing his head should he fail to somehow take control of Agrabah. As he contemplates on the matter, Iago suddenly concocts a new plot, advising Jafar to take advantage of Jasmine's enforced marriage by marrying her, himself. Once he is legally dubbed sultan as a result, he can dispose of his wife and her father, ridding himself of his enemies and maintaining complete power. Jafar is enticed by the idea, and carries it through by using a fake provision in the law that would allow a royal vizier to marry a princess, as a means to "solve" the Sultan's problems of finding a suitor for Jasmine. Hamed, for a number of reasons, is not keen on the idea, forcing Jafar to result to hypnosis.

Before the power of the snake staff can take full effect, Hamed is freed from his trance by the sounds of fanfare entering the city, which is revealed to belong to the flashy introductory parade of visiting suitor, Prince Ali (Aladdin in disguise). Jafar immediately sees Prince Ali as a rival for Jasmime's hand in marriage, and plots to secretly have him killed. That night, he was afraid that his plot to marry Jasmine and become Sultan would be ruined by the Prince, so the vizier orders the guards to kidnap Ali and ensure he's never found. When he returns to the palace, Jafar successfully hypnotizes Hamed, forcing him to abide the marriage between the former and Jasmine. Jasmine refuses, declaring that she chooses Prince Ali, but Jafar explains that "Prince Ali left", until the prince suddenly reveals himself to be alive, and accuses Jafar of attempted murder. Jafar tries to cover his crimes by hypnotizing Hamed into believing the former's claims, only to accidentally reveal the power held by his staff, which Ali destroys after Ali is saved by Genie from drowning. Hamed is freed, and Ali reveals Jafar's treachery.

Furious, Hamed tried to have the guards arrest Jafar, though he managed to escape with a smoke bomb, although not before glancing the lamp inside Ali's turban, eventually able to deduce Ali's true identity. He then revealed this to Iago, and ordered him to steal the lamp from Aladdin, which he succeeded in the following day while Ali is still upset about his error that he made to Jasmine and told Genie that he is unable to make his final wish to free him, which resulted in Genie going back into his lamp. Jafar, observing the marriage announcement from his lab, then unleashed the Genie, making him the new master of the lamp, declaring his wish to become the sultan of Agrabah.

A hostile take over commences, with a demonized Genie destructively placing Agrabah's palace on a mountain top, with Jafar simultaneously declaring himself as the new sultan to Jasmine and her father. After not receiving the respect he desired from the two royals, Jafar wishes to become the most powerful sorcerer in the world, in order to strike fear into them, instead. When Ali tries to intervene, Jafar exposes the prince by revealing his true identity to be Aladdin to Jasmine as a form of humiliation, before banishing him, Abu, and the carpet to the Arctic to freeze to death.

With Agrabah finally under his control, Jafar spends time torturing the former Sultan, until directing his attention to Jasmine, whom he wishes to become his queen, after a first attempt to have her betroth to him willingly had failed. Although Genie claimed that Genies can't make people fall in love, Jasmine seeming made the wish come true, seductively flirting with Jafar as if madly lustful towards him. Too caught up in his own pleasure to realize this is a ruse, Jafar eventually discovers Aladdin trying to retrieve the lamp, merely inches away from the object at that point. Before the street rat can defeat him, Jafar fought against Aladdin with all of his powers, eliminating his aids (Jasmine, Abu, and Carpet) and reclaiming the lamp.

When called a "cowardly snake" afraid to fight for himself by Aladdin, Jafar responds by transforming himself into a giant cobra, and instantly attacks. Though Aladdin proves to be a valiant warrior, Jafar eventually overwhelms him by trapping the street rat within his coils. Threatening to crush him to death, Jafar taunts Aladdin's helplessness, though the latter retorts by claiming Jafar isn't as powerful as he wishes to believe, claiming the Genie is still the most powerful being in the universe as he gave Jafar his power in the first place. Realizing what Aladdin says is true, Jafar's lust for power prompts him to use his final wish to become an all-powerful genie.

Genie reluctantly grants the wish, and Jafar is turned into a monstrous genie with blood-red skin-subsequently seizing control of the cosmos and declaring himself ruler of the universe. However, Aladdin notifies Jafar that the power of a genie has cost his freedom (as genies aren't free entities), revealing that the evil genie is now equipped with his own black lamp prison, which quickly begins to suck him inside. Realizing this too late, Jafar tries to escape by grabbing onto Iago's tail feathers, but to no avail, merely dragging the panicked Iago to imprisonment alongside him. Foiled and trapped by his own greed, Jafar's magic over Agrabah and its inhabitants are undone, and peace is restored within the kingdom. Jafar's lamp is left in Aladdin's possession, who hands it over to Genie, who sends the lamp flying to the Cave of Wonders, where the bickering Jafar and Iago would be forced to remain, as prisoners, for at least 10,000 years. Aladdin then apologizes to Jasmine for lying to her about being a prince and procceeds to give in his third wish to free Genie before settling into a relationship with Jasmine after the Sultan changes the law to Jasmine marrying anyone who is non-royalty and Jasmine happily chooses Aladdin.

Jafar returns as the titular main antagonist of *The Return of Jafar* . After Iago escapes from the lamp, Jafar demands that he be released, but Iago refused as he has enough of Jafar's behavior and instead drops Jafar's lamp into a well before leaving. However, Jafar was released from his lamp by a small-time thief named Abis Mal, but finds himself unable to kill Aladdin as he can't use his powers as a genie to kill the latter. However, seeing that Jafar holds a grudge against Aladdin, Abis Mal (who too holds a grudge against Aladdin for foiling one of his heists earlier in the film) offers a team-up with Jafar: he will help Jafar dispose of Aladdin permanently in return for his three wishes. Agreeing to Abis Mal's deal, Jafar asserted his power by tricking Abis Mal into wasting two of his wishes before making him return to Agrabah. Once in the palace, the sorcerer revealed himself to Iago and forced him to play along with his evil plans, despite Iago being so uneasy about this.

The next day, Aladdin and Hamed departed to have a discussion at a place suggested by Iago. After they left, Jafar confronted the Genie and Abu in the Palace gardens and showed his power, imprisoning the pair. Meanwhile, Aladdin had a talk with Hamed that earned his acceptance as the future grand vizier. When Aladdin thanked Iago, he was ambushed by Abis Mal and Jafar, the latter disguised as a squad of flying horsemen. Hamed was kidnapped and Aladdin thrown into the raging river. However, Jafar spared his life in order to exact his revenge in the most painful way possible: by splitting him away from all his loved ones. To this purpose, he left false evidence and masked himself as Jasmine to implicate Aladdin with the alleged murder of Hamed and Aladdin was thrown into the dungeon to be executed by means of beheading come morning.

However, a remorseful Iago manages to free Genie so he could save Aladdin just in time and the Genie freed the others afterwards. Once free, Aladdin volunteered to attempt to stop Jafar, whom he decided was too dangerous to be left alive. Genie told Aladdin that in order to kill Jafar, his lamp must be destroyed before Abis Mal uses his third wish to set him free. During the final fight, all of the heroes were either knocked out or unavailable. It looked like Jafar was going to finally get rid of Aladdin and the others. However, Iago tried to attack Jafar in Aladdin's defense. The sorcerer managed to hit Iago and nearly killed him, but the bird managed to muster up enough strength to kick his former master's lamp into the lava, destroying the lamp and killing Jafar for good.

## Oogie Boogie

The **Oogie Boogie Man**, better known as **Oogie Boogie**, is the main antagonist of Tim Burton's 1993 animated stop-motion film *The Nightmare Before Christmas*, as well as its 2005 video game prequel *The Nightmare Before Christmas: The Pumpkin King*, its 2005 video game sequel *The Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge*, and a major antagonist in the *Kingdom Hearts* series.

He is the personification of the common child's nightmare of the "Boogie Man", resembling a large burlap sack full of bugs, spiders, and snakes. He is Jack Skellington's archenemy.

He was voiced by Ken Page.

In the video game prequel to the film, Oogie's origins and the birth of his rivalry with Jack were revealed: As it turned out, he once had his own holiday known as Bug Day, which was most likely forgotten by the people of the real world and thus vanished. Unfortunately, Oogie escaped, found Halloween Town, and decided that it would be the new Bug Day. He and his army of insects invaded the town and nearly took it over. Jack found out and he defeated the bugs and Oogie. Oogie survived the battle, learned to fear the Pumpkin King, and was banished to his underground lair.

During the time that Oogie was imprisoned in his lair and plotting his revenge, Lock, Shock and Barrelrevealed the existence of Santa Claus to him. Later, the trio kidnapped Santa and (against the wishes of Jack Skellington, who held Oogie in great contempt) sent him down to his lair beneath their Treehouse home. After introducing himself, Oogie binds Santa to a giant roulette wheel and prepares to torture him. Later on, Sally attempts to rescue Santa from Oogie, but she ends up being captured herself. Following Jack's failed escapade as Santa Claus, Oogie tried to kill his captives by cooking them in his snake and spider stew but was stopped by Jack.

Jack confronts Oogie, who activated his robot killing machines and trapped him in response, but the latter acrobatically evaded the devices and managed to reach Oogie. Oogie tried to escape on a propeller, but Jack shouted "How dare you treat my friends so shamefully!", indicating that Oogie was too dangerous to be left alive. The pumpkin king then pulled a loose thread on him, which opened him up revealing he is composed entirely out of bugs and caused about 90% of his bugs to fall into his own burning stew. He fearfully screamed his last words "My bugs!", and his voice then changed to insects, faded from existence, and left only squeaks. Albeit most of the insects fell to their deaths in Oogie's stew, one of them, presumably the leader, tried to escape his fellows' fate, but was ultimately crushed to death by Santa with his feet. It is completely unknown if any bug from Oogie's bag survived the ordeal, but if some of them did so, they most likely escaped from Oogie's lair and went to live normal lives as ordinary insects.

In the 2005 video game sequel *The Nightmare Before Christmas: Oogie's Revenge*, Oogie was resurrected by his three henchmen, Lock, Shock, and Barrel, who sewed him back together. He quickly deceived the residents of Halloween Town and tricked the townsfolk into making traps for his archenemy, Jack Skellington. Oogie attempted to become the "Seven Holidays King". He successfully kidnapped the real leaders and tried to murder Santa Claus again, but his plans were foiled by Jack. Oogie desperately put up a fight by turning into a gigantic, junk-filled version of himself named "Mega-Oogie". He was then again destroyed by Jack, reducing into nothing, apparently ending Oogie's threat once and for all. However, he could still be resurrected once more like in the past.

## Ursula

Ursula, also called The Sea Witch or Vanessa in her human form, is the main antagonist of Disney's The Little Mermaid franchise.

She serves as the main antagonist of Disney's 28th full-length animated feature film The Little Mermaid (which is based on the 1837 Danish fairytale of the same name by the late Hans Christian Andersen), the TV series of the same name and the posthumous overarching antagonist of its sequel The Little Mermaid II: Return to the Sea. She is also one of the secondary antagonists in Mickey's House of Villains.

She is Ariel and Triton's arch-nemesis and is loosely based upon the sea witch in the Hans Christian Andersen fairytale of the same name. Her fervent confidence, flamboyance and theatrics have made her one of the most popular and iconic of all of the Disney villains and she quickly became one of the franchise's primary members following her debut.

In all of her appearances, she was voiced by Pat Carroll, who also voiced her sister Morgana. In her human disguise of Vanessa, she was voiced by Jodi Benson in her first villainous Disney role, who also voiced Ariel in the same film. In the musical, she was portrayed by Sherie Rene Scott. In the TV special, she was played by Queen Latifah. In Descendants 2, she was voiced by Whoopi Goldberg, who also voiced Shenzi in The Lion King. In the upcoming live-action remake, she will be portrayed by Melissa McCarthy, who also played DNAmy in Kim Possible, Diana in Identity Thief and Sean Spicer in Saturday Night Live.

Ursula belongs to a race of creatures known as Cecaelia. She states through a monologue that she once lived in the royal palace with King Triton and the royal family, the king of the underwater city of Atlantica. She boasts that her previous life was lavish and included such spoils as "fantastical feasts.

By the time of *The Little Mermaid*, Princess Ariel's story, takes place, she is an exiled subject of King Triton's royal sea court. She was banished from the kingdom of Atlantica after it was rumored that she was trying to overthrow him. When Triton found this to be true, Ursula was forced to live on the abandoned outskirts of the ocean, away from the rest of the Seafolk and the Mer-Civilization.

As a way to survive, she took up the skills of dark magic and secretly spy on Triton and his people via her magic cauldron, all in efforts to one day take over his kingdom and become the ruler of the ocean. Ursula made her home in the belly of a giant dead leviathan with her "pet" seaweed-like eels called polyps, which are forever imprisoned into the ground in her underwater "garden" (which is at the entrance of her chambers).

The polyps are usually seen crying in agony, hoping others could avoid their fate and even wrapping themselves around the limbs or wrists of new visitors who are interested in making a deal with Ursula (as they did with Ariel, although Ariel managed to get free). Occasionally, they are fed dead fish by Ursula. After Ursula was killed by Prince Eric they were freed from her polyp curse.

Over the years, Ursula has become one of the most popular and iconic of all of the Disney villains, and is one of the franchise's official members. The character has been compared to Madame Medusa from the 1977 animated Disney film, *The Rescuers*, in terms of style, dramatics, and choice of minions. Her character is also based upon "Divine", an American performer, actor, singer, and Drag Queen, who was associated with the legendary independent filmmaker, John Waters.

Ursula appeared in the TV series based on the movie (though clearly set before its events), as well. She appeared in four episodes as the primary antagonist ("Against the Tide," "Tail of Two Crabs," "Heroes," and "Ariel's Treasures"), still opposed to Ariel and her allies. The show somewhat contradicts the events of the film in which Ariel confronts Ursula directly, when they only meet in the film.

In "Against the Tide", Ursula is having trouble with one of her spells which she believes is because of a Sea Creature that is said to cause bad luck whenever it's around, so Ursula decides to destroy the creature though unfortunately for her, Ariel rescues the creature, as she believes it to be harmless. Eventually, the creature's whereabouts have been relocated to Triton's palace. So, in order to get rid of the creature, Ursula invades the castle King Triton's homecoming. She nearly kills the creature using Triton's stolen trident but Sebastian swapped it out with a fake on unknown to Ursula who flees after believing she destroyed the creature.

In "Tail of Two Crabs", Ursula takes advantage of Sebastian's jealousy towards his rival Zeus the Crab. She offers Sebastian a wish as his supposed Fairy God Crab only if he can recover a rare artifact holding great power. Sebastian delivers, and Ursula uses the artifact to turn King Triton, Flounder, and Ariel into sea worms. Unfortunately for her, Zeus the Crabe is able to subdue Ursula and revert her curse foiling her plan and causing her to retreat.

In "Heroes", Ursula decides to revive her old army in an attempt to dominate Atlantica once more. however, Apollo who had previously defeated Ursula and her army before returns to Atlantica, and prevails with the help of the fire-breathing Sea Dragon.

in "Ariel's Treasures", Ursula enchants the human items in Ariel's grotto, in an attempt to wreak havoc on Atlantica though her plan fails once again.

Ursula is the cunning, loathsome, and treacherous Sea Witch who makes deals with Seafolk and Mer-People. If they succeed, they get their heart's desire. If they fail, she adds them to her "Garden", which is a collection of pitiful looking humanoid sea creatures who have grown into the floor.

Ursula throughout the film watches over Ariel believing her to be the key to Triton's undoing. Eventually, she is proven correct as Ariel falls in love with a human named Prince Eric which is against Triton's rules. Once Triton destroys Ariel's entire collection of the human world artifacts she orders Flotsam and Jetsam to lure Ariel to her lair. Once Ariel arrives, she claims that only she can help make the princess' dreams of living on the surface, beside her true love, a reality.

Via her song " *Poor Unfortunate Souls* ", she offers Ariel the chance to be human for three days. If she can get the prince to give her "the kiss of true love" the condition of being human would be permanent, but otherwise she would be Ursula's property. Ariel thought that Ursula was there to help her, but in reality the thing that Ursula cared about was returning to Atlantica and revenge on Triton.

Ariel accepts the deal, and Ursula, true to her word, turns her human right then and there, at the cost of her beautiful singing voice. Later in the movie, Ariel is "too close" to accomplishing her goal, so Ursula decides to "take matters into her own tentacles".

And by using her powers, she sabotaged Ariel and disguised herself as a beautiful dark-haired woman named " **Vanessa** ", and uses her magic to put Prince Eric in a deep zombie like trance, misdirecting him into believing she saved him from the shipwreck forcing him to marry her. Ariel and her friends crash the wedding, and though they managed to stop it and release Ariel's voice from Ursula's enchanted necklace, Ariel is too late.

Ursula reverts back to her natural form and kidnaps the mermaid. Her father King Triton, who had been warned earlier by Ariel's friend Sebastian, tries to stop Ursula, but Ursula hides behind the contract, demonstrating that it is "legal", "binding", and completely unbreakable, even for someone as superior and powerful as Triton.

The heartbroken King Triton saves Ariel and agrees to take her place, and while Ariel is released, Triton is now Ursula's prisoner. Ursula finally accomplishes her goal of being the unquestioned ruler of the seas. She almost aims the trident at Eric and vaporizes him, but an angry Ariel attacks her. However, she is angered when Ariel causes her to aim the trident at Flotsam and Jetsam and vaporize them by pulling on her hair.

After momentarily mourning the loss of Flotsam and Jetsam, she then becomes enraged and grows into a giant monster that reaches the surface and causes a big storm in the ocean, which brings lighting, rain, fierce waves and strong tides. She then traps Ariel in the bottom of a whirlpool she has made and shoots bolts of energy at the mermaid in attempts to destroy her. Luckily Ariel manages to dodge her aim twice.

Thankfully, just as she is about to at last vaporize and destroy Ariel, Ursula is impaled on the bow of a sunken ship piloted by Eric, which prevents her from firing the energy blast. The shipwreck conducts a lightning strike, painfully electrocuting and killing Ursula, who disintegrates into a gelatinous mass. After Ursula is deceased, all of the merpeople she kept under her spell, including the king, were transformed into their rightful forms and released from Ursula's lair. Her spells were broken forever, and her wrath and dishonesty were put to an end for good.

Due to her death, Ursula doesn't physically appear in the sequel, but is mentioned several times and is seen in a picture. Plus, she is revealed to have a sister named Morgana (also voiced by Pat Carroll), who acts as the primary antagonist of the movie. It is revealed that Ursula was far more powerful than her sister, and as such was the family favorite. Morgana has been trying to come out of Ursula's shadow her entire life. It is also shown in the deleted song, "Gonna Get My Wish Tonight", that both Ursula and Morgana mutually disliked each other, as Morgana despises Ursula for being the favorite while Ursula considered Morgana to be an embarrassment.

Despite their strained relationship, Morgana vowed to avenge Ursula's death by claiming the trident for herself. When Morgana finally claims the trident and forced all sea creatures and merfolk (including Triton) to bow down to her as the ruler of the seas, she cries to the skies to her late mother that she is now the favored daughter. However this was short-lived, as Ariel and Eric's daughter Melody manages to steal the trident back and tosses it back to Triton, who promptly declares Morgana and Ursula's family won't threaten his family again before he encases Morgana in ice. As she sinks to the bottom of the ocean, the picture of Ursula (at which Morgana regularly threw darts) slowly sinks down with her.

At the end of the film, after Morgana is imprisoned frozen in an iceberg by Melody and forced to sink to the bottom of the sea, the framed picture of Ursula Morgana owned sinks alongside her. Morgana's defeat also mirror's Ursula's.

In the deleted song a younger Ursula makes a brief appearance in the form of a flashback, alongside Morgana and their mother. The scene also gives a visual representation of Ursula's past and relationship with Morgana. In their youth, Ursula wears a purple bow tied to her hair.

Captain Hook

**Captain James Bartholomew Hook**, also better known as **Captain James Hook** and simply known as **Captain Hook**, is the main antagonist of Disney's *Peter Pan* franchise, one of the secondary antagonists in *Mickey's House of Villains*, the main antagonist of the *Disney Fairies* movie *The Pirate Fairy*, and the on & off main antagonist of the Disney Junior show *Jake and the Never Land Pirates* . He is the archenemy of Peter Panand Jake.

In the original film, he was voiced by the late Hans Conried, who also voiced George Darling in in the same film, portrayed Dr Terwilliker in *The 5000 Fingers of Dr T*, and voiced Snidley Whiplash in *Dudley Do Right* and the Grinch in *Halloween is Grinch Night* . In the sequel, he was voiced by Corey Burton, who also played Count Dooku in the *Star Wars: The Clone Wars*, Onus in Disney's *Treasure Planet*, Quint in Disney's *Timon & Pumbaa*, Jones in Disney's *Tarzan*, and Shan Yu in *Kingdom Hearts II* . In *The Pirate Fairy*, he was voiced by Tom Hiddleston, who also played Loki in the *MCU*, and Lord Nooth in *The Early Man* . In the upcoming live-action remake, he will be portrayed by Jude Law, who also played Billy Hanson in " *Midnight in the Garden of Good and Evil*, Harlen Maguire in *Road to Perdition*, Tony Shepard in *The Imaginarium of Doctor Parnassus*, Pitch Black in *Rise of the Guardians*, King Vortigern in *King Arthur: Legend of the Sword* and Yon-Rogg in *Captain Marvel* .

In the Japanese dub from the movie and game, he was voiced by the late Chikao Ōtsuka, who also played Dr. Ivo "Eggman" Robotnik and Professor Gerald Robotnik in *Sonic* franchise, Master Xehanort in *Kingdom Hearts* series, Jagi in *Fist of the North Star*, Jinpachi Mishima in *Tekken 5*, Senoh in *Street Fighter II: The Animated Movie* and Berthold Gregor in *Valkyria Chronicles*, he was by Masashi Ebara, who also played Erazor Djinn in *Sonic and the Secret Rings*, Deus in *Asura's Wrath*, Ganryū in *Bleach*, Azwel in *SoulCaliber*, Dyrandoh in *Kaizoku Sentai Gokaiger*, The Servant in *Heart of Darkness*, PP Rappa in *Gekisou Sentai Carranger*, and

Kouya in *Kekkaishi* .

In the movie which is set before any of the Peter Pan films he was simply referred to as **James** . Before the events of *Peter Pan*, James was originally first shown to be a cabin boy. He was seen with a few pirates complimenting Zarina about her plan on stealing the blue pixie dust. At first, it appeared that Zarina was the captain of the pirate crew as well as James' best friend. However, after Zarina taught him how to fly, James revealed himself to be the true villain by locking Zarina in a glass lantern and that he was the real captain of the ship.

His goal was to use the Pixie Dust Tree to make his ship fly out of Never Land and pillage towns. While Tinker Bell and her friends recovered the blue pixie dust, James tells them to give it to him or that he'd drown Zarina in the ocean. After getting it back, he throws Zarina in the ocean anyway. During the final battle, Zarina overflows James with pixie dust, causing him to fly out of control, falling into the ocean, and getting bitten by Tick-Tock (as a baby). In the epilogue, he meets Mr. Smee for the first time and tells him to help him out of the water.

The best-known version of Captain Hook appeared in the 1953 Disney animated film *Peter Pan*, where he became one of Disney's most memorable villains. When Hook is first seen, he is plotting his revenge against Peter for the incident with his hand. He is seen looking for the location of Peter's hideout, and he (along with Mr. Smee) abduct the native princess Tiger Lily, believing that she may have such information. They interrogate her at Skull Island, but are thwarted by Peter and the crocodile that ate Hook's hand.

Later on, Hook finds out that Peter had banished Tinker Bell for her attempt on killing Wendy, and uses the situation to his advantage. He gets Smee to bring Tinkerbell to the ship, and Hook goads her into revealing Peter's hideout. However, Tinkerbell makes Hook swear he won't lay a hand (or hook) on Peter. After his crew abducts Wendy, John, Michael, and the Lost Boys, Hook places a time bomb disguised as a present in the hideout, initially breaking his promise. With the help of Tinker Bell, though, Peter survives, and he goes back to the ship to confront Hook and free the children. Hook and Peter engage in a long battle, but Hook and his crew are ultimately defeated, and Hook is seen swimming for his life from the crocodile.

In the 2002 animated sequel *Return to Never Land*, Hook kidnapped Wendy's daughter Jane and took her as leverage to try and get what he wanted he knew where Peter Pan first met Wendy. When he found out that she did not want to be at Never Land, Hook promises her that if she would help him with what he wanted that he would help her with what he wanted. To do so, he made up a story in which he claims that he wants to see his "Dear Sweet Mother" back home so they would have common ground. After kidnapping Peter Pan and the Lost Boys, Jane and Tinker Bell (who was brought back to life) came in to retaliate. He and his crew are defeated by Peter and once again falls prey to an orange octopus, bizarrely familiar to the ticking crocodile from the first, and flees with the whole crew while the main protagonists celebrate their victory. It is unknown if Hook was eaten alive by the octopus or not.

Captain Hook acts as Jake's archenemy in Jake and the Never Land Pirates. Like the movies, he is the boss of Smee and has two other henchmen named, Sharky and Bones. Unlike the movie version, however, Hook is less cruel and is more playful in this version.

It is implied that after Peter Pan and Tinker Bell left Never Land, Hook stayed behind in order to take over the island, prompting Pan to leave 3 pirates, Jake, Izzy, and Cubby on Pirate Island to prevent his old foe from winning. Hook's most prominent (and darkest) role is in the final episode, *Captain Hook's Last Stand* where he obtains the Doom Stone and turns Peter Pan into stone. Unfortunately, the stone's side-effects involve Hook's heart turning to stone, molding him into a dark hearted pirate even more dangerous and powerful than his film counterpart. His plans on taking over Never Land are eventually thwarted by Captain Jake and his Never Land Pirates, who free Peter Pan, and revert Hook back to normal.

The series could be non-canon to the films, due to timeline issues and Hook being downplayed to being bumbling and playful instead of being elegant and murderous.

Captain Hook is also in the House of Mouse guest.

Captain Hooks wants to take over to the House of Mouse and sing the song "It's Our House Now". However, he and the all of the other villains (except Jafar) immediately scatter out the House before the House of Mouse is restored once again.

Hook made a guest cameo at the end of the second episode of Raw Toonage, in which Don Karnage was hosting a segment on treasure hunting. When Karnage finds the treasure chest in question, Hook appears and claims it as his own. They then engage in a swordfight, which Hook wins by pinning Karnage to a tree. Hook makes a brief appearance in the animated short Electric Holiday, watching in the crowd as Cruella De Vil walked down the runaway in a fashion show. A portrait of Hook can be seen in the first episode of the miniseries *Descendants: Wicked World* .

## Lex Luthor

**Lex Luthor** is one of the main antagonists of the *DC Animated Universe* . He served as one of the main antagonists of *Superman: The Animated Series*, the main antagonist of *Justice League* and one of the two main antagonists of *Justice League Unlimited* (along with Brainiac). He is a billionaire and a brilliant criminal mastermind who is destined to take control over the world and is one of Superman's greatest enemies.

He was voiced by Clancy Brown, who also portrays Mr. Krabs in *SpongeBob SquarePants*, Savage Opress in *Star Wars: The Clone Wars*, Byron Hadley in *The Shawshank Redemption*, Viking Lofgren in *Bad Boys*, The Kurgan in *Highlander*, Undertow in *The Little Mermaid II: Return to the Sea*, Long Feng in *Avatar the Last Airbender,* Dr. Neo Cortex and Uka Ukain *Crash Bandicoot*, Hakon and Wolf in *Gargoyles*, Hades in *God of War*, Mr Freeze in *The Batman*, Grune in *Thundercats*, Mr. Sinister in *Wolverine and the X-Men*, the Evil Entity in *Scooby-Doo! Mystery Incorporated*, Rahzar in *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles*, Surtur in *Thor: Ragnarok*, Edgar Volgud in *Atlantis: Milo's Return*, General McGuffin in *Wander Over Yonder*, and Kojak in *Recess: School's Out* . When possessing The Flash he was voiced by Michael Rosenbaum, who also played Lex Luthorin *Smallville* .

### *Superman: The Animated Series*

Lex Luthor is the founder and CEO of LexCorp. He grew to resent Superman when he stole his spotlight as Metropolis' savior and usually invested heavily in some of the Man of Steel's greatest foes, such as Metallo and Livewire. He sought to kill Superman for shutting down his major operations and costing him a lot of money. Although Superman already put away many of Luthor's co-conspirators, he could never convict Luthor himself due to lack of evidence. He was also known for his betrayals on many associates, causing many to leave LexCorp; the only one left was Mercy Graves. Lex also is shown to hate Batman as well, as he is an intellectual rival who teamed up with Superman to fight him when he and Joker teamed up, preventing Superman from being killed by Joker's kryptonite in the process. In Legacy, he was thrilled that the whole world turned against Superman when Darkseid brainwashed him and let him loose to take over and invade Earth. But Superman snapped out of it and earned the world's trust back and dismissed the charges against him.

## *Justice League*

Luthor later fought the Justice League, but was subsequently defeated, exposed as a crook, and sentenced to prison. He also learned that he had a terminal form of radiation poisoning as a result of carrying around a chunk of Kryptonite for years, leaving him with only a few more months to live. He then joined up with Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Shade, Copperhead (who would be in jail and replaced by the Joker), Solomon Grundy, and Ultra-Humanite, forming the Injustice Gang, in an attempt take down the Justice League, but failed. Luthor later "redeemed" himself by aiding the Justice League in defeating the Justice Lords and was given a full pardon.

## *Justice League Unlimited*

After being freed from prison and cleared of all charges, Luthor reestablished his company and later entered politics and ran in the U.S. Presidential Elections. However, still bent on destroying Superman, he created Project Cadmus and succeeded in ruining the Justice League's reputation twice: once by causing Superman and Captain Marvel to fight each other, causing great destruction in the city, and again by taking control of the Watchtower's orbital cannon and causing it to fire on a Cadmus-related building in New Mexico.

Luthor's malevolent plans were later exposed by Batman and the Justice League, only for Brainiac to reveal that he had been dormant inside Lex ever since the episode *Ghost in the Machine* . Luthor later convinced Brainiac to fuse with him because they both could reach their ultimate goals to gain universal knowledge then destroy the universe and recreate it in their image. He then battled the Justice League, proving to be one of the group's most difficult foes. However, the Flash was able to separate the two after tapping into the Speed Force.

Luthor went back to jail with a damaged psyche. After Luthor escaped prison again thanks to The Key, Gorilla Grodd offered him membership in the newly formed Legion of Doom. Joining only to revive and refuse with Brainiac, Luthor eventually overthrew Grodd and took over the Legion (who did not oppose him after they learned Grodd's ultimate plan was to turn humanity into apes). Eventually, Lex's quest to revive Braniac lead the Legion into space, where he found a version of Brainiac that had been destroyed years earlier. However, Tala freed Grodd and he and a faction of the Legion fought Luthor and his supporters (which included the likes of Giganta, Bizarro, Toyman, Sinestero, Cheetah, Star Sapphire, Evil Star, etc.) After killing Grodd and trapping and absorbing Tala's magic to resurrect Brainiac, Lex realised that he had accidentally resurrected Darkseid instead.

Luthor and the rest of the surviving Legion members barely escaped from Darkseid and made their way to Earth, where Luthor warned the Justice League, and he and his allies reluctantly team-up with them to fight against Darkseid and his army. Before the battle against Darkseid, Luthor points out to the Justice League that he doesn't want to help them save the world, but get revenge on Darkseid for destroying Brainiac and ruining his plans, before he and the Justice League go back to being enemies again as usual. He later left the battle with Metron and discovered the Anti-Life Equation. Returning to Earth with the Equation, he offered to share the knowledge with Darkseid, and they both disappeared in a spark of light. While they are presumed dead by the public, members of the Justice League have theorized they will eventually return yet again. However, both Luthor and Darkseid were absorbed into the Source Wall, as such is the fate that occurs to those who solved the Anti-Life Equation, where they will likely stay for all eternity.

## The Joker

The **Joker** is one of the main antagonists of the *DC Animated Universe* .

He is a maniacal supervillain from Gotham City who seeks to cause chaos, destruction and misery wherever he goes. Originally a hitman who served Salvatore Valestra's mob, this individual was accidentally knocked by Gotham's vigilante Batman, becoming his mortal archenemy and the one who kept him haunted even after death. Throughout Batman's crusade, the Joker often tried to defeat him in an spectacular way, even if that meant allying with other villains, becoming a rogue of the Justice League in the process. He is also the "boyfriend" of Harley Quinn and the former associate of Lex Luthor as well as the Latter's Injustice Gang.

He was voiced by Mark Hamill, who also portrayed Chucky in the 2019 remake of *Child's Play*, Skeleton King in *Super Robot Monkey Team Hyper Force Go!*, Fire Lord Ozai in *Avatar: The Last Airbender*, Alvin the Treacherous in *Dragons: Riders of Berk*, Adrian Ripburger in *Full Throttle*, Py-Ro in *Crash Bandicoot*, Dictatious Maximus Galadrigal in *Trollhunters*, Darth Bane in *Star Wars: The Clone Wars*, Kavaxas in *Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles*, Trickster in the DC Animated Universe (as well as his *Arrowverse* incarnation and Flash 1990s TV show), three other Batman villains, Tony Zucco, Solomon Grundy, and Ferris Boyle, again in the DC Animated Universe, John Curtis in *Criminal Minds*, and Vuli in *Elena of Avalor and by the late Takeshi Aono in the Japanese dub.*

The novelization of *Batman: Mask of the Phantasm* indicates that the man who went to become the Joker was born around 1948, being 35 around the time of the flashback events of the movie, whose present time is 1993. He became a criminal at some point to make a living, a profession which would last for the rest of his life. It's unknown what the Joker's real name was, and while it's suggested to have been Jack Napier, it's possible that this may have been another alias, as he took several during his career. The reason was possibly to avoid getting detected by the police.

By 1983, he was an assassin and chauffeur working for Salvatore Valestra, Buzz Bronski and Chuckie Sol, the high-ranking members of the Valestra mob. When Carl Beaumont, a businessman who had embezzled from the mob, was unable to pay them back, he accompanied his boss and associates to pay a visit to Beaumont, who asked Valestra for one more day. Valestra reluctantly agreed, but unknown to him, Carl and his daughter Andrea fled the country that same night.

Beaumont paid Valestra back, but the mobster wanted "interest compounded in blood" and sent the hitman to Europe to find and kill Beaumont. Arthur Reeves, Beaumont's former employee, gave them Beaumont's location in exchange for funding his campaign for Gotham City Council. The hitman killed Beaumont, and passed by Andrea on his way out, greeting her nonchalantly moments before she found her father's body.

Eventually, the hitman formed his own gang. One night, he robbed the Ace Chemical plant, but Batman arrived, and in the ensuing scuffle, the hitman fell into a vat of chemicals. The chemicals beached his skin white, turned his hair green, made his lips bright red; driven insane by his reflection, the hitman reinvented himself as the Joker and dedicated his life to fighting Batman. After taking up his new identity, Joker would establish himself as one of the main crime bosses in Gotham and became Batman's greatest foe. During a stint in Arkham Asylum, the Joker manipulated his psychologist, Dr. Harleen Quinzel, into falling in love with him, driving her to join his gang as Harley Quinn, his accomplice and on again-off again girlfriend.

As the Joker, he pulled numerous schemes for both his own amusement and for personal profit, such as a Christmas-themed kidnapping of Commissioner Gordon, Summer Gleeson and Harvey Bullock ("Christmas with The Joker"), filling Gotham City with his laughing gas using a garbage boat ("The Last Laugh"), planting dynamite at the birthday party of Mayor Hill's son ("Be A Clown"), poisoning all of Gotham's fish with his toxins and trying to copyright them ("The Laughing Fish") and escaping Arkham to blow up a casino that was using his name sake ("The Joker's Wild"), but

Batman and Robin always managed to defeat him and send him back to Arkham.

In "Joker's Favor", Joker tried to blackmail a man named Charlie Collins after he encountered him on the highway, and threatened to kill his family if he didn't help him in his scheme to kill Commissioner Gordon during an award ceremony. Collins ended up getting the better of the cowardly psychopath, using one of his own fake explosives to trick him into giving up everything he knew about his family to Batman.

In "Almost Got 'Im", Joker, Penguin, Two-Face, Killer Croc, and Poison Ivy get together and play poker, remarking on the times in which they had nearly killed Batman. Joker, believing his story was the best, saved it for last, mocking the stories of his fellow criminals. When it was his turn, Joker pulls out a portable television set and played a recording of his failed attempt. In the tape, Joker and Harley Quinn had taken over Late Night Gotham Live, captured Batman and tried to electrocute him on live TV with an electric chair powered by the forced laughter of the kidnapped studio audience, but this attempt was foiled by Catwoman. Due to only being foiled by the appearance of Catwoman, all the other villains agree that Joker had the best story, while he simultaneously wins the poker game (by cheating). Joker then reveals that he had kidnapped Catwoman and was planning to kill her by turning her into cat food as revenge for her ruining his plan, although, he is then immediately knocked out by Batman (who was disguised as Croc the entire time) .

In the movie *Batman: Mask of the Phantasm*, a vigilante called The Phantasm came to Gotham and, one by one, killed the mob leaders Joker had once worked for. Batman was accused of these crimes, but the Joker doubted this and set up a trap to kill the Phantasm before he himself was targeted. Joker eventually managed to find out that the killer wasn't Batman at all and that Andrea Beaumont, daughter of the embezzler he once killed on mob orders, had taken up the identity of the Phantasm. He fought the Phantasm, but she vanished to escape in an explosion, taking the laughing Joker with her. It remained unknown what happened to him after this. But he survived off-screen and went back to do what he does best - fighting Batman and terrorizing Gotham City with his deadly jokes.

In *Trial*, along with other inmates in Arkham Asylum, Joker ran a sham trial for Batman with the inmates as judge and jury.

The Joker later gotten a hold of an atomic bomb, taken the mayor hostage (although this was one of the very few times that he showed affection towards Harley when he realized that she had enough 'guts' to kill him), and even tried to succeed as a stand-up comedian while ruining three comedians' acts for revenge on their judgment of him as unfunny - something he could never forgive. After this, he tried to destroy all Gotham City with his henchmen, but Batman, Robin and Harley Quinn destroyed his plane and defeated him.

Becoming broke and desperate, Joker and Harley Quinn stole a statue of a Chinese Dragon that turned out to be forged from Kryptonite. Using this, Joker traveled to Metropolis and put himself for hire for one billion dollars to kill Superman. Lex Luthoragreed to Joker's deal. Batman eventually fought The Joker along with the Man of Steel. Then, Joker began to annoy Luthor when he demanded to be paid more to kill both superheroes. While attempting to betray Luthor (who needless to say, had also tried to betray him) The Joker ended up fighting the World's Finest in an aircraft, the explosion of which seemed to kill him, though his body was never recovered. But he survived that fall and went back to terrorize Gotham again off-screen.

He turned up alive, was captured, but was shocked when he inherited millions of dollars from a mob kingpin named Barlowe, who had always despised him. Through deception was incredibly and playing the Joker's ego and greed, Barlowe set up a trap. Joker almost literally bought his way to a clean criminal record and then lived the high life on what he believed to be hundreds of millions. It was eventually revealed that only the first ten million dollars were real, which the Joker not only blew through but was now, as Barlowe's heir, in the sights of the IRS. Joker could not admit the truth, or else he'll look like the clown he was to the criminal underworld. Joker decided to pull off a heist to restart his enterprises (without using any of his calling cards or signature styles that would link him to the crime) but was foiled, like always, by Batman. As he is taken back to Arkham Asylum, Harley Quinn (disguised as a police officer) beats Joker up with a baton for abandoning her to be arrested by Batman and Batgirl in the beginning of the episode and replacing her with a Fake Harley, rather than bailing her out.

On the seventh year anniversary of the Joker's "birth", the Joker's actions turned reporter Jack Ryder into the Creeper. The Creeper, while heroic, mercilessly harassed Harley and Joker, to the point that even Joker considered Creeper to be a lunatic, actually begging Batman to arrest him. Creeper captured Harley and defeated the Joker in a dump park, who was later taken in custody by Batman.

After this, Harley Quinn captured Batman and tried to kill him to obtain Joker's admiration, but he hit her and threw her through the window of the building, believing that no one had the right to kill Batman but himself. Batman eventually frees himself and fights Joker on top of a monorail, and punched the Joker into the chimney of Ace Chemicals, apparently killing him. But for unknown reasons, he survived the mortal fall and sent some flowers and a note to Quinn to get her back on his side.

The Joker later planned on forming a metahuman gang from the local mutants known as "Bang Babies". Villains such as Hotstreak and Talon eagerly joined his gang. However, Batman, Robin, and Dakota's own resident hero Static teamed up and escaped the Joker's death trap, arresting the Clown Prince of Crime in the process. Joker tried to shock Batman with a joy-buzzer after his defeat, only for Static to not only ignore and absorb the buzzer's power but shock the Joker right back, only worse. Joker and his gang were arrested after that.

Not wanting anything to do with Joker after their first encounter, Lex Luthor tried to keep him out of his Injustice Gang, but he is ultimately persuaded to relent by him after Copperhead is arrested and Joker provides knowledge on Batman. Using a tracking device Batman had planted on him, Joker lured Batman to the Injustice Gang's hideout and knocks him out. With Batman now captured, Joker urges Lex to let him kill Batman but is frustrated when he is not allowed to and then proceeds to annoy Lex as he searches through Batman's utility belt. Joker then forces Batman to watch the expected destruction of the JLA's Watchtower, knowing that Luthor would give him permission to kill Batman if his plan succeeded, but it fails and Joker is not allowed to finish Batman yet again. Knowing

Batman was swaying her to his way of thinking, Joker betrays and electrocutes Cheetah into unconsciousness. During the Gang's final confrontation with the JLA, Joker uses a trick exploding doll and several marbles to attack Flash and Wonder Woman, but quickly runs away when he realizes that he's outmatched. After the rest of the Gang is defeated, Joker rushes to the basement of their warehouse base to kill Batman, only to be knocked out by Batman, who states that he could have escaped their prison at any time he wanted, but chose to stay and watch on them instead.

He discovered and entered a secret government compound dubbed Section 12. At the time, it was under the supervision of the Cadmus Project, a federal initiative to procure defenses against the Justice League in case they ever went rogue. Joker arrived at the facility and killed the staff using his Joker Venom. He then freed their captives and fashioned them as a card deckhand, dubbing them his 'Royal Flush Gang'. During his time at the facility, the Joker also came across some of Project Cadmus' secret technology and discovered a microchip that allowed it's users to copy their DNA.

Rather than use the technology early, the Joker decided to save the technology for another time. The Joker with his new team then left the facility before purchasing air time on several networks under the moniker of "Gwynplaine Entertainment" and broadcast a live feed of Las Vegas. The Joker secretly planted several dozen extremely powerful time-bombs all throughout the city and threatened to blow up the entire city early if anyone but the Justice League tried to stop him. Though the Justice League manage to disarm the bombs and defeat the Royal Flush Gang, the bomb stunt was merely to attract viewers throughout the world. The real plan was to use the powers of the Gang's fifth member, Ace, who could drive people insane just by looking at them in person or on TV. The Joker then transmitted Ace's thought waves across the air to render everyone under a mass psychosis. Batman confronted the Joker alone, and despite almost being driven insane by Ace's powers and receiving vicious beatings from Joker, managed to reveal to Ace that the Joker held on to a special headband used to nullify Ace's powers by Project Cadmus. Ace, in anger, used her power on the Joker and temporarily incapacitated him, rendering him temporarily catatonic.

Years later, he planned one final joke on Batman after realizing the "game" was getting old. The Joker and Harley Quinn kidnapped Tim Drake (the current Robin and Dick Grayson's successor) after Tim saved an unknown woman from a criminal, unaware that it is a trap and subjected him to three weeks of torture and brainwashed him into becoming a small version of the Joker called Joker Junior, much to Batman and Batgirl's horror, also finding out all of Batman's secrets (including Batman's true identity) in the process. On top of that, he documented the whole interrogation with an old video projector and possibly slides (since he claimed he had them). Batman came to the abandoned Arkham Asylum and saw what had happened to Tim. In retaliation, Batman engaged in a bloody fight with the Joker (willing to break the Joker in two for his actions), only for the Joker to stab Batman in the knee and gloat over his success (in the edited version, he punches Batman off the edge and the blood was removed).

He gave a Bang-Flag gun to Tim to finish off the Dark Knight, but instead Tim focused his rage on the one who had broken him, and fatally shot the Joker, (in the edited version, he pushed Joker into liquids (possibly water), who slipped and grabbed the lever and pulled it down as he was slipping, electrocuting himself) and says to himself, "That's not funny! That's not…" before he dies. Tim then enters into a mental breakdown, crying whatever sanity he has left of himself as Barbara Gordon (the current Batgirl) comforts him.

The remains of the Joker were buried under Arkham, and Tim was given therapy to cope with his trauma. Commissioner Gordon learned of what happened and promised to keep it a secret, while it seemed Harley had fallen into the bottomless pit and perished during the battle as well. The other people who also knew the incident were the Dark Knight's butler, Alfred Pennyworth, and Robin, who has left for Bludhaven. One year later, Tim was finally recovered from his trauma, but Bruce forbade Tim from being Robin again and swore that he will never endanger another young partner again. Tim soon left after this, choosing to make the right decision for himself. Barbara soon retired from her career as Batgirl and went on to follow her father's footsteps as the new police commissioner of Gotham City following her father's retirement. Despite his death, Joker's legacy as a criminal mastermind and homicidal maniac would live on for years. Whilst the people of Gotham were relieved at the Joker's final and ultimate defeat, they still feared his destructive legacy. Years later several groups of criminals called the Jokerz started appearing around the globe, honoring the Clown Prince of Crime's legacy. One of the gang's members, Ghoul (who coincidentally would be the member of the Jokerz gang that would serve the newly revived Joker.) stated that there are 9,453 active Jokerz that are divided into approximately 200 separate groups. Bruce continued the rest of his crime-fighting career as Batman for years after the incident a few years before his retirement in the prologue of *Batman Beyond* .

It seemed not even death itself could restrain the Joker. It turns out that before Joker died, he had implanted the microchip he stole from Cadmus encoded with his DNA, memories, and personality on Tim's neck. The chip soon began to activate itself automatically, allowing the Joker to transform Drake into him, though he wasn't strong enough to permanently transform. According to the Joker, Drake chalked up any lingering memories as bad dreams.

Over the course of forty years, the Joker plotted his return using Drake's body. With Drake's knowledge of communications and his martial skills as Robin, Joker staged a series of corporate thefts utilizing a sub-group of The Jokerz which had formed in his absence, proving how influential he had become. With the technology, Joker created a satellite jammer and hijacked control of a Hyperion class defense satellite orbiting the planet. If any of Tim Drake's family were worried in any way, Joker would simply call on the phone with Tim's voice saying he'll be working late.

Joker then revealed himself to Bruce Wayne at a party during his return to Gotham. The new Batman managed to stop Joker from killing Bruce, but Joker escaped. After learning what happened to Tim, Terry deduced Drake was involved and decided to confront The Joker.

However before he could reach Joker's hideout, Joker tested the new Batman by chasing after him using his satellite to send a powerful laser at the Batmobile whilst incinerating a small part of Gotham. However, the Joker abruptly stopped the beam shortly after, allowing the new Batman to track Joker down to his hideout (an abandoned Candy Factory called the *Jolly Jack* ) and confronted Tim. Tim started to remember how he killed the original Joker and started to act strangely; when Tim accidentally mentioned the new Batman's real name, he transformed into the Joker, revealing he had deduced Batman's identity. After explaining how he survived, Joker and Batman fought.

In the skirmish, the electric joy buzzer that Joker was using gets knocked out of his hand and falls into the wiring of the jamming system, redirecting the satellite's laser straight to Joker's hideout. Batman stranded Joker within the compound and fought him one on one. In the finale, Batman taunted the Joker, saying he had only returned because he could never make the original Batman laugh. This greatly enraged Joker and he managed to trap Terry under a wooden table and started strangling him.

Joker then ordered Terry to laugh before he dies and when Joker got closer in order to hear Terry better, Terry taunts by saying "Ha ha!" and uses Joker's own toy buzzer to electrocute him on the neck, much to his horror. The surge destroyed the microchip as the Joker let out a final scream, restoring Tim back to normal and destroying the Joker once and for all. After so many years of waging a one-on-one war, Batman had finally won after a long struggle, destroying the Joker forever.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Tsuyu: They are ruthless and dangerous!

Nico: Yep.

Me: And some of our most dangerous enemies too.

Nico: Yep. They gave us all one helluva challenge and they really knew how to fight.

Super Warumono World: Surprised, Zenkaigers, Gorma? I have summoned back from the dead 7 of the Multiverse's most evil villains, Daimaou.

Sora: 5 of them are villains that I fought on my first journey. Joker and Luthor are just a bonus.

Me: And they are also the most ruthless and most evil enemies we faced.

Jafar: And now, we have a second chance to get rid of all of you!

Aladdin: You will pay for everything you have done Jafar!

Maleficent: (to Pete and Hades) You two don't have to die with them. Rejoin us and together, we will crush the Keyblade wielders and their friends!

Pete: No way, Maleficent. I finally have a team and friends that care about me. Unlike you!

Hades: Same with me! I don't know what happened to your mental states up to today. But you guys have seriously lost it!

Nico: You guys are just a bunch of insignificant lowlifes!

Jafar: (laughs) Oh, you're assuming we were ever truly sane

Me: That's because you aren't! All the 7 of you do is hurt people everywhere you go! Well, you guys better get ready! Because this is your last fucking day alive! Now, who wants to fucking get destroyed with the Black Gates first?!

Luthor: (chuckles) Oh, you're more then welcome to use the Black Gates on us now. But what if I said there was a more efficient way to destroy us.

Me: What the fuck do you mean?

Luthor moved out of the way to reveal another time portal.

Me: Ok. So, you made another time portal. Doom already made one as an offer to me before. Lets hear what you got this time.

Super Warumono World: But this one leads to the day you met the Loud family, Bacchus.

Me: Are you saying-?

Luthor: That's right. If you go through this, you'll not only be able to permanently kill the 7 of us at early times. But you'll also be able to use the Black Gates to destroy all evil in the world. Think about it. Girl Jordan won't have her life ruined by Carnage. 2012 Splinter won't be killed by 2012 Shredder. (smirks) And best of all? You'll finally be able to kill Lothor. I know how badly you've wanted to destroy him.

Batman: What exactly do you and your friends get out of this, Luthor? The 9 of you will still die anyway.

Joker: Because, Batsy. I don't want my joke ruined.

Kaito: What are you talking about?

Joker: Don't you get it, kid? J.D. and the others lost control of their emotions after they killed me the first time. That means my death was the right push that was needed to guide them to the path of becoming like the Justice Lords. And that means that I'm the reason they're the reckless idiots you see today! (laughs manically)

Nico: You just love shooting your mouth off don't you Joker.

Captain Hook: Wait. You're saying that it's because of you, Team Loud Phoenix Storm always went after us?!

Super Warumono World: (glares at Joker) When this is over, we are going to have a long talk about this, Gynamo.

Me: And correction it was actually Luthor's death that lead to the creation of the Justice Lords. Not your death.

Joker: Oh right.

Zocks: Don't you just love it when villains argue amongst one another, J.D.? (gets no answer) J.D.?

We all saw me in deep thought.

Maria: J.D., what are you thinking?

Me: (sighs) That for once, Luthor does bring up good arguments.

May: Wait. Are you actually about to take moral advice? From Lex fucking Luthor?!

Me: (glares at her) Why the Fuck not? After all, thanks to your husband's leadership, I'm no closer to getting the chance to kill Lothor once and for all!

Zarya: I thought we would make the hard choices together, J.D.

Me: Zarya, aren't you tired of villains making people miserable?

Zarya: To last an eternity? Yes. But if you do this, you're no better then Luthor, or Joker, or Maleficent, or Xehanort. Or any of the other villains we've fought or will fight.

Me: You guys would try and stop me?

William: (points blaster at you) We CAN stop you, J.D. That's what Nico's contingencies are for.

Me: All of you aren't afraid of me?

Zarya: You've never given us any reason to be afraid.

Me: All this time, we've been fighting evil one day at a time. But now, I can use the Black Gates to destroy evil all at once!

Zarya: I admit there are lines we've crossed for the greater good. But this is one we definitely can't cross!

Luthor: What's the point of power if you're not going to use it to its' full potential? If you want all the suffering that you and your friends have been through to be erased, then you know what you have to do.

Superman: I think that's enough out of you, Lex! (to me) J.D., don't you get it? You're being corrupted. Just like how the Justice Lords fell from grace.

Kaito: And how the God of the World wanted to keep the worlds seperate until I convinced him otherwise.

Ben: And like how Vilgax tried to get me to use Ascalon to get rid of all evil in the world.

Zarya: You can't force your answer on everybody. After everything we've been through, is this really the way you want it all to end?!

Oogie: (laughs) Look on the bright side. Sure, Nico will have never met you guys. But Megan's mom will still be alive. And Grace will have never been raped.

Juran: Just for bringing that up, I'll be the one to take you down!

Ursula: (laughs) Hate to burst your bubble, handsome. But if J.D. goes through that portal, you won't get that chance.

Gaon: We'll see about that.

I was starting to be pushed to your breaking point.

Me: EVERYONE STOP TALKING. LET ME FUCKING THINK!

Nico: (shocked) J.D…

Me: (starts crying) Please, just let me fucking think!

I went off to the side to clear your head.

Joker: Geez, what a crybaby.

Nico: Everyone. Fucking. Stay. CALM!

Jafar: That's right, Nico. Keep your friends calm and enjoy the last moments you have of being a team.

Nico: You shut up Jafar!

I was thinking.

Me: (in my head) What am I doing, considering Luthor's offer? I should know better then that.

But then, a dark thought entered my mind.

Me: But then again, why shouldn't I? It's the only way I can get to kill Lothor now. I'm sick of people questioning the decisions I make. I don't even need to serve under

Nico. After all, I have so much power. (in realization) But then, why don't I just use it?

I then started to remember all the good memories I've had. I remembered meeting the Louds, Nico, Maria, May, and William. But that was only the beginning. I remembered meeting Jason Lee Scott, Ripster, Dr. Nick, Shu, 2003 Leo, Aurico, Otto Rocket, Ish, Tommy Oliver, Marinette, Tony Jones, Nate, Sonic, TJ Johnson, Turbo, Maggie Peyton, Tai Kamiya, Andros, Marcus Damon, Mikey Kudo, Animorphs Jake, Leo Corbett, Kameo, Yost Reed, Carter Grayson, Ed the Protector, Aligned Bumblebee, Cody Burns, Wes, Joe, Astro Boy, Marty, Cole Evans, Chiro, Dudley Puppy, Charlie Brown, Shane Clarke, Dan Kuso, Kai (Ninjago), 2012 Leo, Connor McKnight, Zatch & Kiyo, Jason Jenskin & Kong, UA Iron Man, Jack Landors, Ace Bunny, Keiichiro, Lupin, Nick Russel, Twilight, Mal, Izuku, Mack Hartford, Akira, Axel Manning, Mike Chilton, Casey Rhodes, Ruby Rose, Ang Leung, Laval, Scott Truman, Tracer, Animated Optimus, Live Action Optimus, Jayden Shiba, Randy Cunningham, Kermit, Rango, Troy, Tyler Bowman, Eli Shane, Tyson, Yusei, Devon, Juni Cortez, Yost Wolverine, Tyler Nevarro, Dante Vale, Dino Tyranno, Max (Dino Squad), Thomas the Tank Engine, Vert Wheeler, Right, Juru, Brody, Arkayna, Yin & Yang, Yost Cap, Juniper Lee, Zick, Yamato, Yost Spidey, Kairi Yano, Aerrow, Lucky, and Kaito. Finally, you remembered your first kiss with Zarya. And that was just the beginning.

Then I came back.

Lex Luthor: So what is your decision?

Me: Here's my decision.

I fired an energy blast and it him in the leg and he screamed in pain as it blasted his knee off!

Me: That is my decision! You think I would just abandon my friends and do all that after doing so much for the world? ABSOLUTELY NO FUCKING WAY NOT! Not after everything we went through! You shitmouths are totally wrong about many things and that is that you don't have things that we do! You all don't have the one thing that we have that you don't and NEVER will: A HEART!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: And you all will never understand our most important rule! With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility! I only pretended to be thinking about that because I don't buy one single lie you said!

Nico: You sneaky devil!

Joker: (pouts) So, even after all that, you're still not gonna change the past. Party pooper.

Nico: (laughs) He's YOUR party pooper, Joker! (gets serious) We can't change the past. All we can do is move forward. Yes, the emotional pain all of us have suffered hurts. But all that pain pushed us to become better people. Besides, if we changed the past, many of us wouldn't have met each other.

Luthor: Being better people still hasn't gotten you close to killing Lothor.

Nico: We're not gonna get there using the easy way out. All we can do is be patient.

Me: That's right! The best things in life take patience.

Maleficent: (disgusted) How disgustingly heroic.

Super Warumono World: If that's the case, then you all have chosen to die, Hinelar. X Borgs, Indavers, Kudakks, attack, Zahab!

An army of X Borgs, Indavers, and Kudakks appeared.

Juran: Compared to his last army, this actually doesn't look too bad.

Me: Yeah!

I fired waves of energy and blasted many of the foot soldiers to smithereens!

Joker: And it's not just them phoenix boy!

We saw massive numbers of Frollo's Soldiers and even Hook's crew and pirates and even numerous criminals we all faced!

Nico: Now you're talking!

Then the footsoldiers jumped the Zenkaigers.

The Zenkaigers lay defeated at the hands of the X Borgs, Kudakks, and Indavers.

Super Warumono World: You only have yourselves to blame for this, Zenkaigers, Zylpheeza. If J.D. had just gone through that time portal, you all wouldn't have had to

suffer, Dolnero. Instead, you all are going to die slowly, Senki.

Me: You shut up!

Captain Hook: (to Zocks) I can't wait to enjoy ripping your head off.

Zocks: (grunts) I'm not finished yet!

Despite the pain, Zocks showed he wasn't going down without a fight and punched Captain Hook, knocking him back.

Nico: (punches an X Borg) J.D., I'm glad you made the right decision. But if we don't do something, Kaito and the others are toast!

Me: And I think Zarya knows the drill!

Zarya then got an idea.

Zarya: (to everyone watching) Everyone out there! Lend the Zenkaigers your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I go "1,2", shout "Full Power Non Stop"! Okay? 1,2…

All: FULL POWER NON STOP!

Zarya: One more time! 1,2…

All: FULL POWER NON STOP!

Zarya: Louder! 1,2…

All: FULL POWER NON STOP!

Me: FULL POWER NON STOP!

Jamesdean5842: FULL POWER NON STOP!

At these words, Kaito found the strength to get up.

Kaito: I'm not going to give up. I can't give up. Not with the smiles of so many people on the line!

Kaito then used his Geartlinger to shoot down a Kudakk about to attack him.

Kaito: Thanks for the help, guys.

Stacey: Your voices gave us the strength we needed.

Juran: Man, we've got a lot of fans.

Me: Not just in Japan but all over the world.

Vroon: There's no way in Hell we're going to lose here.

Gaon: This time, we'll return the favor.

Magine: We'll protect you guys. And your smiles too!

Zocks: And make a lot of scumbags pay in the process!

Nico: Time to kick some fucking ass!

Zarya: Let me transform with you guys!

Troy: Sure thing, Zarya!

Nico: Don't leave the Kamen Riders out of this too.

Super Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! Super Mega Mode!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: Star Change!

Kamen Riders: HENSHIN!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ascent!

Zenkaigers: Change Zenkai!

Zocks: Change Twokai!

Zocks began dancing. And so did Poliwag and Poromon.

Poromon: (with Cutanner on his head) Yay!

Poliwag: (with Ricky on his head) Woohoo!

Stacey: DARK CHANGE!

Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

(THUNDERCLAP!)

Tommy Oliver: DRAGONZORD!

Zack Taylor: MASTODON!

Kimberly Ann Hart: PTERODACTYL!

Billy Cranston: TRICERATOPS!

Trini Kwan: SABER-TOOTH TIGER!

Jason Lee Scott: TYRANNOSAURUS!

Rocky DeSantos: RED RANGER POWER!

Kat Hillard: (Australian Accent) PINK RANGER POWER!

Aisha Campbell: YELLOW RANGER POWER!

Adam Park: BLACK RANGER POWER!

Lincoln formed clones and they turned into 5 of the ZEO POWER RANGERS!

Delphine: (Alien Voice) **IT'S MORPHIN TIME! WHITE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Corcus: **BLACK AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Cestro: **BLUE AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Tideus: **YELLOW AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

Aurico: **RED AQUITAR RANGER POWER!**

The Aquitar Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Aurico: **Rangers of Aquitar, FULL POWER!**

Aquitar Rangers: **POWER OF WATER! POWER OF LIGHT! POWERS UNITE!**

Tanya Sloan: ZEO RANGER II! YELLOW!

Tanya turned into the Yellow Zeo Ranger!

T.J. Johnson: SHIFT INTO TURBO!

Justin Stewart: MOUNTAIN BLASTER TURBO POWER!

Carlos Vallerte: DESERT THUNDER TURBO POWER!

Ashley Hammond: DUNE STAR TURBO POWER!

Cassie Chan: WIND CHASER TURBO POWER!

T.J. Johnson: RED LIGHTNING TURBO POWER!

Andros: LETS ROCK IT!

The In Space Rangers then transformed and they were ready!

Leo Corbett: Lets do it guys!

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO GALACTIC!

Mike Corbett: MAGNA POWER!

The Lost Galaxy Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Carter Grayson: Lets do it!

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan Mitchell: TITANIUM POWER!

The Lightspeed Rescue Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Wes Collins: Lets do it!

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric Myers: QUANTUM POWER!

The Time Force Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: Lets do it!

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

The Wild Force Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Cole Evans: BLAZING LION!

Taylor Earhart: SOARING EAGLE!

Max Cooper: SURGING SHARK!

Danny Delgado: IRON BISON!

Alyssa Enrilé: NOBLE TIGER!

Merrick: HOWLING WOLF!

Kendall (WF): MAGNIFICENT PEACOCK!

Cole Evans: GUARDIANS OF THE EARTH! UNITED WE ROAR! POWER RANGERS…

Wild Force Rangers: WILD FORCE!

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

The Ninja Storm Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER! POWER UP! HA!

Trent Fernandez: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

The Dino Thunder Rangers transformed and they were ready!

S.P.D. Rangers: S.P.D.! EMERGENCY!

The S.P.D. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Mystic Force Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers transformed into their legendary forms!

Xander: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF EARTH! GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WIND! PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF WATER! BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING! YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (Echoing) ELEMENT OF FIRE! RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (Echoing) FREEZE OF ICE! WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (Echoing) FLARE OF THE SUN! SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (Echoing) BURNING HOWL OF THE WOLF HEART! WOLF LEGEND WARRIOR!

Claire the Gatekeeper: (Echoing) SHINING OF THE FULL MOON! MOON LEGEND WARRIOR!

Operation Overdrive Rangers: OVERDRIVE! ACCELERATE!

The Operation Overdrive Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jungle Fury Rangers: JUNGLE BEAST! SPIRIT UNLEASHED!

The Jungle Fury Rangers transformed.

Casey Rhodes: WITH THE STRENGTH OF A TIGER! JUNGLE FURY RED RANGER!

Theo Martin: WITH THE STEALTH OF A JAGUAR! JUNGLE FURY BLUE RANGER!

Lily Chilman: WITH THE SPEED OF A CHEETAH! JUNGLE FURY YELLOW RANGER!

R.J.: WITH THE COURAGE OF A WOLF! JUNGLE FURY WOLF RANGER!

Dominic Hargen: WITH THE POWER OF A RHINO! JUNGLE FURY RHINO RANGER!

Camille: WITH THE CUNNING OF A CHAMELEON! CHAMELEON WARRIOR!

Elephant Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF AN ELEPHANT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Bat Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A BAT! JUNGLE FURY ELEPHANT RANGER!

Shark Ranger: WITH THE SPIRIT OF A SHARK! JUNGLE FURY SHARK RANGER!

Jarrod: WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE MIGHTY LION! JUNGLE FURY

BLACK LION WARRIOR!

Jungle Fury Rangers: POWER RANGERS JUNGLE FURY!

R.P.M. Rangers: R.P.M.! GET IN GEAR!

The R.P.M. Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: Lets do it!

Samurai Rangers: GO GO SAMURAI!

The Samurai Rangers transformed and they were ready!

Jayden Shiba: RANGERS TOGETHER…

Samurai Power Rangers: SAMURAI FOREVER! POWER RANGERS SAMURAI!

Troy: You're not just fighting one team of Power Rangers, Ooze. You're fighting 20 of them!

Megaforce Rangers: GO GO MEGAFORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Regular Megaforce Rangers!

Troy Burrows: FURY OF THE DRAGON! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE RED!

Emma Goodall: FLAMES OF THE PHOENIX! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE PINK!

Jake: VENOM OF THE SNAKE! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLACK!

Gia: CLAW OF THE TIGER! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE YELLOW!

Noah Carver: BITE OF THE SHARK! (Echoing) MEGAFORCE BLUE!

Megaforce Rangers: EARTH'S DEFENDERS NEVER SURRENDER! POWER RANGERS MEGAFORCE!

Tyler Navarro: It's Morphin Time! Dino Charger!

Dino Charge Rangers: READY! ENERGIZE HA! UNLEASH THE POWER!

The Dino Charge Rangers all transformed and they were ready!

Brody Romero: It's Morphin Time! POWER STARS!

Ninja Steel Rangers: LOCK IN! READY! NINJA SPIN!

The Ninja Steel rangers were transformed and ready!

Ninja Steel Rangers: NINJA RANGERS FEAR NO DANGER! POWER RANGERS NINJA STEEL!

Beast Morphers: ACTIVATE BEAST POWER! HA!

They transformed!

Beast Morphers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

ToQger Rangers: TOQ CHANGE!

NOW TRANSFORMING! PLEASE STAND BEHIND THE WHITE LINE!

They transformed in a rainbow flash of light.

TOQ ICH! TOQ NII! TOQ SAN! TOQ YON! TOQ GO! TOQ ROKU! TOQ NANA!

ToQger Rangers: THE VICTORIOUS IMAGINATION! RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

Zyuohgers: WILD INSTINCT AWAKEN!

AAHHHAAHHHAHAH! WOOWOOWOWO!

They transformed.

Yamato: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SKIES! ZYUOH EAGLE!

Sela: MONARCH OF THE OPEN SEAS! ZYUOH SHARK!

Leo: MONARCH OF THE SAVANNA! ZYUOH LION!

Tusk: MONARCH OF THE DEEP FOREST! ZYUOH ELEPHANT!

Amu: MONARCH OF THE SNOW FIELDS! ZYUOH TIGER!

Misao: MONARCH OF THE WORLD! ZYUOH WORLD!

Bud: MONARCH OF THE BLUE SKIES! ZYUOH BIRD!

Lincoln 2: MONARCH OF THE DARK CAVERNS! ZYUOH SNAKE!

Lori 2: MONARCH OF THE HIGH TREES! ZYUOH SQUIRREL!

Leni 2: MONARCH OF THE ARCTIC COLD! ZYUOH POLAR BEAR!

Luna 2: MONARCH OF THE SANDY BEACHES! ZYUOH CRAB!

Sam S.L. 2: MONARCH OF THE JUNGLE RIVERS! ZYUOH PIRANHA!

Luan 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST POND! ZYUOH HERON!

Eddy 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST UNDERGROUND! ZYUOH BADGER!

Lynn 2: MONARCH OF THE FAST PLAINS! ZYUOH CHEETAH!

Lightning 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST TREES! ZYUOH RACCOON!

Lucy Loud 2: MONARCH OF THE DARK NIGHT! ZYUOH BAT!

Rocky 2: MONARCH OF THE NIGHT SKIES! ZYUOH OWL!

Laney 2: MONARCH OF THE FOREST SONG! ZYUOH ELK!

Lana 2: MONARCH OF THE FROZEN PLAINS! ZYUOH PENGUIN!

Lola 2: MONARCH OF THE DESERT PLAINS! ZYUOH COYOTE!

Lisa Loud 2: MONARCH OF THE TROPICAL RAINFOREST! ZYUOH TOUCAN!

Dexter 2: MONARCH OF THE NATIVE JUNGLE! ZYUOH INDRI!

Lily 2: MONARCH OF THE PATAGONIAN CHAPARRAL! ZYUOH ROADRUNNER!

Carlitos 2: MONARCH OF THE COLD MOUNTAINS! ZYUOH IBEX!

Zyuohgers: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGERS!

Dino Fury Rangers: Dino Fury Key, activate! Link to Morphin Grid!"

They transformed!

Zayto: "T-Rex Fury! Red Ranger!"

Ollie: "Tricera Fury! Blue Ranger!"

Amelia: "Ankylo Fury! Pink Ranger!"

Izzy: "Tiger Fury! Green Ranger!"

Javi: "Stego Fury! Black Ranger!"

Aiyon: "Mosa Fury! Gold Ranger!"

All: "Dino Fury Power!"

SEIZA CHANGE!

Kyurangers: STAR CHANGE!

They transformed!

Lucky: Super Star! Shishi Red!

Stinger: Poison Star! Sasori Orange!

Garo: Beast Star! Ookami Blue!

Balance: Trick Star! Tenbin Gold!

Champ: Ring Star! Oushi Black!

Naga: Silent Star! Hebitsukai Silver!

Hammie: Shinobi Star! Chameleon Green!

Raptor 283: Speed Star! Washi Pink!

Spada: Food Mei-Star! Kajiki Yellow!

Shou Ronpo: Dragon Ma-Star! Ryu Commander!

Kotara: Big Star! Koguma Skyblue!

Tsurugi: Space Bu-Star! Houou Soldier!

Lincoln: Bravery Star! Ramu White!

Lori: Maiden Star! Otome Aqua!

Leni: Pure Star! Tsuin Sea Foam Green!

Luna: Hard Star! Kani Lilac!

Sam S.L.: Flowing Star! Kawa Teal!

Luan: Royal Star! Joō Copper!

Eddy: Herd Star! Mure Mint!

Lynn: Hero Star! Tsuyoi Scarlet!

Lightning: Hunt Star! Kensaku Brown!

Lucy: Scavenger Star! Karasu Midnight Blue!

Rocky: Paradise Star! Hato Grey!

Laney: Graceful Star! Kurēn Tan!

Lana: Aqua Star! Māmeido Electric Blue!

Lola: Crown Star! Ōjo Neon Pink!

Lisa Loud: Science Star! Rokubungi Neon Green!

Dexter: Craft Star! Kamado Neon Orange!

Lily: Beauty Star! Kujaku Lavender!

Carlitos: Tropical Star! Ōhashi Neon Yellow!

Girl Jordan: Hydro Star! Mizu Ocean Blue!

Kyurangers: THE ULTIMATE SAVIORS! UCHU SENTAI KYURANGERS!

LupinRangers: KAITOU CHANGE!

The LupinRangers Transformed!

Kairi Yano: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN RED!

Touma: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN BLUE!

Umiko: (SNAPS FINGERS) LUPIN YELLOW!

Noel: (SNAPS FINGERS) SOLITARY SILVER PHANTOM! LUPIN X!

LupinRangers: PHANTOM THIEVES OF JUSTICE! LUPINRANGERS!

PatRangers: KEISOU CHANGE!

They transformed too!

Keiichiro: PAT1!

Sakuya: PAT2!

Tsukasa: PAT3!

PatRangers: INTERPLANETARY ENFORCERS OF JUSTICE! PATRANGERS!

Kiramagers: KIRAMAI CHANGE!

They transformed too!

Juru Atsutal: "Shining Sparkling! Kiramai Red!"

Tametomo Imizu: "Precise Shooting! Kiramai Yellow!"

Sena Hayami: "Dashing Lightning! Kiramai Green!"

Shiguru Oshikiri: "Unstoppable Edge! Kiramai Blue!"

Sayo Oharu: "Incredible Dexterity! Kiramai Pink!"

Takamichi Crystalia: "Shining Breakthrough! Kiramai Silver!"All:

All "Arriving in a flash! With a 24-carat solution! Mashin Sentai Kiramager

Kaito: Himitsu no Power! Zenkaiser!

Juran: Kyoryuu Power! ZenkaiZyuran!

Gaon: Hyakujuu Power! ZenkaiGaon!

Magine: Mahou Power! ZenkaiMagine!

Vroon: GoGo Power! ZenkaiVroon!

Zocks: Pirate Power! Twokaizer!

Stacey: Dark Power, Stacaesar

The seven assembled! Kikai Sentai… Zenkaigers

Me: 45 YEARS OF RANGERS READY FOR BATTLE AND ACTION! LEGACY ENDEAVOR!

All: POWER RANGERS AND SUPER SENTAI FOREVER!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND ULTRA POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

THEY WERE READY!

Nico: That was clever and awesome!

Kamen Riders: HENSHIN!

The Kamen Riders Transformed Too!

Zarya: That's it, I've had it with you to last an eternity, Super Warumono World!

Suddenly, Zarya Moonwolf's eyes turned neon blue, as she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with wolves surrounding her, and as she approached Super Warumono World, she left behind blue energy, magic, moonlight, and wolves with every step.

Zarya: You've caused the Zenkaigers nothing but trouble for the very last time. You're nothing more than a hideous abomination made of all the main villains of all of the Sentai Series, and now, I will destroy every last bit of you once and for all!

Suddenly, Zarya Moonwolf was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with moonlight and magic surrounding it, there's a pack of wolves running around the vortex, and there's a snow white phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Zarya Moonwolf emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Zarya Moonwolf grew from 5'11" to 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her purple hair, along with white tips in her hair, she has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with magic, moonlight, and wolves surrounding her, she has a wolf howling at the full moon emblazoned on her forehead, she has on wolf head stud earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Moon Kanji on its head and her Elemental Phoenix Necklace of Eternal Love with blue gems on the flame links and blue crystals from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, and along with the phoenix pendant, there's also a wolf pendant and they're both holding the Moon Kanji in its claws. Zarya has on a dark blue sleeveless blouse and a dark blue shirt with a snow white phoenix on it, dark blue skirt with a wolf howling at the full moon, blue pants, blue leather knee-high combat boots, and a long sleeveless dark blue trenchcoat with magic and stars on the coattails, and on the back is the full moon with a wolf and a phoenix. Suddenly, Zarya felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with stars and the full moon reflecting on them, with white tips on the purple feathers, sprouted out from her back. Zarya Moonwolf has on her Ring of The Phoenix with large blue gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in the middle on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger, and her cutie mark is on her left shoulder.

Suddenly, Zarya Moonwolf's Defender of Gemina and Drake City long bow was then surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with moonlight, magic, and wolves, and when it emerged, it was then transformed into Zarya Moonwolf's Mystic Wolf Phoenix Bow, a new bow measuring at 6'11" in length with massive blue angel wings for the bow's limbs and in the upper limb is a wolf and a phoenix and long black grip and she has a large blue quiver with the wolf and phoenix with unlimited arrows in the quiver, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold wolf head with blue gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace and her Sword of The Northern Kai holstered on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the full moon with the wolf and the phoenix that said, "Zarya Moonwolf, Princess of The Phoenix Wolf Moon, Sister of Arkayna Goodfey and Friend of Piper Willowbrook, Brave Second-In-Command of The Mysticons, Loving Future Wife and Supporter of James Dean Knudson, Destroyer of Tazma Grimm, Necrafa, and The Spectral Hand, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Moonlight, Magic, Wolves, and Arrows."

ザリア・ムーンウルフ、フェニックス・ウルフ・ムーンの王女、アルカイナ・グッドフェイの姉妹、パイパー・ウィローブルックの友人、ミスティックスの勇敢な副司令官、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する未来の妻と支持者、タズマ・グリムの破壊者、ネクラファ、そしてスペクトラル手、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷

酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして月光、魔法、オオカミ、そして矢のマスター

Zarya Moonwolf has transformed into SUPER ANGEL INFINITY MYSTICON RANGER MOONLIGHT STELLAR WOLF ANGEL OF LUNAR LOVE AND WOLF PHOENIX JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Zarya's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when I saw her, I had an atomic red blush on her face, hearts in my eyes, and steam whistling out of my ears, and I almost let out a wolf howl. But, when Super Warumono World saw it, it fell into a rage and tried to kill Zarya, but she took to the air, and she fired a massive barrage of blue moonlight energy arrows, a massive barrage of blue energy blasts, and blue energy cutting waves from her Sword of The Northern Kai, and as the massive barrage of attacks hits Super Warumono World, it really injured it badly and it screamed and howled in excruciating pain.

Nico: YEAH!

Nico: Super Warumono World, Maleficent, Oogie Boogie, Jafar, Ursula, Captain Hook, Lex Luthor and Joker, your crimes are beyond forgivness and everything that you have done is unpardonable. Your crimes cannot go unpunished! In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm…

Dark Spicer: Here's your warning…

Eli: IT'S BUTTKICKING TIME!

Maxxor: In the name of the Tribal Alliance…

Tommy Oliver: IT'S MORPHIN TIME!

Bloom: MAGIC…

Will Vandom: GUARDIANS…

Ben: IT'S HERO TIME!

The Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Arkayna: Mysticons…

Tai Kamiya: Digimon and Digidestined…

Numbuh 1: KIDS NEXT DOOR…

Robin: Titans…

Twilight Sparkle: Knights of the Friendship Table…

Optimus Prime: AUTOBOTS…

Starscream: DECEPTICONS…

Optimus Primal: MAXIMALS…

Scorponok: PREDACONS…

Captain America: Avengers!

Major Glory: JUSTICE FRIENDS…

Goku: Z-FIGHTERS!

Superman: JUSTICE LEAGUE…

Tyler Bowman: SUPERDUDES…

Nico: YOU ALL ARE HEREBY SENTENCED TO DEATH!

Dark Spicer: YOUR MOTHERFUCKING ASS IS ABOUT TO BE KICKED!

Maxxor: WE'RE TAKING YOU DOWN BY FORCE!

Winx Club: WINX!

Will Vandom: UNITE!

Arkayna: ENERGIZE!

Tai: TIME TO FIGHT!

Numbuh 1: BATTLESTATIONS!

Robin: GO!

Knights of the Friendship Table: HARMONIZE!

Optimus Prime: TRANSFORM AND ROLL OUT!

Starscream: TRANSFORM AND RISE UP!

Optimus Primal: MAXIMIZE!

Scorponok: TERRORIZE!

Captain America: ASSEMBLE!

Major Glory: ASSEMBLE!

Goku: ATTACK!

Superman: LETS FLY!

Tyler Bowman: IT'S TIME TO KICK SOME BUTT!

Tsurugi: Bear witness. The Legend is about to begin!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

Kaito: Full Power Non Stop!

Zocks: I'll make a show out of it two!

Nico: Time to destroy you douchebags once and for all!

Me: You all have survived for far too long!

We went at them! THE BATTLE OF 45 YEARS HAS BEGUN!

---

Kaito, Melone, Saber Kamen Riders, Troy Burrows, Blizzard, Princess Aurora, Sora, Robo Blaze, Kairi, Dr. Light, Riku, Aqua, Skulker, Terra, Ventus, Xion, Roxas, King Mickey, Donald Duck,

# Goofy, Isa, Lea, Larxene, Volcana, Luxord, Marluxia, Layla Williams, Demyx, Irma Lair, Axel, Pyra, Saix, Carol Pusaterei, Zexion, Roxy, Lexaeus, Wendy Marvell, Vexen, Lana Loud, Xaldin, Beast Boy, Xigbar, Erza Scarlet, Lucky, Acrobat, Tsurugi, Volcamon, Aerrow, and Vortex VS Maleficent - MEGAFORCE MORPH: Mighty Morphin Power Rangers

Group one was facing the iconic Mistress of Evil herself, MALEFICENT!

Maleficent: Now shall you all deal with me. And all the powers of Hell!

Kaito: (takes out Jetman gear) You're the only one going to Hell!

Sora: You will pay for everything you have done!

Troy: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

Tsukasa took out a Rider card of Build while Daiki took out a rider card of Brave.

Kamen Ride: Build!

Tsukasa turned into Kamen Rider Build!

Kamen Ride: Brave!

A copy of Kamen Rider Build was summoned. He fired the powers of the Jetman Rangers they formed into the Infamous Wedding scene and they fired waves of energy and blasted her all over.

The group fired waves of elements and energy and smashed her all over.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

In a massive explosion of green fire arose Maleficent! SHE

LAUGHED DIABOLICALLY AS SHE HAD TURNED INTO AN EVIL DRAGON!

Sora: OH NO!

Kaito: This is bad!

She breathed a massive blast of green fire at them and the whole area went up in flames!

Dragon Maleficent was about to eat Kaito… when she felt a pain in her chest. She looked down to see that Tsurugi had stabbed her heart.

Tsurugi: Have a nice time back in Hell, Maleficent!

Kaito: YEAH!

Sora and Aqua then slashed her head off!

---

Juran, Ghiaccio, Jack Skellington, Sally, Dr. Finklestein, Lock, Shock & Barrel, Kiva Kamen Riders, Goths of Darkness, Dark Signers, Felix Faust, Pied Piper, Roquefort, Sylvia Exetor, Yodonna, Ben Ravencroft, Hibiki Kamen Riders, Natasha Hernandez, Su Yung, General Schwarz, Merman, Emma Goodall, Dayu, Dark Jaden, Selene Long, Big Bad Wolf (Super Mario Show), Finn (Storm Hawks), Garu, Polaris, Stinger, and Bela and Lugosi the Vampire Thieves VS Oogie Boogie - MEGAFORCE MORPH: Mystic Force

---

OOGIE BOOGIE WAS NEXT!

Oogie: The Oogie Casino is now open!

Juran: (takes out Boukenger gear) You know this is isn't Halloween Town, right?

Emma: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mystic Force!

She turned into the Pink Mystic Force Ranger! Then they blasted and burned him all over.

Juran slashed him and ripped him open and then ripped off his fabric and burned him! ALL HIS BUGS WERE FALLING OUT!

Oogie: NO! NOT AGAIN! MY BUGS! MY PRECIOUS BUGS! MY PRECIOUS BUGS! MY PRECIOUS BUGS!

Lana came over and was eating all his bugs!

Juran: (sees Lana eating the bugs) Lana, what are you doing?!

Lana: (Eating Oogie's Bugs) What? I'm hungry.

Ben Ravencroft: Lana loves eating Oogie's bugs.

She ate all of them!

Lana: (MEGA BELCH!) Ahh! Those were great bugs!

Juran: Lana you are one awesome kid.

---

Gaon, Pesci, Gaim Kamen Riders, Ariel, Ghost, Eli, Baron Mordo, Ariel's Sisters, Gangrene Gang, Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Fluttershy, Rarity, Applejack, Starlight Glimmer, Pinkie Pie, Rainbow Dash, Princess Luna, Princess Celestia, Cutie Mark Crusaders, Fearful Five, Kaos, El Oso, Carmen Dillo, Duff Killigan, Vreedle Brothers, Dr. Starbolt, INSTIGATOR, Tchang Zu, Hades Beast Spector, King of Flan, Jake Holling, Etemon, Raptor 283, Brattina, Hammie, Blue Ardvark and Junko VS Ursula - MEGAFORCE MORPH: Lightspeed Rescue

---

Ursula was next.

Ursula: The sea and all its spoils bow to my power!

Gaon: (takes out Timeranger gear) You want to be queen? Get ready to be crowned!

Jake: Legendary Ranger Mode: Lightspeed Rescue!

Gaon used the power of the Timerangers and Jake turned into the Green Lightspeed Rescue ranger!

Eli: I've had just about enough of you to last an eternity you octopus bitch!

Ariel: Me too! You have tormented the oceans for far too long!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed and blasted her all over.

Ariel formed a spear of water and then threw it and like in the movie Ursula got skewered and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Barashitara: You may have killed the Sea Witch. But now, you have me to deal with!

Princess Luna: You will not be a problem!

Just then, Barashitara was hit with an optic blast.

BOOM!

Cyclops: That didn't come from me.

Me: It was from them!

We saw the Yost X-Men!

Me: The Yost X-Men! Awesome to see you all here!

Yost Cyclops: Looks like we arrived just in time.

Princess Luna: Let me help you all!

Yost Wolverine: You got it princess.

She went to help them out.

---

## Magine, Proscuitto, Gia Moran, Bonz, Aladdin, Jasmine, Iago, Abu, OOO Kamen Riders, Kiramagers, Bloom, Brain Freezer, Flora, Man Boy, Layla, Toiletnator, Tecna, Riddler, Stella, Chalmers, Musa, Diabolico, Roxy, Zexion, Tahu, P'andor, Gali, Man Ray, Lewa, Kitty, Pohatu, Avalanche, Onua, Tar Pit, Kopaka, Moonstone, Takanuva, Kyd Wykkyd, Spada, Rocky & Mugsy, Naga, Nick O Teen, and Piper (Storm Hawks) VS Jafar - MEGAFORCE MORPH: Jungle Fury

---

Jafar was next.

Jafar: Do you street rats think you can defeat me?

Magine: (takes out Go Onger gear) Not all of us are street rats, you know!

Gia: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jungle Fury!

She turned into the Yellow Jungle Fury Ranger and Magine used the power of the Go Ongers!

The group blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Spada: Is that all you got, you snake?!

Jafar: (smirks) A snake, am I?

Naga: You probably shouldn't have said that.

Jafar: You're about to sssee how sssnake like I can be!

With that, Jafar turned into a snake.

Just like in the movie he turned into a GIANT KING COBRA!

Magine: Mmm-mmm-Magine!

She used her magic to summon a giant mongoose.

Magine: Meet a snake's worst enemy: the mongoose!

Jafar: Mommy.

Jafar screamed bloody murder as the mongoose bit into him like a chew toy.

He was ripped to shreds and dead! Without his genie powers he was nothing!

---

Vroon, Formaggio, Nico, Myotismon, Noah Carver, MetalSeadramon, Superman, Batman, Wonder Woman, Green Lantern, Martian Manhunter, Flash, Hawkgirl, Green Arrow, Aquaman, Pinky & The Brain, Black Adam, Kite Man, Jet, Mole Man, Golden Glider, Magneto, Jack O'Lantern, Melter, Vakama, Pyro, Nokama, Dirty Bubble, Matau, Chemistro, Whenua, KGBeast, Onewa, Goliath, Nuju, Titanium Titan, Kabuto Kamen Riders, Champ, Maga Kadabra, Balance, Nomalos and Stork VS Lex Luthor - MEGAFORCE MORPH: Kyurangers

---

Lex Luthor was next.

Luthor: (laughs) How cute. A janitor is going to try and kill me.

Vroon: (takes out Lupinranger gear) I'm more then a janitor now!

Noah: Legendary Ranger Mode: Kyuranger!

Vroon used the power of the LupinRangers and Noah turned into the Blue Kyuranger!

Nico: You have tormented Superman for far too long cueball!

Nico then buffed up and the spirits of the Lion, Tiger and Bear roared ferociously in him!

Lex Luthor: OH MY!

NICOLAS!

Nico then punched Lex in the face and smashed his teeth out!

CHAN!

Nico then kicked Lex in the butt and thousands upon thousands of hundred dollar bills flew out of his pockets and then…

LEADER OF TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM!

Nico punched him in the face with devastating force and broke his jaw to pieces!

They blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Luthor: (weakly) Was that really how you planned to kill me?

Vroon: (takes out Patranger gear) No. This is.

Vroon moved out of the way to reveal that Kotaro had grown to giant size.

Luthor: Oh poo.

So did Vroon and then they both crushed him like an ant and splattered his blood and guts everywhere!

---

Zocks, Seth (King Cobra), Orion, Harpymon, Peter Pan, Wendy, J.D. Knudson, Lord Drakkon, Will Vandom, Dr. Viktor, Irma Lair, Demyx, Taranee, Heat Wave, Cornelia, Dai Gui, Hay Lin, Vulture, Elyon Brown, Terminator 1984, Megan McCallister, Living Laser, Lillian Hale, Dr. Facilier, The Mascots, Seadramon, May, Loki, Tsukuyomi, Den-O Kamen Riders, Dino Fury Rangers, Maria Rockell, New Wave, Kotaro, The Protector Robots, Shou Ronpo, Liquidator, and Starling VS Captain Hook - MEGAFORCE MORPH: Jetman

---

Captain Hook was next.

Captain Hook: What do you know about being a pirate, boy?!

Zocks: (takes out Jetman gear) More then you'll ever know.

Orion: Legendary Ranger Mode: Jetman!

He turned into a new Jetman Ranger! It was a black and red ranger!

Orion: Meet HYPERSONIC FALCON!

Me: Cool!

Zocks used the Jetman Gear and got the same powers.

Me: Darn shame there wasn't a 6th Jetman Ranger in real life.

We clashed with him and smashed and pulverized him.

Captain Hook: (grabs Chloe by the collar) At least I'll take one of you down with me!

Just then, something snapped inside Zocks.

Me: Uh oh.

Zocks: GET THE HELL AWAY FROM HER!

He slashed off his hook!

Then I slashed him right in half down the middle and he split in half and blood spewed out of him.

Zocks: You okay?

Chloe: I am now. Thank you.

Nino: C'mon, dudes. Just kiss already!

Alya: (smacks Nino upside the head) Nino!

Me: (In my head) Romance World you really sparked a true romance with them.

Stacie, Lola Ferrington, Robin, Batgirl, Lori, Leonard, Leni, King Hiss, Ed, Number 7, Luna, Hydro Man, Luan, Vypra, Eddy, Dark Spicer, Lynn, Shiv, Lincoln, Electro, Linka, Eccentro, Edd, Zs'Skayr, Lucy Loud, Webstor, Laney, Bane, Lana, Vexen, Lola, Firefly, Lisa Loud, Calamitous, Lily, Ebon, W Kamen Riders and Wren VS The Joker

The Joker was next.

Joker: Let's put a smile on that face!

Stacey: I've had a rough childhood. You probably won't get me to smile that easily.

Stacey summoned clones of the Abaranger, Lupinranger, Patranger, Go Onger, Hurricanger, Kakuranger, Maskman, Carranger, Flashman, Liveman, Turboranger, Battle Fever J, Sun Vulcan, Dynaman, Bioman, Timeranger, Kyoryuger, and ToQger.

They all went at the Joker and smashed and pulverized him all to pieces.

Joker: (weakly chuckles) Team Loud Loser Storm are still the reckless and angry idiots that I knew before, kid. Even in death, I still get the last laugh.

Stacey: We'll see if that's true by the end of the year.

Stacey fired his Geartozinger at Joker until he saw the maniac laying in a pool of his own blood. The Clown Prince of Crime was no more.

HE WAS DEAD!

Then the spirits of all seven of them appeared.

Nico: You seven have caused enough trouble to last 10 eternities!

He used the black gates on them!

---

Lori punched a soldier in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and she fired a powerful blast of wind and blew him into a spear and impaled him!

POW!

Phoebus punched a man in the face and knocked out most of his teeth and Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and burned him to death. Luan fired a powerful blast of light and it hit a man in his chest and burned through his black heart and killed him. Teresa flew around the church and with her mechanical wings, she cut a bunch of ladders with a bunch of soldiers on them in half and sent them falling and Laney skewered them with spears of plants. Lincoln fired a powerful blast of lightning and electrocuted the soldiers all over and reduced them to ash. Lola fired a bunch of fireballs at the soldiers and they hit them and exploded into massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRAAAABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!

Nico: You soldiers have failed this world!

Nico punched a soldier in the face and knocked his whole head off with devastating force and it was sent flying and it got impaled on a spear! Vince slashed a soldier in the stomach with a crystal sword and disemboweled him and then he slashed his head off and kicked it into the river! Carol fired a blast of King Ghidorah's Gravity Lightning and it hit a soldier and he exploded all over in an explosion of blood and carnage and she slashed a soldier in half with a powerful sword and she kicked another soldier in the face and fired Godzilla's Spiral Ray and he exploded all over as a pile of burning matter and it hit a bunch of buildings and caused them to explode all over into a massive wall of fire!

KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!

Lucy Loud fired a powerful blast of night lightning and it hit a bunch of soldiers and electrocuted them and they exploded in massive explosions of fire.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOMMM!
KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM!
KRABBBOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!

Much of Paris was turned into a massive and raging inferno of epic proportions!

Laney formed a powerful scythe of plants and slashed a soldier in half and he dissolved from extremely potent sulfuric acid! Lana froze a bunch of Soldiers in blocks of ice and Lynn fired a massive wave of volcanic lava and incinerated them into nothing.

Quasimodo hit a soldier on his head from above with a block of concrete and smashed his head in.

Victor smashed a soldier's head in with a brick.

Victor: Sorry! Sorry!

Hugo imitated an airplane and fired rocks at them like a machine gun. Killing a bunch of soldiers.

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into a bunch of soldiers with the force of a megatsunami and sent them flying and they were skewered on a bunch of spears and killed instantly. Linka fired a massive blast of lightning and electrocuted a bunch of soldiers into ash.

Sam fired a blast of fire and incinerated a bunch of soldiers.

All the Masters of Evil all came and we all clashed with all of Frollo's men and a major league bloody battle broke out! Eli slashed a bunch of criminals and kicked them in the crotch and slashed one criminal's throat and decapitated him and Nico blasted a soldier's leg off and stabbed him and disemboweled him and splattered his intestines everywhere. Some men came at me and I punched them in their faces with a deadly uppercut and slashed them in their faces with my sword and Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted some of the men all over and Baron Mordo fired Mystic Bolts and blew them apart and Nico kicked the men in the stomach with incredible force and they belched up a huge amount of blood and Myotismon fired waves of blood red lightning and Laney fired waves of fire and thorns and burned the men all over the place. Electro and Lincoln electrocuted the soldiers all over with a massive amount of lightning and Starlight Glimmer fired waves of stars and energy and Twilight and the girls fired waves of elements and magic and blew the soldiers to pieces and splattered blood all over, Vypra and Luan blasted the soldiers with waves of light and darkness, Bane smashed the soldiers with incredible strength and ripped them apart with brute force and Laney fired waves of bramble vines and slashed him all over the place, Hydro Man and Luna drenched the soldiers with water, Becky and Rich Texan blasted the soldiers with guns and cactus balls and they hurt, Mandee and Selma & Patty blasted the soldiers with solar fire and burned them all over, Lola and Firefly blasted the soldiers with fire and burned them all over, Lana and Vexen froze the soldiers with ice and shattered them into a million pieces, Lily and Ebon blasted the soldiers with darkness and water, Lisa Loud and Calamitous blasted the soldiers with gears and energy rays and the Tech Skylanders all blasted them all with gears and energy, Lucy Loud, the Goths of Darkness, the Dark Skylanders and Webstor blasted the soldiers with darkness lightning, darkness fire and webbing, Leni blasted the soldiers with gravity lightning and King Hiss bit a soldier and poisoned him, Eddy and Dark Spicer blasted the soldiers all over the place with their blasters and light powers, Sora and Robo Blaze slashed and blasted the soldiers all over the place with Sora's keyblade and Robo Blaze's sword, Lori, Leonard and his pigs and the air skylanders trampled and smashed the soldiers all over and Lori blew them around in a powerful tornado, Lynn and Shiv slashed the soldiers with their swords of lava and light and incinerated them all over, Carol blasted the soldiers all over with powerful Orange Atomic Spiral Rays and Saïx bashed and smashed the soldiers all over the place with ballistic fury with his Claymore and smashed their heads off and splattered their blood and brains all over, Tara and Waffle Woman blasted the soldiers all over with fire, earth syrup and strawberry bombs, Edzilla pulverized and smashed the soldiers with incredible fury and blasted them with fire breath and even bit a couple of soldiers legs off and Number 7 blasted them with missiles and lasers, Edd as Iron Boy blasted them with missiles and energy blasts and Zs'Skayr blasted them with dark energy and slashed them with his scythe, Spiderman blasted the soldiers with webbing and tied them up and kicked and punched them all over the place and Vanitas blasted them all over with dark fire blasts, Robin slashed them with his sword and Common Cold blasted them with his snot blaster, Beast Boy crushed and smashed the soldiers all over as a Brachiosaurus and Xaldin spun them around in tornadoes, Cyborg and Technus blasted the soldiers all over with sonic cannon blasts and energy lasers, Volcana blasted the soldiers all over with fire and Larxene electrocuted them all over with lightning, Raven blasted them with darkness blasts and Roquefort and his cheese ninjas slashed the soldiers all over the place with swords of cheese and burned them all over with scalding hot cheese and the Light Skylanders blasted them with light and rainbow energy blasts, Starfire blasted the soldiers with starbolts and laser rays from her eyes and Katnappe slashed them all over with her claws, Aqua blasted them all over and slashed the soldiers all over with her keyblade and her powers and Skulker blasted them all over, Hunter fired waves of energy and Red X threw bombs and blasted them all over the place, Rita fired waves of lightning and Beautiful Gorgeous blasted and slashed the soldiers into a brutal pile of slop and the Magic Skylanders blasted the soldiers all over with magic and energy, Ariel and her sisters slashed and blasted the soldiers all over and Ghost blasted and slashed them, Linka fired a massive wave of lightning and Eccentro summoned an army of monsters from Mon World and they smashed and blasted the soldiers all over and reduced them all to piles of slop, Qin fired a massive blast of fire and Captain Cold blasted the soldiers with ice and froze them and burned them, Mary Jane slashed the solders all over with an arm sword and Evil Green Ranger slashed and blasted them all over the place, Sabrina Mason and Dark Laser blasted them all over with the Force and slashed the soldiers apart with their lightsabers and blasted them with Force Lightning, Sarah Gunnerson and Koragg slashed and blasted them all over with their swords and and earth and wolf magic, Nico and Myotismon blasted them all over the place with their Crimson Lightning and Grisly Wing, me and Lord Drakkon blasted and slashed the soldiers all over as they were coming towards me as I was fighting Frollo, Squirrel Girl summoned a massive scurry of squirrels and Whiteout blasted them all over with energy blasts and the squirrels and Squirrel Girl pelted the soldiers with nuts and bombs, Kairi and Dr. Light blasted them all over with light blasts, Sora Takenouchi and the Springfield Mafia shot them all over with blasts of love fire and a massive barrage of bullets, Lisa Simpson fired waves of Buddha energy and Cantwell blasted the soldiers all over with I Hate Lisa blasts, Homer Simpson as Pie Man and Bart Simpson as the Cupcake Kid and Wiggum pelted the soldiers with bomb pies and Wiggum blasted them with his gun and rolled over the soldiers like a boulder, Winx Club Stella blasted the soldiers all over with light blasts and Chalmers yelled a sonic scream that sounded like SKINNER, May fired waves of ice and Loki electrocuted the soldiers all over with lightning, Roman and Bertrand, Misty and Persephone, Carly and Haiku, Kalin and Morpheus, Devack and Dante, Greiger and Boris all blasted the soldiers all over with blasts of fire and energy, Akiza and Robo-Roxy slashed and blasted the soldiers all over and so did Sora and Robo Blaze and they smashed the soldiers all over the place with indiscriminate power and fury, Maggie fired waves of dark fire and Atomic Skull blasted the soldiers all over with atomic energy, Sam S.L., Dolph, Jimbo & Kearney wedgied and punched and blasted the soldiers all over with lava and powerful punches, Whitney Comic Book Guy flattened and squished the soldiers all over and splattered their blood and guts everywhere and Whitney blasted him with flowers, Girl Jordan fired a dragon of pure water and Russ Cargill blasted the soldiers with his gun, Dana fired waves of ice and Skinner blasted the soldiers with incredible fury, Jackie fired waves of fire and Krusty blasted the soldiers all over, and Fiona fired waves of lightning and Snake blasted with his machine guns. Patty and Selma blasted the soldiers with solar fire and Zzzax blasted them more with lightning and energy, Skulker blasted them with lasers and missiles, Professor XXXL rolled over the soldiers and flattened them, Mumbo Jumbo used his magic and sent them into the sun, Grizzly roared and slashed many soldiers all over, Golden Glider skated and slashed many soldiers throats and severed several of their heads, Shendu blasted many soldiers with fire, Duskmon fired waves of darkness and incinerated many soldiers, Evil Green Ranger blasted the soldiers all over the place, Selene slashed and drank many of the soldiers blood, Koragg slashed and blasted the soldiers all over, Condiment King squirted hot sauce into their eyes and burned their faces and Robo Roxy slashed them to pieces, Gentleman Ghost slashed and blasted the soldiers all over, Mojo Jojo blasted the soldiers all over with particle disintegrator rays, Webstor blasted the soldiers all over with his web blasters, Angel smashed a bunch of soldiers with her wings, Red Ghost blasted and smashed a bunch of soldiers with his apes, Rich Texan blasted a bunch of soldiers with his guns, Steam Smythe smashed and blasted the soldiers with his gears and machines, Skalamander slashed and smashed a bunch of soldiers with his crystals, Ebon used his portals to send many soldiers into the sun, Black Adam fired waves of lightning and electrocuted them all over, Electrocutioner blasted a bunch of soldiers all over, Shiv slashed a bunch of soldiers, Anti Wanda blasted a bunch of soldiers, Pyro incinerated many soldiers, Grumblemon smashed a bunch of soldiers with his club and smashed them into bloody pulp, Hydro Man blasted a bunch of soldiers into pulp, Hsi Wu flew and slashed a bunch of soldiers with his wings, Dr. Light and Firebrand blasted a bunch of soldiers with fire and light, Scorcher fired waves of fire and burned the soldiers all over, Man Boy and Femme Fetale blasted and pulverized a bunch of soldiers all over the place with their brute strength and blasters and the rest of the Masters of Evil and all of us were tearing all of them apart in a brutal and extremely bloody Braveheart Battle! Blood, guts and carnage was splattering all over the place and really saturating the ground all over with blood and gore. Linka blasted a bunch of soldiers with lightning and electrocuted them into ashes and Selene was really showing off her skills as she was slashing and cutting numerous criminals all over and drinking their blood all over. Varie stabbed a soldier in his chest and ripped his throat open with my bare hands and Lola incinerated him and Laney slashed a bunch of soldiers and disemboweled them all over the place and more and Lana froze a bunch of criminals all over and turned them into ice cubes. I slashed a soldier's head off and grabbed him and threw him to Evilseed where he had one of his plant tyrannosaurus's eat him and it splattered his blood and guts everywhere in one chomp. Vypra slashed a soldier all over with her sword and I grabbed a soldier by his hand and ripped his arm off and used his crowbar and smashed it into his eye and rip his head off. Nico grabbed a soldier by his face and ripped it off of him and then he plunged his hand into his stomach and ripped out his intestines and used them like a lasso and tied a soldier and threw him to Evil-Lyn where she blasted him with his staff and destroyed them both and Nico kicked a soldier and his foot went all the way through his chest and smashed his heart out. Then Lynn and Luan blasted him with lava and light and Nico and May blasted and hacked numerous soldiers all over with blasts of ice and lightning and destroyed them all over the place and more.

Pirates then came at us.

We fired egg cannons at the pirates and Nico fired blasts of fire at the pirates and incinerated them all over.

Me: ATTACK!

We went at the pirates and blood and guts were flying all over the place with incredible fury and it was a gruesome scene of carnage! I stabbed a pirate in his stomach and disemboweled him and then pulled out his intestines and tied them into a lasso and threw it and tied a pirate up and threw him into Nico's sword and Nico stabbed said pirate in the back and the pirate's heart was on the tip of his sword.

Nico: EW!

Vince: Nice move J.D.

Me: Thanks Partner.

I headbutt a bunch of pirates and Lincoln slashed their throats and blood squirted out everywhere and Aqua and Lincoln fired blasts of lightning and electrocuted many pirates all over and Eli grabbed a Pirate's throat and ripped out half of his neck and then Nico grabbed a pirate and ripped his head off with his bare hands and slashed a pirate's stomach open and then he ripped out his stomach and May froze numerous pirates and shattered them into a million pieces and Edwayl formed a hammer and smashed a bunch of pirates skulls in and their brain matter went flying all over the place and I grabbed a pirate and slashed his throat and Hunter slashed a pirate's arm off with his sword and fired blasts of fire and burned him all over and Lincoln, Laney and Lola fired blasts of fire and incinerated numerous pirates all over the place. Then Wendy went into her Keyblader form and she slashed numerous pirates all over and blew them apart with star magic and fairy magic and more and Nunnally hacked a bunch of pirates with a deadly axe and chopped their heads off. Stickybeard, Roquefort and Jack Sparrow sent their pirates, cheese ninjas and candy pirates and they slashed, blasted and hacked numerous pirates all over the place with indiscriminate fury at an incomprehensible level. I then take my sword and cleaved a pirate in half in a vertical line and split him in half. Eli then slashed 3 pirates heads off and blood splattered all over the place with incredible force and the Evil Green Ranger blasted the Pirates all over with energy blasts and slashed them all over with his Sword of Darkness and splattered their organs and limbs all over the place and Edwayl and Fletcher slashed and hacked numerous pirates all over. Blood and limbs and organs were flying ferociously as we were tearing the pirates apart. Luan called out her Claymore and smashed the pirates heads in and splattered their brains and eyes out and Carol slashed and incinerated numerous pirates all over with atomic energy and Vince, Nuova Shenron and Naruto blasted and slashed them all over with Crystals, fire and wind and shredded them into nothing. Lynn fired globs of lava and incinerated many pirates into nothing and Leonard sent his pig army and they slashed and blasted many pirates all over with dynamite and makeshift weapons. Sheila the Thief went invisible with her cloak and slashed numerous pirates all over the place and Number 7 blasted the pirates all over the place with lasers and missiles and blew them to pieces. Sparks were flying all over and setting much of the ship on fire and Zuko and Azula, Torch Man, Fire Man and Flame Man were burning and incinerating pirates all over the place with incredible fury. Mudeenu, Kamengareth, Aimukk, Viqtarr, and Ere were blasting and slashing the pirates all over the place with incredible fury and more and Mary Jane, Scream and Toxin blasted a bunch of pirates all over with

Symbiote matter and slashing them apart. Lori, Arpeggio and Teresa slashed and shredded numerous pirates all over with wind and sonic blasts and shredded them into nothing. Edzilla, Stone Man and Guts Man smashed and pulverized and crushed numerous pirates all over the place. Raven, Shade Man and Bright Man blasted numerous pirates with light and darkness blasts and more. Rita Loud, Stormy Weather and Proto Man blasted numerous pirates all over with lightning and energy and incinerated them all over the place with incredible fury. Maggie, Charmcaster and Huntsgirl blasted numerous pirates all over with incredible blasts of darkness and magic and destroyed them all over the place. The Samurai Rangers were blasting and slashing the pirates all over the place with incredible power and more and slashing them with indiscriminate fury and shredding them all over.

We all clashed with the criminals and a major league bloody battle broke out! I slashed a bunch of criminals and kicked them in the crotch and slashed one criminal's throat and decapitated him and Nico blasted a criminal's leg off and stabbed him and disemboweled him and splattered his intestines everywhere. Blood, guts and carnage was splattering all over the place and really saturating the ground all over with blood and gore. Linka blasted a bunch of criminals with lightning and electrocuted them into ashes and Selene was really showing off her skills as she was slashing and cutting numerous criminals all over and drinking their blood all over. I stabbed a criminal in his chest and ripped his throat open with my bare hands and Lola incinerated him and Laney slashed a bunch of criminals and disemboweled them all over the place and more and Lana froze a bunch of criminals all over and turned them into ice cubes. I slashed a criminal's head off and grabbed him and threw him to Evilseed where he had one of his plant tyrannosaurus's eat him and it splattered his blood and guts everywhere in one chomp. Vypra slashed a criminal all over with her sword and I grabbed a criminal by his hand and ripped his arm off and used his crowbar and smashed it into his eye and rip his head off. Nico grabbed a Criminal by his face and ripped it off of him and then he plunged his hand into his stomach and ripped out his intestines and used them like a lasso and tied a criminal and threw him to Evil-Lyn where she blasted him with his staff and destroyed them both and Nico kicked a criminal and his foot went all the way through his chest and smashed his heart out. Then Lynn and Luan blasted him with lava and light and Nico and May blasted and hacked numerous criminals all over with blasts of ice and lightning and destroyed them all over the place and more.

We were smashing and pulverizing a bunch of footsoldiers all over the place. We then smashed and blasted the last of them all over.

Kaito and Zocks: Zenkaiju Gear!

Lucky: Miracle Star! Shishi Red Orion!

Orion: Super Megaforce Gold!

They donned their awesome Battlizers!

Laney: YEAH!

Lana: Lets get him!

We then set our sights on Super Warumono World.

We fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him all over the place.

Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias and Gina Hermos summoned all the fusions we saw over the last few weeks.

Me, Eli, Nico, Kaito, Jared and Zarya pilled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Nico, Kaito, Jared and Zarya: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned ALL OF THE SUPER SENTAI TEAMS!

We fired waves of elements and energy and more and smashed and blasted him all over the place.

Skartalas and Bierk smashed and pulverized and mauled him all over.

Bonecrusher, Wheelie, Supernova Zap and Pajiramon used the Earth, Equestria and Digimon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bonecrusher's Concussion Bomb Launcher, Wheelie's Fire Stones and Supernova Zap and Pajiramon's powers 100-fold.

Bonecrusher and Supernova Zap: CONCUSSION NOVA BLAST!

Wheelie and Pajiramon: SMASHING FIRE STONE STOMP!

Ben Ravencroft and Dark: DARKNESS WITCH BLAST!

Whirlwind and Air: AIR WIND BLAST!

King Shark and Water: WATER SHARK WAVE STORM!

Mysterio and Magic: MAGIC ILLUSION BLAST!

Skalamander and Earth: EARTH CRYSTAL SHARD STORM!

Grundy and Undead: UNDEAD ZOMBIE BLAST!

Living Laser and Light: LASER LIGHTSHOW STORM!

Dodgeball Wizard and Fire: FIRE DODGEBALL MEGA BARRAGE!

Arbormon and Life: LEAVES OF FURY BLAST!

Robo Roxy and Tech: GEARS OF JUSTICE BLAST!

Twilight Sparkle, Thunder Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Luster Dawn, Princess Cadance, Princess Amore, Flurry Heart, Lilly Crystal, Cloud Star, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Bon Bon, Donut Joe, Spike the Dragon, Shining Armor, Tempest Shadow, Swift Foot, Gallus the Griffin, Star Swirl the Bearded, Magic Skylanders, Rai, Sena and Joe Shimamura: MAGIC OF FRIENDSHIP ULTRA BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Phoenix Shimmer, Triple Berry, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Wallflower, Adagio Dazzle, Aria Blaze, Sonata Dusk, Gusty the Great, Fire Skylanders and Jet Link: FIRES OF FORGIVENESS INFERNO!

Rainbow Dash, Storm Rainbow, Lightning Dust, Scootaloo, Pickle & Barley Barrel, Tornado Bolt, Rumble, Magma Gloom, Spitfire, Vapor

Trail, Sky Stinger, Angel Wings, Soarin, Night Glider, Wind Socks, Cloudkicker, Blossomforth, Thunderlane, Cloud Chaser, Daring Do, Derpy Hooves, Flash Magnus, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sour Sweet, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Frosty Orange, Velvet Sky, Smolder the Dragon, Air Skylanders and Françoise: LIGHTNING OF WONDER AND LOYALTY!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Thunderbird Apple, Lightning Fritter, Tender Tap, Frozen Fright, Apple Fritter, Big Mac, Sugar Belle, Granny Smith, Apple Rose, Goldie Delicious, Bright Mac, Pear Butter, Cheerilee, Strawberry Sunrise, Blue Raspberry, Grand Pear, Rockhoof, Cocoa Axe, Steela Oresdotter, Autumn Blaze, Coloratura, Yona the Yak, Earth Skylanders and Albert Heinrich: EARTH WAVE OF HONESTY!

Rarity, Emerald Shine, Topaz Flare, Sweetie Belle, Kerfuffle, Thunder Terror, Button Mash, Pip-Squeak, Sassy Saddles, Sapphire Shores, Saffron Masala, Vinyl Scratch, Octavia Melody, Jet Set, Upper Crust, Fleur-De-Lis, Fancy Pants, Rose, Lily Valley, Daisy, Coco Pommel, March Gustysnows, Mistmane, Sable Spirit, Ocellus the Changeling, Water Skylanders and Geronimo Jr.: JEWEL MAELSTROM OF GENEROSITY!

Pinkie Pie, Little Cheese, Maud Pie, Marble Pie, Limestone Pie, Cheese Sandwich, Three Stooges, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin Cake, Pound Cake, Alizarin Bubblegum, Somnambula, Silverstream the Hippogriff, Tech Skylanders and Chang Chengku: GEARS OF LAUGHTER!

Fluttershy, Mirage Daffodil & Butterfly Rose, Lily Longsocks, Toola-Roola, Coconut Cream, Discord, Zecora, Tree Hugger, Mage Meadowbrook, Sandbar, Sweet Leaf, Life Skylanders and Pyunma: LEAVES OF KINDNESS BLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Starburst Aurora, Fireheart Flame, Cozy Glow, Thorax, Sunburst, Trixie, Juniper Montage, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea and Clover the Clever, Undead Skylanders and Sir Great Britain: UNDEAD BONE AVALANCHE OF EMPATHY!

Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Princess Platinum, Commander

Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Alt. Chrysalis and Light Skylanders: SUN LIGHT BLAST!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Ink Rose, Moonlight Raven and Dark Skylanders: DARKNESS DREAM BLAST!

They all fired waves of elements and energy.

Zenkaigers, Kiramagers, LupinRangers, PatRangers, Kyurangers, Zyuohgers, ToQgers, Dino Fury Rangers, Ninja Steel Rangers, Beast Morphers, Dino Charge Rangers, Super Megaforce Rangers, Samurai Rangers, RPM Rangers, Jungle Fury Rangers, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Mystic Force Rangers, SPD Rangers, Dino Thunder Rangers, Ninja Storm Rangers, Wild Force Rangers, Time Force Rangers, Lightspeed Rescue Rangers, Lost Galaxy Rangers, In Space Rangers, Turbo Rangers, Zeo Rangers, Aquitar Rangers, Mighty Morphin Rangers, Hanika Kobaiyashi, Kamen Riders, Me, Nico, Eli, Vypra, Diabolico, All the Power Rangers Monsters and Hunter: LEGACY OF RANGERS MEGA BLAST!

Lincoln: Now for some Super Sentai power! SUPER SENTAI ELEMENT STYLE: HITITSU SENTAI GORENGER!

Shantae: SUPER SENTAI MAGIC STYLE: J.A.K.Q. DENGEKITAI!

Makoto (Street Fighter) SUPER SENTAI KARATE STYLE: BATTLE FEVER J!

Entrapta: SUPER SENTAI LIGHTNING STYLE: DENSHI SENTAI DENZIMAN!

Perfuma: SUPER SENTAI NATURE STYLE: TAIYO SENTAI SUN VULCAN!

Frosta: SUPER SENTAI ICE STYLE: DAI SENTAI GOOGLE V!

Sam (Totally Spies): SUPER SENTAI WIND STYLE: KAGAKU SENTAI DYNAMAN!

Clover (Totally Spies): SUPER SENTAI LIGHTNING STYLE:

CHOUDENSHI BIOMAN!

Alex (Totally Spies): SUPER SENTAI LIGHT STYLE: DENGEKI SENTAI CHANGEMAN!

Mai Shiranui: SUPER SENTAI FIRE STYLE: CHOUSHINSEI FLASHMAN!

R. Mika: SUPER SENTAI LIGHT STYLE: HIKARI SENTAI MASKMAN!

Menat: SUPER SENTAI STAR STYLE: CHOUJUU SENTAI LIVEMAN!

Tstsumaki: SUPER SENTAI WIND STYLE: KOUSOKU SENTAI TURBORANGER!

Toph: SUPER SENTAI EARTH STYLE: CHIKYUU SENTAI FIVEMAN!

Solange Blanchefleur de Lux: SUPER SENTAI WIND STYLE: CHOUJIN SENTAI JETMAN!

Julie Makimoto: SUPER SENTAI EARTH STYLE: KYORYU SENTAI ZYURANGER!

Akko: SUPER SENTAI STAR STYLE: GOSEI SENTAI DAIRANGER!

Ibuki: SUPER SENTAI DARK STYLE: NINJA SENTAI KAKURANGER!

Juri Han: SUPER SENTAI DARK STYLE: CHOURIKI SENTAI OHRANGER!

Makoto Nanaya: SUPER SENTAI WIND STYLE: GEKISOU SENTAI CARRANGER!

Rachel Alucard: SUPER SENTAI LIGHTNING STYLE: DENJI SENTAI MEGARANGER!

Litchi Faye Ling: SUPER SENTAI FIRE STYLE: SEIJUU SENTAI

GINGAMAN!

Noel Vermillion: SUPER SENTAI WATER STYLE: KYUKYU SENTAI GOGOFIVE!

Cronoa: SUPER SENTAI TIME STYLE: MIRAI SENTAI TIMERANGER!

Chai Xianghua: SUPER SENTAI NATURE STYLE: HYAKUJU SENTAI GAORANGER!

Peni Parker: SUPER SENTAI DARK STYLE: NINPU SENTAI HURRICANGER!

Jessica Shannon: SUPER SENTAI FIRE STYLE: BAKURYUU SENTAI ABARANGER!

Masane Amaha: SUPER SENTAI LIGHTNING STYLE: TOKUSOU SENTAI DEKARANGER!

Lina Inverse: SUPER SENTAI MAGIC STYLE: MAHOU SENTAI MAGIRANGER!

Yu Takeyama A.K.A. Mount Lady: SUPER SENTAI EARTH STYLE: GOGO SENTAI BOUKENGER!

Jessica Albert: SUPER SENTAI FIRE STYLE: JUKEN SENTAI GEKIRANGER!

Kyoko: SUPER SENTAI LIGHTNING STYLE: ENGINE SENTAI GO-ONGER!

Misako: SUPER SENTAI LAVA STYLE: SAMURAI SENTAI SHENKENGER!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): SUPER SENTAI FLOWER STYLE: TENSOU SENTAI GOSEIGER!

Lucky Chloe: SUPER SENTAI WIND STYLE: KAIZOKU SENTAI GOKAIGER!

Kasumi (Ranma 1/2): SUPER SENTAI NATURE STYLE: TOKUMEI

SENTAI GO-BUSTERS

Tomoko Kuroki: SUPER SENTAI EARTH STYLE: ZYUDEN SENTAI KYORYUGER!

Milly Thompson: SUPER SENTAI WIND STYLE: RESSHA SENTAI TOQGER!

Meryl Stryfe: SUPER SENTAI LIGHTNING STYLE: SHURIKEN SENTAI NINNINGER!

Yuna Kamihara: SUPER SENTAI WATER STYLE: DOUBUTSU SENTAI ZYUOHGER!

Wonder Momo: SUPER SENTAI STAR STYLE: UCHU SENTAI KYURANGER!

Honey Kisaragi: SUPER SENTAI TWILIGHT STYLE: KAITOU SENTAI LUPINRANGER VS KEISATSU SENTAI PATRANGER!

Taokaka: SUPER SENTAI METAL STYLE: KISHIRYU SENTAI RYUSOULGER!

Sara Crewe: SUPER SENTAI CRYSTAL STYLE: MASHIN SENTAI KIRAMAGER!

Lily the Mermaid: SUPER SENTAI WATER STYLE: KIKAI SENTAI ZENKAIGER!

Girl Jordan: SUPER SENTAI NATURE STYLE: AVATARO SENTAI DONBROTHERS!

They fired waves of energy and elements and they formed into the symbols of said Sentai teams from 1975 to 2022.

Lincoln and his harem: SUPER SENTAI FINAL SMASH: SUPER SENTAI SPIRIT BOMB!

They fired a massive spirit bomb powered by the all the Super Sentai throughout the years at Super Warumono World

Nico: FINISHERS READY!

The Rangers and Sentai Teams had ALL THE FINISHERS READY TO FIRE!

Super Megaforce Rangers: Super Mega Cannon!

Kyurangers: All-Star Crash!

Orion: Super Silver Spear, Blaster Mode!

Tsurugi: Phoenix End!

Zenkaigers: Zenkai Cannon!

Me: FIRE!

The rangers all fired their finishing blasts and the blasts all slammed into Super Warumono World and the blasts, final smashes, techniques and combos all hit him and exploded with unbelievable power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL ULTRA EXPLOSION!

He was dead and back to a gear!

Nico: Now to finish him forever.

A Kudaitest appeared.

Kudaitest: You all still have to fight the final boss!

The Kudaitest stepped on the Super Warumono gear, turning it into Great Super Warumono World

Great Super Warumono World: I'm flowing with Warumono Power!

But then he turned on the Kudaitest and he ripped him in two and destroyed him!

Nico: I did not expect that! But this is gonna be big!

Me: Lets summon the Megazords!

We all did so.

Kaito: ZenkaiOh!

Zocks: TwokaiOh!

Kyurangers: KyurenOh!

Tsurugi: Gigant Houou!

Super Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Megazord!

Orion: Q-Rex Megazord!

Nico: AWESOME!

Super Warumono World: I am not scared of you all!

Me: But you will be scared when I do this!

Out of the sky came an incredibly massive and huge super starship zord and on it was ALL THE ZORDS FROM OVER THE COURSE OF 45+ YEARS!

Nico: COOL!

Me: This is the Omega Zenkai Legacy Superzord!

I pressed some buttons and fired energy lasers and blasted him all over in powerful explosions!

Nico: WHOA That is powerful!

Me: You haven't seen anything yet Nico. Watch this one. RANGERS OMEGA ZENKAI LEGACY SUPER OMEGA ULTRAZORD SEQUENCE ONLINE!

I put a key into a slot and the zords all combined and merged with it and they formed into an awesome and amazingly powerful massive new SUPERZORD! IT WAS AN AMAZING ONE AND IT HAD ALL THE SYMBOLS OF EVERY SINGLE RANGERS SERIES EVER ON THE CHEST!

Me: RANGER OMEGA ZENKAI LEGACY SUPER OMEGA ULTRAZORD! ONLINE!

I went to the cockpit and the Zord towarded over the entirety of Super Warumono World Times 20!

Nico: OH THIS IS AWESOME!

Kaito: WOW! This is so cool J.D.!

Lucky: LUCKY! This is really awesome!

Kairi Yano: Wow!

Barashitara was beaten all over badly.

Barashitara: (weakly) How can I be defeated by a bunch of mutants?!

Yost Wolverine: We're not just mutants, bub. We're the X Men!

Yost Cyclops: Remember that!

Then he fell to the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Barashitara was dead!

Princess Luna: To quote Nico: Barashitara you have failed this universe!

Yost Wolverine: YEAH!

Yost Cyclops: Yes he has!

Yost Wolverine: What do you wanna do while waiting?

Princess Luna: Lets watch the battle.

They saw the huge SUPER OMEGA ULTRAZORD WE HAVE!

Yost Cyclops: WHOA!

Yost Rogue: Wow!

Princess Luna: Yeah! Huge!

Me: Now for Super Warumono World to be destroyed. Watch what he can do. LEGACY MEGA BLAST LASER!

We had a powerful cannon ready and we fired a wave of energy and it slammed into Super Warumono World and he exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLY POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

THE EXPLOSION WAS SO POWERFUL AND SO DEVASTATING THAT IT SHOOK THE PLANET AND THE GEAR HE HAD SHATTERED INTO A MILLION PIECES! HE WAS DEAD!

Nico: YEAH! Super Warumono World you have failed this dimension!

Troy: That's a Super Mega Win!

Kaito: It's a full-power world! All okay!

Kyurangers: We will take back the Galaxy!

Me: POWER RANGERS AND SUPER SENTAI TOGETHER! FRIENDS FOR 45+ YEARS AND COUNTING!

Nico: RANGERS AND SENTAI FOREVER BITCHES!

We cheered!

We regrouped.

Chloe: Zocks, I have something to tell you.

Zocks: What is it?

Chloe: Zocks, Romance World made me love you for real. I love you Zocks. You are a really awesome guy and you have done so much good for everyone. I love you Zocks.

Zocks: And I love you Chloe.

Then they kissed.

We cheered wildly for them.

Nico: Romance World REALLY was a perfect matchmaker for this one.

?: I will have my revenge on you for what you all did to Necrafa, Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

?: Not before I destroy them all for ruining all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby

Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Celine Wendova: I should've known there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech from anywhere. You can come out now, Jezebel Lanira.

Zarya: And I knew there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Tazma Grimm.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old girl with long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, and a deranged sadistic grin on her face, and dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. It was Jezebel Lanira, a dangerous witch and another member of The Church of Necrom.

And another figure appeared from a mist of darkness, it was none other than our old enemy, Tazma Grimm, the treacherous shadow mage and loyal servant of Necrafa, The Queen of The Underworld.

Nicholette Torrington: Jezebel Lanira, I should've known you'd be the next one to come out.

Jezebel Lanira: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Tazma: Not happening, only I get to kill Team Loud Phoenix Storm for what they did to Necrafa and The Spectral Hand, you're just a pathetic mortal who messed with the Dark Arts and went insane, Jezebel.

Jezebel Lanira: I'll kill you for this, Tazma Grimm! How dare you talk to the very person who brought you back from the dead!

Suddenly, we saw the mark of the Church of Necrom on Tazma Grimm's forehead, and it proved the suspicions of Lincoln: Tazma Grimm was also brought back from the dead by Jezebel Lanira. But, before they could kill each other, Lincoln restrained Jezebel Lanira with rainbow energy chains, and made a wall separating the two of them.

Zarya: And I should've known that getting sent to Oblivion wouldn't be enough to keep you silent for good, Tazma. Either way, you're both going down for good, but only you are going to die once again, Tazma, and this time, I'll make sure you never come back from the dead again.

Suddenly, Zarya Moonwolf's eyes turned neon blue, as she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with wolves surrounding her, and as she approached Tazma Grimm, she left behind blue energy, magic, moonlight, and wolves with every step.

Zarya: You've caused us, along with all of Drake City and Gemina nothing but trouble for the last time, Tazma. You refused to stay dead after Lincoln and Solange Blanchefleur De Lux killed and Super Hakaied you last year, well, this time, I'm going to see to it that you never return from the dead ever again.

Suddenly, Zarya Moonwolf was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with moonlight and magic surrounding it, there's a pack of wolves running around the vortex, and there's a snow white phoenix inside the vortex. Then, as the vortex faded, Zarya Moonwolf emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Zarya Moonwolf grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has white highlights in the bangs of her purple hair, along with white tips in her hair, she has neon blue eyes and a neon blue energy aura with magic, moonlight, and wolves surrounding her, she has a wolf howling at the full moon emblazoned on her forehead, she has on wolf head stud earrings with blue gems for eyes and the Moon and Eternity Kanjis on its head and her Elemental Phoenix Necklace of Eternal Love with blue gems on the flame links and blue crystals from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha, and along with the phoenix pendant, there's also a wolf pendant and they're both holding the Moon and Eternity Kanjis in its claws. Zarya has on a dark blue sleeveless blouse and a dark blue shirt with a snow white phoenix on it, dark blue skirt with a wolf howling at the full moon, blue pants, blue leather knee-high combat boots, and a long sleeveless dark blue trenchcoat with magic and stars on the coattails, and on the back is the full moon with a wolf howling and a phoenix flying in the skies. Suddenly, Zarya felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with stars and the full moon shining, with white tips on the purple feathers, sprouted out from her back. Zarya Moonwolf has on her Ring of The Phoenix with large blue gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in the middle on her left ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her right ring finger, and her cutie mark is on her left shoulder.

Suddenly, Zarya Moonwolf's Defender of Gemina and Drake City long bow was then surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with moonlight, magic, and wolves, and when it emerged, it was then transformed into Zarya Moonwolf's Mystic Wolf Phoenix Bow, a new bow measuring at 6'11" in length with massive blue angel wings for the bow's limbs and in the upper limb is a wolf and a phoenix and long black grip and she has a large blue quiver with the wolf and phoenix with unlimited arrows in the quiver, she has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold wolf head with blue gems for eyes and a large blue gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace and her Sword of The Northern Kai holstered on her left hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the full moon with the wolf and the phoenix that said, "Zarya Moonwolf, Princess of The Phoenix Wolf Moon, Sister of Arkayna Goodfey and Friend of Piper Willowbrook, Brave Second-In-Command of The Mysticons, Loving Future Wife and Supporter of James Dean Knudson, Destroyer of Tazma Grimm, Necrafa, and The Spectral Hand, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Moonlight, Magic, Wolves, and Arrows."

ザリア・ムーンウルフ、フェニックス・ウルフ・ムーンの王女、アルカイナ・グッドフェイの姉妹、パイパー・ウィローブルックの友人、ミスティックスの勇敢な副司令官、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する未来の妻と支持者、タズマ・グリムの破壊者、ネクラファ、そしてスペクトラル手、邪悪な殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして月光、魔法、オオカミ、そして矢のマスター

Zarya Moonwolf has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY MYSTICON RANGER MOONLIGHT STELLAR WOLF ANGEL OF LUNAR LOVE AND WOLF PHOENIX JUSTICE!

We were amazed by Zarya's Super Angel Infinity transformation, and when I saw her, I had an atomic red blush on her face, hearts in my eyes, and steam whistling out of my ears, and I almost let out a wolf howl. But, when Tazma Grimm saw it, she fell into a black rage and fired a blast of darkness to try to kill Zarya, but she dodged it and as she took to the air, she fired a massive barrage of blue moonlight energy arrows, a massive barrage of blue energy blasts, and blue energy cutting waves from her new Sword of The Northern Kai, and as the massive barrage of attacks hits Tazma Grimm, it really injured her badly and she screamed in excruciating pain.

Arkayna: Wow, Zarya's transformed.

Piper: And this'll be the last time we ever have to deal with Tazma Grimm.

Emerald: And since Lincoln restrained Jezebel Lanira, that'll make things easier for Zarya and J.D. to take care of Tazma Grimm.

Me: Wow, Zarya, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Zarya: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Mystic Wolf Phoenix and Divine Lunar Love) **I feel incredible, J.D. Now then, shall we take care of Tazma Grimm once and for all, and see to it that she never ever comes back from the dead?**

Me: (Smirks) With pleasure, Zarya.

I then transformed into Super Angel Xelnaga Infinite Eternity Friendship God, and I unholstered my Universal Sword of Elemental Harmony and Eternal Hope from my wider and muscular back, and I was in for a surprise when the massive, wide, double-edged gold blade grew from 6'11" to 7'0" in length and the long gold handle grew longer, and after the surprise, I joined Zarya Moonwolf.

Me: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of Friendship) **This is the last time we ever have to deal with you, Tazma Grimm!**

Zarya and I went after Tazma Grimm, who continued firing blasts of darkness at us, but we kept on dodging them, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, and arrows at Tazma Grimm, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, I attacked her with my massive Universal Sword of Elemental Harmony and Eternal Hope and left painful scars on her, and Tazma Grimm also got badly burned since this was a blade of purity, and it hurts dark creatures like her. But, the pain got a ton more worse when Zarya fired blue moonlight energy arrows at Tazma Grimm, and they pierced and hit her really badly.

Then, I fired a red energy beam and as it hits Tazma Grimm, I sucked out and absorbed all of Tazma Grimm's dark powers and abilities, just like what Lincoln did to her last year, and we made them all our own, and then, I sent Tazma Grimm flying into the air with my immense and brute superhuman strength, and then, me and Zarya fired massive black energy beams made from the black energy of The Black Gates, and as they hit Tazma, they exploded with incredible power, killing her and she, along with the Vexicons and Necrafa, were forever erased from existence. Everyone cheered wildly for what Zarya and I did as we holster our weapons and power down, and Zarya's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Zarya: And I really mean it this time, Tazma, stay dead and gone for good. Thanks for helping me with taking down Tazma for good, J.D.

Me: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Zarya.

Suddenly, Zarya wrapped her arms around my waist, and it brought an atomic blush to my face, as I wrapped my abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as I lean down to Zarya's face, we kissed passionately as Zarya wraps her left arm around my thick muscular neck, and she placed her left hand on my massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and everyone also saw a pack of wolves running across the field, along with elemental forces and the Full Moon shining down on us as the wolves then howl and everyone cheered for us.

Nico: Now, that really is so awesome.

Arkayna: And I'm so proud of Zarya for really coming this far, and she and J.D. are both together.

Emerald: Same here.

Piper: And thanks to what they did, we're finally rid of Tazma Grimm for good, along with the spirits of The Vexicons and Necrafa, since they got sent to The Black Gates as well.

Nicholette Torrington: And now, all that's left is for Lincoln and Celine Wendova to deal with Jezebel Lanira, to end Zarya's special mission.

Then, me and Zarya came back to the others, and we also saw that everything that we did to Tazma Grimm, along with us foiling her plans sent Jezebel Lanira spiraling into a rage, as she tried to get out of the rainbow chains and get after me and Zarya. But, Lincoln and Celine Wendova stood in the way.

Celine Wendova: Oh no you don't, you insane witch. You're not getting anywhere near Zarya and J.D. and you're not interrupting their romantic moment, just because you still want revenge.

Lincoln: Celine's right. Tazma's finally been dealt with, and now, it's your turn, Jezebel Lanira.

Suddenly, Celine Wendova's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a blue energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and blue flames, she unholstered her massive Celri, Monk of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Jezebel Lanira, she left blue energy, demons, darkness, dark magic, and blue flames with every step.

Celine Wendova: You just don't even know when to quit, do you? We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Jezebel Lanira, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Celine Wendova was then surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with darkness, demons, blue flames, and dark magic surrounding it, there's Celri, Monk of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Celine Wendova emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Celine Wendova grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had rainbow highlights in the bangs of her long flowing dark blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a blue energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and blue flames surrounding her, she has the image of Celri, Monk of Dark World and holding the Zero Kanji in its hand emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with blue gems for eyes and holding the Zero and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Celri, Monk of Dark World with blue gems for the eyes and the Zero and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and red gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Celine Wendova has on a sleeveless dark blue blouse, sleeveless blue and black dress, dark blue skirt, blue stocking, blue sneakers, and a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, and blue on the coattails, and Celri, Monk of

Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, and blue flames on the back. Suddenly, Celine Wendova's massive dark blue angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large dark blue feathers have black tips. Celine Wendova has on a Ring of The Phoenix with dark blue gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Celine Wendova's massive Celri, Monk of Dark World-themed sword was then surrounded by a kaleidoscope of dark blue energy, darkness, and blue flames, and as it finally emerged, it was transformed into Celri, Monk of Dark World's Demon Sword of Darkness Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Celri, Monk of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, large dark blue angel wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large dark blue gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Celri, Monk of Dark World's head with dark blue gems for eyes and a large dark blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below Celri, Monk of Dark World that said, "Celine Wendova, Gene-Slammer of Celri, Monk of Dark World, Powerful Member of the Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Clara St. Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Thrasher of Scoots, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, and Blue Flames" Celine Wendova has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY

INFINITY DARKNESS SAPPHIRE FIRESTORM DEMON ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DARK MONK LOVE!

We were amazed by Celine Wendova's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Jezebel Lanira saw it, she went bonkers and fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Celine Wendova fired a powerful blast of dark blue energy with darkness, demons, and blue flames, and it hit Jezebel Lanira and sent that insane witch crashing back first into a wall.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Celine Wendova's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy witch, Jezebel Lanira, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed her off even more.

Me: This is going to be so good.

Lincoln: Wow, Celine, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Celine Wendova: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Sapphire Demon and Dark Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Jezebel Lanira her rightful punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Celine.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Celine Wendova.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing mayhem and chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Jezebel Lanira.**

Celine Wendova and Lincoln went after Jezebel Lanira, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them all, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, dark blue energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at Jezebel Lanira, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy witch, who was now even more pissed off big time.

Jezebel Lanira: Descend from The Infernal Skies, Lightning Demons!

Jezebel Lanira summoned a really massive army of Lightning Demons to attack them, but Lincoln fired red energy beams, and as they hit the Lightning Demons, Lincoln sucked out and drained the massive army of Lightning Demons completely dry of their lightning powers, and they disintegrated and vanished back into darkness, and that pissed Jezebel Lanira even more. But before she could attack, Lincoln attacked Jezebel Lanira with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on her, and Celine Wendova attacked Jezebel Lanira with her brand-new massive Celri, Monk of Dark World's Demon Sword of Dark Justice and left even more painful scars on her.

Celine Wendova: **Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Jezebel Lanira in her place?**

Lincoln: **Ladies first, Celine.**

Celine Wendova: **Such a gentleman.**

Celine Wendova and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Jezebel Lanira, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in her eyes.

Celine Wendova and Lincoln: **VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!**

Celine Wendova and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transformed into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Jezebel Lanira, Lincoln and Celine Wendova began absorbing all of Jezebel Lanira's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Celine Wendova as her blue energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and blue flames flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Celine Wendova and Lincoln were done, Jezebel Lanira was rendered completely powerless and completely drained of her powers.

Jezebel Lanira: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: **We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers, abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Jezebel.**

Celine Wendova: **And now, you're finished.**

Celine Wendova opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Jezebel Lanira, the now powerless and insane witch of The Church of Necrom was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Celri, Monk of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with shadows of darkness, demons, dark magic, and blue flames, and she put the tarot card with Jezebel Lanira imprisoned inside the black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top, where Jocasta Belladonna was put inside yesterday. We cheer wildly for what Celine Wendova and Lincoln as they holster their massive swords and powered down, and Celine Wendova's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive dark blue angel wings are permanent.

Celine Wendova: Gotcha, bitch! Thank you for helping me take down Jezebel Lanira, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Celine.

Suddenly, Celine Wendova wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Celine Wendova's face, they kissed passionately as Celine Wendova wraps her left arm around Lincoln's muscular neck, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Celri, Monk of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's another Church of Necrom asshole put down, and sixteen more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Celine Wendova: Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Ianira Dormund.

Lincoln: And you and I are going to put a stop to that witch, Connie.

Connie Jackelstein: That's right, Linky. And we're going to make that insane witch pay for what she's done.

Me: Another awesome and great big mission accomplished!

Dr. Polaris: You guys are gonna be perfect teammates!

Juran: Got that right.

Me: 45+ Years of rangers came together.

Killer Shrike: We're gonna be seeing awesome Sentai Gear action from you guys alot from now on!

Brick: (to the Yost X Men) You guys helped too.

Yost Cyclops: Glad we could help.

Me: We owe you guys big time.

Yost Wolverine: (to Kaito) You've got a good team and friends here, kid. Keep up the good work on fighting for them.

Kaito: I sure will. See you in 7 days

Me: See you guys on the day after Nico's birthday.

Kaito threw a punch at Yost Wolverine but the latter caught it. All the while, the two of them had smiles on their faces.

Gator Ghoul: This calls for a celebration at Candy Cafe Colorful!

Nico: YEAH!

Zayto: Well, even though some of us have to go back to our worlds, one celebration can't hurt.

Cargill: You won't regret it, Zayto.

Me: Kaito, Zayto, Juru, Hitoshi, everyone, we owe you guys really big for helping us. You made this the most awesome mission for not only Zarya but for me too.

Juru: We're glad we can help out.

I held out my hand.

Me: Bring it in guys.

Everyone stacked their hands on mine.

Me: KAMEN RIDERS, RANGERS AND SENTAI - TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM FOREVER!

Everyone: KAMEN RIDERS, RANGERS AND SENTAI - TEAM LOUD PHOENIX STORM FOREVER!

Me: Juru we'll see you on June 14th and Zayto we still haven't covered the Ambassador Missions for you yet. But ini the next couple of weeks we will.

Zayto: I understand J.D. But it was an honor to help you out.

We shook hands.

Me: We owe you all big time.

Kaito: (To the viewers) This was a really awesome adventure! Hope you all liked this one and we have 45 years of teams with us.

Nico: We sure do. Great job today everyone! This was an awesome mission. I hereby am pleased to announce that Zarya's big mission was a success.

Kouta: Yes it is.

Kaito: You got that right.

Nico: Lets go home guys.

We went back home. We first went to Candy Cafe Colorful for some fun and then enjoyed the rest of the day before going to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction dpn

WOOHOO! THIS WAS AWESOME! The Power Rangers and Super Sentai Teams and series have captivated us in our youths for ages and it has been an awesome and iconic part of our lives. For over 45+Years it was really awesome! The first part of the dream rescue was for a beach day. The second part was for a planet made of apples and that was a ccool one. The third part was for a planet made of eggnog. It was cool. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. My next dream rescue is gonna be a cool one as me and Natilee go into Laney's dream and we're going to see one of the most adorable sights ever as we see Laney and Joey having an awesome picnic and she is meeting an awesome human size Celtic Fairy. And Joey and Laney have awesome kids of their own. It'll be so awesome that me and Natilee make her dream come true. The Celtic Fairy will be named Seline. The next rescue for Nico is going to be an awesome one as Nico, Qin, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Hades, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily head for an awesome planet made of Pork Butts and Taters and we're going to be in for a really awesome and meaty adventure as we have a lot of fun on this one. We're going to also battle a REALLY FUNNY VILLAIN! It's going to be the iconic Dr. Evil from Austin Powers. And we're going to meet a Tiamat Gene-Slammer named Tanya Gunderson. Tanya Gunderson is one of Nico's friends from gym and she is an awesome athlete that has awesome Elemental Control powers. She also hates bullies with a massive and devastating vengeance. The next rescue for Lincoln is going to be another awesome one as he, Sheila and his group go to an awesome planet made of Hot Dogs! And they will be loaded with ketchup, mustard and french fries. Also they are going to meet a D/D Ghost Gene-slammer named Julia Kepler and she is the descendant of the great 16th Century astronomer Johannes Kepler and she is really smart in astrophysics, astronomy and everything about space. We'll also face Scarecrow on that planet who is back to get revenge. The next battle coming up for the Church of Necrom tomorrow will be Connie Jackelstein VS. Ianira Dormund. The exercise scene will show how Julia Kepler and Lincoln had an amazing astronomy project on one of the farthest known galaxyies in the universe named GN-z11 became like that at 32 billion lightyears away. But she has incredible psychic powers and sensed that Lori was going to destroy his project and kill Lincoln to get revenge on him for destroying her room by accident and she was going to kill the entirety of her family and how she got the worst kind of punishment HER PARENTS CAN EVEN MUSTER: 2 YEARS AT AUNT RUTH'S WITH NOTHING TO EAT BUT MOLDY PUDDING. The next chapter is going to be a cool one as we face Count Olaf in the story Lemony Snicket's A Series of Unfortunate Events and we're going to protect the Baudelaire kids from him and make sure he pays for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow!

# BAUDELAIRES VS OLAF

In the early morning hours at 2:18 AM, I was asleep in my bed with Varie and everyone after we had such a big battle with Super Warumono World and it was awesome. I was in my Dream meditating and then Natilee came.

Natilee: Hey dad.

Me: Oh hey Natilee.

Natilee: I have an awesome dream you all might like.

Me: Lets go see.

Me and Natilee flew out of my dream and then we went into Laney's Dream and it was really beautiful! We saw that Laney was dreaming about the beautiful and amazing beauty of a mountain meadow and everything was absolutely beautiful. Butterflies were flying all over, flowers were in bloom, the river was beautiful and the mountains were so awesome.

Me: Wow! Laney is having a magnificent dream.

Natilee: Boy I'll say dad. This is really amazing. And there they are.

We saw Laney and Joey having a picnic and they had a beautiful green hair human-size fairy with them and she had a beautiful green dress and magnificent blue butterfly wings. She was playing with Laney and Joey's kids and she had 7 girls.

Me: Oh wow! Laney and Joey have a family here.

Natilee: It's so awesome and adorable.

We went over.

Seline: (Irish Accent) Well hello laddies.

Me: Hello there.

Laney: J.D., Natilee? What are you all doing here?

Me: We saw that you were having a magnificent time here. (To the fairy) Oh I don't believe we met.

Seline: My name is Seline and I'm a Celtic Fairy. Amazing to meet you.

Me: Same here.

Natilee: Laney, Joey your girls are adorable.

Laney: Yeah they sure are.

Joey: We named them with names that start with the letter A.

Their names were Abigail, Alison, Alana, Andrea, Ariel, Adrienne and Addison. They were really cute names. Seline decided to join the team and Natilee snapped her fingers and then later the following morning at 8:10 AM, I woke up and Laney scream was heard and I got dressed and went down to her room and then we saw Laney and Joey's kids with her! WHOA! We had a nice breakfast and Seline was with the team now.

---

Flying through the depths of Space yet again was Nico, Qin, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Hades, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we got word about a really cool food planet that really was going to be interesting to see.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Toru: I have a feeling this food planet will be just as cool as the others.

Qin: I agree too. It will be just as awesome.

Laney: Boy it sure will be cool.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Qin.

Qin: Anytime Nico. Now we have some brother and sister bonding time together on this rescue.

Lana: That is awesome.

Kaito: Lana did you really have to eat all of Oogie's bugs in front of us?

Lana: Sorry about that.

Me: Oh that's Lana for you Kaito. She eats anything gross. She eats worms and bugs, anything gross.

Applejack: Yeah it's funny but cute.

Lana: Yeah.

Me: Believe me I have known her since I first moved to Michigan in 2016 and I've seen her eat strange stuff. It's how she is.

Lana: Yeah.

Nico: Qin, yesterday was awesome!

Qin: YEAH IT WAS!

Me: It was the best ever!

Zocks: And it's also an honor to go with you guys on a rescue.

Me: You will love it Zocks. We have an awesome time on these.

Laney: Yeah we see so many awesome places all over the universe.

Eli: And many of them are really awesome.

Lola: Yeah they are.

Gaon: We're going to have an awesome time on this.

Qin: Yeah we are.

Me: Yeah.

Hades: Look, J.D. The thing about… (sighs) Dammit, the offer Luthor, Joker, and my former buddies tried to give you. It must've been tempting to go back in time and erase all evil with the Black Gates. But you made the right call. (chuckles) Glad I didn't have to make it.

Me: It was a good call and the offer was very tempting but I knew he was lying. So I had to put up a good front to make it look like I was going to do it. I didn't want them to know I was on to them.

Hades: That was really clever.

Laney: Yeah it was.

Me: I knew that Lex Luthor was going to pull something like this and I knew I had to act fast and play along with it to catch Luthor off guard.

Lola: That was really genius!

Lincoln: You almost scared us there but you really outsmarted a cunning and evil mastermind like Luthor.

Me: Through past experiences, the best way to outsmart someone like Luthor is to think like Luthor.

Nico: That's true.

Camie: But it was really awesome that you outsmarted someone as dangerous and crafty as Lex Luthor.

Me: I know and he was trying to destroy the Justice League for as long as anybody can remember.

Hades: Boy he sure has.

Nico: Considering that 5 of the people we killed yesterday were your former teammates, I'm surprised you didn't quit the Masters of Evil.

Hades: Nah. The Maleficent I knew from Sora's first adventure is long gone. And I never even liked Jafar to begin with. (chuckles) Besides, you guys would be lost without me.

Nico: (laughs) Sure, we would.

Me: Yeah we sure would. So would Anna and she loves having you in her usual battles.

Hades: That's true. Also I am a really funny guy too.

Lola: You sure are.

Qin: When you think about it, there's really nothing about my past to fix anymore. My sister is back. And so are my parents.

Me: That's right and your sister got turned into a Gene-Slammer and your parents were brought back by the Aparoids.

Tsuyu: That is amazing that the Aparoids have brought back so many of the team's long lost relatives.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure is guys.

Me: Yeah no kidding.

Nico: I'll never forget the first run in we had with them.

Me: And that we the dawn before the Great War of Friendship on April 11th, 2021. On the world of One Piece.

Qin: That's right. With Lionheart.

Nico: Like I said before, the emotional pain we all went through shaped us into the people we are today. We can't change the past. But we can move ahead into a brighter future.

Me: That's right and we have to learn from the past and make sure it doesn't happen again.

Laney: That's right.

Lincoln: And thanks to J.D. I realize now that we are not going to be able to save everyone. But we can save as many people as possible and try our hardest.

Laney: That's for sure.

Me: Yeah.

Qin: The best part is Officer X is finally out of the way.

Me: And in prison where he belongs.

Juran: The mascots did nothing to have that awful pun making idiot on their tail.

Nico: Yeah no kidding. What an idiotic freak!

Eli: A total asswipe.

Chloe Bourgeois: Yeah we've had a really eventful day yesterday.

Me: And the coolest part about that is you and Zocks being made into a couple.

Eli: With a little push from Romance World.

Me: If we ever face Romance World to start off the Usual Battles with the Zenkaigers down the road we'll thank him for that.

Nico: We sure will.

Zocks: I agree. But that was really awesome and amazing.

Nico: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Zocks: And later, Chloe's parents want to have a talk with me and her.

Nico: Best of luck, dude.

Zocks: They also said that no shotguns are involved.

Me: That's a relief. Nico is really nervous when it comes to meeting the parents of the girls he knows.

Rachel Stavenport: Take that from me. He met my parents for the first time in a while and he was scared they were going blow his head off.

Me: Rachel I don't think that's helping out.

Zocks: I know what you mean J.D. and no Chloe's parents are fine. They don't have a gun but I still want to meet with them.

Me: That's all right.

Zocks: By the way J.D. how did Will know my song so well?

Me: She thought it was really catchy and awesome. She watched Zenkaigers and thought it was really cool. The Mascots and me all thought it was cool.

Nico: Yeah she was really dancing to it.

Me: Yeah and also it was really awesome having the Kamen Riders and all the Power Rangers and Sentai Times minus the Pre-Zyuranger Teams help out too.

Nico: That was so awesome and really epic.

Me: Yep and Cornelia knows who she is meeting soon on her Ambassador Mission.

Eli: She sure does.

Nico: We're here.

We arrived at the planet and it was a red planet with white oceans, rivers and lakes.

Nico: This looks like a really awesome planet.

Lola: Boy it sure does.

We went down to the planet and we landed and we saw that it was really a planet made entirely out of PORK BUTTS AND TATERS! IT WAS REALLY AWESOME!

Me: WHOA! It's a planet made of Pork Butts and Taters!

Eli: Cow and Chicken would love this planet! They did say that Pork Butts and Taters is their favorite.

Nico: OH WOW! Cow and Chicken would be in heaven!

Qin: I'll have some and then keep watch.

Laney: Where's a Food Catapult when you need one?

Me: Who needs a food catapult when we got this.

I pulled out my bazooka and loaded it.

Me: Qin get ready.

Qin: FIRE!

I fired a Pork Butt and it flew right into her mouth and she chewed it up and swallowed it and it was tasty!

Nico: Nice shot!

Me: Thanks.

Qin: (BURPS) Oh pardon me.

Kaito: In case there's a need to, I brought some Sentai Gears with us.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Cool.

We got to eating and we were firing Pork Butts and Taters at each other and eating them all over the place and it was awesome and fun.

Camie: Normally we shouldn't play with our food but this takes playing with food to a whole new level.

Himiko Toga: It sure does and it's awesome!

We were eating them all over.

Gaon: This is so tasty!

Nico: Cow and Chicken love Pork Butts and Tators more than any other meal. And we use it as an awesome way to feed the kids during our humiliations.

Me: We got these awesome food bazookas that we use for it too and it's really cool.

Eli: Yep.

Lola: It's really awesome as well.

Fu: We have a lot of fun with our food and eat it too.

Kaito then got a pork butt handed to him by someone.

Kaito: Thanks, Magine.

Magine: Kaito, I'm over here.

Kaito: Wait. Then, who handed me this pork butt?

Me: I think it's him!

We turned and we saw the iconic and funny enemy of the great spy Austin Powers, DR. EVIL!

---

**Douglas "Dougie" Powers**, better known as **Dr. Evil**, is the main antagonist of the *Austin Powers* film series.

He is the main antagonist in *Austin Powers: International Man of Mystery* and *Austin Powers: The Spy Who Shagged Me* and the central antagonist-turned-anti-hero in *Austin Powers: Goldmember* .

He is the head of a criminal organization with the intention of taking over the world, the son of Nigel Powers, the archenemy and long-lost brother of main protagonist Austin Powers and the father of Scott Evil. He is also a parody of Ernst Stavro Blofeld, the archenemy of James Bond in the *007* films and novels.

He was portrayed by Mike Myers, who also played the title character in all three films, as well as Fat Bastard and Goldmember.

After a near defeat in 1967 at the hands of his nemesis, Austin Powers, Dr. Evil retreated into a space pod that cryogenically froze both himself and his beloved cat, Mr. Bigglesworth. Austin Powers agreed to also be cryogenically frozen in order to be reanimated at the time when Dr. Evil returned.

In Dr. Evil's absence, his organization, Virtucon, continued to grow economically to fund their evil deeds and kept several parties employed. His companies fared so well even that one company alone made several times more than the evil doctor originally intended to ransom the entire world. Also during his absence, Dr. Evil's son Scott was born.

Dr. Evil was unfrozen 30 years later in 1997 and continued his plans.

He also has a clone named Mini-Me, who is significantly shorter than him introduced in the second movie.

In the third movie, it is revealed that he is in fact Austin Powers' twin brother, **Douglas** (or "Dougie") and Nigel Powers' second son, and the two team up to stop van der Smut. In the end, both Dr. Evil and Mini-me are reformed with Scott Evil, his son, being in command of his evil organization, and Goldmember being the real destroyer.

Although many aspects of his life are unknown, some details are revealed by the doctor in a group therapy session from the original movie:

In the third movie, it is revealed that Nigel Powers is his father and Dr Evil is Douglas Powers, Nigel's other son and Austin's twin brother. One day his family drove for a trip to Beligum, where Nigel stopped in the field to relieve himself, when the family car exploded, killing Austin and Douglas' mother. Nigel assumed only Austin had survived the explosion. Douglas survived only because Mrs. Powers' corpse shielded him from the blast. Nigel also told him it was no accident, but an assassination attempt. Douglas was found by two Belgians, who raised him into the evil person he is today.

Despite his intelligence, he got several unintelligent ideas mainly in his schemes has mostly flaws in them.

Dr. Evil has three testicles, this was revealed when Mini Me lowered the globe during a demonstration accidentally hitting Dr. Evil in the crotch. After reacting in agony, he announced he had to check his balls and counted three.

Dr. Evil's projects for world domination are often named after pop culture trademarks (Death Star, The Alan Parsons Project, Preparation H) and he is often unaware of the accidental pun. For example, when Dr. Evil says he will turn the moon into a "Death Star" (said with finger quotes), Scott laughs and calls him "Darth". Scott also coughs and mutters "Rip-off!" After a slight pause, his father says, "Bless you."

Dr. Evil varies in how real he makes his threats out to be. When he makes his threat of causing all the volcanoes in the world to erupt at once, all he does is display his machinery, something of an homage to *Thunderball* . When he makes the threat of "Death Star", he "demonstrates" the power of his laser by showing the President and the cabinet footage of the White House being destroyed. After the President and the cabinet realize they're still alive, he says "Well actually that was just footage from the movie *Independence Day*, but the real laser would be a lot like that". With his threat of flooding the world, he shows that the tractor beam is real by pulling down a satellite that looks like a pair of breasts.

Dr. Evil seems to have a problem in general with understanding world economy and money, especially regarding the modern American economy and inflation. In the first film, he intends to hold the world ransom for one million dollars, but doesn't understand that it isn't as large a sum of money as it was in the 1960s, because of inflation, and the demand causes the U.N. to burst out laughing. In the second film, Dr. Evil goes back to 1969 and plans to hold the world ransom for $100 billion, and when he tells the amount to the President, he receives a similar reaction as in the first film when the President and his cabinet laugh at him. In the second film, Dr. Evil says, "Why make trillions when we can make… BILLIONS?" not knowing that trillions are larger than billions. In the third movie, he demands "1 billion, gagillion, fafillion, shabolubalu million illion yillion… *yen* ". This time his demand is met with simple confusion from the world leaders. In his first film, his other idiotic schemes include a threat to destroy the ozone layer and make a scandal of Prince Charles' marriage, humorously unaware that these were both major issues recently and have since subsided.

One of Dr. Evil's greatest desires is to have "frickin' sharks with frickin' laser beams attached to their frickin' heads," and is disappointed when he can't have the sharks because of laws on endangered species. Instead, Number 2 gives him mutated sea bass, which Dr. Evil grudgingly accepts, muttering "Well, it's a start" (they were ill-tempered, as the bass do manage to eat the head of one unfortunate henchman hired by Dr. Evil, who was having a stag party at Hooters that was informed of his death). Scott however, manages to get him said sharks in the third film as a father-son gift.

Dr. Evil can't resist cracking puns at his own work (he says his submarine lair is "long and hard and full of seamen"). As with Auric Goldfinger, he creates models of his plans, worried that they are too complicated for his minions to understand. He also cares nothing for the companies (Virtucon, Starbucks, Hollywood Talent Agency) that fund his plans, ignoring all suggestions from Number 2 on how to increase the profit of such companies honestly. Although he was impressed that Number 2's Hollywood Talent Agency was able to recruit celebrities such as George Clooney, Julia Roberts, and Leonardo DiCaprio.

---

Nico: WHOA NO WAY!

Eli: The iconic Dr. Evil!?

Nico: Wow! You are the funniest version of Dr. No ever!

Pinkie Pie: Yeah he is!

Dr. Evil: Indeed I am.

Me: Yeah but it's awesome meeting you for the first time. I love watching you all the time in the Austin Powers Movies. They are really funny!

Dr. Evil: I'm glad you like them so much.

Nico: They really make a lot of us laugh.

Dr. Evil: Funny how this ends up as our first meeting.

Nico: They sure do.

Me: That is awesome.

Eli: It sure is. But also that little version of you Mini-Me was awesome.

Me: And Verne Troyer played him.

We took off our hats and put our hands on our chests for him and had a moment of silence. Verne Troyer will never be forgotten.

We then got to the battle.

Kaito: (takes out Kiramager gear) You picked the wrong day to approach us.

Zocks: (takes out Ryusoulger gear) Things in Team Loud Phoenix Storm are gonna be intense like never before now!

Nico: That is for sure! It's buttkicking time!

Eli: Yeah!

Kaito activated the powers of the Kiramagers and Zocks activated the Ryusoulger powers.

Kaito summoned smaller versions of the Kiramai Mashin and Zocks summoned Ryusoul Kens.

Nico: YEAH!

Dr. Evil: At least it's better then fighting Powers again.

Me: Austin Powers is both funny and awesome and he has been making lots of people laugh since 1999.

Eli: That is for sure!

Kaito: That's true.

Dr. Evil managed to avoid a few of the Mashins but got hit by the red one.

Dr. Evil: Figures the red one would hit me.

Me: That's not the only one. Nico you're going to love this.

I pulled out a red briefcase and it had flames on it.

Me: A little present given to me courtesy of my friend Aruto Hiden.

I had it form into an INFERNO SCYTHE!

Nico: COOL!

Eli: Wow! That is awesome!

Me: Phoenix Progrise Scythe!

Laney: That is cool!

Nico: Wow! Wait! You know the Zero-One Kamen Riders!?

Me: Yep. I'll explain later.

Dr. Evil: I am not one of the villains who is against your methods. You all show me that heroes can evolve.

Nico: Yes they can and the more we fight the stronger and more powerful we get. But we must always follow a very important rule. With great power comes great responsibility.

Me: That's right! It's very powerful.

?: That is a great rule.

A TIAMAT APPEARED!

Nico: WHOA A TIAMAT!

Tiamat: (In a girls voice) Awesome to see you again Nico.

Nico: That voice. Tanya Gunderson?

Tiamat: Yep.

She fired a blast of fire, lightning, poison, acid and ice and smashed Dr. Evil down.

Eli and Laney tied him up.

Me: You know doc you would make an awesome member of the M.O.E. You would have an awesome time with us and them too.

Dr. Evil: I would be honored.

Qin: Boy that is a fact.

Tanya reverted back and she was a girl with pink eyes, golden blond hair and had gold clothes.

Tanya Gunderson: That is awesome.

Qin: Tanya!

Tanya Gunderson: Qin!

They went and hugged.

Qin: Wow! It's awesome to see you.

Tanya Gunderson: You too Qin.

Kaito: What's your favorite memory of Nico? (to the viewers) I know Qin's the one who came with Nico today. But she and Tanya know each other. Having her ask the question would be weird.

Nico: Yes it would be weird.

Tanya Gunderson: I have a lot of them. But my favorite would have to be where I thrashed a really dangerous school bully for trying to hurt Nico and I got him in a lot of trouble not just with the principal but with the law. His name was Terrance Logan.

Nicole Knudson: Terrance Logan? I remember him.

Nicole showed us a wanted poster of Terrance and he was a kid with black hair and had an evil grin on his fave. He also had a bounty of $723,122,000,000,000.00 on him.

Nicole Knudson: He was wanted for numerous beatings on lots of kids. And he even killed a bunch of kids.

Tanya Gunderson: Yeah. I beat him up and got him sent to prison forever.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: Good riddance to bad rubbish.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: What a monster.

Nico and Tanya hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Tanya Gunderson: Me too Nico. Me too.

Nico: Yeah.

Laney: This was an awesome find for us here.

Qin: It sure was.

Lana: Yep.

We later went back home and told everyone about what we found and more.

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Sheila are heading to a planet made of hot dogs, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we got word that Johnathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow has returned from the dead and he wants revenge again.

Lincoln: Whoa, this is awesome, we're here on a planet made of hot dogs with ketchup, mustard, and French Fries, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls here, but we got word that Johnathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow has returned from the dead and he wants revenge again.

Me: That's right, big guy. I should've known that psychotic, insane, fear-causing bastard would come back again.

Nico: I would've thought we were finally rid of him after Mal threw him in The Warp last year during the battle against Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: Crane refuses to learn his lesson, that's three times in a row. Well, that's the last straw, now that bastard's getting The Black Gates and he's never ever coming back. And thanks for joining us, Sheila.

Sheila: You're welcome, Lincoln. I can't wait to finally make Scarecrow pay. Oh, and we should also get some hotdogs, along with some ketchup, mustard, and French Fries for everyone to eat.

Lincoln: Good idea. Too bad we haven't discovered a planet made of soda yet, that would be quite the sight to see.

Me: Now, that would be something to see, big guy.

Nico: Planets made of drinks, that could be an awesome thing to see as well, and if there's a planet made of smoothies, Ben's going to love it.

Eli: You said it.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Johnathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow, and he's going to spray them with his Fear Gas. Lincoln also saw that Scarecrow had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and this meant The Church of Necrom brought Scarecrow back, and he's also accompanied by an army of Lava Demons.

Lincoln: Guys, the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Johnathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow, and he's going to spray them with his Fear Gas, and there's also something very disturbing: I also saw that Scarecrow has the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and he's also accompanied by an army of Lava Demons.

We gasped in pure shock.

Connie Jackelstein: Great, so another bastard's been brought back by The Church of Necrom, and that army of Lava Demons with him, there's only one witch in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon Lava Demons: Ianira Dormund.

Lincoln: Should've known that deranged witch was behind this.

?: Let's put an end to that miserable disgraced fear-inducing monster!

Suddenly, we saw the D/D Ghost appear before us.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's the D/D Ghost, and I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Julia Keplar, but we'll have to talk later, we got to stop Scarecrow and fast.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Scarecrow and he also destroyed Ianira Dormund's army of Lava Demons, and he also fired a rainbow-colored gas that destroyed the Fear Gas, and that allowed the eight girls to get away, and they were also cured of Scarecrow's Fear Gas. When Scarecrow saw us, he was pissed that we saved the girls from his Fear Gas, but we were also pissed to see him again.

Lincoln: You just don't know when to quit, do you, Crane? Well, this is the last time we ever have to deal with you, and as for your Fear Gas, I used my new rainbow-colored gas called Fear Purification Gas, which destroyed every last trace of your Fear Gas, and now, it's time for you to die.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, which became even more stronger than ever, along with all his other Super Angel forms, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Sheila, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Rayman had his gauntlets ready and he transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Scarecrow, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow-colored Death Beam from his large right pointer finger and hits Scarecrow, and Lincoln lifted him up into the air with telekinesis, and he summoned swords made of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic, and another sword made of the black energy of The Black Gates. Then, the elemental swords attacked Scarecrow, and the sword made of the black energy of The Black Gates pierced Scarecrow, and he was destroyed and he was erased by The Black Gates. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: That's the last time that we ever have to deal with you, Scarecrow. (To Julia Kepler) And it's so good to see you again, Julia Kepler.

Julia Kepler reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing yellow hair, yellow eyes, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive yellow angel wings, and she reigned in the power of D/D Ghost, and she's dressed in a sleeveless yellow vest, yellow sleeveless midriff dress top, yellow skirt, yellow bellbottom pants with flowers, yellow sneakers, and long yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with fiends and ghosts on the coattails, and D/D Ghost on the back, and holstered on her back is a large D/D Ghost-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged yellow blade with D/D Ghost etched on it, large yellow angel wings for the crossguard, large yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large yellow gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Julia Kepler: You too, Lincoln, it has been indeed been six years since last I saw you.

Lincoln went up to Julia Kepler and they hugged, and Julia Kepler's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular

Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Julia Kepler: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Julia Kepler, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Royal Woods, Michigan, and she's the descendant of the great 16th Century astronomer Johannes Kepler and she's really smart in astrophysics, astronomy and everything about space. She's also known as one of the smartest girls ever, because she has a high IQ of 750 and she graduated from school at the age of 3, and she's helped me and Lisa in many projects of extremely advanced quantum physics, and she also has incredible psychic powers and she sensed Lori was going to destroy my project and kill me to get revenge on me for destroying her room by accident, and she was also going to kill the entire family.

We were amazed.

Nico: Whoa, an IQ of 750 and she even helped you and Lisa in many projects of extremely advanced quantum physics. You have to be really smart to know about extremely advanced quantum physics.

Me: That's more than enough to make your brain hurt.

Julia Kepler: True, and like Lincoln said, I also stopped Lori who was about to destroy his project and kill him to get revenge on him for destroying her room by accident, and she was also going to kill the entire family.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: Oh, we're really hearing about this later on.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Julia Kepler's neck with yellow gems on the gold thunderbolt links and yellow crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Julia Kepler: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Julia.

Julia Kepler had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she then wrapped her arms around Lincoln's thick and muscular neck, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Julia Kepler on the lips, and they returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The eight girls are Tomoe Akizuki, Higa Natsumi, Fuyune Kamikura, Maiharu Hiromi, Shiki Mori, Sandy McDougall, Yuika Akizuki, and Korone Hououji from Minami Kamakura High School Girls Cycling Club.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Tomoe Akizuki, Higa Natsumi, Fuyune Kamikura, Maiharu Hiromi, Shiki Mori, Sandy McDougall, Yuika Akizuki, and Korone Hououji.

Nico: From Minami Kamakura High School Girls Cycling Club, awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Tomoe Akizuki: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Tomoe Akizuki and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Johnathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Tomoe Akizuki: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix

Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Tomoe Akizuki: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Tomoe Akizuki, Higa Natsumi, Fuyune Kamikura, Maiharu Hiromi, Shiki Mori, Sandy McDougall, Yuika Akizuki, and Korone Hououji with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Johnathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow, who's come back from the dead and still wanted revenge on us, and they were also horrified when they found out that Scarecrow was brought back by Ianira Dormund of The Church of Necrom, and they also saw her army of Lava Demons with him.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did in destroying Scarecrow and banishing him to The Black Gates and Ianira Dormund's army of Lava Demons, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Julia Kepler have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and not only are we finally rid of Scarecrow, but this means that later on, Connie Jackelstein and Lincoln are going to deal with Ianira Dormund, and they'll make that witch pay for her crimes.

---

After destroying Scarecrow and banishing him to The Black Gates for good, along with destroying Ianira Dormund's army of Lava Demons, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Julia Kepler saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Julia Kepler: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Julia, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Julia Kepler: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Julia, how did you stop Lori from trying to destroying Lincoln's project, along with killing him to get revenge on him for destroying her room by accident and she was also going to kill the entirety of her family?

Julia Kepler: That's something that I still remember even after all those years. One day, I was helping Lincoln with an amazing astronomy project on one of the farthest known galaxies in the universe named GN-Z11 became like that at 32 billion lightyears away. But, Lincoln heard the ground shaking like crazy, and then, we saw who it was that caused the ground to shake like crazy: it was Lori, and she was pissed off badly. I sensed that she was going to destroy our project, along with killimg Lincoln and the entire Loud Family, but I wasn't going to let her. I used telekinesis, and lifted Lori up and I tied her up to a chair in nylon rope, and she went on a full-blown tirade of rage and blamed Lincoln for destroying her room. I knew Lincoln wouldn't do anything that intentional, so we went to Lisa's room and we looked at the footage from hours earlier, I saw that Lynn stole one of Lincoln's comics and he ran after her while she was laughing like the bully that she is, and they ran into Lori's room, and he tried to get it back from Lynn, but Lynn kept knocking and destroying every object in Lori's room, and she let go of the comic and she left the room saying that Lincoln's going to get killed by Lori, and she walked off laughing like the bitch she is. Mr. and Mrs. Loud knew Lincoln wouldn't do something like this intentionally, and the one who started this was Lynn. They were going to punish her later, but first, they had to deal with Lori, and she refused to apologize to Lincoln: so she got the worst kind of punishment the parents can even muster: she was sent to Aunt Ruth's for two years with nothing to eat but moldy pudding.

We gasped in shock at the extent of the punishment Lynn Sr. and Rita could muster.

Nico: Oh my Lord!

Me: Damn, two years at Aunt Ruth's with nothing to eat but moldy pudding?! TRIPLE YUCK YUCK!

Eli: Blech!

Lincoln: Yeah, it was the most brutal punishment Mom and Dad could ever give Lori, and as for Lynn, for starting this whole mess by stealing my comic book and laughing at me like that, Mom and Dad grounded Lynn for nine months, and she was forced to repaint and restore Lori's room, along with replacing her items.

Leni: And we kept an eye on Lynn, so she couldn't escape from her punishment, because if she dared to escape from her punishment, she'd get grounded for another two months.

Luna: And during her nine-month punishment, she lost her sports privileges for that time, dude. It's not pretty.

Lola: Yeah, and Lynn was really furious that she got caught, and Lincoln's alive and not killed by Lori. But, Lincoln wasn't talking to Lynn and Lori during the time of their punishments, and that was quite a brutal silent treatment.

Lana: Yeah, but Lynn and Lori both got their just desserts in the end.

Laney: And when Lori came back two years later, she broke down and cried and apologized to Lincoln for trying to destroy his project and kill him and the entire family. Lincoln accepted and they hugged, and we also joined in.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem, Nico and his harem, Ed Cowart and Cattleya, Johnny Bravo and Melpha, Tanjiro Kamado and Tomoe, Marcus and Yoshi, Rockna Hiiragi and Mondo Ooya, Marinette Cheng and Adrien Agreste, Jeremie Belpois and Aelita Hopper, Ed (Ed Edd N Eddy) and Leni, Eddy (Ed Edd N Eddy) and Luan, Double D (Ed Edd N Eddy) and Linka Loud, Lynn and Lightning (Total Drama), and Ganta Igarashi and Shiro are heading to Gelato Beach in Super Mario Sunshine.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, which are now a neon glowing orange, thanks to becoming a True Spice Demon and with intense rainbow hot flames coming off them, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered.

Nico snapped his fingers, and the 7'0" tall, handsome, and extremely muscular Saiyan was dressed in large red swim trunks with a phoenix, angel, and elemental forces on it, along with his large weighted red bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large red sandals, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered.

Ed Cowart, Johnny Bravo, Tanjiro Kamado, Marcus, Mondo Ooya, Adrien Agreste, Jeremie Belpois, Ed (Ed Edd N Eddy), Eddy (Ed Edd N Eddy), Double D (Ed Edd N Eddy), Lightning (Total Drama), and Ganta Igarashi were dressed in colored swim trunks with mythological animals, colored sandals, and they had their weapons holstered.

And Cattleya, Melpha, Tomoe, Yoshi, Rockna Hiiragi, Marinette Cheng, Aelita Hopper, Leni, Luan, Linka, Lynn, and Shiro were dressed in colored two-piece bikinis, colored sandals, and they had their weapons holstered, especially since they're also going to be on guard, since Ianira Dormund had yet another plan to kill us again.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Nico: We're ready, big guy.

The gang left the World Tree Estate and head for Gelato Beach, and they're also going to be on guard just in case for any mercenaries sent by Ianira Dormund.

Nico: Whoa, so this is Gelato Beach in the world of Mario, Lincoln.

Lincoln: Yep, and it's the perfect spot for our beach date. But, we've also got to be on guard, Nico, since Ianira Dormund is bound to send a villain we haven't faced off against before after us.

Connie Jackelstein: That witch just doesn't know when to quit, well, she's going to get what's coming to her.

Unknown to the gang, the rest of us also joined in as well, since we knew Ianira Dormund's bound to cause trouble again. Then, Lincoln and his harem, Nico and his harem, and the rest of the boys and the girls dived right into the water, and they were swimming in the large ocean. Then, when they got to the surface, Lincoln and Nico got a deep tissue massage from the girls in their harems, and the rest of the boys also got deep tissue massages from their girlfriends, and the boys returned the favor and they gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Suddenly, Lincoln and Nico sensed something, and they fired rainbow energy blasts, and it hits a nearby bush, and a tall and very muscular figure was forced out, it was none other than Edward Cobert A.K.A. Gargantua.

Lincoln: Edward Cobert A.K.A. Gargantua, former S.H.I.E.L.D. agent turned professional criminal.

Just then, I came out, along with my harem and Lincoln's siblings.

Nico: Whoa, J.D., this is a surprise to see you, your harem, and Lincoln's siblings here.

Me: Sorry about the unexpected surprise, Nico, but Director Fury called me and told me Gargantua was here, and Director Fury caught the footage of Gargantua speaking to Ianira Dormund.

Lincoln: I should've known that he was cavorting around with that deranged witch. Looks like we've now pissed her off even more by ratting out Gargantua.

Gargantua: I'll kill every last one of you if it's the last thing I ever do!

Lincoln: Ain't happening, you musclebound meathead!

Lincoln grabbed Gargantua by his neck with his large left hand, and Lincoln hoisted him up with his immense brute superhuman strength, and Lincoln stripped Gargantua of his powers and he and the rest of us made them our own. Then, he choke-slammed him hard onto the sand, knocking him out. Then, he had him put into the Uranus Prison Maximum Security Solitary Confinement, wrapped in a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains so he can't escape, and chained to a wall with Neutronium chains and rainbow energy chains.

We decided to head back and just in time too, then as the sun was about to set, Lincoln and Nico made clones of themselves, and Lincoln, Nico, and their clones went up to the girls in their harems, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and the rest of the boys did the same with their girlfriends, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and it was also sizzling hot for the girls in Lincoln and Nico's harems as they wrapped their left arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and Nico and their clones and placed their right hands on the massive and wide muscular pecs of Lincoln and Nico and their clones. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

And back in their demonic castle, Ianira Dormind saw what we've done and foiled her latest scheme again, and it pissed her off so badly, her red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and she flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate.

Nico: (Smirks) Serves you right, Ianira Dormund.

Lincoln: (Smirks) But, she ain't done yet. We're going to face her later on after our mission today, and she'll get the same treatment as Jocasta Belladonna and Jezebel Lanira.

Me: (Smirks) You said it. (To Lincoln and Nico) And guys, I'm sorry about showing up at Gelato Beach and on your date.

Lori: Same with us.

Lincoln and Nico went up to me, and they hugged me and I hugged them back, and Lincoln's siblings and the rest of the team joined in.

Nico: It's okay, J.D. Besides, thanks to you, that's another plot of Ianira Dormund's flushed down the drain.

Lincoln: And you pissed her off so badly, she's coming after us today with murder and revenge on her mind.

Lola: And don't forget blind rage, really big bro.

Lana: Which'll also lead to her downfall when you and Connie face off against her.

Connie Jackelstein: You said it, girls. (Seductively to Lincoln) Plus, that was some sizzling hot kiss you gave us, Linky, you big manly hunk of a man.

Nico: (Snickers) Uh, Connie, need I remind you of what happens when you act seductively around Lincoln?

Nicholette Torrington: (Smirks) Oh, she already knows, but we can't help ourselves.

Babs Bunny: Hey, that's my line.

We shared a laugh.

---

Later it was time for Nuju's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Nuju? Besides Eli Shane and Titanium Titan and 2 Rabbids?

Nico: Hmm.

Laney: Hmm.

Me: The W Kamen Riders know who we are now because they helped us all out yesterday.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: But still. How about we have Vakama and the Toa Metru come?

Vakama: Good idea.

Nokama: Yeah that's a great idea.

Nico: All right lets go.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Philip: Hey guys!

Nuju: Guys, meet my archenemy. I thought it would be fair to introduce you to him properly.

Titanium Titan: (Spanish Accent) Hola amigos. I'm Titanium Titan and it's an honor to meet you.

Shotaro: Same here to you.

Eli Shane: Awesome to meet you guys. I'm Eli Shane, Slugslinger and defender of the 99 Caverns.

Me: Eli Shane is a friend of mine from years ago. Last Year we went to help him and his friends out in destroying Dr Blakk for his crimes against nature.

Philip: That is cool!

Nuju: And these are my fellow Toa Metru.

Vakama: Awesome to meet you. I'm Vakama, Toa Metru of Fire and Protector of Ta Metru.

Nokama: I'm Nokama, Toa Metru of Water and Protector of Ga Metru.

Matau: I'm Matau, Toa Metru of Air and Protector of Le Metru.

Onewa: I'm Onewa, Toa Metru of Stone and Protector of Po Metru.

Whenua: And I'm Whenua, Toa Metru of Earth and Protector of On Metru.

Philip: It's an honor to meet you.

Shotaro: Yesterday was quite an adventure, wasn't it?

Me: Boy you bet it was.

Nico: One of the most incredible we've ever had.

Me: And now we have all of the Zenkaigers with us. Soon we'll have the Kiramagers and Dino Fury Rangers with us too and we'll have every single ranger team covered.

Megan Kiraton: We sure will and it will be so awesome.

Nuju: Yes it sure will be.

Ryu: You did the right thing not accepting Luthor's offer.

Philip: I thought you'd be happy to see your family again, Ryu.

Ryu: I have made peace with my family's deaths a long time ago, Philip. Sure, I would've been happy to see them again. But it's not worth it if it's all a plot set in motion by someone like Luthor.

Me: That's true. But I had to put on a good front to make sure that Luthor didn't suspect anything. When I saw Lex Luthor, I knew he was going to pull something like that so I had to put on an Oscar worthy winning performance to make sure he didn't suspect anything. I had to act fast.

Nico: And it worked perfectly.

Eli: Boy it sure did.

Nokama: That cueball buttface never suspected a thing.

Philip: That was really genius!

Shotaro: Boy it sure was.

Ryu: I'll say. But it was so awesome fighting along side you guys during that mission. We had a lot of fun on that one.

Me: You guys sure did.

Nico: I've got the perfect setup for the W team. So far, it's composed of Philip & Shotaro, Ryu, Sokichi, J.D., and Nuju. We just need 1 more.

Eli: Hmm.

Megan Kiraton: I'll go too.

Nico: Okay Megan.

Me: Cool.

But then we heard an explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Shotaro: Who's causing trouble now?

Me: Lets go find out.

We got to the park and there we saw GAI AMATSU, CEO AND PRESIDENT OF ZAIM!

---

Gai Amatsu is the CEO of ZAIA Enterprise Japan and the overarching antagonist of the first Reiwa era installment in the long-running Kamen Rider franchise, Kamen Rider Zero-One, serving as a background antagonist in the "MetsubouJinrai" arc, the main antagonist in the "Hiden vs. ZAIA" arc, a major antagonist in the "Hiden Manufacturing" arc, and as an protagonist in the "Ark-Zero" arc. He is also Aruto's arch-rival.

He also appears as the main protagonist of the two-part Blu-Ray miniseries Project Thouser, and one of the two main characters of the web special Kamen Rider Genms -The Presidents- alongside Kuroto Dan. He will return in the sequel Kamen Rider Genms -Smart Brain and the 1000% Crisis-.

He is Yua Yaiba's superior, the creator of Satellite Ark and the benefactor of A.I.M.S. Secretly, he is the one who instigated the Daybreak Town Incident, by making the Ark satellite deem humanity as a threat to the world by feeding it knowledge about humanity's atrocities as a plot to destroy HumaGears and sabotage Daybreak Town, leading to the creation of . His goal is to acquire Hiden Intelligence by inciting panic over HumaGears to lower Hiden's stock. He is also the one who implanted false memories to Isamu Fuwa, via the A.I. clip in his brain, and treats him as a "stray dog".

By inserting both a Progrise and ZetsumeRise Key into the ZAIA ThousanDriver, Gai transforms into Kamen Rider Thouser.

After ZAIA Enterprise Japan went defunct, Gai founded his own company in Thouser-Intellion, which he envisioned as a modern intelligence provider. He also gained his own Humagear secretary in Rin.

In Kamen Rider Genms -Smart Brain and the 1000% Crisis-, he receives the Ark Driver and uses it to transform into Kamen Rider Thousand Ark.

He is portrayed by Nachi Sakuragi.

From a young age, Gai was inspired to pursue a career in technology by Hiden Intelligence. As an adult, he joined ZAIA Enterprise and eventually rose to become CEO of their Japanese branch. During this time, Gai finally got the chance to work with his idol Korenosuke Hiden, founder of Hiden Intelligence, when ZAIA and a multitude of other companies collaborated with Hiden to create Daybreak Town, a town autonomously run entirely by HumaGears. Gai worked with Korenosuke to design an AI satellite known as the Ark for the purpose of overseeing communications within the town, but during their time together Gai had a falling out with Korenosuke over the idea of HumaGears, believing that it would be better to enable humanity to evolve by themselves than to replace them with HumaGears. Without the knowledge of anyone else working on the project, Gai fed the Ark satellite information on humanity's endless propensity for war and violence, leading it to deem humans a threat to the planet. This would lead to the Ark hacking all the HumaGears in Daybreak Town to go on a rampage against humanity, resulting in the destruction of the town and the formation of by the Ark.

Though the incident was a disaster, it was not enough to fully get rid of HumaGears. In the seven years following the incident, Gai would covertly funnel aid to through his HumaGear employee Naki in order to use the terrorist attacks they perpetrated to further demonize HumaGears and expel them from society. He also using his leverage as the weapons supplier for A.I.M.S., a government agency established to regulate the use of HumaGears, to gradually take control of the company and turn it into his own private military force. He implanted AI chips in the minds of all the A.I.M.S. agents which removed their free will and enabled him to command them as he pleased. He also wiped the memories of A.I.M.S. Squad Captain Isamu Fuwa and inserted fake ones of him being attacked by HumaGears to make him prejudiced against them. As a failsafe, Gai implanted Naki's AI into Fuwa's chip so he could at any point neutralize him through torture.

Eventually, following the death of Korenosuke Hiden, emerged to begin causing havoc by hacking HumaGears to become Magia, beginning the public's distrust of HumaGears. To further stoke the fear of HumaGears, Gai had his right-hand woman, A.I.M.S. Technical Advisor Yua Yaiba, hack a HumaGear used by and remove all signs of corruption, making it appear as though it had decided to attack humans on its own. Gai's efforts would eventually lead to Hiden Intelligence's stocks being sunk, enabling ZAIA to perform a hostile takeover by buying all of their stock.

The downfall of did little to rehabilitate the image of HumaGears, as the public still feared them. Reaping the rewards of the cyber-terrorist group's destruction, Gai was able to finish work on the ThousanDriver, which enabled him to transform into Kamen Rider Thouser by inserting both a Progrise and Zetsumerise Key. At the same time, ZAIA came out with a new product, the ZAIASpec, which it boasted would grant its wearers powers on par with an AI. To boost the ZAIASpec's sales, Gai challenged Hiden Intelligence to a "Workplace Competition" where their HumaGears would face off against ZAIASpec wearers put forth by Gai to see which was superior, with Gai promising to stop ZAIA's buyout if Hiden was able to beat them. However, after winning three out of five rounds, ZAIA claimed victory in the contest and finished its buyout of Hiden. With the full assets of Hiden under his command, Gai shut down all HumaGears and had A.I.M.S. collect their deactivated bodies.

Gai was born on October 10, 1974. At some point in his childhood, he owned a robot dog named Thouser, which was the only thing that he loved. When he got a 100% test score, his father told him he should be striving for 1000%. After getting a 99% on a test instead of a 100% is not amused and blames Thouser for this. Because of his father, he shut down his robot dog and put it away. In his teenage years, Gai attended Stanford University. When he was only 17, Gai created the web body Thousand Network. A year later, Gai would graduate from Stanford and began pursuing his own company. Eventually, in 1996, Gai was hired by ZAIA Enterprise and quickly rose through the ranks to become one of the top executives of the company. In 2007, Gai was transferred to ZAIA's Japan branch and soon took over as its CEO.

Gai Amatsu soon came to idolize the CEO of Hiden Intelligence, Korenosuke Hiden, believing him to be the one who had what it took to thrust humanity into the future. However, due to their conflicting views on how AI technology should be utilized, Gai and Korenosuke had a falling out and Gai began seeking to surpass Korenosuke's creations.

ZAIA Enterprise later collaborated with Hiden Intelligence and a multitude other companies to create the Ark satellite. During this time, Gai fed it information on humanity's propensity for ceaseless war and other acts of violence and destruction perpetrated by humanity, causing the Ark to deem humanity a threat to the world. Because of the conclusion it had reached, the Ark formed and hacked thousands of HumaGears to revolt against humanity in what came to be known as the Daybreak Town Incident. Though the incident was covered up by Hiden as a factory accident, thanks to the HumaGears being contained in a factory explosion caused by Satoshi Sakurai, Gai remained one of the few who knew of the truth behind the events that transpired.

Gai employed Naki, one of the four members of MetsubouJinrai, to work under him. As Project Thouser neared completion, Naki spoke out against Gai's beliefs that HumaGears were tools, leading Gai to shoot and terminate the rogue HumaGear. Naki's AI was later planted in the chip inside the head of A.I.M.S. Captain Isamu Fuwa after he was injured fighting Horobi and sent to the hospital.

Gai first appeared when Yua Yaiba approached him in his office and informed him that she had discovered Hiden Intelligence's secret, that all HumaGears had an auto-data transfer device in them. She also told Gai about how she had discovered that the Progrise Keys thought to have been destroyed in the Daybreak Incident were actually still active, causing Gai to remark that "in other words", the Ark will rise again.

Gai later met with Yua again and instructed her to take down MetsubouJinrai, providing her the Lightning Hornet Key, which he noted had twice the power of Rushing Cheetah, to assist her in the task.

After Yua handed the Mammoth Progrise Key over to Aruto Hiden to assist him in combating the rogue Giger, Gai met with her again and remarked that he did not expect her to hand the key over to Hiden Intelligence. Yua apologized to Gai, but Gai stated that there was no problem and that he would much rather she bring him a new Progrise Key instead as he arranged the Progrise Keys on his table.

After the movie produced by Hiden Intelligence starring a HumaGear actor faced difficulties in production due to attacks from MetsubouJinrai, Yua went to inform Gai of the difficulties in production. However, Gai proclaimed that this "interesting drama of Hiden Intelligence's destruction" was still on track.

Gai later had Yua bring Aruto Hiden, CEO of Hiden Intelligence, to his office so he could meet with him to discuss the sale of Hiden Intelligence to Zaia. Welcoming him to his office, Gai summoned two red couches for them to sit on as he brought Aruto some tea and stated that he would like for him to sell Hiden Intelligence to Zaia. Aruto asked him what he meant by that, but Gai cryptically told him that it was best that he make his decision soon for the sake of his company's future.

After Aruto became Zero-One Shining Hopper and defeated the Dodo Magia Custom 2, Gai observed the battle from a distance, noting that Zero-One was now at 500% past his base power and that he looked forward to his battle with Thouser.

Yua later met with Gai again to ask whether they should keep Fuwa on duty due to his injuries, noting that he could get himself killed. However, Gai stated that they could only watch him and went on to proclaim that the Ark would guide them to a new mythology. As Yua pondered further to what Gai meant by "mythology" Gai stated it was the mythology of the Kamen Riders.

After AIMS's raid to take down was successful and saw the death of Horobi, Yua met with Gai again. Gai remarked that was easier to take down than he expected, though Yua noted that the road to tracking them down was not simple and that the raid saw Isamu Fuwa sacrificing himself to defeat the enemy. Commenting that Fuwa's sacrifice was a commendable act of heroism, Gai got up from his chair and walked towards Yua, declaring that needed to be destroyed in order to prove that Kamen Riders are weapons of the new era. Gai then told Yua that her and the other Riders would forge a new legend. Yua pondered on what Gai said for a moment before noting to him she had heard his orders and heading out.

After Zero-One Shining Assault Hopper deactivated Jin and destroyed MetsubouJinrai's forces, Gai arrived at 's base and, trampling over the body of Horobi, retrieved the two new Progrise Keys freshly manufactured by the Ark.

Gai later met with Yua again, who informs him that has been destroyed. However, Gai tells her that will never be destroyed as long as HumaGears exist. Much to the shock of Yua, Gai then reveals himself as the wirepuller behind and as the creator of the Ark and the one who filled it with a desire to exterminate humanity by programming it with knowledge of humanity's atrocities. A shcoked Yua expresses horror at Gai for using both A.I.M.S. and as pawns for his plans when she and Fuwa risked their lives to stop, but Gai calmly tells her that the real battle has not yet begun and that, with Zaia's technology he will dominate the world.

Gai later makes an abrupt appearance at the press conference called by Hiden Intelligence to address recent attacks by ZetsumeRiser-less Magia following the destruction of . At the conference, Gai announces that Zaia Enterprise will be issuing a TOB for Hiden Intelligence and that, once they are in control of the company, they will shut down all the faulty HumaGears. Gai later returns to his office and pulls out the Zaia ThousanDriver from a briefcase, declaring that his plans are running at "1000%".

Thanks to the intervention of the Time Jacker Finis in 2007, Will received the Zero-One Anotherwatch and was able to ensure the Ark's launch, turning Gai's plan to engineer a fake HumaGear crisis into a real one. After Finis was killed and defeated, the timeline was later restored to normal thanks to the actions of Sougo Tokiwa and Aruto Hiden.

In the post-credits scene, Kamen Rider Thouser appears overlooking the ruins of Daybreak Town and proclaims that the Ark will be reawakened, and that he is "1000%" sure of it.

Gai later met with Aruto Hiden to discuss the terms of Hiden's buyout. During the meeting, Gai revealed that the sales of Zaia's latest product, the ZaiaSpec, were doing well but that he hoped to boost their sales even more by staging a competition between Hiden's HumaGears and humans wearing the ZaiaSpec to demonstrate the ZaiaSpec's power. Gai offered to allow Hiden to withdraw from Zaia and hold onto their shares if they win.

The first round of the competition involved floral arrangement and was between Hiden's florist HumaGear model Sakuyo Ichirin and human professional florist Rentaro Tachibana, who was equipped with the ZaiaSpec. The round was administered by Yua Yaiba and presided over by a team of three judges. Rentaro and Sakuyo both prepared bouquets and presented them to the judges, with the judges unanimously choosing Rentaro's design over Sakuyo's. However, Sakuyo protests the decision and calls Rentaro heartless, only for Rentaro to push her over and onto the ground. Through her anger at Rentaro, Sakuyo achieves Singularity, allowing her to be hacked by the Ark and transformed into the Onycho Magia.

As Izu attacks Rentaro, Aruto becomes Zero-One Flying Falcon to deal with the Onycho Magia. Gai transforms into Kamen Rider Thouser to make his debut as the Golden Soldier and pushes Zero-One aside to fight the Magia himself. Thouser quickly destroys the Magia before turning his attention to Zero-One and attacks him to demonstrate Thouser's power. After Thouser overpowers Zero-One in Flying Falcon Zero-One switches to Shining Hopper, but even that is not enough to stand up to Thouser, as Thouser is able to rapidly calculate Shining Hopper's attacks and counter them. After defeating Zero-One and knocking Aruto out of his transformation, Gai declares he has surpassed the Zero-One Driver and Hiden before canceling his transformation. He then reveals to Aruto that he once looked up to his grandfather, Korenosuke Hiden, but that Korenosuke's focus on HumaGears led to him becoming disillusioned with the Hiden CEO before departing.

However, it was later exposed from footage in Sakuyo's backup memory banks that Rentaro had tampered with Sakuyo's floral design in order to win. Not wanting any negative press for the ZaiaSpec, Gai agreed to a do-over of the first round and threatened to sue Rentaro if he didn't comply. Gai later met with Aruto again and revealed that his disagreement with Korenosuke had to do with him believing AI should work alongside humanity, while Gai believed AI should only be used to serve humanity. Gai also revealed that, despite appearing 24, he was actually 45 years old.

During Isamu's confrontation with Yua, Gai showed up and told Fuwa to back away from his employee, transforming into Kamen Rider Thouser to test the ThousanDriver's power against Fuwa as Kamen Rider Vulcan. After beating down Vulcan, Fuwa switched to using Assault Wolf and unleashed a flurry of attacks to beat back Thouser, but Thouser easily wiped them off. Thouser then overpowered and defeated Vulcan Assault Wolf, knocking Fuwa out of his transformation, before departing with Yua.

Gai later attended the do-over round for the Workplace Competition, but the contest had to be put on hold due to Rentaro not showing up. Rentaro eventually stumbled into the room after being brainwashed by a mysterious Hooded Figure and transformed into the Crushing Buffalo Raider. Gai immediately transformed into Thouser to deal with the Raider but Aruto attempted to stop him, saying he could hurt Rentaro. However, Thouser ignored Aruto's concerns and brushed him aside before attacking the Raider. Aruto transformed into Zero-One Assault Hopper and attempted to intervene in the fight, but Thouser overpowered and defeated him before destroying the Raider, releasing Rentaro from the transformation and restoring him to normal. With Rentaro normal again, the first round was able to commence and Zaia claimed victory, though on much more amicable terms this time.

For the second round of the Workplace Competition, Gai had Tatsumi Arayashiki, a realtor armed with the ZaiaSpec, compete against Hiden Intelligence's realtor HumaGear Smile Sumida in a competition to see who could sell the most houses. After Tatsumi received a RaidRiser from a mysterious hooded figure and became the Splashing Whale Raider to sabotage Sumida's sales, Gai questioned him if he had any relation to the attacks by the Raider. Tatsumi denied this, although Gai had his suspicions. Despite this, Gai allowed Tatsumi to carry on, telling him that he could lose his job to HumaGears if he lost to Sumida in order to motivate him to win. Later on, despite Sumida achieving the final sale, Tatsumi was able to sell more houses with the ZaiaSpec, allowing Zaia to claim victory in round 2 of the competition

For the third round, Gai decided to have it be a court case between a prosecution lawyer with the ZaiaSpec and a HumaGear defense attorney, where whoever won the case for their client would win the round. Aruto protested having the third round be a court case, seeing it as them playing with people's lives for the sake of the competition, however Gai was unwilling to alter where the competition would take place. Thus, Hiden Intelligence's HumaGear defense lawyer went up against a lawyer utilizing the ZaiaSpec in a court case revolving around a man accused of running a marriage scam. After the courtroom was attacked by the Dynamiting Lion Raider, Aruto and Bingo confronted Gai and the prosecution lawyer, accusing him of being the Raider due to his ZaiaSpec being found at the scene. After the lawyer stated that his ZaiaSpec had been stolen, Gai took out a ZetsumeRiser and attached it to Bingo, telling Aruto that he would teach him a lesson about relying on AI. After forcing Bingo to become the Vicarya Magia, Gai transformed into Kamen Rider Thouser and destroyed the HumaGear. However, Aruto was able to back up Bingo's data into another body and have him resume his work on the court case. After Bingo proved his client was innocent by outing the true culprit, Hiden Intelligence claimed its first victory in the Workplace Competition.

Later, seeking a way to neutralize the Zero-One Driver, Gai visited the site of 's old base where he programmed the Ark to create a new key that could neutralize the Zero-One Driver, creating the MetalCluster Hopper Key. In their next encounter, when Aruto was battling the Dynamiting Lion Raider Gai forcefully inserted the key into Aruto's Driver, causing him to lose control and be taken over by the Ark as he transformed into Zero-One MetalCluster Hopper. Gai then became Thouser and engaged Zero-One MetalCluster Hopper but was beaten back by its tremendous power. Before MetalCluster Hopper could finish him off however, Isamu was able to force the MetalCluster Hopper key out of the Zero-One Driver, freeing Aruto from the Ark's control but leaving him unable to transform into anything other than Zero-One MetalCluster Hopper.

Later on, Gai encountered Aruto again when he used the dating service provided by Hiden Intelligence's marriage counselor HumaGear Match Enmusubi to find a match. This led him to be paired with Chiharu Ebii, much to Aruto's surprise, leading him to question Gai as to why he would use their service. Gai simply responded that in some instances he found AI to be more useful. Enmusubi then explained the reason behind the match, that Gai's forward and narcissistic personality went well with Chiharu's soft and unsure personality. However, Gai, insulted by being called a narcissist, called off the date. At that point, the date was attacked by the Splashing Whale Raider but Zero-One and Thouser managed to fight the Raider off.

Later, Izu was able to purify the MetalCluster key by programming it with positive emotions from all the HumaGears Aruto had helped, allowing Aruto to access other forms with the Zero-One Driver again and granting him the power to cure HumaGears that had been turned into Magia by the Ark with it.

After Horobi mysteriously escaped A.I.M.S.'s custody, Isamu and Aruto questioned Gai about it, but Gai denied knowing anything about Horobi's escape. Instead, Gai remarked that the rise of again would be a good opportunity for Zaia to sell weapons.

For the fourth round of the Workplace Competition, Aruto agreed to Gai's proposal of a mock fire drill where Hiden Intelligence's firefighter HumaGear 119nosuke would compete against a team of firefighters with ZaiaSpec to see who could rescue the most hostages from a fake burning building. Before the competition began, however, Gai instructed Yua to place a ZetsumeRiser on 119nosuke if he showed signs of winning the competition, as Zaia only needed one more win to walk away from the competition victorious. During the fourth round, the building set up for the fire drill was attacked by the Scouting Panda Raider and caught on fire for real, turning the competition from a mock disaster into a real one. As the media arrived to film the event, Gai placed the ZetsumeRiser on 119nosuke to turn him into a Mammoth Magia and staged it to look like 119nosuke had gone berserk on his own before transforming into Thouser to destroy the HumaGear. However, Aruto became Kamen Rider Zero-One MetalCluster Hopper and purified 119nosuke before he could be destroyed by Gai.

As the building continued to catch fire, 119nosuke and ZAIA's candidate, Takeshi Homura, went inside to rescue Jun Fukuzoe, Sanzo Yamashita and Shester, who were still trapped inside. Thanks to 119nosuke sacrificing himself to carve a path to them, the three were able to be rescued by Homura and Yua. Meanwhile, Aruto and Isamu tracked down and caught the Scouting Panda Raider, discovering his identity to be Daiki Kyogoku, head of ZAIA Japan's R&D division. Isamu confronted Gai with this information, but Gai was able to snatch the ZAIASpec containing the evidence and destroy it before it could be published. The Riders were then ambushed by Jin, who fought Thouser and took back the Stinging Scorpion key that had originally belonged to Horobi before leaving. Gai later met with Aruto to discuss the outcome of the competition and attempted to claim victory by the fact that ZAIA's candidate Homura was the one to rescue Vice President Fukuzoe, Yamashita and Shester. However, Homura instead conceded the victory to Hiden, as without 119nosuke's sacrifice he wouldn't have been able to rescue the hostages. Thus, Gai decided to concede victory to Hiden in exchange for them not talking about Kyogoku's actions, leaving one more round of the competition to go.

For the fifth and final round of the Workplace Competition, Hiden and ZAIA had to put forth representatives to compete to sway the public's opinion in a referendum on whether to rebuild Daybreak Town into an autonomous city populated by HumaGears. ZAIA's candidate was anti-HumaGear politician Masamitsu Yudowhile Hiden's was their rapper HumaGear MC Check it Out. At first the competition seemed to be going in Hiden's favor. Yudo gave a speech to a crowd of people filled with ZAIA plants that made it seem like Yudo had lots of it support, but MC Check It Out's music video expressing peaceful coexistence between humans and HumaGears proved popular with the youth. Later on, Aruto and Check It Out exposed and caught footage of Yudo taking bribes from ZAIA, which they intended to expose to the public. During a televised debate between Yudo and MC Check It Out, Aruto and Check It Out revealed the footage, but Yudo claimed the footage was doctored and accused Hiden of making a fake HumaGear in his image to frame him. As Check It Out became angry over being framed as a liar by Yudo, Gai pulled out a ZetsumeRiser and secretly handed it to Check It Out, who used it to become a Dodo Magia. Gai then had Yua transform into the Fighting Jackal Raider and battle the Magia to demonstrate the power of Zaia's new product, the RaidRiser. Aruto transformed into Kamen Rider Zero-One and attempted to interfere but Gai became Kamen Rider Thouser and held him off long enough for Yua to destroy MC Check it Out. Gai then declared to the crowd that had gathered that this was proof of ZAIA's superiority.

The referendum on Daybreak Town ended overwhelmingly in ZAIA's favor, with the vast majority of the public voting against rebuilding Daybreak Town. Thus, ZAIA claimed victory in the fifth and final round and thus won the competition 3-to-2, allowing them to go through with fully acquiring Hiden Intelligence. Gai was later approached by Isamu of A.I.M.S. and offered him a place at ZAIA, but Isamu refused and demanded to know what Gai had done to him. Gai then revealed that he had secretly implanted an AI chip that allowed him to transform, which was why he could use the Assault Wolf manufactured by the Ark. When questioned later by Yua about why he told Fuwa about the AI chip they had implanted, Gai proclaimed that it was only a matter of time before Fuwa found it out himself.

After learning that he had been the one to free Horobi, Isamu went to confront Gai again. Gai revealed to Fuwa that the AI chip in his head contained the data of member Naki, and that all this time Isamu had secretly been acting as a sleeper agent for ZAIA by handing out the RaidRisers to ZAIA's candidates in the Workplace Competition. Gai gloated to Fuwa that he and Yua were nothing more than his tools and proceeded to demonstrate this by using the chip to torture Fuwa. Gai then handed Fuwa the Rampage Gatling key and told him to be an obedient tool. However, Fuwa was able to resist the chip's influence and later used the key to transform into Rampage Vulcan to fight off Thouser and Yua.

As the new President of Hiden Intelligence, Gai issued a recall of all HumaGears and offered to give anyone who had bought one a ZAIASpec in exchange. He also reforged A.I.M.S. into an agency to hunt down and dispose of any HumaGears still active and supplied their members with RaidRisers to allow them to become Battle Raiders. With Hiden Intelligence under his control, Gai intended to use his access to Satellite Zea to delete all the HumaGears data, but he soon discovered that Zea had no data on the HumaGears. Gai later confronted Aruto on this, accompanied by two A.I.M.S. soldiers equipped with RaidRisers, only to discover that the data of the HumaGears had been transferred to the Progrise Keys and that, as they were listed as the personal property of Korenosuke Hiden, they technically did not belong to Gai even though he had acquired Hiden. Gai transformed into Thouser as his henchman became Battle Raiders and attempted to scrap Izu and take the keys, but

Aruto was granted access by Satellite Zea once more, enabling him to become Zero-One again. After shielding Izu, Aruto assumed Zero-One MetalCluster Hopper and defeated Thouser. After his henchmen were beaten back by Jin and Fuwa, Gai decided to take his leave for the time being and exited the scene.

Hearing that Aruto had opened up a new company to continue selling HumaGears, Gai showed up accompanied by Eida and Ono to shut it down. Transforming into Kamen Rider Thouser, Gai and his two Battle Raider underlings fought Aruto as Zero-One and managed to overpower him. As they prepared to finish off Aruto with a combined attack, Jin Burning Falcon appeared to provide backup to Aruto and forced the three to retreat. Later, after Yua allowed the HumaGear G-Pen to go free instead of terminating him, Gai scolded her in his office for letting the HumaGear escape, asserting to her that she was just his tool as was to do as he ordered. Gai then went to go destroy G-Pen himself, but was defeated by Zero-One MetalCluster once more. As Eida and Ono tried to help their boss up, Gai brushed them aside and angrily declared to Aruto Hiden that he will get his revenge on him before leaving.

When Hiden Manufacturing repaired the fashion model HumaGear Delmo for a runway show, Gai told Yua they must destroy Delmo, as her performing could sway public opinion in favor of HumaGears. Upon hearing from Yua that Isamu Fuwa was now working as security for Aruto's new company, Gai noted that it was an interesting reassignment and that it was time for them to bring him back under their control by reawakening Naki. Gai then sent A.I.M.S. soldiers Shida and Degawa to attack the Hiden Manufacturing building and deactivate Delmo. As the A.I.M.S. soldiers became Invading Horseshoe Crab Raiders and fought against Zero-One, Fuwa came out and attempted to become Rampage Vulcan to assist Zero-One, but before he could Yua swooped in and forced the Assault Wolf key on him, causing Naki to take over and for Fuwa to become Kamen Rider Vulcan Assault Wolf to attack Zero-One. However, Kamen Rider Jin Burning Falcon then appeared and assisted Zero-One in defeating Vulcan Assault Wolf and driving away the A.I.M.S. forces.

Gai and Yua later attacked the runway show where Delmo was set to perform to shut her down before she could go out. Yua became the Fighting Jackal Raider to go after Delmo, pursuing her outside the building. Gai then transformed into Kamen Rider Thouser, but Zero-One showed up to defend Delmo. However, Gai was able to land a damaging blow on Delmo's leg, preventing her from being able to walk properly and making it so she could not perform on the runway. However, Isamu Fuwa then appeared, having had Gai's brainwashing of Naki broken thanks to Jin and Horobi and prepared to face off against Gai. Unfazed, Gai asserted that both Yua and Naki were his tools, but Naki then spoke up and claimed to not be a tool and to have a dream. Fuwa and Naki then became Kamen Rider Rampage Vulcan and drove off Gai's forces.

Determining that Isamu Fuwa had become too much of a hindrance to his plans, Gai decided to "remove him from the board" and ordered Yua to go out and kill him. Yua transformed into the Fighting Jackal Raider and went out to confront him once more, but was once again defeated by Kamen Rider Rampage Vulcan. Deeming Yua to be a failure, Gai sent out A.I.M.S. Battle Raiders Eifuku and Ito to deal with her, but Vulcan fought them off. Later, when Yua failed to apprehend a HumaGear that had been reactivated, the tennis HumaGear Love-chan, Gai showed up accompanied by Eifuku and Ito and told Yua to step aside, confronting Aruto Hiden and Isamu Fuwa. Gai revealed that Fuwa's memories of his junior high school being attacked by HumaGears were fake and that he had programmed the chip in Fuwa's mind to give him with fake memories of HumaGears attacking his middle school in order to cause him to develop a vendetta against HumaGears. However, Yua then spoke up and declared that she could no longer support Gai, stating that while she didn't have a dream she had principles and one of those was that technology was supposed to benefit humans, not control them. Grabbing a ShotRiser, Yua transformed into Kamen Rider Valkyrie once more to take on Gai, who nonchalantly transformed into Kamen Rider Thouser to dispose of her. While Thouser and Valkyrie fought, Aruto became Zero-One to deal with the two Invading Horseshoe Crab Raiders Gai had brought along. Though Yua was the more skilled fighter, Gai was able to gain the advantage by using the chip he implanted in Yua's mind to remotely cause her pain and disturb her focus. However, Fuwa soon joined the fight as Rampage Vulcan and together, he and Yua were able to defeat Gai and knock him out of his transformation. Gai then grabbed a ZAIASpec and put it on so he could use it continue torturing Yua, but Yua punched Gai in the face and knocked the ZAIASpec off, declaring that he should consider this her resignation.

In response to Naki's hacking of ZAIA's ZAIASpecs, Gai announced he would be shutting down once and for all. Gai later led an army of A.I.M.S. Battle Raiders to the base to put an end to, being met by Horobi and an army of Trilobite Magia that went out to confront them. Gai and Horobi both assumed their Kamen Rider forms and fought while their respective armies duked it out with each other. Thouser managed to overpower Horobi and knock him out of his Kamen Rider form, but before he could finish him off Zero-One interfered. Thouser summoned Gigers to deal with Zero-One, only for Naki to show up and, still connected to ZAIA's systems, to hack Gai's Gigers and Battle Raiders and turn them against Gai. Thouser defeated his army of Battle Raiders, but Horobi then assumed his Kamen Rider form and battled Gai, knocking him out of his transformation with his finisher. Gai then retreated with the rest of the A.I.M.S. forces.

With residual code still inhabiting ZAIA's network, Gai chose to make the RaidRiser available for the mass market, allowing ordinary civilians to transform into Invading Horseshoe Crab Raiders. He chose to market the public RaidRiser under Hiden Intelligence's brand and had Jun Fukuzoe film a commercial announcing the ZAIASpec would be available for civilian use, much to Aruto's disgust that ZAIA was selling such a dangerous weapon to civilians. After filming the commercial, Gai instructed Jun to sound more confident, as they would be meeting with their investors soon.

Meeting with Jun Fukuzoe and Sanzo Yamashita, Gai instructed them to deliberately set off the ZAIASpecs to malfunction on the day the RaidRisers would be made available to the public in order to provide an effective demonstration of the RaidRiser's capability. Appalled by this order, Jun and Sanzo would secretly go to Aruto for help on stopping Gai. Gai was later confronted by Naki and Ikazuchi of and demanded they return their Progrise Keys to him as they were now ZAIA's property. Naki transformed into her Kamen Rider form and charged at the untransformed Gai, slicing off his white suit and leaving him in his ZAIA underwear before leaving with Ikazuchi. Gai then contacted A.I.M.S. to announce a raid on 's base. Accompanied by two Battle Raiders and a massive army of A.I.M.S. soldiers, Gai transformed into Kamen Rider Thouser and led A.I.M.S. into 's territory, where Gai and his army were met by the four officers. Possessing Jin, the Ark assumed its Kamen Rider form and emitted a signal that paralyzed all the ordinary A.I.M.S. soldiers, leaving only Thouser and the two Battle Raiders. Thouser managed to overpower Kamen Riders Horobi, Ikazuchi and Naki, but was unable to stand against the might of the Ark and was brutally beaten. Just as Kamen Rider Zero-One MetalCluster Hopper arrived, Gai and his forces pulled out. Back at Hiden Intelligence, Gai was confronted by Jun, Sanzo and Shesta, who revealed they had gathered evidence on his misdeeds from the numerous complaints filed against him and would be exposing them to their shareholders at the next conference.

However, Gai then locked himself in Hiden Intelligence's main development room and began deleting all of the evidence from the servers so Jun and Shester wouldn't be able to use them against him. Gai then ordered Satellite Zea to begin mass producing the RaidRisers only to find Zea would not go through with the order. As Gai continued to attempt to get Zea to follow through with the order, Aruto, Jun and Izu arrived in the laboratory through a secret entrance. Aruto revealed that Zea was refusing Gai of its own free will and that all of the RaidRiser preorders had been canceled. Furious, Gai transformed into Kamen Rider Thouser and attempted to attack Aruto and the others. As Izu brought Jun away to safety, Aruto transformed into Kamen Rider Zero-One MetalCluster Hopper and fought Gai, defeating him and knocking him out of his transformation. Shester then stated that they would be forwarding evidence of Gai's wrongdoings to ZAIA. As Jun asked Aruto to return to being CEO, Gai got up and ran back to the CEO desk, refusing to give it up. However, Aruto stated he was too preoccupied with his own business venture to act as CEO right now. After Aruto and the others left, Gai was left alone with Ai, an artificial intelligence developed by Aruto at his new company. Ai asked Gai if he wanted to be friends, but Gai proclaimed he had no need for friends. After being prodded by Ai however, Gai confessed that he was once "friends" with a robot dog he owned that was developed by Hiden

Intelligence, but that his father made him put the dog away after he didn't get a perfect score on a test. Ai then sent a signal to Zea, who built a new robot dog for Gai from the data of the original model that was produced. Later, as Aruto was overwhelmed in his face-off against Ark-Zero, Thouser suddenly appeared and blocked Ark-Zero from finishing Aruto off with his Thousand Jacker.

As Aruto got back up and transformed into Kamen Rider Zero-One Metalcluster Hopper again, Ark-Zero engaged both him and Thouser. During the fight, Thouser attempted to strike Ark-Zero with the Thousand Jacker but Ark-Zero grabbed the Jacker and absorbed the powers Gai had copied from it. Despite this, both Zero-One and Thouser were able to overwhelm Ark-Zero with their combined power and force the Ark out of Jin's body. The Ark then bid the two farewell and said they would meet again before vanishing and returning to Daybreak Town. After saving Aruto, Gai returned with him back to the Hiden Manufacturing building and apologized for how he acted, but Aruto stated that Gai would have to do a lot more than that to atone for what he did. Gai later visited Fuwa and Yua and apologized to them, as well as A.I.M.S. While Yua was still incredibly distrustful of Gai, Fuwa simply asked that Gai let A.I.M.S. become independent of ZAIA.

After Izu requested that Gai have Hiden Intelligence begin producing HumaGears to help with the destruction the Ark was causing, Gai held a conference with Hiden's Board of Directors where he announced he was stepping down and ceding the position of President back to Aruto Hiden.

Following the Ark's destruction, Williamson Yotagaki arrived from ZAIA Enterprise's main branch to relieve Gai of his position as CEO of ZAIA Japan, citing his responsibility in the Ark crisis and failure to control it as his reason for doing so. Yotagaki stated that he would be taking Gai's place as CEO and transferring him to a new division of ZAIA Japan, the "Thouser Department", where he would work as Kamen Rider Thouser to take out threats to ZAIA.

Gai appeared to confront ZAIA's CEO, Lyon Arkland, after he created his own ThousanDriver and Kamen Rider based on data from Kamen Rider Thouser. Caring not about Gai's protests, Lyon rebuffed him by having Sold20 choke him against a wall before letting him go.

Following Kamen Rider MetsubouJinrai's assault on ZAIA Enterprise and the collapse of its Japan branch, Gai Amatsu split off from ZAIA to form his own company, an intelligence service for the modern age he named "Thouser-Intellion". His first employee was a Humagear Presidential Secretary he bought whom he named "Rin". After giving his secretary her name, it wasn't long before Rin asked Gai why they were in an abandoned warehouse, to which Gai answered he had borrowed it while publicity about his company spread.

However, Gai then came down with a mysterious fatigue and went to go rest in his chair, only to suddenly collapse to the ground. It was then that Kuroto Dan emerged from his body and revealed that Gai was infected with the Bugster Virus. Kuroto explained to Gai that the more stressed he became, the more Kuroto would gain a physical body until Gai finally perished and Kuroto regained his physical form. Upon discovering that Gai was a fellow company President, Kuroto recounted how he had once served as president of Genm Corp. and created countless amazing games with his "godly talents". Declaring himself a superior company president to Gai, Kuroto kidnapped Rin and fled the building.

Despite his weariness, Gai chased after Kuroto and found him by a lake with Rin. Kuroto announced to Gai that they would duel for possession of Rin and pulled out his Gamer Driver to transform. Gai pulled out his ZAIA ThousanDriver and transformed into Kamen Rider Thouser, only to find his Rider form had changed to black (similar to Kamen Rider ZAIA). Kuroto explained that that was due to him being infected and that black was his own personal color, before transforming into Kamen Rider Genm Level 2 with his own Driver. The two Riders then fought, with Genm gaining the upper hand and defeating Thouser. After Gai was knocked out of his transformation, Genm prepared to finish him off with his Rider Kick. Before his kick could land, time suddenly paused thanks to Masamune Dan, who then stepped out and revealed himself.

Masamune knocked Kuroto away before transforming into Kamen Rider Cronus to battle him. Genm then asked how Masamune had returned, to which Masamune responded by posing the same question to him. As the two Riders clashed, Kuroto declared that he would recreate Genm Corp with himself as president, but Masamune stated that Genm Corp was his and that he would defeat Kuroto. Kuroto then insisted that he should be president as he loved games more than Masamune did, but Masamune proclaimed that he had more love for the company and its staff. Seeing the two Riders quarrel made Gai realize that "love" was what was most important when making a company. After Genm and Cronus traded a mutual finishing kick with each other, Gai approached the two CEOs and shared his realization with them. Hearing Gai's words, Kuroto and Masamune embraced and reconciled before returning to the digital world thanks to Gai conquering his stress.

Gai and Rin then returned to the Thouser-Intellion warehouse and set about disinfecting it to make sure it wasn't contaminated by any more viruses.

---

Me: Gai Amatsu!

Nico: The CEO of ZAIM Enterprise!

Eli: We don't meet the Zero One Kamen Riders till later!

Me: He really is a glutton for punishment though. Over the last 3 years I faced him 8,124 times.

Nico: You've been keeping track?

Me: Yep. And I also helped the Zero One Kamen Riders bring his entire company down. I was hired by the CIA on a secret mission before the Battle with Thanos broke out to destroy MetsubouJinrai and ZAIM for terrorism and shady suspicious activity. I succeeded and destroyed them both.

Nico: Wow!

Me: I hope he isn't our big target for when we meet the Zero One Kamen Riders!

Gai: It's my lucky day. I get to do W's enemies and favor and kill the thorns on their side.

Shotaro: Careful what you wish for.

Shotaro and Philip: Henshin!

They transformed.

Gai Amatsu: You ruined everything for me!

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) あなたは確かにアマツガイを罰するための大食いです。あなたは3年前に私に殴られました、そして今ここであなたはもっと戻ってきます。あなたは確かに殴打する方法を知っています。(You sure are a glutton for punishment Gai Amatsu. You were beaten by me 3 years ago and now here you are coming back for more. You sure know how to take a beating.)

Gai Amatsu: We'll see when you die!

Me: Bring it. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

Shotaro and Philip: Now, count up your sins!

Nico: There's only one strongest company president in the world! And It's Aruto Hidan!

Gai Amatsu: NO ONE IS STRONGER THAN ME!

Me: Think again. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: FLAMES OF THE WOLF PACK!

I swung my scythe and fired waves of blue fire and it formed into wolves and they hit Gai all over and burned him.

Gai Amatsu: HENSHIN!

He turned into his Kamen Rider THOUSER FORM!

Nico: Now it gets fun. (GOES SUPER SAIYAN 3)

Eli: YEAH!

Ryu: Time for me to access my AccelTrial form.

Trial!

A Countdown sound was heard, followed by an engine speeding.

He was ready!

Nico: This is gonna be good.

Me: And another thing Gai, Humagears are not tools that you can throw away! I know someone that once thought they were like that in 150,000 years. Haku once thought she was a tool and me and my brother Naruto reminded her that she is not a tool but a person just like everyone else. Humagears are all human just like everyone else! You on the other hand think of them as tools built only for slavery and when they serve their purpose you just throw them away like pieces of junk and garbage! But it's not them that is a piece of junk, IT'S YOU!

Gai Amatsu: HOW DARE YOU TALK TO ME THAT WAY!?

He went at me and I blocked his strikes and slashed him all over the place and burned him with blue fire and Nico then punched him in the face and kicked him in the stomach and Eli blasted him with Force Lightning.

Nuju: Time to access my Hordika form!

Nuju then went TOA HORDIKA!

Nico: YEAH!

Nuju roared ferociously!

Megan Kiraton: Lets see how he likes this.

Megan fired waves of poison dust and it sprinkled onto Gai Amatsu and exploded all over the place.

Me: Nuju lets show him some of our teamwork.

Nuju: You got it! I'll have Nico help me out. You get W.

Me: Okay.

Nuju and Nico: ICE FIRE DRAGON SHOT!

Nuju fired waves of ice and Nico fired a blast of fire and it formed into a dragon.

Me and W: WOLF FIRE VOLNADO BLAST!

Me and W fired waves of blue fire and wind and it formed into a blue fire Volnado and the techniques both slammed into Gai Amatsu and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was down in a powerful fiery explosion and then his Sengoku Belt flew off and I caught it and gave it to Megan Kiraton.

Me: Figure you can add Zero One to your arsenal of Kamen Riders.

Megan Kiraton: Wow! Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

I went over to him as he was trying to crawl away.

I put my foot on his back and I had my scythe ready to slice his head off!

Ryu: Don't soil your hands anymore, J.D. I'll kill him.

Me: Be my guest Ryu. Think of it as my thank you for you and the Kamen Riders helping us out yesterday.

Ryu: Thanks.

Ryu then jumped onto him and then snapped Gai Amatsu's neck!

Nico: Nice!

Ryu: Yeah! Serves him right.

Me: So much for the evil CEO of ZAIM. Well now I can officially say that my mission is complete for the CIA.

Nico: You said it. But we still have the big target out there still.

Me: Yep. The Satellite Ark.

Eli: Yeah.

Back at the estate, everyone was watching TV and in front of the TV in a hot tub filled with wet cement was the Ripping Friends and boy do they love to take a dip in the stuff.

Crag: Man there's nothing like a nice refreshing dip in wet cement.

Luna and Lincoln were in there with them too.

Luna: Boy you said it dudes.

May: That is awesome that you guys like relaxing in wet Cement.

Crag: You know it May. After a hard day of having big missions and thinking up ways to rip the secrets from nature, I can't get enough of this soggy concrete.

He picked up a glob of cement and it splashed in the tub.

Lincoln: Boy it feels good too. You guys sure have awesome fun in this.

Slab: Glad you think so Lincoln.

Rip: Yeah this is good stuff.

Then we came back.

Me: We're home.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome! (Sees the Ripping Friends, Luna and Lincoln) Are you guys in a hot tub full of wet cement?

Nico: That is cool.

Slab: Yeah it's what we like to do.

Rip: It's good relaxing.

Me: That is really cool.

Nico: Yeah. Anyway here's what happened.

We told them everything and it was awesome.

May: WHOA! That is awesome!

Nico: Yep. Now the Zero One Kamen Riders have no more of their enemies left.

Me: Except for the Ark of course.

May: Next time, Tyson should go with you.

Nuju: Good idea May.

Me: Megan starts her Ambassador Missions tomorrow.

Eli: Yeah!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it was none other than Ianira Dormund, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes, and she's major leagued pissed off. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Ianira Dormund on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining their schemes, and she's major leagued pissed off.

Connie Jackelstein: So, Ianira Dormund's finally on the move. Perfect, now we have our chance to pulverize and beat that crazy witch into the ground for what she did in resurrecting Johnathan Crane A.K.A. Scarecrow and hiring Gargantua to kill us at the beach.

Lincoln: And we're both taking that crazy witch down, and like I said, she's getting the same thing as Jocasta Belladonna and Jezebel Lanira.

Inside the Dark World Goth Girls' black tarot box in Nicholette Torrington's hands, Jocasta Belladonna and Jezebel Lanira were still screaming in rage and the box was shaking.

Nicholette Torrington: Hey, you two keep it down in there or I'll put a plate of stinky cheese inside of your tarot card prisons!

Me: Sheesh, those two are really pissed.

Nico: Big time.

Lincoln: They're just lucky I didn't duct-tape their mouths shut.

Lori: I don't even think duct tape will keep their mouths shut for long, and we'll still hear the loud and horrible chalkboard screeches from those two.

Lincoln: But, once all of them have been captured, they'll be heading for prison for good, and we'll be rid of them for good.

Nico: That's right.

---

We later were in Paris, France.

Me: This is gonna be awesome to see your mom and dad again Chloe.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure will be cool.

We arrived at the Bourgeois House.

Me: Here we are.

We knocked on the door.

Mr. Bourgeois came.

Me: Bonjour monsieur Bourgeois.

Mr. Bourgeois: Well hello everyone.

Me: Good to see you again.

Zocks: Hello, Mr. Bourgeois. I'm Zocks, you're daughter's new boyfriend. As you probably could tell, I first met her in person yesterday.

Brandish: Though you also met her Dark Side when you and the others helped us during the Beyblade mission.

Me: Yeah. Zocks is one of the Zenkaigers and he just joined the team yesterday.

Nico: He and his team have 45+ Years of Sentai Rangers at their command.

Mr. Bourgeois: Well come on in.

We went in and we saw a girl with blond hair with pink streaks in it. She was Chloe's half sister Zoe Lee.

Zoe Lee: Wow Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: You must be Zoe Lee. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Chloe: It's nice to meet you, Zoe. As you know, I'm Chloe, your half sister.

Zoe Lee: Oh, I know who you are. You're a bully who made Marinette's life miserable. I can't believe J.D. and the others would be smart enough not to believe anything that comes out of Luthor's move but they would actually believe someone like you!

Black Widow: (sarcastically) This is turning out wonderfully.

Me: Whoa whoa whoa Zoe. Please. Chloe is not like that anymore.

She was a bully back when Nico first met her but as time went on she was redeeming herself. And the attack of Lila Rossi was a massive wakeup call for her in 2019.

Nico: That's right Zoe. She did piss me off before but not anymore. Now she is fully redeemed and is a better person.

Eli: She is even on the team now.

G1 Bombshell: Look, Zoe. Alot of things have happened ever since we met the Miraculous Team.

Zoe Lee: Things that I'm sure Chloe's caused. I've had enough of this stupid bitch to last an eternity.

Maria: And we haven't discontinued the use of those words, why?

Zoe turned to leave but Eddy blocked her path.

Zoe: Move. Or I'll make you.

Eddy: No way. You and your sister are talking this out. Even if we have to-

Zoe then stepped on Eddy's foot. Eddy's eyes widened before screaming loudly.

Eddy: AAAAAGGGGHHH!

I jumped in front of her.

Me: Zoe that's enough!

Audrey Bourgeois: Zoe that is enough!

Nico: Zoe listen, we just met but please just hear us out.

Zoe: You got 5 minutes.

Nico: That's all we need.

Nico told her everything that happened in the events of chapter 901 and how Chloe has changed so much and how she has become a great and invaluable member of the team as well as a great friend and an awesome force of good. And she also turned into a great and amazingly helpful friend to many. It was Lila Rossi's insane evil that provided the big wakeup call. Chloe's Dad and Marinette's mom being shot was the jumpstart and more. And Nico told her all about the adventures she was a huge help on and more. When he was done Zoe was amazed and shocked.

Perceptor: Why don't I show you video footage of how Chloe's changed?

Nico: Good idea. Proceed Perceptor.

He showed the footage of everything that happened and more and it was awesome.

We saw lots of footage from those adventures.

Wood Man: And you're absolutely right. We DON'T believe any crap that villains like Luthor say. That being said, what does that say about Chloe?

Zoe Lee: Oh that villains that redeem themselves are good.

Me: That's right. We have tons of former villains with us that changed their ways. Hence why we call it the Redemption Squad.

William: That's right.

Me: There are villains out there that can be reformed and those that cannot and those are the kinds of villains that must be destroyed.

Eli: That's right.

Zoe Lee: Wow.

Chloe Bourgeois: So sis don't hate me for my crimes. I was a monster back then. But not anymore.

Nico: Yep. Anyway it's time we get ready for our latest mission.

Mr. Bourgeois: And Zocks you have our blessing to be with Chloe.

Take care of her.

Zocks: I will sir.

Nico: Awesome. And you will like the song he sings too. Show him.

Zocks: You got it.

Mascots: Here we go!

Zocks: (Singing) Yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy-hoy! Hey! I am a World Pirate. In pursuit of treasure, I go from sea to sea! I am a pirate. In pursuit of freedom, I travel from world to world! I'll get my hands on it no matter what! And then I'll get a feeling that's two good! Yo-ho-hoy!

Zoe and the Mascots and Will Vandom danced to it.

When it was done we cheered.

Mr. Bourgeois: Wow that is awesome.

Zoe Lee: Really catchy.

Me: Its really awesome.

Will Vandom: We love that song and the Mascots love it too as Zocks sings it.

Nico: Yeah they do. Anyway you guys will love our latest mission.

Then The Rowdyruff Boys, Steam Smythe, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Cargill, Dr. Polaris, Toiletnator, Felix Faust, Killer Shrike, Gator Ghoul, and David Cain appeared.

Brick: Can me, my brothers, Steam Smythe, Mortal Kombat Scorpion, Cargill, Dr. Polaris, Toiletnator, Felix Faust, Killer Shrike, Gator Ghoul, and David Cain go with you guys?

Butch: (to Zoe) Don't worry. We'll find you a Miraculous to use.

Zoe Lee: Okay.

Nico: And to answer your question yes you all can go.

Me: You guys will not like this one bit. Nico and Twilight Sparkle's old friend and the Baudelaire Kids old enemy Count Olaf has returned from the dead and is out for revenge.

Everyone gasped!

Tsuyu: Wait you mean Count Olaf, the main villain from Lemony Snickett's A Series of Unfortunate Events!? WOW I love that story! That's one of my all time favorites.

Nico: That was also the rescue that me and Twilight Sparkle went on to rescue Carla Wong III.

Twilight Sparkle: That's right Nico.

Sheila Loud: I remember that.

Charmcaster: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet one for Stretcheleo's kind next.

Qin: What alien is Stretcheleo?

Ben: This is him.

He turned into Stretcheleo.

Stretcheleo has a muscular body with black arms, a blue torso, and three black vine-like legs. His face is white with a worm-like mouth and green eyes. Stretcheleo wears the Omnitrix symbol on his chest.

Nico: COOL!

Me: That's a new one.

Shanan: So the next gene-slammer is gonna be one for a Botanelastician from the planet Hevea.

Qin: Wow! What are they known for?

Shanan: Botanelasticians are a race of plant humanoids with elastic and stretchy limbs and they are very super elastic and can restrain others with their limbs.

Elasti-girl: That's like me.

Shanan: Yep.

Me: So it'll be someone that has Super-elasticity next.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Wait a sec. Hevea. That's the scientific name for a Rubber Tree.

Nico: Wow that is cool.

George of the Jungle. Rubber Tree, always good for clothesline.

We laughed.

David Cain: This time, ALL of us will fight Olaf.

Me: Yep. Believe me guys, I HATE Count Olaf just as much as I hate Lex Luthor.

Camie: How come?

Me: You guys are not going to like his history one bit. Everything this guy did makes my blood boil.

I went over his history.

---

Count Olaf is the main antagonist of Lemony Snicket's A Series of Unfortunate Events novel series and its 2004 Nickelodeon movie. Count Olaf is greedy and will go any lengths to get what he wants, even if it involves murder. He appears in every book of the Series of Unfortunate Events, in some form or another. He is also the archenemy of Violet, Klaus and Sunny Baudelaire.

He is a very intelligent villain, having the ability to stay ahead of the authorities and know just what they will do in order to hunt him.

Count Olaf can fool even the most intelligent (mostly dumb) person around him and even guardians of the Baudelaires-some of whom have known Olaf for years - are not above his deceit and villainy. Except he can't fool the Baudelaire siblings, because they appear to be a lot more smarter than Count Olaf, and the adults who should've never foolishly listened to Olaf.

In the movie, he was portrayed by Jim Carrey, who also played the title character in The Mask, The Riddler in Batman Forever, the title character in The Cable Guy, The Grinch in How The Grinch Stole Christmas, Steve Gray in The Incredible Burt Wonderstone and Dr. Robotnik in the Sonic The Hedgehog film series. In various animated adaptations, he was voiced by Fred Tatasciore, Tony Jay, Christopher Lloyd, Jim Cummings, Corey Burton and Keith David.

The version of the character in the 2017 Netflix series was portrayed by Neil Patrick Harris, who also portrayed Dr. Horrible in Dr. Horrible's Sing-a-Long Blog, Foy in A Million Ways to Die in the West, Chester Creb in American Horror Story: Freak Show, John Tagman in Law & Order: Criminal Intent, Music Meister in Batman: The Brave and the Bold, Ray Thompson in Justice League, and Dr. Blowhole in The Penguins of Madagascar.

Olaf was raised by his parents who apparently trained him in the art of villainy and pyromania, the latter of which became something of an addiction for him. During his childhood, Olaf was indoctrinated in the organization of V.F.D. (Volunteer Fire Department). Despite being trained to extinguish fires, Olaf loved arson so much that the hobby never really went away. It is proposed that he did not very much like the V.F.D. training nor its courses, because he aspired to be an individual practitioner, but Olaf did befriend two fellow arsonists within V.F.D.: The man with a beard but no hair and the woman with hair but no beard.

Together this triumvirate of arsonists engineered a Schism within the ranks of V.F.D., and slowly the calm of the entire organization shattered as Olaf and his comrades spread doubt and uncertainty amongst the volunteers, forcing them to be untrustworthy of each other. Olaf promised wealth, freedom and power amongst the volunteers who would abandon their posts at V.F.D. and join him, but in reality this was just a cover-up so Olaf could gain the world's riches for himself. Eventually Olaf left V.F.D. to pursue his own goals, although not without doing enough damage to the organization. Many families were ripped apart by the conspiracy, and lives were claimed by the fire which the arsonists now began using. More and more volunteers joined the ranks of the arsonist half of the Schism, and hope was fading for the noble volunteers. Olaf eventually acquired a band of faithful henchmen who all aspired to set the houses of the noble volunteers on fire, and to end the fiasco in a blaze of flame. Count Olaf was the leader of his troupe, second only to his superiors the man with a beard but no hair and the woman with hair but no beard. Eventually these two villains took to arson and treachery with such an affiliation that even Count Olaf, who merely desired wealth and power, began to be afraid of them.

Count Olaf began threatening the Baudelaire, Quagmire and Snicket families for their fortunes, for these three combined fortunes would bring him immense power and friends in high places. Count Olaf wanted above all else to be respected and served, and the fortunes were his key to success. It appears he was very close to getting the Snicket fortune by the time the series began, but he was having trouble with the Quagmire fortune, that is, until he kidnapped the Quagmire triplets. He was also about to get the added bonus of the Squalor fortune, through his girlfriend Esme, and as Count Olaf had his girlfriend (who coincidentally was the city's sixth most important financial advisor) he was well on his way to having important connections. Count Olaf chased the Snicket brothers for their fortune, but even though he murdered Jacques Snicket, the younger brother, Lemony, was still at large. But Olaf framed Lemony for a crime he did not commit. Lemony's sister Kit was also still at large but posed a problem as she was pregnant and this meant that if the child was male, the fortune would be his; but if the child was female, her future husband would get the fortune. Count Olaf apparently seduced Kit in order to gain the fortune, but he apparently did not care about the Snicket, Squalor, or Sebald fortunes, because of the five, the Quagmire and Baudelaire fortunes were the most important.

Count Olaf first met the Baudelaire children - having been recently orphaned - after they had lost their home and their parents in a horrible fire. The Baudelaires suspected Olaf had killed their parents, but when they finally confronted him upon his death, he denied it, saying "You know nothing," probably implying that the Baudelaire parents were killed by the man with a beard but no hair and the woman with hair but no beard. Nonetheless, even if he hadn't killed the Baudelaire parents, Olaf was certainly a very evil man, because when the Baudelaires were adopted into his care, all he did was abuse his power over them by enslaving them to commit pointless chores such as chopping wood for the fun of it and mending broken windows which Count Olaf could have fixed himelf. Count Olaf also made the Baudelaires cook for him and twelve other people - His theater troupe, whom the Baudelaires met for the first time during their time at his house. The troupe were as cruel as their master, laughing at Olaf beating Klaus Baudelaire and mocking Violet and then thumping on the table, rudely demanding supper. Count Olaf also was extremely mean as well as evil because when the Baudelaires kindly made him and his troupe Puttanesca sauce Count Olaf insulted their effort and said they somehow ought to have known he loved roast beef. Nonetheless, he ate their meal but said they were barred from attending his troupe's play that night.

Halfway through the Baudelaire's stay, Olaf concocted a plan to get the Baudelaire fortune and rise in power. He would marry Violet in his play, with everyone believing it was a dramatization, and he would switch the documents for legal official documents which would mean Violet was truly married to him. The plan succeeded, but was foiled at the last moment by Violet using her left hand to sign the form rather than her right. As Violet was right handed, this foiled Count Olaf's plan, and he and his associates vowed to kill Violet and her siblings as soon as Olaf could get their fortune. A blackout was caused by one of Olaf's henchmen and Olaf and his gang ran out the theater and drove off into the night, plotting revenge.

The Baudelaires went to live with their Uncle Montgomery Montgomery, a herpetologist but when he hired a new assistant it turned out to be the evil Count Olaf in disguise. The Baudelaires were shocked to find that their enemy had found them so quickly, and tried to warn Uncle Montgomery about Olaf's arrival, but Count Olaf threatened to kill them all if they revealed his secret. Count Olaf eventually killed Uncle Montgomery, and framed the murder on one of his snakes, which already had a reputation for being extremely poisonous. Violet Baudelaire however managed to reveal Count Olaf as the murderer when she found the venom from the snake in a phial and a doctor's syringe which Count Olaf had used to inject their uncle.

During their stay with their aunt Josephine Anwhistle, Count Olaf miraculously arrived in town pretending to be a captain looking for business. Josephine was very taken to Olaf, as he was seemingly lonely and friendless, but despite the Baudelaire's attempts to warn her of the real danger, Count Olaf killed Josephine by feeding her to Lacrymose Leeches.

Count Olaf made use of his connections with a hypnotist named Dr Georgina Orwell to hypnotise Klaus Baudelaire during the orphans' stay at a Lumbermill. Count Olaf had killed the previous foreman and replaced him with his close associate, a bald man with a long nose. Count Olaf hypnotized Klaus twice, under the pretence of having Dr Orwell repair Klaus's broken glasses, and this was probably his greatest plan yet and one of the few plans which came close to succeeding. Olaf was just about to have the bald man feed Charles, the deputy manager of the mill, into a gaping saw and blame the murder on the hypnosis, and as he found out that Violet and Sunny Baudelaire were present at the murder, Olaf had Dr Orwell attempt to kill the infant Sunny so Olaf would get the Baudelaire fortune which would go to him upon the orphans' deaths, but Dr Orwell stepped backwards into the revolving saw and this particular plan failed.

Even at boarding school, the Baudelaire orphans could not escape the evil clutches of Count Olaf. At Prufrock Preparatory School, the Baudelaires finally met the Quagmire orphans, who had been triplets until they had allegedly lost their brother, Quigley, in a fire. The two Quagmire triplets, Duncan and Isadora Quagmire, befriended the Baudelaires, having both had similar backstories, and believed the Baudelaires the first time when they said that the new gym teacher, Coach Genghis, was actually Count Olaf in disguise. As Coach Genghis, Olaf made the Baudelaires run nine nights of successive laps, hoping that the Baudelaires would become so exhausted they would fail all their exams, and therefore they would be expelled from the school and Count Olaf said he would foster them (but in reality it was just so he could kill them and steal their fortune). Although he did not gain the Baudelaire fortune, he *did* succeed in kidnapping the Quagmire triplets, who tried to tell the Baudelaires that they had found a crucial, horrible secret related to Count Olaf's villainous past. All Duncan Quagmire managed to yell concerning the secret were the initials "V.F.D.!" before he and his sister Isadora were snatched away. Eventually the Baudelaires met up with the Quagmires at a tower block named 667 Dark Avenue, one of the richest blocks in the city. The Baudelaires were by this time being fostered by Jerome and Esme Squalor, the latter of which revealed herself to be Count Olaf's girlfriend and, having held the Quagmires hostage in her tower block, used her ignorant husband as bait for the Baudelaires. Jerome, who was truly innocent, attempted to arrest Count Olaf and his previous wife for kidnapping and child abuse but Count Olaf and Esme escaped with the Quagmires before any official action could be taken.

The Baudelaires participated in the village fostering programme, whose slogan was *It Takes a Village to Raise a Child!* and they coincidentally found a village named "V.F.D." in the programme. There was no other clue as to what the name of the village stood for. Having moved there, the Baudelaires were rather disappointed to find the initials stood for Village of Fowl Devotees, as a collection of ornithologists lived there and protected the crows - which actually belonged to the real V.F.D. It transpired that this would be one of the darkest episodes of the Baudelaires' lives. Count Olaf arrived in the village and framed the Baudelaires for the murder of Jacques Snicket, a man who had the same ankle eye tattoo as Olaf did, as well as the same monobrow, and who had indeed been mistaken for Olaf. Count Olaf now knew that he no longer needed a disguise, and after disguising himself as "Detective Dupin" he framed the Baudelaires for the murder of Jacques, even though the Baudelaires knew that Olaf was the real killer. Hector, the Baudelaire's guardian at the time and the only friendly person in the village to the orphans, was too afraid of the village elders to speak for them, but he helped the Baudelaires escape in his own dirigible. Esme Squalor, however, shot the rope ladder and caused the Baudelaires to fall back to earth and only the Quagmires - who had been imprisoned in the village fountain - were rescued by Hector, who was an agent of V.F.D. The Baudelaires next visited a hospital which contained the Volunteers Fighting Disease. Believing that this might be the real V.F.D., the siblings were once again disappointed. However, they did capture page thirteen of the Baudelaire file, an important piece of evidence against Count Olaf which could put him and his criminal friends in jail.

Escaping the burning hospital which Olaf had set aflame, in order to destroy the Baudelaire file, the orphans fled in the boot of Olaf's black car, which Olaf drove to Caligari Carnival, revealing how he had hunted down the orphans so easily. It turned out that Count Olaf had been duped by Madame Lulu (real name Olivia Caliban) who had turned traitor to both V.F.D. and the arsonists, selling information from newspapers to both sides and pretending that her crystal ball found the answers. All of Olaf's troupe were duped into believing that fortune telling was real. The Baudelaires found the truth and confronted Madame Lulu about her deception, and Lulu revealed her real name as Olivia Caliban and told them she was once an agent of V.F.D. Now she wanted to fight the arsonists and, in journeying into the mountains with the Baudelaires to find V.F.D. Headquarters, become noble again by rejoining their ranks. But before she could leave the Carnival with the Baudelaires, Count Olaf betrayed Madame Lulu and fed her to lions as an "exciting new attraction" the Carnival would offer. Olaf then set the Carnival aflame, as he did the hospital, to again destroy evidence against him and fled to the mountains. He revealed that the Baudelaires' identity was revealed - as at the Carnival he thought they were circus freaks - and pushed their cart down the mountain to their doom. However, Violet and Klaus stopped the cart and trudged up the mountain to rescue Sunny, their baby sister. Atop the mountain, they were reunited with Quigley Quagmire, who had turned out to have survived the fire after all and been tracking the Baudelaires ever since, and after rescuing Sunny, fled down the mountain but lost Quigley in the stream. Quigley was later revealed to have rejoined V.F.D. On the mountain peak, Count Olaf was given the Snicket file, which he read and destroyed, by his superiors: The man with a beard but no hair and the woman with hair but no beard. For the first time, Olaf began to show doubt and was noticeably afraid of his bosses.

After these pursuits, Count Olaf believed the Baudelaires had drowned in the mountain river and was celebrating with his girlfriend

Esme, when his submarine picked up another submarine which had previously belonged to V.F.D. Aboard the second vessel, to his disappointment, Olaf found the living Baudelaires, albeit with a very ill Sunny, who had been infected with a mycelia of the Medusoid Mycelium, the very weapon with which Olaf had planned to use to destroy V.F.D. Olaf showed his ruthlessness when he withheld the vaccine from Sunny, and he seduced Fiona Widdershins, the Baudelaire's previous friend and sister of Count Olaf's henchman Fernald, into joining the arsonists. Fiona took the Medusoid Mycelium and betrayed the Baudelaires.

Violet, Klaus and Sunny fled to the last safe place, the Hotel Denouement, and Count Olaf jumped on them in the lobby, demanding their fortune. Count Olaf finally got into an argument with Esme, his girlfriend, and dumped her, due to her choosing V.F.D.'s precious sugar bowl - containing an antidote of the Mycelium - to the fortunes Olaf desired. Olaf killed Dewey Denouement, the manager of the hotel, and then thwarted V.F.D.'s attempt to arrest him and put him on trail by, yet again, setting the hotel aflame. Initially Olaf wanted to infect all the V.F.D. agents in the hotel with the Medusoid Mycelium, but realized that he might need it to threaten the Baudelaires. Rather, he let the fire finish everybody else.

Count Olaf and the Baudelaires were shipwrecked on a Nameless Island, and while the Baudelaires were recruited as the island's guests due to their kindness and gratitude, Count Olaf was left on the coastal shelf for being mean, conceited and evil. Eventually, Count Olaf returned, disguised as Kit Snicket, Jacques's sister, but the islanders recognized him immediately as Count Olaf, and imprisoned him in a cage. A mutiny then occurred amongst the islanders, stirred up by Olaf, and the latter threatened to unleash the Medusoid Mycelium on the former unless they worshipped him as their one and true king. However, their leader, Ishmael, who had been orphaned by Count Olaf - or so Ishmael claimed - shot Count Olaf in the stomach with a deadly harpoon gun Esme had previously owned, and then as Olaf was wearing the helmet containing the Mycelium in his gown, the helmet shattered and the mushroom spores flew out and infected everyone. The Baudelaires saved themselves by eating apples smeared in horseradish, the only antidote for the Mycelium, but when they tried to save the islanders there was a second mutiny and the islanders were leaving, although they were contagiously infected. Count Olaf was slowly dying from a combination of Medusoid Mycelium poisoning and harpoon spear wound. Kit Snicket had been washed up on the island and was slowly giving birth. The Baudelaires finally confronted Count Olaf of ruining their lives by killing their parents and destroying their home but when they pressed him, Count Olaf said "Is that what you know? You know nothing." He dies soon after, but not before kissing Kit and reciting a verse from one of the V.F.D. agents "Man hands on misery to man/It deepens like a coastal shelf/Get out as quickly as you can/And don't have any kids yourself."

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked that he did everything he did!

Camie: That monster!

Applejack: Why that no good sidewinder and money hungry snake in the grass!

Lola: Yeah what a heartless jerk!

Nico: I know. It was awful!

Me: Olaf's heart is as black as night.

Motormaster: I hope Violet and her family are still safe.

Nico: Don't worry. They are. They live in Olaf's house and we fixed it up after bringing it to the estate and made it both the house of the Mane 10 and the Baudelaire's.

Motormaster: That's good. I'm glad.

Me: The house is located on the opposite side of our park at the estate.

Chloe Bourgeois: You should see it guys. It's better than when we first saw it.

Nico: Yeah. That house was a total dump.

Me: It was a run down dilapidated home that looked like the home of a wacko serial killer. Metaphorically speaking of course.

Cargill: Let's go check it out.

Boomer: In case there's traps

Nico: Don't worry guys. We made sure there aren't any traps.

Boomer: Good.

We went back to the estate and went to our park.

We arrived at our park.

Nico: Here we are.

Camie: Wow! This park is amazing.

Zocks: Boy it sure is awesome.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure is.

Sweetie Belle: Wow! Coming here always is so awesome.

Randy Boggs: I'll go invisible just in case.

Nico: Okay.

We walked on and we came to the house and it was beautiful. It was now a great haven for the Mane 10 and the Baudelaire Family and more.

Nico: Wow!

Laney: So pretty.

Lana: Yeah it took a lot of work to fix it up.

Eli: It sure did.

We went up to the door and knocked on it and answering it was Klaus Baudelaire.

Klaus: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Klaus.

Steam Smythe: Hope you don't mind us dropping by.

Violet Baudelaire: Not at all. We're happy you all could come.

Klaus: After how you guys sent Olaf off to the chair.

Me: Yeah about that.

We told them everything.

Violet and Klaus: WHAT!?

Violet Baudelaire: Olaf is back from the dead to get revenge!?

Nico: Yeah. But this time we're going to be ready for him.

Natasha Hernandez: We're not going to let him get away with everything he did.

Sheila Loud: He hurt so many innocent people.

Lola: Yeah he did.

Nico: And I'll stab him in the heart with this if he shows himself.

Nico showed his awesome and new spear. It was a spear that was golden and covered in jewels.

G1 Venom: Nice courageous spear.

Me: Thanks. Made it this morning.

Me: Really stylish.

Nico: Thanks.

Violet Baudelaire: That is so cool that you guys can do blacksmithing now.

Me: We learned all about it during the Ridonculous Race. We learned how to do it in Brazil.

Klaus: That is amazing. Can you teach us?

Me: Sure. But it's really dangerous.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: By the way how are you guys liking it in our park?

Violet Baudelaire: It's beautiful and awesome. So many awesome animal friends and even the enchanting melody of the Harmonizing Heights to sooth us is really amazing.

Me: Yeah and you can thank Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle and Scootaloo's friendship mission with me that I thought up the awesome idea for it here.

Laney: That was so awesome.

Gator Ghoul: I like it as well

Nico: We all do. It's really soothing.

Lola: You said it.

Me: Yeah.

Camie: Violet we're really sorry about what happened to your family.

Me: Yeah. What Olaf did was completely unforgivable.

Lola: Yeah.

Tsuyu: And all for the sake of money. What a heartless and soulless monster.

Pain Yatta: Want some of my Candy?

Klaus: Hey sure!

Nico: Pain Yatta is a piñata and his candy is great.

He had candy come out of his mouth and he gave them some and it was delicious candy.

Violet Baudelaire: That was awesome!

Klaus: Yeah it was!

Nico: Yeah!

Killer Shrike: This is probably your first full team up with us.

Violet Baudelaire: Yes it is and we owe you guys big time for saving us.

Nico: It was just me and Twilight Sparkle back then saving you.

Twilight Sparkle: But that was really amazing helping you guys back then.

Nico: Yeah it sure was.

Lana: That was really cool.

Alice Liddell: (British Accent) But believe me guys I know how you all feel. I was the victim of an arson fire myself.

Violet Baudelaire: You were?

Alice Liddell: Yes. It was a long time ago.

Me: Alice are you sure you want to tell everyone what happened to you? It's really dark.

Alice Liddell: I do J.D. and they have a right to know.

Camie: What happened?

Alice Liddell: It was a nightmare.

She went over her history and it was horrible.

---

**Alice Liddell** is the youngest daughter of Arthur Liddell and Mrs. Liddell and the younger sister of Lizzie Liddell who is the sole survivor of a house fire that killed her family, causing her to have immense trauma when she was a child, affecting her reality, as well as her imaginary world, Wonderland, and its citizens.

As Alice struggled with the fragments of her memories, post-traumatic stress disorder, and deteriorating mental health after a ten-year catatonic state in Rutledge Asylum, she returned to Wonderland to save it from the Queen of Hearts, killing the monsters inside her head.

Alice regained enough sanity to leave Rutledge and Pris Witlesshelped Alice to get a room at the Houndsditch Home for Wayward Youth. Her psychiatrist and head of Houndsditch, Angus Bumby, helped Alice forget her traumatic memories using hypnotherapy. Unfortunately, Alice still suffered from poor mental health and returned to Wonderland to find the true cause of her family's death. After discovering that Bumby was the mastermind behind her family's death who also raped and molested Lizzie, she murdered him to avenge her family. With her reality fused with Wonderland, Cheshire Cat remarked that her memory was safe for the time being.

After leaving Houndsditch, Alice found a job at the London Royal Opera House as a theater worker. She also gained the ability to peer into the minds of others and explore their Otherlands.

Alice was born in England in 1856 where she spent most of her childhood in Oxford in the south of England. She lived a comfortable, happy life with Arthur Liddell, a dean at Oxford University, her mother and Elizabeth Liddell who was too old to be a good playmate to Alice, even though she was loving.

The family owned a cat named Dinah and two of her kittens later on. Alice was an imaginative and creative girl who immersed in her imaginary land called Wonderland. Her daydreams of her imaginary world led Nan Sharpe, a nanny who also taught Alice and her sister French and music, to have conversations with Mrs. Liddell about it. At one point, Nan told Alice that if she spent as much time as practicing the piano instead of daydreaming, she would be the next Sullivan or Gilbert. Mrs. Liddell also had Alice practice the piano frequently.

Being a dean at the Oxford University, Arthur would often invite his undergraduates to tea at the family household. Due to their constant appearances and mannerisms, Lizzie expressed her disgust of them to Alice, saying that "[they were] waiting a word from [their father]" and called them a "bunch of toadies"

Alice sat on a riverbank on a warm summer day, drowsily reading over her sister's shoulder, when she caught sight of a White Rabbit in a waistcoat running by her. The White Rabbit pulled out a pocket watch, exclaimed that he was late, and popped down a rabbit hole. Alice followed the White Rabbit down the hole and came upon a great hallway lined with doors. She found a small door that she opened using a key she discovered on a nearby table. Through the door, she saw a beautiful garden, and Alice began to cry when she realized she cannot fit through the door. She found a bottle marked "DRINK ME" and downed the contents. She shrunk down to the right size to enter the door but cannot enter since she had left the key on the tabletop above her head.

Alice discovered a cake marked "EAT ME" which caused her to grow to an inordinately large height. Still unable to enter the garden, Alice began to cry again, and her giant tears formed a pool at her feet. As she cried, Alice shrunk and fell into the pool of tears. The pool of tears became a sea, and as she trod water she met a Mouse. The Mouse accompanied Alice to shore, where a number of animals gathered on a bank. After a "Caucus Race," Alice scared the animals away with tales of her cat, Dinah, and found herself alone again.

Alice met the White Rabbit again, who mistook her for a servant and sent her off to fetch his things. While in the White Rabbit's house, Alice drank an unmarked bottle of liquid and grew to the size of the room. The White Rabbit returned to his house, fuming at the now-giant Alice, but she swatted him and his servants away with her giant hand. The animals outside tried to get her out of the house by throwing rocks at her, which inexplicably transformed into cakes when they landed in the house.

Alice ate one of the cakes, which caused her to shrink to a small size. She wandered off into the forest, where she met a Caterpillar sitting on a mushroom and smoking a hookah (i.e. a water pipe). The Caterpillar and Alice got into an argument, but before the Caterpillar crawled away in disgust, he told Alice that different parts of the mushroom will make her grow or shrink. Alice tasted a part of the mushroom, and her neck stretched above the trees. A pigeon saw her and attacked, deeming her a serpent hungry for pigeon eggs.

Alice ate another part of the mushroom and shrunk down to a normal height. She wandered until she came across the house of the Duchess. She entered the abode and found the Duchess, who was nursing a squealing baby, as well as a grinning Cheshire Cat, and a Cook who tossed massive amounts of pepper into a cauldron of soup. The Duchess behaved rudely to Alice and then departed to prepare for a croquet game with the Queen. As she left, the Duchess handed Alice the baby, which Alice discovered is a pig. Alice let the pig go and re-entered the forest, where she met the Cheshire Cat again. The Cheshire Cat explained to Alice that everyone in Wonderland was mad, including Alice herself. The Cheshire Cat gave directions to the March Hare's house and faded away to nothing but a floating grin.

Alice traveled to the March Hare's house to find the March Hare, the Mad Hatter, and the Dormouse having tea together. Treated rudely by all three, Alice stood by the tea party, uninvited. She learned that they have wronged Time and were trapped in perpetual tea-time. After a final discourtesy, Alice left and journeyed through the forest. She found a tree with a door in its side, and traveled through it to find herself back in the great hall. She took the key and used the mushroom to shrink down and entered the garden.

After saving several gardeners from the temper of the Queen of Hearts, Alice joined the Queen in a strange game of croquet. The croquet ground was hilly, the mallets and balls were live flamingos and hedgehogs, and the Queen tore about, frantically calling for the other player's executions. Amidst this madness, Alice bumped into the Cheshire Cat again, who asked her how she was doing. The King of Hearts interrupted their conversation and attempted to bully the Cheshire Cat, who impudently dismissed the King. The King took offense and arranged for the Cheshire Cat's execution, but since the Cheshire Cat was now only a head floating in mid-air, no one can agree on how to behead it.

The Duchess approached Alice and attempted to befriend her, but the Duchess made Alice feel uneasy. The Queen of Hearts chased the Duchess off and told Alice that she must visit the Mock Turtle to hear his story. The Queen of Hearts sent Alice with the Gryphon as her escort to meet the Mock Turtle. Alice shared her strange experiences with the Mock Turtle and the Gryphon, who listened sympathetically and commented on the strangeness of her adventures. After listening to the Mock Turtle's story, they heard an announcement that a trial was about to begin, and the Gryphon brought Alice back to the croquet ground.

The Knave of Hearts stood trial for stealing the Queen's tarts. The King of Hearts led the proceedings, and various witnesses approached the stand to give evidence. The Mad Hatter and the Cook both gave their testimony, but none of it made any sense. The White Rabbit, acting as a herald, called Alice to the witness stand. The King had gone nowhere with his line of questioning, but took encouragement when the White Rabbit provided new evidence in the form of a letter written by the Knave.

The letter turned out to be a poem, which the King interpreted as an admission of guilt on the part of the Knave. Alice believed the note to be nonsense and protested the King's interpretation. The Queen became furious with Alice and ordered her beheading, but Alice grew to a huge size and knocked over the Queen's army of playing cards.

All of a sudden, Alice found herself awake on her sister's lap, back at the riverbank. She told her sister about her dream and went inside for tea as her sister pondered Alice's adventures.

Alice was playing with a white kitten and a black kitten, the offsprings of Dinah, when she pondered what the world was like on the other side of a mirror's reflection. Climbing up on the fireplace mantel, she poked at the wall-hung mirror behind the fireplace and discovered, to her surprise, that she was able to step through it to an alternative world. In this reflected version of her own house, she found a book with looking-glass poetry, "Jabberwocky," whose reversed printing she can read only by holding it up to the mirror. She also observed that the chess pieces had come to life, though they remain small enough for her to pick up.

Upon leaving the house, she entered a sunny spring garden where the flowers had the power of human speech; they perceived Alice as being a "flower that can move about." Elsewhere in the garden, Alice met the Red Queen, who was now human-sized, and who impressed Alice with her ability to run at breathtaking speeds. This was a reference to the chess rule that queens were able to move any number of vacant squares at once, in any direction, which made them the most "agile" of pieces.

The Red Queen revealed to Alice that the entire countryside was laid out in squares, like a gigantic chessboard, and offered to make Alice a queen if she can move all the way to the eighth rank/row in a chess match, referencing to the chess rule of Promotion. Alice was placed in the second rank as one of the White Queen's pawns, and began her journey across the chessboard by boarding a train that literally jumped over the third row and directly into the fourth rank, thus acting on the rule that pawns can advance two spaces on their first move.

She then met the fat twin brothers Tweedledum and Tweedledee, whom she knew from the famous nursery rhyme. After reciting the long poem "The Walrus and the Carpenter," the Tweedles drew Alice's attention to the Red King - loudly snoring away under a nearby tree - and maliciously provoked her with idle philosophical banter that she existed only as an imaginary figure in the Red King's dreams. Finally, the brothers began acting out their nursery-rhyme by suiting up for battle, only to be frightened away by an enormous crow, as the nursery rhyme about them predicts.

Alice next met the White Queen, who was very absent-minded but boasted of her ability to remember future events before they happened. Alice and the White Queen advanced into the chessboard's fifth rank by crossing over a brook together, but at the very moment of the crossing, the Queen transformed into a talking Sheep in a small shop. Alice soon found herself struggling to handle the oars of a small rowboat, where the Sheep annoyed her with nonsensical shouting about "crabs" and "feathers." Unknown to Alice, these were standard terms in the jargon of rowing. Thus the Queen/Sheep was speaking in a perfectly logical and meaningful way.

After crossing yet another brook into the sixth rank, Alice immediately encountered Humpty Dumpty, who, besides celebrating his unbirthday, provided his own translation of the strange terms in "Jabberwocky." In the process, he introduced Alice to the concept of portmanteau words, before his inevitable fall.

"All the king's horses and all the king's men" came to Humpty Dumpty's assistance, and were accompanied by the White King, along with the Lion and the Unicorn, who again proceeded to act out a nursery rhyme by fighting with each other. In this chapter, the March Hare and Hatter of the first book made a brief re-appearance in the guise of "Anglo-Saxon messengers" called "Haigha" and "Hatta."

Upon leaving the Lion and Unicorn to their fight, Alice reached the seventh rank by crossing another brook into the forested territory of the Red Knight, who was intent on capturing the "white pawn" - who was Alice - until the White Knight came to her rescue. Escorting her through the forest towards the final brook-crossing, the Knight recited a long poem of his own composition called Haddocks' Eyes, and repeatedly fell off his horse. His clumsiness was a reference to the "eccentric" L-shaped movements of chess knights.

Bidding farewell to the White Knight, Alice stepped across the last brook, and was automatically crowned a queen, with the crown materializing abruptly on her head. She soon found herself in the company of both the White and Red Queens, who relentlessly confounded Alice by using word play to thwart her attempts at logical discussion. They then invited one another to a party that will be hosted by the newly crowned Alice - of which Alice herself had no prior knowledge. Alice arrived and sat herself at her own party, which quickly turned to a chaotic uproar. Alice finally grabbed the

Red Queen, believing her to be responsible for all the day's nonsense, and began shaking her violently with all her might. By "capturing" the Red Queen, Alice unknowingly put the Red King into checkmate, and was allowed to wake up.

Alice suddenly awoke in her armchair to find herself holding the black kitten, whom she deduced to have been the Red Queen all along, with the white kitten having been the White Queen. The story ended with Alice recalling the speculation of the Tweedle brothers, that everything may had, in fact, been a dream of the Red King, and that Alice might herself be no more than a figment of his imagination. One final poem was inserted by the author as a sort of epilogue which suggested that life itself was but a dream.

During a winter night on November 5, 1863, a fire was mysteriously started within the Liddell household. Before the event, Alice witnessed a figure entering the house that night. However, she convinced herself that she saw a centaur instead, and that the sounds coming from her sister's room had been Lizzie talking in her sleep when it really was the one who entered the house raping Lizzie. The figure (or centaur to Alice) locked Lizzie's room with her room key and fled the house. Alice did smell some smoke before she fully awakened but was too busy being immersed in her daydream, something which would later cause her psychological guilt.

With *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* book on her lap while she was sleeping, Mad Hatter screamed in alarm when a fire broke out and the White Rabbit screamed that "[they] must save Alice!" Mad Hatter's cries roused Alice from her dream and she became fully awake by the smell of smoke. She quickly ran to her parent's bedroom where she heard their voices from behind the door telling her to escape and save herself.

Although seriously burnt, Alice managed to escape by jumping out of a window with her rabbit doll and cushioning herself on snow, led by her cat Dinah who also survived the fire. But her family were less fortunate, and Alice was forced to witness them incinerated within the fire that destroyed her home. As Alice cried outside her burning house, she saw the figure from earlier disappear in the shadows. Eventually, some people found Alice and escorted her away from the scene.

After Wilton J. Radcliffe identified the bodies at the Oxford Morgue, Lizzie's body was the only one not burnt by the flames. After an investigation, it was concluded that the fire was started due to the clumsiness of Dinah and a still-lit oil lamp in the downstairs library.

Alice was sent to Littlemore Infirmary to have her severe burns taken care of. It is implied that Alice's burns were severe first-degree burns, but not second-degree because Alice's dermis was unharmed. Alice was cared for by a surgeon named Dr. Grantham who lost his sanity and it is implied he accidentally killed himself.

The expectation for her recovery process was "not at all encouraging," according to the *The Illustrated London News*, and that the measurements for her coffin were already taken. At the same time, the rest of her family were "stored in an ice locker in the likelihood that the whole family will be expeditiously interred at the same time."

In early December 1863, a newspaper was published saying that Alice was "accused" of something, but doesn't go into detail. This may have been when Alice was accused of being involved with the house fire.

After a year of treatment, Alice's severe burns eventually became fully healed, however, the incident had left a huge impact on her mentality, and caused her to fall into a catatonic state. Her memories of the mysterious figure in her house were repressed.

On November 4, 1864, Alice was transferred to Rutledge Asylum in London under the care of Dr. Heironymous Q. Wilson, as it was the best solution to handle her symptoms. She would spend the next ten years under the care of Dr. Wilson, documented in his casebook. At her preliminary examination on November 11, 1864, Alice was presented as deaf, dumb, and blind to stimulation. Despite insensible passivity, preternatural quietness, and evident dementia, a course of treatment was prescribed.

During her time at the asylum, Alice had faced her own guilt and the mistreatment from other patients and the cruel caretakers at

Rutledge. At an unknown point in time, one nurse, Pris Witless, overheard Alice blaming herself for the fire that killed all of her family; Witless would later use this "confession" against Alice in the form of blackmail.

Alice was at the mercy of the 19th century Victorian medical community. In the first six months of 1865, Alice was subjected to many remedies, without result, such as having her hair shaved off, cold plaster sessions, blood-letting, leeches, experimental shocking, and massive doses of laudanum. In desperation, restraints included a straitjacket, solitary confinement, sensory deprivation, confiscation of her rabbit doll and cancellation of afternoon tea. All methods failed. In addition, it turns out that the original rabbit doll was somehow lost, presumably during Alice's stay in Littlemore Infirmary or her earlier years at Rutledge, and was given a replacement instead.

In the autumn of 1873, after eight years of fitful sleep, Alice spoke by drawing. Her first picture was of Cheshire Cat. Nurse D- took it upon herself to replace her rabbit doll's missing eye, but when Alice saw the repair job, she began to sob hysterically and began to speak for the first time in cryptic rhyme: "Into the hole again, we hurried along our way into a once-glorious garden now seeped in dark decay." Alice would not stop crying until the new eye was removed, and had returned to her quiet state after its removal. The event allowed Dr. Wilson to discover that Alice could speak. Since then, Alice continued to communicate by her drawings, one of which Wilson believed may have been her nightmarish depiction of Hell.

In November 1873, the Orderlies, who had been mistreating Alice for most of her first year in the asylum, tried ruining the rabbit toy by "feeding" it porridge. This triggered something in Alice and she attacked the orderlies with a spoon, leaving heavy wounds, before turning it onto her own wrists. After her wrists were attended, Alice returned to her normal state again.

In December 1873, Dr. Wilson removed the rabbit from Alice's room, causing her to panic and scream uncontrollably. However, after five months, Nurse D- grew tired of the doctor's fruitless shock treatments and repaired the doll before returning it to Alice. The nurse was repaid with a drawing of the White Rabbit made by Alice.

Throughout 1874, Alice slowly began showing signs of recovery and began speaking more. During Wilson's many interviews with Alice during her catatonia, he was able to record many of her supposedly "insane fairy tales" of Wonderland, while she was actually living them in her mind at the time.

One night in August 1874, the White Rabbit came to her, and led Alice back to Wonderland, which over the years had become corrupted by the deadly dictatorship of the Queen of Hearts. The residents of Wonderland saw Alice as their only chance to get rid of the Queen, due to the stories Rabbit told of a champion, placing into the role of their savior and began her journey to face the Queen.

After meeting the Cheshire Cat again, who became her guide through her quest, Alice followed Rabbit but quickly lost him as he shrunk into a tiny hole and ran off without her. Along her search to find him, the Torch Gnomes of the Village of the Doomed told her that the Fortress of Doors held the secret to becoming smaller, and she should seek the Mayor Elder.

Mayor Elder offered to take Alice to the Fortress of Doors, if she could return with a key to open doors. She managed to retrieve the object, killing several Card Guards in the process, and the two of them traveled to the Fortress. Inside the Skool within the Fortress, Alice and the Mayor retrieved ingredients and made a shrinking drinking the elixir about becoming small, Alice jumped into a portal which took her to the Vale of Tears.

Traveling through the valley looking for Rabbit again, Alice came across the Mock Turtle, unshelled and sobbing his eyes out. Although Turtle had not seen Rabbit, he said he would take Alice to the Caterpillar who knew everything, but first she had to retrieve his shell from the Duchess, who had tried to turn Turtle into soup. Downstream, Alice found Bill McGill, who had been kicked out of his own home by the Duchess, who was hiding out from the Queen.

After defeating the now-murderous Duchess in combat, and giving Turtle his shell back, he led her through the underground water tunnels to the Wonderland Woods. Alice finally found Rabbit in this area and the two went together to find Caterpillar. Unfortunately for them, the Mad Hatter was traveling through the woods and stomped on Rabbit, killing him. Blaming herself and her bad luck, Alice broke down into tears briefly but quickly got control of herself again when Cat reminded her of her task.

When she found Caterpillar, he told her that it was her own guilt and insanity that had turned Wonderland into a dark and twisted version of itself, and she was brought back to kill the Queen to save the land and herself. He then created a portal for her, which took her to the Fungiferous the forest, Alice killed the Voracious Centipede and took a bite from the Mushroom of Life to return to her normal size.

Traveling on, Alice came across an oracle who told her she had to defeat the Queen's main defense, the Jabberwock with the Jabberwock's Eye Staff. Having already obtained one piece of the staff, Alice set off to the Pale Realm to get another from the White chess pieces. The White King asked Alice for her help to save his queen from the red side and gave her a pawn to help her.

Storming the Red Castle, Alice arrived too late and witnessed the White Queen's beheading. However, after defeating the Red King, Alice used her pawn to revive the White Queen. As the White Queen went to battle the Red pieces, Hatter appeared and knocked Alice out cold.

When Alice came around, she found herself in Hatter's Domain, and she set off to find him. After getting rid of Hatter's goons, Tweedledum and Tweedledee, Hatter arrived and commented on that Alice feared the truth, and returning to Rutledge Asylum, but all of that could be avoided. Although Alice asked for an answer from him, she did not get one and the ground crumbled below her.

Alice quickly got to her feet, and moving further in, she encountered the Dormouse and March Hare, imprisoned and being experimented upon by the insane Hatter. As she could do nothing for them. Alice went deeper into Hatter's lair, and found the Gryphon trapped in one of the cages. After learning from him that Hatter arrived at six o'clock everyday to check his experiments, Alice used this information to change the clocks to read six o'clock, which drew him out to her.

After killing Hatter, and gaining the second piece of the Eye Staff, Alice allied with Gryphon and they flew together to the Land of Fire and found out that the oracle was actually Caterpillar, and he explained that when Alice answered Rabbit's call, she had began to recover from her madness, and only she can save herself and in turn Wonderland. Soon after, she faced the Jabberwock in battle, and although she did not manage to kill him, she did gain one of his eyes to complete the Eye Staff.

With Gryphon and some rebel troops, Alice stormed Queensland and the Queen's castle. During the battle, Alice witnessed Gryphon take on the Jabberwock alone, and be fatally injured in the process. In revenge, Alice killed the Jabberwock herself. Gryphon told Alice that because she defeated the Jabberwock, she already avenged Gryphon's (impending) death and encouraged Alice to fight the Red Queen. His final dying words to Alice were "Do your best, Alice; you can only do your best; you can always do… best." Alice took a moment to mourn his death and continued with her mission, infiltrating the Queen's as she was about to finally face the Queen, the Cheshire Cat tried to tell her that she and the Queen were one and the same, but was brutally beheaded by one of the Queen's tentacles before he could finish, causing Alice to be emotionally distressed.

After a long and deadly battle with the Queen, Alice came out as the winner, and Wonderland became a peaceful world once again, with many of her old friends revived from death. In the real world, as part of the aftermath of her victory, Alice's mental state had improved greatly.

In November 1874, Alice was deemed sane enough to be released from Rutledge. Although she was depressed, Alice was committed to the struggle for her sanity. During Alice's release from Rutledge Asylum, a black cat was seen leaving with her. Whether or not the cat was Dinah a decade older, or simply a feral cat Alice befriended in the asylum and chose to adopt, was not revealed.

After being released from Rutledge Asylum, one of her former carers, Nurse Pris Witless found Alice a home and a job at the Houndsditch Home for Wayward Youth, an orphanage for unfortunate children, in London. Even after a year of being out of the asylum in late 1875, Alice was still dealing with her tragic childhood memories along with serious survivor's guilt, and also began to suffer from auditory and visual hallucinations. While working at Houndsditch, Alice was attending hypnotic therapy with Dr. Angus Bumby. Bumby's mental treatment suppressed some parts of Alice's psyche, mostly those that pertains to Wonderland, which in turn caused her to suffer from frightening hallucinations of Wonderland.

One day, after her session with the doctor was over, Bumby sent Alice to pick up medicine at the pharmacist. On her way, Alice became side-tracked with following a stray cat. Upon entering a dark alley, she experienced a hallucination of several monstrous figures with Jabberwock heads surrounding her, until it was interrupted by Nurse Witless, who had found her wandering around. Alice was not very happy to see the old woman as Witless was using Alice's "confession" to blackmail her in order to get money to buy alcohol. In return, Witless would not report Alice's "confession" to the police. Alice was surprised to hear that Witless might have information about her missing rabbit toy. Witless then brought Alice to her rooftop, where Alice had another hallucination of Witless transforming into the Jabberwock. The fear Alice had from seeing Witless turn into a monster triggered an even greater mental breakdown, and Alice fell into Wonderland again.

Alice landed in the Vale of Tears, and found Wonderland appearing to be much more peaceful than when she was in Rutledge. However, greeted by her old friend Cheshire Cat, he told her that there was a new ruler in Wonderland and Alice's sanity was at risk once again. After traversing through the Vale of Tears and watching it fall apart around her, she entered Hatter's Domain again, and found the Hatter in pieces, after the March Hare and Dormouse turned against him and took over the factory. The Mad Hatter informed Alice about the changes Dormouse and March Hare made to the factory. Alice agreed to reconstruct him in exchange for information about the source of Wonderland's corruption.

After recovering his limbs, Alice and Hatter broke into the main hub of the factory, and Alice witnessed the sight of the Infernal Train leaving the factory and heading into Wonderland, which several Wonderlanders considered the cause of all the corruption. Upon the departure of the Train, Dormouse and the March Hare lifted the Hatter away with a giant hook and confronted Alice in a mechanical robot controlled by the both of them. However, the Hatter freed himself and dropped a teapot upon the battle robot causing it to fall apart and eject Dormouse and March Hare on to the floor in front of Alice. The Mad Hatter's factory began to fall apart around the him, Alice, and the corpses of Dormouse and March Hare.

The Mad Hatter suddenly slipped into a delusional state and began conversing with Dormouse and March Hare, claiming he only wanted another tea party. Alice urged Hatter to give more information about the Infernal Train, but the Hatter quickly turned down Alice's questions and returned to drinking tea with his dead friends. Alice pleaded with the Hatter only for him to be crushed by the debris of the collapsed roof of the factory. Alice scoffed, claiming he deserved to die from not keeping his end of the bargain by helping her and was quickly overwhelmed by a sea of tea and drowned.

Alice woke up in the real world to find two fishermen who pulled her out of the River Thames and onto the docks and planned on raping her, but she told them off. She navigated the docks to find Nan Sharpe, her former nanny, at the Mangled Mermaid, a whorehouse. Inside, she interrupted a possible assault between Nanny and Jack Splatter. Alice ordered Jack to leave Nan Sharpe alone but was knocked unconscious by him, triggering a return trip to Wonderland. Waking up in Tundraful, she met Mock Turtle again, the former stationmaster of the Looking Glass Railway and the current captain of the HMS Gryphon.

They both go underwater to the Deluded Depths, but when Alice questioned Turtle about the Train, he was unable to give her information, as he was too terrified to speak of it after being replaced as stationmaster. Mock Turtle gave Alice a ticket to the Carpenter's show, urging her to use it. Traversing the depths, Alice arrived at the Carpenter's show, and performed several errands for him in exchange information about the train.

However, Carpenter betrayed her and trapped her in a ghost-filled cemetery. Alice managed to make it for the start of the show, where Walrus started eating the Oyster Starlets and other citizens of Barrelbottom. Alice became angry with Carpenter for his actions, but he told her that he was only trying to hide Wonderland from the

Infernal Train. As the said train came crashing in, he implied that Alice was partially responsible for the train and that someone was misleading her. His last words of advice to Alice was to seek Caterpillar.

Alice woke up to find that Splatter had set the Mangled Mermaid on fire. Her nanny, unwilling to talk about the fire that killed the Liddell's, escorted Alice to Wilton J. Radcliffe, the Liddell family lawyer so she could ask him questions and collect her rabbit doll, but after Radcliffe voiced his suspicions regarding Alice's role in the fire, she had a psychotic break. Alice arrived in Wonderland in the abandoned house of Radcliffe. She exited the house and into the twisted and corruption Vale of Tears now called the Vale of Doom.

After traversing the disjointed Vale of Doom, Alice came to a small pool with a tiny mountain reaching out from the middle of it. Caterpillar surrounded her in smoke, shrinking her into Oriental Grove, the Caterpillar's domain. While going through the area and dispatching the vicious Wasps, she recovered a repressed memory: she remembered that Dinah was in her room with her on the night of the fire, and the only lit oil lamp in the house was upstairs serving as a hallway night-light, so it could not have been Dinah that started the fire. Upon reaching Caterpillar's temple, Caterpillar led her to the bottom of the temple where he was encased in a cocoon.

Alice was distressed about saving the world, doubting her ability when she cannot save herself. Caterpillar answered that by saving Wonderland meant she would also help herself. He also mentioned that the train was Alice's creation, and that she must seek out the Queen of Hearts, whom Caterpillar described as "someone she once knew and loved." The mountain began to crumble and shake as Caterpillar broke free of his cocoon and flew out of the mountain and into the sky as a butterfly. Alice was exposed to the blinding sunlight which beckoned her back to reality. She saw the fluttering silhouette of a butterfly on a window.

Alice woke up again, this time in gaol, where the police brought her in after she had a hysterical fit in the middle of the street. Upon leaving gaol, Alice quickly fell into another fit and entered Cardbridge, a land high in the sky of Wonderland consisting of numerous platforms made of playing cards which moved randomly.

After leaving Cardbridge, she descended from the sky to the rotting remains of Queensland. Cheshire Cat conversed with Alice about her triumph over the Queen and urged her to proceed forward.

She reached the entrance to the palace to find it blocked by the defeated White King. He informed her that after she left, the Queen took over and imprisoned him there. He also mentioned that destroying him will allow her to move forward. Before Alice killed him, the White King warned her of an "out-sized killer," revealed to be the Executioner, patrolling Queensland and discouraged Alice from fighting him. Soon after, Alice met the "out-sized killer" himself and escaped with her life. Cheshire appeared saying the Executioner did not normally chase after those who escape him but Alice was his only exception. Through her trek through Queensland, the Executioner found Alice and either tried to kill her or send her to different parts of Queensland.

However, while Alice made her way through the Red Queen's courtyard, she was pursued by the Executioner and found a cake labelled "Eat Me." Alice ate a slice and grew to enormous size to stomp on the Executioner, killing him. While looking for the Queen, Alice deduced that her older sister, who was found dead but unburnt, had not been killed by the fire, but had been killed by the real arsonist. However, she still did not know who the arsonist was. When she reached the center of the castle, the Queen angrily chastised Alice for allowing the train to run amok and not seeing what was around her. The Queen wrapped Alice in her tentacles and consumed her, sending her into a nightmare.

After seeing a vision of Dr. Wilson, and Nurse Cratchet, Alice went on a disturbing surreal walk through Rutledge and had been incarcerated there. However, it turned out to just be another nightmarish hallucination mixed with her memories of her time in the asylum. Alice entered the waiting room where Bumby, Nan Sharpe, Nurse Witless, and Mr. Radcliffe rumbled about Alice's resistance to forget from their point of view, declaring that she either conformed and forget or go back to Rutledge forever. Alice soon broke free of the hallucination and found herself in Hyde Park.

She encountered a mortally wounded Insane Child bleeding to death on the ground. She had been bisected, and the lower part of her body was unseen. With her dying breath, she implored Alice to help the other children. Alice stated that she did not think the children were in danger anymore as the Queen of Hearts had been defeated, which symbolized her failure to recognize and act upon the abuse happening to the orphans she lived with at Houndstitch. The little girl then told her that though their enemies come and go, a new evil reigns, worse than the conquered Queen. The child then died, leaving Alice to find a burning premonition of her home. Alice then proceeded into the Dollhouse.

Within the wasteland of abandoned toys, Alice met the Insane Children. Their leader asked for her help and offered a very cryptic explanation for what was going on, saying that "parts" of the children were being taken from them by the mastermind behind the Infernal Train and the Ruin monsters, the Dollmaker. However, the Insane Children were forced into hiding before they could explain further. After traveling through the Dollhouse, Alice came to realize that Bumby was the person in her house on the night of the fire. It was confirmed when she met the Dollmaker, who greatly resembled Bumby, and he essentially bragged about what he did. The Dollmaker captured Alice and made her into a doll. She was able to break free from his hold moments later.

Almost immediately after this confrontation, Alice, in reality, confronted Bumby at Moorgate Station. Alice called Bumby out on his actions, and for exploiting and abusing children and destroying their innocence, memories and identities for his own monetary gain. He bragged about his abuse towards the children placed in his care, making them forget everything and turning them into prostitutes. He casually confirmed her accusations, and admitted he was trying to break down Alice herself into a mindless sex slave too, but she proved too stubborn and too powerful, even in her insanity, to allow herself to forget.

At the same time, in Wonderland, Alice made her way through the Infernal Train, and along the way talked to Hatter, Caterpillar, and the Queen. The Hatter rumbled in delusion about Alice's quest for the truth and mentioned in a very roundabout way that forcing herself to forget was not her solution but the source of her confusion. Next, Alice confronted Caterpillar, who said that because

Alice was so consumed by her own pain, she became oblivious of Bumby's motives with the children, and that she perhaps deserves punishment for not realizing this before. She also talked to the Queen, who told her that her sister was not talking in her sleep the night of the fire, making Alice realize that Bumby, who was obsessed with Lizzie, had raped her before starting the fire. The Queen told her to make her survival of the fire mean something or Wonderland and herself would all be doomed. At the end of the Infernal Train, Alice confronted the Dollmaker.

After Alice destroyed the Dollmaker, she finally stood up to Bumby in the real world and threatened to tell the police about his crimes. Bumby was not scared of her words as he knew that no one would believe a poor madwoman over such a respected man like himself, and he implies that he already covered up his tracks by destroying all evidence and traces of his crimes. Bumby simply called her a "psychotic silly bitch" and told her to go away. Alice felt so much animosity and hatred towards Bumby, and was looking at the source of her family's deaths, the one responsible for stealing 10 years of life and putting her in mental hell, and abusing children. Knowing that Bumby would unlikely be convicted and that she may never have another chance to seek revenge, Alice made a choice. As she was about to leave, Alice hesitated and, in her Wonderland dress, turned back and pushed him in front of an oncoming train, killing him.

As she exited the station, Alice walked into Londerland, where Wonderland and London had woven into one existence. Cat told her that she cannot go home as she freed herself from the pain and suffering in reality and psychological worlds she was forced to call her home. While much devastation had fallen onto Wonderland, her memory was safe for now.

When asked about what happened and what this ending means, American McGee clarified that that ending means that Alice is in a better place - not in the asylum and not otherwise in pain, suffering or tortured. It also means that she has come to accept and master both her psychological mental world and the real physical world. However, McGee also clarified this ending means that Alice can't ever "go home" and live her life that way she used to as life moves forward. She has also found the truth and overcome her demons.

---

When she was done everyone that hadn't heard about it was horrified!

Megan Kiraton: Oh my god.

Fiona Hernandez: That is awful!

Marie Hernandez: Yeah.

Eye Five: Can you believe it took Luan the second try to make a train related joke to his death?

Luan: Yeah that was awful though.

Nico: I wasn't with you guys when it all went down. Can you tell me all about it?

Me: Sure. It was back when I was letting Laney play one of my video games.

FLASHBACK - Chapter 373

It starts with me and Laney in the Living Room. Laney is playing one of my favorite video games: Alice, Madness Returns.

Laney: This is an interesting game J.D.

Me: It sure is. This game according to psychologists gives us a clear view of what a fractured mind looks like. So I figured that you could play it because you want to learn about Forensic and Criminal Psychology through this.

Laney: That's true.

Hours later as Laney was playing we got to the ending and we saw Alice push Dr. Bumby into the path of an oncoming train. Killing him instantly and she avenged the deaths of her family that was senselessly killed by him. Lincoln, Paige and Lily were with us.

Me: That's what gave me a sense of justice knowing that he will never hurt anyone ever again.

Laney: You said it J.D. I would rank Dr. Angus Bumby at Level 17 on the Scale of Evil.

Me: Same here. I can't believe that he would kill Alice's entire family in cold blood like that.

Lincoln: Me neither. That guy was a monster and he got what was coming to him.

Paige: You said it Linky.

Me: Not only that but he tried to destroy her mind and make her forget everything that happened to her.

Laney: Yeah. And this game takes place in the Victorian Era.

Lincoln: Yeah it does. What year J.D.?

Me: It said it takes place in the winter of 1875 in 19th Century England. 143 years ago.

Paige: That's a long time.

Laney: It sure is and Psychology was still in its infancy back then.

Me: Yeah. It wasn't made an official medical practice until 1879.

Paige: Poor Alice. How old is she?

Me: She's 19 in this game. If this happened today and he was arrested he would get an automatic sentence of life in prison with a minimum tariff of 20 years. But because of the severity of his crimes he would be given a whole life order.

Lincoln: What's that?

Me: It's England's version of Life In Prison Without Parole. There are 75 people serving Whole Life Orders in England and in Wales today.

Paige: That's not very many compared to the number of prisoners we have here.

Me: I know.

Laney: Maybe we can help Alice get justice for her family.

Me: That's a great idea. Lets head to the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Rachel, Vince, Lincoln, Paige and Laney were in the Simulator. Lori, Luna, Sam, Becky, Girl Jordan, Shannon, Penny L., Marie K.L., Lisa and Lily were in the control room.

The Simulator activated and we found ourselves in Victorian England in the year 1875. We had our coats on and we saw Alice head out after Doctor Bumby.

Me: There she goes. Come on.

We went after Alice and saw her go down into the subway and she confronted Dr. Angus Bumby.

Alice: (British Accent) You oozing sore of depravity! Children wearing their names around their necks as if they're breeding livestock!

Dr. Bumby: A declaration of their pedigree. You could use one. They're proud to display their prominence. (Cackles)

Alice: You brute! They can't remember who they are or where they're from. How many minds have you twisted into forgetfulness?

Dr. Bumby: Not enough. Yours would've been a triumph. Still, you're an insane wreck. My work is done.

Me: (Offscreen) Your work has been destroyed.

We arrived on the scene. We come down the stairs and stood ready with Alice.

Me: It's over Bumby. Your days of twisting minds to the point of insanity and forgetfulness are over forever.

Dr. Bumby: Who are you?

Me: We are Alice Liddell's angels of justice and we're here to make sure that you pay for the crimes you committed against Alice's family in full.

Lincoln: You're crimes are completely unforgivable!

Laney: You murdered everyone in her family but her in cold blood!

Alice: That's right. You've used me and abused me but you will not destroy me!

Rachel: You tried to destroy her mind and make her into a mindless husk!

Dr. Bumby: And I would do so again. People that are psychotic and delusional need to forget the past and the future.

Me: MONSTER!

Varie: You don't have any idea how wrong you are you madman!

Laney: Without memories of the past we can never learn from the past to move on towards the future.

Alice: That's right. You've corrupted my memories, but you failed to make me forget!

Me: You killed everyone in Alice's family but her in cold blood by burning them alive and that is something that will never be tolerated. You are the true madman and people like you deserve to be forever damned into the Darkness of Hell.

Dr. Bumby: I don't think so. Now leave. My train is coming.

Lincoln: You're not going anywhere.

Me: The only place you are going is the Darkness of Hell burning for all eternity.

Alice walked up to Bumby and swiped the key that belonged to her sister.

Me: It's over Bumby. You're finished!

We spread our wings and Dr. Bumby was shocked by what he saw.

Me: Your fate has been decided: Everlasting Damnation for your sins.

I take my sword and slash him in half right down the middle and killed him instantly.

Me: Go to Hell, Bumby. And stay there.

Alice: Thank you all so much for helping me.

Me: You're welcome Alice. What Bumby did to you was completely unforgivable and he should've never been a doctor to begin with.

Varie: That's right.

Alice: Yes.

Me: Oh I'm sorry Alice we never introduced ourselves. My name is J.D. Knudson.

Varie: I'm Varie Knudson, J.D.'s fiancé.

Rachel: I'm Rachel San Diego, another one of J.D.'s fiancé's.

Vince: I'm Vince Pusateri, J.D.'s partner.

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud.

Paige: My name is Paige.

Laney: And I'm Laney Loud, Lincoln's little sister.

Alice: Pleasure to meet all of you.

Me: Same here. This may seem weird, but we're not from this time. We're actually from the 21st Century, 143 years into the future.

Alice: (Gasp) Oh my.

Me: It's shocking I know. But we're very sorry about what happened to your family.

Alice: I know.

Laney: What Dr. Bumby did makes him one of the worst ever scum of the earth.

Lincoln: He deserved to die for his crimes.

Alice: Yeah.

Me: Alice, Dr. Bumby may have stolen your childhood from you, but you can't keep your pain bottled up forever. It's not right. You have to let it out.

Alice began to realize that I was right and that she needs to let her sadness and guilt out.

Alice: (Voice breaking) I miss my family and he took them away from me! (Crying) That monster!

Alice broke down crying and I comforted her.

Me: It's all right Alice. Just let it all out. Let it all out.

Lincoln burned Dr. Bumby's body with his Firebending and it was reduced to ashes in an instant.

Lincoln: Never again Bumby.

The scars left by Dr. Bumby will never heal and his wounds will take time to heal.

Alice then decided to go with us to the 21st century to put her traumatic past behind her. Nicole sealed Bumby's evil spirit into the Book of Vile Darkness for all eternity.

We left the Simulator and she was sitting with us at the table. We revealed everything that happened to her and everyone was horrified at what she had to endure.

Luna: That's so awful Alice.

Sam: Yeah. It sure was.

Kate: I'm so sorry about everything you went through Alice. We'll do everything we can in our power to help you.

Alice: Thank you. All of you.

Me: You're welcome Alice.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Me: And there you have it.

Nico: Wow! That is crazy!

Eli: Yeah no kidding! That was awful!

Me: Yeah she had 10 years of her life stolen from her and her family too.

Astrotrain: The second time, I was the train who killed him.

Dr. Polaris: You don't use that form often.

Astrotrain: I know.

Nico: That was awesome and cool.

Laney: Yeah it sure was.

Lana: That Dr. Bumby had it coming.

Violet Baudelaire: He sure did.

Lana: Yeah.

Sheep Creep baaed in sympathy.

Laney: Yeah no kidding.

Fluttershy: That was awful.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: No kidding.

Klaus: Yeah.

Eli then sensed something.

Eli: Uh oh. It's Olaf. He's on the move and he is heading this way.

Nico: He's coming to us. Then we have to be ready for him.

Felix Faust: I'll use my magic to delay him.

Nico: That will give us plenty of time to finish up talking before we do the entrance.

Felix Faust: Okay.

He used his magic and entombed him in a stone statue.

Donna Diego: Violet, your family's about to be avenged.

Scream: That's right and we wont let that monster Olaf get away with everything he did.

Me: So many lives have been destroyed by Olaf.

Girl Jordan: That's right. He will pay for his crimes.

Nico: Yeah.

Toiletnator: I'm gonna enjoy flushing his corpse down the drain!

Nico: After we burn him into ashes.

Me: This is gonna be good.

Eli: Yeah it is!

Laney: Yeah!

Twilight Sparkle: He messed with the wrong people.

Violet Baudelaire: You got that right.

Kitten: Time for our entrance!

Me: Lets go!

Felix Faust: And I'll unfreeze him.

He went and did so.

We went down to the park on the surface.

Then Olaf was looking around and then the spirits of the symbols of Male and Female were swirling around him and then they converged and then a massive spiral of leaves of flowers appeared around him and then fairies came and they sang and then in a flash of magic we came out.

Nico: Count Olaf. Nice to see you again. Not.

Laney: Yeah! You are going to pay for your crimes!

Nico: We'll decide how this story ends!

Olaf: (laughs) You really expect me to believe that?

Nico: (in realization) Actually, no. It just came out.

Me: Saber reference. Touma would be proud.

Mortal Kombat Scorpion: Get over here!

He fired his tentacle and grabbed him and pulled him over and then I punched him in the face and smashed him down!

Laney: YEAH!

Violet Baudelaire: My name is Violet Leanne Baudelaire. You killed our mother and father. Prepare to die!

Then Comic Book Guy, Atomic Skull, Box Ghost, Ghost, Gearhead, Mr. Fizz, Unicorn, Selene, Evil Green Ranger and Dark Laser appeared.

Nico: Comic Book Guy, Atomic Skull, Box Ghost, Ghost, Gearhead, Mr. Fizz, Unicorn, Selene, Evil Green Ranger and Dark Laser.

Comic Book Guy: Looks like the fight has started. Olaf is the worst. Person. Ever.

Nico: You took the words right out of my mouth C.B.G.

Atomic Skull: One of the worst anyway.

Me: Absolutely.

Box Ghost: And he won't be the last.

Me: Nope.

Ghost: (to Nico) Nice job recruting Dr. Evil for us.

Nico: That was so awesome though.

Gearhead: Shame you didn't meet Austin Powers.

Me: I know that would have been awesome and funny! He always cracked us up for years.

Gearhead: I know! Love Austin Powers. He was funny and awesome.

?: Yeah he was!

A figure came out and it was CRUMUMMY from episode 17 of Lost Galaxy!

---

When Trakeena inquired who the "most beautiful girl in Galaxy" was, he replied in the affirmative that she and several other women and girls on the Terra Venture were. Unsatisfied with the answer, she forced him out of the mirror and demanded that he go and "steal" the beauty from the women on the colony.

Crumummy did as he was commanded and wrapped his bandages around the first two women he came upon and stole their beauty, rendering them unconscious and leaving yellow and purple stripe-marks on their faces. He attacked two more women before being chased off by the Galaxy Rangers. When Trakeena became frustrated at the pace Crumummy was going, she came down to the Terra Venture herself and wooed the men with her beauty as Tracy. She befriended Mike (with the intent to poison him) and managed to swoon Leo, Damon and Kai with her charms when Crumummy reappeared to attack Maya and Kendrix.

He managed to succeed in robbing Maya and Kendrix of their beauty and initially planned to steal Trakeena's beauty as well before she made him aware of her identity. He kept the beauty in the form of sparkling dust in a glass jar and prepared to give it to Trakeena when Mike destroyed it and threw poison drink intended to kill him on Crumummy. Her plans foiled, Trakeena ordered Crumummy destroy the Rangers and the Magna Defender before departing. Crumummy failed and later grew giant, but despite his efforts, he was destroyed by the Galaxy Megazord.

---

Kendrix: Crumummy!

Crumummy: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to steal the beauty from all the women on the colony to make Trakeena the most beautiful ever! BLECH! More like the most ugliest bitch ever.

Crumummy: Yeah you got that right. And good memory there.

Me: Thanks.

Crumummy: By the way, the World Monsters are now able to exist without their respective Worlds being captive.

Nico: Cool!

Laney: This is gonna be awesome facing them in the usual battles.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

Whitney, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Lori Loud, Becky, Carol, Dana, Wood Man and Plant Man VS Comic Book Guy - My Dream Rescue

---

Comic Book Guy was first.

Comic Book Guy: (to Whitney) I heard J.D.'s dream rescue involved Laney. How did that turn out?

Whitney: It went really well and awesome. It was where she was dreaming with Joey that she and he are a couple and have 7 awesome kids. It was really cute.

Fluttershy: It sure was and it was really amazing.

Tornado Bolt: We all thought it was really cool and Natilee made that dream become a reality.

Stealth Elf: She sure did. She made her kids come to life.

Lori Loud: Just like what literally happened with me and Bobby.

Becky: Oh that is so awesome and adorable.

Carol Pusateri: We all are so happy for Lori.

Dana: We sure are.

Comic Book Guy: I can officially say for Laney, Best. Dream, Ever. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, leaves, flowers, grass and energy and smashed him down.

---

Maggie, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Haiku,

## Carly Atlas, Rose the Huntsgirl and Charmcaster VS Atomic Skull - Nico's rescue

Atomic Skull was first.

Atomic Skull: (to Maggie) Nico must've had a good time eating pork butts on his rescue. But it's a real shame that he didn't meet Austin Powers.

Maggie: He sure did but that was really a shame that they didn't meet him too.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah but it was so funny how Austin Powers did all that.

Cozy Glow: He sure is funny and the girls he meets are really amazing.

Hex: They sure are and he is a really awesome babe magnet.

Haiku: I'll say.

Carly Atlas: Yeah that was awesome.

Atomic Skull: Austin Powers always cracks me up every time. And Dr. Evil is an awesome iconic villain. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and fire and smashed him down.

## Omi, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Katara, Korra, Onslaught and Motormaster VS Box Ghost - Lincoln's rescue

Box Ghost was next.

Box Ghost: (to Omi) I heard Lincoln's rescue was in a planet of hot dogs, ketchup, mustard, and French Fries. How was it?

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) It was a most amazing and incredible place to see.

Rarity: Oh indeed it was there darlings. It was a really amazing place.

Sweetie Belle: Everything was really awesome! The Hot Dogs were amazing and delicious.

Gill Grunt: Yeah they were and it was awesome too.

Katara: We had a lot of fun on that one too.

Korra: We sure did and it was really awesome.

Box Ghost: That is really cool guys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

---

## Ariel, Eli, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Melody, Papillon and Randy Boggs VS Ghost - Meeting a Gene-Slammer for D/D Ghost

---

Ghost was next.

Ghost: (to Ariel) I heard you guys met a Gene-Slammer for D/D Ghost. What's her name?

Ariel: Her name is Julia Kepler.

Eli: And she is a direct descendant of world famous 16th Century Astrophysicist Johannes Kepler.

Ghost: That is cool! He lead to one of the foundations of universal gravitation and created the laws of planetary motion.

Eli: That's right and Julia is really cool too.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that was awesome.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) I think it's really amazing. She is an amazing guardian angel.

---

Julia Kepler: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Julia, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Julia Kepler: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Julia, how did you stop Lori from trying to destroying Lincoln's project, along with killing him to get revenge on him for destroying her room by accident and she was also going to kill the entirety of her family?

Julia Kepler: That's something that I still remember even after all those years. One day, I was helping Lincoln with an amazing astronomy project on one of the farthest known galaxies in the universe named GN-Z11 became like that at 32 billion lightyears away. But, Lincoln heard the ground shaking like crazy, and then, we saw who it was that caused the ground to shake like crazy: it was Lori, and she was pissed off badly. I sensed that she was going to destroy our project, along with kill Lincoln and the entire Loud Family, but I wasn't going to let her. I used telekinesis, and lifted Lori up and I tied her up to a chair in nylon rope, and she went on a full-blown tirade of rage and blamed Lincoln for destroying her room. I knew Lincoln wouldn't do anything that intentional, so we went to Lisa's room and we looked at the footage from hours earlier, I saw that Lynn stole one of Lincoln's comics and he ran after her while she was laughing like the bully that she is, and they ran into Lori's room, and he tried to get it back from Lynn, but Lynn kept knocking and destroying every object in Lori's room, and she let go of the comic and she left the room saying that Lincoln's going to get killed by Lori, and she walked off laughing like the bitch she is. Mr. and Mrs. Loud knew Lincoln wouldn't do something like this intentionally, and the one who started this was Lynn. They were going to punish her later, but first, they had to deal with Lori, and she refused to apologize to Lincoln: so she got the worst kind of punishment the parents can even muster: she was sent to Aunt Ruth's for two years with nothing to eat but moldy pudding.

We gasped in shock at the extent of the punishment Lynn Sr. and Rita could muster.

Nico: Oh my Lord!

Me: Damn, two years at Aunt Ruth's with nothing to eat but moldy pudding?! TRIPLE YUCK YUCK!

Eli: Blech!

Lincoln: Yeah, it was the most brutal punishment Mom and Dad could ever give Lori, and as for Lynn, for starting this whole mess by stealing my comic book and laughing at me like that, Mom and Dad grounded Lynn for nine months, and she was forced to repaint and restore Lori's room, along with replacing her items.

Leni: And we kept an eye on Lynn, so she couldn't escape from her punishment, because if she dared to escape from her punishment, she'd get grounded for another two months.

Luna: And during her nine-month punishment, she lost her sports privileges for that time, dude. It's not pretty.

Lola: Yeah, and Lynn was really furious that she got caught, and Lincoln's alive and not killed by Lori. But, Lincoln wasn't talking to Lynn and Lori during the time of their punishments, and that was quite a brutal silent treatment.

Lana: Yeah, but Lynn and Lori both got their just desserts in the end.

Laney: And when Lori came back two years later, she broke down and cried and apologized to Lincoln for trying to destroy his project and kill him and the entire family. Lincoln accepted and they hugged, and we also joined in.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Ghost: Goodness! That is terrible!

Sunburn: Yeah that was crazy!

Melody: Yeah no kidding there.

Ghost: That was gross that she had to eat pudding like that. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and water and smashed her down.

## Thor, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Lincoln, Linka, Chop Shop and G1 Venom VS Gearhead - Nuju's 3rd Ambassador Mission

Gearhead was next.

Gearhead: (to Thor) I heard today was Nuju's third Ambassador mission. And what vehicle can I use here?

Thor: It was a most pleasurable mission. And that vehicle there would be good.

He pointed to a car that was beside him. It was a Ford Contour.

Gearhead: Perfect.

Rainbow Dash: But yeah Nuju's ambassador mission was awesome.

Scootaloo: Yeah it sure was awesome.

Whirlwind: Yeah it was.

Lincoln: They took down Gai Amatsu and he had it coming for his crimes.

Linka: Boy he sure did.

Gearhead: At least he wasn't the main target for Zero One. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

---

Gwen Tennyson, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Tennyson, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Pain Yatta and Krankcase VS Mr. Fizz - Us killing Gai Amatsu

---

Mr. Fizz was next.

Mr. Fizz: (to Gwen) I'm glad Nuju and the others killed Gai Amatsu. That's one less villain for Aruto and the others.

Gwen Tennyson: That is for sure. Gai Amatsu has caused so many problems for Japan and many people.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah that guy had it coming for his crimes.

Starshine Sparkle: He had it coming for all the atrocities he did.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah what a monster.

Sunny Tennyson: Yeah he doesn't deserve to live for another second.

Spyro: You got that right guys.

Mr. Fizz: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed him down.

---

Sheila Castille Loud, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Eric Loud, Lincoln, Linka, Eye Five and Eye Scream VS Unicorn -

Zocks and Chloe now being a couple

---

Unicorn was next.

Unicorn: (to Sheila) Zocks and Chloe are perfect for being a couple. Especially since they were the rivals of Kaito and Marinette before.

Sheila Castille Loud: Yeah I agree there. Zocks and Chloe are now a perfect match and Romance World did a great match for there.

Applejack: Yeah they sure did. That was really cool.

Apple Bloom: I think it's awesome myself.

Flashwing: I think it's awesome too.

Eric Loud: Yeah it was cool.

Lincoln: Yeah no kidding.

Linka: That was awesome for Romance World to bring them together. Albeit being inadvertent.

Unicorn: That is true. But it's cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

---

Sam Simpson, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Clover, Alex, Dark Skylanders, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene - Count Olaf is pure evil

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) Count Olaf is pure evil. I'm glad Nico and Twilight killed him the first time.

Sam Simpson: We all are. Count Olaf is probably the most cold-blooded and most insane monster that ever lived.

Princess Luna: He has absolutely no regard for the value of human life.

Moondust: He is an absolute monster.

Snowdrop: Yeah he is a monster that belongs in the fires of the Inferno.

Gari: Yeah he is a heartless monster!

Blackout: No kidding there! What a monster.

Clover: Yeah he is pure evil.

Alex: He cares all about the almighty dollar than anyone else.

Selene: And the love of money is the root of all evil. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed her down.

---

## Mary Jane, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Spiderman, Scream and Toxin VS Evil Green Ranger - Violet, Klaus and Sunny are happy in the park

---

Evil Green Ranger was next.

Evil Green Ranger: (to MJ) Violet, Klaus and Sunny are happy in the park. It's much better then their previous living conditions.

Mary Jane: I agree there. It's so awesome and they have so many awesome animal friends and the Harmonizing Heights really make the entire place feel like Eden for them.

Pinkie Pie: It's really amazing and beautiful for them!

Featherweight: Yeah it sure is cool.

Sprocket: Yeah that is cool and amazing.

Spiderman: It sure is cool.

Evil Green Ranger: It sure is! One last thing, do the Ripping Friends really relax in a tub full of wet cement?

Mary Jane: They sure do. It's really awesome. After having a big battle yesterday they earned it. It's really cool.

Evil Green Ranger: I think it's awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy.

## Sabrina Mason, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Carly Beth, Kitten and Jinx VS Dark Laser - Count Olaf better write his will

Dark Laser was next.

Dark Laser: (to Sabrina) Count Olaf better write his will. Because no one's coming to his funeral!

Sabrina Mason: He's a cold-blooded murderer and he doesn't care about anyone other than himself.

Princess Celestia: I agree. He deserves the Black Gates for everything he did.

Amber Morning: You got that right mom. What Olaf did is completely unforgivable.

Spotlight: Yeah what a monster.

Carly Beth: He doesn't even deserve to have a life ever.

Dark Laser: No he doesn't. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lasers and light and smashed him down.

## Lost Galaxy Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily, Lisa and Lucy VS Crumummy

Crumummy was next.

Nico: This will be fun.

Nico teleported and opened Crumummy's safe and in it was a bunch of blasters. They were called the Defenders of The Scientific World, they're silver blasters with a neutronic atom etched on it, and these babies fire elemental forces and laser and energy blasts at villains. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Blasters this time. Cool.

Nico teleported back with them.

Lost Galaxy Rangers: GO! GALACTIC!

Mike: MAGNA POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LOST GALAXY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lost Galaxy Rangers too!

Nico: This is gonna be so awesome!

Rangers: LIGHTS OF ORION ACTIVATE!

The Rangers glowed and got awesome armbands, belt buckles, claw arms and new crossguards on their Quasar Sabers! They were ready!

Leo: GALAXY QUASAR LAUNCHERS!

Nico: This will be good. FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Crumummy and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Crumummy you have failed this city!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped and we were facing Olaf.

Me: Olaf you make me sick!

Count Olaf: I killed the Baudelaires for their money! It's part of my greater plan! I will kill all the Rich Families in the world so that I AM THE ONLY ONE That has all their money! I deserve all that money! NOT THEM!

Eli: You're Insane!

Me: How fucked up in the head are you!?

Troy: You're gonna get it for what you've done, Olaf!

Nico: And Hell is far too merciful for people like you!

Me: That's for sure!

Hailey Timaeus: Lets see how you like this one! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Citadel Whale!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Citadel Whale and they formed into an awesome and amazing Battleship Dragon Whale with an amazing castle on top of it and it had numerous cannons and guns all over! It was called BATTLESHIP CITADEL WHALE DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Battleship Citadel Whale Dragon!

Joan Critias: Nice one. Now for me. Wynn, you're going to love this one. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Aura Armor and Familiar Possessed - Wynn!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Aura Armor and Familiar Possessed - Wynn and they formed into an awesome armor suit with wings and it went onto Wynn the Wind Charmer and she was really awesome as a really cool knight! She was now WYNN THE KNIGHT OF WIND DRAGONS!

Wynn the Wind Charmer: WHOA! This is so cool!

Nico: WOW! That is cool!

Joan Critias: This is called Wynn The Knight of Wind Dragons. It's more like an Equip Card made by Critias.

Nico: That is really cool! And I bet it will work on the other charmers too.

Gina Hermos: And now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Sonic Maid!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Sonic Maid and they formed into a deadly scythe in the shape of a musical note and it had a musical note tuning fork at the top. It was called SONIC SONG SICKLE!

Gina Hermos: This is Sonic Song Sickle!

Nico: That is so awesome!

Wynn the Wind Charmer: This is amazing guys!

Nico: Boy it sure is!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Fury Rangers!

Me, Kaito, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

Me, Kaito, Eli, Nico, Zarya and Jared: (TURNS DIALS) DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

We summoned the GoGoFive, Dekaranger and Patrangers!

Nico: Time to kick some Olaf Butt!

We went at him and pulverized and smashed him all over the place with incredible fury! We really let him have it as we were smashing and pulverizing him into dust.

Kopond, Junda, and Ere blasted and smashed him all over.

Bombshell, Perseptor, Brandish and Black Widow used the Earth and Animatron Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Bombshell's Head Mounted Mortar Cannon, Perseptor's Concussion Rifle and Brandish and Black Widow's powers 100-fold.

Brandish and G1 Bombshell: CELESTIAL CANNON BLAST!

Black Widow and Perceptor: SPIDER LIGHTNING BLAST!

Steam Smythe and Naruto: GEARSTORM RASENGAN BLAST!

Mortal Kombat Scorpion and Fairy Tail: ELEMENTS OF THE FAIRY BLAST!

Cargill and Loud House: FORCE OF THE LOUDS BLAST!

Wasps and Dr. Polaris: STING OF THE MAGNET!

Winx Club and Toiletnator: WINX TOILET FURY!

Fillmore and Felix Faust: DARKNESS DETECTIVE BLAST!

Black Canary and Killer Shrike: SONIC SCREAM BLAST!

Scooby Doo and Gator Ghoul: GATORS OF SCOOBY DOO!

Powerpuff Girls and Rowdyruff Boys: BOYS VS GIRLS BLAST!

Kid Icarus and David Cain: ANGELS OF LIGHT BLAST!

Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Violet Baudelaire, Klaus Baudelaire and Sunny Baudelaire: BAUDELAIRE AVENGING BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Tanya Gunderson, Violet Baudelaire, Nico and Twilight Sparkle: VENGEANCE OF THE BAUDELAIRES BLAST!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Lincoln: ELEMENT OF HARMONY ELEMENT STYLE: COURAGEOUS SPEAR!

Twilight Sparkle: ELEMENT OF HARMONY MAGIC STYLE: MYSTIC BLADE OF FRIENDSHIP!

Sunset Shimmer: ELEMENT OF HARMONY FIRE STYLE: FORGIVENESS SCORCH SWORD!

Rarity: ELEMENTAL OF HARMONY JEWEL STYLE: JEWELED HALBERD OF GENEROSITY!

Applejack: ELEMENT OF HARMONY ORCHARD STYLE: OCHARD STAFF OF HONESTY!

Fluttershy: ELEMENT OF HARMONY NATURE STYLE: HAMMER OF KINDNESS!

Rainbow Dash: ELEMENT OF HARMONY WEATHER STYLE: THUNDERSTORM BLADE OF LOYALTY!

Pinkie Pie: ELEMENT OF HARMONY COMEDY STYLE: CANNON OF LAUGHTER!

Starlight Glimmer: ELEMENT OF HARMONY STAR STYLE: KATANA OF EMPATHY!

Trixie Lulamoon: ELEMENT OF HARMONY MAGIC STYLE: SHURIKENS OF HUMILITY!

Julie Makimoto: ELEMENT OF HARMONY EARTH STYLE: TRIDENT OF JUSTICE!

Vinyl Scratch: ELEMENT OF HARMONY MUSIC STYLE: BROADSWORD OF VIRTUE!

Jessica Shannon: ELEMENT OF HARMONY FIRE STYLE: SCORCH LIGHT SAI DAGGERS!

Yuna Kamihara: ELEMENT OF HARMONY WATER STYLE: DREAM WATER AXE!

Sari Sumdac: ELEMENT OF HARMONY LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDER STAFF OF HOPE!

Tatsumaki: ELEMENT OF HARMONY WIND STYLE: WHIRLWIND KUSARIGAMA OF TRUST!

Toph: ELEMENT OF HARMONY EARTH STYLE: ROCK GAUNTLET OF PERSEVERANCE!

They formed weapons made of said elements.

Lincoln and his harem: ELEMENT OF HARMONY FINAL SMASH: FRIENDSHIP HADOUKEN BARRAGE!

They fired a Hadouken Barrage powered by the elements of harmony at Count Olaf which explodes on contact!

MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

Count Olaf was obliterated in an instant and banished to the Black Gates forever!

Mr. Fizz: That's the end of Olaf.

Me: That old fool douchebag has now kicked the bucket in the Black Gates.

Unicorn: We can't get back any money that he's stolen.

Selene: But at least he won't be able to hurt anyone else.

Me: Yeah that's for sure.

Evil Green Ranger: Are you happy your parents are avenged, Violet?

Violet: Of course I am.

Dark Laser: Good. And we really are sorry about them.

Laney: They did nothing to deserve that.

Me: Yeah and it was all because of one man's greed that he killed them. What a heartless monster.

?: You Dark World bitches, along with you miserable Louds, have ruined all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing and spinning like crazy, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Connie Jackelstein: I should've known there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech from anywhere. You can come out now, Ianira Dormund.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old girl with long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, and a deranged sadistic grin on her face, and dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. It was Ianira Dormund, a dangerous witch and another member of The Church of Necrom.

Nicholette Torrington: Ianira Dormund, I should've known you'd be the next one to come out after we took down Jocasta Belladonna and Jezebel Lanira, and killed Scarecrow and stopping Gargantua.

Ianira Dormund: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Connie Jackelstein: That's not going to happen, Ianira, and now, your rampage is finally over.

Suddenly, Connie Jackelstein's blue eyes turned neon blue, and she was surrounded by a cobalt blue energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and cobalt blue flames, she unholstered her massive Cobal, Excevator of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Ianira Dormund, she left cobalt blue energy, demons, darkness, dark magic, and cobalt blue flames with every step.

Connie Jackelstein: You just don't even know when to quit, do you? We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Ianira Dormund, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Connie Jackelstein was then surrounded by a massive vortex of cobalt blue energy with darkness, demons, cobalt blue flames, and dark magic surrounding it, there's Cobal, Excavator of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Connie Jackelstein emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Connie Jackelstein grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had black highlights in the bangs of her long flowing dark blue hair, she has neon blue eyes and a cobalt blue energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and cobalt blue flames surrounding her, she has the image of Cobal, Excavator of Dark World and holding the Blue Kanji in its hand emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with cobalt blue gems for eyes and holding the Zero and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Cobal, Excavator of Dark World with blue gems for the eyes and the Blue and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with cobalt blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and cobalt blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Connie Jackelstein has on a short-sleeved dark blue blouse, sleeveless black dress with blue horizontal stripe, cobalt blue skirt, cobalt blue bellbottom pants with light blue flowers on the legs, dark blue high-heels, and a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, dark magic, and cobalt blue flames on the coattails, and Cobal, Excavator of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, darkness, and blue flames on the back. Suddenly, Connie Jackelstein's massive cobalt blue angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large cobalt blue feathers have black tips. Connie Jackelstein has on a Ring of The Phoenix with cobalt blue gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Connie Jackelstein's massive Cobal, Excavator of Dark World-themed sword was suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of dark blue energy, darkness, and cobalt blue flames, and as it finally emerged, it was transformed into Cobal, Excavator of Dark World's Demon Sword of Darkness Cobalt Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Cobal, Excavator of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged cobalt blue blade, large cobalt blue angel wings for the crossguard, large cobalt blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large cobalt blue gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with cobalt blue gems on her wrists, gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Cobal, Excavator of Dark World's head with cobalt blue gems for eyes and a large cobalt blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below Cobal, Excavator of Dark World that said, "Connie Jackelstein, Loving Daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jackelstein and Loving Older Sister of Emily Jackelstein, Gene-Slammer of Cobal, Excavator of Dark World, Powerful Member of the Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Celine Wendova, and Clara St. Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Dear Friend of Lori Loud, Thrasher of Scott, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and

Master of Darkness, Demons, and Cobalt Blue Flames" Connie Jackelstein has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS COBALT BLUE FIRESTORM DEMON ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DARK EXCAVATOR LOVE!

We were amazed by Connie Jackelstein's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Ianira Dormund saw it, she went bonkers and fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Connie Jackelstein fired a powerful blast of cobalt blue energy with darkness, demons, dark magic, and cobalt blue flames, and it hit Jezebel Lanira and sent that insane witch crashing back first into a wall.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Connie Jackelstein's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy witch, Ianira Dormund, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed her off even more.

Me: This is going to be so good.

Lincoln: Wow, Connie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Connie Jackelstein: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Cobalt Demon and Dark Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Ianira Dormund her rightful punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Connie.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Connie Jackelstein.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing mayhem and**

**chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Ianira Dormund.**

Connie Jackelstein and Lincoln went after Ianira Dormund, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them all, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, cobalt blue energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at Ianira Dormund, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy witch, and she became even more pissed off big time.

Ianira Dormund: Arise from the Infernal Molten Lava, Lava Demons!

Ianira Dormund summoned a really massive army of Lava Demons to attack them, but Lincoln fired red energy beams, and as they hit the Lava Demons, Lincoln sucked out all the lava that served as the life force of the Lava Demons and devoured the lava, and as he gained a massive power boost from devouring the lava, they disintegrated and vanished back into darkness, and that pissed Ianira Dormund even more. But before she could attack, Lincoln attacked Ianira Dormund with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on her, and Connie Jackelstein attacked Ianira Dormund with her brand-new massive Cobal, Excavator of Dark World's Cobalt Demon Sword of Dark Justice and left even more painful scars on her.

Connie Jackelstein: **Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Ianira Dormund in her place?**

Lincoln: **Ladies first, Connie.**

Connie Jackelstein: **Such a gentleman.**

Connie Jackelstein and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Ianira Dormund, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in her eyes.

Connie Jackelstein and Lincoln: **VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!**

Connie Jackelstein and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transformed into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Ianira Dormund, Lincoln and Connie Jackelstein began absorbing all of Ianira Dormund's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Connie Jackelstein as her cobalt blue energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and cobalt blue flames flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Connie Jackelstein and Lincoln were done, Ianira Dormund was rendered completely powerless and completely drained of her powers.

Ianira Dormund: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers, abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Ianira.**

Connie Jackelstein: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Cobalt Demon and Dark Divine Love) **And now, you're finished.**

Connie Jackelstein opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Ianira Dormund, the now powerless and insane witch of The Church of Necrom was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Cobal, Excavator of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with shadows of darkness, demons, dark magic, and cobalt blue flames, and she put the tarot card with Ianira Dormund imprisoned inside the black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top, where Jocasta Belladonna and Jezebel Lanira were put into. We cheer wildly for what Connie Jackelstein and Lincoln as they holster their massive swords and powered down, and Connie Jackelstein's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive dark blue angel wings are

permanent.

Connie Jackelstein: Gotcha, bitch! Thank you for helping me take down Ianira Dormund, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Connie. (Seductively) And of course, there's still the very matter of what you did after we got back from Gelato Beach.

Connie Jackelstein: (Seductively) Oh, and I know what that is, Linky.

Suddenly, Connie Jackelstein wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and it brought an atomic blush to Lincoln's face, as he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Connie Jackelstein's face, they kissed passionately as Connie Jackelstein wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's thick muscular neck, and she placed her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Cobal, Excavator of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's another Church of Necrom asshole put down, and fifteen more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Connie Jackelstein: Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Edana Baudelaire.

Lincoln: That's right, Connie, and Rhonda and I are going to put a stop to that witch.

Rhonda Jekyll: That's right, Linky. And we'll make that insane witch pay for what she's done.

Paige: And Connie learned what happened when she acts seductively around Linky.

Lily the Mermaid: Yep, it ends with what we just saw: a passionate, super-charged, sizzling hot kiss.

Lincoln: (Seductively) And she's not the only girl in my harem who also gets a passionate, super-charged, sizzling hot kiss when we get back to our room.

The girls in Lincoln's harem had a deep blush and smiles on their faces when Lincoln said that, and that meant Lincoln's moving the girls into his room, and they'll be permanent roommates with him.

Violet Baudelaire: (To the viewers) Now we have seen the last of Olaf and my family has been avenged and we stopped him from killing all the rich people in the world and stealing all their money. He is now a forgotten memory.

Nico: Yes he is.

Me: Yep.

Nico: But great job today everyone. Olaf is done for. Lets head home.

We went home and enjoyed the rest of the day and we later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

Lemony Snicket's A Series of Unfortunate Events was a really awesome movie and a book series and it was really cool too. Jim Carrey did a great job as the evil and malevolent greedy Count Olaf and that monster got what he deserved. What he did was unforgivable and he made the Baudelaires all orphans. What a jerk! And it was all for money! WHAT A HEARTLESS MONSTER! The first part of the chapter for my dream rescue was for a dream based on Lori's dream she had in the battle with Nocturn the Ghost of Sleep. That was really cute. The second part for Nico's rescue is for a planet made of Pork Butts and Taters and that was a really awesome and funny world and it was cool! We also met the iconic villain of Austin Powers named Dr. Evil and that was awesome and cool! Mike Myers did a great job as him and Austin Powers for 23 years and counting. Those movies always make me laugh. The third part was for a planet made of hot dogs and we took down the evil Scarecrow. He had it coming. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. My next dream rescue is gonna be a cool one as me and Natilee go into an awesome dream and we're going to see the battle with Dagon. The malevolent Extradimensional Monster that Sir George defeated over 1700 years ago and we're going have him join the team and we're going to meet a Sunlight Fairy named Laynia and she is a fairy of light. The next rescue for Nico is going to be an awesome one as Nico, Qin, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going to Crunchum Hall Elementary School and we're going to battle Ms. Agatha Trunchbell and we're going to make that monster pay for her crimes in full. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer named Irina Wendolva. Irina Wendolva is Nico's friend from Gym Class and she is amazingly athletic and is an awesome gymnastics star. She is also a Botanelastician gene-slammer. That's Stretcheleo's Species. Next for Lincoln's rescue we're going to see a planet that Ed is going to love and it will be a planet made entirely of Mashed Potatoes and Gravy! The rivers, lakes, waterfalls and streams and oceans are gonna be made of different kinds of gravy! Ed is going to in heaven. Then Lincoln and his group are going to face off against Lord Shen, who's been brought back from the dead by Edana Baudelaire, and he still wants revenge on Paige for killing him long ago. Paige is going to transform against him and we're going to also meet a gene-slammer for Malina, Princess of Sunflowers named Nathalia Thep Mahanakhon Amon Rattanakosin Mahinthara Ayuthaya Mahadilok Phop Noppharat Ratchathani Burirom Udomratchaniwet Mahasathan Amon Piman Awatan Sathit Sakkathattiya Witsanukam

Prasit. WOOWEE! That is a REALLY Long name! We'll call her Nathalia Prasit and she is from Thailand and she is one of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and she has a really horrible history with Scoots, Flip, Chandler and Flip and every time that Chandler called Lincoln a name she would punch his brains out and every time that Scoots called Lynn Emu Legs, she would punch her brains out big time. She gave those people that criticized the Louds like in that episode Taunting Hour a massive piece of her mind and her flashback in the exercise scene will take place after that episode. Not only that but she gave Scoots an incredibly massive beatdown that left EVERY SINGLE BONE in her body broken after she was sent to the nuthouse. The next chapter is going to be for the movie HOWARD THE DUCK! Get ready for a superhero adventure that QUACKS You up as we meet the awesome hero Howard The Duck and we're going to face Princess Python and we're going to have her join the Master of Evil after we defeat her. The next member of the Church of Nekrom will be Edana Baudelaire and we're going to have it be this: Rhonda Jekyll VS. Edana Baudelaire

See you all tomorrow!

# DUCKS VS PYTHONS

HOWARD THE DUCK ROCKS

In the early morning hours at 1:42 AM, I was asleep with Varie in my bed and my harem with me and I was having a really amazing and interesting dream. But I was in a canyon and then Natilee appeared.

Natilee: This is gonna be a good one.

Me: It sure is.

Natilee: Yeah. But dad I have a bad feeling about this one. This dream could be a brutal one.

Me: Oh boy. We better be ready for anything.

We walked down the canyon and it was dark and then we saw a HUGE OCTOPUS FIGURE Flying in the sky!

Me: Oh man! Is that who I think it is!?

Natilee: No doubt about it! That's Dagon!

We saw that it was the malevolent monster DAGON!

Dagon is a major antagonist in Ben 10: Ultimate Alien, serving as the overarching antagonist of Season 3. He is an extra-dimensional demonic entity who took a form of a dragon during medieval times.

Dagon is the worshipped deity of two modern day religious cults known as the Flame Keepers' Circle and the Esoterica who believed that he is an extra-terrestrial bring who had visited Earth many years ago and gave humans advanced technology. He is believed to have sworn to come back to Earth and bring the "Golden Age". He said he will bring alien tech so Earth would have no war, no disease, just peace. Vilgax was mistaken for and later pretended to be Dagon in "The Flame Keepers' Circle".

In fact, Dagon is an extra-dimensional demonic entity who is at least 1,700 years old and have tried to invade this dimension with help from many Lucubras during Earth's medieval era. He was banished back to his dimension when Sir George defeated him by cutting out his heart with Ascalon, a powerful weapon given to him by Azmuth centuries ago.

He was voiced by John DiMaggio, who also played Bender in the Futurama franchise, Dr. Drakken in Kim Possible, the Joker in Batman: Under the Hood and Don Vito in the show Celebrity DeathMatch.

In "The Flame Keeper's Circle", Dagon was first introduced and his appearance was revealed in a craving at the headquarters.

In "A Knight to Remember", Dagon took control both of Gwen and Winston.

In "Solitary Alignment", his shadow was seen in a flashback.

Dagon's voice was heard in "The Enemy of My Frenemy", being called by the name Old One, a being who can bring dead people back to life. Charmcaster gave him six hundred thousand souls (from every living thing in Ledgerdomain except herself) and in return, asked to bring her father back to life. Spellbinder disapproves her attitude saying that his daughter became a worse tyrant than Adwaita ever was. Spellbinder says that he can't stay in Ledgerdomain knowing that his life was bought by the cost of so many others and decides to leave again. Charmcaster says no, but Spellbinder returns to the dead and the Dagon makes all souls return to their bodies, saying that "such is the way of magic".

In "The Beginning of the End", his voice was heard again when Sir George demand to face him instead he summoned Vilgax his Herald.

In "The Ultimate Enemy: Part 1", the Seal was finally broken, allowing Dagon to return to Earth's dimension from his own home

dimension.

In "The Ultimate Enemy: Part 2", Dagon fights against Ultimate Way Big and defeats him with acid rain, later Dagon is absorbed by Vilgax. At the end of the episode, Ben used Ascalon to defeat Vilgax and in consequence absorbed Dagon, his power transformed into the form of a star because of Azmuth.

---

Me: Oh man! That's Dagon!? He's more terrifying than what I first thought!

Natilee: Yeah no kidding there!

Me: He's massive too!

Natilee: Yeah!

Dagon: (Demonic Voice) You will never defeat me again George.

He was about to fire a laser blast. But then I fired a wave of energy and it slammed into Dagon's Eyes and exploded and blinded him!

He roared in pain!

Natilee: That did it!

Me: Not quite!

Then a massive flash of light hit Dagon and obliterated him in an instant and destroyed him. A figure came out and it was a Sunlight Fairy. She was a human Size Fairy with yellow butterfly wings. Her name was Laynia.

Laynia: That was amazing.

Me: Thanks.

Laynia: Sorry I'm Laynia and I'm a Sunlight Fairy. Awesome to meet you J.D. and Natilee.

Natilee: Same to you.

We went over to Sir George, the great hero of 1,700 years.

Me: Sir George it's an honor to meet you.

Sir George: (British Accent) You destroyed Dagon forever. I am honored that you saved my from death.

Me: It was my pleasure Sir George. Sorry this happened to you. But also you would make an awesome member of my team.

I told him everything that happened and more and all that and it was amazing.

Sir George: I see. But I would be honored to join you all.

Me: Awesome.

Natilee snapped her fingers and Sir George was now part of the team. He had over 1,700 years worth of amazing history to share. At 8:10 AM, I woke up and got dressed and went to breakfast and everyone was gathered around Sir George and he was telling everyone stories about his experiences in all the events from 3rd Century A.D. on up and more. Laynia is going to make an awesome addition to the team as well.

* * *

Walking through the streets of Los Angeles, California was Nico, Qin, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were walking over to a certain school that we haven't been to in a long time.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

Me: It sure is. We haven't been to or seen Crunchum Hall Elementary School in like forever.

Gabrielle: (British Accent) I haven't seen this school in a long time ever since I took down Ms. Agatha Trunchbull.

Sirius: Who is Agatha Trunchbull?

Me: You would not like her one bit Sirius. She is a brutal disciplinarian principal that tortures, abuses and kills children.

I went over her history and it was HORRIBLE!

---

Agatha Trunchbull, more commonly known as Ms. Trunchbull or simply the Trunchbull due to her nasty disposition, is the main antagonist of the 1988 Roald Dahl novel Matilda, as well as its 1996 film adaptation and 2010 musical adaptation. She is the former headmistress of Crunchem Hall Elementary School, Miss Jennifer Honey's aunt, and Matilda Wormwood's arch-nemesis. She is also the stepsister of Miss Honey's deceased mother, Mrs. Honey, and is the stepsister-in-law (and murderer) of Miss Honey's deceased father, Dr. Magnus Honey, Mrs. Honey's husband.

Her full name is Agatha Trunchbull, and she is forty-eight years old, 5'7" (one-hundred and seventy centimeters) in height, and about one-hundred and ninety-five pounds (eighty-eight kilograms) in weight, black hair and bluish-green eyes. She harbors an intense hatred and total distrust of all children for unknown reasons, and thinks nothing of literally hurling them vast distances or confining those who dare to oppose her into a medieval torture-device that resembles an iron maiden called the Chokey.

She has a build to back up her overbearing personality, as in her youth she was incredibly muscular, and while she gained some fat as a result of her gorging of cake and chocolates from the stress of managing a school, she still retains the horsepower, agility, and quick reflexes from her time spent as an Olympic athlete and would exercise in her spare time.

Her tortures were so extreme that they could easily have been fatal, (though the only person that she is confirmed to have killed is her brother-in-law, Magnus) every child in the book and film she punished survived. In the novel, Matilda Wormwood believed that part of the reason why her tortures and punishments were so extreme was in order to make the stories about how she punished the children absolutely impossible to believe for a reasonable person.

That way, nobody (except whoever saw the Trunchbull executing her punishments) would do anything to stop her, for the simple reason that they would think those stories were simply a product of the children's uncontrolled imagination.

She also berates, torments, and orders around a selfless and innocent teacher named Ms. Jennifer "Jenny" Honey, who is actually her niece. The Trunchbull raised Miss Honey, and broke her arm at some point. She was very abusive and manipulative towards Miss Honey, squandering her privileges throughout her education, and when the time came for Honey to go to college, the Trunchbull was so vile that she demanded Honey surrender her family estate to her, thus giving the Trunchbull effective dominion over the woman.

When Honey was frantically searching for another place to live in, she came across an old abandoned shack. The farmer who owned it said that she was absolutely mad, but gave it to her for 10p. Then the Trunchbull was furious that Honey was leaving her and said she would amount to nothing.

In the film, Trunchbull first appears talking to Harry Wormwood that she needs an inexpensive car and buys it. Harry makes a deal saying that he will give Trunchbull the car if Matilda goes to her school.

On Matilda's first day of school, Trunchbull appears outside the yard, making the kids stand still. She approaches Matilda, and calls her "fresh meat". She then spots another girl named Amanda Thripp, and insults her pigtails. She grabs Amanda's pigtails and tosses her in the flower patch, with the latter also collecting flowers for Miss Honey.

Trunchbull attempted to drive to the Olympics, but the defective car ran out of gas, much to the villainous and argumentative principal's fury and anger. When she entered the house, she angrily called Mr.

Wormwood and threatened to sue and kill him. She then went on a rampage, trying to find Matilda and Miss Honey after discovering someone has entered her house. Luckily, Matilda and Miss Honey have escaped from the evil woman's house, greatly infuriating her.

Thankfully, the Trunchbull was toppled by Matilda's quick thinking and magical powers, who tricked her into believing she was being haunted by the ghost of her brother-in-law (who, it is implied, may have been murdered by the Trunchbull in order to inherit his estate) - upon being convinced of this haunting, she fled in terror. However, she soon found Matilda's red hair ribbon and was now convinced somebody did enter her house.

She showed up at school to teach the children a lesson about who was responsible for intruding in her property. Matilda was now fed up with her torturing, abuse, and cruelty, so she used her power to manipulate a stick of chalk, creating a message on the chalkboard from her deceased brother-in-law, which frightens the Trunchbull. Matilda sent two chalk erasers to assault her, knocking her out onto the floor. When she came to, she threw a boy out the window for sneaking up on her, but Matilda's psychic powers sent him flying back at her, causing the Trunchbull to crash onto a globe.

At Miss Honey's silent suggestion, Matilda then made the globe spin around and around, and the Trunchbull went flying off and collapses onto the floor unconscious. After coming to, she attacks Lavender by charging like a bull, but she was saved by Matilda's power, sending the Trunchbull crashing right through the door into the hallway. Matilda then summoned the lunchboxes of all of her classmates and used her powers to pelt the Trunchbull with their lunches. Seeing this, the students in other classes suddenly lost all of their fear of her.

Before she knew it, she was being pelted by lunch food by all of the children in her school, as they were all fed up with being abused by the wicked principal. The Trunchbull, fled in her sputtering car in defeat, and she was never seen or heard from again after this, but it's likely that she either moved to another place to start a new life, killed herself out of fear for Magnus' "ghost", or spent the rest of her life in prison and felt remorse for her behavior after hearing of the school's updates. With the Trunchbull's defeat, Miss Honey then adopts Matilda and gets her true home back as well as being promoted into the new principal of the school.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked and horrified!

Nico: That ruthless witch!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Ms. Rita.

Rita: Not a problem Nico. This is gonna be so awesome.

Lincoln: It's awesome having you with us on Nico's rescue mom.

Rita: It sure is sweetie.

Nico: I know I argue sometimes with your kids. But that hasn't damaged my friendship with them.

Rita: That's all right Nico but you are just doing your job as a great enforcer and leader of the team and you are doing a magnificent job too.

Nico: Thanks Ms. Rita. That means a lot.

Gabrielle: I agree there and it was so amazing how Nico did an amazing job during the battle with Team Dark Phoenix Storm.

Kaito: Man I heard all about that awesome battle last year. That was really epic and amazing.

Lola: Boy it sure was. And Nico did magnificent job leading the team that day.

Me: And that was the day that Nico proved himself that he was more than ready to earn my position as leader. I just had to know when the right time was.

Laney: That's true.

Rita: But we are so proud of you Nico. You and J.D. both did an amazing job leading the team too.

Nico: Thanks Ms. Rita.

Rita: You're welcome.

Nico: I know I can be tough on your kids at times. But that's only because I care about them.

Rita: That's true.

Laney: And we love you too Nico.

Nico: I'm glad.

Kaito: So Gabrielle what is your history with Ms. Trunchbull?

Gabrielle: Well like J.D. said, she is a very dangerous and brutal disciplinarian. I also took her down the first time. I'm also an FBI Agent.

She went over what happened in Chapter 78.

---

Gabrielle was in the Simulator.

Me, Varie, Aylene, Naruto, Sakura, Fu, Rin, Lori, Carol, Luan, Eddy, Shannon, Lincoln, Linka, Lucy, Laney, Lana & Lola, Penny and Lisa are in the Control Room.

The Simulator activated and Gabrielle found herself in from of Crunchem Hall Elementary School in Pasadena, California.

Gabrielle: [British Accent] I'm in the movie "Matilda". One of my favorites.

Gabrielle walked around the school and she saw that it was an old building loaded with antiquity. She saw a picture on the wall in the hallway next to the entrance. It was a picture of the most brutal principal in history: Ms. Agatha Trunchbull. Above it, it said "Shot put, Javelin, Hammer Throw".

Gabrielle: I remember her and she is evil to the core. I may be 15 years old and I have tremendous power, but I would never hurt a child.

She continued to walk around and she sensed that the entire school was totally in the grip of pure fear.

Gabrielle: This place is filled with fear. I got to find Ms. Trunchbull and put an end to all this madness.

Ms. Trunchbull: Stand up straight, stomachs in, shoulders back!

Gabrielle: That's her.

Gabrielle walked up to a door and placed her ear up against it and listened in.

She heard Ms. Trunchbull say that she will make sure that she kills whoever owns a hair ribbon.

Gabrielle: That does it!

Gabrielle stepped back and charged and slammed through the door and landed on the floor and stood ready to fight.

Gabrielle: Agatha Trunchbull you will harm no more children today or ever!

The children cheered.

Lavender: We're saved!

Ms. Trunchbull: Who are you and what are you doing here you malignant monster?

Gabrielle: My name is Gabrielle Elizabeth Loud and I'm here to stop you from hurting anymore children you monster! Ms. Honey, this monster here murdered your dad and hurt lots of kids and she has to go.

Matilda: I had a feeling that Magnus didn't kill himself.

Ms. Trunchbull: That little man deserved it so I can get all his money and house and everything he owns!

Ms. Honey was infuriated and she punched Ms. Trunchbull in the face.

Ms. Honey: You killed my Father! You will pay for this!

Gabrielle: Wait Ms. Honey. Calm down. She will pay for it. You call the police and me and Matilda will handle this.

Ms. Honey: Yeah you're right.

Matlida: I will gladly help you. No more Ms. Nice Girl.

Gabrielle: Indubitably. Ms. Honey you need to evacuate the building. This is gonna get rough.

Ms. Honey: Okay. Come on children lets go.

The children ran and Ms. Honey knocked on all the doors and got everyone out of there.

Ms. Trunchbull got up and she had a nasty black eye.

Gabrielle: It's over Trunchbull. You are through.

Gabrielle spread her wings and had lightning arching around her hands.

Matilda: Wow! You look like a true angel from Heaven, Gabrielle.

Gabrielle: I know.

Gabrielle dashed and punched Ms. Trunchbull in the face and kicked her in the stomach. Gabrielle then placed her hand on the floor sent lightning flowing through it and it electrocuted the Trunchbull and she fell to the floor and was numb.

Gabrielle: Matilda it's your turn.

Matilda: You got it.

Matilda used her telekinesis and lifted the Trunchbull and threw her onto a big globe. She spun her around and Gabrielle fired lightning at the globe and it added an electromagnetic field that sped up the globes rotation speed. The globe threw the Trunchbull into the wall and she crashed into it and went through it and into another classroom. She got up and was dizzy. Seconds later a bunch of police cars arrive and a SWAT Team bursts into the classroom and slaps the handcuffs on the Trunchbull.

Officer: Agatha Trunchbull you are under arrest for 1st Degree Murder, multiple counts of Child Abuse Resulting in Grievous Bodily Harm, Multiple Counts of Attempted Murder and Child Abuse resulting in death.

The kids and Ms. Honey all cheered wildly knowing that the Trunchbull is going to prison for a long, long time. Ms. Honey moved back into her father's home after the police tracked down her Father's Will and Matilda and Gabrielle were having tea and cookies.

Unfortunately another surprise arrived. Harry and Zinnia Wormwood, Matilda's crime dealing mother and father came.

The FBI had more than enough evidence to prosecute them for Possession and sale of Stolen Property, and more.

Zinnia: Hey you. Hey come on we're leaving lets go. Get in the car. Hurry up.

Gabrielle intervened.

Gabrielle: You're not taking her anywhere.

Zinnia: Who are you?

Gabrielle: Someone you don't want to know. [Pulls out an FBI Agent Badge] Junior Agent Gabrielle Elizabeth Loud, FBI.

Zinnia: You're a speedboat salesman too?

Gabrielle: No. I'm not. I'm here to arrest you and relinquish Matilda from your custody and place her into the care of Ms. Jennifer Honey.

The cars from the FBI pulled up and arrested Harry, Zinnia and Michael Wormwood.

FBI Agent 1: Harry Wormwood, you and Zinnia are under arrest for possession and sale of stolen property, fraud, child abuse and several counts of neglect. You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law.

Matilda smiled at her parents being taken away.

FBI Agent 2: Good work Junior Agent Loud.

Gabrielle: Thank you. The new tracer badge is working like a charm.

FBI Agent 2: It sure is. We've got to go. These two are in for some hard time.

The FBI Agents drove off with the Wormwoods in custody. Ms. Jennifer Honey officially adopted Matilda. Matilda now has an awesome mother and is now a brilliant and loving girl. Ms. Honey is now the new principal of Crunchem Hall Elementary School. Gabrielle made a huge offer to have the whole school district merged with the Royal Woods School District and the superintendent accepted. I used my powers to beam the district to Michigan and all the kids and families moved to Royal Woods. The Honey residence now lives in my neighbor hood by our mansion.

Agatha Trunchbull was found guilty on all charges. They found out that she was a nasty serial killer responsible for the deaths of 25 kids. She is believed to be responsible for even more killings. She was sentenced to 30 terms of Life in Prison without Parole plus 5,834 years. Because her case was so high profile they moved her to a prison outside of the country. She was placed in the Lake Vostok Maximum Security Prison in Antarctica. Harry and Zinnia Wormwood were found guilty on all their charges and sentenced to life in prison without the possibility of parole for 50 years. Michael was placed into the foster care system.

Matilda now has lots of friends and she became friends with the Loud Siblings and is one of Laney's best friends.

FLASHBACK ENDS.

Nico: WHOA! And I wasn't with the team back then and that was really awesome.

Lola: Yeah it sure was cool.

Me: Yeah no kidding. That was amazing back in the old days.

Kaito: School World was never like this!

Nico: No he wasn't!

Me: And I remember School World! He was going to turn the entire dimension into a school.

Eli: I remember that one. That was cool!

Laney: It was and Double D would like him and HE LOVES school.

Lana: You know how smart he is.

Fu: That's true. Double D loves all things education like Twilight Sparkle.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) That's true. I would like School World too.

Magine: That is true.

Vroon: At least School World was kind to his students. Trunchbull isn't!

Nico: No she isn't! And she really makes me mad. She is a total barbarian.

Me: Yeah she is! She is also the reason why I made the team code to never kill kids.

Nico: Really?

Me: Yep. After seeing how evil and ruthless she is to kids, I then made my code. I call the code The Anti-Trunchbull Rule. "Team Loud Phoenix Storm Must NEVER kill kids under the age of 18 at the time they did horrible crimes of any kind."

Nico: Very interesting and clever.

Lola: Yeah. That is awesome.

Aylene C.: It sure is.

Brittney: I agree there dad.

Magine: And School World was able to be untouchable with his tie. There's nothing really stopping us from attacking Trunchbull.

Nico: Yeah that's true. But this is gonna be brutal. We cannot allow anymore innocent children to get hurt because of her.

Laney: That's for sure! We have to make sure she pays for her crimes.

Nico: And it will only end one way for her.

Me: Black Gates?

Nico: Black Gates.

Gabrielle: Good. I've had enough of that heartless monster to last an eternity.

Lola: Me too!

Tsuyu: What she did is unforgivable.

Nico: (to Rita) And Trunchbull killed Miss Honey's father. Can you imagine if she did the same with yours?!

Rita: I would snap her neck and slash her entire body to pieces and burn them in a barbecuer!

We gasped!

Lola: YEAH GO MOM!

Lily: Yeah!

Nico: YEAH!

We arrived at Crunchum Hall Elementary.

Nico: Here we are.

Me: Nice place.

Rita: It sure is.

Qin: It's a nice school. Too bad it's run by a monster.

Gabrielle: Not for long though.

We went into the school and it was quiet.

Me: It's quiet. Too quiet.

Nico: I hear something.

We followed a voice to a classroom and we heard Ms. Trunchbull in it!

Gabrielle: She's in there.

Me: Lets go.

We ran and busted in!

Ms. Trunchbull: Who are you!?

Zocks: (Singing) Yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy-hoy! Hey! I am a World Pirate. In pursuit of treasure, I go from sea to sea! I am a pirate. In pursuit of freedom, I travel from world to world! I'll get my hands on it no matter what! And then I'll get a feeling that's two good! Yo-ho-hoy!)

Nico: And you are going to pay.

We looked at her.

Ms. Trunchbull: YOU!

Gabrielle: That's right! Me! You are going to pay for your crimes Trunch!

Zocks: (singing) I am a pirate. And I'm not going to be following any of your stupid rules.

Laney: And you are going to wish you were never born.

Rita stretched her arms and grabbed her and then smashed the Trunch into the floor.

Zocks (takes out Gaoranger gear): Now, we know we can hurt her.

Kaito: (takes out Hurricanger gear) Magine. Vroon. Follow me, Juran, and Gaon's lead. The three of us have used the Hurricanger gear before.

Nico: You will pay for your crimes Trunch.

Zocks had his Wild Instincts enhanced and Kaito, Magine, Vroon, Juran and Gaon's used the Sky Dash attack!

Eli: You are not welcome here Trunch!

Eli fired a blast of Force Lightning and electrocuted her all over and then Zocks and the Zenkaigers slashed and pulverized and blasted her all over the place.

Nico: (sees chocolate cake) Cake! Yummy!

Trunchbull: That's my cake!

I punched her in her face!

Me: Not anymore bitch!

I kicked her down!

Me: And another thing.

I put on my new Zero One Kamen Rider Belt.

BURNING PHOENIX!

Me: HENSHIN!

I transformed into my new BURNING PHOENIX ZERO ONE KAMEN RIDER FORM!

BURNING PHOENIX - From the flames of rebirth grow the wings of new life and love from the fire from within.

Nico: (GASP) WHOA!

Eli: AWESOME!

Trunchbull: What the hell are you pissworm!?

Me: I'm now a Kamen Rider. For the Phoenix!

I unsheathed my phoenix sword and slashed her all over and burned her!

Trunchbull: (ENRAGED SCREAMING) I HATE YOU WITH EVERY FIBER OF MY BEING!

My fire aura flared up with incredible force!

Me: Thanks for the power boost.

Nico: How about I eat your cake right in front of you?

Me: Go for it!

Nico did so.

Trunchbull: NO!

Then 2 hands appeared from out of nowhere and grabbed the Trunchbull. And we saw a Botanelastician appear!

Nico: A Botanelastician!

Botanelastician: (In a girls voice) Good to see you again Nico.

Nico: Irina Wendolva? WHOA!

Botanelastician: Finish her J.D.!

Me: You got it!

I spread my wings and flew at her.

INFERNO WING IMPACT!

インフェルノウィンギングインパクト

I jumped and flew at her and slashed and incinerated her all into ashes and destroyed her forever and banished her to the Black Gates forever!

Gabrielle: YEAH!

Nico: Take that! (BELCH)

Irina reverted back and she was a girl with blue clothes and blue hair,

Qin: Irina!

Irina Wendolva: Qin! Awesome!

They hugged.

Nico: Awesome to see you again.

Irina Wendolva: Same to you Nico.

Me: You got chocolate sauce all over your face.

Nico: Oops.

May: I'll lick it off.

Nico: Ooh do so.

She licked Nico's face all over and it was really funny and awesome.

Me: (LAUGHS) That is cool!

Rita: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Irina Wendolva: I have a lot of favorites but I liked the time where I gave a bunch of mean bullies a nasty atomic wedgie and hung them atop a flag pole and it was really awesome. They were about to hurt Nico but I gave them their just desserts.

Nicole: Serves those blockheads right.

Himiko Toga: That it does.

Nico and Irina hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Irina Wendolva: Me too Nico. Uhh you still have spit all over your face.

We laughed.

May: Sorry. He just tasted so good with chocolate sauce all over him. (Slurps)

We laughed some more.

Rita: (Laughs) That is too funny.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-

Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, Ed (Ed Edd N Eddy), and Lynn Sr. are heading to a planet made entirely of Mashed Potatoes and Gravy, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we got word that Lord Shen has been brought back from the dead, and he still wants revenge on Paige for killing him long ago.

When Ed saw the planet of mashed potatoes and the lakes, rivers, waterfalls, and streams and oceans made of different kinds of gravy, he was in Heaven.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here on a planet made entirely of Mashed Potatoes and Gravy, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls there, but we got word that Lord Shen has been brought back from the dead, and he still wants revenge on Paige for killing him long ago.

Paige: I thought I was rid of that heartless peacock long ago, but he refuses to stay dead.

Me: And from what we've seen on three of Lincoln's rescues, it looks like yet another member of The Church of Necrom brought him back.

Nico: But, the only way to find out which one it was that brought Lord Shen back is the army of demons that are with him.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: That's the only way to identify the next member of the Church of Necrom that's going to be taken down.

Lincoln: That's right, TLPS Mr. Wolf. And thanks for coming with us on our rescue, Dad.

Lynn Sr.: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one awesome rescue, and Ed's in Heaven when he saw the planet of mashed potatoes and gravy.

Leni: I knew that Ed would totes love this place, since two of his favorite foods are buttered toast and gravy.

Rayman: Yeah, he sure does.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Lord Shen, and he's going to kill them. Lincoln also saw that Lord Shen had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and this means that The Church of Necrom brought Lord Shen back, and he's also accompanied by an army of Fear Demons.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Lord Shen, and he's going to kill them, and there's also something very disturbing: I also saw that Lord Shen has the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and he's also accompanied by an army of Fear Demons.

We gasped in pure shock.

Rhonda Jekyll: I should've known that Lord Shen was brought back from the dead by The Church of Necrom, and that army of Fear Demons with him, there's only one witch in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon Fear Demons: Edana Baudelaire.

Lincoln: Should've known that deranged witch was behind this. Oh man, if Violet, Klaus, and Sunny hear of this, they'll be horrified.

Me: I doubt they know about Edana Baudelaire, but you're right, we'll have to ask them about that, as soon as we get back.

?: (Thai Accent) In the meantime, let's put an end to that black-hearted peacock.

Suddenly, we saw Malina, Princess of Sunflowers appear before us.

Nico: Ooh, that's the Duel Monster, Malina, Princess of Sunflowers.

Lincoln: And there's no mistaking that Thai accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Nathalia Prasit, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a black-hearted peacock to destroy.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Lord Shen and he also destroyed Edana Baudelaire's army of Fear Demons, and that allowed the six girls to get to safety. When Lord Shen saw us, he was pissed off, especially when he also saw Paige here.

Lord Shen: YOU?! I will have my revenge on you for what you did in killing me, Paige!

Paige: Shut your beak, you ugly turkey! I should've guessed The Church of Necrom would bring you back from the dead just to piss us off, and guess what, it worked, and I've had it with you to last an eternity, Lord Shen.

Suddenly, something within Paige's mind snapped as her orange eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with lava, flames, dragons, and phoenixes, and the heat coming from her was unimaginably hot, she unholstered her massive Amaterasu's Phoenix Dragon Sword of Honouian Fire Justice from her back, and as she approached Lord Shen, she left orange energy, lava, flames, dragons, and phoenixes with every step.

Paige: You just absolutely refuse to stay dead even after we killed you years ago, Lord Shen. (Getting Really Pissed Off) But, what you've done in trying to obliterate every single panda bear across all of China, usurp control over Gongmen City, eliminate all the Kung Fu masters who dare to oppose him,

corrupt your parents' legacy in order to exact his revenge on them, abolish Kung Fu, and kill Po along with the Furious Five and Shifu in order to use your precious weaponry to conquer China… YOU'VE CROSSED ONE FUCKING LINE TOO MANY FOR THE LAST TIME, YOU HEARTLESS, PSYCHOPATHIC, EVIL, MURDEROUS, GENOCIDAL BASTARD! AND THIS TIME, I'LL SEE TO IT THAT YOU DIE A VERY HORRIBLE DEATH, AND YOU WILL NEVER EVER RETURN AGAIN!

We gasped at the sheer fury coming from Paige, and that meant Lord Shen's really pissed off Paige, and he's going to get charbroiled.

Lincoln: (Surprised) WHOA!

Nico: Oh, he's really done it now, he's pissed off Paige with his heartless crimes, and now, he's going to get charbroiled.

Eli: Big time.

Lori: HIT THE DECK! SHE'S LITERALLY GOING TO BLOW!

We ran and hid behind a wall of mashed potatoes, and Paige screamed like a madwoman, as she was suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with lava, flames, and dragons surrounding it, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a yellow phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Paige emerged, but she was changed forever.

Paige grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has glowing fire-colored orange highlights in the bangs of her long orange hair, she has neon orange eyes and an orange energy aura with lava, flames, dragons, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a dragon and a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in their claws emblazoned on her forehead. Suddenly, Paige felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, her massive orange angel wings with fire colored tips on the large orange feathers grew much larger for her new body, she has on dragon earrings with orange gems for eyes and the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its claws and her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with orange crystal links when her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love and a Thunderbird and a phoenix with orange gems for eyes and the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its claws for the pendant, her sleeveless light yellow midriff top with orange phoenix on it turned neon light yellow, blue rolled-up jeans with flames on the legs, yellow sandals, and a long sleeveless orange trenchcoat with dragons, phoenixes, and flames on the coattails, and a dragon and phoenix surrounded by flames on the back, and Paige has on her Ring of The Phoenix with large orange gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and her

Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger.

Paige now has a new greatsword in her left hand called Amaterasu's Phoenix Dragon Greatsword of Honouian Fire Justice, it's a new large sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edge orange blade with the image of the Japanese Goddess of Fire, Amaterasu, etched onto the blade, large orange dragon heads with fire-colored gems for eyes, large fire-colored gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large fire-colored gem with fire-colored angel wings surrounding it for the pommel. Paige has on her new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists and her new Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold dragon head with fire-colored gems for eyes and a large fire-colored gem in its mouth for the belt buckle, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip on her waist and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a fire-colored kanji below the dragon and phoenix that said, "Paige, Loving Little Sister of Becky, Skilled Arcade Games Player, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of Lord Shen and his Evil Delusional Ambitions, Last of The Honouian Race, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Amaterasu, and Master of Kung Fu, Fire, Lava, Phoenixes, and Dragons" Paige has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DRAGON PHOENIX FIRESTORM HONOUIAN ANGEL OF FIRESTORM JUSTICE AND FIERY LOVE!

We were amazed by Paige's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Lord Shen saw it, he fell into a rage and tried to kill her, but Paige fired a powerful blast of glowing neon orange energy with flames, dragons, and phoenixes, and really burned Lord Shen as he was sent flying into a wall.

Nico: Whoa, Paige has transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, this is going to be one fiery fight.

Me: Big time.

Lincoln: Wow, Paige, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Paige: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Honouian Phoenix Angel and Draconic Love) I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we get rid of Lord Shen once and for all?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Paige. Alright, guys, let's get that heartless peacock.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, which became even more stronger than ever, along with all his other Super Angel forms, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Ed, Lynn Sr., The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Rayman had his gauntlets ready and he transformed, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Lord Shen, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, and rainbow crystals, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Lincoln and Paige: This is the end for you, Lord Shen, this time, may you never come back. BLACK GATES DRAGON FIST!

Lincoln and Paige fired energy blasts that took the form of Shenron, but they were infused with the energy of the Black Gates and they turned black, and as they hit Lord Shen and dragged him out into space, they exploded with incredible power as they devoured him, and Lord Shen was finally erased from existence by The Black Gates. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Paige's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Paige: Reap what you have sown, Lord Shen. Thanks for helping me destroy Lord Shen for good, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Paige.

Suddenly, Paige wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and her chest was then pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Paige's waist and he brought her into an embrace, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Paige's face, they kissed passionately as Paige wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's wider and muscular back, and she placed her left hand on Lincoln's massive and muscular wide right pec, and right behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Dragon, and Angel flying in the air, along with flames behind them, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, and the display of the elemental forces behind them, and we cheered for them.

Lincoln: That's it for that heartless peacock. (To Nathalia Prasit) And it's so good to see you again, Nathalia Prasit.

Nathalia Prasit reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing black hair with a pink bow barrette in her hair, pink eyes, tanned skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive sunflower yellow butterfly wings, and she reigned in the power of Malina, Princess of Sunflowers, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved blouse, sunflower yellow and black sleeveless dress top, yellow skirt, yellow pants, yellow sneakers, sunflower yellow gloves and she has the Thai Word for Sunflower on her right arm glove, and long sunflower yellow sleeveless trenchcoat with sunflowers on the coattails, and Malina, Princess of Sunflowers on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Malina, Princess of Sunflowers-themed sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged sunflower yellow blade with Malina, Princess of Sunflowers etched on it, large sunflower yellow butterfly wings for the crossguard, large sunflower yellow gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large sunflower yellow gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Nathalia Prasit and they hugged, and Nathalia Prasit's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Nathalia Prasit, she's one of my Guardian Angels from Thailand, and she has a really long name that'll give you a nasty case of tongue twisters.

Me: Really?

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) Lincoln's right, my full name is

Nathalia Thep Mahanakhon Amon Rattanakosin Mahinthara Ayuthaya Mahadilok Phop Noppharat Ratchathani Burirom Udomratchaniwet Mahasathan Amon Piman Awatan Sathit Sakkathattiya Witsanukam Prasit.

Our mouths dropped to the mashed potato floor at the long name.

Nico: Yikes, Lincoln wasn't kidding.

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) That's right, and I also have a really horrible history with Scoots, Flip, Chandler and Flip. See, every time that Chandler called Lincoln a name, I would punch his brains out and every time that Scoots called Lynn Emu Legs, I would punch her brains out big time. Plus, I gave those people that criticized the Louds a massive piece of her mind, which I'll tell you all later. Not only that, but I gave Scoots an incredibly massive beatdown that left EVERY SINGLE BONE in her body broken after she was sent to the nuthouse.

Me: Whoa. And this is something I'm really going to enjoy hearing later.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Nathalia Prasit's neck with yellow gems on the gold thunderbolt links and yellow crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Nathalia.

Nathalia Prasit had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's thick and muscular neck, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her, and he leaned down and kissed Nathalia Prasit on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The six girls are An Hanakoizumi, Hagyuu Hibiki, Ekoda Ren, Botan Kumegawa, Ruri Hibarigaoka, and

Sayama Tsubaki from Anne Happy.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's An Hanakoizumi, Hagyuu Hibiki, Ekoda Ren, Botan Kumegawa, Ruri Hibarigaoka, and Sayama Tsubaki from Anne Happy.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

An Hanakoizumi: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when An Hanakoizumi and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Lord Shen and Edana Baudelaire's army of Fear Demons, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and

Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts

surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

An Hanakoizumi: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

An Hanakoizumi: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of An Hanakoizumi, Hagyuu Hibiki, Ren Ekoda, Botan Kumegawa, Ruri Hibarigaoka, and Sayama Tsubaki with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate and we told everyone about the rescue, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Lord Shen, who's come back from the dead and still wanted revenge on Paige for killing him long ago, and they were also horrified when they found out that Lord Shen was brought back by Edana Baudelaire of The Church of Necrom, and they also saw her army of Fear Demons with him.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did, especially with Paige transforming to destroy Lord Shen and banish him to The Black Gates and destroying Edana Baudelaire's army of Fear Demons, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Nathalia Prasit have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and not only are we finally rid of Lord Shen, but this means that later on, Rhonda Jekyll and Lincoln are going to deal with Edana Baudelaire, and they'll make that witch pay for her crimes.

* * *

After destroying Lord Shen and banishing him to The Black Gates for good, along with destroying Edana Baudelaire's army of Fear Demons, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Nathalia Prasit saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Nathalia, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Nathalia, how did you give those people that criticized the Louds a massive piece of your mind?

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) Now, that I remember all too well. After Lynn got through with beating up Scoots and the crazy old bat was sent back to the nuthouse, I then tracked down the people who criticized the Louds and I proceeded to tell every last one of them off about how they all criticized the Louds, and I used a ton of swears for that, and I did the worst thing ever: I said that they were just as bad as Scoots, and it caused their faces to turn white like ghosts, and then, I stormed off. Then, after that reprimand, they decided to apologize to The Louds, and everything was restored to normal, but I wasn't done yet: I had one last bit of unfinished business. I went down to the nuthouse where Scoots was sent back to and then, I gave her a massive beatdown that left every single bone in her body broken, and I left the place.

We all cheered for what Nathalia did in reprimanding the people who criticized the Louds and for what she did in giving Scoots a massive beatdown and broke every single bone in her body.

Lincoln: And that also taught us a lesson: it doesn't matter what other people think, we do our best and we love doing our favorite things, and they have no right to criticize us. But, Scoots was a really mean and nasty person who enjoyed heckling people and causing trouble for her own amusement.

Lynn: But, she got her just desserts in the end, and now, she's condemned to our humiliations until your curse sends her to Hell next year, Lincoln.

Nico: Yeah. But, until then, we'll just humiliate Scoots until the time of judgement comes, and when that happens, then there'll really be H-E-Double Hockey Sticks to pay for Scoots.

Rayman: Hmm, I also have an idea. For the humiliations, we should also let the Rabbids also join in. Trust me, Scoots is going to be in for one nasty surprise, along with Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Amy, Icky Vicky, Trina Riffins, and any other jerk we'll also include.

Nico: That's a perfect idea, Rayman.

Lincoln: (Snickers) Those jerks are really going to be in for the nastiest surprise of their lives.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Clyde and his harem are preparing to head for Indigo Ocean for their exploration date, but they're not the only ones going, Lincoln and his harem are also coming along for the fun, and they're also going to be on guard, since Edana Baudelaire will have yet another plan to kill us again.

Clyde: This is going to be so awesome, and thanks for wanting to join in, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're welcome, buddy.

Paige: Plus, we'll also be on our guard since Edana Baudelaire will have yet another plan to kill us again.

Ronnie Anne: In the form of a villain we haven't faced before hired as one of their mercenaries.

Clyde and his harem and Lincoln and his harem headed out of the World Tree Estate, and when they arrive at Indigo Ocean, it was an awesome tropical ocean paradise filled with hearty coral reefs and plentiful sea life. It's also home to a big pirate ship and the giant squid named The Claykken, who serves as the boss of the area.

Syd Chang: Whoa, what is this place?

Clyde: This is Indigo Ocean, Syd. Kirby and the others told us about this place, and it's an awesome tropical ocean paradise full of hearty coral reefs and plentiful sea life.

Lincoln: The Neptune Crusaders will absolutely love this place.

Lily the Mermaid: We're already loving this place, Linky. This is so amazing.

Then, Lincoln and his harem and Clyde and his harem dived into the water, and they were swimming in the large ocean, and they began exploring the coral reefs. Then, when they got up to the surface, Lincoln and Clyde got a deep tissue massage from the girls in their harems, and Lincoln and Clyde returned the favor and they gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln and Clyde made. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde's legs were glowing and they were spinning like crazy, as they sensed something, and Lincoln and Clyde fired rainbow energy and silver energy blasts, and it hits a nearby coral reef, and a figure was forced out, it was Reverend Amos Howell, a tentacled hideous alien of Lovecraftian proportions who takes the appearance of a human preacher to lure people to join his master Unity, and yet another enemy of Superman. Just then, the rest of us appeared as well, and we proceeded to beat him up, and then, Syd tied him up in vines, so he can't escape.

Superman: Amos Howell, I should've guessed you'd be here as well. I'm going to guess that Edana Baudelaire hired you to kill us.

Reverend Amos Howell: I serve only one master, Unity, and once I destroy all of you, I'll also destroy the Church of Necrom as well.

Lincoln: Not going to happen, Howell. We already know about your ability to drain the energy of your victims and Unity's ability to suck the life of his victims, let's see how you like being drained of all of your energy and having the life sucked out of you.

Lincoln used his Death Wing Life Drain attack, and fired massive red energy blasts from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars, and as they hit the bound Amos Howell, Lincoln began sucking out the evil fanatical alien's life force, energy, and his powers and abilities, and he gained a massive power boost, and we all made his abilities our own. Then, as soon as Lincoln was done, the fanatical alien reverend was reduced to a withered husk, and Lincoln threw his lifeless corpse into the air and Clyde fired a black energy blast of The Black Gates, and not only was Reverend Howell erased from existence, but Unity was also erased from existence.

Superman: You guys okay?

Lincoln: Yeah, and we were really prepared for this one, and thanks for the added help, guys.

Nico: You're welcome, guys. But, it looks like Edana's really going to be pissed when she found out that Amos lied to her and the Church of Necrom, and he was planning on double-crossing and killing them.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico, and I know that by the time we finish our exploration date, we'll come back home to The World Tree Estate and that'll be when Edana Baudelaire will start shrieking her head off, and we'll hear about that.

Me: You got that right. Alright, guys, see you back home.

Then, we head back home, and then, as the sun was about to set, Lincoln and Clyde made clones of themselves, and Lincoln, Clyde, and their clones went up to the girls in their harems, and they wrap their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and as the sun turned orange, they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and it was also sizzling hot for the girls in Lincoln and Clyde's harems as they wrapped their left arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and Clyde and their clones and placed their right hands on the massive and wide muscular pecs of Lincoln and Clyde and their clones. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate.

And just in time as well, when Edana Baudelaire saw that not only did we foil her latest plan to kill us, but when she also found out that Reverend Amos Howell was planning on double-crossing and killing them since he's only loyal to Unity, that really pissed her off so badly, her red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and she flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate.

Clyde: (Smirks) Serves you right, Edana Baudelaire.

Lincoln: (Smirks) But, she ain't done yet. We're going to face her later on after our mission today, and she'll get the same treatment as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, and Ianira Dormund.

Nico: (Smirks) You said it. (To Lincoln and Clyde) And I'm glad you guys are okay.

Lincoln: And I know you were worried about us greatly, Nico, especially when you and J.D. found out that Reverend Amos Howell was here, and that fanatical alien preacher was here to kill us, but not in the service of The Church of Necrom, but in the service of his true master, Unity.

Superman: But, now, we're rid of both Howell and Unity for good. But, there's still the threat of Edana Baudelaire to worry about, and from what we heard, she's really really mad now.

Lincoln: Madder than a rampaging bull in a shop full of China.

Applejack: Took the words right of my mouth, Linky. That girl needs to learn some manners.

Rhonda Jekyll: Forget it, A.J., those Church of Necrom boneheads lack manners, disciple, civility, and morality, and they deserve to rot in prison for the rest of their lives.

Lincoln: And hit with my Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse. But, we'll need to be careful when the day arrives when we face Michael Devlin, he can summon the Nightmare Demons to plague us in the Dream World. But, I've got a surprise for that moron, along with the rest of The Church of Necrom.

Eli: And you're not going to reveal it until later, right?

Lincoln: Yep, but don't worry, Eli. You and the others are really going to like the surprise.

---

Now it was time for Megan McCallister's First Ever Ambassador Mission and this was the missions we've all been waiting for. It was for Kamen Rider Saber and we're going to have a lot of fun on this one.

Me: I'm so excited Nico. I can't wait to tell Touma about how I banished Storious to the Warp after I took his Wonder Ride Book and now I have the Great Book with me.

Nico: That is going to be so cool.

Laney: Yeah it is! And we owe them big time for helping us out 2 days ago.

Nico: Boy do we ever.

William: Anyone else want to go with Megan? Besides Troy and 3 Rabbids?

May: Me, Maria, Megan Kiraton, Kento and Allie Wilde want to go.

Nico: Okay. This is gonna be so awesome!

Megan McCallister: Yeah it sure will be cool! I hope I get a Kamen Rider Saber form for a mermaid. I love mermaids.

Nico: Awesome.

We were then off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Me: Here we are.

Megan McCallister: Yeah!

We then saw Touma.

Touma: Megan! Good to see you!

Megan McCallister: Good to see you too Touma.

Nico: Awesome to see you too as well.

Me: We owe you all big time for helping us out with the Zenkaigers.

Touma: Think nothing of it and Kento you are looking good.

Kento: You too Touma.

Troy: It's good to see you again, Touma.

Touma: You too Troy. Wow this is so awesome.

Me: It sure is.

Touma: How about we show you our base?

Nico: Sure. We have so much to talk to you about.

We followed Touma.

Troy: (sighs) I think you remember the Rabbids.

Touma: I sure do. They are so awesome.

Nico: Yeah they are.

Me: (Whispers to him) But they aren't the brightest lightbulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Touma: I think I do.

Kento: Yeah they are funny too.

May: But they are really awesome.

Maria: Yeah they are.

We arrived at the base.

Touma: Here we are.

We saw that it was an amazing library.

Maria: The base is a library?

Nico: Wow this is awesome.

Touma: Yeah it sure is.

Kenshin: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Yuri: Awesome to see you all here.

Tetsuo: It's great to have you all here.

Me: Same here and we owe you all big time for helping us 2 days ago. It was awesome.

Nico: It sure was.

Eli: I'll say.

Megan Kiraton: Also it's so awesome to be with you all. Saber is my most favorite out of all the Kamen Rider series and it's so awesome.

Touma: We're truly honored Megan.

Allie Wilde: This is amazing that you guys have awesome battles in stories and all that.

Nico: I'll say.

Me: But Twilight Sparkle would love coming to this library and she is an awesome lover of books. She would be like a kid in a candy store here.

Nico: (Laughs) She sure would.

Touma: I can tell. And J.D. we heard you have Storious's book.

Me: Yep I sure do.

I showed the book and it was called The Eternal Wonder of Joy.

Ryoga Shindai: That is really amazing.

Rintaro: It's good that you managed to steal Storious' Ridebook.

Nico: While Storious most likely healed his wounds, he'll have to get another source of power.

Me: And that is gonna be highly unlikely because this book was his primary source of power. I got this book in the Dream World. It's all because of my new power. I'm now what's called a Dreamwalker. I have the ability to go into peoples dreams and help out.

Nico: It's really awesome.

May: Boy it sure is awesome.

Me: Yeah. I beat Storious in the dream world and then I beat him again when we were helping the W Kamen Riders 2 days ago.

Touma: Wow! So that fight was you guys.

Me: Yep.

Nico: I like how your Ridebooks help do amazing things for you guys.

Megan Kiraton: That is really amazing.

Touma: It sure is. (To Megan McCallister) And Megan how would you like to be a Saber Kamen Rider?

Megan McCallister: Oh I would be honored.

He gave her a Wonder Ride Book and it was called Nepuchūn Mermaid.

Megan McCallister: Nepuchūn Mermaid! Wow!

She also had a really cool sword too. It was called the Sword of the Nepuchūn Mermaids.

Me: Wow that is cool!

Eli: Yeah it is!

Nico: Way to go Megan.

Reika: (smiles) Even if it wasn't acting, I knew that you would never go through with Luthor's offer thanks to all the memories of your friends.

Me: That's true. And I'm glad I made the right call on that one. But I learned that you can't change the past but you can move on and learn from the past to make things better for the future.

Reika: That is for sure.

Nico: Yes it is.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: I take it you heard about Caliber being destroyed right?

Touma: We sure did. That was great that you beat him.

Me: Yeah he put up one helluva fight.

Ryoga: (to Megan) It's good that you and your brother have developed a close bond since the days of dealing with those Wet Bandit buffoons. Family is ALWAYS important.

Megan McCallister: (Laughs) Wet Bandit Buffoons. I like that. But yeah that is true.

Me: You wouldn't believe how many times they dealt with them. 3 times they faced them. 2 in Chicago and 1 in New York City.

Eli: Those guys are as slippery as the soap they slip on.

We laughed at that one.

Ryoga: That was a good one Eli.

Eli: Thanks.

Maria: That was clever though.

One of the Rabbids tried to draw in a Ridebook with crayon.

Rintaro: No! That's not a coloring book!

Nico: (LAUGHS) That is sill.

I took it.

Me: No no. They don't work that way.

I saw no colors drawn on it.

Me: Thank goodness crayon doesn't stick.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMM

Touma: (hears explosion) And that's our cue.

Me: Lets go kick some butt!

We went out and we then were facing PIRANHA MEGID!

Me: Piranha Megid!

Piranha Megid: But I'm not the only one!

Out of a vortex of Fire came PHOENIX! But it was the one from Wizard!

Me: Phoenix too!? Wait this is the one from Wizard. Even thought technically they are the same one.

Phoenix (Wizard): That's right and I am glad you are having me go on the road to redemption J.D.

Me: The Den-O Kamen Riders are really cool and I got a contract with you from Den-O to become you as a Den-O Kamen Rider.

Phoenix (Wizard): That's interesting.

Me: It sure is and you gave Haruto one helluva challenge.

Phoenix (Wizard): I sure did.

Me: That is cool.

Touma: No Guardian form today?

Megan McCalister: You'll see it when my fellow Guardians come here. But for now, you get the Megan who uses a Dark Samus suit.

Touma: Fair enough. Henshin!

He turned into his BRAVE DRAGON FORM!

Saber Kamen Riders: HENSHIN!

They all transformed!

Megan Kiraton: HENSHIN!

She transformed too.

Nico: I think I'll join in myself. HENSHIN!

Nico turned into his ETERNAL PHOENIX FALCHION FORM!

Eli: YEAH!

Megan McCallister: DARK SAMUS ARMOR ENGAGE!

She morphed into her Dark Samus Suit!

Nico: YEAH!

Phoenix (Wizard): Wow! You guys have a lot of Kamen Riders.

Me: We have been very busy ever since we started meeting the Kamen Riders all over Japan. Now for me and I think I'll unleash the Wolf. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

Me: I have read lots of stories about the Phoenix and also you are very hard to beat. You are immortal like me.

Phoenix (Wizard): That's right.

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

I had my scythe ready and I spread my wings of blue fire and we went at each other and clashed powerfully as sparks and embers flew all over and fired were sparking all over.

Troy: Lets power up! Super Mega Mode!

He went SUPER MEGAFORCE RED!

Nico: YEAH!

Piranha Megid: This is gonna be good!

Nico: Bring it!

Nico fired waves of fire and burned him all over.

Me and Phoenix clashed all over and then we flew into the air.

Me: WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: HOWLING FLAME BLASTER!

I fired a massive blast of blue fire from my hands and it hit Phoenix and exploded!

Phoenix fired waves of fire at me and I slashed them with my scythe and he went at me and I blocked his strikes.

Troy: Legendary Ranger Mode: Ninja Storm!

Troy went Ninja Storm and was the Red Ninja Storm Ranger and he fired waves of wind and smashed Piranha Megid all over the place.

Nico: Now for this.

Nico read a verse from his Wonder Ride Book.

(CODA BY HANS ZIMMER FOR DARK PHOENIX PLAYS AT 3:30 TO 4:24)

Nico: "The Eternal Phoenix flew through the skies above the Earth as it soared with absolute grace burning with magnificent fire as it flew across the sky and creating new life as it flew like a fireball over the Earth. It spotted an evil foe and rained down its fireballs onto that foe and punished the very wicked inside his very heart."

Then a phoenix appeared and it flew by me and Phoenix and it was incredible! It rained down fireballs onto Piranha Megid and they hit him and exploded all over and smashed him into pulp. Then new beautiful plants and forests appeared all over the city in a matter of seconds!

Me: WHOA That is so cool!

Phoenix (Wizard): Wow! How did that happen?

Me: Nico did. He read a verse from Eternal Phoenix.

Nico: "All the while, Piranha Megid valiantly put up a fight."

Piranha Megid: Wow! You are a great story teller.

Eli: That was amazing though! This entire forest grew in seconds.

Nico: Wow it sure did!

Touma: That is really incredible Nico! You read a verse and then all this happened! I didn't know the Wonder Ride books could do that!

Nico: Me neither until I saw it 2 days ago. That was so awesome.

Megan McCallister: It sure was cool!

Eli: Lets see how he likes this one.

Eli formed a sword made of Phoenix Fire and slashed Piranha Megid all over the place.

Nico: Nice one Eli!

Megan McCallister: Lets see what I can do with my book.

She opened it.

Nepuchūn Mermaid!

The Mermaids of Neptune, widely known for the water powers they have that cleanse the world of impurities will lead the way to the world being pure and good.

Megan McCallister: Wow! Lets see here. "And then a mermaid from Neptune made a really strange noise and a massive wall of water barreled towards the evil foe with incredible speed and the water smashed into him and knocked him all around like a rag doll caught in a storm and then mermaids came and smashed him all over with powerful punches that sent him crashing into objects all over."

Everything Megan said happened and it was amazing!

Me: COOL!

Phoenix (Wizard): Wow! That was amazing!

Me: No kidding!

Megan fired a missile and it smashed into Piranha Megid and exploded!

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMM

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Now that was cool!

Nico: "All the while, the brave hero was hoping that his cute companions weren't causing trouble at home".

Reika: I don't think that's a verse.

Nico: Sorry. Got carried away there.

Reika: That's all right. But lets finish this guy!

Touma: Yeah!

They fired waves of elements and energy and smashed him all over the place and then he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead and his wonderbook went into May's hands and it formed into a new book for her. It was called Valorous Mizu Angel!

May: Valorous Mizu Angel?

Nico: Awesome May! You got your own Wonder Ride Book.

May: That is cool!

Phoenix (Wizard): Boy those books are awesome!

Me: They sure are. Also you would make an awesome member of the Masters of Evil. I already have another version of you inside my head so you would make a great addition for the M.O.E.

Phoenix (Wizard): I just might take up that offer.

Maria: J.D., are you done with your fight?

Me: Yes I am!

I went down and Phoenix followed.

Me: Phoenix is going to join the Masters of Evil. We just have to find the right archenemy for him.

Eli: That is so cool!

Me: But you guys did awesome!

Nico: Yeah you guys did!

Megan McCallister : Damn, I should start using my Dark Samus form again more often. It was a blast fighting with it today!

Me: It sure has been forever since we saw it last.

Eli: No kidding there.

May: Yeah.

Touma: But that was so awesome that you guys did all that with the books.

Nico: It sure was. The power they have is awesome.

Kento: I'll say!

Me: It sure is.

May: Megan, next time the Guardians and Shu will go with you next.

Megan McCallister: That's a great idea!

We later came back.

William: Hey guys!

Laney: How did it go?

Me: Really awesome! You wouldn't believe everything that happened.

We told everyone everything that happened and it was amazing.

Lincoln: Oh wow! That is so cool!

Clyde: Boy I'll say and now J.D. has Phoenix both inside his head and in the Masters of Evil! How cool is that?

Me: Really awesome. One for the Redemption Squad and the other for the Masters of Evil.

May: Next time, Aerrow should go with you.

Megan McCallister: He can come too with the Guardians as well.

Lola: That's a great idea. But wow you guys had a lot of fun on this one.

Nico: Boy we sure did.

Me: Now I have something awesome next. I have a special treat for you all. We're going to New York and we're going to meet the iconic Betty Boop and Grampy.

Nico: AWESOME! Boy its about time we did that.

Lynn Sr.: Oh I remember watching her and Grampy all the time growing up! They were so awesome back then.

Me: And still are now.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it was none other than Edana Baudelaire, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes, and she's even more major leagued pissed off when she found out that Reverend Amos Howell was planning on double-crossing and killing them since his true loyalty was to Unity. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Edana Baudelaire on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining their schemes, and she's even more major leagued pissed off when she found out Reverend Amos Howell was planning on double-crossing and killing them since his true loyalty was to Unity.

Rhonda Jekyll: So, Edana Baudelaire's on the move. Perfect, now we have our chance to pulverize and beat that crazy witch into the ground for what she did in resurrecting Lord Shen and hiring the double-crossing Reverend Amos Howell to kill us at Indigo Ocean.

Lincoln: And we're both taking that crazy witch down, and like I said, she's getting the same thing as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, and Ianira Dormund.

Inside the Dark World Goth Girls' black tarot box in Nicholette Torrington's hands, Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, and Ianira Dormund were still screaming in rage and the box was shaking. But, then, Nicholette Torrington put a white pillow cushion inside the box and soundproofed it, drowning out the screeches of rage coming from Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, and Ianira Dormund.

Nicholette Torrington: There, that's much better.

Lincoln: We should've thought about that sooner, now we won't have to hear them.

Nico: Nice. But, this won't stop the box from shaking when they start screaming in rage again.

Rhonda Jekyll: No, it won't, but it'll be better since we won't have to hear them screaming like that again.

Violet Baudelaire: And guys, there's something you should know about Edana Baudelaire. You see, we found out that Edana Baudelaire was once related to us.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: What? I get you guys share the same last name as that witch, but I'm going to guess there's a reason why you don't talk about her, right?

Klaus Baudelaire: That's right, you see, Edana was related to us, she's our cousin. But, we severed our ties with her when we found out she killed her parents in a Satanic sacrificial ritual long ago.

We gasped in horror at the news.

Lincoln: Whoa, now that's brutal.

Nicholette Torrington: Wait, I remembered hearing about this a few years ago, but it wasn't just her parents that she killed in the Satanic sacrificial ritual, the other members of The Church of Necrom also killed their own parents in the same Satanic sacrificial ritual as well, and that led to them gaining their dark powers.

We gasped even more in horror at the revelation from what Nicholette told us.

Nico: So, those bastards killed their own parents in a Satanic sacrificial ritual, and that led to them gaining those dark powers of theirs?! Now, that's just pure evil.

Lincoln: Devoted to the most evil sorcerer in the Marvel Comics, messing with the Dark Arts, and also finding out they murdered their own parents to gain those dark powers of theirs?! Now, we can also add ritualistic murder to their rap sheets!

Me: And they're looking at even more hard time in prison for what they've done.

Eli: Betraying your own parents just for dark powers, that's just nothing but pure evil.

Brittney Knudson: They'll pay dearly for every single thing they've ever done.

Nicholette Torrington: And they will, Brittney.

Nico: You said it.

We were off to New York.

---

We were flying over to the New York City suburbs.

RD Girl Jordan: So, we're meeting Betty Boop, right?

Me: Yep we sure are. Growing up I used to watch her cartoons for years and they were some of the best that I remember.

Nico: Boy I haven't watched Betty Boop in ages. Ahh good memories on that.

Eli: So awesome and she was a really awesome and iconic classic for many years since 1930.

Me: You got that right bro. And we're going to meet Grampy too.

Laney: Grampy is really cool! He has this awesome knack for Tinkering and he makes those awesome inventions.

Lana: Thanks to that awesome hat when he gets an idea.

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Yep. Here we are.

We arrived at Betty Boop's mansion.

Nico: Nice mansion.

Me: Yep.

We went up to the door and I knocked on the door.

Betty Boop then answered.

Betty Boop: Oh my! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: You too Betty and it's awesome to meet you.

Scott Pilgrim: I just want to say that I loved watching you when I was young.

Betty Boop: Oh I am so honored.

Grampy then came.

Grampy: Oh Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: You too Grampy. Wow I loved watching you too as well. So many awesome memories from our great childhoods.

Popeye: They were great. Betty it's great to see you again.

Betty Boop: Oh you too Popeye. It's amazing to see you.

Popeye: You too Betty.

Me: I remember that too. So many awesome memories.

Blackout: One of the people related to Aruto probably looks like you.

Grampy: Really?

Me: Yeah that's the Professor of Kamen Rider Zero One. He looked so much like you Grampy and he reminded me of you with that awesome idea light bulb hat and I figured why not have Betty Boop and Grampy become part of the team.

Nico: That is awesome.

Lana: That was awesome

Nico: It sure was.

Wreck Gar: It's completely your choice if you want to join.

Grampy: Me and Betty would be honored.

Betty Boop: Oh we sure would be honored.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Yeah it is.

Lola: This is gonna be amazing.

Cindersaur: And just in time too.

Nico: Yep and we're going to have a great mission too. We're going on a great mission to meet Howard the Duck.

Me: Howard the Duck!? Wow! We have not met him and he was one of the first ever Marvel Comic Book movies. Also those blockhead critics ruined it.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Eli: What a bunch of movie degrading neanderthal bullies.

Laney: Yeah. But it'll be awesome meeting Howard the Duck.

Captain America: You guys will love Howard. He is really cool.

Donald Duck: It'll be awesome to meet him.

Lola: Yeah it will.

Then Atomic Skull, Comic Book Guy, Box Ghost, Ghost, Gearhead, Mr. Fizz, Unicorn, Selene, Evil Green Ranger and Dark Laser appeared.

Atomic Skull: Can me, Comic Book Guy, Box Ghost, Ghost, Gearhead, Mr. Fizz, Unicorn, Selene, Evil Green Ranger and Dark

Laser go with you guys?

Nico: You all sure can.

Atomic Skull: Whoa no way! Betty Boop and Grampy!?

Betty Boop: That's right.

Atomic Skull: Wow! I loved watching you both back when I was a kid and you guys are one of my favorites.

Unicorn: Mine too! You guys are awesome!

Me: We got lots of big fans of yours Betty.

Betty Boop: Wow you sure do.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: We'll find Howard in New York City Time Square. He's over at a comic book convention going on now.

Lincoln: AWESOME! Clyde, Stella, Liam, Zach, Rusty, Lori everyone you thinking what I'm thinking?

Lori: You bet we are bro.

Me: I know that feeling.

Nico: Me too.

Barricade: Boss, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Lets see. I'm hoping to do one for a Magic The Gathering monster next. I'm hoping to do one that is for Kaalia of The Vast.

Me: Wow that's interesting.

Kaalia of The Vast: I'm honored that you want to do one for me next.

Lola: That is gonna be cool.

Me: So we'll have someone for Fire, Darkness and Light go with next. She is a three element monster.

Kaalia of The Vast: That's true.

Nico: Yep.

Unicorn: What do you guys say we get over there?

Nico: Lets do it!

We were off to the middle of New York City.

---

We later arrived and we were at the New York City Convention Center.

Nico: Here we are. The New York City Comic Con. Cool!

Me: All right Lincoln lets deal the full deck!

Lincoln: You got it! (SNAPS FINGERS)

THUNDERCLAP!

Lincoln and his friends including Becky turned Ace Savvy and his sisters all turned into THE FULL HOUSE GANG!

Lola: This is gonna be cool!

We went to the counter.

Me: Hello sir.

Ticket Seller: (Excited) Team Loud…

Me: Yep. That's us.

He fainted from excitement.

We went in and we got in for free.

Disk Wars Mandarin: Here we are.

Me: Yep welcome to NYC Comic Con.

Nico: This is so cool!

Eli: Wow! I love Comic Con.

Lola: It's amazing.

Comic Book Guy: Best. Comic. Book. Convention. EVER!

Nico: Yeah it is!

SpongeBob: One day we should introduce you all to the Bikini Bottom Jellyfishing Convention.

Me: That would be awesome to see.

Lily: You guys would love it. It's really cool.

Nico: Yeah it is!

We looked around and at a stand we saw HOWARD THE DUCK!

Me: There he is!

Howard the Duck: (Quack) Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! Its such an honor!

Nico: Nice to finally meet you Howard.

Me: Same here.

Gwenpool then appeared!

Gwenpool: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! LOL! This is an amazing surprise!

Nico: Gwendolyn Pool A.K.A. Gwenpool! Awesome to meet you.

Deadpool: Oh boy! (To the viewers) Brace yourselves folks and she is crazy as me!

Spring Man: Now we have 2 versions of Gwen Stacy.

Nico: We sure do. But Gwenpool is like Deadpool.

Me: But just as silly and funny.

Lola: Yep.

Howard the Duck: But she has done a lot of funny things too. She helped do a really great job for the convention.

Me: That is so awesome. But Howard it's a darn shame that your movie wasn't a big hit because of those blockhead bully critic neanderthal nimrods.

Howard the Duck: Yeah I know.

Laney: No kidding there.

Howard the Duck: (to Ghost) So, I travel the world the last several years. And when I come back, I find out you and the other bad guys are now buddy buddy with the Avengers.

Ghost: It's not just the Avengers.

Nico: It's us too.

Me: Long story behind it. It happened after we destroyed Thanos on December 26th, 2019.

Howard the Duck: You guys destroyed Thanos!?

Nico: Yeah we sure did.

Me: That was one of the most devastating battles we've ever had.

Lola: It sure was.

Molly Hale: Are you a Barrow's goldeneye duck?

Howard the Duck: I guess.

Me: That is a really awesome kind of duck.

Howard the Duck: Yeah that is cool. Also my friend speaks really highly of you.

We then saw Stan Lee!

Me: (Gasp) Stan Lee!

Camie: Wow! The world famous creator of Marvel Comics!?

Stan Lee: Greetings True Believers.

Me: Awesome to see you again Stan. Sorry you had to go through what happened in the Ultimate Alliance Universe.

Stan Lee: That's all right. I'm okay though.

Box Ghost: So, what have you been up to lately?

Stan Lee: Oh just writing comics and making lots of appearances.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: But you did help us out many times in the past.

Stan Lee: That is true. And I now am working on a new comic for you all and you will love it. I'll be seeing ya. EXCELSIOR!

Me: EXCELSIOR!

He left.

Toxica: What about you, Howard? What have YOU been up to?

Howard the Duck: I was undercover. I have reason to believe that one one my enemies is here right now.

Me: Do you know which one?

Howard handed me a picture of his enemy Princess Python!

Me: Zelda DuBois A.K.A Princess Python!

Nico: Oh man. She is dangerous.

Me: And she is one of the Shadow Council's version of the Masters of Evil.

Laney: Yeah and Howard this is not Baron Zemo's version of the Masters of Evil. This is Vypra's version of the group.

Howard the Duck: Oh a different version.

Me: Yep.

I went over Princess Python's history.

---

Zelda DuBois, alias Princess Python, is a supervillain from Marvel Comics.

Zelda DuBois joined Ringmaster's Circus of Crime soon after the Circus began encountering such superheroes as Spider-Man, Daredevil and Hulk.

Dissatisfied with the Ringmaster's leadership, she was responsible for him being thrown out and the Clown being declared their new leader When Spider-Man investigated the Circus of Crime and ended up fighting them, one of the members, Princess Python ran away and Spider-Man tried to be a gentleman, not fighting a woman and instead pleaded with her to surrender. While Spider-Man was knocked into her snake pit, the Ringmaster decided to get revenge and knocked the Clown out cold making his way out with the treasure. The Ringmaster was caught red-handed with paintings and the rest of the gang including Princess Python was rounded up by the police.

Shortly afterwards, she aided the Circus in attacking the Avengers Mansion during the wedding of Hank Pym and Janet Van Dyne. While the Princess's snake was vital both in the scheme and in its execution, the Circus was defeated and arrested, with the Princess being beaten by Van Dyne herself.

She soon joined the Serpent Squad, but the Squad was defeated by Nomad. Princess Python rejoined the Circus of Crime until being recruited by Sidewinder for his Serpent Society. When the Society undertook a mission to assassinate M.O.D.O.K., Princess Python panicked and fled the scene, coming across Captain America. Princess Python told him that she couldn't go through with the mission, as unlike the other serpents, she was just a snake charmer and had no powers or fighting skills. Captain America let her go, but the Society caught up with her. They expelled her from the Society, wiping her memory of their secrets. When her teammate Death Adder was delivering her to the Circus of Crime, his Serpent Saucer crashed and he flagged down a cab, leaving Princess Python in the saucer. The cab driver, however, turned out to be the Scourge, and killed Death Adder. Princess Python, who had been left behind, survived.

Zelda was apparently killed by a car bomb left by her own son, Daniel, but she somehow survived and joined Shadow Council's Masters of Evil along with many other super-villains.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: Oh man! That is awful!

Eli: Yeah and she is a former member of the Serpent Society.

Mr. Fizz: Yost Crimson Dynamo told me there's no Princess Python in the Yost Serpent Society

Me: That is a darn shame. Many villains that we know are not in the Yost Universe.

Girl Jordan: Thank goodness I killed the Yost Kasady before he could become Carnage.

Lola: Yeah. No kidding there.

Howard the Duck: Why would she do that?

I beckoned him and whispered into his ear about what happened with Girl Jordan and her horrible vendetta and how Kasady destroyed her life and more.

Howard the Duck: Oh man that's awful.

Me: Yeah it was.

Scrap Shooter: Nico's favorite Yost villains are Crimson Dynamo and Electro, see.

Nico: It's true. Those two are my favorites.

Me: Yep and we found out that Spiderman was falsely being treated like a murderer when he really isn't. We had joint ambassador missions at that time.

Howard the Duck: Ambassador Missions?

Me: It's part of a special diplomatic mission program we made for future missions coming up. And later this week we go to the Yost Universe for the X-Men and we're going to talk some sense into the people to stop hating mutants like we did here.

Howard the Duck: Wow.

Nico: Yeah. People hating mutants is a terrible form of bigotry.

Yost Emma: Not to mention that there seems to be a connection between the disappearances of Magneto and Psylocke in my world.

Evil Green Ranger: You know it's serious when ANY version of the Master of Magnetism vanishes.

Nico: Yeah something is going on and it has something to do with our big target there.

Me: And I have a bad feeling about it too. It must be the work of Apocalypse.

Nico: Yeah.

Ashi: Howard, can you defend yourself in a fight?

Howard the Duck: Yes I can. I am a hero after all.

Me: That's true.

Eli: Maybe we can find Princess Python for you and duke it out with her.

Me: But we can't face her in here. Too cramped and too many people that could get caught in the crossfire. So we'll take the battle to another planet just to be safe.

Lola: Good idea.

Nico: Yeah.

Dark Laser: (to Howard) I think me and Flipsy saw you one time out in space.

Howard the Duck: That's right I remember seeing you guys.

Laney: That is coincidentally cool!

Me: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah it is.

Camie: Wow.

Rabeeder: Let's go outside and look for her.

Nico: Okay.

Eli: I'll sense for her.

Eli sensed for her with the Force and he found her hiding in an ally across the street!

Eli: She's in an ally across the street from here.

Me: Perfect. Good thing we can get back in to enjoy this.

Nico: This is gonna be good. Lets get her guys.

Gearhead: Any nearby vehicles I can use?

Nico: We're in New York City. There's tons of them.

Gearhead: Oh right.

Nico: Lets go.

We went to find Princess Python.

Manterror: Entrance time!

Nico: Lets go.

We went at the alley.

Princess Python was eyeballing the Comic Convention. But then the area turned into the planet Glaren!

Princess Python: What the!? Where am I?

But then the spirits of the Masters of the Comics appeared and swirled around her and then converged and then a Total Solar Eclipse appeared and then massive beams of light and darkness fired from it and then we came out.

Nico: Zelda DuBois A.K.A. Princess Python. Nice to finally meet you in person. Or rather in the snakeskin.

Princess Python: Team Loud Phoenix Storm nice to meet you too.

Selene: Also, Howard the Duck's here too.

Howard the Duck: Hello there.

Princess Python: Nice to see you too Howard. Wait Selene? I thought you were with the Hellfire Club.

Selene: Now I'm with a new group.

Me: The Masters of Evil now.

Princess Python: So Baron Zemo now has Selene working for him.

Eli: Why is it that every Marvel Villain we meet thinks that the Masters of Evil is his group?

Me: Well he did invent the group. Also no Zelda this is not Baron Zemo's group. It's totally different. This is Vypra's Masters of Evil that was made after the Battle with Thanos.

Princess Python: I see.

Then Cluemaster, Turtle, Zavok, See More, Madame Masque, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Top and Spymaster appeared.

Nico: Cluemaster, Turtle, Zavok, See More, Madame Masque, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Top and Spymaster.

Me: Awesome seeing you all here too.

Crimson Dynamo: Nice to see you here Zelda.

Princess Python: Yuri? You're part of the Masters of Evil too?

Crimson Dynamo: I sure am.

Nico: And many villains are part of the group.

Cluemaster: I was wondering when Howard the Duck would join you guys.

Turtle: It's about time too.

Me: Yeah no kidding! Been a while huh?

Zavala: (chuckles) Another Duck member, eh?

Me: Yep.

Cluemaster: Wow! Is that Betty Boop and Grampy with you guys?

Me: Yep.

Betty Boop: Pleasure to meet you guys.

Cluemaster: I loved watching you both back when I was a kid!

Top: Good memories! I loved all those cartoons.

Nico: Who doesn't love Betty Boop's cartoons.

See More: (to Nico) Heard you fought Trunchbull.

Nico: Yep we sure did and we made sure she got the Black Gates.

Madame Masque: May the children she's killed rest in peace.

Me: Amen to that.

Laney: What a monster!

Me: And may Ms. Honey's dad rest in peace too.

?: Amen to that too.

A figure came out and it was SOFT BODY SAIMA BEAST DEATHMINE from episode 28 of GoGoV!

---

Deathmine was utilized by Denus in controlling the laboratory of Professor Kagami, the man who devised the AI behind GoGoFive's Liner Boy, in a scheme to force the doctor who give his work a program to make it controlled for Psyma usage. GoGoFive try to face it initially in order to save Kagami, Liner Boy, and their own Shou (who was assisting the doctor), but had a hard time facing its defenses. Ultimately after GoGreen is able to save the doctor's baby boy from the Psyma, he unleashes his entire wrath upon the Psyma Beast before the team destroy it with Victory Buster.

After being resurrected by Pierre, Deathmine is initially assisted by the brainwashed Liner Boy in fighting Victory Robo; but with Shou's previous acknowledgement that Liner Boy is also his son, Kagami frees the robot from Psyma control. With it back on their side, GoGoFive use a "battle formation" where Victory Robo punches Liner Boy, making it streak through the sky and rip right through Deathmine, destroying it.

---

Eli: Deathmine! I remember you! You were sent to force the doctor to give his work a program to make it controlled for Psyma usage!

Deathmine: That's right Eli. Good memory.

Eli: Yeah.

Nico: So you're one of the Japanese Lightspeed Rescue Monsters. Cool.

Me: Man what a rip that you didn't get your own episode. That would have been awesome.

Deathmine: It sure would have been cool.

Laney: Yeah.

Deathmine: I'm not the only Japanese Monster who's here today.

We saw Romance World come out.

Me: Romance World. Here for another round?

Romance World: It's actually for me against Zocks and Chloe.

Me: Oh right that reminds me. We need to thank you for bringing Zocks and Chloe together. That was really awesome.

Zocks: Thanks to you me and Chloe are now a couple.

Chloe Bourgeois: We sure are.

Romance World: Awesome! Glad my matchmaking brought you two together.

Nico: Love has a really big habit of happening in the most unexpected of places and circumstances.

---

Aang, Katara, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Flamefeather and Cindersaur VS Arthur Brown A.K.A. Cluemaster - My dream rescue

---

Cluemaster was first.

Cluemaster: (to Aang) It's good that J.D. managed to recruit Sir George on his dream rescue. Although, with Ascalon in Riley's possession, he'll need a different weapon.

Aang: Yeah I agree but we have a man that has over 1,700 years worth of history in him.

Katara: Sir George has been around since 3rd Century AD and that is really amazing.

Rainbow Dash: He has seen every major event from the European Dark Ages, The Crusades, The Renaissance and more. So cool.

Scootaloo: Yeah that is so awesome.

Whirlwind: Sir George has so many awesome experiences to teach us and he is teaching Riley how to master the Ascalon.

Cluemaster: That is really cool that we have the great founder of the Forever Knights with us now. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, water, lightning, rainbows and energy and smashed him down.

---

Hikaru Akatsuki, Noriko, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Barricade and Blackout VS Jai West A.K.A. Turtle (DC) - Nico's Rescue

---

Turtle was next.

Turtle: (to Hikaru) Nico really taught Trunchbull a lesson on his rescue. And now, the kids she killed can rest in peace.

Hikaru: I agree there and what she did was completely unforgivable. What a monster.

Noriko: Yeah she has no love for anyone. She kills for sheer pleasure and evil.

Rarity: Oh it's absolutely horrible darlings. I hope she likes the Black Gates.

Sweetie Belle: Me too! She deserves it too.

Gill Grunt: Boy I'll say.

Turtle: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, jewels, water and ice and smashed him down.

---

## Ace Bunny, Lexi Bunny, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Disk Wars Silver Samurai and Disk Wars Mandarin VS Zavok - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Zavok was next.

Zavok: (to Ace) I heard that Lincoln's rescue was on a planet with mashed potatoes and gravy. How was it?

Ace Bunny: You should have seen it. That planet was really cool and awesome!

Lexi Bunny: Ed was in absolute heaven when he saw that planet.

Fluttershy: We all thought it was cool being on a planet like that.

Tornado Bolt: It sure was cool and Ed guzzled down gravy like no tomorrows.

Stealth Elf: You know how much he loves his gravy.

They laughed.

Zavok: (Laughs) That is true. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

---

Ash Ketchum & Pikachu, Serena, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Spring Man and Slash Man VS See-More - Meeting a Malina, Princess of Sunflowers Gene-slammer

---

See-More was next.

See More: (To Ash) Heard you guys met a Malina, Princess of Sunflowers Gene-slammer. What's her name?

Ash Ketchum: Her real name is REALLY Super long. Her name is Nathalia Prasit. But her full name is the longest we've ever seen. She is from Thailand and she has a really awesome history.

Pikachu: Pika!

Serena: She hates Scoots and she gave the people that criticized the Louds a massive piece of her mind.

---

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Nathalia, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Nathalia, how did you give those people that criticized the Louds a massive piece of your mind?

Nathalia Prasit: (Thai Accent) Now, that I remember all too well. After Lynn got through with beating up Scoots and the crazy old bat was sent back to the nuthouse, I then tracked down the people who criticized the Louds and I proceeded to tell every last one of them off about how they all criticized the Louds, and I used a ton of swears for that, and I did the worst thing ever: I said that they were just as bad as Scoots, and it caused their faces to turn white like ghosts, and then, I stormed off. Then, after that reprimand, they decided to apologize to The Louds, and everything was restored to normal, but I wasn't done yet: I had one last bit of unfinished business. I went down to the nuthouse where Scoots was sent back to and then, I gave her a massive beatdown that left every single bone in her body broken, and I left the place.

We all cheered for what Nathalia did in reprimanding the people who criticized the Louds and for what she did in giving Scoots a massive beatdown and broke every single bone in her body.

Lincoln: And that also taught us a lesson: it doesn't matter what other people think, we do our best and we love doing our favorite things, and they have no right to criticize us. But, Scoots was a really mean and nasty person who enjoyed heckling people and causing trouble for her own amusement.

Lynn: But, she got her just desserts in the end, and now, she's condemned to our humiliations until your curse sends her to Hell next year, Lincoln.

Nico: Yeah. But, until then, we'll just humiliate Scoots until the time of judgement comes, and when that happens, then there'll really be H-E-Double Hockey Sticks to pay for Scoots.

Rayman: Hmm, I also have an idea. For the humiliations, we should also let the Rabbids also join in. Trust me, Scoots is going to be in for one nasty surprise, along with Flip, Lewis Travolta, Billy McLean, Amy, Icky Vicky, Trina Riffins, and any other jerk we'll also include.

Nico: That's a perfect idea, Rayman.

Lincoln: (Snickers) Those jerks are really going to be in for the nastiest surprise of their lives.

FLASHBACK ENDS

See-More: WHOA! That is really awesome!

Pinkie Pie: It really was amazing!

Featherweight: Scoots had it coming.

Sprocket: Yeah no kidding there!

See-More: I wish the Grim Reaper would just hurry up and kill her already. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy, metal, gears and lightning and smashed him down.

---

Timmy Turner, Trixie Tang, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Sabrina (Pokemon) and Molly Hale VS Giulietta Nefaria A.K.A. Madame Masque - Sir George is not only the founder of the Forever Knights but is also an amazing and immortal hero

---

Madame Masque was next.

Madame Masque: (to Timmy) Sir George isn't just the founder of the Forever Knights. He's also an amazing and immortal hero.

Timmy Turner: Boy he sure is! He has lived for over 1,700 years and he has done so much over that timeframe.

Trixie Tang: Yeah he sure has. And he is a force to be reckoned with.

Twilight Sparkle: I agree there. He is really awesome too.

Starshine Sparkle: He lived for that long and has seen so many big events from over the centuries.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah that is really cool!

Spyro: It's so awesome that he went through so much over the centuries.

Madame Masque: That is really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

## Akira Akatsuki, Iron Man, Pepper Potts, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Jindrax and Toxica VS Crimson Dynamo - Megan's first Ambassador Mission

Crimson Dynamo was next.

Crimson Dynamo: (to Akira) I heard today was Megan's first Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Akira Akatsuki: It was really awesome! We saw more of the powers of the Wonder Ride Books in action and it was really awesome.

Iron Man: It sure was awesome and the Saber Kamen Riders have so many awesome books too.

Pepper Potts: Their library is really cool from what we heard.

Sunset Shimmer: It sure is and Twilight Sparkle would be like a kid in a candy store if we went with them.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) That is true and it would be so cool.

Sunburn: Yeah it sure would.

Crimson Dynamo: That is so cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

## Ben Tennyson, Riley Anderson, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Naruto Uzumaki, Scrap Shooter and Grinnade VS Billy Numerous - Betty Boop's Cartoons are all legendary

Billy Numerous was next.

Billy Numerous: (To Ben) Betty Boop's Cartoons are all legendary. And which alien are you using this time?

Ben Tennyson: I'll do this one.

He turned into THE WORST!

Ben: THE WORST!

Billy Numerous: An Atrocitian. Good choice!

The Worst: Also yes her cartoons are really legendary and have been captivating us for 92 years now.

Riley Anderson: They sure have and they are great.

Starlight Glimmer: It sure is awesome and more.

Cozy Glow: I agree there too.

Hex: That is so cool.

Billy Numerous: That is amazing. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, lightning and bones and energy and smashed him down.

## Kim Possible, Ron Stoppable, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ashi, and Spoiled Rich VS Lady Shiva - New York Comic Con is awesome and Howard the Duck is too

Lady Shiva was next.

Shiva: (to Kim) New York Comic Con is awesome. And so is Howard the Duck.

Kim Possible: Boy it sure is and it's so awesome!

Ron Stoppable: Yeah it was awesome and amazing.

Flashwing: We all think it was cool.

Applejack: Yeah we sure think so too.

Apple Bloom: It was really amazing.

Spoiled Rich: I agree there myself.

Shiva: Yeah I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of apples, rock, crystal and earth and smashed her down.

---

Ant Man, Flik, Atta, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Octopunch and Radeeder VS Top - The Yost World doesn't have Princess Python

---

Top was next.

Top: (to Ant Man) It's a shame the Yost World doesn't have Princess Python. But I do know that it was a version of you.

Ant Man: That is true. But there are many villains that we know that aren't present.

Flik: Yeah no kidding there.

Atta: That is crazy too.

Princess Luna: No kidding there.

Moondust: The Yost Universe doesn't have many villains we know.

Snowdrop: Yeah that was crazy.

Gari: That is crazy there.

Blackout: It sure is.

Top: No kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

---

## SpongeBob Squarepants, Sandy Cheeks, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Manterror and Drill Bit (Beast Wars) VS Nathon Lemon A.K.A. Spymaster - Many villains we know aren't in the Yost World

---

Spymaster was next.

Spymaster: (to Spongebob) Many villains we know aren't in the Yost World. (pouts) There isn't even a version of me!

SpongeBob: I know that is weird that many villains we know aren't there.

Sandy Cheeks: That is crazy there y'all.

Princess Celestia: It sure is strange.

Amber Morning: I agree there. And it's crazy that there are many villains not present.

Spotlight: Yeah that's nuts.

Manterror: Boy no kidding there.

Drill Bit: Yeah I agree.

Spymaster: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Manterror: I always love this part. Manterror, TERRORIZE!

He transformed!

Drill Bit: And I love this part myself. Drill Bit, TERRORIZE!

He transformed too!

They fired waves of energy and Light and smashed him down.

---

## Zocks and Chloe VS Romance World

---

Romance World was next.

Romance World: I heard that my spell made you two a happy couple.

Zocks: It sure did and it is a true match.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure is! And it's amazing.

Romance: I'm Glad my love brought you two together. Lets get it on shall we?

They nodded.

Zocks: (Singing) Yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy-hoy! Hey! I am a World Pirate. In pursuit of treasure, I go from sea to sea! I am a pirate. In pursuit of freedom, I travel from world to world! I'll get my hands on it no matter what! And then I'll get a feeling that's two good! Yo-ho-hoy!

The Mascots came and danced and Zocks danced to it and so did Chloe to the song too.

Romance World: Awesome dance and singing.

Zocks: Thank you. Lets do it!

They danced and then transformed!

Zocks: TWOKAIZER

Chloe Bourgeois: THREEKAIZER! スリーカイザー

Chloe was a Zenkaiger that was a GOLD SUN VULCAN ZENKAIGER! COOL!

Romance World: Wow! You two look awesome!

Zocks: I agree there.

Chloe Bourgeois: Same here! This is so cool!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him all over and then blasted him down and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead again!

---

Fiona Hernandez the Uria, Lord of Searing Flames Gene-Slammer, Himiko Toga, Apple Bloom, Sweetie Belle, Scootaloo, Diamond Tiara, Silver Spoon, RD Lola and Misty Tredwell VS Kimberly Ann Hart the Pink Ranger Slayer

---

Pink Ranger Slayer was next.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Is it true that the Ripping Friends take a dip in Wet Cement?

Fiona Hernandez: It sure is and it's really relaxing and fun for them and it builds up their strength and makes them stronger too.

Himiko Toga: Lincoln and Luna love it too because it's good for them too.

Apple Bloom: Boy they sure do. It's amazing that they love taking a dip in that stuff.

Sweetie Belle: It sure is cool and fun.

Scootaloo: Boy I'll say. The Ripping Friends have all done so many amazing things all for the good of humanity.

Diamond Tiara: And they have done so many awesome adventures in battling their enemies.

Silver Spoon: Boy they sure have and it's really cool and awesome.

Misty Tredwell: The Ripping Friends have done it all over the years and they are not only smart and strong but really funny and have the most awesome doctor ever for a girlfriend.

Pink Ranger Slayer: Boy they sure do. And she is a top dog geneticist. That is awesome.

---

Marie Hernandez the Gene-Slammer of Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder, Ibara Shiozaki, Frozen Fright, Thunder Terror, Magma Gloom, Toxic Horror, Louie PoisonSea, RD Lincoln and Elena VS Weddinmon

---

Weddinmon was next.

Weddinmon: I heard that Megan had an awesome adventure in her Ambassador Mission. What was it like?

Marie Hernandez: It was really cool! She beat up Piranha Magid and she got her own Wonder Ride Book. It was really something. Nico and Maria quoted some awesome verses from their books and all of it happened right in front of their eyes. It was really both inspirational and amazing to hear about.

Ibara Shiozaki: It was really awesome! Whenever they read verses from the books it all just happens.

Weddinmon: Wow! That is amazing.

Frozen Fright: It sure is! And those little Wonder Rider Books are amazing at what they do. The Saber Kamen Riders really gave us an awesome and amazing thing.

Thunder Terror: They sure did and it's so cool how everything we read from them comes to life.

Magma Gloom: That is really awesome and cool.

Toxic Horror: Yeah it sure is and we have thousands upon thousands of Wonder Ride Books to find. Perfect for all of us.

Louie PoisonSea: They sure are cool.

Weddinmon: I'm glad that everyone has an awesome time with them. Touma and his team really has an awesome adventure with them.

---

Nicole Hernandez the Raviel, Lord of Phantasms Gene-Slammer, Star Swirl the Bearded, Rockhoof, Somnambula, Mistmane, Flash Magnus, Mage Meadowbrook, Gusty the Great, Clover the Clever, RD Lucy and Carly Atlas VS Marcel Bonaparte

---

Marcel was next.

Marcel: I hope you all get Kamen Rider Saber forms someday.

Nicole Hernandez: I hope so too. The Saber Kamen Riders are all really awesome. And the Wonder Ride books they have are really amazing and cool.

Star Swirl: They are really imaginative and have loads of amazing verses.

Rockhoof: (Scottish Accent) Aye and they all happen in real life to make it really amazing and fun.

Somnambula: (Egyptian Accent) They sure are amazing and have awesome themes to them.

Mistmane: They sure do and they make things happen when you read them.

Flash Magnus: Yeah they sure do.

Mage Meadowbrook: I think it's really amazing and beautiful to see.

Gusty: I have a feeling this is gonna be really awesome and Megan Kiraton and Megan McCallister both love Saber.

Clover the Clever: I think that it's really something too.

Carly Atlas: It sure is cool! I hope there's one for the hummingbird.

Marcel: That would be awesome to see.

---

Natasha Hernandez the Red-Eyes Zombie Dragon Gene-Slammer, Princess Celestia, Princess Luna, Princess Cadance, Minuette, Twinkleshine, Lemon Hearts, Moondancer, Lyra Heartstrings, Sunset Shimmer, Twilight Sparkle, Brittney Knudson and Misty Tredwell VS Su Yung

---

Su Yung was next.

Su Yung: The Gaim Kamen Riders are all really amazing and it's so awesome that Twilight Sparkle and friends are all Gaim Kamen Riders too.

Natasha Hernandez: They sure are and that is so awesome. They each have the power to become Gaim Kamen Riders.

Princess Celestia: It was really awesome to see that happen when we were there.

Princess Luna: Boy it sure was cool sister.

Princess Cadance: And we're so proud of Twilight and her friends that they are all Kamen Riders.

Minuette: That is our awesome friend and she and Sunset Shimmer all have come a long way too.

Twinkleshine: They have amazing Kamen Rider powers now. That is so really awesome.

Lemon Hearts: It sure is and it was so epic seeing them all blow up Yggdrasill like that.

Moondancer: That was so awesome and epic too.

Lyra Heartstrings: I'm glad that tower is gone now.

Sunset Shimmer: So is Japan and the world of the Helheim Forest.

Twilight Sparkle: Both worlds are happy now.

Brittney Knudson: What Yggdrasil was doing was playing with fire along with nearly starting a war between 2 worlds billions of lightyears apart.

Misty Tredwell: That would not be a good thing to see if that happened.

Su Yung: I agree there. That would be awful.

---

Catherine Iroh Lan Kai the Firebird Gene-Slammer, Layla MacKenzie, Sakura Avalon, Madison Taylor, Chelsea, Rita, Nikki, Meilin Rey, Kero, Li, Yue (Cardcaptors), Carly Atlas and Misty Tredwell VS Admiral Zhao

---

Admiral Zhao was next.

Admiral Zhao: I think it's awesome that you guys have Wonder Books from the Saber Kamen Riders. If you guys were to pick a group of Kamen Riders what would it be?

Catherine Iroh: For me and my group I would pick Wizard. Because they use magic like we all do. It's really cool.

Layla MacKenzie: That is really fitting for this group too. Magic is perfect for Haruto and his team.

Sakura Avalon: And those rings they use are all really amazing too.

Madison Taylor: Boy they sure are. It's really amazing that there's a Kamen Rider team that uses magic.

Chelsea: It sure is something.

Rita (Cardcaptors): It sure is cool!

Nikki: Yeah it sure is amazing!

Admiral Zhao: I agree there. (To Meilin) And this must be Meilin. Nice to see you are now part of the group.

Meilin: It's an honor to be part of the team.

Catherine Iroh: Meilin just joined the team last week and she is a really skilled and amazing girl.

Li: But she followed me all over like a lovesick puppy.

Kero: Yeah no kidding. And she is a brat!

Meilin: WHAT DID YOU SAY TO ME STUFFED ANIMAL!?

Kero: Oh you did not just call me that!

Catherine slapped Meilin on the head!

Meilin: OW!

Catherine Iroh: That's enough you two! I know you had hard times in the past but you need to move on and drop it.

Yue (Cardcaptors): I agree there with Catherine.

Carly Atlas: Fighting like a couple of two year olds is not gonna get it done.

Misty Tredwell: That's right!

Meilin: Sorry.

Catherine Iroh: I was also put in charge of keeping Meilin in line. She has a huge competitive attitude and thinks all the things are sports.

Admiral Zhao: I can see that.

---

Himiko Toga, Princess Platinum, Commander Hurricane, Chancellor Puddinghead, Smart Cookie, Private Pansy, Clover the Clever, Penance and RD Carol VS LeFou

---

LeFou was next.

LeFou: It was so cool meeting the Zenkaigers last week!

Himiko Toga: Boy it sure was awesome! I thought it was really cool seeing how Zocks dances and sings. The Mascot all love his dancing and his song.

Princess Platinum: Oh they sure do and that song is really catchy.

Commander Hurricane: We all thought it was really awesome.

Chancellor Puddinghead: You got that right and Will loves it too. She sings it many times. It's really catchy.

Smart Cookie: What can we say? Zocks is a great dancer and he made a catchy song.

LeFou: He sure did and it was really awesome. Even though the song I sang for Nico wasn't necessary it was still really motivational for Nico.

Himiko Toga: It's still one of my favorites and it lifted Nico's spirit up really well too.

Private Pansy: Even though it was for a rapist jerk I still thought it was much more fitting for Nico too.

Clover the Clever: I agree and that song was awesome.

Penance: Boy it sure was. LeFou you sing awesomely too.

LeFou: Hey thanks guys! That was a great song wasn't it.

Himiko Toga: One of my favorites.

LeFou: Awesome.

---

Rhonda Monroe the Phoenix and Evil HERO Inferno Wing Gene-Slammer, Sunny Starscout, Izzy Moonbow, Hitch Trailblazer, Pipp Petals, Zipp Storm, Himiko Toga, Diamond Tiara and Cozy Glow VS Sunfire

---

Sunfire was next.

Sunfire: (Japanese Accent) That is amazing how Zocks was able to swipe one of the Saber Kamen Riders Wonder Books.

Rhonda Monroe: I know! That was really amazing that he was able to do that! And he swiped Ryoga's book, The Ocean History book.

Sunny Starscout: That is so cool that he was able to get that book without getting pummeled by Ryoga.

Sunfire: Bet that really pissed Ryoga and his sister off.

Izzy Moonbow: It sure did and he was asking for a big time buttkicking too.

Hitch Trailblazer: Yeah no kidding there.

Pipp Petals: He should know better than to mess with a Kamen Rider.

Zipp Storm: Yeah no kidding there.

Himiko Toga: Some lessons have to be learned the hard way though.

Diamond Tiara: Yeah no kidding.

Cozy Glow: But still that is really amazing though.

Sunfire: It sure is amazing how he was able to swipe a Wonder Ride book.

---

Irena Malkovich the Flame Cerebrus Gene-Slammer, Indigo Zap, Lemon Zest, Sunny Flare, Sugarcoat, Sour Sweet, Frosty Orange, Twilight Sparkle, Princess Cadance and Flurry Heart VS Abacus Cinch.

---

Abacus Cinch was next.

Abacus Cinch: How many Wonder Ride Books do you think there are?

Irena Malkovich: Oh gosh that is a tough one. The Great Book was separated into many fragments that became the Wonder Ride Books over 2,000 years ago. There's probably thousands if not millions of them.

Indigo Zap: Yeah but they are all amazing to see.

Lemon Zest: I have a feeling there are so many of them that match many personalities and more for everyone.

Sunny Flare: Yeah that is so cool that there are so many of them.

FSugarcoat: I agree there and I can't wait to see what happens next on the next Ambassador Mission for Megan.

Sour Sweet: This will be so cool.

Frosty Orange: It sure will be something to see.

Twilight Sparkle: Whatever will happen in these missions we'll be ready for them and it will be fun.

Princess Cadance: It sure will be fun. Kamen Rider Saber is really awesome so far.

Flurry Heart: They sure are mom. And they are loaded with all kinds of awesome stories in Wonder Ride form. So awesome.

Abacus Cinch: They sure are cool.

---

Shinoa Hiragi, J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon and Brittany Gresh the Shaymin Gene-Slammer VS Witchfire.

---

Witchfire was next.

Witchfire: Does anyone else have Wonder Ride Books besides J.D., Nico, May, Megan the Saber Kamen Riders?

Shinoa Hiragi: As a matter of fact yes.

She pulled out a Wonder Ride book and it was a blue one called Eternal Inferno Cerberus.

Witchfire: Eternal Inferno Cerberus. That sounds like a cool one.

Shinoa Hiragi: It sure is. Watch this.

She opened it and read a verse.

Shinoa Hiragi: "From the fires of Hell arose a powerful Flame Cerberus that had power so strong and great that any form of evil it saw trembled before its awesome power. When it laid its eyes on its target it unleashed a massive wave of fire from its three mouths and burned the enemies into dust, sending them straight to Tartarus below for all eternity."

A Blue Flame Cerberus appeared and it saw a bunch of criminals behind Witchfire and fired waves of fire and incinerated them and sent them to Tartarus forever.

Witchfire: WHOA!

Me: That was so cool!

Brittany Gresh: Yeah it sure was awesome!

Witchfire: I'll say. That was really awesome. Lets do it1

Me: That was really cool. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

---

## Laney Sonnya Romanov the Infernal Flame Emperor Gene-Slammer, Sam S.L., Lady Rainicorn, Finn, Princess Bubblegum, Flame Princess and Eli VS Lady Flamicorn

---

Lady Flamicorn was next.

Lady Flamicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 가면라이더스의 모든 책에 놀라운 주제가 너무 많고 매혹적인 구절이 많다는 것은 정말 놀랍습니다. (It's so amazing that the books of the Kamen Riders all have so many amazing themes and so many amazing captivating verses that all happen when you read them.)

Laney Sonnya Romanov: (Speaking in Korean) 그들은 정말 놀랍고 상상력이 풍부합니다. 우리 모두는 영원한 불사조 책의 힘에 대해 들었고 그가 일본의 많은 부분을 꽃, 나무, 식물로 가득한 멋진 숲으로 어떻게 변모시켰는지 정말 놀랍습니다. (They are really amazing and very imaginative. We all heard about the powers in the Eternal Phoenix book and it's so amazing how he turned much of Japan into an awesome forest full of flowers, trees and plants.)

Sam S.L.: Boy no kidding! After seeing that power in action on TV we saw Japan turn into a forest in seconds from a phoenix that flew in out of nowhere!

Lady Rainicorn: (Speaking in Korean) 그것은 정말로 볼 수있는 놀라운 광경이었습니다! 우리는 한 구절을 읽은 후에 일어난 모든 일에 놀랐습니다. (That was really an amazing sight to see! We were all amazed that all that happened after one verse was read.)

Finn: Yeah it was really something. One minute Tokyo, Japan was a city and now it's an amazing forest city. How awesome and cool!

Princess Bubblegum: It was really cool and awesome to see.

Flame Princess: Boy it sure was amazing to see.

Eli: I agree there. It was so awesome to witness an amazing power from the Wonder Ride Books.

Lady Flamicorn: 모든 세이버 가면 라이더가 사용하는 그 책은 절대적으로 경이적입니다. 여러분 모두는 그들에게서 놀랍고 새로운 놀라운 힘을 가지고 있습니다. 입어보자! (Those books that all the Saber Kamen Riders use are absolutely phenomenal. You guys all have an awesome and new amazing power from them. Lets get it on!)

---

Logan White the Black Tyranno Gene-Slammer, Tyranno Hassleberry, Aylene Carter, Littlefoot, Cera, Ducky, Petrie and Spike VS Kru'll The Eternal

---

Kru'll the eternal was next.

Kru'll the Eternal: Are there any Wonder Ride Books for Dinosaurs and Prehistoric life?

Logan White: As a matter of fact yes there is.

Logan showed her black Wonder Ride book and it was called Jurassic Adventure.

Kru'll the Eternal: Jurassic Adventure. That sounds interesting.

Logan White: It sure is. And watch this.

She opened it and read a verse from it.

Logan White: "And the brave adventurers found themselves in the world of the Age of Dinosaurs millions of years into the past. They were going to be in for one of the most dangerous adventures of their lives as they faced the perils of the world of dinosaurs. With dinosaurs of many kinds lurking everywhere and danger at every turn it was going to be dangerous. Tyrannosaurus, Brachiosaurus, Triceratops, Pterodactyl, Stegosaurus, dinosaurs of all kinds left and right it was going to be one adventure worth remembering for made years."

And then dinosaurs appeared everywhere all over the planet! So did prehistoric plants and lakes and more. Turning all of Glaren into an incredible prehistoric world!

Kru'll the Eternal: Wow! This is just like what I lived in back thousands of years ago. This is amazing that those Wonder Ride books have so much amazing power.

Tyranno Hassleberry: Boy it sure is cool!

Aylene C.: Wow! Now Glaren is a dinosaur planet! How cool is that?

Littlefoot: It's like we're back home.

Cera: Boy it sure is cool.

Petrie: Me think so too.

Ducky: Oh yes yes yes.

Spike: Yeah.

Kru'll The Eternal: Yeah it sure is amazing.

Laniya Momoshiki the Water Dragon Gene-Slammer, Bai-Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Genki and Holly VS Baddie Undine

Baddie Undine was next.

Baddie Undine: Hope you all do so much fun with the Wonder Ride Books.

Laniya Momoshiki: (Japanese Accent) I have a feeling we will.

Bai Tza: It's really so cool.

Maria: Boy it sure is cool.

Girl Jordan: I'll say.

Baddie Undine: This is really cool though.

Laura Wynn the Florauna Gene-Slammer, Crysta, Laney, Ren, Tula, Ioz and Niddler VS Morpho (Pirates of Dark Water)

Morpho was next.

Morpho: I heard you guys all met Sir George, the great founder of the Forever Knights and the hero that saved the world from Dagon.

Laura Wynn: We sure did and his skills and level of experience is something no human has ever been able to fathom. He has lived for over 1,700 years and has seen many of history's incredible events and even is a legendary hero for slaying an evil malevolent monster like Dagon.

Crysta: It's really amazing! And the stories we heard about are all true.

Laney: They sure are. He is more than just an immortal hero, he is a legendary man that has done so many awesome feats that no human can even dream of.

Ren: Yeah he sure has!

Tula: That is really something to see.

Ioz: We're amazed of his abilities.

Niddler: We sure are and it's really awesome.

Morpho: He is a truly amazing hero.

---

Olivia Gansley the Bistro Butcher Gene-Slammer, Eli, Mary Knudson, Laney and Lana VS Le Spatula 3000.

---

Le Spatula 3000 was next.

Le Spatula 3000: (French Accent) Are there any Wonder Ride Books on cooking and fine culinary cuisine?

Olivia Gansley: As a matter of fact yes there are.

She pulled out an Omnibus type Wonder Ride book and it was called Wonders of Cooking.

Olivia Gansley: Wonders of Cookiing. It's really cool and it shows how to cook on EVERY Level of cooking known to man.

Eli: We all thought that was so cool.

Mary Knudson: It is really awesome. There are many cooking styles featured in that one that I never even knew about. As a world famous chef myself there are some things I never new about.

Laney: That is really cool.

Lana: I'll say. Wow!

Le Spatula 3000: That is really amazing indeed.

## Omaima Lexington the Blue Whale Gene-Slammer, Sirius, Himiko Toga, Bai Tza, Maria, Girl Jordan, Luna Loud, Pinocchio and Jiminy Cricket VS Honest John and Gideon

Honest John and Gideon were next.

Honest John: It's so amazing how Sir George was able to live for so many centuries because of Ascalon.

Omaima Lexington: That is really awesome! (LOUD FART) Pardon me. It's really awesome how he lived for so long and has witnessed many of history's most incredible events. (ANOTHER LOUD FART) Sorry.

Sirius: Yeah it's so cool! Sir George lived for so many years and has achieved so much.

Himiko Toga: Yeah it sure is cool.

Bai Tza: The Sword Ascalon kept him alive for so long and he lived for over 1,700 years because of it. But he lost his life when Dagon killed him.

Maria: He disintegrated into dust.

Girl Jordan: That was really awful.

Luna: No kidding dudes. The power of time caught up to him really fast and disintegrated him into nothing.

Pinocchio: That was awful.

Jiminy Cricket: Yeah no kidding there.

Honest John: That was awful.

Omaima Lexxington: Yeah that was horrible. Sir George is now an incredibly awesome member of the team. (LOUD FART) Oops sorry.

Honest John: No worries.

---

Sonnya Furya the Berserk Dragon Gene-Slammer, Mary Knudson, Lola and Lori VS Chocolate Sailor

---

Chocolate Sailor was next.

Chocolate Sailor: So Zocks made Ryoga mad by swiping his Wonder Ride book before? That is really amazing he did that.

Sonnya Furya: Boy no kidding. I wonder how he was able to do that.

Mary Knudson: Zocks would have to be as fast as lightning to do something like that.

Lola: No kidding. That was so cool.

Lori: Literally so amazing too.

Chocolate Sailor: No kidding mateys. That is really something that Zocks did that and lived to tell the tale.

---

Catherine Windsor the Fire Princess Gene-Slammer, Sunset Shimmer, Tsuyu, Sirius, Lola and Lynn VS Yost Molten Man

---

Yost Molten Man was next.

Yost Molten Man: Vypra has been telling us so many awesome things about the Wonder Ride books. Do you have one of your own?

Catherine Windsor: (British Accent) I sure do and I just got it.

She pulled out a red Wonder Ride book and it was called The Phoenix Princess.

Yost Molten Man: The Phoenix Princess. That is a cool one.

Catherine Windsor: It sure is. It's about a princess that has the powers of the phoenix and she has immortality, fire powers, the ability to regenerate, use fire angel wings and more.

Sunset Shimmer: That is really amazing.

Tsuyu: Boy I'll say. That is so cool.

Sirius: It sure is neat.

Lola: Yeah it is.

Lynn: I have a feeling this one will be good.

Yost Molten Man: It sure will.

---

## Rika Noralenshikov the Mavelus Gene-Slammer, Jean Grey as Phoenix, Warrior Lady of The Wasteland, Riley and Lola VS Albedo of the Galvan

---

Albedo was next.

Albedo: Have you ever read the stories about Sir George?

Rika Noralenshikov: (Russian Accent) I sure have and they have been an amazing bunch of stories and tales about him.

Jean Grey: Sir George is a great story and has a lot of inspiration too.

Warrior Lady of The Wasteland: But it's amazing that all those stories about him are all 100% true.

Riley Anderson: Yeah they sure are. I'm learning so much from now because I now wield Ascalon. He is a really amazing teacher.

Lola: That is amazing too.

Albedo: Wow no kidding there. To be honest I have no idea what the hell the Flame Keepers Circle was thinking worshiping a monster like Dagon.

Rika Noralenshikov: You know how Cults are. They are brainwashed by the ideals and fanaticism of a monster that lies to you.

Albedo: That is for sure. Now here's a good one.

He turned into NEGATIVE DITTO!

Riley: Your own Splixson form.

Negative Ditto: Yep.

He split into 10 versions of himself and they kicked and punched him all over the place.

Bella Huffington the Rainbow Snake Eingana Gene-Slammer, Valon, Ty and Sly the Tasmanian Tigers VS The Bubbler.

The Bubbler was next.

The Bubbler: That is so awesome that Zocks and Chloe are dating now. Romance World picked an awesome pairing.

Bella Huffington: (Australian Accent) It sure is mate and I think Romance World picked a great couple.

Valon: (Australian Accent) It sure is mate. Romance World is not a true matchmaker but this one he was.

Ty: (Australian Accent) I agree there mates.

Sly (Ty): (Australian Accent) Perfect partners of love and on the day we met the Zenkaigers too.

The Bubbler: That is true and congratulations to them both.

---

Anya Rodriguez the Roaring Ocean Snake Gene-Slammer, Eli, Sirius, Ariel, Leviathan and Popeye VS Sindbad the Sailor.

---

Sindbad was next.

Sindbad: It was amazing that Ed loved a planet made of Mashed Potatoes and Gravy. If it was a planet made of spinach would Popeye love it?

Anya Rodriguez: (Seadog Accent) Aye lad. The vastness of space be a endless mystery to all of us. But Popeye would love it.

Popeye: You bet I would and you know how much I love Spinach. (Laughs)

Eli: That would be cool to see.

Sirius: It sure would be awesome.

Ariel: I think so too.

Leviathan: Me too as well.

Sindbad: That would be awesome for Popeye.

---

Elizabeth O'Carroll the Gene-Slammer of Chaos Emperor Dragon - Envoy of The End, Misty Tredwell, Himiko Toga and J.D. Knudson as Wolf Moon VS Wolfblade Conglomerate

---

Wolfblades were next.

Wolfblades: J.D. beat Storious twice now. I have a feeling that on the big day we're going to destroy him for good.

Elizabeth O'Carroll: (Scottish Accent) Aye. He will pay for everything he has done.

Misty Tredwell: Yeah what a monster and he will pay for his crimes big time.

Himiko Toga: Yeah no kidding. He deserves to be destroyed for his crimes.

Me: I agree. What he did makes me sick.

Wolfblades: I agree there.

---

Natasha Katariina the Honest Gene-Slammer, Ibara Shiozaki, Numbuh 2 and Numbuh 86 VS Moby Duck.

---

Moby Duck was next.

Mrs. Dirt: I just can't believe that Ms. Trunchbull is that evil and kills kids! What a monster!

Natasha Katariina: Yeah she was pure evil!

Ibara Shiozaki: She gives all teachers everywhere a really bad name.

Numbuh 2: Yeah what a heartless and spineless monster.

Numbuh 86: (Scottish Accent) Yeah no kidding there guys.

Mrs. Dirt: Yeah what a monster! Lets do it!

Moby Duck: (QUACKS)

---

## Gloria Gellespie the Vladat Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney and Carly Atlas VS Zimbo (AAAHH! Real Monsters)

---

Zimbo was next.

Zimbo: Why would Ms. Trunchbull hurt so many kids?

Gloria Gellespie: She hates ALL KIDS and wants nothing more than to see them all suffer.

Lucy Loud: Yeah no kidding. She needed to be destroyed.

Brittney: Yeah what a jerk and a monster!

Carly Atlas: Yeah she has no honor.

Zimbo: Anyone that kills kids is a heartless monster.

---

## Olivia Boone the Ickthyperambuloid Gene-Slammer, Slappy Squirrel, Lynn and Rainbow Dash VS Daniel Boone (Animaniacs)

---

Daniel Boone was next.

Daniel Boone: Are there any Wonder Ride books based on anything about the Frontier and all that.

Olivia Boone: As a matter of fact Ancestor there are.

Olivia pulled out a book called Magic of The Frontier Princess.

Olivia Boone: Magic of The Frontier Princess. It's really cool.

Slappy Squirrel: These Wonder Books are as amazing as John Wayne taking down many bad guys in The War Wagon.

Lynn: That is so cool.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it sure is awesome.

Daniel Boone: I agree there too.

---

Meridith McHenrickson the Evolved Vaxasaurian Gene-Slammer, Mario, Luigi, Daisy (1993) and Kaina Tsutsumi VS President Koopa

---

Meridith McHenrickson anf her group were looking for Koopa.

Meridith: (Scottish Accent) Come on out Koopa.

Mario 1993: We know you're coming.

Then a fireball came and they jumped out of the way as it hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM!

More fireballs hit the ground and they exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

Luigi 1993: Boy you sure are foul tempered.

Kaina Tsutsumi: Yeah he sure is.

They fired waves of exploding boulders and more and blasted him him all over the place.

---

Pirolilly, Emma Gale, Simone Honou, Paige and Carmen VS Torch Tiger

---

Torch Tiger was next.

Torch Tiger: Amazing how many groups there are this time huh?

Pirolilly: Yeah no kidding. So many of them too.

Emma Gale: I think it's so amazing as well.

Simone Honou: It sure is fun.

Paige: Yeah it sure is!

Carmen: Oh yeah baby!

Torch Tiger: I agree.

---

Rita Fox and her Siblings, Lynn, Rainbow Dash, Lightning Dust and Pickle & Barley Barrel VS The PIZZA TERROR SIX!

---

The Pizza Terror Six.

Nightmare Pizza: I hope you guys are ready for some fun.

Rita Fox: Oh you bet we are.

Pam Fox: Yeah we sure are and it's awesome.

Rainbow Dash: This is gonna be so fun.

Lynn: Yeah it is.

Lightning Dust: We're always ready for some fun and action.

Pickle Barrel: Yep we sure are.

Pizza the Hutt: Good there.

---

Gabrielle Victoria the Tamaranean Gene-Slammer, Starfire, Volcana and Frosty Orange VS Lumberjack (TTG)

Lumberjack (TTG) was next.

Lumberjack (TTG): Hope you're ready for some fun eh.

Gabrielle Victoria: Oh you bet we are and it's always fun.

Starfire: Yes it sure is.

Volcana: Yeah it sure is fun.

Frosty Orange: Yeah baby!

Lumberjack: Good.

Uta, Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney VS Frictor

Frictor was next.

Frictor: YE MORTAL FOOLS HAVE AGITATED ALMIGHTY (Echoing) FRICTOR! MASTER OF FRICTION!

Uta: Bring it on Callus Breath!

Uta jumped onto a rock and she rubbed her hands and fired a wave of blue energy and blasted his tail all over the place.

Crag: Come on guys!

Lynn, Luna, Lincoln, The Ripping Friends and Laney: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

Uta jumped and bounced off a rock wall and punched Frictor all over and then the Ripping Friends and the Group smashed and pulverized him all over the place.

Simone Honou the Zhuqiaomon Gene-Slammer, Jonny 2X4, Eddy and Luan VS Evil Jonny 2X4 A.K.A. The Gourd

---

Simone and her team were looking for the Gourd.

Simone Honou: You're here somewhere.

Then insane laughter was heard and out came THE GOURD!

Jonny 2X4: This is gonna be fun!

They fired waves of fire and light and blasted him all over.

Simone Honou: Take that squash face!

---

Allison Nouveux/Firestorm Flare the Alicorn Gene-Slammer, Sunset Shimmer, Pepperdance, Cayenne, Firecracker Burst, Pirolilly, Lola and Nuova Shenron VS Hideyasu Jonouchi

---

Hideyasu was next.

Hideyasu Jonouchi: That is cool that Megan started her Ambassador Missions today.

Allison Nouveux: Yeah that was so cool.

Sunset Shimmer: I think it's really awesome too.

Pepperdance: (Cajun Accent) Ooowee! It sure is cool.

Cayenne: Yeah it sure is cool.

Firecracker Burst: Yeah those missions are cool.

Pirolilly: Yeah no kidding there!

Lola: It's so awesome.

Nuova Shenron: Yeah that is awesome.

Hideyasu Jonouchi: I agree there. Lets do it! HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

ZIIIIPPP!

He donned his Pinecone Kamen Rider form.

---

Lucy Mann, Ripping Friends, Konan, Laney, Lily, Yoko Minato, Kaito Kumon and Mitsuzane Kureshima VS Pooperman

---

Pooperman was next.

Pooperman: Taste my Stinging Bathtub Foam.

He popped his head open and fired a spray blaster and they jumped.

Yoko Minato, Kaito Kumon and Mitsuzane Kureshima: HENSHIN!

LOCK ON!

ZZZZIIIIIIIPPPP!

They went Kamen Rider.

Ripping Friends: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They fired waves of energy and elements and smashed him all over the place.

---

Megan Kiraton the Poison Butterfly Gene-Slammer, Fluttershy, Tree Hugger and Zecora VS Mezool

---

Mezool was next.

Mezool: That is so cool that you guys met the Saber Kamen Riders.

Megan Kiraton: Yeah it sure was! We had a lot of fun on that one.

Fluttershy: Everyone sure did have a lot of fun.

Tree Hugger: And it was really far out dudes.

Zecora: The Wonder Ride Books that the Kamen Riders have are a sight to behold, and it's amazing that they have so many wonders for the mind to unfold.

Mezool: It's true and Megan, May and Nico and many members of the team have so many books.

---

Willow Emillston the Harpie Queen Gene-Slammer, Rainbow Dash, Spitfire, Soarin, Willow and Rakka VS Thursday Man

---

Thursday Man was next.

Thursday Man: The Ripping Friends are a wonder to me and they made me into a freak.

Willow Emillston: But you are not a freak.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah your thumbnail was just put on the wrong end. No big deal.

Spitfire: Yeah that's no big deal.

Soarin: I agree there. It's not the Ripping Friends fault.

Rakka: Yeah it's not their fault.

Thursday Man: IT IS THEIR FAULT!

---

## Valerie Morgana A.K.A. Sailor Valmorg VS Melina Vostokoff A.K.A. Iron Maiden

Iron Maiden was next.

Iron Maiden: This is gonna be good.

Valerie Morgana: It always is fun.

Iron Maiden: Then lets get it on!

## Fern Kemmington the Giant Germ Gene-Slammer, Pig Pen and Sakura Haruno VS Dr. Negative

Dr. Negative was next.

Dr. Negative: Time for me to wail on you with my sadness.

Fern Kemmington: Try me.

Fern teleported and then…

CHOMP!

She bit him on his leg.

Dr. Negative: OW!

STOMACH GRUMBLE!

Pig Pen (MLP): Uh oh!

Sakura Haruno: He's going to blow!

Fern and the group ducked behind a rock and then…

KRAFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRTTTTTTT!

Dr. Negative was launched by a massive explosion of explosive diarrhea and he crashed into a cliff! OUCH!

---

Kristjana Vaðlaheiðarvegavinnuverkfærageymsluskúrslyklakippuhringurinn The White Night Dragon Gene-Slammer of Iceland, Alexis Rhodes, Carly Atlas, Zoe Orimoto and Himiko Toga VS Ornismon

---

Ornismon was next.

Ornismon: Boy this is a really eventful mission huh?

Kristjana: (Icelandic Accent) It sure was really cool.

Alexis Rhodes: Yeah it sure was awesome and great.

Carly Atlas: I'll say. It sure was cool.

Zoe Orimoto: Yeah no kidding.

Himiko Toga: Hope there are many more like it later.

Ornismon: I agree there.

---

Julie Carolina the Nombyiote Gene-Slammer, Lana, Lola and Girl Jordan VS Superfriends Lex Luthor

---

Superfriends Lex Luthor was next.

Superfriends Lex Luthor: Now this is gonna be good.

Julie Carolina: It sure will and I'm going to pulverize you for saying the Powerpuff Girls name wrong! There's no D in it cueball!

Superfriends Lex Luthor: How informative. Well there is a D in destroy as in I'm going to Destroy you!

Julie Carolina: And there is a K in Kill as in I'm going to Kill you!

Lana: Yeah!

Lola: Yeah!

Girl Jordan: Bring it!

They went at him and smashed and pulverize him all over the place!

---

## Nathalie Nikolaevna the Moltensteel Dragon Gene-slammer, Lola, Volcana and Solar Man VS Fireball

---

Fireball was next.

Fireball: That is really amazing that you guys now have the legendary Betty Boop and Grampy with you all. Ahh good memories. I watched her constantly back when I was a kid. Even though all her cartoons were all in black and white they were great.

Nathalie Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Those were good times back then all those years ago.

Lola: They sure were fun and awesome.

Volcana: I'll say. I love Betty Boop and she is awesome.

Solar Man: I agree there. So cool.

Fireball: That was so cool.

---

## Varya Pozhar the Old Entity Cthugua Gene-Slammer, Lola, Nuova Shenron, Volcana and Sam S.L. VS Human Flame

---

Human Flame was next.

Human Flame: Man I loved watching Betty Boop ages ago when I was a kid. So many great memories from her.

Varya Pozhar: (Russian Accent) Such an awesome time for us in our childhoods.

Lola: Yeah so many awesome memories from her.

Nuova Shenron: A Great part of our childhoods.

Volcana: Yeah.

Sam S.L.: And her songs are great too.

Human Flame: They sure are.

---

Neferteri Salah An Owl of Luck Gene-Slammer, Lucy Loud, Brittney, Misty Tredwell and Himiko Toga VS Evil Hiei

---

Evil Hiei was next.

Evil Hiei: So you are going to face me in Round 2.

Neferteri Salah: (Egyptian Accent) I hope you're ready for a good battle.

Evil Hiei: If you are good for a game of tag.

Neferteri teleported and punched him in the face and sent him crashing into a cliff.

Evil Hiei: You're faster than I remember.

Neferteri Salah: Like I told you before Hiei this isn't a game you dirtfucker!

Evil Hiei: And I remember that one. You're a decent fighter on your own but when your friends are on the line your strength increases greatly. You're a team player. A Save The Day superhero. I hate people like you.

Neferteri Salah: (Aura Flares up intensely) Well fuck you too asswipe!

Evil Hiei: And I'll admit you did surprise me the last time and you really have the edge.

Neferteri Salah: Are you done shooting your fucking mouth off yet?

Evil Hiei: Not quite!

His Jagan eye glowed red and he teleported.

Neferteri Salah: Can't you come up with anything new?

Neferteri teleported and kicked him in the back and smashed him into the cliff again.

Evil Hiei: NOW YOU ARE DEAD BITCH!

Neferteri Salah: See Hiei? You are nothing but talk and no action. Yap yap yap like a stupid fucky wrestler.

Evil Hiei growled.

Evil Hiei: You know you are the first to have me do this twice in a row. I've never transformed again for you.

Neferteri Salah: All right then.

And then he transformed again! He went into his full demon form!

Neferteri Salah: And I will thank you for this.

She unsheathed the Shadow Sword.

Neferteri Salah: And another thing, the Jagan Eye is a glorified Eyesore!

She teleported and slashed him in the middle of his forehead and he screamed in pain!

Evil Hiei's power dropped significantly!

Evil Hiei: NO! MY JAGAN EYE! MY BEAUTIFUL JAGAN EYE!

Lucy Loud: It is an eyesore for you.

Misty Tredwell: You still have 2 other eyes that work.

Brittney: Yeah no kidding!

Himiko Toga: Besides you need to be put in your place.

---

Nathalia Prasit the Malina, Princess of Sunflowers Gene-slammer, Fluttershy, Laney, Eli, Konan and Sir George VS Cruel Fluttershy

---

Nathalia and her group were looking for her archenemy.

Nathalia Prasit: I have a feeling I'm going to face someone who is rotten mouthed to the core.

Then a figure flew in and it was Fluttershy?

Nathalia Prasit: Fluttershy?

Fluttershy: That's me? (GASP) Oh no it's my mean self!

In came CRUEL FLUTTERSHY!

Laney: Cruel Fluttershy!

Nathalia Prasit: This is gonna be good.

Cruel Fluttershy: You crybabies are going to get it!

Nathalia Prasit: You're the crybaby you pink haired dirtbag! You need to be taught some manners.

Eli: Yeah!

Konan: Your cruelty is what got you killed the first time.

Sir George: And it won't be pretty again.

They blasted her all over and smashed her into pulp.

---

## Lightspeed Rescue Ranger, Megaforce Rangers, Zenkaigers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily, Lisa and Lucy VS Soft Body Psyma Beast Deathmine

---

Deathmine was next.

Nico: This is gonna be fun!

Nico teleported and opened Deathmine's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called the Skinners of Princess Python, they're a collection of large greatswords with the Anti-Princess Python into etched onto the 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems surrounded by colored angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Lightspeed Rescue Rangers: LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

Ryan: TITANIUM POWER!

Zenkaigers: ZENKAI CHANGE!

Zocks danced and the Mascots came and danced with him all over and the Zenkaigers transformed too.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! LIGHTSPEED RESCUE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Lightspeed Rescue Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH! Lets get him!

Carter: V-LANCERS! BLASTER MODE! SPECTRA BLAST!

They fired rainbow lasers and they formed into an energy blast.

Carter: ON TARGET!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all hit Deathmine and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: YEAH! Deathmine you have failed this world.

Troy: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

---

We regrouped.

Emma: Don't worry, Princess Python. These swords are a one time thing only.

Nico: Besides you being in the M.O.E. that we know makes up for there not being a Yost version of you.

Hailey Timaeus: I agree. I summon my dragon self and merge him with SILENT ABYSS!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Silent Abyss and they formed into a dark serpentine dragon made of water. It was called ABYSSAL SILENCE DRAGON!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Abyssal Silence Dragon!

Joan Critias: Awesome! Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Negate Attack!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Negate Attack and they formed into a stellar swirl dragon and it was called ATTACK NEUTRALIZATION DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Attack Neutralization Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Awesome! Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Sun Dragon Inti!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Sun Dragon Inti and they formed into a staff of the sun. It was called INTI SUN STAFF!

Gina Hermos: This is the Inti Sun Staff!

Nico: Cool!

Me: YEAH!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers!

We went at Princess Python and smashed and pulverized and blasted her all over the place.

Wreck Gar, Blackout, RD Girl Jordan and Scott Pilgrim used the Earth Cyber Planets Keys and they enhanced Wreck Gar's Armor Axe, Blackout's Chest Cannon and RD Girl Jordan and Scott Pilgrim's powers 100-fold.

Blackout and RD Girl Jordan: MAELSTROM OF ENERGY!

Wreck Gar and Scott Pilgrim: VIDEO GAME AXE STORM!

Lori and Friends and Comic Book Guy: FRIENDS OF COMICS BLAST!

Sisters of The Hummingbird and Atomic Skull: ATOMIC HUMMINGBIRD BLAST!

Waterbending Masters and Box Ghost: WATER BOX BLAST!

Family of Atlantica and Ghost: ATLANTICA GHOST FIRESTORM!

Lightning Masters and Gearhead: LIGHTNING GEAR STORM!

Anodyne Powers and Mr. Fizz: MAGIC MANA BLAST!

Family of The Loud and Unicorn: UNICORNS OF LOUD ELEMENTS!

Spies of WOOHP and Selene: VAMPIRE SPY BLAST!

Spiderman and Evil Green Ranger: SPIDERS OF GREEN FURY!

Goosebumps Friends and Dark Laser: MONSTER LASER MEGABLAST!

Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Howard the Duck and Lincoln: LIGHTNING OF THE UNDEAD!

They fired waves of energy and elements.

Irina Wendolva, Howard the Duck and Lincoln Loud: ENERGY OF DUCKS BLAST!

They fired a massive energy blast!

Lincoln: DUCK ELEMENT STYLE: BARROWS GOLDENEYE1

Toph: DUCK EARTH STYLE: BLACK-HEADED DUCK!

Hilda: (British Accent) DUCK FIRE STYLE: BLUE-BILLED DUCK!

Tatsumaki: DUCK WIND STYLE: CAPE TEAL!

Yuna Kamihara: DUCK WATER STYLE: FLIGHTLESS STREAMERDUCK!

Sari: DUCK LIGHTNING STYLE: GADWALL!

Peni Parker: DUCK WEB STYLE: GREATER SCAUP!

Jessica Shannon: DUCK STING STYLE: KING ELDER!

Colette Brunel: DUCK LIGHT STYLE: MANDARIN DUCK!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): DUCK DARK STYLE: MUSK DUCK!

Shantae: DUCK MAGIC STYLE: PACIFIC BLACK DUCK!

Akko: DUCK STAR STYLE: RING-NECKED DUCK!

They fired waves of elements and formed it into said ducks.

Lincoln and his harem: DUCK FINAL SMASH: DUCK RAMPAGE!

They summoned ducks to attack Princess Python and smashed her all over the place.

They knocked her down.

?: You Dark World bitches, along with you miserable Louds, have ruined all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing and spinning like crazy, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Rhonda Jekyll: I should've known there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech from anywhere. You can come out now, Ianira Dormund.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old girl with long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, and a deranged sadistic grin on her face, and dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. It was Edana Baudelaire, a dangerous witch and another member of The Church of Necrom.

Nicholette Torrington: Edana Baudelaire, I should've known you'd be the next one to come out after we took down Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, and Ianira Dormund, along with killing Lord Shen whom you resurrected, along with you sending Reverend Amos Howell to kill us, but you failed to even realize that Amos Howell was loyal only to Unity, and he was going to kill you all in the end.

Edana Baudelaire: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Violet Baudelaire: You just don't even know when to shut your big mouth, do you, Edana?

When Edana Baudelaire saw Violet, Klaus, and Sunny here, she was beyond pissed off big time. But, so were the kids.

Klaus Baudelaire: And it's not a surprise to see you're still the same heartless, sadistic, and deranged witch who's nothing more than a disgrace to our family.

Rhonda Jekyll: And now, your rampage is finally over, Edana.

Suddenly, Rhonda Jekyll's green eyes turned neon green and she was surrounded by a red-orange energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and rainbow flames, she unholstered her massive Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Edana Baudelaire, she left red-orange energy, demons, darkness, dark magic, and rainbow flames with every step.

Rhonda Jekyll: You just don't even know when to quit, do you? We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Edana Baudelaire, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Rhonda Jekyll was surrounded by a massive vortex of red-orange energy with darkness, demons, rainbow flames, and dark magic surrounding it, there's Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Rhonda Jekyll emerged, but she was changed forever.

Rhonda Jekyll grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had black highlights in the bangs of her long flowing orange hair, she has neon green eyes and a red-orange energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and rainbow flames surrounding her, she has the image of Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with cobalt blue gems for eyes and holding the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World with blue gems for the eyes and the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with cobalt blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and cobalt blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Rhonda Jekyll has on a sleeveless red-orange blouse, sleeveless red-orange top, red plaid skirt, red pants with flowers on the legs, red stockings, red sneakers, and a long red-orange sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, dark magic, and rainbow flames on the coattails, and Reign-Beaux of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, darkness, and rainbow flames on the back. Suddenly, Rhonda Jekyll's massive red-orange angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large red-orange feathers have black tips. Rhonda Jekyll has on a Ring of The Phoenix with red-orange gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Rhonda Jekyll's massive Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World-themed sword was suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red-orange energy, darkness, and rainbow flames, and as it finally emerged, it was transformed into Reign-Beaux Overlord of Dark World's Demon Sword of Darkness Overlord Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged red-orange blade, large red-orange angel wings for the crossguard, large red-orange gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large red-orange gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with red-orange gems on her wrists, new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World's head with red-orange gems for eyes and a large red-orange gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a red-orange kanji below Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World that said, "Rhonda Jekyll, Descendant of Dr. Henry Jekyll, Smart Scientist, Gene-Slammer of Reign-Beaux Overlord of Dark World, Powerful Member of the Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Chloe Terryington, Celine Wendova, Connie Jackelstein, and Clara St. Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Thrasher of Josee and Jacques, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, and Rainbow Flames" Rhonda Jekyll has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS RAINBOW DARKNESS FIRESTORM DEMON ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DARK OVERLORD LOVE!

We were amazed by Rhonda Jekyll's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Edana Baudelaire saw it, she went bonkers and fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Rhonda Jekyll fired a powerful blast of cobalt blue energy with darkness, demons, dark magic, and rainbow flames, and it hit Edana Baudelaire and sent that insane witch crashing back first into a wall.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Rhonda Jekyll's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy witch, Edana Baudelaire, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed her off even more.

Me: This is going to be so good.

Lincoln: Wow, Rhonda, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Rhonda Jekyll: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Overlord Demon and Dark Divine Love) I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Edana Baudelaire her rightful punishment?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Rhonda.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Rhonda Jekyll.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Your days of causing mayhem and chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Edana Baudelaire.

Rhonda Jekyll and Lincoln went after Edana Baudelaire, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, red-orange energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at Edana Baudelaire, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy witch, and she became even more pissed off big time.

Edana Baudelaire: Rise from The Pit of Nightmares, Fear Demons, and turn their courage and hope into fear and despair.

Edana Baudelaire summoned a massive army of Fear Demons to attack, but Lincoln fired sapphire blue energy blasts which also had hope infused in them since he's a Blue Lantern, and as the hit the Fear Demons, the fear they've fed on humans was destroyed, and without their source of food, the Fear Demons were destroyed, and it pissed Edana Baudelaire off even more. But before she could attack, Lincoln attacked Edana Baudelaire with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds and left painful scars on her, and Rhonda Jekyll attacked Edana Baudelaire with her brand-new massive Reign-Beaux Overlord of Dark World's Overlord Demon Sword of Dark Justice and left even more painful scars on her.

Rhonda Jekyll: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Overlord Demon and Dark Divine Love) Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Edana Baudelaire in her place?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Ladies first, Rhonda.

Rhonda Jekyll: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Overlord Demon and Dark Divine Love) Such a gentleman.

Rhonda Jekyll and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Edana Baudelaire, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in her eyes.

Rhonda Jekyll and Lincoln: VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!

Rhonda Jekyll and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transformed into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Edana Baudelaire, Lincoln and Rhonda Jekyll began absorbing all of Ianira Dormund's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Rhonda Jekyll as her red-orange energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and rainbow flames flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Rhonda Jekyll and Lincoln were done, Edana Baudelaire was rendered completely powerless and completely drained of her powers.

Edana Baudelaire: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers, abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Edana.

Rhonda Jekyll: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Overlord Demon and Dark Divine Love) And now, you're finished.

Rhonda Jekyll opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Edana Baudelaire, the now powerless and insane witch of The Church of Necrom was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Reign-Beaux, Overlord of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with shadows of darkness, demons, dark magic, and rainbow flames, and she put the tarot card with Ianira Dormund imprisoned inside the black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top, where Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, and Ianira Dormund were put into. We cheer wildly for what Rhonda Jekyll and Lincoln as they holster their massive swords and powered down, and Rhonda Jekyll's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive red-orange angel wings are permanent.

Violet Baudelaire, Klaus Baudelaire, and Sunny Baudelaire: Goodbye forever, "Cousin".

Rhonda Jekyll: Gotcha, bitch! Thank you for helping me take down Edana Baudelaire, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Rhonda.

Suddenly, Connie Jackelstein wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, as her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into a hug, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Rhonda Jekyll's face, they kissed passionately as Rhonda Jekyll wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's thick muscular neck, and she placed her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Reign-Beaux of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's another Church of Necrom asshole put down, and fourteen more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Chloe Terryington: Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Drusilla Draven.

Lincoln: That's right, Chloe, and you and I are going to put a stop to that insane witch and make her pay for everything that she's done.

Chloe Terryington: That's right.

Nico: But, as always, not only are we going to be on guard for Drusilla Draven's plans, but we'll also foil them at every turn, and that'll get her so mad, it's bound to send her into a blind rage.

Lincoln: Which is just how we want her to be in, when me and Chloe pulverize her tomorrow.

Crimson Dynamo: Sorry about that, Princess.

Princess Python: No worries. That was honestly a lot of fun.

Billy Numerous: Glad you think so.

Me: We had a lot of fun in that one.

Shiva: Don't worry. We'll get you an archenemy.

Top: (to Howard) You did good too, Howard.

Howard: Thanks. Maybe I'll stick around with you guys. It's the least I could do.

Spymaster: I'm not complaining.

Me: Me neither. So awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Howard the Duck: (To the viewers) This was an awesome adventure and it was fun too. Also it's going to be awesome to be part of the team.

Nico: It sure is. Great job everyone. Lets head home.

We went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day and went to sleep. Princess Python was made a member of the M.O.E.

THE END

---

Another Awesome fanfic done.

Howard the Duck was a great movie. I never saw it before but I did play him on Lego Marvel Avengers and it was awesome. The first part for my dream rescue was for the 2 part Ben 10 Ultimate Alien episode called The Ultimate Enemy and that was a really awesome and amazing conclusion to that series. The second part was for the movie Matilda and we have now seen the last of Ms. Trunchbull. The third part was for a planet made of Mashed Potatoes and Gravy and you know how much Ed loves his Gravy. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, kolbdog323, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. No dream rescue for me tomorrow. But for Nico's rescue we're going to be a cool one as Nico, Kairi, Qin, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going to the world of the Looney Tunes cartoon Knighty Knight Bugs and we're going up against Yosemite Sam as the Black Knight and we're going to take back the Singing Sword. Also we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Kaalia of The Vast named Sophia Nurenberg. Sophia Nurenberg is Nico's friend from Cooking Classes and she is a great chef and is just as good as Lincoln's friend Olivia Gansley and Mary Knudson combined. She also has amazing knowledge of many recipes and more. She also hates bullies with a vengeance and is also QUITE The mischief maker on them. For Lincoln's rescue tomorrow, he and his group are going to face off against Giselle Razor, who's been brought back from the dead by Drusilla Draven, but Giselle Razor double-crossed and attacked her and left a scar on her face, and left to get her own revenge on the team for killing her last year, and this time, that bloodthirsty bitch is getting The Black Gates. Lincoln is also meeting a gene-slammer for Guardian Kayest named Rey Kayest and she is actually a mermaid too. She can also turn into a Guardian Kayest as well too. And for the date scene tomorrow, let's do something close to Earth: ooh, how about Lincoln and his harem go on a beach date to Jackson Lake State Park, a beach which is located an hour and a half just northeast of Denver, Colorado, and has been rated among the top land-locked beaches in the country with sandy beaches and over 260 campsites there, and since it can get pretty windy on the plains Jackson Lake is a popular spot for sail boating. But, they are also going to have trouble as Damien Carter's broken out of prison, thanks to Drusilla Draven, and is still pissed at Giselle Razor for double-crossing and attacking her. The next chapter is going to be for the awesome Pacman game series Ghostly Adventures and we're going after Betrayus and we're going to destroy him once and for all and we're going to meet Pac Man and his friends.

See you all tomorrow.

# A World of Pacman

PACMAN FOREVER

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln had a dream, and he saw nine figures who was hiding out and living in the streets of Miami, Florida. But, they were no ordinary nine figures, their were Nolan "Smokescreen" the Raccoon, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Marine the Raccoon. Stinger Seinfeld, the daughter of Lincoln's future wife, Q-Bee. BeeLaunch, Stinger Seinfeld's Mechanical Bee Drone. Along with Bright Eyes, Lancer, Melody, Sweetheart, Half Note, and Ace. Lincoln woke up from the dream, but he wasn't the only one, Marine the Raccoon, Q-Bee, Nyx Midnight, Lori Loud, Nico, and I also had the same dream.

Lincoln: Marine, Q-Bee, Nyx, Lori, J.D., Nico, did you guys have that same dream as me?

Lori: We sure did, bro.

Marine the Raccoon: And it also means that we found out where our kids, is at, mate.

Nyx Midnight: Along with six others, 4 girls and 2 boys.

Me: they're at Miami, Florida.

Nico: Oh man, that's not good.

Nyx Midnight: It's the same place when you guys found me and Gilbert-Iago the Gargoyle.

Nico: And is not a safe place for them.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico. Come on, we're going to rescue them, and bring them to the Estate.

Lori: You got that right, bro.

Lincoln, Lori Loud, Marine the Raccoon, Nyx Midnight, Me, and Nico were heading to Miami, Florida. Then, Lincoln saw a short, 11-years-old Raccoon/Human boy with short, spiky hair. He has dark brown circles around his eyes which is apparently a facial mask. His body and hair are brown with small, darker brown lines to show the thickness of the fur and 2 streaks of red. The underside of his snout, chest, and stomach, are grey. He also has a long tail with six dark brown stripes on it. He wears a white and blue high tech battle suit with an 38 on the back. A slender 12-year-old girl who has pale skin, brilliant cobalt blue eyes, pale pink lips, and light honey blonde hair that is tied into a high ponytail. She wears a black pilot's helmet with a white and two yellow-circulated trim, alongside yellow and silver flight goggles with light blue lenses, and mechanical yellow-and-black striped antennae, and mechanical sky blue wings on her back. she also wears a sparkly brilliant yellow bolero that goes halfway down her forearms with a light blue button on the left side and two pockets over a white shirt with black stripes around the chest running down to the bottom of the waist. a white jean capris with a golden belt that has pyramid-shaped bumps, and white cap toe ballet flats with white bows. A yellow and black Mechanical Bee with green visor, silver mandibles, silver wings with a large rocket booster in-between the wings, large white lance-like stingers, smaller yellow-blackish stripes stingers, and a large Honey Cannon. A 10-year-old girl who has light blue skin, orange hair with light orange streaks tied in a single braid, and pink eyes staring out through red glasses. She wore a purple blazer with rolled-up sleeves. Underneath, she wears a white t-shirt with a picture of a pink notebook, an ash colored capri pants, and plain brown sandals. A 11-year-old boy who has blue skin, red hair, and dark blue eyes. He wore a grey lone sleeved shirt with a fleur de lis picture on it, a red flannel shirt, light brown shorts, and black and white sneakers. A 10-year-old punk girl who has wavy blue hair that was short in the back and flopped over in the front. She had aquamarine eyes and light magenta skin and blue eyeliner. She wore a green t-shirt with a picture of a yellow microphone, salmon colored shorts with a red hoodie tied around the waist, and light brown boots. A 10-year-old girl who has white skin, lavender eyes, pink freckles, and magenta hair with two curly bangs and a small ponytail. She wore a pink dress with hearts at the skirt, a red sweater, a sandy yellow ascot, and red dress shoes with orange tips at the toes. A 10-year-old girl who has light orange skin, pink eyes, and short spikey pink hair with a yellow streak. She wore a pink t-shirt with black stripes, a denim vest, green pants, and light blue sneakers. And a 10-year-old boy who has peach skin, light blue eyes, and wavy blonde hair in an undercut. He wore a black and white jersey with a picture of a soccer ball, black pants with a white line down each leg, a blue running shoes. Lincoln saw who they was, it was Nolan "Smokescreen" the Raccoon, Stinger Seinfeld, BeeLaunch, Bright Eyes, Lancer, Melody, Sweetheart, Half Note and Ace.

Lincoln: Excuse me, are you Nolan the Raccoon?

Nolan "Smokescreen" the Raccoon: Also known as, Smokescreen! But yes. Now, who are you?

Lincoln: I'm Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and this is my older sister, Lori Loud, my older brother and leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, J.D. Knudson, and my second brother and second leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Nico Chan. And there's also someone you know all too well.

Then, Marine the Raccoon and Q-bee came out, and when Nolan "Smokescreen" the Raccoon and Stinger Seinfeld saw them, they was stunned.

Nolan "Smokescreen" the Raccoon: I don't believe it. Mom, is that you?

Marine the Raccoon: Yes, little cadet, it's me.

Nolan "Smokescreen" the Raccoon and Stinger Seinfeld ran up to Marine the Raccoon and Q-Bee, and they hugged, and they cried tears of happiness, and we looked on at the scene. Then, Lincoln joined in on the hug, along with me, Nico, Lori, and Nyx Midnight.

Lincoln: And there's something you should know, Marine, Q-Bee, your mothers are one of my many future wives.

Nolan "Smokescreen" the Raccoon: Wives? Are you saying that because… you're our father now?

Lincoln smiled, and that filled Nolan "Smokescreen" The Raccoon and Stinger Seinfeld with joy, as he picked them up and they hugged, and we had a smile on our faces and tears in our eyes. and BeeLaunch, Bright Eyes, Lancer, Melody, Sweetheart, Half Note and Ace join the hug as well.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, let's go home. I can't wait until we tell everyone in the morning about this.

We went back home to the Estate, and Lincoln told everyone what happened, and he then introduced Nolan "Smokescreen" the Raccoon and Stinger Seinfeld to the rest of his siblings, who are now their aunts. We were proud of what Lincoln did in reuniting Marine the Raccoon and Q-Bee with their kids, and they now has a loving, strong, brave, and caring father in their life. As well as Nyx Midnight became friends with Bright Eyes, Lancer, Melody, Sweetheart, Half Note, and Ace.

---

In the world of Magic the Gathering walking through the Wind-Scarred Crag was Nico, Kairi, Qin, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Sir George, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were there to find the next gene-slammer and if possible battle any enemies there.

Nico: Wow! Wind-Scarred Crag. This is really cool.

Me: And I see why they call it that. It's because it's really windy here.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that is really cool too.

May: I'll say.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Kairi.

Kairi: No problem Nico. It's so awesome that I get to go with you on this amazing rescue with you.

Ochaco: I think it's so cool that we're in the world of Magic the Gathering. The artwork on those cards is absolutely incredible.

Toru: It sure is awesome.

Eli: I love those cards. They are cool.

Nico: They sure are.

Me: I'll never forget the first time we were here and that was when we met Nahiri.

Nico: Kairi, with Xehanort gone, you two are free to raise your kids.

Kairi: That is true. I'm glad Xehanort is gone forever. And we can now be in peace.

Me: But his remnants are all still out there to this day. They are still all over the universe and we still have his mess to clean up.

Eli: Yeah those Dark Orbs are still all over the place and we got to destroy them.

Applejack: I agree too. We got to find those rotten pieces of manure and destroy them.

Lola: You got that right Applejack.

Nico: I agree too. That's still our huge mission.

Sir George: (British Accent) I heard about the Dark Orbs you all faced and destroyed and they really caused you so much trouble.

Me: More than you ever could imagine Sir George.

Nico: I remember that your kids' names are Oracle and Vulcan.

Me: Those are so awesome names.

Laney: They sure are and Oracle and Vulcan are growing really fast too.

Lana: They sure are. They are really smart too.

Kairi: They sure are. And I'm so happy to be wedded to Sora.

Me: We all are Kairi. After everything that happened with you because of Xehanort it's time for a brand new fresh start and more.

Sir George: That is for sure.

Fu: But we are really happy for Sora and Kairi.

Kaito: I heard all about their wedding and that was so awesome.

Me: We are really proud of them Kaito.

Nico: Remember when people looked down on you as the damsel in distress?

Kairi: I sure do and now I'm not a damsel in distress anymore. I've learned so much as a keyblader and it's really amazing.

Nico: It sure is. And Aqua has become a great sister-in-law and mentor figure to you too.

Kairi: She sure has. And it's really awesome.

Me: That's awesome that you view Aqua as a mentor to you. And now Riley has Sir George as a mentor as well too. He is teaching her so much about what he knows and what he has learned over the last 1,700 years.

Sir George: That is right. She is a great and diligent student.

Nico: That is awesome. I wish I had a student like that.

Me: You will find one Nico.

Nico: Kairi, you're not a damsel in distress. You've proven you can kick ass. Remember before Dr. Light became your archenemy when you were badass?

Kairi: Boy I sure do. And Porcupongo made me that way.

Me: But you really were quite a rebel back then too.

Eli: I heard all about that. That was really awesome too.

Lola: And Kairi looked really awesome in all black punk clothes too.

Qin: She sure did and that was really awesome.

Me: Yeah you had an attitude that really kicked some butt and you gave Akahoshi a massive kick in the balls and gave Porcopongo a nasty noogie!

We laughed at that one.

Lola: (LAUGHS) That was so funny.

Nicole Knudson: (Laughs) That was really great though.

Eli: (Laughs) That was cool.

Nico: And after that, we accompanied you on a personal mission.

Kairi: I remember that. That was for the movie The Pagemaster.

Me: That is still one of my all time favorites.

Laney: Yeah that was a great one.

Lola: Boy it sure was. And you did a really awesome job in that one Kairi.

Kairi: Thanks Lola.

Camie: The Pagemaster is one of my favorites too. The Adventure Section is awesome.

Me: It sure is. And facing those pirates and the crew of Long John Silver was great.

Lincoln: It sure was. But that fire-breathing dragon in the Fantasy Section was big.

Me: It sure was. And huge too.

Nico: Sora might not be on this rescue with you. But you'll still do a good job.

Me: Absolutely Kairi.

Kairi: Thanks guys.

Lola: You're welcome.

Nico: But this is really cool that our next rescue is in the world of Magic the Gathering.

Eli: It sure is. Sir George you fought dragons like these before back 1,700 years ago didn't you?

Sir George: Yes I did Eli and they were some of the most amazing I've seen.

Me: Wow.

Nico: It's a good thing you came with us. Because I know what adventure of Bugs' this is.

Me: I got that same feeling too.

We saw that we were in front of the castle of the Black Knight.

Me: Oh wow. It's Knighty Knight Bugs. That's one of my favorites.

Lana: And I know why we're here. To get back the Singing Sword and defeat the Black Knight.

Sir George: And this will be a good one most worthy.

Me: It sure will.

Nico: Yep. Follow me. And be quiet.

We followed Nico and stayed quiet.

We saw that the Black Knight and his dragon were asleep.

Nico: (Whispers) Nobody make a sound yet.

We tip toed and we went to a room and Nico went to a chest and pulled out a sword.

Nico: So this must be the Singing Sword. I wonder why they call it that.

We walked out and just as we were over the drawbridge the sword sang a song.

Nico: Oh that's why they call it the Singing Sword.

Then the Black Knight woke up and saw us with the sword!

Nico: Run guys.

We ran fast!

Kaito: (takes out Battle Fever Gear) You guys keep going!

Zocks: (takes out Denziman gear) We'll hold him off!

Nico: Go for it!

Kaito activated the dances of Each of the Battle Fever J Rangers and Zocks activated the Denzi Punch!

Me: YEAH!

?: Let me get in on some of that action!

Another Kaalia of the Vast appeared!

Kaalia of The Vast: Is that another me?

Me: Whoa!

Second Kaalia: It's gonna be good to get some action in.

Nico: That voice! Sophia Nurenberg?

Second Kaalia: Awesome to see you again Nico.

She reverted back and she was a girl with red hair and red clothes and she had white angel wings and red demon wings and also had a demonic 3rd eye right in the middle of her forehead!

Eli: Whoa!

Sophia Nurenberg: Lets see how they like this.

Sophia and the Zenkaigers blasted them into an explosives room.

The dragon was about to sneeze when the Black Knight plugged his nose!

Black Knight: Don't sneeze you stupid dragon! Or you'll blow us to the moon!

We were walking and then we heard a sneeze and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The entire tower lifted off like a rocket and flew into space!

Black Knight: Dragons is so stupid!

Nico: Adios! See ya! Hate to be ya! Bon voyage!

We laughed!

Lola: That was so funny!

Sophia Nurenberg: That was really cool and awesome!

Eli: It sure was. And we got the Singing Sword back.

Fu: We sure did.

Kairi: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Sophia Nurenberg: I have a lot of them but my favorites are in cooking classes. I'm an awesome chef and I know all kinds of amazing cooking styles from all over the world and me and Nico did great in it. We made all kinds of pizzas, cakes and meat dishes and more and we got the International Culinary Institute's highest award for them too.

Nico: I remember that one.

Nicole: That is really cool.

Kairi: Yeah.

Sophia Nurenberg: BUt you'll like this one. My favorite was when I saw a bully hurting a kid and then I spiked his milkshake with a deadly laxative that gave him a massive and horribly explosive case of explosive diarrhea and when it was time for him to go to math class he was getting ready for a test when suddenly he let one loose all over the room and the whole class was inundated in crap. He was expelled for life.

Nico: Yep.

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Lana: That was awesome!

Lola: YEAH!

Lily: What a poop-tastrophe!

Qin: Yeah that was great! I remember that. That was so funny!

Zocks: That was cool!

Nico: Yeah it was.

Nico and Sophia then hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Sophia Nurenberg: Me too Nico. Me too.

Eli: Sophia how did you get that third eye in the middle of your forehead? That looks very similar to Hiei's Jagan Eye.

Sophia Nurenberg: It does. But it was implanted into me by a mad scientist from another dimension.

Maria: Mad scientist? (GASP) Oh someone shit on me! That's the

Faust Organization!

Sophia Nurenberg: That's them!

Me: Wait aren't they the main villains from Kamen Rider build?

Sophia Nurenberg: That's right. This eye was implanted into me as an experiment from the Jagan. (Crying) I was used in an experiment to replicate the Jagan as a weapon! So Faust can help take control of Japan!

Nico: Oh Sophia.

Nico and Qin hugged her.

Me: I've heard about Faust. They are awful and are really messed up and playing with fire. They are an evil organization. And I think they are our primary target when we meet Takumi Katsuragi in the future.

I went over their history.

---

Faust is a mysterious organization that creates the Smash monsters and the overall main antagonist faction of Kamen Rider Build.

The organization began as an unsanctioned Touto government military research program conducted by Gentoku Himuro, head of Touto's Institute of Advanced Matter Physics, for the purpose of conducting experiments to weaponize the Rider System so it could be mass produced for Touto's military. The organization also receives backing from the arms manufacturer known as Namba Heavy Industries Ltd.

Following their apparent dissolution, Faust abandons their original purpose of making Touto the dominant region of Japan and instead allies with whoever is willing to fund their research, including Touto's rival nations.

Faust was first founded by Gentoku Himuro, Soichi Isurugi, Kaisei Mogami and Takumi Katsuragi with funding from Namba Heavy

Industries Ltd. after Takumi Katsuragi's human experimentation with Nebula Gas was shut down and Gentoku was forced to fire him from the Touto Institute of Advanced Matter Physics. Gentoku secretly approached Katsuragi afterwards and set up a secret research lab in a Namba Heavy Industries storage facility for Katsuragi to continue his research, Assembling a group of like-minded researchers at TIAMP who believed in the advancement of science at all costs and securing the backing of Namba Heavy Industries, Gentoku formed Faust with the intention of using Nebula Gas to engineer advanced weapons for the Touto military so Touto would be able to defend itself in the event of a war between the three regions of Japan. To accomplish this, Faust stole the panels that comprised the Pandora Box's outer layer to utilize them to make Fullbottles and covered up any evidence of their existence to prevent the other regions from getting suspicious.

Soichi's daughter Misora was also initially a member of the organization, having been deceived into believing they had good intentions so she could be used to purify Fullbottles for them. However, after Misora found out the truth she lost her will to continue purifying Fullbottles since they were being used for a destructive cause. Katsuragi also turned against the organization around this time and began plotting to kill Blood Stalk after discovering he was really the alien life-form Evolt.

To solve two problems at once, Stalk wiped Katsuragi's memories and swapped his face with that of Taro Satou so he could be molded into a "hero" to give Misora a motivation to purify Fullbottles again. Stalk then staged Taro Satou's body (with Takumi Katsuragi's face) and framed Ryuga Banjou for Katsuragi's murder. After Banjou was arrested, Stalk blackmailed prison security guard Masahiro Nabeshima into handing Banjou over to Faust so he could be experimented on.

When Namba Industries threatened to leak the Rider System to the other governments unless Touto adopted it, Faust conspired to steal the Pandora's Box from the Touto Institute of Advanced Matter Physics in order to raise hostilities between the three regions to the brink of war so the Touto government would be pressured into adopting it for military use. As the Prime Ministers of Hokuto and

Seito arrived to inspect the Box and the research being done on it, Faust commenced their plan and Blood Stalk led a team of Faust Guardians to grab the Pandora's Box by force. To prevent Kamen Rider Build from interfering, Stalk had TIAMP researcher Shingo Kuwata transform into the Flying Smash to lure him away. Despite resistance from Build as well as Ryuga Banjou, Night Rogue and Blood Stalk were successful in their endeavor and tensions between the three regions rose considerably. Afterwards, Stalk poisoned Touto Prime Minister Taizan Himuro so Gentoku would rise to power and be able to lay the groundwork for war.

After Gentoku was made acting Prime Minister of Touto while his father was ill, he chose to disband the organization and staged a confrontation between it and the Touto military. At the confrontation, he had his aide Nariaki Utsumi pose as the leader of Faust, Night Rogue, and had him finished off to prevent him from talking. Despite, the organization was rebuilt by Blood Stalk in Hokuto. They allied with the Hokuto government and began conducting research on the Hard Smash, Smash capable of retaining their human consciousness while transformed. In addition to this, Faust also provided the data on the Sclash Driver to Hokuto so they could develop their own Kamen Riders to assist them in their invasion of Touto. The candidate for Hokuto's Kamen Rider was selected to be Kazumi Sawatari, a farm owner whose farm had been devastated due to the Skywall. After having his Hazard Level raised by exposure to Nebula Gas, Kazumi gained the power to wield a Sclash Driver, using it to transform into Kamen Rider Grease. Faust conducted experiments on three voluntary test subjects, turning them into Hard Smash. These three would later come to be known as the Hokuto Three Crows.

Following the downfall of Hokuto, Faust joined the Seito government and began backing their military. During their time under Seito's employment, Faust developed an artificial type of Smash in collaboration with Namba Industries called Clone Smash, which did not require a human host. Following the downfall of Namba Heavy Industries brought about by Evolt, Faust became the driving force behind Seito's military. They also began working on engineering the final form of Smash, Lost Smash, which were created from infusing an empty Fullbottle with the essence of a Clone Smash. These experiments were spearheaded by Shinobu Katsuragi, father of Takumi Katsuragi, and were all aimed at creating the ten Lost Bottles so Evolt could use them to complete the Black Pandora Panel and gain the ability of warp travel.

After the World of Build was merged with the main Kamen Rider world and the Skywall Disaster as a result never happened, Faust's existence was undone as well due to the Skywalls having never arisen.

---

When I was done everyone was shocked and horrified!

Fu: Oh my god!

Zocks: That is awful!

Lola: Yeah!

We later went back hm and told everyone what happened and more.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Aqua are heading out into the city, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls here, but we also got word that Giselle Razor has returned from the dead yet again to get revenge on us.

Since our rescue's taking place in the city, all of us were out on patrol keeping a lookout for that evil bloodthirsty bitch.

Lincoln: Whoa, so my rescue's taking place here in Gotham Royal York, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls here, but we also got word that Giselle Razor has returned from the dead yet again to get revenge on us.

Lori: I literally knew that Giselle Razor wouldn't stay gone for good.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: And for this one, everyone is out keeping an eye out for her.

Lincoln: That's right, you see, we've had four encounters with that bloodthirsty monster, one when we went to the Women's Prison in California during our trip years ago, the other when we saved Ra's Al Ghul from her and we killed her and imprisoned her in Nicole's Book of Vile Darkness, then, when we went after Queen Ravenna on Animatron, Giselle Razor returned as a scorpion-like Heartless, but when we killed her again, we sent her to the River of Fire, and last year, she came back again from the dead and hired an army of thugs to kill us, but we stopped the thugs and after I sucked out the info from their brains, we knew that Giselle was behind that, and after stopping Osebo, Bayonetta, Lori, and I faced and killed Giselle Razor and Super Hakaied her.

TLPS Mr. Piranha: Sheesh.

Lori: Yeah, we've had four encounters and battles with her, but now this is the last time that we ever have to deal with her. This time, Giselle Razor's literally getting The Black Gates after we get through with her once again.

Lincoln: You said it, Lori, and thanks for joining us, Aqua.

Aqua: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Me: And from what we've seen on Lincoln's rescue, it looks like yet another member of The Church of Necrom brought her back from the dead yet again.

Nico: But, the only way to find out which one it was that brought that bloodthirsty bitch back is the army of demons.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Giselle Razor, and she's going to kill them. Lincoln also saw that Giselle Razor had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on her forehead, and this means that The Church of Necrom brought her back from the dead, and he saw an army of Ice Demons heading for Giselle Razor to kill her.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Giselle Razor, and she's going to kill them, and there's also something very disturbing: I also saw that Giselle Razor has the symbol of The Church of Necrom on her forehead, and I saw an army of Ice Demons heading for Giselle Razor to kill her.

We gasped in pure shock.

Chloe Terryington: I should've known that bloodthirsty bitch was brought back from the dead by The Church of Necrom, and that army of Ice Demons heading for Giselle Razor to kill her, there's only one witch in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon Ice Demons: Drusilla Draven.

Lincoln: Should've known that deranged witch was behind this. But, this means that Giselle Razor had double-crossed and attacked her before she escaped. She wanted to get her own revenge on us for killing her last year and for all the humiliations that we've dealt her in the past.

?: That bloodthirsty, psychopathic bitch, let's get her.

Suddenly, we saw a Guardian KayEst appear and riding a ball of water.

Lincoln: Whoa, the Guardian Kay'Est, and I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Rey Kayest, but we'll have to talk later, let's put a stop to Giselle Razor and kill Drusilla Draven's Ice Demon army before they get to her.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Giselle Razor and destroyed the army of Ice Demons sent to kill her by Drusilla Draven, and that allowed the six girls to get to safety. When Giselle Razor saw us, she was beyond pissed off, but so were we when we saw her ugly face again.

Nico: You just don't know when to take a hint, do you, Giselle Razor? We've had more than enough of you constantly coming back from the dead to get revenge on us.

Giselle Razor: (Enraged Screaming) SHUT UP! I WILL KILL YOU ALL AND DRINK YOUR BLOOD!

Lincoln: That's enough out of you, it's time for you to die once again, Giselle Razor.

Me: And this time, take the fucking hint.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), and Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors) got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark

Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, Aqua, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their Keyblade and swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Giselle Razor, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Lincoln cuts Giselle Razor down the middle with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and he cut her into a thousand pieces, and then, he fired a massive black energy wave made from the energy of The Black Gates, and as it hits Giselle Razor, her spirit was finally erased from existence for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: And this time, stay gone for good, Giselle Razor. (To Rey Kayest) And it's so good to see you again, Rey Kayest.

Rey Kayest reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light blue hair with a pink flower and three yellow flowers in her hair, ocean blue eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive ocean blue angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Guardian KayEst, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved orange blouse, short-sleeved orange shirt, blue plaid skirt, blue bellbottom pants, bare feet, and long ocean blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves and mermaids on the coattails, and Guardian KayEst on the back, and holstered on her left hip is the Rod of Silence - KayEst and holstered on her back is a large Guardian KayEst-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged blue blade with Guardian KayEst etched on it, large ocean blue angel wings for the crossguard, large ocean blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large ocean blue gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Rey Kayest: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Rey Kayest and they hugged, and Rey Kayest's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Rey Kayest: I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Rey Kayest, she's one of my many Guardian Angels from Michigan, and get this: she's a mermaid that can live on land and she lived in Lake Huron. She has amazing hydrokinetic powers and she has awesome skills in martial arts and she also hates and absolutely despises and hates Billy McLean for everything he did to her best friends, Gwen and Courtney, and turning them into enemies. She wants nothing more than to rip his entire head off and throw it into the sun! When she got word about Billy McLean going to the Neptune Prison, she went to the prison and savagely and mercilessly pulverized him to the point where he absolutely fears her and every time he sees her Billy craps his pants times 800, and she also HATES AND ABSOLUTELY DESPISES AMY and she wants to kill her too for hurting her best friend, Sammy.

We gasped in shock.

Gwen (Total Drama): Yeah, she really hated Billy McLean for everything he did to me and Courtney, along with Amy for hurting Sammy, and she wants nothing more than to kill them.

Nico: Whoa. And if Billy sees her here again, he'll crap his pants 800 times yet again.

Me: Now, that's something I want to see, along with Amy getting her teeth punched out of her fat mouth.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Rey Kayest's neck with blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and blue crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Rey Kayest: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Rey.

Rey Kayest had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's thick and muscular neck, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Rey Kayest on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The six girls are Angel Rabbie, Lasty Farson, Arte Sema, Fia Note, Saaria Wynes, and Seerry Farson from Judgment! XX Angel Rabbie.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Angel Rabbie, Lasty Farson, Arte Sema, Fia Note, Saaria Wynes, and Seerry Farson from Judgment! XX Angel Rabbie.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Angel Rabbie: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Angel Rabbie and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Giselle Razor and the army of Ice Demons sent by Drusilla Draven, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope,

Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal

Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Angel Rabbie: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Angel Rabbie: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Angel Rabbie, Lasty Farson, Arte Sema, Fia Note, Saaria Wynes, and Seerry Farson with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate, and now, we're finally rid of Giselle Razor for good, and she's never ever coming back, but Drusilla Draven's not even done yet with trying to kill us, but this means that later on, Chloe Terryington and Lincoln are going to deal with Drusilla Draven, and they'll make that witch pay for her crimes.

---

After finally getting rid of Giselle Razor and this time for good and destroying Drusilla Draven's army of Ice Demons sent to kill Giselle Razor for her brazen double-cross, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Rey Kayest saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Rey Kayest: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Rey, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Rey Kayest: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is.

Lily the Mermaid: And you're not the only mermaid who also has the power to walk on land, Rey. I also have that same power as well, along with Ariel's sisters, and the other mermaids who are in Linky's harem, J.D.'s harem, and the other mermaids in the team.

Rey Kayest: Yeah, I saw, Lily, and I heard that you met Lincoln many years ago.

Lincoln: That's one adventure I'd never forget, we met in the book Magic Island, and we also faced off against Captain Blackbeard the first time, and we killed him. Plus, we also made a promise that we'd get married in the future, and that day's almost fast approaching.

Nico: You said it, Lincoln, and many of us can't wait to see you pop the question.

Me: Same here.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were heading to Jackson Lake State Park, a beach which is located an hour and a half just northeast of Denver, Colorado.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, which are now a neon glowing orange, thanks to becoming a True Spice Demon and with intense rainbow hot flames coming off them, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered.

And his harem are dressed in two piece bikinis with the elemental forces in their favorite colors, and they had on their jewelry and had their weapons holstered, because Drusilla Draven's got yet another plot to kill us yet again, and Grace Lorelai has her little daughter, Nanua, with her.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, are we ready?

Grace Lorelai: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem left the World Tree Estate and head for Denver, Colorado. When they arrived at Jackson Lake State Park, it was an awesome beach with sandy beaches, large body of water, 260 campsites here, and the plains here are windy, and a perfect spot for sail boating.

Rey Kayest: Whoa, what is this place, Linky?

Lincoln: This, Rey, is Jackson Lake State Park, a beach located an hour and a half just northeast of Denver, Colorado. J.D. told me about this place, and I figured it was perfect for our date. But, we also have to be on guard, Drusilla's bound to have someone else out after us.

Chloe Terryington: That witch just doesn't know when to quit, well, she's going to get what's coming to her.

Unknown to the gang, the rest of us also joined in as well by hiding in the shadows, since we knew that Drusilla Draven's bound to cause trouble again. Then, Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they were swimming in the large ocean, and Grace Lorelai and Nanua Lorelai were also protected by a large ball of water Nanua made. Then, when they got to the surface, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem and Lincoln returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and he played with Nanua, as she giggled and it was too cute. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing and spinning like crazy, and he also sensed something as his deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye were now glowing, and he fired rainbow energy blasts, and it hits a nearby bush, and a mean-looking teen with black hair and a mean glaring look of evil in his black eyes was forced out, it was none other than Damien Carter, Grace Lorelai's rapist and the meanest troublemaking teen in Michigan. Grace held on to her baby daughter, and she made a ball of water and protected her daughter and herself in case he tries to attack.

Lincoln: Damien Carter. I should've known you'd show up.

Grace Lorelai: What are you even doing here?! I thought you were locked up after you were expelled for your crimes.

Damien Carter: As if I'd tell you, and now, I'm going to kill every last one of you, and Drusilla's going to pay me greatly when I deliver your heads to them.

Lincoln: Should've known Drusilla had a hand in breaking you out of prison, but we'll deal with her later. But, as for you, you're going to pay for raping one of my Guardian Angels long ago, you stupid, good-for-nothing monster.

Just then, we also appeared and we were about to attack him, but Lincoln stopped us.

Me: Linc, what are…?

Lincoln: I know what you guys are going to do, but let me be the one to kill Damien Carter. He raped Grace Lorelai, and I'm going to make him pay for raping one of my Guardian Angels.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of

Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and with one quick upward slash, he sent Damien Carter high up into the air, and then, with a quick swing of his massive greatsword, Lincoln slit Damien Carter's throat, and blasted him with a black energy blast of The Black Gates and he was erased forever. Lincoln cleaned his massive sword and holstered it back on his wider and muscular back.

Lincoln: That's it for that good-for-nothing rapist, and I've avenged Grace's honor that he violated when he raped her.

Grace had a red blush on her face when she heard that Lincoln avenged her honor when Damien Carter raped her, and we were also impressed by what he said.

Lori: You literally did, Lincoln, and now, no harm will come to Grace and Nanua.

Lincoln: But, we're not done yet. Now, we're going to do some sail boating on the plains.

Me: That's going to be awesome, and me and my family have been here more than once during our summer vacation, and it was really awesome.

Nico: Can't wait to see it.

Lincoln and his harem got on some sailboats, and as the winds picked up from the plains, they began sailing, and Lincoln and his harem took control of the sailboats, and we were really impressed by the skill that they displayed. We decided to head back and Nanua who got a kiss from her parents went with The Cutie Mark Crusaders, and then, Lincoln made clones of himself and he and his clones went up to the girls in their harems, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and it also became even more sizzling hot for the girls in Lincoln's harem as they wrapped their left arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and his clones and placed their right hands on the massive and wide muscular pecs of Lincoln and his clones. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

And back in their demonic castle, Drusilla Draven saw what we've done and foiled her latest scheme again, and it pissed her off so badly, her red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and she flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate. Grace covered Nanua's ears when that crazy witch screamed in insane rage.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Serves you right, Drusilla Draven.

Chloe Terryington: (Smirks) But, she ain't done yet. We're going to face her later on after our mission today, and she'll get the same treatment as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, and Edana Baudelaire.

Me: (Smirks) You said it. (To Lincoln and his harem) And are you guys okay?

Lincoln went up to me and Nico, and he hugged us and we hugged him back, and Lincoln's harem also joined in.

Lincoln: It's okay, J.D. and Nico. But, now that Damien Carter's been dealt with, Drusilla Draven's last plot has been foiled, and now, later on after our mission, Chloe and I are going to deal with that crazy witch.

Nico: And you also avenged Grace Lorelai's honor that was violently ruined, and since you pissed off Drusilla Draven so badly, she's really be coming after us today with murder, blind rage, and revenge on her mind.

Lincoln: Let her come, her blind rage and desire for revenge will lead to her downfall when we deal with her later on.

Chloe Terryington: That's right, she'll pay for everything she's done.

Lincoln: You got that right, Chloe, and I also got a surprise for you guys. Look what I acquired.

Lincoln took out his brand-new Wonder Ride Book called Elemental Thunderbird Phoenix Angel Buffalo Warrior, a large orange book with the Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo surrounded by the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic. When we saw it, we were stunned with awe.

Nico: Holy crap, Lincoln, you now have your own Wonder Ride Book, that's so awesome!

Me: And it's perfect for you since three of your many mythological creatures are The Thunderbird, The Phoenix, and The Angel, and you have your spirit animal, The Buffalo, and you also have the power of the elemental forces of Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic.

Lincoln: Can't wait to try it out, especially on that witch, Drusilla Draven.

Lori: And you're literally the first of the Louds to get a Wonder Ride Book, bro, which means you also acquired a Kamen Rider Saber form.

Laney: Lori's right, and we can't wait for the rest of us to get our own Wonder Ride Books as well.

Me: Now, that would be really awesome.

Nico: Definitely.

---

Later it was time for Nuju's Final Ambassador Mission and this was going to be a really good one.

William: Anyone else want to go with Nuju? Besides 2 Rabbids and Tyson?

Lincoln: How about me and my siblings all come?

Nuju: Awesome! It'll be great for you to meet the W Kamen Riders.

Nico: Cool.

Lola: Awesome.

Nico: We'll lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Philip: Hey guys!

Shotaro: Lincoln, good to see you and your sisters again.

Lincoln: You too Shotaro.

Tyson: Sorry we weren't properly introduced. I'm Tyson and I'm the leader of the Blade Breakers for Beyblading.

Me: Tyson and his friends and I go way back. I am the greatest Beyblading champion ever and Tyson is the champion after me.

Philip: That is cool! I didn't know that J.D.

Me: It's a long story. We owe you guys big time for helping us out during the Zenkaiger Mission. It was so awesome.

Nico: It sure was and that was easily the most epic one we've ever had.

Ryu: Boy it sure was. We had a lot of fun on that one.

Philip: We sure did and it was awesome.

Lori: That was literally so fun.

Megan Kiraton: Did you guys get Maria's call she sent to you all?

Philip: We sure did and Nico that is awful that Sophia went through all that! We're so sorry that happened to her.

Nico: Yeah no kidding! Now it's personal for me.

Me: Yeah no kidding. What happened was horrible.

Lincoln: Wait how did you guys know about that?

Megan Kiraton: Oh Maria made a really awesome website on the internet for us that lets us communicate with all the Kamen Riders via the internet. We call it KamenChat.

Nico: That is cool! I didn't know about that.

Me: That is a cool site though.

Nico: Shotaro, I'd like you to ask you and Philip advice on something.

Shotaro: On how to destroy Faust when Pohatu's missions are on? Well, it's only fair to warn you that they were only puppets.

Nico: Oh, I know that. But that's not it. You see, Maxxine and Tyranno Hassleberry have been looking at each other and blushing at the same time for the past few days.

Shotaro: Oh that means that they have a crush.

Nico: Really?

Me: Yeah that is definitely a telltale sign of a crush coming on. And I have just the place where we can take them for their date.

Lincoln: Where J.D.? Paleozoic World?

Me: Bingo buddy.

Philip: Paleozoic World?

Me: It's a prehistoric theme park we created after Isla Nublar was destroyed and sunk into the ocean. We made it over in Lake Huron.

I pulled out a brochure and gave it to him.

Me: We have 710 million years of history dating back to when the Earth was still in its primordial infancy on display for everyone to see. It's really popular for many people. We have creatures from the Precambrian Period dating all the way to the Tertiary period.

Shotaro: Wow! That is cool!

Ryu: You guys have an awesome theme park there.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Philip: (hears explosion) I hope that's another Dopant.

Me: Well lets go get them.

Eli: YEAH!

Lincoln: Lets!

We went to find the Dopant.

We then saw HOPPER, GENE, LUNA and OWL DOPANTS!

Me: Hopper, Gene, Luna and Owl Dopants!

Nico: Luna is not the main target thank goodness.

Me: He is a monster though. His name is Kyosui Izumi.

I went over his history.

---

Kyosui Izumi, aka the Luna Dopant, is the second-in-command of the NEVER terrorist group and the secondary antagonist of Kamen Rider W Forever: A to Z/The Gaia Memories of Fate.

Izumi was a flamboyantly gay man with sadomasochistic quirks and previously a member of the Triads until he was betrayed and fatally stabbed in the chest. He was later revived as a Necro-Over by Katsumi Daido and joined NEVER. As Katsumi was the last thing he saw before his death, Izumi fell in love with him and got jealous of anyone who got too close to him.

When NEVER went to Futo City to retrieve the 26 T2 Gaia Memories, Izumi found the T2 Luna Memory.

During his fight with Kamen Rider Double, Izumi proved to be incredibly strong and almost invulnerable. However, Kamen Rider OOO suddenly appeared and defeated him with OOO Bash Scanning Charge, causing him to turn into dust.

A Luna Dopant was summoned by the God Tree and was part of a monsters army led by Nepenthes Inhumanoid to prevent Kamen Riders Wizard, Beast, Gaim, Ryugen, Baron, and Zangetsu from stopping Kamen Rider Bujin Gaim from acquiring the ultimate power. He was defeated by OOO Arms's OOO Bash with the Medajalibur along with the Metal Dopant, Hagetaka Yummy, and Sphinx.

---

When I was finished everyone was shocked!

Philip: Oh man! That's bad. And I remember hearing about that.

Lola: What a monster!

Shotaro: We defeated these guys once. We can do it again.

Shotaro and Philip: Henshin!

CYCLONE JOKER!

Me: I'll face Luna. He has no idea how terrifying the moon can be. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

Eli: YEAH! I'll face Owl.

Nico: I've got Gene.

Lincoln: And we'll take Hopper.

Me: Lets get them.

Philip and Shotaro: Now, count up your sins!

Ryu: Now, let's shake it off!

Me: Time to kick some butt!

We went at them and Luna roared and went at me and I slashed him with my scythe.

I kicked him into the air and bashed him into the ground and smashed him up.

Luna then fired waves of moonlight at me and I blocked the blasts with my scythe and my scythe absorbed the blasts all over.

Me: Big mistake asshole! FULL MOON PREDATOR WAVE!

I fired a beam of energy from my scythe and it hit Luna Dopant and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was down and I grabbed the Luna Gaia Memory.

Me: Gotcha.

I slapped the cuffs on him.

Me: Kyosui Izumi you're under arrest.

Philip: Shotaro, are you thinking what I'm thinking?

Shotaro: Yep. Time to use CycloneJokerExtreme form.

Xtreme!

Turbine whirring was heard followed by an epic orchestra.

Then they donned their awesome XTREME FORM!

Me: So awesome! YEAH!

Eli went after Owl Dopant.

Eli: Try this one on for the night! SWORD OF THE DARKNESS

FLAME! 邪王炎殺剣

Eli formed a sword of pitch black fire and then he slashed Owl Dopant in two and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

His Owl Gaia Memory came out and Eli grabbed it.

Eli: Gotcha.

Shotaro: Nuju, how about you help the two of us take Hopper down together?

Nuju: I would be honored! Time to go Hordika!

Nuju went Hordika.

Shotaro: PRISMBLADE!

Shotaro summoned the Prismblade!

Me: Let me get in on some of that too. PRISMBLADE!

I summoned my Prismblade too.

Nico: YEAH! I already destroyed the Gene Dopant.

Nico had him in cuffs.

Nico: And now for the fun part. Guys this will be fun.

He pulled out his Eternal Phoenix Wonder Ride Book.

Nico: A combo with a Verse from a Saber Kamen Rider Wonder Ride book will be awesome.

Me: Lets do it!

Nico: "The Eternal Phoenix unleashed a massive wave of fireballs from his wings and sent them flying to the foe with incredible force and the foe was in a state of fear as its defeat was inevitable. And the blasts all hit him and a brand new tree bearing fruit grew out of the ground with amazing force.

Me, Shotaro, Philip and Nuju: ETERNAL PHOENIX OF LIFE BLAST!

We fired waves of fire and energy and elements and they formed into a phoenix and the fireballs all slammed into the Hopper Dopant and the blast destroyed him and then almost instantly a tree formed and it had fruit of all kinds and then I grabbed the Hopper Gaia Memory! Nico then slapped the cuffs on the Hopper Dopant.

Nico: All 4 of you have failed this city.

Philip: Wow! Nico that was so cool!

Nico: It sure was. The Wonder Ride Books from Touma and his team are all really amazing and their power is awesome.

Shotaro: Wow! You guys have learned a lot from them.

Me: We both have.

Shotaro: Nuju, ever since me and Philip met you, we've seen you as a big brother. To the both of us.

Nuju: I'm truly honored that you think so you two.

Nuju hugged them both gently.

Lincoln: That is so cool.

Laney: You said it big bro.

We later came back

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome way to finish W with a bang.

We told everyone everything and it was really awesome.

Optimus Primal: Wow! That is really cool.

Rhinox: It most sure is Optimus.

May: Kopaka, for your first mission, 4 Rabbids, Tai Kamiya, and Agumon should go with you.

Kopaka: This is truly going to be fun.

Nicole: I have been looking forward to this one. The Goddess of Video Games is going to show her skills to the enemies of the Ex-Aid Kamen Riders.

Me: That is gonna be so fun. And Seto you also might want to come for this one too. One of those Kamen Riders is very similar in personality to you too.

Seto Kaiba: I'll have to see that to believe it.

Chazz: Boy me too.

---

We then were walking to Paleozoic World and Toad Man had Maxxine with a blindfold over her eyes.

Maxxine: Where exactly are we going?

Toad Man: Uh uh uh. It's a surprise.

Varie: You'll see in a sec.

I was walking with Tyranno and he had a blindfold over his eyes too.

Tyranno: I know where we are. Paleozoic World.

Me: Yep those dinosaurs sounds are not hard to miss. Also you'll love the surprise here.

Nico: Yep.

Eli: (Whispers to Nico) Maxxine is totally going to kill you dude.

Nico: (Whispers to Eli) I know but it's worth it.

We arrived and pulled off their blindfolds.

Me: Tadah!

They saw each other.

Hassleberry: Maxxine?

Maxxine: Hassleberry?

Both: You're my blind date?!

Me: SURPRISE!

Jonny 2x4: Nico, I hope you've written your will.

Nico: (GULPS) I did.

Maxxine: Nico you planned this!?

Nico: Yes.

Me: He saw that you two were blushing and we planned this for you guys. So we wanted to make it fun for you and give you guys a fun time at Paleozoic World. It was cool. Also we help my friends in the Dino Squad next week.

Hassleberry: That's right we sure do.

Nico: Go have fun and it's your date.

Maxxine: Okay.

They went and had fun.

Sideways: Maxxine finally has a date with her own boyfriend.

Nico: She sure does.

Eli: And she is having it in one of my favorite places too.

Nico: Yeah.

Megan Kiraton: Yep. And I have a feeling this mission is going to be a good one later on after this.

Nico: You guys will love it.

Me: It's going to be awesome.

French Narrator: (French Accent) One fun date later.

Maxxine and Tyranno came back.

Me: Hey guys. Have fun?

Tyranno: We sure did and this was really fun.

Nico: We're glad.

Maxxine: Nico, thanks for setting all this up.

Nico: No problem.

Maxxine: (cracks her knuckles) But you're still getting punished for this! (to Hassleberry) Wanna join in?

Hassleberry: No can do. Going against my superior officer will result in a court martial.

Ultra Magnus: I respect that. Also, Nico's running for his life while you two are talking.

Nico: (reading from Ride Book) "The Brave hero ran for his life, hoping to outrun his furious teammate before she murders him!"

We laughed at that. So funny!

Maxxine jumped him and ticked him all over.

Maxxine: Coochy coochy coo!

Nico: (LAUGHS HYSTERICALLY) OKAY OKAY OKAY! SORRY! (FARTS)

Maxxine: Oops!

Nico: (Blushes) Oops sorry.

Deadpool: (to the viewers) Folks, you're about to see a classic character that's known throughout video games!

Jamesdean5842: And it's going to be really fun.

Nico: It sure is. All right it's time for our mission and you guys are going to love it. Like Deadpool said it's a classic. We're going to Pacopolis and we're going to meet Pacman!

We were excited for this one!

Lola: YEAH!

Pinkie Pie: I love Pacman! He is cool!

Nicole: Pacman is an awesome legend. Been a huge video gaming icon since 1980.

Lola: You got that right.

Eli: For over 42 years now.

Lincoln: This is gonna be so cool and I think I know what we're going to do in Pacopolis. We're going to destroy Lord Betrayus.

Me: You guessed it Lincoln. Here's what he is like.

I went over his history.

---

Lord Betrayus "Sneakerous" Spheros (also simply known as Betrayus), or better known as Lord Betrayus, is the main antagonist of the video game Pac Man and the Ghostly Adventures and its sequel, as well as the main antagonist of the animated TV series, Pac-Man and the Ghostly Adventures. He is the arch-nemesis of Pac Man.

He used to be a Pac-Worlder and citizen, but due to his evil plan to start a war, he became stripped of his body and was sent to the

Netherworld. He is also well-known for being responsible for the deaths of Pac-Man's parents and the entire race of the "Yellow Ones" (this was changed however when The Pacinator and Apex were introduced).

He was voiced by Samuel Vincent in the TV series, and Christopher Corey Smith in the videogame adaptations.

Growing up, Betrayus always lived in the shadow of his brother Stratos who was more liked, more popular and the preferred son of their mother Rotunda. As a child, he received very little respect from others, and even his mother seemed to care very little about his needs. He also had a deep hatred towards Halloween due to his mother forcing him to wear the same exact mustard costume until he was an overgrown teenager. During his teenage years, Betrayus was a professional Pac-Pong player and one of the best until his match against fellow Pac-Pong expert Spheria Suprema, who managed to beat him with a score of 21 to 20 and she became the reigning Pac-Pong champion. The loss left Betrayus emotionally scarred for the rest of his life and afterlife due to the humiliation and the fact that he had an unreciprocated crush on Spheria at the time.

Before the events of Pac-Man and the Ghostly Adventures, Betrayus led a massive revolt against Pac-World in a plot to take over the world and somehow managed to recruit ghosts from the Netherworld to aid him and acquire powerful weapons and vehicles for his invasion. During this revolt, he laid waste to many locations with his army of soldiers and ghosts, striking fear into many and even putting the rebel Resistance on edge. However, despite the fact that he had ghosts serving him and the fact that he was well-armed, he was eventually defeated. As punishment for his crimes, he was stripped of his corporeal form and banished to the Netherworld. Since then, he has been waiting and plotting for the day when he can gain revenge on all Pac-People.

After many years of imprisonment, Betrayus and his army were finally freed by Pac-Man after he accidentally opened up a portal to the Netherworld, but is distraught when he realizes that Pac is the last yellow Pac-Worlder left in Pac-World and the only one capable of stopping his plans.

When I was done everyone was shocked!

Nico: Yep.

Eli: Oh man! This guy is bad news.

Lola: Yeah!

Luna: Not cool dudes.

Crag: And we're going to rip him into pulp.

Danny Phantom: But if he is a ghost we'll have to send him to the Ghost Zone.

Me: Normally yes but he is getting the black gates for his crimes.

Then Zavok, Cluemaster, Turtle, See More, Madame Masque, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Top and Spymaster appeared.

Zavok: Can me, Cluemaster, Turtle, See More, Madame Masque, Crimson Dynamo, Shiva, Billy Numerous, Top and Spymaster go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you can and we're going to the world of Pacman and we're going there to destroy Lord Betrayus.

Shiva: Oh man! I've heard about him. He is dangerous.

See-More: Yeah he is awful and bad news.

Crimson Dynamo: But I remember playing Pacman back when I was a kid. Good memories.

Twilight Sparkle: Who doesn't love Pacman.

Me: Yeah.

Cassandra: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: This one I'm gonna really think is interesting. I'm hoping to go for an Evolved Celestialsapien Gene-slammer next.

We gasped!

Me: WHOA! This is gonna be amazing and interesting.

Shanan: Wow! The Ultimate Form of Alien X. This is gonna be really interesting to see too.

Lola: Yeah no kidding. They have more power than all the Celestialsapiens out there. That is gonna awesome.

Ben: No kidding there.

Camie: Yeah that is so cool.

Me: Yeah.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it was none other than Drusilla Draven, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes, and she's still even more major leagued pissed off due to Giselle Razor double-crossing her and attacking her before she headed out to the city. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Drusilla Draven on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes, and she's still even more major leagued pissed off due to Giselle Razor double-crossing her and attacking her before she headed out to the city after you came back from your rescue.

Chloe Terryington: So, Drusilla Draven's on the move. Perfect, now we have our chance to pulverize and beat that crazy witch into the ground for what she did in resurrecting that bloodthirsty psycho, Giselle Razor, and breaking that murderous rapist, Damien Carter, out of prison.

Lincoln: And we're both taking that crazy witch down, and like I said, she's getting the same thing as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, and Edana Baudelaire.

Inside the Dark World Goth Girls' black tarot box in Nicholette Torrington's hands, Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, and Edana Baudelaire were still screaming in rage and the box was shaking.

Nicholette Torrington: Sheesh, even after I had soundproofed the box, we can still hear and feel their chalkboard screeches coming from the box.

Lincoln: Okay, that's the last straw.

Lincoln opened up the box and put four pieces of stinky cheese into the tarot card prisons of Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, and Edana Baudelaire, and they were really grossed out by the stink.

Nico: Let's see them continue to screech like crazy when they're forced to smell the pieces of stinky cheese inside their tarot card prisons.

Eli: That'll shut them up.

Lincoln: And that's what's going to happen to the rest of those creeps: we're putting stinky cheese into their tarot card prisons, that way, we won't have to hear their chalkboard screams coming from the box.

Nico: P.U.!

Me: That'll teach them.

Nico: You said it. Alright, gang, let's go.

Top: Where do we find Pac Man?

Nicole: That's easy. We find him here.

Nicole opened up a portal and it went to Pacopolis!

We went through and we were in Pacopolis.

Nicole: Welcome to Pacopolis everyone.

Nico: Wow! It looks like a really awesome futuristic city.

Lola: It sure is! This is amazing!

Lana: No kidding.

Eli: Yeah it sure is cool!

Nicole: We go to City Hall to find Pacman.

We went to City Hall and there we saw a yellow guy and it was Pacman!

Nico: There he is. Pacman?

Pacman: Huh? Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! It's a huge honor to meet you all.

Nico: Same to you Pacman.

Hard Man: Hey, Pac Man. You remember me, right?

Pacman: You bet I do Hard Man. Awesome to see you again.

Me: This is amazing that you guys live here in an amazing city like this.

Lincoln: It sure is. I take it you also heard that I was added to the Super Smash Brothers roster.

Pacman: I sure did Lincoln and that is so cool that you were added to the roster.

Me: That STILL has us reeling.

Camie: Lincoln is now in Super Smash Brothers?

Me: He sure is. And that was one of the biggest shocks we've ever seen in our history. We were practically freaking out when we saw

that.

Lola: Yeah we ALL Are now in the game Super Smash Brothers Ultimate now.

Laney: You wouldn't believe what happened.

Me: It was back 3 years ago and it happened after we came back from Total Drama World Tour 2.

Nico: Boy I remember that. That was awesome.

I went over what happened in Chapter 659.

---

*It was a beautiful day in Gotham Royal York.*

*Me and Lincoln were reading an Ace Savvy comic under the tree in the front yard, and Lily was reading with us while sitting in beside his legs. We were settling down after a long and grueling battle on Total Drama All Stars 2.*

*He smiled and ruffled her hair, making her giggle.*

Lily: *smiling* Wow, Ace Savvy is always fun.

Lincoln: *smiles* Sure is, Lily. Nothing makes my day without Ace Savvy.

Me: You said it buddy. And you did a great job in Total Drama All Stars 2.

Lincoln: Thanks J.D.

*The three were about to continue reading, but then Lynn barges outside and rushes over to us.*

Lynn: *excited* J.D.! Lincoln! Lily!

Lily: *looks at Lynn* What, Lynn?

Lincoln: *looks at Lynn* What's up, Lynn?

Lynn: *excited* Come inside, quick! There's a new character trailer for Super Smash Bros. Ultimate!

Lincoln and Lily: *surprised* Really?!

Me: Oh this we got to see!

*The four of us rush inside.*

*That's where we find the others gathered at the couch.*

*It was clear that we all were eager to see this trailer.*

Lori: *notices me, Nicole, Lincoln and Lily, eager* J.D.! Nicole! Lincoln! Lily! You guys made it!

Luna: *eager* Yeah! Would've been real bogus if you all missed this!

Lincoln: *eager* As if I would miss this!

Lily: *eager* Me too!

Me: Same here.

Nicole: Lets see what's going on.

Luan: *eager* Well, you're all just in time! The trailer's just about to start!

*We eagerly sit on the couch as the trailer begins.*

*It shows a rocky canyon area on a very cloudy day as the fighters, mostly Mario and Link, duke it out.*

*Some of the other ones fighting were Megaman, Sonic the Hedgehog, Samus Aran, Lucario, etc.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Of course it starts with everyone fighting.

Lana: *smiles* It's Super Smash Bros., Lincoln! How do you expect a trailer from this franchise to start?

Nicole: It's been one of my favorite franchises ever since I started out as the goddess of Video Gaming.

*It then shows Bowser and Ganondorf interrupting Mario and Link's fight.*

*As the heroes fight off their enemies, it zooms onto a very high canyon ledge.*

*It then shows a 2nd POV of someone walking to the ledge, while slightly seeing bits of a crackling orange aura around him/her.*

Siblings: *curious* Who is that?/Who could it be?/I don't know who that is.

Me: This looks interesting.

*As the heroes and villains connect fists with each other, the 2nd POV character runs to the ledge and jumps off it, diving down while becoming an orange aura meteor.*

*The heroes and villains notice the aura meteor and jump away as it crashes down, kicking up a massive dust cloud, and making a enormous crater.*

*Everyone was surprised. Fighters and Loud Kids. All of us were suprised*

Lola: *surprised* Jeez! That was a powerful landing!

Me: Unbelievable!

Varie: Whoever he is, he sure packs a powerful wallop.

Earth: No kidding Varie.

Leni: *surprised* Yeah! Like, who is this character?

Aylene C.: We're about to find out.

*The fighters all face the massive dust cloud as it slowly clears away, revealing the character in the middle of the crater with a furious crackling orange aura and white glowing eyes. It cuts to the character's arm, where the aura slowly starts to fade away. As the aura slowly fades away, it first revealed a familiar black fingerless gloves hand. This mysterious fighter got the interest of all the fighters, even including MEWTWO. The fighter then began walking up the crater, each step coming from a familiar pair of black and white sneakers. Then, it leaps out of the crater and lands with a powerful thud, slightly cracking the ground a bit. The aura fades away a bit more, revealing some familiar white hair.*

*We all were surprised at how familiar it looked.*

Lori: *surprised* Hey, that white hair looks familiar.

Lucy: *surprised* Yes, REALLY familiar.

Me: He sure does.

*Due to this not being actual gameplay footage, some of the characters were able to speak, just like in the World of Light Trailer.*

Bayonetta: Listen here, whoever you are. You better scurry off back to wherever you came from. *aims one of her pistols at the figure* That's a warning.

*The figure didn't move or speak.*

Cloud: *readies his sword* Fine. If you aren't gonna leave, we'll force you to!

*Cloud runs at the figure, ready to strike with his Buster Sword.*

*In that exact moment however, Shulk had a brief glimpse into the future.*

*It showed the figure catching Cloud's sword with one of their fingerless gloved hands, and kicking him away like he was nothing.*

Shulk: *yells* Cloud, don't!

*But Cloud didn't listen, as he jumped into the air, and prepared to strike the figure with his enormous blade.*

*The figure catches Cloud's sword with one of their fingerless gloved hands, and kicked him away like he was nothing.*

*Cloud screams as he crashes into the canyon wall.*

*That surprised the other fighters, and all of us.*

Luna: *surprised* Did you see that?!

Me: Holy Mackerel!

Laney: That is amazing!

Pit: *surprised, shocked* No way!

Ryu: *surprised, shocked* Such strength!

*The figure then lets out a chuckle, then speaks in a familiar voice.*

Figure: I gotta say, that was a pretty sweet move, *smirks* even though it was predictable.

*It then shows Cloud, struggling to get up.*

Cloud: *mad, in pain* Who are you?!

Figure: *smirking* My name? Oh, that's easy. The name…

*The orange aura around the figure bursts away, revealing…*

*… A familiar white haired 12-year old cyborg from another universe.*

Lincoln: *smirking while punching his palm with a orange crackling aura* Is Lincoln Loud!

*A booming sound echoes as it zooms up on Lincoln with an orange trailer background.*

*Lincoln Unleashes the Power!*

*All of our eyes widened and our jaws dropped, especially Lincoln's.*

Siblings: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* SAY WHAT?!/ NO WAY!/HUH?!

Me: Jumping Tentacool Tentacles!

Nicole: LINCOLN IS… (Faints)

Lily: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* WHA-HUH?! LINKY'S IN SMASH BROS. ULTIMATE?!

Lisa: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE?!

Lucy: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* No. IDEA.

Lincoln: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* I'm in Smash Bros… I'm… in… Smash Bros…

*It then cuts outside the Estate.*

Lincoln: *inside, wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* WHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAT?!

*Lincoln's scream of shock was SO loud, that every bird in Gotham Royal York flew off in fright. And all of Gotham Royal York heard his scream too.*

Batman 2039: (In the Batcave) *surprised* Was that Lincoln?

Superman: (On the Watchtower) *flinches because of his enhanced hearing* Ah! *surprised* Was that Lincoln screaming?!

Clyde, Ronnie Anne: (At the Comic Book Store) *surprised* Buddy?/ Lincoln?

Sam S.L.: (In the garage) *surprised* Woah, Lincoln sounds louder than mine and Lunes' guitars!

Silas: (At the Cemetary) *slightly surprised* Whoa…

Fox Quintuplets: (At the Gym) *surprised* Was that Coach Lincoln?/ That was loud!/So loud!

Bobby: (At the Pizza Shop) *surprised* Was that little bro?

Stella: (With her grandma) *surprised* Gosh, that was a loud scream Lincoln made!

Liam: (On his farm) *surprised* (Southern Accent) Woah, nelly! That was sure loud!

Tabby: (At the Mall) *surprised* I think that was Lincoln!

Edd: (At the Candy Store) *surprised* Wow! Lincoln's really released a powerful sound.

Darcy: (At Home) *surprised* Was that Lisa's big brother?!

Becky, Teri, Dana: (At the Mall) *surprised* I think that was Lincoln!/ That is loud!/Woah! That was a loud scream!

Albert: (At the retirement home) *surprised* Whoa! My grandson's scream was CRAZY LOUD!

Flip: (In prison) *surprised* Yeesh! That is LOUD!

Skippy: (In his garage) *surprised* Wow! Jeez!

Winston: (In his mansion) *surprised* My word! Was that Lincoln?!

David: (In a laboratory) *surprised* Great Einstein! What a loud scream!

Rusty, Rocky: (At home) *surprised* What the heck?!

Zach: (At the Park) *surprised* Wow! That's so loud!

Maggie: (In her room) *slightly surprised* When did Lincoln get that loud?

Nick F.: (At the library) *surprised* God! That is loud! (Librarian shushes him) (Whispers) Sorry.

Giggles: (At a birthday party) *surprised* Wow! Lincoln's louder than a parrot!

Haiku: (At the cemetery) *slightly surprised* That. Is. Loud.

Polly Pain: (At the Roller Rink) *surprised* My god, Lincoln! Woah!

Carol: (At the mall) *surprised* Whoa! Jeez, Lincoln!

Mr. Grouse: (Down the street) *heard nothing due to having a nap*

*Back at the Loud House.*

*Lincoln was staring at the screen, still wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, and beyond shocked. The sisters were startled by Lincoln's scream, Lily was hiding behind Lynn.*

Lynn: *startled* Jeez, bro! You trying to make us go deaf?!

Me: Yeah that was incredibly loud buddy.

*Lincoln was too shocked to say anything.*

Luna: Uh, bro?

*After 5 minutes of shock, Lincoln finally spoke.*

Lincoln: *wide-eyed, jaw-dropped, beyond shocked* HOW?! HOW AM I IN SUPER SMASH BROS. ULTIMATE?! I'M NOT A GAME CHARACTER!

Me: That's what we're all wondering as well. But this is so awesome buddy!

Lisa: That's what we're trying to figure out too!

Leni: Well… maybe we'll figure something out while still watching the trailer.

Lincoln: *calms down, still shocked, but nods* Yeah, good idea, Leni.

Me: Lets keep watching.

*The siblings continue to watch the trailer.*

*On TV.*

*The trailer background goes away from Lincoln as he continues smirking, while Cloud slowly stands in pain.*

Lincoln: *smirking* And you're gonna find me a VERY tough fighter to beat!

Bayonetta: *appears behind Lincoln, smirks* Is that so?

Dark Pit: *flying towards Lincoln, grinning* Hopefully you weren't just talking big!

Lincoln: *smirks* I wasn't. *charges right at Dark Pit with his cyborg speed*

*It then switches into gameplay footage, where it shows Lincoln making his stage entrance: Falling and landing onto the stage, surrounded by an orange aura. It bursts away as he gives a thumbs-up to the screen, then goes into his fighting position.*

*It then shows Lincoln's normal combo as he fights Mario and Luigi, which was a punch, followed by a kick, then unleashing a swing on his longsword, which he called Anvil.*

*Then it shows him running and jumping, while unleashing his Forward Smash against Pit, which was pulling out Blazing Rose, a massive scythe, and throwing an overhead swing. His Up Smash on Rosalina & Luna, which was throwing a powerful flipkick. And his Down Smash on Yoshi, which was punching the ground fiercely, making pillars of orange aura erupt from both sides of him. Then, it shows Lincoln grabbing Pac-Man, and using his Pummel, which was kneeing Pac-Man a few times in the stomach before using his Up Throw, which was tossing Pac-Man into the air and firing an orange blast of aura at him, causing an fiery explosion. He then grabs Snake before using his Down Throw, which was throwing the Legendary Hero to the ground and stomping harshly on his spine. He then grabs Sonic and does his Forward Throw, which was punching the hedgehog in the face, sending him away. It then shows Lincoln, standing there, arms crossed, only for Kirby to walk up behind him. Kirby had Lincoln's hairstyle, meaning he used his copy ability on him. Lincoln turns around and notices, then they both jump back and perform Lincoln's neutral special: an chargeable energy blast attack.*

Lincoln: *chuckles* Not even I'M safe from his Copy Ability.

*It then shows Lincoln using his Up Aerial on Zero Suit Samus, which was thrusting Anvil above him, then unleashing his Up Special on her, which was an aura-infused jumping uppercut. When the uppercut reached it's peak, an explosion from Lincoln's fist occured, and Zero Suit Samus was sent flying. It then shows Little Mac about to punch Lincoln, only for Lincoln to use his Down Special, which was a counter. Lincoln stood in a defensive pose, and when Little Mac struck him, Lincoln ducked under the attack and threw a super powerful slash from the aura blades on his gauntlets and greaves, which dealt double damage. Now it shows Lincoln unleashing his Side Special on Bowser, which was him launching himself and unleashing a spinning drill dropkick during the launch while engulfed in flames. It then shows Lincoln fighting off Link, Young Link and Toon Link. Lincoln sends them flying with his Down Smash, gives a KO to Peach, Daisy, and Diddy Kong with his Side Smash. He then performs one of his taunts, which was pulling out and reading an Ace Savvy comic.*

Lincoln: *on TV, reading his comic* Really? That's it?

*He then performs his 2nd taunt, which was him grinning and cracking his knuckles with orange crackling aura surrounding them.*

Lincoln: *on TV, smiling* Who's next?!

*His final taunt was looking bored while letting out a fake yawn.*

Lincoln: *on TV, fake yawn* Step it up, will ya?

*In the real world.*

Lynn: *grins* Now those are some sweet taunts, bro.

Lincoln: *chuckles* Thanks, Lynn.

Me: Wow! Lincoln you got some awesome and amazing moves!

Nicole: Boy I'll say!

*Then came the one thing everyone was waiting for: Lincoln's Final Smash.*

Lana: *excited* Ooh! The Final Smash!

Luan: *excited* I've been waiting for this!

Nico: This is gonna be awesome!

Luna: *excited* What's it gonna be, dudes?!

Lucy: *nonchalantly excited* We're about to find out.

*In the game.*

*The Final Smash is activated.*

Lincoln: *transforms into Mastered Rage* Now you'll see my TRUE power!

*Lincoln launches into the air, raises his hands up, and charges up a Dragon Spirit Bomb knock-off that grows into a massive size. Once it reached full size, Lincoln throws it down, and the attack engulfs the entire stage.

Siblings: *amazed* WHOA!

Me: Holy Moltres Flames!

*Bayonetta, Dark Pit, and Ganondorf get caught in the powerful Final Smash and sustain heavy damage. Then, after a few moments, the Dragon Spirit Bomb knock-off explodes violently, and the fighters get sent flying off-screen, getting KOs. Lincoln lands back on the stage and deactivates Mastered Rage.*

*It then shows Lincoln's victory screen.*

*His first victory pose was landing on the ground, slightly cracking it, then he smirks as he gets into an epic fighting stance.*

Lincoln: *smirks* You're gonna have to do better than that!

*Along in the victory screen, his emblem was a symbol of The Loud House, and the victory theme was a shortened version of the Loud House theme song.*

Smash Announcer: LINCOLN… wins!

*The screen flashes red for Player 1, and the name "LINCOLN" resides next to Lincoln.*

*It then cuts back to the cinematic cutscene.*

*Dark Pit crashes to the ground in pain, and Bayonetta was smashed into the canyon wall.*

Pit: *shocked* He took out Cloud, Bayonetta, AND Pitoo?!

Dark Pit: *in pain, mad* DON'T CALL ME THAT!

*Lincoln walks over to them, charging an energy blast in his palm.*

Lincoln: *smirks* Told ya I was going to be a tough fighter to beat.

*Then, in slow motion, Lincoln looks up and sees an arrow heading for him.*

*He just smirks and leans to the side, the arrow whizzing past him.*

Lincoln: *smirks* Nice try, Link. But you missed.

Zelda: *smirks* He wasn't aiming for you.

Lincoln: *confused, stops smirking* Huh?

*As it turns out, Link fired an explosive arrow, which exploded behind Lincoln. The force from the explosion knocked him forward.*

Lincoln: Gah! *lands on his face*

*Link smirks, but was soon answered with a speedy punch to the stomach by Lincoln, who easily got up without pain. Link crashed into the wall, much to Zelda's shock.*

Lincoln: *smirks* Nice trick! But you'll like mine even more!

*Lincoln then found himself unable to move.*

Lincoln: *surprised* Huh? Why do I feel stiff?

*He tried to move again, but was held back.*

Lincoln: *grits his teeth* Urggh! Come on!

Mewtwo: *off-screen, telepathically* Nice try. But you aren't going anywhere, child.

Lincoln: *grits his teeth harder* OH, YEAH?!

*Lincoln stomps his foot, and an energy crack travels towards Mewtwo and strikes him fiercely, making him scream in pain and release the young boy.*

Lincoln: Ha! Got away! Now… *faces the other fighters, who were ready to face him, he smirks* Who's next?!

*The screens turns to white, and the Super Smash Bros. Ultimate logo appears, along with the release date.*

*We all were about to turn off the TV, but something new happened.*

*On the TV, Lincoln's fist punches through the logo, shattering it like glass.*

Lincoln: *on the TV, scoffs, to the viewers* Who said I was hogging all the fun to myself?!

Lynn: *surprised* What do you mean by that, Lincoln?

Lincoln: I have no idea.

Me: Me neither.

Janeen: But lets watch and see.

*On The Loud House stage, Lincoln picks up an assist trophy, and summons a character, which turns out to be Lori.*

*That shocked the siblings, especially Lori.*

Siblings: *shocked* LORI?!

Me: Lori!?

Lori: *shocked* WAIT, WHAT?! I'M AN ASSIST TROPHY?!

Me: It looks like you are!

*Inkling Girl walks on screen to Lincoln and Lori.*

*Lori suddenly grabs Inkling Girl.*

Lori: *on TV, yelling at Inkling Girl* Get out of my room!

*Lori throws Inkling Girl violently, causing her to receive a lot of damage.*

Siblings: *shocked* WHOA!

Lincoln: *on TV, to the viewers* THAT looks familiar.

Me: It sure does.

Lori: That is definitely me. But I can't believe I was literally that rotten tempered.

Laney: I can. But it's good you're not anymore.

*Lori then pulls out her phone and begins texting, before disappearing.*

*Then, on another stage (Peach's Castle), Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy.*

*This time, Leni pops out.*

Leni: *surprised* Huh?! Me also?!

Ed: You look good on TV Leni.

Leni: Thanks Ed.

*On TV.*

*Leni excitedly grabs Luigi and models him into an embarrassing outfit.*

*The outfit looked similar to the one she put Lincoln into in "Sound Of Silence."*

*This stuns the green capped plumber long enough for Lincoln to kick him off the stage.*

*Leni then grabs Diddy Kong and puts him in a embarrassing outfit too.*

*This stuns Donkey Kong's best friend long enough for Lincoln to uppercut him off the stage.*

*Leni winks at the viewers and waves as she dissapears.*

*In the real world.*

*Lincoln was blushing at the "Sound Of Silence" outfit.*

Lincoln: *in his head, blushing* Out of all the outfits imaginable… they went with THAT outfit…

*Leni was ALSO blushing.*

Leni: *in her head, blushing, twiddling her fingers* Oh, that outfit… The one I put Linky in…

*Lola was blushing too, considering she was the one that made all that happen.*

Lola: *in her head, blushing, guilty* Oh, I… I remember that outfit… not in a good way…

Lily: *looks at Lincoln, Leni, and Lola, notices their blushing* That prank we did was horrible.

Lori: *whispers to Lily* Yeah, it's was Lola's idea.

Lily: I know.

Me: But still I think that's a great move for Leni in this game.

Nico: I agree.

Maria: It sure is awesome.

*Next, on the Battlefield stage, Lincoln grabs another assist trophy, which released Luna.*

Luna: *surprised* Woah! They added me too!

Me: Wow! They sure did.

*Luna then pulls out her guitar, as well as enormous speakers.*

*She strums her guitar loudly, and the sound waves from the speakers push Kirby, Little Mac and Solid Snake off the map.*

*She continues strumming her guitar for a few more moments before ending her performance.*

Luna: *gives the hang loose gesture* GOOD NIGHT, EVERYBODY! *disappears*

*In the real world.*

Lincoln: *surprised* I think that's the loudest jam you ever did, Luna.

Lynn: *surprised* No kidding. You definitely are the loudest out of all of us.

Luna: *chuckles* Well, it's my TV self who did the jammin'.

Me: They don't call you the Loudest member of the Loud Family for nothing.

Lily: *surprised* Even so… who's to say you couldn't be that loud in real life?

*Back in the TV.*

*Now, on the Delfino Plaza stage, Lincoln grabs another assist trophy, which released Luan.*

Luan: *surprised* Hey! I'm there too!

Eddy: You sure are.

Linka: That is so awesome!

Maria: Luan you look great in Super Smash Brothers Ultimate.

*On TV, Luan begins throwing pies at her opponents.*

*Pies hit Donkey Kong, Olimar, and Yoshi.*

SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT SPLAT!

*Now the fighters were dizzy.*

*Which gives Lincoln enough time to smash them out of the stage.*

Luan: Ha! You got pied! *laughs as she disappears*

We laughed at Luan's Jokes in the game.

Me: (Laughs) That was a good one Luan!

Xerneas: Even in Video Games you still crack us up.

Celica: She sure does.

*In Green Hill Zone, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lynn.*

Lynn: *excited* Yes! I'm in too!

Lightning: You sure are Lynn! Sha-WOW!

*On TV, Lynn, suited in her football gear, fiercely tackles Palutena, Bowser Jr., and Bowser.*

Lynn: *on TV* Outta the way!

*Lynn tackles start to get harder and harder, until they're powerful enough to smash the fighters off the stage.*

Lynn: *on TV, smirks* That's how it's done! *disappears*

*In the real world.*

Lynn: *grins* Ha! That was awesome!

Samus: You sure know how to dominate the field Lynn.

Me: She sure does Samus.

Lincoln: *rolls his eyes* Of course Lynn would do something like that.

Luna: *rolls her eyes* I ain't surprised.

*On Yoshi's Island, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lucy.*

Lucy: *small smile* Wicked. I'm in too.

Me: Even the forces of darkness will unleash fear in the form of Lucy Loud - The Vampire of Darkness and Fear.

Brittney: You know it dad.

Lucy: That's really inspirational.

*On TV, Lucy's mere PRESENCE made Wii Fit Trainer, Duck Hunt, and Villager get stunned immediately.*

*Lincoln then grabs Duck Hunt, and throws him into Wii Fit Trainer and Villager, knocking them all back.*

*Then, Lincoln unleashes his neutral special on them and sends them off the stage.*

Lucy: *small smile* Ha. Wicked. *disappears*

*In the real world.*

*The girls, sans Lucy, were hugging Lincoln in fright. And even he was startled.*

*Lucy was grinning.*

Lincoln: *startled* Whoa. Lucy just stood there, and they were stunned…

Lucy: *grinning* That was wicked.

Leni: *shivers* Lucy sure knows how to give a scare…

Luan: *shivers* Yeah, even on TV…

Me: You said it girls.

*On Brinstar, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy and out pops Laney.*

Laney: (Surprised) It's me!

Joey: (British Accent) You look smashing on T.V. Laney.

Laney: Thanks Joey.

On TV, Laney went over to Mario, Peach and Diddy Kong and painted a picture and the picture came to life and it was a steamroller and it flattened them.

Laney: (Smiles) Fighting never solves anything. (Disappears)

In the real world we were amazed.

Me: Wow! Laney that was so cool!

Laney: It sure was.

Joey: Good show!

Lori: You literally socked it to them with art. That is amazing!

*On Wily's Castle, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pop the twins.*

Lana: *surprised* Hey, it's us!

Lola: *surprised* No way!

Gali: You two look awesome on TV.

Erza: They sure do.

Natsu: I can't wait to see what they can do.

*On TV, the twins glare at each other before fighting. They start moving around the stage, catching Peach, Daisy, and Donkey Kong in their fight cloud.*

*When the fight cloud disappears, the three fighters that got caught are launched off the stage.*

*The twins pant from fighting.*

Lana, Lola: *panting* Sorry, Lana… /Lola… *both disappear*

*In the real world.*

Lincoln: Twin fight. Not surprising.

Me: That was very rough but also amazing.

Lucy H.: It sure was. But that was really cool.

*The twins blush in embarrassment.*

*On Yoshi's Wooly World, Lincoln grabs another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lisa.*

Lisa: Not surprising that they would include me too.

Dexter: You look perfect in a video game entertainment software Lisa.

Lisa: Much appreciated Dexter.

*Lisa starts throwing chemicals at Duck Hunt, Pit, and Zelda.*

*This causes them to slowly take more and more damage.*

*When they take enough damage, Lincoln sends them flying.*

Lisa: *adjusts her glasses, smiles* A perfect success. *disappears*

*In the real world.*

Lisa: Me throwing chemicals to inflict damage. *shakes her head* Odd, but typical.

Me: That was clever and genius.

Xerneas: It sure was.

*On the New Donk City Hall map, Lincoln picks up another Assist Trophy, and out pops Lily.*

Lily: *gasps, excited* I'm in too!

Me: Oh wow!

*Lily pulls out a paintbrush and paints all over Sonic, Young Link, and Toon Link, confusing and stunning them.*

*Lincoln then unleashes his smash attacks to send them flying.*

Lily: *on TV, giggling* Bye-Bye! *disappears*

*In the real world.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Now that's a sweet attack for Lily.

Me: It sure is.

*He ruffles her hair, making her giggle.*

Lily: *giggling* Thanks, Linky!

Lincoln: *on TV, to the viewers* Ready for the main event?

Siblings: *surprised* Main event?

Me: I wonder what it's gonna be.

*Back at the Loud House stage, Lincoln picks up another Assist Trophy, and to the siblings' surprise, out pops all 11 sisters at once.*

Siblings: *surprised* Whoa!

Lori: *surprised* ALL of us appeared at once?!

Leni: *surprised* No way!

Luna: *surprised* That's awesome!

Nicole: Oh this is gonna be sweet!

Me: I can tell.

*On TV.*

*The sisters attack Mario, Luigi, Link, Kirby, and Pikachu by using their assist trophy moves.*

*They take enough damage for Lincoln to knock them all off with his Smash move.*

*Once he does, the sisters gather in the middle on the stage.*

Sisters: *waving* Bye-Bye! *disappear*

*Now, the screen fades to white as the Super Smash Bros. Ultimate logo and release date appear.*

*In the real world.*

Luna: *grins* Now that was awesome, dudes!

Leni: *smiles* Yeah! It was a great trailer!

Lisa: *smiles* Indeed.

Me: That was so awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

Mindy C.: Boy you all really socked it to them.

Me: They sure did.

Lincoln: I agree… but it still doesn't make sense…

Lily: Yeah, how are we IN the game? We're not game characters.

Leni: *remembers something* Wait, do you think… it has something to do with that time Linky got sucked into the Wii U Gamepad?

Lincoln: *gets what Leni's talking about* Leni, I think you're onto something. *looks at his sisters* Can someone go get New Super Mario Bros. U?

Lily: I got it! *runs to grab the game*

*While she does so, Lincoln turns on the Wii U.*

*Lily comes back with the game.*

Lily: Got it! *hands it to Lincoln*

Lincoln: *takes the game* Thanks, Lily. *pops the game in*

*In the Wii U Menu, Lincoln selects New Super Mario Bros. U.*

*It then opens up to the New Super Mario Bros U. title screen.*

Lincoln: Okay, let's see… *selects 2 players, looks at his sisters* Someone pick up a Wii Remote.

*Luna picks up a Wii remote.*

Luna: Got it.

*Luna turns on the Wii Remote and goes to select a player.*

*Then, much to everyone's surprise, Lincoln was one of the player characters.*

Lynn: *surprised* Whoa! Linc's a playable character!

Me: He sure is.

Leni: *surprised* Unbelievable!

Lincoln: *surprised* H-How though?!

Lisa: It's a possibility in the Cyborg Lincoln's universe that you triggered the game's coding while inside it yourself. It's now permanent.

Me: That does make a lot of sense.

Nicole: It sure does.

Lori: *surprised* Don't take this the wrong way, Lisa, but that literally might be the most understandable science words that have come out of your mouth.

Lisa: None taken, eldest sister.

Lincoln: *surprised* Wow! I made myself a playable character! *thinks* Hm, I wonder if Sakurai noticed this?

Me: I have a very strong feeling he did.

*As it turns out, Sakurai DID notice it.*

*Hence the reason why he put Lincoln in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.*

*Nothing a little research couldn't help out with, which is how Sakurai learned about Lincoln.*

Sakurai: *smiles* I hope Lincoln liked my surprise in Ultimate.

*Back at The Loud House.*

Lana: Well, if he did. Then that explains how you're in Smash Bros. Ultimate.

Lincoln: Sounds just about right. And knowing everyone who loves playing Smash Bros., they're probably going berserk about me being playable.

Lisa: More than likely, elder brother.

Me: Me too.

*Meanwhile, the kids in Gotham Royal York were just watching the newcomer in the Smash Bros. Ultimate trailer.*

*Once they saw it was Lincoln who was the newcomer, they were beyond shocked.*

Clyde: *beyond shocked* No. Way.

Girl Jordan: *beyond shocked* Say what?!

Fox Quintuplets: *beyond shocked* WHAT?!/ NO WAY!/ HUH?!

Tabby: *beyond shocked* Wait, WHAT?!

Haiku: *shocked* Huh?!

Bobby: beyond shocked* MY LITTLE BRO'S IN SMASH-?!

Becky: *beyond shocked* WHAT-?!

Teri: *beyond shocked* IN-?!

Carol: *beyond shocked* THE-?!

Dana: *beyond shocked* WORLD-?!

Nick F.: *beyond shocked* NO FREAKING WAY!

Polly Pain: *beyond shocked* HUH?! HOW DID-?!

Sam: *beyond shocked* OH MY GOSH!

Rusty: *beyond shocked* WHAT THE WHA?!

Liam: *beyond shocked* HOLY TARNATION!

Rocky: *beyond shocked* H-HOW?!

Giggles: *beyond shocked* WHAT?! HUH?! WHAT?! HOW?!

Benny: *beyond shocked* I'd be laughing if this was a prank, WHICH IT ISN'T!

Francisco: *beyond shocked* HOLY MOLY, HOW THE HECK?!

Silas: *shocked* Woah…

Skippy: *beyond shocked* HUH?! HOW IS HE-?!

Winston: *beyond shocked* UNBELIEVABLE!

David: *beyond shocked* HOLY EINSTEIN! HOW IS THIS POSSIBLE?!

Stella: *beyond shocked* WHA?!

Chip: *beyond shocked* HUH?!

Ronnie Anne: *probably the most shocked* HUUUUUHHHHHH?!

*Later.*

*The Loud Siblings were at the computer watching a Smash Bros. Ultimate video about Sakurai adding Lincoln.*

Sakurai: *on video* Yep. The actual Lincoln Loud is joining Super Smash Bros. Ultimate. No joke, no prank, and not fake. I know what a lot of you are thinking. "Lincoln's not a video game character." But recently, I've just found out that one of our Wii U games somehow included him as a playable character. At first, I thought my developers did something, but they told me they haven't touched a thing. Don't believe me? See for yourself.

*The video changes to New Super Mario Bros. U, where it shows somebody playing as Lincoln through World 3.*

Sakurai: *on video, voice over* That enough proof?

Lincoln: What do you know? He did find out about it!

Me: He sure did.

Varie: That is amazing!

Laney: It sure is.

Lily: Nice!

Lynn: Aw, sweet!

Sakurai: *on video* It's still unclear on how it happened, but a game character's a game character.

Lincoln: *in his head* If I told him, chances are he wouldn't fully believe it.

Me: I have a hunch but when Cyborg Lincoln came to our dimension it appears that the adventures of your counterpart merged with our world.

Lisa: That is a logical assumption.

Sakurai: *on video* So, after a long decision, we decided to set him into Smash. Of course, I had to look him up, cause I didn't know about Lincoln.

Lynn: Oh well.

Lincoln: Surprised that Sakurai didn't know me. I mean, the entire world does.

Me: Not just the world but the entire galaxy.

Luna: Well, Maybe He was spending a lot of time working on Smash Ultimate, that he didn't pay much attention to anything else.

Me: That could be the case.

Nicole: A lot of video game makers are too busy to focus on what's happening now.

Lincoln: True. It did take a long time.

Sakurai: *on TV* We probably made Lincoln the strongest fighter, which may sound like a cheat. But his powers are no joke. Not to mention, he's the first character to ever FULLY break the 4th wall in a Smash Bros. game.

Lincoln: *chuckles* True. I always break the 4th wall.

Me: We sure do.

Sakurai: With news of Lincoln being in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate, which releases in 2 daysl it won't be surprising when the world wants to play as him.

*The video then ends.*

Lisa: Well, That solves that.

Luan: *smiles* Yeah! Everyone's gonna have a blast playing as you, Linc!

Me: They sure are.

Lincoln: *chuckles* No denying that.

*And Luan was right.*

*Kids and teenagers all over the world were going berserk about Lincoln in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.*

*And it WAS all over the world. America (no surprise), Africa, Europe, Japan (No surprise), etc.*

*The next day, School Day.*

*Me, Xerneas, Lincoln, Lucy, Laney, and the twins were walking to school.*

Lana: Do you think anyone at school saw the trailer, guys?

Lola: If anyone didn't, I'd be surprised.

Lucy: Me too.

Me: I would be surprised too.

Xerneas: I have a strong feeling that no one missed it.

Lincoln: Please, the whole school's gonna be going crazy about me, and some will still be shocked.

*We arrive at Gotham Royal York Elementary School and head inside. As we head through the hallways, we see every student going crazy, excited, and shocked about Lincoln.*

Lincoln: *in his head* Knew it.

Me: I had a feeling. It spread like Wildfire.

Classmate: *points at Lincoln excitedly* Hey, there's the Smash Bros. Ultimate newcomer!

*Just about every student swarmed around Lincoln, chattering excitedly.*

*Lincoln chuckled.*

Ronnie Anne: *behind Lincoln, shocked* Lincoln!?

*Lincoln turns and finds Clyde, Ronnie Anne, Rusty, Rocky, Zach, Girl Jordan, and Stella walking up to him, all shocked.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Hey, lame-ette. Hey, guys.

Clyde: *shocked* YOU'RE IN SMASH ULTIMATE?!

Lincoln: *nods* I am indeed, buddy. I am indeed.

Me: We were all surprised ourselves.

Girl Jordan: *shocked* HOW?!

Lincoln: Well, Clyde and Ronnie Anne. Remember when I got sucked into my Wii U Gamepad?

Rusty, Rocky, Zach, Girl Jordan, Stella: *confused* What?

Ronnie Anne, Clyde: *shocked* Yeah…?

Lincoln: Well, turns out while being inside it. New Super Mario Bros. U made me a playable character.

Clyde: *shocked* Huh?!

Girl Jordan: *shocked* Did that really happen?!

Me: That's so strange.

Lincoln: It's true. That's how Sakurai saw that I was a game character. And that's why I'm in Smash Ultimate.

Zach: *shocked* Woah! That's amazing!

Liam: *shocked* Darn tootin'!

Rusty: *shocked* Wow!

Girl Jordan: *shocked* I can hardly believe it!

Clyde: *shocked* That's unbelievable, buddy!

Lincoln: Trust me, I was shocked when I first found out too.

Me: We all were shocked actually.

Ronnie Anne: *shocked* No kidding! We heard you scream so loudly!

Lincoln: *chuckles nervously* Oh, you heard that…

Clyde: *nods* Yeah, just about every bird in Royal Woods flew off in fright.

Me: Yeah buddy it practically blew our eardrums out of our heads.

Lincoln: *chuckles nervously* Whoops…

Ronnie Anne: It's alright, lame-o. You just gave us a startle is all.

Girl Jordan: Yeah, it's fine.

Paige: But it's so cool having you in Super Smash Bros. Linky.

Lincoln: Thanks Paige.

*Lincoln smiled.*

*At Gotham Royal York Middle School.*

*Lynn walked down the hallways, see excited, shocked, and going crazy students.*

Lynn: I'm guessing they saw it.

Margo: Lynn! You and your brother are in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate!?

Lynn: We sure are Margo and it's awesome!

Margo: That is amazing!

Polly: You are gonna be awesome in the world of video gaming!

*At Gotham Royal York High School.*

*Varie, Nico, Lori, Leni, Luna, and Luan saw all the student excited, shocked, and going crazy about Lincoln in Smash.*

Luna: *surprised* They sure found out fast, dudes.

Varie: They sure did.

Nico: No kidding.

Leni: *surprised* No kidding!

Nico: I just said that Leni.

*Soon enough, the sisters were swamped by their others and their friends.*

Bobby: *shocked* Babe, how'd it happen?!

Becky: *shocked* How is Lincoln in Super Smash Bros. Ultimate?!

Varie: Whoa whoa! One at a time guys.

Lori: Well…

*She tells them what happened.*

*They were very surprised.

Sam S.L.: *very surprised* That really happened?!

Leni: Yep. All because of a wire.

Luna: And now he's a playable character.

Carol: *surprised* Wow.

Becky, Teri, Dana: *surprised* That's amazing!/So cool!

Bobby: *surprised* And unbelievable!

*At Royal Woods Kindergarden.*

*Lisa walks into her classroom, and finds all of the kids going excited and crazy about Lincoln. Mrs. Shrinivas was trying to calm everyone down.*

Lisa: Hmm, they have indeed found out.

*Darcy notices Lisa come in.*

Darcy: *excited* Lisa! *runs over to her*

Lisa: *notices Darcy, smiles* Greetings Darcy.

Darcy: *excited* This is unbelievable! Did you see the trailer?!

Lisa: *smiles* Of course I did.

*The other kids excitedly go up to Lisa.*

Kids: *excited* Lisa, your brother's in Smash!/He's so lucky!/It's amazing!/Wow! I can't believe it!/THE Lincoln Loud in Smash!/Your brother's so lucky, Lisa!

*Lisa simply chuckled.*

*Later, after school ends.*

*Lily was making some Smash Bros. drawings as Me, Xerneas and Lincoln were the first home from school.*

Lincoln: *sees Lily drawing* Working on more drawings, Lily?

Lily: *notices Lincoln, smiles* Oh, hi, Linky! Yes, I am! *holds up on of them* Check out my recent one!

*Lincoln looks at the drawing and sees that it's himself performing a flying kick with the background of a fiery Smash Ball.*

Lincoln: *smiles* Wow, Lily! That's amazing!

Me: That's a great drawing Lily.

Lily: Thanks! And look at my other ones!

*There were a LOT of drawings. One was of Lincoln holding Pikachu and Pichu, one was of Lincoln and Kirby (With Lincoln's Hair), and one was Lincoln holding a Smash Ball.*

Lincoln: *smiles* These are amazing, Lily! You've become quite the artist ever since you found it's talent!

Me: You have quite as much talent as Laney does.

*The other sisters walk into the house as Lincoln ruffles Lily's blond hair.*

Lily: *notices them* Oh, hi, guys!

Luan: *smiles* Hey, Lily!

Lana: *sees the drawing* Hey, looks like you did some more drawings!

Lily: I sure did!

Luna: *picks one up, smiles* Nice one, baby sis! These are some really rad pictures!

Lily: *giggles* Thanks, Luna!

Varie: You did a great job.

*The sisters see the rest of the drawings.*

Lola: *amazed* Woah! Look at them all!

Leni: *amazed* Yeah! All of them have Lincoln in Smash Bros.!

Lucy: *small smile* They're really good.

Lisa: *smiles* Excellent job, youngest sister.

Lily: *smiles* Thanks, Lisa.

Lynn: *grins* I can't wait for the game to come out tomorrow!

Leni: *smiles* Me too!

Lori: For what I can guess, there's probably gonna be a huge excited crowd at the mall tomorrow.

Luna: There's probably people waiting outside stores right now.

*And Luna was right. People ARE waiting outside stores right now. Some of them even had tents.*

Lily: *looks at Lincoln* Linky, you'll be able to get us a copy, right?

Lincoln: *chuckles* Don't worry, Lily. I'm speedy to get us one in no time.

Lynn: Pfft, being fast won't be what gets us a copy!

Lana: Yeah, it's gonna be your popularity!

Lisa: Plus, you ARE in the game.

Lincoln: *scratches his chin* Hmm, true. *nods* Guess I'm getting it easily them.

*The next day.*

*The sun rises slowly to start another day.*

*As soon as the mall doors opened to open the mall, a TON of excited people immediately rushed into the game stores.*

*Lincoln whistles a cheery tune as he walks into the mall.*

*He noticed the crowds, but to him, this looked normal.*

Lincoln: Excited crowds scrambling to game stores. *grins* Typical.

*Lincoln walks into the nearest game store and sees people scrambling to grab Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.*

*He even sees that some people are breaking into fights.*

Lincoln: Okay, that's too much.

*He breaks up the fight, and everyone freezes when they see Lincoln.*

Lincoln: Alright, people! Break up the fighting, or no one's getting a copy!

*That made everyone stop fighting.*

People: Sorry, Lincoln!/We'll stop!/Our bad!

Lincoln: Okay! That's more like it! Now, can we please try to get along with this more calmly?

*He then felt someone tug on his vest.*

Lincoln: Hm? *looks*

*It was a little girl, about Lisa's age, holding a copy of Smash Ultimate up to Lincoln, as if she was giving it to him.*

Lincoln: *kneels down to her* What's up, young one?

Girl: *hands him the game, smiling* Here you go, Mr. Lincoln.

Lincoln: *surprised* H-Huh?! Your giving your copy to me?

Girl: *nods, smiling* That's right, Mr. Lincoln. Who better to get a first copy than you?

Lincoln: *surprised* Wow… *takes the copy* Are you sure you're okay with this?

Girl: *nods, smiling* Of course.

Lincoln: *smiles* Well, thank you! Uhhh…

Girl: *smiling* Susie.

Lincoln: Susie. *ruffles her hair*

Susie: *giggles* You're welcome, Mr. Lincoln.

*Later.*

*Lincoln walks into the house, but only finds Lily in the living room.*

Lily: *sees Lincoln* Oh, hi, Linky!

Lincoln: Hey, Lily. *looks around* Where are the others?

Lily: Oh, well, Lori and Leni are on dates with Bobby and Ed, Luna's at a gig with Sam, Luan's at a comedy club with Eddy and Giggles, Lynn and her team have a football game, Lucy's at a poetry reading, Laney is at a dance recital, the twins are with Mom and Dad at a Blarney show, and Lisa is giving a lecture at the University.

Lincoln: Wait, so they left you here ALONE?

Me: Nope.

Lincoln: You're gonna babysit J.D.?

Me: I sure am.

Lincoln: Kinda surprised you aren't out getting Smash Ultimate.

Me: I already have it. I got mine before you did.

Lincoln: Nice. *holds up his copy* A little girl gave hers to me.

Lily: *gasps excitedly* YOU GOT IT!

Lincoln: Yeah, after I broke up a fight.

Lily: *surprised* A fight?

Lincoln: Yeah. *kneels down to Lily* Sometimes, people will fight over this, like Super Smash Bros. Ultimate.

Lily: *surprised* Really? Even-

Lincoln: Yes, even our sisters. Especially Lana and Lola.

Lily: *surprised* Gosh. That explains why I see so many fights here.

Lincoln: Yeah, fighting is VERY often here in the Loud House. In fact, There's not even ONE day without us fighting over something.

Lily: *surprised* It sure is. We fight for everything.

Me: We sure do. But not anymore.

Lincoln: *nods* Yep.

Lincoln: So, *holds up the copy and smiles* who's ready to play Super Smash Bros. Ultimate?

Lily: *smiles, excited* Let's do it!

Me: I'm game.

Nicole: Me too.

*Lily and me sit on the couch as Lincoln pops Smash Ultimate in the Switch.*

*The game starts up.*

Lily: *excited* Ooh! I can't wait to play!

*Soon, it goes to the Super Smash Bros. Ultimate title screen.*

Announcer : Super Smash Bros. Ultimate!

Nicole: Here we go.

*Lincoln presses the START button, and it goes to the menu.*

*He makes it so 4 people can play.*

Lincoln: Alright, guys. Get ready!

*Lincoln selects Smash.*

Announcer: Free-for-All!

*They go to Character Selection screen.*

*Lincoln doesn't see himself on the Character Selection screen.*

Lincoln: Looks like I'm a unlockable character.

Lily: *sad* Awww.

Me: That's a shame.

Lincoln: Hey, don't worry, Lily.

Nicole: Yeah. You'll soon unlock him. Or he'll be the last to unlock. It'll stink if he's the last of them.

Lincoln: Though, I can understand if I am. Sakurai did say I was one of the strongest characters in Smash.

Nicole: True.

*Lincoln selects his best character: Link. I select Mario, Nicole selects Zero Suit Samus And Lily selects Pikachu, because her best character, Jigglypuff, was an unlockable, while Victoria selects Samus, because her best character, Peach, was also an unlockable.*

Lincoln: Now, to select a map.

*Now they go to the Stage Selection.*

Lincoln: *surprised* Woah! They weren't kidding about having every stage present from every Smash Bros.!

Nicole: *surprised* No kidding!

Lily: *surprised* Wow!

Me: It sure is a lot of stages. And a lot of video games have been in the world for almost 40 years.

Lincoln: Well, what stage do you two want to fight on?

Lily: How about New Donk City?

Nicole: Ooh! That's a great idea, Lily! From Super Mario Odyssey 2017.

Lincoln: *smiles* Alright. New Donk City it is. *selects the New Donk City stage*

*The loading screen appears.*

*Soon, New Donk City appears, and the characters do their entrances.*

Announcer: 3… 2… 1… GO!

*The three begin fighting.*

*Pikachu uses Thunder on Link, which gave him 28%.*

*Link shoots arrows at Pikachu and Samus.*

*Zero Suit Samus avoids while Pikachu gets hit, giving him 17% damage.*

*Mario then hits Link with the Missile, giving him 41%.*

*Link attacks Peach with the Master Sword.*

*Peach gets hit and gains 32% damage.*

*Link then pulls out a Remote Bomb and throws it at Pikachu.*

*It explodes on him and gives him 49% damage.*

*Then, the Smash Ball appears in the air.*

Lincoln: Smash Ball!

Lily and Nicole: Mine!

*It was a strong struggle, but Link gets the Smash Ball.*

Lincoln: Yes!

*Lincoln then activates the Final Smash, and Pikachu gets caught in it.*

Lily: Oh, no!

Me: Uh oh!

*Link pulls out the Ancient Bow and Arrow and unleashes it on Pikachu, sending the Pokemon right off the stage.*

Lily: *sighs* Man…

Me: Wow!

*Samus then grabs Link.*

Lincoln: Hey, let go!

Nicole: *smirks* Okay!

*Zero Suit Samus hurls Link forward.*

Lincoln: Not what I meant.

*Zero Suit Samus then drops a Bomb on Link, giving him 65% damage.*

*Pikachu comes back on stage.*

*The brawl went on for 3 minutes.*

Announcer: TIME!

*The winner… was Samus.*

Announcer: Samus… wins!

Nicole: Oh Yeah!

Lincoln: *sighs, then smiles* Nice job, Nicole.

Lily: *smiles* Yeah! You were awesome!

Nicole: *smiles* Thanks, guys. Goddess of Video Games wins again.

*The other sisters come into the house.*

*Lynn was holding a football trophy, Laney had a gold medal for her dance performance and Lucy had a blue ribbon on her poem.*

Lily: *notices them* Oh, hi, guys!

Leni: *waves* Hi, Lily!

Me: Welcome home.

Lincoln: *sees the ribbon on Lucy's poem* I take it Lucy won?

Lucy: *small smile* Yeah.

Me: Laney won her dance I see.

Lancy: I sure did. It was for 2013's Frozen.

Me: Sweet.

Lily: *sees Lynn's trophy, smiles* And it's no surprise that Lynn won her game.

Lynn: *grins* You know it!

Luna: What about you dudes? What are you doing?

*Lincoln, Lily and Nicole smirk, and simply point at the TV.*

*They look and see Super Smash Bros. Ultimate on the screen, much to their excitement.*

Leni: *excited* YOU GOT THE GAME?!

Lincoln: *smiles* We sure did, Leni.

Me: It's so much fun.

Luan: *excited* YES!

Lynn: *excited* AW, SWEET!

Lana: *excited* AWESOME!

Lincoln: Me, Lily, Nicole and J.D. already played out first match. Anyone want to join?

Sisters: *excited* YEAH!

Lincoln: *grins* Alright!

*The siblings, me and Nicole spend the rest of the day playing Super Smash bros. Ultimate.*

*Hours later.*

*It was around nighttime in Gotham Royal York.*

*The siblings, me and Nicole, in their PJs, have unlocked a good amount of characters so far, like Luigi and Daisy.*

*But there was one character left to unlock.*

*And it was obvious who it was.*

Lincoln: Man, we unlocked a good chunk of characters, guys.

Me: We sure did.

Lori: Yeah. Now there's literally one character left to unlock.

Lily: And we know exactly who it is.

Luan: Yep.

Victoria: Well, we gotta play another match first. That's how we'll unlock you-know-who.

Lincoln: Alright.

*After a quick match, which Lincoln won. A siren blares.*

*A new foe has appeared!*

*The blue background shows a silhouette character in a flying kick position.*

*Everyone immediately recognized who it was.*

Lana: *grins* Hey, it's Lincoln!

Me: It sure is. This is it guys!

Nico: Here we go.

*It goes to the Loud House stage, where Link and Lincoln do their entrances.*

Lincoln: *takes a deep breath* Oh, boy. Here we go!

Announcer: 3… 2… 1… GO!

*Lincoln charges at Link and does his side special, the Burning Drill Kick, giving Link 28% damage.*

*Link performs the Spin Attack on Lincoln, giving him 15% damage.*

*Link throws a Remote Bomb at Lincoln.*

*But, Lincoln dodges the bomb, and grabs Link.*

Lola: *stunned* My gosh!

*Lincoln then performs his down grab and gives a harsh stomp to

Link's spine, giving him 39% damage.*

Lily: Jeez!

Me: Wow! He's powerful.

Lincoln: Okay, I think Sakurai made me TOO overpowering.

Me: He sure did but it's awesome!

Eddy: It sure is.

*After a long fought battle, Link NEARLY lost, but manages to give Lincoln a Star KO.*

Announcer: GAME!

*Soon, the blue background reveals Lincoln in his full colors.*

*Lincoln joins the Battle!*

Sisters: *excited* YEAH!

We cheered.

Lincoln: *released his breath he was holding in* Woah. THAT was close.

Lily: You did it, Linky.

Varie: You sure did.

Lincoln: *slightly panting* Yeah, but barely. Now I know what fighting myself feels like.

Me: It's not easy facing yourself. It would be a total stalemate.

*Lincoln then appears on the character selection screen.*

Lincoln: *smiles* And there I am, guys.

Nicole: *smirks* Nice.

*Then, a message appears.*

*You've unlocked all fighters! Now, the ultimate brawl begins!*

Siblings, Me, everyone and Nicole: *surprised* Huh?

Lola: *surprised* Wow! We unlocked everyone already?

Lana: *surprised* Guess we played this longer than I thought.

Me: We sure did.

Lucy: What time is it?

*Lincoln checks the time.*

Lincoln: Huh, it's 10:30 P.M.. *looks out the window, sees that it's nighttime* And it's nighttime. Wow, we were on Ultimate all day!

Lily: *surprised* Gosh!

Me: Wow! We really stayed up huh?

Nico: We sure did.

Lynn: *yawns* Yeesh, no wonder I feel sleepy…

Luna: *yawns* Same here, dude…

*Lily lets out a cute yawn before passing out on Lincoln's lap.*

Me: She's really tired.

Nicole: Yeah, sounds like it. *hears Vanzilla's horn honk outside* And it sounds like the parents are home. Better go and speak with them.

*Nicole goes outside as we all go to our rooms upstairs.*

*After expressing sleepy goodnights to each other, we all head into our rooms for the night.*

*Lincoln tucks Lily into her bed.*

Lincoln: *quietly* Goodnight, Lily. *kisses her forehead*

*Lily smiles in her sleep as Lincoln quietly heads out of the room, and heads into his room for the night.*

As they were asleep, they began to dream. Megan and Lincoln were both in the same dream. Megan was in her Dark Samus suit.

Megan: Lincoln, where are we?

Lincoln: I don't know. But this place looks very familiar.

?: I called you both here.

They saw a giant floating white hand.

Lincoln: Master Hand.

Master Hand: Lincoln Loud and Megan McCalister. It's a pleasure to meet you.

Lincoln: It's an honor to meet you, Master Hand!

Megan: We love the Super Smash Bros. world and it is so awesome!

Lincoln: We have so much to tell you.

They told him all about what happened during our encounters with other characters.

Master Hand: So Wolf, Dedede, K Rool, and Bowser are in prison?

Lincoln: Yep. To be honest, the only reason they're still alive is because they're part of the Super Smash Bros roster.

Master Hand: I see. I also saw that you are now part of the Super Smash Roster. Welcome to the tournament Lincoln Loud and Megan McCalister.

Lincoln: Thanks Master Hand.

Megan: May the best Smasher win, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You too Megan.

Master Hand: Come back here whenever you like, Lincoln and Megan.

Lincoln: Thank you Master Hand.

In the morning, Lincoln and Megan woke up and then they saw 2 belts around their chests and there was a 3rd belt around their waists and with lots of Pokeballs on them. There were stickers on the Pokeballs and the were of the Pokemon in them and they are as follows:

Pikachu, Pichu, Jigglypuff, Mewtwo, Charizard, Squirtle, Ivysaur, Incineroar, Lucario, Greninja, Alolan Raichu,Vulpix, Alolan Vulpix, Meowth, Abra, Electrode, Alolan Exeggutor, Goldeen, Staryu, Ditto, Eevee, Snorlax, Moltres, Mew, Togepi, Bellossom, Scizor, Entei, Suicune, Lugia, Gardevoir, Metagross, Latias, Latios, Kyogre, Deoxys, Abomasnow, Palkia, Giratina, Darkrai, Arceus, Victini, Snivy, Oshawott, Zoroark, Kyurem, Keldeo, Meloetta, Genesect, Chespin, Fennekin, Fletchling, Spewpa, Gogoat, Swirlix, Inkay, Dedenne, Xerneas, Bewear, Pyukumuku, Togedemaru, Mimikyu, Tapu Koko, Solgaleo, Lunala, and Marshadow.

Me: Morning buddy. Whoa! Where did you get those Pokeballs?

Lincoln: I woke up with them. It's so cool!

Me: It sure is.

Lincoln: And me and Megan met Master Hand.

Everyone came out and we gasped.

Everyone: YOU GUYS MET MASTER HAND!?

Me: Oh that is so awesome! You can tell us over breakfast.

Spiderman: (To the viewers) Video games are fun but some of them are not fun for everyone.

---

Later, Shockwave, Maria and Nico picked up strange signals. But they were of Decepticon origin. The signals were coming from a cave in northern Michigan.

Maria: Are you sure that this is the location where the Decepticon signals originated?

Shockwave: I'm sure. They should be around here somewhere.

They arrived at the cave and then 10 figures came out! It was 10 Decepticons that Shockwave knows all too well. It was Bludgeon, Slipstream, Viper, Nightbird, Offroad, Gnaw, Reflector, Straxus, Octopunch and Barricade.

Shockwave: Hey you guys!

Gnaw: Shockwave? You're alive!

Straxus (to Shockwave): Why are you here, Shockwave? We told Megatron that we weren't serving him anymore!

Shockwave: Take it easy, Straxus. I abandoned Megatron as well.

Nico: It's all right guys. We mean you no harm. We have news for you.

They told them about Megatron and Starscream being dead.

Slipstream: So Megatron and Starscream are both dead?

Nico: Yep. But we did manage to kill Starscream's Heartless recently.

Maria: Also after we killed Megatron Nico became their new leader.

Bludgeon: That's good. We hated working with Megatron.

Octopunch: So you're willing believe our story of abandoning Megatron just like that?

Nico: Of course. After all, we forgave the other Decepticons.

Barricade: We'll go with you.

They did so and they went back to the estate.

Barricade: That's funny. You said the Loud Family usually hangs around here. Where are they?

Nico: Funny you should ask.

Nico told them all about what we do and more and they were amazed. It was the beginning of so much friendship and more.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Camie: Oh wow!

Tsuyu: That is so cool!

Lola: Yeah it sure is cool.

See More: You eaten any tasty ghosts lately?

Pacman: You bet I have. But what brings you by to Pacopolis?

Me: That's our big mission. We've come here to destroy Lord Betrayus.

Nico: Yep. And we're going to make sure he pays for his crimes.

Pacman: Awesome! I'm looking forward to ending him for good. By the way I heard you guys faced an 8-bit version of me.

Me: We sure did. That's the reason why we wanted to see you and help you out.

Razorclaw: It was when several video games came to life.

Me: Many of them were favorites from my past.

Nicole: Yeah and that was a really awesome adventure for me and all of us.

Nico: It sure was. Brought back so many memories.

Lana: It sure did.

Turtle: Got any friends that can help us?

Pacman: I sure do.

Pacman called his friends and we met Cylindria, Spiralton and The Original Ghost Gang: Blinky, Pinky, Inky and Clyde.

Nico: Awesome to meet you guys.

Cylindria: Same here to the awesome Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Blinky: We love all your awesome adventures and they are cool.

Me: Glad you guys like them.

Gilda: So, you guys aren't in league with Betrayus?

Inky: No way!

Pinky: We're now friends of Pacman.

Me: Pacman has evolved a lot over the course of 42 years Gilda.

Gilda: Wow.

Crimson Dynamo: There still might be ghosts serving Betrayus though.

Nico: I have a feeling there are.

Danny Phantom and Lincoln then had a ghost sense and then we saw fire ghosts!

Fire Ghost: BURN PACMAN!

Danny Phantom: Not this time! I'm going ghost!

Danny turned into DANNY PHANTOM!

He fired a wave of ice and froze the Fire Ghosts solid.

Me: We can send the minor ghosts into the Ghost Zone and then we'll use the Black Gates on Betrayus.

Nico: Nice.

Cybertron Menasor: (Irish Accent) Start with these lads first.

Lincoln: Lets get them guys!

Nico: Yeah!

We had our Fenton Thermos's ready and we also had ghost vacuums like the ones Luigi had ready too.

We blasted the evil ghosts all over and filled up our thermoses and more repidly.

Cluemaster: Pacman, take this power pellet. I know that it's your biggest strength.

Pacman: Thanks.

He ate it and then the ghosts turned blue and ran scared and we blasted them all over and caught them all over the place and they were sucked into our thermoses.

Nico: YEAH!

Hex: These ghosts will fear the dark.

We sucked in a total of 623,234,923,392,329,973,397 ghosts! WHOA! That has to be a record.

Lucy Loud: Normally I would be against ghost hunting but this is an exception.

Bludgeon: Let's stick to our Thermoses for now.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: First lets get these little cretins to the Ghost Zone.

I opened a portal to the Ghost Zone and we sent the ghosts into the Ghost Zone.

Nico: There.

Lola: Lots of ghosts.

Laney: Yeah.

Fluttershy: That was cool.

Shiva: After we take out a few more, let's locate his base.

Nico: This will be awesome. Lets go get them.

Eli: Yeah!

Pounce: Found another squad!

Nico: Lets get them!

We went at the squad of ghosts and sucked them in and we were filling up our thermoses more and more and more.

Lola: The Ghost Zone is gonna have a massive population explosion when we're done here.

Eli: No kidding.

Madame Masque: It's definitely a good thing Betrayus is getting the Black Gates.

Nico: You got that right!

Laney: This is aweome!

We took out all of Betrayus's squads with no problems.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: I hope that's the last of them.

Lugnutz: Let's go after the top dog now.

Nico: You read my mind Lugnutz.

Pacman: And we're going to find him in the Netherworld.

Brittney: Looks like it's time to head to the underworld.

Nico: Yep.

We went to the Netherworld.

We arrived at Betrayus's castle.

Me: There it is.

Spymaster: I'll deactivate any security that he has.

Nico: Okay.

Spymaster got to work and hacked the security system and he disabled it and it was all clear.

Spymaster: All clear.

Youngblood: Entrance time!

Nico: Lets do it.

We went at the castle. Betrayus was sleeping and then his sleep was interrupted by a ghostly moan and then the spirits of the masters and animals of technological magic appeared and they swirled around him and then converged and then a massive flash of holy and angelic light came blasting in and it burned him all over and then the divine singing of angels was heard and then we came in and we were facing BETRAYUS!

Me: Lord Betrayus.

Nico: So we finally meet at last.

Lola: For the first and last time!

Pacman: It's over for you Betrayus! This time you die!

Betrayus: I'm already dead!

Me: No die as in we're going to banish you to the Black Gates.

Billy Numerous: We faced your army. Now, you face ours!

Billy made 310 clones of himself.

Me: And these clones are gonna be more than enough too.

Laney: Yeah! Get ready for some buttkicking!

Then Toad, Red Ghost, Abomination, Ssserpent, Spot, Kangor, Trapster, Black Spider, LaGrange and Deadwood appeared!

Nico: Toad, Red Ghost, Abomination, Ssserpent, Spot, Kangor, Trapster, Black Spider, LaGrange and Deadwood.

Toad: Nothing like teaming up with another video game character, huh?

Maria: You said it.

Me: Yep.

Red Ghost: And 2 days before the 1st mission with Ex Aid.

Nicole: It's perfect for it too.

Abomination: Who might've fought another version of Pac Man

Me: Yeahh

Ssserpent: (to Nico) We heard fought went on another Looney Tunes adventure.

Nico: We sure did and it was in the world of Magic the Gathering too.

Spot: What was it this time?

Nico: Knighty Knight Bugs.

Me: That's one of my favorites. Really awesome

Nico: Yep.

?: That was awesome.

A figure came out and it was COMMANDOCON from episodes 14 & 15 of Time Force!

---

Commandocon like all other mutants was created in the result of the science accident. This clumsy mutant was naïve, but very powerful and dangerous. Before the events of this season, Commandocon was captured and frozen in the Cryo-Prison. He was released in the fourteenth episode by Ransik to find the Q-Rex in the past. Ransik chose Commandocon, because he could open portals to the past. The mutant came to the city and opened a portal to the past and found the Q-Rex. The mutant took control over Quantasaurus with a mind controlling weapon. Wes and Eric followed him, but couldn't stop the villain. Later Commandocon traveled back to the future and ordered Q-Rex to destroy the city. The Rangers summoned the Time Force Megazord and Shadow Force Megazord, but even together they couldn't defeat the Quantasaurus Rex. Commandocon and Q-Rex left the city and went to the jungle. Then they returned again. Now he battled with the Rangers, while the Silver Guardians tried to evacuate the people in the town. The Rangers then summoned all their Zords and tried to battle the Q-Rex again. This time they nearly defeated the Q-Rex. Commandocon saw it and removed a chain of his DNA and enlarged himself. Together they battled the Time Force Zords. Eventually Eric destroyed the mind controlling weapon and freed the Q-Rex from the mutant's control. Eric regained control over the Zord and ordered it to capture Commandocon. Q-Rex transformed into its Megazord mode and battled the mutant. Commandocon tried to battle the Zord, but was finally defeated and frozen by the Vortex Strike.

---

Eric Myers: Commandocon!

Commandocon: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were sent to steal the Q-Rex and use it to destroy the city.

Commandocon: That's right J.D. Good memory.

Me: Never missed an episode.

Commandocon: If I had lasted long, I would've become a general.

William: I can see why.

Me: Me too. That would have been awesome.

Lincoln: It sure would have been.

Nico: Yeah.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Supergirl, Twilight Sparkle, Magic Skylanders, Superman, Lobo and Deadpool VS Toad - Nico's rescue

---

Toad was first.

Toad: (to Supergirl) It was funny that Nico's rescue was in Knighty Knight Bugs this time. The Black Knight was Yosemite Sam, right?

Supergirl: Yes he was and that was a really funny one too.

Twilight Sparkle: (Laughs) That was a funny one especially when Sam got squished by that drawbridge.

Spyro: That always cracks me up every time.

Superman: Yeah it always does.

Toad: That is always funny. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and lasers and smashed him down.

---

Zak Saturday, Sunset Shimmer, Fire Skylanders, Dru Saturday, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel) - Lincoln's rescue

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) I heard Lincoln went against Giselle Razor in his rescue. How was it?

Zak Saturday: Went really well and we're now free of that monster forever. Lincoln used the Blsck Gate on her.

Sunset Shimmer: That girl is an absolute monster and she was a real nightmare come to life.

Sunburn: She sure was. Now we're finally rid of her forever.

Dru Saturday: Thank goodness for that too.

Red Ghost: Good riddance. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and smashed him down.

---

Ripster, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Stacy Bolton, Gemini Man and Hard Man VS Abomination - Meeting a Guardian Kay'Est Gene-Slammer

---

Abomination was next.

Abomination: (to Ripster) I heard you guys met a Guardian Kay'Est Gene-Slammer. What's her name?

Ripster: We sure did and her name is Rey Kayest and she is a really awesome force of nature too.

Rarity: Oh she sure is darlings. She also hates Billy McLean and Amy for hurting so many people including Sammy.

Sweetie Belle: Yeah and she wants nothing more than to kill them.

Gill Grunt: Those guys are nothing but absolute pure evil.

Stacy Bolton: That's right! They deserve to be destroyed. Too bad we can't because our humiliations on them would be less fun.

Abomination: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

Stacy and Ripster: SHARK ATTACK!

They fired waves of water, jewels and ice and elements and smashed him down.

---

Kimiko, Fluttershy, Life Skylanders, Omi, Razorclaw and Hun Gurr VS Ssserpent - Nuju's final ambassador mission

---

Ssserpent was next.

Ssserpent: (To Kimiko) I heard today was Nuju's final ambassador mission. How was it?

Kimiko: It went really well and they closed it out with a bang.

Fluttershy: It was really fun too.

Stealth Elf: It sure was cool.

Omi: (Tibetan Accent) Yeah that is awesome too. And J.D. and group showed the power of the Wonder Ride books too.

Ssserpent: That is cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and fire and smashed him down.

---

Ed Grant, Hulk, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Gilda and Stygian VS Dr Jonathan Ohnn A.K.A. Spot (Marvel) - Tyranno and Maxxine's date

---

Spot was next.

Spot: (to Ed) I hope Maxxine had fun on her date with Hassleberry. She's earned it after a long wait.

Ed Grant: They sure did and it was awesome having them go to Paleozoic World.

Hulk: Hulk agree and they had lots of fun there.

Applejack: They sure did y'all. It was a perfect place for their date.

Apple Bloom: Yeah I agree there.

Flashwing: I think it was a great one.

Stygian: (British Medieval Accent) I dost most agree too.

Spot: I'm glad they had fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and energy and smashed him down.

---

Randy Cunningham, Naruto, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Cybertron Menasor and Sideways VS Kangor - The Church of Necrom really has been causing a lot of trouble

---

Kangor was next.

Kangor: (to Randy) (Jamaican Accent) The Church of Necrom really has been causing a lot of trouble, mon. (growls) We should've just killed them all from the get go.

Randy Cunningham: We'll leave that to the Dark World Goth Gene-

Slammers and Lincoln. They have been doing an awesome job fighting them.

Naruto: They sure have and it's good we're destroying them one by one.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that is so awesome too.

Scootaloo: Yeah that is cool!

Whirlwind: I think it's really amazing too.

Kangor: I agree there mon. I'm glad they are taking their time with them one at a time. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, wind and rainbows and smashed him down.

---

## Rocket Raccoon, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Sly Cooper, Bludgeon and Bitstream VS Trapster - Pacman and friends live in an amazing city

---

Trapster was next.

Trapster: (to Rocket) Pacman and friends live in an amazing city. I really do hope he eats bad ghosts for a living.

Rocket Raccoon: Well if he did so in the games he can do so now and yeah Pacopolis is really futuristic. It's like we're back on the planet Xander.

Starlight Glimmer: That is really cool.

Cozy Glow: Boy it sure is cool.

Hex: I agree too.

Sly Cooper: That is really awesome.

Trapster: I agree too as well. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, lightning and bones and smashed him down.

---

Jenny Wakeman, Larry 3000, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Pounce and Wingspan VS Eric Needham A.K.A. Black Spider - Hope Betrayus has written his will

---

Black Spider was next.

Black Spider: (to Jenny) I hope Betrayus has written his will. Because no one's coming to his funeral.

Jenny Wakeman: Well they probably wouldn't come to his funeral anyway. He's a monster and is already dead.

Larry 3000: Yes that is true there.

Pinkie Pie: Yeah that is right!

Featherweight: Yeah that's right there.

Sprocket: I agree there too.

Black Spider: Good point there. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

---

Vert, Princess Luna, Moondust, Dark Skylanders, Sonic, Turbo, Thunderblast and Lugnutz VS LaGrange - Betrayus needs to make peace with his maker

---

LaGrange was next.

LaGrange: (to Vert) Betrayus needs to make peace with his maker. And by that, I mean he has to be killed with the Black Gates.

Vert: You got that right. He needs to be stopped for good.

Princess Luna: He terrorized Pacworld for far too long.

Moondust: I agree too as well.

Blackout: He needs to be stopped forever.

Sonic: Yeah no kidding. But all his ghosts are gonna make a great bunch of additions to the Ghost Zone.

Turbo: You got that right Sonic.

LaGrange: I agree there too. Wow! The Ghost Zone is now gonna be overflowing with ghosts. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

---

Johnny 2x4, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood - lots of ghosts in Pacopolis

---

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Jonny) There are lots of ghosts in Pacopolis. I guess that makes Pac Man's job similar to Danny's.

Jonny 2X4: Yeah that is really similar to Danny Phantom's job.

Princess Celestia: It sure is cool.

Amber Morning: And the Ghostbusters too.

Spotlight: I agree there as well.

Ed: How can my feet smell if they don't have a nose?

Eddy: Shut up Ed.

Edd: But this is really cool though.

Deadwood: It sure is. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and energy and smashed him down.

---

Time Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola, Lana, Lisa and Lily VS Commandocon

---

Commandocon was next.

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Nico teleported and opened Commandocon's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Destroyers of Betrayus, they're a collection of large greatswords with the Anti-Betrayus into etched onto the 6'11" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems surrounded by colored angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Time Force Rangers: TIME FOR TIME FORCE!

Eric: QUANTUM POWER!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! TIME FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Time Force Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

Rangers: VORTEX BLASTER!

The Rangers summoned the Vortex Cannon and it was ready to fire!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Commandocon and the Rangers fired the Vortex Cannon and the blasts all hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was shrunk down to action figure size and Nico went over and picked him up.

Nico: Commandocon you have failed this world.

Nico gave him to Jen.

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Noah: Pac Man, as soon as the morph and fusions are done, bite into another Power Pellet!

Nico: Just what I was thinking.

Me: But we got to act fast when that happens. When Pacman eats a Power Pellet we got 15 seconds to take him down. Very Slim timing.

Nico: How do you know that?

Me: When you have played Pacman for as long as I have you tend to know how long they last.

Nico: Whoa! That is gonna take a while. But I have an idea. Luxord can you stop time long enough for us to deliver the blows all at once to him?

Luxord: You got it Nico.

Nico: Awesome.

Hailey Timaeus: Time for some buttkicking fun! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Gaap the Divine Soldier!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Gaap the Divine Soldier and they formed into a wicked scary and horrifying monster. It was a demonic dragon and it had a pitch black aura around it. It was called NECROMAEUS THE HELLFIRE DRAGON OF GAAP!

Hailey Timaeus: This is a dragon of your worst nightmares. Meet Necromaeus The Hellfire Dragon of Gaap!

Joan Critias: Yeah! Now for me. I summon dragon self and merge him with Spiritual Wind Art - Miyabi!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Spiritual Wind Art - Miyabi and they formed into a really awesome dragon made of wind and it had wind swirling around him. It was called WINDSTORM DRAGON SPIRIT - MIYABI!

Joan Critias: This is Windstorm Dragon Spirit - Miyabi!

Gina Hermos: Now this will be awesom. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Outer Entity Nyarla!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Outer Entity Nyarla and they formed into an incredibly scary ring and it had the symbols of Cthulhu on it. It was called THE FIENDISH RING OF NYARLATHOTEP!

Gina Hermos: This is The Fiendish Ring of Nyarlathotep!

She put it on and it glowed a dark color.

Betrayus: GET THEM!

He summoned numerous ghosts!

Gina Hermos: I don't think so.

She had the glow hit the ghosts and there was as scary malevolent speech and it MADE THE GHOSTS ALL GO BONKERS! They were killing each other at a rapid level!

Nico: WHOA! That ring is awesome Gina.

Gina Hermos: Thanks.

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! ELECTRONIC BRIGADE!

They turned into the Denziman rangers!

Me, Eli, Zarya, Jared, Nico and Kaito pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Zarya, Jared, Nico and Kaito: (TURNS DIALS) MYSTERIOUS MIRACLE POWER!

We summoned the Goggle V, Ohranger, Magiranger, Goseiger and ToQger

Pacman: Here we go!

He ate a power pellet and then Betrayus turned blue and got scared!

Luxord: Now for this!

He stopped time and we went at him! We punched and pulverized and blasted him all over the place with incredible fury and more.

We pulverized and blasted him incredibly all over.

Sideways, Toad Man, Jonny and Ultra Magnus used the Planet X, Autobot and Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they had blades come out of Sideways shield, enhanced Ultra Magnus's blue lightning hammer and enhanced Toad Man and Jonny's powers 100-fold.

Sideways and Toad Man: BLADES OF ACID RAIN!

Jonny 2x4 and Ultra Magnus: LIGHTNING ACORN BLAST!

Cluemaster and Aang & Katara: ELEMENTAL CLUE BLAST!

Turtle and Hikaru & Noriko: LIGHTNING TURTLE BLAST!

Zavok and Ace & Lexi Bunny: LOONATIC FURY FORCE BLAST!

See More and Ash & Serena: POKEMON OPTIC BLAST!

Madame Masque and Timmy & Trixie: MAGIC MASK BLAST!

Crimson Dynamo and Iron Man & Pepper: CRIMSON IRON BLAST!

Shiva and Kim & Ron: SPY FORCE BLAST!

Billy Numerous and Ben & Riley: CLONE FORCE BARRAGE!

Top and Flik & Atta: SPINNING BUG STORM BLAST!

Spymaster and Spongebob & Sandy: SEASTORM SPY BLAST!

Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Pacman, Nicole Knudson and me: GHOSTS OF VIDEO GAMES ULTRA BLAST!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Sophia Nurenberg, Pacman, Nicole Knudson and Lincoln: VIDEO GAME RETRIBUTION SUPERBLAST!

They fired a massive wave of elements and energy.

Lincoln: POWER UP ELEMENT STYLE: POWER PELLET!

Perfuma: POWER UP NATURE STYLE: SUPER MUSHROOM!

Entrapta: POWER UP LIGHTNING STYLE: LIGHTNING SHIELD!

Frosta: POWER UP ICE STYLE: ICE FLOWER!

Mai Shiranui: POWER UP FIRE STYLE: FLAME BARRIER!

Yuna: POWER UP WATER STYLE: BUBBLE SHIELD!

Jessica Shannon: POWER UP STING STYLE: BEE MUSHROOM!

Tatsumaki: POWER UP WIND STYLE: CAPE FEATHER!

Toph: POWER UP EARTH STYLE: BEE MUSHROOM!

Julie Makimoto: POWER UP LAVA STYLE: HAMMER!

Makoto (Street Fighter): POWER UP FIRE STYLE: FIRE FLOWER!

Ibuki: POWER UP DARK STYLE: BOO MUSHROOM!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said power ups!

Lincoln and his harem: POWER UP FINAL SMASH: POWER PELLET BLAST!

They fired a massive power pellet at Betrayus which explodes on contact!

The blasts all hit him and exploded with incredible power!

(EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!)

Then time resumed and Betrayus felt the massive power of the incredible onslaught of our attacks all at once and he was brutally mangled all over the place with incredible power. He was then obliterated in a massive and incredible blast and he was destroyed and given the Black Gates forever!

Nico: TAKE THAT YOU GHOST FREAK!

?: You Dark World bitches, along with you miserable Louds, have ruined all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing and spinning like crazy, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Chloe Terryington: I should've known there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech from anywhere. You can come out now, Drusilla Draven.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old girl with long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, a deranged sadistic grin on her face and a scar on her cheek thanks to getting attacked by Giselle Razor, and dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. It was Drusilla Draven, a dangerous witch and another member of The Church of Necrom.

Nicholette Torrington: Drusilla Draven, I should've known you'd be the next one to come out after we took down Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, and Edana Baudelaire, along with killing Giselle Razor who double-crossed you and left her mark on you and Damien Carter whom you broke out of prison.

Drusilla Draven: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Chloe Terryington: That's not going to happen, Drusilla, and now, your little rampage ends here and now.

Suddenly, Chloe Terryington's green eyes turned neon green and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and orange flames and arrows, she unholstered her massive Broww, Hunter of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Drusilla Draven, she left orange energy, demons, darkness, dark magic, and orange flames and arrows with every step.

Chloe Terryington: You just don't even know when to quit, do you? We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Drusilla Draven, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Chloe Terryington was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with darkness, demons, orange flames and arrows, and dark magic surrounding it, there's Broww, Hunter of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a brown phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Chloe Terryington emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Chloe Terryington grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had orange highlights in the bangs of her long flowing brown hair, she has neon green eyes and an orange energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, orange flames, and arrows surrounding her, she has the image of Broww, Hunter of Dark World emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with orange gems for eyes and holding the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Broww, Hunter of Dark World with blue gems for the eyes and the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with orange crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and orange gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Chloe Terryington has on a short-sleeved brown blouse, sleeveless leopard print top, orange skirt with flowers, brown pants, orange legwarmers, orange sneakers, and a long brown sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, dark magic, arrows, and orange flames on the coattails, and Broww, Hunter of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, darkness, arrows, and orange flames on the back. Suddenly, Chloe Terryington's massive brown angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large brown feathers have black tips. Chloe Terryington has on a Ring of The Phoenix with orange gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Chloe Terryington's massive Broww, Hunter of Dark World-themed sword was suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of red-orange energy, darkness, arrows, and orange flames, and as it finally emerged, it was transformed into Broww, Hunter of Dark World's Demon Sword of Darkness Overlord Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Broww, Hunter of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade, large orange angel wings for the crossguard, large orange gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large orange gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Broww, Hunter of Dark World's head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below Broww, Hunter of Dark World that said, "Chloe Terryington, Master Marksman and Archer of The Dark World Goth Girls, Gene-Slammer of Broww, Hunter of Dark World, Powerful Member of the Dark

World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Celine Wendova, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Clara St. Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Thrasher of Josee and Jacques, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, Arrows, and Orange Flames"

「クロエ・テリントン、ダーク・ワールド・ゴス・ガールズのマスター・マークスマンとアーチャー、ブロウのジーン・スラマー、ダーク・ワールドのハンター、ダーク・ワールド・ゴス・ガールズの強力なメンバー、ダーク・アーツとオカルトの強力なマスター、ニコレット・トリントンの親愛なる友人、クラリス、愛する未来の妻とリンカーン・ラウドの守護天使、ホセとジャックのスラッシャー、ネクロム教会の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、そして闇、悪魔、矢、そしてオレンジ色の炎の達人」

Chloe Terryington has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS ORANGE FIRESTORM DEMON ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DARK ARCHER LOVE!

We were amazed by Chloe Terryington's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Drusilla Draven saw it, she went bonkers and fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Chloe Terryington fired a powerful blast of cobalt blue energy with darkness, demons, dark magic, arrows, orange flames, and arrows from her bow, and they hit Drusilla Draven and sent that insane witch crashing back first into a wall, and she also got hit by the arrows, and they really hurt her!

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Chloe Terryington's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy witch, Drusilla Draven, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed her off even more.

Me: Along with pinning her with arrows, this is going to be so good.

Lincoln: Wow, Chloe, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Chloe Terryington: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Hunter Demon and Dark Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Drusilla Draven her rightful punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Chloe.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Chloe Terryington.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing mayhem and chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Drusilla Draven.**

Chloe Terryington and Lincoln went after Drusilla Draven, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, orange energy, dark magic, arrows Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at Drusilla Draven, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy witch, and she became even more pissed off big time.

Drusilla Draven: Rise from The Ninth Circle of Hell, Treachery, Ice Demons, and freeze their blood.

Drusilla Draven summoned a massive army of Ice Demons and they were about to attack, but Lincoln got out his new Elemental

Thunderbird Phoenix Angel Buffalo Warrior Wonder Ride Book, and he then opened it up and started reading something from the book.

Lincoln: **" Suddenly, a fierce storm erupted from nowhere as lightning crashed down from the Heavens, and as the dark clouds opened up, an army of angels descended from the Heavens, and with swords in hand, they spread their pure white angel wings and attacked the evil witch with the fury of God's justice."**

Suddenly, what Lincoln read from his new Wonder Ride Book came true, as we saw an army of angels who spread their pure white angel wings and with their silver swords in hand, they attacked Drusilla Draven and her massive army of Ice Demons with the fury of God's justice, and the Ice Demon army was destroyed, and Drusilla Draven was really mangled and really pissed off, and the army of angels disappeared.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap.

Me: Wow. That's awesome.

Chloe Terryington: **Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Edana Baudelaire in her place?**

Lincoln: **Ladies first, Chloe.**

Chloe Terryington: **Such a gentleman.**

Chloe Terryington and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Drusilla Draven, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in her eyes.

Chloe Terryington and Lincoln: **VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!**

Chloe Terryington and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transformed into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Drusilla Draven, Lincoln and Chloe Terryington began absorbing all of Ianira Dormund's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Chloe Terryington as her orange energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, arrows, and orange flames flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Chloe Terryington and Lincoln were done, Drusilla Draven was rendered completely powerless and completely drained of her powers.

Drusilla Draven: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: **We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers, abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Drusilla.**

Chloe Terryington: **And now, you're finished.**

Chloe Terryington opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Drusilla Draven, the now powerless and insane witch of The Church of Necrom was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Broww, Hunter of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with shadows of darkness, demons, dark magic, arrows, and orange flames, and she put the tarot card with Drusilla Draven imprisoned inside the black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top, where Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, and Edana Baudelaire were put into. We all cheered wildly for what Chloe Terryington and Lincoln as they holster their massive swords and powered down, and Chloe Terryington's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive brown angel wings are permanent.

Chloe Terryington: Gotcha, bitch! Thank you for helping me take down Drusilla Draven, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Chloe.

Suddenly, Chloe Terryington wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, as her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into a hug, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Chloe Terryington's face, they kiss passionately as Chloe Terryington wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's thick muscular neck, and she placed her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Broww, Hunter of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's another Church of Necrom asshole put down, and thirteen more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Bertha Sellington: Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Chandra Mortlake.

Lincoln: That's right, Bertha, and you and I are going to put a stop to that insane witch and make her pay for everything that she's done.

Bertha Sellington: And I hope I get a chance to break her arms.

Nico: And as always, we'll be on guard for Chandra Mortlake's plans and foil them at every turn, and that'll get her so mad, it's bound to send her into a blind rage.

Lincoln: Which is just how we want her to be in, when we pulverize her tomorrow.

Kangor: Looks like that's the end of Betrayus, mon.

Trapster: Damn right it is.

Me: Good riddance.

Black Spider: (to Pac Man) You did good today too, Pac Man.

Pac Man: Thanks.

Nico: This was really awesome and now Pacworld is a safer place.

LaGrange: How would you like to join the team?

Deadwood: There's bound to be plenty of other ghosts you can eat.

Pacman: I would be honored! But only if my friends can come too.

Nico: Sure.

Me: This is gonna be so awesome too.

Pacman: You bet it will! (To the viewers) Hope you all liked this awesome adventure as it was a great one to honor 42 years of me. It was great.

Me: Boy it sure was.

Nico: Yeah it was guys! But great job everyone. Lets head home.

We went back to the estate and we sat around and enjoyed the rest of the day and then we later went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome and great fanfic done.

This was a great chapter and I have known Pacman for years and it was awesome. I have known that game series for years and it was awesome and really cool. BUT EXTREMELY HARD! I couldn't even make it past the first level but it was awesome and cool. That game has been around since 1980. So awesome. The first part was for the Looney Tunes episode called Knighty Knight Bugs and that is one of my favorites and it was awesome. The second part was for a battle in the city with Giselle Razor the Terror of Michigan and now everyone is free of her for good. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, kolbdog323, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. The next dream rescue for me is gonna be a blast from the past as we venture into a quicksand swamp and we're going to be rescuing girls from different shows all over the place. We're going to meet Jessica Lang from Trinity Blood, Miku Yuuki from High School of the Dead, 2 fairies named Sophia and Sylvia and they are going to be stuck inside a tree sinking in tree sap and Ishilly, Fillonce and Lulis from One Piece and to make up for not having a dream battle yesterday, brace yourselves as I go into battle with not an Evil Sasuke but Queen Bansheera who is back from the Warp. I'm going to do Vypra a huge favor and give her the Black Gates. The next rescue for Nico is going to be an awesome one as Nico, Hunter, Qin, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily head to the planet of Pirates and we're going to not only cash in on another awesome pirate bounty when we go after one of Luffy's enemies but we're going to recruit Caribou, the Swamp Pirate into the Masters of Evil. I think it's time we start giving them a chance in the M.O.E. We're going to also meet an Evolved Celestialsapien Gene-slammer named Yulia Zemerouski. Yulia is one of Nico's friends from all his classes and she is very talented in everything and knows everything about the universe and more. She also was born with rainbow hair and has rainbow angel wings and also was born with incredibly powerful omnipotent powers. She can do anything and she is also immortal. Lincoln's rescue tomorrow, he and his group are going to take down and kill the prom psycho, Richard Fenton, who's been brought back from the dead by Chandra Mortlake, and he still wants revenge on me for getting him sentenced to death many years ago, but this time, he's getting The Black Gates and he's never coming back. They will also meet a gene-slammer for Outer Entity Nyarla named Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky and she is from Poland and is a goth girl and has a powerful mastery over the powers of dark magic and uses it for good. Also she is a master of a deadly language called The Black Speech of Nyarlathotep and it is a language that is so powerful that is will destroy the target's sanity completely beyond all forms of repair. And she absolutely HATES AND DESPISES Amy with every fiber of her being. During the exercise scene she will reveal a horrible revelation about Amy that will shake us to the core. And for the date scene tomorrow, Lincoln and his harem are going on a beach date to Malibu Lagoon State Beach in Malibu, California, and you guys are also going with them, because, there's going to be trouble because The Inventor, the insane mad scientist enemy of Sam, Clover, and Alex, has been brought back from the dead by Chandra Mortlake, and he's out for revenge on all for killing him long ago. Get ready for a HILLBILLY HOOTENANNY as we go into the ocean for the SpongeBob episode called Trench Billies! And we're going to meet the Angler Clan as well as deal with the Cannibal Hillbillies, as you may recall, those were villains I made up when I was mistaking another movie for them. Oops! They are from Chapter 885 and they are back from the dead to get revenge on us so get ready for a bloodbath in this one.

See you all tomorrow.

# TRENCH BILLIES

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob episode Trench Billies.

WARNING: This chapter has a bloody and gruesome battle. Read at your own risk.

---

In the Early Morning Hours at 1:11 AM, I was asleep with my harem and Varie with me. I was having a really interesting and amazing dream. I found myself in a really scary, treacherous and foreboding swamp and it was a creepy swamp that defied all forms of horror.

Me: Whoa. This swamp looks like something out of anyones worst nightmares. But this swamp looks very familiar.

Natilee appeared.

Natilee: This swamp is very familiar dad. It is a swamp that you saw in a dream a long time ago.

Me: Hey yeah! It is very familiar.

Natilee: But be careful dad. This swamp is dangerous and loaded with quicksand everywhere. So watch where you step.

Me: Got it.

We walked into the swamp and it was a terrifying and scary place. Dark forests and eerie fog stretched on for miles.

Me: Man this place gives me the creeps.

Natilee: It sure is scary. And the sky with storm clouds really brings out the fear in this place.

THUNDERCLAP! THUNDERCLAP!

Lightning flashed in the dark skies as it made the swamp scarier beyond all forms of recognition.

Me: Wow! This is really scary.

Natilee: No kidding. But I have this feeling that this swamp is going to be a great rescue.

Me: Yeah.

We walked around and then stayed really careful.

But then we heard a scream.

Me: Uh oh!

Girl: HELP ME!

Me: Come on!

We went to the scream and we saw a girl with orange hair and a white dress sinking in the black oozy quicksand. It was Jessica Lang from Trinity Blood!

Me: Jessica Lang!

Jessica Lang: Help me!

Me: Hold on!

I spread my wings and flew over to her and I grabbed her hand. I pulled and got her out.

Me: Gotcha.

I carried her over and we landed.

Me: Are you okay?

Jessica Lang: Thanks to you. You saved my life.

Me: It was no problem.

Natilee: At least you're okay.

Jessica Lang: Same here.

Girl 2: HELP ME!

Me: Another one!

We went over to another quicksand pond and we saw Miku Yuuki!

Me: Miku Yuuki!

Miku Yuuki: The monster that killed Shido! I can get out myself.

Me: No you can't Miku!

I flew over to her.

Me: Miku dying in quicksand is worse than getting killed by zombies! Do you want that?

Miku Yuuki: No.

Me: Then take my hand if you want to live.

She took my hand and I pulled her out and we went back to the land.

Me: Miku at least you're okay.

Miku Yuuki: I was happy with Shido.

Me: Do you really believe that Miku?

Natilee: Miku how can you follow the lies of that madman so easily.

Miku Yuuki: Don't you dare call Shido a liar!

Me: Miku listen to me!

She looked at me.

Me: Shido was only using you Miku. Everything he said to you was a total lie and he didn't care about you or anyone else! All he cared about was saving his own skin. He didn't care how he was going to do it. Also he was the one that caused that whole catastrophe in the first place. He unleashed that virus and destroyed over 95% of the entire human race and it was because of him that so many people have died and he was the reason that the whole planet went to Hell.

Natilee: Dad is right Miku! Shido destroyed everything and killed so many innocent people. He wanted the entire planet to go to hell. He didn't care about anyone. He didn't care about who lived or died, it was all about him and him alone. He murdered countless innocent people and he also killed your family too!

Miku gasped in shock and horror! Everything he said about a better future and being lead to a utopia was all nothing but one big fat lie and how it was only for him and him alone. He unleashed that virus as part of a genocidal plot to destroy the entire human race so that he and he alone can reign supreme.

Me: He killed everyone. Men, women, children, it didn't matter to him! All he cared about was no one other than himself. He unleashed that Zombie Apocalypse to destroy everything and kill everyone. Including you.

Miku realized that I was right and then tears streamed down her face and she then lifted her hands and then hugged me tight and cried hard into my chest and it was heartwrenching.

Miku Yuuki: (CRYING HARD) I WAS SUCH A FOOL! (CRYING) WHAT HAVE I DONE!? (WAILING) WHAT HAVE I DONE!?

She was crying hard into my chest hard and I was comforting her.

Me: Just let it all out Miku. Let it all out. Let it all out. But you don't have to see that monster ever again. He was given the Black Gates and is now gone forever.

Natilee: It's true.

Petra: That is horrible. I'm sorry she went through all that.

Natilee: It was a nightmare that no one ever should have to go through ever.

Miku cried hard into my chest for 45 minutes and it was hard to see her like this. My heart was hurting for her.

Miku then calmed down and she fell to the ground.

Me: She's okay. She is just exhausted from all that crying.

Natilee: I'll take her on my back.

Natilee formed a basket and carried Miku in it.

Then we heard three screams!

Me: Uh oh!

We ran fast and then we saw 3 mermaids and they were Ishilly, Fillonce and Lulis from One Piece!

Me: Ishilly, Fillonce and Lulis!

Ishilly: Help us J.D.!

Lulis: Hurry! We're sinking!

Me: Hang on!

Natilee formed a vine and threw it to the girls.

Natilee: Tie that around you all. Hurry!

They did so and we pulled and they came to us and we got them out and I formed floating balls of water for them.

Lulis: Thanks J.D.

Ishilly: You saved us big time.

Fillonce: Yeah we owe you twice now.

Me: Glad we did.

Then we heard a tiny scream.

Me: Did you hear that?

I went over to a tree and I pressed my ear against the trunk.

Me: It's coming from in this tree.

Natilee: Lets see what it is.

I used my sword and slashed the tree open and in the middle of the tree were 2 fairies and they were sinking in tree sap.

Me: Hold on you two.

I used my finger and they grabbed onto it and I pulled them out.

Sylvia: Whew! Thank you J.D.

Me: No problem.

Sophia: Yeah that was nuts.

Me: Yeah. This whole swamp is nuts.

Natilee: But it's not done yet. I'm sensing a terrible force approaching.

Me: I feel it too.

Ishilly: It must be terrible.

Me: Yeah.

We stood ready and then we saw a figure come out and to our shock and horror it was Vypra's former boss, QUEEN BANSHEERA!

---

Queen Bansheera (simply known as Bansheera) is the Queen of Demons and serves as the main antagonist of Power Rangers Lightspeed Rescue and the archenemy of Carter Grayson, the Red Lightspeed Rescue Ranger.

She was voiced by Diane Salinger.

Queen Bansheera is the evil matriarch of the Demons and mother of Impus/Prince Olympius. She was in parts unknown when Diabolico and his band were freed, and later returned and gave orders in a spiritual form at the beginning of the series. Bansheera eventually returned in a mangled bodily form after an attempt by Spellbinder to bring her into the human world due to the Lightspeed Rangers tampering. She eventually gained a ghastly final form by absorbing Vypra's life energy.

Bansheera set out to conquer the world, and proved far more ruthless than Diabolico or Olympius. Bansheera also had no regard for her minions (even her own son) and used them for her own gain. She absorbed Vypra to regain her original form, forced Diabolico to destroy Loki, left her own son in the Shadow World, and nearly destroyed the Rangers. Despite Diabolico telling the Red Lightspeed to strike where her heart should be, she continued to menace the Rangers. She eventually turned Diabolico and Olympius into Super Demons, but they were defeated.

She attempted to open the gateway to the Shadow World to unleash all of its fallen monsters. Taking over the Aquabase and the Omega Megazord, she was close to succeeding. However, Bansheera ended up suspended above the Demon World portal by Carter Grayson. The spirit of a vengeful Diabolico appeared, pulling her inside, where she was attacked by the undead monsters, much to Diabolico's satisfaction as he witnesses the downfall of his former queen.

---

Me: Queen Bansheera!?

Natilee: That can't be! We saw Vypra banish you to the Warp!

Queen Bansheera: That traitorous bitch had the nerve to defy me!

Me: Correction, it was actually you that betrayed her first! You killed her to regain your full form! But the 2nd time she came back and did the same thing to you by banishing you to the Warp after she tortured you.

Natilee: Yeah! You brought all that on yourself!

Queen Bansheera: SILENCE YOU CLODS!

She fired energy lasers at us and then massive fiery explosions blasted out around us.

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

But then a massive rainbow energy and elemental vortex blasted out around the explosions and I transformed into my Super Angel Xelnaga form!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice of Hope and Justice) **You aren't the only one that has gotten stronger over the years Bansheera. Vypra has become a much more better queen than you ever will be. Now I'm going to do Vypra a favor and get rid of you forever.**

Natilee: Show no mercy on that heartless monster!

Me: **With pleasure. Bansheera we have some unfinished business to take care of. I didn't the opportunity to fight you the first time. So this is going to make up for it.**

I went at her with incredible speed and kicked her in the face and sent her flying and she flew into the air and I flew after her and lightning struck all over as I punched her in the face and kicked her in the stomach and then I punched her all over the place with incredible force! She flew at me again and I went at her and we punched and our punches hit and then we flew at each other and punched all over and massive thunderous fiery explosion shockwaves erupted out all over with incredible power and force!

BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM!

Lightning struck all over the place with incredible force and power! Then I punched her in the face and sent her flying all over and then I fired a massive blast of rainbow energy and she fired waves of energy and the blasts collided and exploded with incredible power!

**MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSION!**

She flew away and then formed a massive and powerful energy ball!

Me: **So that's it!**

I formed a huge pitch black energy ball!

Me: **ELECTRO ECLIPSE BOMB!**

I fired it and Queen Bansheera fired her ball and the blasts all collided and they exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

The explosion was incredibly powerful and devastating!

Natilee: WHOA What power!

Jessica Lang: Unbelievable!

Miku woke up and saw the battle and it was intense!

Miku Yuuki: WHOA! What is going on!?

Natilee: A wicked battle!

Queen Bansheera was badly burned all over! But she wasn't finished yet!

Queen Bansheera: Now you will pay for everything you have done to me!

Me: **I am just getting warmed up!**

Queen Bansheera: Why you rotten!

She then got ready to fire a massive energy blast.

Me: **You are not very smart though! FINAL SHINE**

**KAMEHAMEHA!**

I Fired an incredibly powerful and massive red Kamehameha Wave and Bansheera fired a massive energy blast and my blast destroyed her blast and it hit Queen Bansheera and exploded with unbelievable power and force!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND DEVASTATINGLY POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

The explosion was so powerful and mindbogglingly strong and devastating that is incredible! When the smoke cleared Queen Bansheera was completely obliterated in an instant! There was nothing left of her! Then her spirit appeared!

Me: You will never torment Vypra, anyone in Mariner Bay or anyone else ever again Bansheer! Join the Black Gates with your son!

I drew a kanji on her and used the Black Gates on her and she was banished the Black Gates for all eternity!

Natilee: Yeah! Good riddance!

Miku Yuuki: Whoa! That was powerful!

Jessica Lang: Yeah it sure was!

Ishilly: Wow! J.D.'s power has gotten stronger than ever before! What happened?

Natilee: Long story Ishilly.

Lulis: Unbelievable! That was amazing!

I powered down and regrouped.

Sylvia: That was so awesome!

Me: Bansheera is now a forgotten memory.

Natilee: She sure is. Vypra is gonna be amazed to hear about this.

Miku Yuuki: No kidding there. J.D. I'm so sorry for everything I did because of Shido.

Me: It's all right Miku. Miku, Petra, Sylvia, Sophia, Lulis, Ishilly and Fillonce joined the team and were part of my harem. But then Natilee saw Lincoln's dream and he was in trouble.

We all went to Lincoln's dream.

Also In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln was asleep with Lily the Mermaid in his bed and his harem with him, and he was having an awesome dream. But, he was in a jungle, just then, Natilee and I appeared.

Lincoln: Natilee, J.D.

Me: Looks like you're about to have a dream rescue of your own, this is going to be awesome.

Natilee: You said it, but we got to be ready for anything.

We walked through the jungle and Lincoln was slashing down the vines and bushes with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds. We then saw Evil Dragon Ananta who was helping innocent people in need.

Me: Wow, that's the Evil Dragon Ananta.

Lincoln: Awesome, and it's helping people in need. Come on, let's lend a hand to those in need.

We then head down to help the Evil Dragon Ananta and the people in need. But, then, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs were glowing and spinning like crazy, and we sensed something and we also saw Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye were glowing. Lincoln and I then felt a dark presence, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast into a bush, and as it exploded, it then forced out a familiar and hated bastard: it was Mr. Burns.

Lincoln: Burns! I should've known you'd show your ugly face here!

Me: You've got some nerve to show your face here again.

Mr. Burns: You will pay for humiliating me, J.D.!

Then, Mr. Burns got out his gun and aimed it at the Evil Dragon Ananta.

Lincoln: OH NO!

Lincoln rushed out to save it, and then, the moon shined down and Natilee and I saw the crescent moon on Lincoln's cutie mark on his massive and muscular left pec was glowing, and then, we saw his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings turned into the same color as Princess Luna's wings and the stars were still gleaming white, and he saved the Evil Dragon Ananta. We also sensed that Lincoln gained a massive power boost, and he has the power of The Dream World flowing through him, and I knew what that meant: Lincoln's become a Dreamwalker just like me.

Lincoln: Now, you've given me yet another reason to kill you, you heartless, bitter old vulture.

Lincoln used the Force and got the gun out of Mr. Burns' hands, and he crushed it in his large hands, and this angered Mr. Burns badly.

Mr. Burns: I HATE YOU ALL SO MUCH!

Our rainbow energy auras flared up greatly and we gained a massive power boost from his hatred.

Lincoln: Thanks for the power boost, stupid. Now, it's time for you to die.

Lincoln fired a black energy blast of The Black Gates and it hits Mr. Burns, and he was erased from existence as he was sent to The Black Gates.

Me: Yeah, nice one, Lincoln, and now, you're also a Dreamwalker just like me, awesome.

Lincoln: That's right. You guys saw me using the same powers as Princess Celestia when Terry was causing trouble in Thrill Ride

Park, and now, I'm using the same powers as Princess Luna, and I'm now a Dreamwalker.

Me: Nice. And you got rid of Mr. Burns, big guy.

Lincoln: Well, a dream version of him anyways. (To the Evil Dragon Ananta) And are you okay, Evil Dragon Ananta, or should I say, Orya Nottingham?

Orya Nottingham: (Laughs) (British Accent) I should've known you'd find out sooner or later, Lincoln.

Orya Nottingham reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light red hair, red eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Evil Dragon Ananta, and she's dressed in a sleeveless red vest, sleeveless red midriff top, red frilly skirt with black frills, red pants, red ankle-high sneakers, and long red sleeveless trenchcoat with snakes on the coattails, and Evil Dragon Ananta on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Evil Dragon Ananta-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged red blade with Evil Dragon Ananta etched on it, large red snake heads for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, four large red snake heads with red gems in their mouths and on the bottom of the four large red snake heads is a large red gem for the pommel.

Orya Nottingham: (British Accent) But, it's so good to see you again, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Orya Nottingham and they hugged, and Orya Nottingham's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Orya Nottingham: (British Accent) I knew you have, but whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D., this is Orya Nottingham, she's one of my Guardian Angels from England, and she has an amazing and creative imagination and has the ability to bring anything she draws in the air to life.

Orya Nottingham drew a dragon in the air, and it came to life and me and Natilee were amazed by Orya Nottingham's ability.

Lincoln: Didn't I tell you, it's really awesome.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Orya Nottingham's neck with red gems on the gold thunderbolt links and red crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Orya Nottingham: (British Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Orya.

Orya Nottingham had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's muscular waist and her chest pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Orya Nottingham on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them.

Me: Awesome, and this is your first dream rescue, big guy.

Lincoln: You're right about that, and now that I'm a dreamwalker, I now have the power to be active all day and night without the need to go to sleep.

Me: That's so awesome.

Natilee snapped her fingers, and Orya Nottingham was now a part of Lincoln's harem and the team.

Later I woke up at 8:10 AM.

Me: (YAWNS) Whoa! What an awesome dream!

I got dressed and went to the breakfast table. Lincoln followed.

Nico: Morning sleeping beauty. Morning Lincoln.

Me: Morning guys. Man I have an awesome dream to tell you all about. But Vypra is gonna want to hear about this.

Eli: Why?

Me: You'll see.

Lincoln told the rest of the team everything, especially of him now becoming a dreamwalker, and seeing everything from his dream, they were really amazed and stunned with awe.

Nico: Whoa, now that's so awesome, and you're reunited with one of your many Guardian Angels who's from England.

Lincoln: Along with many of my other Guardian Angels from England, Nico, along with our many friends from England.

Eli: And you sent Mr. Burns to The Black Gates, that's so awesome.

Lincoln: Only the Dream version of him, if he returns, the real one's getting The Black Gates for sure, Eli, but not before we shatter his brittle bones to dust, and I wouldn't be surprised if he coughs up a lot of bone dust.

Nico: Now, that I'd like to see.

Me: Same with all of us, and this was Lincoln's first and successful dream rescue.

She was called in and I told her how I destroyed Bansheera in my dream forever.

Vypra: You destroyed Bansheera!?

Me: I sure did. She is gone forever. Banished to the Black Gates.

Vypra then hugged me and then cried hard.

Vypra: (Crying) Thank you.

I felt a tear land on my arm and then it burned me.

Me: (Groans) Uh Vypra your tears are burning me. Ouch.

---

Sailing on the oceans of the planet of Pirates, home of Luffy and his crew, Nico, Hunter, Qin, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily were there to cash in on more bounties on many of Luffy's enemies. We were on our ship.

Me: This is going to be awesome.

Qin: I can't wait to see which enemy of Luffy we take down next.

Zocks: Now this is more like my world because I represent pirates.

Me: You would feel right at home Zocks.

Eli: Boy you sure would. This planet is perfect for you.

Camie: Boy I'll say. It's awesome.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Hunter.

Hunter: (German Accent) Bitte Nico. Und it's going to be amazing to go with you on a rescue.

Nico: It sure will be awesome.

Hunter: Oh ja ja.

Me: I'm always up for an awesome challenge here.

Nico: I remember the first enemy we faced here.

Me: Me too and that was before the Great War of Friendship and we faced Caribou.

Tsuyu: You faced a deer here.

Me: No Tsuyu that's his name.

I went over his history.

---

Caribou is a recurring antagonist in One Piece. He is a homicidal pirate who enjoys killing Marines. He first appeared in the Return to Saboady Arc. After his own cover story arc, Caribou appears as a prisoner in Udon Prison in Wano Country and is shown to work under the Beasts Pirates. He has since become an ally to Monkey D. Luffy.

He is voiced by Masaki Terasoma in the original Japanese version of the anime, and Andrew Kasten in the FUNimation English dubbed version.

Not much is known about Caribou's past but he was depressed when his grandmother passed away. She did tell him to always stay together and love one another. At some point, Caribou obtained the Numa Numa no Mi and formed a pirate crew by the name of the Caribou pirates. As a pirate, Caribou was responsible for killing many Marines and earned a bounty of 210,000,000 bellies.

Caribou attacking a Marine.

Caribou first appeared on Sabaody Arc, he was planning on allying with Demaro Black's team. He spotted a Marine spying on them and stabbed him with a spear. He ordered his brother to bury him alive. Demaro began his speech about setting an example of Luffy for attacking him. He wanted Caribou make the captured Marine a hostage but the pirate ignored him. He also began attacking some of Demaro's crew members ruthlessly and ordered his men to bury them alive. As the Pacifista and Marines began storming the area and capturing the pirates, Caribou and his team manage to escape from the island.

Caribou scheming but is unaware that Franky is staring at him.

They appeared underwater with the Straw Hat crew. Caribou wanted to kill them but his crew was overwhelmed by the Straw Hats and they were separated. Caribou was left stranded on the ship by himself with the Straw Hats and pleaded for his safety.

They appeared underwater with the Straw Hat crew. Caribou wanted to kill them but his crew was overwhelmed by the Straw Hats and they were separated. Caribou was left stranded on the ship by himself with the Straw Hats and pleaded for his safety. Despite his pleas to stay clear of any danger, Caribou began scheming his plots to attack the crew which Franky noticed. The crew was split up before reaching the island and Caribou ended up in Fishman Island. He saw the Mermaids and wanted to capture them for profits. He later reappeared in the arc and he tried to capture Shirahoshi but he was stopped by the Straw Hats and Pekoms.

After the Straw Hats left, he tried to kidnap more Mermaids but he was caught by Jinbe. They left Fishman Island, Jinbe turned him into the Marines, and he was about to get executed. His Pirate team tried to save him but they got separated again. He ended up on one of Kaido's islands. He was rescued by an old woman who saw a resemblance as her son who was a Revolutionary by the name of Gaburu. After having his injuries treated, Caribou wanted to steal some of her belongings and leave. However, there was a house fire and he wanted to save her. Caribou stayed on the island longer and began helping the rebels fight off Kaido's forces. He was victorious at first but he was captured by X Drake.

Drake brought Caribou over to Wano Country where he was placed in prison in the Udon region. For some time, he was forced along with the other prisoners to do hard labor. He witnesses the prison guard, Dobon, getting angry at Luffy and Eustass Kid for eating too much food that he wants and saw them defeat the guard when he tried to punish them. A day after Luffy and Kid took down the prison guard, Dobon, Caribou is interested in becoming allied with Luffy. Luffy is not interested in joining forces with Caribou and suggests for him to join with Kid. Caribou disregards Kid as someone weak and for losing his arm to the Big Mom Pirates. Kid appears and frightens Caribou. Caribou witness Luffy and Kid arguing over taking down Kaido.

After Luffy and Hyogoro's battle against the Beasts Pirates at night time, Caribou appears with Raizo. It is revealed that Raizo had the keys to Caribou's cuffs and released him before the fights ended for the night. Caribou pleads with Luffy to forgive him for the bad things he did in the past and to let him onto his ship. Luffy agrees and decides to forgive Caribou much to his surprise. Caribou stands by and listens to Luffy, Hyogoro, and Raizo as they plan to get more allies within the prison. In the morning, Caribou and Raizo watches Luffy and Hyogoro as Queen and other Beasts Pirates are surprised at the amount of weight the two fighters gained from eating the O-shirukos. While helping Raizou, Caribou disabled the main snail responder in the prison causing Udon Prison to be cut off from communications in Wano. When the prisoners managed to take over the prison, Caribou tells Raizo that things went easy.

---

When I was done everyone that hadn't heard about him was shocked!

Camie: He was selling mermaids into slavery!? What an animal!

Lola: Yeah no kidding!

Nico: Yep and Luffy made us promise not to kill any of his enemies here so we have to respect that wish.

Eli: We cash in their bounties and it's good money.

Nicole: We sure do and it is awesome.

Lola: Yeah.

Nico: And it was when we faced the Aparoids for the first time.

Me: You got that right.

Hunter: Ja und we faced Lionheart.

Me: He had a deadly trifecta on him. He had a Number Card, A Dark Orb and infection caused by the Aparoids on him and he was turning mermaids into bloodsucking Reaper-Like Vampires.

Nico: Yeah he sure was. But the Aparoids gave us some unfinished business for Remnant. And that was to capture Lionheart and send him to prison forever.

Laney: Yeah that was awesome.

Nico: If we hadn't stopped him, the infection would've spread to Gotham Royal York.

Me: And all over the world.

Laney: Yeah.

Lola: And the scariest part was that Blade faced monsters like these before.

Camie: Wow that is amazing.

Zocks: That is amazing.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure is.

Nico: But I have a feeling we're going to see Caribou again.

Me: Your feeling is correct Nico. Our scans show that Caribou somehow got his powers back and he was busted out of prison.

Nico: Oh man!

Eli: And that's not all. The Force is telling me that it was Chandra Mortlake that released him.

Me: The Church of Nekrom is behind this.

Lana: Those monsters!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico: Forgive me for being a little pissed off about this. But Kangor was right. We should've just taken them out the first time we saw them!

Me: Nico where would the fun in that be if the Dark World Goths didn't at least get some shots in on them?

Lincoln: Yeah Nico they haven't gotten their opportunity to shine yet.

Nico: Oh you're right on that.

Vroon: I think I see some movement!

We saw a ship coming at us.

Laney: Caribou Pirates ship off the Starboard Bow!

Me: That's them.

Nico: Looks like it's time to deliver the fight to them. Ready the cannons and prepare to fire!

Lola: Aye aye captain!

Nico: Kaito, you and your teams get ready to use Gears when we fight Caribou in person!

Kaito: You got it Nico!

Nico: This is gonna be good!

Lola: Yeah!

Me: Lets see how they like us now.

We got alongside the ship.

Lola: Orders Nico?

Nico: Fire.

Lola: FIRE!

Me: FIRE!

Varie: FIRE!

Hunter: FIRE!

We blasted the Caribou pirates ship and blasted its masts and sails off.

Nico: Prepare to board!

We jumped and went aboard.

Caribou: YOU!

Nico: Sup, captain. Hope you don't mind us coming aboard!

Me: So we decided to drop in anyway!

I fired waves of energy and smashed his crew all over.

Me: It's back to the padded cell for you Swamp Breath.

Hunter: Ja!

Zocks: (Singing) Yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy- yo-ho-hoy-hoy! Hey! I am a World Pirate. In pursuit of treasure, I go from sea to sea! I am a pirate. In pursuit of freedom, I travel from world to world! I'll get my hands on it no matter what! And then I'll get a feeling that's two good! Yo-ho-hoy!

Caribou: You're a pirate as well.

Zocks: (takes out Gokaiger gear) And proud of it.

Kaito: (takes out Go Buster gear) We'll handle his crew. You can have him!

Zocks used the power of the Gokaigers and Kaito used the powers of the Go-Busters.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: Where is your latest catch Caribou?

Caribou: As if I'll tell you.

Me: I don't expect you to tell me. I expect to find out for myself!

I teleported and went down to the hold and I found 7 mermaids and I ripped the bars out of their pool and freed them! Shyarly, Camie, and the Medaka Mermaid Quintuplets!

Shyarly: Thank you J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

I formed balls of water around them and teleported back with them.

Caribou: NO!

Kaito used Red Buster's super speed and charged at Caribou.

He punched him but then…

SPLAT!

He punched him and his face turned into mud!

Me: That's the power of his Devil Fruit. He is a Swamp Fruit user.

Kaito: Yuck!

Eli: Yeah.

Lola: The only way to neutralize his powers is with water!

Lana fired a wave of ice and froze Caribou in a block of ice.

Me: Now to make sure he never gets his powers back.

I snapped my fingers and got his Devil Fruit. It was the Swamp Fruit devil fruit.

Lola: Nice!

Zocks: Maybe he could be Masters of Evil material.

Nico: I agree there.

Me: As long as Vypra keeps an eye on him.

Eli: But we're not done yet.

In a flash of lightning came ENEL!

Nico: Enel!

Me: And he is really electrified. He'll make a great member of the M.O.E. too.

?: Leave him to me!

An evolved Celestialsapien appeared.

Nico: WHOA!

Me: Wow! An Evolved Celestialsapien.

Evolved Celestialsapien: (In a girls voice) Long time no see Nico.

Nico: That voice. Yulia Zemerouski?

Evolved Celestialsapien: Yep.

She reverted back and she was a girl with rainbow hair and had purple clothes.

Enel: She will pay.

Enel fired a massive blast of lightning and Yulia used her powers and formed it into a ball and then fired it back at Enel and it smashed into him and exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND ELECTRICAL EXPLOSION!

He was knocked down and out.

Nico: YEAH!

We teleported both Caribou and Enel to the M.O.E. HQ.

Hunter: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Yulia: I have a lot of them. But my favorite was when I used my powers on a local bully during gym class as we were running for track class and the bully was in the cheerleading squad.

Nico: Oh yeah. Layla Wendoll. That Queen Bee bitch.

Lincoln: Whoa she would be a good candidate for the King Midas Vengeance curse.

Yulia: Yep. I used my powers and dropped her and her friends into a tub full of vomit and slop and they smelled so horrible they didn't come to school for three weeks.

We laughed hysterically at that one!

Maria: That was funny!

Rachel Stavenport: I remember that one! That was funny!

Eli: Wow! That was cool.

Nico and Yulia hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Yulia: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: We caught two pirates and they are now in the M.O.E. Chandra Mortlake, if you are seeing this… (FLIPS THE BIRD)

Chandra was watching us from the shadows and she roared in insane fury!

We later went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Eli are heading down to Bridgeport High School and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the six girls there, but we also got word from Donna Keppel and the survivors from the Bridgeport High School prom massacre that my old enemy, Richard Fenton, has returned from the dead, and he still wants revenge on me for getting him sentenced to death many years ago.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Bridgeport High School, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the six girls here, but we got word from Donna Keppel and the survivors from the Bridgeport High School prom massacre that our old enemy, Richard Fenton, has returned from the dead, and he still wants revenge on J.D. for getting him sentenced to death many years ago.

Me: That's right, big guy. I never thought I'd have to deal with that sick bastard after we got him sent to his death and you sent his ashes into the Sun to burn for good.

Nico: Looks like The Church of Necrom has crossed another serious line resurrecting that sicko, and that's what I call going too far again.

Lincoln: And me and the Dark World Goth Girls were talking about what Kangor said yesterday, it's true The Church of Necrom has caused a ton of trouble and we've been defeating and imprisoning them inside the black Dark World-themed tarot cards and in the black Dark World-themed tarot card box. But, don't worry, we'll make sure those monsters get what they deserve after we capture all of them, and thanks for joining us, Eli.

Eli: You're welcome, Lincoln, and I'm looking forward to making that monster Richard Fenton pay for everything he's done. J.D. told me everything about him, and I was absolutely sickened by what he's done.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: But, this'll be the last time we'll deal with that sadistic serial killer.

Lincoln: That's right.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of six girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the six girls, but they've been cornered by Richard Fenton, and he's going to kill them. Lincoln also saw that Richard Fenton had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and this means that The Church of Necrom brought his back from the dead, and he saw an army of Water Demons with him.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Richard Fenton, and he's going to kill them, and there's also something very disturbing: I also saw that Richard Fenton has the symbol of The Church of Necrom on her forehead, and I saw an army of Water Demons with him.

We gasped in pure shock.

Bertha Sellington: I should've known that sadistic perverted serial killer was brought back from the dead by The Church of Necrom, and that army of Water Demons with him, there's only one witch in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon Water Demons: Chandra Mortlake.

Lincoln: Should've known that deranged witch was behind this.

?: (Polish Accent and girl's voice) That sadistic bastard, let's get him.

Suddenly, we saw Outer Entity Nyarla appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's Outer Entity Nyarla, awesome.

Lincoln: And I knew I'd recognize that Polish accent, I knew it's you, Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky, but we'll have to talk later, we've got to get rid of Richard Fenton.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Richard Fenton and Lincoln fired superhot rainbow fireballs at the army of Water Demons, and the army of Water Demons were destroyed, and the six girls rushed to get to safety with us. When Richard Fenton saw us, he was pissed, but even more when he saw me again, but I've changed a lot, and we were also pissed to see him yet again.

Me: You just don't know when to take a hint, do you, Richard Fenton?

Richard Fenton: Shut up, you ruined everything for me, J.D. Knudson! I could've had Donna to myself if you hadn't shown your face! I HATE ALL OF YOU SO MUCH!

Our rainbow energy auras flared up extremely, as we got a massive power boost from his hatred.

Lincoln: You've crossed one line too many when you murdered Donna's family and started killing all of her friends, and now, we're putting an end to you for good, and this time, you're never coming back.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), and Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors) got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their Keyblade and swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Richard Fenton, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln slashed Richard Fenton's arms and legs off with his massive greatsword, and he fired a massive black energy wave made from the energy of The Black Gates, and as it hits Richard Fenton, his spirit was finally erased from existence for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: And this time, don't you dare come back, Richard Fenton. (To Collen Elvira Benneschevsky) And it's so good to see you again, Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing black hair, red eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive black angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Old Entity Nyarla, and she's dressed in a sleeveless purple vest, sleeveless long black dress with strings of beads around her waist and a large red jewel, black skirt, black lace stockings, purple sneakers, and long black sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness and Nyarlathotep on the coattails, and Old Entity Nyarla on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Old Entity Nyarla-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged black blade with Old Entity Nyarla etched on it, large black curved tentacles for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large red gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky and they hugged, and Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky, she's a goth girl from Poland who I met when she first moved to Michigan, she has a powerful mastery over the powers of dark magic and uses it for good, and Lucy, you'll also love this: she is a master of a deadly language called The Black Speech of Nyarlathotep, it's a language that's so powerful that it will destroy the target's sanity completely beyond all forms of repair.

We gasped in shock. Just then, Brittney Knudson appeared from a tornado of darkness.

Me: Whoa, The Black Speech of Nyarlathotep.

Brittney Knudson: That's right, Dad, and I've heard a lot about that deadly language: it destroys the target's sanity completely beyond all forms of repair, just like what happens when they look into the red gem eyes of your Bracelet of Cthulhu.

Lincoln: That's right, Brittney, and that powerful mastery of both dark magic and The Black Speech of Nyarlathotep earned Colleen the title of "The Embodiment of Nyarlathotep" and she absolutely HATES AND DESPISES Amy with every fiber of her being.

Eli: So do we.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky's neck with red gems on the gold thunderbolt links and black crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Colleen.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The six girls are Amatsuki Meguru A.K.A. Angel Rose, Kisaragi Sumire A.K.A, Angel Sapphire, Iin Chiyori, Mary, Veil, and Ukari Koromi from Twin Angel Break.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Amatsuki Meguru A.K.A. Angel Rose, Kisaragi Sumire A.K.A, Angel Sapphire, Iin Chiyori, Mary, Veil, and Ukari Koromi from Twin Angel Break.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay.

Amatsuki Meguru: Yes, we're okay thanks to you.

Then, when Amatsuki Meguru and the other five girls saw who it was that saved them from Richard Fenton and the army of Water Demons sent by Chandra Mortlake, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video

Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts

surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Amatsuki Meguru: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made five clones of himself, and he and the five clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Amatsuki Meguru: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, six Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Amatsuki Meguru A.K.A. Angel Rose, Kisaragi Sumire A.K.A, Angel Sapphire, Iin Chiyori, Mary, Veil, and Ukari Koromi with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Richard Fenton, who came back from the dead thanks to getting resurrected by Chandra Mortlake, and they also saw her army of

Water Demons.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to that sadistic sick bastard, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and not only are we finally rid of Richard Fenton, but this means that later on, Bertha Sellington and Lincoln are going to deal with Chandra Mortlake, and they'll make that witch pay for her crimes.

* * *

After finally getting rid of Richard Fenton and this time for good and destroying Chandra Mortlake's army of Water Demons, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Colleen, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Colleen, Rey, what memories did you have with Lincoln? I forgot to ask Rey that yesterday.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) Why don't you go first, Rey, and I'll go next.

Rey Kayest: Thanks, Colleen. Well, I remembered this one time, Lincoln and I were swimming at Lake Huron, and Lincoln already knew of my secret that I'm a mermaid, and he swore no one else would ever find out, not even his mean sisters, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan. But, as we were swimming, we got rudely interrupted by Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, who showed up uninvited and they also had knives in their hands and they were going to kill us in cold blood. I knew their bloodthirsty dark sides took over, and I fired five powerful blasts of cold water, which then entombed them inside and Lincoln got to shore and called his parents. After I was done telling everyone of what Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were about to do to me and Lincoln, the parents grabbed and dragged them back to the house and they got grounded for nine months for what they did, and eventually, the secret got out that I'm a mermaid and that I can also walk on land as well. But, they still loved me for who I am, and that's being a caring Guardian Angel of Lincoln, and that I was able to put Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan in their place.

We cheered for what Rey did to protect Lincoln from his mean sisters.

Nico: Whoa, now that's really awesome, and the secret was eventually bound to get out when they saw you come up to land and your mermaid tail turned into legs.

Lincoln: Yeah, it was bound to come out one day, and when Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan saw it, they freaked out and they wanted her dead, but Leni, Luna, Lana, Laney, and Lana duct taped their mouths shut, since they didn't want to hear another word out of their mouths.

Lily: Yeah, they were asking for trouble.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) Now, that was really amazing, and now it's my turn. One day, I was with Lincoln and we were coming home from a day at Gus' Games and Grub, but as we were heading back to The Loud House, Scoots came charging at us and she was about to run us over, but I wasn't going to let her do that. I fired powerful blasts of dark energy, darkness, and dark magic at her, and they trapped Scoots inside a sphere of darkness and the other blasts destroyed her precious scooter. Then, Lincoln called the cops and Scoots was put into another straitjacket, and she was taken back to the nuthouse for good, and she's just lucky that I didn't use The Black Speech of Nyarlathotep on her.

We cheered for what Colleen Benneschevsky did in defending Lincoln from Scoots.

Me: Now, that was really awesome, and I'd really hate to find out if you had used The Black Speech of Nyarlathotep on Scoots.

Nico: The same thing that would've happened when you used The Bracelet of Cthulhu on Nimnul, Gargan, and Daisy's murderous father, her sanity would be destroyed beyond all forms of repair.

Lincoln: Right, and she only uses it on those who truly are irredeemable and truly deserve to die.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were heading to Malibu Lagoon State Beach in Malibu, California, and the rest of us are going as well, since Chandra Mortlake will have another villain out to kill us again.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, which are now a neon glowing orange, thanks to becoming a True Spice Demon and with intense rainbow hot flames coming off them, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered.

And his harem are dressed in two piece bikinis with the elemental forces in their favorite colors, and they also had on their jewelry and had their weapons holstered, because Chandra Mortlake's got yet another plot to kill us yet again.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, are we ready?

Grace Lorelai: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem left the World Tree Estate and head for Malibu Lagoon State Beach in Malibu, California, and when they arrived, it was an amazing and beautiful beach.

Clover: Whoa, we're here in Malibu Lagoon State Beach.

Lincoln: That's right, Clover. We've never gone to any beaches here in Malibu before, so I figured this would be the perfect place for us to have some fun, but of course, we also need to keep a look-out, Chandra Mortlake isn't done with trying to kill us. Shall we?

Bertha Sellington: That witch is going to get what's coming to her, and I hope I can break her arms and legs.

Lincoln: Don't worry, we'll get that chance, Bertha.

Unknown to the gang, the rest of us also joined in as well by hiding in the shadows, since we knew that Chandra Mortlake's bound to cause trouble again. Then, Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they were swimming in the large ocean. Then, when they got to the surface, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem and Lincoln returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and he played with Nanua, as she giggled and it was too cute. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing and spinning like crazy, and he also sensed something as his deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye were now glowing, and he fired rainbow energy blasts, and it hits a nearby bush, and a figure was forced out: it was none other than Sam, Clover, and Alex's old enemy, The Inventor, the insane mad scientist whom we killed long ago.

Sam, Clover, Alex, and Lincoln: The Inventor?!

Lincoln tied the insane mad scientist up with a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so he couldn't escape. Then, we came out of the shadows, and when we also saw The Inventor here, we were shocked.

Megan Clark: How did The Inventor even return from the dead? I thought you guys killed (Realizes something) Wait a second.

Lincoln lifted his head up, and we saw that like Richard Fenton, he had the mark of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and that meant Chandra Mortlake also brought him back from the dead.

Nico: I can't believe it, Richard Fenton's not the only villain that Chandra Mortlake's brought back from the dead. Now, she's really gone too far this time

Lincoln: You said it, Nico, and I still harbored anger towards The Inventor for kidnapping Sam, Clover, and Alex, and turning them into his slaves, along with the fact that he had help from that witch, Mandy years ago. Well, now, I'm going to see to it that he never comes back again.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and with one quick upward slash, he sent The Inventor high up into the air, and with some quick and powerful one-handed swings of his massive greatsword, Lincoln sliced The Inventor into a thousand pieces, and blasted him with a black energy blast of The Black Gates and he was erased forever. Lincoln cleaned the gold blade of his massive greatsword and holstered it back on his wider and muscular back.

Lincoln: That's it for that insane mad scientist, but now, Chandra Mortlake's crossed a serious line in bringing back another enemy from the girls' past, and like Bertha, I'm looking forward to breaking that witch's arms and legs.

Nico: You said it, big guy. See you back at the World Tree Estate.

We then decided to head back and Nanua who got a kiss from her parents went with The Cutie Mark Crusaders, and then, Lincoln made clones of himself and he and his clones went up to the girls in their harems, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and it also became even more sizzling hot for the girls in Lincoln's harem as they wrapped their left arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and his clones and placed their right hands on the massive and wide muscular pecs of Lincoln and his clones. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

And back in their demonic castle, Chandra Mortlake saw what Lincoln did and foiled her latest scheme again, and it pissed her off so badly, her red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and she flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate. Grace covered Nanua's ears when that crazy witch screamed in insane rage.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Serves you right, Chandra Mortlake.

Bertha Sellington: (Smirks) But, she ain't done yet. We're going to face her later on after our mission today, and she'll get the very same treatment as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, and Drusilla Draven.

Me: (Smirks) You said it. (To Lincoln and his harem) And are you guys okay?

Lincoln went up to me and Nico, and he hugged us and we hugged him back, and Lincoln's harem also joined in.

Lincoln: It's okay, guys. But, now that The Inventor's been dealt with, Chandra Mortlake's last plot has been foiled, and now, later on after our mission, Bertha and I are going to deal with that crazy witch.

Bertha Sellington: That's right, she'll pay for everything she's done. And when the next ambassador mission with the Saber Kamen Riders starts, you should show Touma and the team your brand-new Elemental Thunderbird Phoenix Angel Buffalo Warrior Wonder Ride Book that you got yesterday and you also used it on that witch, Drusilla Draven.

Lincoln: That's a good idea, Bertha.

Nico: And are you planning on using it again on that witch, Chandra Mortlake?

Lincoln: Actually, Nico, I'm going to use my new Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace, and there's a spell here that's very effective against Water Demons that I found while looking through it.

Me: Really?

Lincoln: Yep, and this spell's bound to drive Chandra Mortlake even more crazy when I use it on her army of Water Demons. But, I can't help but get the feeling that today's mission is going to be a very messy bloodbath against some old enemies we've killed long ago.

Nico: You're not the only one, Lincoln, we also have that feeling as well. But, we'll wait to see what it is.

---

Later it was time for Megan's second Ambassador Mission.

William: Anyone else want to go with Megan? Besides Aerrow and 3 Rabbids?

Megan McCallister: I'm hoping to have Will and all of W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L. come with this time.

Will: We would be honored.

Me: C.H.Y.K.N. should come too.

Nerissa: That's an awesome idea.

Lola: I agree too.

Twilight Sparkle: Me and my friends should come too.

Me: Cool! And Twilight you are going to feel like a kid in a candy store when you see the library the Saber Kamen Riders live in.

Nico: It's amazing.

Eli: Yep.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Touma: Hey guys!

Nico: What's up Touma?

Megan: Guys, these are my fellow Guardians.

Will Vandom: Awesome to meet you guys. I'm Will Vandom, Guardian of the Heart.

Irma Lair: I'm Irma Lair, Guardian of Water.

Taranee Cook: I'm Taranee Cook, Guardian of Fire.

Cornelia Hale: I'm Cornelia Hale, Guardian of Earth.

Hay Lin: I'm Hay Lin, Guardian of Air.

Elyon Brown: I'm Elyon Brown, Queen of Meridian and Guardian of Time.

Matt Olsen: I'm Matt Olsen, Will's boyfriend and I'm also Shagon, the Avatar of hate.

Lillian Hale: And I'm Lillian Hale, Cornelia's little sister and the Guardian of Light.

Touma: Awesome to meet you all.

Me: And these are their predecessor Guardians.

Cassidy: We are their predecessors from 40 years ago. I'm Cassidy and I am the Guardian of Water and Irma's Predecessor.

Halinor: I'm Halinor, Guardian of Fire and Taranee's Predecessor.

Yan Lin: I'm Yan Lin, Hay Lin's grandmother and Guardian of Air.

Kadma: I'm Kadma, Guardian of Earth and Cornelia's Predecessor.

Nerissa: And I'm Nerissa, Will's Predecessor and the Guardian of the Heart.

Touma: You guys really are a big team.

Will: We sure are. The team name is an acronym.

Me: It's the first letters of our name initials made into one. We are now called W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L.C.H.Y.K.N. It means Will, Irma, Taranee, Cornelia, Hay Lin, James, Elyon, Megan, Matt,

Lillian, Cassidy, Halinor, Yan Lin, Kadma, Nerissa.

Touna: Oh I get it!

Kento: That is really clever too.

Me: Oh and these are our Equestria Friends.

Twilight Sparkle: It's an honor to meet you all. I'm Twilight Sparkle the Princess of Friendship and the Princess of the Magic Skylanders.

Sunset Shimmer: I'm Sunset Shimmer, Princess of Forgiveness and the Fire Skylanders.

Applejack: I'm Applejack, Princess of Apples and Honesty and the Earth Skylanders.

Rarity: I'm Rarity, Princess of Jewels, Fashions and Generosity and the Water Skylanders.

Pinkie Pie: I'm Pinkie Pie, Princess of Laughter and Parties and the Tech Skylanders.

Fluttershy: I'm Fluttershy, Princess of Kindness and Animals and the Life Skylanders.

Rainbow Dash: I'm Rainbow Dash, Princess of Loyalty and the Wonderbolts and the Air Skylanders.

Starlight Glimmer: I'm Starlight Glimmer, Princess of Redemption and Empathy and the Undead Skylanders.

Princess Luna: I'm Princess Luna, Princess of the Night and the

Dark Skylanders.

Princess Celestia: And I'm Princess Celestia, Princess of the Day and the current ruler of Equestria and the Light Skylanders.

Touma: Wow it's an honor.

Cornelia: We never did get to thank you guys for helping us out in the 20 Days of Darkness.

Me: That's right! I forgot to mention that. You guys helped us out against Xemnas.

Touma: That's right! I remember that. That was amazing we did that.

Nico: Yeah I forgot about that. We owe you guys big time.

Twilight Sparkle: We sure do.

Reika: It was just 20 days of your most darkest hours. At the very worst, it could have been an eternity of that, like that apocalyptic future.

Nico: That is true.

Touma: Yeah. Twilight you are really awesome and love to read books right?

Twilight Sparkle: I sure do.

Touma: Lets show you the library.

We followed him.

We arrived and Twilight saw all the books and gasped!

Princess Twilight Sparkle: [prolonged gasp] Oh-my-gosh-oh-my-gosh-oh-my-gosh-oh-my-gosh-oh-my-gosh! So many books all unread! Ancient historical artifacts! [gasps] I just… I thought… ! I can't… ! [wheezes] SO MANY BOOKS!

Nico: Like a kid in a candy store.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah she sure is.

Me: There's many more books than that Twilight. This place has tons of books.

Rainbow Dash: Wow! This is a ton of books!

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Touma: (hears explosion) Megan, you might want to make a shadow clone of yourself. We're gonna need it.

Megan McCallister: Good idea. You'll see both my powers in action.

Me: Wait I sense that this is a familiar entity that me and Maria met in the dimension of the Build Kamen Riders. Could it be?

Nico: I have a feeling it's someone that J.D. failed to save before.

Me: Yeah.

We went to battle.

We arrived at the park and we saw BURN SMASH from Kamen Rider Build!

Nico: It's one of Build's monsters!

Me: That's Kasumi! I have some Unfinished Business with that one.

Nico: What are you going to do?

Me: Watch. (CHANTS MAGIC INCANTATION)

I fired a wave of magic and it hit Burn Smash and it separated Kasumi from him and she was cured but unconscious!

Eli: I'll call for the MediVac.

Nico: Okay!

Eli did so.

Me: Time to kick some butt! Faust is really playing with fire and soon they will all get burned and incinerated.

Will: Guardians Unite!

Touma: Henshin!

Touma and team went Kamen Rider Saber and me and the Guardians transformed! Matt turned into Shagon!

Will Vandom: (ENERGY SURGES) THE HEART!

Irma: (WATER SPLASHES) WATER!

Taranee: (FIRE BURNS) FIRE!

Cornelia: (VINES GROW) EARTH!

Hay Lin: (WIND BLOWS) AIR!

Me: (LIGHTNING STRIKES) LIGHTNING!

Elyon: (CLOCKS TICK) TIME!

Megan McCallister: (STARS SHIMMER) SPACE!

Matt Olson: (DARKNESS SHADOWS) HATRED!

Lillian: (LIGHT SHINES) LIGHT!

Cassidy: (WATER SPLASHES) WATERS OF CANDRAKAR!

Halinor: (FIRE BURNS) FIRES OF CANDRAKAR!

Yan Lin: (WIND BLOWS) WINDS OF CANDRAKAR!

Kadma: (VINES GROW) EARTH OF CANDRAKAR!

Nerissa: (ENERGY SURGES) HEART OF CANDRAKAR!

Megan 2: HENSHIN!

Nico: HENSHIN!

They transformed!

Megan's Kamen Rider Form was blue and had water swirling around her and she had mermaids swimming around her too.

Megan turned into her MERMAID KAMEN RIDER FORM! YEAH!

Touma: We decide how this story ends!

Nico: And it ends when we Kick your big ugly fucking ass!

Me: If we face Faust next week or early next month, I'm going to blast that entire bunch of fuckwipes all the way into the Supermassive Black Hole at the center of the galaxy.

Nico: They are really playing with fire here.

Burn Smash fired balls of fire and we jumped and they hit the ground and exploded!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM!
KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOMMMMM!

I fired waves of lightning and electrocuted Burn Smash all over.

The Medivac came and took Kasumi to our infirmary.

Touma: Time to fight fire with fire!

He fired a blast of fire and it hit Burn Smash and it exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOM

Nico: Try this on!

He fired waves of fire and it formed into a phoenix and it hit Burn Smash and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Taranee: Fire's MY thing!

Me: Not just you Taranee remember.

Taranee fired waves of fire and blasted Burn Smash all over the place.

Eli: This is gonna be good!

Eli fired a wave of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over.

Me: Also Burn Smash is not the only fire master.

I pointed my butt at him.

Me: Good thing I had more of Chief Wiggum's chili for breakfast.

FFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTT

I fired a blast of white hot fire and it hit Burn Smash and it bursted into flames and screamed in pain.

Irma: Time to cool this guy down!

Maria 2 and Irma and Cassidy fired waves of water and blasted Burn Smash and a huge cloud of steam came out.

Eli: Time for water to be electrified.

Eli fired a wave of Force Lightning and electrocuted him all over and burned him more.

Nico: Take that!

Kento: Let me join in!

Me: Lets do it!

Me, Kento and Eli fired waves of lightning and it hit Burn Smash and electrocuted him all over the place.

Nico: Take that burn boy!

Hay Lin: Time to blow him away!

Hay Lin blasted him around in a tornado!

Touma: Good thing no fires are being created on the street because of him.

Nico: Because we're absorbing the fire.

Me: Yep.

Nico: Lets finish him guys. Ready?

Sunset Shimmer: Lets do it!

Touma: W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L. Shall we finish him with combos?

Will: Lets do it guys!

Me: This is gonna be good!

Burn Smash yelled in defiance and tried to attack us one last time.

Me: Not this time!

Touma and Taranee: FIRESTORM DRAGON BLAST!

Irma and Rintaro: ICE WOLF COLD WAVE!

Ryoga and Elyon: TIME STORM BURST!

Tetsuo and Matt: HATRED AVATAR STORM!

Ryo and Cornelia: EARTH BUSTER SMASH!

Kento and me: LIGHTNING THUNDERBIRD ULTRABLAST!

Ren and Hay Lin: WIND OF FURY SHURIKEN STORM!

Reika and Will: HEART OF THE STORM BLAST!

Yuri and Lillian: LIGHT OF RAINBOWS BLAST!

Megan and Megan 2: STARS OF WATER BURST!

We fired waves of elements and energy.

Will Vandom, Nerissa, Twilight Sparkle and Nico: MAGIC PHOENIX MEGABLAST!

Taranee, Halinor, Touma, Sunset Shimmer: FIRESTORM DRAGON ULTRA BURST!

Rarity, Irma, Cassidy and Rintaro: WATER MAELSTROM WOLF PACK!

Kento, Me, Eli and Rainbow Dash: SUPER LIGHTNING THUNDERSTRIKE!

Applejack, Cornelia, Kadma and Ryo: EARTHQUAKE BUSTER AVALANCHE!

Hay Lin, Rainbow Dash, Yan Lin and Ren: HURRICANE WIND TUNNEL BLAST!

Elyon, Starlight Glimmer, Tetsuo and Nico: STARS OF TIME PHOENIX BLAST!

Lillian Hale, Princess Celestia, and Yuri: LIGHT OF THE SUN BLAST!

Megan Kiraton, Princess Luna, Nico and Reika: DARKNESS OF POISON ECLIPSE!

Megan McCallister 1, Megan McCallister 2 and Ryoga Shindai: STAR WATER MEGA DELUGE!

Nico, Fluttershy and me: PHOENIX OF NATURE THUNDERSTORM!

We fired waves of all the elements.

W.I.T.C.H.J.E.M.M.L. and Saber Kamen Riders: GUARDIAN AND SABER ELEMENT BLADE BARRAGE!

We fired a massive barrage of elemental energy blasts and they all hit Burn Smash and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was destroyed!

Nico: I've always wanted to say this to a Build Monster. Burn Smash you have failed this city!

Eli: YEAH!

Nico: But how did Kasumi/Burn Smash wind up in our dimension?

Me: It must be like what happened with the Live Action Transformers.

Touma: Good job, Megan.

Megan McCallister: Thanks. That was cool!

Me: Yeah it was.

Eli: We had a lot of fun for this one.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome and amazing!

We went over everything that happened and it was incredible!

Vince: WHOA! That is awesome!

Me: Yeah it is.

May: Next time, Living Laser and 3 Rabbids can go with you.

Megan McCallister: Good idea.

Nico: Yeah!

Later we were walking to Sophia Nuremberg's house and Nico was nervous as hell and shaking like a leaf.

Babs Seed: Nervous, Nico?

Nico: What do you think?!

Me: We're all here for you Nico. Like always.

We arrived at Sophia's home and we saw that she and her mom actually live in trailer park on the other side of the city.

Me: You live in a trailer park Sophia?

Sophia Nuremberg: Yeah my mom is the only one that took care of me. My dad died of cancer before I was born and she was taking care of me in a motorhome.

Nico: Oh man.

Laney: Sorry to hear about that Sophia.

Sophia Nuremberg: I'll be all right.

We arrived at her motorhome.

Me: Nice motorhome though.

Sophia Nuremberg: Yeah it was home for years.

Sophia knocked on the door and then Sophia's mom answered.

Mrs. Nuremberg: Oh Sophia!

She and Sophia hugged.

Sophia Nuremberg: Hey mom. These are all my friends.

Fluttershy: Hello, Mrs. Nuremberg.

Me: It's a pleasure to meet you.

Mrs. Nuremberg: Wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor to meet you all.

She then saw Nico shaking in fear behind me.

Mrs. Nuremberg: Well I'll be. Nico is that you?

Nico: (Nervously) He..hello Mrs. Nuremberg. Awesome to see you again.

Sophia Nuremberg: He's afraid you're going to blow his head off because we're dating.

Me: Yeah.

Mrs. Nuremberg; But it's great to see you Nico. And no I would never do that to you. You are part of my family and you are always a part of it.

Nico: Thanks Mrs. Nuremberg.

Me: Also that's another reason why we're here.

Sophia showed her Jagan Eye and her wings.

Me: She was inhumanely experimented on in the Kamen Rider Build dimension and she got that Jagan Eye as a result.

Mrs. Nurenberg: Was that Gentoku guy involved in what happened to my baby?!

Skullcruncher: No. According to Maria, he didn't authorize the experiment involving her. So the Faust scientists did the experiment behind his back.

Sophia Nuremberg: That's right mom. I also got these wings by Team Rocket.

Me: That's another one of our biggest messes we're trying to clean up.

Nico: Blame Giovanni for that.

Sophia Nuremberg: But it's not all that bad really. I got so many awesome and amazing powers from my Jagan Eye and I also have powers over light, darkness, fire and all that. Hiei has been teaching me all about how to use the powers of the Jagan Eye.

Eli: It's true.

Hiei: I have been a big help to Sophia.

Warpath: Nico, promise me you'll let me have a crack at those Faust guys. What's left of them, at least!

Nico: Don't worry. You'll get to do that on one of Pohatu's missions.

Me: That is not until sometime next month. But yeah me and Maria want a crack at them too.

Varie: Kasumi is gonna be all right. Luckily me and Lisa prepared for this. We watched Kamen Rider Build and Maria got ahold of the formula that Faust used to make the Smash monsters. We managed to make an antidote for the gas and all that. It destroys the effects it has on them.

Nico: Wow way to think ahead Maria.

Me: I'll say.

Sophia Nuremberg: Very resourceful too. But Mom I'm so sorry I made you worry.

Mrs. Nuremberg: It's all right honey. The important thing is that you're safe.

Sophia Nuremberg: Good.

Later back at the estate, after we got Sophia's mom settled into it instead of living in a motorhome we were talking to Miku Yuuki.

Kairi Yano: So, Miku. Do you remember who I am?

Charge Man: Kairi is Lupin Red, one of the Red Rangers who helped kill those zombies.

Miku Yuuki: Yeah I remember you Kairi.

Nico: And J.D. is lucky to save you from Shido's influence.

Me: I showed everything he did and what he did to so many people with my powers by putting some of my memories into her. I copied them and put them in her.

Nico: Wow.

Lola: What Shido did was horrible!

Missy Rodgers: Yeah he was a monster.

Nico: He brainwashed so many people and poisoned them with lies.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: But lets get ready for our mission.

Laney: What are we doing this time?

Lily: SpongeBob wants to take us to Jellyfish Fields for some fun. I guess he has a surprise planned later on.

Nico: I can't wait to see what it is.

Then Abomination, Toad, Red Ghost, Ssserpent, Spot, Kangor, Trapster, Black Spider, LaGrange and Deadwood appeared.

Abomination: Can me, Toad, Red Ghost, Ssserpent, Spot, Kangor, Trapster, Black Spider, LaGrange and Deadwood go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all sure can.

Ssserpent: J.D. we heard all about your dream rescue. Vypra is so happy that she is now finally free of Bansheera.

Me: Yeah and I got the burns on my arm from her tears to prove it.

Miku Yuuki: Ouch. I didn't know her tears were acidic.

Me: Demon tears are totally different from human tears.

Nico: Yeah. But also that's another Power Rangers monster we no longer have to worry about.

Eli: Good riddance.

Me: Being a dreamwalker really has its advantages. You can do all sorts of adventures even while you sleep.

Laney: That is really cool.

Princess Luna: It sure is cool.

Tundra Man: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Well we already now have one of the most powerful gene-slammers ever known with Yulia as an evolved Celestialsapien, but I was thinking of something really interesting. A

fusion of all the aliens together.

We gasped!

Nico: Yeah shocking.

Me: This will be interesting. I can't wait to see what that will be like and we already have a fusion gene-slammer.

Gaia Smythe: Yeah and that is me.

Nico: Yep. But this will be awesome.

Lola: Wow!

Ssserpent: Shall we go to Jellyfish Fields?

Nico: Lets shall.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who

the figure is in the vision: it was none other than Chandra Mortlake, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes when Lincoln killed Richard Fenton and The Inventor and gave them The Black Gates. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Chandra Mortlake on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes when I killed Richard Fenton and The Inventor and gave them The Black Gates.

Eli: Sore losers, that's what they are.

Lynn: Demonic sore losers is a better word, Eli.

Bertha Sellington: So, Chandra Mortlake's on the move. Perfect, now we have our chance to pulverize and beat that crazy witch into the ground for what she did in resurrecting that sadistic serial killer and pervert, Richard Fenton, and resurrecting The Inventor.

Lincoln: And we're both taking that crazy witch down, Bertha, and she's getting the same thing as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, and Drusilla Draven.

Inside the Dark World Goth Girls' black tarot box in Nicholette Torrington's hands, Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, and Drusilla Draven were still screaming in rage and the box was shaking.

Nico: Whoa, you guys have really pissed them off big time.

Lincoln: Their reputation for foiling the murderous and foolish schemes of The Church of Necrom and pissing them off even more is known throughout Michigan, Nico, and any who dare to mess with the dark arts for evil, there's always consequences for that sort of thing.

Nicholette Torrington: That's right, Linky, and messing with the dark arts for the purpose of evil will ultimately mean you'll get the attention of both The Dark World Goth Girls and The Goths of Darkness and you'll pay the consequences for your crimes.

Nico: Messing with dark forces beyond their control and comprehension, they're playing with fire, but they should've known that if they play with fire.

Lincoln: They're going to get burned badly. But, they refuse to learn their lesson, Nico, and they need to be stopped for good, and once all 18 members of The Church of Necrom have been captured, we'll decide on their fate.

Nicholette Torrington: Kangor was right that we should've killed them all right from the start, but we made our choice to take them down one at a time.

Eli: I get it, instead of going right at the top, you guys are starting from the bottom and work your way to the top five high-ranking members of The Church of Necrom.

Me: That's a pretty smart move.

Nico: You said it, J.D., and combine that with constantly foiling their schemes to kill us, they'll lose all traces of reason, and they'll be forced to come after us like the animals they really are.

Lincoln: That's been our strategy ever since the war against The Church of Necrom started, Nico, and we relied on their weaknesses: the fact that they're completely insane and want nothing more than to destroy mankind.

Me: Sacrificing their own parents in a Satanic ritual to get their dark powers, that just proves they're nothing more than a bunch of evil monsters who don't deserve to live a single second more.

Lincoln: We'll decide their fate after we've captured all of the members of the Church of Necrom, J.D., and trust us, The Church of Necrom will never plague anyone ever again.

Nico: Lincoln's right, we'll leave the fates of The Church of Necrom to him and the Dark World Goth Girls. Alright, gang, let's go.

We were off to Bikini Bottom.

We were walking around Jellyfish Fields.

Nico: Ahh Jellyfish Fields. So awesome coming here.

Misfire: Look at all the peaceful jellyfish.

Miku Yuuki: It's really pretty here.

Laney: It sure is.

Lola: Yeah.

Rei Miyamoto: Miku we're glad that J.D. saved you from Shido's influence.

Miku Yuuki: I am too. Shido was a monster.

Me: Tell that to the people he brainwashed.

Toad: Quick question. Are lions afraid of jellyfish?

Nico: I don't think so. Why?

Toad: Just curious.

Me: I was gonna say. That would be impossible to find out since Lions live in Africa and we're all the way down here in the ocean.

Lola: That's true.

Qin: Jeri and the Lion Guard are over in Africa right now and are looking for new members of the Masters of Evil. So far they found a couple of them.

Nico: Really?

Qin: Yep. They found Ushari and he is a Cobra and also they found Mzingo's Parliament. They are a flock of buzzards.

Me: Wow! That is cool.

Sid Arkale: You know, Miku. During that mission in your world, LOTS of zombies were killed by Nico, the Red Rangers, and their archenemies.

Rubanoid: And a lot of people were saved.

Miku Yuuki: That's what I remember and it was amazing.

Me: That mission was the most incredibly scary out of them all next to the Terror of The Necromorphs mission we had.

Nico: Yeah. It was awful.

Erica Haddock: Nico was preparing for that mission ever since the day that Lincoln had Rei, Saya, Saeko and Shizuka join his harem.

Nico: Yeah that was awful.

Me: And we reunited them with Takeshi and team on one of the Tai Chi Chasers missions.

Sena: That was awesome.

Rai: Yeah it sure was.

We saw SpongeBob and Patrick.

Me: There they are.

We went up to them.

Red Ghost: We're here, Spongebob. What's the surprise?

SpongeBob: Shh.

Me: (Whispers) Sorry.

[SpongeBob and Patrick are watching jellyfish]

Patrick: [whispering] You see him?

SpongeBob: Nope. [looks through binoculars] Oh, wait, now I do.

Me: (Whispers) I see him.

Patrick: [whispering] What's he doing?

SpongeBob: Um, just kinda sitting there.

Patrick: How about now?

SpongeBob: Still just like kinda sitting there, same thing.

Patrick: How long have we been watching?

SpongeBob: What time is it now?

Patrick: 2:30.

SpongeBob: [counts fingers] 4 days.

Nico: That's a long time to be here.

[Jellyfish run away]

SpongeBob: Patrick, it's moving!

Patrick: Ready to go for it?

Lily: I'm ready!

SpongeBob: Like Mr. Krabs says, it's now or never!

Patrick: When does he say that?

SpongeBob: Usually on his way to the Men's room. Bunsai!

Me: CHARGE!

Nico: TALLYHO!

Patrick: Hey, that's usually what I say!

[SpongeBob and Patrick begin chasing the jellyfish]

SpongeBob: Patrick, he's taking evasive action.

Patrick: We better flank him.

SpongeBob: I'll flank left, you go right!

Patrick: Roger that! [runs left]

SpongeBob: Other right, Patrick!

SpongeBob and Patrick: [in slow motion] [jumping to catch the jellyfish] [the two collide in mid-air]

CRASH!

OUCH!

Me: HOLY CRAP!

Eli: You guys okay?

SpongeBob: Ow, I think I ruptured a spleen…

Patrick: I think I shattered my abacus.

SpongeBob: Your what?

Patrick: My abacus. [Takes out his abacus] Nope. Seems okay…

Twilight Sparkle: Nice Abacus there.

Patrick: Thanks.

Supernova Zap: Spongebob, what's the surprise you were talking about?

SpongeBob: You'll see.

[The jellyfish fly by]

SpongeBob: Patrick! There it goes! [The two begin chasing it again]

Lily: Lets go!

SpongeBob: Don't stop now, Patrick, we're gaining on him! [SpongeBob and Patrick and us laugh and we then fall off a cliff]

Me: LOOK OUT BELOW!

SpongeBob and Patrick: [screams]

Nico: (SCREAMS)

[Cuts to a small village inside a trench]

Cletus: [heading into outhouse] Well, it's now or never. [We all then fall onto the outhouse as Cletus walks into it]

KRASMASH!

We smashed it into pieces.

SpongeBob: Ehhh.

Me: OUCH!

Nico: Man what a fall.

Trenchbilly: You boys are mighty colorful, a smidget too colorful, if ya' ask me.

Nico: Who are all of you?

Me: I think they are a hillbilly fish clan.

Cletus: [climbs out of hole] And too darn heavy, if ya' ask me.

Me: Sorry about that.

SpongeBob: Well, actually Patrick has been trying to shed a few- [The trenchbillies capture us with a rope and they scream]

Cletus: Tell it to Ma Angler… [The trenchbillies carry us all on a pole to Ma Angler's house]

Me: Now I know how a pig feels.

Trenchbillies: [all talking] [cuts to Ma Angler's house]

Ma Angler: Now tell me there, what was it y'alls was doin' down yonder at the outhouse in the first place?

Cletus: I dun told ya', Ma, thar I was doin' my duty, just like any other Sunday… [flashback]

Cletus: [heading into outhouse] Well, it's now or never… [flashback stops] When not so much as a warning shout, these here varmints dun dropped, right out of the wild, black yonder, smack-dab onto my noggin! Darn there givin' me a crick in the neck it has to.

SpongeBob: We're really sorry about interrupting your-

Jordan Klein: Y'all hush up!

Me: (GULPS)

Ma Angler: Now Cletus, is this another one of your tall tales, you tend to tell?

Cletus: I-I-I swears I ain't fibbin', Ma!

Ma Angler: Cletus.

Cletus: Just ask Uncle Belcher. He'll tell you the whole story.

Uncle Belcher: [belches]

Cletus: See.

Kangor: Mon, you're not making any sense right now.

Nico: Yeah.

Ma Angler: Well, I must admit one thing, they is awfully perty… Nevertheless, as leader of this here clan, which I is, I must subject these two pretty folks, to clan initiation rights to deem their worthy.

SpongeBob: Umm…

Patrick: Worthy of what?

SpongeBob:… specifically.

Ma Angler: Of livin'… [SpongeBob and Patrick gulp] Theether! Go on and get your fiddle.

SpongeBob: Look, Patrick! He's gonna play us a little song. [Teether plays a short tune]

SpongeBob: Short song.

Patrick: SpongeBob, I think this is meant to be a-a musical challenge.

Me: Ooh.

SpongeBob: Challenge? [The trenchbilly plays another short tune] Patrick, we don't even have an instrument to play. [He plays yet another song, a bit longer this time.]

Patrick: Yeah, and soon we won't have anything to play it with…

SpongeBob: Huh! Patrick! Hang on… [SpongeBob whispers to a trenchbilly] [The trenchbilly takes off his suspenders and gives them to SpongeBob]

Patrick: SpongeBob, don't leave me!

SpongeBob: Wouldn't dream of it, Patrick.

Patrick: Alright! [The trenchbilly continues to play his fiddle] [Patrick begins playing a tune, using SpongeBob's body. Patrick and the trenchbilly play back and forth very fast] [The trenchbilly eventually explodes and Patrick wins. Stars fall from the sky]

Me: Whoa!

SpongeBob: Well, Patrick, even though you won, it looks like he was the real star. Hahaha. [Patrick smiles]

We cheered for him.

Me: Now that was awesome!

Eli: Yeah it was.

Lily: Yeah.

Ma Angler: Now that was amazing. (Sees our symbol) Why fancy that it's Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Cletus and the clan gasped.

Cletus: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!? The great heroes of the the world!?

Me: Yeah that's us. And you know the Neptune Crusaders too I think.

Lily: Yeah.

Cutthroat: That's what this is about?

Lily: Yeah this is actually a Trenchbilly clan we know. They are a clan of hillbilly fish that live here.

Nico: That is cool!

Trapster: We didn't know you knew these guys.

Lily: It was before we formed the Neptune Crusaders.

Ma Angler: Well my stars Lily it's great to see y'all after so many moons. You grew quite a bit.

Lily: I know. Time sure has flown by for me.

Me: For many of us actually.

Varie: Sorry we dropped in on you guys like that.

Cletus: That's all right now. But it's great to see y'all.

Winter Soldier: Spongebob actually invited us here.

Me: We were doing some jellyfishing and then we fell down this trench and landed right on top of your outhouse by mistake.

Nico: Yeah what a big crash too.

Laney: Yeah.

Ma Angler: Well fancy that. That's quite all right fellers.

Cletus: Yeah. Sorry we didn't see who y'all were in the first place.

Lily: No worries Cletus. Simple case of intruder paranoia.

Black Spider: How long have you lived here?

Ma Angler: We've been living in these parts for generations.

Betsy: We're not called Trenchbillies for show y'all.

Mage Meadowbrook: That is amazing there.

Me: Boy it sure is. (Sniffs) Ew! That is a disgusting smell. Wait. (Sniff) I know that smell.

I smelled for it and then lifted a board and to our shock and disgust was a FRESH MUTILATED BODY! YUCK!

Blot: Dear Primus.

Nico: What the heck happened to this one!?

Ma Angler: Looks like those cannibals got another one of them victims.

Nico: Cannibals here?

Ma Angler: Yeah. Numerous fish have been disappearing and being eaten in these here parts.

Nico: YUCK!

Me: Wait. Cannibals. (GASP) OH NO! I thought they were gone for good after we faced them the first time.

Eli: What do you mean?

Me: Since we're dealing with cannibals here this can mean only one thing: The Cannibal Hillbillies we faced almost 3 years ago are back!

Deadwood: What kind of suck fucks are they?!

Maria: Bloodthirsty sick fucks, that's what!

Me: These are terrible people! We faced them over in the forests of Oregon 3 years ago. And they were disgusting murderous and bloodthirsty monsters! Anyone that wandered onto their property became dinner.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 885 and it was a horrible and gruesome adventure.

---

In the living room at the estate, the Dino Thunder Power Rangers were watching the Japanese version of the Dino Thunder Rangers.

Eddy came in.

Eddy: What's that you're watching?

Edd: According to the satellite guide, it's a Japanese TV show about the world famous Dino Thunder Power Rangers!

Wreck Gar: They even dubbed it in English!

Tara: Power Rangers in Japan? I've got to see this!

Eddy (frowns): This is whack.

Ed: How do you know its' whack? You haven't even given it a chance.

Eddy: It wasn't even made here! I mean, what would they know about Power Rangers in Japan?

Luan: Only one way to find out!

Spiderman: I agree. I wanna know what Japan thinks of Power Rangers.

Connor: Trust me, Eddy. I had my doubts at first. But you'll like it.

Eddy: No way!

Eddy: That's it! I mean, they're totally making fun of you guys. I'm outta here!

Kira: Wait! C'mon, Eddy, it's just for fun.

Shockwave: Don't you want to see how it ends?

Eddy: Well, it's not funny anymore, it's stupid. And it ends with me going out that door and going on patrol! (leaves the room)

Luan: It's okay. He'll be back.

Maria: How do you know?

Luan (holds up Eddy's blaster): He forgot his blaster.

Eddy came back into the room.

Eddy (sighs): Is it really that good?

Xion: You'll never know if you don't watch for yourself.

Eddy (blocking the TV): Okay, it's bad enough that they've made Connor's team look like fools, but, to make fun of sports heroes? Where the hell is your pride? I will fucking not sit here and let them get away with this. Fuck no!

Edd: Don't you think you're overreacting just a little?

Ed: Yeah! It's just a TV show.

Eddy: Yeah, but don't you see what this fucking represents? This is what they think of fucking Power Rangers in motherfuckinng Japan!

Tara: How can you say that? This is one episode of one TV show!

Spiderman: And it's not even the whole episode thanks to your big head being in our way!

Luan: Look, Eddy, come sit down and watch the rest. If you still don't like it, you can write the TV station or something. Or the congress.

Or the president. I don't really care. Right now, I just want to see the Power Rangers kick monster butt.

Defeated, Eddy stops blocking the TV. He was watching the show. He was amazed. When the episode was finished they cheered.

Eddy: Yes!

William: Excited much?

Eddy (nervously): I mean, uh, it was kinda cool.

Static: See? It's not so different after all, just a slightly different interpretation.

Then the alarm went off.

Me: Uh oh.

We went to the computer and we found out that a number of cannibalistic murders are going on over in Gravity Falls and the whole town is in the grip of fear because of it.

Me: There's trouble brewing in Gravity Falls.

Mabel: What is it?

Me: We have to find out. Lets go!

We were off to Gravity Falls.

---

GRAVITY FALLS, OREGON

---

We arrived in the forests of Gravity Falls, Oregon. It was as thick and dense as a big jungle.

Me: Wow. It's a jungle in here.

Dipper: The forests here are like a jungle.

Nico: (Walking) But where are the murders happening?

Nico tripped over something and he saw that it was a bloody and mutilated ripped to shreds body!

Nico: (Screams)

Nico backed away.

Me: Geez!

Lucy Loud: Gasp! This was a fresh kill. It was made a little over an hour ago.

I wiped the blood off of it and it was still coagulating.

Me: Lucy's right. This is a fresh kill.

Nico: But look at those over there.

We saw more cannibalized corpses and they were completely mutilated and dismembered and their organs and blood were splattered all over the place.

Me: But this is disgusting. Whoever did this has an extremely voracious and ravenous appetite for human flesh.

Lucy Loud counted the bodies.

Lucy Loud: There's over 500 kills here. This whole area was turned into a killing ground.

Lori: That is literally disgusting.

Laney: But how will we know who or what did it? This is a big forest and they could be anywhere.

Lana: I think these signs here say who is responsible.

We saw signs on the trees written in blood.

Me: (Reading) "Beware of the Cannibal Hillbillies." "Go Back." Cannibal Hillbillies? This reminds me of the Cannibal Hillbillies from that horror movie Wrong Turn.

Nico: I remember that movie. Those hillbillies were disgusting creatures. They were gross and completely cannibalistic.

I pulled up their information. It was the family of a ravenous hillbilly cannibal called Three Finger.

---

Three Finger makes his first appearance in the first film, Wrong Turn and also served as the primary antagonist. He also very skillful of creating traps that will instantly kill the victims before he finished his cruel job on them. In addition, he also has the unnatural ability of regenerating his recovery as he was shown of surviving at the end of the film.

He made his first appearance alongside his two deformed brothers, Saw-Tooth and One-Eye as they attack both the medical student, Chris Flynn and the group of friends including Jessie Burlingame, Carly, Scott, Evan, and Francine. When the others went to get help, he murders both Evan and Francine before bringing their bodies back to the isolated cabin with One-Eye and Saw-Tooth. Later, Three Finger and his brothers tracked down the remaining group as they investigate their cabin and manages to kill Scott. However, Chris, Jessie, and Carly manage to escape shortly after.

That night, when Chris, Jessie, and Carly went to the old watchtower in order to call for help, Three Finger, Saw-Tooth, and One-Eye manage to locate them and tried to set the watchtower on fire. However, the group of survivors manage to escape and forced to run across the trees. When this happens, he manages to decapitates Carly in her jaw. However, Chris manages to hit him when he was about to attack Jessie as he falls down fron one of the trees.

The next day, Three Finger and his brothers manage to locate Chris and Jessie as they push Chris down the hill before they captured Jessie. Later, Chris manages to survive his fall as he went to the mutant cannibals' cabin and attack the cannibals. Together, Chris and Jessie fought the mutants and eventually killed Three Finger, Saw-Tooth, and One-Eye before blowing up their cabin before making their escape, killing all the cannibals.

However, in the end of the film, Three Finger manages to survive as he was last seen killing the deputy sheriff as he investigate the destroyed cabin. However, his brothers were presumely dead.

## Wrong Turn 2: Dead End

After the events in the first Wrong Turn film, Three Finger returns in the second film, Wrong Turn 2: Dead End and recently serves as the secondary antagonist since the primary antagonist was Pa, a father of the mutant family.

Three Finger was first seen killing Kimberly by cutting her into half with the help of Brother, a member of the cannibalistic family. Then, he and the mutant family begin their brutal assault on the rest of the contestants as he successfully killed Neil, a television crew member and captured Colonel Dale Murphy with the help of Pa. Later, he was seen torturing Dale in his cabin but Dale somehow manages to escape before engaging Three Finger in the knife fight. During the fight, Dale manages to shoot Three Finger on his chest with a shotgun and as the result, Three Finger fell into the lake and was presumably dead.

However, he survived thanks to his regenerative recovery. As the film ends, he was last seen feeding the newborn mutant baby with a human finger and a milk bottle filled with chemical waste before his laughter can be heard.

## Wrong Turn 3 : Left For Dead

Three Finger once again returns in the third film Wrong Turn 3: Left For Dead, as he once again serves as the primary antagonist and his mutant boy son, Three-Toe served as the secondary antagonist.

Three Finger attacks the college students; Alex, Trey, Sophie, and Brent and succesfully murdered the three of them. However, Alex somehow manages to escape into the woods.

Later during the rest of the story in the film, Three Finger assaulted the escorting bus driven by the prison guards; Nate and Walter as well as loaded with the prisoners; Willy, Crawford, Floyd, Bradon, and Chavez. Then, he and Three-Toe began to set the traps. However, led by Alex and Nate, the group managed to avoid the traps and they killed Three-Toe by capturing him and beheaded him, using his head as the trophy on the booby trap. However, they soon learned that their actions could only make Three Finger enraged. Soon, Three Finger begins his murderous assault on the group, killing Willy and Crawford in the process. Later, he captured Alex when Chavez used her as the bait and secure her in his cabin before hunting down the rest of the survivors. Later, he once again encountered Chavez and engage him in the battle. However, Three Finger manages to overpowered him and killed him.

Sometime later, he returned to his cabin when he saw Nate setting Alex free and attacked him. Immediately, Alex saves Nate by stabbing Three Finger with a large stake before making their escape. However, Three Finger manages to survive and followed them as he leaps on top of the truck, causing them to crash the truck into the tree. When Bradon was helping both Nate and Alex, Three Finger attacked them once more. During the final battle, Nate manages to stab Three Finger in his head with the meathook. Immediately, Three Finger gave Nate a sickly smile for the last time before he died, thus ending his murderous reign once and for all.

---

Qin: Whoa! That is sick!

Nico: I remember that. These were toxic chemicals that made them like this.

Dipper: There were rumors of the dumping of hazardous waste in a mine not to far from here.

Me: After we kill these hillbillies we got to find that hazardous waste and report it to the E.P.A.

Juvia Lockser: But if these hillbillies are that dangerous then we need to watch our backs.

Me: We need to set up a trap for them.

Calvin: I have an idea. Levi, remember that trick we used on Wolvermean?

Me: I remember that. That was really clever.

Levi: I think I know what you're about to do Calvin.

Me: Go for it guys.

They set up scarecrow dummies that looked like them.

Levi: And now, we wait.

Juvia: Gray, in case we die, I want to say that I've never stopped loving you!

Gray: Thanks Juvia.

Mabel: I've better things to do tonight then die!

Me: No one is gonna die on our watch.

We were hiding in the trees, completely invisible from view.

After waiting for 30 minutes we saw a hillbilly come out. It was THREE FINGER.

Me: (Whispering) That's Three Finger.

Nico: He is a monster.

Three Finger saw the dummies.

Three Finger: Oooh. Fresh meat.

But then the dummies were revealed to be scarecrows.

Three Finger: It's a trick!

We jumped down and had him cornered.

Me: Three Finger. You are in a lot of trouble! We're now going to kill you.

Nico: Three Finger, you have failed this universe!

Three Finger: Lets see you face the whole family!

Out of the trees and the whole forest came a bunch of hillbillies completely out for blood! There were hundreds of them!

Syd: Whoa!

Me: There's hundreds of them! A bunch of fucked up lunatics out for blood.

Lucy Loud: These guys will become dead soon.

(Kouen {Crimson Flames} Plays)

Me: Lets tear them apart!

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: R.P.M.!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the R.P.M. Power Rangers! Troy Burrows was the red R.P.M. Ranger, Noah Carver was the blue R.P.M. Ranger, Gia Moran was the Yellow R.P.M. Power Ranger, Jake Halling was the Green R.P.M. Ranger, Emma Goodall was the Black R.P.M. Ranger and Orion was both the Gold and Silver R.P.M. Rangers. One half of his suit was gold and the other half was silver.

We went at them and they went at us and a massive explosion of fire exploded out as we slammed into them.

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The fight was extremely savage and gory. I slashed a hillbilly's stomach open and disemboweled him and ripped out his intestines and then I ripped out his beating heart and squished it. Then I slashed off his head and his blood splattered everywhere. Varie slashed and blasted a bunch of hillbilly's all over the place and she was slashing, blasting, disemboweling, chopping and lacerating them all over the place. Lori kicked a hillbilly all the way through his chest and grabbed him and ripped him in half. Nico grabbed a hillbilly's head and ripped it clean off his body and then he ripped his arms off his body and threw them away. Then Nico plunged his hand into the hillbilly's chest and ripped out his beating heart and crushed it. Leni lifted up a rock with her gravity powers and slammed a hillbilly with it and crushed him. Splattering his blood and guts all over the forest and turning the grass red. Luna fired a powerful blast of water at a hillbilly and skewered his chest and then she ripped his crotch off with her bare hands and then she bashed his head in with a club made of pure water, splattering his brain matter all over the place. Luan was using Saix's Claymore and she was bashing most of the Hillbilly's brains out and she was disemboweling them with beams of light and slashing and bashing them into a million bloody and gory pieces. Lynn was ramming a lot of hillbilly's all over the place like a mad football player and she was slamming them into a thousand pieces with devastating force. Lightning was ripping a bunch of Hillbilly's apart with just his bare hands and great physical strength. Lucy Loud was blasting a bunch of Hillbilly's with black lightning and slashing them all over the place with Nizogamourne. She was slashing and slashing and slashing them all over. Lucy Dark was sucking in their blood through her wings like she was drinking water through a straw and it was making her more powerful than ever. Laney was wrapping a bunch of Hillbilly's in bramble vines and crushing them all to death and splattering their blood and guts all over the place. Lana froze a bunch of them and shattered them into a million frozen bloody pieces. Lola fired massive blasts of fire and burned and incinerated them into nothing. Lisa threw chemical bombs at the Hillbilly's and the chemicals hit them and exploded with massive fiery explosions that blew them to pieces. Lily fired powerful blasts of water at the hillbilly's and blew them apart. All that was left of them were their feet. The Megaforce Rangers were really letting them have it. Troy Burrows slashed a bunch of hillbilly's with his street saber and he was really cutting them into a thousand pieces. Noah Carver was blasting a lot of the hillbilly's with the turbo cannon and reduced them into bloody dust. Gia Moran used her Zip Charger and it hit a bunch of Hillbilly's and made them all explode into massive piles of blood and guys. Jake Halling slashed a bunch of hillbilly's with his Turbo Axe and the energy blades slashed the hillbilly's into piles of blood and guts. Emma

Goodall fired powerful blasts of energy from her Rocket Blaster and the blasts hit them and exploded. Reducing them into piles of burning blood and guts. Orion used his skyship blazers and blew a bunch of hillbilly's apart.

We then set our sights onto Three Finger.

Me: You're next Three Finger. It's time for you to pay for your crimes of murder and bloodshed. Time for some teamwork! Mystic Force Power Rangers, lets tear this guy apart!

Lola: (Older Voice) You got it J.D.!

Nick Russells: Lets get him guys!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGICAL SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers Transformed.

Nick Russells: FEARSOME AS FIRE! RED MYSTIC RANGER!

Xander Bly: (Australian Accent) STRONG AS A TREE! GREEN MYSTIC RANGER!

Vida Rocca: EVERCHANGING AS THE WIND! PINK MYSTIC RANGER!

Madison Rocca: FLUID AS THE SEA! BLUE MYSTIC RANGER!

Charlie Thorn: FAST AS LIGHTNING! YELLOW MYSTIC RANGER!

Udonna: FLURRY OF SNOW! WHITE MYSTIC RANGER!

Daggeron: POWER OF THE SUN! SOLARIS KNIGHT!

Leanbow: BURNING HEART OF FIRE! WOLF WARRIOR! DEFENDER OF TRUTH!

Niella: POWER OF THE SHINING MOON! BEHOLD THE GATEKEEPER!

Me: POWER OF THE MAGIC UNLEASHED!

Mystic Force Rangers: MAGIC FURY KNOWS NO BOUNDS!

Me: Lets get him!

Lola: You got it.

Lola fired a powerful blast of fire and Nick Russells fired a powerful blast of fire from his Magi Staff.

Lola and Nick Russells: PHOENIX FIRESTORM INCINERATION!

The blasts of fire combined and turned into a powerful Phoenix made of pure fire and it slammed into Three Finger and exploded.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Luna: Lets show no mercy on this pansy!

Madison Rocca: With you all the way Luna.

Luna fired a powerful blast of water and Madison Rocca fired a powerful blast of water from her Magi Staff.

Luna and Madison Rocca: MERMAID OCEAN SLAMMER!

The blasts of water turned into a powerful mermaid made of pure water and it slammed into Three Finger with the devastating force of a powerful megatsunami and sent him crashing into his cabin. The whole cabin collapsed onto him. Destroying everything he owns.

Three Finger got up and he was beyond pissed.

Laney: This guy makes me sick just by looking at him.

Vida Rocca: You don't have to tell me twice. Lets get him!

Laney fired a massive vortex of leaves and Vida Rocca turned her pink cape into butterfly wings.

Laney and Vida Rocca: FAIRY LEAF HURRICANE!

Vida Rocca blew powerful blasts of wind at Three Finger and the leaves merged with the wind and shredded Three Finger.

Lincoln: Lets bring a shock to this freak!

Charlie Thorn: You got it Lincoln.

Lincoln and Charlie Thorn fired powerful blasts of lightning.

Lincoln and Charlie Thorn: GARUDA LIGHTNING ELECTROCUTION!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Garuda from Hindu Myth made of pure lightning and it electrocuted Three Finger all over the place.

Lynn: Lets show no mercy Xander!

Lynn: Right behind you Lynn.

Lynn fired a massive wave of volcanic lava and Xander activated his Mystic Force Fighters and his muscle force.

Lynn and Xander Bly: VOLCANIC FIGHTER FISTSTORM!

The Lava coated his fists and made them hotter than ever and he punched Three Finger all over the place with ferocious fury!

Luan: Lets make this monster see the light!

Daggeron: You got it Luan!

Luan fired a massive blast of rainbow light and Daggeron fired a powerful blast of sun energy from his Solaris Lamp.

Luan and Daggeron: SOLAR FIRE LIGHT BURST!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of light and they hit Three Finger and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lana: Time for you to freeze!

Udonna: Lets do it Lana!

Lana and Udonna fired powerful blasts of ice at Three Finger.

Lana and Udonna: ICE AGE FREEZE BURST!

The blasts hit Three Finger and froze him.

Lily: Lets see how you face the power of the Tide!

Niella: And the fury of the moon!

Lily fired a massive blast of glowing water and Niella fired a powerful blast of moon energy.

Lily and Niella: LUNAR WAVESTORM DEATH RAY!

Their blasts combined and turned into a powerful Full Moon Death Ray and it slammed into Three Fingers and exploded into a massive blast of fire!

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: That was awesome! Now it's time to see what my Magi Staff can do.

I pulled out a Magi Staff and it had a purple dragon on top and it governed the power of the stars.

Leo Corbett: I'm ready J.D.

Me: Lets get him!

I fired a powerful blast of Stars and Space Energy and Leo fired a powerful blast of fire from his Quasar Saber.

J.D. and Leo Corbett: STELLAR STAR FLARE BURST!

Our blasts combined and turned into a powerful blast of space fire and it slammed into Three Finger and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Lori: That was literally awesome! Now lets see what the power of my

Magi Staff can do.

Lori pulled out her Magi Staff and it had an aqua blue Harpy on top and it governed the power of Storm.

Gia Moran: Let me help too. BLITZ POWER!

Gia Moran turned into the White Blitz Ranger.

Lori fired a powerful blast of Storm Energy and Gia Moran fired a massive blast of mermaid energy.

Lori and Gia Moran: FURY OF THE STORM SIREN!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful Mermaid made of thunderstorm energy. It slammed into Three Finger and exploded with a massive blast of thunder and lightning.

Laney: Lets see what my Magi Staff can do.

Max Cooper: With you all the way.

Laney pulled out her Magi Staff and it had a brown Manticore on top and it governed the power of Flowers.

Laney fired a powerful blast of flower energy and Max Cooper had his Sword of Pardolis ready. Max slashed Three Finger.

Laney and Max Cooper: FLOWER GIRAFFE STAMPEDE!

The blasts combined and turned into a powerful herd of giraffe's made of flowers and they slammed into Three Fingers and exploded.

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Nico: Lets get him Kelsey!

Kelsey Winslow: You don't have to tell me twice Nico.

Kelsey had her V-Lancer ready

Nico pulled out his Magi Staff and it had an aqua blue Yeti on it and governed the power of ice. Kelsey Winslow fired a powerful yellow laser blast and Nico fired a massive aqua blue ice blast.

Nico and Kelsey Winslow: ICESTORM YETI PULVERIZE!

The blasts combined and turned into a deadly yeti made of pure ice and it slammed into Three Finger and pulverized him all over.

Me: Leanbow, this guy has no honor. Lets show him what the power of the wolf can do.

Leanbow: You got it J.D.

I pulled out my own version of Koragg's Wolf Saber and Leonbow had his Wolf Saber ready.

J.D. and Leonbow: WOLF FLAME ECLIPSE BURST!

We fired powerful blasts of red and purple fire from our swords and they formed into the Moon Eclipsing the sun and it slammed into Three Finger and exploded with incredible power.

KRABBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Me: Wow! That was so cool!

Leanbow: Well done J.D.

Me: First Time for everything.

Shockwave: Lets get this freak! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Decepticon Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his electromagnetic spectrum blasts 100-fold.

Xion: Lets blast him! GIGANTION CYBER KEY POWER!

The Gigantion Cyber Planet Key went into her right arm device and it enhanced her Keyblade powers 100-fold.

Shockwave and Xion: GAMMA RAY LIGHTBURST SUPERSTORM!

Shockwave fired a powerful blast of Gamma Ray energy and Xion fired a massive blast of light from her Keyblade and the blasts hit Three Finger all over and exploded.

KRABBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Static: Lets see how this guy likes the fury of lightning! EARTH CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his right arm device and enhanced his lightning powers 100-fold.

Wreck Gar: Time for some serious pain the way you ate your victims! CYBER KEY POWER!

The Earth Cyber Planet Key went into his back and it enhanced his axe power 100-fold.

Static and Wreck Gar: LIGHTNING ELECTRO AXE DEATH SLASH!

Wreck Gar threw his axe and Static fired a powerful blast of lightning that merged with it and it supercharged it. It hit Three Finger and slashed him.

Me: Lets finish this cannibalistic freak for good!

Juvia Lockser: You are a monster to everyone! WATER SLICER DEATH SLASH!

Juvia used her Water Magic to fire powerful blades of water and they slashed Three Finger all over.

Mabel: You are a monster! PIG FART DEATH GAS!

Mabel released a massive fart that smelled so bad that it was horrible!

KRAAAAFFFFFFAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRTTTTTTTTT

The fart gas hit Three Finger and it burned him all over.

Pacifica: You are never welcome here! FIERY LLAMA STAMPEDE!

Pacifica fired a massive blast of fire and it turned into a powerful stampede of Llama's and they trampled him.

Sadie Mae: (Hillbilly Accent) You give us hillbillies a really bad name! EARTH UPHEAVAL STRIKE!

Sadie Mae punched the ground and massive crystals of earth punched Three Finger in the air and he crashed into the ground.

Me: Now lets finish this fuckpot off for good! Mystic Force Power Rangers, lets ascend and take him down!

Nick Russells: You got it J.D.!

Me, Laney, Nico, Lori, Mystic Force Power Rangers: LEGENDARY SOURCE! MYSTIC FORCE!

The Mystic Force Rangers turned into their Legendary Modes with powerful Lion Staffs and me, Lori, Nico and Laney got powerful Lion Staffs too.

Xander Bly: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF EARTH - GREEN LEGEND WARRIOR!

Vida Rocca: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF WIND - PINK LEGEND WARRIOR!

Madison Rocca: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF WATER - BLUE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Charlie Thorn: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF LIGHTNING - YELLOW LEGEND WARRIOR!

Nick Russell: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF FIRE - RED LEGEND WARRIOR!

Udonna: (ECHOING) FLURRY OF ICE - WHITE LEGEND WARRIOR!

Daggeron: (ECHOING) POWER OF THE SUN - GOLD SOLARIS LEGEND WARRIOR!

Leanbow: (ECHOING) BURNING HEART OF FIRE - LEGENDARY

WOLF WARRIOR, DEFENDER OF TRUTH!

Me: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF THE STARS - FURY OF THE LEGENDARY STAR WARRIOR!

Laney: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF FLOWER - GRACE OF THE LEGENDARY FLOWER WARRIOR!

Nico: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF ICE - FREEZE OF THE LEGENDARY ICE WARRIOR!

Lori: (ECHOING) ELEMENT OF THE STORM - STRIKE OF THE LEGENDARY STORM WARRIOR!

Me: Wow! This is awesome guys!

Lincoln: J.D. this is so cool!

Lana: We never saw this on TV.

Me: No we sure haven't. Lets see what we can do with this. Nick, you all go first.

Nick Russell: With pleasure. CODE 1: FIRESTORM!

Nick activated the elemental attack on his Lion Staff and fired a massive blast of fire at Three Finger and burned him all over.

Xander Bly: Lets get him mates! CODE 1: ROCKSLIDE!

Xander Bly fired a powerful avalanche of rocks at Three Fingers and pulverized him all over.

Vida Rocca: Watch this. CODE 1: WHIRLWIND!

Vida Rocca fired a powerful tornado of wind and blew Three Finger all over.

Madison Rocca: CODE 1: TIDAL WAVE!

Madison Rocca fired a powerful blast of water and it slammed into Three Finger with devastating force and drenched him.

Charlie Thorn: CODE 1: LIGHTNING BOLT!

Charlie Thorn fired a powerful lightning bolt at Three Finger and electrocuted him.

Udonna: CODE 1: FREEZE STORM!

Udonna fired a powerful blast of snow and ice and froze him in place in a huge block of ice.

Daggeron: CODE 1: SOLAR FLARE!

Daggeron fired a massive blast of solar fire and burned Three Finger all over.

Leanbow: CODE 1: WOLF FIRE!

Leanbow fired a powerful blast of red fire and it turned into a powerful wolf made of fire and burned Three Finger.

Me: Lets see what these staffs can do. CODE 1: STAR SHOWER!

I fired a powerful blast of stellar energy and it turned into a deadly meteor shower that rained down onto Three Finger.

Laney: CODE 1: FLOWER WIND!

Laney fired a massive hurricane of flower petals at Three Finger and they covered him and exploded.

Nico: CODE 1: ICICLE SHOWER!

Nico fired a powerful shower of icicles and they skewered Three Finger all over.

Lori: CODE 1: HURRICANE!

Lori fired a massive storm blast of Category 5 Power and it blew Three Finger into a tree.

Me: That was awesome!

Nick Russell: You thought that was awesome, try the team attack.

Me: Way ahead of you Nick. CODE 2! Go to Hell, Three Finger and stay there you fucking son of a bitch!

Nico: Three Finger, you have failed this world and this universe!

Me, Laney, Nico, Lori and the Mystic Force Rangers: LEGEND WARRIORS, OMEGA UNITED FORMATION!

We fired a powerful blast of energy at Three Finger and it completely engulfed him and completely obliterated him in an instant. There was nothing left of him. Not even an atom remained.

Me: Wow! That was so awesome!

Nick Russell: It sure was. You did really well J.D.

Me: Thanks Nick.

Nico: And now we've seen the last of the Cannibal Hillbillies.

Me: Yep. They were total monsters.

Juvia: (To the viewers) When people become cannibals, they will face death as their punishment.

Me: You said it Juvia.

We later found a mine tunnel and sure enough we found toxic waste inside the mine and we reported it to the EPA. We made sure that the mine was clean and the toxic waste was destroyed. But inside the mine was another awesome surprise. We found a massive deposit of rubies in the mine and it was a massive deposit. We dug up the rubies and put them in our vault.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Many of us were green around the gills and some of us even hurled our guts out!

Chunk hurled and so did many of us.

Slugfest: Cletus, you and the others stay here!

Me: Yeah we don't want you guys getting caught in the crossfire from this.

Nico: Yeah we dealt with these guys before on land and they were not a pleasant sight to behold.

Lily: Just looking out for friends.

Ma Angler: Thank y'all kindly for taking care of them.

Cletus: Yeah we owe y'all one.

Me: How about we go have lunch at the Krusty Krab when we're done?

Betsy: We'd like that y'all.

Nico: Awesome.

Ma Angler: The Cannibals life in that cabin in that there gorge over there.

We saw a gorge and there was a dark evil looking cabin there.

Me: Whoa. Scary.

Nico: Then that is where we're heading. Those hillbillies are getting the Black Gates for sure.

Spot: I'll get us to their location.

Nico: Okay.

He opened a portal and we went through it and we were there.

We were hiding behind a rock 100 yards from it.

Me: There it is.

Nico: What a horrible place.

Eli: Gives me the creeps.

Flywheels: Entrance time!

Nico: Lets kick those bloodsuckers back to the Stone Age.

We went at them.

Three Finger came out and then an energy blast was fired at him and it hit his cabin and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMM

Then the spirits of the Animals of Nature appeared and swirled around the Hillbillies and then converged and then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Nico: You sickos are in really big trouble!

Me: Hello motherfuckwads! Remember us?

Three Finger: YOU KILLED US!

Me: And we're going to do so again!

Nico: I'll clear this with no continues!

Cannibal: There ARE no continues in life, asshole!

Nico: It just came out, okay?!

LaGrange: And you won't live long enough to find out what it means anyway.

Me: Ex-Aid reference there.

Nico: Yep.

Then Goliath, Skinner, Dirty Bubble, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Onyx, Rojo, Trickster, Multiplex and Shade appeared.

Nico: Goliath, Skinner, Dirty Bubble, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Onyx, Rojo, Trickster, Multiplex and Shade.

Shade: Crazy seeing you all battling hillbillies again.

Me: Not just any hillbillies. These are the Cannibal Hillbillies that we faced on land 3 years ago.

SpongeBob: Yeah.

Goliath: How's your day in Jellyfish Fields?

Maria: Pretty good.

Skinner: It'll probably be even better when you kill these cannibals.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Dirty Bubble: It's good to be back in Bikini Bottom

Nokama: Nice to be home huh?

Swordsman: (to Nico) We heard you went to Luffy's world.

Nico: We sure did.

Dr. Destiny; Did you fight anyone there?

Me: We faced Caribou and Enel and they are now in your ranks. We just got to find good archenemies for them.

?: That is cool.

A figure came out and it was Tombstone Org from Episode 22 of Wild Force!

---

Late at a stormy night, Super Toxica and Super Jindrax dug up a tombstone that belongs to the presumably deceased Dr. Viktor Adler (who is actually still alive and is in disguised as "Master Org"). They brought the tombstone to Master Org, who infused it with the spirits of six defeated Orgs (consisting of Turbine Org, Camera Org, Freezer Org, Bus Org, Karaoke Org, and Samurai Org) with Dr. Viktor Adler's tombstone to form a new powerful Org called Tombstone Org. He confronts all six Rangers along with Super Toxica and Super Jindrax in the forest. The Rangers morphed and did battle with the Org. The monster was too powerful and hard to defeat at first, but thanks to Cole's Lion Blaster, he was destroyed, so Super Toxica enlarged Tombstone Org and the Rangers summoned the Wildzords to form the Wild Force Megazord Predator Mode, but none of their ability's worked and Tombstone Org made a beatdown on it. The Rangers then formed the Wild Force Megazord Predator Spear Mode, but even that wasn't powerful enough, so Tombstone Org made a beatdown on the Megazord with his sheer power until it got rescued by a new Zord called the Deer Zord. The Org launched a fireball at the Zord, but it didn't had any effect on him and only angered him instead, so he fired the Antler Trap at the Org, knocking him out temporarily. The Rangers were glad that the Zord has come, but the Deer Zord doesn't want to help because he was upset at Merrick and Princess Shayla for leaving him on Earth 3,000 years ago. Later, the Org awoke and broke free of the trap before wreaking havoc on Turtle Cove. The Rangers formed the Kongazord Striker Mode to take on Tombstone Org and used the Bear Blaster, but the Org reflected it with ease. Then they used the Armadillo Zord, but the Org caught it and threw it back at the Kongazord. Meanwhile Princess Shayla and Merrick made up to the Deer. Tombstone Org was about to make the final strike until the Kongazord fought back by firing yellow colored energy lasers from its shoulder cannons, and tying him up with the Anchor Chain before using its Mega Toss attack. While the Kongazord gets separated back into five Wildzords, the spirits of the six Orgs starts to leave Tombstone Org, but the Rangers still needs help from the Deer Wildzord. Luckily the Deer Wildzord has returned and he healed the the Red Lion, Yellow Eagle, Blue Shark, Black Bison and White Tiger Wildzords. After the White Ranger had been given the Deer Animal Crystal by Princess Shayla, the Rangers form the new Wild Force Megazord Clutcher Mode thanks to the Deer Wildzord. They then used the Wild Force Megazord Clutcher Mode's Capture Bubble to capture Tombstone Org and send him away for good.

Merrick: Tomestone Org!

Tomestone Org: Been a while rangers.

Me: I remember you! You were made from Master Org's grave even though Viktor Alder was still alive and Master Org was disguise as him and you were infused with the powers of Six

Orgs: Turbine Org, Camera Org, Freezer Org, Bus Org, Karaoke Org, and Samurai Org.

Tomestone Org: That's right. Good memory.

Me: That was a really freaky episode there. But it was cool and it marked the appearance of the Deer Zord.

Laney: That was awesome.

Tombstone Org: I hope you guys don't mind that I got created from Master Org's grave

Nico: As long as you stay faithful to Vypra.

Me: Yeah.

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Whenua, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Onua, Gyro Man and Charge Man VS Goliath - My Dream Rescue

---

Goliath was first.

Goliath: (to Whenua) J.D. rescued a lot of girls in his dream rescue this time. Including Miku.

Whenua: He sure did and that was so awesome. Ever since J.D. became a dreamwalker we've had all sorts of amazing adventures day and night.

Applejack: That is really amazing there.

Apple Bloom: It sure is cool! I think it's amazing that J.D. can do all that. Also we found out that Lincoln can do that too! He is now a dreamwalker just now.

Goliath: Whoa! That is so cool! Then he now has the same powers as J.D. now.

Applejack: Yeah!

Goliath: What did Lincoln do in his dream?

Apple Bloom: He took down Mr. Burns in his dream.

Flashwing: It may not have been the real thing but it was amazing that he did that in his dream.

Onua: That is really awesome and cool.

Goliath: That is amazing! Now Lincoln is a dreamwalker too. But that is so cool that Lincoln can do that now. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystal and apples and smashed him down.

## Dana, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Carol, Leni, Becky and Lori, Blizzard Man and Tundra Man VS Skinner - Nico's rescue

Skinner was next.

Skinner: (to Dana) Nico did a good job recruiting Caribou and Enel for us in his rescue. They'll make excellent additions.

Dana: They sure will and we just have to find awesome recruits for them too.

Rarity: Oh indeed there darling. We'll have to find someone that matches their powers.

Sweetie Belle: But this is really cool that they are in the M.O.E.

Gill Grunt: Yeah that is awesome.

Carol: We'll find someone. We just got to know where to look.

Leni: But we'll totes find someone for them.

Becky: We sure will.

Lori: It'll be a challenge but it will literally be worth it.

Skinner: That is for sure. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, water, jewels and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Nokama, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Gali, Misfire and Mindwipe VS Dirty Bubble - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Dirty Bubble was next.

Dirty Bubble: (to Nokama) I heard Lincoln's rescue was against Richard Fenton. How was it?

Nokama: It was awesome! The Church of Nekrom brought back Richard Fenton to get revenge on J.D. for killing him. But we are now all free of him.

Starlight Glimmer: So many people died of him.

Cozy Glow: Yeah he had it coming.

Hex: He got the black gates put on him.

Gali: Good riddance.

Dirty Bubble: Yeah no kidding. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, stars, lightning, magic and bones and smashed him down.

---

Captain Marvel, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, White Tiger, Mary Jane, Sid Arkale and Sunstorm VS Swordsman - Meeting a gene-slammer for Outer Entity Nyarla

---

Swordsman was next.

Swordsman: (to Captain Marvel) I heard you guys met a gene-slammer for Outer Entity Nyarla. What's her name?

Captain Marvel: Her name is Colleen Elvira Bennechevsky and she is from Poland. She is really amazing.

Sunset Shimmer: She has amazing powers and she knows so much about the dark arts and uses them for good. And she even has this deadly power called the Black Speech of Nyarlathotep. It's a deadly power that completely destroys the targets sanity.

Captain Marvel: WHOA MAN! That is amazing! Deadly too.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah it's really amazing! We also found out two revelations from both Colleen and Ray.

---

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Colleen, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Colleen, Rey, what memories did you have with Lincoln? I forgot to ask Rey that yesterday.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) Why don't you go first, Rey, and I'll go next.

Rey Kayest: Thanks, Colleen. Well, I remembered this one time, Lincoln and I were swimming at Lake Huron, and Lincoln already knew of my secret that I'm a mermaid, and he swore no one else would ever find out, not even his mean sisters, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan. But, as we were swimming, we got rudely interrupted by Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan, who showed up uninvited and they also had knives in their hands and they were going to kill us in cold blood. I knew their bloodthirsty dark sides took over, and I fired five powerful blasts of cold water, which then entombed them inside and Lincoln got to shore and called his parents. After I was done telling everyone of what Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan were about to do to me and Lincoln, the parents grabbed and dragged them back to the house and they got grounded for nine months for what they did, and eventually, the secret got out that I'm a mermaid and that I can also walk on land as well. But, they still loved me for who I am, and that's being a caring Guardian Angel of Lincoln, and that I was able to put Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan in their place.

We cheered for what Rey did to protect Lincoln from his mean sisters.

Nico: Whoa, now that's really awesome, and the secret was eventually bound to get out when they saw you come up to land and your mermaid tail turned into legs.

Lincoln: Yeah, it was bound to come out one day, and when Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan saw it, they freaked out and they wanted her dead, but Leni, Luna, Lana, Laney, and Lana duct taped their mouths shut, since they didn't want to hear another word out of their mouths.

Lily: Yeah, they were asking for trouble.

Colleen Elvira Benneschevsky: (Polish Accent) Now, that was really amazing, and now it's my turn. One day, I was with Lincoln and we were coming home from a day at Gus' Games and Grub, but as we were heading back to The Loud House, Scoots came charging at us and she was about to run us over, but I wasn't going to let her do that. I fired powerful blasts of dark energy, darkness, and dark magic at her, and they trapped Scoots inside a sphere of darkness and the other blasts destroyed her precious scooter. Then, Lincoln called the cops and Scoots was put into another straitjacket, and she was taken back to the nuthouse for good, and she's just lucky that I didn't use The Black Speech of Nyarlathotep on her.

We cheered for what Colleen Benneschevsky did in defending Lincoln from Scoots.

Me: Now, that was really awesome, and I'd really hate to find out if you had used The Black Speech of Nyarlathotep on Scoots.

Nico: The same thing that would've happened when you used The Bracelet of Cthulhu on Nimnul, Gargan, and Daisy's murderous father, her sanity would be destroyed beyond all forms of repair.

Lincoln: Right, and she only uses it on those who truly are irredeemable and truly deserve to die.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Swordsman: WHOA That is amazing!

Sunburn: We were all amazed that they did that to Scoots and Lincoln's sisters.

White Tiger: Yeah we sure were.

Mary Jane: That was so cool!

Swordsman: Wow that is really amazing too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and energy and smashed him down.

---

# Anakin, Padme, Twilight Sparkle, Starshiine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Supernova Zap, and Pharaoh Atem VS Dr. Destiny - Megan's 2nd Ambassador Mission and saving Kasumi

---

Dr. Destiny was next.

Dr. Destiny: (to Anakin) I heard today was Megan's 2nd Ambassador Mission. And that she and the others saved Kasumi.

Anakin: J.D. saved Kasumi because he had unfinished business in the dimension of the Build Kamen Riders.

Padme: He sure did. We found out that the same thing that happened with the Live Action Transformers when they died had the same thing happened to the Kamen Rider Build dimension with the Smash Monsters that died.

Dr. Destiny: Boy that group is really playing with fire. I heard all about Faust and what they were doing and it is totally inhuman and completely awful.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding there. What they are doing is pure evil.

Starshine Sparkle: The Build Kamen Riders really are dealing with an organization that is tampering with the laws of nature.

Sunny Starscout: And that is going to spell big time trouble for them.

Spyro: Yeah no kidding.

Supernova Zap: What they are doing there is pure evil.

Dr. Destiny: Yeah no kidding. That is so awful. Lets do it!

They fired Force Blasts and magic blasts and smashed him down.

---

Clay Bailey, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Lara Laramie, Sinnertwin and Cutthroat VS Onyx - Meeting Sophia's mom

---

Onyx was next.

Onyx: (to Clay) I heard you guys met Sophia's mom. Did you tell her about what happened to Sophia?

Clay Bailey: You better believe she was! She was angrier than a swarm of hornets on the back of a rabid wolverine! Faust really crossed the line messing with Nico's friend and now they also messed with us too. Now it's personal.

Fluttershy: Yes that was horrible they did all that to Nico's friend.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah no kidding there! What they are doing is inhumane and they must be destroyed forever.

Stealth Elf: J.D. said that when the Big Day for Build comes, he is looking forward to giving those monsters all the Black Gates for their crimes against nature.

Lara Laramie: You got that right y'all.

Onyx: I hope he does. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and earth and smashed him down.

---

Tracer, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Miku Yuuki, Red Hood and Winter Soldier VS Rojo - Lily knowing the Trenchbillies

---

Rojo was next.

Rojo: (to Tracer) I didn't know Lily knew the Trenchbillies. Wonder why she never told us about them before?

Tracer: (British Accent) She probably forgot to tell us about it. Lily said that she met them while having fun jellyfishing with SpongeBob after they got all that mustard for the Krusty Krab.

Pinkie Pie: That was really amazing!

Featherweight: Yeah it sure was amazing too.

Sprocket: She had a lot of fun on that one too.

Miku Yuuki: I agree and it was awesome too.

Rojo: That is really cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed her down.

---

## Raimundo, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Ronnie Anne, Rippersnapper and Blot VS Trickster - Us facing the Cannibal Hillbillies before

---

Trickster was next.

Trickster: (to Raimundo) You guys faced the Cannibal Hillbillies before? What happened back then?

Raimundo: It was one month before the Masters of Evil was formed and the Battle of Thanos went on.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that was crazy. But it was really gruesome!

Scootaloo: No kidding there! What those hillbillies were doing back then was awful!

Whirlwind: That still makes me sick to my stomach to this day.

Ronnie Anne: Boy it sure does.

Trickster: Boy those hillbillies are awful. I've seen a lot of horror movies with hillbillies like that and they were not pretty. Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and smashed him down.

---

Rex Salazar, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Cricket, Circe, Slugfest and Overkill VS Danton Black A.K.A. Multiplex - Miku being cleansed of Shido's influence

---

Multiplex was next.

Multiplex: (to Rex) It's good that Miku got cleansed of Shido's influence. Now, she's free to live her own life.

Rex Salazar: I agree there. But what happened to her was horrible! Shido ruined her entire life.

Princess Luna: Yeah by all accounts Shido was a nightmare to this entire planet.

Moondust; Yeah and he is a conniving genocidal coward.

Snowdrop: He was an absolute monster.

Gari: Yeah no kidding. What a heartless monster and a pure evil jerk.

Blackout: You got that right.

Cricket: I hope he likes the black gates from now on.

Circe: Me too. He brought all this on himself.

Multiplex: I agree there. What a monster. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

---

Black Widow, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Nick Fury, Flywheels and Stranglehold VS Shade - the Cannibal Hillbillies deserve the black gates

---

Shade was next.

Shade: (to Black Widow) The Cannibal Hillbillies deserve the Black Gates. (growls) Too bad we didn't stop them from killing a few people here!

Black Widow: Well they are absolute monsters too.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that is awful.

Amber Morning: They picked the wrong time to come back too.

Spotlight: You got that right.

Nick Fury: They are monsters.

Shade: I agree too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

---

Wild Force Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lucy and Lisa VS Tombstone Org.

---

Tombstone Org was next.

Nico: Time to kick some tombstone butt!

Nico teleported and opened Tombstone Org's safe and in it was a bunch of potions called the Tears of The Mermaids, they're large mermaid-shaped bottles with a beautiful ocean blue potion inside the large mermaid-shaped bottles, and the beautiful ocean blue potion is said to have been infused with the tears of a mermaid, and these potions can also cure not only any wounds suffered, but they can also put someone's troubled mind at ease, and banish any demons still plaguing them.

Nico: Nice potions.

Nico teleported back with them.

Wild Force Rangers: WILD ACCESS!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! WILD FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Wild Force Rangers too!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Cole: JUNGLE SWORD!

Nico: LION BLASTER CANNON MODE!

Megaforce Rangers: JUNGLE BLASTER!

Nico: FIRE!

Cole slashed Tombstone Org and then Nico and the Rangers fired energy blasts and the rest fired energy blasts and element blasts and they hit Tombstone Org and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Tombstone Org you have failed this ocean!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Me: Time for the Black Gates to make you THEIR Dinner.

Nico: That didn't make sense.

Me: Sorry it was the best I could come up with.

Troy: You guys have killed your last person!

Megaforce Rangers: LETS POWER UP! SUPER MEGA MODE!

They went Super Megaforce and were ready!

Hailey Timaeus: This is gonna be good. Since we're underwater we'll use Water Powered Monsters. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Jormungandr, Generaider Boss of Eternity!

She summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Jormungandr, Generaider Boss of Eternity and it formed into an amazing and awesome water world dragon and it was incredible! It was a really long black dragon. It was called JORMUNGANAEUS - THE WORLD SERPENT DRAGON OF ASGARD!

Hailey Timaeus: Say hello to Jormunganaeus - The World Serpent Dragon of Asgard!

Thor: That is a most amazing dragon!

Me: WOW!

Nico: Yeah!

Joan Critias: That was amazing! Now for me. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Kairyu-Shin of the Reef!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Kairyu-Shin of The Reef and it formed into an amazing and powerful and awesome leviathan dragon! It was a blue dragon and it had powerful jets of water swirling around it. It was called UMI LEVIATHAN DRAGON OF POSEIDON'S RAGE!

Joan Critias: Meet Umi Leviathan Dragon of Poseidon's Rage!

Nico: That one is awesome!

Joan Critias: Yep and he has a special ability that increases the number of monsters summoned to 30 monsters and it summons as many Water Monsters as possible with an attack of 1000 or more.

Joan summoned many Water Monsters and it was awesome!

Nico: COOL!

Eli: WOW! That is really cool!

Me: That would be a really awesome card in Duel Monsters.

Nico: Yep.

Gina Hermos: It sure would. Now for me. I summon my Dragon Self and I'll merge him with Ice Water!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Ice Water and it formed into a powerful staff. It was a staff of mermaids called THE ICE MERMAID STAFF!

Gina Hermos: THis is the Ice Mermaid Staff!

Nico: Nice! Now for this one.

Me, Eli, Zarya, Jared, Nico and Kaito pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Eli, Zarya, Jared, Nico and Kaito: (TURNS DIALS) DISPATCH PATROL POWER!

We summoned the GoGoFive, Dekaranger and Patrangers!

We went at them and like before The fight was extremely savage and gory. I slashed a hillbilly's stomach open and disemboweled him and ripped out his intestines and then I ripped out his beating heart and squished it. Then I slashed off his head and his blood splattered everywhere. Varie slashed and blasted a bunch of hillbilly's all over the place and she was slashing, blasting, disemboweling, chopping and lacerating them all over the place. Lori kicked a hillbilly all the way through his chest and grabbed him and ripped him in half. Nico grabbed a hillbilly's head and ripped it clean off his body and then he ripped his arms off his body and threw them away. Then Nico plunged his hand into the hillbilly's chest and ripped out his beating heart and crushed it. Leni lifted up a rock with her gravity powers and slammed a hillbilly with it and crushed him. Splattering his blood and guts all over the forest and turning the grass red. Luna fired a powerful blast of water at a hillbilly and skewered his chest and then she ripped his crotch off with her bare hands and then she bashed his head in with a club made of pure water, splattering his brain matter all over the place. Luan was using Saix's Claymore and she was bashing most of the Hillbilly's brains out and she was disemboweling them with beams of light and slashing and bashing them into a million bloody and gory pieces. Lynn was ramming a lot of hillbilly's all over the place like a mad football player and she was slamming them into a thousand pieces with devastating force. Lightning was ripping a bunch of Hillbilly's apart with just his bare hands and great physical strength. Lucy Loud was blasting a bunch of Hillbilly's with black lightning and slashing them all over the place with Nizogamourne. She was slashing and slashing and slashing them all over. Lucy Dark was sucking in their blood through her wings like she was drinking water through a straw and it was making her more powerful than ever. Laney was wrapping a bunch of Hillbilly's in bramble vines and crushing them all to death and splattering their blood and guts all over the place. Lana froze a bunch of them and shattered them into a million frozen bloody pieces. Lola fired massive blasts of fire and burned and incinerated them into nothing. Lisa threw chemical bombs at the Hillbilly's and the chemicals hit them and exploded with massive fiery explosions that blew them to pieces. Lily fired powerful blasts of water at the hillbilly's and blew them apart. All that was left of them were their feet. The Megaforce Rangers were really letting them have it and they turned into the RPM Rangers too. Troy Burrows slashed a bunch of hillbilly's with his street saber and he was really cutting them into a thousand pieces. Noah Carver was blasting a lot of the hillbilly's with the turbo cannon and reduced them into bloody dust. Gia Moran used her Zip Charger and it hit a bunch of Hillbilly's and made them all explode into massive piles of blood and guys. Jake Halling slashed a bunch of hillbilly's with his Turbo Axe and the energy blades slashed the hillbilly's into piles of blood and guts. Emma Goodall fired powerful blasts of energy from her Rocket Blaster and the blasts hit them and exploded. Reducing them into piles of burning blood and guts. Orion used his skyship blazers and trident and blew a bunch of hillbilly's apart.

We were really tearing them apart and then we went at Three Finger.

We were tearing him apart too.

Warpath, Skullcruncher, Babs Seed and Fluttershy used the Animatron and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Warpath's shells, Skullcruncher's Softening Up Gun and Babs and Fluttershy's powers 100-fold.

Babs Seed and Skullcruncher: APPLES OF SKULL CRUNCHING FURY!

Fluttershy and Warpath: KINDNESS EXPLOSION BARRAGE!

Toad and Kryptonians: LASER TONGUE BLAST!

Red Ghost and Saturdays: MONKEY CRYPTID BLAST!

Abomination and Sharks: SHARK BEAST STAMPEDE!

Ssserpent and Xiaolin: SNAKES OF THE XIAOLIN ELEMENTS!

Hulk and Spot: HULK SPOT BLAST!

Ninjas and Kangor: JAMAICAN NINJA BLAST!

Raccoons and Trapster: RACCOON TRAP STORM!

Robots and Black Spider: SPIDER ROBOT STAMPEDE!

Speedsters and LaGrange: SPEEDING RACE STORM!

Ed Edd N Eddy and Deadwood: JAWBREAKER WOOD STORM!

Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, SpongeBob, Patrick and Nico: APPLES OF THE OCEAN EARTHQUAKE SHOT!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Yulia Zemerousky, SpongeBob, Patrick, Varie and Nico: CELESTIAL OCEAN MEGABLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy.

Lincoln: NATURE ELEMENT STYLE: LION!

Entrapta: NATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: BALD EAGLE!

Perfuma: NATURE STYLE: CAPYBARA!

FRosta: NATURE ICE STYLE: PENGUIN!

Jessica Shannon: NATURE STING STYLE: WASPS!

Sari Sumdac: NATURE LIGHTNING STYLE: COBRA!

Mai Shiranui: NATURE FIRE STYLE: CHEETAH!

Yuna: NATURE WATER STYLE: DOLPHIN!

Toph: NATURE EARTH STYLE: WARTHOG!

Tatsumaki: NATURE WIND STYLE: FALCON!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): NATURE FLOWER STYLE: BUTTERFLY!

Julie Makimoto: NATURE LAVA STYLE: LYNX!

Ruby Rose: NATURE ROSE STYLE: SNAKE!

Weiss Schnee: NATURE ICE STYLE: NARWHAL!

Blake Belladonna: NATURE DARK STYLE: PANTHER!

Yang Xiao Long: NATURE FIRE STYLE: TIGER!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said animals

Lincoln and his harem: NATURE FINAL SMASH: NATURE'S WRATH HADOUKEN BLAST!

They fired a massive Hadouken powered by nature itself at the cannibal hillbillies which explode on contact!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL EXPLOSION!

THEY WERE COMPLETELY OBLITERATED IN AN INSTANT AND BANISHED TO THE BLACK GATES FOREVER.

?: You Dark World bitches, along with you miserable Louds, have ruined all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing and spinning like crazy, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Bertha Sellington: I should've known there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech from anywhere. You can come out now, Chandra Mortlake.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old girl with long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, a deranged sadistic grin on her face, and dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. It was Chandra Mortlake, a dangerous witch and another member of The Church of Necrom.

Nicholette Torrington: Chandra Mortlake, I should've known you'd be the next one to come out after we took down Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, and Drusilla Draven, along with killing Richard Fenton and The Inventor.

Chandra Mortlake: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Bertha Sellington: That's not going to happen, Chandra, and now, your little rampage ends here and now.

Suddenly, Bertha Sellington's pink eyes turned neon pink and she was surrounded by a dark blue energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and blue lightning, she unholstered her massive Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Chandra Mortlake, she left dark blue energy, demons, darkness, dark magic, and dark blue lightning with every step.

Bertha Sellington: You just don't even know when to quit, do you?

We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Chandra Mortlake, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Bertha Sellington was surrounded by a massive vortex of blue energy with darkness, dark magic, demons, and dark blue lightning surrounding it, there's Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Bertha Sellington emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Bertha Sellington grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had blue highlights in the bangs of her long flowing dark blue hair, she has neon pink eyes and a dark blue energy, demons, darkness, dark magic, and dark blue lightning surrounding her, she has the image of Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with dark blue gems for eyes and holding the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World with blue gems for the eyes and the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with dark blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and dark blue gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Bertha Sellington has on a dark blue sleeveless vest, sleeveless dark blue top with blue horizontal stripes, dark blue skirt with flowers, dark blue bellbottom pants with light blue flowers on them, dark blue high-heeled boots, and a long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, dark magic, and dark blue lightning on the coattails, and Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, darkness, and dark blue lightning on the back. Suddenly, Bertha Sellington's massive dark blue angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large dark blue feathers have black tips. Bertha Sellington has on a Ring of The Phoenix with dark blue gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Bertha Sellington's massive Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World-themed sword and Beiige's spear were suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of blue energy, darkness, and dark blue lightning, and they merged, and when the new w finally emerged, it was transformed into Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World's Demon Sword of Darkness Vanguard Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade, large dark blue angel wings for the crossguard, large blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large dark blue gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark blue gems on her wrists, new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World's head with dark blue gems for eyes and a large dark blue gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a blue kanji below Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World that said, "Bertha Sellington, Gene-Slammer of Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World, Member of The Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Member of the Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Celine Wendova, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Clara St. Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, and Dark Blue Lighting"

バーサ*セリントン、Beiigeのジーン*スラマー、ダーク*ワールドの前衛、ダーク*ワールド*ゴス*ガールズのメンバー、ダーク*ワールド*ゴス*ガールズの強力なメンバー、ダーク*アートとオカルトの強力なマニコレッタ、セリーヌ-ウェンドヴァ、クロエ-テリーントン、ロンダ-ジキル、コニー-ジャッケルスタイン、クララ-セント クラリス、愛する将来の妻とリンカーンラウドの守護天使、ネクロム

の教会の駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、錯乱、殺人、冷酷な、とサディスティックなできそこない、アメージングと強力な教師の素晴らしいと強力な学生、そして闇、悪魔、そしてダークブルーの照明のマスター

Bertha Sellington has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS LIGHTNING STORM DEMON ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DARK VANGUARD LOVE!

We were amazed by Bertha Sellington's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Chandra Mortlake saw it, she went bonkers and fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Bertha Sellington fired a powerful blast of dark blue energy with darkness, demons, dark magic, and dark blue lightning, and they hit Chandra Mortlake and sent that insane witch crashing back first into a wall.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Bertha Sellington's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy witch, Chandra Mortlake, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed her off even more. This is going to be good.

Me: You said it.

Lincoln: Wow, Bertha, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Bertha Sellington: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Vanguard Demon and Dark Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Chandra Mortlake her rightful punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Bertha.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Bertha Sellington.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing mayhem and chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Chandra Mortlake.**

Bertha Sellington and Lincoln went after Chandra Mortlake, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, blue energy, dark magic, dark blue lightning, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at Drusilla Draven, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy witch, and she became even more pissed off big time.

Chandra Mortlake: Rise from The Unholy Dark Depths, Water Demons, and drown them in the tides!

Chandra Mortlake summoned a massive army of humanoid muscular Water Demons made of water, and they were about to attack, but Lincoln got out his large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace, and he opened it and turned to the page with the spell he found. Then, Lincoln chants a powerful incantation, and he fired a powerful rainbow energy wave, and as the energy wave hit the massive army of Water Demons, Lincoln extracted the spirits of the Water Demons and banished them back to Hell, and he summoned tentacles with suctions on the tips and he sent them at the lifeless Water Demons' bodies, and as they attach onto the lifeless Water Demons' bodies, Lincoln began sucking up and absorbing the water bodies and he gained a massive power boost, and that pissed off Chandra Mortlake even more.

Bertha Sellington: **Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Chandra Mortlake in her place?**

Lincoln: **Ladies first, Bertha.**

Bertha Sellington: **Such a gentleman.**

Bertha Sellington and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Chandra Mortlake, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in her eyes.

Bertha Sellington and Lincoln: **VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!**

Bertha Sellington and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transformed into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Chandra Mortlake, Lincoln and Bertha Sellington began absorbing all of Chandra Mortlake's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Bertha Sellington as her dark blue energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and dark blue lightning flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Bertha Sellington and Lincoln were done, Chandra Mortlake was rendered completely powerless and completely drained of her powers.

Chandra Mortlake: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: **We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers, abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Chandra.**

Bertha Sellington: **And now, you're finished.**

Bertha Sellington opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Chandra Mortlake the now powerless and insane witch of The Church of Necrom was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with shadows of darkness, demons, dark magic, arrows, and dark blue lightning, and she put the tarot card with Chandra Mortlake imprisoned inside the black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top, where Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, and Drusilla Draven were put into. We all cheered wildly for what Bertha Sellington and Lincoln as they holstered their massive swords and powered down, and Bertha Sellington's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive dark blue angel

Bertha Sellington: Gotcha, bitch! Thank you for helping me take down Chandra Mortlake,

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Bertha.

Suddenly, Bertha Sellington wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, as her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into a hug, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Bertha Sellington's face, they kiss passionately as Bertha Sellington wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's muscular waist, and she placed her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Beiige, Vanguard of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's another Church of Necrom asshole put down, and twelve more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Camie Nicholetta: Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Adrienne Hawthorne.

Lincoln: That's right, Camie, and you and I are going to put a stop to that insane witch and make her pay for everything that she's done.

Nico: And as always, we'll be on guard for Adrienne Hawthorne's plans and foil them at every turn, and that'll get her so mad, it's bound to send her into a blind rage.

Lincoln: Which is just how we want her to be in, when we pulverize her tomorrow.

Nico: Yep. But we have now seen the last of the Cannibal Hillbillies too. The Church of Nekrom is really losing members fast.

Eli: Yeah they are.

Me: Yep.

Nico: But great job everyone. Lets head to the Krusty Krab for dinner.

SpongeBob: Good idea. (To the viewers) Hope you guys all loved this adventure. It was awesome and amazing.

Nico: Yes it was.

We went to the Krusty Krab and we had Krabby Patties. We later went back home and enjoyed the rest of the day before going to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

Trenchbillies is one of my favorite episodes of SpongeBob and it was really funny and cool and it was really awesome how SpongeBob and Patrick found the Trenchbilly clan by accident as they were jellyfishing. But it was really awesome and funny too. Amy Sedaris guest starred in that episode and it was so awesome. That episode aired on January 29th, 2011 and it was really awesome and funny. This chapter had a twist with the Cannibal Hillbillies from the movie One Wrong Turn and they appeared earlier in chapter 885 and I'm sorry I grossed you all out in this on. The first part for my dream rescue was based on a dream that I had many years ago when I was a kid and it was really scary and weird. I thought it was adventurous though. Lincoln's dream rescue was for taking on a dream version of Mr. Burns. I've had it with that monster and the sooner we destroy him the better. The second part was for a swashbuckling adventure in the world of One Piece and we faced Caribou and Enel. They are now in the M.O.E. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, kolbdog323, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. The next dream rescue for me is gonna be where Me, Eclair, Miku Yuuki and Natilee go into Sakura Avalon's dream and we're going to help her out and help her achieve an incredibly awesome new level of power as we battle Yue. We're also going to show Yue that Sakura is more than just a great sorceress, she is also a powerful friend and a great master of the Clow Cards and an awesome force of good. Also Miku Yuuki is going to transform in that dream too as she battles Shido in the dream as well. So I'll need the Transformation Sequence for that. Lincoln's dream is going to be an incredibly strange and silly one as Lincoln, me and Natilee go inside the mind of Luan and we're going to face the demon that made her into the prankster from hell. We're going to destroy Abby Sanchez. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for the Lady Assailant of Flames named Amelia Waikiki and she is from Hawaii and believe it or not she is the daughter of the Hawaiian Goddess of Volcanoes, Pele. And she has total control over fire and lava. She also has a massive and incredible hatred for Flip. For Nico's rescue we're going to Hell this time and we're going to the Seventh Circle of Hell and we're going to be in for a really horrifying sight. In the Abominable Sands we're going to battle all the Damned Crusaders and Nico, Shanan, Qin, Miku Yuuki, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marimoto, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are going there and it's not going to be a pleasant sight. Also Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima and Shizuka Marikawa are all going to transform in that one so I'll need the transformation sequences for them too. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer that is a fusion of all of the aliens Ben can turn into. Her name is Jenny Worthington. Jenny is Nico's friend from computer club and she and Nico destroyed a local bully girl's reputation forever. Now Jenny is the gene-slammer of many aliens.

Heatblast: Torso

Wildmutt: Neck

Diamondhead: Upper left hand's elbow

XLR8: Rolling balls on feet

Grey Matter: Head Structure

Four Arms: Chin stripe

Stinkfly: left eye structure

Ripjaws: Antenna light

Upgrade: Right arms structure

ghostfreak: left secondary eye

Cannonbolt: Right arm shell plate

Wildvine: Right Flytrap teeth

Biltzwolfer: Lower Feet

Snare Oh: Lower left arm

Frankenstrike: Left shoulder bolt tower

Ditto: Stomach sensory nodes

Upchuck: Mouth

Eye Guy: Eyes on The Worst's skin in left arm

Way Big: Cheek Eyes

Articguana: middle right arm

Spitter: Face spikes

Swampfire: Left hand knuckles

Echo Echo: Ears/headphones

Humungousaur: Chin

Jetray: Right under-arm wing

Big Chill: Lower wings

Chromastone: Right Shoulder crystals

Brainstorm: Lower right arm

Spidermonkey: Tail

Goop: Left shoulder area

Alien X: Stars on Chest gaps

Lodestar: Left Shoulder spike

Rath: Left Knuckle spike

Nanomech: Right Eyes

Water Hazard: Middle left arm

AmpFibian: Middle right arm's fingers

Armodrillo: Left Elbow drill

Terraspin: Chest holes

NRG: Left main eye grill plate

Fasttrack: Right eye mask

Chamalien: Forehead eyes

Shocksquatch: Upper right hand

Eatle: Head energy releaser

Clockwork: Head Key on Eatle's energy releaser

JuryRigg: Nose

Feedback: Head antennas

Bloxx: Left arm structure

Gravattack: Chest

Crashopper: thighs and knees with jumpers

Ball Weevil: Head antenna

Walkatrout: Chest fins

Pesky Dust: Upper left wing

Molestache: Mustache

The Worst: Left Arm skin

Kickin Hawk: Elbow spikes

Toepick: Left shoulder skin

Astrodactyl: Upper right wing

Bullfrag: Unseen tongue

Buzzshock: +- signs on torso

Atomix: Right Shoulder

Gutrot: Stomach chemical container and gas releasers

Whampire: Upper left under-arm wing

HOLY COW! WHAT A FUSION! For Lincoln's rescue we're going to the world of the awesome movie Troy and we're going to battle the mighty Warrior Achilles and this guy is no pushover. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Mucus Yolk. Her name is Lindsey Oropendola and she is a homeless girl that Lincoln befriended a while back and he helped her out until she was slammed. She has no family and also has amazing water powers. She also has a very powerful and intensely burning hatred towards Scoots! Because she is going to reveal the most horrible revelation of all as we find out that Scoots MADE HER INTO AN ORPHAN! The next chapter is going to be a really funny and awesome one as we go to Bikini Bottom and we're going to battle TTG Titans, TTG Terra, TTG HIVE Five, TTG Bumblebee, TTG Aqualad, TTG Cinderblock, Dark Mr. Krabs and the Dark Loud Family minus Dark Lynn in an awesome gladiator style battle in the episode SPONGICUS! Instead of Patrick we're going to face them! Also I'm tired of hating TTG and I decided to let it go. The TTG Titans, TTG Terra, TTG Bumblebee will join us and the rest minus Dark Mr. Krabs and the Dark Louds will be in the Masters of Evil.

See you all tomorrow

# SPONGICUS

This chapter is a parody of the SpongeBob episode Spongicus. Get ready for a Gladiator Fight like no other.

---

In the early morning hours at 1:21 AM, I was having an awesome and interesting dream. Me, Nico, Eclair and Miku Yuuki are in the same dream too.

Me: You guys are in my dream too?

Miku Yuuki: Yeah this is so unusual.

Nico: Yeah.

Eclair: Wonder where we are.

We saw that we were in front of the Tokyo Tower and it was on the night of a full moon.

Nico: The Tokyo Tower.

Eclair: I wonder why we're here?

Natilee then appeared.

Natilee: I know what's going on here. This is the battle with Sakura and Yue.

Nico: Oh wow! That's right this was the test to see if Sakura was worthy of being a master of the Clow Cards.

Natilee: This is gonna be awesome and huge.

Me: It sure will be. Just like how I did on my test after the Great Friday the 13th War with the Anti-Fairies.

Nico: That's right! I remember that was right after the great War of

Friday the 13th.

We went to the Tokyo Tower and we saw Sakura facing Yue.

Me: Sakura!

We went over to her.

Sakura Avalon: What are you guys doing here?

Me: We're going to help you out facing Yue.

We saw Yue.

Nico: Amazing how you look like a true angel of the night Yue.

Eclair: That is really cool.

Yue: Yes it sure is. But I take it you all are here to fight me too?

Nico: Yue, do you seriously want to fight us even though we've gotten stronger?

Me: And besides Yue. I also faced you too remember? It was after the Great Friday the 13th War of 2019.

Yue: Yes I remember that. That was a big battle for you all.

Me: Yes it was. We all made it through all that because we worked together.

Sakura Avalon: Guys I don't think I'm ready for this?

Me: Sakura yes you an do it.

I looked into her eyes.

Me: Sakura you have done so much good for us and everyone all over the world. Not just for us but you also did so much for your family too. Your mom, dad, brother and even your friends Madison and Li and even Meilin and your friends from School. You have done so much with us and have done so much with them. You have an awesome athletic spirit and your father, brother, teacher and all your friends are really proud of you for doing so much good all over. And you have the most awesome team in the universe that helps you out too: Us.

Nico: That's right Sakura. You also have Li and he loves you and you love him. You would not have come this far if it weren't for us and your family. We believe in you Sakura.

Eclair: That's right Sakura. You can face Yue. Just like J.D. has in the past.

Miku Yuuki: You can do this Sakura.

Me: Yeah!

Sakura Avalon got a look of determination on her face.

Sakura Avalon: Thanks guys! Thank you all! (Stands up to Yue) All right Yue! You better be ready!

Suddenly rainbow energy and elemental symbols swirled around her.

Miku Yuuki then saw Shido coming and she was pissed!

(SIREN SONG BY YUKI KAJIURA PLAYS)

omeriata esta dikore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo…

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

kormediata esta ridore

arma amata mesta dikore

samariya iyarmai lasai adolo

adolo…

Miku Yuuki: I'll transform too. I want a crack at him as well.

Nico: Go for it.

Suddenly, something within Miku Yuuki's mind snapped as the terrible deeds she was forced to do in Shido's name came back to her in full force as her amber eyes turned neon amber and she was then surrounded by a light orange energy aura with flames and phoenixes, and as she approached Shido, she left light orange energy, flames, and phoenixes with every step.

Miku Yuuki: You really make me sick, Shido. I can't believe that I was forced to do your bidding, and I was blinded by the real truth that J.D. told me. (Getting Very Pissed Off) You have never cared about anyone but yourself, you unleashed that virus on Japan so that way, you could kill everyone on Earth and you and you alone could rule, and if anyone dared to speak out against you, you ordered those around you to kill them in cold blood,… , YOU HAVE CROSSED ONE FUCKING LINE TOO MANY, YOU GENOCIDAL BASTARD, AND NOW, I WILL SEE TO IT THAT YOU NEVER EVER COME BACK FROM THE DEAD TO TORMENT US!

We gasped at the extent of Miku Yuuki's fury towards Shido.

Me: I knew she was going to snap after realizing the truth.

Natilee: I think the better word for that is explode with undeniable rage. HIT THE DECK!

We took cover, and Miku Yuuki screamed like a madwoman,

And then…

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

An explosion of energy blasted out as she was surrounded by a massive vortex of light orange energy with flames surrounding the vortex, there's a phoenix flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is an amber phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Miku Yuuki emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Miku Yuuki grew to 6'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has orange highlights in the bangs of her light orange hair, she has neon amber eyes and a a light orange energy aura with flames and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix with the Fire Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she had on phoenix earrings with light orange gems for eyes and holding the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its claws and her new Elemental Phoenix Necklace of Eternal Love with light orange gems in the gold flame links and light orange crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with two phoenixes with light orange gems for eyes and holding the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its claws, Miku Yuuki had on a sleeveless green blouse, sleeveless green midriff top with flames on it, green skirt, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and long white sleeveless trenchcoat with flames and phoenixes on the coattails and the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol on the back. Suddenly, Miku Yuuki felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive light orange angel wings with orange tips on the light orange feathers, sprouted out from her back. Miku Yuuki has on her Ring of The Phoenix with light orange gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire Ring on her left ring finger She has her new massive Survivor of Fujimi High School sword in her right hand, Miku Yuuki had on her brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with light orange gems on her wrists, her new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold phoenix head with light orange gems for eyes and large light orange gem in its beak for the belt buckle on her waist, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her right hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a light orange kanji below the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol that said, "Miku Yuuki, Former Member of Shido's Twisted Cult, Survivor of Fujimi High School, Destroyer of the Undead, Loving Future Wife of James Dean Knudson, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Destroyer of Shido, and Master of Phoenixes and Flames."

夕樹美琳、元志度のツイストカルトメンバー、藤見高校の生存者、アンデッドの破壊者、ジェームズ・ディーン・ナドソンの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な学生強力な教師、志度の破壊者、そしてフェニックスと炎のマスター

Miku Yuuki has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY PHOENIX FIRESTORM ZOMBIE SLAYER ANGEL OF FIERY JUSTICE AND INFERNO LOVE!

We were amazed by Miku Yuuki's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when I saw her, I had an atomic blush on my face, hearts in my eyes, and steam whistling from my ears, but when Shido saw it, he went ballistic and tried to kill her, but Miku Yuuki fired a powerful light orange energy blast with flames and phoenixes, and it hits Shido and he hit the wall.

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln was asleep with Lily the Mermaid in his bed and his harem with him, and he was having an awesome dream, and he was in the mind of Luan, just then, Natilee and I appeared, and we were in Gotham Royal York in Luan's dream.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in Luan's mind.

Me: And from the looks of it, it looks like we're here in Gotham Royal York.

Natilee: But, I can also sense something very bad and evil here.

Lincoln: I know, Natilee, we can sense it too, and I know exactly who's here, the demon responsible for turning Luan into the prankster from hell: Abby Sanchez. Plus, not only am I going to see another Guardian Angel here, but we're going to save Luan and destroy Abby Sanchez for what she did to my sister.

Natilee: That's right.

Suddenly, we saw the Lady Assailant of Fire at the auditorium, and with her was Luan.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's the Duel Monster, Lady Assailant of Fire, and she's here with Luan. Come on, let's head down there.

We then head for their location and Luan was surprised to see us in her dream. But, we saw that Luan had tears in her eyes, and she was crying.

Luan: Whoa, Lincoln, J.D., Natilee, this is quite a surprise, what are you doing here in my dream?

Lincoln: We came here to help you, Luan, and from what we saw, we already know who's here, a long forgotten demon who's responsible for turning you into the prankster from Hell.

Luan: (Gasps) Abby Sanchez?! She's here, but I thought she's in prison.

Me: She is, Luan. This is the dream version of her, and Lincoln's going to destroy her for good.

Natilee: That's right, Luan.

Luan: Aw, thanks, guys, and I'm still shocked and amazed that you're now a dreamwalker just like J.D., Lincoln. But, when Princess Celestia mentioned you getting the powers of The Princess of The Day, The Princess of The Night, The Princess of The Crystal Heart, and The Princesses of Magic and Friendship, Forgiveness, Loyalty, Honesty, Generosity, Kindness, Empathy, Humility, and Laughter, that clicked in quick.

Lincoln: That's right, Luan, everything you said is true.

But, then, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs were glowing and spinning like crazy, and we sensed something and we also saw Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye were glowing. Lincoln and I then felt a dark presence, and Lincoln fired a powerful rainbow energy blast into a bush, and as it exploded, it then forced out a familiar and hated figure from Luan's past: Abby Sanchez.

Lincoln: Abby Sanchez, the hated demon who turned my sister into a prankster from Hell. You're going to pay for what you did to her.

Abby Sanchez: You are all going to die here!

Me: We're immortal and invincible, bitch, you can't kill us.

Lincoln: But, even though our code prevents us from killing kids, you're an exception, you're nothing more than a demon who enjoys tormenting my sister for her own sick amusement.

Lincoln fired a black energy blast of The Black Gates and it hits Abby Sanchez, and she was erased from existence as she was sent to The Black Gates.

Luan: Alright, nice one, Lincoln.

Me: Yeah, awesome.

Lincoln: Luckily, it's just a dream version of the real Abby Sanchez, but she still needed to go. (To the Lady Assailant of Fire) And it's also good to see you again, Amelia Waikiki.

Luan: What, the Lady Assailant of Fire is really Amelia Waikiki?! Oh man, she was Gene-Slammed by those Team Rocket scientists.

Amelia Waikiki reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing red hair, pink eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has the kanji for Lava tattooed on her forehead, she has massive red angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Lady Assailant of Flames, and she's dressed in a yellow short-sleeved blouse, sleeveless red midriff top, orange skirt, red pants, green knee-high high heeled boots, and long red sleeveless trenchcoat with volcanoes, lava, and flames on the coattails, and Lady Assailant of Flames right on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Lady Assailant of Flames-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade with Lady Assailant of Flames etched on it, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large red gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Amelia Waikiki: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Amelia Waikiki and they hugged, and Amelia Waikiki's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Amelia Waikiki: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D., this is Amelia Waikiki, she's one of my Guardian Angels from Hawaii, and you and Natilee are going to be in for the surprise of your lives: Amelia Waikiki is the daughter of the Hawaiian Goddess of Fire and volcanoes, Pele, and she's considered to be the most powerful fire master of them all and she's a powerful force of nature. She has total control over fire and lava and even control volcanoes and make them erupt and even form new volcanoes. She also is a powerful and amazingly strong protector of me as a Guardian Angel and she also hates Flip and Scoots with a burning passion.

My jaw and Natilee's jaw dropped to the floor with a loud clang at the revelation.

CLANG!

Me: (Stunned) Holy moly!

Natilee: Amelia Waikiki's the actual daughter of Pele, the Hawaiian Goddess of Fire and Volcanoes?! That's so awesome.

Luan: When Luna and Sam hear about this one, they'll freak out, Sam especially, since she got her powers from her mother, and she's connected to Sam via the volcano emblazoned on her forehead, Amelia.

Amelia Waikiki: I'd heard about that from Mom, Luan, and it'll be so good to see her again.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Amelia Waikiki's neck with red gems on the gold thunderbolt links and red crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Amelia Waikiki: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Amelia.

Amelia Waikiki had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's muscular waist and her chest pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Amelia Waikiki on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them.

Lincoln: And that's another successful Dream Rescue.

Me: You said it.

Natilee snapped her fingers, and Amelia Waikiki was now a part of Lincoln's harem and the team, and when Lincoln and us woke up the next morning and we told the rest of the team everything with both our dreams, they were glad to hear that Luan's okay, and they were glad that Abby Sanchez will never torment Luan in her dreams ever again. Plus, when Lincoln told everyone that Amelia Waikiki is the daughter of Pele, the Hawaiian Goddess of Fire and Volcanoes, their jaws hit the floor, especially Luna and Sam.

Nico: (Stunned) Holy crap! So, in addition to being one of your Guardian Angels, Lincoln, Amelia's the daughter of Pele, the Hawaiian Goddess of Fire and Volcanoes?! That's so awesome!

Luna: Dude, I didn't even know about that one! My mind's officially been blown!

Sam: Same with me. But, this is so awesome. Wait until Sully and Mazzy hear about this, they'll be cheering and rocking like crazy.

Pele: (Through the volcano emblazoned on Sam's head) Indeed, and it's so good to see you again, Amelia.

Amelia Waikiki: You too, Mom.

Pele: (Through the volcano emblazoned on Sam's head) And I know Lincoln will take good care of you, just as you have for him.

Lincoln: Yes, that's correct, Lady Pele.

Eli: Whoa, so Lincoln's Guardian Angel is the daughter of the goddess that Sam got her powers from? This is really amazing.

Nico: Big time, and Lincoln's a man of his word.

Lincoln: And it's especially important since I knew that Amelia Waikiki's the daughter of Pele, and it's a vow that'll never ever broken.

Luna: But still, dude, this means you'll be the son-in-law to Pele, the Goddess of Fire and Volcanoes, very soon.

Lori: The son-in-law to one of Hawaii's deities, that's literally a very high honor.

Me: And that day will come very soon, everyone.

---

Walking through the lands of the 7th Circle of Hell - Violence, was Nico, Shanan, Qin, Miku Yuuki, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marimoto, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and this was going to be a really scary one.

Nico: So the next rescue is in hell this time.

Me: This is awful though. But these damned souls here brought all this on themselves.

Camie: So this is what Hell looks like?

Nico: Yep and it is one scary place.

Eli: Hell always scared the living daylights out of me.

Me: Yeah.

Tsuyu: What part of Hell is this one?

Me: This is the circle for the Violent. The part with the Phlegethon river, a river made of scalding hot boiling blood is for those that have done violence against others and they forever boil in the blood they have shed.

Sirius: That is horrible.

Me: Many figures of history are in there. Alexander the Great, Dionysius I of Syracuse, Attila the Hun, countless others here.

Laney: Yeah it's really bad.

Shanan: You got that right.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Shanan.

Shanan: No problem Nico. If we're going to encounter an ultimate fusion alien you will be needing my expertise for it.

Nico: That is true.

Shanan: It'll be really useful for this too.

Nico: Remember when you identified each of Dark's aliens?

Shanan: Boy how can I forget. That was really awesome and fun.

Nico: It always is.

Lola: Yeah that is awesome.

Tsuyu: That is so amazing that you know so many awesome aliens.

Shanan: Yep.

Me: Yeah that's one of my awesome daughters for you.

Laney: That's right.

Nico: Seeing each of those forms for the first time was awesome.

Me: Except for the part where I got my own fucking ass kicked by Dark's Rath form! (GROWL!) HE TOTALLY CREAMED ME!

Shanan: Yeah he sure did.

Me: No kidding there. I got thrashed!

Eli: Dark did that!? (GROWL) I will beat him to a pulp for that!

Laney: Easy Eli.

Nico: But J.D. got him back for that.

Me: Yeah I punched him in the face. But it should have been put him in a full body cast.

Nico: I think punching him in the face was enough.

We walked on in Hell and we then got to the Wood of Suicides.

Nico: (GULPS) I always hate this part.

Me: There are those that did violence to themselves. This is the Wood of Suicides.

Eli: (GULPS)

We walked around the gnarled and twisted trees of the Wood of Suicides and it was scary and horrifying.

Nico: This place always scares me.

May: Me too.

Nico: Can I be honest? After Dark showed his version of Shocksquatch, when he said he had no more new forms to show us, I felt very sad.

Me: Me too. But I did suggest that he start using the Predators of the aliens.

Lana: That was a good idea.

Arrietty: Yeah It was a good idea.

Juran: Speaking of Dark, did anyone tell him about Bansheera kicking the bucket?

Me: I did. I called Vypra first thing in the morning yesterday and told her to come over and I told her everything.

Eli: That was awesome.

Me: Yeah and I got the burns from her tears to prove it.

Lola: That was good that Bansheera is gone forever.

Nico: Yeah good riddance. If I become a dreamwalker I want my first rescue to be against Xandred. I got a score to settle with him for trying to kill me in a kamikaze attempt when I defeated him.

Me: After everything he did he deserves the Black Gates.

Kaito: I got a feeling that he and several of the other Big Bads the Power Rangers and Super Sentai ever faced will be faced in one big mission.

Nico: Now that will be awesome to see.

Lola: Yeah and we'll kill them all and give them the black gates.

Laney: And they will all be destroyed too.

Me: Yeah.

Zocks: Fluttershy, I bet you're happy that Officer X isn't menacing the mascots anymore.

Fluttershy: Oh yes I am. What he was doing is most awful.

Nico: But we're now finally free of that insane nutbag forever.

Me: Ain't that the truth.

Lola: Yeah what a jerk!

Nico: I think I see something.

We came out of the forest and we arrived in the Abominable Sands.

Nico: Oh boy.

Camie: Are we still in the 7th Circle?

Me: Yes. This is the Abominable Sands. It's here that the Damned did violence against God. It's home to the Blasphemous.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: This is gonna be big.

Qin: I have a feeling I know who we're going to face here too.

Me: I hope it's not Francesco Portinari. He had a huge amount of hatred towards me every time I came here and I wasn't even born back all those centuries ago.

Sir George: That is true and I have seen what the Crusades were like back then. It was really bad.

Nico: Geez, the sooner we find the next girl from my past, the better.

Me: Yeah.

But then we heard a rumble and then mounds of sand came up and then out came THE DAMNED CRUSADERS!

Laney: Not these guys again!

Sir George: The Crusaders from the Crusades!

Lola: Oh boy.

Qin: Stand ready guys!

Nico: Lets get these dirtbags!

Me: Centuries ago the crusades were thought to be holy. It was a battle between the Christians and the Muslims that lasted for over 700 years. But there was nothing holy about it. War only begets pain, death, destruction, sorrow and tragedy.

Nico: That is for sure.

I unsheathed my sword.

Nico: Time for some buttkicking!

Zenkaigers: Change Zenkai!

Zocks: Change Twokai!

Zocks danced and the Zenkaigers transformed and they were ready!

Kaito: SECRET POWER! ZENKAISER! ゼンカイザー

Juran: DINOSAUR POWER! ZENKAI JURAN! ゼンカイジュラン

Gaon: HUNDRED BEASTS POWER! ZENKAI GAON! ゼンカイガオーン

Magine: MAGICAL POWER! ZENKAI MAGINE! ゼンカイマジーヌ

Vroon: RUMBLING POWER! ZENKAI VROON! ゼンカイブルーン

Zocks: PIRATE POWER! TWOKAISER! ツーカイザー

All: The six assembled! Kikai Sentai… Zenkaigers!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off behind them and we were ready!

Nico: Lets get them!

We went at the Damned Crusaders and like the awesome battles of Braveheart we were slashing and clashing with them all over.

Juran blasted and punched and slashed a bunch of Damned Crusaders.

Juran: Take that!

I slashed a bunch of crusaders all over.

Zocks blasted and smashed them all over the place and Lola blasted them with fire.

Qin: Take this!

Qin fired a wave of fire and smashed them all over.

Aylene, Arrietty and Eli fired waves of fire and lightning and incinerated them all over into dust.

We blasted and destroyed them all over and they were gone.

Vroon: And you guys said they were dangerous!

Nico: But they are souls and they are eternal.

Me: Not finished yet.

We then saw ANGER MINIONS appear!

Me: Anger Minions!

Nicole Knudson: They are made of fire and they explode later.

Nico grabbed one and picked it up and threw it and it exploded with the power of 20 pounds of C4!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: That was powerful!

?: Let me cool these monsters down!

A figure came out and we saw that it was the Fusion Gene-slammer!

Shanan: WHOA! What a combination! Lets see.

She looked it over.

Heatblast: Torso

Wildmutt: Neck

Diamondhead: Upper left hand's elbow

XLR8: Rolling balls on feet

Grey Matter: Head Structure

Four Arms: Chin stripe

Stinkfly: left eye structure

Ripjaws: Antenna light

Upgrade: Right arms structure

ghostfreak: left secondary eye

Cannonbolt: Right arm shell plate

Wildvine: Right Flytrap teeth

Biltzwolfer: Lower Feet

Snare Oh: Lower left arm

Frankenstrike: Left shoulder bolt tower

Ditto: Stomach sensory nodes

Upchuck: Mouth

Eye Guy: Eyes on The Worst's skin in left arm

Way Big: Cheek Eyes

Articguana: middle right arm

Spitter: Face spikes

Swampfire: Left hand knuckles

Echo Echo: Ears/headphones

Humungousaur: Chin

Jetray: Right under-arm wing

Big Chill: Lower wings

Chromastone: Right Shoulder crystals

Brainstorm: Lower right arm

Spidermonkey: Tail

Goop: Left shoulder area

Alien X: Stars on Chest gaps

Lodestar: Left Shoulder spike

Rath: Left Knuckle spike

Nanomech: Right Eyes

Water Hazard: Middle left arm

AmpFibian: Middle right arm's fingers

Armodrillo: Left Elbow drill

Terraspin: Chest holes

NRG: Left main eye grill plate

Fasttrack: Right eye mask

Chamalien: Forehead eyes

Shocksquatch: Upper right hand

Eatle: Head energy releaser

Clockwork: Head Key on Eatle's energy releaser

JuryRigg: Nose

Feedback: Head antennas

Bloxx: Left arm structure

Gravattack: Chest

Crashopper: thighs and knees with jumpers

Ball Weevil: Head antenna

Walkatrout: Chest fins

Pesky Dust: Upper left wing

Molestache: Mustache

The Worst: Left Arm skin

Kickin Hawk: Elbow spikes

Toepick: Left shoulder skin

Astrodactyl: Upper right wing

Bullfrag: Unseen tongue

Buzzshock: +- signs on torso

Atomix: Right Shoulder

Gutrot: Stomach chemical container and gas releasers

Whampire: Upper left under-arm wing

Shanan: Whoa! That is an awesome fusion.

Fusion alien: (In a girls voice) It sure is.

Nico: Jenny Worthington!? Wow!

Fusion Alien: Good to see you again Nico.

Rei Miyamoto: Let us transform and help out.

Nico: Go for it.

Suddenly, the colored eyes of Rei Miyamoto, Saya Takegi, Saeko Busujima, and Shizuru Marikawa had turned neon, and they're surrounded by colored energy auras with elemental forces and mythological animals, and as they approached the Damned Crusaders, they left colored energy, elemental forces, and mythological animals with every step. Suddenly, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Takegi, Saeko Busujima, and Shizuru Marikawa were surrounded by massive vortexes of colored energy with elemental forces surrounding them, the mythological animals were flying around the vortexes, and in the vortexes are colored phoenixes. Then, as the vortexes faded, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Takegi, Saeko Busujima, and Shizuru Marikawa emerged, but they were changed forever.

Rei Miyamoto grew from 6'0" to 6'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess and she has neon red highlights in the bangs of her her long orange-brown hair, she has neon red eyes and a red energy aura with lava, fire, and phoenixes surrounding her, she has a phoenix and a dragon with the Lava Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she had on dragon earrings with red gems for eyes and the Lava and Eternity Kanjis in its claws and her Thunderbird Phoenix of Eternal Love with red gems on the gold lightning bolts links and red crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and a Thunderbird, dragon, and phoenix with the Lava and Eternity Kanjis in its claws, Rei Miyamoto has on a sleeveless white blouse, red sleeveless midriff top with orange phoenix on it, black skirt with lava on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and long crimson red sleeveless trenchcoat with lava on the coattails and the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol on the back. Suddenly, Rei Miyamoto felt a sharp pain on her back and then, massive red-orange angel wings with red tips on the red-orange feathers, sprouted out from her back. Rei Miyamoto has on a Ring of the Phoenix with large red-orange gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Rei Miyamoto has her massive Survivor of Fujimi High School sword out, she has on her large gold cuff brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on her wrists, her new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with gold dragon head with red gems for eyes and large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an orange kanji below the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol that said, "Rei Miyamoto, Childhood Friend of Takashi Komuro, Survivor of Fujimi High School, Destroyer of the Undead, Destroyer of Shido's Delusional Genocidal Schemes, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lava and Phoenixes,"

宮本麗、小室孝の幼なじみ、藤見高校の生存者、アンデッドの駆逐艦、志度の妄想的虐殺計画の駆逐艦、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、悪の殺し屋、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして溶岩とフェニックスのマスター

Rei Miyamoto has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY VOLCANIC LAVA DRAGON PHOENIX ANGEL OF VOLCANIC HOPE AND DRACONIC PHOENIX LOVE!

Saeko Busujima grew from 6'0" to 6'11" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has ice blue highlights in the bangs of her long purple hair, she has neon blue eyes and a neon purple energy aura with ice crystals and snowflakes surrounding her, she has a Yuki-Onna with the Ice Kanji in her hands emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Ice Dragon earrings with the Ice and Eternity Kanji in its claws and her Thunderbird Phoenix of Eternal Love with ice blue gems on the gold lightning bolts links and ice blue crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and a Thunderbird and Ice Dragon with the Ice and Eternity Kanji in its claws, she has on a sleeveless white blouse, a sleeveless purple midriff top with an ice blue phoenix on it, purple skirt with ice crystals and snow on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a white sleeveless trenchcoat with ice crystals and snowflakes on the coattails and the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol on the back. Suddenly, Saeko Busujima felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive purple angel wings with ice blue tips on the feathers and snowflakes falling, sprouted out from her back. Saeko Busujima has on a Ring of the Phoenix with large purple gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Blue Lantern ring on her left ring finger.

Saeko Busujima has her massive Survivor of Fujimi High School sword out, she has on her brand-new large gold Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, her new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gold dragon head with ice blue gems for eyes and a large purple gem in it's mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's an ice blue kanji right below the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol that said, "Saeko Busujima, Samurai of Takashi's Group, Survivor of Fujimi High School, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of the Undead, Destroyer of Shido's Delusional Genocidal Schemes, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Ice, Snow, and Ice Dragons."

毒島冴子、タカシのグループの侍、藤見高校の生存者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、アンデッドの破壊者、シドの妄想的

な虐殺計画の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人的、冷酷な、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして強力驚くべき強力な教師の学生、そして氷、雪、そして氷のドラゴンのマスター

Saeko Busujima has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY ARCTIC DRAGON SNOWSTORM ANGEL OF ZOMBIE SLAYER JUSTICE AND ARCTIC LOVE!

Saya Takagi grew from 6'0" to 6'11" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has neon green highlights in the bangs of her long pink hair, she has neon green eyes and a neon green energy aura with leaves and animals surrounding her, she has a griffin with the Nature Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she had on griffin earrings with the Nature and Eternity Kanjis in its claws and her Thunderbird Phoenix of Eternal Love with green gems on the gold lightning bolts links and green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and a Thunderbird and a griffin with the Nature and Eternity Kanji in its claws, Saya Takagi has on a sleeveless black blouse with a green phoenix, sleeveless black midriff top with green phoenix, black skirt with leaves on it, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a white sleeveless trenchcoat with animals and leaves on the coattails and the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol on the back. Suddenly, Saya Takagi felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive pink angel wings with green tips on the large pink feathers, sprouted out from her back. Saya Takagi had on a Ring of The Phoenix with large pink gem with heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger.

Saya Takagi has her massive Survivor of Fujimi High School sword out, she has on her large gold cuff brand-new Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, her new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gold griffin head with green gems for eyes and a large green gem in it's mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol that said, "Saya Takagi, Genius of Takashi's Group, Survivor of Fujimi High School, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of the Undead, Destroyer of Shido's Delusional Genocidal Schemes, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Nature and Animals."

高城沙耶、タカシのグループの天才、藤見高校の生存者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、アンデッドの破壊者、シドの妄想的な虐殺計画の破壊者、悪の殺し屋、混乱した、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして強力驚くべき強力な教師の学生、そして自然と動物のマスター

Saya Takagi has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY GAIA NATURE GRIFFIN ANGEL OF HOPE!

And Shizuka Marikawa grew from 6'0" to 6'11" in height, she had the body of a goddess, she has neon blue lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of her long yellow hair, she has neon blue eyes and a neon yellow energy aura with lightning and dragons surrounding her, she has a yellow dragon with the Thunder Kanji in its claws emblazoned on her forehead, she had on dragon earrings with the Thunder and Eternity Kanji in its claws and her Thunderbird Phoenix of Eternal Love with blue gems on the gold lightning bolts links and yellow crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and a Thunderbird and a dragon with the Thunder and Eternity Kanjis in its claws, she has on a sleeveless white blouse, sleeveless white midriff top with a blue phoenix, black skirt with lightning, black leather ankle-high combat boots, and a black sleeveless trenchcoat with lightning bolts on the coattails and the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol on the back. Suddenly, Shizuka Marikawa felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive yellow angel wings with blue tips on the large yellow feathers and surging with lightning sprouted out from her back. Shizuka Marikawa has on a Ring of The Phoenix with large yellow gem with pink heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger

She has her massive Survivor of Fujimi High School sword in her right hand, she has on her brand-new gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with blue gems on her wrists, her new gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with large gold dragon head with blue gems for eyes and a large blue gem in it's mouth for the belt buckle on her waist, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a yellow kanji below the anti-zombie apocalypse symbol that said, "Shizuka Marikawa, Head Nurse of Takashi's Group, Survivor of Fujimi High School, Loving Future Wife of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of the Undead, Destroyer of Shido's Delusional Genocidal Schemes, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Lightning and Dragons."

鞠川静香、タカシグループの主任看護師、藤見高校の生存者、リンカーン・ラウドの愛する未来の妻、アンデッドの駆逐艦、シドの妄想的虐殺計画の駆逐艦、悪の殺し屋、混乱、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべきそして驚くべき強力な教師の強力な学生、そして稲妻とドラゴンのマスター

Shizuka Marikawa has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY SUPERCELL LIGHTNING STORM DRAGON ANGEL OF ELECTRIC HOPE AND THUNDERSTORM LOVE!

We were amazed by the transformations of the four girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he had an atomic red blush on his face, hearts in his eyes, and steam whistling out of his ears, but when the Damned Crusaders saw them, they went after them with rage, but the girls fired energy blasts and reduced some of them to ashes.

Zocks: It's like Ben's aliens all had did a fusion dance. Except the Ultimates.

Nico: That's exactly what I was thinking myself.

They fired waves of elements and energy and blasted the demons all over to dust!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Yeah that was awesome!

Laney: Yeah!

Shizuka Marikawa: Yeah it was!

Nico: Lets get out of here and talk someplace safer.

Nico and us teleported to the park and we were back home. Then Jenny Worthington reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair, blue clothes and sparkling blue wings.

Nico: Wow!

Jenny Worthington: Now that was fun.

Qin: Jenny!

Jenny Worthington: Qin!

They hugged!

Qin: Awesome to see you.

Jenny Worthington: Same to you Qin. And you as well Rach.

Rachel Stavenport: Same to you Jen.

Shanan: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Jenny Worthington: I have a lot of favorites. But my favorite was when me and Nico were playing in the playground at the park and we found an awesome discovery. We found an enormous and big red diamond and it was worth a fortune!

Nico: I remember that! It was the Suns Heart Diamond.

Me: Whoa! That is a huge diamond! It's as big as your body and it's the largest red diamond in the world. Priceless find.

Nico: Yep and we gave it to the Smithsonian Institution.

Eli: That is amazing!

Lola: Wow! That diamond must be amazing.

Rarity: I agree there darlings and it must be an amazing sight to see.

Nico: Oh it was.

Nico and Jenny hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Jenny Worthington: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: That is amazing that you are a gene-slammer of so many of Ben's awesome aliens.

Jenny Worthington: It sure is awesome.

Lola: Yeah and you have all their powers now.

Lana: So cool.

Nico: I'll say.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Nicole Knudson are heading to the world of the 2004 movie Troy, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the four girls there, but we're also going to battle the mighty warrior Achilles and he's no pushover.

Lincoln also called Kalin Kessler to join us, because we got the bad news that Adrienne Hawthorne of The Church of Necrom had brought back Dustin Keystone's evil parents from the dead.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in the world of the 2004 movie Troy, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the four girls here, but we're also going to battle the mighty warrior Achilles and he's no pushover.

Nico: That's right, big guy. Achilles is a mighty warrior and he's fought a lot in many battles.

Me: But, we also got bad news: it appears that Adrienne Hawthorne of The Church of Necrom had brought back Dustin Keystone's evil parents from the dead.

Lincoln: Yeah, and when I found out about it, I called Kalin here as well.

Kalin: That's right, I can't believe Adrienne Hawthorne brought those two monsters back from the dead, it's like they enjoy pissing us off.

Lincoln: They sure do, but now, they've gone and done it. And thanks for joining us, Nicole.

Nicole: You're welcome, Lincoln. This is going to be one great battle.

We travelled through Greece, and we came right to the gates of the city of Troy, as Lincoln sensed something as he unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he turned towards to the one we were looking for: Achilles.

Achilles: So, the legendary Team Loud Phoenix Storm has arrived, I've been waiting for this moment.

Lincoln: But, we already know you're no pushover when it comes to battle, Achilles. Guys, stay back.

We stood back, and Lincoln, who still had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds out, clashed with Achilles in a brutal sword fight, and we knew that Achilles is no pushover when it comes to battle.

Lynn: Whoa, this is one epic fight.

Nicholette Torrington: Achilles is definitely no pushover when it comes to battle, and Lincoln's really putting up quite an epic fight against him. But, it won't be long before Dustin Keystone's murderous parents attempt to kill the four girls, and we'll see Adrienne Hawthorne's army of Wind Demons with those demons.

Lincoln and Achilles continued the duel as their swords clash with one another, until Lincoln disarmed Achilles of his sword, and he held the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged golden blade of his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds at Achilles' throat.

Achilles: Most impressive. You are indeed as skilled as they say, Lincoln Loud. But, I sense that you're not going to finish it.

Lincoln: Though we came here to battle you, you're not our target, Achilles. There's two people whom we're here to kill.

Achilles: I remembered seeing the two that you mentioned lurking inside the city of Troy, and they're after four girls who are also inside the city.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of four girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the four girls, but they've been cornered by Dustin Keystone's murderous parents, and they're going to kill them. Lincoln also saw that Dustin Keystone's murderous parents had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and this means that The Church of Necrom brought his back from the dead, and he saw an army of Wind Demons with them.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the four girls, but they've been cornered by Dustin Keystone's murderous parents, and they're going to kill them, and not only do they have the symbol of The Church of Necrom on their foreheads, but I also spotted Adrienne Hawthorne's army of Wind Demons with those two murderers.

Camie Nicholetta: Should've known that deranged witch was behind the whole thing.

?: Those monsters, let's get them!

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, Mucus Yolk, appear before us.

Nico: Whoa, that's the Duel Monster, Mucus Yolk.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Lindsey Oropendola, but we'll have to talk later, we've got to take down Dustin's murderous parents.

Just then, Mia Addison flew off to rip those monsters apart.

Kalin Kessler: Before Mia takes all the fun for herself and gets herself badly hurt.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Dustin Keystone's evil parents and Lincoln fired superhot rainbow fireballs at the army of Wind Demons, and the army of Wind Demons were destroyed, and the four girls rushed to get to safety with us. When Dustin's evil parents saw us, they were pissed, but even more when they saw Mia Addison again, and she was also pissed to see them yet again.

Mia Addison: Do you know who I am, you stupid heartless bastards?!

Mrs. Keystone: YOU?! You got us sent to Death Row, you stupid bitch, I should've killed you along with your dumb bitch mother!

Lincoln: I think we heard more than enough out of you, and I'm not surprised to see you two are still the same murderous monsters who gave birth to that monstrous bastard you called a son.

Mr. Keystone: What the hell did you do to our son?!

Lincoln: He's in prison for the rest of his life and he's never getting out, but you two, consider this your last day alive, because we're going to kill you both here and now, and this time, stay dead!

Lincoln, who still had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds in his large right hand, then transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), and Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors) got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Dustin Keystone's evil parents, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln slashed the arms and legs of Dustin's parents off with his massive greatsword, and he fired a massive black energy wave made from the energy of The Black Gates, and as it hits Dustin's evil parents, their spirits were finally erased from existence for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: And this time, don't you dare come back, you heartless bastards from Hell! (To Lindsey Oropendola) And it's so good to see you again, Lindsey Oropendola.

Lindsey Oropendola reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing pink hair, pink eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive pink angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Mucus Yolk, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved purple shirt with a hole exposing her bra, purple pants, barefoot, and holstered on her back is a large Mucus Yolk-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade with Mucus Yolk etched on it, large pink angel wings for the crossguard, large pink gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink gem with purple angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Lindsey Oropendola: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Lindsey Oropendola and they both hugged, and Lindsey Oropendola's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Lindsey Oropendola: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome, my Guardian Angel.

Nico: Whoa, wait, Lincoln's your Guardian Angel, I thought that…?

Lincoln: Looks like I've got some explaining to do, this is Lindsey Oropendola, she's from Michigan, she also has awesome water powers, and as she pointed out, yes, I'm her Guardian Angel in a sense. She's had a rough life, her mother was really insane and Lindsey was disowned by her because of a schizophrenic episode she had where her daughter was pure evil incarnate and Lindsey was forced to live on the streets. Her mother was sent to an insane asylum for slashing her eyeballs out because she thought it would bring peace to the world. When I saw her suffering out on the streets with no food or shelter and no one to help her, I saved her and I became her Guardian Angel.

We really had tears in our eyes.

Nico: (Voice Breaking) Dude, that was the greatest story I've ever heard.

Me: (Voice Breaking) Me too.

Eli: (Voice Breaking) Same here.

Lindsey Oropendola: And there's something you all should know, I have a very powerful and intensely burning hatred towards Scoots, because it was Scoots who made me into an orphan!

We gasped in shock, and our shock turned to rage.

Eli: She did WHAT?!

Nico: Ugh, that crazy, heartless old bat! We should've killed her when she broke out of the nuthouse!

Lincoln: I know, Nico, but we made our choice to have her humiliated, and the curse I put on her will last until next year, then, she'll die and finally go to Hell, along with Tyler Corso, Bella Muldoon, Nate Krensikov, and The Black Daffodils.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Lindsey Oropendola's neck with pink gems on the gold thunderbolt links and pink crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Lindsey Oropendola: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Lindsey.

Lindsey Oropendola had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around Lindsey's waist, and he leaned down and kissed Lindsey Oropendola on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the four girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The four girls are Ling Haixin, Na Xiya, Xia Fan, and Guo Guo from Balala the Fairies: Ocean Magic.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Ling Haixin, Na Xiya, Xia Fan, and Guo Guo from Balala the Fairies: Ocean Magic.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Ling Haixin: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Ling Haixin and the other three girls saw who it was that saved them from Dustin Keystone's evil parents and Adrienne Hawthorne's army of Wind Demons, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Ling Haixin: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made three clones of himself, and he and the three clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Ling Haixin: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, four Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Ling Haixin, Na Xiya, Xia Fan, and Guo Guo with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out that the villains we went after were Dustin Keystone's evil parents, who came back from the dead thanks to getting resurrected by Adrienne Hawthorne of The Church of Necrom, and they also saw her army of Wind Demons with the murderous couple.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to those bastards, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Lindsey Oropendola have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and not only are we finally rid of Dustin Keystone's evil parents and Mia's parents have been avenged, but this means that later on, Camie Nicholetta and Lincoln are going to deal with Adrienne Hawthorne, and they'll make that witch pay for her crimes.

---

After finally getting rid of Dustin Keystone's evil parents and destroying Adrienne Hawthorne's army of Wind Demons, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Lindsey Oropendola saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Lindsey Oropendola also got a new wardrobe after she came back and got a shower, she's now in a purple short-sleeved blouse, pink sleeveless top, purple skirt, pink pants, and purple sneakers.

Lindsey Oropendola: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Lindsey, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Lindsey Oropendola: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Lindsey, how did Scoots make you into an orphan?

Lindsey Oropendola: That day still brings me nothing but nightmares and pain, but you all deserve to know the truth. My mom and I, before she went really insane, were close, and we had a bond that's never been broken. But, that all changed one day when Scoots showed up, she threw a bomb at our house and destroyed it, and then, she eventually put up a note and framed me for it. My mom then went really insane, and in a schizophrenic episode she thought that I was pure evil incarnate and she disowned me, and I was then forced to live on the streets. After that, my mom was sent to an insane asylum for slashing her own eyeballs out because she thought it would bring peace to the world. As I sat on the streets crying my heart out, Lincoln came over and he saw what happened to me, and he saved me, and when I found out from Mr. and Mrs. Loud that the one who destroyed our house was Scoots, I was so angry, and now, I hated Scoots with a very powerful and intensely burning hatred. (CRYING REALLY HARD)

Lincoln put up the 9,500-lb barbell and he went up to Lindsey and he hugged her tight, and she also hugged him tight and didn't let go as she cried hard onto his bare chest, and all of us gasped in pure shock and we were really pissed at Scoots, and we were about to head down to Lynn's Table and tear Scoots to shreds, but Eli had knocked me and Nico on our heads, and we had birds flying around our heads. Then, Lincoln looked at me and Nico while still holding onto Lindsey, and after a few hours, he and Lindsey walked to us.

Lincoln: I know you guys want to kill Scoots and it was because of that crazy old bat that Lindsey was disowned by her now really insane mother, but like I said, it's best to wait until a year's passed and then the curse will claim her life. But, the worst we can do to her is this.

Lincoln summoned a piano and dropped it on Scoots' head, and she screamed, and Lindsey was really surprised at just how much Lincoln's matured even more, and it left her blushing like crazy. Then, he went back to working out and the same with Lindsey, and we were really stunned at how much that Lincoln's matured even more.

Nico: Dang, Lincoln's really matured even more, and we already know how much Scoots has pissed us off before, but he already knows about it and he's witnessed it more than once already.

Me: Yeah, and this really surprised me. In the six years I've known Lincoln, he's always been the very mature one of the Louds.

Lori: Even more than I was, no thanks to Dark Lori. But, I can't help but get the feeling that we're going to fight the Dark Loud family minus Dark Lynn again later today.

Lincoln: But, there's no need to worry, Lori. Remember, I used my Dark Side Eternal Purification technique and severed our Dark Sides forever, and now, they're separate beings, and they're dog meat when we fight them.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were heading for an exploration of Planet Zebes, and all of us are going as well, but we're also going to be on guard, because Adrienne Hawthorne's got another dirty trick up her sleeve.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Lindsey Oropendola: Yeah, we're ready, Lincoln.

Lincoln and his harem left the World Tree Estate and head for Planet Zebes, and when they arrived, it was just like when they participated in the Total Drama Galaxy competition years ago.

Lindsey Oropendola: Wow, so this is Planet Zebes?

Lincoln: That's right, Lindsey, this is the home that Samus knew, and this was also where she began her journey.

The rest of us also joined in as well, since we knew that Adrienne Hawthorne's bound to cause trouble again. Then, Lincoln and his harem, along with the rest of us, began exploring Planet Zebes and the planet's surroundings, and they were really awesome. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs were glowing and spinning like crazy, and he also sensed something as his deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye were now glowing, and he then fired powerful rainbow energy blasts, and it hits a nearby bush, and a figure was forced out: it was none other than Drago, Shendu's evil treacherous son, and he's back from the dead and he wants revenge on us for killing him years ago.

Lincoln: Drago, the treacherous evil ex-son of Shendu.

Lincoln tied the bloodthirsty evil ex-son of Shendu up with a rainbow energy straitjacket and rainbow energy chains, so he couldn't try and escape. Then, we came out of the shadows, and when we also saw Drago here, we were shocked. Tso Lan and Bai Tza joined Lincoln and Tso Lan's daughter, Luna, along with Jackie Chan, Jade, Uncle, Tohru, and the rest of their friends, and then, Shendu, Dai Gui, Po Kong, and Hsi Wu appeared and joined them as well.

Shendu: My ex-son, here, but I thought you guys killed (Realizes something) Wait a second.

Lincoln lifted Drago's head up, and we saw that like so many other villains we faced, he had the mark of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and that meant Adrienne Hawthorne also brought him back from the dead.

Nico: I can't believe it, Dustin's lowlife parents weren't the only villains Adrienne Hawthrone's brought back from the dead. Now, she's really gone too far this time.

Lincoln: You said it, Nico, and since Drago's been a thorn in the side of the Chan Family, Tohru, their friends, and The Demon Sorcerers, they're also joining me and Luna in killing this bastard.

Luna: Dad told me all about Uncle Shendu's treacherous evil ex-son, Drago, and quite frankly, I'm literally disgusted he's even my cousin. I get that my father and my uncles and aunts did a lot of horrible stuff centuries ago in China, but Dad and Aunt Bai Tza changed their ways and they're on the side of good, and the same went with Uncles Shendu, Hsi Wu, Dai Gui, and Aunt Po Kong, but as for you, Drago, you are a selfish, power-hungry, evil, black-hearted, two-faced, dishonorable, disgusting, inconsiderate excuse for a being, and I'm looking forward to skinning you alive!

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Yikes!

Nico: Uh oh, I'd hate to be in Drago's scaly feet right about now.

Lincoln: (Smirks) (Cracks Knuckles) Hope you've said your last goodbyes, barbeque breath!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he, Tso Lan, Bai Tza, Jackie Chan, Jade, Uncle, Tohru, and the rest of their friends, along with Shendu, Dai Gui, Po Kong, and Hsi Wu marched up to Drago, and they began to beat and blast the living crap out of Drago, and we all winced in pain.

Lindsey Oropendola: (Winces) Ooh, that's not going to heal quite well.

Nico: It's definitely not going to, Lindsey, and the other Demon Sorcerers are really letting him have it badly.

The Children of The Demon Sorcerers, along with their parents were blasting Drago with elemental forces, and Lincoln and the others were pummeling him badly, and Lincoln even slashed off Drago's tail. OUCH! Then, Lincoln, Tso Lan, and Luna fired three gravity blasts and sent Drago into the air, and then, Lincoln, Tso Lan, Bai Tza, Jackie Chan, Jade, Uncle, Tohru, and the rest of their friends, along with Shendu, Dai Gui, Po Kong, and Hsi Wu fired powerful elemental energy blasts, and they destroyed Drago, and as soon as his spirit appeared, Lincoln marked his forehead with a kanji and condemned Drago to The Black Gates and he was erased from existence forever. Lincoln holstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds back on his wider and muscular back.

Luna: That's for trying to kill my family, bastard.

Lincoln: Now, we're finally rid of your treacherous ex-son for good, Shendu. And Adrienne Hawthorne, if you're watching this, you're next. Luna, would you do the honors and flip her the bird?

Luna: (Smiles) With pleasure, Linky.

Tso Lan's daughter flipped the finger at Adrienne Hawthorne who was watching from the shadows and as soon as she saw it, she roared in insane fury!

Nico: That'll show that bitch. But, I know she's not even close to being done yet, but we'll be ready for her.

Lincoln: Adrienne Hawthorne's crossed one line too many this time, and I'm looking forward to really making her pay for this.

Nico: You said it, big guy. See you back at the World Tree Estate.

We then decided to head back and Nanua who got a kiss from her parents went with The Cutie Mark Crusaders, and then, Lincoln made clones of himself and he and his clones went up to the girls in their harems, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and it also became even more sizzling hot for the girls in Lincoln's harem as they wrapped their left arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and his clones and placed their right hands on the massive and wide muscular pecs of Lincoln and his clones. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

And back in their demonic castle, Adrienne Hawthorne saw what Lincoln did and foiled her latest scheme again, and it pissed her off so badly, her red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and she flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate. Grace covered Nanua's ears when that crazy witch screamed in insane rage.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Serves you right, Adrienne Hawthorne.

Camie Nicholetta: (Smirks) But, she ain't done yet. We're going to face her later on after our mission today, and she'll get the very same treatment as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, and Chandra Mortlake.

Me: (Smirks) You said it. (To Lincoln and his harem) And are you guys okay?

Lincoln went up to me and Nico, and he hugged us and we hugged him back, and Lincoln's harem also joined in.

Lincoln: It's okay, guys. But, now that Drago's been dealt with, Chandra Mortlake's latest plot's been foiled, and now, later on after our mission, Camie and I are going to deal with that crazy witch.

Bai Tza: For her to resurrect Drago and send him after us, I hope you and Camie punch her hard in the mouth and make her teeth fall out.

Lincoln: Oh, we'll do even worse than that to her, Bai Tza.

Nico: Lincoln's right, he and the Dark World Goth Girls always do something worse to The Church of Necrom, and it's always really bad for them. But, we still need to be on our guard.

Lincoln: You're right, I got a feeling Adrienne's going to do something that's going to involve some figures from the past.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it's none other than Adrienne Hawthorne, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes when Lincoln killed Dustin Keystone's lowlife parents and Shendu's evil ex-son, Drago, and gave them The Black Gates. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Adrienne Hawthorne on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and she's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes when I killed Dustin Keystone's lowlife parents and Shendu's evil ex-son, Drago, and gave them The Black Gates.

Lori: Sheesh, she's literally still a demonic sore loser, and it's really pathetic.

Camie Nicholetta: So, Adrienne Hawthorne's on the move. Perfect, now we've got a chance to make that crazy witch pay for what she did in resurrecting Dustin Keystone's lowlife parents and Shendu's evil ex-son, Drago.

Lincoln: You said it, Camie.

Suddenly, Eli sensed something in the Force, and it really wasn't good.

Lincoln: Eli, what's wrong?

Eli: I sensed a disturbance in the Force, The TTG Titans have broken out of prison, TTG Terra's been resurrected, and the TTG HIVE Five, TTG Bumblebee, TTG Aqualad, and TTG Cinderblock are with them, and even worse, Adrienne Hawthorne used a Dark Orb to create a Dark version of Mr. Krabs, and she's broken the Dark Loud Family out of their crystal prisons, minus Dark Lynn, who's been missing since then.

We gasped in pure horror.

Nico: Oh crap, so not only are we going to deal with The TTG Titans, TTG Terra who's been brought back, along the TTG HIVE Five, TTG Bumblebee, TTG Aqualad, and TTG Cinderblock, but that witch's used a Dark Orb to create a Dark Version of Mr. Krabs and he busted the Dark Loud Family out of the crystal prisons.

Me: That bitch's going to get it.

Lincoln: Big time, J.D., we've just about had it with that crazy witch. But, just to be on the safe side, I better use my Dark Side Eternal Purification on Mr. Krabs.

Lincoln used his Dark Side Eternal Purification on Mr. Krabs and permanently severed him from his dark side for good.

Mr. Krabs: Whew, thanks, lad.

Lincoln: You're welcome, Mr. Krabs.

Lily: And we're really going to give those Dark Louds such a beating, right, really big bro?

Lincoln: (Smirks) You guessed it, Lily, and since we've been permanently severed from our Dark Sides, we won't have to hold back.

Lori: I'm literally looking forward to getting payback on that heartless, cold, unfeeling she-demon for everything she's put me through.

Lola: Same with me with Dark Lola.

Lisa: Along with that nuisance of a dark shadow, Dark Lisa.

Luan: And that basket case, Dark Luan.

Leni: Same goes with Dark Leni.

Luna: Same with that Dark Luna, who's nothing but a poser and a bad rocker.

Laney: Along with Dark Laney.

Lincoln: And Dark Lincoln.

Lana: And the weird thing is me and Lucy don't even have Dark Sides, that's really weird.

Lincoln: That's because you and Lucy never had any thoughts of hatred towards us, Lana.

Lucy: Still, that's good to hear, but I fear Adrienne Hawthorne may have also used that Dark Orb and created Dark Versions of me, Lana, Mom, and Dad.

Lincoln: In that case, let me take care of that as well.

Lincoln used his Dark Side Eternal Purification, and he permanently severed Lucy, Lana, Lynn Sr., and Rita from their dark sides.

Lincoln: There we go.

Nico: Awesome job, Lincoln. Alright everyone, let's go.

?: You Dark World bitches, along with you miserable Louds, have ruined all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbing around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around

Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing and spinning like crazy, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Camie Nicholetta: I should've known there's no mistaking that chalkboard screech from anywhere. You can come out now, Adrienne Hawthorne.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old girl with long black hair, pale skin, red eyes, a deranged sadistic grin on her face, and dressed in a black long-sleeved dress, black long-sleeved coat, black pants, and black heels. It was Adrienne Hawthorne, a dangerous witch and another member of The Church of Necrom.

Nicholette Torrington: Adrienne Hawthorne, I should've known you'd be the next one to come out after we took down Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, and Chandra Mortlake, along with killing Dustin Keystone's murderous parents and Shendu's evil ex-son, Drago.

Adrienne Hawthorne: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Lincoln: That's never going to happen, Adrienne, and we already foiled your latest plot again when you eventually got the TTG Titans, TTG Terra, TTG HIVE Five, TTG Bumblebee, TTG Aqualad, and TTG Cinderblock involved, along with the Dark Loud Family minus Dark Lynn, and Dark Mr. Krabs involved in yet another plan to kill us again.

Camie Nicholetta: But, now it's been foiled, and you rampage ends now, Adrienne.

Suddenly, Camie Nicholetta's light pink eyes turned neon pink nd she was surrounded by a forest green energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and leaves, she unholstered her massive Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Adrienne Hawthorne, she left forest green energy, demons, darkness, dark magic, and leaves with every step.

Camie Nicholetta: You just don't even know when to quit, do you? We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Adrienne Hawthorne, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Camie Nicholetta was surrounded by a massive vortex of forest green energy with darkness, dark magic, demons, and leaves surrounding it, there's Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a pink phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Camie Nicholetta emerged, but she was changed forever.

Camie Nicholetta grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had forest green highlights in the bangs of her long flowing brown hair, she has neon pink eyes and a forest green energy, demons, darkness, dark magic, and leaves surrounding her, she has Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with forest green gems for eyes and holding the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World with forest green gems for the eyes and the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with forest green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and forest green gems on the gold lightning bolt links.

Camie Nicholetta has on a forest green sleeveless blouse, sleeveless light green top with forest green vertical stripes, green skirt with flowers, camouflage pants, brown stockings, green leather ankle-high combat boots, and a long green sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, dark magic, and leaves on the coattails, and Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, darkness, and leaves on the back. Suddenly, Camie Nicholetta's massive brown angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large brown feathers have black tips. Camie Nicholetta has on a Ring of The Phoenix with forest green gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Camie Nicholetta's massive Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World-themed sword was suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of forest green energy, darkness, and leaves, and when the sword finally emerged, it was transformed into Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World's Demon Sword of Darkness Guerilla Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged green blade, large green angel wings for the crossguard, large forest green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large forest green gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World's head with green gems for eyes and a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a green kanji below Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World that said, "Camie Nicholetta, Powerful Military Tactician of The Dark World Goth Girls, Gene-Slammer of Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Bertha Sellington, Celine Wendova, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Clara St.

Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, and Nature"

キャミー-ニコレッタ、暗い世界ゴスガールズの強力な軍事戦術家、Kahkkiのジーン-スラマー、暗い世界のゲリラ、暗い芸術とオカルトの強力なマスター、ニコレット-トリントン、ジゼル-ハリントン、スカーレット-ローゼンバーグ、シルビア-エクセルシオール、レニー-レイヴンクロー、ヘレナ-ハフレパフ、エリザベス-グリフィンドール、セレーネ-スリザリン、ゼニア-ニコラエヴナ、ジャッキー-レン、ラニヤ-ギレルモ、バーサ-セリントン、セリーヌ-ウェンドヴァ、クロエ-テリーントン、ロンダ-ジキル、コニー-ジャッケルスタイン、クララ-セント クラリス、愛する将来の妻とリンカーンラウドの守護天使、ネクロムの教会の駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、錯乱、殺人、冷酷な、とサディスティックなできそこない、アメージングと強力な教師の素晴らしいと強力な学生、そして闇、悪魔、そして自然のマスター

Camie Nicholetta has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS GUERILLA DEMON ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DARK TACTICIAN LOVE!

We were amazed by Camie Nicholetta's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Adrienne Hawthorne saw it, she went bonkers and fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Camie Nicholetta fired a powerful blast of green energy with darkness, demons, dark magic, and leaves, and they hit Adrienne Hawthorne and sent that insane witch crashing back first into a wall.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Camie Nicholetta's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy witch, Adrienne Hawthorne, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed her off even more. This is going to be good.

Me: You said it.

Lincoln: Wow, Camie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Camie Nicholetta: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Guerilla Demon and Dark Divine Love) I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Adrienne Hawthorne her rightful punishment?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Camie.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Camie Nicholetta.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Your days of causing mayhem and chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Adrienne Hawthorne.

Camie Nicholetta and Lincoln went after Adrienne Hawthorne, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, dark magic, leaves, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at Adrienne Hawthorne, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy witch, and she became even more pissed off big time.

Adrienne Hawthorne: Take to the winds, Wind Demons, and shred their souls to pieces!

Adrienne Hawthorne summoned a massive army of humanoid muscular Wind Demons, and they were about to attack, but Lincoln got out his large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace, and he had opened it and turned to the page with the spell he found. Then, Lincoln chants a powerful incantation, and he fired a powerful rainbow energy wave, and as the energy wave hit the massive army of Wind Demons, the Wind Demons were banished and sent back to Hell forever, and that pissed off Adrienne Hawthorne even more.

Camie Nicholetta: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Guerilla Demon and Dark Divine Love) Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Adrienne Hawthorne in her place?

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Ladies first, Camie.

Camie Nicholetta: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Guerilla Demon and Dark Divine Love) Such a gentleman.

Camie Nicholetta and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Adrienne Hawthorne, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in her eyes.

Camie Nicholetta and Lincoln: VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!

Camie Nicholetta and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transformed into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Adrienne Hawthorne, Lincoln and Camie Nicholetta began absorbing all of Adrienne Hawthorne's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Camie Nicholetta as her green energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and leaves flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Camie Nicholetta and Lincoln were done, Adrienne Hawthorne's rendered completely powerless and completely drained of her powers.

Adrienne Hawthorne: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal

Justice and Elemental Hope) We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers, abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Adrienne.

Camie Nicholetta: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Guerilla Demon and Dark Divine Love) And now, you're finished.

Camie Nicholetta opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Adrienne Hawthorne, the now powerless and insane witch of The Church of Necrom was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with darkness, demons, dark magic, and leaves, and she put the tarot card with Adrienne Hawthorne imprisoned inside the black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top, where Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, and Chandra Mortlake were put into. We all cheered wildly for what Camie Nicholetta and Lincoln as they holstered their massive swords and powered down, and Camie Nicholetta's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive brown angel wings are permanent.

Camie Nicholetta: Gotcha, bitch! Thank you for helping me take down Adrienne Hawthorne, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Camie.

Suddenly, Camie Nicholetta wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, as her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into a hug, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Camie Nicholetta's face, they kiss passionately as Bertha Sellington wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's muscular waist, and she placed her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Kahkki, Guerilla of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's another Church of Necrom asshole put down, and eleven more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Laniya Guillermo: Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Nigel Alaister, the younger brother of Damian Alaister.

Lincoln: That's right, Laniya, and you and I are going to put a stop to that insane warlock and make him pay for everything that he's done.

Nico: And as always, we'll be on guard for Nigel Alaister's plans and foil them at every turn, and that'll get him so mad, it's bound to send him into a blind rage, even worse than his older brother.

Lincoln: Which is just how we want him to be in, when we pulverize him tomorrow.

---

Later it was time for Kopaka's first ever Ambassador Mission and it was to meet the Ex-Aid Kamen Riders and their theme is video games.

Kopaka: I'm so excited for this one!

Nicole: Me too! This is gonna be awesome.

William: Anyone else want to go with Kopaka? Besides 4 Rabbids, Tai, and Agumon?

Nicole: You know I'm gonna go. I've been looking forward to this one for a long time.

Maria: Kuroto should go as well.

Kuroto: I'm actually bound to Nicole as part of a punishment she has for me.

Me: That's right I remember that.

Sophia Nuremberg: I'll go too. I want to spread the word still about what the Faust organization did to me.

Megan Kiraton: That's understandable Sophia.

Qin: This is gonna be so awesome for you all.

Lola: It sure is.

Kopaka: Oh you know it will be awesome.

Nico: Yep. Lets head out.

We were off to Japan yet again.

We arrived in Japan.

Hiiro: (sees Kopaka) So, another Bugster reveals itself.

Emu: Which Bugster is this one?

Hiiro: Judging by the white color scheme, it's probably from a game involving ice climbing.

Emu: That makes sense. After everything we've been through, this should be easy.

Brave: Right! (before activating his cartridge device by pressing the black button) Skill Level 2!

Taddle Quest Gashat: Taddle Quest!

Emu: (Activating his Gashat) Let's do this!

Mighty Action X Gashat: Mighty Action X!

After activating their Gashats, the two riders picks up the green and pink boxes and place them on their waists, revealing them to be drivers.

Hiiro: Henshin!

Emu: Dai Henshin!

With their battle cry invoked, they both inserted their Gashats into their belts, closer to the right side.

Gamer Driver (All): Gashat! Let's Game! Metcha Game! Mutcha Game! What's Your Name?! I'm a Kamen Rider!

As the Gashats are inserted, they both pulled back the pink part of the Gamer Driver, revealing a screen displaying their suit in low poly form as well as a 90's looking side display reading "Gamer Driver".

Gamer Driver (All) Gacchan! Level UP!

Gamer Driver (Ex-Aid): Mighty Jump! Mighty Kick! Mighty, Mighty Action, X!

Gamer Driver (Brave): Taddle Meguru! Taddle Meguru! Taddle Quest!

As these sounds stop, the Riders are finally in full suit. Emu in a pink and green suit resembling some sort of athletic suit and Hiiro in a light blue suit mirroring a medieval knight.

Emu: I'm gonna clear this with no Continues!

Hiiro: Commencing Bugster removal operation. (to Emu) The white one's mine. You go after the one impersonating J.D. Knudson.

Emu: Right!

Hiiro charged at Kopaka. Meanwhile, Emu held out his Gashacon Breaker in Hammer Mode as he approached me

Emu: Sorry if you were expecting it to be Sword Mode. But this is the first thing that comes to mind right now.

Emu Slammed his Gashacon Breaker to the ground, releasing multiple waves traveling across the ground at me.

I then blocked them and I was unharmed.

Nicole: Emu, Hiiro, stop! That is really my father and he is the real deal

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) それは正しい。ひいろ、えむ、それは本当に私であり、私たちは皆あなたを助けるためにここにいます。チームラウドフェニックスストームは、あなたたちがあなたの敵のいくつかを倒すのを助けるためにここにいます。(That's right. Hiiro, Emu, it really is me and we are all here to help you all. Team Loud Phoenix Storm is here to help you guys take down some of your enemies.)

Hiiro: That really is him!

Emu: Nicole!? Wow! Awesome to see you again!

Kuroto: Been a long time guys.

Emu: Kuroto!?

Nicole: It's all right guys. He is with me as part of the punishment I gave him. If he behaves himself till we help you guys on the big day later on this year he will either join the Masters of Evil or the Redemption Squad or both. It's his choice.

Nico: We apologize for the mixup but it's Kopaka's first ever Ambassador Mission today.

Kopaka: Sorry for the faulty start. My name is Kopaka and I'm the Toa of Ice.

Hiiro: Awesome to meet you.

Kuroto: Honestly, I'm leaning towards joining the Masters of Evil.

Hiiro: That is cool.

Me: But it's awesome to meet the Ex-Aid Kamen Riders. My daughter Nicole likes you guys because she is known as the Goddess of Video Games. I helped her get into Video Games back when she was just a little girl.

Nicole Knudson: It's true. Dad introduced me to video games back then and I trained really hard to get to where I'm at. It's how I got this.

She showed her tattoo.

Nicole: This tattoo is my symbol that I am the goddess of video gaming.

Hiiro and Emu then bowed in huge respect for her.

Hiiro and Emu: We are not worthy. We are not worthy.

We laughed.

Emu: How about we show you guys our HQ? It's almost like a hospital.

Me: Sure and you guys are awesome as doctors. My fiancee Varie would love to meet you guys and she is a doctor herself.

Nico: That's true.

Nicole: But you guys are also Video Game doctors. Doctor Mario would be proud too.

Emu: That is true.

Sophia Nuremberg: Oh we never got introduced. I'm Sophia Nuremberg and I'm one of Nico's friends.

Megan Kiraton: And I'm Megan Kiraton. Awesome to meet you guys.

Tai: My name is Tai Kamiya and it's an honor.

Agumon: And I'm his partner Digimon, Agumon.

Emu: Awesome to meet you guys!

Me: (Sighs) And these little guys are the Rabbids. But they are really funny.

Nico: Yeah they sure are.

Me: (Whispers to Hiiro) Rabbids are not the brightest lightbulbs in the closet if you know what I mean.

Hiiro: Yeah I know what you mean.

We arrived at the Hospital Base.

Emu: Here we are.

Poppy: Emu! Hiiro! Welcome back! Did you get rid of the Bugsters that were spotted?

Hiiro: Relax. It was a false alarm.

Me: It was actually us.

Poppy: Oh wow! Team Loud Phoenix Storm! An honor!

Nicole: Awesome to see you again Poppy. Your hair is as cute as ever.

Poppy: Thanks Nicole.

Eli: Poppy is awesome.

Me: She sure is.

Kopaka: Sorry about the confusion.

Hiiro: It's all right.

Me: Also there's a reason why we have Sophia with us. It's to tell you about a certain organization that we're going to face in the future on Pohatu's Ambassador Missions soon.

Sophia Nuremberg: It's how I got this.

She took off a bandana over her forehead and her Jagan Eye opened up.

Emu: You have a third eye in the middle of your forehead?!

Me: Blame Faust for that.

Emu: Faust? The organization from the Build Kamen Riders world.

Nico: That's right and I take it Tsukuyomi filled you in on that.

Hiiro: We were told about it yes.

Emu: Are Taiga, Parado, and Kiriya here?

Nico: We haven't seen them when we got here but I'm sure they are around.

Me: Yeah but it's going to be awesome to meet them. We heard that Taiga is in every way like Seto Kaiba.

Emu: The President and CEO of KaibaCorp?

Me: That's him.

Hiiro: Wow! But if I may ask why do you guys want to destroy Faust so badly?

Me: Because they messed with Nico's friend and that to him is very personal.

Eli: Also they were doing horrible crimes against nature and we cannot let that go unpunished.

Nicole: They are doing all kinds of horrible atrocities to humanity and more and they must be completely eradicated.

Hiiro: I see.

Taiga, Parado, and Kiriya came in.

Parado: Hey, guys. Anything happen while we were on break?

Kopaka: Just us appearing.

Nicole: Long time no see guys.

Parado: Lady Nicole! Wow!

Nicole: Please guys no need for formalities. Just Nicole is fine.

Taiga: But it's awesome to see you and Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Me: Pleasure is ours Taiga.

Kiriya: We heard so many big things about your adventures and they are cool.

Nico: We get that a lot.

Eli: Yeah.

They then saw Kuroto Dan.

Parado: Kuroto Dan!? What is he doing here!?

Nicole: It's all right guys. It's part of my punishment that I have for him. If he behaves himself until the big day he will be part of the Masters of Evil.

Nico: It's true.

Taiga: (to Kuroto) So, you making up for past crimes first started when you encouraged Nico not to give up on SpongeBob?

Nico: He compared it to when Poppy briefly worked for the Bugsters. Kuroto said that I was in Emu's shoes and that SpongeBob was in Poppy's shoes.

Taiga: (surprised) I.. didn't expect that.

Me: We didn't eather.

Kuroto: (genuinely smiles) I'm a God. But I'm not heartless.

Me: What a coincidence. Me and the team are all gods.

Parad: Nothing wrong with that. After all, I redeemed myself too, remember?

Nico: That's true you did and you and Poppy are both perfect candidates for the Redemption Squad.

Hiiro: Still thinking about that day, Emu?

Kopaka: You're talking about when you guys didn't save the Kamen Rider Chronicle victims, didn't you?

Emu: Of course. We were so close to clearing Kamen Rider Chronicle. We just needed a few more strong hits.

Kuroto: (growls) And then "Dear Old Dad" did one of a Final Fuck you to us by letting himself die.

Nico: That is bad.

Nicole: I remember hearing about that. And it was thanks to me that I punished "Dear Old Dad." I cursed him with a fate worse than death.

Nico: Eternal Life without Eternal Youth?

Nicole: Yep.

Me: But we have done so many awesome things for the world. We have the power to resurrect people.

Nico: You shouldn't let that get to you, Emu. Honestly, I find it amazing that you're a doctor and a gamer at the same time.

Me: That's right Emu. You have the power to make people better and help people get well whether it be from a video game virus or from a virus that is a biologically dangerous pathogen. You guys know so much about medicine and you went through all the medical practices that would take years, countless hours of studies in medical college and thousands of dollars to get into.

Nico: That's true.

Taiga: That is right.

Nicole: I know that feeling myself.

Emu: Yeah.

Me: And let me show you that I can resurrect people. Watch. (SNAPS FINGERS)

I snapped my fingers and then a massive burst of light shined down all over the city and then the divine singing of angels was heard and they saw the people that died in Kamen Rider Chronicle get resurrected and it was a miracle!

Emu: WHOA!

Taiga: Wow! They are all back!

Kopaka: That is J.D. for you.

One of the Rabbids tried playing a game on one of the Gashats only for nothing to happen. The Rabbid screamed in frustration while banging the Gashat on a table. Meanwhile, the other 3 Rabbids were playing with the medical equipment.

Taiga: Please stop that. You might break it.

Hiiro: And that's sensitive equipment you're playing with!

Nico: Now now.

He took it.

Me: The Rabbids are not that bright. They may be cute but they are really funny.

Eli: Yeah they are great for a laugh.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Emu: (hears explosion) Seriously?! A Bugster attack right after the resurrection of the victims?!

Nico: Looks like it's time for the doctor to go in!

Hiiro: Yeah!

Sophia Nuremberg: Lets kick some butt!

We went to face the Bugsters!

Hiiro: Let's see what "Old Friends" are confronting us today.

We then saw BURGERMON, TOTEMA, RABBITON AND CHRONICLE BUGSTERS!

Me: Burgermon, Totema, Rabbiton and Chronicle Bugsters!

Sophia Nuremberg: The Rabbiton Bugster looks like the Build Kamen Rider!

Eli: WHOA!

Me: This is gonna be good. I'll face the Totema one.

Nico: I've got Burgermon. Looking at him is making me hungry.

Hiiro, Taiga, Kiriya, and Kuroto: Henshin!

Emu: Dai Henshin!

They transformed and governed awesome video games!

Megan Kiraton: AWESOME! Now let me show you my awesome Kamen Rider Build form.

She put in a Butterfly and Jet Bottle!

BEST MATCH!

ARE YOU READY!

Megan Kiraton: HENSHIN!

She turned into BUTTERFLY JET BUILD!

Nico: WOW! Megan you're a Build too?

Megan Kiraton: Build is another one of my favorite Kamen Rider series.

Eli: Wow! That is awesome!

Nico: Yeah it is!

Me: Now for me. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

Sophia Nuremberg: Now to show you my powers.

She spread her angel and demon wings.

Emu: I'm gonna clear this with no Continues!

Hiiro: Commencing Bugster removal operation.

Taiga: Mission start.

Kiriya: Now we're revving it up!

Kuroto: I'll clear this even if it means using continues!

Nicole: I, Nicole Knudson, the Goddess of Video Games hereby punish you for turning video games into weapons!

Me: Time for me to pounce with the fury of the wolf pack.

Nico: Yeah!

Megan Kiraton: Now shall we begin the experiment?

Nico: We shall!

We went at them.

I slashed the Totema Bugster and the words Critical Hit appeared each time.

I fired waves of blue fire and blasted him all over the place and I was racking up a lot of points.

Parado: Don't leave me out. Dai Henshin!

He transformed into his level 2 form! AWESOME!

I slashed Totema all over and I built up a huge score of 34,235,235,678,345!

Me: Taste this! WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: SCYTHE OF THE JANUARY WOLF MOON!

I swung my scythe and the Wolf Moon appeared behind me and I slashed Totema and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

PERFECT HIT!

Me: Game Over Totema!

Kiriya pulled up to Tai and Agumon in his Bike Gamer Level 2 form.

Kiriya: Hey, Tai. How about you and Agumon take a ride on me?

Tai Kamiya: You bet!

They got on and Kiriya handed Tai a helmet.

Kiriya: Sorry I don't have a helmet for Agumon.

Agumon: That's all right.

They zoomed off

They fired waves of energy and fire at Burgermon.

Tai, Nico and Agumon blasted Burgermon all over and smashed ihm down

Burgermon: What are you going to do to me?

All he got was me and Agumon smirking at him before they jumped on him and started eating him.

Burgermon: NO! I HOPE YOU DIE EATING ME!

Nico: Don't bet on it!

They ate him in once huge bite!

CHOMP!

HE WAS LUNCH!

Sophia fired waves of fire and blasted Rabbiton Bugster all over and she got a score of 623,235,342,324 and rising!

Sophia Nuremberg: Try this on for size! DRAGON OF THE CRIMSON FLAME!

She had a vortex of blood red fire appear around her and it was hotter than the sun!

Sophia Nuremberg: You know these flames are impossible to control completely but once I release them I have no say. I have the power to pull you into oblivion. I assume just my right arm will do.

Rabbiton Bugster was in deep shit trouble now!

Sophia Nuremberg: You should never have insulted the Jagan Eye. Because you see, I learned that either way it has its own mind and absolutely LOATHES disrespect. Resisting it is not something I would do.

Rabbiton Bugster was now scared for his life.

Sophia Nuremberg: DRAGON OF THE CRIMSON FLAME! 炎殺真紅龍波

She fired a massive wave of blood red fire and it was hotter than the sun and it went and formed into a dragon and it slammed into Rabbiton Bugster and obliterated him in an instant! It slammed into the wall and exploded!

MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

NICO: WHOA! THAT WAS UNBELIEVABLE!

Eli: Holy cow!

Nico: I finished Burgermon a while ago. These four monsters have failed this city.

Nicole: And video games all together.

Hiiro: Where's Rabbiton Bugster.

Sophia pointed to the wall and there was a blood red burn cinder on it.

Hiiro: My god!

Nico: Whoa! There's nothing left of him!

Eli: Just like what happened with Zeru when Hiei used the Dragon of The Darkness Flame.

Me: Unbelievable!

Parado: This is really thrilling!

Nico: Yeah it was!

Kopaka: That was awesome!

Me: Game Over to those monsters.

We later came back.

May: How did it go?

Me: Really awesome!

Nico: It sure was.

We told everyone everything and it was incredible.

Lola: WOW! That is really amazing.

Lisa Loud: I am so glad that my Anti-Bugster Vaccine worked.

Me: It worked perfectly Lisa. No side effects at all.

Lisa Loud: Thank goodness.

May: Next time, Andros should go with you.

Nico: Awesome!

Kopaka: I'm sure he would like that.

---

We were then getting ready.

Maria: (to the mascots) Alright, guys. We're gonna be out for a bit. Your babysitters this time will be the Guardian Angels of Lincoln that were rescued today.

Poromon: Yay! It'll be awesome to talk with Pele and Lindsey.

Lindsey Oropendola: It sure is gonna be awesome and the mascots are really cute!

Nico: (Chuckles) They are cute.

Manaphy: Yeah.

Me: Also Lindsey I like your last name Oropendola. It's like the Montezuma's Oropendola bird.

Lindsey Oropendola: I get that a lot. That bird is my last name's namesake. After I got disowned by my insane mother I gave it to myself.

Laney: I think it's an awesome name.

All of us had left.

Poromon: Lindsey, we're sorry about what happened to you.

Lindsey Oropendola: It's all right. I know it's not my moms fault. She lost her mind when she had me.

Poromon: That's bad.

Manaphy: Yeah.

Amelia Waikiki: Yeah it was.

Horsea: But what are we going to do with you guys?

Amelia Waikiki: I have just the adventure for us. We're going to go to Flip's old abandoned house and steal his hidden secret loot.

Poromon: COOL!

Manaphy: Let's go!

They were off to Flip's old house.

Amelia Waikiki: I heard that Flip has a secret vault where he keeps all his loot that he stole over the years and that it is buried deep underground. But it is heavily booby trapped.

Horsea: Oh boy.

They arrived at Flip's old house and it was a run down and abandoned place and it looked like it was in total disrepair.

Amelia Waikiki: Wow a lot of things have happened since Flip was here last.

Lindsey Oropendola: As much as we hate the guy he was completely a slop.

Poromon: Yeah and we hate him too.

They went in and saw that the house was totally in shambles.

Amelia Waikiki: What a mess.

Manaphy: No one has been here for a while that's for sure.

Horsea: Yeah.

They looked around and then they saw on the floor a bunch of mousetraps!

Poliwag: There are mousetraps everywhere!

Tentacool: Tons of them.

Lindsey Oropendola: They obviously aren't for catching mice. But I got this.

She fired a glob of slime and triggered them and they all snapped.

Manaphy: Nice one!

They walked on.

Horsea: Where's the money?

Amelia Waikiki: It should be here.

Then Lindsey felt for something and then she pressed a button by accident and then a secret staircase opened.

Poromon: Wow!

They went down and came to a massive and giant huge vault door.

Jirachi: Wow! That must be the vault.

Amelia Waikiki: It's huge.

Lindsey Oropendola: Wow!

Poliwag: I'll use my tail to open the safe.

Amelia Waikiki: Wait. It's not that kind of a safe.

There was a combination lock on it.

Poliwag: Oh it's a combination lock.

Lindsey Oropendola: Let me do it. I learned a lot about this from spy and thief movies.

Lindsey Oropendola put her ear on the lock and turned the combination and she was listening very carefully and clearly for the right combination and then there was a click and then she pulled the handle.

Lindsey Oropendola: Open!

Amelia Waikiki: Awesome!

She opened the vault and then they were greeted by a MASSIVE AND INCREDIBLE TREASURE TROVE! IT HAD MASSIVE NUMBERS OF PILES OF GOLD BARS, JEWELS, COINS, DOLLAR BILL STACKS, EVERYTHING!

(ANGELIC CHOIR)

Amelia Waikiki: OH MY GOD!

Lindsey Oropendola: FLIP HAS REALLY BEEN STEALING EVERYTHING!

Poromon: WE'RE RICH!

Manaphy: FILTHY STINKING RICH!

With us we were walking back and then Eddy sneezed.

Luan: Bless you Eddy.

Me: Are you catching a cold?

Eddy: No I think someone is talking about me.

Horsea: What do we do with all this money?

Amelia Waikiki: We'll call everyone and tell them what we found.

Lindsey Oropendola: Everyone is gonna want to see this.

Manaphy: Yeah.

Lindsey pulled out her cell phone and called Lincoln.

Lincoln: Hello?

Lincoln heard her talk.

Lincoln: What!? At Flip's old House!? You found all his stolen loot! We'll be right over.

Nico: Who was that?

Lincoln: That was Lindsey. She, Amelia and the Mascots found all of the loot that Flip stole! It's all at his old house!

Nico: Whoa we got to see this to believe it!

We went over.

We arrived at Flip's old house.

Me: Whoa what a dump.

Dark Spicer and Vypra came.

Dark Spicer: Hey, guys. I don't think there will be usual battles today. But instead, another type of battles.

Me: Hey Dark. Hey Vypra.

Nico: We got a call from Lindsey.

We went in and we saw Lindsey.

Lindsey Oropendola: Guys down here!

We went down and we saw the vault and in it was EVERYTHING THAT FLIP STOLE!

Nico: OH MY GOD! Flip must've stolen everything out of Fort Knox.

Laney: Look at all this! It's like he stole the entire U.S. Mint.

Lola: Yeah!

Sheila Loud: Well this would be enough to land Flip into the Electric Chair. We've been trying to find all this stolen loot for years.

Maria: We should keep this.

Nico: I agree. Flip doesn't deserve all this.

Mr. Krabs: I agree too. Sheesh! That monster mutant is much worse than me. He is the King of True Cheapskates on land.

Laney: That is a good way to put it Mr. Krabs.

Lily: I agree there.

Me: But good job girls.

Nico: Yeah well done. What brought this on?

Amelia Waikiki: Well it was my idea. We went to see if the legends were true about Flip having a huge treasure in his old house.

Lindsey Oropendola: And they are. So us and mascots went to Flip's Old House to see if it was true and it was really true.

Nico: Wow! That is amazing.

We then got all the loot and stuff put in scrolls and then we got out and then demolished Flip's home and then we took the loot and put it all in our vault.

Nico: What do you guys wanna do for the rest of the day?

Me: Want to go to the Krusty Krab for lunch?

Nico: Good idea.

Eli: Yeah I'm starving!

We were off to the Krusty Krab.

* * *

We were having a great lunch at the Krusty Krab.

Nico: Good old Krabby Patties.

Lindsey Oropendola: (Eating one) Mmm! Delicious.

Lola: They are the best in the ocean.

Nicole: Boy that was an awesome treasure hunt guys.

Nico: Now that is the kind of thing I can handle. It's much better than an unauthorized party.

Laney: That is for sure.

Pinkie Pie: Treasure hunts are so much fun!

[SpongeBob is washing the windows while singing.]

SpongeBob: Oooooooo-oooooooohhh-woh-woooh, how much chum could a sea slug chug if a sea slug could chug… [gasps, since he notices something outside, he then uses a pay phone to call Mr. Krabs in his office] Mr. Krabs, you gotta get out here! It's a code blue situation!

Mr. Krabs: Please deposit 25 cents to continue this call.

SpongeBob: Sure thing, Mr. K. [inserts a quarter into the pay phone] Mr. Krabs, you gotta get out here! It's a code blue situation!

Mr. Krabs: Code blue?! [runs out of his office] What's the matter, boy?

SpongeBob: I think Plankton wants to destroy our way of life!

Me: UH OH!

Mr. Krabs: Man alive! [Plankton has a wrecking ball near the Krusty Krab] He's taking us down!

Plankton: [laughs] Get ready, Krabs, [pulls a lever] for the surprise of your life!

Me: DUCK AND COVER!

Nico: YEAH!

Mr. Krabs: Brace yourself! [hides under a table, and SpongeBob hides under a barrel and We hid under a bunch of tables too. The wrecking ball then misses the Krusty Krab] Huh? [the wrecking ball swings above and destroys the Crab Net] Plankton's destroying the Crab Net? [a bulldozer then drags a giant coliseum to where the Crab Net was] What is that?

Me: Whoa! It's a Colosseum!

Nico: Wonder what Plankton is gonna do with that.

[a giant monitor appears on top of the coliseum, and Plankton appears on it]

Plankton: Greetings, citizens of Bikini Bottom! Behold my imperial Chum Coliseum! [nobody is excited] I vow to introduce to this fair city culture, in the form of hand to hand grappling! [nobody is excited, once again] I intend to enrich your lives culturally, by exhibiting the moist spectacle of gladiators in mortal conflict! [no one is excited] My corporate underwriters told me to mention that it's free! [everyone is excited, and they run into the coliseum] Come on! Come all! Remember, kids love gladiators.

Debbie: Wow! Real-life conflict, for free?

Nathiel: Let the horror show begin! [everyone in the Krusty Krab runs to the coliseum]

Me: Lets go check it out.

Nico: Good idea. I've always wanted to see what a colosseum is like.

Me: It's like we went back in time to Rome back during the Gladiator Fights over 2,000 years ago.

Eli: Yeah.

We went to the Colosseum and we were amazed.

Me: Wow.

[Plankton appears]

Plankton: Welcome, one and all, to the first biannual big arena of annihilation! [everyone cheers]

SpongeBob: Whoo!

Plankton: Brought to you by yours truly. So without further ado, let the mauling begin! [everyone cheers again]

We went up to Plankton.

Me: This is so cool Plankton!

Nico: This better not be for anything bad.

Plankton: Relax. This is nothing bad.

Eli: What are you gonna do with a colosseum like this Plankton?

Plankton: Well I have a bunch of opponents for you guys.

Me: Really? Cool!

Nico: Who are our opponents?

Plankton: (sighs) Promise you won't get mad when you see them.

Nico: They're your former teammates, aren't they?

Plankton: No. I wish they were. But… I think you guys should just see for yourselves.

Me: Okay.

We went down to the arena floor and we saw the gates open and then TO OUR SHOCK IT WAS THE TTG Titans, TTG Terra, TTG HIVE Five, TTG Bumblebee, TTG Aqualad, TTG Cinderblock, Dark Mr. Krabs and the Dark Loud Family!

We gasped!

Me: The TTG Titans!

Nico: TTG Terra!

Eli: The TTG HIVE Five!

Varie: TTG Bumblebee!

Laney: TTG Aqualad!

Lola: TTG Cinderblock!

Aylene C.: Dark Mr. Krabs and the Dark Loud Family!

Nico: WHOA! MAN!

Me: (Sighs) You know what I'm sick of hating the TTG Titans.

I went up to the TTG Titans.

TTG Robin: So you brought us here to humiliate us some more!?

Me: Actually Robin, (Sighs) I came to bury the hatchet and let go of this hatred for you.

TTG Robin: Is this a trick?

Me: No it's no trick. I was so upset about you guys giving superheroes everywhere a bad name that I let it cloud my mind.

Nico: Yeah… I'm not really feeling up to hating you guys anymore either.

Eli: Me neither.

Me: Also you guys are really funny and Cyborg you love one my favorite songs The Night Begins To Shine. I sang that song during the 2017 Total Solar Eclipse.

TTG Cyborg: You like The Night Begins To Shine too!? That is awesome dude!

Nico: It sure is.

Me: Also guys I know we got off on the wrong foot but you guys have to understand something and I have a confession to make. I actually love watching you guys on TV and I think everything you do is REALLY funny. Everything you do really makes me laugh. And I'm sorry we fought you guys but we just have been letting the hatred we had over you guys get the better of us because you were giving superheroes a really bad name and I was sticking to the code of a superhero very seriously. With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility. So from the bottom of my heart and ours, we're all really sorry.

TTG Robin: Well that was a really heartfelt apology and you said that with a lot of meaning and we're really honored that you like us J.D.

TTG Cyborg: And I love it that you like my favorite song and you sang it during the 2017 Total Solar Eclipse.

Nico: Not just that. We sing it all the time and it really rocks!

TTG Cyborg: Yeah it does!

Me: So can we start over and have you guys forgive us and join the team as a sign of redemption and friendship?

I held out my hand.

TTG Robin: Oh all right. I'm sorry too J.D. Friends?

We shook hands.

Me: Friends.

TTG Gizmo: What about us?

Maria: You guys didn't do anything bad

Nico: But you guys would make awesome candidates for the Masters of Evil. And no it's not Baron Zemo's Masters of Evil. It's Vypra's.

Laney: In fact many of your fellow villains are in the M.O.E. Right now.

TTG See-More: Are they really?

Me: Yep.

Lola: That is cool.

Nico: It sure is.

TTG Terra: By the way Prime me. I'm so happy for you and Beast Boy. You are an awesome husband and wife.

Tara: Coming from you TTG me that means everything.

Dark Lola: Don't we get an apology too?

William: (sarcastically) You're right. We're sorry. (Smirks) Sorry we didn't get rid of you all sooner! (Fires blaster)

It hit Dark Lola and burned her.

Me: TTG Robin lets take down the Dark Louds and Dark Krabs first.

TTG Robin: YEAH!

Robin: Lets do it!

We high five!

Nico: Lets get them! Team Loud Phoenix Storm!

Both Robins: And Titans…

Nico and Both Robins: GO!

Nico: I can't believe I said this earlier. But I'll say it again. You Loud's have failed this city!

Dark turned into Stompasaurus Rex.

Stompasaurus Rex: Time to stop you!

HE STOMPED ON DARK LINCOLN AND DARK LORI!

Firefly was having a blast as he shot Dark Leni and Dark Mr. Krabs with fire blasts.

He burned them all over.

Me: Those upgrades you got are really awesome Garfield!

Firefly: Thanks!

Nico: And TTG Robin you looked really awesome as a Lex Luthor Lookalike.

TTG Robin: That was cool.

Me: That was funny too. Watch this guys. STINK BOMBS AWAY! (To the viewers) This is a trick I learned from The Ovulator.

I fired an egg from my armpit and it landed on the ground and hatched and out came DEVILED EGGS! They were literally devils in egg form. They were eggs that had red legs and arms and had scary teeth and had devil horns and a tail and had red pitchforks.

They ran around and then one half of them stabbed dark Lisa in her foot and the other half stabbed Dark Lori in her butt!

They both screamed in pain.

Me: Now that is what I call an Egg-cellent Batch of fun.

Everyone laughed!

Lincoln: GLADIATOR WEAPON ELEMENT STYLE: SCIMITAR!

Jessica Shannon: GLADIATOR WEAPON STING STYLE: BOW AND ARROW!

Shantae: GLADIATOR WEAPON MAGIC STYLE: HARPOON!

Akko: GLADIATOR WEAPON STAR STYLE: SPEAR!

Mai Shiranui: GLADIATOR WEAPON FIRE STYLE: GLADIUS SWORD!

Yuna: GLADIATOR WEAPON WATER STYLE: GLADIUS GRAECUS SWORD!

Toph: GLADIATOR WEAPON EARTH STYLE: JAVELINS!

Tatsumaki: GLADIATOR WEAPON WIND STYLE: FLAIL!

Sari Sumdac: GLADIATOR WEAPON LIGHTNING STYLE: SLING!

Julie Makimoto: GLADIATOR WEAPON LAVA STYLE DAGGERS!

They formed weapons of elements.

Maria: Hey, Dark Lori. You see this scimitar?

Dark Lori: Yes. Why?

Maria: I'm about to shove it up your butt!

Maria then did so and she screamed in pain as her colon was scrapped all over and then she pulled it out and it was covered in unmentionable crap!

Fish: EEEEEWWW!

Maria: WHOA! That is nasty.

Lincoln and his harem: GLADIATOR WEAPON FINAL SMASH: GLADIATOR MAYHEM!

They summmoned gladiators to lay a smackdown on Dark mr. krabs and the Dark Louds!

Leonard: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet next rescue?

Nico: (Punches Dark Krabs in the face) I'm hoping to do one for a Buglizard next.

Me: Cool! (Kicks Dark Lincoln in the crotch) That's gonna be one for the Lepidopterrans natural predator.

Eli: (Fires Force Lightning and electrocutes Dark Luan) Yeah that will be awesome.

Shanan: So it'll be someone that smells horrible and is good with bugs I guess that goes with you. (Punches Dark Lana in the face)

Nico: Yep.

Firefly fired at Dark Luna and Dark Lola and he burned them all over.

Crag: Lets get them guys!

Ripping Friends, Lincoln, Luna and Lynn: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

They pulverized and smashed Dark Lincoln and Lucy all over!

Crag: (Punches Dark Lucy all over) Too bad Dark Lynn isn't here. I would have loved to smash her all over.

Lincoln: Me too. (To Lincoln's Guardian Angels) You girls want a shot at them?

Amelia Waikiki: Like you even have to ask. LETS GET THEM GIRLS!

The Guardian Angels went at the dark sides of Lori, Luan, Lola and Lisa and pulverized and smashed them all over the place in a brutal fight cloud!

Bane punched Dark Lori.

KRASMASH!

He punched her face in and gave her a REALLY NASTY BLACK EYE! OUCH!

Bane: (Spanish Accent) Take that you estupida bitch!

Laney: YEAH!

Me: Lets see how they like this.

I rubbed my hands together and fired a fire ray from them and it hit

Dark Luan in her teeth and burned them all the way down to her gums and left her toothless!

Me: Frictor's friction powers are amazing.

TTG Robin bashed Dark Luna in the face with his staff.

TTG Starfire blasted Dark Krabs with laser vision and TTG Beast Boy smashed Dark Lisa all over as an Elephant!

TTG Raven kicked Dark Lincoln all over with a flurry of kicks.

We then imprisoned the Dark Louds and Dark Krabs in crystal forever and sent them to the Pluto Prison.

Lincoln: That is that.

Everyone cheered wildly for us!

Plankton: Nice job, guys!

Nico: Thanks Plankton! This was a great idea!

Me: Yeah it was!

Plankton: Thanks guys!

We cheered wildly.

We had an awesome time on this one. We later went back home and went to sleep.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic almost done. Glitch back

This was a really awesome and fun one. Spongicus is one of my favorite episodes of SpongeBob and it was really awesome and funny. It had a gladiator theme to it and Plankton made a really funny and awesome adventure. Minus the chum. The episode aired on March 29th, 2008 and it was awesome. The first part for my dream rescue was for the battle with Yue in Cardcaptors. That was awesome. The second part for Lincoln's Dream Rescue was where we faced Luan's demons that made her into a prankster from hell. The 3rd part was for Dante's Inferno and that was awesome. The fourth part was for the movie Troy and that was awesome how we met the mighty hero Achilles. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, kolbdog323, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. The next dream rescue for me is going to be in an underwater adventure and it's going to be really cool. We're going to meet 7 mermaids with each of their hair and their eyes as the 7 colors of the rainbows. And we'll also meet a gene-slammer for Weather Painter Rainbow named Jeri Yukirama and she is a great friend I know from Japan and she knows the pain that Jeri Katou feels too because she has a really dark past like Jeri does. The dream rescue for Lincoln is going to be for where we go into the sky and we're going to see a mysterious sky city floating high above the planet and we're going to battle an evil version of Bling Bling Boy and bring him down. We're also going to meet a Silent Sea Nettle Gene-slammer named Eileen Gemini and she is one of Lincoln's guardian angels that hates Heather with a vengeance for everything she did and more. She absolutely HATES HER and wants to do nothing more than to kill her and mount her head on a pike. She is going to reveal the worst revelation ever about her during the exercise scene. Tomorrow is Nico's birthday everyone! We are not going to let Nico head back to the estate till we say so that everyone can set everything up for his party. Nico's rescue for him is going to be where we go to a Condiment Factory! We're going to see another gene-slammer for me that is for a Sun Bittern. Her name is Tina Lindsington and she is a beautiful girl and she has sun bittern wings. She is going to fall into a vat of peanut curry sauce and she is allergic to peanuts. Luckily Laney will have shots for allergies. Also for Nico's rescue we're going to meet a Buglizard Gene-slammer named Evelyn Hatfield and she is from Kentucky. Evelyn is Nico's friend nature classes and she knows so much about nature and more and she is also a nature fairy. She is now a Buglizard gene-slammer. For Lincoln's rescue tomorrow, he and his group are going to face Boogey, Grim's old nemesis and school bully, who's been brought back by Nigel Alaister and he wants revenge on you guys for what you did in killing him years ago, and this time, Boogey's getting the Black Gates. This is your last scare, Boogey. And Squirrel Girl is going with the group. And for Lincoln's date tomorrow with his harem: I've got just the thing, how about an exploration of The Glade of Dreams, and all of you are also going but in incognito in the shadows, but you're also going to be on guard, because Nigel Alaister's freed Dr. Animo from Arkham Asylum, and he wants revenge on all of us for sending him to Arkham Asylum and we're going to send him yo the Masters of Evil Prison. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer for Saggi the Dark Clown named Luanna Lexington and she is a funny comedian that hates bullies and she has a really strong hatred towards Lewis Travolta for him being a total jerk. For the exercise scene she will reveal that Lewis Travolta stole MANY KINDS OF COMIC BOOKS WORTH MILLIONS. The next chapter is gonna be not only for Nico's birthday but also we're going to meet the girls for Monster High! We're going to be in for a spooky experience as we meet the awesome monster girls. And we're going to take down one of their enemies.

See you all tomorrow.

# MONSTER GIRLS ON NICO'S BIRTHDAY

HAPPY 25TH BIRTHDAY NICOCHAN11!

---

MAY 26TH, 2022 - DAY BEFORE NICO'S BIRTHDAY, 11:13 PM

---

In the Briefing Room, me, Vypra, Lincoln and many of us minus Nico and May were having a meeting.

Me: Sorry to have this meeting so late guys but there is a reason why I wanted to do it. Tomorrow is a very special day for Nico. Tomorrow is his birthday.

Vypra: Wow! This is gonna be special for him.

Me: Yep and it's going to be really awesome. But while everything is being set up for the party we can't let Nico come back till everything is ready. And I have just the missions for us till then.

I pulled out a newspaper and it showed the deaths of 40 Mafia Men all over the city.

Eli: "40 Mafia Members Savagely Murdered. Police Baffled. 40 Mafia Members were found slashed to death from a mysterious masked vigilante on a one man war on the entire mafia. This makes 6,235 mafia men murdered in 27 days." Good god!

Vypra: Thank goodness the Springfield Mafia isn't in there.

Me: That's good. But these men were all targets that we were going to go after in the future. Whoever is doing all this is doing us a huge favor. This is one of the mission's we'll be doing while the party is being set up. Pinkie Pie and Cheese Sandwich are going to set everything up for us. She'll make a Shadow Clone to do that while she comes with us on the rescues.

Myotismon: Good idea J.D.

Laney: Yeah this will be so fun.

Me: Yep. Now it's late so lets get some sleep. This meeting is adjourned.

BANG.

I banged a gavel and we turned in for the night.

In the early morning hours at 1:47 AM, I was fast asleep with Varie in my bed and my harem was all with me too. I was having a really awesome dream. This time I was underwater and swimming through the ocean.

Me: So my dream this time is underwater. How cool is this.

I was swimming and seeing all kinds of magnificent fish, coral, oceanic landscapes and more. It was beautiful.

Me: Wow. The ocean is always beautiful.

Then Natilee appeared.

Natilee: So it's an ocean dream this time.

Me: It sure is. This is really cool.

Natilee: Wow. The ocean is so beautiful.

Me: It sure is.

We then came across an awesome underwater city.

Me: Wow! An underwater mermaid kingdom.

Natilee: It's beautiful.

Then 7 mermaids came to us and they were the Seven Rainbow Mermaids. They were Reyla the Red Mermaid, Oracle the Orange Mermaid, Yellma the Yellow Mermaid, Grenda the Green Mermaid, Aoima the Blue Mermaid, Indigo the Indigo Mermaid and Violet the

Violet Mermaid

Reyla: Wow J.D. Knudson and Natilee. It's an honor.

Natilee: Pleasure to meet you girls.

Me: Same here and you are?

Reyla: Oh sorry. We are the Seven Rainbow Mermaids. I'm Reyla.

Oracle: Oracle.

Yellma: Yellma.

Grenda: Grenda.

Aoima: Aoima.

Indigo: Indigo.

Violet: Violet.

Me: Pleasure to meet you all.

Natilee: It's awesome to meet you.

Grenda: Same here. We have a someone that knows you and she is on that island up there.

Aoima: We'll show you.

They took us up to the surface and on an island we saw a Weather Painter Rainbow. And she was crying.

Me: A Weather Painter Rainbow?

Reyla: She is someone you know.

We went up to her.

Me: Uhh are you okay?

Weather Painter Rainbow: (In a familiar Voice) (Crying) I'm okay.

Me: That voice. Jeri Yukirama?

Weather Painter Rainbow: (Gasp) J.D.? Is that really you?

Me: Yeah it's me.

She reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes and blue eyes and she saw me for the first time in a while and hugged me.

Me: Jeri I've missed you.

Jeri Yukirama: Me too J.D. Me too!

Natilee: How do you know her dad?

Me: She and I went to school together and she came to us on a Foreign Exchange program. We had her stay with us and I noticed that she was hiding a dark past.

Natilee: Oh no. What happened?

Me: It was awful.

I told her and the rainbow mermaids everything. Jeri Yukirama's mother died of a terminal disease when she was little and she was devastated and haunted by demons of her past. The pain and sadness she felt is so overwhelming that she kept it bottled up for 17 years. She hides it with a mask and she does her best to lead a normal life.

They gasped.

Natilee: Oh no. Jeri I'm so sorry.

Reyla: Oh man. Poor girl.

Oracle: That is hard.

Yellma: Yeah.

Me: Jeri you can't bottle everything up like this. It's all right to let it out. What happened to your mother was bad but she wouldn't want you to be sad like this all the time.

Jeri Yukirama: (Voice Breaking) Oh J.D. (HUGS ME AND CRIES REALLY HARD)

Natilee: Poor girl.

She was crying hard for over 25 minutes.

Me: Let it all out Jeri. Let it all out.

Natilee: Jeri, I'm sorry you lost your mom. But believe me you aren't the only one that went through something like this. Our teammate Jeri Katou went through this too.

Jeri Yukirama: Really?

Natilee: Yeah it was bad.

Grenda: That must've been bad.

Natilee: It was.

Natilee told them everything and how she lost her mom the same way and went through hell because of the D-Reaper and more.

Indigo: Oh man! That's awful!

Violet: Yeah no kidding.

Jeri Yukirama: Wow.

Me: Yeah. But Jeri you will never be alone as long as you always carry the memories you have of her with you in your heart. And remember everything that she taught you. You're never apart Jeri.

Jeri Yukirama: You're right J.D.

Natilee: Awesome. (To the Rainbow Mermaids) Would you girls like to join the team?

Reyla: We would be honored.

Oracle: Yeah!

Natilee formed water balls for them and we then went to Lincoln's dream.

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln was asleep with Lily the Mermaid in his bed and his harem with him, and he was having an awesome dream, and then, me and Natilee appeared and we were flying in the skies to see a mysterious sky city floating high above the planet.

Lincoln: Wow, look, there's a sky city floating high above the city.

Me: That's really awesome.

Natilee: This is going to be so amazing, come on, let's go check it out.

We arrived at the mysterious sky city, and it was really awesome, we saw buildings and skyscrapers of a futuristic nature and they reached even further into the skies, there are flying cars and they're like the ones we've seen in Acmetropolis or any other city in the future, and the people here are really amazing and friendly.

Lincoln: Whoa, this place really is awesome.

Me: Wait until we tell everyone about this in the morning, they're going to be awestruck.

Natilee: I already drew it in my sketchpad to show everyone tomorrow, Dad.

Me: Nice one, and there's another Guardian Angel of yours here in this city, big guy.

Lincoln: That's right, but this is a really vast sky city, we don't even know where to look.

But, then, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs were glowing and spinning like crazy, and we sensed something and we also saw Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye were glowing, and we heard explosions coming from the eastern part of the sky city. We got down there, and we saw an evil version of Bling Bling Boy in a mech-suit causing chaos and destruction in the city.

Lincoln: Whoa, that's an evil version of Bling Bling Boy, and there's only one way to tell the Bling Bling Boy we know in The Masters of Evil from this one, the evil version of him has red eyes, but either way, he's getting his butt kicked hard.

Me: Yeah.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, and Magic at the mech-suit, and really damaged it. Then, he slashed off the arms and legs of the mech-suit with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds, and he got the glass top off with his immense brute superhuman strength, and forced Evil Bling Bling Boy out.

Evil Bling Bling Boy: You fools will never stop me! (LAUGHING MANIACALLY)

Suddenly, we saw a Silent Sea Nettle appear before us, and it fired a powerful blast of lightning from its tentacles, and really electrocuted Evil Bling Bling Boy badly. Then, Lincoln fired a black energy blast of The Black Gates and it hits Evil Bling Bling Boy, and he was erased from existence as he was sent to The Black Gates.

Lincoln: We've already got room for one Bling Bling Boy in The Masters of Evil, you destructive monster.

The eastern part of the sky city was suddenly repaired, and Lincoln holstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and powered down.

Lincoln: That's that for that evil version of Bling Bling Boy. (To the Silent Sea Nettle) And it's good to see you again, Eileen Gemini.

Eileen Gemini reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing blue hair, blue eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has a jellyfish emblazoned on her forehead, she has massive blue angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Silent Sea Nettle, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved blue blouse, sleeveless blue dress top, blue skirt, blue pants, blue ankle-high sneakers, and long blue sleeveless trenchcoat with jellyfish and ocean waves on the coattails, and Silent Sea Nettle on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Silent Sea Nettle-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged blue blade with Silent Sea Nettle etched on it, curved jellyfish tentacles for the crossguard, large blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a blue gem surrounded by angel wings for the pommel.

Eileen Gemini: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Orya Nottingham and they hugged, and Orya Nottingham's also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Eileen Gemini: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D., this is Eileen Gemini, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Michigan, and she absolutely hates Heather with a vengeance for everything she did and more and wants to do nothing more than to kill her and mount her head on a pike.

We gasped in shock.

Me: Whoa, that's serious.

Eileen Gemini: You said it, and I wanted nothing more than to end her life for what she's done.

Lincoln: You might be too late for that one, after we defeated her during the Ridonculous Race, I used my Nightmare Demons' Vengeance Curse and cursed her with eternal nightmares that will plague her for all eternity, and she'll be driven mad by the spirits of all those she's tormented and tortured, but she's been restrained and she can't commit suicide, which is perfect.

Eileen Gemini: Whoa, now that's what I call a fate worse than death. Nice one, Lincoln.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Eileen Gemini's neck with blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and blue crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Eileen Gemini: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Eileen.

Eileen Gemini had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's muscular waist and her chest pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Eileen Gemini on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them.

Lincoln: And that's another successful Dream Rescue, and Evil Bling Bling Boy's bitten the dust for good.

Me: That's right.

Natilee snapped her fingers, and Eileen Gemini was now a part of Lincoln's harem and the team, and when Lincoln and me woke up the next morning and told the rest of the team everything, and when they saw the sky city from Lincoln's dream in Natilee's sketchbook, they were really amazed.

Nico: Wow, that's an amazing sky city. Plus, you guys faced an evil version of Bling Bling Boy in that dream.

Lincoln: Yep, and he was causing chaos and destruction in the eastern part of the city, and his mech-suit was destroyed, and then, Eileen Gemini appeared in her Silent Sea Nettle form, and electrocuted him badly, and then, I gave him the Black Gates.

Eli: Nice one. Plus, I knew we hated Heather for all the evil things she's done, but I never knew there would be one who hates her with a vengeance and wants nothing more than to kill her and mount her head on a pike.

Lincoln: That's right, Eli. But, I told her what I did in cursing Heather after we defeated her in The Ridonculous Race, and she was impressed.

Eileen Gemini: And I was impressed that Lincoln knows a lot about magic and he's created a lot of curses.

Me: That's right, he's created a lot of curses for the types of jerks we don't like, and they're really awesome.

* * *

Over at a local Condiment Factory in the middle of the city was Nico, Roxy, Qin, Miku Yuuki, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marimoto, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were there to have an awesome rescue.

Me: At least we don't have to go far on this one.

Lola: It's at a condiment factory this time.

May: I hope I don't land in a vat of cheese sauce again.

Nico: I'll still lick you off May.

May: (Laughs) Thanks Nico.

Eli: But this is cool that we get to see how many of the sauces are made.

Pinkie Pie: It sure is.

Maria: Boy we've had a lot of mishaps happen in this very factory. Cornelia got covered in Barbecue Sauce and May got covered in cheese sauce and Roxy Rocket got covered in Barbecue sauce too.

Lily: Boy they were sure messy.

Roxy: Yeah you aren't kidding there.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Roxy.

Roxy: No problem Nico. It's going to be so awesome going with you on your rescues.

Me: It sure is.

Nico: By the way J.D. what is it you have planned for me?

Me: Ah ah ah. I'm not telling.

Nico: Please tell me.

Me: Nope. My lips are sealed.

Nico: Roxy, I'm aiming for an August 1 date for the big mission with the Decade team.

Roxy: Cool! Looking forward to it.

Eli: Those missions with Roxy were so awesome.

Me: All the Kamen Rider Ambassador Missions are really awesome bro.

Laney: They sure are and we owe the Kamen Riders big time for helping us during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Lola: We sure do.

Miku Yuuki: Boy I heard all about the 20 Days of Darkness and that was awful.

Rey Miyamoto: Yeah it sure was. It was one of the worst events we've heard about in the team's history.

Lincoln: It was not a pretty event for us.

Me: Yeah.

Fu: But we made it all the way through that entire time.

Nico: We sure did and I am so glad that I have you guys all as my true friends.

Me: Aw think nothing of it Nico. If it were me you would have done the same for me too.

Nico: Yeah.

Me: I wonder who we'll be facing this time on Megan's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Nico: Boy that's a good question but this is gonna be so cool.

Eli: Yeah it sure will.

Camie: I always have fun hearing about the Kamen Rider missions.

Lincoln: So does Megan. She is a big Kamen Rider fan.

Laney: One of the biggest we've ever seen.

Nicole Knudson: She sure is.

Me: But what really pisses me off is what the Build Kamen Riders had to face in their world.

Nico: I know. What they did was horrible. Especially to Sophia.

May: That was horrible.

Rita: I know it was.

Roxy: (telepathically to me) We have to be careful not to tell Nico about the party yet!

Me: (Telepathically to Roxy) Don't worry Roxy. I am not going to tell him. That's why we're not heading back to the estate till we get the okay from Myotismon.

Roxy (Telepathically) Good.

Roxy: (telepathically) If a bad guy tries to rat us out, we deny everything!

Me: (Telepathically) Right.

Lola: (Sees something) Hey look up there on that pole!

We saw what looked like a sun bittern bird.

Me: Whoa that's a Sun Bittern. One of my favorite South American birds.

Fluttershy: Oh he is so beautiful. I wonder what he is doing here.

Me: Yeah and Sun Bittern Birds don't live here in this neck of the woods.

Sun Bittern: (In a girls voice) Wait J.D.? Is that you?

Me: That voice. Tina Lindsington?

Nico: Another Gene-slammer?

The Sun Bittern reverted back and it was a girl with orange hair and orange eyes and clothes.

Tina Lindsington: Awesome to see you again J.D.

Me: You too Tina.

Tina then lost her balance and then she fell and landed right in a vat of curry sauce!

SPLORF!

Me: Oh no!

We went over and climbed up and got her out and boy was she a mess!

Nico: Are you all right?

Tina Lindsington: I'm a mess.

I licked it off.

Me: Mmm! Thai Peanut Curry sauce.

Tina Lindsington: Oh no! I'm severely allergic to peanuts!

We gasped and Maria washed all the sauce off of her with her water and we saw her swell up and she was having a hard time breathing!

Laney: I got this!

She pulled out an epinephrine pen and injected her with it and Tina was back to normal.

Tina Lindsington: (GASP) Whoa! Thanks Laney.

Laney: No problem.

Nico: That's a Gene Slammer that J.D. knows. Not for me.

Me: We still have one here.

Tina Lindsington: I saw a huge lizard with many legs in here.

Me: That's a Buglizard.

Lola: Are you all right though Tina?

Tina Lindsington: I am thanks to you guys.

Maria: Boy that is the 4th time we've had someone fall into a vat of sauce in here.

Roxy: No kidding. This is turning into a factory full of very SAUCY Shenanigans.

We laughed at Roxy's joke.

Lola: (LAUGHS) That was a good one.

Lincoln: Luan would be proud.

Zocks: That was a good one though.

Chloe Bourgeois: It sure was.

Lana: Yeah.

Tina Lindsington: But this was a funny place to see you all again.

Me: I know.

But then…

SPLAT!

I got hit in the face with a water balloon full of mustard?

Me: (Slurps) Mustard?

Lana: The Condiment King?

Fu: I think it's a Lego version of the Condiment King. Look.

We saw a LEGO VERSION OF THE CONDIMENT KING!

Lego Condiment King: Ah the Big Bad Team. I knew you'd ketchup to me sooner or later! How I've relished this meeting! I'm the Prince of Pickles, Sultan of Sauce! I am the conceptual Condiment King!

Nico: A saucy villain too.

Me: Hope you guys have a ton of hot dogs on you.

Nico: Oh I can make some.

Kaito: (takes out Kiramager gear) Then today must be your lucky day.

Zocks: (takes out Ryusoulger gear) Even though we already know all of Condiment King's moves.

Nico: Yes we sure do.

Kaito summoned smaller versions of the Kiramai Mashin and Zocks summoned the Ryusoul Ken.

Nico: Yeah!

Lego Condiment King fired ketchup blasts and they hit a hot dog Nico made and he gave it to me.

Me: (Eating it) Mmm! Good. Just like the Condiment King we know.

Lana: Yeah!

Nico: Lets see how he likes Hot Chocolate Fudge.

Nico fired a wave of molten chocolate fudge sauce and it drenched him and hardened. He was stuck and then he popped his head out.

May: Wow! Nico I didn't know you can fire chocolate sauce.

Nico: Yeah that is cool. First time doing that actually.

Then a roar was heard and then out came a BUGLIZARD!

Laney: WHOA! There's the Buglizard!

Nico: Wow!

Buglizard: (In a Girls Voice) (Kentucky Accent) Well I'll be dipped in wet ink and let loose in a coal mine. Nico it's great to see y'all.

Nico: Only one girl I know with a Kentucky Accent like that. Evelyn Hatfield it's awesome to see you.

Me: Wow are you related to…

Buglizard: I sure am. Great great granddaughter of William Hatfield.

We were amazed.

Then Evelyn reverted back and she was a girl with green hair, green eyes, had the kanji for Fairy emblazoned in the middle of her forehead and had beautiful green butterfly wings.

Nico: Now that was awesome.

Kaito approached Lego Condiment King and licked the fudge he was imprisoned in.

Kaito: Yummy.

Nico: You sure like chocolate don't you.

Kaito: It's delicious.

Me: (Laughs) That is funny. Also those are funny puns the Condiment King does.

Laney: Yeah they are.

Evelyn Hatfield: Y'all got that right.

Me: But also Evelyn your ancestors were known for having the most brutal family feud in all of history.

Miku Yuuki: Yeah I've read about the Hatfields & The McCoys and they were awful back then.

Evelyn Hatfield: It was over 140 years ago.

Camie: Why were they fighting back then?

Me: Land disputes, revenge killings, murder and more. Some of it even lead to Capital Punishment.

Evelyn Hatfield: Yeah it was purty bad.

Applejack: That was an awful feud back then.

Twilight Sparkle: That sure was and we also encountered 2 families feuding in the Smokey Mountains.

Nico: I'll never forget that. We came across a Hatfields & McCoys caliber feud in Equestria.

Lana: Yeah that was awful.

Brittney: But thanks to me showing the future, and Fluttershy having a talk to them she helped them stop fighting after all this time.

Fluttershy: Oh yes I remember.

Nico: That was strange though.

Roxy: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Evelyn Hatfield: I have as many memories of Nico as a porcupine has a number of quills. But my favorite memory was when Nico and I were at my farm and we saw a mean girl that was as bad as a bull with a hernia. Her name was Denise Tutwiler.

Nicole: I've heard of her. She was a mean rich girl that thought she was better than everyone else.

Evelyn Hatfield: Darn tootin. She was so mean that she made a rampaging bull with rabies look like a bunny in a playpen. Me and Nico stood up to that nasty varmint and we got her to fess up everything she did.

Nico: We sure did and we even threw her into a pile of cowpies and pig manure.

We laughed at that one hilariously!

Eli: (Laughs) That was really funny!

Nico: Yep. We made her a total laughingstock and a total outcast at school. Her parents were so mad at her that they disowned her and sent her to a boarding school in Antarctica.

Laney: All the way down there!?

Lana: She'll freeze to death.

Nico: It's a boarding school over in a Russian Research Station. Perfect for her.

Eli: Wow.

Lola: That is perfect for someone with a heart as cold as hers.

Applejack: It sure is. Nasty rotten sidewinder snake in the grass.

Nico and Evelyn hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Evelyn Hatfield: And I've missed you more than a Coyote eating Pumpkin pie.

Tina Lindsington: That is true.

Me and Tina hugged.

Me: I've missed you Tina.

Tina Lindsington: Me too J.D. Me too.

Eli: Boy we met 4 awesome Gene-slammers in a row today.

Laney: We sure have.

Lego Condiment King was sent to the Masters of Evil and he would make an awesome addition for them.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Squirrel Girl are heading to The Underworld, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the eight girls there, but we got word that Grim's old nemesis and school bully, Boogey, has been brought back from the dead and he wants revenge on us for what we did in killing him years ago.

Lincoln also called Grim, Billy, Mandy, Nergal, Velma Green, and Eris since they knew about Boogey and what he's done in the past.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in The Underworld, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the eight girls here, but we got word that Grim's old nemesis and school bully, Boogey, has been brought back from the dead and he wants revenge on us for what we did in killing him years ago.

Nico: That's right, big guy. I can't believe Boogey's come back from the dead again.

Laniya Guillermo: And I'm going to bet that The Church of Necrom had a hand in this, and I won't be surprised if I find out it's Damian Alaister's equally sadistic and insane younger brother, Nigel Alaister, who's behind this.

Lincoln: Same here, Laniya. And I want to thank you, Grim, Billy, Mandy, Nergal, Velma Green, and Eris for joining us, Squirrel Girl.

Squirrel Girl: You're welcome, Lincoln.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) This'll be Boogey's last scare after everything he's caused us in the past, mon.

Nergal: I'm surprised Boogey hasn't gotten expelled from school years ago, but he's gotten away with picking on us for far too long.

Velma Green: Oh, I'm so looking forward to hanging Boogey by his underwear for this one.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of eight girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the eight girls, but they've been cornered by Boogey, and he's going to kill them. Lincoln also saw that Boogey had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and this means that The Church of Necrom brought his back from the dead, and he saw an army of Zombie Demons with him.

Lincoln: Guys, I found he eight girls, but they've been cornered by Boogey, and he's going to kill them, and there's also something very disturbing: I also saw that Boogey has the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and I saw an army of Zombie Demons with him.

We gasped in pure shock.

Laniya Guillermo: I should've known The Church of Necrom had a hand in this, and that army of Zombie Demons with Boogey, there's only one person in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon them: Nigel Alaister.

Lincoln: Damian Alaister's younger brother, who's just as insane and sadistic as his older brother.

?: Let's get that bully and make him look like a fool.

Suddenly, we saw Saggi The Dark Clown appear before us.

Nico: Wow, that's Saggi The Dark Clown.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Luanna Lexington, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a bullying boogeyman to destroy.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Boogey and the army of Zombie Demons were destroyed, and that allowed the eight girls to get to safety with us. When Boogey saw us, he was pissed, but when he saw how much we've changed, he was even more pissed, and we were also pissed to see him yet again.

Grim: (Jamaican Accent) You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Boogey?

Boogey: Never, I will have my revenge on you all for killing me.

Me: Correction. We condemned you to the River of Fire

Lincoln: Oh, shut up, Boogey, you've been nothing but a bully to everyone in your path, and you've tried to cause chaos and destruction years ago. Well, now you can consider this your last day alive, this time, you're going to die here and never come back!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori

(Samurai Warriors), and Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors) got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, Squirrel Girl, The Ghostforce, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their Keyblade and swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Boogey, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Lincoln slashed Boogey's arms and legs off with his massive greatsword, and he fired a black energy blast made from the energy of The Black Gates, and as it hits Boogey, his spirit was finally erased from existence for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down.

Lincoln: This is your last scare, Boogey. (To Luanna Lexington) And it's so good to see you again, Luanna Lexington.

Luanna Lexington reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing light purple hair tied in a ponytail, purple eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive purple angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Saggi The Dark Clown, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved purple blouse, sleeveless purple dress top with frills on the top part, purple skirt, purple pants, purple sneakers, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness and clowns on the coattails, and Saggi The Dark Clown on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Saggi The Dark Clown-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade with Saggi The Dark Clown etched on it, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Luanna Lexington: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Luanna Lexington and they hugged, and Luanna Lexington was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Luanna Lexington: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Luanna Lexington, she's yet another of my Guardian Angels from Michigan, she's a funny comedian that hates bullies and she has a really strong hatred towards Lewis Travolta for him being a total jerk.

Nico: Whoa, so we're not the only ones who hate that jerk.

Lincoln: That's right, and Luanna will be awesome when it comes to our humiliation sessions, Nico.

Me: Nice.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Luanna Lexington's neck with purple gems on the gold thunderbolt links and purple crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Luanna Lexington: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Luanna.

Luanna Lexington had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Luanna Lexington on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the eight girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The eight girls are Kayo Goutokuji, Urara Kasugano, Maya Kyoudou, Miou Ootori, Momoka Sonokawa, and Sakura Ena from Sabagebu! Survival Game Club!, Pawoo Nekoyanagi and Tirol Oochagama from Sabikui Bisco.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Kayo Goutokuji, Urara Kasugano, Maya Kyoudou, Miou Ootori, Momoka Sonokawa, and Sakura Ena from Sabagebu! Survival Game Club!, Pawoo Nekoyanagi and Tirol Oochagama from Sabikui Bisco.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Kayo Goutokuji: Yes, we're okay thanks to you.

Then, when Kayo Goutokuji and the other seven girls saw who it was that saved them from Boogey and Nigel Alaister's army of Zombie Demons, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Kayo Goutokuji: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made seven clones of himself, and he and the seven clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Kayao Goutokuji: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, eight Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Kayao Goutokuji, Urara Kasugano, Maya Kyoudou, Miou Ootori, Momoka Sonokawa, Sakura Ena, Pawoo Nekoyanagi and Tirol Oochagama with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Boogey, Grim's old nemesis and school bully, who was brought back from the dead thanks to getting resurrected by Nigel Alaister, and they also saw his army of Zombie Demons.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to that bullying boogeyman and destroying Nigel Alaister's army of Zombie Demons, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Luanna Lexington have a lot of catching up to do, now that she's back in town, and not only are we finally rid of Boogey, but this means that later on, Laniya Guillermo and Lincoln are going to deal with Nigel Alaister, and they're going to make that sadistic and insane warlock pay for his crimes, and that will also piss off Damian Alaister and the other members of The Church of Necrom.

---

After finally getting rid of Boogey and this time for good and destroying Nigel Alaister's army of Zombie Demons, we were training intensely in the Rec Center gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Luanna Lexington saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Luanna Lexington: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Luanna, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Luanna Lexington: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Luanna, what memories did you have with Lincoln?

Luanna Lexington: Oh, you're going to love this one, Nico. One day, Lincoln and I were working on a project for school, for this one, we were to create a half-scale model of The Coliseum in Rome, and I had a picture of The Coliseum from when we went to Rome on family vacation. But, I also found out that today was April Fools' Day, the day Luan goes nuts with her pranks. Lincoln told me everything about what that prank-crazy Luan was up to on this day of the year. While we were working on our project, Lincoln sensed a disturbance, and he and I ducked as we saw two spring-loaded punching gloves heading our way, and we had to get our project out of the way, or Luan was going to mess it up and we'd fail. Our project came out unscathed, but I wasn't going to let Luan get away with it. I may be a comedian, but what I couldn't stand was a prank-crazy prankster who got her kicks out of making her own family miserable with her pranks. So, I told Lincoln to hide out in his room, while I went downstairs and set up a bunch of counterpranks. When Luan came downstairs, she saw that I wasn't hurt by any of her pranks, and she tried to attack me, only to get hit with three banana cream pies and then, I offered her a drink, but what she didn't know was that I spiked it with some powerful laxatives, and when she felt it take effect, she ran up to the bathroom, and the rest, well, you get the idea.

We were impressed by Luanna Lexington's counterprank on Luan.

Nico: Whoa, looks like the prankster got outpranked, nice one, Luanna.

Lori: Luanna really saved our butts on April Fool's Day, and that proves one thing: you mess with her and Lincoln, and you're going to get pranked big time.

Me: Nice one.

Luna: Yeah, dude, when it comes to outpranking Luan, Luanna's a genius.

Luanna Lexington: And the next day, we got an A on our project, and Luan got grounded for nine weeks, as she had to clean up the house of all her pranks that she set off during April Fools' Day, and I was there to make sure she cleans the whole house up.

Nico: Awesome.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were heading to The Glade of Dreams for an exploration, and they weren't going alone, Nico and his harem were also joining in as well, and it's also perfect because this'll give us time to set up for Nico's birthday, and Rayman was also going with Lincoln and his harem and Nico and his harem. But, they also had to be on guard since Nigel Alaister's bound to have another villain out to kill us again. We arrived at the Glade of Dreams, and it's still as amazing as ever.

Lincoln: Ah, we're here in The Glade of Dreams, and it's still as peaceful as ever.

Nico: You said it, Lincoln, and I'm definitely looking forward to this exploration date, as well. But, we also have to be on guard, there's no telling what else Nigel Alaister's got in store.

Lincoln: You're right, Nico, there's no telling what else Nigel's got in store, but we've been taking them down one at a time, and once we take down the whole hierarchy of the Church of Necrom, all that's left to do is take down Damian Alaister, and I'm really looking forward to making that bastard pay for summoning that Rage Demon to torment me. He's crossed one line too many this time.

May: Yeah, what a monster.

Nicholette Torrington: And a demonic sore loser.

Rayman: You said it. Alright, guys, shall we?

Lincoln: Lead the way, Rayman.

Lincoln and his harem and Nico and his harem began exploring The Glade of Dreams, and it's truly a beautiful place, and Rayman was their guide through The Glade of Dreams. Then, they had lunch in a picnic area that Rayman knew here in The Glade of Dreams. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Nico's legs were both glowing and spinning like crazy, and Nico and Lincoln also sensed something and Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye were now glowing, and they fired rainbow energy blasts, and it hits a nearby bush, and a figure was forced out: it was none other than our old enemy, the insane Dr. Animo.

Lincoln and Nico: Dr. Animo?!

Lincoln and Nico tied the insane mad scientist up with two rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, so he couldn't escape.

Nico: But, how did Dr. Animo escape? We had him sent to Arkham Asylum and (Realizes something) Wait a second.

Lincoln lifted Dr. Animo's head up, and they saw that he had the mark of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and that meant Nigel Alaister also brought him back from the dead.

Laniya Guillermo: That explains it, Dr. Animo was freed from

Arkham Asylum, thanks to that insane bastard, Nigel Alaister.

Rayman: And knowing the fact that Damian's younger brother had a hand in this, we're so going to report this one to Vypra and the Masters of Evil. Plus, I think Animo could be a potential member of The Masters of Evil, but first, we got to get rid of the mark of The Church of Necrom.

Nico: But, how to do that without killing Dr. Animo is the big question?

Lincoln: The only way to do that is to take down Nigel Alaister, once he's taken down, the mark of The Church of Necrom should disappear.

Nico: Awesome thinking, big guy.

Suddenly, beautiful lights began shining down right in front of the group and in front of Rayman, and then, they saw something emerge from the lights, it's a brand-new greatsword called Celtic Dream Glade's Greatsword of Celtic Dream Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with The Glade of Dreams and a Celtic Triquetra etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade, large upward pointing angel wings, a large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, four large dragon heads with green gems for eyes and green gems in their mouths and on the bottom of the four large dragon heads is a large green gem.

Nico: Whoa, now that's one awesome looking Celtic Greatsword.

Lincoln 2: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird and Rainbow Iris of Lincoln's Third Eye) Whoa is right, Nico, the brand-new Celtic Greatsword that has appeared before Rayman is known as Celtic Dream Glade's Greatsword of Celtic Dream Justice, it's the brand-new greatsword that's also the companion weapon for Rayman's Celtic Moon Gauntlets of Glade Justice.

Rayman: Awesome.

Rayman grabbed the longer black handle of the Celtic Dream Glade's Greatsword of Celtic Dream Justice, and then, Rayman's purple eyes glowed, and then, Rayman was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with light and moonbeams surrounding the vortex, there's a group of Lums flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Rayman emerged, but he was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Rayman grew from 7'1" to 7'4" in height, his abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles grew bigger and he still retains his eight-pack abs, he has purple highlights in the bangs of the two fronds of his strawberry-blonde hair, he has neon purple eyes and a purple energy aura with light, Lums, and moonbeams surrounding him, he has a Lum held right in the hands of a thingamajig emblazoned on his forehead, he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with both red and purple crystal links with a Fairy holding a Lum and the Light and Eternity Kanjis for the pendant. Suddenly, Rayman felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, his massive strawberry-blonde angel wings with purple and red tips on the large strawberry-blonde feathers on his wider and more muscular back then grew much larger for his new body. Rayman has on a Ring of The Phoenix with large purple gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in the gem on his left ring finger and his Blue Lantern Corps ring on his right ring finger. Rayman's long long-sleeved purple trenchcoat, purple short-sleeved shirt with red hood and mysterious white ring on it and the phoenix with the symbol of The Celtic Dream Crusaders above it, purple pants, an black ankle-high combat boots with Lums for shoe buckles then grew much longer for his new body, the purple coattails of Rayman's long long-sleeved purple trenchcoat still has Lums and fairies on them and on the back is a fairy with Lums surrounding it, along with the symbol of The Celtic Dream Crusaders above her head.

Rayman has on his Celtic Moon Gauntlets of Glade Justice and his brand-new massive Celtic Dream Glade's Greatsword of Celtic Dream Justice in his larger right hand, he has on his brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Champions of The Universe with red gems on his wrists hidden in the long sleeves of his long-sleeved purple trenchcoat and his new gold Belt of

Elemental Bravery with a golden Lum with purple gems for eyes and a large red gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip. There's a red kanji below the fairy that said, "Rayman, Legendary Limbless Hero and Guardian of The Glade of Dreams, Member of The Celtic Dream Crusaders, Friend to Globox and Many, Destroyer of Mr. Dark and The Nightmare Creatures, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Light, Lums, Moonbeams, and Celtic Dreams" Rayman has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY CELTIC DREAM GLADE ANGEL OF MOONLIGHT JUSTICE AND CELTIC DREAM HOPE!

The group was really amazed by Rayman's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, but when Dr. Animo saw it, he went mad. But, Rayman fired a powerful blast of purple and red energy with Lums, fairies, Celtic symbols, light, and moonbeams, which hits Dr. Animo, and it got rid of The Church of Necrom's mark on his forehead, freeing him from their influence, and knocking him out. The gang all cheered for what Rayman did as he holsters his brand-new massive Celtic Dream Glade's Greatsword of Celtic Dream Justice on his now wider and more muscular back and he powered down, and his new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Nico: Nice one, Rayman, and thanks to you, we now have a new member for the M.O.E., and Nigel Alaister, if you and your fucked-up brother and your cronies are still watching this… (FLIPS THEM THE FINGER)

Nico flipped the finger at Nigel Alaister who was watching from the shadows, and when he saw it, he roared with insane fury, and the same went with Damian Alaister and the other members of The Church of Necrom.

Lincoln: Nico, I think you just pissed them off even more.

Nico: Ah, let them get pissed. Besides, hearing them roar in insane fury when they see us foil their plans and us flipping them the bird, it's way too fun.

Lincoln: Heh, yeah, you're right. We can't stand them anyway.

The groups continued their exploration of The Glade of Dreams, and then, Lincoln and Nico made clones of themselves and they and their clones both went up to the girls in their harems, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the girls' waists, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and it also became even more sizzling hot for the girls in Lincoln and Nico's harem as they wrapped their left arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and Nico and their clones and placed their right hands on the massive and wide muscular pecs of Lincoln and Nico and their clones. Then, as the time arrived, they all came back home.

And back in their demonic castle, Nigel Alaister saw what Lincoln and Nico did and foiled his latest scheme again, and it pissed him off so badly, his red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and he flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate. The Cutie Mark Crusaders in the World Tree Estate covered Nanua's ears when that crazy bastard screamed in insane rage.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Serves you right, Nigel Alaister, but don't worry, you'll get your just desserts very soon.

---

Later it was time for Megan's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Me: I have a feeling this one is gonna be awesome.

Laney: It sure is.

William: Anyone else want to go with Megan? Besides Lucky, Living Laser, and 3 Rabbids?

Sophia Nuremburg: I'll go. I want to tell them what the Faust Organization did to me.

Nico: Good idea. Anyone else?

Twilight Sparkle: Well me and my friends want to go too.

Nico: You really want to read all those books don't you?

Twilight Sparkle: Oh I sure do.

Nico: All right lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Touma: Hey guys.

Me: Hey Touma.

Megan: Touma, meet my archenemy.

Living Laser: Name is Arthur Parks but I go by Living Laser. I'm originally one of Iron Man's archenemies. But now I'm Megan's archenemy. I have light laser powers in my suit.

Touma: Wow! It's an honor.

Lucky: Awesome to meet you too. My name is Lucky, leader of the Kyurangers.

Me: The Kyurangers came from another universe where the Galaxy was at war with the evil Jark Matter empire.

Touma: Oh wow!

Nico: I've got the perfect setup for the Saber team. So far, I've set up Touma, Rintaro, Kento, J.D., and Megan. I just need one more.

Me: you would be perfect for it Nico. Also Ryo, Ren, Tetsuo, Yuri, Reika and Ryoga too.

Nico: Good idea.

Megan Kiraton: That is awesome.

Sophia Nuremberg: Oh sorry. My name is Sophia Nuremberg.

Touma: Oh pleasure to meet you.

Me: She is here because she wants to show you something she got from the Kamen Rider Build dimension.

Nico: Because of a certain organization that pissed me off.

Sophia showed her Jagan Eye.

Me: They did all kinds of evil unholy experiments and made Sophia get the Jagan.

Eli: Yeah and we're mondo pissed at them for tampering with mother nature.

Living Laser: Kento, how about you and Nico go patrol outside in case any scumbags show up?

Kento: Good idea.

Nico: Lets go then.

Me: I'll stay back and tell everyone what happened.

Nico: Okay.

They left.

Me: So the reason Nico is really pissed off at the guys that did this to Sophia is because they are part of an evil organization that did those unholy experiments. Its name is Faust. You know like Dr. Johann Faust who made the term Faustian Bargian.

Yuri: I see.

Me: They are a malevolent organization that is playing with fire.

I told them all about it.

---

Faust is a mysterious organization that creates the Smash monsters and the overall main antagonist faction of Kamen Rider Build.

The organization began as an unsanctioned Touto government military research program conducted by Gentoku Himuro, head of Touto's Institute of Advanced Matter Physics, for the purpose of conducting experiments to weaponize the Rider System so it could be mass produced for Touto's military. The organization also receives backing from the arms manufacturer known as Namba Heavy Industries Ltd.

Following their apparent dissolution, Faust abandons their original purpose of making Touto the dominant region of Japan and instead allies with whoever is willing to fund their research, including Touto's rival nations.

Faust was first founded by Gentoku Himuro, Soichi Isurugi, Kaisei Mogami and Takumi Katsuragi with funding from Namba Heavy Industries Ltd. after Takumi Katsuragi's human experimentation with Nebula Gas was shut down and Gentoku was forced to fire him from the Touto Institute of Advanced Matter Physics. Gentoku secretly approached Katsuragi afterwards and set up a secret research lab in a Namba Heavy Industries storage facility for Katsuragi to continue his research, Assembling a group of like-minded researchers at TIAMP who believed in the advancement of science at all costs and securing the backing of Namba Heavy Industries, Gentoku formed Faust with the intention of using Nebula Gas to engineer advanced weapons for the Touto military so Touto would be able to defend itself in the event of a war between the three regions of Japan. To accomplish this, Faust stole the panels that comprised the Pandora Box's outer layer to utilize them to make Fullbottles and covered up any evidence of their existence to prevent the other regions from getting suspicious.

Soichi's daughter Misora was also initially a member of the organization, having been deceived into believing they had good intentions so she could be used to purify Fullbottles for them. However, after Misora found out the truth she lost her will to continue purifying Fullbottles since they were being used for a destructive cause. Katsuragi also turned against the organization around this time and began plotting to kill Blood Stalk after discovering he was really the alien life-form Evolt.

To solve two problems at once, Stalk wiped Katsuragi's memories and swapped his face with that of Taro Satou so he could be molded into a "hero" to give Misora a motivation to purify Fullbottles again. Stalk then staged Taro Satou's body (with Takumi Katsuragi's face) and framed Ryuga Banjou for Katsuragi's murder. After Banjou was arrested, Stalk blackmailed prison security guard Masahiro Nabeshima into handing Banjou over to Faust so he could be experimented on.

When Namba Industries threatened to leak the Rider System to the other governments unless Touto adopted it, Faust conspired to steal the Pandora's Box from the Touto Institute of Advanced Matter Physics in order to raise hostilities between the three regions to the brink of war so the Touto government would be pressured into adopting it for military use. As the Prime Ministers of Hokuto and Seito arrived to inspect the Box and the research being done on it, Faust commenced their plan and Blood Stalk led a team of Faust Guardians to grab the Pandora's Box by force. To prevent Kamen Rider Build from interfering, Stalk had TIAMP researcher Shingo Kuwata transform into the Flying Smash to lure him away. Despite resistance from Build as well as Ryuga Banjou, Night Rogue and Blood Stalk were successful in their endeavor and tensions between the three regions rose considerably. Afterwards, Stalk poisoned Touto Prime Minister Taizan Himuro so Gentoku would rise to power and be able to lay the groundwork for war.

After Gentoku was made acting Prime Minister of Touto while his father was ill, he chose to disband the organization and staged a confrontation between it and the Touto military. At the confrontation, he had his aide Nariaki Utsumi pose as the leader of Faust, Night Rogue, and had him finished off to prevent him from talking. Despite, the organization was rebuilt by Blood Stalk in Hokuto. They allied with the Hokuto government and began conducting research on the Hard Smash, Smash capable of retaining their human consciousness while transformed. In addition to this, Faust also provided the data on the Sclash Driver to Hokuto so they could develop their own Kamen Riders to assist them in their invasion of Touto. The candidate for Hokuto's Kamen Rider was selected to be Kazumi Sawatari, a farm owner whose farm had been devastated due to the Skywall. After having his Hazard Level raised by exposure to Nebula Gas, Kazumi gained the power to wield a

Sclash Driver, using it to transform into Kamen Rider Grease. Faust conducted experiments on three voluntary test subjects, turning them into Hard Smash. These three would later come to be known as the Hokuto Three Crows.

Following the downfall of Hokuto, Faust joined the Seito government and began backing their military. During their time under Seito's employment, Faust developed an artificial type of Smash in collaboration with Namba Industries called Clone Smash, which did not require a human host. Following the downfall of Namba Heavy Industries brought about by Evolt, Faust became the driving force behind Seito's military. They also began working on engineering the final form of Smash, Lost Smash, which were created from infusing an empty Fullbottle with the essence of a Clone Smash. These experiments were spearheaded by Shinobu Katsuragi, father of Takumi Katsuragi, and were all aimed at creating the ten Lost Bottles so Evolt could use them to complete the Black Pandora Panel and gain the ability of warp travel.

After the World of Build was merged with the main Kamen Rider world and the Skywall Disaster as a result never happened, Faust's existence was undone as well due to the Skywalls having never arisen.

---

When I was done they were horrified!

Tetsuo: That is horrible!

Me: Yeah no kidding. They are really messing around with forces that they don't even comprehend. And they are really messing around with the laws of Mother Nature. And that is going to lead to devastating consequences.

Rarity: Consequences that are all in the form of us.

Me: Yep. You mess with Mother Nature and there will be terrible consequences.

Eli: Yeah.

Me: Look what happened to the Paradigm Brothers. They were messing around with the laws of Mother Nature and look what happened to them. They died by our hands. And the Faust Organization is soon going to suffer the same fate.

Tetsuo: That is awful.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding there.

Rainbow Dash: What they were doing is absolutely not awesome at all.

Yuri: That is bad.

Reika: I don't think this is the primary reason of why you wanted Kento and Nico to patrol outside.

Lucky: You're right. It's actually Nico's birthday today.

Me: That's right. Today is his birthday.

Touma: Cool! Tell him happy birthday from us.

Me: We will. But his party is at the estate and we're getting everything ready.

Eli: We sure are.

Reika: That is awesome. Also is it true that your estate is now a ginormous tree?

Me: It sure is. It went from a huge mansion to a massive 528,000 foot tall world tree estate.

Rintaro: That is really incredible.

Sunset Shimmer: We all were amazed ourselves.

Lucky: Now, whatever you guys do, don't spoil the surprise. Even if a bad guy spills the beans, deny everything.

Touma: Our lips are sealed.

Me: Good. But I sense that a familiar foe is coming in a few minutes.

Eli: Who is it?

Me: Someone that is from another dimension and he pissed me off big time.

Suddenly there was an explosion!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Kento: Guys, get in here! We have company!

Me: We're on our way!

We were off and we arrived in the park and to our shock we saw the former leader of Faust himself! It was GENTOKU HIMORO A.K.A. NIGHT ROGUE AND KAMEN RIDER ROGUE!

---

Night Rogue is the leader of the enigmatic organization Faust and a major antagonist of Kamen Rider Build, serving as the main antagonist of the "Faust" arc, a major antagonist in the "Invasion of Hokuto" arc, the secondary antagonist of the "Invasion of Seito" arc, and one of the main protagonists for the rest of the series, as well as the titular main protagonist of the ROGUE miniseries and "Prime Rogue" special. His true identity is Gentoku Himuro, son of Touto Prime Minister Taizan Himuro and head of the Touto Institute of Advanced Matter Physics.

He is responsible for the experiments carried out on Sento Kiryu and Ryuga Banjou and later for abducting Ryuga's girlfriend Kasumi and turning her into a Smash. As one of the people who was struck by the light of Pandora's Box when it was first opened, Gentoku has developed a twisted and deluded mental state, fearing an invasion from Touto's neighboring regions and seeking to conquer and unify the rest of Japan.

In pursuit of this goal, Gentoku founded Faust with infamous Pandora's Box researcher Takumi Katsuragi and former astronaut Soichi Isurugi, taking up the alias "Night Rogue" as a member of the organization. Faust was formed to conduct experiments on humans with Nebula Gas for the purpose of innovating the Touto military so it would be able to defend an invasion from Hokuto and Seito.

After his crimes are unearthed and he is banished from Touto, Gentoku is then left with nowhere to go to but Faust's benefactors, Namba Heavy Industries Ltd.. Following a period of intense training in a concentration camp run by the company, Gentoku raised his Hazard Level high enough to wield a Sclash Driver and became the Kamen Rider of Seito, Kamen Rider Rogue. However, his raised Hazard Level also negated Pandora's Box's effects on his psyche, and Gentoku eventually would defect from Namba's side and join the heroes, becoming one of the main protagonists of the series.

Gentoku serves as the main antagonist of the "Birth" arc and later as a major antagonist in the second half of the "War" arc. He also appears as the protagonist of the three-part ROGUE Blu-Ray miniseries which details his origins and how he became Night Rogue.

He was portrayed by Kensei Mikami, who also played Teru Mikami in the 2016 live action Death Note film. In the Korean dub, he was voiced by Nakyoon Choi.

Within a decade of the raising of the Skywall, Gentoku rose to a prominent position within the Touto government, being the head of Touto Institute for Advanced Matter Physics and the one in charge of conducting research on the Pandora Box. Fearing an attack from Touto's rival nations of Hokuto and Seito, Gentoku believed that the only way for Touto to protect itself was to ramp up its military spending, a viewpoint that clashed with the more pacifist and non-aggressive beliefs of both his father and friend Koji Hotei.

While out having fun at a karaoke bar, Gentoku received a call notifying him that researcher Takumi Katsuragi had begun another unauthorized experiment on a human with Nebula Gas. Leading a squad of Touto Special Ops, Gentoku and his men bust into Katsuragi's lab and shut down the experiment. However, Gentoku would later approach Katsuragi the next day, revealing that he had only fired him to cover his tracks from Touto law enforcement. Gentoku brings Katsuragi to the Namba Heavy Industries Laboratory and provides him with an entire lab to continue his research from, but to Katsuragi's delight.

Several months later, the very first Smash is created due to a miscalculation in one of Katsurgi's experiments. A mysterious man shoots the Smash with his Transteam Gun to revert it back to human, and Gentoku recognizes the wielder of the Transteam Gun as Soichi Isurugi, the astronaut who had caused the Skywall Disaster. Isurugi reveals to Gentoku that he was sent by Namba Heavy Industries Ltd. to assist them in their research of the Pandora Box and later offers that they team up, a deal which Gentoku compares to the story of Faust and the demon Mephistopheles. Not trusting Isurugi, Gentoku declines.

Gentoku later meets Hotei again at the karaoke bar and the two sing a song together. After that, the two converse and Hotei reveals that Taizan had decided to make him his successor as Prime Minister, much to Gentoku's surprise. Hotei then thanks Gentoku for talking with him, as it has made him feel much more ready to become Prime Minister before leaaving. As Gentoku departs from the Karaoke place too however, Hotei's dead body drops before him. Soichi then appears and Gentoku realizes he was the one who killed Hotei. Gentoku accepts Soichi's offer to work with him, and later goes to the Namba Industries Laboratory. There he announces to his staff of scientists that they will now be known as Faust and uses the Transteam System Katsuragi designed to transform into Night Rogue for the first time.

Gentoku is first seen being interviewed along with his assistant, Nariaki Utsumi, by Sawa Takigawa, where he states that the Institute's objective is to decipher the Pandora Box before other countries attempt to invade any of the three regions of Japan. The following day, Gentoku accepts Sento Kiryu into the Institute to assist in studying the Pandora Box. The two soon hear of the news that Ryuga Banjou has escaped from prison. Gentoku tells Sento that Ryuga murdered one of the Institute's researchers, Takumi Katsuragi.

Night Rogue observes Sento and Ryuga.

Following Sento's battle with Strong Smash, Gentoku and an army of Touto Guardians and soldiers arrive and demand Build hand over Ryuga. However, Build chooses to instead escape with Ryuga, prompting the Touto forces to go after them. The two are observed escaping by Night Rogue, who comments that "the war has begun."

Night Rogue later kidnapped Ryuga's fiance, Kasumi Ogura, to be turned into a Smash. When Ryuga called her, Night Rogue answered her phone and forced Ryuga to listen as Kasumi was prepared to be injected with Nebula Gas. Following Kasumi's conversion into the Burn Smash, Night Rogue unleashes the monster and sends it to attack Ryuga. With it being too late to save Kasumi due to her being a "Hazard Level 1", Build was forced to kill her to end her suffering.

After Team Build manages to track down Masahiro Nabeshima, Night Rogue had him contact them by phone in order to lure them into a trap. Rather than hold up his end of the deal and release Nabeshima's family, whom he was holding hostage, Rogue instead opts to turn Nabeshima into the Mirage Smash and sic him on Kamen Rider Build when he shows up. After Build defeats the Mirage Smash and purifies its essence, reverting it back to Nabeshima, Rogue had Blood Stalk retrieve Nabeshima before Sento could obtain any information from him.

Rogue later injected Nabeshima with Nebula Gas again, turning him into the Square Smash before sending him after Build. The Square Smash's fight with Build was observed by Blood Stalk, who only intervened to enlarge the Smash with Devil Steam before leaving as Build defeated and purified it. Night Rogue later questioned Stalk as to why he let Build live, but Stalk assured him it was all according to plan.

At Faust's backup lair, Gentoku and Utsumi are informed by Blood Stalk that Sento plans to head to Hokuto and that it would disrupt their plan to utilize the Kamen Rider System as a military weapon if Sento got caught by the Hokuto government. Gentoku decides to head to the Skyroad to stop Sento and orders Stalk to accompany him but Stalk refuses. In response, Gentoku turns into Night Rogue and briefly engages him, causing Stalk to concede and agree to accompany Rogue. At the Skyroad, Night Rogue sends several Faust Guardians to capture some Hokuto refugees and threatens to kill them if Build doesn't show himself. Sento turns into Build and fights Rogue while Ryuga, who was dressed as a clown, engages the Guardians. With his bat-like abilities and his Steam Blade's Ice and Elec Steam attacks, Rogue gains the advantage and overpowers Build. Rogue then turns to Ryuga but before he can attack him Build sneak attacks him. As Build and Ryuga ride away on the Machine Builder. Rogue orders Stalk to stop them. Stalk places the Rocket FullBottle in his Steam Rifle and performs a Steam Attack, but triggers it in such a way that it rebounds and almost hits Rogue, giving Build and Ryuga time to escape.

Gentoku later questions Stalk on his methods during Build's fight with a Smash in Hokuto, but Stalk rebuffs the claim and reminds him that the data Takumi Katsuragi hid in Hokuto could be used to not only upgrade and militarize the Rider System. Learning that Sento and Ryuga plan to return to Touto with Kyoka Katsuragi, the mother of Takumi Katsuragi. Believing that she knows where her son's hidden data was located, Night Rogue intercepted Kyoka's car and knocks her out, sending Faust Guardians to fight Build while he brings Kyoka's unconscious body to Faust's lair. At the hideout, Rogue cancels his transformation and interrogates Kyoka on the location of her son's hidden data, offering give her the last letter Takumi wrote to her but never sent if she reveals where it is. Kyoka gives in, telling him that the data is in a safe deposit box at the Touto Bank anding hand Gentoku a badge and key with its number. Gentoku then hands her the "letter", which turns out to just be a blank paper, and tells her that her son wasn't the type of person to show gratitude to his parents. Angered that she had been deceived, Kyoka hits Gentoku causing Utsumi restraints her arm. Gentoku then orders the Faust scientists to administer the Smash element and send her back to Hokuto, causing her memory of him to be wiped.

Gentoku and Utusmi then head to the Touto Bank and open the deposit box but instead of finding the data they find a letter by Takumi in it stating that whoever opened it is untrustworthy. However, just then Utsumi received a call from Blood Stalk, which Utsumi hands to Gentoku. Stalk tells them that Sento and Ryuga have discovered the location of the hidden data, the abandoned Namba Heavy Industries Integrated Sciences Laboratory. Traveling there, Gentoku transforms into Night Rogue and attacks Build while Ryuga fights Stalk. Rogue tells Stalk to leave with the data, but Ryuga continues to go after Stalk. Rogue continues to Rogue battle Build until he sees Stalk toss the drive to Ryuga. Rogue attempts to go after Ryuga but Stalk prevents him from doing so to allow Build and Ryuga to leave. Rogue then asks Stalk what he's scheming to which Stalk says that they do not need the drive, just the tools the data can create and that both Sento and Ryuga can do it.

Theft of the Pandora Box

Gentoku later meets with Faust's benefactor, Juzaburo Namba, in a Touto bathhouse. Namba questions him as to if he has managed get Prime Minister Taizan Himuro of Touto to develop an interest in the Rider System, but Gentoku informs him that his father remains unconvinced. Reminding Gentoku of the money he's placed in Faust, Namba threatens to partner up with either Hokuto or Seito if Gentoku does not turn over the Rider System plans to him.

He later discovers that Ryuga and Misora are going for a walk in public in disguise and sends several Faust Guardians after her. While Ryuga takes the Guardians on, Misora flees and contacts Sento to tell him their location. Night Rogue then appears and attempts to take Misora back to Faust, intimidating her to the point where she faints. Ryuga then attacks Rogue, but is easily overpowered. However, Blood Stalk then arrives and tells Night Rogue not to act behind his back, allowing Ryuga to take Misora and leave. Behind Stalk's back, Rogue sends several more Guardians after Ryuga, but they are all destroyed by Kamen Rider Build.

Returning to a Faust lair with Stalk, Night Rogue informs him of Namba's ultimatum. Cancelling his transformation as Night Rogue, Gentoku is asked by Stalk as to what he intends to do. Gentoku ultimately decides that they should steal the Pandora Box from the Touto Institute of Advanced Matter Physics in order to trigger an all out war between the three Regions of Japan.

Night Rogue fights Blood Stalk.

While Stalk infiltrated the Touto Institute of Advanced Matter Physics and stole the Pandora Box, Gentoku remained outside in charge of a response team, observing Stalk through the Institute's security cameras. However, Gentoku grew suspicious after Stalk began shooting the Institute's security cameras, seemingly to cover his tracks. After Stalk stole the Pandora Box and headed to the roof of the building, Gentoku confronted him their, informing him that the roof wasn't part of their escape plan. Stalk tells Gentoku that he got lost, but Gentoku was unconvinced. Transforming into Night Rogue, he demands Stalk hand over the Pandora Box, but Stalk refuses, prompting Night Rogue to attack him.

Their fight was interrupted by Ryuga, who informed them that he beat the Press Smash Hazard Blood Stalk had sent after him but couldn't extract the Smash element without an empty Bottle, surprising Rogue and impressing Stalk. Ryuga then attacked Stalk, but was swiftly defeated due to the injuries he sustained from his previous fight with the Press Smash Hazard. Build HawkGatling then arrives to help him, prompting Night Rogue to assist Stalk against the two of them. While Stalk battled, Ryuga Rogue fought Build. As Stalk overpowered Ryuga, Build FireHedgehog ceased fighting Rogue and attacked Stalk. Rogue then used the opportunity to sneak-attack Build, but this gave Stalk the chance to insert his Cobra Fullbottle into his Steam Rifle and fire a Steam Shot at both Rogue and Build, knocking Rogue to a wall and cancelling Build's transformation. Stalk takes the Pandora Box and leaves.

After Blood Stalk was chased down by Build, Night Rogue shows up from behind Sento and knocks him unconscious before having his Faust Guardians surround Blood Stalk. Questioning Stalk as to where he intended to take the Pandora Box, Stalk tells him he was going to take it back to Faust's lair and offers Rogue the box. Taking the box, Rogue grabs Stalk and warns him not to try something like that again. Before leaving, Rogue takes the Rabbit, Tank and Lion Fullbottles from an unconscious Sento. As Sento returns to consciousness, he grabs Night Rogue's leg, demanding he return the Fullbottles, but Night Rogue just kicks him in the face before walking away laughing.

## Gentoku becomes Prime Minister

With his father falling ill, Gentoku assumed the position of acting

Prime Minister of Touto. He met with Yoshiko Tajimi, the Prime Minister of Hokuto and Masakuni Mido, the Prime Minister of Seito. At the meeting, Tajimi accused him of collaborating with Faust, but Gentoku replied by suggesting she might have relations with Faust. After the meeting Gentoku was approached by Blood Stalk, who demanded to know why he had placed the Pandora Box in an unknown location and not informed Stalk, but Gentoku told Stalk to act more loyal if he wanted Gentoku to reveal the Box's location. Their conversation was interrupted by two Touto security guards, whom Stalk killed effortlessly. The next day, Gentoku lures Sento and Ryuga into a trap by reporting a false sight of a Smash at an abandoned factory. When Sento and Ryuga arrive, Night Rogue and four Faust Guardians appear to confront them. Rogue demands they give him the last two Fullbottles they have, Sento refuses and instead transforms into Build KeyDragon to do battle. Build While Rogue fights his Faust Guardians take on Ryuga. Though Build overpowers Rogue at first, the power of the Dragon bottle soon starts overwhelm Build and knocks him out of his transformation. Rogue then demands once again that Sento hand over the Fullbottles, but before anything can happen Stalk appears and interrupts the fight. Throwing a chair, Stalk tells them to leave. Angered by Stalk's intervention, Rogue demands to know what Stalk is scheming, but Stalk leaves without answer.

Gentoku later meets up with Namba again at a fishing village. Namba compliments Gentoku for obtaining the Pandora Box but brings up that they need three more Fullbottles for it. Gentoku tells him he will retrieve them before leaving. Soon after, Gentoku is informed by Namba that Sawa Takigawa, who was spying for Faust and Namba Heavy Industries has had her position compromised. Deciding that she has outlived her usefulness, Gentoku has her abducted and taken to Faust's backup lair, where she is administered a dosage of Nebula gas and turned into a Stretch Smash. Rogue films her transformation into the Smash on her camera to show Sento and tells Sento he intends to set the Stretch Smash loose on the city. Setting the Smash loose, Rogue observes from a distance as Kamen Rider Build in his KeyDragon Best Mach fights the Stretch Smash. waiting for. As the Dragon bottle overwhelms him once more, Sento is knocked out of his transformation and falls to the ground. Rogue then walks over to

Sento and tells him to hand over the bottles. However, Ryuga shows up and Sento instead tosses the Dragon and Lock bottles to him. Turning his attention away from Sento, Rogue sends the Stretch Smash to attack Ryuga. As Ryuga fights the Smash Rogue prepares to fire his Steam Rifle at him but Sento gets in the way. Annoyed by Sento's continued defiance, Rogue steals the Build Driver from him and tells him that he's done being utilize for Faust. However, Ryuga then takes the driver from Rogue and uses it to transform into Kamen Rider Cross-Z. After defeating the Stretch Smash, Cross-Z charges Rogue. Outmatched by the Rider, Rogue retreats.

## Stalk's Betrayal

When Sento and Ryuga head to the Namba Heavy Industries Integrated Science Laboratory in search of the Pandora Box, they are encountered by Night Rogue and four Faust Guardians. Night Rogue tells the two to leave but they refuse. Transforming into Kamen Rider Cross-Z, Ryuga engages Night Rogue while his Faust Guardians take on Sento. While Cross-Z seems to have the advantage at first, Rogue soon overpowers him and reveals that his Hazard Level is still higher than Ryuga's. However, Stalk then appears and interferes in the fight to ask Night Rogue where the box is hidden. Rogue asks Stalk why he is at the laboratory to which Stalk answers that he is there to fight him. The fighting becomes interrupted though Stalk locates both the Pandora Box and the Fullbottles Rogue stole from Sento. As Sento tries to recover his Fullbottles Stalk grabs the Pandora Box and teleports away from it.

While Utsumi treats his wounds, Gentoku is approached by Juzaburo Namba. Gentoku apologizes for letting the Box be stolen, and Namba forgives him, but states that countermeasures must be taken. The two decide to have the Touto government destroy Faust to remove any traces of evidence connecting them to it. The following day, Gentoku stages a confrontation with Faust at a dam, with Gentoku leading the Touto forces while his assistant Nariaki Utsumi poses as Night Rogue. The impostor Night Rogue fights and is quickly defeated by Build KaizokuRessya. The defeat is picked up by the news, with Utsumi being forced out of his transformation and incriminated as the leader of Faust. Utsumi attempts to inform Build of something, but before he can finish speaking Gentoku shoots him and knocks him off the bridge and into the waters below.

## Cover Blown

Meeting with Namba again, Gentoku is informed that Namba has found a new partner. He later contacts Blood Stalk and arranges a meeting with him. At the meeting, Gentoku attempts to get Blood Stalk to give up the Box's location. Blood Stalk agrees, but only if Gentoku swears loyalty to him. Gentoku refuses and transforms into Night Rogue to fight Blood Stalk and take the Box by force. Initially beating back Stalk, Night Rogue soon realizes that Stalk was holding back and is swiftly defeated by him. Stalk then reveals that he is Namba's new partner.

Gentoku later reveals to Sento and Ryuga that the Box is in one of Namba Heavy Industries' storage facilities, planning to have the two retrieve the box for him. However, after being exposed as Soichi Isurugi, Blood Stalk reveals to the two that the true identity of Night Rogue is Gentoku Himuro. After Sento and Ryuga succeed in recovering the Box, Gentoku sends a squad of Touto soldiers to break into nascita but they find no traces of the box. Gentoku later meets with Sento and Ryuga in the Touto Institute's parking lot, who reveal that they know Gentoku is Night Rogue and show him the box. After Gentoku reveals his plans to the Riders, Ryuga loses his temper and attacks Gentoku, who transforms into Night Rogue to fight him. Night Rogue manages to overpower both of them and recover the Box, only for it to be revealed to be a hologram, with the whole confrontation being a ruse to expose Night Rogue's true identity.

## Hokuto-Touto War

Meeting with the other two Prime Ministers again, Gentoku states that Touto has recovered the Pandora Box. As Masakuni Mido congratulates him, Gentoku tells the two to drop the facade and that all three of them want the energy of the Pandora Box for their own selfish desires. Tajimi at first pretends not to know what Gentoku is talking about, but Gentoku then proceeds to point out how most of Hokuto's budget is spent on its military, angering Tajimi. Gentoku then proposes that the three should see which one could rule Japan, before Tajimi and Mido cut off their transmissions.

The next day, Gentoku is informed that a squad of Hokuto Guardians and two Smash Hazards have crossed the border into Tokyo. Declaring it an act of war, Gentoku informs Sento and Ryuga that this is an invasion. He later sends Touto Special Forces to bring Sento and Ryuga to them, offering to overturn Ryuga's prison sentence if the two fight for Hokuto. While Sento was initially reluctant, Ryuga agreed, and Gentoku provided the two with bracelets that would allow him to monitor their location and contact them at all times.

## Defection to Seito

Gentoku's identity as Night Rogue and connections to Faust were later exposed to Taizan Himuro and the Touto government after his father was healed by Misora. Gentoku transformed into Night Rogue and made an attempt to steal that Pandora Box, but was easily fought off by Build.

After being banished from Touto, Gentoku traveled over to Seito to defect tot hem. Heading to the Namba Heavy Industries Seito office, Gentoku approached Nariaki Utsumi and demanded to be made into a Kamen Rider, but Utsumi demanded he kneel first. Begrudgingly, Gentoku complied and kneeled, only for Utsumi to tell him he never promised to make him into a Kamen Rider and leave him chained up in a cell in a Faust compound run by Namba Industries.

However, Gentoku was later approached by Blood Stalk, who offered to train him to raise his Hazard Level so he could become a Kamen Rider. While they already had a candidate to become the Kamen Rider of Seito, Stalk noted to Utsumi that he lacked the drive to obtain more power that Gentoku had. Gentoku was thus transferred to a cell with four other inmates. While one of the inmates was kind, the other three were hostile to him and frequently beat him. In one struggle with the three inmates, Gentoku was brutally beaten to the point of losing consciousness, causing him to be proclaimed as dead and taken to a morgue. However, while he was there he was rescued by two of his old comrades in Faust, Norio Matsui and Yoshikazu Takahashi. Upon waking up, Gentoku hugged both of them and told them he was eternally indebted to them. Gentoku later returned to the Faust compound and murdered the lead candidate for Kamen Rider so he could take his Sclash Driver. He was soon discovered by Stalk and Utsumi and asked the two what they intended to do now that their candidate was no longer qualified to be Seito's Kamen Rider. Impressed with Gentoku's cold-blooded murder, Stalk informed him that he was now in line to become Seito's Kamen Rider.

In order to raise his Hazard Level to the point where he could use the Sclash Driver to transform into Kamen Rider, Stalk had Guardians attack Gentoku all at once, beating him over and over again until he his Hazard Level was finally raised to the point where he could utilize the Sclash Driver. Inserting the Crocodile Fullbottle into his Sclash Driver, Gentoku achieved becoming a Kamen Rider and proclaimed himself as "Kamen Rider Rogue".

With his new power, Gentoku became the Kamen Rider of Seito and the commander of Seito's forces, spearheading their invasion into Touto. He made an attempt to seize the Pandora Box as Taizan was having it moved to a new location.

Eventually, a three-on-three representative match was agreed upon by the nations in which Seito's three champions would fight the three champions of Touto for possession of the Pandora Box and Fullbottles. Rogue thus fought Build in the third round of representative battle, following one victory for Touto and one victory for Seito. Mocking Sento for his insistence that science was only a tool for war, Gentoku rejected Sento's claims that science could be used for peace, asking him why he had designed the Hazard Trigger as Katsuragi if not for war. While Sento was pondering what Gentoku had said, Rogue used the opportunity to get an attack in on him. Despite he initially having the advantage, the tables soon turned against Rogue when Build revealed his RabbitRabbit form and promptly beat Rogue down. However, Namba Heavy Industries had received the data on Build's RabbitRabbit form from Sawa Takigawa, whom they had blackmailed into working for them again by holding the Nabeshima family hostage. Nariaki Utsumi thus downloaded the data into Rogue's systems, allowing him to gain the edge out over Build once again. Unbeknownst to Rogue and Namba Industries, Sawa had secretly told Sento about her ties with Namba

Industries and what they had done with the Nabeshimas. The two thus plotted to outsmart the company by only leaking half of Sento's research data. After Grease rescued the Nabeshimas from Seito's Guardians, Sawa received the go-ahead from Grease and passed it on to Sento, who changed from his RabbitRabbit form to his TankTank form, which Namba had no data on. Unprepared to deal with Build's new form, Rogue was beaten down and defeated by him, clamining the third round for Touto and allowing them to win the representative match.

Despite losing, Namba refused to allow the Pandora Box to be handed over, and killed and swapped faces with Seito's Prime Minister Masakuni Mido when he attempted to honor the deal. However, Gentoku disagreed with how Namba intended to use the Pandora Box to take over the world and overheard Namba reveal he had assumed the identity of Mido. During a fight with Build, Rogue revealed that Namba was impersonating Mido and that he had a chip implanted in him set to go off should he disobey or go against Namba.

Rogue was later tasked with guarding the captured workers of Kazumi Sawatari's farm when Seito attempted to use them to extort Kazumi into trading them the Pandora Box in exchange for freeing them, lest they be executed. Kazumi refused and, rather than carry out his orders and execute them, Rogue instead let them go.

## Redemption

Capturing Taizan to prove his loyalty to Namba, Gentoku later set his his father free and attempted to escape. However, he was confronted by Utsumi. Stalk then activated Gentoku's kill switch, immobilizing the Rider and foiling his escape attempt.

However, Gentoku's kill switch had been deactivated by Sento beforehand, allowing him to go on to fight alongside Sento and Banjou as Rogue. Rogue later assisted Build, Cross-Z and Grease in fighting against Stalk. After Stalk was defeated by Cross-Z Magma, he attempted to escape but was pursued by Rogue. Rogue then defeated Stalk again and canceled Evolt's transformation.

However, thanks to Utsumi, Evolt gained the Evol Driver and used the Cobra and Rider Evolbottles to transform into Kamen Rider Evol. Evol then defeated Rogue and caused Gentoku to revert his transformation. He attempted to finish Gentoku off, but his attacked was blocked by Taizan, who sacrificed himself to save his son. Before dying, Taizan asked Gentoku to rebuild Japan as a whole and acknowledged Gentoku as his being his son.

## Fighting alongside Build

Siding with Team Build, Gentoku vowed to atone for his sins by reuniting Japan and laying the foundation for a new generation. However, there was still some uneasiness among Build's allies, especially Kazumi, due to Gentoku having killed Akaba, though Kazumi eventually would encourage Gentoku to keep trying to make up for his past actions.

After Utsumi went insane and sided with Evolt to become Kamen Rider Mad Rogue following Namba's death, Gentoku blamed himself for Utsumi's turn over to Evolt, having been the one to shoot him at the confrontation at the dam. When Utsumi led an attack on Touto, Gentoku attempted to go and confront him, but proved too injured from his previous defeat by Utsumi as Mad Rogue to do so.

Later, as the nascita crew were discussing Evolt's actions and speculating as to what his true plans were, they realized that most of the people who had been turned into Smash were people with a connection to Shinobu Katsuragi. They asked Gentoku if he had information on that, but Gentoku denied knowing anything claiming that Smash conversions was Stalk's department in Faust and not his.

## Death

After Evolt revealed his extraterrestrial origins to the world and announced his intentions to destroy it, he challenged the Kamen Riders to a final battle to decide the fate of planet. Alongside his fellow Kamen Riders, Gentoku showed up to confront Evolt at the summit of the Pandora Tower. Evolt then explained to them the rules of their fight: they would have to reach the top of the Pandora Tower and for every ten minutes that they didn't he would destroy a section of Japan. After Evolt teleported off and sent his army of Hard

Guardians after them, Gentoku and the others transformed into their Rider forms and obliterated the Hard Guardians by combining their attacks.

Making their way inside the tower, after Grease stayed behind to fight the Hokuto Three Crow mimics, Rogue, Build and Cross-Z found themselves confronted by mimics of Remocon Bro's and Engine Bro's. Telling Build and Cross-Z to go on without him, Rogue stayed behind to fight them. He soon receives backup in the form of Mad Rogue, who reveals he was only pretending to be on Evolt's side all along. The clones then merge to form Hell Bro's, but the two Riders manage to destroy it with their combined power, causing it to drop the Hammer Lost Bottle. Kamen Rider Evol then shows up to claim the Lost Bottle and fights the two Riders, knocking Gentoku out of his transformation and fatally injuring Utsumi, who is revealed to be a cyborg.

Evol then attempts to finish Gentoku and Sawa off with the Steam Blade, but Utsumi gets up to block the attack, sacrificing himself to give the two time to gather the Lost Bottle and escape by teleporting away.

At the top of the Pandora Tower, Gentoku, along with Sento, Ryuga and Sawa, learned from Misora that Kazumi had been killed. Evolt then showed up to fight the three remaining Riders. Evol easily manages to beat down Rogue before overpowering Build and stealing the two remaining. Lost Bottles he needed to become his final form. After transforming into his monster form, Evol beats down the three Riders again and knocks Sento and Ryuga out of their transformations before creating a massive black hole to begin consume the Earth.

Despite his injuries, Rogue refused to go down and attempted to fight Evolt by himself. Despite his best efforts and determination, Rogue was unable to do any damage against Evolt and was overwhelmed by the alien's power, having part of his faceplate shattered in the process. Not ready to go down just yet, Gentoku switched tactics from attempting to fight Evolt to going for the Evol Trigger, the source of Evolt's power. He succeeds in landing a powerful blow to it and damaging it, but this did not stop Evolt from critically wounding him. Reverting from his transformation, Gentoku began to fade away. As he reached the end of his life, Gentoku entrusted the future of the world Sento, whom he acknowledged as "Sento Kiryu" instead of "Takumi Katsuragi" for his first and only time before dying.

---

Me: Gentoku Himoro!

Sophia Nuremberg: Oh no!

Nico: You motherfucking pissant!

Me: I should kill you right here and right now. Your crimes against nature will never be tolerated and because of you so many innocent people died in your world!

Gentoku: J.D., listen to me. A lot went down in Sento's world. Events much more bigger than Faust.

Me: As if I would believe a monster like you for everything you have done! Your crimes against nature killed so many innocent people and turned them into abominations of science gone wrong! Because of you stealing Pandora's Box you plunged the entirety of Japan into chaos!

Gentoku: You don't understand!

Me: What I understand is that you destroyed people's lives for this extremist view on the world all for war!

Gentoku: Believe me. I HAVE paid for my crimes. (sadly) And that price was my father dying at Evolt's hands.

Me: (GROWLS)

Eli then put his hand on my shoulder.

Eli: Bro he's telling the truth. He lost everything at the hands of Evolt and he totally regrets everything he did. He wants to change his ways.

Me: Eli look what he did.

Eli: I know he did all kinds of horrible things. But he regrets everything he did. He wants to change and help people.

Me: (Calms down) Oh you're right.

Nico: Gentoku what happened in your world was horrible and you have our condolences. But just so you know Maria is not going to let everything you have done slide so easily.

Gentoku: I understand. HENSHIN!

He turned into KAMEN RIDER ROGUE!

Me: All right then. KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon 🌙!

Touma: Henshin!

SEIZA CHANGE!

Lucky: Star Change!

The Kamen Riders transformed and Lucky transformed!

Lucky: SUPER STAR! SHISHI RED!

We were ready!

Lucky: Time to test your luck!

Touma: I decide how this story ends!

Rintaro: I swear on Suiseiken Nagare that I shall protect this world!

Gentoku: What I have done is beyond all forms of forgiveness and I don't need anyone to tell me that. Sophia I'm sorry Faust did all that to you and what they did is unforgivable. But what I can do is redeem myself for all the horrible crimes I did.

Me: That is a true road to redemption there.

Nico: Yes it is.

Eli: Time to dance.

I slashed Gentoku and kicked him in the face.

Rintaro: Time to go Tategami Hyoujuusenki.

Nagare Battou! Tategami Tenkai! Subete wo Hikiishi Tategami! Hyoujuusenki! Gao! Long Get!

He donned his awesome full power form and it was cool!

Me: AWESOME!

Gentoku: Incredible.

Me: It is. Gentoku, I'm still pissed you did all that. But I realize now that it was all because of what happened when Japan was divided.

Nico: It's hard to imagine that a huge wall like that could tear a country like Japan apart!

Eli: Yeah it was awful!

Gentoku: It was.

Rintaro grappled with Gentoku.

Rintaro: Considering Reika and Ryoga already changed their ways too, your redemption is something I have no problem with. (telepathically) As long as you don't tell Nico about his surprise party!

Me: (Telepathically) Don't ruin the surprise Rintaro. (Out Loud) Gentoku how did you wind up in our world anyway?

Gentoku: I don't have any idea. I just wound up here.

Eli: I think I might know. The same way the Live Action Transformers got to our world.

Me: The Interdimensional Spirit Bridge. That must be it!

Nico: Very interesting.

Living Laser: (fires laser beam) Rintaro, duck!

Rintaro ducked and he fired and it hit Gentoku and knocked him down!

Me: Gentoku what happened to your world was horrible. But you do have an option. You can join us in the Redemption Squad or join the Masters of Evil.

Gentoku: It's too early to decide that. When this battle is over, I request that you all send me back to my world.

Me: It will be done.

Nico: Yeah it's too early for that. Lets make it quick.

Eli: Yeah.

Megan Kiraton: Lets finish this!

Galaxy!

Lucky: STAR BLAST!

Me: WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF PACK FIRESTORM BURST!

I fired a wave of blue fire and it formed into a wolf pack and everyone fired their blasts of energy and they hit Gentoku and exploded! Knocking him down! He reverted back!

Nico: YEAH!

Eli: Take that!

Lucky: We will reclaim the galaxy!

I went over and helped him up.

Me: A deal is a deal Gentoku.

I slashed open a portal.

Gentoku: Nico, one more thing.

Nico: What's that?

Gentoku whispered something in his ear.

Nico: Done! (snaps my fingers)

Living Laser: What did you just do?

Nico: You'll find out when Pohatu's missions start.

Me: Travel safe. But our offer is always open.

Gentoku: Thank you.

He went through the portal and it closed.

Me: Well that went well.

We came back to the park in the city.

May: How did it go guys?

Me: Really eventful.

We told them everything and it was shocking!

Pohatu: So Gentoku appeared!? I didn't expect that.

Nico: None of us did.

Me: I was upset and I thought it was all because of him that the world they lived in went to hell. But he really wants to redeem himself.

William: Next time, all the Zenkaigers should come with you.

Megan McCallister: Awesome!

Kaito: This will be fun!

Zocks: Yeah it will.

---

Arriving in a parking garage was me and Nico and we were almost ready for his party. We then saw numerous dead mafia men! A total of 12,023 mafia men were all savagely butchered.

Me: This is a slaughterhouse.

Nico: Geez! Andrea sure was busy.

Then smoke came out and we saw a man it was heading to.

Phantasm: (Ghostly Voice) Jack Laurence. Your angel of death awaits.

We fired waves of lightning and electrocuted Jack Laurence

Kerchak: Andrea, what have you done?!

Nico: (sees cocaine bricks on the floor) Aww, you wasted perfectly good cocaine bricks!

Me: Nico! Don't even think about it.

Nico: Sorry.

Me: Andrea what has gotten into you!? You killed over 18,000 mafia men! Why?

The Phantasm took off his mask and Andrea Beaumont was revealed.

Me: Andrea you killed 18,000 mafia members! Do you realize what you have been doing!?

Andrea: I'm sorry, guys. I tried to get over it. I really did.

Nico: Andrea we know how much you hate the mafia for killing your father.

Me: But don't you even realize that all you're going to do is kill yourself too!?

Nico: Yeah! Revenge is a double edge sword and all it will lead you down is a path to your own destruction.

Kerchak: He's right Andrea. Sure the Mafia did you wrong. But killing them all for revenge is not worth it.

Andrea: No offense. But considering that you keep obsessing over killing Lothor, you should probably take your own advice.

Me: None taken. But that is a whole different ball game. Lothor will get what's coming to him later.

Nico: Andrea, J.D. is not after Lothor for revenge, he is going to destroy him for justice.

Me: All the Rangers Baddies must answer for their crimes.

Nico: That's right.

Pinkie Pie: (On my telepathy radio) We're ready J.D.

Me: (Telepathically) Understood Pinkie. (Out Loud) Nico we have something you have to see at the estate.

Nico: What is it?

Me: You'll see.

We went back home with Andrea too.

We went up to the living room and we went in and the lights were all off.

Nico: Man it's dark.

Me: I'll get the lights.

I clicked on the lights and then…

This surprise really got to Nico as his eyes went wide and his jaw hit the floor.

Everyone: SURPRISE!

Lincoln and his harem and Nico and his harem came back inside to the World Tree Estate, and when Nico turned on the light, we jumped out and we had a huge banner hanging with streamers coming out of it and the banner said, "HAPPY BIRTHDAY, NICO!" written in bright colors.

Mascots: HAPPY BIRTHDAY NICO!

Nico: (GASP) OH MY GOODNESS!

May: Happy birthday honey!

Me: Happy birthday buddy!

Samurai Jack: (smiles) Happy Birthday, Nico.

Nico: Oh you guys are the best! Wow! So that's what all the secrecy was about.

Me: I was put in charge of making sure you don't find out.

Myotismon: But happy birthday Nico.

Nico: Thanks guys!

Lincoln: Yep, we had to keep you distracted until we got the say so, while everyone set everything up for your party, Nico.

Nico: Wow, you guys really did an awesome job with this party. Plus, this isn't the only surprise I got, look who we found while we were at The Glade of Dreams.

Nico and Lincoln dragged Dr. Animo who was still bound by the rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, and this really shocked us.

Ben Tennyson: Dr. Animo, but how?!

Nico: Nigel Alaister's the one who broke him out of Arkham Asylum, and put the mark on him. But, when Rayman got his brand-new greatsword and achieved his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, he got rid of the mark of The Church of Necrom on Dr. Animo's forehead.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: And Nico, I got you a little something for you.

Lincoln chanted an incantation, and suddenly, Nico's massive Pride of The Saiyans, Destroyer of Team Dark Phoenix Storm, and Sword of The Transformers swords began merging, and they were suddenly surrounded by a massive vortex of energy with many different colors and elemental forces, and when it emerged, it's transformed into Nico's Universal Elemental Greatsword of Saiyan Pride and Phoenix Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with the symbols of the Saiyans, The Decepticons, and the Anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol, along with Nico's cutie mark etched onto the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged gold blade, large upward pointing white angel wings for the crossguard, large rainbow-colored gem embedded in the rainguard, longer gold handle, and four large gold phoenix heads with rainbow gems for eyes and in their beaks and on the bottom of the gold phoenix heads is a large rainbow gem for the pommel.

Nico: (Stunned) Whoa, this is really incredible.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, say hello to your brand-new greatsword called Nico's Universal Elemental Greatsword of Saiyan Pride and Phoenix Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with the symbols of the Saiyans, The Decepticons, and the Anti-Team Dark Phoenix Storm symbol, along with your cutie mark etched onto the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged gold blade, large upward pointing white angel wings for the crossguard, large rainbow-colored gem embedded in the rainguard, longer gold handle, and four large gold phoenix heads with rainbow gems for eyes and in their beaks and on the bottom of the gold phoenix heads is a large rainbow gem for the pommel.

Nico: Nice one.

Nico grabbed the longer gold handle of his massive new greatsword, and then, we saw his gold eyes glow and he grew from 7'0" to 7'5" as his large and powerful upper and lower body muscles suddenly grew much bigger and he still retained his eight-pack abs, and his clothes got much longer and bigger for his new body, along with the massive black angel wings with multi-colored tips on his wider and muscular back.

Then, Lincoln made a water mirror, and when Nico saw what happened, he was really surprised, and when the girls in Nico's harem saw him, they had atomic red blushes on their faces, hearts in their eyes, and steam whistling out of their ears.

Lincoln: And the surprise is just getting started, Nico.

Suddenly, Nico got jumped by the girls in his harem, and he wound up with kissy marks all over his face and massive muscular body, and he had a look of surprise and an atomic red blush on his face.

Nico: (Dazed) Whoa.

May: (Seductively) And there's plenty more where that came from, big boy.

Nico: (Seductively) Oh, I'm definitely looking forward to that.

Lincoln: And, the party's just getting started, Nico.

We then started giving Nico our gifts, such as comic books that Lincoln made just this morning and it depicts our previous special missions, which were awesome, a new cell phone, training equipment, a skateboard from Ronnie Anne, new clothes from Leni, and they also have the same superhot neon blue flames coming off them, and so much more.

Nico: Wow, this is so awesome, thanks, guys.

Me: You're welcome, Nico.

TLPS Mr. Wolf: Plus, I also set traps up outside the World Tree Estate, and they're not just for Sancho and his gang, but also, The Church of Necrom members.

Lincoln: I wouldn't worry about that, you see, after Jocasta Belladonna was dealt with, we sent out an APB to be on the lookout for the remaining Church of Necrom, and they had no choice but to stay in their demonic castle, because either the police get them or we will.

Nico: Either way, they've been doomed since the day the war began, Lincoln, and also.

Nico went up to Lincoln and hugged him, and Lincoln hugged him back, and it was really amazing, and we also join in on the hug. Then, he caught the scent of something very familiar, as the mascots came out, and with a huge platter of spicy hot wings drenched in a neon red hot sauce.

Nico: Whoa, what are those?

Poromon: These are called the Seven Deadly Sins Wings.

Nico: Whoa, I can't wait to try them out.

Nico took one bite from one of the wings, and then, he was surrounded by a massive vortex of superhot neon blue flame, and his spicy tattoo was leaking blood, and he gained a massive power boost.

Nico: Whew, these sure are deadly hot, awesome job, Poromon.

Poromon: Thanks, Nico.

Luanna Lexington: Whew, Lincoln wasn't kidding when he said you're known as a true Spice Demon, Nico, the same with J.D., Laney, and Lincoln. Oh, and there's something I haven't told you about that lardass, Lewis Travolta. I found out that he stole many kinds of comic books worth millions.

We gasped in shock.

Lincoln: What?! I knew he wasn't a comic book aficionado, he's a thief and jerk. Nico, would you like to do the honors and drop a piano on his head?

Nico: With pleasure.

Nico summoned a piano right above Lewis Travolta's head, and it dropped on Lewis Travolta's head as he screamed in pain.

Luanna Lexington: But, I found the vault where he kept the stolen comic books, and I returned all of the stolen comics, and before the cops could arrest Lewis Travolta, he escaped and went into hiding in a secret bunker. That's also another reason why I harbor a really strong hatred towards him.

Nico: Well, now we have him being humiliated until he's paid off his enormous tab he accumulated at Lynn's Table, which'll take about 50 years.

Luanna Lexington: Ouch. How can someone accumulate an enormous tab at a restaurant?

Lincoln: The same thing happened with Bubble Bass in the Krusty Krab in Bikini Bottom, Luanna, and he's also being humiliated along with the other jerks. And this'll be where your expertise in jokes and pranks will really come in.

Luanna Lexington: I can't wait to humiliate that lardass jerk, Lewis Travolta, he's had this coming for a very long time.

TTG Cyborg: And for Nico's awesome birthday, get ready because IT'S MEAT PARTY TIME!

TTG Robin: I'll take one steak!

TTG Cyborg: One? I got steaks for days!

He gave TTG Robin 12 steaks and gave Nicole 24 steaks!

TTG Robin: YEAH!

Nicole: Wow!

TTG Raven: Bratwurst please.

Hunter: (German Accent) Und for me too.

TTG Cyborg: More like Brat-best!

He gave them both awesome bratwursts!

TTG Starfire: And a burger of the turkey!

Me: Ooh! Me too please!

TTG Cyborg: Burgers! Gobble gobble gone!

We got burgers.

Jared: Me and TTG Beast Boy and Beast Boy will have fruits and vegetables. Sorry but you know we're vegans.

TTG Terra had meat legs.

Nico got his awesome cake and it was a pineapple-coconut upside down cake!

Octopunch: Blow out the candles, boss. And make a big happy wish!

Nico: Okay.

Nico made a great wish and blew out the candles.

We gave Nico awesome presents and more and it was so fun as we did all sorts of games and had fun.

Nico: (cries tears of joy) Thanks, guys! You're the best team a leader could ever have!

Seaspray: And proud of it!

Me: You got that right!

Laney: Yeah!

Me: And it's your first ever birthday party for the leader.

Lola: That's right! 5 months in as leader and you have your first birthday party as one.

Nico: That's true.

Hunch: (hears knocking) You guys expecting anyone else?

Peter Puppy: How can we be expecting them if we weren't expecting them?

Me: Come in!

In came THE MONSTER HIGH GIRLS!

Frankie Stein

Frankie Stein (voiced by Kate Higgins from 2010 to 2015 and Cassandra Lee Morris thereafter) is the daughter of Frankenstein's monster and his bride. Frankie is the sweetest and kindest girl at Monster High, believing strongly that everyone's flaws make them unique. Starting school at 15 days old, she is also the youngest student at Monster High. Apart from being kind and generous, she is very optimistic and never gives up in the face of adversity. However, since all of her prior knowledge about teenage relationships came from magazines, she can be a bit naive and inexperienced. Being a Frankenstein's monster herself, Frankie is portrayed as having light green skin, and her body is stitched together. Because of this, her arms and legs can be detached from her body and still move, which she has used several times to help her friends. However, sometimes her limbs can still fly off suddenly when she is tense, scared or angry. To function, she is powered by electricity and has to be recharged every night. Her electricity is concentrated in two bolts at her neck that she often uses for self-defense or to power electronics in a pinch, although she sometimes accidentally shocks people. One of the most distinguishing characteristics of Frankie is that she has heterochromia; her right eye is blue, whilst her left eye is green. She also has white hair streaked with black and her fringe is pulled back and clipped. On school days she typically wears a school uniform coupled with a tie, gingham pattern and monochrome platforms. Her love interest is Neighthan Rot.

Draculaura

Draculaura (voiced by Debi Derryberry) is the daughter of Count

Dracula and is 1,600 years old. She is described as bright, optimistic, and ambitious. Despite being a vampire, she is a vegan who consumes fruits, vegetables and "a lot of iron supplements" instead of blood. Mattel vice-president of design, Kiyomi Haverly, commented on her, saying, "She's a vegan. She's turned off by meat. Girls could really relate to that because that's part of what they're thinking of these days." She is initially 1,599 years old, but turns 1,600 in the webisode "Party Planners" and in the 2012 film special, Why Do Ghouls Fall In Love, with Mattel releasing a doll line based around her birthday. She currently dates Clawd, Clawdeen's older brother, and has a pet bat, named Count Fabulous. As can be seen from her clothes and closet, her favorite color is pink. She is one of the most popular ghouls at school, due to her friendliness. In Frights, Camera, Action, Draculaura ends up getting her vampire powers unlocked. Due to her vegan being, she faints at the sight or mention of blood. She is portrayed as a pink-skinned vampire with black hair and pink streaks running through it. On school days, she secures her hair into pigtails and wears a pink zipper top with a ruffled white collar and fishnet fabric sleeves, paired with a white miniskirt and girly pink boots. Due to her birthday being on Valentine's Day, Draculaura has a pink heart tattoo at the corner of her left eye. Her best character trait is her friendliness, which can be seen from her wide social circle. She likes to talk a lot, adores romantic sentiments and her favorite class is creative writing. As revealed in the first franchise reboot film special; Welcome to Monster High, Draculaura originally lived with her father on a mansion on a hill overlooking Normie Town. Wanting to have friends like her, she talked her father into opening Monster High.

## Clawdeen Wolf

Clawdeen Wolf (voiced by Salli Saffioti) is the 15-year-old daughter of a werewolf who has a large family; two of her siblings Clawd and Howleen are currently studying in Monster High with her, and her older sister Clawdia has graduated and is a working adult. She has the best fashion sense in school, and aspires to become a fashion designer. Being Draculaura's best friend, she is very protective of her, as well as Clawd and Howleen despite often bickering with them. She is portrayed as a brown-skinned werewolf with chocolate brown curly hair and pierced ears. On school days, she wears a leopard-print top, a leather jacket and a purple miniskirt paired with matching stockings and grey platform boots. Her greatest strengths are her physical capabilities of being a werewolf; she possesses immense strength and speed, especially during the full smoon, but this also makes her prone to bad moods and a fiery temper. She has a purple pet kitten named Crescent.

## Cleo de Nile

Cleo de Nile (voiced by Salli Saffioti) is the daughter of an Egyptian mummy named Ramses de Nile. She is the most popular ghoul in school. Apart from popularity, she is also the student council president of Monster High, and is also the captain of the Fearleading Squad. Being a mummy who was preserved for many years, her appearance is that of a 16-year-old girl, but she is actually over 3,000 years old. While her profile lists her as being 3,357 years old, previous iterations, as well as the videos, had shown her true age to be 5,842 years old. Her boyfriend is Deuce Gorgon.

She is portrayed as a beautiful auburn-skinned girl with rich black hair and gold highlights. Her top and bottoms are the residue of her Egyptian mummy bandages, which she adds style to with glittery blue stripes and bandage ribbons. Her platforms are also worn with bandages. Her most distinguishing characteristic is her blue rhinestone tiara and large gold earrings, a sure sign of her royal heritage. She acts spoiled, and is a diva, priding herself greatly on her popularity, fashion sense, as well as the many amulets that her family pyramid houses. However, she is secretly very caring and sweet to her friends. Cleo's catchphrase is: "Oh my Ra!"

## Ghoulia Yelps

Ghoulia Yelps (vocals by Audu Paden) is the bespectacled daughter of a zombie couple. She is Cleo's personal assistant and best friend. She has a pet baby blue owl named Sir Hoots-a-Lot. The smartest ghoul at Monster High, she is a shy and bookish girl. She can only speak in moans and groans, due to physical limitations that all zombies have. Her social life has improved greatly since befriending Cleo. She is the shortest girl at Monster High, but this may be due to the fact that she can never stand up straight. Ghoulia has a romantic interest in Slo-Moe, who is a tall male zombie on the chess team.

Ghoulia is well known to be a hardcore fan of "Dead Fast", which is an in-universe comic book series. She also likes dodgeball. Her favorite color is red. Although introduced as one of the six Original Ghouls, she was no longer listed among them following the 2016 film special, Welcome to Monster High.

Lagoona Blue

Lagoona Blue (voiced by Laura Bailey until 2015 and Larissa Gallagher therafter until 2018) is the daughter of the gill-man Wade Blue and a sea nymph. She is a kind and loving girl, with a tomboyish style to her clothes. She has problems with Gil's parents due to her sea-monster heritage. She turned into a freshwater monster from Howleen's wish in 13 Wishes. She is a kind and friendly ghoul who loves swimming. She also loves Gloom Beach and playing water-volleyball. She is dating Gillington "Gil" Webber. Her childhood best friend was Kala Mer'ri, who is the daughter of the Kraken.

Brittney: (Gasp) Hey guys!

Frankie Stein: Brittney!

Lagoona Blue: Brittney so awesome to see you!

Brittney and the girls hugged.

Brittney: Wow this is an awesome surprise!

Nico: You know them Brittney?

Brittney: I sure do. Everyone meet my Ghoul Friends of Monster High School. This is Frankie Stein.

Frankie Stein: Hello there.

Brittney: Draculaura, she's a vampire.

Draculaura: (Transylvanian Accent) Awesome to meet you.

Brittney: Clawdeen Wolf, she's a werewolf.

Clawdeen Wolf: What up everyone?

Brittney: Cleo de Nile, she is a mummy from almost 3,400 years ago.

Cleo de Nile: Pleasure to meet you all.

Brittney: Ghoulia Yelps, she's a zombie but she is not like the ones in movies.

Ghoulia: Pleasure to meet you all.

Brittney: And Lagoona Blue, she's a gill-man.

Lagoona Blue: It's an honor.

Me: Boy same here. It's an awesome honor to meet you all.

Nico: How do you know them Brittney?

Brittney: Me and the Goths of Darkness would go to Monster High and help them out. When you are masters of the night and the forces of darkness you tend to become friends with all kinds of creatures of the paranormal, mystical and supernatural planes.

Eli: Wow! That is amazing!

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Then Trickster, Goliath, Skinner, Dirty Bubble, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Onyx, Rojo, Multiplex and Shade appeared.

Trickster: Can me, Goliath, Skinner, Dirty Bubble, Swordsman, Dr. Destiny, Onyx, Rojo, Multiplex and Shade hang out with you guys?

Nico: Yes you sure can.

Skinner: And happy birthday Nico.

Nico: Thanks Skinner.

Swordsman: So these are your friends Brittney?

Brittney: Yes they are.

Nico: They just arrived.

Dr. Destiny: Cool.

Cycloid: I had a feeling that Brittney knew you girls.

Billy Gilbert: (to Nico) Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to do one for a Toku-Star next.

Me: Way Big's kind next. Cool.

Laney: So it'll be an awesome giant that goes next.

Nico: Yep.

Lola: Awesome.

Shade: You girls should be proud of Brittney. Heck, she and Jason even helped take me down once.

Brittney: We sure did and that was years ago.

Lagoona Blue: We heard so much about all that.

Draculaura: That is really amazing.

Me: Oh here.

I pulled out my cooler and gave Draculaura fresh blood.

Me: Fresh from the blood bank.

Draculaura: Ah thank you.

She drank the blood.

Draculaura: Delicious.

Nico: Nice. What is your school like?

Clawdeen Wolf: It's a school all for monsters and the students are all monsters.

Shaggy: Like zoinks! I hope they aren't evil monsters!

Brittney: No Shaggy these are all monsters that are friendly. I've been to this school many times before with the Goths of Darkness and it is in every way like Yokai Academy.

Moka: Wow!

Drillhorn: Can we visit there?

Frankie Stein: You all sure can.

Brittney: And I'll show you guys around.

Me: Awesome.

Nico: Lets head out guys.

Shaggy: Like go to Monster High!? (Cowardly Cry) Like not on your life! No Way!

Scooby Doo: Reah! No way!

Me: Come on you chickens this could be a mission.

Shaggy: Uh uh! NO WAY! We're staying right here! And we're not going!

Scooby Doo: And you can't make us!

Erica Haddock: No but I can!

She grabbed them and forced them to go.

Shaggy: Like Nico your girlfriend is crazy!

Erica Haddock: Bite my scaly Tyrannosaurus Rex Ass.

Skinner: You two knew this was coming.

Nico: Yep.

Erica Haddock: Now lets go you chickens.

Shaggy and Scooby clucked like a bunch of chickens.

Lagoona Blue: Do they do this all the time?

Brittney: You have no idea Lagoona. Dad has known Shaggy and Scooby for ages and they may have huge appetites but they have fears that are as just as big.

Nico: Yep.

Shaggy and Scooby then farted and then they saw that they both LAID EGGS!?

Erica Haddock: Okay that is weird!

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it was none other than Nigel Alaister, Damian's younger brother, and he's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining his schemes when Lincoln killed Boogey and gave him The Black Gates and Rayman removing the mark of The Church of Necrom on Dr. Animo's forehead. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Nigel Alaister on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and he's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining her schemes when I killed Boogey and gave him The Black Gates and Rayman removed the mark of The Church of Necrom on Dr. Animo's forehead.

Laniya Guillermo: So, Nigel Alaister, is on the move. Perfect, now we have our chance to pulverize and beat that insane and sadistic warlock into the dirt for resurrecting Boogey and busting Dr. Animo out of Arkham Asylum.

Lincoln: And we're taking him down, Laniya, and he's getting the same thing as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, and Adrienne Hawthorne.

Inside the Dark World Goth Girls' black tarot box in Nicholette Torrington's hands, Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, and Adrienne Hawthorne were still screaming in rage and the box was shaking.

Nico: Jeez. Now, they're really pissed big time.

Nicholette Torrington: They know we're already moving even more up to the top five of The Church of Necrom, and they're already getting really pissed big time.

Lincoln: We've already taken down seven of them, once we take down Nigel, there'll only be ten of them left, and we're really getting close to the top five members.

Me: You said it.

Nico: And your strategy is really working, Lincoln. You all started from the bottom and slowly, you've been working your way to the top.

Lincoln: That's right, and when we get to Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, and Douglas Moreau, that's when they're going to start losing their sanity even more, as they see more of their members dropping like flies, along with us foiling their schemes.

Nico: Awesome. Now, then, shall we get going?

We were off

* * *

We arrived at Monster High.

Notacon: This must be it.

Brittney: Yep. Welcome to Monster High. It's a school of monsters, by monsters and for monsters.

Kurumu: Just like in Yokai Academy.

Yukari: This is gonna be so awesome!

Nico: It sure is. First time we've ever been here.

Brittney: Well you guys are gonna be in for an awesome treat. This place would also be perfect for a great halloween party too.

Nico: It sure would.

We went in and we saw that it was a big haunted house full of scary things.

Laney: Wow!

Lucy Loud: Wicked.

Bonnie Terrez: Wow this is my kind of place.

Carly Atlas: Any goth girl would love it here.

Dr. Destiny: I like it already.

Nico: Wow! This is amazing.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

Shaggy and Scooby were shaking like leaves and were really scared.

Nico: Oh brother.

Me: You two are a bunch of chickens.

Velma: Sometimes I think you were born scared and have real yellow stripes down your backs.

Shaggy: You got that right.

They showed yellow streaks that went down their backs.

Nico: What a couple of sissies.

Thrust: There are teachers, right?

Draculaura: Yep.

Headmistress Bloodgood came.

Headmistress Bloodgood: Ah Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor.

Nico: You too.

Brittney: Headmistress Bloodgood. Awesome to see you.

Headmistress Bloodgood: You too Brittney.

Her head then fell off and Brittney caught it and Shaggy and Scooby screamed.

Brittney: Careful there.

She put her head back on her.

Rojo: Has there been trouble here?

Lagoona Blue: Yes there had actually. Our old foe Bartleby Farnum is back.

Nico: Who is he?

Me: Wait a second. I've heard of him. He was an eccentric private island hotel owner.

Brittney: That's right dad and he is bad news.

Brittney went over his history.

---

A man named Bartleby Farnum is an eccentric show-and salesman with nothing left to show or sell, his frustration over which he takes out on his assistant Kipling, a freak who keeps his head covered by a sack with holes poked into it so that he can see. As Farnum tries to think up something that can earn them some money, he hears shouting outside and is delighted to find the young monsters adrift. Planning to exhibit them, he saves them from the raft. However, his plan to exhibit them is swiftly ditched when he sees Frankie Stein, who looks remarkably similiar to an explorer from early in the 20th century. This explorer had a particular attachment to a creature Farnum has been wanting to capture for a long time, the Beast of Skull Shores, so he plans to use Frankie as bait.

Pretending to bring the group to the Great Scarrier Reef, Farnum instead takes them to Skull Shores, which he excuses by claiming he has to pick up supplies. Lagoona Blue is suspicious and a bit stressed since her parents are waiting for her, but accepts Farnum's story. Once docked, the group, and Frankie in particular, is welcomed by the local population, the Tiki. Farnum has had previous dealings with the Tiki and knows of their fear of the beast, so he easily convinces them to keep the group entertained so that he can work out a trap for the beast.

However, Farnum's plan missed to take one thing into account: the Monster High students are primarily non-judgemental and nice folks. Their attitude wins over the Tiki, who express concerns over the plan to trick them. Farnum deals with it by reminding the Tiki of their life in constant fear of the beast.

Frankie is declared guest of honor and asked to participate in a performance Farnum and the Tiki want. Naturally, she accepts. At the same time, Lagoona's suspicion grows again when Farnum refuses her entry to his boat to check the maps on the distance between Skull Shores and the Great Scarrier Reef. That evening, she and a reluctant Gil sneak aboard to figure out what Farnum's up to and find a recording of the beast and the explorer who befriended him, finding out that Farnum is using Frankie as bait to capture the beast, they then rush off to warn their friend.

At the island, the performance starts with Farnum giving Frankie a necklace. He proceeds to tell the "Tall Tale of the Beast of Skull Shores", which is visualized by the Tiki's shadowgraphy. Farnum reveals the beast's existence to the students and how only one person has ever soothed it. Frankie's chair suddenly rises in the air, and Farnum elaborates that the Tiki gave the girl to the beast to keep him from attacking them. Clawdeen is the first of the students to demand the performance to end because it's starting to become scary, but only a moment later, the beast appears, lured by the drums of the Tiki. The students are shocked, and Frankie is very afraid in her vulnerable position until she notices how the beast is looking at her. Farnum and the Tiki launch their attack, throwing spears at the beast. The spears cannot pierce the beast's skin, though, and the beast makes sure no harm comes to Frankie either. After a few seconds, it grabs Frankie and marches off with her. Ghoulia and Abbey are forced into a pitfall trap, but Clawdeen, Draculaura, and Cleo escape. Farnum splits up the Tiki into two groups: one that will remain in the village and keep guard under the Tiki chief's guidance, and one that will follow the beast's trail as well as the tracking device in Frankie's necklace with Farnum.

She then holds a speech that the Tiki are foolish to trust Farnum and let themselves be treated like this, which moves the Tiki to join forces with the students to stop Farnum. Lagoona and Gil are spying on Farnum from a peninsula in the jungle and realize he has a tracking device planted on Frankie. They intend to follow him, but the rock slips away from under Lagoona, and she falls down. On Farnum's orders, Kipling captures Lagoona. Gil runs off, leaving both Lagoona and Farnum certain he's acting on cowardice. As Farnum mocks both Lagoona and Gil, Lagoona tries to convince Kipling to break ties with Farnum because he isn't like his cruel master. Kipling declines, certain he has no one else to rely on.

Back at Farnum's boat, Farnum is still holding onto Frankie as Andy gets into the boat and her friends watch. However, the group is surprised to see Gil rise from the water. Gil demands that Farnum releases his friends, to which Farnum asks how he intends to enforce his demand. Gil reveals he's not alone - with him is a small army of dolphins as well as the Kraken that destroyed the students' boat. This time, the Kraken destroys Farnum's boat, picks up the crook, and flings him into the jungle. Kipling runs after his master, despite Lagoona's plea for him to stay. With the threat gone, Gil explains that he ran and swam off to the Great Scarrier Reef to ask

Lagoona's parents for help. They talked to the Kraken, who felt sorry for what he had done and agreed to save Lagoona and co. and fix the boat he had destroyed. The students resume their journey, taking Andy with them. Lagoona is thrilled about the courage and reliability Gil showed her and happy he finally stopped being scared of her parents and her home.

At a distance, Farnum and Kipling watch the students, who've forgotten about Frankie's necklace, leave. Farnum swears this isn't the end of the matter.

After some days, Headless Headmistress Bloodgood orders everyone to the auditorium for a speech about tolerance by a human guest speaker. While the man appears merely eccentric at first, realization hits when he starts calling the individual students "specimens" and "oddities". He appears particularly intent to torment Andy with his derogative words, leading to Bloodgood demanding he leave as his speech has nothing to do with tolerance. The man joyously explains he must have misspoken: he didn't mean to lecture about tolerance, but about intolerance. Pestering Andy further, he is slammed away by the boy, and finally reveals that he is Farnum. This revelation first draws the ire of the Wolf siblings, who prepare to attack, but Farnum pulls out a dog whistle to keep them at bay. Next, Deuce tries to petrify him, but Farnum pulls out a mirror from his cane, petrifying Deuce instead. Other students have similar success.

Farnum and Kipling show up on the bridge between the towers and Farnum convinces Andy that, just as with Kipling, a freak like him has nowhere else to turn to than to a man like Farnum. Though Frankie tells him not to listen, Andy Beast does and agrees with Farnum's reasoning. Kipling, though, finally realizes he's been wrong to let Farnum's abuse crush his self-confidence. He takes off his hood, revealing his ears are deformed in the form of an elephant's, and picks up Farnum. Spotting one of the carnival stands not yet removed, (which contains a tar pit), he throws Farnum into it. During his fall, Farnum crosses paths with a flock of birds, causing him to end up not only tarred, but feathered too. Aghast about his own freaky look, Farnum runs off, only to be captured by a bunch of humans he probably had called himself to capture Andy.

When Brittney was done we were shocked and horrified!

Nico: What a monster!

Eli: We'll tar and feather him again and then send him to jail.

Agitos: Does he have any henchmen?

Clawdeen: Just Deuce but he is a statue forever now.

Nico: Good.

Me: That makes it much easier for us to take him down.

Lola: Yeah.

Dirty Bubble: Unless Farnum brought him back somehow

Nokama: He might have. But if he did we'll be ready.

Laney: That's right. We're not going to let him get away with everything he did.

Lola: He tried to kill you girls.

Brittney: And trying to kill my friends is something that makes them my number one enemy. I will personally make sure that Farnum gets a one way ticket to hell For this.

Sunny Flare: Do you girls have a Thunderbird that's either a student or teacher here?

Frankie Stein: Actually we never really checked.

Clawdeen: Yeah we haven't seen one. We may be a school for monsters but we haven't really taken that kind of thought to check.

Brittney: Yokai Academy may have a monster that's a Thunderbird.

Kurumu: That's possible. Many creatures from myths all over the world are all in Yokai Academy.

Laney: That's right.

Swordsman: By the way, Maria, Gentoku's a good guy now.

Maria: I know, Swordsman. So does Horsea.

Horsea: Yeah.

Me: That's good.

Dirty Bubble: That's amazing that you guys met Gentoku on your ambassador mission.

Me: It sure was.

Megan McCallister: Yeah and we thought he was still bad.

Nico: But we found out that he was on the road to redemption.

Clown Man: We're gonna have LOTS of fun with Farnum!

Nico: Oh that you can count on.

Eli: Yeah!

Me: It's time to kick his butt!

Varie: This is gonna be awesome.

Headmistress Bloodgood: And he is in the gym with all the other monsters now. It's all a trap we set up.

Frankie Stein: That's right. We came to you guys to ask for your help to bring him down. It's part of a trap we set up.

Nico: That is awesome.

Brittney: Very well planned out.

Multiplex: Let me set up an army.

He made 310 clones of himself.

Me: Perfect.

Nico: Better make it 930 clones just to be safe.

Multiplex: Lets not overdo it.

Nico: Yeah. But anyway are we ready?

We nodded.

Me: It's Entrance Time.

Nico: Lets go.

We went for the Gym.

Farnum was dancing and then the spirits of the Darkness of The Aquatic Land appeared and they swirled around him and then converged and then a massive explosion of ghosts of the undead appeared and they had all the great monsters of horror and then we appeared!

Nico: Hello there Farnum.

Brittney: Bartleby Farnum you're under arrest!

His right hand man Deuce came.

Deuce: You want Farnum? You go through me!

Me: With pleasure.

Ren Krawler: That won't be a problem!

Taka! Tora! Batta! Ta-To-Ba! Tatoba! Ta-To-Ba!

Deuce: What was that?!

Linehalt: You're screwed now!

Out came The OOO Kamen Riders!

Me: Hey Eiji!

Will Vandom: Awesome to see you guys!

Eiji: Same here Will.

Will: Let me help you guys!

Onyx: Don't forget to use your Kamen Rider form.

Will: Oh I won't.

She pulled out her OOO Sengoku Belt and put in 3 medals for Hawk, Condor and Peacock!

Will: HENSHIN!

She turned into her RED FLIGHT OOO RIDER FORM!

Nico: YEAH!

Sword Man: Didn't expect to see Kamen Riders here, huh?

Frankie Stein: Not at all and that is so cool!

Me: We met tons of awesome Kamen Riders these last couple of months and many of them have been a huge help during the 20 Days of Darkness.

Nico: Yep and we owe them big time for that.

Farnum: Well you will be soon dead.

Me: Not if we kill you first! But we're going to let nature take its course on that.

Goliath: Brittney's got a score to settle with you!

Brittney: You better believe I do.

Brittney went up to Farnum.

Brittney: It's time for the darkness to destroy you for good Farnum.

Farnum: I'm not scared of you.

Brittney: You should be. Because darkness has a master of pitch black retribution and that is me.

She teleported and them punched him in the face and smashed his teeth out.

She sent him crashing into the punch bowl and he tasted the punch and hurled his guts out.

Then Titania, Titanium Titan, Batroc the Leaper, Goro, Wiggum, KGBeast, Bizarro, Speed Demon, Ragdoll, and Chemistro appeared.

Nico: Titania, Titanium Titan, Batroc the Leaper, Goro, Wiggum, KGBeast, Bizarro, Speed Demon, Ragdoll, and Chemistro.

Titanium Titan: (Spanish Accent) This is a monster amazing place.

Goro: It sure is cool.

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) Wow! Another school for monsters like Yokai Academy.

Nico: That is so awesome.

Titania: Happy Borthday, Nico!

Nico: Thanks, guys!

Titanium Titan: You having a good day?

Nico: I sure am.

Batroc: It's not over yet.

Nico: No it isn't.

Goro: We heard you faced a Lego DC Villain.

Me: We sure did. The Lego Version of The Condiment King. He was funny but had just as many awesome tasty sauces.

Wiggum: It's about time.

Laney: Yeah no kidding there.

Beevil then appeared for round 2.

Beevil: Having a Happy Birthday?

Nico: You bet I am!

Me: One of the best ever. But we're not done yet. Lets make this a great birthday by finishing it up with a bang.

Lola: Yeah lets do it!

We got the usual battles underway.

---

## Fabia, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Runo, Glumshanks and Hunch VS Titania - Our Dream Rescues

---

Titania was first.

Titania: (to Fabia) J.D. and Lincoln sure had some neat dream rescues, huh? What were they about?

Fabia: They sure did! J.D.'s dream was about an underwater kingdom and Lincoln's dream was in a mysterious sky city floating above the planet.

Princess Celestia: And it was really awesome to see and hear about.

Amber Morning: Yeah it sure was cool.

Spotlight: Lincoln and J.D. both had really awesome dreams.

Runo: Boy I'll say. They were cool.

Titania: Those sounded really cool. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and smashed her down.

---

Nuju, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Kopaka, Tengu Man and Sword Man VS Boris Bullski A.K.A. Titanium Titan - Nico's rescue

---

Titanium Titan was next.

Titanium Titan: (to Nuju) It's good that Nico met Lego Condiment King on his rescue. It makes up for not having met met any Lego heroes or villains on a previous one.

Nuju: Well I have a feeling that there are many more villains from Lego where he came from.

Pinkie Pie: And that one I have a feeling is just the beginning.

Featherweight: I do too! It's awesome.

Sprocket: Yeah that is gonna be so awesome when we have Lego versions of the DC and Marvel villains with you guys.

Kopaka: Boy it sure is!

Titanium Titan: Si it sure will be amigos. Lets do it!

They fired waves of ice, metal, lightning and gears and smashed him down.

---

Captain America, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Major Glory, Billy Gilbert and Acid Storm VS Batroc the Leaper - Lincoln's Rescue

---

Batroc was next.

Batroc: (to Cap) I heard Lincoln faced Boogey on his rescue. How'd that go?

Captain America: It went really well! We destroyed that malevolent bully and made sure he paid for his crimes.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah that bully was such a total jerk not only to Grim but to EVERYONE in his school.

Scootaloo: What he did makes him less than a monster.

Whirlwind: Yeah what a clod! Now we're rid of that fiend forever.

Major Glory: Yes thank goodness for that.

Batroc: Good riddance. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Silverstream the Hippogriff, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Drillhorn, and Guyhawk VS Goro - Megan's 3rd Ambassador Mission

---

Goro was next .

Goro: (to Silverstream) I heard today was Megan's 3rd Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Silverstream: It was really awesome! They faced Gentoku from the Kamen Rider Build universe and it was really cool!

Rarity: Oh it sure was darlings and it was amazing.

Sweetie Belle: J.D. thought he was still a bad guy after everything he did because of Faust. But it turns out it wasn't the case.

Gill Grunt: We found out that he completely regrets everything he did and wants to redeem himself.

Goro: Boy no kidding. But it was cool facing him. Lets do it!

They fired waves of jewels, ice and water and smashed him down.

Homer, Bart, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Lenny, Carl, Moe, Barney, Dash and Notacon VS Chief Wiggum - Andrea killing thousands of mobsters

Chief Wiggum was next.

Wiggum: (to Homer) I'm not complaining about Andrea killing thousands of mobsters. As long as Fat Tony and his boys weren't among them.

Homer: Boy no kidding. At least Fat Tony and his mob weren't hit. Those guys all have caused nothing but trouble.

Bart: They sure have. And those were all mobsters that the team was gonna go after in the future.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah what they did was horrible.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah they had it coming. They were more than just murdered. They were mutilated.

Sunburn: Yeah they were all butchered.

Wiggum: Boy those guys must've really done something to piss Andrea off.

Lenny: Well it's not just them that did it.

Carl Carlson: Yeah Andrea has had a massive hatred and vengeance against the Mafia ever since they killed her father.

Moe: Yeah that was horrible back then.

Barney: It was awful too. (BELCH!)

Wiggum: I agree there but man Andrea really has it out for them. Lets do it!

They fired waves of beer and fire and smashed him down.

---

Onewa, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Pohatu, Thrust and Starscream VS Kgbeast - Meeting gene slammers for Weather Painter Rainbow, Silent Sea Nettle, Sun Bittern, Buglizard, and Saggi the Dark Clown

---

KGBeast was next.

KGBeast: (to Onewa) I heard you guys met gene slammers for Weather Painter Rainbow, Silent Sea Nettle, Sun Bittern, Buglizard, and Saggi the Dark Clown. What are their names?

Onewa: You will like them. Their names are Jeri Yukirama and she is the Weather Painter Rainbow Gene-slammer, Eileen Gemini and she is the Silent Sea Nettle Gene-Slammer, Tina Lindsington and she is the Sun Bittern Gene-Slammer, Evelyn Hatfield and she is the Buglizard Gene-slammer and lastly Luanne Lexington and she is the Saggi the Dark Clown Gene-slammer.

Applejack: They were encountered on 5 different amazing adventures.

Apple Bloom: They are really amazing too.

Flashwing: But Jeri has a dark past that is very similar to Jeri Katou. She lost her mother to a terminal disease at a young age and she was devastated and kept it all bottled up for 17 years.

Pohatu: Yeah it was awful.

KGBeast: Oh man. Poor girl. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, crystals and apples and smashed him down.

---

Princess What's-Her-Name, Earthworm Jim, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Agitos and Nivenna VS Bizarro - Monster High amazing

---

Bizarro was next.

Bizarro: (to Princess What's Her Name) Monster High is not amazing. And the girls there are not good friends to Brittney.

Princess What's-Her-Name: It is not amazing and they are not good friends.

Earthworm Jim: They are not good friends.

Fluttershy: Um they are not cool.

Tornado Bolt: No they aren't.

Stealth Elf: No they aren't. But they aren't awesome.

Bizarro: Bizarro not happy for them. Lets not do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed him down.

---

Jaden, Alexis, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Sour Sweet and Sunny Flare VS Speed Demon - Hope Farnum made his will

---

Speed Demon was next.

Speed Demon: (to Jaden) I hope Farnum made his will. Even though we don't actually plan on killing him.

Jaden: No we aren't going to kill him. We're going to tar and feather him again and then send him to prison.

Alexis: Yeah he had it coming for what he did before.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah I agree there. He is a monster xenophobe.

Cozy Glow: Yeah what a jerk.

Hex: He needs to be put in his place.

Sour Sweet: You got that right.

Speed Demon: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, stars, bones and magic and smashed him down.

---

## Matau, Lewa, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Clown Man and Frost Man VS Chemistro - Shaggy and Scooby do not like Monster High

---

Chemistro was next.

Chemistro: (to Matau) Sheesh, Shaggy and Scooby do not like Monster High, do they? It's not that scary.

Matau: Believe me anything that involves monsters scares them all over. They went on so many mysteries that had a lot of monsters and it scared them really bad.

Chemistro: Oh right. I forgot about that.

Lewa: Those two have to be the biggest cowards we've ever seen.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah no kidding. those two are even scared of their own shadows.

Starshine Sparkle: But they have appetites as big as their fears.

Sunny Starscout: Yeah that is cool that they can eat as much as Nico and J.D.

Spyro: No kidding there. That is awesome.

Chemistro: That is awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and wind and smashed him down.

---

## War Machine, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Iron Man, Ren Krawler and Klaus Von Herzon VS Ragdoll - Brittney knows awesome friends in Monster High and Nico had an awesome birthday party

---

Ragdoll was next.

Ragdoll: (to War Machine) Brittney knows awesome friends in Monster High. And I hope Nico had an awesome birthday party.

War Machine: Brittney knows so many awesome friends here in Monster High. And Nico has been having an awesome Birthday Party so far.

Princess Luna: He has done it all so far today.

Snowdrop: You got that right.

Moondust: Nico is having lots of fun.

Gari: Yeah he is.

Blackout: You bet he is.

Iron Man: It's so awesome too.

Ragdoll: Glad he is having fun. Lets do it!

They fired waves of energy and darkness and smashed him down.

---

## Ninja Storm Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C.,

## Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily and Lucy VS Beevil

---

Beevil was next.

Nico: Time to make this an awesome birthday buttkicking!

Nico teleported and opened Beevil's safe and it had for the Loud Kids, a bunch of Zenkai Cannons, and their new Zenkai Cannons are in their favorite colors. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico: Wow! Zenkai Cannons for the Loud Kids.

Beevil: Yep.

Nico: Cool!

Nico teleported back with them and gave some of them to the younger Loud's.

Ninja Storm Rangers: NINJA/THUNDER/SAMURAI STORM! RANGER FORM! HA!

They transformed and were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! NINJA STORM!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Ninja Storm Rangers too!

Nico: YEAH!

Rangers: THUNDERSTORM CANNON!

They fired waves of elements and energy and blasted Beevil and smashed her down and she exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

She was dead!

Nico: Beevil you have failed this school!

Troy Burrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped.

Orion: What do you guys say we make Nico's birthday the best one yet?

Troy Burrows: You got it Orion!

Nico: Time for some awesome action!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO FURY!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Fury Rangers!

Hailey Timaeus: Time to summon all the fusions we know girls!

Joan Critias: You got it!

Gina Hermos: Lets do it!

They summoned all the fusions they made and it was awesome!

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya, Kaito, Jared and the Loud Kids pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

Me, Nico, Eli, Zarya, Kaito, Jared and the Loud Kids: (TURNS DIALS) EXPLODING SCIENCE POWER!

We summoned the Denziman, Dynaman, Bioman and Timerangers!

Me: It's buttkicking time!

Nico: Lets make this an awesome Birthday Bash!

We went at him and bashed and smashed and pulverized Farnum all over!

Deuce was fighting Eiji and Will.

Eiji: (blocks Deuce's punch) Is that all you got? Because that was weak.

Will punched him in the stomach and then did a deadly drop kick on his face and smashed him down.

Then they tied him up.

Shintaro: What do we do with this one?

Will: Lets have him go to the Masters of Evil Prison.

Eiji: Okay. Lets go help out the rest of the team.

They all agreed.

They came and helped us and smashed him all over the place.

Jaal, Ario, and Tangath Toborn blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Octopunch, Kerchak, Seaspray and Samurai Jack all used the Earth Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Octopunch's Acetylene Torch Gun, Seaspray's Laser Cannons and Samurai Jack and Kerchak's powers 100-fold.

Seaspray and Samurai Jack: LASER SAMURAI SLASHSTORM!

Octopunch and Kerchak: FIRESTORM GORILLA BURST!

Toa of Earth and Goliath: EARTH SMASH FORCE!

Lori's Friends and Skinner: MALL WAR BURST!

Toa of Water and Dirty Bubble: WATER BUBBLE STORM!

Female Adventures and Swordsman: SWORDS OF FEMALE JUSTICE!

Jedi and Dr. Destiny: FORCE OF PLANETS BLAST!

Western Warriors and Onyx: WEST SMASH BLAST!

Women of Power and Rojo: FEMALE POWER BLAST!

Mexico Power and Trickster: MEXICO MISCHIEF BLAST!

EVO's and Multiplex: BIOMECHANICAL BLAST!

SHIELD and Shade: DARKNESS FURY BLAST!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Brittney Knudson and Draculaura.: DARKNESS HORROR SHOW BLAST!

They fired waves of elements adn energy.

Brittney Knudson, Draculaura, Frankie Stein, Clawdeen, Cleo, Ghoulia, Evelyn Hatfield, Goths of Darkness and Carly Atlas: HORROR OF THE MONSTER BLAST!

They fired waves of elements and energy and darkness.

Lincoln: MONSTER ELEMENT STYLE: THUNDERBIRD!

Jessica Shannon: MONSTER STING STYLE: SERKET!

Peni Parker: MONSTER WEB STYLE: ARACHNE!

Entrapta: MONSTER LIGHTNING STYLE: RAIJU!

Perfuma: MONSTER NATURE STYLE: DRYAD!

Frosta: MONSTER ICE STYLE: WENDIGO!

Mai Shiranui: MONSTER FIRE STYLE: DRAGON!

Yuna Kamihara: MONSTER WATER STYLE: PISCES!

Toph: MONSTER EARTH STYLE: GOLEM!

Tatsumaki: MONSTER WIND STYLE: HIPPOGRIFF!

Sari Sumdac: MONSTER LIGHTNING STYLE: CHINESE DRAGON!

Fuu (Samurai Champloo): MONSTER FLOWER STYLE: FAIRY!

Shantae: MONSTER MAGIC STYLE: CARBUNCLE!

R. Mika: MONSTER LIGHT STYLE: ANGEL!

Juri Han: MONSTER DARK STYLE: VAMPIRE!

Menat: MONSTER STAR STYLE: PEGASUS!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said monsters

Lincoln and his harem: MONSTER FINAL SMASH: MONSTER LASER BARRAGE!

They fired monster powered lasers at Bartleby Farnum!

Me: Time for you to take a bath!

POW!

I punched him and sent him flying and then he fell into a giant tub of tar and then the students got him out and Lana and Lola dumped pillow feathers all over him and he looked like a chicken! Then we took pictures of him and posted them all over social media and he was a total laughingstock. Then we beamed him to the Neptune Prison.

Nico: Farnum you have failed this world.

?: You Dark World bitches, along with you miserable Louds, have ruined all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing and spinning like crazy, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Laniya Guillermo: I should've known there's no mistaking that insane scream from anywhere. You can come out now, Nigel Alaister.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old teen male with long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, sadistic and insane grin on his face, and dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. It was Nigel Alaister, Damian Alaister's younger brother, a dangerous warlock and another member of The Church of Necrom.

Nicholette Torrington: Nigel Alaister, the younger brother of Damian Alaister, I should've known you'd be the next one to come out after we took down Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, and Adrienne Hawthorne, along with us killing Boogey and freeing Dr. Animo from The Church of Necrom's control.

Nigel Alaister: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Laniya Guillermo: That's not going to happen, Nigel, and now, your rampage ends here and now!

Suddenly, Laniya Guillermo's purple eyes turned neon purple and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with darkness, demons, and dark magic, she unholstered her massive Latinum, Exarch of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Nigel Alaister, she left dark blue energy, demons, darkness, and dark magic with every step.

Laniya Guillermo: You just don't even know when to quit, do you? We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Nigel Alaister, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Laniya Guillermo was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with darkness, dark magic and demons surrounding it, there's Latinum, Exarch of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Laniya Guillermo emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Laniya Guillermo grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had dark purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy, demons, darkness, and dark magic surrounding her, she has the image of Latinum, Exarch of Dark World emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with purple gems for eyes and holding the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Latinum, Exarch of Dark World with purple gems for the eyes and the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and purple gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Laniya Guillermo has on a sleeveless purple vest, sleeveless purple midriff top, purple plaid skirt, purple pants, purple sneakers, and a long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, and dark magic on the coattails, and Latinum, Exarch of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, and dark magic on the back. Suddenly, Laniya Guillermo's massive purple angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large purple feathers have black tips. Laniya Guillermo has on a Ring of The Phoenix with purple gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger. Suddenly, Laniya Guillermo's massive Latinum, Exarch of Dark World-themed sword was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of purple energy, darkness, demons, and dark magic, and they merged, and when the new w finally emerged, it was transformed into Latinum, Exarch of Dark World's Demon Sword of Darkness Netherlord Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Latinum, Exarch of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged purple blade, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large purple gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Latinum, Exarch of Dark World's head with purple gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a purple kanji below Latinum, Exarch of Dark World that said, "Laniya Guillermo, Gene-Slammer of Latinum, Exarch of Dark World, Powerful Member of The Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Dear Friend of Nicholette

Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Celine Wendova, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Clara St. Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, and Dark Magic"

ラニヤギジェルモ、ラテンのジーン-スラマー、ダークワールドのExarch、ダークワールドゴスガールズの強力なメンバー、ダークアートとオカルトの強力なマスター、ニコレット*トリントン、ジゼル*ハリントン、スカーレット*ローゼンバーグ、シルビア*エクセルシオール、レニー Ravenclaw、ヘレナ*ハフレパフ、エリザベスGryffindor、セリーンSlytherin、ゼニア*ニコラエヴナ、ジャッキー*レン、キャミー*ニコレッタ、バーサ*セリントン、セリーヌ*ウェンドバの親愛なる友人、クロエ-テリーントン、ロンダ-ジキル、コニー-ジャッケルスタイン、クララ-セント… クラリス、愛する将来の妻とリンカーンラウドの守護天使、ネクロムの教会の駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、錯乱、殺人、冷酷な、とサディスティックなできそこない、アメージングと強力な教師の素晴らしいと強力な学生、そして闇、悪魔、そして暗い魔法のマスター

Laniya Guillermo has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS LIGHTNING STORM DEMON ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DARK VANGUARD LOVE!

We were amazed by Laniya Guillermo's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Nigel Alaister saw it, he went fucking crazy and fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Laniya Guillermo fired a powerful blast of purple energy with darkness, demons, and dark magic, and it hits Nigel Alaister and sent that insane warlock crashing back first into a wall.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Laniya Guillermo's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy warlock, Nigel Alaister, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed him off even more. This is going to be good.

Me: You said it.

Lincoln: Wow, Laniya, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Laniya Guillermo: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Netherlord Demon and Dark Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Nigel Alaister his rightful punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Laniya.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Laniya Guillermo.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing mayhem and chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Nigel Alaister.**

Laniya Guillermo and Lincoln went after Nigel Alaister, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at Nigel Alaister, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy warlock, and he became even more pissed off big time.

Nigel Alaister: Rise from your desecrated graves, Zombie Demons, and rip the very flesh from their bones!

Nigel Alaister summoned a massive army of Zombie Demons as they rose from the ground, and they were about to attack, but

Lincoln then got out his large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace, and he opened it and turned to the page with the spell he found. Then, Lincoln chants a powerful incantation, and he fired a powerful rainbow energy wave, and as the rainbow energy wave hits the massive army of Zombie Demons, their undead bodies were destroyed along with their souls, and that pissed off Nigel Alaister even more.

Laniya Guillermo: **Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Nigel Alaister in his place?**

Lincoln: **Ladies first, Laniya.**

Laniya Guillermo: **Such a gentleman.**

Laniya Guillermo and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Nigel Alaister, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in his eyes.

Laniya Guillermo and Lincoln: **VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!**

Laniya Guillermo and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transformed into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Nigel Alaister, Lincoln and Laniya Guillermo began sucking out and absorbing all of Nigel Alaister's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Laniya Guillermo as her purple energy aura with darkness, demons, and dark magic flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Laniya Guillermo and Lincoln were done, Nigel Alaister was rendered completely powerless and completely drained of his powers.

Nigel Alaister: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: **We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers,**

**abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Nigel Alaister.**

Laniya Guillermo: **And now, you're finished.**

Laniya Guillermo opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Nigel Alaister, the now powerless and insane warlock of The Church of Necrom and Damian's younger brother, was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Latinum, Exarch of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with darkness, demons, and dark magic, and she put the tarot card with Nigel Alaister imprisoned inside the black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top, where Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, and Adrienne Hawthorne were put into. We all cheered wildly for what Laniya Guillermo and Lincoln as they holstered their massive swords and powered down, and Laniya Guillermo's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive purple angel wings are permanent.

Laniya Guillermo: Gotcha, you bastard! Thank you for helping me take down Nigel Alaister, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Laniya.

Suddenly, Laniya Guillermo wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, as her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into a hug, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Laniya Guillermo's face, they kiss passionately as Laniya Guillermo wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's muscular waist, and she placed her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Latinum, Exarch of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's another Church of Necrom asshole put down, and ten more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Jackie Wren: Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Cary Blakewell.

Lincoln: That's right, Jackie, and you and I are going to put a stop to that insane warlock and make him pay for everything that he's done.

Nico: And as always, we'll be on guard for Cary Blakewell's plans and foil them at every turn, and that'll get her so mad, it's bound to send her into a blind rage.

Lincoln: Which is just how we want him to be in, when we pulverize him tomorrow.

Bizarro: Unhappy Birthday today, Nico.

Nico: (smiles) Oh, don't trust me, Bizarro. Today was a VERY unhappy birthday.

KGBeast: Especially since Farnum got what he deserved.

Me: Yes he did.

Speed Demon: (to the OOO team) You guys helped too.

Eiji: We sure did.

Me: We owe you guys big time for helping us out.

Eiji: Think nothing of it.

Chemistro: We'll see you guys in August.

Ragdoll: Why don't we celebrate right here at this school?

Nico: Good idea. Guys you all have made this THE BEST BIRTHDAY I'VE EVER HAD! THANK YOU GUYS!

WE ALL CHEERED WILDLY!

We had a great party and more. Later we went back to the estate and had a great rest of the day and went to sleep. Meanwhile in the Yost Universe the X-Men were getting ready for our arrival.

Yost Wolverine: This will be interesting. I can't wait to see Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Yost Cyclops: Me too. This will be so awesome.

Yost Storm: It sure will be cool.

Yost Kitty: I hope Emma is doing good.

Yost Nightcrawler: I have a feeling she is.

Yost Wolverine: Well lets get ready for team Loud Phoenix Storm everyone! X-MEN LETS HEAD OUT!

They went at the screen and it turned red with a blast from Yost Cyclops Visor.

TO BE CONTINUED…

---

Another awesome fanfiction complete.

HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU NICO! This was a great adventure! Wow! Lots of Gene-slammers rescued in this one too. Monster High is a really cool show and it was so cool how it was a school for monsters and by monsters. It was awesome and amazing. And the girls were all cute and amazing. The series has been going on from 2010 and is still on to this day. So awesome too. The first part of this adventure was for an awesome underwater city with mermaids. They were awesome and Jeri has a really dark past too. The second part was for a sky city and that was a cool one. The rescue for Lincoln was a trip to the condiment factory and it was awesome. The rescue for Lincoln was for the Grim Adventures of Billy And Mandy and we faced Boogey and made that monster pay for everything he did. What a jerk! The rescue after the exercising was for Rayman and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, kolbdog323, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. The next dream rescue for me is going to be one that takes place on a planet made of Ultimeatum Burgers and me and Natilee are going to meet Gene-slammers for the Constellar Monsters. This will be so awesome. They are called the Constellar Sisters and they have powers over the stars. Lincoln's dream rescue is going to be a really cool one. We're going to a jungle and we're going to battle jungle cannibals and we're going to meet gene-slammers for the Laval Monsters. They are called the Lokolai Sisters and they are gene-slammers for the Laval Monsters. Nico, Royal Defenders Carol, Qin, Miku Yuuki, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marimoto, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are heading to Camp Lakebottom and we're going to help McGee and we're going to face the chili monster and we're going to putt Buttsquat in his place and Lincoln is going to use the King Midas Vengeance Curse on him. And we're going to meet a Toku'Star Gene-Slammer named Sarah Gilgamesh. Sarah Gilgamesh is Nico's friend from gym class and she was born with the power to grow and shrink her size and she also has super elasticity powers too. She also is super strong and powerful with superhuman strength. She is also a Toku'Star Gene-slammer. For Lincoln's rescue tomorrow, he and his group are heading back to the world of House of The Dead, and they're going to face and destroy the mad Dr. Curien, who's been brought back from the dead by Cary Blakewell, and Silver the Hedgehog's going with you guys, and he's going to transform when he faces Dr. Curien, and it'll be at the very spot where the tragedies began: Curien Mansion, and as an added bonus, when Dr. Curien is sent to The Black Gates, the DBR facilities there will also be destroyed for good, and every trace of The DBR Corporation will be erased from existence for good, along with all of Dr. Curien's biologically-engineered creations. Sunset Shimmer will go with that group. And we're going to meet a gene-slammer for Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto named Cora Billingston and she is a really powerful and fast gene-slammer. She has amazing super speed and has angel wings too. She also has wind powers. And for Lincoln's date tomorrow with his harem: I've got just the thing, how about a beach date, and I got just the place: Whale Lagoon in Sonic's world, and Nico and his harem are also going as well, but they're also going to be on guard, because Cary Blakewell's brought Zira back from the dead, and she wants revenge on you all for ruining her plans to take over the Pridelands in Scar's name. But, she won't get that chance because she'll be sent to The Black Gates for what she's done for good. Cora has a really horrifying revelation to reveal in the exercise scene about the worst thing that Lewis Travolta did. The next chapter is gonna be a great one as you all have seen and we're going to the Yost Universe and we're going to take down APOCALYPSE! Get ready for a powerful fight in this one that will unleash the 4 Horsemen of the Apocalypse on him. Princess Luna is going to transform in 2 phases for this one. First one against Apocalypse and the second phase against whoever the Guest Reviewer chooses

See you all tomorrow.

# YOST X-MEN APOCALYPSE

BUCKLE YOUR SEAT BELTS EVERYONE! THIS IS GONNA BE EPIC!

---

In the Early Morning hours at 1:23 AM, I was fast asleep and I was having a really awesome dream. I was on a planet made entirely out of Ultimeatum Burgers and man was it really awesome.

Me: Wow look at this! An Ultimeatum Burger planet.

Natilee appeared.

Natilee: Wow this is awesome dad.

Me: It sure is. Enough Ultimeatum Burgers to last forever.

We walked around and it was really amazing. And then we saw 12 stars floating above the surface and they then shined and out came 12 Constellar Monsters!

Me: Whoa Constellar monsters.

They reverted back and they were the Constellar Sisters: Amelia, Tanya, Gina, Cierra, Layla, Virginia, Leanne, Selene, Sally, Callie, Aqua, and Penelope. It was awesome to see them again. We later went to Lincoln's dream.

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln was asleep with Lily the Mermaid in his bed and his harem with him, and he was having an awesome dream, and he, along with me, Natilee, and the Constellar Sisters were in a jungle.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in a jungle, but this won't be like with the dream version of Mr. Burns.

Me: That's right, big guy. But, this is going to be awesome.

Natilee: You said it, Dad, but we got to be ready for anything.

We walked through the jungle and Lincoln was slashing down the vines and bushes with his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds. Just then, we saw the Laval Monsters, Laval Lakeside Lady, Laval Forest Sprite, and Laval Volcano Handmaiden, but they've been surrounded by a tribe of jungle cannibals.

Lincoln: Oh man, guys look. The Laval Monsters have been surrounded by a tribe of jungle cannibals. Let's get down there and save them from those cannibals.

Me: Yeah.

We head down there, and Lincoln went after the tribe of jungle cannibals, and he was slashing them all down with powerful one-handed swings of his massive greatsword, and then, he sent their spirits to The Black Gates for good.

Me: Yeah, awesome job, big guy.

Lincoln: Thanks, J.D., and that'll teach those cannibals. (To the Laval Triplets) And it's so good to see you again, Selene, Sally, and Sierra Lokolai.

Selene Lokolai reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing pink hair, pink eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Laval Lakeside Lady, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved red dress, socks, red shoes, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with fire and lava on the coattails, and Laval Lakeside Lady on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Laval Lakeside Lady-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged red blade with Laval Lakeside Lady etched on it, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large red gem surrounded by red angel wings for the pommel.

Sally Lokolai reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length pink hair, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Laval Forest Sprite, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved red dress, socks, red shoes, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with fire and lava on the coattails, and Laval Forest Sprite on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Laval Forest Sprite-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged red blade with Laval Forest Sprite etched on it, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large red gem surrounded by red angel wings for the pommel.

And Sierra Lokolai reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length pink hair, red eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Laval Volcano Handmaiden, and she's dressed in a short-sleeved red dress, socks, red shoes, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with fire and lava on the coattails, and Laval Forest Sprite on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Laval Volcano Handmaiden-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged red blade with Laval Volcano Handmaiden etched on it, large red angel wings for the crossguard, large red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large red gem surrounded by red angel wings for the pommel.

And the Lokolai Triplets have a birthmark in the shape of the Laval Crest on their right shoulders.

Selene Lokolai: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to the Lokolai Triplets and they hugged, and the Lokolai Triplets were also surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you three when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Sally Lokolai: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you know these triplets?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D., the Laval Lakeside Lady is Selene Lokolai, the Laval Forest Sprite is Sally Lokolai, and the Laval Volcano Handmaiden is Sierra Lokolai, they're three of my many Guardian Angels from Michigan. They were born when a volcano erupted in Central America and it was a powerful and fiery eruption, and legends say that they absorbed all the lava from the volcano and it gave them incredible fire powers, thus giving them the birthmark in the shape of the Laval Crest on their right shoulders. They also have an incredibly powerful and intensely burning hatred towards Flip and Lewis Travolta and they burned their butts bad.

Me: Nice one.

Sierra Lokolai: That mutant cheapskate and gluttonous jerk is really asking for it for all of the things they've done to everyone in Royal Woods including Lincoln, his friends, and his family.

Natilee: That's amazing, and you girls also have the Laval Crest, the same one that Natsu Dragneel has.

Lincoln: Wait until he hears about this.

Suddenly, three Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of the Lokolai Triplets with red gems on the gold thunderbolt links and red crystal links from their brand-new Crystal Necklaces of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Selene Lokolai: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you, Sally, and Sierra are now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Selene.

Selene, Sally, and Sierra Lokolai had smiles on their faces and tears in their eyes, as Lincoln made two clones of himself and they went to the triplets and the triplets wrapped their arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and his clones, and Lincoln and his clones wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the triplets' waists, and they leaned down to the faces of the triplets and kissed the triplets on the lips, and they also returned it, and we cheered for them.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: That's another dream rescue accomplished.

Natilee snapped her fingers, and The Lokolai Triplets were now part of Lincoln's harem and the team, and when Lincoln woke up the next morning and told the rest of the team everything, they were really amazed and stunned with awe.

Nico: Whoa, so when Selene and her sisters were born, they absorbed all the lava from the volcano and it gave them incredible fire powers, thus giving them the birthmark in the shape of the Laval Crest. That's really awesome.

Natsu: I've never thought that was possible, but this is really incredible.

Me: It sure is, Natsu.

Lincoln: And when Flip and Lewis Travolta see them again, they're going to be really angry. But, we'll enjoy seeing them get their butts burned again.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Eli: They deserve to get their butts burned for everything they've done in the past.

* * *

Over in Oregon was Nico, Royal Defenders Carol, Qin, Miku Yuuki, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marimoto, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were heading to Camp Lakebottom and we're going to help McGee and friends.

Me: We haven't been to Camp Lakebottom in like forever.

Toru: I heard so much about Camp Lakebottom and it's full of monsters and everything.

Nico: Yep and it is also home to all kinds of awesome creatures and McGee and friends are having a lot of fun there.

Eli: They sure do have fun there.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Carol

Carol Pusateri: No problem Nico.

RD Carol: This is so awesome that both of us are going with you too.

Rei Miyamoto: Boy it sure is confusing that you guys Are the same.

Carol Pusateri: Yeah it sure is crazy.

Me: One of them came from another universe where we went into war against 2 years ago.

Lola: That was really awesome.

Nico: Carol, I'm sorry if it feels like I'm stealing Maria from you.

Carol: No you aren't Nico. It's awesome that Maria is spending time with you like a sister. Now you have me as a sister too.

Nico: Really? Cool.

Maria: Yeah I told her that she can be a sister for you too.

Lincoln: That is awesome.

Nico: It's just that ever since I joined you guys, Maria's been very supportive of me. Not to mention that Poliwag as Horsea as a girlfriend.

Carol: That's true but I think Maria is very awesome to you too like I've been to her even before she became Aquamaria.

Maria: That's true and it's amazing that she shows that much support for you too.

Eli: It sure is Maria. Nico went through so much these last couple of years and it's awesome that he has done so much too.

Maria: That is for sure.

Nico: Yeah it sure is.

Camie: I have a feeling we're going to be in for an awesome adventure here.

Nico: Me too.

Juran: Maria, if Horsea eventually ends up pregnant thanks to Poliwag, how are you going to react?

Maria: I would be overjoyed and over the stars.

Nico: That is for sure!

Lola: Yeah it will be awesome.

Fu: Yeah.

Me: Nico yesterday's ambassador mission was an absolute surprise. We met Gentoku from the Build Kamen Riders.

Nico: Boy we sure did.

WHACK!

Nico whacked me in the head.

Me: OUCH! Okay I had that coming for wanting to destroy Gentoku and I'm sorry.

Nico: Apology accepted.

Maria: It's my fault for not informing you guys sooner.

Me: And I take full responsibility for what I was thinking about Gentoku. What he did was awful.

Nico: It was.

Maria: But what happened in that world was absolutely terrible. Evolt's power was incredibly strong.

Me: No kidding there. But thanks to the both of us we overpowered Evolt and destroyed him forever.

Nico: Really?

Me: We banished him to the Dark Dimension and he will never escape from there.

Eli: Good.

Maria: Don't be too sure. Slappy was able to escape the Dark Dimension. Evolt might do the same.

Nico: That's fine. That means Sento gets to kick his ass again in the future.

Me: That's right. But Evolt doesn't have his powers as Black Hole Evolt anymore. I made sure of that.

Nico: How?

Me: I stripped him of his Evol Rider and destroyed it and banished all his powers to the Black Gates forever. Now he will be much easier to destroy on the big day.

Lola: Good.

Maria: It's true.

Me: But there's more. After we defeated him the Kamen Rider Build World merged with our own world.

Nico: Whoa! So now they are with us.

Me: Yep.

Nico: But who knows what Evolt might have up his sleeve on the big day? He might get a new Evol Rider form that's the color scheme of Evox.

Maria: That's fitting considering that Evolt and Evox have similar names.

Me: That is true. But I highly doubt it. Without Pandoras Box he is nothing. I removed all the bottles inside Pandora's Box and threw the entire box into the Black Gates.

Eli: Wow! Good luck getting it back.

Nico: Very smart thinking.

Lola: Now Evolt is powerless.

Me: And to make sure he doesn't ever regained his power I placed a terrible curse on Evolt.

Nico: What kind of curse?

Me: Remember how Jackie Chan said that Shendu was cursed to be trapped in Valmont?

Nico: Yeah?

Me: Well I did the same thing to Evolt. I cursed him to be trapped inside Isurugi Soichi forever and he will never come out. And when the big day comes he will die 1 hour after we face him.

Nico: Very awesome.

Maria: But considering that Daiki might get a card of Evolt's Kamen Rider form, we can use those powers for our side after Tsukasa's team joins us.

Me: Good idea Maria.

Eli: Evolt is gonna be in for one nasty surprise when we face him.

Me: And he will pay for all his crimes. I vowed that he would suffer big time for every single one of them. Not just to Mars but to Japan and to Earth for everything he did.

Saya: What he did makes him no better than Shido!

Miku Yuuki: Yeah what a monster!

Maria: But I just wish we could've cursed Evolt a different way. Instead of Soichi having the bastard in his body!

Me: Don't worry Maria. It's all part of my plan. When I cursed him I put both Soichi and Evolt in a state of suspended animation in a magical crystal that will keep them both dormant until the big day.

Lana: Wow!

Saeko: Smart thinking there.

Nico: It sure is.

Maria: And unfortunately, we couldn't get rid of Evolt's Blood Stalk form.

Nico: It's fine, Maria. At least that form's less powerful.

Me: That's his least powerful form. In his Black Hole form I was able to destroy it with the full power of my Super Angel Xelnaga form.

Nico: Whoa! That is amazing!

Eli: Yeah it is!

Me: Yep. And after I beat him I grabbed his Evol Rider and removed his bottles and banished it and the slabs for Pandora's Box into the Black Gates.

Maria: It's true. That box was nothing but trouble.

Laney: Good riddance.

Twilight Sparkle: Yeah what a nightmare that Earth went through.

Me: But it's not over yet. We go there sometime in September and we finish what we started.

Carol: I think I see something.

We saw Camp Lakebottom.

Nico: There it is.

We saw a Chili Monster running amok and breathing fire and we went over and Nico ate it and it was unbelievably hot!

But he liked it.

We then saw Jordon Buttsquat! And he had a massive battleship! HE WAS LAUGHING INSANELY AS HE WAS GETTING READY TO BLOW THE ENTIRE CAMP INTO OBLIVION!

Nico: That rotten brat! Lets get him!

Jordan Buttsquat: You will pay for everything you did to me!

Maria: Where did you get this?!

Jordan Buttsquat: Like I will ever tell you! Now I will use this ship to destroy your precious Camp Lakebottom and get my revenge!

?: I DON'T THINK SO PUNK!

We then saw a Toku'Star pick up the ship and then we jumped off and then it smashed the ship into a million pieces and it exploded!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSION!

Jordan Buttsquat was on a rock!

Jordan Buttsquat: YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS!

Lincoln: Oh shut up you redhaired brat!

Me: Yeah!

Lincoln: We've had it up to hear with you, Buttsquat. I hope you like being turned into a gold statue for all eternity.

Suddenly, Lincoln was surrounded by gold energy, and we knew what it meant: he's going to use his King Midas' Golden Touch Vengeance Curse on Buttsquat.

Lincoln: (Singing Divinely) I see a cold wind blowing through, I see days neither fun nor free, I see a future caused by you, I see a path not meant to be. Your future should filled with magic, dreams, and wishes brought to life. But, the days ahead are dark and tragic, no time for hope when all is strife, whatever might have been, all the dreams that you did share, because of you, Jordan Buttsquat. Now, the future is a cold nightmare.

Nico and I had shivers going down our spines and so did many of us when Lincoln sang that song, then, Lincoln fired powerful blasts of gold energy from his massive deep sapphire blue angel wings, and as they hit Buttsquat, he screamed in horror as he was turned into a golden statue.

McGee: Hah, justice has been served!

Suzi: He deserves to be turned into a gold statue for all eternity. Thank goodness I saw what kind of monster he was like years ago.

Lincoln: And now, he's going straight to prison for good.

Lincoln beamed him to The Naiad Prison for Xenophobic Egotists, and he put him in a separate cell in Solitary Confinement, and it'll be where he'll spend the rest of his life there, and he'll never be free ever again.

Toku'Star: (In a girls voice) That will show that monster!

Nico: That voice. Sarah Gilgamesh?

Toku'Star: Awesome to see you again Nico.

She reverted back to Normal size and wasa girl with red hair and red clothes.

Sarah Gilgamesh: That's it for that monster.

Maria: Still doesn't answer where he got the ship.

Nico: Some things are best left unsaid.

Sarah Gilgamesh: Yeah but he had it coming. He deserved it for stealing all that money and making himself really superior.

Nico: Good riddance!

Carol: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Sarah Gilgamesh: I have a lot of them but my favorite is when me and Nico were exploring a huge canyon and we found a hidden abandoned gold mine and there was a huge vein of gold left untouched. We harvested all the gold and Nico gave it to my family and we're now really rich.

Nico: Yep.

Me: Wow that is cool!

Eli: It sure is.

Nico and Sarah hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Sarah Gilgamesh: Me too Nico. Me too.

Me: This was awesome though. Now we've seen the last of Jordan Buttsquat.

Eli: Good riddance.

Laney: Yeah. I hate the kid.

Nico: Yeah.

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori (Samurai Warriors), Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Silver the Hedgehog are heading back to the world of House of The Dead, this time at Curien Mansion, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we got word that Dr. Curien, the mad scientist and the one responsible for the tragedies there has been brought back from the dead.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're back in the world of House of The Dead, this time at Curien Mansion, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we got word that Dr. Curien, the mad scientist and the one responsible for the tragedies there has been brought back from the dead.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and we also got word that Betty Boop had been kidnapped and dragged here by Cary Blakewell.

Jackie Wren: That bastard's going to get it.

Lincoln: And he will, Jackie, and thanks for joining us, Silver.

Silver the Hedgehog: You're welcome, Lincoln, and like I said, if Curien returns, I'll be the one to kill him. Alright, let's get going.

We ran towards Curien Mansion, and we were also killing the creatures that Curien's unleashed, along with rescuing the surviving scientists from Curien's creatures, and we also killed his bio-engineered creations, The Chariot, The Hangedman, and The Hermit, which means The Magician is in the main room where Curien's at.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of five girls calling for help, along with maniacal laughter. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the five girls, but they've been cornered by Dr. Curien, and he's going to unleash The Magician and kill them. Lincoln also saw that Dr. Curien had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and this means that The Church of Necrom brought his back from the dead, and he saw an army of Crystal Demons with him.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Dr. Curien, and he's going to kill them by unleashing The Magician, and I also saw that Dr. Curien had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and this means that The Church of Necrom brought his back from the dead, and he saw an army of Crystal Demons with him.

Jackie Wren: I should've known The Church of Necrom were the ones who brought that madman back from the dead, and that army of Crystal Demons with him, there's only one warlock in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon Crystal Demons: Cary Blakewell.

Lincoln: Should've known that insane warlock was behind this.

?: Let's destroy that insane madman and his last abomination.

Suddenly, we saw Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto appear before us.

Nico: Wow, that's Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that voice from anywhere, I knew it was you, Cora Billingston, but we'll have to talk later, we've got to take down Dr. Curien and destroy The Magician, along with Cary Blakewell's army of Crystal Demons.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Dr. Curien and hits him, and Lincoln fired rainbow Super Lightning at Cary Blakewell's army of Crystal Demons, and the army of Crystal Demons were destroyed, and the six girls rushed to get to safety with us. When Dr. Curien saw us, he was enraged, but so were we.

Dr. Curien: How dare you fools get in my way! You will all die!

Lincoln: You really are nothing more than a genocidal monster, Curien. You should've stayed dead after your precious masterpiece turned against you, but now, you've left us no choice but to erase you from existence for good.

Silver the Hedgehog: And that's exactly what's going to happen. I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Dr. Curien.

Suddenly, Silver the Hedgehog's gold eyes turned neon gold and he's surrounded by a very light grey and navy blue energy aura with chaos energy, psychokinetic energy, elemental forces, and hedgehogs, he unholstered his massive Defender of Mobius sword from his back, and as he approached Dr. Curien, he left light silver and navy blue energy, chaos energy, psychokinetic energy, elemental forces, and hedgehogs with every step.

Silver the Hedgehog: You really make me sick, Curien, you once started out wanting to help cure your son, but when you stepped outside the bounds of human morality and started toying with forces beyond your comprehension, you paid for it with a descent into madness and you wanted to destroy humanity and civilization. But, now, I will see to it that you never rise from the dead again.

Suddenly, Silver the Hedgehog was surrounded by a massive vortex of very light grey and navy blue energy with chaos energy, psychokinetic energy, and elemental forces surrounding it, there's a hedgehog running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a navy blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Silver the Hedgehog emerged, but he was changed forever.

Silver the Hedgehog grew to 7'5" in height, he has abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, he has neon gold eyes and a light silver and cyan blue energy aura with chaos energy, psychokinetic energy, elemental forces, and hedgehogs surrounding him, he has a hedgehog with the Chaos, Psychic, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws emblazoned on his forehead, he has on his Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with navy blue crystal links and a hedgehog with navy blue crystals for the eyes and holding the Chaos, Psychic, and Eternity Kanjis in its paws for the pendant, Silver the Hedgehog has on a black shirt with a navy blue phoenix on it, black pants, black knee-high leather combat boots, large weighted very light grey bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs and a long sleeveless very light grey trenchcoat with hedgehogs on the coattails and on the back is a phoenix surrounded by the Seven Chaos Emeralds. Suddenly, Silver the Hedgehog felt a sharp pain on his wider and more muscular back, and then, massive very light grey angel wings with cyan tips on the large very light feathers, sprouted out from his wider and more muscular back. Silver the Hedgehog has on his Ring of The Phoenix with large very light grey gem with heart-shaped gem embedded in it on his right ring finger and Blue Lantern Ring on his left ring finger.

Suddenly, Silver the Hedgehog's massive Defender of Mobius sword is surrounded by a kaleidoscope of very light grey and cyan energy, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Thoth's Wisdom Greatsword of Psychic Mobian Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with the image of the Egyptian god, Thoth, etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged very light grey blade, large very light grey dragon heads with cyan gems for eyes for the crossguard, large cyan gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, four large very light grey dragon heads with cyan gems for the eyes and in their open mouths and a large cyan gem on the bottom of the dragon heads for the pommel, he has on his new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with cyan gems on his wrists, his new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold phoenix head with cyan gems for eyes and a large cyan gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his right hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his left hip, and there's a cyan kanji below the phoenix that said, "Silver the Hedgehog, Interdimensional Hero of Mobius and The World, Futuristic Hedgehog From a Ruined Future, Interdimensional Friend to Many, Destroyer of Dr. Eggman's Delusional Ambitions and Destroyer of Mephiles the Dark and Iblis, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, and Master of The Seven Chaos Emeralds, Chaos Energy, Psychic Energy, Elemental Forces, and Hedgehogs" Silver the Hedgehog has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY PSYCHIC STORM CHAOS HEDGEHOG ANGEL OF CHAOS JUSTICE AND MOBIUS HOPE!.

We were amazed by Silver the Hedgehog's Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, but when Dr. Curien saw it, he tried to awaken The Magician, but Silver the Hedgehog fired a powerful very light grey and cyan energy blast with psychic energy, elemental forces, chaos energy, and hedgehogs, and it hits The Magician and destroyed it, and he fired another and it hits Dr. Curien.

Lincoln: Wow, Silver's transformed into his new Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, and he destroyed The Magician, now we won't have any trouble later on.

Nico: You said it, Lincoln. Silver, how do you feel?

Silver the Hedgehog: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Psychic Hedgehog and Mobian Hope) I feel incredible, Nico. Now, then, it's time to destroy Dr. Curien once and for all.

Lincoln: You're right, Silver, let's get him.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr. Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Sima Shi, Sima Zhao, Sun Jian, Guo Jia, Zhang Bao, Guan Xing, Cao Cao, Liu Bei, Sun Quan, Sima Yi, Jiang Wei, Jia Chong, Yukimura Sanada (Samurai Warriors), Keiji Maeda (Samurai Warriors), Kanetsugu Naoe (Samurai Warriors), Hanzo Hattori

(Samurai Warriors), and Musashi Miyamoto (Samurai Warriors) got out their weapons, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, Rayman unholstered his massive greatsword and he transformed, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Dr. Curien, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, Silver the Hedgehog slashed Dr. Curien's arms and legs off with his massive greatsword, and he fired a massive black energy blast made from the energy of The Black Gates, and as it hits Dr. Curien, his spirit was finally erased from existence for good, and the DBR facilities all over were also destroyed for good, and Dr. Curien's biologically-engineered creations were also destroyed forever, along with Thornheart who was hiding out in his manor. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and power down, and Silver the Hedgehog's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive very light grey angel wings are permanent. We also got outside and destroyed Curien Mansion and the nightmare is finally over.

Lincoln: And now, this nightmare is finally over. (To Cora Billingston)

And it's so good to see you again, Cora Billingston.

Cora Billingston reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing green hair, green eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive green angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto, and she's dressed in a sleeveless green vest, green tank top, green pants, green sneakers, and long green sleeveless trenchcoat with wind gusts on the coattails, and Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto on the back, and holstered on her back is Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto's staff.

Cora Billingston: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Cora Billingston and they hugged, and Cora Billingston was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Cora Billingston: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed, Nico, this is Cora Billingston, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Michigan, she has incredible super speed and angel wing flight. She also hates Billy McLean with a vengeance and wants to destroy him for everything he did to her best friend Zoey.

Me: Whoa.

Cora Billingston: And if you thought that's bad, I've got a really horrifying revelation about Lewis Travolta, and that jerk did the absolutely worst thing ever, it'll churn your stomach.

Eli: I'm not going to like hearing this.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Cora Billingston's neck with green gems on the gold thunderbolt links and green crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Cora Billingston: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Cora.

Cora Billingston had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Cora Billingston on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The six girls are Betty Boop from Betty Boop, Katagiri Kyouka, Kumi Minakata, Olga Janetine, and Shinou Matsurika from Gunslinger Stratos -THE ANIMATION.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Katagiri Kyouka, Kumi Minakata, Olga Janetine, and Shinou Matsurika from Gunslinger Stratos -THE ANIMATION, and I was right that Betty Boop was here.

Jackie Wren: We were right about Betty Boop being kidnapped and dragged here by that bastard, Cary Blakewell, so that he could have her killed by Dr. Curien and his creatures. He better be writing his will when we fight him after Princess Luna's special mission today.

Lincoln: You said it, Jackie. Are you and the girls okay, Betty?

Betty Boop: Yes, we're okay, Lincoln.

Then, when Katagiri Kyouka and the others saw who it was that saved them from the mad Dr. Curien, his monstrous creations, and Cary Blakewell's Crystal Demons, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Lincoln: And now, this nightmare is finally over. (To Cora Billingston) And it's so good to see you again, Cora Billingston.

Cora Billingston reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing green hair, green eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive green angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto, and she's dressed in a sleeveless green vest, green tank top, green pants, green sneakers, and long green sleeveless trenchcoat with wind gusts on the coattails, and Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto on the back, and holstered on her back is Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto's staff.

Cora Billingston: You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Cora Billingston and they hugged, and Cora Billingston was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Cora Billingston: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed, Nico, this is Cora Billingston, she's another of my Guardian Angels from Michigan, she has incredible super speed and angel wing flight. She also hates Billy McLean with a vengeance and wants to destroy him for everything he did to her best friend Zoey.

Me: Whoa.

Cora Billingston: And if you thought that's bad, I've got a really horrifying revelation about Lewis Travolta, and that jerk did the absolutely worst thing ever, it'll churn your stomach.

Eli: I'm not going to like hearing this.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Cora Billingston's neck with green gems on the gold thunderbolt links and green crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Cora Billingston: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Cora.

Cora Billingston had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she wrapped her arms around Lincoln's waist, and Lincoln wraps his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, and he leaned down and kissed Cora Billingston on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the six girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The six girls are Betty Boop from Betty Boop, Katagiri Kyouka, Kumi Minakata, Olga Janetine, and Shinou Matsurika from Gunslinger Stratos -THE ANIMATION.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Katagiri Kyouka, Kumi Minakata, Olga Janetine, and Shinou Matsurika from Gunslinger Stratos -THE ANIMATION, and I was right that Betty Boop was here.

Jackie Wren: We were right about Betty Boop being kidnapped and dragged here by that bastard, Cary Blakewell, so that he could have her killed by Dr. Curien and his creatures. He better be writing his will when we fight him after Princess Luna's special mission today.

Lincoln: You said it, Jackie. Are you and the girls okay, Betty?

Betty Boop: Yes, we're okay, Lincoln.

Then, when Katagiri Kyouka and the others saw who it was that saved them from the mad Dr. Curien, his monstrous creations, and Cary Blakewell's Crystal Demons, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Katagiri Kyouka: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the four clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Katagiri Kyouka: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, five Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Betty Boop, Katagiri Kyouka, Kumi Minakata, Olga Janetine, and Shinou Matsurika with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Dr. Curien, who came back from the dead thanks to getting resurrected by Cary Blakewell, and they also saw his army of Crystal Demons, and they were really mad when they found out that among the girls, Betty Boop was among them, and that she was kidnapped and dragged into the world of House of The Dead by Cary Blakewell, so that Dr. Curien can kill her.

But, when Lincoln showed what we did to Dr. Curien's monstrous creations, and Silver the Hedgehog transforming and killing Dr. Curien and wiping every trace of the DBR Corporation from existence, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Cora Billingston have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back in town, and later after Princess Luna's special mission, Lincoln and Jackie Wren are going to teach that bastard, Cary Blakewell, a painful lesson in what he tried to do to in kidnapping Betty Boop and having her become zombie food in the name of The Church of Necrom.

---

After finally getting rid of Dr. Curien and this time for good and destroying Cary Blakewell's army of Crystal Demons, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Cora Billingston saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Cora Billingston: Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Cora, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Cora Billingston: That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Cora, what did Lewis Travolta do that you said was the absolute worst thing ever?

Cora Billingston: You're not going to like it, Nico. I found out that Lewis Travolta cheated a restaurant owner of millions of dollars, and when that happened, the owner lost his restaurant and his home, and he was forced to live on the streets, while Lewis Travolta laughed at him like the selfish jerk and pig that he is.

We were horrified at what Lewis Travolta did, and Lincoln put the 9,500-lb barbell up, went out, and he summoned a piano with his powers and he dropped it on Lewis Travolta's head as he screamed in agony, but it also got more painful when Lincoln summons a large funnel and put it in Lewis Travolta's mouth, and he also summoned a massive crate full of California Reaper peppers and poured them all into Lewis Travolta's mouth, and he screamed and farted out fire from his mouth and butt. Then, Lincoln went back to working out.

Me: That fat pig, I can't believe he'd do something like this.

Nico: And that was one awesome punishment you gave him, Lincoln, dropping a piano on his head, and then, putting a large funnel in his mouth, and pouring a massive crate full of California Reaper peppers into his mouth, causing him to scream and fart out fire from his mouth and butt, nice.

Me: And I don't know what happened to the homeless former restaurant owner, they said he went missing.

Nicholette Torrington: I know what happened to him, J.D. We went with the police to help find the man, but when we found him, he was found murdered and he had the mark of The Church of Necrom carved on his flesh.

Nico: Now, that's just evil, just how many people have they killed in their Satanic rituals?

Lincoln: One too many, Nico.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were heading to Whale Lagoon in Sonic's world, and Nico's harem are also going as well. But, they're going to be on guard, since Cary Blakewell's sure to send another resurrected villain after them.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, which are now a neon glowing orange, thanks to becoming a True Spice Demon and with intense rainbow hot flames coming off them, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered.

Nico snapped his fingers, and the 7'5" tall, black-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular Saiyan was dressed in large blue swim trunks with a phoenix and elemental forces on it, which are now a neon glowing blue, thanks to becoming a True Spice Demon and with intense blue flames coming off them, along with his large weighted red bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered.

And Lincoln and Nico's harems were dressed in two piece bikinis with the elemental forces in their favorite colors, and they also had on their jewelry and had their weapons holstered, because Cary Blakewell's sure to send another resurrected villain after them to kill yet again.

Lincoln: Alright, ladies, are we ready?

Grace Lorelai: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem and Nico and his harem left the World Tree Estate and head for Whale Lagoon in Sonic's world, and it was an amazing place.

Nico: Wow, so this is Whale Lagoon in Sonic's world, this is really awesome.

Lincoln: And it's perfect for our beach date, right before Princess Luna's special mission, and we've got to be on guard, since Cary Blakewell's sure to send another resurrected villain after us to kill yet again.

Lincoln and his harem dived right into the water, and they were swimming in the large ocean. Then, when they got to the surface, Lincoln and Nico got a deep tissue massage from the girls in their harems and Lincoln and Nico returned the favor and they gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and Lincoln played with Nanua, as she giggled and it was too cute. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln's legs and the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Nico's legs were both glowing and spinning like crazy, and he also sensed something as his deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye were now glowing, and they fired rainbow energy blasts, and it hit a nearby bush, and a figure was forced out: it was none other than our old enemy, Zira, Scar's wife and who tried to take over the Pride Lands in Scar's name.

Lincoln and Nico: (Gasps) Zira?!

Lincoln and Nico tied Zira up in two rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains, so she couldn't escape. Just then, we arrived, and when we also saw Zira here, we were shocked.

Me: Zira's here, but how did she return from the dead? I thought she killed herself when she drowned in the… (Realizes something) Wait a second.

Lincoln lifted Zira's head up, and we saw that the murderous lioness had the mark of The Church of Necrom on her forehead, and that meant Cary Blakewell also brought her back from the dead.

Nico: I can't believe it, so Dr. Curien wasn't the only villain Cary Blakewell's brought back from the dead. Now, he's really gone too far this time.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and with one quick upward slash, he sent Zira high up into the air, and with some quick and powerful one-handed swings of his massive greatsword, Lincoln sliced Zira into a thousand pieces, and blasted her with a black energy blast of The Black Gates and she was erased forever. Lincoln cleans the gold blade of his massive greatsword and holstered it back on his wider and muscular back.

Lincoln: That's it for that murderous lioness, Zira, but now, Cary Blakewell's crossed a serious line in bringing back another enemy from our past, and I'm looking forward to breaking that warlock's arms and legs for this.

Me: You said it, big guy. See you guys back at the Estate.

We then decided to head back and Nanua who got a kiss from her parents went with The Cutie Mark Crusaders, and then, Lincoln and Nico made clones of himself and they and their clones went up to the girls in their harems, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around their waists, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and it also became even more sizzling hot for the girls in Lincoln and Nico's harems as they wrapped their left arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and Nico and their clones and placed their right hands on the massive and wide muscular pecs of Lincoln and Nico and their clones. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

And back in their demonic castle, Cary Blakewell saw what Lincoln did and foiled his latest scheme again, and it pissed him off so badly, his red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and he flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate. Grace covered Nanua's ears when that crazy warlock screamed in insane rage.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Serves you right, Cary Blakewell.

Jackie Wren: (Smirks) But, he ain't done yet. We're going to face him later on after Princess Luna's special mission today, and he'll get the very same treatment as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, and Nigel Alaister.

Me: (Smirks) You said it. (To Lincoln and Nico and their harems) And are you guys okay?

Lincoln and Nico went up to me, and they hugged us and I hugged them back, and Lincoln and Nico's harems also joined in.

Lincoln: It's okay, guys.

Nico: But, now that Zira's been dealt with, Cary Blakewell's last plot has been foiled, and now, later on after Princess Luna's special mission, Lincoln and Jackie Wren are going to deal with that crazy warlock.

Lincoln: That's right. But, we're also going to get some unexpected trouble from one of The Twisted Princesses as well, so we're going to really be on guard for this one.

Me: Double trouble in the special missions, just like what happened with Zarya's special mission when Tazma Grimm had returned from the dead, thanks to Jezebel Lanira.

Lincoln: And knowing the fact that every member of The Church of Necrom is completely insane and evil, Cary Blakewell would really be that stupid as to try and resurrect one of The Twisted Princesses to go after us.

Nico: Not to mention just how low they truly are willing to stoop, what a bunch of dishonorable evil bastards.

---

Later we were getting ready for Kopaka's second Ambassador Mission.

Nico: I hope

William: Anyone else want to go with Kopaka? Besides 4 Rabbids and Andros?

Nicole Knudson: You know I'll be going.

Qin: How about me, Lily and Tsukuyomi go with?

Nico: Good idea.

Kopaka: That will be awesome to have them meet you guys.

Nico: Tsukuyomi already knows Hiiro ane Emu.

Me: Yeah.

Nico: Lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived.

Emu: Hey guys!

Me: Hey Emu.

Kopaka: Emu, this is Andros.

Andro: Awesome to meet you. My name is Andros and I'm the leader of the In Space Power Rangers.

Me: You might know them as the Megarangers here in Japan.

Emu: Oh wow!

Qin: Awesome to meet you guys! My name is Qin Chen and I'm one of Nico's friends.

Lily: My name is Lily Loud and it's awesome to meet you.

Nicole: Lily is my Protégé and she is in training to become another Goddess of Video Games like me.

Hiiro: Wow! That is cool!

Nico: And I believe you know this face here.

Tsukuyomi: Long time no see guys.

Hiiro: Tsukuyomi! Awesome to see you again.

Tsukuyomi: Same here.

Andros: I think the Arcaders told us that you helped them fight the video game aliens back last month.

Emu: Of course I did. But I couldn't stay for long because I had to come back here.

Kopaka: That's completely understandable.

Nico: It sure is. That is awesome.

Eli: Boy it sure is.

Me: We met another Kamen Rider yesterday. Gentoku of the Build Kamen Riders.

Emu: Maria told us all about that! That was intense!

Hiiro: Were you really mad at him?

Me: I was. But that was before I found out that he actually regrets everything he did. Evolt is the true target.

Nico: Yeah.

Hiiro: (to Emu) At least YOU actually did help the Arcaders. Unlike Albedo's former teammates.

Emu: Yeah that is true.

Me: Also yesterday was Nico's birthday.

Hiiro: Wow! Happy birthday man.

Nico: Thanks. It was awesome.

Me: It sure was.

Kuroto: Emu, I know we haven't always seen eye to eye on many things. But even if you couldn't stay to help the Arcaders, at least helping them for an hour was better then not helping them at all.

Nicole: I agree there. You did help them out from time to time and that was awesome. But being a doctor means that you are always busy helping people get better.

Lily: That is true. And it's a big responsibility.

Nico: Yeah that is for sure.

Taiga came in and he had Nico Saiba with him.

Taiga: Nico, I'd like you to meet Nico Saiba.

Nico Saiba: Hi there!

Hiiro: (groans) Oh great. There's two of them now.

Nico: Boy isn't that a coincidence. We both share the same first name.

Nicole: Yeah no kidding.

Lily: Wow!

Nico Saiba: But it's awesome to meet you all and it's an honor.

Poppy: It sure is.

Nico Saiba: It's truly an honor to meet the great Goddess of Video Games. I'm one of your biggest fans.

Nicole: I'm truly honored Nico.

Emu: Kopaka, how would you like to be a Rider for my team?

Kopaka: I would be honored.

He gave Kopaka an Ex-Aid Sengoku Belt.

Megan Kiraton: That is gonna be so cool.

Me: Yeah it is.

Hiiro: (hears gunshots) Gunshots? That's a new one.

Me: I was expecting an explosion.

Kopaka: The police are probably fighting some Bugsters!

Me: Lets get them!

Nicole: GAME ON!

We went to face them.

We saw Vernier, Gatton, Sally, Hatena, Charlie and Motors Bugsters!

Nico: Vernier, Gatton, Sally, Hatena, Charlie and Motors Bugsters!

Me: This is gonna be good!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Time for action and buttkicking! KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into WOLF MOON 🌙!

Kopaka: Henshin!

Kopaka transformed into his WHITE EX-AID KAMEN RIDER FORM!

I AM KAMEN RIDER!

Nico: YEAH!

Qin: What are you gonna call this one?

Kopaka: Kamen Rider Ice Climber.

Nico: Cool not bad!

Me: Good name.

Lily: Yeah it is!

Ex-Aid Kamen Riders: HENSHIN!

They transformed and were ready to kick some butt!

Andros: Let's rocket!

He transformed and he was ready!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Time to kick some virus butt! You know I've always wanted to try this out. Activate Laser Gatling Gun.

I formed a laser gatling gun on my arm like in Questworld and I fired laser blasts at the sick Bugsters and blasted them all over the place with incredible fury.

Nico: Now that is cool!

Lily: Lets get them!

Emu: I'm gonna clear this with no continues!

Me: And we're going to play this with Infinite Lives.

Nicole: Time for the Goddess of Video Games to release her wrath!

Nico: YEAH!

We went at them.

Eli: SPIRIT SWORD!

Eli formed his Spirit Sword and slashed Vernier Bugster and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

Eli: Game over Vernier Bugster!

Kuroto: God is in the house!

Motors Bugster ran at him.

Kuroto blasted and smashed him all over.

Nicole: Try this one! It's what made me get my moniker in the world of Shinobi, Nicole Knudson of the Star Dragon. STAR STYLE NINJA ART: STAR DRAGONS VENGEANCE!

Nicole fired a dragon made of stars and it slammed into Motors and Hatena Bugsters and destroyed them in powerful fiery explosions!

Nico: WOW! Two for 1 special!

Kopaka: (to the police) Clear the area. Gunshots won't work on

them!

They left.

Kopaka jumped and smashed Charlie and Sally Bugsters with powerful punches and froze them in ice.

Me: Lets see how you like this. WOLF MOON STYLE NINJA ART: WOLF PACK OF THE SIBERIAN STORM!

I fired a massive wave of blue fire and and it formed into a ferocious wolf pack and they smashed Charlie and Sally Bugsters into nothing! They were destroyed!

Me: Two for one hit! Awesome!

Eli: Yeah!

Nico: That leaves Gatton Bugster left.

Gatton Bugster: You think you've won? Kamen Rider Chronicle will make a comeback…

Emu: Not while we draw breath!

Qin: Lets finish him together guys!

Nico: You read my mind Qin!

Emu: Lets do it!

We fired a massive energy blast and it slammed into Gatton Bugster and obliterated him in a powerful explosion!

Nico: You six Bugsters have failed this city!

Lily: Game over for you guys.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome.

We told everyone what happened and it was amazing.

May: WHOA! That is awesome.

Eli: Yep.

Kopaka: And now I have my own Kamen Rider Ex-Aid form.

Nico: Yep.

May: Next time, Moonstone, Marcus Damon, and HIS Agumon should go with you.

Kopaka: Good idea. This will be awesome for them to meet them.

Marcus Damon: It sure will.

---

We later were fighting some thugs in the bank!

Sailor Sun: Another day of fighting crooks, huh, guys?

Zocks: (takes out Zyuranger gear) You said it.

Megaforce Rangers: Legendary Ranger Mode: Mighty Morphin!

Zocks used the power of the Zyuranger Gear and made a babel attack on them and the Megaforce Rangers turned into the Mighty Morphin Rangers!

Me: At least it's better than killing Terrorists at the mall.

Nico: True.

Flamebird fired a blast of fire and burned a thug.

Flamebird: Take that!

Flamebird then heard Eddy scream in pain.

Eddy: AAAAAAAGGGGGHHH!

A THUG HAD KICKED HIM HARD IN HIS ARM AND IT HURT LIKE A SON OF A BITCH! We saw that his arm was brutally broken like a twig as it was bent out of shape in differing spots! OUCH!

Nico: OOH!

Me: That looks painful!

Megan Kiraton blasted the thug with poisonous dust and he exploded all over the place and was burned all over. We got the thugs arrested.

Me: That's it for them. Lets get Eddy to the doctor.

Nico: Agreed.

Kento: I thought you guys are invincible!

Armada Cyclonus: Well, we can still feel pain.

Me: Cut us some slack Kento. We are human after all.

Kento: True.

We went to the Doctor and Eddy had an X-Ray on him and we saw that his arm was broken in 2 spots! OUCH!

Maria Santiago: He broke his ulna bone in 2 spots. But he'll be better by tomorrow.

Me: Well that's good.

Maria Santiago: Until then he will be in this sling till then.

Nico: Whoa.

Luan: Oh Eddy. No Bones about that. (LAUGHS) Get it.

We laughed at her joke.

Me: (Laughs) That was funny.

Luan: But seriously that must've hurt.

Eddy: I'm fine. This is just a flesh wound.

Powerglide: A flesh wound, my ass!

Me: Yeah Eddy you got your arm broken in 2 spots. Thank goodness they didn't cut it off.

Nico: That's a little extreme.

Me: Sorry.

Nico: But yeah Eddy you got to let that arm rest.

Eddy: I'm fine.

Robin: No you aren't Eddy.

Eddy: But I'm still going with you guys on the big mission.

Shocker: Eddy, are you nuts?! You can't go out in your condition!

Eddy: You guys need all the help you can get! Besides, the arm I broke isn't the one that uses my blaster.

Nico: That may be true but you still need to rest your arm.

Robin: I once was in the same boat as you Eddy.

Eddy: Really?

Robin: Yeah I once got my arm broken by Johnny Rancid and I went out with a broken arm anyway.

Laney: Wow.

Nico: Ouch.

Me: Good thing we killed Johnny Rancid.

Applejack: Yeah mo kidding there.

Then Ragdoll, Titania, Titanium Titan, Batroc the Leaper, Goro, Wiggum, KGBeast, Bizarro, Speed Demon, and Chemistro

appeared.

Ragdoll: Can me, Titania, Titanium Titan, Batroc the Leaper, Goro, Wiggum, KGBeast, Bizarro, Speed Demon, and Chemistro go with you all?

Nico: Yes you all sure can and it's Princess Luna's big mission today guys.

Ragdoll: Wow! The Yost X-Men world.

Lola: Yeah this is gonna be so cool!

Me: We owe them big time for helping us out last week with the Zenkaigers.

Nico: Boy we sure do.

Laney: That was really cool seeing them with us.

Ragdoll: (Sees Eddy's arm) Oh man what happened to your arm Eddy?

Eddy: Got it punched in by a thug.

Me: He got it broken but he'll be better by tomorrow.

Youngblood: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to meet one that is for an Evolved Pyronite and an Evolved Orishan next.

Me: Whoa! An evolved version of Heatblast and an Evolved version of Water Hazard. That will be interesting to see.

Laney: Yeah it sure will.

Nico: Yep. So one of the fire users next.

Lola: Awesome!

Sam S.L.: Me and Luna can go with.

Me: Awesome.

Luna: That will be rockin : Yeah it is.

Nico: Lets head out.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed two dark energy signals with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the two figure is in the vision: the first figure was none other than Cary Blakewell, and he's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining his schemes, and he's now major leagued pissed off, and the second figure was a Twisted Princess version of Merida. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Cary Blakewell on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and he's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining his schemes, and he's major leagued pissed off. But, there's another dark energy signal I sensed, and we're not going to like it one bit: that other figure coming after us is a Twisted Princess version of Merida.

We gasped in shock.

Nico: A Twisted Princess version of Merida, oh, that's so not good.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) Aye, and what could've happened to her to make her like this?

Helena Knudson-Nicos: You won't like it one bit, Merida.

Helena proceeded to tell us about Twisted Merida's story, and as expected, we were going to be in for something very horrible.

Merida tries to plead with her father but King Fergus and his men chased Elinor out of the castle. Merida retrieved her mother's tapestry knowing that the only way to convince her father is to sew the tapestry back together, turning her mother human again. She pursued her father with the wisps leading her way. However, their harsh blue light garners the attention of Mordu. The wisp lead

Merida to the clearing surrounded by the mystical stones, where she finds her mother surrounded by Fergus and her men. Fergus raises his sword to Queen Elinor and just as he's about to strike, an arrow knocks his sword to the ground. He turns to see Merida running towards him with her bow in hand and the tapestry draped over her shoulder. She jumps between her father and mother and demands that he stop. She once again tries to explain to her father that the bear he insists on attacking is in fact her mother. But before she can plead her case, Mordu bursts into the circle, slashing and mauling the men at its perimeter. Fergus's attention is immediately turned to Mordu.

He picks up his sword and charges but Mordu knocks him aside easily. The gigantic bear makes its way through the group of men, clawing and throwing them aside until it reached Merida and her mother. Mordu raised its giant paw and slashed at Merida as she attempted to load an arrow. She narrowly dodged it but Mordu's claws caught the tapestry she had draped over her shoulder and shredded it. Merida screamed in horror as the pieces of tapestry fell before her eyes. Through her anger and tears she loaded an arrow and shot Mordu in the neck. Mordu let out a fierce growl and attempted to backhand Merida but once again evaded the attack but ended up tripping on part of the tapestry and fell to the ground. Merida tried to get up as fast as she could but Mordu struck her with a fierce slash to her face that lifted her off the ground and sent her flying into one of the mystical stones.

Her mother let out a terrifying growl and lunged at Mordu. Blood ran down Merida's face from the lacerations caused by Mordu's claws. Her vision was blurred and she was weakened by the loss of blood but she could make out that her mother was fighting Mordu. Fergus, holding his side, hobbled over to Merida and took her in his arms. As he picked her up, Merida told him that the bear that Mordu was fighting was Elinor and that he needed to protect her. Fergus looked down at his daughter and could see the sincerity in her eyes as she passed out. He looked over his shoulder to see Mordu throwing Elinor into one of the stones knocking her out. Fergus set down Merida and picked up his sword. He charged and lunged at Mordu, landing blow after blow but his attacks appeared to do nothing. Mordu slashed the sword out of Fergus's hand and knocked him to the ground.

Mordu placed a foot on Fergus, dug his claws into his chest, and let out a chilling roar in his face. Fergus winced and tried to get free as Mordu raised his giant paw. Merida's good eye opened as she saw Mordu on top of her father. She let out a scream as his paw came down, tearing through her father. She reached for her bow and arrows and through teary and bloody eyes shot off 3 perfectly aimed arrows to Mordu's skull, dropping the massive bear beside her father. Merida used her bow as a crutch and hobbled as fast as she could to her fallen father.

As she kneeled beside his body wisps began to surround them. She clenched her father's bloody clothes and gritted her teeth. The Wisps began to circle her, turning from a blue to a blood red. Elinor limped over and nuzzled her fallen husband. Merida looked up and noticed bits of the tapestry scattered around the clearing as the sun rose. She lowered her head knowing she failed to save any of her family. Her mother nudged her as if to say it's okay. Merida put her arm around her mother's neck as the sun rose. She looked into her mother's eyes and could see that whatever was left of her mother had vanished. Merida stood up and three little cubs rushed to her side. Her heart was broken but she had to be strong. Although she knew that her brothers didn't know her as their sister they were still drawn to her, as was her mother. Merida stood up, determined to find a way to restore what was left of her family and set out on a search to find the old wood carver. The Bear Queen was born!

When Helena was finished, we were shocked and horrified.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) So, that's what happened to her, since she was unable to save her world's version of her mother and her three brothers.

Queen Elinor, Merida's three brothers, and her father hugged her.

Queen Elinor: (Scottish Accent) That's horrible. Lincoln, is there a way to save Twisted Merida and her mother and siblings?

Lincoln: There is, Queen Elinor, and since there's still a part of humanity in Twisted Merida and her family, we can save her. I found out there's a melody that when played on The Flute of Ogma, the melody will send a wave of Celtic energy and when it surrounds Twisted Merida and her family, it'll purify the curse on her family and cure Twisted Merida's heart. Princess Luna, you don't mind if I…?

Princess Luna: (Smiles) Of course I don't mind, Lincoln. But, wait, what about Cary Blakewell?

Lincoln: Trust me, I've got a way to keep that lunatic chained up while I help you free Twisted Merida and her family.

Nico: Smart thinking, big guy. Alright, let's go.

We were off.

---

We arrived in the Yost Universe.

Bizarro: Bizarro don't see the Yost Brotherhood fighting the Yost X Men!

We saw the Yost Brotherhood of Mutants!

Nico: There they are!

Lola: Wow!

Me: And they are facing this worlds versions of Avalanche, Quicksilver, Toad, Blob and Domino too.

Nico: Wow!

Me: Shall we go stop them?

Nico: Lets.

We went at them and fired waves of energy and smashed them all over.

I picked up Blob.

Me: Frederick J. Dukes A.K.A. Blob. You know something you need to go on a diet!

I threw him and he smashed onto Yost Toad!

Nico: Ouch.

Yost Wolverine: Hey good to see you guys!

Me: You too Logan.

Nico: Looks like we got here just in time.

Eddy aimed his blaster at the Brotherhood but he moved his broken arm in the process, making him grunt in pain.

Yost Quicksilver: (smirks) Looks like someone's got a broken arm.

Yost Blob: How about a broken leg to go with it?

Eddy then smirked as he saw a nearby gas station.

Eddy: Come and get me! (fires shots at the Brotherhood)

This provokes Toad, Blob, and Domino into chasing him to the gas station. Avalanche, however, remained near us.

Nico: You're not going after him?

Yost Avalanche: I'm not stupid. You think I don't see that gas station over there?

Nico: Fine by me.

Nico punched Yost Avalanche in the face and smashed him into the ground.

Yost Toad used his tongue and I grabbed it.

Me: Hey Mortiimer, you know what happens to a frog when it's struck by lightning?

Yost Toad: No.

Me: Then I'll show you!

I channelled lightning into his tongue and electrocuted him all over with 10 billion volts of electricity.

Quicksilver: Take your best shot, kid.

Kaito: (takes out Jetman gear) Gladly!

Kaito put the Jetman gear in the Geartlinger and fired, causing everthing to go white. We then see a church with Beast as the priest and Jean and Cyclops as the bridge and groom respectively.

Beast: Do you take this man as your husband and swear to love him for the rest of your days?

Jean: I do.

Wolverine, Kitty, and Iceman came up to them.

Wolverine: Nice job, Jean.

Iceman: I'm really happy for you two.

Kitty: So am I!

Cyclops: (chuckles) Guys, I think me and Jean are BOTH happy.

Kitty: You've both earned it

Wolverine: Pietro's late, though.

Iceman: Wonder what he's doing?

Quicksilver was exiting a flower shop with roses in his hand.

Quicksilver: Dammit, I hope I'm not late!

William was walking by Maria when suddenly, he stole her purse!

William: Thanks, lady!

Maria: Help! That guy stole my purse!

Quicksilver walked up to William and punched him down.

Quicksilver: Got a lot of nerve doing this shit on a day like this!

William: (smirks) You're the one with a lot of nerve!

William took out his blaster and fired at Quicksilver as everything went white. Quicksilver then found himself on a bench in the real world

Quicksilver: Was that a dream? But this white bench is here! And I still felt some pain from that blaster!

Jean: (blushes) Did we just see a future of our wedding?

Cyclops: (blushes as well) I'm glad I have you back. But, I don't think we're ready for that yet.

Maria: (to Wolverine) Sorry for all that, Logan.

Wolverine: Don't worry about it. Even though I never was into weddings before.

William: I think I played the role of a mugger pretty well.

Nico: You sure did William.

Me: That was really funny and cool.

Eli: It sure was. And Jean, Scott, you two are perfect for each other.

Laney: I agree.

Me: That Jetman Wedding scene was really crazy from what I heard.

Eddy: (aims at the gas station) To quote Kairi Yano, "Adieu!"

Eddy fired, causing an explosion that knocked Domino, Toad, and Blob down.

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

It was now a wall of fire.

I then sensed something coming and I knew they were coming for Domino and I slipped a tiny tracer no bigger than a pin tip onto Domino.

All of us except for me suddenly felt dizzy and fell to the ground as Domino fell unconscious. The Marauders then came.

Yost Wolverine: (growls) The Marauders!

Vertigo: (using her powers) You can have the rest. Domino's coming with us.

Me: Vertigo!

Blockbuster picked up the unconscious Domino as the Marauders then left.

Nico: (VOMITS)

Laney: WHOA! Dizzy.

Me: It's a trick from Vertigo! She used her powers to make everyone dizzy.

Nico: Wait how come you weren't affected?

Me: My powers made me impervious to hers.

Yost Wolverine: Sorry about the rough welcome.

Bai Tza: It's not a problem. We want to thank you guys for helping to take out Barashitara.

Yost Wolverine: It was our pleasure.

Me: We owe you guys big time for that. Also you don't have to worry about Domino. I slipped a tiny tracer onto her before the Marauders came and grabbed her.

Nico: Very clever and sneaky J.D.

Me: I knew they were coming so I prepared for this.

Princess Luna: Very clever and genius.

Lola: Yeah

Junk Man: How about we discuss things at the X Mansion?

Yost Wolverine: Sure.

We went to the X Mansion.

We arrived and it was as awesome as we remember.

Yost Wolverine: (to Wolverine) Still the best there is at what you do?

Wolverine: We both are. And what we do isn't exactly nice.

Yost Wolverine: That is true.

Me: Are people still hating you guys after what we did here the last time?

Yost Cyclops: Not as bad as it was before. Thanks to you guys we're starting to get forms of respect and admiration.

Noriko: Wow that is great! And I should know how you guys feel. I'm a mutant too.

Yost Jean: You are?

Noriko: That's right. My name is Noriko and I have lightning discharge powers.

Yost Storm: It's a pleasure to meet you Noriko.

Yost Cyclops: (to Cyclops) You're still the leader of the X Men?

Cyclops: Of course. I'm surprised you aren't anymore.

Yost Cyclops: Let's just say that I went through some personal difficulties. (Gets worried) I just hope J.D. and the Loud Kids don't make the same mistakes I've made.

Cyclops: We're helping them all we can too. We owe J.D. and all his friends for helping us not get hated anymore.

Nico: By the way have you guys been hearing about what has been happening to this worlds Spiderman?

Yost Jean: We sure have and that is awful he is being treated like a murderer.

Me: When he never killed anyone at all. Harry Osborn here is still alive and they don't know it yet. But I confirmed it for them with my powers and Eli's use of the Force.

Eli: It's true.

Yost Jean: That is awful.

Me: But we help this worlds version of Spiderman in a few weeks. I hope he holds on till then.

Nico: Yeah.

Jean: (to Yost Jean) So, your Phoenix isn't a part of you anymore?

Yost Jean: All thanks to Emma. Don't try and convince me otherwise. I already made my decision about that.

Me: That's good you did. Oh speaking of which

Yost Emma came.

Yost Emma: Guys I'm so sorry for everything I did. It was all my fault that I lead you guys on the wrong path,

Me: But Emma redeemed herself for her crimes and she has been a big help for all of us.

Nico: She sure has.

Yost Beast: (to Beast) It's an honor to meet a fellow genius like yourself. Or myself, rather.

Beast: The honor is all mine. And I really do think you would make a fine priest.

Yost Beast: (chuckles) Let's not get ahead of ourselves here. That was only an illusion created by thaat gear of Kaito's.

Nico: That was a really funny episode back then.

Eli: Yeah it sure was funny too.

Nico: Yep.

Poromon got out 4 beer bottles.

Yost Wolverine: Don't tell me that's-

Poromon: 4 bottles of beer!

Chemistro: I think all versions of Wolverine like drinking beer.

Me: It's true. Logan likes beer.

Yost Wolverine: Thanks. I could use a beer.

Yost Wolverine took a bottle.

Nico: Don't get too drunk okay?

Yost Wolverine: I won't.

Yost Kitty: How did Vypra's Masters of Evil form?

Me: It was after the battle we had with Thanos.

Nico: We destroyed Thanos and the Legion Of Doom disbanded.

Yost Ice Man: You guys destroyed Thanos the Mad Titan!?

Me: We sure did and that was the most devastating battle we've ever had.

Nico: It's true.

Lincoln: How can people simply hate mutants for existing?!

Batroc: Lincoln, please calm down.

Lincoln: I've fucking had it with calm to last an eternity, Batroc! Calm was why Team Buktu almost succeeded in their plans! Calm was why Animated Sentinel killed Animated Shockwave! Calm was why Morshower and President Whitmore are dead! Calm was why Goldeneye killed so many people! Calm was why Alejandro and his plans got out in the first place!

Yost Quicksilver: Jesus, someone hasn't had their orange juice this morning.

Yost Cyclops: Lincoln, I know what you're feeling right now! The feeling of having pain and anger inside! I don't want you to make the same mistakes I made in the past!

Lincoln: Really? Well, I've fucking got news for you, Summers. Me, my sisters, J.D., and Girl Jordan? We're not you. At all!

Yost Cyclops: So, don't be me! Be better! (sighs) Be much, MUCH better.

Me: Lincoln that's enough! Believe me I too have had enough of all this hatred on people to last an eternity and maybe even beyond. But that is why we are here. To combat the evils that the forces of darkness have to throw at us. But as long as evil exists there will always be hatred and destruction. That's why we are here, to stop it from festering and spreading.

Lana: That's right!

Nico: Yeah that is true. Lincoln I know you have a lot of pent up anger about everything that happened but please just be level headed and we can do our jobs.

Lincoln: Oh you're right.

Me: Scott we're sorry you had to see that. We have seen more death and destruction and saw many people that we know die right in front of our eyes more times than anyone should ever have to go through in their lifetimes. We have been through so much over these last 6 years and it was all both good and bad.

Yost Cyclops: That's incredible. And I can understand that Lincoln is going through all that.

Yost Wolverine: That was very grown up of you to say, Summers.

Yost Cyclops: Thanks. I learned it from our own experiences these last few years.

Yost Wolverine: If you want your leadership back…

Yost Cyclops: Keep it. The Professor chose wisely in you being leader. And after recent events, I see why.

Cloud Man: Yep. Definitely like Nico and J.D.

Me: Very similar 100%.

Nico: You got that right. And J.D. you have become wiser and smarter too.

Me: Well I have been learning how to be a better leader from you Nico.

Nico: Nice to know that I'm teaching you.

Me: Yep.

Quicksilver: Well, this is all fascinating. But let me remind you guys that because of all of you, Sinister's goons managed to nab Domino!

Ravager: And we're sorry for that. But we couldn't let you seriously hurt the X Men either!

Me: Yeah but you don't have to worry. I slipped a tracer on Domino and we can find her.

Eli: Yeah.

We went into a room and we found the Professor.

Goro: That's the Professor?

Yost Toad: I never was a big fan of him. But I never wanted to see him like this!

Nico: Wow.

Lily: Okay here we go.

She spread her wings of water and they enveloped him in a ball of water and it cured him and fixed him up and they also cured him and gave him back his ability to walk and more and when she released him she showed us a bullet slug.

Me: Oh wow. That's the adamantium bullet slug that was inside him since World War II.

Yost Professor X: What? What happened?

RD Girl Jordan: Welcome back to the present, Professor.

Yost Professor X: You all must be Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Me: That's right. And it's an honor to meet you.

Nico: Same here.

Lily: I healed you with my water and brought you back.

Yost Professor X: Wow.

Titania: And you can walk again

Professor X saw that he can!

Professor X: Wow!

He lost his footing and I caught him.

Me: Careful Charles. Its been over 70 years since you walked.

Nico: Yeah. It has been a while.

Varie: But I can get you back on your feet with my rehab therapy.

Professor X: Thanks Varie.

Yost Forge: Blaster Tron, how long do you think it'll take to get the Blackbird ready?

Blaster Tron: Estimated time: 1 hour

Nico: That will give us plenty of time to demonstrate our power with the usual battles.

Me: Yeah.

KGBeast: (Russian Accent) When we get Domino and Magneto back, we'll get them archenemies.

Nico: We'll think of something for them in the future.

Eli: Yeah this will be so awesome.

Maria: I'll call them in.

Nico: Okay.

Maria did so.

Electro, Deadwood, Hydro Man, Moonstone, Mysterio, Blizzard, Xiao Fung, Oculous, Vreedle Brothers, and Cargill then appearad.

Nico: Electro, Deadwood, Hydro Man, Moonstone, Mysterio, Blizzard, Xiao Fung, Oculous, Vreedle Brothers, and Cargill.

Electro: No Sentinels activated so far.

Maria: Let's keep it that way.

Me: Yeah that's the last thing we want here.

Deadwood: Not like they'll be reactivated by the time we're done here.

Hydro Man: Can't believe my counterpart doesn't have powers here.

Nico: I know that is a darn shame.

Moonstone: (to Nico) We heard you went to Camp Lakebottom.

Me: We sure did.

Mysterio: Fight anyone there?

Me: Oh just Jordan Buttsquat and a Chili Monster that was too hot to handle there.

Nico: Whew! He was hot but he was tasty.

Laney: Yeah he sure was.

Squidrose came.

Me: Squidrose. Decided to make a real battle.

Squidrose: Yep.

Lola: Cool!

Squidrose: Consider this my first real world battle.

Nico: You got that right.

We got the usual battles underway

---

Lincoln, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Paula, Lynn, Elena and Shocker VS Electro - Mine and Lincoln's Dream Rescue

---

Electro was first.

Electro: (to Lincoln) So, how were the dream rescues of you and J.D.? Meet any new girls?

Lincoln: Boy did we ever. The Constellar Sisters and the Lokolai Sisters. They are gene-slammers for the Constellar and the Laval monsters.

Rainbow Dash: They are really awesome.

Scootaloo: Boy they sure are. J.D. has known the Constellar sisters for a long time and so did Lincoln with the Lokolai sisters.

Whirlwind: Yeah they are awesome too.

Paula: You got that right.

Lynn: They are all amazing.

Electro: Wow that is so cool and the Constellar sisters represent the stars of the 12 constellations of the Zodiac. They is cool! Lets do it!

They fired waves of lightning, rainbows and wind and smashed him down.

---

Jonny 2X4, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Luke Loud, Sam S.L., Youngblood, and Family Guy Penelope VS Deadwood - Nico's rescue

---

Deadwood was next.

Deadwood: (to Jonny) It was good that Nico visited Camp Lakebottom for his rescue. But we still don't know how Buttsquat got his battleship.

Jonny 2X4: That is a really good question. What's that Plank?

Plank:

Jonny 2X4: Plank says that Buttsquat got that ship with the leftover money he had left when he was sent to prison.

Fluttershy: Oh that makes sense there.

Tornado Bolt: Yeah that makes really good sense.

Stealth Elf: But Buttsquat is now an eternal gold statue.

Luke Loud: Good riddance to that monster dude.

Sam S.L.: Yeah no kidding there dudes.

Deadwood: I agree there too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, wood, flowers and Grass and smashe him down.

---

Luna Loud, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Gali, Nokama, Maria and Bai Tza VS Hydro Man - Lincoln's rescue

---

Hydro Man was next.

Hydro Man: (to Luna) Heard your brother fought Curien on his rescue. How'd that go?

Luna: It went really well dudes! We were in the game House of The Dead and that was amazing.

Rarity: Oh it sure was darlings. But that house was really scary.

Sweetie Belle: But it was so awesome! Me and the Crusaders played it all the time at the arcade with Lincoln and it is so much fun.

Hydro Man: That is awesome! And I love that game House of the Dead. Awesome game there.

Gill Grunt: It sure is fun.

Gali: Yeah it is.

Nokama: We always have fun on those games.

Hydro Man: Boy do we ever. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

---

Kopaka, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Mizore,

## Lana, Cut Man and Junk Man VS Moonstone - Meeting Constellar, Laval, Reeze - Whirlwind of Gusto and a Toku'Star Gene-slammer

Moonstone was next.

Moonstone: (to Kopaka) I heard you guys met Constellar, Laval, Reeze - Whirlwind of Gusto and a Toku'Star Gene-slammers. What are their names?

Kopaka: The Constellar Gene-slammers are Amelia, Tanya, Gina, Cierra, Layla, Virginia, Leanne, Selene, Sally, Callie, Aqua, and Penelope Constellar. They were born 1 month after each other on each of the months that correspond to the Celestial Zodiac. The Laval Gene-slammers are Selene, Sally and Sierra Lokolai. Reeze, Whirlwind of Gusto is Cora Billingston and the Toku'Star is Sarah Gilgamesh.

Starlight Glimmer: Yeah they are really amazing.

Cozy Glow: Boy they sure are cool.

Hex: You got that right.

Mizore: We all think they are cool.

Lana: Boy they sure are awesome.

Moonstone: Wow! That is so awesome that you guys have awesome friends now with you guys. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, magic, lightning, bones and ice and smashed her down.

## Yusei Fudo, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Ed, Edd, Eddy, Ri'Oha and Ghuul VS Mysterio - Kopaka's Second Ambassador Mission

Mysterio was next.

Mysterio: (to Yusei) I heard today was Kopaka's second Ambassador mission. And which Heartless Robot can I summon this time?

Yusei Fudo: How about numerous Soldier Heartless?

Mysterio: Ooh good idea.

He summoned a bunch of Soldier Heartless Robots.

Yusei: Nice! Also yes his ambassador mission went well. It was awesome.

Pinkie Pie: They took down 6 Bugsters and they were awesome.

Featherweight: They sure were and they had it coming.

Sprocket: Yeah they sure did.

Ed: Pass the Mustard.

Eddy: Shut up stupid!

Edd: But yes it was quite fun to hear about.

Eddy: Yeah they had a lot of awesome fun on that one.

Mysterio: Sounds like it. Eddy sorry you broke your arm.

Eddy: I'll be all right. This is nothing I can't heal from.

Mysterio: Good. Lets do it!

They fired waves of metal, gears, lightning and stars and smashed him down.

---

Ulrich, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Supergirl, Superman, Burst Man and Cloud Man VS Xiao Fung - Eddy breaking his arm

---

Xiao Fung the Demon Sorcerer of Wind was next.

Xiao Fung: (to Ulrich) It must've bben painful for Eddy to break his arm. But at least it wasn't the arm that wields his blaster.

Ulrich: That's true. Eddy is a tough guy and he'll be better by tomorrow.

Princess Celestia: Yeah that is for sure.

Amber Morning: Eddy is a strong guy but he'll be all right.

Spotlight: Yeah he sure will.

Supergirl: I'll take more than a broken arm to bring him down.

Superman: That's for sure there.

Xiao Fung: I agree. Lets do it!

They fired waves of light and wind and smashed him down.

---

Troy Burrows, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Levi Loud, Lisa Loud, Cree Lincoln and Ravager VS Blizzard - The Yost X-Men Leaders and us having the same similarities

---

Blizzard was next.

Blizzard: (to Troy) The Yost X-Men Leaders have the same similarities as Nico and J.D. It's almost… uncanny!

Troy: It sure is uncanny. How awesome is that too.

Twilight Sparkle: That is awesome and really amazing that Yost Wolverine and Yost Cyclops have the same similarities.

Starshine Sparkle: It sure is cool. Very coincidental and very uncanny.

Sunny Starscout: It sure is cool and awesome.

Spyro: Boy I'll say. I think it's so awesome.

Levi Loud: I agree completely there.

Lisa Loud: The personality characteristics are very similar in nature.

Blizzard: That is true. Lets do it!

Troy: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO FURY!

He turned into the Red Dino Fury Ranger!

They fired waves of magic and energy and smashed him down.

---

## Tommy, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Nanette, Izuku, RD Girl Jordan and RD Clyde VS Oculous - Lots of people with powers but it's horrible that people hate them like that

---

Oculous was next.

Oculous: (to Tommy) There are lots of people with powers like mutants. But it's horrible that people hate them like that.

Tommy: I agree! Mutants are all people too and they need to be treated like such. This hatred towards them has to end now.

Princess Luna: Yes I agree too. What they have done is abhorrent and disgusting.

Moondust: You got that right mom. This has to stop now.

Snowdrop: No one should ever be hated for having powers like that.

Gari: Yeah it's not right!

Blackout: What these people are doing is wrong to the Nth degree.

Nanette: That is for sure.

Izuku: And it ends right now after we kill Apocalypse.

Oculous: I bet J.D. has something planned. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and energy and smashed him down.

## Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Ripster, Stacy, Jab, Streex, Big Slammu, Blaster Tron and Sasha VS The Vreedle Brothers - Apocalypse is gonna wish he was never born

The Vreedle Brothers were next.

Rhomboid: (to Applejack) Apocalypse is gonna wish he was never born. I hope he gets blown up real good!

Applejack: Oh he sure will. We'll make sure that happens for sure.

Apple Bloom: Yeah that we can count on.

Flashwing: That is for sure!

Ripster: We're not going to let him get away with everything he did.

Stacy: You can count on that there.

Jab: Yeah Apocalypse messed with this world for far too long!

Streex: I'll bit his legs off.

Slammu: Same with me!

Octagon: Good! I have a feeling you all will. Lets do it!

Street Sharks: SHARK ATTACK!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples, crystal and energy and smashed them down.

---

Girl Jordan, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Musa, Luna, Oceanus Shenron and Paragus VS Cargill - The Yost X-Men are just as awesome as the ones we know

---

Cargill was next.

Cargill: (to Girl Jordan) The Yost X-Men are just as awesome as the ones we know. Now, if only the Wolverine we know can get an archenemy, that would be nice.

Girl Jordan: Yeah that would be awesome and cool.

Sunset Shimmer: Yeah that would be amazing and cool.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah that would be awesome and cool.

Sunburn: Yeah it sure would.

Musa: I Agree there too.

Luna: Same with me dudes.

Cargill: Me too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water and fire and smashed him down.

---

Yost Wolverine VS Jackson Chappell

---

Yost Wolverine was looking for his archenemy.

Then a big man that we were all too familiar with came out and it was JACKSON CHAPPELL!

Jackson Chappell: Jackson Chappell is my name and it's an honor to meet you.

Yost Wolverine: You too. So you are my archenemy?

Jackson Chappell: That's right.

He took off his jacket and then put 6 Slappers infused with Venom in them on him and then he got super strength!

Yost Wolverine: Wow!

He picked up a huge steel beam and threw it at Yost Wolverine and he jumped over it.

Yost Wolverine: How did you do that?

Jackson Chappell: Thanks to these. (Points to a Slapper Patch) They are called Slappers. They are a patch infused with a super steroid called Venom. It's a super steroid that Bane used for a long time. It made him super strong. But it was so highly addictive and it got so bad that he needed Venom just to keep going. So I made Slappers to give to kids to help them out.

Yost Wolverine: That stuff is lethal. Steroids are really bad for you, you know.

Jackson Chappell: I know. It's really addictive.

Yost Wolverine: If that stuff is as addictive as coccaine and heroin then you need to be careful with that stuff.

Jackson Chappell: I know.

He threw a heavy concrete block and Yost Wolverine jumped it and he threw another block and it hit him and smashed him down.

Juni Cortez VS Miranda Frost

---

Juni was looking for his archenemy and then a woman came out and it was the James Bond Villainess, MIRANDA FROST!

Juni Cortez: You're Miranda Frost!

Miranda Frost: (British Accent) That is right my young one. It's a pleasure to meet the junior spy Juni Cortez.

Juni Cortez: Same to you.

She unsheathed a sword and then Juni unsheathed a sword too and they then clashed and then Juni kicked her down.

---

Dino Thunder Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lana, Lola, Lily and Lisa VS Squidrose.

---

Nico: Time for a really fun one.

Nico teleported and opened Squidrose's safe and in it was a bunch of swords called The Destroyers of Apocalypse, they're a collection of large greatswords with the symbols of The X-Men into etched onto the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged colored blades, colored angel wings for the crossguards, large colored gems embedded in the rainguards, longer black handles, and large colored gems surrounded by colored angel wings for the pommels. Once in hand, they'll get a massive power and energy increase.

Nico teleported back with them.

Dino Thunder Rangers: DINO THUNDER POWER UP! HA!

Trent: WHITE RANGER! DINO POWER!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! DINO THUNDER!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Dino Thunder Rangers too!

The Rangers summoned the Z-Rex Cannon!

Rangers: Z-REX CANNON!

Nico: FIRE!

They fired waves of elements and energy and it hit Squidrose and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was dead!

Nico: Squidrose you have failed this world!

Troy: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win!

We regrouped.

Yost Wolverine: Wow! That was amazing!

Me: It was.

Paragus: Now, let's go after Apocalypse.

Me: Okay. Lets see.

I looked up on the radar thanks to the tracer I put on Domino that Apocalypse's lair was located on Three Mile Island.

Me: Three Mile Island.

Nico: Wow. That is an old nuclear power plant.

Me: Good thing radiation doesn't affect us.

Speed Demon: (to Quicksilver) Wanna race to see who can get as many people near Apocalypse's lair?

Yost Quicksilver: Oh you're on!

Yost Scarlet Witch and Spector came.

Yost Nightcrawler: Wanda, I want to thank you and Spector for coming.

Yost Scarlet Witch: It was my pleasure, Kurt. Father and I might have our differences at the moment. But he's still family.

Me: Great.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome. Get ready Apocalypse. (Eyes glow red) Your reign of terror will end right now. For we are your angels of death.

We were off.

---

We arrived at Three Mile Island.

Me: Three Mile Island. Ancient Nuclear Power plant that was shut down in the 1970's due to an accident.

Laney: Yep.

Nico: This is gonna be awesome.

We then saw 4 figures come out and they were each wearing 4 colored armors. It was Angel, Psylocke, Domino and Magneto.

Maria: You must be Warren Worthington aka Angel.

Yost Archangel: It's Archangel now! And now, I am the Horsemen of Death. These are my fellow Horsemen. (Gestures to Psylocke) Pestilence.(gestures to Domino) Famine. (gestures to Magneto) And War.

Nico: The 4 Horseman of The Apocalypse. That is a very awesome setup and theme.

Yost Domino: Why thank you very much.

Yost Magneto: Indeed it is a good setup.

Me: You guys look awesome.

I pulled out a picture of them and it matched the 4 Horsemen of The Apocalypse Really perfectly.

Me: The 4 Horsemen of Christian Myth is perfect here.

Iceman: Just out of curiosity, Warren, what do you think your new boss is gonna to do to you once you've maanged to kill us. I doubt he's gonna build a statue in your honor. Once he gets what he wants, he's gonna toss you aside.

Archangel: Like you tossed me aside?

Wolverine: Bub, all of us made decisions that led up to this point. What matters is your next move.

Cyclops: And we're willing to bet that underneath that altered appearence is the old you somewhere.

Archangel: No. You're wrong!

Me: No they aren't!

?: Go Dino!

Me: I know that voice!

Out came The Dino Squad!

Me: Hey guys!

Max (Dinosquad): Hey J.D.! Awesome to see you guys.

Nico: You guys showed up just in time.

Vakama: Let me help you guys!

Kitty: Just don't hurt Warren too much, okay?

Max: We won't.

Nico: Lets go!

We went into the reactor tower.

Spector went before Apocalypse and Mr. Sinister!

Mr. Sinister: I see you got past the Horsemen

Spector: Well, we don't like fighting brainwashed friends.

Apocalypse: You made a grave error. My Horsemen will kill your Toa of Fire and this Dino Squad. And then, you will be next.

Spector: Oh I wouldn't count on that. When my friends are done with you, you will not want to live another second. Right guys?

The spirits of the masters of Superstrength all appeared and swirled around him and then they converged and then…

KRABBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion blasted out and then a phoenix cry was heard and we all came out.

Me: En Sabah Nur A.K.A. Apocalypse. So we finally meet. For the first and last time.

Nico: That's right.

Apocalypse: Team Loud Phoenix Storm!?

Me: That's right. And we're going to destroy you!

Yost Wolverine: You're going to pay for everything you have done to mutants and humans.

Apocalypse: Why do you X Men insist on fighting me and protecting the very people who have scorned you simply for existing?

Yost Wolverine: That's just what heroes do, bub

Nico: Same reason why we protect the people of our world. No matter how many times they turn against us.

Me: And we protect them from people like you!

Apocalypse: Oh really?

He used his speed and went at me and then I punched him in the face and I sent him crashing into the wall.

Me: You are just so predictable.

Apocalypse: Tronics! Come and serve your master!

An army of Tronics appeared.

Me: Tronics!

Robo-Roxy: HEY! HOW DARE YOU USE TRONICS!?

Nico: They are not for you to use you monster!

We fired waves of elements and energy and blasted the Tronics all over into scrap metal.

Then the Tronics jumped the Yost X-Men and smashed them.

The Yost X Men lay defeated at the hands of the Tronics.

Apocalypse: So, you've chosen to protect the humans? Then, you all have chosen death.

William: (shoots down Tronic) Fuck! What are we gonna do now?!

Princess Luna got an idea.

Princess Luna: Everyone in both world! Lend the X Men your strength! They get stronger with your support! When I give the signal, share your energy with the X Men! Okay? Ready… go!

Everyone in the audience began sharing their energy with the X

Men. And soon, Wolverine found the strength to get up.

Wolverine: Sorry, bub. But we don't go down that easy!

Wolverine then stabbed in the chest a Tronic about to attack him.

Yost Wolverine: Thanks for the help, guys.

Yost Cyclops: I didn't think we had any fans at all.

Yost Storm: Neither did I.

Yost Jean: This time, I'm helping out in this final battle.

Yost Nightcrawler: We ALL are helping out here, Jean.

Me: And we're not going to let this monster torment everyone ever again!

Princess Luna: Let me transform with you all!

Devon: You got it, Princess.

Beast Morpher Rangers: IT'S MORPHIN TIME! ACTIVATE BEAST POWER!

They transformed and they were ready!

Beast Morpher Rangers: UNLEASH THE BEAST!

Princess Luna: I've had it up to hear with you to last an eternity, Apocalypse.

Suddenly, Princess Luna's eyes turned neon midnight blue and she was surrounded by a midnight blue energy aura with crescent moons, stars, moonlight, and magic, she unholstered her Sword of The Children of The Night, and as she approached Apocalypse, she left behind midnight blue energy aura with crescent moons, stars, moonlight, and magic with every step.

Princess Luna: I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against mankind for over thousands of years, Apocalypse, and now, I'll see to it that you pay the ultimate price for your crimes and you will be erased from existence for good.

Suddenly, Princess Luna was surrounded by a massive vortex of midnight blue energy with crescent moons, stars, moonlight, and magic surrounding it, there's an Alicorn flying around the vortex, and the moon was shining down, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Princess Luna emerged, but she was changed forever.

Princess Luna grew to 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has blue highlights in the bangs of her midnight blue hair with stars, she neon midnight blue eyes and a midnight blue energy aura with crescent moons, stars, moonlight, and magic surrounding her, Princess Luna has an Alicorn with the Full Moon on its horn emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Alicorn earrings with midnight blue gems for eyes and the Moon Kanji in its hooves on her ears, her Amulet of The Dark Skylanders had an Alicorn pendant with the Laughter Kanji in its hooves, her golden Amulet of Dark has midnight gems on the gold crescent moons and midnight blue crystals embedded in it because her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha merged with it, and the Alicorn pendant was holding the Night Kanji. Princess Luna has on a long sleeveless midnight blue dress with her cutie mark, stars of the night sky, and midnight blue phoenix on it, midnight blue shoes with her cutie mark for shoe buckles, and sleeveless long midnight blue trenchcoat with stars of the night sky on the coattails, and an Alicorn on the back surrounded by stars of the night sky and right on top of its horn is the crescent moon, the symbol of the Dark Skylanders. Suddenly, Princess Luna felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive midnight blue angel wings with blue tips on the large midnight blue feathers, sprouted out from her back, with stars and moonlight falling from the tips. Princess Luna has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large midnight gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger, and she has her cutie mark on her right shoulder.

Suddenly, Princess Luna's massive Sword of the Knights of The Friendship Table, Destroyer of The Armageddon 23, Sword of Redemption, and Sword of The Children of The Night had begun merging together, and when it emerged, it was transformed into

Princess Luna's Alicorn Sword of Magical Laughter and Tech Justice, it's a brand-new large sword with a 6'10" massive, wide, double-edged midnight blue blade with her cutie mark, stars, and crescent moons etched on the blade, large midnight blue Alicorn heads for the crossguard, large midnight blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large pink Alicorn heads with midnight blue gems for eyes for the pommel, she has on her large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with midnight blue gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with an Alicorn for the belt buckle and blue gems for the eyes and a large midnight blue gem in its collar for the belt buckle on her waist, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on on her right hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a midnight blue kanji below the Alicorn that said, "Princess Luna, Alicorn Princess of The Night and The Dark Skylanders, Member of The Redemption Squad, Protector and Guardian of Dreams and The Night, Loving Sister of Princess Celestia, Loving Mother of, Moondust, Snowdrop and The Children of The Night, Destroyer of Nightmare Moon and The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Canterlot, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, and Master of The Night, Dreams, and Moonlight Magic."

プリンセスルナ、アリコーンプリンセスオブザナイトアンドザダークスカイランダーズ、リデンプションスクワッドのメンバー、プロテクター兼ガーディアンオブドリームズアンドザナイト、プリンセスセレスティアのラビングシスター、ラビングマザーオブ、ムーンダスト、スノードロップアンドザチルドレンオブザナイト、ナイトメアムーンのデストロイヤー終末23、エクエストリア、ポニーヴィル、カンタロットの擁護者、友情の騎士団のメンバー、夜、夢、月光の魔法の達人

Princess Luna has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN INFINITY DARKNESS DREAM ALICORN ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND LOVING DREAMS!

We were truly amazed by Princess Luna's Super Angel-Alicorn Infinity transformation, but when Apocalypse saw it, he fell into a rage and he tried to kill her by firing a blast of energy at her, but

Princess Luna fired a powerful midnight blue energy blast with stars, magic, moonlight, and Alicorns, and it hit him and he hit back first into a wall.

Me: WHOA! Princess Luna transformed!

Nico: Wow!

All 4 Deadpools: DEADPOOLS UNITE!

Disk Wars Deadpool used his guns on the Tronics, UA Deadpool used his grenades, Yost Deadpool used his swords, and our Deadpool… took out a large mallet and started hitting the

Tronics with it.

They were blasting and smashing them to pieces and pulp.

Arclight unleashed a field of seismic energy but Devon used his superspeed and tackled the mutant to the floor.

I punched him in the face and knocked him out

Vertigo tried using her powers to make Zoey dizzy but she resisted just long enough to jump high into the air and fire her Beast X blaster at her.

Starfire and Varie punched her and knocked her out.

Blockbuster tried to punch Ravi but he used his superstrength to grab the fist and throw him to the floor.

Nico punched Blockbuster and knocked him out.

Mr. Sinister: Scientist vs scientist.

Nate: I use science to help people. You just abuse it for your own purposes!

Mr. Sinister: Like you helped to unleash Venjix as Evox a few years ago?

POW!

Nate punched him in the face and kicked him down and Lisa blasted him all over with a Power Disruptor blaster.

Apocalypse: A machine like you would fight for these meddlesome humans?

Steel: These humans are my friends! And I know a lot about friendship. Unlike you!

Me: That's right!

I punched Apocalypse in the face and then I went Super Angel Infinity Xelnaga!

Me: (Divine Echoing Elemental Voice) **You call yourself a god. I am a true god and you are NOTHING!**

I punched him in the face with a massive flurry of fisticuffs and smashed him all over the place with incredible force!

All the Marauders were defeated.

Nico: It's over for you Arclight.

Arclight: You guys really want Apocalypse defeated, huh?

Devon: More than anything right now.

Blockbuster just grunted.

Vertigo: The Dark Orb Apocalypse has makes him invulnerable. Destroy that and you'll be able to hurt him.

Ravi: Thank you.

Arclight: (growls) We're not doing this for your benefit. The only thing we want to see now is Apocalypse destroyed. We dont' care about this stupid war anymore.

We untied them.

Blockbuster growled in agreement.

Zoey: But where are you guys going to go?

Vertigo: (sighs) Somewhere far away. Where no hero will ever find us.

Nico: You are more than welcome to join Vypra's Masters of Evil.

Vertigo: We'll look into it.

They left and they disappeared.

Apocalypse: NO!

Troy: The Marauders just ditched you, Apocalypse. You and Sinister are the only ones left!

Nico: Now you two will die in the most painful and most horrible way ever known.

Me: By our hands.

Hailey: Time to summon all the fusions we know girls.

Joan Critias: This is gonna be awesome.

Gina Hermos: Yeah!

They summoned all their fusions and they were ready to fight!

All of us pulled out our Zenkai Cannons!

All of us: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We summoned ALL OF THE SUPER SENTAI TEAMS!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! JEWEL FORCE!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the Kiramagers!

Nico: Time for some buttkicking! (GOES SUPER SAIYAN 4!)

We went at Apocalypse and smashed him all over the place.

Blugon, Odu Bathax, Drakness, Bierk, and Skartalas blasted and smashed him all over the place.

Beast Morphers: Beast-X Visor Linked! Activate Beast-X Mode!

They activated their awesome battlizers!

We were really pulverizing and blasting him all over the place.

We were really overpowering him.

Earthworm Jim: EAT DIRT ABOMINATION GOD WANNABE! (BLASTS APOCALYPSE ALL OVER!) AAHHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!

Powerglide, Cyclonus, Sailor Sun and Flamebird used the Earth and Decepticon Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Powerglide's thermal beam, Cyclonus's lasers and Sailor Sun and Flamebird's powers 100-fold.

Armada Cyclonus and Sailor Sun: SUN LASER FURY BLAST!

Powerglide and Flamebird: FIRESTORM THERMAL BLAST!

Light Bakugan Brawlers and Titania: LIGHT STRENGTH BURST!

Toa of Ice and Titanium Titan: ICE TITAN BLAST!

America The Beautiful and Batroc: AMERICA LEAPING FURY!

Masters of Generosity and Goro: GENEROSITY ULTRA BLAST!

Comical Drunks and Wiggum: DRUNK COMIC BLAST!

Toa of Stone and KGBeast: STONES OF RUSSIAN MIGHT!

Earthworm Jim and Bizarro: EAT DIRT SUPERBLAST!

Duel Academy Family and Speed Demon: ELEMENTAL HERO ELEMENTAL BLAST!

Toa of Air and Chemistro: WIND CHEMICAL BLAST!

Iron Man Masters and Ragdoll: IRON DOLL BLAST!

Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Sarah Gilgamesh, Lincoln and Nico: DARKNESS MUTANT LOVE BLAST!

They fired waves of elements!

Sarah Gilgamesh, Princess Luna and me: SUPREME ELEMENTAL MEGABLAST!

We fired a massive wave of elements.

Lincoln: X-MEN ELEMENT STYLE: PROFESSOR X!

R. Mika: X-MEN LIGHT STYLE: CYCLOPS!

Juri Han: X-MEN: DARK STYLE: NIGHTCRAWLER!

Menat: X-MEN STAR STYLE: ANGEL!

Mai Shiranui: X-MEN FIRE STYLE: PHOENIX!

Yuna Kamihara: X-MEN WATER STYLE: SAGE!

Toph: X-MEN EARTH STYLE: COLOSSUS!

Julie Makimoto: X-MEN LAVA STYLE: MAGMA!

Tatsumaki: X-MEN WIND STYLE: STORM!

Hsien-Ko: X-MEN METAL STYLE: WOLVERINE!

Sari Sumdac: X-MEN LIGHTNING STYLE: THUNDERBIRD!

Ajna: X-MEN SPIRIT STYLE: NORTHSTAR!

Shantae: X-MEN MAGIC STYLE: MAGIK!

Akko: X-MEN STAR STYLE: ROGUE!

Hilda: (British Accent) X-MEN FORE STYLE: FIRESTAR!

Nanami: X-MEN WATER STYLE: SUB-MARINER!

They fired waves of elements and they formed into said X-Men.

Lincoln and his harem: X-MEN FIBAL SMASH: X-MEN CHARGE!

They summoned the X-Men to attack Apocalypse!

Beast Morphers: Beast X Cannon!

Nate and Steel: Striker Beast Slash!

Nico: Fire!

The blasts from our combos, techniques, weapons and final smashes all slammed into him and exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE AND POWERFUL FIERY EXPLOSION!

Apocalypse was down and I took his Dark Orb and threw it into the Warp.

Me: It's over for you Apocalypse!

Apocalypse: You think this is over? This is just the beginning!

Then APOCALYPSE GREW GIANT!

Nico: Uh oh! Time to summon the Megazords!

They did so and they were ready!

Beast Morphers: Beast X Megazord!

Nate and Steel: Striker Megazord!

Nico: YEAH!

Apocalypse: I'm not scared of those toys.

Me: You will be scared of me!

Then a massive army of animal Beast Morpher Zords appeared followed by one big purple condor omegazord.

Devon Daniels: WOW!

Me: Yep. Say hello to the Animal Kingdom Omegazord Squad.

Robo-Roxy: That is so cool!

Me: Yep. Watch this.

The zords fired missiles and energy blasts and they hit Apocalypse all over and smashed him all over the place.

Nico: AWESOME!

Ne: Now for the fun part. Get ready for this one. ANIMAL KINGDOM ULTRA SUPER OMEGAZORD!

I put a key into a slot and then they all combined and merged into an awesome and totally boss new Super Omega Ultrazord! It was called THE ANIMAL KINGDOM SUPER ULTRA OMEGAZORD!

Me: Animal Kingdom Super Ultra Omegazord online!

I appeared in the cockpit!

Devon Daniels: Wow! This is so awesome J.D.!

Nate: Wow! This is amazing!

Me: Yep.

Buzz slammed Archangel to the floor.

Buzz: Dude, we're trying to help you!

Yost Angel: No need for that!

They pulverized them and smashed them all down.

Dino Squad Max: While we're waiting, let's see if we can restore the 4 of them to normal.

Vakama: What could be… Wait.

He saw a chip on the backs of their necks.

Vakama: There's a chip on their necks.

Max removed them and they were mind control chips!

Vakama: Mind control chips! No wonder.

They woke up and had massive headaches.

Yost Angel: (Groans) What happened? My aching head. I got the worst headache.

Vakama: You guys were captured by Mr. Sinister and turned into the 4 Horsemen of The Apocalypse.

Max: Weird story.

Me: Now to destroy these guys forever. BEAST X SUPERLASER!

We had the Zord fire a massive laser blast and it was infused with Black Gate energy and it hit Apocalypse and he exploded

EXTREMELY INCREDIBLE AND MASSIVE FIERY EXPLOSION! HE WAS DEAD AND HE AND MR. SINISTER WERE BOTH BANISHED TO THE BLACK GATES FOREVER!

Beast Morphers: Virus eliminated!

Nico: Apocalypse and Mr. Sinister you have failed this universe.

Me: Good riddance.

We all regrouped and cheered wildly.

Everyone was happy they are gone.

Nico: That was so awesome!

Scarlet Witch and Quicksilver went up to Magneto

Magneto: Wanda. Pietro. I know that I have made mistakes. But-

Scarlet Witch: We're all at fault, father. I shouldn't have pushed you away.

Quicksilver: And I guess I shouldn't have gone off with the others to do my own thing.

Magneto: (smiles) Perhaps mutants and humans can coexist after all.

Nico: Yes they can.

Angel: Guys, words can't describe how sorry I am about everything.

Storm: You don't have to say anything else, Angel. I'm just happy that you're back with us.

Me: It's not your fault Angel.

Vakama: We found this on him.

He showed us the chips.

Me: Mind Control chips. Wow.

Nico: So it was all done against their wills.

Me: Yep.

Yost Thing: (to Yost Wolverine) Nice to be back on the same team, huh?

Yost Wolverine: Damn straight! Now, we just have to be patient for the others to join us.

Me: Yeah it will only be a matter of time.

?: I will make sure none of you ever leave here.

?: You Dark World bitches, along with you miserable Louds, have ruined all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Jackie Wren: I should've known there's no mistaking that insane scream from anywhere. You can come out now, Cary Blakewell.

Princess Luna: And there's no mistaking that voice from anywhere. You can come out now, Twisted Merida.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old teen male with long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, sadistic and insane grin on his face, and dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. It was Cary Blakewell, a dangerous warlock and another member of The Church of Necrom.

And another figure came out from the shadows, it was Twisted Merida, along with her world's version of Queen Elinor and Merida's three brothers in bear form, but their eyes had turned red.

Nicholette Torrington: Cary Blakewell, I should've known you'd be the next one to come out after we took down Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, and Nigel Alaister, along with us killing Dr. Curien and Zira.

Cary Blakewell: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Cary Blakewell was about to attack, but Andy Baker fired a blast of green slime, which wraps around and bound the insane warlock and Mike Collins fired a blast of ice and it froze Cary Blakewell's feet to the ground.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow, Princess Luna's transformed, this is truly amazing.

Princess Celestia: It sure is, dear Twilight. Sister, how do you feel?

Princess Luna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Midnight Dream Alicorn and Lunar Dream Justice) I feel incredible, dear sister. Now then, Lincoln, shall we free Twisted Merida and her family of the darkness that plagues them?

Lincoln: Of course, Princess Luna.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Princess Luna.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Hold on, Twisted Merida, we're coming to save you from the darkness that's stained your soul.

Princess Luna and Lincoln went after Twisted Merida, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, midnight blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Alicorns at Twisted Merida, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, Princess Luna and Lincoln made a Celtic knot circle surrounding them, and they couldn't escape, and they were surrounded by powerful Celtic energy and magic.

Princess Luna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Midnight Dream Alicorn and Lunar Dream Justice) Okay, Lincoln, it's up to you now.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) I'm already on it, Princess Luna.

Lincoln took out his Flute of Ogma, and then, he began playing a soothing Celtic melody on it, and we saw the flute has summoned orbs of Celtic energy, and they fired a powerful wave of Celtic energy at them, and the flute's beautiful melody worked its magic, as Twisted Merida's scars on her face were being healed and the darkness was being cleansed from her, and her world's versions of Queen Elinor and her three brothers were being turned back to normal, and we also saw the family tapestry being mended and fixed and it was draped around Twisted Merida's version of Queen Elinor and her three brothers.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) It's done.

We cheered wildly as Princess Luna holstered her massive Princess Luna's Alicorn Greatsword of Magical Dreams and Moonlight Justice on her back and powered down, and Princess Luna's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive midnight blue angel wings are permanent. But, Lincoln still has some unfinished business to take care of, namely Cary Blakewell of The Church of Necrom, but that's for later. Princess Luna and Lincoln went up to Merida 2, who hugged her and cried really hard, and Princess Luna and Lincoln also hugged her as she cried. This scene caused tears to fall from our eyes.

Nico: I've said it once before, and I'll say it once again, I can't help but feel sorry for Merida 2 and her family, and we know of one person to blame for it: Mor'du.

Me: Yeah, what he did can never be forgiven.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) That's right, lad. But, now, Merida 2 and her family have been freed, but there's only one thing missing.

King Fergus: (Scottish Accent) Aye, her world's version of her father.

Lincoln then heard it, and he snapped his fingers, and resurrected Merida 2's version of her dad, who went up to his family, and they all hugged, and we cheered wildly. But, this really sent Cary Blakewell into a demonic rage and he tried to get out and attack, but Lincoln and Jackie Wren got in the way.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Oh no you don't, you insane warlock, now you're going to deal with the both of us.

Jackie Wren: Linky's right, and now, your little rampage ends here and now, Cary Blakewell.

Andy Baker: We'll keep Cary Blakewell from trying to interfere, Princess Luna, you and Lincoln go and purify Twisted Merida and her family.

Princess Luna: Thank you, Andy. Now, to save you from the creature you've become.

Suddenly, Princess Luna's eyes turned neon midnight blue and she was surrounded by a midnight blue energy aura with crescent moons, stars, moonlight, and magic, she unholstered her Princess Luna's Alicorn Sword of Magical Dreams and Moonlight Justice, and as she approached Twisted Merida and her family, she left behind midnight blue energy aura with crescent moons, stars, moonlight, and magic with every step.

Princess Luna: I know of the pain that you and your family have suffered through, Twisted Merida, but your actions have lead you down a dark path. But, I will guide you back from this darkness and lift the darkness that has stained your soul.

Suddenly, Princess Luna was surrounded by a massive vortex of midnight blue energy with crescent moons, stars, moonlight, and magic surrounding it, there's an Alicorn flying around the vortex, and the moon was shining down, and in the vortex is a blue phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Princess Luna emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Princess Luna grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has beautiful blue highlights in the bangs of her midnight blue hair with stars, she neon midnight blue eyes and a midnight blue energy aura with crescent moons, stars, moonlight, and magic surrounding her, Princess Luna has an Alicorn with the Full Moon on its horn emblazoned on her forehead, she has on Alicorn earrings with midnight blue gems for eyes and the Moon and Eternity Kanji in its hooves on her ears, her golden Amulet of The Dark Skylanders has midnight gems on the gold crescent moons and midnight blue crystals embedded in it because her Crystal Necklace of the Buddha merged with, and the Alicorn pendant was holding the Moon and Eternity Kanjis in its hooves. Princess Luna has on a long sleeveless midnight blue dress with her cutie mark, stars of the night sky, and midnight blue phoenix on it, midnight blue shoes with her cutie mark for shoe buckles, and sleeveless long midnight blue trenchcoat with stars of the night sky on the coattails, and an Alicorn on the back surrounded by stars of the night sky and right on top of its horn is the crescent moon, the symbol of the Dark Skylanders. Suddenly, Princess Luna felt a sharp pain on her back, and then, massive midnight blue angel wings with blue tips on the large midnight blue feathers, sprouted out from her back, with stars and moonlight falling from the tips. Princess Luna has on her Ring of the Phoenix with large midnight gem and heart-shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and Star Sapphire Corps ring on her left ring finger, and she has her cutie mark on her right shoulder.

Suddenly, Princess Luna's massive Princess Luna's Alicorn Sword of Magical Dreams and Moonlight Justice was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of midnight blue energy, crescent moons, moonlight, and magic, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Princess Luna's Alicorn Greatsword of Magical Dreams and Moonlight Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged midnight blue blade with her cutie mark, stars, and crescent moons etched on the blade, large midnight blue Alicorn heads for the crossguard, large midnight blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large midnight Alicorn heads with midnight blue gems for eyes for the pommel, she has on her large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe with midnight blue gems on her wrists, her Belt of Elemental Bravery with an Alicorn for the belt buckle and blue gems for the eyes and a large midnight blue gem in its collar for the belt buckle on her waist, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on on her right hip and her Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her left hip. There's a midnight blue kanji below the Alicorn that said, "Princess Luna, Alicorn Princess of The Night and The Dark Skylanders, Member of The Redemption Squad, Protector and Guardian of Dreams and The Night, Loving Sister of Princess Celestia, Loving Mother of Snowdrop, Moondust and The Children of The Night, Destroyer of Nightmare Moon and The Doomsday 23, Defender of Equestria, Ponyville, and Canterlot, Member of The Knights of The Friendship Table, and Master of The Night, Dreams, and Moonlight Magic."

プリンセスルナ、夜のアリコーンプリンセスとダークスカイラン

ダーズ、償還隊のメンバー、夢と夜の守護者と守護者、プリンセスセレスティアの愛する姉妹、スノードロップの愛する母、ムーンダストと夜の子供たち、悪夢の破壊者月と終末23、エクエストリア、ポニーヴィル、カンタロットの擁護者、友情の騎士団のメンバー、夜、夢、月光の魔法の達人

Princess Luna has transformed into SUPER ANGEL-ALICORN ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS DREAM ALICORN ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND LOVING DREAMS!

We were truly amazed by Princess Luna's Super Angel-Alicorn Eternity Infinity transformation, but when Twisted Merida saw it, she tried to fire some arrows at her, but Princess Luna fired a powerful midnight blue energy blast with stars, magic, moonlight, and Alicorns, and it hit her and she hit back first into a wall.

Twilight Sparkle: Wow, Princess Luna's transformed, this is truly amazing.

Princess Celestia: It sure is, dear Twilight. Sister, how do you feel?

Princess Luna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Midnight Dream Alicorn and Lunar Dream Justice) **I feel incredible, dear sister. Now then, Lincoln, shall we free Twisted Merida and her family of the darkness that plagues them?**

Lincoln: Of course, Princess Luna.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Princess Luna.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Hold on, Twisted Merida, we're coming to save you from the darkness that's stained your soul.**

Princess Luna and Lincoln went after Twisted Merida, and they fire powerful blasts of rainbow energy, midnight blue energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Alicorns at Twisted Merida, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her. Then, Princess Luna and Lincoln made a Celtic knot circle surrounding them, and they couldn't escape, and they were surrounded by powerful Celtic energy and magic.

Princess Luna: **Okay, Lincoln, it's up to you now.**

Lincoln: **I'm already on it, Princess Luna.**

Lincoln took out his Flute of Ogma, and then, he began playing a soothing Celtic melody on it, and we saw the flute has summoned orbs of Celtic energy, and they fired a powerful wave of Celtic energy at them, and the flute's beautiful melody worked its magic, as Twisted Merida's scars on her face were being healed and the darkness was being cleansed from her, and her world's versions of Queen Elinor and her three brothers were being turned back to normal, and we also saw the family tapestry being mended and fixed and it was draped around Twisted Merida's version of Queen Elinor and her three brothers.

Lincoln: **It's done.**

We cheered wildly as Princess Luna holstered her massive Princess Luna's Alicorn Greatsword of Magical Dreams and Moonlight Justice on her back and powered down, and Princess Luna's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive midnight blue angel wings are permanent. But, Lincoln still has some unfinished business to take care of, namely Cary Blakewell of The Church of Necrom, but that's for later. Princess Luna and Lincoln went up to Merida 2, who hugged her and cried really hard, and Princess Luna and Lincoln also hugged her as she cried. This scene caused tears to fall from our eyes.

Nico: I've said it once before, and I'll say it once again, I can't help but feel sorry for Merida 2 and her family, and we know of one person to blame for it: Mor'du.

Me: Yeah, what he did can never be forgiven.

Merida: (Scottish Accent) That's right, lad. But, now, Merida 2 and her family have been freed, but there's only one thing missing.

King Fergus: (Scottish Accent) Aye, her world's version of her father.

Lincoln then heard it, and he snapped his fingers, and resurrected Merida 2's version of her dad, who went up to his family, and they all hugged, and we cheered wildly. But, this really sent Cary Blakewell into a demonic rage and he tried to get out and attack, but Lincoln and Jackie Wren got in the way.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Oh no you don't, you insane warlock, now you're going to deal with the both of us.

Jackie Wren: Linky's right, and now, your little rampage ends here and now, Cary Blakewell.

Suddenly, Jackie Wren's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and dragons, she unholstered her massive Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Cary Blakewell, she left purple energy, darkness, demons, dark magic, and dragons with every step.

Jackie Wren: You just don't even know when to quit, do you? We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Cary Blakewell, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Laniya Guillermo was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with darkness, dark magic, demons, and dragons surrounding it, there's Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Jackie Wren emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Jackie Wren grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had light purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing dark purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy, demons, darkness, dark magic, and dragons surrounding her, she has Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with dark purple gems for eyes and holding the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World with purple gems for the eyes and the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and purple gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Jackie Wren has on a sleeveless purple vest, sleeveless purple midriff top, purple skirt with purple beads and a red jewel around the waist, purple stockings, purple sneakers, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, dark magic, and dragons on the coattails, and Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, and dark magic on the back. Suddenly, Jackie Wren's massive dark purple angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large purple feathers have black tips. Jackie Wren has on a Ring of The Phoenix with dark purple gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Jackie Wren's massive Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World-themed sword was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of purple energy, darkness, demons, dark magic, and dragons and when the new sword emerged, it was transformed into Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World's Demon Greatsword of Darkness Netherlord Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged dark purple blade, large purple dragon heads for the crossguard, large dark purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large dark purple dragon heads with purple gems for eyes and in their mouths and a large purple gem with black angel wings surrounding it below the four large dark purple dragon heads for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with dark purple gems on her wrists, new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World's head with dark purple gems for eyes and a large dark purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire, and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark purple kanji below Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World that said, "Jackie Wren, Gene-Slammer of Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World, Powerful Member of The Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Bounty Hunter of Queen Bees, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Celine Wendova, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Clara St. Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, Dragons, and Dark Magic"

ジャッキー-レン、Graphaのジーン-スラマー、ダークワールドのドラゴンロード、ダークワールドゴスガールズの強力なメンバー、ダークアートとオカルトの強力なマスター、女王蜂のバウンティハンター、ニコレット-トリントンの親愛なる友人、ジゼル-ハリントン、スカーレット-ローゼンバーグ、シルビア-エクセルシオール、レニー-レイヴンクロー、ヘレナ-ハッフルパフ、エリザベス-グリフィンドール、セレーネ-スリザリン、ゼニア-ニコラエヴナ、ラニヤ-ギジェルモ、キャミー-ニコレッタ、バーサ-セリントンハーツ、ラニヤ-ギジェルモ、キャミー-ニコレッタ、バーサ-セリントンハーツ、ラニヤ-グリフィンドール、キャミー-ニコレッタ、バーサ-セリントンハーツ、ラニヤ-グリフィンドール、ラニヤ-グリフィンドール、ラニヤ-グリフィンドール、ラニヤ-グリフィンドール、ラニヤ-グリフィンドール、ラニヤ-グリフィンドール、、セリーヌ-ウェンドヴァ、クロエ-テリーントン、ロンダ-ジキル、コニー-ジャッケルスタイン、クララ-セント クラリス、愛する将来の妻とリンカーン大声の守護天使、ネクロムの教会の駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、錯乱、殺人、冷酷な、とサディスティックなできそこない、驚く

Jackie Wren has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS DRAGON DEMON ANGEL OF DARK

# JUSTICE AND DARK DRACONIC LOVE!

We were amazed by Cary Blakewell's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Cary Blakewell saw it, he went fucking crazy and broke out of the green slime and ice, and he fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Jackie Wren fired a powerful blast of purple energy with darkness, demons, dragons, and dark magic, and it hits Cary Blakewell and sent that insane warlock crashing back first into a wall.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Jackie Wren's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy warlock, Cary Blakewell, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed him off even more. This is going to be good.

Me: You said it.

Lincoln: **Wow, Jackie, you look beautiful. How do you feel?**

Jackie Wren: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Dragon Lord and Dark Divine Love) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Cary Blakewell his rightful punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) **With pleasure, Jackie.**

Lincoln still has his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds unholstered from his wider and muscular back, and he's still in his Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope form and he joined Jackie Wren.

Lincoln: **Your days of causing mayhem and chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Cary Blakewell.**

Jackie Wren and Lincoln went after Cary Blakewell, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Demons, and Dragons at Cary Blakewell, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy warlock, and he became even more pissed off big time.

Cary Blakewell: Rise from your crystal tombs, Crystal Demons, and tear the mortals to shreds!

Cary Blakewell summoned a massive army of Crystal Demons as they rose from the ground, and they were about to attack, but Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow super lightning, and as they hit the massive army of Crystal Demons, they were destroyed and their spirits were sent back to Hell forever and Lincoln collected the crystals to give to Rarity to use for a future fashion line, and that pissed off Cary Blakewell even more.

Jackie Wren: **Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Nigel Alaister in his place?**

Lincoln: **Ladies first, Jackie.**

Jackie Wren: **Such a gentleman.**

Jackie Wren and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Cary Blakewell, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in his eyes.

Jackie Wren and Lincoln: **VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!**

Jackie Wren and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transform into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Cary Blakewell, Lincoln and Jackie Wren began sucking out and absorbing all of Cary Blakewell's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Jackie Wren as her purple energy aura with darkness, demons, dark magic, and Dragons flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Jackie Wren and Lincoln were done, Cary Blakewell was rendered completely powerless and completely drained of his powers.

Cary Blakewell: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: **We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers, abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Cary Blakewell.**

Jackie Wren: **And now, you're finished.**

Jackie Wren opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Cary Blakewell, the now powerless and insane warlock of The Church of Necrom, was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with darkness, demons, dragons, dark magic, and she put the tarot card with Cary Blakewell imprisoned inside the black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top, where Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, and Nigel Alaister were put into. We all cheered wildly for what Jackie Wren and Lincoln as they holstered their massive greatswords and powered down, and Jackie Wren's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive dark purple angel wings are permanent.

Jackie Wren: Gotcha, you bastard! Thank you for helping me take down Cary Blakewell, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Jackie.

Suddenly, Jackie wrapped her arms around Lincoln's thick muscular neck, as her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into a hug, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as

Lincoln leans down to Jackie Wren's face, they kiss passionately as Jackie Wren wrapped her left arm around Lincoln's thick muscular neck, and she placed her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular right pec, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's another Church of Necrom asshole put down, and nine more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Nigel Tinuviel.

Lincoln: That's right, Zennia, and you and I are going to put a stop to that insane warlock and make him pay for everything that he's done.

Nico: And as always, we'll be on guard for Nigel Tinuvel's plans and foil them at every turn, and that'll get her so mad, it's bound to send him into a blind rage.

Lincoln: Which is just how we want him to be in, when we pulverize him tomorrow.

Later in Washington DC at the capitol building we were arranging a press conference. And Senator Kelly came.

Yost Kelly: Good afternoon everyone. My fellow citizens. Thanks to the efforts of the X Men, And the teamwork of the Almighty Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Apocalypse has been defeated. Without them, none of us would be alive right now. That should give us some thought about the next move of the war against mutants. If the war needs to be continued at all. As such, I hereby resign from Senator effective immediately.

Everyone hearing this started talking all at once. But he wasn't done.

Yost Kelly: It's best if I step down with dignity and honor. Rather then go insane like the villains Team Loud Phoenix Storm has fought. Now J.D. has something he would like to say to you all.

I went over to the podium.

Me: (Clears throat) Thank you Senator. Now I have something I would like to say regarding the war against the mutants. This war against them must end right now. This hatred that you had with mutants has got to stop right now! Mutants are not evil and they all were given great powers that can be very helpful to humanity. The mutants are not simply just people that are different from you all. These are people that are human just like everyone else! They have amazing powers just like we do and they use their powers for good and help people! Mutants are not just people that you have treated like the plague. They are also people that you know! They are friends, family members, people that came from your family but they were scorned and ostracized for their powers! And you treated them as if they were weapons and tools of way! But they are not that at all! They are human beings like all of us! They may have been born with all sorts of amazing powers. But it's what they do with those powers that makes them who they are and also With Great Power Comes Great Responsibility. But mutants are not the only people that have amazing powers. Me and my team all do too. But many of us weren't born with powers like the X-Men all were. We got our powers from many different sources. Cosmic Radiation or Radiation that came from Outer Space, Nuclear Radiation, laboratory experiments, science gone wrong, chemical accidents, they come from another planet or their powers come with the suits they got in the superhero business. But just because the X-Men were born with powers doesn't make them different. They are human beings just like everyone else and like all of us! We are human beings too just like all of you guys. Mutants are people too! And they are more than just ordinary people, they are great friends and have done so much good for everyone all over the world just like you can too! They can do so many great things for you all and help make the world an awesome and better place. So I say this all to you now. It's time to bury the hatchet and let humans and mutants live together. Like I said, these are people that were born into your families and they have gifts that make them special and they can help you all too. So please give it all a chance.

Nico: What do you guys say?

Then someone clapped and then it spread and many people cheered wildly and everyone all over the world cheered and the mutants were all now welcome into society.

No longer will mutants be hated.

Xiao Fung: So, guys. How's it feel to finally be accepted by humans.

Yost Wolverine: Honestly? A pleasant change of pace.

Blizzard: Good to know.

Me: Glad the world no longer hates you guys. It was a big day for all of us.

Nico: Yep.

Oculous: (to the Dino Squad) You guys helped too.

Dino Squad Max: We sure did.

Me: We owe you guys big time for it too.

Yost Wolverine: See you guys next month.

Dino Squad Max: We'll be waiting.

Me: That's just ten days actually.

Max: Yeah.

Yost Wolverine shook Dino Squad Max's T Rex hand.

Octagon: That's two Yost missions down.

Cargill: And two to go.

Me: The Avengers and Spiderman next. But that's not for at least a couple more weeks.

Nico: Yep. But this was so awesome! Great job today everyone.

Especially to you Princess Luna. You did great against Apocalypse.

Princess Luna: Thank you Nico.

Princess Celestia: I'm proud of you my sister.

Princess Luna: Thank you sister.

Nico: Awesome. But you all did a great job.

Me: We sure did.

Yost Wolverine: (To the viewers) We are now no longer hated among everyone and we can now do the things we all like now. And still fight crime.

Me: That is for sure and if anyone tells you that mutants are not welcome tell them to go fuck themselves.

Nico: Well said J.D. Lets head home

We went back home. We had a great rest of the day and we went to sleep after an awesome day.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfic done.

The show Wolverine And The X-Men was AWESOME and it was so awesome how the X-Men went on so many awesome adventures all over and tried to have mutants and heroes coexist. But it was left in a cliffhanger because the show got cancelled after 2 seasons! What a rip and it was all because of decreased ratings and lack of money. The series was only on for 11 months from January 23 - November 29, 2009. The first part was for an Ultimeatum Planet and that was cool. Also the second part was for where we went to Lincoln's dream and we took down cannibals in the jungle. The 3rd part for Nico's rescue was for Camp Lakebottom and we took down Jordan Buttsquat and the Chili Monster and that was funny and awesome. Also for Lincoln's rescue we went to the video game called House of

The Dead and it was awesome! I played that game for a long time and it was awesome. NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, kolbdog323, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. For my dream rescue me and Natilee are going to face Yami Marik who is trying to kill Tea and we're going to make that bastard pay for his crimes especially for hurting Mai and Joey. And we're going to meet a gene-slammer for a monster called Slifuria, King of The Searing Skies, it's a fusion of both Slifer the Sky Dragon and Uria, Lord of Searing Flames and her name is Nathalia Zemanomamenchikova and she is from Russia. Lincoln's rescue is going to be a cool one as we go face a dream version of Evolt from Kamen Rider Build and it will help get us prepared for the real thing in the future. We're also going to meet a gene-slammer Slifer The Ultimate Sky Dragon and it's going to be triplets named Natalie, Nicole and Nadine Bernado and they are from Canada and they are some of Lincoln's Guardian Angels and they are easily identifiable because of the Dragon Tattoos on their foreheads. The next rescue for Nico is gonna be an awesome one as Nico, Luna Loud, Sam S.L., Jaden Yuki,, Qin, Miku Yuuki, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marimoto, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily go to Domino City and we're going to meet a bunch of duelists to join the team and the M.O.E. Also we're going to meet a gene-slammer for 2 girls. We're going to meet gene-slammers for an Evolved Pyronite and an Evolved Orishan. Their names are Trinity and Trina Liechtensteinischen. Trinity and Trina Liechtensteinischen, both are twins and are masters of fire and water. Trinity is an Evolved Pyronite gene-slammer and Trina is an Evolved Orishan Gene-slammer. Both went to Nico's chemistry classes. For Lincoln's rescue tomorrow, Lincoln and his group are going to face and destroy Giovanni, the leader of Team Rocket, who's been resurrected by Nigel Tinuviel, and Giovanni still wants revenge on you guys for ruining his plans for world domination, and this time, Giovanni's getting The Black Gates, but not before we give him a thank you for that little Gene-Slammer project of his, in the form of all the Gene-Slammers who were Gene-Slammed by Team Rocket beating him up in quite a very bloody manner, such as Giovanni getting a ton of broken bones, black eyes, arms and legs broken, and finally, it ends with Lincoln snapping Giovanni's neck, and Giovanni will also have all of the other Team Rocket scientists with him. Lincoln is also going to meet a Sonata The Melodious Diva Gene-slammer named Sonnya Flemmimenchinova from the Ukraine and she is one of the most amazing singers ever. She knows so many awesome songs and she has a divine voice that is so powerful that she can have animals help her. She also can use the divine voice to have criminals anywhere do anything for her and even turn themselves in. And for Lincoln's date tomorrow with his harem: we got just the thing, how about a beach date, and we got just the place: Destiny Islands, but they're also going to be on guard, because Nigel Tinuvel's created Dark Sides of Linka and her brothers, and they're out for blood. But, Lincoln's going to use The Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse on them and imprison them forever in magical crystal prisons, just like what happened with the Dark Loud Family and the other Dark Sides. And during the exercise scene, the Sonnya Flemmimenchinova is going to tell the team two really horrifying revelations about The Church of Necrom, one revelation pertains to their Satanic sacrificial ritual, the same ritual that gave them their dark powers by sacrificing their families, and the other revelation is that they've gone a multi-state killing spree after their Satanic sacrificial ritual, and they've been killing tens of thousands of people in ten different states across the United States, and trust me, it's bloody and really gory. Get ready for an adventure that Mordecai and Rigby have done before as we face the evil Happy Birthday and we're going to make that bad birthday cake pay for his crimes.

See you all tomorrow!

# HAPPY DEATHDAY TO YOU

This chapter is a parody of the Regular Show episode Happy Birthday Song Contest.

---

In the early morning hours at 1:11 AM, I was fast asleep with Varie and all of my harem and I was having a really awesome and amazing dream. I was walking through Domino City when it became Battle City and it was awesome and so many duelists were walking through the streets looking for great challenges.

Natilee then appeared.

Natilee: Wow this is amazing dad.

Me: It sure is. Domino City was one helluva really awesome competition back then.

Natilee: Boy it sure was.

Me: Wait look there.

We saw on top of Duel Tower, a strange dark ball covering it and the amount of evil and negative energy coming from it was unbelievable.

Me: Whoa that's Duel Tower and that dark energy ball is a shadow game.

Natilee: Not good. This dream is where Yugi and the gang are facing Marik.

Me: That monster just doesn't know when to quit!

We flew over to Duel Tower and then the ball of energy vanished and I sensed trouble as we flew over and landed. We saw Yami Marik trying to kill Tea.

Me: Why that heartless bastard!

I flew over to him and then kicked him in the face and sent him crashing into the wall.

Me: You have a lot of nerve picking on a girl!

Natilee: Yeah you jerk!

Yami Marik: You monster! I will kill you!

Me: Bring it on!

I ran and kicked and punched him all and then smashed my fist into his face and kicked him in the stomach and punched him in the face and broke his nose.

Me: That was for hurting Mai!

He tried to bash me with his Millennium Rod but I dodged his strikes and then kicked it out of his hands and it went flying and landed into the ocean!

Yami Marik: NO!

I punched him in the face and kicked him in the face and stomach!

Me: That was for Joey!

I punched him in the stomach and then a roar was heard.

We saw a Slifer the Sky Dragon!?

Me: Whoa is that Slifer?

But then the sky turned orange and the heat coming off of the sky was incredible!

Me: No that's something different!

It was a monster called SLIFURIA, KING OF SEARING SKIES!

It roared and then fired a blast of fire and lightning and it hit Yami Marik and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

The explosion sent him crashing into another wall.

Slifuria: (In a Girls Voice) (Russian Accent) You should no better than to take on a girl!

Me: That voice. Nathalia Zemanomamenchikova?

Slifuria: That's right J.D. Awesome to see you again.

Me: Same here.

She reverted back and Nathalia was a girl with orange hair and red eyes and had red clothes.

Nathalia Z.: This dirtbag has a lot of nerve for hurting Mai and Joey.

Nathalia then held out her hand and chanted a prayer in latin and then Yami Marik dissolved into darkness and then was banished to the Black Gates forever! The damage he caused because of the Shadow Games was undone.

Natilee: Wow! That was amazing.

Nathalia Z.: It was.

Me and Nathalia hugged.

Me: I've missed you Nathalia.

Nathalia: Me too comrade J.D. Me too.

We then went to Lincoln's dream.

In the early morning hours at 2:53 AM, Lincoln was asleep with Lily the Mermaid in his bed and his harem with him, and he was having an awesome dream, and he, along with me and Natilee are heading to a dream version of Japan.

Lincoln: Whoa, we're here in a dream version of Japan, and it's in the world of Kamen Rider Build.

Me: This is going to be awesome.

Natilee: You said it, Dad.

Lincoln: But, I can't help but get the feeling that this battle's going to prepare us for the main mission with the Build Kamen Riders in the future.

We were flying and walking through Japan. But, then, we heard a very loud explosion, and we flew to the location of the explosion, and we saw who it was that caused it: it was the dream version of the Build Kamen Riders' main enemy, Evolt.

Me: (Gasps) It's Evolt.

Lincoln: Wait, it's a dream version of Evolto, but he's just as dangerous as the real Evolt, so now I know the reason for this feeling: we're going to face and destroy the dream version of Evolt, and it will help get up prepared for when we face the real Evolt in the future. Let's get him.

We flew down and confronted the dream version of Evolt.

Evolt: You fools will never stop me, soon the Pandora Tower will be complete, and all life shall be wiped out from this miserable planet!

Lincoln: That's never going to happen, Evolt, your days of terrorizing and destroying planets are over, and now, you shall pay for every last one of your crimes in blood!

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and I transformed into Super Angel Xelnaga Infinite Eternity Friendship God, and I unholstered my newly transformed Universal Greatsword of Elemental Harmony and Eternal Hope from my wider and muscular back, and we went after Evolt, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, white flames, and nebulae at Evolt, and they explode with incredible power as they hit him.

Then, we attacked him with our massive greatswords, and we left some very nasty scars on him, and Lincoln fired magnetic blasts at the dream version of Evolt's weapons, and he'd magnetized them to him, disarming the dream version of Evolt of his weapons, and then, we sent him into the air, and we unleashed a powerful slashstorm of rainbow energy slashes, and the purity of the attacks was hurting Evolt badly. Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon, appear and fired powerful lightning blasts at the dream version of Evolt, and really electrocuted him, and the dream version of Evolt was on his last legs. Then, me and Lincoln fired two massive black energy blasts of The Black Gates at the dream version of Evolt and destroyed and erased him for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our massive greatswords on our wider and muscular backs and power down.

Lincoln: Evolt, you have failed this entire universe. (To Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon) And it's so good to see you again, Natalie, Nicole and Nadine Bernado.

Natalie Bernado reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length crimson red hair, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has a blue dragon tattoo on her forehead, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon, and dressed in a sleeveless crimson red checkerboard vest, crimson red tank top with a star on it, crimson red skirt, black pants, orange sneakers, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons on the coattails, and Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade with Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon etched on it, Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon's crimson red dragon wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large crimson red dragon heads with yellow gems for eyes and four large blue gems in their mouths and a large crimson red gem on the bottom of the crimson dragon heads for the pommel.

Nicole Bernado reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length crimson red hair, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has a green dragon tattoo on her forehead, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon, and dressed in a sleeveless crimson red checkerboard vest, crimson red tank top with a star on it, crimson red skirt, black pants, orange sneakers, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons on the coattails, and Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade with Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon etched on it, Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon's crimson red dragon wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large crimson red dragon heads with yellow gems for eyes and four large blue gems in their mouths and a large crimson red gem on the bottom of the crimson dragon heads for the pommel.

And Nadine Bernado reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with short neck-length crimson red hair, crimson red eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has a fire-colored dragon tattoo on her forehead, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive red angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon, and dressed in a sleeveless crimson red checkerboard vest, crimson red tank top with a star on it, crimson red skirt, black pants, orange sneakers, and a long red sleeveless trenchcoat with dragons on the coattails, and Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged crimson red blade with Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon etched on it, Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon's crimson red dragon wings for the crossguard, large crimson red gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large crimson red dragon heads with yellow gems for eyes and four large blue gems in their mouths and a large crimson red gem on the bottom of the crimson dragon heads for the pommel.

Natalie, Nicole, and Nadine Bernado: (Canadian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to the Bernado Triplets and they hugged, and the Bernado Triplets are also surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you three when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Natalie Bernado: Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nicole Bernado: Yeah, you can crush a watermelon with those massive upper and lower body muscles of yours.

Nadine Bernado: And you can land planes on that wider and more muscular back of yours.

Me: Wow, Lincoln, you know these triplets?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, J.D., this is Natalie Bernado, the eldest of the triplets, Nicole Bernado, the middle triplet, and Nadine Bernado, the youngest of the triplets, and no, they have no relation to Luan's teacher, Mrs. Bernado. They're my three Guardian Angels from Canada, and they're easily identifiable by the dragon tattoos on their foreheads, and they also have a massive and extremely powerful hatred and vendetta towards all of jerks like Flip, Lewis Travolta and more.

Me: Whoa, that's really powerful.

Suddenly, three Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around the necks of the Bernado Triplets with red gems on the gold thunderbolt links and red crystal links from their brand-new Crystal Necklaces of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of

Eternal Love.

Natalie Bernado: (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you, Nicole, and Nadine are now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Natalie.

Natalie, Nicole, and Nadine Bernado had smiles on their faces and tears in their eyes, and Lincoln made two clones of himself and they went to the triplets and the triplets wrapped their arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and his clones, and Lincoln and his clones wrap their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the triplets' waists, and they leaned down to the faces of the triplets and kissed the triplets on the lips, and they also returned it, and we cheered for them.

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: That's another dream rescue accomplished, and we're ready for when we face the real Evolt in the future.

Me: You said it, big guy.

Natilee snapped her fingers, and The Bernado Triplets were now part of Lincoln's harem and the team, and when Lincoln woke up the next morning and told the rest of the team everything, they were really amazed and stunned with awe.

Nico: Whoa, so you guys faced off against a dream version of Evolt from Kamen Rider Build and you destroyed him?! Awesome!

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico, and this battle against the dream version of Evolt was to prepare us for when we face the real Evolt in the future, and we also assimilated his powers and abilities, and I also got his weapons.

Nico: Nice, and it's an honor to meet you, Nicole, and Nadine, Natalie.

Bernado Triplets: (Canadian Accent) You too, Nico.

Luan: And you three have the same name as Mrs. Bernado, but Lincoln cleared up the confusion when he said you three have no relation to her.

Luna: You said it, and I couldn't forget how pale your face turned when you heard their last name, Luan.

Me: Yikes.

Lori: You said it, and Luan feared getting in trouble with Mrs. Bernado, but that confusion was now cleared up, and how's Eddy's arm doing?

Luan: He'll soon be out of that cast first thing tomorrow, Lori.

Lincoln: That's good.

Lincoln 2: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird and Third Eye Rainbow Iris) And we've also got Rage Lincoln under control again, we found out it was due to when you were infected by that Rage Demon sent after you by Damian Alaister days ago.

Lincoln 3: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird and Third Eye Rainbow Iris) And once that happened, your body also absorbed the excess negative energy and you gained a massive power boost.

Nico: Sheesh, so it's because of the Rage Demon from days ago that you exploded with rage on the mission yesterday. The sooner we get rid of The Church of Necrom, the better.

Lincoln and the Dark World Goth Girls: Same here.

---

Walking through the streets of Domino City for real was Nico, Luna Loud, Sam S.L., Jaden Yuki,, Qin, Miku Yuuki, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marimoto, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and we were there to check it out some more and also recruit new members for the M.O.E. and us.

Nico: So the next rescue is in Domino City.

Me: Boy this is gonna be so awesome and cool.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: I think I have just the good candidates for us.

Nico: Who?

Me: Mako Tsunami, Espa Roba, Odion, Lumis and Umbra and the Paradox Brothers.

Nico: We haven't met the Paradox Brothers.

Laney: No we haven't. They are really cool too.

Lola: Yeah they sure are.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Jaden.

Jaden: No problem Nico. This is gonna be so cool helping you on a rescue.

Me: Boy it sue will be awesome.

Nico: Jaden, how does it feel to be a father?

Jaden: It feels really amazing! I love being a father.

Laney: That is really cool.

Lola: Boy it sure is.

Nico: Yeah it always is awesome.

Me: No kidding.

Eli: I'll say.

Me: Jaden if I may ask? How did you come up with your Elemental Hero Deck?

Jaden: I made it when I submitted ideas for a contest at KaibaCorps. I made my own monsters called the Elemental HEROS and they have been a big help to me.

Me: Wow! So that's how you made them. That is awesome.

Nico: That is so cool.

Jaden: It sure is.

Maria: Jaden, next time you and Alexis make love, make sure the door's closes. Horsea was hearing you guys all night when Alexis got pregnant.

Jaden blushed in embarrassment.

Jaden: Sorry about that guys.

Me: Maria I did not want to hear that part.

Nico: Me neither.

Maria: Sorry.

Lola: But we're really happy for you guys Jaden.

Sam S.L.: We sure are.

Luna: You said it Sammy.

Maria: Seriously though, how do you compare dueling to being a father?

Jaden: That is a really good question. But I would have to say that I like dueling and being a father both equally.

Nico: That is cool.

Eli: It sure is.

Me: I don't know how to duel myself unfortunately. It's awesome to use the cards in battle. But it's awesome coming up with amazing ideas for fusions.

Lola: It sure is cool.

Lincoln: Hailey, Joan and Gina sure have a massive number of ideas to show us.

Carol Pusateri: They sure do. It's awesome.

Maria: Even before those 3 joined us, fusions were always fascinating.

Nico: They sure were.

Lincoln: I agree there.

Me: Yeah.

Camie: How did you guys meet Jaden and his friends?

Me: That's an easy one. We first met when we did a little spy work that brought down Dr. Crowler. It was long before Nico and many of you all joined us.

I went over what happened during the events of chapter 92.

* * *

Miles away on a place called Duel Academy.

A spy is monitoring some corruption on the island in the Staff quarters. One person caught his eye and it was Dr. Vellian Crowler. He was looking through all his files and saw a nasty scheme.

?: So he wants to get Jaden and Syrus expelled just because he's a sore loser? I'd better call the boss.

4:45 AM. My Mansion.

At my mansion I was fast asleep when my laptop buzzed.

Me: [Groggy] Huh?

I see my laptop buzzing.

Me: I wonder what's up.

I press a button and it was my friend Charlie Nottingham. Charlie is a friend of mine from computer club and he is a master in spying and espionage for good.

Charlie: I found some disturbing information on a man here at Duel Academy.

Me: What have you got Charlie?

Charlie: He kidnapped Alexis Rhodes and Jaden was able to defeat her captor in a duel at the Abandoned Dorm and he was able to rescue her. But I found out that Dr. Vellian Crowler is planning to frame both him and Cyrus for the crime and get them expelled for it.

Me: Good work Charlie. You go tell Alexis and Bastion and wait for further instructions. I'll send you some more information when I get it.

Charlie: You got it boss.

The screen he called from clicked off and I hack into the security system at Duel Academy and scan the security footage around the island from over the last 12 hours. I hit paydirt.

Me: Bingo.

I forward the info to Charlie.

Duel Academy

Charlie got the info and went to the Obelisk Blue Girls Dorm. He knocked on Alexis's door.

Alexis answered it.

Alexis: Yes?

Charlie: Alexis I'm sorry to bother you but your friends Jaden and Cyrus are in big trouble.

Alexis: What's up Charlie?

Charlie: Dr. Crowler is behind your abduction in the abandoned dorm and is planning on framing Jaden and Syrus for it.

Alexis: (Gasps) That's crazy!

Charlie: Yeah. He wants to get them expelled because he's a sore loser. He also sent that fake love letter to Syrus telling him to meet you here.

Alexis: I knew there was something bad about that man! Thank you for telling me. I'll go get ready and we'll head over to the office.

Charlie: Okay. Just to tell you. I am a spy that was planted in here by my boss and one of my best friends J.D. Knudson.

Alexis: J.D. Knudson? The world famous billionaire hero?

Charlie: That's right. I'll explain everything.

8:00 AM.

Charlie, Bastion and Alexis were in the duel auditorium watching Jaden and Syrus dueling against the Paradox Brothers.

Bastion: (Whispering) Are you sure that Crowler is behind all this Charlie?

Charlie: (Whispering) Yes Bastion. [Talks to me in a radio watch] Boss are you here?

Me: I'm across from you.

Charlie sees me and I wink at him.

Charlie: Roger that. When it's Jaden's turn we reveal everything.

Me: Copy that.

When Jaden's turn came up I stood up.

Me: (SCREAMS) STTOOOOPPP!

The whole stadium was silent.

Me: I'm sorry to interrupt, but this whole duel was planned and set up by a madmans plot to get even! You've all been deceived!

Alexis stood up.

Alexis: This whole duel is a fraud!

Bastion stood up as well.

Bastion: Yes. It was all an elaborate setup!

Charlie stood up too.

Charlie: That's right! We have definitive proof the Dr. Crowler set this whole thing up and lied about everything. Can someone turn down the lights for a second please?

Alexis's friend Jasmine did so.

Charlie: Thank you Jasmine.

A holographic image from Charlie's watch appeared and projected everything we found out and the entire class and the staff gasped in sheer shock.

Charlie: This whole thing was a revenge plot done by a sore loser named Dr. Vellian Crowler. You can turn the lights back on Jasmine.

The lights came on.

Chancellor Sheppard: Is this all true Crowler?

Dr. Crowler: (Nervous) Of course not.

?: I disagree and I am very disappointed in you Crowler.

We all see Seto Kaiba come in.

Jaden: Seto Kaiba!?

Alexis: That's Seto Kaiba!

Bastion: He's the President and CEO of Kaiba Corp. and the Superindendant and Owner of Duel Academy.

Seto: J.D. and Charlie showed me everything and called me over. I'm glad he did.

Me and Charlie walked over and greeted him.

Me: Hello Seto. Thank you for coming out.

We shake hands.

Seto: My pleasure J.D. and thank you again for helping me realize what an arrogant jerk I was.

Me: I'm glad I could help.

Seto: [To Crowler] As for you Crowler, you're fired and you are also going to prison for a long time. Get him out of here.

Kaiba's men appeared and arrested Crowler.

Crowler: No! You did this Jaden! I will destroy you if it's the last thing I do!

Me: Not while I'm present you won't.

They take him away.

Seto: Sheppard. I will be launching a thorough investigation of this facility for the next 3 weeks to see if there's anymore corruption among the staff. Classes are put on hold till then.

Chancellor Sheppard: Yes sir Mr. Kaiba.

Seto: Thank you for your help J.D.

Me: You're welcome Seto.

Seto Kaiba leaves.

Chancellor Sheppard: J.D., Charlie, Jaden, Syrus, Alexis and Bastion, could you come with me into my office please?

20 Minutes Later:

We are in his office.

Chancellor Shepherd: First off Jaden and Cyrus, I would like to apologize for putting you both through this. We were all fooled by Crowlers lies.

Jaden: It's alright sir.

Syrus: I forgive you sir.

Chancellor Sheppard: Good. Now Charlie how did you know about Crowlers corruption?

Charlie: That's easy sir. I'm a spy working for J.D. He's not only my best friend but he's also my boss.

Me: Yes sir. I have my own spy organization. I call it the Alpha Spy Watchers Club or ASWC for short. We watch over the most powerful figures around the world and make sure that they don't cause any chaos and if they do we gather as much information as we can on them and expose them with the latest in cutting edge technology, espionage skills and tactics, stealth and martial arts.

Chancellor Sheppard: I see. That's quite a network.

Alexis: I agree. That's very cool.

Bastion: That is awesome.

Jaden: That is cool. J.D. do you duel?

Me: Unfortunately no I don't. I just collect the cards.

Jaden: That's okay.

Me: Also I have to warn you all. There's an evil organization called the Society of Light out there and their goal is to destroy the entire universe.

They gasp.

Alexis: Why do they want to do that?

Me: They worship a malevolent celestial entity called The Light of Destruction whose ultimate ambition is to destroy all life in the entire universe. This Light was responsible for causing numerous unholy calamities over the centuries like wars and dictatorships. An evil Cult Organization was formed to worship this dangerous force. It's called the Society of Light and its leader is a fortuneteller named Sartorius. His goal is to help the Light of Destruction brainwash the entire planet. But what he doesn't know is that he will ultimately destroy the entire planet.

They all gasp.

Jaden: So the entire world is in great danger?

Me: Not just the world, but the entire Universe. For countless eons the battle between darkness and light has raged on. It was a fierce battle between the Gentle Darkness and the Chaotic Light. Jaden, your ancestor the Supreme King was the one that was capable of wielding the power of the Gentle Darkness and destroying the Chaotic Light. Let me show you.

I put my hand on his head and Jaden saw his ancestral past. He saw what he was destined to do. He saw the card he first had, Yubel, be transformed into the card he had when he was a child. The card that he sent into space. He even saw that Yubel was back on Earth and is looking for him.

Jaden: So I was destined to stop the Light of Destruction from destroying everything?

Me: Yes. It's a dangerous task but I can help you do it.

Jaden: Thank you J.D. [To Syrus, Alexis, Bastion and Charlie] You guys want to help me out?

Syrus: I'm in Jaden.

Alexis: Me too.

Bastion: Count me in too.

Charlie: I will gladly help out.

Chumley, Blair, Jasmine, Mindy, Zane, Chaz, and Professor Lyman Banner came in along with Tyranno Hassleberry, Jim Crocodile Cook, Adrian Gecko, Axel Brodie and Jesse Anderson.

Chumley: We'll help too.

Blair: I will help my friends.

Jasmine: Count me in too.

Mindy: Me too.

Zane: I will help out as well.

Chaz: Don't get used to me helping you slackers out.

Professor Banner: I will gladly assist you too.

Tyranno: We are stronger together!

Jim: That's right.

Adrian: I will help you all.

Axel: Me too.

Jesse: Lets go partners!

Me: All right. We are now the Army of the Gentle Darkness and our mission is to stop the Society of Light and destroy the Light of Destruction. This is gonna get intense. [Senses something] Uh oh!

We rush over to the window and we see that the Obelisk Blue Dorm is all white.

Mindy: What happened to the Obelisk Dorm!?

Jasmine: It's all white!

Me: I sense a tremendous power and it's evil. They're here. This is it guys. First we have to find Yubel. Get ready Society of Light! The Darkness is coming for you!

All: YEAH!

We search all over the island for Yubel and we found the pod she was in and all that was left of her was her left forearm.

Me: Whoa! She had a nasty crash on reentry.

Jaden: Yubel I'm so sorry.

Me: I got this. [Chants an Incantation] **Guyistona Nagnifri Tokadestras!**

I fire dark lightning from my hands and resurrect her completely.

Yubel: **I'm fully reborn!**

Jaden: Yubel it's great to see you again.

Yubel: **Jaden, we're finally reunited.**

Jaden: Yes. The Light of Destruction is here and we have to stop it.

Me: We are the Army of the Gentle Darkness and we're going to destroy the Light of Destruction once and for all. I'm J.D. Knudson.

Charlie: I'm Charlie Nottingham.

Alexis: I'm Alexis Rhodes.

Bastion: I'm Bastion Misawa.

Tyranno: I'm Tyranno Hassleberry.

Zane: I'm Zane Truesdale.

Syrus: I'm his little brother Syrus.

Chaz: I'm Chaz Princeton.

Jesse: I'm Jesse Anderson.

Axel: I'm Axel Brody.

Jim: I'm Jim Crocodile Cook.

Adrian: I'm Adrian Gecko.

Jasmine: I'm Jasmine.

Mindy: I'm Mindy.

Blair: I'm Blair Flannigan.

Professor Banner: And I'm Professor Lyman Banner.

Yubel: **Pleased to meet you all.**

Jaden: Yubel, we have to work together to stop Sartorius and the Society of Light.

Me: The Society of Light is an evil cult that worships the Light of Destruction and they're going to destroy the entire planet and the entire Universe if we don't stop them.

Yubel: **Yes. I was chosen to be Jaden's guardian and protector so I can help him get ready to fight the Light of Destruction. I will gladly help you all.**

Me: We appreciate it. Now this battle is going to be rough. We have to evacuate the entire island.

Jaden: Good thinking.

Me: Lets go.

Chancellor Sheppard's office.

Chancellor Sheppard: So we have to evacuate the island?

Me: Yes sir. This battle is gonna get extremely ferocious and we don't want anybody to get caught in the crossfire.

Chancellor Sheppard: I understand. I'll evacuate the school at once.

Me: Thank you. Let us know when everyone but the Obelisk White Dorm has been evacuated.

Chancellor Sheppard: Will do.

We leave and hide in Alexis's dorm room.

The alarm sounded.

Chancellor Sheppard on the PA: Attention everyone, the entire school is under attack by a terrorist organization. This is not a drill. Repeat, this is not a drill. Everyone Evacuate the island immediately!

1 hour later.

The last of the boats had left.

Chancellor Sheppard on my walkie talkie: J.D. everyone but the White Obelisk Dorm has been evacuated.

Me: Excellent.

Chancellor Sheppard: Be careful guys and J.D., Good luck.

Me: Thank you. [Puts away the walkie talkie] All right. Army of the Gentle Darkness, lets move!

We all run to the White Dorm and burst in through the door. But the dorm was all empty.

Jaden: There's no one here.

Me: Stand your ground everyone. I sense that Sartorius is expecting us.

Yubel: **Sartorius?**

Me: He's the leader of the Society of Light. He will stop at nothing to destroy the Earth. Stay with me.

We sneak around the dorm quietly looking for him.

I concentrate with my energy sensing powers active and look for his signal like a radar. I found his signal in a room at the end of the hall.

Me: (Whispering) His energy signal is in that room at the end of the hall. Follow me.

We tip toe quietly up to his door.

Alexis: (Whispering) If he is a fortuneteller then won't he be able to predict us coming?

Me: (Whispering) Yes but my energy is preventing us from being detected by him.

Syrus: (Whispering) Very clever.

We arrive at the door and I count down with my fingers.

3… 2… 1…

I kick in the door and we found him.

Me: Sartorius, so we meet at last.

Sartorius: J.D. Knudson, how nice of you to join us. Now I can make you see the light.

Me, Charlie and crew flare up an aura of pitch black darkness around us.

Me: I don't think so. The Darkness has come for you.

I fire a Force blast and Sartorius crashes through the wall and outside.

We all see him floating in the air and he was in an aura of pure white light.

Sartorius: You all ruined everything!

Me: And we show no remorse in doing so. This is a battle that's as old as the entire universe itself. The battle between Light and Darkness. Let's get him team!

We all fly towards him and the Battle That Will Decide the Fate of The Universe had begun. I punched Sartorius in the face and sent him crashing into the ground. Mindy teleported and kicked him in the back and he flew into the air and Mindy fired a blast of dark energy at him and it exploded and sent him crashing into a rock on the ground. Jasmine fired some darkness blades with a swipe of her arms and slashed Sartorius. When the dust cleared Sartorius had nasty bleeding gashes on his back. Sartorius got up and the ground was shaking and he was uppercuted by a surprise attack from Jim.

Jim: How did you like that!?

Sartorius was up in the air and he was infuriated.

Sartorius: I WILL KILL YOU ALL!

Me: I don't think so. [Cups hands to the side] **KA! ME! HA! ME HAAAA!**

I fired a black Kamehameha Wave and Sartorius fired a blast of white light and the Kamehameha Wave overpowered it and it hit Sartorius in the bottom of his body and blew it to smithereens and exploded and blew him into the dorm and it exploded.

Sartorius screamed in excruciating pain and he belched up a huge amount of blood. When the smoke cleared Sartorius was in a crater and was half the creature he used to be.

Syrus: That's it for him.

Me: Everyone lets… Wait look.

We saw that the Light was regenerating his body and when it was done he got up and he was infuriated.

Sartorius: You have not beaten me yet! (Enraged Growl) You wretched brats! How dare you!? (SCREAMING IN EXTREME RAGE AND FURY) HOW DARE

YOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUU!?

Sartorius then released the full extent of the Lights evil power and bulked himself up to gargantuan proportions in a massive explosion of insane rage and fury. Sartorius was now completely out of his mind with so much rage, fury, madness, hatred, and evil that it was unbelievable. He flew up to them and tried to land a punch or kick but he was too big. We were dodging all his attacks with ease.

Zane: He can't land a punch on us.

Me: Yeah. He might have power but he can't catch us.

Charlie: He's too bulky. His size is slowing him down.

Alexis: Lets attack him together!

We all fight as one and land numerous punches and kicks on him and overwhelm him with intense force and power. Massive Shockwaves were being emitted from our punches and kicks and they could be heard all the way from Domino City.

The battle was so extremely intense that even the entire Universe itself was shaking. When we stopped Sartorius was on his last legs and we weren't even in the least bit exhausted.

Me: It's over Sartorius. You're finished. Everyone together!

We all cup our hands to the sides.

ALL: **GENTLE DARKNESS KAMEHAMEHA!**

We fire a massive black Kamehameha Wave and it hit Sartorius head on and completely obliterated him and the Light of Destruction got completely destroyed in an instant. The blast went out into outer space and dissipated harmlessly.

We powered down and landed on Duel Academy island.

Me: We did it everyone. The Light of Destruction has been completely destroyed.

Jaden: Good Riddence.

Alexis: Yeah.

Charlie: That takes care of that boss.

Me: You said it Charlie. Well done.

Jesse: We sure did it guys.

Axel: Yep. It's all over.

Jim: The Darkness has won.

Yubel: **It sure has.**

Me: Yep. But we lost the Obelisk Blue Dorm. Nonetheless the Gentle Darkness has triumphed after all these years.

Yubei: **Yes. But there are more evils out there and we must always be ready.**

Jaden: Yeah.

Me: We must be ready for anything.

I later offered to have Jaden, Yubel, Alexis, Jasmine, Mindy, Syrus, Chumley, Bastion, Chaz, Tyranno, Professor Banner, Zane, Blair, Adrian, Jim, Axel and Jesse move to Detroit to live with all of us in my mansion and they accepted they live in one of my guest houses and I built a teleporter that takes them to Duel Academy. It was perfect for them.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Tsuyu: Wow! That is amazing!

Laney: I remember hearing about that! That was awesome!

Eli: Wow! So that's how you all beat Sartorious the first time bro?

Me: Yep.

Nico: That is awesome and that was back in the teams old days.

Varie: It sure was.

Maria: That was before me, Nico, May, and William were a thing

Nico: Wow! Yeah it sure was.

Me: That was really cool though.

Jaden: That was really awesome meeting you the first time J.D.

Me: It sure was.

Lola: Yeah!

Sirius: Jaden when you went to Duel Academy the first time, what was it like?

Jaden: We had a lot of fun and we went on so many awesome adventures.

Jaden told us everything about what his time in Duel Academy was like from day one.

---

As a child, Jaden loved *Duel Monsters* and from an early age was able to sense Duel Monster Spirits. Both of his parents however, were rarely at home, as they were busy working. As a result, Jaden spent many of his days playing Duel Monsters with neighborhood children. His favorite card was "Yubel", which was a gift from his father. Due to this and his ability to sense and speak to Duel Spirits, Jaden formed a strong connection and bond with the card's spirit. However, whenever Jaden played "Yubel", something horrible would happen to his opponent. The first of them was Osamu, a neighborhood friend of Jaden's.

After Osamu defeated Jaden in a duel, he fell into a coma which was caused by Yubel. This was because the spirit of the "Yubel" card was overly protective of Jaden and sought to punish any and all perceived threats to him and their friendship. This included his dueling opponents, as well as anyone who dared to anger it by causing Jaden sadness. After that incident, no one wished to duel Jaden anymore so long as he kept Yubel in his deck, as they feared for their safety. Despite realizing that Yubel was the cause of these incidents, Jaden refused to throw her card away, due to the strong bond he held with her. As a result, Jaden was alienated by others and lost all his friends, causing him to suffer from extreme loneliness.

Around this time, Jaden entered a card design contest held by KaibaCorp, and won with his monsterdesigns, which included the "Neo-Spacians" and "Dandylion." As part of the project, the cards he designed were launched into space, with the hopes that the cards would be imbued with space waves. Jaden also requested that his "Yubel" card be sent up in a separate capsule, hoping that the space waves would pacify the malicious spirit of the card. Soon after, Jaden began having nightmares where he would see Yubel burning in flames. These nightmares were actually Yubel psychically communicating with Jaden, in the hopes of being rescued from her painful exposure to the Light of Destruction. Due to his nightmares, Jaden couldn't get any sleep which led his parents to arranged for him to have a medical procedure performed on him, which not only stopped the nightmares but also inadvertently suppressed all memories of Yubel. Also, Jaden's medical procedure erased the memories of him participating in the card design contest.

Jaden overslept on the morning that he was scheduled to take his entrance exam in order to enroll in the Academy. As he rushed through the streets to make it to the test center in time, he bumped into Yugi Muto, dropping his cards in the process. Yugi asked Jaden if he was a Duelist and gave him a "Winged Kuriboh" card, telling Jaden that he felt that "the card belongs with him." When he arrived, the head teacher at Duel Academy, Dr. Crowler, was hesitant to allow Jaden to take his exam, but a phone call from his superior, Chancellor Sheppard changed his mind. Crowler dueled Jaden himself, and disregarded the rule that he is to use an exam Deck, instead using his personal Deck. Jaden is impressed by Crowler's "Ancient Gear Golem," but is able to hold off its attack with "Winged Kuriboh," whose spirit he is capable of seeing and communicating with, something that most people would not be able to do. He proceeds to win the Duel using "Elemental Hero Flame Wingman" and "Skyscraper," with him citing the former as his favorite card.

Jaden is accepted into Duel Academy and is placed in the Slifer Red dorm, which is the lowest-ranked of the three dorms. Jaden's roommates were Syrus Truesdale and Chumley Huffington. Jaden would then get himself in a confrontation with Chazz Princeton, an Obelisk Blue student who had witnessed Crowler's defeat to Jaden. Believing his victory to be a fluke, Chazz challenged Jaden to a Duel, which is interrupted midway through. Though Chazz believed he would have won, Jaden had just drawn a card that would win him the Duel. Dr. Crowler, eager to exact his revenge on Jaden, began plans to get him expelled. He placed a fake love note in Jaden's gym locker, on which he had forged the signature of Alexis Rhodes, one of the top female students. Syrus found the note instead of Jaden, and rowed across the lake to the girls dorm. Jaden followed and saved Syrus from expulsion by defeating Alexis in a Duel. The owner of Duel Academy's card shop, Ms. Dorothy, gifted Jaden with some rare cards after he helped her push her van up the hill when it stalled. In Duel Academy's promotion exams, Jaden had his rematch with Chazz, who had been supplied powerful cards by Dr. Crowler. Jaden's use of "Transcendent Wings" to evolve "Winged Kuriboh" to level ten won him the Duel, and he is therefore allowed to move up to the Ra Yellow dorm but he declined the opportunity.

Crowler's crusade against Jaden continued, with him sending Titan, a self-proclaimed "Shadow Duelist" to defeat Jaden. Titan used illusions to make it appear he had the ability to start Shadow Duels. Jaden was skeptical throughout the whole Duel, and is proven correct - it was a sham. They Duel in the Abandoned Dorm, and the spirits of the dorm are angered by Titan. A real Shadow Duel actually did begin - with Jaden still refusing to believe in it until the Duel's end, when he is saved by Winged Kuriboh. Due to their trespass at the Abandoned Dorm, both Jaden and Syrus were nearly expelled. They got a chance to stay by participating in a Tag Duel. Should they win, their records would be cleared. Jaden Dueled Syrus as practice for the latter, and Jaden defeated him. Finding that Syrus had confidence problems, he is then told by Alexis that they stem from Syrus' relationship with his older brother, Zane, who is known as the best Duelist at the academy. Determined to help Syrus and to see how he ranks against the best, Jaden challenged Zane to a Duel. Though the latter compliments Jaden's abilities, Jaden suffers his first loss since arriving at the academy, losing to Zane's "Cyber End Dragon." Despite this, it is enough to spur Syrus' confidence. The two were unable to function as a team in their Duel against the Paradox Brothers at first, but pulled things together in the end, allowing them to stay at the academy.

Jaden developed a friendship and rivalry with Bastion Misawa. Both had expressed desire to Duel one another since witnessing their respective entrance exams. After Bastion's victory with a Duel against Chazz, he was offered a promotion to Obelisk Blue but declines, stating he will not enter it until he becomes the best student in the freshman class. To do so, he believes he needs to defeat Jaden. However, he does not wish to Duel him right away, as he wished to develop a Deck specifically to counter Jaden's. When Chazz leaves duel Academy Jaden and Syrus try to find him with Jasmine Mindy and Alexis. On the way they encounter Wheeler a cybernetic monkey who kidnaps Jasmine. Jaden and the others try to save her. Wheeler's doctor arrives and says that the monkey only knows dueling. Jaden beats him in a duel and lets Wheeler live with his family. Jaden stayed at Duel Academy during winter break, finding himself in a life-threatening Duel with the spirit of the "Jinzo" card. Jaden felt real pain as his Life Points decreased, and his body parts fade as he is attacked. Though he wins, he gets his first taste of a Shadow Duel, though he does not realize this until a later date. Jaden then found himself in a Duel over the affections of Alexis against the captain of Duel Academy's tennis team, Harrington Rosewood. Harrington gets an early lead during the Duel with his "Ace" cards. After Jaden deals major damage to him via direct attacks, he then activates "Deuce" and almost wins with its effect, but Jaden was able to save himself win the Duel, becoming Alexis' fiancee as per the terms that Harrington set. However, he has no clue what fiancee means. Alexis calls him an idiot in response (in the English version, she tells that it means they're just friends, "for now").

Jaden got an opportunity to Duel against the Deck of Yugi Muto when the said Deck went on tour at Duel Academy. A copycat Duelist named Dimitri stole the Deck and Jaden Dueled him to get it back. He found himself in awe of Yugi's monsters, and was excited when he defeated "Dark Magician" with "Elemental Hero Bladedge". However, Dimitri Summoned "Dark Magician of Chaos," which devastates Jaden. He hung on, and successfully defeated Dimitri with "Flame Wingman," recovering the Deck. Jaden later welcomes a new student named Blair Flannigan to Duel Academy. However it's revealed she is a girl and after Jaden beats her in a Duel she says that she came to meet Zane. However she leaves because she is too young. Jaden is nominated by Zane to be the academy's representative against North Academy, with Chancellor Sheppard accepting it. Crowler nominated Bastion in response, and he proposed the two of them Duel in order to decide who the representative would be. Bastion claims that he's nearly finished his Deck that will counter Jaden's strategy. Jaden gained an early advantage in the Duel, but is set back when Bastion negated "Polymerization" with "Cursed Seal of the Forbidden Spell", preventing Jaden from Fusion Summoning in the usual way. Jaden is forced to play defensively as Bastion's "Water Dragon" and "Hyozanryu" destroyed his monsters. Jaden unveiled a new "Elemental Hero" - "Wildheart." Using it and and "Cyclone Boomerang," Jaden won the Duel via effect damage. Bastion then promised to create another Deck to challenge Jaden again someday. Jaden found his rivalry with Chazz renewed when the latter returned to Duel Academy as the representative of North Academy. Jaden overheard an outburst of Chazz's, in which he expressed dislike for the burden his brothers put on him to win. Chazz unveils new "Armed Dragon" cards which prove to be more effective against Jaden than his previous Decks had been. Jaden is surprised to discover that Chazz has gained a Spirit Partner in Ojama Yellow and that Chazz can see Duel Spirits as well. Jaden won using a strategy involving "Hero Kid." Chazz's brothers berate him after the Duel, and Jaden steps in to defend him. Chazz decided to remain at Duel Academy afterward.

The Slifer Red dorm head and alchemy professor, Lyman Banner, held a hike and picnic to the ruins that exist on the island. Jaden, Syrus, Chumley and Alexis attended. While there, they appear to be transported to the past, to a time when the ruins were still in use. Jaden's friends were captured, but Jaden himself is saved by Yasmin. He eventually ends up in a Duel against Gravekeeper's

Chief, in which he and his friends will be buried alive if he loses. He found that the pain he experiences from losing Life Points to be real. Jaden narrowly defeated the Chief by using the effect of his "Elemental Hero Necroshade" to Summon "Elemental Hero Bladedge". The Chief gifted Jaden with one half of a Shadow Charm pendent after the Duel, stating that it should help protect him in any further Shadow Duels he may participate in. The group is returned to their own time.

Chancellor Sheppard selected Jaden as one of the seven Duelists to hold the Spirit Keys. These keys unseal the Spirit Gates, behind which the Sacred Beast cards are sealed. The legend goes that if the cards are released, a catastrophe will occur. A group of individuals known as the Shadow Riders will arrive and attempt to steal the keys. Jaden believed he will be targeted first, believing himself to be the strongest target. Alexis also believed Jaden will be first, as his Slifer Red uniform marks him as a weaker Duelist. In attempting to warn Jaden of this, she is transported to the volcano with Jaden, where the first Shadow Rider, Nightshroud, awaits. As it turns out, he targeted Jaden for neither of the previously given reasons - he did so because he owns the other half of the Shadow Charm pendent, which pointed him in Jaden's direction. Syrus and Chumley are taken hostage, so Jaden accepted the Shadow Duel, in which the loser's soul will be sealed in a card. Nightshroud gained an early advantage by combining "Red-Eyes Black Dragon" and "Inferno Fire Blast". Jaden made a comeback, but Nightshroud unveils "Red-Eyes Darkness Dragon". Jaden narrowly avoided defeat by Summoning "Elemental Hero Wildedge". Nightshroud's soul was sealed in the card, but he remains barely conscious, as Nightshroud was controlling someone else - the brother of Alexis, Atticus Rhodes.

Left weak from his Duel with Nightshroud, Jaden watched from the sidelines as Dr. Crowler is defeated by the second Shadow Rider, the vampire known as Camula, having his soul sealed in a doll in the process. He then also witnessed Zane who meets the same fate when Camula threatens Syrus' soul. Enraged by the fall of his friends, Jaden challenged Camula after Atticus informed him that his complete Shadow Charm may be able to negate the power of Camula's and prevent souls from being stolen during the Duel. This turned out to be true, as Camula is forced to use her own soul as a cost in the activation of "Illusion Gate," rather than a spectator's as she had against Zane. Jaden was able to defeat her with "Elemental Hero Shining Flare Wingman," who gains ATK for each fallen "Elemental Hero" in the Graveyard. With this, Camula's soul was taken by "Illusion Gate" and the souls of Crowler and Zane were restored.

Jaden began having nightmares regarding losing Shadow Duels, knowing that great harm could come to his friends. While trying to relax at the hot springs, he, Syrus, Chumley and Chazz are pulled through a portal to an underground cave. They are confronted by Kaibaman, causing Jaden to question if the latter is a Shadow Rider. He refused to answer, instead wishing to Duel, stating that Jaden seemed to have lost his fighting spirit. Kaibaman used the same Deck as Seto Kaiba, and Jaden is ultimately defeated. However, he realized that he still had fun during the Duel and Kaibaman taught him that if he is scared of defeat, he will cease to grow as a Duelist. Jaden is present when Bastion is defeated by the third Shadow Rider, Tania, who takes him as her "husband" afterwards. Jaden overcame her "Amazoness" monsters using "Wildheart" and the effect of her own Field Spell Card, "Amazoness Arena". Jaden ends up mistaking a submarine captain named Admiral for the next Shadow Rider and though Jaden defeats him, Admiral kidnapped him, hoping to make him the top student at his planned underwater Duel Academy. Jaden stole an escape boat in order to get away, but did not make it back to Duel Academy until three days later.

Jaden's next opponent was Abidos the Third, an ancient pharaoh revived by the Shadow Riders who was once known as the "God of Duels." Jaden defeated him with fewer problems than expected, and Abidos realized that his servants had always let him win. Abidos is impressed by Jaden's Dueling and returns to the afterlife, with Jaden promising to meet him there when he dies so that they can Duel again. Alexis and Chazz successfully defeated Shadow Riders Titan and Don Zaloog, respectively. After that, only one Shadow Rider remaining. During this time, Professor Banner disappeared, and both Chazz and Alexis are defeated by the final Shadow Rider. Jaden confronts him in the basement of the Abandoned Dorm. He eventually revealed himself as Professor Banner. He stated that

Jaden must prove himself as the "ultimate alchemist", comparing Jaden's process of using "Polymerization" to fuse monsters to be similar to alchemic processes. Banner explained that he came down with an illness after traveling the world in the name of alchemy, and was forced to entrust his soul to a homunculus in order to survive. Wishing to pay back the one who funded his research, he aimed to obtain the Sacred Beasts. Banner is eventually defeated when Jaden countered the latter's removed from play strategy with "Elemental Hero Electrum." Banner left his Emerald Tablet Shadow Charm to Jaden, warning him of the impending disaster that the Sacred Beasts will bring about.

After Chazz's Duel against Alexis, Jaden witnessed the Spirit Gates open, without the aide of the Spirit Keys, which Chazz currently had. The keys led them to the gates, at which point the keys disappeared into the seven pillars surrounding the area. The ground quaked, and a black box rose from the center of the gates, inside of which was a smaller, box that contains the Sacred Beasts. The true mastermind of the ploy revealed himself - Kagemaru, the elderly Chairman of Duel Academy. He intends to use the powers of the Beasts to restore his own youth. He specifically challenged Jaden to a Duel in favor of rest of the gathered students and teachers. Jaden found "Sabatiel - The Philosopher's Stone" inside the Emerald Tablet, and places it in his Deck. From within a life support tube supported by a spider-walker, Kagemaru Duels Jaden. Kagemaru Summoned "Uria, Lord of Searing Flames" and "Hamon, Lord of Striking Thunder," which drove Jaden into a corner. With two Beasts present, they began to absorb energy from card spirits around the world, which was then used to restore Kagemaru's youth. He appears a young man once more, and continued the Duel. Using a series of Spell and Trap Cards, Jaden destroyed both of the Beasts with "Elemental Hero Neo Bubbleman." Kagemaru was able to revive them, however, and further Summoned the third Beast - "Raviel, Lord of Phantasms." Jaden used the "Sabatiel the philosopher's stone" card to his advantage, and was able to pentuple the ATK of "Electrum" to win the Duel. The power absorbed is returned to the Duel Spirits, and Kagemaru became elderly once more. He begged for forgiveness, and Jaden easily gave it to him, while motivating him to try to stand on his own. Jaden proceeded to accidentally injure the old man with a hug.

Jaden was present at Chumley's Duel with Dr. Crowler, and supported his friend before he departed to become a card designer for Industrial Illusions. Jaden is then chosen by Zane to be the latter's final opponent before his graduation, in a match that the whole school will attend. Jaden accepted the Duel. Knowing that Zane was a powerful opponent, Jaden attempted to think his way through the Duel, which backfired as he misplayed his cards and failed to enjoy himself as he usually would.. Zane gains an advantage by constantly fusing and splitting his "Cyber End Dragon". Zane snapped Jaden out of his rut, and the latter began to Duel with his heart once more, rather than his head. In this way, Jaden became the opponent that Zane had wanted him to be. Both Duelists were able to counter the strategies of the other, and Duel ultimately ended in a DRAW as the crowd applauded the spectacle.

Jaden has begun his second year at Duel Academy. Unaware of new student Aster Phoenix's status, Jaden Duels him, eager to teach a new student about Dueling. During the Duel, Ms. Dorothy reveals that Aster constructed the Deck out of eight packs of cards he purchased that morning. Jaden attempts to give him advice, which Aster pretends to take. Aster is not impressed by Jaden, and leaves after being defeated. Later, after the Duel, Syrus Truesdale realizes who Aster really was, and Jaden is eager to have a rematch with Aster when the latter is using his true Deck.

A few days later, Syrus and Jaden are walking through the woods. The duo got caught sleeping in class, so Crowler is making them deliver 14 new Duel Disks to students who had lost theirs. Jaden wonders why so many people were losing their Disks, and Syrus explains it's because of a bully that is challenging them to Duels and then taking them. Syrus had lost to this bully as well, so Jaden decides it's time to confront this guy and get the disks back. They run to river, and standing on the bridge is the bully,Tyranno Hassleberry, the same Ra Yellow student that was picking on Crowler and Bonaparte when he arrived at the school. He tries to intimidate Jaden with his strength, but Jaden just shrugs it off and challenges him to a Duel. Hassleberry also has a bunch of other Ra Yellows who support him like an army troop. They and Syrus watch the Duel, and Jaden states that if he wins, Hassleberry has to give all the Duel Disks he stole back. Although Hassleberry fights admirably, he still loses to Jaden's combo of fusing "Elemental Hero Avian" and "Elemental Hero Wildheart" with "Polymerization" to Fusion Summon "Elemental Hero Wild Wingman" and in the end, using "De-Fusion" to separate them back. After the Duel, Hassleberry agrees to give back the Duel Disks. Later that night, Hassleberry moves to the Slifer dorm, having decided to live in the dorm because he feels that he could learn a lot about Dueling from Jaden. Jaden later encourages Syrus to have more faith in himself as a duelist when the latter is chosen by Jean-Louis Bonaparte to duel Missy. The Vice Chancellor says if Syrus wins than he will be moved up Ra Yellow. Syrus eventually wins and gives Jaden Power Bond.

Sometime later, Jaden has just recently finished a Duel with Bastion Misawa in the Duel Arena, using "Elemental Hero Shining Flare Wingman" to destroy "Water Dragon" to get the win. That night, the group gathers inside the Slifer Red dorm to watch Zane Truesdale's next Pro League match. Finding out that Zane's opponent will be Aster Phoenix, Jaden is eager to see what Aster's actual Deck consists of. To everyone's surprise including Zane's, Aster reveals that his Deck has an "Elemental Hero" theme, similar to Jaden's. However, when Aster fuses Elemental Heroes "Avian" and "Burstinatrix", he does not Fusion Summon "Elemental Hero Flame Wingman", but "Elemental Hero Phoenix Enforcer". To his friends' amazement, Jaden was unaware that this Fusion Monster even existed. Aster counters nearly every move Zane makes and even causes him to take damage from "Power Bond". The Duel ultimately ends with Aster the winner, much to the shock of all of Duel Academy.

Aster Phoenix holds a press conference after his defeat of Zane Truesdale in the Pro League. He issues a challenge to Jaden Yuki, knowing that both of them play "Elemental Heroes". He states he'll be coming to Duel Academy tomorrow. Aster meets with his manager, Sartorius. Aster doesn't seem to have any real interest in Dueling Jaden, but is doing so once more on Sartorius' advice. Aster arrives that night by skysurfing. Aster thwarts the escape of a man who was robbing Duel Academy's card shop. He appears to be looking for a certain card and when he does not find it, he tosses the man's cards causally on the ground. The Duel begins and Aster

Summons "Shining Phoenix Enforcer" while Jaden Summons " Shining Flare Wingman". Aster uses a strange Field Spell Card called "Clock Tower Prison", which appears to turn its hands each turn and do nothing else. Aster plays "D - Time" and Special Summons "Destiny Hero - Doom Lord", a monster that no one in the crowd is familiar with. Its effect removes "Shining Flare Wingman" from play.

Aster unveils his "Destiny Heroes" and Jaden's "Elemental Heroes" can't seem to compete. Despite the "Destiny Heroes" relatively low attack points, their effects push Jaden into a corner, as Aster uses "Misfortune" to deal damage while continuing to place Clock Counters on "Clock Tower Prison". On the turn that the fourth Clock Counter is placed, Jaden would be able to deal enough damage to win. However, "Clock Tower Prison" renders Aster immune to damage when it has enough Counters. Jaden plays "Fusion Gate" and because "Clock Tower Prison" was destroyed, Aster can Summon his ultimate monster - "Destiny Hero - Dreadmaster", whose ATK are equal to the sum of the attack points of the other "Destiny Heroes" on the Field.

Aster explains his past. His father was a card designer for Industrial Illusions, who designed the "Destiny Heroes" himself. One day, Aster came home to find his father dead (kidnapped in the dub). The person who did it also took one of the "Destiny Hero" cards, which was known to be the most powerful among them. Aster's vigilante activity is centered around stopping crime to find the person who took his father from him, as he would be able to identify them by their possession of the stolen card. His "Dreadmaster" negates the effect of Jaden's "Elemental Hero Thunder Giant" and wins Aster the Duel with its attack. Jaden falls to the ground, his cards flying about, and they turn blank as he falls.

After Jaden Yuki's loss to Aster Phoenix, he claims he can't see his cards and they're blank. However this appears to be how Jaden sees his Deck as everyone else sees nothing wrong with his cards. Everyone, Syrus Truesdale the most, is worried about it. Jaden ultimately decided to leave Duel Academy.

Later, Jaden Yuki is stranded in a boat when a comet hits. Afterwards, he is transported into Neo Space, a Duel Monsters Spirit

World that represents and protects the delicate balance between Light and Darkness. Within this Limbo, Jaden ends up on a planet called Dolphina (which apparently is an uncharted planet neighboring Jupiter), where he is greeted by a dolphin-like creature named "Aquos" (who is later revealed to be the spirit of "Neo-Spacian Aqua Dolphin"), who explains that "the Gentle Darkness" is in danger of being obliterated by a mysterious "Dark Light", and only Jaden Yuki is able to fight off this entity and save the universe.

Just then, an unusual Duel Robot sent by this "Dark Light" arrives, and Jaden must defeat it in a Duel, using cards salvaged from a satellite. Jaden's was in shocked when he can sees the cards he was holding but was more shocked when he discovers that the cards were contained within a KaibaCorp satellite, which was carrying cards he'd designed for a global contest held by Seto Kaiba a few years ago. Seeing this and due to his suppressed memories from his medical treatment he went through as a child, Jaden figures out and realizes that he was the winner of the contest.

After winning the Duel, Jaden rediscovers his love for Dueling and regains his resolve, and then sets out to return to Duel Academy and stop this mysterious "Light", however while Jaden finds himself back on Duel Academy, he finds that he is in a forest that is far from where the school building actually is. As his friends deal with the problems around them, Jaden is still trying to find his way back to the Duel Academy building. He complains that he is hungry and wants some curry right now. The rivalry between Syrus Truesdale and Tyranno Hassleberry intensifies, even with Jaden absent. At the suggestion of Alexis Rhodes, the two decide to Duel to decide who Jaden's true "best friend" ("aniki" or "little brother" in the Japanese version). Jaden himself is close to getting back, and is climbing the cliff face on the opposite end of the island. Sometime later, Syrus and Hassleberry are eating in the Slifer Red dorm, and the dinner is Jaden Yuki's favorite - fried shrimp. They eat the shrimp that was intended for Jaden, as he isn't there, and hope that wherever he is, he's not starving. Jaden is still wandering through the forest at the point, and comments that he suddenly tastes fried shrimp, which only makes him hungrier. Wheeler the monkey is also in the forest, pushing a large cart of discarded furniture. He finds Jaden, who has collapsed from hunger. He wakes him up, and Jaden hallucinates that the cart of furniture is really "Ancient Gear Golem". Jaden then has a flashback to his Duel with Dr. Crowler in episode 1.

After that, Jaden sees Wheeler hitting his cart with his fist, and imagines that he's Bastion Misawa, thus having a flashback to his Duel with him in episode 22. After this, he imagines that Wheeler is actually Chazz Princeton and has flashbacks to their Duel in episode episode 4. After this, he proceeds to imagine that the monkey is Zane Truesdale and flashes back to episode 8. After that's over, Wheeler throws a bucket of water at Jaden, and this finally wakes him up fully. He also gives him a bunch of bananas to eat. Jaden thanks him, and heads off to continue his trip back to Duel Academy. However, he ends up going the wrong way, this despite the fact that Duel Academy is visible through the trees in the direction he doesn't take. There is also a sign in that direction pointing towards Duel Academy. Jaden's stupidity actually causes the *inanimate roadsign* to sweat drop and face fault.

A few days later, Alexis Rhodes is set to Duel Aster Phoenix. The fate of the Slifer Red dorm hangs in the balance. If Aster wins, then it will be demolished. If Alexis wins the dorm remains. Vice-Chancellor Bonaparte is confident that Aster will win, being Pro League Duelist. Jaden finally makes it back to Duel Academy and is lead by a light into a cave. He meets another "Neo-Spacian" there, and then hurries to the Academy. He takes Alexis' place in the Duel, and his rematch with Aster begins. Aster uses his "Destiny Heroes" again, and Jaden unveils Contact Fusion, which the "Neo-Spacians" can use to fuse with "Elemental Hero Neos" without "Polymerization". However, even he was unaware that this results in the Fusion Monster returning to the Fusion Deck at the End Phase, and is reduced to 200 Life Points via direct attacks as a result. Aster is confident he will win since Jaden has no clue on how to use his new cards, but Jaden refuses to give up and notes to himself, he still has a lot to learn about his new Deck as "Elemental Hero Aqua Neos" went back to his Fusion Deck on the End Phase without his knowledge. The two Duelists continually counter the moves of the other, revealing more and more of their new Decks. Aster soon gets out "Destiny Hero - Dogma". Jaden saves himself from an attack that would end the Duel, but now both players are down to a few Life Points. Jaden is still confident he can continue, but Aster doesn't believe so, claiming there is no monster in Jaden's Deck that can help him. Jaden states that may have been the case with his old Deck, but it won't be with his new one. He decides to prove so by showing Aster a brand new hero in his Deck. Jaden then plays "Neo Space", which lets his "Neos" Fusion Monsters remain on the field past the End Phase, and Summons "Elemental Hero Flare Neos". Jaden attacks, but Aster quickly plays "D - Shield" to save himself. Aster then proceeds to switch his "Dogma" into Attack Position and equip it with "Heavy Storm Blade". Aster attacks which surprises everyone, however doing so activates the effect of "Heavy Storm Blade", destroying every Spell and Trap on the field besides "Heavy Storm Blade". This weakens "Flare Neos" and "Dogma" then attacks it. However the attack doesn't go through and soon enough "Heavy Storm Blade" begins to crack (which shocks Aster). Jaden reveals that the set card Aster destroyed with "Heavy Storm Blade" was "Spell Calling" which allowed Jaden to set two face-down cards after it was destroyed. As such the attack backfires on Aster, destroying "Dogma" and winning Jaden the Duel. Due to Jaden's victory, the Slifer Red Dorm remains safe. Aster congratulates Jaden for his victory and Jaden states he won't count their first Duel as official to make things even for both of them, but Aster doesn't mind and leaves. Later Jaden and his friends watch Crowler duel Bonaparte to save the Slifer Red dorm. Though he gets worried about Bonaparte's skills, Crowler comes out the victor thus keeping the dorm safe.

A few days after Jaden's defeat of Aster Phoenix, Jasmine and Mindy come to see Alexis. They tell her, Jaden, Syrus, and Hassleberry about Chazz and the trouble he is causing at the dorm. When they get there, the entire dorm is painted white to represent the Society of Light. Chazz is standing at the front steps, along with the other Obelisks that he turned into members by beating them in a Duel. Atticus is there and he warns them about how Chazz has become a stronger Duelist since he joined the Society. Chazz explains that the Society is run by Sartorius, who Jaden remembered to be Aster Phoenix's manager. Chazz says that Sartorius is more than that; Sartorius can help people see the light and that soon the whole world will see. Jaden cluelessly believes that they were exposed to lots of white paint fumes which causes Chazz and his groupees to react in shock and embarrassment. He angrily states that they are the crazy ones. Jaden wanted to challenge Chazz, but Alexis decides to do it because she feels it is right that she defend the Obelisks. Chazz and Alexis get ready to Duel in the arena, along with Jaden and the others and the new members of the Society. Chazz devastates Alexis with his new combos and ultimately wins the Duel. Alexis collapses to the ground and her friends run to her side to see if she is alright. She simply gets back up and says that she has seen the light. Chazz says that soon, everyone will, and become members of the Society of Light.

Later, Chazz chooses Lorenzo, the former world champion of the "Shooting Game" to Duel Jaden. Alexis lures Jaden to a planetarium in the white dorm, where the Duel takes place. Lorenzo plays a Boss Rush Deck and overpowers Jaden in the early stages of the Duel. He later reveals that Sartorius offered to make Lorenzo a Pro League Duelist if he could defeat Jaden. Ultimately however, he loses.

A few days later, Jaden Yuki is forced into a Duel against Professional Duelist and Society of Light member Howard X Miller, who the English version calls Sartorius' lawyer. X plays a Mill Deck, and his strategy revolves around destroying his opponent's Deck and causing them to lose when they can't draw a card. Jaden ultimately thwarts X's strategy using "Neo-Spacian Glow Moss" and ironically wins the Duel when X himself can't draw a card.

Sartorius, Aster's manager, challenges Hassleberry to a Duel, while promising to set Chazz back to normal should Hassleberry win. The Duel goes quite evenly, with both players being reduced to only a few hundred Life Points in a few turns. Sartorius wins by using "Reversal of Fate" to change the effects of his "Arcana Force" monsters. Despite his loss, Hassleberry is not converted to the Society of Light, much to Sartorius' shock. Hassleberry explains that in the past, he had excavated some Dinosaur fossils. His leg had been injured, and so the bone had been replaced by the fossilized Dinosaur bone he had uncovered. He claims that this "Dinosaur DNA" is what grants him immunity to the powers of Sartorius. A few days later, its revealed that Sartorius has officially enrolled at Duel Academy as a student much to Jaden's concern.

Duel Academy organizes a field trip sometime after Sartorius' enrollment at the academy. Dr. Crowler and Vice-Chancellor Bonaparte about where they will take the students. Sartorius and the large contingent of Obelisk Blue students that Chazz Princeton converted to the Society of Light enter the room. Sartorius wants to pick where they go, and he has most of the student population backing up his choice. Jaden enters the office while accompanied by Hassleberry, Bastion and Syrus. Jaden states he also has a place to recommend for the school trip, but the Society members order him to get lost until he is smart enough to join them. Jaden states he has equal chance of choosing as he is currently the #1 student in the school. It's determined that Jaden will Duel a Society member, with the winner being permitted to choose the trip destination (Sartorius also mentions if Jaden loses then he has to promise to join the Society of Light). Sartorius chooses Princess Rose to represent the Society of Light. She claims she can see Duel Spirits and that hers are three frog princes, referencing well-known fairy tales. Jaden ultimately wins the Duel, and announces that the field trip will be to Domino City, the site of the Battle City tournament.

Duel Academy's students arrive at Domino City for their field trip. Jaden, Syrus and Hassleberry purchase guidebooks to visit the city's landmarks. They visit the pier where Yugi Muto Dueled Joey Wheeler, while the latter was controlled by Marik Ishtar's Millennium Rod. They later arrive at Solomon Muto's Kame Game shop. They introduce themselves to Solomon, and upon explaining that they are from Duel Academy, he allows them to come inside, explaining that Yugi is probably off on another journey (in the dub, he says that Yugi "went to the market to get some olives three years ago"). He offers to be their tour guide for the rest of the day, and he takes them to the sites where Yugi Dueled Seeker and Strings. He lags behind as they continue to their next destination, and is kidnapped. Jaden locates Solomon and also meets up with Aster. Seeing the hologram of Hassleberry's "Dark Tyranno" on top of a building, they determine that he and Syrus must be there. Frost then finds Jaden, and wishes to take him to see Sarina, who Aster recognizes as Sartorius' younger sister.

Jaden arrives at the hotel where the Obelisk Blue/Society of Light students are staying, and is kicked out, along with Atticus. The Slifer Red students are forced to stay at an outdoor camp, and are only supplied food when Solomon brings them some. Blaze and T-Bone, two more of Sarina's enforcers, end up in the same camp as Jaden, though they don't realize who he is. They appear to get along just fine, and Jaden shares the food with them. They reveal that they themselves had once tried to enter Duel Academy, but failed the entrance exam. Despite this, they challenge Jaden to a Duel, still not aware who he is. T-Bone and Jaden are about to start their Duel when Sarina absorbs the soul of Blaze into one of her mirror cards while still back in her hideout. She tells T-Bone not to fail her, and forcibly places the "Monarch" cards of Blaze, Frost and Thunder into T-Bone's Deck. T-Bone uses the combined power of the "Monarchs" to Summon "Demiurge Ema", but ultimately loses when Jaden powers up "Elemental Hero Neos" using several Spell Cards. Sarina seals T-Bone's soul in a mirror as well, and reveals she's locked Syrus and Hassleberry in virtual pods. She states she'll be waiting at Kaiba Land for Jaden and Aster Phoenix.

After making their way to Kaiba Land and the Virtual World Facility within, Jaden and Aster are suddenly transported onto a digital plane, where they are reunited with Hassleberry (who has taken the form of a bandanna-wearing dinosaur) and Syrus (in the form of a "Vehicroid" resembling a Volkswagen Beetle), and also discover that the members of the Light Brigade are trapped here. Then, Sarina appears, explaining that she is acting under the orders of her brother, Sartorius, who wishes to discover the identity of the destined Duelist who is to be his final opponent, and Sarina is to Duel either Jaden or Aster to find the answer, but if Sarina's opponent loses, he must join Sartorius and the Society of Light. Jaden accepts the challenge, but convinces Sarina into a Tag-Team Duel. Sarina agrees, and splits herself in two for the face-off against Jaden and Aster. Aster is reluctant to accept, but decides that he must win to learn the truth about the death ("disappearance" in the English dub) of his father and the fate of an "Ultimate Destiny Hero" monster.

The Sarinas take an early advantage in the Duel, due to the fact that Aster refuses to cooperate with Jaden, while Jaden's moves are more about luck than strategy. Furthermore, the full moon behind Sarina's "Full Moon Mirror" seems to wane into a new moon with every monster that is destroyed, and once "Full Moon Mirror" gains its tenth Full Moon Counter, Sarina declares that the true test has now begun.

Sarina 1 unveils her strongest monster: By Tributing "Magic Mirror Spirit Asogi" and "Magic Mirror Spirit Nayuta" she Summons "Dark Creator" to the field and multiplies her monster tenfold, thanks to a Field Spell Card called "Infinite Fiend Mirror". After stating that only the Chosen Duelist can destroy her army of "Dark Creator" monsters, she attacks, but Jaden and Aster barely manage to survive her onslaught, because of Aster's "Elemental Recharge". However, as Sarina ends her turn without a direct attack, Jaden comes to realize that "Dark Creator" and the "Dark Creator Tokens" that were recently summoned cannot attack directly. Even though Aster manages to launch a counterattack with "Destiny Hero - Dasher", Sarina's "Dark Creator" has another surprise: it cannot be destroyed by battle. However, Jaden is able to use the effect of "Dasher" in the Graveyard to Special Summon his newest "Neo-Spacian" monster, "Dark Panther", and use it in a combo that brings out "Elemental Hero Dark Neos". "Dark Neos" is able to negate the effects of "Dark Creator", which, after "Dark Creator" is destroyed, undoes the effects of "Infinite Fiend Mirror". After the Duel, Sarina urges Jaden and Aster to save her brother from the control of the light.

Back at Duel Academy, a Society of Light member, Bob Banter (who is in love Alexis Rhodes) Duels Jaden Yuki to prove himself worthy to be Alexis' boyfriend. Alexis only accepts under one condition. If Jaden loses, he will be reported for spying on her. Initially Chazz believes that Jaden will most certainly lose since some of Bob's cards involve the player to use their head, however this proves to be wrong as some of the challenges are physical challenges. Close to the end of the Duel, Bob activates "Quiz Panel - Obelisk 30" and Jaden recognizes the card. Bob realizes that was the card he dropped in front of Jaden earlier. Although Jaden at this point knew the entire answer to the question of the card, he ultimately chooses not to answer it completely because he considered it unfair for Bob and that since he knew the answer, it wouldn't be a challenge for him at all. In the end, Jaden wins the Duel after using a gamble of his own: "Secret Mission".

Later Jaden, Hassleberry and Syrus are shown trying to get Aster's steak, but are unsuccessful. Bastion later tells them how he feels weak as a duelist causing Jaden to tell him that he is still good and should not let the Society of Light bring him down. The following night he, Sryus and Hassleberry are about to have a campfire before Aster tells them about how Bastion went to the white dorm to duel Sartorius. When Jaden asks Aster if Bastion has a chance of defeating Sartorius, Aster replies that he does not. Aster states that even if Bastion could somehow win against Sartorius that he still wouldn't win, since although Bastion is a strong Duelist and wants to become stronger, Bastion also wants the people around him and his friends to recognize him. Jaden and his friends run off, and Aster soon appears after Bastion loses to Chazz, he confirms that Bastion let Chazz win and admits that Bastion's intellect would have been a tough opponent for Sartorius, but unfortunately Sartorius was still able to overcome him by preying on Bastion's newly developed anxiety. Later Jaden tries to cheer Syrus up when he gets worried about Zane's ruthless style of dueling.

When Chancellor Sheppard returns and announces the Genex Tournament, Jaden is excited and Syrus thinks that with any luck, Jaden will Duel many professionals. Sheppard specifies that the entire island will be the Duel arena and that each participant will receive one Genex Medallion. Participants must Duel at least once per day and are not permitted to decline the first person who challenges them each day. The winner will obtain all Genex Medallions owned by the loser. The final two medallion-holders will compete in the final match. Sheppard announces that the best veteran Duelists that he met in his travels will be arriving here shortly. He urges all of the students to do their best as he wishes the first Genex Champion to be from Duel Academy. He says there's a very special prize planned for the winner. Jaden leaps up, yelling for them to leave all the winning to him. Syrus comments that past history suggests the prize may be a kiss from Ms. Dorothy. Jaden looks around and Dorothy winks at him.

After Sheppard dismisses them, the students discuss the new development. Syrus says he heard a rumor that the number of medallions one collects will affect your grade, with Aster saying he doesn't care about that. Hassleberry muses that its all about survival. Jaden says he's fired up and asks if anyone wants to Duel now. Aster walks off, saying he'll watch to see how things develop for now. Jaden asks if he's trying to be a downer and turns to Hassleberry for a Duel. Hassleberry points out that he if he loses his first medallion, he'll be eliminated right away, then turns to Syrus and says he wants to take out the weakest competitor first anyway. Syrus turns to find himself surrounded by most of the school, who all see him as the weakest Duelist there. Syrus runs away and everyone present except Jaden give chase. Jaden wonders when the rest of the worldwide Duelists are getting here.

Later, Jaden is fishing at the harbor. He yawns, saying he's bored. He wonders if any outside Duelists have arrived yet, but hasn't seen any boats. Syrus and Hassleberry run up to him and Jaden asks why they look so happy. Syrus says he knew running away wasn't going to do any good, so he started by defeating a freshman red student and Hassleberry says he did the same with a second-year yellow. They both proudly show their newly-won Genex Medallions. Syrus asks why Hassleberry has to be such a show-off and the latter responds by asking if he wants to Duel now to settle it. Syrus declines, saying it's only the first challenge he's obligated to take, claiming he's tired. Hassleberry asks how many students Jaden defeated, who responds by saying none, since he was hoping to have his first opponent to be someone from outside Duel Academy. Syrus wonders if they're really coming. They hear a noise overhead as Prince Ojin's plane comes into view. It lands on top of the warehouse. The three rush to meet it. Hassleberry muses that he must be pretty important to arrive in such a large plane. Syrus sees the insignia on the side of the plane, saying it's the royal crest of the Misgarth Kingdom.

Jaden asks what that is and Syrus asks if Jaden never watches the news. Syrus says it's a small, isolated country, but they've launched SORA, a laser satellite that could burn the world down. He says he did hear that their first prince is a big fan of *Duel Monsters* though. He had announced on TV that he had passed his test to become a professional Duelist. Jaden says that now he know who his first opponent is. Jaden runs towards the plane, where Ojin is about to descend from with three bodyguards and Linda. Ojin tells his bodyguards to relax - the kid appears to be a challenger. Jaden is about to challenge Ojin when Sartorius appears, zapping Jaden with energy by touching his shoulder. Sartorius offers Jaden his apologies and says that Ojin's existence is unrelated to his destiny, as Chazz and Alexis arrives behind him. Sartorius declares that because of that, he will be Ojin's opponent. Jaden asks who decided that and Sartorius responds that the heavens did. Jaden asks him to hold on and Sartorius approaches Ojin, asking for a Duel. Jaden points out that he was the one who found him first and asks to Duel instead. Ojin asks which one of them is connected to the "D" cards. Jaden asks if he means the "Destiny Heroes" and Sartorius says that that would be him. Ojin concludes that Sartorius will be his opponent then. Sartorius says he is delighted and grateful. Jaden asks how Sartorius is linked to the "Destiny Heroes", insisting that that would be Aster. Sartorius wins easily without even using one turn and he obtains the controls to Misgarth's satellite. Jaden wonders what kind of Duels are in store for the rest of the tournament.

The Genex Tournament is in full swing, but Jaden and his friends are in a slump-especially Jaden, since no challengers have approached him for a Duel. Meanwhile, Maximillion Pegasus and Chumley Huffingtonhave arrived at Duel Academy from Industrial Illusions, searching for a stolen copy of the strongest Egyptian God Card, "The Winged Dragon of Ra". It is later discovered that a man named Franz has stolen the card, and then sneaked his way into the Genex Tournament. When Franz finds them, he challenges Pegasus to a Duel, stating that the winner will claim the stolen card. However, it's Jaden who ends up Dueling Franz, and must ultimately find a way to free "Ra" from a confining Field Spell that forces Ra to use its powers against its will. Following Franz's defeat, Pegasus explains to him that everyone can learn a lot from defeats and mistakes, while revealing the spot where his Millennium Eye once rested (before being stolen by Yami Bakura). When Pegasus offers Franz back his position in Industrial Illusions, Franz readily accepts, and returns to Industrial Illusions with Pegasus and Chumley.

Later, Jaden Duels Orlando as part of the Genex Tournament. Orlando is a Kabuki stage actor and Professional Cosplay Duelist. Jaden defeats Orlando and reminds him Dueling is more about fun than it is about performing.

One day, Chazz Princeton defeats Gelgo, a Professional Duelist and wins his numerous Genex Medallions using his "White Knight" Deck. He challenges Jaden to a Duel, to take place the next day. Jaden asks why Chazz isn't using his "Ojama" cards, and Chazz responds that he has no idea what Jaden is talking about, but then says he vaguely recalls throwing out cards like that the the other day and thinks they landed in the ocean. Jaden goes to the ocean by the shore, trying to find Chazz's "Ojama" cards. Later, Jaden is rebuilding his Deck for his Duel with Chazz and the spirit of Lyman Banner contacts him. After questioning where he came from, Banner reveals that as his spirit attempted to pass on the afterlife, it was eaten by Pharaoh. He says he can't sleep because he is hearing a strange voice. His spirit leads Jaden to the well where Chazz had originally found "Ojama Black" and "Ojama Green". The three "Ojama" cards are there. They all beg Jaden to save them from the crabs that are attempting to cut them.

The Ojama Trio asks if Jaden can help Chazz; and feel that if they returned to him at this point, he would just throw them away again. Jaden offers to put the Trio in his Deck for his Duel with Chazz, which they accept, being excited about being able to fight beside Heroes. The next, day, Chazz and Jaden meet outside the main entrance to Duel Academy's main building, with Jaden bringing Chazz's old black uniform along with him. Chazz reaffirms his devotion to the Society of Light, but mentally feels strange at seeing the jacket, as some of his former memories return to him. Chazz dominates the early stages of the Duel, and Jaden is reduced to 400 Life Points. Eventually Jaden uses an "Ojama" combo to defeat him and reminds Chazz that he only listens to himself and ultimately removes him from the control of the Society of Light.

A while later, Jaden is challenged to a Duel by Lucien Grimley from North Academy, who is revealed to be able to use the power of "The Grim Reaper" to win his Duels, in exchange for his soul. During the Duel, Jaden manages to survive Lucien's One Turn Kill strategy, as Lucien's ace card, "Slash Draw", can destroy all of Jaden's cards and damage Jaden for every card he controls. Jaden later discovers that Lucien had lost faith in his Decklong ago and sold his soul to "The Grim Reaper", if the monster spirit helped Lucien win all his Duels. After the two battle through Lucien soon sees that he had always loved his Deck and seeing Jaden's faith in his Deck he throws the Grim Reaper card to fight on his own. He switches his arm to avoid using the power of the Grim Reaper. In the end, Lucien loses the Duel, but not before regaining faith in himself, which results in him breaking his deal with "The Grim Reaper" and deciding to Duel of his own free will.

One night, the good Sartorius appears from a beam of light and gives Jaden a small black case, telling him to protect it and not to return it to him. He then uses his mind control powers on Jaden so that he doesn't give whatever is in the case back to him, which turns out to be one of the keys to SORA. The Light of Destruction then brainwashes Alexis and tells her to get the satellite key back from Jaden so she challenges him to a Duel. Jaden wins and frees her from the control of the Society of Light.

Meanwhile, Syrus is in the hospital, recovering from his Duel with his brother Zane, when he and Jaden hear an announcement over the P.A. system that Jaden has to take a physics pop quiz. Being the test-hater that he is, Jaden is reluctant to go through with it. However, the "announcement" was merely a recording of Dr. Crowler's voice, played back over the P.A. system by Prince Ojin. And when Jaden enters the classroom, he discovers that he is alone, until Dr. Eisenstein appears on the stage before him. Dr. Eisenstein uses his logical Dueling knowledge to overpower Jaden, balancing the power of his monsters, Spells and Traps to deal significant damage to Jaden. But Jaden, who believes that he'll keep drawing the cards he needs, manages to come out on top with a strong counterattack. Upon defeat, Eisenstein is convinced that faith in chance can help win a Duel. With Hassleberry and Crowler waiting outside watching, Jaden is happy to report that he passed his pop quiz. Then Crowler reminds him that no one is giving classes or tests while the Genex Tournament is still in progress. Jaden realizes that he was tricked into Dueling Eisenstein.

Due to Jaden's victories over Alexis Rhodes (freed from Sartorius's influence) and Dr. Eisenstein, and Aster Phoenix's victory over The D (lost in the explosion of his yacht), the Light of Destruction steps up its plans to destroy Earth. It fragments once again from Sartorius's body and possesses Prince Ojin, who challenges Jaden to a Duel for control of his key to SORA. While Jaden manages to survive Ojin's One Turn Kill and rally his "Elemental Heroes" to destroy one of Ojin's "Satellite Cannons", the Prince merely shrugs this off as a minor setback and reveals the most powerful monster his Deck can produce-the "Satellite Laser Balsam", a "Satellite" monster with a Piercing effect, and one that would gain 3000 attack points with each of Ojin's passing turns. But even this is not enough to win Ojin the Duel, as Jaden is able to mount a comeback with "Change of Hero - Reflector Ray".

Unfortunately, although Ojin has been defeated, the Light of Destruction (still possessing Sartorius) has not abandoned its goal. Now, it decides to target Aster and claim his key, in an ultimate attempt to claim both, gain full control of SORA, and make the world "see the light".

After defeating The D and escaping with "Destiny Hero - Plasma" and his life, Aster Phoenix heads to the Society of Light's dormitory, intending to save Sartorius from The Light, by challenging The Light, to a Duel Aster wagers his key. Aster makes a dramatic turnaround and attempts to win the Duel with "Plasma", but is ultimately defeated as The Light of Destruction unleashes "Arcana Force EX - The Light Ruler". Jaden, angered by this heartless victory, challenges Sartorius, with the fate of the entire world at stake. Sartorius places Aster's unconscious form on one hand of the goddess statue and his Satellite Key on the other. The statue acts as a set of scales. Unless Jaden Yuki places his own key on the hand, the scale will be imbalanced and Aster will fall into the pit of lava below. Sartorius activates the statue, and the hand holding Aster beings to lower. If Jaden hands over the key, Sartorius will have access to the Satellite and be able to brainwash the whole world (destroy the world in the Japanese version). It's Aster's life against the world's. Breaking free from the good Sartorius mind control power that he placed on him to prevent him from giving him back the key and choosing the safety of a friend, Jaden throws his key onto the other hand and so the scale tips back into balance which saved Aster for now.

Elemental Hero Neos manifests before Jaden and explains that the source of every battle is a confrontation between light and dark.

Neos says Jaden is the only one with the power of "gentle power of the Darkness of Justice" to save the world from The Light of Destruction. Jaden challenges Sartorius to a Duel for the satellite keys. Sartoruis states he has no reason to Duel Jaden, since he's already given up his key. Sartorius sends a beam of light at the keys to retrieve them, but the beam is blocked by a multicolored beam from space. Neos is protecting the keys. This forces Sartorius to Duel Jaden for them. Jaden gains an early advantage, reducing Sartorius to 300 Life Points with "Shining Flare Wingman". However, Sartorius activates "Light Barrier" which surrounds the field, suppressing Neos' power. Sartorius retrieves the keys and influences Prince Ojin once more, giving him the keys and telling him to run an activate the satellite. With the keys gone, the hand holding Aster lowers towards the lava. Hassleberry runs in and barely manages to save Aster's life. Ojin rushes off to activate the satellite, and Hassleberry chases after him with Linda, leaving Syrus Truesdale to tend to Aster and support Jaden. Sartorius' "Light Barrier" card negates the effects of all non-Arcana Force monsters, allows Sartorius to choose which effect all such monsters get, and add the ATK of any monsters that either player destroys to their Life Points. During the Duel, Jaden has a vision of his own future, with himself standing in a desert. He's attacked by a shadowy armored figure, but this gives him confidence, as this future implies that the world is not destroyed, and that he wins against Sartorius, despite the fact that this implies a bleak future for him. When Jaden summons "Elemental Hero Neos", it tells him that if he wins the Duel, he may be able to stop the satellite. Jaden manages to destroy "Light Barrier", allowing Neos to leave the area. After attacking directly with "Elemental Hero Glow Neos", its Duel Spirit leaves with that of Hassleberry to destroy the satellite.

When Jaden re-summons "Elemental Hero Neos" using "Hero Flash!", the spirit of Glow Neos remains at the satellite, while a separate spirit of regular Neos returns to the Duel. After Jaden activates "Neo Space" and Summons "Elemental Hero Neos" again, "Neos" rejoins Hassleberry. Sarina is able to stop the satellite from firing at Neos and Hassleberry, and this allows them to demolish it completely. Jaden defeats Sartorius with "Reverse of Neos," and The Light of Destruction leaves the latter's body. Sartorius reveals that The Light of Destruction took his fortune-telling abilities with it when it exited his body. He therefore allows his tarot cards to blow away in the wind. After that, a KaibaCorphelicopter shows up, with Sarina aboard, alive and well.

During the third year, Jaden is pursued by the spirit of his favorite card in childhood, Yubel, which was given to him by his father, in both versions he doesn't remember who Yubel is due to his medical treatment done on him during his childhood until it reveals its physical form. With his parents always working and away from home, Jaden turned to Dueling friends to pass the time, but the sadness associated with his inability to play "Yubel" properly led the Duel Monster to hospitalize a young Duelist named Osamu and scare away the rest of his companions with other misfortunes. During this time, he develops a close friendship with North Academy champion Jesse Anderson, as the two found they had much in common.

Duel Academy is transported to an alternate dimension where *Duel Monsters* can take physical form, and Jesse ultimately appears to sacrifice himself to grant the rest of the school passage back to their own world. Depressed at the loss of Jesse, and blaming himself for it Jaden willingly attempts to go back to the alternate dimension, taking a group of his insistent friends with him, though they end up in another, desperate dimension. However, Jaden's guilt for Jesse's situation soon leads to an obsession. He begins to think only of finding and saving Jesse and begins to disregard what his actions may make befall his other friends. Because of this, his friends Alexis Rhodes, Tyranno Hassleberry, Chazz and Atticus Rhodes all get captured and sacrificed by Brron, Mad King of Dark World in order to create the "Super Polymerization" card. When Jaden finally wins against Brron, Syrus, Axel Brodie and Jim Crocodile Cook arrive. Witnessing the others being sacrificed because of Jaden's obsession to rescue Jesse causes them to abandon him, leaving him alone.

Afterwards, Jaden feels guilty at himself for allowing the sacrifices to happen. A strange figure called the Supreme King enters, influencing his reincarnation to become evil and saying he will never be able to redeem himself for his actions. With all his friends gone, Jaden unwillingly accepts it along with the incomplete "Super

Polymerization" card and at that time, the Supreme King possesses him. While under the Supreme King's control, Jaden commits many atrocities that include unrepentant slaughter of Duelists in order to complete the "Super Polymerization" and the oppression of several villages. However, as the Supreme King performs these actions, Jaden himself is left in doubt about what he needs in order to be complete not only as a Duelist, but as a person. Unfortunately, he turns to the Supreme King for this advice, who only tells him that one can only overcome evil by becoming evil. After Axel uses Jim's Eye of Orichalcum on the Supreme King during a successful invasion of the Supreme King's castle, Jaden is freed from his possession, but is deeply tormented by the atrocities he committed during his possession, and he thus starts refusing to use his Fusion Monsters, as "Polymerization" and other cards that include Fusion Summoning remind him of the things he did while possessed, since the Supreme King mainly used Fusion Monsters.

Zane tries to Duel Jaden to snap him out of his guilty mindset and get him focused on stopping Yubel, but he only continues doubting himself more and feeling worse. Then Jesse reappears, though he is possessed by Yubel. Learning that his friend is being controlled, Jaden puts his problems aside for the time being so that he can save Jesse. However, when Jaden finally Duels Yubel to save Jesse, it is revealed that Yubel actually removed Jesse's soul from his body and placed him inside the "Rainbow Dark Dragon" before taking over. Jaden manages to exorcise Yubel out of Jesse, but in one foul swoop, it snatches the "Super Polymerization" card from Jaden and then forces him into a Duel. Before the final clash, Jaden finds out that Yubel's power was previously augmented by the Light of Destruction while it was still stranded in space. Although he feels guilty because his actions led to Yubel's exposure, the sheer atrocity and shamelessness of its actions prevents Jaden from feeling any sympathy towards the deranged spirit.

However, near the end of the Duel, Jaden is told the truth between his connections with Yubel: Instead of just being a part of him, Jaden is the next Supreme King, the reincarnation of a young prince of an unknown kingdom from long ago, who was once friends with a human Yubel. As the Supreme King contained the enigmatic power of a being called the Supreme King that is needed to defeat the

Light of Destruction, he needed a guardian to protect him until he was old enough to control and wisely use his power; Yubel chose herself for the role, and was transformed into the *Duel Monster* it eventually became, its effect allowing for the perfect defense against anyone who tried to harm Jaden. Despite the great burden and sacrifice, the young Supreme King promised to give his love (friendship in the dub) only to Yubel, which was why Yubel became Jaden's favorite card as a kid, and why Yubel was so obsessed and jealous with him and his friends.

Finally realizing the truth behind all his troubles, Jaden - after bidding adieu to his friends - allowed Yubel to gain a hold of "Super Polymerization," chaining "Spiritual Fusion" to choose their souls as the fusion materials instead of all twelve dimensions as Yubel was expecting, and purging Yubel of the Light of Destruction's influence. Vowing to never stop caring for each other, Yubel and Jaden are bound together for all time. Jaden supposedly left to battle of the light waves of chaos(This was where the dub of the show ended), and fulfill the mission Yubel was given in the past. After Jaden's disappearance and everyone else being returned back to Duel Academy, Syrus, Hassleberry, Atticus, Chazz, and Alexis were talking about Jaden. After the talk, Syrus sees a shooting star and wishes Jaden to be back, which happened as the "star" crashed at Duel Academy, and was revealed that it was Jaden, with the abilities of both the Supreme King and Yubel under his control.

After the events that happened in season 3, Jaden has became very withdrawn and independent (though his cheerful personality was still here). Syrus is now in the Obelisk Blue dorm, and he is the only remaining student at Slifer Red. He now spends most of his time alone, feeling too distanced from his friends after what had happened. He decides to leave Duel Academy, not wishing to put his friends in danger (he had come to believe that things that put his friends in danger happened because of him being around). However, both Sartorius and Kagemaru attempt to convince him otherwise, believing that he is needed on the island to prevent a growing danger in the near future. This seems to be well-advised, as before their meeting, Jaden already confronts a mysterious Obelisk Blue student by name of Yusuke Fujiwara, who can hypnotize people and set fires with his eyes, as well as the mysterious entity

Trueman, who seems to want both Jaden and Fujiwara dead. Both of these entities noticed Jaden showing Yubel's power and commented that he is not a regular human.

Jaden eventually regained his love for Dueling while teaming with Alexis in a Tag Duel. While Dueling alongside her, he also made amends with her and repaired their friendship, making him more open to his friends again.

Eventually, Jaden learns that the person that everyone thought was Fujiwara was actually the spirit of one of his cards, Honest, and that Fujiwara doesn't even appear to be on earth. Although Jaden doesn't know what Trueman's intentions are, he has found that the enigmatic dark entity pulls people into the world of Darkness. He realizes this too late, having been distracted by Trueman's actions in Domino City, thus giving the real Nightshroud, using Yusuke Fujiwara's body as a vessel, to attack the students at Duel Academy, only arriving in time to see Nightshroud possessed Fujiwara defeat the last student, Atticus Rhodes. Along the way, Jaden meets Jesse in Domino City, but mistakes him for Trueman after Sartorius infected his "Polymerization" card. After a Duel they fail to finish, Jaden realises it is Jesse and not Trueman he's Dueling and the two of them return to Duel Academy together. Both are then challenged to a triple Duel with Nightshroud, with only Jaden remaining the winner after he purges Nightshroud from Fujiwara. However, Jaden Duels the bodiless Nightshroud in a final Duel with the world at stake. The Duel was intense straight from the start; with Jaden Summoning "Neos Wiseman" using "Yubel." Jaden finally defeats Nightshroud by summoning "Elemental Hero Divine Neos" to defeat Nightshroud's "Darkness Neosphere."

After the graduation ceremony, Jaden decides to leave Duel Academy quietly; however, he is brought to the room that contains Yugi's Deck by Winged Kuriboh. Yugi appears there, and after the Winged Kuriboh card glows with a bright light, Jaden finds himself in Domino City in the past, bumping into a younger Yugi who still holds the Millennium Puzzle. He challenges his hero to a Duel, and as he shuffles the Deck he senses the presence of the Egyptian Gods in Yugi's Deck. The Duel then begins, with Yugi eventually Summoning "Dark Magician" and Jaden Summoning "Elemental Hero Neos", their ace monsters, which battle it out. After a long battle, Yami Yugi finally takes over Yugi's body and welcomes Jaden, and Summons "Slifer the Sky Dragon". Jaden's face lights up, and he finally realizes Dueling really is fun. He then sends "Elemental Hero Neos" to attack "Slifer The Sky Dragon" and the Duel comes to an abrupt end with Jaden, Yami and Yugi all smiling. It then pans to Jaden in a desert. Jaden then turns around and looks at the sky, and thanks Yugi for reminding him that he has a long way to go, and Dueling is fun, and shouts his very last "Gotcha!" towards the sun. His bag rustles, and he opens it to find Pharaoh and Banner inside. Inside Pharaoh's collar he finds a letter from his friends each with their own message for him. After reading it, Jaden, Banner, Pharaoh, and presumably Yubel decide to travel together, and thus Jaden runs off towards the sunset, off to start a new adventure.

Jaden is known to have traveled to Venice in *Yu-Gi-Oh! 3D Bonds Beyond Time* before being attacked by Paradox. He is relentlessly attacked further by "Cyber End Dragon." "Rainbow Dragon" and "Stardust Dragon" and despite the extra protection offered from Summoning "Elemental Hero Neos," he was nearly overwhelmed by all their attacks. He only survives due to the intervention of Yusei Fudo and the Crimson Dragon, the latter of which takes the final blows for him. He then explains to Yusei that he heard from his classmates about getting their cards stolen from Paradox and came down to Venice to stop him. They then use the Crimson Dragon to travel back to the days of Yugi Muto, only to find they were too late to stop Paradox from killing Pegasus. They return thirty minutes earlier after recruiting Yugi to their cause, with Yubel scaring off the patrons just before Paradox would appear to Duel them.

Though only having one turn in the Duel, Jaden shows his mastery of fusion as he Summons a new Fusion Monster, "Elemental Hero Neos Knight," by fusing his "Neos" with Yusei's "Junk Gardna" and destroying Paradox's "Malefic Cyber End Dragon" and "Malefic Rainbow Dragon". He shows his characteristic excitement when seeing Yusei's Duel Runnerduring their first meeting and when Yusei Synchro Summons "Junk Gardna" during his first turn. He and Yami Yugi also manage to convince Yusei not to forfeit after he loses faith in their victory after the Summoning of "Malefic Truth Dragon". He and Yami Yugi are able to give "Stardust Dragon" the power to defeat "Malefic Truth Dragon" and defeat Paradox. Following their victory, all the damage Paradox caused to the timeline is repaired and the three return to their respective timelines with Yusei promising to protect the future and meet him and Yugi again.

---

When he was done we were all amazed.

Me: WHOA! You are a force of nature Jaden.

Lily: Yeah no kidding! You have done so much good for both Duel Academy and the world from there and beyond.

Nico: After everything you have accomplished you more than earned the right to have a family.

Jaden: Thanks Nico.

Me: But what infuriates me is how Crowler was trying to expel Jaden just for saving Alexis from the Abandoned Dorm after she was kidnapped by Titan. What a sore loser and all because he lost to Jaden after his initiation duel.

Nico: Yeah no kidding.

Jaden: Yeah that was bad. But at least we're thinking of having him in the Masters of Evil.

Nico: That is true. And your ability to talk to Duel Spirits is so cool that it got passed down to the rest of us.

Me: It sure did and we also have awesome Duel Monsters as great friends and loved ones too. Like with Dark Magician Girl and Syrus.

Jaden: That is true.

Lana: I think that is so awesome.

Kaito: I'm thinking of getting some cards myself.

Me: Well we got more than enough Kaito. Feel free to get whatever cards best suit you. For Zocks I bet he is going to do a pirate theme.

Zocks: You bet I am and Chloe will do a bee theme.

Chloe Bourgeois: Yes I will.

Nico: I think I see our first recruits for the M.O.E.

We saw the Paradox Brothers.

Me: Wow the Paradox Brothers.

We went up to them.

Me: Para and Dox, long time no see.

Para: The famous Team Loud Phoenix Storm. here on the lay.

Dox: How are you doing on this fine day?

Fluttershy: And I thought that Zecora was the only one that spoke in rhymes.

Me: We're doing good.

Nico: Your talking in rhymes is awesome. We actually came to have you recruited into the M.O.E.

Para: The Masters of Evil are a good group for some.

Dox: We will gladly join as long as new duelists come.

Nico: Don't worry there are plenty of duelists out there.

They then got teleported to the M.O.E. HQ.

Kaito: We'll save our gears for when we meet Touma and the others again.

Nico: Good idea. Besides I actually was gonna have that happen anyway.

By the docks we saw Make Tsunami.

Eli: Hey there's Mako.

Me: Cool we were looking for him.

We went over.

Eli: You're looking good Mako.

Mako Tsunami: Little Eli you're looking great.

Eli: I sure am. Still catching a lot of awesome fish I see.

Mako Tsunami: Yep.

Me: Awesome to see you again Mako. How have you been?

Mako Tsunami: Been great J.D. Been a while since Duelist Kingdom.

Me: I know. It has been a while.

Nico: We are here to ask if you would like to join the team officially.

Mako Tsunami: Wow! I would be honored Nico.

Me: Awesome!

Nico: You and your fish Duel Monsters will be an awesome force to be reckoned with.

Mako Tsunami: They sure will.

Mako teleported to the estate.

Zocks: This actually won't be a hard rescue.

Nico: Nope it's just a recruitment.

Me: And I sense the next one we can have for the M.O.E.

We looked and we saw a green hair kid.

Eli: That's Espa Roba. He's a Psychic Duelist.

Brittney: Wow I feel it. The psychic energy he has is amazing.

Nico: Yeah.

We went over to him.

Espa Roba: Team Loud Phoenix Storm it's an honor. And Eli you are looking great.

Eli: Same to you Espa. I take it…

Espa Roba: Yes I sense that you want me to join the M.O.E. And I graciously accept. If I get Hana Uzuki as my archenemy.

Lincoln: Wow! Your psychic powers are amazing.

Me: Yeah. You would be a great psychic for them.

Espa Roba: Thanks J.D.

Me: You're welcome.

He teleported to the M.O.E.

Me: Wow! That was cool.

But then…

KRABBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

We heard an explosion and then we turned and we saw An Evolved Pyronite and an Evolved Orishan battling Lumis & Umbra and Odion!

Nico: Whoa there's the Evolved Pyronite and Evolved Orishan we were looking for.

Me: And they are battling Odion and Lumis & Umbra!

Nico: They will make great M.O.E. members!

We went at them.

Kaito: So much for this being peaceful.

Me: Yeah.

Kaito: Change Zenkai!

Zocks: Change Twokai!

Zocks danced and then they transformed!

The three duelists were fighting and then…

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

A massive fiery explosion went off above them and a phoenix cry was heard and we came out.

Me: Odion, Lumis and Umbra. Been a while.

Lumis: You're the brat that killed Master Marik!

Me: That's right but I also am the one that saved him from himself.

Nico: Marik is no longer the evil monster you remember him to be.

Evolved Pyronite: (In a girls voice) Nico? Wow its been a while.

Evolved Orishan: (In a girls voice) You look so awesome.

Nico: Trinity and Trina Liechtensteinischen? Wow you girls look great.

They reverted back and Trinity was a girl with red hair and she had red eyes and red clothes and the kanji for Fire in the middle of her forehead and Trina had blue hair, blue eyes and blue clothes and the kanji for Water in the middle of her forehead.

Trinity L.: We were fighting these guys and they were trying to kill us because they thought we killed Marik.

Trina L.: Yeah.

Me: But it wasn't you girls that killed him. I did. He did so many horrible things because of the evil inside him.

Eli: It's true.

Maria: He's still alive anyway.

Me: He wasn't alive before though. But I did save him before the big battle we had with Shendu and his siblings 4 years ago.

May: I remember that! That was crazy!

Lola: Yeah it sure was.

Lumis: So Master Marik is back?

Me: Yes and in the Redemption Squad. But his Dark Side is now banished to the Black Gates.

Nico: Good riddance.

Lola: Yeah!

Jaden: Thank goodness too.

Umbra: Wait a second. You're the famous Jaden Yuki! You are the 2nd Coming of the King of Games!

Me: Wow that is an awesome moniker.

Jaden: Yeah I think it's neat.

Odion: We followed all of Jaden's achievements on the news before and after he joined you all and it's amazing.

Me: That is awesome that you saw his adventures.

Trinity L.: It sure is.

Me: Would you guys like to have a position in the M.O.E.?

Odion: We would be honored.

Lumis: Yeah we sure would.

Me: Awesome. But just a forewarning, Tea is still pissed off at all the Rare Hunters for kidnapping her and using her as a puppet and even trying to kill her. She wants nothing more than to snap all their necks.

Odion: Thanks for the heads up.

They teleported to the M.O.E.

Trinity L.: That was awesome.

Trina L.: It sure was.

Jaden: What's your favorite memory of Nico?

Trinity L.: There was this one time where we saw a bully picking on a kid at lunch in school.

Trina L.: So we gave him the most painful surprise ever.

Trinity L.: I put a match in his pants along with a small tube full of gasoline and lit it and then lit his pants of fire. He never suspected a thing and then we burned him bad. He lost his ability to take a dump for life.

We laughed at that and it was funny!

Ochaco: That is hilarious!

Rainbow Dash: (LAUGHS) That was awesome! So funny guys.

Laney: Serves him right.

Nico: Yeah!

Me: I bet his parents were really pissed off at that.

Trina L.: Oh they were. We told them everything he did and they banished him to a big reform school in Siberia.

Nico: Good riddance.

Maria: Serves him right.

Nico hugged them both.

Nico: I really missed you both.

Trinity and Trina: We missed you too Nico.

Me: That was still awesome though.

Nico: It sure was. Lets go home.

We went back home.

* * *

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Yugi are heading to the Alola Region, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the five girls there, but we got word that Giovanni, the leader of Team Rocket, has returned from the dead, and he still wants revenge on us for ruining his plans for world domination.

Lincoln also asked Nico to bring his entire harem with us, and the Gene-Slammed girls are going to give their "thanks" to Giovanni and all of the other remaining Team Rocket scientists for Gene-Slamming them.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in The Alola Region, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the five girls there, but we got word that Giovanni, the leader of Team Rocket, has returned from the dead, and he still wants revenge on us for ruining his plans for world domination.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and we knew Giovanni wasn't going to stay dead for much longer.

Me: That's right, and now, we'll get our chance to send him to The Black Gates, along with all of the other remaining Team Rocket Scientists with him.

Lincoln: But, not before the girls in my harem and Nico's harem that he and his scientists Gene-Slammed give their "thanks", and thanks for joining us, Yugi.

Yugi: You're welcome, Lincoln.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of five girls calling for help, along with maniacal laughter. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the five girls, but they've been cornered by Giovanni and the remaining Team Rocket Scientists, and they're going to Gene-Slam them. Lincoln also saw that Giovanni had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and this means that The Church of Necrom brought his back from the dead, and he saw an army of Star Demons with him.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the six girls, but they've been cornered by Giovanni and the remaining Team Rocket Scientists, and they're going to Gene-Slam them, and I also saw Giovanni has the symbol of The Church of Necrom on his forehead, and this means that The Church of Necrom brought his back from the dead, and he saw an army of Star Demons with him.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I should've known The Church of Necrom were the ones who brought that madman back from the dead, and that army of Star Demons with him, there's only one warlock in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon Star Demons: Nigel Tinuvel.

Lincoln: Should've known that insane warlock was behind this.

?: (Ukrainian Accent) Let's destroy that heartless monster and his insane scientists.

Suddenly, we saw Sonata, the Melodious Diva appear before us.

Me: Wow, that's Sonata the Melodious Diva.

Lincoln: And there's no mistaking that Ukrainian Accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Sonnya Flemmimenchinova, but we'll have to talk later, it's time to get rid of Team Rocket once and for all.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Giovanni and the remaining Team Rocket Scientists, who were tied up with rainbow energy straitjackets and pinned to the floor with rainbow energy chains, and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls at Nigel Tinuvel's army of Star Demons and destroyed them, and the five girls got to safety. When Giovanni and the remaining Team Rocket scientists saw us, he was pissed, but so were we.

Lincoln: You just don't even know when to quit, do you, Giovanni? It's bad enough that you capture and exploit Pokemon for your own benefit along with trying to take over the world, but you crossed a serious line when you began Gene-Slamming our Guardian Angels. But, I guess we should thank you for that, because now, our Guardian Angels have become powerful members of the team.

Nico and Lincoln: Girls, why don't you express your "thanks" to Giovanni?

Helena McTroy: You got it.

The Gene-Slammed girls in Lincoln and Nico's harem pounced on Giovanni and they proceeded to beat and pulverize him badly, and they gave him a ton of broken bones, two black eyes, and they also broke his arms and legs, while Lincoln sprouted out his massive white werewolf tails with Cell's suction stingers, and he them stabbed them into the tied-up Team Rocket scientists, and he began absorbing their bio-energy and he was sucking them into his body, and when Lincoln was done, all that was left of them were their clothes.

Mia Addison: Okay, Linky, we're done with expressing our "thanks", now why don't you give him a final send-off?

Lincoln: Gladly.

Lincoln went up to the battered Giovanni, and he put his large hands on Giovanni's head, and then, with one swift move, Lincoln snapped Giovanni's neck and he was killed. Then, Lincoln fired a black energy blast at Giovanni's broken body, and he was sent to The Black Gates and he was erased from existence forever, and Lincoln activated the self-destruct sequence in the lab, and we got out of there and the lab exploded into nothing, and we cheered wildly.

Lincoln: And now, we're finally rid of Team Rocket for good. (To Sonnya Flemmimenchinova) And it's so good to see you again, Sonnya Flemmimenchinova.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair, dark blue eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive dark blue angel wings, and she reigned in the power of Sonata the Melodious Diva, and she's dressed in a sleeveless dark blue vest, dark blue sleeveless midriff top, dark blue skirt, dark blue stockings, blue sneakers, and long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with ocean waves on the coattails, and Sonata the Melodious Diva on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Sonata the Melodious Diva-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade with Sonata the Melodious Diva etched on it, large dark blue wings for the crossguard, large dark blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer blue handle, and large dark blue gem with angel wings surrounding it for the pommel.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Sonnya Flemmimenchinova and they hugged, and Sonnya Flemmimenchinova was also very surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since they last saw him, and they also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Nico: Wow, Lincoln, you know her?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Nico, this is Sonnya Flemmimenchinova, she's one of my Guardian Angels from the Ukraine, and she's one of the most amazing singers ever. She knows so many awesome songs and she has a divine voice that is so powerful that she can have animals help her. She also can use the divine voice to have criminals anywhere do anything for her and even turn themselves in.

Me: Whoa, that's so awesome.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) Indeed, and I've got two really horrifying revelations about The Church of Necrom, one revelation pertains to their Satanic sacrificial ritual, the same one that gave them their dark powers by sacrificing their families, and the other revelation is that they've gone on a multi-state killing spree after their Satanic sacrificial ritual, which led to them killing tens of thousands of people in ten different states across the United States.

We gasped in tons of shock and horror, including Lincoln and The Dark World Goth Girls.

Lincoln: What?! Oh, this is something we're really going to enjoy hearing.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird of Eternal Love appeared around Sonnya Flemmimenchinova's neck with dark blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and dark blue crystal links from brand-new Crystal Necklace of the Buddha which merged with her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you're now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Sonnya.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova had a smile on her face and tears coming from her eyes, as she placed her hands on Lincoln's massive and muscular wide pecks, and Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist, as he leans down to Sonnya Flemmimenchinova's face and kissed her on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the five girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he recognized the girls immediately. The five girls are Towa, Setsuna, and Moroha from Yashahime: Princess Half-Demon, Nyaruko and Kuuko from Nyaruko: Crawling with Love!

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Towa, Setsuna, and Moroha from Yashahime: Princess Half-Demon, Nyaruko and Kuuko from Nyaruko: Crawling with Love!

Me: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Towa: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Towa and the other four girls saw who it was that saved them from Giovanni and the other Team Rocket scientists and Nigel Tinuvel's army of Star Demons, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic

Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Towa: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made four clones of himself, and he and the four clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with

equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Towa: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, five Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Towa, Setsuna, Moroha, Nyaruko, and Kuuko with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Giovanni, the leader of Team Rocket, who came back from the dead thanks to getting resurrected by Nigel Tinuviel of The Church of Necrom, and they also saw his army of Star Demons with him.

But, when Lincoln showed them of what the Gene-Slammed girls did to Giovanni and what Lincoln did in dealing the final blow to Giovanni and the remaining Team Rocket scientists, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Sonnya Flemmimenchinova have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back in town, and later after the mission today, Zennia Nikolaevna and Lincoln are going to deal with Nigel Tinuviel, and they're going to make that insane warlock pay for his crimes.

* * *

After finally getting rid of Giovanni and this time for good and destroying Nigel Tinuviel's army of Star Demons, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Sonnya Flemmimenchinova saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sonnya, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Sonnya, what are these two really horrifying revelations about The Church of Necrom?

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) You won't like what I'm going to tell you. Now, as I've told you, the first revelation pertains to their Satanic sacrificial ritual six years ago. After they were expelled from Royal Woods High School by the Dark World Goth Girls, Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister, Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona drugged and dragged their parents to the abandoned cemetery in Royal Woods, and then, they did a dark Satanic sacrificial ritual, and as they dragged their families to the front of the altar, they took their knives and they slit the throats of their parents, and their blood was spilled onto the altar, and then, a dark presence had come out from the darkness, and then, it gave them their dark powers and abilities, and they hadn't aged in those six years.

We gasped in horror.

Lincoln: Yikes, that's really dark, and they hadn't aged in six years, so that makes them 23 years old today.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) That's right, and now, for the second revelation. After the dark Satanic sacrifices of their parents, Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister, Cary

Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona then went on a multi-state killing spree, and they went to ten different states across the United States, killing tens of thousands of people that were in their path, and they've left oceans of blood and dead corpses in their wake, and they've left the mark of The Church of Necrom on the bodies of their victims, and they got away with it by using their dark powers.

We gasped in horror and dread.

Lincoln: (Horrified) My God, that's really horrible.

Nico: (Horrified) This is really really dark, bloody, and gory. First, they sacrificed their own parents in a dark satanic ritual and then, they went on a multi-state killing spree in ten different states in the United States killing tens of thousands of people?! There's truly no line they're willing to cross.

Me: But, now they've crossed the point of no return, and now, we can add both ritualistic murder and murder to their rap sheets.

Nicholette Torrington: These crimes could ultimately mean they'll get sentenced to death for their crimes, but how can they get sentenced to death if they're still 17 years old, thanks to their ritual six years ago.

Griselda Huffington: If I remembered correctly, Damian had a gold medallion with him in his pocket, and it's the sign of their Satanic ritual's success. If we destroy it, it'll cause Damian and the others to age to their rightful age: 23 years old and it'll undo the effects of the Satanic ritual.

Lincoln: That's a good idea, Griselda, and that'll be when we get after Damian Alaister after we capture the remaining members of The Church of Necrom.

Nico: Good idea.

We then got a shower afterwards, and then, Lincoln and his harem were heading to Destiny Islands in Lake Huron, and Linka and her brothers are also going as well. But, they're going to be on guard since Nigel Tinuviel's sure to send someone after them to kill them again.

Lincoln snapped his fingers, and the 17-year-old 7'5" tall, white-haired, handsome, and extremely muscular teen was dressed in large orange swim trunks with a phoenix, thunderbird, buffalo, angel, and elemental forces on it, which are now a neon glowing orange, thanks to becoming a True Spice Demon and with intense rainbow hot flames coming off them, along with his large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on his massive biceps and thighs, his jewelry, large orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and he also had his weapons holstered.

Lincoln's harem were dressed in two piece bikinis with the elemental forces in their favorite colors, and they also had on their jewelry and had their weapons holstered, because Nigel Tinuviel's sure to send someone after them to kill them again.

Linka was dressed in a two-piece orange bikini with a thunderbird on it, orange sandals, and she had on her large weighted orange bands with silver phoenixes on her biceps and thighs, jewelry, orange sandals, and eight large orange orbs orbiting around her legs, and she also had her weapons holstered.

And her brothers were dressed in large swim trunks in their favorite colors with mythological animals and elemental forces on them, along with their large colored bands with silver phoenixes on their massive biceps and thighs, their jewelry, large colored sandals, and eight large colored orbs orbiting around their legs, and they also had their weapons holstered.

Lincoln: Alright, everyone, are we ready?

Paige: We're ready, Linky.

Lincoln and his harem and Linka and her brothers left the World Tree Estate, and they arrive at Destiny Islands in Lake Huron, and it's still as beautiful as ever.

Lincoln: Ah, here we are at Destiny Islands, and it's still as beautiful as ever.

Lincoln and his harem and Linka and her brothers dived right into the water, and they were swimming in the large ocean. Then, when they got to the surface, Lincoln got a deep tissue massage from the girls in his harem and Lincoln returned the favor and he gave the girls a deep tissue massage in return, and Lincoln played with Nanua, as she giggled and it was too cute. Then, they had lunch that Lincoln packed, and they sat in a picnic area that Lincoln made. Suddenly, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln and Linka's legs and the eight large colored orbs orbiting around The Loud Brothers legs were both glowing and spinning like crazy, and Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow iris of his Third Eye were now glowing, and they fired rainbow energy blasts, and it hit a nearby bush, and forced a couple of figures out: it was the dark sides of Linka and her brothers.

Linka: What the? Are those our Dark Sides?!

Lincoln: It looks like it, Linka, and they were created by the dark magic of Nigel Tinuviel.

They saw that Lincoln was right, and they saw the marks of The Church of Necrom on their foreheads.

Lynn Jr.: They look just like us from six years ago, but their hair and clothes are black, and they have red eyes filled with hatred and rage.

Just then, we also appeared, and when we saw the dark sides of Linka and her brothers here, we were really shocked.

Nico: Whoa, the dark sides of Linka and her brothers, here?! But, how on earth is that possible?!

Griselda Huffington: Nigel Tinuviel's dark magic did this.

Lincoln used his Dark Side Eternal Purification on Linka and her brothers, and they were permanently severed from their dark sides.

Griselda Huffington: Nice work, Linky, now to take care of Nigel

Tinuviel's creations.

Suddenly, Griselda Huffington's green eyes turned neon green and she was surrounded by a green energy aura with darkness, demons, and dark magic, she unholstered her massive Gren, Tactician of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached the dark sides of Linka and her brothers, she left green energy, darkness, demons, and dark magic.

Griselda Huffington: You twelve dark genderbent Louds aren't going to plague Linka and her brothers ever again, and Nigel Tinuviel, if you're watching this, you've crossed one line too many when you created the dark sides of Linka and her brothers. But, don't worry, you'll get your just desserts soon.

Suddenly, Griselda Huffington was surrounded by a massive vortex of green energy with darkness, demons, and dark magic surrounding it, there's Gren, Tactician of Dark World flying around the vortex, and in the vortex is a green phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Griselda Huffington emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 TO 2:14)

Griselda Huffington grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had light purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing dark purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy, demons, darkness, and dark magic surrounding her, she has Gren, Tactician of Dark World emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with dark purple gems for eyes and holding the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Gren, Tactician of Dark World with purple gems for the eyes and the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with green crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and green gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Jackie Wren has on a sleeveless green vest, short-sleeved green shirt, green camouflage pants, green stockings, camo sneakers, and long green sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, and dark magic on the coattails, and Gren, Tactician of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, and dark magic on the back. Suddenly, Griselda Huffington's massive green angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large green feathers have black tips. Griselda Huffington has on a Ring of The Phoenix with green gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Griselda Huffington's massive Gren, Tactician of Dark World-themed sword was surrounded by a kaleidoscope of green energy, darkness, demons, and dark magic, and when it emerged, it was transformed into Gren, Tactician of Dark World's Demon Greatsword of Darkness Tactician Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Gren, Tactician of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged green blade, large black and green angel wings for the crossguard, large green gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and a large green gem with black angel wings surrounding for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with green gems on her wrists, new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Gren, Tactician of Dark World's head with green gems for eyes and a large green gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire, and rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a dark green kanji below Gren, Tactician of Dark World that said, "Griselda Huffington, Gene-Slammer of Gren, Tactician of Dark World, Brave, Courageous, and Powerful Member of The Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Zennia Nikolaevna, Jackie Wren, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Celine Wendova, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Clara St. Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, and Dark Magic"

グリセルダ-ハフィントン、グレンのジーン-スラマー、ダークワールドの戦術家、勇敢な勇敢な、そしてダークワールドゴスガールズ

の強力なメンバー、ダークアートとオカルトの強力なマスター、ニコレット-トリントンの親愛なる友人、ジゼル-ハリントン、スカーレット-ローゼンバーグ、シルビア-エクセルシオール、レニー-レイヴンクロー、ヘレナ-ハフレパフ、エリザベス-グリフィンドール、セレーネ-スリザリン、ゼニア-ニコラエヴナ、ジャッキー-レン、ラニヤ-ギレルモ、キャミニコレッタ、バーサ-セリントン、セリーヌ-ウェンドバ、クロエ-テリーントン、ロンダ-ジキル、コニー-ジャッケルスタイン、クララ-セント クラリス、愛する将来の妻とリンカーンラウドの守護天使、ネクロムの教会の駆逐艦、悪のスレイヤー、錯乱、殺人、冷酷な、とサディスティックなできそこない、アメージングと強力な教師の素晴らしいと強力な学生、そして闇、悪魔、そして暗い魔法のマスター

Griselda Huffington has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS TACTICIAN DEMON ANGEL OF DARK JUSTICE AND DARK TACTICIAN LOVE!

We were amazed by Griselda Huffington's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when the dark sides of Linka and her brothers saw it, they went crazy and tried to break out, but Griselda Huffington fired a powerful blast of green energy with darkness, demons, and dark magic, and it hits the dark sides of Linka and her brothers and sent the bound dark sides crashing back first into a tree.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Griselda Huffington's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent the dark sides of Linka and her brothers flying and sent them crashing back first into a tree.

Me: And now, she and Lincoln are going to deal with the dark sides of Linka and her brothers.

Lincoln: That's right, J.D.

Griselda Huffington: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Tactician and Dark Divine Love) **That's right, Linky. Shall we?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Griselda.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Griselda Huffington.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Let's get those dark imposters.**

Griselda Huffington and Lincoln went after the Dark Sides of Linka and her brothers, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at the dark sides of Linka and her brothers, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them. Then, they fire purifying blasts and removed the mark of The Church of Necrom on the dark sides of Linka and her brothers' foreheads, and they were tied up in rainbow energy straitjackets and rainbow energy chains fired by Lincoln, so they can't escape. We cheered wildly for Lincoln and Griselda Huffington as they holstered their massive greatswords on their backs and power down, and Griselda Huffington's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive angel wings are permanent.

Then, Lincoln gave the dark sides of Linka and her brothers the Crystal Dragon's Vengeance Curse, and imprisoned them forever in magical crystal prisons, and beamed them to the Pluto Prison for good. Suddenly, Griselda Huffington wrapped her arms around Lincoln's thick muscular neck, as her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into a hug, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Griselda Huffington's face, they kiss passionately as Griselda Huffington placed her hands on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Gren, Tactician of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Whew, now that was a close one. Alright, guys, see you back at the World Tree Estate.

We then decided to head back and Nanua who got a kiss from her parents went with The Cutie Mark Crusaders, and then, Lincoln made clones of himself and he and his clones went up to the girls in his harems, and they wrapped their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around the girls' waists, and they passionately kissed and hugged with supercharged and intense passion, and it also became even more sizzling hot for the girls in Lincoln's harems as they wrap their left arms around the thick muscular necks of Lincoln and his clones and placed their right hands on the massive and wide muscular pecs of Lincoln and his clones, and Linka and her brothers cheered for them. Then, they came back home to the World Tree Estate, and they were in their original clothes.

And back in their demonic castle, Nigel Tinuviel saw what Lincoln did and foiled his latest scheme again, and it pissed him off so badly, his red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and he flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate. Grace covered Nanua's ears when that crazy warlock screamed in insane rage.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Serves you right, Nigel Tinuviel.

Nico: Creating the dark sides of Linka and her brothers to kill you guys, now he's gone way too far.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Indeed, and later on, Lincoln and I will deliver Nigel Tinuviel's punishment after our mission today.

Lincoln: That's right, Zennia. Make dark sides of my genderbent sister and her brothers to kill us, he'll regret it big time.

Me: They're all going to pay for this, along with what they've done six years ago.

Eli: I know, and I'm still horrified of what they've done.

Nico: Me too. I can't believe that they killed so many people in their devotion to Necrom, they're not human, they're monsters.

Nicholette Torrington: They sure are, now, that really gives us more reason to stop them for good.

Lincoln: That's right, Nicholette.

---

Later it was time for Megan's Final Ambassador Mission.

Me: The Last Ambassador Mission for Megan.

Nico: Yep.

William: Anyone else want to go with Megan? Besides the Zenkaigers and 3 Rabbids?

Naruto: Me, Sasuke and the Shinobi of the Leaf can go.

Sasuke: We would like to see this in action.

Sakura Haruno: It'll be awesome.

Nico: All right lets head out.

We were off to Japan.

We arrived in Japan.

Touma: Hey guys!

Kaito: Hey, Touma!

Touma: Kaito been a while.

Me: You guys did help us out a while ago.

Zocks: That's true.

Nico: Yep. And meet the Shinobi of the Leaf.

Naruto: Sorry we weren't properly introduced. I'm Naruto Uzumaki Namikaze, Future Hokage of the Leaf.

Sasuke: I'm Sasuke Uchiha.

Sakura Haruno: I'm Sakura Haruno.

Kiba: I'm Kiba Inuzuka.

Hinata: I'm Hinata Hyuga.

Shino: I'm Shino Aburame.

Neji: I'm Neji Hyuga.

Tenten: I'm Tenten.

Rock Lee: I'm Rock Lee.

Ino: I'm Ino Yamanaka.

Shikamaru: I'm Shikamaru Nara.

Choji: I'm Choji Akimichi.

Fu: I'm Fu.

Rin Nohara: I'm Rin Nohara.

Yugito Nii: And I'm Yugito Nii.

Touma: Awesome to meet you all.

Magine: Hello, Reika!

Reika: (not forgetting their hug) Magine, it's good to see you as well.

Magine: You too Reika.

Me: That is still so awesome how you guys and the Zenkaigers know each other.

Nico: It sure is.

Ryuga: (to Zocks) I will be keeping a close eye on you so you don't try any mischief.

Zocks: (smirks) I'm shaking in my boots.

Eli: (sighs) Excuse me. But I must discipline-

Eli stopped when Reika raised her eyebrow at him.

Eli: (gulps) Nevermind.

I glared at Reika with a worse glare.

Me: Don't even think about it Reika.

Reika: (Gulps)

Ryuga: Is my sister really that scary?

Nico: In a stern kind of way.

Me: If looks could kill we would be dead. But yeah she is scary. Also I'm a million times scarier.

Reika: Oh really?

I showed my red eyes and they had an image of the Malevolent Insanity world in them.

Me: Don't even test me.

Fu: He's not bluffing.

Reika: Anyway, Storious has not made any move against us in person yet. But by August, that could change.

Me: And we'll be ready for him. I can't wait to kill that fucked up asswipe son of a fucking bitch.

Nico: Me too. He has caused far too much pain and trouble.

Sakura Haruno: What he did shows that he is less than anything but human.

Eli: That is for sure.

Kaito: When that day comes, we'll gladly help you guys against him.

Ryuga: Thank you. But please. Let's not dress up as girls to draw him out.

Reika: What are you talking about?

Ryuga: (sighs) It's a long story that involves a plan of Kaito's to lure Hikoboshi World out to save you and Magine. It was unorthodox. But it worked.

Me: I remember that! Wait a second. Nico did you get the idea for that from when we met Erika to dress up like a girl so we can get in?

Nico: (Mischievous laugh) No I didn't dude but I got that from the LupinRangers VS The PatRangers. But it is very similar.

Me: (GROWLS LOUDLY) I'M NEVER GONNA LIVE THAT DOWN! I HAVE NEVER BEEN SO HUMILIATED IN ALL MY LIFE!

Touma: What happened?

Me: (GROWLS) I don't want to talk about it. It was just so fucking humiliating! Kaito: When that day comes, we'll gladly help you guys against him.

Touma: (hears sirens) Another Megid must be attacking.

Naruto: Time for some action!

Me: Lets do it!

Eli: Yeah!

We were off!

Reika: Which is it this time?

We arrived and we saw SPIDER, NEKO AND HANZAKI MEGID!

Nico: Spider, Neko and Hanzaki Megid!

Naruto: These guys are asking for it.

Me: You said it bro.

Megan McCallister: This is gonna be good.

Me: Time to kick some butt! KIBAL LETS HOWL!

(THE WOLF AND THE MOON BY BRUNUHVILLE PLAYS)

I turned into Wolf Moon 🌙!

Naruto turned into his Six Paths Sage Mode!

Sasuke had awesome Susanno Armor on.

Sakura was in her Slug Sage Mode.

Fu was in her Seven Tails Tailed Beast Mode!

Hinata had her Lightning Priestess Angel Mode ready!

Touma: WHOA! That is so cool!

Me: The Shinobi that live in the Hidden Leaf are much different than the ones that lived in Feudal Japan centuries ago. In 150,000 years they get these really amazing powers.

Fu: It's true and it's awesome.

Nico: Yep.

Touma and Megan: Henshin!

They transformed and were ready!

Touma: Now, time to power up.

Ryoga: No, Touma. That Primitive Dragon of yours is still too out of control!

Touma: I know. That's why I'm using Xross Dragon instead.

Seiba Battou! Haouken Xross Saber! Sōsei no jūji! Kirameku hoshi-tachi no kiseki to tomoni! Kedakaki chikara yo yūki no honō! Xross Saber! Xross Saber! Xross Saber! Majiwaru jūpon no ken!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Nice!

Naruto: Now that is cool!

Me: Yeah it is! Bro lets start it off with a bang.

Naruto: You got it bro.

Me: Guys you may want to hold on to something. This is gonna be really powerful.

Touma: Okay.

They held on.

Me: KAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEE HAAAAAAAAAAA MEEEEEEEEEEE!

Naruto: TRUE SAGE ART: OMEGA TAILED BEAST RASENSHURIKEN!

Naruto punched his opponent with a tailed beast chakra arm, sending them up in the air and putting some distance between them. He fully manifests Kurama, and creates nine shadow clones, each creating a different Rasenshuriken. The shadow clones throw the Rasenshuriken, while the real Naruto sends a Tailed Beast Ball, all attacks converging on the opponent.

Me: HAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!

I fired a Kamehameha Wave and Naruto threw the 9 Tailed Beast

Rasenshuriken and then Naruto fired a Tailed Beast Bomb and they slammed into Spider and Neko Megid and went far into space where they exploded with incredible power!

EXTREMELY POWERFUL AND INCREDIBLY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

The explosion was so massive and so powerful and so devastating that it packed enough power to obliterate 3,000 planets!

When the smoke cleared, Spider and Neko Megid were completely destroyed and nothing was left of them! Then their Wonder Ride Books appeared and they landed in my hands. One was called The Seven Tailed Butterfly of Nature and the other was called The Two Tailed Cat of Fiery Ghosts.

Me: Whoa! These are perfect for you and Yugito, Fu.

I gave them to them.

Fu: Wow thanks J.D.!

Yugito Nii: This is awesome.

Touma: Wow! That was POWERFUL!

Kento: Unbelievable!

Sakura Haruno: Yeah it was.

Kaito: (takes out Abaranger gear) THIS is what we've been saving our gears for.

Zocks: (takes out Dekaranger gear) Of course it is.

Nico: I remember seeing J.D. do this and that was awesome!

Kaito got the quill of the Abaranger and Zocks summoned the D-Wapper!

Reika: (slashes Hanzaki Megid) Nico. J.D. In the future, when we all join you, I would like a Gene Slammed form of my own.

Nico: Really? Which one?

Reika: Any will do.

Me: I think we can work something out. But we'll have to think on that one.

Reika: Okay.

I slashed Hanzaki Megid and smashed him down.

Rintaro: Wow! J.D. how did you and Naruto use that technique?

Me: It uses a powerful energy called Chakra.

Nico: It's a long story.

Me: Unlike the ninjas of Feudal Japan, the ninjas of the world of Shinobi all have a lot of amazing and really awesome powers.

Naruto: Yeah and they are very different to everyone.

Sasuke: It's true.

Hanzaki Megid: Take your best shot! I'm not afraid of you.

Kaito used the quill to draw up some gasoline at Hanzaki World's feet.

He dumped it all over him.

Me: But you should be afraid of this.

I fired a blast of fire and ignited him and he screamed in pain as he was lit on fire!

Nico: Now that one BURNS YOU UP!

We laughed at that one!

Ryoga: If that doesn't finish him, our next attacks will.

Me: Yes it will.

Nico: Lets do it!

We fired waves of elements and energy and the blasts all completely obliterated Hanzaki Megid in an instant!

Me: Take that!

Nico: Yeah! You three Magids have failed this city!

I picked up the Wonder Ride book.

Me: Hmm. Fairies of the Plum Tree. That is a cool one.

Ino: Boy it sure is.

Megan McCallister: Nice title.

Touma: Megan, I know your other siblings are gonna be jealous because of this. But ever since I met you, I've seen you as a little sister.

Megan McCallister: Really? Oh Touma!

She and Touma hugged.

Me: Looks like Buzz and the McCallister Siblings are gonna have a big surprise in the future.

Nico: Yeah they sure are.

Rintaro: J.D. I know this is gonna be hard but do you think that you can teach me and the Saber Kamen Riders how to use Chakra later on?

Me: We would really be honored Rintaro.

Naruto: Yeah you're more than welcome to try it out.

Ryoga: This will be amazing.

Nico: It sure will be.

Ryoga: (to Touma with a smile) Now you know what it's like to have a sister, Touma.

Touma: I sure do.

Me: And we're all so happy for him and Megan. Cornelia views Megan as a sister too.

Eli: It's true.

Ryoga: By the way J.D. are you and Naruto really brothers?

Me: Not by blood. I've looked after Naruto since he was little and we've gotten a very powerful brother bond ever since. I taught him in everything I know and he and I got really close.

Nico: Yeah it's true.

Eli: But I think it's so awesome myself.

Me: Yeah.

We later came back.

May: Hey guys! We saw a massive explosion. Are you all okay?

Me: We are. We were just showing the Kamen Riders some of the techniques that Naruto and everyone in the world of Shinobi use.

Nico: Yeah it's awesome.

Lola: Wow!

May: How did it go?

We told everyone everything and it was awesome!

Laney: Wow!

Cornelia: That is gonna be so cool for Kevin and his family.

Nico: It sure is.

May: Maxxine. For your first mission, Wes and 1 Rabbid should go with you.

Maxxine: Awesome! Tsukuyomi it's going to be so awesome to meet your team.

Tsukuyomi: You're going to have a lot of fun on this one.

Me: We both are. Clyde and Syd have been doing an awesome job so far.

Clyde: Thanks J.D.

---

We were at a football game in the high school and it was really awesome. Lynn's favorite team for GRY was winning.

Nico: WOOHOO! GO ROOSTERS! WOO!

Me: YEAH!

Silver Spoon: Guys, is it me or do the opposing team look a little… too muscular?

Me: Huh?

We looked at the team and we saw that Silver Spoon's observations were right.

We saw the other team REALLY ROUGHING A BUNCH OF PLAYERS UP! They were even sending them flying and crashing them into walls with incredibly powerful force!

Nico: OOH! OUCH!

Eli: I sense something bad going down guys.

Me: I feel it too bro. We better look into this.

We went to the locker room of the other team and looked around and then Matilda found something.

Matilda: Hello? What's this?

Me: What is it Matilda?

She showed me a packet and it had a bunch of steroid patches!

Me: Steroid Patches?

Matilda: What are these for?

Me: Hmm. Lisa you better run a chemical analysis on these.

Lisa Loud: Affirmative.

Lisa tested them and we saw that they were VENOM SLAPPERS!

Skalor: These are slappers!

Lisa Loud: Affirmative!

Me: I knew it! That team is cheating by using these.

Nico: It's a dishonor to the world of Sports.

Me: The other team is in a lot of hot water for using this stuff. Look what it did to future Bane.

Nico: What happened?

Me: Right Nico you weren't with us when that happened but it was how we met my future self and Terry.

I went over what happened in Chapter 408

* * *

Me, Varie, Rachel, Vince, Carol, Talia, Nicoln, Jared, Tara, Aqua, Sora, Kairi, Fu, Aylene, Cody, Lincoln, Laney, Lori, Lucy, Lola, Lila, Lily and The Redemption Squad were in the Simulator.

The rest were in the control room.

The exercise began and we found ourselves in Gotham City in the future.

Gotham was now an incredibly advanced city unlike anything we had ever seen before.

Venom: Wow!

Maria: Where are we?

Me: Actually this is more like when are we? This is Gotham City in the future.

Tara: This is incredible!

Aqua: I can't believe that Gotham has now become this advanced.

Vince: Me neither. I wonder what year it is.

Lincoln: This is so cool! I think I remember this Gotham from my favorite show Batman Beyond.

Laney: Really? What year does it take place?

Lincoln: It takes place in the year 2039.

Varie: 2039!? That's incredible!

Me: It sure is. That's 21 years from our time.

Lila: I had no idea that Gotham would become this advanced in the future.

Sora: Well nobody knows what the future has in store and this all could happen in our time 21 years later.

Aqua: That's true Sora.

Kairi: This is all just hard to imagine.

Aylene: Yeah.

Me: Lets check this place out.

We walked around the Advanced Gotham Megametropolis and saw a huge number of changes that were done to the city. The buildings were much taller than anything we were familiar with. There were hovercars floating on the streets and flying by the buildings. The technology of the future was much more advanced than what we know and more. But Gotham was still the same crime filled city that we all know.

Me: This is all incredible. I can't believe that Gotham will become like this in 21 years.

Varie: It may or may not. Like Sora said nobody knows what the future will bring.

Me: That's right.

Then a man dressed like the Joker came out and he had a pie in his hand.

Joker: Your money or a pie.

Me: How about neither?

I fired a shockwave blast and blew him into a building and knocked him out.

Aylene: That was a waste of our time.

?: I agree Aylene.

A man came out and we got a big shock. He had longer black hair, clothes like master Goku's and he had a mustache and the 3 scars on the left cheek were unmistakeable. He was now 6'5".

We all gasped.

Me: (Gasp) You… You're me!

Older Me: That's right. J.D. Knudson of the year 2039. Welcome to the future my young self.

Me: This is awesome! I didn't know that I would look so cool!

Older Me: I get that all the time. I'm sure you must have a lot of questions for me.

Me: That's right. But you can't reveal them because of everything that went down here and we're from the past and it could alter the future.

Older Me: Bingo.

Lori: I never knew that you would be so handsome in the future J.D.

Me: Yeah.

Older Me: That's true. I'm glad you're all here. We need your help. Batman is on the case of a huge operation where a man has been making Steroid Patches made with Venom.

Venom: That stuff is poison and it will kill you.

Older Me: That's right Venom and it will. But it takes years. Varie is helping me on the case right now. She's over at a special center where our old musclular friend Bane is at. I'll explain on the way. Lets go.

We flew to a special house. We go in and iin a room we saw Future Varie. She had longer teal hair, clothes similar to Videl's from Dragonball Super and an Omnitrix on her left arm.

Future Varie: Hey guys.

Older me: Hey honey.

Varie: Wow! I never knew that I would turn out to be this beautiful.

Future Varie: It's true.

Me: So you guys officially tied the knot in 2025 as we had planned.

Older Me: That's right.

Lola: That is so amazing!

Laney: It sure is.

Older Me: Our friends here came from the past to help us.

Me: What happened to Bruce Wayne? Isn't he helping you?

Older Me: No. In the year 2019 in our time Bruce retired from being Batman. There's now a new Batman in Gotham. His name is Terry McGinnis.

Me: Wow.

We found out that Terry was hired by Bruce to be the new Batman after his father Warren McGinnis was murdered by the gang called The Jokerz.

Me: That's horrible.

William: I can't believe that Terry's father was murdered in cold blood.

Me: Those animals!

Older Me: You'll get no argument from me.

We looked at Bane and my suspicions from before were confirmed 21 years later. His muscles were completely destroyed and he was hooked to an oxygen respirator and he was now a wheelchair-bound invalid.

Me: Jeez. Looks like Lisa was right. He will become wheelchair-bound in 20 to 30 years.

Future Varie: Yeah. He was on Venom for a really long time and he needs the drug in its entirety just to stay alive.

Killer Frost: That's terrible.

Elena: It sure is.

Riku: I can't believe that Bane has a potent drug like that.

Kraven: (Russian Accent) And in the end it destroyed him and made him into this.

Lincoln: Yeah that's awful.

Mariah: Maybe we can use this drug and remove the addictive effects.

Batman 2039: (Offscreen) That's not a bad idea.

We saw the new Batman.

Me: You must be Terry McGinnis AKA The new Batman.

Batman 2039: That's right.

Older Me: They're all right Terry. They are ourselves from the year 2018.

Batman 2039: That's 21 years ago. How is that possible?

Me: It's a long story Terry.

Mariah took a sample of the Venom Drug and put it in a test tube.

Lincoln: I think I know who is behind the selling of the Venom Patches.

Me: Who is it Lincoln?

Lincoln: His name is Jackson Chappell, Bane's assistant.

Older Me: I have a feeling you're right Lincoln.

Me: What do these Venom Patches look like?

Batman 2039: I have them right here.

Batman handed me a package of them and they had a similar characteristic.

Me: These look more like Nicotine and Fentanyl Patches. Like the ones we use for medicine.

Batman 2039: That's right. But they are loaded with poison that's highly addictive.

Older Me: Well either way we have to stop him and I have a feeling I know where he's at. Lets go!

We set out for an abandoned Newspaper Factory. We then busted in and we saw Bane's assistant Jackson Chappell and he was the mastermind behind the Slappers problem.

Me: So you are the mastermind behind all this.

Chappell: That's right.

Batman 2039: How did you con the formula out of Bane?

Chappell: In the end he needed Venom just to keep going. It got so bad that he couldn't even make it himself. He had to trust someone.

Older Me: Well we found out about it.

Batman 2039: And now you're cashing in by selling poison to kids?

Chappell: That's right.

He took off his shirt and put some Slapper patches on himself and he buffed up big.

Me: Whoa!

Older Me: Lets dance.

Me and my future self went Super Angel. But my future self was stronger and more powerful than ever.

Me: Wow! Your energy levels are incredible!

Older Me: The benefits of training.

Me: Lets get him!

Lincoln, Laney, both Varie's, Carol and Vince went Super Angel and we all went at him and he was putting up a really good fight. He was a very strong and formidable adversary.

I punch him in the face and knock him into a tray full of slappers and they made him bigger than ever as he screamed in pain. He was in a lot of pain.

He got up and he was now a muscle-bound behemoth!

Venom was put into a headlock.

Chappell (holds Venom in a headlock): ISN'T THE FUTURE FUN?!

Venom (punches Chappel in the face): Not if you're in it!

I kick him in the face and Future Me fired a blast of energy and burned his eyes.

Chappell: I'LL KILL YOU!

Me: Not if I kill you first!

I fired an energy blast and vaporized him into nothing.

Nicole: Good riddence to him. Now to make sure he never terrorizes the High School Population. (Chants an Incantation) Aldruon Enlenthranel Vosolen Lirus-nor!

His spirit went into the Book of Vile Darkness.

We went to the McGinnis apartment and talked to his mother Mary and he was found clean from the Toxicology reports. Terry fell asleep after a long day and three students from his school were arrested for drug possession and cheating. The coach was placed on Suspension without pay.

I placed the 2039 Gotham in Royal York and it was a replica of the city in our dimension. It was so cool to meet our future selves. The Redemption Squad was really doing different things in the future. The list is too long.

We had a lot of work to do in this future version of Gotham Royal York.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Nico: Whoa! That's right I missed out on that.

Maria: I remember that. That was really awesome.

Eli: Wow!

Me: Lets go expose the team.

Lola: I already called Sheila and Tom.

We went to the stadium floor!

Beachcomber: Funny how Jackson joined up yesterday.

Me: Yeah it sure is.

We went onto the field.

Me: Pardon me Mr. Referee may I use the microphone for a second?

Referee: What for?

Me: It's important.

I had it turned on.

Me: People we have discovered in the other team's locker. We found (Holds up a package of Slappers) THESE IN THEIR LOCKERS! SLAPPERS!

Everyone gasped!

Other Team Coach: Those aren't on my players!

Nico: Oh yeah?

Nico showed a bunch of Slappers on a bunch of players.

Nico: What do you call those Mr. Cheater!?

BUSTED!

Everyone was booing and jeering the other team!

Referee: The other team is hereby disqualified from the game and The Gotham Royal York Roosters Win by default!

Sheila and Tom came and arrested the entirety of the other team.

Me: You guys are looking at Federal Drug Charges for this.

Coach: You will pay for this!

Bender: BITE MY SHINY METAL ASS!

Koichi: Jackson should be the only one to use these.

Nico: I agree there Koichi.

Me: We'll only use these as a last resort though.

Laney: Yeah Venom is far too dangerous.

Nico: I agree. But this was a big time bust for us.

Lana: Yeah it was.

Sheila Loud: No kidding. Great job guys. Especially since Jackson Chappell is now Yost Wolverine's archenemy.

Nico: That is true.

Eli: Yeah it is.

Nico: Yep. Anyway time for our next mission. We got to head to the Park and help Benson, Mordecai and Rigby out.

Me: Wonder what they need us for.

Nico: We are heading there because it's a birthday for someone special.

Me: Who?

Nico: Uh uh uh.

Xiao Fung, Electro, Deadwood, Hydro Man, Moonstone, Mysterio, Blizzard, Oculous, Vreedle Brothers, and Cargill appeared.

Xiao Fung: Can me, Electro, Deadwood, Hydro Man, Moonstone, Mysterio, Blizzard, Oculous, Vreedle Brothers, and Cargill go with you guys?

Nico: Yes you all sure can.

Electro: We saw the bust and that coach was a cheater.

Me: Lesson here is that cheaters never prosper.

Batman: He wanted to win by any means necessary.

Me: Looks like he will have to learn the hard way that cheaters never win.

Rainbow Dash: From jail.

Me: Yep.

Wallflower: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: I'm hoping to do one that's for an Evolved Petrosapien next.

Me: Wow! An evolved version of Diamondhead next. This will be cool to see.

Laney: Yeah it will. So one of the Crystal users will go.

Me: Like Bobby, Vince or Rarity. And Rarity is already in the rescue group.

Nico: That's true.

Lola: Yeah it sure is.

Rarity: Indeed there darlings.

Nico: Yep.

Octagon: Me and Rhomboid got an extra cake for the party.

Rhomboid: This one's vanilla.

Me: Awesome.

Sandy: Make sure Patrick doesn't eat it before anyone else.

Me: You know how much Patrick loves cake.

Laney: Yep.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it was none other than Nigel Tinuviel, and he's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining his schemes, and he's now major leagued pissed off. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Nigel Tinuviel on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and he's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining his schemes, and he's major leagued pissed off.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) So, Nigel Tinuviel's finally on the move? Perfect, now, we have our chance to stop him once and for all.

Lincoln: That's right, Zennia.

Me: And while we were in the Dream World, we found something that The Church of Necrom's been using to send you into fits of rage.

I took out a container and inside it was a menacing silver container in the shape of a horned demon, and inside it was a menacing purple glowing orb.

Lincoln 2: (Through the Rainbow Thunderbird and Third Eye Rainbow Iris) (Gasps) That's The Vessel of Abaddon, it's a dark artifact that I've heard about 250 trillion years ago, and the purple glowing orb inside the container is said to send people into fits of rage. Someone in The Church of Necrom must've used black magic to teleport it inside your dream.

Nicholette Torrington: Or used Nightmare Demons to do so, and there's only one person in The Church of Necrom who's capable of that, Michael Devlin.

Lincoln: Damian's second-in-command, looks like he and the other members are going to try and use dark artifacts on me to try and get revenge on me for what I did to Necrom.

Me: Now, those bastards have crossed one line too many. Lincoln, whatever you and The Dark World Goth Girls have planned for those bastards after you capture them, I hope it's really painful.

Lincoln: Trust me, it's going to be painful, J.D. But, first, I need to get rid of The Vessel of Abaddon.

Lincoln fired a blast of purifying light and destroyed The Vessel of Abaddon entirely, and it pissed off the remaining members of The Church of Necrom inside their castle, except for Nigel Tinuviel who's on the move.

Nico: Nice one, Lincoln, alright everyone, let's go.

We were off to the park.

---

At the park we had everything all set up. The party was actually for May. It was her birthday today.

Anastasia (Cinderella): Logan, do you know why J.D. was able to resist accepting Luthor's offer.

Yost Wolverine: Because he never believes the words of dirtbags like him?

Anastasia: (Cinderella) Not only that. But it's because J.D. remembered all the good memories he had wth us. Including you.

Me: That's right and it's true.

Yost Wolverine: I'm glad he things so highly of everyone.

Me: It's true. I wouldn't have come so far if it weren't for all the love and support I get from everyone.

Eli: That's true.

Pinkie Pie: Here they come!

Nico had May being lead to us and she was blindfolded.

May: What is the awesome surprise?

Nico: You're going to see now. Okay take off your blindfold!

She did so and then…

Everyone: SURPRISE! HAPPY BIRTHDAY MAY!

May: (GASP) Oh My Goodness!

Nico: Happy birthday honey!

Manaphy: Happy birthday mama!

Cargill: (smiles) Happy Birthday, May!

May: You guys are so awesome!

Me: We would never forget your birthday May. Also we wanted to do it over at the park to make it feel special.

Benson: Yeah it was all Nico's idea. After we had his birthday he thought about doing your birthday here.

Mordecai: It was really awesome and Pinkie Pie and Cheese Sandwich all have been a huge help.

Me: Yeah they have.

Muscle Man: You know who else has been a huge help?

Laney: I know what's coming here!

Muscle Man: MY MOM!

Mordecai, Rigby, me, Muscle Man and High Five Ghost: OOOOOOOHHHHH!

Everyone laughed!

Riku: (smiles) Consider this your Birthday month.

Me: I like that.

May: Hey me too.

Nico: Same here! That is awesome!

Pops: Oh it sure is!

High Five Ghost: Yeah baby!

Pinkie Pie: You bet!

Yost Cyclops: Deadwood, how is it that you're able to understand Plank but we can't.

Deadwood: Because me and Plank are both made from trees.

Nico: He's right on that. Plank is a piece of wood and so is Deadwood.

Jonny: That's right. Me and Plank have been together for a long time.

Edd: Jonny's need to communicate with an inanimate object is quite normal. To avoid all forms of social phobias.

Nico: Double D is right.

Me: And May you will like the cake we made.

May: Ooh what is it.

We showed her a really awesome and delicious cake made from 5 different kinds of tarts. We called it the Quintuple Royal Tart Deliciousness Cake. It was composed of 5 flavors of tarts. Chocolate, Vanilla, Strawberry, Cherry and Grape.

May: Oh wow!

We later got to opening presents.

Nightshade: Open my gift first. Don't worry. This one isn't stolen.

May opened Nightshade's gift and it was an awesome new Wonder Ride Book and it looked like mine. But with a Crescent Moon on it. And May got her own Kamen Rider Sword and

Sengoku Belt. The Book was called Black Night Wonder Mystery.

May: Wow! My own Kamen Rider Saber belt and its own Wonder Ride book.

Nightshade: After Megan's 3rd mission was done I went to talk with Touma and he found all that for you and gave them to me to give to you.

May: Wow! Thanks Nightshade.

Me: We'll be sure to tell Touma thank you from you.

We gave May all sorts of awesome gifts.

Maria: Phase 1 of our big missions for this year is almost complete.

Electro: All that's left to recruit are Max, Juru, and the Yost versions of Cap and Web Head.

Nico: Yep and that is gonna be so cool.

Me: We're almost half way done with the year and we already have phase one of the Ambassador Missions done. When Max, Juru and the Yost missions are finished we move on to phase 2. And that is the Kamen Riders.

Nico: Bingo.

Buddy Pine: Open my gift next.

She did so and it was an awesome new Zero Movement Gauntlet like the one Syndrome used.

May: Wow! My own Zero Movement Gauntlet.

Buddy Pine: Yeah my inventing powers are really useful for making stuff like that.

Me: They sure are. Awesome.

Blizzard: Here's my gift. From one ice user to another.

May opened it and it was an ice ray gauntlet!

May: An ice ray gauntlet! Cool!

Blizzard: Thanks. It's based on the one I use.

May: Awesome! Thanks.

Me: This is gonna be awesome for May to use awesome ice weapons.

Crag: It sure is. And May you will like our gift.

Crag gave May a Brown ring with the letter R on it.

Crag: You're now an awesome honorary member of the Ripping Friends.

Nico: Cool!

May: Thanks Crag!

Tentakill: Now for my gift.

Tentakill gave May her own spell book that can allow her to summon fusions like how Hailey Timaeus, Joan Critias and Gina Hermos can summon their fusions. It was called The Grimoire of Dragon

Fusions!

May: Wow! My own Dragon Fusion Spell Book!

Nico: That is cool!

Hailey Timaeus: Yeah we helped put it together.

Nico: Yeah!

Tentakill: It was also my idea too.

Hailey Timaeus: Yeah.

May: Thanks guys.

Moonstone: Open mine next.

May opened Moonstone's present and she got an awesome and really cool necklace. On the gem it said "Property of Nico Chan, Leader of Team Loud Phoenix Storm."

May: Cool necklace!

Moonstone: Yeah I had it engraved for you.

May: Yeah and I'm Nico's property! (Grab's Nico's Manhood) See this!? This is mine! This is where my babies come from!

Bleez: And with that, being careful about saying mature stuff went out the window.

We laughed.

May: Come on Nico I'm just messing with you.

Nico: I know May. I love you.

May: Me too Nico.

Nico and May kissed.

We were happy for them.

Nico: Shall we have some of that cake?

Oculus: Don't mind if we do.

We got some cake and it was delicious!

Me: (Eating cake) Mmm! Delicious.

Eli: You said it.

Nico: Yeah.

Mordecai: You got that right.

Benson: I'm happy that we can have May's party here.

Rigby: As long as Happy Birthday doesn't show up.

Me: Who is Happy Birthday?

Mordecai: You would not like him.

He went over his history.

---

Happy Birthday is the main antagonist of the Regular Show episode "Happy Birthday Song Contest".

He was voiced by Kevin Michael Richardson who voiced the Pig Sheriff in Samurai Jack, Shredder in 2012 Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles version, Sarevok Anchev in Baldur's Gate, Gantu in Lilo & Stitch franchise, Goro in Mortal Kombat film, Milleous in Ben 10 franchise, Trigonin Teen Titans, Trigon's 2013 incarnation in Teen Titans Go! and Rhombulus in Star vs The Forces of Evil.

Happy Birthday appears at the happy birthday song contest, after Mordecai and Rigbys song appear to have won. He sings the happy birthday song and showers confetti over the crowd, making them brainwashed and they start to walk away. Mordecai and Rigby then save them by singing their happy birthday song, freeing them. Happy Birthday then leaves, defeated.

When he was done we were shocked!

Me: Oh man! So he is the living embodiment of the Happy Birthday song and he hates you guys for singing your own variation of it.

Rigby: Yep.

Scavenger: In that case, we need to find out where he is!

Nico: We're not going to have to look very far. Looks like he is right over there!

We saw about 200 yards from us that Happy Birthday was across the bridge on the other side of the park.

Me: That's a short hop from here.

We saw Happy Birthday and he was brainwashing little kids all over.

Nico: That sick fiend.

Eli: We got to stop him.

Mysterio: Which Heartless robots should I summon today?

Me: I got an idea. Lets do those Hot Rod Heartless.

Mysterio: Ooh the car Heartless. Good choice.

Nico: Those are cool ones. All right lets do the entrance. We'll teach this birthday cake jerk not to mess with peoples birthdays.

We went at him.

Happy Birthday was having the kids sing and then the spirits of the Masters of the Moonlit Nature appeared and swirled around him and then they converged and then a massive explosion of blue fire blasted out and wolves were howling and then we came out.

Nico: Happy Birthday, this will be your last birthday ever.

Happy Birthday: Who are all of you?

Nico: We're Team Loud Phoenix Storm and we're going to slice you up and eat you!

Spectra Phantom: Everyone, get out of here!

Helios: We'll handle him!

Me: Spectra and Helios be nice. Kids you better get out of here. This is gonna get ugly really fast.

Kid 1: Thanks guys. Sock it to him!

Me: With pleasure.

The kids left.

Happy Birthday: You will never eat me!

Nico: First we have to cook you and then we'll eat you!

Xiao Fung: To cook you, we'll kill you!

Nico: That is for sure!

Me: Yep.

Then Shendu, Selene, Amora the Encantress, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, and Black Adam appeared.

Nico: Shendu, Selene, Amora the Encantress, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, and Black Adam.

Black Adam: Awesome party. And May, Happy Birthday.

May: Thanks. This was so fun!

Red Ghost: (Russian Accent) Glad you are having fun.

Shendu: Having a Happy Birthday?

May: I sure am!

Amora: That's good.

Selene: It'll be even better once this jerk's dealt with.

Me: Yes it sure will be.

Webstor: (to Nico) We heard you recruited a lot of duellists.

Nico: We sure did.

Angel: Any useful ones?

Me: We recruited the Paradox Brothers, Lumis & Umbra Odion and Espa for you guys.

Angel: Cool! This will be awesome.

Silverhead then appeared.

Nico: Silverhead. Back for another round.

Silverhead: Yep.

Lola: Awesome.

Silverhead: (to Sarah) How's my blaster working out for you?

Sarah Gunnerson: Oh it sure is! It's so awesome!

Silverhead: Cool.

We got the usual battles underway!

---

Kendra Armstrong, Sunset Shimmer, Pipsqueak, Fire Skylanders, Maria, Nico, Carol, Masker Mind and Koichi VS Shendu - Mine and Lincoln's Dream Rescues

---

Shendu the Demon Sorcerer of Fire was first.

Shendu: (to Kendra) How were J.D. and Lincoln's dream rescues today? I heard one of them was good practice for when we go on one of the Kamen Rider missions.

Kendra: You heard right and they took down Evolt in that dream and banished him to the Black Gates.

Sunset Shimmer: At least it wasn't the real thing.

Pipsqueak: (British Accent) Yeah we don't want him going away too early before the big day.

Sunburn: That would not be a good thing now.

Maria: No it sure wouldn't. Especially how J.D. and I worked really hard to help the Build Kamen Riders in taking him down and merging our worlds together.

Nico: And bringing down that Sky Wall.

Carol: And making sure Evolt was banished to the Dark Dimension till the big day.

Shendu: That is for sure too. Lets do it!

They fired waves of fire and water and smashed him down.

---

## Sam Simpson, Fluttershy, Tornado Bolt, Life Skylanders, Mallow, Erika, Sheep Creep and Wallflower VS Selene - Nico's Rescue

---

Selene was next.

Selene: (to Sam) Nico really recruited a lot of duelists on his rescue. Including the Paradox Brothers.

Sam: We had a great time with that one too. We recruited the Paradox Brothers, Espa, Odion and Lumis & Umbra for you guys and Mako Tsunami for us.

Fluttershy: That is really amazing.

Tornado Bolt: Boy it sure was cool.

Stealth Elf: It sure was awesome.

Mallow: Yeah it was awesome and fun.

Erika: And it was really cool how J.D. and team know Mako too.

Selene: That is really awesome. Lets do it!

They fired waves of leaves, grass, flowers and energy and smashed her down.

## Sakura Avalon, Twilight Sparkle, Starshine Sparkle, Sunny Starscout, Magic Skylanders, Haiku, Maggie, RD Lisa Loud and Anastasia (Cinderella) VS Enchantress (Marvel) - Lincoln's rescue

Amora was next.

Amora: (to Sakura) I heard Lincoln's rescue was against Giovanni. How was it?

Sakura Avalon: It went really well and all the Gene-Slammers we met that Giovanni made beat him to a pulp and then Lincoln snapped his neck and we used the Black Gates on him.

Amora: Whoa! That is awesome! And now the world will be a much better place now that he is gone forever.

Twilight Sparkle: You got that right. But we still have all of his mess to clean up.

Starshine Sparkle: But it's still so awesome that we're meeting lots of great gene-slammers.

Sunny Starscout: You got that right Starshine.

Spyro: I hope there's one for a purple dragon like me. That would be really cool.

Haiku: Skylander Gene-slammers. That would be awesome to see.

Maggie: It sure would.

Amora: It's possible that there are certain gene-slammer DNA Traits that we haven't seen yet. Lets do it!

They fired waves of magic and smashed her down.

---

Lucy Loud, Princess Luna, Moondust, Snowdrop, Children of The Night, Dark Skylanders, Lucy Heartfilia, Lucy (Pokemon), Riku and Demona VS Webstor - Meeting gene-slammers for Slifuria, Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon and Sonata the Melodious Diva

---

Webstor was next.

Webstor: (to Lucy) I heard you guys met gene-slammers for Slifuria, Slifer the Ultimate Sky Dragon and Sonata the Melodious Diva. What are their names?

Lucy Loud: Their names are Nathalia Zemanomamenchikova and she is from Russia, Natalie, Nicole and Nadine Bernado and they are from Canada and Sonnya Flemmimenchinova and she is from the Ukraine.

Webstor: Wow! That is awesome.

Lucy Loud: It sure is. But we found out that the Church of Necrom is actually infinitely worse than we thought.

Princess Luna: Yes it was terrible. They have plunged this entire country into darkness.

Moondust: Yeah here's what happened.

---

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Sonnya, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Sonnya, what are these two really horrifying revelations about The Church of Necrom?

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) You won't like what I'm going to tell you. Now, as I've told you, the first revelation pertains to their Satanic sacrificial ritual six years ago. After they were expelled from Royal Woods High School by the Dark World Goth Girls, Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister, Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona drugged and dragged their parents to the abandoned cemetery in Royal Woods, and then, they did a dark Satanic sacrificial ritual, and as they dragged their families to the front of the altar, they took their knives and they slit the throats of their parents, and their blood was spilled onto the altar, and then, a dark presence had come out from the darkness, and then, it gave them their dark powers and abilities, and they hadn't aged in those six years.

We gasped in horror.

Lincoln: Yikes, that's really dark, and they hadn't aged in six years, so that makes them 23 years old today.

Sonnya Flemmimenchinova: (Ukrainian Accent) That's right, and now, for the second revelation. After the dark Satanic sacrifices of their parents, Damian Alaister, Michael Devlin, Carmen Sullivan, Nigel Moreau, Douglas Moreau, Cole Sullivan, Nigel Alaister, Cary Blakewell, Nigel Tinuviel, Douglas Griffin, Duncan Alarie, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Jezebel Lanira, and Jocasta Belladona then went on a multi-state killing spree, and they went to ten different states across the United States, killing tens of thousands of people that were in their path, and they've left oceans of blood and dead corpses in their wake, and they've left the mark of The Church of Necrom on the bodies of their victims, and they got away with it by using their dark powers.

We gasped in horror and dread.

Lincoln: (Horrified) My God, that's really horrible.

Nico: (Horrified) This is really really dark, bloody, and gory. First, they sacrificed their own parents in a dark satanic ritual and then, they went on a multi-state killing spree in ten different states in the United States killing tens of thousands of people?! There's truly no line they're willing to cross.

Me: But, now they've crossed the point of no return, and now, we can add both ritualistic murder and murder to their rap sheets.

Nicholette Torrington: These crimes could ultimately mean they'll get sentenced to death for their crimes, but how can they get sentenced to death if they're still 17 years old, thanks to their ritual six years ago.

Griselda Huffington: If I remembered correctly, Damian had a gold medallion with him in his pocket, and it's the sign of their Satanic ritual's success. If we destroy it, it'll cause Damian and the others to age to their rightful age: 23 years old and it'll undo the effects of the Satanic ritual.

Lincoln: That's a good idea, Griselda, and that'll be when we get after Damian Alaister after we capture the remaining members of The Church of Necrom.

Nico: Good idea.

FLASHBACK ENDS

Webstor was shocked and horrified!

Webstor: OH DEAR GOD! That is terrible that they would kill so many innocent people! They are a cult of pure unrestrained evil!

Snowdrop: Yeah they are monsters that are bad to the bone!

Gari: Monsters with no souls and love.

Blackout: Yeah they need to pay for every single one of their crimes and fast.

Lucy Heartfilia: Yeah they are pure evil to the core.

Lucy (Pokemon): No kidding there.

Webstor: That is shocking though. Lets do it!

They fired waves of darkness and stars and smashed him down.

---

Skyla, Rainbow Dash, Scootaloo, Air Skylanders, Leif, Lana, Mizore, Nightshade and Luminous VS Angel - Megan's Final Ambassador Mission

---

Angel was next.

Angel: (to Skyla) I heard today was Megan's Final Ambassador Mission. How was it?

Skyla: It was really awesome! And they finished it with a bang by blowing 3 monsters to space dust.

Angel: That explains what that huge explosion what that we saw earlier.

Rainbow Dash: Yeah it was so awesome!

Scootaloo: Boy it sure was!

Whirlwind: It was really cool how they demonstrated the powers of Chakra.

Leif: That was awesome.

Mizore: It sure was cool.

Angel: So Naruto and friends went with this time. That is awesome Lets do it!

They fired waves of wind, lightning and rainbows and ice and smashed her down.

---

Zak Saturday, Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Nico, May, Qin, Erica, Missy, Ellie, Cassandra and Buddy Pine VS Ivan Kragoff A.K.A. Red Ghost (Marvel) - May's birthday today

---

Red Ghost was next.

Red Ghost: (to Zak) May deserves a good birthday today. Especially after being there for Nico since 2018.

Zak: I agree there and Pinkie Pie, Cheese Sandwich and everyone in the park did a great job setting it all up.

Pinkie Pie: You bet we did! It was so amazing.

Featherweight: We had a lot of fun on this one too.

Sprocket: We sure did and so did Nico and his friends.

Nico: Boy you bet we did.

May: This was the best Birthday ever!

Erica Haddock: We had a lot of fun with May and everyone.

Missy Rodgers: We sure did and it was awesome.

Ellie Singh: Yeh it was so much fun!

Red Ghost: I'm glad you all had so much fun today. Lets do it!

They fired waves of elements, metal, gears, lightning and energy and smashed him down.

## Chris Taylor, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Earth Skylanders, Chris McLean, Skalor and Tentakil VS Skalamander - The Coach using Slappers

Skalamander was next.

Skalamander: (to Chris) So, the Coach was using Slappers, huh? How did he get those?

Chris Taylor: Boy who knows. They are launching an investigation right now. (Cell Phone Rings) Oh do you mind if I take this?

Skalamander: Sure no problem.

Chris answered his phone.

Chris Taylor: Chris Taylor?

Sheila was on the phone.

Sheila Loud: Chris, Sheila.

Chris Taylor: Oh hello Sheila.

Sheila Loud: We found out where those Slappers came from and we found out that it was traced to an abandoned newspaper building that was shut down ages ago. They were being made by one of Rupert Thorne's old associates that went into hiding after he was beaten years ago.

Chris Taylor: Oh wow! That is big!

Sheila Loud: It sure is. But I just want to let you know.

Chris Taylor: Thanks Sheila. (Hangs up) They were being made in an abandoned newspaper factory by one of Rupert Thorne's old associates.

Skalamander: Oh man! Wait that's the old Gotham Herald Newspaper Building. It was shut down ages ago.

Applejack: Someone must have gotten it started again.

Apple Bloom: But at least we know where they came from.

Flashwing: Yep and we shut them down for good and now only Jackson Chappell can use them now.

Chris McLean: That is good.

Skalamander: That's good news. Lets do it!

They fired waves of earth, rock, apples and crystal and smashed him down.

---

Becky, Starlight Glimmer, Cozy Glow, Undead Skylanders, Tahu, Vakama, Frightwig and Bleez VS Rich Texan - May is having an awesome birthday

---

Rich Texan was next.

Rich Texan: (to Becky) May's having an awesome birthday. And she got so many awesome gifts.

Becky: She sure did and they are all really amazing.

Starlight Glimmer: May is really having fun on today too.

Cozy Glow: She sure is having a great time.

Hex: She sure is. After everything that happened this month, May and Nico both earned a great birthday.

Tahu: That they have.

Vakama: You said it.

Rich Texan: It's great. Lets do it!

They fired waves of stars, bones, lightning and magic and smashed him down.

## Sakura Haruno, Princess Celestia, Amber Morning, Light Skylanders, Thing, Yost Thing, Scavenger and Bonecrusher VS Steam Smythe - Hope Happy Birthday made his will

Steam Smythe was next.

Steam Smythe: (to Sakura) I hope Happy Birthday made his will. I wonder how he'll taste like.

Sakura Haruno: I think he might be made of a coconut vanilla cake.

Princess Celestia: That would be a really exquisite cake.

Amber Morning: It sure would mom and I like coconut, vanilla and banana.

Spotlight: Very luxuriously good.

Thing: Yeah it sure would be tasty.

Yost Thing: A Rock Candy cake would be good too.

Steam Smythe: That would be awesome. Lets do it!

Thing's: IT'S CLOBBERIN TIME!

They fired waves of light and smashed him down.

---

Batman, Rarity, Sweetie Belle, Water Skylanders, Operation Overdrive Rangers, Alice Gehabach and Spectra Phantom VS Black Adam - May is now Nico and May's awesome month for Birthdays

---

Black Adam was next.

Black Adam: (to Batman) May is now Nico and May's awesome month for Birthdays. (laughs) Funny how the month is May's namesake.

Batman: That is true. And I think May was born in the month of May.

Rarity: Oh that is so amazing. May and Nico are now a May Birthday couple.

Sweetie Belle: That is so amazing.

Gill Grunt: It sure is awesome!

Mack: It ure is awesome. We're proud of them.

Black Adam: We all sure are. Lets do it!

They fired waves of water, ice and jewels and smashed him down.

---

SPD Rangers, Megaforce Rangers, Nico, Eli, Nunnally, C.C., Laney, Lola, Lana, Lily and Lisa VS Silverhorn

---

Silverhorn was next.

Nico: this is gonna be awesome.

Nico teleported and opened Silverhorn's safe and in it was a bunch of watches called the Seekers of The Dark Artifacts, they're watches that track down dark artifacts in the possession of The Church of

Necrom, and are in the hands of villains they'll send to kill the team again, and once received, the watches will merge with our large gold-cuff Bracelets of The Champions of The Universe.

Nico teleported back with them.

SPD Rangers: READY! SPD EMERGENCY!

They transformed and they were ready!

Megaforce Rangers: LEGENDARY RANGER MODE! SPD!

The Megaforce Rangers turned into the SPD Rangers too!

Nico: Awesome! Lets get him. But first… SPD Morpher, JUDGEMENT MODE!

Nico pressed a button and a timer came on. 30 seconds later a red X lit up.

Nico: GUILTY!

SPD Rangers: CANINE CANNON!

They fired waves of energy and elements and the blasts all hit Silverhorn and then the containment blast hit him and he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

He was locked in a containment card.

Nico went and picked him up.

Nico: Silverhorn you have failed this city!

SPD Rangers: SHUTDOWN!

Troy Borrows: Rangers that's a Super Mega Win.

---

We regrouped!

Me: Okay you birthday cake buttface! It's time to slice and dice you!

Troy: Let's make May's birthday just as awesome as Nico's!

Noah: Yeah! And we're already SPD Rangers now so we'll use this for the battle.

Nico: Good idea.

Hailey Timaeus: That is funny. Lets do it! I summon my dragon self and merge him with Elemental HERO Lady Heat!

Hailey summoned The Eye of Timaeus and merged him with Elemental HERO Lady Heat and they formed into an awesome and totally new monster. It was a Timaeus made of fire and Lady Heat was in an awesome and really boss armor and she had an awesome sword of fire. She was called LADY HEAT THE DRAGON INFERNO KNIGHT!

Hailey Timaeus: Meet Lady Heat the Dragon Inferno Knight!

Joan: Cool! Now watch this one. I summon my dragon self and merge him with Chthonian Blast!

She summoned The Fang of Critias and merged him with Chthonian Blast and it formed into a dragon that was made of black energy! It was called CHTHONIAN EXPLOSION DRAGON!

Joan Critias: Meet Chthonian Explosion Dragon!

Gina Hermos: Nice! I summon my dragon self and merge him with (ECHOING) RAINBOW NEOS!

She summoned The Claw of Hermos and merged him with Rainbow Neos and they formed into a deadly and powerful sword! It was a sword that looked like that of Rainbow Neos ad Rainbow Dragon! It was called THE RAINBOW NEOS CRYSTAL SWORD!

Gina Hermos: This is the Rainbow Neos Crystal Sword!

Nico: COOL!

Laney: That was awesome!

Nico: Now for the fun part! Lets see how this Birthday Cake Monster faces an ARMY of Power Rangers.

We all pulled out our Zenkai Cannons.

All of us: (TURNS DIALS) BURNING SUPER SENTAI POWER!

We all summoned ALL OF THE TEAMS OF RANGERS!

Crag: Ready to try out your new Ripping Friend powers May?

May: You bet Crag!

Crag: Come on guys!

Ripping Friends, May, Luna, Lincoln and Lynn: IT'S RIPPING TIME!

We went at Happy Birthday and punched and pulverized him all over the place with incredible fury.

Pinkie Pie was smashing and blasting him all over with Confetti cannons and more. We were really smashing and blasting him all over.

Faash, H'earring, Enre Hep, and Laarina were blasting and smashing him all over the place with incredible force.

Skalor, Beachcomber, Matilda and Silver Spoon used the Earth, Animatron and Equestria Cyber Planet Keys and they enhanced Skalor's Crustacean Rifles, Beachcomber's agility and Matilda and Silver Spoon's powers 100-fold.

Beachcomber and Matilda Honey: PSYCHIC AGILITY BLAST!

Skalor and Silver Spoon: SILVER CRAB BURST!

Lightning Sports and Electro: LIGHTNING ENERGY FURY!

Rock Stars and Deadwood: ACORN MUSIC BLAST!

Toa of Water and Hydro Man: WATER MAELSTROM SURPRISE!

Ice Masters and Moonstone: MOONLIGHT ICE BLAST!

Eds and Mysterio: JAWBREAKERS OF ILLUSION BLAST!

Kryptonians and Xiao Fung: KRYPTON WIND BLAST!

MHA Bro & Sis and Oculous: EYES OF THUNDER HEROES!

Loud Scientists and Blizzard: SCIENCE OF ICE BLAST!

Street Sharks and Vreedle Brothers: SHARKS OF VREEDLE POWER!

Music Masters and Cargill: MUSIC STORM FORCE!

Pinkie Pie, Featherweight, Tech Skylanders, Mr. & Mrs. Cake, Pumpkin & Pound Cake, Mary Knudson and Lola: PARTIES OF CAKE AND PIES BLAST!

They fired waves of cakes, fire and pies and everyone fired waves of energy and elements.

Trinity and Trina Liechtensteinischen, Pumpkin & Pound Cake, Pinkie Pie and Mordecai: PARK PARTY FIRE & ICE BLAST!

They fired waves of fire, ice and energy.

Lincoln: CAKE FLAVOR ELEMENT STYLE: VANILLA!

Jessica Shannon: CAKE FLAVOR FIRE STYLE: STRAWBERRY!

Peni Parker: CAKE FLAVOR DARK STYLE: CHOCOLATE!

Entrapta: CAKE FLAVOR LIGHTNING STYLE: BLUEBERRY CHEESECAKE!

Perfuma: CAKE FLAVOR NATURE STYLE: CARROT!

Frosta: CAKE FLAVOR ICE STYLE: BANANA!

Ajna: CAKE FLAVOR SPIRIT STYLE: BOSTON CREAM!

Betty Boop: CAKE FLAVOR BEAUTY STYLE: CHAI SPICE!

Mai Shiranui: CAKE FLAVOR FIRE STYLE: CHOCOLATE RASPBERRY!

Yuna: CAKE FLAVOR WATER STYLE: COCONUT!

Toph: CAKE FLAVOR EARTH STYLE: FUNFETTI!

Tatsumaki: CAKE FLAVOR WIND STYLE: GINGER SPICE!

Colette Brunel: CAKE FLAVOR LIGHT STYLE: MEYER LEMON!

Ryuko Matoi (TLPS): CAKE FLAVOR DARK STYLE: DEVIL'S FOOD!

They fired waves of cakes in said flavors.

Lincoln and his harem: CAKE FLAVOR FINAL SMASH: CAKE BIG BANG ATTACK!

They fired a massive cake shaped Big Bang Attack at Happy Birthday which explodes on contact!

EXTREMELY MASSIVE EXPLOSION!

He was reduced to a cake and Lana pulled out a table and caught the cake and it was put on the table and then we banished his spirit to the Black Gates.

?: You Dark World bitches, along with you miserable Louds, have ruined all of The Church of Necrom's plans for the last time!

Suddenly, the eight large planets and stars orbiting around my legs, the eight large orange orbs orbiting around Lincoln, Linka, TLPS Ms. Tarantula's, and Duke Lincoln's legs, the eight large dark blue orbs orbiting around Ed Cowart's legs, the eight large midnight blue orbs orbiting around TLPS Mr. Wolf's legs, the eight large crimson red orbs orbiting around Tahu, Naruto and Nate Adams' legs, the eight large fiery red orbs orbiting around Zach Gurdle's legs, the eight large silver orbs orbiting around Clyde McBride's legs, the eight large black orbs with the Eye of Horus orbiting around Cody (OC)'s legs, the eight large black orbs orbiting around Lucy, Lars, and Dudley Puppy's legs, the eight large pink orbs orbiting around Lola and Lexx Loud's and Steven Universe's legs, the eight large green orbs orbiting around Lynn Sr.'s legs, the eight emerald green orbs orbiting around Yakko Warner's legs, the eight large sapphire blue orbs orbiting around Wakko Warner's legs, the eight large hot pink orbs orbiting around Dot Warner's legs, the eight large marine blue orbs orbiting around Liam, Lana, and Leif Loud's legs, the eight large scarlet red orbs orbiting around Lynn Loud and Lynn Jr.'s legs, the eight coral red orbs orbiting around Timon's legs, the eight large blood red orbs around Marco Diaz's legs, the eight large blue orbs orbiting around Lori, TLPS Mr. Shark, Skippy, Sean Bolton, and Loki Loud's legs, the eight large sea-foam green orbs orbiting around Leni and Loni Loud's legs, the eight large yellow orbs orbiting around Luan, TLPS Mr. Snake, and Lane Loud's legs, the eight large brown orbs orbiting around Laney and Larry Loud's legs, the eight large light green orbs orbiting around Lisa and Levi Loud's legs, the eight large lavender orbs orbiting around Lily and Leon Loud's legs, the eight large colored orbs orbiting around Bobby Santiago and Nico's legs, the eight large rainbow orbs orbiting around Rainbow Dash's legs, the eight large aqua and ocean blue orbs orbiting around Varie, William Dunbar, and Adam Lyon's legs, the eight large white orbs orbiting around Timmy Turner's legs, and the eight large purple orbs orbiting around Luke Loud's legs and Menat's legs, along with our gems on our Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe were glowing, and that means we've got big trouble incoming.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) I should've known there's no mistaking that insane scream from anywhere. You can come out now, Nigel Tinuviel.

An inverted pentagram with Necrom on top of it drawn in blood red infernal energy appeared in the skies, and then, a mist of darkness came out and as it landed, the mist of darkness faded revealing a 17-year-old teen male with long black hair going down to his neck, pale skin, red eyes, sadistic and insane grin on his face, and dressed in a long long-sleeved black coat, black shirt, black pants, and black ankle-high boots. It was Nigel Tinuviel, a dangerous warlock and another member of The Church of Necrom.

Nicholette Torrington: Nigel Tinuviel, I should've known you'd be the next one to come out after we took down Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Nigel Alaister, and Cary Blakewell, along with us killing Giovanni and taking down the Dark Sides of Linka and her brothers.

Nigel Tinuviel: Shut up, bitch! You all have ruined our master's plan to bring Lord Necrom into this pathetic world, so that we could destroy all of mankind and bring back The Dark Ages, and now, we will destroy all of you ourselves!

Lincoln: Eat dirt, Demon Goth psycho.

Hearing Lincoln say that caused Nigel Tinuviel to roar in insane rage.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) Nice one, Linky, and now, your rampage ends here and now, Nigel Tinuviel.

Suddenly, Zennia Nikolaevna's purple eyes turned neon purple, and she was surrounded by a purple energy aura with darkness, demons, and dark magic, she unholstered her massive Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World-themed sword from her back, and as she approached Nigel Tinuviel, she left purple energy, darkness, demons, and dark magic with every step.

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Russian Accent) You just don't even know when to quit, do you? We've beaten you down so many times and in those many times, you fled with your tail between your legs and howling like a wounded animal. That's it, I've had it up to hear with you, Nigel Tinuviel, and now, I'll see to it that you'll pay for the crimes that you've committed long ago.

Suddenly, Zennia Nikolaevna was surrounded by a massive vortex of purple energy with darkness, dark magic, and demons surrounding it, there's Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World flying around the vortex, and inside the vortex is a purple phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Zennia Nikolaevna emerged, but she was changed forever.

(IMPERATRIX MUNDI PLAYS AT 1:45 To 2:14)

Zennia Nikolaevna grew from 6'5" to 6'11" in height, she had light purple highlights in the bangs of her long flowing purple hair, she has neon purple eyes and a purple energy, demons, darkness, and dark magic surrounding her, she has Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World emblazoned on her forehead, she has on demon earrings with dark purple gems for eyes and holding the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has Grapha, Dragon Lord of Dark World with purple gems for the eyes and the Dark and Eternity Kanjis in its hand for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with purple crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and purple gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Zennia Nikolaevna has on a sleeveless purple blouse, sleeveless purple top with vertical black stripes, purple skirt, purple stockings with flowers, purple sneakers, and long purple sleeveless trenchcoat with darkness, demons, and dark magic on the coattails, and Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World surrounded by demons, darkness, and dark magic on the back. Suddenly, Zennia Nikolaevna's massive purple angel wings grew much bigger for her new body, and the large purple feathers have black tips. Zennia Nikolaevna has on a Ring of The Phoenix with purple gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Zennia Nikolaevna's massive Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World-themed sword was suddenly surrounded by a kaleidoscope of purple energy, darkness, demons, and dark magic, and when the sword emerged, it was transformed into Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World's Demon Greatsword of Darkness Netherlord Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged dark purple blade, large purple angel wings for the crossguard, large dark purple gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and large purple gem with black angel wings surrounding it for the pommel, she has on her new brand-new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with purple gems on her wrists, new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold version of Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World's head with purple gems for eyes and a large purple gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large Destroyer of The Church of Necrom grimoire, Book of Vile Darkness, rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's something that's written in Russian below Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World that said, "Zennia Nikolaevna, Direct Descendant of Anastasia Nikolaevna, Grand Duchess of Tsar Nikolas II, Gene-Slammer of Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World, Powerful Member of The Dark World Goth Girls, Powerful Master of The Dark Arts and The Occult, Wielder and Owner of The Book of Vile Darkness, Dear Friend of Nicholette Torrington, Giselle Harrington, Scarlet Rosenburg, Silvia Excelsior, Renee Ravenclaw, Helena Hufflepuff, Elizabeth Gryffindor, Selene Slytherin, Griselda Huffington, Laniya Guillermo, Camie Nicholetta, Bertha Sellington, Celine Wendova, Chloe Terryington, Rhonda Jekyll, Connie Jackelstein, and Clara St. Clarice, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Destroyer of The Church of Necrom, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, and Master of Darkness, Demons, and Dark Magic"

Зенния Николаевна, прямой потомок Анастасии Николаевны, великой княгини царя Николая II, геноборца Люсента, владыки Пустоты темного мира, могущественного члена темного мира готских девушек, могущественного мастера темных искусств и оккультизма, владельца и владельца Книга мерзкой тьмы, Дорогой друг Николетт Торрингтон, Жизель Харрингтон, Скарлет Розенбург, Сильвия Эксельсиор, Рене Рэйвенкло, Хелена Хаффлпафф, Элизабет Гриффиндор, Селена Слизерин, Гризельда Хаффингтон, Лания Гильермо, Кэми Николетта, Берта Селлингтон, Селин Вендова, Хлоя Террингтон, Ронда Джекилл, Конни Джакельштейн и Клара Сент-Кларис, Любящая будущая жена и Ангел-хранитель Линкольна Лауда, Разрушитель Церкви Некрома, Убийца зла, Ненормальные, кровожадные, безжалостные и садистские ублюдки, Удивительный и могущественный ученик Удивительного и Могучие Учителя, и Повелитель Тьмы, Демонов и Темной Магии

Zennia Nikolaevna has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY DARKNESS NETHERLORD DEMON ANGEL OF DARK

JUSTICE AND DARK MAGIC RUSSIAN LOVE!

We were amazed by Zennia Nikolaevna's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Nigel Tinuviel saw it, he went fucking crazy and fired a blast of darkness to kill her, but Zennia Nikolaevna fired a powerful blast of purple energy with darkness, demons, and dark magic, and it hits Nigel Tinuviel and sent that insane warlock crashing back first into a wall.

Nicholette Torrington: Holy crap, now Zennia Nikolaevna's transformed into her Super Angel Eternity Infinity form, that's so awesome!

Nico: That's right, Nicholette, and she sent that crazy warlock, Nigel Tinuviel, crashing back first into a wall, and really pissed him off even more. This is going to be good.

Me: You said it.

Lincoln: Wow, Zennia, you look beautiful. How do you feel?

Zennia Nikolaevna: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of the Dark Netherlord and Dark Divine Love) (Russian Accent) **I feel incredible, Linky. Now then, shall we deliver Nigel Tinuviel his rightful punishment?**

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Zennia.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds unholstered from his wider and muscular back, and he transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope and he joined Zennia Nikolaevna.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) **Your days of causing mayhem and chaos in the name of Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom are finally over, Nigel Tinuviel.**

Zennia Nikolaevna and Lincoln went after Nigel Tinuviel, who continued firing blasts of darkness at them, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, purple energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Demons at Nigel Tinuviel, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit the crazy warlock, and he became even more pissed off big time.

Nigel Tinuviel: Descend from The Infernal Stars, Star Demons, and tear the mortals to shreds!

Nigel Tinuviel summoned a massive army of Star Demons as they rose from the ground, and they were about to attack, but Lincoln fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, and as they hit the massive army of Star Demons, they were destroyed and their spirits were sent back to Hell forever, and that pissed off Nigel Tinuviel even more.

Zennia Nikolaevna: **Linky, shall we do the honors in putting Nigel Tinuviel in his place?**

Lincoln: **Ladies first, Zennia.**

Zennia Nikolaevna: **Such a gentleman.**

Zennia Nikolaevna and Lincoln formed massive red energy balls in the palms of their hands, and they condense them to the size of their bodies, and they aimed them at Nigel Tinuviel, who ran at them with murder and insane rage in his eyes.

Zennia Nikolaevna and Lincoln: **VOX PENICULUS POWER ABSORPTION KARMA BLAST!**

Zennia Nikolaevna and Lincoln fired the massive red energy balls, which transform into red energy beams, and as the two red energy beams hit Nigel Tinuviel, Lincoln and Zennia Nikolaevna began sucking out and absorbing all of Nigel Tinuviel's dark powers and dark magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a really massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy, and the same thing happens to Zennia Nikolaevna as her purple energy aura with darkness, demons, and dark magic flared up and she was really massive power and energy boost to her infinite power and energy. When Zennia Nikolaevna and Lincoln were done, Nigel Tinuviel was rendered completely powerless and completely drained of his powers.

Nigel Tinuviel: What did you do to me?!

Lincoln: **We sucked out and absorbed all of your dark powers, abilities, and dark magic, and now, you're powerless, Nigel Tinuviel.**

Zennia Nikolaevna: **And now, you're finished.**

Zennia Nikolaevna opened her Destroyer of the Church of Necrom grimoire, and she found the page and she fired a blast of darkness, and as it hit Cary Blakewell, the now powerless and insane warlock of The Church of Necrom, was imprisoned inside of a black tarot card with Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World on the back of the black tarot card with darkness, demons, and dark magic, and she put the tarot card with Nigel Tinuviel imprisoned inside the black tarot card box with the symbols of the Dark World Duel Monsters on top, where Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Nigel Alaister, and Cary Blakewell were put into. We all cheered wildly for what Zennia Nikolaevna and Lincoln as they holstered their massive greatswords and powered down, and Zennia Nikolaevna's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, and massive dark purple angel wings are permanent.

Zennia Nikolaevna: Gotcha, you bastard! Thank you for helping me take down Nigel Tinuviel, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Zennia.

Suddenly, Zennia Nikolaevna wrapped her arms around Lincoln's thick muscular neck, as her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into a hug, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Zennia Nikolaevna's face, they kiss passionately as Zennia Nikolaevna placed her hand on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Lucent, Netherlord of Dark World flying in the air, and we also saw a herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

Nico: Hah, that's another Church of Necrom asshole put down, and eight more to go.

Me: That's right, Nico.

Selene Slytherin: Which means the next Church of Necrom member to show their face tomorrow is Douglas Griffin.

Lincoln: That's right, Selene, and you and I are going to put a stop to that insane warlock and make him pay for everything that he's done.

Nico: And as always, we'll be on guard for Douglas Griffin's plans and foil them at every turn, and that'll get her so mad, it's bound to send him into a blind rage.

Lincoln: Which is just how we want him to be in, when we pulverize him tomorrow.

Red Ghost: I hope you enjoyed your birthday, May.

May: I sure did. This was the best birthday ever!

Nico: We're so happy.

Skalamander: That's great.

Me: Yeah we are!

Pinkie Pie: BEST BIRTHDAY PARTY EVER!

Rich Texan: And now, we've got a third cake for us to eat.

Me: Yes we do.

Steam Smythe: Especially since his evil spirit is out.

Black Adam: Then what are we waiting for?

Nico: Lets eat!

We got to having her cakes and we found out that the Happy Birthday was Coconut Banana Vanilla. Delicious!

Pinkie Pie: (To the viewers) This was a party to remember! Hope you all liked this one as much as we have.

Nico: You bet we have Pinkie. Great Job everyone. This was a really awesome birthday for May.

Me: Yes it was.

We later went home and we had a great rest of the day before going to sleep. It was an awesome birthday for May.

THE END

---

Another awesome fanfiction done.

NicoChan11, JediAvatarOfShinobi, Omegahatchiyak12, kolbdog323, XP4Universe, Darkhai, vinjedi1995, Drako1234658, Nflemingful, EtstheClarenceandTLHfan and ninjakingofhearts gave me the ideas for this and so did the guest reviewer. Thanks Guys. Nico, Kole, Qin, Miku Yuuki, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marimoto, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily are gonna go into the world of the 1959 movie Journey To The Center of the Earth and there we're going to meet a gene-slammer for an evolved Petrosapien named Gianna Currahan. Gianna is from Nico's Gym class and she is a strong and ultra talented girl that has done it all in the worlds of sports. Now she is an evolved Petrosapien gene-slammer. For Lincoln's rescue tomorrow, Lincoln and his group are going to face and destroy Solar Flare, an enemy on the Equestria Enemy Hit List, who was sent by Douglas Griffin to kill us again, but we're going to make sure Solar Flare pays for her crimes and making Princess Celestia look bad, and Solar Flare will have a dark artifact called The Demon Sun of Sorath, a silver container in the shape of a demonic figure and inside it is a black gem in the shape of a sun with a red light in it and a red glow surrounding it. We're also meeting a Frostasaurus Gene-slammer named Jacqueline LeBois and she is from France. She is a powerful guardian angel for Lincoln and has a powerful ice power that can fire beams of ice and freeze anyone on contact. She also has a powerful hatred for Lewis Travolta and Flip. For the scene after the exercise scene, the next villain we're going to face is Evil Luna, who was sent by Douglas Griffin, and she'll want revenge for what we did to Solar Flare, but we're going to make sure Evil Luna pay for her crimes and making Princess Luna look bad, and Evil Luna will have a dark artifact called The Dark Demon Moon of Baphomet, a silver container in the shape of Baphomet and inside it is a black gem in the shape of a crescent moon with a red light in it and a red glow surrounding it. Get ready for an old west adventure as we head to the town of Colby in the 2013 movie The Lone Ranger and we're going to have a great time on that as we meet the Lone Ranger and help him take down their enemies and blow them to smithereens.

See you all tomorrow

# JOURNEY OF THE LONE RANGER

HAPPY MEMORIAL DAY 2022 EVERYONE!

Nico's Rescue is in Honor of the great stars of the 1959 movie Journey To The Center of The Earth.

Also this chapter is for the 2013 version of the movie The Lone Ranger.

---

Trekking through a dark and creepy cave was Nico, Kole, Qin, Miku Yuuki, Rei Miyamoto, Saya Tekagi, Saeko Busujima, Shizuka Marimoto, Zenkaigers, Chloe Bourgeois, Rita Loud, The Goths of Darkness, Applejack, Apple Bloom, Twilight Sparkle & Friends, Rachel Stavenport, Carol Pusateri, May, Kaalia of The Vast, Maria, Varie, me, Eli, Arrietty, Aylene Carter, Gabrielle, Littlefoot and friends, Fu, Nicole Knudson, Kaina Tsutsumi, Camie, Kaoruko Awata, Himiko, Ibara, Toru, Sirius, Tsuyu, Ochaco, Momo, Lincoln, Laney, Lana, Lola, Lisa and Lily and the cave was really scary and very familiar.

Nicole: Wow this cave is cool.

Laney: It sure is a creepy cave though.

Tsuyu: But it sure looks amazing.

Ochaco: It must've taken millions of years to make it.

Me: Yeah it sure did.

Eli: Wow. So cool.

Kole: Wow. So far down into the earth.

Me: No kidding.

Nico: Thanks for coming with me, Kole.

Kole: Anytime Nico. I wonder what we'll be doing in this rescue this time.

Nico: Boy that's a good question. But this is really cool.

Lola: It sure is.

Nico: Kole, do you miss Gnarrk?

Kole: I sure do but he is a good friend and back home I know he is looking out for everything.

Me: That is amazing that you know a caveman.

Nico: It sure is.

Eli: Yeah I'll say.

Laney: Hey guys! Look here!

We saw a HUGE CRYSTAL GROTTO!

Nico: WHOA!

Me: This is what Maud's home reminded me of. The Crystal Grotto here.

Rarity: Oh my this is absolutely amazing!

Nico: Wow! What a beautiful place.

We went down and checked it out and we saw lots of beautiful crystals and gems and more.

Lola: This is so beautiful.

Lana: Wow.

Professor Lindenbrook: ALEC! (Echoing)

We went up to them and we saw .

Nico: Hey there, Professor.

Professor Lindenbrook: Oh hello there.

Carla Göteborg: Oh hello.

Me: We are Team Loud Phoenix Storm. Fancy seeing you all done here this far under the Earth.

Hans Bjelke: (Speaking in Icelandic) Skrítið að sjá ykkur öll hérna líka. (Strange seeing you all here too.)

Me: (Speaking in Icelandic) Hvað er í gangi hér? Hvað færir þig allt þetta langt undir jarðskorpunni? (What's going on here? What brings you all this far under the earth's crust?)

Carla Göteborg: We're on an expedition to find the trail of the famous explorer Arnee Saknussemm.

Nico: He disappeared over 500 years ago didn't he?

Professor Lindenbrook: Yes he did and he was never seen again. But we got to find Alec.

Kole: Is there anyone causing trouble here?

Carla Göteborg: We think a madman is here. We were tricked into the wrong tunnel and we found that crystal cave.

Eli: That was a beautiful cave though.

Me: It sure was.

Nico: Yeah.

Eli: I sense that Alec went through there.

Eli pointed through the tunnel.

Me: Look here too.

We saw the bridge broken.

Me: This was a recent break.

Professor Lindenbrook: That's true there was.

Kole: You know. I've lived underground myself.

Professor Lindenbrook: Have you really?

Kole: I sure have.

We went into the tunnel and we entered a really strange room and the heat was sweltering and I protected Lindenbrook and crew with my powers and the room was one where the heat was incredible and it was coming from steam in subterranean vents.

Me: WHEW! Man it's like a sauna in here.

We were sweating like pigs.

Nico: Whew! No kidding.

Maria: Need some water, Nico?

Nico: Sure.

Maria hydrated him and she gave water to the rest of us and the professor.

Me: Look here.

We saw white powder on the ground and we saw a strange room covered with it.

Nico: It's a salt cave.

Laney: This is so weird.

We continued on and then we saw a dead man on the ground.

Me: Whoa!

Nico: That's not Alec thank goodness.

Eli: Look there!

We saw Alec and he was all right.

Alec: Professor! Hans! Carla!

Professor Lindenbrook: Alec thank goodness.

Alec: Yeah.

Me: Wow you went into that room all by yourself?

Nico: Wow.

Nico: Where's the dirtbag causing trouble?

?: That would be me.

We then saw COUNT SAKNUSSEMM!

Me: Count Saknussemm!

We pointed all our guns at him.

Nico: You have a lot of nerve coming after Alec.

Count Saknussemm: You are trespassers here. This is my domain.

Me: For your information, this cave was made by the Earth. So it's for everyone to explore.

Kaito: (takes out Kyoryuger gear) Meanwhile, you're gonna be buried in an unmarked grave.

Zocks: (takes out ToQger gear) Right here, in fact.

Nico: No guys hold it! He is not the real threat.

Me: That's right. Even though he is a threat he still has no powers like all of us do.

Eli: Besides he's not worthy of death.

Varie: Lets send him to prison. After we find a way out of here.

Nico: Good idea.

Zocks: Yeah but I wanted to go all out on him.

Me: There will be time for that when we look for a way out.

Zocks: (Pouts) Okay.

Me: But until then.

I took the gun from Count Saknussemm.

Nico: Lets go.

We continued and then we stumbled upon a room FILLED WITH A FOREST OF ENORMOUS MUSHROOMS!

Me: Wow! Look at these mushrooms!

Alec: They may be hundreds of years old but the small ones we can eat! They're delicious.

Me: Wow!

Nico: But are they safe? We have to be careful to avoid poisonous ones.

Alec: Don't worry they are.

Maria: I gotta show this to Mario!

She took some pictures of it with her phone.

Alec: And to think that they grew without sun this far under the earth!

Nico: Wow!

Alec: All the food we can eat.

Me: Lets make some grub then.

We got to work and made mushroom steaks, soups, hash, porridge and more.

Me: (Eats steak) Mmm! Delicious.

Nico: I'll say.

Carol Pusateri: Boy I haven't had mushroom steak in a long time.

Alec: Ah. It's all good. Mushroom steak, mushroom soup, mushroom hash. Let me say this if we have had one more week of that salted beef, I would have perished.

Nico: No you wouldn't Alec.

Me: Besides it was all very good. We'll have to take some back to the team for them.

Nico: Good idea.

Eli: Yeah.

We got some for the team too.

Nico: And now, we find a way out of here.

Eli: I think there's something out there.

We went to a huge cave and we saw AN UNDERWATER OCEAN!

Me: WHOA!

Eli: My goodness.

Nico: Wow!

Varie: Look at this.

Kole: Yeah!

Nico: If we go underwater, we can find a way out.

Me: I think the answer is on the other side of it.

But then we heard a roar. And we looked and we saw A DIMETRODON!

Nico: Whoa!

Aylene C.: That's a Dimetrodon!

Nico: Wow!

Laney: That is so cool seeing one down here!

Camie: That sure is cool!

Tsuyu: Amazing!

Me: They lived over 240 million years ago! That is so awesome seeing one here.

Count Saknussemm: If I had my gun we would have fresh meat for dinner.

Professor Lindenbrook: That's what he is saying. He's a flesh-eater!

Nico: Everyone stay close.

He used Instant Transmission and we were on the other side of the ocean.

We walked on and we then came across an ancient and amazing sight! We saw the ruins of the Ancient and lost City of Atlantis!

Nico: WHOA!

Professor Lindenbrook: This is the sunken city! After 5,000 we have stumbled upon the lost Atlantis.

Me: This is completely different from what we know.

Kole: But this is amazing.

Count Saknussemm: Indeed it is.

Nico: Wow.

Lola: This is amazing.

We walked around and then we saw a skeleton!

Nico: Whoa! He looks like he was here for a long time.

Professor Lindenbrook: The Great Arnee Saknussemm I presume?

Count Saknussemm: My ancestor is here.

Nico: Wow.

Carla Göteborg: Everyone look at his right hand. It's pointing somewhere.

Nico: It's pointing to that over there.

We saw an opening.

Eli: I sense something here.

But then we saw a HUGE RED LIZARD!

Me: WHOA! That's a Megalania Lizard!

Nico: Whoa! They lived 1.5 million years ago!

Kaito: (takes out Kyoryuger gear) Now, we can use our gears.

Zocks: (takes out ToQger gear) And sink that monster!

Kaito used the Kyoryuger gear and danced in a Samba style.

Zocks used the Train Dash and they smashed the Megalania down.

Me: Wait guys! Lets have him become part of our Paleozoic World park.

Nico: Hey good idea!

?: I agree too!

An Evolved Petrosapien came!

Nico: Awesome!

Evolved Petrosapien: (In a Girls Voice) It would make a great addition.

Nico: Gianna Currahan! Awesome to see you.

Gianna reverted back and she was a girl with blue hair and blue clothes.

Gianna: Same here Nico.

Nico: We can catch up later. Lets get out of here first.

Me: And I know how we can do it.

We went into the Alter Stone and I teleported the Megalania to Paleozoic World and then I fired a wave of energy and it hit the vent and exploded and then it triggered a volcanic eruption and then we got blasted up through a shaft and we blasted up and out of Stromboli Volcano in Italy!

Kole: It's good that we're out of there!

Me: And look where we popped out.

Nicole: That's Stromboli Volcano. We're over in the Tyrrhenian Sea in Italy.

Nico: Wow! From Iceland all the way to Italy.

Lisa Loud: 2,019 miles away from there.

Nico: That is amazing that we popped out through a volcano.

Laney: Yeah I liked being erupted out.

Camie: Boy me too.

Gianna Currahan: that was really cool though.

We landed in Venice.

Nico: That was awesome though.

Gianna: Yeah it sure was.

Kole: What is your favorite memory of Nico?

Gianna: Me and Nico went to Gym Class and then we saw a bully kicking a kid around and then we kicked him in the back of the head and knocked him down and then smashed him into a dumpster.

Me: That was awesome!

Laney: Yeah it was!

Nico: He had it coming.

Gianna and Nico hugged.

Nico: I really missed you.

Gianna Currahan: Me too Nico.

Me: But this was an awesome adventure.

Kole: Yeah it sure was.

Rarity: And the jewels we got in that cave are absolutely amazing.

Nico: They sure are. Lets head home.

We went back home.

---

After Nico's rescue, Lincoln, Me, Nico, Eli, Nicole Knudson, Lori, Leni, Luna, Luan, Lynn, Laney, Lucy, Lana, Lola, Lisa, Lily, Lincoln's harem, Sherlock Hound, Noctis Lucis Caelum, Gladiolus Amicitia, Ignis Scientia, Prompto Argentum, Stella Nox Fleuret, Ravus Nox Fleuret, TLPS Mr. Wolf, TLPS Mr. Piranha, TLPS Mr. Snake, TLPS Mr. Shark, TLPS Ms. Tarantula, Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Heathcliff, Sonja (Heathcliff), Riff-Raff, Hector (Heathcliff), Wordsworth, Mungo, Cleo, Leroy, Crash Bandicoot, Coco Bandicoot, Aku-Aku, The Quantum Masks, Alternate Tawna, Spyro, Cynder, The Ghostforce, Rayman, The Louds' Scottish Ancestors, The L-ementals, and Earth are heading to Equestria, and not only is Lincoln going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to take down Solar Flare, one of Equestria's enemies and who's a nightmare version of Princess Celestia.

Lincoln: Wow, we're here in Equestria, and I know what we're going to do here, not only am I going to rescue the fifteen girls there, but we're also going to take down Solar Flare, one of Equestria's enemies and who's a nightmare version of Princess Celestia.

Nico: That's right, big guy, and Solar Flare's making Princess Celestia look bad, so we're taking her down and giving her The Black Gates.

Me: That's right, and Solar Flare has a dark artifact with her called The Demon Sun of Sorath.

Lincoln: No doubt given to her by one of the members of The Church of Necrom, so we're going to destroy it for good, and thanks for joining us, Earth.

Earth: You're welcome, Linky, this is going to be a good rescue.

?: HEELLLLPPPP!

Suddenly, Lincoln heard the sound of fifteen girls calling for help. With his deep sapphire blue cyborg eyes, rainbow colored iris of his Third Eye, the Force, and his superhuman sight, along with sensing energy signals, he saw and heard exactly where the call for help was coming from. He saw the fifteen girls, but they've been cornered by Solar Flare, and she's going to kill them. Lincoln also saw that she had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on her forehead, along with The Demon Sun of Sorath in her possession, proving The Church of Necrom gave her the dark artifact, and he saw an army of Earth Demons with her.

Lincoln: Guys, I found the fifteen girls, but they've been cornered by Solar Flare, and she's going to kill them, and I also saw that she had the symbol of The Church of Necrom on her forehead, along with The Demon Sun of Sorath in her possession, proving The Church of Necrom gave her the dark artifact, and I saw an army of Earth

Demons with her.

Selene Slytherin: I should've known The Church of Necrom were the ones who gave her The Demon Sun of Sorath, and that army of Earth Demons with her, there's only one warlock in The Church of Necrom who's able to summon Earth Demons: Douglas Griffin.

Lincoln: Should've known that insane warlock was behind this.

?: (French Accent) Let's get that Princess Celestia imposter!

Suddenly, we saw the Duel Monster, Frostosaurus, appear before us.

Me: Wow, that's Frostosaurus.

Lincoln: And I'd recognize that French accent from anywhere, I knew it was you, Jacqueline LeBois, but we'll have to talk later, we've got a Princess Celestia impostor to destroy.

We rushed on over and Lincoln fired rainbow energy balls and elemental forces at Solar Flare and hits her, and Lincoln fires powerful blasts of rainbow Super Lightning at Douglas Griffin's army of Earth Demons and destroys them, and it allowed the fifteen girls to get away. When Solar Flare saw us, she was enraged.

Solar Flare: How dare you all get in my way? I will incinerate all of you!

Solar Flare fired powerful blasts of fire from her horn, but we absorbed the flames and it made us all stronger than ever.

Lincoln: Your days of causing havoc are over, Solar Flare. In the name of Team Loud Phoenix Storm's Knights of The Friendship Table, you are hereby sentenced to death for your crimes against Equestria and Earth.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, TLPS Mr.

Wolf transformed into his Super Angel Eternity Infinity form and the rest of The TLPS Bad Guys Gang transformed into their Super Angel Eternity Infinity forms and they unholster their massive swords, Lincoln's sisters transformed into their Super Angel Infinity forms and unholstered their massive swords from their backs, Lincoln's harem unholstered their massive swords from their backs and transformed, Sherlock Hound transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Stellar Darkness Demon Hound of Dark Compassion and Demonic Justice, and he unholstered his massive Sparda's Demon Fang of The Demon Hound sword from his wider and more muscular back, Crash Bandicoot unholstered his massive Skylands' Elemental Wolf Sword of Elemental Justice from his wider and more muscular back and transformed into Super Angel Eternity Infinity Elemental Skylander Bandicoot Knight Angel of Elemental Bravery and Elemental Will, The Ghostforce, The Louds' Ancestors, The L-ementals, Noctis, Prompto, Ignis, Gladio, Stella Nox Fleuret, and Ravus Nox Fleuret got out their swords, Hector got out his massive Heaven's Maw of Judgement sasumata pike, Rayman unholstered his massive greatsword and he transformed, and Me, Nico, Nicole, and Eli unholstered our massive swords and transformed, and we went after Solar Flare, and we fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, colored energy, elemental forces, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, steel orbs, throwing axes, stars, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, orange flames, blue flames, ice, green flames, and water, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit her.

Then, Lincoln grabbed her horn with his large left and and he hoisted her up with his immense brute superhuman strength, and he began sucking out, absorbing, and draining Solar Flare of her powers and magic, and Lincoln's rainbow energy aura with Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, Buffalo, and Elemental Forces flared up, and he was gaining a extremely massive power and energy boost to his infinite power and energy. Then, after Lincoln was done, Solar Flare was rendered completely drained of her powers and magic, and then, Lincoln sent her flying into the air and he fired a powerful blast of ice and froze her, and he fired a blast of black energy of The Black Gates, destroying Solar Flare, and she was erased from existence for good. We cheered wildly as we holster our weapons and powered down.

Just then, they also saw that in Solar Flare's place was the dark artifact she had with her: The Demon Sun of Sorath. Lincoln fired a blast of purifying blast and destroyed it forever.

Lincoln: That's it for another enemy of Equestria. (To Jacqueline LeBois) And it's so good to see you again, Jacqueline LeBois.

Jacqueline LeBois reverted back to normal, and she's a beautiful 17-year-old girl with long flowing dark blue hair that's tied in pigtails, blue eyes, fair skin, she's tall at 6'5" in height, she has the body of a goddess, she has massive dark blue angel wings surging with lightning, and she reigned in the power of Frostosaurus, and she's dressed in a sleeveless blue blouse, sleeveless dark blue top, dark blue skirt, blue stockings, blue sneakers, and long dark blue sleeveless trenchcoat with dinosaurs and ice on the coattails, and Frostosaurus on the back, and holstered on her back is a large Frostosaurus-themed sword with a 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged dark blue blade with Frostosaurus etched on it, large ice blue dinosaur heads for the crossguard, large ice blue gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large ice blue dinosaur heads with blue gems for eyes and four large ice blue gems in their mouths and a large ice blue gem on the bottom of the blue dinosaur heads for the pommel.

Jacqueline LeBois: (French Accent) You too, Lincoln, it's been a long time.

Lincoln went up to Jacqueline LeBois and they hugged, and Jacqueline LeBois was also surprised at just how much taller and much more muscular Lincoln's gotten since she last saw him, and she also felt just how strong he's really become.

Lincoln: It sure has, I haven't seen you when you were sixteen, and as you can see, I really grew a lot since then.

Jacqueline LeBois: (French Accent) Whoa, you sure have really grown very big and strong like a tree, Lincoln, you've really grown a lot from the eleven-year-old cute little boy into a 17-year-old and permanently 7'5" tall, very handsome, and manly teen with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and eight-pack abs, that's so awesome.

Just then, Princess Celestia appeared.

Princess Celestia: I'm going to guess that you know her, Lincoln?

Lincoln: Indeed I do, Princess Celestia, this is Jacqueline LeBois, she's my Guardian Angel from Paris, France, and she has powerful ice powers, and she also can fire beams of ice and freeze anyone on contact.

Nico: Wow, you know, I was about to ask if you knew any Guardian Angels from Paris, France, and now, I got the answer.

Lincoln: You sure did, Nico, and here's something else we should also know: she also has a powerful hatred for Lewis Travolta and Flip.

Me: Uh oh, and has she tried to freeze their butts off before?

Jacqueline LeBois: (French Accent) More than once, J.D.

Suddenly, a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love appeared around Jacqueline LeBois's neck with blue gems on the gold thunderbolt links and blue crystal links from their brand-new Crystal Necklaces of the Buddha which merged with their Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love.

Jacqueline LeBois: (French Accent) (Surprised) Whoa, is this…?

Lincoln: Yep, that's a Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love, and that means you are now part of my harem and one of my many future wives, Jacqueline.

Jacqueline LeBois had a smile on her face and tears in her eyes, as Lincoln wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and Jacqueline LeBois wrapped her arms around Lincoln's thick muscular neck, and he leaned down to Jacqueline LeBois' face and kissed her on the lips, and she also returned it, and we cheered for them. Then, we went up to the fifteen girls, and when Lincoln saw them, he immediately recognized them.

The fifteen girls are Misaki Nanaha, Manatsu and Mashyu Akoya, Ayuhara Minamo, Clio Aquanaut, Esterella Jardin-Mar, Fukami Sango, Jornada, Kairi Miharu, Kasago Sayori, Kumiko J Carson, Shiina Lacerus, Shimabara Mitori, Tanya L Kojima, and Watatsumi Tsubasa from Tactical Roar.

Lincoln: Oh wow, it's Misaki Nanaha, Manatsu and Mashyu Akoya, Ayuhara Minamo, Clio Aquanaut, Esterella Jardin-Mar, Fukami Sango, Jornada, Kairi Miharu, Kasago Sayori, Kumiko J Carson, Shiina Lacerus, Shimabara Mitori, Tanya L Kojima, and Watatsumi Tsubasa from Tactical Roar.

Nico: Awesome.

Lincoln: Are you girls okay?

Misaki Nanaha: Yes, we're okay, thanks to you.

Then, when Misaki Nanaha and the other fourteen girls saw who it was that saved them from Solar Flare and Douglas Griffin's army of Earth Demons, their faces turned atomic red upon seeing the 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, handsome, bare-chested hunk with abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles, eight-pack abs, long wild white hair going down to the bottom of his neck and rainbow lightning bolt highlights in the bangs of his long white hair, rainbow colored thunderbird with a gold lightning bolt emblazoned on his forehead with a Third Eye of the Buddha on his forehead with rainbow iris, golden lightning bolt cutie mark with the thunderbird and comic books right on his massive and wide right pec and it's surrounded by the symbols of Fire, Water, Ice, Wind, Earth, Nature, Light, and Darkness in a circle, large Celtic Cross cutie mark tattoo in the form of the cutie marks of Twilight Sparkle, Sunset Shimmer, Rainbow Dash, Applejack, Rarity, Pinkie Pie, Fluttershy, Starlight Glimmer, and Trixie Lulamoon, surrounded by a circle were the marks of the other girls in Lincoln's harem on his wider and more muscular back, and right on top was the Earth surrounded by the ring of mermaids and surrounded by a Thunderbird, Phoenix, Angel, and Buffalo, and right below the Cutie Mark tattoo is a deep sapphire blue kanji that said, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Champion and Emissary of Hinon, Master of Lightning Storms, The Weather, The Elemental Forces, The Cosmos, and The Universe, The Loud

House's Man With A Plan, Golden-Hearted Brother of Many Siblings, and Golden-Hearted Lover, Father of Many Kids, Son, and Future Husband, Descendant of The 17th Century Duke Lincoln of Loch Loud in Scotland, Destroyer of Morag McLaughlin, Destroyer of Evil, Black-Hearted, Sadistic, Delusional, Power-Hungry Bastards, Talented Comic Book Writer and Video Gamer, God of Truth and Justice, and Ambassador and Beacon of Hope to The Universe", he has deep sapphire blue eyes, a tattoo of a pepper with fire surrounding it and a kanji that read "Spiciest Man of The Loud House" on his broader and muscular left shoulder, and a Mark of Manhood tattoo of a male bodybuilder with a barbell raised above his head and around him are elemental forces and an orange kanji that read, "Lincoln Landon Loud, Strongest, Bravest, Resilient, Courageous, Handsomest, and Manliest Warrior of The Loud Family" on his massive left muscular forearm.

He had his massive Hinon's Cosmic Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds holstered on his wider and muscular back, his large orange Crystal Saber, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on his left hip and his Eater of Sins revolver holstered on his right hip, the Pisces the Fish constellation and Aquarius Zodiac sign on the back of his neck and the Cygnus the Swan constellation on the back of his massive left hand, large weighted orange bands on his massive biceps and thighs with silver phoenixes on them, his large gold cuff Bracelets of The Champions of the Universe with large orange gems on his large wrists, massive and indestructible deep sapphire blue angel wings with stars and blue nebulae reflecting on them with rainbow tips on the large deep sapphire blue feathers, and he was dressed in an orange version of He-Man 2002's loincloth with hanging silver lightning bolts and long glowing neon orange trenchcoat coattails with elemental forces, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Buffalo on them and had intense powerful rainbow hot flames coming off them and hanging mini silver lightning bolts held up by his large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a large golden buffalo head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its mouth for the belt buckle on his waist, a pair of large blue pants with multicolored lightning bolts on the thighs with the orange kanji that said, "Savior of The Loud House, True Hero, Amazing and

Powerful Student of Numerous Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Shinobi of The Hidden Leaf Village, Member of The Crusaders of The Thunderbird, Founder of Team Loud Phoenix Storm, Dodgeball Angel King of Gotham Royal York, The Unifier of The Three Kingdoms, and Destroyer of The House of Damaskinos" on the left leg, and large white leather combat boots with gold lightning bolts surrounded by a circle of smaller gold lightning bolts and armor on the toe area, silver Buffalo head stud earrings with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on it, large Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and orange crystals from his merged large Crystal Necklace of The Buddha with a large Element of Harmony deep sapphire blue gem in the shape of a Thunderbird and a large silver Buffalo head with the Thunderbird and Eternity Kanji on its head for the pendant on his bare chest, large fingerless orange gloves with the symbol of The Loud House on it and surrounded in a diamond formation are a Phoenix, Thunderbird, Buffalo, and Angel, a large Orange Buffalo Animal Spirit Ring which merged with his Ring of The Phoenix on his left ring finger, large Blue Lantern ring on his right ring finger, he had eight large orange orbs orbiting around his legs, and circling around his feet on the floor are eight golden crosses with angelic runes.

Misaki Nanaha: Oh wow, you're Lincoln Loud of Team Loud Phoenix Storm.

Lincoln: That's right, and it's a pleasure to meet you all.

Then, Lincoln made fourteen clones of himself, and he and the fourteen clones went up to the girls, and hugged their waists in their abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms, and they lean down and kissed the girls on the lips, which they returned with equally intense passion, as they wrapped their arms around the necks of Lincoln and his clones, and we cheered wildly at the scene.

Misaki Nanaha: (Seductively and rubs her right hand on Lincoln's massive and wide right pec) You too, big, tall, muscular, and handsome.

Suddenly, fifteen Thunderbird Necklaces of Eternal Love appeared on the necks of Misaki Nanaha, Manatsu and Mashyu Akoya, Ayuhara Minamo, Clio Aquanaut, Esterella Jardin-Mar, Fukami

Sango, Jornada, Kairi Miharu, Kasago Sayori, Kumiko J Carson, Shiina Lacerus, Shimabara Mitori, Tanya L Kojima, and Watatsumi Tsubasa with colored gems on the gold lightning bolts and crystals links from their merged Crystal Necklaces of The Buddha. We return to the TLPS World Tree Estate, and we told everyone what happened, and they were shocked when they found out that the villain we went after was Solar Flare, another enemy of Equestria, and she had The Demon Sun of Sorath, which is proof that The Church of Necrom was behind this, and they also saw Douglas Griffin's army of Earth Demons with her.

But, when Lincoln showed what he did to Solar Flare and destroyed her, The Demon Sun of Sorath, and Douglas Griffin's army of Earth Demons, everyone cheered wildly for Lincoln and the rest of us, and they hugged us, and the girls in Lincoln's harem then went up to Lincoln, and they kissed him all over. Lincoln and Jacqueline LeBois have a lot of catching up to do now that she's back in town, and later after the mission today, Selene Slytherin and Lincoln are going to deal with Douglas Griffin, and they're going to make that insane warlock pay for his crimes.

---

After getting rid of Solar Flare for good along with destroying The Demon Sun of Sorath and Douglas Griffin's army of Earth Demons, we were training intensely in the gym, this time, doing 150,000,000 reps of crunches, wing push-ups and regular push-ups, pull-ups, lat pulldowns, bicep curls, leg curls, and chest presses with 9,500-lb barbells, squats, and going a few rounds with the punching bags, and we were really sweating like crazy, even doing yoga to clear our minds, and when Jacqueline LeBois saw Lincoln working out like crazy, she had an atomic red blush on her face.

Jacqueline LeBois: (French Accent) Whoa, I was right that Lincoln has really grown to be a 17-year-old permanently 7'5" tall, really big, and really strong man, just look at those abnormally massive and powerful upper and lower body muscles and his eight-pack abs hard at work, and working out with those 9,500-lb barbells and he's not even get tired, incredible.

Lincoln: Yep, and I've also trained a lot under some very powerful

teachers, J.D. and Nico included, Jacqueline, and now, I can also defend myself, and in addition to getting stronger, I've also gotten smarter as well.

Jacqueline LeBois: (French Accent) That's incredible.

Nico: It sure is. So, Jacqueline, did you have any memories with Lincoln?

Jacqueline LeBois: (French Accent) I do. One time, I was helping Lincoln with a project for History Class, and he wanted to create a half-scale model of Notre Dame. Luckily, I had a picture of Notre Dame with me, and we were to use that as our reference. But, then, Lori, Lynn, Lola, Lisa, and Luan bust in and they ordered Lincoln to clean their rooms or they were going to beat him to death. Lincoln said "no", and of course, it got them really mad and they were going to attack, but I fired a blast of ice at them and froze them in a block of ice. I then told Mr. and Mrs. Loud of what they tried to do to Lincoln, and they grounded them for nine weeks, and the five of them also got a very nasty case of frostbite and five of them also got colds.

Nico: Brr, now that's really cold.

Lincoln: Yep, what you heard was Jacqueline LeBois' brand of Ice Cold Justice being used on the five meanest sisters in the family. And the next day, we got an A on our project.

Lynn Sr. got the half-scale model of Notre Dame that Lincoln and Jacqueline made, and it was really awesome and detailed.

Nico: Whoa, you guys really included every last detail of Notre Dame, nice one.

Lincoln: Thanks, Nico, and we've also included the details of the Rose Window and the other Stained Glass windows on the cathedral, and we had to make sure it was exactly right.

Laney: Yeah, and I remembered seeing it as well, and it was so amazing.

We got a shower afterwards, but then, the alarm sounded and when

Lincoln checked the computer to see what triggered the alarm, and when he saw who it was that triggered it, we were in for a shock: the villains who triggered the alarm were Alcina Dimitrescu from Resident Evil: Village and Evil Luna, the evil version of Princess Luna, and she wants revenge for what we did to Solar Flare, and she has The Dark Demon Moon of Baphomet, further proof that The Church of Necrom had a hand in this.

Lincoln: Guys, we got really big trouble, the first villain who triggered the alarm were Evil Luna, the evil version of Princess Luna, and she wants revenge for what we did to Solar Flare, and she has The Dark Demon Moon of Baphomet, which is further proof that The Church of Necrom had a hand in this, and the second villain is Alcina Dimitrescu.

Nicole: Oh crap. Lincoln, let me tell you and everyone about her before we go after her and Evil Luna.

Nicole proceeded to tell us about Alcina Dimitrescu, and we weren't going to like her one bit.

---

Alcina Dimitrescu

Lady Alcina Dimitrescu (pronounced Dimitreesk) is a major antagonist in the video game Resident Evil Village (also known as Resident Evil 8) and is the countess of a great castle in rural Eastern Europe. She has been tied to a series of murders dating back several decades, and is the head of the Dimitrescu Family. She is also a member of the Four Houses, whom serve Mother Miranda, the ruler of the European village. She is the mother of Bela, Cassandra and Daniela Dimitrescu.

She was voiced by Kikuko Inoue in Japanese and by Maggie Robertson in English, who also provided the motion capture performance for her.

Biography

Background

Much of Lady Dimitrescu's past remains a mystery, but she is believed to have been born around 1914 as she became a mutant at the age of 44 which is around the late 1950s, and seems to have stopped aging at her mid forties. She inherited a specific disease in her blood from one of her ancestors, one which quite similar with Progenitor Virus symptoms-wise. She was taken into the village as she survived being infected with the Cadou parasite, and was given regenerative capabilities. She rules over a large castle as the Matriarch of the Dimitrescu Family, living with three women whom she considers her daughters, Cassandra, Bela, and Daniela.

Alcina mutated the three women, whom survived and became vulnerable to cold temperatures due to their mutated form now consists of flies spawned from Cadou eggs injected into their original human bodies. She, like much of the area, is a member of a dark cult who serve the being known only as "Mother Miranda", to whom she has loyalty to but also is not above acting on her own accord against her wishes. It was Mother Miranda who infected her with the Cadou Parasite, giving Alcina a host of extraordinary powers at the cost of needing to consume large amounts of human blood to sustain herself due to her blood disease.

Although Mother Miranda saw Alcina as a perfect candidate for a vessel for her late daughter Eva, but saw she wasn't perfect due to her insatiable quench for blood. Alcina would become a member of the Four Houses alongside Karl Heisenberg, Donna Beneviento, and Salvatore Moreau, serving Miranda under their homes of the village. Despite the alliance between the four houses, Alcina frequently clashed with Heisenberg, seeing him as nothing but a child.

The Dimitrescu Castle became infamous, as many servants who came there wouldn't return, and the villages came to see the castle as a place of blood and death, and would avoid the area unless under extreme circumstances. Alcina would also use the blood of her victims to create a wine called Sanguis Virginis, and would often her victims that would become known as the Moroaică and the Samca. Most of the Moroaică were possibly former servants, considering that the Dimitrescu family were known to replacing maidens through the years.

Some of these maidens that were turned attempted to escape, most notably Ingrid, who was murdered and turned by Alcina when she attempted to leave the castle to the courtyard. In addition, Alcina feared that she would be harmed by the dagger of deathly flowers, and had it hidden in the family crypt while also having all the windows in the castle shut to protect her daughters.

Resident Evil Village

After Mother Miranda captured Ethan and Mia Winter's daughter, Rosemary, the village fell into darkness with the Lycans massacring the villagers. Alcina was among the Four Lords when Heisenberg captured Ethan, and implored Miranda into handing Ethan over to her, but Miranda gave Winters over to Heisenberg. Alcina then argued with Karl, but Miranda stopped it by telling the lords that her decision was final, allowing Heisenberg to put Ethan in a show. After the meeting, Alcina returned to her castle where she awaited for the ceremony to commence. Her daughters would later capture Ethan, who managed to escape Heisenberg, and brought him to Alcina. Wanting to consume his blood, Alcina told her daughters to wait as she needed to tell Mother Miranda that she had Ethan, and had Winters chained to the ceiling.

Ethan managed to pry himself from the chains and escaped the room, and proceeded to adventure around the castle to find his daughter. Winters was confronted by Bela, Daniela, and Cassandra in the castle, but killed them after discovering their weakness to cold temperatures. Upon finding her daughters' calcified remains, Alcina became distraught and decided to get revenge on Ethan despite Mother Miranda telling her to keep him alive. She proceed to pursue Ethan across the castle, managing to pummel to the dungeon where she decapitated his hand.

Ethan managed to escape and reattach his hand, and succeeded in reaching the family crypt to get the dagger. Alcina grabbed Ethan and impaled him with her claws, but he retaliated by stabbing her with the dagger, causing her mutate into her dragon-like form. Alcina proceeded to attack Ethan across the top of the family crypt, speaking that he would never see his daughter again as the four lords had Rosemary. She was defeated and attempted to murder Ethan by crashing down the crypt, but saw that he survived and cursed his name. After cursing Ethan, she calcified and crumbled into pieces, and Winters collected a fragment of Rosemary.

* * *

When Nicole was finished, we were really horrified at Alcina Dimitrescu's crimes.

Chris Redfield: I thought that she was destroyed thanks to Ethan Winters, but I'm going to guess that The Church of Necrom brought her back.

Lincoln: You're right about that, Chris. So, we've got to destroy both Evil Luna and Alcina Dimitrescu for good, along with destroying the dark artifact Evil Luna has, The Dark Demon Moon of Baphomet. Let's go.

We then flew out of the World Tree Estate, and Lincoln fired powerful rainbow energy blasts at Alcina Dimitrescu and Evil Luna, and it hits them. When they saw us, Evil Luna was enraged, and Alcina maintains her posh composure.

Alcina Dimitrescu: So, we meet at last, Team Loud Phoenix Storm, and I'm going to enjoy hearing your screams of despair and agony.

Lincoln: Not happening, Alcina Dimitrescu, your days of torturing and killing innocent people are over, and the same goes for you, Evil Luna.

Hime (Crunchyroll): That's right, and I've had it up to hear with you both to last an eternity.

Suddenly, Hime's orange eyes turned neon orange, and she was surrounded by an orange energy aura with foxes and fox fire, and as she approached Alcina Dimitrescu and Evil Luna, she left orange energy, foxes, and orange fox fire with every step.

Hime (Crunchyroll): Alcina Dimitrescu, Evil Luna, I will never forgive you for the crimes that you've committed against mankind, and now, I will see to it that the both of you will die a horrible and very painful death.

Suddenly, Hime was surrounded by a massive vortex of orange energy with fox fire surrounding it, there's a fox running around the vortex, and in the vortex is a white phoenix. Then, as the vortex faded, Hime emerged, but she was changed forever.

Hime grew to 6'11" in height, she had white highlights in the bangs of her long orange hair tied up in a ponytail, she suddenly has large orange fox ears sprout out from on top of her head, she has neon orange eyes and slit fox pupils and an orange energy aura with foxes and fox fire surrounding her, she has a nine-tailed fox holding nine flames on its tails emblazoned on her forehead, she has on fox earrings with orange gems for eyes and holding the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its hands, she also has a nine-tailed fox with orange gems for the eyes and the Fire and Eternity Kanjis in its paws for the second pendant, along with the golden Thunderbird pendant of her Thunderbird Necklace of Eternal Love necklace with orange crystal links from her merged Crystal Necklace of the Buddha and orange gems on the gold lightning bolt links. Hime has on a sleeveless orange kimono, white knee-high high-heeled boots, and long orange sleeveless trenchcoat with foxes and fox fire on the coattails, and a nine-tailed fox surrounded by foxes and fox fire on the back. Suddenly, Hime felt a sharp pain on her back and her spine, and then, nine massive, long, and powerful fox tails with white tips and massive orange angel wings with white tips on the feathers, sprouted out. Hime has on a Ring of The Phoenix with orange gem and heart shaped gem embedded in it on her right ring finger and a Star Sapphire ring on her left ring finger.

Suddenly, Hime had a new greatsword in her right hand called Inari's Foxfire Greatsword of Kitsune Justice, it's a brand-new greatsword with a nine-tailed fox etched on the 7'0" massive, wide, double-edged orange blade, nine curved fox tails for the crossguard, large orange and white gem embedded in the rainguard, longer black handle, and four large orange fox heads with orange gems for eyes and in their mouths and a large orange and white gem on the bottom of the orange fox heads for the pommel, she has on her new large gold cuff Bracelets of the Champions of The Universe with orange gems on her wrists, new large gold Belt of Elemental Bravery with a gold fox head with orange gems for eyes and a large orange gem in its open mouth for the belt buckle, large rainbow-colored leather and gold metal bound Elemental Spellbook of Harmonious Justice, Eternal Harmony, and Equestrian Peace on her left hip and Eater of Sins revolver holstered on her right hip. There's a white kanji below the nine-tailed fox that said, "Hime, 115 Year-Old Kitsune Ninja, Official Mascot for Crunchyroll, Older Sister of Sudachi, Owner of Yuzu, Expert of Modern Trends in Anime, Video Games, Music, and Pop Culture, Expert of Multiple Languages, Loving Future Wife and Guardian Angel of Lincoln Loud, Slayer of Evil, Deranged, Murderous, Ruthless, and Sadistic Bastards, Amazing and Powerful Student of Amazing and Powerful Teachers, Emissary of Inari, and Master of Foxes, Kitsunes, and Fox Fire"

姫、115歳のキツネ忍者、クランチロールの公式マスコット、須田地の姉、ゆずの所有者、アニメ、ビデオゲーム、音楽、ポップカルチャーの現代トレンドの専門家、多言語の専門家、愛する未来の妻と守護天使リンカーンラウド、スレイヤーオブイービル、狂った、殺人、冷酷、そしてサディスティックな野郎、驚くべき強力な教師の驚くべき強力な学生、イナリの使者、そしてキツネ、キツネ、フォックスファイアのマスター

Hime has transformed into SUPER ANGEL ETERNITY INFINITY KITSUNE ORANGE FOXFIRE ANGEL OF NINJITSU JUSTICE AND ORANGE FIRESTORM LOVE!

We were amazed by Hime's Super Angel Eternity Infinity transformation, and when Lincoln saw her, he had an atomic red blush on his face and hearts in his eyes. But, when Alcina Dimitrescu and Evil Luna saw it, Evil Luna fell into a rage and fired a blast of dark magic at her, but Hime dodged it, and she fired a powerful blast of orange energy with foxfire and foxes at Evil Luna, and it hit her, and she destroyed The Dark Demon Moon of Baphomet, and Hime also fired another blast of orange energy at Alcina Dimitrescu, and it hits the vampire aristocrat, and it angered her so badly, she transformed her fingernails into huge deadly claws.

Nico: Whoa, Hime's transformed, this is going to be so awesome.

Me: And those monsters are both going to pay for everything they've done.

Lincoln: Wow, Hime, you look beautiful, how do you feel?

Hime (Crunchyroll): (Divine Echoing Cosmic Voice of The Firestorm Kitsune and Divine Love) I feel incredible, Linky. Now, shall we deal with these two evil monsters?

Lincoln: (Smiles) With pleasure, Hime.

Lincoln unholstered his massive Hinon's Cosmic Storm Sword of Universal Hope, Elemental Bravery, and Unbreakable Eternal Bonds from his wider and muscular back, and transformed into Super Angel-Ebonwu-Thunderbird Eternity Infinity Elemental Thunderbird Buffalo Angel of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope, and he joined Hime.

Lincoln: (Divine Echoing Cosmic Elemental Voice of Universal Justice and Elemental Hope) Your days are numbered, Alcina Dimitrescu and Evil Luna.

Hime and Lincoln went after Alcina Dimitrescu and Evil Luna, who tried to attack them with blasts of magic from Evil Luna's horn and Alcina Dimitrescu trying to slice them with her fingernails, but they dodged them, and they fired powerful blasts of rainbow energy, green energy, dark magic, Fire, Ice, Water, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Lava, Light, Darkness, Crystals, Wood, Stars, Time, Nature, Gravity, Blood, Magic, rainbow flames, rainbow crystals, Buffalo, Thunderbirds, Phoenixes, Angels, and Foxes at Alcina Dimitrescu and Evil Luna, and they exploded with incredible power as they hit them.

Then, Lincoln slashed off Alcina Dimitrescu's huge fingernails as she screamed in agony, and then, he grabbed her by the neck and as she saw his canines elongate into fangs, her eyes widened in horror, and he sank his fangs into her neck, and the cure he'd injected into her through his fangs destroyed the virus inside her, and he began drinking her blood, and she suddenly shriveled up and she turned into a withered mummified husk. Then, after he was done feeding on her, he sent her body flying into the air and he fired a black energy blast and gave her the Black Gates, erasing her for good, and he went to help Hime deal with Evil Luna, and Lincoln and Hime summoned their siphon devices on their Bracelets of The

Champions of The Universe, and they used them on Evil Luna and they sucked out all of her powers and made her completely powerless. Then, they fired black energy blasts and gave Evil Luna the Black Gates and erased her for good. We cheered wildly for what Lincoln and Hime did as they holster their massive greatswords on their backs and power down, and Hime's new body, clothes, weapons, jewelry, massive orange angel wings, massive orange nine fox tails, and orange fox ears are permanent.

Hime: That'll teach you two monsters. Thank you for helping me with destroying Alcina Dimitrescu and Evil Luna, Linky.

Lincoln: (Smiles Warmly) You're welcome, Hime.

Suddenly, Hime wrapped her arms around Lincoln's thick muscular waist, as her chest was pressed against Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, which brought an atomic red blush to Lincoln's face, and he wrapped his abnormally massive and powerful muscular arms around her waist and he brought her into a hug, which took her by surprise and brought an atomic red blush to her face. Then, as Lincoln leans down to Hime's face, they kissed passionately as Hime placed her hands on Lincoln's massive and wide muscular pecs, and behind them was a Thunderbird, Phoenix, and Angel flying in the air, and we also saw a nine-tailed fox and herd of Buffalo running across the field, along with elemental forces and creatures of the night flying around the place and we cheered for them.

We went back home to The World Tree Estate, and back in their demonic castle, Douglas Griffin saw what Lincoln did and foiled his latest scheme again, and it pissed him off so badly, his red eyes turned blood red with insane rage and he flew into an insane rage, and we heard it from the World Tree Estate. Grace covered Nanua's ears when that crazy warlock screamed in insane rage.

Lincoln: (Smirks) Serves you right, Douglas Griffin.

Selene Slytherin: Indeed, and later on after our mission, you and I are going to deliver that insane warlock his punishment, right Linky?

Lincoln: You said it, Selene, and he's going to regret messing with

us.

Nico: But, you know what this means: now that you've killed Alcina Dimitrescu, her daughters are going to be wanting revenge on you, Lincoln.

Lincoln: You're right, Nico. But, I'd better take care of that little problem before they even dare try anything. DIMITRESCU GENOCIDE BLAST!

Lincoln fired massive rainbow energy blasts, which traveled to Castle Dimitrescu, and they soon hit Alcina Dimitrescu's three daughters, Mother Miranda, along with all of the other members of Mother Miranda's cult and Alcina Dimitrescu's army of Lycans and all of them were obliterated and were sent to The Black Gates and were erased for good, and Castle Dimitrescu was also destroyed forever.

Chris Redfield: Excellent job, Lincoln. Now, we're finally rid of Mother Miranda's cult and Ethan's death has been avenged.

Lincoln: And I've also angered and pissed off The Church of Necrom even more with what I just did.

Nicholette Torrington: You sure did, Linky, but you knew it had to be done: Alcina Dimitrescu is one dangerous vampire aristocrat, and the same can be said of her three evil daughters, Mother Miranda, and the members of Mother Miranda's cult.

Nico: You said it, Nicholette.

We soon heard the roars of insane fury coming from the distance, and it meant Damian Alaister and The Church of Necrom saw what Lincoln also did, and they're now even more pissed off even more.

Nico: (Smirks) You just pissed them off even more, big guy. But, I can guess they're not done yet.

Lincoln: Far from it, Nico. (Smirks) But, it's always awesome to hear them roar and scream in insane fury at seeing their plans being foiled one by one.

Me: You said it.

---

We were getting ready for Kopaka's 3rd Ambassador Mission.

Maria: May, how did you enjoy your birthday yesterday?

May: It was so awesome! We all had an amazing time!

Me: I'm glad you like it May.

Lori: (Eating mushroom steaks) Man J.D. this is so delicious. Those mushrooms are literally awesome.

Me: Glad you like them Lori. We're going to add Mushroom steak burgers and items like that with mushrooms to the menu at Lynn's Table.

Nico: Not a bad idea.

Laney: It sure is.

Leni: I think it's totes a great idea.

William: Anyone else want to go with Kopaka? Besides Marcus, his Agumon, and 4 Rabbids?

Me: Well we agreed to have Moonstone come with too.

Laney: Yeah we did!

Lincoln: Can me and my siblings come with too?

Nico: Absolutely Lincoln.

Nicole: It'll be awesome to have Hiiro meet you guys. Also it'll be amazing to see what their reaction will be when they learn you are now in the Super Smash Brothers Roster.

Nico: (LAUGHS) That will be awesome.

Kopaka: It sure will.

Moonstone: But this is gonna be so awesome.

With that we were off.

We arrived in Japan.

Hiiro: Hey guys!

Kopaka: Emu, meet my archenemy.

Moonstone: Awesome to meet you guys. My name is Karla Sofen but everyone calls me Moonstone. I was Captain America's archenemy but now I'm Kopaka's archenemy.

Emu: Awesome to meet you. What powers do you have?

Moonstone: I have energy blast powers and flight. It's awesome.

Emu: Wow!

Me: Yeah. Oh and these are my friends the Loud Kids.

Lincoln: Awesome to meet you guys. My name is Lincoln Loud.

Lori: I'm Lori the Eldest.

Leni: I'm Leni.

Luna: Sup dudes? My name is Luna Loud.

Luan: My name is Luan.

Lynn: What up everyone? Lynn Jr.

Linka: I'm Linka Loud.

Liberty: I'm Liberty Loud.

Lyra: I'm Lyra Loud.

Lee: I'm Lee Loud.

Lucy Loud: My name is Lucy Loud.

Laney: I'm Laney Loud.

Lana: I'm Lana Loud.

Lola: I'm Lola Loud,

Lisa: Greetings. I'm Lisa Loud.

Lily: And I'm Lily Loud.

Nico: Yes their mom and dad thought it would be awesome and cute if all their names started with the letter L.

Me: Yeah. (Whispers to Emu) Also they are a family that doesn't believe in Condoms.

Emu snickered.

Marcus Damon: Awesome to meet you too. I'm Marcus Damon.

Marcus's Agumon: And I'm his Agumon.

Emu: Wow awesome to meet you all.

Hiiro: Guys, this is my father. He's the director of the hospital.

Haima Kagami: (Bows) An honor to meet you all.

Me: (Speaking in Japanese) 鏡灰馬お会いできて光栄です。知り合いになることを楽しみにしています。(Haima Kagami it's an honor to meet you and it's a pleasure to make your acquaintance.)

Haima Kagami: You too J.D.

Nicole: Also Hiiro you are going to get a kick out of this one. Lincoln and his family are all in a video game themselves.

Hiiro: Really?

Me: We're not kidding.

Nico: Yeah Lincoln and his siblings are now in Super Smash Brothers Ultimate.

Me: We are still reeling after that. It was an incredibly powerful shock that surprised us 3 years ago.

I told them everything.

Everyone: WWWWWWWHHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAATTTTTTTTTTT!?

Emu: Are you serious!?

Me: We are.

Nico: It was a huge shock.

Me: But something is telling me that Haima came to tell us something.

Haima Kagami: I just wish we could've met under better circumstances.

Marcus: (confused) Why's that?

Haima Kagami: (sighs) The Bugsters are planning to have Kamen Rider Chronicle make a comeback.

Data Squad Agumon: SAY WHAT?!

Haima Kagami: (turns on TV) See for yourself.

We saw that it was true! Kamen Rider Chronicle was coming back!

Nicole: Not on our watch.

Me: We got to stop it now.

Kuroto: (scoffs) A new and improved Kamen Rider Chronicle game? I don't think those in Gotham Royal York will be stupid enough to buy that. Literally!

Taiga: We just got everyone back! If that game comes out again, it's gonna undo everything we've fought for.

Nico: Don't worry we made sure that won't happen again.

Me: Yep. After I resurrected everyone killed by that accursed game, I put a spell on them to make sure it doesn't kill them. And their names have been terminated from the roster.

Nico: Good.

Me: We're not going to let those monsters get away with this.

Eli: Now it's personal.

Emu: Thankfully, it's not out in stores right now. We just need to destroy the truck transporting said games.

Haima Kagami: Meanwhile, I'll represent the CR and tell everyone not to buy the game. Hopefully, it'll go better than last time.

Me: Great.

Eli: And I think I see the truck coming.

We saw the truck delivering the games.

Laney: Can I do it?

Me: Go for it Laney.

She fired an energy blast and it hit the truck and obliterated it completely.

Nico: Nice shot Laney!

We went to the truck and saw the games on the ground.

Moonstone: The games are scattered across the ground. But I bet the driver of the Truck is a Bugster who just revived.

Kopaka and Emu: Henshin!

They transformed and were ready!

We then saw COLLABUS BUGSTER!

Nico: Collabus Bugster!

Me: This is gonna be awesome.

?: Then you have the honor of facing me too.

A girl came out and it was a familiar face. It was MEDIC from Kamen Rider Drive!

---

The **Medic Roidmude**, otherwise known as just **Medic**, and originally designated as **Roidmude 009** is a major antagonist in *Kamen Rider Drive* . She is a female Roidmude, a robot who possesses the capability to "evolve" and become more human, and holds the ability to heal injured Roidmudes. Prior to becoming an Advanced Roidmude, she was a low-class Cobra-Type Roidmude.

She is a very heartless woman, a symptom caused by her using her healing powers. When she heals, she takes in the negative emotions of the Roidmudes, making her much more cold.

She was portrayed by Fumika Baba.

6 months prior to the start of the series, Roidmude 009 was among the Roidmude combatants that made their attack during the Global Freeze. After assuming a human form based on a woman named Misuzu Hatori, she evolved into the Medic Roidmude and gained her healing powers, which she used to heal Misuzu.

However, Medic was placed in a coma due to her healing powers being rendered powerless when she healed some of the Roidmudes, including Heart. It took Volt Ghost's attempt at a Dark Christmas Eve to revive her back to consciousness. However, Misuzu's recovery was only at 50%, leaving her unable to walk and making her mute.

Medic was first seen by Drive and Mach when she arrived to retrieve the Gunman Roidmude's Core after it was destroyed. She also said hello to Krim Steinbelt, now Drive's belt.

She later reappeared to spirit Chase away from Drive and Mach after the latter destroyed the Cores of both the Gunman Roidmude and Roidmude 018.

When Chase regained his memories, Brain deemed him a threat and attempted to eliminate him, but Heartstopped him and instead let Medic have her way on fixing Chase instead. Upon Roidmude 096's destruction, Medic, Brain and Chase attacked the riders again. When Brain got heavily injured by Mach, Medic called for a retreat.

Medic later founded Reaper Legion, a new division of half-evolved Roidmudes altered by Medic to assume the Grim Reaper's task and eliminate rogue Roidmudes, as Chase can now no longer attack Roidmudes due to his new programming, which changed his objective of protection from 'humans' to 'Roidmudes'. Instead of destroying the rogue Roidmudes forms and resetting their cores, she and her Reapers would secretly eliminate their Cores, believing that these 'defective units' would get out of the line again no matter how many times they have been reset. The newly formed legion's first hunted for Roidmude 072 and promptly destroyed him.

Drive objected to her new way of doing things as the new Reaper, calling her more of a demon and assuming Type Dead Heat to vent his anger from seeing Roidmude 072 destroyed. After assuming Dead Heat Flare, he initiate a Dead Heat Drop and injures her, calling forth her true Roidmude form, much to her disgust. Medic later escapes by using her Reapers to cover her.

Medic and the other Roidmudes later staged a plan to defeat Drive. They started by eliminating human templates that past Roidmudes used as their human disguises. Knowing that the Shift Cars would mobilize, they were captured and brainwashed by Medic to be Chase's assistants. While Heart delayed Mach, Chase confronted Drive, and overpowered him with the enslaved Shift Cars.

However, the plan failed thanks to Shift Formula's interference, saving Drive, Kiriko and the Shift Cars as he overpowered Chase. Having failed in the plan, she ordered the corpses to kidnap Kiriko and brought her to Chase, until Mach interfered, calling him a coward for toying with people's lives. Medic appears and agrees with Mach, but felt curious about Chase's reprogramming as one of the Reaper Legion attacks the Rider. Later, she ordered Chase to attack after being informed that Brain had weakened Chase's firewall. Medic revealed to Brain that she increased Chase's destructive impulse at max level, meaning that she can order Chase to kill anyone that she wants, before freeing him.

When Brain was defeated with his Core surviving, Medic put off restoring Brain's body, leaving him stuck as a Core following her around.

Medic began to experiment on the Super Evolution state of the Roidmudes, using Cook Roidmude to induce, which resulted in several losses. Her experiment was later exposed by Heart, as he aware about her hurting friends, particularly the murder of 072.

In the midst of being nearly-killed by Dead Heat Mach's Rider Kick attempt, Heart came in to save her and unveils his Super Evolution form. After days of disappointment with Brain, she restored his body just before Roidmude 006 came in to inform them about Tornado Roidmude's death and his possible intention to achieve Super Evolution, leaving only one left to attain it soon.

Medic watches the investigation on the hospital from faraway as the plan comes in. Brain is curious of what she plans but Medic forces him to take care of her pet dog. She later disappoints that her plan goes slowly. Brain protests his cooperation to Medic again and getting turned into a Core as a punishment. Banno appears and forcefully attaches himself to Medic. Despite the Banno Driver-controlled Medic overpowering Mach and is about to kill, the Super Evolved Heart dashed in and removed Banno from Medic. Medic turns Brain back to normal and orders him to bring her dog away. Later, she chokes Kazuya and asks him about Misuzu until Drive Type Tridoron frees him. Drive theorizes that Medic wanted Misuzu so that she can evolve using her love emotion. Medic's dog approaches Misuzu, awakening her and simultaneously turns Medic as an open target. Chase tries to kill her but Drive stops him.

An untransformed Shinnosuke peacefully asks her of what happened. At first, everyone thought she is undergoing another inhumane experiment but Shinnosuke realizes that all she wants is to awaken her in order to achieve Super Evolution. After Gold Drive and Brain showed up as Banno possessed 006's husk to transform into Gold Drive before easily defeats Drive and Chaser, she agreed to his offer for help. She later awakens in Banno's Lab, as Gold Drive had finished throwing away the impurities in her heart, now allowing her to achieve Super Evolution based on her love emotion without any resistance. After the dog passes by and arrives on Misuzu, she finally achieved her Super Evolution form and defeats Dead Heat Mach and Chaser.

She was later reprogrammed by Gold Drive and turned her into a puppet, much to Heart witnessed her actions and getting dismay. Gold Drive orders Medic to capture Brain to complete the gathering of the Promised Number, but in the middle of the battle (while the Riders fight the Reaper Legion), Brain secretly implants something on her back before she retreats.

With Brain later "surrendered" and his participation to occur the second attempt of the Global Freeze, all Four Super Evolved Roidmudes and Roidmude 004 went to the Promised Land to activate the Sigma Circular. But after activation, Sigma's energy directs her as a sacrifice as part of Gold Drive and 004's plans, revealing that the latter implanted a modified target program to ensure for her "death". However, Brain using his manipulation to transfer the programming within her to him instead, saves her but putting his own life in jeopardy. After Brain dies, she and Heart turn on Banno to avenge their fallen comrade.

After being spared by Dead Heat Mach from Banno's trap in lakeside, Medic and Heart arrived at the SSDC headquarters and saved Go from Gold Drive's near-death attack as they sides with the Kamen Riders. Leaving Mach and Chaser battle against Banno in a parking level, the three proceeded to Sigma's hideout. Medic alongside Drive and Heart fought and defeated the remaining three Reaper Legionnaires, Medic tried to save their Cores but they instead exploded. She soon realized that she had lost that ability ever since she woke up, hinting it as Banno's final trap. As the second Global Freeze has taken action and Sigma evolved, she was left behind and being weakened. As Sigma is about to kill Shinnosuke, she finally arrives as her body disintegrates but in her final moments, Medic's Core assumes the form of the goddess she was from the first Global Freeze, healing Shinnosuke before evaporating.

Shuriken Sentai Ninninger Vs. Kamen Rider Drive Spring Vacation One-Hour Combining Special

When Roidmude 089 hosted a brief alliance with the remnant terrorist organization, Shocker, as well as the Kibaoni Army Corps from a parallel Earth, Medic told Brain to calm himself when he voiced his offense and contempt for the Youkai page Kyuemon Izayoi, when he rejected Heart's friendship. Heart noted that from the humans' point of view the Roidmudes would indeed appear to be monsters. Later on, at their hideout, Medic believed Brain was being 'silly' again when he alerted Heart to a giant robot which he saw charge past the window, with her and Heart having missed the sight as the Ninningers set off to fight Kyuemon's Giant Roidmudes.

---

Me: Medic!

Nico: Wow!

Medic: Amazing to see you again J.D.

Laney: Wow I love your Ballet outfit.

Medic: Thanks Laney.

Me: I forgot to tell you this while me and May were over helping Shinnosuke and the Drive Kamen Riders but you look very reminiscent to the Black Swan for the Swan Lake ballet.

Medic: I'm glad you think so J.D. Coming from you that means a lot.

Me: (Smiles) Glad I can give you a great compliment.

Emu: You're supposed to be dead!

Medic: Oh please. No one truly stays dead if they're not hit with the Black Gates.

Kuroto: (laughs) Oh, I get it! (to Emu and the others) All of you are doctors and her name is Medic, which refers to a medical position!

Nico: That is a very awesome and very coincidental assumption.

Me: Yep and Medic is an awesome healer too.

Medic: I'm glad you like how I dance.

Laney: The Swan Lake Ballet is one of my all time favorite ballets.

Luan: And the Swan Princess which is based off of that is the very battle we did to first test out our simulator too.

Nico: I heard all about that.

Medic: That is really cool.

Me: Medic instead of working for the Heart Roidmude how about you work for the Masters of Evil? They would be more than willing to treat you with kindness and respect.

Medic: I would like that.

Me: And you did redeem yourself by saving Shinnosuke's life so that makes you qualified for the Redemption Squad too.

Nico: Yep.

Emu: (to Medic) Now, you've just forced one of us to use a super mode!

Hiiro: You do it, Emu. My turn with a super mode might come next time.

Emu: Right! Time to go Muteki Gamer!

Docking! Bakkān! Mu~te~ki~! Kagayake! Ryuusei no gotoku! Ougon no saikyou gamer! Hyper Muteki Ex-Ai~d!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: This is gonna be good.

Laney: Mind if I face Medic while you guys all face the Bugster?

Nico: Go for it Laney.

Laney formed her Scythe and she went Super Angel Infinity.

Laney: (Divine Echoing voice of Nature and Love) **This is gonna be so awesome.**

Medic: It sure is.

She turned into her Roidmude form!

Laney: **Yeah!**

Me: Lets get them!

Emu: I'm gonna clear this with no continues.

Kuroto: I'm gonna clear this WITH continues! (gestures to the scattered games) But not with those games.

Nicole: As Goddess of Video Games, you are going to be sent to Tartarus!

We went at him and punched and kicked him all over.

Laney deflected energy blasts from Medic all over and then she slashed the ground and waves of leaves and flowers went at her and blew Medic around in a tornado.

Laney flew at her and cut her all over the place and smashed her down.

Medic got up.

Medic: You have amazing power Laney. These last 6 year have really been fruitful to you.

Laney: **All the benefits of training and learning so much under awesome teachers. As well as helping my brother look out for an awesome harem and awesome sisters and brothers.**

Medic: You are a good sibling to your family.

Laney and Medic clashed and Medic fired a wave of energy and Moonstone came and fired energy blasts too and the blasts collided and exploded!

KRABBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOMMMMMM

Medic: Emu's just as devoted to fighting for justice as Shinnosuke.

Moonstone: He's extra determined today because you pretty much are participating in a plan to get those video games to erase a certain part of humankind.

Medic: (laughs) Oh please. I could care less about the games of those Bugsters.

Laney: **That's good you don't care about them. Bugsters are like a nasty computer virus and they need to be deleted and destroyed.**

Medic: You can say that again.

Collabus Bugster: (to Medic) Hurry up and kill her already!

Taiga: (grabs him by the throat) While you keep yelling at your so called partner, we'll be killing YOU.

Me: And besides. She has no interesting in you!

Emu: J.D. would you like to finish him?

Me: With pleasure!

I went at Collabus Bugster.

Me: DRAGON FIST!

I flew at Collabus Bugster and then formed an energy dragon on my fist and then I plowed through the Bugster with incredible force and the dragon roared and then he exploded!

KRABBBBBBBBBBOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO

HE WAS DEAD!

Nicole: Game Over pal.

Nico: Collabus Bugster you have failed this city!

Emu got a hold of a game. And then, remembering the pain it caused, broke it in half.

Nico: This game is a weapon of murder and genocide.

Medic: I agree there.

Me: But you gave Laney an awesome battle.

Laney: But unfortunately I already have Bane as my archenemy.

Me: I'm sure there is someone that is more than capable of matching up to your standards.

Medic: I agree. Thank you.

Medic teleported to the M.O.E. HQ in a vortex of flowers.

Ren Amagasaki was watching this from his office.

Ren Amagasaki (smirks): Laugh now, Kamen Riders. Because I have something LOVELY planned next time.

He was really up to something devious.

We later returned home.

May: Hey guys. How did it go?

Me: Really awesome.

We told everyone everything and it was so awesome.

May: Cool! So Medic from Kamen Rider Drive is now in the M.O.E. That is awesome.

Me: It sure is. And she gave Laney an awesome battle.

Laney: She is a really awesome dancer and has an awesome dress.

May: I said the same thing about her looking like Black Swan.

Nico: That is so cool.

William: Next time, Mikey Kudo and Shoutmon should go with you.

Mikey Kudo: Cool! It'll be awesome to see the Kamen Riders.

Nico: It sure will. And J.D. we'll meet the Zi-O Kamen Riders tomorrow and the Day After tomorrow too.

Me: Right because we have the 31st of May and the 1st of June.

Laney: Wow!

---

We were paying respects to the great heroes of the United States Armed Forces for Memorial Day. We were over in Washington D.C. paying our respects.

Dragon: Julie, while we're celebrating Memorial Day right now, why don't you, your friends, and Irena explain your backstories.

Julie Carolina: I would be honored to have them explain.

Kita Birmingham: (British Accent) Well as you may know I'm from London.

She is from London and she has a big love for all creatures for the ocean. She is a marine biologist and knows everything about fish. She came from a rich family. But her family made a huge number of enemies and even mafia men. But thankfully INTERPOL and Team Loud Phoenix Storm brought them to justice.

Nico: Wow that is amazing!

Natalia Somonmenchikova: (Russian Accent) That is amazing but here's my story.

Natalia is from Russia and she is very loving of nature and she knows so much about plants and everything. She came from a rich family in Russia that gives food to the poor. Natalia is the gene slammer of a Lunanian Werewolf. They are werewolves from the planet Lunan XII in the Sombrero Galaxy.

Evelyn Burmingham: This is my awesome story.

Evelyn is from New York and she is an Ornithologist and she knows everything about birds. She was turned into a Celtician Dryad from the planet Celtica in the Unknown Zone and they are wood creatures that have the power to control nature and plants and even communicate with animals. She also omes from a very rich family that is a very powerful family that is one of the best known stock brokers in the city.

Irena Malloy: Here is my story and it's awesome.

Irena was slammed with Lepidos, a Lepidopterranian from the planet Lepidopteras and she turns into Flutterstorm as her superhero name. She was also from a very rich family that makes amazing candy bars. They are one of the wealthiest families ever.

Nico: Cool!

Julie Carolina: And here's my story.

Julie Carolina is one of the Underground City Girls that was able to control her gene-slammer form. She is a gene-slammer for a Symbiote race called the Nombyiote. Benevolent versions of the Symbiotes. Julie came from a very wealthy rich family that was known for making awesome computer games and they are really rich.

Nico: Wow! All you girls are filthy rich.

Natalia Somonmenchikova: Yes we are.

Me: That is awesome.

Skunk: One thing's for sure. You girls did a good thing controlling your gene slammed sides.

Nico: They sure did Skunk.

Kita Birmingham: Yes it was a good achievement for us too.

Me: It was. But you girls have been through a lot.

Irena Malloy: We sure have.

Mindwipe: Damn, a lot of good people died for this country.

Me: In many wars. They fought bravely for the security, safety, future and honor of our country.

Nico: Lets have a moment of silence for them all.

We took off our hats and put our hands on our chests and honored them all.

They will never be forgotten and more.

Cosmos: We're going to honor their sacrifice. By protecting America and the rest of the Multiverse.

Me: And beyond.

Laney: That is right.

Lola: And it will always be awesome.

Nico: Yes it sure will.

Later we were back at the estate.

Flamewar: Maxxine, you do know that when you and Nico meet up with Sougo and Geiz, you guys are gonna be up against twisted versions of the Kamen Riders we know and love, right?

Maxxine: Yes I am well aware of that Flamewar and I'm really excited to take them down.

Me: Me too. This is gonna be so awesome.

Nico: It sure will be awesome.

Me: And so far our strategy is working perfectly. Clyde and Syd must have the Timejackers REALLY Pissed off to the point where they want to trash everything in their home like how Lumpus did over laundry.

Slinkman: Now that would be a very amazing sight to see.

Nico: (Laughs) Yeah it sure will be cool.

Eli: (Laughs) Yeah.

Nico: But anyway it's time we go on our next mission. I have just the awesome mission for us too.

Lana: What is it?

Nico then held up a DVD for the 2013 movie The Lone Ranger.

Nico: We're going to meet the Lone Ranger and help him take down the Cavendish gang.

Me: Cool! That was an awesome movie from back in my dad's childhood.

Nico: It sure was! But this movie the 2013 movie was a bomb.

Me: Because of those blockhead critics. I thought it was a great movie.

Lana: Me too!

Then Amora, Shendu, Selene, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, and Black Adam appeared.

Amora: Can me, Shendu, Selene, Webstor, Angel, Red Ghost, Skalamander, Rich Texan, Steam Smythe, and Black Adam go with you all?

Nico: Yes you all sure can. We're going to meet the Lone Ranger.

Rich Texan: YEEHAW! (SHOOTS GUNS) I love the Lone Ranger. Been one of my favorite shows back when I was a kid.

Me: That was a great show back then.

Nico: Yeah it was!

Storm Shadow: Nico, which Gene Slammer do you think you'll meet on your next rescue?

Nico: Well I heard you guys talking about wanting to see if there are any Skylander Gene-slammers out there so I want to one for Whirlwind's kind next.

Whirlwind: Wow! A Unicorn Dragon Gene-Slammer. That will be awesome!

Nico: It sure will.

Me: This will be really interesting. And I think Skylander Gene-slammers would be an awesome addition too.

Laney: Yeah.

Nico: Well first we'll watch the movie and then head out to Texas.

Eli: You got it.

We got to watching the movie.

---

In 1933, at a San Francisco funfair, a boy named Will who idolizes the legendary Lone Ranger encounters the elderly Comanche Tonto, who proceeds to recount his experiences with the Old West adventurer.

In 1869, lawyer John Reid returns home to Colby, Texas via the uncompleted Transcontinental Railroad, managed by railroad tycoon Latham Cole. Unknown to Reid, the train is also carrying Tonto and outlaw Butch Cavendish, who is being transported for his hanging after being captured by Dan Reid, John's Texas Ranger brother. Cavendish's gang rescues Butch and derails the train. Tonto is subsequently jailed. Dan deputizes John as a Texas Ranger, giving him a silver star badge that had belonged to their late father, and with six others they go after the Cavendish gang. Cavendish's men ambush and kill their pursuers while Cavendish slays Dan with his dagger and devours his heart as revenge for his imprisonment. Tonto, who has escaped from jail, comes across the dead men and buries them. However, a white spirit horse awakens John as a "spirit walker", and Tonto explains John cannot be killed in battle. Tonto also tells him Collins, one of the Rangers, betrayed Dan and is working with Cavendish. As John is thought to be dead, he wears a mask to protect his identity from enemies. Tonto gives John a silver bullet made from the fallen Rangers' badges and tells him to use it on Cavendish, whom he believes to be a mystical beast called a wendigo.

At a Hell on Wheels brothel Collins recently visited, Red Harrington informs the two about Dan and Collins' fight over a cursed silver rock. Meanwhile, Cavendish's men, disguised as Comanches, raid frontier settlements. John and Tonto arrive after raiders abduct Dan's widow and son, Rebecca and Danny. Regretting his earlier actions, Collins attempts to help the mother and child escape, but is shot dead by Cole, who rescues them. Claiming the raiders are hostile Comanches, Cole announces the continued construction of the railroad and dispatches US Cavalry Captain Jay Fuller to wipe out the Comanches. A Comanche tribe captures John and Tonto after the pair finds railroad tracks in Native territory. The leader tells John of Tonto's past: As a boy, Tonto had rescued Cavendish and another man from near-death and later showed them a mountain full of silver ore in exchange for a pocket watch. The men murdered the tribe to keep the location a secret, leaving Tonto with great guilt which led to him believing the two were wendigos.

Tonto and John escape as the cavalry attack the Comanche. At the silver mine, the duo captures Cavendish. Tonto demands John use the silver bullet to kill Cavendish, but John refuses. Upon returning Cavendish to Cole and Fuller's custody, Cole is revealed to be Cavendish's partner and brother. Fuller, fearful of being labeled a war criminal for slaughtering the tribe unprovoked, sides with Cole. Rebecca is held hostage, and John is returned to the mine to be executed. Tonto rescues him and the two flee. Realizing Cole is too powerful to be taken down lawfully and regretful since his arrogance in ignoring Tonto led to the mass slaughter of the Comanches and the kidnapping of his loved ones, John dons the mask again.

At Promontory Summit, during the railroad's union ceremony, Cole reveals his true plan: to take control of the railroad company and use the mined silver to gain more power. John and Tonto steal nitroglycerin and use it to destroy a railroad bridge. With Red's help, Tonto steals the train with the silver, and Cole, Cavendish and Fuller pursue him in a second train on which Rebecca and Dan Jr. are being held captive. On horseback, John pursues both trains. After a furious chase and fights on both trains, John kills Cavendish and Fuller, and rescues Rebecca and Dan Jr.. Tonto hands back Cole the pocket watch he kept for all those past years, before the train drives off the destroyed bridge, drowning Cole underneath all the silver.

The town recognizes John as a hero and offers him a law-enforcement position, but John declines and rides off with Tonto. Back in 1933, Will questions the truth of the story, to which Tonto gives him a silver bullet, tells him to decide for himself and leaves in the form of a crow. Inspired, Will puts a mask over his face.

---

When the movie was done we were heering wildly!

Nico: YEAH!

Me: Now that was so fun!

Eli: Yeah it was!

Steam Smythe: Shall we get going?

Nico: Yeah lets shall.

Me: But first…

I spun around and I was in my cowboy gear!

THE GOOD THE BAD AND THE UGLY THEME PLAYS!

Me: (Cowboy Accent) Lets ride up and go get us some no good dirty outlaws!

Applejack: YEEHAW! This is gonna be so fun!

Nico: All right! But J.D. you got to law off the Cowboy Movies.

Suddenly, Lincoln's deep sapphire blue eyes and the rainbow colored iris of Lincoln's Third Eye glowed even more, as he sensed a dark energy signal with his eyes and the Force, and he saw who the figure is in the vision: it was none other than Douglas Griffin, and he's coming to kill us for revenge for ruining his schemes, and he's now major leagued pissed off. When we saw it, we knew it meant trouble.

Nico: Uh oh, I know those glowing eyes from anywhere. Lincoln, is Douglas Griffin on the move?

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, and he's coming to kill us all for revenge for ruining his schemes, and he's major leagued pissed off.

Selene Slytherin: So, Douglas Griffin's finally on the move? Perfect, now, we have our chance to stop him once and for all.

Lincoln: That's right, Selene, and he's going to regret messing with a true user of magic and the dark arts.

Nico: That's right, Selene's the descendent of Salazar Slytherin, and she's an expert at using magic, while Douglas Griffin's been messing with the dark forces, and as a result, he's been driven insane, like the rest of the Church of Necrom.

Eli: I hope Selene turns him into a slug.

Lincoln: He sure is a total slimeball, Eli, but we'll just settle with imprisoning him just like what we had done to Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Nigel Alaister, Cary Blakewell, and Nigel Tinuviel.

The Dark World black tarot box Nicholette had in her hands shook as Jocasta Belladonna, Jezebel Lanira, Ianira Dormund, Edana Baudelaire, Drusilla Draven, Chandra Mortlake, Adrienne Hawthorne, Nigel Alaister, Cary Blakewell, and Nigel Tinuviel screamed in insane rage.

Nico: Sheesh, they're still getting major leagued pissed off.

Lincoln: Let them, besides, they'll get their just desserts when we bring them to justice in court, and we've been thinking about what Kangor said, along with the two really horrifying revelations about them that we heard from Sonnya yesterday, we've been thinking that imprisoning them is too light a sentence for them. In the six years after the dark ritual they did, they murdered tens of thousands in ten states in a multi-state killing spree, and their souls can't rest in peace.

Me: You're not the only ones thinking about that, Lincoln.

Nico: We've also been thinking the same thing, and it proves everything that we've been told about them, they have no love or humanity, no sense of decency, no rules, and no limits, they need to be destroyed for good, and once they've been taken to court, you guys are thinking they'll get sentenced to death.

Lincoln: That's right, Nico, that's the whole plan: take them alive and get them convicted in court, and then, we'll get justice for those they've killed, and if it ends with all of them getting sentenced to death, then, let me and The Dark World Goth Girls be the ones to kill them.

Nico: Alright, Lincoln, you and the Dark World Goth Girls got a deal.

With that we were off to Colby, Texas! We got on our Rapidash and we were off. YEEHAW!

---

COLBY, TEXAS

---

We arrived in Colby, Texas.

Caitlyn: Here we are!

Sandy Cheeks: YEEHAW! We're in my home turf.

Me: Well I'll be more excited than a wolverine eating a bobcat!